HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

Complete Series

Volumes 1 to 52

https://holocausthandbooks.com/handbooks
Published and distributed by ARMREG Ltd 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

SECTION ONE:
General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fund-raising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

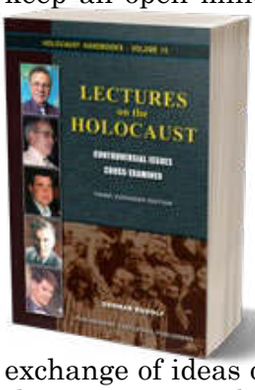

Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 6th ed., 285 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

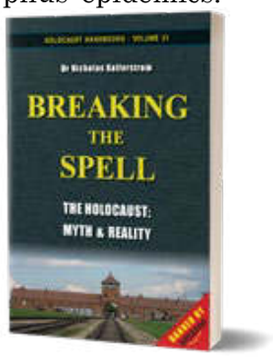

Pictured above are the first 50 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.

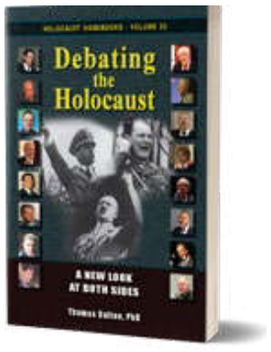

ISSN 1529-7748 · All books are 6"×9"

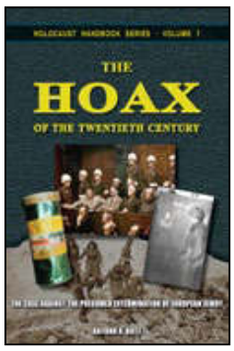

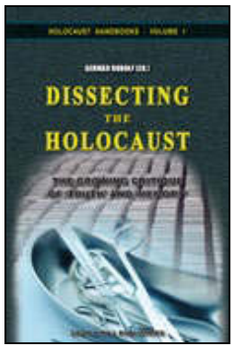

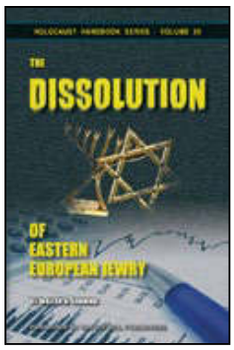

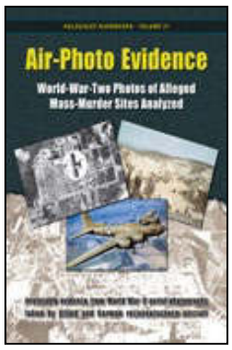

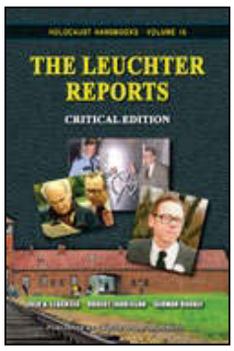

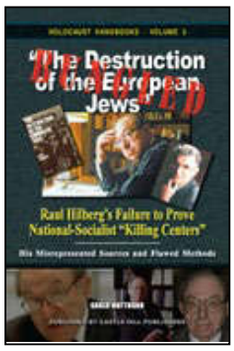

4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been "utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to "useful" witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceits permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

SECTION TWO:
Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

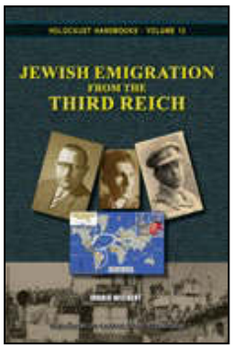

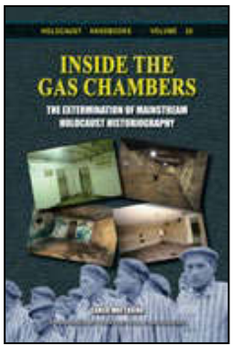

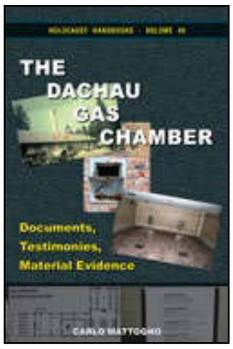

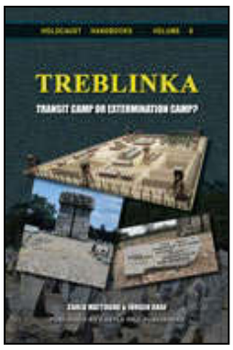

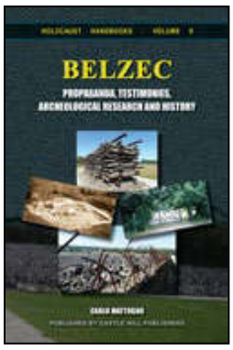

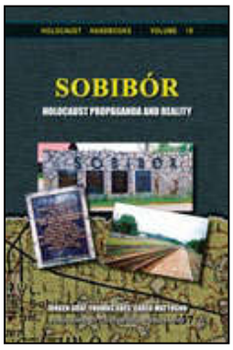

The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

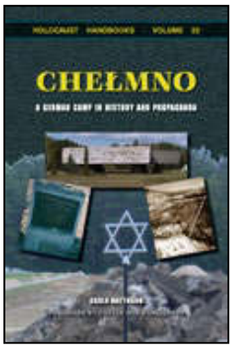

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chełmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chełmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

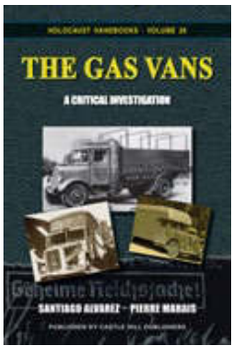

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

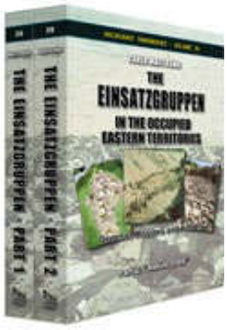

The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed.., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

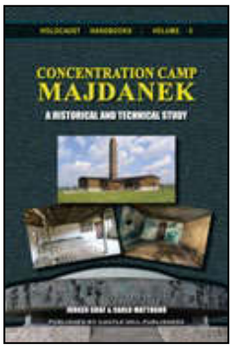

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

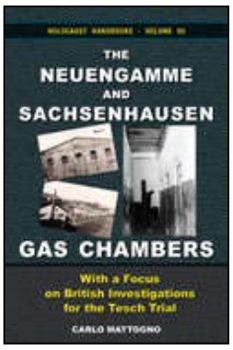

The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among

them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a "makeshift" extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE:
Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into "history" by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of "witnesses" to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document repros are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

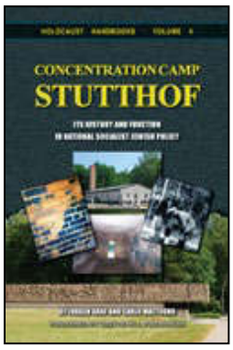

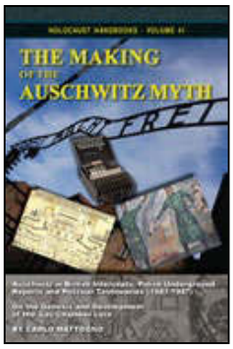

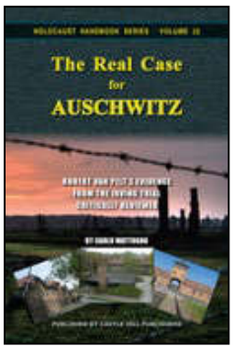

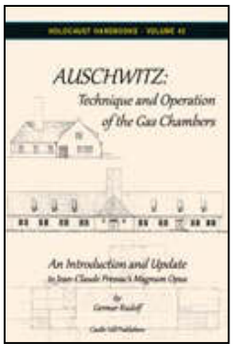

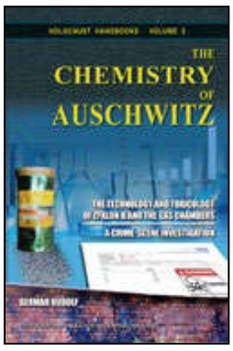

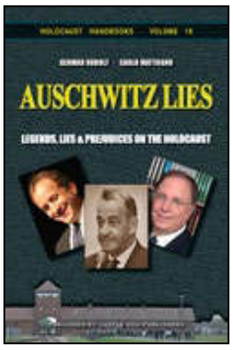

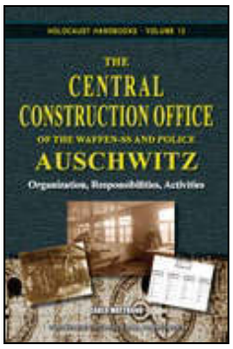

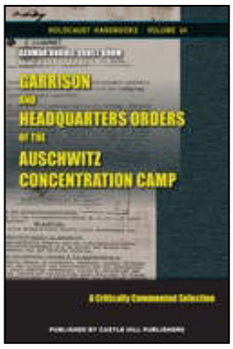

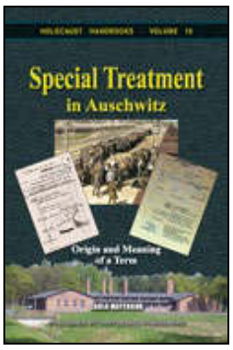

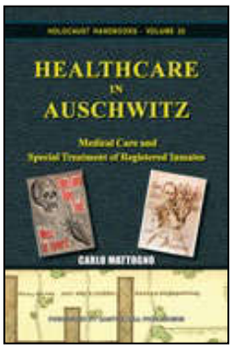

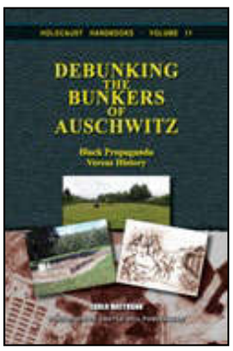

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter's famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf's chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp's history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates' living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital insinde the Auschwity-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The "bunkers" at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp's perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these "gas chambers." However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwity during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by "historians." 2nd ed.,

292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz

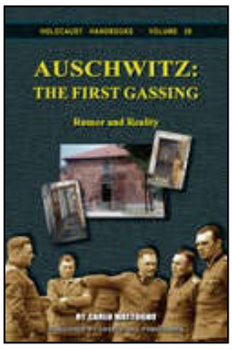

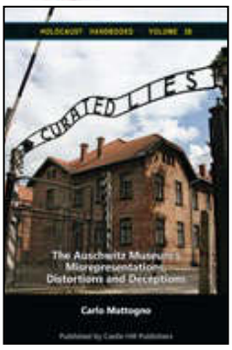

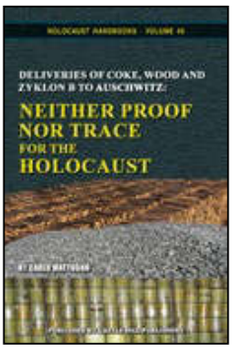

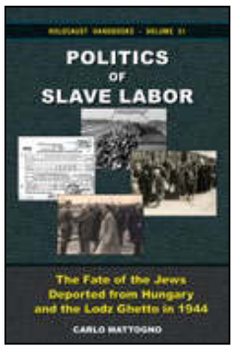

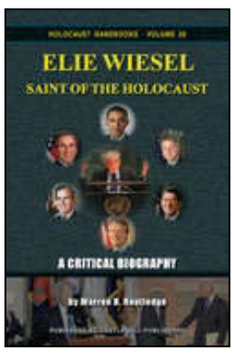

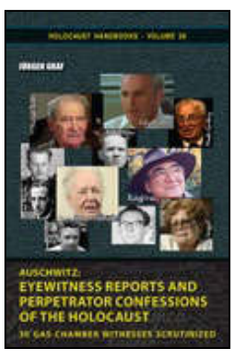

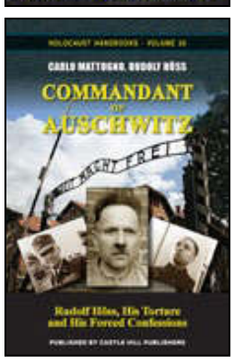

Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camps' real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944. By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

SECTION FOUR:
Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Routledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his camp autobiography Night. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening… 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)

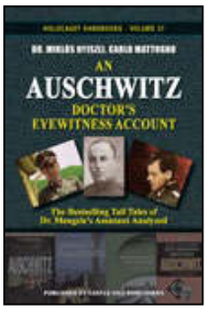

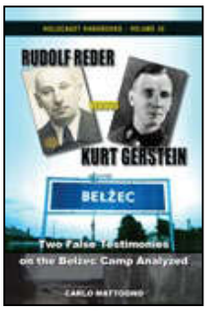

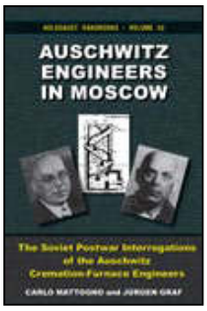

For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.

Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:

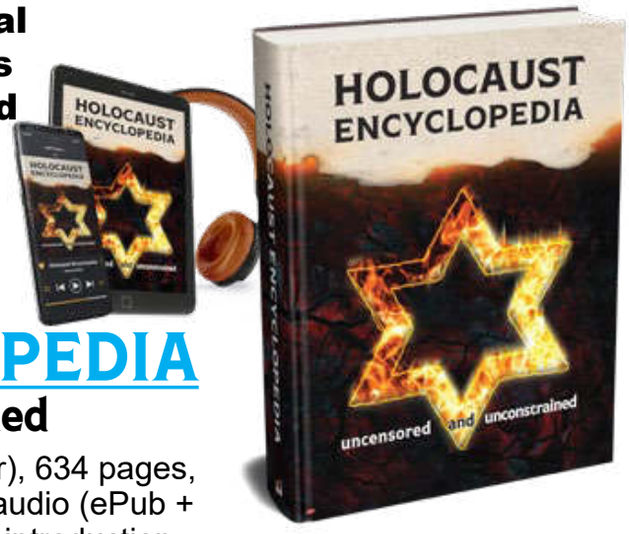

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA

uncensored and unconstrained

Available as paperback (b&w) or hardcover (color), 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at** www.NukeBook.org

We all know the basics of "The Holocaust." But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel's Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel's finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime's traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem's encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes' traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

Holocaust Handbooks Combined

The volumes in this collection where downloaded from holocausthandbooks.com/ in August 2024, and the Holocaust Encyclopedia from nukebook.org/ at the same time, all free & with permission to reupload. All volumes are uploaded here in Pdf format.

Three Holocaust Handbooks download options:
1) a single file compilation with all 52 volumes.
2) a four part compilation with all 52 volumes in categories.
3) all 52 volumes as separate pdf's in a zip file.

Two additional pdfs included separately:
1) Holocaust Encyclopedia
2) 66 Q&A on the Holocaust: Pamplet + Zundel v Nizkor Debate (presenting debates/rebuttals on Holocaust Revisionism between Ernst Zundel etal and Holocaust promotion group Nizkor Project in the mid 90s) compiled into a single pdf.

Changes made to original pdf volumes:
• Most volumes had images compresssed, reducing total file size by around 40%.
• The brochures at the end of each volume where removed, saving around ~80MB.
• Bookmarks where cleaned, FitPage markers removed, broken links fixed/removed etc.
• All volumes where resized to display at A4 width, when set to 100%;
• References where added to cover pages where volumes are updated editions since first publication - for future reference when checking for latest edition.
• The Holocaust Encyclopedia was converted from epub to pdf and had a few changes made: removing the multiple instances of Holocaust Handbooks ads, enlarging a few of the images and using image compression to reduce file size, etal.

Other notes:
• The single file compilation has dual bookmarks showing by order and by category.
• 32 pages of brochures on the Holocaust Handbooks & a summary of Revisionism are added to the start of the compilations, and the end of the 66 Q&A pdf.
• Volume 32 is an older 2015 2nd edition downloaded here, as the latest 4th edition is no longer free; it's been converted from epub.
• Disclaimer: Some pdf viewers may stutter when scrolling the single file compilation. I've tested it on half a dozen desktop and browser readers, and found it only occurs with Foxit portable.
• The main programs used to combine and edit these pdfs were PDF24 Tools and PDF-XChange Editor.

Lastly this series will probably have new volumes added in the next few years, and some existing volumes will probably be updated, so check holocausthandbooks.com after a while to see what's new.

Available at: https://archive.org/details/holocaust-handbooks-combined-2024

Holocaust Skepticism

20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism

CODOH

Welcome
to our Introduction to Holocaust Revisionism!

This pamphlet gives succinct answers to questions which are most frequently asked about Holocaust revisionism. If you have any further questions, please don't hesitate to get in touch: **Academic Research Media Review Education Group LTD, 86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK,** sales@armreg.co.uk; www.armreg.co.uk

20 Questions and Answers

1. What is revisionism? 1
2. Why is historical revisionism important? 2
3. Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary? 3
4. What is meant by "The Holocaust" or "Shoah"? 4
5. What does Holocaust revisionism claim? 4
6. Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence? 5
7. Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened? 6
8. Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology? 6
9. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? 7
10. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don't? 8
11. What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? 8
12. How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? 9
13. What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas? 11
14. Why does it matter how many Jews were killed, since even 1,000 would have been too many? 11
15. Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation? 12
16. Who are the Holocaust revisionists? 13
17. Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler? 13
18. What do Holocaust revisionists want? 15
19. Is Holocaust revisionism illegal? 15
20. Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism? 17
21. Holocaust Handbooks 19

1. What is revisionism?

The word "revisionism" is derived from the Latin word "*revidere*," which means to look at something again. The revision of long-held theories is entirely normal. It occurs in the natural sciences as well as the social sciences, to which the discipline of history belongs. Science is not a static condition. It is a process, specifically the creating of knowledge by searching for evidence. When ongoing research finds new evidence, or when critical researchers discover mistakes in old explanations, it often happens that old theories have to be changed or even abandoned. By "revisionism" we mean critically examining established theories and hypotheses in order to test their validity. Scientists need to know when new evidence modifies or contradicts old theories; indeed, one of their obligations is to test time-honored conceptions and attempt to refute them. Only in an open society in which individuals are free to challenge prevailing theories can we ascertain the validity of these theories, and be confident that we are approaching the truth.

The famous science philosopher Sir Karl Popper once expressed it as follows:[1]

> *"The demand for scientific objectivity makes it inevitable that every scientific statement must remain* tentative forever. *It may indeed be corroborated, but every corroboration is relative.* […] *it is not his* possession *of knowledge, of irrefutable truth, that makes the man a scientist, but his persistent and reckless critical* quest *for truth.* […] *Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."*

2. Why is historical revisionism important?

Like other scientific concepts, our historical concepts deserve critical scrutiny, especially when new evidence is discovered. A re-examination of historical narratives is particularly due if:

1. We are dealing with events which occurred in the far distant past. In this case our problem is that we often have very little evidence on which to base our theories.
2. We are dealing with events which occurred in the recent past. In this case, our problem is that we must contend with political influence deriving from these events.

When we are dealing with the distant past, even a small piece of new evidence can profoundly change our view. As for the recent past, the truism "the victor writes the history" still holds; victors are hardly ever objective. Revising a victor's narrative of history is usually not possible until the confrontation between victor and vanquished has ceased to exist. Sometimes these confrontations last for centuries. Since historical research is rarely a profitable enterprise, almost all historical institutes are financed by their respective governments. Free and independent historical institutes are practically nonexistent. In contemporary history, in which individual governments have huge political interests, we must be skeptical toward the official narrative. Another truism reminds us that "he who pays the piper, calls the tune." These reasons explain why historical revisionism is important and why the rulers of the world tend to oppose it.

3. Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary?

The Holocaust is – or should be – a historical event and not a matter of religion. As such, it is subject to the same kind of research and scrutiny as other past events, and so our conceptions of the Holocaust must be subjected to critical investigation. If new evidence necessitates a change of our view of the Holocaust, then a change must take place. The same holds true when old assumptions are proven false. There is nothing reprehensible about questioning the accuracy of scientific assertions and attempting to deny their validity. Therefore, it is not reprehensible to approach prevailing conceptions of the Holocaust with skepticism, as long as it is done objectively and we have valid reasons to be skeptical.

Most people know that the powers existing today, particularly in German-speaking countries, are opposed to any critical approach to the orthodox Holocaust narrative. In fact, many European governments prosecute such approaches. Here then is an answer to the question of why revisionism as such is important (Question 2): Governments outlawing Holocaust skepticism obviously intend to maintain the present narrative of the Holocaust with all the official power at their command. One reason for this is the massive political and financial interests of those religious groups so meticulously described by the political scientist Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein in his book *The Holocaust Industry* that we strongly recommend to everyone (t.ly/STZ5S). Because of common exaggerations, inventions and distortions of the Holocaust, Prof. Finkelstein laments the fact that there aren't more Holocaust skeptics:

> *"Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics."* (p. 68)

And the late Prof. Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime the leading Holocaust scholar, repeatedly stated that superficiality and inadequate quality control are the greatest problems in the field of Holocaust research.[2] Hence, Holocaust skeptics are badly needed.

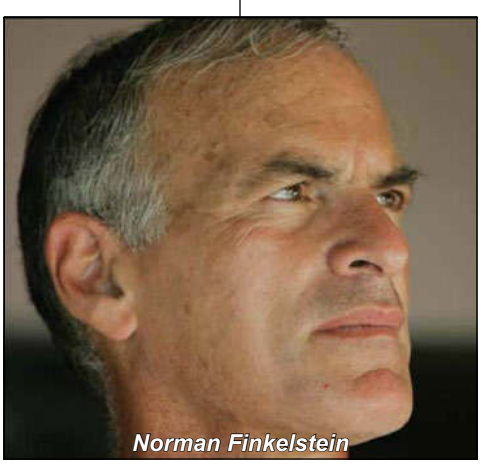
Norman Finkelstein

When challenging the orthodox Holocaust narrative, we are inevitably forced to contend with the entire postwar order, which was created by the victorious Allies. The very credibility of the victors' version of history is at risk, as the Holocaust is the moral cornerstone of their version of World-War-II history. But this is not just a matter of maintaining a worldwide pecking order of nations or spheres of political influence. For instance, if we look into the war propaganda put forth by the U.S. before and during the wars against Serbia in 1999 and against Iraq in 1991 and 2003, plus when we look into how certain lobby groups have been pushing for a war against Iran

since 2005, we recognize a pattern: Slobodan Milosevic, in 1999 leader of tiny Serbia, as well as Saddam Hussein and now the various presidents of Iran (most notably Mahmoud Ahmadinejad) were compared with... Adolf Hitler. Milosevic and Hussein were even accused of having committed similar crimes of genocide – against the Kosovo Albanians here or the Kurds there. These claims, among others, were used to justify the wars. And there is no better justification for a war than to prevent a new Hitler – or a new threat to exterminate the Jewish people, an accusation later leveled against Ahmadinejad.

Gilad Atzmon

We know today that the claims about weapons of mass destruction raised against Hussein were false. But they served their purpose well, because the world is so conditioned to react with automatic, Pavlovian-style reflexes to such claims. One reason why these accusations work so well and why the world is so gullible as to believe them, no matter how often they have been revealed to be wrong in the past, is because of that giant bogeyman called Hitler. Once his name is dropped and successfully put into the "right" context, there seems to be no stopping. War is the only solution to stop Hitler, Slobo-Hitler, Saddam-Hitler, Mahmoud-Hitler, or whatever their names may be. It has come to the point where summoning the evil spirits of Adolf Hitler and "his" über-genocide – the Holocaust – is the trump card needed to start just about any war the Powers That Be want to wage.

Norman G. Finkelstein agreed with this when he stated in an interview in the 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Israeli documentary filmmaker Yoav Shamir:[3]

> *"The irony is that the Nazi holocaust has now become the main ideological weapon for launching wars of aggression. Every time you want to launch a war of aggression, drag in the Nazi holocaust."*

Wasn't one of the primary lessons of the world wars supposed to be that wars are evil? And wasn't another lesson that governments use propaganda tricks to drive people into discriminating against minorities, into ethnic cleansing, into genocide, and into wars? And yet, after World War II the Powers That Be have been very successful in driving their people into one war after another by referring to this "mother-of-all-wars." Pacifists are dumbfounded at how good those warmongers are in using the horrors of this greatest war ever to instigate even more wars. And so have some of us been for the past decade or so. Holocaust revisionism throws a monkey wrench into this mechanism of "Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace." It challenges the core of the dogma which serves today's imperialists so well. Famous British Jewish musician and writer Gilad Atzmon wrapped it up nicely in a blog entry on March 13, 2010 (t.ly/pQUrO):

> *"What is the holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionists and their Neocon agents' plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering. We will maintain our complicity in Western imperialist crimes against humanity.* [...] *The holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, to nuke, to wipe [out], to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value.* [...] *Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism. For the sake of peace and future generations, the holocaust must be stripped of its exceptional status immediately. It must be subjected to thorough historical scrutiny. Truth and truth seeking is an elementary human experience. It must prevail."*

Hence, critically verifying what our leaders claim is the key to peace. And this is what revisionism stands for: Be critical! Don't take for granted what those militant Powers want you to believe in justification of their deeds! Instead, look again (Latin: *revidere*) into their claims! Review their evidence! Revise your opinion, if needed. This definition of revisionism is the opposite of what those warmongers want you to believe, isn't it? And for a good reason: because they want to prevent by all means that we obtain and entertain a critical mind.

The Catholic priest Viktor R. Knirsch of Kahlenbergerdorf in Austria has given us some insightful remarks on this subject:[4]

> *"It is the right and the duty of everyone who seeks the truth to doubt, investigate and consider all available evidence. Wherever this doubting and investigating is forbidden; wherever authorities demand unquestioning belief – there is evidence of a profane arrogance, which arouses our suspicions. If those whose con-*

tentions are questioned had truth on their side, they would patiently answer all questions. Certainly they would not continue to conceal evidence and documents which pertain to the controversy. If those who demand belief are lying, however, they will call for a judge. By this ye shall know them. He who tells the truth is calm and composed, but he who lies demands worldly justice."

4. What is meant by "The Holocaust" or "Shoah"?

By "Holocaust" (the Greek word for sacrifice of a burnt offering) as well as "Shoah," which is the Hebrew word for "Catastrophe," we mean the near-total extermination of a distinct group of persons through violence. Here we are referring to Jews who lived in areas controlled by the Third Reich. Loss of citizenship, deportation, and incarceration with forced labor, things which have always existed and exist today, should not be included since they do not result in the physical destruction of these groups. In the public's mind, the opinion is often created that simply depriving Jews of civil rights during the Third Reich was part of the Holocaust. But if this were true, then depriving blacks in South Africa until the end of last century, Palestinians in Israel and the territories occupied by it, or the (partial) deprivation of the civil rights of Blacks and Native Americans in the USA until the middle of the 20th century would also have to be described as part of a Holocaust. Hence, this cannot be correct.

The common historical narrative of the Holocaust against the Jews is postulated on the following specific points:

1. An intention on the part of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate Jews.
2. An actual plan of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate the Jews.
3. A governmental agency and a budget to carry out this plan.
4. Technically refined methods of mass killing to achieve this goal, whereby homicidal gas chambers as well as mass shootings behind the Russian front would play a major role.
5. Techniques for disposing of millions of bodies; that is, crematories or pyres with adequate capacity and fuel.

Such allegations of mass murder in fast-acting homicidal gas chambers followed by disposal of the bodies in adjoining crematoria, that is to say, expertly planned and efficiently functioning assembly lines for homicide, are described as having been "unique" in human history. They distinguish the Holocaust from all atrocities that have ever happened.

5. What does Holocaust revisionism claim?

First of all, because of misrepresentations by the media, it is necessary that we first clarify what Holocaust revisionism does ***not*** maintain:

- it does ***not*** deny that Jews were persecuted by the Third Reich;
- it does ***not*** deny that Jews were deprived of civil rights;
- it does ***not*** deny that Jews were deported;
- it does ***not*** deny the existence of Jewish ghettos;
- it does ***not*** deny the existence of concentration camps;
- it does ***not*** deny the existence of crematoria in concentration camps;
- it does ***not*** deny that Jews died for a great number of reasons;
- it does ***not*** deny that other minorities were also persecuted such as gypsies, Jehovah's Witnesses, homosexuals, and political dissidents;
- and finally, it does ***not*** deny that all the above mentioned things were unjust.

None of these crimes of the National Socialist regime is doubted by Holocaust revisionists. Revisionists maintain, however, that all these injustices have nothing to do with the Holocaust, which is defined as planned and organized mass murder, carried out specifically in homicidal gas chambers (see Question 4).

Holocaust revisionists believe the following to be correct:

1. There was no National Socialist order or plan for the physical extermination of Jews (t.ly/siDXC);
2. There was no German organization and no budget for carrying out the alleged extermination plan. Consider the statement by Professor Dr. Raul Hilberg:[5]

   "But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures [of the Jews]. *They* [the measures] *were taken step by step. Thus came about not so much a plan being*

carried out but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind-reading by a far-flung [German] *bureaucracy."*

3. In detailed investigations of former German concentration camps, expert researchers have established: No documentation or physical evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers or other methods of mass murder exists, and material traces of the victims are lacking as well.[6] Furthermore, the reports of mass shootings were greatly exaggerated and taken out of context,[7] and the infamous "gas vans," the so-called mobile gas chambers, are a product of wartime propaganda.[8]
4. There were neither adequate industrial facilities nor sufficient fuel to cremate such a huge number of corpses. In fact, the capacity of the crematoria was barely enough to cremate the bodies of those who died from starvation and epidemics.[9]
5. Mass-murder claims rely almost exclusively on eyewitness accounts, whose unreliability is legendary and widely acknowledged (see Question 12).[10]
6. Despite massive surveillance by spies and resistance groups active in the vicinity of, and inside German labor, concentration and alleged extermination camps, all of Germany's wartime enemies and adversaries conducted themselves as if no exterminations of Jews were taking place. The charges of genocide were not seriously raised until after Germany's defeat, when there was no German government to dispute them.[11]
7. Statistical investigations of living Jews worldwide show clearly that the losses of this ethnic group during the Second World War were nowhere near six million. Although attempts were made to establish a somewhat more accurate figure,[12] the truth is that we simply don't know for certain, as a comparison of revisionist and mainstream research has shown.[13] In fact, the six-million figure, together with extermination and Holocaust claims, has been bandied about mainly by Jewish media outlets since the late 1800s![14]

To find out more, please read the answer to the last Question.

6. Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence?

This imputation is quite ironic, considering that revisionism is a reaction to orthodox historians ignoring vast amounts of evidence.

Take, for example, the infamous Auschwitz Camp. While orthodox and revisionist historians agree to a large degree about aspects of the camp's history not related to mass murder, their views diverge drastically from each other in this latter regard. The best effort mainstream historians have mustered so far to document mass-murder claims is a 270-page volume.[15] Each mass-murder location and method is covered in it with only a few pages. On the other hand, revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno and his colleagues have published seventeen studies of altogether more than 4,400 pages (see some in the illustration at the right-hand side), each one of which examines in detail these various aspects of extermination claims made about Auschwitz.[16] The evidence presented in these studies greatly surpasses that of the orthodoxy both in quantity and quality.

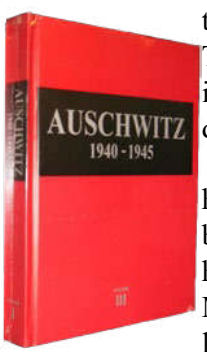

Or take the so-called "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps (Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, Treblinka), which are said to have been pure extermination centers. Mainstream books on them are mainly based on selected quotations from cherry-picked testimonies[17] that they never subject to any source criticism, which is the Alpha and Omega of any historical scholarship worthy of that term. Compare this with revisionist studies on these camps that critically verify what witnesses have testified in a broader context.[18] By so doing, these studies also determine the trustworthiness of these witnesses, a factor assiduously avoided by the orthodoxy.[19]

Hence, revisionist studies on the Holocaust are actually the only ones meeting scholarly standards. The others? They play to popular – and legally mandated – renditions of the subject matters. They may be reassuring to the many, but they are disquieting to the discerning few.

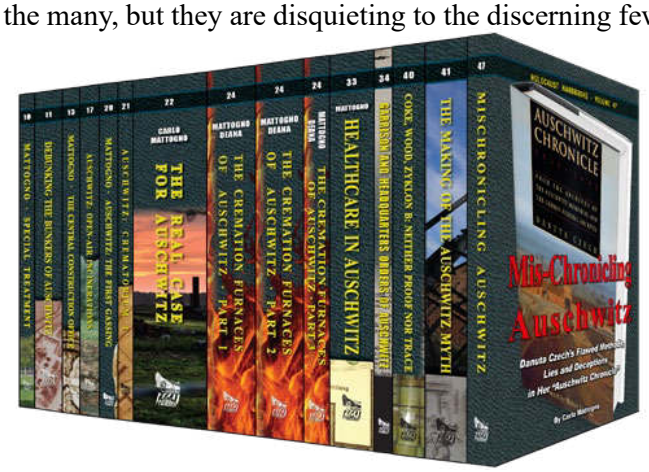

7. Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened?

Mostly, it must be admitted, we contest and refute, or at least question on grounds which we disclose in exhaustive detail. If sheer effort, ingenuity and integrity could get The Past to give up her secrets, revisionists would win the day with a clear, complete and factual account of What Happened.

As it is, the past in its totality is vouchsafed to no one – each of us is at best one of the six blind men feeling merely parts of the elephant, as the ancient Indian parable goes – and this ironically applies to "eyewitnesses" even more than to others. All of us, as eyewitnesses, can barely understand what we see, to say nothing of what we hear from others who claim to have seen.

"War criminals" have been hanged, and a people (the Germans) condemned and even expelled from their ancestral homes on the strength of disprovable testimony by selected parties eager to wreak revenge and receive compensation for wrongs committed, or not committed, against them by a dictatorial German government that never told the German people what it was doing, let alone asked them to approve of it.

Revisionists are troubled by such developments, if only because anyone, after the next war, might find themselves on the receiving end of such a process themselves.

Thus, it is on the score of a concern for justice that we concentrate so on debunking unfounded and false claims of cruelty and murder leveled against the losers of the last world war.

Ask not for whom the bell tolls …

8. Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology?

Holocaust revisionism is a scholarly, fact-seeking method based on the critical review of evidence, not an ideology. It simply reviews the prevailing historical narrative that has been influenced mainly by Soviet, British and American wartime propaganda. We need to keep in mind that this propaganda was *not* the result of any ideology, but of the most-atrocious war ever fought among the nations of the world. The more atrocious a war, the more atrocious and distorted we can expect the accompanying propaganda to be. Critically reviewing these propaganda claims is neither anti-American, anti-democratic, anti-communist, anti-Russian, anti-Polish etc., nor is it anti-Jewish. It is simply directed against false claims made by all sides in the heat of this conflict.

These claims furthermore do not concern just the fate of Jews during the Third Reich but also that of Slavs, Sinti and Roma (Gypsies), Jehovah's Witnesses and homosexuals.[20] Importantly, recent mainstream scholarship has confirmed that Revisionists are correct on several critical points of Holocaust history and probably correct on many more (see the back cover of this brochure on the Majdanek Camp).

Questioning what we are told by government authorities, orthodox scholars or mainstream media may be anti-establishment, but it is not directed against any ideology, religion or ethnic group. Presenting evidence from thorough archival studies and forensic research, however, is directed only against false and at times irrational beliefs.

In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. To explain this, here is a less-contested example: Just because some Christians detest certain research results on biological evolution doesn't make the results anti-Christian; it only makes these Christians anti-scientific. And in the same vein: Just because certain people detest certain research results on the Holocaust doesn't make the results anti-Semitic; it only makes these people anti-scientific. While belief in the Holocaust is understandably important to many Jewish groups, not believing in the impossible tales of human-soap factories or steam chambers of death is no more anti-Semitic than not believing in the transubstantiation of the flesh is anti-Catholic.

It is true that revisionist findings are sometimes cited by individuals or groups with certain religious or ideological agendas that many find contemptible. But the use (or abuse) of research results for political agendas happens potentially in every field of study that has any bearing on current issues. The problem then lies in those citing research results to support ideological or political agendas, not with the research results. The same, of course, holds for those opposing such results on any grounds other than scientific ones, because let's face it: Most people opposing revisionism do it for political reasons, because they have the irrational fear that widespread acceptance of revisionist persuasions will have some demonic political repercussions.

9. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?

There is no topic where dissent is taken more seriously than when it comes to the Holocaust. The United Nations have issued a number of resolutions against it,[21] and an increasing number of nations prosecute Holocaust revisionism as a crime, punished with up to 20 years in prison (see Question 19). The comparison is therefore wrong. In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. It was once a sin to proclaim the truth that the earth is a sphere and revolves around the sun, a crime punished by the Catholic Church with imprisonment or even death, as Giordano Bruno and Galileo Galilei found out the hard way. Today, flat-earthers may be laughed at, but they are not persecuted beyond that. Holocaust revisionism, however, is being taken very seriously, because if it were not suppressed, it would spread like a wildfire and threaten the Powers That Be, just as Bruno's and Galilei's theories did.

Whether an unusual claim ought to be looked into and maybe taken seriously should be judged by what is at stake. Let me give a few examples:

1. What would be the repercussions if it turned out the earth is flat? I cannot see any. So why bother? And why do millions of scientists, technicians and global logistics people, working daily with satellites, GPS technology, global(!) navigation techniques etc., successfully rely on the assumption that the earth is spherical, if that were not so?
2. Take, on the other hand, the events of 9/11/2001. What would be the repercussion if it wasn't a Muslim terror act, but a false-flag operation by government authorities? (See www.ae911truth.org) It would have enormous effects, so it's worth our time looking into the arguments of both sides.
3. Or take the claim that no man ever landed on the moon. Other than leaving the LB Johnson and Nixon administrations with egg in their faces, and a dent in the U.S.'s self-confidence and credibility, the issue is more academic than impactful. Although it is an admittedly interesting challenge.
4. Last but not least we have the climate-change debate. What if climate change is – rightly or wrongly – assumed real, and we implement drastic measures to counter it? Then worldwide carbon-emission limits might cause a major economic crisis at worst. On the other hand, what if climate change is erroneously assumed a hoax, and we keep spewing carbon dioxide into the atmosphere? Then a mass extinction event might happen on earth, wiping out most life as we know it, including all humans. Which brings up the issue of risk assessment. Any side in any debate can be wrong. The question then is: what is at stake? If the matter is merely academic in nature, there is no need to get involved, but when world peace or even the survival of humanity is at risk, one should get informed and get involved.

Coming back to the Holocaust, the question is what is at stake here. Some of it was touched upon in the answer to Question 3. This is not the place for a thorough political and sociological analysis of the Holocaust's place in modern western society. Suffice it to say that the Powers That Be prove ultimately with their unparalleled and unprecedented persecution and suppression that this is THE MOST IMPORTANT TOPIC about which they are hell-bent on keeping an absolute control over our minds. That's fishy enough to warrant a closer look.

In addition to this, here are a few observations highlighting the importance of this greatest of all taboos:

– The Holocaust was *and is* the justification for the creation of Israel, and the ethnic cleansing of Arab Palestinians from territories under its control.
– The Holocaust is the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized Jewish identity (t.ly/vTATq).
– The Holocaust is abused as a justification for human-rights violations and violations of international law by Israel.
– The Holocaust is the moral justification for the special relationship between the US and other western nations on the one hand and Israel on the other, resulting in almost unanimous and unconditional support for whatever Israel does.
– The Holocaust is in extension used to support and justify the "war on terror," which is to a large degree a war of the West against the Arab and Muslim world as Israel's potentially most-dangerous opponent and enemy.
– The Holocaust is by a great margin the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized German identity. It makes the German nation defenseless against many claims usually resisted by self-confident nations. Germany's Holocaust cult is a suicidal death cult. This has become crystal clear with the 2015 refu-

gee crisis.
– The Holocaust is abused to undermine any attempt at self-preservation by any European nation, or by Europe in general, thus jeopardizing European civilization as we know it and threatening all European countries to be turned into an assembly of failed third-world countries.

10. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don't?

They do take it seriously. Some orthodox Holocaust scholars have dedicated entire books trying in vain to refute revisionist arguments (they usually avoid the core revisionist points and focus on straw-man arguments or side issues), while many other mainstream scholars are simply mortally afraid to address the issue, because they either have to lie (regurgitate the orthodox narrative uncritically), which most scholars refuse to do, or have their careers ruined and their social life upended, which is not a pleasant prospect either. So they stay out of trouble by not getting involved and paying lip service to the taboo.

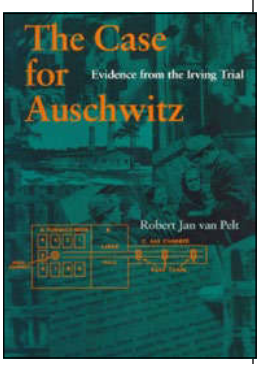

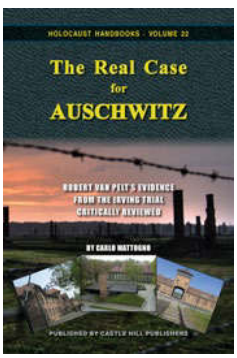

Book and counter-book: van Pelt's* The Case for Auschwitz *and Mattogno's* The Real Case for Auschwitz *(Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 22)

Here are some of the attempts at refutation by orthodox scholars as discussed by revisionists (find out more about them at armreg.co.uk; some are available as free eBooks):
– *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": R. Hilberg's Failure to Prove Nazi "Killing Centers"*
– *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to J.-C. Pressac*
– *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*
– *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*
– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: R. van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*
– *Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust." How D. Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*
– *Bungled: "Denying History." How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.*
– *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How J. & L. Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*
– *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*

11. What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?

To the right we see a photograph of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp as taken by the British Army in May 1945.

This photo is typical of a large number of such photos often shown on Holocaust documentaries either without commentary or else with allegations that the dead are victims of the Holocaust. In fact, it is a photograph of victims of an epidemic which occurred at war's end. The cause of death is evident from the condition of the corpses and was also demonstrated by thousands of autopsies performed after the camps' liberation by Allied forensic experts.[22] If they had been gassed, they would not be emaciated, and if they had died of starvation, they would have swollen joints and stomachs.

Photo of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp, taken by the British Army.

All photographs of heaps of corpses were taken in camps located in west and central Germany around the end of the war, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, and Buchenwald, where historians now agree no mass murders took place. Significantly, there are no such photographs

taken at the camps in which mass murder is alleged to have occurred (such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, Majdanek.) These eastern camps were all in areas which came under Soviet control at war's end. It is very telling that the Soviets released no pictures of mass graves or heaps of corpses, and allowed no journalists, medical professionals, or other experts to examine the camps.

Since the end of the 1980s, revisionists have been investigating these sites for evidence of mass murder, but government authorities have obstructed their efforts by all possible means.

In the absence of authentic photographs documenting mass murder, it frequently happens that photographs of those who died of malnutrition and typhus in the western camps at war's end are presented as evidence of deliberate mass murder. To be sure, the hellish conditions in these camps at war's end convinced many Allied observers that mass murder had taken place, as initial reports indicate.

In reality, however, these conditions resulted from a situation for which the German government was not solely responsible. Toward the end of the war, Himmler illogically ordered the evacuation of the eastern camps as the Red Army approached, which led to hopeless overcrowding in the western camps. By that time, Allied bombing had completely destroyed the German infrastructure, making it impossible to supply the camps with food, medical and sanitation supplies.

Misunderstandings about the causes of the subsequent massive die-off continue to this day, especially among Americans. The respected leftist historian Norbert Frei has given the following reason for misinterpretation, (t.ly/2f30K, p. 400):

> *"The shock of these discoveries* [piles of corpses] *often led to false conclusions which turned out to be enduring."*

There is no denying that a government which imprisons people in camps is responsible for them, and so those unjustly imprisoned were therefore victims of the Third Reich, even if they died "only" of disease.[23] However, one should not overlook the fact that by war's end, mountains of corpses had become commonplace throughout Germany. In German cities there were 600,000 victims of Allied terror bombings. Millions more died of starvation and disease, which continued rampant through 1949. In Eastern Europe some two million Germans were murdered by Serbs, Czechs, Poles, and Russians in the course of history's bloodiest ethnic cleansing. In the POW camps of the western Allies, a million young German men died and millions more vegetated. Hundreds of thousands more were shipped to the labor camps of the Soviet GULag never to be seen again. But the media show only one variety of corpse piles, those in the concentration camps. We should all ask ourselves why this is so. Should the dignity and respect, which we owe the victims of atrocities, depend on their nationality or religious affiliation?

12. How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?

Let's talk about perpetrator confessions first, as they seem most compelling. After all, why would *they* lie? These testimonies can be divided into roughly three groups:

1. confessions under duress
2. tactical court room confessions
3. uncoerced, voluntary confessions

On 1: Right after World War II, the Soviet, British and US forces maintained torture centers where they systematically tortured and abused hundreds, if not thousands of German defendants (see for instance Ian Cobain's book *Cruel Britannia*[24]). Some of the most "important" confessions resulted from this, for instance that of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz camp, whose family was threatened on top of it.[25]

On 2: As the archives of the Holy Inquisition prove, tens of thousands of defendants confessed voluntarily during centuries of witch trials that they were witches and had intercourse with the devil. The vast majority of them were never put under duress. What has that to do with the Holocaust? Challenging the doctrines of the Catholic Church was as futile back then as challenging the doctrine of the Holocaust has been since the end of World War II. In both cases, any defendant put on trial could expect a mild sentence only if he confirmed the general story but tried to minimize his own involvement and responsibility. This is the exact pattern one finds with many modern defendants. Some, of course, didn't get the message and stubbornly denied, and they were the ones who frequently were treated harshly.

On 3: These are similar to depositions by survivors, treated below. Uncoerced testimonies by survivors, bystanders or alleged perpetrators can be wrong for many reasons. When it comes to survivors, the obvious one is

that some of them might exaggerate or lie resulting from a desire for revenge. But that can explain only some of the testimony. Other possible reasons are:

– Rumors – especially during times of war and unrest, any kind of prisoner camp is a hotbed for the creation and spreading of rumors.
– Misunderstandings – partial information about events are frequently misinterpreted to fit into preconceived notions, feeding on rumors and anxieties.
– Hearsay – information not experienced directly but imparted orally has the tendency of getting distorted quickly.
– Interpolation – the human brain abhors uncertainty. We all consciously and even more so subconsciously fill the lack of data by making assumptions and jumping to conclusions, which we then perceive as "data."
– Manipulating the human memory – research has shown that many people tend to integrate information and disinformation they receive from others into their memory in such a way that they wrongly assume it stems from their own first-hand experience. That tendency increases with increased exposure to such information and with increased expectations by others to "remember."
– Disease – typhus was a widespread epidemic raging in many German camps. One of its symptoms resembles meningitis in that the patient experiences nightmarish horror delusions expressing his deepest fears. Many inmates survived the disease but were unable to process the memories from their hallucinatory episodes.
– Pressure – almost everybody in the world expects survivors to "remember." That pressure is huge, in particular for Jewish survivors, who are considered traitors if they don't remember the "right" things.
– Fear and threats – anyone failing to remember the "right" things, or even contesting certain things, must fear negative social and sometimes even legal repercussions. After all, there is nothing viler in this world than to deny that "it" happened, whatever "it" means.
– Impunity – no matter what camp survivors say, they will be believed. The more fantastic their stories, the more riveted the audience, the more fame and money can be reaped. If they are ever caught lying, there is no repercussion. In fact, criticizing survivors is considered blasphemous and can lead to social persecution and in many countries even prosecution. There is simply no incentive to tell the truth, but lots of incentives to lie and exaggerate.

In the end, whether we think a witness tells the truth or not should not depend on how likable or trustworthy we think he is, but on whether his or her statement is plausible, physically possible, and supported by other, verifiable evidence. After all, the unreliability of testimonies by persons who are party to a crime (victims and perpetrators) is legendary.[26]

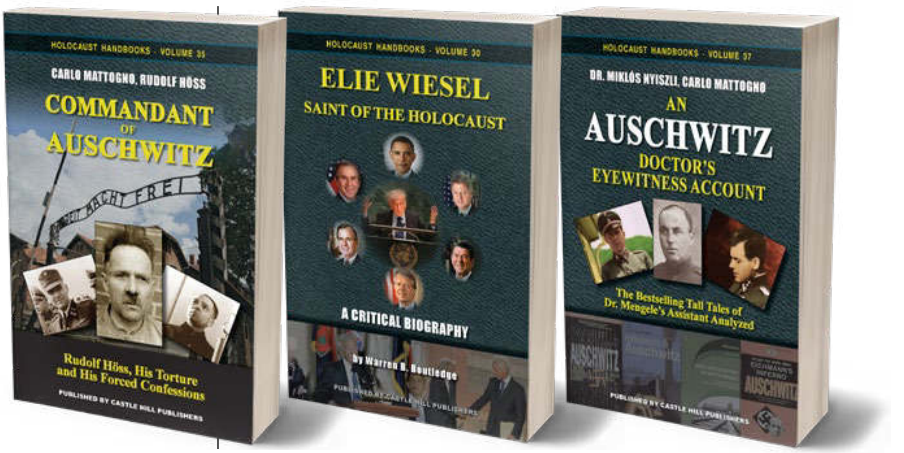

Three trail-blazing critiques of "eyewitness" testimony: Rudolf Höss, Elie Wiesel and Miklós Nyiszli. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 35, 30 and 37)

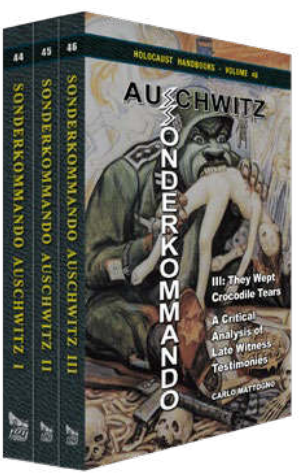

Three volumes critically analyzing the testimonies of some 20 former Auschwitz inmates claiming to have been members of the so-called Sonderkommando presumably assisting the SS with mass-gassings and cremations. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 44-46)

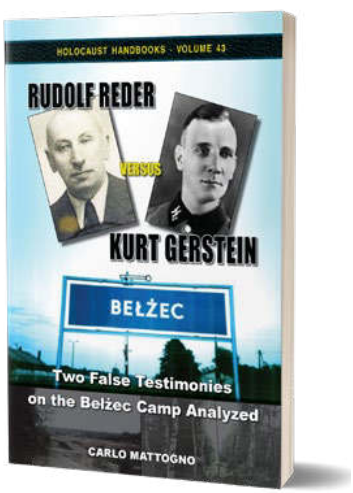

Only two witnesses testified substantially about Belzec: Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein. Both accounts are presented, thoroughly analyzed and exposed. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volume 43)

13. What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?

From the point of view of each victim and their personal suffering, there is no difference. One could even make the point that it would be preferable to die quickly from poison than to die slowly from an epidemic disease.

However, in the present discussion we are not focusing on the intensity of the victims' suffering, which no one questions. Here we are concerned with the historical accuracy of certain allegations and the moral guilt of the so-called German "nation of perpetrators" as well as the consequences which resulted from these allegations.

Considered from the historian's as well as the perpetrators' point of view, there is a tremendous difference between being victims of raging epidemics and victims of planned industrial mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses designed specifically for homicide. Epidemics, starvation and other catastrophes resulting from poor treatment, political mistakes and military defeats are recurrent in the history of mankind.

Here we are concerned with the historical and moral uniqueness of industrial mass annihilation of a specific subgroup of a population. The entire German nation has been held responsible for this unique crime, not just individual perpetrators. This is the source of occasional discrimination against Germans ("collective responsibility" and "hereditary guilt"), and of privileged treatment of Jews as the main targets of this claimed genocide.

We strongly suggest you read what Dr. Finkelstein had to say on this subject. (*The Holocaust Industry*, t.ly/STZ5S).

14. Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many?

It is doubtlessly correct that even one is one too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the "whether" and "how" of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: What is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust narrative. While not denying the tragedy of the victims' individual fates in any way, science must nevertheless insist that numbers always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that, on the one hand, those who doubt the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal prosecution, while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring it irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

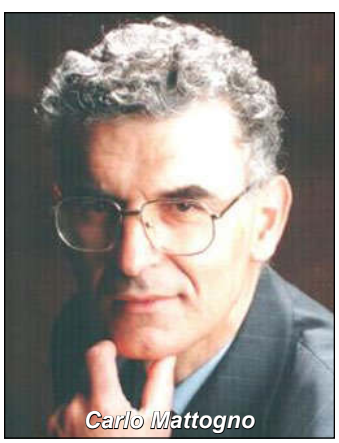
Carlo Mattogno

The second and also most important argument goes as follows: The ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that an engineer not be allowed to conduct thorough risk assessments of construction projects, because even a low risk value would be intolerable? An engineer subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and

Arthur R. Butz

would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same is true for historians. If a historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they are considered morally unacceptable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well.

It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles applying to engineering, physics, and chemistry cannot suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest middle ages.

Third, the morally correct view that even one victim is one too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail.

Further still: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of this alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then preventing criticism of such tyrannical methods on the pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and denied opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise give even the most notorious serial murderers an opportunity to defend themselves in court.

15. Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?

Everyone who is treated unjustly is entitled to reparations, and every victim of crime deserves respect commensurate with human dignity. Revisionism is concerned solely with determination of objective historic fact and has no aim to deny either respect or restitution to anyone who has suffered injustice. In case the evidence shows that a particular historical event did not have anywhere near as many victims as was previously believed, this is simply a historical determination that has no effect on the fate of anyone. Objective evidence could even be of assistance to newly discovered victims.

As of end of 2022, the German government had paid some 82 billion Euros (some 90 billion U.S. dollars) in reparations to those "persecuted by the Nazi regime" (t.ly/eOlEr). But as large as these sums seem to be, the main issue isn't even financial in nature, which can be demonstrated with just one example. According to Wikipedia, in just the year 2010, the Germans collectively spent 120 billion euros (almost 150 billion U.S. dollars) on their vacations![27] This makes Germany the world leader in per-capita tourism expenditures. It is therefore obvious that the Germans spend on their vacation *every single year* more than they have ever paid to victims of the Holocaust and other (alleged or real) persecution committed during World War II. This shows clearly that the burden on the Germans cannot be all that high, financially speaking. So this is not primarily a financial issue. The real issue is moral and legal in nature. Perhaps you remember a basic principle which is the law in every constitutional state: accountability does not extend to convicts' relatives. There should therefore be a time limit for claims made against the German people, as the wartime generation is dying out. In addition, this is also a matter or fairness, as the Germans weren't the only ones inflicting pain and suffering on others. For instance, wouldn't it be interesting to know when the four million Germans who were exploited as slave laborers by France, the UK, Norway, the United States, the Soviet Union, Poland, Czechoslovakia… for years and sometimes even decades after the end of WWII (goo.gl/tEBaFd) may finally be allowed to claim reparations? When will the 12 million eastern German victims of ethnic cleansing and the survivors of the two million who were murdered or died in the process (goo.gl/3Q98Z7), the six hundred thousand victims of Allied terror bombings (goo.gl/Yng7GA), the millions of Germans who died of starvation under Allied postwar blockade and de-industrialization and Eisenhower's withholding of food to them, be given proper recompense?[28]

Do not all victims of injustice deserve the same respect and reparations? Or are some victims more equal than others?

16. Who are the Holocaust revisionists?

Holocaust revisionists are not a homogenous group. They include Jews (defined by heritage: Josef G. Burg, Roger Guy Dommergue, David Cole, Joel Hayward, Gerard Menuhin, Paul Eisen, Gilad Atzmon, Henry Herskovitz); Christians (Michael A. Hoffman, Robert Countess); Muslims (Ibrahim Alloush, Ahmed Rami, Roger Garaudy) as well as agnostics and atheists (Germar Rudolf, Bradley Smith, Robert Faurisson)

Some revisionists suffered persecution by the National Socialist regime as well as internment in concentration camps (Paul Rassinier, Josef G. Burg). Others are veterans of World War II, from both the German and Allied armed forces (Willy Wallwey, Wilhelm Stäglich, Douglas Collins.). Some revisionists are professors (Prof. Robert Faurisson, Prof. Arthur R. Butz, Prof. Thomas Dalton, Prof. Costas Zaverdinos) and some have PhD degrees (Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, Dr. Robert Countess, Dr. Herbert Tiedemann. Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom). Some have masters degrees in chemistry, physics or engineering (Willy Wallwey, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Arnulf Neumaier, Friedrich Berg); there are historians (Mark Weber, Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno, Jean Plantin, Nicholas Kollerstrom) as well as teachers in other fields, such as Jürgen Graf.

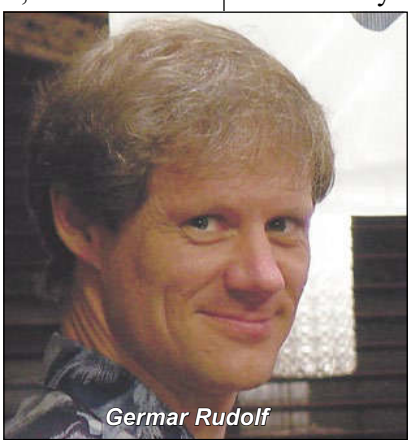
Germar Rudolf

The ranks of Holocaust revisionists include Communists and Socialists (Paul Rassinier, Roger Garaudy), moderate Leftists (Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion), Libertarians (Andrew Allen, Germar Rudolf, David Cole, Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann), Conservatives (Carlo Mattogno, Willy Wallwey), Rightists (Udo Walendy, Mark Weber) and National Socialists (Ernst Zündel, Vincent Reynouard).

Since we don't consider it important to classify revisionists according to political orientation, we cannot vouch for the correctness of these designations, though.

Among our ranks are Frenchmen (Robert Faurisson, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Paul Rassinier, Vincent Reynouard, Jean Plantin), Americans (Bradley Smith, Thomas Dalton, Mark Weber, Arthur Butz, Richard Widmann, Fred Leuchter), Germans (Germar Rudolf, Walter Lüftl, Willy Wallwey, Arnulf Neumaier, Wilhelm Stäglich), Swiss (Jürgen Graf, Arthur Vogt), Italians (Carlo Mattogno), Spaniards (Enrique Aynat), Jordanians (Ibrahim Alloush), Moroccans (Ahmed Rami), Swedes, Danes, Britons (Nicholas Kollerstrom), Poles, and Russians, to name just a few.[29]

17. Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler?

Historians must not pay attention to what effect their research has on anyone's reputation, even and especially their own. Hence, whatever the effects of revisionist findings are on Hitler's or anyone else's reputation, it simply is of no moment. Let's quote Germar Rudolf on this point:[30]

> *"Revisionists are repeatedly accused of wanting to whitewash National Socialism, redeem it, or even resurrect nationalistic-authoritarian political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of nationalism. That may be true for some revisionists, but certainly not for all of them. But be that as it may, the fact is that political suspicions do not contribute anything to the factual debate, as they cannot refute factual arguments. When it comes to discussing facts, it is therefore irrelevant both what the revisionists want and what others accuse them of wanting.*
>
> *While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred – as the 19th-Century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. For example, historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?*
>
> *The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation, how-*

ever, that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can only be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives – though quite a few of them certainly are – but with absolute certainty all those who accuse the revisionists of harboring reprehensible motives. Although many consider the anti-fascist motives of those combatting revisionism as morally worthwhile, they remain political motives that are hostile to discovering and evaluating the factual issues at hand.

In short, our research must never be concerned with the possible 'moral' spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past or present, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues otherwise is the enemy of knowledge."

What is more important: Vilifying Hitler or finding out the truth?

Again, it may be true that some individuals or groups sometimes cite revisionist findings to support their religious or ideological agendas. But let us be very clear here: We Holocaust revisionists depend more than anyone else on the protection of our inalienable rights to freedom of information and freedom of expression. Hence, we oppose any measure limiting these rights, be they in the past, the present or the future.

In the spring of 1933, the German government under Hitler decided to suspend and later effectively revoke most Germans' civil rights as they were enshrined in the German constitution of the time. Anyone decrying similar acts happening today in many European countries (see Question 19) must also condemn Hitler's acts as unacceptable. We can't have it both ways.

Moreover, when Hitler decided in the summer of 1934 to execute without due process several leaders of the SA for allegedly planning a putsch, rather than handing them over to the court system for prosecution, they committed murder, plain and simple. Anyone decrying arsons, bomb attacks, physical assaults and murder perpetrated against revisionists as unacceptable acts of (attempted) murder[31] must also condemn Hitler's acts as unacceptable. We can't have it both ways.

Finally, after the infamous 1938 "Night of Broken Glass" pogroms against Jews in Germany, Hitler and his government decided to make matters worse by prohibiting insurance companies from paying indemnifications to Jews for damages incurred during these acts of vandalism, and by collectively *punishing* all the Jews in Germany with a fine of *one billion Reichsmarks*! Anyone decrying that we revisionists as victims of societal persecution get fined and imprisoned on top of this must also condemn Hitler's acts of blaming and punishing the victims. We can't have it both ways.

And we won't even start with incarcerating people with or without due process merely because of their peacefully expressed views or religious and ethnic affiliations. Anyone decrying that we revisionists are incarcerated for our peacefully expressed views – and we are – must also condemn Hitler's acts along the same lines. We can't have it both ways.

We cannot stop certain people from applauding, condoning, justifying or defending these and other criminal acts of the Hitler government. But we can show that we condemn them wholeheartedly, on our own behalf, as peaceful dissidents.

Our guiding principle is that freedom of speech is unlimited, as long as it does not advocate, promote, justify or condone the violation of anyone's civil rights in the past, present or future – because those who work to deny others their civil rights or justify it when it happened in the past cannot expect to have their own civil rights protected. But there is no civil right to a certain version of history.

18. What do Holocaust revisionists want?

I would like to turn that question around: What do our detractors want who declare an irreproachable intention – the critical review of one chapter in history – to be taboo, and who ostracize, persecute and even incarcerate any offenders? These are frequently the same people who impute all sorts of evil intentions to us revisionists. But we are not the ones persecuting and incarcerating peaceful, innocent people! It is therefore much more conducive and important to ask about the motives of those who mercilessly persecute the revisionists with their worldwide power. Why do they do that?

And if you, dear reader, are unwilling to pursue the question about their motives, but keep wondering about ours, then maybe you should start questioning your own bias.

Since the revisionists comprise such a heterogeneous group (see Question 16), it is impossible to state what "the" revisionists hope to accomplish. Obviously, any cliché about revisionists must therefore be false and misleading. However, revisionists do have one thing in common: determination to expose the lack of evidence for the conventional Holocaust narrative and to convince others of it.

Revisionists would probably quarrel endlessly about everything else, particularly if they tried to seek common political ground. It is, therefore, false and misleading to ascribe a uniform political agenda to them. The political views of revisionists are indeed varied and incongruous. In contrast to that, the governments and media of most western societies spread the cliché that all revisionists are right-wing extremists who are attempting to rehabilitate the National Socialist regime in order to usher in a new authoritarian government of the right. This may be true for some revisionists, but they are a minority within revisionist ranks.

Perhaps a few prominent examples will illustrate the political variety of revisionists' political leanings, which makes it inconceivable that they harbor the sinister intentions often ascribed to them:

Paul Rassinier: What would have motivated a French Communist, who was interned in a German concentration camp on account of his activities in the Resistance in helping Jews to escape the Nazis, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

Josef G. Burg: What would have motivated a Jew who suffered under the occupation of both the Germans and Russians during the Second World War?

Fred Leuchter: What would have motivated an entirely apolitical American expert in execution technology?

Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion: What would have motivated leftist-anarchist Frenchmen to rehabilitate National Socialism in Germany?

Roger Garaudy: What would have motivated a longtime prominent French Communist?

Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann: What would have motivated American libertarians?

Jean Plantin, Germar Rudolf: What would motivate these liberal and conservative European professionals, born in the mid-1960s, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

Does it really matter what a revisionist is trying to achieve with his political or other ideas? After all, the proof for someone's claim lies in the evidence adduced, not in their political agenda.

19. Is Holocaust revisionism illegal?

In the United States, it is covered by the First Amendment, like a peaceful, scholarly speech, which means that it is perfectly legal to voice, write, publish revisionist views. Things are quite different, however, when we turn to Canada, Australia, or even many countries in Europe and to Israel (see goo.gl/8Tpbiq).

The reason for this persecution is the claim that revisionist theories insult Jews, and that it is illegitimate to heap insult upon those who have been injured during World War II. Although Holocaust revisionism does not address anything about Jews as such (although some supporters of revisionism might), the leaders of most Jewish communities feel heavily offended by it, because revisionism directly or indirectly comes to the conclusion that several Jewish personalities were not always truthful when testifying about their experiences in World War II.

Of course, it would be surprising if Jews were the only identifiable group of humanity who never lie, distort, exaggerate or are simply mistaken, but apparently leading Jewish representatives feel, and the authorities in numerous western countries agree, that nobody should ever be allowed to claim that certain Jews made untrue statements about the Holocaust.

However, if we look into the legal situation, we must insist that theoretically speaking Holocaust revisionism should be perfectly legal in all these countries. This is so because all these nations signed the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights, which makes these Human Rights binding on all these nations. Freedom of speech can be limited only in cases of insult or incitement to criminal acts, but freedom of scientific research and peaceful speech can never be limited – theoretically.

For this reason, a comprehensive German PhD thesis on *The Punishability of the Auschwitz Lie* (*Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*) came to the conclusion that Holocaust revisionism itself cannot be legally repressed, as this violates basic human rights.[32] The facts are different, however. So how is that discrepancy between ideal and reality justified?

As a justification for this blatant violation of civil rights, it is often claimed that revisionist views, even if presented soberly and without any inflammatory words, could instigate people to commit illegal acts against others (mainly Jews) or could even threaten "public peace." Purely factual, soberly presented and substantiated claims, however, can never cause such acts, no matter how controversial and taboo-breaking they might be. If people overreact to such texts, the problem lies within those people – their upbringing or social conditioning – or within society itself for having created a taboo in the first place.

The claim that matter-of-factual views about the persecution of the Jews itself could be inflammatory is therefore a simple lie. If that method were to be applied universally, it could be misused for the prohibition of each and everything, if only some influential group can be found that feels sufficiently upset or unsettled by it. In fact, the concept of "public peace" is a perfect authoritarian tool to suppress any controversial view, no matter how legitimate.

The only rule needed for governing free speech is this: Everything is permitted, as long as one does not call for, promote, condone or justify the violation of the civil rights of others. Since all acts that really threaten the public peace, like calls for a violent revolution, insurrection, putsch, riot, pogrom, ethnic cleansing, etc., are at once calls for the violation of the civil rights of others, the concept of "public peace" becomes obsolete and can no longer be misused by the authorities to stifle legitimate peaceful yet controversial views.

Another justification for anti-revisionist oppressive laws, in particular in the German-speaking countries, goes roughly as follows:

> *In order to prevent that minorities will again be persecuted, dissidents imprisoned and books burned, as has happened in the* [Nazi] *past, we must for a change persecute some other minorities, imprison other kinds of dissidents and burn their books.*

This perversion of logic does not require any further comment. Hence, we are dealing with "democratically" enacted, yet tyrannical laws permitting the majority to suppress a peaceful minority, plain and simple. It is

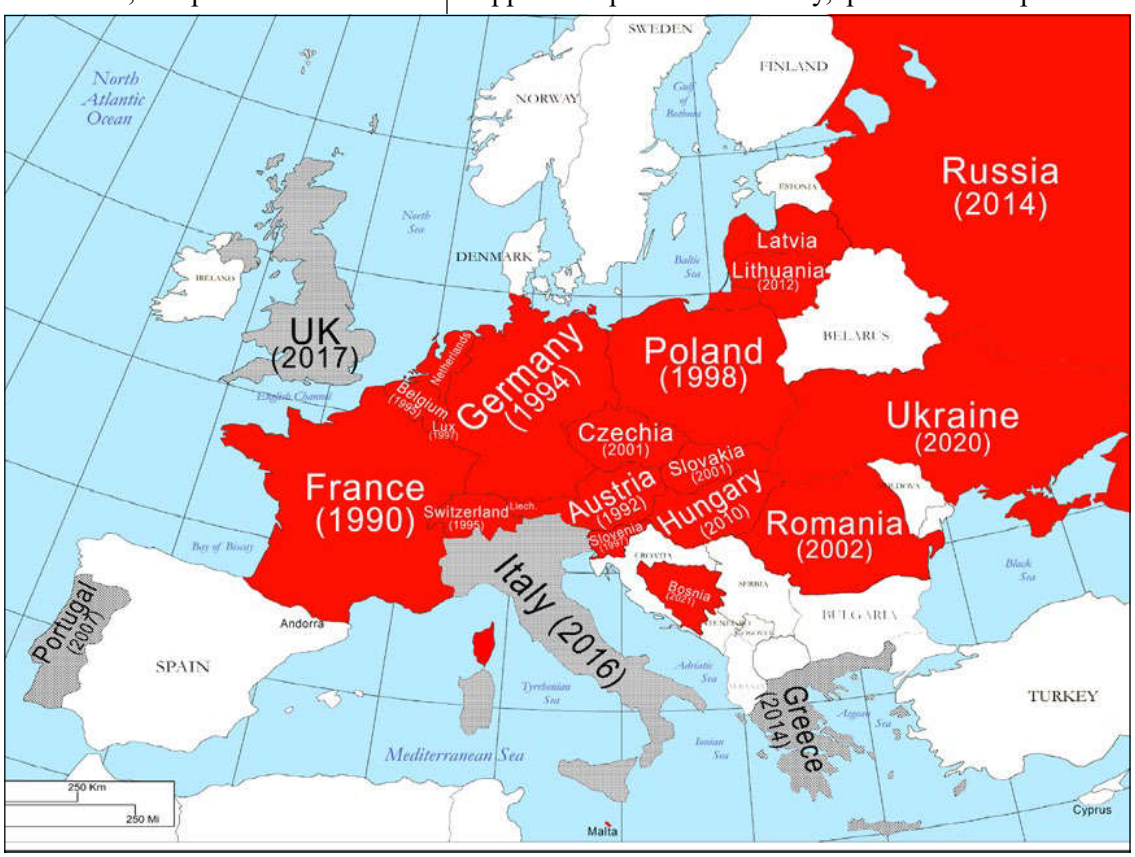

Map of Europe, with countries outlawing dissent on the orthodox Holocaust narrative in red, with the year given when each country introduced its law. (Grey: dissent conditionally illegal.)

therefore not Holocaust revisionism which is unlawful, but the laws that outlaw it. U.S. American Henry David Thoreau wrapped it up nicely when he wrote some 160 years ago (in opposition to war and slavery):[33]

> *"Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy is worse than the evil. It makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and do better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels?* […]
>
> *A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose.* […]
>
> *Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."*

Or to put it as did Mahatma Gandhi, who was inspired by Thoreau's essay some 70 years later:[34]

> *"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist."*

20. Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism?

The best, fastest, cheapest place for this is the Internet and, especially for English-language readers, the websites www.codoh.com and www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. If your service provider blocks these pages (obvious proof of censorship), you can circumvent Big Brother by getting a subscription to a Virtual Private Network, VPN, which hides your whereabouts, or with anonymizing services, which hide the content you are receiving from your Internet service provider.

Don't Know Where to Start? Start with a Movie

To ease you into the subject, we recommend that you sit back, relax and watch an introductory documentary. There are several choices we recommend. You can find them all for watching and downloading free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com:

Holocaust, Hate Speech & Were the Germans So Stupid?

The late British video-journalist Anthony Lawson, a retired international-prize-winning commercials director, cameraman, ad agency creative director and voice-over artist, expertly introduces the viewer to the basic concepts and consequences of skepticism about the orthodox Holocaust narrative. (35 min.)

The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure

This documentary reveals how the myth of six million persecuted Jews threatened by a holocaust was created in the late eighteen-hundreds (yes 1800s!), became a popular theme during and after the FIRST World War (not the Second), and has stayed with us ever since. (1 hr 10 min.)

Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained, Part 1

This documentary shows with a few pertinent, well-documented examples – the cases of the Dachau, Nordhausen and Bergen-Belsen Camps – why it is important to distrust wartime propaganda about claimed Nazi atrocities, not least because much of this propaganda has been admitted by mainstream historians to have been mendacious. (1 hr 36 min.)

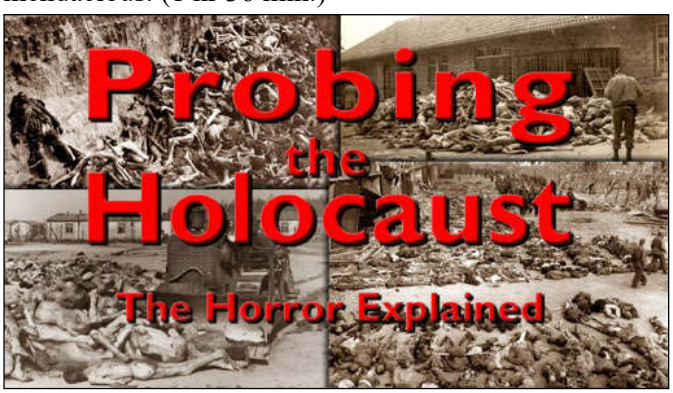

Read Our Books

If you're hungry for more, you can browse any of our growing roster of documentaries, or, if you want to delve into the matter even deeper, you may want to start reading our books, whose information density is easily tenfold that of a documentary.

As introductory reads I recommend one of the fol-

lowing books, depending on how many pages you want to go through, and which level of immersion you are looking for (find out more about them at armreg.co.uk):

Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*

This book has only 115 pages of text in a handy, small paperback format of 5×8 inches, and it available at a very affordable price as a hard copy. Amazon customer E.J. Peterson, a verified buyer of the book, wrote the following brief review about it (on March 6, 2017, Amazon blocked all our books and deleted all associated book reviews, so you can't find the reviews quoted here anymore – so much for freedom of speech...):

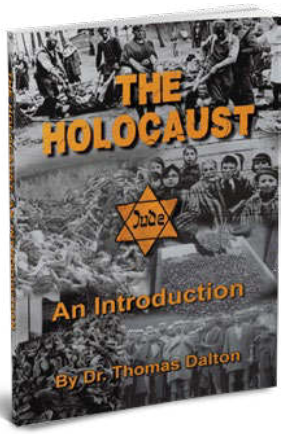

"Phenomenal. A fantastic starting point.

For a 115-page book, it is a truly shocking and eye-opening work. I cannot recommend this highly enough. Honestly, subject your accepted opinion on the matter to this 1-hour read and see where you sit after that."

T. Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*

The above-mentioned brief introduction into the topic is a condensation of this more-encompassing study, in which Dalton studies the topic more thoroughly by juxtaposing the most important arguments of the two contending sides in the raging debate about the "Holocaust," which, some say, should not be debated in the first place. The book has some 300 pages of text of a larger format (6×9 inches). Amazon customer "patito," a verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:

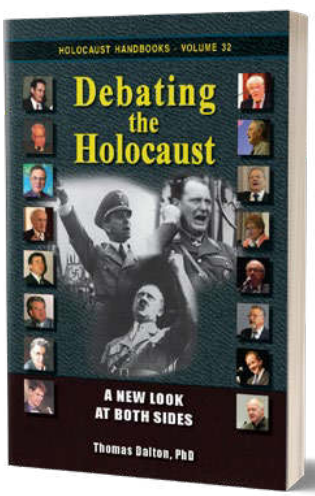

"Most important Holocaust book in this moment

The updates to the 2015 edition are especially important as the author corrects and forwards a proposal towards the end. A very good compilation of the real state of affairs regarding the actual evidence for one argument or the other. The Epilogue is especially critical to understanding the whole picture."

Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust – Myth & Reality*

Science historian Dr. Kollerstrom explains the Holocaust issue for the common reader from a scientific, but also from a societal point of view. This paperback book has some 220 pages of text (6×9 inches). This has been our best-selling book ever since it was first published. Amazon customer "Giordano Bruno," an Amazon-verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:

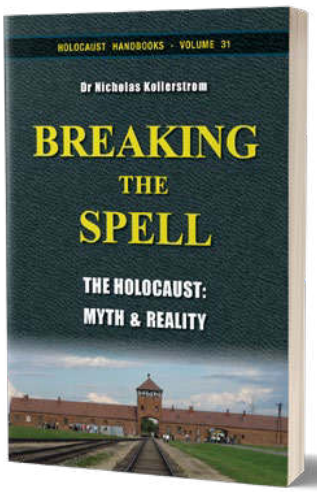

"Myth Busting

An interesting and informative book, particularly how it expresses that the "Holocaust" has basically become a sacred religion that cannot be challenged even by science. Anyone who dares to criticise or explain that certain narratives of the holocaust are physically impossible is instantly branded as a heretic and excommunicated. Would definitely recommend reading it!"

Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*

At 530 pages of text, this book has been characterized as encyclopedic in its coverage of the topic, yet at the same time as a truly riveting read. Written in an unusual dialogue form, it draws you right into the debate the author engages in. This is a brand-new edition issued in February 2023, which is greatly improved by new material. It can be downloaded as an eBook (PDF and ePub) free of charge at www.Holocausthandbooks.com. Amazon customer "HolocaustHistory channel," a verified buyer of the book (he bought it from us, not from Amazon), wrote this brief review about it:

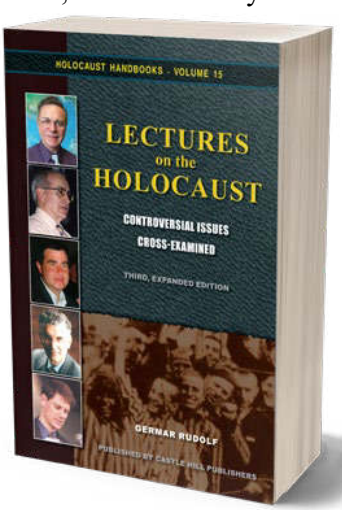

"Outstanding

This is without doubt one of the best treatments of the holocaust debate. Rudolf is judicious and moderate throughout, and packs in a great deal of information. By writing dialogues, he gives himself the opportunity to give clear answers to

many questions that will occur to the reader. If you are at all interested in the holocaust, you have to read this book."

…and more

If you want to have answers to even deeper-penetrating questions, we highly recommend you familiarize yourself with our prestigious series Holocaust Handbooks, which has many studies on highly specialized topics. Most of these books can be downloaded as eBooks (PDF and ePub formats) free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

For readers who are interested in papers on certain topics, the following revisionist periodicals are recommended:

– *Inconvenient History* (ongoing since 2009): www.InconvenientHistory.org
– *The Revisionist* (1999-2005; defunct since my arrest in Oct. 2005): t.ly/SXU5M
– *The Journal of Historical Review* (1980-2002; defunct): t.ly/6A5ch

Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (1997-2006; defunct shortly after my arrest in Oct. 2005, German language): www.vho.org/VffG

You can also visit our revisionist bookstores selling some of these items in hardcopy: armreg.co.uk

References

For sources on Majdanek as summarized on the back cover see goo.gl/n2Bz3B.

1 Karl Popper, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, p. 280.
2 In an interview with the Berlin daily *Berliner Zeitung* on Sept. 4, 2000 (t.ly/IP-xd); and in a private letter, J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alab., 2001, p. 118 (t.ly/5C_FQ).
3 https://archive.org/details/Defamation; starting at 1:15:46 into the movie.
4 In a letter to revisionist Gerd Honsik, in: *idem*, *Freispruch für Hitler?*, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Vienna 1988, p. 7 (t.ly/Pj_K8).
5 George De Wan, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3.
6 See the studies on various camps as published in our series *Holocaust Handbooks* (subsequently HH): www.HolocaustHandbooks.com; in particular Volumes 2, 10, 11, 17, 20, 21, 22 (Auschwitz), 4 (Stutthof), 5 (Majdanek), 8 (Treblinka), 9 (Belzec), 19 (Sobibor), 23 (Chelmno), 25 (Dachau, Mauthausen, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen).
7 See Volume 39 of HH.
8 See Volume 26 of HH.
9 See esp. Volumes 24 and 40 of HH re. Auschwitz.
10 See Rudolf in Volume 1, pp. 83-127, plus Volumes 30, 35, 36, 37, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 52 of HH; Section 4.2. in Volume 15; and the ubiquitous critique of testimonies in almost all of these volumes.
11 See esp. Volume 7 of HH.
12 See Volume 29 of HH.
13 Rudolf in Volume 1 of HH, pp. 175-206.
14 See Volume 6 of HH and the documentary posted there.
15 Franciszek Piper, "Mass Murder," Volume 3 of: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.
16 HH Vols. 10,11,13,17,20,21,22,24,33,40,41,47,48,51; Vol. 34 by Rudolf/Böhm.
17 Most notably Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987; Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979; Jules Schelvis, *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007.
18 HH Volumes 8, 9, 19, 23, 28.
19 See HH Volumes 30, 35, 36, 37, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 52 for some detailed studies on the trustworthiness of certain witnesses.
20 See *e.g.* Guenter Lewy's book *The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies*.
21 11 January 2005 (t.ly/wlCP6); 26 January 2007 (t.ly/3OGoI); 27 January 2009 (t.ly/gbqmA); 20 January 2022 (tinyurl.com/2arrtd5n).
22 See the documentary *Probing the Holocaust, Part 1* at t.ly/U6S6o, with its footnoted transcript for more information.
23 See next to the documentary mentioned in the previous note: Graf in Volume 1 of HH, pp. 279-304; plus Weber at t.ly/MSeOb.
24 See also Cobain's articles at goo.gl/pnaCus; goo.gl/4dFJUF; goo.gl/5acDjA.
25 See Volume 35 of HH.
26 See Rudolf in Volume 1, pp. 83-127.
27 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tourismus
28 See James Bacque's books *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies*.
29 To learn about their views, see these individuals' entries in the CODOH library at www.codoh.com.
30 Volume 2 of HH, pp. 41f.
31 On violent acts perpetrated against revisionists see HH Volume 15, Chapter 5.2. "Violence," pp. 497-501.
32 Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.
33 *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981, pp. 92, 94.
34 Shriman Narayan (ed.), *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, Vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969, p. 174.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious series addresses numerous aspects of the "Holocaust." Most books are based on thorough archival research. In contrast to most other works, the tomes of this series approach their topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. The following 51 volumes have appeared so far; except for #32, all are available as free eBooks.

SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. A documentation of pre-WWII propaganda claiming 6 million Jews were on the brink of annihilation. 5th ed., 198 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. An encyclopedic overview of revisionist research results, presented in a dialog style. 3rd ed., 596 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#15).

Breaking the Spell. British radio intercepts and a wide array of evidence showing that "witness statements" on the gas-chamber narrative clash with available scientific data. 6th ed., 285 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#31)

Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. Juxtaposition of the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges revealing the weaknesses of both sides. 4th ed., 342 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. Evidence adduced to proof any Nazi mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. 4th ed., 524 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. State-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods applied to investigate the claimed mass murder of Jews by Germans during WWII. 3rd ed., 635 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#1)

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. Four reports by U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. 4th ed., 252 pp., ill. (#16)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. Exploration of Jewish population developments and shifts in Europe by emigration and deportations before, during and after WWII. 3rd ed., 264 pp., ill., bibl. (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos Analyzed. Air photos of Holocaust crime locations such as Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar analyzed. 6th ed., 167 pp., 8.5"×11", ill., bibl., index. (#27).

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". The Holocaust orthodoxy's "bible", written by Raul Hilberg, exposed as a collection of lies, distortions and deceits. 302 pp., bibl., index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. Jewish emigration was welcomed and supported by German wartime authorities. This booklet elucidates the emigration process. 2nd ed., 130 pp., index. (#12)
Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. Devastating analysis of a 2011 mainstream anthology claiming to refute revisionism. 2nd ed., 280 pp., ill., bibl. (#25)

SECTION TWO: Books on Specific Camps

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? Exposure of contradictory and absurd claims by "witnesses" about this camp. Archeological surveys reveal the truth. 3rd ed., 384 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#8)
Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. Another review of evidence for a claimed extermination camp, also with an analysis of archeological findings. 138 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#9)
Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. Another exposure as for the last two above, also with a brief review of archeological findings. 2nd ed., 456 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#19)
The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka. A comprehensive update of the three books above, with new results from archival and forensic research. 402 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#28)
Chełmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. Evidence for this alleged extermination camp critically reviewed. 2nd ed., 188 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#23)
The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. Critical review of evidence for the claim that the Nazis used gas vans to exterminate 700,000 people. 2nd ed., 412 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#26)
The Einsatzgruppen. Critical review of evidence for the claim that the German *Einsatzgruppen* mass-murdered Jews in Russia during WWII. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 866 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#39)
Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. Dissection of primary sources on mass-murder claims about this German wartime camp. 3rd ed., 358 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#5)
Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. Dissection of primary sources on mass-murder claims about yet another wartime camp. 4th ed., 170 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#4)
The Dachau Gas Chamber. The truth about this mysterious room finally gets properly scrutinized and revealed. 154 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#49)
The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. British interrogation techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. 2nd ed., 236 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#50)

SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth. Messages written by the Polish underground, SS radio messages intercepted by the British, and witness statements made during and right after the war show how the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz was created. 514 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#41)
The Real Case of Auschwitz. Devastating book-length refutation of the mainstream's most prolific Auschwitz "expert" Prof. J. van Pelt. 3rd ed., 692 pp., ill., glossary, bibl., index. (#22)
Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Book-length refutation of Pressac's attempt to refute revisionist findings. 2nd ed., 226 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#14)
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. Update and correction to Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title, which serves as a reference book. 144 pp., ill., bibl. (#42)
The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. Forensic study on the claimed use of Zyklon B for mass murder at Auschwitz. 4th ed., 454 pp., bibl., index. (#2)
Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. Refutation of a number of mainstream scholars' attempts to refute revisionist findings on the Holocaust. 4th ed., 420 pp., ill., index. (#18)
Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. History, organization, tasks and procedures of the office that would have been in charge of building "the gas chambers," if… 2nd ed., 188 pp., ill., index, glossary. (#13)
Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. Orders issued by the Auschwitz Camp's authorities lack any trace of anything sinister, quite to the contrary. 185 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#34)
Special Treatment in Auschwitz. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms such as "special treatment" and "special action" have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. The author proves this is not true. 2nd ed., 166 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#10)
Healthcare at Auschwitz. This study shows the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. It also explores what happened to inmates subjected to "special treatment." 398 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#33)
Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. Some 250,000 Jews are said to have been killed at Auschwitz in two former farm houses converted into gas chambers. This study proves that these "bunkers" never existed, and how war propaganda was transformed into a "reality." 2nd ed., 292 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#11)
Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality. The first gassing at Auschwitz allegedly occurred on Sept. 3, 1941. This study shows that the sources contradict each other in every respect. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. 3rd ed., 190 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#20)
Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz allegedly was the camp's first gas chamber, but this study proves that it neither was, nor could have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#21)
Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. Hundred thousands of corpses of murder victims were presumably incinerated in pits at Auschwitz. Air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents show that these claims are fiction. 2nd ed., 202 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#17)
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation, and of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, which are shown to have been innocuous devices. 3 vols., 2nd ed., 1201 pp., b&w and color ill. (vols. 2 & 3), bibl., index, gloss. (#24)
Curated Lies. The Auschwitz Museum, a mendacious organization, lies to millions of tourists and to scholars about the true nature of the Auschwitz Camp. Here is the proof. 2nd ed., 259 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#38)
Auschwitz Deliveries of Coke, Wood, Zyklon B. They refute that mass murder was committed at Auschwitz. 184 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#40)
Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, an orthodox standard reference book on Auschwitz, is exposed as a mega-fraud. 326 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#47)
The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. A day-to-day chronology of camp events based on documents, not tales, and a thorough analysis of numerical data: transports to Auschwitz, camp occupation, mortality, and transfers to other camps, 2 vols., 906 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#48)
Politics of Slave Labor. Detailed documentation of the fate of hundreds of thousands of Jews deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto to Auschwitz in spring/summer 1944. 338 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#51)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. This biography of Wiesel exposes his many personal deceits. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel to force world leaders to genuflect before him as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry. 3rd ed., 458 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#30)
Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. The traditional narrative about Auschwitz rests almost exclusively on witness stories. This study scrutinizes the 30 most important of these statements. 372 pages, ill., bibl., index. (#36)
Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. Höss, the former Auschwitz commandant, was captured by the British after the war. This study reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Höss's depositions are thoroughly analyzed. 402 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#35)
An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account. The influential postwar tales of Miklos Nyiszli, a Hungarian Auschwitz inmate, are exposed as a collection of inventions and lies. 484 pp, ill., bibl., index. (#37)
Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed. Only two witnesses testified substantially about Belzec: Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein. Both accounts are presented, thoroughly analyzed and exposed as a collection of absurd lies. 216 pp, ill., bibl., index. (#43)
Sonderkommando Auschwitz I, II, III. Scrutiny of mendacious testimonies by self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members such as F. Müller, D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, H. Tauber, S. Dragon and many others. 3 vols., 304/254/230 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#44-46)
Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow. Analysis of Soviet postwar interrogations of the Auschwitz cremation-furnace engineers, documenting propaganda at work. 254 pp.,ill., bibl., index. (#52)

Holocaust Encyclopedia – uncensored and unconstrained

Letter size (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, 579 entries, 357 illustrations, bibliography, index

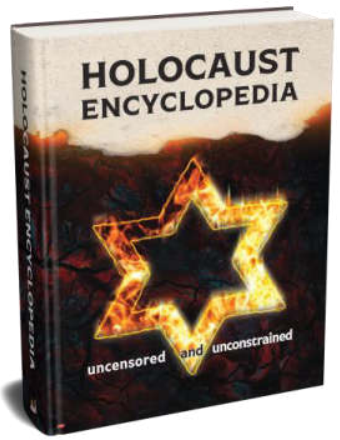

This encyclopedia gives readers an uncensored and unconstrained look at all the pertinent evidence that upholds the orthodox Holocaust narrative: the true, the false, and the mendacious. It also exposes the various forces and influences that have dictated how this narrative was formed, and how it is protected from skeptical prying eyes. If you ever wanted to understand the postwar world we live in, this is a good starting point. Learn about the biggest propaganda campaign mankind has ever seen, and how it braced the postwar world psychologically. This encyclopedia gives readers all the information they ever wanted, and information they didn't even know exists, right at their fingertips.

Available Formats:
– hardcover edition, full color, 978-1-911733-00-3; $100/£80
– hardcover edition, black & white, 978-1-911733-03-4; $80/£64
– paperback edition, full color, 978-1-911733-04-1; $97/$78
– paperback edition, black & white, 978-1-911733-01-0; $75/$60
– eBook, ePub or PDF format, text only; $30/£24
– eBook, ePub format, text plus audio for each entry; $60/£48

Accessible online at www.NukeBook.org and www.HolocaustEncyclopedia.com.
Retail orders can be placed there, or at https://armreg.co.uk

For review copies or wholesale orders, please contact us at sales@armreg.co.uk.

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted to be discussed. In fact, they insist that there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo, and enforce swift punishment for those who dare to violate the taboo by asking prohibited questions, and by unearthing evidence leading to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power; respects no taboo; poses all the questions worth asking; and gives answers exclusively based on where the evidence leads. Its contents have not been censored by any legal authority, and they are not constrained to "acceptable" questions and answers.

The lead editor of this encyclopedia made sure that all contributors to this project are truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment, due to laws in many countries that don't allow to question the Holocaust.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that make up the larger picture: Nearly three hundred entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All of them are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a historian. This enables the reader to assess which witness is trustworthy, if any.

This encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes, such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today's narrative is. They explain how this narrative was formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of this narrative lack credibility and why.

Forensics is the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, this encyclopedia contains many entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders, and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria, cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the most important ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And ultimately: which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since war's end?

This encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys, "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name only a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative, and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 entries, you will discover – for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained – the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet. Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

© by Academic Research Media Review Education Group LTD, UK, December 2023
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom.

Who in Their Right Mind Would Doubt the Holocaust Happened?

To ask that question means to have misunderstood the issue. The question is not whether "the Holocaust" happened, but rather what exactly happened during the events usually referred to as "the Holocaust." After all, there is no such place or single event as "the Holocaust." It consists of many individual events and locations spread out over an entire continent during a time span of some four years.

Let us take as one example the Majdanek Camp near the Polish city of Lublin. What happened there during its existence between the summer of 1941 and the summer of 1944? How many inmates died in that concentration camp for what reasons and in which ways?

If we consult mainstream sources, we get different answers, depending on when they were published.

Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp during a press conference in Lublin on August 25th, 1944. During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million. Roughly a year later, during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the Soviets introduced an investigation report claiming that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp using seven different gas chambers, among other methods.

This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, a member of the Polish "Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland," published the commission's findings about Majdanek, which set that camp's death toll at 360,000.

The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000. But that was still not the end of the death-toll deflation, because in a detailed research paper of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, then head of the Majdanek Museum, decided to streamline the official narrative by reducing the death toll down to 78,000, and to ditch five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers.

We learn from this that for many decades the official narrative of that camp was filled with exaggerations and inventions caused by wartime propaganda and hysteria. Much of what was initially claimed "never happened," so to say.

And how can we be sure that today's narrative is accurate? We cannot, because "denying the Holocaust" is a crime in Poland, so there is a limit to what historians are allowed to say and write.

The question is: how can one get to the bottom of this, if relying on mainstream sources seems to be a bad idea? Well, why not start with research results published by non-governmental, independent historians? These "revisionist" historians are usually and wrongly vilified as "deniers," but their thoroughly researched book on Majdanek, first published in 1998, proves them right. In it, they meticulously documented a total of some 42,000 victims of the Majdanek Camp, and the absence of any execution gas chambers. Hence, today's officially sanctioned Majdanek narrative is much closer to what revisionists have found out than to the initial propaganda-infested version, see the chart below.

Anyone with a skeptical mind should rightfully ask: And what else did they get wrong?

This brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers some tough questions that may come to the reader's mind, such as:

- What does Holocaust revisionism claim?
- Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?
- What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?
- How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?
- What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?
- Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many?
- Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?

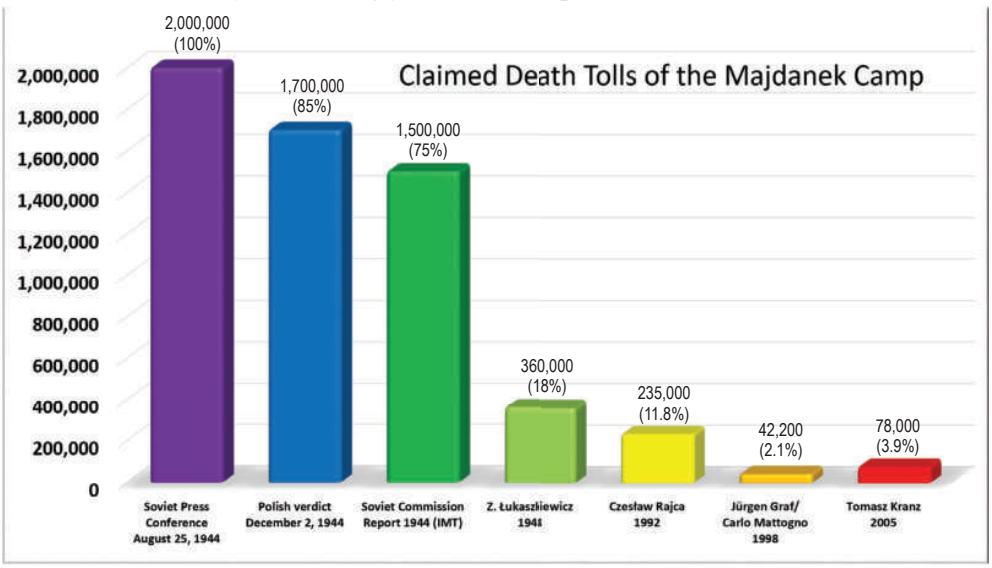

Where to get this brochure:

You can download a PDF file of this pamphlet free of charge, use it to print copies as you see fit, or order printed copies from:

Academic Research Media Review
Education Group LTD
(short: ARMREG)
86-90 Paul Street
London, EC2A 4NE
United Kingdom
sales@armreg.co.uk
www.armreg.co.uk

4th, corrected edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 1

GERMAR RUDOLF (ED.)

DISSECTING THE HOLOCAUST

THE GROWING CRITIQUE OF 'TRUTH' AND 'MEMORY'

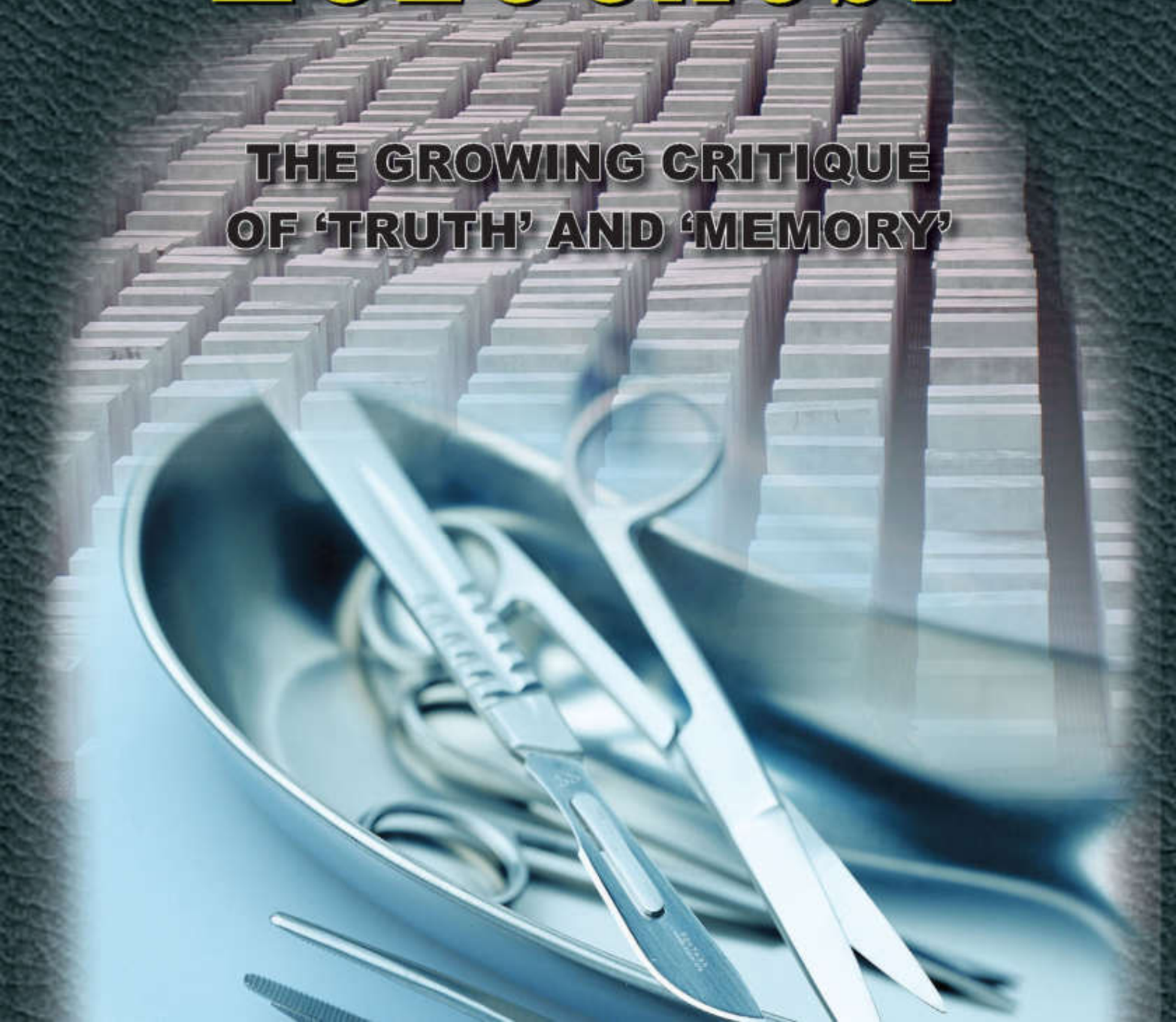

DISSECTING THE HOLOCAUST

Germar Rudolf (Ed.)

Dissecting the Holocaust

The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

February 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 1:
Germar Rudolf (ed.):
Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
https://armreg.co.uk
4th, corrected edition, February 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-90-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Design: Background: Holocaust monument in the center of Berlin, Germany; foreground: the forensic surgeon's instruments to dissect a cadaver…

Table of Contents

Page

Preface to the 2019 Edition **7**
GERMAR RUDOLF

Preface to the 1994 Edition **9**
ROBERT FAURISSON

The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews **15**
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Case of Walter Lüftl **59**
WALTER LÜFTL

The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust **81**
GERMAR RUDOLF

Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz **125**
ROBERT FAURISSON

The German Justice System: A Case Study **137**
CLAUS JORDAN

Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis **171**
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence **203**
INGRID WECKERT

Do Photos Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews? **229**
UDO WALENDY AND GERMAR RUDOLF

Air-Photo Evidence **257**
JOHN CLIVE BALL

National-Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality **273**
JÜRGEN GRAF

Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz **299**
WILLY WALLWEY

The Technique and Chemistry of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz **323**
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz **359**
CARLO MATTOGNO AND FRANCO DEANA

The Gas Chambers of Majdanek **399**
CARLO MATTOGNO

Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder **421**
FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG AND GERMAR RUDOLF

The Treblinka Holocaust **463**
ARNULF NEUMAIER

Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments **497**
HERBERT TIEDEMANN

Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up **527**

KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Appendix 1: Wood Preservation through Fumigation with HCN: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Plaster 553

HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Appendix 2: Expert Opinion 559

JOACHIM HOFFMANN

Appendix 3: First Reactions to this Book 565

GERMAR RUDOLF

Bibliography 567

Index of Names 601

"The Natural sciences [like other scholary disciplines] *are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old.* […] *The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven,' even if the textbooks present them as such* […]*."*

Professor Walter Nagl, Ph.D., *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie,* Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

"The error [of a vastly exaggerated Auschwitz death toll]*, though committed a long time ago and by others, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if 'our' refers to the enemies of fascism and racism.* […]
I admit that it is sometimes necessary to conceal the truth – i.e., to lie – at times even for noble reasons, for example out of pity or tact. But it is always profitable to know why one does so, and what such deviations from the truth entail. […]
While truth is not always good, lies are much more often evil."

Ernest Skalski, *Der Spiegel*, No. 30/1990, p. 111

"A democracy requires free citizens who are willing to say publicly unpopular things to provoke critical debate."

Robert Reich, *Los Angeles Times*, May 13, 1998, p. B13

Preface to the 2019 Edition

GERMAR RUDOLF

Toward the end of 1990, I began my research on the "Chemistry of Auschwitz", that is to say, whether the misuse of Zyklon B for mass murder as alleged for Auschwitz would have left any chemical traces, and if so, then what kind(s) of traces. After several months of literature research on the chemistry involved, I came to the conclusion that the topic was exceeding my personal competence.. I needed the advice of engineers, architects and historians. My cries for help were answered to some extent, but I realized that most of these professionals were no less groping in the dark than I. The entire field of forensic Auschwitz and Holocaust research seemed to be treated like an unwanted orphan.

Before I could even think of summarizing my chemical research in writing and preparing it for publication or for an expert opinion to be used in court cases, I realized that it would not be enough to research and write about just a small – chemical – aspect of the alleged mass murder of Auschwitz, which in itself represented only a small part of the Holocaust. The entire research field was huge. Other helpful researchers, both professionals and laymen, had a similar impression, but no one took the initiative to tackle the whole issue. Well, if nobody else does it, then I will, I thought.

As a 26-year-old doctoral student, I therefore gathered seasoned graduate engineers, PhD scholars and professors around me, and tried to persuade them to either summarize or even create the most-recent forensic-research results on certain aspects of the Holocaust. It took three years to assemble this work from the pens of very different, strong-willed authors who moreover wrote in different languages.

The result – greatly revised – lies before you.

What I saw as the culmination of my publishing activities in 1994, however, turned out to have been just their beginning. From this literary sprout, over the next 25 years, a multitude of special studies and summarizing overviews on the Holocaust has grown which are unparalleled in the world: the bilingual series *Holocaust Handbooks* (see the introduction to the series at the end of this book), the first volume of which is the present work.

The first German edition of this book sold about 15,000 copies within four months. Then the police struck. In over 100 house searches throughout Germany, all copies were confiscated that the authorities could lay their hands on. The publisher organized a protest initiative in which ultimately more than 1,000 German intellectuals protested in newspaper appeals against this police-state censorship[1] – but in vain. In the subsequent judicial proceedings, the confiscation and immolation of the book was decided. However, when the publisher Wigbert Grabert sought to appeal the decision, the prosecutor's office threatened that his publishing outlet would be destroyed by constant house searches and confiscations if he did not withdraw the appeal. The publisher gave in to save his business.

It took 25 years for a new German edition of this one-time bestseller to appear, and 16 years for this third English edition. The reason for this is primarily that the other 40 books of this series absorbed all my energy; 25 years and 40 books of research and learning. Only now that the series has reached a certain maturity – and I along with it – am I able to offer the present book as a thoroughly revised, corrected and expanded new edition.

Unfortunately, many of my co-authors and friends have since died: Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, Dr. Claus Jordan, graduate engineer Willy Wallwey, Dr. Franco Deana, graduate

[1] "Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!," Advertisment, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 17, 1996, p. 12 (100 signators); *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, July 19, 1996, p. 6, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, July 19, 1996, p. 7 (both with 500 signators); *Westfalen-Blatt*, Sept. 13, 1996 (1000 signators); this appeal was triggered by the book-burning event mentioned, although it doesn't say so explicitly; see private communication by the initiator of these ads, Dr. R. Kosiek, to me on Nov. 17, 2000, and May 2, 2001; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19_d.pdf; translated in http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19a_e.pdf and http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19b_e.pdf.

engineer Arnulf Neumaier and Dr. Herbert Tiedemann. The ravages of time have rendered several other contributors unable to assist me in updating their contributions: Ingrid Weckert, graduate engineer Friedrich P. Berg, graduate political scientist Udo Walendy.

When comparing this edition with the first edition, the attentive reader will realize that the names of some authors have changed in the current edition, and that some of the articles originally listed as having been written by only one author now have two authors listed. Let me explain this.

First of all, I gave up my various pen names after I successfully emigrated to the US and thus am now safe from the German persecution machinery. Ernst Gauss and Manfred Köhler therefore mutated to their real ego Germar Rudolf.

The contribution by Walter Lüftl, originally labeled with the pen name Werner Rademacher, has not been revised. Therefore, Mr. Lüftl is no longer in danger of being prosecuted due to the statute of limitations.

The contribution by Willy Wallwey used to carry the pseudonyms Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher. Since Mr. Wallwey is dead, he no longer needs to be protected from the German censors.

The contributions by Udo Walendy, John C. Ball and Arnulf Neumaier, originally signed by only their names, now have me as a co-author. Already for the original contribution of the 1994 edition, Udo Walendy had asked me to write the article myself based on his various publications on photo forgery. In the course of this work, I have added case studies and entire sections to this contribution which I compiled myself or took from the work of others. My share of this contribution grew with each revision, so that by now the parts based on Mr. Walendy's material are in the minority.

The situation was initially similar with John Ball's contribution, which I authored on his behalf and later revised progressively, even if this contribution contains little material I added. However, Mr. Ball has even asked me to use only my name for this article. But because it would be unfair not to mention him, the pioneer of this work, both our names are listed.

Mr. Neumaier submitted a complete article, but it was only about half as long as it currently is, because I revised, expanded and provided it with better source references three times. Since the last two revisions took place after Mr. Neumaier's passing, it is only appropriate to take public co-responsibility for this contribution as well.

Mr. Berg's contribution is based on his original 1984 paper, which was completely revised, corrected and extended by me with Mr. Berg's assistance for the first German edition of this book. Already back then, as well as for the first and second English editions, Mr. Berg encouraged me to take co-responsibility as a co-author for this paper due to my decisive contributions to improve the quality of his paper (see the initial footnote text of his paper with his own remark about this), but I rejected it at that time. Some more revisions and additions were made to this edition again, but Mr. Berg was unable to participate in the revision procedure because of illness and injury, so it would be dishonest to conceal my co-responsibility for this article.

If the book now looks very much Germar-Rudolfish, that's exactly the impression I wanted to avoid at all costs back in 1994, so as not to get even more into the crosshairs of the German opinion dictators. But now I couldn't care less.

Germar Rudolf, Red Lion, Pennsylvania, September 2019

Preface to the 1994 Edition[1]

ROBERT FAURISSON

Historical revisionism is the great intellectual adventure of the end of the 20th Century.

Despite its size, the present volume offers only a glimpse of that adventure; and so it seems necessary here first to specify the precise historical problem upon which the revisionists have concentrated their research, then how revisionism arose in the 1940s and how it developed in the years 1950 to 1978; and finally how it really took off in the years 1978 to 1979, to experience such an increase in the present day that nothing any longer seems likely to halt its onward march.

During the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (1945-46), Germans were judged and condemned for "crimes against peace," for "war crimes" and for "crimes against humanity." The revisionists have been led in a way by their successive discoveries concerning these three points to call for a revision of the judgment of the Nuremberg Trial. Regarding the first two points, the revisionists have been able to present their arguments without too much difficulty, and it is probable that no serious historian today would contend that anyone is in a position to lecture Germany concerning "crimes against peace" and "war crimes": as a matter of fact, it has become evident that the Allies bear their share of responsibility in the starting of the war, and that they themselves committed innumerable "war crimes" (if that expression has any meaning, given that war itself may be held a crime). On the other hand, concerning the third point, that is with regard to "crimes against humanity," they keep on dinning into our ears that Germany attained a peak of horror all her own with the 'genocide' of the Jews. It is on the study of this particular point that the revisionists have specifically concentrated their efforts. And so, by degrees, historical revisionism has become what the Americans now call 'Holocaust revisionism.'

According to the accusers, Germany was not content just to persecute the Jews, to deport them and put them into concentration camps or forced-labor camps; those 'crimes' – as every historian knows – are unfortunately frequent in the history of mankind, and we have only to turn on our TV sets today to note that all kinds of human societies continue to suffer such 'crimes.' Germany, her accusers still contend, went far beyond that. Taking a giant leap in horror, in 1941-1942 she allegedly decided on the total extermination of the European Jews, and in order to perpetrate this *specific* crime, supposedly devised and utilized a *specific* weapon: the homicidal gas chamber (or gas van). Making use of abominable chemical slaughterhouses, she allegedly began a collective assassination of industrial proportions. That crime (the genocide) and that weapon used in the crime (the homicidal gas chamber) are in that sense inseparable, and it is consequently impossible to maintain, as some do, "that whether or not there were any gas chambers makes no fundamental difference." Germany thus presumably committed an intrinsically evil crime against the Jews. The Jews say further that the whole world *knowingly* allowed the Germans to perpetrate that crime. The paradoxical result of so enormous an accusation is that today in the dock of the defendants, 'criminals' Hitler, Himmler, and Göring are joined by their 'accomplices,' Roosevelt, Churchill, Stalin, Pope Pius XII, and the International Committee of the Red Cross, as well as the representatives of many other countries and organizations.

Things are such that in the United States, for instance, from Los Angeles to Washington, they hammer away at it in the 'Holocaust museums,' where today's Jews have set themselves up as accusers of the whole world; they go so far as to incriminate the Jews in positions of responsibility who were living in Europe, in America, or in Palestine during the war: they have the effrontery to reproach them for their collaboration or their indifference, or for the spinelessness of their reaction to the 'systematic extermination' of their co-religionists.

The earliest rumors of a gassing of Jews by the Germans apparently circulated in December of 1941 in the Warsaw Ghetto.[2] But throughout the war such rumors found only a feeble

[1] This preface was translated from the French original by Tom Kerr.

[2] "Stockholm, Dec. 21 (JTA). – More than 1,000 victims of spotted fever in the densely crowded Warsaw

echo in circles hostile to Germany. One has only to read a book such as that of Walter Laqueur's *The Terrible Secret*[3] to realize that the skepticism was general. People still held long-lived memories during the Second World War of the invention of atrocities during the First World War, when stories were already being spread about the gassing of civilians (in churches or elsewhere), as well as stories about corpse factories. The British Foreign Office saw the new rumors of the Second World War only as Jewish inventions, and many in American circles shared that conviction.[4] Edward Beneš, President of Czechoslovakia (in exile in London), announced in November 1942, *after inquiry by his staff*, that the Germans, contrary to what had been reported to him, were not exterminating the Jews.[5] The American Jew, Felix Frankfurter, a Supreme Court judge, stated to Jan Karski on the subject:[6]

"I can't believe you."

In August of 1943, Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, warned the U.S. ambassador in Moscow by telegram that in planning a joint Allied statement on "the German crimes in Poland," it would be advisable to eliminate any mention of the gas chambers, since, as the British pointed out, there was "insufficient evidence" in the matter.[7]

Even after the war, high-ranking Allied officials such as Eisenhower, Churchill and de Gaulle, in their respective memoirs, would refrain from mentioning the existence and operation of 'Nazi gas chambers.' In a manner of speaking, all these skeptics were in their own way revisionists. Neither the Vatican, nor the International Committee of the Red Cross, nor the anti-German Resistance acted as if they put any faith in the rumors which, moreover, took the most fantastic forms: invariably the Germans were said to be exterminating the Jews, but the claimed methods of extermination were most varied: steam, gas, electricity, fire, acid, an injection of air, drowning, vacuum pump, etc. Why gas wound up the winner in the *Gräuelpropaganda* (atrocity propaganda) competition is not exactly known.

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier was the first true revisionist of the postwar period. In 1950, this former deportee began to denounce the "myth of the gas chambers" in *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*[8] and in a whole series of works. In 1976, the American engineer Arthur Robert Butz published *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*[9] which is the most profound revisionist work written to date on the subject of the alleged genocide and the gas chambers. In 1979, a German judge, Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, in turn published *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,[10] a study devoted principally to the manner in which the German courts of law were able to collaborate in the fabrication of a myth, somewhat the same way that the judges of the witchcraft trials in the past, above all from 1450 to 1650, lent their support to even the most preposterous stories told about the stake, the grill and Satan's ovens.

Without wishing to diminish the great importance of Paul Rassinier, of Arthur Butz, and of Wilhelm Stäglich, I hope I may be permitted to say that, at the end of the 1970s, revisionism would finally become physical and scientific with the research conducted on the ground by Ditlieb Felderer, the Swedish revisionist, as well as with my own discoveries at Auschwitz proper, my observations on the use of Zyklon B for disinfestation (delousing),

ghetto have been put to death by gas […], it is learned today from reliable sources," *The Jewish Telegraphic Agency Bulletin*, December 22, 1941, p. 1.

3 *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1980.

4 *Ibid.*, see "Foreign Office" in the index as well as pp. 83, 91, 94, 116, 225, etc.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 162f.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 237.

7 U.S. Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, U.S. Printing Office, Washington 1963, Vol. 1 of 1943, pp. 416f.

8 *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950.

9 *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1977. It is advisable to read the current edition which contains five more-recently written supplements, among them three lectures given by the author in 1979, 1982, and 1992. In the 1982 lecture, I recommend the dazzling demonstration contained on pages 414-427 about "The story of the invisible elephant."

10 *Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979; the work was destroyed on orders of the German authorities. The current 2015 English (*Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*) and German edition of this book are available from Castle Hill Publishers.

and my reflections on the utilization of hydrogen-cyanide gas in the gas chambers of US-American penitentiaries for the execution of convicts sentenced to death. Neither Rassinier, nor Butz, nor Stäglich had gone to Poland to the supposed sites of the crime, and none of them, moreover, had really utilized to their fullest extent the arguments of a physical, chemical, topographical, and architectural nature which today, following the investigations of D. Felderer and my own inquiries, are currently employed by the younger generation of revisionist researchers. As for the Jewish researchers who defend the theory of the extermination of the Jews, they have resolutely remained what I call *paper historians*: Léon Poliakov and Raul Hilberg have stayed with paper and words and in the realm of speculation.[11]

It is surprising that this vast field of properly scientific argument was not seen by Germany, which has so many chemists and engineers, and by the USA, itself with no lack of scientific minds who even had the examples right there before them of their own gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide. In 1976 at Auschwitz, I discovered both the exact configuration of the crematories that were supposed to contain homicidal gas chambers, of the delousing gas chambers (*Entlausungsgaskammern*), and the plans (hidden until then) of certain crematories. In 1978/1979, I published two articles in *Le Monde*[12] in which I summarized some of my discoveries. In 1979, at the first conference of the Institute for Historical Review, in Los Angeles, I presented those discoveries in detail. Among those present in the audience was one Ernst Zündel, a German then living in Toronto. From 1985 on, this man would prove to be the most ardent, the most effective, and also – though many seem not to know it – one of the most innovative minds among all the revisionists. He was the first to understand why I so insisted on the chemical argument and, in particular, on the importance that the technology of the American gas chambers in the 1930s and 1940s had for us. He understood why I wanted a specialist in these American gas chambers to go and examine the alleged execution gas chambers on the spot, in Poland. Thanks to my correspondence with American penitentiaries in the 1970s, I had already discovered such a specialist in the person of Fred Leuchter, but it was Ernst Zündel, and he alone, who had the brilliant idea of asking him not only to make an examination of the buildings, but to take constituent samples of material from the disinfestation gas chambers on the one hand and from the alleged execution gas chambers on the other. In February of 1988, he took the risk of sending Fred Leuchter and an entire team to Poland at his own expense to study the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The results of the study of the buildings and of the analysis of the samples taken proved spectacular and totally in favor of the revisionist thesis. In the following years, other reports would confirm the basic accuracy of the *Leuchter Report*:[13] first the very-learned report of Germar Rudolf,[14] then the involved and secret specialist's report of the Poles,[15] and finally the study of the Austrian Walter Lüftl.[16]

---

[11] For detailed critiques of Raul Hilberg's work see Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastwon, Penn., 2022; Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

[12] *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978 and 16 January 1979.

[13] *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, April 5, 1988, 193pp. Ernst Zündel published this report on 23 April 1988, with a preface written by me (Samisdat Publishers, Toronto). See more recently F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

[14] Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms (eds.). *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; English: Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

[15] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published as "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216. [A different report was published in 1994: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27; editors note.]

[16] Walter Lüftl, "The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts," in *The Journal of Historical Review* 12(4), Winter 1992/93, pp. 391-420.

It only remains to be said that if Germany's accusers are not satisfied with these studies, they are at liberty to initiate their own specialist's report. What has kept them from doing it publicly, in broad daylight, these past fifty years?

We must understand the disarray of Germany's accusers in the face of revisionism's successes. For half a century they have sincerely believed that the tragedy undergone by the Jews during the Second World War was of exceptional seriousness and magnitude, whereas, when reduced to its proper proportions – that is, without genocide and without gas chambers – their tragedy was just one of many other tragedies of that terrible conflict. Under the thrust of revisionist inquiries, their historians step by step have had to admit

– that there was neither an order, nor a plan, nor a budget for the alleged genocide of the Jews;[17]
– that 'Wannsee' was at best only a "silly story";[18]
– that there existed no specialist's report on the weapon of the crime concluding that 'the building (whether intact, "reconstructed," or in ruins) served as a homicidal gas chamber';
– that there is no autopsy that would allow us to conclude: 'This is the corpse of a deportee killed by poison gas';
– that the confession of Rudolf Höß was no longer of any value ("Höß was always a very weak and confused witness"[19]);
– that their alleged witnesses had probably never seen gas chambers or gassings inasmuch as the best of them, the famous Rudolf Vrba, in 1985, had been obliged to admit before a Canadian judge and jury that in his famous book on the subject he had made use of "poetic licence" or "*licentia poetarum*";[20]
– that the "Jewish soap" had never existed;[21]
– that the figure of four million victims at Auschwitz was only a fiction[22];
– and that the

> *"sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable* […]. *Besides, from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called 'natural' causes* [starvation, disease, sickness and overwork] *than by 'unnatural' ones."*[23]

---

[17] In 1961, in the first edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Quadrangle Books, Chicago, p. 177), Raul Hilberg calmly affirms the existence of an order (and even of two consecutive orders!) for the extermination of the Jews. In 1985, in the second edition of his book (Holmes and Meier, New York), he totally changes his explanation of the facts; he no longer mentions any order; he writes that there was no "basic plan" (p. 53) and that "no single organization directed or coordinated the entire process [of destruction]" (p. 55); he adds: "No special agency was created and no special budget was devised to destroy the Jews of Europe" (p. 62). He explains the whole supposed business of the extermination of the Jews by … thought transmission or telepathic divination within the German bureaucracy: "an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy" (remarks made in a lecture on 22 February 1983 and confirmed by R. Hilberg at the time of his cross-examination during the Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, per shorthand transcription, pp. 846-848)!

[18] Yehuda Bauer, Professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, states precisely: "The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at," *The Canadian Jewish News*, 20 January 1992, p. 8, reproducing a dispatch of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency in London.

[19] Professor Christopher Browning, a contributor to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, to Christopher Hitchens, "Whose history is it?," *Vanity Fair*, December 1993, p. 117. The professor had the gall to add: "The revisionists use [R. Höß] all the time for this reason, in order to try and discredit the memory of Auschwitz as a whole."

[20] Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, transcription, pp. 1447-1448, 1636. The book in question is: R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

[21] Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Yad Vashem, and Professor Yehuda Bauer finally admitted in 1990 that "the Nazis never made soap from human fat," *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, 5 May 1990. In a cemetery of Nice (France), there is a monument which bears the following inscription: "This urn contains soap from human fat manufactured by the Germans of the Third Reich with the bodies of our deported brothers."

[22] In Jean-Claude Pressac's opinion, the total number of deaths at Auschwitz, in round numbers, lies between 630,000 and 710,000; among them we must count 470,000 to 550,000 Jews who were gassed: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

[23] Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books,

Since 2 July 1982, at the end of an international symposium the exterminationists had organized at the Sorbonne (Paris) to attempt to answer me, they had shown themselves incapable of producing the slightest proof of the existence and the operation of a single gas chamber. In March of 1992, I hurled my challenge:

"Show me or draw me a Nazi gas chamber!"

Jean-Claude Pressac, on whom the exterminationists so much counted, had proven himself incapable of bringing forth anything but what he called "traces of the crime," and he had taken great care not to provide us with a total physical representation of the weapon used in the crime.[24]

On 31 August 1994, I had a meeting with Michael Berenbaum, at that time the scientific director of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, in his office and in the presence of four witnesses (two on his side and two on mine). I forced him to admit that, paradoxically, his museum contained no actual representation of a 'Nazi gas chamber' (the model of Krema II being only an artistic creation bearing no relation to reality). I asked him why. He finally replied:

"*The decision had been made* [by us] *not to give any physical representation of the Nazi gas chambers.*"

His response was equivalent to that of a Catholic priest – Mr. Berenbaum is a Jewish theologian – who decided to eliminate any representation of the cross from his church. To be driven to such extremes, one must surely feel that he has his back to the wall.

I think that the co-religionists of Mr. Berenbaum will at last abandon the gas chamber as they have abandoned the Jewish soap and the Auschwitz 4 million. They will go farther than that. As in the two previous cases, they will present themselves as the discoverers of the myth and accuse the Germans, the Poles, or the Communists of having fabricated the 'myth of the gas chambers.' In support of their impudent thesis, they will then invoke the names of Jews who are revisionists totally or in part (J.G. Burg, Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Roger-Guy Dommergue, Arno Mayer, David Cole, Christopher Hitchens, Joel Hayward …). They will then assign themselves the starring role.

At the same time, however, transforming the 'Holocaust' of the Jews into a religious belief, this time divested of all material content, they will be only the more insistent in denouncing authentic revisionists as 'deniers,' or 'negationists,' as being intolerant, heartless, basely materialistic and hostile to the free expression of religious sentiments. For those Jews, the true revisionists will thus continue to be diabolical in spirit even if they must be acknowledged to be in the right from a factual point of view.

The revisionists are neither diabolical nor negative. By no means are they 'naysayers.' They are positive in outlook. At the conclusion of their research – which is positivist in character – they affirm that certain beliefs are just myths. *Such myths are harmful in that they feed hatred*. The revisionists strive to describe what has taken place and not what has not taken place. In sum and substance, what they proclaim to a wretched humanity is good news. Seeking only historical accuracy, they find themselves fighting against calumny and for justice. They have suffered and they will continue to suffer, but I believe, all things considered, that history will declare them right and thus render them justice.[25]

ROBERT FAURISSON, September 23, 1994

New York 1988, pp. 362, 365. The author, of Jewish origin, was a professor of history at Princeton University (USA).

[24] It is noteworthy that although he knows how to draw, in none of his works does J.-C. Pressac venture to offer us a concrete representation of an entire gas chamber with an explanation of its "technique and operation." In his huge book (*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989), he says that no "direct proof" exists but only "criminal traces" or "indirect proofs" (p. 429).

[25] A basic work, indispensable for the study of historical revisionism, is that of Canadian trial lawyer Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews
An Introduction

GERMAR RUDOLF

"*No student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven,' even if the textbooks present them as such.*"[1]

1. A German-Jewish Vision of the Future

When the cultural and social integration of the Jews in Germany became a reality in the course of the 19th Century, this development also heralded one of the greatest and most fruitful symbioses that ever connected two peoples. For one, the identification of the Central and partly also of the Eastern European Jews with German culture and even with the German nation could not be overlooked. The high points of Jewish participation in the fate of the German nation no doubt include the many Jewish soldiers of World War I, some of whom were highly decorated for their valor.[2] Another manifestation of this solidarity, however, was the opinion widely shared among Zionists that the official language of the future State of Israel should be German.[3]

But the interconnectedness of these two peoples goes much deeper than that. Who still remembers today the name Eduard von Simson, the son of formerly Jewish parents who later converted to the Protestant faith? He was the one who played decisive roles in all stages of Germany's state unification in the 19th Century, a process in which he was far more important than, for example, King Wilhelm I or Heinrich von Gagern.[4]

Who could forget the great and immensely important Jewish sector of the German intellligentsia, the philosophers and poets, scientists and artists who contributed so decisively to Germany's world-wide fame in art and science for the past three centuries?[5] An examination of a list of Nobel laureates for the first part of the 20th Century reveals not only the striking predominance of German scientists, but among these also the large numbers of Jews.[6]

Could this symbiosis, so profitable for the whole world, be possible once again today?

If it seems a distant, utopian dream: why?

Today, German-Jewish relations are dominated by the accounts of suffering between 1933 and 1945. These years seem to have irretrievably poisoned German-Jewish relations, which are marked by a pattern of never-ending accusations on the one side and equally never-ending penitence on the other. What falls by the wayside is any recollection of such events of our shared history that have positive value and could serve as a model for future co-existence.

---

1 Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 127.

2 Also in WWII, many Jewish soldiers and highly decorated officers with Jewish ancestry fought in the German Wehrmacht for the victory of the German nation; cf. the results of historian Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002; see also *idem*, *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: Untold Tales of Men of Jewish Descent Who Fought for the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 2009.

3 Cf. John C. G. Röhl, "Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land – Ein deutsches Protektorat in Palästina?," *Die Zeit*, Nr. 42/1998; cf. Patricia Willms, "Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 375-380.

4 Cf. G. Meinhardt, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981. For an outline of Jewish contributions to modern German society prior to WWII see Dietrich Bronder, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975, pp. 333-346.

5 Amos Elon, *The Pity of It All: A Portrait of Jews in Germany 1743-1933*, Penguin, London 2004.

6 Until 1933 there where 38 German Nobel laureates, of which five where of Jewish faith, that is 13%; much less then 1% of all Germans were Jewish at that time.

It is my wish that both peoples should come together again in a partnership of mutual respect, so as to take up the traditions of an era that brought the world, Jewry, and the German people such immense benefit. It is also my wish that the time may come, at long last, where all the reciprocal contempt or disdain, mutual distrust and fear are reduced and ultimately removed. I long for the end of an era that has brought the world, Jewry, and the German people more misfortune than perhaps any era before.

Michael Wolffsohn, professor of history at the University of the German Bundeswehr in Munich, realized that the Jewish side in particular considers the constant remembrance of the Holocaust[7] to be the third main pillar of Jewish identity today, right next to the Jewish religion and Jewish nationalism.[8] This attitude, however, can result in the Jewish side's perpetual consideration of Germany and the German people as 'the enemy,' which can only detract from the peaceful co-existence of the two peoples.[9] A discussion thus seems called for regarding the part which the Holocaust should play in the way Jews see themselves, so that both peoples may share a future relationship based on partnership.

A reconciliation between both peoples, however, requires more than that. Reconciliation can progress only in a climate which fosters candor and listening with an open mind and spirit; where opinions are expressed rather than choked back or even suppressed; where points of contention are discussed in a civilized manner and not hidden by hushing-up, distractionism, or violence.

Therefore, it is not only a matter of a discussion of the Holocaust's proper place in Jewish self-perception; it is also a matter of the question whether historical accounts as they are presented today are correct. It is a question of whether the tendency, pointed out by Professor Wolffsohn, to remodel the Holocaust into a new transcendental pillar of Jewish identity, might have contributed to exaggerations and hence distortions of the way in which the events in question are themselves portrayed.

With this anthology of free scientific expression of opinion regarding the historiography of the Holocaust, I wish to extend a general invitation to an open discussion of these matters among equals, despite – or because of – the fact that, unlike most other publications on this topic, the position taken here is a much-contested one. For the sake of such a discussion it is imperative that neither party disputes the other's honesty and desire for reconciliation. The first and foremost goal of this discussion is the joint and sincere search for truth, in order to contribute to a reconciliation between Jews and Germans, which may perhaps result in the realization of my dream of a revival of the German-Jewish symbiosis.

2. The Central Taboo of Our Time

But should this dialogue, conducted in a spirit of partnership, also include the Holocaust? Whatever happened to the Jews in Hitler's sphere of control between 1941 and 1945, was it not bad enough in any case? Does any specific how and how-much even matter? Mightn't any discussion of it be superfluous?

Let us assume for a moment that how and how much do not matter; to an extent, this view is certainly morally justified. Why then is there a need today for official insistence, backed up at least in most countries of Europe with threats of criminal prosecution, that things were exactly as we are commonly told they were, and not a whit different? If the details really do

[7] The word 'Holocaust' itself is an ambiguous term. Frequently this word is used to denote all anti-Jewish measures taken by the German National Socialist government and its allies, but since persecution has unfortunately not been unusual in history, this definition seems far too broad. Used here, it means the intentionally committed, or only implied, *genocide* of the European Jews (allegedly) by the National Socialists, mainly with the murder weapon 'gas chamber.'

[8] Michael Wolffsohn, "Eine Amputation des Judentums?," in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; for the psychological significance of the Holocaust, cf. also H. F. Stein, "The Holocaust and the Myth of the Past as History," *The Journal of Historical Review* (JHR) 1(4) (1980), pp. 309-322; M. A. Hoffman, "The Psychology and Epistemology of 'Holocaust' Newspeak," *JHR* 6(4) (1985), pp. 467-478.

[9] Moshe Zimmermann as well has recognized the conversion of the Holocaust into a mythical entity – a conversion that accelerates as time goes on – as an obstacle to any return to German-Jewish normalcy; cf. Zimmermann, "Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43, esp. p. 34.

not matter very much at all, then why is there such adamant refusal to discuss them and to consider other opinions? If no one questions the morally reprehensible nature of the persecution of the Jews *per se,* why should it not be possible to discuss individual aspects of this persecution in a controversial manner? Is it a social taboo that must be respected, as Professor Arnd Simon said?[10]

In the mid-1980s, the theories of the German historian Professor Ernst Nolte caused a stir because he not only demanded a scientific comparison between National Socialism and Stalinism,[11] but also introduced arguments regarding the motivation behind the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews which had previously been the sole province of right-wingers, and which therefore were frowned upon.[12] That alone sufficed to warrant criticizing Nolte severely for these breaches of taboo. Since historical and political developments as well as recent findings following the opening of the archives of former Eastern Bloc nations confirmed Nolte's position, the hue and cry has now died down.

However, Ernst Nolte was not content with this, and elaborated his point further: in 1993 he published his work *Streitpunkte*, an overview of the topics which are still in dispute regarding the historiography of the Third Reich.[13] He included not only such points of contention as are accepted by establishment historians, but also focused emphatically on the theories of 'radical revisionism' which dispute, and attempt to refute, any planned genocide of the Jews by the Third Reich, specifically through the use of poison gas in stationary or mobile gas chambers. According to Nolte this thesis "can no longer be dismissed as merely absurd or malicious […]."[14] After careful examination of the revisionist body of literature, which he outlines in part, along with its theses or claims, he grants that the revisionist school of thought is based on a scientific standard which, as far as mastery of source materials is concerned, is at least equal to that of the establishment historians,[15] even though he concludes that he does not embrace the opinions of the revisionists.[16] No doubt the statements he made in his book represent a much-greater breach of taboo than did those which led to the 'Historians' Dispute,' since after all in this book he made the revisionists and their theories and arguments appear socially acceptable – something which, according to Nolte, had been carefully avoided previously by means of rejection, slander or simply hushing-up. The same, of course, happened to his book as well: it was hushed-up and ignored, and the radical leftists took counter-measures – not in the form of published rebuttals, but in the form of violence. When Nolte was to give a lecture in Berlin in early February 1994, he was attacked and prevented from speaking by some 30 persons; not by anarchists, but by 'normal' intel-

[10] In a conversation with Germar Rudolf on May 3, 1993, at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart. Compare with that the very interesting experiments conducted by Robert Hepp, Professor of Sociology, with his students. Exposing them to revisionist theses during his lectures resulted in reactions that resembled very much the reactions of members of 'primitive' cultures when their social taboos are violated: R. Hepp, "Die Kampagne gegen Hellmut Diwald von 1978/79. Zweiter Teil: Richtigstellungen," in Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, (ed.), Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994, endnote 46, p. 140. In Germany, everything concerning Jewish matters is indeed a very strong taboo. One can establish this by asking Germans what they think is the greatest taboo of German society. In most cases, they would not even dare to spell out the word "Jew," but would name other topics, like 'sex' or 'foreigners.' In a society that claims to have no social taboos, naming a subject 'taboo' is identical with an accusation of this society, and that equals a violation of selfsame taboo most people don't dare to commit.

[11] The comparability of the two totalitarian regimes has long been a central theme in Nolte's research; cf. Nolte, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963 (English: *Three Faces of Fascism*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York 1966); also Nolte, "The Third Reich's Place in History: A Conversation with Professor Ernst Nolte," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 15-22.

[12] High point: E. Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987. For a synopsis of the so-called Historians' Dispute, together with a comprehensive bibliography, cf. I. Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992; cf. R. Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988.

[13] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993; cf. also my response:"Im Streit mit Professor Nolte," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed.., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 133-185.

[14] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 8.

[15] *Ibid.*, p. 304.

[16] *Ibid.*, pp. 9, 290, 297.

lectuals who attacked him verbally with cries of "This is a Nazi!," as well as physically with tear gas, blows and kicks. The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* correctly called it "terrorism of conviction" in the Federal German capital.[17] I wonder whether Professor Nolte still accuses Robert Faurisson, the French professor of text and document criticism, the best-known revisionist world-wide, of being himself partly to blame for the violent assaults against him, since after all Faurisson had allegedly phrased some of his theories in a polemical and aggressive manner?[18]

3. Germany's Paralysis by Political Correctness

Non-German readers are probably not the only ones who will need an explanation regarding the continuing decay of constitutional values in Germany and how this came about.[19]

In a recent speech, Günther H. Rehak, Austrian Social Democrat and formerly personal secretary to Austrian Federal Chancellor Dr. Kreisky, showed how the anti-Fascist movement – which fights so vehemently against any critical assessment of historiography, especially that of the Third Reich – differs from the other 'anti'-movements.[20] Whereas anti-Capitalism or anti-Communism, for example, were always a matter of personal convictions and never became institutionalized, anti-Fascism has become organizationally firmly entrenched and structured on all social levels, especially in the German-speaking countries. There are, for example, anti-Fascist cafés (such as in Vienna and Berlin), anti-Fascist bookstores, and an almost endless number of organizations that incorporate the term 'anti-Fascist' in their name or at least somewhere in their by-laws. While one's reply to the question 'are you anti-Communist?' or 'are you anti-Capitalist?' has few noteworthy social repercussions, how to reply to 'are you anti-Fascist?' has become a virtually "existential" question for people especially in German-speaking countries: anyone who then fails to clearly establish his anti-Fascist attitude has all but disqualified himself morally.

Gerard Radnitzky has given an excellent account[21] of the origin, mechanisms and effects of German anti-Fascist opinion terrorism, a phenomenon which is also generally downplayed as 'political correctness' (PC). While PC has shown social effects in the United States, it has remained largely without pronounced consequences in the political and especially the legal arena there, and has also prompted considerable countermovement.[22] Primarily in German-speaking countries, on the other hand, it has increasingly become the yardstick by which all political and legal decisions are measured. The origins of this development are complex. For one thing, by means of the provisions for compulsory licensing[23] the so-called re-education program of the post-WWII American government in West Germany ensured that socially influential positions, particularly those in the major print and broadcast media, in historiography, and in sociology, were held by decidedly anti-Fascist, *i.e.*, pronouncedly leftist persons, and that anti-Fascist and anti-national attitudes were deliberately fostered there. There was no free press and no academic freedom at the universities until 1955, when West Germany was granted partial sovereignty. Conservative or right-wing publications could not counterbalance the economic advantages held in 1955 by the media that had been established in 1945 or shortly thereafter. The same goes for certain academic circles in German colleges and universities, where ideologically defined elements continually

[17] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 4, 1994, p. 4, and Feb. 5, 1994, p. 27.

[18] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 306.

[19] The German intolerance of Scientology, which raised some eyebrows in the United States, also belongs in this category.

[20] G.H. Rehak, "Wandlungen des Antifaschismus," *Kommentare zum Zeitgeschehen* (Vienna), Nr. 33, August 1997.

[21] G. Radnitzky "Die 'Politische Korrektheit' gefährdet die Meinungsfreiheit. Totalitäre Tendenzen im Rechtsstaat," in R. von Schrenck-Notzing (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997, pp. 125-176.

[22] Cf. J.F. Garner, *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, McMillan, New York 1994.

[23] Until 1955, a newspaper or broadcast media could be operated in Germany and Austria only if one had been licensed by the victors to do so. To be licensed, openly anti-national and anti-Fascist leanings were imperative, cf. C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

perpetuate themselves. And to make sure that the situation could not change in political respects either, the so-called Office for the Protection of the Constitution was established in West Germany; besides combating openly Communist political parties, this agency does all it can to shunt all conservative, nationalist or right-wing parties and their members into a juridical void. Consequently, to this day Germany has no major conservative or right-wing media, next-to-no such university or college professors, and no such political parties of any significance.

The second break which Radnitzky identifies in West-German post-war history is the so-called 'Student Revolt' of 1968, in the course of which West-German students, incited by the leftist or even Communist teachings of their professors whom the Allied occupation armies had installed in the German universities two decades earlier,[24] provoked severe riots with their pro-Communist slogans.[25] A small part of this movement descended into left-wing terrorism that kept West Germany on tenterhooks in the 1970s, while the majority of these leftists began their march into the country's various institutions.[26] Around the turn of the millennium, this generation with its Socialist-to-Communist ideas was at the height of its power. Its members and their like-minded disciples are strongly represented in all facets of German society[27] and are very adept indeed at bringing public opinion under their control by means of the so-called 'Fascist Two-by-Four,'[28] *i.e.*, the way in which any and all opposition is silenced by the automatic fear of being accused of Fascist leanings. Radnitzky exposes the methods with which this manipulative, mendacious and falsifying elite uses media campaigns to bring about the downfall of persons holding dissenting opinions, and how this elite does not even balk at using or at least tolerating violence, for example in the form of assassination and arson of (insignificant) right-wing politicians or publications. The voices warning that the intellectual climate in Germany is becoming more and more poisoned by this opinion terrorism and that Germany's democracy is in grave danger are now growing louder,[29] but of course the German media, those "enemies of free society,"[30] keep these voices from the public, and the rest of the world also studiously ignores them. Obviously, as was already the case before World War Two, a weak and self-destructive Germany, descending into a new totalitarian state in whose internal affairs the powers-that-be meddle at will, is again preferred to a strong German democracy, which would obviously present unwelcome economic, political and moral competition.

The chief mechanism with which these leftist circles psycho-terrorize the German people and drive it to hysteria is the so-called theory of 'collective guilt,' sometimes veiled as 'col-

---

[24] Names such as Max Horkheimer, Theodor Adorno, Herbert Marcuse etc.

[25] Communist leaders such as Ho Chi Minh, Che Guevara and Mao Tse Tung were brazenly cheered in those days.

[26] One of the more prominent figures of this movement was Germany's foreign minister in the late 1990s/early 2000s: Josef Fischer. Many members of Germany's government around the turn of the century – the administrations of Chancellor Gerhard Schröder between 1998 and 2005 – actually have their ideological roots in left-wing extremism of the 1968 student-protest movement.

[27] According to M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *"Politische Korrektheit" in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie*, Bouvier, Bonn 1995, p. 112, at least 48% of all leading opinion-makers in Germany describe themselves as leftist to leftist-radical, 19% as liberal and only 10% as Christian-socialist to conservative – and this in a political opinion-climate which for 50 years now has been shifting the zero coordinates of the political spectrum permanently towards the left. An analysis of this success story is presented, for ex., by Rüdiger Proske, in *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997.

[28] Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

[29] Besides G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 21) and M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *op. cit.* (note 27), cf. also Ch. Anstötz, R. Hegelmann, H. Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995; R. Baader (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, Vol. 2, Resch, Gräfelfing 1995; G. Habermann, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994; E. Jesse, "'Political Correctness' in den USA und in Deutschland," *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21; H. Kappel, A. von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996; R.K. Lamprecht, "Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.; K. Löw, *Von "Hexen" und Hexenjägern*, self-pubished, Baierbrunn 1993, all according to G. Radnitzky, *ibid.*; see also G. Detlefs, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995.

[30] G. Bacher, according to G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 139.

lective shame' or 'collective responsibility.' Radnitzky[21] gives excellent examples describing how this method attempts to hold the German people morally, politically, and economically liable for Hitler's actual or merely claimed crimes until the end of time. The prerequisites for the successful implementation of this concept are: 1. the absolute acceptance of all allegations of German historical guilt, as well as 2. the moral (and increasingly, the legal) rejection of all attempts at historical revision and 3. the blacking out of similar or even worse crimes committed against the German people by others. By now this behavioral pattern has won out not only in large sectors of German historiography and the media, but is also practiced almost without exception by the German people's political representatives. And once such practices have morally branded Germany's history and the German people in their capacity as its carriers as being 'Fascist,' the self-proclaimed anti-Fascists are in an unassailable position, morally speaking, from which they can get away with almost anything.

An excellent analysis of the situation of the historians engaged in exploring German contemporary history was presented by Backes, Jesse and Zitelmann in 1990.[31] They describe the sheer impossibility of getting public attention for new findings – much less getting them published – as soon as they are considered by public (or rather published) opinion to improve the image of the Third Reich. Many historians are more interested in preserving the politically correct (that is anti-Fascist) image of this period of history than in supporting impartial research.[32] Unfortunately, the situation has worsened in most European countries during the last two decades, perhaps because more and more historians as well as non-historians are no longer willing to accept these illegal social restrictions, and as a result, the media as well as the political and legal systems in Europe react with an ever growing massive anti-Fascist propaganda campaign and with steadily increasing social persecutions and legal restrictions against historical dissidents.

4. Total Juridical Blockade

If terrorism against one's convictions or opinions were the only problem we had to wrestle with today, we might almost consider ourselves lucky, since, after all, one might expect that the authorities would protect us from this if they care to be acknowledged as authorities of a legitimate 'state under the rule of law.' However, the problem is much greater than that, at least in most parts of Europe and, *e.g.*, lies hidden in Article 5 of the German Basic Law, which covers the right of free expression of opinion, academic freedom, and freedom of research and teaching.

According to Nolte, and in accordance with the UN Human Rights Convention, science and research must be permitted to question everything without exception.[33] Anyone wishing to criminalize such doubts, formulated as theses and evidence and published in an objective manner, violates the principle of academic freedom in a way which must be sharply rebuffed.[34] But what is the situation in reality? Can one be sure of the protection of German law if one postulates that certain aspects of the complex described as the Holocaust of the Second World War did not take place? Let's look at some relevant court decisions. Regarding freedom of opinion and of research, these verdicts indicate that the same are limited by the basic right of the inviolability of human dignity (Article 1 of the Law), which certainly no one will contest. If someone makes slanderous statements, or explicitly advocates the public to turn violent, this is beyond the legal pale of the free expression of opinion. But now it has become the rule for German courts to decree that even the mere supposition that

[31] Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992.

[32] Cf. especially in the aforementioned book: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann, "Was heißt: 'Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus?,'" p. 25; Franz W. Seidler, "Lebensborn e.V. der SS. Vom Gerücht zur Legende," p. 291; Eckhard Jesse, "Philosemitismus, Antisemitismus und Anti-Antisemitismus. Vergangenheitsbewältigung und Tabus," p. 543; Uwe Backes, "Objektivitätsstreben und Volkspädagogik in der NS-Forschung. Das Beispiel der Reichstagsbrand-Kontroverse," p. 614.

[33] Following Karl R. Popper, one of our most renowned contemporary philosophers, this is the central point of human dignity, cf. Karl R. Popper, *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford 1979. For more detail cf. G. Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[34] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 308.

certain specifics of the Holocaust did not take place constitutes an insult to the victims of the Holocaust. For this reason, they state, such claims are not protected by Article 5 of the Law.

The question arises, of course, whether the thesis that not as many Jews died as had been presumed, and particularly not in the manner believed, can possibly constitute an insult to our Jewish fellow citizens. To reword this in neutral terms: can a person who to date has believed that all his five missing siblings lost their lives in some horrible events be insulted by a third party advancing the claim that four of the five siblings did not die in said gruesome events, but rather had been dispersed throughout the world by the upheavals of war, and had assumed different names, which makes them impossible to trace today? One might at least expect the person in question to listen to the arguments presented, and then to draw new hope from, or even rejoice in, this piece of potential good news. The question, in other words, is whether it can be an insult to someone to claim that a certain injustice or misfortune did not befall him or his relatives. Is it not rather the case that if the theory proved to be correct, one should be mutually happy that the injustice did not occur? In other words, the situation hinges on the proof.

But will German courts permit such proof? The German justice system works on the presumption that the Holocaust, both in its entirety and in specifics, is 'self-evident,' and unrefuted by public life and events, and that therefore any claims to the contrary are considered patently false until proven otherwise.[35] In such cases of 'self-evidentness' the German Code of Criminal Procedure exempts the prosecuting attorney's office and the court from the obligation to bring evidence in their own case.[36] In fact, however, the courts go even farther, by interpreting the paragraph in question in such a way that the defense is not permitted to bring counter-evidence against the officially sanctioned tenet!

§245 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure, however, offers a theoretical possibility for overcoming the court's refusal of evidence. The paragraph states that evidence already present in the courtroom may only be rejected if:

– that which *is to be established* by the evidence has already been established or *is self-evidently true*, or
– the evidence is *utterly* unsuitable.[37]

But the German judiciary claims that the *opposite* of revisionist motions to introduce evidence is true. Hence, they cannot reject these motions for being self-evidently *true*. In other words, if the defense moves to hear an expert witness who is present in the courtroom and who has been summoned by the defense in accordance with proper procedure, the court can refuse to hear the evidence only if an examination of the expert witness's background reveals that he is not properly qualified to testify on the issue at hand due to a lack of professional qualifications or experiences.

In actual fact, however, German courts as a rule refuse any kind of evidence present in the courtroom, including expert witnesses, rejecting them on the grounds of self-evidentness or of utter unsuitability without even bothering to look into the expert's qualifications. To date there has only been one exception where an expert witness was even so much as questioned

[35] In the USA and Canada, the situation is in some respects similar; cf. the case of Institute for Historical Review v. Mel Mermelstein, as described in *IHR Newsletter*, No. 82, October 1991, and M. Weber, "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51; see also Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994; Theodore J. O'Keefe, "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence," *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13; cf. the verdict of the second Zündel Trial in Toronto (Queen v. Zündel), Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 451f.; even though the Canadian Court admitted physical evidences, it completely ignored them in its verdict.

[36] §244, Section 3, Clause 1, German Code of Criminal Procedure: "A motion to introduce evidence has to be rejected if […] the taking of evidence is superfluous due to self-evidence, […]"

[37] §245, Section 2, Clauses 1+3.: "The court is obligated to include in its taking of evidence […] expert witnesses who have appeared in court, summoned by the defendant […], if a motion to introduce evidence was filed. […] Other than that, it [the motion] may be rejected only, if the fact to be established has already been established or is self-evident."

on his qualifications. The court decided that the educational status of the witness as *Diplom-Chemiker* (academically accredited chemist) was insufficient to allow him to give expert testimony on questions relating to chemistry. That, they decided, would require at least a PhD title[38] which is nonsense, plain and simple. It is important to note that this accredited chemist is the author of this article and that, following my appearance at the court, the Central Council of German Jews intervened with my employer in order to put a stop to my activities as expert witness.[39] There can be no doubt that this intervention contributed to my subsequent dismissal without notice from my term position with the Max-Planck-Society.[40] Further, the University of Stuttgart denied me my doctorate despite the fact that I had met all formal and qualitative-academic criteria. It is very likely that the aim of all these backstage arrangements was to ensure that I would not cause even more trouble for standard historiography.[41]

But back to 'self-evidentness.' Since the law generally accepts that matters considered by our society and hence our courts to be self-evident are not necessarily always true – old 'truths' are forever being upset by new findings – written German law grants the defense the right to disestablish 'self-evidentness' and thus to open the doors for further hearing of evidence. This may be done in two ways:[42]

- The defense must show that the evidence it wishes to present is superior to all evidence previously presented in German courts, which was used to justify the ruling of self-evidentness, or
- the defense must prove that there is marked public dissent regarding the opinion deemed self-evident. A few publications from questionable sources are not enough – a considerable portion of the public establishment must hold a contrary opinion.

In fact, however, in recent years all motions by defense counsels to prove the superiority of new evidence have also been refused on the grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, even though the Holocaust itself was not even the point at issue in the motions; the point having been merely the claim that the new evidence was superior to the old.[43]

Anyone who considered this suppression of evidence to be a violation of the German Code of Criminal Procedure had to face the fact that even the German Federal Supreme Court does not deign to respond to appeals brought by the defense against this state of affairs. In 1993 this court in fact decided that motions to examine the qualitative superiority of new over old evidence can be dismissed on grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, because such a dismissal concurs with the decision-making process of all Federal German courts.[44] In other words, the German courts cite each other in defense of their own practices.

Just recently the German Federal Constitutional Court took an especially easy way out when it decided that one particular researcher's scientific theses pertaining to the same subject represented an allegation of fact which, not being a statement of opinion, was not protected by the right of free expression thereof and hence could be banned outright.[45] Even the testimony of an expert witness who is to appear in court to testify with regard to the topic at

[38] Trial of O. E. Remer, District Court Schweinfurt, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92.

[39] Letter of the Secretary of the Central Council of German Jews, H. Jaeckel, to Professor Dr. H. F. Zacher, president of the Max Planck Society, dated June 22, 1993.

[40] In a lawsuit this dismissal without notice was changed to a conjoint termination of the employment contract; cf. Arbeitsgericht (labor court) Stuttgart, Ref. 14 Ca 6663/93.

[41] For details, see my autobiographic writings in: Germar Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[42] Cf. Oberlandesgericht (Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal) Düsseldorf, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; Oberlandesgericht Celle, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 48(6) (1994), p. 608.

[43] Revealing in this context are the admissions of a judge of the Munich County Court who said to the defense lawyer Dr. Klaus Goebel on July 22, 1992:

> *"You don't believe yourself that your motions to introduce evidence will be accepted, do you? You have to know that there is a political guideline. This guideline demands that already those who merely doubt the gas chambers have to be put on trial and sentenced. You will never succeed with this."*(Personal communications of Dr. K. Goebel to me).

[44] Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

[45] Federal Constitutional Court, decision of June 9, 1992, Ref. 1 BvR 824/90, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1993, p. 916.

issue is no longer free today, even disregarding for the moment the aforementioned professionally ruinous consequences which such activity entails. Presiding Judge Peter Stockhammer of the Nuremberg District Court, for example, cautioned the author of the present article that he might be committing a criminal offence if he were to support the thesis of the defendant, Artur Vogt, which proposed that the gas chambers in Auschwitz had not existed.[46] This was the first time that a German court stated outright that an expert witness on the subject of the Holocaust must always arrive at a pre-determined conclusion if he wishes to avoid committing a criminal offense. But what are the implications of this for the value of all those expert reports drawn up to date on this subject of history, if the experts writing them never had any choice but to conform to Allied and German political strictures? An indirect answer to this was given by a renowned expert witness, the historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm:[47]

> *"Today the history of the Holocaust is considered to be by far one of the best-researched chapters of recent history. A closer look at this subject, however, usually reveals very quickly that our understanding is still based on a very unstable foundation. Often the congruity of the various research can only be explained by the historians' practice of uncritically copying each other's work* [sic!] *– while at the same time court files, which to this day are not generally accessible, continue to harbor undiscovered documents which even the prosecutors who dealt with the 'case' at the time may not remember today. Demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent also at times cause the 'state of research' to lag behind the state of knowledge and awareness held by some few individuals."*

So, what are "demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent"? This appears to be nothing less than the admission of a renowned expert witness that incomplete and thus biased testimony by those witnesses is the rule rather than the exception, *i.e.*, that they all commit perjury, probably partly because they are convinced that this is morally (in other words, politically) correct, or because they are simply afraid of the public reaction that is to be expected if they break the unwritten (or subsequently also codified) rules of Germany's strongest taboo.

In light of these circumstances it seems sheer mockery that the courts state that one of the prerequisites for the disestablishment of 'self-evidentness' is that there must be noticeable public dissent, especially since anyone who dissents is mercilessly prosecuted in court and has not even the shadow of a chance to prove his objections, as he is denied the right to bring any evidence towards this end. In late March 1994, Federal Minister of Justice Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, comprehensively slandering all dissidents as 'neo-Nazi' liars, stated that the underlying purpose of declaring the Holocaust to be self-evident was precisely to make it impossible for those disputing certain aspects of official historiography to explain their theses and present their evidence in court and in public:[48]

> "*Hearing evidence* [regarding the Holocaust] *is therefore* [*i.e.*, due to its self-evidentness] *superfluous. To many this may seem trivial, but it prevents the neo-Nazi liars from gaining a forum in the courts and the public.*"

The German Federal Supreme Court decided in 1994 that, contrary to previous court practices, simply denying the destruction of the Jews in the Third Reich does not in itself constitute public incitement (§130, German Criminal Code) or incitement to racial hatred (§131). Rather, it must be proven that such denial was related to the National-Socialist school of thought regarding the Jews, or alternatively that it was insinuated that the Jews had set up the 'Holocaust Lie' in order to blackmail, plunder or destroy the German people, etc. (the "qualified Auschwitz Lie"). In its decision, the German Federal Supreme Court confirmed again the 'self-evidentness' of the murders in the gas chambers.[49] In other words,

[46] Ref. 6/38 Ns 341 Js 31951/92, cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 17, 1994, p. 52; more details about this entire juridical scandal: Karl Salm, "Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung," Part 1, *Staatbriefe*, 6(2) (1995), pp. 11-22; Part 2, *ibid*., 6(3-4) (1995), pp. 18-36; Part 3, *ibid*., 6(6) (1995).

[47] H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 403.

[48] Federal Minister of Justice S. Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, in *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, March 24, 1994, p. 2.

[49] Federal Supreme Court, verdict of March 15, 1994, Ref. 1 StR 179/93; *Monatsschrift für Deutsches*

objective revisionist research into the Holocaust and the publication of resultant findings would not come under the threat of prosecution under §§130f., even though they cannot be presented as evidence against the 'self-evident truth' about the Holocaust. Following a massive uproar in the media,[50] the Federal Supreme Court stated in its written opinion that the mere denial of certain National-Socialist mass murders – whether presented in a scholarly way or not – certainly could disparage the memory of the people (supposedly) killed in these mass murders, as well as insulting Jews living today, and might thus be punishable under §§185 and 189 of the German Criminal Code.

5. From Juridical Blockade to Juridical Terror

Following this German Supreme Court decision, it was to be expected that German legislators would endeavor to render even the so-called "basic Auschwitz Lie" – the objective scientific disputation of the Holocaust – a criminal offense under §§130f., as was already the case in Austria and France at that time and as several German political parties had also demanded for Germany following the Supreme Court decision.[51] And indeed, Section 3 of the revision of §130, which came into effect on December 1, 1994, provides that anyone is guilty of incitement of the people

> "[…] *who, publicly or at an assembly, approves, denies or downplays, in a manner suited to disturbing public law and order, any act committed under the National-Socialist regime which comes under §220a Section 1* [genocide; G.R.]."

In the years following the adoption of this revised law, Germany saw a wave of criminal prosecutions against historical dissidents, which I will deal with farther below. In order to deny those dissidents any opportunity to present their views and arguments during their trials in court, this loophole was closed as well as a next step: First, the German Code of Criminal Procedure received a new rule designed to prevent that defendants and defense lawyer could use public trials to publicly explain undesired arguments. Ever since, German courts have wielded the power to gag the defense as they see fit. Here is the text of the scandalous Section 257a:

> *"The court may require participants in the proceedings to file applications and proposals regarding questions of procedure in written form."*

With this, the right to a public hearing guaranteed as a civil right is eviscerated, since once a judge has denied the defense its voice, the public thereafter may learn only whatever the prosecutors and the judge happen to mention. Further, one may confidently assume that many motions that in the course of argument often arise spontaneously and are therefore rendered orally, by effect of this ruling of the judge, are never made.

Section 249, Paragraph 2, of the German Code of Criminal Procedure is a perfect match for this, as it allows judges to prevent documents introduced into the proceeding from being read out in court:

> *"Reading* [a document] *into the record can* […] *be dispensed with if judges and lay judges have taken note of the document's contents and if the other participants have had the opportunity to do so."*

In extreme cases, this means that the public finds out absolutely nothing about the contents of any evidence. This also makes a mockery of the principle of public hearings.

Of both of these muzzling provisions, Dr. Dr. Uwe Scheffler, Professor of Criminal Justice at Europa University in Frankfurt upon Oder, wrote:[52]

Rechts, 48(6) (1994), pp. 599-601.

[50] Cf. publications of the German daily press of April 22, 1994.

[51] *Münchner Merkur*, March 17, 1994, p. 4. H. Däubler-Gmelin, SPD Vice Chairwoman and Minister of Justice of the SPD shadow cabinet, was particularly active in her support of this; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 21, 1994; cf. also the Federal Minister of Justice (note 48). The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* took a counter-position (April 7 and 27, July 7, 1994).

[52] See Uwe Scheffler, "Strafprozeßrecht, quo vadis?," Goltdammer's Archiv für Strafrecht 1995, pp. 449-467, here p. 457; www.rewi.europa-uni.de/de/lehrstuhl/sr/krimirecht/lehrstuhlinhaber/Publikationen/Aufsaetze/Strafprozessrecht_quo_vadis.pdf.

> *"According to this rule* [Section 257a], *the court can now deprive the parties to the trial of their voices and confine them to written form. How convenient: Since earlier laws had already provided for the option to read out documents by not reading them out, that is, by giving the parties to the action the opportunity to 'become familiar' with the text of the documents in quiet seclusion, this means that one can now maintain the silence of the grave in the courtroom. In addition to frequently voiced criticisms, the following may be pointed out: the legislature has clearly stated that this new regulation 'streamlines' the trial. Because writing and reading what was written takes longer than an oral argument, this means that the legislature expressly aims at dispensing with the right to a legal hearing."*

Next, the German courts set out to drag any defense lawyer into court who dared to file a motion to introduce evidence designed to challenge the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative. The case of the late German lawyer Jürgen Rieger, who in the eyes of the establishment was a notorious right-wing extremist, served as a precedent in this regard. In 1996, Rieger had filed a motion during a court case to hear me as an expert witness on chemistry about the question, whether or not homicidal gas chambers had existed at Auschwitz. For this, the public prosecutor indicted him for Holocaust denial, but the Hamburg District Court acquitted him in 2000, stating that he merely served in the justified interest of his client.[53] The German Supreme Court, however, overturned this decision two years later and demanded that Rieger be convicted.[54] Ever since, in similar cases, several other German defense lawyers have been sentenced who had the audacity to file motions for the introduction of evidence designed to prove the veracity of their client's views.

At this point in time, the German authorities had outmaneuvered the defense lawyers, but legal experts were still claiming that §130 of the German penal law was unconstitutional. This criticism was based on earlier decisions by the German Federal Constitutional Court, according to which laws which prohibit only certain opinions, attitudes or ideologies are unconstitutional and therefore illegal.[55] But the revised §130 created a special law which does exactly this: it provides for the punishment of approval, denial or downplaying of specifically and exclusively those acts of genocide actually or allegedly committed under the National-Socialist regime. If at all, such a revision might be constitutional only if it prohibited the approval, denial or downplaying of any and all acts of genocide ever committed.[56] In addition, the legitimate question arises why merely trivializations and minimizations are outlawed, whereas dramatizations and exaggerations are permitted. If a government prescribes history by penal law – in and of itself an absurd concept – then it must punish deviations from it in any direction, not just one.

Complaints to this effect by German judicial experts, stating that this special law against freedom of speech,[56] which was not thought through to the end,[57] is an "assault against the intellectual freedom of all dissidents"[58] and that its "legitimacy is at least questionable,"[59]

---

53 *Hamburger Morgenpost*, Nov. 14, 2000.

54 German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

55 Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985, cf. comments to Article 5 of Germany's Basic Law, esp. pp. 75f.

56 Stefan Huster, "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge,' die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1996, pp. 487-491, here p. 489. A synopsis of the present legal position of revisionist research may be found in K. C. Holmar, "Die Gaskammern und die bundesdeutsche Justiz," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994), pp. 4f.

57 Dreher/Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Rdnr. 18 zu §130)

58 Daniel Beisel, "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, pp. 997-1000, here p. 1000.

59 Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Rdnr. 8a zu §130; critical comments regarding this law are legion, cf. Hans A. Stöcker, *NStZ* 1995, pp. 237-240; Manfred Brunner, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 17, 1994; Prof. Ernst Nolte, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, September 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, *tageszeitung*, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, September 15, 1995; *ibid.*, *Merkur*, 12/1996, pp. 1128-1131; Prof. H. Hoffmann, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 21, 1994, letter to the editor, p. 9; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 21, 1994, p. 10: "Strafbarer Irrtum"; *ibid.*, April 7 and 27, 1994.

were generally ignored. Even a doctoral dissertation written by a student of a fervent anti-revisionist professor of law, which solely focused on the "Punishability of the Auschwitz Lie" and concluded that outlawing radical revisionism is unconstitutional, went totally unheeded.[60]

It got even worse, because 11 years after the 1994 toughening of the law, this §130 was tightened yet again. This time a paragraph was added which basically bans anything shining a positive light on National Socialism in any way:

> *"(4) Whosoever publicly or in a meeting disturbs the public peace in a manner that violates the dignity of the victims by approving of, glorifying, or justifying National-Socialist rule of arbitrary force shall be liable to imprisonment not exceeding three years or a fine."*

Although this may sound harmless, the German Administrative High Court decided in 2008 in a precedent-setting verdict that this offense is already committed,[61]

> *"if the perpetrator implicitly gives a positive assessment of the human rights violations committed under the rule of National Socialism – for instance by way of* [positive] *value judgments about responsible personalities* [organizations, achievements or events of the Third Reich]*."*

Ever since, anyone could be prosecuted in Germany who states anything positive about the Third Reich in public, provided it can be assumed that the defendant has any affinity to right-wing ideologies. Safety from convictions can be gained only if one can either prove one's anti-Fascist leanings or if statements about positive aspects of the Third Reich are nicely and credibly embedded in (anti-Fascist) litany of moral condemnation.

Of course, this tightening of the law did not change anything about the dubious legitimacy of this penal law. The critical legal experts holding this view were slapped in their faces by the German Constitutional High Court, though, when its judges decided in 2009:[62]

> *"In general, restrictions to the freedom of opinion are permissible only on the basis of general laws according to Art. 5, Para. 2, Alternative 1, Basic Law. A law restricting opinions is an inadmissible special law, if it is not formulated in a sufficiently open way and is directed right from the start only against certain convictions, attitudes, or ideologies.* […] *Although the regulation of Art. 130, Para. 4, German Penal Code is not a general law* […] *even as a non-general law it is still compatible with Art. 5, Paras. 1 and 2, Basic Law, as an exception. In view of the injustice and the terror caused by the National-Socialist regime, an exception to the prohibition of special laws* […] *is immanent."*

An exception from the prohibition of exceptions is therefore made here due to the historically exceptional case of National Socialism. But why is National Socialism an exceptional case? Because of claims which are such extreme exceptions that by exception we are not allowed to doubt them …

That High Court decision was pretty much the last nail in the coffin for German freedom of expression with regard to the historiography of the Third Reich.[63]

By now, clearly even historians perceive the politicians' and jurists' efforts to grossly restrict contemporary historians' freedom of research as very oppressive. For example, the

[60] Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; cf. my review: G. Rudolf, *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112. Wandres prepared his PhD thesis under Prof. Gerhard Werle, who himself is an uncritical supporter of all Holocaust claims, cf. G. Werle, T. Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz*, Beck, Munich 1995.

[61] *Bundestags-Drucksache* 15/5051, p. 5; http://dip21.bundestag.de/dip21/btd/15/050/1505051.pdf. The respective passage has since been quoted almost verbatim by German courts of law; cf. Bavarian Administrative Court (Bayerischer Verwaltungsgerichtshof), verdict of 10 Aug. 2005, ref. 24 CS 05.2053: "For an approval of the violent and tyrannical rule of National Socialism it suffices, if the perpetrator implicitly gives a positive assessment of the human rights violations committed under the rule of National Socialism – for instance by way of value judgments about responsible personalities." Confirmed and more thoroughly justified by the German Federal Administrative Court (Bundesverwaltungsgericht), verdict of 25 June 2008, ref. 6 C 21.07.

[62] Decision of 4 Nov. 2009, ref. 1 BvR 2150/08; cf. www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html.

[63] For a more thorough analysis of the repressive German criminal and procedural law, see my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, July 27, 2017; https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/.

late historian Joachim Hoffmann of the German Armed Forces' own Research Center for Military History wrote:[64]

> *"The efforts of the political parties to restrict the legally guaranteed freedom of scientific research are gradually taking on truly grotesque proportions. The result* […] *would be that controversies relating to contemporary history would, in the future, be laid before the court, and decided by criminal courts under criminal law."*

Elsewhere he becomes even more explicit with respect to measures of censorship, for example on p. 185:

> *"The Auschwitz problem has recently become the object of intensive journalistic debate, generally conducted both knowledgeably and intelligently in all its aspects, both in Germany and abroad, even if many groups zealously exceed the proper bounds of this debate due to their political motivations. This controversy is being conducted less in the 'official' literature than in rather obscure publications, and is not a little influenced by official prohibitions against certain forms of thought and speech, suspiciously watched over by a system of political denunciation. The related prevention of free discussion of an important issue of contemporary history, no matter how unfortunate it may be today, will, of course, be ineffective in the long run. Experience shows that free historical research can only be temporarily hindered by criminal law as it exists in many European countries. Historical truths usually continue to exert their effects behind the scenes, only to emerge triumphantly at a later time."*

These and other politically incorrect views prompted the leftist press to call Hoffmann's book "a scandal."[65] Since Hoffmann's former superior, Manfred Kehrig, who was still in office at the time, had written the preface to this book, certain circles attempted to initiate penal or at least disciplinary action against him, but their efforts failed.[66] Perhaps the most noteworthy comment of the 1990s was that of Daniel J. Goldhagen, who repeatedly stated in German-language media that the undemocratic German "Auschwitz-Lie law" ought to be abolished, and the sooner the better.[67] Heinz Höhne, for many years an editor at the leftist German weekly news magazine *Der Spiegel*, around the same time also commented critically on the ever-intensifying inquisition to which his colleagues were subjected:[68]

> *"But if historians, in the course of their research, touched on this Manichaean idea of good and evil, they could easily end up in a minefield of taboos and forbidden thoughts, where bizarre coalitions of 'pedagogues for the people,' self-proclaimed 'High Court judges of history,' and paragons of political correctness jealously guard their own brand of historical truth. They are driven by the gnawing suspicion that, given professional historiographers' penchant for revision, there will eventually be little or nothing left of the once so solidly established view of the Fascist regime of terror."*

As a result of the first, 1994 tightening of criminal law, the spring of 1995 saw a wave of book destruction in Germany, in which history books of a revisionist persuasion as well as political books went the way of the state shredder; these books were exclusively of a right-wing nature, some of them even only allegedly so.[69] The fact that books with historical or political content can be destroyed in Germany on the order of a court is largely unknown. This may be due to the fact that such campaigns of book destruction are not generally publicized – in other words, they are carried out in secret. Since book confiscations are accompanied by corresponding criminal proceedings against all persons involved in the produc-

---

64 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, p. 334, fn 3.

65 K. Naumann, "Stalins Vernichtungskrieg?," *Die Zeit*, October 10, 1995; cf. also M. Grill, "Amtliche Schützenhilfe für Legendenbildung," *Badische Zeitung*, December 23, 1995; letters to the editor, *ibid.*, December 29, 1995; conversely, objective comments: G. Gillessen, "Der andere große Verderber Europas," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, October 10, 1995; W. Birkenmaier, "Hitlers Angriff – Stalins totaler Krieg," *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, July 28, 1995, p. 24.

66 Pers. comm. by J. Hoffmann and Wolfgang Bergt.

67 *E.g.* in *Profil* (Vienna), September 9, 1996, p. 75.

68 H. Höhne, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996, p. 8.

69 An overview of the situation during the mid to late 1990s is available online at www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

tion, importation and/or distribution of forbidden literature – *i.e.*, against authors, editors, publishers, booksellers, printers, and multiple-copy purchasers, even in cases where the books were produced, distributed or bought at a time when they were not yet banned[70] – the list of persons being prosecuted for "thought crimes" in Germany was growing at an alarming rate in those years. These account for a considerable portion of those cases which have led to an enormous increase in the category of alleged "right-wing crimes" in Germany in the mid-1990s.[71]

The first seize-and-destroy order that was issued after the tightening of Germany's censorship law of December 1, 1994 was carried out in late March 1995 against the 1994 German edition of the very book you are holding in your hands, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[72] Though some 1,000 German academics protested against this book-burning,[73] and two distinguished historians even testified in court in favor of the book,[74] the court nevertheless decided that the book has to be destroyed, the publisher to be fined (30,000 DM), the editor jailed, some authors imprisoned, and several booksellers and purchasers fined or imprisoned as well. Though apparently supported by the German Federal Constitutional Court,[75] this ruling is quite obviously a violation of human rights, for this interpretation strikes at the heart of the fundamental right to freedom of inquiry, *i.e.*, the right to freedom of choice in the selection of one's theses and the right to openness of research findings (cf. Karl R. Popper[33]).

In light of the aforementioned experiences with mainly German courts and the reactions of the public it must seem downright miraculous that there are in fact members of the establishment who dare to challenge the taboo surrounding the Holocaust. Walter Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers until spring 1992, is certainly one of these. When he expressed his doubts about details of the Holocaust due to technical considerations, the Austrian justice system struck as mercilessly as is the rule in France or Germany. Since the academically accredited engineer Lüftl, being an 'average' citizen and exceedingly well qualified in his area of specialization (architecture), had not expected such behavior from his 'state under the rule of law,' this meant a painful learning process for him. Walter Lüftl describes his own case as an introduction to our topic, to show how John Doe and respected public personalities alike can suddenly find themselves caught up in the gears of a malicious state-administered justice system bent on safeguarding a taboo. At the same time, he shows

---

70 German legislators simply assume that books are not made illegal by a state decree, but rather that they start out that way, by virtue of their contents.

71 Regarding the suppression and persecution of German patriots in general, cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997. On censorship in Germany, see my booklet *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018. Hopefully, this book will soon also be available in an English edition. Since it is an expanded, updated version of the article that was featured as Appendix 3 in the first and second edition of the present book, this paper was omitted from this present edition.

72 We cannot discuss all cases here, but would like to refer to some publications about the probably most prominent cases: U. Walendy, "Ausgehebelte Grundrechte," *Historische Tatsachen* no. 69, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996; G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (41); H. Schmidt, *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997, G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; furthermore, the periodicals *VffG* and *The Revisionist* reported about censorship and other kinds of intellectual suppression in general quite frequently.

73 "Appell der 100 Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 17, 1996; in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* and the *Stuttgarter Zeitung* on July 19, 1996, with 500 signatures; in the *Westfalen-Blatt* on Sept. 13 and 18, 1996, with 1,000 signatures each.

74 Expert reports by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Tübingen County Court, Ref. 4 Gs 173/95; the former was published in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 263-292, the latter in *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205ff.; see Appendix 2 at the end of this volume for the English translation.

75 Cf. note 62 above. In a not quite comparable, but at least similar case, the German Federal Constitutional Court (ref. 1 BvR 408f./83) approved the confiscation of Wilhelm Stäglich's book *Der Auschwitz Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (Eng.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1986), see the appendix in Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, pp. 287ff.

the contrast between the treatment accorded to expert witnesses in trials pertaining to National-Socialist crimes and to similar witnesses in normal trials, and acquaints the reader with our topic by means of some technical explanations.

6. Dubious Evidence for the Holocaust

What kind of evidence is it that provides the foundation for those verdicts which German courts cite time and again in their rulings of self-evidentness? To date, in its trials of the so-called National-Socialist mass murders of Jews, the Federal German justice system – and others as well – has concerned itself merely with convicting individual accused persons of sole or joint guilt. The crimes themselves were never investigated by any court, but presumed to be self-evident, namely on the basis of the conclusions of the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunals. These too, however, dispensed with any on-site investigations of the presumed crimes and based their conclusions on documents and "eyewitness" testimony obtained by dubious means, as we will learn later.

The legal self-evidentness of the National-Socialist genocide of the Jews, therefore, exists even though neither the whole of the genocide nor any part thereof was ever investigated by a court, *e.g.*, by means of examining the remains of victims, the murder weapons, perpetrators, or even the crime itself. But if the Holocaust is considered to be self-evident from the start and any court investigation thereof is thereby automatically obviated, no court can or may ever come to any conclusion other than that the crimes attested to were in fact committed. Under these conditions it is especially important to view eyewitness testimony in a critical light, for it is to be expected that testimony disputing a crime or a set of crimes will be rejected *prima facie* as worthless, while incriminating testimony is also *prima facie* accepted as truth. For the courts, in other words, the overall factuality of the crimes is settled from the start at any trial, and evidence is superfluous except for purposes of determining the degree of guilt for particular defendants and their punishment.

In the second contribution to this volume, I will outline the conditions under which eyewitness testimony and confessions came about in the decades that have passed since the Second World War. I have deliberately refrained from a critique or even an assessment of the testimony itself. My subjects were strictly the surrounding conditions of the post-war trials, whether conducted under Allied or especially under Federal German auspices, as well as the social atmosphere particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany. The results are perforce shocking, as they are remarkably similar to the conditions of the 16th and 17th Century witch trials: a general persuasion of the infallibility of official views, and a profound disgust and consternation at the alleged crimes which through its intensity inhibits any ability to think critically. Especially during the Allied post-war trials, these two factors necessarily led to an extensive undermining of the legal framework of any state under the rule of law, which is indispensable to the defeat of ill-founded charges. The verdicts handed down by the International Military Tribunal and in the related other trials erected the historical norm which no one questioned even in Federal German courts until quite recently. In other words, self-evidentness practically came into existence as early as 1946, and Federal German courts have sought ever since to reinforce this view of history unquestioningly without encountering opposition from any quarter. And what is more: the mental climate prevailing in Germany as well as everywhere else in the world, molded by the story of the Holocaust, inhibited any doubts, even nipped them in the bud with methods which can readily be compared with the violent attacks employed against Professor Nolte, as described previously.[76]

[76] Professor Robert Faurisson, for example – the revisionist known the world over – was physically attacked ten times, four of which times he was injured severely and once even near-fatally. Not to mention the many ruinous trials which invariably end in convictions (fines and imprisonment), the professional dismissals and the revocations of academic degrees to which revisionists everywhere must submit. For a summary of the anti-revisionist oppression cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *op. cit.* (note 71), and R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 10). In early 1998 this book was confiscated in Germany because of a endnote written in Latin (!!!), in which the author expressed his doubt about the generally accepted orthodox narrative regarding the NS gas chambers. Cf. DGG, "Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.; *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 1, 81.

Of course, all this does not necessarily mean by itself that the thousands of eyewitness reports and confessions regarding the Holocaust are false. But our justice system knows from centuries of experience that eyewitness testimony is the least valuable evidence, being the most unreliable kind. Therefore, it must not be forbidden under any circumstances to seek or to demand other, better evidence before accepting a certain view of history as correct.

That there is also more than a little wrong with eyewitness testimony where content is concerned is easily proven by a critical examination of these witness statements. In my paper on witness statements, I show concisely that revisionists have been doing this for decades, so that we will dispense with a comprehensive study in the present volume, even though much research is certainly still needed in this area before all relevant testimony has been adequately assessed. A vitally important subsection of such testimony, however, will be discussed in detail – namely, the witnesses, *i.e.*, their testimony regarding the gassing of human beings in the alleged execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Professor Faurisson specialized his studies on this problem for some time, for this is the heart of the Holocaust story. The results of an analysis of the pertinent testimony, however, are shocking: as soon as the alleged eyewitnesses are questioned more closely, for example in cross-examination in a courtroom, they fall apart entirely. What remains is a mere skeleton of a testimony which a Canadian court granted the quality of a mere work of fiction – or perhaps even the quality of a fairy-tale? A study by the author of this article shows a similar result: In an interview with a former SS physician of Auschwitz he could establish that accounts of eyewitnesses 50 years after the end of the war are inconsistent, mixed up with rumors, biased due to media impressions, incongruent with reality and therefore absolutely unreliable.[77]

Subsequently we are shown the trial of an alleged National-Socialist criminal, from the perspective of the friends of the defendant's family. To date the literature about the Federal German trials of alleged National-Socialist criminals has been written almost exclusively from the perspective of prosecutors and judges; only Servatius and Laternser have reported from the position of the defense.[78] The defendants themselves, or their relatives and friends, have never yet been able to tell how such a trial appears from their perspective.[79] The report included here represents the first step towards rectifying this deficit. It is admittedly subjective in its approach, but in light of the enormous preponderance of no-less-subjective portrayals by judges and prosecutors it is no more than a necessary corrective to be welcomed in a pluralistic society.[80] If one accepts as correct the facts brought to light by Claus Jordan in his years-long, self-sacrificing struggle for fair treatment for the defendant Gottfried Weise – as one will have to do until and unless these facts are refuted – then one can but hope that the tragic miscarriage of justice which resulted in an innocent old man being sentenced to imprisonment for life is an isolated case. Like almost all other verdicts in trials of National-Socialist crimes, the verdict of life imprisonment handed down against Weise is based primarily on the testimony of witnesses for the prosecution, who – as Claus Jordan proves – were mistaken at the least.

Unfortunately, the actions of federal German courts – as they are graphically demonstrated in my contribution on witness testimonies and borne out by the experiences of many defense counsels in such trials – allow only the opposite conclusion, namely that the trial of Gottfried Weise is nothing short of a model for thousands of other cases. Only the facts that Herr Weise had many courageous friends who helped him every minute of their spare time and that his trial continued into a time where new evidence has come to light through the opening of many Eastern Bloc archives as well as through the advanced researches of historians, among which revisionists number not a few – only these facts render this case different from

[77] G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed," *Inconvenient History*, 15(2) (2023).

[78] R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann: Plädoyer*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961; H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.

[79] Aside from the trial reports about Weise (R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991), and aside from a few at times polemical publications, such as Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen,"* Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 3, Bochum 1982; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, *ibid.*, Issue 4, May 1992.

[80] Also J. Tuchel's opinion in J. Weber and P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, pp. 141f.

the others. However, our hope that the requested retrial would end like the trial of Demjanjuk did,[81] namely with an acquittal, was disappointed. Gottfried Weise was released from jail in April 1997 on grounds of mercy (he was severely ill), and died in early 2000.

7. Six Million Jews Are Missing, So Who Cares about Details? Or: Even One Victim Is One Too Many

Once the first hurdle in a discussion with John Doe has been taken – in other words, once a realization of the inadequacy of eyewitness testimony has been achieved and understanding gained for the fact that a charge as horrendous as that of the destruction of the European Jews requires supplemental and better evidence – the question usually crops up whether it is even appropriate to quibble about details of this destruction and its provability, since after all the disappearance of six million Jews during the Second World War is an undeniable fact.

Examining the literature which discusses the statistics of Jewish losses during World War II, one soon finds that there are only two detailed works on this topic: the revisionist publication *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry* by Walter N. Sanning (1983)[82] and the 1991 compilation edited by Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords.*[83] Whereas Sanning's work places the number of unexplained losses of European Jews at about 300,000, Benz's findings agree with the beliefs of the status quo and cite a loss of approximately six million. The contradiction between the two works is clearly apparent and undeniable, and hence a comparison is imperative.

It is interesting to note that it was once again the revisionists who were the first to present a study regarding a central aspect of the Holocaust.[84] Even though the work by Wolfgang Benz was clearly a reaction to the revisionist book, Nolte's observation regarding the treatment that the establishment historians accord the revisionists also applies in this instance: they are either ignored or defamed. At no point in Benz's book is there any objective discussion of the arguments presented by Sanning. Hence, all we can do is juxtapose both works by comparing the statistical material presented and by assessing the arguments of the authors. The results of this comparison, as they are presented by me in this volume, are, first of all, that the two works give completely different definitions of what constitutes a victim of the Holocaust. While Sanning tries to sum up only those victims who died as a direct result of National-Socialist measures of persecution, Benz credits all European Jewish casualties to the Holocaust, *i.e.*, including those Jews who died in the service of the Red Army, those who fell victim to Soviet deportation and forced-labor camps, and those population decreases resulting from the rise in natural mortality rates, religious conversion, etc.

What is more important, however, is the fact that Benz did not research the matter of population migrations during and after the Second World War. But this is the core of our statistical investigation. Benz simply ignores the emigration of Jews from Europe that has become known as another Exodus and which began prior to World War II, was largely interrupted in 1941 and reached its high point between 1945 and 1947. Benz also largely disregards the migrations of Jews in eastern Europe, as well as the questions of how many Polish Jews managed to evade the German army and how great a number of Jews was deported by the Soviets in 1941 and 1942. These are points where Sanning's survey shines with a wealth of documentation, so that one cannot avoid the impression that Benz, not knowing with what to counter Sanning, simply jettisoned the uncomfortable topic.

Of course, this does not answer the question: Which of these two works comes closer to the historical truth? This decision I leave to the reader, since far more-detailed research is needed before much can be stated with confidence where the touchy subject of Jewish world

---

81 See A. Neumaier's contribution for that.

82 W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

83 W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991.

84 The revisionists also acted as pioneers in terms of expert criticism of testimony and documents as well as in the call for and provision of material evidence.

population statistics is concerned. An example may serve to clarify: whereas David B. Barett, a missionary statistician working in the United States, asserted for many years that the number of people professing the Jewish faith stagnated at some 18 million worldwide,[85] – a figure strikingly similar to pre-war figures – the *American Jewish Yearbook* had given the number of Jews worldwide as being static at only 14 million as early as 1979.[86] After an intervention by the statisticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1994, Barett reduced his number of the worldwide Jewish population down to just under 13.5 million.[87] The reason for this reduction is that the responsible editors of the *American Jewish Yearbook* do not recognize Jews of certain races such as Jews with black skin or Indian Jews, whose communities include several hundred thousand members.[88] Whoever approaches population statistics with such different and – regarding the statisticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* – arbitrary methods, must be questioned as to whether his goal is to deceive the public rather than to inform it.

Already we are confronted with the next objection: it really doesn't matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence, through whatever circumstances, because even one victim is too many. Doubtless it is morally correct that even one victim is already too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the 'whether' and 'how' of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First of all, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be deemed necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: what is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust complex. While not wishing to deny the victims the tragedy of their individual fates in any way, any science must nevertheless insist that numbers must always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that those, on the one hand, who express doubt of the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal litigation while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring this figure to be irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

Secondly – and this is the most important argument – the ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that a physicist not be allowed to determine the exact value of his stress experiment, because even a small value would be bad enough? A physicist subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same holds true for the historian. If the historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they might be considered morally untenable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well. It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles which hold true for engineering, physics, and chemistry cannot

[85] In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, edition 1986: 18.0 million; 1987: 18.1 million; 1988: 18.2 million; 1989: 17.4 million; 1990: 17.4 million; 1991: 17.6 million; 1992: 17.8 million; 1993: 18.2 million; numbers rounded up; cf. *Junge Freiheit*, April 1, 1994, p. 4.

[86] *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, Vol. 81, pp. 285-289; cf.. W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 272.

[87] In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions 1994f.

[88] Explanation of Prof. D. Barett from *Global Evangelization Movement* at Regent University in Richmond, Va., USA, in a letter to E. Heer, July 5, 1995.

suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest Middle Ages.

Thirdly and finally, the morally correct view that even one victim is too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind.[89] An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail. I would go even further: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then disallowing criticism of such tyrannical methods on a pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and finally denied all opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise allow even the most notorious murderers the opportunity to defend themselves in court.

8. Largely Uncontested Matters of National-Socialist Injustice

In discussing the postulated murder of the Jews, the historians of the *status quo* identify the technical and organizational origins of this mass murder as to be found in the program of euthanasia which was implemented at the beginning of the war – the killing of so-called 'life unworthy of life,' in other words, mentally and/or physically severely disabled people. The reason for this assumption is the considerable overlap, *i.e.*, continuity of staff in both areas.[90] However, it seems to me a very dubious practice to attempt to construe this continuity as evidence for mass murder, since it may very well mean only that the leadership had wished to retain staff which had previously proven loyal in one socially extremely controversial operation, for a subsequent, no-less-controversial purpose. And whether this controversial purpose was the resettlement, ghettoization, or mass murder of the Jews, is still an open question.

To the best of my knowledge there have been no doubts advanced by the revisionist side regarding the factuality of those killings effected within the scope of euthanasia;[91] these killings number some 100,000.[92] The moral assessment of such an elimination of totally incapacitated persons is a different matter. In the western democracies in particular, this topic was the subject of much controversial discussion and in some cases was even practiced right until the end of the war,[93] and only recently the question whether passively and actively assisted suicide should be expanded, in severe cases, to include euthanasia as well, has once again taken center stage.[94] Far be it from me, a non-specialist, to advance an opinion of my

[89] By E. Nolte as well, by the way, even if the opposite has occasionally been alleged; cf. *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 516; *Streitpunkte*, *op. cit.* (note 13), Section II. 5., pp. 381ff., also pp. 421ff.

[90] For example, cf. G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1979; K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 70ff., esp. p. 78.

[91] Although Mattogno pointed out that no documnts exist proving the murder method – carbon monoxide from steel bottles; C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 36-55.

[92] Cf. Klaus Dörner, "Nationalsozialismus und Lebensvernichtung," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (*VfZ*) 15(2) (1967), pp. 121-152; Lothar Gruchmann, "Euthanasie und Justiz im Dritten Reich," *VfZ* 20(3) (1972), pp. 235-279; H.-W. Schmuhl, in M. Prinz and R. Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, pp. 239-266.

[93] See D. Bronder, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 312-323; cf. also André N. Sofair, Lauris C. Kaldjian, "Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945," *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319.

[94] The starting point for this more recent debate was the comparison of human euthanasia with the practice of mercy-killing of animals; cf. the British author Peter Singer's book *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979, esp. pp. 127f. (pp. 175f. in 2nd ed., 1993). Only recently a German translation of a British book supporting the principle of euthanasia was cancelled by a northern German publisher due to

own on this explosive topic. Like Nolte,[95] however, I cannot help but remark in amazement that people today are morally outraged by the killing of 100,000 generally severely disabled persons for perhaps dubious reasons of 'genetic public welfare' during the 12 years of National-Socialist dictatorship, whereas those same people are not shocked in the slightest by the arbitrary killing of unborn, but healthy persons numbering in the tens of millions since the legalization of abortion – killings in most cases motivated solely by materialistic and selfish considerations. Clearly the moral standards by which we judge today are completely different than those between 1933 and 1945 in Germany. I doubt that they are better.

But back to the supposed genocide of the Jews. Aside from some aspects of the so-called *Reichskristallnacht* of November 9, 1938,[96] the revisionists and the historians of the establishment do not differ very much in their accounts of the various stages of National-Socialist persecution of the Jews up to the alleged start of extermination in the summer of 1941 – although there are occasional differences in the accounts on specifics regarding the extent and the intentions behind individual measures: exclusion from professions, dismissals, 'Aryanization' of commercial enterprises, freezing of assets, forced labor, expulsion, *i.e.*, resettlement into ghettos, confiscation of property and assets, identification with the Star of David, allocations of foodstuffs, and deportation to transit and concentration camps.[97] The revisionists, of course, also accept that negligence, at the least, cost thousands of Jews their lives especially in the context of deportation, ghettoization and forced labor. But even the question as to whether there were also deliberate murders of Jews due solely to their being Jewish has no consensus among the revisionists; personally, I consider such murders as given, but cannot comment on their number or whether they were approved or even decreed from higher-up.

As far as the conditions are concerned that prevailed in the camps and ghettos established by the National Socialists, the question arises as to the degree to which we can believe the witnesses. Those who cannot believe the usual witnesses because of revisionist mistrust may well be able to bring themselves to believe in the founder of Holocaust revisionism: Paul Rassinier has outlined his own experiences as an inmate in the Buchenwald and Dora Camps in his book *The Lie of Ulysses*. I published an annotated German edition of this book in 2018 with a foreword,[98] and a similar English edition is on my wish list of things to do. I can only advise anyone who is suspicious of orthodox historiography to read this book every now and then, because it gives you a solid foundation in order to understand that the camps and ghettos of the Third Reich really were places of horror, suffering and crimes for long stretches of their existence, although often in a different way than commonly portrayed: The inmates were largely put in charge of the camps' and ghettos' internal administration, which criminal and reckless elements among them often exploited in order to terrorize their fellow inmates. Of course, this does not release the SS in particular and the leadership of the Third Reich in general from the ultimate responsibility for what happened there. But it makes it more understandable, and takes a portion of the blame off the shoulders of the traditional villains.

---

massive public pressure; cf. Ch. Anstötz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29).

95 E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 285.

96 For the position taken by the establishment, cf. H. Graml, *Der 9. November 1938. "Reichskristallnacht,"* 6th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Heft 4, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1956; H. Lauber, *Judenpogrom "Reichskristallnacht" November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981; for an older revisionist position, cf. I. Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991, who doesn't believe the NS-government was the instigator. Contrary to this thesis are the entries in Goebbels Diary, cf. D. Irving, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995, esp. pp. 407-411; Irving, *Goebbels. Mastermind of the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 1996. With regard to Hitler's reactions, he must have agreed with this pogrom, and its results must have been too mild in his eyes, since he prevented German insurance companies from paying any compensation to the Jews and forced the German Jews to pay an additional fine of 1 billion (!) Reichsmark. This *post facto* behavior alone explains enough.

97 As an example, cf. the accounts given in the standard work of Holocaust history by R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.

98 Paul Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

Even where the National Socialists' plans regarding the future of the Jews in their sphere of influence up to mid-1941 are concerned, there certainly are similarities in the views held by the revisionist and the so-called functionalist school of historians. In light of the actual policies of the National Socialists, M. Broszat pointed out in 1977 that, aside from verbal threats on Hitler's part, there is no evidence in political events until mid-1941 for any National-Socialist plans for extermination. Rather, documents as well as the actual effects of Hitler's policies proved that until October and November 1941 all measures were aimed at removing the Jews from the German sphere of influence by means of resettlement.[99] In this respect, the contemporaneous documents which mention evacuation, deportation, resettlement etc. of the Jews are in no way examples of any 'code' language; they simply mean exactly what they say. This view was also supported by Jerusalem historian Yehuda Bauer.[100]

So let us consider this part of the National-Socialist injustice towards the Jews on which revisionists and exterminationists agree in the light of the legal definition of genocide of post-war legislation – which is defined in the current German Criminal Code of International Law (*Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*) as follows:

> "*§6. Genocide. Anyone who, in the intent to completely or partially destroy a national, racial, religious or ethnic group per se,*
> *1. kills a member of said group,*
> *2. inflicts* […] *severe physical or mental harm on members of said group,*
> *3. subjects said group to living conditions suited to bringing about its complete or partial physical destruction,*
> *4. institutes measures designed to prevent births within said group,*
> *5. forcefully removes a child of the group to another group,*
> *shall be punished with imprisonment for life.*"

Accepting this definition, one could indeed consider that the crime of genocide would exist even without a planned, industrial-style mass extermination of the Jews, especially through poison gas and mass executions. Revisionists do not deny that the National-Socialist regime deliberately, or at least through gross negligence, subjected the Jews in its sphere of influence to conditions which, in part, inflicted severe physical and mental harm, resulted in part in their physical destruction, and caused a deliberate reduction in their birth rate through the segregation of the sexes. Certainly, there is disagreement among revisionists about to what extent the government of the Reich was aware of the conditions in the concentration camps and ghettos, to what degree it approved them, failed to adequately improve them, or perhaps even promoted them, all of which would affect the judicial valuation of the National-Socialist measures against the Jews. But these interesting and important questions are beyond the scope of this volume. I am sure that a lot of research still has to be done in that field.

But even if Points 2. to 5. of the above-quoted §6 would apply, could the National-Socialist government have been punished for this after the war? The above definitions of genocide, especially the Points 2. to 5., were introduced into the German Penal Code and accepted internationally some years after the end of WWII. This means: it was not considered a crime until after the final defeat of the Third Reich. And since in a state under the rule of law nobody can be punished due to a law made *ex post facto*, Hitler and his comrades could not have been punished under this law, but only under then-existing laws, a fact which caused German post-war trials in such cases some difficulties. Additionally, one must consider that the leaders of the victorious powers made sure that they could not be punished for similar or

[99] Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung'," *VfZ* 25(4) (1977), pp. 739-775, esp. pp. 748ff., in response to D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977; for the intentionalist school of thought which claims that Hitler cherished plans for mass murder from the start, see for ex. Christopher Browning, "Zur Genesis der 'Endlösung'," *VfZ* 29(1) (1981), pp. 97-109; also Erich Goldhagen, "Weltanschaung und Endlösung," *VfZ* 24(4) (1976), pp. 379-405; and S. Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, Vol. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997; for a discussion of the decision-making process, cf. E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 90); cf. also Seev Goshen, "Endphase des Verbrechens am europäischen Judentum," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 221-243.

[100] Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.

even worse crimes: post-war treaties with Germany have determined that no citizen of the Allied nations can be prosecuted by German authorities, and amnesty declarations put an end to any prosecution in many countries. Thus, neither Stalin nor Roosevelt, neither Churchill nor Tito, neither de Gaulle nor Edward Beneš and their millions of "willing executioners" could have been punished for the genocides they committed against the German people during the war (by air raids) and mainly after the war ('ethnic cleansing' of eastern Europe, POW camps, GULag). Subsequently, the genocide against the German people, perhaps the biggest genocide in the history of mankind, is nearly forgotten.[101] Under this perspective, the entire 'Nazi'-witch-hunt, which has lasted more than 50 years, is nothing other than a gigantic hypocrisy.

Thus, even if one cannot doubt the National Socialists' persecution of the Jews in principle, doubts about issues subsumed within this topic must be permissible, such as specific killing measures or higher-up intentions, plans and orders to implement mass murder.

9. Of Documents Ignored to Date, or Accepted without Question

In the functionalists' opinion, it was not until mid- to late-1941 when the German war situation had become desperate and it had proven impossible to expel the Jews from Europe, that the National Socialists resorted to murdering the Jews. This is where revisionist criticism comes in, as documental evidence for this theory is beyond scarce or even indicates that the opposite is true. Arthur Butz has shown how the authorities of all major powers during WWII, including the western Allies, the Vatican, the Red Cross, Jewish organizations as well as resistance fighters in occupied eastern Europe, acted throughout the war as if they *knew* that the Jews were *not* exterminated.[102] As early as 1987, Carlo Mattogno pointed out that the series of documents emanating from high German governmental authorities that reported on evacuations, deportations, resettlements etc. by no means broke off even after November 1941.[103] On the other hand, not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which states the like.[104] Attempts to explain this fact relate it to the strict secrecy surrounding this mass murder; in other words, the supposed criminals avoided creating any documental evidence, or carefully saw to its destruction.[105] If one tried to reconstruct the Holocaust story only on the basis of documents, one would have to assume that as of autumn 1941 the documents no longer really mean what they say and that at about this time a code language came into effect

[101] Though it may not be the biggest mass murder of the history of mankind, because communism certainly has killed more people since 1917 in Russia as well as in China, and even the mass murder against the Indians in America or the victims of the slave trade may exceed the number of killed Germans. But in none of these cases has there been a plan of 'ethnically cleansing' America of the Indians, Africa of the Blacks, China of the Chinese or Russia of the Russians. Perhaps the famine of the Ukraine in the 1930s may be considered a genocide comparable to German losses in and after WWII; cf. R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986.

[102] Arthur R. Butz, "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405.

[103] C. Mattogno, "Le mythe de l'extermination des juifs," *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*AHR*) 1 (1987), pp. 15-107, esp. 41ff.; English: "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews: Part I," *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 133-172; part II: *JHR* 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302. For a detailed discussion, see C. Mattogno, *La Soluzione Finale: Probleme e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991.

[104] C. Cross, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973, p. 313; J.C. Fest, *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975, p. 681; S. Friedländer, in Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le genocide juif*, Gallimard and Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 177f.; D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Focal Point, London 1991, pp. 19f.; W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung*," Ullstein, Frankfurt/Berlin/Vienna 1981, p. 190; J.J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented "Genocide": The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984, p. 40; A.J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990, pp. 235f.; J. Noakes, G. Pridham (ed.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988, p. 1136; L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 134; W. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960, p. 1256; C. Zentner, *Adolf Hitler*, Delphin, Munich 1979, p. 168.

[105] Aside from M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 99), cf. also W. Scheffler, "Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der 'Endlösung'," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 32(43) (1982), pp. 3-10.

in whose terminology formerly innocuous words, like 'resettlement' and 'special treatment,' meant 'murder.' This is exactly the interpretation of today's historians and has found the ultimate expression in the book by E. Kogon, H. Langbein and A. Rückerl, where the section "Unmasking the Code Terms" enlightens the reader to the effect that he can only understand the documents correctly if he interprets them as saying something other than what they actually say.[106]

Now it may well be that in many cases terms such as 'special treatment' were demonstrably used as euphemisms for an execution.[107] On the other hand, it is also true that this was not always the case. Rather, the term referred to many different measures, for example disinfestation and quarantine, punishments as well as preferential treatments of all kinds, and much more.[108] It is thus impossible to use a number of proven cases as basis for a generalization about all those other cases that have not been cleared up to date. Such a practice would require genuine documents giving guidelines for the general use of a code language, *i.e.*, the exact definition of the terms to be used.[109] However, no such key has ever yet been found. After all, one must wonder how the recipients of coded orders would know when to take the wording of an order literally and when to go against it, and in which way – and all this in light of the fact that acting against orders carried at times very severe punishments in the Third Reich. This point of utmost significance was raised many years ago by this author,[110] but as is the norm in matters of factual revisionist questions, the opposing side completely ignored this point in their reply.[111] However, the establishment's view of history, based as it is on the anti-literal interpretation of these documents, stands or falls with the answer to this question.

The question of the meaning of "special treatment" and similar terms with regard to the Auschwitz Camp has been answered in detail by two monographs. In them, Carlo Mattogno proves that at Auschwitz these terms usually referred on the one hand to the deportation of Jews in general, and on the other very often to hygienic measures implemented in order to reduce the camp's mortality.[112] The situation is much more complex, however, when dealing with the meaning of such terms in the context of the treatment of Soviet Jews and also regarding Jews deported to the European East. From the documental context results sometimes that they referred to killings, but also at times that this was not the case.[113] When the context is unclear or contains no clues as to the meaning of the terms used, any interpretation is necessarily speculative in nature.

---

[106] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main 1985, Section II; English: *idem*, *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1993.

[107] Cf. for this additionally to E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*; Joseph Wulf, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. "Sonderbehandlung" und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963; both books have obviously selected only those documents which support their thesis.

[108] See the examples quoted by A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, 157-160.

[109] A document frequently quoted to be such a definition is IMT doc. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung* (general compendium of decrees) (AES), part 2, A III f (Treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the RSHA. It includes regulations for the punishment of foreign civilian workers in case of severe criminal offenses (including "*Sonderbehandlung*" as capital punishment which "takes place by hanging"). However, this can not be applied automatically to all other cases, and certainly not to Jews being deported to ghettos and concentration camps.

[110] *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992, pp. 18f.; more recent and updated in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 13), pp. 73-118.

[111] T. Bastian, *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge." Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994; cf. C. Mattogno, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge": Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[112] Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[113] For a discussion of these documents see especially J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, Chapter 9.4. (pp. 311-330), as well as C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, where this discussion is scattered throughout the entire book. It is recommended to search the book's PDF file, available free of charge, for terms such as "Sonderbehandlung"/"special treatment."

Of course, there are also other documents and subsections of the Holocaust complex which orthodox Holocaust historians believe provide evidence for the entirety of the postulated extermination of the Jews. There have been many revisionist critiques of these arguments,[114] so that this anthology will give only a few examples. What is most astonishing in this context is that the establishment historians almost entirely neglect their most-important task – criticism of the documents on which they base their view of history. The unquestioning acceptance of any and all documents which may incriminate Germany is a common phenomenon, a scandal, which reached its high point in the scandal of the forged Hitler diaries.

Historians should take general warning from the fact that the Allies and their accessories found every conceivable means for forgery at their disposal after the war – original letterhead stationery, typewriters, rubber stamps, printing presses etc. It is all the more amazing to see how credulous and naive today's historians – mostly Germans, but others as well – are in their approach to purported documents of those days.[115]

Almost every one of the authors contributing to the present volume encountered, in the course of their chapter(s), the need for critical analysis of a wide range of documents which cannot all be enumerated here, so that I will limit myself to a brief review of those chapters dealing predominantly with document criticism. The various revisionist critiques of the so-called 'Wannsee Conference Protocol' are one example. They were summarized in the original 1994 German edition of the present book by Johannes P. Ney, but his contribution had to be omitted here due to the author's rescission.[116] I have given a more up-to-date summary on the topic elsewhere.[117] One could argue that it doesn't even matter whether this 'protocol' is genuine or not, because its contents don't support the orthodox narrative at all, for the document does not mention mass murder in any way, shape or form. This highlights that there are always two sides to documents criticism: the first asks whether a document is genuine or not, the other asks whether it has been interpreted correctly. In a telling case of confirmation bias, partisans of the orthodoxy tend to jump to conclusion that support their preconceived notions when interpreting documents dealing with the Third Reich's policies toward Jews. A sounder approach, however, looks at the wider historical and documental context of a document and at material facts rather than the question of whether it fits into the narrative the mainstream considers "established."

A fine work of source criticism is presented in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert regarding documents dealing with the alleged ordering, modification and use of the so-called gas vans in which, it is claimed, countless thousands of Jews were murdered by means of exhaust fumes. The evidence adduced by her strongly indicate that the crucial 'incriminating documents' are forgeries. Ms. Weckert also discusses the credibility of the eyewitness testimony accompanying this topic.

Next, Udo Walendy examines the alleged visual documents – photographs – that are claimed to prove the atrocities perpetrated by the National Socialists against the Jews. The question at issue is what the pictures are showing exactly, whether they were retouched or whether they may even be completely fabricated, *i.e.*, montages or drawings. A pile of dead bodies or an open mass grave, for example, can be presented as evidence for gas-chamber murders, but what is there to prove that the pictures do not in fact show the German victims of Allied air raids, or the victims of starvation or epidemics in German or Allied camps, soldiers killed in action, victims of pogroms, or even persons killed by the Soviet secret service? Udo Walendy discusses the criteria by which an altered or completely forged photo can be identified as such, and then shows with some examples that the falsification of pho-

[114] See most of the monographs forming the series *Holocaust Handbooks* as listed at the end of this book.

[115] As examples for documents that are today generally accepted to be forgeries: The Hitler Diaries, Rauschning's talks with Hitler (both: Karl Corino (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992; cf. Eberhard Jäckel, Axel Kuhn, Hermann Weiß, "Neue Erkenntnisse zur Fälschung von Hitler-Dokumenten," *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 163-169), Katyn (Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991), SS-identity card of John Demjanjuk (D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg, undated).

[116] As a paleo-National Socialist, he didn't like this my introduction, hence denied any future inclusion of his work in any of my print books; his paper can be read in English online at www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html.

[117] G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023, pp. 128-135.

tographs in order to incriminate the Third Reich is rather more the rule than the exception. It is astonishing to note that there are usually many different versions of a forged photograph, which makes it easy to spot cases of alteration. Proof of the commonness of such forgeries does not, of course, indicate anything one way or the other about the factuality of the crimes in whose support the faked photographs are cited, so that the criticism of photo documents cannot refute such claims. But really it should be the case that accusations must be proven with incontestable evidence before one must accept them as fact. The photo documents known to us, however, do not serve the purpose of incontestable evidence, even if the modern-day public and especially our magazine- and television-oriented consumer society often rashly accepts them as proof, on the premise that 'if I saw it with my own eyes, it must be true.' What is commonly overlooked in this reasoning is that it is not only the eye that determines what one believes to have seen, but that, rather, certain associations with the pictures are responsible for the viewer's interpretation of the pictures' context. These associations are as a rule provided by accompanying text and commentary which, however, are often belied by scientific scrutiny.

Of course, there are also photo documents which have taken us a good step further in the investigation of the supposed Holocaust. These are the aerial photographs which were taken by German or Allied reconnaissance planes in areas and at times where the alleged extermination of the Jews is claimed to have taken place. In his chapter, the mineral-exploration geologist John Clive Ball presents the most-important air photos of Treblinka, Babi Yar and Auschwitz-Birkenau and shows that the allegations of mass exterminations at these sites, while decreed to be correct by court verdicts, not only cannot be proven by the aerial photographs, but are even in some cases conclusively refuted by them. Ball's original work on which his present contribution is based, originally published in late 1992,[118] has since been republished in expanded and corrected editions,[119] and the interpretation of air photos has since become a common feature of revisionist research, in particular concerning Auschwitz.[120]

Ball's discovery of German air photos taken over Kiev, covering the area where some 30,000 Jews are said to have been killed, buried and then exhumed and burned on large outdoor fires – although the relevant photos show no trace of any of it – has even received some mainstream acknowledgment: A former director at the German federal Research Center for Military History (*Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt*, based in Freiburg and Potsdam) called into doubt in his book *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945* that the National Socialists committed a mass killing of Jews in Kiev in 1941.[121] Most other mainstream historians either ignored the air photos or, in rare cases, made fools of themselves trying to dismiss them.[122]

Here is what I wrote at this point of my argument in the first (German) edition of this book back in 1994:

> *While the greater part of the revisionist research presented here was generally aimed to attack and refute establishment notions – to be destructive, as it were – its future focus will no doubt shift to constructive research, i.e., to resolving the questions of how things really were if traditional accounts are false. The predominantly destructive nature of re-*

[118] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, BC, 1992.

[119] Most recently G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.

[120] Most notably in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[121] J. Hoffmann, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 214-219, cf. pp. 334f.

[122] Michael Shermer discussed Ball's claims by referring to things he was *told* by alleged air-photo experts! Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; see also Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London 2000; cf. C. Mattogno's refutation: *Bungled: "Denying History": How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016. Even worse is Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, who simply distorts facts without even trying to prove anything: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 25; see the critique of G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit,'" in *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 187-227.

visionist research in the past decades was frequently the result of the fact that revisionists, working as they were individually and with ridiculously meager financial means and even under conditions of massive state repression, were dependent for their material on the crumbs that fell to them from the banquet tables of the establishment historians who enjoy worldwide organizational support and countless millions in state funding. This will change in the future, if only because access to archives is becoming ever easier in both the East and the West, and because the numbers of revisionists as well as their means are increasing with their growing public acceptance. After all, once it has been proven that the view taken to date of this historical complex is not quite correct, it cannot but dawn even on state and academic circles that there is a need for new, constructive research and that new explanations must be sought and found.

The boost to historical research triggered by the dissolution of the Eastern Bloc in the early 1990s came to a sudden end in the late 1990s, however, due to worldwide-increasing government repressions spearheaded by reunited Germany.

And yet, today we still find ourselves right in the middle of the radical change-over from the desperate defense of the old, to the search for new approaches. On the one hand, much of the work of revision pertaining to the evidence on which historiography has been based to date has not yet been done – due to the dearth of qualified researchers willing to do such revision, the means for its implementation and, most importantly, access to the evidence. On the other hand, most revisionists have already begun to work on new approaches. As early as 1990, for example, Steffen Werner postulated that even after 1941 there was a continued National-Socialist emigration policy with respect to the Jews, which resulted in a massive Jewish settlement in White Russia and the Ukraine.[123] Once again, establishment historians do not see fit to even comment.[124] The documents from the Central Construction Office of the Police and Waffen SS Auschwitz, made generally accessible for a few years during the 1990s, also provide completely new perspectives, showing that the German authorities invested tens of millions of *Reichsmark* in the construction of the Birkenau Camp – which hardly indicates extermination to have been the purpose of this camp, but certainly does suggest that the complex was a straightforward forced-labor camp.[125] Aside from these documents there are still extensive records to be gone through in the United States, in Moscow, Prague, Warsaw, Lublin and Auschwitz. Research into these archives has only been begun so far by such supporters of the extermination theory as G. Fleming[126] and J.-C. Pressac.[127] In their studies, however, these researchers only ever search for documents that might serve to strengthen the establishment position, and particularly the findings of Pressac are tellingly scant.[128] No establishment researcher has ever gone through the enormous wealth of these archives with an eye to find materials in support of new approaches, or even only different interpretations than that of the extermination theory.

---

[123] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, originally self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; English, with introductory comments: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

[124] An exception is E. Nolte, once again, who mentions Werner's theses but rejects them out of hand without giving any reason for this; *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 317.

[125] Cf. F. Freund, B. Perz, K. Stuhlpfarrer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna) 20 (1993/94), pp. 187-214; cf. also Bernd Wegner, "Deutsche Aktenbestände im Moskauer Zentralen Staatsarchiv," *VfZ* 40(2) (1992), pp. 311-319; cf. H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105, and Willy Wallwey's contribution in this book.

[126] G. Fleming, "Engineers of Death," in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming," *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91.

[127] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; English only as a short and modified article, coauthored by R.-J. van Pelt, in Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994.

[128] For critiques of Pressac's works see Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

10. What Material Evidence Can Reveal

Time and again, the Federal German justice system, and hard on its heels historiography, concluded that the National Socialists had covered up the evidence of their crime so well that no clues remained to be found today: all gas chambers and gas vans were destroyed, mass graves dug up, the bodies contained therein burned and no traces left, and evidence of the graves was destroyed by filling-in and landscaping.[129]

But is it really conceivable for a number of people almost twice the population of Berlin to vanish from the face of the earth without leaving a trace?

Some of the alleged gas chambers in, for example, the concentration camps of the original Reich (borders of December 31, 1937), Austria, and Alsace are in fact still in fairly good condition where on-site investigations could be performed. Straightforward checks regarding the authenticity and functionality of the facilities presented as gas chambers or other execution sites in all sorts of camps formerly under German control would therefore be an easy matter for architects, construction engineers etc. to perform. But the authorities never so much as lift a finger towards this end, preferring instead to lop off, figuratively speaking, the fingers of revisionists if they get ahold of them. It is a fact, after all, that any exposure of a massive gas-chamber fraud in the concentration camps of the original German Reich would beg the logical question: Why should the eyewitness testimony and reports about camps of the East, which have been locked away behind the Iron Curtain for decades, be any more trustworthy than those reports about western camps which would then have been exposed as false statements or downright lies?[130] This is why the establishment's view of history cannot afford to question the existence of even one gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is also the reason why even the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History) persists in the claim that there were gas chambers even in the concentration camps of the original German Reich, even if it concedes that no *mass* gassings actually took place there.[131]

I am proud that Jürgen Graf has contributed an article to this book. He takes a look at the National-Socialist concentration-camp system in general, that is, primarily at the conditions prevailing in them, and at mortality rates and causes, and also addresses false allegations about extermination of prisoners in concentration camps located in the Reich proper, with some more details about the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin. Showing how false atrocity stories about these camps came into being, how they are refuted and lead to a general revision of the historiography of these camps, teaches us something about the alleged extermination camps in eastern Europe, as the propaganda history of the western camps is often a mirror image of that of the eastern camps.

Not only the camps of the original German Reich, but also those of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek still have more or less well-preserved remnants of buildings where mass murders are alleged to have taken place, and even where such buildings have been completely destroyed, experts can still come to very important insights based on building plans and blueprints.

In this regard it should be pointed out that the only expert report about the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria ever presented to a court to date concluded that it was neither possible to identify those rooms as homicidal gas chambers nor to repurpose them as gas chambers. This sensational

[129] A classic example of this is the verdict of the Auschwitz-Trial in Frankfurt (Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63), which saw itself forced to admit that it lacked "almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial," including "the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death, […] evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc." (I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434)

[130] The best summary of revisionist arguments against all kinds of gas-chamber claims for a plethora of German war-time camps is currently C. Mattogno's *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[131] M. Broszat, in *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960; cf. E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1971, pp. 233ff.

report was given in the early 1970s in Austria, but was covered up by the media, and the court files about this report have vanished.[132]

With the help of technical advice by friendly engineers, the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno and the late German architect Willy Wallwey began to solve technical and architectural questions regarding this complex. The basis for this is vast archival resources mainly in eastern Europe, especially in Moscow, Prague, and Warsaw. Two contributions from these research efforts are included in the present volume.

The first contribution by Willy Wallwey gives, in its first part, a fascinating insight into how the camp authorities in Auschwitz tried to save the lives of their inmates by using high-tech devices to combat lice. During World War II the Germans developed microwave ovens, and the only place where this technology was used during the war was inside the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp – for the purpose of disinfesting and disinfecting inmate clothing.

The second part of this contribution addresses the vexing question of what the infamous "gas-tight" doors were really all about which the SS authorities ordered for the Auschwitz Camp. In fact, the original German documents, discovered by Wallwey in the files of the former Auschwitz Central Construction Office, show that there is nothing sinister about these gas-tight doors.

The second technical contribution by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana explores the question of whether the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were able to cremate the claimed corpse piles from the attested-to mass murder. On the basis of a whole range of considerations supported by documents, the authors conclude unequivocally that these facilities were barely able to cremate the corpses of those who had died of "natural" causes at Auschwitz. These facilities would have been unable to handle the additional masses of corpses of a mass murder atop those of the natural deaths.

Aside from these technical studies, studies in the fields of toxicology, chemical engineering and motor technology are required to determine which poison gas would have brought about which results through which methods and under which circumstances, whether the scenarios of mass murder attested to were technically even possible, and whether there ought to be evidence surviving to the present.

The chemical and toxicological portion of this volume is carried by this author. In it, I describe the discussion initiated by Fred A. Leuchter[133] about the issue of the formation and detectability of iron-cyanide compounds produced by the poison-gas product Zyklon B, which are characterized by their long-term stability. The central questions are: a) could such long-lasting compounds have formed in the masonry of the claimed homicidal gas chambers; b) are they sufficiently long-lasting under the prevailing circumstances to be detectable to this day; and c) how much of these compounds can be detected in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof?

The question, under what sorts of conditions it would have been possible to use Diesel engines – the murder weapon alleged for Treblinka and Belzec – to suffocate people to death, was already addressed in detail by Friedrich Paul Berg in 1984, but, in keeping with tradition, the orthodox Holocaust literature ignored this paper for many decades.[134] Berg's analysis was updated and expanded for this volume, and concludes that the conditions attested

[132] Cf. Walter Lüftl, "A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f., and personal conversation with the expert in charge, Baurat h.c. Dipl.-Ing. Gerhard Dubin. Prof. Robert van Pelt had access to these court files, but he did not mention that an expert report on architectural matters was included: *The Pelt Report*, Irving v. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113; p. 135, fn 59.

[133] See on this more recently: F. A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

[134] F. P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *JHR* 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46; only in 2011 did the mainstream acknowledge that Berg is essentially correct: Achim Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 23-49; to solve his dilemma, Trunk simply changed the motor type from Diesel to gasoline, throwing out all the evidence in the process: an emperor with his new clothes…

to for the alleged gassings with Diesel-exhaust fumes would not have produced successful mass killings, and also that it would have been ridiculous, if not to say downright idiotic, to resort to this method in the first place, considering that a method using wood-gas generators was available and both cheaper as well as hundreds or even thousands of times more effective. In Berg's opinion, the tale of Diesel-exhaust gassings is an instance of Soviet propaganda that backfired. The direct implications of this analysis for the alleged extermination camps Treblinka and Belzec are obvious.

In his chapter, Arnulf Neumaier considers problems of construction engineering associated with the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka, and particularly the issues of whether the methods which witnesses claim were used to destroy the evidence – in this instance, the complete incineration of almost one million people – were at all technically possible, what sorts of evidence one ought to expect anyway, and how these expectations compare with the evidence that has been found. The bottom line is devastating: the scenarios described by the witnesses are ridiculous and completely unrealistic, and do not agree even remotely with the results of on-site investigations.

Next, Herbert Tiedemann introduces us to a different field: The alleged mass shootings by German armed forces in Russia during World War Two. He presents a critique of eyewitness testimony and media representation of the alleged mass execution of Jews from Kiev by German task forces (*Einsatzgruppen*) in the ravine of Babi Yar in autumn of 1941. Since his study incorporates critiques of eyewitness testimony and documents as well as technical elements, it represents, in a way, a methodological synopsis of revisionist criticism on the basis of one specific example, and is thus a fitting conclusion to our anthology.

The extreme variation and inconsistency of the testimony and accounts of this case alone practically demand extreme skepticism, and the absolute lack of any such skepticism on the part of our mainstream historians, journalists, and politicians makes us doubt their capacity for common sense. Unfortunately, this is only a prototype for many other subsections of the Holocaust complex as well.

Babi Yar is also a starting point for the critique of a body of documents which revisionist research has only recently started to seriously deal with: German reports about the mass executions of Jews on Soviet territories transitorily occupied by the Germans. These reports are divided into two main groups:

1. The so-called *Ereignismeldungen* (Incident Reports) which were drawn up by German authorities and collected in Berlin, where they were found by the Allies at the end of the war and were subsequently presented as evidence at the Nuremberg trials. These "Incident reports" give very detailed accounts of the Babi Yar incident, without mentioning the location of this alleged massacre, however.
2. A number of radio reports which were sent by the *Einsatzgruppen* from Russia to Berlin and which were deciphered by the British Intelligence Service. These documents were released only in 1996, which led to some speculations about whether the western Allies may have known much earlier about a German policy of extermination of the Jews and whether perhaps even more than 6 million Jews were killed by the Germans in World War Two.[135]

However, no mainstream scholar took much notice of a similar case where the British Government published excerpts from exactly these documents as early as 1981.[136] Perhaps this was because the publication of these excerpts conveyed the exciting revelation that the British Intelligence Services had succeeded in 1942 and 1943 in deciphering top-secret radio messages from the administration of the German camps, in which details about deceased and killed prisoners were reported to Berlin, including the method of their execution and

[135] Richard Breitman, "Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide," *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas David, "British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust," *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997; *The Daily Telegraph*, same date; *dpa*, "Briten wußten vom Judenmord," German daily press, November 11, 1996; "Neue Quelle speist das Wissen über den Holocaust," *Frankfurter Rundschau* & *taz*, November 14, 1996; *Welt am Sonnntag*, November 17, 1996, p. 5.

[136] F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, Vol. II, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981, pp. 669-673.

other circumstances of death. The reason for this cover-up by the orthodoxy may be rather simple, as the following shows:[137]

> *"The messages from Auschwitz, with 20,000 prisoners the largest of the camps, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but also included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings."*

These Bletchley Park decrypts were released in the early 2000s, and a detailed analysis of them showed that they are in stark contrast to the orthodox extermination narrative.[138] Why should the persons responsible for the radio messages have reported to Berlin about shootings and hangings, but kept silent about gassings?

In fact, the gas chambers seem to be ever decreasing in importance as a killing method, as opposed to mass shootings. The Dutch historian Michel Korzec was the first to offer the theory that not more than a few hundred thousand Jews were killed in gas chambers, but that many millions were killed by mass shootings in Russia.[139] This theory would require that many more Germans were involved in these mass killings than would have been necessary if one assumes the gas chambers as the main weapon. Consequently, this theory would better support a collateral theory, *i.e.*, that of the collective guilt of at least the German soldiers of the eastern front, if not of all Germans, for the Jewish Holocaust. This logical conclusion was drawn by Daniel J. Goldhagen,[140] who merely repeated Korzec's theses and added a new aspect: an anti-Semitic gene that led specifically the German people to commit such a heinous deed. The reaction of the German historians in particular was appropriately furious, even if some of those historians had backed somewhat similar theses in the previous decades.[141] They simply harvested what they themselves had sown.

The tendency in orthodox historiography seems to be more and more to de-emphasize the gas chambers, since sources for them are "at once rare and unreliable," as Prof. Arno J. Mayer put it,[142] or for which there are absolutely no "documents, traces or material evidence"

---

[137] *Ibid.*, p. 673; cf. H. Herrmann, "Entschlüsseltes aus Auschwitz," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, September 13, 1993, p. 12.

[138] www.whatreallyhappened.info; section "Bletchley Park decrypts." See also N. Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023, esp. pp. 104-112; C. Mattogno, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts…*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021, pp. 15-102.

[139] M. Korzec, "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord," *intermediair*, December 15, 1995, pp. 19-23; in an interesting private communication with S. Verbeke prior to the publication of this article, Korzec told him quite frankly that he no longer believes in the gas chambers but is afraid to write this, so he will simply reduce the number of victims in a kind of "policy of small steps"; cf. this and even more admissions by other Holocaust historians: H. Verbeke, "Aufgeschnappt," *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), p. 59.

[140] D.J. Goldhagen, *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996, p. 521: "*In fact, the Germans continued to shoot Jews en masse throughout the war. It is not at all obvious that gassing was a more 'efficient' means of slaughtering the Jews than shooting was. There were many instances in which shooting was clearly more efficient. The Germans preferred gassing for reasons other than some genocidal economic calculus. Understanding this suggests that, contrary to both scholarly and popular treatments of the Holocaust, gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans' slaughter of Jews. It was a more convenient means, but not an essential development. Had the Germans never invented the gas chambers, then they might well have killed almost as many Jews*."

[141] dpa, "Holocaust, Historiker und der PR-Zirkus," *Allgemeiner Anzeiger*, August 5, 1996: in a survey "German historians accuse Goldhagen of self-righteousness and of ignoring arguments"; M. Wolffsohn "spoke of a PR-circus and of vain quarreling among colleagues"; "'Yowling' over Hitler-book," *Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 23, 1996: "The Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung described the local reactions to Daniel Goldhagen's book as 'collective yowling'": "'The grandparents were horrible, the grandchildren are just pathetic'"; N. Frei, "Ein Volk von 'Endlösern'?"; J. Joffe, "Hitlers willfährige Henker," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 13/14, 1996, p. 13; P. Gauweiler, "Ein deutsches Phänomen," *Bayernkurier*, October 12, 1996; A. Chaitkin, "Goldhagens Buch: Eine 'britische Provokation' aus Harvard," special reprint from *Neue Solidarität*, no. 36, September 4, 1996; cf. the critique by former colleague of D. J. Goldhagen, R. B. Birn, "Revising the Holocaust," *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), pp. 193-215; cf. N.G. Finkelstein, "Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's 'Crazy' Thesis: A Critique of Hitler's Willing Executioners," *New Left Review* (London), no. 224, July 1997, pp. 39-88; cf. N.G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998.

[142] A.J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362 , cf. the preface by Robert Faurisson in this book, his note 23.

at all, as French historian Jacques Baynac expressed it in 1996.[143] This is no doubt the result of past revisionist research, which forced orthodox historians to concede that their old story is wrong. In an attempt to salvage their damaged reputation, they seek to rescue the 'Holocaust' by sidestepping into a field where they hope revisionist criticism cannot reach them: into the endless Russian steppe. But I am not certain that they will succeed. Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm,[144] one of the most renowned experts regarding the *Einsatzgruppen*, stated as early as 1988 that he is not sure that the numbers given in these Incident reports are correct. As a result of his skepticism, he warns his colleagues:[145]

> *"If the reliability* [of these reports] *is no greater in non-statistical respects – something which could be corroborated only by a comparison with other sources from the same region – then historical research would be well advised to make much more cautious use of SS sources than it has done to date."*

This was only logically consistent, since in his first book about this topic he had already raised a few doubts about the reliability of those documents, *i.e.*, he suspected the figures given in them to be exaggerated.[146]

In late 2018, the intrepid Italian Holocaust researcher Carlo Mattogno had his research results on the *Einsatzgruppen* published in an English translation.[147] On more than 800 pages he documented not only the many numerical inconsistencies and contradictions of the various *Einsatzgruppen* reports, but also the by-and-large physically impossible propaganda claims made by Soviet "investigative" commissions who claim to have exhumed and examined numerous alleged mass-murder sites after the Red Army had reconquered the pertinent territories starting in 1943.

When the Soviet Union finally collapsed in 1991, there would have been opportunities to finally form independent research commissions with the aim at investigating these past events. These commissions should have systematically verified in at least a representative number of cases whether the number of murder victims attested to by the *Einsatzgruppen* reports can be confirmed by exhumations, or if mass cremations took place as claimed by many witnesses, whether the ineluctable traces of such large-scale fires can be detected. That there is plenty of justification for skepticism regarding these mass cremations can be gleaned from the fact, amply demonstrated by Mattogno, that the many witness testimonies on these claimed events are themselves riddled with physical absurdities to the point of being ludicrous. All the more so, independent research into this would have been imperative.

But no such research ever happened. Primarily responsible for this lack of activity, as Mattogno shows, is the obscurantism of Jewish lobby groups who prevent with all their influence that any such large-scale excavations and exhumations take place. Hence, we may never find out what exactly happened behind the German-Russian front.

But back to Babi Yar. From the air photos discussed by J. C. Ball, it is apparent that the mass murder of Jews allegedly committed by the *Einsatzgruppen* in a ravine called Babi Yar, near Kiev, never took place. Some such may have taken place elsewhere, for all we know, since the German documents about this event do not mention the precise location:

---

143 *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Lausanne), September 2 and 3, 1996, pp. 16 & 14; cf. R. Faurisson, "Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!," *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21.

144 Together with Helmut Krausnick, co-author of the famous book *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981.

145 H.-H. Wilhelm, Lecture given at the International History Conference at the University of Riga, September 20-22, 1988, p. 11. Drawing on this lecture, Wilhelm wrote his contribution "Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung," in Backes *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 47), in which this passage is not included. I owe this information to C. Zaverdinos, who provided it in his opening speech at a historical conference held on April 24, 1995, at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, and to Robert H. Countess, who got Wilhelm's paper from Wilhelm personally.

146 H.-H. Wilhelm, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 515, states that it seems likely "that even here several tens of thousands of exterminated Jews were added in order to 'improve' the results of the destruction of partisans, which otherwise apparently seemed to be unacceptably low." On p. 535 he notes that one of the Incident Reports was manipulated by inserting a zero to the number 1,134, resulting in 11,034.

147 C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.

Babi Yar isn't mentioned in them. But if it didn't happen there, what are we to think of all the witness statements claiming it did? And if the German documents are telling the truth, but it happened somewhere else near Kiev, then where did it happen? And what if those German documents aren't telling the truth? What if someone made up a wild story, and several other German units reported this rumor as fact?

To allow for an idea of the cruel conditions under which the Germans were forced to fight on the eastern front, and which rules of warfare were generally accepted regarding partisan actions and reprisals, we have translated an excellent expert report by Karl Siegert about the legitimacy of reprisals in occupied territories during wartime. This report was prepared in the 1950s for the defense of a German soldier accused of having committed war crimes in Italy by shooting civilians as reprisal for partisan attacks. In order to understand the historical context of German reprisals in eastern Europe, this author has written an introduction and some concluding remarks about the cruel und illegal partisan warfare as it was initiated and conducted mainly by the Soviet Union.[148]

Of course, the evidence presented in this volume is but a bare introduction to what else is possible – and necessary – for a comprehensive resolution of the Holocaust complex. Other, similar studies could support our findings – or refute them. With today's technology, it is no doubt possible to improve considerably upon our present level of knowledge. Archaeologists, for example, are able today to apply the techniques of aerial photography to locating the remnants of human settlements, deserted for many millennia and at times located well beneath the ground surface. Archaeologists are also able, on the basis of very meager remnants of Stone Age fire sites, to determine from which period the fire dates and under what sorts of conditions it burned (kind of wood, size and kind of camp, diet based on the presence of certain animal bones, degree of civilization based on the presence of tools and refuse, etc.).

We firmly believe, therefore, that the aerial photographs taken by German as well as by Allied reconnaissance planes during World War II, which in part still reside untouched in the archives today, are a source of reliable insight into the events of those days, and further that air photos taken today would still allow scientists to determine the size of former mass graves, or even the foundations of buildings no longer extant. What is more, excavations and the analysis of sediments and residue can certainly still determine the size of mass graves or the kind and quantity of residue from burning sites – if only anyone cares to investigate.

Starting in the late 1990s, several attempts to find material traces of the claimed events were indeed made on the grounds of the former camps of the so-called "Aktion Reinhardt": Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor and Treblinka. Although disturbed soil was located in each of these cases, no large-scale excavations to determine the nature of the soil disturbances were conducted. In addition, even if the worst-case scenario is assumed – that the entire volume of disturbed soil found represents (former) mass graves – their combined volume does not suffice in the cases of Treblinka and Belzec to accommodate the number of victims claimed to have been buried in them (some 700,000 in Treblinka and some 600,000 in Belzec).

While no traces of former buildings matching even remotely what witnesses have described as homicidal gas-chamber facilities were located in Belzec and Treblinka, excavations at the former Sobibor Camp actually succeeded in locating foundation walls which roughly match what witnesses have claimed about it. Although this looks like a striking confirmation of the orthodox narrative for that camp on first sight, nothing proves that these foundation walls belonged to a building that contained homicidal gas chambers operated by engine exhaust. After all, the revisionist theory claiming that these camps were mere transit camps also requires the existence of buildings in those camps, one of which could have been used for hygienic purposes, such as giving deportees showers and/or disinfesting their clothes. It is unclear how the archeological record could be used to decide which of these two contrasting uses claimed is actually true.

While an update to Arnulf Neumaier's contribution on Treblinka deals briefly with the archeological research performed at the site of that former camp, the other camps have not

[148] For an enhanced German version see Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153.

been covered in the present anthology. The interested reader may consult the respective monographs on these camps dealing with the issues at hand.[149]

11. The Purpose of This Book

The trend pointed out by Nolte – that the establishment historians, the media, justice system and even society in general accuse revisionist authors of being followers or at least sympathizers of a National-Socialist ideology – can be traced through a series of publications[150] that culminates in the work by Kogon, Langbein and Rückerl, where the revisionists are slandered outrageously and implicated in all sorts of things, while neither their names are ever mentioned nor any revisionist publications cited, which would enable the reader to verify the editors' allegations.[151] In the end, this type of pseudo-argumentation by establishment historians always comes down to the same thing, namely to impute to the revisionists an apologia for the National-Socialist system, in other words, the categorical resolution to defend the National-Socialist system even against supposed reality. Anyone who stands up for something considers that something worth defending, *i.e.*, in this case must be a sympathizer of the National-Socialist system.

It must be said here and now that none of the authors contributing to the present work considers himself ideologically anywhere in the vicinity of National Socialism.[152] This aside, however, such an accusation is no argument suited to invalidating our own. It seems reasonable to suspect that these establishment historians resort to this verbal garrote merely to distract attention from those factual questions which they obviously do not feel competent to field. In any case, it is clear that anyone who evades factual arguments by means of political accusations cannot have any scientific motivation for doing so, since a scientifically motivated researcher is interested first and foremost in factual arguments. Political motivation is the only thing that could possibly prompt these historians to voice political accusations; this, however, places the charge of political choreography of our understanding of history squarely back on their own heads.

Every reader ought to examine the intentions with which he approaches this volume, for, as Bradley Smith put it:[153]

> "*If you must worry about motive, however, it is incumbent on you to examine as well the motives of those who consistently argue against intellectual freedom on this one issue. If you don't want to examine the motives of those on both sides of the issue, perhaps (forgive me) you should examine your own.*"

We will also not accept the change of subject to certain marginal issues within the debate on the Holocaust which certain revisionists may have started – for example, the discussion about the definitely eccentric theory that the National Socialists had resorted to the murder

[149] Chelmno: C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; Belzec: *idem*, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; Sobibor: Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020; C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023; C. Mattogno, *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

[150] For example, see Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135; A. Suzman, D. Diamond, "Der Mord an sechs Millionen Juden – Die Wahrheit ist unteilbar," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 4-21; John S. Conway, "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 260-284; Wolfgang Benz, "Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman," *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 615-630; Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991; G. Wellers, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230-241.

[151] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et. al*. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 106), Section I: "Einleitung."

[152] I am well aware that, when it comes right down to it, certain ladies and gentlemen do not care where we revisionists consider ourselves to fit into the ideological spectrum, since after all they always know better than we do what and how we think – right?

[153] B. R. Smith, *Campus Update No. 2*, Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust, Spring 1994.

of the Jews in self-defense following the publication of T. N. Kaufman's book *Germany Must Perish!*,[154] or the theory (untenable under international law) that, following the declaration of war which had in fact been made against the Third Reich by international Jewish private (!) organizations,[155] the National Socialists had the right to intern all the Jews in their sphere of influence as members of an enemy nation. What is more, this erroneous thesis is usually advanced by people who simultaneously condemn the Soviet deportation of the Volga Germans at the start of Germany's Russian Campaign in the summer of 1941, or the USA's internment of Germans, Italians and Japanese when the U.S. entered the war.[156]

This kind of peripheral subject is not our issue. It is not our goal in this volume to justify or rationalize in any way a proven injustice. Our issue is solely and exclusively the question whether the evidence offered for the Holocaust – defined as the intentional, planned mass murder of the Jews in the sphere of control of the Third Reich – suffices to give it continued credibility in its present form, especially with respect to the mass gassings, or whether new evidence may perhaps require the revision of historiography.

The thesis that the Holocaust as defined above may not have taken place is naturally an explosive topic for the study of contemporary history, as for all aspects of social life directly or indirectly associated with it. We are fully aware of this. But it is important to keep in mind that since 1955 at the latest, when the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* determined that it was the Soviets who had perpetrated the 1940 massacre of more than 20,000 members of the Polish elite at Katyn and elsewhere,[157] the (West) German media could have been disseminating the truth about Katyn, despite Soviet propaganda to the contrary, which continued to lay its own guilt for this crime at Germany's door as late as 1990. Yet right until the late 1980s, the leftist media in particular mindlessly parroted this Communist propaganda.[158] The reason for this is probably to be found in the politically, *i.e.*, anti-scientifically motivated desire to keep the Third Reich from being exonerated from historical guilt even where this has become inevitable, the greater purpose being to prevent, by thwarting even the partial revision of historiography, any farther-reaching revisions which might ultimately cast doubt upon the politically desirable concept of the unique and unparalleled evil of the National-Socialist regime.

But this is not the only contentious issue in which the media deny the truth for ideological reasons. There are subsections of contemporary history where neither the media nor many historians are particularly concerned about honesty. For four decades after the end of the war, for example, almost all of German contemporary historiography has championed the claim that the German campaign against Russia had been a merciless attack intended solely to gain territory in the East, at the expense of the Slavs living there. This claim persisted

---

[154] Cf. the correction by W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 150).

[155] "Judea Declares War on Germany – Jews of all the World Unite – Boycott of German Goods," in *Daily Express*, March 24, 1933, one day after the Enabling Act was passed. The German reaction to this declaration of war is well known: on Saturday, April 1, 1933, the government of the Reich called for a half-day boycott of Jewish stores. A similar declaration of war was given by Samuel Untermeyer, President of the World Jewish Economic Federation, on August 7, 1933, in the *New York Times.* After war had broken out in Poland, another Jewish declaration of war was issued by Chaim Weizmann, President of the Jewish Agency, *Jewish Chronicle*, September 8, 1939. In 1985, Professor Ernst Nolte mentioned this declaration in a British publication, as well as the thesis based on it, namely that the internment of the Jews by Germany was therefore allegedly not in violation of international law. No doubt this was one of the main triggers of the Historians' Dispute; cf. E. Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987, pp. 20f., 170f.; declarations of war and other threats by Jewish individuals and organizations against Germany were very common at that time, cf. Hartmut Stern, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000.

[156] Cf. the detailed study by Ingeborg Fleischhauer, "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *VfZ* 30(2) (1982), pp. 299-321; Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997; see also Götz Eberbach's study of Allied concentration camps: "Wie verhalten sich parlamentarische Demokratien in Kriegs- und Krisenzeiten gegenüber politischen und nationalen Minderheiten?," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 15-23.

[157] Hans Thieme, "Katyn – ein Geheimnis?," *VfZ* 3(4) (1955), pp. 408-411.

[158] Cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

until V. Suvorov[159] and E. Topitsch[160] both presented compelling proof that the Russian Campaign was in fact a pre-emptive war against the Soviet Union which had been poised to strike – which, of course, does not preclude a policy of *Lebensraum* (living space) on the part of the Third Reich. Following the collapse of the Soviet Union and the opening of Soviet archives, it has suddenly grown quiet among the ranks of those historians who formerly argued against the thesis of the pre-emptive war; especially the German media, however, continue to propagate the lie of the attack on peace-loving Russia[161] – in contrast to the Russian media of the 1990s.[162] Neither Topitsch, the philosopher, nor Suvorov, the Russian officer in exile, is a German historian, yet their researches have resulted in a radical re-thinking process. Admittedly, many historians as yet shy away from the theses of Suvorov and Topitsch, since it is a matter of principle with them to feel ill at ease with a thesis which exonerates the Third Reich from one of its evil deeds.

Another sensitive subject also had to be broached by a foreigner first before German historians began to consider the topic. In 1989 James Bacque, a Canadian, published a work in which he proved that in the years between 1945 and 1947 the Americans, Canadians, and French together deliberately starved some one million Germans labeled "disarmed enemy forces" to death, which constitutes genocide.[163] Since according to Bacque the Soviet archives reveal that some 450,000 abducted German prisoners died in Russia after the war, and since it has been a known fact for years that approximately 1.4 million Germans never returned from Allied imprisonment, Bacque feels that he can state the number of losses in the camps of Germany's current friends, the western Allies, quite precisely at one million.[164] Considering all deaths caused by the Allied policy of destroying Germany, he totaled the German post-war losses as high as at least 5.7 million persons.[165] Some historians reacted to this Canadian (self-)accusation that the USA, Canada and France had committed genocide against the German people by denying the correctness of Bacque's analysis and jumping to the defense of the Allies.[166]

The extensive field of research related to the many concentration camps established after the war in eastern and southeastern Europe for purposes of the indiscriminate internment of mostly German victims, many of whom were to die an agonizing death there, was also introduced to a broader international public by a non-German, namely John Sack. In his book, he describes how mostly Jewish concentration-camp guards in Polish camps took gruesome revenge on innocent Germans who had been rounded up more or less at random.[167] The

---

[159] V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

[160] E. Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, 3rd ed., Busse Seewald, Herford 1998; English: *Stalin's War*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

[161] Cf. R. Augstein, in *Der Spiegel*, no. 6, February 5, 1996, pp. 100-125.

[162] Cf. for the discussion in Russia Wolfgang Strauss, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, Munich 1998.

[163] J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

[164] J. Bacque, in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 12, 1994, p. 8; cf. M. Messerschmidt, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 1, 1994; letters to the editor, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 10, 1994, March 26, 1994; B. Schöbener, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 16, 1994.

[165] J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996. According to Bacque, between 1945 and 1950 at least 10 million Germans died as a result of the implementation of a deliberate and vengeful Allied policy – the evil *Morgenthau Plan* – whose purpose was, quite simply, genocide for Europe's German people.

[166] Cf. Stephen E. Ambrose, "Ike and the Disappearing Atrocities. James Bacque's 'Other Losses,'" *New York Times Book Review*, February 24, 1991; G. Bischof, S.E. Ambrose (ed.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against Falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992; John Keegan, *The Times Literary Supplement*, July 23, 1993; James Bacque, *ibid.*, August 20, 1993.

[167] John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993; Ger.: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995; cf. S. Jendryschik, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997, regarding a Polish extermination camp for Germans in the Polish town of Zgoda; cf. Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim (Germany) 1993, regarding the genocide of the Yugoslav partisans against

attempt to publish this book in Germany shows just what a state that country is in. Although the Munich publishing firm Piper Verlag had already printed the German edition, it decided just prior to the release date to pulp, in other words to destroy, the entire print run, since they did not want to contribute to a 'relative' perspective of the German crimes against the Jews and also did not wish to expose the Jews as perpetrators.[168] Eventually, Sack did succeed in finding a different German publisher.

The situation regarding the blame for the bombing of the German civilian population has been no less paradoxical for decades. Whereas the British openly acknowledge their guilt (and are even proud of it),[169] a great many of the German historians insist that Hitler was to blame for absolutely everything, including the bombing campaign against German civilians.

If one adds to these more than half a million German victims of the Allied bombing[170] (which violated international law) the 1.4 million victims of Allied starvation camps, at least 2.1 million victims from the expulsion from the German eastern territories,[171] and uncounted hundreds of thousands of victims of starvation and diseases resulting from the initial implementation of the genocidal Morgenthau plan, one arrives at a total of around six million Germans killed by the Allies and their accessories, deliberately or at least through gross negligence, and in contravention of international law. This total approaches another, heavily symbolic number.

In the face of those punishments that have befallen German researchers in contemporary history in recent years, it is understandable that the majority of German historians *feel* that at least the Holocaust must remain intact if they are not to lose even their last shred of credibility. In 1977, in view of the fact that no document has ever yet been found in which Hitler ordered the murder of the Jews or even reveals his awareness or approval of the mass murder, D. Irving (another non-German national) postulated that Hitler may not even have known of the murders.[172] M. Broszat commented rightly:[173]

> "*Rather, Irving's theory touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography regarding the National-Socialist period.*"

But what is left of this credibility if the Holocaust did not take place as generally believed? This revisionist thesis, advanced in the last decades primarily by, once again, citizens of the western Allied nations, not only touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography, it shatters it outright – and together with it the credibility of the entire German elite in the media, in politics, and the judiciary.

In the end, the inevitable happened: four months after the first edition of the present study had been published, the German police moved out in order to confiscate even the last copy of this book by means of hundreds of house searches throughout Germany, and the public prosecutor saw to it that all confiscated copies got burned under police supervision in waste incinerators. When it comes to the credibility of the entire German elite, there is neither freedom of expression nor freedom of science and research…[174]

But can the issue at stake really be the credibility of Germany's elites, or is the ascertainment of historical truth the more-important issue? And is it not also particularly the question whether freedom of scholarly research and freedom of expression still exist in Europe, in

---

the German minority under J.B. Tito in the former Yugoslavia.

[168] Cf. *Die Welt*, March 2, 1995; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, May 1, 1995; Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, June 30, 1995.

[169] J. M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944.

[170] In its conservative estimate, the German Federal Bureau of Statistics postulates 600,000 victims; cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

[171] The overcautious estimate of the German Federal Ministry for Expellees postulates at least 2.1 million victims; cf. Alfred Maurice de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993, pp. 149f.

[172] D. Irving, *op. cit.* (note 99).

[173] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 99), p. 745.

[174] I have described in detail the entire drama of the destruction of copies of my various research books, the present one included, in my two autobiographical studies *Hunting* (cf. note 41) and *Resistance* (cf. note 33).

other words, whether human rights, the moral foundation of western civilization, really still deliver what they promise?

The semi-conservative German daily newspaper *Die Welt* demanded in a fit of outrage at the above-mentioned verdict of the German Federal Supreme Court (Supreme Court v. Deckert, cf. Note 49) that revisionists should not only be convicted for their attack on Jewish dignity without permitting any evidence, but claimed as further justification that

> "[a]*nyone who denies Auschwitz* […] *also shakes the very foundations of this society's self-perception.*"[175]

As I said, there's the rub!

The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* also explained why disputers of the orthodox Holocaust narrative must be silenced by the justice system and Protection Agency of the Constitution:[176]

> "*The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.*"

No, my dear ladies and gentlemen of the press, quite the reverse is true! Anyone who threatens academic freedom and freedom of the expression of opinion shakes the very foundations of German society's self-perception and endangers the moral foundation of Germany!

Unless, yes, unless the Federal Republic of Germany defines itself not in terms of the human rights set out in her constitution, but in terms of the belief in the prevailing narrative of the Holocaust. But before anyone expects us to accept this theocratic approach, it would have to be set down in black and white in the Constitution – after prior approval by the German electorate.

The fact that the above newspaper reports were not simply a passing craze was proven a short time later by *Die Welt,* which wrote:[177]

> "*Anyone who denies the truth about the National-Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it.*"

Well, there we have it: anyone who holds a contrary opinion on certain topics is anti-democratic. That makes about as much sense as the statement that nights are colder than outdoors.

Regarding *Die Welt*'s indirect accusation that the authors of this volume are anti-democratic, I just want to point out that in my opinion an increase in democratic rights in the form of popular plebiscitary participation in the state's decision-making process would be a major boon to Germany. In view of the conditions described in this introduction, to which we researchers and scientists are subjected in Germany and other western nations, it is evident that these nations suffer from considerable deficits of democratic and human rights – not only in terms of freedom of opinion, research, and science, but also in terms of access to the media.

Please allow me to define the term democracy succinctly here: Democracy is when three foxes and a chicken decide what to have for dinner. Pure democracy is quite compatible with lynch justice. Where the mob becomes the majority, democracy becomes an enemy of humanity. Democracy needs the straitjacket of the rule of law, which protects and enforces the inalienable civil, human and international rights even against the will of a democratic majority. However, if the majority determines what is law and order at will, then the rule of law simply ceases to exist. This condition existed in Germany not only between 1933 and 1945, but it exists also today.

Further examples I listed elsewhere[178] show that the above-quoted media statements are not just the opinions of some few journalists, but rather that it is the implacable posture of most members of the German elites, in whose service said journalists write. This attitude was succinctly summarized by German journalist Patrick Bahners when he wrote, in refer-

---

[175] P. Philipps, "Quo vadis, BGH?," *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6.
[176] K.-H. Janßen, "Die Rattenfänger," *Die Zeit*, December 31, 1993, p. 51.
[177] R. Wassermann, "Die Justiz hat Klarheit," in *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4.
[178] In my *Lectures*, op. cit. (note 117), pp. 418f.

ence to the verdict against the leader of the right-wing National Democratic Party of Germany,[179] Günter Deckert, for having voiced sacrilegious views on the Holocaust:[180]

> "*If Deckert's* [revisionist] *'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy.*"

Finally, we ought to ask: what should we think of a state that tries to define by penal law certain views of history as the ultimate truth, and which disparages dissidents as enemies of democracy. Friedrich Karl Fromme, co-editor of the German daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* and certainly above suspicion of anti-democratic leanings, wrote in 1994:[181]

> "*Historical truth cannot be established by criminal law; such endeavors do not become a state committed to liberality, no matter how painful or embarrassing it may be in individual cases.*"

One might hope that the truth will hold its own in a factual, scientific encounter even without the protection of criminal law. On the other hand, it is almost impossible for truth to prevail under the constant threat of criminal prosecution.

So, what is such a state to do when it turns out that the revisionists really are right? Is it supposed to dissolve itself? Or is it supposed to ban the study of history and to jail all historians? It is easy to see how far from the straight-and-narrow such erroneous views lead: someone who pretends to wish to protect this Republic through the ruthless defense of the orthodox Holocaust narrative will, in the crunch, find himself forced to undermine the notional pillars of this state, which are freedom of expression, freedom of research, teaching and science, and an independent justice system under the rule of law. He thus becomes, not the protector of a free and democratic fundamental order, but its greatest threat.

That this threat is more than theoretical was shown by the reactions to the infamous Mannheim verdict against Günter Deckert. In this instance, one of the foremost principles and prerequisites of a state under the rule of law, namely the independence of the trial judges, was annulled in that two of the three judges were punished for their verdict by means of their (forcibly extracted) 'notifications of illness' and subsequent forced retirements, while all the time threatened to be prosecuted for an Orwellian, *Brave New World*-type "perversion of justice." They were accused not only of having sentenced Deckert too leniently, but also of having portrayed his views and intentions as honorable.[182]

Ever since, German judges have been forced under threat of prosecution by the democratic mob to portray any dissident of the orthodox Holocaust narrative as profoundly evil from the get-go. This turns trials against Holocaust revisionists into nothing more than show trials whose results and verdicts are already set in advance. Already in 1993 I posited that the real issue to be decided by the judges during trials against revisionists is ultimately whose head is to roll: that of the defendant, or that of the judge.[183] The Deckert case proved me right.[184] Furthermore, also the parallel drawn by me (in the contribution "The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust") between the medieval witch trials of suspected demonic agents and today's trials against suspected 'Holocaust Deniers' has proven to be true, unfortunately.[185]

---

[179] See footnote 49 for this. On the case against Deckert, see Günther Anntohn [Deckert], Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995. The book was confiscated and destroyed by the Mannheim District Court, however (Landgericht Mannheim, ref. (13) 5 Ns 67/96).

[180] Patrick Bahners, "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21.

[181] "Strafrecht und Wahrheit," in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 22, 1994, p. 1.

[182] Cf. the German daily and weekly press of the first two weeks of August 1994; cf. also Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung "Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf," *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190.

[183] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 261.

[184] The revocation of the judges' independence was also acknowledged by the jurist Dr. Martin Kriele, "Ein Eingriff mit Präzedenzwirkung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 15, 1994, p. 14.

[185] In the present volume summarized in the contribution "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust"; originally and more thoroughly as W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit" (The medieval witch trials and its parallels in our time), *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28.

Repressive governments need "enemies" to frighten the average citizen into accepting the government's encroachments on civil rights, and to enlist them as footsoldiers in their battle against any and all dissent. Very few Holocaust revisionists start their journey of doubts as enemies of "the system". The system persecutes them to the point where these dissidents have little choice but to consider the destroyer of their civil existence as their enemy. Thusly created, this revisionist enemy then serves as the government's prime justification for stepping up its persecution. And so, a vicious circle of persecution and dissent is created which keeps escalating. It is a tragic development ultimately leading to the destruction of liberty for all.

Scholarship is a process of constant revision. As this edition appears, portions of it may be superseded by new findings. That is so in every field of knowledge. Hence, this book does not pretend to give definitive answers to the many whats and hows of the history of the Holocaust, as everything must forever be subject to revision due to new findings. Nor does it try to describe, in detail or in brief, how certain events happened, as do most history books. This book rather goes to the very roots of historiography: document criticism and detailed, interdisciplinary expert analysis of certain (alleged) historical events. It simply attempts to build, or to reveal, a solid and exact scholarly foundation about a few sections of contemporary history, on which a source-discriminating historiography can rely in its future research.[186]

Furthermore, the purpose of this book is the evidentiary, scientific *debate* about the question of where the truth is to be found regarding the Holocaust. This volume is to serve as a *beginning*, not as conclusion to this debate. Everything else may follow. We hereby introduce our theses regarding subnarratives of the Holocaust and look forward to objective replies and possible refutations. Anyone, however, who can think of no better reply to our work than cheap political polemics and *ad hominem* attacks is disqualified from the outset.

12. About Academic Freedom

> "*The protection that the Law provides for academic freedom depends neither on the correctness of the methods and the results, nor on the soundness of the arguments and the line of reasoning, nor on the completeness of the points of view and evidence forming the basis of a scientific treatise. Good or bad research, truth or untruth of findings can only be assessed scientifically* […]. *Thus, academic freedom also protects minority opinions as well as approaches to, and findings yielded by, research that proves incorrect or flawed. Similarly, unorthodox or intuitive approaches are protected by the Law. The only prerequisite is that what is in question is scientific or academic; this includes anything which, by virtue of form and content, is to be regarded as a serious attempt to ascertain truth* […]
>
> *No work may be denied scientific or academic character for the sole reason that it is one-sided or incomplete or neglects to adequately consider contrary opinions.* […] *A work fails to qualify for scientific or academic character only if it fails to meet the requirements of scientific or academic approach not only in individual respects or as defined by specific schools of thought, but systematically. In particular, this is the case when the work is not intended to ascertain truth but merely to give an appearance of scientific origin or provability to preconceived opinions or findings. One indication of this may be the systematic disregard of facts, sources, opinions and conclusions which cast the author's views into doubt. On the other hand, it does not suffice for a work to be deemed unscientific in the course of intra-disciplinary controversy between diverging material or methodological approaches.*"
>
> Verdict of the German Federal Constitutional Court,
> January 11, 1994, Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

A comparison of orthodox historical writing on the so-called Holocaust with more-recent revisionist publications reveals a fundamental difference between the two scholarly communities. In the following I would like to consider this difference, and how it illuminates the concerns addressed in this book.

[186] That is, by the way, the origin of the German title of this book: *Foundations of Contemporary History*.

As already mentioned, orthodox historiography on the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews *assumes* that certain events of recent history took place in a certain, widely accepted manner. When writing about the claimed events of physical extermination of the Jews, witness statements are almost the exclusive form of evidence on which the orthodoxy relies. These statements are rarely examined critically, nor can any comprehensive document criticism be found; the interpretation of a document in the framework of the thousands of other documents that provide its context is particularly rare.[187]

Often it is considered sufficient to cite portions of documents out of their proper context, or arbitrarily select a few documents from many others of relevance. The well-known book by Daniel J. Goldhagen represents in effect the apogee of this approach,[140] and it has been massively criticized for this even from the establishment side. However, Goldhagen's work is merely the logical, radical conclusion of the general tendency in this field of research to selectively interpret source materials. Consequently, the criticism directed at Goldhagen generally reflects poorly on his establishment critics themselves.[141] Two prominent examples for such poor historiography are the well-known authors Jean-Claude Pressac[188] and Danuta Czech.[189] Both profess to reconstruct the history of Auschwitz (or Auschwitz-Birkenau) on the basis of documents and, in the case of Danuta Czech, also of eyewitness testimony.

Aside from the fact that, where gas-chamber and mass-extermination claims are concerned, both authors clearly give eyewitness testimony priority over all other forms of evidence and thus proceed in a grossly unscientific manner, their books also exhibit two other grave errors. First, neither of the two authors has attempted to draw on the hundreds of thousands of documents stored in the Moscow, Auschwitz and Prague archives to write a history of the camp as reflected in the original documents. Both authors content themselves with choosing, from amongst the masses of all that is available, only such documents as they find appealing, and by misinterpreting them, they then combine them into a distorted overall picture that reflects their bias.[190]

Furthermore, in virtually every one of its treatises, the method of historiography as practiced by mainstream historians ignores, on principle, any opposing scientific or academic view that revisionists have submitted regarding the Holocaust. A prime example of this is Jean-Claude Pressac's second book, which was announced in Europe in the early 1990s as the 'last word' of Holocaustology.[127] Despite claiming to refute the revisionists' arguments, Pressac systematically disregards any and all facts, sources, opinions and conclusions that cast his own view into doubt. No revisionist work is cited, not one single revisionist argument is discussed. One could live with that if at least he did justice to what he promises in his book's title, namely to present a treatise sound in technical, *i.e.*, technological respects. In fact, however, his work contains not a single source from a technical publication. It does not contain even one conclusion drawn from his own technical studies or those of others. Further, he mingles his own frequently unfounded opinions indistinguishably with the contents of documents he quotes – an extremely unsound procedure.[128] One would be fully jus-

[187] With this, I include all the speeches, addresses, articles, diaries and calendars of the witnesses Hitler, Himmler, Goebbels, Frank, and all the others. Whatever these documents reveal, at best, they reflect what these persons thought they knew, what they felt or intended, what they wanted their audience to hear and their readers to read. In most cases, these documents do not, by themselves, prove what happened, when, where, by and to whom. All they can do is to raise our suspicions that something might have happened. What actually occurred may be made clearer with the support of material and documental evidence directly related to the alleged events.

[188] *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 127); by the way: Pressac was a pharmacist, neither an engineer, nor an architect, nor a toxicologist, nor a chemist, nor an historian.

[189] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

[190] For a profound critique of Czech's "standard work" on Auschwitz, see C. Mattogno *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022. For critiques of Pressac's work, see G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 128); G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

tified in saying that Pressac systematically disregards not only arguments running counter to his own views, but also the scientific method as a whole.

Exactly the same is true for Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt's works.[191] Pelt does not quote a single source of the expert literature about toxicology, chemistry, engineering, or architecture. He does not perform a single calculation, and he ignores the vast body of research done by others, such as Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, Werner Rademacher aka Willy Wallwey, Friedrich Paul Berg.[192]

Not surprisingly, such a modus operandi results in the grotesque situation where documents of 'innocent' or at worst ambiguous content are taken out of their proper context, declared to be "criminal traces" (J.-C. Pressac), and promoted to the status of central evidence for the Holocaust, even though these documents have nothing at all unusual about them when considered in context.[193] A truly objective study of the Auschwitz concentration camp, however, would have to consider all other pertinent documents as well and would have to assign each document its evidential value and significance in the context of the many others. It is telling that not one mainstream scholar has tackled this gargantuan task to date. Evidently none of the many Holocaust 'scholars' springing up like mushrooms, especially in the United States, is interested in a solid history of this camp, based on documental evidence. Or are they simply too lazy?

One reason for their missing motivation may lie in the fact that, in the meantime, the Holocaust has assumed quasi-religious features. Symptomatic for this is for instance that two of the most-prominent Holocaust scholars worldwide are theologians: Deborah E. Lipstadt, Professor for Modern Jewish and Holocaust Studies, holds a chair in the Department of Religion at Emory University. Michael Berenbaum, for many years active in leading positions of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington D.C., is a rabbi. According to opinion polls, the Holocaust has replaced the Jewish religion as the most important topic defining Jewish identity,[194] and it is widely accepted that the Holocaust is a "founding myth of Israel"[195] and a sort of a new secular religion of modern Jewry[196] that is used by Jewish organizations to garner support for Israel, promote Jewish identification, and advance the cause of multi-culturalism.[197] And it is well known that religions and political ideologies are more interested in defending dogma than in searching for truth.

Among the revisionists, on the other hand, aside from historians, there are engineers and exact scientists (physicists, chemists, geologists).[198] Since scholars in the exact sciences have a completely different approach to their fields – "You must never trust an eyewitness

---

[191] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[192] See Mattogno's devastating critique in *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 128); by the way: Dr. van Pelt, Professor for Architecture, is not an architect, but a cultural historian who has specialized on the history of architecture!

[193] W. Wallwey discusses a few of Pressac's "criminal traces," cf. his contribution in this volume. For more details see there.

[194] Pew Research Center, "A Portrait of Jewish Americans," Oct. 1, 2013, Table "What's Essential to Being Jewish?"; www.pewforum.org/2013/10/01/chapter-3-jewish-identity/.

[195] Cf. Roger Garaudy, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995; English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 2000.

[196] Cf. Moshe Zimmermann, "Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43.

[197] Cf. for this Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999; Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000; *idem*, *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005; In this context see also Kevin MacDonald's trilogy about Judaism, published by Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) as part of the series *Human Evolution, Behavior, and Intelligence* (Vol. 1: *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, 1994; Vol. 2. In *Separation And Its Discontents*, 1997; Vol. 3: *The Culture of Critique*, 1998).

[198] Regarding the authors of this book: Engineers: Friedrich P. Berg, Arnulf Neumaier, Walter Lüftl; architect: Willy Wallwey; historians: Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno, Joachim Hoffmann; political scientist: Udo B. Walendy; lawyer: Karl Siegert; geologist: John C. Ball; chemist: Germar Rudolf; Robert Faurisson was professor for text, document and witness account criticism.

account."[199] –, it is no surprise that their results are completely different from those of scholars swayed by theology.

First of all, the discussion of the opinions on the Holocaust as they are recorded in the works of orthodox historians is the heart of the matter of this volume. Nothing is disregarded. The intensive examination of (alleged) facts, sources, opinions and conclusions of the opposing side is the foremost reason for the publication of this book.

Secondly, the critique of documents and witness testimony has always been the core of revisionist analysis and fundamental criticism. The present volume contains several chapters on this subject, so I will dispense with a detailed discussion here.

Finally, in insisting on hard, *i.e.*, documental and material facts, the revisionist side has begun the task of writing a reliable history of the Holocaust relying almost exclusively on the *total* documental *and* material record available, and supported by pertinent and exact scientific expertises.

This is what science is all about. And it is a heinous crime to punish revisionist scientists for their findings, as many European countries do today.

However, due to constraints of time and resources, the revisionists' focus has been on resolving one detail after the other, fitting the mosaic together piece by piece. But since the revisionists are being increasingly persecuted for their labors by state prosecution, especially in Europe (during the late 1990s, the Federal German government even exerted diplomatic pressure on eastern European countries to make it more difficult for us to access the archives there),[200] their work will probably take many more years. This volume contains only a few examples; of these, Carlo Mattogno's articles in particular are based on intensive archival research, which he has been conducting for several decades. Since the publication of the first edition of the present study, further findings of these ongoing research efforts have been published step by step as part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

13. The Scientist's Ethical Responsibility

Let us assume for the moment that our theses are correct. Should this be kept from the world, or should it be made known? Or, to put it more clearly: can the dissemination of our theses have negative consequences for the co-existence of different peoples? It is a negative possibility; but it is also possible that it may have positive consequences, just as it is conceivable that the dissemination of the view commonly held of the Holocaust today may also have had, and may continue to have, negative effects on the co-existence of different peoples, especially as far as the Germans and the Palestinians are concerned. The crucial factor in determining the political ramifications of a scientific theory or discovery is its treatment in politics and today especially in the media. A theory or insight cannot be eliminated by attempts to suppress or even to ban it, by whatever means. Even self-denial on the part of the scientist can result at most in a delay, but never in a termination of the process of learning and discovery. Friedrich Dürrenmatt described this accurately in his drama *The Physicists*. No power on earth can forever stop the processes of learning and discovery. That is why a wise politician must strive to reconcile the concepts of these processes into a framework in accordance with his own concepts and goals. This implies that politics must determine its objectives at least roughly in accordance with the state of scientific knowledge.

Historical revisionism is the first great intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Judging from the way things look today, this adventure will in the future be more than just an intellectual one, though.

---

[199] This was the response of my Ph.D. supervisor Prof. Dr. Dr. hc. Hans Georg von Schnering when one of his assistants, Dr. Harald Hillebrecht, quoted a statement of a colleague as proof for an allegation (January 20, 1993, 9:48, Room 4D2, Max Planck Institute for Solid-State Research, Stuttgart.). Needless to say, Prof. von Schnering rejects his own maxim where the 'Holocaust' is concerned.

[200] Cf. epd/AFP, "Herzog: Sudetendeutsche sollen Nachbarschaft gestalten," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 17, 1997; cf. W. Rademacher, G. Rudolf, "Appell an unsere Unterstützer," *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86; G. Rudolf, "Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben," *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165.

Whoever controls the histories of nations controls those nations and their peoples. The Second World War ended in the total victory of the enemies of the Third Reich and its allies. Their victory gave the conquerors a hitherto-unknown power to write the world's history to their liking. But the power that brings total victory intoxicates, and poisons. Like their predecessors, the victors, in their hubris, would write a history that was arbitrary, self-serving, and at odds with what actually happened. No-less-inevitable than this intoxication of victory, however, is the gradual decay of their one-sided view of history, and thus an erosion of the power based upon it. Viewed in this way, historical revisionism is an instrument against abusive political power. Nor does it function as such a weapon only at present: it has in the past, and will do so in the future.

The possible political impact of the findings of Holocaust revisionism become apparent if one considers what in our world is being dominated by the Holocaust Taboo. I have shown elsewhere that the social sciences of western societies suffer under severe restrictions wherever topics are involved which somehow can be brought into context with the Third Reich, often by the most devious of pseudo-arguments.[201] Consequently, western societies are increasingly unable to solve their social problems. Given that Holocaust propaganda and war mongering very often go hand in hand, the indirect financial and human costs of this war-justifying propaganda is hard to overestimate.

Robert Hepp has summarized what would be at stake for Germany, should it emerge that our opinion about the Second World War in general and the Holocaust in particular is seriously wrong: basically the entire postwar world order.[202] Under these circumstances, simply everything might be jeopardized on which the reigning power elites depend.

Considering all the things that could be at stake, the role of the scientist in this process ought to be to repeatedly remind politicians of the aforementioned insight: banning something does not eliminate it, it only makes it all the more interesting to those factions that enjoy working in the shadows of the semi-legal or illegal. But most of all, the legislators and powers-that-be who impose bans on research and science invariably place themselves in the wrong in the eyes of the public, and thus lose all their credibility, for anyone who forbids discussion is quickly suspected of having something to hide, or of lacking sound arguments of his own.

Anyone who wishes to keep certain insights or theses from being misused by extremist groups can only succeed by addressing the issues in question himself. In other words, if Racists, National Socialists and anti-Semites are to be prevented from using Holocaust revisionism for their own political purposes, their opponents must embrace revisionism themselves. Responsibility and leadership have to be taken from *inside* Holocaust revisionism in order to manage how irresistible revisions of our views of history affect the self-understanding of our polities. One has to take an offensive rather than a defensive approach to revisionism.

It ought therefore to be the foremost concern of moderate politicians to see to it that the discussion about the Holocaust spreads to social circles beyond the radical or extremist ones, so that any potential consequences of a revision of historiography can be represented and implemented credibly and competently by respectable and respected politicians. And the foremost concern of the scientist must be to alert the politicians to this fact and to support them as they thread their ways among the cliffs of scientific insights.

It is to be hoped that revisionist historians will be able to resist the Faustian temptation to intoxicate themselves on their power that may arise in the future.

Thus, this book is offered as intellectual ammunition, but is *not* meant to serve any political ideology. Scholarship serves primarily one cause, the cause of Truth.

As a proper guideline, I have added a few paragraphs written by Bruno Leoni. May the reader be inspired by this.

Germar Rudolf,[203] August 25, 1994; last revised: July 2019

---

[201] Germar Rudolf, "Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung," in Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, pp. 260-288.

[202] R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 10), note 49, pp. 141f.

[203] Earlier versions of this article were signed with the name Ernst Gauss, which is a pen name Germar Ru-

Bruno Leoni, *Freedom and the Law*, Indianapolis, Liberty Fund, 1991, pp. 148-150:[204]

"No truly scientific result has ever been reached through group decisions and majority rule. The whole history of modern science in the West evidences the fact that no majorities, no tyrants, no constraint can prevail in the long run against individuals whenever the latter are able to prove in some definite way that their own scientific theories work better than others and that their own view of things solves problems and difficulties better than others, regardless of the number, the authority, or the power of the latter. Indeed, the history of modern science, if considered from this point of view, constitutes the most convincing evidence of the failure of decision groups and group decisions based on some coercive procedure and more generally of the failure of constraint exercised over individuals as a pretended means of promoting scientific progress and of achieving scientific results. The trial of Galileo, at the dawn of our scientific era, is in this sense a symbol of its whole history, for many trials have since actually taken place in various countries up to the present day in which attempts have been made to constrain individual scientists to abandon some thesis. But no scientific thesis has ever been established or disproved in the end as a result of any constraint whatever exercised upon individual scientists by bigoted tyrants and ignorant majorities.

On the contrary, scientific research is the most obvious example of a spontaneous process involving the free collaboration of innumerable individuals, each of whom has a share in it according to his willingness and abilities. The total result of this collaboration has never been anticipated or planned by particular individuals or groups. Nobody could even make a statement about what the outcome of such a collaboration would be without ascertaining it carefully every year, nay every month and every day throughout the whole history of science.

What would have happened in the countries of the West if scientific progress had been confined to group decisions and majority rule based on such principles as that of the 'representation' of the scientists conceived of as members of an electorate, not to speak of a 'representation' of the people at large? Plato outlined such a situation in his dialogue Politikos when he contrasted the so-called science of government and the sciences in general with the written rules enacted by the majority in the ancient Greek democracies. One of the characters in the dialogue proposes that the rules of medicine, of navigation, of mathematics, of agriculture, and of all the sciences and techniques known at his time be fixed by written rules (syngrammata) enacted by legislatures. It is clear, so the rest of the characters in the dialogue conclude, that in such a case all sciences and techniques will disappear without any hope of reviving again, being banished by a law that would hinder all research, and life, they add sadly, which is so hard already, would become impossible altogether."

dolf chose in 1992/1993 for his first book *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Grabert, Tübingen 1993) to protect himself from German government persecution which indeed started shortly afterwards. In 1994, the publisher of the original German version of the present book, Grabert Verlag, urged Rudolf to continue using this pen name since it had gained reputation, and for safety reasons for both the publisher and the editor.

[204] Thanks to Michael Humphrey who discovered and sent me this excellent excerpt.

The Case of Walter Lüftl
Contemporary History and the Justice System

WALTER LÜFTL

1. Introduction

In the early spring of February 1992, many Austrian and German daily newspapers[1] reported the resignation of the president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who stepped down from his prestigious position after voicing doubts about the Holocaust. Things calmed down fairly quickly in Germany, while in Austria a fair-sized scandal ensued. The president of the Federal Chamber of Engineers, it was alleged, had expressed 'Nazi' sentiments, and cries for the public prosecutor were to be heard.

More sensible and aware persons, however, pricked up their ears, since, after all, an engineer and many-thousand-time forensic expert witness from Austria's prestigious professional group must surely have had his reasons if he questioned the technical feasibility of some aspects of the Holocaust.

Insiders had realized as early as winter 1991 that something was in the wind, since Lüftl had already published preliminary hints in the engineering journal *Konstruktiv* that not all was right with some historical eyewitness testimony. He did not at that time make reference to the Holocaust, leaving it up to the reader instead to make the connection based on the facts and questions raised.[2]

The basic legal principles of a state under the rule of law demand that publicly appointed and sworn experts must accord greater significance to material evidence than to any eyewitness accounts. Lüftl, being such an expert and acting in accordance with this logical stipulation, was more than a little surprised to realize that the generally accepted qualitative hierarchy of evidence appears to be reversed where the Holocaust is concerned: Holocaust historiography is dominated by eyewitness testimony which, he found, frequently does not stand up to expert criticism, but which is nevertheless accepted unquestioningly and is given precedence over the material findings of experts.

He was also surprised to find that the courts take "judicial notice" of the events of the Holocaust as described by eyewitnesses – *i.e.*, they consider these accounts to be self-evident and proven facts – not only in order to obviate the need for their formal proof and thus to spare themselves the bother of bringing evidence for these events, but that they also make use of this "judicial notice" in order to deny the opposing side the right to bring evidence to the contrary. Lüftl considers this practice to be a violation of human rights, since judicial notice should be taken only of such matters as are undisputed by both prosecution *and* defense – such as water is wet, fire is hot, and ice is cold. As soon as there is any justified and reasonable dispute of any point, however, such a point must be open to discussion.

Does someone hiding behind rulings of judicial notice not in fact reveal that he does not care to know the truth if it differs from the traditional version (that which is 'desirable from the perspective of public education'), and that he wishes to keep this truth, by whatever means, from those who would prefer to see actual knowledge replace blind faith? Surely, someone who is truly convinced that the *official* truth corresponds to *his* truth has nothing to fear from any material evidence proffered, which after all he ought to be easily able to refute. But the legal reality with respect to the Holocaust is that any and all dissenting evidence proffered is dismissed from the start as being "pseudo-scientific." Truth is the sole province of the status quo. 'Everything has been proved a thousand times over. Arguments

---

1 *E.g.*, "Rücktritt nach Zweifel am Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992.

2 W. Lüftl, "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis," *Konstruktiv* 166 (Dec. 1991), pp. 31f.; both articles are reproduced in G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 566f.

to the contrary have been refuted *ad nauseam*,' goes the hollow standard objection, which is simply not true. This arbitrarily assigned self-evidentness is the muzzle that is put on truth.

2. Austria's Special Laws

Austria is an oddity which can only be understood if one knows Austria's history. Since the early Middle Ages, Austria had been part of the German-dominated Holy Roman Empire, to whose name the phrase "of German Nation" was later added. Since the end of the Middle Ages at the latest, Austria and its royal house of the Habsburgs was the dominant power in Germany. This did not change until the Silesian Wars, when the Prussian Hohenzollerns under Friedrich the Great, with much martial luck, wrested Silesia from the Habsburgs. Since then, Prussia had claimed equal standing with Austria within Germany, which ever since the late Middle Ages had consisted of hundreds of small kingdoms and principalities. It was not until 1806, when the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation collapsed under Napoleon's onslaught, that Austria gave up its leading role in Germany, a role which was assumed by Prussia 60 years later when Prussia again defeated Austria in the Austro-Prussian War.[3] As early as 1848, when the German people urged the princes on to a political unification of the German states, it was clear that the Habsburgs Monarchy, due to their involvement in the Balkans, could not participate in the first German unification, which eventually materialized in 1871 – although the inhabitants of Austria wanted this unification no less than all the other Germans, regardless whether they lived in Bohemia, Moravia, Prussia, Bavaria, Swabia, Saxony, or wherever. The unification of 1871 encompassed only the northern German states, which became the so-called German Reich. However, the relations with Austria-Hungary were very close, and neither side ever gave up hoping or striving for an eventual reunification of both empires into one "whole Germany." This did not become possible until the Austro-Hungarian Empire collapsed after World War One, but at that time the Allies forcibly prevented the unification of Austria with the rest of the German empire, even though the unification had already been formally agreed upon. Both sides continued to hope that sooner or later the Allies would comply with the Austrian Germans' right to self-determination, and so, unofficial negotiations continued after 1918 to prepare for Austria's unification with the rest of Germany, by coordinating laws and decrees. As we know, actual unification did not come about until 1938, when it finally became fact as a result of Adolf Hitler's no-nonsense approach; and it is important to note that even though the circumstances were less than ideal, this unification did take place with the overwhelming agreement of the Austrian Germans. Even after World War Two, the Austrian Germans did not want to give up their affiliation with "whole Germany," yet again the victorious Allies denied them this option.

This time, however, the Allies went all the way. They established the so-called *Prohibition Order* as prerequisite for ending their military occupation of Austria. This Order provides for severe penalties for any activities serving National-Socialist purposes, including severe punishment for anyone attempting to undermine Austria's independence, for example by preparing for or carrying out its reunification with Germany. At the same time, a totalitarian re-education program similar to that imposed on Germany was also instituted in Austria; one of its aims was to strip the Austrians of their German identity and to define them as a separate people. By now this endeavor has largely succeeded.

The so-called *Prohibition Order* – a separate, independent criminal law existing parallel to the Austrian Criminal Code – is a relic from occupation times which still has the power to impose harsh penalties for certain poorly defined 'thought crimes' labeled as being 'Nazi' in nature. Its hazy definition, as well as the randomness with which it criminalizes certain beliefs and convictions, puts this law outside the norms of human rights. Beyond that, it also violates fundamental principles of international law, such as the right of self-determination. What is more, the *Prohibition Order* even violates the Austrian Constitution, which is in compliance with internationally accepted human rights and international law. But due to the special lie that Austria lives – namely, to consider itself "Hitler's first victim," but now a "liberated nation" – it is impossible for Austria to dispense with this law if it does not wish

[3] Formally speaking, the dispute was about who would hold supremacy in Schleswig-Holstein.

to jeopardize its own statehood. And since the international community has no wish to see the cooperation between Austria and Germany grow closer, these shortcomings are generously ignored.

3. Lüftl's Violation of a Special Law

In the late 1980s, the Holocaust revisionists became more active in Austria as well. At that time the Austrian Criminal Code did not contain any explicit means for punishing such dissidents. Falling back on the so-called *Prohibition Order*, which provides for severe punishment for any revival of National-Socialist activity, turned out to be problematic, however, for the government. Admittedly, judges did not hesitate to impute National-Socialist convictions to the defendants, and to assume that, with their revisionist theories, they aimed at making National-Socialist ideology socially acceptable again, in order to restore it to influence and power at some future date. However, the *Prohibition Order* in force at the time provided for a minimum sentence of five and a maximum sentence of twenty years in prison for offenses of this kind, and most judges were hesitant to pass such harsh sentences for mere 'thought crimes,' so that – in the opinion of the media and of the politicians – the ultimate outcome of too many cases was an acquittal. A rectification of the matter was demanded by several pressure groups.

The reader will no doubt wonder how any conflict with this law could be possible for a person 'like you and me,' a person who has lived a decent, industrious life, has no prior convictions – not even a traffic violation –, who has devoted considerable efforts to working on a volunteer basis for the public good. It would take an entire page just to list all the functions and offices W. Lüftl has held and who was ultimately elected to serve in a politically unaffiliated and independent capacity as president of the representative body of his profession – the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers. How can it be possible for such a man to come into conflict with the law previously set out and be branded as a dangerous criminal subject to twenty years imprisonment?

What follows in this article will detail the case of this academically accredited engineer, *Walter Lüftl*.[4]

For Lüftl, it all began with two press releases in the Viennese daily paper *Die Presse* on March 23 and 29, 1991. Both articles reported about the debates by the SPÖ [Austrian Social Democratic Party] and the ÖVP [Austrian People's Party] regarding the introduction of a new special definition of a crime, namely "incitement," as §283a of the Austrian Criminal Code. This suggested paragraph provides for a term up to one year in prison for anyone "who denies the fact that millions of human beings, Jews in particular, were killed in concentration camps of the National-Socialist regime as part of a program of planned genocide."[5]

This prompted Lüftl to write two letters, one to the newspaper *Die Presse* and one to Dr. Michael Graff, the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Council. Their contents in brief: all that the new law will do is promote denunciation. Following a visit to the concentration camp Dachau in 1990, Lüftl had found that the tourist attraction exhibited there as a 'gas chamber' not only "had not been used," as the tour guide briefly summed up the truth, but was in fact a fake that had been set up by a group of laypersons. Lüftl asked whether this fact, which could be easily proved, would in future brand anyone mentioning it as suggesting perhaps a 'Dachau Lie'?

Dr. Graff did not respond; the Editor-in-Chief of *Die Presse*, Dr. Thomas Chorherr, informed Lüftl on April 5, 1991, that unfortunately his letter could not be published, as it might be misunderstood by the public. On April 10, 1991, Lüftl replied to this with the following letter:

---

4 Originally, Walter Lüftl used the pen name Werner Rademacher for this contribution, which is the reason why it is written in the third person.

5 This suggested paragraph was later abandoned in favor of a new paragraph 3h of the *Verbotsgesetz*.

"Vienna, April 10,1991
Your Ref.: Dr. Ch/P
Your letter of April 5, 1991

Dear Dr. Chorherr, Editor-in-Chief:

Thank you for your response; it is rather unusual for an editor-in-chief to reply to the writer of a letter to the editor. It shows that my letter was received with a thoughtful and open mind on your part. I agree that my letter might be misunderstood, particularly when someone wants to misunderstand it; there is also the potential danger of approval from the wrong parties.
For this reason, I am sending you a memo authored by me and documented with publicly available sources. This memo is not intended in defense of anyone, it is merely intended to raise doubts in the sense of: I cannot tell whether it was this way because I wasn't there, but if it wasn't necessarily this way then one ought to be allowed to talk about it.
Even a judge and jury may not convict a defendant if they still have doubts.
I ask you to please treat this memo as confidential. It is only for your personal information. If it should raise doubts in your mind as well, then Die Presse must nevertheless take a stand AGAINST §283a; not, however, due to the cause per se (again, I agree with you regarding the potential for misunderstandings), but rather due to the hazard posed to our state under the rule of law. A handful of neo-Nazis are not worth jeopardizing the maxims of a state under the rule of law.

Very sincerely yours,

[signed] *Walter Lüftl"*

The memo mentioned in this letter was a study, *Die neue Inquisition* (*The New Inquisition*), which Lüftl had by then written on the basis of information from his own library and of otherwise easily accessible sources.[6]

Lüftl had decided to inform some deputies to the National Assembly as well as some other 'opinion leaders' of the doubts he, as an impartial expert, was entertaining. Naively enough, he hoped that if such doubts were expressed by an expert, not by a 'neo-Nazi,' they would prompt second thoughts in the persons addressed. Chorherr's negative attitude had baffled him somewhat, since he recalled that Chorherr had voiced rather vehement objections in *Die Presse* when the movie *Holocaust* had been broadcast on Austrian television. What had happened since then to turn this Saint Paul back into a Saul?

Drawing on his limited knowledge of the subject at that time, Lüftl severely criticized a number of core topics of orthodox Holocaust historiography in his paper, denounced the Austrian legislators' attempt to prevent the search for truth *ex lege* (by legal means) as being state-proscribed terrorism of conviction, and asked whether the minister of justice and the Parliament intended that in the future historians as well as technical and scientific expert witnesses, or even perfectly average persons who merely expressed their doubts, would be dragged into court and convicted without any chance to defend themselves. As the case of Lüftl shows, both the minister of justice as well as the Austrian Parliament did intend to do exactly this!

4. Lüftl's Work behind the Scenes

Since Dr. Graff had not responded to Lüftl's letter of March 23, 1991, Lüftl wrote him again on May 9, 1991, after he had received a visit from the former party whip of the ÖVP, to whom he had entrusted some documents with the request to pass them on to Dr. Graff. Lüftl drew Graff's attention to the results of his researches to date: irreconcilable inconsistencies and well-founded doubts. 'Contemporary history' and technology simply could not be made to agree. This time Dr. Graff responded, with a letter dated May 13, 1991:

[6] A revised version of this paper titled "Holocaust: Glaube und Fakten" was published in English translation: "The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts," *JHR*, 12(4) (Winter 1992), pp. 391-420.

> *"Thank you for your letter regarding the planned §283a. The 'Leuchter Report' which you sent me is already known to me. I must say, however, that the personal recollections of so many witnesses who described the atrocities of Auschwitz impress me more than the expositions of the 'Leuchter Report.'* ***I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood.****"* (Emphasis added)

On May 19, 1991, Lüftl responded to this letter and pointed out, with examples, that the eyewitness testimony and confessions of alleged perpetrators which he had examined were factually incorrect, and informed Dr. Graff of the contents of a letter he (Lüftl) had sent on May 10, 1991 to Austrian mainstream historian Professor Jagschitz.

The District Criminal Court of Vienna had summoned Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, professor for contemporary history in Vienna, as expert witness in the trial of the Austrian Holocaust revisionist Gerd Honsik (26b Vr 14.186/86); in a January 10, 1991, letter to the District Court, Jagschitz had mentioned **fundamental doubts about matters of judicial notice** regarding the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz**.**

Lüftl informed Professor Jagschitz of his own well-founded doubts and urged him to consult the expertise of engineers in order to resolve the questions at issue: had there really been mass executions by means of poison gas, and were there really gas chambers in Auschwitz? Lüftl further wrote to Professor Jagschitz on August 12, October 5, October 21, 1991, and February 20, 1992, pointing out many facts (forgeries and false testimony), providing references to relevant literature, and finally asking him the decisive question:

> *"How do you as contemporary historian expect to judge whether a witness is in a position to know something, if you do not consider the material evidence offered by technical experts (Wittgenstein, On Certainty, Clause 441)? All you can do is to quote other sources, without being able to really check the facts! One example: how do you deal with the testimony of a 'witness of atrocities' who claims that '...flames several meters high shot out of the chimneys…'? I know the witness is lying, and I can prove it by means of my expert knowledge, and by calculations and experimentation if need be. But how can you, on the other hand, '...prove that the witness was in a position to know…'?"*

Lüftl therefore urged Professor Jagschitz to recommend to the Court that engineering experts should be consulted. Professor Jagschitz responded for the sake of politeness, but evaded the issue. German chemist Germar Rudolf also generously offered Professor Jagschitz his services. The following critique of the *Jagschitz Report* shows the consequences of the professor's refusal to consider these recommendations.

5. Lüftl's Commission as Expert on the Holocaust

By this time, Lüftl had written the outline for parts of his report titled *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* and was working on corrections and supplements; since his work had meanwhile become known, the German lawyer Hajo Herrmann of Düsseldorf commissioned him on May 24, 1991 to draw up a report "about the alleged gassing of human beings during the war in the concentration camps of Auschwitz 1 and 2, based on on-site investigation." An active exchange of letters developed between Lüftl and the lawyer, who wrote the former on June 7, 1991 that the documents he had received pointed him to a "chemical and forensic approach," and that he had therefore written to Germar Rudolf for more information. This was the starting point for the report of accredited chemist Germar Rudolf; the reader will find a summary of this report further on in the present volume. For reasons of time, it was not possible for Lüftl to go to Auschwitz for an on-site investigation, and so his correspondence with attorney Herrmann ended with a letter of July 16, 1991, without Lüftl having written a report. He merely handed in the results he had worked out by then as well as the relevant documents, and answered a number of questions. He amended and supplemented his work *Holocaust* on the basis of the information he had been given by the experts consulted, and concluded his work in August 1991.

Prior to this time, Lüftl had sent copies of his work – always the currently up-to-date version – to a number of Austrian politicians, including the minister of justice, a party whip, several deputies to the National Assembly, a head of a provincial government, etc., and in

February 1992 to a number of senate presidents of the Austrian Supreme Court. One of these gentlemen, whose name is here withheld for his protection, sent him the following remarkable reply:

"Dr. NN
Senate President of the Supreme Court

March 3, 1992

To Walter Lüftl, Accredited Engineer
President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers

Dear Mr. President,

I read your work with great interest. According to press reports, the National Assembly has decided to pass the enclosed amendment into law.
As far as I am concerned, a law that criminalizes the scientific debate about issues of contemporary history is unconstitutional and irreconcilable with the basic principles of a state under the rule of law.
For this reason, I personally consider as indefensible an interpretation of this new criminal law §3h, which operates largely with vague legal concepts, in a sense that (public) scientific works are in violation of that law which endeavor to question or even refute the accounts given by academics or institutions of certain historical events.
The scientific endeavor to refute, by technical arguments, the opinion generally held of certain killing methods or the numbers of victims does not in my opinion fall within the province of this law at all, unless the National-Socialist genocide or other National-Socialist crimes are thereby denied or grossly trivialized. The other potential ways of violating the law do not enter into the picture at all in the case at hand.
Of course, I cannot give an authoritative interpretation or a prediction of the law's interpretation by the Supreme Court.
Sincerely, […]"

The study *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* was published in English in Volume 12, Issue 4 (winter 1992/1993, pp. 391-420) of *The Journal of Historical Review*. It should be briefly mentioned that in it Lüftl stated the motives that had prompted his work, and further, that he believed that a crime begins with the very first person wrongly killed and that it was not the issue to try to argue for a reduction of the number of victims, but rather that the numerous contradictions and the factually incorrect, even deliberately false claims he had pointed out needed to be critically appraised and analyzed by technical experts. In any case, the doubts entertained by revisionists were not unfounded, he said, and much more readily reconcilable with technological realities than the claims made by orthodox Holocaust writers to date. If, contrary to the revisionists' expectations, scientific investigations of the Holocaust – notably by means of material evidence – were to establish the Holocaust as a fact, then the revisionists, too, would have to accept this. To Lüftl, the questionable aspect of the Holocaust was particularly the alleged mass gassings; the other forms of killing are not mentioned at all by Lüftl due to his lack of familiarity with these topics.

6. The Scandal

On February 26, 1992, the Austrian National Assembly passed the amendment of the *Prohibition Order* into law.[7] The revised Paragraph 3g and the new Paragraph 3h of this Austrian special law, which is analogous to the contents of the planned but later abandoned §283a Criminal Code, now read as follows:

"*g) Anyone engaging in activities reflecting National-Socialist sentiments in any way other than set out in §§3a to 3f – and providing that there is no other law providing for a more-severe sentence – shall be punished by a term of imprisonment ranging from one to ten years, and in cases of particular menace posed by the perpetrator or by his actions, by up to 20 years' imprisonment.*

[7] *Bundesgesetzblatt* 127/92.

h) §3g also applies to anyone who, whether through publication, broadcasting, any other media, or other manner suited to public dissemination, denies, grossly trivializes, applauds or seeks to justify the National-Socialist genocide or other National-Socialist crimes against humanity."

Thus, Lüftl considered his work on this problem to be finished. He had no wish to tilt at windmills.

Only a few days later, an article appeared in Issue 11/92 of the Austrian weekly newspaper *Wochenpresse / Wirtschaftswoche* titled "The Nazi Babblings of Walter Lüftl" ["*Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl*"], written by a journalist named Reichmann in the typically manipulative style so characteristic of today's 'investigative journalism.' Reichmann took factually undeniably true statements such as "bodies are not fuel; their incineration requires a great input of energy, and a long time," out of their proper context and denounced them as "Nazi babblings." He ignored entirely the motives that had prompted Lüftl's work.

The outrage was not long in coming. "Architecture chief denies Auschwitz" was the style of one of the gentler headlines. No researches were initiated, to the contrary. At best there were two or three telephone inquiries whose subsequent print editions usually claimed exactly the opposite of what Lüftl had explained.

The scandal was complete.

The Professional Engineering Associations as well were abuzz with outrage both genuine (based on ignorance) and induced. Especially the Association of Social Democratic Academics [*Bund Sozialdemokratischer Akademiker*, BSA]. Masonic institutions outdid themselves in screaming for Lüftl's resignation as president of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers. As president, Lüftl really could neither be dismissed nor voted out of office, but he saw no point in trying to continue working with artificially outraged representatives of the civil engineering profession. He had assumed that engineers, of all people, would investigate first and judge later. The president of the Vienna Chamber of Engineers, a Socialist, tried to make stepping down a tempting option for Lüftl by pointing out that the BSA would not pursue legal proceedings against him. What the word of this Social Democrat is worth was demonstrated by the fact that even with all the induced outrage and boat-rocking there were only two reports to the police: that of Dr. Neugebauer, the professional denouncer of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance [*Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes*], and that of the BSA.

Since the office of president of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers was no sinecure, but required great sacrifice of time and money from anyone who was truly committed to this function, and to spare his family further grief, Lüftl resigned on March 12, 1992.

It was not long before he received a summons from the District Criminal Court. A preliminary inquiry had been instituted against him on the basis of the two aforementioned denunciations. But the examining magistrate did not care to ascertain the truth; his sole concern was to determine how excerpts of Lüftl's work had found their way into 'radical right-wing publications.' No notice was taken of Lüftl's comment that surely the important point was the correctness of his work and not its place of publication, which might have been the *Atlanta Church News* for all he cared. No, the issue was 'National-Socialist views' that supposedly always appear whenever anyone writes down undesirable truths (meaning those undermining matters of judicial notice). There is obviously a sort of 'relative truth' that depends on the medium in which it appears. It is surprising that no one went so far as to speculate that Lüftl himself just might have incited Herr Reichmann of the *Wochenpresse* to carefully select tendentious quotations from his work *Holocaust* and to publish these in his article "Nazi Babblings," expressly as clandestine "glorification of the National-Socialist regime"…

Neither the prosecuting attorney nor the examining magistrate could come up with even so much as one sentence, or part of a sentence, that would show Lüftl to have grossly trivialized, approved or justified National-Socialist crimes, much less genocide.

On January 15, 1993, Lüftl was informed that at the request of the Public Prosecutor's Office the preliminary inquiry, which evidently had not yielded any incriminating findings, had been 'upgraded' to preliminary investigation, a more-serious proceeding.

A motion by Lüftl's defense attorney to drop the charges was dismissed on June 28, 1993, on the remarkable grounds

> "[…] *that it is clear from the formulation of the work that it is generally suited, when used in a palliative or exculpatory manner, to violate §3g Prohibition Order* […]."

In plain English this means that to state the fact that hydrogen cyanide boils at 78.3 °F represents National-Socialist revivalism if a 'radical right-winger' uses this fact to raise the question as to how it could then have been possible to 'gas' people with Zyklon B within only a few minutes in unheated basements. What is more, even to suggest that someone should find an answer to this question by looking up a chemistry textbook approved by the Ministry of Education (because a radical right-winger can't come up with that idea himself!) would evidently be a case of "National-Socialist revivalism." But since Lüftl was no longer accused of 'denial,' his defense counsel drew the crystal-clear conclusion in his subsequent objection

> "[…] *that the findings* [of his work] *are obviously correct. In this respect we agree with the Court* […]."

What we have here is a law clearly in violation of human rights. Lüftl wrote to a good number of deputies to the National Assembly and asked them whether, at the time they voted this bill into law, they had desired the sort of thing that was happening to him. A single deputy wrote back:

> "*Your letter disturbs me. I wanted no such thing.*"

7. Further Research

Lüftl now saw himself forced to continue working on his study *Holocaust,* even if only for the sake of backing up his defense, as well as to fulfill the requirements of the shorthand protocols of the Austrian National Assembly, which permit the "strictly serious scientific research into specific topics." Through the intensive study of source literature and through exchange of information with qualified experts, his knowledge grew exponentially, since he could now devote to these pursuits the time he had previously spent on volunteer service to the Chamber of Engineers. On those points where he had had only 'educated guesses' or 'personal convictions' to draw upon while writing *Holocaust*, he could now consolidate his knowledge to the point of virtual certainty. Today, Lüftl feels confident that he can prove each and every claim advanced in *Holocaust* with technical certitude, replete with all technical evidence and verifiable results. A case in point is his critique of the *Jagschitz Report* that had been submitted in the *Honsik Trial*, discussed in the following (Section 8).

8. The Honsik Trial

It is natural that Lüftl took the greatest interest in the trial of Gerd Honsik, which was held before the District Criminal Court of Vienna from late April to early May 1992. He was particularly interested in a report which, contrary to all judicial custom, had not been presented in writing prior to the main hearing. In other words, it had only been introduced in the course of the main hearing. This was the Jagschitz Report, by the expert witness Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz who, as 'contemporary historian,' fought a losing battle from the start where the issue of 'mass extermination with poison gas' was concerned.

Even a child could glean from news-media coverage that this was no expert report, but rather an accounting to the Court of what the expert had read and what he said he personally believed. According to his own claims made under oath – so we must believe him, until and unless he is proven false – the expert witness had read 5,000 to 7,000 statements of witnesses and found some two-thirds to be false. However, the expert failed to state his criteria for this examination, which cannot have taken more than ten minutes per witness statement on average. Further, *only* the court should be in a position to evaluate testimony, and only such testimony as was made before the court, since after all the defendant and his defense counsel must be able to question each witness and possibly to refute their testimony.

But only one single eyewitness statement was introduced in detail into the trial proceedings. This was the documented testimony of "Dr." Horst Fischer who, however, according to the *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, the Waffen SS's seniority list, was not a physician at all at the time in question, and hence cannot have performed the functions he testified he performed in Auschwitz.[8] His statement is rife with absurdities, which the expert Dr. Jagschitz failed to recognize as such – and in fact he could not possibly have recognized them, due to his own lack of qualifications on the subject. Did he deem Dr. Fischer's statement to be a "key statement"? Or did he simply fail to find a more-incriminating one, one he deemed 'more credible'? More on that later.

It is self-evident, as well as confirmed by discerning observers of the trial, that it was only the massive intervention of the presiding judge that saved the expert witness from greater embarrassment during cross-examination by the defense attorney. The fact that in complicated issues it is necessary to provide clarifying commentary before asking one's question in order to ensure that matters are clear to everyone concerned and that there is no more or less deliberate obfuscation empowers the presiding judge to cut short any preliminary statements that might prove uncomfortable for the expert witness, merely by saying, "Ask your question, please!" But anyone who truly wishes to ascertain the truth will not hesitate to permit even long-winded introductions in such important matters, since these serve the purpose of determining what is the truth. Within the framework of current criminal procedure, however, it is clearly not good form in such cases to let the defense 'have its say' and listen patiently. We wonder why?

Just consider how the defense attorney might have driven the expert witness into a corner if the report had been made available *before* the main hearing and if subject experts could have critically examined the statements of the report, which were downright amateurish on some of the technical points in question. But this was not possible until afterwards, when the transcript of the hearing was available.

Prof. Jagschitz did repeatedly stress that he was no engineer – which, since it had already been established as fact by the court, really needed no further avowal. Still, he constantly presumed to interpret such technical documents as he considered to be genuine. However, a document, even if genuine, need not be correct. A 'contemporary historian' is not in a position to judge. Further, an opportunity to examine the expense account of the expert witness revealed that not only had the court 'commissioned a reading,' but that Jagschitz as well, due to inadequate facility in the Polish language, had commissioned third parties to 'read for him' and had then presented their findings as his own conclusions. In Austria, expert witnesses must swear an oath *that what they present to the court are their observations in a true and complete manner*. It is quite incomprehensible how Jagschitz could arrive at any 'true and complete' findings at all without relying on translations by Austrian court translators. These translations, however, should have been available to the defendant and his defense counsel at an appropriate time, as well as the complete overall findings, so as to permit thorough preparations on the part of the defense. But that was not done. On the contrary, when the defendant made the thoroughly sensible suggestion (which would no doubt have been acted on in any other trial) that one should at least call in experts from the Viennese crematorium to refute the false and incorrect document regarding the incineration capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz, the judge cut him off. Was that fair?

Nevertheless, Jagschitz did do away with certain 'stereotypes' such as 'soap from Jewish bodies' and 'four million gassed in Auschwitz.' Despite a great many shortcomings, his report is a step in the direction of the manifestation of 'true' truth. Nothing is more foolish than to dispute actual facts. But if these facts, which are terrible enough in themselves, are

[8] B. Meyer (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS, Stand 1.7.1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987. Horst Fischer was "SS-Führer of the Medical Corps" with no medical degree, and SS *Hauptsturmführer*. His written statement, that he participated in gassings in 1942 in the capacity of SS physician, is thus false; in a later publication, the professional denouncers of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance repeat Jagschitz's allegation about the "Dr.," but refuse to give any evidence: B. Bailer-Galanda, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 97; cf. G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," in: *idem*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 187-227, here p. 204.

exaggerated, there is a danger that this exaggeration will result in *nothing* being believed any more in the future.

Lüftl examined Professor Jagschitz's report only through 'spot checks.' The following sets out his findings. These few examples hint at how the defense might have reacted to the benefit of the defendant, had it had refutations by engineers at its disposal.

9. Why Should Engineering Reports Be Obtained before Reports Are Issued on Contemporary History?

Even though Professor Jagschitz was alerted by Lüftl to the fact that, in light of the complexity of the issue 'mass exterminations with poison gas,' it would be useful and advisable to obtain prior engineering and scientific reports on this subject, he – in his capacity as expert on contemporary history summoned by the court for the Honsik Trial – neglected to have the technical questions settled at the outset by engineering experts.

In drawing up his report, he relied on witness testimony given in other trials, on claims made by other persons, and on documents which he apparently deemed genuine and correct. The following expositions are intended to show in a comprehensible manner that *neglecting to consult engineering experts* resulted in false conclusions that could have been avoided.

9.1. Mortuary as Gas Chamber

On April 30, 1992 (page 471 of the court transcript), Expert Jagschitz explained that in a letter dated March 6, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS Auschwitz, a man by the name of Bischoff, had ordered preheating facilities for Mortuary 1, with ventilation and aeration from Crematoria II and III in the concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The expert witness took this order as proof that Mortuary 1 was in fact a gas chamber,

- since the heating facility was needed "because Zyklon B works properly only at temperatures between 75 and 79°F" (what vast ignorance in engineering, physical and chemical respects is revealed by even these few words!), and
- no heating facility would have been needed for a mortuary, since such a room would need to be cool.

Disregarding the question of whether the document is even genuine[9] (the process of planning and construction described leaves room for considerable doubt), it must be stated first of all that the court expert merely stated precisely the same thing here as Jean-Claude Pressac.[10] He came to the same false conclusion. However, what Pressac points out but Jagschitz seems not to know is the fact that the project for a preheating installation for Crematorium II was canceled even before the building became operational due to a flawed design of the forced-draft device, and that the same installation was cancelled for Crematorium III from the start.[11] Did Jagschitz skip over that part in his reading? Or is he not that familiar with Pressac's work after all? Consequently, how can he draw up a report about 'mass extermination with poison gas at Auschwitz' without being familiar with Pressac's voluminous findings?

Furthermore, there may very well have been a technical need to install heating devices in a mortuary, for two reasons:

- For reasons of hygiene, it was no doubt necessary to have water pipes connected to the mortuary for cleaning purposes.[12] If one wants to avoid having to routinely drain all facilities manually in winter when there is danger of freezing, then one must surely keep the room temperature above 32°F, and

[9] Letter of Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, Waffen SS, dated March 6, 1943, published, *e.g.*, in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 221.

[10] *Ibid.*, p. 223, bottom right.

[11] *Ibid.*, p. 230.

[12] The blueprints of the mortuaries in question do in fact show water taps; *ibid.*, pp. 311f. These are said to have been removed later: *ibid.*, p. 286.

– Neufert's standard work on civil engineering[13] clearly states that a mortuary should be kept at a temperature between 35.5 and 53.5°F, since freezing bodies burst open and may freeze to whatever they are lying on (as well as to each other, if they are stacked). On May 24, 1945, eyewitness Henryk Tauber stated with respect to Crematorium I:[14]

"All the bodies were frozen and we had to separate them from each other with axes."

Therefore, planning for "mortuary heating facilities" is by no means proof that said mortuary was used as a homicidal 'gas chamber.' At any rate, no engineering expert would have dreamed of incompletely quoting Jean-Claude Pressac, without stating his source, and without critical, comprehensible technical arguments, and then to present these incomplete quotations as the result of his own comprehensible thought process, as his own 'expert report.' And what is more, the cancellation of the project in question renders this 'proof' for the existence of 'gas chambers' *per se* moot.

9.2. Capacity of the Crematoria

Due to the characteristic nature of Expert Witness Jagschitz's presentation (without adequate technical verification, but proportionately all the more adamant!), the document pertaining to the capacity of the crematoria[15] will be briefly discussed.

The document[16] of June 23, 1943 states that the five crematoria of Auschwitz Main Camp (*Stammlager*) and Birkenau were able to process 4,756 corpses in 24 hours.

The figure regarding total capacity was purely hypothetical.

The first point here is that the SS Central Construction Office includes in its statement Crematorium I of Auschwitz Main Camp, even though it was retired a few weeks later. Crematorium II frequently had to be taken out of service because of damage to its flues and chimney and was fully serviceable only from May to July 1944(!). Crematorium III was never used to full capacity, and Crematorium IV suffered from constant damage to its furnaces and chimney (taken out of service in May 1943, repairs attempted in vain in April 1944) and was shut down for good after the inmates' revolt of October 7, 1944. In Crematorium V as well, furnaces and chimneys frequently burned out.

The document in question is well-known and has already been declared to be absurd several times (Stäglich, Butz, Walendy and others).[17] The figures it cites are sheer fantasy, as the following will show. Aside from the claim that the capacity of the individual muffles in Crematoria II through V allegedly was 96 persons per day,[18] the capacity of Crematorium I would have been only half as great – even though the supplier (Topf & Söhne) clearly manufactured the furnaces based on the same patent.

But if one compares this document with the memo of March 12, 1943,[19] regarding the consumption of coke fuel recorded there, then one finds something truly remarkable. In a non-stop 24-hour operation the 4,416 bodies (4,756 – 340 for Crematorium I = Crematorium II through V) could allegedly be cremated with 34,574 lbs. of coke fuel, *i.e.*, 7.8 lbs. per body. This is utterly incredible, since normally it takes 88 to 110 lbs. per body. Anyone who does not believe this is free to go to the crematorium of any larger city and ask the older staff members there, who remember the 'coal-fired age.'[20]

The maximum delivery of coke fuel in March 1943 amounted to 144.5 metric tons,[21] this alleged peak capacity was thus possible for only nine days in March 1943 – but at that time

[13] E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt am Main 1962, p. 423.
[14] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 482.
[15] Court transcript, page 475.
[16] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 247.
[17] For the latest critique see Carlo Mattogno, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56; English: "The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation," http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/lalett.html.
[18] 15 minutes per body! In 1940, the technology available required 1.5 to 2 hours per body!
[19] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 223, column 3.
[20] Anyone who wishes to study the problems of cremation and power consumption by various means and methods is referred to the standard work on this topic: F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939. Cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana chapter, this volume.
[21] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 224.

Crematoria II through V were not yet ready for full operation! At other times, average consumption was about 71 metric tons per month; in other words, the crematoria could have been used at peak capacity for only 4.5 days per month on that amount of fuel. Even if the fabulous throughput of 4,416 persons per day were attained, no more than a maximum of 20,000 bodies could have been cremated per 'average month' in 1943. If one takes into consideration a realistic fuel-consumption rate, which may be conservatively estimated at 55 to 66 pounds (greater than the alleged rate by a factor of 7 to 8!), then the cremation capacity of the crematoria cannot have exceeded an average of 2,500 to 3,000 bodies per month. This means that the method by which the victims of the mass gassings were disposed of is yet to be determined. In any case, the crematoria were not up to such a task. Possibilities that have been suggested include burning the bodies in pits and on pyres, for instance with methanol (boiling point 148°F!), or with wood: quantities of 330 to 440 lbs. per body would be required; and the question whether such an operation would even be possible at all becomes clear from the testimony of crematoria expert Lagacé, see Section 9.4.

For the double/triple/octuple muffles, respectively, the consumption of coke fuel (based on a calculation of the energy balance) per body, in continuous operation (*i.e.*, in the theoretical ideal case), for 'normal bodies,' would amount to 50.1/33.7/24.9 lbs., and for extremely emaciated bodies, to 67.7/45.0/33.7 lbs., which means an approximate average of 44.1 lbs.[22] One must add to this approximately 20% for periods of firing-up and downtime, or some 53 lbs. (=24 kg). In other words, between April and October 1943 (consumption approx. 497 metric tons[19]), 497,000÷24 = 20,000 to 21,000 bodies could be cremated. This means an average of barely 3,000 cremations per month, or roughly 100 per day. Therefore, if one considers the actual consumption of fuel, the crematoria were incapable of cremating thousands of bodies per day. Furthermore, after a maximum of 3,000 cremations the retort is 'burned out,' that is, the refractory lining must be completely replaced, which, as can also be proved, was never done for any of the muffles.[22]

9.3. No Smoke from the Crematoria Chimneys

Regarding the absence of smoke from the crematoria chimneys in Auschwitz-Birkenau on the USAAF aerial reconnaissance photos,[23] Expert Witness Jagschitz suggested that the Americans

"*probably used a filter* […] *its purpose was to screen out thin clouds* […]"[24]

However, even if such a filter had successfully "screened out" smoke plumes, Expert Jagschitz should know that their shadows would still have been visible on the ground, and thus on the photos, as clearly and precisely as the shadows of the chimneys are visible. Aside from this fact, the filters, for whose use Jagschitz cannot cite any source or evidence, clearly were *not* used, since the bombs dropped by the Allies caused fires on the ground, and thus smoke plumes; and these smoke plumes are clearly visible on other photos.[25]

9.4. The "Fabulous" Crematorium Expert

Questioned by defense attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller, Expert Witness Jagschitz stated that he did not understand how some (later "some fabulous") crematorium expert could say that there had been only hundreds (of cremations), … that was over his head… that exceeded his comprehension…[26] By studying the sworn testimony of the "fabulous" crematorium expert (a Canadian citizen before a Canadian court on April 5 and 6, 1988, in the second 'Zündel Trial'!), expert witness Jagschitz could easily have discovered technical reality.

---

22 Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume.

23 D.A. Brugioni, R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979, p. 11.

24 Court transcript, page 478.

25 Cf. the air photos in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 97-101, 107-109.

26 Report of expert witness Professor Jagschitz for the District Criminal Court of Vienna in the trial of Gerd Honsik, Ref. 26b Vr 14.186/86, pp. 20 and 42 of the court transcript.

The "fabulous crematorium expert" is Ivan Lagacé, manager of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Alberta, Canada. The Bow Valley Crematorium is the hottest and therefore the fastest crematory in operation in North America. By virtue of its natural-gas burner, a cremation can be completed in only 90 minutes.

Lagacé had completed the two-and-a-half-year Funeral Services program at Humber College in Ontario, and in 1979 he graduated and received his Ontario license. In 1983 he obtained his Alberta license. He has cremated more than 1,000 bodies. In clear testimony Lagacé meticulously explained the problems of cremation and the hazards involved. He showed, in replicable and verifiable manner, that the (coke-fired!) crematoria of Birkenau were less efficient than crematoria using natural-gas burners (where the energy supply can be simply shut off). He was also familiar with the plans for the crematoria at Birkenau and compared them with the equivalent facilities in Bow Valley.

Lagacé also discussed in detail the practice of open-air burning and the issue of how to deal with typhus-infected corpses. Regarding open-air burning, he testified that even with the use of gasoline, in 90% of all cases it would be only the skin that charred, perhaps the limbs would also be burned, but the torso was very difficult to cremate.

That was the "fabulous" crematorium expert, whose testimony is doubtless of much greater value than a patently *false* document. A technically impossible scenario does not become possible even if this is alleged in a 'genuine' document, or one considered to be 'genuine' by Expert Witness Jagschitz.

Even Raul Hilberg knows that Crematorium I was operational only until spring 1943.[27] So why the SS would still detail its capacity on June 23, 1943, in this case exceed this author's comprehension.

9.5. The Powerful Ventilators

On May 4, 1992, Expert Witness Jagschitz discussed the "considerably large ventilators" ("I found that clearly in Moscow," page 19 of court transcript; "these enormous ventilators that vent air out of the mortuaries," "rather there were considerably large ventilators at least in Crematoria II and III," page 34 of the court transcript).

These ventilators had motors of 3.5 hp. Given a necessary pressure capacity of 6 inches water-column and considering the area of the conduit cross-sections, conduit course (numerous right-angle diversions), interior surfaces of the conduit (undressed brick, wood) and the nature of the vent openings (coarsely punched metal), this suffices for a maximum of ten exchanges of air in the 'gas chamber' per hour.

Considering the ventilation time of 30 minutes, this means that the concentration of hydrogen cyanide may then have dropped to a minimum of approximately $^{1}/_{100}$ of the initial concentration. But since the method of alleged introduction of the Zyklon B from above means that the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide cannot be simply 'shut off,' as it were (that works only in the American gas chambers using hydrogen-cyanide generators), the evaporation would continue and at a greater rate than before, since the less-than-atmospheric pressure created in ventilation (lowering of the boiling point) promotes evaporation. This means that, until almost right before the end of the evaporation process – which can take from a few to many hours, depending on the ambient temperature and humidity – the ventilators with their capacity of only 3.5 hp would have had to perform a Sisyphean task without succeeding in lowering the gas concentration below the lethal level.

The question how the ventilators really worked, given a chamber crowded to bursting with dead bodies and given the air-intake and -exhaust configuration, is a matter that still needs to be settled by ventilation experts, for the used air was extracted near the floor, even though heating and increased moisture content caused by the presence of the victims would have made it lighter than the incoming fresh air. Another problem is the fact that the air intake and exhaust openings are located too close to each other – 6.5 feet apart on the same wall, versus a distance of 24.5 feet from the opposite wall of the room blocked by the dead bodies. This means that there would be a 'short-circuit' of air in the chamber.

[27] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Table 75.

Given an initial hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 5 g/m³, complete 'shut-off' of gas production, five air exchanges per half hour and ideal ventilation conditions, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide remaining will be only 50 mg/m³ after half an hour and it will be safe to enter the gas chamber without a gas mask. But since Zyklon B continues to evaporate for hours, entering the gas chamber after 30 minutes and without protective clothing as claimed would be fatal. Even gas masks equipped with a special Filter J, guaranteeing safety for 30 minutes, would be inadequate under such conditions.

Furthermore, the location of the air intake and exhaust vents on the roof ridge, approximately 15 feet apart,[28] begs the question as to what would happen whenever there was a breeze from the exhaust vent towards the intake opening. Again, it would be a matter of a 'short-circuit of air.' No self-respecting German engineer worth his epaulets would design a 'gas chamber' this poorly.

The ventilator for the dissecting room and the rooms for washing up and for laying out the corpses – all of them situated above-ground and with windows – had a capacity of 1 hp, while that for the much larger Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') had 3.5 hp. As Carlo Mattogno has shown, the performance of all air-extraction systems of the different rooms in Crematoria II and III in Birkenau (furnace room, Mortuary 1, Mortuary 2, dissecting and washing room) was considered to be nearly the same: 9.9 to 11.1 air exchanges per hour.[29] And Mattogno provided evidence that this was the standard capacity required for morgues according to contemporary German expert literature,[30] whereas air-extraction systems for hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers (delousing chambers) required at least 72 air exchanges per hour.[31] Thus, the ventilation system of Mortuary 1 was certainly not suited to exchange the given volume of air, enriched with 5 g hydrogen cyanide per m³ (according to Pressac,[32] it was even 12 g/m³!) and within the space of time (30 minutes) claimed in Holocaust literature (eyewitness reports), nor was it suited to exchange the given volume of air a sufficient number of times to allow the 'gas chamber' to be entered after this ventilation process without powerful gas masks and protective clothing. The bottom line of all this is that the ventilation systems of Crematoria II and III were designed strictly for purposes of normal morgue ventilation, and not for the removal of highly toxic quantities of gas in a short period of time (20 to 30 minutes).[33]

9.6. An SS-Colonel as Traveling Repairman

'Expert Witness' Jagschitz also neglects to go directly to the source of things in non-technical matters, as he had initially stated he would (court transcript page 261).

As proof of the existence of gas chambers he cites the 'fact' determined by him (transcripts page 390) that specialists for 'gas chambers' were evidently called in from Berlin when repairs were needed:

> "*When gas facilities* [sic] *were broken, there was a man who was called in from Berlin to repair them. This was a certain Herr Eirenschmalz* […]"

A quick glance into a standard work of 'Holocaust literature' reveals that the "certain Herr Eirenschmalz" was chief of Office C-4 (Finances!) in Group C (Construction) of the WVHA (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, Main Economic and Administrative Office of the SS).[34] He held the rank of *Standartenführer*, approximately equivalent to that of colonel in the US Army.

---

[28] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 291.

[29] C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 173-176.

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 175; cf. W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle/Saale 1905, p. 104.

[31] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 175; cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196, here p. 195; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

[32] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 16 and 18.

[33] This is also the opinion of J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 224 and 289.

[34] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), Table 72, p. 559.

Does anyone with half a brain really believe that an SS *Standartenführer*, who normally commands a regiment in the Army and who was evidently the chief paymaster of the Construction Office, would come running from Berlin clutching his toolbox whenever a hinge stuck on some input chute for Zyklon B?! Particularly when there were enough workshops and trained personnel available in Auschwitz itself?

9.7. The Unusual Consequences of Hydrogen-Cyanide Poisoning

'Expert Witness' Jagschitz also claims (court transcript page 441f.) that, in an interview in Warsaw with an "inmate who had a relationship of personal trust with SS man Breitwieser," he had learned that Breitwieser had been present at "this particular gassing" (of Soviet prisoners-of-war on September 4, 1941, in Block 11 of the Auschwitz Main Camp, which now, according to Pressac, apparently did not take place until December[35]). Breitwieser had removed his gas mask too soon and had suffered facial hemiplegia, paralysis of one half of his face, as a result.

The expert is here quoting a false statement, presumably by the inmate Michał Kula. Asking a toxicologist or forensic doctor about this would reveal that paralysis of one half of the face cannot be the result of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, and that a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning not producing death has no permanent effects.[36]

9.8. Further Details, Conclusions and Questions

9.8.1. Uncritical Acceptance of Witness Testimonies

Incidentally, Jagschitz concludes (transcript pages 499-501) that there is room for correction in individual subsections of this complex subject, and that considerable academic efforts are still required to look into the numerous questions of detail.

But this is exactly what was neglected during the trial!

Not one single question of detail was examined by engineers, chemists, doctors, etc. summoned for the purpose. On the contrary: experts whose interest in contemporary history prompts them to raise critical questions for discussion (*i.e.*, who do exactly what Expert Witness Jagschitz urges) are being embroiled in criminal trials under §3h of the revised Austrian Criminal Code, or §§130f., 185 of the Criminal Code in Germany dealing with jeopardizing the public peace, incitement to hatred, and slander.[37]

On January 10, 1991, in a preliminary report prior to submission of his expert report, Jagschitz commented that

> *"fundamental doubts about some basic issues have been reinforced,"* and *"that there is only a relatively small body of scientific literature, as opposed to a considerably greater number of personal accounts or non-scientific summaries."*

His presentations during the main hearing and the transcript thereof were thus studied with keen interest. Nothing important however, emerged from this presentation that had not already been well-known. Jagschitz bases his summary value judgment, that

the mass murder with poison gas is a proven fact,

primarily on documental evidence and on his observation that, in examining the accounts of witnesses and perpetrators, he had found approximately two thirds of these accounts to be false and roughly one third to be correct.

An interesting forensic aspect is the 'expert's' assessment of the evidential value of the testimony of persons who were not even questioned by this court! But Expert Witness Jagschitz withholds the testimonies themselves, as well as his criteria for evaluating them. The only one he quotes, presumably as a typical example for all of them, is the statement of a 'perpetrator,' the "SS physician," Dr. Fischer. Since it is incriminating, it must be true?

---

35 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.

36 W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.

37 Eg., the trial against G. Rudolf, academically accredited chemist, for his expert report; cf. G. Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

An objective and unbiased observer ponders with some surprise as to how it was possible, as late as the 1960s, to persuade a 'perpetrator' to personally record such physically impossible nonsense as:

1. the victims die within two minutes of the introduction of Zyklon B;
2. an elevator for the corpses leads directly to the doors of the crematoria furnaces.

His 'eyewitness' can never have seen a crematorium from the inside, much less supervised an execution with hydrogen-cyanide gas derived from Zyklon B.
Let us critically examine only two details from the statement of "Dr." Fischer. These pertain to gassings in the 'Sauna' (trial transcript p. 443, supplement), a renovated farmhouse which, interestingly enough, is not shown or recognizable in so much as one single aerial photograph ever taken!

> "[…] *only 2-kg* [4.4 lb.] *cans were used* […]"

As Pressac states, only cans with a net weight of 0.5, 1 and 1.5 kg of hydrogen cyanide were available (1.1, 2.2, 3.3. lbs.).[38]

> "[…] *the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes* […] *the doors were left open for approximately 10-15 minutes so that the poison gas could escape the gas chamber. There was no ventilation device in the 'sauna.' Now the inmates* [from the Corpse Commando…] *pulled the dead bodies out* […] *with 6-foot poles that had a bent iron hook at the end* […]"

Since Zyklon B continues to release hydrogen cyanide for hours, and ventilation by means of natural draft would have taken days rather than hours, these inmates must have been immune to the highly toxic hydrogen cyanide! How does that agree with the Special Order issued by Camp Commandant Hoess on August 12, 1942,[39] which stated that, after gassed (more correctly: fumigated!) facilities are opened, members of the SS not wearing gas masks must keep at a distance of 45 feet for at least 5 hours and must also be mindful of wind direction, since there had already been some accidents?

Insofar as the documents quoted by Jagschitz are even genuine and correct – which is frequently very doubtful for technical reasons – they certainly also support other technical interpretations than those which the expert witness ascribes to them. One document, for example, discusses a gas-proof door in Crematorium II having dimensions of 39.4" × 75.6" (100 cm × 192 cm). According to the building plans, however, the Mortuaries 1 of Crematoria II and III had double doors measuring 70.9" × 78.7" (180 cm × 200 cm). But how does one gas-proof a double-door opening of 70.9" × 78.7" with a single door measuring 39.4" × 75.6"?

Two other examples from 'Holocaust literature' and the Jagschitz Report are examined subsequently.

9.8.2. "10 Gas Detectors"

In spring 1943, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered "10 gas detectors" from the furnace manufacturing firm of Topf and Sons.[40] If these gas detectors had had anything to do with hydrogen cyanide they would have been ordered by the camp's health authorities from the company DEGESCH or its distribution partner Tesch & Stabenow, not by the Central Construction Office from the furnace manufacturer Topf and Sons.

As even contemporaneous subject literature shows, "gas detectors" were in fact devices used for analyzing combustion gas for the presence of CO or CO_2, which are produced by the 'gasification' of coke fuel in the generator of the crematorium furnace.[41] The number of gas detectors ordered (ten) also indicates strongly that this is what they were intended for, since the two Crematoria II and III, constructed as mirror images of each other, had a total of ten smoke flues, where the detectors were probably placed.

---

38 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 16f.
39 *Ibid.*, p. 201; also p. 445 of court transcript.
40 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 371; also p. 471 of court transcript.
41 Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst und Sohn, Berlin 1942, p. 1087.

This matter took a strange turn when Pressac recently found a document in the KGB archives in Moscow in which the company Topf and Sons confirms the aforementioned order of the gas detectors.[42] This document makes reference to the telegram with the words "Re..: Crematorium, gas detectors," but in the main text it is mentioned that it had not yet been possible to locate a supplier of "indicator devices of hydrogen-cyanide residue." So, this document might lead us to infer that gas detectors were in fact devices for detecting hydrogen cyanide. But several factors ought to make an engineer suspicious:

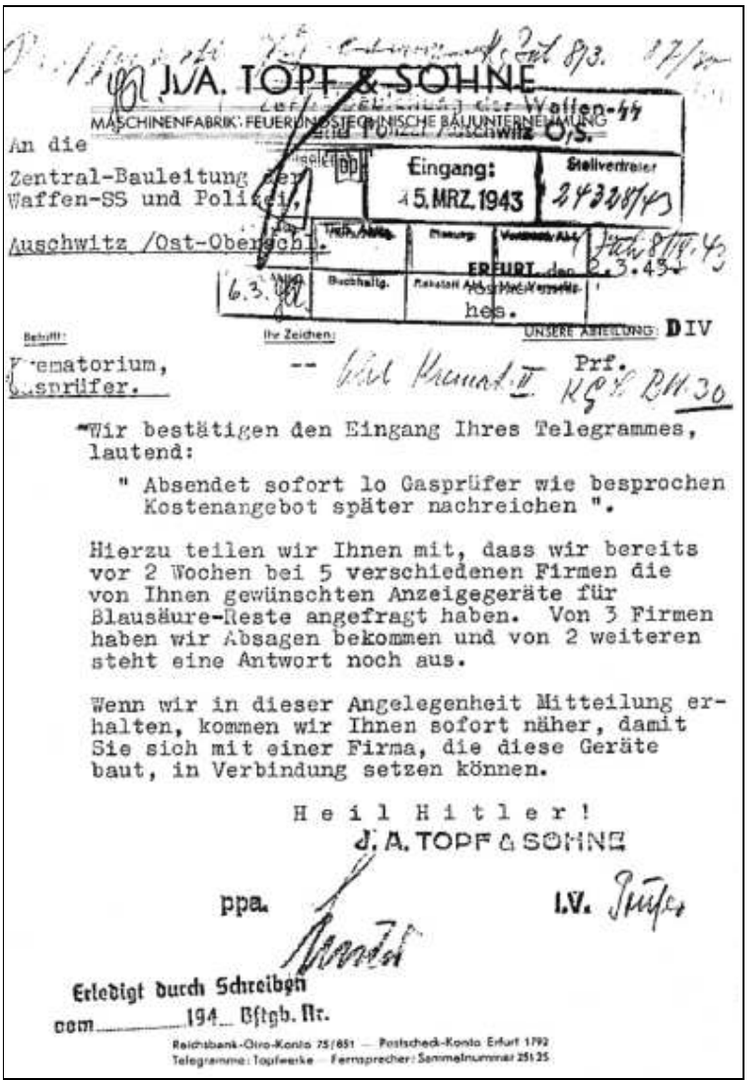

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK · FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943

Stellvertreter 24328/43

ERFURT, den 2.3.43

hes.

Betreff: Crematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen:

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Prf. KG 2 RM 30

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ____ 194__ Bstgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/651 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 25125

Document in facsimile in: J.-C. Pressac, Die Krematorien von Auschwitz, *Piper, Munich 1994. Doc. Plate No. 28. Translation:*
"We confirm the reception of your telegram, saying: 'Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in cost estimate later.'
In this regard, we inform you that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the indicators devices of hydrogen-cyanide residue requested by you. We received negative answers from 3 firms, and from two others an answer is still outstanding.
In case we receive notification in this matter, we shall come close to you immediately so that you can get in contact with the firm producing these devices.
H a i l H i t l e r !"

1. According to the subject literature of the time, devices for the detection of hydrogen-cyanide residue were called *Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*.[43] The term used in the letter, however, is *Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*. (No German would write *Blausäure-Reste* as two words, hyphenated!) But since, according to their letter, Topf and Sons by that time had received responses from three suppliers regarding such devices, the correct name of said devices ought to have penetrated even to Topf and Sons. Besides: "*kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher*" ["we shall come closer to you immediately"] is nonsense. It should read "*kommen wir sofort auf Sie zu*" ["we shall get in contact with you immediately"].
2. The regulations of that time stipulated that after every delousing procedure utilizing hydrogen cyanide, a hydrogen-cyanide-residue detector had to be used to test the fumigated facilities to determine whether ventilation had been successful. Only then could the deloused rooms be entered without a protective gas mask. Since delousing had been carried on in Auschwitz on a large scale ever since 1941, it is utterly implau-

[42] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 35), plate 28. Compared to his first book this is the only new document introduced here. The rest of the book in essence only repeats and condenses the expositions of the book from note 9.

[43] Cf. the guidelines for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for pest control (disinfestation), issued by the Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague, n.d.; IMT Document NI-9912(1).

sible that no one should have cared about finding ways to obtain these devices until spring 1943.

3. The health authorities of the Auschwitz Camp had been responsible for the ordering, distribution and use of Zyklon B and all the materials necessary for its use (delousing facilities, gas masks, hydrogen-cyanide-residue detectors etc., and allegedly for the mass gassings as well) ever since the camp had been set up in 1940. In other words, they had three years of experience in this field. So why should the Central Construction Office, which had no purview to deal with such things, suddenly step in in spring 1943 and order the purchase of hydrogen-cyanide residue detectors?
4. Why was the order given to the furnace-manufacturing firm Topf and Sons, who were so out of their depth in this field that they clearly did not even know who the suppliers of these devices might be, when the health authorities of Auschwitz Camp had already been continually supplied with these devices for three years, and thus knew the suppliers (which actually were the selfsame which supplied Zyklon B)? Very probably the health authorities even had some spare devices in stock.
5. From the text of the order placed by the Central Construction Office ("Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in cost estimate later.") it also becomes clear that, after a discussion with the firm of Topf and Sons, the Central Construction Office was in a position to expect that the devices would be shipped without delay and that the Topf was able to quote a price. Both, however, could only have been the case for products that were part of Topf's standard stock, and thus not possibly for hydrogen-cyanide residue detectors. In irreconcilable contradiction to this is Topf's reply letter, which suddenly indicates the necessity for laborious research to locate the manufacturers of these detectors.
6. It has never been customary in German business practice to confirm receipt of telegrams with a postal letter, in which the entire telegram itself is quoted (!), as was allegedly done in this case. And what is more: after the surrender of the 6th Army in Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, the Reich suffered from a severe labor shortage, so that especially in administrative respects every step that could possibly be dispensed with was eliminated to save work. Thus, one can be quite certain that telegrams were not confirmed in this period.
7. It is somewhat puzzling that this document, which was celebrated in the press as the irrefutable proof of the existence of gas chambers,[44] was not discovered until 1993, and then in the hardly trustworthy archives of the KGB!
8. What should be in the archives but is conspicuously missing is Topf's subsequent cost estimate as requested by the Central Construction Office. Was this cost estimate taken by third parties, its original text replaced by a text that makes no sense at all, and then stuck back into the archive?

Therefore, this alleged new document is probably a forgery. This needs to be conclusively determined by an expert analysis of the supposed original document. But even if it were genuine, it still makes no sense, and it does not prove the existence of *homicidal* gas chambers.[45]

[44] Cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 14, 1993; *Die Welt*, Sept. 27, 1993; *Welt am Sonntag*, Oct. 3, 1993; *Der Spiegel*, 49/1993; *L'Express*, Sept. 23, 1993; *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993; *Le Monde*, Sept. 26, 1993; *Le Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993.

[45] A different approach to this document was given by S. Crowell, "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J. C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces'," April 30, 1997, https://codoh.com/library/document/883/ (German as "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244); for a more-recent summary of the discussion regarding this document see Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-155.

9.8.3. "210 anchors for fixing the gas-tight doors"

Who would need 210(!) door anchors[46] for the claimed lethal gas chambers of Crematorium IV if the "gas-tight doors" had indeed been doors to a 'gas chamber'? The technical work *Hydrogen-Cyanide Gas Chambers as Defense Against Typhus* (*Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*) explains how hydrogen-cyanide-gas-proof doors must be anchored:[47] 8 wall anchors per door (supplier, Otte & Co., Vienna) are already welded onto the doorframe so that the door cannot warp. 210 anchors for mounting gas-tight doors are no proof for gassings of human beings. However, they might be a proof for the fact that gas tight doors, windows and shutters were installed everywhere in Auschwitz as protection devices against poison gas attacks by allied bombers, as Samuel Crowell pointed out.[45]

These examples clearly show how many details would require attention before a comprehensive value judgment based on a solid foundation of factual questions answered to scientific satisfaction can be rendered in this historical issue that sincerely concerns many who seek the truth.

9.9. Summary

In his report, Expert Witness Jagschitz corrected the "symbolic number of 4 million Jewish victims" insofar as he stated that "several hundreds of thousands, up to as many as 1.5 million were killed by gassing" in Auschwitz.

In light of the aforementioned technical facts, one can agree with Jagschitz's lower limit regarding the magnitude of the number of victims – perhaps with some reservations with respect to the actual cremation capacities. However, this does not comprehensibly settle the number of killed, on the one hand, and the number of deceased on the other. All the more so since Kazimierz Smoleń, an author certainly above suspicion of revisionist leanings, stated:[48]

> "[…] *Several hundred died in the camp daily. Mortality was particularly high during the typhus epidemics, and when diarrhea occurred on a large scale* […]"

So, if "several hundred" actually died on a daily basis,[49] then in light of the limited capacity of the crematoria there was no excess capacity left over for the cremation of the victims of alleged 'mass gassings.' Smoleń made this statement while still believing in the '4 million.' He still allowed for 'mass gassings.' But if one combines the findings of Jagschitz (several hundreds of thousands, up to a maximum total of 1.5 million) with Smoleń's (several hundred dead per day) and with the capacity of the crematoria, then the final picture is quite different.

But the statistics Jagschitz arrived at place this expert witness in sharp conflict with Galinski, the former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, who as late as mid-1990 vehemently clung to the traditional figure of 4 million mostly Jewish victims of Auschwitz:[50]

> "*I consider it a historically proven fact that four million persons died* ***in the worst extermination factory in the world.***"

This statement is reminiscent of Germany's Supreme Court's ruling of "judicial notice" based on information given in the *Brockhaus* encyclopedia. However, *Brockhaus* also states that cremation takes from 90 to 100 minutes!

One wonders whether this part of Jagschitz's report will yet come back to haunt him? On the other hand, perhaps Simon Wiesenthal's statement will exculpate Lüftl. Wiesenthal was

---

46 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 451.

47 F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 44.

48 Prior to the collapse of the Communist regime in the Eastern Bloc, Kazimierz Smoleń had been Director of the Auschwitz Museum. Quoted from Smoleń, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 63.

49 "Died," not "were killed"; of course no one, not even revisionists, will seriously contest that killings also occurred!

50 *Rheinische Post*, July 18, 1990.

quoted as having said that 1.5 million is now supposed to be the final, definitive number of victims. Only those who claim a lesser figure run the risk of incurring Wiesenthal's wrath.[51]

Furthermore, from press releases it has been evident since early March, 1993, that according to the Polish press agency PAP the updated number of victims is between 1.2 to 1.5 million:

"[…] *the 4-million-figure was part of Soviet propaganda* […]"

So what do the courts consider to be "judicially noticed" since March, 1993? Will those persons who got in trouble in the past for claiming figures between 1.5 and 6 million now be pardoned or rehabilitated, or even paid compensations?

In his new book, Pressac writes that only 630,000 persons perished in the gas chambers of Auschwitz and that no more than 800,000 persons died in Auschwitz altogether.[52] In the first German edition of the present book, this author already asked which figure will be granted judicial notice in 1994, and which in 1995.[53] Now we know that, according to the 1994 German edition of Pressac's second book, there were some 470,000 to 550,000 Jews gassed at Auschwitz, and some 710,000 victims altogether.[54] In 2002, Fritjof Meyer, an editor of Germany's largest weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, published an article in which he stated that the death toll of Auschwitz did not exceed 510,000, of which not more than 356,000 were allegedly gassed.[55] What number will be "judicially noticed" in 2003? What number in the year 2004? Which in 2010?

Drawing exclusively upon the Jagschitz Report, on 'non-revisionist' sources such as Pressac, Hilberg, documents from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, and on other sources such as standard subject-reference works which are certainly above suspicion, Walter Lüftl has shown that the material presented by Expert Witness Jagschitz can be interpreted in other, equally plausible ways, to arrive at the opposite conclusion:

The mass murder with poison gas cannot be proven.

Even though only seven points (and some details) from the court expert's report were discussed here, an examination of the whole of the court transcript reveals a plenitude of points, a scrutiny of whose technical components (and, as the example of "Eirenschmalz" shows, even merely the organizational components) allows precisely the opposite conclusion than that drawn by Expert Witness Jagschitz.

10. Do All Expert Witnesses Have Equal Rights?

For an outside observer, the following question arises: if, after careful examination of sources and consultation with subject experts, Expert Witness Jagschitz had arrived at the opposite of his actual conclusion, this time actually in a replicable and verifiable manner – *would he too have been in violation of §3h of the Criminal Code?*

In any western nation under the rule of law one must naturally answer this in the negative. And therefore such a violation also cannot be alleged against a private researcher such as Walter Lüftl, who has looked into this issue and concluded as the result of an examination of the facts and of his own replicable and verifiable reasoning that the 'truth desirable from the perspective of public education' is as yet open to doubt, because it stands in contradiction to natural laws and what is technically possible. Such an allegation would be all the more inappropriate since the examination of individual aspects of the overall subject has been expressly declared to be outside the province of the law cited (cf. Stenographic Transcripts of the Austrian National Assembly).

It is purposely left up to the reader to determine for himself that the above expositions as a whole are at least equal to the scientific and academic standard of Jagschitz's presentation.

---

51 *Kleine Zeitung*, Klagenfurt, Aug. 1, 1992.

52 *Op. cit.* (note 35), p. 147.

53 E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 58.

54 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

55 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

In any case, every assessment has been thoroughly founded on facts, and adequately supplemented with documentation permitting the replication and verification of findings.

11. Author's Statement

At no point does the above article contain any statement or claim, whether of direct or indirect nature, which was intended or meant to be taken as

– denial,
– approval, or
– gross trivialization of the National-Socialist mass murder.

This author sincerely condemns National-Socialist crimes with all appropriate force and affirms that a crime begins with the very first victim wrongfully killed.

However, he claims for himself the *fundamental principle of academic freedom* as expressed in the February 5, 1992, report of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly.[56]

The above study, being a serious academic and scientific endeavor, concerns itself with *individual aspects of a historical complex of events* and should be regarded first and foremost as a critical post-verdict statement pertaining to the *individual aspects of a report* drawn up by an 'expert' summoned by the court and *discussing the historical complex of events in question.*

In particular, the author wishes to stress a statement of the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly:

> *"I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood."* (Dr. Michael Graff)

What is more, where and by whom this work is published is quite irrelevant,

for the truth is indivisible.

12. The End of the Matter

On June 15, 1994, Lüftl received a notice from the District Criminal Court of Vienna, dated June 8, 1994,[57] stating that the preliminary investigation initiated against him had been dropped since there were no further grounds for prosecution.

The Holocaust lobby who had learned even before Lüftl that the case had been dropped (whatever happened to 'privacy'?) considered this a severe blow.[58] In an open letter to Justice Minister Michalek, professional denouncer Wolfgang Neugebauer from the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance lamented the outcome of these events and charged the Minister of Justice, who had only acted correctly, with "full responsibility":

> *"A severe setback in the battle against denial of the Holocaust, and carte blanche for all future Holocaust deniers."*

Meanwhile, the Holocaust lobby had realized that in denouncing Lüftl they had shot themselves in the foot. Prior to the revision of the Criminal Code, what Lüftl had written in his study *Holocaust* had not been an indictable offense; the only point at issue had been whether or not he had written it in the spirit of "National-Socialist revivalism," for which the legal persecution and preliminary investigation, to which he had been subjected for more than two years, had failed to turn up even the slightest shadow of evidence. But the loud and vociferous manner in which the press reported on the "scandal," grossly distorting the truth in the process, ensuring that the matter drew attention around the globe, prompted a great many people to independent thought. And in the eyes (and for the purposes) of the Holocaust lobby, the results of such reflection were certainly counterproductive.[59]

---

[56] Cf. No. 387, Supplements to the Transcripts of Proceedings of the National Assembly, XVIII of the transcript, Point 4, p. 5.

[57] Ref. 26b Vr 4274/92.

[58] Cf. reports in the Austrian daily press of June 15, 1994, as well as *Profil*, June 20, 1994.

[59] In the meanwhile, Lüftl succeeded in being reelected for the Austrian Chamber of Engineers, cf. "Lüftl wieder in Kammer. 'Schwieriges Problem,'" *Standard*, September 19, 1994.

Thus, Lüftl, vindicated by the District Criminal Court of Vienna, could state with impunity:

1. In light of physical laws and technical possibilities, the mass gassings with Zyklon B, as they are described by 'contemporaneous witnesses' and in 'perpetrator confessions,' cannot have taken place.
2. The Kurt Gerstein Statement is (verbatim) "a whopping lie."[60]
3. By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gassings with Diesel-exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or 'gas vans' operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators.
4. Crematoria chimneys do not spew flames during the cremation process. All 'eyewitness' testimonies asserting such a phenomenon are false.
5. The number of cremated victims is considerably exaggerated since the capacity of the crematoria would have been insufficient to handle mass gassings. The quantity of fuel actually used delimits the true number of bodies cremated.
6. No homicidal mass gassings took place in the concentration camp Mauthausen. The method of gassing described by witnesses is nonsense and would have been fatal for the executioners.[61]
7. Homicidal mass gassing using bottled carbon monoxide is technical nonsense.
8. Auerbach's attempt at discrediting the Leuchter Report can easily be refuted by experiment.[62]
9. Zyklon B and Diesel-exhaust fumes have lost all credibility as alleged 'murder weapons' used in the "planned extermination of millions of human beings, especially Jews, as part of a program of planned genocide."
10. Natural laws hold true for 'Nazis' no less than for anti-Fascists.
11. Material evidence will refute the testimony of perjured 'eyewitnesses' and the confessions of 'perpetrators.'
12. Should the objective and scientific investigation of the Holocaust nevertheless prove the "planned genocide by means of gas chambers," then the revisionists too will have to accept this.
13. *Who* is it that wants to stifle any and all discussion of this topic by means of criminal laws, and for what reasons?
14. Are we entering an era of *1984* totalitarianism after all, albeit through the back door?

However, considering the new revised paragraph 3h of Austria's *Prohibition Order*, it seems to be necessary to advise others not to make similar public claims today, since the above statements were made before the new law came into effect. A national-liberal Austrian publisher who published these statements in 1995 as part of a documentation of Lüftl's case,[63] was charged with "Holocaust denial" according to the new §3h[64] and consequently sentenced to 10-month imprisonment on probation and a fine of ÖS 240,000 ($24,000).[65]

[60] For a brief discussion of Gerstein's statement see F.P. Berg's article in this volume.

[61] See the interesting admissions that no traces of killing devices of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp were ever found and that the gas chamber shown to visitors is a post war fabrication with no relation to reality: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, "Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317; review: I. Schirmer-Vowinckel, "Nicht vorhanden," *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f.

[62] H. Auerbach, November 1989, published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34. On this, see G. Rudolf, "Institut für Zeitlegenden," in: *idem*., *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit*. (note 8), pp. 15-27.

[63] Hans Moser, "Naturgesetze gelten für Nazis und Antifaschisten," *Aula*, 7-8 (1994), p. 15.

[64] Cf. "Ein rauhes Lüftl," *Bau*, 5 (1995), p. 8.

[65] Staatsanwaltschaft Graz v. Herwig Nachtmann, Ref. 14 St 4566/94-8, April 4, 1995.

The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust

GERMAR RUDOLF

"To deny that Jews had been maliciously killed en masse *by Germany in a tribunal whose very existence was based upon the intent to establish without doubt that Jews had been killed was as fatal to the defendant in 1946 as it would have been to an accused medieval heretic who before his inquisitors guaranteed his condemnation on whatever charge by throwing in for the hell of it a denial of the existence of the Trinity and the Divinity of Jesus."*[1]

1. Introduction

In the debate about the Holocaust, one of the main arguments of popular opinion is that there are a great many statements of eyewitnesses to document the National-Socialist mass extermination, and that especially the many confessions of perpetrators among the SS are irrefutable proof of the existence of a program of deliberate extermination of the Jews in the Third Reich.[2] For this reason, it is claimed, the lack of documental and material evidence is irrelevant.[3]

First of all, it is incorrect to say that there is no material evidence. The present work is a compendium of such material evidence, which, however, all goes to refute certain aspects of the Holocaust as these are related by witnesses and maintained accordingly by the courts and by academia. The justice system as well as academics of the establishment ignore this material evidence; nevertheless, the question arises as to how eyewitness testimony is to be evaluated.

It is important to note that neither objective historians nor jurists may uncritically accept everything that someone recounts as being the plain truth, but is dutybound to establish the value of such reports. The first step in this process is to fit eyewitness testimony properly into the hierarchy of the various types of evidence. Then one must consider how the individual testimony came to be – for example, whether there were manipulative factors that may have impinged on the witness and influenced his testimony.

Since most of the eyewitness statements concerning the Holocaust were made in the course of criminal investigations and of trials, we shall first clarify the value accorded to eyewitness testimony in court.

2. The Value of Eyewitness Evidence in General

In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documental evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony.[4] Thus, academia as well as the justice system regard eyewitness testimony as the least-reliable form of evidence, since human

1 W. B. Lindsey, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303, here p. 265.

2 The most prominent advocate of this thesis is Professor Nolte, in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 290, 293, 297.

3 For example, the verdict of the *Schwurgericht* [jury court] of Frankfurt am Main stated that there is no evidence as to the crime, its victims, the murder weapon, nor even the perpetrators themselves; Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

4 Cf. E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987, pp. 188 and 304; additional forms of evidence are "*Augenscheinnahme*" [visual assessment of evidence by the Court], and "*Parteieinvernahme*" [the questioning of disputing parties, *i.e.*, prosecution and defense], a particularly unreliable form of testimony.

memory is imperfect and easily manipulated.[5] According to Rolf Bender, a German expert on the evaluation of evidence, its unreliable nature renders eyewitness testimony merely circumstantial evidence, in other words, not even direct evidence.[6]

What standards must be met for eyewitness testimony to be usable in court?[7]

1. The Witness Must Be Credible

While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:

a. Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a circumstance of which the witness is conscious.
b. Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not much concerned with truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.
c. Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.
d. Third-party influence. A person's memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as 'personal experience.' Thus, if a witness has been exposed intensively to one-sided accounts of the trial substance prior to testifying, this can very well affect his testimony to reflect these impressions.
e. Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days, and after several months has been so severely influenced and altered by the replacement of forgotten details with subsequent impressions that it retains hardly any value as evidence.[8]

2. Testimony Must Be Plausible

a. Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.
b. Correctness of historical context. Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).
c. Technical and scientific reality. Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.

While the issues listed under 2. are easily verified, the circumstances listed under 1. are often difficult or impossible to determine and thus involve the greatest effort for the least return. One must keep in mind that every witness experienced a certain event differently, from a purely subjective and personal point of view. He or she internalized it differently, depending on his/her physical and psychological state. He/she will ultimately recount the experience in a strictly subjective manner depending on his/her abilities and on the occasion at hand. So even if two witnesses are completely impartial and credible and their statements are plausible, they nevertheless may not report the same thing.[9]

The testimony of parties in dispute before the court – *i.e.*, the statements of the prosecution and the defense – must naturally be considered in an especially critical light since each party has a vested interest in incriminating its opponent and exonerating itself.[10] But even impartial witnesses are often very far removed from the objective truth, and the fact that (although

---

5 *E.g.*, cf. §373, German Code of Civil Procedure.
6 R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981, Vol. 1, p. 173.
7 Cf. also the detailed accounts of E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 200-229, and R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, Part 1.
8 Cf. esp. R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, pp. 45-47.
9 In this case in particular, cf. J. Baumann, in R. Henkys, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 280f.; also R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), passim.
10 E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 310ff.

this has been well known for centuries) eyewitness testimony is still accorded disproportionately great significance in court even today, has repeatedly drawn sharp criticism from qualified sources[11] and has frequently resulted in gross miscarriages of justice.

From a judicial point of view, confessions – made both inside and outside of the court – are considered to be circumstantial evidence, since past experience has shown that a large part of all confessions are false. False confessions may be made in order to:

– cover for a third party;
– bask in the limelight of a crime;
– put a stop to grueling interrogation;
– gain a mitigated sentence by exhibiting remorse and repentance;
– as a result of psychological disorders; etc.…

In the Federal Republic of Germany as well, miscarriages of justice unfortunately occur time and again as a result of false confessions.[12] The same goes accordingly for self-incriminating testimony which need not always be true. It is all the more surprising, therefore, that the otherwise knowledgeable R. Bender would categorize a self-incriminating witness as being generally truthful.[13]

3. Forms of Evidence in Holocaust Studies

3.1. Material and Documental Evidence

Until the late 1990s, material evidence has been practically nonexistent in orthodox Holocaust studies:

– There has been no initiative to systematically locate, excavate and forensically examine the contents of mass graves relative to this subject complex.[14]
– Not one of the allegedly numerous and giant burning sites has been looked for, located, dug up or examined.
– In no case were the alleged murder weapons sought and found, *i.e.*, examined forensically by international committees or by courts under the rule of law.

It is thus not surprising that Rückerl dispenses with any mention of material evidence and instead declares documental evidence as the best and most important form of evidence even without any material evidence with respect to the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves.[15]

Otherwise, mainly revisionists have presented material evidence, as other authors do in this volume.

It is always telling to see how aggressively historians of the establishment respond to any objection that a document, which allegedly proves the Holocaust, might be forged or falsified, irrelevant, or might have been misinterpreted. On this point, orthodox scholars of recent history exhibit the same aversion to detailed document criticism[16] as they also exhibit where material evidence is concerned. After all, document criticism is nothing more nor less than the expert assessment of a document. In other words, it is the furnishing of material evidence regarding the authenticity and factual correctness of a document.

---

[11] For ex., cf. S. Klippel, *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 34 (1980), pp. 112ff.; E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 188.

[12] *E.g.*, the case of two defendants falsely convicted of murder; reported on *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus, July 15, 1990, 9:45 pm.

[13] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 76.

[14] The situation has changed to some degree since then, as attempts have been made to locate mass graves in the fomer alleged extermination camps at Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor as well as in some areas of formerly German-occupied Soviet Union of yore, but systematic excavations and forensic examinations of presumed mass graves found has still not been conducted. For this, see Mattogno's books *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2021), and *The Einsatzgruppen* (*ibid.*., 2022).

[15] A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 77.

[16] Cf. the chapter by J. P. Ney in the original German issue of this book: "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191. Ney refused to see his contribution included in this volume.

3.2. Eyewitness Evidence in the Orthodox View of the Holocaust

3.2.1. Media Witnesses as Evidence for Historiography?

Part of the testimony or statements regarding the Holocaust came in the form of written declarations or, more recently, as radio and television programs. In both cases it is easy to assess these statements in terms of the points listed under 2, but there is usually no opportunity to speak with the witness personally in order to learn more details and to establish his credibility and the plausibility of his testimony, for example by means of cross-examination. Critiques of the statements published in the various media are both numerous and extensive,[17] and a critical overview of testimonies on Auschwitz was presented in 2019.[18] However, these witnesses usually evade the requests of critical contemporaries to make themselves available to cross-examination.[19] And while radio and television regularly present new witnesses, they never ask them any critical questions, and deny interested researchers and lawyers access to these witnesses by keeping their address or even their entire identity secret. But these paper- and celluloid-witnesses can only be accorded evidential value once their statements have stood up to critical examination. In the following contribution, Robert Faurisson reports about the first two of such a critical examination of this kind of witness to date. In this contribution, therefore, I will focus primarily on statements made in court, particularly since the supposed justness of the German justice system prompts the public to accord these a greater significance.

3.2.2. Court Testimony as Evidence for Historiography?

The very critical view, at least theoretically, taken by courts of witness and party testimony is based on the understanding of human nature gained in the course of centuries by many jurists. It should be accepted as a valid guideline by historians as well, even if the methods used to determine truth in scientific pursuits are necessarily different from those employed in court. For example, while a court must reach an absolute decision regarding what is proven and what is not proven, and must do so within a limited period of time, science cannot, indeed may not reach a conclusive and final verdict if it wants to remain true to its maxim of openness in every respect. Whereas in a court case the close relation of the proceedings to a human fate causes emotion to exert a strong and distorting influence on the process by which the verdict is reached, such an influence usually is, or should be, minor in scientific pursuits.

When discussing in the following the witness testimony and confessions that represent almost the entirety of the foundation on which the structure of the Holocaust narrative rests, we must bear in mind that for the most part these statements were made in the course of trials or at least for the purpose of incriminating or exonerating someone before a court or the public. Eyewitness accounts that were made outside a courtroom situation and are free of emotion are rare.[20] The subject matter itself and the emotions with which it is charged see to that. The factuality of testimony and confessions must therefore be carefully examined before the court by qualified experts – something that regularly does *not* happen in the so-called "NSG trials."[21] And all the more, we must ask to what extent such testimony can serve a scholarly quest that depends on unemotional reports in order to get close to the truth. Therefore, the tendency to write history based on court testimony and on court verdicts de-

[17] Most of the volumes of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which was started with this very book you are holding in your hands, contain more or less details critiques of testimonies concerning the various topics addressed. Cf. www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

[18] J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; see also C. Mattogno's trilogy *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I* through *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2021f.), and *idem*, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2021, pp. 105-401.

[19] For two interesting exception cf. G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed," *Inconvenient History*, 15(2) (2023); G. Baum, "Auschwitz: Die Paradoxie der Erlebnisse," *ibid.*, pp. 195-199.

[20] I would include here Paul Rassinier's *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses* and Josef G. Burg's *Schuld und Schicksal* as some of the rare exceptions (but not necessarily their later works).

[21] NSG = *Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen*, *i.e.*, violent National Socialist crimes; NSG trials = trials prosecuting violent crimes allegedly committed by the National Socialist regime.

rived from it, which is very common in orthodox Holocaust research, is in and of itself a very questionable approach, even if these respective trials were conducted strictly under the rule of law. The procedure becomes even more suspect when historians draw on eyewitness testimony as evidence even when this testimony was rejected by the ruling court as lacking credibility.[22]

The science of historiography is thus faced with the dilemma that it has only these statements to rely on, which are at least partially questionable, and must therefore make do with them. But then it is all the more important for historians to consider the circumstances under which these statements were made, for their value depends not least of all on how fairly the prosecution, the defense and the court, but also the media and the general public were disposed towards the witnesses, the defendant and their respective testimonies.

3.2.3. An Expert Opinion about the Value of Testimony Regarding the Holocaust

There is currently no topic of human history that is treated more emotionally and one-sidedly in public than the Holocaust. It represents the central taboo of western civilization, and to question it is the epitome of heresy, punishable by imprisonment in many western democracies.

Given this state of affairs, Professor Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, expert on the evaluation of eyewitness testimony, pointed out in 1991 that testimonies pertaining to actual (or merely alleged) National-Socialist atrocities, which for many different reasons are based on experiences made during times of particularly emotional distress, consequently are less reliable than almost any other kind of testimony. Elaborating, she observes:

a. The time elapsed since the end of World War II has contributed to an inevitable fading of recollections.
b. In trials of alleged National-Socialist criminals, pre-trial publicity has meant that witnesses had generally known the identity of the defendants and the crimes they were charged with already before the trial.
c. Prosecutors have asked witnesses leading questions, such as whether they could recognize the defendant as the perpetrator. Witnesses have rarely been called on to identify the defendant from a number of unknown people.
d. It is fairly certain that witnesses have discussed identifications among themselves, which facilitated subsequent 'identifications' by other witnesses.
e. Photos of defendants have been shown repeatedly also during exhibitions, each additional showing of the pictures making witnesses more familiar with the face of the defendant, and thus increasingly 'certain.'
f. The extremely emotional nature of these cases further increases the risk of a distortion of memory, since the defendants to be identified by the witnesses were more than alleged tools of the National Socialists – they were devils incarnate: said to have tortured, maimed and mass-murdered prisoners. They were allegedly responsible for the murder of the witnesses' mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives and children.[23]

Professor Loftus, herself Jewish, uses her own experience to describe how a false sense of loyalty to her heritage and her people and "race," as she puts it, prevented her from taking a stand against the obviously false testimony of her fellow Jews. It is safe to assume that this is a widespread, common reflex among Jews.[24]

However, she omits three further factors that can contribute additionally to the massive distortion of memory where the Holocaust is concerned:

[22] *E.g.*, E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983), base their studies on documents and testimony from the archives of various Public Prosecutors' Offices; it cannot be verified, however, whether these were ever accepted as evidence by the Courts in question.

[23] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, p. 224; cf. review by J. Cobden, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*), 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249. The author thanks R. Faurisson for the latter reference.

[24] *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.

g. Accounts of witnesses' personal experiences have always – and not only during criminal trials – been widely disseminated by word of mouth, print and broadcast media, and particularly among the witnesses themselves through personal correspondence and all sorts of relief organizations.
h. Since at least the late 1970s the topic of the Holocaust has been ever-present in the mass media, and in an extremely one-sided manner, so that memories inevitably become standardized.
i. Where the Holocaust is concerned, it is not only unforgivable but at times even a criminal offense not to know, not to concede, or perhaps only to doubt, certain things. There is thus a very strong social (or even legal) pressure on witnesses in particular to recall certain 'facts' and to repress others.

If one considers all these factors and combines them with studies on the manipulability of human memory, such as the one recently published by Prof. Loftus in a leading scientific journal,[25] then one *cannot help* but conclude that there is in fact no other kind of witness testimony less reliable than that on the Holocaust. If in normal scientific and legal proceedings one accepts as a rule that eyewitness testimony is the least-reliable kind of evidence, then insofar as the Holocaust is concerned it is necessary to observe that here the eyewitness testimony should only serve to flesh out the framework of historical events as established by documental and physical evidence, and perhaps to give clues to events whose occurrence has yet to be proven by documents or material evidence. But anyone who relies chiefly on eyewitness testimony and assigns it a greater value as evidence than documental or even material evidence cannot seriously claim to adhere to the scientific method in his work. Thus, the present volume pays particular attention to the critical analysis of many claims made by witnesses.

3.3. Methods of Obtaining Testimony

3.3.1. Allied Post-War Trials

In order to assess the value of eyewitness testimony and confessions relating to the Holocaust, one must first examine the conditions prevailing in the Allied post-war trials in Nuremberg and elsewhere. For it is the verdicts handed down in these trials which recorded, in sketchy outlines, the accounts of the Holocaust given by eyewitness testimony and putative confessions. These Allied trials may be roughly divided into two types, namely those carried out by the respective occupying powers as these saw fit, and those carried out with at least initial co-operation among the victorious powers within the framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.[26]

3.3.1.1. U.S. Trials

Immediately after the end of the war the Americans placed all Germans who held leading positions in the Party, the state or the economy under "automatic arrest" without trial.[27] In this way hundreds of thousands ended up in prison camps consisting mainly only of fenced-in meadows. Shortly after the end of the war, all German prisoners of war were moreover stripped of their status as prisoners of war.[28] The Allies considered civilian internees to have

[25] E. Loftus, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, September 1997, pp. 50-55, with more references to more recent expert literature; see also David F. Bjorklund (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, N.J., 2000.

[26] A remarkable study about the Nuremberg Trials was presented by M. Weber, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213.

[27] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 691; M. Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950, p. 18; cf. the accounts of personal experience by J. Gheorge, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956; J. Hiess, *Glasenbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956; L. Rendulic, *Glasenbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953; M. Brech, "A U.S. Prison Guard's Story," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 161-166; W. Laska, "In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945," *ibid*., pp. 166-175; H. von der Heide, "From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp," *ibid*., pp. 177-185.

[28] D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Heyne, Munich 1979, p. 26; R. Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990, pp. 70, 93f. Since D. Irving published a more-sophisticated book

no rights whatsoever; particularly in the American and French Zones, these prisoners lived mostly in burrows in the ground, received insufficient food, were denied all medical attention, and neither the International Red Cross nor other organizations nor even private individuals were allowed to help. In this way the prisoners in the American-run camps died like flies by the hundreds of thousands.[29]

Military Government Ordinance No. 1 required every German, on pain of lifetime imprisonment, to give the Allies any and all information they required.[30] Thus German witnesses could be forced to give evidence by imprisoning them for years, subjecting them to hours of interrogation, or threatening to hand them over to the Russians.[31] A separate department, "Special Project," was responsible for obtaining incriminating evidence against recalcitrant witnesses. The material obtained in this way was used to bend the witnesses to the Allies' will, since this information was used to threaten them with prosecution if they refused to give incriminating evidence against others.[32]

This fact alone shows that after the war every German was practically outlawed and became fair game for persecution, and found himself unexpectedly in a situation where he would give the Allies any information they sought – even if such information was false – rather than suffer the blows of arbitrary despotism looming over him at every turn.

In the American Occupation Zone, trials against various defendants were conducted under the United States' or U.S. Army's sovereignty in Dachau, Ludwigsburg, Darmstadt and Salzburg.[33] These trials fell roughly into three categories:

– crimes in concentration camps (including the cases of euthanasia);
– murders of bailed-out Allied plane crews;
– the alleged war crime of Malmedy in the Ardennes Offensive.

Preparation for these trials included the interrogation of suspects and witnesses in various camps and prisons known today as torture centers, such as Ebensee, Freising, Oberursel, Zuffenhausen and Schwäbisch Hall.[34] Rückerl comments succinctly:[35]

> *"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendants which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."*

In fact, until 1949 there were several U.S. Congressional investigating committees which looked into a part of those accusations that had been brought by German and also by American defense attorneys, particularly by R. Aschenauer, G. Froeschmann and W. M. Everett.[33,36f.] However, these committees – whose reports were published only in part, and not until public pressure had been brought to bear[38] – were accused by Americans of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely

about Nuremberg, (D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996) the reader should refer to this, even though it could not be included in detail in this study which was written prior to its publication.

29 J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

30 Enacted on Aug. 16, 1945; A. von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953, p. 158.

31 F. Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949, p. 172.

32 *Ibid.*, p. 171; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 24.

33 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952, p. 5; cf. also *ibid.*, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, pub. by author, Nuremberg 1949, see esp. pp. 14ff.

34 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950, pp. 77ff.

35 A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 98.

36 Regarding G. Froeschmann cf. O. W. Koch, *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974.

37 Regarding W. M. Everett cf. R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), esp. pp. 82, 103ff. This also contains the best account of the activities of the various investigative committees.

38 R. Tiemann, *ibid.*, p. 144.

to cover up the true extent of the scandal.[39] For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army of grave wrongdoings, as follows:[40]

> *"The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again'* […]*."*

Senator J. McCarthy, who had been sent by the U.S. Senate to act as an observer, turned out to be especially committed. Protesting against the collaboration between the members of the investigating committee and the U.S. Army in their efforts to cover up the scandal, he resigned his function as observer after only two weeks and gave a moving address to the U.S. Senate.[41] The manner in which the Americans extorted confessions from accused persons, or statements from reluctant witnesses subjected to automatic arrest both in the prisons for those awaiting trial as well as during the main hearing in Dachau, left clearly visible marks; the methods used were:

– skin burns
– destruction of the nail beds (of fingers) with burning matches
– torn-out fingernails
– knocked-in teeth
– broken jaws
– crushed testicles
– wounds of all kinds due to beatings with clubs
– brass knuckles and kicks
– being locked up naked in cold, damp and dark rooms for several days
– imprisonment in hot rooms with nothing to drink
– mock trials
– mock convictions
– mock executions
– bogus clergymen, and many more.[42,43]

According to Joachim Peiper, principal defendant in the Malmedy Trial, what was even worse than these so-called third-degree interrogation methods was the feeling of being completely at the mercy of others while being totally cut off from the outside world and one's fellow prisoners, as well as the often-successful attempt by the Americans to play the prisoners off against each other with threats and promises in order to obtain false incriminating statements. This would help to break the prisoners' resistance, which had its roots in the solidarity among them (second-degree interrogations).[44]

The transcripts of these interrogations, which lasted for hours and even days, were cut-and-pasted into so-called affidavits by the prosecution; for this, exonerating passages were deleted, and contents were frequently distorted by re-wording.[45] Aside from these dubious affidavits, anything and everything was admissible as evidence, including, for example, uncertified copies of documents as well as third-hand statements (hearsay).[46] In one case even

[39] *Ibid.*, esp. pp. 160ff., 175ff., 282ff.; R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 65f.
[40] R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 181.
[41] Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff., reprinted in its entirety in R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 269ff.
[42] Aside from McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 41), also cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), esp. pp. 190ff.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 38ff.
[43] J. Halow, "Innocent in Dachau, The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.," *JHR* 9(4) (1989), pp. 453-483; J. Halow, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1993; for a typical example, cf. the case of Ilse Koch in A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald,"* Böhlau, Cologne 1983; for Malmedy cf. also R. Merriam, "The Malmédy Massacre and Trial," *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 165-176.
[44] R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 86, 220f.
[45] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 159, 169; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 41ff.; see also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.
[46] R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 32f.; cf. Article 7, Ordinance No. 7 of the Military Government of the American Zone, in A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 558.

the unfinished, unsigned affidavit of one defendant whom all the abuse had driven to suicide was used as evidence![47] And Order SOP No. 4 promised that any defendant who offered to testify in order to incriminate others would be set free.[48] The effects of this regulation were demonstrated by Lautern with two examples showing how two prisoners bought their freedom with false statements incriminating third parties.[49]

Up to the start of the trials, the defendants had no legal representation whatsoever, and even during the trials, the defense attorneys rarely provided effective support, since these defense counsels (appointed by the court) in many cases were themselves citizens of the victorious powers, usually with a poor command of the German language, if any. They showed little interest in defending their clients and sometimes even acted blatantly as prosecutors, going so far as to threaten the defendants and to persuade them to make false confessions of guilt.[50] But even if, like American attorney W. M. Everett for example, they were willing to carry out their duties as defense counsels, the prosecution and the court made this almost impossible for them: the defense was reluctantly given only partial access to pertinent documents, and conversations with the defendants were not possible until just before and sometimes not even until after the trials had begun, and always only under Allied supervision. Frequently it was not until just before the trial that the defense was informed of the charges, which tended to be sweeping and general in nature.[51] Motions to hear witnesses for the defense, or to contest evidence such as extorted statements, were usually refused.[52] And this was fully in accordance with the regulations of the American Occupation Power; after all, Article 7 of Ordinance Number 7 of the Military Government for the American Zone states, with respect to the charter of certain military tribunals:[53]

> "*The Tribunals shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence* […]. *The tribunal shall afford the opposing party such opportunity to question the* […] *probative value of such evidence as in the opinion of the tribunal the ends of justice require.*"

It was left to the court to decide what justice required. In other words, the procedure was purely arbitrary.

It is interesting to determine how the incriminating statements, especially those made by former inmates of the concentration camps, are to be evaluated. The prosecution used a special technique to obtain these statements – so-called "stage shows" or "revues."[54] For this purpose the prosecution gathered up former concentration-camp inmates and put them into an auditorium. The defendants were placed on a well-lit stage while the former inmates sat in the darkened room and could bring any and all conceivable accusations against the defendants, accompanied at times by furious yelling and the vilest curses. In those cases where, contrary to expectation, no charges were made against a defendant, or when those accusations that were made seemed insufficient, the prosecution helped matters along by persuading and sometimes even threatening the witnesses.[55] If this shameful tactic still did not suffice to obtain incriminating statements, the prosecution nevertheless did not shy away from a trial; exonerating statements were simply destroyed by the prosecution.[56] These stage-shows continued until an American officer donned an SS uniform and appeared on the stage before the howling witnesses, who promptly incriminated him as a concentration-camp thug.[57]

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were withheld, threatened, sometimes even arrested and mistreated by the prosecution.[58] Many former concentration-camp inmates

---

47 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 102.
48 Address by J. McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 41); R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 275.
49 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 32, regarding E. von dem Bach-Zelewski and F. Gaus. The cases of W. Höttl and D. Wisliceny are similar – and the list could go on.
50 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 29f., 43f.
51 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 26ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 197.
52 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 91, 96f., 103.
53 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 558.
54 Cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 18ff.; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 127.
55 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 24ff., 33f.
56 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, p. 21.
57 Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976, pp. 69f.
58 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 42f.; R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 98ff., 103.

threatened their one-time fellow sufferers with reprisals against their families or even with incriminating statements and indictments against them if they failed to give sufficiently incriminating testimony or statements against third parties. Even threats of murder are documented to have been made against fellow prisoners.[59] The VVN (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes* = Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime),[60] the organization that decided which former inmates living in the starving Germany of those days would receive food rations, housing authorization etc., used its power to pressure many former fellow prisoners into not taking the stand as defense witnesses. It even expressly forbade the former fellow prisoners to give exonerating testimony.[61]

Those witnesses who were willing to give incriminating evidence were conspicuous by virtue of their frequent appearance, sometimes in groups, at various trials where they could expect to receive considerable compensation, both financial and in goods. In many cases these "professional witnesses," who openly coordinated their testimony amongst themselves, were criminal ex-convicts who had been promised exemption from punishment in return for their cooperation.[62] Judges G. Simpson and E. L. van Roden, whom the U. S. Army had appointed as investigating commission, are said to have used the term "scum of humanity" in this context.[63] Even when such or other witnesses were found to have perjured themselves, they were never prosecuted.[64] On the contrary: only if a witness told the court of the methods with which his testimony had been obtained, and thus rescinded his statements – only then did the prosecution take steps – against him![65]

In principle, the trials in Dachau were all the same, regardless of whether they dealt with crimes in the concentration camps, with murders of airmen, or with the Malmedy Case. F. Oscar correctly points out[66] that torture was worse in the Malmedy Case due to the dearth of 'witnesses,' while the superfluity of 'witnesses' in the concentration camp cases resulted in "stage shows" instead. In "The Medical Case,"[67] the method of choice was the confiscation of exonerating documents and the suppression of exculpatory statements.[68] Freda Utley stated that the concentration-camp cases were even worse than the Malmedy Case, which was already unparalleled.[69]

What must one think of historians who, such as Thomas A. Schwartz, claimed as late as 1990, and in Germany's foremost periodical on contemporary history to boot, that the American trials had been conducted in accordance with the stipulations of the Geneva Convention; that the main problem with these trials had merely been the lack of opportunity for appeal and the uncertain future treatment of the convicted; that the cases of Ilse Koch[70] and Malmedy were the only ones of particular significance; and that the committee appointed by the U.S. Senate had exonerated the American occupation authorities from the more-serious charges?[71]

---

59 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 195.

60 Later on the VVN was declared an unconstitutional Communist association.

61 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 42f.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 53; Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 67.

62 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 21, 24ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 195, 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 48, 55; cf. note 49 ('Crown witness').

63 Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 69.

64 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 33, 51.

65 M. Lautern, *ibid.*, pp. 42f., describes such a case; cf. also the fate of E. Puhl, Vice President of the Reichsbank, during the IMT: H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.

66 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), p. 13; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 67f.

67 United States v. Karl Brandt *et al*. (Case No. 1), documented in the first two volumes of the 15-volume set *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953.

68 For the best-documented example of a miscarriage of justice concerning a physician, cf. Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988.

69 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 194.

70 To date, the only example of a Dachau trial that has been reviewed in detail: cf. A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 43), esp. pp. 110ff.

71 Thomas A. Schwartz, "Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher," *VfZ* 38(3) (1990), pp. 375-414.

3.3.1.2. British Trials

In the first post-war years the British, on the whole, acted no differently than the Americans. According to Aschenauer, the main features of the American post-war trials also characterized those British trials taking place in Werl,[72] where leading officers of the *Wehrmacht* as well as concentration-camp guards from Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen and Natzweiler were tried.[73] One fundamental difference, however, was that no investigating commissions were introduced during or after these trials, so that the internal proceedings of, for example, the British interrogation camps and prisons – most notably Minden,[74] Bad Nenndorf[75] and Hameln – remained sub-surface.

From two examples, however, it becomes clear that interrogation methods of second and third degree were the rule there as well. The first example is the torture of the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in the prison of Minden. This torture was not only mentioned by Höß himself in his autobiography,[76] but has also been confirmed by one of his torturers[77] who, rather as an aside, also mentioned the torture of Hans Frank in Minden.[78] And further, in his testimony before the IMT, Oswald Pohl reported that similar methods were used in Bad Nenndorf and that this was how his own affidavit had been obtained.[79] The example of Höß is especially important since his statement was used at the IMT as the confession of a perpetrator, to prove the mass murder of the Jews (see 3.3.1.5).

In 2001, Patricia Meehan revealed some ugly features of the network of secret "Direct Interrogation Centres" the British had set up in their occupational zone of Germany. Those centers are indeed best characterized as torture centers meant to extract 'evidence' for the upcoming trials.[80] The topic was researched in more depth by British journalist Ian Cobain in 2005 who wrote in some detail about these British torture centers both in London (the so-called "London Cage") and in the British occupational zone in Germany.[81]

---

72 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 72ff.

73 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35); for a comprehensive discussion of the British trial of the suppliers of Zyklon B to Auschwitz, cf. W. B. Lindsey, *op. cit.* (note 1).

74 According to R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403, here p. 399, Minden/Weser was the interrogation headquarters of the British military police.

75 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), p. 72, tells of the infamous Special Camp Bad Nenndorf, where preliminary hearings culminated in severe physical abuse. Cf. Johannes Heyne, "British Torture at Bad Nenndorf," *Inconvenient History*, 10(3) (2018).

76 R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Munich 1983, pp. 149f. (this book also appeared in English: Rudolf Hoess, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959).; for a detailed chronicle of Höss's arrest and torture, see C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp., 12-22.

77 B. Clarke, as quoted in R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.

78 R. Butler, *ibid.*, pp. 238f.

79 O. Pohl, "Letzte Aufzeichnungen," in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 47, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35ff.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 43ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 80f.; Pohl considered himself legally innocent, since he had neither caused nor tolerated any atrocities: cf. O. Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950, p. 43; cf. also A. Moorehead's account of the rough interrogation methods used by the British in Bergen-Belsen, published in the British monthly *The European*, March 1945; quoted from: F. J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, pub. by author, Vienna 1967, Vol. 3, pp. 83ff.; cf. Alan Moorehead's essay "Belsen," in Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

80 Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans under the British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001.

81 Ian Cobain, "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world; *idem*, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3; *idem*, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013

3.3.1.3. French Trials

We know comparatively little about the French trials of the camp staff of the concentration camps Neue Bremme and Natzweiler.[82] However, judging from the French conduct towards German civilians under "automatic arrest"[83] as well as towards the population of the occupied territories[84] – which was just as bad as, if not worse than, the conduct of the Americans – one may conclude that the French were equal to the Americans in every way.

3.3.1.4. Soviet-Russian Trials

The trials in the Soviet Occupation Zone can be considered as part of the continuation of the war-crimes tribunals that had been held in the Soviet Union ever since the outbreak of hostilities in 1941. In 1950, an official report confirmed that these war-crimes trials were a violation of international law.[85] Maurach reports that the preliminary hearings were characterized by continuous, *i.e.*, non-stop interrogations, physical abuse of all kinds, distorted protocols, playing prisoners off against each other, forced denunciation of others, etc.; and the main hearings by summary mass trials before special courts governed by arbitrary rules of procedure.[86] There is a general consensus of opinion regarding these procedures, and even the German Federal Ministry of Justice has commented to this effect.[87] In a 1996 publication by a Russian historian and based on original Russian archives, these early German expert reports were confirmed.[88] The same goes for comparable trials held by the Soviet satellite states in the first few years following the war. Buszko reports, for example, that in Poland a special court comparable to the IMT was set up whose verdicts were incontestable.[89] Further, the German Federal Ministry of Justice has described the early trials in the communist east-German "German Democratic Republic" as arbitrary trials,[90] whose darkest chapter, the so-called Waldheim Trials, was recently described in detail by Eisert.[91]

3.3.1.5. The International Military Tribunal and Its Successor Tribunals

The actual International Military Tribunal consisted of prosecutors and judges from the four Allied Powers – hardly an objective tribunal. It brought 22 of the most-important figures from the Third Reich to trial. This Tribunal was followed by twelve further trials of various offices and government departments – for example the Reich Government, the *Wehrmacht*

---

82 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 99.

83 Aside from J. Bacque, *op. cit.* (note 29), see also the accounts of brutal torture of internees in Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im deutschen Südwesten*, pub. by ed., Karlsruhe 1960, esp. pp. 73ff.; cf. also Arthur L. Smith, "Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen und Frankreich 1945-1949," *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 103-121, who bases his study exclusively on official accounts of Allied sources. Would it be equally appropriate to report about the conditions in German concentration camps exclusively on the basis of official contemporaneous accounts of German governmental and administrative sources?

84 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 287ff.

85 C. Roediger, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950.

86 R. Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, pp. 79ff.

87 Reproduced in part in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 100. See also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume; see also the statement by former president of the German Federal Supreme Court Weinkauff in *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1957, p. 1869.

88 A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996; cf. E. Peter, A. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997.

89 J. Buszko, *Auschwitz: Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980, pp. 193ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 191, believes that in 1947 the Polish took care to ensure that trials were conducted in accordance with the principles of rule-of-law. But since hardly any of these trials at that time in the sphere of influence of Stalin were conducted as such, one wonders on which information Henkys relies.

90 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 211.

91 W. Eisert, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993; for an account of a more recent trial regarding Oradour and Lidice, cf. H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 132ff. According to Lichtenstein, the defense acted as secondary prosecution in this trial.

Supreme Command, and the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office – and of professional groups, such as lawyers and executives of the chemical and steel industry. These trials, however, were conducted exclusively by the Americans, since by then the other victorious powers had lost interest.[92]

The London Agreement, which defined the legal framework of the IMT,[93] decreed in its Article 3 that the Tribunal cannot be challenged, and in Article 26 it categorically ruled out any contestability of its verdicts. In accordance with Article 13, the court also determined its own rules of procedure. These points alone already suffice to strip this tribunal of any justicial legitimacy. Three articles pertaining to the rights of the court are particularly significant. Article 18, for example, determined that the court should

> "*confine the Trial strictly to an expeditious hearing of the issues raised by the charges* [sic]"

and that it could refuse any and all questions and explanations it deemed unnecessary or irrelevant. Article 19 states verbatim:

> "*The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and nontechnical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.*"

And Article 21 confers to this very day the cloak of legal respectability upon atrocity propaganda produced mainly but not exclusively by Stalin's various war-crimes commissions:

> "*The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various Allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations.*"

Thus, all 'evidence' produced in the dubious trials discussed in Subsections 3.3.1.1 to 3.3.1.4 was deemed to be a matter of fact needing no further substantiation, and which could not be contested. The IMT categorized the SS and the Waffen SS, for example, as criminal organizations primarily on the basis of the 'evidence' produced in the Dachau Trials.[94]

In the time leading up to the trial, the Soviets bluntly stated that they wished to execute the defendants without a trial or at most after a summary show trial, since their guilt was self-evident anyhow.[95] While some voices were raised in agreement on the side of the western Allies,[96] the understanding that only a 'real' trial could be effective did predominate.[97] The fact that chief prosecutor R. Jackson stated in one of his addresses that this military tribunal was only a continuation of the war against Germany by other means, and that said tribunal was not bound by any limiting conditions imposed by legal systems coming down

---

92 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 95ff. Cf. Nuernberg Military Tribunals, *op. cit*. (note 67).

93 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, (hereafter IMT), Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 1, pp. 10-16. For accounts of the IMT, cf. T. Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992, H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Göttingen 1965; H. H. Saunders, *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986; F. J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; W. Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986; W. E. Benton, G. Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg: German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist UP, Dallas 1955; C. Haensel, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983; M. Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957; Reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; A. R. Wesserle, "Allied War Crimes Trials," *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 155-164; C. Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1990/2nd ed., Lulu 2013; Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, *ibid.*, 1988/2nd ed., Lulu, 2013.

94 *E.g.*, L. Greil on the Malmedy Trial in *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, 4th ed., Schild, Munich 1977, p. 90; for the view taken of the SS and Waffen SS in the IMT, cf. G. Rauschenbach, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954; cf. also R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 692.

95 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 127f.

96 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 24ff.; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 684, 691; cf. C. Haidn, "Das Internationale Militärtribunal von Nürnberg, Teil 1: Siegerjustiz statt neues Völkerrecht," *DGG* 34(3) (1986), pp. 11-14.

97 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 128f.; for a detailed description of the creation of the IMT 'Lynch Law' cf. D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 1-119.

to modern times through tradition, should instill in any researcher a healthy dose of skepticism regarding the conditions providing the framework of this trial.[98]

Irving described the early investigations of the IMT prosecution as a private event put on by the American Secret Service OSS [Office of Strategic Services], until R. Jackson reduced this influence.[99] Von Knieriem gives a very detailed account of the consequences ensuing from the fact that the prosecution had unlimited access to the entire executive apparatus of all occupation authorities – permitting, for example, their arrest of any witness they chose, the confiscation of all documents and files of the Third Reich, as well as access to the files of the victors – while the defense was completely without means and influence.[100] Since the IMT was conducted in the style of Anglo-Saxon trials, in which – unlike in German trials – the prosecution is not obliged to ascertain and submit any evidence that would serve to exonerate the defendant but rather strives to prove the guilt of the defendant in a one-sided manner, this unequal 'arsenal' of prosecution and defense could not but result in grave miscarriages of justice.[101] Even the presiding judges – provided they had been willing to balance the situation – could not have helped the defense to improve its situation very much, for these judges were merely *de facto* guests of the prosecution, which latter decided all material and personnel matters in court.[102] With regard to the obtainment or hearing of evidence, the judges had no authority to issue directives, neither to the occupation powers nor to the prosecution.[103]

In many and pervasive respects, the conduct of the IMT was shockingly similar to that of the trials described previously in Section 3.3.1.1. Von Knieriem and many others recount threats of all kinds, of psychological torture,[104] of non-stop interrogation[105] and of confiscation of the property[106] of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion were applied to witnesses for the defense;[107] distorted affidavits,[108] documents[109] and synchronized translations;[110] arbitrary refusal to hear evidence,[111] confiscation of documents[112] and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents;[113] as well as the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecu-

[98] R. H. Jackson, third address of the Prosecution to the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, July 26, 1946, IMT, Vol. 19, p. 398.

[99] D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 39.

[100] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 130-200, esp. p. 195: "De facto, the Prosecution acted as one of the top occupation authorities."

[101] Also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 91; J. Weber, "Sinn und Problematik der Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozesse," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968), pp. 3-31, here p. 11.

[102] M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 20.

[103] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 149.

[104] *Ibid.*, pp. 158, 189ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 41f., 59, 61; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 47ff., describes the effect of a threat of extradition on Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, formerly the Chief of the Legal Department of the Foreign Ministry, Ribbentrop's right-hand man. In the face of this threat the frightened Gaus invented the most dreadful cock-and-bull stories in his attempts to incriminate Ribbentrop and thus to pull his own head out of the noose, which he in fact succeeded in doing. Cf. also F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 172; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 96; cf. also the interesting statements of R. von Weizsäcker, former president of Germany, in his biography *Vier Zeiten. Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997, pp. 125f., who co-defended his father Ernst von Weizsäcker at the IMT.

[105] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 189; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 35.

[106] A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. XXIV; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 171, 183.

[107] A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 191, 198; R. Aschenauer, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wissenschaft, Munich 1951, p. 34; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 63, 78, 80; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 85f., 88f; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 42f., 46.

[108] Aside from note 45 ('Affidavit'), cf. also the account of a distorted, not to say a downright forged affidavit regarding B. von Richthofen, in Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 89-92; also L. Rendulic, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 59ff.

[109] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 193f.

[110] *Ibid.*, pp. 179ff.

[111] *Ibid.*, pp. 168f., 176f.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 82.

[112] A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 142, 148; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 18.

[113] A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 149, 175f.; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 34f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 9ff.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 35, 243.

tion[114] such as, for example, making it impossible for the defense to travel abroad in order to locate defense witnesses,[115] or censoring their mail.[116] We know of professional witnesses who had been interned in concentration camps for serious (non-political) crimes.[117] Last but not least, we know of verdicts flying crassly in the face of what the evidence demanded[118] which were justified with "arguments unrivalled in their crudity."[119]

When the American attorney E. J. Caroll was prevented from acting as defense counsel in the Krupp case, he sent a letter of protest to General Clay criticizing the IMT trials for, among other things, lengthy and inhumane detention awaiting trial; the withholding of documents by the prosecution and the court, hearsay evidence, the random nature of documental evidence, the suppression of witnesses for the defense, and the mandatory presence of members of the prosecution at any discussions held with witnesses; the disappearance of exonerating evidence; confiscation of property; testimony under duress; and intimidation of witnesses.[120]

Irving calls the manner in which the IMT prosecution conducted interrogations "Gestapo methods."[121] The prisoners, cut off as they were from the rest of the world and suffering from hunger and cold, were not granted any medical care for injuries they had sustained through abuse by their captors,[122] and even their defense counsels ran the risk of being arrested if they insisted on the rights they might have expected in legal trials – as happened, for example, to the defense counsel of von Neurath,[123] or to all the defense attorneys in the Krupp Trial.[124] As far as the incriminating testimony provided by former inmates is concerned, Aschenauer detects significant parallels between the concentration-camp trials conducted by the U.S. in Dachau on the one hand, and the trial of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office in Nuremberg on the other, since in both cases the testimony was provided by the same criminal "professional witnesses."[125] And of course the VVN's threats and intimidation of former fellow inmates to prevent exonerating testimony were also not lacking in the IMT trials.[126]

Opinions regarding abuse and torture during the IMT trials are divided. Whereas Irving acknowledges them in the form of constant harassment and minor maltreatment,[127] von Knieriem assumes that "apparently" there were none.[128] We do know, however, of the severe abuse of Julius Streicher, which he described during his interrogation before the IMT.[129] His account about having been tortured was stricken from the protocol at the request of the prosecution.[130] Lautern reports the torture of SS *Gruppenführer* Petri,[131] and in his last records,

---

114 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 149f., 189, 199f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 23, 27f.; Lautern is fair and also describes the advantages that the defense counsels enjoyed: free travel within the American Zone, army mail service privileges, the support of Occupation authorities in proceedings instituted against them by the Law Societies, some of which had an active dislike of attorneys who defended 'Nazis'; cf. pp. 22f.

115 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 196.

116 *Ibid.*, p. XXIV.

117 *Ibid.*, p. 191; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 32f.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 89ff.

118 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 178.

119 *Ibid.*, p. 185.

120 F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 32ff.

121 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 37. In this context M. Lautern mentions second-degree interrogations, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 41; W. Maser terms the interrogations aggressive and harsh: *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977, p. 127 (English: *Nuremberg: A Nation on Trial*, Scribner, New York 1979).

122 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 59; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 38ff.

123 For 6 weeks! D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 80.

124 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 172f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 51ff.; one case in the IG-Farben-Trial is described on pp. 60ff.

125 R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), p. 32.

126 F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 85.

127 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 59ff.

128 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 158.

129 *Times*, London, April 27, 1946. Thanks is due to Prof. R. Faurisson for this reference. Cf. H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 166.

130 IMT, Vol. 12, p. 398.

131 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 45.

Oswald Pohl told of the maltreatment of SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer.[132] Mark Weber details a number of additional cases of abuse.[133] This suggests that the main defendants who received much public attention suffered only a lesser degree of physical abuse, while incarcerated witnesses who received less publicity also risked abuse in Nuremberg if they were not quick enough to cooperate.

The investigating committees mentioned in Section 3.3.1.1. resulted in the revision of some of the verdicts handed down by the IMT and its successor tribunals. In these cases, the German Federal government, whose cooperation due to the Korea crisis had become indispensable, demanded leniency.[134]

3.3.1.6. The Consequences of Allied Post-War Trials

The American trials in Dachau and the similar trials conducted by the other Allies allegedly "proved" the atrocities committed in the concentration camps and in eastern Europe. The SS and Waffen SS have been deemed criminal organizations ever since, even if for example the German courts do not treat their members automatically as criminals, but this may be only due to the necessity to avoid illegal retroactive application of new laws. The IMT itself reinforced this assessment through the repeated presentation of 'evidence' largely obtained in the aforementioned trials.

The best summary of the consequences of the evidence presented to the IMT may be found in the memoirs of H. Fritzsche. All the main defendants of Nuremberg insisted that prior to the IMT proceedings they had not known of any mass murder of the Jews.[135] After the screening of a dubious film about the Dachau Concentration Camp and other camps had achieved the desired psychological effect,[136] but had failed to convince completely, the testimonies of R. Höß and O. Ohlendorf finally persuaded most of the defendants to accept the mass murder as fact.[137] The murder of the Jews, which was ultimately accepted as proven by most of the defendants, affected the defense and the defendants and even the fate of the entire nation like a paralyzing curse, since now no one dared still object.[138] Nevertheless the defendants were left with the impression that the investigative requirements had not been met:[139]

> "*The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated.*"

The fact that the German mainstream journal of contemporary history, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, regards the IMT as a fair trial sincerely striving for justice, whose only fault was to be found in its legal foundation, will not surprise anyone familiar with the leftist, biased *Institut für Zeitgeschichte,* the body publishing that periodical.[140]

3.3.2. Trials 'Under the Rule of Law'

The 1952 Transition Treaty on the partial sovereignty of the Federal Republic of Germany, in effect since 1955, decreed that the verdicts of the IMT were final and binding for all

---

[132] U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 37.

[133] M. Weber, op. cit. (note 26), regarding J. Aschenbrenner, F. Sauckel, H. Frank, A. Eigruber, J. Kramer and others.

[134] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 97, 130ff.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, p. 165; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 697; T. A. Schwartz, *op. cit.* (note 71).

[135] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 688f.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 113ff. Incidentally, Göring insisted until his death that this allegation was untrue, p. 118; cf. also *IMT*, Vol. 9, p. 618.

[136] *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Doc. PS-2430, shown during the trial on Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470; https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPDo; cf. the critical documentary on this and other Holocaust propaganda: G. Rudolf, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Dec. 2017; https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/probing-the-holocaust/.

[137] H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 87. It is unknown whether Ohlendorf was treated like Höß or Pohl, but in his case even an almost undetectable, 'gentler' psychological treatment may have sufficed.

[138] *Ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 119.

[140] Lother Gruchmann, "Das Urteil von Nürnberg nach 22 Jahren ," *VfZ* 16(4) (1968), pp. 385-389, here p. 386.

official and judicial authorities of the Federal Republic.[141] The establishment considers this a handicap, since due to the demands of the Korea Crisis the United States released most of those they had convicted in their post-war trials in fairly short order, with the German justice system missing out on the pleasure of re-charging them even in light of new evidence.[142] But one might also consider the decree to be a handicap in the sense that, through Article 7 of the Treaty, the Allies effectively placed the view of history resulting from their post-war judicial conclusions and verdicts beyond revision even for German courts.

Regarding the significance of witness testimony to the verdicts in trials particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany and Israel, it must first be pointed out that the view of history as the IMT established it with regard to the Holocaust is generally considered to be self-evident and true today. The question of how great a role the Transition Treaty played in this remains open. Thus, motions to admit evidence challenging this 'truth,' or to question its self-evidentness, are rejected without any further ado by the courts, especially in Germany. Such motions are dismissed as mere tactics intended to delay the trial.[143] Anyone who nevertheless insists publicly on his dissenting claims, *i.e.*, beliefs in, or points out technical and scientific counter-arguments, soon finds himself the object of prosecution for slander of the Jews, disparagement of the remembrance of persons deceased, inciting the masses, or incitement to racial hatred.[144] Since 1985 this is even considered an offense so grave that proceedings are brought directly by the Public Prosecutors' Departments even without a prior report or complaint by someone considering himself slandered.[145] The only thing anyone will achieve by speaking out in court against the self-evident 'truth' will be to receive an even more severe sentence for stubborn lying and lack of repentance, and his arguments will be ignored. This insurmountable and blindly dogmatic persecution of dissenting viewpoints hobbles any and all research deviating in content from the officially sanctioned view.[146] But let us take a look at some examples afforded by Israel and the Federal Republic of Germany, to see in what sort of setting the trials of alleged violent National-Socialist criminals took and continue to take place in so-called countries under the rule of law.

3.3.2.1. The Investigations

The dubious starting point of many investigations – whether shortly after the war, or sometimes even today – are statements made in the course of Allied post-war trials, be they in judicial opinions, in witness statements, confessions of perpetrators, or other documents at the disposal of the investigating bodies.[147ff.] It is also cause for concern to consider how the rules of procedure were circumvented in order to facilitate the prosecution exclusively of Germans who were merely *suspected* of having committed crimes. Until 1951, the German justice system was permitted by the laws of the Allied Control Council to deal only with crimes committed by Germans against other Germans or stateless persons.[150] But even after

[141] "Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen, 26. 5. 1952," *Bundesgesetzblatt* (*BGBl*) II (1955), pp. 405f.

[142] *E.g.*, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 130ff., 138f.

[143] The *Bundesgerichtshof* [German Federal Supreme Court] has confirmed the legality of such measures: Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

[144] §§130, 131, 185, 189 German Criminal Code, old version; §131 has since been changed and now outlaws certain depictions of violence.

[145] For the amendment of §194 Sect. 2 German Criminal Code, cf. *BGBl* I (1985), p. 965.

[146] Thus the opinion of some German historians, such as A. Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.; H. Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990, p. 70; E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 308; J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, p. 24: "In contrast to the spirit and letter of freedom of research as proclaimed under the German Basic Law, it is, unfortunately, advisable today to have many passages of a historiographical text revised for 'criminal content' prior to publication—an almost degrading situation."

[147] Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 83f., 88.

[148] A. Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, pp. 39f., 43ff., regarding Treblinka Trial cf. pp. 43ff., regarding Chelmno cf. p. 243.

[149] Regarding the Auschwitz Trial: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, pp. 67f., 132 (English edition: *Auschwitz*, Praeger, New York 1966).

[150] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 107f., 124. For the scope of these trials and the problems involved, cf.

partial sovereignty had been attained in 1955, certain circles were not satisfied with the scope of the German justice system's investigative activities and results. Rückerl explains this dissatisfying condition with the fact that under existing laws, Public Prosecutors' Offices can take action only when a supposed criminal is resident in their region or when the crime was committed in their sphere of responsibility. Since the presumed National-Socialist crimes are predominantly said to have been committed outside Germany, and frequently by unknown individuals, there was no investigation at all in many cases.[151]

In order to improve that situation, the Ministers of Justice of the Federal German states established the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* [Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes] in Ludwigsburg in 1958 in order to circumvent the above regulations and conduct worldwide researches in the form of preliminary investigations to determine where which crimes might have been committed in the name of Germany, and by whom – an act that is unique in the history of law and justice.[152] To this day this Central Office continues to draw on all possible sources (archives, witness statements, court documents, books, accounts of personal experience, movies, mass media) to obtain information on crimes supposedly committed abroad by Germans under the National-Socialist regime. When the Central Office thinks that sufficient evidence has been found against certain suspects, it passes its findings on to the appropriate Public Prosecutors' Offices which then proceed to initiate the standard investigations.

After refusing for years to examine and make use of the archives of the Eastern Bloc,[153] the Federal German government finally abandoned its reluctance in the wake of the 1964 Auschwitz Trial, and appealed to all nations of the world to make as much documentation about National-Socialist crimes available to Germany as possible. Some parties even demanded that a European Legal Commission should be set up expressly and exclusively to prosecute supposed National-Socialist criminals.[154] This appeal by West Germany caused East Germany, for example, to declare that it had sufficient incriminating material in its archives to prosecute hundreds of thousands.[155] Aside from these eastern European sources, the western archives (including especially those in Israel) as well as the standard Holocaust literature and inmates' organizations are the chief sources of the material collected by the Central Office.[156] Simon Wiesenthal[157] and Hermann Langbein, a former communist and Auschwitz inmate, have been particularly assiduous in providing material. The Frankfurt Jury Court even certified to the latter that he had played an especially important part in the preparations for the Auschwitz Trial and its execution,[158] and on the occasion of Langbein's presence at the examination of a witness, the public prosecutor went so far as to thank him openly for his assistance.[159]

But what is of key importance is the fact that, as has been proven now in five separate cases, the Central Office or the Public Prosecutors' Offices compiled so-called criminals'

Martin Broszat, "Siegerjustiz oder strafrechtliche 'Selbstreinigung'," *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 477-544.

151 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 128.

152 Erwin Schüle, "Die Justiz der Bundesrepublik und die Sühne nationalsozialistischen Unrechts," *VfZ* 9(4) (1961), pp. 440-443; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 142ff.

153 As late as 1962, when the German Democratic Republic (East Germany) made its general offer to provide incriminating evidence regarding National Socialist criminals, the Federal Republic (West Germany) decried this as a propaganda campaign intended to discredit the Federal Republic. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 159.

154 W. Maihofer, "Verlängerung oder Aufhebung der Verjährungsfrist für NS-Verbrechen," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965), pp. 3-14, here p. 14.

155 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 169f.

156 *Ibid.*, p. 158; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 25, 43f., 57; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 44.

157 Cf. his confessions regarding 'Nazi' hunting in *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991; English: *Justice, not Vengeance*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1989.

158 H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, Vol. 2, p. 858.

159 *Ibid.*, Vol. 1, pp. 31f.; Langbein even searched for witnesses per newspaper ad: R. Hirsch, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982, p. 122; cf. H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1987, p. 554 (English: *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2004).

dossiers which they made available to all potential witnesses, as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies, for the purpose of further dissemination to potential witnesses. In these dossiers, every suspected perpetrator is listed along with their curriculum vitae, their photographs both of recent and from National-Socialist times, and a description of the crimes they are suspected to have committed – as well as such crimes as *may* have been committed but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which may be missing from the dossier.[160] It is clear that under such circumstances the memory of these witnesses was 'refreshed,' *i.e.*, distorted. Thus, subsequent testimonies and especially the identifications of the alleged perpetrators in court are a farce.[161] And finally, Rückerl[162] and Henkys[163] report that due to new findings that had come to the attention of the investigating authorities, or due to discrepancies between witness testimony and the beliefs of the investigating authorities, the witnesses were questioned over and over again. It would not be surprising if this fact by itself already resulted in a sort of 'streamlining' of testimony toward a certain goal. In this context, Rückerl points to cases of witness manipulation by investigating officers as well as by private records centers – while of course considering these cases to be exceptions to the rule.[164]

The frequently very difficult investigations resulted in the defendants being detained awaiting trial for three to five years and sometimes even longer, which can contribute to the emotional attrition of a defendant, and which the European Court is not alone in condemning as a violation of human rights.[165]

It must also be noted that both Rückerl[166] and Henkys[167] considered it a necessity that politically particularly reliable personnel were employed for the first few decades of these special investigations, since many employees and officials might have been biased due to their own activities during National-Socialist times. It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed as had never even dreamed of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically committed and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk:[168]

---

[160] Case 1 is the Sachsenhausen Trial. The entire witness dossier is available in copy form: letter of the Chief of the North Rhine-Westphalian Central Office for Investigation of National Socialist Mass Crimes in Concentration Camps, held by the Chief Public Prosecutor in Cologne, Dr. H. Gierlich, Ref. 24 AR 1/62 (Z) (online: www.inconvenienthistory.com/media/files/SachsenhausenGierlich.pdf); Case 2 is described without mention of the trial, by J. Rieger: Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen,"* Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982, p. 16; Case 3, regarding the Sobibor Trial, is described by F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 213f., based on *National Zeitung*, Sept. 30, 1960, pp. 3ff.; Case 4, regarding the Majdanek Trial, is set out in *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, 7 (1977), pp. 9f.; cf. W. Stäglich, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978, p. 14; W. Stäglich, "West German Justice and So-Called National Socialist Violent Crimes," *JHR* 2(3) (1981), pp. 247-281; for Case 5, in the trial of G. Weise, see R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991, p. 63; see the summary: G. Rudolf, "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015).

[161] Cf. the 'identification' farces enacted by witnesses, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 151, 168, 176, 471; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 164, 213; H. Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979, pp. 68, 82.

[162] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 88.

[163] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; cf. also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 69.

[164] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 256.

[165] For example, see the jail time spent awaiting trial in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 15f.; regarding the decision of the European Court: J. G. Burg, *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968, p. 187; cf. also R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 265.

[166] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 163f.

[167] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 210.

[168] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 52, cf. also p. 55.

"*The witness* [Barth[169]] *hesitates,* […] *suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown.* […] *Before leaving the witness stand, he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him,' which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.* [sic!]"

All in all, the Central Office seems to regard itself more as an institute for historical research operating with unconventional methods than as an office for criminal prosecution: Rückerl, in any case, considers its findings historical facts.[170] Steinbach even suggested that in the future, after the end of the NSG trials, the Central Office ought to be turned into an institute for historical research,[171] which apparently is the plan of German politicians, too.[172]

An interview with a former SS-man, however, revealed that probably not even this task of historical research is performed properly. According to this interview it seems that the members of the Central Office *never* try to find out what really happened, but are only interested in testimony about claimed crimes and alleged criminals.[173] This procedure must inflate the number and dimension of the crimes, and can only hide the truth.

3.3.2.2. Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys

For the major crime categories of the Third Reich (*Einsatzgruppen,* concentration camps and other camps), the trials of individual persons were supplemented by a mammoth trial conducted at a central location, to which dozens of defendants and sometimes hundreds of witnesses were summoned.[174] Although this might have been a financial and technical necessity, it was nevertheless inevitable that the question of the individual guilt of each defendant would perforce be drowned out. In the face of the inevitable deluge of evidence and information coming down on them, neither the defense nor the prosecution, neither judges nor jury could keep track of everything for years on end.[175]

Even though there has been much emphasis on the point that it cannot be the task of a court of law to dabble in historiography, Rückerl stresses that particularly the trials concerned with the alleged National-Socialist extermination camps are of historical relevance, and that the elucidation of historical events frequently took center stage in those trials.[176] It is frankly admitted that the 'historical' findings of these investigations make up the chief pillars on which contemporary historiography has based its research.[177] Steinbach even states that it is unique in the history of historiography that this area of inquiry had been left to non-historians, *i.e.*, prosecuting attorneys and judges, and that this chapter is therefore the best-researched in German history.[178]

And indeed, courts of law are superior to historians in one respect, namely in obtaining testimony. Rückerl notes correctly that, unlike historians, investigators and judges in criminal trials are able, thanks to the state apparatus, to obtain a great many statements from witnesses and to probe them for their veracity by means of questioning, *i.e.*, interrogation.[179] But whether these statements, on which such fateful decisions hinge, are true, may be at

[169] H. Barth was convicted in an East German show trial in 1983 for his participation in the events in Lidice and Oradour-sur-Glane; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91).
[170] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 33.
[171] J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 35f., 207.
[172] "In Ludwigsburg werden weiter Nazi-Verbrechen aufgeklärt," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 14, 1997, p. 5.
[173] G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed," *op. cit.* (note 19).
[174] Cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 263ff. In the Auschwitz Trial, for ex., there were 23 defendants and more than 350 witnesses: cf. H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966, pp. 13, 23.
[175] H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 12f., 143ff.
[176] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 7, 17ff., 22ff., 90ff., 254ff.; also R. M. W. Kempner in R. Vogel (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969, p. 216; also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 7.
[177] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 260f., 324; cf. also M. Broszat's preface in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148); also H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 12; cf. W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 123ff.
[178] P. Steinbach in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, pp. 25, 35.
[179] A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 72.

times difficult to determine. Bader and Henkys suggest that it would be possible to determine the veracity of a statement only if the court were allowed to exert physical force, which, however, is prohibited in a state under the rule of law.[180] It is rather amazing to find that in our times there actually are adults who believe that force can ascertain the truth. Tuchel limits the historical usability of legal findings to those that are based on good and complete legal research.[181] But *who* assesses quality and completeness, and by which criteria?

The most prominent example of the NSG trials is the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. Contrary to the claims of the then presiding judge, this trial is generally regarded as the epitome of historical trials.[182] Thus it is not surprising that the only expert reports which the court commissioned to elucidate the issues at hand were historical reports about the National-Socialist regime in general and about the persecution of the Jews in particular,[183] but no forensic reports about the evidence for the supposed and alleged deeds of the defendants.[184] How cynical, therefore, of the German Federal Supreme court, which reverted the acquittal resulting from one particular NSG trial by arguing that the fact-finding court allegedly had done nothing to determine whether the crime had taken place in the first place![185] But this is precisely what the courts entrusted with the NSG trials *never* do in the only reliable way available, namely by way of commissioning non-historical, *i.e.*, technical, scientific and forensic expert reports. Yet the German Federal Supreme Court clearly is never bothered by this when the result is a conviction rather than an acquittal.

Another element for concern is the fact that in these large-scale, well-publicized NSG trials, both the prosecution and the witnesses produced in a show-trial manner a graphic, overall impression of the alleged horrors of the Holocaust,[186] even though this contributed nothing to the establishment of truth regarding the charges brought against the defendants; instead, it added to the court's bias against them. Rückerl explains, for instance, that graphic presentation of the gruesome context within which the alleged crime was committed serves to increase the severity of the sentence.[187] Bader comments:[188]

> "*Trials which are conducted in order to furnish evidence for historians are evil trials and represent a sinister approach to show trials.*"

The court's assessment of the evidence is also significant. Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty on the sole basis of documental evidence, so that especially with the increasing time span separating the event from the trial, it is almost always necessary to fall back on witness testimony, even though its unreliable nature is clear, and particularly so in these NSG trials.[189] He states further that the conviction of a defendant

[180] K. S. Bader, in: K. Forster, Albert Mösl (ed.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, No. 19, Echter-Verlag, Würzburg 1962, p. 126; quoted in R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 220.

[181] J. Tuchel, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 143.

[182] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 18; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 7.

[183] Regarding the Auschwitz Trial, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 82f. For these historical expert reports, see H. Buchheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964; regarding Sobibor: A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 87, 90ff.; regarding Treblinka: *ibid.*, p. 82; regarding Majdanek: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 30.

[184] The Frankfurt *Schwurgericht* [jury court] admits this frankly in its Reasons for Sentence, cf. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 3); A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 214f., claims that aside from visits to the sites of the crimes only documental and material evidence is used.

[185] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 117f., on a verdict of the District Court of Bielefeld, Ref. Ks 45 Js 32/64, regarding the evacuation of the Wladimir-Wolynsk Ghetto. The German Federal Supreme Court commented that the Court can find the defendant guilty even if their exonerating statements have not been refuted!

[186] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 34f.; Rückerl considers this absolutely necessary: *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 32; P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26; in the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the corresponding witnesses were officially known as "witnesses of Jewish suffering": H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, p. 335, cf. pp. 355ff. (English: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Penguin Books, New York 2006); cf. also F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 235ff.

[187] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 328.

[188] K. S. Bader, *op. cit.* (note 180); quoted according to R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 219.

[189] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 249; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 34; *idem*, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 27, 29, 31.

based on the testimony of only one witness is questionable due to the possibility of error on the part of the witness, but that several witnesses, all giving the same, incriminating testimony, would convince the court.[190] This is reminiscent of the trial technique sometimes used in ancient times, where it was the number of witnesses rather than the quality of the evidence they gave that decided someone's guilt or innocence.[191] It is a particular point for concern that the courts, due to their lack of proper evidence, are increasingly accepting hearsay testimony,[192] even though it is generally acknowledged that this type of evidence is worthless, and that it is extremely dangerous to rely on it, since doing so practically *ensures* a miscarriage of justice.[193]

The external conditions surrounding such trials also violated the judicial standards of a state under the rule of law. For example, Laternser criticizes that filming and photographing in the courtroom were unlawfully permitted during the Auschwitz Trial, which resulted in the defendants being besieged much like lions in a zoo.[194] During their statements, the defense or the defendants were subjected to insults and even threats from courtroom spectators without any intervention from the court;[195] that the defendants were subjected to insults from the prosecutors and witnesses and even to disparagement by the judges;[196] that the prosecution participated in an exhibition held in the *Paulskirche* [Church of St. Paul, an important national memorial of Germany] during the trial, at which the defendants were portrayed as perpetrators, not suspects, complete with their photos, life histories and details of their alleged crimes.[197]

Prosecutor Helge Grabitz reports that, in the face of the horrible events described by the witnesses, it was next to impossible for judges and prosecutors alike to remain objective, and that they sometimes even declared themselves to be biased since they felt rage, shame or despair.[198] This bias – or "interest," as it is called – became particularly evident when the judges, the jury members and members of both prosecution and defense of the Auschwitz Trial visited the site of the alleged crime. Grabitz comments:[199]

> "*When the trial moves out of the courtroom and to the site of the crime, a profound sense of consternation predominates.*"

This is vividly reminiscent of those Auschwitz pilgrims who shuffle through the camp with heads bowed, who pray before a *hot-air delousing* chamber, in which the prisoners' clothes were fumigated, in memory of the victims they, albeit mistakenly, believe to have been murdered therein instead of trying to learn to which use these buildings and facilities were really put. Instead of explaining the true purpose for *all* buildings and camp centers by the experts, the courts used these opportunities only in order to increase their dismay.

If Laternser is correct, then it is also a point for concern that the prosecution in the Auschwitz Trial failed to comply with its duty (§160 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure) to also search for evidence that would exonerate the defendant.[200] Chief prosecutor Grabitz's comment regarding the responsibility of the prosecution in cases where a defendant plays down or denies the crimes he is charged with is rather revealing in this instance:[201]

---

190 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 257; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 49.

191 Cf. Salzburg District Court judge Dr. F. Schmidbauer's letter-to-the-editor in *Profil*, 17/91; the author thanks W. Lüftl for this reference.

192 H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 29, 151f., 171.

193 E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 189; R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 2, pp. 178ff. Unfortunately, unlike under Anglo-Saxon law, hearsay evidence is admissible in German courts!

194 H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 39; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 141; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 29.

195 H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 15, 30f., 80.

196 H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 29, 35f., 52f., 56f., 59, 154f.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 62, 135, 266, 270, 281, 383.

197 H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 94ff., 417ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 383.

198 H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, p. 11; cf. also H. Grabitz, "Die Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen aus juristischer Sicht," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 244-258.

199 H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse ...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 18, cf. pp. 149ff.

200 H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 32; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 249, disagrees.

201 H. Grabitz, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 86.

"*It is the task of the prosecution to refute these claims of the defendant by bringing convincing evidence, especially eyewitness testimony.*"

Despite claims to the contrary, most of the prosecutors were indeed concerned solely with incriminating the defendants. Thus, these trials came to be more and more like Anglo-Saxon trials, in which the prosecution concerns itself only with proving guilt, and not with attempting to establish truth, be it guilt *or* innocence.

The means available to investigative authorities (described in Section 3.3.2.1.) to conduct investigative proceedings against future defendants for many years and with the support of several hundreds of experts, all the governments in question, and any and all archives of the world they may need,[202] result in an inequality of resources between prosecution and defense that is similar in scope to that characterizing the Allied post-war trials. Arendt ascertained this inequality of resources, analogous to the IMT, for the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem.[203]

Once someone accused of NSG crimes has been convicted, he has next to no chance to prove his innocence through an appeal or a retrial. Whereas retrials were not uncommon shortly after the war, they have been denied almost always in later years.[204] Oppitz suggests that the reason for this is that courts today regard eyewitness testimony in a much more critical light than they did right after the war, which means that miscarriages of justice have become far less likely.[205] We shall see to what extent this is in fact so.

3.3.2.3. Defense Counsels

Trial reports written by defense counsels in NSG trials are few and far between, since those few counsels who are willing to assume the defense in such trials tend to be more than fed up with the trouble they incur through their involvement with the trial *per se*. As a rule, they therefore avoid the further trouble that would be theirs in the event of a publication. Also, for a self-employed lawyer, it is very difficult to come up with the time and money (forgone earnings) necessary to write a book, not to mention that it is next to impossible to find a publisher for such a book. H. Laternser, who was himself convinced that the Holocaust story is fundamentally correct,[206] is the only attorney to date to publish a detailed account of this kind. Since the trial in question drew a great deal of public interest, it was even possible to find an establishment publisher for the book. Laternser's expositions also hold true more or less for all other NSG trials, whose general conditions have been discussed in less-mainstream publications.[207] Laternser, who had already served as defense counsel during the IMT trials, describes the atmosphere pervading the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt as follows:[208]

"*In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz Trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.*"

One point of criticism of this trial which he cites from the perspective of the defense is that hardly any prosecutors and members of the press were present during the summation of the defense. In other words, there was no interest in a balanced view of the matter.[209] He further criticizes that the defense was severely restricted in its questioning of witnesses and that their motions to hear evidence were suppressed, not decided, or denied without reason.[210] The defense was also not granted access to the audio-taped records of witness testimony.[211] Reviewing and scrutinizing the many eyewitness statements was thus hardly possible for the defense. The view that even this judicial straitjacket was not tight enough for some was

[202] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 242f., 262f.
[203] H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 186), pp. 352f.
[204] U.-D. Oppitz, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, pub. by auth., Ulm 1979, pp. 63ff., 327ff.
[205] *Ibid.*, pp. 230ff.
[206] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 12f.
[207] Cf. next to Laternser, *ibid.*, also, *e.g.*, E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), esp. Vol. 4, pp. 198ff.
[208] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 28, cf. also p. 32.
[209] *Ibid.*, p. 57.
[210] *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 40f., 46ff., 61, 112, 117 etc.
[211] *Ibid.*, pp. 46ff., 146f.

advanced by Rückerl, who complains that the trials took too long, allegedly because of the ever-increasing deluge of evidence introduced by the defense,[212] and Lichtenstein claims, in the same vein, that the defense did not have sufficient restrictions put on it.[213]

The reaction of the court and the public was very telling in the case where an attorney dared approach the witnesses whom the prosecution authorities had located, and questioned these witnesses prior to the trial without identifying himself as defense counsel. In court, it later turned out that the statements of these witnesses, which had been inconsistent and contradictory before the trial, were now brought into mutual accord and had been purged of their most unbelievable elements.[214] The public condemned the attorney in question for his investigations, and the chief witness nations, Poland and Israel, banned him from entering their respective countries in the future.[215]

It is further food for thought that defense attorneys in NSG trials are exposed to public attacks which at times go as far as physical assault and professional disciplinary hearings or even criminal prosecution, *should they ask for or try to present evidence that challenges the self-evidentness of the Holocaust.*[216]

Thus it is not surprising that many defense counsels, appointed to the case by the court, take themselves to their task with great reluctance originating with ideological reservations or with fear of harm to their reputation, and prefer to cooperate with the judge or even with the prosecution rather than represent their clients effectively, and even consider resigning their appointment under the pressure of media campaigns.[217] This resulted in the failure of any joint strategy on the part of the various defense attorneys, who instead even turned on each other at times.[218] In one case, it has been shown that this went so far as to prompt one such appointed defense attorney to advise his client to try to obtain leniency from the court by making false confessions of guilt, which the defendant did in fact proceed to do.[219] Similar strategies are recommended to the defense by third parties, as the defendants' insistence on their innocence, which no one is willing to believe, seems pathetic and cowardly to the public.[220]

In reading Laternser's trial documentation, one notices that he never comments critically on the fact that no material evidence was ever brought with regard to victims, murder weapons or the site of the crime, and that eyewitness testimony was also not subjected to any critical expert analysis. In this respect Laternser follows in the traditional footsteps of other defense counsels of the IMT and the Federal German trials, none of whom harbored any doubts as to the factuality of the various Holocaust stories until just recently. It thus never so much as occurred to them to demand proof of the crime prior to negotiations about the guilt of the defendant, as is the standard course of procedure in any court case relating to normal murders and even to trivialities such as traffic accidents. Laternser also fails to critically address the practice of keeping the defendants awaiting trial in jail for many years, sometimes for more than five years, thus subjecting them to psychological attrition that per-

---

[212] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 270.

[213] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 113, quoting the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of March 31, 1979.

[214] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 15f., re defense attorney Ludwig Bock.

[215] *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.; also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 89; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 15.

[216] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 70f., 89, 97f. regarding attorney L. Bock; in 1999, Attorney at Law Ludwig Bock was sentenced to pay DM 10,000 ($5,000), because in a trial against the revisionist Günter Deckert (see G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; online: www.vho.org/D/Deckert), he dared to ask for the 'wrong' evidence, cf. Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208; in 2002, Attorney at Law Jürgen Rieger was sentenced for "stirring up the people" for having asked a Hamburg Court to hear the chemist Germar Rudolf, this author, as an expert witness on the gas chambers of Auschwitz; German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

[217] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 383.

[218] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 76ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 86, 99.

[219] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 81.

[220] *E.g.*, E. Bonhoeffer, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Kiefel, Wuppertal 1965, pp. 52f.

suades almost any accused person to cooperate with the court and the prosecution to some extent, if only doing so will serve to make his own fate more bearable.

And finally, as an aside it should be noted that Adolf Eichmann's defense counsel was not permitted to speak with his client privately, and that he was not granted access to the transcripts of Eichmann's interrogations[221] – once again, methods reminiscent of the International Military Tribunal, and of the "trials" of witches and heretics throughout the ages.

3.3.2.4. Witnesses

3.3.2.4.1. Witnesses for the Prosecution

Rückerl, Henkys and Langbein[222] are well aware that eyewitness testimony is unreliable not only due to the natural fading of one's memory and to emotional bias, but also because things heard or seen in the reports of third parties or in the media frequently become internalized and regarded as personal experiences. It is almost impossible for courts to differentiate between personal and second-hand experiences in eyewitness testimony.

On the one hand, Rückerl and Henkys[222] write that the misery of camp life dulled the inmates' ability to absorb the events around them, which explains faulty testimony and makes it not only excusable, but in fact even more credible than it would otherwise have been.[223] On the other hand, they suggest that particularly horrible and thus indelibly impressive events may be retained unchanged in an inmate's memory like a photograph for 30 years and more, thus making highly detailed eyewitness testimony credible.[224] Even if this theory should be correct, the question remains: how is a court to differentiate between photographically precise memories and testimony that has been unconsciously warped by time and external influences?

The Jewish-American expert on witness testimony Elisabeth Loftus takes the opposite position, *particularly* in the context of Holocaust witnesses: of all the categories of witnesses, she says, these are the most unbelievable, due to the world-wide media exploitation and the emotionally highly charged atmosphere characterizing this topic.[225] Admittedly, she has held this view only since attending the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, where the scales fell from her eyes. In the end, this trial ended with an acquittal, since the unreliable nature of *all* the witnesses for the prosecution had become too apparent[226] –including those witnesses who had given similar testimony two decades earlier during two Treblinka trials in Germany, where they had been deemed credible and had helped to decide the outcomes of these trials.[227]

In many German trials, experts at the credibility of witnesses had concluded that, on the whole, said credibility was intact even after 30 years, at least where the essence of the testimony was concerned. Oppitz believes, therefore, that in the future, motions to examine witness credibility should be denied on grounds of self-evidentness.[228] Since Rückerl opines that vagueness and inconsistency are the hallmarks of quality in eyewitness testimony,[229] it is not surprising that there is a general tendency to demand that the scrutiny of incriminating eyewitness testimony pertaining to the Holocaust be condemned as reprehensible practice.[230]

[221] F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 239f.

[222] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 26f.; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 88f.; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 251ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 209f.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 334ff., 544f.

[223] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, pp. 146ff., comment rightly that an overly detailed account is perforce unbelievable, since no witness can remember everything in precise detail, least of all after such a long time.

[224] On the one hand, H. Lichtenstein is practically in rhapsodies about the marvelous memory of the witnesses for the prosecution: *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 64f., 78, but on the other hand he considers contradictions in eyewitness testimony to be quite understandable, p. 75.

[225] E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 23); H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 64, 67, also recognizes the problem that results from the Jewish witnesses' role as victims.

[226] Cf. A. Neumaier's chapter, this volume.

[227] Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 196ff.

[228] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 352.

[229] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 253; also the Court in the trial of G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 56, 59, 65, 75.

[230] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 253f., 257f., is very understanding of this bias; H. Arendt, *op. cit.*

It has also been noted that, in the face of the paralyzing horror which witnesses for the prosecution bring to vivid life in the courtroom, the courts themselves appear to lose all their critical faculties where this testimony is concerned, and are prepared to regard the witnesses strictly as innocent, guileless and defenseless victims, even in the courtroom;[231] there are even those who deem such stunned horror on the part of the court and the public to be a necessity without which the suffering of the victims cannot be properly appreciated.[232] Grabitz explains that where "victim witnesses" are concerned, one must be especially empathic, understanding, and restrained in one's questions,[233] a sentiment which culminates in his comment:[234]

> "*As a human being one simply wants to take this witness into one's arms and to weep with him.*"

But it did not take the Demjanjuk show trial to show that some of these witnesses are up to no good. Oppitz[235] demonstrated with a number of examples that even in the German courts there are both professional and vengeful witnesses who, however, are only rarely condemned for perjury, or who – as one may well suppose, in light of the German courts' uncritical and credulous attitude towards Holocaust witnesses for the prosecution – were not even recognized as perjurers. Particularly dramatic cases include those where the defendants were accused by witnesses of having murdered certain persons who later turned out to be still alive, to never have existed in the first place, or to have died long before the time of the NS regime.[236]

With reference to the Auschwitz Trial, Laternser reports something that goes for all NSG trials on the whole: foreign witnesses departed again immediately after testifying, making it impossible to call them to account later when it turned out that they had committed perjury. Neither the judges nor the prosecutors took any steps to examine the statements of prosecution witnesses for their veracity. Any and all attempts by the defense to do so were "nipped in the bud,"[237] since it would be wrong to persecute the victims of yesterday all over again today.[238] Lichtenstein gives an outraged account of one exceptional case where the prosecution as well as the court condemned the eyewitness statements all and sundry as fairy tales.[239]

Grabitz distinguishes among three categories of Jewish witnesses:[240]

a. *Objective, matter-of-fact witnesses.* According to Grabitz, these stand out for their detailed and differentiating testimony regarding the character and conduct of those involved in the crime(s). Further, they often cite the sacrifices of their family or their people as their reason for feeling obliged to testify. What Grabitz fails to see here is that even an apparently unemotional, discriminating statement need not be true, and that the remembrance of the sacrifices of their family and people may well be driven by a desire for vengeance.
b. *Jewish witnesses striving for objectivity and matter-of-factness.* Grabitz includes in this category those witnesses whose dreadful experiences make it difficult for them to maintain their composure; characteristics include crying fits and meltdowns, but also bursts of invective expressed during or after testimony. In other words, Grabitz excuses

(note 186), pp. 338f., considers it an inhumane practice to question the veracity of the Holocaust survivors' testimony, but deems it necessary and just to consider the accused guilty from the start – a thoroughly 'normal' attitude among our contemporaries; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 75, 99, 104; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 120; I. Müller-Münch, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982, p. 156; E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), pp. 22f.

231 The Majdanek Trial is a typical example of this; cf. I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 142; also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 281.
232 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 127.
233 H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 12ff., 78, 87.
234 *Ibid.*, p. 12.
235 U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 113, 239ff., 258, 350f.
236 Cf. F. J. Scheidl's accounts of this: *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 198ff.; also Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, *op. cit.* (note 160).
237 H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 37f., 57f., 85, 157.
238 Claimed in another trial, cf. Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), p. 19.
239 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 113ff., 120.
240 H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 64-90.

the at times unobjective accounts of those witnesses on the grounds of the awful nature of their experiences. But what if the awful experiences attested to are not true? How is one to examine such testimony if the sympathy that the testimony inspires for these witnesses prohibits any questioning of their statements?

c. *Witnesses characterized by hatred.* According to Grabitz, these witnesses project crimes they experienced onto innocent persons because they can no longer incriminate the actual guilty party, or magnify the guilt of someone involved in the crime or injustice. It does not occur to Grabitz that these "hate witnesses" are well capable of the total fabrication of the crimes they allege, as has been demonstrated in a number of cases.

Public prosecutor Grabitz is probably in accord with most prosecutors, and with judges as well, when he states that his witnesses of Category a) are credible, and thus not to be cross-examined, the witnesses of his Category b) are unreliable in parts, but are also not to be cross-examined due to the witnesses' horrible experiences (which of course cannot but be true), and that the witnesses of his Category c) are factually correct, but have a distorted memory with respect to the perpetrators. In other words, he sees no reason whatsoever to doubt the credibility of any Jewish witness –

> "[…of] *this witness who wants to testify in order to bring the truth to light – why else would he have voluntarily come from abroad* […]."[241]

The height of naïveté, surely, by this prosecutor allegedly *seeking* truth!

The free rein that as a rule was granted the witnesses for the prosecution, frequently not even restricted by the defense counsels,[242] no doubt did not contribute to the veracity of these witnesses. What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings the taking of verbatim transcripts is not required, meaning that the court does not record eyewitness testimony exactly as it was given, neither in written form nor taped.[243] Until the end of the 1970s, the German courts merely took a protocol of results, in which only the essential results of the trial were summarized. Accounts of witnesses as well as statements of defendants, lawyers and judges therefore could not be reconstructed precisely if later evidence produced contradictions. At the end of the 1970s, even the duty to prepare a protocol of results was lifted for all higher courts (district and provincial high courts). Ever since, they have only prepared pro-forma protocols. Regarding the statements of defendants and witnesses one can read therein only something like: "The witness made statements about the matter," or: "The defendant made a declaration." Nothing appears in those protocols about the contents of the statements and declarations. Since trials against alleged NSG criminals are being held in higher instances right from their start because of the gravity of the alleged crime (which denies the defendants a second instance with a hearing of evidences), this leads to a situation where the courts have an absolutely free hand regarding the 'interpretation' of the statements of witnesses and defendants. The court can even put words into someone's mouth that were in fact never spoken. This situation throws the gates wide open for untruths on the part of witnesses, but also for interpretations by the courts of statements contrary to their actual wording by the courts.[244] The media as well only publicize select portions of testimony, whose value as evidence is suspect from the start.[245]

---

[241] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

[242] In the Eichmann Trial, for example, defense counsel R. Servatius declined to cross-examine the "witnesses-of-Jewish-suffering," see R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62f. (cf. also note 186).

[243] The Frankfurt Auschwitz trial was an exception, as these procedings were taped, but exclusively for the judges. Neither the defense nor the prosecution ever got access to these tapes.

[244] Cf. the report on the trial against G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), which shows how the Court judges the wording of a witness account against its actual content; in trials against revisionists, German Courts proceed rather similar, cf. G. Rudolf, "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat," *Staatsbriefe* 7(1) (1996), pp. 4-8; English as "Failings of a State under the Rule of Law," in: G. Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 147-161.

[245] Unfortunately, H. Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 158), based on his own notes, also contains only those witness statements that he deems credible, Vol. 1, p. 15 – but even they seem unbelievable in places.

In several instances Oppitz and Rückerl have noted the influencing or prejudicing of witnesses by inmate organizations such as the covertly Communist VVN, the "Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime."[246] In addition to the manipulation by the German investigative authorities mentioned earlier, and considerably more serious than this, is the way in which the witnesses coming to the Federal Republic of Germany from the Eastern Bloc nations were vetted out for their reliability and even put under massive pressure, both by eastern secret-service organizations as well as by these communist countries' ministries of justice and of the interior, and even during the trials by these countries' embassies and consulates. They were even escorted into the courtroom by public servants. Reliable communists willing to incriminate the defendants were usually the only ones to be granted permission to leave the eastern states.[247] B. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations an "inquisition,"[248] and Langbein rejoiced that in spite of this discovery the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses.[249] Further, Laternser reports that the witnesses for the Auschwitz Trial were able, even before the trial began, to tell their stories in the media or even in Witness Information Pamphlets published especially for this occasion, so that impartial and objective testimony became quite an impossibility. The witnesses were moreover mentored by many different organizations and persons, which also may have influenced them.[250] Only in passing should it be pointed out that many witnesses travelled from one trial to the next, pocketing outrageously high witness fees as they went.[251]

The influence of the constant barrage of Holocaust stories on European, American and Israeli witnesses is demonstrated by Rückerl on the basis of Australian witnesses. Whereas western witnesses can almost always make definite statements on certain topics of the matter at issue, investigators in Australia usually came away empty-handed. Nobody could quite remember anything anymore there.[252]

Of course, there is another component to some 'eye-witness accounts,' and that is political propaganda. It is well known that many communists and socialists were incarcerated in German concentration camps. It is more than likely that these persons co-operated with external underground movements as well as with the Soviets in what is today generally acknowledged as atrocity propaganda. For example, the famous Auschwitz inmates Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka,[253] Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler,[254] Filip Müller[255] and Stanislaw Jankowski[256] all were members of the so-called Camp Partisans of Auschwitz who were involved in what they themselves called "making propaganda."[257] The communist Bruno Baum even declared:

---

[246] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 256; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 113f., 239; cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174). VVN = Verein der Verfolgten des Naziregimes.

[247] H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 29, describes how the KGB manipulated Soviet witnesses.

[248] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 438f.

[249] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 2, p. 864; the fact that witnesses were pressured was confirmed by the German Federal Supreme Court, but was rejected as grounds for revision; Criminal Division of the Federal Supreme Court, Ref. StR 280/67.

[250] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 86ff., 170; U.-D. Oppitz documents a case of influencing by supervisors: *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 113.

[251] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 113ff., 161ff.; this too was confirmed by the Federal Supreme Court (note 249), and rejected as grounds for revision; cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 153-159.

[252] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 258f.

[253] Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946, pp. 121f.

[254] Authors of the famous War Refugee Board Report, see "German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau" in: David P. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. me 12, Garland, New York/London 1990; see also R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

[255] Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.

[256] Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), "Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71, here pp. 42 ff.

[257] See Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1957, chapter "Success of Propaganda," p. 97.

"The whole propaganda which started about Auschwitz abroad was initiated by us with the help of our Polish comrades."[258]

"I believe it is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda which was spread at that time all over the world was written by ourselves in the camp."[259]

"We carried out this propaganda in [for] *the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz."*[260]

The most striking admission of being a pathological liar is perhaps that by famous Jewish Auschwitz survivor Rudolf Vrba to his fellow-Jew and fellow-survivor Georg Klein. Asked by Klein whether everything is true that Vrba had said about Auschwitz during an interview made for Claude Lanzmann's movie *Shoa*, Vrba answered with a sardonic smile on his face:[261]

"I do not know. I was just an actor and I recited my text."

These admissions of blatant lies are rare.[262] If one does not wish to accuse all witnesses of lying, but would rather give them the benefit of the doubt, then one must perforce seek other explanations. Many approaches to explanations have already been made, some of which are discussed here briefly.

Gringauz was the first who described the Jewish perception and description of their persecution as biased:[263]

"*The hyper-historical complex may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggerations, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumorism, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.*"

Furthermore, it is evidently possible that events which someone has not personally experienced, or not experienced in the degree claimed, may be 'remembered' *ex post facto* so intensively that it affects a person's psyche – in other words, that people experience the horror retroactively after actually having heard about it only through the media or through third parties. This issue became especially relevant after the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem when it turned out that not only the witnesses themselves were not credible, but that the deluge of forged documents and false testimony were also shaking the very core and foundation of their testimony as a whole.[226] As already mentioned, Elisabeth Loftus, the Jewish-American specialist on eyewitness testimony, published a study in which she describes the mechanisms by which most human brains produce 'memories' of events they actually never experienced, especially in situations of heavy emotional stress.[264]

Otto Humm described how typhus, an epidemic which raged in many German concentration camps and claimed tens of thousands of lives, leads to a psychotic behavior of the pa-

---

[258] "Wir funken aus der Hölle," *Deutsche Volkszeitung* (Soviet paper in occupied Germany) July 31, 1945; see also an unpublished manuscript of Baum "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (report on the activities of the communist party in the concentration camp of Auschwitz) from June 1945 in Vienna, Langbein estates in Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

[259] Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 257), 1949, p. 34.

[260] *Ibid.*, p. 35.

[261] Georg Klein, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989, p. 141; English: *idem*, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992, pp. 134; cf. Ernst Bruun, "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.

[262] In the eastern block, they fell victim to censorship, as K. Bäcker has shown: "Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129, here FN 29. In later editions, the sentences quoted here were 'defused' by deleting words like "propaganda" and replacing them with "information" and "publication," see Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin 1957 and 1961, p. 89, and 88, resp.

[263] S. Gringauz, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (ed.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72.

[264] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *op. cit.* (note 23), and E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 25).

tient who has extremely terrible hallucinations. If the patient is not treated appropriately, these hallucinations may be believed by the recovered patient as real events.[265]

Hans Pedersen offered a more psychological explanation based on a case in Denmark at the beginning of 19th Century, where a young Jewish girl exhibited bizarre behaviors: she injured herself and pretended to be handicapped in order to attract public attention and a higher social status. She tricked all of her guardians and curiosity seekers, including most renowned physicians who were brought in to explain her baffling physical conditions. Stunning in this case was *not* so much the behavior of the young lady, since self-harming behaviors are quite well-documented among adolescents with behavioral disorders, but the incapability of the 'experts' to recognize the obvious signs of deceit as such because of their predisposition to believe in the innocence of the girl and in the reality of the physiological miracles she apparently performed.[266]

Howard F. Stein pointed out another possible explanation when he recognized that the Holocaust has become a central focus of modern Jewish identity, and that the majority of the Jewish people lose themselves in identity-creating group fantasies of martyrdom.[267] And what is more: the Jewish side even demands the constant and ever-increasing "traumatization" of particularly the younger Jewish generation by means of the deeply affective re-experiencing of all real and supposed Holocaust atrocities, intended to achieve their "almost-physical identification" and solidarity with their people.[268] Thus, the Holocaust is considered today to be the core of the "civil religion" of at least the Israelis, if not of all of Jewry.[269]

Of course these almost-pathological fixations of many Jews on the Holocaust led to massive criticism even from the Jewish side.[270] Even one of the most-popular Holocaust authors, the late Nobel-Peace-prize winner Elie Wiesel, admonished not to let the Holocaust be a central point of reference for the Jewish identity. Under the title "Do not get obsessed with the Holocaust", he is quoted as follows:[271]

> "*The Holocaust has become too much of a central point in Jewish history. We need to move on. There is a Jewish tendency to dwell on tragedy. But Jewish history does not finish there.*"

A conference of Ukrainian and Polish physicians in American exile, held in January 1993 towards the end of the Demjanjuk Trial, concluded that many Jews have forgotten their true and sometimes just as horrible experiences in the concentration camps, and are increasingly replacing them with group fantasies of martyrdom and with horror fairy tales as spread by the media, since the latter accounts are circulated with particular vigor in the Jewish communities due to their identity-building effect. Such phenomena have already been described in relevant medical literature and are known as *Holocaust Survivor Syndrome.*[272]

---

[265] O. Humm, "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.

[266] H. Pedersen, "The Hole in the Door," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56.

[267] H. F. Stein, "Judaism and the Group-Fantasy of Martyrdom: The Psychodynamic Paradox of Survival Through Persecution," *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978), pp. 151-210; H. F. Stein, "The Nazi Holocaust, History and Psychohistory," *ibid.*, 7(2) (1979), pp. 215-227.

[268] C. Schatzker, "Die Bedeutung des Holocaust für das Selbstverständnis der israelischen Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990), pp. 19-23, esp. pp. 22f.

[269] M. Zimmermann, "Israels Umgang mit dem Holocaust," in R. Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, Vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 387-406, here p. 389; cf. T. Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993.

[270] Besides note 269 cf. A. Elon, "Die vergessene Hoffnung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 28, 1993, p. 28; M. Wolffsohn, "Eine Amputation des Judentums?," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; Yair Auron, "Jewish-Israeli Identity among Israel's Future Teachers," *Jewish Political Studies Review*, 9(1) (1997), pp. 105-122; cf. also G. Gillessen, "Bedenkliche Art der Erinnerung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 4,1992, p. 8.

[271] *Jewish Chronicle* (London), May 31, 1996, p. 10

[272] Polish Historical Society, Press release of Jan. 25, 1993, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, about a conference of Polish and Ukrainian physicians in the Polish Consulate, New York, on Jan. 24, 1993; cf. Jerome Rosenberg, "Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders," *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938.

Finally, greed and political power may be seen as another driving force behind the tendency to invent, exaggerate, and distort events when it comes to the Holocaust, as Jewish-American scholar Norman G. Finkelstein pointed out in 2000.[273]

3.3.2.4.2. Witnesses for the Defense

How different in comparison is the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! The most-devastating example is that of G. Weise, for whose trial a great number of witnesses for the defense appeared, or were motioned to appear in court. However, they were either not summoned by the court, or their testimony was construed as incriminating (contrary to its actual content) or simply declared irrelevant on the grounds that only incriminating testimony could clear up the facts of the crime. Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime had simply been in the wrong place at the wrong time.[274] In the end, Weise was convicted on the basis of only *one* witness for the prosecution, while the more than ten defense witnesses were utterly disregarded. Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would be untruthful.[275] Burg reports that, as a defense witness, he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted.[276]

German defense witnesses doing service at the outside of the concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution, or if they should even dispute them, which is generally the case,[277] they are declared unreliable and are therefore not sworn in.[278] Prosecutor Grabitz expresses revulsion and loathing for such witnesses, as for the defendants who testify in a similar vein and whom she would like nothing better than to slap resoundingly in the face.[279] Rückerl even insinuates perjury,[280] and in fact some witnesses have been prosecuted to this effect.[281] Lichtenstein reports a case where such "ignorant" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made.[282] He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth:[283]

"*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*"

In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not to the prosecution's liking, was temporarily placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.[284] It is clear that such actions by the court cannot but have intimidated witnesses. But Lichtenstein merely fumes that despite all this some witnesses were still so insolent as to continue to deny everything.[285] German defense witnesses for the side of the perpetrators – meaning any German officials of the time – who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial were always threatened with arrest by the prosecution, so that they stayed away from the proceedings.[286]

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been 'outside the camps or ghetto fences' was demonstrated by Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-

[273] N. G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.
[274] R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73.
[275] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), p. 17; similar comments about defense witnesses in the Majdanek Trial: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 50, 63, 74.
[276] J. G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980 (Majdanek Trial).
[277] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 115, 260; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 250f.; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 15; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 334.
[278] Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 272, 281, 294f., 299, 318, 321, 404.
[279] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 40f., 46, 48.
[280] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 251.
[281] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 353.
[282] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 63ff.
[283] *Ibid.*, p. 80.
[284] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 272, 281, 299f.
[285] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 77.
[286] R. Servatius, *op. cit.* (note 242), p. 64.

camp guard staffs be punished for having been members of a terrorist organization.[287] Rückerl explained that the only reason why this demand cannot be met is that at the time of the Third Reich the legal concept of a terrorist organization did not yet exist, and today's laws cannot be applied retroactively.[288] Nevertheless he and many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always has one foot in prison,[289] since the witnesses who are frequently motivated by hatred often regard any such person as a criminal merely because of the position he held at the time.[290] Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion, expressed by many inmates, that all SS-men were devils incarnate,[291] and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans.[292] It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, *Wehrmacht* or Police had the courage to give unreserved, candid testimony, since any witness for the prosecution could fashion a noose out of it for them with their considerable talent for coming up with all sorts of incriminations. The show-trial character of these anti-German and anti-Germany trials is plainly obvious to thoughtful onlookers.

And if defense witnesses should get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that will happen to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive.[293] But how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS-man 'confesses':[294]

> "*A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow.*"

Indeed, the author has hit the nail on the head! Since everything is "judicially noticed" and considered self-evident anyhow, it would be much easier to dispense with all the laborious proceedings and simply hand down the verdict as soon as the witnesses for the prosecution have had their say as in traditional show trials.

The courts frequently conclude from these circumstances that witnesses for the defense cannot contribute anything of value to an investigation anyhow, and thus disregard their testimony or even dispense with summoning them in the first place.[295]

Finally, it should be mentioned that many former inmates who, during interrogations by the police or state attorneys prior to the actual trials, made exonerating statements about purported historical events in general or certain defendants in particular, were simply never summoned by the courts as witnesses. The transcripts of these pre-trial interrogations are not accessible to the public. Only recently, I managed to receive a complete set of photocopies of these investigation files leading to the infamous Frankfurt Auschwitz trial by means not to be described here (and Jürgen Graf managed to receive a copy of the investigation files of the Majdanek trial). These documents are currently analyzed, results of which

---

[287] I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 57.

[288] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 235f.; cf. pp. 222ff.

[289] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 260; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 52, 58ff., 60; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 13, 89, 181, 311; cf. also the desperate arguments of E. Bauer, who was sentenced to life imprisonment and could think of nothing better to say in his own defense than that all the other participants were at least as guilty as he: P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 2nd ed., Piper, Munich 1990, pp. 360ff.; in Israel, defense witnesses from the former SS and similar organizations can expect to be arrested on the spot, since in that country the law has fewer scruples regarding the retrospective application of laws; *e.g.*, for the Eichmann Trial cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, p. 239.

[290] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 236; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 114; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), pp. 109, 174; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 18, 108, 114, 120; R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 61, 63.

[291] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.

[292] *Ibid.*, p. 547.

[293] Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 265; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 107: "What all do you think you can make this Court believe? I will dispense with any further testimony of yours." Also pp. 116, 172.

[294] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 56; *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 72f.: "[…] the Chief of the District Court said, well, we get this sort of witness too sometimes. 'Thank God!,' one might add."

[295] Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *ibid.*, p. 106.

will be published step by step. A preliminary study has already revealed that the German authorities have been – and probably still are – engaged in the suppression of exonerating evidence on a massive scale.

In the course of the increasingly hysterical hunting for German geriatrics who served in the alleged Nazi extermination camps, the German Federal Supreme Court decided in 2016 that each of these men, without exception, can be prosecuted for aiding and abetting mass murder, even if he merely shuffled files from the left to the right or merely cleaned boots.[296] Since it must have been plainly obvious to everyone back then that a mass murder was taking place, anyone who somehow contributed to this system – even if only with the most menial activities – is automatically guilty of aiding and abetting mass murder.

3.3.2.5. The Defendants

While the situation of witnesses from the SS and similar backgrounds is critical, that of the defendants can only be described as hopeless. They are the target of the unbridled hatred and malice of the witnesses for the prosecution as well as of the media.[297] It borders on the miraculous that in light of the conditions pointed out here, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. On the other hand, they did not as a rule dispute the crimes *per se*; in view of the "self-evidentness" of these matters, any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway. The defendants frequently even expressed dismay and disgust at the crimes alleged. Jäger[298] comments that these exclamations might have been prompted by tactical considerations, and by a change of heart brought about by later influences from outside, and can thus hardly be regarded as evidence for an awareness of guilt at the time in question – and we would like to add here that for the same reasons they can also not be taken as evidence for the crime itself, particularly since the often-ambiguous statements of the alleged perpetrators, as recorded in contemporaneous diaries, letters, speeches etc.,[299] almost never suggest any awareness of guilt.

Frequently, however, the defendants made no statements about the allegations made against them or claimed to not remember anything. They merely attempted to dispute any participation of their own in the crime, and to shift the blame onto third parties – mostly unknown, dead or missing former comrades.[300] Statements made by the defendants in their own defense were interpreted by the court and the prosecution as lies intended to serve as cover,[301] which is often the case since many defendants tried any and all possible and impossible tricks in order to distance themselves from the place and time of the alleged crime, which of course they did not always succeed in doing. But these tactics, often doomed to failure, are easy to understand, since the defendants are given next to no chance to disprove the crime itself. Thrust into an undefendable position in this way, the defendants fell silent

---

[296] German Federal Supreme Court, decision of September 20, 2016; ref. 3 StR 49/16. This case was about the 2011 sentencing of John Demjanjuk by a German court merely because it had allegedly been proven that he had served in the Sobibor Camp. The Supreme Court okayed this decision and thus open the floodgates of hell.

[297] Regarding the prior conviction by the media, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 12f., "Beast in human bodies," pp. 33, 86, 147f.

[298] H. Jäger, in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer (eds.), *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1966, pp. 56f.; cf. H. Jäger, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966.

[299] H. Langbein, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964, esp. pp. 126ff.; cf. also G. Schoenberner, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981.

[300] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 237ff.; *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 30, 34; *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 25, 30f., 40, 70, 78, 81f., 85f., 88ff., 253, 319f.; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 261; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 566ff.; cf. also the closing comments of the defendant in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt: H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158); also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 30f., 34, 47, 86f., 110, 128, 202, 206, 210; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 38, 41, 64, 120, 145.

[301] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 266; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 15; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 110ff.

at many of the charges brought against them. A statement of the presiding judge at the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt is significant:[302]

"*We would have come a good bit closer to the truth if you had not persisted in hiding behind such a wall of silence.*"

But which truth did the judge want to hear? Only after dramatic scenes of heart attacks, nervous breakdowns and hysterical fits were some of the defendants prepared to admit at least a certain measure of guilt.[303] Outrage at the boundless lies of the witnesses was a constant with all the defendants.[304]

Even after they have been convicted and sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison, most of them continued to "obstinately" deny their guilt, which is otherwise absolutely unusual for criminals of this kind. Remorse, repentance and an awareness of guilt seem to have been alien to them.[305] Even in those few cases where guilt was admitted, a strange dichotomy of perception occurred where the alleged criminals were not truly penitent and ready to atone from the heart, but continued to seek to place part of the blame elsewhere, to make up justifications for the acts in question, and to complain of injustices done to them. Sereny[306] and Draber[307] speak of the existence of two different levels of conscience and consciousness and even of self-alienation and disturbances of consciousness.

A particularly devastating example is that of Oswald Kaduk, one of the defendants in the Auschwitz Trial, a very simple soul. He was badgered so dreadfully that he suffered a nervous breakdown,[308] attempted during his trial to refute even testimony in his favor,[309] and ultimately said with resignation,[310]

"*Well, I'm a murderer, no one will believe me anyway.*"

Anyone who would like to comprehend Kaduk's complete mental confusion is referred to Demant's interviews with him and two other convicts of the Auschwitz Trial.[304] Reading them will make this scandalous travesty of justice palpable for the attentive reader.

Considering these circumstances, it is utter mockery for Langbein to claim:[311]

"*There is nothing to keep them* [the defendants] *from dismissing or disproving exaggerated allegations.*"

The last straw is provided by Oppitz, who complains that after their release from prison some of those who had been convicted of NS crimes are monitored with an eye to their political activity – an unlawful and no doubt unparalleled act of police-state surveillance.[312] Clearly the German government desires to ensure that these people do not become active as revisionists. The same is true for prisoners who were released on parole: They do not dare to get in contact with independent researchers and do not want to talk about the events so many decades ago since they are threatened to be imprisoned immediately if they show any kind of revisionist behavior. Thus for example Kurt Franz, former camp commandant of the Treblinka Camp, who was released on parole in 1994, refused to speak about the past since he feared to get imprisoned again.[313] There should be no reason for that fear if everything German courts have stated in their verdicts about Treblinka were correct.[314]

---

[302] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 507, cf. pp. 62, 265, 294.
[303] See for instance I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 98; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 130, 132, 137.
[304] B. Naumann, *ibid.*, pp. 144f., 189, 378; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 74; E. Demant (ed.), *Auschwitz – "Direkt von der Rampe weg…,"* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1979, pp. 90f., 111, 128.
[305] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 165f.
[306] G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980, p. 123, cf. also pp. 130, 141, 400.
[307] A. Draber, in: J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 110.
[308] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 130.
[309] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 552f.
[310] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 150.
[311] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 10.
[312] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 315f.
[313] Personal note from K. Franz, handed over by M. Dragan.
[314] District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

In view of the glaring discrepancy between the gruesomeness of the alleged crimes and the good and decent harmlessness of the defendants, Helge Grabitz[315] seconds Hannah Arendt[186] in her observations on the banality of evil. It even occurs to him that the reason for the stubborn denials of the defendants, and for the contrast between the crimes and the alleged criminals, just might be that the crimes in fact never actually took place – but he immediately rejects this "seductive" idea as cynically flying in the face of the evidence.[316]

3.3.2.6. Public Reaction

As pointed out in Section 3.3.2.2., the circumstances and conditions of the NSG trials with regard to the compilation of historical overviews of the alleged National-Socialist atrocities raised the suspicion that these proceedings tend to have a show-trial nature. Admissions are numerous to the effect that the NSG trials are important first and foremost to the cause of public education. For example, the chief public prosecutor Fritz Bauer admitted this truth during the Auschwitz Trial,[317] as did B. Naumann, correspondent for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* at this trial. The latter wrote that the Auschwitz Trial was of "ethical, socially educational significance."[318] And H. Langbein, the *éminence grise* behind the trial scene, commented:[319]

> "*The special element in these criminal trials is their political impact.*"

A. Rückerl wrote that the 'clearing-up' of National-Socialist crimes was

> "*of an overall public and historical relevance that went far beyond the criminal prosecution* per se,"

and:

> "*The combined results of historical research and criminal investigation lend themselves to impressing upon the man on the street such matters as he ought to bear well in mind, in his own interest – regardless of how unpleasant this may be for him.*"[320]

With thematic consistency, Scheffler suggests that the NSG trials ought to be a permanent focus of German public life, since they deal with an issue of German society's very existence,[321] and according to Steinbach the NSG trials provide an important contribution to the shaping of German identity.[322]

The logical consequence of all this is that, for educational reasons, entire school classes and armed-forces units were regularly taken to observe such trials,[323] which were at times also attended by high dignitaries from Jewish organizations and Israel.[324] The unabashed Jewish admission that the trials against Eichmann and Demjanjuk in Israel, where both cases were the only really interesting matter for all of Israel's media for many weeks, had been of the nature of show trials, seems more honest than these German proceedings.[325]

---

315 H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 115.

316 H. Grabitz, *ibid.*, p. 147, refers to E. Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973, a book that is certainly not representative of revisionism, and outdated as well. It would have been more appropriate to quote A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1976, or W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979.

317 C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965, p. 274.

318 B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 7.

319 H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 9.

320 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 7 and 23; cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 323; cf. also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 213f.

321 W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114.

322 P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 39.

323 I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), pp. 181ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 553; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, pp. 10, 49; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 367; H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 20; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 106, 123, 129f.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 159, 166, 205; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 55, 69.

324 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 37; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, no. 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis e.V., Bochum May 1992.

325 Regarding the Eichmann Trial and the trial of J. Demjanjuk in Jerusalem: A. Melzer, "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes*, special issue March

Kröger points out the discrepancy between the will of the majority of the German people in the mid-1960s, which was to have an end to the NSG trials,[326] and the major print media's almost unanimous support of their perpetuation,[327] which ensured that the reading public was steered in this "pedagogically desired" direction.[328] He also points out that the criticism directed at the courts by these print media is proportionally more severe, the more lenient the verdicts turn out – in other words, greater severity is demanded.[329] Bonhoeffer thus notes correctly that the German press reported in great detail particularly about the spectacular mass trials, even though there was next to no public demand for such information until the 1970s.[330] Lichtenstein[331] and Steinbach[332] note that a growing trend towards the rejection of the NSG trials in the late 1970s and early 1980s was suddenly followed by a drastic change in public opinion, induced – according to Steinbach – not only by the pedagogically trained younger generation but primarily by the television miniseries *Holocaust*.[333] The mission entrusted to the media – public education and opinion-steering – has been stressed by various sources.[334] The newspaper *Neues Österreich* shed new light on the quality of this type of media reporting when it commented on witness testimony in an NSG trial in the following way, which unfortunately is typical for our media:[335]

> "*Whatever the defendant cannot disprove did obviously take place, as incredible as it may sound.*"

In other words, the public consents to the practice that in NSG trials it is not the guilt of the defendant that must be proven, but rather that the defendant must prove his innocence of any and all conceivable accusations, in the tradition of the Inquisition of medieval times.

Abroad, the most-remarkable reaction to the NSG trials was no doubt the international appeal of 1978, not to allow the National-Socialist crimes to lapse under the statute of limitations;[336] this appeal, which came after the Federal German statute of limitations for murder had already been extended twice,[337] was made for the sole purpose that the prosecution of alleged National-Socialist crimes might continue until the end of time. In this context, Lichtenstein notes that during the 1979 debate about this statute, Simon Wiesenthal had had postcards of protest printed in many different languages and distributed with the request to mail these to the Federal German government.[338] Steinbach is quite right when he describes the debates of the German parliament (*Bundestag*) on this statute[339] as some of the most remarkable moments of German parliamentarianism.[340]

Thus, even in 2019, more than 74 years after the end of the war, NSG trials continue to be decided solely on the basis of witness testimony. Especially after the German reunification

---

1992.

326 U. Kröger, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, dissertation, Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg 1973, pp. 267ff., 276.

327 *Ibid.*, pp. 323f.

328 *Ibid.*, p. 331.

329 *Ibid.*, p. 322; B. Hey points out similar criticism by other groups such as churches and jurists, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 65ff.; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 202ff.

330 E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 15.

331 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 212.

332 P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29; also W. Scheffler, *ibid.*, pp. 114ff.; P. Reichel, *ibid.*, p. 158.

333 Regarding the general shift in mood following the screening of *Holocaust*, cf. esp. Tilman Ernst, "Holocaust: Das Fernsehereignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22.

334 E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 117; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 58f.

335 *Neues Österreich*, June 1, 1963, p. 12.

336 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 205; cf. also the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

337 First extension *BGBl* I (1965), p. 315, second *BGBl* I (1969), pp. 1065f., final rescission *BGBl* I (1979), p. 1046; cf. M. Hirsch, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 40ff.; W. Maihofer, *op. cit.* (note 154), pp. 3-14; P. Schneider, *ibid.*, pp. 15-23.

338 H. Lichtenstein, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 197.

339 Deutscher Bundestag, Press- und Informationszentrum (ed.), *Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Zur Sache Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

340 P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 27.

in 1990, people residing in the new post-reunification German states are being prosecuted who have practically already been convicted but who until 1990 were not within the reach of the West-German authorities. Langbein predicted this development as early as 1965:[341]

> "*It is therefore to be expected that, once extensive researches are conducted, many SS-men will yet be found in the German Democratic Republic who, while already proven guilty* [sic!]*, could not be arrested in the Federal Republic of Germany or in Austria.*"

This perpetual witch hunt is made possible by revisions of laws which operate retroactively to exacerbate the trial situation of any defendant – in other words, according to Henkys, the process is based on an *ex post facto* (retroactive) law that violates human rights.[342]

It is also significant that the supposed National-Socialist criminals are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. Ever since the war the press has routinely spread rumors claiming that Hitler is still alive, or that his body has finally been found and autopsied; these rumors supplement the many reports and accounts surrounding the fates and final resting places of supposed National-Socialist murderers.[343]

3.3.2.7. Summary

Even though experts agree that witness testimony is almost worthless after only a few years, persons continue to be convicted even decades after the supposed fact on the basis of witness testimony that is clearly unreliable in every respect. Exonerating evidence is suppressed on occasion,[344] and the media, whose proper role ought to be that of guardians of civil rights, not only join in this game, but even demand that it be stepped up.

In other words, in trials dealing with certain types of crimes the crime itself is regarded as unshakeable fact, and this usually goes for the perpetrators as well, since every German employed in a concentration camp may be considered a criminal or an accomplice. Some witnesses even said this quite frankly, and demanded that punishment should be meted out for the mere fact that someone had worked in a concentration camp. In the meantime, the German Federal Supreme Court has declared this view as legally binding. Anyone involved in a trial under these conditions – regardless of whether as a witness or a defendant – could not possibly dispute the crime itself, since doing so would have meant a more severe sentence for a defendant or, for a witness, criminal charges for incitement, slander or the like, or at the very least enormous social reprisals ensuring professional ruin or worse.

Under such circumstances, the most that any defendant could do was to try to minimize his role in the 'crime' and to deflect at least some of the attack by incriminating others. The incrimination of third parties is a sure way to make friends of the prosecution and the court, the latter of which is always willing to make concessions in return for confessions and co-operation in the discovery of further putative criminals (meaning denunciation) – a court technique that will induce false confessions if the crime *per se* is not open to debate.

In many countries in Europe even neutral researchers are not in a position today to approach Holocaust studies with the hypothesis that certain events did not take place. They too are condemned without any examination of their arguments, on the grounds of self-evidentness of the opposite of their theses, and with that they are deprived of their social existence. Although in 1992 the Provincial High Court and Court of Appeals in Düsseldorf, seconding a decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, decided that self-evidentness may be reversed if completely new evidence, or such that is superior to past evidence, is presented, requiring a retrial of the matter at hand.[345] But even new, comprehensive scientific

---

[341] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 2, p. 1003.

[342] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 276; cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

[343] *E.g.*, the frequent reports about the alleged destiny of Hitler's corpse, e.g. in the German tabloid *Bild*, Jan. 26, 2000, pp. 1, 2, 6; the downright repulsive exploitation of the death of Mengele; cf. G. L. Posner, J. Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 13, 1993, p. 3: "Nichts als Gerüchte um Bormanns Grab"; *Die Zeit*, Nov. 8, 1991, p. 87: "In ewiger Ruhe das Ungeheuerliche," regarding Christian Wirth.

[344] For a classic example of this, cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

[345] Düsseldorf Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; cf. H. Kater, "Die Rechtslage bei der Überprüfung der deutschen Zeitgeschichte," *DGG* 40(4) (1992), pp. 7-11. The *Bundestag* seconded this, cf. the decision of the petition-

material evidence, advanced in order to reverse the decree of self-evidentness, has been rejected by the German courts. In this context the German Federal Supreme Court decided in 1993 that the denial of motions to examine self-evidentness, as criticized by a defense counsel in an appeal document,[346] is proper legal procedure due to the self-evidentness of the Holocaust.[143] The Holocaust, therefore, is a judicially protected version of history which this decision renders completely untouchable. This represents an inquisition in its purest and highest degree, and a gross violation of the human rights to academic freedom and the freedom of expression and opinion.

Unfortunately, until the early 1990s, there were no attorneys in Germany who recognized this vicious circle that is so catastrophic for a state under the rule of law, and who insisted that the crime, the murder weapon and the victims, or traces of them, as well as eyewitness testimony and documents, be examined with modern forensic methods before the question can be raised as to who the perpetrator(s) might have been. Such attorneys have stepped onto the scene only recently, but aside from slander and abuse, threats of prosecution and actual prosecutions as well as further exacerbations of the judicial situation, they too have been unable to achieve any changes.[347]

In 1966, Robert M. W. Kempner, back then an assistant U.S. chief counsel at the IMT, claimed that with respect to legal procedure the Nuremberg Trial did not differ from the trials held before a German jury court or another kind of court.[348] In many respects we can agree with him.

4. Parallels

There once was a type of crime that was considered to be worse than any other; it was known as *crimen atrox* (atrocious crime). According to witness testimony, this included the most horrific abuses and ways of murdering people and animals that the human mind can conceive of, and even included harm to and destruction of the environment. Not only was such a crime prosecuted directly by the public prosecutor as soon as it became known, but the courts were even instructed not to observe the normal rules of procedure, since these were satanic crimes that could not be dealt with in the ordinary way. Even death could not keep the victims from being persecuted: their bodies were simply exhumed without much ado.

Whereas in the early days of the prosecution of such crimes the defendants and sometimes even reluctant witnesses were subjected to brutish torture, such methods fell quite out of favor later on. Psychologically cunning methods of interrogation and protracted, trying imprisonment while awaiting trial replaced physical torture. And finally, the stories about these crimes, spread by all available media and already recorded in detail in official books and registers, ensured that everyone knew what the proceedings were all about. As a result, witness statements regarding individual crimes often resembled each other so closely that outside observers could not but believe that the testimony of so many different persons who had nothing else in common simply *had* to be true somehow.

Many witnesses testified anonymously. Witnesses for the prosecution, who had to swear a holy oath to the court regarding the veracity of their testimony, were usually highly rewarded for their services. As a rule, their statements were never scrutinized, and the witnesses themselves were never cross-examined by the defense. Even if they were shown to have committed perjury, generally nothing happened to them. Even patently absurd and inconsistent, physically impossible claims were deemed credible.

Witnesses or defendants, however, who denied the crime itself or their involvement in it were persecuted and punished all the more severely for their stubborn lies, since obviously they were not willing to admit their satanic deeds, to repent and to renounce their satanic practices. In time, every defendant realized that admitting guilt was his only hope for leniency from the court, so that false confessions were made even in cases where torture was no

ing committee, Ref. Pet4-12-07-45-14934, letter to H. W. Woltersdorf, dated July 30, 1992.

[346] Appeal document, Hajo Herrmann, regarding the verdict of the Schweinfurt District Court, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92, submitted on Dec. 29, 1993, Ref. H-nw-02/93.

[347] See on this my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?, A Critical Inspection*, Aug. 27, 2017; https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/.

[348] R. M. W. Kempner in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 8.

longer practiced. The incrimination of third parties was a device commonly used in attempts to cooperate with the court in order to obtain a more lenient sentence or even freedom.

Very rarely did the courts accept material evidence relating to the alleged crimes, and even in cases where it could be proven that the persons said to have been murdered were still alive, or had died of natural causes many years earlier, the courts were frequently unmoved. Later, even a clause providing for the self-evidentness of the crime was introduced, which served to stonewall any counter-evidence from the start.

The defense attorney was not permitted to question the crimes themselves and had to accept the views of his time as his own if he did not wish to fall out of favor with the court and the public. This could even result in his being accused of sympathizing with his client's deeds and belonging to the latter's criminal clique, which earned him a trial of his own. Furthermore, the defense lawyers were rarely granted access to the case files and could not speak with their clients in private.

This is an account of the conditions prevailing in the witch trials of medieval times, as researched and set out by Wilhelm G. Soldan and Heinrich Heppe in their classic work *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse* (*History of the Witch Trials*).[349]

Are the similarities to the modern cases described herein surely coincidental? The greatest heresy of our times is no doubt any incredulity regarding the Holocaust ("Haeresis est maxima, holocausto non credere.").

5. Conclusions

Under the conditions of the NSG trials set out above, the eyewitness testimony and confessions made in these trials can be accorded hardly any evidential value. From a scientific point of view, and in this case in particular, eyewitness testimony can never suffice to document historical events, much less to prove them in a court of law.

Confessions and statements have been extorted or gained by trickery from supposed perpetrators and participants by means of torture, threats of criminal charges, more-severe punishment and prison terms, detriments to personal welfare and professional advancement, as well as by the complete hopelessness and helplessness imposed by the show trials as described. Similar means were also employed to manipulate witnesses for the prosecution, who in turn engaged in manipulations of their own. In these cases, it was a matter of threats of violence as well as deliberate manipulation by the media, governmental, judicial and private institutions. What is more, the absolute free rein that was granted these witnesses, and the tendency to portray them after-the-fact as heroes of anti-Fascist resistance and to reinforce their thirst for vengeance, have resulted in this type of testimony being taken *ad absurdum* in its inconsistency and exaggeration. Some of the most glaring examples of such statements are listed at the end of this article.

The decisive prerequisite for these conditions is the worldwide climate of persecution and defamation to which anyone and everyone is subjected who may possibly have been in any way connected with alleged National-Socialist crimes or who is merely suspected of doubting the veracity of these. The allegedly unprecedented nature of these crimes induces an unparalleled moral blindness in 'Nazi-hunters' and in the guardians of the fundamental anti-Fascist consensus that prevails in politics, in the media and even among the broad masses, which suspends the rules of common sense and justice guided by the rule of law, so that the corresponding court cases call the medieval witch trials vividly to mind.

One proof of this attitude held by the majority of our fellow men and women is already the fact that to date books such as the present volume have not been favored with rational arguments, but rather are countered with hysterical cries for the public prosecutor, even if those shrieking the loudest have never read the book in anything approaching its entirety or have not bothered to confirm the correctness of its contents by checking the source material.

[349] M. Bauer (ed.), W.G. Soldan, H. Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. Vol. 1, Müller, Munich 1912, pp. 311ff.; on judicial notice during the witch trials see W. Behringer, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988, p. 182; for a more-through comparison see W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *DGG* 41(2)(1993), pp. 25-28.

There simply are things nowadays that *cannot* be true because they are not *allowed* to be true.

In view of all the facts one is probably correct in the assumption that, where the Holocaust is concerned, our society is in a state of permanent mass suggestion fostered by the Holocaust Survivor Syndrome,[272] by the downright hysterical mania of all sorts of social groups right up to the upper echelons of the justice systems of an entire list of predominantly but not exclusively European countries[350] to persecute anyone holding a dissenting opinion, and of course by the never-ending traumatizing coping and mourning rituals conducted in schools, politics and the media. Bender comments:[351]

> "*Mass suggestion, frequently bordering on the hysterical, has an even stronger formative influence than the good example of so-called opinion leaders. Enhancing factors include: solemn rituals,*[352] *the incessant repetition of the same catch phrases,*[353] *emotionally stimulating signals (music, flags etc.).* [[354]…] *What is more, mass suggestion lends itself more than almost any other phenomenon to the induction of downright extreme distortions of perception.*"

Taking into consideration all the circumstances involved in how testimony regarding the Holocaust comes about, suspicions may arise that the accusations made are not only not provable, but that in fact the opposite of the claims advanced by the established Holocaust narrative may be true. This is the only thing that could explain why the establishment saw and continues to see itself forced to resort to such unjust, even unlawful measures.

Meanwhile even contemporary historiography has concluded, painfully enough, that eyewitness testimony is unreliable.[355] But contemporary historians have fashioned themselves a crutch: Nolte, for example, explains that, while statements on the Holocaust might be exaggerated, it would be impossible to invent the like outright.[356] He is thus in agreement with many expert psychiatrists and psychologists who, according to Oppitz,[228] have affirmed repeatedly that there really can be no doubt about the core of all the Holocaust testimonies, whose general claims are always the same or at least similar.

But who decides, and on the basis of what rules, where the rotten shell of eyewitness testimony ends and where its sound core begins?

---

[350] In the late 1990s, efforts especially in the USA, Canada and Australia grow to expell or prosecute former members of former German military units, cf. *World Jewish Congress*, press release December 12, 1996; *AP*, January 1, 1997; *Dateline ABC*, January 31, 1997; *New York Times*, February 3, 1997; *Calgary Herald*, March 24, 1997; *Globe & Mail*, February 21, 1997; *Toronto Sun*, May 13, 1997; *New York Times*, June 21, 1997; *AP*, August 20, 1997; AP, September 2, 1997; *AFP*, August 30, 1997; Reuter, July 1, 1997; *ibid.*, July 15, 1997; *ibid.*, July 22 1997; *ibid.*, August 12, 1997; *ibid.*, August 31, 1997. cf. Efraim Zuroff, *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994.

[351] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, pp. 44f.

[352] In this case: the screening of Holocaust movies, commemorative speeches on special days ('Reichskristallnacht,' Wannsee Conference, liberation of concentration camps) and at special places (memorial site Plötzensee, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Babi Yar), pilgrimages of school and youth groups to concentration camps.

[353] In this case: the never-ending litany, in thousands of variations, of the unparalleled and unforgettable nature of German crimes, as well as their graphically detailed description.

[354] In this case: horror photos and movies, regardless of whether they be genuine, falsified or "creatively re-enacted," as well as the incessant, uncritical presentation of atrocity reports and testimony, combine to eliminate the public's critical faculties and result in undiscriminating, deeply emotional consternation and in hatred of everything and everyone who would differ. For example, H. Lichtenstein, "NS-Prozesse – viel zu spät und ohne System", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981), pp. 3-13, reports that prior to the Majdanek Trial young people wanted to have an end to the NS trials of now-elderly men, but changed their minds after hearing of the incredible atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution and supported instead the perpetuation of criminal prosecution to eternity: p. 12; cf. also C. Schatzker's demand for traumatization, *op. cit.* (note 268).

[355] *E.g.*, J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 2; cf. also A. J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362-365; J. Baynac, *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Geneva), September 2/3, 1996, pp. 16/14; cf. R. Faurisson, "Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!," *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21.

[356] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 310; similarly, J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 126ff.

How do these experts explain away the fact that all the horror stories circulated by the Allies in the First World War were pure invention: nuns' breasts cut off, civilians nailed to barn doors, children's hands chopped off, fallen soldiers processed into soap,[357] mass gassing of Serbs in gas chambers, etc.?[358] Why shouldn't it have been possible to invent out of whole cloth similar stories during World War Two?

How do they explain away that the following horror scenarios of the Second World War were nothing more than atrocity lies invented by the Allies and their confederates: conveyor-belt executions, conveyor-belt electrocutions, cremations in blast furnaces, murders by means of exposure to vacuum and steam,[359] puddles of pooling fat at open-air cremations, the smoke-filled black air resulting therefrom, mass graves squirting geysers of blood, soap from human fat, lampshades from human skin, shrunken heads from the bodies of inmates, etc.?[360]

Furthermore, it is a known fact today that the horror scenarios of mass gassings – allegedly carried out with Zyklon B or Diesel-exhaust gas – in the concentration camps of the German Reich proper (*e.g.*, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen) were nothing other than utter lies, invented or at least supported by Germany's democratic western friends and the perjurious witnesses at their service. What reasons can our historians come up with that would justify declaring as 'uninventable' sterling truth the identical or similar tales of mass gassings with Zyklon B or Diesel exhaust in the former Communist, dictatorial Eastern Bloc, which was certainly not very kindly disposed towards Germany?

And how, finally, do these experts explain away the inconsistencies which the present volume points out between the material evidence and eyewitness testimony in fundamental core aspects of the Holocaust?

It may be true that most witness statements contain a core of truth, but this core cannot be defined by assigning it in democratic fashion to the weighted mean of overall testimony. The impossible remains impossible even if the vast majority of witnesses alleges the contrary.

6. Examples of Absurd Claims Regarding the Alleged National-Socialist Genocide[361]

- child survived six gassings in a gas chamber that never existed;[362]
- woman survived three gassings because Nazis kept running out of gas;[363]
- to stay alive, gassing victim breathed through a keyhole in a gas chamber door at Flossenbürg – where no homicidal gas chamber ever existed – cursed the SS when they opened the door, then ran away;[364]
- fairy tale of a bear and an eagle in a cage, eating one Jew per day;[365]

---

[357] Cf. A. Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991.

[358] "Atrocities in Serbia. 700,000 Victims," *The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7; cf. nearly the same article, now about Jews in Poland: "Germans Murder 700,000 Jews in Poland," *The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1942, p. 5.

[359] Cf. the examples listed in the following, as well as a summary by C. Mattogno, "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews," 2 parts, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 2, pp. 133-172; *ibid.*, No. 3, pp. 261-302; *idem*, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

[360] Aside from the list at the end of this chapter, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 22 and 43, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984 and 1990, also containing further references; A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 43).

[361] Thanks to Jeff Roberts, Greg Raven, Orest Slepokura, Ted O'Keefe, Art Butz, Carlos Porter, Tom Moran, Jonnie A. Hargis and Joseph Bellinger for assisting me in completing this list.

[362] Moshe Peer, regarding Bergen-Belsen, in K. Seidman, "Surviving the horror," *The Gazette* (Montreal, Canada), August 5, 1993. Facsimile reprint in *JHR,* 13(6) (1993), p. 24.

[363] *Montreal Gazette*, February 10, 2000.

[364] Arnold Friedman, *Death Was Our Destiny*, Vantage Press, New York 1972, pp. 49f.

[365] Morris Hubert about Buchenwald, according to Ari L. Goldman, "Time 'Too Painful' to Remember," *New York Times*, November 10, 1988: "'In the camp there was a cage with a bear and an eagle,' he said. 'Every day, they would throw a Jew in there. The bear would tear him apart and the eagle would pick at

– mass graves expelling geysers of blood;[366]
– erupting and exploding mass graves;[367]
– soap production from human fat with imprint "*RIF* " – 'Reines Judenfett' (pure Jewish fat), solemn burial of soap;[368]
– the SS made sausage in the crematoria out of human flesh ('RIW'– 'Reine Juden Wurst'?);[369]
– lampshades, book covers, driving gloves for SS officers, saddles, riding breeches, house slippers, and ladies' handbags of human skin;[370]
– pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;[371]
– mummified human thumbs were used as light switches in the house of Ilse Koch, wife of Buchenwald commandant Koch;[372]
– production of shrunken heads from bodies of inmates;[373]
– acid or boiling-water baths to produce human skeletons;[374]
– muscles cut from the legs of executed inmates contracted so strongly that they made the buckets jump about;[375]
– an SS father skeet shooting babies thrown into the air while his 9-year old daughter applauds and shrieks: "Daddy, do it again; do it again, Daddy!"[376]
– Jewish children used by Hitler-Youth for target practice;[377]
– "wagons disappeared into a depression in the ground" into an underground Crematoria at Auschwitz (such facilities never existed);[378]
– forcing prisoners to lick stairs clean, and collect garbage with their lips;[379]
– injections into the eyes of inmates to change their eye color;[380]
– first artificially fertilize women at Auschwitz, then gas them;[381]
– torturing people in specially mass-produced "torture boxes" made by Krupp;[382]

his bones.'"

366 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 273f.; E. Wiesel, *Paroles d'étranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982, p. 86; Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972, p. 48; A. Eichmann, in H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 186), p. 184; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 214.

367 Michael A. Musmanno, *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962, pp. 152f.

368 This imprint really meant "*Reichstelle für Industrielle Fettversorgung*" (Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supplies), see S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 15/16 & 17/18, 1946; affidavit by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Konrad Morgen, National Archives, Record Group 28, No. 5741, Office of Chief Counsel for War Crimes, December 19, 1947; Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946; the Soviets wanted to make this one of the charges at the IMT (exhibit USSR-393), but this plan failed due to the other Allies; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 597-600; cf. H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965, pp. 126ff.; the Greenwood Cemetery in Atlanta (Georgia, USA) is not the only site to boast a Holocaust-memorial gravestone for 4 bars of "Jewish soap." Cf. also the following corrections: R. Harwood, D. Felderer, "Human Soap," *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 131-139; M. Weber, "'Jewish Soap'," *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227; R. Faurisson, "Le savon Juif," *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159; Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust*, Penguin, London 1993, pp. 188; C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, *op. cit*. (note 359), pp. 23-32.

369 David Olère, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 554, fourth column, lines 17-22.

370 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XXXII, pp. 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, Vol. III, p. 515; Vol. XXX, pp. 352, 355; Vol. VI, p. 311; Vol. V, p. 171.

371 *Ibid.*, Vol. XXX, p. 469.

372 Kurt Glass, *New York Times*, April 10, 1995.

373 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 381; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. III, p. 516, Vol. XXXII, pp. 267-271.

374 F. Müller, in H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 87; witness Wells in the Eichmann Trial, in F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, p. 236; Lawrence L. Lange, "Pre-empting the Holocaust," *The Atlantic Monthly*, November 1998, p. 107.

375 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 255), p. 47.

376 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 451.

377 *Ibid.*, pp. 447f.

378 SS-judge Konrad Morgen, according to Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990, p. 819.

379 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 491.

380 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 383f.

381 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. V, p. 403.

382 *Ibid.*, Vol. XVI, pp. 546, 556f., 561.

– torturing people by shooting at them with wooden bullets to make them talk;[383]
– smacking people with special spanking machines;[384]
– killing by drinking a glass of liquid hydrogen cyanide (which evaporates so quickly that it would endanger all those standing nearby);[385]
– killing people with poisoned soft drinks;[386]
– underground mass extermination in enormous rooms, by means of high voltage electricity;[387]
– blast 20,000 Jews into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;[388]
– killing in vacuum chamber, hot steam or chlorine gas;[389]
– mass murder in hot steam chamber;[390]
– mass murder by tree cutting: forcing people to climb trees, then cutting the trees down;[391]
– killing a boy by forcing him to eat sand;[392]
– gassing Soviet POWs in a quarry;[393]
– gas chambers on wheels in Treblinka, which dumped their victims directly into burning pits; delayed-action poison gas that allowed the victims to leave the gas chambers and walk to the mass graves by themselves;[394]
– rapid-construction portable gas chamber sheds;[395]
– beating people to death, then carrying out autopsies to see why they died;[396]
– introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz through shower heads or from steel bottles;[397]
– introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz via bombs;[398]
– mass murder with pneumatic hammers and in high-voltage baths;[399]
– provisional gas chambers in ditches covered with canvas;[400]
– murdering millions of children at Auschwitz using wads soaked with hydrogen cyanide taken from vials (which never existed);[401]

---

[383] World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, New York 1946, p. 269.
[384] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VI, p. 213.
[385] Verdict of the Hannover District Court, Ref. 2 Ks 1/60; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 83.
[386] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 570.
[387] Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 359), cf. esp. S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945; S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 19/20, 1946; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 576f., for Bergen-Belsen!; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 313.
[388] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XVI, p. 529
[389] Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 359), cf. esp. "The Treblinka Hell," in: Vassili Grossman, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.; *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, *op. cit.* (note 387).
[390] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XXXII, pp. 153-158; M. Weber, A. Allen, "Treblinka, Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on 'Death Camp' Claims," *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158, here pp. 134-136.
[391] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 582; similar, by shaking people off trees: Eugen Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion (NY) 1960, p. 99
[392] Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946, p. 16; found in Martin Gilbert, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985, p. 419.
[393] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 388.
[394] Reports of the Polish underground movement, *Archiv der Polnischen Vereinigten Arbeiterpartei*, 202/III, Vol. 7, pp. 120f., quoted in P. Longerich, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 438.
[395] R. Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f.
[396] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. V, p. 199.
[397] M. Scheckter and a report of June 4, 1945, written by an officer of the 2nd Armored Division, about Auschwitz; Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 406), p. 184, Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 462; R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949, p. 742.
[398] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, *op. cit*. (note 359), pp. 8, 18-20.
[399] *Ibid*., pp. 10f.
[400] *Ibid*., p. 20.
[401] German report by K. Gerstein dated 6 May 1945. PS-2170, p. 9.

– electrical conveyor-belt executions;[402]
– bashing people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio;[403]
– cremation of bodies in blast furnaces;[404]
– cremation of human bodies using no fuel at all;[405]
– skimming off boiling human fat from open-air cremation fires;[406]
– mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of bodies, removed without a trace within a few weeks; a true miracle of improvisation on the part of the Germans;[407]
– killing 840,000 Russian POWs at Sachsenhausen, and burning the bodies in 4 portable furnaces;[408]
– removal of corpses by means of blasting, *i.e.*, blowing them up;[409]
– SS bicycle races in the gas chamber of Birkenau;[410]
– out of pity for complete strangers – a Jewish mother and her child – an SS-man leaps into the gas chamber voluntarily at the last second in order to die with them;[411]
– blue haze after gassing with hydrogen cyanide (which is colorless);[412]
– singing of national anthems and the Communist International by the victims in the gas chamber; evidence of atrocity propaganda of Communist origin;[413]
– a twelve-year old boy giving an impressive and heroic speech in front of the other camp children before being 'gassed';[414]
– filling the mouths of victims with cement to prevent them from singing patriotic or communist songs.[415]

[402] *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31: "Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987, p. 4.
[403] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 376f.
[404] H. von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988, p. 420; cf. P. Longerich (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 435; *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945.
[405] See Arnulf Neumaier's article in this volume; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XX, p. 494.
[406] R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 130; H. Tauber, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 489f.; F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 255), pp. 130-132, 136-138, 142; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 221; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 10, 334f., 443; S. Steinberg, according to Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint 2001, Frankfurt/Main 1993, p. 206; and many more.
[407] Aside from the source listed in note 389, cf. also W. Benz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 397), pp. 320, 469, 479, 489, 537ff.
[408] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 586
[409] R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 76), pp. 161f.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 78; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 28.
[410] *Nürnberger Nachrichten*, Sept. 11, 1978, report about eyewitness testimony in the jury court trial in Aschaffenburg.
[411] E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), pp. 48f.
[412] R. Böck, Frankfurt Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 4 Js 444/59, pp. 6881f.
[413] H. G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, p. 76; Filip Müller has them sing the Czech and the Israeli anthems, though Israel didn't even exist yet, *op. cit.* (note 255), pp. 110f.
[414] Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 72
[415] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 475

Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz

ROBERT FAURISSON

1. Summary

Eyewitness testimony must always be verified. There are two essential means of verifying such testimony in criminal cases: confronting the account with the material elements (in particular, with expertise as to the crime weapon), and the detailed cross-examination of the witness on what he/she purports to have seen. Thus, in the proceedings where it had been a question of the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, no judge nor any attorney was able to claim any kind of expertise regarding the weapon of the crime; moreover, no lawyer ever cross-examined the witnesses by asking them to describe with precision even one of these chemical slaughter-houses. That is, up until 1985. When that year witnesses were finally cross-examined on these subjects during the first Zündel Trial in Toronto, their rout was total. Because of this resounding set-back and by reason of other calamities previous to or following 1985, the defenders of the thesis of Jewish extermination have begun to abandon a history of Auschwitz primarily founded on testimonies and are obliging themselves, at the present time, to replace it with a scientific basis, or, at least, one which appears scientific, founded on factual research and proofs. The 'testimonial history' of Auschwitz in the manner of Elie Wiesel and Claude Lanzmann is discredited. Its time has passed. It remains for the exterminationists to attempt to work, like the revisionists, on the basis of facts and evidence.

In the present study, 'gas chambers' are intended to mean homicidal gas chambers, or 'Nazi gas chambers.' By 'Auschwitz,' it is necessary to understand this as Auschwitz I or Auschwitz Main Camp, as well as Auschwitz II or Birkenau. Finally, by 'gas-chamber witnesses,' I am indiscriminately designating those who claim to have participated in a homicidal gassing operation at these locations and those who are content to say they either saw or perceived a homicidal gas chamber there. In sum, by 'witnesses,' I mean those whom one usually designates as such, whether it is a matter of judicial witnesses or media witnesses; the first have expressed themselves potentially under oath in the docket of a legal proceeding, while the second have given accounts in books, magazine articles, films, on television or the radio. It so happens that certain witnesses have alternately been of both the judicial and media types.

This study is devoid of any psychological or sociological consideration for the Auschwitz gas-chamber testimonies, as well as any consideration of the physical, chemical, topographical, architectural, documental, and historical reasons why these testimonies are unacceptable. It aims above all to make evident a point which the revisionists have so far not mentioned but which is nonetheless of prime importance: up until 1985, no judicial witness of these gas chambers had been cross-examined on the material nature of the facts reported. When, in Toronto, at the first Zündel Trial in 1985, I was able to cause such witnesses to be cross-examined, they collapsed; since this date, there are no longer any gas-chamber witnesses presented in court except perhaps at the trial of Demjanjuk in Israel where, there again, the witnesses revealed themselves as false.[1]

To begin, I will digress upon the grievous causes by which, since 1983, Simone Veil[2] was led to recognize that there existed no witnesses of the gas chambers.

2. The Thesis of Simone Veil

After the end of the war, the illusion that there were innumerable witnesses to the Auschwitz gas chambers was gradually accepted. By the end of the 1970s, with the arrival of historical revisionism into the media arena, particularly in France, it began to occur to certain individ-

[1] Cf. E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, as well as the contribution of A. Neumaier in this volume (editor's note).

[2] S. Veil, maiden name Jacob, former president of the European Parliament, was interned in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp during WWII, especially in subcamp Bobzek.

uals that these witnesses were perhaps not as numerous as one had believed. It is thus that, during the preparations for a major trial in which Jewish organizations had intended against me during the early 1980s, their lawyers and in particular, Robert Badinter, the future minister of justice, experienced severe difficulties securing evidence and witnesses. With staff in hand in the manner of the pilgrim, they were obliged to go to Poland and to Israel so as to bring back, if possible, that which they could not find in France. All for naught!

My first trial took place in 1981, followed by the appeal in 1983. Not one single witness took the risk of appearing in court. On April 26, 1983, the Paris Court of Appeal rendered its verdict. Naturally, I was found guilty, as one might have expected, for "harm to others" which is in fact to say for harm caused to Jews by the exposition of my theses in the mainstream press. Yet the court coupled this verdict with remarks sufficient to cause my adversaries a fair degree of consternation. My work was judged to be serious and yet dangerous. It was dangerous because, in the opinion of the judges, it appeared I allowed other persons the possibility of exploiting my discoveries for reprehensible ends! All the while, this same work was serious in the sense that, in the opinion of the court, one could uncover neither negligence, frivolousness, willful ignorance, nor lies – and this contrary to what had been affirmed by the adversarial party, which had accused me of "causing harm to others by falsification of history." (sic)

On the subject of testimonies, the court went so far as to pronounce:

> "*The researches of Mr. Faurisson have dealt with the existence of the gas chambers which, to believe multiple* ***testimonies****, would have been used during the Second World War to systematically put to death a portion of those persons deported by the German authorities.*" (my emphasis)

The court perfectly summarized what it called my "logical thread" and my "reasoning" by specifying that, for me,

> "[…] *the existence of the gas chambers, such as usually described since 1945, conflict with an absolute impossibility, which suffices by itself to invalidate all the existing* ***testimonies*** *or, at the least, to stamp them with suspicion.*" (my emphasis)

Finally, the court, drawing a practical conclusion from these considerations, decreed the right of every Frenchman not to believe in the evidence and witnesses of the gas chambers. It stated:

> "*The value of the conclusions defended by Mr. Faurisson* [as to the problem of the gas chambers] *rests therefore upon the sole appreciation of the experts, the historians and the public.*"

Two weeks later, Simone Veil publicly reacted to this judicial decision – upsetting for her and her co-religionists – with a declaration of extreme importance. She admitted the absence of proofs, of traces and even witnesses of the gas chambers, but added this absence was easily explained because:

> "*Everyone knows* [she asserts] *that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.*"

To begin with, "everyone knows" is not an argument worthy of a jurist. Furthermore, Simone Veil, believing perhaps to be getting out from behind the eight-ball, made her case only worse; in effect, in order to uphold what she was claiming, it would have been necessary for her to prove not only that the gas chambers had existed but that the 'Nazis' had destroyed them and that they liquidated all the witnesses: a vast criminal undertaking about which one wonders on what order, when, with whom and by what means the Germans would have carried it out in greatest secrecy.

But what does it matter? We shall take note of this concession by S. Veil: *there is neither proof, nor traces, nor witnesses to the gas chambers.* It so happens that, in trying to reassure her circle, S. Veil clothed this surprising concession with conventional parlance. Here is, therefore, in her own words, what she confided in an interview for *France-Soir Magazine* (May 7, 1983, p. 47), the title of which was: "Simone Veil's warning in regard to Hitler's diaries: 'We risk banalizing genocide'":

> "*What strikes me nowadays is the paradox of the situation: someone publishes a diary attributed to Hitler by sheer dint of publicity and a great deal of money without, it seems,*

taking very great precautions to assure himself of its authenticity, yet, at the same time, in the course of a trial brought against Faurisson for having denied the existence of the gas chambers, those lodging the complaint are obliged to supply a formal proof of the reality of the gas chambers. Yet everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses."

A choice so full of consequences as that of S. Veil is not to be explained solely by the disaster of April 26, 1983, but by an entire series of events which, for her, made 1982 a dark year in terms of the history of the gas chambers and the credibility of witnesses. I will recall here but three of these events:

1. On April 21, 1982, historians, politicians and former deportees founded an association in Paris having as its objective the research of evidence for the existence and operation of the gas chambers (ASSAG: Association pour l'étude des assassinats par gaz sous le régime national-socialist; Association for the study of killings by gas under the national-socialist regime). One year later, this association had still not discovered any proof. [This is still the case today [1993], since, envisioned according to its own statutes for a "duration limited to the realization of its objective," this association has not disbanded.]
2. In May, 1982, the Minister for Veterans' Affairs launched a noteworthy "Deportation Exposition, 1933-1945" in Paris; this exposition was supposed to continue by touring throughout France; I immediately sent out a text in which I demonstrated the fallacious character of this exposition: no evidence – except fraudulent evidence – nor any precise testimony for the existence of 'Nazi gas chambers' could be shown to visitors. Additionally, Ms. Jacobs, the person responsible for this initiative by the Ministry, took it upon herself to immediately cancel this would-be vagabond exposition.
3. From June 29 to July 2, 1982, an international symposium was held at the Sorbonne on "Nazi Germany and the Extermination of the Jews." This colloquium had been announced as a decisive reply to the revisionist offensive in France. While it was supposed to have concluded with a resounding press conference, in reality, it was totally different. The first day of the proceedings, we distributed in the Sorbonne's entrance hall recent copies of my *Response to Pierre Vidal-Naquet* (not without risk to ourselves).[3] The colloquium was carried out behind closed doors and in a turbulent atmosphere. Finally, during the press conference, the two colloquium organizers, historians François Furet and Raymond Aron, weren't even mentioning the words 'gas chamber(s).'

I often say it's on this date of July 2, 1982, that the myth of the 'Nazi gas chambers' and their associated witnesses died or entered their final death throes, at least on the level of historical research. In the very heart of the Sorbonne, one had thus disconcertingly discovered the absence of any solid proof and any witness worthy of trust. Notwithstanding, one had previously trumpeted that this colloquium would put an end to "the ineptitude of Faurisson" by bringing forth a mass of evidence and testimonies. Such a silence after all that fanfare was truly eloquent.

3. The Written Testimony of Fajnzylberg-Jankowski

I said earlier that at my trial not a single witness took the risk of appearing before the court. At the last minute, my accusers had nonetheless provided the written testimony of a Jew who was living in Paris but whom they did not dare present in the witness stand. This Jew was the famous Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg, born in Stockek, Poland, October 23, 1911. This former Polish waiter, an atheistic Jew and Communist political delegate for the international brigades serving in Spain, had been imprisoned for a period of three years at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

In his brief deposition, he essentially stated that, working in the Auschwitz crematory (the old crematorium, or Crematorium I), he had spent a good deal of his time locked up with his comrades in the coke-room, for, on each occasion that the SS gassed Jews in the adjoining room, the

[3] R. Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982; English: "Response to a Paper Historian," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 21-72.

SS took the precaution of sequestering the *Sonderkommando* in the coke-room so that no Jew might visually confirm the gassing operation! Once the gassing operation was completed, the Germans freed the *Sonderkommando* members and made them collect and incinerate the victims. Thus, on the one hand, the Germans allegedly tried to conceal the crime while on the other hand they revealed to them its results!

This blinded witness is equally known by the names Alter Feinsilber, Stanislaw Jankowski or Stanislaw Kaskowiak. One can read his testimony in another form in the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.[4]

4. The Unraveling of the Witnesses at the First Zündel Trial (1985)

The important victory won by revisionism in France on April 26, 1983 would go on to be confirmed in 1985 with the first Zündel Trial in Toronto. I would like to dwell a moment on this trial in order to underscore the general impact, and especially as far as the testimonies on the Auschwitz gas chambers are concerned: *for the first time since the war, Jewish witnesses were subjected to a regular cross-examination.* Moreover, without wanting to minimize the importance of the second Zündel Trial (that of 1988), I should like it to be understood that the 1985 trial already contained the seeds for all that was attained in the 1988 trial, including the report by Leuchter and all the scientific reports which, in the aftermath, would proliferate in the wake of the *Leuchter Report*.

In 1985, as also afterwards in 1988, I served as advisor to Ernst Zündel and his lawyer, Douglas Christie. I accepted this heavy responsibility only under condition that all the Jewish witnesses would, for the first time, be *cross-examined on the factuality of the reported facts, and uncompromisingly so, and without sensibilities*. I had noted, in effect, that from 1945 to 1985, Jewish witnesses had been granted virtual immunity. Never had any defense lawyer thought or dared to ask them for explanations about the material features of the gas chambers (exact location, physical appearance, dimensions, internal and external structure), or about the homicidal gassing (the operational procedure from beginning to end, the tools employed, the precautions taken by the executioners before, during and after execution).

On rare occasions, as at the trial of Tesch, Drosihn and Weinbacher,[5] lawyers formulated some unusual questions of a material nature which, although troublesome for the witness, always remained at the fringes of the more-fundamental questions which should have been asked. No lawyer ever demanded clarifications on a weapon which, indeed, he had never seen and that no one had ever shown him. At the major Nuremberg Trial of 1945-46, the German lawyers had manifested total discretion on this point. At the proceedings against Adolf Eichmann in Jerusalem in 1961, the lawyer Dr. Robert Servatius had not wanted to raise the question; in a letter on this subject dated June 21, 1974, he wrote me:

> *"Eichmann hat selbst keine Gaskammer gesehen; die Frage wurde nicht diskutiert; er hat sich aber auch nicht gegen deren Existenz gewandt."*
> *"Eichmann himself had not seen any gas chamber; the question was not discussed; but neither did he oppose the claim of their existence."*[6]

---

4 Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), "Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71; English in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992, pp. 31-68; for critiques see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2016, pp. 27-35; J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust: 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 140-151; C. Mattogno, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, pp. 160-179.

5 On the cross-examination of the witness Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel by attorney Dr. Zippel, see "Excerpt from transcript of proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at the War Crimes Court, Curiohaus, Hamburg, on Saturday 2nd March, 1946, upon the trial of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher," transcript, pp. 30f. (Doc. NI-11953). Regarding this abominable trial, it is indispensable to read: Dr. William Lindsey, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303. This study has been reproduced in part by Udo Walendy in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 25 (1985), pp. 10-23.

6 In the so-called Eichmann protocols, however, we read that Eichmann, according to his own statements, had seen a "fast-deployable gassing hut" in the countryside, a statement which speaks for itself: R.

While waiting for his trial in Jerusalem, Eichmann, in his cell, was fed like a Christmas goose. He ended up no longer knowing what he had heard, what he had seen, what he had read. Here, for example, is a very important passage from his interrogation by the Israeli government commissioner regarding the 'gas chambers' directly from Transcripts, J1-MJ at 02-RM:

> *"*The Commissioner: *Did you talk with Höß about the number of Jews who were exterminated at Auschwitz?*
> Eichmann: *No, never. He told me that he had built new buildings and that he could put to death ten thousand Jews each day. I do remember something like that. I do not know whether I am only imagining that today, but I do not believe I am imagining it. I cannot recall exactly when and how he told me that and the location where he told me. Perhaps I read it and perhaps I am now imagining what I had read I heard from him. That is also possible."*

At the Frankfurt Trial of 1963-65, the lawyers showed themselves to be particularly timid. I should mention that the atmosphere was rather inhospitable for the defense and the defendants. This show trial will remain as a blot on the honor of German justice as on the person of Presiding Judge Hans Hofmeyer, initially *Landgerichtsdirektor*, then *Senatspräsident*. During more than 180 sessions, the judges and juries, the public prosecutors and the private parties, the defendants and their attorneys, as well as the journalists who had come from around the world, accepted as a complete physical representation of the 'crime weapon' a mere map of the camp of Auschwitz and a map of the camp of Birkenau, whereupon five minuscule geometric figures were inscribed for the location of each of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, with the words, for Auschwitz: "*Altes Krematorium*," and for Birkenau: "Krematorium II," "Krematorium III," "Krematorium IV," and "Krematorium V"! These maps were displayed in the courtroom.[7]

The revisionists have often compared the Frankfurt Trial with the 1450-1650 trials against witchcraft. Nevertheless, at least during those trials, someone sometimes bothered to describe or depict the witches' sabbath. At the Frankfurt Trial, even among the defense lawyers who made difficulties for a witness like Filip Müller, not one asked of a Jewish witness or a repentant German defendant to describe for him in greater detail what he was purported to have seen. Despite two judicial visits to the scene of the crime at Auschwitz, accompanied by some German defense lawyers, it seems not one of the latter insisted on any technical explanations or criminological expertise regarding the murder weapon. To the contrary, one of them, Anton Reiners, a Frankfurt lawyer, pushed complacency to the point of having himself photographed by the press while raising the chute cover through which the SS supposedly sprinkled Zyklon B granules into the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.

And so at Toronto in 1985, I had fully decided to put an end to this bad state of affairs, to break the taboo and, for starters, pose, or rather have Douglas Christie pose, questions to the experts and Jewish witnesses as one normally poses in every trial where one is supposed to establish whether a crime has been committed and, if so, by whom, how and when.

Fortunately for me, Ernst Zündel accepted my conditions, and Douglas Christie consented to adopt this course of action and to pose to the experts and witnesses the questions that I would prepare for him. I was convinced that, in this manner, all might change, and the veil woven by so many false testimonies would be torn away. While I was not counting on Ernst Zündel's acquittal and we were all resigned to paying the price for our audacity, I nevertheless had hope that, with the aid of this far-sighted man of character, and thanks to his intrepid defense lawyer, history, if not justice, would finally make an end to this legend.

From the moment of the first cross-examination, a tremor of panic began to creep its way into the ranks of the prosecution. Every evening and throughout most of the night, I would prepare the questions to ask. In the morning, I would turn over these questions, accompanied by the necessary documents, to lawyer Doug Christie who, for his part and with the aid of his assistant,

Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f. (remark by G. Rudolf).

7 For a representation of these two maps, see Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess, Eine Dokumentation*, 2 Vols., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt 1965, 1027 pp., here on pp. 930-933. For a thorough study of the trial see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

conducted the essentially legal aspects of the effort. During the cross-examinations, I maintained a position close to the lawyer's podium and unremittingly furnished, on yellow notepads, supplementary and improvisational questions according to the experts' and witnesses' responses.

The expert summoned by the prosecution was Dr. Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of European Jews*. Day after day, he was subjected to such humiliation that, when solicited in 1988 by a new prosecutor for a new trial against Ernst Zündel, Prof. Hilberg refused to return to the witness stand; he explained the motive for his refusal in a confidential letter wherein he acknowledged his fear of having to confront once again the questions of Douglas Christie. From the cross-examination of Dr. Raul Hilberg, it was definitively brought out that no one possessed any proof for the existence either of an order, a plan, an instruction, or a budget for the presumed physical extermination of the Jews. Furthermore, no one possessed either an expertise of the murder weapon (whether gas chamber or gas van), or an autopsy report establishing the murder of even one single detainee by poison gas. However, in the absence of evidence regarding the weapon and victim, did there exist at least witnesses of the claimed crime?

A testimony must always be verified. The usual first means of proceeding to this verification is to confront the assertions of the witness with the results of investigations or expert opinion regarding the facts of the crime. In the case at hand, there were neither investigations, nor expert reports relative to the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers. Here is what made any cross-examination difficult. Yet, this difficulty should not serve as an excuse, and one might even say that a cross-examination becomes even more indispensable because, without it, there no longer remains any way of knowing whether the witness is telling the truth or not.

5. Jewish Witnesses Finally Cross-Examined: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba

For those persons interested in the technical and documental means by which we were nevertheless in a position to severely cross-examine the two principal Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba, I can do no better than to recommend a reading of the trial transcript.[8] Pages 304-471 cover the questioning and cross-examination of Arnold Friedman; the latter breaks down on pages 445-446 when he ends by acknowledging that he in fact saw nothing, that he had testified from hearsay because, according to him, he had met persons who were convincing; perhaps, he added, he would have adopted the position of Mr. Christie rather than that of these other persons if only Mr. Christie had been able to tell him back then what he was telling him now!

Dr. Vrba was a witness of exceptional importance. One might even say about this trial in Toronto that the prosecution had found the means of recruiting 'Holocaust' expert Number One in the person of Dr. Raul Hilberg, and witness Number One in the person of Dr. Rudolf Vrba. The testimony of this latter gentleman is one of the principal sources of the famous *War Refugee Board Report on the German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, published in November 1944 by the Executive Office of President Roosevelt. Dr. R. Vrba was also the author of *I Cannot Forgive*,[9] written in collaboration with Alan Bestic, who, in his preface, declares with regard to him:

> "*Indeed I would like to pay tribute to him for the immense trouble he took over every detail; for the meticulous, almost fanatical respect he revealed for accuracy.*" (p. 2)

Never, perhaps, had a court of justice seen a witness express himself with more assurance on the Auschwitz gas chambers. Yet, by the end of the cross-examination, the situation had reversed itself to the point where Dr. R. Vrba was left with only one explanation for his errors and his lies: in his book he had, he confessed, resorted to "poetic license" or, as he was wont to say in Latin, to "*licentia poetarum*"!

In the end, a bit of drama unfolded: Mr. Griffiths, the prosecutor who had himself solicited the presence of this Witness Number One, was evidently exasperated by Dr. Vrba's lies and fired off the following question:

---

8 *Queen versus Zündel*, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, beginning January 7, 1985. Published: G. Rudolf (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in preparation).

9 Bantam Books, New York 1964. For a critique of Vrba's various statements see J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 102-118.

"*You told Mr. Christie several times in discussing your book* I Cannot Forgive *that you used poetic license in writing that book. Have you used poetic license in your testimony?*" (p. 1636)

The false witness tried to parry the blow, but prosecutor Griffiths hit him with a second question equally treacherous, this time concerning the number of gassing victims which Vrba had given; the witness responded with garrulous nonsense; Griffiths was getting ready to ask him a third and final question when suddenly, the matter was cut short, and one heard the prosecutor say to the judge:

"*I have no further questions for Dr. Vrba.*" (p. 1643)

Crestfallen, the witness left the dock. Dr. Vrba's initial questioning, cross-examination and final questioning filled 400 pages of transcripts (pp. 1244-1643). These pages could readily be used in an encyclopedia of law under a chapter on the detection of false witnesses.

6. The Prosecution Gives up on Calling Witnesses

Three years later, in 1988, during the second trial of Ernst Zündel, the public prosecutor deemed it prudent to abandon any recourse to witnesses. Canadian justice had apparently learned the lesson of the first trial: there were no credible witnesses to the existence and operation of the 'Nazi gas chambers.'

Little by little, every other country in the world has learned this same lesson. At the trial of Klaus Barbie in France, in 1987, there was talk about the gas chambers of Auschwitz, but no one produced any witnesses who could properly attest to them.[10] The attorney Jacques Vergès, courageous yet not audacious, chose to avoid the subject. This was a stroke of luck for the Jewish lawyers who feared nothing so much as to see me appearing at the side of Mr. Vergès. If this gentleman had accepted my offer to counsel him, we in France might have been able to strike a tremendous blow against the myth of the gas chambers.

All the while in France, during several revisionist trials, Jewish witnesses sometimes came to evoke the gas chambers, but none of them testified before the court as to having seen one or having participated in a homicidal gassing by hauling bodies out of the 'gas chambers.'

Today, gas-chamber witnesses are making themselves extremely scarce, and the Demjanjuk trial in Israel, which once again has revealed how much false testimony is involved in the matter, has contributed to this development. Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as "living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz," showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted:

"*How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes I would not be here today to speak with you; I myself would have been gassed also.*"

This brings us back, as one can see, to Simone Veil and her declaration of May 7, 1983, about which we already know what to think.

7. The Media Witnesses

Aside from the judicial witnesses, there are media witnesses to the gas chambers, or homicidal gassings, at Auschwitz or Birkenau. Here one thinks of the names of Olga Lengyel, Gisela Perl, Fania Fénelon, Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, Hermann Langbein, André Lettich, Samuel Pisar, Maurice Benroubi, André Rogerie, Robert Clary,… My library is full of these accounts which duplicate themselves over and over. Paul Rassinier was the first to show us in what manner the falsehood of these testimonies might be demonstrated; he did this notably for Auschwitz in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les Vainqueurs incorrigibles*[11] (*The True Eichmann Trial or, the Incorrigible Victors*), where Appendix V is devoted to *Médecin à Auschwitz*[12] (*Doctor at Auschwitz*) regarding Miklós Nyiszli.

[10] During the trial against Gottfried Weise in 1988 in Wuppertal (Germany), gas chambers were not mentioned; cf. the contribution of C. Jordan in this book (editor's note).

[11] Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962.

[12] English: *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eye-witness Account*, Panther Book, London 1962.

From the 1950s to the 1980s, the revisionists found merit in undertaking studies critical of testimonies. Nowadays, it seems to me this exercise has become superfluous. Let us abstain from chasing after ambulances and instead leave the care of criticizing this sub-literature to the exterminationists themselves, and in particular to Jean-Claude Pressac, because – so far as one can determine at present – the most virulent anti-revisionists end by putting themselves into the school of the revisionists. The result is sometimes rife with pungency. In October 1991, the periodical *Le Déporté pour la liberté* (*Deportee for Liberty*), an organ of l'Union nationale des associations de déportés, internés et familles de disparus (UNADIF; National Union of Associations of Deportees, Prisoners and Families of the Missing), announced on its cover-page:

> "*In the inner pages of this issue, part one of the testimony of Henry Bily, one of the rare escapees from a Sonderkommando.*"

In his follow-up of November 1991, Mr. Bily continued the account of his Auschwitz experience under the title of "Mon histoire extraordinaire" ("My amazing story").

However, in the following installment of *Déporté pour la liberté*, that of December 1991/ January 1992, there appeared a "Clarification regarding insertion of the text of Henry Bily in our columns." The review's director and editor uncovered the falsehood: in the major portion of his testimony, Mr. Bily had proceeded to

> "*copy word for word without any citation of references, from passages (notably chapters 7 and 28) of the book by Dr. Miklos Nyiszli:* Médecin à Auschwitz*, written in 1946 and translated and published in 1961 by René Julliard publishing house. Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated; finally, the most extensive borrowing has to do with the description of the Sonderkommando functions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which Henry Bily declares* [deceivingly] *to have worked.* […] *The result of this analysis is that it is in no way possible to consider Henry Bily's text as an original and personal testimony.*"

To an attentive reader of this declaration, the sentence "Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated" might allow one to perceive that, worst of all, Mr. Bily, a petty Jewish tradesman, had recopied a testimony which itself had already been false. As I have recently mentioned, Paul Rassinier had long ago proved that *Médecin à Auschwitz*, a work dear to Jean-Paul Sartre who in 1951 published parts of it in *les Temps modernes*, could only be one of the greatest impostures. Many revisionists, and in particular Carlo Mattogno,[13] have since confirmed this assessment. As for me, in my review of Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[14] I have inserted a section titled: "Pressac's Involuntary Comedy Apropos M. Nyiszli." I recommend the reading of this section to people interested in false testimonies on Auschwitz, false testimonies which pharmacist J.-C. Pressac tries to defend at any price by way of convolutions, laborious inventions and flighty speculations, thus unintentionally discrediting them once and for all.[15]

---

[13] *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

[14] Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

[15] R. Faurisson, "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, 1989, ou Bricolage et 'gazouillage' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac" […, or, Pottering and Sputtering at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac], *RHR*, November 1990, pp. 126-130; English: "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)," Part I, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; Part II, *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175. See more comprehensive and thorough: C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

8. False Witnesses Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi

A few words are needed in regard to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi. Regarding the former, I come back to my article "A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel."[16] In *Night*,[17] a biographical account particularly regarding his internment at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, Mr. Wiesel does not even mention the gas chambers, but it appears, by way of a sort of universal media convention, that he is considered as a witness *par excellence* on the 'Holocaust' and the gas chambers. According to him, if the Germans exterminated large numbers of Jews, it was by forcing them either into raging fires or furnaces! The conclusion of his testimony includes an extremely curious episode (pp. 129-133) over which I have been waiting years for Elie Wiesel to furnish us an explanation: in January 1945 he tells us, the Germans gave him and his father the choice between staying behind in the camp to await the arrival of the Soviets, or leaving with the Germans; after agreeing between them, the father and son decided to depart for Germany with their executioners instead of staying in place to await their Soviet liberators…[18]

Curiously, for several years now, Primo Levi has been posthumously elevated by the media to the rank of first importance among witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers. He is the author of *Se questo è un uomo*.[19] The first part of the book is the longest and the most important; it comprises 180 pages (pp. 7-186) and was edited in 1947; the author says, starting on page 19, that he learned about the gassing of the Jews at Birkenau only after the war; he himself was working at Buna-Monowitz and had never set foot in Birkenau; also, he only spoke in extremely vague terms and merely six times about "the" gas chamber (pp. 19, 48, 51, 96, 135 and 138), and on one occasion about the gas chambers (page 159); he is satisfied to nearly always mention it in the singular and as a rumor about which "everyone is talking" (page 51). Suddenly, in his "Appendix" written in 1976, being some 30 years later, the gas chambers make a forceful entry: in the space of 26 pages (pp. 189-214), which, in view of their more compact typography, can be considered as 30 pages, the author mentions on 11 occasions (page 193, two times; page 198, three times; page 199, once; page 201, two times; pages 202, 209 and 210, once each); on two occasions, he speaks of "gas" and on nine occasions of "gas chambers" (always in the plural); he writes as if he had seen them:

> "*The gas chambers were in effect camouflaged as shower rooms with plumbing, faucets, dressing rooms, clothes hooks, benches, etc.*" (page 198)

He does not even fear to write additionally:

> "*The gas chambers and the cremation furnaces had been deliberately conceived to destroy lives and human bodies by the millions; the horrible record for this is credited to Auschwitz, with 24,000 deaths in a single day during the month of August 1944.*" (pp. 201f.)

Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi are not the only ones to have thus 'enriched' their recollections.

---

16 "Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel," *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, Spring 1988, pp. 163-168; see also "Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite)" (A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel (Continued)), *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24. English: "A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel," IHR leaflet (www.ihr.org/leaflets/wiesel.shtml; https://codoh.com/library/document/858/). See also the comprehensive study by Warren B. Routledge, *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography*, 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

17 *La Nuit*, Preface by François Mauriac, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958.

18 One point of particular interest is that in the German translation of this book (*Die Nacht zu begraben,* , with German translation by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, Munich 1962, pp. 17-153), the cremation furnaces of the original French version are done away with to be replaced by gas chambers (which also applies to Buchenwald). I owe this discovery to the Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf and I am indebted to Agnes Wimmer, a German revisionist living in France, for a list of 15 instances where the German translator thought it good to use the word 'gas' where it was not used in the original text (see Annex). In December 1986, I made my way to Oslo to attend the awarding of the Nobel Peace Prize to Elie Wiesel. Assisted by friends, I distributed a tract previously titled "Elie Wiesel, A Prominent False Witness." Some months later, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of my most implacable adversaries, denounced Mr. Wiesel as a man "who talks any rubbish that comes into his head […] It suffices to read certain of his descriptions in *Night* to know that certain of his accounts are not exact and that he ends by transforming himself into a Shoah peddler. He commits an injustice, an immense injustice to historical truth." (Interview by Michel Folco, *Zéro*, April 1987, page 57).

19 French: *Si c'est un homme*, Julliard Press, pocket edition, Paris 1993; original: *Se questo è un uomo*, de Silva, Turin 1947; English: *If this Is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979.

Primo Levi was a chemical engineer. Regarding his crack-up or delirium from a scientific point of view in *If This Is a Man*, one should consult Pierre Marais' *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac* [A Close Reading of the Siren Writers of the Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac];[20] see in particular "*Le chimiste, la batterie de camion et… les chambres à gaz*" [The Chemist, the Truck Battery and… the Gas Chambers], the chapter which involves Primo Levi (pp. 7-21). The latter died on April 11, 1987, (a probable suicide, we are told). It was to his very nature of being a Jew that he owes not having been shot by the Fascist militia on December 13, 1943, at the age of 24:[21]

> "*The Fascists had captured him in the role of a partisan (he was still carrying a pistol), and he declared himself a Jew in order not to be immediately shot. And it is in the role of a Jew that he was delivered over to the Germans. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz* […]."

9. Conclusion

From 1945 to 1985, the presumed judicial witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers have benefited from an extraordinary privilege: they have always been spared the ordeal of cross-examination regarding the material nature of the purported facts they related. In 1985, at the first of two Zündel trials in Toronto, attorney Douglas Christie was fully agreeable, based on my suggestion and offer of assistance, to conduct the cross-examination according to standard procedure for this type of witnesses. The result was the unmasking of witnesses Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba. This reversal was so serious that today, one can no longer find witnesses willing to take the risk of swearing before the dock of a court of law that they saw a homicidal gassing, whether at Auschwitz or any other concentration camp under the control of the Third Reich.

The would-be media witnesses continue to proliferate, unchecked, in the world of radio, television and books, where they hardly run the risk of being put into difficulty by embarrassing questions. Yet even these witnesses are becoming more and more vague, making themselves liable to denunciation by representatives of the exterminationist thesis. These latter are in effect aligning themselves more and more with the revisionist school because they realize that up until now they have stood by the lies of too many false witnesses, lies that end by costing their own cause too dearly.

As there are notoriously more and more risks now in presenting oneself as a witness of the gas chambers – as again did the Jew Filip Müller in 1979 – the solution which nowadays tends to prevail is the one which, since May 7, 1983, Simone Veil has had to adopt in the aftermath of the April 26 decision by the Paris Court of Appeal, a decision which recognized that my work on the problem of the gas chambers was serious insofar as I demonstrated that the accepted testimonies flew in the face of strong physical-chemical impossibilities. The solution, or moreover, the evasion, advocated by Ms. Veil consisted in saying that, if there were in effect no proofs, no traces, and no witnesses of the crime, it was because the Germans had destroyed all the evidence, all the traces, and all the witnesses. Such a statement, besides being absurd, would in turn necessitate evidence which Ms. Veil has not provided. But this matters little. Let us take note of this statement and, like Ms. Veil and those who in practice seem to rally to her thesis, let us also put to good use the evidence long brought to light by the revisionists: not only are there no proofs and no traces of 'Nazi gas chambers,' but there are no witnesses for them either.

Today, at the close of 1993, the testimonies regarding the Auschwitz gas chambers are discredited, even among the exterminationists. The narrative founded upon these testimonies is beginning to give way to a narrative founded either on facts or arguments of a scientific nature. It is this which I had advocated in my article of December 29, 1978, in *Le Monde* and in my letter to *Le Monde* of January 16, 1979. It was necessary to wait more than ten years to see our adversaries venture into the arena where I had invited them to join us in being evaluated: the field of science. Jean-Claude Pressac had been appointed, notably by Mr. and Mrs. Klarsfeld, to

[20] La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1991, 127 pages.

[21] Ferdinando Camon, "Chimie/Levi, la mort" (Chemistry/Levi, death), *Libération*, April 13, 1987, page 29).

denounce 'testimonial history' and to replace it with a scientific basis or, at least, one with a scientific appearance.

Claude Lanzmann and the supporters of 'testimonial history' are upset,[22] to the satisfaction, by the way, of the revisionists. A half-century of unsubstantiated testimonies must now be definitively succeeded by an inquiry for facts and proofs along a judicial, scientific and historical basis.

Appendix: The Mistranslations into German of Elie Wiesel's Most Famous Book*

French Original Version: *La Nuit*, éditions de Minuit, 1958, 178 p.	English Translation: *Night*, translated by Stella Rodway, Foreword by Robert McAfee BrownBantam Books, 1986 (25th-Anniversary Edition), pp. XIV-111	German Translation: *Die Nacht zu begraben*, *Elisha*, translated by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, 1962, pp. 17-153
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**	**A. In Auschwitz**
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 30: to the crematory	p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager**
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 30: to the crematory	p. 53: in die Gaskammer
p. 58: les fours crématoires	p. 30: these crematories	p. 54: die Gaskammern
p. 61: aux crématoires	p. 33: in the crematories	p. 57: in den Gaskammern
p. 62: le four crématoire	p. 33: the crematory oven	p. 57: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: Au crématoire	p. 36: the crematory	p. 62: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: le crématoire	p. 36: the crematory	p. 62: Gaskammer
p. 84: exterminés	p. 48: exterminated	p. 76: vergast
p. 101: dans les fours crématoires	p. 59: the crematory ovens	p. 90: in den Gaskammern
p. 108: six crématoires	p. 64: six crematories	p. 95: sechs Gaskammern
p. 109: au crématoire	p. 64: the crematory	p. 95: in den Gaskammern
p. 112: le crématoire	p. 66: the crematory	p. 98: die Gaskammer
p. 129: au crématoire	p. 77: to the crematory	p. 113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**	**B. In Buchenwald**
p. 163: du four crématoire	p. 99: of the crematory oven	p. 140: der Gaskammer
p. 174: au crématoire	p. 106: to the crematory	p. 150: in die Gaskammer

** Thanks to a discovery by Jürgen Graf and the help of Ms. Agnes Wimmer.*
*** "Vernichtungslager" means 'camp with homicidal gas chambers.'*

Conclusion: *The English translation (1960) of the French original (1958) is correct, whereas the German translation (1962) reads "gas" in 15 instances where, in fact, there was no mention of "gas" in the French original. This replacement was done so systematically that the translator even invented two gas chambers in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.*

[22] See notably the article by Robert Redeker which he published in C. Lanzmann's review *Les Temps Modernes*, under the title: "La Catastrophe du révisionnisme" (The Revisionist Catastrophe), November 1993, pp. 1-6; here, Revisionism is presented as a catastrophic sign of a changing time: 'Auschwitz' was – and for the author, still is – a 'mystique,' which is to say a belief enveloped by religious reverence; yet, he says in a deploring tone that 'Auschwitz' is becoming the subject of historical and technological considerations. This article was in printing when there appeared in *L'Express* a substantial write-up on the new book by Jean-Claude Pressac (September 23, 1993, pp. 76-80, 82-87). Claude Lanzmann virulently protested against this turn of events taken by 'Holocaust' history. He wrote: "Even if it is in order to refute them, we thus legitimize the arguments of the revisionists, which become the only criterion by which every text and every author is now judged. The revisionists occupy the entire playing field" (*Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 30, 1993, page 97).

The German Justice System: A Case Study

CLAUS JORDAN

Editor's Introduction

For a short time during the war, Gottfried Weise was a German guard at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Was he therefore automatically a subhuman not deserving of justice? Gottfried Weise asserted that he did not do anything evil in these months, and ten former internees who could remember Weise confirmed this. However, two other 'witnesses' accused Weise of murder. Shouldn't both sides be heard and their arguments weighed? That is the way it is meant to be in a state under the rule of law. But, as we shall see, reality is very different. In fact, the case of Gottfried Weise is an example of the hypocrisy of the entire German establishment, not just the legal system.

Totally convinced that they are in the sole possession of the absolute truth regarding the Holocaust, they simply refuse to even consider the possibility that they could be wrong, and that their actions could cause tremendous suffering for innocent people. As soon as the 'Holocaust' is involved in any court case, prosecutors and judges, media and politicians, *en masse*, simply ignore all exonerating evidence!

In a very important book, Rüdiger Gerhard has documented how, during the first trial against Weise in 1991, the judges refused to hear or accept any evidence from the ten witnesses for the defense as presented by Weise's defense lawyers.[1] These former inmates did not witness the alleged crimes claimed by others, and thus could not contribute anything to their elucidation, such was the court's reasoning. Since, in the eyes of German law courts, a crime is almost indisputably proved of having occurred as soon as a "Holocaust survivor" claims that it happened, German courts more or less accept only incriminating evidence. Consequently, any ensuing criminal proceeding merely serves the purpose of establishing the dimension of the claimed crime at issue, naming the culprits and meting out the punishment they presumably deserve.

The following article describes the Sisyphus-like struggle of the defense team in their attempt to exonerate Gottfried Weise and make those blinded by their arrogance and self-righteousness see the light of truth. They failed in the first; Gottfried Weise died without justice being done. His constant friend and defender Claus Jordan also passed away. May this article help to make the second goal come true.

Germar Rudolf

1. Preface

Germany's justice system is based on the principle of a separation of powers. The administration of justice is supposed to be independent of politics. It does, however, have to conform to the law, and laws are passed by political bodies. So far, so good – at least as long as legislative practices in turn are committed to upholding the legal traditions that have evolved over time and have been tried and proven in practice.

But if legislative practice is guided by political opportunism, and if special laws are passed to which jurisprudence must bow, then the administration of justice becomes a tool of politics. The separation of powers, which is such a blessed principle, can then be abused by legislators as an alibi to shirk their responsibility for the consequences of bad laws.

The 1979 rescission of the statute of limitations for murder in Germany is an example of special legislation that has had grave consequences. The decision to revoke this statute was the result of political pressure. Concerns regarding potential miscarriages of justice were rationalized away. The case of Gottfried Weise, set out in this chapter, shows how very

[1] R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991, pp. 31ff., 40, 43-47, 51ff., 60, 73. See my contribution on the value of testimonies for a more-general overview.

justified these concerns were and how thoughtlessly all cautions were shrugged off with indifference. But now, the legislators no longer feel responsible: after all, we have the separation of powers.

Can it be that the legislators now, after the child they begot with so many sanctimonious speeches turns out to be wayward, do not want to remember it?

It is my hope that the discussion of this case will prompt the correction of the legislative error of 1979 and that the German justice system will return to its naturally evolved tradition, as was predicted that same year:[2]

> *"*[…] *Perhaps there will in fact be a few new cases that are brought to trial as a sort of justification (eagerly seized upon) for the rescission of the statute of limitations. According to the experts, however, it is not likely. In light of the strict rules of evidence, which cannot be tampered with, it is doubtful that any verdicts can still be handed down. One day, around the year 2000, the stipulation that murder is not subject to a statute of limitations will be discovered amongst the nooks and crannies of our justice system, and people will wonder how this came about. The umpteenth revision to the Criminal Code will then casually correct the problem – unless by that time we will have a state which claims for itself that omnipotence that we* [Germans] *are still free to call 'hubris.'"*

2. Rescission of the Statute of Limitations: Breach of Legal Tradition

On March 20, 1979 and July 3, 1979, the members of the *Bundestag,* the lower house of the then-West-German Parliament, debated the rescission of the statute of limitations for murder. The corresponding bill was passed into law on July 3, 1979, with a very close margin of 255 to 222 votes.[3]

2.1. Influence from Abroad

Naturally, there was interest in this question abroad, but this interest was fostered by German circles as well. For example, in an article titled "American Delegation on the Issue of Rescission: Today at Schmidt's" the newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* reported on a tour by the Los Angeles *Simon Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies* that had been supported by the German Foreign Office in Bonn.[4] Members of the Israeli Parliament also sought to influence the decision-making process at the urging of German authorities. For example, Gideon Hausner, member of the Knesset and the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, reports that German Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt urged him to impress upon the German legislators that National-Socialist crimes must not be allowed to lapse under a statute of limitations – which Hausner proceeded to do most insistently.[5]

2.2. Judicial Concerns

Reminders that Article 103 of the German Basic Law prohibits retroactive laws were brushed aside with reference to a 1969 decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court. Opponents of the rescission of the statute of limitations raised further judicial concerns. Dr. Alois Mertes (member of the political party Christian-Democratic Union) pointed out the conflict between justice and public peace. In European legal tradition, statutes of limitation mean exclusively the "protection of the state [and certainly of the individual as well] from miscarriages of justice." And:[6]

> *"In the countries belonging to the* ***Anglo-American legal community,*** *the state safeguards against the risk of injustice in other ways, namely through the* ***principle of oppor-***

---

[2] F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung)*, July 5, 1979: "Was man sagt, und was man meint."

[3] Debate on the 18th revision of the Criminal Code; see Plenary Transcripts 8/145 and 8/166.

[4] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 15, 1979: "Den Vorhang nicht fallen lassen."

[5] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 18, 1979, p. 11: "Völkermord darf nicht als 'normales' Verbrechen gelten."

[6] Plenary Transcripts 8/166, p. 13235. Emphasis in the transcript.

> ***tunity*** *and through* ***especially strict rules of evidence****. In German and European law, limitation is the necessary corrective to the principle of legality.* […] *Incidentally, it is one of the great* ***hypocrisies*** *of our time that the punitive purpose of expiatory justice is everywhere relegated to second place in favor of* ***resocialization****, while in the case of National-Socialist crimes expiation is made the foremost and sole purpose of punishment even after 35 to 47 years of resocialization."*

In his statement of position, Hans-Jochen Vogel, then German federal minister of justice, did not express any concern about miscarriages of justice, but responded merely to the suggestion that alleged National-Socialist criminals could no longer be convicted anyway due to lack of evidence. He commented that modern techniques of criminal investigation were able to

> *"secure evidence of crimes and perpetrators in a way that allows the conviction of the criminal even decades after the fact."*[7]

He made no mention of applying the techniques of modern criminology to ensure the prevention of miscarriages of justice. Warnings about one-sided investigation came from opponents of rescission who feared that convictions might result despite insufficient evidence.[8] Proponents, on the other hand, cited the principle of *in dubio pro reo – i.e.*, 'when in doubt, acquit' – a practice they clearly considered a matter of course.[9]

This certainly was shown even more clearly by Friedrich Fromme, co-editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, in his aforementioned newspaper article where he wrote of "the strict rules of evidence, which must not be tampered with," as of something self-evident and to be taken for granted. Apart from (pseudo-)morally suspecting each other, all discussions that flare up time and again about the rescission or prolongation of the statute of limitations in the German parliament altogether focused on the question of how best to punish alleged NS criminals, but never on the question of whether, after such a long period of time, the available evidence can possibly ascertain the actual events of the past, to say nothing of the culpability for them. Since everybody was convinced of the reality of each and every claimed crime, a criminological quest for evidence was deemed necessary only in order to allocate the guilt claimed, and then to mete out the supposedly needed penance.[10]

None of these "self-evident" matters of the rule of law mentioned by the members of the *Bundestag* or by Fromme was observed in the case of Gottfried Weise: Weise was convicted with nary a thought given to the acquittal demanded by reasonable doubt. To this defendant's detriment, the strict rules of evidence were trampled upon most grossly. Furthermore, there was no sign of modern forensic or criminological investigation in his trial, least of all where such endeavors would have resulted in an exoneration of the defendant. But then again, H.-J. Vogel had suggested such techniques strictly for the one-sided purposes of procuring *incriminating* evidence.

2.3. The Fig-Leaf: An Expert Report

Originally, the statute of limitations was to be rescinded only for cases of so-called NS-murders.[11] Members of the *Bundestag* Maihofer and Helmrich openly supported this plan. However, constitutional concerns were raised about such very-obvious special legislation, so that in the end the rescission was applied to murder in general.

The question regarding the constitutionality of a general rescission of the limitation for murder remained open. In his capacity as expert, Professor Böckenförde had stated that the rescission of limitation becomes unconstitutional if it means that normative rules of trial procedure can no longer be uniformly applied. He wrote:[12]

---

7 Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11612.

8 Eg. Dr. Carl Otto Lenz (Bergstraße, CDU) in the Bundestag debate of March 29, 1979, Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11609.

9 Eg. Dr. Schwarz-Schilling (CDU), Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11644.

10 Cf. Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), "Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen" in: *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

11 Cf. F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 14, 1979: "Die Angst vor dem, was man will."

12 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 30, 1979, no. 149, p. 6.

> *"*[…] *This may happen, for example, if* […] *the results obtained are random at best, i.e., due to the unstoppable deterioration of evidence, insurmountable investigative difficulties, lack of opportunity for effectively securing evidence, fundamental uncertainty or insufficient objectifiability of the facts of the crime.*
> *It is beyond the scope of this report to ascertain whether a rescission of the statute of limitations for NS-murders or for murder in general would reverse into such impracticability. This requires a detailed practical understanding and assessment of actual conditions, particularly of the investigative and evidential problems involved* […]*."*

In other words, this report did not state that the rescission was constitutional. Rather, it stated that at the time (1979) no unconstitutionality was yet apparent, and that, to determine this matter conclusively, it would be necessary to examine the "actual conditions" of several cases.

2.4. Empty Promises

One empty promise was the assurance, given when an expert report was obtained, that the overall constitutionality of the matter would be ascertained in the future. In fact, however, clearly no one in politics or science, no one amongst the guardians of democracy, and no one in the media really wants to know this, or else the supplementation and conclusion of the report would long have been commissioned by now, either from Professor Böckenförde or from others.

In 1979, the embarrassing vulnerability of the core issues of *constitutionality* and *miscarriage of justice* was shielded with Böckenförde's unfinished expert report as with a fig-leaf, garnished with sanctimonious aphorisms.

The case of Gottfried Weise reveals that these were but hollow phrases and empty promises.

3. The Case of Gottfried Weise: an Example of Reversal into Impracticability

In 1988, pensioner Gottfried Weise was convicted in Wuppertal on five counts of murder. An examination of the Wuppertal trial reveals all the characteristics identified in 1979 by Professor Dr. Böckenförde as being signs of a reversal into impracticability:

a. Unstoppable Deterioration of Evidence: For example, it has been impossible to obtain the transfer papers which, together with two other documents on hand, would prove that Weise could not have been posted to the alleged site of the crime in Auschwitz until September 1944. (The alleged time of the crime being "June/July 1944.")
b. Insurmountable Investigative Difficulties: For example, the court was not even able to develop a realistic conception of the alleged crime scene of the Freimark cases. (cf. Section 3.2.2.)
c. Lack of Opportunity for Effectively Securing Evidence: For example, both the public prosecutor's office and the court neglected to obtain a statement from former inmate Dr. Eisenschimmel in due time. His testimony would have gone a long way towards exonerating the defendant. When the defense attempted to secure this testimony, Dr. Eisenschimmel was already so ill that he could no longer testify.
d. Lack of Objectifiability of the Crime: Wherever concrete facts were concerned, the court was always very vague in its 'findings.' In the Freimark cases, for example, the alleged time of the crime was given as "June/July 1944," and the names and sometimes even the sex of the alleged victims are not stated. This makes it much more difficult to locate concrete counter-evidence such as might have been possible, for example, by cross-referencing the Auschwitz *Death Books* now available.

The Wuppertal Court 'overcame' this evidential problems only by considerably violating the strict rules of evidence.

Another point which must be mentioned is one that Böckenförde could not possibly have conceived of because he spoke from the perspective of naturally evolved legal tradition: What happened in the Wuppertal trial was practically a

e. Reversal of the Burden of Proof: The defendant was in the desperate position of being unable to prove his innocence, *e.g.*, to prove that he could not have been at the alleged site of the crime at the stated time. The court was satisfied with contradictory and vague eyewitness statements, whose doubtful quality it glossed over with the claim that it was exactly these contradictions that showed that the witnesses had not coordinated their testimony beforehand. These testimonies were proof enough for the court. It was up to the defendant to prove his innocence.

It was not until long after the trial that exonerating evidence was found whose timely acquisition had been unlawfully avoided and prevented by the prosecutors.

3.1. Overview of the Background, Course and Consequences of the Wuppertal Trial of Gottfried Weise

3.1.1. Background of the Case of Gottfried Weise

After a severe injury as a soldier, Gottfried Weise lost an eye. He was certified unfit for frontline or guard duty, and after training as bookkeeper, he was detailed to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where he was first employed by the Camp's administrative department managing the inmates' funds (*Häftlingsgeldverwaltung*), which was located outside the camp, and later in the *Personal Effects Warehouse II* in Birkenau, where the possessions of camp inmates were stored. There Weise had to supervise a group of Jewish women. After the Auschwitz Camp was dissolved, he conducted this group safely to the Allies, via Ravensbrück. All of 'his' inmates had testified for him: how he had worked to make their lot easier in Auschwitz, that they had been glad to be reassigned to his command during the transport, that once he had even carried a disabled girl out from under Russian artillery fire. After minute scrutiny in the course of three years of imprisonment, Gottfried Weise was released. His conscience was clear, and so he proceeded to do something quite extraordinary: through the Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress, he searched for the former inmates who had been under his supervision at Auschwitz. In the verdict handed down by the Wuppertal District Court,[13] however, these efforts on the part of the defendant are only mentioned disparagingly as signs of his great cunning.

3.1.2. How Did the Indictment Come About?

In 1962, in the course of investigations against Richard Baer and others (which ultimately led to the great Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial), one witness, Herbert Tischler from Vienna, had told of an SS *Unterscharführer* or *Rottenführer* "Weiser" who, he claimed, had killed an inmate when he tried to shoot a tin can off his head. Thus "William Tell of Auschwitz" was born.

Although an official document identified Tischler as an unreliable witness, and it was a known fact that he was wanted by Interpol for all sorts of criminal acts, as witness for the prosecution in an NS trial, Tischler was nevertheless considered credible. His reference to the alleged "William Tell of Auschwitz" entered the mills of criminal prosecution. The alleged "Tell shooting" was ascribed to former *Unterscharführer* Gottfried Weise. Inquiries were begun in 1980; questionnaires with details of the alleged crime and with photos of Gottfried Weise were sent to Poland, Israel, Hungary, and the United States.

In other words, witnesses were sought – and found. With the example of the witness Freimark, I will show how this search for witnesses and the 'refreshing' of their memories was done.

3.1.3. What Were the Charges?

On June 7, 1985, the Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne charged the pensioner Gottfried Weise, resident in Solingen, born in Waldenburg on March 11, 1921, with having committed murder in the Auschwitz Camp.

[13] Verdict of the Wuppertal District Court, Jan. 28, 1988, pp. 104-107.

On January 28, 1988, Weise was found guilty of five counts of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment by the Wuppertal Jury Court headed by Wilfried Klein, now vice-president of the Wuppertal District Court.

According to the witness Józsefne Lazar, the defendant committed two murders (the 'Lazar cases') in Personal Effects Warehouse II by means of the so-called "tin can shooting," where the defendant placed tin cans on the head and shoulders of his victims and then shot at the tins and then at the victims.

According to the witness Jacob Freimark, the defendant also committed three murders (the 'Freimark cases') in "June/July 1944" in Personal Effects Warehouse I, namely:

a. one murder in a hut (the 'hut murder'), and
b. approximately four weeks later, two murders in an area between the camp fence and a ramp some 30 ft. away (the 'ramp murders').

3.1.4. How Was the Trial Conducted?

The entire trial took place against the backdrop of a foregone conviction of the defendant in a scenario of hatred. The press and the court worked in tandem. For example, the press report quoted below repeated eyewitness testimony which, though proven to be false,[14] was gullibly accepted at face value not only by the credulous public but also by the court, which actually included even this so-easily refutable atrocity tale in its written Reasons for Sentence:[15]

> *"**Children Were Thrown Alive into the Burning Pit***
> […] *When a new transport of inmates arrived at the camp, the children were immediately separated from the rest of the group, and thrown alive into a blazing fire-pit,* […].
> *Suddenly, the intoxicated 'Blind One' arrived (that's what the inmates called the defendant, Weise), turned the light on and ordered Olga* […] *to dance* […]. *It was horrible! Outside, the screams of the children.* […]
> *The Blind One ordered the girl, who was pregnant, to stand still, and kicked her in the stomach with his boot. The young woman screamed and collapsed.* […]*"*[16]

This sort of atrocity tale served to brand the defendant as the "Beast of Auschwitz" – not only in the eyes of the public, but also in those of the court. While the defendant was not convicted for the alleged live burnings, the assumption that they did take place and that the defendant had displayed a great deal of callous hard-heartedness most certainly did influence the court in reaching its verdict. This is proven clearly by the detailed way in which the court repeats this atrocity tale in its Reasons for Sentence, and then accuses the defendant of "utterly callous hard-heartedness."

The biased attitude of the judges was also clearly apparent in the courtroom. For example, the VVN – the Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime, a group known at that time to be financed from Communist East Germany and directed by that country's State Security Service – this VVN had handed out fliers in and outside the courtroom. The presiding judge offered a gentle reprimand for the distribution of the fliers in the courtroom – something like that, he said, should not be disseminated about the defendant until after he had been convicted. But no stop was put to the continued distribution of the leaflets.

The constant taking of shorthand notes by representatives of the VVN and by 'escorts' of the witnesses for the prosecution was also not forbidden by the court, which generously overlooked it. (Incidentally, Ruth Kulling of the VVN always had a seat in the area reserved for members of the press.) In contrast, the defense counsel had urged the son of the defendant to refrain from taking notes, as doing so was not permitted during the trial.[17] – Several times it was also observed that those who had made shorthand notes with impunity, proceeded to read their notes to the witnesses for the prosecution before these took the witness stand.

---

[14] There was no burning pit at the location mentioned, near Personal Effects Depot II; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.

[15] Reasons for the Wuppertal Auschwitz verdict of Jan. 28, 1988, p. 96.

[16] Wuppertal newspaper *General-Anzeiger*, June 10, 1987.

[17] Of course it is permissible to take private notes or even to prepare a private protocol in German courts of law, but they may not be used to manipulate witnesses. Editor's remark.

In any normal trial, the defense could and should have objected here, but in light of the scenario of hate that had been tolerated and even partly contributed to by the court, the defense in the Wuppertal trial saw no purpose in doing so. In order to avoid providing even further material for all the advance preparation and choreographing of the witnesses for the prosecution (in flagrant violation of all rules of procedure, by the way), the defense counsel had advised the defendant to refrain from making any statements of his own. After the verdict had been handed down, the press twisted this accordingly:[18]

> *"The defendant's silence, said Klein, showed that Weise had no facts with which to counter the accusations – 'the past has caught up with him now and will not be hushed up.'"*

No one seems to have noticed the monstrous implications of this statement: the defendant had no facts with which to counter the accusations! What this suggests is that the accusations advanced in the indictment and by the witnesses were facts in and of themselves, which the defendant was unable to refute. But accusations, of course, are by no means facts.

But the reversal of the burden of proof, accepted so matter-of-factly by the press, is no mere slip of the judicial tongue. The closer one examines the trial documents, the clearer it becomes how much the court allowed its own bias to guide it. In any normal trial, the defendant is presumed innocent until proven guilty, and any uncertainty dictates the maxim "when in doubt, acquit." In Wuppertal this was not so.

In the given situation of reversed burden of proof, it was of course an easy matter to turn all the many investigative problems, which are well to be expected in such a very late trial, against the defendant – especially those listed under a) through c) above.

Nevertheless, the defendant would have had a fighting chance to prove his innocence – if that's the way it had to be – if the court had not inexorably restricted or downright denied him every opportunity to do so. One of the hobbles placed on his defense was that the court relentlessly perpetuated the prosecution's one-sided selection of witnesses:

The prosecution had a wealth of information regarding potential witnesses at its disposal. It was the duty of the Public Prosecutor's Office to sift through these for witnesses for the prosecution *as well as for the defense,* but this was not done. Already in the course of preliminary investigations, only those former inmates were urged to testify if they claimed to have incriminating information, such as for example the witness Lazar in her testimony in Budapest on June 2, 1987, and June 16, 1987. The transcripts[19] show, among other things, how compassionately and urgently the Presiding Judge Klein – who had traveled all the way from Wuppertal for this purpose – strove to persuade the witness to consent to testifying in Wuppertal. Potential witnesses for the defense were dealt with rather differently. When the defense suggested the questioning of an ill witness in Israel, Moische Korn, this was rejected:[20]

> *"The motion to hear evidence does not indicate any reasons that the witness can be examined in the foreseeable future."*

The defense attempted to counteract this one-sided selection of witnesses by submitting numerous motions to summon former inmates (more than twenty) and by further motions to hear evidence, but all were summarily rejected. These rejections were justified time and again by the comment that the best these witnesses could do would be to testify that they knew nothing of the alleged crimes committed by the defendant. This sort of testimony was said to be irrelevant because, first of all, the inmates could not have known everything and, second, after 43 years they could not possibly remember exactly. In contrast to this, the court always assumed that the witnesses for the prosecution could always remember well enough to testify – and to be believed.

The Wuppertal Court consistently downgraded motions to hear evidence submitted by the defense to the level of motions to obtain evidence, only to reject them.[21] In the first order for release on bail, however, the Provincial High Court in Düsseldorf had stated that in its view all potential witnesses should be heard, since the difficulty involved in establishing the truth

---

[18] Article by Ulla Dahmen-Oberbossel in the Wuppertal *General-Anzeiger* of Jan. 20, 1988.
[19] Copies of both transcripts were appended to the Motion for Appeal of Aug. 12, 1988.
[20] Rejection of Motions to Take Evidence nos. 1-13, quoted here from p. 17 of the Motion for Appeal.
[21] Motion for Appeal, p. 6.

after such a long time warranted this.[22] This is most remarkable, as it is not the usual procedure in Germany for another court to attend to matters of facts; on principle, this is the sole task of the court responsible for the trial. The Provincial High Court in Düsseldorf reinforced its opinion by granting Weise a renewed release on bail after the Wuppertal verdict.

Another example of suppression of evidence is the testimony of Isaac Liver, given on October 18, 1985, at the headquarters of the National Police in Villejuif, France. The numbers in the following quoted excerpts refer to written questions given to the witness:[23]

> *"No. 2: I worked in 'Camp Canada,' first in Auschwitz in Canada No. 1, then in Canada No. 2, which was in Birkenau, approximately 4.3 miles from Auschwitz. In 1944 I was in Birkenau* […].
> *No. 4: The name Gottfried Weise and the nicknames 'the Blind Man' or 'Sleepy' are absolutely unfamiliar to me.*
> *No. 5: I did not witness the crimes mentioned in this file and never heard anyone talk about them. I believe that this story is untrue, as there is no doubt that all the prisoners in the camp and probably those in the other camps as well would have known of it."*
> *"Personally, I feel that this story is untenable; everything described in this file* [!] *is completely new to me, and if these things had really taken place in the camp the way they are described, I could not but have known about them."*

Of course, an unprejudiced court would have examined precisely this witness in detail so as to avoid getting a one-sided account of the events, to avoid giving the public a one-sided story, and to ascertain the ability to remember and the credibility of the various witnesses by comparing their testimonies. But the Wuppertal Court 'knew' from the outset which witnesses were credible and which were not. And so, the witness Isaac Liver was not heard. The transcript of his earlier examination, while available to the court, was not read, thus remaining unknown to the public as well as to the lay judges. Other testimony that could have exonerated the defendant and corrected the purely negative way he had been presented to the public was swept under the carpet the same way.

Not only did the court refuse to summon witnesses for the defense, it also thwarted the timely presentation of material evidence. This will be discussed in greater detail in Section 3.1.7.2.

3.1.5. Reasons for Sentence

On January 28, 1988, the First Division of the Wuppertal District Court decided that the defendant, while acquitted of other accusations, was guilty of five counts of murder, the overall sentence being life imprisonment. The first eighteen pages of the Reasons for Sentence are devoted to a representation of the "historical background" based on "generally known and historically established facts" with

> *"reference to, for example* [the books]*: Buchheim/Broszat/Jacobsen/Krausnick,* Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Walter-Verlag, Vols. I and II; Hofer,* Der Nationalsozialismus – Dokumente 1933-1945, *Fischer-Verlag; Kogon,* Der SS-*Staat, Wilhelm-Heyne Verlag."*

Auschwitz literature giving sound, verifiable and useful factual information is completely missing in this list of works.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the descriptions of the camp, its organization and circumstances, which take up another 40 pages of the Reasons for Sentence, contain numerous patently and verifiably false claims and statements. For example, on pages 57f. of the Reasons for Sentence it actually states:[24]

> *"For many of the inmates, their most valuable possession was a bowl that served equally for their calls of nature and for eating."*

And then:

> *"The purpose served by the Auschwitz Concentration Camp as mass extermination camp shall not be discussed in detail here, as the crimes which the defendant committed, or is*

[22] *Ibid.*, p. 80.
[23] Pages 1909f. of the Court files.
[24] Verdict, pp. 65f.

said to have committed, are not connected with the orders given in the context of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question.'"

But details mentioned further on in the Reasons for Sentence repeatedly refer to the well-known scenario. One example of this is to be found in the context of the Wuppertal Court's attempts to explain away particularly incredible claims contained in the witness Lazar's thoroughly imaginative testimony. In Budapest, Lazar had stated under oath that she had personally seen many murders taking place, for example:[25]

"3. I could move around freely in 'Camp Canada,' and so I could observe how SS-men shot prisoners.

4. Executions happened almost every day, almost hourly. I saw it with my own eyes."

However, this was in contradiction to the statements of most former inmates who had testified earlier. But the court managed to come up with an explanation for this 'discrepancy.' It explained away these tendencies to exaggerate by stating that the experiences associated with the mass killings taking place at the nearby crematoria had *fused* with the personal memories of the witness.[26]

At numerous other points in the Reasons for Sentence as well, the judges made reference to the "commonly known, historically established facts" in which they believe so firmly. For example, the absolutely unbelievable claim that the defendant could take wild potshots in the camp with impunity is simply rationalized with the comment that after all it is "commonly known" that the life of an inmate was of no value.

Even if one were to accept the "commonly known" nature of this idea, at least one should have asked how such mad pistol-popping could have been possible without also endangering the other guards. In a somewhat closer investigation, one could have examined old guard books, which would have revealed that every weapon, each and every bullet had to be accounted for. For example, I had no trouble obtaining a number of sample pages from concentration-camp guard books from archives in Prague – pages which document precisely that the procedure of issuing weapons and ammunition, which every soldier is familiar with, was also observed no less strictly by the concentration-camp guards. With a little less "common knowledge" and a little more objective investigation, the court would not have fallen for that bit of nonsense about the mad beast taking wild potshots in the camp whenever he pleased, and getting away with it without so much as a reprimand.

Under German law, when a crime is considered so severe that a prison term of more than four years is possible, it is tried not by a county court (*Amtsgericht*) but by a court of the next level, a district court (*Landgericht*). This court's findings in matters of fact cannot be challenged with an appeal, which would otherwise permit the re-examination of the 'findings' which the court arrived at in this way of "common knowledge." Only a motion for a so-called revision can be filed to the court of the next higher instance, but this checks only for procedural errors (matters of law), yet does not examine the findings in matters of fact made by the cognizant court, and it also does not assess any new or previously rejected evidence.

3.1.6. Revision

During the trial, the defense had focused on the 'Lazar cases,' and, connected with them, on the branding of the defendant as "the Beast of Auschwitz." The defense considered the witness Freimark, who did not enter the picture until quite late, to be so utterly untrustworthy that it felt that a conviction based on his accusations was impossible. This was a mistake on the part of the defense, which was unfamiliar with the vagaries of these extraordinary kinds of trials. Nothing was impossible in Wuppertal.

The attorney in charge of filing a motion to have the verdict overturned on matters of law (the revision) also focused on the 'Lazar cases.' He believed that evidence for even partial incorrectness would force a new trial. This was another mistake with tragic consequences for the defendant. On March 31, 1989, the Federal Supreme Court quashed the verdict, but

[25] Verdict, p. 151.
[26] Verdict, p. 116.

only with reference to these two alleged murders – while, surprisingly, upholding it for the remainder of the charges, *i.e.*, for the other three alleged murders, the 'Freimark cases.'

3.1.7. The Final Verdict: The Freimark Cases

What was the nature of the "very 'personalized' evidence" (as the revision lawyer put it) in these Freimark cases that had not been touched by the revision decision? On the basis of Freimark's testimony, the Wuppertal Court had considered three murders in Personal Effects Warehouse I, the so-called *Old Camp Canada*, as being proved:

a. Shooting of an unidentified male inmate on an unspecified day in June or July 1944. This crime was said to have been committed in a hut described by the court as "Bedding hut."
b. Approximately four weeks later (but still in "June or July 1944"): shooting of two inmates from Grodno (sex unspecified). Another inmate is said to have been murdered by SS-man Graf on this occasion. (This branded Graf as murderer and disqualified him as a witness for the defense. A Viennese court had acquitted him, but the Wuppertal Court fought tooth and nail against having the Viennese records brought in for reference.) These crimes allegedly took place in an area between a fence and a ramp located on a rail line some 30 ft. from the fence. At the time of the crime, hundreds of inmates had been loading up "thirty to forty" wagons at that ramp, while floodlights turned night into day.

3.1.7.1. Unreserved Faith in Freimark's Statements

For the Wuppertal Court, the testimony of the only alleged eyewitness, Freimark, sufficed to warrant a conviction. The court commented on Freimark:

> *"The credibility of this witness is beyond question."*[27]
> *"His credible testimony is already enough to convince the Court of the factuality of the defendant's crimes as set out in 1a) and b)."*[28]

It was very rash to condemn a person to life imprisonment on the sole basis of trust in the veracity and probity of one single witness. Despite all the difficulties ensuing from the advanced deterioration of evidence, it was possible to find new proof which reveals that the witness Freimark had not told the truth.

The court's unreserved faith in its witness Freimark is incomprehensible. Many contradictions had already become apparent during the trial; the court chose to ignore them. For example, no one had bothered to take note that Freimark had claimed that, having been a Jewish political inmate in Auschwitz, he had had to wear a green identifying patch, which color, rather, designated criminal inmates. Closer scrutiny would have shown that time and again Freimark had given different accounts of this aspect of his internment which, after all, must have been of paramount importance to him during his time in the concentration camp. When asked "what sort of patch?," he is now known to have answered in the past as follows: red-yellow (1962), green (1966), green (1968), green and red-yellow (1988), green-yellow (1989).[29] These and many other inconsistencies were never investigated by the Wuppertal Court. When the defense drew attention to these contradictions, these references were ignored.

The most important discrepancy is to be found in Freimark's statements regarding the time when he was ill with typhoid fever.[30] It is undisputed, for example, that Gottfried Weise

[27] Verdict, p. 180.
[28] Verdict, p. 190.
[29] Matthies/Jordan, Aug. 1993: *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Angaben des Zeugen Freimark und unrichtiger Feststellungen im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988.*
[30] Typhoid fever is caused by certain Salmonella bacteria and transmitted mainly through polluted drinking water. The term originates in the ancient Greek word τῦφος (typhos), meaning haze, fog, smoke, steam, but also in a figurative sense dizziness or a befogged state of mind. This refers to neurological symptoms of the disease, especially the stupor as a "befogged consciousness." This may be one of the backgrounds of Freimark's bizarre witness statements. Typhoid fever is not to be confused with typhus, which is caused by certain Rickettsia bacteria and transmitted by lice. Editor's remark.

was posted to Auschwitz only in late May 1944, and spent the first eight weeks as a bookkeeper of inmate funds in an office located outside the camp. The defense was able to prove this on the basis of two documents. Further, the witness Freimark had stated earlier that he had contracted a severe case of typhoid fever in late May 1944.

According to the documents at hand, therefore, neither Freimark nor Weise could have been at the alleged site of the crime at the time claimed ("June/July 1944"). But the court managed to iron out this minor 'wrinkle': Weise might very well have been assigned to guard duty every now and then (Weise had been certified unfit for guard duty), and Freimark (who was utterly infallible otherwise) may have been mistaken in his earlier statements. Of course, Freimark subsequently confirmed most happily that, oh well, in that case he had simply not fallen ill until later. And the court commented that the discrepancies in Freimark's claims regarding the time of his bout with typhoid fever did not reflect badly on his credibility as witness because his testimony was supported by circumstantial evidence.[31] Freimark declared that his earlier 'mistake' was due to the fact that, during his questioning in 1968, he had "not paid any particular attention" to the time of his illness.[32]

3.1.7.2. Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence

The defense had requested that documental evidence be obtained on Freimark's illness. The court received such papers the day before the verdict was handed down, and believed it had reason to rejoice. The documents that had been located – medical papers from Auschwitz Concentration Camp – proved, it said, that the witness, Freimark, had been examined in the Inmates' Infirmary in August and September 1944 for suspected typhoid fever. It was felt that, apart from eyewitness testimony desperately lauded to the skies, one now finally had found some material evidence that might serve to support the intent to convict: circumstantial evidence indicating that Freimark's new claim as to the time of his illness was correct. What was completely overlooked was the fact that in his most recent testimony Freimark had claimed "October 1944" as the new date of the onset of his illness, not "August or September 1944." The court was only able to maintain these erroneous claims by consistently denying all of the defense's motions to support this circumstantial evidence with additional documentation.[33]

But even this prop, patched together as it was out of fragments of the existing circumstantial evidence, had been mis-timed by the court. It wrote:[34]

> *"In the documents of August 14, 1944, for example, it was noted under no. 9 of the list, regarding the examination of former inmate and witness Jakob Freimark: '87215… Freimark, Jakob… Clinical diagnosis: suspected typhoid fever* [*Typhusverd.*]*,' while for other inmates the result given was 'typhoid fever still suspected* [*noch Typhusverd.*]*,' merely 'Typhoid fever'* [*Typhus*]*, etc."*

What this suggests is that Freimark's illness was nowhere near a complete recovery ("*noch Typhusverd.*" – typhoid fever still suspected) nor even full-blown "typhoid fever" (Typhus), but that there was merely a preliminary suspicion of typhoid fever, in other words, that at most he had only just contracted the disease. It should be noted, however, that neither among the numerous infirmary documents that were found later, nor among the court documents, is there any infirmary paper that states '**noch** Typhusverd.' [*i.e.*, typhoid fever **still** suspected]. It is also strange that only two of a whole series of relevant documents, available at the Auschwitz Museum, were read by the court, and at the last minute. And what is no less strange is the steadfast claim that there were no further infirmary papers regarding Freimark. The defense had no opportunity to take a closer look at the laboratory papers, which were not read to the court until the day of the verdict. In this way the court was able to sustain the fiction that Freimark's illness must have broken out some time after August 14, 1944, and that he had been fully recovered again by September 18, 1944. Further evidence has been found now which refutes this tale that was thoroughly unbelievable from the start.

---

[31] Verdict, p. 185.
[32] Verdict, pp. 75f.
[33] Verdict, pp. 76f.
[34] Verdict, p. 58.

3.2. New Evidence, Motion for Retrial, Dismissal, Objection

A motion for retrial was filed in the case of Gottfried Weise in late 1992. On April 22, 1994, the District Court in Mönchengladbach dismissed this motion. This decision was communicated to the prisoner in late May. Weise's attorney objected to this dismissal, because in it, some of the new evidence on which the motion for retrial was based was completely ignored, and the rest was rejected for technical or insufficient reasons.

3.2.1. 'The Wrong Time' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Time Alleged for the Onset of Freimark's Case of Typhoid Fever

3.2.1.1. Infirmary Records Discovered after the Trial

What baffles me is why a judicial scandal had not already erupted years ago when it was shown how recklessly the Wuppertal Court had suppressed the obtaining of further evidence, because allegedly:[33]

> "[…] *there is nothing to indicate that the state-operated Auschwitz Museum in Poland has access to any documents beyond the aforementioned infirmary papers, which have been put at the disposal of the Red Cross International Tracing Service in photocopy form."*

In fact, tens of thousands of infirmary papers are stocked in the Polish Auschwitz Museum, which alone is circumstantial evidence for the enormous efforts that were made in Auschwitz to help sick inmates recover, even though the established interpretation of history alleges that sick internees were selected for being unfit for labor and consequently gassed. As a matter of fact, seven infirmary papers pertaining to Freimark's illness were found in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum:

1. Aug. 13/14, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal and Weil-Felix,[35] results: "0", without note "sterile")
2. Aug. 28, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria)
3. Aug. 28, 1944 (Blood, results: "0" without "sterile")
4. Sept. 5, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria)
5. Sept. 8, 1944 (Blood, results: "sterile" for the first time)
6. Sept. 11, 1944 (Stool, results: only normal coli bacteria, for the first time)
7. Sept. 18, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal, results: second result "sterile")

The court based its opinion – that "in that case" Freimark had simply not fallen ill until August – on the two aforementioned papers that were allegedly the only ones that could be found: on two of seven now-known lab records, specifically the first and last links (Nos. 1 and 7) of the chain of evidence.[33]

If the defense had been granted an opportunity to examine the documents presented by the court,[36] then it could have determined even on the basis of only these two lab reports, Nos. 1 and 7, that something was wrong with the court's interpretation:

– the results of No. 1 did not yet indicate 'sterile,'
– while the results of No. 7 did.

If nothing else, then this "sterile" result on No. 7 – had it been known to the defense – would have sufficed to make the defense suspicious. This was the first instance where the defendant was denied a means to defend himself in this particular matter; his second means of defense – obtaining Documents Nos. 2 through 6 – was also denied him. The motion to obtain an expert medical opinion on all this was also denied.

The documents found after the fact now prove that Freimark's case of typhoid fever did not break out "in August 1944," as the verdict claims. The sequence of documents shows clearly that Freimark was no longer suffering from an acute case of typhoid fever between August 13 and September 18, 1944. However, his lengthy and severe bout with typhoid fever is undisputed, and also established in the verdict. But the documents prove that it did

[35] Medical testing methods.

[36] In Germany, both the prosecution and the judges (the "court") can introduce evidence; the defense can only motion the judges to introduce evidence for them.

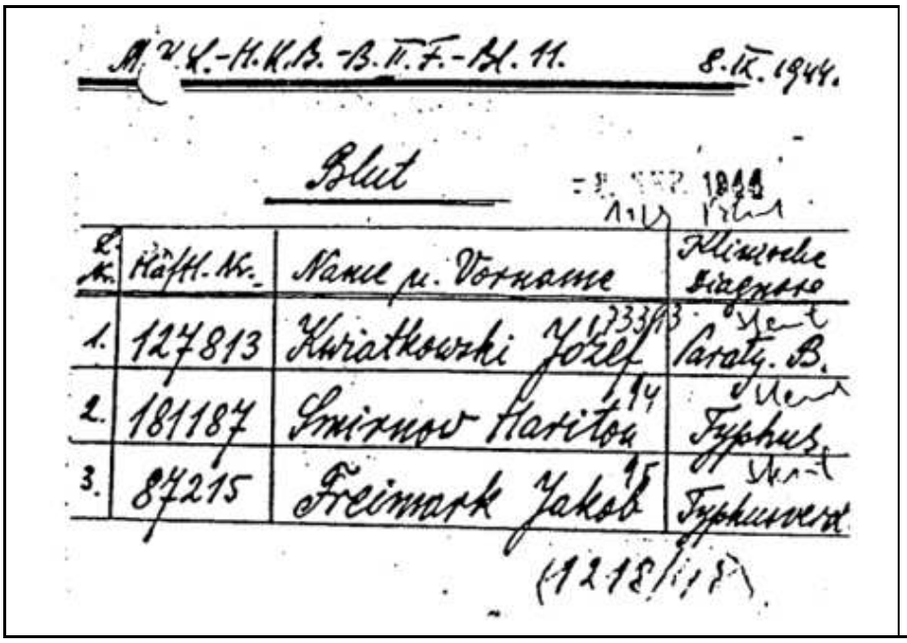

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name u. Vorname	Klinische Diagnose
1.	127813	Kwiatkowski Józef	Paraty. B.
2.	181187	Smirnow Hariton	Typhus
3.	87215	Freimark Jakob	Typhuverd.

Illustration 1: *First "sterile" entry for Freimark, on lab report dated Sept. 8, 1944. "Sterile" entries were also made for the other two patients.*

not break out and become cured within the time span of August-September 1944. But when else should the illness have occurred: before or after August-September 1944? The specialists' statements now available to the defense state unequivocally that the second entry of "sterile" (according to the Gruber-Widal test) at the end of the series of lab tests is typical for the conclusion of a final check-up in accordance with the regulations pertaining to epidemic control at the time in question. This could already be proven by means of the bacteriological findings that have been available since 1990, but evidence regarding the severity and hence the duration of Freimark's preceding illness was as yet still lacking.

In January 1995, the defense, at long last, also obtained copies of the serological reports. (For an account of how this evidence was obtained in the face of strenuous official opposition, see Section 5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court) These serological reports contain the following information pertaining to Freimark's blood tests:

August 14, 1944: "Titer 1:800"
August 29, 1944: "Titer 1:800"
September 8, 1944: "Titer 1:200"

"Titer" is the term used for the results of serological tests (degrees of dilution in agglutination tests). Titers are first measurable a minimum of two weeks after the onset of illness, and often "not until much later, approximately 30 days" following onset. Values begin at 1:100. As the illness progresses, titers slowly increase to 1:400 or more.[37]

> *"The agglutinative potential persists for many months following recovery from the illness."*

A titer of 1:800 on August 14, 1944, (sample of August 13, 1944) means that Freimark must have contracted typhoid fever long before that date. All the medical experts consulted agree on this point. Further, the titer of only 1:200 on September 8 indicates that Freimark's convalescence was already well advanced at this time. Therefore, Freimark must have been severely ill with typhoid fever prior to August 1944, in other words, in June/July 1944 as he had stated originally. To establish this as evidence relevant to the court, Weise's attorney has requested the consultation of a court-approved expert – but his requests, submitted repeatedly for several years now, have been in vain.

But even without an expert medical report, it can be proven that Freimark's illness cannot have begun after September 1944, since as Freimark himself testified, he had participated for at least a few weeks in the preparations leading up to the crematorium Uprising of October 7, 1944. The only remaining possibility, namely that he fell ill before August 1944, is confirmed by many other statements of Freimark. His initial claim that he fell ill "in late May 1944" is supported in many ways by his further statements.

[37] According to Helmut Denning, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 86ff.

In its decision to deny a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach again ignored the significance of the "sterile" entries, it again ignored the regulations for epidemic control that were in effect in those days, and it again rejected the consultation of an expert. Weise's attorney had requested "an expert report, to be drawn up by an epidemiologist specializing in hygiene and bacteriology." As the Wuppertal judges before them, their colleagues in Mönchengladbach also claimed with their omnipotent universal medical-expert knowledge that the lab reports give no indication of any "final check-up." But while the Wuppertal judges maintained casually that Freimark's much-contested bout with typhoid fever took place sometime between August 14 and September 18, 1944, the District Court of Mönchengladbach at least realized that Freimark was not acutely ill with typhoid fever during this time. From the perspective of the motion for retrial, the defense fully agrees with this. But what the District Court of Mönchengladbach also swept under the carpet is the question of when exactly Freimark underwent the acute stage of his severe case of typhoid fever, if not in June/July 1944? Understandably enough, this question is a very uncomfortable one for the supporters of the verdict. In Freimark's statements, his resistance activities account so fully for the time from September 18, 1944, to the Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944) that no sufficient time remains. The time of his long and severe illness, which no one disputes, can thus have been only before August 1944, *i.e.*, in June/July 1944. **And if one concedes this, one must also concede that the only supposed eyewitness could not possibly have been at the alleged site of the crime at the alleged time.**

3.2.1.2. Freimark's Testimony Regarding the 'Klehr Case'

Aside from the complete sequence of laboratory reports, other new evidence also supports Freimark's original statement that his illness began in late May 1944. This evidence comes in the form of statements made by Freimark before he knew where the emphasis would need to be placed in the Weise case. In 1968, for example, he stated that he had been admitted to the infirmary in May 1944 with typhoid fever. He then recounts how he was able to observe Dr. Mengele and the medical orderly (*Sanitätsdienstgrad*) Josef Klehr at their experiments on inmates when he "was already feeling better."[38] By this time his severe illness (102, 104, 106.3°F fever[39]) had abated and he was up and walking around as convalescent. His severe illness must therefore have abated in July 1944 at the latest, for it was found during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt that the orderly Klehr had been transferred to the Gleiwitz subcamp in July 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*,[40]

> *"*[…] *from July 1944* [Klehr was] *director of the prisoners' infirmary in the auxiliary camp Gleiwitz I* […]*."*

In his 1968 testimony, Freimark reported in detail many of Dr. Mengele's atrocious deeds, all of which he – Freimark – claimed to have seen with his own eyes. And:[41]

> *"Klehr, the orderly, always accompanied Dr. Mengele."*

So Freimark did not see Klehr only once, he saw him a great many times. And, of course, he could not have seen everything he described in just a single day; he needed weeks of observation. This permits only one conclusion: to allow for his observation of Klehr and

---

[38] Freimark's testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/172. Regarding quoting method "doc/nnn" (here doc/172): a voluminous dossier has been compiled about the numerous claims and data by and about Freimark. Interested persons may obtain a copy in return for photoduplication costs. Aside from the transcripts of earlier witness testimony by Freimark, this collection also contains two longer reports or accounts by Freimark:

1. "Einsam in der Schlacht" [Lonely in Battle], Freimark's autobiographical account in the Suwalki book of 1989 (*Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punsk, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve;* The Yair – Abraham Stern – Publishing House, Tel Aviv 1989); texts are partly in English, partly in Hebrew; Freimark's story has been translated from the Hebrew.
2. Freimark's Yad Vashem Report; recollections from 1959, records from 1962 and 1964. (Originally translated into German from the Yiddish [in Hebrew script].)

[39] Yad Vashem Report, pp. 72, 82; doc/156, 162.

[40] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, p. 816.

[41] Freimark's eyewitness testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/173.

Mengele, Freimark's severe case of typhoid fever must have been clearing up in early July 1944 at the latest.

In its rejection for a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggests that it might well have been the case that Freimark was in the infirmary on several occasions (and, what a miracle he was never selected as unfit for work and gassed…). After all, the witness had also stated that he had once been beaten by "Dr. Senteler." In suggesting this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores the precisely documented organization of the health-care facilities in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The court completely ignores the fact that inmates were admitted to the infirmary only after being examined by the Polish Chief Physician Dr. Zenon Zenkteller (not "Senteler"; cf. also Section 3.2.5); that they could not simply drop in to visit friends whenever they felt like it; and that Freimark himself recounted his experiences with Dr. Zenkteller several times in close relation to his bout with typhoid fever; etc.

3.2.1.3. Freimark's Statements on the Course of His Illness

Freimark's case of typhoid fever must have been very severe indeed. In his Yad Vashem Report, Freimark recounts – as mentioned before – that he had run temperatures of 102 to 106.3°F.[41] Also, probably because he was confined to his sickbed for so long, he had developed a painful abscess on his posterior.[42] While he was in bed suffering badly from this abscess, the following had allegedly been recorded on his card [hospital chart?]:[43]

"Grober Vital 1/800."

The question remains open whether this Gruber-Widal test is one of those known to us from the lab reports or whether a test of this kind was already performed during the acute stage of the illness. The latter cannot be ruled out in light of the evident severity and duration of the illness. In his testimony of 1966, Freimark also remarked that he was "laid up" with a case of abdominal typhoid fever.[44] In his testimony of 1968, already cited repeatedly, he reiterated that he had contracted typhoid fever (in May 1944), then added that he made his observations of Mengele and Klehr "when I was feeling better again." So, he must have been in rather poor shape before that. And he must have been very considerably improved compared to the time when he still suffered so severely from the dressed abscess on his posterior, since he could not have taken the excursions he described while being padded and bandaged as he was. The abscess, in turn, was the result of protracted confinement to bed combined with the uncontrolled voiding of urine and stool typical for typhoid fever. This too shows that the illness must have begun long before the time "when I was feeling better again."

The acute manifestation of his illness, accompanied with collapse and fever up to 106.3°F, which he still stressed vigorously in 1962, rules out that the illness broke out only in August/September 1944. A lengthy series of lab tests intended to identify and confirm the disease would have been utter nonsense, given the intensity of the outbreak and the unmistakable symptoms.

All Freimark's pre-1988 statements regarding his bout with typhoid fever indicate that he was severely ill, and for a correspondingly long period of time. A case of typhoid fever that severe takes weeks from the time of outbreak to the time it abates. But as demonstrated in the foregoing, the illness must have begun to abate by early July 1944 at the latest, else Freimark could not have observed Klehr's misdeeds "frequently." Therefore, Freimark's severe bout with typhoid fever, which lasted several weeks, must have begun in early June 1944 at the latest. This coincides with the time he specified in 1968, namely "late May 1944." Hence, his earlier statements support his testimony of 1968.

Although it was aware of this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach, in its denial of a retrial, turned a blind eye to the fact that Freimark claimed to have made his observations of Mengele and Klehr when he was recovering again – in other words, *after* his severe illness. The court suggested instead that Freimark had no doubt been in the infirmary repeatedly. The court thus ignored not only the fact that Freimark himself had recounted his observa-

[42] Yad Vashem Report, pp. 79f.; doc/160.
[43] Yad Vashem Report, p. 80; doc/161.
[44] Freimark's statement in Tel Aviv, April 29, 1966; doc/168.

tions of Klehr in express connection with his recovery from typhoid fever. It also ignored the organization of the health-care facilities, which are set out in particular detail in the documentation pertaining to Auschwitz. Without being admitted by the chief of the Out-Patient Department, Freimark could not have gained access to the sick ward, much less to the isolation ward for epidemic patients, which is where he claims to have made his observations. As lab documents prove, Freimark was assigned to Infirmary Compound BIIf. The admitting physician in the accompanying Out-Patient Department BIId was the Polish physician Dr. Zenkteller, whom Freimark recollects in a very emotionally charged manner, and again in close connection with his case of typhoid fever (cf. also Section 3.2.5.).

3.2.1.4. Freimark's Testimony Regarding his Collaboration in the Preparations for the Crematorium Uprising

Freimark was not ill in August/September 1944. The complete series of lab reports from August 13 to September 18, 1944, proves this. Could Freimark have been so severely ill with typhoid fever *after* September 18, 1944, (when he was healthy, as proven) and *before* October 24, 1944 (when he was also clearly healthy and on his way to Sachsenhausen)?

An affirmative answer to this question is already practically ruled out, since the five weeks remaining between September 18 and October 24, 1944 would hardly have been enough to allow for the severe illness as such, much less for the mandatory subsequent quarantine that was necessary to establish freedom from the pathogen prior to the transfer to another camp.

But Freimark himself provides us with another piece of evidence for the recovered state of his health after September 18, 1944. According to him, he participated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising in close co-operation with Salman Gradowski.[45] The Uprising took place on October 7, 1944. Freimark's involvement must have happened after his illness. In Wuppertal, too, it was expressly noted that in his new testimony Freimark "placed the subsequent Crematorium Uprising in close temporal proximity to this [*i.e.*, the time of his illness]."[46] This is correct, except that the entire illness cannot be slotted into August/September. That was only the time of convalescence and the final check-up. The series of lab reports proves this beyond doubt. The actual time of the acute illness as such was in June and July, 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach completely disregarded the issue of how Freimark's severe illness (which is proven beyond doubt) was to be fitted into the timetable of the events in question.

3.2.1.5. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Recall to the 'Canada' Commando at the Beginning of the Hungarian Transports

> *"When the Hungarian transports began, I was recalled to work in 'Canada.' That was where we realized why they wanted us to purge the camp of Jews. They arrived day and night, these transports from Hungary. We worked on the ramp, and it was very hard. One transport after the other arrived."*[47]

This statement of Freimark in his report of 1959/1962 once more solidly corroborates his very definite testimony of 1968 that he rejoined the 'Canada' Commando in May 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the Hungarian transports, whose start was the occasion of his recall, began in mid-May 1944.[48] Freimark's initial statement – that he fell ill shortly after this recall – fits in perfectly with the date he first gave for the start of his illness: late May 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored this completely.

---

[45] Suwalki book and Yad Vashem Report; doc/108, 109, 111, 139, 141, 142, 145, 152ff.
[46] Verdict, p. 75; doc/177.
[47] Yad Vashem Report, p. 53; doc/146.
[48] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 627.

3.2.1.6. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Further Convalescence during the Time of the Transports from Lodz

In his Yad Vashem Report,[49] Freimark gives a detailed account of his stay in the infirmary while continuing to recover from his illness. According to Freimark, this rather lengthy stage of convalescence coincided with the time of the transports from Lodz – in other words, August/September 1944. This, in turn, coincides perfectly with his statement that he had fallen ill in late May 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored this completely as well.

3.2.1.7. Summary on Freimark's Testimonies

Gottfried Weise's attorney has been pointing out for years that the lab reports do not refute Freimark's illness in May 1944, but rather that they are powerful evidence for the correctness of this initial statement. Strangely enough, none of the authorities whose duty it is to ensure that justice is done has shown the slightest interest. Now, however, this evidence – which is already of great consequence by itself – is solidly supported by further new evidence. These further evidential pillars resulted from statements of Freimark which were just as unknown to the Wuppertal Court as the complete sequence of lab reports, which therefore also constitute new evidence.

The new evidence supporting Freimark's 1968 statement ("onset of illness in late May 1944") include:

1. Lab reports Nos. 1 and 7, which had been misapplied by the Wuppertal Court, as well as the lab reports Nos. 2 through 6, discovered later – *i.e.*, the entire sequence of lab reports, Nos. 1 through 7. This documental support of Freimark's 1968 testimony – very solid support indeed – is reinforced five-fold by the following new evidence contained in other statements by Freimark:
2. Freimark was in the infirmary by June 1944 at the latest. Only in this way could he have observed Klehr at his misdeeds when his illness began to abate, *i.e.*, in July 1944 at the latest.
3. Freimark's illness was very severe, and lasted a proportionally long time. It cannot have begun after the "sterile" test results of September 9 and 18, 1944, because on October 24, 1944, he was already healthy and being transferred.
4. In late September/early October 1944 Freimark, then healthy, collaborated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising. Thus, he cannot have been ill at this time.
5. Freimark himself dates his transfer to 'Canada' as mid-May 1944. He recalls the time of the transfer: "When the Hungarian transports began […]." The Hungarian transports began in mid-May 1944.
6. Freimark was still convalescing at the time the transports from Lodz arrived, *i.e.*, in August/September 1944.

With reference to the court's statement that "the credibility of this witness is beyond question," only one conclusion is possible: Freimark himself proves that he cannot have been at the site of Weise's alleged crimes in June/July 1944. The statements he made which indicate that he fell ill in late May 1944 are considerably more plausible than his suspiciously sudden change of mind in Wuppertal, that "in that case" he had simply not fallen ill until August/September 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach holds to the Wuppertal version.

3.2.2. 'The Wrong Place' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Account of the Place and Details of the Crime[50]

The murders which are imputed to Gottfried Weise by that part of the verdict that has become final were allegedly committed in, *i.e.*, near the old disinfestation facilities (Gas Dis-

[49] Yad Vashem Report, pp. 83f.; doc/162, 163.

[50] A more detailed study has been drawn up on this topic: Matthies/Jordan, *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise*

The Incorrect Sketch Endorsed by the Wuppertal Court

Labels X1 and X2 added by Jordan. X1: Alleged 'square' where approx. 100 inmates lined up for roll call. Place where the 'hut Murder' was observed: X2: Alleged 'square' where 200 to 400 inmates lined up for roll call; site of the alleged 'Ramp Murders.'

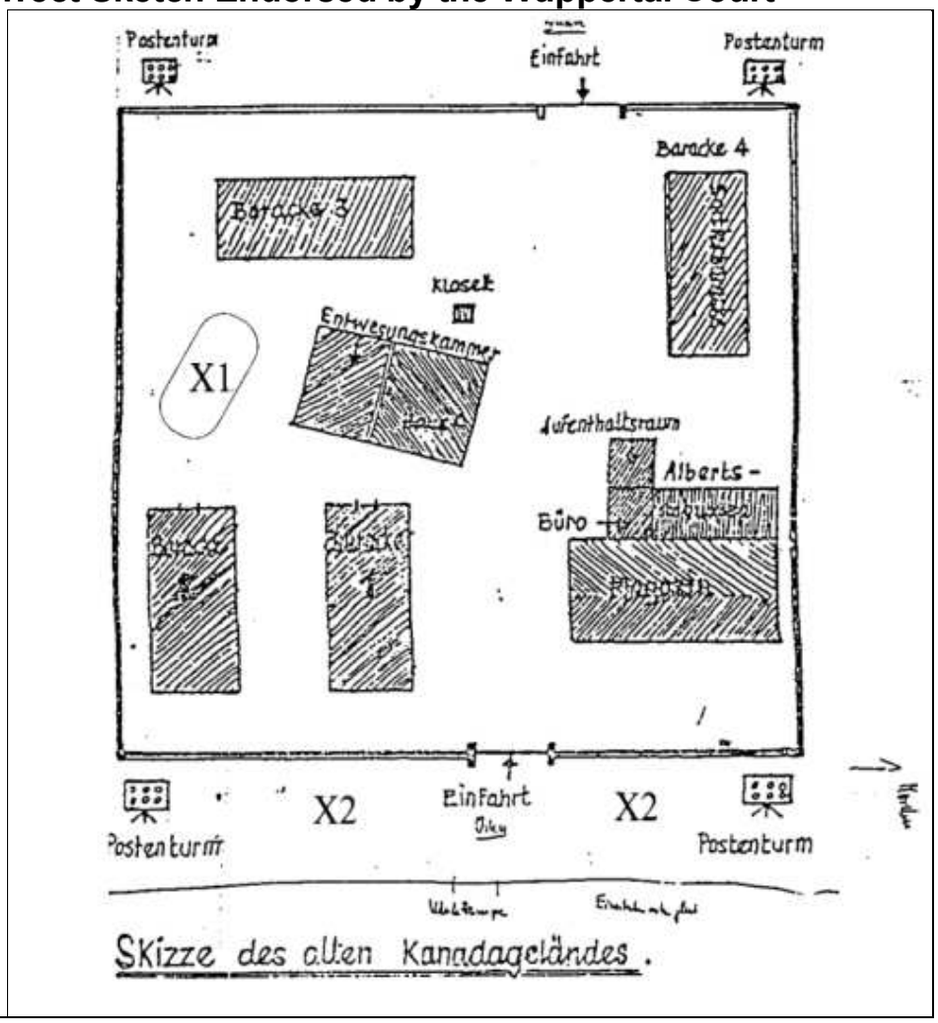

infestation I) which the court imprecisely and incorrectly termed Personal-Effects Warehouse I (*Effektenlager I*).[51] This is where witness Jakob Freimark claims to have observed them:

a. Weise is said to have committed one murder in the "bedding hut" on the grounds of Personal-Effects Warehouse I. The witness claims to have seen this while standing amongst many other inmates in a camp square from which point one could see two hut entrances.
b. Weise is said to have committed two further murders "in the square between the loading ramp and the eastern entrance to Personal-Effects Warehouse I." The track on which the loading ramp was located ran along the fence, at a distance of "approximately 30 ft." Therefore, in the eyes of the court, there was a "square" of about 1,080 sq. yards [33 ft. (distance between fence and track) × 295 ft. (length of the fence)] between the fence and the loading ramp.

In contrast to the alleged victims and the alleged time of the crime, the supposed sites of the crimes are described relatively precisely by the court. This makes it possible to double-check the description of the site which the court accepted in reaching its verdict. This layout of the site was incorrect.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach could not dispute the incorrectness of the Wuppertal Court's account of the site, but it deemed the incorrect findings contained in the verdict to be irrelevant.

zur Klärung unrichtiger Ortsangaben und unrichtiger Tatvorwürfe im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988, March 1993, with supplement from May 1993.

[51] Cf. Matthies/Jordan, *ibid.*, p. 4.

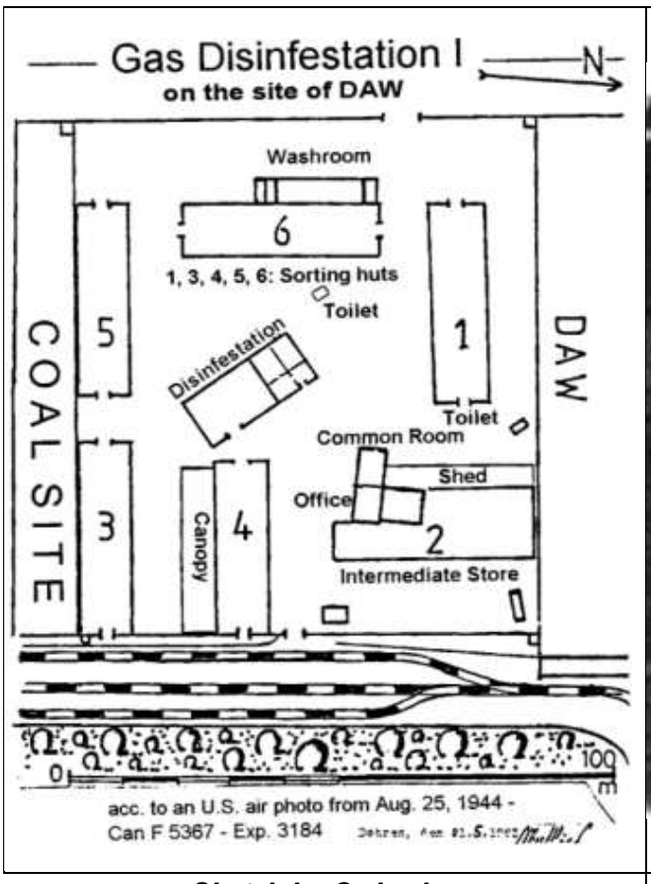

Sketch by C. Jordan
based on US Air Force Aerial Photographs from 1944. The correct layout shows that the open spaces X1 and X2, shown on the sketch endorsed by the Wuppertal Court, did not exist.

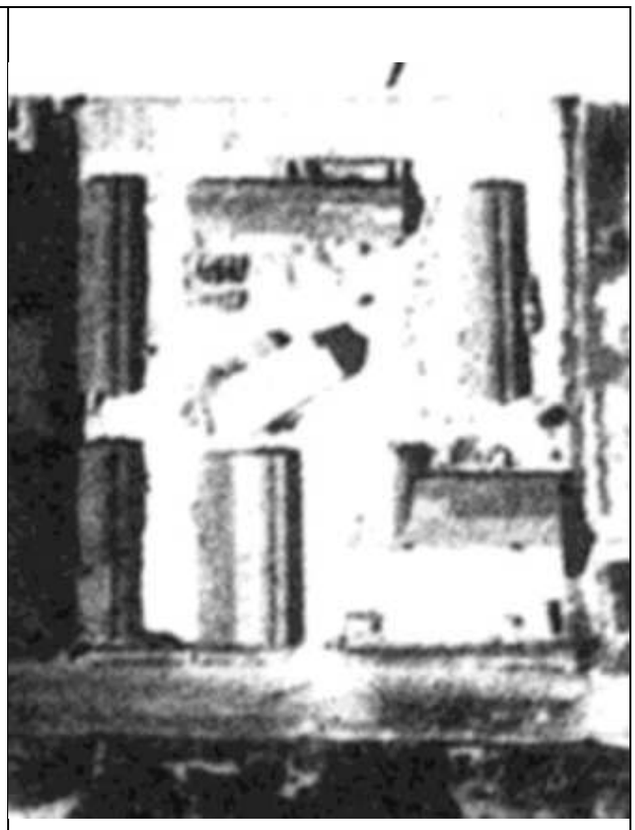

U.S. air photo of August 25, 1944
Taken from Germar Rudolf (ed.), Air-Photo Evidence, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 47.

3.2.2.1. The Wuppertal Court's Incorrect Layout of the Site of the Crime

Both the witness and the court oriented their accounts of the alleged events on an incorrect layout of the site of the crime – a layout that agrees with an equally incorrect sketch that was incorporated in the verdict (see the illustration on the previous page).

3.2.2.2. The Correct Layout as Shown by Documents

The above sketch, drawn to scale, shows the correct layout. This sketch is the result of careful analysis of several U.S. air photos,[52] the description of Delousing Chamber I (the alleged site of the crime) as given by documents from the Auschwitz Archives,[53] and the 1989 book by Pressac[54] which is considered to be the definitive scientific work of orthodox Auschwitz literature.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach did not dispute that the sketch which the Wuppertal Court used to determine the location and nature of the alleged crimes is incorrect. It also had nothing with which to contest the correctness of the sketch drawn from the aerial photographs. Nevertheless, the court stated "that the U.S. air photo of August 25, 1944 by itself cannot reflect the conditions in the camp at the time of the crime, in June/July 1944 […]." This claim is utterly incomprehensible, since the District Court of Mönchengladbach, according to its own account, had also seen the U.S. air photos of April 4, 1944, May 31, 1944, and December 21, 1944, which – together with other evidence – served to verify the sketch.

---

52 Cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 47.

53 Cf. *Archivum des Museums in Auschwitz. Ensemble der Erklärungen zum Raub des Opfergutes*, Chapter 51, pp. 119-134, report of former inmate Josef Odi.

54 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

3.2.3. 'The Wrong Scenario'

The correction of the crime scene leads to the following conclusion: the scenario attested to would have been physically impossible.

The Wuppertal Court based its conception of the layout of the site in question not only on the incorrect sketch but also on witness testimony, particularly on the testimony of the witness Freimark. The court had affirmed that this witness recollected the site in particularly precise detail. And indeed, he described almost a dozen incorrect details precisely as they appear, incorrectly, on the court's sketch. Witness Freimark obviously was not familiar with the alleged site of the crime from personal memory; he merely went by the faulty sketch.

First of all, two very essential details were wrong:

1. The alleged empty space ("square") where Freimark claims to have stood among "many" inmates while witnessing a crime was in fact taken up by a hut (No. 5 in the previous sketch) of which Freimark obviously had no knowledge. Freimark and his fellow inmates could not have stood here. Also, there was no other place large enough to accommodate a greater number of inmates which would have met the requirements of the scenario described by Freimark (two hut doorways directly visible).

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggested that perhaps it was not 100 inmates who were lined up. Freimark and the Wuppertal Court had only mentioned "many." But the work commandos named by the Wuppertal Court, and the information provided by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding their numerical strength, does indicate a number of approximately 100 inmates, calculated as set out in the motion. Fortunately, these calculations are facilitated by the many Auschwitz work-detail lists still available, which show the precise numerical strengths of the work details which, according to the Wuppertal Court, were present at the site of the crime. Once again, any factual resolution of this matter has been rejected following the motto "*in dubio contra reum*" ("when in doubt, convict"). The District Court of Mönchengladbach has also completely ignored the second important matter: according to the Wuppertal/Freimark scenario, Freimark would have had to be able to see directly into the entranceways of two huts resembling each other in every detail. The correct sketch, however, shows that the huts were by no means that similar, and that there is no conceivable place from which both huts' entrances could be directly looked into at the same time. The District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored the fact that this proves Freimark's account of the crime to be incorrect.

Especially where the two allegedly identical huts are concerned, Freimark's account of the crime is typical of the way in which 'truth was ascertained' in this case: originally – *i.e.*, at the time of his first questioning in Israel – Freimark knew of only one hut, where all the characters got together who allegedly played a part in the 'hut murder.' In the Wuppertal trial, Freimark then saw the (incorrect) sketch of the camp, where two identical huts are (falsely) drawn in. The sketch inspired Freimark, and he *revised* his initial testimony (the single-hut version) into a two-huts scenario. He now redistributed the participants in this drama between two huts, for a particularly theatrical account of the alleged events. To make this new version credible, he concedes that he is no longer sure whether the "Bedding hut," the actual scene of the crime, was the right-hand or the left-hand one of the twin huts. The court was so filled with enthusiasm by his nit-picking love of truth and his detailed knowledge of the scene that it completely overlooked the trap: the two-huts version works only on the fictional scene of the crime, on the incorrect camp sketch – not on the real scene. It does not fit the real layout; Freimark's account of the crime, and the 'findings' based thereon in the verdict, are false.

2. The scenario of the alleged crimes b), the 'ramp murders,' is based on the assumption that hundreds of inmates, working day- and night-shifts, were loading up a long freight train of "thirty to forty" freight cars, unloading it again, and re-loading it again. Hundreds of tons of freight must have been passed in bundles along long queues of inmates. With utter disregard for blackout regulations, the large open space between the fence and the ramp is lit "bright as day" by the floodlights on the fence. Three inmates manage to set up a hiding place in one of the many freight cars, bring in a supply of food and water, and hide themselves there. Their absence is not noticed until shift change. After hours of counting and roll-

call, the inmates must begin unloading all the freight cars again. In the presence of hundreds of other inmates, the three hiding inmates were found, beaten, and murdered. The time was approximately midnight.

The facts, however, are as follows: the loading rail-line ran right along the fence. Thus, the ramp did not give access to a "square" 295 ft. long and 33 ft. wide, but rather only to a strip at most 3 ft. wide and at most 98 ft. long (approximately 33 sq. yards). There were also no floodlights on the fence and no night-time illumination "bright as day." Furthermore, there were no "thirty to forty" freight cars. The entire loading track could have accommodated a maximum of six freight cars, and no more than three would have fit alongside the little ramp directly by the fence. (The former inmate Josef Odi, who – unlike Freimark – was familiar with the old Delousing Gas Chamber, and had described it correctly, had already considered it remarkable, indeed, that on some days as many as "several" freight cars could be loaded!)

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach avoided commenting on the physical impossibility of the "thirty to forty" freight cars in a most remarkable way: while quoting the verdict verbatim at all other times, in this instance the court simply omits the claim of thirty to forty freight cars in its quotation from the verdict. Was this deliberately omitted, or done so through sloppiness? The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not comment on the other errors in Freimark's account which prove his unfamiliarity with the site. Further, the District Court of Mönchengladbach attempted to gloss over the physical impossibility of setting up the work commandos (as specified by the Wuppertal Court) between the rail line and the fence by arguing rather weakly:

> *"First, according to the Motion, there was a distance of 8.9 ft. between the rail line and the fence, and second, the work details surely did not number as many inmates as the Motion calculated on the basis of statements of the Wuppertal Court and of data from the* Auschwitz Chronicle*."*

Regarding the first objection, the District Court of Mönchengladbach failed to take note of the information it had with respect to rail and loading facilities. Otherwise it would have noticed at least that freight cars protrude over the rail line, *i.e.*, that there were by no means all of the 8.9 ft. of open space between the cars and the fence, but rather 5.6 ft. at most. The court would have had to realize that it was not possible to walk or stand immediately next to the fence, that a usable strip approximately 3 ft. wide was all that remained, and that this strip as well was no longer than just barely 98 ft. (including space for guards at the sides). A closer look would have revealed to the District Court of Mönchengladbach that it was impossible for more than twenty persons to line up, much less to work here under guard. And there would have been absolutely no space left for the alleged beatings and murders to take place and – to quote Freimark – to be observed in detail by all the inmates present.

Regarding the second objection, it is rather amazing that the Mönchengladbach District Court suddenly casts grave doubts on the data given in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a source which it otherwise deems so extremely reliable (namely, when the data it provides serves to incriminate), and it is all the more surprising that the court does so without even having examined the documents cited therein (the work-detail lists). Well, never mind! Loading, unloading and reloading the thirty or forty freight cars, as was described and "ascertained" by the court, would have required a great many workers, and the Wuppertal Court also stressed this repeatedly. But where should these have found enough room under the actual conditions? The District Court of Mönchengladbach left this vital question completely open.

Investigations pertaining to the alleged site of the crime reveal many other discrepancies, which confirm two things:[50]

- Freimark testified to many local details that exist only on the incorrect court sketch, not in actual fact. He clearly had no personal memories of the site.
- Many of the incorrect details "ascertained" by the court are integral parts of the wrong scenario which is the basis for the account of the crime and the corresponding 'findings' of the court.

These two points alone prove that the testimony of the witness Freimark, and the account of the alleged events subsequently set out in the verdict, are false.

3.2.4. 'The Wrong Gottfried'

During the Wuppertal Trial, witness Freimark repeatedly declared that the defendant was "indelibly impressed" on his memory as "Gottfried." This was rather surprising even then, for in his earlier testimony – those samples of it which were known at that time – Freimark had never mentioned Gottfried Weise, the man who was allegedly so indelibly impressed on his recollections.

3.2.4.1. New Evidence: The Real Gottfried of Freimark's Recollections

In the meantime, lengthy reports and witness statements by Freimark have come to light which were not yet known at the time of the Wuppertal Trial. In 1959/1962, for example, Freimark wrote a very long report for Yad Vashem detailing everything he remembered about Auschwitz. Freimark clearly spent years intensively reviewing his Auschwitz memories for this purpose, and these accounts contain something quite astonishing: at that time, Freimark recollected a completely different Gottfried (and *only* this different one):[55]

> *"When Oskar* [an inmate supervising other inmates] *was sent home, he was replaced by another German named Gottfried. He was from the Sudetenland. He was a terrible son-of-a-bitch. An assistant overseer served under him, a Belgian named Leon. The two of them were dreadful murderers."*

So in 1962, Freimark clearly associated the name Gottfried with an inmate. Freimark had to endure his tyranny when he was "skilled laborer in the weaving mill." If he had remembered more than one murderous son-of-a-bitch named Gottfried, is it really credible that at that time (1962) he would have mentioned exclusively the one of whom he only knew in very general terms that he was a "terrible son-of-a-bitch" and a murderer? In contrast to that, we are to believe that in 1962 he had completely forgotten about the very memorable one-eyed Gottfried Weise even though – according to Freimark's testimony of 1985 – he had observed *this* Gottfried committing several very definite murders, at great peril to his own life?

3.2.4.2. The Wuppertal Theory of "Successive Reproduction"

The Wuppertal Court believes it has found a way to explain the workings of Freimark's memory. The court explained that despite the great passage of time "his 'simple' recollection […] of the central event [showed] the high degree of accuracy of his recollections." Further, the court exhibited psychologically motivated empathy for the way in which Freimark first did not, then did remember things.[56] The witness, the court explained, successively reproduced his memories around emotionally charged focal points, and by so doing had not been affected by external influences.[57]

To Freimark, the name "Gottfried" was no doubt a "focal point" for the reproduction of "emotionally charged fragments of memories." Does it not seem reasonable to suspect that Freimark "successively reproduced" the wrong Gottfried?

3.2.4.3. How Was the Defendant Identified?

In the trial of Gottfried Weise, the identification of the defendant was carried out in a gross deviation from any serious identification procedure.[58] As already mentioned in the context of Isaac Liver's statements, potential witnesses for the prosecution were given a questionnaire providing information regarding the suspect and the charges brought against him.[59] An accompanying series of photographs included several of the defendant, which, however, is probably of lesser importance in this case, as the one-eyed Gottfried Weise is easily identified anyhow.

---

55 Yad Vashem Report, p. 63; doc/151.

56 Verdict, p. 187; doc/180.

57 Verdict, p. 188; doc/181.

58 Cf. the works of Prof. Dr. Michael Stadler, Institute of Cognition Psychology, University of Bremen; cf. esp. Michael Stadler, Thomas Fabian, Peter Wetzels, *Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*, Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie, Nr. 100, Univ., Bremen 1992.

59 Regarding similar practices in medieval witch trials, see Chapter 4 of Germar Rudolf's contribution on witness testimonies in this volume.

It is thus no surprise that Freimark, who had several opportunities to study the photos, knew very well which of them showed the defendant. And as though that had not been a bad enough travesty of the identification procedure, the Wuppertal Court even permitted the staging of this farce in the courtroom:[60]

> *"Much as though a great weight had suddenly lifted from his shoulders, he* [Freimark] *said that he had immediately recognized 'Slepak,' 'Gottfried,' when he had entered the courtroom, and then, looking at the defendant, he continued: 'Yes, that's him. Let him take off his glasses. He wasn't wearing glasses back then. I'm inmate 87215. Do you recognize me?' Flipping back and forth in the photo folder that he had been given, and getting more excited and upset by the second, he identified the defendant after only a few moments: 'I'm looking, and I think I'm in Auschwitz again. That's him (Photo 8). No doubt about it, that's him (Photo 14). I saw him like that (Photo 2). That's him too. There's no doubt, these pictures show Slepak. That's the man sitting here today."*

3.2.4.4. The Wrong Gottfried: Result of "Successive Reproduction of Emotionally Charged Remnants of Memories"

Freimark's considerable prowess as an actor in the Wuppertal courtroom shows how thoroughly he was able to embrace a role that accrued to him from successive reproductions of his memory. How could the wrong "Gottfried" have evolved in his mind?

When he was first questioned about Gottfried Weise in 1985, the name "Gottfried" was still "indelibly impressed" on his memory, but any recollections of the actual person had already faded. He is then questioned quite pointedly about a presumed murderer named "Gottfried." To Freimark this name is a focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. One of his emotionally charged remnants is the certain belief that all SS men employed in Auschwitz "participated in the machinery of murder."[61] Two emotionally charged remnants now combine in his mind to produce a new "focal point for successive reproduction" in a fictional construct that is growing ever more real to him. A photo album is placed before him, showing men wearing the hated uniforms of concentration-camp guards. Unlike the others, one of them is portrayed several times. He stands out for having only one eye: "Sleepy," or "Slepak," whom they had specifically asked about! And his name is Gottfried! Goodness gracious! Freimark now feels certain that he has found his man. All that's still lacking is the appropriate story. Next, Freimark proceeds to successively produce memories of other emotionally charged remnants, drawing on things experienced, read and heard: the story that inmates who had hidden in a freight car were shot. Of course…:

> *Hadn't he, Freimark, actually seen that happen himself? – Let's see, what was that all about again? – Right: an inmate from Grodno[62] – or was it two?, and Graf is said to have shot him?[63] – Were there perhaps even more of them? – But of course: there were three, and two of them were shot by "Gottfried." – yeah, sure, he'd already been a "dreadful murderer" back in the weaving mill. – And where did he shoot the two of them? – Well, surely there were freight cars to be loaded, standing outside the "Old Canada" area, and the fellow in charge there used to shoot, too.*
>
> *So was that "Gottfried"? – Of course, who else should it have been, if not that "terrible son-of-a-bitch"? Sure, he was the one! – Incidentally, his surname was Weise. – Oh really? Well, I still think of him by his first name.*
>
> *What's that? 1944, not 1943? Well, all right then!!! 1944!*

Freimark of 1985 grows ever more certain. And it is not long before he can recount his subjective truth with such "astonishing accuracy and realism" that the witness-hunting public prosecutor is ecstatic and the Wuppertal judges are all the more so.[64]

---

60 Verdict, p. 183; doc/179.

61 Verdict, p. 182; doc/179. Again, there are parallels to the witch trials: every defendant is guilty!

62 For Freimark, the name of the town Grodno seems to be another focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. In his imaginative account of how he participated in the murder of a fellow prisoner, his accomplices are again three inmates from Grodno, who were then executed; doc/67.

63 Verdict, pp. 196f.7; doc/182.

64 According to the Court (Verdict p. 196; doc/182) two inmates were indeed shot by one *Unterscharfüh-*

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach comments on all this:

"The supposition advanced by the appellant that the witness Freimark could have confused the appellant with a functionary inmate named 'Gottfried' is not a statement of fact commensurate with the requirements for admissibility. The appellant has not submitted any concrete indications pointing to such a confusion. The witnesses he has proposed to call in order to establish the state of witness Freimark's knowledge with respect to the appellant and the inmate Gottfried are not suitable as a source of evidence because they cannot contribute anything towards establishing what the witness Freimark knew at the time."

Note: the testimony of 58 witnesses, all of whom were in the same area as Freimark, had been proposed as evidence to establish that the inmates did not know their guards by their first names.

3.2.5. Other 'Wrong Gottfrieds' in Freimark's Accounts

It is unbelievable how recklessly a German court applies the previously described theory of "successive reproduction." To emphasize how great the danger of 'wrong Gottfrieds' is with story-tellers like Freimark, the following gives just one example of the many other instances where Freimark has mis-identified persons:

In his Yad Vashem Report (1959/1962), Freimark describes how the infamous Dr. Mengele, assisted by Dr. Knott and Dr. Schor, took a quart of his blood.[65]

In his 1966 testimony regarding Sachsenhausen, Freimark then claimed that a Dr. Senteler (correctly: Zenkteller) had taken this quart of blood.[66]

In his Suwalki report of 1989 ("*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle]) he again names Dr. Mengele and Dr. Knott as having taken the blood, but this time without mentioning Dr. Schor.[67]

Freimark's memories focus on a central event, namely the taking of the blood. His tendency to exaggerate turns the quantity into an entire quart. But nevertheless: the taking of the blood – the central event – very likely did indeed take place. The acting persons, on the other hand, are freely exchangeable in Freimark's imagination. It is easy to see why Freimark named the Polish inmate physician Dr. Zenkteller (1966) as being the one who had taken the blood: Freimark hated this physician, and in 1966 accused him of having carried out "selections," , among other things. The central experience was that this inmate physician had to decide which patients were to be admitted to the infirmary for treatment. Freimark's penchant for exaggeration turned this into "Selections for the gas chambers" – a charge which, as is well known, bodes ill for anyone accused thereof. Unlike Gottfried Weise, however, Dr. Zenkteller was lucky: he was Polish, was given a fair trial in Poland, and was acquitted.[68] Had he been German, the matter no doubt would have ended tragically for him too.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach did not waste time on such considerations. It did not even take note that the name of the physician accused by Freimark was actually Dr. Zenkteller. Similarly, by failing to consider this Polish physician's duties, which are known in detail, it also neglected to ensure the proper evaluation of Freimark's statements.

---

rer Wigleb in 1943 after attempting to hide in a wagon under some things that were to be shipped out. Because of the 1943 incident, former *Unterscharführer* Graf was charged in Vienna as accomplice, but was acquitted. According to Freimark, in 1944 he was again an accomplice in a precisely identical event, this time committed together with Weise. Clearly Freimark had heard about the event of 1943 and proceeded to impute it to Gottfried Weise. Incidentally, Freimark had originally stated 1943 as the date for this event as well, and it took the joint efforts of the prosecuting attorney and the judge to persuade him to revise the date to 1944.

65 Yad Vashem Report, p. 72; doc/160ff.

66 doc/167, 168. In the transcript it was first typed, then crossed out with the same typewriter: "~~also took a liter of my blood.~~"

67 doc/139.

68 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 15, p. 45, footnote 90.

4. The 'Freimark Case'

In Freimark's various accounts, there are many other examples of persons, places and incidents being mixed up. These have been discussed in greater detail in a separate analysis of claims and data by and about Freimark.[29] On the basis of the statements he made in the course of the 'Freimark Case' – statements which, due to the talkativeness of the witness, are amply available – the goal-oriented nature of his testimony can be analyzed easily. The overriding goals which become apparent time and again are:

a. the desire for revenge for his incarceration, and
b. the desire for self-aggrandizement.

Freimark adapts these overriding objectives to his individual case-oriented goals. In 1966, for example, his desire for revenge was directed against Dr. Zenkteller. When he realized that, being Polish, Zenkteller – an able Polish army medical officer, by the way – was immune to false allegations, Freimark redirected his accusations at Dr. Mengele. Freimark also manages to adapt his overriding desire for self-portrayal to the conditions presented in each individual case. In his Yad Vashem Report of 1959/1962, for example, he still wrote a great deal about his heroic work for the resistance movement of the camp underground movement, and about his no-less-heroic participation in the preparations for the so-called Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944). At that time, he still gave the time of the beginning of these preparations as "August 1944." That fit in well with the actual beginning of his illness, May 1944. During the Wuppertal Trial, however, it was necessary for him to postpone his illness to August/September 1944 or later, since otherwise he could not have incriminated the defendant. But that collides with his alleged heroic feats in the resistance movement in September/October 1944. Moving his illness after the uprising in turn clashes with his transfer to Sachsenhausen, which can be precisely dated as October 23, 1944.

In writing his heroic epic "*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle] for the Suwalki book in 1989, after the Wuppertal Trial, he therefore limited himself to only very vague comments about his participation in the uprising of October 7, 1944, and shifts the starting date of his illness to yet another time – December 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach stated:

"The credibility of the witness Freimark is in no way compromised by this argument."

Incidentally, some American friends of a young Israeli were sent translations of the Suwalki book. At first the Israeli was so moved by Freimark's account that he did not think he could go on reading. But then he did read on. He provided the translation free of charge, annotated with the comment: "This man is a fucking liar!"

5. The 'Wuppertal Case'

5.1. The Bias of the Wuppertal Court

In Wuppertal they were happy about Freimark's so precisely tailor-made memory. Freimark was the court's dream witness.

Up until then, nobody had wanted Freimark as witness. Neither in the Sachsenhausen Trial nor in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial had he gotten the role he longed for, and even the clerk who took down Freimark's Yad Vashem Report seems to have harbored a few doubts, as his skeptical questions indicate. But in Wuppertal, Freimark was finally given center stage. The presiding judge's "common knowledge" and his desire to create a memorial for the victims of Fascism provided for an effective staging of Freimark's presentation. The judge himself expounded on the nature of his "common knowledge" in the verdict; his desire for a 'memorial' was initially known to the author of this article only through hearsay, and so I made inquiries. The result: in late 1985, the Wuppertal daily newspaper had reported about the many deaths that had occurred in the Kemna Concentration Camp that had existed near Wuppertal from mid- to late-1933. A curious Wuppertal inhabitant asked why the names of the murdered persons were not given on the new Kemna Memorial. It turned out that, fortunately, there had been no casualties in the Kemna Camp at all, and that the allegation of "many dead" was thus wrong. The newspaper named the City Archives as its source. The

City Archives named Judge Klein as theirs. And Judge Klein did not consider the polite inquiry, now addressed to him, to be deserving of a reply.[69]

The appropriate stage-set for the trial was provided courtesy of the Wuppertal 'Antifa,' the anti-Fascist scene: the VVN's metastasis whose fellow-travelers and hired applauders happened to be particularly numerous in Wuppertal and included the local press.

The trial then enacted in Wuppertal has already been reviewed in detail in the book *Der Fall Weise*:[70] The bias exhibited by the Wuppertal Court, the disparate treatment and valuation of the witnesses for the prosecution and the defense, the refusal of numerous motions to hear evidence, and the suppression of exonerating evidence. I already mentioned a further example of the suppression of evidence practiced in Wuppertal (Section 3.2.1.1, lab reports). A separate report[71] discusses further aspects of the one-sided valuation of evidence in Wuppertal, and I will dispense here with a repetition of the details set out in the book and the report. Copies of the book were sent to all members of the German parliament – the German legislators – and the report went to all those persons directly responsible: the German Federal President, the Federal Chancellor, the Federal Minister of Justice, the Minister President of the state of North-Rhine Westphalia where Wuppertal is located, and the state Minister of Justice. The response: with a few exceptions, there was a general denial of responsibility, references to the separation of powers, and referrals to the Public Prosecutor's Office, which in turn states succinctly that it perceives "no need for action" without responding to so much as a single one of the arguments submitted.

This situation is not only unfortunate for the individual tragic case in question, but should be a cause of sleepless nights for anyone concerned about how far Germany is actually under the rule of law.

5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court

The Wuppertal Court made several false claims. A number of them have been known for some time. For example, it has been proven ever since 1990 that the court's claim that no further documentation was available regarding Freimark's illness was false (see Section 2.2, 'New Evidence'). Another false claim was that the medical records of convalescing patients were always marked "typhoid fever <u>still</u> suspected" (see Section 3.1.7.2, 'Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence').

In early 1995, particularly weighty evidence came to light regarding further false claims made by the Wuppertal Court. On January 12, 1995, Charles Biedermann, Director of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, sent the Federal Secretary of the Interior (Bonn) the lab papers, including the serological results, that had been held back for such a long time. In his accompanying letter, he wrote apologetically that it was not the ITS's fault that these documents had been held back for so long. In 1988, Presiding Judge Klein had merely said that the issue of decisive importance in this trial [of Weise] is the question whether the witness Jakob FREIMARK was still interned in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on September 18, 1944, as the ITS had confirmed earlier in a memo to the Bavarian Landesentschädigungsamt (State Compensation Office). Yet this date of Freimark's presence in Auschwitz had never even been disputed by anyone and was not an issue at all. Biedermann continued in his letter:

> *"Not until now* [letter, Federal Department of the Interior, December 19, 1994] *have you informed us that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial."*

Contrary to this, Judge Klein gave the impression both during the trial and in the verdict that he had in fact searched for such medical records and that one might be sure that none existed.

---

69 Copy of the unanswered letter, C. Jordan's files.

70 Rüdiger Gerhard, *Der Fall Weise – Dokumentation zu einem Auschwitz-Birkenau-Prozeß: Ein "Lebenslänglicher" fordert Gerechtigkeit*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg am See 1991. For example, see pp. 31-33, statements of Dr. Hans Eisenschimmel (not read into evidence) and Henry Isaac Liver (ignored); p. 51, refusal to consider the 'Vienna File'; p. 60, witness Kierski (disparaged as "having insufficient perspective"); p. 73, witness Burger (exonerating evidence given by a witness for the prosecution is simply glossed over and explained away).

71 Jordan, March 15, 1992: *Der Fall Weise – Fakten zum Wiederaufnahmebegehren.*

The letter of the ITS reveals, as an aside, that Judge Klein must have had access to Freimark's Compensation File. *The defense is still denied even the slightest glimpse of this file.*

6. General Problems Entailed in Very Late Trials

In its every stage, the Weise Trial entailed problems which most likely did not arise only in this case, but in other, similar trials as well. What happened and continues to happen in the case of Gottfried Weise, therefore, is a general model of the legal problems created by the rescission of the statute of limitations.

Admitted, these are problems within the province of legal experts, a province where I really have no business interfering. But I would not presume to intervene in someone else's province if I could see someone in responsibility doing his duty there.

6.1. The Generation Gap

The Baden-Württemberg Minister of Justice, Eyrich, noted as early as 1979 that a generation gap was to be expected in trials taking place so very long after the alleged crimes. The process of reaching a verdict, Eyrich said, could be compromised by the fact that the younger generation, to which the judges belong, "cannot properly conceive of the conditions and framework of the crime which they themselves, after all, never experienced."[72]

No doubt Eyrich perceived the generation problem first and foremost with respect to the evaluation of events of the war – the absolute necessity to obey orders, etc. But even in the case of Gottfried Weise, who is charged with completely private murders committed on a whim, as it were, which were in violation of existing orders – even in this case the younger judges were quite unable to "properly conceive of" many things.

A contemporaneous witness who remembers the difficulties encountered in the cremation of the Dresden bombing victims, for example, would surely not have fallen for the atrocity tale of children being burned alive in open-air burning pits. Or another example: Anyone who had ever been on guard duty himself would certainly have wondered where Weise might have gotten the ammunition he wasted in shooting wildly about in the camp, why the Guard Register contained not a single entry about the shootings, etc. etc.

One example shall suffice to show how completely incapable the younger generation of judges in Mönchengladbach also was of understanding and "properly conceiving of" the conditions and situations of those days:

One of Freimark's many 'mistakes' is his claim, made in the Suwalki book of 1989, that he had been interned in a prisoner-of-war camp at Allenstein. "The camp was called Stalag 10a."[73] According to Freimark, this was where the Polish Captain Kachacinski told him:[74]

> *"I invite you to join the underground organization that we will set up. You will be the contact to all the camps. You will be the contact between the camps. You will be given work that will enable you to move freely between the camps. As electrician you will test the electrical fences."*

In the Suwalki book, Freimark proceeds to fill several pages describing his underground activities as an electrician.

In his Yad Vashem Report, he tells of similar work done in Auschwitz and refers to the experience he had gained in "Stalag 10a":[75]

> *"We went to work in the Polish underground. We went around the camp and made sure that the signs were hanging properly and that the small fence in front of the electrical fence was in order. I was the foreman in this work detail because I said I was already experienced as electrician. I had already done this kind of work in Stalag 10a."*

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach stated in this regard:

---

[72] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 9, 1979, p. 5.
[73] Suwalki book, p. 314; doc/120.
[74] Suwalki book, p. 316; doc/124.
[75] Freimark's Yad Vashem Report, p. 70; doc/155.

> *"This statement also does not suffice to compromise the credibility of the witness Freimark, because on page 70 the witness only states that he had pretended to be an electrician in order to be assigned to a special unit, which he indeed was; and that he had been made foreman there. Thus, the witness Freimark does not claim that his presence in the penal camp was a matter of fact."*

The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not even pay attention to the abbreviation "Stalag." As we know, this did not stand for "*Strafgefangenenlager*" [penal camp], as the District Court incorrectly claims, but for "*Stammlager*" [Main Camp], which was the term for regular prisoner-of-war camps – as opposed to "*Oflag*" = "*Offizierslager*" [officers' camp]. In light of this, how should the judges at Mönchengladbach have thought to ask the questions that would have immediately occurred to any member of the war generation? For example: how did Freimark, who allegedly was 16 years old at that time, ever get into a prisoner-of-war camp in the first place? And why were so many Polish officers interned there, who after all are known to have been quartered in separate officers' camps? But this did not 'ring a bell' for these younger judges who, luckily for them, were born too late to be subject to doubts raised by experience. Instead, they come to the easily refutable false conclusion that it was possible for Freimark to simply "pretend" this in Auschwitz. Even the excerpt which the District Court of Mönchengladbach quotes from Freimark's Yad Vashem Report shows that he had not said anything about 'pretending' there. In the Suwalki book, he even proceeds to build up a whole series of his heroic deeds around his work as an electrician. If the District Court of Mönchengladbach considers this work to be 'pretense,' then it must also relegate Freimark's entire Suwalki report to the realm of fable. In other words, it must acknowledge Freimark to be utterly unreliable, as petitioned by the defense.

6.2. Outlandish Use of Standard Theorems of Forensic Psychology

While the Wuppertal Court did dutifully read the textbooks on the forensic application of psychology, it stretched the theorems it found therein to the breaking point. Something which holds true for normal trials cannot simply be extended 'as is' to the new kind of special trial we have here. For example:

The forgetting process over time, which the court did take note of in some detail,[76] is illustrated by a bell curve in the book by Bender, Röder and Nack[77]. It is downright frivolous for the Wuppertal Court to attempt in pseudo-scientific manner to apply such 'forgetting' bell curves in unmodified form in cases where the events to be recalled are 41 years removed, such as in the case of Freimark's first questioning. It ought to have been noted that the 'forgetting' bell-curves of textbook fame are based on forgetting times on the scale of *months*, of a *few* years at the very most – not of several decades.

6.3. Disregarded at Wuppertal: the Tendency of Very Late Testimony to Be Goal-Oriented

Bender, Röder and Nack point out that testimony given in the course of a trial is frequently aimed at a desired goal (in other words, incrimination or exoneration of the defendant). For this reason, remnants of memories are often deformed to make them 'expedient'; untruths are 'attached' to true details. Further they state:[78]

> *"132. Whereas the comprehensiveness and reliability of recollections deteriorate with time as a matter of course, the subjective certainty of the informants – the conviction that their recollections are complete and reliable – frequently exhibits the opposite trend: they (allegedly) become all the more certain, the farther back the actual event lies in time.*
> *133. This phenomenon is related to the increased probability that remote events have been 'retrieved' frequently from the depths of memory because the informants have thought about, have mentally occupied themselves with the events in question. But such repeated*

[76] Verdict, pp. 187f.; doc/180, 181.
[77] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellungen vor Gericht*, 2 vols., C. H. Beck, Munich 1981, Vol. 1 p. 46.
[78] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, Vol. 1 p. 48.

revisiting of earlier memories not only reinforces memory patterns, it also falsifies and expands them. Given this prerequisite, the farther back an event is, the more our informants have ultimately forgotten how little they had remembered of the event shortly after it happened."

This classic textbook speaks of even 30 days as "long-term." Freimark was questioned about the case of Gottfried Weise for the first time after 41 years, *i.e.*, 15,000 days – an intervening period 500 times as long. During this period, additional things he repeatedly heard and read influenced his memories in an emotionally highly charged manner. The ever-changing content of his testimony at different points in time speaks for itself: fading memories are overlaid with things heard, read and imagined.

The problems in ascertaining truth, as already noted for regular trials by renowned authors specialized in this field, occur all the more with exponentially increased severity in political 'special trials' conducted decades after the alleged deed. In the Federal Republic of Germany, the problems that arise are made taboo for reasons of foreign affairs or 'public education.' Academic research is not subject to such fetters in many other countries.

6.4. Ignored in Wuppertal: The "Survivor Syndrome"

The problem of the "Holocaust-Survivor Syndrome" received international attention at the time of the Wuppertal Trial. Medical sources told me that the Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky was one of the leading experts on this subject today, and I was referred to a seminar he had given on this subject on January 25, 1993 at a Congress held in the Polish Consulate in New York and attended by 150 Polish, White Russian and Ukrainian physicians. To quote an excerpt:[79]

"Well-known Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky explained the persistent psychological and psychiatric damage caused to the mentation of the majority of the concentration camp survivors. He indicated that in regard to Holocaust survivors alone, over 1600 medical articles and books [have been] written on this subject in the past 50 years, which resulted in the term Holocaust Survivor Syndrome. He explained that the true horrors and the stress of the concentration camps were forgotten by survivors with the passing of the years, and were supplanted by group fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials or by delusions confabulated anew. He illustrates this phenomenon with the effusive and emotional testimony in Jerusalem of the Jewish Treblinka survivors at the Demjanjuk trial which subsequently turned out to be what in legal terms and before a more neutral tribunal could be called prejudice and/or fabrications."

It was revealed in the Wuppertal Trial that Freimark had been under psychiatric care. The symptoms of "Survivor Syndrome" which Dr. O. Wolansky listed in his seminar –

– fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials,
– delusions confabulated anew, and
– effusive and emotional testimony –

may be found in Freimark's accounts in great number, in the form of 'attached untruths' as set out by Bender, Röder and Nack.

7. *Cautio Criminalis*

In advocating the rescission of the statute of limitations, Herr Schwarz-Schilling soothingly pointed to the allegedly matter-of-course maxim of *in dubio pro reo* (when in doubt, acquit). As though to reaffirm his confidence in this practice, he released a postage stamp in 1991 (in his erstwhile capacity as German Postmaster General) which commemorated the four-hundredth anniversary of the birth of a man who had made outstanding contributions to the development of the western world's legal traditions.

At a time when all the world still believed in witches (he himself included), Jesuit Priest Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld advanced his "Judicial Considerations Regarding the Witch

[79] News release, Jan. 25, 1993, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, Conn., USA; cf. Jerome Rosenberg, "Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders," *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938.

Trials." Of course, the heinous crime of witchcraft must be combated, he said, but precisely *because* witchcraft was such an especially grave crime, the defendant must be granted every possible avenue of defense.

One might wish that those in charge of Germany's justice system today would read Spee's book and take his advice to heart.[80] Of course, no one still believes in witches flying off on their brooms at night to meet with the devil. But the belief in particularly heinous crimes as a matter of "common knowledge" is firmly entrenched. And of course, physical torture is no longer used today, unlike in the witch trials of medieval times. Even during the special trials of the post-war era, it has not been the method of choice since the early 1950s. But defendants accused of crimes commonly known to have been particularly heinous are still denied the full range of avenues for defense demanded by Spee more than 360 years ago. How, for example, was Gottfried Weise to defend himself against being branded "the Beast of Auschwitz" if the flaming burning-pits, the burning of live children, the mass gassings going on all around him, the meters-high flames shooting out of the crematoria chimneys were so "commonly known"? It was only logical for the Wuppertal judges to allow the beast thus branded no 'excuses.'

As a high-ranking jurist informed me, one of the elements of the certainty of the law is that verdicts which have become final are not open to nitpicking. I beg to differ. Even the judicial demigods in black may err. It is very important in our days to keep them from becoming ideologically blinded and subject to preprogrammed 'errors.' The uncertainty of the law resulting from the rescission of the statute of limitations must be remedied. Even those defendants who are charged with 'special crimes' must be allowed to defend themselves without restraint, and persons who speak up in their favor must not be defamed out of hand as "Nazi" and potential agitators, as happened in Solingen to Herr Günther Kissel for daring to put in a good word for his neighbor Weise.[81]

In 1979, journalist Fromme predicted that our naturally evolved German legal traditions would be silently restored "in about the year 2000." Yet the opposite has happened: Ever since, the hunt for geriatric SS men has assumed obscene proportions.

Isn't it high time that Böckenförde's expert judicial report be finally concluded with the analysis of a concrete legal case?[82] No one seems to have the courage to grasp the nettle, neither in the matter of principle nor in the individual case of Gottfried Weise. In this case, a retrial had already been requested in late 1992. A few months later, Weise's attorney attempted to find out from the District Court of Mönchengladbach how the processing of the motion for a retrial was proceeding. The motion could not be adjudicated, he was told initially, because the documents requested had not yet been provided by North Rhine-Westphalia.

Then a game ensued, not unlike what we as children used to call "Schraps lost his hat." The Pardons Office had the documents. No, not that office, a different one. No, not that one either. Finally, in late November 1993, the District Court sent a memo with a voluminous enclosure. The Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne – the same one that had achieved Weise's conviction – had had the files since July 1993, and had drawn up a lengthy 'decree' in which it attempted, with a great many words and very little content, to substantiate that

[80] Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982.

[81] Cf. the flier which Herr Kissel saw himself forced to distribute because the media denied him the right to publicly correct the vicious incendiary slander that had been directed at him; cf. reprint of this flier in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 59, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, p. 38.

[82] Eventually, Prof. Böckenförde became a judge of the German Federal Constiutional Court himself.

the application for retrial should be denied. In a further 'decree' of December 1993, the Public Prosecutor's Office brought forth additional arguments for a denial. In January 1994, Weise's attorney submitted the refutation of all these arguments to the District Court. In late May 1994, finally, the application for retrial was denied, which the defense appealed.

The Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf rejected the appeal without a hearing and without comment. The Federal Constitutional Court did not take the case on the grounds that first the Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf would have to hear the appeal it had rejected earlier. And since early 1995, the Düsseldorf Court of Appeal is waiting for the documents and files to resurface from somewhere within Chief Minister Johannes Rau's jurisdiction.[83]

How long is this playing-for-time going to continue? After two previous strokes, Gottfried Weise has just undergone a massive operation for cancer, followed by pneumonia, and has suffered a third stroke. To some, a 'natural solution' might seem the easier way out.

For as long as those responsible continue to shirk their duties, all we have left to us is the prayer which I found inscribed on an Upper Bavarian house,[84] invoking Saint Michael, the "champion of justice, to stand by us in evil times."

8. Addendum by Willy Wallwey

Since the first German edition of this book has appeared, the situation of the presented case has almost sensationally changed. Due to his meticulous, unremitting efforts, the severely disabled veteran Dr. Claus Jordan has discovered facts that place the verdict of 1988 against Gottfried in an absurd light.

8.1. The Documents

8.1.1. Scene of the Crime

Documents about the railway connection of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* were found in a Moscow archive. This includes documents about a delousing facility that was operated therein. These documents are being complemented by air photos of the western Allies and of the German *Luftwaffe*. An initial review of these documents indicates that the Auschwitz Main Camp only had a simple rail line passing by rather than a ramp.

8.1.2. Operation of the Delousing Facility of Kanada I

Furthermore, the documents of the Moscow archive show that the delousing facility of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* directly attached to the Main Camp was out of operation at the alleged time of the crime as it was ascertained by the court. It had been moved earlier to the Auschwitz Main Camp itself. A highly modern microwave delousing facility with a huge capacity was installed at this place. For this we succeeded in finding an hitherto unknown archive demonstrating the capacity of this facility. More detailed results were published recently.[85]

8.1.3. Time of the Crime

The International Tracing Service in Arolsen, Germany, has delivered documents via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior, which prove more facts:

8.1.3.1. Documents Known at the Time of the Verdict

On January 28, 1988, one day before the verdict was announced, the Wuppertal Court received documents about Freimark's typhoid-fever illness, the only witness for the prosecution, via the International Tracing Service. Instead of involving a medical expert in the as-

[83] Date of this writing: May 1995.

[84] "*O'hl.Michael 'Kämpfer des Rechts' / steh uns bei / wenn uns droht was schlechts.*" AD 1993. Unfortunately the beautiful color photograph of this house inscription cannot be reproduced here; it was confiscated by a certain lady Prosecuting Attorney.

[85] H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; see his contribution in this volume.

sessment, the court assessed them itself in its absolute power because of the "urgency of the case."

Years after the verdict, and thanks to Dr. Jordan's indefatigable and self-sacrificing efforts, more documents were found among those delivered to the court which give additional information about Freimark. According to a renowned judge, this alone should have sufficed for a retrial of the case.

8.1.3.2. New Documents about Freimark

In a letter of January 12, 1995,[86] the International Tracing Service of Arolsen reported about a complete series of laboratory reports concerning Freimark via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior. (The International Tracing Service is not allowed to give information to normal citizens.) The Tracing Service received these results of the "*Hyg.-bakt. Untersuchungs-Stelle der Waffen-SS Südost*" (Hygienic-bacteriological Research Department of the Waffen SS South East) regarding Freimark, starting on August 14, 1944, ending on September 18, 1944, and including the highest screening number 79698, directly from the Auschwitz State Museum. According to the book *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*,[87] these files of the *Hygieneinstitut* include 151 volumes for the years 1943-1945.

According to a first statement of a medical expert, as Dr. Jordan could establish, these laboratory reports prove that the witness Freimark was not ill at the time period in which the court placed his typhoid fever illness. On the contrary, he was probably ill as he has described in his first statement (May/June 1944). Therefore, he cannot have seen anything of the alleged deed during the time as determined by the court.

8.2. Quashed Hearing of Evidence by the Court

The above-quoted letter of the International Tracing Service additionally proves that the Wuppertal Judge Klein did not even try to search for more-detailed documents about Freimark's illness. Judge Klein told the Tracing Service that the decisive question for this trial was whether the witness Freimark was still interned in Auschwitz on September 18, 1944.[88]

But the supportive Motion to Take Evidence of the defense, dated January 18, 1987, said clearly:

> *"Visual assessment of the original laboratory reports at the Auschwitz State Museum, Auschwitz/Poland."*

8.3. Afterword

The International Tracing Service wrote in January 12, 1995:

> *"Not until now have you* [German Federal Department of the Interior,] *informed us* [by letter of December 19, 1994] *that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial."*

SEVEN years after the verdict, the International Tracing Service Arolsen sends TWENTY enclosures to the Ministry of the Interior! The Tracing Service had received these documents from the Auschwitz State Museum as microfilm copies already in 1978.

Hence, Gottfried Weise was sitting in prison with a life sentence, because the German Judge Klein did nothing to obtain the evidence.

Dr. Claus Jordan died in June 21, 1995, four days before his 70th birthday. He didn't have the satisfaction to conclude his efforts and to see Gottfried Weise, whom he always considered to be an innocent man, back in freedom. But at the very least, he was spared from being dragged into court for his contribution to the present book: In March 1995, a criminal inves-

---

[86] Ref. T/D -288240.

[87] Heinz Boberach p.p. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Subtitle: "Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reiches, der Länder und der NSdAP," K.G. Saur, Munich 1991.

[88] Thus the International Tracing Service quotes the judge in its letter, note 86.

tigation was launched against him, because the present article allegedly incites the German people to hatred against the Jews.[89]

With this contribution, his work on behalf of Gottfried Weise's freedom and honor, Dr. Claus Jordan courageously fought for the truth, as he always did. His friends continue his work.

Gottfried Weise was released from detention on a mercy plea in April 1997 because he was severely ill (cancer). He died in the spring of 2000.

[89] Amtsgericht Tübingen, Ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95.

Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis
W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Polemic discussions about the Holocaust frequently come to a dead end when one party resorts to the argument that it is after all an indisputable fact that six million persons of Jewish faith were missing after the Second World War and that therefore it does not matter in the slightest *how* these people were killed. But is the number of victims really undisputed?

In this line of argument it is usually overlooked that for a long time the figure of 'six million' was based on nothing more than hearsay evidence given by two German SS bureaucrats at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), specifically the written (never oral) testimony of Wilhelm Höttl[1] and the oral but never cross-examined testimony of Dieter Wisliceny.[2] These men claimed that they had heard this figure from Eichmann[3] who, however, later disputed this.[4] On the basis of their testimony in Nuremberg, both witnesses were transferred from the defendants' dock to the witness quarters – usually a life-saving transfer. While Wisliceny and Eichmann were later convicted and hanged, W. Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he was no less-deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews. He had clearly been promised exemption from punishment in return for his services as witness and, unlike Wisliceny, was lucky enough to see that promise kept.

Höttl's recent after-the-fact apologia for his testimony of that time[5] contradicts what he had stated earlier, and is thus not very credible.[6] For details of the ways and means with which the statements of such coerced witnesses were obtained during the Nuremberg Trials, see my chapter on the value of testimony earlier in this volume.

British historian David Irving marveled that as early as June 1945, in other words immediately after the end of hostilities in Europe, some Zionist leaders were able to provide the precise number of Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible.[7] Not long ago, German historian Joachim Hoffmann pointed out that the chief Soviet atrocity propagandist, Ilya Ehrenburg, had publicized the six-million figure in the Soviet foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, *i.e.*, fully four months before the war's end.[8] W. Höttl has found an article in *Readers' Digest* which in February 1943 already reported the murder of at least half of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler.[9]

---

1 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XXXI, pp. 85f., and Vol. XI, pp. 228ff., 256ff.

2 *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, p. 371.

3 Also claimed by W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, pp. 1ff.

4 R. Aschenauer, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; regarding this Eichmann biography's value as historical source material, cf. D. Kluge, "Eichmann im Zwielicht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 29(2) (1981), pp. 31-36. See also P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, pp. 92f., 138; R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Bad Harrach, Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62ff.; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) No. 18, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichte, Vlotho 1983; H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, pp. 331ff.

5 W. Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997, esp. pp. 77, 412f.

6 Cf. G. Rudolf, "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.

7 D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 61f.

8 J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 189f.

9 W. Höttl, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 412, 515-519.

In 1936, Chaim Weizmann is reported to have said in front of the Peel Commission on the division of Palestine:[10]

> *"It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted."*

But this 'magic' number probably dates back even further. A series of *propaganda articles* published shortly after the end of the First (!) World War already mentioned six million Jews who had perished in a Holocaust in eastern Europe,[11] and Benjamin Blech tells of an ancient Jewish prophecy that promises the Jews their return to the Promised Land *after a loss of six million* of their number,[12] which is certainly grounds for speculation.

The origin of the six-million figure, which has by now been acknowledged as "symbolic figure" even by historians of the establishment,[13] is thus more than questionable, and it is not surprising that even world-famous statisticians have long conceded that the issue of the numbers of victims is in no way settled.[14]

In introducing the discussion of Holocaust victims, revisionist scholars sometimes cite an article in the Swiss paper *Baseler Nachrichten* of June 12, 1946, which postulated a maximum number of 1.5 million Jewish victims of National Socialism, as well as the fact that the International Red Cross never made any mention in its post-war Activity Reports of a systematic extermination of the Jews in gas chambers.[15] Benz comments rightly that citing various undocumented newspaper sources and the IRC, which out of a lack of any comprehensive overview never compiled any statistics of its own about the numbers of victims, is a very dubious practice.[16] While there have been several attempts since the war's end to determine the number of victims,[17] any monograph commensurate with the importance of the topic was lacking until the early 1980s. It was not until 1983 that a book was published in the United States and concurrently in Germany, titled *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, by Walter N. Sanning,[18] which attempted, by drawing on statistical material from mostly Jewish sources, to ascertain the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the Third Reich's sphere of influence. Since Sanning concluded in his book that at the very most several hundreds of thousands of

---

[10] London *Times*, November 26, 1936.

[11] Most prominently in *The American Hebrew*, Vol. 105, no. 22, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. *The New York Times* carried many 'reports' about millions of Jews suffering and dying in eastern Europe during and after WWI, see the analyses by Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

[12] B. Blech, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1991, p. 214.

[13] Testimony of M. Broszat, expert witness for the Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

[14] Cf. Prof. F. H. Hankins, temporary president of the American Association for Demography, "How Many Jews Were Eliminated by the Nazis?," *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*), 4(1) (1983), pp. 61-81.

[15] Cf. Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, especially the Section "The International Red Cross" starting on p. 181.

[16] W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 4-9.

[17] J. Lestschinsky, "The Decline of European Jewry," *Congress Weekly*, New York, Sept. 24, 1951; L. Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979; G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953; H. Krausnick, "Zur Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954), pp. 426f.; P. Rassinier, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960; A. Ehrhardt, special supplement to *Nation Europa* 12 (1961); Helmut Krausnick, Hans G. Adler, *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962, pp. 16-22; P. Rassinier, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer-Zeitung* 11(1/2) (1963), p. 61; G. Wellers, "Die Zahl der Opfer der 'Endlösung' und der Korherr-Bericht," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 22-39; R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Chapter VIII, Section 3; F.H. Hankins, *op. cit*. (note 14).

[18] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983, as well as the discussions with representatives of the opposing side: W. D. Rubinstein, W. N. Sanning, A. R. Butz, *JHR* 5(2-4) (1984), pp. 367-373; D. Desjardins and J. S. Conway, *JHR* 7(3) (1986), pp. 375-381. Both the German and the English version of Sanning's book have appeared in new editions (Castle Hill Publishers), but apart from supplements, the contents have basically remained unchanged, although with different pagination. Page numbes mentioned refer to the 1983 English edition.

Jews perished of unknown causes due to measures of the Third Reich,[19] it was to be expected that the establishment would counter with a reply containing a wealth of statistical material intended to reconfirm the "symbolic figure" of six million Jewish victims. And indeed, in 1991 the official German Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) published a 585-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords* (*Dimension of Genocide*), where we read:[20]

> *"The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million* [Jewish victims of the Holocaust]. *"*

This is how editor Wolfgang Benz summarizes the statistical investigations of his seventeen co-authors, each of whom focused on one nation that had been either occupied by or allied with the Third Reich. Benz follows this up right away with an unasked-for disclaimer, though:[21]

> *"Of course, the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure ('six million'),"*

even if the final result does happen to coincide with the semiofficial number. In the following discussion of individual contributions to this book, we shall refer only to the editor W. Benz rather than to the various co-authors to avoid confusing the reader with a multitude of different names.

In the summary of his 239-page book, Sanning writes:[18]

> *"– At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world* […]
> *– One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps;* […]
> *– Approximately 14 million Jews survived the last war* […]*"*

Further civilian and military losses must be deducted from the missing one million Jews, so that Sanning eventually arrives at only about 300,000 Jews who lost their lives in an unexplained manner in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War.

In view of the fundamental contradiction between these two works, an interested and critical reader naturally wonders which of the two authors is right. Since the answer to this question is of great consequence, and since recent scientific and technical findings have rendered several aspects of the orthodox Holocaust narrative extremely questionable, the following shall compare and contrast the approaches and findings of both works.[22]

2. Method

For this purpose, we will organize our analysis on the basis of the nations which, during World War Two, came under German rule either in whole or in part, and we will examine the fluctuations exhibited by the Jewish population statistics there. The sequence of the nations corresponds in general to that used in Benz's work, where only these countries are dealt with. In comparison, Sanning incorporates more extensive demographic observations, taking into account non-European nations as well, for which reason no strictly defined sequence of nations under German rule can be maintained in his work.

Between 1933 and 1945, the national borders of the countries studied often underwent considerable changes. In the work by Benz, each country is discussed by a different author, and since the various authors clearly did not agree among themselves with respect to common borders, there are many cases of overlap which frequently result in parts of the populations in

---

[19] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution…*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 14.

[20] W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 17. Since each contribution to this book opens with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there, one must first wade through masses of extraneous material which has already been set out in many other books before one can isolate the statistically relevant data among all the alphabet soup. The size of Benz's book is thus no indication of its statistically pertinent content.

[21] *Ibid.*, p. 20.

[22] For other critiques of W. Benz's work see W. Hackert, "Ein Standardwerk zum Holocaust?," *DGG* 40(2) (1992), pp. 19-24, and: U. Walendy, *HT* 52, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992, pp. 27-33.

question being counted twice.[23] We shall point this out as individual examples occur, and total these doublings at the end. Since Sanning, being the sole author of his book, did not have such trouble in allotting boundary areas, we will consequently follow his choice of borders. Since the Benz book goes into great detail where such territories are concerned that were subject to changes in sovereignty, the appropriate corrections are generally quite easy to accommodate here.

For each nation or group of nations, we shall give a brief tabular overview of the Jewish population statistics as given in each work. Only where the data given in the two books are at considerable odds will reference to the soundness of the data and their calculation be made in order to determine which author's arguments are better. The reliability of the sources cited by the authors will be touched on only in isolated cases.

This will be followed by a comparison of the sum total of Jewish losses in German-occupied or -allied Europe, as calculated in each book, as well as by a summary critique. This will also address the matter of where and how the victims Benz believes to have identified, allegedly lost their lives, which will reveal certain contradictions.

An overview of the numbers of Jewish emigrants from the European nations under former German influence follows, as well as a survey of world Jewish population changes before and after the Second World War. Since these aspects are discussed *only* by Sanning, no comparison with the Benz book can be drawn here – but since Benz's book appeared eight years *after* Sanning's, this certainly gives the impression that no factual objections were possible to Sanning's arguments, at least where the matter of emigration was concerned.

And finally, Sanning's work is verified statistically; a similar test was already performed some time ago by a Swedish statistician.

To avoid a vast number of footnotes, sources will be indicated in the text by parenthetical references giving only the page number in question and identifying the book by the initial of its author/editor (S or B), and in tables by appropriate notation in the column "Ref." or in brackets. Only rarely will reference be made to the source quoted by the book itself.

3. The Nations under German Influence

3.1. Germany and Austria

Jewish emigration from the German sphere of influence, which had been strongly encouraged earlier,[24] became restricted in October 1941.[25] After that, deportations to labor, concentration and so-called extermination camps gradually began. For this reason, where reference is made in the following to Jewish population statistics prior to the beginning of the extermination of the Jews as described by defenders of orthodox Holocaust claims, *it is this approximate date that has been used as the temporal dividing line*.

The lower number of the Jewish population in Germany as given for this time in Benz's book is the same as that in Sanning's, since both are based on a monthly report of the Reich Association of Jews in Germany to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (Reich Security Main Office). Since this association was an extension of the National-Socialist state, the figure given is quite reliable. Benz, however, proceeds on the assumption that this figure represented only "full Jews," and adds approximately 43% for "half-Jews" and "quarter-Jews," even though these Jews were only partly (half-Jews) or not at all (quarter-Jews) subjected to the measures implemented by the German authorities.[26]

---

[23] This was also pointed out by E. Jäckel, professor of contemporary history in Stuttgart, in his review of Benz's book in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* of June 28, 1991.

[24] For the relationship between Zionism and National Socialism, cf. Alexander Schölch, "Das Dritte Reich, die zionistische Bewegung und der Palästina-Konflikt," *VfZ* 30(4) (1982), pp. 646-674; Francis R. Nicosia, *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, University of Texas Press, Austin, TX, 1985; Nicosia, "Ein nützlicher Feind. Zionismus im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland 1933-1939," *VfZ* 37(3) (1989), pp. 367-400; Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.

[25] Cf. the letter of GeStaPo Chief Müller to the representative of the chief of the SiPo and the SD in Belgium and France, Oct. 23, 1941, in P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 2nd ed., Piper, Munich 1990, p. 82.

[26] Cf. IMT Document PS-4055 (USA Exhibit 923), *IMT* Vol. XX, pp. 330ff., reprint with preceding comments in *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-68.

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.			VICTIMS	REF.
Germany	164-235,000	34ff.	20,000	52/64			139-174,000	52/53
Austria	60,000	68	5,000	71			48,767	74
TOTAL	**224-295,000**		**25,000**				**188-223,000**	
SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	DEATHS	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Germany	164,000	136	27,000	138	14,000	138	123,000	137
Austria	50,000	137	9,000	138	5,000	138	36,000	138
TOTAL	**214,000**		**36,000**		**19,000**		**159,000**	

Benz does not give any definite figures for the number of Jews in Austria, but believes that by the beginning of the war two-thirds of the Jews (as defined by the Nuremberg Race Laws) who had been present in Austria at the time of its unification with the Reich had fled (B68). This means that of 206,000 (B70), some 70,000 remained at the start of the war. Until October 1941, emigration – which amounted to approximately 15% in the Reich proper at this time (B35) – produced a further reduction of about 10,000.

For Germany, Sanning cites only those figures provided by the Reich Association. For Austria he refers to contemporaneous Jewish sources in Austria and the United States.

For the Jews to be found in post-war Germany, Benz cites only estimates, and for those in Austria, nothing more than a number pertaining to 'after the liberation.' However, due to the chaos reigning at that time, these statistics are very unreliable. Sanning cites data provided by the well-known Holocaust specialist Gerald Reitlinger, and his figures for Austria were not determined until October 1947, after the majority of population transfers in and from Europe had begun to subside.

While Benz ignores the increased mortality rate that characterized the Jewish population in the Reich between 1941 and 1945 due to the emigration of predominantly young people, which resulted in a disproportionate percentage of elderly Jews, Sanning does take this into account, which further reduces his tally of missing persons. This illustrates clearly the contrasting approaches of the two authors: Benz proceeds on the assumption that the difference between pre- and post-war Jewish population figures must be the result of the extermination program, which may make any calculation of natural mortality rates seem superfluous. Sanning, on the other hand, does not automatically consider the difference to be entirely cases of deaths – as yet, to him, these people are only missing, which may, of course, include cases of death. Further differences in the treatment of statistical questions will become apparent in the following, and will be summarized at the end.

I have reduced Benz's numbers of victims by 21,000 for Germany and by 16,692 for Austria. These represent victims who fled to other European countries not then under German control, where they later came under German rule and were allegedly exterminated (Germany: B64; Austria: B74). However, since these people are also counted as part of the Jewish population of their country of destination (particularly France and Czechoslovakia), it is necessary to deduct them once. For the moment, we shall take note of **37,692 Jewish victims counted twice,** which must be deducted from Benz's total.

3.2. France, Benelux, Denmark, Norway and Italy

The reason for the great differences between the opening figures for France and the Benelux nations is that, except for the Netherlands, only estimates are available for the numbers of Jews living there before the war, both because these were simply never recorded statistically, and because immigration from Germany and Poland was largely uncontrolled. While Sanning bases his figures on information provided by the *American Jewish Yearbook 1940* (New York) and by Reitlinger,[27] who cite almost half a million, Benz uses straight estimates for Belgium and France; among his sources for these estimates are reports from German authorities which, however, frequently inflated the numbers of Jews grossly, probably for propaganda reasons.[28]

[27] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes, New York 1961.

[28] W. N. Sanning gives several examples of such exaggerated data from German sources: Rumania, 1.5 to

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Luxembourg	3,500-3,700	104	2,450	103	1,200	104
Belgium	52,000	109f.	?23,482		28,518	130
France	300,000	109	?223,866		76,134	127
Netherlands	160,820	144	?64,020		96,800	165
Denmark	6,000	175	?5,884		116	185
Norway	1,800	187	?1,042		758	196
Italy	34,000	201	?28,086		5,914	216
TOTAL	**558,220 ±100**		**?348,830**		**202,652**	

SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Luxembourg	Total:		500	133	Total:	
Belgium	460,000	132	61,000	133	124,000	133
France			238,000	133		
Netherlands			36,500	133		
Denmark	Total:		Total:		Total:	
Norway	8,000	133	*7,000	133	1,000	133
Italy	48,000	132	39,000	133	9,000	133
TOTAL	**516,000**		**382,000**		**134,000**	

*fled; ? calculated data from Oct. 1941 minus the number of claimed victims.

For Benz, the number of victims from France is by no means derived from the difference between pre-war and post-war Jewish populations, but rather from the number of those who allegedly were proven to have survived the deportations (2,566 of 75,720), and he cites Serge Klarsfeld to this effect.[29] For Klarsfeld, a deportee is considered a survivor, if that person returned to France after the war and officially registered with local authorities, plus those persons whose survival became otherwise known by accident.

Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling comments rightly that the survivors from among the approximately 52,000 non-French Jews who fled to France before the war and were later deported to Auschwitz would not be very likely to report back to France after the war.[30] Similarly, a considerable portion of the survivors among the roughly 23,000 remaining French Jews, some of whom had obtained French citizenship only shortly before the war, will have emigrated without registration after the war, possibly assuming a different name in their new homeland,[31] thereby becoming very difficult to trace.

Thus, Klarsfeld's method for determining the number of victims, a method adopted by Benz, can hardly yield a correct result. The statements of former inmates claiming that their relatives had disappeared also fail to convince; to date there have been many cases of chance reunions of family members who each believed for decades that the other had been exterminated.[32] Since families were separated and scattered throughout Europe after being imprisoned, and since especially for Jews there were only few ways of searching for their kin amid the chaos of post-war Europe, the lack of proof of a family member's survival is also no proof of his or her extermination. Carl Nordling demonstrated the fallacy of these incorrect

2 million (in actual fact, approximately 700,000); France, 1.2 million (actually about 300,000) (S45).

29 S. Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983, p. xxvi.

30 C. O. Nordling, "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251.

31 Jewish immigrants to Israel were subjected to moral pressure to discard their usually German-sounding names in favor of Hebrew ones; cf. J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

32 Various reports in *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992: "Miracles still coming out of Holocaust"; *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987: "Piecing a family back together"; *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1979, p. 8; *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994: "Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered"; cf. *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. Mark Weber, David Cole, "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show," *JHR* 13(1) (1993), p. 45.

and rash conclusion on the basis of an investigation of the fate of the Jewish population of the Polish city of Kaszony.[33]

A further example of faulty method used by Klarsfeld and Benz may be found in their approach to those deportees who were not registered in the Auschwitz Camp and therefore did not receive an ID number. Klarsfeld and Benz lump all of these Jews together as victims of gassing because, being allegedly unfit for forced labor, they were all deemed useless. Nordling[30] pointed out that the first transports from Slovakia and France, between March and July 1942, were almost completely admitted into Auschwitz, but that larger proportions of the transports were no longer registered in the camp later on.

If one assumes that non-registration at Auschwitz meant death by gassing, and that the Third Reich had indeed been pursuing a policy of extermination, then one might expect to see the opposite trend, since in 1943 the labor shortage was considerably more severe in Germany than in 1942, and therefore Jewish workers ought to have been accorded greater value as the war progressed.

A far-more-reliable approach to determining the mortality of Jews deported from France is to reconcile the lists of names of those deportation trains whose inmates were registered without exception in Auschwitz with the entries in the death records of this camp. Aynat performed this thankless work and presented the results in a study first published in 1997.[34] According to this, a large part of the Jews deported to Auschwitz in the first half of 1942 did indeed perish there within a relatively short period of time, not in gas chambers, but in the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, especially typhus.

With regard to the Jews deported from France and other countries of origin in the second half of 1942 and later who were not registered in Auschwitz, in most cases it cannot be determined whether they ever arrived in Auschwitz in the first place. In view of the typhus epidemic that got out of hand in the Auschwitz Camp in the middle of 1942, it is reasonable to assume that these deportees were not even admitted to the camp. Mattogno was able to document one case of Jews deported from the Netherlands with initial destination Auschwitz where the Jews not registered in Auschwitz actually left the deportation trains at various train stations during their journey to Auschwitz and were assigned to other camps, probably to do forced labor in local enterprises.[35] Although this says nothing about their ultimate fate, it may be assumed that their chances of survival were far greater than those deportees who were sent to Auschwitz in 1942 and were registered there. That Jews were taken from deportation trains before they reached Auschwitz is also admitted by the orthodoxy, although the scale of these events is downplayed.[36]

---

33 C. O. Nordling, "Die Juden von Kaszony," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 251-254.

34 Enrique Aynat, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, Selbstverlag, Valencia 1997; German as "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-198; cf. also Aynat's earlier study "Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942" in: *idem, Estudios sobre el "Holocausto,"* Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994, pp. 7-88 (https://codoh.com/library/document/6349/).

35 C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 94; on the charlatanry of the Holocaust orthodoxy to classify all Jews deported toward Auschwitz but not registered there lock, stock, and barrel as gassed, see G. Rudolf, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*, 11(1) (2019).

36 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 29), notes for Table III, p. xxvi, points out a case where the men of a transport from the year 1942 were not registered in Auschwitz until April 1944. In the second edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *1939-1945* (Henry Holt, New York 1990), D. Czech downplays these events; cf. G. Rudolf, "How Danuta Czech…," *ibid.*. R. Faurisson has pointed out (S. Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 328) that in the first edition of her Auschwitz Chronicles (*Hefte von Auschwitz* 7 (1964), p. 88), D. Czech claimed that none of the women in Transport No. 71 from France to Auschwitz were given registration numbers, in other words, that all women were gassed on arrival. This is refuted by S. Klarsfeld, of all persons (*op. cit.* (note 29), p. XXVII), who states that 70 women from this transport had survived, among them Simone Jacob (*ibid.*, p. 519), who later became the first woman President of the European Parliament (as Simone Veil). The second edition of D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (p. 612) states that 223 women from this transport did receive a number after all (78560-78782), and – as prevailing opinion would have it – had thus been 'selected' as fit for labor. As far as we know it has not been determined whether the 70 surviving women mentioned by Klarsfeld were among these 223.

Thus, it is clear that the statistical data on which Benz's book is based partially rests on unsubstantiated speculations.

Benz does not even attempt the other method of calculating casualties – namely, the comparison of pre-war and post-war Jewish populations. The post-war data given in the preceding table and identified with question marks are thus based simply on the subtraction of the supposed number of victims from the pre-war population.

Sanning again refers to Reitlinger for his post-war figures. In comparing the figures from Benz *et al.* and Reitlinger – both of them establishment Holocaust scholars – one sees that the estimation of the numbers of missing persons for these countries is very difficult due to the insufficient data available. For this reason, Benz simply assumes that most of the Jews deported from France and the Benelux nations (202,652, B104, 127, 130, 165) were in fact murdered. Reitlinger's data are obviously not suited to this argument, since they prove this assumption to be false, even if only by the fact that his data suggests that only approximately 134,000 Jews were missing. The question of how many of these missing persons emigrated unregistered immediately after the war is not addressed by Benz and will be discussed here in a later section.

Here, too, Benz's number of victims was corrected because the Dodecanese Isles off the Turkish coast (Rhodes, Kos, and others) were counted for Italy as well as for Greece. The corresponding 1,641 victims were therefore subtracted from Italy's original figure of 7,555 (B213, 216). Together with Germany and Austria this makes for **39,333 victims counted twice.**

3.3. Albania

Benz assumes that Albania, with probably fewer than 1,000 Jews at the start of the war, lost a few hundred Jews, but he has only estimates to rely on for this (B236, 238). Sanning does not discuss this country at all, since neither statistics nor any relevant studies are available.

3.4. Greece and Yugoslavia

BENZ	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Greece	70-71,500	272	12,726	272	58,885	272
Yugoslavia	80-82,000	312/3	16,000	329	60-65,000	330
TOTAL	**150-153,000**		**28,726**		**119-124,000**	

SANNING	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Greece	65,000	134	12,000	135	53,000	136
Yugoslavia	68,000	136	12,000	136	56,000	136
TOTAL	**133,000**		**24,000**		**109,000**	

Where Greece is concerned, Benz has the better source material, since he had access to the Greek census data that was compiled just before the outbreak of the war (B247), whereas Sanning had to use one from 1931 (S134). Because of intensive emigration, Sanning assumed a decrease in population and therefore mistakenly estimated the Jewish population at 65,000. Benz, on the other hand, arrives at a figure of at least 70,000 Jews in Greece, including the approximately 2,000 Jewish inhabitants of the Dodecanese Isles (primarily Rhodes and Kos).

With respect to Yugoslavia, both authors proceed from the last census data, collected in 1931 (approximately 68,000 Jews). Benz estimates a population growth of some 4,000, and an additional 5,000 or so foreign refugees, as well as another 3,000 – 5,000 persons who, while having renounced their faith, were nevertheless classed as Jews under the Nuremberg Race Laws. Sanning, on the other hand, seconds Reitlinger in the assumption that immigration and emigration balanced out in Yugoslavia, a country that grew increasingly anti-Jewish in its outlook after 1939 (B312). Sanning does not address the matter of persons who had renounced their Jewish faith but were treated as Jews anyway.

For Greece, the difference between the data of the two authors results from Sanning's deflated pre-war figure and from the 2,000 Dodecanese Jews which he may have missed.[37] For Yugoslavia, on the other hand, Benz appears to have estimated the pre-war figures a little too high. The actual number of missing persons, therefore, probably lies somewhere between the two figures, which do not differ very much anyhow.

3.5. Hungary

BENZ	JEWS 1941 (340)	KILLED IN COMBAT, AND SOVIET DEPORTATION (351)	BIRTH DEFICIT (340)	FLIGHT (340)	JEWS 1945 (351)	VICTIMS (351)
Hungary	484,000	Total: 27,000	2,900	9,000	166,000	277,000*

*Discrepancies in calculating the difference result from conversions; see text.

SANNING (144)	JEWS 1941	CON-VER-SIONS	KILLED IN COMBAT	SOVIET DE-PORTATION	BIRTH DEFICIT	FLIGHT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Hungary	400,000	10,000	27,500	65,500	20,000	6,000	200,000	71,000

First of all, it is necessary to define which Hungary is at issue. Since Hungary had the same borders before the war as it did afterwards, but transitorily made tremendous, short-lived territorial gains in between, we shall here confine our analysis to the area within the borders of today's Hungary (the so-called "Trianon Hungary"). Since both authors give their Jewish statistics for the newly added and subsequently lost regions separately from those for Trianon Hungary, it should be possible to transfer this definition to the numbers of Hungarian Jews without any difficulty. There is one serious problem, however. Benz's distribution of the Jews between Trianon Hungary (some 401,000) and the territories gained (approximately 324,000) is based on a total of 725,000 Jews for Greater Hungary (B338), which is also Sanning's initial figure (S138). But Benz adds approximately 100,000 persons of Jewish descent but non-Jewish denomination (based on the Nuremberg Race Laws), as well as approximately 50,000 immigrants from Poland (B340). This increase of about 20% must be added accordingly to the figure for Trianon Hungary, resulting in 484,000 Jews. The subsequent statistics (casualties at the front in the Hungarian Military Labor Force, Soviet deportations, as well as the numbers of survivors and victims) follow from the number Benz cites for Greater Hungary, if one considers that approximately 55% of all the Jews in Greater Hungary resided in Trianon Hungary, and if one assumes that all changes affected all Jews equally, regardless of where they lived. In fact, however, one cannot realistically assume this, since it is an undisputed fact that the Jews of Budapest – some 150,000 to 200,000 – remained completely unaffected by deportations (B348f.; S143).

Working with Greater Hungary rather than Trianon Hungary would avoid these problems, but we cannot do this because all of Hungary's territorial gains have been incorporated into other sections of Benz's book: the Bačka of Yugoslavia, northern Transylvania of Rumania, and southern Slovakia and the Carpatho-Ukraine of Czechoslovakia, with a total of approximately 324,000 denominational Jews, hence 391,000 Jews by descent and faith (+20%). In computing his overall total, Benz counted all these Jews twice, with the exception of the Jews in the territories gained from Czechoslovakia.[38] Since the 214,000 non-Jewish persons of Jewish descent who were counted twice amount to about 24.5% of Greater Hungary's Jews, this corresponds to a duplicate counting of 122,500 Jewish victims out of an overall number of 500,000 Jews said to have been killed by the Germans (B351). If one considers that the proportion of victims in the border territories was greater than that in Trianon Hungary, since all of Budapest, for example, remained unaffected by the deportations, then a duplicate count of as many as 150,000 seems likely. This increases the **number of Jews counted twice** to **at least 161,833.**

Not all of the co-authors contributing to Benz's book employed the same methods as in the case of Hungary, where simple estimates added 20% to the initial number of Jews; the

[37] Sanning does not mention whether he perhaps listed them under Italy. Since his figures for this country are greater than those of Benz (see above), this is a possibility.

[38] Regarding Bačka see B330, regarding Transylvania see B409.

result is that the territorial overlaps and duplicate counts get completely out of hand. Therefore, we shall focus less on the actual numbers in each case than on the methods applied. Hungary is an especially appropriate subject for a closer scrutiny of methods used, since this particular case represents an exceptionally explosive chapter of the (hi)story of the Holocaust. Advocates of the orthodox Holocaust narrative assume as a matter of course that the Germans deported 400,000 to 500,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, where the majority of them were killed. The basis for this assumption are IMT documents which, according to Benz, prove that in spring and early summer 1944 "444,152 Jews were deported from Hungary" (B344).

In his book, Sanning quotes Arthur R. Butz who pointed out that the International Red Cross made no mention in its Report, published in 1948, of any deportations of Jews to Auschwitz, but only of the beginning of Jewish tribulations in October 1944.[39] In addition to violent attacks on Jews, this time did see some deportations, whose purpose and destination, however, was forced labor in the Reich, not Auschwitz (B348, S139f.). Therefore, Butz and Sanning concluded that no convincing evidence exists to prove that Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz at all.

There is no way around the fact, however, that there are still Jews living today who really were deported to Auschwitz in spring 1944 and who have repeatedly testified as witnesses in court.[40] Further, Pressac states that between $^1/_3$ and $^2/_3$ of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, whose arrival and selection were photographed by the SS,[41] were considered fit for forced labor, *i.e.*, were not killed.[42] Furthermore, it can be proven, he says, that in the spring some 50,000 of these Hungarian Jews were transported on to the Stutthof Camp via Auschwitz.[43] The actual number of Hungarian Jews transferred elsewhere as substantiated by documents amounts to at least 106,700.[44] In this respect, therefore, Sanning's theory rests on a shaky foundation[45] – but so does that of Benz, who contends that the Hungarian Jews were killed immediately and almost without exception.

There are other indications as well that the theory of mass destruction of the Hungarian Jews is incorrect: the witnesses to this destruction unanimously claim that during these alleged mass exterminations the limited capacity of the Birkenau crematoria necessitated the excavation of enormous pits, in which the bodies were burned. Dark clouds of smoke, they claim, darkened the sky over Birkenau during this process. Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on one's perspective) aerial reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies during this time prove that in the Birkenau Camp, which was not obscured by clouds of smoke when the pictures were taken, there were neither open fires, nor giant pits, nor smoke activity

[39] A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, starting on p. 181.

[40] *E.g.*, the witnesses J. Lazar and L. Heuser in the trial of G. Weise, cf. R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991, pp. 28, 33.

[41] S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980.

[42] As G. Holming has pointed out, this relation of $^1/_3$ to $^2/_3$ may be the one of inmates registered in Birkenau and those sent to other camps, and not of those killed, "Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?," *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255-258.

[43] J. C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Édition du CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 147, cites the Yad Vashem without giving any further details.

[44] Cf. C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395, esp. p. 395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account," www.codoh.com/library/document/357/. Some of these Hungarian Jews were transferred from Baltic countries back to Stutthof in 1944; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 97-110. Cf. also the report about Hungarian Jews as forced laborers in the Volkswagenwerke at Wolfsburg: H. Mommsen, M. Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996; P. Bölke, "Der Führer und sein Tüftler," *Der Spiegel* 45 (1996), pp. 138f. A more-recent and -comprehensive overiew of the fate of Jews deported from Hungary documents a minimum of some 128,700 of them having been admitted into, or transitted through, the Auschwitz Camp: C. Mattogno, *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023, esp. pp. 124f.

[45] W. N. Sanning has since reconsidered this theory; personal communication.

on any large scale, nor piles of dead bodies, nor great supplies of firewood, nor anything else of the sort.[46]

Even allegedly probative documents of the Nuremberg Tribunal cannot change this, since such documents are by no means always genuine, or true, and only ever provide evidence for deportations, which are not disputed here in the first place – *they never document an extermination*. The reader is reminded of the example of Dachau, the concentration camp where the IMT alleged that hundreds of thousands were gassed, a claim which in the end turned out to be nothing more substantial than an atrocity-propaganda lie.[47] We shall come across another case of dubious IMT documents in the discussion of the Soviet Union.

Benz's method proves to be very slipshod where other factors are concerned as well. He states that he can only vaguely estimate the number of Jews who lost their lives due to Soviet deportation and in the Hungarian Military Labor Force (B339), whereas Sanning cites verifiable figures based on Jewish or at least pro-Jewish sources (S140, 142). Benz maintains the birth deficit at pre-war levels, whereas Sanning reasons that the Labor Force for Hungarian Jews as well as the overall poor conditions for Jews during the war would have caused the pre-war birth rate to drop further. Benz completely ignores the numbers of Jews who 'converted' to the Christian faith; in any case, Jews who converted to Christianity were no longer represented in any post-war statistics about Jews, and are thus considered by Benz and his co-authors to have been 'gassed.'

The two authors' contrasting reports regarding the Jews said to be remaining in Hungary after the war are of interest. Whereas Benz suggests a total of 300,000 for Greater Hungary, Sanning cites that some 300,000 Jews were left after the war in Central (Trianon) Hungary alone. He bases his claim on, first, the US War Refugee Board's *Final Summary Report*, which states that more than 200,000 Jews in Budapest were exempted from deportations following negotiations with the SS (S143). Second, in its aforementioned report the International Red Cross stated that some 100,000 Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.[48] Furthermore, 200,000 Jews had been counted in Trianon Hungary in 1946, while according to Reitlinger one can assume that by then a veritable mass exodus of Jews to the West had begun (S143). One must also consider, he says, that no doubt a great many foreign, mostly Polish Jews were included in this migration. Sanning thus cites 200,000 as the minimum number of Jews present in post-war Trianon Hungary. For Benz, the number of survivors derives almost exclusively from the number of Jews present before the war, minus the decreases estimated as above, minus the actual or supposed deportations to concentration camps or forced-labor camps (according to Nuremberg documents). Absolutely no other sources are used.

3.6. Czechoslovakia

We shall consider Czechoslovakia as defined by its post-war borders (up to 1992), in other words without the Carpathian Ukraine. Although Benz discusses Czechoslovakia with its borders prior to its first collapse in 1938/39, he does give a breakdown of the proportions for the individual regions.[49]

Benz assumes a migration balance of net 33,000 emigrants up to mid-1943, while no net emigration was allegedly apparent for Slovakia (B369). Regarding emigration from the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia, he cites official statistics of contemporaneous Jewish author-

[46] See G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 6th ed., Uckfield 2020, pp. 103-106; cf. J.C. Ball's contribution in this book, as well as C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 57-77.

[47] Cf. correction, M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960; also H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issue 5, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 50; E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, pp. 263ff.; extensive source material in F. A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 149-172.

[48] A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 189.

[49] Whereas the chapter about Czechoslovakia speaks of 102,542 Jews in the Carpathian Ukraine (B355), the chapter about Hungary mentions only 78,000 Jews there (B338). Once again: inaccuracies and contradictions in Benz's book.

BENZ (379)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Czechoslovakia	251,745	33,000	40,000	164-168,000*

*Should be 178,745; discrepancies in calculating the total in the original.

SANNING (146)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	BIRTH DEFICIT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Czechoslovakia	254,288	52,300	3,000	5,000	82,000	112,000

ities which, however, did not incorporate illegal emigration (B358). Sanning totals more than 52,000 emigrants, substantiating this with a reference to the Anglo-American Committee, according to which the Jewish population had already decreased by 40,000 by late 1939 (S144). Sanning is the only one to take into account the drop in birth rate and the casualties of the Hungarian Labor Force.

Benz arrives at what he claims to be the approximate number of survivors in the Protectorate by totaling those Jews who officially reported back as survivors of the deportations, or who were otherwise found in Czechoslovakia after the war. Unfortunately, such data were only ever gathered selectively, with respect to specific camps or cities, and never nationwide for any given point in time, so that the results are by necessity incomplete. For Slovakia, Benz derives his survivor statistics from the difference between those Jews who failed to return from deportations, and the population level prior to the deportations. Any westward migration is disregarded. For the regions temporarily ceded to Hungary, Benz assumes that the Jews there suffered the same fate as the remaining Hungarian Jews. Aside from the Carpathian Ukraine, some 45,000 Jews were affected by this. The problems involved in the study of the Jews in the territory of Greater Hungary have been mentioned earlier.

Sanning refers to Reitlinger in pointing out that in 1946, in other words after the westward migration had already begun, some 32,000 Jewish survivors were found in the former Protectorate alone (S145). Also according to Reitlinger, 45,000 Jews – and according to other pro-Jewish sources, as many as 60,000 Jews – were found in Slovakia after the war (S146), which of course stands in clear contradiction to the estimates advanced by Benz, who claims 20,000 Jewish survivors for Slovakia, and bases this assertion largely on Czech publications (B374).

3.7. Rumania

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945 (407)	VICTIMS
Rumania (409)	466,418	356-430,000	107,295

SANNING	JEWS 1941	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Rumania (153)	465,242	20,000	11,500	430,000	3,742

Rumania is considered here as defined by its post-war borders, including northern Transylvania but excluding Bessarabia and northern Bukovina. The only disagreement between the two authors consists in the treatment of the Jews of northern Transylvania, who came under Hungarian rule in the Second World War (see above). According to Benz, the majority of these were 'gassed' in Auschwitz, whereas according to Sanning, most of their losses were sustained in the Hungarian Military Labor Force. Since the number of survivors – up to 430,000, as Benz and Sanning document several times – rules out any great losses on the part of the North Transylvanian Jews, and since these findings do agree with the aforementioned results of recent investigations, one can assume that the Jews in the territory of post-war Rumania suffered next to no losses. Benz simply bases his calculation of the number of victims on the lowest documented number of survivors, in other words, he ignores the 430,000 Jewish survivors in his estimates, even though he mentioned them himself.

3.8. Bulgaria

Bulgaria is discussed here in its pre- and post-war borders, in other words, without Greek Thrace, without Yugoslav Macedonia, and without the southern Rumanian Dobruja with its quantitatively negligible Jewish population. Benz chose to base his analysis on the larger

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Bulgaria (308)	50,000	50,000	0
SANNING	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	IMMIGRATION
Bulgaria (154)	48,400	56,000	7,600

wartime territory, while failing to reduce the regions of Yugoslavia or of Greece accordingly. This results in duplicate counts of 4,200 victims for Greece (B272) and 7,160 for Yugoslavia (B298), increasing the **overall duplicate count to at least 173,193.**

On the whole, there is no doubt that the Jews on Bulgarian soil were not in any danger and suffered no losses.[50] Sanning even shows a post-war population greater than that of pre-war times, and explains that Bulgaria served as gateway to the Middle East for a vast number of legal as well as illegal immigrants. According to Sanning, it is likely that noticeable numbers of foreign Jews were still in Bulgaria immediately after the end of the war.

3.9. Poland

BENZ	JEWS 9/39	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Poland	2,000,000	443	200,000	492f.	1,800,000	495
SANNING	JEWS 1941	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Poland	757,000	44	240,489	45	516,511	45

Poland is discussed here in terms of its post-war borders, without the eastern German regions. While Benz claims to add to this merely the administrative districts of Bialystok and Galicia, he does eventually include the victims for the entire territory that was Polish in the time between World Wars One and Two, *i.e.*, parts of what was known during the Second World War as the Reich Commissariats Ukraine and *Ostland*. But since he deducts only the numbers of victims for Galicia and Bialystok from the total in his chapter about the Soviet Union, this results in duplicate counts which will be discussed in greater detail in the section regarding the Soviet Union.

3.9.1. Poland's Pre-War Population

The last pre-war Polish census indicated approximately 3.1 million Jews (B416, S20).

On the basis of detailed studies, Sanning shows that, even during the period between the two world wars, the Polish Jews exhibited an extremely low rate of population increase (S26f.). The German official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* adds that since 1933 some 100,000 Polish Jews per year had turned their backs on radically anti-Semitic Poland and emigrated to western Europe or overseas (S32).[51] Since those leaving the country were predominantly young people, the number of Jews in Poland must have decreased sharply until the outbreak of the war due not only to this migration but also due to an increasingly overaged population. Sanning puts the number of emigrants between 1931 and 1939 at only 500,000 and even factors in a population growth rate of 0.2%. He thus arrives at a population of 2,664,000 Jews at the war's outset (S32).

This issue, to which Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis, is accorded all of two sentences by Benz (B417):

> *"*[…] *if we extrapolate the census figures* [of 1931] *taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain* [….]*"*

Benz therefore assumes, first of all, that the numbers of Polish Jews increased like those of the remaining Poles. Since Sanning clearly refuted this assumption eight years before Benz's

[50] According to a personal communication by R.H. Countess, at the Stockholm *International Forum on the Holocaust* (26-28 January 2000), Bulgaria was specifically singled out for *protecting* its Jews. That means that Bulgaria will *not* have to pay any 'reparations' – unless certain discoveries are made.

[51] H. Graml, "Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939", in Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, pub. by ed., Munich 1958, p. 80.

work was published, and yet Benz does not even mention Sanning's arguments, much less disprove them, there can be only one explanation for why untruths are clearly being disseminated here: the purpose is to maximize the initial population figure for Polish Jews.

Secondly, Benz assumes that the rate of emigration was essentially negligible. But since his book is a publication of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* and since this same *Institut* announced publicly that some 100,000 Polish Jews had left Poland annually since 1933, one wonders whether this is a case of the left hand not knowing (or not wanting to know?) what the right hand is doing.

Benz therefore bases his subsequent arguments on a starting figure of 3,350,000 Jews present in Poland at the beginning of the war (B417), of which 2.3 million are assigned to the western part which the Germans occupied in 1939 (B418). In this way Benz has overstated the number of Jews by probably 700,000 at the least. Are we to believe that Benz was unaware of Sanning's analysis of Jewish population trends in pre-war Poland? This seems out of the question, since after all Benz's book was published eight years after Sanning's. As I see it, the fact that Benz dedicates no more than one sentence and an apologetic comment to this complex topic ("We repeat: these figures are not certain") explains everything: this is an example of statistics being stretched well past the breaking point!

3.9.2. Refugee Movements during the Polish Campaign

According to Benz, some 300,000 of the initial 2.3 million Jews of western Poland fled eastward from the German armed forces during the Polish campaign, into the Soviet-occupied area; of these 300,000, approximately 250,000 were deported to Siberia by the Soviets. Benz states that these are estimates, since allegedly there are no reliable figures (B425f., 443). Accordingly, Benz suggests that approximately 2 million Polish Jews came under German rule in western Poland (B443). To document these statistics, Benz refers first and foremost to data originating with German sources whose doubtful value has already been mentioned.[28] Sanning explains that these figures are estimates calculated by the German authorities by extrapolating the census data from 1931 on the basis of a 10% population increase (S44f.). Even during the German occupation of Poland, there were no more-reliable figures and analyses available, and contemporaneous statisticians made the same mistake that Benz repeats in his book.

Sanning quotes numerous Zionist, Jewish and pro-Jewish sources, all of which indicate that between 500,000 and one million Jews fled to the Soviet-occupied zone of Poland during the German-Polish war (S39-43). Again, the majority of these were deported to Siberia. Among the sources cited are Jewish relief organizations, which attended to 600,000 Polish Jews in Siberian labor camps. Since a considerable proportion of these deported Jews already died during the inhumane transports to these camps, Sanning postulates a total of 750,000 Jews who fled into the Soviet zone as well as a further 100,000 who had fled to Rumania (S44).[52] Thus, the number of Jews in western Poland had decreased from an initial 1,607,000 (S39) to 757,000 (S44), while the number remained unchanged in eastern Poland due to the deportation of predominantly western-Polish refugees (approximately one million, also Benz, B443).

The fact that such migrations of fleeing persons were not unusual is demonstrated by the example of Belgium, where 1½ to 2 million persons fled from the German armed forces at the start of the war, effectively obstructing any strategic movements of the Allied armies (S43).

Benz's and Sanning's figures regarding the number of Jews remaining *after* the war are not very different from each other.

3.9.3. The Destruction of the Polish Jews

Whereas Sanning does not address the methods of the alleged mass murder, Benz makes several observations on this topic, of which we shall quote some aspects, with comments where necessary.

[52] Cf. also J. G. Burg, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 9-17.

First, Benz expounds repeatedly on the alleged exhaust-gas murders in vans, which of course he considers irrefutably proven (Kalisz, B431; Chelmno, B447, 462; cf. Yugoslavia, B320). The reader is referred to the chapter by I. Weckert in the present volume.

Regarding the methods of killing in other camps, he reports the use of bottled Zyklon-B gas in Belzec (B462). But Zyklon-B gas, *i.e.*, hydrogen cyanide, is not and never was bottled. For industrial purposes, hydrogen cyanide is transported in tank wagons, but it is never bottled. Further, he recounts the use of Diesel motors for mass gassings (Belzec, B462; Treblinka, B463; cf. USSR, B540). Regarding gassing with Diesel-exhaust fumes see the chapter by F. P. Berg, and regarding Treblinka see the study by A. Neumaier, both in this volume. Therefore, any commentary would be superfluous here.

A noteworthy admission on Benz's part is the following:

> *"Considering the fact that there are very few usable sources of documentation about the extermination camps, the number of Jews killed at these murder sites is especially difficult to ascertain, and depends primarily on estimates provided by witnesses, on the analysis of the regular transports and their numeric strengths, and on the population of those areas from which the respective killing centers were 'supplied'* [….]*"* (B463f.)

The unreliable nature of witness testimony is demonstrated repeatedly in the present volume. Furthermore, straight calculations based exclusively on pre- and post-war populations are possible only if no uncontrolled emigration took place and if the initial statistics are sure to be correct. It is quite amazing that Benz nevertheless has the gall to use this method.

Benz finally concedes that the availability of source material leaves a great deal to be desired, not only where the alleged extermination camps are concerned but also with respect to the entire organization of the alleged extermination network structure (B463, footnote), and that there is no written, *i.e.*, documented and thus provable order for the destruction of the Jews (B3, 458f., 512).

3.10. Soviet Union

BENZ	JEWS 6/41	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
USSR (560)	5,200,000	2,300,000	2,890,000

SANNING	JEWS 6/41	KILLED IN COMBAT	CASUALTIES OF DEPORTATIONS	GERMAN THEATER OF WAR	JEWS 1945 (MILLIONS)	MISSING (MILLION)
USSR (109)	5,439,000	200,000	700,000	130,000	3.5-4.5	0-1

The Soviet Union is considered here as defined by its post-war borders until the early 1990s. To determine the number of victims, Benz merely subtracts the number of Jewish citizens present after the war from the pre-war number. He then subtracts from the result the victims of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, in other words, 100,000 victims which are included in his count for Rumania (B409), as well as the victims from Bialystok and Galicia (600,000, included in his count for Poland, B451). We do not need to correct this here, since we have discussed Rumania as well as Poland in their post-war borders. But Benz commits two major errors in this context: first, he forgets that after the war the Soviet Union annexed the Carpathian Ukraine, with a pre-war Jewish population of approximately 100,000. But since the victims from this area were included in the count for Hungary (B338, approximately 90,000 victims), this does not affect Benz's statistics. In our analysis, however, we considered Hungary and Czechoslovakia in their post-war borders and must therefore add the Carpathian Ukrainian Jews to the Soviet figures. This increases both the pre-war Jewish population and the number of victims accordingly. Of the approximately 101,000 Jews from the Carpathian Ukraine, Sanning considers 15,000 as missing and 86,000 as absorbed by the USSR (S156).

Secondly, Benz overlooks the fact that, contrary to his own claim, the former regions which made up the Reich Commissariats Ukraine and *Ostland* are included in his discussion of Poland. Since Benz assumes approximately one million Jews in the Soviet-occupied area (B443), of which roughly 600,000 are properly accounted for in the adjustments he makes for Bialystok and Galicia (B457), this means that he counted some 360,000 Jewish victims twice (90% victims of the 400,000 Jews living there).

This brings the total of Jewish victims counted twice by Benz to 533,193.

3.10.1. The Soviet Deportations

Sanning's category "German Theater of War" in the above table includes Jewish losses suffered in the area under German military influence as the results of pogroms not carried out or initiated by German forces, of starvation and epidemics, as well as of the execution of partisans (permitted by international law), of which Jews are known to have comprised a very great percentage. This category, as well as "Casualties of deportation" and "Killed in combat" in the Red Army, are treated rather capriciously by Benz:

> *"It* [the number of victims] *also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians* [partisans] *as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation. This is justified. They too were victims of brutal National-Socialist policies."* (B560)

Benz neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of his book. However, there certainly are clues to be found regarding the biases embraced by the book's collective authorial mind.

For example, Benz speaks of the "attack on the Soviet Union" (B499), and asserts that Stalin had done everything he could to "give Hitler no pretext for anti-Soviet measures, least of all for war" (B507). Further, he believes that the Soviet Union had practiced a "policy of appeasement" (B508). Today it is generally acknowledged even in Russia that the fairy-tale of Germany's aggressive attack on the peace-loving Soviet Union really belongs in the junk room of Communist war-time propaganda.[53] In this respect, the losses resulting from the war are not due exclusively to Germany, and they certainly have no relevance whatsoever to any aspect of the Holocaust.

Benz suggests that there are no systematic accounts of the extent and scope of Soviet evacuations and deportations of material resources and human beings. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs, with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities (no, it's no joke – he really does claim this!) and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations (B507). Sanning, on the other hand, devotes his pages 53-109 exclusively to this issue and draws on a wide range of Allied, Jewish and Soviet statistics to offer sound data regarding the scope of Soviet evacuation and deportation measures at the start of the war. And with that, Benz's claim that there are no systematic accounts of this topic is already refuted. Did Benz and his co-authors not even read Sanning's book after all? But clearly they must have, for Benz does not deem Sanning's explanations in general to be a systematic account:

> "[…] *The author* [Sanning] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions.*" (B558, footnote 396.)

Unfortunately, Benz does not enlighten his readers as to just what might be erroneous about Sanning's arguments. While Benz assumes that approximately 3 to 3.2 million Soviet Jews came under the control of German forces (B509), Sanning again shows on the basis of unsuspicious sources that the number must have been less than one million (S103). He documents the fact that in most Russian cities a large part of the population that was fit to work, and especially the intelligentsia, had already been evacuated by the time German forces moved in. It is beyond the scope of the present work to detail Sanning's plethora of documentation and proof at this point, but one of his arguments shall be discussed in greater detail. It is generally accepted that some 600,000 Jews wore the Red Army uniform. If one considers that many Jews were deported to labor camps beyond the Ural Mountains, and that the normal recruiting level did not exceed 30% of the male population in any of the

[53] Eg. cf. V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?* Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994; J. Hoffmann, "Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs," in Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion," in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991.

nations involved in World War Two (all of which has been documented), then according to Sanning at least 4 million Jews must have been in the non-occupied parts of the Soviet Union.

Now, it may well be that these 600,000 Jews were already conscripted before the war, since as we know the USSR was planning her own large-scale attack on Europe,[53] and/or that the Soviets had deported mostly the male population fit for military service during the German advance. This would mean *for Benz* that only few men of an age for military service would have been left to fall into the hands of the Germans, so that in the occupied regions more than 90% of the female Jews would have been exterminated while the conscripted and deported men in the hinterland and in the army would have had a considerably better chance for survival. Hence, the mortality rate among the women would have been greater than or at least equal to that among the men. From this it follows that a demographic analysis of the Soviet Union today should reveal greater or equal numbers of men in the age group that was of military age at the time in question. However, this is clearly not the case. Rather, the sex distribution corresponds to that of the other Soviet population groups, in other words, there is a similar deficit of men. This means either that men and women were deported in roughly equal numbers and consequently relatively few Soviet Jews actually fell into German hands, or that Jewish women who fell into German hands were generally *not* killed.

Regarding the number of Jews to be found in the post-war Soviet Union, Benz cites Soviet census data only. He sets out that "doubts about the reliability of Soviet censuses […] are not justified" because these data served as the basis for and foundation of the Soviet national economy (B558).

But every child knows nowadays that all conceivable kinds of data have been falsified in the service of precisely this national economy so as to manifest Soviet superiority in economic competition with the capitalist western world. Domestically speaking, these falsifications served to close eyes, ears and mouths to the inexorably approaching collapse. But where the number of Jews identified by the censuses is concerned, there is not even any need for falsification. After all, the radically atheistic Soviet Union was one of those nations that made it difficult also and even especially for the Jews to profess their faith. Therefore, the numbers of Jews that voluntarily acknowledged their faith in 1959 and 1970 (2.2 and 2.1 million, respectively; B559, S117) says little about the number of survivors in the Soviet Union. Jewish estimates dating from the 1970s suggest 3 to 4 million Soviet Jews (S117ff.). More-recent newspaper reports even speak of 5 million Jews and more, which, however, seems unlikely in light of the stagnating demographic trends.[54] Since Zionist circles have always striven for the emigration of Jews from Russia to Israel, it is possible that they tend to exaggerate the number of Jews in Russia, with the intent to dramatize their hard lot during 70 years of Stalinist oppression. The numbers of presumably present or missing Jews thus serve as object of political scheming in other respects as well.

One point of criticism of Sanning's approach is that he not only takes at face value the numbers given by German occupation authorities about Soviet Jews who fled or were deported by the Soviets, as they may be exaggerated, but he also overlooks the fact that other German documents of the occupation indicate that many Jews who were missing initially later reappeared in German-occupied Soviet cities. They had just fled into the countryside, but later ventured back into the cities. It can be deduced from the Incident Reports (*Ereignismeldungen*) of the *Einsatzgruppen* (Deployment Groups) that short shrift was often made of these Jews emerging from hiding. To what extent these Incident Reports are reliable is another question that will not be thoroughly treated here, but a few words are due.[55]

3.10.2. Mass Extermination in the Soviet Union

To substantiate claims about the mass murders of Jews on Soviet soil, Benz again cites mostly witness testimony as evidence.

---

[54] *New York Post*, July 1, 1990.

[55] See on this the contribution by H. Tiedemann in the present book as well as C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.

Behind the frontlines of the German forces fighting in the Soviet Union, the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* served even according to Benz to combat partisan activity (B514f., 518, 520, 528f., 540). Aside from that, they allegedly were also chiefly responsible for the mass executions of Jewish civilians, whose numbers are very difficult to ascertain (B577). Benz suggests that the statistics about these shootings as circulated during the war by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee are much too low, so as to "[…] show the Soviet endeavors to rescue the Jewish population in an (inappropriately) favorable light in the United States." (B557, footnote.) But since the United States never bothered about the Jewish victims during the war, and in fact exaggerated the number of victims in their own propaganda since 1933, it is not clear just how and whom Jewish anti-Fascists could have impressed in the States with allegedly *de*flated statistics. Benz's suggestion, that anti-Fascists should have *downplayed* the alleged Fascist atrocities for propaganda reasons, is something completely new; the opposite is surely more likely. One can only conclude from all this that these numbers of victims that Benz considers to have been deflated by the anti-Fascists are in fact already exaggerated.

Regarding the use of vans for mass gassings in the Soviet Union, Benz offers us a single, particularly suspect source: the Stalinist show trials of Kharkov and Krasnodar (B526f., 540).[56] Such utterly uncritical, indiscriminate citing almost makes one wonder whether Benz and his co-authors perhaps might even share Stalinist sentiments. Ignorance is no excuse for university scholars.

The mass executions in the East are generally considered proven, *i.e.*, documented by the so-called "Incident Reports USSR" which the *Einsatzgruppen* allegedly sent to Berlin on a regular basis and which detail, among other things, the number of executions. All events, however, were not listed there, so that Benz considers them an insufficient basis for determining the number of victims (B542f.). One exception, it is claimed, is the iconic case of Babi Yar (B530, 534, 542). But as it has been irrefutably proven by now that the alleged massacre of Babi Yar is an atrocity lie of no substance,[57] this admittedly throws the authenticity or at least the reliability of the entire IMT document series "Incident Reports USSR" and all other such documents into doubt, and hence the entire *Einsatzgruppen* mass murder *per se*. Even Benz's assertion that "the authenticity of these reports is beyond question" (B541) cannot change this, because H.-H. Wilhelm, whom Benz quotes as proof of his claims, also insists that the reliability of the figures given in these documents is doubtful.[58] Here is how H.-H. Wilhelm described Benz's behavior:[59]

> *"Often, the consensus of research can only be explained by the researchers copying each other's work uncritically* […]*."*

Thus, Benz's argumentation is typical of the reciprocal quoting that characterizes the "standard literature" of Holocaust apologetics, "in which reciprocal citing produces the impression of a scientifically sound network of argumentation [….]" (B8, footnote 24).

It should also be pointed out that Benz repeatedly stresses that the Germans destroyed all evidence of their mass exterminations, mostly through exhumation and complete incineration, for which reason no victims or mass graves remain in evidence (B320; 469; 479; 489; 537f.). Millions of victims allegedly disappeared without a trace. And in the case of Babi Yar, Benz implies, even in a manner invisible to methods of aerial reconnaissance.

Gigantic mass graves cannot be rendered undetectable by exhuming and burning the bodies they contain. Such large-scale disturbance of the soil and the concomitant disruption of soil layers, the settling of the fill etc. would be evident not only in the contemporaneous Allied and German air photos, but also today, if anyone only cared to look. Since according to Benz "this task was [carried out] inadequately in at least a few cases," there ought in fact

---

[56] Cf. the chapters by F. P. Berg and I. Weckert, this volume.

[57] Cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann and J. C. Ball, this volume. It must be admitted, however, that German documents speaking of mass execution in Kiev do *not* mention Babi Yar as such.

[58] Cf. my remarks in the introducing chapter, note 144-146, p. 45.

[59] H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, p. 403.

to be much more evidence remaining: bodies or parts thereof that were not burned, millions of bones and teeth, as well as loads of ashes.[60]

If anything of the sort had ever been found, the Stalinist Communists – who were known for their efficient and effective propaganda system – would have made the most of this, naturally *in the presence of international investigative committees*. It would have been a welcome opportunity for revenge for the embarrassment the Germans had inflicted on the Soviets with respect to Katyn, which was only then being revealed, with the assistance of international investigative bodies, as the Soviet mass murder of Polish officers.[61]

But no, the oh-so-peace-loving Soviet Union would never have thought of doing anything so mean… Although the Soviets put together a large number of Soviet commissions of inquiry, which then are said to have conducted forensic investigations in many places, all this was done in closed sessions with the international public excluded.[62] It was only after the turn of the millennium that a French pastor set out to search for mass graves in Ukraine,[63] but the results were quite meager, and his team did basically no forensic research at all.[64] Government authorities avoid to this day any public consideration of systematically locating and investigating these claimed mass graves – after all, this can only be grist to revisionist mills.

When the German army retreated, what *did* turn up instead of mass graves were tens of thousands of women, old men, and children. In his address of indictment to the IMT, General Roman A. Rudenko explained that hundreds of thousands of children, women and old men who were unfit for forced labor were left behind in concentration camps by the Germans during their retreat.[65] Chief Counselor of Justice L. N. Smirnov submitted a document giving more details of these camps in White Russia.[66] It would be interesting to find out whether these people unfit for work may possibly have been some of those who were 'selected' in the camps further west and who, according to Steffen Werner's theory, were in fact deported primarily to White Russia.[67]

4. Of Victims and Persons, Lost and Found

4.1. The Number of Victims, *i.e.*, Missing Persons

On pp. 15f. of his book, Benz lists for each country the number of victims on which the co-authors of his book have agreed. In the preceding table, only the entries for Italy and Greece show different numbers – actually those given by the respective authors themselves – since the figures contained in Benz's list differ slightly from the authors' numbers and do not appear in the chapters themselves (Italy 6,513, Greece 59,185).

The difference between Benz's total and the total reduced here by the number of victims counted twice amounts to 517,656, which due to statistical rounding diverges only insignificantly from the 533,193 duplicate counts traced in the preceding. **This proves fully half a million 'duplicates' in Benz's highly lauded 'definitive work,' and corresponds to an approximate 10% inflation of the total**. This would not have happened if Benz had taken the trouble to reconcile the individual chapters of his book. In his introduction, however, Benz mentions a sum total of 5.3 to just over 6 million Holocaust victims.[20] It seems, there-

60 Cf. C. Loos, "Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?," *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142, as well as the contribution by A. Neumaier, this volume.

61 George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

62 An example for such Soviet propaganda: Vladmir N. Denisov, Gleb I. Changuli (Hg), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987.

63 Patrick Desbois, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2008.

64 Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, 7(3) (2015).

65 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. VII, p. 171, Feb. 8, 1946.

66 *Ibid.*, Vol. VII, pp. 578ff., Feb. 19, 1946; cf. Document USSR-4, not included in the IMT Document Volumes.

67 S. Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS	MISSING, SANNING
Germany	160,000	139,000	123,000
Austria	65,459	48,767	36,000
Luxembourg	1,200	1,200	
Belgium	28,518	28,518	
France	76,134	Total: 207,852 76,134	Total: 124,500
Netherlands	102,000	102,000	
Denmark	116	116	Total: 1,000
Norway	758	758	
Italy	8,564	5,914	9,000
Albania	?200	?200	0
Greece	58,885	58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	60,000	56,000
Hungary	***550,000***	***277,000***	***71,000***
Czechoslovakia	143,000	164,000	112,000
Rumania	211,214	107,295	3,742
Bulgaria	11,393	0	-7,600
Poland	***2,700,000***	***1,800,000***	***516,511****
Soviet Union	***2,100,000***	***2,890,000***	***15,000*****
TOTAL	**6,277,441**	**5,759,785**	**1,113,153**

*excluding the victims of Polish repatriation; **15,000 missing from the Carpathian Ukraine.

fore, as though Benz had already taken these duplicate counts into consideration, even if his results are not verifiable due to his failure to explain his line of reasoning.

The decisive difference between Benz and Sanning lies in their treatment of three countries: (Greater) Hungary, Poland, and the Soviet Union. On the basis of these examples we have shown here the (possibly deliberately) *erroneous* and *falsifying* methods Benz and his co-authors used when producing their statistical data in order to arrive at the desired result.

4.2. The Orthodoxy's Distribution of Victims

In 1990, the number of victims for Auschwitz, which had been stated as approximately four million by the Polish authorities ever since the time of the IMT trials, was officially reduced to roughly one million.[68] In the 1993 French edition of his second book, Jean-Claude Pressac advocates the theory that the mass extermination did not start until 1942, half a year later than assumed previously, for which reason the number of victims, including the murdered Hungarian Jews, should be reduced to 630,000 gas-chamber victims.[43] In the 1994 German edition of his latest book, Pressac reduces the number of gas-chamber victims further to a figure somewhere between 470,000 and 550,000.[69] In 2002, German specialist on Eastern European history Fritjof Meyer lowered that figure even further to merely 356,000 gassing victims.[70] Neither Pressac's nor Meyer's revision was ever accepted by the orthodoxy, though.

A much-more-drastic death-toll revision has been made over the years for the Majdanek Camp. Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp. During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million. Roughly a year later, during the IMT, the Soviets claimed that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp. This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław

[68] Cf. *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/90, 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993.

[69] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

[70] F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

CAMP	VICTIMS ACCORDING TO IFZ	METHOD OF KILLING	VICTIMS, BENZ, P. 17
Chelmno:	150,000	gas vans (CO)	152,000
Belzec:	600,000	exhaust gases (CO)	600,000
Sobibor:	200,000	exhaust gases (CO)	250,000
Treblinka:	700,000	exhaust gases (CO)	900,000
Majdanek:	50,000	shootings, exhaust gases (CO), Zyklon B	60,-80,000
Auschwitz-Birkenau:	more than 1,000,000	Zyklon B	1,000,000
Mauthausen:	4,000	Zyklon B, gas vans (CO)	
Neuengamme:	450	Zyklon B	
Sachsenhausen	several thousand	Zyklon B	
Natzweiler:	200	Zyklon B	
Stutthof:	more than 1,000	Zyklon B	
Ravensbrück:	at least 2,300	Zyklon B	
Dachau:	test gassings	Zyklon B	
Total, appr.	**2,710,000**		**3,000,000**
Total Victims, appr.	**6,000,000**		**6,000,000**
Remainder, appr.	**3,290,000**		**3,000,000**

Łukaszkiewicz published the findings of the "Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland," which set that camp's death toll at 360,000. The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000. In 2005, Tomasz Kranz, head of the Majdanek Museum, reduced the death toll further to 78,000, and decommissioned five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers.[71]

Professor Ernst Nolte considered it justified criticism to point out that, while the number of victims of these alleged extermination camps are being steadily reduced, the overall number of victims alleged for the Holocaust remains the same.[72] But the matter takes a turn for the grotesque when the number of Auschwitz victims is reduced and at the very same time the Israeli memorial institution Yad Vashem hastens to report that new research in Soviet archives has revealed that the number of Jewish victims of mass execution behind the front is actually higher by 250,000 than was assumed to date, so that one should, in fact, reckon 6.25 rather than 6 million[73] or even up to 7 million.[74] One can only wonder with which statistical data and by which methods these revised figures were obtained.

But if the body counts for the individual camps continue to drop and the overall total remains the same or even increases, then one must ask where the victims may have died, if not in the alleged gas chambers? To solve this problem there are always endeavors, for example, to increase the number of victims for other camps. Case in point: for Treblinka, figures ranging from 700,000 to 900,000 have been the standard to date.[75] Benz now postulates between 1.0 and 1.2 million (B468), of which 974,000 are said to have been Polish Jews (B495). Thus, Treblinka with its more than one million victims is weighted more heavily in Benz's analysis than Auschwitz is – a completely new trend in Holocaust studies.

Now that the victims of Auschwitz have decreased numerically to far below the one-million mark, the remaining 5 to 6 million victims must be distributed among other purported killing

[71] On this see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[72] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 312.

[73] "Mehr Judenmorde als bisher bekannt" (More Jews murdered than known before), *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Dec. 17, 1991, p. 7; similar reports were to be found throughout the other daily media.

[74] R. Breitman, "Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide," *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas David, "British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust," *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997.

[75] Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, and Ingrid Weckert's remark about Yad Vashem (p. 225), this volume.

centers. The preceding table represents the distribution of victims, as the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (IfZ) listed it on request in 1990.[76]

It is interesting, first of all, that the IfZ *revised* the statement of its former head, Martin Broszat, who had said that there were no gassings in the concentration camps of the Reich proper.[47] The fact that the above list once again contains the facilities of Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme etc.,[77] is no doubt due to the institute's realization that one must never partially admit a lie because that means running the risk of being exposed totally. The figures listed in the last column are those given in Benz's book and originate with a much older publication of the IfZ.[78] One wonders why Benz did not use more-recent statistics provided by the same source.

It would also be interesting to see how historians might try to explain the 3-million-plus discrepancy between these approximately 2,700,000, *i.e.*, 3,000,000 victims, most of them 'victims of the gas chambers,' and the overall total of roughly 6 (or even 7) million victims. If one continues to reduce the Auschwitz death toll in accordance with the new trends to this effect, and simultaneously increases the overall total, this means that there are four million victims that must be freshly redistributed. Benz's minor increase of the number of Treblinka victims, from 700,000 to 1.2 million (B468), is not enough to solve the problem, and contradicts the above statements of the selfsame *Institut für Zeitgeschichte.* The remaining 3 to 4 million Jews cannot possibly be explained away as victims of *Einsatzkommando* executions, starvation and disease, and the like. Such numbers of people – numbers of a similar magnitude as the total population of Berlin – do not simply vanish without a trace. It is thus not surprising that Benz does not attempt to explain in his book where the missing remainder might have perished.

4.3. The Exodus – the Return of Missing Persons

IMMIGRATION OF EUROPEAN JEWS BEFORE AND AFTER THE SECOND WORLD WAR

DESTINATION	BEFORE/DURING WAR	AFTER THE WAR
Palestine	293,000 (1932-1944)	73,000 (1945-1948)
Israel		585,000 (1948-1970)
USA[79]	406,000 (1933-1943)	490,000
Latin America	180,000 (1930s)	150,000
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	90,000 (1930s)	250,000
TOTAL	**969,000**	**1,548,000**

Benz does not spend so much as one single paragraph on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. In fact, he does not even *mention* that after the war there was a large-scale migration especially of the European population of Jewish faith which has become known as the modern Exodus. The first ten sections of his book are conspicuous in

[76] Report of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, May 1990. Compare these figures with the numbers published in 2011 by the leading orthodox expert in the field as listed in Chapter 3 of Fritz Berg's contribution to the present volume.

[77] For a critical review of the evidence for the existence and use of homicidal gas chambers in these camps see C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, Chapters 9 through 15; *idem*., *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022; C. Mattogno F. Jansson, *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.

[78] Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135.

[79] Since the United States does not register the religious denomination of immigrants, the official American statistics regarding the immigration of Jews are very unreliable; cf. Sanning, *The Dissolution…*, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 160-166. How very problematic statistics on Jews living in the United States are, becomes apparent from a report of the *National Observer* of July 2, 1962, according to which the number of Jews in the States was not 5 to 6 million, as officially reported, but rather 12 million – a most improbably high figure; cf. E. L. Ehrlich, "Die Juden in der Diaspora", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988), pp. 16-22; *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 4 (1962), pp. 31f.

their lack of any mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war's end.

Since Benz usually calculates the numbers of victims as the difference between pre- and post-war populations, this cannot but result in a great margin of error. Sanning, on the other hand, presents a summary of Jewish immigration into non-European nations, which is reproduced in the above table (S173). Due to the lack of any serious response, these data have never been challenged.

Sanning shows that in 1970 there were still some 860,000 Jews in formerly German-occupied Europe, excluding the Soviet Union (S174). Since the Jews of western Europe exhibited next to no population increase after the war, then in light of the post-war emigration (some 1.548 million, cf. above table) at least 2,408,000 Jews must have lived in the formerly German-occupied non-Soviet parts of Europe after the war. Sanning determines that immediately after the war only 1,443,000 Jews were statistically located in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe (S157), while 1.1 million were considered missing (cf. Table p. 190).

Benz arrives at 1.2 to 1.3 million statistically accounted-for Jews in formerly German-occupied, non-Soviet Europe immediately after the war. The difference between this and the 2.4 million Jews which Sanning can account for, a difference of 1 to 1.2 million Jews, therefore, emigrated after the war without registering. If one relates these unregistered emigrations to the 1.1 million Jews which Sanning identifies as missing from the formerly German-occupied parts of Europe, then in view of the great fluctuations in the data one cannot, according to Sanning, make any statistically reliable observations regarding whether or how many Jews died from unknown causes under the Third Reich. In this context, 'statistically reliable' means: since the fluctuations in the data range well over several hundreds of thousands, any losses on this order of magnitude cannot be demonstrated with any degree of certainty. In any case, however, it indicates that the Jewish population in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe very likely did not suffer any losses ranging into the millions during World War Two.

4.4. Corrections for Wolfgang Benz

BENZ'S FIGURE	MINUS	REASON
5.3 to 6 million	at least 1 million	unregistered post-war emigration
	at least 1.5 million	Jews not statistically registered in the Soviet Union
	at least 0.5 million	victims of war, partisan warfare and Soviet deportation
	0.7 million	statistically inflated no. of Jews in pre-war Poland
	at least 0.3 million	destruction of the Hungarian Jews refuted
5.3 to 6 Million Minus at Least 4 Million → a Maximum of 1.3 to 2 Million Missing Persons		

If one deducts the approximately 1 million unregistered emigrants from the 5.3 to 6 million victims that Benz claims he found, this leaves him with 4.3 to 5 million victims. From this, one must further deduct the difference between the Soviet Jews who appeared in Soviet statistics and the real number (some 1.5 million), the number of Jews who died in the Soviet Union from other causes (deportation, war, partisan warfare, at least 500,000), the number of statistically fabricated additional Polish Jews (some 700,000) as well as the number of Hungarian Jews who probably did not succumb in their entirety (300,000), in other words, a total of roughly 4 million. This would leave Benz with a remainder of at most 1.3 to 2 million unsolved cases.

5. The Jewish World Population

Benz studiously avoids this 'hot potato' as well. Sanning, on the other hand, takes the trouble to trace the world-wide development of the Jewish population from before World War Two to today. He points out, among other things, that the official post-war statistics do appear to reflect losses from the Holocaust (S181). However, the Jewish world population outside the Soviet Union increased as rapidly in the first few decades after the war as is normally seen

only in developing countries or in rural populations (S186ff.). Since nearly everywhere in the world the Jews are almost completely urbanized and belong mostly to the middle and even the upper classes, both of which factors would lead one to expect only a low rate of natural increase, this indicates that something is very wrong here. From detailed demographic analyses Sanning draws those conclusions that were quoted here at the beginning, but which we will not discuss further since there appear to be no counter-arguments to them anyhow.

6. Statistical Checks

6.1. The Fate of Jewish Personalities

In the late 1980s, Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling recreated the fate of Jewry during the Second World War by means of a statistical study[80] based on the Jewish personalities listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica.*[81] Following the criteria listed below, Nordling chose 722 Jews listed in this encyclopedia who are known by name and used to live in 12 European countries[82] that had come under German rule or supremacy in the course of the war. They all:

– were born between 1860 and 1909;
– had not emigrated by January 1, 1938;
– were still alive on January 1, 1939.

According to Nordling's study, 317 (44%) of these 722 Jews had emigrated by late 1941, 256 (35%) were spared internment of any kind. Altogether, 95 of these Jewish personalities died during this time (13%), of which 57 cases (8%) occurred in the eastern camps as well as in unknown places and under unknown circumstances. Aside from such casualties as resulted from disease, transport and starvation, therefore, these 8% must also include the victims of any deliberate mass extermination.

For the Polish Jews, the matter stands as follows:[83]

Of 65 Jewish notables listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica* on January 1, 1940, 13 (20%) emigrated, 14 (22%) survived, 38 (58%) died. Of these 38, however, 23 (60%) died, not in the eastern camps, but in ghettos, on transports, as consequence of armed conflict or reprisals, as well as victims of starvation and disease in western camps (Dachau, Nordhausen). In only 15 cases, in other words in approximately 23% of the Polish Jewish notables, the place of death is either unknown or located in one of the eastern camps; and here it is again necessary to consider that some of them succumbed to starvation, disease and forced transports at the end of the war. Even among the Polish Jewish personalities, therefore, probably less than 15% could have been victims of a hypothetical mass extermination. Benz, on the other hand, assumes that approximately 80-90% of all Polish Jews present in Poland in 1940 – some two million, according to him – were murdered in the extermination gas chambers (B495).

In another study, Nordling compares his statistical findings with those of W. N. Sanning, the figures of which I reproduce in the following table.[84]

The percentages determined are astonishingly similar in many respects, which indicates that Sanning's findings do indeed reflect the fates of Jewish notables as these are set out in the *Encyclopædia Judaica.* It is also worth noting that the opportunities for emigration were

[80] C. O. Nordling, "L'Établissement juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945," *RHR* 2 (1990), pp. 50-64; English: "The Jewish Establishment under Nazi-Threat and Domination 1938-1945," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 195-209. I am grateful to R. Faurisson for bringing these papers to my attention.

[81] *Encyclopædia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972.

[82] 170 French, 96 Poles, 93 Germans, 85 Austrians, 64 Hungarians, 63 Italians, 49 Dutch, 42 Czechs, 29 Rumanians, 13 Danes, 9 Yugoslavs, 9 Belgians.

[83] C. O. Nordling, "A-t-on exterminé les personnalités juives de Pologne?," *RHR* 4 (1991), pp. 95-100, with corrections to update the above paper (note 80); the data given here were updated by C. O. Nordling in accordance with his latest findings.

[84] C. O. Nordling, "Combien est-il mort de juifs dans les camps?," *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 96-106; English: "How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?," *JHR* 11(3) (1991), pp. 335-344.

Comparison of Statistical Analysis
of the Jews Living in the German Sphere of Influence
and the Corresponding Data for Identified Jewish Notables in the Same Region

Jewish Overall Population			Identified Personalities		
CATEGORY	×1,000	%	%	NO.	CATEGORY
Present 1939[18]	5,044	177	148	629	Present in Jan. 1939[81]
Emigration 1939-1941[18]	-2,197	77	48	-206	Emigration 1939-1941[81]
Present 1941	= 2,847	100	100	= 423	Present 1941
Jews registered in Auschwitz (assuming that 60% of all internees were Jews)[81]	244	8.6	8.5	35	Deported to Auschwitz[81]
Missing, May '45[81]	-207	7.3	7.6	-32	Missing, May '45[81]
Survivors of Auschwitz	= 37	1.3	0.9	= 4	Survivors of Auschwitz
Registered in Theresienstadt[85]	141	5.0	5.0	21	Deported to Theresienstadt[81]
Deported from Theresienstadt[85]	-88	3.1	1.2	-5	Deported from Theresienstadt[81]
Died in Theresienstadt[85]	-33.5	1.2	1.2	-5	Died in Theresienstadt[81]
Survivors of Theresienstadt	= 19.5	0.7	2.6	= 11	Survivors of Theresienstadt
			17.0	72	Disappeared in concentration camps after deportation[81]
Disappeared, due neither to emigration nor death by natural causes[18]	304	10.7	12.3	52	Disappeared, not due to death by natural causes
Survivors in all camps, April 1945[86]	275	9.6	5.7	24	Survivors in all camps, May 1945

fewer, or the desire to emigrate was lower, for Jewish personalities than was the case for the average Jewish population.

But before acknowledging Sanning's statistical findings to be sound, it is necessary to examine the fates of other Jewish population groups in the same way as that of the Jews listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica* in order to eliminate the following potential distortions:

1. The criteria by which to include Jewish notables in the 1972 edition of the *Encyclopædia Judaica* will have been influenced by the fates of the Jews in question during and after the war:
   a. Some Jews may have been included only *because* they died as a result of German measures of persecution. Examples: Janusz Korczak (1879-1942) was included because he voluntarily went to Treblinka with a group of children; the nun Edith Stein (1891-1942) was included because she died a martyr. If these people had survived, they might not have been included in the encyclopedia.
   b. Some Jews, on the other hand, were included only because they survived the war and went on to become famous afterwards. For example: Pierre Mendès-France (born in 1907) was only a little-known Undersecretary of State before the war.
2. International connections or material advantages may have made emigration easier for Jewish notables than for the average Jewish citizen. However, this category of Jews had largely already emigrated by the start of the war.
3. Jewish VIPs cannot change their identity, go underground, flee, or emigrate illegally as easily as can persons who are less-well-known. Unlike for the average citizen, therefore, the life and suffering of Jewish personalities is usually easier to trace.
4. It is possible that due to their greater social and political involvement Jewish notables were subject, especially during the war, to more restrictive measures imposed by the German occupation powers.

6.2. The Korherr Reports

Dr. Richard Korherr was a statistician, and from late 1940, the head of the SS's statistical office. In early 1943, Himmler ordered him to compile a report on the trends of European Jewish population developments since the National Socialists' rise to power. After several discussions and some correspondence with Himmler, Korherr submitted a 16-page long ver-

[85] H. G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955.
[86] N. Masur, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Albert Bonniers, Stockholm 1945.

sion for Himmler (Nuremberg Document NO-5194), and a 6½-page short version meant for Hitler (NO-5193).

These two reports are seen by the orthodoxy as a smoking gun for the Holocaust. They claim that these documents prove that some two million Jews had been murdered as of early 1943. The subsequent discussion will focus on the long version.

The data used by Korherr to compile these statistics were provided to him by various SS offices. For instance, the number of Jews listed in the long version (p. 9, Point 4) as "passed through the camps in the General Government," meaning occupied Poland, is identical with the number given by SS official Hans Höfle in a radio message sent in early 1943 to the SS headquarters.[87] Höfle listed this number as a total of individual "arrival" figures ("*Zugang*") of all the camps located in that area: Belzec, Lublin (meaning Majdanek), Sobibór and Treblinka. While Höfle had the inmates arrive at these camps, Korherr listed them as "passed through" ("*durchgeschleust*"), suggesting that these camps served as transit camps.

An earlier draft of Korherr's report used the term "special treatment of the Jews" here ("*Sonderbehandlung der Juden*"). In a letter, Himmler asked Korherr not to use that expression anywhere, and to headline Point 4 of page 9 instead: "Transportation of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian East." (NO-5197)

Korherr's report also has 145,302 Jews "passed […] through the camps in the Warthegau" (*ibid.*). However, there was only one camp in that area: Chełmno. This figure gives a maximum number of Jews deported to that camp. While the orthodoxy claims that they were all killed there in gas vans, Korherr's report again suggests a mere transit camp.

The orthodoxy claims that the original term used (special treatment) was a euphemism for murder (through gassing). However, the largest of all claimed mass-murder centers – Auschwitz – is not included in that number. Most Jews deported to Auschwitz are instead listed in the next entry of that list ("Evacuations of Jews from other countries," Point 5, pp. 9f.), which evidently never had the term "special treatment" attached to it, hence was in no need of any changes. Therefore, if special treatment meant murder, then Jews evacuated to Auschwitz were not murdered according to the Korherr Report.

We know from numerous Auschwitz documents, however, that the evacuation of Jews to and through Auschwitz was indeed labeled "special treatment." However, this referred not to murder, but to the special treatment Jews were getting in comparison to all other groups of people who were arrested, incarcerated and/or deported by the Third Reich. Everyone else had to have committed – or be suspected of having committed – some infraction to get arrested. The Jews, however, got arrested and deported simply because they were Jews. That was their special treatment.[88]

On the other hand, Höfle's radio message proves that the "camps in the General Government" included the Majdanek Camp. In this case, the rich extant documentation allows us to ascertain that Jews sent to this camp were not murdered there.[89] Hence, "special treatment" did not mean murder in this case either. By analogy, it may not have meant murder for Jews sent to the other three camps either (Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka).

Furthermore, the report lists a little over 1.6 million Jews who are said to have been evacuated or transported from Germany, the Protectorate (occupied Czechia) and the eastern provinces to "the East" or the "Russian East" (meaning the then-occupied Soviet territories; p. 9, Points 2 and 4.). It then states that these "evacuations […] are counted here as part of the decrease" (p. 15), although mere transfers to the European part of Russia, strictly speaking, did not remove them from Europe, which is what this report was all about. However, if they had been killed in the East, they would not just count as decreases, but be irreversible population declines.

---

[87] See J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, pp. 197f.

[88] See C. Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016; *idem*, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., *ibid*.

[89] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., *ibid*., 2016

Hence, in this regard as well, Korherr believed – or wrote as if he believed – that mass relocations to Russia happened, and that these relocated Jews were very much alive and kicking. Not a single word, expression or inkling in this document indicates that mass murder was being perpetrated against the Jews.

The orthodoxy insists that all this is a game of smoke and mirrors, where euphemisms are used to hide the ugly truth of genocide. The problem is that this report was not meant to be published or spread. It was for Himmler's and Hitler's eyes only. So why use lies, euphemisms and code language in top-secret documents to be seen only by the nation's top leaders? Who was Korherr or Himmler trying to dupe?

6.3. Compensation

A common question is whether the number of Jewish applications for compensation from Germany might reveal how many Jews survived the Third Reich. However, any such attempt runs into insurmountable problems. Although the German Federal Ministry of Finance does provide detailed information about compensation payments made to persons persecuted in the Third Reich, it cannot serve to determine the number of Jewish individuals receiving such payments.

As of July 1, 1979, approximately 4.3 million individual applications for compensation had been filed; 13 years later, the Ministry cites some 4.4 million individual applications.[90] For several reasons, however, this number is difficult to interpret. For one thing, the Ministry does not register the faith group of the applicants, so that there is no way of telling how many Jews are included in the total. Second, approximately half the applications were rejected, but no reasons for the individual decisions are given; perhaps the applicant had never actually been in the German sphere of influence, or perhaps he had not suffered any losses despite his/her alleged Jewish identity. The rejections can thus also not be interpreted. Third, the ministry's statistics reflect the number of applications, not the number of applicants. Since each kind of compensation (damage to life, health, property, fortune, professional advancement, etc.) must be applied for separately, any one applicant may very well have applied several times. On the other hand, many applications were made collectively by groups of persons, so that the statistics reflect entire families or even larger groups with one single application. One must also consider that, until the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, Jews from that country could not collect any compensation and are thus not included in the figure.[91] And finally, an American newspaper reported that only one in two Holocaust survivors receives compensation payments from Germany.[92] Thus, at the present time, the statistics available regarding applications for compensation do not lend themselves to answering demographic questions.

6.4. Holocaust Survivors

According to information from the Israel-based official organization *Amcha*, which devotes all its activities to taking care of Holocaust survivors, 834,000 to 960,000 Holocaust survivors were still alive in the summer of 1997. The same organization defines a *Holocaust survivor* as

> *"any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation, – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation."*[93]

---

[90] J. Fisch, *Reparationen*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1992; E. Rumpf, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim n.d. [1992]; cf. M. Weber, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 243-250.

[91] This topic was raised between International Jewish Organizations and Germany only in mid-1997; cf. The American Jewish Committee, "Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government," Open Letter to the German Government, signed by 83 Senators, *New York Times*, August 17, 1997; Erik Kirschbaum, "Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims," *Reuter*, Bonn, August 19, 1997; "Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors," *Reuter*, Bonn, August 24, 1997; "Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients," *Reuter*, New York, September 17, 1997.

[92] *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Georgia, March 31, 1985, pp. A14ff.

[93] Adina Mishkoff, Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, E-mail <adina@amcha.org> from Wed,

Jewish Holocaust Survivors According to Amcha, Drawing on German 'Death Tables'

Age 1945	German surviving rates [%]			Age 1997	living Holocaust survivors 1945[96] distribution according to *Atlas*…[98]			distribution $^1/_3$ "child survivors" 0-15 years		
	1945 from original sum [%]	1997 from original sum [%]	1997 from survivors 1945 [%][97]		[%]	1997: 834,000	1997: 960,000	[%]	1997: 834,000	1997: 960,000
0-4	89.5	72.0	80.4	52-56	5.0	217,231	250,050	2.4	83,003	95,543
5-9	88.5	66.5	75.1	57-61	5.9	256,332	295,059	3.4	117,588	135,353
10-14	87.5	58.0	66.3	62-66	5.9	256,332	295,059	5.5	190,216	218,954
15-19	86.0	45.5	52.9	67-71	5.7	247,643	285,057	11.0	380,432	437,907
20-24	83.0	30.5	36.7	72-76	6.3	273,711	315,063	15.0	518,771	597,146
25-29	78.0	15.5	19.9	77-81	4.3	186,818	215,043	16.7	577,565	664,823
30-34	73.0	5.5	7.5	82-86	6.7	291,089	335,067	15.0	518,771	597,146
35-39	66.0	1.0	1.5	87-91	7.7	334,535	385,077	12.0	415,017	477,717
40-44	61.0	0.2	0.2	92-96	8.3	360,603	415,083	8.0	276,678	318,478
45-49	54.0	0.0	0.0	97-101	8.8	382,326	440,087	5.0	172,924	199,049
50-54	47.5	0.0	0.0	102-106	8.1	351,914	405,081	3.0	103,754	119,429
55-59	40.5	0.0	0.0	107-111	7.5	325,846	375,075	2.0	69,169	79,619
60-64	33.0	0.0	0.0	112-116	6.6	286,745	330,066	0.5	17,292	19,905
65-69	24.5	0.0	0.0	117-121	6.1	265,021	305,061	0.5	17,292	19,905
70-74	15.0	0.0	0.0	122-126	3.8	165,095	190,038	0.0	0	0
>75	5.0	0.0	0.0	127-131	3.3	143,372	165,033	0.0	0	0
				Totals:	**100.0**	**4,344,614**	**5,000,994**	**100.0**	**3,458,472**	**3,980,975**

According to a letter from the German section of this organization, roughly $^1/_3$ of all Holocaust survivors are so-called "child survivors,"[94] where "child survivors" means that the Holocaust survivors in question were not older than 16 years at the end of the war.[95]

If the average life expectancy of all age groups of these survivors as well as the statistical distribution of the Jews over these age groups in 1945 were known, it would be possible to calculate approximately how many Holocaust survivors were still alive in 1945, *i.e.*, after the war ended. Unfortunately, we do not have such data, but we can on the one hand estimate this age distribution by extrapolating it from the known statistical distribution of the Jews of the 1920s and 1930s,[98] corrected by Amcha's statement about the $^1/_3$ of "child survivors" in 1997. On the other hand, we can draw on the life-expectancy statistics of another people whose fate from 1945 onwards was at least similar to that of the surviving European Jews of that time.

Since the German people as a whole experienced terrible living conditions from 1941 to 1948, it seems appropriate to use their mortality statistics.[99] For our calculations we have assumed two different age distributions in 1945: the first as given in the Atlas quoted,[98] and the other based on the assumption that $^1/_3$ of all survivors in 1997 must have been between 0 and 15 years of age in 1945.[100] The rest of the calculations simply draw on the German "death tables."

Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to multiple recipients of list H-HOLOCAUST <H-HOLOCAUST@H-NET.MSU.EDU>; E. Spanic, H. Factor, V. Struminsky, "Number of Living Holocaust Survivors," Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997.

94 *Amcha* Germany, letter from Aug. 22, 1996, to all Germany mayors in order to raise funds for *Amcha*; facsimile in *VffG*, 1(2), (1997), p. 70.

95 Letter of A. Mishkoff, *Amcha Israel*, Jerusalem, May 17, 1998, in which the $^1/_3$-$^2/_3$-distribution is confirmed.

96 Equation used: (distribution[%])/Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%]))·Σ(survivors 1997); for 0-4 years in 1945, *e.g.*: distribution[%] for *Atlas* = 5.0%; Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%])) = 19.2 (*i.e.*: 19.2% of all survivors of 1945 still alive in 1997); Σ(survivors 1997) = 834,000, result: 217,231 for ages 0-4 in 1945; total survivors in 1945: 4,344,614.

97 Surviving rates 1997 divided by those of 1945. Only one decimal digit given.

98 E. Friesel, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990.

99 Cf., *e.g.*, the 'Death tables' (*Sterbetafeln*) for Germans in Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968.

100 For more details on this see my article, note 94. Since we divided our age distribution list into 5-year brackets, we could not calculate a 'child'-age of 16 years. Thus, the real numbers will be a bit lower

The results as shown in the following table may change if we get better data about the death rates of the Jewish survivors and about their age distribution then and today. But certainly, our results are at least likely to approximate reality. If one assumes a more-severe fate for the average Holocaust survivor than for the average German – which most scientists tend to do – then this would result in an even-higher number of survivors in 1945.

The number of Holocaust victims would be the difference between our calculated number of survivors, and the number of Jews who were alive in Europe prior to National-Socialist persecution. The inflationary definition of 'Holocaust survivor' by *Amcha*, however, makes our task difficult. Given this definition, it is for example not clear how one should handle the hundreds of thousands of Jews who were deported to Soviet slave-labor camps by Stalin or who fled voluntarily with the Red Army to the East right at the beginning of the German-Soviet war.[101]

According to Sanning, and corresponding to the findings of other statistical studies, in the late 1920s and early 1930s there were roughly 6.1 million Jews in those European countries, excluding the Soviet Union, which later came under the control of National Socialism.[102] Undoubtedly some 3 million Jews lived in the pre-war Soviet Union, of whom at least one million lived in areas that were never occupied by German forces. Thus, in the late 1920s and early 1930s, some 8.1 million Jews lived in what was to become the German sphere of influence. According to our calculations, 3.46 to 5 million of them survived the 'Holocaust,' and 3.1 to 4.64 million did not.

The word 'Holocaust' is placed in quotation marks here because this figure includes not only victims of arbitrary killings by the National-Socialist regime (which is a more-specific definition of the term 'Holocaust victims'), but also many other categories, such as victims of Stalinist mass deportations, Stalinist slave-labor camps, victims of regular combat (as soldier, labor-force or air-raid victims) as well as irregular combat (partisans), victims of non-German pogroms, natural excess of deaths over births, etc. All these reasons, which certainly did reduce the numbers of Jews compared to the time prior to National-Socialist rule, may add up to more than one or even two million.[101] *Consequently, the number of possible real Holocaust victims – according to official data provided by Israel – is probably less than 3 or even 2 million Jews*. This admission is fair enough to start with.

However, one should be aware that even the published number of Holocaust survivors is a figure likely to be manipulated due to its financial implications for Jewish organizations who are permanently claiming compensations.[103] Thus, it was not very surprising that R. Bloch, Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust fund, the task of which was the collection of money for Jewish Holocaust survivors, announced in early 1998 that there were more than 1,000,000 Holocaust survivors still alive at that time.[104] Three years later, the number of Holocaust survivors was gauged at 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola.[105] There appears to be a limitless Jewish resurrection nowadays…

7. Conclusions

In its analysis of the central and western European nations, W. N. Sanning's book rests on a somewhat shaky foundation. Benz has the better material in this instance. Neither of the two

than those given in the table's row for 0-15 years. We didn't correct them since the base on which these figures were calculated is not very reliable anyway, as Prof. Alan Glicksman, responsible for compiling the data for the USA, stated in in an e-mail message to me. This is just in order to give us a clue.

[101] Cf. W.N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung…*, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 53-136.

[102] *Ibid.*, p. 243; the value for Germany has to be increased to 539,000, and the Jews of the Baltics must be added to the value for occupied Europe.

[103] See Norman G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.

[104] *Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), February 4, 1998. Even the Israeli Prime Minister's office recently stated that there were still nearly one million living survivors, see Norman Finkelstein, "How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry," *London Review of Books*, January 6, 2000. I owe this information to David Irving.

[105] Sergio DellaPergola, "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry," Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003, p. 6; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf.

works addresses the problem of 'de facto Jews' in sufficient detail; while each of Benz's co-authors deals with the problem as far as he sees fit, Sanning touches on this matter only marginally.

But it is the analyses of the nations Poland, the Soviet Union and Hungary, as well as the issue of post-war emigration, that are of vital significance to a determination of the number of Holocaust victims. In this respect, Benz's work fails miserably.

In order to assess the two books, let's take a look at Chart 1. The overall height of the bars represents the number of Jews prior to World War Two in the area that later came under German dominion. Roughly speaking, Benz determines his number of Holocaust victims by subtracting from the initial pre-war population the number of Jews still in each affected country after the war, plus those whose emigration was registered during and after the war.

He blames on the Germans Jewish victims of Soviet deportation and imprisonment no less than the victims of pogroms that took place neither with the participation nor even with the tacit approval of German forces, as well as the victims of Allied bombings, the casualties of the Labor Services, the Jewish soldiers who fell in the ranks of the Soviet armies, and the casualties from partisan warfare. Since none of these victims lost their lives due to deliberate or negligent, illegal measures or actions by the Germans, this method of maximizing the number of victims can only be called dishonest. Sanning rightly excludes these victims from his analysis, of course with the exception of the regular partisan victims, whose numbers are difficult to estimate and which must not be lumped together with any victims of potential irregular executions.

Benz also all but ignores actual or apparent losses through non-military means such as natural excesses of deaths over births, religious conversions, unregistered emigration during and especially after the war, as well as Jews not statistically recorded as such today. In particular, Benz fails to make any mention of the partly uncontrolled and unregistered post-war mass emigration that has become known as the 'modern Exodus'; of the fact, generally acknowledged today, that Soviet statistics reflect only a fraction of the Jews actually living in the Soviet Union; and of the fact that the Polish Jews also suffered great population decreases in the inter-war period due to emigration, overaging of the population, and the excess of deaths over births.

Benz emphasizes that where the Soviet evacuations, the Jewish population trends in Poland, and the Polish flight migrations are concerned, there are no definite figures, and one must rely on estimates alone. He arrives at his estimates in the space of a very few sentences,

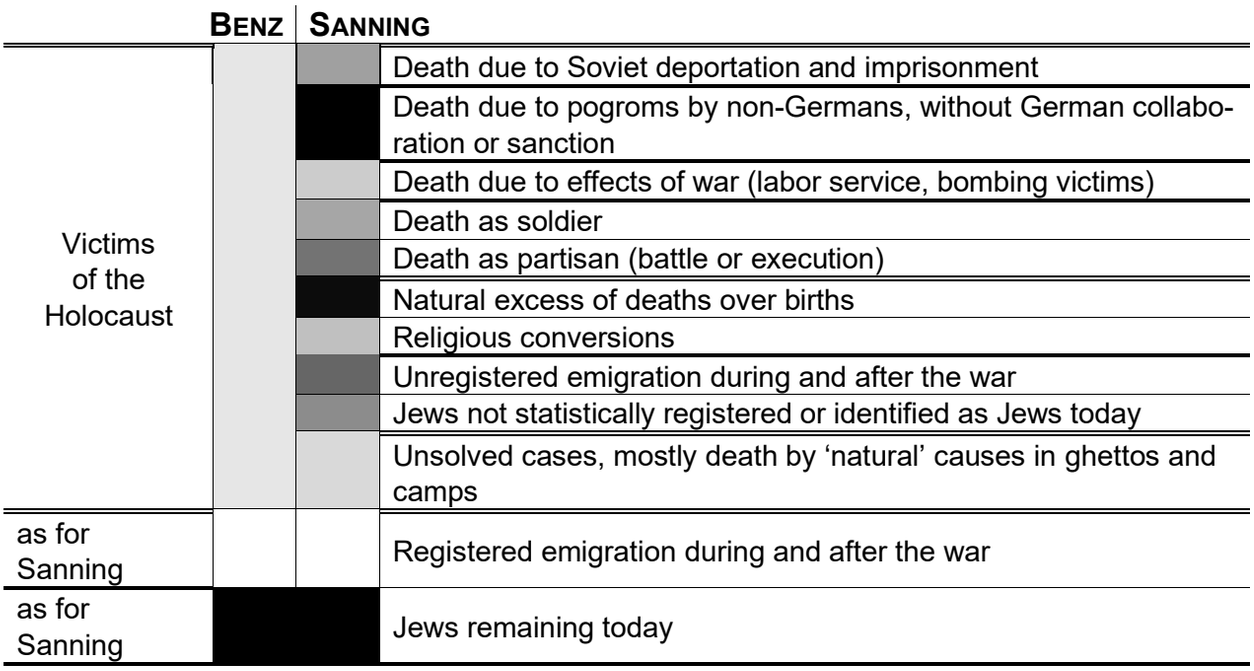

Chart 1: *Schematic representation of W. Benz's and W. N. Sanning's approaches to determining the number of Holocaust victims. The size of the individual bars does not reflect the number of cases.*

without any sort of logical line of reasoning or evidence. Even though he admits that these issues are in dire need of further research, he avoids any such endeavor.

Instead, the book unleashes a prodigious verbal deluge in order to rehash early Jewish history and the history of each nation's anti-Jewish measures, something which countless other authors have already done (some of them much better) and which contributes nothing to solving the authors' self-appointed task.

Recent findings, such as the evidence which air photos can provide regarding the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, are also studiously ignored. And what is worse: where the alleged methods of killing are concerned, Benz regurgitates old, oft-refuted claims and ignores the fact that engineers and scientists are the sole experts in this field.

Also, Benz and his co-authors quote Stalinist and Communist sources with not so much as half a thought to critical assessment, even when these sources clearly go back to show trials, and blithely adopt Stalinist terminology in their arguments, showing themselves in a dubious and unscientific light in the process.

DOCUMENTED DEATHS IN GERMAN CONCENTRATION CAMPS as of Jan. 1, 1993

Total	**296,081**
Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Other camps	4,704

And finally, fourteen of the supposedly best subject historians in the world[106] were evidently incapable of collectively ensuring uniform treatment of national borders in the individual chapters. An eye to this would have avoided counting half a million victims twice in the overall total.

Thus, the judgment they thought to pronounce on another scholar ultimately reflects on themselves:

> *"*[…] *almost all other studies of the Holocaust give the impression that the number of victims could be* […] *determined directly from the retrospective number of [counted] Jews."* (B408)
>
> *"*[…] *The author* [in this case, Benz *et al.*] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions."* (B558, footnote 396.)

Like Benz, Sanning commits the error of placing too much faith in those statistics which are available. In actual fact, the variances in the data preclude any definitive answer to the question of how many hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence. These figures are lost in the variances characterizing the statistical material. To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain. The ICRC's Special Office in Arolsen keeps track of all officially documented deaths in German concentration camps of the Third Reich. A summary from January 1, 1993 documents 296,081 deaths. The distribution of these deaths among the individual camps is shown in my last table.

Jews probably constitute about half of the total. One must keep in mind, however, that this list is not complete. The camps Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka are missing from the table, as are those who died in the ghettos and during executions in the East. And finally, one must remember that according to the Auschwitz *Death Books* approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone,[107] and that the Americans mentioned 25,000

[106] Aside from the contributors to his volume, Benz also thanks Professors Yisrael Gutman, Otto D. Kulka, Yehuda Bauer, Christopher Browning, Czeslaw Madajczyk, Helmut Krausnick, H. D. Loock, Randolph L. Braham and Wolfgang Scheffler, p. 20.

[107] Cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995; for the entire time of the camps' existence, Pressac estimates the total at a reasonable 130,000: *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 144ff.

dead in the Dachau Concentration Camp during the war.[108] A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen. The number of victims registered by name is now said to be about 450,000.[109] Doubtless the greater part of these are Jews, but exact figures are as yet unknown.

Even from this perspective, death clearly took a heavy toll.

[108] Prosecution Exhibit no. 35, National Archives USA, May 13, 1945, ref. no. M-1174, roll 4, frame 54; cf. G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023, p. 539. For death-toll statistics on other camps, see J. Graf's contribution in this volume.

[109] Without specifying the exact source, W. Sofsky (*Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1993, p. 331, footnote 37) quotes the Red Cross regarding 450,000 victims registered by name.

The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence

INGRID WECKERT

1. The Problem, and the State of Subject Research

Among the accusations that are brought against National-Socialist Germany we also find the claim that in 1941 and 1942 so-called 'gas vans' were used for killing victims locked into them. This was allegedly done by channeling the exhaust gas into the hermetically sealed body of the vans. 'Gas vans,' it is claimed, were used, on the one hand, in euthanasia institutions (homes for mental patients) and, on the other, by the *Einsatzkommandos* behind the Russian front, in Serbia, and particularly in the Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp.

'Gas vans' are mentioned in numerous publications among the subject literature, but their existence is never examined critically or even questioned. The state of subject research was outlined by Mathias Beer in 1987,[1] and as a rehash again in 2011.[2] I shall refer to the 1987 summary on occasion. Unfortunately, space limitations preclude an analysis of the general thesis; I must limit myself to touching on those points which, in my view, require closer examination in the present context, which has as its purpose the critical assessment of the evidence in the issue of the 'gas vans.'

There is no document to indicate that 'gas vans' had ever come up for discussion in the Third Reich. The term dates from post-war times. The documents advanced as evidence for the 'gas vans' mentioned "*Sonderwagen*," "*Sonderfahrzeuge*," "*Spezialwagen*" ('Special Vehicles') or "*S-Wagen*." It was the term 'Special Vehicle' which prompted contemporary historians to speculate that this must have been a special kind of vehicle, one whose nature was probably kept secret. Beer writes:[3]

> "*The connection with the code word Sonderbehandlung* [special treatment]*, i.e., killing* […] *is obvious.*"

However, it is obvious only to those who conclude the existence of 'gas vans' solely on the basis of the belief that unpopular persons, especially Jews, were murdered *en masse* in the Third Reich. In this way, the fact that is supposed to be proven is already taken for granted beforehand, and presented as a factual argument. In fact, the German *Wehrmacht* had hundreds of different kinds of "*Sonder-Kraftfahrzeuge*" (Special Motor Vehicles), which were known as "*Sd. Kfz 1*" to "*Sd. Kfz 250*" and even higher.[4] Every vehicle that required specialized equipment for any purpose was a 'Special Motor Vehicle.' These included, for example, the heavy-goods vehicle type known as "*Maultier*" (Mule; vehicles whose rear wheels were tracked – half-tracks), tractor vehicles for cannons and anti-aircraft guns, but also gas-detecting and decontamination vehicles for units that were specialized on gas warfare but which, fortunately, were never needed since gas was not used in combat during the Second World War. Their production and outfitting were no more secret than that of other *Wehrmacht* vehicles. To automatically connect the term 'Special Motor Vehicle' with the murder of Jews reveals either gross ignorance of the facts or intent to mislead the uninformed.

There was also the description "*S-Wagen*" (S-Vehicle). Beer believes that the "S" was "the abbreviation of spezial or sonder" (*i.e.*, special; p. 403), but this is incorrect. The "S" stood for "*Schell-Typ*" and referred to the type of drive:[5]

---

1 M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *VfZ* 35(3) (1987), pp. 403-417.

2 M. Beer, "Gaswagen. Von der Euthanasie zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 153-164.

3 Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403, note 5.

4 Cf. W. Oswald, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990, p. 435; W.J.K. Davies, *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973; cf. R. Frank, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992.

5 W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 177; cf. W.J. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*,

"*The standard vehicle types were known as S-types, whereas the A-types had all-wheel drive, while being identical in every other respect*"

Therefore the 'S' is also no identifier of vehicles intended for killing their passengers.

Two documents from the time of the Third Reich are generally cited in support of the 'gas-van' theory: one of them is a letter dated May 16, 1942, that was submitted as Document PS-501 at the Nuremberg Trial (International Military Tribunal, IMT), and the other is a file from the Federal Archives at Koblenz, numbered R 58/871 – a note from the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich Security Main Office) dated June 5, 1942.

Aside from these documents, there are basically only statements of defendants and witnesses in trials due to National-Socialist crimes who claim they saw or heard about the 'gas vans,' as well as comments made in indictments and verdicts.

To quote Mathias Beer:[6]

"*However, it is not acceptable for an historian to make use of court verdicts without examining them critically, since the justice system and the science of history are guided by different objectives. For an historian, eyewitness testimony is of foremost significance because it helps to fill gaps in other sources. But due to its special nature, eyewitness testimony can be accorded a status equal to that of documents, and can be profitably exploited in historical research, only if certain principles are observed. The fundamental prerequisite is to establish, whenever and wherever possible, the connection between testimony and documents which have been critically substantiated as to their source.*"

In other words: witness statements ought to be corroborated by documents that have stood up to critical examination. This applies particularly to eyewitness testimony whose content is already questionable because it contradicts other eyewitness testimony of equal value. And we shall see that what we are in fact dealing with in the case of the 'gas vans' are exclusively such questionable witness statements.

To date, no vehicle which clearly could have served as a 'gas van' has ever been found. Allegations that the Polish town Konin near the former Chelmno Camp uses such a gas van as a memorial[7] were refuted by the town's officials.[8] On the author's inquiry regarding alleged photos of such vehicles, both the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem and the Auschwitz Museum in Auschwitz, Poland, sent the author a copy of the same photograph of unknown origin, showing the front view of a damaged heavy-goods vehicle of the type Magirus-Deutz with no visible indication that it was modified and subsequently used for sinister purposes.[9] Aside from this, a Magirus-Deutz lorry was never claimed to have served as a homicidal gas van. Since the license plate was removed from the van, it is not even certain whether this vehicle was really used by German authorities. The Yad Vashem Institute responded to an inquiry by stating that no other photo of a 'gas van' is known to exist and that if the author were aware of any other, the Institute would appreciate receiving it.[10] The truck had in fact been examined by a Polish commission of inquiry on suspicion that it might have been a "gas van," but it turned out to have been a simple moving van.[11]

1984, pp. 170f. (explanation of abbreviations).

6 M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 404.

7 Letter of M. Beer to P. Marais, November 20, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994, pp. 294f.

8 Letter of the municipal administration to P. Marais, May 24, 1988, facsimile in P. Marais, *ibid.*, p. 296.

9 Reproduced in G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984, Plate 7, after p. 92.

10 The letters of Yad Vashem are reproduced as facsimiles in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 209f. The German magazine *Der Spiegel* repeatedly published a rear view of a completely unsuspicious Red Cross lorry, claiming without proof that this was a "NS-gas vehicle" (No. 4, 23 January 1963, p. 30; No. 21, 16 May 1966, p. 60; No. 14, 27 March 1967, p. 36; No. 51, 16 December 1968, p. 92; No. 18, 2 May 1988, p. 104). It turned out that this was a still from a Polish post-war propaganda movie! See S. Alvarez, "Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud," April 25, 2014; https://codoh.com/library/document/3276/; *idem*, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023, pp. 37-39.

11 Jerzy Halbersztadt, http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; illustrated: www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans_de.html; between 1996 and 2011, Halbersztadt was head of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews.

2. Origins of the 'Gas-Van' Reports

2.1. 'Murder Vans' in the Soviet Union

Beer advances the following theory:[12]

> "*The term 'gas vans' refers to a special creation of the Third Reich, namely a heavy vehicle on whose chassis an airtight body had been mounted in which people were killed by means of the introduction of exhaust gas.*"

This claim is open to dispute. Gas vans, if they even existed, were not a "special creation of the Third Reich." The Soviet dissident Pjotr Grigorenko speaks of 'death vans' in his memoirs. He recounts what a former friend, Vasili Ivanovich Tesslia, had told him. In the late 1930s, this Vasili Ivanovich had been an inmate in the prison of Omsk, and from his cell he observed how a Soviet prison transport, a so-called "Black Raven," drove into the prison yard. A group of prisoners had to get in and the truck left, to return about a quarter of an hour later. Then we read there:[13]

> "*The wardens opened the door: black clouds of smoke rushed out, and dead bodies toppled onto the ground one on top of the other.*"

The documental value of this hearsay story may not be very great – even though Nolte rates it as 'testimony.'[14] The claim itself, however, recently received some astonishing corroboration.[15] In spring 1993, a four-part television series dealing with the Soviet Union was broadcast in the United States. The title was "Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood." In the second part of this series, subtitled "Stalin's Secret Police," the former KGB officer Alexander Mihkailov was quoted as saying that gas vans, or trucks, had already been invented before the war, in Moscow, by one Isai Davidovich Berg, and had been used by the NKVD.[16] This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslensky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files:[17]

> *"In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg's invention."*

Hence, the 'gas vans' were a Soviet invention, not a German one. This fits in with the fact that the Soviets were the first to ever make any mention of 'death vans' or 'murder vans.'

The first trial in which 'murder vans' were an issue took place during the war, on July 14-17, 1943 in Krasnodar, USSR. From July 15 to 19, the newspaper *Pravda* brought a trial report which was later published in English translation as *The Trial*. Eleven Ukrainians had been charged with treason for their activities assisting German forces. Eight of them were sentenced to death; three received twenty years each in a penal camp.

As usual in those days in the Soviet Union, the defendants confirmed everything that they were supposed to – among other things, that the *Sonderkommando* 10a of *Einsatzgruppe* D, led by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Kurt Christmann, had been killing Soviet prisoners with Diesel

---

[12] M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403.

[13] P. Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. U. Walendy, "Das verbrecherische System," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 48, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35f.; this source also contains the complete quotation. Another interesting report about mass killings by means of gas by the Soviets prior to WWII was published by W. Bobrenjow, W. Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993, pp. 43, 171; I owe thanks to Gerd Selbach for the latter information; W. Strauss ("Fortschreiten des Revisionismus in Rußland (2)," *Staatsbriefe* 8(9) (1997), pp. 16-20, here p. 19) reported about a Russian publication describing among other outrageous cruelties Soviet experimental gas chambers where prisoners of the GULag were killed: Dantschik Baldajewa, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993.

[14] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 476, note 31.

[15] For the following information I wish to thank Fritz Berg, the American contributor to this volume. I also wish to take this opportunity to thank him for the provision of numerous documents which he tracked down for me or to which he, being American, had easier access than we Germans do.

[16] http://youtu.be/itPPRxy_AQ4; the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

[17] Michael S. Voslensky, *Das Geheime wird offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995, pp. 28f.

exhaust in 'murder vans' since the fall of 1942.[18] Soviet witnesses confirmed the use of 'murder vans' to eliminate the mentally ill (*ibid*., pp. 4ff.). The claim at the heart of all the testimony was that the highly toxic Diesel-exhaust gas had caused the death of those locked into the vans. Since this claim cannot be true (for the nontoxic nature of Diesel exhaust, see the contribution by Fritz Berg, this volume), it is only reasonable to question the credibility of the rest of the witness statements as well.

One month later, on August 14, 1943, the Soviet Embassy in Washington published a brochure titled "On Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area."[19] The contents are crass anti-German atrocity propaganda. Among other things, the testimony of a German prisoner-of-war named Fenichel is quoted, confirming the evidence of 'murder vans' and describing the vehicles. The statement gives no information about Fenichel himself nor about the circumstances under which his testimony was given. One can therefore accord these claims no factual value whatsoever. They were, however, presented at the Nuremberg Trials as incontrovertible evidence to prove that "[…] the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt."[20] In this instance, the name of the German prisoner-of-war was given as "E. M. Fenchel."

Another trial took place in the Soviet Union, this time at Kharkov, from December 15 to 17, 1943. The defendants were three German prisoners-of-war and one Ukrainian laborer who had served as driver with the *Sonderkommando* at Kharkov. All four of them were sentenced to death by hanging, and the sentence was carried out on December 18, 1943. The English-language trial report appeared in the volume *The People's Verdict*.[21] During this trial as well, the allegation came up that the German forces had used heavy Diesel vehicles to murder the Soviet population. And again, the defendants confirmed all the crimes they were charged with.

In his book *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, the Russian-Jewish author Arthur Koestler wrote:[22]

> "*The method of gross oversimplification in Soviet domestic propaganda resulted in the tradition that a defendant in a political trial had to admit his alleged crimes freely and voluntarily, and once this tradition had become established there was no going back. Hence the strange phenomenon in the 1943 Kharkov trial of German war criminals, where the accused German officers were made to behave like characters out of a story by Dostoyevsky.* […] *To a foreign observer, the Kharkov Trial (which was filmed, and screened publicly in London) seemed as surreal as the show trials of Moscow, since the defendants gave their statements in pompous phraseology they had obviously memorized, and sometimes digressed into the wrong role, that of prosecutor, before returning to their starting point.*"

Regarding the value and the practice of Soviet trials, Adalbert Rückerl – then chief public prosecutor at the German Nazi-hunting Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice at Ludwigsburg (Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen) – commented, decades later:[23]

> "*No reliable information exists about the extent of the criminal trials conducted by Soviet courts against Germans. It may be assumed with certainty, however, that the number of convicted is many times greater than that of all the persons convicted by courts of the western occupation powers put together.*

[18] *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943, pp. 2f..

[19] *Soviet War Documents, Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Special Supplement, Washington, D.C., December 1943, p. 171.

[20] International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, (further on as *IMT*), Vol. VII, p. 572.

[21] Ignatz F. Kladov, *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.

[22] A. Koestler, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950, pp. 259f.

[23] A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 99f (the first edition of 1979 was titled *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen*).

> *The first trial already took place during the war, on December 15-18, 1943, in Kharkov. In this show trial, a Captain of the German Army, an SS-Untersturmführer of the SD, a Private First Class of the Secret Field Police of the Army, and a Russian laborer working for the SD as driver, were sentenced to death by hanging, and were hung publicly one day later on Red Square in Kharkov.*"

With respect to the question of how the confessions were elicited in Soviet military trials, Rückerl proceeds to quote a February 26, 1965 report of the German federal minister of justice to the president of the German *Bundestag* (parliament; *ibid.*):

> "*'Confessions' were extracted by means of starvation and sometimes also with torture, and these confessions became the basis of proceedings before the Soviet military courts* […]."

That this assessment of Soviet military trials was correct is a well-known fact today, and has been corroborated by testimony given by Russian military officers, and by documents recently discovered in Moscow.[24] After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Russian law courts consequently began mass rehabilitation of former German soldiers who were convicted for alleged war crimes between 1941 and 1945.[25] Thus it would run counter to any logic to accept the statements made in the Soviet trials of 1943 as legitimate evidence for the existence of 'gas vans.'

What might have been the reason why it was so important to the Soviets to blame such crimes on the Germans in 1943? In early 1943, German forces had discovered the mass graves in the forest of Katyn and had arranged for an international investigation, which clearly showed the Soviets to be the guilty party. A report about this was published in the summer of 1943,[26] but it was not made available to the public abroad. The Soviets, who had no way of knowing what the international reaction to their massacre of Polish officers would be, wanted to have an ace up their sleeve, 'just in case,' in order to be in a position to countercharge the Germans with atrocities of their own. And so, the 'gas vans,' which may perhaps actually have existed in the service of the NKVD, were imputed to the Germans and, to make the allegation seem more credible, were equipped with Diesel engines, a typical German feature. The inventors of this legend clearly did not realize that their crowning touch in fact defused their weapon, since the mere introduction of the exhaust gases generated by a Diesel engine has no lethal effect on the passengers. (See the chapter by Fritz Berg.)

2.2. 'Gas Vans' in the Nuremberg Trials

2.2.1. Soviet-Russian Accusations

In the course of the Nuremberg Trials, the public heard its first mention of 'gas vans' – albeit not of the Soviet vans but of the alleged German ones. The Soviets brought their charges (already known) against the German forces, and Chief Prosecutor R. A. Rudenko argued:[27]

> "[…] *the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt for the first time in the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities of the German occupiers in the Stavropol region.*"

He then quoted the alleged testimony of the "prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel." Why him? Why not the statements made during the trials of Krasnodar and Kharkov? Could it be because, due to the published trial reports and the film records, these could have been critically evaluated, whereas the "prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel" conveniently offered no footholds for verification? Whatever the case may be – repetition of the charge does not make it more credible.

---

[24] A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996, pp. 71-77, 105-129; cf. "Freisprüche für die Wehrmacht," *Focus* 49/1996, p. 25.

[25] A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *ibid.*, p. 105.

[26] Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Comp. and ed. from documental evidence, Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943.

[27] *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 572.

In the collection of materials that were published from the Nuremberg Trial, the trial transcript itself has been published in its entirety, but of the documents that go with it, only a selection has been published. It is reasonable to assume that many of the documents would not have stood up to critical examination by later historians. At any rate, this is the impression one gets when one finds, time and time again, that documents especially in need of examination are conspicuously absent from the collection of materials. Not even the archives in charge (Koblenz Federal Archives, Nuremberg City Archives, National Archives in Washington) can help in such cases. Evidently, anything that was not published in the IMT volumes has disappeared, or in any case is not accessible to the public. All the Russian papers which the Soviets submitted in Nuremberg as evidence for their 'gas-van' claims also number among these 'vanished' documents. The IMT volumes contain no documental evidence whatsoever for these Soviet allegations.

2.2.2. American Evidence

The Americans presented written evidence. The first is Document PS-501, a collection of papers – one letter and several notes or telexes – of which the letter only was later used as "evidence for gas vans."[28]

Second, they submitted an 'affidavit' in which the recipient of the letter from Document PS-501 confirmed, on October 19, 1945, that he had received this letter three years previously.[29]

Third, they presented an 'affidavit' by Otto Ohlendorf, dated November 5, 1945, in which Ohlendorf wrote about the use of the 'Death Vans.'[30]

And, fourth, there is an 'affidavit' by Hans Marsalek, dated April 8, 1946, about the May 22, 1945, testimony of Franz Ziereis, commandant of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp.[31] In this 'affidavit,' Marsalek 'confirms' that a "specially constructed vehicle" ran between the Concentration Camps Mauthausen and Gusen, "in which inmates were gassed to death during the trip" (*ibid*., p. 281). From a more-recent publication by Hans Marsalek, one can conclude that this 'affidavit' is false. In the second edition of his book *Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, he tacitly corrects his earlier statements. Regarding the death of Ziereis, Marsalek writes:[32]

> "*On May 23, 1945, Ziereis was apprehended in his hunting cabin on the Phyrn (upper Austria) by American soldiers, and was injured by two bullets when he attempted to flee. As a result of these injuries Ziereis died on May 25, 1945, in the 131st American Evacuation Hospital, Gusen.*"

Here, Marsalek no longer knows anything of his interrogation of Ziereis, which according to his 'affidavit' had taken place during the night of May 22-23, in other words, even before Ziereis was discovered by American soldiers. His statement in the preface to the second edition of his book may also be considered a correction of his affidavit of April 8, 1946:

> "*Further, all statements that cannot be documented* […] *have been deleted.*"

This is an example of the audacity and unscrupulousness with which confessions of guilt were fabricated.

Regarding the problem of the evidence submitted in the Nuremberg Trial, I wish to remind the reader: in the course of this trial, the defendants, the defense counsels and the witnesses found themselves faced with thousands of documents on which they had to comment immediately. There were only a few cases where the persons in question were not intimidated by the court. The presiding judge constantly urged them to answer immediately, 'yes or no.' The result was that many defendants and witnesses gave up and simply answered in which-

[28] *IMT*, Vol. XXVI, pp. 102-110.
[29] PS-2348, *IMT*, Vol. XXX, pp. 256-258.
[30] *IMT*, Vol. XXXI, pp. 39-41, here p. 41.
[31] PS-3870, *IMT*, Vol. XXXIII, pp. 279-286.
[32] H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 200, note 15.

ever way was easiest, and that, as a rule, was to confirm the correctness of the document shown to them. They generally did not even get to see the evidence.[33]

The situation was not much different for the witnesses, who were interrogated even before the trial began. Without being expressly told each time, they knew very well that their only choice was between acting as a witness for the prosecution, or if they did not please the prosecution, as a defendant in their own right in a subsequent trial. For those witnesses who were likely to break down under cross-examination by the defense – and this category included most of them – the Allies invented the 'affidavit.'

An affidavit was the result of an interrogation; it was drawn up by the interrogating officers and given to the witnesses to sign. It usually contained only half the truth, since – as one defense counsel stressed:[34]

> "*An affidavit only reiterates the answers to questions which were put to the person. Very often conclusions can be drawn from unanswered questions.*"

At this point I would add that witness statements which did not serve the purpose of the prosecution were not even included in the affidavit. The presiding judge to whom the defense counsels had repeatedly pointed out the questionable nature of the affidavits explained succinctly that:[35]

> "*The Tribunal is not bound by technical rules of evidence, but shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.*"

By now these facts are all well known. Therefore, it can only be described as amateurish when historians still ascribe probative value to IMT documents whose content cannot be confirmed through other sources.

2.3. 'Gas Vans' in National-Socialist Trials

While there is only little documental evidence for the existence of 'gas vans,' we do have numerous statements by defendants and by witnesses in trials of alleged National-Socialist crimes, mainly staged on German territory, which confirm that 'gas vans' had indeed existed and that people were killed in them. Especially in the 1960s and 1970s trials took place which dealt with the use of 'gas vans,' among other things. In the orthodox literature on this subject, therefore, arguments are based primarily on this testimony.

In Chapter 4 we shall take a closer look at the content of these witness statements, but first of all, let us consider the value which such testimony *per se* has as evidence.

The fundamental problem of testimony before a court and its relation to objective truth is nothing new. We have already quoted M. Beer in this respect. He is not alone with his doubts that historical truth is to be found in court transcripts. The question has repeatedly come up, at least since the Nuremberg Tribunal: Can historical insights be gained from court cases? Wilhelm Raimund Beyer writes:[36]

> "*The 'truth' ascertained by the court must not be equated with historical truth. During the Nuremberg Trial of the major war criminals (IMT) and the following trials, and especially in connection with the Justice Case, heated discussions during conversations with defense counsels and especially with press reporters yielded the following maxim: trial truth is not historical truth.* […] *Any accused person will hardly wish to describe the actual, so-called objective events of the case at issue, even if he were in a position to do so.*"

The same, of course, also goes for the statements of witnesses, even if they were made under oath. In this context, Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former Director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

---

[33] W. Maser, *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979, chapter "Das Beweismaterial," starting on p. 163.

[34] *IMT*, Vol. II, p. 351.

[35] *IMT*, Vol. II, p. 203; this is Article 19 of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, *ibid*., Vol. I, p. 15.

[36] W.R. Beyer (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980, p. 180.

"[…] *actually incorrect or exaggerating* […] *statements of former inmates or witnesses.*"[37]

The American Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this:[38]

"*Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy.* […] *The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places,* ***and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves.***" (Emphasis added)

One need not necessarily assume that the witnesses lied intentionally, or deliberately distorted facts. But what degree of objectivity can one even hope for where the matters in question are already years or even decades in the past, and the events testified to took place in situations marked by distress, fear and terror? Is it even reasonable to expect objective, truthful statements in such cases?

By its very nature, eyewitness testimony is based on subjective impressions. In addition to this, it often contains unverified rumors. In many cases, gaps in personal recollections were patched up later through accounts given by third persons or by the media (newspapers, books, radio and television), accounts that the witnesses accepted credulously without giving any thought to their veracity.

The credibility of eyewitness testimony is a common and well-known problem in the justice system and does not apply only to National-Socialist trials.

The observation I already made at the beginning of this study thus holds true: eyewitness testimony and court verdicts must be analyzed and can be credited with probative value only if other evidence confirms their objective correctness.

3. Critical Assessment of Important Documents

3.1. Nuremberg Document PS-501

The most-important piece of evidence from Document File PS-501 is a letter dated May 16, 1942, from SS-*Untersturmführer* Dr. August Becker to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walther Rauff. Dr. Becker was an accredited chemist with the Forensic Institute of the RSHA [the Reich Security Main Office] in Berlin; Walther Rauff was chief of Department II D in the RSHA.

The letter reads as follows [transcript of official Nuremberg translation]:

"Feldpostnummer 32704
B. Nr 40/42 SECRET

To
SS Obersturmbannfuehrer R a u f f

Prinz Albrecht Str. 8
Berlin

The taking over [=overhauling] *of vehicles by Groups D and C*[39] *is finished. While the vans of the first group can be utilized in not too bad weather, the cars belonging to the second group (SAURER) are absolutely immobilized in rainy weather. For instance, often it has rained for half an hour, these vehicles cannot be used because of skidding. They*

[37] M. Broszat, "Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 26(19) (1976), pp. 3-7, here p. 5.

[38] L. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1981, pp. 176f.

[39] Mistranslation in Nuremberg translation; the original German document reads "*Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C* […]," which means "the overhauling of the vehicles with [*i.e.*, at the location of] Groups D and C…," not "the taking over of the vehicles by Groups D and C." This is only the first of numerous mistranslations and grammatical and spelling errors which riddle this Nuremberg translation; all peculiarities have been retained in this transcript. –translator.

can only be used in absolutely dry weather. The only question is whether these vehicles can be put into action only on the execution spot.
First, a vehicle must be brought to this place, what is only possible in good weather. The execution spot is generally stationed 10 to 15 kms from main roads and due to such location already of difficult access, but in wet weather absolutely impossible to reach. If those to be executed are driven or conducted to this place, they notice at once what is wrong and become frantic, which is most of all to be avoided. There is only one solution: to gather them on the same spot and then to drive off.
As for the vehicles of Group D, I had them camouflaged as cabin trailers by putting on them little windows, one on every side of the small vans and two on every side of the big ones, like windows which are seen on peasant houses. But the vehicles were so well known that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population, called them 'Death Vans.' My opinion is that we shall not be able to keep this camouflage secret a very long time.
On the way up from Simferopol to Taganrog, I had brake troubles with the vehicle Saurer, which I was conveying over there. At the S.K. in Mariupol, it was found out that the brake sleeve [*Manchette*] *of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes, was broken in several places. Through persuasion and bribery, I obtained from the H.K.P. (Army Motor Pool) to have a pattern made, after which two brake sleeves have been cast. When I arrived some days later at Stalino and Gorlowka, the drivers of the vehicles there complained of the same trouble. After an interview with the commanding officer of the Commando, I returned to Mariupol to have another brake sleeve made for these vehicles. It has been agreed that two brake sleeves will be cast for these vans; six brake sleeves will stay in reserve in Mariupol for Group D; and six will be sent to SS Untersturmfuehrer E R N S T in Kiew for the vehicles of Group C. With regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin, as the transportation from Mariupol to the north seems to*[o] *hazardous and would take too long. Small repairs of vehicles will be handled by Commando technicians; that is to say, repairs will be made in their own workshops.*
Due to the uneven terrain of the region and the very bad state of the roads, the joints and rivets become loose within a short time. I was asked if, in such cases, the vehicles must be taken to Berlin. Transportation to Berlin would be too expensive and would require too much gasoline. To save such expenses, I gave the order to solder the small leaky spots, and when this could not be done any more to inform Berlin at once: by radio that the vehicle Pol.№... was out of working order.
Furthermore, I ordered, during the gassing, to keep all the men as far away as possible, in order that they could not eventually be injured by gas fumes. On this occasion I wish to draw your attention to the fact that after the gassing several Kommandos let their own men unload the van. I have drawn the attention of the Commanding officers of the concerned S.K. to the atrocious spiritual and physical effect that this kind of work may have on the men, if not just now, then in the future. The men complained to me that they got headaches after every van-unloading. Anyhow, this order is not observed, as it is feared that the prisoners chosen for this work will use the opportunity to try an escape. In order to prevent the men from being injured, I should be obliged if orders were given accordingly.
The gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get over the work as quickly as possible, the driver gives full gas. Through those measures the people to be executed die from suffocation and not as foreseen by being put to sleep. My method has proved that by releasing pressure on the lever at the right time death comes more quickly and the prisoners slip peacefully away. Distorted faces and excretions, which have been previously seen, are not more to be observed.
I am leaving in the course of the day for Group B, where you can forward me further information.

Sgd: B E C K E R
SS Untersturmfuehrer"

3.1.1. Origin of Document PS-501

The author has in her possession two letters from the National Archives in Washington D.C., USA, each of which attests to a different origin of the Nuremberg Prosecution Document PS-501.

An April 26, 1945 memo from the Headquarters of the 12th US Army states that a unit of the 12th Army had found the documents in the "RSHA reserve depot in Bad Sulza." The originals, the memo states, were sent to the document center in Paris.

The docket which usually accompanied the documents that were presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal is dated September 7, 1945. This paper states that the place where the document was found, as well as its source, is unknown and that it had been received from the OCC London (the British Prosecution).

In view of this, it is not impossible that further references to yet another origin for this document may well turn up, whether from Washington, Moscow, or a different archive.

For the moment, we can only say that the origin of document PS-501 is unknown and hence dubious. Given this situation, it ought never even to have been admitted as a document for the prosecution. According to an affidavit of the head of the Document Section in the US Chief Prosecutor's Office which was read into evidence at the start of the Nuremberg Trial,[40] all materials which could serve to prosecute Germany's leadership were registered accurately, with information as to the place and circumstances of how and where they had been found. A document without such identification, *i.e.*, with the note "source and origin unknown," lacks even slightest evidentiary value. If the defense had submitted an equally dubious paper, the court would have rejected it instantly.

3.1.2. External Characteristics of PS-501

3.1.2.1. Rubber Stamps and Handwritten Notations

The letter bears the following markings on the first page:[41]

Two red rubber stamps:

1. "*Geheime Reichssache!*" [Top secret!], top right, below the place and date;
2. Bottom left, at the margin, the Received stamp of the archive, *i.e.*, the registry.

There are also the following *handwritten notes*:

1. Top right, beside the address field, in orange: "R 29/5 erl. b/R."
2. Above that, in red pencil: "pers. Pradel n.R."
3. In the left margin, in indelible pencil: "Sukkel b. R p16/6."

These notes indicate that "R" processed this on May 29 and initialed it with "b/R." The note was written in Latin script.

The meaning of the red entry, "pers[onal?] Pradel n.R.," is not quite as clear. This note was also written in Latin script. Whether it is the same handwriting as that of the orange entry is not certain.

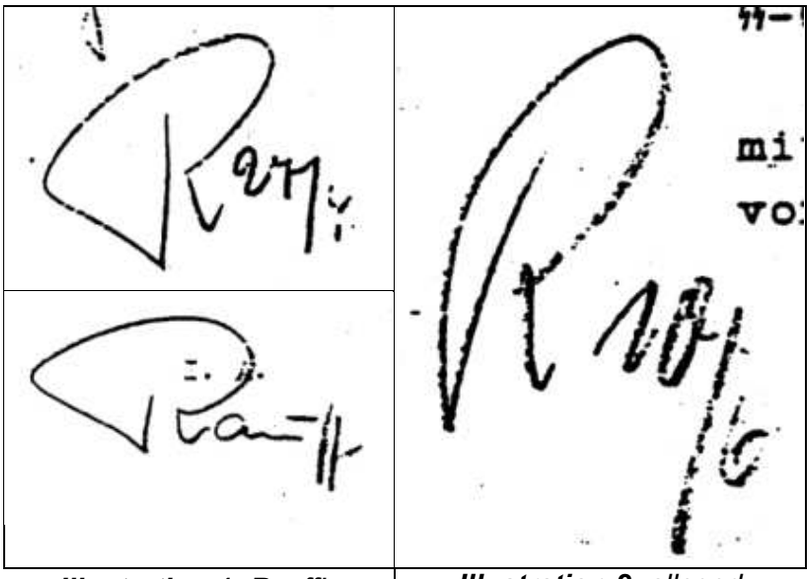

Illustration 1: *Rauff's original initial and signature. Rauff always wrote it that way.*[42]

Illustration 2: *alleged signature of Rauff in RS 58/871 (and nearly the same in PS-501): too tall, too slim.*

[40] PS-001a, *IMT*, Vol. XXV, pp. 2-7.

[41] The following information about the color of the stamps and the various color pencils are excerpted from the description of the original document as related in *IMT*, Vol. XXVI, p. 102.

The note at the left margin, "Sukkel b.R.," is initialled "p [or "P"] 16/6." It was written in German cursive (Sütterlin) script. Is it supposed to mean that "P" confirmed on June 16 that Sukkel had come to see [*i.e.*, was "b"(ei?)] "R"?

None of the three notes is clear and unambiguous, because even for the first note it is not known what "b/R" is supposed to mean.

One may assume that the initials 'R' and 'P' are supposed to stand for 'Rauff' and 'Pradel,' respectively. The RSHA also had a staff member by the name of 'Suckel,' but his name was spelled with a 'ck,' not with a 'kk' as shown on the document.

Rauff, however, consistently wrote German texts in German cursive script (Sütterlin), not in Latin script. His initial 'R' had a characteristic appearance[42] which was not identical to that of the 'R' on the letter (see Illustrations 1f.). Hence, he may not have written these notes. What is more, all the handwritten entries are apparently 'adapted' from genuine notes written by Rauff and Pradel, as we shall see later, so that it seems reasonable to suspect a deliberate forgery here.[43]

3.1.2.2. Three Different Copies but No Original

By now the author has in her possession three different 'copies' of the letter from Becker to Rauff, but the original letter is still not to be had. Apparently no such 'original' exists.

The three 'copies' differ as follows:

Specimen A:[44]

Photocopy of a photo negative (black paper, white text). Three pages. On the upper edge (but clearly visible only on pages 1 and 2) there are two holes made by a hole puncher, obviously for filing – but they are at a location and a distance that is typical for U.S. filing practice but unknown for filing holes in German office practice. On the copy in my possession, only page 3 is numbered at the top: – 3 –

Each page has an archival number stamped at the bottom: A092586-88.

In the left margin of page 1, diagonally handwritten: "*Diesen Brief habe ich im Mai 1942 empfangen. 18. October 1945. Rauff*" [I received this letter in May 1942. October 18, 1945. Rauff]

The first line of text is missing at the top of page 2.

According to a memo in the IMT volumes (XXX, p. 258) this is a *photocopy of the original letter* from Becker to Rauff, which had been given to Rauff in Ancona, Italy on October 18, 1945, to authenticate.

Specimen B1:[45]

Photocopy of the carbon copy of what was presumably the original letter. Three pages. The consistency of the paper is clearly apparent and permits the definite conclusion that it was not a solid piece of paper such as is usually used for original letters and photocopies, but rather a piece of thin carbon-copy paper (photocopy machines can't process thin carbon-copy paper, also known as onionskin).

On the left edge there are two holes made by a hole puncher, for filing in a binder. They are located at the place where Specimen A shows Rauff's confirmation of receipt. The left margin is torn, or creased, and the punching is reinforced. On the *photograph* (Specimen B2) the reinforcement strip is clearly visible through the thin paper.

Along the upper edge there is a handwritten note: "Copy of […]" (the rest is illegible).

At the bottom are archival numbers: p. 1: A090025; p. 2: A090027; p. 3: A090028. Strangely enough, A090026 is missing – in other words, pages 2f. of the document were numbered incorrectly. This is all the more strange because these numbering machines ad-

---

42 See Rauff's confirmation on PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 211, and his many confirming initials on the corresponding affidavit, or the other correspondence of RS 58/871; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 134, 140, 151.

43 For example, cf. back page of letter from Gaubschat to the RSHA, May 14, 1942 (R 58/871, fol. 13).

44 PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 211-213.

45 U.S. National Archives, HLSL_NUR_02459001 to 3; PS-501.

vance automatically after each depression. Therefore, some different document, or sheet, must have been given the number A090026.

The Harvard Law School's Nuremberg Trials Project, striving to make accessible online all Nuremberg documents in its possession, has posted a white-on-black photostat copy of this version.[46]

Specimen B2:[47]
Photograph of page 1 of Specimen B1. The consistency of the paper (thin copy paper) is even more clearly apparent here.

Specimen C:[48]
A copy written for the IMT, peppered with spelling and typing mistakes – obviously written by an English-speaking person. To this day the staff at the American National Archives in Washington claim that this is a "copy of the original." This copy bears handwritten notes which are very similar to those on Specimens A, B1 and B2. Apparently, the person who rewrote this letter tried to imitate these annotations as well. A closer comparison of these notes reveals that there is a small difference between these documents: Whereas document A bears no angle-shaped paragraph marks, Specimen B and C have two '|_'-shaped marks at the start of the first and at the end of the second paragraph, but only Specimen B has three '>'-shaped paragraph marks (end of paragraph 1, and start and end of paragraph 2). Since the writer of Specimen C tried to match the document he was copying as well as possible – especially the handwritten notes and marks –, this suggests that the document he was copying showed only the '|_'-shaped marks, *i.e.*, that he must have copied a different document than Specimen A or B (or that the '>'-shaped marks were added only later onto Specimens A and B).

3.1.2.3. Congruencies between Specimens A and B

Astonishingly enough, the stamps as well as the handwritten comments on Specimens A and B match – precisely at the same places on the paper, except for the above-mentioned paragraph marks which probably were added later.

As already mentioned, Specimen A is allegedly a photocopy of the original letter. In this sense it is only to be expected that the copy corresponds precisely to the original, on which these notes were written. It *is* odd, however, in the case of Specimen B, which was described as a 'copy' and is clearly a carbon copy of the original letter. It is odd in the sense that the notes give the impression that they were added by the recipient, whereas carbon copies of letters are usually retained by the sender. Moreover, even if the copy should actually be in the recipient's possession, such notes would be written on only one of the two specimens, not on both. And what is entirely impossible is that these notes, which must have been written by at least two different persons on two separate days (May 29 and June 16), could be identical and could be located in the exact same places on both specimens, exact to the millimeter.

It is also very unusual that the carbon copy bears the same signature as the original letter. It used to be customary in German offices to sign carbon copies with one's initials at the most, and usually not at all, since after all these copies were only intended for the files.

The congruence of the handwritten notes on the photocopy of the original letter and on the carbon copy suggests that these notes were added photo-mechanically or in some other way. If this is correct, it would be another proof of forgery.

3.1.3. Content of Document PS-501

It is almost superfluous to comment on the contents of the letter, which are extremely strange and quite hard for common sense to accept. We shall mention only a few points.

[46] http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/2459
[47] As displayed in a showcase of the National Archives in Washington; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 210.
[48] National Archives, Washington, PS-501; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 208f.

First at issue are heavy vehicles from the firm of 'Saurer' which can allegedly drive only under ideal weather conditions and on absolutely dry ground. It is both surprising and hard to believe that the Army Motor Pool would send vehicles to the Russian front if they were not at all suitable for the road conditions there. Moreover, even the lighter vehicles from 'Saurer' generally had dual wheels in the rear, and the heavier ones had two axles. Thus, one might assume that they could have handled even poor road conditions.

The writer complains that the "brake sleeves ["Manchette"] of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes was broken in several places." According to an information provided by the company Steyr-Daimler-Puch, successor of Saurer Company, the mentioned brake sleeves were rubber-made cup packings of the vacuum power-steering device which broke frequently. The described pattern was not used to cast the sleeves but to vulcanize them.[49] Consequently, Becker would not have been able to produce his own sleeves, since casting air-tight, vacuum-proof rubber sleeves in patterns behind the Russian front is nearly impossible, but had to order them in an unvulcanized form from the manufacturer in order to vulcanize them in his self-made patterns (if this was possible at all, has not yet been checked). Thus, the statement of Becker that "[w]ith regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin" doesn't make sense, since he had to order the unvulcanized ones from Berlin or elsewhere in the Reich as well.

Additionally, Becker remedied this problem by resorting to 'bribery.' Even though everyone knows that there are occasionally things that can be obtained only by ignoring regulations, *i.e.*, illegally, and that certain compensation is involved in such transactions, one would certainly not call this 'bribery.' And most of all, no minor SS-*Untersturmführer* would literally brag about such activities in an official document to a higher-ranking officer and his superior.

What the writer claims with regard to the problems encountered during 'gassing' must be read in conjunction with Friedrich Berg's chapter in this volume. For as long as there is no proof that the RSHA's Saurer vehicles were *not* equipped as a standard with Diesel engines, as was normally the case, the gassing tales cannot be given any credence. But apart from this, Becker's description of the alleged influence of the lever position on the *way* the victims die is utter nonsense. Only the dying process can be accelerated by giving full gas, but it would have no influence on the way people die.

3.1.4. Summary

We have found that the origin of the letter from Becker to Rauff which was submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal as Prosecution Document PS-501 is uncertain, and hence dubious.

The handwritten notes on the first page of the letter appear to be nonsensical and probably were not written by the persons (Rauff and Pradel) whom the initials 'R' and 'P' are supposed to suggest. This would indicate a forgery.

The carbon copy bears the same notes at precisely the same places as the photostat copy of the original letter. This is not only unusual, but also an impossible feat of handwriting. At least on the carbon copy, the notes can only have been added photo-mechanically. This too would indicate a forgery.

The contents of the letter are not credible, especially in their nature as letter from a subordinate to his superior.

All in all, these points are cause for grave doubts as to the authenticity of the document.

3.2. Affidavits

Regarding the general problem posed by the Nuremberg affidavits, see Section 2.2.2.

3.2.1. Nuremberg Document PS-2348, the Affidavit Rauff

When the German front in Italy collapsed, Walther Rauff was taken into American captivity, and was held in Ascona where, on October 18, 1945, he was presented with a photocopy of a letter which Becker had allegedly sent him on May 16, 1942. He was told to confirm its

[49] Letter from Steyr-Daimler-Puch Aktiengesellschaft to P. Marais, January 1, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 310.

authenticity. Rauff wrote the requested statement vertically across the left margin of the copy.

The next day, October 19, 1945, he also swore an affidavit in which he again affirmed that the letter was genuine.[50] The affidavit was recorded in the manner already described: the American interrogator asked questions and wrote down the answers. The interrogation was conducted in English, and the answers were also given in English since Rauff was familiar with that language. Consequently, the documental volumes of the Nuremberg Trial contain only the original English version.

The affidavit contains numerous factual errors. While Rauff did make some corrections, he let other mistakes stand, for example the spelling 'Pradl' instead of 'Pradel' and the assumption that the 'Saurer Works' were located in Berlin, whereas they were actually in Vienna. Very obviously he provided the affidavit under pressure. Possibly he meant the errors contained in it to hint at his condition.

He did, however, take care to stress that he had no particular connection with the 'death vans' and their operation – the usual conduct of all defendants who knew that it would have been hopeless to dispute the basic charge ('genocide,' 'mass murder') as a whole and could only speak for themselves.

The affidavit states, "In so far as I can state these vans were probably operating in 1941." According to Kogon,[51] the plan to construct such 'gas vans' was not formulated until autumn 1941, and construction did not begin until 1942. Rauff's statement thus contradicts this theory.

Further, Rauff claimed that he had referred Becker's letter to Pradel and that he believed he had instructed Pradel "to have the technical matters complained of in the letter remedied." However, the Becker letter makes no mention of any technical matters that needed to be remedied. Becker did not request any technical measures to be taken; on the contrary, he had everything admirably under control. He had already changed what needed changing, and *that* was not even a technical defect, but rather the "incorrect" use of the accelerator pedal – whatever that may mean. (Regarding the absurdity of the claim that the CO content of Diesel exhaust could be regulated by the adjustment of control levers, cf. the chapter by Friedrich Berg, this volume.)

Moreover, Rauff said:

> "*I was chief of this technical section* [at the RSHA, Group II D] *from February 1940 to March 1940. From May 1940 to May 1941 I was in the German Navy. September 41 to May 1942 I was in Prague. I then became chief of the section again from May 1942 to June 1942.*"

In other words, during his entire time of service at the RSHA he was chief of the technical section twice, each time for only one or two months: from February to March 1940 and from May to June 1942. Therefore, he cannot possibly have played the role attributed to him in supplying the 'gas vans.' According to the orthodox Holocaust literature, Rauff had worked to supply the 'gas vans' as of autumn 1941, in other words at a time when he was not even in Berlin.[52]

Regarding the personnel structure of the RSHA, Rauff claimed:

> "*I wish to state that my immediate superior was an individual of ministerial grade by the name of Standarten Führer Siegert. He was chief of Amt II RSHA* […] *The immediate superior of Stnd Führer Siegert was Obergruppen Führer Reinhardt Heydrich chief of S.D.*"

[50] PS-2348, *IMT*, Vol. XXX, pp. 256-258.

[51] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1993, p. 53.

[52] Cf. the detailed account in E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*, pp. 53f., which completely disregards the facts claimed by Rauff. His personnel file (copies in the author's possession) shows that his initial profession was "marine officer." He left the navy in late 1937 for personal reasons and transferred to the RSHA. In May 1940, however, he returned to the navy and left it one year later as lieutenant commander. From autumn 1941 to May 1942 he was stationed in Prague, just as he claims. As of June 1942 he was on SD duty in north Africa, and later in Italy, at least until May 1944, when the Italian front collapsed. Thus, it is not clear how he could have been involved in design and construction of these vans, the purpose of which is still hidden from us.

These claims are not in accord with the facts either. Like Rauff, Siegert was a group leader at the RSHA (Office II C a, Budget and Economy of the Security Police), and as such Rauff's peer.[53] As is well known, the chief of the RSHA was Heydrich.

The Americans obviously tried to confirm the authenticity of the letter, because as we have already seen, the document was identified as "source and origin unknown." Rauff simply authenticated what he had been given to authenticate. In any case, he did not take the trouble to bring the affidavit into accord with the facts. Shortly afterwards, he emigrated to Chile, where he remained until his death on May 14, 1984.

The numerous, demonstrable inaccuracies in this affidavit render it devoid of any probative value. This in turn makes Rauff's confirmation of the authenticity of Document PS-501, which is the purpose of the affidavit, no less dubious than the content of that document itself.

3.2.2. Nuremberg Document PS-2620, the Affidavit Ohlendorf

The second affidavit which the American prosecution presented in Nuremberg was that of Otto Ohlendorf, chief of the SD and leader of *Einsatzgruppe* D. This affidavit had obviously also been recorded by one of the American interrogators and given to Ohlendorf to sign. In it he confirmed that his *Einsatzgruppe* had been sent "death vans" from Berlin, and that women and children were killed in them by "turning on" the gas. The affidavit was dated November 5, 1945.[54]

On being questioned as a witness during the trial he stated that in spring 1942 his *Einsatzgruppe* had been assigned a special unit led by Dr. Becker which used 'gas vans' to kill Jewish women and children as well as Soviet political commissars. Death took ten to fifteen minutes, he said. He claimed not to know any technical details regarding these 'gas vans.'[55]

Ohlendorf was also shown the letter from Becker to Rauff (PS-501) and he supposed it might be "correct" since it "approximated his [Ohlendorf's] experiences."

Two things contradict this account.

1. In the letter the writer (Becker) gives the impression that he was on an inspection tour of the various *Einsatzgruppen*, specifically from the south (Group D) moving northwards (on his way to Group B). But this activity does not agree with that specified by Ohlendorf, according to whom Becker was the chief of a special unit which had been assigned specifically to *Einsatzgruppe* D.
2. In the letter, the writer specifically mentions vehicles of the Saurer Type, which were equipped exclusively with Diesel engines and for this reason were not suitable for murder with exhaust gas. However, the writer does not find any fault with this – he only criticizes that they were "absolutely immobilized in rainy weather." How such vehicles, which were as unsuitable as could be for killing human beings, could nevertheless be used to murder Jewish women and children, remains a mystery.

Ohlendorf's affidavit and witness testimony contradict the facts in several decisive respects and cannot in any way be considered evidence for claimed events which are technically impossible.

3.3. The Koblenz Document R 58/871

Similar to the Nuremberg Document PS-501, the File R 58/871 consists of several papers. There are eight documents altogether, which we have grouped into three categories for the sake of clarity:

1. Letter from the RSHA to the Forensic Institute, Berlin, dated March 26, 1942, (R 58/871 fol. 7);
2. Correspondence between the RSHA and the firm of *Gaubschat Fahrzeugwerke GmbH*, Berlin, of April 27, 1942, to September 24, 1942, including notes and Memos (R 58/871 fol. 4-6, 8-14);

[53] Schedule of Responsibilities RSHA as of Jan. 1, 1941; L-185, *IMT*, Bd. XXXVIII, pp. 1-24, here p. 8.
[54] PS-2620, with notes, *IMT*, Vol. XXXI, p. 41.
[55] *IMT*, Vol. IV, pp. 311-355. esp. pp. 322ff., 331f.

3. Memo of the RSHA (re.: technical modifications) of June 5, 1942 (R 58/871 fol. 1-3).

The letter mentioned in Point 1. stands on its own and does not require consideration in our current context.

The correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat Firm, grouped under 2., includes six letters and deals with vehicles whose chassis the firm of Saurer, Vienna, supplied to Gaubschat, Berlin, and which Gaubschat was to equip with a body for the RSHA.

The Memo identified in 3. is considered evidence for the existence of 'gas vans.'

3.3.1. Correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat

The following course of events can be reconstructed from the RSHA-Gaubschat correspondence detailed under 2.:

In April 1942, the RSHA considered having "special vehicles," which are not described in any detail, equipped with a quick-unloading mechanism. The chasses for these vehicles was supplied by the Saurer Company, Vienna, to the Gaubschat Company, where the vehicle body was added. As a rule, the heavy-goods vehicles built by Saurer had Diesel engines. The correspondence makes no mention of a possible special model with gasoline engines, so that one must assume that these 'special vehicles' also had Diesel engines.

Various consultations took place between the members of the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company regarding specifics of the quick-unloading mechanism and other construction requests. The results of these consultations were recorded in a letter sent by the RSHA to Gaubschat on June 23, 1942. Specifically, the following work was commissioned:

1. shortening the cargo box by 80 cm (31.5");
2. extension of the front and rear wheel houses, so that a continuous base is created for the grating on both interior side walls;
3. shortening the individual grating sections to 70 cm (27.5");
4. casing of the door posts, with resultant narrowing of the box interior at the door;
5. open slits in the back wall above the door, instead of the openings in the doors that had been there previously;
6. modification of a drain opening in the floor;
7. reinforced interior light guards.

Gaubschat confirmed the order with two further letters of September 18 and 24, 1942.

This correspondence, running from April 27 to September 24, 1942, forms a logical sequence. All letters from the RSHA bear the same reference number: II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121. The RSHA letters are written on plain white paper without a printed letterhead, and without any special markings, for example pertaining to secrecy or classification. In each case the text is written on the front and back of a sheet, but only the sheets were paginated, not the pages. Gaubschat used their own letterhead.

3.3.2. RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942

This correspondence, which is really of no interest in and of itself, provides the background for the RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942, which I have listed under Point 3 of the contents of File R 58/871. This 'note' is the second document (next to Nuremberg Document PS-501) which is cited as proof of the 'gas-van' theory. There are no further Third Reich documents on this matter.

The vehicles at issue in the correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat are those allegedly used as 'gas vans.' However, this interpretation does not follow from the correspondence mentioned. On the contrary, said correspondence shows that, whatever the load to be transported by these special vehicles may have been, it was not living human beings. I shall return to this point later. The fact that Saurer vehicles always had Diesel engines also contradicts the claim that they were used as 'gas vans.'

The 'note,' however, clearly and unequivocally speaks of 'gassing,' and for this reason this document has been used to this day by the orthodoxy as incontestible evidence in support of the 'gas-van' theory.

3.3.2.1. Discrepancies in External Form

The 'note' gives the impression that it is part of the sequence of correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat. It is dated June 5, 1942, *i.e.*, prior to the RSHA letter of June 23 which itemizes the construction modifications.

However, there are some notable discrepancies:

1. The reference number on the 'note' is II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs. – but that on the other letters was II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121.
2. The 'note' is rubber-stamped "*Geheime Reichssache*" (Top Secret). None of the other documents were classified as secret.
3. Beneath the date is the remark: "*Einzigste Ausfertigung*" (intended to mean 'only' or 'sole specimen'). It is important to note that the superlative form *einzigste* does not exist in the German language (even though it is, by mistake, more and more used in modern German); 'einzig' remains 'einzig' and cannot be rendered comparative or superlative (like there is no "onliest" in English either).

   Interestingly enough, however, this letter, which is allegedly the only, sole specimen in existence, actually exists in at least three different 'original' forms, which differ from each other in text underlining and in handwritten additions: one 'original' is in the Koblenz Federal Archives.[56] In this, the registration number, the remark "*Einzigste Ausfertigung*" and the word "*eine*" on the last page are underlined. The last page additionally bears vertical marks on the left edge with an initial of "Ju" besides it as well as those of "R 10/6," "i.A. Just" and "Lu 4/6." Furthermore, on top of page one a handwritten note reading "b – l2 – l4" is added above the date, perhaps written by an Anglo-Saxon writer, since Germans always write '1' instead of 'l' for the digit one.

   Another 'original' was used by the editors of the book *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* for their facsimile reprint.[57] In this version, also the date is underlined as well as the first sentence of the letter's text itself, the last sentence of page 4/first of page 5 and the rank and name of Rauff on the last page. Surprisingly, the vertical marks at the edge of the last page are missing, and the signature of Rauff as well ("R 10/6"), to whose attention, according to the letter itself, this document had to be brought.

   A third 'original' was reprinted in facsimile by Rückerl.[58] Regarding the underlining it is the same as the one from the Bundesarchiv, but here, too, the vertical marks and the signature of Rauff on the last page are missing. Additionally, a different handwritten note on top of page one, written by a different person on a different location, can be found, reading "b – 2 – l4."

   This author's correspondence with the Federal Archives also failed to shed light on the matter, as the archives insist that theirs is the only original in existence. The official in charge at the archives was much amazed when this author pointed out the differences to him.
4. The RSHA's letters and notes were consistently written on the front and back of the sheets of paper, but only the sheets were paginated, not each page. The note of June 5, 1942, was also written on both front and back, but every page was individually paginated. At the very least this indicates a different typist.
5. Rauff's initial on the alleged original document from the Bundesarchiv is very similar to that on IMT Document PS-501, but decisively different to Rauff's signature and initial on other documents (see Illustrations 1f.).[42] Apparently both documents were signed by the same person, which was *not* Rauff. Is this the reason that Rauff's initial was deleted from the versions published in facsimile in widespread German literature?[51,58]

---

[56] Cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 156-160.

[57] *Op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 333-337; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 232-236.

[58] A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 209-213; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 237-241.

3.3.2.2. Contents of the 'Note,' and Comparison with the RSHA Letter of June 23, 1942

The subject line states: "Technical modifications to the special vehicles ["*Spezialwagen*"] used in the operations and to those currently in manufacture." This subject line already distinguishes this document from the other letters in this matter. The other correspondence makes no mention of any modifications to be made by Gaubschat on vehicles already in service. Also, the German term meaning 'special vehicles' which the RSHA used to describe the vehicles was not *Spezialwagen*, but rather *Sonderfahrzeuge*, the usual term.

Linguistically speaking, the opening text of this document is downright impossible. It begins by stating:

> "*Since December 1941, for example, 97,000 were processed with the use of 3 vehicles, without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent.*"

It makes no sense to begin a letter with "for example." The term "for example" has meaning only when something was described or claimed in the foregoing, for which an example then follows. In this particular case, "for example" cannot even refer to the subject line, because the subject line speaks of technical modifications which are necessary, but the text immediately states that no defects have occurred in the vehicles. And that is not exactly an example to demonstrate the necessity for technical modifications!

The text does not indicate what the "97,000" that were "processed" might be.

A closer examination of the note of June 5 and a comparison with the RSHA letter of June 23, 1942, shows that the note is a sort of plagiarism of the letter of June 23. Both letters are subdivided into 7 points pertaining to the RSHA's requested changes. The note interprets these requests in a way that points to exhaust-gas murders of human beings.

I posit that the note of June 5 is a fabrication. Its authors wrote it after the letter of June 23 was written, and back-dated it. The various points were rewritten and supplemented with additional remarks in such a way that murderous intentions are made apparent. One proof for this fabrication is the fact that the note of June 5, in Point 2, refers to a consultation between the RSHA and Gaubschat which the letter of June 23 shows to have taken place only on June 16, fully eleven days after (!) the alleged writing of the note of June 5!

To further substantiate my claim, I have juxtaposed the corresponding points from the letter of June 23 and the note of June 5 in the following table. All those remarks in the note which point to gassings, *i.e.*, the loading of the vehicles with humans, and which do not occur in the letter of June 23, are rendered by me in bold print.

The letter of June 23 contained seven points. The note of June 5 is also organized into seven points, but not all of them correspond even partly to the content of one of the points of the letter. Evidently some of the RSHA's June 23 requests for modification did not lend themselves well to the gassing theory, and so they were left out. Instead, two supplements were added.

For example, Point 3 in the note of June 5 reads:

> *"The connecting hoses between the exhaust and the vehicle frequently rust through because they are corroded on the inside by fluids. To prevent this, the filler pipe is henceforth to be mounted in such a way that input proceeds from above downward. This will prevent fluids from entering."*

Connecting hoses for exhaust gas are added to the text here, whereas there was no mention of such a thing in the original letter.

Another supplementation is to be found in Point 7 of the note, where the need for a removable grate is mentioned. The text states that since "[…] the firm commissioned with this work […] considers this design […] to be impracticable at this time," the design should be submitted "to a different firm." This is entirely new to anyone familiar with these matters, and contradicts the urgency of the commission which is repeatedly expressed in other letters. Besides, internal notes jotted by members of the RSHA onto the back of Gaubschat's letter of May 14, 1942 confirm that the RSHA decided to dispense with the removable grate and agreed to "production as to date." There is no mention of a different firm to be consulted.

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	'NOTE' OF JUNE 5, 1942
"*1. The cube body is to be reduced in length by 800 mm* [31.5"]. […] *We herewith acknowledge the objections raised, that such a shortening would cause a disadvantageous distribution of weight.* [The preceding text shows that this objection was raised by Gaubschat on the occasion of a verbal discussion on June 16, 1942.] *Any disadvantages resulting therefrom will not be complained of to the firm of Gaubschat.*"	"*2. It would seem necessary to decrease the load area. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m* [39"]. *The above problem cannot be solved, as has been attempted, by reducing the number of objects per load.* ***This is because a reduction in the number necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty space also must be filled with CO.*** […] *In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cube body would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement.* ***In fact, however, an involuntary balancing in weight distribution occurs because during operation the load strives towards the back door and always largely ends up there.***"
"*5. The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm* [4" × 0.4"] *in the upper back wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps.*"	"*1.* ***To allow for the rapid inflow of the CO while preventing excessive pressure,*** *two open slits of 10 × 1 cm* [4" × 0.4"] *are to be located in the upper back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps* ***to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.***"
"*6. The closeable drain opening in the right front part of the cube floor is to be omitted. Instead, a drain opening of about 200 mm* [9"] *in diameter is to be cut into the cube floor. This opening is to have a strong, tight-fitting, hinged lid that can be closed and safely opened from outside.*"	"*4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle* [this expression builds on the implied allegation that the gassed people were covered with excrement and filth and had dirtied the vehicle accordingly], *a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover, about 200 to 300 mm* [8" to 12"] *in diameter, is to be equipped with a U-trap* ***so that thin fluid can also drain out during operation.***" [This too is a reference to excretions from the dying people.]
"*7. The interior lights are to be protected with a domed wire guard that is stronger than that used to date.*"	"*6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp glass no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since allegedly they are never needed.* ***It was found, however, that when the back door is closed, i.e., when the interior becomes dark, the load urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light.*** [Utter nonsense. Once the door was closed, it would have been no lighter there than in the rest of the cube body.] ***Further, it was found that a commotion, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness, always breaks out at the point where the doors are closed. For this reason, it would be expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation.***"

3.3.2.3. 'Special Vehicles' for Passenger Transport?

The correspondence does not allow for any inference of what the RSHA intended to use these 'special vehicles' for. On the other hand, it is possible to say with complete certainty what these vehicles could *not* be used for, namely for any kind of transports of living human beings.

From the correspondence and the related memos of the RSHA some conclusions can be drawn regarding the nature of the cargo box of these 'special vehicles.'

The RSHA memo of April 27, 1942 investigates the various options for a quick-unloading mechanism: a) a tipping mechanism for the cargo box; b) making the floor grate tippable; c) a removable and re-insertable grate.

The interior height of the cargo box is given as 170 cm (67"). The planned elevation of the grate onto the wheel houses reduces this height by 7.5 cm (3"), leaving only 162.5 cm (64"). This is entirely inadequate for transports of living, standing people.

Under b), making the floor grate tippable, the hoped-for result is specified as a sort of "smooth sliding" of the load, which required an angling of the floor by 30 to 35 degrees. However, it is stated that the load required at least *one meter* (3' 4") *of clearance* between the floor and the ceiling because otherwise it would be crushed. This clearance requirement allowed for only a 10° incline, which did not suffice for "smooth sliding" of the load. This too shows that the 'load' could not have been people, since in such a case one meter's clearance would not have sufficed.

"So that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin," an "angled gridwork" of 30 to 40 cm (approximately 12 to 16") in height was to be affixed to the grate. Such a grid would not have been nearly high enough to keep people, standing closely crowded together, from falling against the back of the driver's cabin.

The RSHA's construction suggestions are concerned with the speedy unloading of the 'special vehicles.' But – according to Kogon *et al.*, *Nazi Mass Murder* (note 51) – this was no problem at all for the 'gas-van' murderers. A few quotations from that work shall demonstrate this point.

For example, it is claimed that 50 to 80 persons were crowded into the Saurer-type 'gas vans' (pp. 54, 58, 59, 63, 64, 69).

"*The victims* […] *were herded into the vans*" (p. 69).

"*We shoved them into the gas vans. These vans were packed full of people*" (p. 59).

The vehicles were always

"[…] *crammed full, so that when the doors were opened the bodies fell Out.*" (p. 59).

Regarding the number of 50 to 80 people, it ought to be borne in mind that, for a maximum payload of 4.5 tons, no more than 60 people could have been loaded at a time.

"*The van was opened. Some bodies fell out; the others were unloaded by prisoners*" (p. 54).

"*The doors were opened and the bodies thrown into the ditch*" (p. 69).

"*The back doors of the van were opened, and the bodies that had not fallen out when the doors were opened were unloaded by Jews who were still alive*" (p. 61).

"*As the doors were opened, dense smoke emerged, followed by a tangle of crumpled bodies*" (p. 61).

But evidently there already existed 'gas vans' with tipping mechanisms:

"*Then it backed up to the edge of the grave, the rear doors were opened, and the cargo compartment tipped up. This made the victims fall out into the grave*" (p. 70).

One thing becomes perfectly clear from these witness statements: the 'gas vans' cannot be the same contraptions as the RSHA's 'special vehicles.' The latter would have lent themselves neither to the transport of living passengers (their load room was not high enough) nor to murdering the occupants with exhaust gas (they had Diesel engines).

3.3.2.4. A Few Remarks about Handwritten Notes on the Documents of RS 58/871

The back side of the Documents R 58/871 fol. 13, a letter from Gaubschat dated May 16, 1942, a completely unsuspicious document, bears a lot of handwritten remarks by Rauff and others. Regarding their content, these notes are similar to those which can be found on Document PS-501. It seems to have been usual that handwritten notes were written on the back side of received documents. Anyway, the handwritings here are remarkably different from those that can be found on Becker's letter dated May 16, 1942, *i.e.*, the central document of the PS-501 folder.

4. Eyewitness Testimony

The critical assessment of the two main incriminating documents in support of the 'gas vans' has turned up very little in the line of substantiating their credibility. All we have left now are the statements of eyewitnesses; perhaps an examination of these may yet provide some convincing information.

We shall dispense with a repetition of the general reservations that must be kept in mind where eyewitness testimony is concerned, and refer the reader instead to the cautions set out in Section 2.3. But in our particular case there is an additional serious problem. As a rule, eyewitness testimony is part of trial or pretrial proceedings, and in Germany transcripts of these are not made available for free historical research. Therefore, the statements are not accessible to us in their original form, *i.e.*, in the context of the witnesses' overall testimony. We have access only to those short excerpts that have been quoted elsewhere. It is obvious that this can lead to misinterpretations. Every author is interested only in the topic that s/he is working on at the time, and will select sources accordingly. Therefore, we can only quote eyewitness testimony that has already been selected by other authors, and we have no way of determining the contexts. For this reason, we shall restrict ourselves largely to descriptions of factual matters.

The large number of eyewitness statements dealing with 'gas vans' could potentially, in and of itself, be taken as evidence for the actual existence of these vans, and prompts us to examine all such statements especially carefully.

4.1. 'Murder Vans' during Soviet Trials

The 'murder vans' claimed by the Soviets came to our attention through the conformist testimony in the trials of Krasnodar and Kharkov.[59]

The defendants and the witnesses described the 'murder vans' almost identically, as follows:

- dark gray, box-shaped heavy-goods vehicle
- a large, two-axle heavy-goods vehicle
- 5 or 7 tons
- Diesel engine
- six-cylinder engine
- interior lined with galvanized iron
- at the back, double doors that sealed hermetically
- rubber lining on the doors
- on the floor, a (wooden) grate
- underneath, one or more tube/s connected to the exhaust pipe
- looked like a normal prison or delivery van
- vehicle holds about 60 – 70 people
- it was called 'murder van,' 'death van,' 'Black Raven'

The almost identical nature of the descriptions, which in one respect could be taken as an indication of the correctness of the statements, may in this case actually be the result of

[59] I.F. Kladov, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 8f., 49, 50, 65, 69, 77f., 85, 89f.; cf. also note 13, and the report in the *Moscow News* no. 7, July 1990, quoted in U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 21; also John Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/1988, pp. 18-21.

Soviet interrogation methods, and thus of no evidential value. This, in any case, is indicated by the Diesel engines, which were emphatically confirmed by all witnesses and which render the alleged murder method impossible.

It is virtually impossible to check the witnesses' claims. Nevertheless, some of these accounts have even been factored into German court verdicts!

4.2. 'Gas Vans' in Trials of National-Socialist Crimes

4.2.1. Various Types of 'Gas Vans'

According to the account contained in the documental volume *Nazi Mass Murder* (on pages 52-72 of note 51; page numbers in the text from there), the vehicles used as 'gas vans' were those special vehicles of the RSHA which the firm of Gaubschat was supposed to equip with specially modified bodies. I have already shown that this claim is untenable.

Witnesses, however, do not speak only of Saurer 'gas vans,' and even in this respect not just of a single model, but of other 'gas-van' types as well.

Regardless of the fact that the Saurer 'gas van' is consistently described as a 5-ton vehicle, it must have existed in two different sizes – one size with a capacity of 50 to 60 persons (p. 54), and another with a capacity of 80 (p. 64). In fact, the Saurer heavy goods vehicles had a maximum capacity of 4.5 tons and, as we have already seen in Section 3.3.2.3., could not have held more than 60 people.

Another 'gas van' type is said to have been an American truck manufactured by the firm of Diamond – a 3-ton model which also occurred in two different sizes: one with a capacity of 25 to 30 people (p. 54) and one large enough for 50 people (p. 64).

Other vehicle types that were identified as 'gas vans' were: "medium-weight Renault trucks" (p. 77); and an Opel Blitz.[60] One witness claims she saw a gigantic car ("Riesenauto") which "could hold a hundred people standing up" (p. 71).

And then there was also "something like a moving van" bearing the logo "Kaiser Coffee Company" ("*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*") on either side (p. 38). However, two other witnesses who claim they saw the same vehicle did not notice this logo.[61] The appearance of these special vehicles is also described differently from case to case. Once it was "an enormous windowless vehicle covered with metal sheeting, and closed at the back by a large metal door. […] A tank was fitted under the van, from which pipes led to the interior of the vehicle" (p. 38). A different witness, on the other hand, claims that it was an "institutional tractor with a large, hermetically sealed steel trailer."[61]

4.2.2. Description of the 'Gas Vans'

As if the differing descriptions of the van types and sizes were not enough, the details given regarding their outfitting and appearance are even more grossly contradictory. Kogon's book in particular presents a wild conglomeration of conflicting claims:

The van bodies were "windowless" (pp. 38, 63); they had "a peephole or a small window into the inside of the truck" through which the persons outside could look in (p. 54); they had a window from which "it was possible to see into the van from the driver's cab" (p. 77); or they had "false windows painted on the sides" (p. 68).

Regarding the door/s of the 'gas vans' there are the following witness statements: There was a large door at the back of the vans (pp. 38, 55, 62, 63, 69); there were (two) doors or a double door (pp. 57, 59, 61 (twice), 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 77, 86 (twice)). This door "could be hermetically sealed" (pp. 38, 57, 59 (twice), 64, 69); it was "latched" (p. 55);[62] "bolted shut" (p. 62); locked with a padlock, the key to which hung in the driver's cab (pp. 86); it was screwed shut with "three screws: at the top, in the middle and at the bottom."[61]

Considering that the 'gas-van' cargo boxes were supposed to be a standard model, these widely divergent features are astonishing. What is more, the contradictory claims often refer to one and the same specific vehicle which different witnesses claim to have seen.

[60] M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 414.

[61] E. Klee, *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 107.

[62] A quote from the RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942, where the German original says "einklinken"; Kogon's English translation has it somewhat inaccurately as simply "locking."

One thing, however, has gone entirely unmentioned by almost all witnesses: the device or setup by means of which the inmates were to have been gassed. This typical feature of the 'gas vans' – the crux of the matter we are concerned with – is entirely absent from the witnesses' testimony.

One special sub-aspect of this topic are the claims that the 'gas vans' were also said to have been used to kill the mentally ill (euthanasia), as well as Jews deported to the Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp. There is no written, documental evidence for these accusations – only eyewitness testimony. It is beyond the scope of this work to discuss these claims here. It suffices to say that they are no more credible than the others we have examined.

So, in the end, we don't know more than at the start. The witness statements have also failed to provide conclusive proof of the existence and use of 'gas vans' for the purpose of murdering their passengers.

4.3. The Real Problem Is the Eyewitness Testimony

Several years ago, I visited the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem to learn details about the Treblinka Extermination Camp. To my surprise, the Israeli official in charge there told me on July 10/11, 1985:

> "*We have known for a long time that there was never any such thing as an 'extermination camp Treblinka.' Israeli scientists, historians and geologists have repeatedly examined the sites described by the witnesses, and their detailed investigations have not turned up a single shred of evidence for the existence of an extermination camp. Such a camp, and the events there, would have to have left traces behind, which could be found. But there are no such traces. The real problem with Treblinka is the eyewitness testimony.*"

This assessment also applies to the 'gas vans.' However, it would be unrealistic to assume that all those people who claim to have seen 'gas vans' deliberately and knowingly lied, *i.e.*, perjured themselves. They must have seen vans or trucks of some sort which, for whatever reasons, struck them as unusual or dangerous.

The simplest explanation may be that people were taken by truck or van from one place to another. The witnesses saw people getting into a vehicle and not returning. The idea to connect that fact with 'gas vans' may not even have occurred to them until after the war.

As we have already seen, the term 'gas vans' – as a description of murder vans – did not exist in the Third Reich. But there *were* various special vehicles which were called 'gas vans,' 'gassing vans,' or 'gas generator vans.' F. P. Berg has discussed these latter vehicles in detail in his chapter in this volume.

I believe that what so agitated the imagination of the witnesses was first and foremost a different kind of 'special vehicle.' Particularly in Polish and Russian areas behind the front, the German forces saw themselves faced with the problem of typhus. This same problem also existed in the concentration camps and ghettos. Combating this danger was one of their most pressing tasks. The extensive contemporaneous literature shows this clearly.[63]

Gassing vans, also called gas vans for short, were often used as mobile disinfestation stations. The term 'gassing vans' was a result of the procedure used: the lice, which were the main carrier of the typhus pathogen, were destroyed (gassed) with hydrogen cyanide (HCN). There were other decontamination procedures as well (hot air and hot steam, for instance), but fumigation with HCN was recommended as the most-expedient. The disinfestation stations for clothing were supplemented with disinfection stations for people. As a stopgap, makeshift measure, moving vans were sometimes re-rigged and used for this purpose.[64] After all, some of the witnesses claimed to have seen these, and considered them to be 'gas vans.'

---

[63] Cf. in the bibliography the literature listed under the following names: Gassner, Kayser, Konrich, Mrugowsky, Pappenheim, Peters, Peters/Rasch, Puntigam, Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus, Puntigam/Pichler, Ruppert, Weidner, Wohlrab and Wüstinger.

[64] Gerhard Peters, W. Rasch, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96, here p. 94: "We note the attempt to use moving vans for delousing purposes in places where it was necessary to come up with makeshift fumigation facilities on short order."

In this context, it is also interesting to note that some of the witnesses spoke of "painted-on, fake windows." This is reminiscent of the "windows" mentioned in Nuremberg Document PS-501. In fact, there were 'window shutters' on the "*Bekleidungs-Entgiftungs-Kraftwagen*" [clothing-detoxification vans], Sd. Kfz. 93,[65] which were normally at the disposal of the *Nebeltruppen* (operators of fog throwers to produce smoke screens as an air-defense measure). These detoxification vans also were not a device for 'gassing' humans, but rather for neutralizing clothing that had been contaminated with chemicals spread by chemical weapons or used by the fog throwers.[66]

It is also possible that the RSHA's special vehicles were used for disinfection purposes. In any case, an SS-*Obergruppenführer* confirmed in April 1942 that the RSHA had supplied him with a 'delousing van.'[67]

Together with rumors (which are well known to run rampant in closed-off areas such as ghettos and camps), such vehicles may very well have been the foundation for speculations. The post-war stories which filled in the gaps in the witnesses' knowledge with uncontrolled reports and tales probably did the rest.

I am no more able to offer a solution to the problem of the eyewitness testimony than was the official in charge at the Yad Vashem Museum. To bring light into this darkness would be the responsibility of free and unfettered historical research.

5. Conclusion

My critical assessment of the evidence in the case of the 'gas vans' has the following result:

According to Soviet officers, 'murder vans' in which the passengers were poisoned with the exhaust gas already turned up in the Soviet Union in the 1930s. In 1943 the Soviets claimed that German forces had used such 'murder vans' to kill thousands of innocent Soviet citizens. The vehicles mentioned in these allegations were exclusively heavy-goods vehicles which had Diesel engines, whose exhaust gas demonstrably does not contain enough carbon monoxide to have a lethal effect. On the basis of these accusations, Ukrainians as well as German prisoners-of-war were unlawfully executed.

In the Nuremberg Trials, the Soviets repeated their accusations, in which they were supported by the American prosecutors, who presented written documents: affidavits, and Document PS-501 – one of two documents on which the 'gas vans' theory rests to this day. We have shown that neither the affidavits nor PS-501 are probative documents. In the 1970s another document, R 58/871, suddenly surfaced from the Koblenz Federal Archives, to also allegedly substantiate the existence of 'gas vans.' We have clearly shown this item to be a fabrication.

The 1960s and 1970s saw many NS trials, in the course of which the 'gas-van' theory was supposed to be corroborated – by internally inconsistent and at times nonsensical eyewitness testimony. In this context we have demonstrated the problem of the eyewitness testimony by means of neutral assessments, and have come to the conclusion that in order to be credible, eyewitness testimony must be authenticated by provable facts or by documents that have

[65] W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 210; cf. John Milsom, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975, p. 145, Ill. 261: "Henschel 33G 1, clothing decontamination truck, Kfz 93"; R. Frank, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 93.

[66] The fog throwers were machines that could turn concentrated sulfuric acid (called 'oleum' due to its high viscosity) or sulfuric acid anhydride (SO_3) into an extremely fine spray and blow it straight up into the air. These hazardous substances combine with the moisture in the air, and real fog is formed as a result. The extremely aggressive sulfuric acid used was also a danger to the personnel; for this reason, Special Vehicles 93 always had to be on stand-by, so that the operators of the fog throwers could promptly clean themselves up with the warm water and neutralizing solutions (such as sodium hydrogen carbonate, $NaHCO_3$) that were kept at the ready there. Since the Allies soon learned to drop bombs accurately despite such fogging, the procedure was abandoned in the course of the war. I owe this information to O.W. Grussendorf. Besides that, another task of these Special verhicles clearly was the defense against attacks with chemical weapons, cf. Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941, p. 24; Adolf Röpnack, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, pub. by author, Bad Aibling 1960, p. 129.

[67] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 71.

stood up to close critical examination. In the case of the 'gas vans,' this authentication has not been possible in so much as one single instance.

On the whole, the evidence submitted for the 'gas vans' cannot be accorded any evidential value, and the claim that Germans had murdered thousands of human beings in 'gas vans' must be regarded strictly as rumor.

6. Editor's Supplement

Pierre Marais's French monograph on the gas vans, first published in 1994, was published in 2011 by Santiago Alvarez in a heavily revised and significantly expanded English edition (2nd ed. in 2023). It forms Volume 26 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, and is available as a free PDF file; see the introduction of this volume in the appendix to this book.

Those who consider Mrs. Weckert's criticism of the divergent testimonies about gas vans as petty nit-picking may consult the long list of divergent statements in the book by Alvarez/Marais, which is based on many more sources. Here is a summary (for the sources see Subchapter 4.2. in Alvarez/Marais):

6.1. Vehicle Models

- Saurer
- Diamond
- American
- foreign
- Opel
- Renault
- Daimler Benz
- Magirus Deutz
- Russian Ford

6.2. General Appearance

- large former refrigerator truck
- all-metal cargo box
- false windows
- false windows and closed curtains
- camper van with windows, curtains and shutters painted on, including a chimney
- black
- yellow
- green
- grey-green
- grey
- grey Saurer truck with ten benches for the inmates to sit on
- very big armored vans
- trailers attached to trucks
- ordinary box car, possibly with windows
- like a moving van
- interior lined with sheet metal; wooden floor grate
- grey truck, like a bathroom, with straw mat
- cargo box of 7 to 8 m length
- cargo box of 5 m × 2.5 m × 2.5 m
- 5 or 7 metric tons
- 3 metric tons, cargo box 4 m × 2 m
- prisoner-transport van, 1.5 to 2 metric tons
- tiltable cargo box for fast unloading
- warning sign "dangerous stinker" painted on

6.3. Passenger Capacity

- 170
- 150-175
- 130
- 100-120
- 100
- 80-100
- 80-90
- 70-90
- 80
- 70-80
- 60-70
- 50-80

– at least 60
– 50-60
– 40-60
– several dozen
– 30-50
– 40-45
– 35-40
– 30-40
– at least 30
– 30
– 25-30
– 25
– 15 (small), 30 (large)
– 15-25
– up to 14

6.4. Duration of the Gassing Procedure

– 20-30 min.
– 15-30 min.
– 15-20 min.
– 15 min.
– 10-15 min.
– 12 min.
– 10 min.
– 7-10 min.
– 7-8 min.
– several minutes
– a few / 5-10 min.
– 6-7 min.
– 5-7 min.
– at least 5 minutes
– 4-5 min.
– 2-3 min.

6.5. Poison Source

– Diesel-exhaust gases
– gas and exhaust fumes from burning gasoline in the engine
– exhaust gases
– exhaust gases and other gases
– exhaust gas from engine fueled with methanol
– carbon monoxide
– bottled carbon monoxide
– Zyklon B dumped in from the driver's cabin

6.6. Gassing Procedure

– removable metal hose leading from exhaust pipe into cargo box
– from a device in the driver's cabin, upon pressing a button piped from there into the cargo box
– a valve in the driver's cabin, turned on during a transit
– a lever in the cabin, operated by the driver
– a lever outside the cabin (Manoschek 1998, p. 230)
– gassing device inside of truck, operated from the driver's cabin during transit
– custom-built device by Auschwitz motor pool
– exhaust pipe forking mechanism
– gassing during transit
– driving to mass grave, then gassing while standing still
– gassing while standing still, then driving to mass grave

This list is essentially based on a long list of court rulings and statements quoted or published in the media and literature. The extensive investigation files that led to the more than 30 German court decisions in which gas vans were a subject of negotiation could not be evaluated so far. These files are in German archives. If individuals publicly known as revisionists tried to gain access to them, they would have to expect being arrested upon visiting the archive... The evaluation of these materials should further enrich the above divergent lists with even more divergent statements, especially since it is likely that the prosecution introduced only such testimonies into the criminal proceedings, and the courts only mentioned those testimonies in their verdicts that appeared reasonably credible and were conducive to convicting the defendants.

The Editor

Do Photos Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?

UDO WALENDY AND GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Photographs played a central role in the arsenal with which Allied war propaganda slandered the enemy in World War One, as Ferdinand Avenarius has shown with numerous examples.[1] Retouching techniques were admittedly quite crude in those days, and the falsifications were thus easy to detect by critical individuals. However, during the agitated atmosphere of the First World War, such highly critical minds were few and far between and, more important, not at all welcome. Today people shake their heads in astonishment that even drawings and caricatures, crudely drawn and easily recognizable as such, were accepted as sterling truth by contemporaries. But do we really have any cause for such a condescending attitude?

Alain Jaubert has shown that dictatorships in particular have a strong inclination for manipulating photos or producing posed and even completely faked photographs.[2] Jaubert deals primarily with the self-portrayal of rulers by means of altered and 'improved' photographs and, unfortunately, all but passes over the interesting aspect of wartime propaganda – as well as the propaganda engaged in by democratic nations which – led by Great Britain since the "Great War" – rarely exhibited any greater scruples in this matter than dictatorships.

One of Jaubert's examples warrants a closer look here. On page 78 of his book he reproduces a photograph that shows the abuse of English prisoners-of-war in France by French civilians at the time of the German occupation during the Second World War. Jaubert interprets this as a photo made up by the German occupation troops. However, he provides no evidence to support his claim. Since the Allies launched massive air raids also on French cities, resulting in heavy losses of life among the civilian population,[3] it certainly is not inconceivable that the French might have vented some anger on Allied prisoners-of-war, especially in light of the fact that a considerable part of the French population collaborated with the Germans, partly out of opportunism, partly out of conviction. But the Allied bombing of French targets as well as the war-time collaboration with the Germans are taboos in today's French society. Therefore – is the photograph Jaubert shows really posed, or is his interpretation incorrect because in his opinion that which *must not* be *cannot* be?

2. On the Techniques of Photo Forgery and Their Detection

We distinguish among three kinds of forgery, as follows:

1. *Genuine and unretouched photographs are given false captions.* This is not actually a falsification of the photos *per se*, but rather a false account of what is shown. However, this has always been one of the most-effective methods of deception, since the photo itself is genuine after all, and the misleading caption can often be exposed only if what the picture actually does show can be demonstrated by means of reliable sources. In some cases, though, details in a photograph can suffice to prove that the claims made about it are wrong – for example, when the location, persons or objects appearing in the photo cannot be reconciled with what the caption claims.
2. *Genuine photos are altered as to their details.* This entails, first, to show only specific sections of a photo in order to crop such parts as would refute the false, alleged message the photo is to convey. A second variation involves the addition or insertion of a gen-

[1] F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916; F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Narr*, *ibid.*, 1918; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22: "Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984, cited in the following as *HT*.

[2] A. Jaubert, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989.

[3] Cf. the introduction to A. Grosser, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990, p. 9; a detailed survey about Allied air raids against non-German cities cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

uine – changed or unchanged – portion of one photo into another photo, which in turn may also be genuine or faked, resulting in an alteration of the overall message the photo conveys. Alteration of the genuine portion is then usually confined to a change in the faces shown, or to making undesired parts of the photo unrecognizable. Up until the late 1970s and early 1980s, this was done by hand, by artistically changing or supplementing enlargements of the photo. Falsifications of this type are usually easy for the practiced eye to detect, since shadows, perspective, and realistic depictions are rarely rendered perfectly. There are cases, however, where such changes are made with brilliant precision, and cases where such changes are deliberately made difficult to prove by photographing the altered copy slightly out-of-focus.

Today, advanced computer technology allows for the almost limitless manipulation of photo documents. Modern computer systems can perform near-perfect manipulations of shadows and distortions of perspective as well as of natural colors and shapes on existing photographs that are scanned into a computer. Such changes may be invisible to the naked eye, but they typically leave tell-tale traces on the pixel level that can be visualized using enlargements and the appropriate software. On the other hand, this technology also makes it possible to delete these traces, so that perfect image manipulation is possible in principle today. For this reason, any picture relating to controversial historical topics and published for the first time nowadays must be strictly rejected as evidence. Only proof that the physical material of the corresponding original negative or transparency dates from pre-computer days could restore a photo to its status of a historical document.

3. *Complete forgery.* If an alleged documental photograph consists of a photographed drawing, or if it has been assembled from parts of other photos, this represents a complete forgery. The dividing line between altered photos and complete forgeries is by its very nature a fluid one. Like retouched photographs, such forgeries may be exposed through the detection of inconsistencies in the way shadows are cast, in perspective, shape and color, line direction, as well as by a proof of the impossibility of certain combinations of persons, objects and locations shown.

   Thanks to modern computer technology, the considerations set out in 2. also apply to the evidential value of recent documental photographs.

3. Photographs Regarding the Persecution of the Jews in the Third Reich

In light of the dubious circumstances under which witness testimony, confessions and affidavits, but also documents of all kinds attesting to the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews came and continue to come about, which the present volume points out time and time again, can one really assume without any critical second thoughts that all the photographs about the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews which have been shown to us since the war are genuine? Or would it not be more prudent to proceed with caution, and to subject each of these photos to critical examination?

In fact, so far only one monograph exists which deals with the actual or alleged documental photographs of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews.[4] Jaubert[2] does not discuss this subject, perhaps because he does not consider it politically opportune to do so. Gerhard Frey[5] touches on this topic, but in my opinion, he does not give it as much attention as it deserves. Aside from these examples, any discussion by the establishment's historians of the authenticity of such documental photographs has been confined to polemics and to filing

[4] U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973; cf. also U. Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, Vol. II, *ibid.*, 1967, documental appendix, and U. Walendy, "The Fake Photograph Problem," *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 1(1) (1980), pp. 59-67; regarding manipulated photographs and films see also U. Walendy, "Immer neue Bildfälschungen," Part 1 & 2, *HT* No. 63 & 64, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994/1995; S. Egel, "Verordnete Einheitsmeinung" Part 1 & 2, *HT* No. 72 & 73, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997.

[5] G. Frey (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991, pp. 246-267.

criminal charges against doubters and critics until recently, but has changed in 1996/97, as we shall see.

This was indeed an alarming state of affairs, since in this age of illustrated magazines and television, photographs have a powerful pedagogic influence on the people, and faked photos therefore have a propagandistic and even incendiary effect that can hardly be overestimated. This is particularly so in the context of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews, as this is a topic for which the vast majority of the people have by now been conditioned to manifest a Pavlovian response, a reflexive horror that renders any critical assessment of the evidence presented virtually impossible.

In the following, some pictures that are offered over and over again as proof of actual or presumed events of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews will be discussed and critically analyzed. Due to the limited space available, this discussion cannot be anything near comprehensive, neither with respect to the number of photos requiring analysis nor in terms of the scope of each analysis. A comprehensive critique of the well-known photographs on this topic, which would go beyond my previous work,[6] needs yet to be compiled.

3.1. Mis-Captioned Photographs

It is often difficult to prove that a photograph shows what the caption claims it shows. One generally has only eyewitness testimony as corroboration, namely that of the photographer on the one hand and, on the other, that of people who claim to have witnessed the event and perhaps appear in the photo. The location depicted on the photo helps to determine the place and sometimes the time that a picture was taken. The presence, in the photo, of well-known personalities whose participation in the event is verifiable can go a long way towards facilitating identification. If, however, a photo shows only people whose identities cannot be ascertained, and if the background of the photo shows nothing unique or characteristic that would permit the picture to be spatially and perhaps also temporally placed, then one is truly at the mercy of the purported photographer and his statements. If even the photographer is unknown, and all the evidence one has depends on hearsay testimony, then such photographs are all but worthless as historical documents, since anyone is free to make any unverifiable claims he wants regarding the alleged contents.

In fact, both the persons shown as well as the originators of the photos are completely unknown for many of the pictures reproduced in the following. This is a condition that applies to almost all so-called photographs pertaining to the murder of the Jews. This in itself ought to be reason enough to dispense with 'photo documents' altogether, except where all or most data about the photo (taken by whom and when) and the items shown (persons, locations) can be verified by external evidence. But let us take a look at some examples anyhow.

Illustration 1 shows two shrunken heads which the American troops allegedly found on liberating the Buchenwald Camp. These and other medical specimens are said to be parts of the bodies of deceased inmates. Lampshades, book bindings and bookmarks of tattooed human skin, as well as these two shrunken heads, caused a particular sensation. Aside from the general Nuremberg indictment, these served as the primary evidence in the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former commandant of Buchenwald. She was said to select living inmates on the basis of their tattoos, and to have

Illustration 1: *Shrunken heads, from R. Neumann, Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1961, p. 183.*

[6] Aside from the works cited previously (note 4), reference is also made in this context to the many individual examples which have been published time and time again in the various issues of *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1975-2012.

them killed in order to have various articles manufactured from their skins.

According to a statement of the American General Clay, the alleged lampshades from human skin were in fact made of goat hide.[7] In his detailed study of the matter, A. L. Smith found that the objects which the U.S. Commission had identified as consisting of human skin disappeared without a trace after being sent to the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.[8] All the objects discovered later were either of imitation leather or animal hide, fabric or pasteboard. In 1973, the U.S. National Archives discovered two books which allegedly were bound in human skin. In 1982, a forensic analysis of these book covers lead to the conclusion that it was the skin of a big animal.[9]

Illustration 2: *Allegedly these are victims of a massacre perpetrated by the battalion Nachtigall. From H. Bergschicker,* Der Zweite Weltkrieg, *Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin 1968.*

The charges brought against Ilse Koch later, before a German court, were based solely on the untrustworthy testimony of the professional witnesses from Dachau trials, which Germar Rudolf has already discussed in the present volume. Amid the atmosphere of hysteria, "propaganda and mass suggestion"[10] prevailing at the time, Ilse Koch – who had previously been sentenced to life imprisonment by the Americans in Dachau, but had eventually been pardoned – was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court, and later committed suicide. The two shrunken heads that were submitted in evidence turned out to be of South-American origin, and bore the inventory control number of a German anthropological museum.[11] They, too, have disappeared without leaving any trace.

Arthur L. Smith suggests that there had been a medical student from the University of Jena in the Buchenwald Camp who had written his dissertation on the relationship between skin tattoos and crime. In this context, use may possibly have been made of tattooed skin, albeit taken from inmates who had already died.[12] Since the taking of organs or tissue from deceased persons is neither unusual nor reprehensible when done for medical and educational purposes and with the consent of the deceased or their relatives, the question is whether and in what context the skin was taken. In any case, mis-captioned photographs and lies are attributed to the objects in the Buchenwald case and elsewhere.[13]

---

7 A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald,"* Böhlau, Cologne 1983, p. 227.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 15ff.; G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 200ff., 211; A. Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989, pp. 133ff.

9 Cf. David Irving, "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214ff.; English: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html.

10 A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 138.

11 Perhaps they belonged to the *Naturkundliches Museum* in Weimar near Buchenwald, which no longer exists. Its exhibits now belong at least partly to the *Naturkundemuseum* in Gotha. Personal communication of Peter Lange. Helmut Rehm remembers from the media coverage of those years that it turned out that these heads had an inventory number of the *Anthropologisches Museum* of Berlin Dahlem, personal communication. It certainly is worth exploring the Koch files to find out where these heads really came from – and where they are now.

12 A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 127f.

13 On the Allied propaganda efforts surrounding objects allegedly made of human skin and the two shrunken heads, see Dean Irebodd's documentaries *Buchenwald: A Dumb-Dumb Portrayal of Evil*, 2nd ed., 2009; https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/buchenwald/; and *Nazi Shrunken Heads: A 24-Minute Free Video about Lies Which Justify War*, 2nd ed., 2008; https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/nazi-shrunken-heads/.

According to the communist East-German author Bergschicker, Illustration 2 shows the victims butchered by the Ukrainian nationalist battalion *Nachtigall*, whose political officer allegedly was Theodor Oberländer.[14] In his book *Der rote Rufmord*, Kurt Ziesel proved that this campaign against the then West-German Federal Minister was based on a false caption.[15] The photo in fact shows victims of the Soviet NKVD, which liquidated enemies of the regime *en masse* before the Red Army retreated in 1941. This case is not an isolated one. It is common practice to blame heaps of dead bodies on some putative culprit, and since the Germans have been conditioned to be credulous and ever ready to make overhasty declarations of guilt, they are the favored target.

Illustration 3: *The photo reproduced in the American magazine Life of May 21, 1945, showing the "bodies of almost 3,000 slave laborers in Nordhausen."*

Illustration 3 shows a similar example, which was reprinted in the May 21, 1945, issue of the American magazine *Life*, among others. The photo allegedly shows dead slave laborers from the Nordhausen Camp. In its commentary, the magazine suggested that these inmates died of starvation, overwork, and beatings. In fact, however, Martin Broszat and other mainstream scholars have determined that these dead concentration-camp inmates were victims of an Allied air raid against the Nordhausen Camp.[16]

Illustration 4: *Photo of typhus victims, taken following the British occupation of the Bergen-Belsen Camp and published as "victims of Auschwitz" in various periodicals, e.g., the German magazine* Quick *in 1979.*

Illustration 4 allegedly shows victims of mass murder in Auschwitz.[17] The bodies are actually those of inmates who had succumbed to typhus in the Bergen-Belsen Camp. To date, no similar photos have been found of Auschwitz or other sites of alleged mass exterminations. The deliberate misrepresentation of victims of starvation, diseases, supply shortages of all kinds, and unhygienic conditions in the camps of the Third Reich towards the end of the war is thus probably done out of sheer necessity, due to the painful lack of other, real pictures.

---

[14] H. Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) 1964, p. 150.

[15] K. Ziesel, *Der rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961, pp. 78ff.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 3ff.

[16] M. Broszat, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, No. 21, Stuttgart 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 37.

[17] From a 1979 issue of *Quick*, cited as per G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 259, who does not give a precise date.

Illustration 5 (a,b): *The photo at left was published in the news magazine* Spiegel *(42/1966) with the caption, "Perfect slave system in the SS-state"; at right we see a variation on this theme, captioned "SS-sadists 'prescribe' 'tree-hanging,'" reproduced in H. Eschwege, op. cit. (Note 32), p. 266.*

It was no doubt the case that the hellish conditions prevailing in the camps of West Germany gave the uninformed western Allied observers the impression that mass killings had been carried out deliberately in these camps, so that the corresponding initial Allied reports may be understandable enough. In truth, however, these conditions were the result of external circumstances such as, for example, the evacuation of camps near the front, whose inmates were (foolishly enough) transferred into the national interior at this time on Himmler's orders;[18] the total overcrowding resulting from this measure for the remaining camps, as well as the break-down of sanitary-, medical- and food-supply lines to the camps due to the collapse of the infrastructure of the Third Reich which was being bombed to death at this time, combined to give rise to the horrific conditions in the camps.

Norbert Frei comments on the reaction of the western Allies when they arrived in the concentration camps:[19]

> "*The shock at what they discovered infrequently led to factually incorrect conclusions, some of which were to prove rather persistent. Paradoxically enough, they could also give rise to politically and historically correct conclusions.*"

By "historically correct conclusions" he probably means those allegations of mass extermination that have been refuted for the western camps but are said to be correct for the alleged extermination camps in the East. As for the "politically […] correct conclusions," these probably relate to the desirable effects that such miscaptioned photos have in terms of 'public education.'[20]

The fact that the conditions for example in the concentration camp Dachau were actually not too bad prior to the winter of 1944 can be seen from the published diary of a former internee who was imprisoned in Dachau from November 1942 to June 1945.[21] In contrast to this, and according to the published diary of a former German soldier, the conditions under which German soldiers were imprisoned by the US Army in Dachau and elsewhere after the war were much more severe,[22] and this time deliberately so, in order to harm as many Ger-

[18] Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 122ff.

[19] Cf. Norbert Frei, "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)*, 35(3) (1987), pp. 385-401, here p. 400; see also the analysis of Alliied press reactions to photos and reports from Bergen-Belsen and Dachau: Sarah Coates, *Belsen, Dachau, 1945: Newspapers and the First Draft of History*, Dissertation, Deakin University, 2016.

[20] Two further examples of incorrect captions: M. Weber, "The 'Warsaw Ghetto Boy'," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), pp. 6f.; *idem*, "Inaccurate 'Time' Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), p. 8.

[21] A. Haulot, "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945," in *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

[22] G. Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984. A comparison of both books was compiled by I. Weckert, "Zweimal Dachau," *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27; reprinted in *VffG* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34. Because of this article that issue of *Sleipnir* was confiscated and the publisher prosecuted, cf. Peter Töpfer, "Irren-Offensive", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f. Weckert's review is also available in English: "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270.

Illustration 6: *Allegedly corpses of murdered Jews to be burned on a pyre.*[26]

mans as possible.[23]

According to the German news magazine *Spiegel*, Illustrations 5a and b show a concentration-camp guard with his victims in Buchenwald. The inmates are said to have their hands tied and been hanged from trees.[24] There is no need to analyze these photos in detail, because an official German authority revealed in 1996 that these are stills from a 1958 East-German, *i.e.* communist, propaganda film produced by their *Deutsche Film-Aktiengesellschaft* (*DEFA*).[25]

Illustration 6 is a photo taken by the Soviets toward the end of the war allegedly showing a pyre with Jews killed by the Germans in the Estonia Klooga Camp.[26] What is remarkable here, for one, is that some of the bodies stacked between the wooden beams are wearing their hats (top left). This would be possible only if the 'Nazi thugs' had glued the caps onto the heads of these corpses – or if the people lying there were not dead at all, and had put their caps on by themselves after getting into the position shown. The latter possibility is supported by the fact that the people depicted in this photo show not even the slightest sign of rigor mortis: their limbs are perfectly adjusted to their new position on the pyre; see for example the arms of the man at bottom left, or the arm of the man at top right. In fact, what we have here is not only a mis-captioned photo, but one that probably has also been cropped. Off towards the side, a photo of the same scenery, but a different perspective, shows people in Soviet uniforms, and their smug grins at this posed scene are clearly visible. There exist at least seven different photos of this scene, all of them showing men with hats, but without any sign of rigor mortis, as J. Kuras has shown.[27]

Illustration Group 7 is said to show mountains of shoes collected from inmates murdered in Auschwitz – or in Majdanek, depending on whose version one chooses.[28] The fuzzy background and the unrealistic, drawing-like appearance of the shoes in these pictures (especially the right version) suggest that this is at best a heavily retouched photograph.

---

23 Cf. J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989; J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

24 *Der Spiegel* No. 40, Oct. 10, 1966, p. 101; cf. H. Eschwege, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 266.

25 W. Ayaß, D. Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugnung*, in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996, pp. 22f.; referring to H. Obenaus, "Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt," in Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin (ed.), *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* no. 68, Berlin, October 1995, pp. 3-8.

26 Downloaded from: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/images/eg-06.jpg; source given: George St. George, *The Road to Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967, pp. 64f.

27 J. Kuras, "Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder," *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 278-283.

28 Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 244; Ill. b): C. Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 12; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 70f.

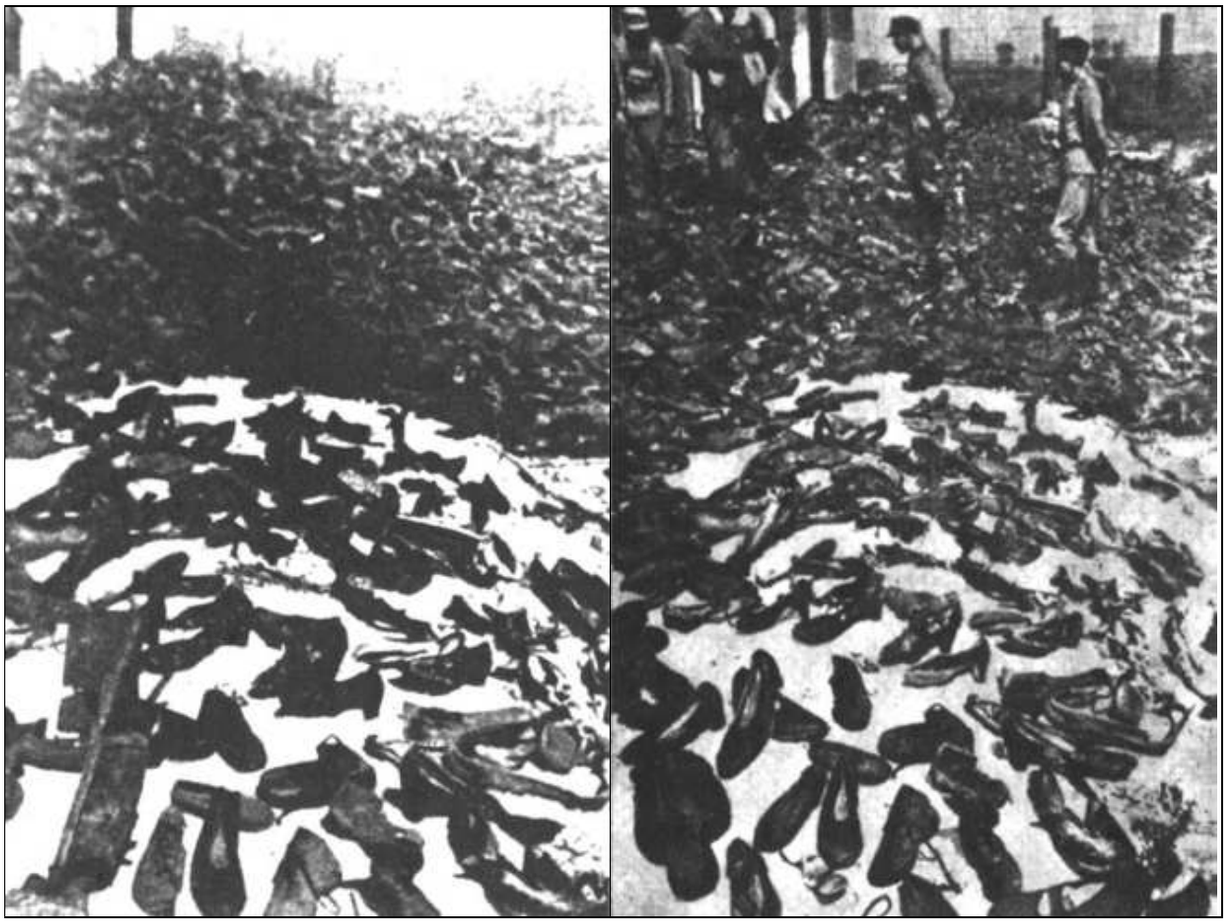

Illustration Group 7: *left, from R. Schnabel,* Macht ohne Moral*, captioned: "Thousands of shoes from murdered inmates in Auschwitz"; right, from C. Simonov,* The Lublin Extermination Camp *(Majdanek Camp).*

The public is often shown heaps of shoes, eyeglasses, shaving brushes, wedding rings or similar artifacts as proof of the extermination of the Jews. From a logical point of view, this evidence is just about as conclusive as the claim that the great piles of used clothing which are collected in Germany each year, for example by the Red Cross, prove that the Red Cross exterminates the German people while collecting the clothing. In fact, it seems to have been largely forgotten today that due to the chronic shortage of raw materials, virtually everything was collected and recycled under the Third Reich, especially during the war.

If the shoes shown in these illustrations were real, indeed, and were found at the former Majdanek Camp by the Soviets as is claimed,[29] then their background is actually quite innocuous, as Polish historian Czesław Rajca from the Majdanek Museum stated in 1992:[30]

> *"It had been assumed that this* [quantity of shoes] *came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."*

Majdanek simply had a large cobbler's workshop where shoes were being refurbished. There is no evidence that the former owners of these shoes had been murdered.

This kind of 'evidence,' which in any case is utterly unsuited to prove claims of mass murder, has a particularly tragic aspect, in that for some strange reason such collections of objects impress the average viewer as especially convincing, and ensure a fundamental feeling of consternation, as was revealed by the movie *Todesmühlen*, which was shown to the German people after the war and which contained scenes of this sort.[31]

---

[29] Józef Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944" ("Construction of the Concentration Camp and mass extermination center Majdanek in 1942-1944"), *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV (1969), pp. 21-90, here p. 48.

[30] Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" ("The Problem of the Death Toll at the Majdanek Camp"), *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), pp. 127-132, here p. 127.

[31] B. S. Chamberlin, "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *VfZ* 29(3) (1981), pp. 420-436, here p. 432.

3.2. Doctored Photos

Illustration 8a has been repeatedly presented as proof of inhumane deportations of Jews into ghettos and extermination camps,[32] and has also been broadcast as such on German television.[33] The photo archives of the Federal Railway Administration in Hamburg, however, reveal what this picture really shows. It is a freight train crowded with German refugees bound for the Ruhr region, standing in the Hamburg Main Train Station in 1946. The unretouched original photo, Illustration 8b, hangs in the Hamburg Main Train Station.[34] This photo shows, on the left, double decker passenger carriages on their way to Lübeck, and on the right, parts of the Main Railway Station buildings. Both of these elements would have allowed for the photo location to be identified as the Hamburg Main Train Station, and both were retouched or cut out in the doctored version. This is by no means to say that there were no deportations of Jews into ghettos or concentration camps, and it is also not meant to suggest that these transports took place only in comfortable passenger trains, although this certainly was the case particularly in the early stage of the deportations and especially as transports from western Europe are concerned.[35] The exposure of this forgery is only meant to urge a more skeptical approach to alleged documental photographs.

Illustration Group 9 really needs no further comment.[36] Depending on which version one looks at, it is alleged to show the Munich Jew Dr. S(p)iegel (or, alternatively, A. Schwartz) who asked the police for protection in 1933 but was instead supplied with a poster, deprived of shoes, socks and trousers, and paraded through the city center. Other sources claim that this is a scene from the so-called *Reichskristallnacht*, *i.e.*, from the night of November 9, 1938 (since when is there broad daylight at night?). Since violent assaults against Jews hardly ever occurred before the *Reichkristallnacht*, – even if Al-

Illustration 8a: *Retouched photograph, captioned "transports into ghettos and extermination camps," in H. Eschwege,* Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin 1981.*

Illustration 8b: *The original photo of the Federal Railway Administration. Its caption: "Freight trains full of refugees, 1946. Crowded freight train bound for the Ruhr region. Background, double-decker train to Lübeck."*

[32] H. Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen "J,"* Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 185; cf. p. 173.

[33] *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Part 3, May 2, 1990.

[34] Published as such in *Hamburger Abendblatt*, Oct. 21, 1981, p. 4; cf. G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 258; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 13, 1982, p. 16.

[35] Some of the best-known eyewitness accounts regarding these comfortable passenger trains for deported Jews on their way to eastern camps can be seen in C. Lanzmann's documentary *Shoah*.

[36] For even more versions of this photo and the many individual sources, cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 68; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, pp. 38ff.; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, 1989, pp. 31ff.

lied propaganda suggested this[37] – the allegations about an origin of this picture prior to this date seems rather unlikely.

Despite intensive research it has not yet been possible to learn the true identity of this man. It was determined that in 1979 a Jew known as Dr. Michael Siegel, holder of the *Bundesverdienstkreuz* (the Order of the Federal Republic of Germany), passed away at his home in Peru, but no one has yet been able to provide the public with a photo of him.[38]

The photos on which the picture is based have obviously been greatly retouched, which is revealed not only by the ever-changing text on the poster but also by the surreal and out-of-focus lower half of Mr. S(p)iegel/Schwartz.

Illustration 10 is an interesting caricature that looks astonishingly like Illustration Group 9; it had already been published in 1935, but it was not claimed to be based on a real photograph.[39] The photos shown in Illustration Group 9, on the other hand, were published one by one after the war. This begs the interesting question: what came first, the cartoon or the photo? Could it possibly be a complete fake? Grounds enough for suspicion.

In early 1994, Illustrations 11 (a, b, c) took on modern-day significance in Germany when a girl in the city of Halle drew a swastika on herself and proceeded to lead the media, the public prosecutors and the entire left-wing German-guilt clique by the nose, in the process giving rise to massive demonstrations protesting against 'the right-wing radicals.'[40]

Her idea of blaming right-wingers for (invented) criminal drawings was nothing new, as one can see from the ever-changing Stars of David on the heads and foreheads of the three anonymous persons anonymously photographed here before a completely neutral background.[41] Staged, retouched photo, photomontage or painting?

Illustration Group 9: *three examples of a broad variation.*

Illustration 10: *Caricature from the French work* Israël souviens-toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel, denke daran!*, ed. by E. Varlin and published in Paris in 1935.*

[37] The German historian A. Schickel published a fine article about the hysteria and false propaganda by western media in the early years of the NS Government in Germany: "Notizen zur Zeit," in Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, publ. by ed., Vienna 1995; cf. "The Jews under the Nazis: Public Perception and Reality," in Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisition?*, InfoText, London, undated, pp. 17-22.

[38] U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, pp. 31ff.

[39] E. Varlin, *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 38.

[40] Cf. *Welt am Sonntag*, Jan. 16, 1994, p. 1.

[41] Ill. a): R. Neumann, *Hitler*: *Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961, p. 151; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw [Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw], *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 42; R. Neumann, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962, p. 148 (this is the English edition of the book cited above); Ill. c): Adam Rutkowski, Tadeusz Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka, zagłada Żydow w Polsce:*

Illustration 11 (a): *Captioned "SS-men cut stars into Jews' skin," this picture appeared in* Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, pub. in Frankfurt/Main by the Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, 1960, p. 42.*

Illustration 11 (b,c): *left: detail, published in R. Neumann,* Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs *(note 41); note that the 'stars' have moved; right: the same picture as shown in T. Kotarbinski,* Męczeństwo walka*…, (note 41).*

According to R. Schnabel, Illustration 12 shows living inmates sitting near dead ones in Mauthausen Concentration Camp.[42] Illustration 13 is a genuine photo, a portion of which is very similar to part of Illustration 12. It shows sick inmates sunning themselves in the Russian section of the Mauthausen Camp.[43] The inmates shown correspond almost perfectly. What is noteworthy about Illustration 12 is, first of all, its lack of focus compared with the original, which makes any manipulation more difficult to detect. Also, it is clear that the barracks in the background at left have been completely drawn in, just as the entire right-hand portion of the picture was added. The barracks at right have a crooked window, and their shadow extends in the wrong direction.

Time and again, some major newspapers or other media reveal forgeries, for example the manipulated photo of the allegedly burning synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße, see Illustration 14. This photo is one of the most widely spread pictures regarding the 1938 November pogroms in Germany against the Jews. There is no doubt that arson against sev-

1939-1945, Ministerstwo obrony narodowej (Department for National Defense), Warsaw 1960, Picture No. 38; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 28f.

42 R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 332.

43 V. Berdych, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959, Photo Appendix No. 50; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 36f.

Illustration 12: *from R. Schnabel,* Macht ohne Moral.

Illustration 13: *from V. Berdych,* Mauthausen.

eral synagogues in Germany did occur at that time, but since obviously no really good photo could be presented for this, someone decided after the war to manipulate a photo, taken in 1948, of the well-known synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße. Already in 1990, the author Heinz Knobloch claimed to have proved this fabrication,[44] but he could not tell who the culprit was. It remained so until 1998 when a certain Kurt Wernicke revealed the culprit. According to information he obtained from a former exhibition expert, the original photo was probably manipulated by Klaus Wittkugel, a former expert for photomontages.[45]

In 1999, the Simon Wiesenthal Center published Illustration 15b on their website with the following caption:[46]

> *"As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematoria. The smoke can be seen in the background."*

No smoke can be seen on the original photo, which was taken in Birkenau concentration camp in spring 1944 (Illustration 15 a).[47] Apparently, Holocaust propagandists, second generation, can accomplish with current computer software technology what their predecessors could only imagine. With a little 'photoshop' help, any document can be made to confirm whatever an 'eyewitness' wants it to. In this case, the smoking chimneys.

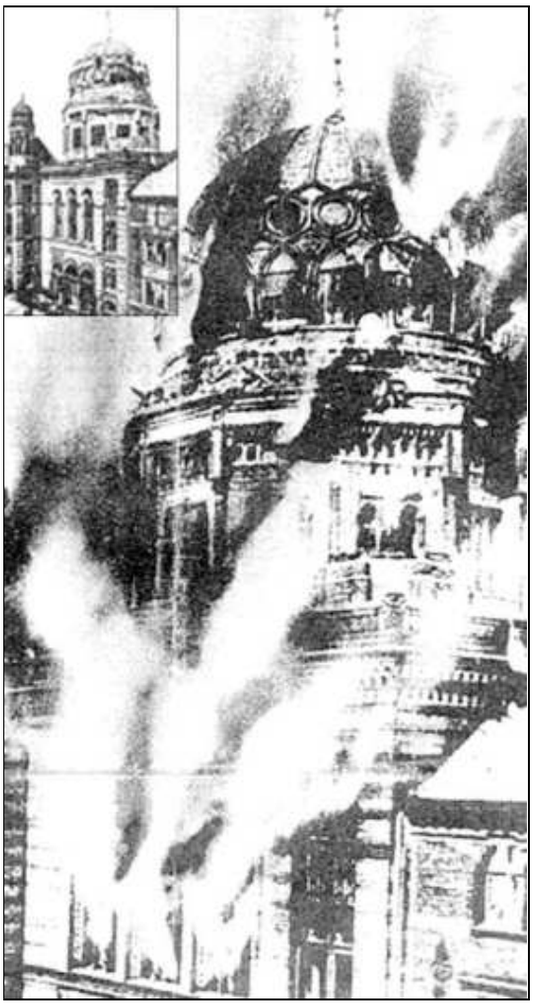

Illustration 14: *Large: The fabrication; small at the top left: The original from 1948 – undamaged.*

[44] Heinz Knobloch, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990.

[45] *Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9.

[46] Once at http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html, but now removed; cf. *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 240. We saved the entire page at www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html.

[47] S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978, no. 165.

Illustrations 15a and b: *Left the original, right the forgery of the Simon Wiesenthal Center: Smoke coming out of a fence post.*

(Un)Fortunately they chose a fence post instead of a chimney as a source for the drawn-in 'smoke.'

3.3. Total Fabrications

Illustration 16 allegedly shows the open-air cremation of victims of mass gassing in Crematorium V in Birkenau, as photographed from a window or door of Crematorium V.[48] And in fact, the fence in the background and the forest beyond do approximate the site as it was at that time. Several air photos available today also show minor traces of smoke at or near the location in question.[49] It is thus possible that this picture is based on a genuine photo. Some details of Illustration 16, however, give grounds for suspicion, see the section enlargements in Illustration 17. There is, for example, the figure standing in the left background, appearing as little more than an outline and leaning on a stick. Since all the other figures in this picture are brightly illuminated by the sun, this inexplicably dark and shapeless figure does not fit in (Illustration 17a). The man in the white shirt walking among what appears to be corpses has a strange left arm that bends at a point where it shouldn't (Illustration 17b). The shapes of the alleged corpses are also strange, especially those at the feet of the person in Illustration 17b.

One detail in that picture gives us a clue that it can't be what the orthodoxy claims it to be: the shape of the fenceposts in the background. Their top part is clearly angled off (Illustration 17c), while all the real fenceposts in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp were round at the top, see Illustration 18.

It may therefore be that this is actually not a photo at all but a painting. Or else it is a photo that has been heavily reworked. In that case, therefore, the desired 'truth' was given a boost here by adding bodies and workers to turn a real fire into a cremation scene. But even if the picture were genuine: what does it show? Are the bodies shown those of victims of gassing or of a typhus epidemic? Anyway, the fact that the smoke wallows along ground level shows that a hypothetical pyre cannot have a height exceeding the ground level, and air photos don't show any deep pits.[50] Thus, it might be that this photo simply shows the burning of lice-infested clothes of inmates who died of typhus.

---

48 Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-pub., Vienna 1965, p. 17; J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 422; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions de CNRS, Paris 1993, Doc. 57; G. Schoenberner, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960, p. 162 (English: *The Yellow Star: The Persecution of the Jews in Europe, 1933-1945*, Corgi, London 1969).

49 Cf. G. Rudolf, *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 6th ed., Uckfield 2020, pp. 97-101.

50 Cf. the contribution of J.C. Ball in this volume.

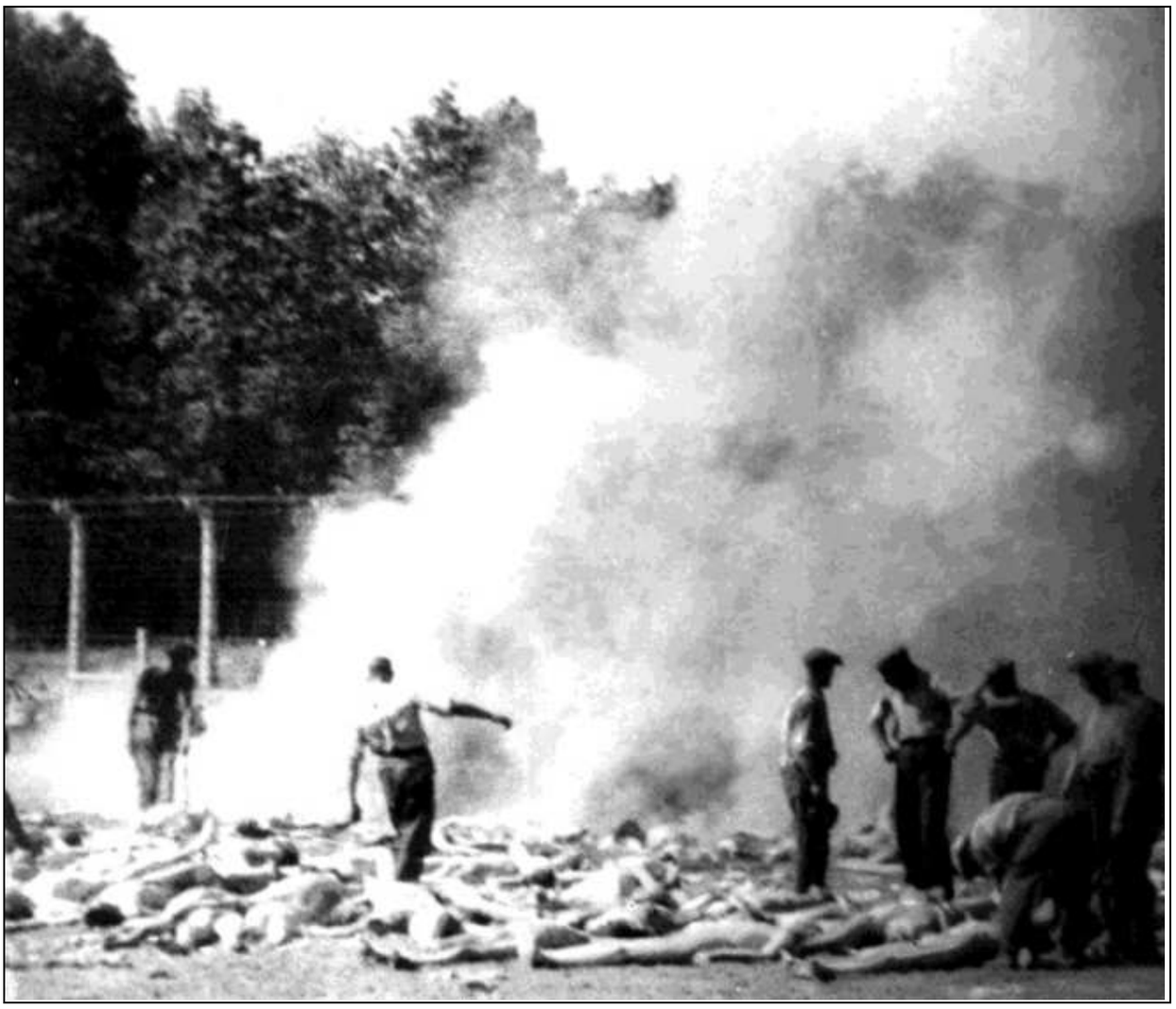

Illustration 16: *Shown as Document 57 by Pressac, also in the German edition* Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994.*

Illustration 17a-c (top left, right, bottom): *Detail enlargements of Illustration 16.*

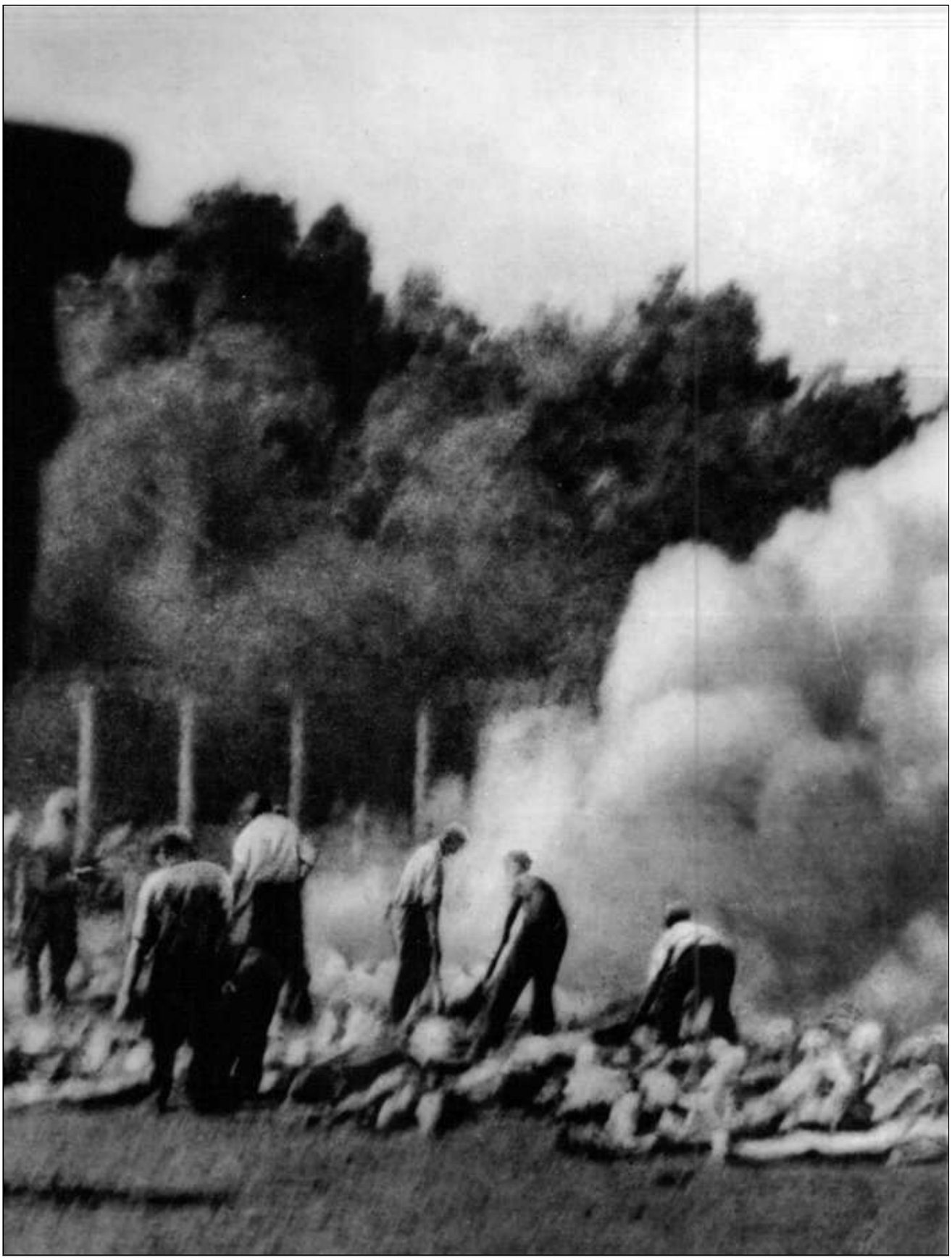

Illustration 19: *Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).*

A second alleged photograph, claimed to have been taken of the same scene roughly at the same time, is shown in Illustration 19.[51] To me, it looks even more like a sophisticated pencil drawing than the one shown in Illustration 16, but not like a photograph.

The next sets of photographs have been published numerous times, and each printer working on reproducing them seems to have retouched them one way or another, making the reproductions look all a little different, with many of them showing clear traces of manipulations. If they are based on a real photo, it has so far remained unknown to me where these original photos or negatives are, who made them, if that is known at all, and what the photographer claimed the scene actually depicts.

Illustration 18: *Original fencepost in Auschwitz Birkenau.* (Wikipedia)

Illustration Group 20 (a, b, c) is said to document the execution of Polish Jews at the edge of an open grave.[52] Sometimes the shooting soldier is wearing glasses, sometimes he is not; sometimes his collar patch has white edges, sometimes not. Especially in Illustration 20c he looks as though he was cut out and pasted in. There are white outlines around his uniform, and he lacks a shadow. The men at the transition into the background also look cut-and-pasted. Try to match their legs to their bodies! This is possibly a photomontage at best, but definitely at least a forgery with drawn-in sections. Again, this does not prove that the Germans did not shoot people, especially partisans, after they were condemned to death, and buried them in mass graves. This certainly happened and has been documented by the Germans themselves, since this was neither illegal nor unusual during time of war.

Illustration Group 21 allegedly shows naked inmates lined up outside the gas chambers of Treblinka.[53] From Illustration 21a to c, the quality sinks dramatically due to increased retouching, provided that these pictures are based on a photo. Neither the photographer nor the location is documented, and it remains a mystery how one can possibly claim that anything in this picture indicates that this is an execution. It could as well be that Illustration 21c is the original picture, i.e., a drawing or montage, and that the others were adopted from it by refining this painting.

The same goes for Illustration Group 22, purported to show naked inmates prior to mass execution in Latvia. It speaks for itself that several versions of these pictures exist.[54] The left one especially cannot be called a photo. At the best, it is a painting based on a photo. Compare the two women in the background who appear to have been drawn in.

---

51 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 48).

52 Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 397; Ill. b): H.-A. Jacobsen and H. Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, Vol. I, Desch, Munich 1952, p. 100; *Der Spiegel* No. 51/1966, p. 86; Ill. c): M. Dor, R. Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1960, p. 168; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 40ff.

53 Ill. a): taken from the internet: history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm (now removed). G. Schoenberner reproduces it in slightly worse quality, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 163, with the caption: "The photographer of these women entering the gas chamber with their children in their arms is unknown."; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 334; Ill. c): S. Einstein, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 202; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 260f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 14ff.

54 Ill. a): S. Einstein, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 200; Ill. b): *Der Spiegel* No. 53/1966, p. 48; G. Schoenberner, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 97; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 18ff.

Illustration Group 20: *Presumably showing the execution of a Polish Jew at open mass grave.*

Illustration 21a: *From history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm (now removed).*

Illustration 21b: *from: Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw,* Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord *(p. 334), captioned: "Women with children just before execution."*

Illustration 21c: *from: S. Einstein,* Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Frankfurt/Main, 1961, p. 202.*

Illustration Group 22: *left, from G. Schoenberner,* Der gelbe Stern*, captioned "Mass execution in Lijepaja"; right, from S. Einstein,* Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes.

3.4. Movies

Shortly after the end of the war, the Americans showed the movie *Death Mills* (*Die Todesmühlen*) to the German civilian population as well as to the many hundreds of thousands of German prisoners-of-war.[55] It allegedly showed the atrocities committed in the concentration camps, and was meant to initiate the reeducation of the German people. The authenticity of the movie by no means went uncontested. For example, B. S. Chamberlin reports occasional disturbances during the screenings, but the protests were nipped in the bud, at times violently, by the deeply affected remainder of the audience.[31] However, a closer analysis shows for instance that the scenes of injured and dead inmates starting at 2 min 30 sec into the movie actually show scenes from the Nordhausen Camp, whose casualties were caused by Allied air raids, not by German atrocities. Many other claims in this and other similar post-war "documentaries" made by the Allies are just as untenable and misleading, if not outright malicious lies.[56] Chamberlin reports that the occupation authorities in Germany had trouble finding enough material to put their propaganda movie together,[57] which could explain their resorting to these methods.

A complete forgery of a film that has meanwhile been proven as such was shown by the Americans during the IMT trials. It was the cinematic record of the alleged discovery of gold teeth from murdered Jews in the Reichsbank in Frankfurt.[58] During the trial and in the course of the later investigations, however, it turned out that the Americans had staged this scene from beginning to end.[59] Where the alleged gold fillings came from and where they went is no less a mystery than is the fate of the human skins allegedly discovered in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

A more complicated matter, on the other hand, is that of the film which the Americans also showed during the IMT trials and which, like *Todesmühlen*, was also claimed to show alleged atrocities in the concentration camps.[60] Aside from presenting the false claim that inmates were gassed in the showers of Dachau, this movie also showed the infamous shrunken heads and the supposed artifacts made from human skins, as well as many inmates who had died of malnutrition and typhus; the movie commentary, however, was misleading.

---

55 English: https://youtu.be/sv4MXdFKfi4; German: https://youtu.be/OxJZBrtFD6Y.

56 For an analysis see the documentary by G. Rudolf, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, 2nd ed., 2017; https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/probing-the-holocaust/.

57 B. S. Chamberlin, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 425f.

58 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XIII, pp. 169ff.

59 Cf. H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.; P. Kleist, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, p. 346; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 12ff.

60 *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Doc. PS-2430, shown during the trial on Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470; https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPDo; see on this G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 56).

Illustration 23: *Scene from the movie Schindler's List.*

The film the Soviets made after they had occupied the Auschwitz Camp, which was not released until the mid-1950s,[61] is also liberally sprinkled with false claims by the narrator to authentic footage, most prominently among them the oft-repeated yet long-refuted death-toll claim of four million.[62]

What strikes me as odd in this context is that no Soviet film of alleged atrocities committed by the Americans in Korea or Vietnam would ever be accepted as the truth by the western nations without a prior, thorough critical analysis, yet this film and others like it that incriminate the Third Reich are used without any second thoughts as educational material in western schools.

Feature films such as *Holocaust*, *Shoah* and *Schindler's List* are in a completely different category. They naturally have no evidential value whatsoever, but their psychological impact on the masses is immense and powerful.[63] Even though the orthodox historians' assessment of the movie *Holocaust* – namely, that it is factually untenable – applies equally to the other movies, they are nevertheless gladly received for the welcome effect they have on "public education and opinion steering"![64]

One example shall suffice to demonstrate the historically unacceptable nature of such movies. Illustration 23 shows a scene from *Schindler's List* where Camp Commandant Göth, standing on the balcony of his house, takes random potshots at the inmates of the Plaszow Camp. Air photos from that time, however, reveal that the commandant's house was located at the foot of a hill, while the camp itself was on top of that hill (Illustration 25).[65] The scene shown in the movie, which would have required a configuration of house and camp such as shown in Illustration 24, was thus impossible, if only for topographical reasons. And this is certainly not Steven Spielberg's sole forgery.

Schindler's List, which is based on a novel that in turn is only loosely based on historical events,[66] was deliberately filmed in black-and-white and with unsteady camera work in order

[61] https://youtu.be/rkK9KSYk46Q.

[62] On this see C. Mattogno, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392.

[63] Regarding *Holocaust* cf. T. Ernst, "Holocaust: Das Fernsehereignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22, and P. Malina, "'Holocaust', Literaturbericht," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna) 7 (1979/80), pp. 169-191; regarding *Shoah* cf. G. Botz, "'Shoah.' Das Undarstellbare und Darstellbare in Claude Lanzmanns Film über den Holocaust," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 259-265; R. Faurisson, "Shoah, A Review," *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92.

[64] Cf. M. Broszat, "'Holocaust' und die Geschichtswissenschaft," *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 285-298; P. Dusek, "Holocaust – was nun?," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 6 (1978/79), pp. 266-273.

[65] From air photos, National Archives, Washington, D.C., nos.: DT RL 751, Krakow, May 3, 1944; TuGx 895 A SK, exp. 382f., October 1944; J. C. Ball, *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994.

[66] T. Keneally, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982; simultaneously: *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982. Keneally states that he has spent two years with research on surviving Jews worldwide. Interesting regarding the first printing of the second edition, published 1993, is a passage on the copyright page: "This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental." The Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data registered this book as "fiction" (Print Codes 7 9 10 8 6 and 5 7 9 10 8 6). Whereas in later reprints of this second edition this passage disappears (Print Code 9 10 8 only whitened, later on even the blank lines were removed: Code 13 15 17 19 20 18 16 14 12), it obviously took somewhat longer, until even the cataloging information ("fiction") is removed from the book (Code 15 17 19 20 18 16). In view of the fuss about Steven Spielberg's movie, it apparently was no longer opportune to categorize Keneally's book as fiction, based only marginally on true facts. The Oskar-Schindler myth was corrected only in 2004 with a meticulously researched biography: David M. Crowe, *Oskar Schindler: The Untold Account of His Life, Wartime Activities, and the True Story behind the List*, Westview Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2004.

The Plaszow Concentration Camp

Illustration 24: The camp in the movie: *rebuilt following eyewitness accounts. It is surrounded by a steep hill; thus it cannot be viewed from outside. The camp's inmates were shot by Commandant Göth from the balcony of his house. His house is on the top of the hill, above the inmates' huts.*

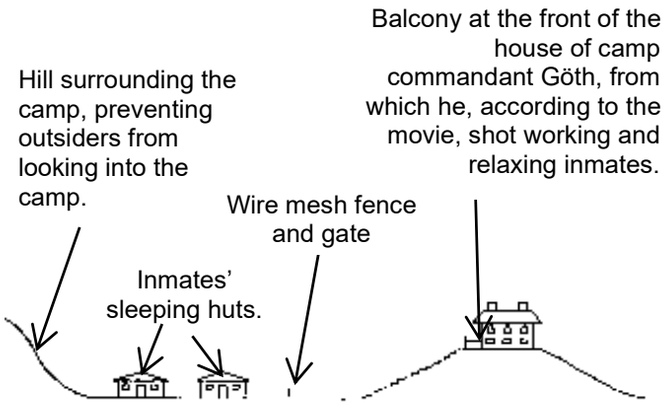

Illustration 25: The camp according to air photos from 1944: *the camp, situated on the top of a hill, could be seen into from three surrounding villages through a wire-mesh fence. Since Göth's house was at the bottom of the hill, he could not see into the camp and thus was unable to shoot inmates from his balcony.*

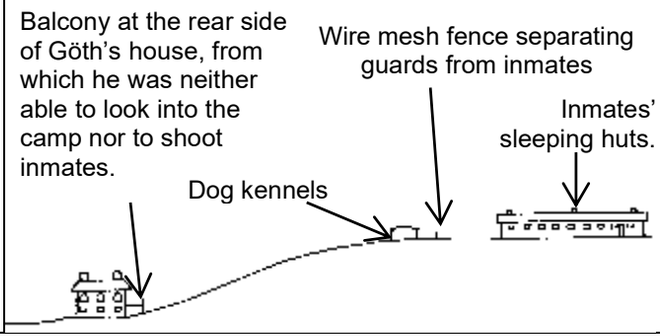

to convey to the audience the false impression that the film is a documentary; contributors to the movie have freely admitted this.[67] This clearly shows the intentions of the film-makers and of those who take school classes and even entire schools to see this movie, and not only in Germany and Austria.

What is particularly perfidious about this film is that, whenever German soldiers or SS men give orders, yell and scream and engage in any kind of violence, this is not shown in English or in whichever other language the film is dubbed, but in German. In this way the entire world is made to feel that German is the language of cruel subhumans. And the German viewing public is the only one not to notice this, because in Germany, *Schindler's List* is dubbed entirely in German. In this way, underhanded psychological tricks incite the peoples of the world against the Germans, their language and their culture, and the Germans themselves have no clue what is going on.

Besides, Spielberg is hiding the fact that the commander from Plaszow Concentration Camp was prosecuted by the SS, as SS Judge Konrad Morgen testified during the IMT:[68]

> *"I n d i v i d u a l c r i m i n a l a c t s – in these cases having broad implications – included: the assumption of a license to kill by commandants and subordinates concealed through falsification of medical death certificates.*
> *Arbitrary conduct, chicanery, unlawful corporal punishments, acts of brutality and sadism, liquidation of no-longer-convenient accomplices, theft and black-market profiteering.*
> *All of these offenses were committed both alone by prisoners as well as by personnel of the SS, most however in conspiracy between SS personnel with Kapos (Jewish concentration-camp guards).*
> *4. T h e i n t e r v e n t i o n o f S S j u r i s d i c t i o n in the concentration camps commenced with the initiation of my investigations in July 1943 and lasted until the conclusion of the war. It could not have started sooner, because there were no suspicions in this regard.*
> *Arrested were the commandants of Buchenwald, Lublin, Warsaw, Herzogenbosch, Krakow-Plaszow. Executed were the commandants of Buchenwald and Lublin* [Majdanek]. *Several hundred cases ended with convictions. Severe and most severe punishments were meted out against members of all ranks. The total number of investigated cases was 800, where one case often concerned several individuals."*

Spielberg certainly wished to conceal these investigations and punishment of perpetrators from his gullible movie audience since he was and is *not* interested in an historically accurate

[67] *Film & TV Kameramann* No. 2/1994, pp. 24ff., esp. the statement of chief cameraman J. Kaminski, p. 27.
[68] Affidavit SS-65, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556.

film, but rather in molding public opinion to accept the orthodox Holocaust ideology. Audiences may be gullible and dumb, but Spielberg is a deceiver and denier of historical reality.

4. Propaganda with Pictures: The Anti-*Wehrmacht* Exhibition

Since 1995, a traveling exhibition has been moving through Germany and Austria for several years professing to show the crimes of the *Wehrmacht*, primarily by means of pictures.[69] This exhibition was sponsored by the multimillionaire Jan Philipp Reemtsma, who ever since the late 1960s has been a major source of funding for the leftist extremist and anarchist scene in Germany. The exhibition was put together by Johannes Heer, a former Communist who even today makes no bones about his sympathies for the leftist extremist scene. Essentially, the exhibition as a whole came into being through the contributions and support of people who have distinguished themselves by their leftist ideological blindness ever since the radical leftist student revolts of the late 1960s – as journalist Rüdiger Proske pointed out, who was once a member of these circles himself.[70]

On the whole, therefore, this exhibition represents a continuation of Communist and left-wing extremist disinformation campaign whose goal it is to destroy the historical roots of German identity while strengthening the political and cultural hegemony of its left-wing extremist malefactors. By forcing the political moderates to repeatedly affirm their own opposition to the "Nazi" crimes – because one would automatically make oneself suspect of Fascist leanings by doing otherwise – these leftist extremists circles attain a degree of opinion leadership and moral authority which they were unable to achieve in past decades due to the massive human-rights violations committed by the left-wing extremist regimes of the Eastern Bloc.

As German professor of political science Dr. Knütter pointed out, the goal behind this concept is to dissolve the traditional value system and thus to create an ideological vacuum in which socialist, anarchist and communist teachings of salvation will ultimately find fertile ground. This process, he states, is augmented by the parallel process of replacing the German people with a multicultural mixture, devoid of any identity but full of revolutionary potential due to the inevitable conflicts and the concomitant social and economic problems.[71]

Of course, this political background must certainly not be used as an excuse to dismiss the photos shown by the exhibitors as pure propaganda. Several academic investigations into the question as to how this exhibition was put together by Reemtsma and Heer have shown that most of the pictures (218 of a total of 314), which originated primarily in archives in Moscow and Minsk, are devoid of *any* information as to their source.[72] In other words, there is no clue as to who took the pictures when and where, and what exactly they show. It is interesting to note, by the way, that the pictures presented as evidence for National-Socialist crimes were generally taken from books or archives of the nations belonging to the then-Communist Eastern Bloc, which always had a massive vested interest in the exaggeration and exploitation of actual or merely alleged National-Socialist crimes.[73] Wolfgang Strauss has shown that the originator of many known photos was Yevgeny Ananievich Khaldei, the

---

69 Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, (War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945) Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996: English: Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999.

70 Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996; Proske, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, *ibid.*, 1997.

71 Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

72 Wolf Stoecker, "Fälschung und Agitation. Kritische Bemerkungen zur Ausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg, Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,'" in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997.

73 Cf. also the authors quoted in this chapter: Bergschicker, *East* Berlin; Eschwege, *East* Berlin; Jüd. Hist. Museum, Warsaw; Kotarbinski, Warsaw; Simonov, Moscow; many of the books quoted in this chapter – many of them by decidedly leftist-radical authors, and published by far-leftist or even communist publishers – come from these sources: Neumann, Desch; Schnabel, Röderberg; Schoenberner; Rütten & Löning; Jacobsen & Dollinger, Desch; Dor & Federmann, Forum (Vienna); Einstein, Röderberg.

Illustration 26: *Execution of partisans in Pančevo (Serbia), falsely portrayed as a crime.*[77]

> *"*[…] *most highly decorated army photographer of the news agency TASS* […]*, working, as of June 1941, not directly at the front but in the hinterland or the re-captured areas; a celebrated star reporter of the personality cult who after 1945 was rewarded for bravery and skill by being commissioned to portray those in power in the Soviet Union, including Stalin.*
> *Khaldei's brilliant touch consisted of introducing altered photos into the Soviet and international public as original snapshots, and of collecting rubles and Stalin Prizes for it."*[74]

It is a telling point that such pictures devoid of any information as to their source are uncritically displayed by the exhibitors, and that these exhibitors have not shown themselves willing to change their methods even after massive public criticism of this shortcoming.

Germany's second-largest weekly magazine, *Focus*, repeatedly attacked the exhibition for mis-captioning the pictures displayed, and charged those responsible with falsifications and lies, because they had alleged that one picture actually showing Jews getting undressed *for a bath* was the "scene of a mass execution," and they had touted another picture whose contents were unclear as a "*Wehrmacht* crime," and had refused to correct these misrepresentations even after their error had been demonstrated.[75] The interesting thing about the first case is that the exhibitors had taken the false caption from a book[76] whose co-editor is Willy Dreßen, from 1967 to 2000 a public prosecutor at the German Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg. Even though Dreßen, who had already been working in the Central Office at the time of the book's publication, should have been aware of the actual events, he supported the mis-captioning. Admittedly, this comes as no surprise to those 'in the know,' since after all the ideological ties between the professional 'Nazi hunters' in the Central Office and the radical left-wing, professional anti-Fascists have always been close.

Let us examine only one picture in more detail which is publicly paraded time and again as proof of the crimes of the *Wehrmacht*. Illustration 26 shows the execution of partisans in front of the cemetery wall of the Serbian village of Pančevo. This picture is also displayed as part of the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition. This execution was even filmed by a German war reporter.[78] The film was shown on German television in April 1997 as proof of the crimes committed by the *Wehrmacht*.[79] It is already unlikely that the military officials in charge would have allowed a reporter to document a war crime openly and in such detail (and the

---

74 W. Strauss, "Es war einmal ein Fotograf," Staatsbriefe 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f.
75 *Focus*, No. 16 & 17/1997, 6/1998.
76 E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (ed.), *"Schöne Zeiten," Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, p. 77 (English: *"The Good Old Days": The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988).
77 Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 30.
78 https://youtu.be/cN1fvWCYTPo.
79 *Focus-TV*, Pro7, April 13, 1997; cf. *Abendzeitung* (Munich), April 4, 1997.

Illustration 27: *Russian cannibalism of captured German soldiers in autumn 1941: "Disemboweled corpses in Camp 2 of Stalag 305." Photo document re. Case 304, F. W. Seidler, op. cit., p. 363.*

same, of course, goes for all such documents). What the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition as well as the television broadcast hushed up, however, is the fact that the picture actually shows the enforcement of a verdict passed by a regular German court-martial against partisans who had been sentenced to death for illegal murderous attacks on German soldiers. Therefore, under the martial law in effect both in those days *and today*, this execution is not a crime, but rather a permissible judicial means of war. The event is admittedly cruel, but that is the central characteristic of any war after all. Hence, the crime is not to be sought in the execution, but in the reasons that led to that war.

In Germany the debate about the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition, clearly conducted with left-wing extremist aims, has resulted not only in exposing the network of leftist ideologists in Germany who have virtually monopolized the historiography of the Third Reich for themselves.[70] Another consequence has been that contemporary historians are prepared, for the first time in over 50 years, to critically analyze and question the authenticity of documents that purport to prove alleged National-Socialist crimes. In this context, special mention must go to Professor Dr. Dr. Klaus Sojka who has subjected the pictures of Reemtsma's exhibit to a detailed and devastating critique by supplementing these pictures with many others and analyzing them comprehensively from the perspective of document criticism.[80] Prof. Franz W. Seidler has set a sort of counterpoint to this entire debate by publishing, in two volumes, the only recently rediscovered files of the *Wehrmacht* War Crimes Bureau[81] which document, with great care and in detail, the crimes that were committed against German soldiers during the eastern campaign:[82]

> *"This book is a response to the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945'* […].
> *Unlike the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition, this documentation of Soviet wartime atrocities leaves no room for fabrications, misleading text and arbitrary allegations. – All events are documented. – Information regarding places and dates is unequivocal. – The details of the cruel events are supported by testimonies. – The pictures are not private photos, but legal and medical evidence. – The text documents have not been altered. – Most doc-*

[80] Klaus Sojka (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998, pp. 90f. To date this book is the scientific high point in the debate over alleged photo documentation of German crimes during the war, and is therefore a must for anyone interested in the topic.

[81] Cf. A.M. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984.

[82] Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1941/42*, Vol. 1, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997, pp. 5f.; Vol. 2: 1942/43; *ibid.*, 2000.

uments are supported by further evidence which researchers can examine. – The wording of the text documents can be verified in the Federal Archives / Military Archives in Freiburg under shelf mark RW 2/v.147-v.152."

Indeed, some of the crimes described are enough to make a reader's blood run cold; for example, the many photos documenting cases of Russian cannibalism of German soldiers, cf. Illustration 27. It takes such documentation to really drive home the point what a dirty war the barbaric attitude of Stalin and his comrades forced the Germans to fight.[83]

A particularly interesting reply was made by German historian Walter Post, whose account reveals revisionist tendencies in many respects, and concludes in a sort of bottom-line:

"In an essay in the book accompanying the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht,' Alfred Streim [Public Prosecutor with the Central Office of Provincial Justice Administrations in Ludwigsburg] *stated that ever since the Central Office was established in 1958, some 3,000 preliminary proceedings have been instituted in the Federal Republic of Germany against members of the Wehrmacht – in other words, 3,000 Wehrmacht soldiers were suspected of having participated in National-Socialist or war crimes.*

If one considers that approximately 18 million men and women belonged to the Wehrmacht, then 3,000 defendants constitute 0.017% of the entire personnel. Even if one assumes, absolutely hypothetically, that there was a very high 90% rate of unreported or undetected cases, and thus a total of 30,000 potential suspects, this still amounts to only 0.17%. Incidentally, of the 3,000 preliminary proceedings in the Federal Republic of Germany, only two(!) have resulted in a conviction. In the former German Democratic Republic, there has been a total of eight convictions of former members of the Wehrmacht.

Thus, quantitative studies also show that the legend of the 'decent Wehrmacht' is not necessarily a legend."[84]

Finally, in late 1999, shortly before this exhibition was to go to America, it was temporarily canceled, after three scholars proved in detailed studies that most of the pictures were miscaptioned, only 10% of them (allegedly) showing crimes. Some of the exhibits actually show victims of mass murder committed by the Soviet NKVD.[85] Consequently, Johannes Heer lost his position as head of this exhibition, and some of the most-renowned German historians recommended phasing it out without replacement.[86] In a thorough study, Walter Post demonstrated shortly thereafter that this exhibition is not just trying to substantiate the 'correct' hypothesis ("War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht") with some wrong photos, as some historians assert, but rather that the hypothesis itself is massively flawed.[87]

These writings seem to have broken a spell that has paralyzed German historiography for more than 50 years and prevented historians from fulfilling their foremost duty, namely to subject their sources to critical analysis. All in all, therefore, and speaking not only from an academic perspective, Reemtsma's exhibition has turned out to be a disaster that would be hard to surpass.

---

83 Cf. also J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001.

84 W. Post, "Die Wehrmacht im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Armee zwischen Regime und totalem Krieg," in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 72).

85 Bogdan Musial, "Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591; cf. Bogdan Musial, "'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen,'" *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 30, 1999, p. 11; Krisztián Ungváry, "Echte Bilder – problematische Aussagen," *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595; cf. Krisztián Ungváry, "Reemtsmas Legenden," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 5, 1999, p. 41; Dieter Schmidt-Neuhaus, "Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,'" *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 596-603.

86 *E.g.*, Klaus Hildebrandt, Hans-Peter Schwarz, Lothar Gall, cf. "Kritiker fordern endgültige Schließung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 6, 1999, p. 4; Ralf Georg Reuth, "Endgültiges Aus für Reemtsma-Schau?," *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 7, 1999, p. 14.

87 Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999.

5. Instead of a Conclusion: Some Lesser-Known But *Genuine* Photos

Finally, it should be noted that it is well documented and widely accepted that US soldiers made souvenirs from bones of killed Japanese soldiers (Illustration 28, next page), a crime they apparently were proud of and a crime that was never proven to have been committed by German soldiers.[88]

Illustration Group 29 shows victims of the Holocaust of German civilians in the residential sections of German cities that were deliberately bombed by the Allies.[89] Altogether, some one million innocent Germans, mostly children, women and elderly people, died like this as a result of Allied terror-bombing in Germany.[90] There is a world of difference between these photos and those of emaciated victims of starvation and typhus in German concentration camps.

As Prof. Robert Faurisson put it in 1992,[91] the main difference between the victims of German POW and concentration camps and the German victims of Allied air raids and the post-war atrocities committed by Allied forces and authorities of the liberated nations is that the prisoners in German camps *died mainly because of the collapse of the German infrastructure due to the war*, whereas the Germans were *deliberately murdered en masse* by the Allied and the 'liberated' nations, *i.e.*, the Serbs, the Czechs, and the Poles. Thus, the real Holocaust happened in German cities during the war, and all over Germany and in German settlement areas of Eastern Europe after the war.

---

[88] John W. Dower, *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986; cf. E.L. Jones, *The Atlantic Monthly*, February 1946, pp. 48-53, here pp. 49f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 68: "US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen" (US-American War Crimes), Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995); see also: Dürer-Verlag (ed.) *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (Allied War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity), reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[89] U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1945, pp. 17, 21, 23. We are grateful to F. P. Berg for providing this reference.

[90] Cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *op. cit.* (note 3).

[91] R. Faurisson, "La leçon des photographie," *Révue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 6. May 1992, pp. 62-68.

Illustration 28: Life *magazine, May 22, 1944, pp. 34f.: "Picture of the week. When he said good bye two years ago to Natalie Nickerson, 20, a war worker of Phoenix, Ariz., a big, handsome Navy lieutenant promised her a Jap. Last week Natalie received a human skull, autographed by her lieutenant and 13 friends, and inscribed: 'This is a good Jap – a dead one picked up on the New Guinea beach.' Natalie, surprised at the gift, named it Tojo. The armed forces disapprove strongly of this sort of thing." Disapprove? Punishing Americans for war crimes would have been more appropriate!*

Illustration Group 29: *German civilian victims of Allied bombing attacks. Payload dropped: 2,767,000 tons. Only a few cases of roughly one million German Holocaust victims. One tends to forget that the fate of the normal Germans, soldiers and civilians, was sometimes even worse than that of the hundreds of thousands of inmates in POW and concentration camps.*

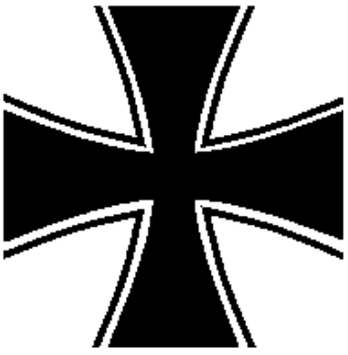

1939 – 1945

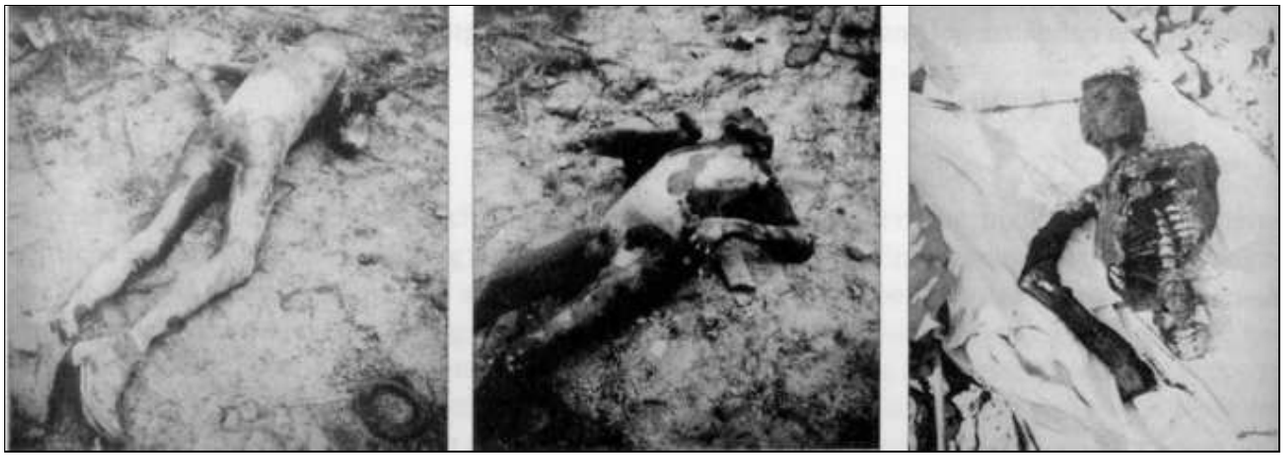

Air-Photo Evidence

JOHN CLIVE BALL

1. Introduction

During the 1930s, German scientists and engineers pioneered aerial photography and developed it to high technological standards which the Allies did not attain until World War Two. During the Second World War, German reconnaissance aircraft took millions of photos of the embattled areas as well as of areas in enemy territory. After the war, these photos fell into American hands, and have been stored in the National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia ever since. The Soviets, British and Americans also took air photos of Germany and the German-occupied territories as of late 1943. This chapter shall examine a few of these photos to see what they can reveal about the events alleged to have taken place at certain sites in connection with the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question."

2. Technique of Air-Photo Interpretation

The correct interpretation of an air photo depends not only on the expertise of the interpreter, but also on the resolution of the photo and on the sharpness of its focus, in other words, on the quality of the cameras, films and the photographing technique (*e.g.*, compensation for the motion of the airplane). The technique of stereoscopy in particular has effected great improvements in air-photo interpretation. In this technique, two photos of the same area are taken in rapid succession. Due to the forward motion of the airplane, the angle at which the photos are taken will have changed somewhat in this brief time. If these two slightly different photos are then viewed through a stereoscope, one picture with each eye. The result is a three-dimensional effect that allows for the easy differentiation between raised and flat objects on the ground.[1] More recently, image processing using digital technologies has further improved the quality and quantity of information obtainable from air photos.

3. Air-Photo Archeology

Air-photo archeology was used as early as 1938 to locate the sites of medieval, ancient or even Stone Age settlements.[2] An element of vital importance to the discovery of ancient, extinct settlements is the fact that the remnants of these settlements – which are generally sub-surface, *i.e.*, underground today – are indicated by slight changes in topography, or even in the vegetation on the earth's surface. Under the right circumstances, these minute differences can be made clearly visible from great elevations. If, on the other hand, large-scale disruptions of the soil involving disturbances of the vegetation and the nature of the soil date back only a few months, these changes are very easy to discern on air photos, even if these disturbances are not apparent at ground level.

---

1 Due to the photomechanical reproduction process, some of the pictures shown in this chapter are unfortunately of considerably poorer quality than the originals, so that they no longer show all the details which are clearly visible on the original exposures.

2 Cf. O. G. S. Crawford, "Luftbildaufnahmen von archäologischen Bodendenkmälern in England," in: Carl Troll (ed.), *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung: Luftbild und Vorgeschichte.*, Nr. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938, pp. 9-18; cf. also J. Dassié, *Manuel d'archéologie aérienne*, Editions Technique, Paris 1978; L. Deuel, *Flug ins Gestern – Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, 2nd ed., C. H. Beck, Munich 1977.

4. Mass Graves

4.1. Hamburg, Katyn, and Bergen-Belsen[3]

It is estimated that the Allied bombing of Hamburg in late July 1943 – "Operation Gomorrah," as the British called it – claimed more than 100,000 lives. Some 40,000 of these victims were buried in the Ohlsdorf Cemetery, in four mass graves of 10,000 bodies each, arranged in the shape of a cross.[4] Each of the graves is some 130 m long, 16 m wide and approximately 3.5 m deep (426 ft. × 52 ft. × 12 ft.).

In spring of 1940, the Soviets shot about 25,000 Polish officers and intellectuals in a forest near Katyn and at other locations in eastern Poland, and buried them in a number of mass graves.[5] In 1943, some of them were discovered by the Germans near Katyn, and investigated by an international delegation. The graves found, containing more than 4,100 bodies, covered a total area of 96 m × 6 m and were roughly 3.5 m deep (315 ft. × 20 ft. × 12 ft.).

In early 1945, the British established four mass graves near the former Bergen-Belsen Camp in order to accommodate the countless typhus victims from that camp which had been dreadfully overcrowded near the war's end.[6] These graves measured about 20 m × 7 m × 3.5 m (66 ft. × 23 ft. × 12 ft.) each and contained some 1,000 bodies each.

As we can see, these graves mentioned above held approximately 1 to 2.5 bodies per cubic meter (1 to 2.5 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Under realistic conditions, the maximum possible density would be roughly 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cu.ft.), where the top vertical 1 m (3 ft.) of the grave consists only of a covering soil layer – meaning that, for a grave 3.5 m (12 ft.) deep, the greatest possible gross density is about 6 bodies per m³ (6 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Thus, the mass graves of Katyn, Hamburg and Bergen-Belsen were not even filled to their maximum capacity.

In estimating the surface area required for mass graves, it must be kept in mind that the soil excavated takes up a greater volume than the graves themselves do, due to the loosening of the soil. What is more, the material excavated can be piled up on mounds only with a certain maximum slope. Postulating, for example, elongated graves of 15 m (50 ft.) width, and allowing 15 m (50 ft.) of space beside each grave to accommodate the excavated material – *i.e.*, 15 m + 15 m, or 50 + 50 ft. breadth required per grave (in fact a much too conservative estimate) – then for an excavation depth of 3.5 m (about 12 ft.) and a gross density of 6 bodies per m³ (roughly 6 per 35 cu.ft.) the minimum surface area required for mass graves for a given number of bodies is indicated in Table 1.

Table 1: Surface Area Requirements for Mass Graves

# Bodies	Surface Area Needed
1,000	10 m × (5+5) m = 100 m² (≈ 1,080 sq.ft.)
10,000	50 m × (10+10) m = 1,000 m² (≈ 10,800 sq.ft.)
25,000	83 m × (15+15) m = 2,500 m² (≈ 26,900 sq.ft.)
100,000	4 × 83 m × (15+15) m = 10,000 m² (≈ 108,000 sq.ft.)
1,000,000	16 × 210 m × (15+15) m = 100,000 m² = 0.1 km² (≈ 1,080,000 sq.ft, ≈ 25 acres)

[3] For the respective air photos, the reader is referred to the current edition of my report, edited and updated by Germar Rudolf: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

[4] M. Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960; M. Middlebrook, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980; D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Schweizer Verlagshaus, Zürich 1967; regarding some photos of the victims of this Holocaust against the Germans see the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

[5] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991; J. Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Press, Clifton, N.J., 1974; 2nd ed.: *ibid.* 1988; A. Paul, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1989; 2nd ed., 1991; W. Anders, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965.

[6] S. Bloch, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Bergen Belsen 1945-1965*, Bergen-Belsen Memorial Press, New York 1965.

Illustration 2: *Air photo of the Treblinka II Camp of November 1944.*

Illustration 1: Air photo of the Treblinka II Camp of May 15, 1944.

4.2. Mass Graves in Alleged Extermination Camps

4.2.1. Treblinka

Illustration 1 shows an air photo of the Treblinka II Camp, the alleged extermination camp, taken on May 15, 1944.[7] This is the place where, according to the standard literature, 700,000 to 1.2 million people were killed within just a year between mid-1942 and mid-1943. Most of these victims – some 700,000 – are said to have been buried in the southeastern corner of the camp until early 1943, but were then dug up again and burned.[8]

This and other photos[3] reveal the following:

- the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp;
- by virtue of the flat, treeless landscape it was possible to see right into the camp from the fields, as well as from the road running northeastward and from the town of Wolka Okraglik, only half a mile away;
- the place in the southeast area of the camp (bottom right) which the witnesses describe as the location of the mass graves and later mass cremations is less than 10,000 m² in area (2.5 acres). Therefore, no more than 100,000 bodies could have been buried there. Mass graves for about 700,000 bodies would have required an area roughly equal to that of the entire camp (70,000 m², about 17 acres);
- Although the photo is slightly over-exposed, it is clear that not much vegetation is growing in the southern two thirds of the camp, which appears almost completely white.

Illustration 2 shows an air photo from November 1944.[9] Here the area is overgrown fairly uniformly with vegetation (grass, weeds). We can see that:

- there are a few buildings, or ruins of buildings, in the northernmost area, and possibly traces of more structures that have been removed;
- the lower two thirds of the former camp show uneven growth of vegetation, which may indicate disturbances of the underlying soil. In particular, there are three roughly rectangular shapes in the southwestern area with less vegetation (Nos. 1 through 3 in Illustration 2a) and one large area in the western part that does not seem to have much of any vegetation growing on it (No. 4 in Illustration 2a);
- the southeastern area (bottom right) where mass graves were allegedly located and massive cremations are said to have taken place may have had some soil disturbance, but less so than the rest of the southern two thirds of the former camp;
- contrary to witness accounts, no trees or bushes were planted on the camp grounds for camouflage purposes.

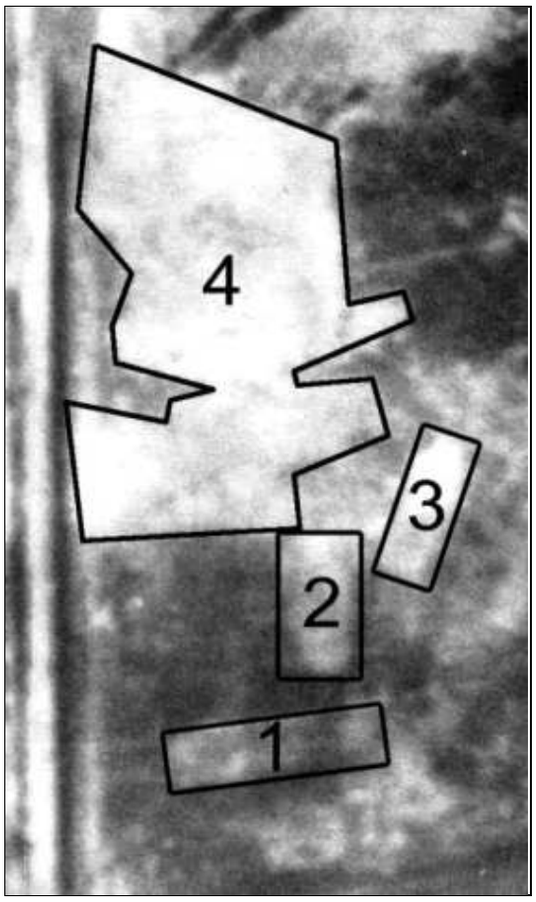

Illustration 2a: *Section enlargement of Illustration 2, with shapes added.*

[7] Ref. No. GX 120 F 932 SK, exp. 125.

[8] Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume. Also Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023.

[9] Exact date unknown, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259.

4.2.2. Belzec, Sobibor, Majdanek[10]

Much like Treblinka, the Belzec Camp could easily be looked into from the nearby rail line and road. The town of Belzec was located about 1 mile north of the camp, which had been built on a hillside, into the forest. Air photos from 1944,[11] in other words from after the camp was dismantled, show that the area of the camp where witnesses claim mass graves containing some 600,000 bodies as well as their later cremation sites were located, had an area of approximately 7,000 m² (75,300 sq.ft.). Assuming an excavation depth of 3.5 m, no more than 70,000 bodies could thus have been buried there, or proportionally more, if the graves were deeper.[12] Between 1940 and 1944 – the two years for which air photos of the camp area are available – the camp area has been denuded of its former dense forest, and the 1944 photo shows little vegetation growing on a scarred landscape.

It is claimed that in Sobibor 100,000 of the total 150,000 victims were buried before being exhumed later and being cremated along with the rest of the victims. The air photo from 1944,[13] also taken after the camp was dismantled, shows this camp as having covered an area of roughly 50,000 m² (12.4 acres). Some 10,000 m² (107,600 sq.ft.) – about a fifth of the total camp area – would have been needed to bury the victims. As in the case of Belzec, between 1940 and 1944 – again the two years for which air photos of the camp area are available – the camp area has been denuded of its former dense forest, and the 1944 photo shows little vegetation growing on the former camp area.

In general, the German air photos taken in 1944 of the three camps Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor aren't as crisp as they could be. Hence, due to lack of resolution and contrast, it is not possible to make out more details on them.

The Majdanek Camp is located at the outskirts of the city of Lublin. Just as for Treblinka, the surrounding fields were cultivated right up to the camp boundary. The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were outside the camp proper, openly visible and accessible to thousands of people living in the suburbs of Lublin.

4.3. Babi Yar

It is said that, after the city of Kiev was occupied by German forces in 1941, the Jews of this city were taken to Babi Yar, a ravine at the northwestern edge of the city, near the Jewish cemetery. According to eyewitness accounts, they were shot there, thrown into the ravine, and buried – according to some witness statements, the ravine was also blasted and the bodies buried under the rubble.

In late summer of 1943, when the German-Soviet front retreated again, the bodies were allegedly exhumed and cremated on gigantic open-air pyres or in pits. These activities allegedly ended on September 28, 1943, when the Kiev area was already part of the main battle zone.[14]

Illustration 3 shows the ravine of Babi Yar in an air photo taken by the *Luftwaffe* on September 26, 1943.[15] The beginning part of the ravine, at the bottom right of the photo, is the location where the initial massacre of some 33,771 Jews in late September of 1941 allegedly took place; see the large ellipse at the bottom right in Illustration 4.

---

[10] For these camps, cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Indiana 1987; C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2004/2016; J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2020; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., *ibid.*, 2016. Due to space limitations, these three camps were only briefly mentioned here. For more details cf. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 3).

[11] Ref. No. GX 8095 33 SK, exp. 155.

[12] Core-sample drillings carried out by a Polish team around the turn of the millennium indicate that soil disturbances reach as deep as 5 m below the surface (some 17 ft): Andrzej Kola, *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000; for a critical analysis of this research see C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 71-96.

[13] Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

[14] Cf. the chapter by H. Tiedemann, this volume.

[15] Ref. No. GX 3938 SG, exp. 105.

Illustration 3: *Luftwaffe air photo of the Babi Yar ravine, taken on Sept. 26, 1943.*

Illustration 4: *Section enlargement of Illustration 3. Top ellipse hazy feature which could be wafts of smoke. Bottom ellipse: location of claimed initial mass execution and subsequent excavations and cremations. Split line with two arrows: entry point of victims of claimed subsequent executions.*

During the German occupation of Kiev, more executions of Jews are said to have taken place, and these victims are claimed to have been led into the ravine following the line and split arrow shown in Illustration 4, where they were supposedly shot and buried.

The upper left ellipse in Illustration 4 shows an area where there seems to be some haze, steam or smoke – or merely some lighter ground discoloration. Could that be the "smoking gun"?

First of all, this is the wrong area, as all the victims are said to have been killed and buried in the ravine branches shown in the lower part of Illustration 4. Next, the gigantic exhumation and cremation activities claimed would have led to massive smoke blanketing the entire area. These activities would have led to the whole area being ripped up not only by the excavations, but also by human and vehicle traffic bringing in the massive amounts of fuel required for the claimed cremations.

What we see, however, is in fact a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the topography nor the vegetation has been disrupted by human intervention. There are no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel, no fuel depots, no excavations, no burning sites, and no massive billowing smoke blanketing the area.

We may conclude with certainty that no part of the Babi Yar ravine was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude during the war years right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. The vegetation in this valley was also not disturbed.[16] Hence, there can have been no mass graves in these locations, and the mass cremations attested to can also not have taken place at this time.

5. Mass Extermination in Auschwitz-Birkenau

5.1. Alterations on Air Photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Contrary to the photos of the camps in eastern Poland, most of the photos of Auschwitz (Illustrations 5 and following) were taken by the Western Allies. It took the Allied landing in Italy in autumn of 1943 before the Americans were able to bomb the industrial area of Upper Silesia; Allied reconnaissance flights over this area therefore did not begin until the winter of 1943/44.[17] However, the corresponding air photos were not submitted to the National Archives by the CIA, and thus made accessible to the public, until the late 1970s. It was also the CIA which published the first reproductions of photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1979, commented by Dino Brugioni and Robert Poirier.[18]

The Allies took many series of photographs of the Upper Silesian industrial area, and some of them are of excellent quality. Unfortunately, the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp group is shown on only about half a dozen photos, all of which are of mediocre or poor quality. One qualitatively excellent sequence of photos from June 26, 1944, breaks off just before Auschwitz. While it is possible that the cameras were turned off immediately after the plane flew over the main point of interest, namely the synthetic rubber plant in Monowitz, it seems more probable that these photos of excellent quality and resolution were in fact removed before the public could view them. We shall see the grounds for this supposition in the following.

First it is interesting to note that in Birkenau as well, the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp, which would have rendered it impossible to keep anything secret that happened inside the camp. I would like to focus attention on two pictures of the

[16] This statement can be documented with further air photos showing the valley prior to the war and again after Soviet reoccupation: the vegetation in the valley has grown, but nothing else has changed (May 17, 1939: GX 988 – exp. 48, 49; April 18, 1944: GX 4793 SK – exp. 39, 40). Due to space limitations we have dispensed with showing these pictures here, and chosen one instead that shows the location during the time of the attested-to mass exhumation and mass cremation.

[17] However, bombing the Auschwitz Camp itself would have made no sense (whatever was happening there), as James H. Kitchens has shown, "The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined," *Journal of Military History*, 58(2) (1994), pp. 233-266.

[18] D. Brugioni, R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979; cf. review by W. Stäglich, "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust'," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979), pp. 10-14.

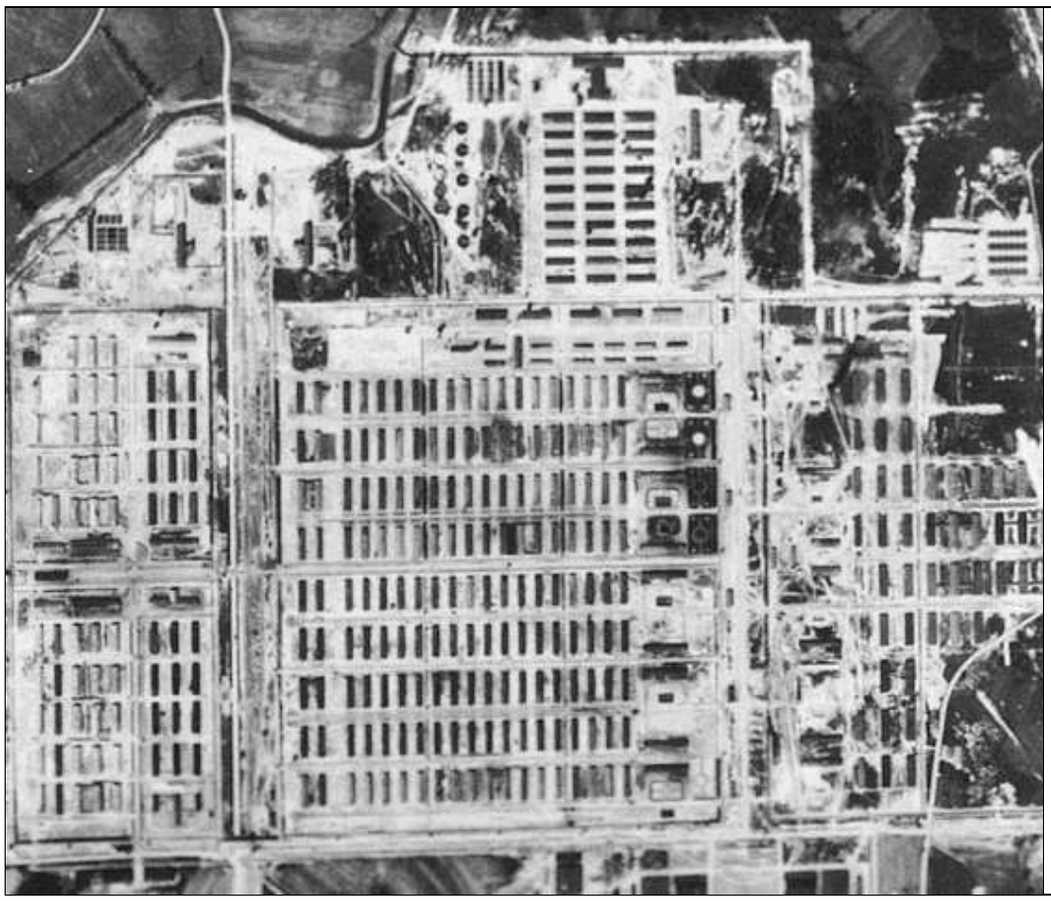

Illustration 5: *Concentration Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. This Allied air photo was taken on May 31, 1944. Ref. No. RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3055.*

Birkenau Camp made on August 25, 1944.[19] The second picture was shot just 3.5 seconds after the first. This enables us to make a three-dimensional analysis with the help of a stereo viewer. But first we shall analyze only the first of these two pictures. Illustration 6 is an enlargement of the section around the Crematoria II and III. Illustration 7 is a schematic drawing of this picture. The patches visible on the roof of the Morgues 1 of both crematoria were identified as Zyklon-B-input shafts and their shadows by the CIA.[18] However, even without the help of a 3D viewer, it is obvious that these patches cannot be input shafts:

- The alignment of the patches does not agree with the direction of the shadow cast by the crematorium chimney;
- on a photo from September 13, 1944, the patches on Crematorium III retain their direction and shape even though the position of the sun has changed;[20]
- on that same photo the patches on Morgue 1 of Crematorium II are missing;
- the length of the shadows corresponds to input shafts 4.5 ft. wide and rising 10 to 13 ft. above the roof – in other words, large chimneys, not the approximately 20-inch-high shafts attested to by witnesses;
- these jagged, irregular patches cannot be shadows cast by perpendicular, straight input shafts.

To "explain" these strange marks, some have claimed that they are discolorations on the roofs due to SS men walking from one shaft to another while pouring in Zyklon B.[21] However, a walking path would be an uninterrupted line starting at the roof's edge and then going straight from one vent to another, and finally getting off the roof. The actual pattern we see, though, would require the SS men to jump some 5 meters onto the roof to get to the first mark, then again from one mark to the next, and finally off the roof. See Illustration 8.

[19] Ref. No. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 & 3186.
[20] Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 69.
[21] Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103, here p. 72.

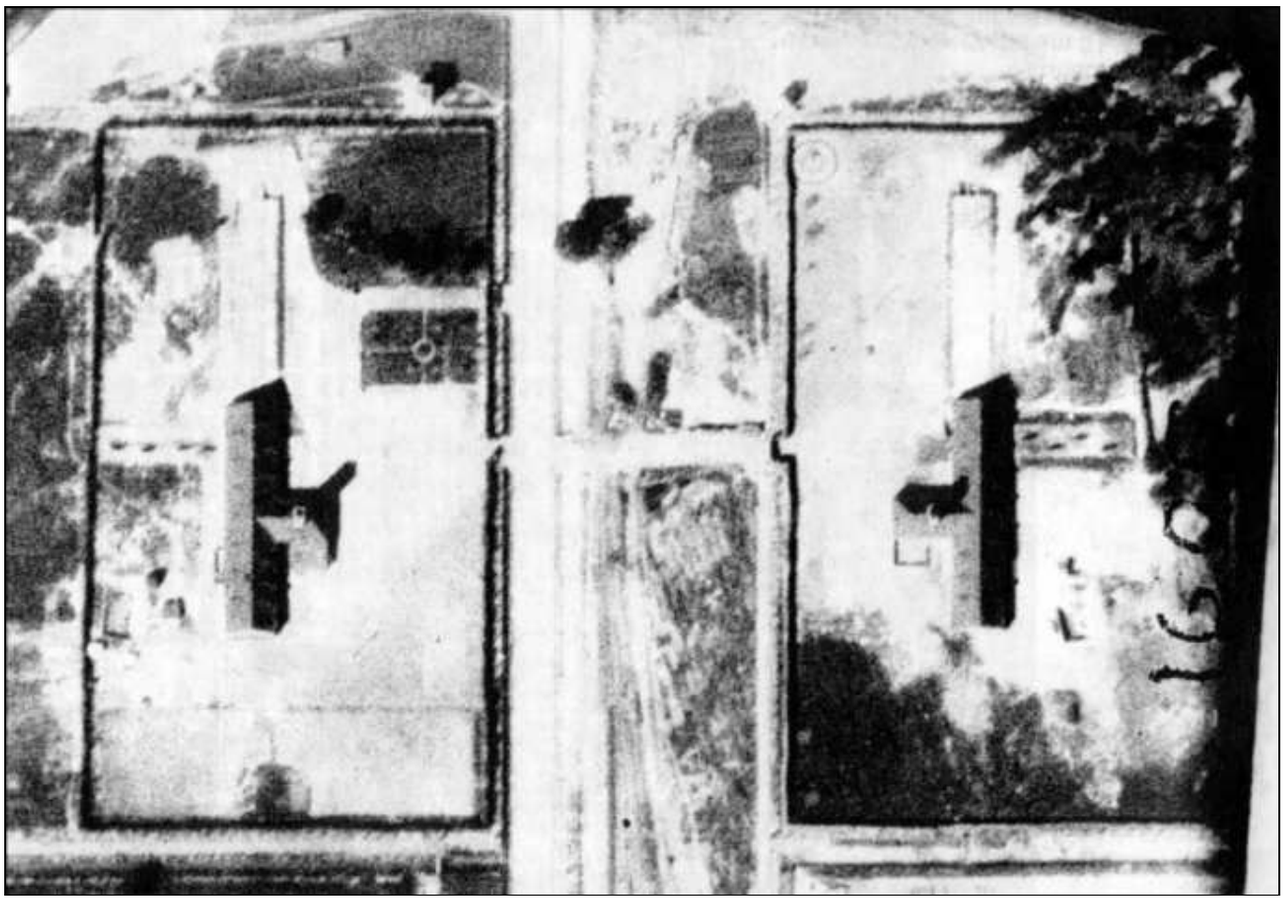

Illustration 6: *Detail enlargement of RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, Aug. 25, 1944, Crematoria II and III.*

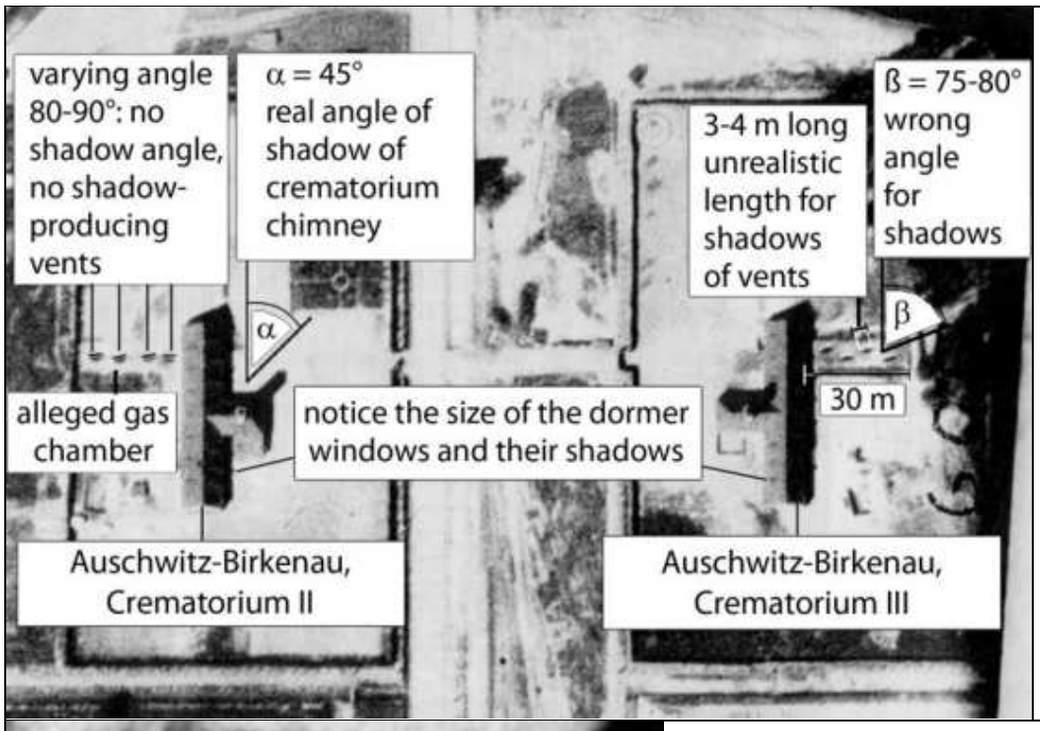

Illustration 7: *Schematic drawing of the above air photo. One can easily see that the patches on the Morgues 1 cannot be input shafts: too large, irregular, alignment incorrect for shadows.*

Illustration 8: *Based on Illustration 6. If these are walking paths of SS men, then they must have walked in a slanted line, then jumped a few meters along the dotted line to the next mark.*

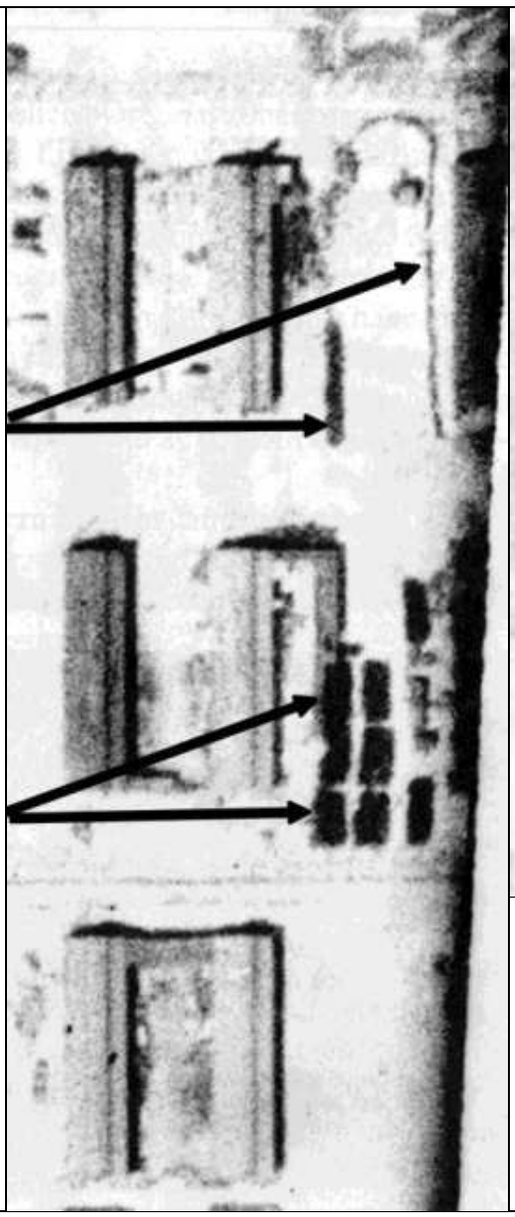

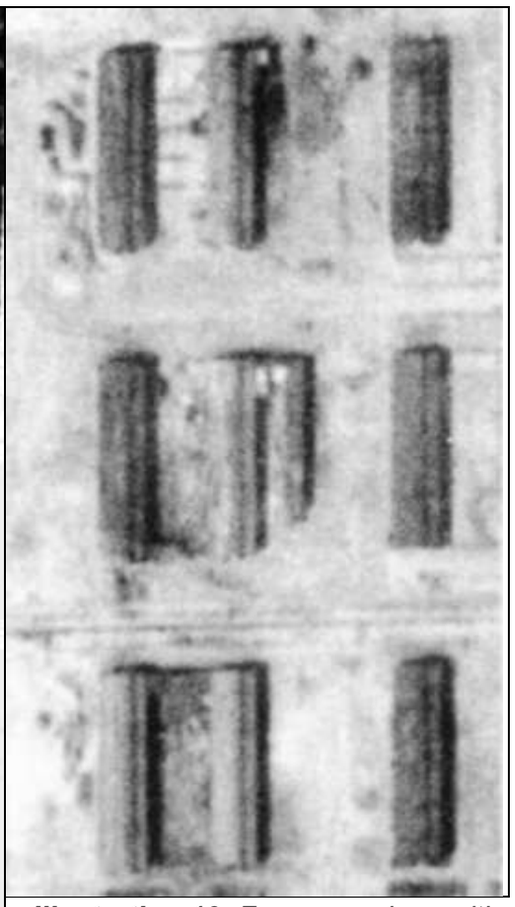

Illustration 10: *For comparison with Illustration 9: a photo from Sept. 1944, without roof-climbing inmates.*[20]

Illustration 9: *A group of inmates marches across the roof of a barracks; the forgers have slipped up and given themselves away.*

As shown, these discolorations have nothing to do with shadows, and any discolorations from people walking around any objects, *e.g.*, by destroying the grass growing on the two-feet-thick layer of earth on these roofs, would have a circular pattern around these objects, a linear pattern between them, and in addition, as can be seen from other parts of the pictures, areas without proper plant growth cause a lighter color than those with proper plant coverage, and not darker, as in this case.

Illustration 9 is another enlargement from the photo used for Illustration 6. In this picture, patches were added which, according to the CIA, represent groups of inmates. In this context one must consider that a group of inmates is not a massive block structure that could cast darker shadows than, for example, the barracks beside them. More than likely, therefore, the picture was 'helped along a little' here. This assumption is proven by the fact that some of these 'groups of inmates' are evidently marching across the roof of a barracks – a physical impossibility. This is shown clearly by the photo of September 13, Illustration 10, where the barracks is also clearly visible, but this time without inmates marching across it.

Illustrations 11 and 12 show enlargements of details of the two photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944.[19] According to the CIA's interpretation, this shows a group of inmates on their way to the gas chambers. Nothing proves that this is so, however. What is most interesting is the manner in which this group of inmates moves, Illustration 13: it moves in a zigzag line, which is not likely to be formed by people marching. Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have posited that this is a "moiré effect" produced by the alleged fact that the size of the inmates' heads roughly matches that of the silver grains in the film.[22] A "moiré

[22] Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why*

Illustration 11 *(Exposure 3185): Allegedly a marching column of inmates on their way to the gas chamber.*

Illustration 12 *(Exposure 3186): 3.5 seconds later. Now the inmates in the middle of the column are marching in a zigzag.*

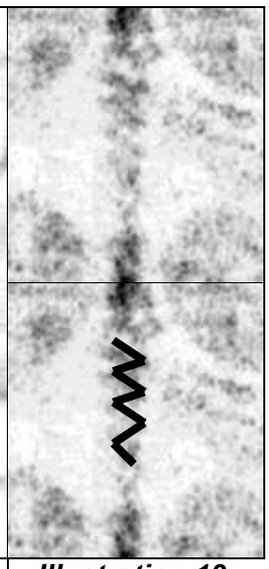

Illustration 13: *The zigzag line drawn by the photo retoucher is clearly visible: another proof that the photo was tampered with.*

effect" is produced when two repetitive patterns of a similar order of magnitude interfere with each other optically. Such patterns are common today in the age of digital scanners and photography, because their sensors are arranged in a highly symmetrical, repetitive pattern. Photographic emulsions in chemical films, however, have a random distribution of silver grains and therefore by definition cannot produce a moiré effect. In addition, the heads of people walking in a line don't form a highly regular pattern either – unless they are soldiers marching in a parade. Hence, it is more likely that this line was drawn by a hand guiding a marker in a zigzag pattern.

After realizing these facts of the matter, I went to the National Archives and requested to see the originals, since the photos given to me as originals had clearly been altered. And in fact, I was then given air photos which I was assured were the originals. These were indeed of better quality than the negatives I had been given first: due to the better focus, the work of the forgers was considerably more clearly apparent at the same places on the photos. When I pointed this out to the Archives' staff, I was told that these were the negatives which the National Archives had received from the CIA in 1979, and that they had always believed that they were in the precise state in which they had been taken from the reconnaissance planes in 1944. I was told that I was the first member of the public ever to have seen these original negatives.

In light of the poor quality of the forgeries on these air photos, it is not likely that the alterations were added by a government agency or by the CIA itself. These authorities have highly qualified staff and advanced technology at their disposal and would have produced forgeries that were perfect, or at least very difficult to expose. However, it is remarkable that in 1999, Dino Brugioni, the same author from the CIA who in 1979 co-authored the first mainstream publication discussing air photos of Auschwitz,[18] published a book about "photographic deception and manipulation," exposing himself as an expert on making and/or recognizing manipulated pictures.[23] Mysteriously, he discusses the photo criticized here in his chapter on how to detect faked photos – of course without admitting that it was altered. Is that really a coincidence?

Do They Say it?, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London, 2002, p. 147.

[23] D. Brugioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999.

5.2. Mass Graves and Mass Cremation

North of Crematorium V of the Birkenau Camp, several 1944 air photos (e.g., May 31, June 26, July 8, Aug. 23; see Illustrations 14 a-d) reveal four elongated shapes some 10 m wide and some 100 to 130 m long. They have a lighter color than their surroundings, which suggests that the vegetation was recently removed. If these were freshly covered mass graves, the area around them would be just as denuded of vegetation caused by labor crews moving corpses and soil. These features are therefore probably a little older. Later in the summer of 1944, these shapes are less visible, both because the canopy of surrounding trees hides them and probably because vegetation has grown on them. If we assume graves of 2 m depth – more would not have been possible due to the high groundwater level in this area – with a cover layer of 1 m and a realistic density of two and a maximum density of five corpses per m³, we calculate as grave capacities:

– 3 × (100 m × 10 m) + 1 × (130 m × 10 m) = 4,300 m²
– volume at 1 m depth: 4,300 m³ (151,900 cu.ft.);
– realistic: 8,600 corpses
– absolute maximum: 21,500 corpses

The only real evidence of mass graves at Auschwitz known so far are these four objects north of Crematorium V.

Looking at the camp's history, we learn that the first mass graves at Auschwitz were dug already in the winter of 1941-1942, because from October 1941 to February 1942, 8,320 Soviet PoWs died in Birkenau according to the *Totenbuch* (register of the deceased), while the old crematorium at Auschwitz could hardly keep up with cremating the dead inmates of this camp as recorded in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue register) of Block 28. To make matters worse, in July 1942, a typhus epidemic that had slowly been escalating finally got out of control in the Birkenau Camp. It reached its peak a month later, when some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost twice as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths).[24] Also starting in the summer of 1942, the old crematorium was inoperable for a while due to major damage to its chimney. No other cremation facility existed at that time. Hence, in the summer of 1942 the corpses of many thousand inmates who had succumbed to the epidemic could not be cremated. They were also initially buried in shallow mass graves. However, due to the high groundwater level in the area,[25] these corpses threatened to pollute the entire region's fresh-water supply. For this reason, they had to be exhumed and were probably incinerated on large pyres. This gruesome task was most likely performed by inmates in late 1942, if we are to believe Danuta Czech's orthodox narrative of the camp's history.[26] No air photos or ground-level photos of these activities exist.

The air photos of 1944 do not show any activities resembling the events that must have unfolded at Birkenau in late 1942. However, traces of shallow temporary mass graves could potentially be visible on air photos taken some 1½ years later. The rectangular shapes north of Crematorium V may be such traces. Only excavation of the relevant areas could yield evidence to support or refute this thesis, but as far as is known, no such investigations have been undertaken by the Auschwitz Museum so far.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 68,000 persons were gassed and buried in 1942 until the mass graves were exhumed, and the disinterred corpses were cremated on pyres (starting on September 21, 1942). Hence, if the mass graves we identified here were the only ones dug during that time, then the above-calculated 4,300 m³ of grave space available would have had to accommodate (68,000 ÷ 4,300 =) about 16 corpses per m³, not to mention the tens of thousands of bodies of deceased Soviet PoWs and of the typhus epidemic's victims. This would bring the density in those graves to well over 20 bodies per cubic meter – a physical impossibility.

---

[24] Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, pp. 144ff.

[25] On the groundwater level in Birkenau, see the two papers in the appendix of C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[26] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, pp. 108, 242, 275, 278.

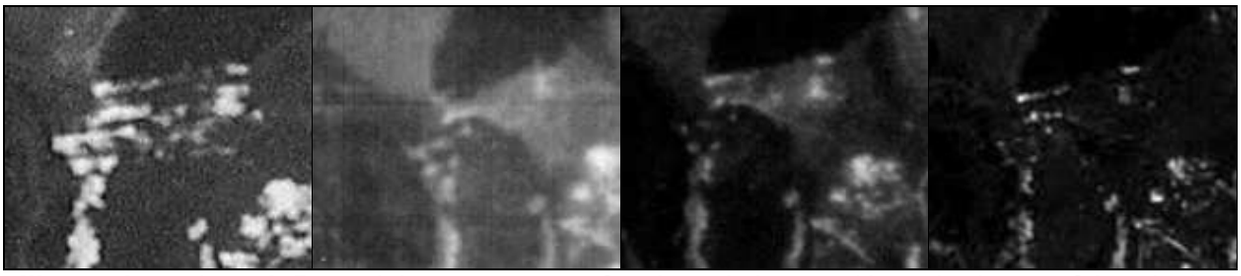

Illustrations 14 a-d: *Potential mass graves of typhus victims on 1944 air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau; from left to right: May 31, June 26, July 8, August 23.*

If Czech's statements regarding the opening of mass graves in September 1942 are correct nevertheless – although they would have concerned exclusively victims of diseases and other "natural" causes – then it seems quite plausible that from this time on until the new crematoria were put into operation in spring of summer 1943, there were indeed open-air pyre cremations of old, partially decomposed corpses, and possibly also of new bodies that could not be cremated, as the typhus epidemic flared up again in the winter of 1942/1943, once more exceeding the old crematorium's capacity by far. This exhumation and outdoor-cremation work, which was likely performed by inmates, might be the factual basis of greatly exaggerated and highly embellished eyewitness statements about perpetual, gigantic mass cremations on pyres and in deep pits. These witness statements generally place the open-air cremations in pits located behind Crematorium V and west of the camp on a meadow near Bunker 2,[27] a former farmhouse allegedly repurposed to serve as gas chamber. In the process, it is claimed, the great quantities of smoke emanating from the burning sites swathed the camp in dark clouds.[28]

Particularly from May to August 1944, during the time of the alleged destruction of the Hungarian Jews and the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto, fires are said to have been burning in the fire pits more or less day and night.[29] Pivotal in this regard is the air photo of May 31, 1944, which shows the way the camp looked at that time, see Illustration 15. It was taken at the very peak of the Hungarian Jews' deportation and their claimed subsequent mass murder and cremation.

On the days of May 28 through May 31, 1944, 33,187 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, hence on average a little more than 11,000 each day. The vast majority of them is said to have been killed on the spot and cremated. Since the crematories could have cremated only a small fraction of those bodies, most of them had to be cremated on gargantuan pyres outdoors. Therefore, the area would have been blanketed in smoke, indeed, in a way as I have **simulated** in Illustration 16 using Photoshop.[30] This is how it must have looked like, if the orthodox story were true. Compare this with the reality as shown in Illustration 15. The difference speaks for itself.

Orthodox Professor Gerhard Jagschitz's theory, proposing that perhaps the Allies had used filters that resolved the smoke on the photos,[31] is not even close. Smoke cannot be resolved by optical filters; at best, one could use film that is sensitive to a specific range of the electromagnetic spectrum which the smoke does not absorb. This, however, would have required a homogeneous and known composition of the smoke, as well as highly advanced

---

27 It is claimed that there was another farm house (Bunker 1), but its exact location is unknown. It is not visible on any air photos, and so it will not enter into this discussion.

28 Aside from E. Jäckel *et. al*. and E. Kogon *et. al*., *op. cit.* (note 10), cf. also D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 24), passim.

29 Cf. J. S. Conway, "Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 32(2) (1984), pp. 179-212; J. Wulf, "Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 10(42) (1960), pp. 675-694; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993, pp. 52, 69, 119ff. But see also the revisionist critique: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, Politics *of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023

30 On what to expect, see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air…*, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 57-65.

31 Transcript of the expert report by Prof. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th day of the trial of G. Honsik, April 29 and 30, May 4, 1992, Ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 478 of the transcript.

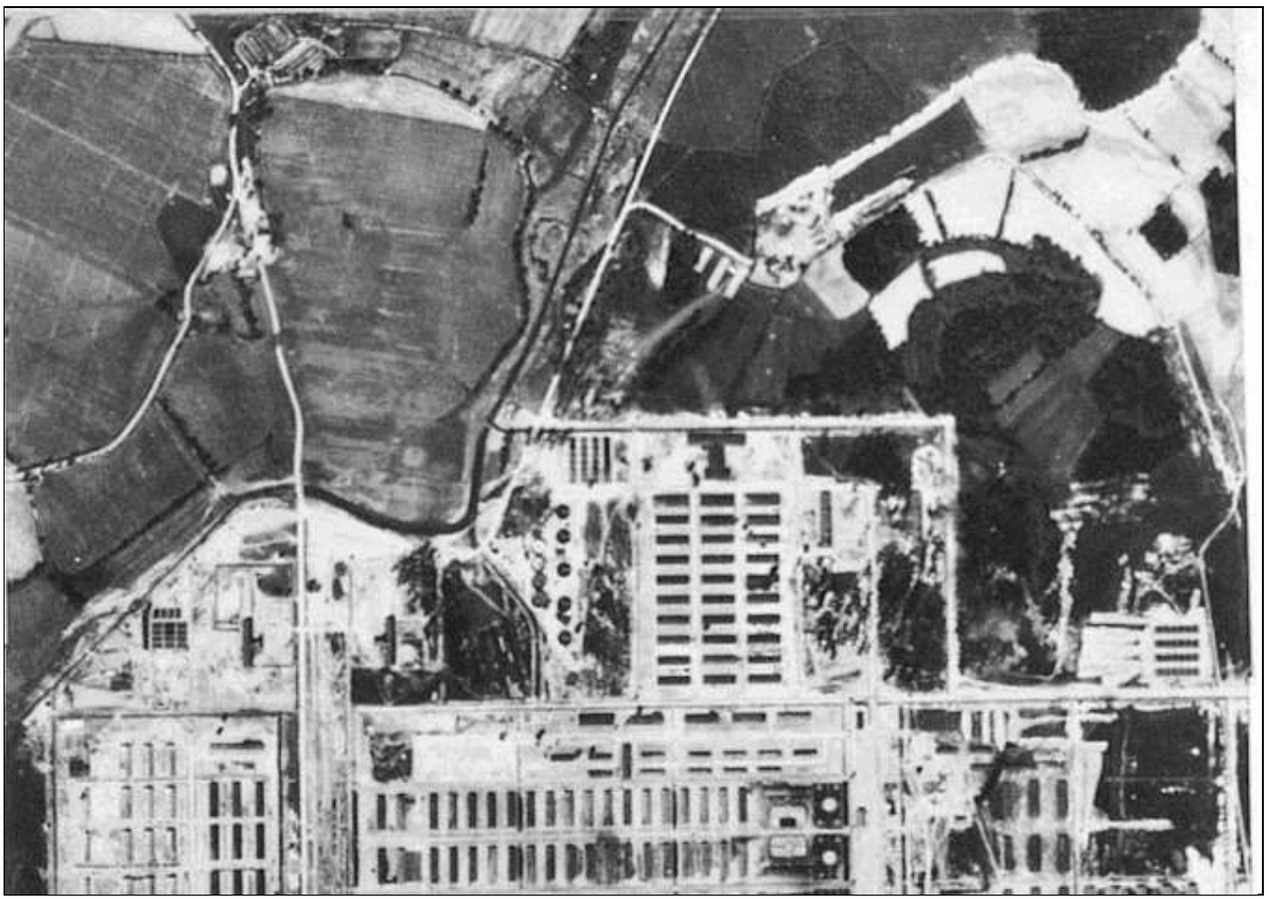

Illustration 15: *Allied air photo of the Birkenau Camp of May 31, 1944: peaceful and uneventful.*

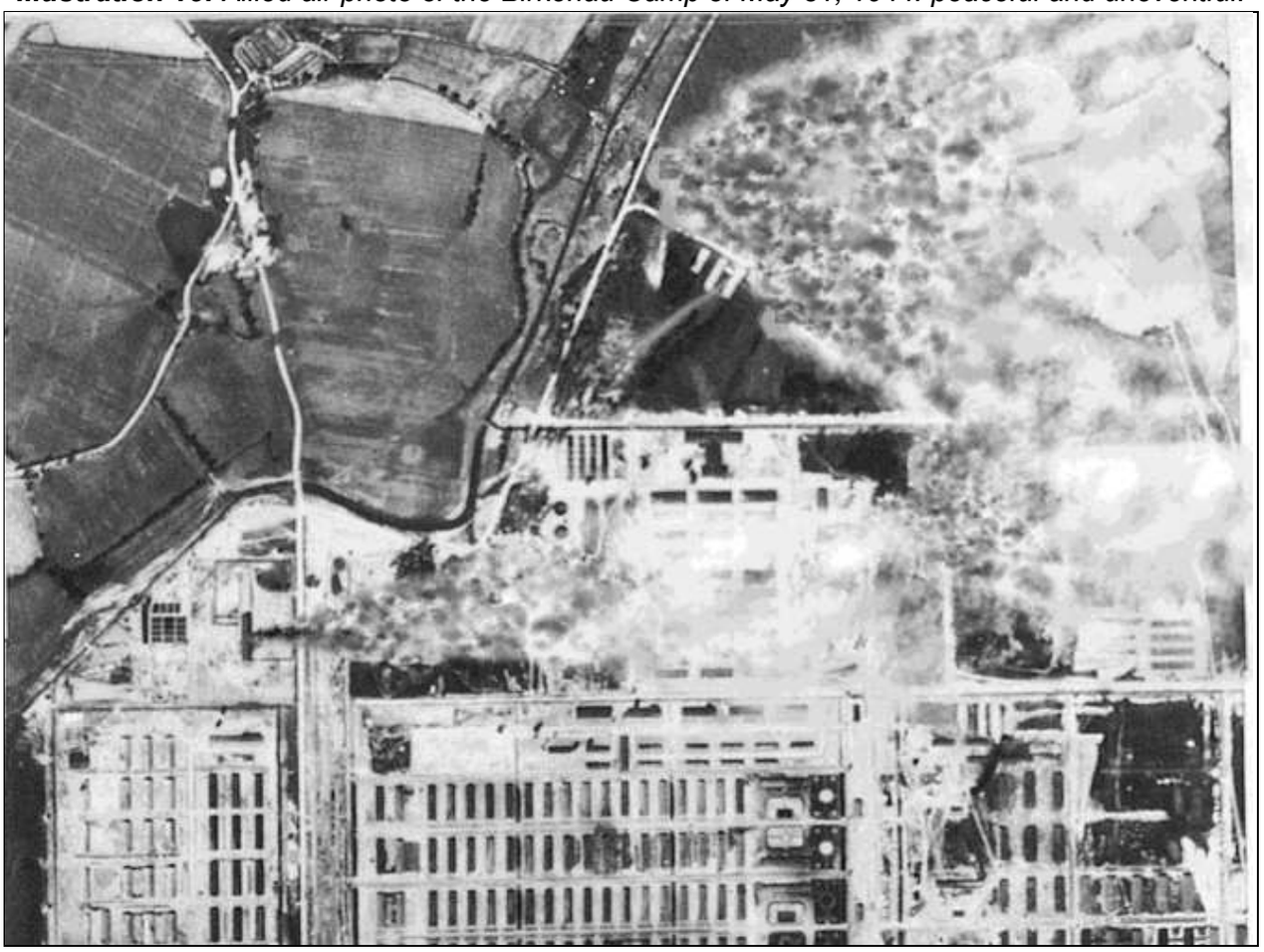

Illustration 16: *As Illustration 15, but with the amount of smoke emanating from the crematoria and from the huge cremation pits added using Photoshop. This is how the air photo* ***would*** *have looked like, if the orthodox narrative of tens of thousands of Hungarian Jews being cremated during these days in the crematoria and on huge outdoor fires were correct.*

technology at the Allies' disposal at the time. Neither factor is given. The Allied air photos were taken with perfectly normal, simple black-and-white film. If there are no smoke clouds visible on the photos, then there were no incinerations to cause them. Further, in light of the absence of any pits, pyres, fuel depots, heaps of corpses, and massively disturbed soil in the entire area of operation, it is downright irrelevant whether the smoke might have been visible or invisible, since there was nothing that could have caused it in the first place. Filters to render fuel depots, burning pits, heaps of corpses etc. invisible have yet to be invented, even today.

6. Conclusions

HAMBURG, KATYN, BERGEN-BELSEN The mass graves of Hamburg, Katyn and Bergen-Belsen demonstrate how great the area requirements are for mass graves. Due to the area required for the excavated material, which in realistic terms is much greater than the theoretical minimum areas calculated in Table 1, 10,000 bodies need at least 4,000 m² (43,000 sq.ft.).	**TREBLINKA** Camp activities could be seen from outside by villagers, farmers and travelers along roads and railway. Mass graves for the alleged 700,000 buried victims of this camp would have required seven times as much space as the witnesses state was available. The ground in the camp area shows patterns which point to considerable ground disturbances.
SOBIBOR, BELZEC, MAJDANEK As in the case of Treblinka, it would have been impossible in Majdanek or Belzec to keep any mass murder secret; the close proximity of settlements and roads, and the cultivation of surrounding farm land right up to the camp fences, saw to that. The claimed 600,000 Belzec victims could not have been buried there.	**BABI YAR** The ravine of Babi Yar underwent no noticeable changes in topography or vegetation up to the end of the war. There are no signs of human intervention during the time of German occupation. There was no human activity there at the time of the mass cremations attested to by the witnesses.

AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU

The air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau known to date from the period of December 1943 to February 1945 show no signs of fuel depots, massive smoke from chimneys or open fires, burning pits or pyres. The photos were altered: fake Zyklon-B input shafts and groups of inmates were retouched onto the photo negatives. One must assume that any actual mass-murder activities would not have escaped the notice of the air-photo interpreters, which would have resulted in the bombing of the camp – but this did not happen.

THE BOTTOM LINE

To this day there is no air-photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War Two. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the 'Nazis' had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret. In many cases the air photos provide clear proof that some of the events attested to by witnesses, such as the destruction of the Hungarian Jews or the mass executions at Babi Yar, did not in fact take place. We may hope that the release of Soviet air photos dating from the time the camps were in operation will shed further light on these issues. The fact that these photos have not been published to date may already speak for itself. That the photos in Western hands were altered in order to incriminate Germany, and were first published by the CIA, is also very significant indeed.

National-Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality

JÜRGEN GRAF

1. Starting Position

On April 11, 1945, American troops entered Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Four days later, British troops reached Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. In the weeks that followed, the Anglo-Americans liberated other camps, including Dachau (April 29) and Mauthausen (May 5). To the victorious soldiers, all these concentration camps represented scenes of horror. The Jewish historian Walter Laqueur reports in this regard:[1]

> *"On April 15, units of a British regiment entered Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp following a ceasefire negotiated with the local German commander. Colonel Taylor, who commanded the regiment, wrote following an initial investigation of the camp in the laconic language of an official report:*
> *'As we walked along the main street of the camp, we were greeted with jubilation by prisoners and saw the condition of the inmates for the first time. Many were little more than living skeletons. Men and women lay in rows on both sides of the street. Others crawled slowly and aimlessly around with emaciated, expressionless faces.'*
> *Tens of thousands of corpses, many in advanced stages of decomposition, lay piled on top of each other."*

Following the soldiers came a swarm of photographers and journalists; the world was immediately filled with horrifying images of piles of bodies and walking skeletons. Now, at long last, the Allies had the long-sought proof that the Americans had been fighting the embodiment of Evil, a diabolical enemy against whom any and all methods of warfare had been justified, including the barbaric terror bombings of German cities.

From the very outset, to be sure, a few sober observers recognized that the mass deaths in the recently liberated National-Socialist concentration camps were not the result of an extermination policy on the part of the Germans, but were due to uncontrollable mass epidemics. The Chicago-based *Journal of the American Medical Association*, for example, reported on May 19, 1945:[2]

> *"By negotiations between British and German officers, British troops took over from the SS and the Wehrmacht the task of guarding the vast concentration camp at Belsen, a few miles northwest of Celle, which contains 60,000 prisoners, many of them political. This has been done because typhus is rampant in the camp and it is vital that no prisoners be released until the infection is checked."*

But the voices of reason were drowned out in the maelstrom of atrocity propaganda unleashed by the media. In the following months, the anti-German atrocity machine went into high gear, the newspapers dishing up fantastic figures of the numbers of people allegedly exterminated in National-Socialist concentration camps.

A Swiss newspaper, for example, screamed in August 1945:[3]

I am indebted to my friend Carlo Mattogno of Italy for supplying me with important source references.

1 Walter Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung,"* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981, pp. 1ff.; English: *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, Weidenfeld & Nicholson, London 1980

2 "Typhus Causes a Truce," *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 128(3) (May 19, 1945), p. 220; quoted according to M. Weber, "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story," *JHR* 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30, here p. 26; also as "Typhus Causes a Truce", *The Times*, April 14, 1945.

3 *Berner Tagwacht*, August 26, 1945. No historian with any claim to a minimum of seriousness has ever cited such figures of victims. Nevertheless, 47 years after the end of the war, a madman was permitted to claim, in the highly respected *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, without any contradiction by the edi-

"Hitler-Germany Heads the World. Twenty-Six Million People Murdered in German Concentration Camps!"

The prosecutors at Nuremberg did not go as far as this in terms of numbers, but they did their best. The Soviets claimed at Nuremberg four million deaths at Auschwitz[4] and 1.5 million at Majdanek,[5] while 840,000 Russian prisoners of war were said to have been murdered at Sachsenhausen, and their bodies cremated in *four mobile crematoria*![6]

Mass Grave in Bergen-Belsen Camp, filled mainly with inmates who had succumbed to a typhus epidemic shortly before the end of World War II or thereafter. Photo taken after the liberation of the camp by British forces.

Sir Hartley Shawcross, British head prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial, summarized the accusations raised against vanquished Germany in the following words:[7]

"Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg."

Revisionist author Wilhelm Stäglich hit the nail on the head in this regard when he wrote:[8]

"No distinction was as yet [in the immediate post-war period] *made between the various camps when the 'Final Solution' was discussed – the physical destruction of European Jewry allegedly ordered by the leadership of the Third Reich. They were all supposed to have played basically the same role in this enormous 'murder plot.' Every concentration camp, it was said, had one or more 'gas chambers,' in which Jews were asphyxiated with volatile cyanide (in the form of 'Zyklon B,' a proprietary fumigant) or carbon monoxide* – in usu vulgi*: 'gassed.'"*

For a large proportion of the public – in Stäglich's words – "no distinction is made between the various camps" even today. The average citizen presumably still believes that Jews and other inmates were gassed in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald. The principal reason for this situation, in particular, is that photos of victims of epidemic disease (both Jewish and non-Jewish) are regularly shown on television and reproduced in the press as 'proof' of an alleged "systematic extermination of the Jews"; on the other hand, the media, a three-quarter century after the end of the war, continue unashamedly to speak of gassings in western concentration camps. For example, a Canadian newspaper in 1993 featured the story of one Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived no less than six gassing actions as a boy in Bergen-Belsen:[9]

"Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer does not know how he was able to survive."

tors, that 26 million people were murdered in German concentration camps (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1992, p. 13).

4 URSS-008.

5 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947 (subsequently *IMT*), Vol. VII, p. 589.

6 *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 586.

7 *IMT*, Vol. XIX, p. 434.

8 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 20.

9 *The Gazette,* Montreal, 5. August 1993.

Another 'Holocaust survivor,' Elisa Springer, claimed in her memoirs, which appeared 42 years after the war(!), that "the gas chambers and furnaces"[10] had started to operate in Bergen-Belsen after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant.[11]

The media may occasionally peddle this type of horror story, even today. Historical writers with any claim to seriousness, however, realized that the legend about the purpose of the western camps – to carry out a program of deliberate mass extermination – could not stand scrutiny for long, because it was in overly crass contradiction to the obvious facts. Walter Laqueur states in the appendix to the excerpt about Bergen-Belsen quoted at the beginning:[12]

> *"The Belsen case was unbelievable for more than one reason. Three years had passed since the world first heard of the existence of the extermination camps for the first time. There were detailed individual reports on the names of these camps, their locations, on the millions of human beings who were killed there – even the names of the camp commandants were known.* […] *Thus, Belsen set off a wave of the most violent indignation although paradoxically it was in no way an extermination camp* […]*."*

In fact, the orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who defend the allegation that a physical extermination of the Jews took place, abandoned the claim of any mass exterminations in Bergen-Belsen or other western concentration camps soon after the end of the war. While a part of these historians until today are of the opinion that unsystematic gassing actions took place on a small scale in these camps, others no longer speak of gassings in the western camps at all (see Section 5).

This does not, of course, mean that the accusation that millions of people – mostly Jews – were murdered in German concentration camps has in any way been dropped. To mark the defeated enemy with an indelible Mark of Cain for a "crime unique in world history," to break German morale and self-respect for all time, the victorious powers – with their German vassals – continued their campaign of anti-German atrocity stories, but shifted the scene of the mass killings to a few locations east of the Iron Curtain, inaccessible to western observers. The result was the gradual crystallization of the version of the 'Holocaust' familiar to most people today. According to this version, National-Socialist concentration camps fell into three categories:

a. 'Normal' concentration camps, *i.e.*, work camps, where executions – and, according to a few authorities, gassings on a small scale – are alleged to have taken place, but where most of the victims are said to have died 'natural' deaths, *i.e.*, in particular, from disease and exhaustion.
b. Auschwitz and Majdanek. The claim is made that these two camps were used as both work camps and extermination camps. Jews able to work are said to have been exploited for slave labor, while those unable to work were purportedly killed.
c. Finally, the "pure extermination camps" of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec and Chelmno are alleged to have been set up exclusively for the purpose of carrying out a mass extermination of Jews. Apart from a few "working Jews" required to operate the camps, every Jew in these camps was allegedly gassed, regardless of age or state of health, without being registered.

That the above classification is today used in the entire body of orthodox literature on the National-Socialist concentration camps and the 'Holocaust' should in no way be allowed to conceal the fact that the classification is entirely arbitrary and not based upon any documental evidence whatsoever. All the German wartime documents relating to Auschwitz and Majdanek (Lublin) refer to them simply as "concentration camps" in exactly the same manner as, for example, Dachau, Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen. As we shall soon see, Auschwitz and Majdanek were governed by the same German regulations as the other camps, and the reasons for the high mortality rates were essentially the same.

---

[10] There was only *one* furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which had started to operate long before Kramer became camp commandant.

[11] Elisa Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997, p. 88.

[12] W. Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 8.

The situation with regard to the so-called "pure extermination camps" is a different one; the present article restricts itself to a few comments only in this regard. First, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno were not concentration camps. There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is very little material evidence. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all: all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable 'eyewitness' testimony. On the basis of the few available documents and a great deal of other evidence, it may be deduced that Treblinka and Sobibor were transit camps, via which some Jews were sent east – into the occupied Soviet zones – while others were sent, in transit, via these camps, to a variety of work camps.[13] It is highly probable that Belzec was a transit camp as well.[14] Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing.[15] These four camps are not the topic of the present paper, and I shall not discuss them in any further detail below.

With regard to the other camps, I have taken the trouble to compare the many myths about National-Socialist concentration camps against the documented facts. Inevitably, many long-cherished preconceptions will be abandoned along the way.

2. Development and Function of the National-Socialist Camp System

2.1. Historical Precedents and Parallels

That concentration camp systems were not invented by Germans has become fairly well known as a result of Alexander Solzhenitsyn's *Gulag Archipelago*. But they were not invented by the totalitarian Soviet system either: in the past, many democracies have also interned prisoners of war, allegedly disloyal civilians and unpopular minorities in similar camps. The following are a few major examples only:

- During the American Civil War, both the North and South maintained concentration camps for prisoners of war and civilian enemy sympathizers; a considerable percentage of these inmates died, mostly from epidemics. In the Northern prison camps of Camp Douglas and Rock Island, the mortality rates ranged from 2 to 4%. At the Southern prison camp of Andersonville, there were 13,000 deaths out of a total of 50,000 Union prisoners, *i.e.*, a death rate of 25%.[16] As we shall see, the mortality rate at Andersonville was entirely comparable, in terms of percentages, with many National-Socialist concentration camps (*nota bene*: The South was the losing side of that war, too).
- During the Second Boer War (1900-1902), the British built approximately 40 camps in Boer territory, and interned a total of 115,000 Boer civilians, of whom 26,251 women and children died, a mortality rate of 25%.[17]
- During the Second World War, the United States government ordered the internment in concentration camps of many Germans and Italians residing permanently in the U.S.[18] and virtually all persons of Japanese descent residing in the United States, including American

[13] See, in this regard, Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023; J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

[14] On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter, an official in Lublin, following a conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Höfle, informed the Official Responsible for Jewish Resettlement in the District of Lublin that he was receiving four to five transports per day, filled with Jews intended for Belzec. These Jews were transported across the border and were never re-transported to the Generalgouvernement. (Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: *"Akce" i "wysiedlenia,"* Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1946, pp. 32ff.); cf. C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2004/2016.

[15] On Chelmno see C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

[16] Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 176.

[17] Claus Nordbruch, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg,* Contact, Pretoria 1999.

[18] Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman & Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997.

citizens,[19] regardless of the fact that there had never been a single case of subversion or sabotage by any Japanese-American. During the same war, the National Socialists interned large numbers of Jews. Though this cannot be legally justified, they had at least a reason for it, since – understandably so – Jews constituted a disproportionately large proportion of resistance members and partisans in all German-occupied territories.[20]

2.2. National-Socialist Concentration Camps during the Pre-War Period

The internment camps erected soon after Hitler's assumption of power on 30 January 1933 – including the well-known "Moor camps" such as Papenburg and Esterwegen – were used to neutralize the militant political opposition: most of the inmates were Communists. The first regular concentration camp was opened at Dachau, near Munich, in 1933. By the beginning of the war, five additional camps had been established: Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, and Ravensbrück (which was exclusively for women initially).

While the number of internees in the camps still amounted to 27,000 in October of 1933, their numbers fell to 7,000 by February 1934 as a result of the rapidly relaxing political situation[21] and then remained quite stable, although in addition to political prisoners, hardened criminals ("*Berufsverbrecher*") and "social misfits" (tramps, beggars etc.) were interned as well. Jewish historian Arno Mayer gives the number of concentration-camp inmates for the summer of 1937 as 7,500.[22] Another Jewish historian, Joseph Billig, emphasizes that the number of deaths in camps was very low throughout this period:[23]

> *"In the early years of the regime, the death of inmates caused problems for the Nazi leaders. An avalanche of deaths was unacceptable for their policies which had to take account of public opinion. The stability* [of the number of camp inmates] *was therefore chiefly attributable to the number of released inmates, as well as the arrival of new inmates, which maintained the stability of the total camp population."*

In August 1938, the Swiss divisional director Guillaume Favre, delegate of the International Red Cross, visited the Dachau Concentration Camp. In his final report, he wrote:[24]

> *"There are over 6,000 prisoners in the camp.* […] *Conditions of internment: Solidly built, well-illuminated and well-ventilated barracks.* […] *Every barracks contained a modern and quite clean water closet, in addition to wash basins.* […] *Work in the summer from 7 to 11 A.M., and from 1 to 6 P.M., in the winter from 8 to 11 A.M. and from 1 to 5 P.M. No work on Saturday afternoon and Sunday.* […] *Rations: The meals were prepared in roomy, very clean kitchens. It is simple, but different every day of the week, plentiful and of sufficient quality.* […] *Every inmate is permitted to receive 15 Marks per week from his relatives, to improve his care.* […] *The tone of the officers is correct. The inmates are permitted to write to their families, and are permitted to send alternatively one letter or one card per week.* […] *The discipline is very strict, however. The soldiers on guard duty do not hesitate to use their weapons in the event of attempted escape.* […] *Confinement takes place in roomy, well-illuminated cells.* […] *The bastinade can also be inflicted as an extraordinary punishment. This punishment is supposed to be used in the extremely rare cases only.* […] *It is apparently quite painful and is much feared.* […] *When a soldier on guard duty strikes an inmate, he is severely punished, and expelled from the SS.* […] *While the treatment of the prisoners is very strict, it cannot be characterized as inhumane.*

---

[19] Udo Walendy, "US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, Vlotho/Weser 1990.

[20] The Jewish publicist Arno Lustiger, himself a former member of the Résistance, has pointed out that the Jewish population of France made up approximately 15% of all Résistance military operatives (despite the fact that Jews made up less than 1% of the total population of France). *Der Spiegel,* 7/1993, p. 54.

[21] Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973, p. 20.

[22] Arno J. Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug,* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 245.

[23] Joseph Billig, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 20.

[24] Jean-Claude Favez, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?,* Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989, pp. 538ff.

The sick in particular are treated with kindness, understanding, and proper professionalism."

Until 1938, Jews were only imprisoned in the camps if they were political enemies of the National-Socialist regime (or criminals); after the murder of a German diplomat in Paris and the subsequent anti-Jewish pogrom in November 1938, approximately 30,000 Jews were interned, but the overwhelming majority were soon released.

In the last years before the war, the number of inmates as well as the number of fatalities rose continually. In Buchenwald, 48 inmates died in 1937; in 1938, the number of deaths rose to 771, and in 1939 to 1,235.[25] In Sachsenhausen, there were 6 deaths in 1936, 38 in 1937, and 229 in 1938.[26]

2.3. The Function of Concentration Camps during the War

After the beginning of the war, a number of new concentration camps were rapidly established, from Natzweiler in Alsace to Majdanek near the Polish city of Lublin; the number of inmates rose dramatically. The number of prisoners increased to 110,000 by September 1942, 225,000 by August 1943, and 524,000 by August 1944.[27] The peak number of inmates was reached in early 1945, with a total of 635,586 prisoners in all concentration camps combined.[28] Every concentration camp had a network of satellite camps (up to approximately 100). In the *Generalgouvernement*, *i.e.*, occupied Poland, a dense system of labor camps, in which the inmates, mostly Jews, performed compulsory labor, was created parallel to the official concentration-camp system.[29]

One reason for this rapid growth of the concentration-camp system was the spread of active resistance movements, particularly in German-occupied territories. A Polish source remarks in this regard:[30]

"From the beginning of 1942, a partisan movement also began to develop, reaching approximately 20,000 armed soldiers fighting in several dozen different underground formations by 1944. […] *Although the occupying power took the most drastic steps in the struggle against the resistance movements (reprisals, burning villages, executions, deportations, etc.), it was unable to bring the situation under control. We will merely state at this point that, according to German documents, between July 1942 and December 1943, on the territory of the District* [of Lublin]*, no fewer than 27,250 attacks were carried out and several large partisan battles fought* […]*; that, during the first months of 1944 alone, 254 trains were derailed or blown up, 116 railway stations and railway installations attacked, and 19 transports held up or shot at."*

No occupying power ever tolerates such a situation. The terror tactics of the partisan movement inevitably led to increasingly severe reprisals by the Germans, which were to some extent legal under international law.[31] The camps formed a chief instrument of this repression.

An even more important reason for the constant expansion of the concentration-camp system was the lack of manpower. At a time when almost every German man fit for service was at the front, the concentration-camp system acquired an increasingly greater economic

---

[25] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber, Munich 1946, p. 120 (English: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion, NY, 1960).

[26] Winfried Meyer, "Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachenhausen-Prozeß?," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, 45(11) (1997), pp. 965-991, here p. 987.

[27] 1469-PS.

[28] Survey of the SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, "Gesamtstand der SS-Wachmannschaften und der Häftlinge in allen KL. 1. und 15. Jänner 1945." ("Situation of SS Guard Personnel and Inmates in all Concentration Camps, 1 and 15 January 1945"). Reproduced in Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Eine Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 130.

[29] A complete table of these camps is found in Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.

[30] Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 35.

[31] See the contribution by Karl Siegert at the end of this volume.

significance, particularly with regard to the war effort. Many German documents attest to this fact. The following are a few particularly important examples.

On January 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, where – according to a stubborn historical myth[32] – the decision was allegedly made to order a physical extermination of the Jews, SS-*Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler wrote a letter to Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks:[33]

> *"Be prepared to accept 100,000 male and up to 50,000 female Jews in the concentration camps over the next few weeks. Great economic tasks will arise for the concentration camps in the next few weeks."*

On April 30, 1942, SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of the SS WVHA,[34] stated in a report to Himmler:[35]

> *"The war has brought about a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and their tasks with regard to the inmates' deployment. Increasing the number of inmates due to security, educational or preventive measures alone is no longer one of the primary purposes. The chief emphasis has shifted to the economic aspect. The mobilization of inmate labor first for military purposes (increased armaments) and later for peaceful tasks is increasingly shifting to the foreground. Based on recognition of this fact, necessary measures result which demand a gradual transfer of the concentration camps from their early one-sided political form into an organization reflecting their economic tasks."*

On August 21, 1942, Martin Luther, a Foreign Ministry Official, stated in a memorandum that the number of Jews transported to the east was insufficient to cover the requirements for manpower.[36]

The extremely high mortality rates in the camps, due chiefly to diseases, but also to poor nutrition and clothing (see Section 4), naturally affected the economic efficiency of the camps in a highly negative way. On December 28, 1942, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks sent the following instructions in a circular letter to the commandants of 19 concentration camps:[37]

> *"With all means available to them, the chief camp doctors must strive to ensure that the mortality figures in the individual camps are to be considerably reduced.* […] *The camp doctors must supervise the nourishment of the inmates more than in the past, and submit suggestions for improvement in conformity with the administrations. Such measures must exist not merely on paper but must rather be regularly monitored by the camp doctors.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality be reduced at all costs."*

These instructions had concrete results: within eight months, the mortality in the concentration camps fell by almost 80%.[38]

On October 26, 1943, Pohl sent all concentration-camp commandants a circular letter in which he remarked:[39]

> *"Within the framework of armaments production the concentration camps have become* […] *a factor of decisive military significance. We have created incomparable armaments factories where nothing existed before.*
>
> *In earlier years, within the framework of the then-applicable educational tasks, it could be a matter of indifference whether an inmate performed useful work or not. Now, however, the inmates' manpower is of significance, and all measures of the commandants,*

[32] According to the *Canadian Jewish News* of January 30, 1942, the leading Israeli 'Holocaust' expert Yehuda Bauer called the allegation that the Wannsee Conference had decided upon the extermination of the Jews a "silly story."

[33] NO-500.

[34] Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt (Economic and Administrative Main Office)

[35] R-129.

[36] NG-2586.

[37] NO-1523. More exactly, 15 concentration camps (Natzweiler, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Groß-Rosen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Niederhagen, Auschwitz, Gusen, Stutthof, Herzogenbusch and Lublin), two "Special Camps" (SS Special Camp Hinzert, SS Special Camp Moringen) and two penal institutions (Straubig Prison, Danzig/Matzkau Prison Camp).

[38] PS-1469.

[39] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.

leaders of the penal services and physicians must extend to maintaining the health and efficiency of the inmates. Not for reasons of sentimentality, but rather because we need them, with their arms and legs, because they must contribute to the achievement of a great victory by the German people, therefore we must be attentive to the well-being of the inmates.
I set the following objective: No more than a maximum of 10% of all inmates may be unable to work as a result of disease. This objective must be achieved as a common task of all responsible officials. The following are necessary for this purpose:
– Correct and adequate nourishment.
– Correct and adequate clothing.
– The utilization of all natural medicinal remedies.
– Avoidance of all exertions not immediately necessary for the task.
– Premiums for efficiency. […]
I will personally take care of monitoring the measures outlined in this letter."

The following are a few concrete examples of the significance of inmate labor to the war effort.

In Auschwitz, the largest camp, a considerable proportion of the inmates were assigned to work in I.G. Farbenindustrie factories for the manufacture of a number of chemicals crucial for the chemical industry. In his standard work on the 'Holocaust,' Raul Hilberg reports:[40]

"On 19 March and 24 April 1941, the TEA [*Technische Ausschuß der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*; Technical Committee] *decided upon the details of production in Auschwitz. Two factories were to be created, one for synthetic rubber (Buna IV) and one for acetic acid.* […] *Investment in Auschwitz initially amounted to over 500,000,000 Reichsmarks, but, in the end, to over 700,000,000 Reichsmarks. Approximately 170 sub-contractors were assigned to the work. The factory was erected; streets were built; barracks for the inmates were constructed; barbed wire was used for 'factory fencing'; when the city of Auschwitz was finally overcrowded with I.G. personnel, two company settlements were built. To ensure that I.G. Auschwitz received all the needed materials,* [I.G. official] *Krauch ordered 'Emergency Classification I' for all materials required for the manufacture of Buna. In the meantime, I.G. Auschwitz also secured its own coal supplies from the Fürsten mine and Janina mine. Both mines were operated using Jews."*

In the Dora-Mittelbau Camp, especially feared for its hard working conditions and administered as a satellite camp of Buchenwald until 1944, but then promoted to the rank of a concentration camp in its own right, inmates in underground factories manufactured the rockets by means of which Germany still hoped to bring about a turning point in the war.

On 11 May 1944, Hitler personally ordered the employment of 200,000 Jews within the framework of the fighter-plane construction program.[41]

On 15 August 1944, the SS WVHA announced the immediately forthcoming delivery of 612,000 inmates to the concentration camps.[42] However, this number was never even remotely reached in actual fact.

3. Conditions in the Camps

3.1. Various Inmate Categories

After the beginning of the war, new inmate categories were added to the political prisoners (known as "Reds" in camp jargon due to the red identifying triangles sewn on their uniforms), the criminals ("Greens") and "Asocials" (or "Blacks"). Prisoners of war – particularly Soviets – were interned in several camps; another group consisted of Jehova's Witnesses, who were punished for refusing to do military service.[43]

[40] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997, p. 992.
[41] NO-5689.
[42] NO-1990.
[43] Their refusal to do military service caused the Jehova's Witnesses to be imprisoned in many countries. In Switzerland, widely considered a highly democratic country, Jehova's Witnesses were regularly imprisoned until the 1990s. The repression of Jehova's Witnesses in the Third Reich was thus no act of re-

From 1942 onwards, the mass deportation of Jews to concentration camps occurred from all German-occupied territories. The percentage of deported Jews varied greatly from country to country; thus, 75,721 Jews, predominantly those with foreign passports or who had been naturalized only recently, were deported from France, a quarter of the total Jewish population living in that country.[44] The country with the highest percentage of deportees (over three quarters of all Jewish residents) was the Netherlands.

In addition to the Jews, there were two further inmate categories who are repeatedly alleged to have been the target of a systematic program of extermination, *i.e.*, Gypsies and homosexuals. A brief correction of fact is called for at this point.

3.1.1. Gypsies

Political leaders speaking on behalf of German Gypsies (or "Sinti and Roma") claim that members of this racial group were murdered by the hundreds of thousands in the National-Socialist concentration camps. The figure of 500,000 purportedly exterminated Gypsies is regularly seen in the relevant literature and repeated in the media.[45] That this figure is purely a figment of the imagination and there is no evidence of a mass murder of Gypsies under the Third Reich was proven by Udo Walendy, as early as 1985 in his periodical *Historische Tatsachen*.[46] A body of supplementary evidence against the claim was produced first by Otward Müller in 1999,[47] and then more comprehensively by Carlo Mattogno in 2014.[48] – Representatives of the official historiography have also drastically reduced the number of one-half-million murdered Gypsies: in 1997, German historians were talking about 50,000 'murdered' "Sinti and Romas."[49]

It is a fact that Heinrich Himmler order the internment of "Gypsies of mixed race, Roman Gypsies and Gypsies from the Balkans" on 16 December 1942. At the same time, however, he excepted a number of other categories of Gypsies from internment, those classed as "socially adjusted" Gypsies. According to the Auschwitz *Death Books*, containing a record of every instance of mortality in Auschwitz, 11,843 Gypsies died almost exclusively from natural causes, *i.e.*, mostly as a result of disease.[50] That the gassing of more than 2,000 Gypsy women in Auschwitz on 2 August 1944 claimed by the official historiography is another myth lacking all basis in fact, has been unimpeachably shown by Carlo Mattogno.[51]

---

ligious persecution.

44 Serge Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France,* Paris 1978.

45 The *New Yorker State Newspaper* of August 7, 1999, carried a report (on page 6) that the Central Council of the German Sinti und Roma had demanded the construction of a monument to the "500,000 Holocaust Sinti and Roma Victims." Roman Herzog, then president of the German Federal Republic, expressly recognized the figure of 500,000 murdered Gypsies as "historical fact" in 1997: *Bulletin des Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung,* March 19, 1997, no. 234, p. 259.

46 "Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million," in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985.

47 Otward Müller, "Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442; English as "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," in: *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259.

48 Carlo Mattogno, "Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime," *Inconvenient History*, 6(1) (2014).

49 Under the headline "Korrekturen an Goldhagen: Vorträge über den Holocaust an der Universität Freiburg," the *Frankfurter Rundschau* reported on February 13, 1997: "Assiduous study of the documentation permits the conclusion that the figure of the murdered Sinti und Roma is far lower than the figure commonly cited in the media: 50,000 instead of 500,000 […]," referring to a study by Michael Zimmermann, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet: Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989

50 Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Dokumentations- und Kulturzentrum Deutscher Sinti und Roma (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau.* K.G. Saur, Munich 1993, Vol. II, p. 1476.

51 Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332.

3.1.2. Homosexuals

The growing acceptance of homosexuality in Western society, and the increasing influence of gay organizations, have led to intensified efforts to attribute to homosexuals the 'martyr status' of a minority "systematically exterminated" during the Third Reich. The number of homosexuals alleged to have died in National-Socialist concentration camps is stated by special-interest groups to amount to as many as 500,000 – or even more.[52] What is indisputable is that homosexuality in National-Socialist Germany – and in a great many other countries at the same time, for example, Great Britain and the USSR – was a criminal offense. Between 50,000 and 60,000 homosexual males were sentenced by German courts between 1933 and 1944. A minority of these – presumably 10,000 to 15,000 – were sent to concentration camps after finishing their prison sentences in ordinary prisons; these were mostly repeat offenders, male prostitutes, transvestites and seducers of minors.[53]

3.2. Food

There is no doubt that poor food contributed to the high mortality rates of the early war years, and it is in no way my intention to whitewash the camp administration in this regard. But it should be noted that serious efforts were taken to improve conditions. In the circular letter to all concentration-camp commandants quoted earlier, referring to the necessity for "correct and adequate food," SS *Obergruppenführer* O. Pohl gave precise instructions as to how the food was to be prepared and served, stating, among other things:[54]

> *"Vegetables should be served at mealtimes, both raw as salads or unprocessed (carrots, sauerkraut).* […] *The quantity of food served for lunch must amount to 1.25 – 1.5 l. No thin soups, but heavy, nourishing dishes.* […] *The receipt of additional food is to be encouraged.* […] *If sick persons can recover more rapidly as a result of special diets, then such special diets must be served, but in hospitals only."*

Tadeusz Iwaszko, former head of the Auschwitz Memorial, writes the following in an article on inmate food at Auschwitz:[55]

> *"For lunch, 'meat soup' was served four times a week, and 'vegetable soup' three times a week, the latter consisting of vegetables including potatoes and beets or carrots* [Rüben]*."*

According to Iwaszko, the soup possessed a nutritional value of 350-400 calories. For dinner, the inmates were served approximately 300 grams of bread, approximately 25 grams of sausage or margarine as well as a spoonful of jam or cheese with a nutritional value of 900 to 1000 calories. Could German front-line soldiers be assured of receiving similar rations every day of the week?

The Polish resistance movement, which certainly had no vested interest in whitewashing the conditions in the camp, had the following to say about the food served in the Majdanek Camp in early 1943:[56]

> *"The food was rather meager at first, but has recently improved and is of higher quality than in the prisoner-of-war camps in 1940, for example. In the morning, the inmates receive approximately half a liter of barley broth at 6:00 A.M. (two days a week herbal tea with a peppermint taste). For lunch, 1:00 P.M., half a liter of quite nourishing soup is served, even enriched with fat or meal. Dinner is served at 5:00 P.M., and consists of 200*

---

[52] For example, Franc Rector, in his book *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981, speaks of "at least 500,000" homosexual victims of National Socialism.

[53] Jack Wickoff, "Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139, a translation of "The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals," *Remarks*, No. 22, April 20, 1997.

[54] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-Ib-8, pp. 53ff.

[55] T. Iwaszko, "Le condizioni di vita dei prigionieri," in: Franciszek Piper, Teresa Świebocka, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte*, Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997, pp. 70f.

[56] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241, here pp. 222f.

grams of bread with spread (jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of sausage) as well as half a liter of barley broth or soup from the flour of unpeeled potatoes."

3.3. Medical Care

In a strongly anti-National-Socialist monograph on Groß-Rosen Concentration Camp, the author, Isabell Sprenger, writes as follows:[57]

"A continual collection of disease reports from the years 1943-1945 with very detailed daily procedures in the treatment of individual patients shows that to some extent time and effort could be expended on healing the inmates."

The objection that Groß-Rosen was an "ordinary concentration camp" and not an "extermination camp" collapses immediately when considering that a great quantity of documents relating to the medical care of inmates has survived even for Auschwitz, the best-known of the alleged extermination camps.[58] For example, a report on the medical treatment of 3,138 Hungarian Jewish internees was drawn up on June 28, 1944 – when the 'gas chambers' allegedly operated at full capacity – establishes precisely the illnesses for which the persons concerned were treated:[59]

"Surgical cases	*1,426*
Diarrhea	*327*
Constipation	*253*
Angina	*79*
Diabetes mell.	*4*
Cardiac insufficiency	*25*
Scabies	*62*
Pneumonia	*75*
Flu	*136*
Intertrig. [sore spots]	*59,268*
Other	*449*
Infectious diseases:	
Scarlet fever	*5*
Mumps	*16*
Measles	*5*
Erysipelas [skin rash]	*5"*

In another "extermination camp," Majdanek, there was a hospital for wounded Soviet prisoners of war, the construction of which was personally ordered by Himmler on 6 January 1943.[60]

3.4. Punishments and Mistreatment

The widespread idea that limitless arbitrary cruelty prevailed in the National-Socialist concentration camps and that sadistic mistreatment was a common occurrence is simply not confirmed by surviving German wartime documentation. I am aware that regulations often existed only on paper, and I do not doubt that acts of cruelty often occurred in the camps. But that such acts in no way reflected official policy is clearly obvious from the regulations for the camp administration. In Auschwitz, every SS man had to sign a declaration reading word-for-word as follows:[61]

"I am aware that only the Führer possesses life-and-death decision-making powers over enemies of the State. I am not permitted to injure or kill any enemy of the State (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the

[57] Isabell Sprenger, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien,* Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1996, p. 151.

[58] See C. Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[59] Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (GARF), Moscow, 7021-108-32, p. 76; see illustration on next page.

[60] T. Mencel (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 88ff.

[61] GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 130.

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3138 Mitglg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon :

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Phlegmonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	10
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Masern	6
Diabet. mell.	4	Divers.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Sonstige	449		

Läusträger wurden 84 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. [illegible] entstanden durch Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Sauna. [illegible] nur die Läusemaden und nicht die Schupp[illegible] erfaßt. Verlegt nach BII e sonw. anderes Lager wurden 52 Mitglg.

Medical treatment of inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau[59]

Reichsführer SS. I am aware that I will be severely called to account for any violation of this regulation."

Kazimierz Smoleń, former Director of the Auschwitz-Museum, wrote an article on the punishment system at Auschwitz based on German documents, in which the various punishments provided for by the regulation are listed in order of severity:[62]

– Warning with threat of punishment
– Additional work
– Temporary transfer to a punishment company
– Arrest
– Severe arrest with withdrawal of food
– Arrest in solitary confinement
– Beating (25 blows).

Prior to execution of beatings, an examination by a physician was required. Death sentences required approval by the RSHA prior to execution.[63]

Severe steps were occasionally taken against SS men guilty of committing crimes against inmates: two camp commandants – Karl Koch of Buchenwald and Hermann Florstedt of Majdanek – were executed by the National Socialists themselves.[64]

3.5. Terror by Criminals and Communists

The mixing of political and criminal inmates could have frightful consequences for the politicals, since the criminal inmates were often the dregs of the underworld, creating a veritable reign of terror in many camps. Whether the camp administration recruited the "*Kapos*" (inmate trustees) from the "Reds" or "Greens" was a matter of life or death to many inmates. Austrian Jewish Socialist Benedikt Kautsky, who spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in a number of different concentration camps (Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald), wrote the following in relation to terror by criminal inmates:[65]

"Whether the criminals or political prisoners ruled a camp was a matter of life and death for ordinary inmates. In camps such as Buchenwald or Dachau, the burden foisted upon the camp by the SS was allocated as skillfully as possible by the camp functionaries recruited from the ranks of the politicals; many assaults by the SS were nipped in the bud, sabotaged or their effectiveness brought to naught by passive resistance. Other camps under the leadership of criminals, such as Auschwitz and Mauthausen, were hotbeds of corruption, where the inmates were cheated out of their rightful allocations of rations in

[62] Kazimierz Smoleń, "Systeme de punition infligées par la SS dans le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz," in: *idem* (ed.), *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz,* Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 67f.

[63] Franciszek Piper, "I metodi di assassinio diretto dei prigionieri," in: *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte,* Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 137.

[64] Affidavit SS-65 by SS Judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556.

[65] Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946, p. 9.

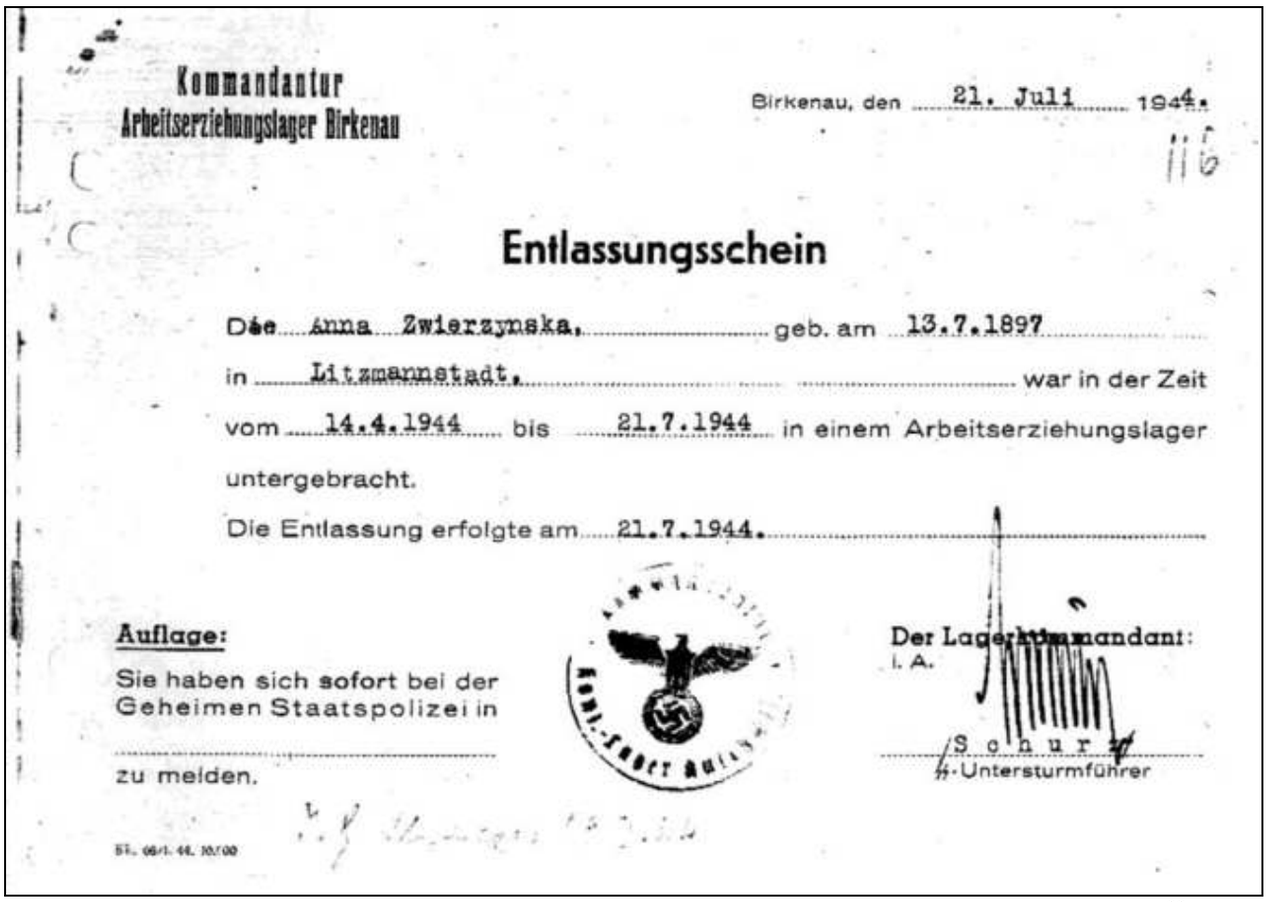

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 21. Juli 1944.

116

Entlassungsschein

Die Anna Zwierzynska, geb. am 13.7.1897
in Litzmannstadt, war in der Zeit
vom 14.4.1944 bis 21.7.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 21.7.1944.

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort bei der Geheimen Staatspolizei in
.....
zu melden.

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.
Schurz
SS-Untersturmführer

Release document of an inmate from Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp dated July 21, 1944[66]

food, clothing, etc. and furthermore mistreated in the grossest manner by their fellow inmates."

Other former concentration-camp inmates have painted a darker picture of the camp functionaries recruited from the ranks of the political prisoners. Paul Rassinier, French resistance fighter and founder of Holocaust revisionism, described the terror of Communist inmates in Buchenwald in his book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (*The Lie of Ulysses*), written in 1950. Those inmates tyrannized other, non-Communist inmates and robbed them of their food packages, which was equivalent to a death sentence for many of them.[67] A U.S. Army report drawn up following the liberation of Buchenwald states that the Communists gradually took power away from the criminal Kapos and – to some extent in collaboration with the SS – killed many inmates. They were said to have been responsible for a large proportion of the brutalities in the camp and were said to have controlled the distribution of food packages.[68] That the camp administration failed to take sufficiently energetic steps to put an end to the actions of the criminals and Communists must be considered a serious act of negligence.

3.6. Releases

Large numbers of inmates were released, even after the beginning of the war. According to Polish sources, 5,000 inmates were released from Stutthof Concentration Camp,[69] while the incredible number of 20,000 inmates were released from the alleged "extermination camp" of Majdanek[70]. The total number of inmates released from Auschwitz is unknown, but must

66 Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (*RGVA*), 502-1-438, p. 116.

67 Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1979; cf. English: Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1990.

68 Egon W. Fleck, Edward A. Tenenbaum, "Buchenwald: A Preliminary Report," U.S. Army, 12th Army Group, 24 April 1945. National Archives, Record Group 331, SHAEF, G-5, 17.11, Jacket 10, Box 151 (8929/163-8929/180), quoted according to M. Weber, "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418, here pp. 407f.

69 Franz Dwertmann (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager,* Marpress, Danzig 1996, p. 120.

70 Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny,* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996, p. 32.

have been considerably high. Danuta Czech, in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, for the period between February 1942 and February 1945 indicates a total of 1,100 released inmates.[71] However, the very fragmentary release records which have survived – records found by C. Mattogno and myself and covering the period between June and December 1943 alone – show almost 300 releases, suggesting that the actual number of total releases must have been far higher. Most of the releases involved educational inmates transferred to Birkenau "work education camp" for 56 days in punishment for violation of their labor contracts (this practice resulted from a Himmler order dated 28 May 1942[72]). Many of these short-term inmates were released in the summer of 1944, at the same time as the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews is said to have unfolded. We are therefore supposed to believe that the National Socialists continually released witnesses to their own mass-extermination program, so that the witnesses, in turn, could inform the world about German atrocities at Auschwitz! Prior to the evacuation of the camp, the German authorities at Birkenau left 4,299 inmates behind to await the arrival of the Red Army.[73]

3.7. Comparisons

Some of the German concentration camps continued operation after the war, this time with Allied guards and German prisoners who were considered a threat to Allied security or who were opposed to occupational policies. Especially infamous in this regard is the Sachsenhausen Camp under Soviet control,[74] but even the U.S.-operated Dachau Camp served as a concentration camp after the war. One of the prisoners held captive by the Americans in Dachau published a diary,[75] which is interesting reading, especially when compared with the diary of a prisoner who was in the same camp under German rule, *i.e.*, during the war.[76] In an analysis, Ingrid Weckert has juxtaposed both diaries and by so doing was able to show that conditions in the Dachau Camp were considerably *better* under German rule than they were under U.S. military rule – except for the very last months of the war, when the German infrastructure had broken down and the inmates, like everybody in Germany, suffered terribly due to lack of all supplies.[77]

4. Mortality Rates in Concentration Camps and their Causes

4.1. Number of Victims of the Camps

How many people died in the National-Socialist concentration camps? Very precise and, in some cases, highly precise statistics are available for seven different concentration camps, based on documentation of the individual camp authorities for these camps, which were basically the seven largest camps. In addition to the number of inmates who died in the concentration camps, we also know the number of total arrivals, which, with the exception of Majdanek, are also known with complete or almost perfect precision. In addition, it should be noted that many inmates were often interned in several different camps, being frequently transferred from one camp to another (it should be recalled, in this regard that Benedikt Kautsky, for example, spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald). This means that the total number of inmates in-

[71] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, passim.

[72] *RGVA*, 1323-2-140, p. 4.

[73] Andrzej Strzelecki, "Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue III, 1974, p. 57; see more general: Andrzej Strzelecki, *The Evacuation, Dismantling and Liberation of KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2001.

[74] Günter Agde, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994; Barbara Kühle, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen : 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990.

[75] Gert Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984.

[76] Arthur Haulot, "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945," *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

[77] Ingrid Weckert, "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270. The first German version of this essay, published in the Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27, was confiscated by the German authorities because of this comparing article (County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, ref. 271 Ds 155/96).

terned in the camps was much less than a mere addition of the figures for individual camps would tend to indicate. It also means that one must take care to avoid drawing the false conclusion that an inmate who survived one camp, must necessarily have survived the war. To cite merely one example, of the approximately 365,000 inmates registered at Auschwitz and subsequently transferred to other camps, a considerable proportion died in another camp.

The statistics for the seven camps are as follows:

AUSCHWITZ:[78]

1940/1941:	ca. 19,500
1942:	ca. 48,500
1943:	ca. 37,000
1944:	ca. 30,000
1945:[79]	ca. 500
Total:	ca. 135,500 of ca. 500,100 registered inmates.[80]

BUCHENWALD:[81]

1937:	48
1938:	771
1939:	1,235
1940:	1,772
1941:	1,522
1942:	2,898
1943:	3,516
1944:	8,644
1945:	13,056
Total:	33,462 of 238,979 inmates.

DACHAU:[82]

1940:	1,515
1941:	2,576
1942:	2,470
1943:	1,100
1944:	4,794
1945:	15,384
Total:	27,839 of ca. 168,000 inmates.[83]

MAJDANEK:[84]

1941:	ca. 700
1942:	ca. 17,244
1943:	ca. 22,339
1944:	ca. 1,900
Total:	ca. 42,200 of an unknown number of registered inmates.[85]

[78] Carlo Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 393-399. Among orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who assert the existence of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews, the number of estimated victims for Auschwitz has ranged from 9 million down to 514,000. F. Piper, Head of the Historical Division of the Auschwitz-Museums, indicates 1,077,000 as the number of victims (F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum Auschwitz, 1993). The manner in which Piper arrives at these fantastic figures is described by C. Mattogno in the article cited above.

[79] Auschwitz was occupied by the Red Army on 27 January 1945. Most of the inmates were evacuated beforehand.

[80] In Auschwitz approximately 401,500 inmates were registered in the camp inventory in a regular manner, *i.e.*, after allocation of a registration number. Approximately another 98,600 were lodged in the transit camp of Birkenau for a certain length of time, whence they were subsequently transferred to other camps. For details, see C. Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*,'" *op. cit.* (note 78).

[81] Eugen Kogon, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 120.

[82] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen.* Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981, p. 27.

[83] Paul Berben, *Dachau: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London 1975, p. 186.

[84] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, Chapter 4. Polish historiography postulated 360,000 as the number of victims from 1948 until 1992. The official camp historian J. Marszałek, gave this figure in his book *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 142. In 1992, the number of victims at Majdanek was reduced by official Polish historiography to approximately 235,000 (C. Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 14 (1992), p. 127). Finally, in 2005, the new research director of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, reduced the death toll even further down to merely 78,000 (Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 23 (2005), pp. 7-53). The book by Graf and Mattogno quoted above shows the manipulations with which the three Polish historians arrive at their figures.

[85] The number of inmates arriving at Majdanek is unknown. In the Polish standard work on Majdanek, the number is given by Zofia Leszyńska as "over 275,000" (in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 93), but this figure is certainly exaggerated (in this re-

MAUTHAUSEN:[86]

1938:	36
1939:	445
1940:	3,846
1941:	8,114
1942:	14,293
1943:	8,481
1944:	14,766
1945:	36,214
Total:	86,195 of ca. 230,000 inmates.

STUTTHOF:[89]

1939:	47
1940:	ca. 860
1941:	268
1942:	2,276
1943:	3,980
1944:	ca. 7,500
1945:	ca. 11,200
Total:	ca. 26,100 of 105,302 inmates.[90]

SACHSENHAUSEN:[87]

1940:	3,788
1941:	1,187
1942:	4,175
1943:	3,563
1944:	2,366
1945:	4,821
Liquidated and executed:[88]	675
Total:	20,575 of 132,196 inmates.

If one adds the numbers of victims for these seven camps, one arrives at a total figure of approximately 372,000 victims. For the other concentration camps, we must refer to the statistics of the Special Registry Office for Marriages, Births, and Deaths at Arolsen (Sonderstandesamt Arolsen, Germany), which are, however, incomplete, partly because some of the documentation is missing for certain camps, and partly because certain deaths registered at other municipal registries of births, marriages, and deaths have not been certified at Arolsen. In 1993, the situation was as follows:[91]

Bergen-Belsen:	6,853 deaths	Natzweiler:	4,431 deaths
Dora-Mittelbau:	7,468 deaths	Neuengamme:	5,785 deaths
Flossenbürg:	18,334 deaths	Ravensbrück:	3,639 deaths
Groß-Rosen:	10,951 deaths	**Total:**	**57,461 deaths**

How incomplete are these statistics? For each of the previously listed seven camps, the mortality figures are more or less well-known. However, for these camps Arolsen gave only the following numbers of certified deaths in 1993:[91]

gard, see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 84), Chapter 3).

86 Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, pp. 156-158.

87 Carlo Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *VffG*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185. The figures indicated by Mattogno are from the original documentation of the Sachsenhausen camp administration in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow (GARF, Dossier 7021-104-4, pp. 39ff.).

88 The figures for liquidations and executions at Sachsenhausen were separated from those relating to inmates having died natural deaths. See C. Mattogno, *ibid.*

89 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 86-95.

90 Elżbeta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Gdansk 1993, p. 13.

91 Official list of registered death cases by the Special Registry Office (*Sonderstandesamt*) Arolsen dated January 1, 1993. Arolsen no longer releases such figures to the public, since they do not like the way they are used by independent historians.

Auschwitz:	60,056 deaths	Mauthausen:	78,859 deaths
Buchenwald:	20,687 deaths	Sachsenhausen:	5,014 deaths
Dachau:	18,456 deaths	Stutthof:	12,634 deaths
Majdanek:	8,831 deaths	**Total:**	**204,537 deaths**

This figure reflects approximately 55% of the actual figures of approximately 372,000 victims. This suggests that the number of 57,461 victims for the seven other camps registered at Arolsen should be doubled; in this case one arrives at approximately (372,000 + 115,000 =) 487,000 victims for the fourteen concentration camps.

The mortality figures for inmates having died in the work camps – mostly located in Polish territory – must be added to the above, but no reliable statistics are available to us in this regard. Raul Hilberg estimates the number of Jews having died in these work camps at 100,000, but fails to back up the estimate with any source references.[92] If we accept Hilberg's figure, at least as a working hypothesis, and if we assume an equally high mortality figure for non-Jews having died in these same camps as well, we arrive at approximately (487,000 + 200,000 =) 687,000 or almost 700,000 human beings having perished in National-Socialist concentration camps and work camps. In our view, this would have to be the maximum figure; it is probable that the actual figure was lower. The number of Jews among the victims cannot be determined exactly under present circumstances, but was presumably no lower than 50%.

4.2. Reasons for High Mortality Rates

The worst mortality figures for Auschwitz occurred during the second half of 1942 and in early 1943, when a typhus epidemic was raging, killing a large percentage of the total camp population. The epidemic peaked between the 7th and 11th of September 1942, with an average death rate of 375 inmates per day.[93] In Majdanek, the mortality rate peaked in August 1943, a month in which 6.84% of all camp inmates died.[94] The principal cause of the mass mortality rate lay in the catastrophic hygienic conditions caused by the absence of any connection to the sewer system of the city of Lublin, which encouraged the spread of epidemics.[95]

The situation in the western camps was different. For example, as we have seen, over 15,000 people died in Dachau between January and April 1945, more than during all the previous war years put together. Statistics for the other western camps are usually similar. The extremely high mortality rate at war's end was the immediate result of the German collapse, for which the Allies themselves were partially responsible. In his autobiography, the famous American aviator Chuck Yeager recalls that his squadron was ordered to machine gun "everything that moved" over a 50-square mile area:[96]

> *"Germany cannot be so easily divided into innocent civilians and military personnel. The farmer on his potato patch was, after all, feeding German troops."*

The Allied terror bombings destroyed the German infrastructure, with the result that concentration-camp inmates could no longer be supplied with food, clean drinking water, medicine, disinfestation agents etc. during the closing phase of the war. The main reason for the mass deaths in 1945, however, was not starvation, but epidemics, caused by the evacuation of the eastern camps, which in turn spread epidemic diseases to the overcrowded western concentration camps and could not be brought under control as a result of wartime conditions.

The British physician Dr. Russell Barton spent a month in Bergen-Belsen as a young medical student and drew up a report on the conditions in the camp, in which he remarked:[97]

[92] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 1299.
[93] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes,* Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, p. 193.
[94] PS-1469, p. 4.
[95] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84).
[96] Chuck Yeager, *Yeager: An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985, p. 79.
[97] Quoted according to Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel,* Reporter Press, Decatur 1990, pp. 157f.

> *"Most people attributed the conditions of the inmates to deliberate intention on the part of the Germans.* […] *Inmates were eager to cite examples of brutality and neglect, and visiting journalists from different countries interpreted the situation according to the needs of propaganda at home.* […] *German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed.* […] *I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. At that time I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large number of well-fed inmates.* […] *The major reasons for the state at Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order in the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."*

The Allied propagandists of 1945 were naturally uninterested in such facts, and the media of the western world are equally uninterested in these same facts to this day. They kept spreading the distorted picture of the diabolical SS men who supposedly allowed the inmates to starve to death. As a result, the last commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Camp, Josef Kramer – who was executed after a judicial farce,[98] although he did everything in his power to bring about an improvement in desperate camp conditions – went down in history as the "Beast of Belsen," a history that was written and keeps being written by the victors.

5. "Gas Chambers"

5.1. Gassing Claims Relating to Western Camps

All allegations of "gas chambers" – by which I mean gas chambers intended for the killing of human beings – in National-Socialist camps are based on 'eyewitness' testimonies and are not supported by German wartime documents (which survived the war by the thousands of tons). The "gas chambers" of the "extermination camps" at Auschwitz and Majdanek are discussed by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno in the present book. Both authors demonstrate that the structures in question, by reason of their architectural features, were unsuited for the killing of human beings with poison gas and, as a result, could never have been used for that purpose. The following comments are limited to the claims of the 'gas chambers' in the western camps.

There were numerous 'eyewitness' testimonies relating to these 'gas chambers' as well. At the Nuremberg Trial, a former camp doctor at Dachau, a Czech named Dr. Franz Blaha, testified as follows:[99]

> *"The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen."*

A fanciful description of the "gas chamber" at Buchenwald was provided by a Frenchman named Georges Hénocque in 1947:[100]

> *"The room was perhaps five square meter wide and three to three and a half meters high. On the ceiling at irregular intervals were seventeen air-tight, sealed shower heads. They looked like ordinary shower heads. The deportees assigned to the crematorium had warned me of the manner in which the victims, to mock them, were all given a towel and a small bar of soap before entering the shower. The unfortunates were thus brought to believe that they were entering a shower.*

---

[98] At the Bergen-Belsen Trial, British defense council spoke very disparagingly about the prosecution witnesses and came to the conclusion that their testimony relating to the atrocities at Bergen-Belsen were lies. Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others (The Belsen-Trial),* William Hodge & Co., London/Edinburg/Glasgow 1949, pp. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 524, 535, 544.

[99] *IMT*, Vol. V, pp. 172f.; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.

[100] G. Hénocque, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947, quoted according to Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense,* La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 192ff.

The heavy iron door shut behind them – a door sealed by a half centimeter thick insulation strip of rubber, so that no air could get in. Inside, the walls were smooth, without cracks and as if varnished. On the outside, next to the door frame, one could see four buttons, each one of which lay beneath the others: one red, one yellow, one green, and one white. But one detail disturbed me: I didn't understand how the gas could descend from the shower heads. Next to the room in which I was standing, was a passageway. I entered it and saw a gigantic pipe, so big that I could not reach all the way around it with my arms, a pipe that was covered with a rubber lining approximately one centimeter thick.
Next to the pipe was a crank, which turned from left to right, to cause the gas to enter the room. The pressure was so strong that the gas descended to the floor, so that none of the victims could escape what the Germans called the 'slow and sweet death.'
Beneath the spot where the pipe entered the gas chamber were the same buttons as on the exterior door: one red, one green, one yellow, and one white. They were obviously used to measure the sinking of the gas. Everything was organized on a strictly scientific basis. The Devil himself could not have planned it better."

Many revisionists think that orthodox historians have finally banished the "gas chambers" of the western camps to the rubbish dump of history, but that is an inaccurate oversimplification.[101] In justification of this argument, revisionists cite a letter to the editor written in 1960 by Martin Broszat, at that time an employee and later the head of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, in which he stated:[102]

"No Jews or other inmates were gassed in Dachau or Bergen-Belsen or Buchenwald. […] *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively in a few locations selected for this purpose and equipped with technical installations, particularly in occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Old Reich): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec."*

Anyone who reads Broszat's letter attentively recognizes that Broszat only expressly disputes any and all gassings for three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald). In relation to all other camps, he rules out "mass gassings" only, thus leaving open the possibility of gassing actions on a smaller scale. Such small-scale gassing actions are alleged in the well-known anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* edited by Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and others.[103] According to the same source, such gassings occurred in the camps of Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Natzweiler, and Stutthof. In relation to Dachau, the editors are uncertain; no gassings are reported for Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen, although numerous eyewitness testimonies confirming such gassings are available for precisely these camps. All such 'eyewitness' testimony, therefore, in the view of the editors, is false. Why the 'eyewitness' testimonies on gassings in Ravensbrück, Natzweiler, or any other camp should be any more credible, remains a mystery.

The intellectual level of the anthology is indicated, among other things, by the quoted description of the "gas chamber" (singular) at Mauthausen. As proof of their existence, a verdict of a U.S. court is quoted, according to which the "gas cells" (plural) were pre-heated with a hot brick and then the gas was introduced on "shreds of paper"![104]

In addition to eyewitness reports by former concentration-camp inmates, numerous "perpetrator confessions" are also quoted. All these confessions were given under duress and are not worth the paper they are printed on. That members of the SS imprisoned in the western camps could be compelled to make any kind of 'confession' one wanted, is proven quite obviously by the deathbed 'confession' of Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, who – dying from three bullet wounds in the stomach – stated the following on the 'gas chamber' at Hartheim Castle near Linz:[105]

---

[101] In this regard, see the comments by Reinhold Schwertfeger, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?," *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449.
[102] *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960.
[103] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (ed.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
[104] *Ibid.*, pp. 178f.
[105] Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, Linz 1946, pp. 7f.

> *"SS-Gruppenführer Glücks has given the order to declare weak inmates as insane and to kill them in a large installation with gas. Approximately 1 to 1.5 million were killed there. This place is known as Hartheim and lies 10 kilometers from Linz in the direction of Passau. These inmates were reported as having died of natural causes in the camp* [Mauthausen]*."*

Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and company are naturally not stupid enough to quote this passage from the Ziereis confession in their book. But if the Mauthausen commandant had spoken of a few thousand instead of "1 to 1.5 million" gassing victims at Hartheim, this part of the confession would certainly have been included as 'irrefutable proof' of the murders at Hartheim.

24 years after the publication of the anthology by Kogon and colleagues, a sequel was published aiming at summarizing more-recent research results.[106] That volume contains the same dogmatic tenets on the gas chambers in the various National-Socialist camps, but very little new material.[107]

The number of gassing victims in all western camps, if we add up all the figures quoted in the above-mentioned anthologies, amounts to some thousands only, and therefore, numerically speaking, are inessential for the 'Holocaust,' *i.e.*, the alleged systematic gassing of several million Jews. That the editors stubbornly insist upon these killings by means of poison gas can perhaps be explained by a desire to prove that National-Socialist concentration camps, by their very nature, were fundamentally different from Russian, Chinese, French, and American concentration camps, etc., and were therefore simply diabolical. The diabolical nature of the camps is lent to them by the 'gas chambers' and, therefore, as many National-Socialist concentration camps as possible must necessarily have possessed such installations.

On the other hand, orthodox historians know pretty well that abandoning any 'gas chamber' in any camp could be disastrous for other 'gas chamber' claims as well. After all, why should one believe any 'eyewitness' and any orthodox historian that there were 'gas chambers' in camps A and B, if it is a proven and acknowledged fact that all the 'eyewitness' testimonies and other evidence for camps C and D are fraudulent?

Raul Hilberg, on the other hand, who never mentions any gassings in western camps in his 1,300-page work on the 'Holocaust,'[40] is more pragmatic than the editors of the above-mentioned anthologies.

Apart from Carlo Mattogno's study of all gas-chamber claims leveled against the Third Reich,[107] the most-detailed documentation on the eyewitness testimonies on the gassings in the western camps so far is the *Second Leuchter Report*,[108] prepared under the direction of Robert Faurisson. This booklet is an indispensable source of information for anyone interested in this matter.

5.2. A Revealing Example: The 'Gas Chamber' of Sachsenhausen

In his excellent study on Sachsenhausen, Carlo Mattogno describes how the legend of the homicidal 'gas chamber' in that camp was concocted.[87] According to *Nazi Mass Murder*, Sachsenhausen Commandant Anton Kaindl was instructed by Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks to construct a gas chamber for the liquidation of inmates. The editors of this 1983/1993 anthology quote a pertinent 'confession' to this effect by Kaindl, made in Soviet imprisonment, and continue:[109]

> *"During the trial* [against Kaindl] *both Kaindl and a former prisoner, Paul Sakowski, who had worked in the crematorium complex as an executioner and had witnessed gassings,*

[106] Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

[107] See the detailed critique by C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[108] Fred A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report,* Samisdat, Toronto 1989; more-recent as the second section in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

[109] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 184f.

gave descriptions of the gas chamber. It had a device for opening containers automatically, and a ventilator equipped with a pressure fan was installed on the outside wall. The container was set in place, it was opened mechanically, and the fan blew the gas into the room through a system of heated pipes."

A report drawn up by a group of Soviet experts in June 1945 contains a detailed description of the functions of this chamber.[110] As Mattogno demonstrates, every detail of the description corresponds to the features of an adapted Degesch circulation-disinfestation device using Zyklon B: the Soviet propagandists therefore turned a disinfestation device intended for the destruction of vermin into a homicidal gas chamber! The dimensions of the chamber are indicated in the report as 2.75 m × 3 m, reducing to an absurdity any notion that the chamber could have been used for the killing of large numbers of people. If the SS had wanted to kill individual inmates, they could have simply shot them, instead of killing them in a highly complicated manner using a dangerous poison gas.

After the war, the Soviets used Sachsenhausen as a concentration camp for their own. Gerhart Schirmer was a former German soldier who ended up in that camp right at the end of the war until he was transferred to a forced-labor camp in Siberia in 1950. In his memoirs, Schirmer described briefly how he and other prisoners were forced by the Soviets to build a mock-up 'gas chamber' in Sachsenhausen half a year after World War II had ended:[111]

"There exists a notarized, sworn affidavit about the construction of a gas chamber and a shooting facility during October/November 1945 by eight prisoners, of whom I was one (Appendix 4). Briefly described, this 'gas chamber' was a shower room with 25 showerheads in the ceiling. This was supposed to give the impression that the gassing was conducted in it. Attached to this, we erected a separate chamber with an opening, in front of which the executee would sit facing the opposite side in order to receive a shot in his neck. At least this was what the guide had to tell [to Soviet visitors]. *This* [guide] *was our Fritz Dörrbeck, a translator who had to play this theater because – born in Russia – he spoke perfect Russian."*

This preposterous 'gas chamber' was obviously something of a headache to the Soviets and their puppets in the Communist, former German Democratic Republic, since the building in which it was allegedly located was torn down in 1952, thus destroying all incriminating and exonerating evidence.

5.3. Origins of the Gas Chamber Lie

By means of an impressive example, the book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* by Paul Rassinier, later to become the founder of Holocaust revisionism, shows the manner in which even the most improbable rumors were believed in the panic-stricken, hatred-impregnated atmosphere of the concentration camps. Over the entrance gate to Buchenwald Camp, there was an inscription reading "*Jedem das Seine*" ("To each his own") a principle of ancient Greek and Roman law meaning: the principle of justice is to give each person that to which he is rightfully entitled.[112] Rassinier, who knew German, understood the inscription. But among the other French inmates, a rumor quickly spread that the inscription in fact meant "Abandon hope, all ye that enter here."[113]

Benedikt Kautsky, who experienced three concentration camps, described the witch's brew of camp rumor-mongering as follows:[114]

"The frivolity in the camp was incredibly great. Rumors, called 'parolen' by the Aryans and 'bonkes' by the Jews, swarmed around constantly and found willing listeners, no matter how nonsensical they might be. No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor

[110] GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 2-4.

[111] Gerhart Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta: Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, p. 9, similar p. 36. Because of these passages, Schirmer's memoirs were confiscated and destroyed by the German authorities in 2002 (online at www.vho.org/D/sw).

[112] It also was the motto of Prussia's highest order of chivalry, the Order of the Black Eagle: *suum cuique*.

[113] Paul Rassinier, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 26. The sentence "Abandon hope, all ye that enter here" appears over the gate to hell in Dante's *Inferno*.

[114] B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 182f.

mongering (a common joke was 'Will trade two old whoppers for one new one'), most people fell for the so-called 'noble bonkes' anyway."

Dionys Lenard, former Majdanek inmate, had the following to say about rumor-mongering at Majdanek:[115]

"I remember how I learned from the newspapers that the British had landed at Bologna. Great hope was placed in this occurrence. Everyone expected a coup d'état. But the hope refused to become reality. Most of the time, we didn't believe the rumors. It was impossible to verify all these unreal reports. […] *Once, somebody stated that the Russians were already in Lvov. It was said that artillery fire could even be heard. Another time, they said that the German front in the north had collapsed, and the Russians were already in Königsberg. They also said that the Hungarians had laid down their arms, and that the Italians had joined them. The Czechs and Serbs were fashionable for a certain time. They were said to have begun such a huge insurgence that the Germans had to deploy 40 divisions against them. The Japanese, on the other hand, were said to have concluded a peace treaty with the United States and Great Britain."*

Very often, rumors like this did not arise spontaneously, but were the result of false reports deliberately spread throughout the camps by the resistance movement. That the reports on deliberate mass exterminations in the camps lack any real basis is obvious from the mere fact that the versions spread during the war often failed to accord with the post-war versions in any way. The following is an example.

Beginning in 1941, the resistance movement inside the Auschwitz Concentration Camp spread an endless stream of horror stories and reports of mass killings of inmates. But the pesticide Zyklon B was never even mentioned as the murder weapon, but rather at times "electrical baths," combat gases and a "pneumatic hammer."[116] Even after the occupation of the camp by the Red Army, the Soviet-Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi published a report on an "electric conveyor belt" upon which inmates were killed with "electrical current."[117] The version in which Zyklon B became the murder weapon only became current during the following months.

The German-Jewish Communist Bruno Baum, in 1935 sentenced to ten years' imprisonment for anti-government activity together with Erich Honecker, later president of Communist East Germany, and transferred to Auschwitz from Brandenburg Prison in 1943,[118] was, by his own admission, one of the most-active fabricators of camp propaganda. After the end of the war, Baum wrote his memoirs,[119] which appeared in three different editions (published in 1949, 1957, 1961). The first edition, published in 1949, states as follows on page 34:

"I believe it is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of Auschwitz propaganda spread at that time all over the world was written by ourselves in the camp."

One page later, Baum ups the ante:

"We carried out this propaganda in [for] *the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz."*

Baum thus generously admits that the reports by the resistance movement were "propaganda." In the next edition, published in 1957, he states, however:

"It is no exaggeration when I say that the greatest part of publications on Auschwitz spread all over the world originated from ourselves […] *We informed the world in this manner until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 89)

---

[115] Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994, p. 65.

[116] The text of the reports spread by the resistance movement relating to mass killings in Auschwitz have been reproduced by J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, Subchapter 2.1.

[117] *Pravda,* February 2, 1945.

[118] I am grateful to Knud Bäcker's article, "Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), notes 26, 29, for the information on Bruno Baum.

[119] *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin.

Thus, "propaganda" became "publications," by means of which the world was "informed"! Baum was transferred from Auschwitz to Mauthausen, where he most certainly assiduously continued his propaganda activity in the local camp resistance movement.

Just how industriously Germany's military enemies propagated their atrocity stories becomes obvious from the following report by the Norwegian Erling Bauck, who was transferred from Sachsenhausen to Majdanek together with 13 other Norwegian inmates, where they were liberated:[120]

> *"In the fall of 1944, one could read in American newspapers and illegal Norwegian newspapers that fourteen Norwegians had been executed in Lublin on orders from Berlin. That we were supposed to be the fourteen executed Norwegians proves that the order must have been issued at least four months earlier, when there were still fourteen of us.*[121] *We were all mentioned by name and inmate serial number. In November, the priest from Notodden received a letter signed by Ilya Ehrenburg in which the priest was requested to inform the father of the Brattli brothers that his sons were among the fourteen executed men. Papers found in the camp by the Russians stated that we were killed with Zyklon gas and then laid in an acid bath so that no mortal remains could be found."*

Immediately after the occupation of Majdanek by the Red Army (on July 23, 1944), the Soviet-Jewish reporter Constantin Simonov wrote a report describing, among other things, the murder of former French Prime Minister Léon Blum in the same camp in the spring of 1943. Simonov quoted two eyewitnesses, P. Mikhailovic and C. Elinski, who had described Blum's last moments "in great detail."[122] Radio Moscow gave solemn credence to this story. The French Communist newspaper *Fraternité* reported in August 1944:[123]

> *"Radio Moscow reported the death of former Prime Minister Léon Blum at Majdanek, a seventy-year-old man who fell victim to racist barbarism like so many of his fellow believers."*

The report of Léon Blum's murder in Majdanek was a total fabrication. In reality, Blum was deported to Buchenwald in 1943 and then transferred to Dachau, where he was liberated on May 4, 1945.[124]

The inmates took atrocity propaganda about the 'gas chambers' very seriously. The Polish historian Zofia Murawska writes as follows about Majdanek:[125]

> *"In the fall of 1943 (September or October) trucks entered Field V, into which the SS men began to load the children; they tore them out of the hands of their unsuspecting mothers. Although the SS assured the mothers that their children would be cared for in homes under the protection of the Polish Red Cross, the mothers became desperately frightened, as they suspected that the destination of their* [children's] *journey was the gas chambers. In reality, the young inmates were placed in the children's camp in Lodz."*

In the verdict of the Majdanek Trial, the District Court of Düsseldorf stated as follows:[126]

> *"The mass selections of people to be killed by gassing was general knowledge in the Majdanek Concentration Camp at least as of early 1943. This resulted in the fact that screenings carried out under similar conditions as selections but actually intended for other purposes, primarily transfers to other camps, were misunderstood by a number of inmates as being selections for gassing."*

---

[120] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 115), p. 197.

[121] One of the Norwegians had died in the meantime, one was sent to the hospital, and another was sent back to Sachsenhausen.

[122] C. Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944, p. 7.

[123] Stéphan Courtois, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1944,* Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 225.

[124] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, Vol. I, p. 223.

[125] Z. Murawska, "Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* V, 1971, pp. 140-157, here p. 143.

[126] Landgericht Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a.,* XVII 1/75, Vol. I, p. 88; Christiaan F. Rüter, Dirk W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XLIV, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam 2011, Case No. 869, starting on p. 383.

Carlo Mattogno comments in this regard:[127]

> *"In fact, matters were the reverse of what the court assumed: since the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through the showers and delousing, i.e., through Barracks 41 and 42 where delousing gas chambers were known to exist. This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned;* consequently*, they had been gassed."*

There is, therefore, no doubt that many former concentration-camp inmates believed in the reality of the homicidal gassings in good faith. Let us quote Benedikt Kautsky, who states the following regarding the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz:[128]

> *"At this point I would like to give a short description of the gas chambers which I never saw myself, but which were described to me so credibly by so many people that I cannot help but repeat their description here."*

Kautsky then proceeds to describe the 'gas chambers' which he never saw. This is not without irony, since he himself describes the camp rumor-mongering, hitting the nail right on the head:

> *"No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor mongering* […]*, most people fell for the so-called 'noble bonkes' anyway."*

To the end of his life, Kautsky probably never imagined that he had himself fallen for the biggest of the "bonkes" in mentioning the 'gas chambers' and even describing them!

6. Summary

6.1. Fiasco of Official Historiography

In view of these obvious facts, orthodox historians could not uphold for long the claim of the extermination character of all National-Socialist concentration camps. They were compelled to shift the scene of the alleged mass killings away from nearby locations, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald, to more-remote alleged extermination camps located in the east, which was then in the Soviet sphere of influence and thus inaccessible to critical observers. In addition to the four so-called "pure extermination camps" of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno, regarding which there is little surviving documental or physical evidence, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were alleged to have been "combined extermination and work camps" in which Jews were killed in gas chambers in huge numbers. These claims are in direct contradiction to many verifiable facts destined to bring about the utter defeat of the orthodox historians:

- As in the western camps, most of the deaths in Auschwitz and Majdanek were due to epidemics, with the difference that the death rate in both of the last two camps peaked in 1942 or 1943, while in the western camps the death rate peaked only shortly before the end of the war, as a result of the German collapse.
- Like the camp administrations of Dachau, Buchenwald, etc., the camp administrations of Auschwitz and Majdanek received repeated instructions to reduce the mortality rate at all costs and to improve inmate living conditions.
- Large numbers of surviving documents from Auschwitz – the "death camp" par excellence – describe the medical care provided to keep the Jews alive who were allegedly destined for death.
- In 'proof' of the exterminations in the eastern camps, orthodox historians can produce only 'eyewitness' testimonies and 'confessions,' which are qualitatively no better than the corresponding but discredited testimonies and 'confessions' from the western camps. There is no discernible reason why the 'confession' by Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf

[127] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), p. 182.
[128] B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 272f.

Höß relating to the gassing of 2.5 million people by November 1943 in Auschwitz alone[129] should be any more credible than that of Mauthausen Commandant Franz Ziereis relating to the gassing of one to one and a half million people at Hartheim Castle.

– Orthodox historians are unable to explain why Jewish inmates who were allegedly destined for extermination were, in many cases, transferred from one camp to another without succumbing to extermination; or why Benedikt Kautsky, who, as a left-wing Socialist and Jew was doubly marked for extermination, survived Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz, and, once again, Buchenwald; or why Israel Gutman, later co-editor of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust,* survived not only the "extermination camps" of Majdanek and Auschwitz but the "ordinary concentration camps" of Mauthausen and Gunskirchen as well;[130] or why the Polish Jew Samuel Zylbersztain survived to write a report titled *Memoirs of an Inmate of Ten Camps*, describing his experiences in Majdanek, Auschwitz, and eight (!) other concentration camps.[131]
– Orthodox historians must be deeply embarrassed by the release of 20,000 inmates from Majdanek "extermination camp," each one of whom must have been a witness to the cruelty of the "mass exterminations," if any such exterminations ever took place there; or by the fact that the National Socialists released large numbers of inmates from Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, in the midst of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. They cannot explain either why the Germans, during their withdrawal from Auschwitz-Birkenau, left 4,299 inmates behind, almost all of them Jewish, each of whom would have been an accuser of the Third Reich, if the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz squared with the historical facts.

In short: orthodox historiography of the National-Socialist concentration camps lies in shambles.

6.2. Break with Civilization?

Orthodox historians and journalists incessantly invoke the alleged "break with civilization" ("*Zivilisationsbruch*") represented by National-Socialist concentration camps generally, and Auschwitz in particular. The alleged "break with civilization" was also mentioned by *Spiegel* editor Fritjof Meyer in his article on the number of Auschwitz victims.[132] In his reply to Meyer, Germar Rudolf raised the question of whether the existence, at Auschwitz, of choir groups, orchestras, kindergartens, a dental clinic, a large kitchen, a microwave delousing facility, a swimming pool, and a soccer field truly represents a "break with civilization."[133]

After the war, Jewish professor of medicine Marc Klein had the following to say, among other things, about his imprisonment at Auschwitz:[134]

> *"To the loud applause of the viewers, football, basketball and water ball games were held on Sunday afternoon: men need very little to distract them from the threat of danger! The SS administration allowed the prisoners regular pleasures, even on weekdays. The prisoners were shown Nazi newsreels and sentimental films in a cinema, in addition to which a saucy cabaret put on shows which were often viewed by SS men. Finally, there was a*

[129] NO 3868-PS.
[130] *Nordwestzeitung,* Oldenburg, April 13, 1994.
[131] Samuel Zylbersztain, "Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56.
[132] F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).
[133] G. Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30.
[134] Marc Klein, "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 245-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html:
> *"L'appel avait lieu à onze heures, puis c'était le repos. Le dimanche après-midi, il y avait des séances de football, de basket-ball, de water-polo sous les acclamations bruyantes des spectateurs ; il faut extrêmement peu de choses à l'homme pour le distraire des dangers les plus immédiats ! L'administration SS avait permis des distractions régulières pour les détenus, même les jours de semaine. Un cinéma projetait des actualités nazies et des films sentimentaux, et un cabaret fort prisé donnait des représentations fréquentées souvent par les autorités SS. Enfin, il existait un orchestre très honorable, composé au début uniquement de musiciens polonais et remplacé ultérieurement par une nouvelle équipe de haute classe composée de musiciens de toutes nationalités, en majorité juifs."*

very respectable orchestra initially composed exclusively of Polish musicians, but replaced, over time, by a team of first-class musicians of all nationalities, mostly Jews."

A "break with civilization"? Anyone who reads James Bacque's documentation *Other Losses*,[135] in which he describes the manner in which Eisenhower's soldiers allowed German soldiers after the war to die miserably by the hundreds of thousands in camps without any infrastructure of any kind, without barracks, without medical care, totally exposed to rain and cold weather, dying of starvation because they were deliberately deprived of food – food which was available in large quantities – must wonder whether the "break with civilization" was, in actual fact, a German phenomenon, or whether, on the contrary, it occurred as the result of the actions of quite other people.

[135] James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz

WILLY WALLWEY

1. Introduction

In 1992 the Moscow Central Archives made its holdings publicly accessible.[1] These include the – evidently not entirely complete – correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz – some 83,000 documents.[2] This Construction Office was in charge of all matters relating to construction in the concentration and prisoner-of-war camps in the environs of Auschwitz. Auschwitz-Birkenau, the infamous camp belonging to this complex and generally described today as "concentration and extermination camp," was designed and built by this Central Construction Office as a "prisoner-of-war camp." Construction began in late 1941. Work proceeded as per a blueprint of the Special Construction Office of Auschwitz, dated October 7, 1941.[3] Construction Sector Ia was completed in March 1942, and housed prisoners of war until August 1942. The designation of the camp was retained. A renaming does not become apparent until mid-April 1944, as of when the term "*KL-Auschwitz, Lager II*" (Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Camp II) was also used.

Up to early 1998, only a tiny fraction of the holdings of this archive had been tapped by three researchers, and a non-objective choice of documents on their part is obvious.[4] Since early 1998, a series of well-researched articles on a range of issues of the Auschwitz Camp appeared in revisionist periodicals,[5] and a comprehensive monograph on the organization,

---

1 This archive underwent several name changes since 1991. It is now called *Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv* (*RGVA*), Viborskaja ult 3, Moscow.

2 Index of this Archive: Heinz Boberach (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates: Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols, ed. by IfZ, K.G. Saur, Munich 1991, 1995.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 185.

4 Gerald Fleming, "Engineers of Death," in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming," *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91, Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3); for a critique see G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996; cf. review by Carlo Mattogno, "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren," *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; English: "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present: Critical Notes," 1999 (http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html); Robert van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002; for a critique see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

5 Some highlights are: M. Gärtner, W. Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau," *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 2-12; English: "Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; H. Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272; W. Rademacher, "Sauna ein 'Verbrechen'?," *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff.; English: "Sauna a 'Crime'?," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373; H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260; C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz," *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account" (https://codoh.com/library/document/357/); *idem*, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16; *idem*, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist* 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332; *idem*, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz, Origin: Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-399; *idem*, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294; *idem*, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); *idem*, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013).

responsibilities and activities of the Central Construction Office was presented by Carlo Mattogno in the summer of 1998,[6] followed by many more monographs addressing individual issues of the history of the Auschwitz Camp.[7] Two especially interesting findings resulting from a study of the Moscow archives will be summarized in the following.

2. Shortwave Delousing Facilities in Auschwitz[8]

2.1. Introduction

A new discovery of immense significance is one about which Jean-Claude Pressac reports in his second book: the VHF delousing facilities.[9]

These facilities were actually used with phenomenal success, and not only in Auschwitz and Birkenau. It is only astonishing that to date neither the deloused nor the delousing inmates nor any of the supervisory personnel have reported about these facilities that were present in both Auschwitz Camps, as well as in other camps!

The high-frequency technique used here for the first time was far superior to all other delousing methods known at that time. Not only did it kill the lice and their nits, it also destroyed the bacteria that caused typhus – as small-scale tests performed by the manufacturer showed. The facilities were developed by the firm Siemens-Schuckertwerke in Berlin; preliminary tests were conducted in 1939.

In rather oversimplified terms, the microwave appliances used in almost every household today are the next generation. Only recently, on November 2, 1996, the German press[10] reported that the Göttingen Institute for Agricultural Technology had developed a procedure for sterilizing foods that "utilizes microwave energy and steam" – exactly the procedure described in the documents at hand, but 55 years later.

The significance of this discovery is heightened when we consider that 55 years lie between the development of these facilities and our first knowledge of their use in those days – for this is how long the documents we speak of have been held under lock and key. This discovery confirms with great emphasis that, during the 1990s, research about Auschwitz was yet in its beginning stages.

Before I discuss the significance of the microwave technology,[11] I will give an overview of disinfestation and disinfection as a whole, with special attention paid to Auschwitz. I have at my disposal archival documents that permit a complete analysis. This goes equally for the technical, the medical and the organizational aspects.

---

6 C. Mattogno, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"* Editione di Ar, Padova 1998; English: *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

7 All subsequent books, which were first published in an Italian edition, appeared (or will appear) with Castle Hill Publishers; for details see the introduction to the series *Holocaust Handbooks* at the end of this book.
– *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*
– *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*
– *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*
– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*
– *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*
– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*
– *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*
– *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*
– *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*
– *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*
– *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions*
– *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*

8 This is an abbreviated version of my original article under the pen name Hans Jürgen Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 106f.

10 (dpa) "Lebensmittel in 3 Minuten keimfrei," *Münchener Merkur* No. 253, Nov. 2, 1996.

11 Regarding technical development and method of operation of the facilities, cf. the two original studies, op. cit. (Note 8) as well as sowie Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272.

2.2. Danger of Epidemics

I assume as known that in wars throughout history, for example during the U.S. Civil War, epidemics caused more deaths among soldiers and civilians alike than did the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people and in contravention of international laws, to locally change this aspect of war in two cases.

The epidemic most feared at the eastern front in World War I was typhus.[12] Since that war – in which this epidemic claimed uncounted thousands of lives among German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous measures – the danger of epidemics has been firmly entrenched in the awareness of all medical and military offices and personnel.

For example, the German encyclopedia *Der große Brockhaus*, Vol. 6 of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on typhus and states that this acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:[13]

> *"The disease is caused by Rickettsia prowazeki (discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a micro-organism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice."* […]

After a detailed description of the symptoms and the course of the disease, we read there:

> *"Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail, in dark overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarrassevich, 25-30 million people suffered from typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population.* […]
> *Successful control and prevention of typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse."*

Countless publications elaborated the topic further. Practical experiments were also conducted to increase the knowledge of how to successfully control the cause. For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his work *Hydrogen Cyanide for Pest Control*[14] about the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, done in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities which entire railway trains could enter to be disinfested. Thus, it is no surprise that Peters also mentions the quantity of hydrogen cyanide (HCN) that is lethal when absorbed by humans. Therefore, Pressac's claim[15] that the lethal dose was not known is completely false. It was also already a known fact in those days that HCN could be absorbed via the skin.

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating in his article "On the Sanitation Facilities of the German PoW Camps"[16] that epidemics such as those in question "had long been extinct here [in Germany]." However, it also becomes quite understandable why all offices and institutions involved **over-reacted** totally when a typhus epidemic developed in the Auschwitz Camp starting in early 1942, brought in from outside by civilian laborers.[17] The spreading of the epidemic to the camp's environs, *i.e.*, to the civilian population, had to be prevented.

---

[12] Although caused by different bacteria, typhus and spotted fever (sometimes called typhoid fever) are frequently confused because they cause similar symptoms (and have similar names).

[13] The *Brockhaus* encyclopedia refers to the article by A. Schittenhelm, "Flecktyphus" in: Gustav von Bergmann, Konrad Bingold, Leo Mohr, *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, Bd. 1: *Infektionskrankheiten*, 2. Auflage, Springer, Berlin 1925.

[14] Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

[15] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 148.

[16] Friedrich Konrich, "Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(29) (July 19, 1941), pp. 399-404.

[17] Cf. W. Stromberger, "Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?," *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.

2.3. Epidemic Control

2.3.1. Terminology Used

I will use the technical terms established in the 1939 Army Regulations (*Heeresdienstvorschrift*) 194,[18] since these determined how the personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and those who disinfected the camps, were to proceed:

> *"**Disinfection***
> *Disinfection means* […]*: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*
> ***Disinfestation***
> *Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage or annoy man."*

The regulation quoted lists all physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation that were known. Similarly, a "work guideline" was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen SS: "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung" (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation).[19]

The authority in charge of sanitation in the Waffen SS as well as in the concentration camps was the "*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*"[20] (Sanitation Institute of the Waffen SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz, with its "*Hygienisch–bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*" (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of Waffen SS). The files from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).[2] To date I know of approximately 110,000 laboratory tests. Many informative documental facsimiles are reproduced in the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.[21] It is unfortunate that research generally underestimates the historical value of these books for Holocaust studies.

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case in Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning. Where hydrogen cyanide and T-gas were to be used, requirements even called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the "disinfectors."

For the time period at issue, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed at Auschwitz on September 9, 1942 as garrison physician. From the records, I can say that he fulfilled his duties correctly, and in this context, I refer particularly to his massive criticism addressed to the highest echelons.

2.3.2. Procedures Used

I will confine my analysis to procedures used in Auschwitz primarily before the outbreak of the first typhus epidemic, since the latter outbreak resulted in considerable changes in the camps. I draw my data from the listing dated January 9(?), 1943: "Sanitary Facilities in the Auschwitz POW and Concentration Camp"[22] directed to the head of Office Group C (Berlin), and a "List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Apparatus Installed in the Auschwitz POW and Concentration Camp"[23] dated July 30, 1943. All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the

---

[18] H.Dv. 194. *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, (Ents. V.) Verlag der Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.

[19] Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd., unchanged ed. Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943.

[20] *RGVA* 502-1-26-117.

[21] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Vols. 1 to 19 and Special Issues, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, as of 1959.

[22] "Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz," *RGVA* 502-1-332-46/46a. Since the document is in poor condition and barely legible, we shall dispense with a reproduction of it here.

[23] "Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate." *RGVA* 502-1-332-9/10. This document is also in poor condition; the capacity data are transcribed in my original work, *op. cit.* (Note 8).

number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. In his first book, on p. 550, Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B. However, there is no verifiable listing provided.

2.3.3. Results

Results could be reliably assessed only if the total number of people disinfested in these facilities were known. I chose for this analysis a document that is beyond all doubt, from an 18-page report about a September 25, 1942, visit of SS *Obergruppenführer* and General of the Waffen SS Pohl to Auschwitz.[24] The report is the typical work of an aide-de-camp. The "overview of total labor expenditure," contained therein, including "persons unfit to work, and undeployable persons," ends on Sept. 25, 1942, with a total of 28,207 persons. The calculated capacity of the various parts of the camp is given as follows:[25] "preventive detention camp [concentration camp], 15,000" and "camp Birkenau [POW camp], 12,000 men and 18,000 women." Thus, a total of 45,000 persons.

It is not yet possible to say for certain whether the delousing facilities that were available at that time were consistently adequate for the number of persons stated. In his second book, Pressac sets the peak of the first epidemic "from September 7 to 11," with "375 deaths per day."[26]

2.3.4. Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the SS Main Office Budget and Buildings (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940, stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method.[27] The second, issued on March 11, 1942, 21 months later, instead called for the "conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN." Exceptions were only permitted if "the necessary safety during the application of hydrogen cyanide" was not guaranteed.[28] A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943,[29] to the commandant then again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: "as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation," which may have referred only to unsafe facilities.

Now, if one puts oneself into the shoes of those in charge of the camps, one gains some idea of the situation that resulted from these decisions. Men in positions of authority who are used to making decisions, who are faced with a dangerous epidemic that could also spread to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, find a way out of this situation, and act on it! Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most-reliable disinfestation agent at that time.[30] It merely had to be made sure of that a safe location or procedure was chosen for such facilities.

2.3.5. The Garrison Physician

The situation did not end with the number of inmates given, nor with only one epidemic. Therefore, I will briefly summarize by means of examples which conclusions this physician came to and what steps he took.

---

24 *RGVA* 502-1-19-86/103.
25 *RGVA* 502-1-19-86.
26 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 157.
27 *RGVA* 502-1-333-145.
28 *RGVA* 502-1-336-94.
29 *RGVA* 502-1-332-37.
30 For details the reader is referred to: Gerhard Peters und W. Rasch, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96; Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196; also as a special reprint "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern". A copy of the latter was sent to the New Construction Office of Auschwitz. *RGVA* 502-1-332-86/90. Received there on July 3, 1941.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of the Bielitz District.[31] The subject was typhus. A considerable number and variety of persons had participated in the discussion, from the public medical officer to the *Wehrmacht* to representatives of the government. This shows how seriously the epidemic was taken to be:

> *"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS troops. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon-B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."*

Buildings 5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. However, their original design – one large hall, open up to the roof – made them unsuitable for Zyklon-B disinfestations.

One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 highly secure DEGESCH circulation fumigation chambers (normal gas chambers = serial type; cf. the publication *Die kleine Testafibel über Normal-Gaskammern* by Tesch & Stabenow[32]) was being completed in Building 160 of the Main Camp (the admissions building). Pressac has called the above term for these disinfestation gas chamber an "incredible error" by Rudolf Jährling, a civilian employee and the Central Construction Office's official in charge of heating installations.[33] In actual fact, however, it has been shown that it was instead a typical error in judgment by Mr. Pressac. A copy of the publication explaining these gas chambers was sent to the Auschwitz camp authorities; it bears the Auschwitz Construction Office's date-of-receipt stamp for July 3, 1941.[30]

Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided on loan two mobile boilers. On April 18, 1943, Wirths conveyed to the commandant a warning about the sewer system in Birkenau, and concluded that "[…] great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[34]

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of Office Group C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the Waffen-SS engineer Dr. Kammler, and others, the garrison physician set out in section "II. Buildings Under the Charge of the Garrison Physician":[35]

> *"*[…] *that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities."*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies, and also how to rectify them.

At this point I must warn any reader incompletely aware of the historical context not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other necessities required to build these facilities in wartime. For every brick – figuratively speaking – it was necessary to obtain permission for purchase. I must also point out that a sewer system of any kind at all was already highly advanced in those days, and this goes all the more for sewage-treatment facilities, which were built for both camps with a great investment of resources and in a technically exemplary fashion.

The document last quoted continues:

> *"The Brigadier General acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings.* ***He is somewhat surprised, however, that on the one hand the physicians presented him with reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on the***

[31] *RGVA* 502-1-332-117/119.
[32] As quoted by W. Dötzer, *op. cit.* (Note 19).
[33] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 114; cf. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 179f.
[34] *RGVA* 502-1-332-219.
[35] "II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes," *RGVA* 502-1-233-33/38.

> ***other hand he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect.*** *The head of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification of the problems raised by May 15, 1943."* (Emphasis added)

Given the widespread disinformation, I consider it appropriate to also speak of the physicians of Auschwitz themselves, that is, of their tasks and activities, based on the files in my possession. From a physician who spent a brief time reviewing the files reposing in the Auschwitz Archive, I am aware of the bulk of these holdings. In his words: "A gigantic amount." For example, the infirmary records are preserved in their entirety up to 1943.

The garrison physician of Auschwitz took care of everything that was his job, and much more. I will thus mention only a few particulars that relate to our present topic. It began with the toilet facilities; here he enforced changes which he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise "a great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[36] These lids were ordered by the head of Office C of the WVHA (Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.[37] It ended with roofing matters related to the Gypsy kindergarten:[38]

> *"For the damaged roofs of kindergarten Blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)"*

In between, on May 28, 1943,[39] he selected six circulating-air delousing facilities which – as was noted down by hand – were ordered on May 29, 1943, by the Construction Office's expert on heating technology, Jährling. Then there is an account of a water-quality test on June 1, 1943,[40] etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as "Sanitary Conditions."[41]

The physician's field of work was great and varied indeed. Even ensuring that the inmates' kitchen personnel be frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. – was part of his job. Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything! This is evident from the documents.

One comment made by Pressac strikes me as highly important; he concludes from Dr. Wirths's "unsparing report on the insufficient possibilities for disinfestations" that "the terms '*Sondermaßnahme*' and '*Sonderbaumaßnahmen'* [special measures and special construction measures] […] were not used in a criminal context […]."[42] Evidently Pressac has realized that the German prefix 'Sonder-' [special] has no negative connotations whatsoever – rather the opposite. The garrison physician's reminders and admonitions even increased over time. I will return to this later.

On balance, one must conclude that, just as today, while there were "opportunists" and "careerists" in those days, there were also – as my example shows – SS men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

At the end of the comments section of the memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

> ***"As stop-gap measure until that time, the Brigadier General provides the loan of a new microwave delousing train."*** (Emphasis added.)

2.4. Microwave Delousing Facilities

2.4.1. Development History

Together with the Siemens-Reiniger Werke AG, which developed medical instruments, the Siemens-Schuckertwerke GmbH (henceforth called SSW) developed the microwave facilities when the outbreak of the war accentuated the importance of pest extermination. At that time, the German eastern border was also the border for lice and fleas and other vermin. This new means of combating pests was directed first and foremost at lice as the carriers of typhus. The aim was, on the one hand, to improve upon the long exposure times necessary for

---

36 *RGVA* 502-1-322-219.
37 *RGVA* 502-1-322-31.
38 From a letter dated March 23, 1944, to the Central Construction Office, *RGVA* 502-1-332-175.
39 *RGVA* 502-1-332-28.
40 *RGVA* 502-1-332-212.
41 *RGVA* 502-1-149-135.
42 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 105, and his Endnote 256, p. 143.

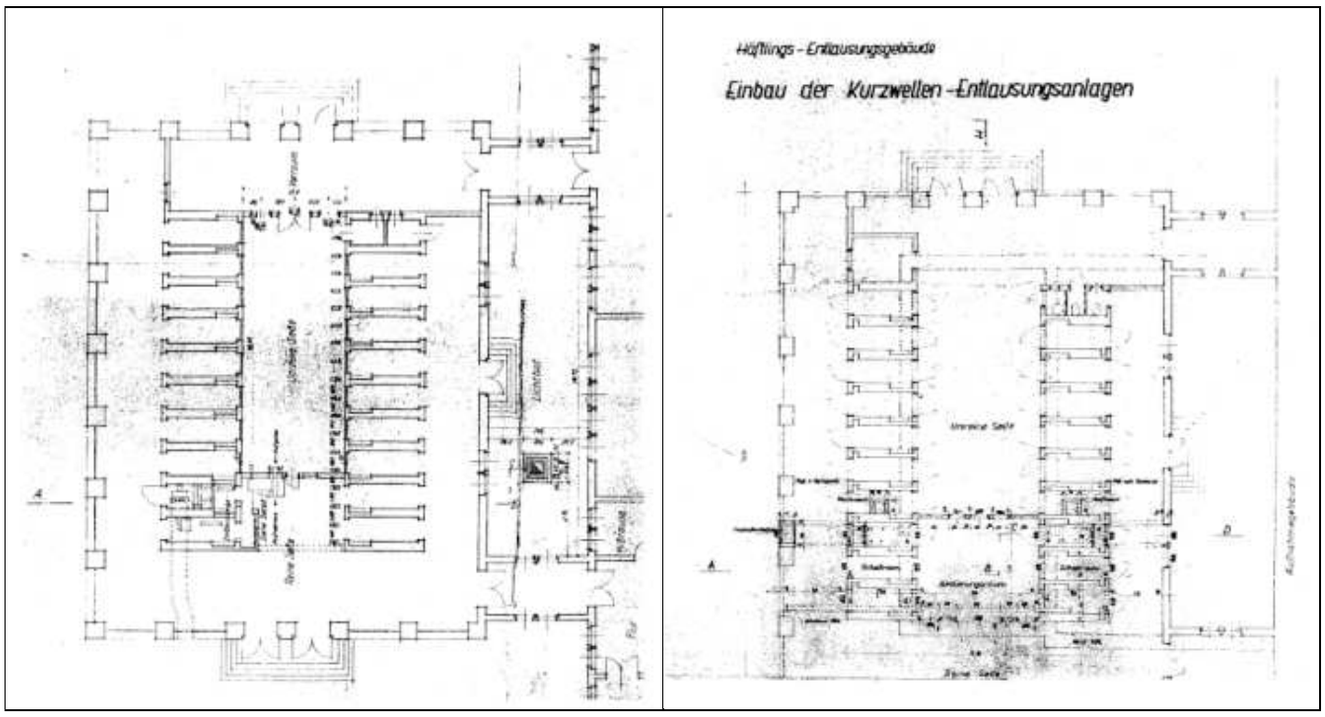

Illustrations 1 and 2: *Plan sketches of the building that was to house the microwave delousing facility.*

hot-air or gas methods, and on the other hand, to find a means that would also kill off the typhus microbes, as well as to improve efficiency.

Together with the Reich Biology Institute in Dahlem, led by Professor Dr. Hase, SSW conducted successful tests in the high-frequency field of a microwave transmitter. In operating the transmitter that had broadcast the 1936 Olympic Games, it had already been established that microwave frequencies had previously unknown effects on insects. These tests were then demonstrated to civilian and military authorities. Soon the advantages of these new devices over the ones used previously became apparent. Once considerable difficulties had been overcome, these devices achieved not only a great throughput in a very short treatment time, but also absolute certainty in killing off lice and nits. The pests were dead only one to two seconds after the microwave field was activated. What was more, the typhus bacteria could also be killed in the process. The suitability of these facilities for large camps aroused the interest of the *Reichsführung* of the SS.

Many different kinds of camps grew up in the course of the war. Today, particularly maps in Polish books[43] show the large number of these camps (5,877) in what used to be the "General Government." These were not all concentration camps. There were considerably more labor camps and others. Next to almost every larger factory there was a "guest or foreign workers' camp." However, here is not the place to go into greater detail on this topic. Large sectors of German industry, for example, were transferred into areas which, for the time, were not accessible to the bomber planes of Germany's enemies. Industries essential to the war effort were not moved underground until later. I refer the reader to the immensely informative book *Siemens 1918-1945*.[44] A detailed, information-packed and relevant reference section is included. On page 168, for example, we read:

> *"On May 31, 1944, 7.126 million foreign workers were employed on the territory of the Reich; by fall the number had risen to about 7.7 million."*

In *Heft von Auschwitz* Issue 14,[45] other camps are also named:

> *"In 1943 there were more than a dozen secondary camps in Gliwice* [Gleiwitz]*, and in Upper Silesia there were more than 225 camps for inmates, prisoners of war and forced laborers."*

[43] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979 (Encyclopedia).

[44] Wilfried Feldenkirchen, *Siemens 1918-1945*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1995.

[45] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 14, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1973.

It took personnel and material support from the *Reichsführung* of the SS to continue developing the high-frequency devices. Interest grew when these developments were demonstrated. Initially, these facilities were supposed to be constructed for the front-line troops; thus, they were to be mobile (on wheels) and capable of delousing the gear of 400 men per hour. As developments progressed, the stationary model was given preference. These were to be set up at troop-reassignment centers. The facilities were to be accessible within a few hours or at most a day.

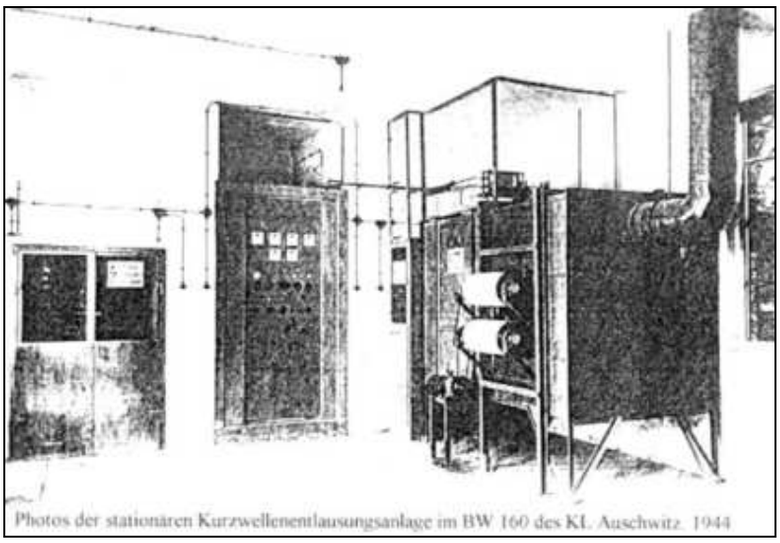

Illustration 3: *Photo of the microwave delousing facility, taken in Auschwitz in 1944.*

2.4.2. Orders

The *Wehrmacht* (Army) reluctantly ordered a first device for its own use, although it was never completed. Not so the SS; they ordered five devices to begin with, and after the first mobile one ("*Osten II*") proved effective in Lublin in 1943, they ordered another five stationary devices. The aforementioned mobile installation fit onto the trailer of a truck manufactured by Dromos-Werke of Leipzig. Operating the installation merely required a 380-volt grid connection or a portable electrical generator.

There is a privately owned film about this facility which was probably filmed in Lublin. Unfortunately, it is not very instructive, as it does not show the interior of the trailer. The main part of the process is the introduction of the clothing bundles sideways into the vehicle on the conveyor belt. To date the owner of the film is reluctant to publish the film because he fears the persecution that might result from granting permission for such an action.

2.4.3. Further Development

In further laboratory experiments about May 1942, it turned out that no metal parts were allowed on the clothing to be treated – just as today in microwave ovens. It was confirmed that, with a treatment time of 30 to 40 seconds, killing all bacteria was possible. It was also recognized that a light moistening of clothing was useful.

The first mobile installation "*Osten II*" was developed further into the stationary facility "*Osten III*" for the Auschwitz Main Camp. In late spring of 1944, this device was installed in the building intended for it, the inmate-reception building in the Main Camp (*Bauwerk* 160), which was under construction at that time. Initially 19 Zyklon B delousing chambers were supposed to be installed in this building, but this never happened – perhaps as a result of the development of the microwave facilities. Instead, while retaining the function of the rest of the building, the microwave facility was planned for installation in four of the 19 chambers (Illustration 1).[46] Only a short time later, the plans were expanded, that is, modified to stretch over eight chambers [47] (Illustration 2, previous page). I even have a photo of the microwave facility that was in service (Illustration 3),[48] as well as the installation plan for the facility itself. I also have the further planning documents, including mass calculations and detail plans. Fifteen inmates were put to work operating the disinfestation facility. A temporary heating system also had to be built in order to operate the already existing shower installation.

[46] *RGVA* 502-2-146.
[47] *RGVA* 502-2-149.
[48] Siemens archives, Munich. We thank an alert reader of *VffG* for discovering these valuable documents.

2.4.4. Method of Operation

The louse-infested clothing was dampened slightly with a spray-gun. A photo shows this process as it was performed in Auschwitz.[48] Then the bagged clothing was piled into bundles of 12 × 40 cm in cross-section and placed on transport belts, which carried it through the high-frequency generator's capacitor field. The capacity was 400 kilograms of clothing per hour.

2.4.5. Installation

Delivery of the first facility was promised for May 15, 1943.[49] This probably led to many a planning debacle, for example that other, expensive delousing facilities could not be built or completed because a quick delivery of the microwave facility was expected. Reasons for the delays that occurred may have included SSW's underestimation of the development work that was yet necessary, or the increasing difficulty in obtaining materials, and of course also the destruction of parts of the manufacturing plant in bombing attacks. Only on June 18, 1943, Office C of the WVHA stated additionally that the microwave facilities had been assigned top priority.[50]

In a discussion on June 30, 1943, Dr. Willing of Office C/3 stated that[51]

> "[…] *after a pass through the ultra-shortwave field, which takes 11 to 12 seconds, all vermin as well as bacteria, germs, brood and nits are killed, and given non-stop operation, 13,000 to 15,000 pieces of clothing can be sterilized in one day.*"

The installation of the mobile unit was carried out between July 16, 1943, (commissioning) and October 21, 1943 (last requisition of materials). The operation is documented right down to virtually the last screw.[52] The relevant files show not only that the parties involved in Auschwitz made all necessary preparations as quickly as possible, but also – and this is an important point to consider in an overall assessment – that they relied fully on the promises made them, in particular with regard to the time of delivery of the device.

On July 15, 1943, the garrison physician confirmed[53] that it had been stated in the discussion of July 1, 1943, that

> "[…] *the stationary microwave delousing facility will be ready to begin operation in an estimated eight weeks, but that the mobile one will have arrived in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in three weeks at the latest.*"

These deadlines were not met. In the listing of July 30, 1943, delivery of both units is announced for "early October."[23] Further, the hourly capacity of each unit is given as "= 625 men = 15,000 men" per 24 hours. Thus, the total capacity of both microwave facilities amounted to the clothing of 30,000 persons per day. On August 27, 1943, the construction costs of the stationary facility are given as RM 98,000,[54] which translates into approximately a million US dollars today. A notice of December 11, 1943[55] stated that the materials and apparatus had already been received. The installation date for SSW is given as January 16, 1944 at the earliest. Work actually began on February 16, 1944.

A second stationary microwave delousing facility for the Birkenau Camp is first mentioned in March 1944.[56] In a telex of May 25, 1944, the chief of Office C III ordered that

> "[…] *the microwave delousing train be started on the road from Breslau to Auschwitz immediately.*"[57]

---

[49] *RGVA* 502-1-333-103.
[50] *RGVA* 502-1-333-34.
[51] *RGVA* 502-1-333-103/104.
[52] *RGVA* 502-1-316-356/367.
[53] *RGVA* 502-1-333-99.
[54] *RGVA* 502-1-337-23.
[55] *RGVA* 502-1-333-72.
[56] *RGVA* 502-1-333-61R.
[57] *RGVA* 502-1-333-45.

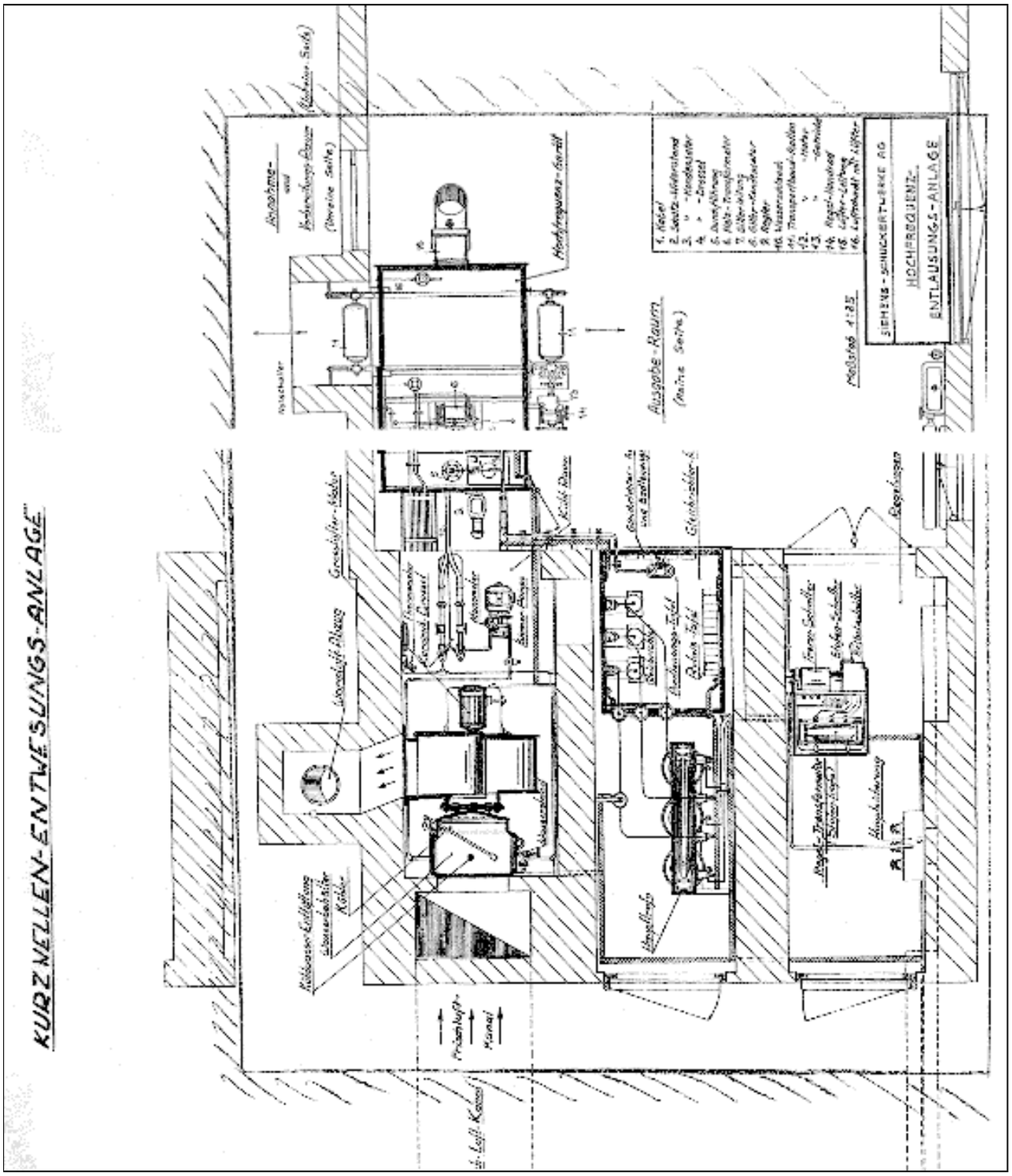

Illustration 4: *Construction sketch of the microwave delousing facility by Siemens-Schuckert, from the Second World War. (A section is missing in the middle. Source: Siemens archives, Munich.)*

The stationary microwave facility went into operation on June 30, 1944.[58] On the initiative of the garrison physician, a test of the facility's bacteria-killing effect was performed on July 29, 1944 by Dr. Bruno Weber, the chief of the Waffen SS Sanitation Institute; the results of this test may perhaps repose in Auschwitz in the files held there.

On Aug. 10, 1944, the garrison physician reported to the chief of Office Group C of the SS WVHA "[…] on the effectiveness of the stationary microwave delousing facility."[59] It had turned out to be sensationally fast, effective and efficient.

On Nov. 7, 1944, the Central Construction Office stated[60] that

> *"*[…] *at that time there was a stationary microwave delousing facility in Concentration Camp I* [Auschwitz] *and a mobile one in Concentration Camp II* [Birkenau]*."*

According to a detailed report, further developments and modifications were made to the remaining facilities that had been ordered.

2.5. Comparisons

The advantages of the microwave delousing facilities become apparent in a comparison with the other types of procedures. Using the Zyklon B method, treatment of the clothing to be disinfested required at least 70 to 75 minutes (with the DEGESCH circulation device).[61] The Topf hot-air disinfestation furnaces in Building 32 took 60 to 80 minutes.[62] For the autoclaves, the time requirement was similar.[63] In the microwave facilities, on the other hand, 11 to 12 seconds sufficed to even kill the bacteria.[64]

Installation of all the disinfestation facilities in Building 32 cost RM 153,000.[65] The microwave facilities in Building 160, on the other hand, cost RM 75,000.[66]

Thus, the planning goals of the developer companies Siemens had been fully realized. Aside from that, construction costs for new buildings dropped as well, since the microwave facilities required less space. The same went also for installation in existing buildings, of course.

2.6. Summary

Evidence that has been missing for almost 50 years – the files on the microwave delousing facilities of Auschwitz – has been rediscovered in the shape of plans and documents, even in photos and a film. They are not only proof that serious efforts were made to rid the camp of epidemics, and thus to keep the inmates healthy. Their far-greater significance is that they show that the inmates were so important to the Third Reich that they were given preference and priority status with regard to these new and better disinfestation facilities. The German front-line soldiers and the German civilians never enjoyed this life-saving technology – a fact that cannot possibly be overestimated. This fact is of a similar importance as the order of Dr. Mrugowsky, head of the *Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS*, from August 8, 1943 to all SS departments and to the committee for disinfestation and epidemic control within the *Reichsministerium* for Armament and Ammunition:[67]

> *"In future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be provided in cases of a severe danger of typhus epidemics. According to previous experiences, this is only the case in concentration camps. Thus, in future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be applied for the fumigation of huts in concentration camps."*

---

58 *RGVA* 502-1-333-7.
59 *RGVA* 502-1-333-7/8. For the exact wording, cf. my original work, *op. cit.* (Note 8)
60 *RGVA* 502-1-332-1.
61 Cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, *op. cit*. (note 30).
62 *RGVA* 502-2-149-7.
63 *RGVA* 502-1-335-11/12.
64 *RGVA* 502-1-333-103.
65 *RGVA* 502-2-149-32.
66 *RGVA* 502-1-333-84.
67 Hessisches Hauptstaatsarchiv Wiesbaden, 36342-5; quoted according to Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998, p. 124.

Furthermore, the 83,000 documents in the Moscow archives contain not so much as one proof of the alleged "self-evident" mass murder, and as far as I know, no publication to the contrary has appeared in the meantime either. This leads to one central question: given the acute shortage of labor in the armaments industry, who could have benefited from the deliberate murder of even a single inmate? Does anyone seriously believe that this would have been tolerated? Any such murderers would have been hauled into court at least for "subversion of the war effort" or for "sabotage." Pressac has neglected to this date to address this question. No historian has yet answered it either.

Similarly, another central question is also still open: why was a construction proposal submitted, on Sept. 30, 1943, to the tune of RM 32,200,000 for Birkenau alone, if the intent was to kill the inmates?[68] In today's currency (1 RM had approximate purchasing power parity with 10 US Dollars today) the estimated construction costs amount to $322,000,000 – that is about a third of a billion US Dollars. Construction and the attendant spending proceeded as planned – the documents prove this.

I am painfully aware that the entire microwave-delousing topic points to some of the SS plans and actions as being utterly humane, thus opening me to the legal charge in Germany of *Verharmlosung* (trivialization) of the SS – a wholly evil organization according to the Nuremberg show trials. But a scientific accounting of history about Auschwitz compels my work – rather than politically correct acceptance in the Berlin salon *Kaffeeklatsch*.

3. "Gas-Tight" Doors in Auschwitz[69]

3.1. The Cause for This Investigation

The word *gas* alone takes on a sinister overtone as soon as it is used in the context of *Auschwitz*. This "psychology of horror" is precisely what is often used to escalate harmless terms which appear in the correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, into purported evidence for the mass murder. The ordering and installation of actually or even only allegedly gas-tight doors in buildings of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp plays a central role in this. From the fact that the term "gas-tight door" appears in various documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, the orthodox subject literature has drawn the – untenable – conclusion (frequently without bringing any further proofs) that these occurrences are evidence for the construction of execution gas chambers. In fact, however, the documents in question not only supply no indication whatsoever for the existence of such chambers, as shall be shown in the following. They also usually indicate that these doors were used, or were to be used, for a completely different purpose, namely to seal delousing gas chambers. To date there has also been no examination of whether the doors used in Auschwitz were in fact *gas-tight* doors in the technical sense, *i.e.*, doors suited to hermetical sealing for purposes of absolutely locking poisonous gases in or out. In the following, this omission shall be rectified.

3.2. The Task

Let me say at the outset that there were indisputably gas chambers in Auschwitz which were used for the eradication of vermin and in which Zyklon B was used. These rooms were also called "gas chambers" on the building plans, for example the extensions of Buildings (*Bauwerk*, BW) 5a and 5b in Construction Sector (*Bauabschnitt*, BA) 1.

What is disputed, however, is that there were any such rooms for the gassing, *i.e.*, killing of human beings. To this day there is no material evidence for this claim. Pressac believed that he had discovered "criminal traces," which he tried to promote as circumstantial evidence – an attempt which, however, failed and must perforce continue to fail, simply because he has no proof. I will return to this.

A discussion of witness statements is beyond the scope of my present investigation since they do not affect my topic. Furthermore, they differ too much from each other and contain

[68] *RGVA* 502-1-238-10.

[69] This is an abbreviated version of my original article under the pen names Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260.

no irrefutable evidence or indisputable documents. It is thus logically consistent to question the veracity of their contents. Therefore, since there is no evidence, I consider these "execution gas chambers" as merely claimed – until and unless the evidential situation changes.

Before the Second World War, there were practically no problems with lice or fleas among the civilian population of the German Reich. But the situation was very different beyond the eastern border of the Reich, for example in Poland, into which, as is known, the German *Wehrmacht* advanced in late summer 1939.

It no doubt makes sense that vermin were to be found wherever many people lived in camps or in poor sanitary conditions. "Polish conditions" was a catchphrase in those days! I mention this here only to indicate how first-hand experience influenced people's thinking back then. Very many persons were still living in those days who had relevant experience from World War I in combating vermin. Back then, physicians and administrations had at their disposal extensive first-hand reports about the sanitary conditions in eastern Europe.

3.3. Development of the Delousing Facilities

The following brief summary shall also clarify where, how many, and when gas-tight doors were called for. After the arrival of the first 30 inmates in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Main Camp) on May 20, 1940, there were evidently no major problems as regards delousing.[70] In the following, I list the delousing facilities that existed at that time.

One hot-air delousing facility (manufactured by Topf and Sons) was installed in Building BW 1 L in the fall of 1940.[71] It remained in service until it was damaged by fire on Nov. 5, 1942.[72] According to a listing of July 30, 1943, it was restored (manufacturer Klein) and equipped as before.[73] The facility conformed to a June 5, 1940, order of the *Reichsführer* SS:[74]

> *"*[…] *henceforth no HCN, but rather hot-air delousing facilities, are to be built. (Chief of Army Weapons and Commander of the Reserves.) These facilities are to be installed in extant buildings."*

In Crematorium I, the first double-muffle cremation furnace was completed on July 25, 1940, the second on Feb. 22, 1941, and the third on May 30, 1942. With these three furnaces, and given the maximum possible duration of operation (20 hours a day), the daily crematoria capacity was 120 corpses – as shown by the double-checked, correct calculations performed by Mattogno.[75] The chimney sustained damage due to overheating, since it was probably not designed to serve 3 cremation furnaces.[76]

On July 3, 1941, the Construction Office received articles regarding the delousing of material objects with hydrogen-cyanide and circulation-fumigation chambers (serial production), relating to the planning of Building 160, the future inmate-reception building with delousing and laundry facilities for the concentration camp.[77]

In a circular of March 11, 1942, the WVHA changed its position on hydrogen cyanide.[78] It maintained its position that hot-air facilities were to be used everywhere where the use of hydrogen cyanide was too dangerous. The statement of principle, however, follows:

> *"The goal is the conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN."*

Two further hot-air delousing facilities were ordered by the garrison physician on May 19, 1942. The order to the manufacturer Hochheim was confirmed on June 29, 1942.[79] This exchange proves one more time that matters relating to delousing were part of the garrison physician's duties.[80]

---

70 Cf. *RGVA* 502-1-336-101; July 22, 1943.
71 *RGVA* 502-1-332-46; Jan. 9, 1943.
72 *RGVA* 502-1-332-54; Nov. 5, 1942.
73 *RGVA* 502-1-332-9; July 30, 1943.
74 *RGVA* 502-1-333-145; June 5, 1940.
75 Sie the contribution by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana in the present volume.
76 *RGVA* 502-2-54-36; June 1, 1942.
77 *RGVA* 502-1-332-86; July 1, 1941.
78 *RGVA* 502-1-336-94; March 11, 1942.
79 *RGVA* 502-1-332-97; June 29, 1942.
80 Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents

In the summer of 1942 the first "chamber for hydrogen-cyanide gassings," Building 28, came into service in an old building of the Personal Effects Depot Kanada 1.[81] One advantage of these chambers was that heat-sensitive objects that had to be deloused were treated without heat.

On July 1, 1942, a sergeant from the gendarmerie of Auschwitz arrived and closed off the construction firms' civilian laborers' camp due to typhus.[81] As the voluminous correspondence in my archive confirms, this event caused great commotion among all offices and authorities involved: from the state, the *Wehrmacht* and the SS. It was deemed possible that the epidemic could spread to the camp and the civilian population, with immeasurable consequences for, among other things, the numerous armaments factories in Silesia. The files at hand from the RGV Archives prove unambiguously that the subsequent re-designing of the Birkenau Camp and most of all the planning of a much-increased cremation capacity was a consequence of this typhus epidemic.

And just at that critical time, the chimney of Crematorium I was torn down (on June 12), and repairs were not finished until Aug. 8, 1942.[82] Thus, cremation of victims of the epidemic was not possible during that time.

As a result, a newly revised construction program was immediately drawn up for the Birkenau POW Camp. The file containing the outline of October 28, 1942, and plans was found in the War Archives in Prague, with the additional description "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" (Implementation of Special Treatment).[83]

Within this file, however, only one building is marked with the express and special note "*Sonderbehandlung*" (Special Treatment), namely the disinfestation facility Building 32, later nick-named *Zentralsauna*.[17] To date no one has produced any evidence for the common, though much-disputed claim that in this case "Special Treatment" amounted to killing. Building 32 was first put into operation in the Birkenau POW Camp on January 29, 1944. It housed hot-air delousing facilities pure and simple,[84] and thus proves the exact opposite of the alleged killing of inmates, namely that "Special Treatment" referred strictly to delousing measures.

Almost at the same time as Building 32, another delousing facility, Building 32a, was built in Construction Sector IIe, also called the Gypsy Camp. It went into service on February 17, 1944, as a hot-air disinfestation facility, but it was heated with electricity.[85]

On July 9, 1942, an offer was received from the company Berninghaus, regarding gas-tight doors; a construction plan was included.[86] A detailed description and the related plan reveal a type of door construction that differed radically from that of the doors that were otherwise manufactured mostly by inmates at the DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke), an SS company operating near the camp. The doors were offered for use with the HCN-based DEGESCH circulation-fumigation chambers which were to be installed in the delousing facility in Building 160. I will return to this matter.

At this point at the latest, the Central Construction Office could see how inadequate the doors were that had been manufactured by the DAW as "gas-tight doors." They lacked all the characteristics of a truly gas-tight door.

On July 23, 1942, the entire camp area was closed off due to the typhus epidemic that had been introduced through civilian laborers.[87] Another hot-air delousing facility from the com-

– Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.

81 *RGVA* 502-332-151; July 1, 1942.

82 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), Note 131, pp. 135f.

83 Historický ústav Armády Ceske republiky. "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, Kostenüberschläge 28.10.1942," 43 pages with plans. This archive contains enormous numbers of German files, including for example the war archives of the Waffen SS, which were inaccessible, even completely unknown, until 1992, and are expected to return to such oblivion, cf. G. Rudolf, "Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben," *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165.

84 I have in my possession documents showing even the smallest details, including the diagrams and instructions for operation that go with them.

85 Cf. also Michael Gärtner, "Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f..

86 *RGVA* 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942.

87 *RGVA* 502-1-332-143; July 23, 1942.

pany Klein was installed in Building 20 L of the Main Camp and came into service in the fall of 1942.[71]

However, it took facilities in the Birkenau Camp, which was at that time under construction, to deliver a noticeable relief of the situation. In Birkenau, Section a of Construction Sector 1 was finished in March 1942, and Section b in August 1942. These sections each contained a large delousing facility, each with one hot-air installation from the Hochheim Company, one disinfection apparatus by the Werner Company, and one sauna facility.[71] A chamber to be used for HCN fumigation was attached to both. The buildings with the official designation Building 5a and 5b came into service in November and December 1942, respectively. Further, a facility with a hot-air apparatus from the Hochheim Company, and a disinfection apparatus from the Goedicker Company was put into operation in January 1943 to service the civilian laborers.[71]

3.4. Undisputed, Allegedly Gas-Tight Doors

Since air-tight and heat-insulating doors were also needed for the hot-air facilities, I assume that the doors were of more or less the same construction. I will summarize for which facilities gas-tight doors were required (as per the documents from January 9, 1943,[71] to July 30, 1943):[73]

3.4.1. Auschwitz Concentration Camp

a. Block 3, upper story: (probably) 2 inside doors
b. Personal-Effects Depot Kanada 1: (probably) 1 inside door and 1 outside door

3.4.2. POW Camp Birkenau

a. Building 5a: 4 inside doors, double-leaf as per plans
b. Building 5b: 4 inside doors, double-leaf as per plans

Total: 12 doors.

3.5. Disputed, Allegedly Gas-Tight Doors

I do not intend to discuss here why I question that there were rooms for the alleged gassing of human beings in the buildings described in the following. The fact is that to this date, Pressac and other orthodox scholars have not offered any verifiable material evidence for the alleged existence of execution gas chambers. On the contrary, Pressac even refutes some of the eyewitness testimony he himself has presented. In addition, the published eyewitness statements which Pressac relies on heavily are so unbelievable and abstruse that even persons with no special subject knowledge can easily recognize that they are false. In many cases, all it takes are simple calculations based on logical deductions.[88]

From my various studies, the general question arose whether there was even a single, truly gas-tight door in the Auschwitz Camps that could meet the necessary criteria. Only this question I want to clarify below.

Let us look first at the controversial claims which Jean-Claude Pressac makes with regard to gas-tight doors:[89]

3.5.1. Auschwitz Concentration Camp

a. Building 160, admissions building: 38 inside doors, as per plan.

3.5.2. POW Camp Birkenau

a. Building 30, Crematorium II: 1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
b. Building 30a, Crematorium III: 1 inside door, possibly double-leaf

[88] For a critique of some of the most important testimonies on the claimed homicidal gassings at Auschwitz see J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

[89] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 15), pp. 161-171.

c. Building 30b, Crematorium IV: 3 inside doors, 2 outside doors, 7 windows
d. Building 30c, Crematorium V: 3 inside doors, 2 outside doors, 7 windows

3.6. Alleged Evidence for Gas-Tight Doors and Windows

Aside from verbal statements which are of no value as evidence since they are clearly based on wishful thinking, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – and other orthodox authors as well – offer the following documentation:

3.6.1. Photos of Construction Parts

In his first book, Pressac repeatedly shows photos of doors and windows that have been removed from their original locations but are allegedly supposed to correspond with those I have listed in the previous.[89] I will get back to this with regard to specifically quoted illustrations.

3.6.2. Construction plans allegedly showing merely the location of construction parts

Since Pressac presents a jumble of plans which in part are also repetitions or preliminary versions of the final plans, I will proceed similarly in this case.

3.6.3. Documents containing the word "gas" in some form or another

This includes particularly those documents which Pressac described as "39 criminal traces" in his Chapter 8. Again, I will go into detail here only where these "traces" are specifically mentioned.

3.7. General Comments on the Alleged Evidence

First, I will remark on the overall terms in question before giving detailed reasons for my position where required. Another section will then give specifics regarding buildings and construction parts.

I must mention that only one of our working group has any on-site knowledge of Auschwitz. However, considering that most of the buildings no longer exist and that only a few doors remain *in situ*, this fact matters little, since a detailed examination of the door (which would only be possible by taking it apart) would certainly not be permitted by the Auschwitz Museum anyhow. Yet this is the only way to obtain the information required. Construction parts held in storage cannot provide any information regarding where they were installed more than 50 years ago anyway, unless they have special characteristics making them distinctive and unmistakable.

Of particular interest to us in this context are the "38 gas-tight doors," allegedly kept in storage. On page 31 of his first book,[15] Pressac tries to give the impression that the 19 HCN-circulation gas chambers in Building 160 had been finished. His brief commentary at this point reveals that he knew neither how these were built nor how they were operated. While he writes:

> *"The present state of the premises makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed",*

he obviously proceeds on the assumption that there was a "technique." Since in 1989 he knew nothing of the microwave delousing facilities, Pressac probably assumed that the HCN gas chambers had been finished. That, at least, is indicated by his phrase:

> "[…] *making it possible to recover 38 gas-tight doors."*

It is typical for Pressac's style of writing that he constantly tries to infer proof even when there is not the slightest reason for doing so. He feigns knowledge where he doesn't have a clue. As it has turned out, uninformed readers are not the only ones who fall for this.

The fact is that these DEGESCH chambers were never finished. I will prove this further on with some documents which also show that not one of the 38 gas-tight doors for the chambers in fact even existed.

3.7.1. Comments on Photos in General

No expert is able to judge from photographs whether a construction part such as a door is "gas-tight," since the proper construction of those parts that are not visible is also important. In the case of doors, this goes, for example, for every screw that was screwed *through* the door leaf. It is commonly known that under conditions of varying humidity and temperature, wooden construction parts warp, due primarily to the ever-changing moisture levels in the wood. It would thus be necessary to know for certain whether, when and how the individual parts were given a waterproof coating, for example. This can be decisive for the wood's tendency to absorb moisture. However, there is no data about this. It is an even more important factor for outside doors that were or are installed on the south side of buildings, for example. Where there are considerable temperature differences between the inside and the outside, such doors warp considerably. Since none of the doors shown had more than two devices with which they could be pressed against their frames, this was a significant shortcoming.

Ultimately, the photos in question show only one thing: namely that either a window or a door is depicted – not more. Not even the date of the photo can be determined. In the best case, there are some indications as to where a component was installed. If any additional information is available, it will be mentioned.

How great the danger of falsification is in the matter of photo captions is shown by the article "Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!"[85] (Incitement of the masses).

3.7.2. Comments on Construction Plans in General

An expert cannot assess, on the basis of construction plans, buildings which at the time of assessment have not existed for 50 years, since there is no means for comparison. There are no photos that permit assessment with certainty. Further, the recorded eyewitness statements diverge from each other so extremely that they are useless as evidence. There are even "as-completed drawings" which can be demonstrated with certainty that they do not represent known conditions as completed.

One exception is the delousing facility of Building 160. In his second book,[82] Pressac reports about new findings regarding microwave delousing facilities. Based on his references, I was able to considerably expand my own files on the subject (see Section 2 of this paper).

3.7.3. Comments on Other Documents in General

From the fact that someone labels or has labeled a construction part as "gas-tight," one cannot automatically conclude that it really is or was gas-tight. The word merely means that the object was supposed to have this property. A photo showing sufficient detail can give indications for an assessment; the same goes for text documents. However, if there is no description or specification and/or no plan of a construction part, then there is not even a basis for an assessment.

The documents pertaining to the aforementioned stationary microwave delousing facility enable us to draw concrete conclusions, to follow.

3.8. Photos Offered as Evidence

3.8.1. Observations on Photos Shown

All photos cited are from J.-C. Pressac's first book,[15] and show exclusively construction parts made of wood. Of course, this observation is true also for other publications, insofar as the photos they show exhibit the same characteristics or stem from the same source.

On pp. 28 and 29, Photos 14 through 19 show the outside door of a hot-air delousing facility in Block 1 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. This is the only door that can be verifiably assigned to a specific building. Whether this is still the original door cannot be determined. However, it is not part of our topic, unless the assumption could be proven that the construction type corresponds to that of the gas-tight doors. The captions of the photos do not correspond to the undoubtedly genuine documents.[71,73] One more proof that Pressac

should be read with great caution. I do not wish to suggest that he deliberately sought to increase the number of delousing facilities operated with Zyklon B, merely that he did not have access to the files presently available.

Photos 13 through 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26 and 29/30 on pp. 41 to 52, regarding Building 28 in Kanada 1, would seem to indicate that the assumption that the doors were of the same construction type is correct (cf. Illustration 5).

Proceeding from this, the photos show the mountings of such doors. These are: a handle of round iron, two steel straps the width of the door (and bolted through the door leaf!) and on the hinge side supported by blocks lag-screwed into the door frame (this is the construction method for heavy door leaves). At the swing side, these straps are fitted with latches that engage catches made of band steel. The catches have threaded boreholes for securing the latches with a threaded bolt. At the same time, these bolts were supposed to press the door leaf down to its frame gas-tight.

Illustration 5: *Door of a Delousing Chamber in Auschwitz. (J.-C. Pressac,[15] p. 49.)*

Felt was used as gasket material, as shown by some photos as well as by documents, *e.g.* the materials inventory of February 24, 1943 (Pressac,[15] p. 444). For this purpose, strips of felt of low elasticity, 7 mm thick and of varying widths, were nailed into the panel and door-frame seams. This is documented by a photo on page 61, and others. There are many other minor details of evidence with which I won't bore my readers, but one more essential point is that not every photo shows whether the necessary 5-cm-high threshold was present on the floor in every case; no door can be sealed gas-tight along the floor without one.

This manner of door construction originated with the war-time provisional air-raid-shelter construction programs.[90] It is no doubt clear that construction parts not produced to industrial standards would have resulted in inaccuracies.

The alleged windows (or rather shutters) of Crematoria IV and V were of a special type. They were window-sized but had no glass pane, and thus were actually more like tiny doors at window level. The aforementioned details apply by analogy. There is no need to go into specifics.

3.8.2. Comments on Photos Shown

I will be brief here, because detailed descriptions of doors and the excerpts of a plan for Auschwitz will be presented later that will substantiate the correctness of the following.

The most important criteria for a truly gas-tight door are readily to be found in the contemporaneous subject literature on air-raid and HCN-delousing facilities. As examples for both, I refer the reader to *Schutzraumabschlüsse*[91] for the former, and to *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*[92] for the latter, since this publication already takes into account the experiences gained in the first years of the war. The main criteria are:

[90] Cf. Samuel Crowell, "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *JHR*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41; more recently in *idem*, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011.

[91] R. Scholle, "Schutzraumabschlüsse," *Baulicher Luftschutz*, No. 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939.

[92] Franz Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfleberabwehr*, Sonderver-

1. Due to the highly penetrative property of HCN, absolute gas-tightness of all construction parts.
2. The door leaf must fit against all parts of the door frame in a parallel and uniformly tight manner. This requires a rubber gasket. To this, people often object that there was no rubber in Germany during the war. This is true only to a degree; the Germans had a substance that was in some respects even better than natural rubber, namely Buna. This is why motorcyclists' Buna overcoats dating from 1937 are still in perfect condition today, whereas such made from natural rubber are not!
3. A 5-cm-high threshold was required.
4. The door hinges required a free axis so that the door leaf could move on the band side when being closed. Illustration 8 shows this important point. To allow the door leaf to be pressed tightly to the frame but also to let it move freely, the pivot loop on the end of the steel strap hung on the pin of the lag-screwed block is not round and close-fitting in shape, but oval. This allows the door leaf to move a short distance laterally. This is a necessary prerequisite for a gas-tight door, since a door leaf that cannot be pressed tightly to the frame cannot be made gas-tight. This goes even more for felt than for Buna-hose gaskets.
5. As locking mechanisms, even steel doors – as I will show – required at least eight wedge fasteners, three on either side and one each at the top and bottom. The wedge fasteners made it possible to press the door leaves uniformly to their frames. If this was necessary for steel doors, this goes all the more for wooden doors (cf. Illustration 7, page 320).

None of the doors pictured met even these five criteria:

1. The doors had bolts etc. penetrating the door leaf.
2. The doors had only two fixed points, and two bolts of limited adjustability.
3. Felt is not gas-tight.
4. The steel straps had no adjustable axes.
5. The wooden door leaves could warp. (Anyone who wishes to seriously examine this issue should at least have *read* the aforementioned study *Blausäuregaskammern*… about gas chambers operated with hydrogen cyanide.)

Two photos[93] exist of the annex to Building 160, belonging to the microwave delousing facility. They prove that construction of the remaining facilities was not finished.

3.9. Construction Plans Offered as Evidence

3.9.1. Observations on the Construction Plans Shown

I will of course limit myself to points relevant to this topic. Regarding the plans of Crematoria II and III, therefore, it must be pointed out that the entrance door to Morgue 1 is depicted in several different ways. There are doors which open into a room, but also such that open outwards. Further, both single and double doors are shown. The most-credible plans are probably the as-built plans made of the completed structural shell. These plans are by the HUTA Company of Series 109; as reproduced by Pressac,[15] pp. 327 and 329, they clearly show a suitable double door.

In the plans of Crematoria IV and V, I merely point out the depiction of the small windows/shutters. The wall anchors sketched in here reveal an unusual form. They are configured in such a way that it appears that they were intended to open outwards; cf. p. 399.[15] Wall anchors are not generally sketched on the inside wall. How they were in fact really constructed is unknown.

3.9.2. Comments on the Construction Plans Shown

As I already stated, no indisputable findings can be based on the plans. However, if the doors were fashioned as double doors, then it is certain that, if they were made of wood, they could

öffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.

93 From the Siemens archives, Munich; for one of them see Illustration 3. The other was reproduced in H. Lamker, *op. cit.* (Note 11).

not possibly have been gas-tight. The seam between the two movable leaves of a double door cannot be gasketed to gas-tightness with felt. Added to this was the fact that, given the shortage of skilled labor during the war, parts which were manually manufactured on-site could not have been as precisely made as industrially produced parts. This goes for the doors themselves but even more so for the felt gaskets. The same goes for the windows/shutters, but these are to be considered as above, since in this context it is irrelevant whether they opened inwards or outwards. Most at risk is the construction shown in Photos 32 and 33, p. 427,[15] given large temperature differences between inside and outside. Aside from that, the construction shown in Photos 29 and 30 is more reminiscent of a door to an ice box, of which it is known that there were some in the camps.

As part of its offer of July 9, 1942, the Berninghaus Company supplied a plan of its door, "Delousing Chamber Door St. 3596," dated March 20, 1942. Where the buildings in Auschwitz are concerned, this offer for gas-tight doors is highly significant in terms of its timing, since it had already been obtained before any of the crematoria and Birkenau were being built. If, as is alleged, 'execution gas chambers' had been planned for these crematoria, then such doors would have been ordered early on as well, but this was not done. On the other hand, such doors manufactured by the same company were verifiably installed in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, for example (note: there were *no* 'execution gas chambers' in Buchenwald!).

From the plan supplied by the Berninghaus Company, I present some detailed excerpts which show how great the difference was between these doors and those made by the Auschwitz-based DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke), which produced the allegedly gas-tight doors for the camp, largely with unskilled labor. These prove that the criteria set out in 3.8.2 were known:

1. Stiffer, more-precise construction with the aid of steel profiles: Illustration 6
2. More and better locking hardware: Illustration 7
3. Free axes and wedge fasteners: Illustrations 8 & 9

3.10. Other Documents Offered as Evidence

The files contain an offer for 38 gas-tight doors for the delousing facility in Building 160. It is a typical "circulation-fumigation chamber by the firm Degesch," about whose particular design and construction Pressac evidently did not inform himself. For this reason, he made many errors and misinterpretations in this regard. The detailed offer and drawing, which I have in my files, was received by the Central Construction Office on July 13, 1942.[86] The salient point within the extensive correspondence is that these doors were not ordered until May 5, 1944.[94] Due to the microwave delousing facility, which had been implemented in the meantime, the order was reduced to 22 doors.

Another important element is the May 12, 1944, letter[95] from the Berninghaus Company, in which they state:

> "[…], *that today we no longer supply gas-chamber doors of anything other than double-walled all-steel construction, since it has turned out that doors of a construction type that economizes on steel do not meet the necessary requirements.*"

This letter was supplemented with a new offer dated May 12, 1944, including a detailed description.[96] The doors were ordered via registered letter of June 20, 1944.[97] Finally, in a letter dated November 21, 1944, the Berninghaus Company asks whether the ordered doors should still be delivered.[98] Since the Auschwitz Camp was preparing to shut down all operations at that time, we may assume that they were not delivered.

---

94 *RGVA* 502-1-354-7; May, 5, 1944.
95 *RGVA* 502-1-354-3; May 12, 1944.
96 *RGVA* 502-1-354-4; May 12, 1944.
97 *RGVA* 502-1-354-5; June 20, 1944.
98 *RGVA* 502-1-333-2; Nov. 22, 1944.

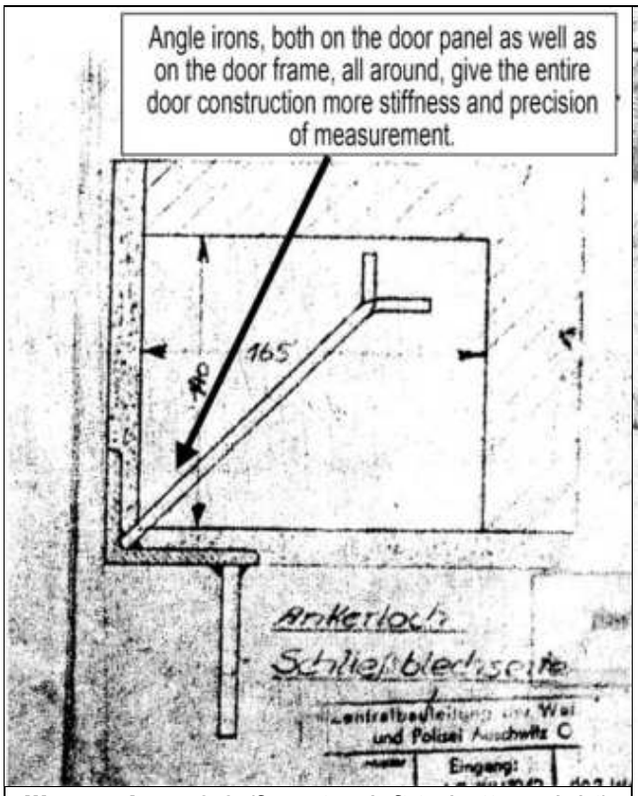

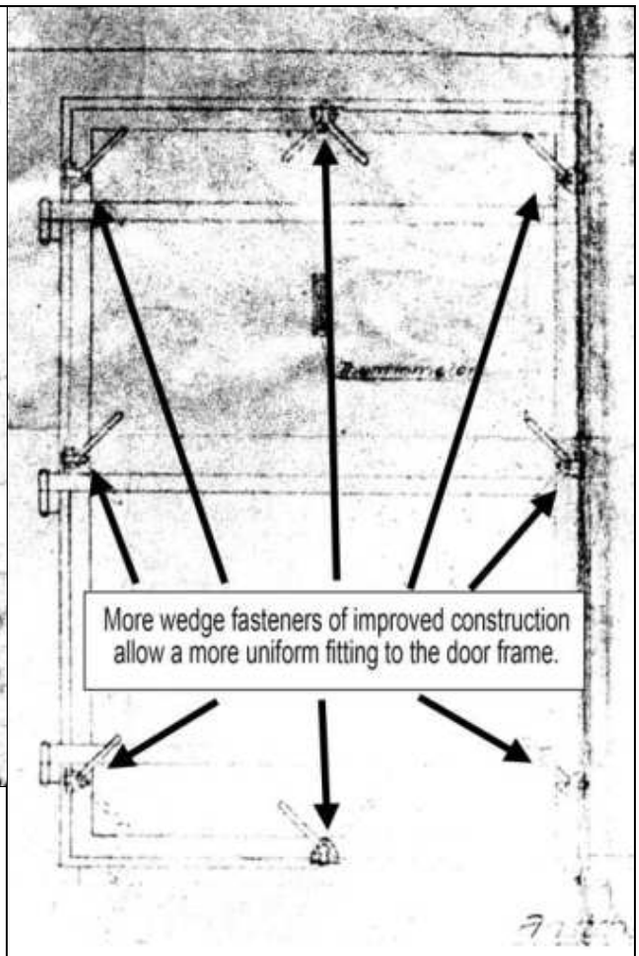

Illustrations 6-9 *(from top left to bottom right): detail enlargement of construction plans by the Berninghaus Company, from March 20, 1942, discovered among the correspondence of KL Auschwitz. Doors at least this solid and gas-tight would have been necessary for execution gas chambers, but were verifiably never supplied to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.*[86]

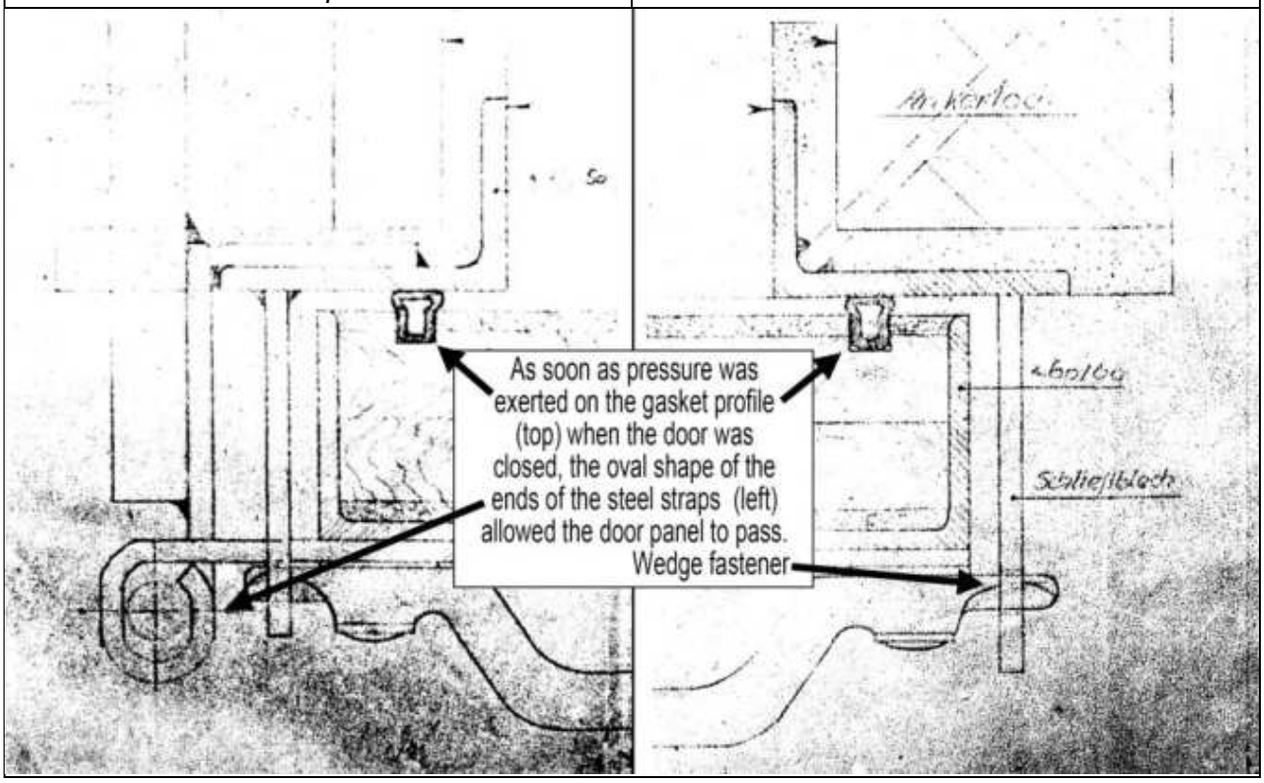

If even the much-improved construction type of door offered in 1942 were not reliably gas-tight, then this is an additional corroboration of my concluding position. A subject expert could not wish for better evidence. A manufacturer of a much-improved but nonetheless makeshift 'gas-tight door' who, even in times of severe steel shortage, declares only all-steel doors to be truly gas-tight and offers to supply only them, can hardly be surpassed as evidence.

3.11. J.-C. Pressac's "39 Criminal Traces"

3.11.1. Observations on "39 Criminal Traces"

Completeness requires that this part of Pressac's book[15] also be examined. However, only those who have read and worked through this book from start to finish would know what they are getting into. To refute every nonsensical and illogical sentence and, even more-so, every technically or physically incorrect statement made in this book on the subject of the gas-tight doors and windows – and unfortunately there are a great many such statements – would take an entire book.[99] Within the scope of the present study, it is impossible to provide a complete analysis of Pressac's section of 29 oversized text pages.[100] For this reason, I shall choose just one example:

1. On p. 429 Pressac writes:

"Proposition A: A gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber."

This is a thoughtless and untenable claim. His further conclusions can only be correct if this statement is correct. But anyone who lived through the time in question must then conclude from Pressac's claim that Germany was full of gas chambers – for prior to the war there were legal regulations that required the construction of air-raid shelters as part of new buildings, and one of the requirements was that the air locks of such shelters had to be gas-tight.[90] So Pressac's proposition is false!

Pressac claims dubious "39 criminal traces" but offers evidence for only 34. Moreover, his 'line of reasoning' is characterized more by wishful thinking than by documented facts. Evidently, he put himself (or was put?) under pressure to produce the desired evidence. There is no other way to comprehend that he turns the one point in his exposition, "gas-tight door," into 17 separate entries, such as for example:

"23. […] *210 anchors for gas-tight doors."*

I could have given him suggestions for some more, such as for example, "35 nuts for bolts in gas-tight door." The seriousness of the topic prevents me from doing this.

3.11.2. Comments on "39 Criminal Traces"

I have demonstrated clearly and compellingly the cardinal error of not only Pressac's entire book, but 'serious' orthodox studies in general: rather than the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, subject experts should have dealt with all matters that require special, *i.e.*, subject-related knowledge. A pharmacist is not the proper person to determine the presence of "gas-tight doors," just as a construction engineer would not be given work in a pharmacy, and rightly so.

The same, of course, also goes for the disciplines of history and law. In these cases, laws even require the consultation of suitable subject experts, which are available in all fields of study. As subject expert, one must thus ask oneself: why do precisely these two disciplines continually refuse, even in violation of legal precepts, to avail themselves of such subject experts?

Pressac's section in question does not provide any evidence that other, truly gas-tight doors or windows existed. Pressac's attempt to bring evidence 'indirectly' also fails, as Carlo Mattogno has amply demonstrated.[100] The sentence which he aims at others on p. 421 of his first book applies very much to Pressac himself:

---

[99] Cf. also the chapter by W. Lüftl, this volume.

[100] This was actually done by C. Mattogno in his 690-page book *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 7).

"There is none so blind as he that will not see."

3.12. Summary

After careful examination of all photos, descriptions and documents available for analysis, I conclude that the infamous gas-tight doors of Auschwitz were, in fact, not gas-tight. In particular, they lacked the following characteristics:

1. The felt used as gasketing material, which is not gas-tight to begin with, is also not sufficiently elastic to compensate for warping of the door leaf. This goes all the more for the strapped side of the door leaf, because here it is not possible to compensate by pressing on, since
2. there are no free axes.
3. The number of latches is too small to fix the door leaf uniformly, and there are no parts that would allow for uniform sealing pressure on the one hand and prevent distortions on the other.

The doors shown could not have prevented gas from escaping into the buildings and the surrounding areas. Claims to the contrary of these facts are false.

However, as the correspondence from the firm of Berninghaus proves, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz would have been able at any time to obtain sturdy, gas-tight steel doors, such as were manufactured by the umpteen thousands for Germany's air-raid shelters. The fact that this was not done can only be because they simply were not actually needed in Auschwitz. For delousing facilities, where the aim is not to keep great numbers of people mechanically completely isolated from poison gas (as in air-raid shelters) or locked into a concentration of poison gas (as in the alleged execution gas chambers), wooden doors with makeshift gaskets will do.

There was no gas-tight door in the two camps comprising Auschwitz.

Editor's Remark

When the retired former crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS in the second half of 1944, three access doors were equipped with "gas-tight" doors. However, since at that point in time the war was going badly for Germany, and ordering professional air-raid-shelter doors from a manufacturer in the Reich was not an option anymore, the three doors were of a locally improvised nature as well, probably also fabricated by inmates at the local DAW workshop. No documentation on their order and production has surfaced yet, but from the extant doors it can be seen that the door leaves were made of wood, covered on both sides with sheet metal to render them "gas-tight."[101]

Abbreviations

- BA: Bauabschnitt = Construction Sector
- BW: Bauwerk = building
- Exterminationist: a person propounding the theory of the extermination of concentration-camp inmates
- RGVA: Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv, Moscow (the former *Tsentr Chranjenija Istoriko-domumental'nich Kollektsii*, Center for the Custody of Historical Document Collections, TCIDK)
- WVHA: Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic Administrative Main Office

[101] On the conversion of this crematorium to an air-raid shelter, and for a photo of an extant locally-improvised air-raid-shelter door, see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I...*, *op. cit.* (note 7).

The Technique and Chemistry of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Prior to the *Leuchter Report*[1] no scientific study of any significance had ever been conducted about the homicidal 'gas chambers'[2] of Auschwitz and Majdanek, which is astonishing in view of the importance of the topic. Even in the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt in the mid-1960s, the expert reports that were commissioned had an exclusively historical focus, and not even the defense thought to request a report on the alleged murder weapons, which have partly survived to this day. In its verdict, the court stated that it lacked "almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial," including "the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death, […] evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.,"[3] and after a detailed analysis of the course of the trial one cannot help but note that this court, just like all those which dealt with the topic before and since, never made even the slightest effort to locate any such evidence or to commission any subject experts. The same goes no less for the great Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf in the late 1970s.[4]

It was not until 1988, 45 years after the alleged crime, that Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian charged by a Canadian court with knowingly disseminating false news about the Holocaust,[5] commissioned the American gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter to compile a report about the evidence for the supposed murder weapon. The idea for such a report had been suggested to Zündel by Robert Faurisson, who already as early as 1978 had published his thesis of the radical impossibility of human gassings in the alleged 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz.[6] In the resultant, hastily drawn-up report, Leuchter concluded that the "alleged gas chambers" of the facilities he examined could not have been used as such for several technical reasons. Additionally, analyses of brick samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' showed that these contain negligible traces of hydrogen-cyanide poison from Zyklon B, whereas the walls of the delousing chambers where the inmates' clothing was deloused with Zyklon B contain great quantities of such residue.

It is not surprising that this report caused considerable uproar, which resulted in a number of publications.[7-28] Inspired by the *Leuchter Report*, the *Rudolf Report* – for the first time released

1 F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; more recent: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

2 I intentionally put 'gas chambers' in quotation marks for the following reason: In the wartime German technical literature as well as in many blueprints of German architectural maps, this term was exclusively used to describe delousing facilities, but never in the context of homicide. Nevertheless, I do understand that whenever this term is used today, a homicidal 'gas chamber' is normally meant and/or understood. But since this is a misuse of the original term and hence ambiguous, I put it in quotation marks to distinguish it from the original term referring to delousing gas chambers, see note 30f.

3 Verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

4 District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 Ks 1/75; C.F. Rüter, D.W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XLIV, University Press, Amsterdam 2011, Case No. 869.

5 Regarding the trial cf. B. Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; R. Faurisson, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431. Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel,* Reporter Press, Decatur 1990. The law under which E. Zündel was charged was quashed by the Supreme Court of Canada in spring 1992 as being in violation of human rights. The reason: no one other than the accused himself could possibly know whether the accused had knowingly told untruths (in other words, had lied or de-

nied). Everyone must be granted the right to be wrong. This antediluvian law required the court to be able to read minds, and was an elastic, ambiguous paragraph posing a dire threat to the free expression of opinion. The court rejected subsequent motions to re-charge Zündel under other paragraphs. Zündel was thus acquitted of all charges.

6 R. Faurisson, "Es gab keine Gaskammern," Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978; *idem*, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (English: "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?," *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373); cf. *idem*, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *JHR*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30; *idem*, "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 313-317.

7 F. Finke, "Weltweiter Fortschritt des Revisionismus", *DGG* 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4.

8 J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; English: S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990, pp, 31-60.

9 For early critiques of Pressac's claims see Mark Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth ," *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421-428; Paul Grubach, "The *Leuchter Report* Vindicated: A Response to J.-C. Pressac's Critique," *ibid*., pp. 445-473.

10 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 133.

11 H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to the *Bundesprüfstelle*, Munich, Oct. 30, 1989; H. Auerbach, November 1989, published resp. in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 34; abbreviated in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147-149. For a critique see G. Rudolf, "Institut für Zeitlegenden," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 15-27.

12 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, published without knowledge of the authors and without the sampling protocol as "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'" in *JHR,* Summer, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216; their own publication appeared three years later: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (online: http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/).

13 Regarding critique of the report of J. Markiewicz *et al.* (note 12): G. Rudolf, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: ein wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," *DGG* 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26; J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, G. Rudolf, correspondence, in *Sleipnir* 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33; updated as "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 47-70.

14 W. Wegner, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.; critique: G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte," in *idem*., *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit*. (note 11), pp. 55-72.

15 J. Bailer, in Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

16 G. Wellers, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230-241; for a critique see G. Rudolf, "Heißluft-Wellen," in: *idem*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit*. (note 11), pp. 45-54.

17 E. Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24; E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, esp. pp. 178-200.

18 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga).

19 Aside from S. Shapiro (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 8), other mostly polemical accounts of revisionist arguments have been published by the establishment: D.E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; K. S. Stern, *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993; A. M. Schwartz, *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust "Revisionism,"* The Anti-Defamation League, New York 1993; regarding the latter three titles, cf. T. J. O'Keefe, "New Books Seek to Discredit 'Growing Threat' of 'Holocaust Denial'," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36.

20 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.

21 For critiques of Pressac, *ibid.*, see: A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79; R. Faurisson, "Jean-Claude Pressac's New Auschwitz Book," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.; *idem*, "Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac," *R.H.R.*, Colombes 1994; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

22 J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.

23 Regarding critiques of J. Bailer, *ibid.*, cf. G. Rudolf, "Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'" in

in spring 1992[18] and expanded and revised several times[26] – focused on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged 'gas chambers' at Auschwitz, and shall be summarized and supplemented in the following. The alleged 'gas chambers' of the Majdanek Concentration Camp, which were also a subject of the Leuchter Report, were briefly discussed in the 1994, first German edition of this contribution, but that topic is covered in the present edition much more expertly by a contribution by Carlo Mattogno following this one. I will dispense with an account of the ongoing debate about the interpretation of the documents found to date with respect to the issue of 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz, and, at least as interesting, with many other topics of this and related camps; serious readers are referred to the relevant literature.[29]

2. Design of the Fumigation Facilities in Auschwitz

2.1. The Auschwitz Camp Complex

According to Pressac,[10] the facilities of Auschwitz I/Main Camp were originally part of a barracks under the Austro-Hungarian Dual Monarchy (later Poland) and were converted into a concentration camp after the war against Poland. After the start of the Russian Campaign, Auschwitz II/Birkenau was planned as a prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen SS to accommodate Russian PoWs. Later it was increasingly used to house Jews, who were deported there from all German-occupied or -controlled parts of Europe. The arrival of great numbers of people caused severe health-related problems in all camps. For this reason, all camps had extensive disinfection and delousing facilities. Since the end of the First World War, the general fumigant of choice for pest control (lice, bedbugs, fleas, beetles etc.) had been the product Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide adsorbed onto diatomaceous earth or gypsum). In Camp Sections Ia/b of Birkenau, Buildings 5a and 5b each had a wing where one room was reserved for the delousing of material objects with hydrogen cyanide. These buildings are completely intact still today.

Orthodox historiography today assumes that the cremation facilities in Auschwitz and Birkenau served not only the purpose they had originally been intended for, namely the removal of victims of epidemics which occurred quite frequently despite intensive efforts at disinfestation. Later, it is claimed, these facilities were misused for the mass extermination of Jews. For this purpose, some rooms of the respective cremation facilities, after minor modifications, were allegedly used to kill people with Zyklon B ('gassed').

According to eyewitness testimony, there is said to have been at that time one 'gas chamber' in Crematorium I of the Main Camp, Auschwitz I. In Birkenau (Auschwitz II), approximately 1.5 miles away, there are said to have been one 'gas chamber' each in both Crematoria II and III, and two or three each – depending on who we believe – in both Crematoria IV and V, plus several more chambers in two farm houses, located outside the camp itself and purportedly altered for gassing purposes.

The individual facilities are described and discussed in the following.

---

idem, Auschwitz-Lügen, *op. cit.* (note 11).

24 B. Clair, "Revisionistische Gutachten," *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f.; critique: G. Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik," *ibid*., pp. 104-108.

25 Richard J. Green, "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," April 25, 1998, and more thoroughly: "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998; for rebuttals cf. Germar Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (English: "Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," paper presented at the 1998 revisionist Adelaide Conference; www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html; Green's reply: www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/; my response to that: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html); cf. G. Rudolf, "Green Sees Red," in: *idem*, *Auschwitz Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 71-88.

26 The current issue: G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

27 Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

28 For a detailed critique of van Pelt see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

29 Apart from C. Mattogno, *ibid*., foremost J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (notes 10 & 20) and G. Rudolf (notes 21 and 26).

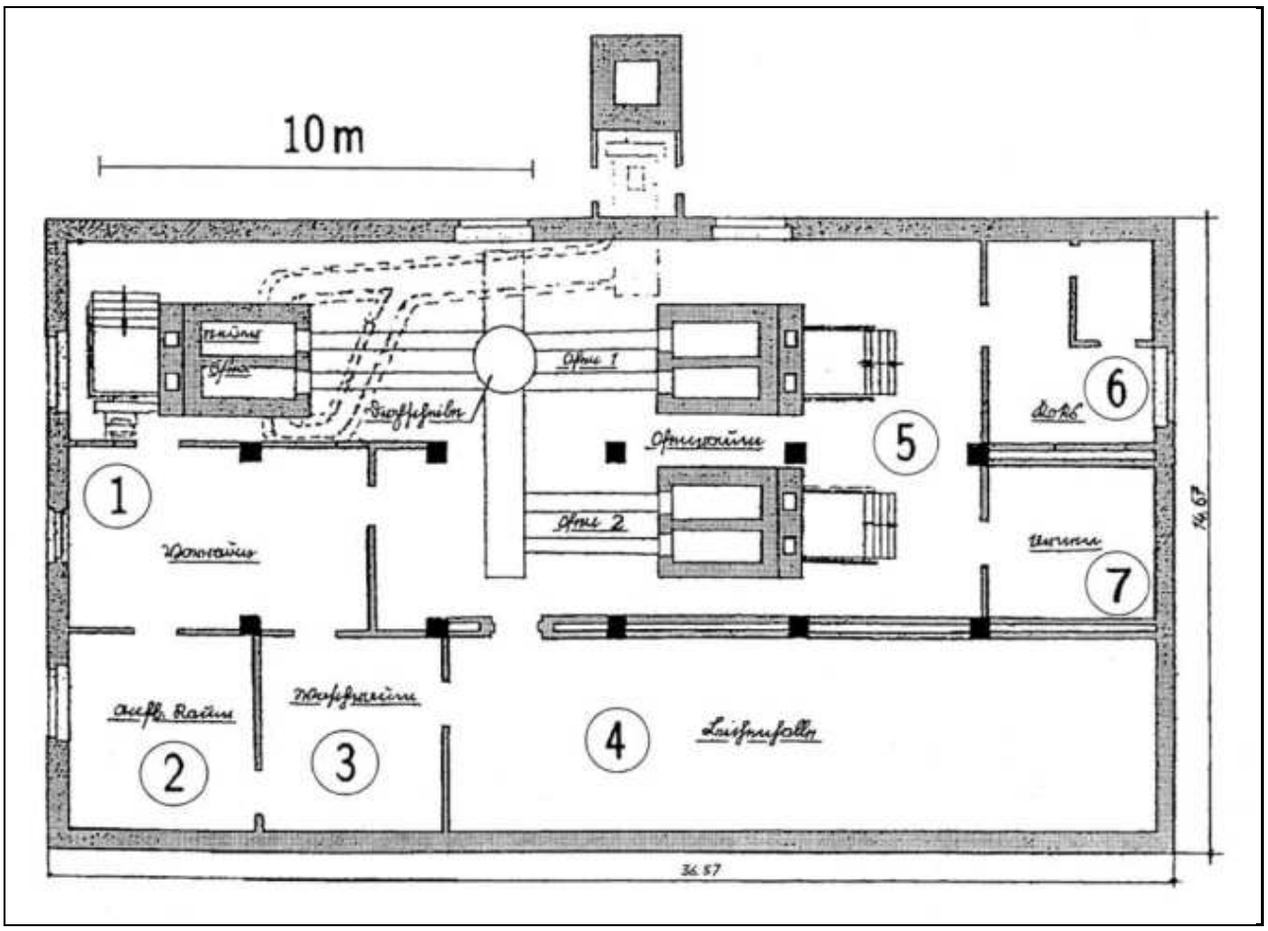

Illustration 1: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its condition as of 1942. The morgue is at that time said to have been used as a "gas chamber" (Pressac 1989, p. 151). 1: Vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: washroom; 4: morgue; 5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns*

2.2. Delousing Chambers for Material Objects

Rooms where material objects were deloused with Zyklon B still exist intact today in the west and east wings of Buildings 5a and 5b of Camp Sectors BIa and b, respectively. The original German building plans identify these rooms as "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber),[30] the term commonly used in those days for disinfestation facilities using gas.[31] These delousing rooms, equipped with airlocks, had two round openings approximately 20 inches in diameter in their ceiling gables, fitted with an air intake and an exhaust ventilator. The roof had three ventilation chimneys; three furnaces were installed in these rooms during the time they were in use.[32] This set-up, with heating and ventilation, must have been considered the minimum requirement for a facility to be used as fumigation chamber for safely disinfesting material objects.

[30] Blueprints of Buildings 5a/b: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 55-58; photos of the exterior, pp. 59f.; in 1943, the facility in Building 5a was altered to serve as hot-air delousing facility; cf. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 85-90.

[31] See, *e.g.*, the title of a well know and widespread book of these times: F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäure**gaskammer**n* [**sic!**] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943. Emphasis added by the author; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, and H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105, have found more examples for the use of the term "*Gaskammer*."

[32] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 53.

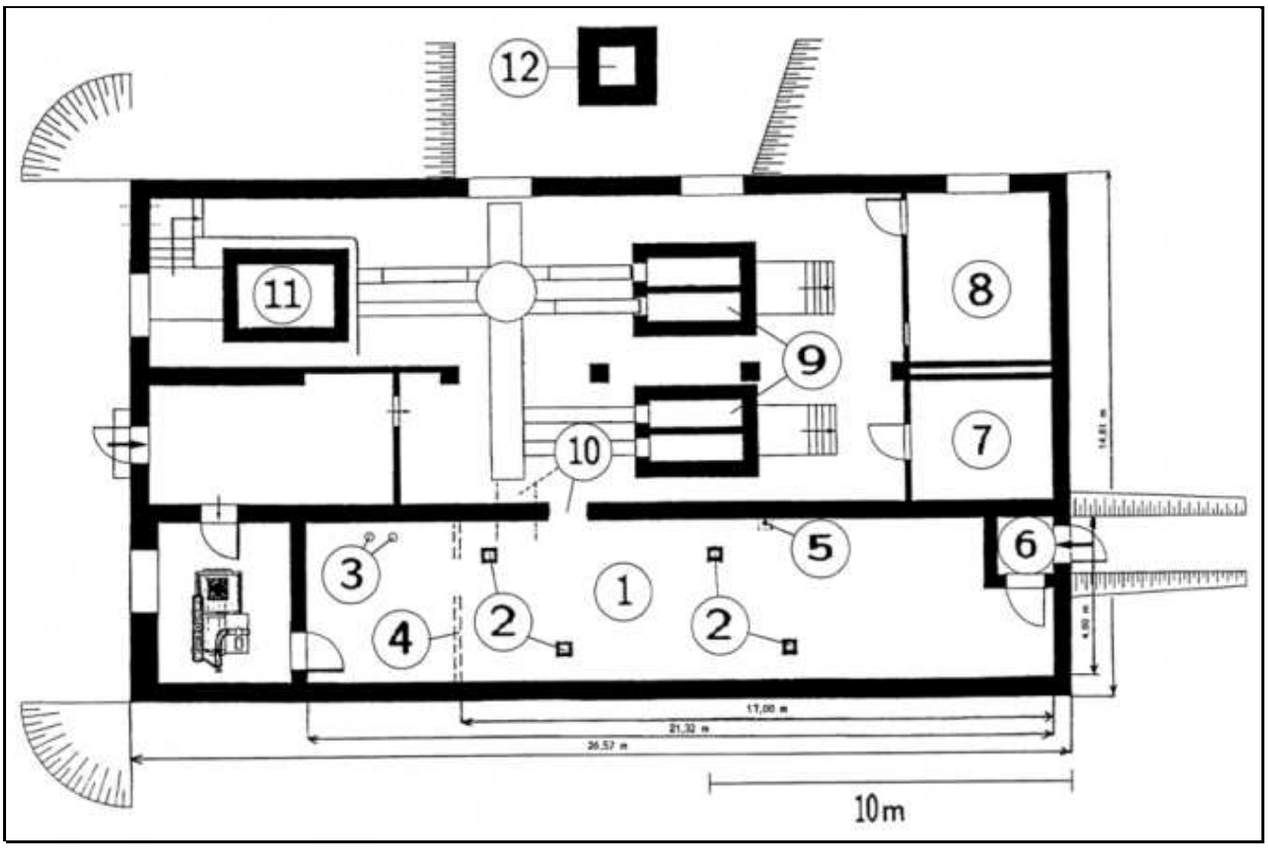

Illustration 2: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after the Polish manipulations of 1947 (Pressac 1989, p. 159).*
1: "Gas chamber"; 2: fake Zyklon-B introduction holes; 3: toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: ventilation chimney from air-raid shelter; 6: air lock, today referred to as victim entryway; 7: urns, 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnaces; 10: newly pierced entry to furnace room; painted: old entryway; 11: remains of the old furnace; 12: fake chimney.

2.3. The 'Gas Chamber' of Auschwitz I/Main Camp

According to Pressac, no material or documental evidence of the "gas chamber" allegedly installed in the crematorium of the Main Camp exists, but there are many witness accounts.[33] These accounts, according to Pressac, are characterized by many contradictions, technical impossibilities, and general incredibility. He observes a "general tendency to exaggerate."[34] In his second book, Pressac suggests that this homicidal 'gas chamber' was in operation only from January to April 1942, and he calls eyewitness statements alleging a longer time of operation "exaggerations."[35]

In considering this crematorium, I will focus on the Zyklon-B-insertion openings and the ventilation holes of the homicidal 'gas chamber.'[36] Illustration 1 shows the floor plan of the building in 1942, originally designed to serve as a normal crematorium with a morgue.[37] The morgue is said to have been altered to serve as 'gas chamber' in late 1941 or early 1942. For the purpose of introducing Zyklon B into the room to effect the gassing of the victims, three or four holes are also said to have been cut into the roof later on, as well as one or two more to accommodate powerful ventilators,[38] although the latter claim is backed up by no evi-

[33] *Ibid*., p. 123.
[34] *Ibid*., pp. 126-128; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 2.
[35] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 34f.; critiques especially regarding Pressac's shifting of the alleged first gassing in Auschwitz were published by C. Mattogno *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; English: *idem*, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022.
[36] First discussed by D. Felderer, "Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266; see more thoroughly C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz,'" *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419.
[37] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 151, 153.
[38] *Ibid*., pp. 131f., although witnesses have mentioned other numbers, if any (1, 2 or 6); see C. Mattogno,

dence whatsoever. In autumn of 1944, the crematorium was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS.[39] The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes as well as the ventilation holes are said to have been sealed at that time.

Illustration 2 shows the floor plan of the crematorium as it exists today.[40] The input holes with wooden shafts visible today were installed in 1947 by the Polish Auschwitz Museum – according to Pressac not at their original location, but rather in a way that was considered more effective for tourist viewing purposes.[41] According to the Auschwitz Museum, however, the new holes were cut in 1947 at the exact locations where the claimed original holes had been,[42] although they admit that no evidence exists for the existence of any former holes[43] – except for the factually wrong testimony of a former museum guard.[44] This alteration and many others carried out by the communist post-war administration of the camp, which we can discuss here only briefly, are generally acknowledged as "falsifications" today.[45]

It may at least be stated without fear of contradiction that the ceiling, exterior walls and pillars as well as the foundation of Crematorium I are in their original condition.

In addition to today's Zyklon-B-introduction shafts, there are indeed three locations in what is presented today as the "gas chamber" where the concrete has been breached in a circular pattern of some 35 cm in diameter, which indicates that these were once circular holes that were filled up. One of these holes is located in the area of the former washroom. A fourth former hole is located in the air lock. From their shape, their location, and their uneven distribution across the ceiling (marked 1 to 4 in Illustration 3) it results that these cannot have been former Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These were evidently holes for the ventilation ducts of the air-raid shelter, which are even mentioned in a document of August 26, 1944 regarding the conversion of this facility into an air-raid shelter.[46]

The four openings in the concrete in existence today and presented as "Zyklon-B-introduction shafts" (marked A to D in Illustration 3) are neither filled, nor have the remnants of the severed steel reinforcement rods been removed in a workmanlike manner. The holes have been planked with wood and sealed with tar. Such poor workmanship reflects neither the care required in handling poison gas, nor standard German workmanship.

If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ("gas chamber"; see Illustrations 1 and 2). The staggered arrangement of the whole makes sense

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 95. The Auschwitz Museum has ordained that there were four of them.

39 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 156.

40 *Ibid.*, p. 159.

41 *Ibid.*, p. 133; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 34.

42 F. Piper, in an interview with D. Cole, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," 1993; https://codoh.com/library/document/1001/, 28:22-28:35; cf. D. Cole, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz ," *JHR* 13 (2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

43 Cf. C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 17, 38.

44 Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 9f.: statement by Adam Żłobnicki of Nov 18, 1981; APMO-B, Statements, Vol. 96, p. 60.

45 Cf. the French Jew Eric Conan, scholar at the famous French National Center of Scientific Research (CNRS): "*Autre sujet délicat: que faire des falsifications légués par la gestion communiste?* […] *Tout y est faux*" [Another delicate subject: what to do with the falsifications left behind by the communist administration? … Everything there [at Crematorium I] is false.], "Auschwitz: La Mémoire du Mal," *L'Express*, Jan. 19/25, 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. also Carlo Mattogno's review "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren," *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; English: "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present: Critical Notes," 1999 (http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html).

46 "Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche," letter from the Auschwitz Air-Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-401; see also "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," *RGVA* 502-2-147.

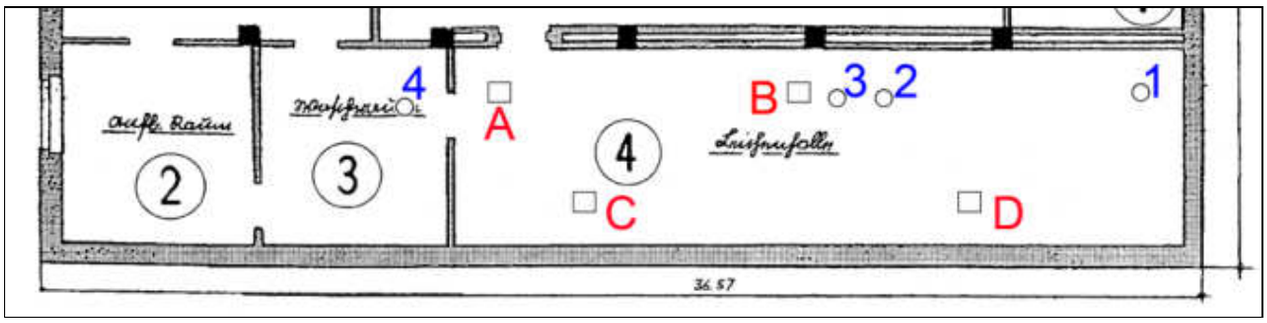

Illustration 3: *Floor plan of the morgue (No. 4) of Crematorium I (situation in 1942, from Illustration 1) with surgery room (No. 2) and washing room (No. 3, with opening no. 4). A, B, C, D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed.*

only if the area of the air lock added in 1944 was not part of the original morgue. But that area *was* part of the morgue.

Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes makes sense only if they were created especially for their present status as a falsely dimensioned "reconstruction for museum purposes" *after* the war.[47] The holes' locations were moreover chosen with precision in order that pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room *in its current state*. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/"gas chamber," and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

Based on all these arguments, it can be concluded with certainty that at the time of the alleged use of this room as a "gas chamber," there were no openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Furthermore, there was no direct access to the "gas chamber" from the outside. The victims would have had to enter through the corpse room (laying-out room), or through the furnace room. They would, therefore, have had to file past the corpses of their already-murdered companions in misery – truly a macabre spectacle. There could be no successful deception of the victims and camouflage, nor could there be any hope of willing co-operation or acquiescence on the part of the inmates under such circumstances.

Another remarkable feature of the room under consideration results from German wartime blueprints of 1940, 1942 and 1944: The door between the morgue and the furnace room was a swing door swinging both ways.[48] Such a swing door makes perfect sense when moving heavy loads through that door (*e.g.* corpses). Yet it is physically impossible to make such a door gas-tight and to lock up behind it a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.

The lack of a direct access to the "gas chamber" as well as the evident unsuitability, for a homicidal gas chamber, of the swing door between this room and the furnace room have been expressed by Robert Faurisson with the following words:

"*No doors, no destruction.*"

[47] Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck, June 1991, No. 29, p. 1, regarding Leuchter's statements about Crematorium I: "2. He confuses museum reconstructions of the gas chamber, which are meant to give the observer an impression of the historical events, with real functioning gas chambers."

[48] Nov. 30, 1940: *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 135; April 10, 1942: *RGVA*, 502-2-146, p. 21; Sept. 21, 1944: 502-2-147, p. 20, although its orientation is inverted.

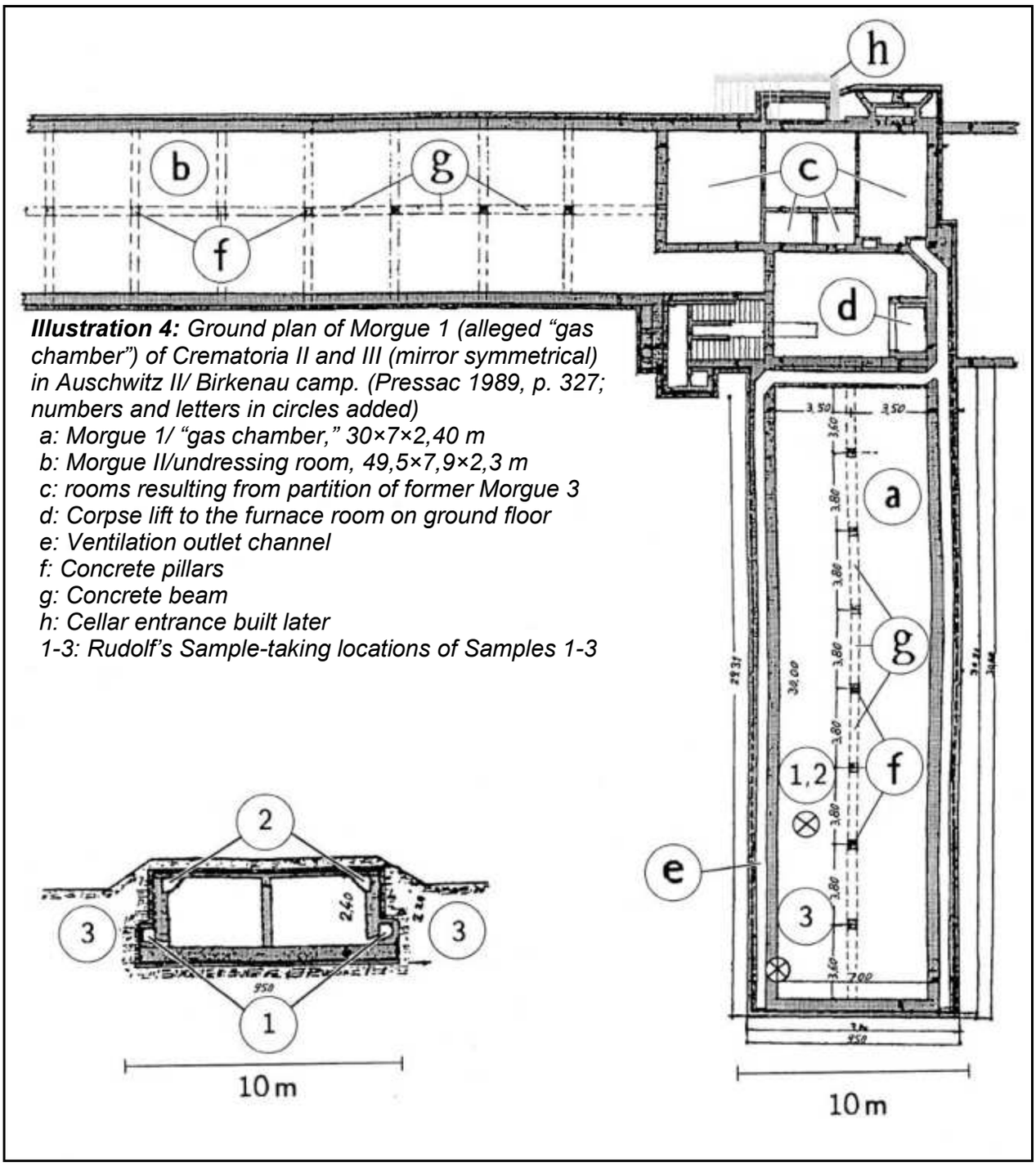

Illustration 4: *Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/ Birkenau camp. (Pressac 1989, p. 327; numbers and letters in circles added)*
a: Morgue 1/ "gas chamber," 30×7×2,40 m
b: Morgue II/undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms resulting from partition of former Morgue 3
d: Corpse lift to the furnace room on ground floor
e: Ventilation outlet channel
f: Concrete pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Cellar entrance built later
1-3: Rudolf's Sample-taking locations of Samples 1-3

Illustration 5 (bottom left): *Cross-section of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp (Pressac 1989, p. 329; numbers added). 1: ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil*

2.4. The 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz II/Birkenau

2.4.1. Crematoria II and III

In terms of size, fittings and construction, these crematoria are comparable with other civilian cremation facilities built in the Reich at that time, as well as with modern ones.[49] Details of the construction of Morgue 1, allegedly used as a homicidal 'gas chamber,' have already been discussed elsewhere.[29] I will again focus on the Zyklon-B-introduction shafts or holes in this basement room, which was equipped with ventilation but no heating devices.

[49] For a comparison, consider the construction of modern crematoria: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974, p. 117; E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, pp. 423f.

Illustration 4 shows the floor plan of Morgue 1 (the 'gas chamber') of Crematorium II and also represents the mirror image of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III; Illustration 5 shows the cross-section.[50] According to eyewitnesses, there were also three or four openings in the ceiling here, through which the Zyklon B was introduced.[51]

Regarding the evidence provided by Allied air photos, the reader is referred to the chapter by J.C. Ball in the present volume. Clearly this information suggests that either there were no input shafts on the roofs, or that these were so small that they did not show up on the air photos, so that probably someone deemed it necessary to resort to photo retouching in order to falsify the air photos accordingly.

Today the roofs of Morgues 1 (the 'gas chambers') of both crematoria are broken and collapsed. There are no signs of shell impacts. It is assumed that these rooms were blasted.[52] The ceiling of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II is still more or less intact and still rests partially on the concrete supporting pillars. Large parts of the walls and concrete ceiling still accessible in the interior of the cellar remain in their original state, protected from weathering. There are no visible signs of any erosion or corrosion.

In his first book, Pressac shows pictures of ventilation pipe openings in the roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II as well as in the concrete ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III.[53] Illustration 5 shows one of the five openings into the furnace room. In contrast to these cleanly cut holes, the only two holes to be found in the roof of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II, which Pressac claims to allegedly have been Zyklon-B-input holes, are clearly openings that were broken through the reinforced-concrete roof later (see Illustrations 7 and 8). Pressac and van Pelt concede that these are the only holes visible today.[54]

Without exception the openings visible today in the roofs of Morgues 1 ('gas chambers') of Crematoria II and III are holes that were broken through the concrete after completion of the roofs. If any of these holes had served as Zyklon-B-input opening, then they would have to have been added after the roofs were completed. Since the roofs of these facilities were poured in the winter of 1942/43,[55] any additional openings could have been added to the roofs of both Crematoria in spring 1943 at the earliest. But the mass extermination in the facilities of Crematorium II is said to have been in full swing by then. This would imply an inconceivably stupid error in planning.

Also, given that such an opening, broken through the roof of one of the Morgues 1 ('gas chambers') after construction, would have caused considerable damage to the concrete and the iron reinforcement structure, it would have been inevitable for the ceiling breaks and cracks resulting from a subsequent blasting of the building to run primarily through these holes. The reason for this is that blasting represents an abnormal force, that material tension reaches very high peak levels around the corners of inserted openings (notch or fatigue effect), and that cracks proceed preferentially from weak points.[56]

Therefore, particularly such openings whose belated addition has already damaged the structure of the surrounding concrete represent points where cracks and breaks are not only

[50] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 319-329. Building plans for Crematoria II and III.

[51] For the most-graphic description, cf. the testimony of Schultze, engineer with the firm Topf & Söhne, in a KGB interrogation; cf. G. Fleming in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; *Der Spiegel* 40/1993, p. 154.

[52] Oddly enough, in the basement of Crematorium II, in the hallway leading to the Morgue, one finds a good number of gardening tools (shovels, spades etc.) partly covered by rubble. One would expect that in an orderly evacuation and subsequent demolition of the building the Germans would have taken these tools with them.

[53] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 365f.

[54] *Ibid.*, p. 354. It is significant that in his new book, *op. cit.* (note 20), Pressac simply ignores the problem of the Zyklon-B-insertion shafts and the indispensable, but missing, holes in the concrete ceiling. R.J. van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, expert report introduced at the litigation trial of David Irving v. Penguin Books and Deborah E. Lipstadt, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, Ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/, here p. 295.

[55] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 338f. In his new book, *op. cit.* (note 20), Pressac reproduces a large photo showing an outside view of the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, taken in winter 1943 (Document 27) – without any trace of an input hole!

[56] Cf. Heinz Neuber, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001.

Illustration 6: *Cleanly cut ventilation hole in the ceiling of the furnace room, opening into upper story. Note the damage caused by blasting.*

Illustration 7: *Alleged Zyklon-B-input opening in the roof of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II; entrance to part of the cellar still accessible today.*

Illustration 8: *Alleged Zyklon-B-input opening in the ceiling of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II. It is clearly visible that the reinforcing bars in the reinforced concrete were not even removed; they were merely bent back.*

Wenn Felsen zu-fallen

ZUFALL

Illustration 9: *Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window.*[58]

likely, but inevitable. This is demonstrated by Illustrations 6 and 9. Even though, in Illustration 6, the explosion pressure in the ground-level furnace room was able to escape in every direction, and the ceiling connecting to the upper floor remained almost fully intact, two of the five furnace-room air-vent holes, which had been neatly cast into the concrete ceiling and reinforced, were completely destroyed. Clearly visible cracks formed at the corners of two other holes.[57]

Illustration 9 shows the consequences of a rockfall on a house wall with a window. The only crack in the wall proceeds from a corner of the window.

In the morgues of Crematoria II and III, the pressure from the explosion could only escape upward, which is why their ceilings were much-more-severely damaged than the ceiling of the furnace room or the wall of the house hit by a rockfall. The alleged Zyklon-B-insertion holes in the roof of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for their relatively undamaged condition; none of the many cracks and breaks in the ceiling runs through the hole shown in Illustration 8. An on-site examination reveals the random arrangement of this opening in a place where the morgue's ceiling is actually undamaged! What is more, at this opening, the reinforcement bars were only cut through once and then bent back. In 1991, when I visited the site, they were still at full length. Remnants of the reinforcement bars are also still visible at the edge of the hole in Illustration 7. No devices for the introduction of gas could ever have been securely installed, much less sealed to the outside, in such crudely cut and unfinished holes from which not even the reinforcement bars had been removed. Any attempt to do so would have endangered the entire vicinity, including the alleged perpetrators,

[57] Cf. the illustrations in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 146.
[58] "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen" (When rocks are falling), *Kurier*, August 30, 1992, p. 20.

Illustration 10: *Photography of Crematorium II in Birkenau from the southwest, February 1943.*

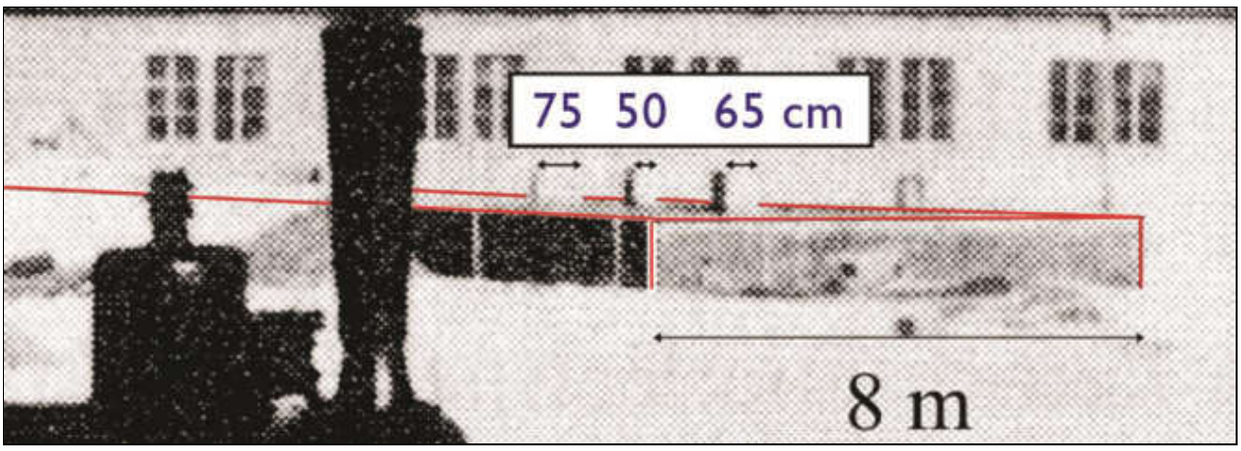

Illustration 11: *Magnification of detail from Illustration 10 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in. The width of the three objects in Illustration 10 shows strong variation between ca. 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore, it is notable that the shady side of the first object, seen from the left, is considerably weaker than those of the others.*

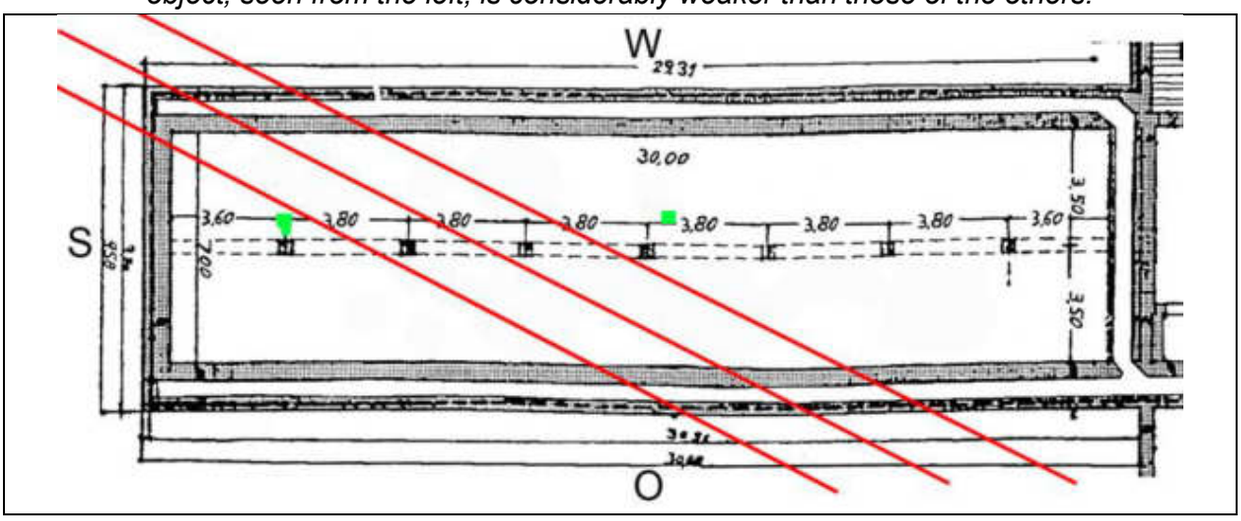

Illustration 12: *Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Longitudinal dotted line: the concrete longitudinal beam with the 7 supporting pillars. Drawn in as three intersecting lines: vanishing lines somewhere upon which the center of the three objects located on the roof must have been located. Obviously, they were not evenly distributed along the roof. Green (grey) shapes: actual location of the two openings in existence today.*[59]

[59] Taken from Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994, p. 168.

with the poison gas that would have escaped in enormous quantities. What is more, only brute force could have stopped the supposed victims from escaping through these holes or even throwing the poison gas carrier out, since after all these holes could never have served as input devices – they were never finished.

One can therefore conclude with absolute certainty that the alleged input holes were not added until after the buildings had been blown up, *i.e.*, shortly before the German retreat. So, here as well the saying of Prof. Robert Faurisson goes: "No holes, no 'Holocaust.'"[60]

Thus, the objects shown in a photo reproduced by Pressac[61] and Czech[62] (cf. Illustration 10, enlarged in Illustration 11), must be interpreted differently. If these objects were indeed Zyklon-B shafts, as Pressac claims, they should be of equal size and equidistant, *i.e.*, evenly distributed on the roof of Morgue 1. But as shown in Illustration 11, the objects have different sizes. According to their shades, they probably have a rectangular shape, but not the same orientation. When evaluating their possible position on the roof by means of a perspective drawing, Illustration 12, it turns out that they are located closely together and are most-likely situated all together on one and the same half of the roof. If there had been holes under these objects going through the roof, then they should still be there today, but there are no traces of such holes in those locations. This is proof that these objects cannot have been Zyklon-B-introduction shafts. Maybe they are just some sort of building materials placed on the roof, since this crematorium was still under construction in February 1943.

Besides this, it should be noted that these objects are not visible on similar ground-level photos from Jan. 20, 1943,[63] and summer 1943.[64]

2.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

Relating to these installations,[65] only a few documents as well as contradictory and, to some extent, incredible witness testimonies exist.[66] According to Pressac, the two western, heated, unidentified rooms, as well as the hallway connecting them with the rest of the building, served as 'gas chambers.' This assumption is based on the fact that these three rooms had little hatches in their exterior walls which had no glass panes and could be closed from the outside by wooden shutters. They are said to have been used to throw in Zyklon B.

There is no evidence for any ventilation facility for these rooms prior to May 1944. In Crematorium V, but not in Crematorium IV, a ventilation facility is said to have been installed starting in May 1944, when the extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly began.[67] Pressac shows a blueprint for this that he drew himself, but fails to cite a source for it. Fact is, however, that these three rooms, beside the coke room and the physician's rooms, are the *only* ones in this building *not* having any ventilation chimney. Pressac himself points out that the lack of ventilation of the chambers would have resulted in the gas spreading through the entire rest of the building, so that all work would have had to cease for many hours.[68] He adds further that due to the technical inadequacies, the gassings in these rooms must have been a ludicrous procedure resembling a circus act.[69]

In support of any criminal usage of these room, Pressac cites documents mentioning the "installation of gas-tight windows," "pouring concrete floor in gas chamber," and repeated references to gas-tight doors in various connections.[70] Mattogno has shown that the term "gas chamber" is always used in the singular in the few extant documents, and that documental evidence points to the installation of showers in one of the two rooms in question.

---

60 For a more thorough treatise of this issue see C. Mattogno, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 291-407.

61 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 340, dated roughly Feb. 9-11, 1943.

62 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, p. 363.

63 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 318, and J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 335.

64 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 341, even if Pressac states here that they are visible. He must have been drunk when writing this, as he frequently was, see his confession, *ibid.*, p. 537.

65 For blueprints of these facilities, see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 163.

66 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 379-428, section about Crematoria IV and V.

67 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 89f.

68 *Ibid.* pp. 67, 89.

69 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 386.

70 *Ibid.*, pp. 406, 442-455.

Both rooms in question had waste-water drains. Construction activities, which are referred to as "water installations" or "sanitary installations" in the documents, lasted from March 15 to April 23, 1943, and comprised a total of 816 man hours, hence were rather large construction projects. Mattogno posits that the large stoves installed in these rooms, which had to be fired from the hallway, served to both heat the shower rooms and provide hot water for the showers.[71] The moisture in those shower rooms would also explain why the lamps were placed in recesses.[72] This supports the thesis that these rooms served as hygienic centers. Mattogno also concludes from the extant documents that the hallway may have been temporarily considered to serve as a makeshift disinfestation gas chamber.[71] A ventilation system would have been indispensable for this, however.

Mattogno has discovered that the hatches in the exterior walls of those rooms, which came in two sizes of only 15 cm × 25 cm or 20 cm × 30 cm when deducting the frames, had iron bars in front of them. This would have made it impossible to stick a can of Zyklon B through them, hence the introduction of the poison as attested to by witnesses was not possible.[73] These bars were even confirmed by the witness Henryk Tauber,[74] whom Pressac considers to be 95% reliable.[75]

2.4.3. Farmhouses ('Bunkers') 1 and 2

The location and design of the converted farmhouses ('bunkers') and undressing barracks, allegedly situated west-northwest of the Birkenau Camp, are not precisely known.[76] Pressac describes the eyewitness testimony in this respect as contradictory.[77] The building called Bunker 2 is visible on air photos, whereas there is never any trace of Bunker 1.[78] Since the gassings attested to for these facilities resemble those for Crematoria IV and V (input chutes at the side, no ventilation, but no heating either), our remarks in Section 2.4.2. apply all the more strongly in this case. In his second book Pressac even goes one better. He shows[79] that, due to a paper authored by G. Peters,[80] the Camp Administration had been aware of the advanced *delousing* technique using Zyklon B since 1941. Without documenting his reasoning, he interprets the camp administration's interest in this paper to the effect that this new *disinfestation* technology was to be implemented in Bunker 2, which is said to have been remodeled a while later in order to kill *human beings* in it. In the end, however, according to Pressac's utterly unfounded allegations, they refrained from doing so because the suppliers allegedly had difficulties in keeping up with the demand, and so Bunker 2, like Bunker 1, was operated without heating or ventilation.

A nugget of absurdity truly worth savoring: the camp administration, while being fully aware of the advanced methods available for Zyklon-B *delousing* facilities, allegedly resorted to sledgehammer methods to gas people not only in Bunkers 1 and 2, but later on in all other crematoria as well, while at the same time there were no noteworthy production delays to interfere with the construction of hundreds of advanced delousing chambers throughout German-occupied Europe, and even in the new *Zentralsauna* of Auschwitz-Birkenau! The Germans even developed the nowadays-well-known microwave technology

[71] C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 28), pp. 158-162.

[72] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 399f.: "Kavernischen" / "Wand-Lampen versenckt [sic]." According to Pressac, the lamps were recessed to protect them from water, *ibid.*, p. 400.

[73] C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 28), pp. 152f.

[74] Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (National Archive of the Russian Federation, *GARF*), Moscow, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12, here p. 6.

[75] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 481; but see the critical analysis of Tauber's various depositions: C. Mattogno, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022, pp. 17-49, 74-114.

[76] Alleged ruins of the foundations of Farmhouse/Bunker 2 are the only traces remaining today, *ibid.*, p. 176.

[77] *Ibid*., pp. 161ff.

[78] See G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 6th ed., Uckfield 2020, pp. 103-106.

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 41f.

[80] G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungsanlagen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.

Table 1: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged "gas chambers"

Building \ Equipment	Poison gas introduction	Heating	Venti-lation	panic proof	Suitable for disinfestation	Suitable for mass homicide
Disinfestation room	○	●	●	○	yes	if panic-proof
Crematorium I	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria II and III	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV and V	×	●	×/●	×	no/yes	no
Bunker 1 and 2	○	×	×	×	no	no

● = present or possible; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

– *to kill lice*! They installed those extraordinarily expensive facilities exclusively in Auschwitz to *save* the lives of the inmates![81] And we are to believe that the Germans couldn't get hold of the material required to install proper Zyklon-B delousing technology in their homicidal 'gas chambers'?

2.5. Engineering Conclusions

Since every room can be deloused with Zyklon B, every room could be considered as serving as a delousing facility in principle. But even the most-primitive delousing facilities which were used more than just occasionally – whether in the early days of Auschwitz, or elsewhere – would have been equipped with an exhaust ventilator and frequently even with a heating system, of which the latter is helpful but not absolutely necessary (for details see Section 4.1.). But no room not possessing a ventilation system may be considered as a room for repeated application of poisonous gases, whether to kill vermin or human beings. Homicidal gas chambers must furthermore be panic-proof, and – ignoring the entry door(s) – have to be equipped with a way of introducing or releasing the poison-gas material into the chamber. Although the latter is not absolutely necessary for disinfestation installations, it is nevertheless useful. It must be concluded, therefore, that no installation possessing either no means of applying the poison from the outside, or no possibility of forced ventilation, or which could not be sealed in a panic-proof manner, can seriously be considered to serve as a homicidal gas chamber. When summarizing the features of the rooms discussed above under these aspects, Table 1 ensues.

Not taken into consideration in the above, among other things, is the fact that the ventilation system of hypothetical homicidal "gas chambers" would have to be efficient enough for homicidal purposes.

Although we have some information about the equipment of the rooms in Crematoria IV and V, the information is, to a certain extent, speculative due to the lack of documents and material evidence. This applies even more so to the bunkers, on which practically no documents exist.

Fortunately, it is precisely the one "gas chamber" in which the largest number of people was allegedly killed by poison gas during the Third Reich that has remained intact to some degree: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Contrary to all witness testimony, this cellar, during the period of its operation, possessed no Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roof, and none of its equipment (door, alleged introduction columns) was panic-proof. It is only logical and consequential to apply these conclusions also to the mirror-symmetrically built, but otherwise-identical Crematorium III, even though we do not possess any physical evidence for this due to the almost complete destruction of the roof of its Morgue #1. If this is so, then those rooms cannot have been used for mass homicide using poison gas, as alleged by witnesses.

So much for the claim that homicidal "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz. We have also proven that the largest room, the one allegedly most-often used as a homicidal gas chamber, could not have been used for that purpose as stated by alleged witnesses.

[81] See H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 31), and W. Wallwey's contribution in this volume; for a synopsis about the general efforts of the German authorities to protect the inmates' lives see M. Weber, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *JHR,* 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13.

3. Zyklon B and Its Effects

3.1. The Poison Gas Hydrogen Cyanide (HCN)

Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the oxygen supply to the cells, preventing the oxidation processes vital for cell life.[82] Due to the brain's great sensitivity to lack of oxygen, a person who has inhaled high concentrations of HCN suffers less (but still intensively) than a person who has swallowed cyanide salts (*e.g.*, KCN), which results in heavy and extremely painful muscle cramps. A dose of 1 mg HCN per kg body weight is generally considered fatal, whereas non-lethal doses of HCN are quickly eliminated by the body, usually without further consequences. The bright-red color of the blood and of postmortem lividities are typical findings in HCN-related deaths.[83]

It is generally advisable to avoid perspiring when handling HCN, since damp skin absorbs HCN most readily.

While toxicological literature agrees on the effects of certain concentrations of HCN in air, a study conducted by the U.S. Army Chemical Corps revealed that the values cited across the literature were gained prior to World War I by experiments conducted in rabbits. Experiments with larger mammals, including humans, showed, however, that the sensitivity to gaseous HCN decreases with the size of the animal. In other words, the values listed in the literature are incorrect. Humans are, in fact, much more resilient when exposed to gaseous HCN.[84]

The only really reliable data are those gathered during executions with hydrogen cyanide as carried out in the United States. In his thoroughly researched book on homicidal gassings in the U.S., Scott Christianson has collected a wealth of data showing execution times ranging from a mere 30 seconds up to 18 minutes.[85] An analysis of 113 HCN executions performed at the San Quentin Penitentiary in California showed an average time to loss of consciousness of 5 minutes, and an average time of 9.3 minutes until death.[86] Another investigation showed that on average brain activity (consciousness) continues for 2 to 5 minutes after the start of the execution, while the heart keeps beating for 5 to 7 minutes and longer, whereas actual death occurs after 10 to 12 minutes and more.[87] I will get back to these data when discussing homicidal gassings in Subchapter 4.2.

3.2. The Fumigant Zyklon B

Insects and especially their eggs are considerably less-sensitive to HCN. For the most part it is necessary to expose them for several hours to rather high concentrations (0.3 to 2%/vol.) before their death is certain. Right until the end of World War Two, *Zyklon B*, a substance produced and licensed by the company DEGESCH of Frankfurt/Main, was of paramount importance in combating insects and rodents in food storerooms, large-capacity transports (trains, ships), public buildings, barracks, prisoner-of-war camps, concentration camps, and

---

82 More-specifically: the cyanide. To avoid confusing the reader with specialized terminology, I will use the term 'hydrogen cyanide' wherever possible in the following, and ask the experts to kindly pardon the generalization.

83 W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, 5th ed., Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

84 B.P. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501.

85 Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010: pp. 81f.: 6 min.; p. 85: 2½ min.; pp. 99f.; 7 min.; 30 sec., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min., pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

86 *Ibid.*, p. 220.

87 *Ibid.*, p. 209.

of course for hygiene and for disease control in general in many countries around the world.[88] The Zyklon B allegedly used for gassing human beings consisted of granules of gypsum mixed with starch 1/4" to 1/2" in diameter and infused with hydrogen cyanide (named "Erco" by DEGESCH).[89] The evaporation of the poison gas from its carrier substance proceeds rather slowly. The evaporation characteristics were documented in 1942 by an employee of DEGESCH.[90] On dry air of 15°C (59°F), HCN evaporated from the carrier as indicated in Graph 1, *i.e.*, it took 1.5 to 2 hours until 90% of the HCN had been released.

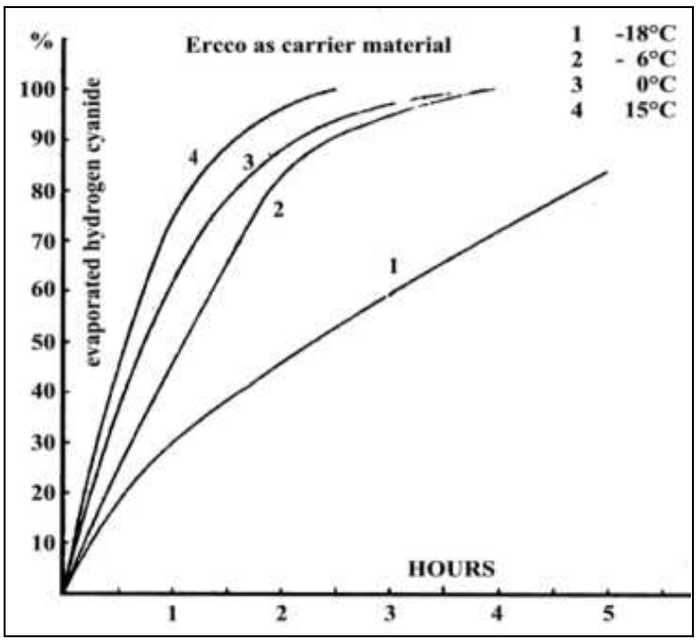

Graph 1: *Speed of vaporization of HCN from the carrier substance of Zyklon B (HCN on gypsum) at various temperatures and finely dispersed, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH.*[90]

At lower temperatures, this process slows down at a rate proportional to the decreasing vapor pressure of the HCN. It is worth noting that according to Irmscher the evaporation rate decreases considerably if the surrounding air has a high relative humidity, as must be expected in unheated underground rooms filled with many human beings. The reason for this is that the Zyklon-B carrier cools down as the HCN evaporates. Subsequently, water from the surrounding humid air condenses on the carrier. Since HCN is extremely soluble in water, the damp carrier releases the remaining HCN only extremely slowly.

For future reference, it may be stated that, at a temperature of 15°C (59°F) and low relative humidity in the air, not more than 10% of the HCN would have evaporated from the carrier substance during the first five minutes. If the air was saturated with humidity, the process would have slowed down easily multiple times.

3.3. Hydrogen-Cyanide Residue

3.3.1. Formation

If the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B had bonded with the brickwork only through the process of adsorption, then due to the volatility of hydrogen cyanide (boiling point: 25.7°C/78.3°F) it would no longer be possible today to detect any hydrogen-cyanide residues in the remaining walls. But even a brief glance into the clothing disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b of Birkenau (see cover illustrations) immediately shows a chemist that what he is in fact dealing with is a very common substance: iron blue,[91] an extremely

[88] For a comprehensive history of Zyklon B, including mass gassing claims, but hardly offering more physical data of the product, cf. Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; for a more product-oriented monograph see Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b. For more details see Subchapter 5.2. of my book *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note 26), esp. pp. 68-76.

[89] An x-ray-spectroscopic analysis of Zyklon-B pellets left behind in Auschwitz by the SS revealed the carrier material as being basically pure gypsum: Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated; the spectrograms are dated July 20, 1998).

[90] R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

[91] Iron-blue pigment is the international standard name (ISO 2495) for ferrous-cyanide blue pigments of various compositions which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Parisian Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, etc.

stable compound formed by the interaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron (ferrous cyanide[92]).

Iron is an element almost ubiquitous in nature, occurring most commonly as ferric oxide ('rust'). The sand used for concrete and mortar, for example, contains up to 4% iron, while Portland cement contains between 2 to 5% iron.[93] In general, the iron – in the form of rust – is the reason why building and similar materials (concrete, mortar, plaster, but loam and clay as well) are frequently ochre or red.

So how does the iron-blue pigment form? First the hydrogen cyanide must accumulate in the brickwork. A cool and therefore damp wall is conducive to this process, since hydrogen cyanide is most readily soluble in water. Accordingly, cool (10°C/50°F) basement walls with a moisture content some ten times greater[93] than that of warm, dry rooms (20°C/68°F) also have an approximately eight times greater tendency to become enriched with hydrogen cyanide.[94] A damp environment (*i.e.*, wall) is also of prime importance for the further steps involved in the chemical conversion into iron blue. Additionally, an alkaline environment is more suitable to accumulate HCN than an acidic one, since under alkaline conditions HCN is rapidly converted into simple (non-complex and not very stable) cyanide salts. The conversion from HCN to cyanide salts is a necessary step for the formation of stable iron-cyanide complexes, since only the cyanide ion (CN^-) is able to react with iron, which includes both a simple linking process (formation of complex salts) and a partial reduction of the oxidation state of Iron from III (as normally found in nature) to II, which is supported by an alkaline medium.[95] In fact, regarding the formation of iron blue apart from humidity and alkalinity all other factors are secondary.[96] The exact influence of each factor is still unknown, though.

In Germany of the 1970s, two cases have been reported that I know of where iron blue developed after just a single Zyklon-B fumigation in buildings of high dampness and alkaline plasters. This caused severe damage, since the only way to get rid of this pigment was to knock off and redo the entire plasterwork.[97] From these cases it can be concluded that already a single gassing can suffice if the walls of the premise are wet, porous and alkaline. But the formation of iron-blue compounds in a room of a building in Majdanek Concentration Camp, which was converted to a Zyklon-B delousing chamber after having been used for other purposes for several months, shows that even older, no-longer-alkaline mortar and plaster are able to form huge amounts of iron blue.[98]

---

92 Cyanides (CN^--compounds) are hydrogen-cyanide (HCN) salts. In this case, specifically ferro(III)-ferri(II)-cyanide, but one can expect to find all sorts of iron-cyanide compounds in mortar of facilities exposed to HCN.

93 Cf., *e.g.*, K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 vols., Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, esp. Vol. 1, p. 37, Vol. 2, pp. 51f.

94 L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

95 This point causes some confusion even among chemists since it is obviously not known that cyanide itself is a reducing agent, and that $Fe(CN_6)^{3-}$ is a strong oxidizing agent especially in alkaline medium, cf. M. Andrew Alich, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, "Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyanoferrate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol", *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642; J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, p. 1047; Reed M. Izatt, Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, "Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull's Blue Formation," *Inorganic Chemistry* 9 (1970), pp. 2019-2021; J.F. de Wet, R. Rolle, "On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III)," *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.

96 I will spare the reader a discussion of the minor effects of other properties of wall materials on cyanide accumulation and the speed of chemical conversion, and refer instead to G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 190-204, 216-226.

97 A church in Meeder-Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (translation in Appendix 1 at the end of this volume); a church in Untergriesbach, also Bavaria: www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm. E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56, mentions another case, but it is not clear whether this really is a new, different case.

98 Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 147-151. See C. Mattogo's contribution about the Maj-

3.3.2. Stability

The relevant literature consistently describes iron blue as an extremely stable pigment. It is insoluble in water,[99] resistant to acid rain[100] and also surprisingly resistant to sunlight.[101] When exposed to weathering, other compounds of hydrogen cyanide will even convert preferentially into iron blue.

Three examples will demonstrate the environmentally resistant nature of iron blue. First, the outside walls of the Birkenau delousing buildings, which are stained blue by iron blue, have lost none of their color despite 50 years of exposure to the adverse environmental conditions of the industrial region of Upper Silesia.[102] One might now object that the soluble compounds of hydrogen cyanide in the interior of the walls gradually migrate to the surface, thereby making up for any loss caused by surface erosion and thus only 'simulating' long-term stability. However, a long-term test begun in the 1950s to ascertain the environmental resistance of paints has clarified this matter. In this test, many pigments including iron blue and iron oxide (*i.e.*, rust) were tested by applying them only superficially and without protective coating onto an aluminum sheet. After more than 20 years' exposure to the air of a western industrial suburb of London, two pigments exhibited the least (barely noticeable) changes: iron blue and iron oxide.[103] Even scattered on the ground, iron blue remains stable and fixed for decades, as tests in gas works shut down decades ago have shown. In this case the iron blue obtained in the city's gas works was used as a herbicide, and is still present today in virtually undiminished quantities.[104] Therefore, if iron blue has formed on and *inside* a wall, one may expect to find a long-term stability similar to that of the iron oxide from which it formed.

Thus, once noticeable quantities of hydrogen-cyanide salts have accumulated in brickwork, and once-damp conditions have allowed these to convert into iron blue, then no appreciable reduction in iron-cyanide content is to be expected after 50 years.

A typical example of the way the media deal with these facts is the report that was issued by the German press agency *dpa* and carried on March 29, 1993 in almost all major German daily newspapers and even in some radio news broadcasts, in which it was claimed that, according to an unnamed expert, the hydrogen-cyanide salts at issue here have a life of only a few months.[105] Inquiries at the Stuttgart *dpa* office responsible for this press release re-

danek Concentration Camp in this volume.

[99] The literature frequently gives only the rather unsatisfactory term 'insoluble.' For more details see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 204-210.

[100] Iron blue is considered an acid-resistant pigment; cf., *e.g.*, B. J. A. Sistino, in Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley, New York 1974, pp. 401-407; no appreciable decomposition occurs until the pH drops below 1. The pH of iron-blue suspensions, for example, is around 4-5; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990. For a pH-redox stability diagram see Rajat S. Ghosh, David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, "Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water," *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313, here p. 309; reproduced in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 210.

[101] Ernst Bartholomé *et al.* (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962, p. 794; *ibid.*, Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, pp. 623ff.; L. Müller-Focken, "Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblaupigmenten in Lacken," *Farbe und Lack* 84 (1987), pp. 489-492.

[102] See the many color illustrations in the color edition of *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), passim, also of the blue stains on the exterior walls of the delousing facilities at the former Stutthof and Majdanek camps.

[103] J. M. Kape, E. C. Mills, "The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *idem*, "Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments," *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.

[104] D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, "Zur Erkundung und Sanierung des Gaswerksgeländes in Karlsruhe," *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130(8) (1989), pp. 474-484. The chemistry of iron cyanides in soil is actually rather complex. In particular, if the soil has a low redox potential, iron blue actually becomes unstable (iron(III) is reduced to iron(II)), and the decomposition products become quite mobile. Since masonry is thoroughly oxygenated, its redox potential is rather high, so this does not affect our present considerations. For details see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 213-215.

[105] Cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Die Welt*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, and *Südwest Presse*, all of March 29, 1994. This fabricated press release was since quoted frequently by several German officials, especially in German

vealed that the editor in charge, Albert Meinecke, had invented this 'expert opinion' out of thin air. Evidently even the *dpa* press agency does not shy away from issuing false reports.[106]

4. Gassings

4.1. Disinfestation of Material Objects[88]

Initially, ordinary rooms were turned into disinfestation facilities modifying ordinary rooms in a makeshift way in terms of making windows and doors as gas-tight as possible, providing adequate heating and a ventilation system. Workers wearing protective masks distributed the Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room stocked with the items to be fumigated. This procedure was similar to that used at the time for the fumigation of normal rooms for purposes of disinfestation.

Later, special facilities were constructed that were equipped with powerful heating, ventilation and air-circulation systems. These facilities had a relatively small volume to avoid any dead space, *i.e.*, to conserve the rather-costly insecticide.

Depending on the facilities and on the kind of vermin to be exterminated, the concentrations of hydrogen cyanide varied from 0.5 to 2%/vol., while the duration of use ranged from less than 2 hours to 10 hours and more.

The delousing chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau had been constructed especially for delousing purposes (with ventilation facilities, heating, windowless), but their size and design made them very expensive and inefficient to operate. They had an area of approximately 130 m² and a volume of at least 400 m³. The room reached all the way up to the roof, which was covered only with leaky fiberboards from the inside. Thus, a good third of the space was unusable dead space. The walls were plastered with cheap lime plaster, which soaked up hydrogen cyanide like a sponge. The operation of the plant entailed therefore a great waste of Zyklon B.

Using the entire room as delousing chamber would require quantities of Zyklon B containing at least 4 to 5 kg hydrogen cyanide, if assuming an applied concentration of 10 g hydrogen cyanide per m³.[107] Assuming one fumigation cycle per day, these facilities alone would have consumed 3.6 metric tons of Zyklon B a year, which corresponds to almost 50% of the entire quantity of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in 1942, where the total amount delivered was 7.5 tons.[108] As a result, one of the buildings (Building 5a) was subsequently remodeled, with the large disinfestation room being subdivided into smaller rooms with a concrete ceiling, serving as hot-air disinfestation units.

If one considers that other hydrogen-cyanide delousing facilities of various sizes existed in the Main Camp and in Birkenau, and that inmates' barracks were also fumigated with this insecticide on occasion,[109] then it becomes apparent that the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz can be explained by the normal disinfestation operations.

Landes- and Bundesverfassungsschutzberichten (Report of State and Federal Agencies for the Protection of the Constitution), *e.g.*: Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64.

[106] Cf. G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.; reprinted as "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa," in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit*. (note 11), pp. 119-131.

[107] The mass declarations on Zyklon-B cans always referred to the net HCN content, which was about 30-40% of the entire mass of the contents, *i.e.*, 60-70% of the mass were due to the carrier.

[108] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, affidavit of A. Zaun, Hamburg, Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11,396, quoted according to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 62.

[109] The documental and witness accounts of such fumigations are numerous, *e.g.*, the order issued on Aug. 12, 1942, by Camp Commandant Höß regarding accidents during the fumigation of barracks; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 201. See the analysis of Zyklon-B deliveries to, and usage by, the Auschwitz Camp by C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 28), pp. 444-452.

4.2. The Gassing of Human Beings

4.2.1. Eyewitness Testimony

4.2.1.1. Scenarios

Pressac has at times some quite harsh words to say about the lack of trustworthiness and credibility of eyewitness testimony.[110] He attempts to explain the untruths, impossibilities and exaggerations, and in many cases he "corrects" them by using his own fanciful and arbitrary opinions.[111] For example, Pressac estimates the numbers of victims per gassing as considerably less than do the eyewitnesses, who frequently tell of several thousand victims per cycle.[112] Since the number of victims in Auschwitz has been officially reduced from four million to approximately one million since mid-1990,[113] Pressac, drawing primarily on a work by Auschwitz-Museum employee Danuta Czech,[114] has manipulated the claims of the witnesses to reflect these new figures.

The following describes the procedures of the alleged homicidal gassings for the individual Auschwitz facilities, as Pressac believes he can reconstruct them following his "correction" of the eyewitness testimony [my comments in brackets]:

Crematorium I:
500 to 700 victims undressed outdoors. The 'gas chamber' (morgue) was entered via the furnace room. [Passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which were awaiting their cremation. This scenario appears to be unbelievable, since it required that the inmates passing these heaps would have stayed calm.] Zyklon B was introduced through [nonexistent] input shafts. After the victims had died (some 5 minutes later [which is impossible]) the ventilators were turned on. After 15 to 20 minutes of ventilation, the door to the furnace room was opened. The chamber was cleared – sometimes without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which would have been very dangerous, if not fatal] – and the victims were cremated.[115] According to Pressac, only a few gassings took place here, with a total of less than 10,000 victims.[116]

Crematoria II & III:
800 to 1,200 victims undressed in Morgue 2 underground. They entered Morgue 1 (the 'gas chamber'), also underground. Zyklon B was introduced via [nonexistent] input shafts. After the victims have died (5 minutes [which is impossible]), the ventilators were turned on. After approximately 20 minutes, the door was opened. The bodies, covered with blood, vomit and feces, were hosed off and removed, usually without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which again would have been very dangerous, if not fatal]. Transport of the corpses via small freight elevators to the furnace hall on the ground floor, where they were cremated.[117] According to Pressac, the total number of victims for Crematorium II was some 400,000 (one gassing per day on average), 350,000 for Crematorium III.[118]

[110] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 124f., 162, 174, 177, 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502; more succinctly in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20).

[111] For a proper critique of testimonies – and as a correction for Pressac's and van Pelt's idiosyncrasies – see C. Mattogno's trilogy *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I* through *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2021f.), and *idem*, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2021, pp. 105-401; for a more-general critique of Auschwitz-gas-chamber witness testimonies see J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust*, *ibid.*, 2019.

[112] 2,000 according to C. S. Bendel, 3,000 according to M. Nyiszli: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 471, 473. Rudolf Höß also spoke of 2,000 (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277), while Michał Kula took the middle ground: 2,500 (Höß Trial, *APMO*, Vol. 25, p. 498).

[113] Cf., *e.g.*, *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Hamburger Abendblatt*, July 25, 1990; *Hannoversche Allgemeine Zeitung*, July 18, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/91, p. 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; *Vorarlberger Nachrichten*, Aug. 22 and 29, 1990.

[114] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

[115] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 125.

[116] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 34f.

[117] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 253.

[118] *Ibid.*, p. 183. Since he posits only some 630,000 victims of the gas chambers in his second book (*op. cit.*, note 20, French ed., p. 148) or even 500,000 (*ibid.*, German ed., p. 202), the corresponding figures

Crematoria IV & V:
Several hundred victims undressed outdoors when the weather permitted, otherwise in the morgue; the victims walked to the 'gas chamber' [passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which were awaiting their cremation…]. Zyklon B was thrown in through [cross-barred, hence blocked] input hatches, from a ladder. After 15 to 20 minutes the doors were opened. Bodies were removed to the morgue or outside to the burning pits behind Crematorium V, while the workers sometimes did and sometimes did not wear gas masks [which would be fatal, since there was no ventilation system to reduce the HCN concentration]. According to Pressac, the number of victims is difficult to estimate, presumably approximately 100,000 each.[119] The same goes for the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2.[120]

4.2.1.2. HCN Quantities and Execution Times

For the poison-gas concentrations allegedly used during mass gassings, Pressac repeatedly mentions a concentration of 12 grams of hydrogen cyanide per m³, or 1% by volume without backing it up with anything. As far as I know, only one witness ever made statements about the amount of Zyklon B allegedly used:[121] former Auschwitz Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß while in British custody after the war. After having been tortured for three days straight,[122] he "confessed", among many other things, that seven one-kg cans were used in Morgue 1 of Crematoria II & III, and five one-kg cans for the "other rooms" (probably referring to the claimed 'gas chambers' in Crematoria IV and V). During cold weather, he stated, two to three more cans had to be used.[123] Since it is scientifically and legally unethical to use confessions obtained under duress, I abstain from using anything Höß stated for the present purposes.

Another indirect and surely the most conclusive source to determine the quantities of hydrogen cyanide allegedly used are the gassing times attested to by the witnesses. While there are many testimonies about this,[124] we need to limit ourselves to those who were in a position to know. This is important, because most witnesses – bystanders for the most part – could not possibly have known both when a gassing procedure had started (by throwing in Zyklon B) and when it was declared complete (after all victims had died). The only witnesses who could have had that knowledge with some reliability were the SS physicians who controlled the issuance of Zyklon B and who allegedly directed and supervised the mass murders. In this regard, statements of only four of the about twenty known physicians posted at Auschwitz are known. All of them mentioned execution durations of two to five minutes until the death of *all* victims, but made no statements as to the amounts of Zyklon B used.[125] Such a

for the individual facilities ought to be reduced further. Following F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html), who claims only some 356,000 gas-chamber victims, that number would go down even further. However, none of these reduced death-toll figures has ever been accepted by the orthodoxy, so I will not use them here.

[119] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 384-390. Since Crematorium IV was badly damaged and permanently shut down right at the start of operation, it is not credible that it was subsequently used for killings.

[120] I am not dealing in any detail with these phantom facilities here. The interested reader may consult C. Mattogno's monograph on these figments of the imagination: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[121] Figures given in works of secondary literature either give Höß as a source or no source at all; see J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Pub., 2nd ed., Warsaw 1985, p. 118, who mentions 6 to 12 kg without a source; Leon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971, p. 205, gives 5 to 7 kg, based on Höß; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 253, gives 4 to 6 kg without a source.

[122] On this see C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

[123] Nuremberg Documents NI-034 and NI-036; for details of his confessions see the previous footnote.

[124] I won't list them here; see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), footnote 330 on p. 252 for the long list.

[125] See *ibid.*, pp. 256-260: Dr. Hans Münch, Dr. Friedrich Entress, Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, Dr. Horst Fischer.

relatively quick execution would require the use of correspondingly large quantities of Zyklon B. The approximate quantity shall be determined in the following.

4.2.2. Criticism of Eyewitness Testimony

I will not deal with thorough criticism of eyewitness testimonies here, which has been done already elsewhere,[111] but will focus on only two physical issues, and I will ignore the fact that there were no Zyklon-B-insertion shafts in the roofs of the Crematoria I-III (which is a bit grotesque, but otherwise one would have to stop any further analysis). In order to assess the degree to which eyewitness testimony and other accounts of the alleged gassing procedures approximate reality, one must consider the following factors:

1. Was the gassing procedure attested to physically possible, and if so, under what conditions?
2. What time would have been required to ventilate the facilities crowded with bodies? or: were the clean-up operations attested to in the chambers possible?[126]

4.2.2.1. Necessary Quantities of Zyklon B

The challenge for an executioner trying to kill 1,000 victims in an enclosed space of the Auschwitz type using Zyklon B is multifold:

– As experience with executions in the U.S. shows, there are some individuals who do not cooperate with the executioners by staying relatively calm, by holding their breath repeatedly for extended periods of time, and also by having a tough physique which is difficult to overcome. Among one thousand victims, there are bound to be a few of those individuals. Hence, killing all 1,000 victims with certainty requires either an extended period of time or corresponding overdoses of poison. During U.S. executions, it took up to 18 minutes to kill the toughest and most-unruly subjects. Even if we set the moment as relevant where the executee becomes immobile and/or unconscious, this would still be around ten minutes after exposure to the poison gas (see Subchapter 3.1.).
– While the executee in U.S. execution chambers is instantly exposed to the full concentration of the poison gas – some 3,200 to 3,600 ppm – Zyklon B releases its poison only gradually, particularly in rooms filled with air saturated with humidity, and it spreads throughout the large chambers under consideration only slowly, reaching the person standing farthest away from the poison source only with considerable delay.
– The executions in Auschwitz – measured from the point Zyklon B was thrown in to the point when the last person was considered dead – are said to have lasted only between two and five minutes.
– If assuming conservatively that a person standing farthest away from the poison source is not exposed to any poison during the first minute of the execution, for him the effective execution times are between *one* and *four* minutes.
– Furthermore, if assuming that, for the first five minutes of an execution, the concentration rises linearly from zero to its end value after five minutes, this means that any person exposed to that rising concentration would be exposed only to half the end concentration, if averaged over the entire time. Hence, we actually have to *double* the end value at the end of the execution to reach aimed-at average concentration for the entire time.
– Applying Haber's Rule – that speeding up the effects of a poison requires increasing its concentration at an equivalent rate[127] – indicates that an execution time of one minute would require an *average* concentration in the remotest corner of the chamber that was ten times as high as applied in the U.S. execution chambers (hence 32,000 to 36,000 ppm), while an execution time of four minutes would require a concentration of 2.5 times the U.S. amount (8,000 to 9,000 ppm).
– This means that, for an execution lasting two minutes, at the *end* of those two minutes, the *average* concentration in the chamber must have reached values between 64,000 and

[126] The following calculations are based on probable assumptions and should be considered as extrapolations only, but this suffices to get an idea of some physical prerequisites to make the claimed scenarios at least nearly possible.

[127] Cf. Mario Sartori, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939, pp. 3f.

72,000 ppm, or between 6.4 and 7.2 percent by volume (I continue below with 68,000 ppm for simplicity's sake). For an execution lasting five minutes, this value would amount to 16,000 to 18,000 ppm, or 1.6 and 1.8 percent by volume (I use 17,000 ppm below).
- The conversion factor from ppm to mg per m³ depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air. Under the condition of interest here, it is around 1.1.[128] Hence, 17,000 ppm convert to 18,700 mg/m³, while 68,000 ppm convert to 74,800 mg/m³. Given a free air volume of some 444 m³ in the Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III,[129] 17,000 ppm amount to 8.3 kg of HCN gas released after *five* minutes, while 68,000 ppm amount to 33.2 kg of HCN gas released after just *two* minutes.
- Let's now look at Irmscher's Chart (p. 338). To release 8.3 kg of HCN from Zyklon B within *five* minutes under warm yet very-moist conditions would require the application of roughly ten times that amount, hence some 83 kg of Zyklon B, or 83 one-kg cans! To release 33.2 kg of HCN from Zyklon B within just *two* minutes under warm yet very-moist conditions would require the application of some 830 kg of Zyklon B, hence 830 one-kg cans!

While these rough calculations are rather sensitive to the temperature we assume for the chamber and the exact evaporation rates assumed for Zyklon B under these conditions (for which no empirical data exists), the end results remain clear no matter what: it wouldn't have worked. Zyklon B simply doesn't allow for quick executions, if no auxiliary devices are used such as hot air fans and air-circulation features which evaporate and dissipate the gas quickly throughout the entire chamber. While standard fumigation chambers had those devices, allowing for fumigations to last only just over an hour, the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz (or anywhere else, for that matter) supposedly had none of these features.

4.2.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the 'Gas Chambers'

While the morgue of Crematorium I had a very crude ventilation system that barely sufficed to evacuate the foul smell of corpses inevitably developing in such a place,[130] Crematoria II (and later its mirror image Crematorium III) in Birkenau were planned right from the planning start in late 1941 with a system that was well suited for morgues, at a capacity of just under 10 air exchanges per hour, which is standard for an intensely used morgue.[131] Although the originally planned electric motors powering all ventilation systems of the entire building were upgraded in early 1942 when it was realized that the pressure loss due to friction in the ventilation ducts was greater than initially anticipated, the blowers themselves which defined the systems' capacities remained unchanged. Interestingly, the ventilation system of Morgue 1 had a smaller capacity than the systems of the other morgue (Morgue 2) and the autopsy room.[132]

If any criminal remodeling of this building would have occurred in late 1942/early 1943, as the orthodox claims, the ventilation capacity for Morgue 1 would have been drastically increased, plus a means of switching the system to air circulation with some heating ability would have been included so Zyklon B could have been placed somewhere in the ducts, away from the victims, but right in the hot-air flow of a circulating ventilation system. But that never happened.

Considering the exorbitant amounts of Zyklon B that would have been needed for the quick executions claimed for these buildings (see previous subsection), any attempt at ventilating the room could not have been successful for hours, especially if the Zyklon B had

[128] For the exact math see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 235f.
[129] 30 m × 7 m × 2.4 m = 504 m³ of Morgue 1 minus 1,000 × 0.060 m³ (volume of victims including the presence of some children).
[130] On the history and features of this room's ventilation system see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I…*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 17-23.
[131] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle, p. 104.
[132] For details see C. Mattogno in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 173-176, and excessively detailed in C. Mattogno, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017).

simply been dumped into the room (as is claimed for Crematorium I and also for Crematoria II and III by some witnesses). This all the more so because the Zyklon-B pellets, trapped under corpses would have released their poison for at least an hour, and the noxious fumes would have been very difficult to remove from between the collapsed victims.

Fortunately for the orthodoxy, there are several witnesses who claim that Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III had some wire-mesh columns protruding through the claimed (but non-existant) Zyklon-B-introduction holes. In these columns, it is alleged, a device could be inserted *and then removed* that contained the Zyklon B. Key witness for that claim is Michał Kula, a Polish Auschwitz inmate who has described this device twice, but in so doing contradicted himself. If we follow the description he gave under oath while testifying during the show trial against Rudolf Höß, then this devices consisted at its innermost layer of a removable sheet-metal column 2.5 m high and 15 cm wide and deep surrounded at a distance of just 1.5 cm by a green fly screen.[133] The Zyklon B is said to have been poured into the narrow space between the sheet-metal column and the fly screen. The problem with this is that pouring granules of 0.5 to 1 cm in size into such a narrow space would have led to the pellets jamming the slit.[134] Only pouring the Zyklon B in very slowly – almost grain by grain – could have prevented that. But once the first mass murder had been accomplished that way and the column was removed from the chamber, it would have been impossible to get the granules out of that slit, as these gypsum pellets, onto which the air's humidity would have condensed profusely, would have gotten very gooey, sticking to each other and to the fly screen. That column could have been used only once.

I abstain from discussing Crematoria IV and V as well as the sinister bunkers here, because none of them is said to have had any ventilation system (Crematorium V at least until late spring of 1944), and it is an insult to any thinking creature to suggest seriously that anyone in their right mind would ever consider using such a facility for the repeated, massive application of any kind of poison gas, in particular where the gas-emitting pellets are said to have been trapped under a pile of corpses, hence could not even have been removed to facilitate any natural ventilation. It never happened.

4.2.3. Evaluation of Eyewitness Testimony

Under the given technical conditions, the executions with Zyklon B as recounted by the witnesses would not under any circumstances have been possible as rapidly as some allege ('a few moments,' 'immediately'), and 'within a few minutes' only if enormous quantities of Zyklon B had been used – which would have been nonsensical (too costly), dangerous and awkward at once. In such a scenario, the walls of the chambers would have been exposed to high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide for long periods of time. Mass executions with HCN in huge rooms would have required the application of gaseous HCN, blown in and evenly distributed by fans, or pure liquid HCN, evaporated and distributed by a combined heating and ventilation device.[135]

The alleged entering of the 'gas chambers' without safety measures, the hard work performed in them – sometimes done bare-chested and while eating and smoking – and the simultaneous claim that great quantities of poison gas were used, combine to prove these witnesses guilty of making false statements.

In the face of all this, anyone approaching this issue from a scientific and technical perspective cannot but conclude that the alleged murderers went to great lengths to devise the most-expensive, -complicated, -dangerous and -problematic way to kill people *en masse*. For example, the coal-refining BUNA works of I.G. Farbenwerke AG, only a few miles

[133] Höß Trial, *APMO*, Vol. 25, p. 498; see my discussion in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit*. (note 26), pp. 148-156.

[134] There is actually an entire science surrounding the jamming of narrow openings by flowing granules, see for instance Dietmar Schulze, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, 2nd ed., Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg 2009. On page 302, it gives a minimum size required for the smooth flow of items, indicating that, for rough surfaces such as a fly screen, a clear passage of six times the largest flowing grain size would be required, meaning 6 cm in our case.

[135] This is also the opinion of the French chemical expert on hydrogen cyanide B. Clair, *op. cit.* (note 24), who otherwise strongly disagrees with my conclusions; *i.e.*, he believes in the NS 'gas chambers.'

away, could easily have provided a cheap supply of coal gas high in carbon monoxide for poisoning, or bottled nitrogen for asphyxiation.[136] But in Auschwitz, of all places, it had to be the expensive, scarce and awkward-to-use Zyklon B, even though it was badly needed everywhere else for pest control.

One must realize that, at the time of construction of these alleged 'gas chambers,' the technology for fumigating material objects had advanced greatly, and the mass production of such facilities was in full swing. From everyday practical experience in delousing, the difference in time and material (Zyklon B) requirements between fumigations with and without air circulation will have been well-known. One might therefore expect the application of at least similar technological provisions for the alleged homicidal gassing facilities, but clearly nothing even remotely approaching such standards was in fact used.

I will only comment briefly on the widely held belief that the poison gas entered the alleged execution 'gas chambers' via showerheads. In Zyklon B the active substance hydrogen cyanide is adsorbed on the solid carrier substance, gypsum, and is released only gradually. Since the poison is neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have been channeled through narrow water pipes and showerheads. Any showers, real or fake, could thus only have served to deceive the victims, but never to introduce the poison gas. Even with all the arguing and dissension that characterizes the overall subject, there is a general consensus on this particular point.

The fantastic, even surreal nature of the claims made about the alleged 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz should have become rather clear by now. Of course, there will always be individuals who prefer to believe those who claim to have been there and to have seen it with their own eyes, just as the thousands of witnesses centuries ago insisted that they had seen with their own eyes how the witches flew on broomsticks and had sex with the devil.

5. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses of Masonry

5.1. The Samples

Before taking sample material from the alleged Auschwitz 'gas chambers' one ought to verify that the material is in fact original, and to investigate its post-war history. The foundation walls of Crematoria IV and V visible today were erected after the war by the museum administration.[137] Since the origin of the material used is uncertain, it hardly makes sense to take samples here.[138] By incredibly good luck, however, the 'gas chamber' (Morgue 1) of Crematorium II has largely survived intact. Aside from the two holes in the ceiling discussed in 2.4.1. (Illustration 7, 8), the building materials are not only indisputably original and unaltered, but are also largely protected from weathering by the ceiling. Furthermore, according to Pressac, this room was allegedly the central site, so to speak, of alleged mass murder. This is where most of the gassings are said to have occurred. Taking samples here is thus appropriate not only by virtue of the original nature and history of the material, but also due to the results which an analysis may be expected to return. If iron-blue residue is to be expected in homicidal 'gas chambers,' then here is where one should strike pay dirt. To date there have been four samplings worth mentioning: by Leuchter,[1] Rudolf,[18/26] Ball[138] and und Markiewicz et al.[12] The reader is referred to these sources for details on sample collection and characterization.

5.2. Analytical Methods

While Leuchter, Rudolf and Ball had their samples analyzed using a method that can reliably detect all cyanide components even in solid samples, including insoluble iron cyanides, Markiewicz and colleagues intentionally chose a method which cannot detect insoluble cyanides of the iron-blue type. I discuss this choice in Subchapter 5.4.

[136] A more detailed discussions of the pros and cons of different poisonous gases which could have served for mass murder can be found in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 295-298.

[137] Aside from the statements of J. Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994), cf. also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 390.

[138] J.C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1993; now included in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 113-117.

One major challenge when analyzing masonry samples is the presence of carbonate. Concrete, mortar and plaster samples that are several decades old are all carbonated to a high degree, hence contain major quantities of carbonates mainly in the form of calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$). Meeussen *et al*. have determined that large amounts of carbonate mimic the presence of cyanide traces.[139] It also needs to be kept in mind that all the analytical methods used were designed for liquid samples, but are expected to be less sensitive and reliable when used for solid samples as in our case.

I had tested samples again – by a different lab – that, during a first analysis, had cyanide values close to the detection limit, meaning the lowest level at which the target chemicals can be detected reliably. The results came back negative, highlighting the fact that analytical results close to the detection limit – usually given as 1 mg per kg of sample material – are not reliable, be that due to the sample being solid (as opposed to liquid) or due to the interference of carbonates. Hence, concentrations of less than 10 mg/kg in samples rich in carbonates are unreliable and must therefore be considered null.

5.3. Results of the Analyses

Table 3 summarizes the most important results of the analyses of material samples for cyanide content (cyanides = hydrogen-cyanide compounds). The first part of the Table reflects samples taken from alleged 'gas chambers.' The second section pertains to samples from delousing chambers. The third shows the results of analyses of samples relating neither to 'gas chambers' nor to delousing chambers. This would actually also be the proper category for all samples taken from the reconstructed foundations and foundation walls of Crematoria IV and V as well as from the farmhouses ('bunkers'), whose building materials are of unknown origin. One can thus observe that the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit the same concentrations of hydrogen-cyanide residue as any building selected at random – namely, none that is great enough to be reliably detected or interpreted. The unreliability of detecting low cyanide residues is additionally proven by a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, my Sample No. 25, which has the highest cyanide level of all samples of this group (9.6 mg/kg, reproducible probably due to the low amount of $CaCO_3$ in bricks), and by Leuchter's Sample No. 28 from Crematorium I, which he erroneously took from a wall which until 1944 belonged to the washroom, that is, it was *not* part of the alleged 'gas chamber' (1.3 mg/kg). In contrast, the residual quantities in the delousing barracks range from 1,000 to 10,000 mg/kg, meaning that 0.1 to 1% of the plasterwork in fact consists of cyanides (not the entire wall, though, since bricks are rather inert).

5.4. Interpreting the Results

5.4.1. My Interpretation

In view of these unambiguous results and of the fact that they cannot be explained away by any disintegration processes of iron blue, which remains stable for great periods of time, the question which needs to be addressed is how these results are to be interpreted scientifically.

First of all, one has to be careful when comparing the analyses results of samples taken from the delousing chambers with those taken from the alleged homicidal gas chamber. The reason for this is that especially in case of the delousing facilities several factors are unknown which can affect the interpretation of the results:

1. In case of the delousing chambers inside Buildings 5a and 5b it is not known how much time passed between the time when their walls were plastered and when they started being used for their purpose.
2. We therefore cannot determine with certainty: a) the exact humidity: and b) the alkalinity of the walls when the facilities started being operated.

[139] Johannes C.L. Meeussen, Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, "Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System," *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964.

Table 3: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23, 24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	Bunker 2, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.1
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.2
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.8
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from random Bavarian farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

a. Single layer brick walls, as used in case of the delousing facilities inside Buildings 5a and 5b, normally are quite cold and thus wet in winter time. So, if these facilities went into operation in autumn or winter 1942 immediately after having been plastered, their walls certainly would have absorbed enormous amounts of HCN and probably converted it in the long run into long-term-stable iron-cyanide compounds already after the very first gassing (comparable with the quoted construction damage cases[97]). Fortunately, we can compare the results of samples taken from an internal wall (Nos. 12 & 13) with those of external walls (9, 11, 20, 22) of the delousing facility inside Building 5a, which clearly shows that even dry and warm walls do form high amounts of iron-blue residues.
b. Furthermore, having enormous problems with a raging typhus epidemic, the SS certainly did not wait for fighting the lice until the plaster of the recently finished delousing gas chambers was pH-neutral.

On the other hand, the features of the walls of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II can more easily be determined:

1. We do know that, due to its chemical composition, the cement mortar used for plastering the underground morgues remains highly alkaline for many months.
2. We do know that this cement mortar has generally a considerably higher tendency to absorb gaseous and liquid compounds than lime mortar as used in the delousing facilities.[140]
3. We do know that walls in unheated underground rooms are relatively cold and damp, which increases absorption of HCN enormously (an estimated average wall temperature of 10°C and a relative humidity of the air at around 100% is reasonable, increasing the absorption of HCN by around a factor of 8 compared to a wall at 20°C and 45% relative humidity).[141]

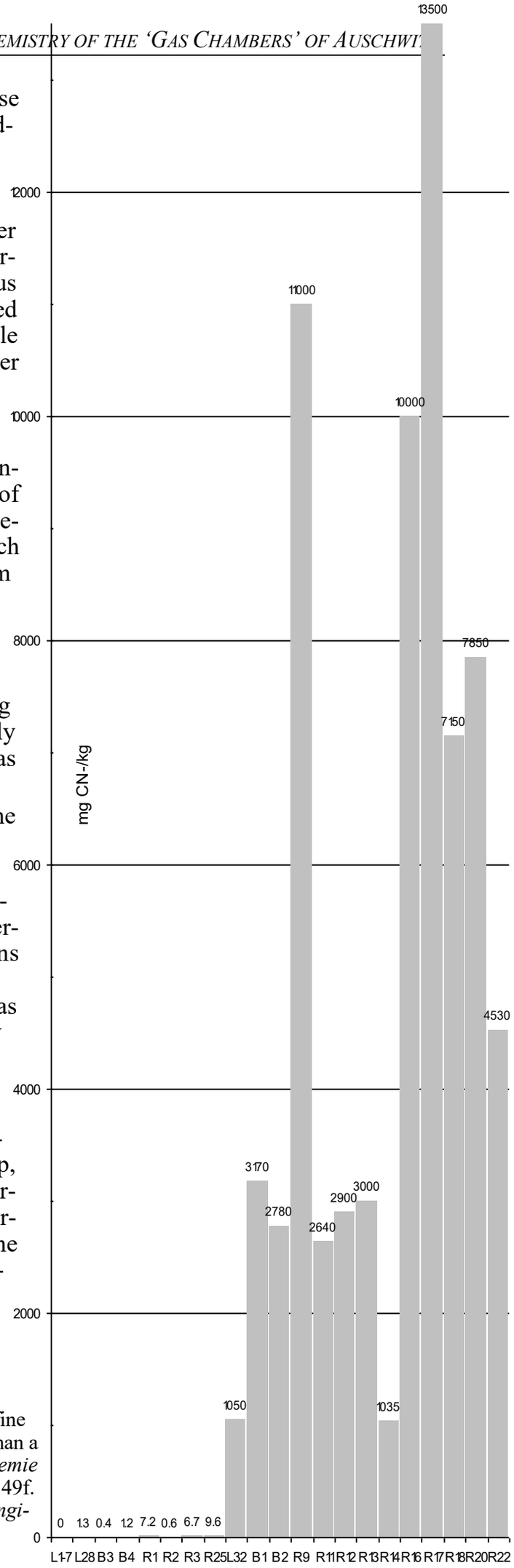

[140] That is due to its larger inner-surface area, *i.e.*, like a fine sponge (here cement mortar) can absorb more water than a coarse one (here lime mortar). W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, pp. 49f. (English: *Cement Chemistry and Physics for Civil Engineers*, *ibid.*, 1980).

[141] K. Wesche, *op. cit.* (note 93) Vol. 1, p. 37.

It is therefore reasonable to assume that the massively higher and longer-lasting tendency of the wet and cold cement mortar of the morgues of Crematoria II and III to form long-term-stable cyanide compounds could easily compensate for the somewhat shorter time it was exposed to the poisonous gas, if compared to the scenarios in the warm, dry and short-lasting alkaline internal walls of the delousing chambers.

It is therefore the conviction of the author that the high humidity, the relatively long lasting alkalinity of the cement plaster used in these mortuaries of Crematoria II and III, in combination with the realistic homicidal gassing scenarios (high HCN concentrations, slow ventilation process) would have led to the formation of long-term-stable cyanide compounds in a amount that should be easily detectable still today, not least because the conditions of these morgues were very similar to those described in one of the construction-damage cases referred to earlier,[97] which is quoted entirely and then analyzed in Appendix 1 of this volume.

5.3.2. Critique of Different Interpretations

There are several retorts to my findings by representatives of the orthodoxy which in my eyes are aiming with weak arguments at the wrong points.[142] *E.g.*, Bailer,[15,22] Markiewicz *et al.*[12] and Clair[24] have claimed that no iron blue could form in brickwork as a consequence of exposure of walls to hydrogen cyanide. This has been sufficiently refuted.[143] Instead, they explain the blue color of the delousing-chamber walls as paint that was allegedly applied during or after the war. However, this hypothesis fails to explain the following facts:

- why only those chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof (!) which were used for HCN fumigation have a patchy blue color (where nobody could admire it),[102] while all other walls in all the camps were just painted with white lime paint;
- why the blue discoloration on the inside of the walls of Building 5a and on the bricks of the *outside walls* of both buildings is irregular and patchy – unless the painters painted the inside as well as the outside by throwing brushes and other paint-bearing objects at the walls instead of painting normally;
- why the stains on the inside of the exterior walls of Building 5a at times reveal the brick structure lying beneath the plaster – unless the painter had some x-ray eyes and was told to imitate that structure with the blue paint;
- why the inside dividing walls that were added to Building 5a after this facility was discontinued as a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation center are white and free of hydrogen-cyanide compounds – unless someone decreed that these walls should not be painted to match the splotchy appearance of the other walls;
- why the superficially white, iron-poor material of the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b exhibit high cyanide concentrations – unless one posits that these rooms were painted with an "iron white," a wall paint that does not even exist;
- why the deeper, subsurface(!) layers of the walls of the delousing chamber in Building 5b are a greenish blue, and saturated with cyanide compounds – unless for some inexplicable reason Iron Blue was added to the fresh mortar before being applied, although that would have decomposed the pigment, because it is not stable in fresh, alkaline mortar;
- why none of the colored walls shows any pattern of brush marks and also no identifiable coat of paint, since wall paint consists not only of pigment, but also of a considerable proportion of binding agents to hold the pigment in place and other chemicals. The blue pigment is, however, simply one component of the lime paint and plaster.

The fact is that the walls of the delousing buildings are saturated clean through with hydrogen-cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes. These facts can be explained only as a result of fumigations with HCN.

Another attempt at explaining the difference of the results between alleged execution 'gas chambers' and delousing chambers was somewhat more complicated. As mentioned before, humans are more sensitive to HCN than are insects. Proponents of the orthodox Holocaust narrative argue that the execution gassings were performed using only very little hydrogen

[142] For a more detailed discussion see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 336-359.
[143] See Section 3.3.1. and in more detail in G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, pp. 181-184, 190-226.

cyanide, and that they did not take nearly as long as the delousing fumigations of material objects, which often took many hours.[144] These two factors – low concentrations of HCN and shorter fumigation times – were the reason for the fact that no residues could form.[11,14-16,145]

If one recalls my previous findings regarding the quantities allegedly used (similar to, or even more than those for delousing fumigations) and the problems of ventilation, which would have taken hours, if not days, then it is quite clear that this assumption needs wrong premises. The results of the chemical analyses can therefore not be explained in this way.

G. Wellers posited that the victims had absorbed all the hydrogen cyanide by respiration.[16] Considering the huge amounts of Zyklon B required to effect the swift executions claimed, this theory is simply absurd.

Ignoring the scientific facts as summarized here in Section 3.3.2., Markiewicz *et al.*[12] and van Pelt[146] have wrongly claimed that iron blue would disappear when exposed to environmental conditions.

Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, added a particularly sad chapter to this discussion. In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Ten years later, US filmmaker Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event.[147] This interview was then quoted by Dr. Robert van Pelt in his 1999 expert report prepared for the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris's movie:[148]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

This is utter nonsense, and Dr. Roth knew this very well. Here are the reasons:[149]

1. The analytical results of my samples prove that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau are saturated with cyanide compounds not just superficially, but into the depth of the masonry.
2. Expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound that can easily penetrate thick, porous layers like walls.[150]
3. It is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance with sponges.[151] In such materials, no defined layer of 0.01 mm exists beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse.

---

[144] A. Breitwieser, Head of the Inmate Clothing Depot in Auschwitz, tells of round-the-clock fumigations at the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (German Equipment Works, an SS-owned company staffed with Auschwitz inmates), H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 786.

[145] R.J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 54), p. 298, who is otherwise merely parroting what others have said, especially Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994).

[146] *Ibid.*, p. 306.

[147] Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04.

[148] *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 54), p. 307. Also in van Pelt's book, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 390. This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. Charles Gray, verdict in court case of note 54; www.hdot.org/judge_toc/, §13.79

[149] For more details see Section 8.4.3. in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry*…, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 344-347.

[150] W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; see in particular the actual tests of this penetrating power through masonry by L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *op. cit.* (note 94).

[151] DIN 4108, Parts 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

Prof. Roth knew that his statement in the Morris interview was wrong, because during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel Trial he correctly stated:[152]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.[153] Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed.

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with quite similar educational background as I have.[25] The layman would expect two experts with similar educational backgrounds to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documental evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in Crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to adsorb HCN, and the longer lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

a. He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
b. He also agrees "that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal 'gas chambers.' One of his flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view, no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the morgues ('gas chambers'). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which prevents the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement plasters and concretes, as used in Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials.[154] Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:[155]

---

100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content, for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.)

[152] B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 388 (protocol p. 33-9291).

[153] This passage of the interview was excised from the commercial version of Morris's movie; cf. the statement by D. Irving during his court case against D. Lipstadt (note 54), Day 8, transcript p. 61; www.hdot.org/day08.

[154] See Section 6.7.2. of *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 217-220.

[155] R.J. Green, J. McCarthy, "Chemistry is not the Science," *op. cit.* (note 25); repeated in Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the appeals procedure of the trial of Irving v. Lipstadt (note 54), 2001, p. 50, again without any attempt to address the issue raised by recourse to expert literature; http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

> *"*[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow]*, on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [i.e. neutral]*."*

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And the Polish scientists found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

Of course, samples taken from the surface of walls erected 50 years ago or more are now pH neutral! I documented this as well by referring to a PhD thesis showing how the front of neutralization slowly migrates into concrete and mortar.[156] So what does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these buildings prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is puerile in the highest degree.

In a desperate attempt to defend the claim that the blue stains in the disinfestation chambers are not the results of exposure to hydrogen cyanide, Dr. Green topped off his puerility by hypothesizing that these stains instead were the results of items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" having leaned against these walls.[157] And in this way he seeks to explain that the blue stains are everywhere on the wall, from the floor to the ceiling, and all the way through the wall to the outside? I won't waste more ink on this "Dr."

5.4. A Serious Attempt at Deception

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely complacently upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These scientists, however, tested their samples with an analytical method that was unable to detect stable iron-cyanide compounds like Iron Blue. They did this because they claimed to be unable to imagine how such stable iron-cyanide compounds could form:[158]

> *"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue* [= iron blue, G.R.] *in that place."*

Has anyone ever heard that not understanding a phenomenon is a reason for a scientist not to examine it? For these Poles it obviously was. And even more: They did not even try to refute the theory I presented in one of my publications of spring 1993.[159] They knew of this publication, since they quoted it, but only as an example of the alleged evil deeds of the deniers and whitewashers of Hitler, whom they intend to discredit. That should be enough to show that the intention of these Poles was highly ideologically biased. If they were neutral scientists, they would not care about the dirtiness of Hitler's laundry.

Moreover, they did not even make an attempt to explain what might be responsible for the high iron-cyanide content of the wall's plaster, the inner mortar, and even the outside bricks as well as their patchy blue coloring – in the absence of any coat of paint.

Even though they had tampered with the analysis method, when testing their first series of samples, it turned out that only one sample taken from an alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' had minimal cyanide residues, in contrast to the samples taken from a delousing chamber. Hence, the Poles suppressed these findings[160] and took more samples, until they found what they were looking for. This time, the samples from both the delousing chambers and the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' showed extremely low but comparable amounts of unsta-

---

[156] Nils V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.
[157] Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 18.
[158] J. Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994), p. 20.
[159] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 163-170, 290-294.
[160] The first paper of J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, was never published by themselves, but only by revisionists, as this paper leaked out of the Jan Sehn Institute in 1991; see note 12f.

Table 4: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN^-/kg

Author:	Markiewicz *et al.*	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Detection of:	Cyanide without Iron Blue	——— Total Cyanide ———		
delousing chambers	0 – 0.9	1,025	1,000 – 13,000	2,780 – 3,170
"gas chambers"	0 – 0.6	0 – 8	0 – 7	0 – 1.2

ble cyanide residues (or maybe just lots of carbonate mimicking the presence of cyanide). But at least they, too, established that wet cement mortar absorbs much more than ten times as much HCN as dry lime mortar does, as I assumed in my extrapolations. In the following table, I compare the results as obtained by Jan Markiewicz and colleagues on the one hand, and by Fred Leuchter, John Ball and me on the other:

Even after confronting them with my arguments about their work,[13] these Poles refused to give any explanation for their unscientific behavior. Dr. Markiewicz died in 1997. The remaining two co-authors, W. Gubala and J. Labedz, have always been silent about this.

It is also indicative that these Polish authors have an ardent supporter in Dr. Green. Although Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers could be the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, he refuses to acknowledge that the approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis was fraudulent. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely antiscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make it understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they claimed not to understand.

The behavioral pattern exhibited by these Polish scientists – and of everyone relying on them – is not new. In fact, it is the same pattern as shown by the Pope's Holy Inquisitor Cremonini when he refused to look through Galileo's telescope to see Jupiter's moons revolving around Jupiter, because he could not – or did not want to – understand what Galileo was saying – since he did not like the consequences for his worldview, which is: if moons revolve around Jupiter, then our Earth might revolve around the sun. Markiewicz, Dr. Green, and van Pelt do the same thing: They refuse to use a 'telescope' that enables them to see iron blue 'revolving around the delousing chambers,' because they do not like the impact this has on their worldview: if iron blue 'revolves around the delousing chambers,' then iron blue might be expected to 'revolve around homicidal gas chambers' as well. And they do not like that at all, because the lack of iron blue in these locations opens up doubts about the reality of the claimed homicidal gas chambers.

On closer inspection, the only 'scientific' attempt to refute Fred Leuchter's most-intriguing thesis therefore turns out to be a simple scientific fraud. How desperate must those be who try to defend the orthodox Holocaust narrative that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?

5.5. The Limits of the Chemical Method

During the first decades after the war, it was quite common for "eyewitnesses" to speak of daily, even of continual homicidal gassings at Auschwitz,[161] but ever since the Eastern Bloc collapsed in the early 1990s, the subsequent drastic reductions in the claimed numbers of gassing victims (first to roughly a million, then to 630,000, to some 500,000, or even to 356,000)[118] have resulted in revised assumptions of considerably fewer gassings per 'gas chamber.'

Some orthodox scholars moreover claim that only very small quantities of hydrogen cyanide were allegedly used, and others point out that the walls of the 'gas chambers' were allegedly hosed down with water after each gassing, even though the witnesses they can quote for this:

[161] *E.g.*, the testimony of Milton Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 96.

a) merely spoke of the corpses being hosed down, not the walls; and b) these witnesses have lost all credibility in the face of revisionist criticism.[162]

Taking all these made-up constraints into consideration – although they fly in the face of the only evidence we have – it would be possible to arrive at a point where the concentration of hydrogen cyanide getting in contact with the cool and damp walls of Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III would have been so low, and the duration of this exposure so short that even a vague prediction of the results yielded by chemical analyses would no longer be possible.

All this is conceivable only because the orthodoxy turns a blind eye to the evidence demonstrating that Crematoria II and III had no holes through which the Zyklon B could have been introduced, and that no Zyklon B could have been introduced into the claimed 'gas chambers' of Crematoria IV and V either, because their hatches were closed off with iron bars. But do orthodox scholars care about facts? They evidently have their ironclad opinion, which they don't want to see shaken by facts.

While chemistry is an exact science, the results of chemical analysis aren't always exact, nor is their interpretation always straightforward. In the present case, there are many variables that need to be considered when interpreting the results of chemical analyses. These results do not give a definite, unimpeachable answer to the questions whether or not homicidal gassings took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau, but they suggest a high probability that the eyewitness statements about mass gassings are false.

6. Conclusions

Facing the revisionist challenge, the orthodoxy tampers with the evidence in order to maintain their narrative. They cherry-pick witness testimony to suit their purpose, ignore those that are obviously impossible or even embarrassingly ludicrous, misinterpret existing documents by ripping quotes out of their context or outright fabricating contents they don't have, and they intentionally use crippled forensic methods that amount to fraud.

Examining the design of the facilities allegedly used for the mass gassings has shown that the alleged main 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz – the morgue of the Main Camp crematorium, the Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, and the rooms equipped with hatches in Crematoria IV and V – had no way of introducing Zyklon B as claimed in testimonies. This alone renders any mass gassings, as these have been attested to, entirely impossible.

The examination of the formation and long-term stability of hydrogen-cyanide residue in the walls of the facilities in question ('gas chambers' and delousing chambers for material objects), as well as the interpretation of the results of analyses of masonry samples from these facilities in Auschwitz, have shown:

1. Hydrogen cyanide reacts in masonry by forming iron blue. This pigment remains stable for centuries. Its disintegration requires a time frame similar to that of the masonry itself. Therefore, cyanide residue – if formed during the war – would have been detectable in the 1990s when several authors drew samples from the facilities in question, regardless of weathering effects. The outside walls of the disinfestation wings of the

[162] For instance, Miklós Nyiszli claimed: "The Sonderkommando group stands around the mountain of corpses in tall rubber boots and flushes it with powerful streams of water. There is great need of this, for the last act of death by asphyxiation, and thus death by gas, is the release of excrement from the bowels. All of the dead are filthy with it!," C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 41; Mattogno demonstrates in this book what an unashamed liar and impostor Nyiszli was. Filip Müller, who plagiarized Nyiszli's book and added his own mendacious yarn to the tale (see C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *JHR*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24; *idem*, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, pp. 13-131), wrote: "When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood." *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 117. This hosing down of the corpses would have made the 'gas-chamber' walls even more wet and more susceptible to accumulate hydrogen cyanide during the next gassing, so that argument actually backfires on the orthodoxy.

Buildings 5a/b in Birkenau, which are still blue on their outer surfaces today, as well as being high in cyanide content, prove this, among other things.

2. In the rooms in question, and under such conditions as would have been possible, the attested-to mass gassings with hydrogen cyanide would have resulted in the formation of cyanide residues on a similar scale as is the case in the disinfestation chambers, including the resultant blue discoloration of the walls.
3. In fact, however, the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit only insignificant, non-reproducible traces of cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude as can be found in any other building.

The only possible conclusion that can explain all phenomena and factors involved is that, in the facilities alleged, no mass gassings with Zyklon B can have occurred under the conditions attested to by the witnesses.

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz

CARLO MATTOGNO AND FRANCO DEANA

1. Preliminary Remarks

The first version of this contribution was originally written in 1993 when I had just started collecting source material on cremation technology in general and on the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz in particular. Over the subsequent 15 years, my historical as well as technical knowledge of this topic has increased to such an extent that the English edition of my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, which appeared in 2015, was split into three volumes, the first consisting of the text (480 pages), the second of a collection of documents (300 documents, 476 pages), and the third of 364 color and 22 black-and-white photos (242 pages).[1] The following paper is still based on my initial 1993 article, but it has been updated to incorporate the knowledge gained through the years. The brief chapter on the cremation pits of Auschwitz would also require a radical revision as a result of new knowledge, but the topic itself is too complex to be summarized in just a few pages. The interested reader may instead consult a monograph I have written on that topic.[2] I therefore kept that chapter as it was, even though I am quite aware of its deficiencies. Although I have authored the present article, the late Dr. Ing. Franco Deana should really be considered a co-author, because the precious assistance he has always given me throughout the years must be recognized.

Carlo Mattogno

2. Introduction

If a monstrous extermination of many hundreds of thousands of people took place in gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau during the Second World War, and if the bodies of most of these victims were disposed of in the cremation facilities in those camps, then the 'murder weapon' – the homicidal gas chamber – has an essential counterpart: the cremation furnace.

'Eyewitnesses' have tried to persuade us that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were satanic contraptions operating far outside the realm of physical laws,[3] not ordinary cremation facilities subject to the same laws of chemistry, physics and heat engineering as all other such devices. Historians have chosen to trust blindly in these witnesses, and in the process have let themselves get carried away into making entirely erroneous claims.[4]

Aside from the revisionists, Jean-Claude Pressac is the only researcher to have approached the historical problem of the cremation of bodies in Auschwitz and Birkenau from a tech-

---

1 *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, 2 Vols., Effepi, Genoa 2011; English: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Vols., Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2021; if quoted, page numbers refer to the English edition.

2 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

3 We limit ourselves to just one representative example: Miklós Nyiszli sets the daily cremation capacity of the crematoria of Birkenau at 20,000! M. Nyiszli, *Boncolóorvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, Debrecen 1946, p. 38; cf. C. Mattgno, M. Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 43; cf. pp. 199f.

4 In 1992, Franciszek Piper, at that time director of historical research at the Auschwitz Museum, claimed that the "factual capacity" of the four Birkenau crematoria had been "up to 8,000 bodies per day." He based his assertion on the eyewitness testimony of Alter Feinsilber (aka Stanislaw Jankowski, Stanislaw Kaskowiak Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg): F. Piper, *Auschwitz. Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992, p. 21.

nical perspective.[5] In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he comes to the following conclusions:

– The three double-muffle furnaces in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp had a capacity of 340 cremations in a 24-hour period.[6] In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 200-250 per day.[7]
– The five triple-muffle furnaces in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau each had a maximum capacity of between 1,000 and 1,500 cremations per 24 hours,[8] but their normal capacity was 1,000 to 1,100 cremations each per 24 hours.[9] In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 800-1,000 per day.[10]
– The two eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V each had a capacity of 500 cremations per 24 hours.[11]

Pressac thus puts the total capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau at 3,540 cremations per day. From a technical perspective, this figure is completely unrealistic.[12]

Among the revisionists, it was particularly Fred A. Leuchter who, in his well-known *Leuchter Report*,[13] turned his attention to the issue of the cremations. Relying primarily on the statements of Ivan Lagacé, the manager and operator of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Canada,[14] Leuchter erroneously arrived at a figure of 156 bodies per day as the total cremation capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau. This figure is actually far below the actual capacity.

Pressac and Leuchter arrived at conclusions which, though diametrically opposed, are equally unfounded because no serious studies on the fundamental issue of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau existed back then, neither by any orthodox nor any revisionist scholar. We have closed this debilitating gap with our three-volume study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, the essential parts of which will be summarized in this contribution.

---

5 I ignore here the incompetent elaborations of professor of accounting(!) John C. Zimmerman in his book *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000; the section addressing cremation technologies were culled from parts of two internet articles which I have debunked elsewhere: "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 89-197.

6 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 131, 158, 244.

7 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993, pp. 49, 80.

8 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, pp. 179, 475.

9 *Ibid.*, p. 244.

10 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…*, pp. 39, 80.

11 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, pp. 244, 384; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…*, p. 80.

12 Werner Wegner has devoted considerably more care to this problem than Pressac has, but the results of his study, which was published in very brief summary form, are even less well-founded in technical respects than the French historian's. Wegner writes that in the Birkenau crematoria it was possible to cremate three bodies in one muffle within half an hour, which would have amounted to a capacity of 6,624 bodies per 24-hour period: W. Wegner, "Keine Vergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Schatten der Vergangenheit: Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Ullstein-Propyläen, Frankfurt/M., Berlin 1990, p. 460. Another superficial study of this topic was published by Fritjof Meyer in 2002: "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html); see Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37.

13 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; more recent in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

14 Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 291-295.

3. Modern-Day Cremation

3.1. The Technology of Cremation Furnaces up to World War One

The cremation of dead bodies was practiced in Europe for more than a thousand years before Homer's time.[15] This custom was carried on until 785 AD, when Charlemagne forbade it, on pain of death, in his Decree of Paderborn.[16] In the following centuries, cremation disappeared entirely from Christian Europe.

The idea of cremation regained some popularity during the French Revolution, but only in the second half of the 19th Century did it gradually find general acceptance.[17] The trend favoring cremation began to gain momentum only in 1849, when philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable lecture "on the cremation of corpses"[18] at the Berlin Academy of Sciences. The idea was quickly picked up by eager pioneers, and enthusiastically promoted.[19] The first cremation in a cremation furnace in Europe took place on October 9, 1874 in Dresden in a makeshift furnace designed by Friedrich Siemens. After a few cremations, this experimental procedure was banned by the Saxon government.[20]

In those years, Italy was leading this modern movement for cremation, both legally and technologically. The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875, one year after cremation was recognized as a legal method for the disposal of the dead.[21] The first German crematorium was put into operation in Gotha on December 10, 1878. This period saw a great fervor of studies and experiments that led to the construction of several types of furnaces. Modern cremation had to satisfy certain ethical, aesthetic and economic requirements, which were defined during a general conference on cremation technology held on June 7, 1876 in Dresden.

Many cremation facilities of the 1870s were as yet very unreliable and costly to operate – some had cremation times of up to five to six hours per corpse –, so that some were usually dismantled after just a few cremations. But much better capacities and fuel efficiencies were soon reached: The Gorini furnace at Riolo, for instance, which started operation on September 6, 1877, needed only 100-150 kg (220-330 lbs.) of coke and 1.5-2 hours per corpse. The furnace by Toisoul and Fradet needed ca. 100 kg and just one hour per corpse.[22] In these

---

15 Carl Schuchhardt, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, p. 502.

16 *Capitulare Paderbrunnense*; see Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, p. 8.

17 B. Reber, "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Geneva 1908, pp. 26-29.

18 The lecture titled "Über das Verbrennen von Leichen" (On the Cremation of Corpses) was published that same year.

19 *E.g.*, by military physicians like J.P. Trusen, Prof. Moleschott, Prof. Richter, Prof. Reclam and Prof. Küchenmeister. For the beginnings of modern cremation, the reader is referred to the two works already cited, as well as to F. Küchenmeister, *Über Leichenverbrennung*, lecture given on April 8, 1874 for the Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfond, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Hygiène publique*: *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiéne; au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889; Rudolph Müller, "Über Leichenverbrennung," reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vol. 199, Issue 1, Vienna 1883; Henry Tompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899; K. Weigt, *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-pub., Hannover 1909.

20 M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 16), p. 18.

21 G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885, pp. 16, 30, 130f. An extremely precise description of the facility is provided in Hans-Jakob Wegmann-Ercolani, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Caspar Schmidt, Zürich 1874, pp. 30-33.

22 G. Pini, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 132. Unless otherwise noted, the following information is taken from this work (pp. 128-171). Cf. also Malachia de Cristoforis, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890, pp. 56-135; P. de Pietra Santa, M. de Nansouty, "La crémation," in *Le génie civil*, Nos. 8-12, 1881; Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti grafiche, Bergamo 1932, pp. 102-124; Fritz Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardts Verlag, Leipzig 1939, pp. 18-32.

furnaces, the body was directly exposed to the flames, which were produced either by the incineration of the fuel or by combustion of the fuel gases from a gas generator.

A principle devised by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of wholly indirect cremation using heated air, allowing only hot air but no flame gases to reach the body. This method dominated unchallenged in Germany until 1924. In this new procedure, cremation was performed by means of air heated to 1000°C (1830°F) in a regenerator or recuperator.[23] The experimental prototype of such a furnace was installed in 1878 in Gotha and was used for the cremation of animal carcasses only. A cremation took 135 minutes on average; the first cremation required 1,500 kg (3,300 lbs.) of brown coal (lignite), subsequent ones took from 250 to 300 kg (550 to 660 lbs.) or less, with the requirements decreasing step by step.[24]

The Swedish Klingenstierna furnace was a distinct improvement over the Siemens furnace. Besides a main firing, it had an auxiliary firing that served mostly the post-combustion of the smoke gases; the combustion air fed into the furnace was heated in a recuperator consisting of metal pipes (heat exchanger between the furnace gas and the combustion air). The body was introduced into the incineration chamber on a small cart that remained there for the entire duration of the cremation cycle. In Germany, this system was perfected by E. Dorovius, and built by the Gebrüder Beck Company in Offenbach. The first models, which were installed in the crematoria of Heidelberg (1891) and Jena (1898), still had the corpse-introduction cart, but the 1899 model (Offenbach Crematorium) worked without a cart, and the floor of the incineration chamber was replaced by a refractory grate, beneath which two sloping surfaces, angled like a funnel, channeled the ash into the ash pit.[25] The metal recuperator was gradually replaced by one made of refractory brick, and the furnace took on the typical design of the German cremation furnaces with coke-fired gas generator.

A prototype of the Schneider furnace was installed in the crematorium of Hamburg in 1892. Its structure was similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck furnace with some improvements to the gas generator. It took approximately three hours to get this furnace to an operational temperature. The duration of a single cremation was between 45 and 90 minutes, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg (550-660 lbs.) for the first and 50-100 kg (110-220 lbs.) for subsequent cremations. The Ruppmann furnace had already the typical structure of a modern coke-fired cremation furnace.[26] According to experimental data taken at the crematorium of Stuttgart during 48 cremations between July 20 and September 15, 1909, a cremation lasted on average 1 h 33 min, with a minimum of 1 h 10 min and a maximum of 2 h 30 min.[27]

The furnace designed by the Swedish firm Knös introduced some more improvements to the Klingenstierna-Beck system. Its coke consumption for the pre-heating and the first incineration was 300 kg, and 50-90 kg for each subsequent cremation. In Germany, the company Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach produced this furnace under a license contract.

---

[23] F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 70f.

[24] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna and Schneider furnaces, with extraordinarily precise diagrams (pp. 41-58). For these furnaces, cf. the publications cited in this work, as well as E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911; Karl von Engerth, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892; Karl von Engerth, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Vienna 1897; Hermann Ortloff, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907. In the appendix: the cremation system of Richard Schneider, formerly Dresden, now Berlin, pp. 60-73.

[25] W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 45-55.

[26] Hans Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht 1927/28, Biel 1928.

[27] R. Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922, p. 36.

3.2. Technological Progress and Developments in the Inter-War Years

After the First World War, the peace dictate of Versailles forced Germany to give up coal-rich regions as well as to supply coal to the victorious powers. Hence, Germany saw herself forced to use the coal reserves left to her as efficiently as possible. For these reasons, German industry endeavored to redesign, in terms of heat engineering, all facilities consuming coal and coal products so as to maximize the return achieved per unit of fuel consumption.

Cremation furnaces and their operation were by no means exempt from this need for the thrifty use of coal. Consequently, a Prussian law dating from September 14, 1911 was amended in 1924. This law had permitted only the wholly indirect cremation of bodies, for aesthetic reasons, but this process required more time and fuel than its alternative.[28] The debate about this amendment was accompanied by at-times-heated arguments among the cremation experts, disputing which of the two methods was the more economical one.[29] This question could be resolved only by means of scientific cremation experiments. The most-significant experiments of this period were carried out in 1926 and 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau by Engineer Richard Kessler, who wrote a detailed scientific report on their results.[30] In the following, we will examine the results of these experiments.

The design of new furnaces took into account the decisive factors involved in the optimum use of combustion heat that Engineer Kessler had discovered in his experiments. As a result, the efficiency of the furnaces increased considerably. The most-important technological innovations of that time include the reduction of the horizontal cross-section of the gas generator; more-efficient recuperators; the installation of an afterburning grate; an air-intake system to allow for more-efficient afterburning; and the installation of appropriate measuring instruments.[31]

In the early 1930s, the coke-fired furnaces with gas generator had reached the pinnacle of technological perfection, yet at the same time their inexorable decline began as they were being increasingly replaced by significantly more-economical heating systems, particularly those using gas or electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired furnaces were either replaced[32] or restructured to accommodate gas heating.[33] The new heating systems necessi-

---

[28] Engineer H. Kori, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119; H. Kori, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis," *ibid.*, pp. 119f.

[29] Amtliches, "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.; "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12; Amtliches, "Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51; Chief Engineer H. Tilly, "Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.; Chief Engineer A. Peters, "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.

[30] Richard Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Nos. 8-11, 1927. Abbrev. version: "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Vol. V, Königsberg 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer Hans Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland, with a furnace with coke-fired gas generator: Hans Keller, "Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929. Cf. also Hans Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," reprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10(6) (1929).

[31] Friedrich Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931), p. 372; Chief Engineer Peters, "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 2(4) (1930), pp. 56f.

[32] For example, the old coke furnace of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new furnaces of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Hermann Kämper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(12) (1941), pp. 171-176.

[33] Engineer Dr. Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Krematoriumsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(42) (1932), pp. 506-509.

tated additional studies on the structure of the furnaces as well as on the phenomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.[34]

Even though the first German crematorium had already been built in 1878, cremation was not legally permitted until 1911, and it took until the 1930s before uniform legislation on this matter was enacted. The first real and complete Cremation Act was passed on March 15, 1934. Specific decrees pertaining to the cremation furnaces and the cremation process followed soon thereafter.[35]

As the following table shows, the number of cremations in Germany rose astronomically between the time when the first crematorium was opened, and the beginning of the Second World War:[36]

PERIOD	# OF CREMATORIA	# OF CREMATIONS	ANNUAL AVERAGE # OF CREMATIONS
1878-1887	1	496	50
1888-1897	2	2,192	219
1898-1907	15	12,382	1,238
1908-1917	51	88,687	8,869
1918-1927	81	283,976	28,398
1928-1937	118	628,600	62,860

In 1938, 84,634 cremations were performed in 120 crematoria;[37] in 1939, there were 102,112 cremations; in 1940, 108,130; in 1941, 107,103; and in 1942, 114,184.[38]

3.3. J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Regarding cremation furnaces, the company J.A. Topf & Sons of Erfurt began manufacturing operations at the start of the First World War,[39] and was most notably successful in the early 1920s. Their early models pioneered several innovations, particularly a system of exterior muffle heating.[40] This prevented the combustion products from entering the muffle, thus allowing for an entirely indirect cremation process.

This cremation furnace consisted of a coke-fired gas generator; a self-contained cremation chamber (muffle); a system of channels underneath (recuperator), which served to preheat the air required for the cremation; and the diversion of the carbon-monoxide gases around

[34] Of the most-important technical articles, we would cite: Friedrich Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 31), in abbreviated form: "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 4(1) (1932), pp. 8-14; Paul Schläpfer, "Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen," reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937; P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, *Monatsbulletin*, Zürich, 18(7) (July 1938); Richard Kessler, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(6) (1931), pp. 83-89; R. Kessler, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(2) (1935), pp. 21-26; Viktor Quehl, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 59(38) (1936), pp. 559ff.

[35] "Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen" of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the "Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes" of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 116-121; *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine*, No. 5, self-pub. by the organization, Königsberg/Prussia 1932. These guidelines were also published in *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), pp. 87-92; *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen, aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V.*, Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Berlin 1937.

[36] "60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze)," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12(1) (1940), pp. 8f.

[37] "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938," *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12 (1940), p. 13.

[38] *Ibid.*, 16 (1944), p. 17.

[39] Topf, "Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVIII(10) (1915), pp. 296-298; Topf, "Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle", *ibid.*, XXIX(4) (1916), pp. 97-104.

[40] Kaiserliches Patentamt (Imperial Patent Office), Patent No. 218581. Class 24d. Issued on February 8, 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator.* Patented in the German Reich as of October 4, 1908.

the muffle.[41] The Topf furnaces built during the 1920s needed 60 to 75 minutes per cremation, and consumed some 160 to 260 kg (350 to 570 lbs.) of coke per cremation.[42]

During the 1920s, J. A. Topf & Sons became Germany's foremost commercial cremation-furnace manufacturer. Between 1922 and 1927, no less than 18 of the 24 furnaces installed in German crematoria were built by Topf.[43] In the early 1930s, Topf's commercial supremacy was consolidated.[44] By then, Topf & Sons had achieved a very advanced technological level. They deserve the credit for designing Germany's first fully functional gas-heated cremation furnace (1927, in Dresden), as well as the country's first electric cremation furnace, which came into service in Erfurt in 1933. The firm also pioneered improvements in cremation technology such as the afterburning grate and the rotating grate.

Even though the electric Topf furnaces had no competition in Germany, the company's supremacy in the furnace-manufacturing field was seriously threatened in those years by the newly developed gas furnace of the Volckmann-Ludwig type.[45] In technological respects, the Topf Company responded to the competition posed by the new furnace by designing a Model-1934 gas furnace.[46] In propagandistic terms, they responded with rather harsh polemics in the form of a most aggressive article by Engineer Kurt Prüfer,[47] the man who would design the three- and eight-muffle furnaces of Birkenau; the criticism advanced in that article, however, was refuted by Richard Kessler.[48]

3.4. Structure and Operation of Coke-Fired Cremation Furnaces of the 1930s

This type of furnace consisted of a gas generator, an incineration chamber or muffle, a post-combustion chamber below it, and a recuperator thereafter. The gas generator, lined with refractory material, had the usual grill for the coke and openings to regulate air intake and to remove ashes and slag. A vertical or oblique channel conducted the combustion gases into the muffle. As a result of lack of oxygen, the coke burned only partly in the gas generator,

---

41 Balduin Reichenwallner, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926, pp. 28f.

42 Öfen für Krematorien System Topf. J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft, promotional brochure of 1926.

43 *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928*, Vol. IV, Königsberg 1928, p. 84.

44 F. Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 370.

45 Regarding the electric Topf furnace, see Konrad Weiss, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57(37) (Sept. 15, 1934), pp. 453-457; Topf, "Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 7(6) (1935), pp. 88ff.; Konrad Weiss, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60(11) (1937), pp. 159-162; Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 28ff.; Rudolf Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587. The first European cremation furnace with electric heating came into service in Biel, Switzerland, on Aug. 31, 1933; cf. Hans Keller, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934; Hans Keller, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935. This experimental furnace was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller, *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, special reprint from the *Brown Boveri Mitteilungen*, No. 6/7, Baden (Switzerland) 1942. Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, cf. Hans Volckmann, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931); *idem*, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *ibid*; *idem*, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," *ibid.*, 6(8) (1934); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

46 Hugo Etzbach, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935, pp. 3-5. Regarding the gas-fired Topf furnace cf. also F. Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 25ff.

47 Kurt Prüfer, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931), pp. 5f.; for the polemics in company correspondence, cf. also Weimar State Archives, 2/555a.

48 R. Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931).

producing gases rich in carbon monoxide, which were led into the muffle, where they burned with additional pre-heated air coming in from the recuperator.

The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber lined with refractory material. The German "Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses" enacted in 1937 prescribed the following minimal dimensions for such a muffle: width: 900 millimeters; height: 900 millimeters; length: 2500 millimeters.[49]

At the front, the muffle was closed with a guillotine-like shutter made of fireclay. In front of this shutter was an outer steel door. The bottom of the muffle consisted of a grill made of fireclay, on which the coffin was placed. The remains of the body fell through the refractory grill into the post-combustion chamber with slanted walls narrowing down to a small cavity in which the container for the ashes was placed.

Openings in the post-combustion chamber led the combustion gases into the recuperator, which was a heat exchanger consisting of intertwined, counter-current fresh-air-intake and exhaust-gas-exit channels. As a result of this heat exchange, the recuperator had temperatures between 400 and 600°C. The furnace was a two-level structure: the gas generator and recuperator were at a lower level, while the incineration chamber was at an upper level.

The operation of this system was as follows: First, the shutter of the smoke flue was opened. Then, the coke fire in the generator was lit with the help of some wood. As soon as the combustion gases burning in the muffle had increased the muffle temperature to an operational level, the introduction shutter was opened, and the coffin was introduced into the muffle. Because of the high temperature of the muffle, the coffin caught fire already during the introduction. It burned quickly, leaving the corpse on the grill. First, the corpse dehydrated, then the combustible parts incinerated. The solid incineration products of the corpse fell into the post-combustion chamber and ultimately into the ash container, while the gaseous products moved into the side flues of the recuperator and down through them into the waste-gas flue, whence they rose up the stack. After the flame development had stopped, the incandescent ashes were scraped into the ash container. The furnace was operated with the help of various controls (fuel supply, recuperator and generator air intake, exhaust shutter).[50]

3.5. Coke Consumption of a Cremation Furnace with Coke-Fired Generator

A cremation furnace's fuel consumption depends considerably on the furnace's design, the cremation process, the frequency of cremations, the composition of the bodies, and the operation of the furnace. For this reason, it is pointless to speak of a furnace's fuel consumption without considering at least the following three factors: the furnace's design, the manner of cremation (direct or indirect), and the frequency with which cremations are carried out.

The procedure during indirect cremations is much more fuel-intensive than that of direct cremations, since the former requires that the entire fireproof mass of the recuperator be heated to 1000°C (about 1830°F). The frequency of cremations has a very significant effect on fuel consumption, since the furnace's fireclay absorbs most of the heat generated during the first cremations. For this reason, fuel consumption is lowest when the furnace is in thermal equilibrium at operating temperature.

The heat balance of a cremation furnace with coke-fired generator is a problem, very difficult to resolve in theory, since in practice the performance is affected by variables which cannot be predicted in theory, and to which the way the furnace is operated has to be adjusted from case to case.

[49] *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), p. 4.

[50] See in particular E. Beutinger, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 94-127.

In the 1920s, this problem was discussed by scientists like Fichtl[51] and Tilly,[52] but the most important contribution to its resolution was Wilhelm Heepke's 1933 article on this subject.[53]

Heepke's calculations showed that the coke consumption per cremation of a medium-sized furnace at thermal equilibrium amounts to 30 kg (66 lbs.) of coke (plus the wooden coffin weighing 40 kg, or 88 lbs.). However, Heepke's findings are marred by errors both in approach and in arithmetics, and his conclusions are thus questionable. If one takes his errors into account, one arrives at a coke requirement of just 20.5 kg (45.1 lbs.). This result is consistent with those of experimental origin. The experiment conducted by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927 resulted in the following fuel consumption:

– total consumption:	436.0 kg (960 lbs.) coke
– preheating of the furnace:	200.0 kg (440 lbs.) coke
– eight successive cremations:	236.0 kg (520 lbs.) coke
– consumption for one cremation, including preheating:	54.5 kg (120 lbs.) coke
– consumption for one cremation, without preheating:	29.5 kg (65 lbs.) coke

The fuel consumption relating to the eight cremations without preheating the furnace still includes the consumption producing the heat that is absorbed by the furnace's firebrick up to the point where thermal equilibrium is reached. A calculation taking into account the heat loss caused by radiation and conduction shows that the coke consumption for a cremation in a furnace at thermal equilibrium is about 20 kg (44 lbs.).

This confirms the correctness of this method of calculation, which can thus also be used to determine the thermal balance of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

3.6. Duration of the Cremation Process with a Coke-Fired Generator

Cremation is a physical and chemical process requiring a certain minimum time that cannot be reduced beyond a certain point.[54] This minimum time depends mainly on the chemical composition of the body to be cremated. Special experiments conducted in England in the 1970s showed that the body's protein structure is of great importance. Due to its relatively high nitrogen content, its high ignition temperature, and the chemical transformations the proteins undergo at high temperatures, there is a considerable degree of resistance to combustion, which is amplified further by the fact that the protein substance is submerged, as it were, in body fluid and cannot ignite before this fluid has evaporated. In other words: A cremation carried out under optimum conditions cannot take less time than the time required by nature for this process to take place. Conversely, the duration of the cremation cycle increases, the more the actual conditions are removed from the optimum, regardless of whether this discrepancy is due to careless operation of the furnace or to a less-than-ideal furnace design.

Before raising the question of the length of the cremation process or the cremation cycle, we must clarify just exactly what we mean by that. In very general terms, we can say that a cremation is completely finished once the ashes remaining of the body have been removed from the furnace. For a furnace not equipped with an afterburning grate, the cremation time may be defined as the time between the introduction of the coffin into the muffle, and the transfer of the glowing ashes from the ash slope into the ash container, in which they grad-

[51] Engineer Fichtl, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien," *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397.

[52] H. Tilly, "Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190f.; H. Tilly, "Versuch einer rechnungsmäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.; H. Tilly, *op. cit.* (note 29); H. Tilly, "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25.

[53] "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 31(8) (1933), pp. 109ff., and 31(9) (1933), pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium which engineer Heepke had presented in his aforementioned book, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 60-63.

[54] Cf. Hans Kraupner, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special offprint from *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.

ually collapse altogether. In a furnace equipped with an afterburning grate, such as the generator furnaces of Beck and Topf and the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnaces of the 1930s, the end of the cremation process is set as the time at which the glowing ashes are removed from the ash slope, or transferred from the bottom of the muffle to the afterburning grate.

Even though it violated the ethical norms set by R. Kessler in 1932, it was common practice in some crematoria to introduce the next body into the muffle while the remnants of the previous were still burning on the ash slope, so that one muffle actually contained two bodies at the same time, albeit at different stages of the cremation cycle. This process was used in furnaces such as the Volckmann-Ludwig type in Stuttgart, which were equipped with a shutter in the ash settling chamber.

As we have already mentioned, scientific experiments were carried out in England in the 1970s to determine which factors influence the cremation process. The results were announced in July 1975 at the annual conference of the Cremation Society of Great Britain. The experiments were grouped into two series: an introductory series in Ruislip's Breakspear Crematorium, and the main series in Hull's Chanterlands Crematorium. The first group of project leaders selected the factors that, in their opinion, would affect the length of the cremation process. The influence of technical factors was equalized by using the same gas-fired furnace (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same stoker for all experiments.[55]

On the basis of these experiments, it was found that the truly decisive factors regarding the time required for a cremation are the maximum temperature of the furnace, and the sex of the deceased. Statisticians graphically summarized the results of the experiments. One of the analysts, Dr. E. W. Jones, commented as follows:[55]

> *"From his graph he was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point, of incineration time below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes. Now some people will come up with readings of 60, 59, 58, they are the lower ends of this scatter of readings, and that this thermal barrier's optimum temperature is round about 800-900° C."*

The graph shows that the time most closely approximating the thermal barrier is 60 minutes, given a temperature of 800°C (1470°F). If the temperature is increased to 1000°C (1830°F), the time required for cremation actually *increases* to 67 minutes, and at 1100°C (2010°F) it drops again to 65 minutes. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the time would presumably decrease further, and at extremely high temperatures it probably drops below the thermal barrier. Dr. Jones stated that, if one wanted to decrease the cremation time in this way to 20 or even to 15 minutes, one would have to construct a furnace capable of working at 2000°C (3630°F).[55]

In reality, the cremation process must take place between fairly precise thermal boundaries. At temperatures of over 1100 to 1200°C (2010 to 2190°F), one encounters the phenomenon of sintering, where the bones of the corpse and the furnace refractory begin to soften and to fuse together, and at temperatures under 700 to 600°C (1290 to 1110°F), the body merely chars.[56] Dr. E. W. Jones then reports an observation of particular interest to us:[55]

> *"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of Crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."*

It was found that the cause of this factor was that the proteins in the human body – when they are heated to 800 to 900°C (1470 to 1650°F) – undergo a chemical transformation. They dissociate and form compounds "that can only be described as a hard crust."[55]

---

[55] E.W. Jones, R.G. Williamson, "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." *Verbatim Report of the 1975 Annual Conference Organised by the Cremation Society of Great Britain*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, Maidstone 1975, pp. 77-87, here p. 81.

[56] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), issue 8, p. 140; P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen…," *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 151.

Naturally, the cremation process took longer in furnaces operating with a coke-fired gas generator. Regarding the time required for the cremation cycle, the data found in contemporaneous literature is not reliable at all, first and foremost because what is meant by 'the time required' is very rarely clearly defined, and secondly because one must expect that the data have been distorted for reasons of competition or propaganda.

This is why we shall take data supplied by the technical measuring instruments in the furnaces themselves as our objective and incontrovertible starting point. From this perspective, the diagram summarizing the cremations performed by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927 is especially significant. This was a case where one is completely justified in saying that the cremations were carried out under the optimum conditions for a furnace with a coke-fired gas generator, because:

– the furnace's design was excellent;
– Kessler had taken every measure necessary to prepare the furnace in terms of heat engineering;
– the appropriate technical instruments were used to observe the cremation cycle in every phase;
– the operation of the furnace was particularly impeccable due to the skillful supervision of an expert engineer.

During these experiments, the average cremation time was 1 hour and 26 minutes, while the shortest cremation took 1 hour. The average temperature in the muffle was about 870°C (1600°F). We shall return to this point later. In this context it is important to stress that engineer Kessler was using the method of direct cremation. For comparison, we refer to a different series of eight cremations that Kessler performed in the same furnace, using briquettes instead of coke fuel. That time, the average cremation took 1 hour and 22 minutes. Two weeks later the same experiment, using gas heating for the furnace, returned an average cremation time of 1 hour and 12 minutes for each of the eight cremations.[57]

4. The Topf Cremation Facilities for Concentration Camps

As of the late 1930s, Topf & Söhne as well as other manufacturers, especially the H. Kori Company in Berlin and the Didier-Werke (also in Berlin; see Subchapter 4.4.), began to design cremation furnaces for the concentration camps. These furnaces were of a simplified design compared to civilian furnaces. The Topf Company developed six projects for cremation furnaces of this type:

1. Coke-fired single-muffle furnace, never built.[58]
2. Mobile, oil-fired two-muffle furnace, later converted into a stationary coke-fired furnace. This type of furnace was installed in Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen) and Dachau. The first one was ordered by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp on March 21, 1940, as a mobile, oil-fired furnace ("*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*"), but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to convert it into a coke-fired furnace.[59] Topf shipped the furnace by railroad on December 12, 1940, and it arrived at its destination on December 19.[60] This same day, the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp sent a telegram to Topf with an urgent request for an engineer.[60] The Topf Company sent its engineer August Willing to Gusen on December 27,[61] who immediately began his work and finished it on January 22, 1941. The two coke-fired gas generators had been installed during the construction of the furnace, which went into operation at the end of January 1941.[62]

[57] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), Issue 9, pp. 150f. and 156f.
[58] Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of Jan. 6, 1941: "Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen" coke-fired for the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. Source: *BAK* (Koblenz Federal Archives), NS 4/Ma 54; *Kosten-Anschlag* of Topf Company from Jan. 6, 1941, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen reg. a coke-fired cremation furnace with one or two muffles. *BAK*, NS 4/Ma 54.
[59] Letter Topf, Feb. 26, 1941, to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[60] Telegram *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Dec. 19, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[61] Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, Dec. 23, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[62] Letter *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Feb. 14, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

According to a Topf letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of July 25, 1940,[63] the furnace of the Dachau Camp had been delivered even earlier. The SS authority of the Dachau Camp decided also to convert this furnace's heating system by replacing the two oil burners with coke-gas generators. Both converted furnaces do still exist today in these former concentration camps. Initially, the decision of local authorities to convert the heating system of certain cremation furnaces was prompted by the sheer lack of liquid fuel, but on December 17, 1943, the Chief of *Amt CIII* (*Technische Fachgebiete*; Office CIII, technical subjects) of the SS WVHA issued a general decree stating:[64]

> *"In the crematoria, the use of liquid fuel can no longer be permitted. The modification to solid fuel has to be done everywhere."*

3. Coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles placed opposite each other. This type of furnace appears solely on a drawing of the crematorium at the Płaszów Camp near Krakow. Whether it was ever built is unknown.[65]
4. Coke-fired two-muffle furnace, installed at the Buchenwald Camp. On June 18, 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration of Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen Camp sent a request to *SS-Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, head of the *Totenkopfverbände* and of the concentration camps, to authorize the construction of a crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp. Eicke forwarded this request to the head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he endorsed the request because, as a result of an increased number of inmates of this camp, Buchenwald was confronted with deceased inmates almost on a daily basis whose bodies had to be cremated in the Weimar municipal crematorium.[66] The request was granted, and the authorization was issued by the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB, Main Office Budget and Buildings) in early December 1939. For the construction of an "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*), as it is referred to in German administrative documents, a request was sent to the Topf Company. On December 21, 1939, Topf sent an estimate to the appropriate authorities for "1 oil- or coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with double muffle and compressed-air blowers, as well as forced-draft blowers" for 7,753 RM, plus 1,250 RM for the installation.[67]
   In its "Description of the structure of the new construction of an emergency Crematorium in the detention camp Buchenwald", the Buchenwald New Construction Office specified on January 10, 1940:[68]

   > *"Due to the high mortality rates in the Buchenwald Camp, the construction of an emergency crematorium with oil-fired cremation furnace (double-muffle furnace) has become necessary. For this, a location of 6 x 9 m and 4 m height is required."*

   In its estimate of December 21, 1939, the Topf Company also included a drawing of the furnace, edited the same day,[69] and a plan for a small crematorium of just 6 m × 9 m × 4 m.[70] The project was estimated to cost 14,200 RM.[71] No documents regarding the realization of this project are known to me. A later, undated project, probably from 1940, shows a more sophisticated crematorium with outer dimensions of 14 m × 12 m, consisting of five rooms. The furnace room (6.50 m × 4.99 m), however, contains only

[63] Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, July 25, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[64] *AGK* (Archiwum Głównej Komisji Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej, Warszawa), NTN, 94, p. 177. WVHA = *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt* = Economic and Administrative Main Office.
[65] Cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), Part 1, p. 212; Part 2, Document 175, p. 286.
[66] NO-4353.
[67] *Kosten-Anschlag* J.A. Topf & Söhne, Dec. 21, 1939, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Buchenwald reg. a petrol- or coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles. NO-4448.
[68] NO-4401.
[69] Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570, Dec. 21, 1939, "Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner" for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.
[70] Plan of Crematorium in KL Buchenwald (Dec. 1939). NO-4444.
[71] *SS-Neubauleitung* Buchenwald, *Kostenberechnung*, Jan. 10, 1940. NO-4401.

one single-muffle furnace.[72] According to Kurt Prüfer, a Topf two-muffle furnace was installed at Buchenwald in 1940-1941,[73] which evidently was the subject of the estimate mentioned above.

5. Coke-fired two-muffle furnace type Auschwitz. Three furnaces of this type were built in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp between 1940 and 1942; another one was built in 1945 in the crematorium of Mauthausen.
6. Coke-fired triple-muffle furnace. Two furnaces of this model (one also equipped for oil-firing) were installed in the crematorium of Buchenwald in 1942, two in the crematorium of Groß-Rosen in 1942,[74] and ten in the Crematoria II and III of Birkenau in 1942-1943.
7. Coke-fired eight-muffle furnace. Two furnaces of this type were built in the Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau in 1942-1943, and one half of such a furnace (four muffles) was installed at Mogilew in 1942.

The furnaces of Auschwitz will be described in Subchapters 4.1. through 4.3.

4.1. Topf's Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

The first furnace at Auschwitz was installed between July 5 and 25, 1940, and the first cremation took place on August 15.[75] The cost estimate for the second furnace is dated November 13, 1940. The Topf Company delivered the various components of the furnace to Auschwitz on December 20 and 21, 1940, and on January 17 and 21, 1941.[76] It was installed between January 26 and February 22, 1941.[77]

Topf revised its cost estimate for the third furnace on September 25, 1941,[78] and sent the required material to Auschwitz on October 21, a total of 3,548.5 kg.[79] Construction of the foundation for the third furnace began on November 19, 1941, and was completed on December 3;[80] work was then discontinued due to a lack of fireproof material. The pertinent invoice issued by Topf is dated December 16, 1941.[81] Due to a *Waggonsperre* (railroad-car prohibition[82]), however, construction of the furnace could not start because the Collmener Schamottewerke Company, supplying Topf with refractory material, had not been able to ship the required material. A railroad freight car with the refractory material, sent from the Plützsch Company, arrived at the camp on January 3, 1942,[83] but this furnace was installed only in March 1942.[84]

The furnace for Mauthausen (near Linz, Austria) was ordered from the Topf Company on October 16, 1941, but the SS Construction Office hesitated for a long time before having it installed. The components of the furnace were shipped to Mauthausen between February 6,

---

72 Drawing of the Buchenwald Crematorium (Jan. 1940). NO-4445.

73 Interrogation of K. Prüfer, Feb. 11, 1948, by Lieutenant Colonel of *Smersh* Doperchuk. Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsii (*FSBRF*), Fond N-19262, p. 124. English in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow*, Castle Hill Publishers, Armreg, London 2024, pp. 144.

74 So far, no documents were discovered about these furnaces, but in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (*Smersh*) had a plan of the crematorium of Groß-Rosen drawn by the Topf company that showed two triple-muffle furnaces. Kurt Prüfer confirmed during his interrogation that these furnaces had been installed in 1942. *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262, p. 183; cf. Mattogno/Graf, *ibid.*, p. 167.

75 *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 95, 97; 502-1-327, p. 215.

76 *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

77 *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 68, 72.

78 *RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.

79 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

80 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, pp. 108, 112.

81 *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, pp. 130f.

82 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 98. During the war, companies needed special permission to receive transportation space in railroad cars due to restricted capacity. At times, no cars were assigned for civilian purposes because all transportation was required for the military.

83 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 83.

84 *RGVA*, 502-1-22, pp. 11ff.

1942 and January 12, 1943,[85] but the decision to assemble it was not made until late 1944.[86] The furnace was finally built in January-February 1945, which explains the fact that it is relatively well-preserved, as it was hardly used.

The two Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces presently on display in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp were reconstructed after the war, but in a rather awkward manner, using original parts that had been removed from the furnaces by the SS. It is thus entirely pointless to examine these structures in the hopes of gaining an understanding of this type of furnace. For this reason, our investigation is based wholly on the examination of the furnace at Mauthausen, and on the documents available to us relating to the furnaces of Auschwitz and that of Mauthausen – all of which were the same model.[87]

The components of the furnace at Mauthausen are also included on Topf's shipment list of January 12, 1943.[88] The design of the double-muffle cremation furnace is shown on Plan "Topf D57253," which dates from June 10, 1940, and refers to the first furnace installed at Auschwitz. The furnace is made of solid brick and held together with a number of wrought-iron anchors. The dimensions of the Mauthausen furnace are virtually identical to those shown on Plan D57253, which correspond to the measurements of the anchor irons itemized on Topf's shipment list of January 17, 1941 with respect to the second furnace of Auschwitz. The furnace is equipped with two cremation chambers, or muffles.[89] The furnace's operation is explained in the "Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace."[90]

The crematorium of Auschwitz was originally constructed in accordance with Plan "Topf D50042" of September 25, 1941, which had been drawn for the installation of the third furnace.[91] Each furnace was equipped with its own compressed-air device; this consisted of an air blower that was operated with a 1.5-hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, and an appropriate duct. The square stack originally had an area of 500 × 500 mm² (19.7" × 19.7"). The forced-draft device, with a capacity of about 4,000 m³/h (141,200 cu.ft./h) of smoke gas, consisted of an exhaust blower powered with a 3-hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, with an air shutter separating the high- from the low-pressure side. The function of this installation is described in Topf's respective operation manual.[92]

The furnace's corpse-loading system consisted of a carriage moving on special rails, and of a shunting carriage running above it, on which the coffin (or the plain corpse) was introduced.

On July 19, 1943, the crematorium was taken out of service,[93] and the furnaces were then dismantled.

After the end of the war, the Poles reconstructed Furnaces No. 1 and 2, for which purpose they used the original parts which had been removed by the SS and of which many were still

[85] Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen to the Topf Company, Oct. 24, 1942. Letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen, Jan. 16, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

[86] Letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Dec. 20, 1944. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

[87] Letters from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 23, 1940 and Oct. 16, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of Oct. 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen – Modell Auschwitz" (double-muffle cremation furnace – Auschwitz model).

[88] Shipping notice by the Topf Company, Jan. 12, 1943. *BAK*, NS Ma/54.

[89] Regarding design details cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), as well as J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation blueprint, D57253, Jan. 10, 1940; Re.: SS New Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; listing of the materials for a Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace, Jan. 23, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; Invoice No. D 41/107, Feb. 5, 1941, *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

[90] *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace). Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 3.

[91] *APMO*, neg. no. 20818/1.

[92] Operation Manual for the 'Topf' Exhaust Installation, Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 2.

[93] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 442.

in the former coke storage room. The reconstruction was done in a remarkably slipshod manner, and the furnaces would not be functional in their present state.

4.2. Topf's Coke-Fired Three-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

Just like the eight-muffle furnace, this furnace was designed by engineer Prüfer during the last months of 1941. On October 22, 1941, the New Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered from the Topf Company five Topf triple-muffle furnaces with compressed-air blower for the "new crematorium" which they intended to construct in the Main Camp. These furnaces were later installed in Crematorium II of Birkenau. The final invoice for this was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per furnace was RM 6,378.[94] The five triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III were first ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 25, 1942 by telephone, then on September 30 by registered letter.[95] On October 28, the Topf Company sent the Central Construction Office Plan D59394 for the construction of the furnaces in Crematoria II and III. This plan has been lost.[96] The final invoice for the five triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per furnace was RM 7,830.[97]

The first two triple-muffle furnaces supplied by Topf went into service in the Buchenwald Camp on August 23 and October 3, 1942.[98]

The following description of the Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace is based on direct examinations of the furnaces of Buchenwald and on the documents available. Three photographs from SS sources confirm that the triple-muffle furnaces installed in Crematoria II and III of Birkenau were the same model as those in Buchenwald;[99] one of these Buchenwald furnaces, however, could also be fired with fuel oil.

Regarding its design, the triple-muffle furnace consisted of a furnace with two muffles, each with one coke-gas generator, and an additional third, central muffle plus other technical modifications which we have described elsewhere.[1]

No document is known that clearly states the weight of the refractory masonry of the three-muffle furnace.[100] However, it is known that this furnace was practically nothing else but a double-muffle furnace with a third muffle inserted in the center (without the corresponding gas generator). Since the refractory material of a half double-muffle furnace weighed 5,000 kg (3,000 kg for the muffle and the ash compartment, plus 2,000 kg for the gas generator), the mass of the three-muffle furnace would have been 2 × 5,000 kg (two lateral muffles) plus 3,000 kg (center muffle), hence altogether about 13,000 kg.

Considering that the fireproof brickwork of the double-muffle cremation furnace of the type installed at Auschwitz weighed about 10,000 kg (22,000 lbs.),[101] it is clear that the triple-muffle furnace was a more economical facility, as one can also infer from the considerably lower price: The third double-muffle furnace of Auschwitz cost RM 7,332 and included a compressed-air blower and a corpse-introduction cart, with the respective rails, to introduce the bodies into the muffles, while the furnaces of Crematorium II of Birkenau cost RM 6,378 each and included a compressed-air device. Considering that two corpse-introduction carts and the rails for five furnaces cost RM 1,780, the triple-muffle furnace with the same equipment actually cost less than a double-muffle furnace. The unit price for the

---

94 Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, Dec. 6, 1941. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 6; Invoice No. 69, Jan. 21, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 100-100a; 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.

95 Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW30/27, p. 30.

96 Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Oct. 28, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 96.

97 Invoice No. 728 of May 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.

98 Letter K. Prüfer to head of Topf Company, Nov. 15, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 18.

99 *APMO*, microfilm nos. 287, 290 and 291.

100 The data hypothetically assumed in earlier versions of this contribution and also in the first, 2015 edition our main work, which were based on an invoice of Jan. 27, 1943, seem to relate to material for the flues rather than the furnaces (see the explanation in note 1, Vol. I, p. 274).

101 "Aufstellung der Materialen zu einem Topf-Doppel-Einäscherungsofen" (list of materials for a Topf double-muffle cremation furnace) *BAK*, NS4/Ma 54.

furnaces for Crematorium III, on the other hand, was a little higher (RM 7,380, without the body conveyance), but still cheaper than one-and-a-half double-muffle furnaces.

Crematoria II and III of Birkenau had a large furnace room measuring 30 m × 11.24 m (98.4' × 36.9'). The five triple-muffle cremation furnaces were located along the longitudinal axis. Adjoining the furnace room was a chimney wing 10 m × 12 m (33' × 39') in size and split into two sections by a dividing wall. The smaller section directly adjoining the furnace room was in turn subdivided into three rooms: two engine rooms and a room for one of the three forced-draft devices with which the crematorium was initially equipped. The other section contained the chimney, the other two forced-draft devices and a garbage incinerator, which is why this room was labeled "garbage incinerator" on the corresponding blueprints.[102] The flue gases from the furnaces were sucked up by the forced-draft devices and blown into the chimney at high velocity.[103] In March 1943, the three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II overheated and were seriously damaged, so they had to be dismantled. As a result, the forced-draft devices originally intended for Crematorium III were never installed.

Unlike Crematorium II, Crematorium III was not equipped with the rails and a corpse-introduction cart; rather, these body carts were replaced with stretchers.[104] Such a stretcher – they were also used for the Topf double-muffle furnaces at Mauthausen and for the Kori furnaces in other concentration camps – consisted of two parallel metal pipes 3 cm (approx. 1") in diameter and some 350 cm (11.5') in length. At their front end, meant to be introduced into the muffle, a slightly concave metal sheet 190 cm (6.2') long and 38 cm (15") wide was welded between the two pipes. The two pipes of the stretcher were thus the same distance apart (41 cm) as the guiding rollers mounted beneath the muffle door, so that they could glide on them easily into the muffle. In March 1943, it was decided that this system would also be introduced in Crematorium II.[105]

The operation of the coke-fired triple-muffle furnace is explained in Topf's corresponding operation manual for the coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace,[106] which was based on the manual for the double-muffle cremation furnace. The only significant difference relates to the heat tolerance of the muffles, which were not to be heated to more than 1000°C (1830°F), whereas the double-muffle furnace could be heated to 1100°C (2010°F). This lower heat tolerance was probably due to the lower quality of the materials used.

In Germany, cremation in concentration camps had been regulated at the beginning of World War Two by the "Decree regarding cremations in the crematorium of concentration camp Sachsenhausen," which Himmler had issued on February 28, 1940.[107] This decree was entirely in accordance with the legal stipulations in effect for civilian crematoria.[108] It is not known whether these legal regulations were later modified or rescinded, and/or whether other regulations applied to the concentration camps located in the occupied eastern territories than applied to those in the Reich itself, but it is certain that the Topf double- and triple-muffle cremation furnaces were designed along the same norms as civilian furnaces. The Topf cost estimates for these furnaces also list carriages or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle, which proves that cremation was originally intended to include a coffin. This is further established by the operating guidelines, which recommended starting the compressed-air blower immediately after the introduction of the body, and to leave it on for about 20 minutes. This recommendation is tailored toward the bodies being introduced

[102] Plan of the new crematorium of Auschwitz (and future Crematorium II/III of Birkenau). Diagram by the Construction Office of Auschwitz, no. 933, of Jan. 19, 1942. *APMO*, neg. nos. 20957 and 20818/4.

[103] *APMO*, neg. nos. 518 and 520; cf. advance bill from the Topf Company, Dec. 18, 1941. Each forced-draft device cost RM 3,016. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, p. 97.

[104] Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34 p. 114.

[105] Memo of March 25, 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/33, p. 8.

[106] *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Furnace). This document was published for the first time in Dr. Miklós Nyiszli's *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Juillard, Paris 1961 (document on unpaginated sheet); cf. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 56.

[107] "Erlaß über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen." BAK, NS 3/425.

[108] Text from F.Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 116-120.

into the muffles in coffins, since the rapid and intensive combustion of the coffin requires a large quantity of air. During cremations without a coffin, on the other hand, this stipulation would be completely counterproductive, because adding a large quantity of cold air during the beginning stage of cremation, where moisture evaporates from the body – a process which deprives the furnace of a large amount of heat – would only have slowed the cremation process.

The operating instructions also indicate that the furnaces were designed for the cremation of one body at a time per muffle, since they specify that the bodies had to be introduced successively.

On July 3, 1940, in order to "put the crematorium into operation" (Crematorium I in the Main Camp), the Topf Company also offered "500 ash urns" and "500 fireclay markers" to the Auschwitz New Construction Office.[109] The latter were numbered plates of fireclay placed on the coffin or directly on the corpse in order to identify the ashes. In 1946, some of these markers were found near Crematorium II. They were handed over to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn,[110] who, as far as I know, never mentioned them in his findings about his investigations on Auschwitz. This confirms that not even in Birkenau corpses were cremated anonymously in masses, but one at a time.

4.3. Topf's Coke-Fired Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnace

This furnace, whose construction was probably shown on the Topf Company's missing Plans D59555, D60129 and D60132,[111] was designed by engineer Prüfer, presumably in late 1941. In any case, it was designed along the lines of the triple-muffle furnace, whose design plan bears a lower number, namely D59394.

On December 4, 1941, the Main Office Budget and Buildings in Berlin ordered from the Topf Company, "4 pieces Topf double-4-muffle cremation furnaces" for Mogilew in Russia. The order was confirmed on December 9, but only half the furnace (four muffles) was shipped to Mogilew on December 30, while the rest remained in Topf's storehouse for the time being. On August 26, in accordance with the suggestion engineer Prüfer had made on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz on August 19, 1942, the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office ordered that two of the furnaces for Mogilew should instead be sent to Auschwitz. However, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office waited two-and-a-half months before requesting a cost estimate for this model of furnace. Topf sent the estimate on November 16. The total price of RM 55,200 – RM 13,800 for each furnace – included a 6% surcharge, because the company had had to revise the drafts and design new models for the furnaces' fittings so often.[112]

The blueprints of Crematorium IV (and Crematorium V, in mirror image) at Birkenau showing the foundations and the vertical cross-section of the "eight-muffle cremation furnace," the photos taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of Crematorium V, and the direct examination of these ruins enable us to reconstruct this model of furnace with sufficient accuracy.[113]

The coke-fired Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace consisted of eight furnaces with one muffle each, as shown on Topf's Plan D58173. Four furnaces together made up each of two groups. Each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces, set up in mirror image so that the back and two central walls of the muffle were shared. The two furnace groups were connected to four coke-gas generators and set up in pairs along the same lines, so that they ultimately formed one single furnace with eight muffles. In the corresponding invoice, this was referred to as the "large-area cremation furnace," due to its size (its base covered an area of about 32 m², or 344 sq.ft.).

[109] *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

[110] Testimony of A. Żłobnicki, Nov. 18, 1981. *APMO*, *Oświadczenia* (Statements), Vol. 96, pp. 63a and 70.

[111] *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 139f.

[112] *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 47f. Regarding the purpose of this order, see my article "Christian Gerlach and the 'Extermination Camp' at Mogilev," in: *Inconvenient History*, 4(2) 2012.

[113] Cf. Invoice No. 380 of April 5, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a; plan of Crematorium IV (and V) of Birkenau. Construction Office Drawing No. 1678 of Aug. 14, 1942. *APMO*, neg. no. 20946/6; plan of Crematorium IV (and V) by the Construction Office, no. 2036 of Jan. 11, 1943. *APMO*, neg. no. 6234; *APMO*, neg.fot. nos. 620, 14283, 21334/81, 21334/82, 21334/83, 21334/141; J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Drawing D58173 of Jan. 6, 1941. Single-muffle cremation furnace. SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

The furnace was encased in a solid brick structure containing a series of anchor irons. These are clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945, and are still present today in the ruins of this crematorium.

The gas-generator grates were also designed to burn wood, as one can see from Topf's invoice of April 5, 1943, where "wood heating" is mentioned. The system for introducing the bodies into the muffles used a stretcher like the one used in Crematoria II and III; it rolled on two simplified rollers bolted to the anchor irons underneath the muffle doors.

The furnace was probably not equipped with compressed-air blowers, since none are mentioned on the invoice of April 5, 1943. The chimneys were designed without forced-draft devices. The base unit of the Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace consisted of two muffles and one coke-gas generator, and the flue system for the smoke gases corresponded to that of the "single-muffle cremation furnace" shown on Topf Plan D58173.

4.4. The Cremation Furnaces of H. Kori, Berlin, and Ignis Hüttenbau, Teplitz

Regarding the supply of cremation furnaces to German concentration camps, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf's major competitor. Kori's coke- or oil-fired furnaces were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig, Natzweiler-Struthof, Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen and Neuengamme, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these furnaces have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori furnaces to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau furnaces, we have also analyzed these Kori furnaces in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.[114]

In the course of 1942, a crematorium was built for the Terezín Ghetto, which was called Theresienstadt at that time. A detailed cost estimate exists for this installation dated April 2, 1942 from the firm Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau in what was then the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (today's Teplice in Czechia).[115] Because of the rapid increase of the mortality in the Theresienstadt Ghetto – from 256 deaths in April 1942, to 2,327 in May and 3,941 in June[116] – the crematorium was equipped with four oil-fired furnaces by Ignis Hüttenbau (see Subchapter 6.5.).

5. Coke Consumption of Topf Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz & Birkenau

5.1. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces at Gusen

The decisive factor influencing the fuel consumption of a cremation furnace is the frequency of cremation: the higher the frequency, the less fuel is required for each individual cremation. For example, the diagram "Subsequent cremations" published by Prof. P. Schläpfer in 1936 based on practical experiences shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation, starting with a cold furnace, of about 200 kg for the second, and little more

[114] In addition to our elaborations in our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), cf. the following documents: letter from the Didier-Werke, Aug. 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to accredited engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation furnaces. *KfSD* (Archives of the Curatorship for the Atonement Memorial of the Concentration Camp Dachau), 5732; cremation facility for the POW camp Lublin. Design by the firm of H. Kori J. no. 9122, *KfSD*, 659/41; letter from the firm of H. Kori, Oct. 23, 1941, to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, Lublin. *APMM* (Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku), sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen SS and Police POW camp Lublin. *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1; *APMO*, ZO, sygn. Dpr-20/61a, p. 76.

[115] Letter and cost estimate of the company Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz- Schönau, Apr. 2, 1942, "An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt" with the subject "Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt." Památník Terezín, A 7-856.

[116] Terezínská Iniciativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pametní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995, Vol. I, p. 33.

than 100 kg for the fourth cremation.[117] After the eighth cremation, the graph becomes more or less horizontal, reaching a value of 37.5 kg of coke at the twentieth and last cremation.[118] This means that 20 discontinuous cremations separated from each other by a day or more would have required more than (400 × 20 =) 8,000 kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations in a warm furnace would have required only (37.5 × 20 =) 740 kg. From the tenth consecutive cremation onward, the fuel consumption was steady because by then the refractory material was warmed up and absorbed only as much heat as was necessary to compensate for heat losses due to radiation, conduction and convection, *i.e.*, the furnace was in a thermal equilibrium. Therefore, in order to find out the minimal fuel consumption of any cremation furnace, it is necessary to establish the conditions when the furnace is in a thermal equilibrium, *i.e.*, when the furnace gives off as much heat to the surroundings as it gets back from the burning fuel.

Among the few relevant surviving documents on the Gusen Crematorium exists a list compiled by *SS-Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of that crematorium, which documents the number of inmates cremated, and the coke consumption per corpse for the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941. According to this document, 677 corpses were cremated in this crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941.[119] This amounts to an average of 52 corpses per day, or 26 corpses per day and muffle, with a total consumption of 20,700 kg of coke, or 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Since these consumption figures are based on practical data, they are a precious point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Mathematically, the heat balance of a furnace is expressed by an equation consisting of all losses of heat, split up into various factors (heat sinks, for instance loss by radiation, conduction, hot exhaust gases), and all contributions of heat (heat sources, *e.g.*, burning fuel, coffin, corpse).[120] Except for the volume of air going through the furnace, which depends on how the furnace is operated, all factors can be calculated. But because in the specific case of Gusen the fuel consumption is known by empirical data, all factors can be determined.[121]

5.2. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz

The heat balance of the Topf double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz can be calculated following this approach by taking into consideration the slightly different operating temperature, cremation time, and surface area of the furnace.[122] Our calculations for the coke required for a single cremation in this type of furnace in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:[123]

---

[117] Diagram entitled "Einäscherungen hintereinander," in P. Schläpfer, "Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen," *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 36.

[118] Naturally it is necessary to always add the heat produced from the coffin.

[119] *ÖDMM* (*Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen*, Public Memorial and Museum of Mauthausen), Archiv, B 12/31.

[120] The calculation of the heat balance was conducted according to the method developed by W. Heepke in his article "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9), 1933.

[121] Based on W. Heepke's model, *ibid.*, the fundamental equation of the Gusen Furnace that expresses the average coke consumption of a cremation is:

$$\frac{L + W2 + W2a + W3 + Vls - W7}{\eta Hu} = 30.6 \text{ kg}$$

with L = heat difference of combustion gases between entry and exit + small losses; W2 = vaporization heat of water of the corpse; W2a = heat required to bring water steam up to the temperature of the exiting combustion gases; W3 = heat of the ashes when extracted from the furnace; Vls = loss of heat of the furnace by radiation and conduction; W7 = calorific value of the body (and coffin, if applicable); ηHu = efficiency of coke.

[122] In our calculation (note 1), we also made some adjustments to W. Heepke's equation for losses he did not take into consideration, see there.

[123] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 353-375, here p. 375. It is assumed: for normal corpses a weight of 70 kg; for moderately thin corpses a weight of 55 kg, with loss of 25% of protein and 30% of body fat; for the emaciated corpse 40 kg, with loss of 50% of protein and 60% of body fat.

– normal corpse: 23.3 kg (51.4 lbs.) coke;
– moderately thin corpse: 27.8 kg (61.3 lbs.) coke;
– emaciated corpse ("*Muselmann*"): 32.3 kg (71.2 lbs.) coke.

5.3. Heat Balance of the Topf Three- and Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

The triple-muffle furnace was derived from a double-muffle furnace by inserting a third muffle in between. The two outside muffles behaved like those of a double-muffle furnace, but gave off high-temperature smoke gases to the center muffle. In order to allow the cremation of a body in the center muffle, an excess of combustion air went through the outside muffles, so that their exhaust gases would contain oxygen in sufficient quantities to cremate a body in the center muffle. For this reason, the amount of combustion air was not proportional to the air of the double-muffle furnace, which prevents us from making an exact calculation of this furnace's heat balance. All we can say for certain is that the coke consumption of the triple-muffle furnace must have been slightly higher than that of a double-muffle furnace due to increased heat losses resulting from a slightly higher air flow, and that there were additional radiation and conduction losses of the center muffle, which can be calculated. Therefore, the equation for calculating the theoretical minimal value of coke consumption for a triple-muffle furnace type Auschwitz is:

$$\left(C2 + \frac{Vls3 - Vls2}{2 \times \eta Hu}\right) \times {}^{2}/_{3} = C3$$

C2 = coke consumption per corpse of a double-muffle furnace;
Vls3 – Vls2 = difference of heat losses by radiation and conduction between a double-muffle and a triple-muffle furnace;
C3 = coke consumption per corpse of a triple-muffle furnace;
ηHu = coke efficiency.

Thus, the minimal theoretical coke consumption per corpse in a triple-muffle furnace was 2/3 the value of a double-muffle furnace plus the amount of coke to compensate for the additional heat losses of the third muffle by radiation and conduction. Our results are:

– normal body: ≥17 kg (37.5 lbs.) coke;
– moderately thin body: ≥20 kg (44.1 lbs.) coke;
– emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): ≥23 kg (50.7 lbs.) coke.

The eight-muffle furnaces consisted of two pairs of connected double-muffle furnaces. Since the combustion gasses of the first muffle passed across to the second muffle, similar considerations apply to this type of furnace: the smoke gasses of the first muffle needed to contain a minimum quantity of oxygen sufficient for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle. As a theoretical minimum of coke consumption per corpse for this type of furnace, we assume half of that of the double-muffle furnace:

– normal body: 23.3 ÷ 2 ≈ 12 kg (26.5 lbs.) coke;
– moderately thin body: 27.8 ÷ 2 ≈ 14 kg (30.9 lbs.) coke;
– emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): 32.3 ÷ 2 ≈ 16 kg (35.7 lbs.) coke.

5.4. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and Eight-Muffle Furnaces

In a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, edited by civil employee Jährling "based on data by the Topf & Söhne Company,"[124] the coke consumption of the four crematoria of Birkenau is estimated to be 7,840 kg coke per day. This document deserves a closer analysis. Regarding the coke consumption, it refers to "*10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.*" (10 fireplaces = 350 kg/h), which means that each fireplace of the five triple-muffle furnaces of both Crematorium II and III was expected to consume 35 kg/h of coke;[125] the same figure of 35 kg/h per fireplace is given for the two eight-muffle furnaces located in the Crematoria IV and V. This document also states that the amount of coke required during continuous operation

[124] *APMO*, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.
[125] Each crematorium had five furnaces with altogether ten fireplaces, two in each furnace.

("*bei Dauerbetrieb*") is only $^2/_3$ as compared to a discontinuous operation, which is explained by the fact that the furnace is in thermal equilibrium, as explained above.

The reduction of coke consumption during 12 hours of activity by $^1/_3$ from 4,200 to 2,800 kg means that during discontinuous cremations, (4,200 – 2,800 =) 1,400 kg of coke were necessary to reheat the five furnaces,[126] whereas the remaining 2,800 kg were used for the actual cremations. This results in the following figures:

	COKE THROUGHPUT RATE OF HEARTHS	COKE PER HOUR, MUFFLE & CORPSE	CONTINUOUS OPERATION: $^2/_3$
triple-muffle furnace	70 kg/h	23.3 kg/h	15.6 kg/h
eight-muffle furnace	140 kg/h	17.5 kg/h	11.7 kg/h

The data in the last column for continuous operations are very close to those calculated above for normal corpses[127] and confirm the accuracy of our heat balance calculations for both the triple- and the eight-muffle furnaces. The challenge here was in operating the hearths in such a way that they actually consumed less coke per time during continuous operations. Reducing the chimney's draft was hardly possible, and reducing the amount of coke put on the grate, or fine-tuning the amount of air flowing into the gas generator in the absence of any measuring instruments, required skill, experience and good will on the part of the inmate operators, which could not be relied upon.

6. Time Required for Cremation in the Topf Furnaces of Auschwitz & Birkenau

6.1. The Documents

The highly controversial issue of the time required for a single cremation in the Topf cremation furnaces is addressed in three documents, but they give quite contradictory data.

A letter sent on November 1, 1940 by the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp contained the cost estimate for a "Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace with compressed-air device" and for a "Topf forced-draft device."[128] The letter states:[129]

> *"Our Herr Prüfer has already informed you that, in the previously offered furnace, two bodies can be cremated per hour."*

Since the furnace at issue is a double-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type, this information by Prüfer's means that one body could be cremated per hour and muffle. The furnace's theoretical capacity was therefore 48 bodies per 24 hours.

The second document is a letter dated July 14, 1941, in which Topf replied to a specific inquiry of the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp:[130]

> *"30 to 36 bodies may be cremated in about 10 hours in the coke-fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace."*

Based on this claim, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle would have taken on average 33 to 40 minutes, and the furnace's theoretical capacity was 72 to 87 bodies per 24 hours.

The third document is a letter dated June 28, 1943 under the name of SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, the Chief of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, intended to be sent to SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office's Office

[126] All the refractory material to the point of thermal equilibrium.

[127] Since the relative consumptions of double-muffle furnaces – and the two outside muffles of the triple-muffles furnaces – are known, the consumption of 15.6 kg per hour and muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a moderately thin corpse, the center muffle of the triple-muffle furnace would not only consume no energy, but it would actually save energy worth almost 11 kg of coke; if it referred to an emaciated corpse, the energy saving would amount to almost 20 kg of coke. Thus, neither of these two cases can be true.

[128] Topf cost estimate for concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

[129] Letter from the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

[130] Letter from the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, July 14, 1941. Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

Group C. In this letter, the following 24-hour capacities of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau are mentioned:[131]

– old Crematorium I:	340 persons
– Crematorium II:	1,440 persons
– Crematorium III:	1,440 persons
– Crematorium IV:	768 persons
– Crematorium V:	768 persons
Total:	**4,756 persons**

Based on this document, the time required for a cremation in the double-muffle furnace was about 25 minutes, and 15 minutes in the three- and eight-muffle furnaces.

In order to determine to what extent the data provided by these three documents are technologically founded, and in order to estimate the minimum time required for the cremation process in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz, we shall apply four objective test criteria, all of which are based on practical experience:

1. The results of cremation experiments with coke performed by the engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927.
2. An excerpt from the cremation lists of the crematorium at Gusen Camp.
3. Numerous excerpts of such lists relating to the crematorium of Westerbork.
4. Finally, the cremation lists of the crematorium at the Terezín Ghetto, containing four oil-fired furnaces made by Ignis Hüttenbau, which were without any doubt the most efficient furnaces built during the Second World War, will allow us to determine the lowest time limit required for the cremation process in the cremation furnaces built during the 1940s in German concentration camps and ghettos.

6.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As indicated in Subchapter 3.6., the time required for the cremation process depends mainly on the structure and chemical composition of the human body, but to a significant extent also on the design and operation of the cremation furnace.

Since the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were coke-fired, it is appropriate to compare, for a better understanding of the cremation process, the experiment with coke-fired cremations performed by engineer Richard Kessler on January 5, 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau.[132]

Of course, in order to arrive at a realistic assessment, it is necessary to keep in mind that the furnace by Gebrüder Beck used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, both due to the higher weight of refractory material and the presence of a recuperator, and because Kessler's furnace was equipped with many monitoring devices permitting effective control during every phase of the cremation. Finally, Kessler's cremations were performed with special caution under the surveillance of an expert engineer, so that the entire process was optimized.

The influence of a coffin – present during Kessler's experiments, but absent in Auschwitz – is considered to have had no influence on the duration of the cremation, because the disadvantage of a slightly delayed beginning of the corpse's cremation was compensated by the advantage of additional heat provided by the burning coffin.

Now to Kessler's experimental results. On average, the initial temperature of the cremation was 800°C (1472°F); the highest temperature during the combustion of the coffin of about 1000°C (1832°F) was reached after 12 min. The highest temperature of combustion of the bodies of about 900°C (1652°F) was reached after 28 min. The average duration of evaporation of body fluids was 27 minutes, while the main combustion process within the muffle lasted some 55 minutes. After that, the intensity of combustion decreased gradually until it stopped after another 31 minutes. Thus, the average duration of the entire cremation was 86 minutes.

[131] *APMO*, BW 30/42, p. 3; *RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

[132] R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *op. cit.* (note 30).

It is important to realize that Kessler's cremation process was different from the process applied in Auschwitz-Birkenau: For legal reasons, Kessler had to wait until the glowing ash from the cremated body no longer gave off any flames before he transferred it into the ash container. By contrast, in the Topf cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau, the next body was introduced into the muffle as soon as the remains of the first had dropped through the muffle grate into the ash chamber, where the cremation process then concluded. Thus, the main part of the cremation in the Topf furnaces was finished at the point where the remains of the first body dropped through the muffle grate into the afterburn chamber, where they then continued to burn for another 20 minutes. This follows from Topf's guidelines.

In Kessler's case, the average time between introducing the body and attaining maximum temperature was 55 minutes. At the point where the maximum heat was attained, the body was still in the muffle, as the increase of the muffle temperature to almost 900°C (1652°F) shows. Therefore, the duration of the cremation process up to the point where the remains of the body dropped through the muffle grate into the ash chamber was necessarily longer than 55 minutes. As a point of reference, we conclude that the average duration of the main process of a single cremation in a coke-fired muffle was not shorter than 55 minutes.

6.3. Cremation Lists of the Crematorium at Gusen

This list is subdivided in four columns.[119] The first one ("*Uhr*") gives the time and the number of wheelbarrows of coke; the second column ("*Datum*") indicates the date of cremation, the third one ("*Leichen*") the number of corpses cremated, the fourth ("*Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg*") the total number of wheelbarrows of coke (1 cart = 60 kg), which means that the first column lists the numbers of carts progressively, so the last figure of the first column corresponds to the figure in the fourth column. However, the first column (time) does not give the time of beginning and end of the cremation, but the times when coke was taken from the coke storage, or the time when the relevant numbers of coke carts were unloaded near the furnace.

The only objective criterion that allows establishing the duration of the cremation with some approximation is the combustion capacity of the fireplaces, namely the amount of coke burned in one fireplace in an hour. With natural draft, this capacity was 90-120 kg of coke per hour and square meter. According to the above-quoted memo of March 17, 1943,[124] the combustion capacity of the fireplaces of the triple- and eight-muffle Topf furnaces of Auschwitz were 35 kg of coke per hour. Since the surface of the fireplaces was 0.3 m², the combustion capacity per m² was (35 ÷ 0.3 =) 116.7 kg/h ≈ 120 kg/h.

The combustion capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, pulling oxygen through the grate. For coke-fired furnaces, the highest acceptable draft with forced-draft devices (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column,[133] corresponding to the combustion of about 180 kg of coke per hour and square meter of grate.[134] Since each fireplace grill of the Gusen furnace had a surface of (0.5 × 0.5 =) 0.25 m², the maximum capacity, with a draft of 30 mm of water column, was (180 × 0.25 =) 45 kg of coke per hour, or 90 kg for both fireplaces together.

Also, the three forced-draft devices initially installed in Crematorium II at Birkenau worked with a pressure of 30 mm of water column, with a gas volume of 40,000 m³/h, each driven by a 380-Volt/15-HP motor. The standard forced-draft blowers installed in the Gusen Crematorium were also installed in the crematorium at Auschwitz with a gas volume of 4,000 m³/h and an engine of 3 HP. The pressure difference it produced is not known, but it sure was not higher than 30 mm water column.

We return now to the problem of the duration of the cremation. We assume that cremations at Gusen began at 7 am on October 31, 1941, and ended at 23 pm on November 12, 1941, which would have been 304 hours or 18,240 minutes.[135] The duration of the combustion of 20,700 kg of coke actually consumed (see Subchapter 5.1.) depends of course on the combustion capacity of the fireplaces. As shown above, the maximum combustion capacity of

[133] W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 71.
[134] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1916, p. 366.
[135] 12 days plus 16 hours, or 12.67 days.

the two Gusen fireplaces with forced-draft blowers at a pressure of 30 mm water column was about 90 kg/h of coke. This results in a total combustion time of the coke of (20,700 ÷ 90 =) 230 hours or 13,800 min., an average time of activity of the furnace of (230 hours ÷ 12.67 days ≈) 18 hours per day, and an average incineration time per corpse of (30.6 ÷ 45 × 60 ≈) 41 minutes. This is the lowest theoretical value.

According to operation instruction of the Topf Company for the double- and triple-muffle furnace, the post-combustion of the corpse residues lasted about 20 minutes; adding this time to the main combustion – 40 minutes – results in a total cremation time of 60 minutes, which represents the limit Dr. Jones called "thermal barrier," that is to say the lower time limit which cannot be undercut. This duration, as will be explained subsequently, is valid for the Gusen furnace, but cannot be attributed directly to the double-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, referred to explicitly.

6.4. Cremation List of the Crematorium at Westerbork

The crematorium at Westerbork Camp (Holland) was equipped with a coke-fired Kori furnace, which went into operation on March 15, 1943, at a moment when the mortality was increasing rapidly.[136] Several documents on the activity of this crematorium have been preserved. Those of interest here are:

- the "Crematorium Operation Book" (*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*) containing the names of the deceased between June 23, 1943, and March 31, 1944, (numbered from 277 to 510, corresponding to the numbers on the urns used) with date of birth and date of death;[137]
- various cremation lists giving the number of corpses cremated, the time each cremation took, and the amount of coke used;[138]
- also, a "List of names of Jewish persons deceased in the Westerbork and Buchenwald Camps and buried in Dutch cemeteries" exists, edited by the Dutch Red Cross, in which all of the names of the dead Jews of Westerbork are recorded in alphabetical order, giving, *i.a.*, the date of birth, date of death and cremation, as well as the urn number.[139]

According to this, cremations did not take place every day, but only after a sufficient number of corpses had accumulated in the morgue of the Crematorium in order to save fuel.

In the Westerbork Camp, a high percentage of the deceased were newborn babies, with 25% in May and June 1943, and 40% in August.[140] Most of these babies were only a few months old, and sometimes only a few days. Usually, two of these corpses were cremated together, and in some cases one baby corpse together with an adult. In a few cases, the corpses of little children were put into the furnace in between the cremation of two adult corpses, so their cremation coincided with the final phase of the preceding and the initial phase of the succeeding cremation. The average duration for cremating an adult corpse individually was 50 min, whereas the cremation of a baby (average age: one year) together with an adult corpse (average age: 70 years) lasted 57 min.

Here, as for the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the end of the cremation is defined by the moment when the residues of the corpse(s) fell into the post-combustion chamber, enabling the introduction of a new corpse into the muffle.

6.5. Cremation List of Ignis Hüttenbau Oil-Fired Furnace in Terezín

The Ignis Hüttenbau furnaces in Terezín were by far the most modern and efficient of all those ever installed in German concentration camps. Their design had been inspired by the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces. Additionally, they were equipped with a powerful forced-draft blower and an adjustable oil burner. We will later return to these special installations.

---

[136] Second half-year of 1942: 108; 1943: 593; 1944: 50; 1945: 4; *Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945*. *ROD* (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), C[64] 514, p. 1

[137] *ROD*, C[64] 292.

[138] *ROD*, C[64] 392.

[139] *ROD*, C[64] 314.

[140] *Rapport over de sterfte… op. cit.* (note 136), p. 2.

The examination of 717 cremations performed in these furnaces between October 3 and November 15, 1943 (41 days), results in the following:[141]

- The minimal average cremation time on a single day was about 32 min. in Furnace No. III (November 9, 1943, with 23 cremations) and about 31 min. in Furnace No. IV (October 10).
- The average duration of all cremations was about 36 min. in both furnaces.
- 491 of the 682 cremations, for which the duration is indicated, lasted 35 minutes or less (72%,); 22% lasted between 40 and 45 min., 42 lasted between 50 and 60 min., 1 lasted more than 60 min.
- On average, it took some 35 min. to cremate a female corpse, and around 36 min. to cremate a male corpse.

In order to save fuel, cremations were performed only in one furnace at a time, so that it would be kept in thermal equilibrium. After a certain number of cremations, operation was passed on to the other furnace; this was continued in a cyclic manner.

6.6. Conclusions

1) The shortest time required for a cremation of a corpse resulting from experimental data referred to in this chapter is that of the Ignis Hüttenbau furnace in Terezín: 35-36 min. However, it is necessary to keep in mind to what this duration refers, and what made it possible. The Ignis Hüttenbau furnaces were much larger and bulkier than the Topf furnaces. In particular, their muffles were 100 cm high, 90 cm wide, and 260 cm long, while the respective dimensions of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces were 80, 70, and 200 cm. The Terezín furnaces allowed a procedure which was impossible with the Topf furnaces: the body was introduced into the front of the muffle in a light coffin of unfinished boards, which was exposed to the combustion air injected from eight nozzles and the flame of the oil burner, thus quickly burning up. Generally after 30-35 minutes, when the body was basically dehydrated and started to disintegrate, it was pushed into the back part of the muffle. There, the main combustion took place and the remains fell into the post-combustion chamber. This way, another corpse could already be introduced after the last one had barely dehydrated.

2) Such a procedure was impossible with the Topf furnaces, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of its muffles rendered it impossible. In the Topf double-muffle furnace at Gusen, the theoretical minimal duration of 40 min. depended first of all on the special structure of the muffles' refractory grate (consisting of transversal and longitudinal beams forming eight rectangular openings of 30 cm × 25 cm), which allowed huge body parts to fall into the post-combustion chamber pretty early, completing the main combustion in there and freeing the muffle for the next corpse. The muffles of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz, on the other hand, had only transversal beams with a gap of ca. 20 cm between them. Second, the forced-draft blowers in Gusen were much more efficient than those installed in Crematorium 1 at Auschwitz, where the same type of installation served six muffles instead of just two like in Gusen, while none of the Birkenau crematoria had any forced-draft devices. Thus, the cremation capacity alleged in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, was based on experiences with the furnace at Gusen, but not with those of Auschwitz: the claimed capacity of 30 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 40 min. for each main cremation phase in the muffel) assumed the highest obtainable forced-draft pressure. In light of the results obtained with the Ignis Hüttenbau furnaces, a capacity of 36 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 33 min. for each main cremation phase in the muffel) was impossible to achieve as an *average cremation time*, a value that could be attained only in exceptional cases. The duration of 40 min. represents a minimum limit, which could not be achieved with the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 min., which was confirmed by experiments performed by engineer Kessler. We must consider, however, that the Kori furnace of Westerbork could provide more heat than the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz due to a bigger fireplace area (0.8 m × 0.6 m, capacity of ca. 58 kg/h of coke),[142] and that

[141] For details and sources see our study, *op. cit.* (note 1), Vol. 1, pp. 400-405.
[142] Drawing H. Kori J.No. 9239.

the Topf letter of November 1, 1940, cited above, speaks of an average duration of a cremation in the Auschwitz type furnace of 60 min.[129]

4) The 60-minute duration for cremating a single body in the furnaces at Birkenau was confirmed by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze during their interrogation by the Soviet counter-espionage service *Smersh*. During the interrogation on March 4, 1946, K. Schultze stated:[143]

> *"Five furnaces were located in the two crematoria, and three corpses were introduced in each furnace* [one in each muffle]*, i.e., there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. In one crematorium with five furnaces* [and fifteen muffles]*, one could incinerate fifteen corpses in one hour."*

During the interrogation on March 5, 1946, K. Prüfer explained why the cremation lasted so long in the Birkenau crematoria:[144]

> *"In civilian crematoria, pre-heated air is blown in with the help of special bellows, due to which the corpse burns faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it was not possible to pre-heat the air, as a result of which the corpse burned slower and with smoke developing. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of a burning corpse, a fan is used.*
> *Question: How many corpses would be cremated per hour in a Crematorium in Auschwitz?*
> *Answer: In a crematorium that had five furnaces and fifteen muffles, one cremated fifteen corpses in an hour."*

Thus, these two engineers also confirmed that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau could incinerate one corpse per hour and muffle. Now that we have determined the average duration of a cremation in these furnaces, we must address the question of whether the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in a muffle of the Topf furnaces would have saved any time and fuel. This question will be discussed in Subchapter 7.2.

7. Cremation Capacity of the Auschwitz Cremation Furnaces

7.1. Uninterrupted Operation of the Furnace

Even though the duration of the cremation process is an important factor contributing to the capacity of a cremation furnace, it is not the only factor, because it is also influenced greatly by two other factors: the time span during which cremations can be carried out without interruptions, and whether two or more corpses can be cremated concurrently. In this Subchapter, we will consider the first factor.

Like any furnace fired with solid fuel, the functionality of a coke-fired furnace depends on the working conditions of the fireplace grill, which decreases inevitably as a result of the formation of slag. For this reason, Topf's operation manual for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces stated:[106]

> "*Every evening the generator grill must be cleaned of coke cinders and the ash must be removed.*"

7.1.1. Formation and Removal of Cinders

The formation of slag in the fireplaces of the coke-gas generators is an inevitable phenomenon, because every solid fuel contains incombustible ingredients that melt at high temperatures, which drain down through the layer of fuel and solidify on the grill due to the cooling caused by the fresh air fed into the generator, eventually blocking the gaps between the grill bars.[145] The melting point of coke slag fluctuates between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually

[143] *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 52; cf. Mattogno/Graf, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 173.
[144] *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 33a; cf. Mattogno/Graf, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 129.
[145] Hans Schulze-Manitius, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(8) (1935), pp. 86-90, here p. 89.

around 1,100-1,200°C,[146] whereas the temperature of coke fireplaces is ca. 1,500°C.[147] To give an idea about the quantity of slag produced on the fireplace grill, we refer to the cremation experiments by R. Kessler of January 5, 1927, during which 436 kg of coke resulted in 21 kg (4.8%) of slag.[148]

The removal of slag from the surface of the grill, to which it was sintered firmly, required special tools and was an arduous task. It required, of course, that the grill was free of coke, which means that the furnace was shut down. Thus, the time required for the entire procedure included the time to shut down the furnace and to reheat it afterwards.

7.1.2. Duration of Consecutive Operations

In a letter by the Kori Company to *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer of the Lublin POW Camp (Majdanek) of October 23, 1941, the warm-water production for 50 showers by using the excess heat of the Kori five-muffle furnace was considered for "a daily operation of 20 hours" ("*täglich bei einem 20 Stundenbetrieb*").[149] Since in this project engineer Kori aimed to obtain the highest efficiency possible, it is clear that he expected an interruption of the furnace's activity for four hours each day, which was probably the time required to clean the fireplaces. We can therefore assume that these furnaces normally operated uninterruptedly for 20 hours a day. This does obviously not mean that the furnaces were unable to operate for more than 20 hours continuously, but only that they worked more efficiently when subject to a 20/4 hours operating/cleaning cycle.

In his testimony during the trial against Rudolf Höß, engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period of "3 hours of interruption per day for extracting the slag from the gas generator and for various smaller activities."[150]

7.2. Simultaneous Cremation of More Than One Corpse in One Muffle

To complete the study of the cremation capacity of the Topf furnaces, it remains to be examined whether it was possible to increase the capacity of the furnace by increasing the load, that is to say, by introducing two or more adult corpses into a single muffle. Such a practice was forbidden by law for civilian crematoria. As described above, in the Westerbork crematorium this practice was applied only for the simultaneous cremation of adult corpses with the corpses of babies. In the crematorium of Terezín with its four huge oil-fired furnaces, the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle was common practice, but the corpses were introduced consecutively, one in front of the other. This procedure required a completely different furnace design than that of the Topf furnaces designed for the concentration camps, so the experiences with the Terezín crematorium cannot serve as a point of reference for the controversial problem analyzed in this chapter.

7.2.1. Experiences with Incineration Furnaces of Animal Carcasses

From a practical point of view, the technical approach to simultaneously cremate several corpses is the operation of incineration furnaces for animal carcasses. The following table summarizes the results of the operation of eight furnace models for the incineration of animal carcasses by the Kori firm,[151] with the following data in the respective column numbers:

1: type of furnace
2: maximum load of the furnace with organic substance
3: relative consumption of fossil carbon[152]
4: duration of combustion process
5: quantity of fossil carbon required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance

[146] A.J. ter Linden, "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(2) (1935), pp. 14-20, here p. 14.
[147] H. Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 3.
[148] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), Issue 9, p. 154.
[149] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.
[150] *AGK*, NTN, 93, p. 47.
[151] W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle/Saale 1905, p. 43.
[152] This is a theoretical figure assuming carbon that has no other components in it, neither combustible nor incombustible. This way, the influence of coal and coke of various caloric values is eliminated.

6: time required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance
7: quantity of organic substance incinerated in 1 min. (in kg)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5.0 h	0.440 kg	72 sec	0.83 kg
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6.0 h	0.419 kg	70 sec	0.86 kg
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7.0 h	0.405 kg	68 sec	0.88 kg
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8.0 h	0.377 kg	64 sec	0.94 kg
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 h	0.370 kg	63 sec	0.95 kg
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 h	0.346 kg	58 sec	1.03 kg
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12.0 h	0.353 kg	58 sec	1.04 kg
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 h	0.333 kg	54 sec	1.11 kg

These data are valid points of reference for the subject of this chapter, because these furnaces really performed simultaneous cremations of several animal carcasses, or parts of them, in the same muffle.

In the furnace with the highest capacity, Model 4b, the simultaneous incineration of 900 kg of organic substance, which equates to almost 13 human bodies of 70 kg each (an average adult human), required 54 seconds per kg of organic substance, and consumed 0.333 kg of fossil carbon per kg of organic substance. For a 70-kg body, this corresponds to 63 minutes and 23.3 kg of fossil carbon.

The furnace Model 2b had a muffle with a surface area (1.38 m²), which was quite comparable to that of the Topf triple-muffle furnace (1.4 m²). In this furnace model, the cremation of several corpses of a total weight equal to the greatest load (450 kg) would have resulted in a cremation time of 75 minutes and a fuel consumption of coke equal to 28.2 kg for each corpse of 70 kg. However, since the Kori furnace had been specially designed for the mass incineration of animal carcasses, these data cannot be transferred directly to the Topf furnaces, which means that, with the same load, the Topf furnaces would have required more time and fuel. In other words: It is feasible to state that simultaneous cremations of multiple corpses, instead of their subsequent cremation, would not have resulted in any savings in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, neither in time nor in fuel. In fact, such a procedure would have backfired big time, because several effects of piling multiple corpses into the small Auschwitz muffles have to be considered:

1. Introducing numerous cold corpses would have reduced the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation process would have slowed down tremendously. The fireplaces were not designed to supply the heat needed for such a situation.
2. Reducing the free volume in the muffle by cram-packing it with corpses would have led to a drastically increased speed with which the combustion gases flowed through the muffle. The heat produced by the burning coke-gas, rather than being transferred to the muffle walls and corpses, would have been lost in the flue and chimney.
3. Once the corpses burned (after dehydration), the flow rate of the gasses would have increased even further by several corpses producing smoke gasses instead of just one. This means that the combusting gases would have rushed very quickly through the muffle, entering the flue while still burning, thus overheating and damaging the flue and chimney.
4. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed. If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.

In addition, the muffle doors of these furnaces were so small – 60 cm wide and high, with the upper half forming a semi-circle, and the lower 10 cm being taken up by the rollers and stretcher used for introducing the corpse(s) – that it may have been possible to squeeze two corpses through them, but certainly not more.

7.2.2. The Experiences of the Westerbork Crematorium

Experiences from consecutive cremations in the Westerbork crematorium confirm this conclusion. As indicated in Subchapter 6.4., the corpses of two adults were never cremated together in this crematorium. The only kind of simultaneous cremation was that of an adult corpse together with the corpse of a baby. As shown, this prolonged the average cremation time by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes), which is at least equal to, if nor considerably more than, the percentage of the baby's weight compared to that of the adult (5-10 kg ÷ 70 kg = 7-14%). This indicates that the simultaneous cremation of two adults would have at least doubled the duration of a single-corpse cremation.

7.3. Soviet Claims about the Kori Furnaces at Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof

After the occupation of the eastern concentration camps by the Red Army, the Soviets established various 'Investigative Commissions' that investigated, among other things, the technical features of the cremation furnaces at the Stutthof Camp (May 1945),[153] the Sachsenhausen Camp (June 1945)[154] and the Majdanek Camp (August 1944).[155] The Soviet experts established the duration of a cremation on the base of a "Guiding diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various cremation furnaces as a function of the temperature," claiming the following relation between temperature and the duration of cremation:

1. Klingenstierna furnace:	800°C:	120 min
	900°C:	105 min
2. Siemens furnace:	1,000°C:	90 min
	1,100°C:	75 min
	1,200°C:	60 min
3. Schneider furnace:	1,300°C:	45 min
	1,400°C:	30 min
	1,500°C:	15 min

The source of the data used to edit the diagram is unknown, but it must be assumed that all data with temperatures above 1000°, which were not reached by any crematorium at that time, must have been extrapolated linearly, which is utterly inadmissible because at a theoretical temperature of 1,600°C, this would lead to a cremation time of zero minutes – and even of negative times beyond that![156] As described in Subchapter 3.1., all three furnaces listed here were extremely old models. They all operated with the indirect firing method, where only heated air of up to 1000°C was employed for the cremation, which took between 45 and 90 minutes.

The Soviet experts performed another inadmissible extrapolation regarding the load of the furnaces. Since simultaneous cremation were outlawed in civilian crematoria, as a result of which there were no empirical data in this regard, the Soviet experts simply took the data relating to individual cremations, but attributed the cremation times to a muffle loaded with two to twelve bodies. But as was shown in the previous subchapter, increasing the load of a muffle designed for a single corpse unavoidably leads to a progressive increase of the incineration time. Therefore, this diagram of the Soviet experts is lacking scientific foundation.

The coke-fired Kori furnaces at Sachsenhausen, Majdanek, and Stutthof with an average operating temperature of 800°C and an average duration of a single cremation of 50 minutes (like the Kori furnace at Westerbork) could incinerate 144, 115, and 58 bodies in 24 hours, respectively. This means that the Soviet experts calculated capacities which were five times higher than the actual capacity of the Sachsenhausen crematorium, thirteen times higher than

[153] "Protocol about technical features of the SS concentration camp of Stutthof," May 14, 1945. *GARF* (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, Moscow), 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.

[154] *GARF*, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.

[155] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. The original report in Russian has been reproduced in J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, p. 318.

[156] Cf. also Richard Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 136.

that of the Majdanek crematorium, and ten times higher than that of the Stutthof crematorium! What needs to be pointed out, however, is the fact that not even the Soviet experts dared to attribute cremation times lower than 60 minutes to cremation furnaces: even to the highest temperature, 1100°C, occurring only for a few moments, they assigned a substantial duration of 75 minutes.

7.4. Auschwitz Furnace Capacity for Normal Bodies

Therefore, given the capacity of one body per hour and 20 hours of operation per day, the actual theoretical maximum capacity of the Topf cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau per 24 hours was as follows:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 20 h/day =	120 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Total	52	× 20 h/day =	1,040 normal bodies/day

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical, because it ignores an important fact: according to the memo of March 17, 1943,[124] the normal activity of the crematoria was only 12 hours per day, of which the first hour was probably needed to bring the furnaces back to operational temperature, meaning that only 11 hours were left for actual cremations. Hence, the actual capacity was only 60% of the values given above:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 11 h/day =	66 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 11 h/day =	165 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 11 h/day =	165 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 11 h/day =	88 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 11 h/day =	88 normal bodies/day
Total	52	× 11 h/day =	572 normal bodies/day

7.5. The Reason for Extending the Cremation Facilities in Birkenau

Originally, only one new crematorium with 15 muffles was planned to be constructed in Birkenau (Crematorium II), but this plan was extended in 1942 to four crematoria with altogether 46 muffles. There were two related reasons for extending the cremation facilities at Birkenau. The first reason was an order given by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to enlarge the camp so it could hold 200,000 inmates.[157] The second factor was the inmates' mortality, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic that got out of control also in July 1942.

August 1942 was the month with the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz Camp.[158] Some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost twice as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths). The first known evidence for the decision to erect three more Crematoria is dated August 14, 1942 (which is the date given on the Blueprint No. 1678 for the Crematoria IV/V[159]). By August 13, 2,593 inmates had already died during that month, with an average mortality of almost 200 deaths per day. During the six days of August 14 to 19 – the day which is referred to in the discussions summarized in a memo of August 21[160] –, the mortality was even higher: 2,486 deaths, on average ca. 415 per day. The maximum was reached on August 19 with 542 deaths. On August 1, 1942, 21,421 inmates were incarcerated in the men's camp. Just 18 days later, on August 19, almost 20% of them had died – 4,113, to be accurate. That is on average 216 per day; 1,675

[157] Letters Bischoff to Amt CV of SS WVHA, Aug. 3 and 27, 1942. *GARF*, 7021-108-32, pp. 37 and 41.
[158] See my study *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023, Part 2, pp. 188-191. All the mortality data mentioned below were taken from this book.
[159] *APMO*, negative n. 20946/6
[160] *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

of them had died between August 14 and 19 (279/day). Between August 1 and 19, 1942, the average strength of the men's camp was 22,900. If already such a small population could result in a mortality of 500 corpses per day, what would have happened if a similar epidemic had erupted with a camp holding 200,000 inmates?

8. Days of Operation of the Birkenau Crematoria

The following table shows from when and until when the crematoria of Birkenau existed:

	TIME IN EXISTENCE	DAYS
Crematorium II	March 15, 1943 – November 27, 1944	624
Crematorium III	June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944	522
Crematorium IV	March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944	566
Crematorium V	April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945	656
Crematoria II and III together		1,145
Crematoria IV and V together		1,222

However, the Topf cremation furnaces of Birkenau suffered constantly from defects, which interrupted their activity frequently and sometimes for long periods of time.

Crematorium II was subjected to the first serious repairs a little more than a week after it started operating. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze came to Auschwitz to verify the extent of the damage.[161] At the beginning of April, it was discovered that the damage was not limited to the three forced-draft units, which had burned out, but that parts of the refractory material of both flue and chimney had collapsed,[162] so that the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked Prüfer during his visit (between April 4 and 9) for a "new suggestion regarding the chimney lining."[163] From a drawing of the Central Construction Office, it turns out that the damage had affected parts of the walls delimiting the chimney's center smoke channel.[164] Thus, this crematorium remained inactive from May 17[165] to September 1, 1943,[166] and was doubtlessly operated only at reduced load between the beginning of April and May 16.

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31. Crematorium IV quickly suffered irreparable damage, and could operate only from March 22 to May 10.[167] As for Crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until Crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months, from April 4 to June 24.[168]

Thus, the following picture emerges of the service and downtime periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943:

---

161 *APMO*, BW 30/25, p. 8.

162 *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 17.

163 Memo of Kirschnek from Sept. 14, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-26, p. 144.

164 The chimney of Crematoria II & III was subdivided into three smoke channels with a cross-section of 80 cm × 120 cm.

165 Between May 17 and 19, Topf engineer Messing disassembled the three forced-draft blowers of Crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler company began the repair job (*RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 37).

166 The work was probably finished toward the end of August, because on August 30, the Central Construction Office requested various painting products from the Supplies Administration for Crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 23).

167 This date is also only approximate. Cracks already appeared in the eight-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV as early as April 3 (*APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 42); the SS Construction Office's telegram to the Topf Company, dated May 14, 1943, requests "calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV" (*APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 41). This means that the Chimney of Crematorium IV had also been seriously damaged before this date.

168 Pressac claims that Crematorium IV was no longer used after September 1943 (J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…*, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 81), but does not document his claim. According to R. Höß, the crematorium had to be "had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out" (R. Hoess, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959, p. 215).

	TIME PERIOD	EXISTENCE	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	March 15 – Dec. 31	292 days	166 days	126 days
Crematorium III	June 25 – Dec. 31	190 days	190 days	–
Crematorium IV	March 22 – Dec. 31	285 days	50 days	235 days
Crematorium V	April 4 – Dec. 31	272 days	82 days	190 days
TOTAL:		1,039 days	488 days	551 days

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943 to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several furnaces of Crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 furnace doors.[169]

The data available for 1944 are less complete. On February 2, 1944, the Central Construction Office asked the camp commandant again for permission to allow the engineers Prüfer and Holick access to the camp "in order to inspect and repair the damages to the large disinfestation facility in the POW camp and in the crematoria."[170] On February 22, 1944, the garrison administration (*Standortverwaltung*) ordered the Central Construction Office to supply 400 refractory bricks "for urgent repairs of the crematoria."[171]

On April 3, 1944, an order was issued for the "repair of 20 furnace doors" for the furnaces of Crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, *i.e.*, 196 days later.[172]

By beginning of May 1944, some refractory lining of the crematoria's smoke flues and chimneys were damaged again, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau Camp asked the camp commandant for a "permission to enter the Crematoria I-IV" (II through V in today's numbering system) for the Koehler Company,[173] because it had been "commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria."[174]

Between June 20 and July 20, a further "two large and five small furnace doors" were repaired.[175] In 1943, Crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and Crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944, there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to "repair 30 furnace doors" in these crematoria shows.[172] The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for "repairs" to Crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on September 6.[172]

However, if we take Pressac's word, Crematorium IV was used as a dormitory from late May 1944 on for the prisoners making up the *Sonderkommando*.[176] One can thus assume that Crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas Crematorium V was functional from early June 1944 until January 18, 1945, *i.e.*, for 230 days.

We summarize. In 1943, Crematorium II worked at least from April 9 to May 16 at reduced load, *i.e.*, for at least 38 days. The damage to the chimney of Crematorium I in the summer of 1942, which subsequently had to be torn down and rebuilt, no doubt made the Central Construction Office somewhat careful, so that it is reasonable to assume a 50% work load, hence operation time for Crematorium II for this period of time (= 10 h per day), which is equivalent to 19 days of 100% operation. From May 17 to August 31, Crematorium II remained closed for 107 days. In addition to this, some individual furnaces were out of service as a result of repairing individual furnace doors (20 doors for 294 days and 7 doors for 30 days, which is equivalent to 10 furnace doors for ca. 600 days). If taking into account that each triple-muffle furnace had ten furnace doors of various kinds, and that Crematoria II and III had ten such furnaces altogether, this amounts to 60 more days of inactivity for these crematoria.

On February 2, 1944, damages to the refractory material of Crematoria II and III were discovered, which was repaired by February 22. These damages affected at least two furnaces (one in each crematorium), leaving them inactive for at least 25 days, which is equivalent to (25÷5=) 5 days of activity for each crematorium as a whole.

[169] *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 95 (Höß Trial).
[170] *RGVA*, 502-1-345, p. 50.
[171] *RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 13.
[172] *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96 (Höß Trial).
[173] The Koehler firm had constructed the smoke flues and chimneys of the Crematoria II & III.
[174] *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[175] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 637.
[176] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 389.

At the beginning of May 1944, the flues and/or chimneys of Crematorium II, III, and V had to be repaired again. In lack of any sources, we assume that the ensuing intensive repairs took only three days to complete for each crematorium.

In 1944, therefore, Crematoria II and III remained inactive for at least (60+5+5+3+3=) 76 days, or on average 38 days per crematorium, and Crematorium V for at least 3 days.

Thus, the service times for the cremation furnaces of Birkenau for the year 1944 (and for January 1945) may be summarized as follows, although this does not take into account the downtime of individual furnaces as mentioned earlier:

	TIME PERIOD	DAYS	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266 days	38 days
Crematorium III	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266 days	38 days
Crematorium IV	–	–	–	–
Crematorium V	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	144 days	160 days
TOTAL:		912	676 days	236 days

For the present considerations, the operational period of all crematoria will end on October 30, 1944, because the alleged mass murders in the crematoria are said to have ceased on that day. Now we can calculate the total number of days on which the crematoria of Birkenau were in service:

– Crematoria II and III together: 888 days in Service
– Crematoria IV and V together: 276 days in Service

From March 15, 1943, to October 30, 1944, ca. 50,000 registered inmates died a 'natural death' in the camp according to the Auschwitz *Death Books*,[177] of whom some 3,050 were cremated in Crematorium I.[178] Assuming that the remaining 46,950 corpses were cremated in proportion to the days of activity and the number of muffles of the crematoria (Crematoria II & III = 86%, Crematoria IV & V = 14%), this means that some 40,400 corpses were cremated in Crematoria II & III and some 6,650 in Crematoria IV & V. In case of 20 hours of activity per day of the cremation furnaces (see table Subchapter 7.4.), the cremation of these bodies required thus:

– Crematoria II & III: (40,400 corpses ÷ 300 corpses/day =) 135 days of both crematoria together
– Crematoria IV & V: (6,650 corpses ÷ 160 corpses/day =) 42 days of both crematoria together

So, for further cremations there would have remained:

– Crematoria II & III: (888 – 135 =) 753 days of both crematoria together
– Crematoria IV & V: (276 – 42 =) 234 days of both crematoria together

Taking into account the presence of children, the number of bodies that could be cremated daily increases by about $^1/_6$. Hence, there was theoretically enough time to cremate the following number of corpses of alleged gassed victims:

– Crematoria II & III: (753 × 360 corpses/day =)	271,080
– Crematoria IV & V: (234 × 192 corpses/day =)	44,928
In Total:	316,008

Even though these figures are based on real data, they are merely theoretical, and not just because there was no coke to cremate these hypothetical gassing victims. In reality, another factor influenced the number of possible cremations in a decisive manner: the duration of the muffles' refractory material.

9. Durability of the Cremation Furnaces' Firebrick

As a result of thermal stresses, the fireproof brick of a cremation furnace inevitably wears out, and eventually this becomes a serious hazard. In the civilian cremation furnaces which had been constructed in the usual manner and with the building materials normally used in

[177] From March 14 to December 31, 1943, some 22,800 inmates died according to the *Sterbebücher*; some 30,000 more inmates died in 1944, roughly 27,000 to 28,000 of them until the end of October 1944.
[178] *Leichenhallenbuch*. Statistical analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 143.

the 1930s, the lifespan of the fireproof lining was about 2,000 cremations, but the Topf Company claimed to have managed to extend its durability to 3,000 cremations,[179] but this referred to the electric furnace in the crematorium of Erfurt, in which the temperature was distributed more evenly, and the stress on the masonry was correspondingly lower than in coke-fired furnaces, resulting in a longer service life.

For the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps, the problem of wear and tear on the fireproof brick was greater, not only because of the lesser mass of this fireproof material and its lower quality, but also because of the greater rate of use of the facility, and also due to its operation by untrained inmate personnel whose hostile attitude to their work may very well have been reflected in the carelessness they showed in performing that work.

The very real impact of these factors is demonstrated by the case of the Topf double-muffle cremation furnace at Gusen. This furnace went into service on January 29, 1941[180] but was already damaged only eight months later. On September 24, the SS Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp requested the Topf Company to "immediately dispatch one of your furnace specialists to repair the cremation furnace in the Gusen Labor Camp."[181] Topf sent the fitter August Willing, who arrived in Gusen on October 11, and went to work the next day. From the relevant "receipts for special billing re. day-rate jobs" we know that this work took from October 12 to November 9, 1941. During 68 work hours in the week of October 16 to 22, he replaced the fireproof brick of the furnace ("dismantling the furnace, and rebuilding inside"). During 68 work hours the following week, he finished lining the outside brickwork and performed a test cremation. Willing remained at Gusen until November 9 to tune the furnace properly and to supervise its operation.[182]

From February 1 to October 15, 1941, the day of the last cremations before repair works commenced, 2,876 inmates died and were cremated in the Gusen Camp during these 260 days. There were another 14 deaths between January 29 and 31, bringing the number up to 2,890.[183] This means that 1,445 cremations took place in each muffle – indicating that the life span of the refractory material of a muffle was about 2,000 cremations at best.

Thus, the 46 muffles in the cremation furnaces of Birkenau could have cremated a maximum of (46 × 2,000 =) 92,000 bodies. After that, they would have had to be dismantled in order to replace the firebrick.

If in Crematorium II alone 500,000 people were gassed and burned, as van Pelt would have us believe,[184] the 15 muffles during the period in question ([500,000] ÷ [15 × 2,000] =) would have had to be renewed 16 times! All this would have generated an immense number of documents, yet the extensive correspondence between the Topf Company or any other competent company and the Auschwitz Construction Office contains no trace of such paperwork. There are not even any indirect references or other clues that would hint at such a mammoth task – with one single exception: a letter from Topf to the SS Construction Office about a wagonload of fireproof material, dated December 9, 1941, indicates that the Construction Office had ordered "one wagonload of firebrick" from Topf.[185] This material, which was enough "for the new construction of one furnace," was to be used "as replacement material for repair work." Due to its early shipping date, this material could have been intended only for repairing a furnace at the old crematorium of the Main Camp.

Taking into consideration this restoration of the fireproof brick of two muffles, the six muffles of the Auschwitz I (the Main Camp) were able to cremate a total of 16,000 bodies.

From all this it follows that the furnaces of Auschwitz I and Birkenau (Auschwitz II) altogether were able to cremate an absolute maximum of about (92,000 + 16,000 =) 108,000

[179] R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung…," *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 583.
[180] This date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. *ÖDMM*, B 12/31, p. 352.
[181] Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen to the Topf Company, Sept. 24, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[182] J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, Oct. 12 – Nov. 9, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[183] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.
[184] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 68, 458 and 469.
[185] *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.

bodies during the period of their existence. This figure agrees quite well with the number of known, deceased registered inmates.

Thus, the cremation of the supposed gassing victims was physically impossible in technological respects as well.

10. The Number of Cremations in the Crematoria of Birkenau

10.1. The SS Estimate

As quoted before, civil engineer Jährling calculated the coke requirements of the four crematoria of Birkenau in a memo of March 17, 1943, "based on data by the Topf & Söhne Company (builder of the furnaces) of March 11, 1943," to be 7,840 kg of coke per day, assuming a daily operation time of 12 hours.[124] The Topf letter mentioned by Jährling has not been located. Since the coke consumption is also a function of the type of corpse cremated, it is preferable to consider the furnaces' activity times.

On average, the cremation of a corpse took an hour, and it took an additional hour to heat the furnaces to operational temperatures in the morning. This means that 506 bodies could have been cremated within 12 hours in the four Birkenau crematoria (see Subchapter 7.4). From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,600 inmates died in Auschwitz, on average 212 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was ca. 7,600 inmates, on average 271 per day.[158] In the same period, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged gassing victims was ca. 72,700, on average 1,054 per day. Therefore, if there had been any homicidal gassings, calculations for coke consumption and hours of operation would have been based upon 1,265 corpses per day. This figure corresponds to 17,963 kg of coke per day[186] compared to the actual estimate of 7,840 kg per day. Furthermore, this would have required an impossible daily operation of (1,265 h ÷ 46 muffles =) 27.5 hours! This shows that Jährling's calculations referred exclusively to corpses of registered inmates who died a 'natural' death. But even this calculation was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943 (224 days), only 607 tons of coke were supplied to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, on average 2.7 tons per day, which is only slightly more than a third of Jährling's estimate. This will be the topic of the next subchapter.

10.2. The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption

The archives of the Auschwitz Museum contain hundreds of receipts documenting deliveries of coke fuel to the crematoria.[187] A member of the museum staff has compiled a per-month list of the quantities specified on each of these receipts, covering the time from February 16, 1942 to October 25, 1943. By means of a calculation, J.-C. Pressac has shown that these deliveries are complete as listed.[188] Since Crematorium II became operational on March 14, 1943 (the other three crematoria followed successively), this date is the starting point of my calculations. The following table lists the monthly coke deliveries starting with March 1943:

MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]	MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]
March	144.5	July	67.0
April	60.0	August	71.0
May	91.0	September	61.0
June	61.0	October	82.0

[186] See table on page 379 of this article: 15.6 kg/h for Crematoria II & III, 11.7 kg/h for Crematoria IV & V, weighted average: (15.555×30+11.666×16)/46=) 14.2 kg/h; 1,250 × 14.3 =17,754.

[187] Receipt. *APMO*, segregator 22a, sygn. D-AuI-4, No. 12025-12031.

[188] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 224. Piotr Setkiewicz, the current head of the Auschwitz Museum's historical research department, has shown that this coke documentation may have minor gaps ("Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" ["The Supply of Materials to the Crematoria and Gas Chambers at Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon."], in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74), but the have hardly any effect on our consideration here (see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015).

Thus, from March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total amount of 607 tons of coke was delivered to the crematoria. Furthermore, a total of 96 m³ (3,390 cu.ft.) of wood was delivered in the months of September and October. Form other documents located by Piotr Setkiewicz we can glean that another 69 m³ of wood were delivered in 1943.[189] These 165 m³ of wood correspond to about 78 metric tons. Since the caloric value of one kilogram of wood is at best that of half a kilogram of coke, 78 metric tons of wood correspond at most to 39 metric tons of coke. Hence, we can equate the caloric value of the coke and wood supplied with a total of (607 + 39 =) 646 metric tons of coke.

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, ca. 16,000 registered inmates died,[158] which means that the coke consumption per corpse was (646,000÷16,000=) 40.4 kg. This figure also includes the quantity of coke necessary to preheat the furnaces. In Subchapter 6.3., the importance of this factor on the coke consumption was shown. It will be emphasized here with an example from the furnace at Gusen.

At Gusen 2,890 corpses were incinerated with 138,430 kg of coke over a period of 260 days between January 29 to October 15, 1941, or an average of 47.9 kg of coke per corpse. These cremations were carried out every other day, and in each cycle of cremations 22 bodies were incinerated on average.

Between October 26 and 30, within five days, 129 corpses were cremated, yet this time on a daily basis, with an average of 26 corpses in each cycle and a consumption of 37.2 kg of coke per corpse.

Between October 31 and November 12, in 13 days of operation, 677 corpses were cremated, again with cremations taking place every day, with 52 corpses being incinerated in each cycle; the fuel consumption was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Thus, when going from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) with (relatively) few incinerations (22 per day)[190] to a continuous operation (daily) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.9 to 30.6 kg per corpse, *i.e.* to [(30.6÷47.9)×100=] 63.9%, with coke savings of a little over one third,[191] an amount used to heat up the furnace when operated discontinuously.

Applying this factor to the coke consumption of the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau for emaciated corpses, so that we obtain the coke consumption per corpse for a discontinuous operation (operation only every second day), leads to the following results:

– Crematorium I:	32.3 ÷ 0.639 = 50.5 kg
– Crematorium II & III:	23.0 ÷ 0.639 = 36.0 kg
– Crematorium IV & V:	16.0 ÷ 0.639 = 25.0 kg

Between March 14 and July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, 3,050 detainees died in the Auschwitz Camp and were registered in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (the ledger of the morgue in *Block* 28 at Auschwitz).[192] From March 14 to October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were in service for 257 days, Crematoria IV and V for 132 days. From the weighted average of the availabilities of the muffles we obtain an availability of 78% for Crematoria II and III and of 22% for Crematoria IV and V. If we use these figures for a distribution of the cremations, then we get:

– Crematorium I:	16,000 – ≈3,050 ≈	12,950 bodies
– Crematoria II & III:	12,950 × 0.78 ≈	10,100 bodies
– Crematoria IV & V:	12,950 × 0.22 ≈	2,850 bodies

The consumptions of coke were therefore as follows:

– Crematorium I:	3,050 × 32.3 =	98,515 kg
– Crematoria II & III:	10,100 × 23 =	232,300 kg
– Crematoria IV & V:	2,850 × 16 =	45,600 kg
Total:		376,415 kg

[189] On this, see my book *Le forniture di coke…*, *ibid.*, p. 32.

[190] It must be kept in mind that this furnace had two muffles, so 22 cremations per day correspond to ca. 11 loadings.

[191] 30.6/47.9 = 0.639. In the intermediate case – numerous, but not many cremations each day, – coke saving would be a little more than ca. $^1/_5$.

[192] *AGK*, NTN 92, pp. 141f. (statistic recapitulation by Jan Sehn).

This total corresponds to (376,415 ÷ 646,000 × 100 =) 58.3% of the total supplies during this time, a percentage that is very close to that calculated above for the furnace at Gusen (63.9%). The quantity of coke delivered to the crematoria was therefore fully compatible with a discontinuous cremation of the corpses of the registered inmates who had died a 'natural' death.

We will now examine the assumption of homicidal gassings. According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 116,794 persons were gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943, or rounded up 116,800. As F. Piper confirms,[193] no cremations took place in burning pits in the open in 1943 after Crematorium II had been put into service. This means that all corpses of alleged gassings had to be cremated in cremation furnaces.

As shown above, at least 376,415 kg of the total delivery of 646,000 kg of coke was required to cremate the corpses of the 16,000 registered inmates who died a 'natural' death during this time, which left (646,000 – 376,415 =) 269,585 kg of coke for the cremation of the claimed gassing victims. We assume the most favorable case for the orthodoxy that these cremations were evenly spread out over time (which is very doubtful from a historical point of view), that all victims had normal bodies, and that the consumption decreased by $^1/_6$ due to the presence of children. This results in the following:

– Crematoria II & III:	116,800 × 0.78 ≈ 91,104 bodies × (17 × $^5/_6$) =	1,290,640 kg
– Crematoria IV & V:	116,800 × 0.22 ≈ 25,696 bodies × (12 × $^5/_6$) =	256,960 kg
Total:	116,800 bodies	1,547,600 kg

Hence, the cremation of the claimed 116,800 gassing victims would have required at least 1,547,600 kg of coke, but only a maximum of 269,585 kg was available, which would have resulted in (269,585 kg ÷ 116,800 =) 2.3 kg of coke per corpse, a quantity that would have been absolutely insufficient to carry out any cremation.

All this points to a plain and simple conclusion: the coke deliveries from March to October 1943 prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of "natural" causes could be cremated in the crematoria.

Therefore, no mass murders took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau in the time from March to October 1943!

11. The 'Burning Pits' of Birkenau

11.1. Chief Witness Filip Müller

The most prominent 'witness' for this manner of body disposal is Filip Müller, who speaks of five pits located in the northern yard of Crematorium V. His account is quite long-winded; we shall quote the most important points:[194]

> "[…] *the two pits* [that had been dug] *were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-exterminator's* [Otto Moll's] *warped ingenuity.*
> *Together with his assistant, Eckardt, he climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimeters by 30 centimeters wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the center point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.*"

After this work was finished, Moll allegedly climbed into the pit to test the slope of the drain channel with a bucket of water. The slope turned out to be inadequate. It is made steeper, and during the next test, the water runs along the channel and flows into a container placed at its end.[195] Müller continues:[196]

[193] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 164.
[194] Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 130.
[195] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.
[196] *Ibid.*, pp. 136f.

"*As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. Two hours later all that could be discerned in the white-hot flames were countless charred and scorched shapes, their blackish-phosphorescent hue a sign that they were in an advanced stage of cremation. At this point the fire had to be kept going from outside because the pyre which at first protruded about half a meter above the edge of pit had, in the meantime, gone below this level. While in the cremation furnaces, once corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies. As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had to constantly pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing. Dense smoke and fumes rose incessantly. The air reeked of oil, fat, benzene and burnt flesh.*
[…] *Some twenty-five bearers were employed in clearing the gas chamber and removing the corpses to the pits.* […] *About fifteen stokers had to place the fuel in the pit and to light and maintain the fire by constantly stoking in between the corpses and pouring oil, wood alcohol and liquid human fat over them. There were approximately thirty-five men in the ash team. Some had to dig the ashes from the pits and remove them to the ash depot. The others were busy pulverizing the ashes.* […]
In order to prepare the third pit for cremation old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust were arranged in layers and covered with a layer of dry fir branches. Then the bearers laid about 400 corpses face upwards in four long rows on top of the fuel. The next layer again consisted of fuel covered, as before, with fir branches. Then followed another layer of corpses. This sequence was repeated once more until, in the end, there were some 1,200 dead bodies in three layers. Meanwhile the stokers had soaked pieces of material and rags in oil and wood alcohol and stuffed them in between the fuel in many places."

The cremation allegedly took five to six hours:[197]

"*The process of incineration took five to six hours. What was left barely filled a third of the pit.*"

11.2. Scooping up Liquid Human Fat

The flashpoint of animal fats is 184°C (363°F).[198] This means that in the presence of fire or embers, animal fats – and human fat also belongs in this category – ignites at 184°C (363°F). Therefore, burning wood would inevitably ignite any fat exuding from the corpses. This effect is familiar to anyone who has ever barbecued and had major amounts of fat drip from his steak into the charcoal: the entire grill is quickly ablaze. Thus, the set-up described by Filip Müller is outrageous nonsense and would not allow for any scooping of the fat whatsoever.[199]

11.3. Real Outdoor Cremations

John C. Ball demonstrates in the present volume that the air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of mass incinerations outdoors. Aside from the above arguments, we have also explained other reasons that would show mass incinerations alleged to have taken place in deep pits outdoors to be impossible, such as the high groundwater level in Birkenau.[2]

However, this is by no means to say that no outdoor incinerations were carried out in Birkenau – on pyres or in rudimentary open furnaces.

[197] *Ibid.*, p. 138.
[198] J. H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.
[199] For more see my monograph on open-air incineration, note 2.

One may reasonably assume that in late 1941, when the mortality rate in Auschwitz rose to frightening proportions, many bodies were taken to Birkenau and buried there in mass graves. According to the Mortuary Book and the Auschwitz *Death Books*, 1,358 inmates and 3,726 Soviet prisoners-of-war died in November 1941, a total of 5,084 people, 169 per day on average. At that time, the crematorium of the Main Camp had only two furnaces whose maximum capacity altogether was 84 bodies per day and which, on top of everything else, had sustained some damage.[200] The coke deliveries to the crematorium also prove that only a portion of the deceased inmates could have been cremated. In the following months, the crematorium could just barely handle the cremation of the people who died in the Main Camp. On March 1, 1942, the Soviet prisoners-of-war were taken to Birkenau.[201] On August 6, the inmates of the Women's Camp, which had been opened on March 26, were also transferred there.[202] From March 1, 1942, to February 28, 1943, 14,515 male inmates died in the Main Camp and were registered in the Mortuary Book, and several thousand female inmates also died, but during this same time, only 399.5 metric tons of coke were supplied to the crematorium, which would have sufficed for the cremation of at most some 13,000 bodies. All the bodies of inmates who died in Birkenau were buried in mass graves.

In the following months, the mortality rate rose sharply due to the dreadful typhus epidemic that had gotten out of control in July 1942. As a consequence of this epidemic, the camp commandant, Rudolf Höß, ordered the camp "completely closed off" on July 23, 1942.[203]

In other words, bodies buried in mass graves also included many thousands of typhus victims, which made sanitary conditions in Birkenau even more catastrophic, especially if one considers the high groundwater level at Birkenau, which must have swamped the graves quickly. It is easy to believe Pery Broad when he writes – albeit with propagandistic embellishments – that the body toxins of the buried bodies had contaminated the groundwater in the entire area,[204] which resulted in the massive death of fish in the lakes surrounding Birkenau, particularly in Harmense.[205] And in fact, the pollution by body toxins – not only of the groundwater but also of the soil and the air[206] – had been one of the main arguments of the proponents of cremation in the late 19th Century![207]

The SS in Auschwitz countered this dreadful sanitary problem in the long run by planning the four crematoria of Birkenau (one of which – the one that was to become Crematorium II – had already been planned in October 1941, but for the Main Camp) and by the installation of efficient disinfestation and delousing facilities (mainly the so-called Zentralsauna), but in the short term by exhuming and burning the bodies.

Little is known about the opening of mass graves and incineration of bodies contained therein. On September 17, 1942, SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, who together with his colleague Hössler had accompanied Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß to Litzmannstadt (Lodz), drew up a "travel report" in which he mentioned that the purpose of the trip had been the "visual inspection of the special facility, and discussions with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel about the implementation of such a facility." If we follow the orthodox interpretation,

[200] The Dec. 9, 1941, letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz mentions "a repair of the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces" which had already been carried out. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.

[201] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 139.

[202] *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 212.

[203] *APMO*, Garrison Orders. Vol. 1. Garrison Order No. 19/42, sygn. A-AuI-1, p. 17.

[204] About the groundwater table in Birkenau cf. Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

[205] Pery Broad, "Reminiscences," in Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, 3rd ed., Howard Fertig, New York 1984, pp. 170f. Broad makes the anachronistic claim that the mass graves were opened after the discovery of the graves of Katyn (Feb. 1943).

[206] Ptomaines – discovered by Prof. Selmi in Bologna, Italy – are toxic alkaloids forming in dead bodies during putrefaction.

[207] "Ground water is even better suited than soil and air to spreading the products of putrefaction; it is all the more dangerous in that the underground watercourses can undergo changes which are not noticeable at the surface." – "The hazards of earth burial increase when the bodies are those of victims of infectious diseases." M. Pauly, *op. cit*. (note 16), pp. 24f.

which I did for a while in the past, this special facility is said to have been a means for incinerating bodies outdoors. Dejaco also reported that the construction materials ordered from the *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke* in Posen via "special order by Staf. Blobel" had to be delivered to Auschwitz immediately; and that the firm of Schriever & Co. in Hannover had to supply a "ball grinder for substances."[208] This was supposedly a device for grinding up cremation residues.

On the other hand, the Auschwitz camp authorities were in constant contact with one of Germany's leading cremation companies and its experts. It is therefore more likely that they would have asked the Topf engineers for help in these matters rather than some SS man (Blobel). In addition, these "special facilities" were evidently solidly built structures – which were never claimed to have been built and used for the outdoor cremations claimed for Auschwitz or any other camps (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka). For these and numerous other reasons not to be discussed here, the argument can be made that this "special facility" had nothing to do with corpse cremations at all.[209]

But be that as it may. According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, incineration of exhumed bodies began on September 21, 1942,[210] which seems quite credible, and ended in November 1942. It is not known how these bodies were burned, but most definitely not in deep burning pits. Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the "sewage treatment plant," about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel trenches in that area. (See the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.)

The majority of the inmates who died between September 23, 1942 and the opening of the crematoria were most likely also burned outdoors.

If traces of mass cremations of human beings are in fact found in the vicinity of the former Birkenau Camp,[211] this does not in any way demonstrate that the camp was the site of mass murders.

[208] NO-4467.

[209] See C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Vol. II, pp. 1203-1212.

[210] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 242.

[211] Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 7-10, discusses an expert report of the Polish firm Hydrokop which conducted some explorative drillings in Birkenau soil and allegedly found such traces.

The Gas Chambers of Majdanek

CARLO MATTOGNO

Introduction

It was in August of 1944 that a Polish-Soviet investigation committee announced the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Lublin concentration camp known as "Majdanek." The Polish historians who were responsible for giving credence to 'findings' of that committee were confronted with some highly perplexing difficulties; for one thing, the gas chambers which are mentioned in the extant documentation of the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek Camp are invariably designated as "Delousing Chambers" or "Disinfestation Chambers," and secondly, there are almost no eyewitness reports of human beings being homicidally gassed. Polish historiography 'solved' the first problem by presupposing the use of 'camouflage' language, which means that documents referring to delousing and disinfestation were said to be referring to homicidal gassings of human beings. Deliveries of Zyklon B to the camp were interpreted in the same way.

As for the other problem, although Polish historiography was not able to offer even one eyewitness to describe the alleged homicidal gassing procedure in a reasonably concrete manner, they managed to cook up an atmosphere of homicidal mass gassings by means of short and extremely vague descriptions of (alleged) homicidal gassings. In this manner, a refined system of argument was created in which the decisive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek consisted of merely the existence of facilities which are alleged to have been gas chambers. This principal item of material proof is supported by two auxiliary proofs: eyewitness testimonies (in the sense mentioned above) and deliveries of Zyklon B.

The material proof should in no way be underestimated, since the larger of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which – according to Polish historiography – was the one most intensively used for criminal purposes, was an authentic Zyklon-B gas chamber, indeed. To this day (or as of this writing), it can be proven easily that cyanide gas was indeed used in these chambers, as their walls exhibit intensive blue staining. Two of the alleged homicidal gas chambers contain special installations which appear to have been used for the introduction of carbon monoxide (CO). The problem is therefore an extremely serious one and requires a thorough investigation of both the remaining documents as well as of the locations concerned.

This present paper,[1] addressing this topic, is intended to provide a definitive answer to the question: **Were there homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek?**

1. Number and Purpose of the Gas Chambers: Polish-Soviet Claims

On August 4, 1944, hardly two weeks after the liberation (*i.e.*, the Soviet occupation) of Majdanek, a Polish-Soviet committee carried out their technical and chemical examination of reported mass-homicidal-gassing installations in that camp. The work was finished on August 23. The Polish-Soviet committee claimed to have located seven gas chambers on the grounds of the camp, accurate drawings of which were prepared.[2] The most important infor-

[1] This article is an abridged and modified version of Chapters VI to VIII of the book by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno on the *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 119-209. It is the result of documentation gathered by myself during my second visit to Lublin with Jürgen Graf in June 1997, and takes my original conclusions, expands them, and corrects them as necessary The photographs were taken by myself.

[2] Illustration 1 shows Chambers I through IV, prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee. Source: *Gosudarstvjennyj Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii*, Moscow (henceforth GARF); 7021-107-9, p. 251.

mation on these premises is summarized in the following table, with designations supported by documents in italics:

LOCALITY	POSITION & DESIGNATION	DIMENSION [M]	SURFACE Area [m²]
Chamber I	Hut 41, *Disinfestation installation* SE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber II	Hut 41, *Disinfestation installation* NE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber III	Hut 41, *Disinfestation/Delousing* W	9.27 × 3.80	35.2
Chamber IV	Hut 41, *gas chamber* adjacent to shower room		72.2[3]
Chamber V	Hut 28, Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VI	Hut 28, Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and dissection room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9
Cell 14	Hut 41, *Disinfestation installation*, cell fronting Chambers I and II	2.15 × 1.73	3.7

In their conclusions, the committee stated that Chambers I, II, III, IV and VII, had been planned and built for mass homicidal extermination, while Chambers V and VI could have been used as disinfestation chambers, but were used exclusively to disinfest the clothing of murdered camp inmates. Furthermore, in barracks used for stocking chemical products, the committee found the following 52 objects:

a. five empty steel cylinders for carbon monoxide;
b. one can with a carbon monoxide filter from AUER Company A.G. of Berlin;
c. 135 Zyklon B canisters with a capacity of 500 grams each, as well as 400 cans, each with a capacity of 1500 grams; 90% of these cans were empty.

The committee also prepared a chemical report on these objects in order to establish what they actually contained. Chemical reaction tests showed that the contents did actually correspond to what the labels stated: carbon monoxide in the cylinders and hydrogen cyanide in the cans.[4]

2. Planning, Construction, and Purpose of the Gas Chambers

The remaining documents prove exactly the opposite of the conclusions put out by the Polish-Soviet Committee: *all* gas chambers of Majdanek Camp were planned and built exclusively for sanitary purposes as disinfestation chambers.

A blueprint of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1942,[5] provided for three delousing installations. One was an H-shaped installation in the center of the Majdanek PoW Camp (Majdanek was originally known as a "Prisoner of War Camp," and was called "Lublin Concentration Camp" after April 1943). The H-shaped installation was designated "Delousing" and is located next to the large laundry. A second one was a barracks, also designated "Delousing," and was located outside the camp on the north-west side. The third was located in that part of the camp which was designated as "Clothing Factory for the Waffen SS," as may be seen from the detailed plans.[6]

The H-shaped installation in the Lublin Camp was planned in October 1941, which was the month when the first prisoners arrived at Majdanek. The plan drawn up by the Hans Kori Corporation projected a large hygienic-sanitary complex which was to consist of two exactly identical delousing installations; one for the prisoners lay on the left wing; the other, consisting of eight clothing delousing chambers, stood on the right.

3 Without vestibule (6.7 m²) or interior area (28.2 m²).
4 GARF; RF, 7021-107-9, 229-243.
5 Józef Marszałek, "Geneza i początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Magazine of Majdanek*, hereinafter *ZM*) I, 1965, "Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin" (POW camp Lublin), camp map of 23 March 1942 (table without page numbers).
6 *Ibid*., "Bekleidungswerk der Waffen-SS Dachau Außenstelle Lublin," March 1942 (table without page numbers).

The inmate delousing installation appears on drawing J.-Nr. 9082 which is dated October 23, 1941, and is prepared by the Kori Corporation.[7] It is described in a letter that was sent by that corporation on that same date to SS *Sturmbannführer* Lenzer.[8]

As may be seen from the description and the annexed plan, the left wing of the structure was planned for inmate delousing, and provided for the following procedure: undressing room with acceptance of clothing – vestibule – shower room – drying room – vestibule – disinfection. After complete disinfection,[9] the inmates entered the right wing where they received deloused clothing.

The delousing installation, which was projected as per the Kori letter cited above, was to consist of eight delousing chambers. Each of them was to be two meters wide, 2.10 meters high, and 3.5 meters long. They were to be heated by a coke-fueled air heater located behind the two outside walls between every pair of chambers. A warm air outlet was to be built into the upper part of every interior wall and linked to the air heater. In front of the opposite wall in the floor of every pair of chimneys was to be a ventilation opening also linked to the air heater through an underground air shaft, thus providing air circulation. These delousing chambers were planned only for the use of hot air and not for Zyklon B. However, this delousing installation planned by the Kori Corporation was never built.

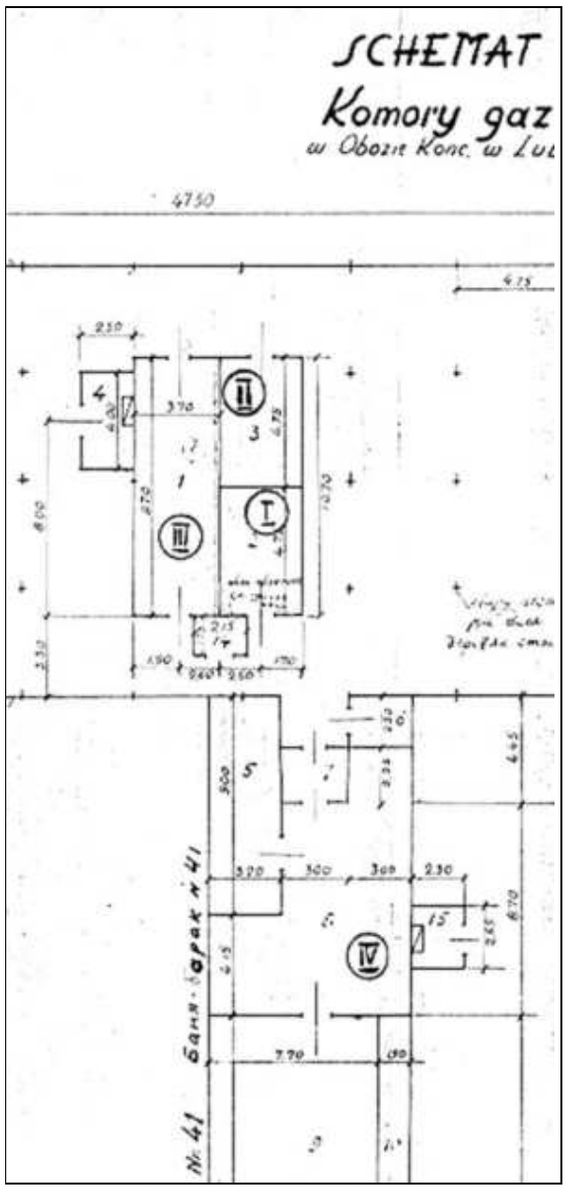

Illustration 1: *Detail of the map of the "gas chambers" I-IV, as prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee.*[2]

A plan from the Central Construction Office of March 31, 1942, showing the "Provisional Delousing Installation of Lublin PoW Camp"[10] shows eight delousing chambers of considerably smaller size and without air heaters. In all probability these are disinfestation devices made of steel such as were installed in Buildings BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

This plan shows the eight small cells next to each other in a room labeled "Delousing" measuring 13.5 m × 4 m and located inside a hut measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m. This cell block separated the "clean" side of the building adjacent to the showers from the "unclean" side facing the outside. The processing of the inmates provided for the following sequence: entry/registration – undressing/shower room – showers – dressing rooms – exit. The clothing followed this cycle: surrender of clothing – delousing ("unclean" → "clean") – the acceptance of clean clothing. The shower room was designed for 40 showers; the hot water

7 "Entlausung und Krematorium" (Delousing and crematorium), Drawing J. No. 9082 of the H. Kori corporation, Berlin, October 23, 1941. *Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (hereinafter APMM), sygn. VI-9a, Vol. I, p. 9.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 1.

9 The disinfection was carried out with water containing chemical substances in solution. See Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, und Entwesung,* working instructions for clinics and laboratory of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS, Berlin. Published by the SS *Standartenführer* Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowsky. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943, pp. 48 ff.

10 Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Lublin/GG., *Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin*, March 31, 1942, *Wojewodzkie Archivum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (hereinafter WAPL), Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 5.

came from a boiler room. This is what the delousing installation located outside the camp looked like on the original plan dated March 23, 1942. As far as one can tell by looking through a window of the building, which has (otherwise) been made inaccessible to visitors,[11] the plan – with a few modifications – was actually carried out in Hut 42 (BW XII). This building contains the boiler room as well as a chamber finished in concrete which is much bigger than the building shown on the plan.

According to a report from the Central Construction Office, BW XII was 40% completed on July 1, 1942. The report states:[12]

> *"BW XII Delousing and Bath – to this, a second horse-stable hut with shower bath installation was added."*

This second installation, to which I will return in the following section, was Hut 41, which was built to the east, next to Hut 42.

On June 19, 1942, SS *Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, who was head of the Central Building Inspection Office of the SS WVHA,[13] forwarded a request dated May 27 from Office BII of the SS WVHA, to the Building Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police of the General Government regarding the construction of a delousing installation for the Garment Workshops in Lublin "according to the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide."[14]

On July 10, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office sent all the administrative documentation to the Building Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police of the General Government. The documentation included in particular: the initial assignment, the explanatory report, the construction notice, the cost calculation, the situation map scaled to 1:500, and the drawing of the disinfestation barracks. The cover letter states:[15]

> *"Following the instructions of the decree of 27 June 1942, the supplement to the planning application for the construction of a disinfestation installation as Building XII in the Fur And Garment Workshops Lublin for the sum of 70,000 RM (Reichsmark), with a request for review and allocation of the funds and raw material quotas is hereby enclosed as an attachment. The basis of the cost calculation were the prices of Polish contractors."*

Of the documentation accompanied by this letter, only the explanatory report and the cost calculation remain, which were both drawn up dated July 10, 1942, by the head of the Central Construction Office. The first document, given here in its entirety, explains the purpose of the installation:[16]

> *"Explanatory Report*
> *on the Construction of a Disinfestation Installation*
> *for the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin.*
> *A disinfestation installation for the disinfestation of all incoming fur and garment materials is to be built in the area of the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin according to the drawings sent by the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. The disinfestation chamber is to be built solidly with a reinforced concrete ceiling, as may be seen from the enclosed drawing. A so-called flying roof has yet to be built above this delousing chamber. The flying roof is to cover a surface area of 60.0 × 18.0 m, so the disinfested materials can be laid out and stored. The stove as well as other devices will be made available by Office BII.*
> *Everything else can be gleaned from the drawing."*

The "cost estimate on the construction of a disinfestation hut for the Fur and Garment Factories of Lublin" consists of 27 sections, and lists a total cost of 140,000 Zloty (Polish currency). Section 18 states:[17]

> *"Install 4 pieces of air-tight iron doors, to be delivered by client, with the help of the locksmith, including all mortise and plaster work."*

---

[11] This barrack is closed off by a padlock, so the curious must peep through windows.
[12] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p . 3.
[13] Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.
[14] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 3.
[15] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[16] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[17] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

The original plan, of which an as-finished drawing has survived – the Construction Office drawing "PoW Camp Lublin Disinfestation facility, Building XII A"[18] – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers measuring 10 m in length, 3.75 m in width, and 2 m in height. Every chamber has two doors in opposite walls measuring 0.95 m in width and 1.80 m in height, so that both of the building's shorter walls contains a pair of doors three meters apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers there is a flying roof, also rectangular in shape and measuring 18 m × 60 m in surface area and divided in the middle into two large halves, equal in size, and corresponding to the "unclean" and "clean" sides. The "clean" half, on the smaller side of the block between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber, contains a coke-fueled stove installation structurally resembling the Kori air heaters described earlier. The stove is sunk to a depth of 0.66 m, and on the lower part exhibits a filling door and firing door which is accessed by means of 4 steps. The smoke exhaust pipe has been installed in the upper part. Since the disinfestation installation utilized hydrogen cyanide, this stove warmed the air and sped up the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

Construction of the installation followed this plan, except for the heating system:[19] the stove in the middle was replaced by two hot-air devices which were manufactured by the firm Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau Ludwigshafen, and were ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 11, 1942.[20] One was installed in the western exterior wall of the disinfestation chamber (designated as Chamber III in the Polish-Soviet report); the other, as we shall see in the following chapter, is associated with the "gas chamber" in Hut 41.

The Klein hot-air apparatus was a coke-fueled air heater capable of generating heat at 80,000 Kcal/h, raising the air temperature to 120 degrees Celsius. The air temperature was regulated by the air throttle as well as by specially designed air intakes, bringing cool air from the outside into circulation.[21] For delousing with Zyklon B gas, if the air temperature was adjusted to a lower level, the air heater fulfilled the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system.

An air heater very similar to the one described above was installed in the autumn of 1942 in BW 20 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (protective custody camp).[22]

On October 22, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office sent a report to the SS Economist of the Superior SS and Police Leaders (*SS-Wirtschafter des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer*) in the General Government on the state of progress of the work in the various construction projects at the camp. Among the projects carried out at Lublin PoW Camp was the construction of:

> *"2 delousing huts with baths, built partly on wooden poles and partly on solid foundations."*

With regards to the construction project for the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin, the report presents "the construction of a disinfestation installation" among the completed projects. The "installation of four disinfestation chambers" is mentioned among the projects remaining to be completed after 1 November.[23] The disinfestation facility was installed next to Hut 41 and consisted of two disinfestation chambers, *i.e.*, BW XII^{A}.

As may be seen from the previously quoted Central Construction Office report on "completion of the construction in % [*i.e.*, expressed as a percentage of completion] on July 1, 1942," these two delousing huts mentioned among the PoW-camp construction projects involved Huts 42 and 41. However, this document refers to Hut 41 as merely a "horse-stable

---

[18] Bauleitung des KGL Lublin, *Entwesungsanlage Bauwerk XII^{A}*, Lublin, August 1942. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 4.

[19] The dimensions of the other rooms were also changed: the Polish-Soviet Committee gives them as 9.70 m × 3.70 m, while the Polish reports give them as 9.27 × 3.80 m.

[20] Józef Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," in *ZM*, IV, 1969, pp. 21-90, here p. 53, footnote 117.

[21] Instytut Technicki Cieplej, Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia piecow zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowzch w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie, Lodz 1968, APMM.

[22] Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (hereafter *RGVA*), 502-1-332, p. 46.

[23] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

hut with shower bath installation," which means that a delousing installation must have been installed there over the following months.

This installation is also referred to in a cost estimate dated November 18, 1942, from the Polish firm Michael Ochnik Construction Contractors Lublin for brick work on two large chimneys measuring 0.75 m × 0.70 m × 1.70 m "in the Gas Chamber," including piercing a hole (*aushauen*) in the concrete ceiling, for the Fur and Garment Workshop at a cost of 285 Zlotys.[24]

On January 8, 1943, Michael Ochnik sent the Central Construction Office a corresponding invoice relating to the "Waffen SS Garment Workshop in Lublin":[25]

> *"For laying brick work for chimney, and connecting ducts from two sides to the chimney in the gas chamber inside the brick building. Piercing two openings in the concrete ceiling, brick work for chimney measuring 0.75 × 0.75 × 1.70 m."*

In fact, two openings measuring approximately 60 cm × 60 cm and 40 cm × 40 cm, located 4 m apart, are still in existence in the ceiling of the above-mentioned room today. According to the invoice mentioned above, two ducts were installed in these two openings leading to a central chimney measuring 0.75 m in diameter and 1.70 m in height.

The disinfestation facility inside BW XII^{A} obviously proved insufficient for the requirements of the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin, since, as already stated, the Central Construction Office planned the construction of four additional disinfestation chambers for this same construction project. Two civilian firms, the above-mentioned Michael Ochnik Construction firm in Lublin, and Polstephan Bauunternehmung GmbH (constructing contractors), a Warsaw corporation, were assigned by the Central Construction Office to complete the work consisting of converting an already existing building into a disinfestation installation.

Both firms presented a "cost estimate for the construction of four disinfestation chambers in an existing building of the former Army Motor Pool." The cost estimate of the Ochnik firm, dated November 7, 1942, quoted a total of 8,855 Zlotys,[26] while Polstephan's estimate, submitted on November 10, 1942, quoted a total of 10,345 Zlotys.[27] It is clear from both documents that the four disinfestation chambers were to be equipped with "cast-iron doors" measuring 0.83 m × 1.93 m. Each chamber was to be connected to a "disinfestation furnace" – also called a "gas furnace" – to be protected by a catslide roof.[28]

3. The Use of the Gas Chambers for Homicidal Purposes

In the section above, I have shown that the actual gas chambers of Majdanek were planned and built exclusively for hygienic-sanitary purposes. It would of course have been theoretically possible to convert them to homicidal purposes at a later time. That possibility will be examined in this section from a technical point of view.

In his response to the *Leuchter Report*,[29] Jean-Claude Pressac provided a detailed and, in parts, rather astute analysis of the gas chambers at Majdanek.[30] That analysis represents an excellent starting point for the discussion below. The following discussion will, however, adopt the numbering of the premises used by the Polish-Soviet Committee, with the addition of Chamber IIIa. The term "Chamber IIIa" is intended to refer to the eastern delousing chamber in BW XII^{A} before it was divided into Chambers I and II.

---

24 *Ibid.*, 145, p. 13.
25 *Ibid.*, p. 14.
26 *Ibid.*, pp. 1f.
27 *Ibid.*, pp. 5f.
28 *Ibid.,* sections 1, 3, 4, and 7.
29 Current edition: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
30 Jean-Claude Pressac, "Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter," in *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. i-x. Majdanek is discussed on pages vii-x.

3.1. Chambers I-III

Jean-Claude Pressac, who demonstrates no expert knowledge about the origins and development of this installation, presents historically unfounded hypotheses. He believes that the second air heater was initially installed in the other room of the disinfestation installation (*i.e.*, Chamber IIIa), and that both chambers originally functioned as hot air disinfestation chambers. They are assumed to have been converted into hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers at a later time, due to practical difficulties in use.[31]

As seen in the section above, however, the disinfestation chambers of the installation adjacent to Hut 41 were initially designed "according to the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation system," so that, in reality, there was never any question of converting a hot-air installation into an HCN installation, but rather, at most, the other way around. We will return to this question later.

According to J.-C. Pressac:[32]

"A final conversion of the block led to the creation of gas chambers in which people were killed with carbon monoxide. There cannot be the slightest doubt that this installation served criminal purposes, since carbon monoxide is, of course, deadly to warm-blooded animals, including human beings, but it is totally useless in fighting lice.

Location B [= Chamber IIIa] *was divided into two rooms equal in size, which I have called B1* [= Chamber I] *and B2* [= Chamber II]. *Only B1 possessed a system for the introduction of carbon monoxide. This system consisted of perforated metal pipes running along three sides of the room 30 cm above the floor. These pipes were originally connected to steel cylinders containing liquid carbon monoxide. An exterior side room was built in the middle of the western* [correct: southern] *side of the block. This room contained two cylinders of carbon monoxide (the second container was intended for Room A* [= Chamber III]*), as well as a glass peephole protected by an iron grid. Homicidal gassings could only be observed in Room B1. No corresponding installation was built in Room B2. An opening was made in the ceiling of both chambers, newly obtained with the above division. The stove formerly used to heat Room B* [= Chamber IIIa] *was now no longer needed, and was removed and re-installed on the southern* [correct: eastern] *wall of Room C. That this Room B was only divided after its use as a Zyklon B gas chamber is shown by the fact that its walls, one of which is divided in two parts by the partition, are saturated with blue stains. The partition itself exhibits no blue pigmentation at all.*

As to Room A, it was also equipped for the introduction of carbon monoxide, which came from the second steel cylinder located in the exterior room. The installation consisted of a pipe (smaller in diameter than in room B1), running along the southern wall [= eastern wall] *and 30 cm above the floor. The gas flowed through perforated metal plates at both ends of the pipes, located in the corners of the room. No openings were made in the ceiling, and it was not possible to view the inside of the chamber from the side room.*

Whether rooms A, B1, and B2 were used as hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for homicidal purposes, is a question which is difficult to answer and must remain open. In rooms B1 and B2, the Zyklon B granules were supposed to have been poured through the openings pierced in the ceiling. In so far as I have been able to determine, no eyewitness has ever reported seeing an SS man climb up onto the roof by ladder. The ventilation of these two rooms, measuring 36 m³, must have been very time-consuming due to the absence of any openings, apart from the opening in the ceiling as well as the doors, and because of the absence of artificial ventilation.

The introduction of Zyklon B into Room A would have involved difficulties, described by one historian of the Majdanek Museum as follows: 'The Zyklon was introduced, not through an opening in the ceiling as in the previous chamber [B1] – there was no such opening – but rather through the doorways before closing the doors.' *Frankly speaking, it is unrealistic to imagine an SS man wearing a gas mask and with a can of Zyklon B in his hand, throwing the granules in the 30 cm space between the heads of the victims and the ceiling (involving the risk of the granules falling on to the floor at the front of the room)*

[31] *Ibid.*, pp. vii, viii.
[32] *Ibid.*, pp. vii-ix.

while attempting to close the door, without causing desperate escape attempts on the part of the victims.
For this reason, I do not believe that Room A could be used for homicidal purposes using Zyklon B. Although this does appear technically possible in Rooms B1 and B2, it is unlikely that these premises were really used for this purpose. It rather appears that the SS wished to have two different carbon monoxide gas chambers available (A and B1), which were used for different-sized groups of victims: Chamber A (36 m²), for groups of 250 to 350 people, and Chamber B1 (18 m²), for groups of 125 to 175 people. These figures are repeatedly mentioned by survivors giving the strength of the transports sent into the gas chamber. Finally, the openings in the ceiling of Rooms B1 and B2 probably served to accelerate ventilation, rather than for the introduction of Zyklon B. This assumption only applies to B1. B2, despite the opening in the ceiling, appears to have played merely a passive role as a 'dead room' in the division of the block for homicidal purposes.
Upon the liberation of the camp, the flying roof protecting the block was partially damaged. The side room was empty. Zyklon B cans were initially piled up there to give the impression that their contents could have been poured into the pipes of room B1 (instead of through the opening in the ceiling). Five carbon-monoxide steel cylinders were found in the camp. After chemical analysis of their content, two of them were housed in the side room."

Let us stress once again that Pressac of course considers the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes to be possible in theory, but in practice however, he rules out this possibility for Chamber III, and considers it "unlikely" for Chambers I and II.

I have no choice but to concur with Pressac's arguments, with the following additional considerations. If the camp authorities had wished to use both disinfestation chambers *also* – but not exclusively – for homicidal purposes, they would have made an opening in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B in both rooms. The absence of such an opening excludes utilization of Chamber III for such purposes for the reason stated by Pressac. In Chambers I and II, the existing openings are so small (26 cm × 26 cm and 29 cm × 33 cm respectively; see Illustrations 2 and 3), that they would have been hardly able to accelerate the ventilation, contrary to the view expressed by J.-C. Pressac. Furthermore, these openings were broken through the ceiling in an extremely unprofessional manner, especially in Chamber II, where there is not even a wooden frame for the introduction of Zyklon B. Everything indicates that these openings were hastily broken through the ceiling simply for purposes of the Polish-Soviet Committee.

It is highly revealing that the Soviet journalist Constantin Simonov, correspondent for the Red-Army newspaper *Red Star*, who visited Majdanek immediately after the liberation, mentions the openings in the ceiling of the delousing chamber in Hut 42, but not the opening in Chamber I, which he examined immediately afterwards.[33] The inevitable conclusion is that this opening did not exist at that time.

We must now turn to the division of Chamber IIIa into two chambers, and the alleged conversion of Chambers I and III into carbon monoxide gas chambers. Pressac has no doubt as to their use for criminal purposes, but his certainty is based upon pure hypothesis – *i.e.*, that the installation was actually utilized with carbon monoxide. In fact, the statements of the Polish-Soviet Committee relating to the use of the premises for homicidal carbon-monoxide gassings are not in fact based on any evidence at all. Two facts quite clearly indicate the contrary.

First, immediately after the liberation of the camp – as correctly emphasized by Pressac – there were no containers in the cell in front of both chambers, but rather, there were Zyklon B cans brought there by recently liberated inmates to give the impression that people had been murdered in these rooms by pouring Zyklon B through the pipes. This will be discussed in detail below.

Secondly, two of the five steel cylinders found by the Soviets in Hut 52 were later set up in Cell 14. The report of the Polish-Soviet Committee alleges that these five containers had

[33] Constantino Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 8.

Illustrations 2 + 3: *Openings in the ceiling of Chambers 1 (top) and 2 (right) of the delousing facility next to Hut 41 at Majdanek (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno*

contained CO. But one of the two containers visible in Cell 14 today bears the inscription "CO_2" embossed in the steel, *i.e.*, carbon dioxide.[34] It is well known that carbon dioxide is not a toxic gas.

These plain facts permit two important conclusions: first, if one of the five carbon-monoxide cylinders really contained carbon dioxide, the suspicion arises that the other cylinders contained carbon dioxide as well, and that the Polish-Soviet Committee is guilty of deception on this point, just as on a number of other points.[35] Secondly, even if the other cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide, there is still no proof that the installations involved were actually utilized for carbon monoxide rather than carbon dioxide. This alone suffices to cast doubt on the alleged criminal use of these installations.

The Auer filter found in the chemicals warehouse by the Committee corresponds very exactly to the description of a carbon-monoxide filter, with regard to both size and the manner in which it was stored. A specialist in the field of toxic gasses summarizes these matters as follows:[36]

> *"A common defect of the various filters especially designed to provide protection against carbon-monoxide gas lies in the remarkable hygroscopicity of the absorbing substances: this alters the distribution of the filtering and absorbent materials in the filter, which restricts their usefulness in a moist environment, and leads to strict measures for the conservation of the filter itself to prevent premature depletion due to moisture. The filters are stored in hermetically sealed boxes before use."*

With regards to the filters under discussion here, these strict conservation measures appear to have been fully and entirely adhered to. They were kept in a hermetically sealed metal box with the following inscription (re-translated from Russian):

> *"AUER Filter No. 09903. Do not use after June 1944. Can be used for two years from date of first use. No more than 40 hours working life.*
> *Initial use:*
>
> *Date:* *Use:* *Hours:*
> *From:* *To:*

[34] *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 Kg* […] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* […] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 Gepr."* (The inscription was only partially legible).

[35] The suspicion is all the more justified, as the other three bottles are no longer found on the camp grounds. We do not know where they ended up. The Committee's most primitive deception is the technical report on the cremation furnaces: the coke-fueled Kori five-muffle furnaces, by means of a completely crack-brained series of calculations, are said to have possessed a crematory capacity of 1,920 bodies per day, nineteen times the actual capacity: GARF, 7021-107-9 pp. 245-249.

[36] Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas,* Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, p. 183.

Attention: After each use, seal the box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry location."

Since the spaces for "Date" and "Hours" were left blank, we must assume that the filters were still unused. The camp doctor, who was responsible for the storage of gas-protection material, would certainly never have permitted use of the filter without completion of the required information on the label.

On the other hand, this same type of carbon monoxide filter was versatile by nature, and provided protection against other gases as well, such as ammonia, benzene, chlorine, phosgene, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide, and carbon tetrachloride. It could also be used to protect against hydrogen-cyanide gas: the Degea CO filter could absorb 6 grams of HCN, and the Dräger CO filter 3.3 grams.[37] Thus, the presence of such a filter in no way proves that it was intended to provide protection against carbon monoxide.

Pressac's hypothesis appears unfounded, even viewed historically. He believes in particular that the installation of pipes in Chambers I and II took place at the end after both rooms had been used first as hot-air disinfestation chambers, and were then used as Zyklon-B delousing chambers. But the pipes fastened along the entire length of the eastern wall of Chamber III are skirted by intensely blue-pigmented plaster, as if they had acted, in a certain sense, as the catalyst for the formation of iron blue (ferric-ferrocyanide; see Illustration 7). In Chamber I, on the other hand, no traces of blue pigmentation are to be seen. In Chamber II, blue stains are visible only on the eastern wall between the door and the interior partition in the middle as well as on the lower part of the partition itself, *i.e.*, corresponding to the very places where the pipes are located in the adjacent room.

This leads to the conclusion that HCN was used in Chamber III *after* the installation of the pipes, while no HCN was used in Chamber IIIa at all. The iron blue stains are too small, and are only located at certain places in Chamber II, so that they are certainly the result of the phenomenon of cyanide diffusion, corresponding to the diffusion of cyanide to the outside of the northern wall.[38]

Chamber IIIa was divided into Chambers I and II even before the disinfestation installation was put into use, indicated by the fact that the air heater was not installed there as planned. In fact, the eastern walls of Chambers I and II show no trace of the circular openings for the warm air outlet and ventilation intake, as found in the western wall of Chamber III.

From the above, it can be seen that Pressac's hypothesis as to the use of these areas for criminal purposes is based on fallacious premises from the very outset; it also makes no sense on purely technical grounds: Despite the availability of two *real* hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers which could have been converted for homicidal purpose by merely piercing holes in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B, SS men are supposed to have installed early on a contraption for homicidal gassings using carbon monoxide – but what for? If homicidal gassings with Zyklon B worked perfectly at Auschwitz, as we are told they did, then why use carbon monoxide at Majdanek?

From the technical point of view, Pressac's explanation, that Chamber IIIa was divided into two rooms to be used as gas chambers, one of them to gas small groups, and the other to gas large groups, is quite nonsensical. Not only did division of the chamber offer no advantages (groups of 125-175 victims could have been gassed quite easily in the larger chamber without any considerable waste of gas), it actually made the gassing procedure much more difficult. First, the partition obstructed the natural ventilation of Chamber I and II after opening the doors, which are located opposite each other. On the other hand, Chamber II was demoted to a "dead room," as Pressac himself had to admit.

The small window in the southern wall of Chamber I raises additional, unsolvable problems. In its present condition, it is barred by a grid, but there is no installation for hermetic sealing (see Illustration 4). After the liberation of the camp, as reported by Simonov, as well as by the Polish-Soviet Committee, it was fitted only with a pane on the observer side of Cell 14. If this is true, the pane was not initially built in, but was rather merely shoved into

[37] Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten,* Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 617.

[38] This phenomenon is also visible, but more intensely, on the outside walls of the disinfestation chamber in BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

the window, which shows no trace of a frame or attachment clamps for such a pane. The window pane was therefore not only incapable of being hermetically sealed, it was even capable of removal. Furthermore, it could have easily been smashed by the inmates, since the walls are only approximately 40 cm thick, because the grid is large enough to stick one's hand through. Finally, it is impossible to understand why such a window, if it was intended to permit observation of homicidal gassing victims, would have been necessary for Chamber I, but not for Chamber III.

Illustration 4: *Unsealable opening with nothing more than a grate links Chamber I to the small attached room, Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno*

Utilization of carbon monoxide may therefore be excluded. But it remains to be explained why the room was divided into two chambers. In the absence of any documents, we can only form one more hypothesis, but one which is incomparably more plausible than Pressac's hypotheses. Since one of the two containers is CO_2, and in view of the date of conversion, the following explanation appears far more plausible:

Starting in July 1942, 'natural' mortality in the camp was devastating, so much so that 2,431 inmates died in September, and 3,210 in October.[39] The "old crematorium" then in existence possessed only two (oil-fired) furnaces, which could no longer handle the constantly increasing number of victims. There was also a petroleum shortage. As reported by crematorium director SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt, this finally led to closure of the crematorium in November of the same year.[40] Furthermore, the camp's morgue, BW XIV,[41] was a half-underground hut of rather modest size, measuring 11.50 m × 6.50 m on the outside,[42] so that it could store only a limited number of bodies at one time. In this desperate situation, the Central Construction Office decided to convert the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41 into two additional morgues. One of these (Chamber III) was to be temporary, while the other (Chamber I) was to be permanent in nature. Pipes connected to a container of CO_2 permitted both rooms to be cooled[43] to the desired temperature.[44] CO_2 also has the property of retarding oxidation processes, thus delaying the decomposition of corpses.

When not needed as a temporary morgue, Chamber III could still be used for its original purpose – hydrogen-cyanide-gas disinfestation. That it was so utilized, is proven by the intense blue pigmentation, *i.e.*, the presence of high concentrations of iron blue in all the walls of this room.

As for the little window in the southern wall of Chamber I, there is no proof that it was built at the time of the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and III. Since these rooms lost their purpose as auxiliary morgues with the opening of the new crematorium in January

[39] *Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942*, APMM, sygn. I-d-19; *więźniów zmarłych w obozie na Majdanku*, AGKBZH (Archivum Glownej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce) 626 z/OL3. The figure for October is calculated by subtraction. The question of the number of deaths in the camp of Majdanek is discussed in Chapter IV of the book cited in footnote 1.

[40] Anna Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, "Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta," in *ZM*, I, 1965, pp. 133-148, hier p. 140.

[41] On July 1, 1942, this building was already 70% finished, WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

[42] These data have been taken from the corresponding blueprints: K.G.L. Lublin, Leichenhalle, Bauwerk XIV, scale 1:100. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 47, p. 14.

[43] It is well-known that the expansion of compressed and liquid gases causes a drop in room temperature. This could also explain why iron blue preferentially developed around the pipes: their cooling effect increased the wall's moisture and thus promoted the formation and accumulation of blue iron-cyanide compounds.

[44] The door of room III shows an opening for the introduction of a thermometer.

1944, a new purpose was no doubt assigned to them. In view of the chronic shortage of Zyklon B, Chamber III was probably used as a hot-air-disinfestation chamber using the air heater. Chamber I could have been used as a storage area for material requiring visual supervision (such as, for example, weapons or ammunition).

3.2. Chamber IV

Regarding this room, Pressac writes:[45]

> *"The use of this room for homicidal purposes is only conceivable under two sets of circumstances: removal of the little window, which the inmates would have smashed instantly, and the incorporation of mechanical ventilation. After a delousing action, opening the two doors would have created a draught of air carrying toxic vapors into other parts of the hut. It was therefore indispensable that the door leading to the shower room remain hermetically sealed. But if the ventilation only took place in the area between the two upper openings and the door, such ventilation would have been both time-consuming and inefficient. If both doors remained shut, the room could only have been ventilated by pumping in hot air (using the fan on the stove). Thus, the cyanide gas would have become lighter than air, and could have escaped through the two openings in the ceiling, dissipating in the atmosphere. After a short time, residual concentrations of HCN would have fallen to a level at which both doors could have been opened without danger. The draught of air would then have swept away the last traces of the gas and cooled the room. Site C* [= Chamber IV] *was therefore used as a disrobing room.*
>
> *For homicidal purposes, it could have become the 'most productive' gas chamber in the camp if the window had been removed. The question of whether this window existed at the time of the camp's liberation is decisive in determining whether or not the room may have been used for homicidal gassings; since I do not know the answer, I must reserve judgment."*

As seen in the previous section, Hut 41 was built as a mere "horse-stable hut with shower bath installation," and was still so designated on the blueprint dated July 1, 1942. If we compare a plan of its final condition with the original blueprint for Hut 42 ("Provisional Delousing Installation PoW Camp Lublin" dated March 31, 1942), we must conclude that the former was initially designed to be mirror-symmetrical to the latter, and would therefore have contained the following sectors (from north to south): vestibule/entrance – registration – hair-cutting room – undressing room – shower bath – dressing room – vestibule/exit. This is also shown by the fact that the four principal sectors of both buildings were of practically the same size: entrance/undressing room – shower bath/distribution of clothing – boiler-room – dressing room.

At the end of September or the beginning of October 1942, a cyanide gas chamber with air-heater was built in Hut 41. The air-heater was connected to the eastern wall. On October 22, the work was finished, and the area was designated "Delousing Hut with Bath." The area previously referred to as an undressing room was used as a gas chamber without any major architectural modification, which proves that it was a make-shift solution.

As seen today, Chamber IV is very irregular in shape. It has two dead-end sections, closed on three sides, plus a separate internal room, and was therefore very difficult to ventilate. This internal room, mirror-symmetrical to the hair-cutting room in Hut 42, shows blue pigmentation on the ceiling and plaster of the northern wall. This blue pigmentation is also found on the plaster of the southern wall of Chamber IV. An even more intense bluish pigmentation finally appears in the plaster of the eastern wall, in the vestibule.

This gas chamber probably caused ventilation problems, since, as was seen in Chapter 2, the Central Construction Office decided to install a ventilation chimney on the roof, and wrote in this regard to the already-mentioned Polish firm Michael Ochnik. The relating cost estimate provides for the construction of *two* chimneys, with the piercing of a hole in the concrete ceiling. However, according to the subsequently issued invoice only one chimney was built on the roof of the gas chamber. The chimney is connected on "two sides" by "ducts" to "two openings in the concrete ceiling." There is no doubt that these openings are

[45] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. ix.

ventilation intake and outlet openings. This is clearly revealed by the fact that both the openings on the roof of the gas chamber were pierced along the extended axis of the air-heater suction pipe.

The gas chamber was not designed for homicidal purposes. First, the chimney installation, as described in the above-mentioned invoice from the Michael Ochnik Corporation, could never have been used for the introduction of Zyklon B, because the HCN-saturated granules would simply have fallen onto the floor of the chimney without entering the lateral ducts leading to the holes in the concrete ceiling. Second, while the southern gas-tight door (the one leading to the shower room) was closed from the outside, the opposite, northern door closed from the inside. This means that the disinfestation official responsible for pouring out the Zyklon-B granules entered the room wearing a gas mask, closed the northern door, poured out the Zyklon, left the room through the southern door, and then needed to seal the chamber from the shower room on his way out. In homicidal gassings, it would have been impossible to open the northern door because of the pile of dead bodies lying in front of it, and if only one of the two doors could be opened, this would have greatly hindered ventilation. In addition, if the northern door could be opened from the inside, the intended victims could open it as well!

The two openings visible in the ceiling of the room today measure approximately 60 cm × 60 cm (the eastern opening; see Illustration 5), and 40 cm × 40 cm (the western opening; see Illustration 6). Both led to a wooden shaft in which a small chimney made of planks had been built. This shaft was closed by means of a lid, also made of wood, on the roof of the hut. Measured from the ceiling of the room, the chimney is approximately 1.15 m in height. Its present condition (except with regard to the size and selection of raw materials), corresponds to the draft of the cost estimate dated November 18, 1942; so that the actual structure, as built, was modified later. This is shown by the fact that, inside the room, the wooden shafts around the openings interrupt the Prussian blue staining on the plaster of the ceiling. The plaster was renewed in many places around the shafts, as may be seen from the snow-white color of the plaster. Finally, the shafts themselves show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation, quite in contrast to the window frames (see Illustration 8). Thus, it is incontrovertibly proven that the shafts were only installed at a time when Zyklon B was no longer being utilized in this room.[46] And the presence of blue stains on the window frames shows that the window existed *prior* to the liberation of the camp. Pressac's question, upon which his judgment as to the possibility of homicidal mass gassings in this room is made to depend, is thereby conclusively answered.

The above described modifications may possibly be explained on the assumption that the use of Zyklon B was abandoned, and that delousing actions in Chamber IV were conducted with hot air, using the air heater installed behind the eastern wall.

This assumption is supported by the constant shortage of Zyklon B, which was in particular short supply after the summer of 1943. At that particular time, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging in Majdanek, and huge quantities of Zyklon were needed "for camp disinfestation" (see Chapter 5). The above described modifications could very well have been carried out at this time. Since the small quantities of Zyklon allocated to the camp were needed to disinfest the huts, cyanide-gas operated Chambers III and IV were converted to hot air disinfestation chambers.

The hypothesis stated earlier relating to the modification of Chambers III and IIIa, also provides an explanation for the installation of Gas Chamber IV. During construction of the disinfestation installation, which was really planned for the Fur and Garment Workshop, the Central Construction Office decided to use two rooms of the installation as additional morgues: one (Chamber I), was used as a permanent morgue, and the other (Chamber III), was planned as a temporary morgue. This meant that the original Chamber IIIa could no longer be used for Zyklon B disinfestation. To compensate for the loss of these areas, and to provide a substitute for Chamber III, which could not be used for disinfestations for the

[46] As Germar Rudolf has stressed, iron blue forms especially easily in moist walls (G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, pp. 190-192, 215-224); see his contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers in this volume.

Illustration 5: *and* ***Illustration 6:*** *Eastern (left) and western (right) opening in the ceiling of the delousing facility in Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno*

Illustration 7: *Blue staining around the pipe near the floor of the eastern wall of Chamber III of the delousing facility in Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. color picture on back cover; cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno*

Illustration 8: *Window in the eastern wall of Chamber IV, Hut 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno*

time being, another temporary cyanide gas chamber was installed in Hut 41, the surface area of which roughly corresponded to Chambers III and IIIa.

From an administrative point of view, these buildings were part of the Fur and Garment Workshops' construction project, even if they were located inside a building of the PoW construction project. The choice of Hut 41 for installation of the gas chamber was logical because the disinfested clothing could, by its very nature, be quite easily laid out in the "clean" sector, beneath the protective roof located over the original disinfestation installation. The disinfestation installation consisting of four gas chambers – which was already planned on October 22, 1942, and mentioned in the two cost estimates dated October 7 and 10, 1942 – was eventually allocated to the Fur and Garment Workshops' construction project as its definitive installation.

3.3. Chambers V and VI

The following fact should first be emphasized: there is no *material* proof that two Zyklon B gas chambers were ever installed in Hut 28, which are alleged to have been used for the first homicidal gassings prior to the entry into operation of Chambers I-IV.

The description of the Polish-Soviet Committee – in particular, the plan of the installation as drawn by that Committee[47] – far more resembles a drying installation for laundry than a delousing installation. In the middle of Hut 28, there were in fact two chambers, each measuring 11.75 m × 6.00 m in size. Each of these chambers had an opening in the ceiling measuring 30 cm × 30 cm. These openings could be hermetically sealed. From each of the two

[47] GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

chambers, a door opposite the longitudinal wall led to a lock (*Schleuse*) measuring 2 m × 12.15 m. Each lock contained an air heater which was connected to the chamber in question. These locks possessed a door each, located opposite the door into the chamber, each leading to a room measuring 7.50 m × 12.15 m, as well as to an access door in the side wall. This structure would have made ventilation of the two chambers very difficult. The air heaters moreover were connected to the room in question by means of only a single pipe, which means that the air heaters were not used for circulation, but rather for the introduction of hot air flowing from the air-heater and exiting through the small opening in the ceiling. This opening's air-tight lid was intended to keep the hot air in the rooms for longer time periods when the air heater was out of use; for example, when drying clothing during the night.

This assumption is partly supported by the plan prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee itself. In it, the hut where the "Gas Chambers V and VI" are supposed to have been located is referred to as a "*Sushilka*," which means drying installation.[48]

Jean-Claude Pressac knows nothing of all this, believes that both chambers were delousing chambers but excludes their use for homicidal purposes. He writes:[49]

> *"It is probable that these two improvised chambers were used for the delousing of personal belongings with Zyklon B (HCN). The proximity to the laundry is an additional argument in support of this assumption."*

Homicidal gassings in these chambers are more than merely improbable. Polish historiography recently quit mentioning the alleged gas chambers in Hut 28, substituting one single gas chamber, the exact location of which cannot of course, be determined. In the – by now hopelessly outdated – official camp history, Józef Marszałek wrote in this regard:

> *"The concrete gas chambers built for utilization with Zyklon B at Majdanek were put into operation in October 1942. This gas had already begun to be utilized for the killing of Soviet prisoners of war in a provisional gas chamber using the experience accumulated at Auschwitz."*[50]

Czesław Rajca, who has studied the "direct extermination" of the inmates, repeats this argument in an extensive work on Majdanek:[51]

> *"While construction of the* [gas] *chambers consisting of concrete was awaiting completion – which was the case in October – inmates were killed in a wooden gas chamber located near the bath* [correctly: the laundry] *using Zyklon B, and probably in a hut installed in intermediate Area I; the location, among other things, of the so-called small crematorium,"*

Since the first Zyklon delivery to Majdanek camp took place on July 30, 1942 – we will discuss the Zyklon deliveries in Chapter 5 – then the gas chamber in question must have been in operation in September and October of that year, if not as early as August.

Yet the letter from the Central Construction Office dated October 22, 1942, and mentioned in Chapter 2, contains not the slightest reference to this gas chamber, which must have been a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber. This means that it did not exist at that time.

3.4. Gas Chamber VII

Here as well, we will first quote Pressac:[52]

> *"The representative Director of the* [Majdanek] *Museum writes that this gas chamber was used very little – very, very little; which means, speaking frankly, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained to avoid offending the popular superstition that every crematorium must contain a gas chamber (like the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau).* […] *If there had been an intention to kill people in that room with Zyklon B, its enclave-shaped location within the building, between the autopsy room, a corridor and the lying-in-state*

---

48 *Ibid.*, p. 115.
49 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. vii.
50 Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 140.
51 Czesław Rajca, "Eksteminacja bezposrednia" in Tadeusz Mencel (ed.): *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.
52 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. ix.

room, an artificial ventilation would have been absolutely mandatory, not the slightest trace of which exists, however. Natural ventilation by means of draft would have required complete evacuation of the crematorium for a period of time which is difficult to estimate."

Pressac's remarks hit the nail squarely on its head. This can be seen from the plan of the crematorium drawn by the Polish-Soviet Committee after inspecting the premises, as well as by a visual inspection of the 'crime scene.' The room once labeled the "Gas Chamber" ("*komora gazowa*") is, in reality, located between the dissection room and the morgue.

Illustration 9: *Opening in the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium of concentration camp Majdanek.* © C. Mattogno

For my part, I should like to add the following considerations:

1. The walls of the room in question show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation.
2. The opening broken through the roof (see Illustration 9) – measuring 26 cm × 26 cm – is not mentioned by the Polish-Soviet committee. In reality, the opening was crudely broken through at a later date, without even cutting the steel reinforcement rods, and without building a wooden shaft, as was the case in Chamber IV.
3. There are two peep windows in the wall adjacent to the morgue. There is no way to close them, and none is mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Committee; this means that both peep windows are in the original condition. The gas would therefore have penetrated both the morgue and the furnace room during any gassing action.

4. Homicidal Mass Gassings: Origins of the Accusation.

As established above, the installations in question were technically unsuited for mass homicidal exterminations and consequently, such mass exterminations did not take place. We must now examine the origins of the allegations of mass gassings in Majdanek concentration camp.

The first detailed eyewitness account appeared in 1944 without naming its author. It was published by A. Silberschein. The passages of greatest interest to the present topic are as follows:[53]

"The furnace hut was located in the area between the first and second huts, which measured 10 m. (See plan). From the outside, these huts resembled the others, except that it had two massive chimneys, like factory chimneys. This hut was divided into three parts, each of which was almost entirely sealed off. The first part was the undressing room ('Wardrobe' on the plan), the second was hermetically sealed. This is where the gas experiments were conducted ('Gassing Room' on the plan). In the third room stood two gigantic furnaces. This hut was located between Area 1 and 2. […]

The old and the sick were immediately ordered into the hut containing the furnaces. In the first room, they were ordered to undress. In the second, they died of suffocation within two minutes. They were then transported from the second room to the furnaces. A fire burned underground, the furnace itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees. The dead bodies were thrown into the furnace; the glowing heat sucked the fluids and moisture completely out of them. Of each of them, only a few blisters remained which were so dry that they crackled. Then special trucks carried the remains out of the city to pre-dug graves.

[53] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Fünfte Serie; "Das K.Z. Lager Lublin," manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 14-16.

Throughout 1942, thousands of Jews were killed in the gas chambers every day. New masses were transported here every week, and that is the way it has continued until this very day." (emphasis added)

This eyewitness report is illustrated by a plan of Majdanek, which, in the light of our historical and architectural knowledge, enables us to trace the story of homicidal mass gassings at Majdanek to its roots.

The plan consists of a truly precise drawing of "Bath and Disinfestation Installation II," Hut 42, complete with "Undressing Room," "Clothing Deposit" (for the acceptance of clothing), "Baths" (showers), and the "Distribution Room for Inmate Clothing" (for the allocation of new clothing). But although the report dates back to 1943, it contains no mention of "Bath and Disinfestation Installation I" – Hut 41 – which, according to the Polish-Soviet description, was the center of the entire extermination program, and where exterminations had allegedly already begun in October 1942.

As far as the extermination installation itself is concerned, the witness has patched together a collage of various buildings, which certainly existed, but not in the same place, and not at the same time. The "Gassing Room" is simply Hut 28, which was some 110 m away from the furnaces, and the laundry, which was located in between the Hut 28 and the crematorium.

The erroneous description of the cremation furnaces appears full of riddles at first glance – but only at first glance. Let's take the key sentences:

"A fire burned underground, the furnace itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees."

This description in fact does not refer to the cremation furnaces at all, but rather to the coke-fired air heaters in Hut 28 and the delousing chambers III and IV. As shown in Chapter 2, these installations are coke furnaces whose hearths were located beneath the floor, so it was true to say "a fire burned underground." No combustion procedure took place in the upper part of the furnace at all, so that "the furnace itself did not burn"; instead it only "collected hot air." The temperature mentioned by the witness – 2,000 degrees Celsius – would, of course, be far too high – not only for a hot air chamber, but for a cremation furnace as well.[54] The reported number of victims – thousands per day – at another point – two million victims by the end of 1943[55] – are, of course, purely atrocity propaganda.

Constantin Simonov's report is of particular significance because its author, who visited Majdanek right after the liberation and spent several days there, was able to speak with former inmates who told him the story of the camp and explained the function of its installations to him. The Simonov report is therefore based on eyewitness accounts and corresponds to the 'official' version of the camp history which was being bandied about among the inmates during July and August of 1944. It therefore pre-dates the version of the Polish-Soviet Committee. At several points, it deviates from the orthodox version of history as established shortly afterwards. It refers to an extermination installation which was then immediately forgotten, and it makes no mention of a "Gassing Room" in the old crematorium and locates the alleged homicidal gassings in the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41. The killing technique described is rather peculiar:[56]

"Where does the little window lead? To find the answer to this question, we open the door and leave the chamber. Next to the chamber there is another small concrete chamber. This is where the little window leads. Here, there is an electrical light and a switch. From here, looking outward from the little window, you can see everything in the first chamber. On the floor are a few round, hermetically sealed cans labelled Zyklon B, and, in small letters: 'For special use in the eastern territories.'[57] *The content of the cans was introduced into the adjacent chamber <u>through pipes</u> when the chamber was packed full of people.*

---

54 In this regard, see the study by Franco Deana and me on the "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz nad Birkenau," in this volume.

55 Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 16.

56 Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 8f.

57 In fact, such a specially labeled Zyklon B never existed.

The naked people stood closely next to each other; they didn't take up much room. 250 people were packed together into 40 square meters of surface area. They were driven inside. The steel door was shut, and the cracks stuffed with clay to provide a hermetic seal. A special team wearing gas masks introduced the Zyklon contents of the round cans into the adjacent chamber through the pipes. 'Zyklon' consists of small blue crystals, harmless in appearance. Upon contact with oxygen, however, it immediately begins to release poisonous gas, simultaneously affecting all the vital centers of the human body. Zyklon was introduced through the pipes.[58] *The SS man directing the operation turned on the light switch; looking through the little window, the SS man watched the entire suffocation procedure, which, as gathered from various eyewitness reports, lasted between 2 and 10 minutes. Looking through the window, he could see everything without danger: the cruelly distorted faces of the dying, the gradual effect of the gas. The peephole for the executioners is located in just the right spot, at eye level. When the victims died, the observer didn't need to look down, since the victims didn't fall down after their death. The gas chamber was in fact, full to the brim, so that the dead stood standing motionless."* [All emphasis added]

This description of the killing method, which is completely hare-brained from a technical point of view, proves that the former Majdanek inmates never saw a homicidal gassing. No witness told Simonov of having seen SS men on the roof of a gas chamber wearing gas masks and carrying Zyklon B cans in their hands; no one told him that the victims were killed with carbon monoxide in two rooms containing gas-pipe installations. As J.-C. Pressac correctly says, the Zyklon B cans found by Simonov were placed in the small cell in front of Chambers I and III to give the impression that the content of the cans was introduced into the chamber through pipes. This setting up of a fictitious scene, most certainly done by former inmates, proves *a fortiori* that the witnesses were never present during any mass homicidal gassing. There is no doubt that *rumors* of mass homicidal gassings were circulating in the camp, and that former inmates crudely sought to provide these rumors with an aura of authenticity with their staging in order to take vengeance on their oppressors, but in reality, their statements show that no homicidal gassings took place.

It is also remarkable that Simonov had nothing to say regarding Chamber IV. It is quite obvious that the former inmates did not consider it to be a homicidal gas chamber.

Later eyewitnesses are so vague and contradictory that we can skip them for the present. It is highly revealing that Józef Marszałek, the long-time director of the Majdanek Memorial, only mentions gassings in *two* pages in his official history of the camp. In fact, he could think of nothing better to say about the gassing procedures at Majdanek than to quote the eyewitness account of SS man Pery Broad at *Auschwitz*:[59]

"The technique of killing with gas was described as follows by Perry [sic] *Broad, an employee of the Political Division of Auschwitz Camp. A similar technique was utilized at Majdanek."*

And that's it from the Memorial Director himself!

5. Zyklon-B Deliveries to Majdanek

In Germany, Zyklon B was manufactured by two industrial factories, the Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. in Dessau, and Kaliwerke A.G. in Kolin.[60] Distribution was controlled by the *DEGESCH* company (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung GmbH) which was the legal manufacturer as holder of the patent and manufacturing license. DEGESCH did not market the product directly, but rather through two main representative companies, Heerdt und Linger GmbH (*Heli*), a Frankfurt corporation, and *Tesch & Stabenow*, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlungsbekämpfung (*Testa*), a Hamburg corporation. These two firms divided the market between them, Heli being active west of the River Elbe, and Testa east of the River Elbe, exclusively in the Sudeten District, the

[58] Since Zyklon B is liquid HCN adsorbed on gypsum rather than a pressurized gas, it cannot be piped.

[59] J. Marszałek, *Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 50), p. 141.

[60] I.G. Farben produced only the warning substance, bromacetic acid methyl ester, as well as the stabilizer, chlor carbonic acid methyl ether.

Table 1: Zyklon B Orders and Deliveries to the Concentration Camp of Majdanek

ORDERS			DELIVERIES		
DATE	NO. OF CANS	MASS [KG]	PERIOD OF TIME	NO. OF CANS	MASS [KG]
July 25, 1942/ Aug. 22, 1942	1,474	2,211	July 30, 1942	360	540
			Aug. 20, 1942	360	540
			September 1942	754	1,131
			Sub-Total	*1,474*	*2,211*
May 22, 1943/ June 8, 1943	3,000	4,500	July 16, 1943	342	513
			September 1943	666	999
			October 1943	1,992	2,988
			Sub-Total	*3,000*	*4,500*
June 19, 1944/ July 3, 1944	(500)	(250)	July 1944	(500)	(250)
Totals:	**4,974**	**6,961**		**4,974**	**6,961**

General Government, the Reichskommissariat Ostland, and the Scandinavian states of Denmark, Norway, and Finland. Since Majdanek was located in the territory of the General Government, it received its Zyklon from Testa.

Extremely detailed correspondence has been found relating to the Zyklon deliveries between the camp administration on the one hand, and Testa and the SS institutions involved in Zyklon distribution for bureaucratic grounds, on the other hand. This correspondence[61] has been studied by Adela Toniak, who reproduced 37 of the 60 documents making up the exchange of correspondence, in a study.[62] The Polish author calculated that a total of 7,711 kg of Zyklon were delivered to the Lublin camp,[63] but her calculations contain two errors. Table I summarizes the Zyklon B orders, as well as actual deliveries.

Although the documents do not permit the slightest doubt that the administration of Lublin camp ordered Zyklon for disinfestation purposes to the exclusion of any other purpose, Adela Toniak prefers to stick to her homicidal theories, adducing historically groundless arguments.[63] Without entering into further detail, it should be noted that the correspondence between the camp administration and the Tesch & Stabenow firm repeatedly refers to the "danger of epidemics," "disinfestation of inmate housing and clothing," "thorough disinfection," "disinfection work," "camp disinfection," and "disinfection gas" (*i.e.*, Zyklon B).[64] Since even Adela Toniak cannot conceal the fact that devastating typhus epidemics repeatedly ravaged Majdanek, and since Zyklon B was the most effective means of combating typhus as she also admits, there is no justification for the assumption that the Zyklon deliveries served any purpose other than the extermination of lice. The only "criminal traces" are the alleged 'camouflage expressions.'

The attempt to attribute a criminal purpose to the Zyklon deliveries forms part of an outdated system of interpretation which dominated earlier decades, but which has been definitively destroyed by Jean-Claude Pressac. Writing in 1989, Pressac stated that 97 to 98 percent of all Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz, was used for disinfestation purposes and that only 2 to 3 percent was used for alleged homicidal gassing of inmates.[65]

In fact, these 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon delivered to Auschwitz would have sufficed for the claimed gassing of the reported number of victims, so that Pressac's calculation is theoretically correct. But since 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon deliveries is an amount too small to

[61] APMM, sygn. I, d. 2, Vol. I.

[62] Adela Toniak, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku" in *ZM*, II, 1967, pp. 129-170.

[63] *Ibid.,* p. 137.

[64] The documents involved are discussed in detail in the book by Jürgen Graf and me cited in the first footnote.

[65] J.-C. Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 188; also in his second book: J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 58.

be statistically significant, the total amount of Zyklon B delivered does not prove any homicidal gassing claims. The same applies to Majdanek.[66]

6. Revisions by Orthodox Historians

Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp during a press conference in Lublin on August 25th, 1944.[67] During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million.[68] Roughly a year later, during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the Soviets introduced an investigation report claiming that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp using seven different gas chambers, among other methods.[69]

This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, a member of the Polish "Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland," published the commission's findings about Majdanek, which set that camp's death toll at 360,000.[70]

The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000 in a 1992 paper.[71]

Up to that point, all orthodox historians maintain the claim that there were seven homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek: three in the disinfestation building just outside of Hut 41 (Chambers I-III), one inside Hut 41 (Chamber IV), two in Hut 28, and one in the new crematorium.

In 1998, a game-changing book appeared that, for the first time in Majdanek research history, based its conclusion on the full amount of wartime documents available, on expert literature about the problems involved, such as the use of Zyklon B and cremation technology, and on strictly rational and common-sense considerations about the material remains of the claimed crimes scenes: The first, German edition of Mattogno's and Graf's monograph *Concentration Camp Majdanek.*[72] It concluded that there weren't any homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek at all, and that the death toll of this camp amounted to approximately 42,200 according to the extant documentation.[73]

There were two noteworthy reactions to this book by orthodox scholars, which both appeared in 2005:

1. German scholar Barbara Schwindt pillaged Mattogno's and Graf's work by using the documentation contained in it – without ever acknowledging her source – in a vain attempt to rescue as much as possible of the exterminationist case.[74] In the process, she jettisoned all homicidal gas chambers except for Chambers I through III. Her argu-

[66] Assuming a concentration of HCN 10 times higher than that which expert literature claims is immediately lethal – 0.3 g/m³ – (but compare Germar Rudolf's arguments as to the flawed nature of this value in his contribution on the gas chambers of Auschwitz in the present volume), one 1,500-gram can of Zyklon B in Chamber III would have been enough to kill 3,000 people. This figure is calculated as follows: Chamber III is approximately 35 m² in surface area, with a volume of approximately 70 m³. Assuming, with Pressac, a maximum number of 350 victims per gassing action, and hypothetically assuming a HCN concentration of 3 g/m³, the quantity of HCN required for one gassing procedure would be as follows:
– effective volume: approximately 50 m³ (the bodies of the victims would occupy approximately 20 m³).
– required quantity: HCN: 3 g/m³ × 50 m³= 150 g.

[67] See excerpts of that press conference with an English narrator: "Majdanek concentration camp - part 3 of 5," 5:56 to 6:01; http://youtu.be/lqFFYagEwYg.

[68] *Sentencja wyroku. Specjalny Sad Karny w Lublinie,* December 2, 1944 (Reasons for Sentence in the Trial of Hermann Vogel *et al.*), *APMM*, sygn. XX-1, p. 100.

[69] *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 590.

[70] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek" (The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Nimieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland), Vol. 4 (1948), pp. 63-105.

[71] Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *ZM*, XIV, 1992, pp. 127-132.

[72] *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998.

[73] *Ibid.*, p. 79. In the current English edition (note 1), this figure happens to be mentioned on the same page.

[74] Barbara Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek: Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung,"* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005.

ments, however, are based on flawed thinking and on the misrepresentation of the actual contents of the documents she adduced.[75]

2. In a detailed research paper of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, then head of the Majdanek Museum's research department, decided to streamline the official narrative by reducing the death toll down to 78,000,[76] and to ditch five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers. For him, only Chambers I and III were used for gassings,[77] albeit only very little – very, very little, as Pressac would put it… In contrast to Schwindt, Kranz, who had direct access to most of the pertinent documents in his employer's archives, did not resort to plundering our work – he even mentions it in passing, although derogatively.[78] But he applied basically the same flawed, if not mendacious methods[79] as Schwindt did in order to support a narrative that is ultimately destined to end in the "dustbins of history," to quote Pressac one last time.[80]

[75] See my rebuttal "Barbara Schwindt's 'Research' on Majdanek," in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), Appendix 1, pp. 247-259.

[76] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin" ("Records on deaths and mortality of prisoners of the Lublin Concentration Camp") *ZM*, 23 (2005), pp. 7-53; a German translation appeared as a booklet two years later: T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.

[77] That claim is spelled out in a contribution to a 2011 German anthology: T. Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek" in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011, pp. 219-227, here pp. 221f.

[78] T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung… op. cit.* (note 76), p. 54. In his contribution to the anthology by Morsch and Perz, however (note 77), any reference to our work was excised, probably because the German editors refuse to draw attention to the works which this anthology claims but miserably fails to refute – a classic anti-scholarly attitude.

[79] See my rebuttal "The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp," in: C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 114-131; see also Jürgen Graf's analysis "The Keepers of the Holy Grail and Their Lies," in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), Appendix 3, pp. 275-281.

[80] In an interview with Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 652.

Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder

FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG AND GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Causes for a Public Debate

Most National-Socialist homicidal gassings were supposedly committed with Diesel-exhaust gases rather than cyanide or Zyklon B. Although this is contrary to popular perceptions about the Holocaust story, Diesel exhaust has been dominant, at least in terms of numbers of victims, in the claims of orthodox Holocaust scholars since the 1960s. The Diesel allegations did, however, gain some public notoriety in the late 1980s and early 1990s with the prosecution of American citizen John Demjanjuk. Demjanjuk was wrongly accused of having aided in the murder of at least 875,000 Jews with Diesel exhaust in the alleged Treblinka Extermination Camp in 1942/43.[1] A nationally syndicated essay from one of America's best-known newspaper columnists of that time, Patrick Buchanan, raised the subject of Diesel gassing to a fever pitch in the American press in early 1990. Buchanan, a former assistant to President Ronald Reagan, claimed that Diesel engines could not kill at all.[2] His sweeping statement, which was far too broad, brought him massive criticism but not for any valid technical reasons.[3]

A stir was caused in Europe in 1992 by a working draft paper authored by Walter Lüftl, then President of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers, in which he described mass murder with Diesel exhaust as a "sheer impossibility", among other things.[4] Shortly thereafter, he substantiated his view as to the relative harmlessness of Diesel exhaust in an essay,[5] which was attacked as well, although rather amateurishly.[6]

For readers familiar with auto-emission issues, much of what follows represents a kind of 'overkill' and rightly so. But in order to put the Holocaust monster to its final, well-deserved rest – at least its Diesel portion – one must be rigorous and even exhaustive. Since Diesel gassings are not technically impossible, we must actually show how it could have been done hypothetically, and then, just how thoroughly unreasonable it is to believe the National Socialists would have ever used the necessary technology.

This chapter is an expanded and revised edition of F. P. Berg's article "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *JHR*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46. Although this author gladly takes credit for this work, the editor Germar Rudolf deserves credit also for having made many substantive additions to the arguments and for many important reference citations.

1 The history of, and public reactions to, this travesty of justice are described in the following chapter by A. Neumaier.

2 Pat Buchanan, "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; http://real-change.org/holocaus.htm; cf. *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; repeated on "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

3 *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990; G. F. Will, *Newsweek*, March 4, 1996; Jacob Heilbrunn, "Absolving Adolf," *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999 (www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf). See especially: Friedrich Paul Berg, "Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy," *The Revisionist* (CODOH Series), No. 2, January 2000.

4 Cf. the chapter by W. Lüftl, this volume, as well as afp, "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10; *Neue Kronenzeitung*, April 20, 1993; "Ein rauhes Lüftl," *Bau* 5/1995, p. 8; "Rechte Gutachten," *Profil*, June 20, 1994; E. Kosmath, letter to the editor, *Bau* 11/1994; ARA, "Lüftl wieder in Kammer, 'Schwieriges Problem,'" *Standard* (Vienna), Sept. 19, 1994.

5 W. Lüftl, "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *DGG*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.

6 J. Bailer, in Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118, here pp. 100-107; cf. G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen. Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 187-227, here pp. 205-213.

In any event, according to my conviction, National-Socialist homicidal gassings never happened!

2. Introduction

In any trial of even the most ordinary murder, one can expect an abundance of information about the murder weapon. One would expect the Allied and German post-war trials about murder as novel and as bestially spectacular as the mass murder of millions of Jews in gas chambers to provide the most extensive and precise documentation possible. Although there is a vast literature based primarily on those trials which include many "eyewitness testimonies" and "documents," as far as the actual mechanics of the extermination process are concerned, all one really finds is an occasional short and vague description.

75 years have elapsed since the end of World War Two. The Holocaust specialists have had more than enough time to examine documents and alleged mass murder sites as well as testimony from the most extensive trials in the entire history of the world. Throughout this period, they have been extremely active – but aside from a few bits and pieces of so-called 'confessions' and 'eyewitness testimony,' they have found next to nothing. The vast information gaps about the actual mechanics of the alleged extermination process should arouse the gravest suspicion.

Although the information gaps are bad for the exterminationist position; what is even worse is that the few bits and pieces of information resemble an absurd, incredible jumble. To characterize the alleged mass murder method as 'hare-brained,' 'crackpot,' or 'weird' is to understate the situation. If one looks at the claims critically, sooner or later it becomes obvious that the people who repeat the Holocaust story in one form or another simply have no idea as to what they are talking about. The testimony of so-called 'eyewitnesses' is especially weird. The statement by Kurt Gerstein, which for a long time was the evidence most often used by orthodox Holocaust specialists, is the best example for the quality of such testimony. The other 'statements' or 'confessions' are just as bad or even worse.

The absurdities of the various alleged extermination methods do not in and of themselves prove that the Holocaust did not happen, but they should at least persuade reasonable people to ask for some strong corroborating evidence before giving credence to such horrible stories. The fact that other evidence is missing as well, such as documents ordering the killing of Jews with gas, or forensic evidence such as autopsy reports of gassing victims, or physical evidence such as functioning gas chambers, should make it obvious to everyone that something isn't right. The 'gas chambers' of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were all allegedly destroyed before the war ended. Those still existing in Auschwitz, Stutthof and Majdanek as well as those in the camps in the Reich proper were ordinary rooms (mortuaries, shower rooms, delousing chambers) that have been mislabeled 'gas chambers' in spite of their obvious design and function – often meant to keep people alive.[7]

To concoct horrible but conveniently vague 'eyewitness' accounts of mass murder is easy. To have such tales accepted about a defeated enemy nation after a brutal war, during which the vast media resources of the victors had already succeeded in portraying the enemy as thoroughly depraved and wicked, is also easy. On the other hand, it is not at all easy to explain how one could possibly commit mass murder with Diesel exhaust. The exterminationists have never provided the necessary explanation, not even in the great Israeli show trial of John Demjanjuk, where precisely such an explanation of the Diesel-murder-method should have been demanded – at least by the defense.

3. The Exterminationist Position

Table 1 lists data taken from the latest orthodox anthology dealing with all the camps in Europe where gas-chamber executions are said to have taken place during the Second World War.[8] The table summarizes some main characteristics of those camps where mass gassings

[7] Cf. the contributions by W. Wallwey, G. Rudolf on the Auschwitz gas chambers, Carlo Mattogno on the Majdanek gas chambers, and by Jürgen Graf in this volume.

[8] Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin,

Table 1: Characteristics of Claimed Death Camps According to Morsch/Perz

CAMP	LOCATION	JURISDICTION	CHAMBER TYPE (POISON TYPE)	GASSING VICTIMS
Kulmhof (Chelmno)	Wartheland	Higher SS and Police Leader (Koppe)	2 or 3 "gas vans" (engine exhaust)	152,477 (p. 183)
Belzec	Lublin Area	SS and Police Leader (Odilo Globocnik)	3, later 6 gas chambers (engine exhaust)	435,000 (p. 24)
Sobibor	Lublin Area	SS and Police Leader (Odilo Globocnik)	gas chambers (engine exhaust)	150,000-250,000 (p. 24)
Lublin (Majdanek)	Lublin Area	WVHA*	2 gas chambers, 1 "gas van" (CO & HCN, engine exhaust)	12,200 (p. 227)
Treblinka	Warsaw Area	SS and Police Leader	3, later 6 or 10 gas chambers (engine exhaust)	800,000-1,100,000 (p. 24)
Auschwitz	Upper Silesia	WVHA	9 gas chambers, 1 "gas van" (HCN, engine exhaust)	500,000+ (p. 216)

* SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic-Administrative Main Office

are said to have occurred, including their alleged execution methods. Note that the last column does *not* list the total death toll of the camps listed, but merely the death toll due to gas executions. In addition, the currently circulated orthodox narrative also claims that gassings on a minor scale occurred in other camps,[9] which are not included here due to the relatively small number of victims claimed, because these gassing claims are not accepted in unison by the orthodoxy, and frankly because the evidence adduced by Morsch, Perz and colleagues to prove their reality is ludicrously unreliable and untrustworthy.[10]

The fourth column from the left shows that in almost all of the camps, the killing operation supposedly used engine exhaust gasses, the lethal component of which is carbon monoxide (CO). In Auschwitz, the killing operation supposedly used almost exclusively hydrogen cyanide (HCN). The few existing witness claims about the use of a gas van at Auschwitz are otherwise unsubstantiated and are said to have been limited to only a very few victims. The same is true for gas-van claims regarding the Lublin Camp (Majdanek), where the total death toll has been reduced since the war from initially two million to currently only 78,000,[11] with only 12,200 of them supposedly having been murdered in stationary gas chambers either by Zyklon B or bottled carbon monoxide.

Among the five camps where carbon monoxide was supposedly used in one form or another, the vast majority of victims are said to have been killed in just three camps using engine exhaust gases in stationary chambers: Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. In Belzec and Treblinka, the carbon monoxide was supposedly generated by Diesel engines. The situation is less clear about Sobibor; I will return to that later. The number of Jews supposedly killed in Kulmhof (Chelmno) is small compared to the numbers for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. Some of the gas vans supposedly employed in Russia are also said to have used Diesels.[12]

On the basis of generally accepted numbers of victims, *nearly two-thirds of all the alleged Jewish victims of German gas chambers were supposedly gassed with engine exhaust gases, most of them using Diesel engines.*

The orthodox background narrative of the usage of engine exhaust for mass murder is quite perplexing, to say the least. When Hitler signed his infamous euthanasia order at the beginning of the war, an expert from Germany's official Institute for Forensic Technology (*Kriminal-*

2011.

9 This concerns the following camps: Mauthausen (Zyklon B, gas van; 3,500 victims; Morsch/Perz, p. 25); Sachsenhausen (Zyklon B, gas van; thousands of victims; *ibid.*, pp. 271f.); Ravensbrück (Zyklon B, gas van; 5,000-6,000 victims; *ibid.*, p. 25); Neuengamme (Zyklon B; 448 victims; *ibid.*, pp. 289, 292); Stutthof (Zyklon B; 1,150 victims; *ibid.*, p. 25); Natzweiler ("cyanide salt"; 86 victims); Dachau (Zyklon B; maybe no victims).

10 For details see C. Mattogno's critical analysis: *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

11 See the last chapter of C. Mattogno's contribution about Majdanek in the present volume.

12 Morsch/Perz claim some 250,000 victims of these vans, some 30 of which are said to have existed (p. 24).

technisches Institut) within the German Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation (*Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*) is said to have come up with the method of painlessly putting to sleep severely mentally handicapped people using bottled carbon monoxide. Instead of sticking to this purportedly proven and successful method, the same expert from this institute, Albert Widmann, when asked to help out an insane asylum near Minsk (Belorussia) to euthanize some of their patients, allegedly travelled there in late 1941, but rather than taking along a couple of CO steel bottles, he hauled 400 kg (882 lbs.!) of explosive to Minsk in his vehicle, and once there, tried blowing up those mental patients with it. When that failed – or rather ended in a bloody mess – he tried killing them with vehicle-exhaust gases, but that was rather cumbersome, too. A few months later, he was allegedly charged with testing the functionality of a Saurer-type "gas van" – which had a diesel engine – but he came up empty-handed, claiming that the tests he had performed did not yield any useful results.[13] (After reading the present paper, the reader will understand why.) Yet still, an entire series of these Saurer trucks with diesel engines yielding "no useful results" are said to have been deployed as "gas vans" in subsequent months.[14] Then, when a large portion of the staff involved in the then-discontinued euthanasia operation were transferred to some of the camps of the "Operation Reinhardt" in early 1942 – meaning Belzec and Treblinka (plus some to Majdanek) – these camps were allegedly equipped with homicidal gas chambers using – no, not CO steel bottles, which the staff running these camps were familiar with and knew they could rely on; rather, they allegedly chose engine exhaust as their murder weapon. First, the Belzec Camp supposedly started its diesel-operated mass murder in March 1942; next, the Sobibor Camp followed in April 1942, this time either with an unknown engine type, a diesel engine or a gasoline engine, depending on which witness you believe – maybe someone had figured out in Belzec in the meantime that diesel yielded "no useful results" and switched to a better solution? But no, because the last camp, Treblinka, presumably started its mass-murder activities in July 1942 using also a diesel engine.[15]

4. Which Engine Type Was Used?

4.1. Belzec

Our story begins in 1953 in Germany. In that year, a German historian reproduced in Germany's leading journal for contemporary history one of the 1945 "confessions" by Kurt Gerstein, which he had made while in French custody.[16] To this day, Gerstein's "confessions" are a major cornerstone of the Holocaust legend. Gerstein was an *Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant) in the SS and a mine surveyor by profession with a graduate degree in engineering. When he surrendered to the French, he supposedly gave them a prepared statement dated April 26, 1945. He had been elevated to the status of "righteous gentile" by the Israelis and various Jewish writers for having at least tried to alert the world to the National-Socialist extermination program. As Henri Roques pointed out,[17] six different versions of the Gerstein Statement have been found to date and published by various researchers often in grossly distorted and mutilated form.[18] Since many parts of Gerstein's statements range

[13] For details see the chapter on Albert Widmann in: S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023, pp. 219-225.

[14] The number of trucks results from a RSHA file memo of June 23, 1942; see S. Alvarez, *ibid.*, pp. 329-333.

[15] On the puzzling question why a proven method was replaced by something that couldn't work as well, if at all, see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 62-72.

[16] Hans Rothfels, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194.

[17] H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986; cf. also André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989 (http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres3/ROQf.pdf); abbrev. English ed.: H. Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein*: *Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; more-recent and comprehensive: idem, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; cf. Raul Hilberg, "Expert's admission: Some gas death 'facts' nonsense," *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 17, 1985.

[18] An example of gross distortions is Léon Poliakov, who changed the gas chamber's surface area given by Gerstein to make his insane packing density of people look more credible: *Harvest of Hate*, Schocken

from the fantastically incredible to the downright impossible, and because he allegedly committed suicide in a French prison after having offered himself in vain as an informer to the French, more and more orthodox scholars refrain from using him as a key witness. Raul Hilberg, for example, referred to Gerstein's 'statement' six times in his *opus magnum* without actually quoting from it,[19] but in his later work on the *Sources of Holocaust Research*, he didn't even mention Gerstein anymore.[20] Yet still, Gerstein's 'confessions' are the only ones which give at least a few technical details about the alleged gassings at Belzec.

The following text is an excerpt from the Gerstein Statement as given in *Harvest of Hate* by Léon Poliakov. Aside from a rather brazen 'error' on the part of Poliakov – namely the claim that 700 to 800 bodies were crowded into 93 square meters (1,000 sq.ft.), instead of only 25 square meters (269 sq.ft.), which is the way the original document actually reads – it is probably no worse than any of the other translations which can be found:[18]

> "*SS men pushed the men into the chambers. 'Fill it up,' Wirth ordered; 700-800 people in 93* [sic; original claims 25] *square meters. The doors closed.* […]
> *Then I understood the reason for the 'Heckenholt' sign. Heckenholt was the driver of the Diesel, whose exhaust was to kill these poor unfortunates.*[21] *SS Unterscharführer Heckenholt tried to start the motor. It wouldn't start! Captain Wirth came up. You could see he was afraid because I was there to see the disaster. Yes, I saw everything and waited. My stopwatch clocked it all: 50 minutes, 70 minutes, and the Diesel still would not start! The men were waiting in the gas chambers. You could hear them weeping 'as though in a synagogue,' said Professor Pfannenstiel, his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door.*[22] *Captain Wirth, furious, struck with his whip the Ukrainian who helped Heckenholt. The Diesel started up after 2 hours and 49 minutes, by my stopwatch. Twenty-five minutes passed. You could see through the window that many were already dead, for an electric light illuminated the interior of the room. All were dead after thirty-two minutes!*
> *Jewish workers on the other side opened the wooden doors. They had been promised their lives in return for doing this horrible work, plus a small percentage of the money and valuables collected. The men were still standing, like columns of stone, with no room to fall or lean. Even in death you could tell the families, all holding hands. It was difficult to separate them while emptying the room for the next batch. The bodies were tossed out, blue,*[23] *wet with sweat and urine, the legs smeared with excrement and menstrual blood.*"

It is physically impossible to crowd 700 to 800 people into a space of only 25 square meters, *i.e.*, 28 to 32 people per square meter.[24] According to Gerstein, it was not a peephole through which Professor Pfannenstiel supposedly looked into the gas chamber – it was a window in a wooden door, and not a gas-tight, panic-proof steel door as one might expect. Supposedly, there were wooden doors on two sides of at least one of the gas chambers. We are told that the intended victims were still alive after almost three hours in the gas chambers before the

---

Books (Holocaust Library), New York 1979, p. 195 (French ed.: *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 223.).

19 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes and Meier, New York 1985, pp. 890, 892, 963, 964, 975f.

20 R. Hilberg, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2002.

21 According to Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 123, the real name of this Heckenholt was Lorenz Hackenholt. Besides Hackenholt, Arad claims that Ivan Demjanjuk was responsible for operating the Diesel gas chambers in Treblinka, *ibid.*, p. 86. In light of the disastrous outcome of the Demjanjuk affair for the Israelis, it should now be obvious that most of the eyewitness accounts used by Arad are worthless. It appears that Arad's book, published when the Demjanjuk case was not yet settled, is nothing more than propaganda for influencing the trial's outcome.

22 This sentence is missing from the version given by H. Rothfels, op. cit (note 16). Instead, Rothfels remarked: "A strictly personal observation then follows."

23 Version T2, H. Roques, *op. cit.* (note 17), German ed., p. 57.

24 Even closely crowded, 10 people per square meter are the maximum; cf. E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992, p. 27; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 29, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 12: 46 persons will fit onto the 4.44 m² load area of a heavy-goods vehicle, according to the German magazine *Quick*, April 25, 1985.

Diesel even started, so there must have been many air leaks into the chambers or else the Jews would have been asphyxiated without the aid of any Diesel.

There is no mention anywhere of the intended victims trying to break out. Wooden doors with glass windows would hardly have withstood a determined group effort to break through. Surely, Prof. Pfannenstiel, with "his eyes glued to the window," would have noticed if some people had been trying to smash the glass. But no, we are told instead that the victims were calm enough and reflective enough to form groups of family members, and hold hands, and even weep.

Evidently, Dr. W. Pfannenstiel, Professor of Hygiene at Marburg, had been sent to Belzec and other camps as medical adviser to improve hygiene and health care in the camps. That was probably also Gerstein's mission, as he was the head of technical disinfection services at the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS. After the war, Pfannenstiel was repeatedly interrogated regarding his visit to Belzec with Gerstein. He was charged in two cases but never convicted. In the court-room statements available to us, he never directly disputed Gerstein's account. In fact, Dr. Pfannenstiel confirmed in one of his post-war statements that the engine used in Belzec "was run with Diesel fuel."[25] Since only Diesel engines run with Diesel fuel, we have here a confirmation of Gerstein's claim about the engine type. However, in a private letter, Dr. Pfannenstiel described the Gerstein Statement as "highly dubious rumor-mongering in which 'fantasy' far outweighs fact."[26] He also wrote that, due to the persecution and slander to which he was exposed, he did not wish to comment further on the matter publicly. In other words, if he validated the Gerstein Report during his interrogations, he did so not because he agreed with it,[27] but because he tried to avoid further trouble for himself.

According to the last sentence of the Gerstein text quoted above, the bodies of the victims were "blue." Other so-called eyewitnesses also repeated the claim that the corpses were "blue."[28] Here we have a major flaw as far as the death-from-carbon-monoxide theory is concerned because victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are not blue at all. On the contrary, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are a distinctive 'cherry red' or 'pink.'[29] This is clearly spelled out in most toxicology handbooks and is probably well known to every doctor and to most, if not all, emergency medical personnel.[30] Carbon monoxide poisoning is actually very common because of the automobile, and accounts for more poison gas injuries than all other gases combined.

Although it is remotely possible that an engineer mistakes a gasoline engine for a Diesel engine, how could anyone mistake red for blue? Perhaps they were all color-blind?

---

[25] Testimony by Prof. W. Pfannenstiel, around 1960, quoted from: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 173; the English edition actually translates that as "It was a diesel engine": *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 130; I subsequently quote pages first from the German and then from the English edition.

[26] Letter from Pfannenstiel to P. Rassinier, dated Aug. 3, 1963, published in W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, "NS-Bewältigung," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, Historical Review Press, Southam (GB) 1979, p. 20.

[27] A thesis posited by E. Nolte in: *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 309f.

[28] *E.g.*, Pfannenstiel's testimony on June 6, 1950, before a Darmstadt court, quoted from Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1967, p. 118; cf. also, *e.g.*, K. A. Schluch, around 1960, quoted from: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 168/119; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Munich 1977, p. 142; for a more in-depth analysis of the dilemma faced to this day by every German who ever had anything even remotely to do with one of the camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were in fact more transit camps than concentration camps – see W. Lindsey, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *JHR* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303, as well as the contribution by G. Rudolf on witness testimony, this volume.

[29] Regarding the toxicology of carbon monoxide, cf. *e.g.*: W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, K. Starke, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992, pp. 756ff.; S. Kaye, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, 4th ed., C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1980, pp. 187f.; C. J. Polson, R. N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969, pp. 604-621.

[30] For an in-depth review of this issue, see Friedrich Paul Berg, "Blue Women on the Beach," Oct. 1, 2004; https://codoh.com/library/document/1703/ and in particular: Thomas Kues, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning," Dec. 15, 2008; https://codoh.com/library/document/657/.

The Gerstein statement, to its credit, does not claim that carbon monoxide was the lethal ingredient in the Diesel exhaust. It is the post-war exterminationists, hence those who sustain the orthodox narrative, who insist that death was due to the carbon monoxide in the Diesel exhaust. The recurrence of references to "bluish" corpses in several other examples of so-called 'eyewitness testimony' from West German trials merely demonstrates the 'copy-cat' nature of much of that testimony. That such testimony has been accepted by West German courts specializing in Holocaust-related cases and by the Holocaust scholars, apparently without any serious challenge, merely demonstrates the shoddiness of those trials and the pseudo-scholarship which pervades the subject in general.

If the corpses had indeed appeared "blue," death certainly would not have been due to carbon monoxide poisoning. A bluish appearance could, however, have been an indication of death from asphyxiation, i.e., from lack of oxygen.

According to Léon Poliakov, a French-Jewish historian who has written at length in support of the Holocaust story,

> "[…] *there is little to add to this description* [the Gerstein Statement]*, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the same way and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as death agents.*"

According to Poliakov, more than a million and a half people were killed with Diesel exhaust.[31]

When the crimes allegedly committed at Belzec became the focus of the post-war German judiciary, a court handling the case, after evaluating several witness statements in this regard, also decided that murder at Belzec had been committed with a Diesel engine.[32]

A marvelous attempt at evasion and distortion took place in 1983 when a group of twenty-four of the world's leading orthodox Holocaust 'scholars' tried to obscure the Diesel claim for Belzec by omitting all four passages of Gerstein's statement where that engine type is mentioned.[33] Not even Gerstein's detailed description of the alleged killing process is quoted.[34] For such a description, the book gives instead a piece of post-war testimony by Dr. Pfannenstiel mentioned earlier.[25]

This extremely pretentious book represents the state of Holocaust mythomania in the first half of the 1980s and was recommended by the World Jewish Congress in London.[35] For example, the next to last chapter titled "The Two Poison Gases" (*Die zwei Giftgase*) even gives the molecular weight of CO, twice, as well as many other totally irrelevant technical properties of CO and HCN. Many readers were no doubt impressed.

That the Gerstein Statement, even in a severely and fraudulently abbreviated form, was included in *Nazi Mass Murder* at all only shows how desperate the Holocaust scholars are to scrape together anything and everything in support of their monstrous fantasy.

---

31 L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 196. Further typical and fundamental sources that speak of the use of tank or Diesel engines include: "The Treblinka Hell," in: Vassili Grossman, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.: death occurred within 10-25 minutes due to tank engine exhaust, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam; Eliahu Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947, p. 4: mass murder with Diesel engine exhaust within 20-35 minutes (published in H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, pp. 133-144); World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946; reprint by Nexus Press, New York 1981: no fewer than 3 million victims in Treblinka due to carbon monoxide from tank engines, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam.

32 A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 61, 64, 133. Cf. also in H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 187f. (death after 15 minutes due to Diesel exhaust gas in gas-tight chamber in Belzec).

33 The book instead contains a general, fuzzy statement about the engine type: E. Kogon, *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 153: "ein autonomes Vernichtungssystem auf der Grundlage von normalem und überall erhältlichem Benzin und Dieselkraftstoff"; English: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 109: "a system of extermination based on ordinary, universally available gasoline and diesel fuel."

34 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 171-174/129-131.

35 *Chicago Jewish Sentinel*, Dec. 22, 1983.

Other prominent orthodox scholars stood firmly to the Diesel engines, however. Raul Hilberg, for instance, wrote the following in the third and last edition of his *opus magnum The Destruction of the European Jews*:[36]

> *"Later, Belzec is reported to have been equipped with a diesel motor; Treblinka is said to have had one from the start; and Sobibor began with a heavy, eight-cylinder 200+ horsepower, water-cooled Russian gasoline engine* […]*."*

The 1993 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, edited by some of the finest orthodox scholars the world could muster, wrote about Belzec that it was equipped with a "Diesel motor with 250 HP."[37]

The only witness who does not speak of a Diesel engine but rather of a gasoline engine in connection with Belzec is Rudolf Reder, one of the very few Belzec inmates ever to testify. In a book he authored, he stated that the machine used at Belzec somehow used gasoline, but he didn't know what that machine actually did:[38]

> *"All I saw were canisters of gasoline.* […] *We believed that the machine either produced high pressure or created a vacuum, or that gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people."*

In other words, Reder, who claims to have been in Belzec for almost four months, hadn't figured out at all how the mass murder was committed. In fact, the various statements he made in this regard over the years all contradicted one another.[39] When questioned as a witness by Polish Judge Jan Sehn on Dec. 29 1945, however, Reder described the scene after a gassing in Belzec as follows:[40]

> *"The bodies in the* [gas] *chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons; most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The* [exhaust] *gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers.* [sic!]*"*

Hence, whatever that machine did next to which he saw canisters of gasoline – how could he even know they contained gasoline rather than diesel, for instance, or ethanol, or any other liquid? – one thing is for sure: its exhaust gases weren't used to kill anyone.

A thorough analysis of Reder's book *Bełżec* has clearly demonstrated the fictional nature of much of its contents, including the claim that 2.5 million people were killed at Belzec.[41] Add to this that he claimed – just like Gerstein – that the victims went into the gas chamber "naked, barefoot, even in winter and on the snow," even though Reder had never been in Belzec during winter time; in fact, gassing operations in Belzec are said to have started in spring 1942 and ended in fall 1942, so there was never a time when people went into the chambers during winter… Or take Reder's claim in a 1944 article that the gassing facility

---

36 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 2003, p. 936.

37 E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 vols., Argon, Berlin 1993, entry for "Belzec," Vol. 1, p. 176: "Dieselmotor mit 250 PS" (Diesel engine with 250 hp); other more general entries are: "Aktion Reinhard," Vol. 1, p. 15 "Benzin oder Dieselmotoren" ("Gasoline or Diesel Engines"); "Gaskammer" (Gas chamber), Vol.. 1, p. 505: "Dieselauspuffgas […] in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement" ("Diesel exhaust gas… in the extermination camps in the General Government); "Vernichtungslager" (Extermination Camps), Vol. 3, p. 1496: "These extermination camps [Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka] used carbon monoxide gas produced by Diesel engines."

38 Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946, p. 46; English in: R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999, p. 126.

39 For a thorough analysis of Reder's various statements, see C. Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

40 AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a. See C. Mattogno, *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 38.

41 Thomas Kues, "Rudolf Reder's 'Belzec': A Critical Reading," April 26, 2008; https://codoh.com/library/document/651/. In another context, he even claimed 3 million victims: Nachman Blumenthal (ed.), *Dokumenty i materialy*, Centralma Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Łódź 1946, Vol. I, p. 223. See also more-recently: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 39).

made of concrete measured 100 m × 10 m = 1,000 m²,[42] something utterly at odds with any other witness testimony. And so, it goes on.

We have one competent yet evidently untrustworthy witness – the engineer Gerstein – talking about Diesel exhaust being used for the murder, and an observer with no special knowledge who is utterly untrustworthy – Reder – expressly saying that the exhaust gases of a gasoline-consuming machine were *not* used for the murder.

4.2. Sobibor

As we have seen earlier, Hilberg insisted that Sobibor had a 200+ HP gasoline engine. The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* claims that Sobibor was equipped with a "200 PS-Motor" without specifying the type.[43] During a German trial of alleged Sobibor perpetrators, one witness claimed that he helped procure and install a motor which he described as follows:[44]

> *"It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (probably a tank or train engine) of at least 200 horsepower (V-engine, eight cylinders, water cooled)."*

There are other witnesses, however, who mentioned Diesel motors for Sobibor. Orthodox scholars have tried to explain this away by claiming that "information about diesels was spread through rumours."[45] But if the witnesses were presenting rumors as "information" or "knowledge," what is their testimony worth? The same, of course, can also be said about the presence of gasoline engines: "knowledge" about their alleged presence may have been spread through rumors as well. And worse still: the entire engine-exhaust gassing narrative may have been spread through rumors. Oy vey!

4.3. Treblinka

Claims of Diesel motors having been used at the Treblinka Camp are based, for instance, on findings of the German court in Düsseldorf dealing with the Treblinka Case, relying on multiple witness testimony.[46] The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wrote about Treblinka that it was equipped with a "Diesel motor,"[47] although there is one (!) dissenting voice who spoke of a gasoline engine.[48] Finally, in the criminal court case in Jerusalem against John Demjanjuk, who was accused of having assisted in the murder of hundreds of thousands of victims, the verdict, based exclusively on numerous witness testimonies, concluded twice that the murder weapon was indeed a Diesel engine.[49]

5. Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide

To investigate the Diesel gas chamber claim, the two most important questions are:

- How much carbon monoxide is actually needed to kill a human being in half an hour?
- Does Diesel exhaust ever contain that much carbon monoxide?

---

42 "Wieczne ognie Bełżca" ("The Eternal Fires of Bełżec"), in: *Czerwony Sztandar*, Nov. 1, 1944, p. 2.

43 E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *op. cit*, (note 37), entry for "Sobibor," Vol. 3, p. 1332: "200 PS-Motor" ("Engine with 200 hp"). Sobibor is the only case where there is any considerable uncertainty regarding the engine type.

44 Testimony of Erich Fuchs, in: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 158/112; there was another witness also claiming a gasoline engine, Franz Hödl, see C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 764-766.

45 Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, Dec. 2011; www.archive.org/details/BelzecSobiborTreblinka.HolocaustDenialAndOperationReinhard.ACritique, p. 321, regarding testimonies by Ignat Danilchenko, Hubert Gomerski, Hans-Heinz Schütt.

46 A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 203f., 226; cf. also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 201 (3 screwed-down Diesel engines in Treblinka).

47 E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *op. cit*, (note 37), entry for "Treblinka," Vol. 3, p. 1428: "Dieselmotor."

48 Nikolay Shalayev; see C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 829, 835.

49 Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, p. 2: "Diesel motors," p. 7: Soviet tanks: V12 Diesel engines with 500/550 hp (T-34).

Table 2: Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide (CO)[51]

PARTS OF CO PPM OF AIR	CO IN %/VOL.	PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS
100	(0.01)	Allowable concentration for an exposure of several hours
400 to 500	(0.04 – 0.05)	Inhalation for up to 1 hour without appreciable effect
600 to 700	(0.06 – 0.07)	Appreciable effect after exposure of 1 hour
1,000 to 1,200	(0.10 – 0.12)	Indisposition but no dangerous effects after exposure of 1 hour
1,500 to 2,000	(0.15 – 0.2)	Dangerous concentrations for exposure of 1 hour
4,000 and more	(0.4 and more)	Fatal in exposure of less than 1 hour

This chapter will address the first question, while the second question will be examined in Chapters 6 through 8.

Carbon-monoxide poisoning has been thoroughly studied since about 1920 when it was carefully examined to determine the ventilation requirements of tunnels for motor vehicles, particularly for the Holland Tunnel in New York City. Since the early 1940s, it has been widely accepted on the basis of the research of Yandell Henderson and J. S. Haldane that, *given a normal oxygen content of the air*, an average carbon-monoxide concentration of "0.4% and above," as shown on the last line of Table 2, is needed to kill people in "less" than one hour of continuous exposure.[50] Concentrations of 0.15%/vol. to 0.20%/vol. are "dangerous," which means they might kill some people in one hour, especially if those people have, for example, weak hearts. But in order to commit mass murder in a gas chamber, one would need a concentration sufficient to kill not merely a *portion* of any given group of people but rather sufficient to kill them *all*. The prospect of 'survivors' of a gassing being 'regassed' later on or disposed of in some other way is too ridiculous to be taken seriously.

The vagueness introduced by Henderson's use of the term "less" is unfortunate. It arises from the fact that, although Henderson and others could test for non-lethal effects in a laboratory with a high degree of accuracy, the lethal effects could not be tested in the same way. The lethal effects and the corresponding CO levels were determined by careful extrapolation of carboxy-hemoglobin levels over time from non-lethal tests on humans as well as from some lethal tests on animals. Although the concentrations given for lethal effects are not as precise as one might wish, they are still sufficiently accurate to support some important conclusions about Diesel gas chambers.

According to the exterminationists, the gassing was always done in about half an hour or less.[52]

To determine the carbon monoxide concentration needed to kill in only half an hour instead of a full hour, one can use a widely accepted rule of thumb known as "Henderson's Rule," which is:

$$\%/\text{vol. CO} \times \text{exposure time} = \text{Constant for any given toxic effect.}$$

where %/vol. CO refers to percent by volume of CO in air. All percentages subsequently given refer to percent by volume.

In other words, for any given toxic effect, the poisonous concentration must be inversely proportional to the time of exposure. This means that, to kill in half an hour, one needs twice the concentration that one would need to kill in a full hour. Applying this rule to the "0.4% and more" needed to kill in "less than 1 hour," we get 0.8%/vol. as the minimum concentration needed to kill in less than half an hour.[53]

[50] W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970, p. 12; 2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977.

[51] Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943, p. 168.

[52] According to the eyewitness statements in E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), the gassing procedure allegedly sometimes took much less time: p. 159/113 (E. Fuchs, 10 mins.), p. 167/119 (K.A. Schluch, 5-7 mins.), p. 174/131 (K. Gerstein, 18 mins.; this is from a different version of Gerstein's "confession" which is less detailed about the actual gassing procedure than the one quoted here in Chapter 3; cf. note 17), p. 181/127 (A. Goldfarb, 20-25 mins.); in accordance with Gerstein's half an hour: Matthes, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 167: 30 min.

[53] F. E. Camps, *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publications Ltd., London 1953, p. 170.

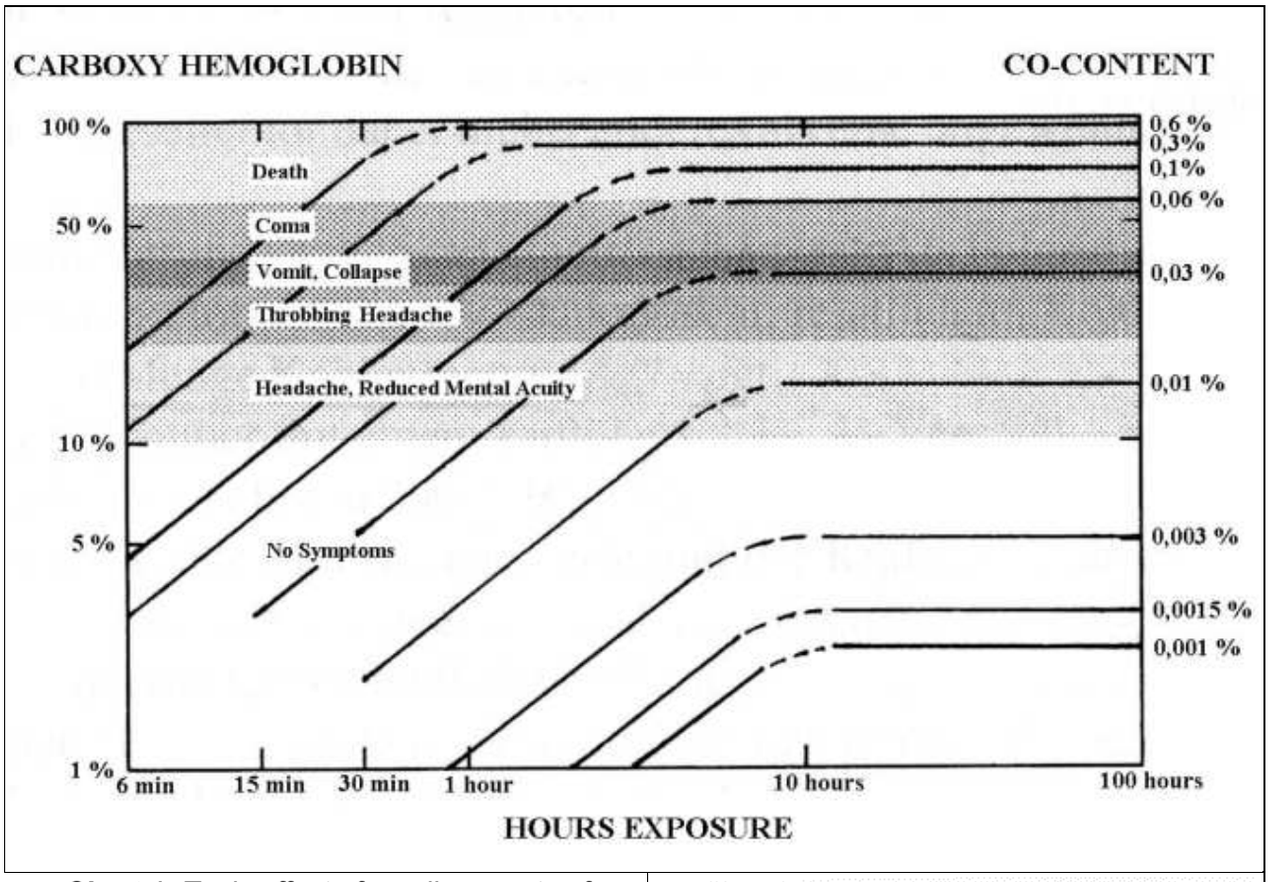

Chart 1: *Toxic effect of small amounts of carbon monoxide.*[54] *Right: original chart; top: with additional values extrapolated by the author, in particular those with CO concentrations above 0.06%.*

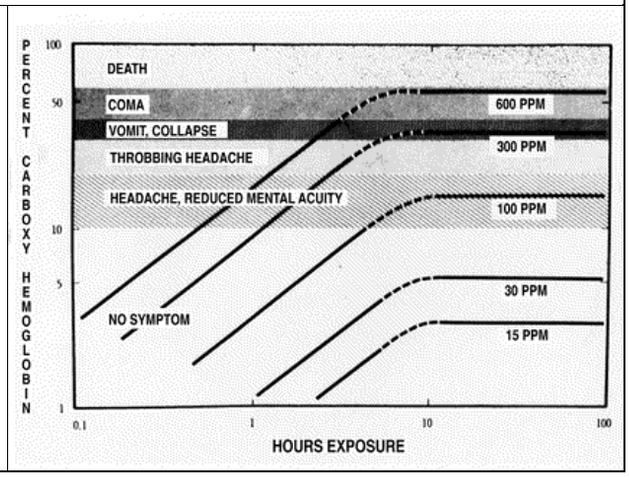

Applying the same rule to the 0.15 to 0.20%/vol. range, which is "dangerous" for one hour of exposure, we get 0.3%/vol. to 0.4%/vol. as the range of CO concentration, which is dangerous for half an hour of exposure.

What all this means is that, to have any kind of practical gas chamber using carbon monoxide as the lethal agent, one needs an average concentration of at least 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide – but, possibly as much as 0.8%/vol. We should keep '0.4% to 0.8%' in mind as benchmark numbers to which we will refer shortly. Please note that these data hold true only in the presence of a *normal oxygen content* of the air!

If one were to reduce the oxygen content by half for example – from the normal 21%/vol. to only 10.5%/vol. – any given concentration of CO will be twice as toxic. Even a CO concentration of only 0.2%/vol. would then suffice to kill in one hour. So, in order to determine the actual effectiveness of a given concentration of CO, it is necessary to see it in relation to the actual oxygen concentration present. To properly use the values shown in our tables and graphs, one must determine the CO content that would have the same effect with a normal oxygen level as the actual CO content with reduced oxygen. This concentration, which we

[54] P. S. Myers, "Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), Section 1, Paper 700182, pp. 657-675, here p. 662.

Table 3: Hemoglobin-Carbon Monoxide Level of CO-Victims[55]

	AGE OF VICTIMS [YEARS]							
Hb·CO [%]	18-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	Sum
40-50	–	–	–	–	–	7	4	11
50-60	2	–	1	3	1	5	5	17
60-70	7	2	6	12	10	8	–	45
70-80	5	2	5	7	8	–	–	27
Total:	14	4	12	22	19	20	9	100

shall call the "effective CO-concentration," or $c(CO_{eff})$, is determined by multiplying the actual CO-concentration, or (c(CO)), by the ratio of the normal oxygen content (21%) to the actual oxygen content (x%):

$$c(CO_{eff}) = c(CO) \times \frac{21\%}{x\%}$$

Another important consideration is always the *average concentration* over the entire time of exposure, and not some quantity of poison measured in pounds or cubic feet. In our current discussion, this is a problem, since to determine the concentration one would like to know the volume of the gas chamber which is not really possible here due to the general lack of reliable information for the alleged Nazi Diesel gas chambers as discussed here. Neither is it possible to solve this problem by determining an absolute quantity of poison instead of a concentration value. The few data regarding gas chamber size which we do have for example from the Gerstein Statement are so unbelievable that there is no point in trying to work from them. But we do know that the average CO concentration will always be less than the CO concentration measured directly on the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine.

Chart 1 gives the symptoms from various low-level carbon monoxide exposures as a function of duration of exposure. The highest CO concentration discussed is 600 ppm (parts per million). 600 ppm is another way of saying 0.06%/vol. The chart shows that, after one hour of exposure to an average concentration of 600 ppm of CO, one would experience a headache, but not a throbbing one. Even after 100 hours of exposure, the worst that one would experience would be unconsciousness, but not death. However, after only half an hour of exposure to 600 ppm, no symptoms are indicated at all – not even a mild headache. We should keep '0.06%' in mind as another benchmark number to which we will refer later in this chapter.

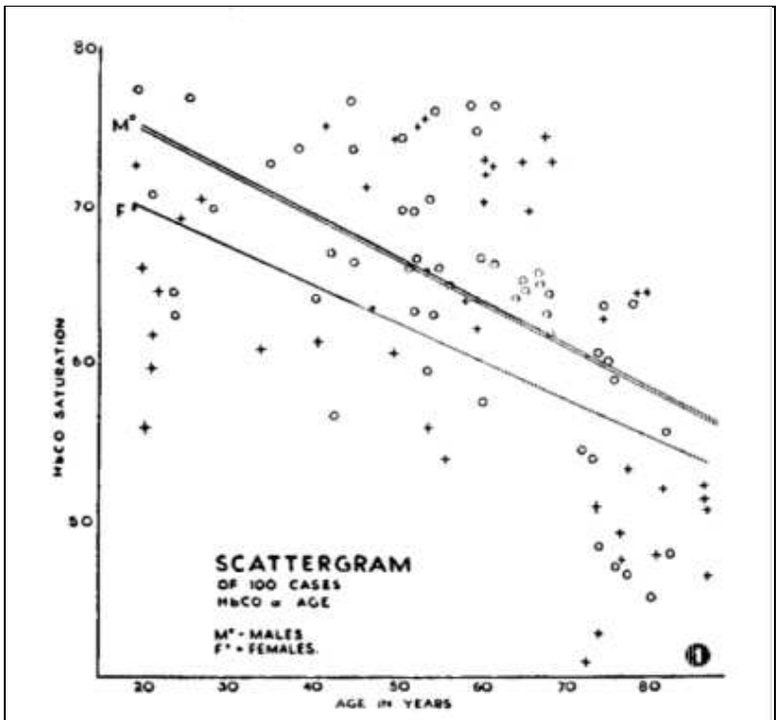

FIG. 41. Showing the steadily decreasing lethal saturation of HbCO as age advances. Other factors extend the limits. (Simpson, K., and Furbank, R. A. (1955). *J. for. Med.*, 2, 5.)

Chart 2: *100 cases of CO poisoning, Hb·CO versus age.*

To obtain more reliable data about the effects of a higher CO content in exhaust than those extrapolated in Chart 1, one can consult accident and suicide statistics. Accident or suicide victims who died from carbon monoxide are frequently tested for

[55] Keith Simpson (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965, pp. 366f.; Chart 2 originally appeared in K. Simpson, R.A. Furbank, *Journal for Medicine*, 2 (1955), p. 5.

the carboxy hemoglobin (Hb·CO)[56] in their blood.

Table 3 shows the Hb·CO levels of carbon-monoxide victims from a study published in 1970. In the literature of toxicology, 60% Hb·CO is generally cited as the fatal level (cf. Chart 1). According to Table 3, more than ¼ of all people would be dead at this concentration. Almost another 50% die at levels up to 70% Hb·CO, and the last quarter would die only when the concentration had increased to 80% Hb·CO (see also the scattergram Chart 2). So, to build an effective CO execution gas chamber which, in keeping with eyewitness testimony, kills everyone within half an hour – even young, healthy people with good nerves – the chamber would have to reliably induce a level of 80% Hb·CO within that time. An average CO content of 0.4% by volume in the gas chamber air would be the absolute minimum required (cf. Chart 1).

What any would-be National-Socialist mass murderers needed to achieve with their carbon-monoxide gas chambers is called by toxicologists the "LD_{100}", the lethal dose for killing 100% of the victims. The concrete implications of this can be seen from the statistical analysis of the above-mentioned study of 100 deaths from carbon monoxide poisoning.

6. The Diesel Engine

6.1. Introduction

Although information as to engine type and size might be considered essential in the investigation of any ordinary murder, such details are just too much to expect when one is dealing with the orthodox Holocaust narrative. The most frequent claim, however, is that the engines were Diesels from Soviet tanks.[57] Without more specific information, we must investigate the broader and far more difficult question of whether or not *any* Diesel ever built could possibly have done the abominable deed.

If Gerstein had claimed that the carbon monoxide was generated by gasoline engines, his story would be more credible. Gasoline engines can indeed kill rather easily and with little or no warning because their exhaust is almost odorless. Although Diesel engines look like gasoline engines, at least to most people, they are actually quite different. Any mining engineer or mine surveyor, such as Gerstein was, should certainly have been able to easily distinguish between the two types of engines. For one thing, the sound of Diesels is so distinctive that almost anyone with a little experience can recognize them with his eyes closed.

When Diesels are running, they actually warn us of their presence: their exhaust smells terrible. In other words, every Diesel engine comes with its own built-in 'warning ingredient.' The intensity of the smell or stench has, no doubt, given rise to the thoroughly false impression that Diesel exhaust must, therefore, be very harmful.

The simple-minded but false logic which guides Holocaust believers is that, since gasoline engine exhaust can certainly kill, even though it has little odor, Diesel exhaust, which has an intense odor, must be extremely deadly. The fact is, however, that there is absolutely no relationship between smell and toxicity since the most lethal exhaust-gas ingredient by far is CO which is totally odorless. Although Diesel exhaust is not totally harmless, it is one of the least harmful pollutants anywhere except for some possible long-term carcinogenic effects, which are totally irrelevant for any gas chamber for mass murder.

---

[56] Hb·CO – hemoglobin-carbon monoxide compound, the compound formed by CO and blood hemoglobin, whereby the oxygen ($Hb{\cdot}O_2$, oxyhemoglobin) becomes displaced.

[57] The Soviets used gasoline engines in some of their tanks (models BT, T 28, T 35). Soviet Diesel engines first appeared in 1939 in the T-34 Stalin tank and surprised everyone outside the Soviet Union at the beginning of the German-Soviet war (The heavy tanks KW Ia and KW II had Diesel engines, too). The heavy Diesel engine of the T 34, model "W2," was a V12 cylinder Diesel (undivided chamber) with 550 hp, 38.86 l cubic capacity and a maximum 1900 rpm; cf. Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139; *ibid.*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213; *ibid.*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40; and H. Scheibert, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas Verlag, Friedberg 1988. Diesel engines from Soviet submarines are also mentioned: Jochen von Lang, *Eichmann Interrogated*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1983, p. 75 (German ed.: *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Severin und Siedler, Berlin 1982, p. 72); see also Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990, p. 181, who quotes a statement Eichmann made during the trial. Alleging the use of a large submarine engine in the heart of Poland is ridiculous and merely shows what to think about such statements.

Until the late 1990s, Diesel emissions have been well within the air-emission standards of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency without any modifications or accessories.[58] However, concerns over cancer from Diesel exhaust have made the issue quite complicated in recent years, but those concerns are only for long-term effects. In any event, Diesels have always produced far less than 1%/vol. carbon monoxide, which is still the CO standard for all internal combustion engines. Gasoline engines have only met the same standard after many years of intensive research and the addition of many engine modifications and complex accessories including catalytic converters.

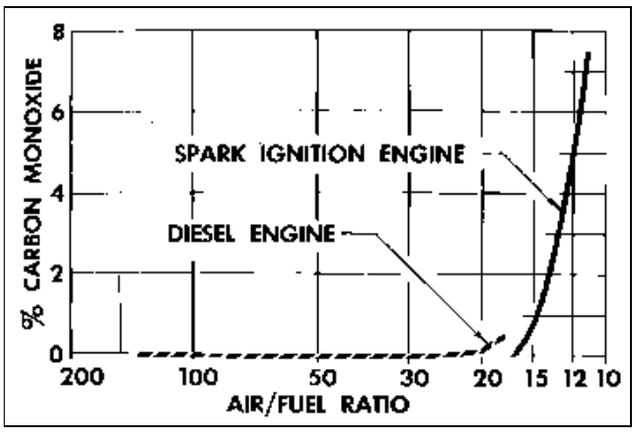

Chart 3: *Comparison of carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and internal combustion engines.*[59]

Chart 3 compares carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and gasoline engines. The latter are also called spark-ignition engines because they use spark plugs. Clearly the logical choice between the two types of engines as a source of carbon monoxide would always have been the gasoline engine. From spark-ignition or gasoline engines, one can easily get 7%/vol. carbon monoxide – and with maladjustment of the carburetor, as much as 12%/vol. carbon monoxide – but from Diesel engines one can never get so much as $^1/_2$ %/vol. with liquid fuels, except during overloading.

Carbon monoxide emissions from internal combustion engines are commonly plotted as functions of air/fuel ratio or fuel/air ratio. Fuel/air ratio is merely the reciprocal of air/fuel ratio.[60] It has generally been accepted by the automotive experts that the CO level of Diesel exhaust is related chiefly to these ratios and not to other factors, such as rpm.

An air/fuel ratio of 100:1, for example, means that for every pound of fuel burned, 100 pounds of air are drawn into the engine. However, only about 15 pounds of air can ever react in any way chemically with each pound of fuel regardless of the air/fuel ratio or even the type of engine. This means that, at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1, there are always about 85 pounds of air which do not react. These 85 pounds of excess air are blown out of the engine without undergoing any chemical change at all.[61] As far as the excess air is concerned, the Diesel engine is nothing more than an unusual kind of blower or compressor. In addition, there are no adjustments that one can make on a Diesel to mistune the engine to change the exhaust emission levels.[62]

Gasoline engines always operate with an air deficit. As a direct result of this deficit, the combustion process in gasoline engines cannot possibly go to completion; a significant proportion of carbon monoxide to carbon dioxide will always be formed.

---

58 In Germany as well, the emission levels from Diesel engines have always been below the threshold values set by the Federal Emissions Regulation. This is why Diesels were the only kind of engine to be exempt from the mandatory use of catalytic converters until 1994.

59 David F. Merrion, "Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 77 (1968), paper 680422, pp. 1534-1545, here p. 1535.

60 M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, "Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), pp. 330-346, here p. 345. Unfortunately, some of the following graphs use air/fuel, some fuel/air ratios, so we are forced to use them both here. An air/fuel ration of 18:1 equals a fuel/air ration of 0.055 (20:1 = 0.05, 25:1 = 0.04, 33.3:1 = 0.03 …)

61 Except for small amounts of the air's nitrogen reacting with the oxygen to form various kinds of nitrogen oxides, but this is of no concern for the present study; see Subchapter 7.4.

62 Over the years, a number of exterminationists have falsely speculated that Diesels could simply be adjusted somehow by perhaps turning a screw somewhere or by changing the injection timing to give high CO emission levels. If it were that easy, it would be of great concern to auto emission inspectors but it is of no concern at all. The excess air in the cylinders and exhaust drives the combustion process toward near perfection. There is no basis anywhere in the automotive literature for such an exterminationist argument. Let the exterminationists try to find such evidence in the literature or anywhere else. The EPA will be extremely interested.

Diesels by contrast always operate with excess air. At idle, Diesels operate with air/fuel ratios as high as 200:1. At full load, the air/fuel ratio is still only down to 18:1. Because of the abundance of air, there is always far greater opportunity for the fuel to burn to completion, thereby producing hardly any carbon monoxide. What little carbon monoxide is produced in the cylinders of a Diesel is diluted by the excess air, if compared to gasoline engines.

Each cylinder of a Diesel either misfires or fires. If a cylinder misfires, the fuel will simply be blown out as vapor and produce no CO at all. When it does fire, the fuel will always burn to near perfection because of the excess air which is always present. Maladjustment, or faulty injection timing, or defective valves have no significant effect on CO levels for the same reason: the excess air reacts with nearly all of the remaining CO to form carbon dioxide.

As soon as one understands the true differences between Diesel and gasoline engine combustion, the logical choice as a source of carbon monoxide will always be the gasoline engine. The Diesel engine is always an inherently ludicrous choice as a source of carbon monoxide.

One could, of course, posit that the Germans didn't know all that during the war, even though they were the ones who invented all these engines: the Otto engine = gasoline engine is as much a German invention as the Diesel engine (and also the Wankel engine, the jet engine and the rocket engine).

During his research leading to the publication of his study on the Treblinka Camp,[63] Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno unearthed a German investigation into the toxicity of engine exhaust conducted under the aegis of the German Imperial Office of Health as well as the I.G. Farbenindustrie Trust, and involving some of Germany's finest scholars. The results of this series of toxicological and hygienic experiments were published in 1930 as a monograph under a title translating to *Toxicology and Hygiene in the Field of Motor Vehicles*.[64] Since Diesel engines were considered harmless, all the experiments were performed using gasoline engines. Detailed chemical analysis showed clearly that the exhaust gases of idling gasoline engines contain between 5% and 10% of CO, while this value goes down to less than 2%, even to 0.2%, when running the engine under full load.[65] The experiments included test gassings of mice and guinea pigs in custom-manufactured miniature gas chambers.

We must conclude from this that, by the 1930s at the latest, German scholars and government officials knew about both the harmlessness of Diesel-engine exhaust and the lethality of gasoline-engine exhaust.

6.2. Divided Chamber Diesels

There are basically two types of Diesel engines: divided combustion chamber and undivided combustion chamber. The divided chamber category of Diesel engines is generally subdivided into pre-combustion chamber designs and turbulent cell designs.

Chart 4 shows a pair of emission curves for Diesels with divided combustion chambers (Engine A and B).[66] These curves were the result of exceptionally careful tests made in the early 1940s in the United States by the U.S. Bureau of Mines (USBM) to determine whether or not Diesel engines could operate underground without endangering miners.[67] The conclu-

[63] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023, pp. 123-125.

[64] E. Keeser, V. Froboese, R. Turnau, E. Gross, E. Kuss, G. Ritter, W. Wilke, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Schriften aus dem Gesamtgebiet der Gewerbehygiene, Issue 29, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930.

[65] *Ibid*., pp. 4f., and Table I on p. 26. The oxygen content during idling was between 3.5% and 0.7%.

[66] In the past 50 years, the data used for Charts 4 and 5 have been repeatedly used in the technical literature by numerous engineers. This shows, on the one hand, how reliable the data are that were used for this graph. On the other hand, it also underlines the nature of this data as the worst possible emission curves of Diesel engines. Two earlier works which drew on this data are: H. H. Schrenk, L. B. Berger, "Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas," *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), pp. 669-681, here p. 674; and Martin A. Elliott, "Combustion of Diesel Fuels," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949), p. 509.

[67] While the experiments involved, and their purpose, were discussed in numerous articles, the paper by J. C. Holtz, "Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground," *Report of Investigations No.*

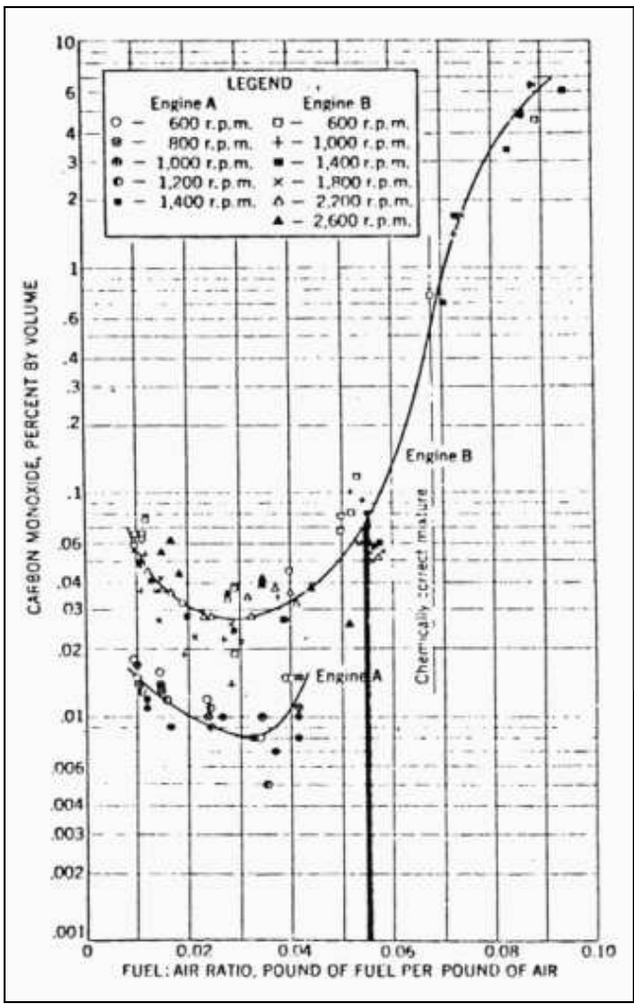

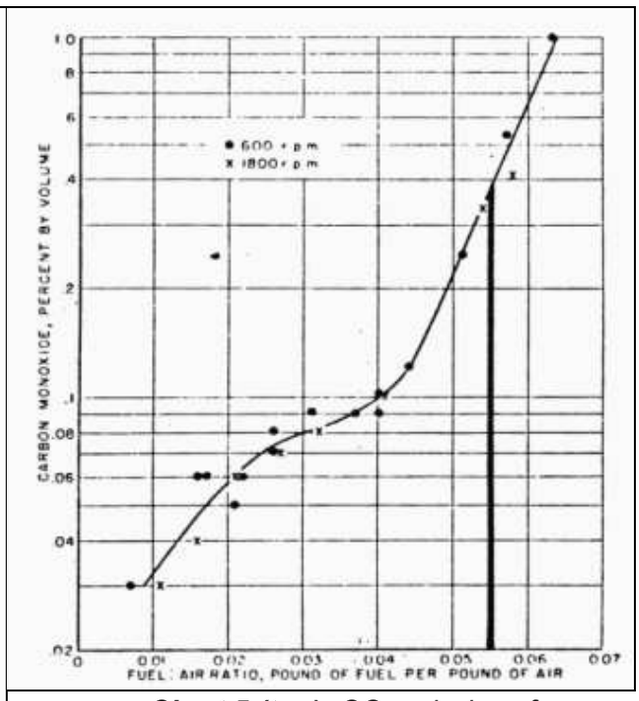

Chart 5 (top): *CO emissions from an undivided chamber Diesel engine (C)*[69]
Chart 4 (left): *CO emissions from two different types of Diesel engine: a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (A), a turbulent cell Diesel engine (B).*[66]

sion of the USBM had been, at least until the 1970s' energy crisis, that Diesels could operate underground in non-coal mines subject to USBM approval of the engines. Today, Diesels are also widely used in U.S. coal mines. The earlier exclusion of Diesels from US coal mines had nothing whatever to do with health and safety considerations, but job security for coal miners and the political persuasiveness and eloquence of John L. Lewis, the charismatic president of the miners' union who had insisted: "no Diesels in UMWA mines."[68]

The lower curve in Chart 4 is for a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (Engine A). The upper curve is for a turbulent cell Diesel (Engine B). The lowest fuel/air ratio always corresponds approximately to idle and a 'no-load' condition. At idle, neither of these types of Diesels could produce enough carbon monoxide to even give a headache after half an hour of continuous exposure.

As one starts to impose loads on these engines, and in effect increases the fuel/air ratios, the carbon monoxide levels actually decrease at first. Only as one approaches full load, represented by the solid heavy line added by me to each chart, do the carbon monoxide levels rise significantly to a maximum of 0.1%/vol. at a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1). The solid heavy vertical line represents the safe maximum of the ratio set by engine manufacturers.

5616, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960, p. 67, is probably the best; cf. Holtz, R. W. Dalzell, "Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air," *Report of Investigations No. 7074*, *ibid.*, 1968.

68 The earlier exception for coal mines arose not from true health and safety considerations but from the political pressure of the United Mine Workers Union which saw all liquid fuels as an existential threat to their jobs. Diesel locomotives had cost the UMWA thousands of jobs. Electrically-driven vehicles and equipment, with lengthy power cables, derived their energy from coal burned in electric power plants and were, therefore, entirely acceptable to the union. S.O. Ogden "The War over Diesels," *Coal Mining & Processing*, 15(6) (June 1978), p. 102; see also Frank E. Scott, "Diesel underground: Overcoming a bad image," *Coal Mining & Processing*, 19(8) (August 1982), p. 45.

6.3. Undivided Chamber Diesels

The emission curve in Chart 5 (Engine C) shows that an undivided chamber Diesel still produces only about 0.03%/vol. carbon monoxide at idle, which is not enough to cause a headache in half an hour.[69] However, as increasing loads are imposed on such an engine, the carbon monoxide levels do eventually rise rather sharply. At full load, again represented by the heavy vertical line, the carbon monoxide level is indeed at about 0.4%/vol. In other words, here we have a Diesel which looks as if it could have been used to commit mass murder in half an hour.

The problem for this engine, and for all Diesels, is that to operate *at full load continuously* for long periods, such as half an hour, one risks fouling and damage from accumulated solids inside the cylinders. If one operates at lower and safer fuel/air ratios than 0.055, meaning with lower loads, the carbon-monoxide emission levels drop very dramatically. For example, at 80% of full load, which is generally regarded as the safe maximum for continuous operation and which occurs at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.045 (air/fuel ratio ≈ 22:1), the carbon monoxide level is only 0.13%.

That the emission curves in Charts 4 and 5 are indeed typical of all Diesel engines over the last seventy years is attested to by the fact that these particular curves have been referred to in countless journals and books on Diesel emissions. In other words, there are no better examples of Diesel emissions. To be sure, there are many other test results in reputable automotive engineering journals such as the *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*. But if one takes the trouble to look through the *SAE Transactions* of the last seventy years as well as through other journals, one will not find any examples of worse carbon-monoxide emissions than the curve in Chart 5 for Engine C. Our analysis of Engine C represents the worst case that anyone is likely to find anywhere, for any Diesel engine.[70]

6.4. Fuel/Air Ratios, Load, and the Internal Speed Governor

One might think that all one has to do to get a high fuel/air ratio is to press the fuel pedal to the floor – without any external load being coupled to the engine. What happens then, as the fuel pedal is simply pressed 'to the metal,' is that the fuel/air ratio will indeed go to the maximum that the fuel injection stop setting will allow and, because of that, the engine speed will rapidly increase as well. Within a few seconds, the engine speed will approach the maximum safe engine speed set by the manufacturer. Long before that speed is reached, however, an internal speed governor in the fuel injection pump assembly will restrict the fuel supply – and quite severely – to protect the engine by ensuring that the maximum safe engine speed or 'redline' speed is never exceeded. After a brief moment of revving the engine, the actual fuel/air ratio at 'high-speed idle' will stabilize after a few seconds, since there is no load, to nearly the exact same low fuel/air ratio as at 'low speed idle.' At high-speed idle, more fuel will be consumed per second, but because more air is also being drawn into the engine, the fuel/air ratio will remain nearly the same as at low-speed idle. In other words, pushing 'to the metal' without an external load will not raise the fuel/air ratio, except during the initial acceleration phase.

To actually maintain a high fuel/air ratio for more than just a few seconds, either of two methods, or a combination thereof, is essential. One method involves coupling a load, such as a pump, fan or generator to the engine to hold the engine speed safely below the 'redline' speed. Another method is by 'choking,' which means restricting the air supply to the engine.

As a practical matter, coupling an external load to a typical truck or tank engine is far from easy. Nothing like it is even remotely suggested in any of the anecdotes or documents anywhere in the Holocaust literature. This method will be investigated more closely in Subchapter 8.1.

Reducing the air intake, however, is quite easy, but experiments have shown that this method still does not meet the necessary requirements, see Subchapter 8.2.

---

69 Data taken from: M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 333.

70 D. Pankow, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 24, also states that Diesel engines under full load do not produce more than 0.4% CO by volume.

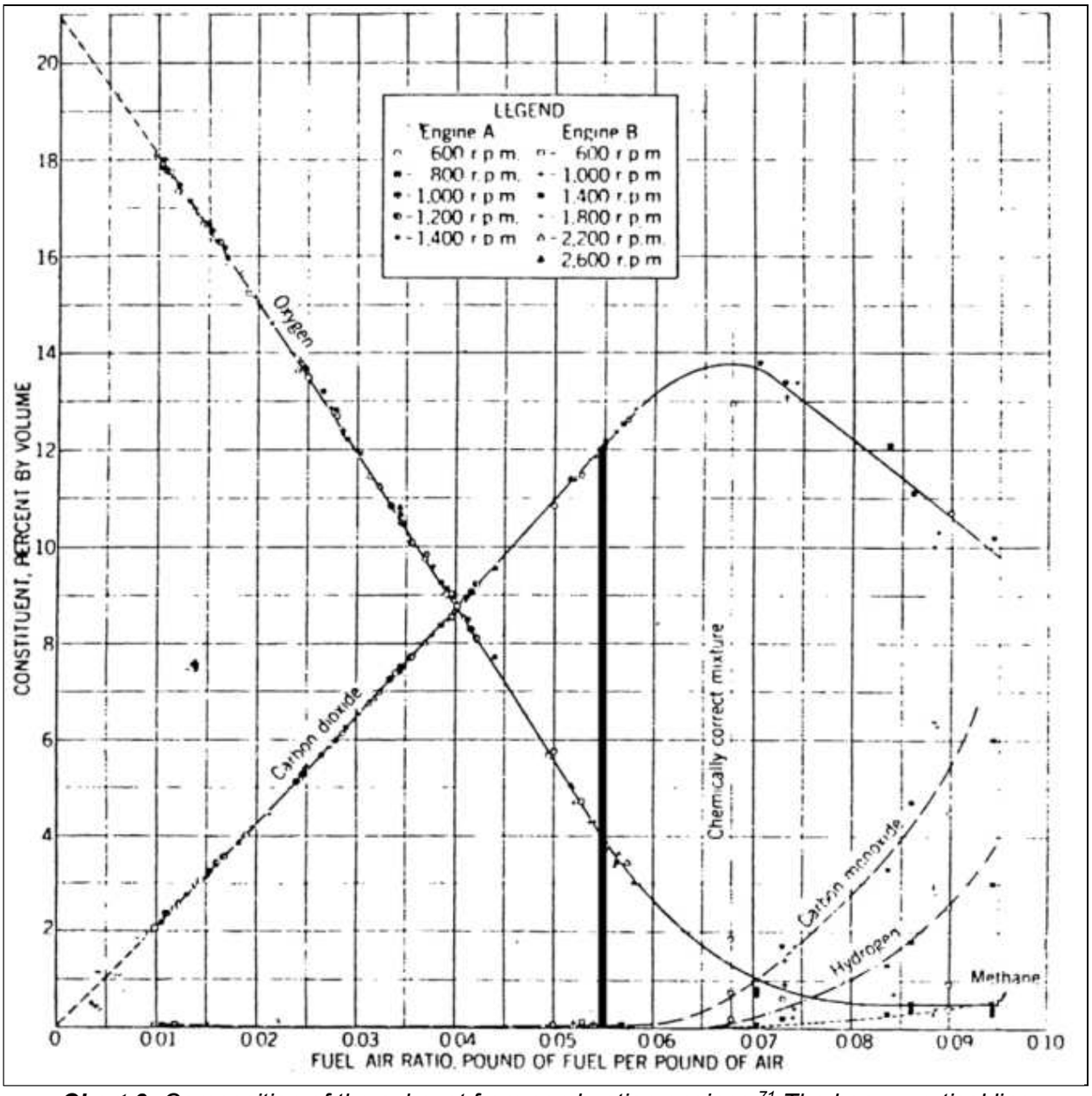

Chart 6: *Composition of the exhaust from combustion engines.*[71] *The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.*

7. Toxicology of Diesel Exhaust

7.1. Effect of Reduced Oxygen Content

Is it possible that the Jews died from reduced oxygen in the Diesel exhaust? Such a theory would at least be consistent with the claim that the corpses were "blue." It requires, however, that the lack of oxygen was not substituted by the supply of CO. A bluish coloring to certain parts of a corpse is indeed a symptom of death from lack of oxygen, *if CO is excluded*. This theory is not very likely, however, as the victims would then have suffocated in the gas chamber without being gassed.

Normal air contains 21%/vol. oxygen. In Chart 6 we see that the oxygen concentration corresponding to idle in the exhaust of any Diesel engine (divided or undivided chamber), shown at the right in the graph at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1 (fuel/air ratio 0.01), is 18%, which is just a few percent less than one finds in normal air.[71] At full load (fuel/air ratio 0.055), the oxygen concentration in the exhaust of any Diesel engine is approximately 4%.

[71] Edward F. Obert, *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973, p. 361.

Table 4: Effective CO-Content of Diesel Exhaust[76]

Load Range	Fuel/Air (Air/Fuel) Ratio	O_2 Content [%/vol.]	CO_{max} Content [%/vol.]	F_{O_2}	CO_{eff} [%/vol.] at 21%/vol. O_2
full load	0.055 (18:1)	4.0	0.400	5.25	2.100
	0.05 (20:1)	6.0	0.220	3.50	0.770
heavy load	0.04 (25:1)	8.8	0.090	2.40	0.220
	$0.0\overline{3}$ (30:1)	10.8	0.080	1.94	0.160
partial load	0.029 (35:1)	12.0	0.075	1.75	0.130
	0.025 (40:1)	13.5	0.070	1.55	0.110
light load	$0.01\overline{6}$ (60:1)	16.0	0.050	1.31	0.066
idle	0.01 (100:1)	18.0	0.060	1.17	0.070

Probably the best discussion of the effects of reduced oxygen levels, or asphyxia, is provided by Henderson and Haggard, according to whom an oxygen content of less than 10%/vol. causes loss of consciousness, and an oxygen content of less than 6%/vol. is fatal.[72] According to Haldane and Priestley, "air containing less than 9.5 per cent of oxygen would ordinarily cause disablement within half an hour."[73] But disablement is still not death!

Clearly, there is no magic number below which death would automatically occur, or above which life would necessarily continue. However, for any gas chamber relying upon reduced oxygen as the killing method, one would have to reduce the oxygen to below 9.5%/vol. and perhaps even below 6%/vol.

From Chart 6 we see that, to reduce the oxygen concentration in the exhaust to just 9%, any Diesel would have to operate at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.04, which corresponds to roughly $^3/_4$ of full load. To reduce the oxygen concentration to as low as 6%, a Diesel would have to operate at close to full load. In other words, any Diesel gas chamber relying *exclusively* on the reduction of oxygen as a killing method would have to operate at more than $^3/_4$ of full load.[74]

From the above it is evident that, over most of their operating ranges, Diesels discharge sufficient oxygen so that one can literally inhale pure Diesel exhaust and survive. The smell would be brutally unpleasant, but not harmful. From idle to at least $^3/_4$ of full load, Diesel exhaust contains sufficient oxygen to sustain human life for at least half an hour.

7.2. Combined Effects of Carbon Monoxide and Reduced Oxygen

Table 4 (next page) shows carbon monoxide levels for various load ranges of the Diesel with the worst emission values, *i.e.*, Engine C from Chart 5. Since the oxygen content in the exhaust gas decreases with increasing load, it must also be taken into account as already described. When dividing the actual O_2 content in the exhaust by the normal oxygen content in air (21%), one gets a factor F_{O_2}. One can then multiply the actual CO content by this factor to determine the toxicologically effective CO content (see Chapter 5). Table 4 shows us that the desired, high effective CO content that *guarantees the death of all the victims* within half an hour (0.4 to 0.8%) can only be attained near full load.[75]

7.3. Carbon Dioxide

If Jews were not killed with carbon monoxide or from a lack of oxygen, could they have died instead from the effects of carbon dioxide? Carbon dioxide is no more poisonous than

[72] Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 144f.

[73] J. S. Haldane, J. G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935, pp. 223f.

[74] Note: The composition of exhaust gasses is almost independent from the rpm's of the engine. The rpm's simply determine how *much* gas is produced. If the rpm's are lower, for the same fuel/air ratio the whole process will take longer.

[75] One objection to my 1984 essay was that I had not properly considered the combined effects of carbon monoxide and reduced oxygen. If one determines an "effective carbon monoxide level," as explained in this text, one will see that there is no significant increase in toxicity for half-hour exposures due to reduced oxygen until one gets the engine running under heavy loads which is exactly what I claimed in 1984.

[76] Based on the data from Graphs 4 and 5.

ordinary water. Most toxicology handbooks do not even mention it. When mentioned at all, it is generally classified as a "non-toxic, simple asphyxiant." There are, however, occasional accidental fatalities where carbon dioxide is directly involved. Death in almost all such cases is caused by a lack of oxygen. The lack of oxygen arises from the fact that carbon dioxide is much heavier than oxygen and will, especially in an enclosed space, displace oxygen in the same way that water will displace air in the lungs of a drowning man. The actual cause of death in either situation is not the carbon dioxide or the water, but rather the lack of oxygen in the blood (suffocation). One symptom of this kind of death is a bluish appearance of the skin.

Carbon dioxide can be beneficial and therapeutic.[77] It is commonly used in clinical medicine as a harmless stimulant for respiration. For this purpose, it is supplied under pressure in cylinders (Carbogen) containing oxygen and 7%/vol. carbon dioxide.[78] Normally, when a person exhales, the air leaving the lungs contains about 5.5%/vol. carbon dioxide.

Levels of 3%/vol. carbon dioxide are quite tolerable for exposures lasting several days. For example, in the 1950s the U.S. Navy experimented with gas mixtures containing 3%/vol. carbon dioxide and 15%/vol. oxygen (25% less oxygen than in normal air) for use in American submarines with exposures lasting up to several weeks.[79]

For Diesel engines, the carbon dioxide level at or near idle is only about 2%/vol. and gradually increases to about 12%/vol. at full load as shown in Chart 6 (page 438). A carbon dioxide level of 12%/vol. may cause cardiac irregularity and may, therefore, be dangerous for people with weak hearts.[80] In contrast to Diesels, gasoline engines produce 12%/vol. already at idle. In general, if enough oxygen is available, a carbon dioxide level even as high as 12%/vol. is not likely to cause death. It is generally accepted that only carbon dioxide concentrations greater than 20 to 30%/vol. are dangerous.[81] However, when the carbon dioxide level is as high as 12%/vol. in Diesel exhaust, the corresponding oxygen level is dangerously low.

The principal danger to life from Diesel exhaust arises not from any secondary components, but strictly from the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen.

7.4. Aldehydes, Sulfur Dioxide, Nitrous Oxides and Hydrocarbons

Other pollutants in Diesel exhaust, besides carbon monoxide, are primarily aldehydes (OCHR), sulfur dioxide (SO_2), nitrous oxides (NO_x, max. 0.1%), and hydrocarbons (C_xH_y). The smell or stench for which Diesel engines are notorious is caused by trace amounts of certain hydrocarbons and aldehydes which the most modern analytical instruments can barely identify, let alone measure. The sensitivity of the human nose to these compounds is, however, extremely high and out of all proportion to the actual quantities present. Some of the hydrocarbons are considered carcinogenic, and thus represent a potential long-term hazard, but they are irrelevant to our study.

The sulfur dioxide content of the exhaust, which can be fairly high for sulfurous fuels, causes irritation of the respiratory tract, but these irritations cannot become critical within the time frame at issue here.

Nitrogen dioxide (NO_2), if present in high concentrations, can cause edema of the lungs after half an hour's exposure. However, even the worst edema will not kill in half-an-hour, but only after a delay of about 24 hours.[82] One-time, brief exposure to lower concentrations of NO_2, as considered here, merely irritate the lungs and mucous membranes, as do any sulfur oxides potentially present, so that we need not consider them further. Nitrogen monoxide (NO), on the other hand, has physiological effects similar to CO.[83] Unlike CO, how-

[77] L.J. Meduna, *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1958, pp. 3-19.
[78] J.P. Graham, *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford UP, London 1962, pp. 215-217.
[79] L.T. Fairhall, *Industrial Toxicology*, 2nd ed., Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957, p. 180.
[80] M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32nd supplement 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, p. 1.
[81] J.M. Arena, *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, 4th ed., C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1979, p. 243; J.P. Graham, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 216.
[82] W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 760ff.; M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 33rd supplement 1/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.
[83] W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 761, 765; M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 34th supplement

ever, its concentrations decrease with decreasing oxygen concentrations in the combustion process, *i.e.*, with higher load, and do not attain any levels critical to health.[84] Furthermore, NO converts rapidly to NO_2,[85] so that the NO concentration enhances the effects of the CO in the exhaust only imperceptibly.

The peroxide-(ozone)-forming effects of nitrous oxides near ground level as well as the carcinogenic components of Diesel exhaust are the reason Diesel engines have recently also been subjected to special emission guidelines, yet not their danger to human respiration. This is why the studies conducted in Germany of health hazards posed by Diesel exhaust were almost entirely confined to analyses of the proportions of smoke solids and non-combusted hydrocarbons.[86]

7.5. Diesel Smoke

Diesels tend to smoke, especially when run with high fuel/air ratios. This is not due to any inherent inefficiency of Diesels. On the contrary, Diesels are extremely efficient. The smoke is the result of the nature of Diesel combustion and the heavier fuels which Diesels use compared to gasoline engines.

The solid heavy lines in Charts 4 through 7 represent the smoke limit that engine manufacturers have found necessary to impose in order to protect their engines from excessive wear due to deposits of solids on the cylinder walls. As a practical matter, a Diesel cannot operate to the right of the vertical lines in Charts 4 and 5 with liquid fuels (fuel/air ratio of 0.055 = air/fuel ratio of 18:1) because the internal accumulations of smoke solids would destroy the engine within a short time and would stall the engine.[87] Many manufacturers are more conservative and limit their engines to fuel/air ratios below 0.050.

Diesel engines can operate safely at fuel/air ratios above 0.055 (air/fuel ratios below 18:1) only if they are burning a clean, gaseous fuel. This is the only way to avoid the buildup of solid material within the cylinders. The data shown to the right of the vertical line were only gathered because the researchers at the USBM chose to test their engines for theoretical reasons with gaseous, non-sooting fuel far beyond the normal (manufacturer-recommended), full-load settings of the respective engines.[88] The data for clean, gaseous fuel is irrelevant to our analysis, because if the Germans had had a gaseous fuel for the Diesel engines – for example, pure CO – they could have sent that gas directly to the gas chamber. Using a Diesel engine as some kind of intermediate step would make no sense; it could only have made the gas far less toxic. Since carbon monoxide is highly combustible and because of the excess air, practically all of the carbon monoxide going into the Diesel would get consumed.

Diesel smoke contains a liquid phase and a solid phase. The liquid phase generally gets blown out of the engine with the exhaust and, therefore, can do no harm to an engine. But if enough solid material is also produced, and rapidly enough, some of that material will accumulate on the cylinder walls where, in just a few minutes, it can severely damage piston rings and valves and even cause an engine to simply self-destruct and stop (piston seizure). The amount of solids produced by Diesel engines increases dramatically just above a fuel/air ratio of 0.055. For this reason, manufacturers as a rule equip the fuel injection pumps with stops so that the engines can only operate below 0.055, or even 0.050.

2/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

84 R. E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55, here p. 50; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html.

85 J. Falbe, M. Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, Vol. 5, 9th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1992, pp. 4314f.

86 R. Kühn, K. Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, 69th supplement 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: "Dieselmotoremissionen," ecomed, Landsberg 1993; *ibid.*, 61st supplement 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe, pp. 93ff.; L. Roth, M. Daunderer, *Giftliste*, 23rd supplement 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986, pp. 51ff.

87 Cf. the experiment by R. E. Pattle *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 84).

88 It is interesting to note that some people cite this data as proof that it *is* possible to attain high CO-levels with Diesel engines: cf. Martin Pägert, (https://web.archive.org/web/19991105065216/http://www.eikon.e-technik.tu-muenchen.de/~rwulf/leuchter/leucht19.html). What is not mentioned, however, is that this is possible only with special, gaseous fuels, not with Diesel fuel.

Operating any Diesel engine near the maximum load recommended, regardless of the particular design or engine type, would have produced significant amounts of smoke. Smoke is generally also noticeable immediately after start-up, even at idle or under light load, when the engine has not yet had time to reach its normal operating temperature.

Pattle *et al.* found that an engine running at less than half load and producing 0.22%/vol. CO also produces extremely pungent, tear-inducing smoke which, if piped into a gas chamber, would reduce visibility to a mere foot or so.[84]

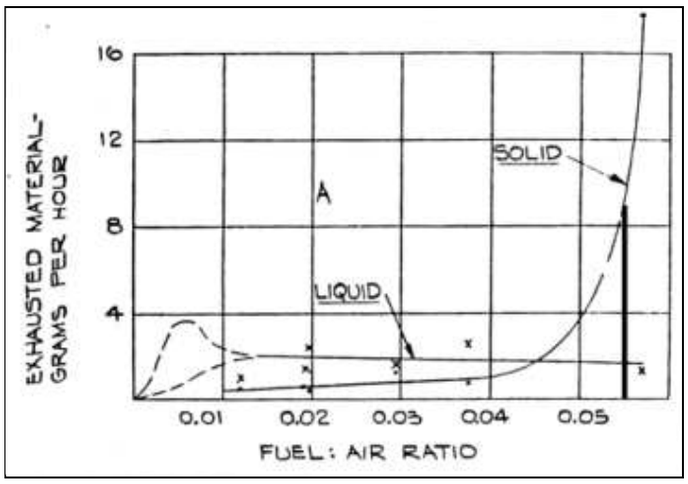

Chart 7: *Liquids and solids exhausted from engine per hr, and measured smoke.*[89] *The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.*

It should surprise no one that there is no mention of smoke from the Diesel – black, white, dense or otherwise – anywhere in the Gerstein statement or in any of the post-war trial testimony. Can one really believe Jews locked in gas chambers would have patiently withstood such torture?

7.6. Noise, Vibration, Stench

The stench of Diesel exhaust is familiar to anyone who has ever driven a car behind a truck or bus anywhere in the world. That stench is, in effect, a powerful 'warning ingredient' to the presence of a Diesel engine – at least until the late 1990s when the addition of catalytic converters and other equipment reduced the stench substantially. Ironically, it was the removal of a warning ingredient in Zyklon B in 1944 which some Holocaust believers have on occasion cited as 'proof' of a fiendish National-Socialist desire to deceive intended victims. With Diesel exhaust, a technology to remove its warning ingredient simply did not exist until many years later – and yet, the National Socialists still supposedly used Diesels for mass murder instead of, for example, gasoline engines which have no such warning ingredient. In other words, the arguments about 'warning ingredients' in connection with the 'Holocaust' are at least as nonsensical as everything else.

But in addition to smoke and smell, Diesel engines are notorious also for their intense noise and vibration. One might even say that the noise and vibration are additional 'warning ingredients.' Because of their higher compression ratios, lower rpm's, and the explosive type of combustion, the amount of vibration that Diesels produce is substantially greater than that of any comparably sized gasoline engine. The noise and vibration are among the major reasons why Diesels have not generally been used in automobiles. They are just too noisy for many people to bear.

If the 550 hp, V-12 cylinder Diesel from a typical Soviet T-34 tank had been mounted on the floor of a small building and run for half an hour at more than $^3/_4$ of full load (at more than 400 hp), the noise and vibration would have been at least as noteworthy and as wildly spectacular as the wailing of any Jews – and yet, there is no mention of any such noise or vibration in the Gerstein Statement, or in any of the post-war trial testimony.

7.7. Diesels for Underground Mining – a Brief History

Since tests with lethal emissions on humans are not possible, accidental human deaths have always been an invaluable, alternative source of information for toxicologists. Parts of underground mines can become totally enclosed – just like gas chambers – due to inevitable accidents, especially roof failures, which often occur there. Gasoline engines have generally been outlawed for underground applications because of their notorious, toxic exhaust, but the history of Diesels underground is quite different.

[89] M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 345.

Diesel engines were first used underground in coal mines in 1928 in Germany, in the Saar region, and quite safely so, from all this author has seen in the excellent German literature on this subject, especially in the German mining journal *Glückauf*.[90] In Britain, Diesels were first used underground in Yorkshire in 1939, more than ten years later, but in the following decades, thousands more were used throughout Britain.

For the mining industry, where heavy machinery is used in the most difficult and unnatural circumstances imaginable, and where the industrial accident rate has always been among the highest anywhere, one might expect many fatal accidents. The British safety record with Diesels, however, was a stunning surprise to many mining professionals, especially in the USA, where Diesels were not permitted for underground coal mines until the 1970s. The British safety record was spelled out in June of 1974 when S. Gilbert of the British National Coal Board wrote the following in a major British mining journal about their experience going back 35 years to 1939:[91]

> *"Although it is accepted that there are potential hazards arising from the emission of noxious gases in the exhaust gases of Diesel engines, the degree to which these are controlled in British coal mines has proved to be very effective. An examination of ALL safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a Diesel engine."*

Another quote from the technical literature summarizes much of what can be found there in general. The following is from an American essay by Dennis S. Lachtman, Director for Health Engineering for the EIMCO Mining Machinery company in a section subtitled: "NO significant human hazard seen in over 20 studies."[92]

> *"A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of Diesel have included experience among Diesel bus workers, Diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with Diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to Diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, NO SIGNIFICANT health hazards have been associated with exposures to Diesel exhaust emissions.*
>
> *More recently, the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH) has reported on epidemiological studies it has performed in underground mines. One of these studies included an MSHA*[93] *and NIOSH joint study of the relationship between the underground environments in 22 metal and non-metal mines looking at the health of more than 5000 miners. This comprehensive study focuses on the health effects of both silica dust and other substances including those found in Diesel exhaust.* […] *The researchers reported that the data showed an ABSENCE of harmful effects from Diesel exhaust."*

There was not even one injury from Diesel exhaust. No doubt, there must be some occasional deaths somewhere in the world, but they are certainly few and far between (see Subchapter 7.9. on this). This does not prove that Diesels cannot be used to commit mass murder, but it is all the more reason to believe that murder with Diesel exhaust is far from easy. The only evidence of Diesels having ever been used anywhere, anytime for murder in all of human history is within the 'Holocaust' claims, and there the best evidence by far are Gerstein's confessions.

The fact that the general non-toxicity of Diesel exhaust was rather well known in the pre-WW2 German mining industry and the fact that Kurt Gerstein had been trained as a mine surveyor with, no doubt, some practical experience in German mines suggest that his obviously concocted 'confessions' near the end of the war may have been deliberately constructed around Diesel exhaust so that, what would seem at first glance to be a highly in-

---

90 H.H. Müller-Neuglück, H. Werkmeister, "Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven," *Glückauf*, 23 (Aug. 23, 1930), p. 1145.

91 S. Gilbert, "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines," *The Mining Engineer* (GB), 133 (June 1974), pp. 395-406, here p. 403.

92 Dennis S. Lachtman, "Diesel Exhaust: Health Effects," *Mining Congress Journal*, 67(1) (January 1981), pp. 38-41, here p. 40.

93 Mine Safety & Health Administration.

criminating eyewitness account, would eventually, long after the war, be recognized as worthless.[94]

Every year, thousands of deaths occur worldwide due to carbon-monoxide poisoning from gasoline engines. Suicides in cars from gasoline engine exhaust are common also, and are well documented in public health reports. The most common deaths from carbon monoxide occur, however, when people simply park their vehicles and run their car or truck engines to keep warm in winter – or cool in summer – by means of an automotive air conditioner. Approximately one thousand accidental deaths still occur in this way every year in the US alone, even though American cars are routinely equipped today with catalytic converters and emission controls. But there are basically no known deaths in cars or trucks with Diesel engines!

Every night across the world, tens of thousands of truck drivers sleep in their truck cabs with the Diesel engines running throughout the night – to keep warm in winter or cool in summer. Although there are on occasion some exhaust leaks into the van compartment of a truck, there is no evidence of even one trucker dying, or being injured, in such circumstances. It never happens. There are no known Diesel suicides either. Diesel exhaust is inherently safe.

7.8. Confirmed Deaths from Diesel Exhaust?

Of course, there is always a fly in the ointment. In our case, as far as is currently known, there were in fact two cases where death due to Diesel exhaust were reported, one a suicide, the other a truck driver. But looking at both cases more closely merely serves to confirm our conclusions.

The case first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car.[95] But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle, and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine. Hence, rather than refuting the conclusions of this contribution, it merely confirms how difficult it is to kill with Diesel-exhaust gas. Had the person been a young, healthy person, he probably wouldn't have died at all.

The other case is more complicated and concerns a truck driver who was found dead in his truck's cabin after spending the night in it with the engine running.[96] The coroner's report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver's cab during the night. During an ensuing litigation, the defendant – the manufacturer of the truck, Freightliner – lost the case and had to pay compensation to the victim's widow. Does this prove that Diesel-exhaust gases kill? Let's look at the case's details:

1. Even though "the diesel truck has been examined," and "no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found," this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning.[97]

---

[94] Other obvious falsehoods within his 'statement' may have been intended to serve the same purpose. He may have simply wanted a cover story to save himself without providing any long-term comfort to Germany's enemies. His own role in the SS with the application of Zyklon B, albeit for life-saving work, would have given him additional reason to be fearful about his own future.

[95] S. Sivaloganathan, "Death from Diesel Fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5(3) (1998), pp. 138f.; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html.

[96] Sean Griffin, Michael Ward, Andrea Terrell, Donna Steward, "Diesel Fumes *Do* Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211; www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf.

[97] U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, Nelson v. Freightliner, Sept. 29, 2005, p. 14; www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf.

2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn't have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days are said to have been symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning.[98] If that carbon monoxide really came from engine exhaust, it would have filled the cabin with smoke and stench. Any driver noticing this would have seen to it that he gets fresh air from outside, and that his truck be checked.
3. The victim was found "lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck."[99] Freightliner trucks have bunks for truckers to sleep in. If the man really went to sleep in his truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim's coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab.[100]
4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker's blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas – under unspecified conditions (!) – contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested.[101] Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines *can* kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man's blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation,[102] but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method and in decomposed blood samples, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels.[103] The lab that performed the victim's blood test disputed this, but ignored the scientific paper proving them wrong.[104] It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide poisoning reliably and accurately also in severely decomposed corpses.[105]

Hence, we ultimately don't know what the man died of, but here as well, a severe heart condition was at least a contributing factor, if not the main cause of death. The paper reporting about the case did confirm, however that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" and that "lethal CO poisoning from inhalation of diesel fumes from any make or model of on-road vehicles is virtually unheard of and contemporary medical literature does not report it."[106]

---

98 Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1210.
99 U.S. Court of Appeals, *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 3.
100 Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1207.
101 U.S. Court of Appeals, *op. cit.* (note 97), pp. 32f.
102 *Ibid.*, pp. 21f., 27f.
103 Russell Lewis, Robert Johnson, Dennis Canfield, "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62.
104 Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1209.
105 Stephan G. Walch, Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 4 (2010), pp. 21-25; https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf.
106 Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1206.

In other words, unless all the Jews locked up in a Diesel gas chamber suffered from severe heart disease, there was no chance of killing them all within half an hour of Diesel-fume exposure.

7.9. An Expert Opinion from Israel

A major engineering textbook from 1998, which should contain just about everything one needs to know about Diesel emissions, is titled: *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines* with the subtitle *Pollutant Formation and Control*. The book is co-authored by a dozen of the world's leading experts on automotive emissions. It should be an excellent source of information on precisely how one might kill people with Diesel exhaust. But in the entire 550-page book, which is rather typical of all other books one can find on this subject, there was only one sentence relevant to our subject:[107]

> *"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the Diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."*

In other words, the toxic effects from carbon monoxide in Diesel exhaust, including long-term effects, were just not worth bothering with as a pollutant of any kind. What is ironic is that the editor is an Israeli professor of engineering in the Department of Mechanical Engineering at Ben-Gurion University. His name is Eran Sher. Someone should reach out to him and ask if he really believes the National Socialists murdered people with Diesel exhaust, and whether he had ever considered testifying as an expert in the trial of John Demjanjuk.[108] On whose side would he have testified?

Surely, if Eran Sher and the Israelis really believe it happened in National-Socialist Germany, then it might happen again. Surely, we should be concerned that Arab leaders may use their tens of thousands of Diesel trucks to perpetrate another 'Holocaust.' Surely, the United Nations arms inspectors who are searching for weapons of mass destruction in the Middle East will miss the boat if they fail to investigate Arab Diesels.

8. Diesel Gas Chamber Operation

8.1. Imposing an Engine Load

To impose a substantial load on any engine is far from easy. For example, if one has an ordinary truck, a full load can be imposed on the engine by first filling the truck with a heavy cargo and then racing the vehicle up a steep hill with the fuel pedal to the floor. Under that condition, one would probably be putting out about 0.4%/vol. CO, which is indeed lethal in the long run, from the exhaust pipe of an undivided chamber Diesel. However, if the truck is simply parked in a driveway, it is practically impossible to impose any significant load on the engine. Merely 'racing' the engine with the transmission in neutral will impose no more than a few percent of load. Letting the clutch slip and stepping on the accelerator may impose a somewhat greater load on the engine – but the clutch will rapidly burn out. Jacking up the rear end of the vehicle and applying the brakes while racing the engine will impose a somewhat greater load, but the brake linings will rapidly burn out.[109]

The only way to realistically impose a significant load on any engine is by coupling to the engine some kind of brake dynamometer or other load, such as a generator with an electrical load, a fan, pump, or the like.

---

[107] Eran Sher (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998, p. 288.

[108] See for this Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust," this volume; cf. also Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

[109] When testing the emissions of Diesel engines, German engineers sometimes impose load on the engine without coupling any equipment by simply opposing the inertia of the engine. Accelerating an engine with the fuel pedal depressed and with no load increases the engine speed rapidly and the fuel/air ratio as well, but only for a few seconds. This may suffice to measure the engine's exhaust composition at high fuel/air ratios, but if the cylinder wall temperatures are still unusually low, this may give erroneous test result.

Brake dynamometers were available, but, although the Germans must have had many in engineering testing laboratories, they were not readily available. They are not the kind of equipment that one finds in auto-repair shops even today. They cost far more than the engines to which they are attached, since they are not mass-produced – at least not at that time.

An electric generator arrangement seems possible, since Treblinka and Belzec would have needed electricity, even if only to keep the barbed wire charged and the lights burning, and also because in those days the rural areas of these camps in eastern Poland may not have been connected to a public power grid. However, such an arrangement suggests a continuous operation of both the generator and the Diesel engine, which is contrary to Gerstein's statement. According to that statement, the engine had to be started just for the gassing. There is nothing in the statement to even remotely suggest that the engine served any other purpose than to kill Jews. If it had had a dual purpose, for example to also drive an electric generator, one would expect some comment about the lights going on as the gassings began, but there is nothing of the sort. In fact, according to the Gerstein statement, Pfannenstiel had "his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door" *before* the Diesel even started which strongly suggests that the "electric light which illuminated the interior of the room" must have been on before any gassing even started. In other words, there must have been electricity from a power source other than the alleged Diesel gassing engine.

Postwar 'eyewitnesses' for Treblinka-related trials actually claimed that the same building where the 'gassing Diesel' was housed also contained a second engine which operated independently of the first and which supplied electrical power to the camp.[110] In other words, these accounts specifically show this generator *not* to be related to those engines that allegedly produced poison gas, just as accounts of the poison gas engines never suggest any other, continuous use of those engines. On the contrary: accounts describing events as the engine was supposedly being started are amazingly similar. The command given to the engine operator to start the engine – "Ivan, water!" (Treblinka) – or similar events for Belzec ("Heckenholt Foundation") appear not just in the Gerstein Statement, but run like a central theme throughout the eyewitness literature.

From the files of the Auschwitz camp authorities, we know that the SS provided this camp with emergency power equipment consisting of German Diesel engines rated at 350 hp at 500 rpm.[111] Witnesses stated explicitly that the power facilities were constantly running under some load in Treblinka due to the lack of a connection to a public network, and that these engines operated *in addition to* the gassing engines which operated only sporadically. Something is obviously wrong with these 'eyewitness' stories. Anyone with any expertise would have used the exhaust of the engine driving the generator which was already operating under load, instead of an additional engine for gassing purposes without any load. Besides, the exhaust gases from the engine driving the generator were already there and available (where else would the exhaust gases go except into the sky). It is ridiculous to claim that another Diesel engine with or without some specially-arranged load was started on top of this.

8.2. An Inhalation Study on Living Animals – Combining all Possible Effects

Arguably, our analysis of the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen has been highly theoretical until now – and yet, it has still not included possible combinations of effects with

[110] E. Fuchs, in E. Kogon *et al*. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 163: "… In dem dortigen Vernichtungslager habe ich eine Lichtmaschine aufgestellt, damit die Baracken elektrisch beleuchtet werden konnten."/p. 116: "I installed a generator in this camp to provide electric lighting for the barracks."; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 142ff.: murder by means of steam, Diesel engines for supplying power. Cf. also A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 157, as well as the verdict of the Düsseldorf District Court in the Treblinka Trial, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 42.

[111] "Kostenveranschlagung über Notstromanlage in K.L. Au.," of the Grabarz Company, Gleiwitz, of Nov. 10, 1940; RGVA, 502-1-128, pp. 45-49; another document from early 1943 mentions an emergency power generator for the Auschwitz Main Camp and two for the Birkenau Camp: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen"; RGVA, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317.

all other ingredients in Diesel exhaust. A theoretical analysis of all such combinations of effects is beyond the scope of the present paper. Happily, there is a detailed study of the actual effects of full-strength Diesel exhaust on living animals. It appeared in the *British Journal of Industrial Medicine* in 1957.[84] To my knowledge, this is the only study of this type ever undertaken and is the most important single piece of evidence for the analysis of Diesel toxicity anywhere.

Eight experiments were performed with undiluted exhaust from a small Diesel engine[112] under four different operating conditions – two essentially identical experiments for each operating condition. Each experiment was performed on four rabbits, ten guinea-pigs, and forty mice. The animals were only introduced into the chamber after the Diesel-exhaust concentrations had had approximately half-an-hour to stabilize and purge the chamber of all other air.

In the two tests under "low" load (Condition A: no external load, only accessories such as the cooling fan), which was essentially an "idle" condition, there were no fatalities among any of the test animals even after five hours of continuous exposure. But even under Conditions B and C where the engine was under heavy load (with "a large fan and two hydraulic pumps to provide the load"), the survival rate was as follows:

1. All rabbits survived the five-hour exposure and even continued to live for a week thereafter.
2. Of the guinea-pigs, only one died during the actual five-hour exposure period, although most died over the next seven days.
3. Of the mice, only a minority died during the five-hour exposure and most even survived through the following week.

Under Condition D, which was by far the most extreme test with a severely restricted air intake,[113] a maximum CO level of 0.22%/vol. was produced with an oxygen concentration of 11.4%/vol. Although many, but not all, of the mice died within an hour, all of the rabbits and guinea-pigs survived for more than one hour of continuous exposure.[114] In fact, the last animal died only after three hours and twenty minutes.

For exposures only as long as Gerstein alleged (32 minutes), the survival rates would have certainly been even better. In other words, on the basis of tests on living animals with full-strength Diesel exhaust, Gerstein's gas chamber would have been a complete fiasco.

Add to this the fact that the results gained from experiments done with small mammals such as mice, rabbits and guinea pigs cannot be transferred to humans without adjustments. A U.S. study on the effect of gaseous hydrogen cyanide on various mammals has shown that the sensitivity decreases with the size of the mammal, not because the poison is less toxic to them, but because breathing and heart rates decrease with the size of an animal, slowing down the speed with which toxic gaseous compounds are absorbed into the bloodstream.[115] Although the study was done with a different poison, the reason for this effect was not due to the kind of poison but strictly due to physiological features of the mammals tested, hence

[112] Engine size certainly determines the total amounts of pollutants, toxic or otherwise that an engine will produce, but it has no bearing on the concentrations of those pollutants in the exhaust. It is the concentrations which are the critical consideration and not the total amounts of pollutants once levels have stabilized inside the gas chamber. A large engine will fill a potential gas chamber quicker than a small engine, but that is all. Concentrations within the chamber will never exceed the levels measured directly in the engine's exhaust.

[113] Diesel engines have never used carburetors (all gasoline engines did until recently), and hence no idle-mixture adjustment screws which were always part of the carburetors and allowed fuel/air ratios to be easily maladjusted. For this reason, Pattle *et al.* (note 84) went to the round-about-method of 'choking' rather than purchasing a suitable brake dynamometer, which suggests just how difficult it was to get such devices even in a postwar environment. The choking employed was extreme: the air intake was restricted to less than 2½% of its normal size, which caused engine misfiring during warm-up.

[114] R. E. Pattle *et al.* made two experiments with that setting, one resulting in only 0.12% CO, the other in 0.22% CO; no reason was given; CO_2 was between 2.34% and 3.58%; *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 49f. For another discussion of the same material see: Conrad Grieb, "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," VffG, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137.

[115] B.P. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Techincal Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501.

this should also apply to carbon monoxide. In fact, if we look at the results, we can see that the smallest mammals – mice – succumbed faster and in greater numbers to the exhaust gases than the larger ones (guinea pigs and rabbits). In other words: since it takes hours to kill all small-size mammals with a severely choked Diesel engine, it would have taken even longer when using the same technique on humans.

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with exhaust gases from a choked diesel engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine.

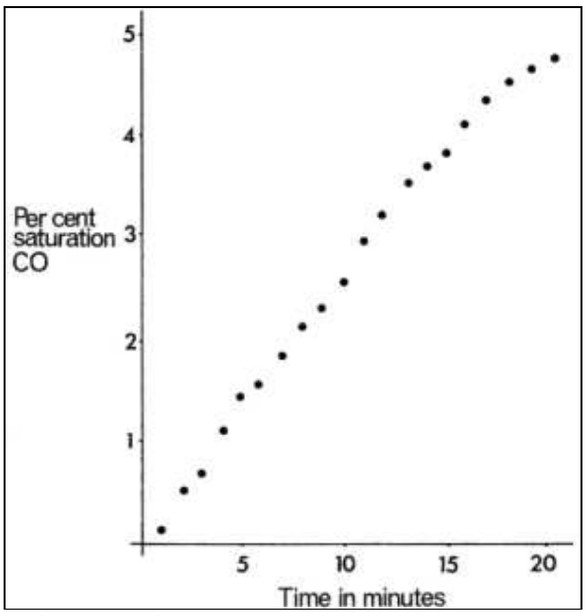

Chart 8: *Carbon-monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes.*

In this case, a 36-year-old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content inside the car in a separate experiment; see Chart 8.[116] The increase of the carbon-monoxide content inside the car was only about to level off when the victim died, but it is safe to say that the exhaust gasses themselves must have had at least 5%/vol. of carbon monoxide. Since the engine was idling, the oxygen content of the exhaust gas must have been minimal, probably only around a percent or two.[117] If we assume an oxygen content of 2%/vol., hence only some 10% of the normal oxygen content in the atmosphere, this results in an *effective* CO concentration of around 50%/vol.! This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the actual carbon-monoxide concentration of the above-mentioned suicide engine, and far less if comparing the effective CO concentrations (50% as opposed to not even 1%).

Hence, if we extrapolate these suicide data, it would take at least ten times as long as this suicide, or longer (if comparing the effective CO concentrations), in order to kill all healthy people in a gas chamber using the exhaust gas produced by a choked Diesel engine, meaning 200 minutes or more. This corroborates the results of the above-summarized experiments with animals, plus my hypothesis that even these data are "optimistic," considering that mice and rabbits succumb faster than humans.

8.3. Actual Concentrations of Poison Gas in a Gas Chamber

When the exhaust from a Diesel engine enters a gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will initially be extremely low and the oxygen level will be high. (Since the doors of the chamber had to be opened so that the dead victims from a previous batch could be removed and the new victims could enter the room, enough fresh air would have entered the chamber.) As more and more Diesel exhaust fills the gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will gradually rise to the same level as one finds directly inside the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine – without ever exceeding that level (similar to Chart 8, but with much lower values).

[116] N.G. Flanagan, D.G. Wootton, D.K. Goff, "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18(2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119.

[117] I am relying here on the oxygen contents in gasoline-engine exhaust as reported by E. Keeser *et. al.*, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 4, 26; modern engines have an even more-efficient consumption rate of oxygen, and catalytic converters use up some of the oxygen left in the exhaust gases in order to oxidize incompletely burned components of the exhaust gases, so it is safe to say that modern gasoline engines don't have more oxygen in their exhaust gases either.

It is impossible to determine from the Gerstein Statement how long it would have taken before the CO concentration in the gas chamber equaled that in the exhaust, because Gerstein does not provide nearly enough information about the engine or alleged gas chamber in Belzec.

The situation is somewhat better with regard to the Treblinka Camp. The 'eyewitness' statements collected and published about the claimed Treblinka gas chambers are somewhat more detailed, but still contradictory. It is generally alleged that the larger and more important of the two gas-chamber buildings in Treblinka consisted of 10 chambers, five on each side of a corridor.[118] Each chamber measured 8 m in length, 4 m in width, and 2 m in height, totaling 320 m² in area and 640 m³ in volume. The chambers were allegedly filled with the exhaust from only one Russian Diesel tank engine, which could have been only the 550 hp V12 engine of a T34 tank with a displacement of 38.86 liters.[119] The total claimed area of 320 m² could not have held more than 3,200 persons at one time.[120] Given an average body volume of 60 l (this takes into account the presence of children), these people would have taken up a space of 192 m³, leaving about 448 m³ air volume.

The Russian Diesel tank engines of those days had a maximum speed of 2,000 rpm.[121] Since a four-stroke engine discharges the contents of its cylinders only every second revolution, an engine running at 2,000 rpm blows an exhaust volume of one thousand times its cubic capacity into the chamber per minute, *i.e.*, 38.86 m³. Therefore, after a little more than eleven minutes, enough exhaust would have been discharged to replace the entire air volume of the gas chambers only once.

The eyewitnesses claim that the gas chambers were sealed hermetically; in other words, they were air-tight.[110] But this is impossible, since there must have been some openings for the excess gas to escape.[122] Also, without many holes and cracks, everyone in that chamber would have already died of lack of oxygen during the "2 hours and 49 minutes" by Gerstein's stopwatch. However, since, during the gassing, some of the Diesel exhaust would have also escaped through these holes or cracks – not just normal air from within the chamber – and since the intended victims would have also consumed some of the carbon monoxide with their breathing, a minimum of two complete air exchanges of the room volume seem entirely reasonable for filling the chamber entirely with the exhaust. At 2,000 rpm, therefore, one cannot expect the CO content to have reached the level of the exhaust itself in less than 22 minutes from the start of the gassing procedure (which is similar to the graph in Chart 8). If a restricted air intake to the engine had produced a 0.22%/vol. CO content in the exhaust in the worst case possible, the average CO concentration would have then approximated 0.11%.[123] The full 0.22%/vol. CO would have been available for no more than the last ten minutes of the gassing, which took 32 minutes at most. The 22 minutes with a CO level of 0.11%/vol. and the additional 10 minutes at 0.22%/vol. CO result in an effective average for thirty-two minutes of only 0.14%/vol. CO (simply on the basis of mathematical averaging). At an oxygen content of ca. 11.4%/vol., this amounts to an effective CO content of 0.27%/vol., which is not enough to kill all humans within half an hour. In other words, it is well below the 0.4%/vol. of CO that we had identified in Chapter 5 of this article as the *minimum* needed.

---

[118] For a detailed analysis of the gas chamber claims for Treblinka, see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 63), pp. 111-121, also in particular the Soviet 'gas chamber' plans on pp. 344f.

[119] Cf. A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 34, 157ff., and the Treblinka verdict of Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, pp. 300ff.; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 119f.; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, p. 173. Regarding the engine type, cf. Subchapter 4.3. and note 57.

[120] J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 173, speaks of 200 people per chamber. J. Wiernik (in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 110), p. 161), on the other hand, fantasizes about 1,000 to 1,200 per chamber, whose area he gives as 7 × 7 m, in other words more than 20 people per square meter. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 120f., puts a maximum of 380 but an actual estimate of up to 300 people into each chamber, and at times speaks of only 6 chambers, not 10.

[121] Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139.

[122] The resultant excess pressure would have exploded the chamber after only a few minutes; cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier in this volume.

[123] Assuming a linear increase in the CO content.

In the animal experiment previously described with a real CO concentration of 0.22%/vol., *which was already established in the gas chamber before the test animals were even introduced* and which, because of the reduced oxygen content of 11.4%/vol., corresponded to an effective CO concentration of (0.22×21÷11.4=) 0.4%/vol., it still took more than three hours to kill *all* of the test animals. It is, therefore, perfectly reasonable and even quite conservative to say that in a similar gassing attempt with humans and with only a gradually increasing CO concentration, the majority of people in the alleged gas chamber would still be alive after one or even two hours. Such a result would have been an utter fiasco.

8.4. Exhaust Gas Recirculation for Mass Murder

The remaining question is whether a Diesel gas chamber might have worked by recirculating the exhaust gas from the engine. This is actually a well-known problem with Diesel exhaust going back to at least the 1920s in Germany. The concept is to have the air intake, as well as exhaust, connected directly to the same gas chamber. The exhaust then goes around through the engine and the gas chamber, and on back through the engine, and around again, and again. Eventually, so much oxygen is consumed and so much carbon monoxide is produced, that together these changes kill everyone. But the engine eventually also shuts itself down when there is no longer enough oxygen to sustain combustion; at that point, the engine also ceases producing any more carbon monoxide. The problem is that, in order to receive an exhaust gas with a relatively high content of CO, a Diesel engine has to be suffocated to a degree right from the start.

Carbon monoxide gas is an excellent fuel and actually burns far more easily than Diesel fuel or even gasoline. As the exhaust gas recirculates, any additive increase in carbon monoxide levels which one might at first expect will, in fact, not occur at all so long as there is still sufficient oxygen to allow the CO to burn in the cylinders. If the CO level is initially only 0.05% after the first pass through the engine, one might – wrongly – expect it to double to 0.10% after the second pass, and then rise to 0.15% after the third pass, and so on, and on. In reality, however, the carbon monoxide concentration is not at all accumulative so long as the air/fuel ratio remains above 15:1. Since the initial air/fuel ratio is probably more than 100:1, there will be no significant change in CO concentration until several complete exchanges of gas have occurred, and just shortly before the engine shuts down. This is confirmed by results in a US Bureau of Mines study which also shows that the CO levels remain low until just shortly before the engine shuts down.[124]

Whether the engine dies before all the intended victims die is the important question. In order to obtain 0.22%/vol. of CO in the experiment conducted by Pattle *et al.*, the engine's air intake had to be so severely restricted that it did misfire during warm-up.[113] This means that choking the engine even more by reducing the oxygen concentration from 21%/vol. of normal air down to 11.4%/vol. of recirculated exhaust gases would have shut down the engine most likely well before all victims had died. There is no mention in the Gerstein statement or anywhere else of the engine shutting down. The only reference to engine problems is that Mr. Heckenholt allegedly needed more than two hours just to get the engine *started*, during which time the survival of the victims would have required many air leaks into the gas chamber. It seems about as reasonable as anything else to conclude from the Gerstein statement that the engine ran throughout the 32-minute gassing period without any problem from lack of oxygen, or for any other reason. In other words, even the recirculation argument fails to fit any of the Diesel gas chamber scenarios from Gerstein, or anyone else.

8.5. The Most Likely Diesel Arrangement for Mass Murder

Without a thorough understanding of the basic characteristics of Diesel engines, the method that would have come to mind most readily to a simple-minded wannabe mass murderer would have been to simply park a Diesel truck or a T-34 tank outside the gas chamber building and pipe the exhaust into the gas chamber without any load on the engine. Such an arrangement would have annoyed the hell out of any group of intended victims, but would

[124] W.F. Marshall, R.W. Hurn, "Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space," *Report of Investigations 7757*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, 1973, pp. 7-10.

have

Illustration 1: *A typical gas wagon which had originally been a conventional bus but which was subsequently retro-fitted with a gas-generator and a Saurer engine.*[125]

given them nothing worse than a headache, if that. The headache would have been due to the stench, smoke and noise, but certainly not due to carbon monoxide and/or lack of oxygen. As a method for mass murder, it would have been a fiasco.

For any Diesel arrangement to have been even marginally effective for mass murder, it would have required an exceptionally well-informed team of individuals to know and do all that was necessary. They would have had to be familiar with the carbon-monoxide and oxygen-emission curves for their particular engine. Such information outside of the usual environmental-protection data is probably not known even today to most engineers. The Diesel-gas-chamber designers would also have had to know either 1) how to impose and maintain an engine load of more than $^3/_4$ of full load on their engine, since anything less would just not have been enough, or 2) how to combine a restricted air intake with some lesser degree of engine loading to achieve the same effect. If they had overloaded the engine or had operated it for too long at or near full load (more than 80% of full load is generally considered unsafe for continuous operation), they might have had to overhaul or even perhaps replace the engine after each gassing because of fouling and damage from engine smoke. Merely to gather and assemble the appropriate equipment, including the equipment for imposing and controlling an artificial load, would have been a major undertaking which would have required the expertise of experienced engineers, not just ordinary auto mechanics. If the engine (550 hp!) had been mounted on the floor of the building, it would have required a proper foundation with some provision to isolate vibrations so as to avoid tearing the building apart.

The all-important question is: if any persons had been smart enough and resourceful enough to know and do all that was necessary to make a workable Diesel gas chamber, why would they have bothered with a Diesel engine in the first place? For all their efforts, they would have had an average effective concentration of less than 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide and more than 4%/vol. oxygen, resulting in execution times of probably more than two hours. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given them ten times more carbon monoxide at idle as any comparably sized Diesel at full load. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine would easily have given them 7%/vol. carbon monoxide and less than 1%/vol. oxygen. If one had fiddled with the carburetor, one could have had as much as 12%/vol. carbon monoxide by merely turning one small screw, namely the idle-mixture adjustment screw. Comparing the two types of engines with both operating at idle or under light load, the difference is even more dramatic. At idle or under light load, any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would

[125] W. Oerley, "Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaserzeuger in Österreich, März 1938," *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 11 (1939), p. 314.

Illustration 2: *Saurer BT 4500 with producer gas generator.*[128] *A Saurer truck similar to this type allegedly was used for mass murder – not with producer gas, but incredibly with its exhaust gas.*[129]

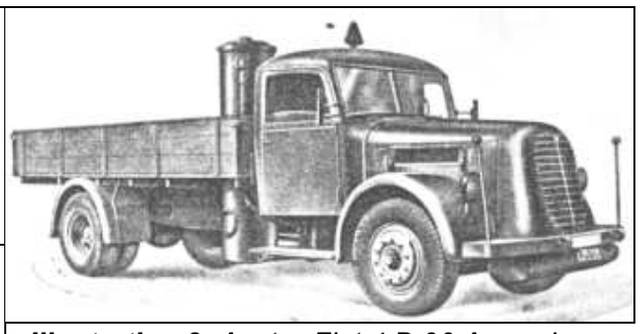

Illustration 3: *Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, producer gas generator as standard fitting.*[128]

easily have given more than one hundred times as much carbon monoxide as any comparably sized Diesel.

The hoax becomes even more obvious when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans – and required neither Diesel fuel nor gasoline.

9. Half a Million Poison Gas Generators on Wheels – Never Used for Mass Murder!

During World War Two, most European countries relied for most of their non-military automotive transport upon vehicles which used neither gasoline nor Diesel, but burned solid fuels such as wood, coke or coal instead. The solid fuel, which was generally wood, was first converted into a mixture of combustible gases by burning it incompletely in a generator, usually mounted at the rear of the vehicle. The gases were then withdrawn from the generator by engine suction through a pipe beneath the vehicle, and then burned in a modified gasoline or Diesel engine located at the front of the vehicle. The combustible gas produced in this way always contained between 18%/vol. and 35%/vol. carbon monoxide. The exhaust of engines operated with this producer gas never contained more than 0.3%/vol. CO, since nearly all of the CO was consumed in the engine.[126]

In German-speaking parts of Europe, these vehicles were called *Generatorgaswagen*, or simply *Gaswagen*. If they burned wood, which most of them did, they were also called *Holzgaswagen* which translates literally as "woodgaswagons." In English-speaking countries, these vehicles were generally called "producer-gas vehicles." However, they could just as appropriately have been called "poison-gas vehicles," because that is precisely what they were. The operation of these vehicles required special safety procedures as well as special government-approved training and licensing of the *many hundreds of thousands of drivers who drove these vehicles daily throughout German-occupied Europe*.[127]

Every driver of a producer gas vehicle was required to know and comply with the following guidelines and to keep them at hand in the vehicle:[130]

"Safety Guidelines for Producer Gas Vehicles

dated November 28, 1942

The gas from the gas generator contains up to 35% carbon monoxide (CO). Carbon monoxide can be fatal at concentrations as low as 0.1% when inhaled. For this reason – especially while starting the fire or during refilling – there is a ***danger of poisoning****!*

[126] H. Bour, I. McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967, p. 2.

[127] The German technical automotive literature of that time is chock full of material about this technology that has been so completely forgotten today. For an introductory overview, cf. *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) and 19 (1941). Cf. also E. Eckermann, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986.

[128] Walter J. Spielberger, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976, pp. 207, 213.

[129] Cf. the contribution by I. Weckert, this volume.

[130] H. Fiebelkorn, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944, p. 189; cf. the 2nd edition, *ibid.*, 1948.

Start and refill the gas generator only out-of-doors! Do not linger unnecessarily near the blower discharge. ***Do not let engines run in garages.***
Responsibilities of the supervisor and driver:
All persons who work with producer gas generators are required to learn and conform to the necessary procedures for a safe and orderly operation. The manufacturer's operating instructions must be strictly followed and kept available within the vehicle. Furthermore, these safety guidelines must also be kept with the vehicle documents for each producer gas vehicle […]*"* (emphasis as in original)

Abb. 1. Saurer 5 BHw. mit Holzgasantrieb.

Illustration 4: *Another German war-time producer gas truck form Saurer (Type 5 BHw)*

Already the first two sentences of these "safety guidelines" tell every driver the two most important facts they should know if they wish to commit mass murder. Producer gas is poison gas! All producer-gas vehicles were, in effect, self-propelled poison-gas generators. The fuel itself was poison gas.

Wherever possible, liquid fuels had to be reserved for the military, at least for the duration of the war. But also for the eventual peace, one would need this poison-gas technology. The interest which even Adolf Hitler showed is demonstrated by his remarks at an exhibition of Mercedes-Benz heavy trucks with Mercedes-Benz gas producers that burned coal:[131]

"*Vehicles of this kind will retain their special significance after the war as well; for given the trend towards increasing motorization, we will never have a surplus of liquid fuel and will always be dependent on imports. The additional domestic fuels thus benefit our own national economy.*"

By the autumn of 1941, some 150,000 producer gas vehicles were already in use in Germany and the areas controlled by her. The conversion of existing trucks to producer gas resulted in a monthly savings of about 45 million liters of liquid fuel. The goal was "to free every bit of dispensable fuel for the *Wehrmacht*."[132] By the end of the war, more than 500,000 producer gas vehicles had been put into service by the Germans.[127]

On May 30, 1942, *Reichsmarschall* Göring established a "Generator Central Office" for his Four-Year Plan:[133]

"*to boost generator production, to determine new types on the basis of the fuel situation at hand, to develop new solid fuels for use in the generator, and to develop suitable processes for preparation and low-temperature carbonization etc.*"

Göring stated:[134]

"*I refer to the explanations in my aforementioned decree, regarding the urgency of making Germany as well as the occupied territories and dependent lands largely independent of liquid fuel as quickly as possible, and would ask you to vigorously support the efforts of the Central Office through the increased use of generators.*"

As the war continued, conversion to solid fuel became more and more urgent. On September 22, 1942, Reich Minister Speer, acting in his capacity as plenipotentiary for armament production (GBRüst), ordered the conversion of all medium and heavy vehicles including buses

[131] A. Hitler, July 15, 1940, quoted from W. Ostwald, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 79.
[132] W. Ostwald, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 41f.
[133] E. Hafer, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 15.
[134] Letter from H. Göring to the Reich Economic Minister, the Reich Transportation Minister, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht units, the Chief of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, the Reich Ministers for Armament and Munition as well as for the occupied eastern territories, according to E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), p. 17.

in all German-occupied regions.[135] A year later, the GBRüst's amendment of September 13, 1943, eliminated all exemptions. Now the conversion of all civilian vehicles was mandatory as well, including even the smallest automobiles.[136] After the war, in a long report about German oil production, the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey stated that even some of the best German tanks, 50 *Königstiger*, had been driven with producer gas just before the war's end.[137]

The vast numbers of producer gas vehicles as well as the fervor with which the Germans developed new vehicles and uses for this gas technology, which is so evident throughout their wartime automotive literature, undermine the Holocaust story in general. If the Germans had ever intended to commit mass murder with carbon monoxide, they certainly would have had enough brains to employ this superb poison-gas technology long before using anything as idiotic as Diesel exhaust. And it would have worked!

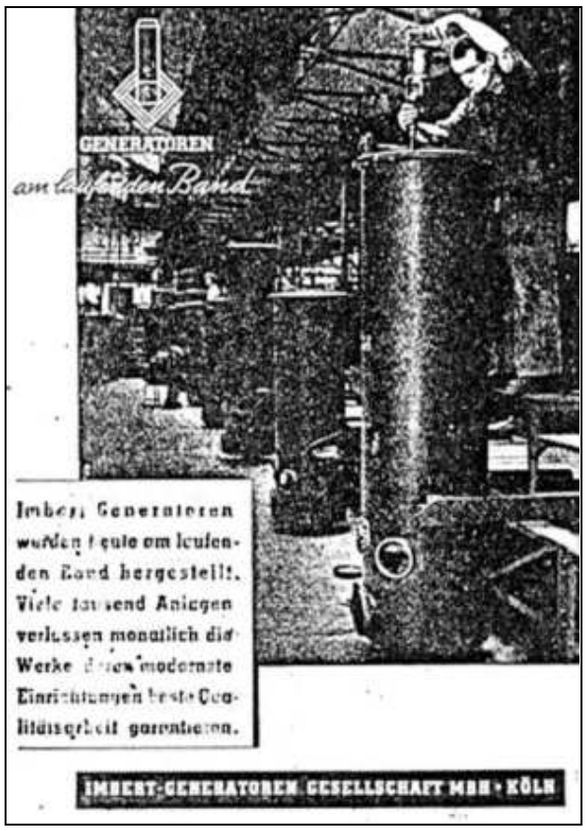

Illustration 5: *The Imbert-Generator was the most widespread producer-gas generator of the Third Reich, here in mass production on an assembly line in Cologne 1943.*[138]

Eichmann and the other 'transportation experts' involved in the "final solution of the Jewish question," which was indeed primarily a transportation problem, would certainly have been fully aware of these vehicles. If they had had any expertise at all, they would have also been aware of some of the unique features of these vehicles. For example, each generator had a startup blower which was powered by either a small electric motor or by hand. It would have been childishly easy to attach a hose or pipe to the exhaust of that blower so as to force poison gas into any cellar, barracks or prison, but nowhere in the vast Holocaust literature is any such technology even suggested.

Another irony is the fact that the same producer-gas technology was actually used to gas rats and other vermin. According to the public-health literature from the Third Reich, producer-gas equipment from the firm of Nocht-Giemsa for killing rats was "very common."[139] And yet, no one thought of using this obvious, practical, effective, simple and cheap technology on humans – even Jews who had sometimes been compared to rats as in the film *Der Ewige Jude* (*The Eternal Jew*). Obviously, the National Socialists were not nearly as fiendishly clever as exterminationists often claimed they were, in connecting Jews to rats.

10. Vans with Diesels for Mass Murder?

10.1. The Vans of Chelmno

The producer-gas vehicles are not the same as the "gas vans" allegedly used for mass murder in Chelmno and by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, despite the ironic circumstance that the words used in German for both kinds of vehicles are similar. According to all the 'evidence,' the murderous "gas vans" were ordinary heavy vehicles whose exhaust (most often from a

[135] E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), p. 36.
[136] E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), supplement, p. 35a.
[137] U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 73. More than likely these were training tanks (*Schulungspanzer*) drafted into combat during the last months of the war.
[138] *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, Nr. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.
[139] L. Gassner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(15) (1943), p. 175.

Diesel operating at idle) became the lethal gas. The gas-van story is based primarily on a strange Nuremberg trial document known as PS-501, which is a probable fabrication based upon an unavailable, innocuous letter from SS-*Untersturmführer* Becker to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walther Rauff, in which Becker requested all-wheel-drive vehicles so that he could more easily travel the muddy Russian roads. The letter suggests modifications to an S-vehicle.[140] The text of an unavailable original seems to have been rewritten with several changes to give it an incriminating significance. This 'document' and others are critically assessed in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert.

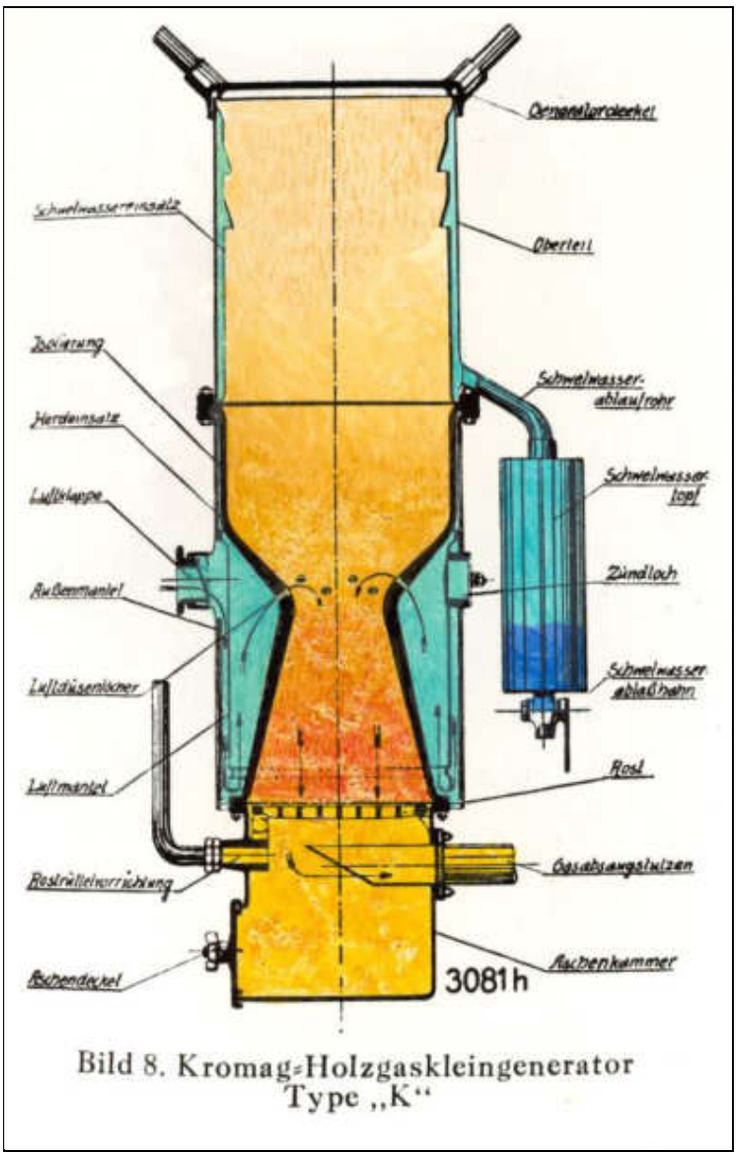

Illustration 6: *German war-time producer-gas generator made by Kromag.*

The least important of the six supposed extermination camps, in terms of numbers of victims, is Chelmno. Oddly enough, it is the orthodox Chelmno narrative that seems to have some persistence even among Holocaust skeptics.[141] The 'evidence' is especially vague and consists essentially of anecdotes, many describing events long after September 13, 1943, when all use of liquid fuels (gasoline or Diesel fuel) for non-military vehicles was strictly prohibited, and when producer gas was required as the only alternative fuel. The anecdotes invariably allege that the driver, just prior to departure with a batch of entrapped victims, would work on something or other (always totally undefined as to what and how) beneath the vehicle to redirect the exhaust from the engine (Diesel or gasoline – take your pick) into the van compartment to kill the victims. For producer-gas vehicles, a lengthy startup procedure (half-an-hour seems to have been common) involving many adjustments to the gas generator and piping below the vehicle was, indeed, always necessary, but this was not the case for vehicles using liquid fuels. More than likely, some 'witnesses' had actually seen a producer-gas startup procedure and then, after the war, embellished that true experience to make something atrocious.

What argues most strongly against all such gas-van stories is that the use of any kind of liquid fuel in medium and heavy trucks had already been prohibited a year earlier by Speer on September 22, 1942; smaller vehicles were still exempt until a year later (see Chapter 9).

[140] "S" stood for "standard" as in standard drive via the rear wheels, as opposed to the "A" vehicles with all-wheel drive, and the special or "*Sonder*" vehicles abbreviated as "*Sd.-Kfz*"; all vehicles such as tanks, for example, had their own *Sonder* class numbers. Another *spezial* class was designated with a lower case "*s.*" cf. W. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; W. Spielberger, *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, pp. 170f.; W.J.K. Davies, *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981, p. 90. In other words, the German designations had nothing whatever to do with any sinister cover-up as Hilberg and others have often alleged.

[141] For a thorough revisionist critique of orthodox claims about Chelmno see C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

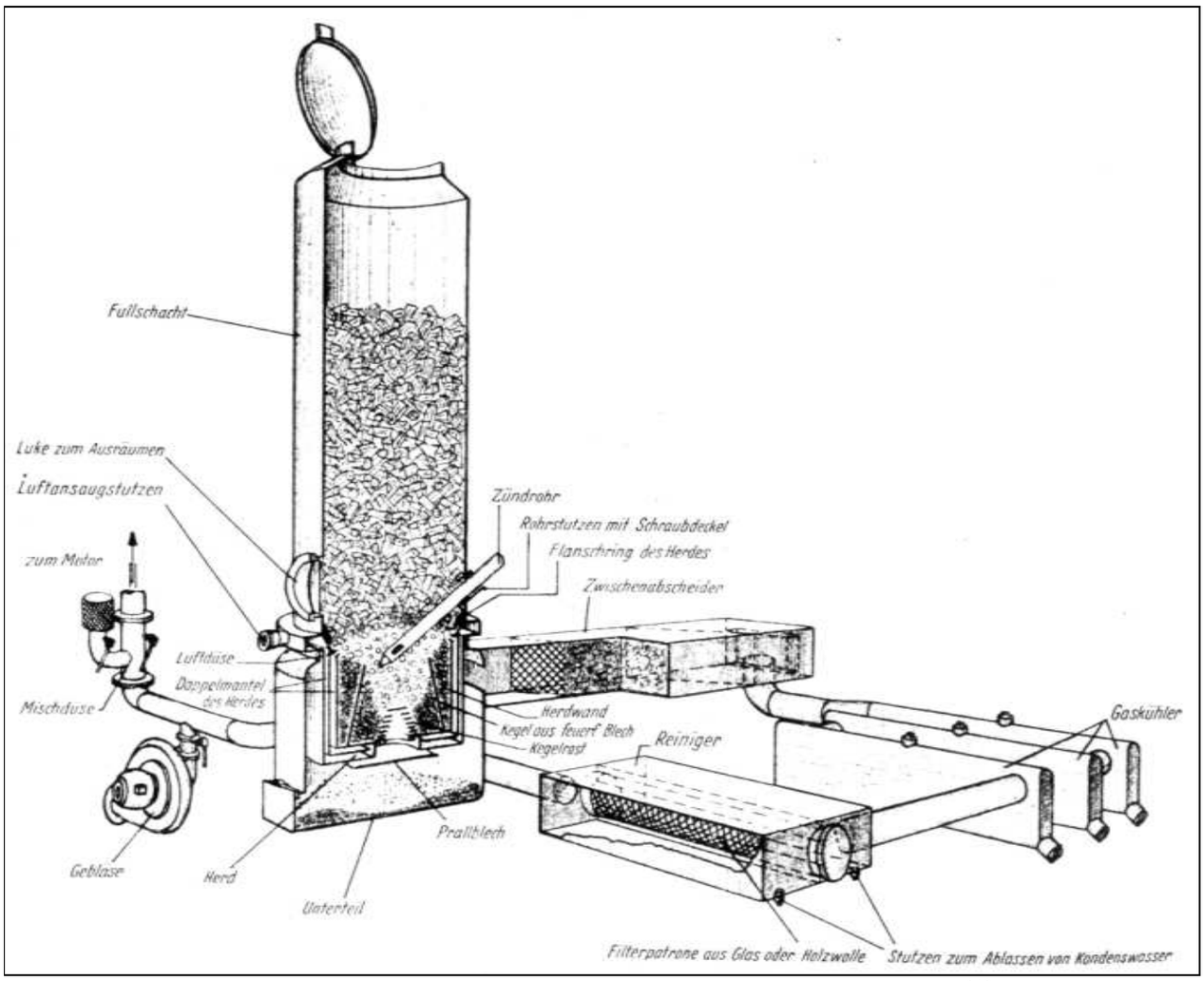

Illustration 7: *Design of an Ostmark producer gas generator.*[143]

Assuming that anyone would have broken the law for a few percent of CO from gasoline engine exhaust – or even only a fraction of a percent from Diesel engine exhaust – when the legally required fuel was far more lethal, is too ridiculous. It never happened!

10.2. Origins of the Diesel Story

As far as I could find out, the Diesel-murder claims originated in mid-1943 Soviet propaganda. A short time earlier, in April 1943, the German discovery of the massacre of thousands of Polish officers at Katyn had exposed the Soviets as ruthless mass murderers. The Germans had openly invited internationally-renowned forensic scientists, even from enemy countries, to thoroughly examine the victims.[142]

To avenge themselves on the Germans for the debacle of Katyn, the Soviets staged show trials a few months later in Kharkov and Krasnodar. In the course of those trials, some unfortunate German prisoners provided 'confessions.' However, the Soviets denied any and all non-Soviet experts access to the alleged sites of the massacres. During the trials, the Soviets accused the Germans of having driven civilians into the countryside in Diesel trucks. After the trucks containing the victims were parked, the Diesel-engine exhaust was allegedly redirected into the interior, and the victims expired shortly thereafter.

In this scenario, the Diesel engines would have been operating without any load and at fast idle at the very worst. The CO concentrations under such conditions would hardly have caused a headache in half an hour.

Here are some excerpts from reports about those trials as published by the Soviets. In July 1943, *Pravda* reported on the show trials of a number of German prisoners who had suppos-

[142] Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

[143] *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift*, 18(4) (September 1940), p. 458

edly murdered Soviet citizens in Krasnodar with Diesel-powered vans. English translations of the *Pravda* stories appeared in the book *The Trial*, where we have the following text:[144]

> *"In the autumn of 1942, the Germans began to use specially equipped automobiles which the population called 'murder vans,' for the purpose of doing away with Soviet citizens. These 'murder vans' were covered five-ton or seven-ton gray-painted motor trucks, driven by Diesel engines."*

From the report of a trial staged at Kharkov in December of 1943, we have the following claim:[145]

> *"The vans are lined inside with galvanized iron and have airtight folding doors at the back. The floor is equipped with a wooden grating under which passes a pipe with apertures. The pipe is connected to the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gases of the Diesel engine, containing highly concentrated carbon monoxide, enter the body of the van, causing rapid poisoning and asphyxiation of the people locked up in the van."*

The simple fact is that Diesel exhaust never contains "highly concentrated carbon monoxide." But that didn't stop the Soviets from producing even forensic "evidence" of these alleged Diesel-gas murders:[146]

> *"Of the vast number of bodies found in these places, 623* [exhumed corpses] *were examined by medical experts.* […]
> *On the basis of the thorough medical, chemical and spectroscopic investigation which was carried out, a Committee of Experts consisting of* Dr. V. I. Prolorovsky […] *arrived at the conclusion that the cause of death in 523 of the cases examined was carbon monoxide poisoning.* […] *In their report the Committee of Experts stated that the carbon monoxide could undoubtedly have had lethal effect if the waste gases from the Diesel engine penetrated the closed van.*
> *The Commission stated:*
> *'If the outlet for the carbon monoxide (including waste gases) is in closed premises, the concentration of carbon monoxide in those premises increases very rapidly and may cause death even in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten).'*
> […] *The total number of the Soviet citizens asphyxiated in 'murder vans' is 7,000."*

As discussed in Subchapter 7.8., however, reliably detecting carbon monoxide in severely decomposed corpses is impossible even with today's refined forensic methods. Hence, it would have been impossible for these Soviet experts to prove carbon-monoxide poisonings in corpses which had been rotting in their graves for many months, if not more than a year. How decomposed the corpses allegedly examined by the Soviet actually were can be gleaned from a photo added to one of the reports.[147]

In a later publication from December 1943 titled "Soviet War Documents" and published by the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, we have a description of the gas van on page 172.[148] According to that description, the engine was a "Sauer" engine. There was no "Sauer" engine manufacturer, but there was the famous company called "Saurer." And in fact, the Holocaust orthodoxy insists that some of these claimed "gas vans" were manufactured by the firm of Saurer.[129] The ironic part of this tale is that, even before the war, Saurer was arguably the manufacturer of the world's best and most efficient Diesel engines *and* producer-gas trucks. During the war, this Swiss-Austrian firm continued its technical lead-

[144] *The Trial: In the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943; reprinted: I.F. Kladov, *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London, 1944, pp. 7-44; here p. 8.

[145] I.F. Kladov, *ibid.*, p. 49.

[146] *Ibid.*, p. 13; partially repeated on p. 32.

[147] This Soviet medical expert report is available in the Central Archives of the Federal Security Service (former KGB) of the Russian Federation in Moscow, file H-16708 (Krasnodar Trial), Vol. 1, Part 1, p. 32; quoted according to Ilya Bourtman, "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265, here p. p. 254; for the photo see http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/11290.html.

[148] Republished as Soviet Union (ed.), *Soviet War Documents: June, 1941– November, 1943*, University Press of the Pacific, Honolulu 2003.

ership over Mercedes, Opel and Ford who were actually manufacturing far more producer-gas vehicles.[149] More than 6,000 Saurer trucks were built in Vienna during the war, and most, if not all, had producer-gas generators *and Diesel engines*. How absurd to believe anyone with even a minimum of technical understanding would even try to use the exhaust from these trucks for murder, when the fuel itself was a thousand times more lethal!

The connection that was made by the Soviets to a company called "Sau[r]er" is significant because it reappears in the infamous fake letter from Becker to Rauff in Nuremberg File PS-501.[150] By their common errors one can recognize the work of the forgers.

There was never any mention during those trials of the engines having been gasoline engines – although that would have certainly made sense technically – nor is there any mention of producer-gas wagons which would have made all the sense in the world.

As Ingrid Weckert has demonstrated in her contribution to the present book, "gas vans" were actually a Soviet invention prior to World War Two, used by the NKVD to kill undesirable opponents of the communist regime (see her Subchapter 2.1.). However, these Soviet vans did not have Diesel engines, because all pre-war trucks in the Soviet Union had only gasoline engines, since the entire transportation system in the USSR was based on earlier, western engine types such as that of Ford Motor Co. Therefore, more than likely, the Soviet allegations of gas trucks are truly based on the Soviets' own mass-murder technology to which they simply added Diesel engines to make them seem more sinister and, most of all, more German.

The gas van story is an adaptation – by Holocaust propagandists – of some documental materials relating to the perfectly innocent use of producer-gas vehicles, and supported, of course, by appropriate 'eyewitness' testimony. It is within the gas-van story, however, that one can see in miniature the process by which the Holocaust story in general has been confabulated.

10.3. Accidental Gassings from Producer Gas Vehicles

Producer gas is poison gas – extremely poisonous with CO concentrations as high as 35%. Although there is no credible evidence of any deliberate gassings with producer-gas vans, there were no doubt many fatal, accidental gassings. These arose almost inevitably from the nature of the half million producer gas vans which made and used their own CO in order to propel the vehicles. Fatal accidents were inevitable from the earliest uses of these vehicles and, no doubt, became more frequent as the war made it more difficult to properly train drivers. However, this author has found no actual record of any such accidents in the German wartime literature. The severe dangers of accidental poisonings and explosions are, however, clearly spelled out in the German literature including the above-mentioned safety guidelines.

It is in the post-war literature of Scandinavia that one can, however, find the most-startling detailed information as to the many medical problems arising from producer gas vehicles. Poisonings from producer gas were so common in Sweden, for example, that two special clinics were established to treat the victims.[151] When the war ended, the use of these vehicles declined only gradually. In the early 1950s in West Germany, at least 20,000 were still in use, and their safe operation was still of great concern to medical professionals.[152]

---

[149] All Saurer Diesel engines employed, even before the war, a swirl chamber (*Doppelwirbelkammer*) machined into the top of each piston. This design had been unused for many years after the war and after the demise of the Swiss Saurer. However, the concept has been revived as "bowl in piston" by Audi and is now used widely in the most advanced Diesel engines of VW and Mercedes Benz to help meet the most stringent environmental emissions standards; see John B. Heywood, *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1988. Of all the Diesels available, the advanced Saurer designs were the least likely to could have served as any kind of source for toxic emissions.

[150] Nuremberg Document PS-501; cf. I. Weckert in this volume.

[151] Aage Grut, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949, p. 69. See also Leo Noro, "Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen," *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, 121(4) (1945), pp. 382-391; K. v. Bagh, "Neurologisch-psychiatrische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generatorgasvergiftungen," *Annales Medicinae Internae Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946.

[152] Ernst W. Baader, *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954, pp. 178-184.

11. An Empire Built on Coal, Air, and Water

In addition to producer gas, the Germans had the world's most advanced coal-gasification technology.[153] One of the first steps was to produce carbon monoxide, which could then in turn be used either as fuel or as an intermediate raw material in the synthesis of other products. The following postwar statement by some of America's greatest experts on German industry summarized the situation:[154]

> *"Wartime Germany was a chemical empire built on coal, air, and water. Eighty-four and a half per cent of her aviation fuel, 85 per cent of her motor gasoline, all but a fraction of 1 per cent of her rubber, 100 per cent of the concentrated nitric acid, basic component of all military explosives, and 99 per cent of her equally important methanol were synthesized from these three fundamental raw materials.*
> […] *The body of this industrial organism was the gas-generating plants which turned coal into process gases; its arms were the many plants that used those gases and other materials drawn from the coal to produce synthetic fuels and lubricants, chemicals, rubber, and explosive products."*

Illustration 8: *German war-time producer gas coach.*
Illustration 9 *(below): widespread German war-time logo for producer gas technology*

Because of Germany's isolation from adequate sources of petroleum and natural rubber, she had already converted much of her industry during World War One to use coal as a substitute source of hydrocarbons for making synthetic liquid fuels as well as a vast assortment of chemical substances, including synthetic rubber. Millions of tons of carbon monoxide were produced as part of this technology, and would have been more than enough to kill the entire population of Europe many times over.

Coal-gasification plants were located in all of Germany's industrial regions. One region containing several such plants was Silesia, where the abundance of coal had for more than a century been the basis of that region's industry. One Silesian facility was the IG Farbenindustrie A.G. plant at Auschwitz, a small portion of whose carbon monoxide could easily have been diverted through a small pipeline to Auschwitz-Birkenau only a few miles away. But no one alleges that carbon monoxide was ever used for mass murder at Auschwitz, although that would have been an ideal place for it. For mass murder at Auschwitz, the Germans supposedly used a completely different substance: Zyklon B.[155]

---

153 Cf. esp.: W. Gumz, J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal," *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York 1953; further detailed references are given there.

154 U. S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 1.

155 Cf. the chapter on the gas chambers of Auschwitz by G. Rudolf, this volume, as well as F. P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481; F. P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," *JHR* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.

12. Jumping Ship

The first reaction to earlier versions of the present paper and similar revisionist writings based on it[5] was to defend the Diesel narrative at all costs, even at the risk of looking like fools![156] However, the only way of effectively dealing with the revisionist challenge was to either agree, or to ditch the Diesel narrative for good.

A full-fledged attempt at abandoning the Diesel engines finally occurred in 2011, after revisionist arguments on the non-suitability of Diesel engines for mass murder had made some inroads: A German anthology published in 2011 projected to give an update on the 1983/1993 publication *Nazi Mass Murder* by Kogon and colleagues,[25] contains the paper of German toxicologist Achim Trunk on the toxic gases allegedly used for this "Nazi Mass Murder." In reaction to revisionist arguments that Diesel-exhaust gases are unsuitable for mass murder, this expert first agreed with most of what I have established here:[157]

> *"It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments* [by Pattle *et al.*] *that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously* [although it would take hours]. *In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author's knowledge, no clues in that direction exist."*

Achim Trunk is misleading his readers here. As we have seen in Subchapter 8.2. from the suicide with gasoline-engine exhaust, even with a carbon-monoxide content in the exhaust gas of 5%/vol. and extremely little oxygen, it still took 20 minutes to kill. As we can see from Table 4 in Subchapter 7.2., a Diesel engine at full load cannot produce more than 0.4%/vol. of carbon-monoxide content, and more oxygen to boot. Hence, using a gas containing only 8% of the CO concentration that was needed during the reported 20-minutes suicide – plus more oxygen – simply wouldn't have done the job.

The important fact here is, however, that Trunk agrees in principle that Diesel engines simply wouldn't have done the deed. So how did he bail out of that tight spot.? Simply by denying the existence of Diesel engines in those camps:[158]

> *"This argument is irrelevant, as serious research does not believe at all that diesel engines were generally used at the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camps."*

A while later he adds:[159]

> *"The fact that gasoline engines were indeed employed in the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camp is substantiated by reliable sources. Rudolf Reder for instance, one of the very rare survivors of the Bełżec extermination camps, speaks of a gasoline engine standing in a small room near the gas chambers."*

Just how "reliable" Reder is, we have seen in Subchapter 4.1.

Hence, after almost 70 years of uninterrupted orthodox Diesel historiography, they suddenly jumped ship, with no place to go.

---

[156] For instance Josef Bailer, see note 6. The same goes for Martin Pägert, note 88.

[157] Achim Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 23-49, here p. 34.

[158] *Ibid.*, p. 32.

[159] *Ibid.*, pp. 34f.

НОВОЕ РУССКОЕ СЛОВО-Russian Daily-NOVOVE RUSSKOYE SLOVO

Евгений Манин

Проверка Катастрофой

Illustration 10: New Russian Word *admits frankly: The revisionists have the "air superiority"; Diesel exhaust is unsuitable for mass murder! Here the issue of February 28, 1995: "Ideology Holocaust."*

13. Conclusion

Although it would have been theoretically possible to commit the deeds alleged for Treblinka, Belzec and by some also for Sobibor with Diesel engines, it would have required an inordinate amount of expertise and determination as well as technical apparatus to impose or simulate sufficient load on the Diesel engines – which is not even remotely indicated by the eyewitness testimony or by any other evidence – or profound knowledge on how to professionally constrict the engines' air supply. Even if all the necessary conditions had been met, the would-be murderers ultimately would have had merely an arrangement which at best (or worst?) would still have been only marginally effective at its morbid, several-hours-lasting task. It would be hard to imagine a mass-murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few, many hours lasting attempts it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed. The idea that the National Socialists actually used such a method not just for a few fiendish experiments, but continually over many months in several different locations is too preposterous. It never happened!

If the National Socialists had ever intended to commit mass murder with CO, they doubtlessly would have used the ubiquitous producer-gas technology. 500,000 producer gas vehicles are the incontrovertible evidence that the Diesel claim is totally absurd.

According to *Novoy Russkoy Slovo* (*New Russian Word*),[160] a New York daily newspaper edited by and for emigrated Russian Jews, Prof. Raul Hilberg, at that time the world's most renowned Holocaust historian, made the following statement:

> "*The Nazis did not manufacture soap from human fat, and did not kill their victims with Diesel exhaust. All these rumors were circulated in 1942, but we have the duty to thoroughly separate these rumors and fabrications from the facts and truth. Little lies provide fodder for the deniers and act against us.*"

Well, in the "definitive edition" of his *opus magnum*, he still insisted that Diesel engines were used (at least in Belzec and Treblinka; see Subchapter 4.1.). So, what else about the orthodox Holocaust narrative will be thrown overboard in the future that used to be "definitive"?

The absence of credible evidence for the orthodox Holocaust narrative will continue to drive revisionism long after the current crop of revisionists has gone. Ultimately, the purveyors of the National-Socialist homicidal-gassing claims condemn themselves. The German officials who suppress, even with imprisonment, the least expression of doubt about the gassing claims condemn themselves as well.

[160] Y. Manin, *Novoy Russkoy Slovo*, February 26-29, 1995; regarding more details about this article: M. Dragan, "Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138.

The Treblinka Holocaust

ARNULF NEUMAIER

"Achieving our quest of a 'new world order' depends on our learning the Holocaust's lessons."
Ian J. Kagedan[1]

1. Introduction

1.1. Is There a Holocaust Religion?

Legislation and jurisdiction prohibit citizens in the Federal Republic of Germany under threat of punishment to deny the Holocaust – the "burnt offering of the Jews". On the other hand, the term Holocaust Religion has not yet found any legal assessment.

It is permissible today to deny that the Jew Jesus, who was crucified in the land of the Jews, was the Son of God, although his alleged divine existence has been the foundation of a world religion for nearly 2,000 years. Until not too long ago that denial and doubt about the divinity Jesus was punished with death. The founder of the religion Jesus and his mother Mary, both from the tribe of David, ascended to heaven without leaving any tangible traces of this for posterity, and according to the Holocaust Religion, six million Jews were burned as a burnt offering that didn't leave a trace on earth, and the smoke ascended upwards as well.

An essential characteristic of religions is the unprovability and irrationality of their dogmas, as well as the merciless will to annihilate those who adhere to another faith or are perceived as enemies of the faith. This behavior is understandable, considering that this is about the credibility of the carriers of the faith, and thus about their supremacy and power.

When the Roman Catholic power cartel recognized the threat to the foundations of its faith by the scientifically based heliocentric worldview, the Holy Inquisition took action with its instruments of terror and violence. Since the heliocentric worldview could not be refuted, the revisionists of the geocentric, that is to say the false, worldview had to be destroyed. The methods are the same today.

Thus, every religious belief requires two preconditions: first, the power of the heralds of the untruth, or at least of what are unproven or unprovable assertions, and then the inertia of the masses, for whom the word by philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche applies:[2]

"Belief means not wanting to know what is true."

Another hallmark of religions is the rapidly increasing number of miraculous events as time progresses. And yet, the truth founded on science has prevailed and has caused the decline of the powers founded on faith. It will always be like that.

In what a fortunate position the German citizens are today is revealed by the fact that, according to a ruling of the Munich County Court in May 1993, Judge F. Schenk granted a defendant the right to doubt the Holocaust; that is permissible – in contrast to the denial of the mass killing of Jews.[3] The elaborations presented here are meant neither to doubt nor to

---

Arnulf Neumaier died in 2000. Two years after his death, Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf published a thorough study of the Treblinka Camp with numerous documents which were unknown to Neumaier; the book is currently available in its fourth English edition: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2016. Some of the more important new findings of Mattogno and Graf were included in this revised edition of Neumaier's contribution. Editor's note.

1 Director of government relations for B'nai B'rith Canada, "Memory of Holocaust Central to New World Order," *Toronto Star*, Nov. 26, 1991, p. A17.

2 F. Nietzsche, *Der Antichrist*, Abs. 52.

3 Penal trial against E.B. Althans, *Münchner Merkur*, May 26, 1993; cf. M. Weber, "In Europe: Further Legal Persecution of Revisionists," *JHR* 13(5) (1993), pp. 36f., here p. 37.

deny the Treblinka Holocaust, but merely to convey facts and related considerations. Everything else results from this by way of logic.[4]

2. The Demjanjuk Trial and Treblinka

2.1. Background of the Demjanjuk Trial

In the days of the Soviet Union, the American immigrants from Ukraine were split into two factions, one of which was favorably disposed towards Moscow. At that time, this group published a weekly paper titled *News from Ukraine*. Michael Hanusiak, one of the participants in this publishing venture, made no bones about his close ties to Soviet authorities in Moscow. H. P. Rullmann believes that one of the foremost tasks of this group was the defamation of the anti-Communist, nationalist Ukrainians in exile by way of charging them with having collaborated with the 'German Fascists' during the Second World War.[5] This approach had already been practiced in other cases, which resulted in the creation of internal strife not only amongst these Ukrainians-in-exile but also tainted their collective public reputation.[6] This Soviet method of combating opponents by means of disinformation and falsified or completely fabricated evidence is well-known. In the mid-1980s, even the German Federal Department of the Interior issued a warning regarding this practice.[7] It is all the more astonishing that the American authorities were taken in by the Communist Ukrainians-in-exile in the case of Demjanjuk in the mid-1970s.

In 1975, after alleged in-depth research in Soviet archives, Michael Hanusiak submitted to the US Department of Immigration and Naturalization in New York a list with 70 names of presumed National-Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin; this list also included the name of John Demjanjuk, who until 1981 was an American citizen living in Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked as an auto mechanic. In the case of Demjanjuk, Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement by a certain H. Danilchenko, according to whom Demjanjuk had served in the Sobibor and Flossenbürg camps.[8] This, along with a picture of an ID card allegedly documenting Demjanjuk's employment in these two camps, prompted the American Immigration and Naturalization Office to take up the case of John Demjanjuk.[9] The role which pro-Communist Hanusiak played in building up Demjanjuk to be seen as Ivan the Terrible can hardly be misinterpreted. The true instigators of what was in effect a new Eichmann Trial are not difficult to discern behind the scenes. After the periodical *News from Ukraine* urged the American authorities in 1976 to take steps against Demjanjuk, the American Department of Justice requested that Demjanjuk be stripped of his citizenship due to false claims made in his immigration papers. Meanwhile, witnesses were found in Israel who claimed to have recognized John Demjanjuk on photographs as having been Ivan the Terrible of Treblinka. Investigations regarding Sobibor as well as Treblinka followed. In 1979, the case was officially taken over by the OSI (Office of Special Investigations), the American 'Nazi-hunting' office set up under President Carter.

However, the Trawniki ID card No. 1393, issued to the name Demjanjuk, which had been reprinted in *News from Ukraine* and later became the only piece of documental evidence used in the trial, exists in two variations: the second card numbered 1393 and bearing the name Demenjuk is part of the documentation on the Flossenbürg Concentration Camp, which is held in the German Federal Archives in Koblenz. Similar names are very common

4 That disclaimer didn't stop the German judiciary to prosecute Herr Neumaier for "Holocaust denial," but before his case could end with a final verdict on appeal, he escaped his detractors by ascending to the heavens – maybe.

5 H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, p. 76.

6 Cf. the cases of K. Linnas, F. Walus and Feodor Fedorenko: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 87, 96ff., 164; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 25, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 35 (Walus); U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, *ibid.*, 1988, p. 14 (Linnas).

7 *Information des Bundesministers des Inneren Innere Sicherheit* No. 1, Bonn, March 20, 1985.

8 H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 77f., from *News from Ukraine*.

9 Cf. memo from H. E. Wagner, Deputy Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, New York, Jan. 29, 1976.

in the Ukraine. But timewise, the number does not correspond to Demjanjuk's stay in Trawniki. – Furthermore, ID numbers were only used once.

The 'original ID card' was not available for the pre-trial investigations in Jerusalem. This central piece of evidence could evidently not be procured from the Soviet Union through official channels, for which reason Armand Hammer, the American billionaire of Jewish extraction, was called in. Hammer had already enjoyed an extremely good business relationship with Soviet circles in Lenin's time.[10] In any case, the Trawniki ID card did not get to Jerusalem through official channels, but personally via Armand Hammer. If the ID card had been officially released, appropriate documents on this would exists both in Moscow and in Israel – but they don't.

In the meantime, Dieter Lehner, the expert from the Demjanjuk defense team, has exposed the Trawniki ID card as a total fabrication,[11] a discovery matching those of the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Even though the Israeli authorities were already apprised of this fact by the BKA as early as 1987, the court suppressed this information. Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek commented merely:

> *"As far as I am concerned Demjanjuk did commit murders – whether in Treblinka, in Sobibor or elsewhere, that's secondary."*

And in response to the objection that the BKA had proven the SS ID card to be fake:[12]

> *"We are relying on our own expert reports and consider them no less convincing than before."*

But German authorities also played a strange game where the forged Trawniki ID card was concerned. For example, the *Münchner Merkur* reported that the German Federal Chancellery itself saw to it that Demjanjuk's defense team did not learn of the German expert reports by Lehner and the BKA, and that the latter was ordered from higher-up to keep silent about its findings. And what is more: the expert witness from the BKA who did ultimately take the stand in the Jerusalem Court after all, had been instructed by the German authorities to draw up only a partial report for this trial, dealing exclusively with certain similarities between the retouched ID card photo and John Demjanjuk's real-life features. In this way, the impression was evoked during the Jerusalem Trial that the ID card was genuine. The partial report was read into the Jerusalem record by BKA expert Dr. Altmann. BKA Department Chief Dr. Werner described these actions of the German authorities in a memo he drew up at that time as follows:[13]

> *"Clearly, factual doubts had to be subordinate to the political considerations."*

It has turned out that the photograph on the ID card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from 1947 which was taken from his American immigration file(!) and retouched for the ID card.

When the first doubts were raised about the authenticity of the heretofore unknown ID card, the Jerusalem Court suddenly had more specimens of the same kind on hand for three other Ukrainians; the origin of these cards, which were also fabrications, has not been determined.[11]

The supposition that the KGB might have officially fabricated the ID card is put in doubt by the poor quality of the fabrication and by the ignorance, shown by the card, of the administrative structure of the German police branch that was responsible for issuing this kind of ID card during the war, as expert Lehner was able to demonstrate convincingly.[11] This does not, however, rule out that a certain circle within the KGB contributed to the fabrication of the card, a circle which must also have had connections to the American immigration authorities, where the photo originated. These circles are in all probability identical to those who worked from the start to set up Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible in order to revitalize the Holocaust Religion.

---

[10] Cf. A. Hammer's correspondence, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 87ff.

[11] D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg am See n.d. [1988]; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 103ff.

[12] *stern*, March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

[13] For details cf. A. Melzer, "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes*, spec. ed., Dreieich, March 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13; also *Münchner Merkur*, March 26, 1992. I am grateful to D. Lehner for further information, cf. *op. cit.* (note 11).

The proceedings to expatriate Demjanjuk began in 1981 before the Cleveland District Court. Naturally, five survivors of Treblinka "recognized" Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible, and the copies of the Trawniki ID card No. 1393 submitted to the court became the chief piece of evidence on whose basis Judge Battisti stripped Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship.[14]

On the request of Israel, deportation proceedings began in 1984, and the deportation itself followed in February 1986, in violation of all traditions of international law, as the alleged site of the crime (Treblinka) was located in Poland, and at a time when the state of Israel did not even exist yet. How very important this Trawniki ID card was to the OSI in this trial is demonstrated by the fact that the OSI, together with Israeli authorities, attempted to persuade a number of witnesses to confirm the authenticity of this fabricated card against their better knowledge.[15]

2.2. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem

With the start of the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem on February 16, 1987, the Treblinka Holocaust was restored to the active memory of the world public. According to the testimony of Jewish witnesses, Treblinka had been a World War Two extermination camp where vast numbers of Jews were killed – between 700,000 and 3 million, depending on the source consulted.[16] The Jerusalem Court decided to set the number of victims at 875,000.[17]

The intended linchpin in this revival of the Treblinka Holocaust was the Ukrainian John Demjanjuk. This man was declared to be "Ivan the Terrible" of Treblinka where he was said to have committed every means of killing, cruelties and perversions imaginable. Not enough that he allegedly drove the Jews into the gas chambers personally, armed with iron canes and a sword, and cut off women's breasts with the bayonet – no, he also operated the Diesel engine whose exhaust gas was piped into the gas chambers in order to kill the Jews. The fact that these claims contradicted the sole alleged documental proof, which indicated that Demjanjuk had been employed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg (and only in those camps) – this fact was generously overlooked.

The chief witness for the prosecution in the Jerusalem Trial, Eliahu Rosenberg, had stated in Vienna on December 24, 1947, in a "fact report" whose twelve pages he had each signed personally, that the Ukrainian Ivan had been clubbed to death in his sleep.[18] When Demjanjuk's defense attorney Dov Eitan pointed out to Rosenberg during the Jerusalem Trial that John Demjanjuk, present there in the courtroom, could not be Ivan the Terrible, since according to his – Rosenberg's – own testimony Ivan was already dead since 1943, Rosenberg said that this had been a misunderstanding on the part of the clerk recording his testimony at the time, or that he had had only third-hand knowledge of the death of Ivan the Terrible. The clerk in question, T. Friedman, refused to testify on this issue, since Jewish sources had threatened him with death in the event that he were to confirm that Rosenberg had really reported the death of Ivan the Terrible as his own personal experience at the time in question.[19] Clearly, therefore, Rosenberg had really affirmed Ivan's death under oath.

So, had Ivan the Terrible been resurrected?

It is characteristic of the psyche and the mental state of this kind of witness to justify alleged mistakes with the wish for a certain reality; the truth is subordinated to intentions and wishes. Regarding the motives prompting the State of Israel to hold this trial, Jewish publisher A. Melzer wrote that in the mid-1980s the collective Israeli awareness of the Holocaust was on the wane. It had become little more than one chapter among many. Further, the view taken of the Jews by the world public at that time was becoming increasingly

[14] Private Communication D. Lehner, July 26, 1993.

[15] H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 118ff., 174ff.

[16] 700,000 is the figure cited, for ex., by the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*; cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume; the highest figure is given in World Jewish Congress *et.al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946, reprint: Nexus Press, New York 1981, pp. 400ff. See the list of death-toll claims in G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, p. 257.

[17] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case 373/86.

[18] E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947; pub. in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 133ff.

[19] H. P. Rullmann, *ibid.*, pp. 132, 145.

shaped by the actions of the Israelis towards the Palestinians, which began to be likened to those of Himmler's SS. This was probably the reason why the proceedings in the Jerusalem District Court dealt less with the case of John Demjanjuk than, essentially, with the total destruction of the Jews in Europe. The 'Auschwitz Cudgel' was in need of exercising.[20]

Ever since the mid-1970s, Ivan the Terrible, personified by John Demjanjuk, was systematically built up to be a symbol of the Treblinka Holocaust. The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cossacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors.[21] Oaths of vengeance of the Old-Testament type and instinctive hatred survive for centuries.

Many of the witnesses who testified in Jerusalem against Demjanjuk contradicted not only themselves or at least their earlier statements, but also usually recounted utterly incredible, even downright grotesquely unrealistic scenarios. That the testimonies at the base of this trial were extremely questionable was also noted by Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, a Jewish-American expert on eyewitness testimony who attended several sessions of the trial as a spectator and later wrote a book about it.[22] Loftus had previously all but proven the unreliable nature of witness testimony in general in hundreds of trials.[23] The decisive factor for Dr. Loftus was that some of the witnesses testifying during the Demjanjuk Trial, due to their advanced age, could barely recall the names of their own children, or how they had only just arrived in the courtroom, while professing to be perfectly capable of identifying John Demjanjuk and to remember all the details of the events in the Treblinka Camp or elsewhere. Even though Dr. Loftus realized that the media hullabaloo about John Demjanjuk, about the Treblinka Camp and about the eyewitness testimonies given over the past few decades rendered any impartial, uninfluenced, probative testimony impossible, she refused to make her services as expert witness available to the defense, since she wanted to be on Israel's and the Jews' side in this trial, even though she was aware that in doing so she was deliberately opposing justice and truth. Her acknowledgement of the error she thus committed is devastating and well worth reading.

The unreliable nature of eyewitness testimony presented during the Demjanjuk Trial did not escape the attention of orthodox Holocaust scholars either, who, for a brief period of time, were heard making critical remarks in this regard. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, back then the director of the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust institutions, Israel's Yad Vashem Museum:[24]

> *"Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."*

Needless to say, in order to limit the damage done by his statements, Krakowski later backpedaled by denying what he had said on record, thus proving that he isn't more trustworthy than the average Holocaust witness either.[25]

Also in the context of the Demjanjuk Trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars of the time, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that "most of the memoirs and reports [by

[20] Cf. A. Melzer, *op. cit.* (note 13).

[21] Cf. Stefan T. Possony, "The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective", *Ukrainian Quarterly New York* 40(4) (1984), pp. 369-381

[22] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991; cf. J. Cobden, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249.

[23] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994; in abbreviated form: E. Loftus, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, 277(3) (1997), pp. 70-75; https://staff.washington.edu/eloftus/Articles/sciam.htm.

[24] Barbara Amouyal, "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986.

[25] In a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post*, published there on Aug. 21, 1986, Krakowski stated that he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate.

Holocaust survivors] are full of […] exaggeration, […] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."[26]

Aside from the manipulation of witnesses already mentioned, H. P. Rullmann tells of the many and varied insults, suspicions and threats hurled at witnesses for the defense, going as far as the arrests of those witnesses;[27] of orders issued by the court to 'go easy' on the witnesses for the prosecution, in other words, not to analyze or cross-examine their testimony;[28] of unchecked applause etc. by court spectators when witnesses for the prosecution made incredible and grotesque, incriminating statements;[28] of the live television broadcasting of the trial in Israeli schools as well as the worldwide broadcasting of trial highlights;[29] of the interpretation of Demjanjuk's profession of innocence as stubborn denial motivated by a lack of remorse.[30]

At the end, the fake ID card no longer played a significant part in the verdict that was handed down against Demjanjuk in April 1988, whereas it had been a vital element in his extradition to Israel. The Jerusalem Court pointed out that it had been the witnesses, first and foremost, who had proven Demjanjuk's guilt beyond a doubt.

The ultimate climax of the trial was the verdict, which had been based exclusively on eyewitness testimony: it sentenced Demjanjuk to death by hanging and prompted an almost Purim-fest-like joyful dancing in the courtroom. Of course, Demjanjuk's defense appealed this sentence.

The public statements of Dr. Loftus, one of the best-known experts on eyewitness testimony anywhere, already sufficed to discomfit the Jerusalem Court responsible for Demjanjuk's appeal, since it had to expect that appeal proceedings would not only expose the SS ID card as fake, but also that the witnesses would be exposed as perjured liars, and by a Jewish expert, no less! This perspective must have been so unsettling for the never-forget-never-forgive factions among Jews that they tried pulling the emergency brake: On November 20, 1988, Demjanjuk's attorney, Dov Eitan, had received a comprehensive report from the subject expert for the defense, a report which proved conclusively that the chief piece of evidence against Demjanjuk, the Trawniki ID card, was a fabrication. For the appeal date of December 4, 1988, Eitan injudiciously announced a surprise for the Jerusalem Court, but then, on November 29, 1988, he mysteriously plunged from a 15th-story window of the Eilon Hotel to his death.[31] Dov Eitan's (un?)timely death was never solved. At his funeral, the second defense attorney was attacked by someone who threw acid in his face.[32]

By the early 1990s the case had taken on even far more interesting and, for Israel, more unpleasant aspects. In view of the fact that Demjanjuk's expatriation and extradition had been obtained by fraud, by means of a faked ID card, an increasingly powerful lobby group in the United States began to speak out for the reversal of the Jerusalem verdict as well as for Demjanjuk's return and repatriation to the States, since Israel was obviously not willing or able to conduct a lawful trial against a former U.S. citizen.

The American Member of Congress, James V. Traficant, and Patrick Buchanan, one of the best-known American columnists, and former advisor of President Reagan, numbered among the most active of these lobbyists. As early as 1986, Buchanan had called the trial of Demjanjuk a new Dreyfus Affair.[33] But in early 1990, Buchanan went a considerable step

---

[26] *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Samuel Gringauz, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72, here p. 65.

[27] H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 23, 100, 124, 145, 191.

[28] *Ibid.*, p. 19.

[29] *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 21.

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 26.

[31] *United Press International*, Nov. 30, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167.

[32] *United Press International*, Dec. 2, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167; Demjanjuk's second defense attorney has published the entire scandal surrounding this trial: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994. This book is highly recommended. See also the 13-min. interview with Sheftel: "Interview with Yoram Sheftel, Demjanjuk's Ex-Lawyer: No Evidence to Tie Demjanjuk to Holocaust," Newshound, Russia TV, Nov. 30, 2009 (http://youtu.be/ALGvOCM0ei8; https://youtu.be/ZxIoGqfXGyI).

[33] *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland/Ohio), Oct. 1, 1986; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 26.

farther when, regarding Demjanjuk's alleged mass murders in Treblinka, he wrote in *The Washington Times* and *The New York Post*:[34]

> *"The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. The Environmental Protection Agency never requires emission inspections of Diesel cars or trucks. In 1988, ninety-seven youths, trapped 400 feet underground in a D.C. tunnel, while two locomotives spewed Diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after forty-five minutes. Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."*

In 1991 Pat Buchanan was George Bush sen.'s strongest Republican rival in the primaries for the American presidency. He did not deviate from his conviction even during these election campaigns. On television he even supplemented his previous statements by saying that Treblinka had no doubt been a terrible place where hundreds of thousands of Jews had been taken and where *thousands* had died – in other words, not hundreds of thousands, as was alleged![35] So Israel saw itself faced with a powerful current in American politics and journalism which was not only close to providing the next President of the United States but which also disputed that Treblinka had been an extermination camp.

At the same time as these developments, several eastern European émigrés groups drew up reports in defense of John Demjanjuk, and concluded on the basis of substantial evidence that no mass murder could have taken place in Treblinka, and that for this reason alone, John Demjanjuk must be innocent, as must be any other defendant.[36]

Only someone who was unaware of these events could have been surprised when the Jerusalem Appeal Court announced Demjanjuk's acquittal in the summer of 1993.[37] Demjanjuk was acquitted for lack of precisely that so-called evidence regarding his identity which had resulted in his death sentence before. Strangely enough, most of the American and all of the European media then proceeded to laud Israel as a state truly under the rule of law – even though the administration of justice in the Demjanjuk Trial had not measured up even remotely to any such standard. The gulf between a death sentence and an acquittal is too great. But if perchance the court had realized that it was the false statements of the witnesses that had resulted in a miscarriage of justice, then the witnesses should have been charged. But this was not done. For a time it was even debated in Israel whether one should not perhaps charge Demjanjuk for crimes he may have committed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg, but eventually this option was rejected.[38] The iron had grown too hot for Israel, since any further trial could have resulted in other aspects of the Holocaust being drawn into undesirably controversial discussion. It is also possible that the collapse of the Soviet Union gave rise to factors – such as easier access to archives and to the supposed sites of the crimes – which made it more advisable to send Demjanjuk back to the United States in September 1993, acquitted, but nevertheless unlawfully handcuffed during his trip home.[39]

In 1998, John Demjanjuk received his U.S. citizenship back,[40] only to have it revoked again in early 2002 after the OSI claimed that Demjanjuk allegedly had been a guard in the camps of Sobibor, Majdanek, and Flossenbürg.[41] After an extended tug-of-war over what to do with Demjanjuk, he was eventually deported to Germany on May 11, 2009, and there put on trial again, this time for crimes allegedly committed at Sobibor and Flossenbürg. Since the German code of criminal procedure is rigged in such a way that it allows the courts, if push comes to shove, to deny the defense to say anything, or to reject at will any of the

---

34 Pat Buchanan, "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; http://real-change.org/holocaus.htm; repeated in *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; see also the vitriolic reaction to this in *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990.

35 "The Week with David Brinkley," *ABC Television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

36 T. Skowron, *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, 199; www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html.

37 The daily press of July 30, 1993, e.g.: Chris Hedges, "Acquittal in Jerusalem; Israel court sets Demjanjuk free, but he is now without a country," *The New York Times*, July 30, 1993.

38 *Die Welt*, Aug. 2, 1993.

39 For the history of the Demjanjuk Trial, cf. Jerome A. Brentar, "My Campaign for Justice for John Demjanjuk," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8; Joseph Sobran, "Demjanjuk, Israel and The Holocaust," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f.

40 *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Feb. 21, 1998.

41 *CNN*, Feb 21, 2002; www.cnn.com/2002/LAW/02/21/demjanjuk.citizenship/; cf. *AP*, March 14, 2000.

defense's motion to introduce evidence, a guilty verdict was a foregone conclusion. On 12 May 2011, Demjanjuk, by then 91 years of age, was sentenced to five years imprisonment for aiding in the murder of 27,900 Jews at the former Sobibor Camp.[42] The forged Trawniki ID card was again the central piece of evidence, plus more untrustworthy witness statements which cannot be challenged in Germany, as motions to do so are always rejected as attempts at "Holocaust denial", leading merely to the indictment of the defense lawyer for having tried to file such a motion.

Already when the trial in Germany started, Demjanjuk's former Israeli defense lawyer Yoram Sheftel predicted that, in the face of public and political pressure exerted on this case, only an Israeli court could have had the strength to acquit Demjanjuk, but no other western court would. Knowing that there was no new evidence supporting the case against Demjanjuk, in fact not even any "credible evidence to prove any crime connected with the Holocaust", he stated that he would not be impressed by a German guilty verdict.[43] In an interview with the Hebrew website *Arutz Sheva* right after the German guilty verdict, Sheftel called the German trial "a shameful farce." As to the evidence presented during that trial, he opined:[44]

> *"Nothing has changed since then. Even during the trial in Germany, there was not one person who testified that Demjanjuk was Ivan from Sobibor, by virtue that he was seen there, and as such the conviction is a farce."*

3. The Camps in the Treblinka Area

In an analysis of the eyewitness testimony and accounts existing with regard to the Treblinka group of camps, the first thing one notices is that they are completely contradictory to each other. The witness claims diverge so widely – not only where the numbers of victims are concerned, but also with respect to the alleged methods of killing, about the way the bodies and evidence were eliminated, and about the location, size form and equipment of the alleged extermination camp – that it is impossible to cull a plausible overall account from this material.[45] Udo Walendy has drawn up a detailed study of these contradictions and inconsistencies, to which readers interested in specifics are referred.[46] We shall touch only on the grossest discrepancies here and will then focus on the scenario on which the Holocaust dogmatists have agreed after a 50-year process of evolution and selection from among the 'usable eyewitness testimony,' even though such a practice by orthodox historians is devoid of any scientific value due to the selectivity with which the sources are treated.

3.1. The Malkinia Camp

Among the confused and mostly contradictory descriptions of the camp Treblinka II (*i.e.*, B) and the corresponding sketches of this camp,[47] which were also used in the Treblinka

[42] Karin Matussek, "Demjanjuk Gets 5 Years for Aiding Holocaust Murder of Jews," *Bloomberg*, May 12, 2011 (www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2011-05-12/demjanjuk-convicted-of-helping-nazis-to-murder-jews-during-the-holocaust); "John Demjanjuk zu fünf Jahren Haft verurteilt," *Die Welt*, May 12, 2011 (www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article13367603).

[43] "Interview with Yoram Sheftel, Demjanjuk's Ex-Lawyer: No Evidence to Tie Demjanjuk to Holocaust, Part 2," *Newshound*, *Russia TV*, Nov. 30, 2009 (https://youtu.be/ALGvOCM0ei8, starting at 5:04)

[44] Elad Benari, "Sheftel: Demjanjuk Verdict Is a 'Farce'," *Israel National News*, 13 May 2011 (www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/144135).

[45] For the most important witness accounts, cf. E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten." Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988 (English: *"The Good Old Days": The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988); see also the works cited further on, as well as World Jewish Congress (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 16).

[46] U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 12: "Das Recht, in dem wir leben," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982, pp. 28-35; and esp.: *ibid.*, No. 44: "Der Fall Treblinka," 1990. More recent: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023.

[47] Some examples: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 151; G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980, p. 154; R. Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992, p. 191 (there is also an English edition: *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Northwestern Univ. Press, Evanston, Ill., 1995); A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York

Trials of 1950-51, 1964-65 and 1969-70,[48] there is not one which clearly establishes that aside from the camp Treblinka I (A) and II (B), there was another camp, Malkinia, 3.7 miles north of Treblinka. This was a transit and delousing camp approximately 740' × 820' (607,000 sq.ft.) in size, probably for Jews being deported to destinations in Belarus and Ukraine.

In prison, more than 15 years after the fact, Kurt Franz – the main defendant in the Treblinka Trial of 1965 – drew a sketch, from memory, of the *Malkinia* Camp where he had been employed as of November 1942.[49] This sketch could perforce not be correct in every detail, considering the many years of constant influencing that had gone by, but it differed entirely and not only in its external form from Treblinka II (B) as it is shown on an official Polish layout.[50] As we know today, the camp as described by the witnesses is a mixture of conditions and elements from the camps Treblinka II and Malkinia. A stunning confirmation of Franz's camp sketch was found on an aerial photograph of May 13, 1944, which is held in the National Archives.[51] This camp is also the source of the terms 'lower' and 'upper' camp, as Franz had already marked on his sketch. The smaller 'upper camp' was separated from the 'lower camp' by a road. Franz was able to label the buildings in the camp and to mark his sketch with a large number of the surnames of the personnel in Malkinia, including his own surname, Franz, in relation to certain areas of the camp. The fact that many eyewitnesses describe *this* camp casts a rather dubious light on these witness statements, as the transit camp Malkinia has never been suspected of harboring an extermination center.

3.2. The Treblinka II (B) Camp

Treblinka II has gone down in Holocaust history as an extermination camp, whereas the camp Treblinka I, closely associated with a gravel pit, has hardly figured in subject literature at all. Since it is beyond the scope of this study to analyze all the accounts that have been advanced with respect to Treblinka II, and since it is only our intent to consider the necessary prerequisites and consequences of the mass extermination alleged by the witnesses, we shall confine the following to the most striking points.

In a brochure from 1943, the World Jewish Congress reported that construction of a "slaughter house" for Jews from Poland and other European nations had begun in March 1942 in an area 12,350 acres in size.[52] It is hard to imagine that even people with underdeveloped special thinking could seriously propose a camp almost 20 square miles in size, yet this figure nevertheless found its way into a prosecution document with the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.[53] This fact alone suffices to reveal the producer-directors of the extermination scenario of Treblinka II in a suspicious light.

This author has in his possession a copy of an official-looking plan of the camp Treblinka II (cf. Illustration 1), showing an archive number, two rubber stamps and a legend, but apparently no date. The scale of 1:2,000 is wrong, as this would result in only half the camp dimensions given. A camp sketch in a brochure of the Treblinka Museum shows the same shape as that on the official-looking plan, but gives a scale of 1:4,000. All camp sketches

1979, pp. 259 and 318f.; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 39; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et. al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, pp. 241; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Vol. 3, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1431.

48 District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

49 Sketch by K. Franz, in U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 24; this also contains almost all the sketches mentioned in note 47, as well as those by R. Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974, pp. 716ff. (p. 26).

50 Camp sketch from the brochure *Vernichtungslager Treblinka*, Treblinka-Museum; U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 29.

51 Ref. No. GX 72 F-933 SK, exp. 139; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume, as well as G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 132.

52 World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest We Forget: The Massacre of the Warsaw Ghetto*, Spett, New York 1943.

53 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. III, p. 567; Document PS-3311.

known to date exhibit more or less considerable deviations in detail. In terms of the points of the compass, the various maps agree with each other but not with the air photos of expert John C. Ball.[54]

T. Skowron has also shed some light on the state of these camp sketches, which were drawn up on the basis of eyewitness accounts; to date he has located more than 40 different sketches.[55]

3.3. The Origin of the Current Version of Treblinka

Treblinka II was situated in an area by no means particularly remote, and it concealed few secrets. The train line leading from the village of Treblinka to Siedlice ran at a distance of all of 300 meters from the camp, parallel to the nearby road; scarcely two kilometers separated the camp from the hamlets of Wólka Okraglik in the east and Grady and Poniatowo in the west.[56] If one credits the testimony of eyewitnesses, lively contacts even existed between the camp inmates and the local populace, with which a lively barter trade flourished.[57] In fact, soon after the opening of the camp (July 23, 1942), information from it was reaching the outer world. This was essentially coming from Jews who had run away from Treblinka, from the populace which resided in the area surrounding the camp, as well as from the Polish railway workers who operated the trains with the deportees. In these reports, the following methods of killing were mentioned:

1. Exhaust gases of a motor in whose fuel "toxic substances" had been mixed (Report of the Polish underground newspaper *Informacja bieżąca*, October 5, 1942).[58]
2. A gas with a delayed effect, which enabled the victims to leave the gas chamber and walk to the mass graves; there they lost consciousness and fell into the graves (*Informaca Bieżąca*, September 8, 1942.[59]
3. A mobile gas chamber, which moved along the mass graves and unloaded the bodies into them (*Informacja bieżąca*, August 17, 1942).[60]
4. Shooting with machine guns (Report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile in London, March 31, 1943).[61]
5. Quicklime in the trains; the deportees arrived in Treblinka as corpses and were buried there (further report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile, March 31, 1943).[61]
6. Electric current ("Ghetto Chronicle" of Emmanuel Ringelblum, entry for October 15, 1942).[62]
7. Hot steam. This murder method was described in several reports and dominated propaganda concerning Treblinka up into 1944. Of capital importance in connection with this is an unusually detailed report dating from 15 November 1942, from the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto with the title *Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy* (*Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw*), in which mass killing by means of steam is described as follows:[63]

---

54 G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 128-131.

55 T. Skowron, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 29ff.

56 Państwowe przedsiębiorstwo wydawnictw kartograficznych, *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw 1977.

57 Testimony of Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg, quoted in A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 125, 192.

58 Krystyna Marczewska, Władyslaw Waźniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.

59 *Ibid.*, pp. 137ff.

60 *Ibid.*, p. 136.

61 *Ibid.*, pp. 153ff.

62 Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983, p. 416.

63 The report is completely reproduced in K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 139-154. A complete English translation had already appeared in 1943 in the anthology Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 141-147, here pp. 142f., 145f.; see also Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 52-57.

> *"It* [the death house] *is a brick construction* [...]. *It consists of only three chambers and a steam-room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves. The steam-room is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes into the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents.* [...]
> *The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of living people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning, stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete.*
> *Now comes the turn of the grave-diggers. Shouting and cursing, the German overseers drive the diggers to their work, which consists of getting the bodies out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand at the scoop, near the valves. The valves open but not a body falls out. Due to the steam all the bodies have become a homogenous mass stuck together with the perspiration of the victims. In their death agonies, arms, legs, trunks are intertwined into a gigantic macabre entanglement. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to get out single bodies, cold water from the near-by well is poured over the mass. Then the bodies separate and may be taken out. As a rule the surfaces of the bodies are not defaced; only the faces and buttocks are purple. The grave-diggers, constantly beaten and driven by the Germans, place the corpses on the scoops until the chambers are empty."*

According to this report, two million Jews had already been murdered in Treblinka by this method (thus, about 17,000 per day!); it said that, after the Germans had begun to also kill non-Jewish Poles with steam, the entire population of Poland had "the spectre of death in steam chambers" before its mind's eye.

This report enjoyed wide circulation. A complete English translation appeared by the year 1943 in the omnibus volume *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, and on August 8, 1943, the *New York Times*, in an article headlined "2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London says Jews are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House," reported that according to information from Poland, two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka by steam.

In 1944, the Rabbi Abraham Silberschein published an eight-page report in Geneva concerning Treblinka, which largely adopted the claims of the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, but which was nevertheless ambiguous with regard to the technique used to do the killing: on the one hand, Silberschein spoke of "gas chambers" and of "gas which flows out of the pipes," but on the other hand, of how the corpses stuck to one another "under the influence of the steam."[64]

For the orthodox 'Holocaust' historians, all of this is naturally most embarrassing, and many of them resort to shameless falsification of the historical sources. This is particularly true of the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, whose book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps* is regarded as the standard work about these three camps. Arad mentions in it the report of November 15, 1942, but brazenly substitutes "gas chambers" for the embarrassing steam chambers![65]

The suppression of the steam chambers in favor of gas chambers received its impetus from a report of the Jewish-Polish cabinetmaker Jankiel Wiernik, which first appeared in May 1944 in the Polish language but was then translated into English that same year.[66] Wiernik,

---

[64] Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneve 1944, Third Series, pp. 33-40. Longer excerpts in Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 58-61.

[65] Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, p. 78.

[66] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. Also reproduced in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47).

who according to his statements had been interned in Treblinka for a year and had escaped from there, plagiarized in this text the report of the resistance movement of November 15, 1942, but replaced the steam chambers with gas chambers in every instance and mentioned a motor as the murder weapon, without, however, specifying that it had been a diesel motor. Evidently he believed – with good reason – that steam as a murder method was all too unbelievable.

Why did he choose a motor? In Treblinka there was certainly an electrical plant, since the camp was not connected to the local power supply. The generator of such a plant was customarily driven by a diesel motor. Since the exhaust fumes of such machinery have an atrocious odor, Wiernik, a layman with respect to the technical facts, obviously believed they made a suitable instrument for murder. After the Red Army had gained control over the area around Treblinka in August 1944, a Soviet investigatory commission quickly got to work and 'determined' that in Treblinka three million people had been killed. However, neither steam nor gas were now named as the method of murder, but instead suffocation by means of chambers which were vacuum-pumped:[67]

> *"The 'bath' was a house that consisted of 12 cabins each 6 × 6m in size. They drove 400 to 500 people into one cabin at the same time. They had two doors, which could be hermetically sealed. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, there were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated in 6 to 10 minutes."*

The Soviet-Jewish propagandist Vassili Grossman entered the area of the former Treblinka camp in September 1944 and spoke with numerous witnesses who had already been questioned in advance by the Soviet investigatory commission. In his book *The Treblinka Hell*, an English translation of which appeared in 1946, he wrote:[68]

> *"Various means were employed to effect this mass slaughter. One of them was by forcing into the chambers the exhaust fumes from the engine of a heavy tank that served as a motor at the Treblinka power station.* […] *The second method, and one that was the most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps* […]. *The third method, used less but nevertheless used, was murder with steam. This method, too, aimed at depriving the organism of oxygen,* […]*"*

In addition to these three techniques, others were also described by witnesses. One of the best known of the Treblinka chief witnesses, Samuel Rajzman, on the occasion of being questioned by a Soviet military examining judge on 26 September 1944, stated that the killings in Treblinka were performed in the beginning "by means of evacuation of the air from the compartments," but then – according to Rajzman, –[69]

> *"then one resorted to other methods – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cylon-gas."*

The quotations cited make clear the incredible chaos which prevailed among the witnesses at that time with respect to the technology of murder in Treblinka. In December 1945, the Polish government, in a report presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, was still speaking of how in Treblinka several hundred thousand Jews had been exterminated by steam,[70] yet at approximately the same time, the Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, head of a committee charged with the investigation of the events in Treblinka, opted for the motor-gas chambers, apparently because this seemed to him to be the most believable of the diverse murder instruments described by the witnesses.[71]

It is worth remarking that the technique for killing which was also claimed for the "extermination camp" Belzec during the war and during the immediate post-war period, does not agree with the version later sanctioned by the official historiography.

---

[67] Akt 24, August 1944, Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-115-11, pp. 103ff.

[68] Vassili Grossman, "The Treblinka Hell," in: V. Grossman, *The Year of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.

[69] USSR-337, p. 9 of the German version.

[70] PS-3311.

[71] URSS-344, p. 321.

Various sources describe the methods for the alleged extermination camp Belzec, where, it is claimed, the victims were killed with electric current, on an enormous platform that could be submerged in water; the victims then said to have been immediately incinerated, using electricity.[72] This account shows a complete lack of technical and scientific understanding; the excessive powers of imagination it attests to render an ordinary person speechless. I shall therefore dispense with a serious evaluation of it here, even though this tale was even accorded a hearing before the IMT.[73]

The version of the diesel exhaust chambers made its final successful breakthrough in 1951. That was when a book titled *Bréviaire de la Haine* (Breviary of Hatred) appeared from the pen of the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov, which quickly became a classic of orthodox historiography. Poliakov cited a long excerpt there from the Gerstein Report, and commented on it as follows:[74]

> *"There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent."*

In such a way were the steam and the suctioned-air chambers, as well as the various other murder methods hawked by the witnesses, finally consigned to the junkyard of history, and the diesel gas chambers of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor became transmogrified into 'established historical facts.'

4. The Extermination Camp Treblinka

According to the teachings of the Holocaust orthodoxy, a large part of the Polish Jews were deported to the Treblinka Extermination Camp as of the summer of 1942. Without first being registered in the camp, they were gassed in Diesel gas chambers, and buried in mass graves until winter. As of spring 1943, it is said, new gassing victims were immediately incinerated without leaving a trace, as were the exhumed bodies.[75] This was supposedly done in pits several meters deep and very long (formerly these pits were 'mass graves'), on a grating of steel girders supported by concrete pillars. In autumn 1943, the camp was razed to the ground, and all evidence was eliminated. According to reports, some 870,000 to 1.2 million Jews fell victim to this scenario.[76] But before examining details of this account, we shall first present a general overview of the objects at hand.

4.1. Crime Scene and Murder Weapons in General

Under normal circumstances, solving a crime involves criminological investigations in order to obtain irrefutable evidence with which to convict the criminal. Since eyewitness statements are frequently very imprecise, it is the task of the courts to establish the true state of the matter on the basis of incontrovertible facts and evidence. Murder ranks among the most heinous of crimes, which is why it is particularly necessary in such cases to precisely establish the relevant facts. In such a crime, the scene of the crime, the murder weapon, the course

---

[72] Michael Tregenza, "Belzec Death Camp," *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, 30(41-42) (1977), pp. 8-25, here pp. 16f.; *Biuletyn Zydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego* (Warsaw) 9-10 (1954), p. 307; *Polish Fortnightly Review*, Dec. 1, 1942, p. 4; *New York Times*, Jan. 20, 1942, p. 23, and Feb. 12, 1944, p. 6; Documents of the Foreign Office, FO 371-30917-5365 and 371-30924-5365; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 131; A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 21f.; S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945, pp. 291f. (English: *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945); cf. on this in general Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46).

[73] *IMT* Vol. VII, pp. 576f.

[74] Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 224; English: *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 196.

[75] Some witnesses claim that the cremations began in autumn of 1942; cf. R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 34.

[76] E. Jäckel et.al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 1430: 0.87 million; W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 468: 1.2 million.

of events, the cause of death, and the motive are generally investigated in order to ascertain the identity of the murderer. The whereabouts of the victims is also of central importance.

If the victim of an alleged crime cannot be located, it is difficult if not downright impossible to prove that the crime took place. In murders with only one or at most a very few victims, the elimination of evidence may be possible, provided that the site of the crime and the method of eliminating the victims remains unknown. If, however, the number of victims is extreme, and if the site of their elimination is precisely documented cartographically and even recorded on aerial photographs, then – given the standards of modern technology – the crime can be established with absolute certainty. One need only recall, for example, that in the course of archaeological digs the discovery of ashes suffices to establish the presence of human settlements beyond any doubt even hundreds of thousands of years after the fact. To date, forensic investigations of the Holocaust have been based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony.[77] In only one single case is there a report of an excavation which the Siedlce Court had commissioned. This excavation was carried out in Treblinka II on November 9-13, 1945.[78] We shall touch on the results of this investigation a little later.

According to the supporters of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the deportation, internment and killing of the Jews during the Second World War was a systematic and methodical program for purposes of exterminating the European Jews. The supposedly methodical and systematic nature of this campaign requires that there was a plan providing for it. To date, however, the sources available have yielded no evidence for a plan or its systematic implementation – unless all orders and decrees that are supposed to have been issued with respect to the solution of the Jewish Question were in the form of a secret code. But even for this no evidence has been uncovered, for no source has yet been found which contained a definition of the codes comprising such a secret language; however, such a 'Rosetta Stone' would have been indispensable to ensure a proper understanding between the issuers and the receivers of the orders. It was and remains a characteristic habit of the Germans to organize and document every measure taken right down to the smallest detail, and this practice was particularly evident among the authorities of the Third Reich. The Holocaust dogmatists' theory that the mass murder was guided by improvisation, coincidences and spontaneity, and even by a decision-making process based on mind-reading,[79] is utterly implausible and downright ludicrous, not only for Germany but on the whole.

4.2. Crime Scene: the Upper Death Camp

As already mentioned, the dubious witness statements and the lack of any definite identification of the murder site by courts or commissions, as well as the commensurate lack of any efforts at securing evidence, preclude any exact and reliable reconstruction of the so-called site of the crime. The very fact that there are sketches of the site which show a rectangular camp area and others that show oblique-angled outlines with variant measurements compels one to view the matter with some doubt. Therefore, it would seem best to regard as the alleged site of the crime the 'Treblinka II' Camp which is shown on an official-looking ground plan and which appears on German aerial photographs from the year 1944.[51] According to the archival plan of Treblinka, the camp had an area of 134,500 m² (1,447,200 sq.ft.), as stated, and the so-called extermination area measured some 18,000 m² (193,700 sq.ft.). Working from the air photos, the extermination area measured about 230 ft. × 295 ft., corresponding to an area of 67,800 sq.ft. According to the accounts at hand, the extermination area included the two buildings housing a total of 13 hermetically sealed gas

[77] There is one notable exception where a court in Adelaide, Australia, ordered the search and eventual exhumation of a mass grave in Ukraine in 1990 in order to establish that a claimed crime had indeed happened; see Richard Wright, "Where Are the Bodies? In the Ground," in: *The Public Historian*, 32(1) (2010), pp. 96-107, esp. pp. 98f.; Derek Congram, "Deposition and Dispersal of Human Remains as a Result of Criminal Acts," in: James T. Pokines, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *Manual of Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, 2013, pp. 249-285, here p. 260.

[78] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.) (Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland), *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44: "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 15.

[79] *E.g.*, cf. the statements of Jewish Holocaust expert Professor Dr. R. Hilberg, in *Newsday*, Feb. 23, 1983, part II/3: "an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus – mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy."

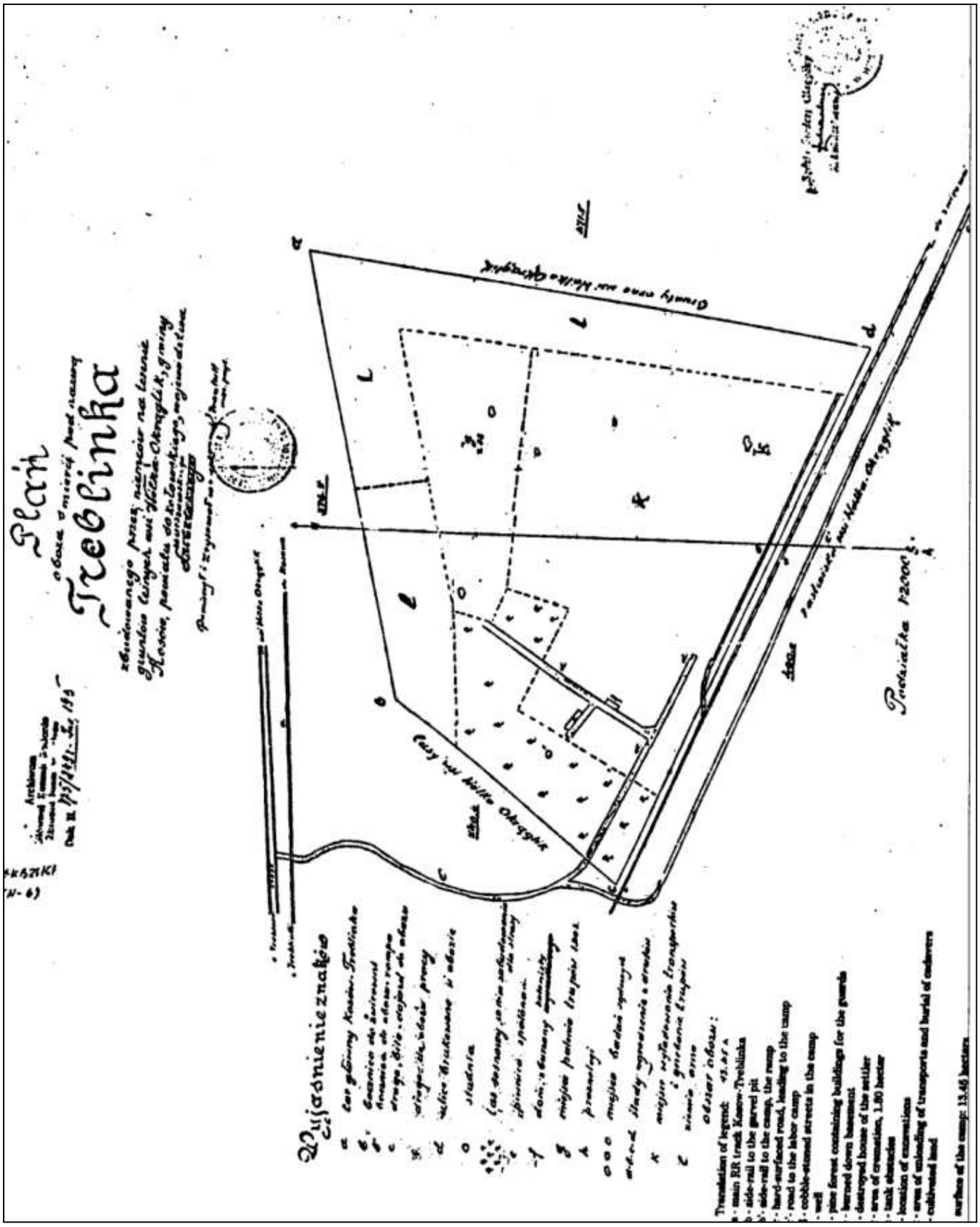

Illustration I: *Official map of Treblinka II.*

chambers, as follows: the first Death House had three gas chambers of approximately 5 m × 5 m each (16 ft. × 16 ft.; other claims allege 4 m × 4 m/13 ft. × 13 ft.) and 2.6 m/8.5 ft. in height. It was a structure built in late summer and early autumn 1942. The second Death House, built a little later, had ten gas chambers and an area of 8 m × 4 m (26 ft. × 13 ft.; other claims are 7 m × 7 m/23 ft. × 23 ft.) per gas chamber, and was a stone building with a concrete foundation. Five gas chambers each flanked a 1.5 m/5 ft. wide corridor. The outer walls had gas-tight trap doors that could be pulled up in order to speed the emptying of the gas chambers. Adjoining the gable wall was the engine room, whence the Diesel-exhaust gas was piped into the chambers.

Whereas *The Black Book* of 1946 speaks of 4,000 to 6,000 people being squeezed into the chambers at one time, most sources are content with fewer than 2,000. The mass graves for accommodation of the bodies are also part of the immediate site of the crime. According to Eliahu Rosenberg,[80] these mass graves, located near the gas chambers, measured 120 m × 15 m × 6 m (394 ft. × 49 ft. × 20 ft.),[81] but these dimensions vary from 164 ft. in length × 33 ft. in width × 16.4 ft. in depth to 492 ft. in length × 82 ft. in width × 33 ft. in depth (50 m × 10 m × 5 m to 150 m × 25 m × 10 m), depending on the source. Later the site of the crime was functionally enhanced by the addition of gratings, or grilles, for burning the bodies.

Drawing on the accounts provided by witnesses and the subject literature, we shall examine a few aspects of this, with an eye to the technical prerequisites and their feasibility. These are elements that ought to have been realized long ago, and taken into consideration in the relevant trials. To illustrate the absence of a critical mindset and the frightening incapacity for technical conceptualization on the part of judges and public prosecutors, the following example is taken from the book *Nazi Mass Murder*:[82]

> *"The building was low, long, and broad. It was built of gray concrete and had a flat roof made of roofing felt* […]. *Three steps without banisters led into the building. The chambers were 1.5 meters above the ground."*

This means that for each step the riser was an astonishing 50 cm/1 ft. 8 in. high, which would have been quite an obstacle in filling the gas chambers with the people to be gassed.

4.3. The Murder Weapon

In recent times no one has given any serious consideration to the alleged facilities for the production of high-temperature steam, of a vacuum, or of chlorine gas for mass killing; these claims have clearly been rejected for their absurdity. But it is inexplicable why witnesses, historians and the courts have agreed on Diesel-exhaust gas as the 'murder weapon' for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor (although they argue about the latter). It is quite incomprehensible why those planning the extermination of incredibly great numbers of Jews should have resorted to the exhaust from Diesel engines, since we know today from many environmental reports that the exhaust from gasoline-powered engines is a hundred times more poisonous than that from a Diesel engine. A comparison of the various witness statements does not clarify just exactly how the gas affected those locked into the gas chambers. Any grave toxic effects of the exhaust from a Diesel engine can be ruled out due to the low carbon monoxide content of said gas.[83] Piping Diesel-exhaust gas into the gas chambers would amount to a reduced but still adequate supply of oxygen to the rooms in question.

It is more than strange that the 1943 *Black Book of Polish Jewry*[72] cites a CO content of 2 to 3% for Diesel exhaust – ten times more than is actually possible. It is not likely that this was printed in error, since the allegedly lethal nature of Diesel exhaust is still a vital brick in the foundation of the Holocaust. The value of 2 to 3% CO given for Diesel exhaust cannot be traced back to any witness statements. One may assume that the World Jewish Congress had subject experts at its disposal on this issue as well; the accompanying elaborations of the biochemical effects of CO on hemoglobin would suggest this.

---

80 E. Rosenberg, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 137.
81 Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 33, 42; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 92, 153, 170f.
82 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 128.
83 Cf. F. P. Berg's detailed chapter, this volume.

After escaping from the combustion chamber, the exhaust gases of internal combustion engines are channeled into an exhaust system for a number or reasons, whence they pass into the open air. If the gas escaping out the end of the exhaust pipe is stopped up, the pressure will increase until the engine stalls. The degree to which the pressure can rise varies with the type and construction of the engine.[84]

According to the witnesses, the engines used to supply the gas chambers with gas were heavy Diesel engines taken from Soviet tanks, whose power ranged up to 550 hp. Since Diesel engines have a high compression ratio (1:15), it may be assumed that they are still able to function even if the pressure of the exhaust increases by 0.5 atm. after exiting the cylinder.

Now if these exhaust gases are channeled into a hermetically sealed room, the pressure there can also increase by 0.5 atm. (corresponding to a weight of 500g/cm², or 1,024 pounds per sq.ft.); this means that there would have been a force equivalent to the weight of 5 metric tons pushing outward against each square meter of surface area. This would have been the situation for any gassing as described by the witnesses claiming that the gas chamber was *hermetically* sealed. To illustrate the total force acting on the walls of the gas chamber, let us look at the dimensions of the chambers of Death House 2. Given the assumed height of 6.6 ft. and a room length of 26.25 ft., the wall surface area comes to about 173 sq.ft.; the force pushing outwards against the wall amounts to the equivalent of 80 metric tons. Imagine, if you will, three tractor-trailers of more than 25 tons each, simultaneously pushing against the wall!

The ceiling of this facility has a total surface area of 603 sq.ft. The force acting on it from below would be equivalent to the weight of 280 metric tons. The dead weight of such a ceiling is approximately 10 metric tons. If the ceiling did not actually lift off, it would at least snap in half upwards, since the steel reinforcement of reinforced ceilings is located in the lower third of the ceiling as seen in cross-section.

Since according to Rückerl *et al.* the floor of this gas chamber was 5 ft. above ground level, there must have been an empty space beneath it. Therefore the floor must have had a load-carrying capacity of more than 5 t/m². Ceilings and floors of 5 t/m² weight-bearing capacity would not have simply vanished into thin air after the war.

Similar considerations apply to the doors of the gas chambers. The aforementioned trap doors measured 8.2 ft. width × 6.6 ft. assumed height, *i.e.*, 54 sq.ft. The pressure brought to bear on them would thus have amounted to 25 tons pushing outward – and yet these doors still managed to remain airtight. No doubt such a highly engineered door would be a prized museum exhibit.

Regarding the weight put on walls, ceilings and doors, we shall quote *The Black Book* of 1946,[16] which states:

> *"The second method, the one that was most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps until the victims were dead."*

Rachel Auerbach cites a modified version, according to which the air was pumped out before the Diesel exhaust was piped in.[85] It clearly didn't occur to Ms. Auerbach that already the first half of this would have sufficed to kill the victims – if the gas chamber had survived the process from a construction point of view. For these methods of killing, the forces acting on the building would have been reversed in comparison to the previous, *i.e.*, acting inwardly from without, and of even greater intensity up to twice the previously demonstrated values, since the pressure difference between atmospheric pressure and a room pumped to near-vacuum conditions is approximately 1 bar (one atmosphere). It must be stressed that even considerably smaller pressure differences between the gas chamber and the atmosphere would have demolished the building.

Let us briefly consider how long it would have taken to attain an excess pressure of 0.5 atm. in the gas chamber of 603 sq.ft. area × 6.6 ft. height, *i.e.*, 3,980 cu.ft. Of the aforementioned Soviet Diesel engines, the W2 with 38 liter cubic capacity would be a possibility.[83] In a gassing situation, the air volume in the gas chamber (volume of chamber minus volume

[84] Exhaust-driven turbosuperchargers have a pressure requirement of 0.5 atm. and more.
[85] R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 35, 50.

of victims locked into it) would have been approximately 2,684 cu.ft. Assuming that the engine ran at 500 rpm, the volume of exhaust gas output would have been 335 cu.ft. per minute. The introduction of a total of 1,342 cu.ft. of exhaust gas would have increased the pressure in the gas chamber to 1.5 atm. within 4 minutes. Even running at full load and under the most unfavorable conditions, a Diesel engine does not put out enough toxins in this short time to suffice to kill anyone – but the volume of exhaust certainly would suffice to blow up hermetically sealed brick-walled rooms.

How would a homicidal gassing process even be possible if, for example, the ten gas chambers of Death House 2 were simultaneously filled with 6,000 people, as the *Black Book* reports? The hallway leading to the gas chambers was allegedly 5 ft. wide. This is just wide enough to allow two people to enter it side by side. So if the victims-to-be are lined up outside the Death House, two abreast and each 2 ft. behind the person before them, we end up with a line-up almost 1¼ miles long. Entering the Death House, filing into the gas chambers and filling them tightly with victims will allow a marching speed of the line-up of, perhaps, 1¼ miles per hour if the victims behave with great discipline and cooperation. The absurdity of the conditions required for this best-case scenario shows that one hour certainly would not have sufficed to crowd the 6,000 people forcibly into the chambers. This means that the victims in the chamber that was filled first might have already been locked up in their air-tight room for an hour or more before the gassing even began; for to assume that the gassing began as soon as the first chamber was filled contradicts eyewitness testimony, for example the claim that Ivan the Terrible not only drove the victims into the chambers but also operated the Diesel unit. He could not have done both at once. This further indicates that the victims locked up in the chamber that was filled first had less than 16 m^3 oxygen available to them.

According to technical specifications for engineers, the oxygen requirement for people performing non-strenuous work is $^2/_3$ liters per minute. Under the conditions given – being crowded together in a small room – this is the least amount required. This means that 600 persons under the specified conditions use up some 400 liters of oxygen per minute, so that as long as consumption remained steady, the available oxygen would already have been completely used up within 40 minutes; dead bodies would have been all that was left in the chamber, long before the start of any gassing. In fact, oxygen consumption decreases with the onset of death, so that it would have taken the victims about one hour to suffocate. Even the witnesses ought to have noticed that. These, however, report that death by suffocation took 24 or even 48 hours when the Diesel engines failed to work; this account, therefore, must be rejected as being a sheer flight of fancy.[86]

If, however, the chambers were not hermetically sealed and were only flushed with Diesel-exhaust gas, then the 15-17% oxygen content of the exhaust would not have been fatal.[87]

Incidentally, it does not make sense that individual chambers should have been used for gassings, since one single large room would have been much more practical in terms of filling and emptying as described for the alleged scenario.

The divergent eyewitness testimony regarding the function of the Diesel engines in the camps necessitates further observations. From time to time it is claimed that the engines used for gassing also supplied electrical power to the camps.[88] According to the claims for Treblinka II, the lower camp already existed before the upper one was constructed. If the Diesel engine mentioned for the upper camp had been meant to supply the entire Treblinka II Camp, then the lower camp would have had to obtain its electricity from elsewhere until the upper camp was built. But if the engine had been intended to supply only the upper camp, this would have been technical nonsense, since due to the nature of the camp all that would

[86] R. Auerbach, *ibid.*, pp. 49f.; J. Wiernik, *ibid.*, p. 172.

[87] It should be mentioned here that resuscitations involve mouth-to-mouth breathing, and that the life-restoring breath (exhaled by the person performing the resuscitation) contains about 15% oxygen.

[88] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 157; verdict, Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 42. However, these witnesses state that the engine used for generating electric power was an additional Diesel engine used independently of the gassing engine. We are working on the assumption that the witnesses were mistaken and that the gassing engine and the generator engine were one and the same, as that would have put a load on the engine, making the Diesel exhaust gases more toxic.

have been required was at most 100 light bulbs @ 75 Watt – a total of 7.5 kW – for lighting purposes. The Soviet tank engines had a power of up to 550 hp (≈ 400 KW), which is why no one would have used them to generate 7.5 kW of electricity. At such a low level, one may assume that the composition of the Diesel exhaust would have approximated that of an engine running at idle. One must also bear in mind that it is highly unlikely that engines from captured Soviet vehicles would have been used to generate electrical power, since in the case of a break-down it would have been close to impossible during wartime to obtain replacement parts for these engines. Eyewitnesses even tell of such defects and break-downs, and claim that they caused repeated delays in the gassings.

The water supply (the camp had its own well) was also dependent on electrical power. Since witnesses have reported time and again that the gassing engines were turned on for the gassings, and were turned off again after the gassings were finished (after 5 to 45 minutes[89]), but the electrical and water supplies would have had to be present without interruption, one may consider it certain that the gassing engine in the upper camp cannot have served to generate electrical power for the lower camp. Treblinka II will thus have been connected to the power supply of the nearby town or probably had a separate power generator at its disposal.

Accounts of interruptions of the described gassings due to Diesel-engine failures are not restricted to Treblinka. For Belzec, SS *Obersturmführer* Gerstein reported such a failure of a Diesel engine[83] which was used solely for gassings, and would thus almost certainly have been run at idle – if Gerstein's report were correct, but this can almost definitely be ruled out.[90] Since according to Gerstein the people in the gas chambers remained alive for hours while the engine was out of service, the locked chamber must have been very well ventilated indeed.

Any serious plan to commit mass murder by means of exhaust gas would thus not only have provided for a different (non-Diesel) kind of engine, it would also have had to provide for back-up facilities.

All the considerations and calculations presented here are quite simple on the whole, and it is therefore utterly incomprehensible that such technical analyses have not been commissioned and carried out long ago. Another point which the courts really ought to have noted is that so far not one single case is known of a healthy person committing suicide with the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine, whereas suicide by means of exhaust from a gasoline-powered engine is unfortunately not at all a rare occurrence. Thus, the toxic effects of Diesel exhaust falsely alleged by the Holocaust dogmatists have not manifested themselves anywhere else.

The technical considerations set out in the foregoing show that the gas chambers as they are described would not have been physically able to serve as murder weapons as they are commonly believed to have done. The following investigation shall shed some light on the claimed removal of the bodies, which allegedly left no traces whatsoever.

5. Traceless Elimination of Corpses at Treblinka

5.1. Burial Pits

According to Eliahu Rosenberg,[18] after the trap doors of the gas chambers were pulled up, the corpses (some 850,000 altogether) were taken to pits measuring 394 ft. in length, 49 ft. in breadth and 20 ft. in depth (120 m × 15 m × 6 m). Based on Rosenberg's testimony, and assuming a likely gradient of 65° in the sandy and gravelly terrain of the Treblinka area and a 50 cm/1.6 ft. soil layer to cover the mass grave, such a burial pit would have had a fillable volume of some 282,500 cu.ft. (8,000 m³).

Some witnesses have stated that the bodies were layered into the pit, and that each layer was covered with a layer of soil; others claim that the bodies were haphazardly thrown into the pit. Both situations would allow for approximately 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44

[89] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 69, 71, 86; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 36, 49, 159, 172, 311; R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 19; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 180, 213.

[90] Cf. Henri Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

cubic ft.), meaning that the pits described would have accommodated about 64,000 bodies each. Interestingly enough, none of the witnesses mention the considerable amount of excavated soil, which came to about 339,000 cubic ft. per pit, given a 20% loosening-up of the soil (9,600 m³). The gradient of a pit dug in natural ground conditions is known to be much steeper than that of the pile of dug-up contents. If the surface area of the burial pit measured 19,300 sq.ft. (1,800 m²), as alleged, then given a gradient of approximately 30° for the excavated gravel or sand – and after subtracting approximately 35,300 cu.ft. (ca. 1,000 m³) for the material with which the corpses were covered – the area taken up by the dug-up material piled 20 ft. high along the pit would have been approximately 28,000 sq.ft. (2,600 m²).

According to the Slovenian historian Tone Ference,[91] the upper extermination area, which is said to have been within the camp area of Treblinka II, covered an area of about 172,000 sq.ft. (16,000 m²); however, to forestall any objections on this score, we shall base our further considerations on the size of the extermination area indicated by the archival plan, namely about 193,700 sq.ft. (18,000 m²). This area held not only the burial pits and the material dug up in the course of their excavation, but gas chambers and other buildings as well. If one accepts the 875,000 dead mentioned in the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk, then 14 burial pits à la Rosenberg and a total of some 4.6 million cu.ft. (131,000 m³) of excavated soil would have been involved in the accommodation of all these bodies. Since these 14 pits would have taken up an area of 271,150 sq.ft. (25,200 m²), they could not have fit into the extermination area measuring only 193,700 sq.ft. Further, the piles of excavated soil resulting from the 14 burial pits would have required an additional area of more than 392,000 sq.ft. (36,400 m²).

If, on the other hand, one proceeds on the assumption that the claims of three million victims are correct, then 47 burial pits covering some 910,000 sq.ft. (84,600 m²) would have been needed; these would have taken up almost two-thirds of the area of Treblinka II – not even including the excavated soil going with them.

Finally, some comments on the allegedly 20-ft.-deep burial pits. First of all, it seems unlikely that the pits would have been dug that deep, as doing so would have required either complicated heavy machinery or increased expenses related to the construction of ramps. The excavators allegedly used in Treblinka would hardly have been adequate to this task.[92] At depths of 20 ft., it is also probable that groundwater seepage occurs, which would have impeded or downright prevented the construction and use of pits of such depth. However there was a large gravel pit located near the Treblinka I Camp not far from Treblinka II, a groundwater level lower than 20 ft. is certainly conceivable. If one proceeds on the assumption of a more realistic pit depth of approximately 10 ft., then a pit of the aforementioned surface area would have held some 35,000 bodies, and 25 pits would have been needed, covering a total of 484,200 sq.ft. (45,000 m²) excluding the area taken up by the excavated soil. The excavated material itself would have required an area of 570,300 sq.ft. (53,000 m²), making for a total of almost 1.1 million sq.ft. (100,000 m²). For the alleged 3 million victims, 86 pits covering 1.67 million sq.ft. (155,000 m²) would have been needed, plus the corresponding area for the excavated soil.

In the case of Auschwitz and Majdanek, quantitative considerations based on events 'attested to' by witnesses, and on the technical and material consequences resulting from the alleged events, have brought about a constant and ongoing reduction in the number of victims.[93] Scientific facts have always been the enemy of religious dogma.

5.2. Elimination of the Corpses – Not Quite Tracelessly

The elimination of victims without a trace is a vital link in the chain of evidence for the Holocaust in general. Elimination without a trace is the prerequisite for an arbitrary number of victims. This is how the numbers of victims alleged for Treblinka come to vary from

[91] In U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 11.

[92] Cf. the pictures from K. Franz's photo album, in G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 210; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 264; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 95. These excavators were used in the gravel pit near the Treblinka I Labor Camp, though.

[93] Cf. Subchapter 4.2. of G. Rudolf's contribution about the statistics of Holocaust victims, this volume.

700,000 to 3 million – a phenomenon that also appears in other cases.[94] The casual treatment of such high numbers of victims seems questionable from the start, and ought to prompt those concerned with the topic to gather scientifically irrefutable facts so as to prevent the Holocaust from becoming a matter of faith. But smoke and mirrors as well as eyewitness testimony have been deemed good enough. The technically unrealistic claims regarding the mass murder of human beings are compounded by the utterly unbelievable accounts of the removal of bodies without any trace. Millions of dead cannot simply vanish into thin air. In this context the reader is referred to the case of Katyn, where the 4,500 Polish officers murdered by the Soviets in 1940 were discovered in 1943.[95]

According to eyewitness testimony, Himmler ordered the incineration of bodies in the Treblinka Extermination Camp to eliminate any evidence of the killings; this order was allegedly given in March 1943.[96] This is said to have involved the exhumation and burning of the bodies that had already been buried. Various eyewitness accounts exist of this procedure in Treblinka, which allegedly went on from about March to August 1943.

Regarding the burning of the corpses, Eliahu Rosenberg has stated:[97]

> "*After Himmler inspected the camp, he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit.* […] *For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them.* […] *At that time we had only one burning site, and of course that wasn't enough, since we couldn't burn more than a hundred bodies a day. An SS-Oberscharführer, Herbert Floss by name, was brought in from the neighboring camp.* […] *He set up five or six burning sites, and also introduced a new way to layer the bodies*."

In his testimony in Jerusalem, at the Demjanjuk Trial, he also persisted in his convictions:[98]

> "*In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That's why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first.*"

The witness Szyja Warszawski, who came to Treblinka in July 1942, told of gassings with chlorine and of at least 10,000 victims a day, and stated with respect to cremation:[99]

> "*Usually the bodies were put into pits 33 ft. deep and wide and many times as long. In January 1943* […] *five to six gratings were set up on the ground. The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. A grate like that was 33 ft. long and 13 ft. wide. A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire, they continued burning by themselves. Mass cremation began in late February 1943. The ashes that remained after the burning were thrown back into the pits where the bodies had been dug out earlier. Sweet-peas were sown over top and trees brought over from the forest were planted to camouflage the site* […] *For some pits the excavators only dug out the top layer of bodies. The rest of the bodies were covered over with soil, and the site was camouflaged as well.*"

---

94 For ex., cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann about Babi Yar, G. Rudolf about Auschwitz and C. Mattogno on Majdanek in the present book.

95 Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

96 Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 170.

97 E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, pp. 9f., in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 141f.

98 E. Rosenberg's testimony at the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, quoted from U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988, p. 24.

99 S. Warszawski, document of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Hitlerite Crimes in Poland. The author has a German copy of the interrogation transcript. (cf. Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979).

Without going into detail about the strange and contradictory claims in these statements, we shall add some excerpts from Vassili Grossman's book *The Treblinka Hell*, where the cremations are described as follows:[100]

> *"At first there was considerable trouble with the cremation; the bodies would not burn. True, it was observed that the bodies of the women burned better. Large quantities of gasolene and oil were used up, but this was expensive and in any case the effect was insignificant. Things began to look serious, when there arrived from Germany a thickset SS man of about fifty, an expert in his line.*
> *One cannot but marvel at the experts begotten by the Hitler regime – there were expert baby killers, expert stranglers, expert gas chamber designers* […]. *So, too, an expert specializing in exhuming and burning millions of human bodies was found.*
> *Under his direction they began to build furnaces. These were a special type of furnace,* […].
> *The excavator dug a pit 250-300 m. long, 20-25 m. wide and 6 m. deep. Three rows of evenly spaced reinforced concrete pillars 100-120 cm. high were installed across the length of the pit to support steel beams that were laid along them. Rails were then laid crosswise across these beams at intervals of five to seven centimetres. The result was the grating of a titanic firebox.* […] *Soon afterwards a second and then a third furnace of like dimensions were built. Each of these furnaces took 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a loading.*
> […] *People who took part in the work of cremating the corpses say that the ovens resembled volcanoes:* […] *clouds of thick black smoke reached the sky and hung in a heavy motionless blanket in the air. Inhabitants of the neighbouring villages saw the flame at night from a distance of thirty and forty kilometres as it curled above the pine woods surrounding the camp. The stench of burning flesh poisoned the whole countryside."*

Jankiel Wiernik, who is the only one of the witnesses to claim that he participated directly in the cremation for a longer period of time, writes:[101]

> "*It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires.*"

Richard Glazar comments succinctly:[102]

> "*The human body does not burn particularly well, quite the opposite.*"

Rachel Auerbach has compiled various witness statements and summarized them thus:

> *"Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews* […]. *The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part."*[103]
> *"In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.*
> *'Men won't burn without women.'* […] [T]*he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses* […] *Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material.* […] *Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones.* […] [W]*ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames.*"[104]

Yitzhak Arad, pretending to be scientific, reports:

> "[T]*he corpses…* [were] *arranged* […] *in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters.* […] *When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster,*

[100] V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 397f.
[101] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 170.
[102] R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 34.
[103] R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 32f.
[104] *Ibid.*, p. 38.

were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire […,] *and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters.* […] [T]*he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes: 'The SS 'expert' on body-burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer.* [….]*"*[105]

"These [fresh] *bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches* [*i.e.*, the graves] *and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn.*"[106]

But something does seem to have struck one of our Holocausters as odd. Jean-François Steiner vividly describes the problem resulting from the actual, enormous wood (fuel) requirements involved in cremation:[107]

"*The prime costs proved to be prohibitive: aside from the vast quantities of gasoline, just as many logs were needed as there were bodies. It was not a viable undertaking, for even if all the forests of Poland might still have been felled as a last resort, the gasoline supply would nevertheless run short. Stalingrad had fallen, and with that, the rich petroleum fields of the Caucasus had shimmered away into nothingness like a mirage.*"

But Jean-François Steiner, who also compiled many eyewitness statements, manages to find a way out of this predicament; he too came across the bodies that burn of their own accord:[108]

"*There were fire-resistant* [bodies] *as well as such that caught fire easily. The trick was to use the good ones to burn the bad. According to his* [Herbert Floss's] *research – which evidently had been far advanced – old bodies burned better than new ones, fat ones better than skinny ones, women better than men, and children not as well as women but better than men. From this it followed that old corpses of fat women were the ideal kind.*"

Some witness statements do in fact indicate that there were units in the camp whose task it was to supply firewood. While Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg can only tell of a unit that tore branches off trees in order to decorate the fence surrounding the extermination camp with them, for camouflage purposes,[109] Y. Arad reports that a "wood commando" which initially had to provide only the wood required for construction and heating later also had to procure the wood needed for cremation.[110] However, there is a consensus among the witnesses and Holocaust believers that the wood was only lit as a sort of camp fire underneath the mountains of corpses, until these had caught fire and burned on their own. Richard Glazar is the only one to be able to provide details of this "wood commando": it consisted of 25 men, whose efforts yielded so few twigs and branches that a "camouflage commando" of 25 men had to climb unfelled trees in order to break off additional branches, which were woven into the camp fences to keep outsiders from looking in.[111] Apparently, the "wood commando" did not fell many trees.

Incidentally, Steven Spielberg has shown himself quick to learn from the aforementioned 'witnesses': in one scene of his movie *Schindler's List* he shows a gigantic conveyor belt continually heaping bodies onto an enormous pile of corpses magically burning by themselves.[112]

5.3. Corpse Cremation or Burned Sacrifice?

Even though they are contradictory, the many eyewitness accounts do offer numerous details of the extermination activities in Treblinka II; on the other hand, the issue of the fuel necessary for the elimination of the bodies – that is, for their incineration – is ignored, glossed over, or dismissed with unacceptable claims. This consistent approach suggests that the is-

[105] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 175.
[106] *Ibid.*, p. 176.
[107] J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 294.
[108] *Ibid.*, p. 295.
[109] In: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 124, 192.
[110] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 110.
[111] R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 59, 108, 116, 126ff., 134ff.
[112] Cf. the chapter by U. Walendy, this volume.

Illustration 2: *The sad tale of the matches, from Der Struwwelpeter by Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann.*

sue, not being resolvable, is repressed either consciously or unconsciously. Szyja Warszawski came up with what is no doubt the easiest solution to the fuel problem when he declared:

"[…] *Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves*,"

and Grossman also took a turn in this direction when he stated:

"[…] *the bodies did not catch fire properly*,"

and

"[…] *kindling the bodies*."

The witnesses appear to agree on the opinion that female corpses burn by themselves particularly well, and can thus serve to ignite and burn other corpses. These claims imply that mere kindling suffices to set corpses on fire.

However, this easy way out does not suffice to truly solve the problem of the cremation of corpses, for the worldwide presence and use of oil-, natural gas- or coal-fired cremation furnaces refutes it conclusively, as do all the laws of nature. Some 65% of the human body is unburnable water whose evaporation requires large amounts of energy.

When a major earthquake struck India in September 1993, claiming some 20,000 lives, it was feared that epidemics would break out if the fuel (wood) needed for the cremation of the bodies could not be procured in time. In India, where the cremation of bodies has been the rule rather than the exception for a long time, self-burning corpses have yet to be discovered, even though the country suffers from fuel shortage in this context.

Psychologists ought to investigate the patently false witness claims, since there is no scientific or literary precedent for any similar event which might have found its way into the witnesses' subconscious mind in the form of a literary experience. An event somewhat similar to the claims of the witnesses may be found in the German children's picture-book *Der Struwwelpeter,* well-known in the German cultural sphere of influence, where the dreadful fate of Little Pauline, a girl playing with matches, is described in order to deter children from doing the same. We read there:

"All is burned, bones and all,
The poor child, neck and crop.
A little heap of ashes alone remains
and both shoes, so neat and fine."

If the story of Little Pauline, who burned up all by herself, and of the remaining little pile of ashes were the psychological key to the claims of Warszawski and the others, then Little Pauline's shoes, which failed to burn, might also be the key to Gerstein's story about Belzec, where a 5-year-old child allegedly had to take the shoes of the Jews who were to be gassed onto a 40-ft.-high(!) pile of shoes.[90] Possibly these oddly similar statements even lead back to another as yet unknown common source reflecting a key childhood experience. The author of the storybook is Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann; however, the Stars of David located in the original edition near the passage in question do not allow for any further conclusions.

Moving on, Grossman describes the furnace grating and states that three supports of reinforced concrete posts some 100 to 120 cm (40 inches) high with steel joists on them were set up along the length of the trench, across which rails were placed 5 to 7 cm (2 to 3 inches) apart.[113] If we assume a width of each rail of some 10 cm,[114] and an average gap width between them of 6 cm, then there would be about six rails per running meter, which – assuming a rail length of 20 m (the pits are said to have been 25-30 m wide) and a total length of the grate of 200 m (Grossman's pits were 250 to 300 m long) – would have resulted in a total rail length of (20 m × 6 m^{-1} × 200 m =) 24 km or some 15 miles for just one such pit. To allow for the burning of the alleged millions of bodies, Grossman reports two further burning pits, making for a total rail length of 72 km or 45 miles. Where on earth did all these rails come from? According to Grossman, the grates were loaded with 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a time. How were the bodies counted, and who distributed them on the grating, and how?

From the dimensions given, the surface area of one grating may be calculated as (20 m × 200 m =) 4,000 m² (38,700 sq.ft.); this means that for the three pits, the total grate surface area was 12,000 m² (116,000 sq.ft.), in other words, roughly the same area as the camp's entire extermination area. The total volume of soil excavated amounted to at least (25 m × 250 m × 5 m × 1.2 × 3 pits =) 112,500 m³ – 3.97 million cu.ft. – was of the same order of magnitude as that for the mass graves. Whereas Warszawski's much smaller grates held veritable mountains of dead bodies, Grossman is content with about one body per square meter of grating surface (4,000 ÷ 20 m ÷ 200 m = 1 m^{-2}). Under these circumstances, however, it makes no sense to dig a pit 6 m (18 ft.) deep for a cremation grate that has only one thin layer of corpses on it.

Assuming that, in the case of Grossman, cremation could be finished in five hours (without turning the bones into ashes, which this method could not achieve), it is difficult to understand why cremation was carried on 'round the clock'; in any case, it would have been necessary to extinguish the fires every now and then, or let them burn out, in order to remove the ashes and to add more fuel. But who knows, perhaps the corpses available to Grossman were not only self-burning, but also burned without leaving any residue – he doesn't say. At any rate he makes no mention of the fuel.

The sick imagination on which such an account is based is not as astonishing as the fact that millions of people believe it. What became of the enormous number of rails and of the reinforced concrete pillars, and who carried out the transports?

Occasionally, witnesses have mentioned that bodies were burned with liquid fuel in pits in Treblinka II; methyl alcohol and gasoline were allegedly used.[115] In such a case, as in all open-air incinerations, only a fraction of the energy released by the fuel in fact acts on the object to be burned, in contrast to suitable furnaces where insulated walls concentrate the heat in a small space.

If one wanted to incinerate bodies outdoors with liquid fuels, it would be necessary to prevent the fuel from seeping into the ground by placing metal pans underneath the burning grates. Because of the disadvantageous conditions, the quantity of energy required for cremation could not be less than that generated by solid fuels such as wood or coal. Regarding the cremation grates described, there would have been the additional problem of body parts

[113] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 171, 174; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 170f.

[114] Rail profiles vary widely, depending on the type of carts running on them, on their speed and on the weight/load the rails are to bear; see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rail_profile#Europe.

[115] *E.g.*, B. A. Krzepicki, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 92: he claims that old clothes, bags, and all kinds of garbage were used as fuel; cf. also J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 181: after being lit, the bodies burned on their own.

falling into the gasoline-filled pans, thus being extinguished. Pouring liquid fuel over human bodies can result in their charring but not in their incineration.[116]

While the complete incineration of a body in the retort of a crematorium requires at least 66 lbs. of coke fuel,[117] then the equivalent incineration in the open air will require at least 16 gallons of gasoline, given a suitable set-up. Under the technical conditions described for Treblinka, the incineration of the 875,000 victims alleged in Jerusalem would have taken some 13.2 million gallons of gasoline. Given this daily requirement of fully 10 tank cars of gasoline – an overall total of no less than 2,000 – the train of tank cars would have been all of 9.3 miles long. And this at a time when every gallon of gasoline was badly needed for fighter planes and vehicles of all kinds!

According to a November 27, 1986, report of the New Delhi *Schenectady Gazette*, cremations and the consumption of wood involved therein (due to the lack of corpses that will burn by themselves) are a serious concern for the inhabitants of India, since entire forests have been cut down over time for just this purpose. According to this report, the daily incineration of 21,000 bodies requires 6,433 metric tons of wood, *i.e.*, 675 lbs. per body. In applying these conditions to Treblinka, we shall simplify the matter somewhat by ignoring the problems involved in the prior exhumation of the bodies; let it suffice to consider only one unreality, namely the incineration of the bodies.

To forestall objections of any kind, we shall reduce the consumption of wood for mass cremations from 675 lbs. to 440 lbs. per body.[118] From various eyewitness accounts it follows that the cremation process lasted until early August, a total of about 185 days. This means that a minimum of 4,700 bodies had to be cremated every day, requiring 950 metric tons of dry wood daily. The engineering handbook *Hütte* indicates a volume of 74.15 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood,[119] and of 109.5 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood fire logs.[120] This means that the volume of the wood needed in Treblinka daily for incinerating the corpses would have been about 104,000 cu.ft. This volume is perhaps easier to grasp when visualized as a stack 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and about 1.75 miles long. Every day!

The cremation gratings, described by Warszawski as measuring 13 ft. × 33 ft. and with 1.5 ft. elevation above the ground, had a spatial volume of approximately 650 cu.ft. underneath the grating. To ensure that the firewood would receive enough draft (oxygen), a maximum of 530 cu.ft. could have been placed underneath. This quantity corresponds to a net weight of 10,600 lbs. and would have sufficed for cremating 24 (twenty-four!) bodies. If one assumes that, in this case, the complete incineration of the bodies took only 2 hours (which, however, is far too short to be realistic), then even cremating 'round-the-clock' would have disposed of 288 bodies at most. The high piling-up of bodies on the grating, as it is described by witnesses, would have brought nothing but disadvantages, if only due to the inhibited access granted the flames. But if 4,700 bodies had to be burned every day, this would have required more than 16 gratings as described above, with a total surface area of 6,890 sq.ft.

Stoking the cremation sites with wood, and removing the ashes and skeletons, are elements which have been ignored to date. Given the heat of the fire under the gratings and the stench of the burning bodies, it would have been impossible to perform these necessary tasks while the fire was burning. It is thus safe to say that continuous cremation in the manner

[116] This was determined by two reports which, being of Communist origin, are above suspicion of pro-Nazi bias. These reports were drawn up for the East German and Soviet military in order to determine whether it would be possible, in the event of mass deaths due to war, to dispose of bodies in the open air: J. Loscher, H. Schumann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987; E.I. Smirnov (ed.), *Опыт Советской Медицины в Великой Отечественной Войне 1941-1945* (The Experience of Soviet Medicine in the Great Patriotic War 1941-1945), Vol. 33: "Hygiene", Moscow 1955, esp. pp. 236ff.; cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

[117] Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

[118] Based on experiments with the cremation of animal flesh, Carlo Mattogno calculated a need of some 350 lbs (160 kg) of dried wood for the cremation of a corpse of 98 lbs (45 kg), or 583 lbs of wood for a 165 lbs corpse. C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

[119] Akademischer Verein Hütte, *Hütte*, Vol. 1, 28th ed., Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1955, p. 1037.

[120] *Ibid.*, p. 1035.

described, and using the burning sites described by the witnesses, would not have been possible. Burning the 4,700 bodies would have required at least twice the number of gratings.

With reference to the number of bodies to be incinerated, we still need to examine the source, processing and transportation of the needed quantities of firewood. The total cremation process in Treblinka would have required 430 million pounds, or 195,000 metric tons, of air-dried (seasoned) wood. Due to the short notice and brief time that Himmler allegedly allotted for this process, such a large quantity of air-dried wood would certainly have been impossible to get, which is why only fresh ("green") wood of lower calorific value would have been available. The calorific value of seasoned wood is 3,600 kcal/kg, whereas that of green wood is only 2,000 kcal/kg.[121] Therefore the total required quantity of wood would have increased to 351,000 metric tons, and the daily requirement of green wood was thus approximately 1,900 metric tons. Assuming medium-sized trees of 1 cord volume and 1,500 lbs., the total number of trees needed comes to roughly 515,000, or (515,000 ÷ 150 days =) 3,450 trees per day.

There were two options for obtaining the required quantity of wood: either there was a large forested area near the camp where the demand for firewood could be met, and whence the wood would then be transported to the camp with suitable vehicles, or the wood had to be brought in from other areas by rail.

Let us suppose for the moment that the wood supply was nearby. Assuming that a 15-ton truck can make 3 runs daily, allowing for loading and unloading of the truck, then 156 trips would need to be made daily, using some 42 trucks. None of the eyewitness statements indicate the presence of such a fleet of trucks. The same goes for the labor force required for the daily felling, limbing, sawing and splitting as well as loading and unloading of 3,450 trees. If, given the primitive conditions that prevailed, we assume that two men could have processed – that is, felled, limbed, sawed and split – one tree per day (an utter illusion), then the lumberjacks would clearly have had to number at least 6,900.

To give an idea of how large a forest would need to be in order to supply such vast quantities of wood, let us assume a yield of 325 cord per acre, which for 515,000 trees would require a forest of 1,590 acres, or just short of 2.5 square miles. To put it more graphically, such a forest would have been 2.5 miles long and 1 mile wide. Is it really conceivable that the witnesses and the local residents could have failed to notice such a large deforested area? The site would still be apparent today.

If one proceeds instead on the assumption that the quantity of wood needed would not have been available locally, then it would have had to be brought in from elsewhere, for example in the form of large fire logs, in rail wagons. If one performs the corresponding calculations for this scenario with freight cars of a capacity of 30 metric tons of wood each, then a freight train of (2,340 t ÷ 30 t =) 78 cars of 30 metric tons each would have had to be unloaded in the camp every day – a total of 150 such freight trains. With a railway-cart length of 14 m,[122] such a train would have been 1.092 km long – without locomotives. In the end, the total length of all the trains together would have exceeded 160 km, or 100 miles. This begs the question: where are the pertinent Reichsbahn (German Railway) documents about these enormous wood transports? If they existed, the orthodoxy would have presented them eagerly a long time ago.

Regarding the claim that the 875,000 corpses were eliminated completely without any trace, we must consider the quantities of bones and ashes that remain. The quantities of wood ashes are considerable, and vary with the type of wood. We shall postulate the low value of 3 kg/6.6 lbs. per ton of dry wood.[120] The wood ashes remaining would then have weighed approximately (195,000,000 kg × 3 kg/1000 kg =) 585 metric tons; the equivalent of the payload of 58 10-ton trucks. However, since outdoor fires under the circumstances considered are necessarily incomplete, leaving behind not just ashes but partially burned wood and charcoal as well, the amount of remains to be removed is much closer to 80 kg per metric ton of wood, as experiments have shown,[118] which would be 26-times the amount indicated: 15,600 metric tons, hence 1,560 10-ton trucks.

[121] *Ibid.*, p. 1243.

[122] A German four-axle open railway car with a loading volume of 71 m³ would have been needed; https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Offener_G%C3%BCterwagen

The ash content of a human body makes up about 5.6% of the body's weight;[123] given a 132 lb. (70 kg) body, this comes to 7.3 lbs (3.3 kg). Again considering that outdoor cremations on pyres are incomplete, assuming twice the amount of remains seems conservative, hence 14.3 lbs per corpse (6.6 kg). The ashes from the 875,000 burned bodies would thus have weighed 577.5 metric tons (6,387,500 lbs.). The total quantity of ashes – wood ashes plus human ashes – would therefore have weighed (15,600 t + 577.5 t =) 16,177 metric tons, or 35.7 million pounds, all of which (according to the witnesses) were then mixed with the soil and thrown back into the pits.[124] Even if this quantity of ash had been mixed with the roughly 3.53 million cubic feet of soil excavated from the burial pits, it would be easy to find evidence for human remains of the quantity alleged by the witnesses. It must also be noted that, with the incineration of corpses under the conditions specified by the witnesses, many if not most of the bones would not have turned to ash, but would have remained as bones.

The witnesses have described how the skeletal remains of the corpses were broken up, and screened and sifted over and over again to ensure that no evidence would remain. Given the primitive equipment described by the witnesses – wooden stampers and thin sheets of metal for crushing the bones – it might have been possible for a man to break up and sift two skeletons per hour in the manner specified. Thus, if one Jewish laborer had sifted through and pulverized the remains of 20 skeletons per day, (5,800 ÷ 20 =) 290 Jewish laborers would have been needed for this task alone. Adding up the required personnel – 6,900 Jewish laborers for obtaining the wood, 290 for pulverizing the bones, and 150 to stoke the fire sites (50 per pyre) – fully 7,340 Jewish workers would have been needed to complete all the required tasks in a solid seven-day work week. Additionally, further hundreds of Jewish workers would have been needed to carry out various other tasks reported by witnesses: excavating and filling trenches, camouflage activities, sorting the valuables of the murdered Jews, cutting the hair and extracting the gold teeth of the victims, rendering services to the SS, administration, rations and supplies for the camp, etc. There would also have to have been reserve labor standing by at all times. Thus the camp would have had to have a permanent workforce of at least 8,000. This number stands in glaring contrast to the mere 700 Jewish laborers attested to for Treblinka.[125]

As mentioned above, Grossman's claim that 6-m deep pits were dug for the combustion grates he described makes no sense. Which solution to the problem of mass cremation would have made sense has been demonstrated by experiences gathered during the mass incineration of animal carcass outdoors, which make the entire Treblinka scenario alleged by witnesses even more absurd. The basis of these experiences is the mass incineration of livestock that had become necessary due to foot-and-mouth disease. In particular, the epidemic that broke out in England in 2001 is worth mentioning,[126] during which some six million cattle, pigs and sheep perished – the number is purely coincidental. Due to the lack of cremation capacity of Britain's animal-carcass incineration plants, most of these lifestock carcasses had to be incinerated, or at least charred, on pyres outdoors.

The documentation compiled during this epidemic was gathered by a German researcher who took the following parameters from it, which we haven't considered here yet:[127]

1. In order to be able to service the entire surface of a pyre, it should not be wider than 2.5 m (8.2 ft) and not higher than 2 m (6.6 ft), the latter also in order to prevent the heap from toppling over. Furthermore, for ease of maintenance – assembling and clearing the pyre – it should be sunk into the ground only slightly, but certainly not in pits several meters deep. Grossman's grates would not have been 20 meters wide, but only one-eighth of it, and the usable area would be correspondingly (200 m × 2.5 m =) 500 m² per grate.

[123] *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952, p. 512.
[124] Cf. A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 181; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 171, 176.
[125] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 155.
[126] See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001_United_Kingdom_foot-and-mouth_outbreak.
[127] Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); updated in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 128-140.

2. From these constraints it results that the packing density of such a pyre, when using fresh wood, would be about 4 to 5 average human corpses per running meter (3.3 ft), hence up to 2,500 corpses on Grossman's grate (or 3,125, if we extend his grate to 250 m).
3. Pyres of these sizes generally burn a whole day long, but the heat of the embers under the upper ash layer continues for days, up to a week if the heap is left undisturbed.
4. The infernal heat generated by such pyres makes it impossible to stay in its vicinity for a prolonged period without protective clothing, let alone to work there. In case such pyres are located close to each other, one had to leave a minimal distance of approximately 50 m (164 ft) between them in order to enable work at either of these pyres while the other was burning. This also takes into consideration that sufficient space had to be available for the transport of bodies and fuel, as well as for the removal of ashes and other burnt residue.

If assuming that it took two days for a pyre to burn down, for the embers to cease glowing, and for the pyre to cool down – red-hot ashes cannot be sifted by hand[128] – four types of Grossman's grates, reduced to a width of 2.5 m, would have been needed for the 5,800 bodies daily. Assuming that these were *not* placed in deep pits but only slightly sunk into the ground, and each at a distance of 50 m from each other, the four pyres required an area of ([4 × 2.5 m + 3 × 50 m] × 250 m =) some 40,000 m² (387,000 sq.ft.; instead of the 12,000 m²/116,000 sq.ft. for the three burning pits calculated earlier), which is more than twice the surface area of the claimed extermination area. However, the enormous amounts of excavated soil for the claimed deep pits would be eliminated.

All this shows that the stories spread by Grossman and many Holocaust witnesses about burning pits several meters deep, which are utter nonsense from a practical point of view, are the result of a vivid imagination.

All these calculations are based on the number of victims (875,000) specified by the Jerusalem court. If, on the other hand, one were to postulate the 3 million Treblinka victims alleged by Grossman and others, then the data ascertained in the previous must be multiplied by a factor of 3.5.

5.4. Post-War Forensic Investigations

5.4.1. Soviet Investigation in 1944

Immediately after their conquest of the area around the former Treblinka Camp in mid-August 1944, the Soviets established a commission and conducted an investigation between 15 and 23 August on the former site of the Treblinka I and Treblinka II camps.[129] Only in the Treblinka I Camp, however, did they find several individual graves and a few smaller mass graves with altogether about 300 bodies. Nevertheless, they did not shy away from writing the following in their report, among other things:[130]

> *"The camp Treblinka II was an enormous death combine.* […]
> *The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 cabins, each 6 × 6 m in size. 400 to 500 people were driven at a time into one cabin. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within 6 to 10 minutes.* […]
> *The statements of the witnesses, the book 'A Year in Treblinka'* [by Jankiel Wiernik], […] *confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated.* […]
> *At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it.* […]

[128] Of course, it would have been possible to extinguish the pyres with water towards the end, but that would have meant that there would have been much more cremation remains, and that it would have been impossible to sift through the resulting sludge – quite apart from the fact that such extinguishing is never mentioned by any witness.
[129] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 15-43.
[130] Akt, August 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.

The oven – this was a large trench 250-300 m in length, 20-25 m in width and 5-6 m deep, excavated by an excavator. Driven into the bottom of the ditch were three rows of reinforced concrete posts, one-and-a-half m in height each. The posts were connected to one another by cross-beams. On these cross-beams rails were placed at intervals of 5 to 7 cm."

Hence, the Soviets went into this investigation with a preconceived notion shaped by the uberliar Jankiel Wiernik,[131] even though they could not find any material traces of the alleged atrocities in the Treblinka II Camp itself. The report concludes with six "conclusions", the first of which is also the most mendacious:

"On the basis of the preliminary facts, the cremation of people has been determined beyond a doubt. The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million."

A few weeks later, on 15 September, another report was written where we can read, among other things:[132]

"[…] *it was actually a gas chamber consisting of three rooms. In the beginning, the method of pumping the air out of rooms by means of a small auto engine was employed. Then, as a result of the great number of those destined for death, they began to use chemicals. About 400 people could be crowded into this space at a time. On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed.*"

Hence, nothing more than propaganda.[133]

5.4.2. Polish Investigation in 1945

No sooner had the Soviets laid down the spade than the Poles picked it up again. Although they carried out intensive excavations on the former site of the Treblinka II Camp between 9 and 13 November 1945, the result was disappointing, as the examining magistrate Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz stated in his decision to halt the excavations:[134]

"The Examining Judge of Siedlce, on November 13, 1945, rules in consideration of the fact that with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today, […] *in view of all these facts that work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka is to stop."*

After the conclusion of his preliminary investigations, Łukaszkiewicz issued a protocol which was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-344. In the third paragraph, which bears the title "Current condition of the camp terrain," it says the following:[135]

"No remnants of facilities of the former death camp exist any longer. […] *Nonetheless, there are still other traces that hint at the existence and functions of the camp. In the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand. In this mixture, one finds countless human bones, often still covered with tissue remains, which are in a condition of decomposition.* […] *At a distance of some 100 m, there is now an unpleasant odor of burning and decay."*

Attempts to determine the dimensions of former mass graves and the amount of human remains were evidently not made.[136]

It is worth noting that Łukaszkiewicz found bomb craters in the area of the alleged extermination camp, which were up to 6 meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very big bombs. Since these craters cannot be seen on aerial photographs from 1944

[131] For a more detailed critique of Jankiel Wiernik's testimonies see the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit*. (note 46)., passim, especially Section II.5.

[132] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 43-47.

[133] For more details see Section III.1. in the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit*. (note 46).

[134] Document reproduced in Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, Vol. XXVI, pp. 183-185, here p. 185.

[135] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 19a-20 (pp. 3f. of the report).

[136] For more details see Section III.2. in the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit*. (note 46).

after the German retreat,[137] one must assume that the Red Army has bombed the area after the conquest. That could explain why Łukaszkiewicz found isolated, widely scattered body parts, but no connected corpses.

5.4.3. Australian Investigation in 1999

In October 1999, an expert team led by Australian engineer Richard Krege scanned some parts of the soil of the alleged Treblinka Extermination Camp with a ground-penetrating radar device (GPR) that he thought were the location of the former mass graves. A ground-penetrating radar device detects any disturbances of the soil layers, caused either by objects or by former digging activities, up to a depth of 20 meters (65 feet). The data gathered by Krege, however, did not show any evidence of disturbance in the soil whatsoever. Due to a lack of funding and time, however, he was unable to scan the rest of the camp. Some of the information leaked out,[138] but Krege refused to publish his entire dataset, because he considered it inconclusive, requiring much more data to allow for any tenable conclusions to be drawn from it.

In fact, since the Polish investigators dug up quite a few trenches in 1946, and because they also reported that the camp had been bombarded, leaving bombing craters of up to 6 m deep, and that locals had undertaken wild digs in search for valuables, any thorough GPR scan must at least find these features of disturbed soil – in addition to any hypothetical mass graves or remains thereof.

5.4.4. British Investigation in 2011-2013

Haunted by the threat of a revisionist leadership in forensically investigating the Treblinka Camp with modern technology, a British team of forensic experts led by PhD student Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham set out in 2010 to find traces of the gas chambers as well as of the mass graves and incineration pits at Treblinka II using GPR and Lidar technology.[139]

To this very day, the results of this research evidently have not yet been published,[140] but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it,[141] which was also published as an article,[142] and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013.[143]

---

[137] See the contribution by John Ball in the present book.

[138] Richard Krege, "'Vernichtungslager' Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet," *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62-64; English: Richard Krege, "The 1999 Krege Report on the Treblinka Extermination Camp," Feb 12, 2012; https://codoh.com/library/document/6411/; see also the brief documentary on this: R. Krege, "Forensic Investigation of Treblinka," Jan 1, 2001; https://codoh.com/media/files/downloads/treblinka.mpg.

[139] Light detection and ranging, a method similar to radar, only it uses visible light; see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lidar.

[140] In her published PhD thesis: Caroline Sturdy Colls, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015, on pp. 51, 83, she cites herself as Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University. Her website cites it as "In Prep.": https://www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications. In other papers, she simply refers to her PhD thesis, which does not go into specifics of her Treblinka research: Caroline Sturdy Colls, "Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland," *Holocaust Studies and Materials* (English edition), 3 (2013), pp. 253-289; and *idem*, "Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d'extermination de Treblinka," in: Jean Guilaine, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016, pp. 261-274, which refers to her PhD thesis and the previous paper. Her website announces a paper as "Sturdy Colls, C. 2018 (In Press). Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps. In: Vareka, P. and Symonds, J. *Dark Modernities*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan." – but that book hasn't see the light of day yet either.

[141] Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4.

[142] BBC "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," *BBC Magazine*, Jan. 23, 2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363.

[143] BBC "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp," BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; https://vimeo.com/120776242; Smithsonion, "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine"; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868.

The Swedish revisionist scholar Thomas Kues has analyzed these public statements by Ms. Sturdy Colls.[144] If we assume that all the areas where Ms. Sturdy Colls located disturbed soil were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m³. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m³, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If assuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, but rather leftovers from the Soviet and Polish digs of 1944/45, the Soviet bombardment prior to that, and from wild digs of locals, then the actual capacity is considerably lower than that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed, if witness claims are true.

6. Summary

To summarize the most important points of the previous:

1. Eyewitness testimony regarding the location, dimensions and internal structure of the supposed extermination camp Treblinka are utterly inconsistent and contradictory, and virtually impossible to reconcile with actual facts.
2. The alleged killing methods reveal an outlandish imagination. For this reason, all the alleged killing methods other than the Diesel technique have generally been consigned to the Memory Hole.
3. However, Diesel-exhaust gas is not suited to mass murder of human beings.
4. The introduction of exhaust gas from heavy Diesel engines into a hermetically sealed, brick-walled room results in the destruction of the facility in question. The same goes for the removal of the air from such rooms.
5. Given the size of the rooms and the great numbers of victims hermetically locked up in them, as described by the witnesses, death by asphyxiation would have occurred within a relatively short time.
6. The burial pits and cremation sites described would have covered an area far greater than the entire so-called death camp.
7. Empirical knowledge as well as the laws of physics prove that corpses cannot burn by themselves.
8. The quantity of wood required for cremation of the victims would have been so great that there would most definitely be Reichsbahn papers documenting the transports, but no such papers have been found to date. There is also no evidence for the deforestation of large forested areas in the vicinity of Treblinka.
9. The witnesses make no mention of large quantities of fuel or of their transportation to the camp and the cremation sites.
10. Pulverizing more than 35 million pounds of cremation remains with wooden stampers, sheets of metal, and sieves is not a method suitable for the elimination of evidence for human body parts.
11. A minimum of 8,000 Jewish laborers would have been needed to manage all the work involved in the alleged elimination-without-a-trace of the bodies of the Treblinka gassing victims.
12. The existence of gigantic quantities of ashes, bones and charred wood could still be conclusively proven even today.
13. An investigation that was ordered by a Polish court and included excavations in Treblinka yielded no proof for the claims of the witnesses. No large mass graves, no gigantic

[144] Thomas Kues, "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," Jan. 27, 2012, http://codoh.com/library/document/3952; Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 311-324; Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 939-952.

amounts of human ashes, and no signs of large-scale disturbances of the soil as entailed in the creation of mass graves or burning pits were found.

14. It is also proven that after the camp was dismantled the Germans had engaged in no camouflage activities – such as planting lupine or trees, as witnesses have claimed.

According to the December 2, 1941, edition of the official *Amtlicher Anzeiger* of the German occupation forces, Treblinka was to become a labor camp.[145] One might be surprised that the German occupation powers would officially announce the setting-up of the camp, but there simply was not anything secret about labor camps. The Malkinia camp was probably a transit camp for further transport to eastern settlements in Belarus and Ukraine.

In conclusion, it should be stressed once again that disputing ('denying') the Holocaust is still a criminal offense in the Federal Republic of Germany. The 'self-evident nature' of the Treblinka Holocaust as proclaimed by the courts is based solely on

eyewitness testimony.

In light of the circumstances described here, it is not surprising that by now even the staff of the Holocaust Memorial Site at Jerusalem admit[146] that the heart of the problem with the Treblinka camps is the

eyewitness testimony.

[145] Directive of Nov. 15, 1941. *Amtsblatt für den Distrikt Warschau*, Dec. 16, 1941, p. 116; reproduced in: S. Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, 1975, Vol. 26, pp. 183-185, here pp. 155f.; also in: *Amtlicher Anzeiger*, Dec. 2, 1941; cited in: Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 352; reproduced in: Czesław Pilichowski, *No Time-Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980), no page number; an internal German document dated July 7, 1942, refers to the "Treblinka labor camp" (Treblinka I), which means that it was operating at the same time as the nearby "extermination center" (Treblinka II); reprinted in: Helmut Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1966, p. 245; all according to M. Weber, A. Allen, "Treblinka: Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on 'Death Camp' Claims ," *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158.

[146] Cf. also the experiences of I. Weckert, described in her Subchapter 4.3. of her contribution to the present volume.

Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments

HERBERT TIEDEMANN

"*Courage means seeking the truth and proclaiming it!*"

Jean Jaurès

1. Preamble

The subject of 'Babi Yar' is confusing in many respects. For a general overview, this brief summary shall therefore identify the major problem areas:

1. The mass murder at Babi Yar took place almost four months prior to the Wannsee Conference, where the killing was allegedly first planned.
2. Depending on the source, the number of victims varies by as much as two orders of magnitude.
3. Widely different methods and weapons are alleged for the murders.
4. There is also no consensus on where the killings took place.
5. The witnesses and reports make highly contradictory claims in other respects as well.
6. In some cases, the number of alleged victims by far exceeds the number of Jews remaining in Kiev after the Soviet evacuation.
7. To date there has been no forensic investigation of the murder site and weapons. No attempts were ever made to secure any evidence.
8. It is also odd that the Soviets would use a site as a location for a garbage dump and garbage-incineration site where countless victims were allegedly murdered by the arch-enemy during the 'Great Patriotic War.'
9. And finally, the allegations are refuted by wartime air photos.

Standard scientific methods will be employed to examine the issues briefly touched on above. Following some introductory information for a better general understanding of the topic, individual sections will present the first reports, eyewitness accounts and other sources, and will discuss specific questions that arise in context. A separate section is devoted to general questions.[1]

2. By Way of an Introduction

The conquest of Kiev by German armed forces on September 19, 1941 by no means heralded the end of unrest for this city. Kiev had hardly been occupied when "tremendous explosions occurred one after another."[2] On September 24, the Hotel Continental was blown up, along with the headquarters of the rear area of the German 6th Army. On September 25, a conflagration of the downtown area of Kiev, around Khreshchatyk Street, continued to spread. Mines had destroyed almost all public buildings – *after* the German forces had moved in. By the end of September, a Soviet mining map had been found which showed about 50 objects readied for remote-controlled detonation. In addition, an enormous quantity of mines, explosives and 'Molotov Cocktails' had also been discovered. Most of the city center had burned down and some 50,000 persons were homeless. Hundreds of German soldiers had been killed fighting the fires. Many organized saboteurs and partisans were left behind in the city abandoned by the Soviets; Kiev was still a battlefield.

[1] For another thoroughly critical study of the alleged mass murder of Babi Yar with even more documents and reports about this event, *e.g.*, an unsigned copy of a document without letterhead, filed in *Bundesarchiv – Militärarchiv*, rev. RH 26-454/28, (strange report of an unknown "*Kriegsverwaltungsrat*" from October 2, 1941), cf. esp. U. Walendy, "Babi Yar – Die Schlucht 'mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden'?," in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.

[2] General Jodl, on June 4, 1946, in Nuremberg before the International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XV, p. 329.

According to a document of a rather suspicious origin presented at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), all Jews were allegedly arrested, and 33,771 of them were executed on September 29 and 30 in retaliation for the 'arson.' This document does not indicate where this execution took place.[3]

Prior to the evacuation, about 175,000[4] but possibly as few as 160,000[5] Jews lived in Kiev. Yet *Einsatzgruppen* Incident Report No. 106 of October 7, 1941, which gives two different numbers for the Jewish death toll on two different pages (p. 13: 35,000, p. 15: 33,771) but again does not say where the presumed massacre happened, claims about the number of Jews residing in Kiev:[6]

"*The number of Jews allegedly amounts to 300,000.*"

The Jews were allegedly instructed, by means of posters, to bring their possessions, and gather at a street corner on September 29, 1941. From there, it is said, they would be marched to Babi Yar at the northwestern outskirts of Kiev.[7]

'Babi Yar' translates roughly as 'Ravine of Old Women.' It is not, however, a ravine, but rather a branching system of erosion channels, from 30 ft. to about 3,000 ft. across and from zero to about 150 ft. depths at the wider sections of the larger western gorges.

The eastern part of this erosion feature was about 1,300 ft. in length and a maximum of 30 ft. in width and extended from the north approaching the Jewish Cemetery lying on its eastern side to about 200 ft. This Cemetery measured roughly 1,300 ft. × 1,000 ft. The broader branch of this erosion feature is located about ¼ mile farther to the west. To the south of the Jewish Cemetery is Melnikova Street, and to the southeast there is a large military camp that already shows up on air photos dating from May 17, 1939.[8] Not the erosion gully next to the Jewish Cemetery, but the entire extensively fissured area was called Babi Yar. On September 29 and 30, 1941, it is said, countless victims – most of them Jews – were murdered there. But also in this case, no one ever took the trouble of confirming the various allegations and witness statements by means of detailed forensic investigations. An objective analysis is thus required.

3. Press Reports

1. On October 21, 1941, the London office of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) reported that the pro-National-Socialist Ukrainian newspaper *Krakiwski Wisti*, published in Krakow, had written

   "[…] *that soon after the occupation of the city* [Kiev]*, all Jews, including men, women and children of all ages, were taken from their homes and driven into barbed-wire enclosures located at the outskirts of Kiev. From there they were driven by foot to an undisclosed destination.*"[9]

   – Some 160,000 to 170,000 Jews, but according to *Einsatzgruppen* Incident Report 106 as many as 300,000 Jews, lived in Kiev at the start of the war. The orderly gathering

[3] Document R-102 in *IMT*, Vol. XXXVIII, pp. 272-303, here pp. 292f.: "Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6 der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR. (Berichtszeit vom 1.-31.10.1941)"

[4] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Pub. Ltd., Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York 1971, Vol. 10, p. 994.

[5] Yisrael Gutman (chief ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 133f.; cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, Vol. 1, pp. 144ff.

[6] *Bundesarchiv* [Federal Archives] Koblenz, R 58/218; J. Mendelsohn (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982, Vol. 10, pp. 51ff.; the text of all Incident Reprots (*Ereignismeldungen*) and related documents of the *Einsatzgruppen* are printed in: Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus (eds.), *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, 3 Vols., Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 2011/2013/2014.

[7] E. R. Wiehn (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Yar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991, pp. 7f., 84, 86, 137, 141, 143f., 166f., 195f., 477.

[8] US National Archives, Record Group No. 373, exposure 45.

[9] The report was written by the leaders of the Central Ukrainian Charitable Committee (Krakow) who arrived in Kiev on Sept. 29, 1941, for their first visit of the 'liberated' capital of Ukraine. The leader of this mission was Prof. Kubyiovytch, editor of the *Encyclopedia of Ukraine* (cf. note 61). I owe this information to Dr. Myroslaw Dragan, who also provided me a copy of the peritent article from *Krakiwski Wisti*.

and transfer of such great numbers of people would have been noticed by countless witnesses, all of whom would have attested to a 'mass migration' of people with their possessions. Why are there no such witnesses?
- The report mentions neither a date nor a place. It is claimed that the Jews were driven on foot from barbed-wire enclosures to an unknown destination, but not that they were murdered "at the outskirts of Kiev."
- During March 1996 major Ukrainian newspapers reported that Ukrainian American historians determined that the Jews were deported from Babi Yar via the nearby military railroad station to Minsk. During the stay behind barbed wired enclosures, Germans allegedly extracted from the Jews the "customary war tax" in valuables.[10]

2. On November 13 the secret broadcasting station of the Polish Underground in Lvov (Lemberg) issued another report[11] which was passed on through Warsaw and was received and deciphered in London on November 17 via 819 Selim, a secret Polish receiving station in Istanbul:[12]

   "Germans and Ukrainians are slaughtering Jews by the thousands: in Kiev 35,000 [have been] *shot, about 3,000 small children were murdered with clubs by Ukrainians* […]*"*

   The tale of the clubbing murders was not publicized by the Polish government-in-exile.
   - How could the Jews be shot in Kiev if, according to 1., they had been driven off to an unknown destination?
   - Why is no place or date given despite the importance of the message?

3. On November 16, 1941, the JTA then offered the following cryptic message:[13]

   "*Somewhere in Europe* […] *from an unimpeachable source that 52,000 men, women and children* […] *were mercilessly and systematically executed* […] *in accordance with the cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination* […]."
   - Why was this hair-raising news item squeezed in among rather trivial reports despite the fact that it could have prompted an international outcry?
   - Why, again, are the place and date, as well as further details, not given?
   - Was the Jewish Telegraphic Agency aware of the "cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination" even before the 'Nazi' authorities themselves, who were responsible for the Final Solution and who are said to have been informed about it cursorily only on January 20, 1942, during the 'Wannsee Conference'?

4. On December 31, 1941, the JTA wrote:[14]

   "[…] *the latest report from Kiev which reached here today through secret channels gives a horrible picture of what has happened to the Jews in that city since the Nazi occupation. The report reveals that, in addition to executing practically the entire Jewish male population of Kiev on the charge that the Jews who remained in the city were 'Soviet spies and guerrillas,' the Nazi military command ordered thousands of Jews confined in mined cemetery grounds. The victims, most of them women, were blown up by the exploding mines. Those who survived were machine-gunned to death by the German soldiers. (Earlier reports estimate that 52,000 Jews were murdered in Kiev when the Nazis first occupied the city.)*"

   And in the following paragraph:

---

[10] Cf. Voldymyr Katylnyckyj in *The Kiev Evening News*, March 16-19, 1996; a few days later this was allegedly reprinted in *For Free Ukraine* (Lviv). On July 10, 1997, the body of Katylnyckyj and his mother were found with multiple stab wounds in their modest apartment. This unchecked information were supplied by Myroslaw Dragan.

[11] Radiogram No. 346/KK.

[12] M. Wolski, *Fact Sheet on the Occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Babi Yar Massacre*, Stamford, CT, Oct. 1991, pp. 2f.; excerpt: M. Wolski, "Le massacre de Babi Yar," *RHR* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58.

[13] J. Patek, *Memorial Services Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Babi Yar Could be Attenuated by Aerial Photos Showing Absence of Mass Graves There* (unpublished manuscript).

[14] JTA Daily News Bulletin, Vol. VIII no. 316, Wed., Dec. 31, 1941: "Retreating Nazi Armies Intensify Anti-Jewish Terror in Ukraine," Jewish Telegraphic Agency, New York.

"[…] *the Nazi military forces* […] *issued an order in the middle of December requesting all the remaining Jews in Kiev to report to the occupation authorities on a certain date. Aware of the fact that the order meant a new Jewish massacre, many Jewish mothers killed their children and committed suicide, while elderly Jews threw themselves to death by jumping from open windows* […]."

- Did the armed forces commit the atrocities?
- The men were shot. Where? When?
- The women were blown up by exploding mines, and in a cemetery. What happened to the children?
- The latter would have required many tens of thousands of anti-personnel mines, which would then have been unavailable for more important use in the war. It takes a considerable amount of time and work to mine an area. And how were the bodies removed from the mined area afterwards?
- How does the story of the Jews remaining in Kiev fit in with the other reports?
- How likely are the infanticides and suicides? Any witnesses?

5. On January 6, 1942, Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, announced to the governments allied with the Soviet Union:[15]

   "*A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, was gathered in the Jewish Cemetery of Kiev. Before they were shot, all were stripped naked and beaten. The first persons selected for shooting were forced to lie face down at the bottom of a ditch and were shot with automatic rifles. Then the Germans threw a little earth on them. The next group of people selected was forced to lie on top of them, and shot, and so on.*"

   - It takes many workers and a great deal of time to strip and beat up tens of thousands of people. And how long would it take to force as many people as constitute the entire population of a medium-sized city to lie down in groups at the bottom of a ditch? How many people would it take to shovel a layer of earth over each layer of bodies?
   - In order to shoot people with automatic rifles, one needs at least twice as many bullets as there are people to be shot. 100,000 rifle bullets weigh about 2,820 pounds. Since especially their lead core survives for practically forever, finding them ought to be an easy matter. Why have no investigations ever been conducted? Why do none of Kiev's inhabitants mention the noise of firing?
   - Automatic rifles?
   - About 30,000 m³ (1,060,000 cu.ft.) of soil must be excavated to accommodate 50,000 bodies. When was this excavation done, and by whom? Even given a mass grave depth of 5 m (16.5 ft.), the graves would have taken up an area of more than 6,000 m² (64,500 sq.ft.). What about excavation problems cause by a rocky soil, and what about the resultant time required?
   - Why do the needle-sharp air photos show not even the slightest trace of any disturbances of the ground?[16]
   - Molotov's alleged location of the executions contradicts other testimony.

6. The *JTA* report of March 15, 1942:[17]

   "*240,000 Jews executed by Gestapo in Ukraine*"

   and

   "*burying Jewish victims at one great tract of land, near Kiev, by Germans even before life left them* […] *ground moving in waves.*"

   Patek also comments on this:[18]

[15] V. M. Molotov, *The Molotov Notes on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council on Soviet Relations, New York Jan. 6, 1942, p. 14.

[16] G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 154-156; cf. John Ball's contribution, this volume.

[17] Jewish Telegraphic Agency, *Daily News Bulletin*, March 15, 1942, p. 1, JDC Representative Reports.

[18] J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13); cf. E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 102.

"*S. Bertrand Jacobson, chief representative of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee,* […] *quoted one Hungarian soldier declaring that* [at] *one great tract of land, near Kiev, the Ukrainian capital, he saw the ground move in waves. The Germans, he said, had just conducted mass executions of Jews and had buried their victims even before life had left them.*"

– Place?
– Date?
– Murder weapons?
– How can a ground move in waves?
– Were spectators admitted – Hungarian soldiers, for example?

7. On July 20, 1942, the *Podziemna Obsluga Prasy Pozagettowej*, the Warsaw Ghetto's underground press agency, claimed:[19]

   "*Not a single Jew is left in Kiev because Germans have thrown the entire Jewish population in Kiev into the river Dnjepr.*"

   – Was there not one among all those tens of thousands who could swim? This killing method would have endangered the troops' own water supply, while also causing a very considerable danger of epidemic – a nightmare for any troop commander.
   – The bodies would have drifted downstream and been noticed by countless witnesses. Why are there no such witnesses?

8. On October 28, 1942, the JTA reported:[20]

   "[…] *killing the Jewish victims by Germans on the site of the former Zaitsev's brick factory in Kiev, followed by carting and dumping of bodies into the Dnjepr river.*"

   – Another version of the murder and the murder site!
   – How were they killed?
   – Why are there no witnesses?

9. The same issue adds yet another variant on the murder:[20]

   "[…] *32 Jewish orphans in the woods who were lined up and then the Nazis deliberately drove their tanks over these children, crushing all of them, and compelled the accompanying 118 non-Jewish orphans to bury them.*"

   – Did the German armed forces have nothing more pressing to do than to engage in murderous tank maneuvers in the woods? The German tanks of that time were not very well motorized and quite slow, and poorly suited for use in the woods and for such a task. Their tracks were only about 12 inches wide, while the ground clearance was large, approximately 18 inches. Close-range visibility out of tanks was very poor.
   – Where are the witnesses from among the 118 non-Jewish orphans?
   – How credible is it that the murderers would let 118 witnesses (children!) watch?

10. W. H. Lawrence reported from Kiev:[21]

    "*50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed.*"

    Instead of specifics regarding the place, date, murder weapons and further evidence, the *New York Times* wrote:

    "*The evidence remaining is sparse.*"

11. On the evening of February 28, 1944, Radio Moscow reported about German atrocities in Kiev. They came up with another method of murder:[22]

    "*More than 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, or poisoned in murder vans by the Germans during the occupation of Kiev.*"

    – Date?

---

[19] "Kijow," in *Podziemna Obsluga Prasy Pozagettowej;* cf. Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, Ringelblum-I file, p. no. illegible, July 18, 1942.

[20] JTA Daily News Bulletin, "Systematic Execution of Jews in Nazi-Occupied Russia Reported by Partisans," by JTA from Kujbishev; JTA New York edition, Oct. 28, 1942, p. 3.

[21] H. W. Lawrence, "50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed," *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1943, p. 3.

[22] J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 9.

– Place?
– The number of victims has grown to almost 200,000, which would make it even easier to secure evidence. Why was this not done?
– 'Gas vans' are a very questionable killing method and are absent in later sources.[4f.]

4. Eyewitness Accounts

1. In November 1943, a certain "Aloshin" told W. H. Lawrence, reporter for the *New York Times*:[21,23]

   "[…] *German troops* […] *ordered them into the ravine, where they were directed to give up their valuables. Part of their clothing also was removed. Then* […] *they were placed on a platform, machine-gunned and thrown into the ravine.*"

   – So now it was the *Wehrmacht* who were the killers. Does this fit in with the other reports, for example the 'Incident reports'?[24]
   – How were the clothing and the valuables removed from the ravine?
   – Mass murder on a platform? Why? And if so, then it would have been possible for groups at most, not all at once. When was the platform built, and by whom?
   – In a narrow, winding ravine, the line-ups of people to be executed cannot be very long. One cannot simply swing the machine gun/s in any large angle without endangering one's own people, without losing accuracy and penetration at oblique angles, and without facilitating the escape of some of the victims.
   – The bodies must be removed as the groups are executed, otherwise they would result in an enormous pile. If one allows ten minutes for the undressing, shooting and removal of the bodies from each group of at most 100 people, then the murder would have taken at least 83 hours.
   – How is it possible to lead the victims into the ravine and then throw them into that same ravine after shooting them?
   – In late September, dusk comes relatively early in Kiev. On September 29, it rained heavily, all the roads were soggy; on the 30th, it rained and snowed, and road conditions deteriorated even more.[25] Since it is impossible to execute groups of any appreciable size in the dark, the murder could have been carried out only during the daylight hours, *i.e.*, it would have taken more than a week. Bright floodlights are not an option in wartime, especially near the front – and with partisans in the vicinity. And Wiehn[26] raves about beautiful September days!

2. Vilkis, a Jew born in Odessa, reports:[13,27]

   "[…] *a near-by Jewish cemetery, where marble grave markers were removed and brought to Babi Yar, where they formed crude stoves* […] *but* [the bodies] *did not burn well because of lack of draft.*"

   Vilkis goes on to claim that the Germans sent prisoners into the cemetery to get the iron rails from the graves (?), which were then used to construct cremation grates. During the

[23] World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946 (repub. by Nexus Press, N.Y. 1981), p. 360. The Literature Commission of the Soviet Anti-Fascist Committees, chaired by Ilya Ehrenburg, brought various eyewitness accounts into circulation between 1944 and 1980. These statements were incorporated into various "Black Books" published in the U.S., the Soviet Union, Romania and Israel. For example, Gutman, *op. cit.* (note 5, Vol. 1, p. 135), refers to *The Black Book of Soviet Jewry*, Holocaust Publications, New York 1981, by Ehrenburg and Grossman, which is also on occasion referred to as having been published by a "Holocaust Library", and 1980 is also given as a year of publication (although all editions carry the same ISBN number). The book was distributed by Schocken Books. The above-mentioned 1946 edition, although based on Grossman's and Ehrenburg's material, does not mention them. In 2003, a new edition based on Grossman's and Ehrenburg's original manuscript was published: I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., 2003.

[24] For a more detailed critique of all event reports referring to this alleged massacre, cf. U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 22-32.

[25] U. Walendy, *ibid.*, p. 30.

[26] E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 20.

[27] *The Black Book*, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 361.

cremation, the Germans had also brought other victims in murder vans in which they had been asphyxiated. These too, he contends, were cremated.

– People and transportation are required to move marble grave markers. Where are the witnesses? Why has no one ever searched for these grave stones as evidence?
– How many of these gravestone grates would have to be constructed in order to incinerate that many bodies in such a crude manner? Would it even work at all?
– Where did the enormous quantities of fuel come from? Based on findings from India – the only country where bodies are cremated in the manner under discussion here – we note: To achieve a marginally adequate, but nevertheless still only partial cremation, 200,000 bodies would require at least 51 million pounds of firewood – a pile 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and 34 miles long. Who cut this firewood, and where? How was this huge quantity transported? Who carried the countless bodies to the cremation site? Who removed the remains? Where are the witnesses from among this veritable army of laborers?
– The claim that cremation gratings were constructed from graveside rails is even less credible; when loaded, these gratings would have collapsed almost immediately due to the heat.

3. The unnamed son-in-law of one Chaim Shapiro, who had been taken to Babi Yar, recounted:[13]

   "*At the cemetery the Jews were forced to undress. Fifty six thousand (56,000) Jews were slaughtered. Those who did not die instantly were buried alive.* […]
   […] *on the tenth day* [after the shooting] *we were driven to Lukianova* [Babi Yar] *ravine. We stood there panic-stricken. From beneath the freshly strewn earth streamed rivers of blood, the blood of 56,000 murdered Jews. It cried to us from under the earth. My hair turned gray that morning.*"

   – From where does Chaim Shapiro's son-in-law get his information? What is his name, anyhow?
   – Why was he not among the victims? After all, wasn't everyone allegedly killed?
   – What was the date?
   – Where is the murder site?
   – Why is the place where the victims undressed not the same as the other witnesses claim?
   – What would a forensic doctor say about the rivers of blood allegedly streaming from bodies killed ten days earlier? The part about the blood crying from the earth is from the Bible; in Genesis 4:10 we read:

     "*The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.*"

   – Can hair spontaneously turn gray?
   – Were Jews forcibly driven to the site of the mass murder in order to produce witnesses?

4. In E. R. Wiehn's book, L. Levitas[28] tells of a certain Riva Kogut, who was later known as Raissa Genrichovna Dashkevich:

   "*Early on September 29 the Kiev Jews walked in a continuous line in the direction of Syretz to the train station* […] *First the documents were taken away and* […] *thrown onto a pile, at the next point the luggage was taken away,* […] *already on the grounds of the Jewish cemetery, the people were forced with clubs to undress and were then driven to the ravine. That was the ravine of Babi Yar. Then the people were driven* […] *down the slope of the ravine.* […] *where narrow, terrace-like places had already been prepared.* […] *From the opposite side came the thunder of machine guns. There,* […] *hundreds of Jews were shot.* […] *Everything happened so fast,* […] *blows* […] *dog bites* […]. *The people lost their minds, many turned gray with horror.* […] *A severe chill and the pain in my head forced me to move; I began to climb up.* […]"

   – To the train station?

[28] E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 252f.

– Beaten up on the cemetery grounds?
– Narrow terraces had been prepared? By whom? When, in the brief time since the taking of Kiev?
– Gunned down with machine guns from across the ravine?
– Dog bites?
– Multiple graying of the hair?
– Hundreds of victims – not tens or even hundreds of thousands?

5. Dimitri Orlow, one of the alleged witnesses quoted in a 1980 *Black Book* from the 'Holocaust Library,'[29] testified:

   "*An entire office operation with desks had been set up in an open area. The crowd waiting at the barriers erected by the Germans at the end of the street could not see the desks. Thirty to forty persons at a time were separated from the crowd and led under armed guard for 'registration.' Documents and valuables were taken away. The documents were immediately thrown onto the ground, and witnesses have testified that the square was covered with a thick layer of discarded papers, torn passports, and union identification cards. Then Germans forced everyone to strip naked: girls, women, children, old men.* […] *Their clothing was gathered up and carefully folded. Rings were ripped from the fingers of the naked men and women, and these doomed people were forced to stand at the edge of a deep ravine, where the executioners shot them at pointblank range. The bodies fell over the cliff, and small children were thrown in alive. Many went insane when they reached the place of execution.*"

   Orlow allegedly saw all of this in the space of a few minutes, from the grounds of a cable factory.[30]

   – Date?
   – Where was the office operation set up?
   – How much personnel and time would the various operations require?
   – Soviet citizens did not carry passports!
   – Corroborating witnesses???
   – Even if the people at the barriers could not see the desks, they would not have failed to hear the gunfire. Why was there no attempt at escape, especially after dark? The rugged, fissured region was ideal for that.
   – At this point, an important general note. More than half of the alleged route taken to the execution site ran through built-up urban areas. Why did Stalin's thugs fail to locate decent witnesses even in this area? Why are there also no witnesses or reports from the *Wehrmacht*? Vacationers, for example, would hardly have kept such horrible events to themselves.
   – We learn that groups of thirty to forty persons at a time were led off under armed guard. How much time would this alone take?
   – Children and girls? According to Jewish and Soviet sources, almost everyone except for the elderly had been evacuated in time (for example, cf. the sources quoted by Sanning[31]).
   – It would take a very long time to carefully remove and fold the clothing of such great numbers of people.
   – So here the victims are standing at the edge of a deep ravine, in other words not *in* the ravine. Do people who were exposed to such an awful situation forget in only a very few years where the victims stood?
   – The bullets that missed their targets still flew a long way! What measures were taken to ensure that German units were not accidentally shot in the process? One of the military camps, for example, was only about a fifth of a mile away from the execution site.

[29] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 9; cf. J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13) as well as E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 147.
[30] Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *ibid.*
[31] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California 1983, Chapters 2 and 4.

- The size of the pile of bodies soon would have become problematic. The executed victims must be moved off. Imagine, if you will, how long it would take two persons to extract one body from the bloody pile (which does not offer a very stable surface to stand on), to move it many dozens of yards on average, to deposit it and then to return to the pile of corpses. The place had to be cleared prior to new executions, and then to be manned. Added to this is the bringing-in of the earth and the covering of the mass graves with that earth. Why are there no witnesses for any of this either? Why do the air photos not show any traces of all this?
- Small children were thrown in alive. Were they sorted out first? Or did the executioners shoot past them? Was the shooting interrupted for this horrible activity?
- Where was the cable factory from where Orlow was able to observe all this in a few minutes?

6. According to Orlow,[13] other witnesses said that Germans "dashed the little ones against the rock." Anyone who reads the Bible attentively will find that Holocaust tales are nothing new to the Jews (Genesis 6, Genesis 19:24, Exodus 11, Joshua 6, Matthew 2:16). Furthermore, pious people in particular draw inspiration from scripture. Psalms 137:9:
   "*Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.*"
7. Tamara Mikhasev:[7,13,32]
   "[…] *a young Russian woman whose Jewish husband was a Commander in the Red Army* […] *left the place of execution with an ethnic German who was married to a Jewish woman.* […] *This Russified German picked up the boy* [his son] *again, kissed his eyes and said farewell to his wife and mother-in-law.*"
   - So, a young Russian woman and an ethnic German were admitted as spectators at the execution site to witness the top-secret mass execution of the Jews?
   - Mikhasev embellishes her story with the barking of many dogs, and with dance melodies blaring from loudspeakers to drown out the screams of the victims.[33]
8. The Jewess Nesya Elgort tells us: [7,13,34]
   "*With her little son* [she] *miraculously escaped* […] *untouched by the bullets* […] [from] *under a heap of warm bloody bodies* […] *hundreds and thousands of bodies piled on top of each other.*
   […] *It is now difficult for me to understand how I got out of that ravine of death, but I crawled out, driven by an instinct for self-preservation.*"
   - Neither Nesya Elgort nor her little son was hit by a bullet! How did she manage to crawl out – with her child! – from beneath an enormous pile of bodies? Even with optimum positioning – which is more than unlikely, given the circumstances – the bodies ultimately would have weighted down the thoraces of mother and son to the point where breathing became impossible. One must also ask whether she or the child would not have been harmed by the impact of a body falling down on them, even from as little as 6 to 10 ft. above?
   - She escaped unnoticed from the ravine. Were there no guards?
   - Why were only women able to escape, but not a single one of the men, who in this case would have been physically better qualified?
9. The Jewess Yelena Borodansky-Knysh arrived at Babi Yar[7,13,35]
   "[…] [when] *it was already dark.* […] *They took our clothing* […] *and led us about fifty meters away, where they took our documents, money, rings, ear-rings. They wanted to remove the gold teeth of one old man, and he tried to resist.*
   […] *At about midnight the command was given in German for us to line up.* […] *A second later bodies started falling on me.* […] *We were sandwiched between bodies.*

[32] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 3, 8.
[33] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 148.
[34] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 8f.
[35] *Ibid.*, pp. 9f.

[…] *A German soldier was checking with a bayonet to make sure no one was still alive. By chance he was standing on me, so the bayonet blew passed me.*
[…] *I freed myself, got up, and took my unconscious daughter in my arms. I walked along ravines.* […] *Crawling over ravines, I made my way to the village of Babi Yar.*"

She also provides this sideline story from the place of horror:[36]

"*I'll never forget one girl, Sara; she was about fifteen years old. I can't describe how beautiful she was. Her mother was* […] *killed with a rifle butt* […]. *Five or six Germans stripped* [the girl] *naked, but I didn't see what happened after that. I didn't see.*"

- Why did this witness arrive at Babi Yar only after it had gotten dark? On what day, anyway?
- Many witnesses would have noticed the great crowd of victims-to-be between the time of their morning gathering at the street corner and their much later arrival at the undressing-place. Where are all these witnesses?
- The Jews allegedly had to report on the morning of September 29. But the murder took place not only on the 29th, but on September 30 as well. Wiehn[37] even claims that "the death march lasted three days and three nights." Where did the tens of thousands spend the night (or nights)?
- According to this version, the victims were first stripped naked and then, about 50 meters away, relieved of documents, money and jewelry. Was the procedure changed every other minute?!
- Why has no other witness mentioned that the victims' teeth were checked? How much time would that have taken?
- Did the Kiev Jews understand orders given in German?
- How can the German soldier have stood on Yelena Knysh if she was covered by bodies? How much time would it take to climb over mountains of bodies in order to kill anyone still living with a bayonet? Were victims not buried alive after all?
- During World War II, German units did not have any bayonets.
- Where exactly is the village of Babi Yar???
- How likely is the story of the girl Sara's forcible stripping by five or six Germans at once, perhaps even within the range of machine gun scatter?

10. One single eyewitness was permitted (or ordered) by the Soviets to testify abroad. In 1968, Dina Pronicheva testified in Darmstadt in the trial of 11 members of *Einsatzkommando* 4a. The case files are inaccessible to independent researchers! Philip Shabecoff, reporter for the *New York Times*, wrote:[38]

"*When the shooting stopped, the walls of the ravine were dynamited and the rubble was shoveled over the bodies of the men, women and children who lay in it. Some were still alive when buried.*"

What A. Kuznetsov learned from Pronicheva and incorporated into his novel *Babi Yar*[39] does not agree with other testimony, for example:

"[…] *machine-gunning of the Jews by German soldiers across the width of the Babi Yar Ravine throughout the night, half in darkness, illuminated by a small bonfire.*"

But the matter becomes even more confusing when one reads Dina Pronicheva's account in Wiehn's opus.[40] Significant differences in her recorded statement at the Darmstadt Trial are added in parentheses, with the note S:

"*On September 28, 1941, an order from the German authorities was posted throughout the city* […] *about 8 o'clock in the morning* [S: at 8 o'clock] *near Dyekhtyarevska and Melnik Streets* [S: Dyakhterovskaya and Melnikov][…] *my parents and my sister went to the gathering place* […] [S: It was very hot.] *I accompanied them and then*

[36] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 149.
[37] *Ibid.*, p. 146.
[38] "At Babi Yar Trial only Four Spectators," by Philip Shabecoff reporting from Darmstadt, *The New York Times*, Feb. 14, 1968, p. 11.
[39] A.V. Kuznetsov, *Babi Yar*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1970, p. 109.
[40] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 175ff.; cf. also P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, Piper, Munich 1989, pp. 124-127.

intended to return to my family […] *Large groups of people.* […] *They were accompanied by Ukrainians, Russians, and citizens of other nationalities*. […] *The streets* […] *leading to the cemetery area were totally overcrowded with people. As we approached the gathering place, we noticed the encirclement by German soldiers and officers* […] *policemen, too.* [S: Tank riders.] [S: We went up a hill:][…] *led us in groups of about 40-50 into a so-called 'Corridor' about 10 ft. wide which was formed by Germans standing close together on either side, with sticks, rubber truncheons and dogs* […]. *Everyone was brutally beaten by the Germans.* [S: Many fell down and were trampled to a thin pulp.] [At] *the place at the end of the 'Corridor'* […] *policemen stripped them* […] *down to their underwear.* [S: stark naked.] *The beaten and stripped people were taken in groups to the ravine of Babi Yar* […]. *They led us to a ledge over the ravine and began to shoot us with submachine guns.* [S: machine guns.] [S: entirely different version: a German soldier offered her freedom in return for sex. She claimed to be a Russian, proved it by means of an employment book and union card, was then sent up a hill and not driven into the ravine with others until evening, on the orders of a German officer.][…] *when it was my turn I threw myself into the ravine alive* [S: jumped into the pit.] […]. *Here, too, Germans and policemen went around and shot or beat to death anyone who was still alive* […]. *One of the policemen or Germans turned me over with his foot,* […] *stepped on my hand and my breast* [S: he beat me][…]. *Then they began to* […] *cover the bodies with soil and sand.* [S: I remained lying under the soil.] *I couldn't breathe anymore, freed myself of the earth with one hand* [S: my right hand, on which the soldier stood, gave me trouble] *and crawled to the edge of the ravine* […]. *On the second day I saw the Germans chase an old woman and a boy of about 5 or 6 years, who had fled from the ravine. The old woman was shot, they stabbed the boy with a knife. About 30 ft. away from this spot seven Germans came along, leading two young girls. They raped them there and then stabbed them to death.*"

- Re. Shabecoff's report in the *New York Times*: who drilled the blast holes, where did the equipment come from, and why are there once again no witnesses to this considerable amount of work? Why is no trace of any of this visible on the air photos?
- Re. Kuznetsov: they shot across the ravine at night? Wouldn't that endanger even their own people?

Re. what Wiehn[7] saw fit to publish, and re. Pronicheva's testimony in Darmstadt, I have the following questions:

- About 8 o'clock or at 8 o'clock?
- Incorrect street names from a Kiev resident?
- Why is her 'weather report' entirely wrong?
- How can one return to one's family when they had just been led away?
- How and where were the Ukrainians, Russians and citizens of other (which?) nationalities separated from the doomed?
- Where is the hill?
- Why did all the other witnesses forget the 'Beating Corridor'?
- What are Tank riders?
- Stripped down to their underwear, or stark naked?
- Employment book and union card retained even though she was stark naked?
- Trampled to a thin pulp?
- Ledge over the ravine?
- Ravine or pit?
- A hill?
- Submachine guns or machine guns?
- Has anyone ever tried to turn, with his foot, a person wedged between other bodies?
- The soldier beat a girl he presumed was dead?
- What presence of mind a girl must have, not to shriek or to react in some other way when someone steps on her hand and breast, or even beats her?

– Why did no one notice that she freed herself? Not even the soldier standing on her right hand?
– How daring must a girl be, to still observe events near the site of the crime two days later – and how insensitive to the cold, considering that she is either in her underwear or entirely naked?
– How likely is the tale of the proposition and of the girls who were first raped and then stabbed? Sexual intercourse with Jews was considered defilement of the blood, and was forbidden.
– Why did she understand German in Babi Yar, but not a word of that language in Darmstadt?
– Might her job – actress in a puppet theater – explain her facility at confabulation?

11. Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen and V. Rieß[41] have culled the testimonies of three witnesses – Höfer, Kurt Werner and Anton Heidborn – from the files held at the Central Office in Ludwigsburg; these files are not, however, made available to independent researchers.

According to Höfer, the Jews had to undress and neatly stack their clothes at a spot 500 ft. from the ravine (according to Werner it was a kilometer, about $^2/_3$ of a mile). Then the naked victims were led into a ravine which according to Höfer was 500 ft. long, 100 ft. wide and 50 ft. deep, whereas Werner claims it was 1,300 ft. long, 260 ft. wide at the top and 33 ft. wide at the bottom, and 33 ft. deep. According to Höfer, two or three narrow passages led into the ravine; according to Werner, the victims were led to the edge of the hollow and then ran down the slopes of their own accord.

Höfer maintains that there was only one marksman at each end of the ravine; Werner tells of a total of twelve. Höfer testified that a "packer" stood at each end and placed each victim onto the previous bodies. Then each was shot by a member of the police with a bullet from a submachine gun in the neck. The children were shot together with their mothers. Werner reported, however, that the Jews had to "lie down facing the earth up against the walls of the hollow" and were then murdered via a bullet in the neck. The next victims then had to lie down on top of the bodies.

Three days after the execution, they began covering the heaps of corpses with earth. According to Heidborn, a hand was seen waving from among the bodies three days later.

– Time required, given two "packers" and marksmen, or twelve marksmen?
– How does the position of the victims, up against the wall of the ravine, agree with the picture shown by Wiehn where "exhumed bodies" are shown lying flat?[42]
– Why are critical researchers not allowed access to documents, and not only in Ludwigsburg?
– Why does not even public prosecutor Willi Dreßen take exception to the contradictions, to say nothing of the physical impossibilities alleged?
– Why do the authors make no mention of the 300,000 Jews postulated for Kiev in Incident Report 106, and mention only the 150,000 from Incident Report 97 of September 28, 1941?[43]
– Why did even Gerald Reitlinger[44] marvel how it was possible to keep that many people together on the road for two whole days, but Klee and his co-authors don't notice this problem?

12. Adalbert Rückerl's anonymous witness would seem to be Werner, from the previous scenario. The witness reported:[45,46]

[41] E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten," Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, pp. 66ff.
[42] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 161.
[43] E. Klee *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 67.
[44] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes & Co. Inc., New York 1961, p. 263.
[45] A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 43-45.
[46] A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 86f.

"[…] *shot* […] *the entire Jewish population of Kiev.* […] *Executions* […] *until five or six o'clock.* […] *All were naked.*"

In the second publication[46] we find that Rückerl draws on Incident Report 106[3] unmodified. He quotes the blocking-off of the execution place, the filling-in of the pits after the execution, as well as a few individual Soviet citizens who had secretly witnessed the execution. He suggests that neutral witnesses were only rarely available, and that their testimony was generally not suited to convicting the defendants. As an example, he quotes the statement of the witness N. T. Gorbacheva from Kiev:[47]

"[…] *I lived in Kiev, at 55 Tiraspols-Kaja Street, Door 2.* […] *near the place called Babi Yar. On September 22, 1941, I saw with my own eyes* […] *how, in the course of the day, about 40 trucks drove to Babi Yar, loaded with Jewish residents.* […] *I and some other women* […] *went, unnoticed by the German guards, to the place where* […] *the people were being unloaded. We saw that about 50 ft. from the beginning of the Babi Yar the Germans forced the Jews to undress and ordered them to run along the Babi Yar. Then the Germans shot at the running people with submachine guns and machine guns.* […] *There were not only people who had been shot, but also injured people and even living children in the ravine. Nevertheless, the Germans filled the ravine in; the thin layer of soil moved visibly.*"

The only things Rückerl contests are the date and the use of trucks for all the victims. He accepts it for those who could not walk. Rückerl withholds the fact that Gorbacheva claimed:[48]

"*The shooting of the Jews went on for several days.*"

- According to the unnamed witness[45] 6 o'clock was 'closing time.' So, all those who tell of murders at night must have lied?
- Is Rückerl so unfamiliar with the Soviets' Babel of Propaganda and Lies that he considers a book printed in Moscow in 1963 to be a reliable document?
- Was he able to find a 'Tiraspolskaja Street' (that's how it would be written correctly!) on a street map of Kiev, and near the 'place' Babi Yar (which is not a 'place' at all)?
- How many people – along with their possessions – can 40 trucks carry?
- Does Rückerl really believe that some of the ladies of Kiev were so insane, so utterly fearless or so curious that they would sneak past the guards posted by the evil enemy, and then watch the mass murder?
- Is there 'the Babi Yar' that has a beginning and which one can run along?
- Are executions carried out by shooting at running targets with various kinds of firearms?
- How does the "thin layer of soil" agree with the great quantities of earth needed to fill in a ravine?
- Would anyone who had not been hit by a bullet not suffocate directly after being buried alive?

13. In Babi Yar in March 1942, Adalbert Hartl, Gestapo Expert for Church Matters, observed:[49]

"small explosions that shot up clods of earth. It was the spring thaw that was letting the gas from the thousands of bodies escape."

What is a Gestapo Expert for Church Matters doing at Babi Yar? The small explosions and rocketing clods of earth are nonsense, for even when wet ground freezes solid it is never gas-proof – especially not sandy soil.

---

47 In: Grigorij A. Below (ed.), *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1963, pp. 177f.

48 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 82.

49 *Ibid.*, p. 138.

5. Other Sources

1. A physician named Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe allegedly killed 21,000 persons single-handedly, with morphine injections. 110,000 to 140,000 victims were allegedly killed in this way at the "German Annihilation Institute" in Kiev.[50,51]
   - Injections of morphine, which was in very short supply and badly needed for wounded soldiers?
   - And how long would it take one physician to give 21,000 injections?
   - According to the files of the US Document Center in Berlin, which holds more than a million records pertaining to members of the NSDAP ('Nazi' Party), Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe was never stationed in Kiev.
   - Why did neither the USSR nor the Jews ever search for the location of this "Annihilation Institute"?
2. After the liberation of Kiev, Moscow newspapers and the *New York Times* reported that 40,000 (!) inhabitants of Kiev had written to Joseph Stalin and given the number of victims of Babi Yar as more than 100,000.[52]
   - When, where and how did these people die?
   - What happened to all these 'witnesses'?
3. In 1963, Nikita Khrushchev sharply criticized the literary champions of "Jewish martyrdom," especially Yevgeny Yevtushenko, who had drawn notice the year before with his poem *Babi Yar*:[53]

   > "*I urge Comrade Yevtushenko and other young literati to appreciate the trust of the majority* [of the people]*, not to seek cheap sensationalism* [and] *not to pander to the mood and tastes of the Philistines. Do not be ashamed, Comrade Yevtushenko, to admit your mistakes.* […]
   > *When the enemies of our Cause begin to praise you for pleasing tales, then the people will criticize you, and rightly so.*"

   The cause for Khrushchev's reference to "pleasing tales" was Yevtushenko's readings of his poem *Babi Yar*. Khrushchev's blunt words weigh very heavily, for several reasons:
   - Would Khrushchev have used the term "cheap sensationalism" if the hated enemy from the 'Great Patriotic War' had in fact murdered thousands of Soviet citizens at Babi Yar? Would he then have cautioned Yevtushenko against "pander[ing] to the mood and the tastes of the Philistines"? Would Khrushchev then have admonished against "pleasing tales"?
   - On June 24, 1941, in his capacity as Head of the Soviet Communist Party and General Secretary of the Ukrainian Communist Party, Khrushchev ordered the liquidation of the political prisoners in Lvov (Lemberg). The NKVD then began with the mass murders in the prisons of Lemberg and other places in the western Ukraine. The Soviets also laid the blame for these massacres at the Germans' door. Khrushchev knew exactly who had done the murdering and who it was who had suffered!
   - Furthermore, Khrushchev, a Ukrainian, knew very well that the minorities predominating in the economy and in industry, research, teaching and politics in the Ukraine – in other words, the Greater Russians and especially the Jews – had been given priority in the evacuation. He knew the evacuation rates of the Jews, for example Minsk

[50] "German Doctor Admits Killing 21,000 Himself," *The New York Herald Tribune*, May 1, 1945; this article does not mention Babi Yar specifically.
[51] "Murder of 140,000 Upheld by Germany," The New York Times, May 1, 1945.
[52] "Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis," telegram from Moscow to the New York Times, The New York Times, Dec. 4, 1943.
[53] N. S. Khrushchev, *Pravda*, March 8, 1963.

94%, Šitomir 88%, Novograd-Volynskij 90%, Poltava 96%, Černigov 97%, Zdanov 100%, and Taganrog 100%. For Vinnitsa, Kiev and Uman it was about 80%:[54-58]

"*In Kiev practically the entire Jewish youth had left the city with the Red Army. Only older people remained.*"[54]

– Wiehn, for example, ought also to have noticed that, for on his p. 146 we read:[37]

"*Sarra Evenson's advanced age had made her evacuation from Kiev impossible.*"

– Since Wiehn must also have read the information he quoted from Reitlinger[59] regarding evacuation rates, one cannot help but suspect a deliberate attempt to falsify history and even to commit academic fraud. Incidentally, a few pages further one finds yet another and even more time-consuming and extremely dubious murder method. Reitlinger:[60]

"[…] *that the victims were shot in the neck at the precise moment when they stepped from a board into the cave.*"

– A cave???
– At the 20th Party Convention of the Soviet Communist Party in February 1956, Khrushchev succeeded Stalin and accused him of organized mass murder.
– Yevtushenko got the inspiration for his poem *Babi Yar* from the American Jew Joseph Schechtman; it was not his own experiences he described with such a flaming pen.

4. In its entry "Babi Yar" the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Jerusalem, 1972) devotes 92% of its entry space (21.65 inches of text) to Yevtushenko's poem, but only 8% (1.8 inches of text) for an account of the massacre.[13] The encyclopedia claims that 100,000 died in Babi Yar, 33,771 of them in the last days of September.
   – Could the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* not come up with any better evidence than a poem?
5. The *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, published in Toronto in 1988, states that only 3,000 Jews were executed in September, and gives their total number as "more than 150,000."[61]
6. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (New York, 1990) alleges a wide range of things, which for reasons of space I present in table form:[5]

***ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST*:**	**CRITICAL COMMENTS:**
Not until after the war did it turn out that the blasting in Kiev had been carried out by units of the NKVD which had remained behind.	The information regarding the blasting is false. (Cf. introductory information and General Jodl, in note 2.)
On September 26 the Germans decided to kill all the Kiev Jews as retaliatory measure.	Where is some conclusive evidence for such a German decision of September 26?
SS-*Standartenführer* Blobel attended this meeting.	How does this claim agree with the fact that Blobel was off duty at the time, due to his head injury of September 24?[62]
On September 28 [1941] placards were posted, ordering that the Jews had to gather at the corner of Melnik and Dekhtyarev Streets at 8 o'clock on the morning of September 29, to be resettled.	There is no evidence whatsoever for a placard produced by the printing unit of the 6th Army.

54 Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler's Ten Year War on the Jews*, World Jewish Congress, New York 1943, p. 186.
55 *Encyclopedia Judaica*, *op. cit.* (note 4), Vol. 11, p. 57.
56 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1973, p. 192; 2nd ed.: Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.
57 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), pp. 227, 237.
58 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, *op. cit.* (note 4), Vol. 10, p. 994; *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, Vol. 1, p. 154.
59 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 133.
60 *Ibid.*, p. 137.
61 *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, Vol. 1, p. 154.
62 U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 29, 37.

***ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST*:**	**CRITICAL COMMENTS:**
The text of the placards was written by Propaganda Division No. 637, and the placards had been printed by the printing unit of the 6th Army.	The Propaganda Division and the printing unit of the 6th Army could be forgiven for mistakes in the Russian and Ukrainian texts, but why are there grammatical errors in the German text as well? And why is no issuing authority mentioned on the placards?
An area including the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine was fenced in with barbed wire and guarded by a special commando of police, Waffen SS and Ukrainian police.	What/who is the source for the information that the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine were fenced in with barbed wire? Waffen SS? Ukrainian policemen?
Outside the ravine the Jews had to hand over their valuables, to undress entirely, and then to go to the upper edge of the ravine in groups of 10.	Groups of 10 would mean 3,377 groups. Even allowing only 5 minutes per group, this would still take 281 hours, or 24 days when working 12 hours a day.
On reaching the edge they were shot with automatic weapons (German edition: with machine guns). At the end of the day the bodies were covered with a thin layer of soil.	Extra time needed for removing the piles of bodies and for covering with soil?
In the following months, thousands more Jews were captured and shot in Babi Yar.	If some 80% of the approximately 160,000 Jews – *i.e.*, 128,000 – had been evacuated, then how could 33,771 be murdered on September 29 and 30 and thousands more in the following months? Where did the enormous number of bullets and cartridges go?
Some of the Kiev inhabitants helped the Jews disappear.	
But the Ukrainians of Kiev denounced Jews in such numbers that the short-staffed SIPO and Security Service could not process all the letters that arrived by the bucketfull.[39]	
According to Soviet researches, 100,000 people were murdered in Babi Yar, including Gypsies and Soviet prisoners-of-war.	What documents are there to prove the total of 100,000? Doesn't the claim that in Babi Yar also prisoners-of-war are buried make Khrushchev's criticism of Stalin even more significant?
As of mid-August 1943 the graves were opened with bulldozers, but the bodies were transported by fettered inmates, among them 100 Jews.	Did the Germans have bulldozers? Is this sort of equipment used in a narrow ravine? Do the air photos give any indication of such activities? Why bulldozers, if the main part of the work had to be done by slaves in chains? Where did the 100 Jews come from?
The bodies were burned on a base of railroad tracks and on pyres of tree trunks, for which purpose they were doused with gasoline.	Where did the enormous quantities of railroad tracks and firewood come from, especially in view of the advancing Soviet front? Whence the gasoline, which was not even in adequate supply for tanks and the Luftwaffe?
The bones were crushed on gravestones from the Jewish Cemetery.	Gravestones for crushing bones? Evidence?
The cremation lasted from August 18 to September 19, 1943.	
The ashes were screened and sifted in order to retrieve all of the gold and silver.	How long would it take to screen and sift all the ashes, along with everything that had become mixed with them?

***ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST*:**	**CRITICAL COMMENTS:**
	Whither did the gravestones and the ashes go?
After the bodies were cremated, 15 prisoners escaped.	
Jews were not mentioned as victims in the inscription on the memorial erected in 1974. Modified in 1991, the inscription now also commemorates the Jews (German edition).	Why did the first inscription withhold the information that there were Jews among the victims?

About two weeks after the recapture of Kiev in late 1943, the western journalists who had been invited[21] were told that six weeks earlier the Germans had finished the blasting, exhumation and open-air incineration of 70,000 bodies, the crushing of the unburned bones and the bulldozing of the material into the ravine.

– What happened to the difference of 30,000 bodies, and where are all the witnesses for these blazing fires, for the clouds of smoke and the infernal stench?
– It ought to have been an easy matter for the Soviets to procure evidence and witnesses to prove all these claims to the journalists – or perhaps not?
– Why did the physical evidence fail to impress the journalists?

7. On the fiftieth anniversary (1991) of the German 'attack' on the Soviet Union, the *ZDF* (2nd German State TV Channel) broadcast a film series by Guido Knopp, who had produced it in collaboration with *Gostelradio*, a Soviet state undertaking which even then was probably still controlled by the KGB. In the course of this broadcast series, Babi Yar was also discussed (June 18, 1991).

A woman named Sheila Polishchuk recounted roughly the same as set out above in Section 4 Part 9. Her mother had thrown herself and her child, Sheila, into the ravine. Mother and daughter were covered up by more and ever more bodies. The mother had pushed her fists under her daughter's neck so she would not drown in the blood. A soldier allegedly stood on her mother and thus missed her with the bayonet. The mother managed to work her way out from under this mountain of corpses, taking her unconscious daughter with her.

A 'ravine' was shown, which looked more like a 30-ft.-deep and 65 to 100-ft.-wide gravel pit. Another picture, taken at an angle from behind, showed a row of fully dressed (!) persons at the edge of a pit, with their backs to the pit.

A film of an 'interrogation' from Stalin's days was shown; the interrogatee admitted having shot 120 persons. Six men had been assigned as guards and six as execution commando. He claimed to have shot about 120 people in a period of 36 hours.

– Given the killing rate admitted to by the interrogatee, it would have taken about 10,131 hours to manage the 33,771 executions claimed in the *ZDF* broadcast.
– How did Sheila Polishchuk's mother manage to turn herself and her daughter around 180 degrees and to throw herself head over heels into the ravine without either of them sustaining bruises or broken bones and without either of them crying out? If the mother had to keep the child from drowning in the blood, then the daughter must have lain practically at the bottom of the ravine, *i.e.*, she and her mother were among the first victims. So, the piles of corpses lying on both of them must have been an enormous weight.
– If mother and daughter were underneath many bodies, how could the soldier stand on the mother?
– If the soldier stood on the mother – in other words, if the other part of the story is not true – then why did his bayonet not strike mother or daughter after he had changed his position?
– If the mother could work her way out from under a mountain of corpses, then she would have had to move other bodies around in order to free her daughter. After all, the bodies were not lying there neat and orderly, they were quite entangled! Why did the guards not notice her activity?

And for the sake of a bit of variety, other sources also tell of escaped mothers. Jean-François Steiner's book[63] is based on many instances of alleged eyewitness testimony and claims that "Ivan," who was later promoted to "the Terrible," was killed during the Treblinka revolt (which claim, however, was rescinded during Demjanjuk's first trial). This book tells of a very similar case which allegedly took place at about the same time, in Ponar near Vilna. Driven into a corner, Steiner admitted that his book was really just a novel (but the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* quotes it as factual source in its article on Treblinka!). Kuznetsov's book[39] and *Schindler's List*[64] are also works of fiction!

Other questions regarding Knopp's film:

- Despite all the top secrecy, who managed to take a photo of the victims lined up to be shot, and this from a clearly visible vantage point and even potentially within the scatter field of the machine gun fire?
- Why does the rather out-of-focus picture reveal characteristics common to many other falsified propaganda pictures?
- Why are the people dressed?
- According to the witness, six men were designated as execution commando and six as guards. Where did the 'bayonet men' come from?
- How many prisoners or groups can be guarded by six men?

8. Novelist Guido Knopp writes in the left-hand column of page 132 of his book:[65]

   "[…] *many soldiers stood with machine guns.* […] *They led us to a ravine, where boxes stood, in which they collected the documents and other things.* […] *Then an execution commando took up position. Mother did not wait for the commando; she threw herself and me into the pit and fell on me. The special units began to cover us over with dead bodies. After that they shot another group.* […] *a soldier stood on my mother and stabbed the wounded man lying beside her. When they passed on to share the spoils, mother pulled me out unconscious and carried me away.*"

   In the right-hand column of the same page, however, we read:

   "*When they arrived at the ravine after the beating, they had to lie down on the ground in rows, in small groups. Then the execution commando went into action. A burst of machine gun fire, a few shovels of earth that only barely covered the bodies, and then the next group was driven into the ravine.*"

   - How does Knopp imagine the machine gun execution of victims that are lying down?
   - And what must one think of authors who, when writing the right column of a page, can no longer remember what is written in the left column?
   - For comparison, we have the sworn statement of Professor Aloshin (cf. 4.1.), according to whom heavy machine guns were set up on either side of the ravine. And:

     "*then Russian prisoners-of-war who were stationed on either side of the ravine with shovels* […] *had to throw sand over the victims.*"

   - The victims had been herded into the ravine; the heavy machine guns were fired downward at a sharp angle – not an easy task.
   - At the bottom, he said, the bodies piled up every which way – not, as Knopp describes, "in rows on the ground." From experience with the mass graves in Hamburg, for the 40,000 victims of the British terrorist attacks, we know that the prisoners-of-war would have had to shovel about 742,000 cu.ft. of sand in order to cover the victims. Given a more careful layering of the bodies, as in Katyn, there would still have been about 503,200 cu.ft. to shovel. Since the bodies were in the pit, they would either have had to dig into the embankments or to bring the sand in from outside. More work, and lots of it! Do the air photos reveal any of this? How much sand can one worker shovel per day, under such conditions?

---

63 J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka, la révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.; German ed.: *Treblinka: Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 338f.

64 Regarding *Schindler's List* cf. the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

65 G. Knopp, *Der verdammte Krieg: Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991, p. 132.

– Where does Knopp glean his knowledge of large empty halls in which those still living spent the night?[65] There were no halls at Babi Yar. And why is there not so much as one single witness for these treks – from the murder sites to the 'halls' and back the next morning?

9. Professor Dr. Wolfgang Benz:[66] In the ravine

   "[…] *there were 3 groups of marksmen, a total of about 12 marksmen.* […] *They stood behind the Jews and killed them with shots to the neck.*"

   – Shooting in the neck was the well-known murder method of choice for the GPU, NKVD, KGB, and Stasi!

10. On February 18, 1946, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared at the IMT:[67]

    "*In Kiev, over 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, and poisoned in the gas vans, as follows:*
    (1) In Baybe-yar, over 100,000 men, women, children, and old people."

    – How does this version agree with the various eyewitness testimony?
    – Did the Communist regime concoct these claims in order to blame its own mass murders on the Germans? The approximately 10,000 Ukrainians who were murdered in Vinnitsa by the Soviets via bullets to the neck and then thrown into mass graves[68] come to mind, as do other massacres.

11. N. F. Petrenko and N. T. Gorbacheva testified:[69]

    "[…] *the Germans threw babies at the breast into graves and buried them alive with their dead or wounded parents.*"[70]

    – Evidence? Specifics re. place, date, etc.?

12. In C. Clarke's book we read:[71]

    "*German tanks roared through the large Jewish quarter, after the occupation, blasting every living object in sight, and then burning Jews alive in flaming buildings and killing them in woods over the mass graves excavated by the victims while some Jews were tied to trees and shot or bayoneted.*"

    – Evidence? Witnesses?
    – Wouldn't blasting living creatures with tanks and setting a sector of the city ablaze in order to burn people in the buildings have run the risk of setting the entire city ablaze – that the Germans just barely managed to save from the Soviet-caused blaze?
    – Time required for the victims-to-be to excavate the mass graves?
    – Place? Date?
    – Why the time-consuming procedure of tying to trees?
    – If there was a large Jewish quarter, why were the Jews not simply ordered to gather there and led off, instead of marching them in many columns into northwestern Kiev and producing many witnesses in the process – witnesses who, however, mysteriously were not to be found later?

13. In her book, published in 1987 in Israel, Leni Yahil wrote:[72]

    "*The 30,000 Jews who assembled* [in Kiev] *were taken to the forest and slaughtered over the course of two days.*"

    – Leni Yahil does not name witnesses, nor does she give an explanation and/or evidence for how it was possible to assemble and lead off more than 30,000 people within a few

---

66 W. Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile… Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990, p. 44.
67 Document USSR-9, Extraordinary State Commission on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the German Fascists in City of Kiev, para. 5, col. 1, *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 556.
68 Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944.
69 N. F. Petrenko, N. T. Gorbacheva, eyewitness testimony, Document USSR-9, *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 541.
70 See also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 86f.
71 C. Clarke, *Eichmann*: *The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960, p. 62.
72 L. Yahil, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 257; first pub. in Israel.

hours, without thousands of people noticing and potentially appearing as witnesses later.
– Yahil transfers the murder site to a forest. So, it wasn't a ravine? Evidence? Air photos?

14. As noted in Section 6, the Jews of Kiev and its environs were presumably informed via placards that they had to assemble with all their belongings at a specific place. This placard was not ready until the day before.

This organizational point is of utmost importance and should be examined a little more closely, for the relevant considerations apply *mutatis mutandis* for all the various versions of the massacre.

The placard was printed in Russian, Ukrainian and German and allegedly read [translation of German text]:[7]

"*All the Jews of Kiev are to gather until 8 o'clock on Monday, September 29, 1941, at the corner of Melnik and Dokteriwski Streets (at the cemeteries). Bring your papers, money and valuables, also warm clothing etc.*
Anyone failing to comply with this order, and found elsewhere, will be shot.
Anyone breaking into vacant Jewish homes or appropriating items from the same will be shot."

Fundamental questions:
– Why is no issuing authority given?
– Name and rank of the issuing commander?
– Date of issue?

Regarding the German text:
– 8 o'clock in the morning or 8 o'clock in the evening? "Until" 8 o'clock?
– The original German text was printed using 'oe,' 'ae' and 'ss' instead of 'ö,' 'ä' and 'ß.' Did the printer for the 6th Army not have any umlauts in his fonts?
– "Dokteriwski Street" is incorrect. The street was called 'Djegtjariwskoi,' *i.e.*, Tarburner Street.
– "Melnik Street" is incorrect. It is correctly called 'Melnikova Street.' It is named for a Mr. Melnikov.
– "*An den Friedhöfen*" (the original German wording for "at the cemeteries") is incorrect German. It should read 'Bei den Friedhöfen.' Aside from that, the Russian text has only *one* cemetery.
– The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*[5] claims that the purpose of the order was 'resettlement.' What is the source of this insight? The placard makes no mention of this.
– What is meant by "found elsewhere"? When people converge on a location from everywhere else, everywhere is "elsewhere."
– How likely is it that a military propaganda division and an army printer would do such sloppy work?

Regarding the Russian text:
– The term used for Jews ("*shidy*") is contemptuous Russian gutter jargon. What sort of results can one expect when even the order to assemble bodes ill? Did the Germans actually want to run the risk of having a large part of the Jews not show up at all, and go into hiding instead? Perhaps they even intended that in such a case they would put all armed conflict on hold, and employ their forces in locating the Jews instead…?
– Here, too, the street names are incorrect. Moreover, the declension of street and that of cemetery are both wrong.
– The Russian text specifies 8:00 a.m. No mention is made of resettlement!
– In the list of things to bring, what does "etc." mean? Did that not risk having the great Jewish population come to the gathering place loaded down with masses of baggage and horses and wagons, hand carts and baby buggies crammed full of belongings, blocking all the streets of Kiev in the process?

Regarding the Ukrainian text:
– Again, incorrect street names, and no hint as to the purpose of the assembly.

Whoever may have been responsible for this 'order' – what were they thinking of:

– after the occupation of Kiev, and with an anonymous placard, with name-calling and threats of execution, to order perhaps 100,000 or even more Jews to assemble literally over night and with potentially all their belongings, at a single street corner at 8 o'clock the next morning?
– How was this 'message' supposed to reach the Jews in Kiev and its environs, shortly after the extremely destructive armed conflict?
– How did they intend to handle this enormous and unorganized crowd (no staggered times for the summoned, in alphabetical order, for example)? Did they deliberately risk chaos in the streets – something which the occupiers of a large, partisan-riddled city precisely did *not* need?
– How are these great masses of people and goods to fit at one street corner?
– How does one print approximately 2,000 placards in a city with no electrical power?
– Where and how does one post the placards, while potentially risking one's life to snipers?
– Why did none of the many German Army privates notice the huge crowds, the miles-long exodus, or the placards (which, after all, they could read!) and mention all of this at an appropriate time, if only to their families?
– Why did none of the foreign correspondents, whom the 'German gangs of killers' allowed to view the captured and burning city of Kiev, see or at least hear about even a single one of the alleged 2,000 placards?
– In a just recently captured and still very dangerous city, is there nothing more pressing for the occupiers to do than to create additional problems on an enormous scale, especially in contexts which, after all, were not terribly urgent?

Wiehn[7] and others seem not to have noticed that there were several rather different versions of the placard. According to Reitlinger,[73] the placard specified "within three days," and "for resettlement." According to L. Ozerow,[74] the placard was in Ukrainian and Russian and stated "7 o'clock." Arch-Stalinist Ilya Ehrenburg claims 7 o'clock,[75] and his street names are also wrong. A. Kuznetsov[76] also has no idea of the correct street names, and gives neither the Ukrainian nor the German text. Incident Report No. 128 of November 3, 1941, allegedly announced the resettlement via "wall posting."[77] The term "wall posting," which is quite unusual in the German language, appears to be a common usage for Russians.[78]

15. On October 6, 1991, on the occasion of a night-time commemoration at Babi Yar, a middle-aged orthodox Jew stated on Ukrainian Television in Kiev:[79]

    "*150,000 Jews were massacred by the Germans in two days, with the active participation of a minority of Ukrainians from Kiev and the passive cooperation of the majority.*"

    – Where does he get his figure of 150,000 murdered?

16. Vladimir Posner, an American-born Jewish NKVD collaborator, claimed that 200,000 were murdered.[80] Evidence?
17. On April 23, 1990, Vitaly Korotych, a Ukrainian NKVD and KGB collaborator, claimed that there had been 300,000 victims at Babi Yar.[81]

    – How did Korotych come up with this figure?

---

[73] Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 137.
[74] *Ibid.*, p. 143.
[75] *Ibid.*, p. 167.
[76] *Ibid.*, p. 195; placard source: Central State Archives of the October Revolution, Registry, 65th ed. Chr. 5., Moscow.
[77] Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 477.
[78] Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, *Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971, p. 577.
[79] Ukrainian television, Kiev, Oct. 6, 1991.
[80] V. Posner, H. Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Soviet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 206.
[81] V. Korotych, Lecture in Toronto, Canada, at the Canadian Institute of Internal Affairs, April 23, 1990.

18. On September 5, 1991, *The Washington Times* published the claim of Genadi Udowenko, the Ukrainian Ambassador to the United States, who alleged that 50,000 Jews, most of them children, had been butchered during the first week of the dreadful massacre of Babi Yar.[82]
    – Did he perhaps get this information from I. M. Levitas, the Head of the Society for Jewish Culture in Kiev, who had made the same claim in an interview with a Kiev newspaper?[83] That would mean that despicable Jewish parents had abandoned more than 25,000 children when they were evacuated by the Soviets. This, however, is refuted by Jewish and Soviet publications,[31,54-58] which stressed the evacuation of *families* in order to sustain morale.
19. In her book, the Kiev author and poet Dokia Humenna, who had witnessed the entire time of occupation in Kiev, devotes fully half a sentence to the alleged massacre of Babi Yar.[84] She describes it as a rumor, and states that the alleged killing methods were machine gun executions, electric shock, hand grenades, and burying injured Jews alive.
    – Why does this contemporaneous witness deem Babi Yar worth only half a sentence?
    – Why does she consider it a rumor?
    – What is the source for the new murder methods of electric shock and hand grenades?
20. Readers of the *Great Soviet Encyclopedia* of 1950 will search in vain for an entry for Babi Yar.[85] The 1970 edition claims 50,000 to 70,000 victims.[86]
    – Isn't it surprising that the mighty encyclopedia of 1950 forgot about Babi Yar, even though Smirnov and his coworkers had testified to the most gruesome things about it only a few years earlier in Nuremberg?
21. The 1955 and 1971 editions of the Ukrainian encyclopedias are unaware of Babi Yar.[87,88]
22. The following important encyclopedias do not mention (are not aware of) Babi Yar:
    – *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Paris, 1960;[89]
    – *Brockhaus*, 1967;[90]
    – *Enciclopedia Europea*, Rome, 1976;[91]
    – *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Madrid, 1977;[92]
    – *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1945 to 1984 editions;[93]
    – *Academic American Encyclopedia*, 1991;[94]

    The 1987 edition of the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* has already heard of Babi Yar.[95] According to this work, more than 30,000 Jews were murdered by members of a German police battalion in a ravine in northern Kiev. Yevtushenko's poem and Shostakovich's 13th symphony are cited, but a reader will search in vain for better data. The *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*'s discovery is probably the result of its collaboration with *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*.[96] The latter contains similar information, as well as a reference

---

82 R. Grenier, "Infectious Nationalism," *The Washington Times* (from New York), September 5, 1991, p. G4.
83 Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 114f.
84 D. Humenna, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York 1956, p. 195.
85 Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1950, Vol. 4, p. 1.
86 Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1970, Vol. 2, p. 501.
87 *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris / New York 1955, Vol. II, pp. 5-33.
88 Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine: A Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971, Vol. II, p. 1271.
89 *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris / New York 1960, Vol. 1, p. 817.
90 *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967, Vol. 2 and supp. Vol. 22.
91 *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976, Vol. 1, p. 934.
92 *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977, p. 192.
93 *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions from 1945 to 1984.
94 *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danburry 1991, Vol. 3, p. 7.
95 *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Mannheim 1987, Vol. 2, p. 446.
96 *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliographisches Institut Mannheim, Mannheim 1971, Vol. 3, p. 274.

to A. V. Kuznetsov's documentary novel. The Babi Yar points of the compass are given incorrectly in both encyclopedias.

23. In his book,[97] the Jew J. G. Burg (actually Joseph Ginzburg), who – along with his family – experienced the deportation in the East first-hand, reports that after the Red Army had retreated from the area of Czernovyč the local population carried out numerous pogroms against the Jews, and that it took severe intervention by Germany and her allied troops to put a stop to these pogroms.
   - Why does Burg not mention any similar mass murders committed by the Germans?
24. On page 78 of Johannes Heer's and Klaus Naumann's book *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Pictures 1 and 2 allegedly show, "The victims on their way to Babi Yar" on a bright, sunny day.[98]
   - According to the *Kriegstagebuch des OKW, Raum Kiew*, from Sept. 29 and 30, 1941, the weather was rainy, the roads muddy.
   - The road visible in the picture is dry.
   - Some people in that picture are walking in the opposite direction.
   - Not masses of people (33,000!) are walking in this picture, but only a few.
   - There are no guards visible, even though they certainly would have been necessary if the alleged victims could hear the machine guns firing in the background.
   - The people shown do not carry any belongings, although they allegedly were told to do so.
   - In reality, the road allegedly shown runs from the southeast to the northwest. Thus, according to the shadows, the sun is shining from the west at an angle of some 50°. This is impossible for Kiev during the end of September!
   - The Hessian Main State Archives, referred to by Heer and Naumann as having provided this picture, wrote on April 15, 1997:[99]

     "It is not known here, where the assignation to Babi Yar stems from."
25. And last but not least: at the memorial ceremony in Babi Yar in October 1991, the President of the *Bundestag* (German Parliament), Professor Dr. Rita Süßmuth, accused the Germans of the murder as follows:

     "*Fifty years ago, 33,771 Jews were murdered here in the course of two days, and at least as many again in the following two years; countless other persons shared the same fate later. By the end of the German occupation of the Ukraine, the ravine had become a mass grave.*"
   - From where did she get her figures?
   - Does this academic feel that she is above the scientific maxim of *de omnibus dubitandum est* (everything is to be doubted)?
   - How many persons does the good professor consider "countless"?
   - Did this President of the *Bundestag* not swear an oath of office to avert harm from the German people?

6. Fundamental Questions

6.1. Regarding the Number of Victims

The 'precise' figure of 33,771 murdered Jews stems from Incident Report 106 of October 7, 1941.[3] In the following, we shall just briefly show why even the very few figures given in Incident Report 106 prove that what we have here are clumsy fabrications. Other evidence for the fabrication has been provided by Walendy,[24] among others.

One must assume that the destruction of the Jews was led by German experts. Wiehn emphasizes that the *Einsatzkommandos* were headed by intellectuals (note 7, p. 17). But it is an unforgivable mistake for experts to claim that there were about 300,000 Jews in Kiev,

[97] J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, p. 40.
[98] Johannes Heer, Klaus Naumann (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995.
[99] Letter of the Hessische Hauptstaatsarchiv of April 15, 1997, to the author.

especially two-and-a-half weeks after that city had been occupied, by which time there would have been a relatively reliable overview of the situation.

140,256 Jews lived in Kiev in 1928-1931.[100] It was a known fact that prior to the Second World War the Jewish population of the Ukraine had dropped by about one-third due to emigration to the less anti-Semitic northern and eastern regions of the Soviet Union;[101] this rate was a little lower for Kiev due to the urbanization of the Jews. And it was also a known fact that the population of Kiev had shrunk from some 850,000 – 930,000 persons to about 305,000 due to evacuations.[102,103] So if there had still been 300,000 Jews in Kiev on about October 7, then these 'experts' would have found practically no one in Kiev who was *not* Jewish – and it would not have taken experts to notice that.

Thus the "non-Jewish population of Kiev" which Incident Report 106 mentions as expecting the German authorities to take retaliatory measures due to the arson perpetrated by the Jews, would have consisted almost entirely of ghosts. And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,[5] too, would have been conjuring up ghosts in speaking of non-Jewish parts of the Kiev population who helped the Jews to hide, or who wrote denunciatory letters by the bucketload.

The literature[31,54-58] shows that fewer than 40,000 Jews, most primarily the elderly, remained in Kiev by the time the German forces arrived.

Reitlinger states that in early 1946, at a time when the great remigration of deportees and evacuees from Siberia had only just begun, there were already 100,000 Jews in Kiev again.[104] In 1959 there were 154,000.[105] Wiehn states that in 1959 15% of the inhabitants of Kiev, *i.e.*, about 166,500, reported Yiddish as their mother tongue.[106] In addition to this, there was a significant unreported number of Jews, for the Russian census did not check the information regarding religion or ethnic origin, and many Russian Jews preferred, and continue to prefer, to conceal their ethnicity. Furthermore, many were left out of the group at issue due to mixed marriages. One can thus safely assume that at least as many Jews lived in Kiev in 1959 as had lived there in 1939. And finally, it is beyond dispute that a great many Jews died in the camps in Siberia, and that the birth rate of the Jews was also noticeably below average.

What would an unbiased court do when the numbers of alleged victims in a crime under investigation diverge this drastically?

6.2. Regarding the Time of the Murder

According to the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*[107] the "order for the final solution of the Jewish question" was issued on July 31, 1941 (Nuremberg Trial Document NG 2586e), and was announced on the occasion of the 'Wannsee Conference' (January 20, 1942).[108]

Quite aside from the fact that historians and other interested persons are still searching in vain for this order for mass extermination, it is more than odd that many tens of thousands would have been slaughtered in Babi Yar before the order was even made known. Therefore, let us take a closer look at the relevant documentation.

In the January 26, 1942, letter from the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (Heydrich) to Under Secretary of State Martin Luther in the German Foreign Office, we read:[109]

---

[100] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 90), 1970, Vol. 9, p. 516.
[101] W. N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 31), English ed. pp. 85ff.
[102] *Ibid.*, Table 6, English ed. p. 101.
[103] *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rowno, Year 2, No. 2, Jan. 9, 1943, pp. 8-20.
[104] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 500.
[105] W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution…*, p. cit. (note 31), p. 119.
[106] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 112.
[107] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 90), Vol. 9, p. 514.
[108] Cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.
[109] See the reproduction of the document on the website of the Memorial *Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz*:

> "*Now that the fundamental line to be taken with regard to the practical final solution of the Jewish question has been determined and the authorities involved are in complete agreement, I would ask you* […]"

and farther down:

> "[…] *to assign your official in charge of completing the outline requested by the Reich Marshal, in which the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for the practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution are to be identified, to the required discussions of specific details. I intend to hold the first discussion of this kind on March 6, 1942* […]."

In other words, considerations of all the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for a practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution were not even begun until about mid-March 1942. Heydrich announced his appointment as delegate for the preparations of the Final Solution. This further confirms my earlier arguments.

Fundamental questions were to be settled. It is a big step from settling fundamental questions to planning details, and another step to implementing detailed plans. Heydrich mentioned retrospectively: "forcing [the Jews] back, speeding up [their] emigration," and:

> "*The goal was to cleanse the German sphere of Jews in a lawful manner.* ***After prior approval*** *by the Führer,* ***the evacuation of the Jews EASTWARD*** *has replaced emigration as a further possible solution.*" (Emphasis added.)

How likely are mass murders months before the prior approval of the victims' evacuation? Part of the purpose of the evacuation was also to gain experience "relating to the coming final solution of the Jewish question." So, there was not even an overall concept at that time.

To deal with the final solution (which the document shows to be, at this point, evacuation and labor deployment of the Jews), consultations between experts from the Foreign Office, the Security Police and the Security Service are suggested. Again, there is nothing definite.

This gives rise to a pressing question: On whose orders were the "33,771 murders" committed on September 29 and 30, 1941, four months before the Wannsee Conference was convened and easily five months before the disputed Wannsee Conference Protocol copies finally reached the participants? Surely mass murder without backing from higher-up is anything but likely. All the more so, considering that even later on, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a good number of concentration camp commandants were convicted by Hitler's justice system, some of them even executed, for cruelty and other irregularities.[110]

So, when did the murders really take place?

6.3. Regarding the Site of the Crime

Where was the crime committed?

- In the cemetery, beside the cemetery?
- In a forest and if so, in which one?
- At the edge of the ravine, in the ravine, and in which ravine anyhow?
- In a brickworks?
- In Kiev?
- In gas vans?
- Or perhaps even in the Dnjepr River?

6.4. Regarding the Murder Weapons

What do the sources discussed allege the murder weapons to have been?

- machine guns
- submachine guns
- automatic rifles
- rifle butts
- clubs
- rocks
- tanks
- mines
- hand grenades
- gas vans
- bayonets and knives
- burial alive
- drowning
- injections
- electric shock

www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/begleitschreiben-heydrich-1942.pdf.

[110] K. Koch (Buchenwald) and H. Florstedt (Majdanek); cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 126f.

– Did the Germans avail themselves of the Soviet method of shooting victims in the neck?

What would an unbiased court do if it had to pass judgment on an alleged mass murderer, if the witnesses were in such thorough disagreement?

6.5. Logistic and Organizational Questions

Shooting 33,771 or even far more people within two days and then removing all traces of the deed (which is impossible anyhow, with the investigative means available today!) would require superb organization and logistics. Some aspects thereof were discussed in the context of specific issues, and for reasons of space constraints I will have to leave it at that.

I would stress, however, that these problems would have been unmanageable under extreme conditions such as prevailed right after the taking of Kiev, with fires, detonations and partisan activity on the one hand, and the continuing battles at the front, with their concomitant demand for human and material resources, and in autumn of 1943 in the face of the advancing deadly front of the Soviet army.

6.6. Securing Evidence

Why did no one ever try to secure any evidence in order to prove the murders? By way of contrast, some time ago, following a double murder of policemen, the German police vowed to dig up the entire military training area of Sennelager if necessary to find the bodies.

When the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations got into trouble in the context of the cause of death of a terrorist following the 1993 incident in Bad Kleinen (one terrorist was shot by the police, another arrested), a Minister resigned, a very high-ranking official got his walking papers, the entire track was gone over virtually with a fine-tooth comb, domestic and foreign institutes were commissioned with investigations, the Special Unit involved was interrogated, physical evidence was compared with testimony – practically everything that *could* be done to remove any and all doubts *was* done.

But in the case of Babi Yar, witnesses and allegations (and from Stalin's glorious days, no less!) are blindly given full credence even though they contradict each other and claim the silliest impossibilities.

Why does no one bother to lift a finger in this instance, to secure bodies and remains, residues, murder weapons etc., even though countless victims are at issue? Is such conduct by the responsible authorities in keeping with applicable international legal guidelines?

It is clearly not necessary to specify which questions a high-ranking, disinterested, international and incorruptible committee of experts would have to examine in order to arrive at a relevant forensic assessment!

But the incriminating *documents* must also be examined very critically, not least of all because they, too, are rendered questionable by the evidence contained in the air photos.[16] The so-called Gerstein Report,[1] and the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk[2] no less, show that the champions of one particular school of thought do not hesitate to commit grotesque falsifications even many decades after the end of the war. Some few examples:

Despite a clear and unequivocal international report issued after the discovery of the mass graves of Katyn, the atrocity propaganda churned out by Ilya Ehrenburg, Vassili Grossman and their ilk continued – not only throughout the Nuremberg Trials, but right up until a few years ago – to pin the Stalinist mass murders on the Germans.[3] In this vein, Katyn and Babi Yar are not the only examples that come to mind; there are also the massacres of Lvov, Kharkov, Bykivnia, Bielhorodka, Darnitza and Vinnitsa. They represent many hundreds of thousands of victims, including some from the liquidation era of Lazar Moisejevich Kaga-

---

1 H. Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, this volume.

2 Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.

3 Cf. Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

novich.[4] Katyn is the only case so far where the Soviets have admitted as late as 1991 that *they* were the perpetrators!

6.7. Babi Yar: From Mass Murder Site to Garbage Dump

After the end of the war the Soviets turned the ravine of Babi Yar into a municipal garbage dump, and later into a garbage incineration site.[5] That the Soviets intended to build a sports facility over the site of indescribable crimes is no less incomprehensible…[6]

To the best of this author's knowledge, Khrushchev's reprimand to Yevtushenko was never made public in the western world. Did this terse rebuke perhaps reflect the plain and simple truth?

*Just exactly **what** is self-evident about Babi Yar?*

7. Supplement

Dr. Tiedemann's above analysis has its main focus on the claimed events surrounding the alleged mass murder of 33,771 (or 35,000) Jews in or near Kiev in late September 1941. The story's second part – the claimed exhumation and cremation of these victims plus all those who are said to have been murdered later on – deserves just as much attention, if not even more. After all, the air photos available to us from late September of 1943 showing the area of the Babi Yar ravine are most telling about what happened shortly before and while these images were being taken.

In Chapter 4 of the second part of his massive book on the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno has done exactly that.[7] I shall give here only a brief summary of these results, and refer the interested reader to Mattogno's book for more details.

The basis of the orthodox narrative as to what transpired at Babi Yar in late summer 1943 as the Red Army was approaching Kiev is the summary as given by a German court verdict dealing with this case. According to this, at least 50,000 bodies of killed civilians were exhumed by 327 inmates who performed that work while fettered with heavy chains around their ankles.[8] The procedure is said to have been as follows:[9]

> *"After exposing the bodies or their remains, the inmates began to pull them out of the mass graves with special hooks, and to pile them up in gigantic stacks. By their very nature, the pyres were not always exactly the same size; as a rule, however, about 2,000 bodies were burned in a pile several meters high covering a ground area of at least 50 square meters on average. To ensure a complete and thorough combustion, T-bars (railroad rails) or large steel grates were put onto a stone base, and on top of this, then, wood and the exhumed bodies were stacked in layers. Every pyre was then sufficiently soaked in tar oil and set on fire. It usually burned for more than 24 hours. Subsequently, any bones or other residue left over had to be pulverized by the inmates. The ashes were sifted through in search of precious metals, and finally scattered or buried."*

This story more or less conforms with the very first report about this alleged event as published by a Soviet "Investigation Commission" in early 1944 that in turn relied on a number of eyewitness accounts rather than any physical evidence.[10] The critical assessment of these eyewitness testimonies results in the following:

---

4 *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 90), 1970, Vol. 9, p. 602; and R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986, p. 328.

5 Semit – Das deutsch-jüdische Meinungs- + Zeitungsmagazin, Dreieich 1991, no. 4, p. 68.

6 *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, Zürich, Jan. 20, 1963, p. 6; V. Nekrasov, *Literaturnaja Gazeta*, Moscow, Oct. 10, 1959.

7 C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022, Part 2, pp. 523-579.

8 Christiaan F. Rüter, Dick W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XXXI, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2004, pp. 718f., 722.

9 *Ibid*., p. 716.

10 Vladmir N. Denisov, Gleb I. Changuli (eds.). *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and*

1. The Number of Victims

Although the *Einsatzgruppen*'s Incident Reports do not mention any additional mass execution in or around Kiev after late September 1941, orthodox scholars claim, based on witness testimony and Soviet declarations, that many more people were executed after the alleged initial Babi Yar massacre. Total death-toll numbers vary between 40,000 and up to 125,000, but these numbers are based on nothing but disparate and contradictory conjectures.

2. Cremation Techniques

The pyres described by the various witnesses vary wildly in number, shape and dimension. However, most of the witnesses agreed that the pyres were made of gravestones put on the ground, upon which railroad rails were put, which in turn were covered by railings or fence sections, like the gravestones also taken from the nearby Jewish cemetery. On top of this makeshift grate, bodies and wood were piled in alternating layers. The purpose of this useless design is a complete mystery. Had the space beneath the rails been used for firewood, it would have made some sense, but that was not the case. It all was a futile exercise, or rather a figment of the witnesses' imagination.

Several witnesses also agreed on the number of corpses put on each pyre: some 2,000 (although some claimed more than that). If considering the claimed dimension of the pyres and the number of corpses on them, however, it turns out that the volume of these pyres would not have been enough to fill it both with the number of corpses claimed and with sufficient firewood to incinerate them. Furthermore, the shape of the pyres – usually a square of several meters in length and width, stacked up to many meters in height by alternating layers of corpses and wood – would have made it extremely difficult, if not outright impossible, to build them and maintain them while burning.

Experience with mass cremations of livestock cadavers shows that a pyre best consists of one long row of cadavers/corpses lying side by side and atop the fuel wood.[11] Hence, any pyre said to have been built by those alleged evil German cremation experts would have been some 2 m wide only. A realistic pyre also most certainly would not have been higher than wide – or else the pyre could have toppled over, spilling burning corpse parts all over the place – and it would have been as long as it needed to be in order to accommodate all corpses. If using fresh wood – which must be assumed in the case at hand – the possible stacking density per running meter of pyre would have amounted to some four to five average human corpses, or eight to ten severely decomposed ones. Hence, accommodating 2,000 decomposed corpses would have resulted in a pyre some 2 m wide and high, and some 200 m long – not the pyres as claimed by witnesses, for instance 8 m × 8 m × 3 m, or 10 m × 5 m × 4 m. If we assume the minimum number of bodies to have been cremated – 40,000 –, then 20 of these pyres would have been needed (or more than 60 for the upper death-toll limit of 125,000 victims).

The entire operation is said to have lasted some six weeks (42 days). It would have taken days for each pyre to completely burn down and cool down, before the remains could have been sifted manually. After all, extinguishing the still-glowing pyre remains with water is neither mentioned by any witness nor could the resulting slush have been sifted with sieves as claimed. Hence, several of these pyres would have been in various stages of operation at once, and the entire area around Babi Yar would have been covered persistently in smoke and stench.

If we use A. Neumaier's data from Chapter 5.3. of his paper in the present book (one laborer could sift through and pulverize the remains of 20 skeletons per day), and that 40 days were available for that work, then 40,000 corpses would result in a workload of 1,000 per day (or 3,125 for the upper death-toll limit), for which 50 workers had to be employed (or 156 for the upper death-toll limit).

Materials, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987, pp. 201f.

[11] For details on experiences with outdoor mass cremations of lifestock see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); updated in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 128-140.

3. Wood Requirement

None of the witnesses tells where the firewood had come from. If we assume a need of some 200 kg of fresh wood to cremate one body, this would amount to 8,000 metric tons of fresh wood for 40,000 bodies (or 25,000 tons for 125,000 victims), or 200 metric tons per day (625 tons/day for the upper death-toll limit). If an inmate can process one metric ton of wood a day (fell a tree and saw/chop it up to log-size pieces), then this job alone would have required 200 workers (or 625 for the upper death-toll limit). Add to this the workers needed to load the wood onto trucks, drive them to the cremation site (40 or 125 round trips for a 5-ton truck per day, respectively), and unload the wood there. Add to that the labor force needed to dig out the mass graves, to extract the bodies, and to build the pyres, one for 2,000 corpses every other day (requiring 400 metric tons of wood on a pyre 200 meters long) or more than three every other day for the upper death-toll limit. If considering all this, then we can easily understand why having all this done by merely 327 workers is absolutely delusional.

4. Disappeared Cremation Equipment

After all this is said to have been accomplished, the Jewish cemetery should have been pretty much devoid of any gravestones, railings and fences. Yet no one ever noticed anything to that effect. Also, hundreds of gravestones and fence sections should still be in the ravine today, as even some of the witnesses claimed, but no evidence to this effect has ever been secured.

5. No Knowledge among Partisans and Civilians

Only a few months after the alleged Babi-Yar massacre, "information" reached the world about it. Yet when it comes to the alleged mass cremations of later summer 1943, there is very little information. Although at that time the stench of the exhumed bodies and the smoke of the gargantuan cremations must have blanketed the city for 42 days; the light of the fires must have illuminated the night skies; the many trucks delivering thousands of tons of firewood to the ravine must have roared through Kiev's road every day – no one noticed. There is not a single report about it, not a single diary entry, not a single photograph, and also no Soviet air photo, although the front was only a few miles away, and both sides were using plenty of aircraft.

Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up

KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

* * *

Introduction

In early 1944 the Allies landed in Italy, a few miles south of Rome. In order to keep the immense cultural treasures of Rome safe from harm, the German Field Marshal Kesselring declared Rome an "open city," *i.e.*, a battle-free zone. This made Rome the hotbed of all kinds of partisan groups and foreign secret service activities. Since Italy was at that time engaged in a sort of civil war (not all Italians agreed with the ousting of Mussolini and the betrayal of Germany), the situation in Rome, only a few miles behind the battle front, was explosive. These were the conditions under which *Obersturmbannführer* [Lieutenant Colonel] Herbert Kappler of the Security Police was charged with keeping peace and order in the city, a task at which he was indeed largely successful.

On March 23, 1944, however, something happened. On this day, as on many other days before, the police regiment "Bozen," which was comprised almost entirely of South Tyroleans, marched through the Via Rasella. As the regiment passed by a street-sweeper's cart, an enormous explosive charge in the cart, mixed with iron shrapnel, blew up. 32 of the ethnic German policemen were killed instantly, another 10 died later of their injuries. 60 policemen were badly wounded.

To prevent an escalation of the partisan warfare in Rome, the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command reacted to this assassination (which had violated international law) by posting placards announcing that, if the perpetrators did not turn themselves in, 10 civilians would be shot for every policeman that had been killed. Kappler even released captured partisans with the order to inform the assassins in the underground of this announcement and to persuade them to surrender. When no one had given themselves up by March 24, 335 persons were executed in the Ardeatine Caves near Rome; Kappler had assembled this group mostly of prisoners, and of criminals, saboteurs, spies and partisans who had already previously been sentenced to death.

After the war, Kappler was sentenced to lifetime imprisonment for this act, but his subordinates were acquitted.[1] However, some left-wing lobbyists and the public prosecutor also wanted to imprison, for life, one Captain Erich Priebke, who had belonged to Kappler's unit and had participated in the execution. The Argentinean government had extradited him to Italy in 1996. The Italian military court acquitted Priebke on August 2, 1996, on the grounds that the statute of limitation had been exceeded. At this announcement an irate lynch mob gathered outside the court,[2] so that the judges ordered Priebke taken into custody again, and decided in early February 1997 that he would have to be retried before a military court.[3] This court eventually decided, on July 22, 1997, that Priebke would have to go to prison for five years.[4] For a short while, criminal investigations for murder were also opened against those

[1] Rudolf Aschenauer, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968; this work also contains much information on the legality of the execution of hostages, esp. pp. 6-8.

[2] Two detailed monographs appeared in Italy about the Priebke case: Pierangelo Maurizio, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne* (Via Rasella, Fifty Years of Lies), Maurizio Editione, Rome 1996; Mario Spataro, *Rappresaglia* (Reprisal), edizione Settimo Sigillo, Rome 1996). In Germany the *Deutsche Rechtsschutzkreis* was the first to publish a brief summary of the case, well worth reading: Günther Stübiger, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Bochum 1996; more detailed: Gernot Gyseke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

[3] "SS man on trial again for caves massacre," *The Daily Telegraph*, April 15, 1997, p. 16.

[4] AP, "Priebke convicted in WWII massacre," Rome, July 22, 1997. Priebke was sentenced to 14 years' imprisonment, of which 9 years were amnestied. The co-defendant, Karl Hass, was sentenced to 10 years, of which he served only 8 months in open detention. Meanwhile, Priebke temporarily found refuge in an Italian monastery: Reuter, "Ex-Nazi Priebke rejects Italy court order to move," Rome, August

partisans who had been responsible for the explosives attack and who were still alive back then,[5] but the case was eventually shelved, because murder against the former German occupiers is not a crime in Italy. In his appeal, Priebke was even given a life-time sentence, which he had to spend in a residence in Rome under house arrest.[6]

In discussions of the Priebke Case, the point at issue is not so much the details of the case as such as first and foremost the legitimacy of executions of hostages or of reprisals against civilians by a military occupation power. In this context, Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, Professor of law at the University of Göttingen, wrote an expert report shortly after the end of the war, which was introduced as evidence during the trial conducted at that time in Italy against Herbert Kappler.[7] Since this expert report is of extraordinary importance, we shall reproduce it in the following – leaving out, for reasons of space, the discussions of legitimate requisitions as irrelevant for the issues at hand.[8] The report is followed by several other examples as well as supplemental explanations pertaining to partisan warfare during the last war, and the German reaction to them.

Germar Rudolf

* * *

I. The Legal Sources of International Law and Their Development

Reprisals were not regulated by the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907.[9] They received first mention in Article 2 Section 3 of the Geneva Agreement of September 27, 1929, about the treatment of prisoners of war. This Agreement prohibited reprisals against prisoners of war. A general prohibition of reprisals against civilians was not issued until August 12, 1949, by the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War.[10] Its Article 33 decrees:

"Reprisals against protected persons and their property are prohibited."

Article 34 supplements this with the order that taking hostages is also prohibited. In the time of the Second World War, therefore, there was a gap in the conventions for the treatment of civilians.

Requisitions are discussed in Article 52 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907. In this context, however, developments have since gone beyond the framework of the Convention […].[8]

There are no international legal agreements concerning *orders from higher up* and their effect on the legitimacy or indictability of the actions of soldiers carrying out a reprisal or

7, 1997.

5 Reuter, "Italian judge reopens 53-year-old bombing probe," Rome, June 28, 1997.

6 ZDF-*heute* News, March 7, 1998, 7pm; see also his autobiography *Vae Victis: Wehe den Besiegten*, self-published, Rome 2003; Priebke died in 2013 at age 100; see his website www.erich-priebke.de/.

7 Prof. Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttinger Verlagsanstalt, Göttingen 1953, 52 pp.

8 Due to space limitations, the section dealing with lawful requisitions will not be reproduced here, and for this reasons the following sections are numbered out of sequence. Since the author of this contribution deceased long time ago, we were not in every case able to determine the complete bibliographic data of all works, which are in most cases quoted only in a very brief form in the original work. The sources which were cited, but which are omitted here due to the abridgement, are: Nicola Galasso, Gaetano Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Stamperia reale, Rome 1941, Heinrich B. Gerland, *Deutsches* Reichsstrafrecht, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin and Leipzig 1932 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); Franz von Liszt, Eberhard Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, Vol. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932, H. Maschke, *Das Kruppurteil und das Problem der Plünderung*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951; Remo Pannain, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Edizioni de La Corte di Assise, Rome 1942; Wilhelm Rentrop, Egmont Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950; Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1950; *Summing Up*, Judge Advocate 3-5-1947 in Venice, Extract.

9 Cf. Rudolf von Laun, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948.

10 Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Geneva 1949.

requisition, unless we accept the decrees of the victorious Allies in the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, as international law.

Under these circumstances we must go beyond the framework of the Convention.

The regulations of international law follow from three sources:

1. International treaties
2. International customs as expressions of a general practice that is acknowledged as legal regulation
3. General principles of law

In international and national practice as well as in international jurisprudence these three sources have increasingly found recognition. First and foremost, we would mention Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice. We would also mention the American Nuremberg verdicts in Cases VII and XI, and refer to the Italians Pallieri, Cavaglieri and Francesco Rocco, the Frenchman Cavaré, the Austrian author Verdroß, the Dane Alf Ross, the Germans Wilhelm Sauer, Ernst Sauer, Drost, Schütze, Schwarzenberger, and others.[11] Some authors, such as Anzilotti, Hyde, Guggenheim and Sibert, recognize only two judicial sources of international law, namely treaties and common law.[12] The third source – the general principles of law – is also needed, however, to supplement the treaties and common law.[13]

With the aid of these three judicial sources, we can achieve a reconciliation between the older Continental system characterized by the closed, logical structure of its principles (main advocate, Anzilotti), and the Anglo-American system of jurisprudence guided by practical examples (case law).[14] In this way it is also possible to systematically consider and solve even newer problems of international law which were not yet known to the authors of the older agreements.

This goes first and foremost for the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907. At the time of its inception there were as yet only few automobiles, neither armored vehicles nor airplanes, neither carpet-bombing nor nuclear weapons, and also no "total war" where civilians are both actively and passively enlisted for participation. In this context, the problem of partisan warfare has attained a significance that could be in no way foreseen in 1907. As well, the inhabitants of occupied zones, even if they have not actively taken up arms, are subjected to the effects of war in a completely different way than was the case in earlier wars. The Belgian court-martial in Liège has stated that certain regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention are entirely outdated.[15] In his study of the development of

---

[11] Cf. Alfred Verdroß, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950, pp. 107-113, and Pallieri as quoted there; Heinrich Drost, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker & Humblot, Munich/Leipzig 1936, pp. 48ff., who also quote Cavaglieri; Francesco Rocco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, E. Jovene, Napoli 1938, p. 28; Louis Cavaré, *Le droit international publique positif*, Vol. 1, Pedone, Paris 1951, p. 194; Wilhelm Sauer, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 364f.; Ernst Sauer, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947, p. 31 (2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955), and others; Georg Schwarzenberger, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951, pp. 26, 28; Heinrich A. Schütze, *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950, p. 3; Verdict of the American court-martial No. XI in Nuremberg, of April 11, 1949 (Wilhelmstraße), Protocols, p. 27 616; Alf Ross, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1951, pp. 81ff.; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 20ff.; Verdict of the American court-martial No. VII in Nuremberg, of Feb. 19, 1948 (SouthEast Trial), Protocols, p. 10300. Further listings in Antonio S. de Bustamente Sirven, *Droit international publique*, Vol. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934, pp. 60ff., and Green H. Hackworth, *Digest of International Law*, Vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1940, p. 1.

[12] Dionisio Anzilotti, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., trans. by Bruns and Schmid, de Gruyter, Berlin 1929, p. 49; Charles C. Hyde, *International Law*, Vol. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947, p. 10; Paul Guggenheim, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948, pp. 141, 145; Marcel Sibert, *Traité de droit international*, Vol. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 32, 34.

[13] Also Verdroß, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 115, 120.

[14] For details cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 11-15.

[15] Verdict of the permanent court-martial of the province of Liège, 2nd French Chamber, of June 29, 1951, No. 2251 of the St. L., 1947 against Lippert, Strauch and others (Lippert), p. 26; Herbert A. Smith, *The Crisis in the Law of Nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947, pp. 16, 32; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 15; Helmut R. Hoppe, *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, dissertation, University of Göttigen, Göttingen 1953, p. 12.

the law governing occupation in wartime from 1863 to 1914, the American author Graber[16] wrote in 1949 that it is necessary to examine whether the regulations issued between 1863 and 1914 do in fact still represent the fundamental principles of international law as these pertain to wartime occupation, or whether it is necessary to work out an entirely new law incorporating the new aspects of war-time occupation in present times.

According to the American verdict in Case V, it is necessary to examine the actions of the defendants in relation to the circumstances and conditions of their surroundings:[17]

"Sensible and practical guidelines must be applied."

The aforementioned American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) speaks of the fundamental principles of justice which most nations have adopted.[18] But justice is not the only thing to evolve and change. Views and judgments about facts of recent history are also subject to change based on the discovery of new historical sources. The view of history that prevailed in 1945 no longer agrees with today's.

The best example of this is the 1940 war in Norway. The Nuremberg trial of the chief war criminals dealt with the Norwegian campaign as a case of German aggression.[19] Later publications, however, showed that long before the German plans were made, an attack on Norway's neutrality was being prepared in England, under the direction of the then Minister of Defense, Churchill.[20] On February 5, 1940, the Allied Supreme Council of War decided to deploy three or four divisions to Narvik, in northern Norway.[21] In the night of April 7-8, 1940, British and French naval forces placed mines in Norwegian territorial waters.[22] Thus, the British and French governments prepared and partially implemented an attack on Norway and its neutral status before the Germans ever did. Consequently, the view of history expressed by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg with respect to the case of Norway was wrong. We must ask that both sides be judged according to the same standards.

One can even go a step further and apply the so-called principle of *tu quoque* to suspend an aspect of international law if the opposing side also violates it. The International Military Tribunal applied this principle in favor of Admiral Dönitz with respect to his conduct of unrestricted submarine warfare when the American Admiral Nimitz testified that his forces had also engaged in unrestricted submarine warfare in the Pacific.[23] The American verdict in Case XII (trial of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command) stated that Germans may not be punished for an act for which Americans, British, French or Russians would not also be prosecuted or convicted.[24] Unfortunately this principle was not applied with anything near the desirable degree of consistency.

The principle of *tu quoque* is dangerous because it can lead to a disintegration of the fundamentals of international law, whereas what we need to do is to build up and consolidate a system of international law. If, however, two warring parties consistently disregard a judicial norm, the evolution and development of the law must be reviewed in the context of this *desuetude*.[25] Such a case represents a modification of common law.

---

16 Doris A. Graber, *The Development of the Law of Belligerent Occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949, p. 292.

17 Verdict of the American court-martial no. V in Nuremberg, of Dec. 22, 1947 (Case V), Protocols, p. 10747.

18 SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10397.

19 Cf. Maurice P.A. Hankey, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford 1950, p. 71, and *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher* (*IMG*), Vol. XXII, Nuremberg 1947f., p. 510; Kurt Heinze, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952, No. 584.

20 Evidence from Churchill's *Zweiter Weltkrieg* and other sources, in Walther Hubatsch, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952, pp. 13ff.

21 Cf. Hubatsch, *ibid.*, p. 16.

22 Cf. *ibid.*, p. 140.

23 Cf. *IMG*, Vol. XXII, pp. 635f., and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114. The American Nuremberg verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), considers tu quoque as mitigating circumstance, cf. protocols pp. 10002 and 10147, as well as K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), No. 611, 612.

24 Verdict of the American court-martial no. XII in Nuremberg, of Oct. 27, 1948 (Trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command), Protocols, p. 27616.

25 Eduard Wahl, *Raub und Plünderung in den besetzten Gebieten*, expert report to the U.S. case Fall XI, 1948, p. 29 (Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, KV-Prozesse Fall 11, No. 1095), speaks of a change in legal norms and adds that at least those who themselves had conducted a ruthless war against civilians ought to be

II. Lawful Reprisals

a) Confusion of Concepts

The preceding general comments were necessary in order to create a solid foundation for understanding before we enter the maze of reprisal law. The late criminologist Franz Exner stated at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg that there is only one aspect of reprisal law about which there is absolute certainty, namely, that reprisals against prisoners of war are inadmissible, and that everything else is contested and by no means valid international law.[26] Even the definition of the various concepts is often unclear. In particular, the concepts of collective punishment, hostages, retaliation and reprisal are frequently confused. However, they are clearly distinct.

Collective punishment avenges a concrete individual act by punishing a group of persons who bear a share of the responsibility for the act. If such shared responsibility is not given, then under Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907 collective punishment is prohibited.[27]

The term *retaliation* is also frequently used. This refers to the reaction to a breach of international law with a similar countermeasure.[28]

Concerning the concept of *reprisals*, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht's definition has been most widely accepted.[29] According to this definition, a wartime *reprisal* is the case if one warring party retaliates against another by means which are otherwise unlawful acts of warfare, and with which he wants to force his opponent, his opponent's branches and the members of the opposing armed forces to give up their illegal acts of war and to return to the principles of lawful warfare.

This definition shows better than most others[30] that a reprisal is *not* retrospective punishment or revenge for past injury.[31] Rather, a violation of international law by the opposing side is its prerequisite, and its purpose is to force this opposing side to limit itself to internationally lawful behavior in future.[32] Reprisals differ from collective punishment in that they are directed against members of an enemy nation with *no* regard for their personal guilt, whereas collective punishment has such guilt as its particular requirement.[33] This difference

---

denied the active authorization to bring about the criminal punishment of another party. [Editor's remark: In law, desuetude (from French désuétude, from Latin desuetudo, meaning "outdated, no longer custom") is a doctrine that causes statutes, similar legislation or legal principles to lapse and become unenforceable by a long habit of non-enforcement or lapse of time.]

26 Cf. Franz Exner, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 364.

27 Cf. Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 48.

28 Cf. Ernst Vanselow, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931, p. 85; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1840, says: "similar in kind."

29 Lassa F.L. Oppenheim, Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law. A Treatise*, Vol. II, 6th ed., Longman, London 1944, 7th ed., *ibid.* 1952, §247; similarly §358 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* (U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1914-15 & 1917) with approval of Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 181. Cf. also Art. 8 of the *Italian Legge di guerra* of July 8,1938, as well as Gaetano Sucato, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, Vol. II, Stamperia reale di Roma, Rome 1941, p. 509.

30 Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 85; Eduard von Waldkirch, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925, p. 328.

31 Paul Fauchille, *Traité de droit international publique*, Vol. II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921, No. 1022, emphasizes this.

32 Similarly Karl Strupp, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f., p. 350; Franz von Liszt, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925, p. 439; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 41; Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 583; Art. 358 of the American *Rules* of 1940; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1022, describes reprisals as "*moyen de coercition, non un châtiment*."

33 Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 43, even suggests that reprisals were usually deliberately and on principle directed against innocent persons. But then he speaks of collective punishment without regard for guilt, and thus leaves the way open for misunderstandings. Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843, points out, as do we, the clear distinction between "retaliation" and "penalty." Art. 454 of the British *Manual of Military Law* (by Lassa F.L. Oppenheim and J. E. Edmonds, Her Majesty Stationery Office, London 1929) emphasizes that "[…] reprisals […] in most cases inflict suffering upon innocent individuals […]." Rupprecht von Keller, *Der Geisel im modernen Völkerrecht*, dissertation, Mauser, Forchheim 1932, p. 57, aptly differentiates between reprisals and collective punishment by pointing out the differ-

is often overlooked. The American verdict in Case IX,[34] for example, speaks first of "reprisals" and then of "general penalty" in the sense of Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention. In this way the verdict comes to false conclusions with regard to "reprisals."[35]

Another difference between reprisals and collective punishment is that the former tries to achieve a specific mode of behavior on the part of the enemy,[36] whereas collective punishment finds its justification and its legal grounds strictly within the crime that was committed. In this way, one could perhaps draw a parallel between collective punishment and a court sentence, versus reprisals and measures taken by the police.

Reprisals differ from self-defense in that they have as their prerequisite an act that was committed in violation of international law, while self-defense has no such prerequisite. The two concepts are similar in that both aim to prevent future violations of the law.

If a reprisal interferes with the freedom or the lives of individuals, it overlaps with the concept of *hostage-taking*. We shall leave out of consideration the so-called *contractual hostages*, which may be taken as part of an international agreement in order to ensure its implementation, as well as hostages that were taken to enforce requisitions, contributions, etc.[37] *Security hostages*, however – forcibly taken guarantors for the lawful behavior of the opposing party[38] – do come within our present scope. These hostages are liable with their life, and if their side engages in unlawful actions, they become the victims of reprisals. But if persons are not taken prisoner for reprisal purposes until AFTER an act has been committed, then it is no longer appropriate to speak of hostages.[39] They are then reprisal prisoners.[40]

In the subject literature, discussions about the permissibility of the execution of hostages always focus on the question of whether killing is a permissible form of reprisal. In this respect, the issue of the execution of hostages is identical to that of lawful reprisals.[41]

Let us investigate whether reprisals and the killing of security hostages were permissible up to 1949. Since customs and common law are very important in this context, let us first take a look at how reprisals were applied in practice.

b) Reprisals from 1863 to 1951

The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) assumed[42] that the Germans had been the first to kill reprisal prisoners and security hostages. This is easily disproved.

Let us look first at the time preceding the *start of the First World War*.

As early as July 30, 1863, the American President Lincoln threatened to execute prisoners of war in retaliation against the killing of Negroes; General Sherman ordered the execution

ent elements of liability and punishment.

34 Verdict of the American court-martial no. IX in Nuremberg, of April 10, 1948 (Case IX), Protocols, English text, pp. 6759f.

35 The verdict overlooks the fact that Art. 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention regulates only the "general penalty," but says nothing about retaliation and reprisals; similarly, Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 1840, n. 1, unclear Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 824.

36 Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 48, describes them as measure to force submission. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 37, says that their nature is expressed in their guarantee function. The Italian verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di Limna of July 20,1948 says aptly (p. 44): "La rapressaglia deve avere scopo repressivo e preventivo, non vendicativo." (The reprisal measure must be repressive and preventive, not vindictive)

37 Cf. Laternser, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950, p. 128.

38 Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 240.

39 But this was the wording of an order of Hitler's of March 23, 1944, in the case of the Via Rasella in Rome; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 63.

40 Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 50. Similarly, the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10320; Günther Lummert, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949, p. 61; *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. VIII, London 1948, Case 44 (Kesselring), p. 14.

41 In §358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* the problems of hostages and reprisals are also presented in a close relationship; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 129.

42 *Op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10324; also Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 7th ed., Vol. II, p. 591, where the killing of hostages is treated as a one-sided (reprehensible) German practice.

of 54 prisoners of war as reprisal for the murder of 27 of his soldiers, whose bodies had been found bearing the notice "Death to the plunderers."

During the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, the Russian Commander of Thessaly ordered that the inhabitants of houses from which shots had been fired at Russian soldiers be hung from their house doors.[43]

Considerable numbers of hostages were also taken during the wars of the 19th Century, for example in the Italian wars of 1848/49 and 1859, in the Crimean War and in the German wars of 1864 and 1866, by the French in Algiers, by the Russians in the Caucasus, by the English in their colonial wars,[44] and in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870/71 as well.[45] In the latter case, as well as in the Boer War, hostages were taken predominantly to ensure safe conduct for railway trains.[46]

In the First World War, set customs became established regarding the taking of hostages, as well as their execution, since the Germans, the Russians and the French (in Alsace) all took non-participants as security hostages.[47] Hyde tells of the execution of hostages by the Bulgarians.[48] According to Hackworth, the French government in 1918 suggested retaliation against an Austrian breach of international law; this retaliation was to involve the reprisal execution of two Austrian officers (prisoners of war) for each French airman who was killed.[49]

After the First World War this practice was commonly retained and perpetuated. In December 1918, for example, the Belgian Commanders of occupied cities in the Rhineland ordered the taking of hostages whose lives were to guarantee the safety of the occupation troops.[50] In 1919, the Romanian General Mărdărescu demanded 500 hostages, of which he threatened to shoot 5 for each Romanian killed.[51] In Beuthen, Upper Silesia, the French took more than 20 reprisal prisoners in retaliation against the shooting death of one major.[52] Further, during the invasion of the Ruhr region in 1923, French Commanders imposed severe prison sentences on German persons in retaliation for acts of sabotage committed against the invaders by the populace.[53] Security hostages were also taken there on railway trains serving the French and Belgian regime.[54] During the political upheavals in *Ireland* in 1919-1921, the British troops carried out numerous reprisal killings.[55] And we should also mention that the French active service order of 1924 instructs that, when occupying enemy territory, "*prendre des ôtages*" ("take hostages").[56]

In the Second World War, the practice of taking and killing hostages was continued by all parties involved. The fact that it occurred frequently on the German side may be partially explained by the great extent of the enemy territory occupied by fairly weak military forces, but also by the fanatical resistance of the population of these occupied regions, who paid no heed to the relevant regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907.

---

43 Account by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 192.

44 Evidence in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26.

45 For examples see v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 47ff., Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 46, and others.

46 Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 48-54. The railway hostages have been condoned by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, among others: *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, p. 259. Art. 463 of the British *Manual* objects to them because they are also endangered by legitimate incidents of war.

47 Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 41; v. Kellers, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 25, 39.

48 Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1903, No. 3.

49 Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 272. However, the American Department of States did not agree in this case.

50 Evidence in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 192. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 42, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 43, specifically mention the Belgian General Lemercier. – That the hostages were not killed was primarily due to the correct behavior of the Rhinelanders.

51 Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 42.

52 Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 43.

53 *Ibid.*, pp. 44f.

54 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

55 Numerous references in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 74, Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43, and others [cf. Winston Churchill, *The World in Crisis*, Vol. 5: "*The Aftermath*," T. Butterworth, London 1929, pp. 278ff.]

56 Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 240, A. 162 and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 44.

Since the attitude of the civilians towards the German soldiers was more positive in Italy than in the other European countries, few executions of hostages and reprisal prisoners took place there, apart from the special incident of the "Fosse Ardeatine" (March 24, 1944).

Between 1941 and 1944 executions were especially numerous in the Balkans, where partisan activities were particularly widespread. In this respect, the Chief of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command issued an order on September 16, 1941, which named the vengeance death of 50 to 100 Communists per German soldier as generally appropriate ratio.[57] On the basis of this order, an attack of bandits at Topola (resulting in 22 dead and 16 missing on the German side) was followed by the order to execute 2,200 prisoners; 449 were in fact executed.[58] There were also numerous other instances of hostage killing, but the ratio of 1:100 was never applied.

The war in *Russia* also led to reprisals. Paget,[59] for example, reports that 50 hostages were shot in Simferopol in the Crimea, after executions at a ratio of 1:100 had been threatened as vengeance against bomb explosions where Germans were killed.

In the Belgian trial of General von Falkenhausen, the conditions in *Belgium* and *northern France* were discussed in detail. In particular, an extensive collection of documents was presented, which Behling has supplemented with a chronological table of the executions.[60]

This was a case of numerous attacks by partisans. Reprisal executions followed in each case; the ratio of victims of the attacks to hostages executed varied from 1:5 to 1:25. Generally, 10 Belgians or French were shot per German killed.[61] The number depended on the circumstances of each particular case, for example on the severity of the attack.

In one case, after a German soldier was murdered in Haarlem, *Holland*, the execution of 100 prisoners was ordered; 10 were actually shot.[62]

There is no need to go into details here, since the German side always took pains to establish the permissibility of reprisals and reprisal killings. Examples from the *opposing sides*, on the other hand, are more impressive. The aforementioned collection of documents from the Falkenhausen Trial contains extensive materials on this topic.[63] We shall just mention the following example.

After the capture of Bengasi, Montgomery stated that he believed that numerous mines and traps had been set in the city. For every British soldier who was killed, he would have 10 Italians shot.[64] A November 30, 1944 radio message from the Allied headquarters in Paris stated:[65]

> *"Regarding General Leclerq's proclamation in Strassbourg, according to which 5 hostages were to be shot for every French soldier killed in ambush, Headquarters has ordered that Allied expedition troops operate in accordance with the Geneva Convention of 1929 and especially its Article 2, which states that reprisals against prisoners of war are prohibited.*
>
> *Under martial law, however, taking hostages in order to ensure that the inhabitants of the occupied territory obey the orders of the military government is permitted by the laws of warfare. Such hostages may be tried in court, and even sentenced to death.*

[57] Cf. the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10 345, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 47. For the individual cases, cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 222-227.

[58] Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 223, and the American verdict, Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols. p. 10353.

[59] R.T. Paget, *Manstein, seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952, pp. 171f. (English: *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951.) Further cases are discussed in the American verdict for the Wehrmacht Supreme Command trial, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 10010 ff, 10051, and others.

[60] Cf. collection of documents pertaining to the Falkenhausen Trial before the 2nd French Chamber, on March 9, 1951, No. 1658 crimes de guerre, des notices de 1948, No de l'affaire: 48 against von Falkenhausen and others; also Kurt Behling, *Zeittafel und Materialien zur Frage der während des 2. Weltkrieges im Befehlsbereich Belgien-Nordfrankreich durchgeführten Exekutionen*, Brussels 1950, timetable.

[61] For details cf. Behling, *ibid.*, pp. 15-104.

[62] Cf. Steinmetz, summation for G. B. Haase in the criminal trial before the Special Court in Groningen, p. 17.

[63] Document collection, *op. cit.* (note 60), Fa-Doc. 53-76.

[64] Falkenhausen Document 55.

[65] Falkenhausen Document 56 b.

Therefore, under certain circumstances – especially in cases where civilians have violated the orders of the Geneva Convention – the threat expressed by General Leclerq may be enforced, but not against prisoners of war."

According to Falkenhausen Document 58a, 6 officers and 34 soldiers were executed at Annecy (Haute Savoie), and another 40 Germans at Habère, as reprisal for atrocities allegedly committed by a Russian battalion.

On April 24, 1945, in Reutlingen, Württemberg, four reprisal prisoners were shot by the French for the murder of a French soldier.[66] On April 28, 1945, the following announcement was made in Leutkirchen:[67]

"[…] *4. If a German shoots at Frenchmen, or if any other incident whatsoever happens, 5 houses will be torched and 100 Germans executed.*

[…] *6. I am responsible, on pain of my own death, to ensure that these orders are enforced* […] *the Mayor* […]*"*

In Markdorf, 4 German civilians were executed per 1 French soldier shot.[68]

In Saulgau it was proclaimed on April 27, 1945, that if a French soldier were killed or even only wounded, 20 hostages would be shot and the corresponding city district would be burned to the ground.[69]

The Berlin Ordinance of July 1, 1945,[70] stated, inter alia:

"Anyone who commits an attack on a member of the occupation forces or on a bearer of official functions, or who commits arson for reasons of political enmity, seals not only his own fate but that of 50 former members of the Nazi Party as well. Their lives are forfeit together with that of the assassin or arsonist."

Falkenhausen Document 74 tells of the execution of 8-12 Germans for one officer killed during the American march-in in Treseburg.

Further threats of reprisal killings were proven in the SouthEast Trial in Nuremberg in Case VII;[71] examples include a ratio of 1:25 in Stuttgart, 1:10 in Birkenfeld, 1:30 in Markdorf, and an American threat of 1:200 in Harz. Hoppe[72] mentions further that the Americans took French officials hostage in 1941 in Syria; as well, the Russians took Persian officers hostage in 1949 in Azerbaijan. Further, the French took and killed hostages in Indochina.[73] Sonnenburg[74] reports that the French shot 80 prisoners of war in Fort Mont Lucon in 1944, as well as 20 hostages in Saigon in May 1951.

According to the publication *Der Heimkehrer*,[75] French officers and soldiers returning from Indochina stated that they could not understand what was happening at that time, 7½ years after the war, to the former members of the German occupation forces. They pointed out that incidents like Oradour take place in Indochina on a weekly basis, and must take place, in fact, for the sake of the protection of the French troops there.

As we can see, hostages were taken by all sides in World War Two, and in many cases they were also killed as reprisal.

c) Fundamental Permissibility of Reprisals

From the way in which reprisals were used we can conclude that they were applied as a form of lawful justice. Therefore, for the time prior to the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, and in the context of our previous findings (cf. p. 528), the permissibility of reprisals per se

[66] Falkenhausen Document 57 b.
[67] Falkenhausen Document 63 a.
[68] Falkenhausen Document 65 a.
[69] Falkenhausen Document No. 65 a.
[70] Falkenhausen Document No. 71 a.
[71] Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 94.
[72] Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43, as quoted in Ellen Hammer, Marina Salvin, "Taking of Hostages in Theory and Practice," *The American Journal of International Law*, 38(1) (1944), pp. 20-33, here p. 32.
[73] *Deutsche Zeitung u. Wirtschaftszeitung*, Jan. 24, 1951; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 19, 1951; both quoted in v. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43.
[74] Karlhans Sonnenburg, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951, pp. 27f.
[75] Edition of October 1952.

– disregarding for the moment the individual circumstances and prerequisites, and the legal consequences – may be considered to have been an international custom expressing a general practice acknowledged as lawful.

At times this common law has been disputed in the subject literature. However, the overwhelming number of examples from the first half of the 20th Century proves the fundamental permissibility of reprisal measures during the Second World War. It was not until the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, that this state of affairs was changed, but of course only for the time following, not retroactively for the past.

The earlier international agreements do not oppose the development of common law regarding the use of reprisals. In particular, Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention dealt only with collective punishment, but not with reprisals and not with hostage-taking.[76]

We would point out that in Italy, both Article 8 of the Martial Law of July 8, 1938, and Article 176 of the *Codice Penale Militare di Guerra* acknowledge the permissibility of reprisals. Article 358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940[77] also permits reprisals, including the killing of reprisal prisoners.

In its Articles 452-464, the British *Manual of Military Law*[33] fundamentally permits reprisals. Only in its Article 461 does it forbid the killing of contractual hostages. This does not prohibit the killing of reprisal prisoners. And in the Kesselring trial, which dealt mostly with the permissibility of the execution of reprisal prisoners, the Judge Advocate General stated on May 3, 1947:[78]

> *"However, I have come to the conclusion that there is nothing which makes it absolutely clear that in no circumstance and especially in the circumstances which I think are agreed in this case – that no innocent person properly taken for the purpose of a reprisal cannot be executed."*

Thus, British law also permits the execution of reprisal prisoners.[79] In Germany there was no Martial Law and no special *Manual*; but the permissibility of reprisal killings has been much discussed in German and Swiss literature, and affirmed without exception.[80] The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) stressed[81] that many nations, including the USA, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the lawfulness of the execution of hostages. Incidentally, other academic literature is also predominantly in favor of viewing reprisals, including reprisal killings, as permissible.[82] Only a minority has

[76] For details cf.i Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 54 and 80; cf. also note 2 regarding Art. 452 of the British *Manual*, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 37.

[77] Commented on by: Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 181 s.

[78] Report by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 85.

[79] This was already pointed out by James M. Spaight, *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911, p. 465, and Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944, p. 55, both cited in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193. Much harsher measures, which in fact violate international law, are urged by the *Handbook of Modern Irregular Warfare*, Pamphlet No 1: "The Principles of Irregular Warfare" (Document Warlimont No. 10 in Case V before the American Military Tribunal in Nuremberg). This work states, among other things: "[…] 7. […] best method of dealing with informers is their ruthless extermination as soon as discovered. Pin a note to the body saying why they were killed […] 8. for the time being every soldier must be a potential gangster […]: use the gangster methods […] 9. close combat […] you have to kill […] a strangle hold from behind […]"

[80] Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 241; Johann C. Bluntschli, *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878, p. 319; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 493; Josef Kohler, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918, p. 218; Alfons Waltzog, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942, p. 83; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 134; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 56, 74, 79, with co-authors; also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 63, and Hans-Heinrich Jescheck, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1959, p. 335. On a tangent, Ernst Schneeberger, "Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts," *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 6 (1948), pp. 201-208, here p. 207; instead of reprisals he acknowledges only "negative reciprocity."

[81] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protokolle, p. 10325ff.

[82] Cf. Glueck; Flore; Pfenniger; Rivier; Hammer and Salvin; Kuhn; Ellery C. Stowell, *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931; Jessup; Pilloud, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 69 and 93; verdict of the permanent court-martial of Brussels, 2nd French Chamber of March 9, 1951, (cf. note 60: Falkenhausen), pp. 28 f; verdict Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 36f., and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 10325ff., where it is also pointed out that many nations, including the United States, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the execution of hos-

rejected them, and called them a war crime;[83] however, these minority voices have lost their weight by the fact that soldiers from their own nations have themselves applied reprisals as common law. Their rejective view can thus be accorded value only in the context of efforts to abolish this common law.[84]

d) Prerequisites for Reprisals

The acknowledgement of reprisal killing as common law has provided a basis for further analysis. From what has been said so far, we can also draw conclusions as to individual prerequisites as well as regarding the degree of the reprisals (to be discussed in Section e).

Where prerequisites are concerned, Exner's view[85] that there is nothing about this issue that is not disputed would seem to be accurate. However, there is much that can be eliminated from this dispute if we remember the difference between collective punishment and reprisals (cf. previous, p. 531). A reprisal does not in *any way* require *blame* or *guilt* on the part of the person affected. This is why, for example, the prosecutor in the Kesselring Trial falsely accused the defendant of having made use of innocent persons.[86] This is also why reprisals may be imposed on persons or groups of persons that were demonstrably innocent of the violation of international law that is to be avenged.[87]

From practical examples, from martial laws and from jurisprudence we can derive a number of other prerequisites.

1. Punishments may be imposed on the basis of actions of individual persons. Where reprisals are concerned, it is disputed whether the actions of any single individual can give grounds for a reprisal. For example, Strupp[88] requires that the action must emanate from the enemy state. According to Article 358c of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940, however, illegal acts justifying a reprisal can be committed by a government, its military commanders, or a community or group of its individuals. According to Article 453 of the British *Manual of Military Law*, they can be committed by a government, by its military commanders, by several persons, or by individuals. Consequently, the actions of any single individual can give rise to a reprisal.[89]
2. The action that gives rise to a reprisal must *violate international law*. Where partisan activities are concerned, the question is first of all whether the partisans, in accordance with Article 1 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, wore an insignia clearly visible from a distance, and whether they bore their arms openly. Consequently, the partisan

tages as being lawful; cf. also Sterling E. Edmunds, *The Lawless Law of Nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925; German trans.: *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933, p. 331, printed as Falkenhausen Document No. 1. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1021; he adds his regrets about the cruelty involved.

83 Cf. Roosevelt, Bernadotte, Westlake, Wheaton, Melen, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 95f., also Pietro Nuvolone, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, Edizioni della bussola, Rome 1945, p. 139. – Oppenheim-Lauterpacht *op. cit.* (note 29), 7th ed., Vol. II, p. 592, declares the killing of hostages to be a "war crime"; he completely overlooks the fact that it was used by all warring parties; cf. also his error already discussed in the previous, note 42.

84 Let us hope that the abolition of reprisals, as decided at the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, will be carried through and that the reprisals of recent years (cf. prev. pp. 534f.) will remain exceptions and will not re-establish the old common law.

85 Exner, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 364.

86 Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 72.

87 Eg. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 73, and Rolin, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht and Hyde, cited there. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1019, as well as Westlake, quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 73.

88 Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 350.

89 On the other hand, the Oct. 25, 1952, verdict of the Italian *Tribunale Supremo Militare* in the Kappler Case states (regarding B, 3): "L'inosservanza che legittima la rappresaglia del nemico deve essere effetto di azione od omissione imputabile allo Stato, rispettivamente in contrasto con divieti o comandi del diritto internazionale." (The non-observance that legitimizes reprisals by the enemy must be the effect of an action or omission attributable to the state that are in violation of prohibitions or commands of international law, respectively.) It disputes that these prerequisites were met in the case of the assassination in the Via Rasella on March 23, 1944, which was committed by partisans. With that, the Court is in opposition to the rules mentioned in the text, which must be regarded as expression of the international legal regulations that are in force.

activity in the Balkans has been described as a violation of international law.[90] Similarly, the July 20, 1948, verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di Roma had declared that the bombing attack perpetrated against the German police company in the Via Rasella in Rome on March 23, 1944, had been in violation of international law (verdict p. 42).

3. Further, the application of reprisals requires that an appropriate investigation has been conducted first. Article 358b of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* speaks of a "careful inquiry."[91] However, the circumstances surrounding the incident must also be considered. In reprisals, a quick reply to the violation of international law is important. If, for example, all likely participants in a crime have been arrested and their guilt has been established, it is not necessary to wait and see if more evidence might turn up in the future.
4. Another prerequisite that has been mentioned is that a *public warning* shall precede the implementation of any reprisal.[92] This would mean that relevant proclamations warning of reprisals are issued, either during march-in, or after the first attack to stave off any repetition thereof. Such warnings would certainly be nice; but neither the American *Rules* nor the British *Manual* require them, and so we cannot consider them an absolute prerequisite.
5. Besides the prerequisites already discussed, there is also the decisively important factor of *military necessity*. In this context, Article 358b of the American *Rules* states that the reprisals must never be a means of mere vengeance, but an inevitable last resort in order to force an enemy to give up an unlawful practice. Thus, Fauchille[93] states that reprisals must be a matter of necessity. Like Vanselow, Sibert, Bluntschli and the verdict in the Falkenhausen Trial, Hyde states that military necessity is the only limit on reprisals.[94] Oppenheim adds:[95]

   > *"Victory is necessary in order to vanquish the enemy, and this necessity justifies all the indescribable horrors of war, the immense sacrifices of human life and health and the inevitable destruction of property and the devastation of land. Aside from the limits imposed on the warring parties by international law, all kinds and degrees of force can and at times must be applied in war in order to achieve that goal, in spite of the cruelty and the extremes of misery that war brings with it. War is a struggle for existence waged between nations, and no degree of individual suffering and hardship can be specially taken into account; the national existence and independence of the warring nations is a higher consideration than any individual welfare."*

   We must particularly keep in mind that the Hague Land Warfare Convention, according to Section 6 of its Introduction, serves only as a *general guideline* for the warring parties in their relations with each other and the population, and applies only insofar as *military interests permit*. Far too little attention was paid to this restriction in the postwar trials. Many an excessively harsh verdict has been due to this omission. The Introduction makes it clear that military necessity plays an important role in the application

[90] Cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 48, and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10314.

[91] Similarly, Art. 456 of the British *Manual*. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 76, speaks of an appropriate investigation. – The American verdict in the Wilhelmstraßen Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), also demands (Protocols, p. 28078) that attempts should be made to isolate the guilty person/s and to try them before a court of law.

[92] Eg. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 83; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 199; Julius Hatschek, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig/Erlangen 1923, p. 405 regarding b; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1023, and the American verdict in the Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10323. – Jackson, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 362, stated that a protest must precede reprisals.

[93] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1023. For further references to the prerequisite of military necessity, cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 71-74, *e.g.*, Wright, Spaight and §22f of the American *Rules*. The American verdict in the trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command rejects this characteristic, *op. cit.* (note 24) (Protocols p. 9932).

[94] Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843. Similarly, Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 241; Sibert, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 564; verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 28f; Bluntschli, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 319; Aristide Manassero, *I codici penali militari*, Vol. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Giuffre, Milan 1951, Vol. II, p. 555.

[95] Lassa F.L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, Vol. II, p. 123 [retranslated from German], quoted by: Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 191.

of the Hague Land Warfare Convention and that the latter does not define formal conditions. Even at that early date the authors left room for natural developments; and the developments after 1907 must be considered (cf. previous, p. 529). But this can only be done if the factor of military necessity is given the attention it deserves. In the American verdict against the Japanese General Yamashita, military necessity was treated as a decisive factor.[96]

6. The American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) demanded another prerequisite, namely a *link* between the place of the crime and that of the reprisal; the victims of the reprisal, it said, should come from the same area where the unlawful attack took place.[97] We have not found this prerequisite expressed anywhere else in the subject literature. Further, it is not justified. The required characteristic of military necessity for the reprisal action means that there must be an inquiry into whether the action and its scope was militarily necessary. In this way, even if there is no connection between the location of the crime and that of the reprisal, a retrospective observer may perceive the military necessity in, for example, the circumstance that a reprisal managed to restore peace to a previously unruly region.
7. In the aforementioned SouthEast Trial verdict, the American court identified a number of further prerequisites for a reprisal.[98] It stated that all sorts of rules ought to have been proclaimed before any hostages were executed. These rules include:
   1. Registration of the inhabitants,
   2. mandatory carrying of passports and ID cards,
   3. the establishment of prohibited zones,
   4. restriction of the people's freedom of movement,
   5. introduction of curfew hours,
   6. prohibition of assembly,
   7. detention of suspect persons,
   8. traffic restrictions,
   9. restrictions on food supply,
   10. evacuation of areas of unrest,
   11. imposition of mandatory financial contributions,
   12. forced labor to make up for the damage done by sabotage,
   13. the destruction of property at the location of the crime,
   14. as well as other measures that are not forbidden by international law and which are likely to produce the desired result.

   This verdict is an isolated case. Nowhere else have we found demands such as these – concocted in a bureaucratic ivory tower, and quite impracticable. One does not need to have been in the Balkans to realize that such measures were not suited to preventing acts of sabotage. Only a small part of the measures listed could be applied in Central Europe or in the United States within the framework of military necessity.

e) Enforcement of Reprisals

As we can see, reprisals could be ordered if there was a military necessity for them. Now let us examine how they were to be carried out.

1. The matter of who is *responsible* for ordering the reprisals is not entirely clear. An individual soldier may not take reprisal measures on his own initiative. Article 358b of the American *Rules*, for example, states that the highest available office should be consulted, unless military necessity demands immediate action. According to Article 455 of the British *Manual*, "even though there are no international rules on the subject, reprisals should never be ordered by an individual soldier, but only ever by a com-

[96] Cf. A. Frank Reel, *The Case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949, p. 296, No. 13, in a similar vein Manassero, *op. cit.* (note 94), p. 555.
[97] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10354. Elsewhere this verdict speaks of a connection of geographic, racial or other nature.
[98] *Ibid.*, p. 10322.

mander." In the case of France, Fauchille[99] states that the orders for a reprisal should come from the commanding General, if possible. According to Article 10, Section 2 of the Italian Martial Law of July 8, 1938, reprisals… if immediate and exemplary action is necessary,… may be ordered by any other "*comandante*" as well. Such a "*comandante*" can be a soldier, for example,[100] who has an operating unit under his command;… it must be a unit which allows its commander the opportunity for initiative, even if limited.

In Germany, reprisals were to be ordered by a higher commander, generally a divisional commander.[101] As Laternser comments aptly, there was no applicable rule of martial law here, especially since lower-ranking commanders were also responsible in the English, American and Italian armed forces. Therefore, since reprisal law in particular is governed by the principle of reciprocity,[102] other commanders could also lawfully order reprisals during the Second World War, despite this purely German regulation. This is why Waltzog[103] says, correctly, that the regulation stating that only a divisional commander could give the order was binding only for as long as the opponent also observed such a restriction. But since Germany's opponents in World War Two acted differently even in their formal regulations, German commanders of lower rank similar to English commanders or Italian comandantes were also entitled to order reprisals.

In conclusion we shall add that the American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) expresses the opinion that under international law a *judicial decision* is required prior to an execution.[104] This view is incorrect. Under continental law reprisals are never within the jurisdiction of a court. Courts are responsible only for punishment, not for the assessment of military necessities. The opinion expressed in the verdict proves that the court confused the concepts of reprisals and punishment.

2. Where the *extent of reprisals* is concerned, practice and legislation as well as the subject literature of international law are very unclear. The numerous examples of practical cases, of which we have mentioned a few (cf. Section b), range from a ratio of 1:1 to one of 1:200 (Americans in April 1945, in the Harz). Similarly, only a part of the authors contributing to the subject literature support the theoretical demand for a balance between the number of victims of an assassination and that of the victims of the resulting reprisal.[105] Schütze advocates proportionality, but declares the principle to be a flexible one and suggests that the extent of the reprisal is determined primarily by its purpose, which is to be an effective means of coercion.[106] Lo Cascio considers the limit of a reprisal to be an appropriately high quotient of damage sustained versus inflicted.[107] On the other hand, Strupp, Hatschek, Fauchille, Hyde, Lummert and others reject the requirement of proportionality outright.[108]

---

[99] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), No. 1024.
[100] Cf. Sucato, *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, pp. 507f.
[101] Cf. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 84; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 200.
[102] Eg. cf. Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 201ff.
[103] Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 84.
[104] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols p. 10327; opposing this (and rightly so) cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 92f.; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 75; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 61; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 335.
[105] Eg. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 585; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 4397; Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 6 th. ed., p. 115; the American verdicts in the South-East Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10320, and in Case IX (*op. cit.* (note 34), p. 6982); Art. 459 of the British *Manual*; Art. 358e of the American *Rules*; *Law Reports*, *op. cit.* (note 40), case 43 (von Mackensen/Mältzer), p. 5; Nuvolone, *op. cit.* (note 83), p. 137.
[106] Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 65; similarly, Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 223.
[107] Lo Cascio, in *Archiv des Völkerrechts*, Mohr, Tübingen, Vol. III, 1952, pp. 357-366, here p. 366.
[108] Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 351; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1024; Hatschek, *op. cit.* (note 92), p. 405; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843, n. 9; v. Waldkirch, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 328; Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 85; v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 59; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 89; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 60; Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 207.

Repeatedly we also see the matter of military necessity being considered in setting the extent of a reprisal. For example, von Keller[109] states aptly that the number of prisoners must be high enough that pressure is actually exerted on those responsible. Fauchille writes:[110]

> *"Il faut donc qu'elles (les réprésailles) soient de nature à faire impression sur ceux-là-mêmes dont dépent la cessation de cette conduite."* (Therefore, the reprisals must be of a nature to make an impression on those on whom the cessation of this conduct depends.)

Thus, the extent of a reprisal ultimately becomes a matter of the military commander's situational judgment.[111]

In view of all this, we can sum up by saying that there was no set common law with respect to proportionality, much less with regard to a ratio of 1:1. And thus we must agree with Laternser,[112] that in the Italian case of the Fosse Ardeatine on March 24, 1944, given the particular circumstances in Rome (only 20 km behind the Nettuno front), the execution of 330 Italians ordered in reprisal for the death of 33 German policemen[113] did not exceed the degree warranted by military necessity.

Another factor in determining the extent of a reprisal is the further damage it can prevent. For example, a reprisal may prevent a riot that would involve further loss of life on both sides. The balance, therefore, must be comprehensively qualitative, not schematic.[114]

3. Not only the number of victims, but also the *circumstances of the reprisal's enforcement* are determined by military necessity. Just as the ordering of a reprisal killing must be the last resort, the manner of its implementation must also be limited. Since a reprisal, in its individual case, suspends a norm of international law, its implementation must be limited and must observe the principles of humaneness as far as possible.[115]

   An important aspect of this is that a reprisal must be carried out *quickly* in order to be effective.[116] For this reason it is not generally possible to prepare for it in every detail. Rather, it is better to accept some disadvantages if the speed of implementation would suffer otherwise, and perhaps even necessitate harsher measures.

4. The *termination of reprisals* is also limited by military necessity. As soon as such necessity ends – specifically, as soon as the opponent gives in to the pressure exerted on him and ceases to act in violation of international law – the measures ordered as coercion must be ended.[117]

[…][8]

---

[109] v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 59.

[110] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n.1024.

[111] Cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 61.

[112] Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 76f.

[113] Since more policemen eventually died of their injuries, the number of casualties is even greater. Additionally there were about 60 officers severely injured, so that the bottom line is a ratio of about 1:3 to 1:4.

[114] Cf. Reinhard Frank, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 153; Karl Siegert, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 24; Heinrich Henkel, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932, pp. 43 ff.; Reinhart Maurach, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935, pp. 72 ff., esp. pp. 79ff. (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); Edmund Mezger, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, §48; Adolf Schönke, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, p. 199; Guiseppe Bettiol, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950, pp. 251ff. The latter rightly calls for a "bilanciamento qualitative" (qualitative balance, p. 254).

[115] Accordingly, Section 9 of the Introduction to the Hague Land Warfare Convention after the "lois de l'humanité et les exigences de la conscience publique" (laws of humanity and the demands of public conscience); cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 90.

[116] Jackson (*IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 362) says that a reprisal must be carried out within an appropriate period of time; also Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 117.

[117] Cf. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 586, and the British *Manual*, Art. 460.

IV. Higher Orders

If the foregoing considerations regarding reprisal law and requisitions had been consistently applied in the trials of the post-war years, then under the principle of "equality under the law" a large part of our prisoners of war would already have to have been acquitted. In the remaining cases, where such measures must be assumed to have been a violation of international law, one must consider the additional factor of higher orders. We shall investigate this in the following.

a) General Principles

Superiors' orders have always had special significance regarding the criminal liability of a subordinate obeying them. It would be impossible to command soldiers or police forces if the subordinates were authorized or perhaps even obliged to examine the lawfulness of an order before carrying it out. Alternatively, every military or police commando would have to be assigned its own legal adviser. For this reason, military law has everywhere and at all times depended on discipline, *i.e.*, on the *general principle that the subordinate must obey his superior's orders if such orders are given within the limits of his jurisdiction*. Consequently, if the carrying-out of the order constitutes a violation of some law, criminal liability is on principle restricted to the superior who had given the order, and conversely the subordinate who had obeyed the order on principle remains exempt from liability. This is explicitly set out by §47 of the German Military Criminal Code, by Article 18 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code, by Article 40 Sections 2 and 3 of the Italian *Codice Penale Militare di Pace*, and by other regulations.[118] For example, §443 of the British *Manual of Military Law* of 1914 decreed that members of the armed forces who violated accepted rules of warfare on the orders of their commanding officers are not war criminals and therefore cannot be punished by the enemy.[119] Similarly, Article 347 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* ruled out the punishment of subordinates obeying orders.

As a practical example we would mention the execution of the order issued to the British Admiral James Somerville, to sink the French fleet at Oran in the summer of 1940; 1,500 French sailors lost their lives in the process.[120] In France, Article 327 of the Code penal rules out liability for manslaughter or bodily harm if the actions in question were ordered by the law or by the lawful government.[121] – The other nations had similar regulations.

Thus, we find that even during the first years of World War Two the regulations in force in the various nations were quite similar to each other.

b) Post-1944 Break with Traditional Principles

But after 1944 this tradition was overthrown. The first step was taken by the American scholar Glueck,[122] who suggested that since the application of the non-liability clause contained in the British and American regulations would in many cases prevent the conviction of war criminals, it was necessary to pass a new and realistic regulation.

Similarly, the English author Lauterpacht changed his views.[123] Consequently, the majority of the Allied nations adjusted their principles regarding actions based on orders.[124] This

[118] The view expressed here is also shared by Oppenheim, Manner and Kelsen, who are quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 116ff.

[119] Quoted according to Aschenauer, "Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl," in *Die andere Seite*, Juni 1950, pp. 2-41, here p. 27. Another reference in Erich Schwinge, "Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten," *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654, here p. 650.

[120] Cf. Paget, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 140, and Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 30.

[121] Cf. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 25f., with further references regarding disputed aspects of Art. 526 of the Justice Militaire of 1928, which regulates the punishment of insubordination; cf. also Henri Donnedieu de Vabres, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 72ff.

[122] In: Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, their Prosecution and Punishment*, quoted by Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 27.

[123] Cf. Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 6th ed., Vol. II, pp. 452f.

[124] Cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 131, No. 161; Smith, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 47; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 260f.

is how the American *Rules* (Article 347) and the British *Manual of Military Law* (§443) came to be revised, giving rise to special laws – such as Article 3 of the French Ordonnance of August 28, 1944,[125] the Danish bill of July 12, 1946, §5 of the Norwegian law governing the punishment of war criminals, §13 of the June 19, 1945, Decree of the Czech President, and the Belgian law of June 26, 1947.[126] The new and retroactive regulations of all these laws corresponded with the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, in introducing the criminal liability of the subordinate following orders, and reduced the circumstance of higher orders to no more than a mitigating factor whose precise extent would depend on the court.

These are the Special Laws under which the trials of the German, Italian and Japanese so-called war criminals were conducted. Because these laws were one-sided, they could not form a new international law. Italy in particular did not join in this creation of special laws, and retained its prior regulations.

c) Post-1949 Restoration of the Original Principles

In those countries that had rescinded the tradition by which a commanding officer's orders exempted a subordinate from punishment, a return to the earlier principles was soon demanded. For example, in its verdict of June 29, 1951, against Lippert and others,[127] the Belgian court-martial in Liège rejected the criminal liability of the defendants because these had acted under orders. The Brussels court-martial came to a similar decision on March 9, 1951, in its verdict against General von Falkenhausen.[128]

In the oath of allegiance demanded of its soldiers, the Russian armed forces exact a vow of unconditional obedience.[129] Further, the English Generals Montgomery and Robertson, the American General Clay and Admiral Blandy have stated clearly that a soldier must obey orders unquestioningly.[130] Thus, a French Captain who had acted on higher orders and had 10 foreign internees executed (in violation of international law) was acquitted; on the other hand, some Dutch soldiers were convicted because they had refused to carry out an unlawful order to burn down an Indonesian village.[131]

According to a newspaper report,[132] J. E. Edmonds, one of the two authors of the British *Manual of Military Law*, stated that the 1944 revision of the *Manual* had been made without consulting or even notifying the author; the other author, Oppenheim, had already passed away at the time. Therefore, conversely, the information provided by Lord Hankey of the British House of Lords is not really surprising: namely, now that England has no so-called war criminals left to convict, the revision of 1944 has quietly disappeared from reprints of the *Manual of Military Law*, leaving only the old text of 1929, which does provide for the exemption of liability in the presence of higher orders.[133]

In light of these circumstances we cannot agree with the view expressed in the American verdict in the Nuremberg SouthEast Trial,[134] that the civilized nations had increasingly espoused the principle that higher orders could not be claimed as defense against criminal acts. This court's opinion has already failed due to the military necessities of post-war times. Its implementation would have undermined all military authority. And this is why the latest

[125] Cf. the expert report by de Vabres, Henri D., *Rechtsgutachten*, June 25, 1949.
[126] All quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 28.
[127] Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 15), Ref. No. 2251, p. 58.
[128] Verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 29. Cf. also Smith, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 47, and in *Free Europe* (Vol. 13, No 162, 1946, July); Paget, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 145; Maurice Hankey, in Frederic H. Maugham, *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951, p. 111; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1811; Kelsen and Morgan, both quoted in Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 33f.
[129] Cf. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 28; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 270; Reinhart Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen Deutsche in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, p. 38.
[130] Quoted from Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 30f.
[131] Cf. *ibid.*, p. 33.
[132] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of August 7, 1952.
[133] Cf. Th. W. van den Bosch, *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Vol. LXI, p. 19.
[134] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocol, p. 10301.

(7th, 1952) edition of the well-known *Manual* by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht contains the following section:[135]

> *"Given a reference to higher orders for purposes of justifying a war crime, a court must unquestionably consider that obedience to any not blatantly illegal order is the duty of every member of the armed forces, and that under the conditions of war-time discipline one cannot expect a subordinate to carefully weigh the legal basis of the orders he receives. It must also be considered that the norms regarding the conduct of war are often controversial, and that an act intended to serve as reprisal, though it might at other times constitute a war crime, can be carried out in obedience to orders."*

These conditions in and of themselves already suffice to rid the disputed action [Kappler's and Priebke's involvement in reprisal shootings, G.R.] *from the stigma of a war crime.*

As a result, the Nuremberg court's attempts to revise the general principles failed. Therefore, under international law, orders issued by a responsible superior on principle preclude criminal liability on the part of the subordinate obeying the orders; the superior giving the orders is criminally liable for their implementation.

This restoration of the previous legal position must also be considered with respect to those war crimes for which sentence has already been passed – and reflected in a pardon, if necessary.

d) Liability of the Recipient of an Order in Exceptional Cases

There are individual exceptions to the general principle discussed here. In the passage quoted above, Lauterpacht acknowledges the exemption from punishment if the order given is "not blatantly illegal." In Article 40 Section 4 of the Italian *Codice Penale militare di Pace* an exception is introduced to the principle of the superior's sole liability, for the event that carrying out the order given does in fact obviously constitute a crime (*costituisce manifestamente reato*).[136] Article 18 Section 2 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code states that the subordinate is also criminally liable if he is aware that, by following the order, he contributes to a crime or misdemeanor. It is left to the judge's personal discretion to moderate or dispense with punishment. Therefore, the subordinate has no clear-cut duty to evaluate his orders.[137] According to §47 Section 1 of the German Military Criminal Code, the subordinate obeying the orders was punished as participant in a criminal act if:

1. he went beyond the orders given him;
2. he knew that his superior's orders pertained to an act whose aim was the commission of a general or military crime or misdemeanor.[138]

If the subordinate's share of the blame was minor, his punishment might be dispensed with.

e) Significance of Führer Orders for a Subordinate's Exemption from Liability

During World War Two, Germany as well as other countries saw trends towards the limitation of exceptions to the general principles, and towards the introduction of strict discipline with a concomitant, absolute exemption from liability and punishment for the subordinate obeying orders. Today it is apparent that these views were wrong. But we must take into consideration the circumstances prevailing in those days in the "Führer state." Since 1938, Hitler had been the Supreme Commander of the German *Wehrmacht*, and the highest Chief of the SS and the SD ever since their establishment. As a result, and in accordance with the

[135] Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, 7th ed., p. 569.

[136] Also, verdict of the American military tribunal in Nuremberg, Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087, cited in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 126, No. 618.

[137] Cf. F. H. Comtesse, *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946, p. 59.

[138] Similar comments were made in the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087. For the inconsistent punishment of subordinates obeying orders, cf. Jescheck, *Zeitschr. f. d. ges. Strafrechtsw*. 65, p. 123. [Editor's remark: the only pertinent paper of that year by Jescheck I could locate is: Hans-Heinrich Jescheck, "Die strafrechtliche Verantwortlichkeit der Personenverbände." *Zeitschrift für die gesamte Strafrechtswissenschaft* 65(2) (1953), pp. 210-225; hence, Siegert's page number may be wrong.]

organization of an authoritarian state, he was able to give direct orders to any office or position he chose. In this context, the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case XII (*Wehrmacht* Supreme Command Trial) stated:[139]

> *"Hitler's personal decrees had the force of law."*

In Huber's book *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches* this was expressed as follows:[140]

> *"The Führer consolidates within his person all sovereign power of the Reich: all public power in the state as well as in the Movement is derived from his leadership power* […] *He is the carrier of all political power* […]. *He is the highest carrier of all social functions* […]. *"*[141]

This means that he could also give binding orders in individual cases, and these orders had the force of law. This was expressly confirmed by the Reichstag in its well-known decision of April 26, 1942.[142] In other words, in deviation from the principle of the separation of powers, Hitler as head of state could give an individual order which required the same obedience as does a law in a democratic state.

From today's perspective we must deny an authoritarian head of state's order its force of law if this order violates natural right. In other words, when retrospectively assessing the legitimacy of an act from those days, we cannot content ourselves with the simple observation that it was done on the basis of an order from the highest chief of state. If such an order violated natural right, we cannot consider it legitimate, and carrying out such an order may be regarded as *unlawful*. But before we treat the carrying-out of the order as a *criminal offense*, we must in any case consider the application of the aforementioned (in d) §47, Sections 1 and 2 of the Military Criminal Code. Further, we must then also consider whether there may not also be other grounds for ruling out liability, either as typical or as individual case. Let us take a brief look at these issues in the following.

V. Errors and State of Emergency

a) Errors

Our analysis of the reprisal issue has shown that jurists from the various countries are by no means in agreement on what is permitted and what is not. Therefore, it is not surprising that military practice also varies in many respects. In view of the disagreement even between the subject experts, we cannot by any means expect soldiers to be clear on the issues of right and wrong as these pertain to reprisals and requisitions. Rather, in many cases where a court deems an act to be unlawful it is probably correct to assume that the defendant believed that his actions were legitimate. In other words, many persons charged with war crimes believed their actions to have been permissible, *i.e.*, they were not aware that they were unlawful.

Even in Germany there is much controversy about how someone who is unaware of the *unlawfulness* of his actions should be treated under the law.[143] It is beyond the scope of the present study to discuss this controversy in detail; suffice it to say that British and American criminal law do not require an awareness of the illegality of one's actions.[144] In every case, however, it is important to determine whether the judicial system in question requires the affirmation of the guilt of a defendant. Articles 5 and 47 of the Italian Criminal Code, for example, permit the consideration of a non-criminal error on the part of the defendant. If a defendant believes his actions to be permissible, for example on the basis of a misinterpretation of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, then he must not be punished for a deliberate

[139] Quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 25; cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 32 and 56.

[140] 2nd ed., Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939, pp. 230 and 278, quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 10.

[141] Similarly Jahrreiss, *IMG*, Vol. XVII, p. 536.

[142] *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1912, Teil I, p. 247

[143] Eg. cf. *Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen*, Vol. 2, pp. 194-212; Schönke, *op. cit.* (note 114), pp. 224ff.; Mezger, *op. cit.* (note 114), Postscript, pp. 1-7; Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 73; and others.

[144] Cf. Alfred R. Tidow, *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 111, 181.

offense. Under German law the element of intent would be inapplicable if, for example, someone charged with unlawful confiscations had erroneously believed that there was a pressing need for his actions, to serve the war effort.[145] These examples may indicate that the question of blame as pertaining to unlawful reprisals and requisitions must be of far greater significance than the post-war trials would in fact show.

b) State of Emergency

The *state of emergency* is an aspect particularly important to the cases dating from the last war. We have already pointed out the tendency for commanding officers to demand unconditional obedience from their subordinates. This was accompanied by a considerable tightening of law and justice as it pertained to military disobedience and insubordination. Someone who sought to act on natural right and an accordingly lack of obligation to the orders of the state leadership (cf. p. 545), and thus disobeyed an order from a higher source, would have had to expect a severe backlash and harsh punishment. Especially in the last years of the war these dangers were by no means vague; they were very immediate indeed. Since not only the threats of punishment were draconic, but the sentences passed were also very severe, anyone who had dared insubordination would have put himself in immediate danger of his life. Thus, such cases always represented a state of emergency, as according to §54 of the German Criminal Code. A soldier could therefore not have been expected to act in keeping with natural right. Though he was obliged to stand up to dangers in battle, he could not have been expected to willingly run the risk of execution for insubordination.[146] Therefore his conduct would have been exempt from liability as per §54 of the German Criminal Code.[147]

VI. Summary

We have seen how a wide range of legal aspects bear upon an area of exceedingly practical significance and how international and national law, conventions and common law must all be considered in order to arrive at a just solution. In some respects, wartime saw a kind of intellectual confusion that did not allow for equal and balanced justice for all. The post-war years, and with them an increasing distance from the events of the war, provided the basis for a morally unexceptionable order. Reprisals were prohibited at the Convention of August 12, 1949, the theory and practice of requisitions have been reconciled, and the issue of higher orders has seen a return to principles that agree with criminal law per se. On the other hand, matters must also be put right for the past. First and foremost, it is necessary to subject the cases of our prisoners of war still detained today by our erstwhile enemies to a review guided by the reformed legal perspectives. The way in which these cases are dealt with shows whether the path is now clear for equal justice for all, and thus for a new European peacetime order.

* * *

Concluding Remarks by Germar Rudolf

German newspapers rarely carry articles about reprisals threatened or implemented by the western Allies at or after the end of the war. However, the *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, for example, reported that the French had threatened reprisal executions at a ratio of 1:25 even in the

[145] Cf. Erich Schwinge, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943, p. 302; Wenzelslaus K. M. M. von Gleispach, *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Teil II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940, p. 13.

[146] Also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 55, 57f. – The International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (*IMG*, Vol. XXII, p. 530) considered whether a choice in accordance with moral law was actually possible; similarly, the verdict of the American military tribunal of Nuremberg in Case VI, Protocol pp. 16172f., quoted in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 113, No. 554.

[147] Cf. Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 114), pp. 44ff., and others. Regarding Italy we refer to Art. 54 of the *Codice penale*, and to Bettiol, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 334. – The state of emergency was also examined by the American courts in cases V, VI, IX through XII; cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 111-117.

event that shots would be taken at their soldiers at all, regardless of the actual outcome.[148] On April 4, 1992, the *Paderborner Zeitung* reported an incident where the Americans had taken harsh revenge for the death of their General Maurice Rose, who had been shot in regular combat: 110 German men not involved in the event were killed.[149] Probably there are a great many more such examples, where harsh reprisals or unlawful acts of revenge were inflicted on the German population. We know very little today about conditions prevailing from 1945 to 1947, especially in West Germany, since these actions on the part of the victors were never prosecuted. The Germans were forbidden to prosecute because of a law that is still in effect today, and the victors, naturally enough, had no particular interest in such prosecution.[150] The fact that East and Central Germany saw some dreadful excesses is somewhat more fully documented, on the other hand, since this was in the interests of the anti-Communist western powers.

In light of the facts as established by Professor Siegert, reprisals and the execution of hostages might be considered tactically questionable and perhaps morally reprehensible, but strictly speaking these acts were not unlawful at the time they took place. This also should be ever kept in mind when the topic at issue is the reactions of German forces in Russia (and Serbia), *i.e.*, in vast regions where a weak occupation power had to battle brutal partisans in order to facilitate the oft-disrupted flow of supplies to the eastern front. Partisan attacks began immediately following the start of the eastern war; certain partisan units deliberately let themselves be overrun in order then to engage in sabotage behind the advancing German forces and to commit horrific atrocities against soldiers and civilians they caught unaware. Later on, partisan units as large as entire divisions were flown into the hinterland of the German forces, or smuggled in through the lines.[151]

Naturally, the data to be found in the subject literature about the numbers of partisans and the damage they caused vary widely, since there are few reliable documents about this kind of unlawful warfare, and because the Soviet Union also always had a strong propagandistic interest in the historiography of partisan warfare. The most-reliable data seems to be that provided by Bernd Bonwetsch,[152] who gives the numbers of partisans as follows: late 1941: 90,000; early 1942: 80,000; mid-1942: 150,000; spring 1943: 280,000; by 1944, skyrocketing to approximately half a million. These figures are based both on Soviet and on contemporaneous Reich-German sources. The damage done by the partisans, especially in the area of Byelorussia, is considerably more difficult to quantify. However, Prof. Seidler's more recent investigations show quite clearly that the material destruction by the partisans – especially the destruction of supply lines in the years 1943/44 – can certainly be regarded as one of the main factors for the defeat of the *Wehrmacht* in the East.[153]

Regarding the numbers of German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, Bonwetsch contrasts the claims from Soviet sources – up to 1.5 million – with those from the German side: 35,000 to 45,000,[154] which he considers to be more reliable, since allegedly the German sources would have had no reason to minimize the figures. However, he overlooks the fact that it is generally customary in war to downplay one's own losses, and that on the German

[148] hoh, "Die Franzosenzeit hat begonnen," Stuttgarter Zeitung, April 25, 1995.

[149] Cf. Heinrich Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issue 8, Grabert, Tübingen 1995, p. 46. In fact, this has not been a reprisal, but merely a mass murder; cf. also *ibid.*, issue 2 (1991), pp. 47ff.; issue 3 (1992), pp. 39ff.; issue 10 (1997), pp. 44f.

[150] One exception is a recently publicized case of the unwarranted murder of 48 German soldiers who had already surrendered: Michael Sylverster Koziol, "US-Kripo ermittelt nach 51 Jahren," *Heilbronner Stimme*, September 24, 1996; "Später Fahndung nach Mördern in US-Uniform," *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, September 27, 1996, p. 7.

[151] Relevant orders were issued by Stalin and were broadcast via all Soviet Russian stations; cf. *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*, 1941, July 3rd + 21st 1941; cf. *Sowjetski Partisani*, Moscow 1961, p. 326.

[152] Bernd Bonwetsch, "Sowjetische Partisanen 1941-1944," in Gerhard Schulz (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985, pp. 99, 101.

[153] Franz W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, pp. 24-37; cf. from the Soviet perspective: Witalij Wilenchik, "Die Partisanenbewegung in Weißrußland," in Hans Joachim Torke (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, Vol. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984, pp. 280f., 285, 288f. This chapter has a certain anti-Fascist undertone; on the disruption of German supply lines cf. S. Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 81-85.

[154] B. Bonwetsch, *op. cit.* (note 152), pp. 111f.

side, due to the chaotic war situation at the latest since mid-1944, there could no longer have been any reliable figures.

In the already-mentioned monograph on the partisan warfare in the East,[155] Prof. Seidler shows not only the disastrous and probably decisive effects of the partisan's attacks against German units and especially their supplies, but he proves also that most of the German reactions were totally covered by international law – although not always most far-sighted. Furthermore, he shows that those orders from higher up which broke international laws, were in most cases sabotaged by the front units, and that these orders, after long-lasting and massive protest, were eventually revoked.

In a book critically discussed by the renowned German historians Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Boris Semionovich Telpuchowski writes:[156]

> *"Within three years of the war, the Byelorussian partisans eliminated approximately 500,000 German soldiers and officers, 47 Generals, blew up 17,000 enemy military transports and 32 armored trains, destroyed 300,000 railway tracks, 16,804 vehicles and a great number of other material supplies of all kinds."*

The data also diverge greatly regarding the personnel (and concomitant costs) involved in the Germans' efforts to maintain security behind the frontlines: 300,000 to 600,000 persons were needed according to Soviet sources, versus roughly 190,000 according to German sources.[154]

To what degree these data were inflated in order to glorify the partisans is not known, but there is no doubt that the policy of *scorched earth*[157] practiced by the Red Army in their retreat in 1941-42, together with the acts of sabotage and murder by the partisans, were the major contributing factors in the defeat of the German army in the East. The brutality with which the Red Army and especially the partisans fought, right from the start of the war and on orders from the highest echelons, was described vividly by J. Hoffmann,[158] for example, and again by A.E. Epifanow[159] and particularly detailed by Franz W. Seidler,[160] after A.M. de Zayas had elaborated somewhat on this already in his 1979 study of the *Wehrmacht* War Crimes Bureau. In it, de Zayas confirmed and corroborated much of the material which the Reich government had already collected even in those days to document the atrocities committed by not only the Red Army.[161] De Zayas also reports that the German wartime leaders did not resort to reprisals as a standard matter of course, but rather for the most part after carefully weighing the pros and cons. Especially in Russia, however, this could not prevent the fact that lower-ranking units, acting on the basis of their own horrible experiences with the Soviet manner of warfare, engaged in reprisals (and revenge) not ordered or approved by higher ranks.[162] From July 1943 onwards, the German army and the SS even agreed to treat the partisans as normal combatants and to treat them as prisoners of war when taken prisoner,[163] a measure which, in its generosity and humanity, has never been encountered by an army before that or after, as far as I know.

---

[155] Franz. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 153); cf. also Hans Poeppel (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999.

[156] B.S. Telpuchowski, *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 284; comparable Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 36f.; similar data may also be found in Heinz Kühnreich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa* 1939-1945, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965; for further interesting information, see I.I. Minz, I.M. Rasgon, A.L. Sidorow, *Das Sowjetland 1917-1947: 4. Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947; cf. Fritz Becker; "Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg," *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6 (online: www.vho.org/D/Hutten/Becker15_4.html).

[157] Cf. Walter N. Sanning, "Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare," in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 6(1) (1985), pp. 92-116.

[158] J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 305-327.

[159] A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

[160] Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 Vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997/2000.

[161] A. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984 (© 1979), passim., esp. pp. 273-307.

[162] *Ibid.*, pp. 198-200.

[163] Franz W. Seidler, *op. cit.*. (note 153), p. 127

As we know today, the German *Wehrmacht* deployed in the East fought not only for the survival of the Third Reich, but after they abandoned all illusions of imperialism, they also fought for the freedom of all of Europe from Stalinism,[164] and therefore, in light of Prof. Siegert's findings, we must observe that there was nothing unlawful and very little immoral about the merciless battle of the German security forces against unlawful Soviet partisans, even if that battle did involve draconic reprisals. If the official Soviet information about the numbers of German soldiers and/or their allies killed by partisans should be accurate, then it must be noted that reprisal killings of several millions of people (ratio 1:10) would have been *theoretically* justified. But even the numbers given by German authorities (some 40,000 victims) could have resulted theoretically in reprisal killings of about 400,000 civilians. It goes without saying that such numbers are horrific, and we can just be thankful that reprisal killings are forbidden nowadays and hope that the law will be observed. We must, however, ask whether such killings actually took place in those days.

The so-called *Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD* (*Security Service*) were among others the units in charge of combating the partisans.[165] They started with not more than 4,000 men in summer 1941, but at the end of 1942 up to 15,000 Germans and 240,000 natives were involved,[166] an increase of manpower which indicates very well the parallel increase of partisan warfare at that time. Considering their relatively unsuccessful efforts at curbing partisan activity, we must note that these initially numerically weak troops were obviously entirely overwhelmed by their task of policing the enormous region (many hundred thousands of square kilometers), which they were in charge of and whose more remote areas were increasingly under the control of partisans.[167] Thus it appears a bit ridiculous when H. Höhne states:[168]

> *"Heydrich's death envoys started their cruel adventure: 3,000 men were hunting Russia's five million Jews."*

Höhne omits to say that at the same time these troops were fighting against some 100,000 partisans. The allegations made against these troops today – namely, that, aside from their hopeless battle against the partisans, they also cooperated with many *Wehrmacht* soldiers to kill several million Jews as part of the Final Solution – beg the comment that, as Gerald Reitlinger says, this is absolutely unbelievable.[169] As mentioned in my introduction to the

---

164 Cf. J. Hoffmann, "Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs," in: Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion," in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991; V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

165 For more details about this combat cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 69-132.

166 Cf. H. Höhne, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976, pp. 328, 339; cf. H. Krausnick, H.-H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Richard Pemsel, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986, pp. 403-407.

167 For more information about the partisan warfare cf., *e.g.*, Erich Hesse, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992; John A. Armstrong (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964; Tomas Nigel, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983.

168 H. Höhne, *op. cit.* (note 166), p. 330.

169 G. Reitlinger, *Die SS, Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957, p. 186; similar Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem: Die Jagd nach den Tätern des Völkermordes*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996, p. 44, were he says that 3,000 men, "mobil killing units, whose task was to kill all Jews and communist officials in the area occupied by the Wehrmacht." This included the huge area "from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to the Asov sea in the south.[…] Their weapons were conventional firearms. Nevertheless they succeeded in killing 900,000 Jews in 15 months." Zuroff wonders, but he has no doubts. This has been possible, according to Zuroff, because of the "fanatic support by the native population." (p. 47) That there has been a massive partisan warfare in the back of the fighting German army is either unknown to Zuroff or he is not interested in it; cf. I. Schirmer-Vowinckel, "In-

present book, German *Einsatzgruppen*-expert Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm opined on a number of occasions that the figures given in the various *Einsatzgruppen* documents are probably entirely unreliable,[170] which has been confirmed more recently by Italian historian Carlo Mattogno in his exhaustive study of the *Einsatzgruppen*.[171]

Aside from all this, I consider it possible and even likely that German units in the hinterland shot countless civilians in the course of the so-called "gang battles," and primarily in the form of reprisal killings.[172] Obviously, in selecting the victims of such reprisals, one would, wherever possible, not have chosen Ukrainians, Byelorussians or members of the Balkan, Baltic or Caucasian peoples, of whom considerable numbers fought in German units. The fact that the Jews were predominantly unpopular amongst these peoples was mainly due to fairly recent causes. In the two decades before World War II, many people had had terrible experiences with the Communist regime in general, and with the commissars in particular, disproportionately many of whom were of Jewish descent, especially in the first few decades of Soviet Bolshevism.[173] The Russian Jewess Sonja Margolina has made some interesting points regarding the involvement of the Russian Jews in the Bolshevist reign of terror:[174]

> *"Nevertheless: the horrors of revolution and civil war, just like those of the repressions later, are closely tied to the image of the Jewish commissar." (p. 47)*
>
> *"The Jewish presence in the instruments of power was so impressive that even such an unbiased contemporaneous researcher as Boris Paramonov, a Russian cultural historian living in New York, asked whether the promotion of the Jews into leadership positions may perhaps have been a 'gigantic provocation.'" (p. 48)*

Margolina has written a particularly detailed analysis of a book which appeared in 1924 under the title *Rußland und die Juden* (*Russia and the Jews*). This book examines the causes of the Russian Jews' conspicuously above-average participation in the excesses of the October Revolution and the dictatorship that followed it, and analyzed the consequences of this involvement. In their appeal "To the Jews in all nations!" the authors of this book discussed by Margolina wrote:

> *"'The Jewish Bolsheviki's overeager participation in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already bears within itself the seeds of its retribution. For what greater misfortune could happen to a people than to have its own sons engage in excesses. Not only will this be counted against us as an element of our guilt, it will also be held up to us as reproach for an expression of our power, for a striving for Jewish hegemony. Soviet power is equated with Jewish power, and the grim hatred of the Bolsheviki will transform into a hatred of the Jews* […] *All nations and peoples will be swamped by waves of Judeophobia. Never before have such thunderclouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian upheaval for us, for the Jewish people.'"* (p. 58)

Margolina quotes further from this anthology:

> *"'The Russians have never before seen a Jew in power, neither as governor nor as policeman, nor as postal official. There were both good and bad times in those days too, but the Russian people lived and worked and the fruits of their labors were their own. The Russian name was mighty and threatening. Today the Jews are at every corner and in all*

verser Verfolgungswahn", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68, here p. 64 (Zuroff's book is also available in English: *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994).

[170] Cf. my introductory comments in Note 145, p. 45.

[171] C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022, pp. 243-292.

[172] For the time between Jan. 1, 1943, and Oct. 31, 1944 (22 months), the German authorities have claimed 145,364 personens killed in the partisan warfare, 88,493 imprisoned, and 90,993 civilians "registered," i.e., either sent into camps or otherwise punished; cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155).

[173] On this Jewish domination of revolutionary movements in Russia before, during and after the First World War, see e.g. Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

[174] S. Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992.

levels of power. The Russians see them at the head of the Czarist city, Moscow, and at the head of the metropolis on the River Neva and at the head of the Red Army, the ultimate mechanism of self-destruction. […] *The Russians are now faced with a Jew as judge as well as executioner; they encounter Jews at every step, not Communists who are just as poor as they themselves but who nevertheless give orders and take care of the interests of the Soviet power* […] *It is not surprising that the Russians, in comparing the past to the present, conclude that the present power is Jewish, and so bestial precisely because of that.'"* (p. 60)

In the early 1990s, German historian Professor Dr. Ernst Nolte also pointed out the Jews' intimate entanglement in Communism, though naturally he rejects equating the Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote:[175]

"For readily apparent social reasons, was not the percentage of persons of Jewish extraction particularly great among the participants in the Russian Revolution, different from the percentages of other minorities such as the Latvians? Even at the start of this century Jewish philosophers were still pointing with great pride to this extensive participation of the Jews in Socialist movements. After 1917, when the anti-Bolshevist movement – or propaganda – stressed the topic of the Jewish People's commissars above all others, this pride was no longer expressed, […] *But it took Auschwitz to turn this topic into a taboo for several decades.*

It is all the more remarkable that in 1988 the publication Commentary*, the voice of right-wing Jews in America, published an article by Jerry Z. Muller who recalls these indisputable facts – though of course they are open to interpretation:*

'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent. […] *Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin* […] *Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post 'so that there would be someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays.'* […] *But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a whole new impetus.* […] *Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

In his article, Muller quoted the statement by a rabbi which links the GULag with "Auschwitz":[176]

"The Trotskies make the revolutions [i.e., the GULag] *and the Bronsteins pay the bills* [in the Holocaust]*."*

What happened then, when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of the Soviet Union, of whom about 20 million had been killed by Soviet hands until 1941, were temporarily liberated by German tanks displaying Christian crosses – the *Wehrmacht Balkenkreuz* (cross of beams) goes back to the cross displayed by medieval crusaders on their shields – was a fulfillment of prophesies made many years earlier: bills were settled, pogroms erupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were given free rein in many places, sometimes supported or even triggered by the invading Germans, some of whom thought they had to settle their own bills.

It is therefore more than plausible, albeit often unjustified, that it was Jews, first and foremost, who were made to pay for the partisan warfare and for all the other Soviet crimes committed during peace time and war. Anyone who (rightly) criticizes this, however, should

[175] E. Nolte, "Abschließende Reflexionen über den sogenannten Historikerstreit," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, pp. 83-109, here pp. 92f.

[176] With reference to Jerry Z. Muller, "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews," *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39; for a more-ideological approach to National-Socialist anti-Semitism cf. Erich Bischoff, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929; English: *idem, The Book of the Shulchan Aruch*, Clemens & Blair, Ann Arbor, 2023; on this expert opinion one of the best known National Socialist anti-Semites, Theodor Fritsch, relied heavily: T. Fritsch, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932; a comparison to modern Jewish critics of Judaism is extremely revealing, cf. Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994 (https://codoh.com/library/document/6009/).

not omit to consider where the blame for this kind of escalation of the war in the East was to be found. And clearly it was to be found with Stalin who, as an aside, had treated the Jews in his sphere of influence at least as mercilessly ever since the war had begun, as Hitler had.[177] Of course, that does not tell us anything about the scope of such possible events. But as Nolte put it correctly (*ibid*.):

"But only Auschwitz has made the topic a taboo subject for several decades."

And that hasn't changed to this very day.

Germar Rudolf

[177] Regarding the question of the involvement of Jews in the soviet partisan warfare against German forces cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1348; cf. Nechama Tec, *Defiance: The Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993.

Appendix 1: Wood Preservation through Fumigation with HCN: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Plaster

HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Water- and oil-based substances are not the only means for preserving wood; for a long time, wood has also been fumigated with toxins, such as hydrogen cyanide.

Hydrogen cyanide, or hydrocyanic acid, is a weak acid, which reacts with moist, very alkaline plasters through the process of neutralization: the product is calcium cyanide. The highly reactive cyanide ion combines with iron ions to form, among other things, the complex salt known as Prussian Blue. This is why, in the case of the architectural damage described herein, the iron-rich plaster became discolored blue.

Background

Approximately three years ago [1976] a church of average size was extensively restored. Aside from drying out the brickwork and removing salt deposits, a fumigation with hydrogen cyanide (of the Zyklon B type) was also performed. This method was used to treat parts of the gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, which had been infested by various wood pests. It is important to note that this method does not provide protection against reoccurrence; it is not a preventative measure and serves strictly to eradicate the pests already present.

In such fumigations, gaseous toxins are distributed throughout the space in question. They are left to react for an appropriate period of time, and then the space is aired out and the toxins are removed to the outside world. Of course, it is important that the facilities to be fumigated are sealed off as tightly as possible during the procedure.

In the case under investigation here, fumigation was carried out after the outside walls of the building had been dried out with an electro-osmotic device and after the plaster in the interior had been restored. In this context it is important to note that the plaster used was a porous hydrophobic kind with moisture-damming properties: such restoration plasters are characterized by low capillary water absorption and greatest possible permeability to water vapor; limit values may be set at $A \leq 0.3\ kg/m^2h^{0.5}$ and $s_d \leq 2$ m. The plaster contained perlite as filler and, as later analyses showed, had a relatively high iron con-

Illustration 1: *The Protestant church in D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (near Coburg), which in 1976 became the victim of a Zyklon B fumigation.*

Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung
Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenputz

Holz kann nicht nur mit wässerigen und öligen Systemen geschützt werden, seit langem wird Holz auch mit Giftstoffen wie z. B. mit Blausäure begast.

Blausäure ist eine schwache Säure, die durch feuchten, stark alkalischen Putz durch Neutralisation gebunden wird: es entsteht Calciumcyanid. Das sehr reaktionsfähige Cyanidion bildet mit Eisenionen u. a. das Komplexsatz Berliner Blau. Dadurch verfärbte sich im hier beschriebenen Schadensfall der stark eisenhaltige Putz blau.

120

Sachverhalt

Vor etwa drei Jahren wurde eine Kirche mittlerer Größe umfassend restauriert. Neben der Trockenlegung des Mauerwerks und einer Salzsanierung wurde auch eine Begasung mit Blausäure (System Zyklon B) durchgeführt. Dadurch sollten die von verschiedenen Holzschädlingen befallenen Bauteile der Emporen und des Chorgestühl behandelt werden. Es sei vermerkt, daß sich ein vorbeugender Schutz mit diesem Verfahren nicht erzielen läßt. Es dient ausschließlich der Bekämpfung von Schädlingen.

Bei solchen Begasungen werden gasförmige Giftstoffe im Raum verteilt. Man läßt sie eine entsprechende Zeit einwirken und anschließend werden die Gifte durch Belüftung an die Außenwelt abgegeben. Wichtig ist natürlich, daß eine möglichst gute Abdichtung des Objektes vorgenommen wird.

Im vorliegenden Fall erfolgte die Begasung nach der Trockenlegung der Außenmauern des Bauwerks mit einer elektroosmotischen Anlage und nach einer Putzsanierung im Inneren. Wichtig ist in diesem Zusammenhang der Hinweis, daß für die Putzsanierung ein porenzurückhaltender Putz mit dämmenden Eigenschaften eingesetzt wurde. Solche Sanierputze sind Putze mit möglichst geringer kapillarer Wasseraufnahme und möglichst hoher Wasserdampfdurchlässigkeit; als Grenzwerte können angegeben werden A ≤ 0,3 kg/m²h½ und sg ≤ 2 m. Der Putz enthielt als Füllstoff Perlite und hatte, wie spätere Analysen zeigten, einen relativ hohen Eisengehalt. Der Eisengehalt lag im Mittel über 1 Gew.%. Der Putz war gebunden mit Kalk und Zement und war demzufolge stark alkalisch.

Der Zeitraum zwischen Neuverputz und Begasung betrug einige Wochen. Die Begasung wurde von einem Fachbetrieb durchgeführt, der bereits an mehreren hundert Objekten mit Erfolg tätig geworden ist. Es traten auch im vorliegenden Falle zunächst keinerlei Probleme auf. Nach der Begasung wurden die weiteren Arbeiten ohne Schwierigkeiten durchgeführt. Sie bestanden hauptsächlich in der farblichen Fassung verschiedener kunsthistorisch wertvoller Teile des Innenraumes sowie im Aufbringen eines neuen Farbanstriches auf den Putzflächen. Als Farbanstrich wurde eine reine Sumpfkalkfarbe verwendet.

Einige Monate nach der Übergabe des Bauwerkes traten – zunächst wenig beachtet – an einzelnen Stellen im neu verputzten Bereich kleine tintenblaue Flecken auf. Man glaubte zunächst, diese seien auf Verunreinigung mit Tinte oder ähnlichem zurückzuführen. Die Flecken vergrößerten sich und in einzelnen Bereichen des Objektes traten Verfärbungen auf bis zu einer Größe von etwa einem Quadratmeter. Man stand dem Problem ratlos gegenüber. Die zu Hilfe gerufenen Spezialisten der einschlägigen Firmen konnten sich diesen Effekt nicht erklären, ähnliches war auch in der Literatur nicht beschrieben.

Illustration 2: *First two pages of the quoted article, including a black-and-white photo of the patchy iron blue staining on the plasterwork of the Protestant church of Wiesenfeld.*

tent, exceeding 1% by weight on average. The plaster was bound with lime and cement and consequently was highly alkaline.

Several weeks' time elapsed between replastering and the fumigation. The fumigation was carried out by an expert firm, which had already successfully treated several hundred other facilities. And at first there were no problems in this case either. Following the fumigation, the remaining work was carried out without complications. The work consisted mainly of repainting various parts of the interior, which were of art-historical value, as well as of the application of a coat of paint onto the new plaster surfaces. The paint used was a pure lime-based paint.

Several months after the building was opened to the public, small ink-blue spots appeared at various places on the newly plastered surfaces. Little attention was paid to them at first; it was assumed that they were ink stains or the like. But the spots grew larger, and in some parts of the building discolored patches up to about a square meter (10 sq.ft.) in size developed. The persons in charge were helpless. The specialists who had been called in from the appropriate firms could not explain this phenomenon, and not even the subject literature contained anything pertinent.

Causes

It took chemical analyses of the plaster to determine the causes of this blue discoloration. These analyses confirmed the initial suspicion that the substance known as Berlin Blue had formed.

Chemically speaking, hydrogen cyanide (HCN) is a very weak acid. It is bound by damp, highly alkaline brickwork through neutralization. This produces calcium cyanide ($Ca(CN)_2$), for example:

$$2\ HCN + Ca(OH)_2 \rightarrow Ca(CN)_2 + 2\ H_2O$$

The cyanide ion is a highly reactive ion, which joins with metals to form very stable complex salts. The best-known complex salts are the yellow and red iron cyanides. These compounds

form when iron ions combine with cyanide: with the iron(II) ion, the yellow ferrocyanide forms, and with the iron(III) ion, the red ferricyanide is produced:

$$6\ CN^- + Fe^{2+} \rightarrow [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$$
$$6\ CN^- + Fe^{3+} \rightarrow [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$$

In the presence of excess iron(II) or iron(III) ions, the yellow or red iron cyanide then reacts to form blue compounds which are described in the literature as Berlin Blue and Turnbull's Blue, respectively:

$$[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-} + Fe^{3+} \rightarrow [Fe^{II}Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^-$$
$$[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + Fe^{2+} \rightarrow [Fe^{III}Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^-$$

The formation of these compounds was what had caused the discoloration at the plaster's surface in the church. Conclusive proof of this was easily furnished. Spraying plaster surfaces which had not yet turned blue with a solution of iron(II) or iron(III) salts, respectively, produced a spontaneous blue discoloration, which otherwise would have formed only slowly, as the reaction progressed by itself.

Clean-Up and Restoration

A waiting time of about two years was allowed before attempts were made to rectify the damage, so that, quantitatively speaking, the reaction would have largely run its course. It turned out that even after one-and-a-half years new blue discolorations still formed in some places. Clean-up and restoration themselves are costly; all the new plaster that was applied must be removed again. This is all the more regrettable because it necessitates protective measures for all wood paneling in the gallery and for the organ, since otherwise the dust generated by the clean-up activities would inevitably do damage.

After the plaster has been removed, a new plaster as free of iron components as possible will be applied. Either a lime-based mortar or a so-called restoration plaster may be used. After the plaster has hardened, the entire interior must be color-matched to the remaining parts of the church. This is always problematic, since all paints – even lime-based paint – undergo a certain aging process, and mixing the paint to match the ground color present will likely prove difficult.

It is safe to assume that the problem will then be cleared up and that no new blue discolorations will appear. In the areas still bearing the original plaster, i.e., in the upper regions of the church, this is not to be expected anyhow, since the alkalinity required for neutralizing the hydrogen cyanide is not present there.

An easier clean-up method, i.e., a conversion of the blue patches into colorless compounds, is not possible by any common chemical means.

Commentary

It goes without saying that fumigations involving highly toxic substances must be performed only by expert contractors with the appropriate training and licenses. During the treatment the premises in question are kept under guard so that no unauthorized persons can enter them. Despite the toxicity of the substances involved, no accidents have been reported to date. Cases of damage to the facilities themselves have also been very rare. One spectacular case of such damage was reported for the first time in 1974, by Grosser and Roßmann.

But despite being highly uncommon, this report of damage also shows how difficult it is for an architect to use chemicals in construction. Plasters and paints must also be considered from a chemical perspective because, as clearly demonstrated by the present case, it is the combination of various factors which ultimately does the damage. It is suggested that in similar cases of fumigation, an appropriate construction-chemical investigation be conducted first to determine whether discolorations such as were the case here might result. The alkalinity and the iron content of the brickwork or plaster are factors requiring particular attention.

Helmut Weber

For Further Reading

Grosser, D., and E. Roßmann: "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, Vol. 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

The preceding account was published on pages 120f. of volume 4 of the series *Bauschäden Sammlung. Sachverhalt – Ursache – Sanierung,* edited by Günter Zimmermann, published in 1981 by Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart, Germany.[1] A more recent review about damages caused by HCN fumigations, including further cases as here described, was published in 1995,[2] and another, strikingly similar case, not mentioned in expert literature, had occurred five years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria. Here, too, the church had been recently refurbished with fresh plaster, which turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms, just as it happened in Wiesenfeld five years later.[3]

These striking examples ought to suffice to refute any objections to the effect that, for chemical reasons, no long-term-stable cyanide compounds could have formed in the walls of those Birkenau crematoria that are termed gas chambers, and that there must be a different explanation for the large quantities of cyanide that are to be found in the camp's delousing facilities, evidenced by the patchy-blue discoloration of the plaster there.[4]

The fact that the expert literature is unaware of more such damages caused by HCN might have mainly three simple reasons:

1. The first fumigation of a building or room normally takes place only after it has been used for quite a long period, *i.e.*, years, since new buildings are usually not vermin-infested. Therefore, the plaster of the fumigated walls is usually carbonized, *i.e.*, no longer alkaline and thus not liable to accumulate high amounts of cyanides after only one fumigation.
2. Normally, a building is fumigated only now and then, *i.e.*, hardly ever more than once a decade or even longer periods of time.
3. Furthermore, a room to be fumigated normally is at least fairly dry as it is required by the legal regulations and operational instructions. But humidity is required for the accumulation of cyanide and its chemical conversion into long-term-stable compounds.

Before we compare the case described in the previous article with the circumstances in Auschwitz and Birkenau, we must point out that, despite affirmations to the contrary, accidents have indeed happened in the course of HCN fumigations of buildings. As in any commercial activity, accidents do occasionally happen here as well.[5] The sweeping claim that highly alkaline plaster is the only kind to combine with hydrogen cyanide is also untrue. While a high degree of alkalinity does facilitate the rapid absorption of large quantities of HCN, slightly alkaline or even neutral plasters can also accumulate considerable quantities over time, as the HCN delousing chambers in Majdanek show (cf. the contribution by Carlo Mattogno on Majdanek in this volume).

It is interesting to compare the case described here with the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III (in each case, Morgue 1) of Birkenau, on the one hand, with the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a and 5b on the other. These have already been described in detail in my contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers (this volume).[6] See the separate table. The

---

1 Mr. W. Lüftl kindly alerted me to this article. I am also indebted to the architect responsible for this case, Mr. Konrad Fischer, for providing further information.

2 E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.

3 www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

4 *E.g.*, J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/); J. Bailer, in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.

5 For example, one case is described by S. Moeschlin in *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Thieme, Stuttgart 1986, pp. 300f.

6 For a more detailed account, cf. Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxi-*

Comparison among cases of building disfigurement, morgue and disinfestation chamber			
LOCATION / PROPERTY	PLASTERING OF CHURCHES	CREMATORIUM II/III MORGUE #1	DISINFESTATION *BW* 5A/B
Iron Content	> 1 Weight-%	1-2 Weight-%	0.5-5 Weight-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below groundwater level, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1	Allegedly ≥ 400*, in each case at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
CO_2 content	low	high*	low
Proof of cyanide	Clear	Negative	Clear (0.1-1 weight-%)
* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass-gassing scenarios			

iron content of the plasters in Birkenau was determined by Germar Rudolf as documented in his report.

The alkalinity of the plasters in the mortuaries of the crematoria will have been similar to that in the church described previously, since in both cases the plasters were cement-based, which are clearly alkaline in the long term. Judged by its consistency, the plaster in the delousing facilities is a lime-based mortar and therefore was probably strongly alkaline only in the beginning – which may have sufficed to form reasonable amounts of iron blue if fumigations started right away after the plastering had been finished.

Despite the fact that the temperature is generally low in churches, and that as a result plasters there usually have a high moisture content, the plaster in the church in question was likely only moderately damp due to its hydrophobic (water-expellent or -repellent) consistency. The walls of the [underground] unheated Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, on the other hand, would have been very moist, especially if one assumes mass gassings to have been a fact (condensation of body moisture on the cool walls). On the other hand, the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a/b, which were located above the ground and were equipped with heating systems, will have had dry and warm walls, except perhaps the external walls on cold (wintery) days.

Since Crematoria II and III were built in the winter of 1942-43 and were allegedly put into operation as mass gassing facilities right away, in spring 1943, a time period of between a few weeks and up to three months would have elapsed between the time of completion of the plasterwork and the time of the first fumigation – just as much as, or a bit more than, in case of the church. The time between the completion of the delousing facilities and the first fumigation is unknown, but it was likely no more than a few days, since the disastrous hygienic situation in Birkenau must have urged the SS to operate these facilities as soon as they were finished.

Therefore, the only significant differences between the Birkenau mortuaries and the fumigated church was the higher moisture content of the mortuaries' walls and the possibly longer time gap between completion and start of operation in case of the mortuaries. Both factors are likely to compensate each other. Thus, one would have to expect a similar tendency to form long-term-stable cyanide compounds in both cases. But we cannot find any significant cyanide residues in the morgues claimed to have been homicidal 'gas chambers'!

If one tried to maintain a theory of mass gassings in those morgues, despite the actual state of affairs, which is clearly contrary to what one would have to expect under the exterminationist hypothesis, then one is indeed forced to go against eyewitness claims and to minimize the number of gassings, to greatly reduce the quantities of poison allegedly used, and to

cology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

decrease the application time to a technically absolutely impossible level – while disregarding entirely the lack of any means for introducing the poison gas substance into the rooms, and also disregarding entirely the paradox posed by the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek and Stutthof, where huge amounts of iron blue did form, due to alleged homicidal gassings, as some want to make us believe. In actual fact, these facilities in Majdanek and Stutthof were never anything else but simple, straightforward hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers (compare the contribution by Carlo Mattogno on Majdanek, this volume).

Appendix 2: Expert Opinion

JOACHIM HOFFMANN

Preamble

Accredited chemist Germar Rudolf-Scheerer[1] has written me to request an expert opinion regarding an anthology titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*,[2] edited by Ernst Gauss [=pen name of Germar Rudolf] and published in 1994 by Grabert-Verlag in Tübingen, Germany. The foremost issue was to be the question of the work's scientific, *i.e.*, academic nature, rather than the content per se.

As an historian specializing in recent and East European history, and on the basis of my decades of professional experience and practice in the academic service of the Federal Republic of Germany, I am qualified and entitled to give an expert opinion on the matter in question.

Regarding my personal qualifications, I wish to state that I was a member of the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt [Centre for Research in Military History] in Freiburg from 1960 to 1995. For almost three decades my work has focused exclusively on matters related to the German-Soviet war. Through the publication of academic books and periodical articles on this topic I am well established as an expert in my field, both at home and abroad. Accredited chemist Rudolf-Scheerer and the co-authors of the anthology at issue are not personally known to me.

The Formal Aspect

As pointed out in the anthology in question, the book does not offer a comprehensive overview of the course of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews during World War Two. Rather, the focus is on specific individual topics regarding disputed and controversial aspects of killings of the Jews. The various contributions to the book are expertly written in a predominantly investigative style. Where detail and completeness are concerned, the body of supporting and documenting references leaves little to be desired and is extremely helpful to a reader seeking further information, not least of all since sources from the opposing subject literature are also cited without reservation. It appears, therefore, that this anthology is part of the large-scale academic dispute over a serious contemporary issue which reaches far beyond its actual academic scope and into the political realm.

The individual contributions to this anthology are logically consistent and objectively descriptive in structure, even though at times a polemical note does become evident – as is perhaps inevitable in such emotionally charged topics, and as is also quite common in political and historical controversies. In any case, a striving for new understanding is tangibly apparent throughout the book. From this perspective, therefore, the anthology cannot be denied an academic character, particularly if one compares it with many a publication from its opposing side, whose academic nature is also never questioned. There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing. Much else may be merely noted with objective interest. Elsewhere, doubts and criticisms also come to mind. The issue may perhaps be simplified by pointing out that what we are dealing with in this great controversy is a rather more accusatory style of literature on the one hand, and a rather more apologetic one on the other. This is to suggest that in the heat of controversy, both sides may be overly inclined to overshoot the mark and to leave the solid ground of provable facts behind. One

1 Scheerer was the last name of Germar Rudolf's first wife. He carried that name from 1994 through 2002, when he reverted to his birth name Rudolf.

2 This is the original German title of the present volume, translating to "Foundations of Contemporary History: A Handbook on Disputed Issues of the 20th Century".

might perhaps summarize by saying that the time for conclusive declarations regarding the great persecution of the Jews has not yet come.

The Problem of Self-Evidentness

There can be no doubt about the fact that genocide was committed against the Jewish people by the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD and by the SS personnel in charge in the concentration camps in the former General Government of Poland. Hitler, Himmler and Dr. Goebbels clearly admitted these misdeeds on several occasions. The anthology's editor, Ernst Gauss, also considers this as given in his chapter. And in fact, the genocide provides an unspoken backdrop for the anthology at issue. To rule out any misunderstanding, it would perhaps have been better to spell these things out unambiguously and to clarify that an academic controversy today can no longer dispute the mass killings per se, but rather only the numbers of victims and the methods of murder. In this respect, we admittedly may expect to see far-reaching modifications as yet. In this context as well, the rather overused concept of self-evidentness is in need of limitation, or at least of a more precise definition.

Two Important Examples

We shall give two especially significant examples of this.

1) [Downward Revision of the Number of Auschwitz Victims]

From 1945 to 1990, the figure of 4 million victims in Auschwitz was considered self-evident and was accorded judicial notice in the Federal German courts. But where did this figure come from? It originated with Soviet war propaganda. On March 1, 1945, an official Soviet announcement stated for the first time that "at least five million people were exterminated" in Auschwitz. This figure was then reduced to four million in the official Soviet communiqué of May 7, 1945. This number of 4 million victims – put about by Soviet war propaganda, in other words by the NKVD, and in no way proven by any evidence whatsoever – was adopted by the public in western countries, and persisted unchanged until 1990, when it was officially reduced to 1.5 million virtually overnight. Currently the number of Auschwitz victims is set at a remaining 631,000 to 711,000, and a further reduction has not been ruled out.

2) [The Total Number of Jewish Victims]

To this day the total number of Jewish victims is generally given as 6 million. According to the current opinion of the German experts on contemporary history, this figure was first provided to the Americans by SS *Sturmbannführer* Dr. Hoettl in spring 1945, and repeated at the IMT in Nuremberg on November 26, 1945. It must be noted, however, that this selfsame figure was demonstrably first put forth in the foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, several weeks prior to the January 27, 1945, liberation of the Auschwitz concentration camp (with its alleged 4 million victims) – put about by none other than the infamous Soviet Minister of Propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg. Thus, it was Ehrenburg who came up with the figure of six million.[3]

Regarding Ehrenburg himself, it must be mentioned that in 1941 Stalin had given him the general order to incite a boundless national and racial hatred against all Germans. Ehrenburg's years-long unbridled frenzies of hatred culminated in his call to "put an end to Germany" and in an effort which he described as "modest and honorable," namely "to reduce the population of Germany," towards which end the only thing left to decide was whether it would be better "to kill the Germans with axes or with clubs."

---

3 Cf. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 189f. In fact, the six-million figure is much older than that. It goes back to Zionist propaganda that started being spread around the turn of the 19th to the 20th Century, hence even before the FIRST World War; cf. Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

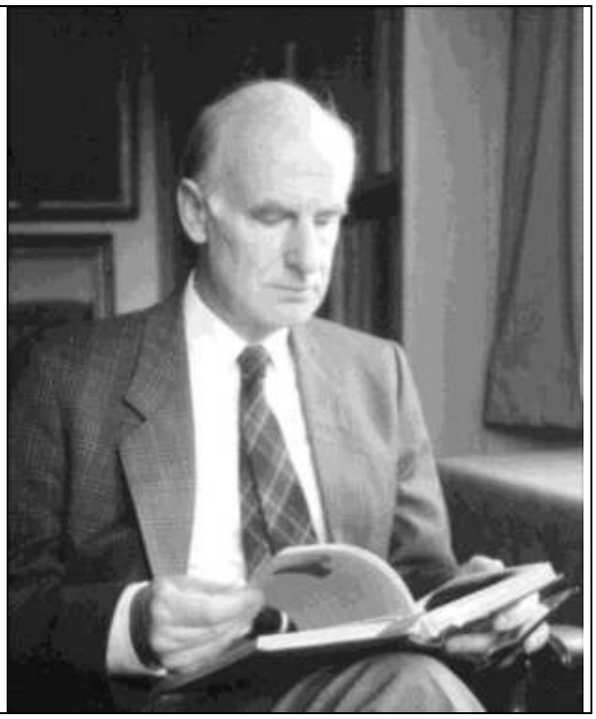

Illustration 1: *Joachim Hoffmann, Dr. phil., born 1930 in Königsberg, East Prussia; studied modern history, eastern European history and comparative ethnology at the University of Hamburg and Berlin's Free University. He received his PhD in history in 1959. Between 1960 and 1995, he was historian at the Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt der Bundeswehr (Research Department for Military History of the German Army). His field of expertise was "Armed Forces of the Soviet Union"; Dr. Hoffmann has authored numerous articles and books about political, diplomatic and military history of the 19th Century and about the history of the German-Soviet war. In 1991, he was granted the "Dr. Walter-Eckhardt" Award, and in 1992 the "General Andrej Andrejewitsch Wlassow" Cultural Prize. He died in February 2002.*

Both examples show that new evidence can immediately overthrow something that is allegedly self-evident, and, accordingly, it is the duty of any contemporary historian to call allegedly conclusive findings into question. Even in matters involving grave charges, the principle of self-evidentness has been known to become invalidated. As an example, one need only consider the claim (widely accepted in Germany in particular, but now denied by Yad Vashem itself) that the Germans had manufactured soap from the bodies of murdered Jews – a fabrication that also goes back to Soviet war propaganda. Therefore, the anthology at issue here does not commit anything unlawful, but rather engages in a justified and necessary pursuit in its attempt to critically examine allegedly self-evident issues on the basis of new evidence or findings, as it is in fact the natural task of historiography to do.

The Problem of Eyewitness Testimony

Several contributions to this anthology point out, and rightly so, that the testimony of eyewitnesses is unreliable; these contributions back their claims with numerous examples, some of which are indeed truly grotesque. Such experiences certainly agree with those of other historians of the Second World War. This is not to say that eyewitness statements are entirely superfluous, but practical experience definitely has shown that they must always be examined and corroborated with authentic documents. My personal experience has been that as early as 1970 eyewitness testimony about details of the events of the war was so unreliable that it would have been a breach of professional duties to base a historical treatise on them alone.

Benz's Anthology

On the whole, the contributions to the anthology here at issue frequently manifest a profound understanding of the subject and its associated literature, even though some suggestions made do appear questionable at times. However, the establishment literature about the Holocaust also often contains factual errors. One example in this context is Benz's 1991 anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, which displays a downright disarming ignorance of the state of affairs on the Soviet side. The authors of the Gauss anthology object, and correctly so, that Benz bases his studies uncritically on the announcements made by Soviet war propaganda and on the publications about Soviet show trials. The anthology edited by Benz attempts, by means of elaborate statistical minutiae, to prove the correctness of the six-million figure. Anyone who has worked with demographic statistics knows what serious errors can enter into such complex analyses even under a strictly objective agenda. Benz is entirely unaware that Ehrenburg had already introduced the six-million figure into the annals of war

propaganda on January 4, 1945. Thus, he will have to accept the charge that, though unwittingly, he has really only worked to confirm a propaganda figure of Ehrenburg's. From this perspective, his and his co-authors' research findings offer a foothold for fundamental criticism.

Illustration 2: *Cover image of the original, 1994 German edition of the present book.*

Babi Yar

The mass execution of Jewish inhabitants of Kiev, known as the massacre of Babi Yar, is also subjected to justified and necessary criticism in the anthology here at issue. Over time, the actions of Einsatzkommando 4a of the Security Police and the SD under Blobel have experienced propagandistic inflation to the point where restoring the actual facts to their real dimensions is an obligation for anyone striving for historical veracity. Of course, this does not impinge on the fact that thousands of Jews were killed in Kiev.

Overall Impression

The overall impression evoked by this anthology edited by Gauss is that its contents must be acknowledged – with critical common sense, of course – no less than is always undisputedly and unrestrictedly done with the 'official' literature about the Holocaust. The principle of *audiatur et altera pars* [let the other side be heard] must apply in this case as well! A suppression of this carefully documented work would represent a forcible obstruction of the legitimate striving for scientific and academic understanding. The state of knowledge is never static. Experience has shown that exaggerations and errors always grind themselves down in the course of a normal academic controversy. One must not deny a mature and free researcher and reader his ability to exercise his critical faculties. It would then be only a small step from suppressing unpopular books, to burning them; and then, though with different motivations, we would be right back where the entire misfortune began.

Conclusion

As historian officially commissioned by the Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt I have spent two-and-a-half decades studying the Soviet military literature about the history of the Red Army and the Second World War in its original documental texts – an endless chain of misrepresentations, fabrications, distortions and slander. But even this historical literature turned up the occasional truths. I could not have carried out my academic duties if I had rejected the Soviet publications out-of-hand as being unacademic. The same goes infinitely more for the anthology here at issue, which is on a respectable academic level and which doubtlessly contributes much to our understanding of aspects of the war, despite any reservations one may have.

[sgd.] Dr. J. Hoffmann, Acad. Director (retired)
[written on September 28, 1995]

* * *

Another expert opinion about the original, 1994 German edition of the present volume was authored in 1995 by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, back then professor of modern history in Berlin. I did not receive a copy of this expert report until my second trial was pending in 2006. I

subsequently published it in my autobiographical account of that trial, where it can be read, together with an update by Nolte on my later literary activities, and an analysis of Nolte's elaborations by me.[4]

All these efforts to prove the legitimacy of the present's book's scholarship was futile, however, because on June 15, 1996, Judge Burkhardt Stein from the Tübingen County Court ordered the confiscation and incineration of all copies of the present book and the destruction of all means for manufacturing them (Ref. 4 Gs 173/95). The expert reports presented by the defense were simply ignored.

Germar Rudolf

[4] G. Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 263-304. This book also contains another historian's expert opinion on three of my books: Dr. Olaf Rose's take on the books *Dissecting the Holocaust* (1994 German edition), *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2001 German edition) and *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2005 German edition); *ibid.*, pp. 256-262.

Appendix 3: First Reactions to this Book

GERMAR RUDOLF

In the spring of 1994, several leading personalities and institutions of Germany received a preliminary typescript of the present book from me. The recipients were primarily asked to assess whether this work complies with scholarly standards, for which I suggested as guidelines the criteria established by Germany's Federal Constitutional Court as set out in the introduction to this book. In addition, they were also invited to submit any criticism and suggestions to improve the contents of the book. Some reactions are listed below. Since the letters I received in response were confiscated on August 18, 1994 by the police during a house search in an unrelated case against others, I tried reconstructing the contents of these letters from memory. In case of errors, I may ask the persons concerned for leniency and ask them to approach the public prosecutor in Stuttgart for indemnification.

German Federal Chancellor Dr. Helmut Kohl

Through a clerk, German Federal Chancellor Helmut Kohl informed me that he cannot get involved in the ongoing discussion about the Holocaust while referring to case law of the Federal Constitutional Court and the Federal Supreme Court on the Holocaust issue. On the basis of the many handwritten annotations and corrections added to the galley proofs sent back to me, for which I would like to express my gratitude in the name of all authors, it could be inferred, however, that the Federal Chancellery thoroughly read the introductory article and read the other contributions at least cursorily.

President of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Ignatz Bubis

Mr. Bubis accepted the typescript without any feedback.

President of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, Hellmuth Auerbach

The government-run *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute of Contemporary History) in Munich refused to accept my letter, sending it back unopened. Since ignoring – in this case only presumed! – counter-arguments is absolute proof of an unscientific attitude, one cannot refrain from denying the official Institute of Contemporary History the scientific nature of their utterings with respect to the Holocaust.

Prof. Dr. Michael Wolffsohn

Prof. Wolffsohn kept the typescript and wrote back that we, too, could not dispose of facts, which is undoubtedly correct. The only question in this matter is: what are facts and what is only faith?

Prof. Dr. Dr.h.c. Hans Georg von Schnering

My PhD supervisor sent back the unread typescript, forbade me to send him anything in the future, and emphasized that he did not want to be dictated by which criteria he had to judge the scientific character of a paper. He evidently overlooked the fact that the criteria recommended as a guideline were not selected arbitrarily, but were those of the German Federal Constitutional Court. His hostile attitude otherwise fits in perfectly with what he had demonstrated to me during the previous two years: Prof. von Schnering refused to acknowledge arguments that might contradict his view.[1] Since he told me at the time that anyone ignoring

[1] I have briefly described my altercations with my PhD supervisor in: G. Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, pp. 45f.

arguments that contradict their own thesis is not worthy of an academic title, he has thus passed a harsh judgment about himself.

German Attorney General Kay von Nehm

The Attorney General was not asked for a substantive criticism, but rather to determine whether and if then why the present typescript violates any criminal law. Herr von Nehm stated in his reply that already the table of contents reveals the typescript as a vicious concoction, and that he does not intend to take notice of it. He also made it clear that his statement does not include any legal evaluation of the typescript. With this letter of the Federal Attorney General, the bias and boundless ignorance of Germany's public prosecutors has been demonstrated sufficiently, with which they have lost any moral right to legally assess the present book.

Several Professors of Various Fields of Study

Several university professors actually submitted some factual assessments and constructive suggestions, for which I may express our heartfelt gratitude. For understandable reasons, I will not spell out the names of these helpful scholars. One opinion was, for example, that most books on contemporary history are easy reading in comparison to our book. One point of critique was that in our volume only some aspects of the Holocaust are criticized, but that we have largely neglected to counterpose the established narrative with a comprehensive account of the National-Socialist persecution of Jews from the revisionist point of view. It is not enough, it was opined, to complain about certain details of traditional historiography. If the events did not unfold as we are commonly told today, one has to show how else they unfolded. To that I would like to reply that the first step in science, when critically reviewing a prevailing view, is always to check whether, and if so, then why, the prevailing view has decisive shortcomings. In the beginning, therefore, is the examination of the old narrative, which can lead to its destruction. If the old thesis has been successfully challenged, then it has been demonstrated that there is a need for research to construct a new narrative.

The present book takes the first step, the examination and criticism of the old narrative. We are convinced that this old narrative did not withstand our criticism. There is therefore a need for research to develop a new, more correct historical narrative. Sketching out such a new, comprehensive, more truthful narrative could not and should not be accomplished by the present book. This task must be reserved for subsequent works. Their task will be to shed light on the relationship between Jews and Germans in the 20th Century from a holistic perspective.

Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, September 1994

Bibliography

Periodical Abbreviations and Resources

Abbr.	Title	Online Resource
—	*Annales d'histoire révisionniste* (Paris, 1987-1990)	https://codoh.com/library/categories/2876/
DGG	*Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (Grabert, Tübingen; 1972-2017; formerly *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung*)	www.vho.org/D/DGG/ (partially)
HT	*Historische Tatsachen* (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, unless mentioned otherwise; 1975-2012)	https://archive.org/details/historische-tatsachen-xyz [with xyz = edition no.]
—	*Inconvenient History* (CODOH; since 2009)	www.InconvenientHistory.com
JHR	*The Journal of Historical Review* (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa; 1980-2002)	www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/
RHR	*Revue d'histoire révisionniste*	www.vho.org/F/j/RHR/
	Staatsbriefe (Colombes; 1990-1992)	http://vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/ (partially)
—	*The Revisionist* (CODOH/Castle Hill Publishers, Chicago; 1999-2005)	www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/
VffG	*Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings; 1997-2006)	www.vho.org/VffG/
VfZ	*Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich; since 1953)	www.ifz-muenchen.de/vierteljahrshefte/vfz-archiv/offenes-heftarchiv-1953-2013/
—	*Zeitgeschichte* (Universität Vienna; since 1973)	http://anno.onb.ac.at/cgi-content/anno-plus?aid=ztg (tables of contents)
ZM	*Zeszyty Majdanka* (Majdanek Museum, Lublin; since 1965)	http://starewww.sobibor-memorial.eu/articles.php?acid=25 (tables of contents)

Monographs, Anthologies, Collections, Periodical Articles

- "60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze)," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12(1) (1940), pp. 8f.
- "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2 015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12
- "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938," *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12 (1940), p. 13
- "Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), p. 4
- "Typhus Causes a Truce," *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 128(3) (May 19, 1945), p. 220
- A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79
- *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danburry 1991
- Adler, Hans Günther, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, 3rd ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984
- Adler, Hans Günther, *Theresienstadt 1941 - 1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955
- Agde, Günter, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- Ainsztein, Reuben, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974

- Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1942/28th ed., *ibid.*, 1955
- Alich, M. Andrew, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, "Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyanoferrate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol," *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642
- Alvarez, Santiago, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023
- *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, Vol. 81
- Amtliches, "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.
- Amtliches, "Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51
- Anders, Wladyslaw, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965
- Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisition?*, InfoText, London, undated
- Anntohn, Günther [Deckert], Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995
- Anstötz, Christoph, Rainer Hegelmann, Hartmut Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995
- Anzilotti, Dionisio, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1929
- Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943
- Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
- *Archiv des Völkerrechts*, Mohr, Tübingen, Vol. III., 1952
- Arena, Jay M., *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, 4th ed., C.C. Thomas, Springfield, 1979
- Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990
- Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber and Faber, London 1963/Viking Press, New York 1963/Penguin Books, London/New York 2006
- Aretz, Emil, *Hexen-Einmal-Ein einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973
- Armstrong, John A. (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964
- Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968
- Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, "Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl," in: *Die andere Seite*, June 1950
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, self-published, Nuremberg 1949
- Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139
- Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213
- Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40
- Auron, Yair, "Jewish-Israeli Identity among Israel's Future Teachers," *Jewish Political Studies Review*, 9(1) (1997), pp. 105-122
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944
- *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) und 19 (1941)
- Avenarius, Ferdinand, *Das Bild als Narr*, Callwey, Munich 1918
- Avenarius, Ferdinand, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916
- Ayaß, Wolfgang, Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumenten gegen die Holocaust-Leugnung*, in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996
- Aynat, Enrique, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-198
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto,'* Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994

- Aynat, Enrique, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, self-published, Valencia 1997
- Baader, Ernst W., *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954
- Baader, Roland (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, Vol. 2, Resch, Gräfelfing 1995
- Bäcker, Knud, "Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
- Backes, Uwe, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit: Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992
- Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
- Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
- Bagh, K. v., "Neurologisch-psychiatrische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generatorgasvergiftungen," *Annales Medicinae Internae Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946
- Bailar, John C., *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973
- Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995
- Baldajewa, Dantschik, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Recource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., 1992
- Ball, John C., *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994
- Ball, John C., *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1993
- Bardèche, Maurice, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957/Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992
- Bartholomé, Ernst *et al.* (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962; Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979
- Bastian, Till, *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge". Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994
- Bauer, Max (ed.), *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, Müller, Munich 1912
- Bauer, Yehuda, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
- Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1949/1957/1961
- Baum, Gerhard, "Auschwitz: Die Paradoxie der Erlebnisse," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 195-199
- Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
- BBC, "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp," BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013
- Becker, Fritz, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993
- Becker, Fritz, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996
- Becker, Fritz, "Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg," *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6
- Beer, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *VfZ* 35(3) (1987), pp. 403-417
- Behrens, Michael, Roberta von Rimscha, *"Politische Korrektheit" in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie*, Bouvier, Bonn 1995
- Behringer, Wolfgang, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
- Beisel, Daniel, "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, pp. 997-1000
- Below, Grigorij A. (ed.), *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachliche Literatur, Moscow 1963
- Bender, Rolf, Susanne Röder, Armin Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 Bände, Beck, Munich 1981
- Benton, Wilbourn E., Georg Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg: German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas 1955
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
- Benz, Wolfgang, "Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman," *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 615-630
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile. Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990/7th ed., *ibid.*, 1995
- Berben, Paul, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London 1975
- Berdych, Vaclav, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959
- Berg, Friedrich P., "Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy," *The Revisionist* (CODOH Serie), No. 2, January 2000
- Berg, Friedrich P., "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *JHR* 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46
- Berg, Friedrich P., "The German Delousing Chambers," *JHR*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94

- Berg, Friedrich P., "Typhus and the Jews," *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
- Bergschicker, Heinz, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) undated
- Bettiol, Guiseppe, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950
- Beutinger, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911
- Beyer, Wilhelm R. (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, 3rd ed., Howard Fertig, New York 1984
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), "Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992
- Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929
- Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973
- Birn, Ruth Bettina, "Revising the Holocaust," *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), pp. 193-215
- Bischof, Günter, Stephen E. Ambrose (eds.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against Falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992
- Bischoff, Erich, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929; English: *idem*, *The Book of the Shulchan Aruch*, Clemens & Blair, Ann Arbor, 2023
- Bjorklund, David F. (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, N.J., 2000
- Blech, Benjamin, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1991
- Bloch, Sam E., *Holocaust and Rebirth: Bergen Belsen 1945-1965*, Bergen-Belsen Memorial Press, New York 1965
- Blumenthal, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materialy*, Centralma Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Łódź 1946, Vol. I
- Bluntschli, Johann C., *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878
- Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates: Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991, 1995
- Bobrenjow, Wladimir, Waleri Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993
- Boehlke, Hans-Kurt, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974
- Bohlinger, Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
- Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994
- *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1950
- *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1970
- Bonhoeffer, Emmi, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Kiefel, Wuppertal, 2nd ed. 1965
- Boog, Horst *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
- Botz, Gerhard, "'Shoah.' Das Undarstellbare und Darstellbare in Claude Lanzmanns Film über den Holocaust," Zeitgeschichte (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 259-265
- Bour, Henri, Ian McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967
- Bourtman, Ilya, "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970/2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- Brech, Martin, "A U.S. Prison Guard's Story," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 161-166
- Brentar, Jerome A., "My Campaign for Justice for John Demjanjuk," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8
- *Britannica Book of the Year*, 1986-1995

- *Brockhaus Encyklopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967/1970/Mannheim 1987
- Bronder, Dietrich, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975
- Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung'," *VfZ* 25(4) (1977), pp. 739-775
- Broszat, Martin, "'Holocaust' und die Geschichtswissenschaft," *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 285-298
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Stuttgart, 1981/1983
- Broszat, Martin, "Siegerjustiz oder strafrechtliche 'Selbstreinigung'," *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 477-544
- Broszat, Martin, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte No. 21, Stuttgart 1970
- Broszat, Martin, "Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 26(19) (1976), pp. 3-7
- Browning, Christopher, "Zur Genesis der 'Endlösung'," *VfZ* 29(1) (1981), pp. 97-109
- Brugioni, Dino A., *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
- Brugioni, Dino A., Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979
- Bruun, Ernst, "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Kausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 Bände, Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964
- Burg, Josef G., *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968
- Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Burg, Josef G., *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1979
- Buszko, Jósef, *Auschwitz: Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980
- Buszko, Józef (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress Pub., Warsaw 1985
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Butz, Arthur R., "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976/The Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1977/IHR, Torrance, Cal., 1985/4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Caidin, Martin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballatine Books, New York 1960
- Camps, Francis E., *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publication Ltd., London 1953
- Cavaré, Louis, *Le droit international publique positif*, Vol. 1, Pedone, Paris
- Challen, Stephen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
- Chamberlin, Brewster S., "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *VfZ*, 29(3) (1981), pp. 420-436
- Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010
- Churchill, Winston, *The World in Crisis*, Vol. 5: "The Aftermath," T. Butterworth, London 1929
- Clair, Bertrand, "Revisionistische Gutachten," *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f.
- Clarke, Comer, *Eichmann: The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1960
- Coates, Sarah, *Belsen, Dachau, 1945: Newspapers and the First Draft of History*, Dissertation, Deakin University, 2016
- Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Cobden, John, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249
- Cole, David, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz ", *JHR* 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
- Cole, David, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," 1993; https://codoh.com/library/document/1001/
- Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le genocide juif*, Gallimard und Le Seuil, Paris 1985
- Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1916
- Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Genf 1949
- Comtesse, F. H., *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946
- Congram, Derek, "Deposition and Dispersal of Human Remains as a Result of Criminal Acts," in: James T. Pokines, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *Manual of Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton,

2013, pp. 249-285
– Connolly, Cyril (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953
– Conquest, Robert, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1986
– Conway, John S., "Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 32(2) (1984), pp. 179-212
– Conway, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 260-284
– Corino, Karl (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992
– Courtois, Stéphan, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1944,* Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987
– Cross, Collin, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973
– Crowe, David M., *Oskar Schindler: The Untold Account of His Life, Wartime Activities, and the True Story behind the List*, Westview Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2004
– Crowell, Samuel, "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244
– Crowell, Samuel, "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *JHR*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41
– Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990
– Czernin, Wolfgang, *Cement Chemistry and Physics for Civil Engineers*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1980
– Czernin, Wolfgang, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
– Czesany, Maximilian, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998
– Dassié, Jacques, *Manuel d'archéologie aérienne*, Éditions Technique, Paris 1978
– Daunderer, Max, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32. Erg.-Lfg. 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987/33. Erg.-Lfg. 1/88, *ibid.* 1988/34. Erg.-Lfg. 2/88, *ibid.*
– Davies, William J.K., *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981
– Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1981
– de Bustamente Sirven, Antonio S., *Droit international publique*, Vol. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934
– de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890
– de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Hygiène publique*: *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874
– de Pietra Santa, Prosper, Max de Nansouty, "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, No. 8-12, 1881
– de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiène. Au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889
– de Vabres, Henri Donnedieu, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951
– de Wet, J. F., R. Rolle, "On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III)," *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.
– de Zayas, Alfred M., *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993
– de Zayas, Alfred M., *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984
– DellaPergola, Sergio, "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry," Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
– Demant, Ebbo (ed.), *Auschwitz – "Direkt von der Rampe weg…,"* Rowohl, Reinbek 1979
– Denisov, Vladmir N., Gleb I. Changuli (Hg), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
– Denning, Helmut, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964
– *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof Nürnberg (IMG)*, Nuremberg 1947
– Desbois, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2008
– Detlefs, Gerhard, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995
– Deuel, Leo, *Flug ins Gestern: Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, 2nd ed., C.H. Beck, Munich 1977
– Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), "Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen" in: *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980
– Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewalt-*

verbrechen," Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 3, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis e.V., Bochum 1982
– *Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971
– DGG, "Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.
– Diwald, Hellmut, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
– Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991
– Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
– Dor, Milo, Reinhard Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Forum, Vienna 1960
– Dörner, Klaus, "Nationalsozialismus und Lebensvernichtung," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)* 15(2) (1967), pp. 121-152
– Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Hgg. von SS-Standartenführer Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowski. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943
– Dower, John W., *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986
– Dragan, Myroslaw, "Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138
– Dreher, Eduard, Herbert Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995
– Drost, Heinrich, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker & Humblot, Munich/Leipzig 1936
– Dürer-Verlag (ed.) *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit*, Nachdruck, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Dusek, Peter, "Holocaust – was nun?," Zeitgeschichte (Vienna), 6 (1978/79), pp. 266-273
– Dwertmann, Franz (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager,* Marpress, Danzig 1996
– Eberbach, Götz, "Wie verhalten sich parlamentarische Demokratien in Kriegs- und Krisenzeiten gegenüber politischen und nationalen Minderheiten?," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 15-23
– Eckermann, Erik, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft, Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
– Edmunds, Sterling E., *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933
– Edmunds, Sterling E., *The Lawless Law of Nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925
– Egel, Siegfried, "Verordnete Einheitsmeinung" Parts 1 & 2, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 72 & 73, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassili Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library [or Publications], New York 1980/1981/
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassili Grossman (eds.), *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., 2003
– Ehrlich, Ernst L., "Die Juden in der Diaspora," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988), pp. 16-22
– Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994
– Eibicht, Rolf-Josef, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997
– Einstein, Sergei, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961
– Eisert, Wolfgang, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
– Elliott, Martin A., "Combustion of Diesel Fuels," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949)
– Elliott, Martin A., Rogers F. Davis, "Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), pp. 330-346 (SAE Technical Paper No. 500183)
– Elon, Amos, *The Pity of It All: A Portrait of Jews in Germany 1743-1933*, Penguin, London 2004
– *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976
– *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977
– *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Chicago, Ausgaben 1945 bis 1984
– *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Publ. Ltd, Jerusalem und Macmillan, New York 1971
– *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris-New York 1955
– *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988
– *Encyclopædia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972
– *Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen*, Vol. 2, pp. 194-212
– Epifanow, Alexander E., Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
– Ernst, Tilman, "Holocaust: Das Fernsehereignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung," *Aus Politik*

und Zeitgeschichte 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22
– Eschwege, Helmut (ed.), *Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1966/Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Etzbach, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935
– Fairhall, Lawrence T., *Industrial Toxicology*, 2nd ed., Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957
– Falbe, Jürgen, Manfred Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, Vol. 5, 9th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1992
– Fauchille, Paul, *Traité de droit international publique*, Vol. II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921
– Faurisson, Robert, "Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, 1989, ou Bricolage et 'gazouillage' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac," *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, November 1990, pp. 126-130
– Faurisson, Robert, "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac (1989)," Part I, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; Part II, *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175
– Faurisson, Robert, "Es gab keine Gaskammern," Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
– Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
– Faurisson, Robert, "Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!," *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21
– Faurisson, Robert, "La leçon des photographie," *Révue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 6, May 1992, pp. 62-68
– Faurisson, Robert, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35
– Faurisson, Robert, "Le savon Juif," *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
– Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense,* La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Faurisson, Robert, "Jean-Claude Pressac's New Auschwitz Book," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.
– Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1982
– Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes 1994
– Faurisson, Robert, "Response to a Paper Historian," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 21-72
– Faurisson, Robert, "Shoah, A Review," *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92
– Faurisson, Robert, "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 313-317
– Faurisson, Robert, "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?," *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373
– Faurisson, Robert, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *JHR*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30
– Faurisson, Robert, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431
– Faurisson, Robert, "Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite)," in *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24
– Favez, Jean-Claude, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?,* Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
– Feldenkirchen, Wilfried, *Siemens 1918-1945*, Piper, Munich 1995
– Felderer, Ditlieb, "Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
– Ferch, Horst, Hans Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990
– Fest, Joachim C., *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975
– Fichtl, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien," *Die Wärme. Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397
– Fiebelkorn, Heinz, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1948
– Finke, Friedrich, "Weltweiter Fortschritt des Revisionismus," *DGG* 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4
– Finkelstein, Norman G., *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
– Finkelstein, Norman G., "Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's 'Crazy' Thesis: A Critique of Hitler's Willing Executioners," *New Left Review* (London), No. 224, July 1997, pp. 39-88
– Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000
– Finkelstein, Norman G., Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
– Fisch, Jörg, *Reparationen*, C.H. Beck, Munich 1992

- Flanagan, N.G., D.G. Wootton, D.K. Goff, "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18(2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg, "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *VfZ* 30(2) *VfZ* 30 (1982), pp. 299-321
- Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dampfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931
- Forster, Karl, Albert Mösl (eds.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, Issue 19, Echter-Verl., Würzburg 1962
- Forth, Wolfgang, Dietrich Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987/6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992
- Frank, Reinhard, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992
- Frank, Reinhard, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931
- Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint Zweitausendundeins, Frankfurt/Main, 9th ed. 1993
- Franz-Willing, Georg, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
- Frei, Norbert, "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)*, 35(3) (1987), pp. 385-401
- Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, self-published, Vienna 1995
- Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)* 20 (1993/94), pp. 187-214
- Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, "Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317
- Frey, Gerhard (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
- Friedländer, Saul, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1967
- Friedländer, Saul, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, Vol. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997
- Friedman, Arnold, *Death Was Our Destiny*, Vantage Press, New York 1972
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Friesel, Evyatar, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990
- Fritsch, Theodor, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932
- Galasso, Nicola, Gaetano Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Stamperia reale, Rome 1941
- Garaudy, Roger, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995
- Garaudy, Roger, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 2000
- Garner, James F., *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, McMillan, New York 1994
- Gärtner, Michael, "Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f.
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau," *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 2-12
- Gassner, Ludwig, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
- Gauss, Ernst, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Gauss, Ernst, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Geiss, Imanuel, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992
- George, George St., *The Road to Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967
- Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991
- Gerland, Heinrich B., *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin und Leipzig 1932/reprint: Keip, Goldbach

- Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976
- Gheorge, Jon, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956
- Ghosh, Rajat S., David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, "Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water," *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313
- Gilbert, Martin, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985
- Gilbert, S., "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines," *The Mining Engineer* (GB), 133 (June 1974), pp. 395-406
- Glazar, Richard, *Die Falle mit dem Grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992
- Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Northwestern Univ. Press, Evanston, Ill., 1995
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny,* Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
- Glueck, Sheldon, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944
- Goldhagen, Daniel J., *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996
- Goldhagen, Erich, "Weltanschauung und Endlösung," *VfZ* 24(4) (1976), pp. 379-405
- Goshen, Seev, "Endphase des Verbrechens am europäischen Judentum," *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)*, 14 (1986/87), pp. 221-243
- Graber, Doris A., *The Development of the Law of Belligerent Occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949
- Grabert, Wigbert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
- Grabitz, Helge, "Die Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen aus juristischer Sicht," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 244-258
- Grabitz, Helge, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 2nd ed., 1986
- Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure" *VffG*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421
- Graf, Jürgen, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastwon, Penn., 2022
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998/3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Graham, James P., *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford University Press, London 1962
- Graml, Hermann, *Der 9. November 1938. "Reichskristallnacht,"* 6th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Issue 4, Bonn 1958
- *Grand Larousse Encyclopedique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris-New York 1960
- Greil, Lothar, *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Schild, Munich, 4th ed. 1977
- Grieb, Conrad, "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137
- Griffin, Sean, Michael Ward, Andrea Terrell, Donna Steward, "Diesel Fumes *Do* Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211
- Grigorenko, Pjotr, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981
- Gringauz, Samuel, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72
- Grosser, Alfred, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990
- Grossman, Vassili, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946
- Grot, Elżbeta, *Rejs Śmierci,* Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Gdansk 1993

- Grubach, Paul, "The *Leuchter Report* Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique," *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 445-473
- Gruchmann, Lothar, "Das Urteil von Nürnberg nach 22 Jahren," *VfZ* 16(4) (1968), pp. 385-389
- Gruchmann, Lothar, "Euthanasie und Justiz im Dritten Reich," *VfZ* 20(3) (1972), pp. 235-279
- Grut, Aage, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949
- Guggenheim, Paul, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948
- Gumz, Wilhelm, John F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal," *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York, July 1953
- Gutman, Yisrael, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Gutman, Yisrael (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990
- Gyseke, Gernot, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
- Habermann, Gerd, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994
- Hackert, Wolfgang, "Ein Standardwerk zum Holocaust?," *DGG* 40(2) (1992), pp. 19-24
- Hackworth, Green H., *Digest of International Law*, Vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington, 1940
- Haensel, Carl, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983
- Hafer, Ernst, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Haidn, Carl, "Das Internationale Militärtribunal von Nürnberg, Teil 1: Siegerjustiz statt neues Völkerrecht," *DGG* 34(3) (1986), pp. 11-14
- Haldane, John S, J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Havne 1935
- Halow, Joseph, "Innocent in Dachau, The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.," *JHR* 9(4) (1989), pp. 453-483
- Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1993
- Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999
- Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg: Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, self-published, Hamburg 1996
- Hammer, Ellen, Marina Salvin, "Taking of Hostages in Theory and Practice," *The American Journal of International Law*, 38(1) (1944), pp. 20-33
- Hankey, Maurice P.A., *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford, 1950
- Hankins, Frank H., "How Many Jews Were Eliminated by the Nazis?," *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 4(1) (1983), pp. 61-81
- Härtle, Heinrich, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Göttingen 1965
- Harwood, Richard, Felderer, Ditlieb, "Human Soap," *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 131-139
- Hatschek, Julius, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig/Erlangen 1923
- Haulot, Arthur, "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945," *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905
- Heepke, Wilhelm, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 31(8) (1933), pp. 109ff., 31(9) (1933), pp. 123-128
- Heer, Johannes, Klaus Naumann (eds.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995
- Heinze, Kurt, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952
- Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931), pp. 369-374
- Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 4(1) (1932), pp. 8-14
- Henderson, Yandell, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943
- Henkel, Heinrich, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932
- Henkys, Reinhard, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Hénocque, Georges, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947
- Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther "Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf," *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190
- Hesse, Erich, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992

- Heyne, Johannes, "British Torture at Bad Nenndorf," *Inconvenient History*, 10(3) (2018)
- Heywood, John B., *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1988
- Hiess, Joseph, *Glasenbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956
- Hilberg, Raul, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2002
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961/New York 1973/3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985/Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 2003
- Hinsley, Francis H., *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, Vol. II, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981
- Hirsch, Rudolf, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982
- Hoess, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959
- Hofer, Walther, *Der Nationalsozialismus: Dokumente 1933-1945*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt/Main 1957
- Hoffman, Michael A., "The Psychology and Epistemology of 'Holocaust' Newspeak," *JHR* 6(4) (1985), pp. 467-478
- Hoffmann, Joachim, "*Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*: Gutachterliche Stellungnahme," VffG, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205-207
- Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001
- Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
- Höhne, Heinz, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
- Holmar, K.C., "Die Gaskammern und die bundesdeutsche Justiz," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994), pp. 4f.
- Holming, Göran, "Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?," *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255-258
- Holtz, John C., "Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground," *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960
- Holtz, John C., Robert W. Dalzell, "Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air," *Report of Investigations No. 7074*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1968
- Hoppe, Helmut R., *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1953
- Höttl, Wilhelm, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
- Hubatsch, Walther, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952
- Huber, Ernst R., *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches*, 2nd ed. Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939
- Humenna, Dokia, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York, 1956
- Humm, Otto, "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88
- Huster, Stefan, "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge,' die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1996, pp. 487-491
- Hyde, Charles C., *International Law*, Vol. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947
- IDN, "Gerichtsmedizinisches Gutachten zu Auschwitz," *DGG* 39(2) (1991), pp. 18f.
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, self-published, Munich 1958
- Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler's Ten Year War on the Jews*, World Jewish Congress, New York 1943
- International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947
- Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-published, Vienna 1965
- Irebodd, Dean, *Buchenwald: A Dumb-Dumb Portrayal of Evil*, 2nd ed., 2009; https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/buchenwald/
- Irebodd, Dean, *Nazi Shrunken Heads: A 24-Minute Free Video about Lies Which Justify War*, 2nd ed., 2008; https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/nazi-shrunken-heads/
- Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeit-*

schrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Irving, David, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Heyne, Munich, 2nd ed. 1979
– Irving, David, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995
– Irving, David, *Goebbels. Master Mind of the Third Reich*, Focus Point Publications, London 1996
– Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977/Focal Point, London 1991
– Irving, David, *Hitlers Krieg*, Herbig, Munich 1983
– Irving, David, "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216; English: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html
– Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996
– Irving, David, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989
– Izatt, Reed M., Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, "Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull's Blue Formation," *Inorganic Chemistry* 9 (1970), pp. 2019-2021
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Axel Kuhn, Hermann Weiß, "Neue Erkenntnisse zur Fälschung von Hitler-Dokumenten," *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 163-169
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
– Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf, Hans Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, Vol. I, Desch, Munich 1962
– Jäger, Herbert, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966
– *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Vol. V, Königsberg 1930
– *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928*, Vol. IV, Königsberg 1928
– Jakobskötter, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587
– Jaubert, Alain, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989
– Jendryschik, Sepp, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997
– Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich, "Die strafrechtliche Verantwortlichkeit der Personenverbände." *Zeitschrift für die gesamte Strafrechtswissenschaft* 65(2) (1953), pp. 210-225
– Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1959
– Jesse, Eckhard, "*'Political Correctness' in den USA und in Deutschland*," *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21
– *Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punsk, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve* (ראצק, פשרושלה, פיליפובה, פונסק, סייני, אן'ויז, בקלורובה : ובנותיה סובאלק קהילת ספר /); Yair Abraham Stern Publishing House, Tel Aviv, 1989
– Jones. E.W., R.G. Williamson, "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." *Verbatim Report of the 1975 Annual Conference Organised by the Cremation Society of Great Britain*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, Maidstone 1975, pp. 77-87
– Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau, *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960
– Kadell, Franz, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
– Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
– Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga)
– Kämper, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(12) (1941), pp. 171-176
– Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills, "Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 59 (1981), pp. 35-39
– Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills, "The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384
– Kappel, Heiner, Alexander von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
– Kautsky, Benedikt, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946

- Kaye, Sidney, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, 4th ed., C.C. Thomas, Springfield 1980
- Keeser, Eduard, V. Froboese, R. Turnau, *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Schriften aus dem Gesamtgebiet der Gewerbehygiene, Issue 29, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930
- *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*
- Keller, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Switzerland), special reprint from *Brown Boveri Mitteilungen* No. 6/7, 1942
- Keller, Hans, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934
- Keller, Hans, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935
- Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht 1927/28, Biel 1928
- Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," reprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10(6) (1929)
- Keneally, Thomas, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
- Keneally, Thomas, *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
- Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
- Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: *"Akce" i "wysiedlenia,"* Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1946
- Kern, Erich, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1971
- Kessler, Richard, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931)
- Kessler, Richard, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(2) (1935), pp. 21-26
- Kessler, Richard, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(6) (1931), pp. 83-89
- Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Nos. 8-11, 1927
- Kitchens, James H., "The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined," *Journal of Military History*, 58(2) (1994), pp. 233-266
- Kladov, Ignatz F., *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, self-published, Paris 1978
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978/1980
- Klee, Ernst, *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983
- Klee, Ernst, Willy Dreßen, Volker Rieß (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten," Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1988
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), *"The Good Old Days": The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988
- Klein, Georg, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989
- Klein, Georg, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
- Klein, Marc. "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 245-275
- Kleist, Peter, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968
- Kluge, Dankwart, "Eichmann im Zwielicht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)*, 29(2) (1981), pp. 31-36
- Knobloch, Heinz, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher: Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
- Knopp, Guido, *Der verdammte Krieg – Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991
- Knütter, Hans-Helmuth, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
- Koch, Oskar W., *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
- Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015)
- Koestler, Arthur, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber, Munich 1946/Kindler, Munich 1974

- Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion, NY, 1960
- Kogon, Eugen, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983/Fischer Taschenbuch 1986
- Kogon, Eugen, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
- Kohler, Josef, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918
- Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
- Konrich, Friedrich, "Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(29) (July 19, 1941), pp. 399-404
- Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119
- Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 119f.
- Korzec, Michel, "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord," *intermediair*, 15. December 1995, pp. 19-23
- Kosiek, Rolf, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
- Krammer, Arnold, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997
- Kranz, Tomasz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994
- Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 23 (2005), pp. 7-53
- Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007
- Kraupner, Hans, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Ülzen
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946
- Krausnick, Helmut, "Zur Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954), pp. 426f.
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans G. Adler, *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges: Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
- Krege, Richard, "'Vernichtungslager' Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet," *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62-64
- Kretschmer, Werner, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28
- Kröger, Ullrich, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, Dissertation, Universität Hamburg 1973
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen* Epidemien, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Über Leichenverbrennung. Vortrag gehalten am 8. April 1874 zum Besten des Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfonds*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874
- Kühle, Barbara, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen: 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990
- Kühn, Robert, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher* Arbeitsstoffe, 61. Erg. Lfg. 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe/69. Erd. Lfg. 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: Dieselmotoremissionen, ecomed, Landsberg 1993
- Kühnreich, Heinz, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa* 1939-1945, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965
- Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Kuras, Jan, "Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder," *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 278-283
- Kusnetzov, Anatoly V., *Babi Yar*, Farrar Straus and Giroux, New York 1970
- Lachtman, Dennis S., "Diesel Exhaust: Health Effects," *Mining Congress Journal*, 67(1) (January

1981), pp. 38-41
– Lackner, Karl, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995
– Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272
– Lamprecht, Rudolf K., "Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.
– Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im deutschen Südwesten*, self-published, Karlsruhe 1960
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, 2 vols., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
– Langbein, Hermann, *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2004
– Langbein, Hermann, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Weidenfeld & Nicholson, London 1980
– Laqueur, Walter, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung,"* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981
– Laska, Werner W., "In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 166-175
– Laternser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
– Laternser, Hans, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950
– Lauber, Heinz, *Judenpogrom "Reichskristallnacht" November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981
– Lauck, John H., *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1988
– Lautern, Mark, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
– Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg o.J
– Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008
– Lenski, Robert, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel,* Reporter Press, Decatur 1990
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, April 5, 1988
– Leuchter, Fred A., *The Second Leuchter Report,* Samisdat, Toronto 1989
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Levi, Primo, *If this Is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979
– Levi, Primo, *Ist das ein Mensch?*, 2nd ed., Hanser, Munich 2002
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*, de Silva, Turin 1947
– Levi, Primo, *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Presse Pocket, Paris 1993
– Lewis, Peter A. (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974
– Lewis, Russell, Robert Johnson, Dennis Canfield, "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62
– Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, "NS-Prozesse – viel zu spät und ohne System," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981), pp. 3-13
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Majdanek: Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Lindsey, William B., "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303
– Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
– Loftus, Elisabeth, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, 277(3) (1997), pp. 70-75;
– Loftus, Elisabeth, Katherine Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
– Loftus, Elisabeth, Katherine Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
– Longerich, Peter (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden: Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941 – 1945*, Piper, Munich 1989/2nd ed. 1990

- Loos, Célestin, "Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?," *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142
- Loscher, Josef, Heinz Schuhmann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987
- Löw, Konrad, *Von "Hexen" und Hexenjägern*, self-published, Baierbrunn 1993
- Lüftl, Walter, "A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
- Lüftl, Walter, "The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts," *JHR*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 391-420
- Lüftl, Walter, "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis," *Konstruktiv*, 166 (Dec. 1991), pp. 31f.
- Lüftl, Walter, "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *DGG*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Nimieckich w Polsce*, 4 (1948), pp. 63-105
- Lummert, Günther, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949
- Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932
- MacDonald, Kevin, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1994
- MacDonald, Kevin, *Separation And Its Discontents*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1997
- MacDonald, Kevin, *The Culture of Critique*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1998
- Maier, D., K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, "Zur Erkundung und Sanierung des Gaswerksgeländes in Karlsruhe," *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130(8) (1989), pp. 474-484
- Maihofer, Werner, "Verlängerung oder Aufhebung der Verjährungsfrist für NS-Verbrechen," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965), pp. 3-14
- Malina, Peter, "'Holocaust', Literaturbericht," Zeitgeschichte (Vienna), 7 (1979/80), pp. 169-191
- Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus (eds.), *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, 3 vols., Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 2011/2013/2014
- Manassero, Aristide, *I codici penali militari*, Vol. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Giuffre, Milan 1951
- Marais, Pierre, *En lisant de près les ècrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
- Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994
- Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Waźniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241
- Marczewska, Krystyna, Władyslaw Waźniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.
- Margolina, Sonja, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz and Germar Rudolf: correspondence, in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, Beate Trzcinska, "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.
- Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Eine Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
- Marshall, William F., Richard W. Hurn "Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space," *Report of Investigations 7757*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, 1973
- Marszałek, Józef, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV (1969), pp. 21-90
- Marszałek, Józef, "Geneza i początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*; I, 1965, pp. 15-75
- Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986
- Martin, James J., *The Man Who Invented "Genocide": The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984
- Maschke, Hermann M., *Das Krupp-Urteil und das Problem der "Plünderung,"* Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951
- Maser, Werner, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe Vol. 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986

- Maser, Werner, *Der Wortbruch: Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994
- Maser, Werner, *Nuremberg: A Nation on Trial*, Scribner, New York 1979
- Maser, Werner, *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977/ Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979
- Masur, Norbert, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Albert Bonniers, Stockholm 1945
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren," *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *JHR*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (© 2004)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled:"Denying History": How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Christian Gerlach and the 'Extermination Camp' at Mogilev," *Inconvenient History*, 4(2) 2012
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2n ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 393-399
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime," *Inconvenient History*, 6(1) (2014)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, 2 Vols., Effepi, Genoa 2011
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein – Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *VffG*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"* Editione di Ar, Padua 1998

- Mattogno, Carlo, *La Soluzione Finale: Probleme e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1991
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Le mythe de l'extermination des juifs," *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987), pp. 15-107
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010)
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, 7(3) (2015)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht," *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-155
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews," 2 parts, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(2) (1988), pp. 133-172; *ibid.*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz,'" *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, 2 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Mattogno, Carlo, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge": Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. The Statements of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun on "Gas Chambers" and Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill

Publishers, Armreg, London 2024
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
– Mattogno, Carlo, Friedrich Jansson, *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2022
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Maugham, Frederic H., *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951
– Maurach, Reinhart, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
– Maurach, Reinhart, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935/Nachdruck: Keip, Goldbach
– Maurizio, Pierangelo, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Rome 1996
– Mayer, Arno J., *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug,* Rowohlt, Hamburg 1989
– Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988/1990
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501
– Meduna, Ladislav J., *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C.C. Thomas, Springfield 1958
– Meehan, Patricia, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under The British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001
– Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, "Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System," *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964
– Meinhardt, Günther, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
– Melzer, Abraham, "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes*, Special Issue, Dreieich, March 1992
– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
– Mendelsohn, John (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982
– Merriam, Ray, "The Malmédy Massacre and Trial," *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 165-176
– Merrion, David F., "Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*, 77 (1968), paper 680422, pp. 1534-1545
– Meyer, Brün (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS, Stand 1.7.1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa,* May 2002, pp. 631-641
– Meyer, Winfried, "Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachenhausen-Prozeß?," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, 45(11) (1997), pp. 965-991
– *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliogr. Inst. Mannheim 1971
– Mezger, Edmund, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
– Middlebrook, Martin, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980
– Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt (ed.), *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Vol. 4, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
– Milsom, John, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975
– Minz, Isaak I., I.M. Rasgon, Arkadij L. Sidorow, *Das Sowjetland 1917-1947: 4. Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947
– Moeschlin; Sven, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986
– Mohler, Armin, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989
– Molau, Andreas (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995
– Molotov, Vyacheslav, *The Molotov Paper on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council On Soviet Relations, New York, Jan. 6, 1942
– Mommsen, Hans, Manfred Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996
– Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May

12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011
– *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, No. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A
– Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979
– Muller, Jerry Z., "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews," *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39
– Müller, Otward, "Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442
– Müller, Otward, "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," in: *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
– Müller, Rudolph, "Über Leichenverbrennung," special reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, 199(1), 1883
– Müller-Focken, Leo, "Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblaupigmenten in Lacken," *Farbe und Lack* 84 (1987), pp. 489-492
– Müller-Münch, Ingrid, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
– Müller-Neuglück, H.H., H. Werkmeister, "Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven," *Glückauf*, 23 (Aug. 23, 1930), p. 1145
– Murawska, Zofia, "Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, V, 1971, pp. 140-157
– Musial, Bogdan, "Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591
– Musmanno, Michael A., *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962
– Myers, Phillip S., "Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), Section 1, Paper 700182, pp. 657-675
– Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922
– Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Praeger, New York 1966
– Naumann, Gert, *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984
– *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Dok. PS-2430; https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPDo
– Neuber, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001
– Neufert, Ernst, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962/Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992
– Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen.* Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981
– Neumann, Robert, *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961
– Neumann, Robert, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962
– Nicosia, Francis R., "Ein nützlicher Feind. Zionismus im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland 1933-1939," *VfZ* 37(3) (1989), pp. 367-400
– Nicosia, Francis R., *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, University of Texas Press, Austin, TX, 1985
– Nigel, Tomas, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983
– Noakes, Jeremy, Geoffrey Pridham (eds.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988
– Nolte, Ernst, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1987
– Nolte, Ernst, *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
– Nolte, Ernst, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963
– Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
– Nolte, Ernst, "The Third Reich's Place in History: A Conversation with Professor Ernst Nolte," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 15-22

- Nolte, Ernst, *Three Faces of Fascism*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York 1966
- Nordbruch, Claus, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg,* Contact, Pretoria 1999
- Nordling, Carl O., "A-t-on exterminé les personnalités juives de Pologne?," *RHR* 4 (1991), pp. 95-100
- Nordling, Carl O., "Combien est-il mort de juifs dans les camps?," *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 96-106
- Nordling, Carl O., "Die Juden von Kaszony," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 251-254
- Nordling, Carl O., "How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?," *JHR* 11(3) (1991), pp. 335-344
- Nordling, Carl O., "L'Établissement juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945," *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste (RHR)* 2 (1990), pp. 50-64
- Nordling, Carl O., "The Jewish Establishment under Nazi-Threat and Domination 1938-1945," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 195-209
- Nordling, Carl O., "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251
- Noro, Leo, "Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen," *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, 121(4) (1945), pp. 382-391
- Novick, Peter, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260
- Nuernberg Military Tribunals, *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, 15 vols., U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953
- Nuvolone, Pietro, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, Edizioni della bussola, Rome 1945
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Boncolóorvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, Debrecen 1946
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eye-witness Account*, Panther Book, London 1962
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961
- O'Keefe, Theodore J., "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence," *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
- O'Keefe, Theodore J., "New Books Seek to Discredit 'Growing Threat' of 'Holocaust Denial'," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36
- Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941
- Obert, Edward F., *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973
- Oerley, Wolfgang, "Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaserzeuger in Österreich, März 1938," *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift*, 11 (1939), p. 314
- Ogden, S.O. "The War over Diesels," *Coal Mining & Processing*, 15(6) (June 1978), p. 102
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law: A Treatise*, Vol. II, 6th ed. Longman, London 1944/7th ed., *ibid.* 1952
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, Vol. II
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., J. E. Edmonds, *Manual of Military Law*, 7th ed., His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1929
- Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, self-published, Ulm 1979
- Ortloff, Hermann, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907
- Oscar, Friedrich, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
- Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim 1993
- Ostwald, Walter, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Oswald, Werner, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952
- Pankow, Dieter, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin 1981
- Pannain, Remo, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Edizioni de La Corte di Assise, Rome 1942
- Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Dokumentations- und Kulturzentrum Deutscher Sinti und Roma (eds.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau.* K.G. Saur, Munich 1993

- Państwowe przedsiębiorstwo wydawnictw kartograficznych, *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw 1977
- Pattle, R.E., H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55
- Paul, Allen, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1989/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1991
- Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig 1904
- Pedersen, Hans, "The Hole in the Door," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56
- Pemsel, Richard, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
- Perry, John H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
- Peter, Erwin, Alexander E. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997
- Peters, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 2(4) (1930), pp. 56f.
- Peters, A., "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933
- Peters, Gerhard, W. Rasch, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96
- Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger. "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196/special reprint
- Petzet, Michael (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995
- Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949
- Pilichowski, Czesław, *No Time-Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980
- Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885
- Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz: Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993
- Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte,* Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
- Piper, Michael Collins, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
- Plack, Aron, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993
- Poeppel, Hans (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999
- Pohl, Oswald, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
- Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1951/1979
- Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971/Holocaust Library, Schocken Books, New York 1979
- Polson, Cyril J., Reginald N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991
- Popper, Karl R. *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford 1979
- Porter, Carlos W., *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton/Sussex 1988/2nd ed., Lulu, 2013
- Porter, Carlos W., *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton/Sussex 1990/2nd ed., Lulu 2013
- Posner, Gerald L., John Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993
- Posner, Vladimir, Helene Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Sovjet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
- Possony, Stefan T., "The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective," *Ukrainian Quarterly New York* 40(4) (1984), pp. 369-381
- Post, Walter, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
- Post, Walter, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995

- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter," in *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. i-x
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993
- Priebke, Erich, *Vae Victis: Wehe den Besiegten*, self-published, Rome 2003
- Prinz, Michael, Rainer Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, pp. 239-266
- Proske, Rüdiger, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997
- Proske, Rüdiger, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996
- Prüfer, Kurt, ""Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren". Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931), pp. 5f.
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
- Quehl, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 59(38) (1936), pp. 559ff.
- Rademacher, Werner, "Sauna a 'Crime'?," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
- Rademacher, Werner, "Sauna ein 'Verbrechen'?," *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff.
- Rademacher, Werner, G. Rudolf, "Appell an unsere Unterstützer," *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86
- Rajca, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV (1992), pp. 127-132
- Rassinier, Paul, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 11(1/2) (1963), p. 61
- Rassinier, Paul, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Verlag Karl-Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden 1959/5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950/La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1987
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le véritable procés Eichmann ou les vainquers incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
- Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1990
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was ist Wahrheit? Die unverbesserlichen Sieger*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960
- Rauschenbach, Gerhard, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954
- Reber, Burkhard, "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Genf 1908, pp. 26-29
- Rector, Franc, *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981
- Redeker, Robert, "La Catastrophe du révisionnisme," *Les Temps Modernes*, November 1993, pp. 1-6R
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999
- Reel, A. Frank, *The Case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949
- Reichenwallner, Balduin, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, Michell, London 1953/A.S. Barnes, New York 1961
- Remer, Otto Ernst (ed.), *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992
- Rendulic, Lothar, *Glasenbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953
- Rentrop, Wilhelm, Egmont Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950;
- Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremierungsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(42) (1932), pp. 506-509
- Rigg, Bryan Mark, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jew-*

ish Descent in the German Military, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002
– Rigg, Bryan Mark, *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: Untold Tales of Men of Jewish Descent Who Fought for the Third Reich*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2009
– Ringelblum, Emmanuel, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983
– Rocco, Francesco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, E. Jovene, Napoli 1938
– Roediger, Conrad, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950
– Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttinger 1950
– Röpnack, Adolf, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, self-published, Bad Aibling 1960
– Roques, Henri, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986
– Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989
– Rosenberg, Jerome, "Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders," *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938
– Ross, Alf, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart, 1951
– Roth, Lutz, Max Daunderer, *Giftliste*, 23. Erg.-Lfg. 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986
– Rothfels, Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194
– Routledge, Warren B., *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography*, 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen 1945-1978*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1979
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Prozesse: Nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1972
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht: Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Munich 1977/dtv, Munich, 1978
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
– Rudolf, Germar, "Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed," *Inconvenient History*, 15(2) (2023)
– Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen. Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*: *A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
– Rudolf, Germar, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
– Rudolf, Germar, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik," *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 104-108
– Rudolf, Germar, "'Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens'," *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112
– Rudolf, Germar, *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
– Rudolf, Germar, *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, July 27, 2017; https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/
– Rudolf, Germar, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*, 11(1) (2019)
– Rudolf, Germar, "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015)
– Rudolf, Germar, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012
– Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
– Rudolf, Germar, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: ein wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," *DGG*, 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26
– Rudolf, Germar, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Dec. 2017; https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/probing-the-holocaust/

- Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in perparation)
- Rudolf, Germar, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat," *Staatsbriefe* 7(1) (1996), pp. 4-8
- Rudolf, Germar, "Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben," *VffG* 2(3) (1998), pp. 165
- Rudolf, Germar, "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.
- Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, Sibylle Schröder "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
- Rullmann, Hans P., *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
- Rumpf, Ernst, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim o.J
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Dick W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XXXI, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2004
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Dirk W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XLIV, University Press, Amsterdam 2011
- Rutkowski, Adam, Tadeusz Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka, zagłada Żydow w Polsce: 1939-1945*, Ministerstwo obrony narodowej, Warsaw 1960
- Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993
- Sack, John, *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
- Sagel-Grande, Irene, H.H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Salm, Karl, "Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung," Part 1, *Staatbriefe*, 6(2) (1995), pp. 11-22; Part 2, *ibid.*, 6(3-4) (1995), pp. 18-36; Part 3, *ibid.*, 6(6) (1995)
- Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
- Sanning, Walter N., *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983/2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Sanning, Walter N., "Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare," in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 6(1) (1985), pp. 92-116
- Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983; 3rd. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
- Sartori, Mario, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939
- Sauer, Ernst, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947/2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955
- Sauer, Wilhelm, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
- Saunders, Hrowe H., *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986
- Schatzker, Chaim, "Die Bedeutung des Holocaust für das Selbstverständnis der israelischen Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990), pp. 19-23
- Scheffler, Uwe, "Strafprozeßrecht, quo vadis?," *Goltdammer's Archiv für Strafrecht* 1995, pp. 449-467
- Scheffler, Wolfgang, "Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der 'Endlösung'," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 32(43) (1982), pp. 3-10
- Scheibert, Horst, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas-Verlag, Friedberg 1988
- Scheidl, Franz Josef, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna 1968, Vol. 3/2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
- Schirmer, Gerhart, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta: Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
- Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse, "Inverser Verfolgungswahn," *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
- Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse, "Nicht vorhanden," *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f.
- *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952
- Schläpfer, Paul, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, *Monatsbulletin,* Zürich, 18(7) (July 1938)

- Schläpfer, Paul, "Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematiönsöfen," Separatdruck aus dem *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937
- Schlesiger, Wilhelm, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, London 1994
- Schmidt, Hans, *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997
- Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter, "Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,'" *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 596-603
- Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
- Schneeberger, Ernst, "Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts," *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 6 (1948), pp. 201-208
- Schneider, Egon, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987
- Schneider, Peter, Hermann J. Meyer, *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1968
- Schoenberner, Gerhard, *Der gelbe Stern: Die Judenverfolgung in Europa 1933-1945*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960
- Schoenberner, Gerhard, *The Yellow Star: The Persecution of the Jews in Europe, 1933-1945*, Corgi/Transworld Publishers, London/Bantam, New York 1969
- Schoenberner, Gerhard, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981
- Schölch, Alexander, "Das Dritte Reich, die zionistische Bewegung und der Palästina-Konflikt," *VfZ* 30(4) (1982), pp. 646-674
- Scholle, Richard, "Schutzraumabschlüsse," *Baulicher Luftschutz* Issue 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939
- Schönke, Adolf, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
- Schrenk, H. H., L. B. Berger, "Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas," *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), pp. 669-681
- Schuchhardt, Carl, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, pp. 499-521
- Schüle, Erwin, "Die Justiz der Bundesrepublik und die Sühne nationalsozialistischen Unrechts," *VfZ* 9(4) (1961), pp. 440-443
- Schulz, Gerhard (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
- Schulze, Dietmar, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, 2nd ed., Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg 2009
- Schulze-Manitius, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(8) (1935), pp. 86-90
- Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939
- Schütze, Heinrich A., *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950
- Schwartz, Alan M., *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust "Revisionism,"* The Anti-Defamation League, New York 1993
- Schwartz, Thomas A., "Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher," *VfZ*, 38(3) (1990), pp. 375-414
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 109 (1929), pp. 201-212
- Schwarzenberger, Georg, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951
- Schwertfeger, Reinhold, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich," *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449
- Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek: Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung*," Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005
- Schwinge, Erich, "Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten," *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654
- Schwinge, Erich, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943
- Scott, Frank E., "Diesel underground: Overcoming a bad image," *Coal Mining & Processing*, 19(8) (August 1982), pp. 45
- Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993
- Seidler, Franz W., *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998
- Seidler, Franz W., *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1941/42*, Vol. 1, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997
- Seidler, Franz W., *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1942/43*, Vol. 2,

Pour le Mérite, Selent 2000
– Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985
– Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980
– Servatius, Robert, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann: Plädoyer*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74
– Shahak, Israel, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994
– Shapiro, Shelly Z. (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
– Sheftel, Yoram, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
– Sher, Eran (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
– Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London 2000/2002
– Shermer, Michael, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997
– Shirer, William, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960
– Sibert, Marcel, *Traité de droit international*, Vol. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951
– Siegert, Karl, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen Tübingen 1931
– Siegert, Karl, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953, 52 pages.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Dritte Serie, Genf 1944,
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Fünfte Serie: "Das K.Z. Lager Lublin," Genf 1944
– Simonov, Constantin, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
– Simonov, Constantino, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944
– Simpson, Keith (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965
– Singer, Peter, *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979/2nd ed., 1993
– Sivaloganathan, S., "Death from Diesel Fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5(3) (1998), pp. 138f.
– Smirnov, E.I. (ed.), *Опыт Советской Медицины в Великой Отечественной Войне 1941-1945*, Vol. 33: "Hygiene", Moscow 1955
– Smith, Arthur L., "Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen und Frankreich 1945-1949," *VfZ*, 32(1) (1984), pp. 103-121
– Smith, Arthur L., *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald,"* Böhlau, Cologne 1983
– Smith, Herbert A., *The Crisis in the Law of Nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947
– Smithsonian, "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine"; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868
– Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, Auschwitz, 1968
– Smoleń, Kazimierz, *Auschwitz 1940 - 1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961
– Sobran, Joseph, "Demjanjuk, Israel and The Holocaust," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f.
– Sofair, André N., Lauris C. Kaldjian, "Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945," *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319
– Sofsky, Wolfgang, *Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, 2nd ed., Fischer, Frankfurt 1993
– Sojka, Klaus (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998
– Sonnenburg, Karlhans, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
– *Sowjetski Partisani*, Moscow 1961
– Soviet Union (ed.), *Soviet War Documents: June, 1941– November, 1943*, University Press of the Pacific, Honolulu 2003

- Spaight, James M., *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944
- Spaight, James M., *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911
- Spataro, Mario, *Rappresaglia: Via Rasella e le Ardeatine, alla luce del caso Priebke*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Rome 1996
- Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1984
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977
- Sprenger, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien,* Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1996
- Springer, Elisa, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione,* Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997
- Springer, Hildegard, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
- Stadler, Michael, Thomas Fabian, Peter Wetzels, *Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*, Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie, Nr. 100, Univ., Bremen 1992
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust'," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979), pp. 10-14
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979/4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1986
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, "West German Justice and So-Called National Socialist Violent Crimes," *JHR* 2(3) (1981), pp. 247-281
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, "NS-Bewältigung," Historical Review Press, Southam (GB), 1979
- Stein, Howard F., "Judaism and the Group-Fantasy of Martyrdom: The Psychodynamic Paradox of Survival Through Persecution," *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978), pp. 151-210
- Stein, Howard F., "The Holocaust and the Myth of the Past as History," *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 1(4) (1980), pp. 309-322
- Stein, Howard F., "The Nazi Holocaust, History and Psychohistory," *The Journal of Psychohistory* 7(2) (1979), pp. 215-227
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka: Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka: La révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.
- Steininger, Rolf (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, Vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 387-406
- Stern, Hartmut, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
- Stern, Kenneth S., *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993
- Stowell, Ellery C., *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931
- Strauss, Wolfgang, "Es war einmal ein Fotograf," Staatsbriefe 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f.
- Strauss, Wolfgang, "Fortschreiten des Revisionismus in Rußland (2)," *Staatsbriefe* 8(9) (1997), pp. 16-20
- Strauss, Wolfgang, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, Munich 1998
- Stromberger, Wilhelm, "Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?," *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
- Strupp, Karl, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f.
- Strzelecki, Andrzej, *The Evacuation, Dismantling and Liberation of KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2001
- Strzelecki, Andrzej, "Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue III, 1974
- Stübiger, Günther, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Bochum 1996
- Stübiger, Günther, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Ent-

wicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis e.V., Bochum, May 1992
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland," *Holocaust Studies and Materials*, 3 (2013), pp. 253-289
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d'extermination de Treblinka," in: Jean Guilaine, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016, pp. 261-274
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps," In: P. Vareka, J. Symonds (eds.), *Dark Modernities*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke (in perparation)
– Sucato, Gaetano, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, Vol. II, Stamperia reale, Rome 1941
– Suvorov, Viktor, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990
– Suvorov, Viktor, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995
– Suzman, Arthur, Denis Diamond, "Der Mord an sechs Millionen Juden – Die Wahrheit ist unteilbar," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 4-21
– Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945
– Szende, Stefan, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945
– Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992
– Tec, Nechama, *Defiance: The Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993
– Telpuchowski, Boris S., *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941 - 1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961
– ter Linden, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(2) (1935), pp. 14-20
– Terezínská Iniciativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pametní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995
– *The Trial: In the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
– Thieme, Hans, "Katyn – ein Geheimnis?," *VfZ* 3(4) (1955), pp. 408-411
– Thion¸ Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
– Tidow, Alfred R., *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
– Tiemann, Ralf, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
– Tilly, H., "Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190f.;
– Tilly, H., "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25
– Tilly, H., "Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.
– Tilly, H., "Versuch einer rechnungsmäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.;
– Toben, Fredrick, "Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming", *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91
– Tompson, Henry, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899
– Toniak, Adela, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku" in *ZM*, II, 1967, pp. 129-170
– Topf, "Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVIII(10) (1915), pp. 296-298
– Topf, "Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIX(4) (1916), pp. 97-104
– Topf, "Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 7(6) (1935), pp. 88ff.
– Töpfer, Peter, "Irren-Offensive," *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f.
– Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalins Krieg*, Busse Seewald, Herford 1990/1998
– Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalin's War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987/St. Martin's Press, New York 1987
– Torke, Hans Joachim (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, Vol. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984
– Tregenza, Michael, "Belzec Death Camp," *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, 30(41-42) (1977), pp. 8-25

- Troll, Carl (ed.), *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung: Luftbild und Vorgeschichte.*, No. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938
- Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine, a Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971
- Ungváry, Krisztián, "Echte Bilder – problematische Aussagen," *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595
- United Nations War Crimes Commission (ed.), *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. VIII, His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1948
- U.S. Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, Vol. 1 of 1943, US Printing Office, Washington 1963
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington 1945
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), *Rules of Land Warfare*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1914-15 & 1917
- Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949
- van den Bosch, Th. W., *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Vol. LXI, pp. 19
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
- van Pelt, Robert J., Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1996
- Vanselow, Ernst, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931
- Varlin, E., *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935
- Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983
- Verbeke, Herbert, "Aufgeschnappt," *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 59
- Verdroß, Alfred, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950
- *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Nr. 5*, self-published, Königsberg i. Pr. 1932
- Vogel, Rolf (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969
- Volckmann, Hans, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 6(8) (1934)
- Volckmann, Hans,"Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931)
- Volckmann, Hans, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931)
- von Bergmann, Gustav, Konrad Bingold, Leo Mohr, *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, Vol. 1: *Infektionskrankheiten*, 2. Auflage, Springer, Berlin 1925
- von der Heide, Hans, "From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 177-185
- von Engerth, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-published, Vienna 1897
- von Engerth, Karl, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892
- von Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M., *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Part II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940
- von Knieriem, August, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
- von Lang, Jochen, *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Berlin 1982
- von Lang, Jochen, *Eichmann interrogated*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1983
- von Laun, Rudolf, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948
- von Liszt, Franz, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925
- von Liszt, Franz, Eberhard Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, Vol. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932

- von Moltke, Helmuth, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988
- von Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993
- von Schrenck-Notzing, Regina (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997
- von Waldkirch, Eduard, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925
- von Weizsäcker, Richard, *Vier Zeiten: Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997
- Voslensky, Michael S., *Das Geheime wird offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995
- Vrba, Rudolf, Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964
- Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 4 (2010), pp. 21-25
- Walendy, Udo, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
- Walendy, Udo, *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
- Walendy, Udo, *Europa in Flammen*, Vol. II, U. Walendy, 1967
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 12, "Das Recht, in dem wir leben," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 18, "A. Eichmann und die 'Skelettsammlung'," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22, "Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1984
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, "Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 25, "Macht + Prozesse = 'Wahrheit'?," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 29, "Amtliche Lügen straffrei – Bürgerzweifel kriminell," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31, "Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 34, "Beschämende Sprüche – Praxis der anderen," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, "US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 42, "Andere beleidigt - stimmt nicht!," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 43, "Politkriminologie," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44, "Der Fall Treblinka," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 47, "Lügen um Himmler. II. Teil," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 48, "Das verbrecherische System," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 51, "Babi Yar – Die Schlucht 'mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden'?," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 52, "Weitergehende Forschung," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 59, "Polens Umgang mit der historischen Wahrheit," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 60, "Naturwissenschaft ergänzt Geschichtsforschung," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 63, "Immer neue Bildfälschungen," Part 1 Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 64, "Immer neue Bildfälschungen," Part 2, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995

- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 68, "US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 69, "Ausgehebelte Grundrechte," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996
- Walendy, Udo, "The Fake Photograph Problem," *JHR* 1(1) (1980), pp. 59-67
- Waltzog, Alfons, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942
- Wandres, Thomas, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
- Waubke, Nils V., *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966
- Weber, Joachim F. (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997
- Weber, Jürgen, "Sinn und Problematik der Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozesse," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968), pp. 3-31
- Weber, Jürgen, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
- Weber, Mark, "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story," *JHR* 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
- Weber, Mark, "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418
- Weber, Mark, "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51
- Weber, Mark, "Die Wiedergutmachung als Plan und Wirklichkeit," *DGG* 37(1) (1989), pp. 10-13
- Weber, Mark, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421-428
- Weber, Mark, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *JHR,* 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13
- Weber, Mark, "In Europe: Further Legal Persecution of Revisionists," *JHR* 13(5) (1993), pp. 36f.
- Weber, Mark, "Inaccurate 'Time' Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), p. 8
- Weber, Mark, "'Jewish Soap'," *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
- Weber, Mark, "The 'Warsaw Ghetto Boy'," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), pp. 6f.
- Weber, Mark, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213
- Weber, Mark, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 243-250
- Weber, Mark, Andrew Allen, "Treblinka, Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on 'Death Camp' Claims," *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158
- Weber, Mark, David Cole "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show," *JHR* 13(1) (1993), p. 45
- Weckert, Ingrid, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991
- Weckert, Ingrid, "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270
- Weckert, Ingrid, "Zweimal Dachau," *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27/*VffG* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34
- Wegmann-Ercolani, Hans-Jakob, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Caspar Schmidt, Zürich 1874
- Wegner, Bernd, "Deutsche Aktenbestände im Moskauer Zentralen Staatsarchiv," *VfZ* 40(2) (1992), pp. 311-319
- Wegner, Bernd (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991
- Weigt, Karl A.H., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-published, Hannover 1909
- Weiss, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57(37) (Sept. 15, 1934), pp. 453-457
- Weiss, Konrad, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60(11) (1937), pp. 159-162
- Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988
- Wendig, Heinrich, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issues 2, 3, 5, 8, 10, Grabert, Tübingen 1991-1993, 1995, 1997
- Werle, Gerhard, Thomas Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz*, Beck, Munich 1995
- Werner, Steffen, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, self-published, Pfullingen 1990
- Werner, Steffen, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Wesche, Karlhans, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 Bände. Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
- Wesserle, Andreas R., "Allied War Crimes Trials," *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 155-164

- Wickoff, Jack, "Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
- Wiehn, Erhard R. (ed.), *Die Schoáh von Babi Jar*, Hartung-Gorre, Konstanz 1991
- Wiernik, Jankiel, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944
- Wiesel, Elie, *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
- Wiesel, Elie, *La Nuit*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958
- Wiesel, Elie, *Night*, Hill & Wang, 1960/Penguin, 1981/Bantam, 1982, 1986/Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006 (all New York)
- Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982
- Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *Justice, not Vengeance*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1989
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, Linz 1946
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991
- Willms, Patricia, "Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 375-380
- Wirth, Wolfgang, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985
- Wiśniewska, Anna, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny,* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996
- Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, Vol. XXVI, pp. 183-185
- Wolfer, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig' Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932)
- Wolski, Marek, "Le massacre de Babi Yar," *RHR* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
- World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest We Forget: The Massacre of the Warsaw Ghetto*, Spett, New York 1943
- World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946/Nexus Press, New York 1981
- Wright, Richard, "Where Are the Bodies? In the Ground," in: *The Public Historian*, 32(1) (2010), pp. 96-107
- Wulf, Joseph, "Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 10(42) (1960), pp. 675-694
- Wulf, Joseph, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. "Sonderbehandlung" und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963
- Wyman, David P. (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
- Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
- Yeager, Chuck, *Yeager: An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985
- Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988
- Zentner, Christian, *Adolf Hitler*, Delphin, Munich 1979
- Ziesel, Kurt, *Der Rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961
- Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zimmermann, Michael, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet: Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989.
- Zimmermann, Moshe, "Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43
- Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna, "Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta," in *ZM*, I, 1965, pp. 133-148
- Zornig, Rudi, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994
- Zylbersztain, Samuel, "Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —
Adler, Hans G.: *124*, *172*, *195*
Adorno, Theodor: *19*
Agde, Günter: *286*
Ainsztein, Reuben: *471*
Albert Mösl: *101*
Alich, M. Andrew: *339*
Allen, Andrew: *123*, *495*
Aloshin, Prof.: 502, 514
Altmann, Dr.: 465
Alvarez, Santiago: *204*, 227, *424*
Ambrose, Stephen E.: *49*
Amouyal, Barbara: *467*
Anders, Wladyslaw: *258*
Angrick, Andrej: *498*
Annthon, Gunther: cf. Deckert, Günter
Anstötz, Christoph: *19*, *34*
Anzilotti, Dionisio: 529
Apenszlak, Jacob: *123*, *447*, *472*, *475*
Arad, Yitzhak: *261*, *425*, *447*, *450*, *471*, 473, *478*, *480-483*, 484, 485, *487*, *490*, *495*
Arena, Jay M.: *440*
Arendt, Hannah: *101*, 103, *105*, 115, *122*, *171*, *433*
Aretz, Emil: *115*
Armstrong, John A.: *549*
Arndt, Ino: *47*, *192*
Aron, Raymond: 127
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 87, *88-90*, 91, *94*, 95, *123*, *129*, *171*, *527*, *542-545*
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: *96*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 80, *324*, 565
Auerbach, Rachel: 479, *480*, 484
Augstein, Rudolf: *49*
Augustin: *433*, *450*
Auron, Yair: *110*
Avenarius, Ferdinand: 229
Ayaß, Wolfgang: *235*
Aynat, Enrique: 177

— B —
Baader, Ernst W.: *459*
Baader, Roland: *19*
Bacher, G.: *19*
Bäcker, Knud: *109*, *294*
Backes, Uwe: 20, *23*, *45*, *188*, *324*, *360*, *551*
Bacque, James: 49, *87*, *92*, *235*, 298
Bader, K. S.: 101
Badinter, Robert: 126
Baer, Richard: 141
Bagh, K. v.: *459*
Bahners, Patrick: 51, *52*
Bailar, John C.: *339*
Bailer, Josef: *324*, 351, *421*, *461*, *556*
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *39*, *67*, *324*, *329*, *421*, *556*
Baldajewa, Dantschik: *205*
Baldwin, Raymond E.: 88
Ball, John C.: 8, 39, 45, *55*, *142*, *181*, *188*, *241*, *247*, 331, 347, 349, 355, 396, 398, *471*, 472, *493*, *500*
Barbie, Klaus: 131
Bardèche, Maurice: *93*
Barett, David B.: 32
Baron, Salo W.: *109*, *468*
Barth, H.: 100
Bartholomé, Ernst: *340*
Bartholomew, Calvin H.: *339*
Barton, Russell: 289
Bastian, Till: *37*
Battisti, Judge: 466
Bauck, Erling: 295
Bauer, Erich: *112*
Bauer, Fritz: 115
Bauer, Max: *119*
Bauer, Yehuda: *12*, 35, *174*, *201*, *279*
Baum, Bruno: 108, *109*, 294, 295
Baum, Gerhard: *84*
Baumann, J.: *82*
Baynac, Jacques: 45, *120*
Becker, August: 210, 213, 215-217, 223, 456, 459
Becker, Fritz: *49*, *186*, *548*, *549*
Beer, Mathias: 203-205, 209, *224*
Behling, Kurt: 534
Behrens, Michael: *19*
Behringer, Wolfgang: *119*
Beisel, Daniel: *25*
Bellinger, Joseph: *121*
Below, Grigorij A.: *509*
Benari, Elad: *470*
Bendel, Charles S.: *128*, *342*
Bender, Rolf: 82, 83, *102*, *105*, 120, 164, 165
Beneš, Edward: 10, 36
Benroubi, Maurice: 131
Benton, Wilbourn E.: *93*
Benz, Wolfgang: 31, *39*, *47*, *48*, *67*, *123*, *124*, 171-202, *324*, *421*, *475*, 515, *556*, 561
Berben, Paul: *287*
Berdych, Vaclav: *239*, 240
Berenbaum, Michael: 13, *40*, 55, *395*
Berg, Friedrich P.: 8, 42, 43, 55, *80*, 185, *188*, *192*, *205*, 206, 207, 215, 216, 225, *253*, *421*, *426*, *460*, *478*, *522*
Berg, Isai D.: 205
Berger, L. B.: *435*
Bergschicker, Heinz: 232, 233, *249*
Bergt, Wolfgang: *27*
Bernadotte: *537*
Bernfus, Erich: *72*, *77*, *225*, *317*, *326*
Bestic, Alan: 130
Bettiol, Guiseppe: *541*, *546*
Beutinger, Emil: *362*, *366*
Beyer, Wilhelm R.: 209
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *108*, *128*, *397*
Biedermann, Charles: 162
Billig, Joseph: 277
Bily, Henry: 132
Bingold, Konrad: *301*
Birett, Karl: *441*
Birkenmaier, Werner: *27*
Birn, Ruth Bettina: *44*
Bischof, Günter: *49*
Bischoff, Erich: *551*
Bischoff, Karl: 68, 379, *388*
Bjorklund, David F.: *86*
Blaha, Franz: 290
Blandy, Admiral: 543
Blech, Benjamin: 172
Blobel, Paul: 397, 398, 511, 562
Bloch, Rolf: 199
Bloch, Sam E.: *258*
Blum, Léon: 295
Blumenthal, Nachman: *428*
Bluntschli, Johann C.: *536*, 538
Boberach, Heinz: *168*, *299*
Bobrenjow, Wladimir: *205*
Bock, Ludwig: *104*
Böck, Richard: *124*
Böckenförde, Ernst-Wolfgang: 139, 140, 166
Boehlke, Hans-Kurt: *330*
Bohlinger, Roland: *520*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *177*, *333*
Bölke, P.: *180*
Bonhoeffer, Emmi: *104*, *106*, 116, *124*
Bonwetsch, Bernd: 547
Boog, Horst: *186*, *549*
Borodansky-Knysh, Yelena: 505, 506

Botz, Gerhard: *247*
Bour, Henri: *453*
Bourtman, Ilya: *458*
Braham, Randolph L.: *201*
Braker, William: *352*, *430*
Brattli: 295
Brech, Martin: *86*
Breitman, Richard D.: *43*, *191*
Breitwieser, Johann A.: 73, *352*
Brentar, Jerome A.: *469*
Breymesser, Hermann: *72*, *77*, *225*, *317*, *326*
Brinkley, David: *421*, *469*
Broad, Pery S.: 397, 416
Bronder, Dietrich: *15*, *33*
Broszat, Martin: 35, *36*, *41*, 50, *91*, *98*, *100*, *101*, *124*, 144, *172*, *181*, 192, 209, *210*, 233, *247*, 291
Browning, Christopher R.: *12*, *35*, *201*
Brugioni, Dino A.: *70*, 263, 267
Brunner, Manfred: *25*
Bruns, Cornelia: *529*
Bruun, Ernst: *109*
Bubis, Ignatz: 565
Buchanan, Patrick: 421, 468, 469
Buchheim, Hans: *101*, 144
Buki, Milton: *355*
Burg, Josef G.: 13, *99*, 111, *176*, *184*, 519
Burger, Adolf: *162*
Burgess, F.: *441*
Bush, George sen.: 469
Buszko, Józef: 92, *343*
Butler, Rupert: *91*
Butz, Arthur R.: 10, 11, 36, 37, 69, *115*, *121*, *172*, 180, *181*, *276*

— C —

Caidin, Martin: *258*
Camon, Ferdinando: *134*
Camps, Francis E.: *430*
Canfield, Dennis: *445*
Caroll, Earl J.: 95
Carter, Jimmy: 464
Cavaglieri: 529
Cavaré, Louis: 529
Chaitkin, A.: *44*
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: *236*, 246
Changuli, Gleb I.: *189*, *523*, *524*
Charlemagne: 361
Chelain, André: *424*
Chorherr, Thomas: 61, 62
Christensen, James J.: *339*
Christianson, Scott: 337
Christie, Douglas: 128-131, 134
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *353*
Christmann, Kurt: 205
Churchill, Winston: 9, 10, 36, 530, *533*
Clair, Bertrand: *325*, *346*, 351
Clarke, Bernard: *91*
Clarke, Comer: 515
Clary, Robert: 131
Clay, Lucius D.: 95, 232, 543
Coates, Sarah: *234*
Cobain, Ian: 91
Cobden, John: *85*, *467*
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: 13
Cole, David: 13, *176*, *328*
Colombo, Giuseppe: *381*
Comtesse, F. H.: *544*
Conan, Eric: *328*
Congram, Derek: *476*
Connolly, Cyril: *91*
Conquest, Robert: *36*, *523*
Conway, John S.: *47*, *172*, *269*
Corino, Karl: *38*
Costa, Philippe: *324*
Countess, Robert H.: *45*, *183*
Courtois, Stéphan: *295*
Crawford, O. G. S.: *257*
Cremonini, Cesare: 355
Cross, Collin: *36*
Crowe, David M.: *247*
Crowell, Samuel: *76*, 77, 317
Cüppers, Martin: *498*
Czech, Danuta: 54, *122*, *128*, *150*, *152*, *177*, 268, 269, *282*, 286, 334, 342, *371*, *372*, *390*, 393, 395, *397*, 398
Czernin, Wolfgang: *350*
Czesany, Maximilian: *50*, *229*, *253*
Czurda, K.: *340*

— D —

Dahmen-Oberbossel, Ulla: *143*
Dalzell, R. W.: *436*
Danilchenko, H.: 464
Danilchenko, Ignat: *429*
Dashkevich, Raissa G.: 503
Dassié, Jacques: *257*
Däubler-Gmelin, Herta: *24*
Daunderer, Max: *440*, *441*
David, Douglas: *43*, *191*
Davies, William J. L.: *203*, *456*
Davis, Rogers F.: *434*, *437*, *442*
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 210
Dawidowski, Roman: 385
de Bustamente Sirven, Antonio S.: *529*
de Cristoforis, Malachia: *361*
de Gaulle, Charles: 10, 36
de Mildt, Dick W.: *295*, *323*, *523*
de Nansouty, M.: *361*
de Pietra Santa, P.: *361*
de Vabres, Henri D.: *542*
de Wet, J.F.: *339*
de Zayas, Alfred M.: *50*, *251*, 548
Deana, Franco: 7, 42, 55, *69*, *70*, *312*, 359, *377*, *415*
Deckert, Günter: *28*, 51, 52, *104*
Deckert, Walter: *339*, *352*
Dejaco, Walter: 397, 398
DellaPergola, Sergio: 199
Demant, Ebbo: 114
Demjanjuk, Ivan: cf. Demjanjuk, John
Demjanjuk, John: 31, *38*, 105, 106, 109, 110, *113*, 115, 125, 131, 165, 421, 422, *425*, 429, 446, 464-470, 482, 483, 514, 522
Denisov, Vladmir N.: *189*, *523*
Denning, Helmut: *149*
Desbois, Patrick: *189*
Desjardins, Daniel D.: *172*
Detlefs, Gerhard: *19*
Deuel, Leo: *257*
Diamond, Denis: *47*
Diwald, Hellmut: *17*, *97*
Dollinger, Hans: *244*, *249*
Dommergue, Roger-Guy: 13
Donat, Alexander: *244*, *447*, *450*, *470*, *472*, *473*, *478-482*, *484*, *485*, *487*, *490*
Dönitz, Karl: 530
Doperchuk: *371*
Dor, Milo: *244*, *249*
Dörner, Klaus: *33*
Dorovius, E.: 362
Dötzer, Walter: *302*, *304*, *401*
Dower, John W.: *253*
Draber, Armin: 114
Dragan, Myroslaw: *114*, *462*, *498*, *499*
Dreher, Eduard: *25*
Dreßen, Willi: 250, *470*, 508
Dreyfus, Alfred: 468
Drosihn, Joachim: 128
Drost, Heinrich: 529
Dubin, Gerhard: *42*
Dürrenmatt, Friedrich: 56
Dusek, Peter: *247*
Dwertmann, Franz: *285*
Dwork, Deborak: *299*, *328*
Dworkin, Ronald: *25*
Dzombak, David A.: *340*

— E —

Eberbach, Götz: *48*
Eckardt: 395
Eckermann, Erik: *453*
Edginton, J.A.G.: *441*
Edmonds, J. E.: *531*, 543
Edmunds, Sterling E.: *537*
Egel, Siegfried: *230*
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 171, 295, *502*, *504*, *505*, 517, 522, 560-562
Ehrhardt, Arthur: *172*
Ehrlich, Ernst L.: *192*
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: *17*, *28*, *29*
Eichmann, Adolf: *101*, 103, 105, *107*, 111, *112*, 115, *122*, 128, 129, 131, 171, *433*, 455, 464

Eicke, Theodor: 370
Eigruber, August: *96*
Einstein, Sergei: *244*, 245, 246, *249*
Eirenschmalz, Franz: 72, 78
Eisenbach, Artur: *472*
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 10, 298
Eisenschimmel, Hans: 140, *162*
Eisert, Wolfgang: 92
Eitan, Dov: 466, 468
Elgort, Nesya: 505
Elinski, C.: 295
Elliott, Martin A.: *434*, *435*, *437*, *442*
Elon, Amos: *15*, *110*
Emmerling, E.: *339*, *556*
Entress, Friedrich: *343*
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *92*, *207*, 548
Ernst, Tilman: *116*, *247*
Eschwege, Helmut: 234, *235*, 237, *249*, *495*
Etzbach, Hugo: *365*
Evenson, Sarra: 511
Everett, William M.: 87, 89
Exner, Franz: 531, 537
Eyrich, Heinz: 163

— F —

Fabian, Thomas: *158*
Factor, H.: *198*
Fairhall, Laurence T.: *440*
Fajnzylberg, Alter S.: 127, *359*
Falbe, Jürgen: *441*
Fauchille, Paul: *531*, *537*, 538, 540, 541
Faurisson, Robert: 7, *11*, 18, *29*, 30, *42*, *44*, *45*, *55*, 84, *85*, *91*, *95*, *120*, *122*, 126, 127, *132*, *177*, *181*, *194*, *247*, 253, *290*, 292, 323, *324*, 329, 334, *360*, *404*
Favez, Jean-Claude: *277*
Favre, Guillaume: 277
Federmann, Reinhard: *244*, *249*
Fedorenko, Feodor: *464*
Feinsilber, Alter: 128, *359*
Feldenkirchen, Wilfried: *306*
Felderer, Ditlieb: 10, 11, *122*, *327*
Fenchel, E. M. (or Fenichel): 206, 207
Fénelon, Fania: 131
Ferch, Horst: *340*
Ference, Tone: 482
Fest, Joachim C.: *36*
Fichtl, engineer: 367
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: *453*
Finke, Friedrich: *324*
Finkelstein, Norman G.: *44*, *55*, *111*, *199*
Fisch, Jörg: *197*
Fischer, Horst: 67, 73, 74, *343*
Fischer, Josef: *19*
Fischer, Konrad: *556*
Flanagan, N.G.: *449*
Fleck, Egon W.: *285*
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: *48*
Fleischmann, Max: *531*, *536*, *540*
Fleming, Gerald: 40, *204*, *299*, *331*
Flore: *536*
Florstedt, Hermann: 284, *521*
Floss, Herbert: 483, 485
Flury, Ferdinand: *408*
Folco, Michel: *133*
Forster, Karl: *101*
Forth, Wolfgang: *73*, *337*, *426*, *440*
Foster, John F.: *460*
Frank, Hans: *54*, 91, *96*
Frank, Reinhard: *203*, *226*, *541*
Frankfurter, Felix: 10
Franz, Kurt: 114, 471, *482*
Franz-Willing, Georg: *18*
Frei, Norbert: *44*, 234
Freimark, Jakob: 140-142, 145-154, 156-168
Freund, Florian: *40*, *80*
Frey, Gerhard: 230, *232*, *233*, *237*
Friedländer, Saul: *35*, *36*, *426*
Friedman, Arnold: *121*, 130, 134
Friedman, Filip: *122*, *124*
Friedman, Tuviah: 466
Friesel, Evyatar: *198*
Fritsch, Theodor: *551*
Fritzsche, Hans: 96
Froboese, V.: *435*
Froeschmann, Georg: 87
Fromme, Friedrich K.: 52, *138*, 139, 166
Fuchs, Erich: *429*, *430*, *447*
Fuchs, H. H.: *41*, *81*, *323*
Furbank, R.A.: *432*
Furet, François: 127

— G —

Galasso, Nicola: *528*
Galilei, Galileo: 355
Galinski, Heinz: 77, 111
Gall, Lothar: *252*
Garaudy, Roger: *55*
Garbai: 551
Garner, James F.: *18*
Gärtner, Michael: *299*, *313*, *397*
Gassner, Ludwig: *225*, *455*
Gaus, Friedrich W.: *89*, *94*
Gauss, Ernst: 8, *52*, *57*, *78*, *83*, *324*, *354*, 559-562
Gauweiler, Peter: *44*
Geiss, Imanuel: *17*
George, George St.: *235*
Gerhard, Rüdiger: *30*, *99*, *105*, *107*, *111*, *112*, 137, *162*, *180*
Gerland, Heinrich B.: *528*
Gerstein, Kurt: 80, *123*, 422, 424-429, *430*, 432, 433, 442, 443, 447, 448, 450, 451, 475, 481, 487, 522
Gheorge, Jon: *86*
Ghosh, Rajat S.: *340*
Gierlich, H.: *99*
Gilbert, Martin: *123*
Gilbert, S.: 443
Gillessen, Günter: *27*, *110*
Ginzburg, Josef G.: see Burg, Josef G.
Glass, Kurt: *122*
Glazar, Richard: *470*, *475*, *481*, 484, 485
Glicksman, Alan: *199*
Globocnik, Odilio: 423
Gloxhuber, Christian: *337*
Glücks, Richard: 279, 292
Glueck, Sheldon: *536*, 542
Goebbels, Joseph: *34*, *54*, 560
Goebel, Klaus: *22*
Goff, D.K.: *449*
Goldfarb, Abraham: *430*
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 27, 44, 54
Goldhagen, Erich: *35*
Goldman, Ari L.: *121*
Gomerski, Hubert: *429*
Gorbacheva, N. T.: 509, 515
Göring, Hermann: 9, *96*, 454
Goshen, Seev: *35*
Göth, Ammon: 247, 248
Graber, Doris A.: 530
Grabert, Wigbert: 7, *28*
Grabitz, Helge: 102, *104*, *105*, 106, 107, 111, *113*, 115, *116*, *124*
Gradowski, Salman: 152
Graf, Jürgen: *11*, *37*, 41, *47*, *84*, 112, *128*, *130*, *133*, 135, *180*, *191*, *196*, *202*, *260*, *261*, 273, *276*, *287-289*, *294*, *296*, *314*, *326*, *339*, *342*, *371*, *384*, *387*, *398*, *399*, *417*, *419*, *422*, *429*, *435*, *450*, *463*, *470*, *472*, *473*, *475*, *492*, *494*
Graf, Unterscharführer: 146, 159, *160*
Graff, Michael: 61-63, 79
Graham, James P.: *440*
Graml, Hermann: *34*, *183*
Green, Richard J.: *325*, 353, 354, 355
Greil, Lothar: *93*
Grenier, R.: *518*
Grieb, Conrad: *448*
Grieger, Manfred: *180*
Griffin, Sean: *444*, *445*
Griffiths, Peter: 130, 131
Grigorenko, Pjotr: 205
Grill, M.: *27*
Grimm, Georg: *93*
Grimm, Jakob: 361
Gringauz, Samuel: 109, 467, *468*

Grobman, Alex: 266
Gross, E.: *435*
Grosser, Alfred: *229*
Grosser, D.: 555, 556
Grossman, Vassili: *123*, *427*, 474, 484, 486, 487, 490, 491, *502*, *504*, *505*, 522
Grot, Elżbeta: *288*
Grubach, Paul: *324*
Gruchmann, Lothar: *33*, *96*
Grussendorf, Oscar W.: *226*
Grut, Aage: *459*
Gubala, Wojciech: *11*, *324*, *354*, 355, *556*
Gudehus, G.: *340*
Guevara, Che: *19*
Guggenheim, Paul: 529, *531*, *532*, *540*, *541*
Gumz, Wilhelm: *460*
Gutman, Yisrael: *40*, *201*, 297, *395*, *498*, *502*
Gyseke, Gernot: *527*

— H —

Haase, G. B.: *534*
Haber, Fritz: 344
Habermann, Gerd: *19*
Hackenholt, Lorenz: *425*, cf. Heckenholt, Unterscharführer
Hackert, Wolfgang: *173*
Hackmann: *295*
Hackworth, Green H.: *529*, *531*, 533, *536*
Haensel, Carl: *93*
Hafer, Ernst: *454*, *455*
Haggard, Howard W.: *430*, 439
Haidn, Carl: *93*
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: *204*
Haldane, John S.: 430, 439
Halow, Joseph: *88*
Hammer: *536*
Hammer, Armand: 465
Hammer, Ellen: *535*
Hankey, Maurice P. A.: *530*, 543
Hankins, Frank H.: *172*
Hanusiak, Michael: 464
Hargis, Jonnie A.: *121*
Harrison, Jonathan: *429*
Hartl, Adalbert: 509
Härtle, Heinrich: *93*, *122*
Harwood, Richard: *122*
Hase, Professor Dr.: 306
Hasper, Egmont: *528*
Hass, Karl: *527*
Hatschek, Julius: *538*, 540
Haulot, Arthur: *234*, *286*
Hausner, Gideon: 138
Haworth, D.T.: *339*
Hayward, Joel Stephen A.: 13
Heckenholt, Unterscharführer: 425, 447, 451
Heddesheimer, Don: *172*, *550*, *560*
Heepke, Wilhelm: *72*, *345*, *362*, 367, *377*, *381*, *385*
Heer, E.: *32*
Heer, Johannes: 249, 252, 519
Hegelmann, Rainer: *19*
Heidborn, Anton: 508
Heinze, Kurt: *530*, *542*, *544*, *546*
Hellwig, Friedrich: *363-365*
Helmrich, Herbert: 139
Henderson, Yandell: 430, 439
Henkel, Heinrich: *541*
Henkys, Reinhard: *82*, *92*, 99, 101, 105, *111*, *113*, 117
Hénocque, Georges: 290
Henschler, Dietrich: *73*, *337*, *426*
Hepp, Robert: *17*, *29*, 57
Heppe, Heinrich: 119
Herrmann, Hajo: *44*, 63, *118*
Herzl, Theodor: *15*
Herzog, Roman: *281*
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *52*
Hesse, Erich: *549*
Heuser, Luise: *180*
Hey, Bernd: *116*
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 216, 217, 520, 521, 549
Heyne, Johannes: *91*
Heywood, John B.: *459*
Hiess, Joseph: *86*
Hilberg, Raul: 11, *12*, *34*, 71, *72*, 78, *86*, *93*, *96*, 130, *172*, 280, 289, 292, *424*, 425, 428, 429, *456*, 462, 467, *476*, *511*
Hildebrandt, Klaus: *252*
Hillebrecht, Harald: *56*
Hillgruber, Andreas: 548
Himmler, Heinrich: 9, *54*, 195-197, 234, 279, 281, 283, 286, 374, 388, 467, 483, 489, 560
Hinsley, Francis H.: *43*
Hirsch, Martin: *116*
Hirsch, Rudolf: *98*
Hitchens, Christopher: *12*, 13
Hitler, Adolf: 9, 16, 20, *34*, 35, 36, 38, 50, 60, 75, 117, 122, 126, 171, 186, 196, 197, 274, 277, 280, 354, 423, 454, 484, 521, *532*, 544, 545, 552, 560
Ho Chi Min: *19*
Höfer: 508
Hofer, Walther: 144
Hoffman, Michael A.: *16*
Hoffmann, H.: *25*
Hoffmann, Heinrich: 486, 487
Hoffmann, Joachim: 27, *28*, *39*, *55*, *97*, 171, *186*, *252*, 548, *549*, *560*, 562
Höfle, Hans: 196, *276*
Hofmeyer, Hans: 129
Höhne, Heinz: 27, 549
Holick, Martin: 390
Holmar, K. C.: *25*
Holming, Göran: *180*
Holtz, John C.: *435*
Homer: 361
Hömig, Dieter: *25*
Honecker, Erich: 294
Honsik, Gerd: 63, 66, 68, *70*, *269*
Hoppe, Helmut R.: *529*, *530*, *532*, *533*, 535, *536-538*, *540*, *541*
Horkheimer, Max: *19*
Höß, Rudolf: 12, 91, 96, *124*, 129, 297, *341*, *342*, 343, 346, 385, *389*, *390*, 397
Hössler, Wilhelm: 397
Höttl, Wilhelm: *89*, 171, 560
Hubatsch, Walther: *530*
Huber, Ernst R.: 545
Hubert, Morris: *121*
Hull, Cordell: 10
Humenna, Dokia: 518
Humm, Otto: 109, *110*
Humphrey, Michael: *58*
Hurn, Richard W.: *451*
Huster, Stefan: *25*
Hyde, Charles C.: 529, *531*, *532*, 533, *537*, 538, 540, *543*

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: *419*
Irebodd, Dean: *232*
Irmscher, Richard: 338, 345
Irving, David: *34-36*, *42*, 50, *86*, *91*, *93*, 94, 95, 171, *199*, *232*, *253*, *258*, *331*, 352, *353*
Ivan the Terrible: 464-467, 480, 514
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 282
Izatt, Reed M.: *339*
Izzo, Attilio: *407*

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *33*, *35*, *38*, *174*, *269*, *295*, *428*, *429*, *471*, *475*, *498*, *552*
Jackson, Robert H.: 93, 94, *538*, *541*
Jacob, Simone: *125*, *177*, cf. Veil, Simone
Jacobs, Ms.: 127
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *101*, 144, *244*, *249*, 548
Jacobson, S. Bertrand: 501
Jaeckel, Heinz: *22*
Jäger, Herbert: 113
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 63, 66-74, 77, 78, 269
Jährling, Rudolf: 304, 305, 378, 393
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: *365*, *392*
Jankowski, Stanislaw: 108, 127, 128, *359*
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: *51*
Jansson, Friedrich: *192*
Jaubert, Alain: 229, 230

Jaurès, Jean: 497
Jendryschik, Sepp: *49*
Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich: *536*, *540*, *542-544*
Jesse, Eckhard: *19*, 20, *23*, *188*, *324*, *360*, *551*
Jessup: *536*
Jesus: 81, 463
Jodl, Alfred: *497*, 511
Joffe, Josef: *44*
Johnson, M. Frances: *339*
Johnson, Robert: *445*
Jones, E.W.: 368, 382
Jones, Edgar L.: *253*
Jordan, Claus: 7, 30, *116*, *117*, *131*, 137, *146*, *153*, 154, 155, *162*, 167-169

— K —

Kachacinski, Captain: 163
Kadell, Franz: *38*, *258*
Kaduk, Oswald: 114
Kaganovich, Lazar M.: 523
Kagedan, Ian J.: 463
Kaindl, Anton: 292
Kaldjian, Lauris C.: *33*
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *310*, *338*
Kaminski, J.: *248*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *11*, *324*
Kammler, Hans: 304, 379
Kämper, Hermann: *363*
Kape, J. M.: *340*
Kappel, Heiner: *19*
Kappler, Herbert: 527, 528, *537*, 544
Karski, Jan: 10
Kaskowiak, Stanislaw: 128, *359*
Kater, Hermann: *117*
Katylnyckyj, Voldymyr: *499*
Kaufman, Theodor N.: 48
Kautsky, Benedikt: 284, 286, 293, 296, 297
Kaye, Sidney: *426*
Kayser, H.: *225*
Keegan, John: *49*
Keeser, Eduard: *435*, *449*
Kehrig, Manfred: 27
Keizer, Meindert G.: *348*
Keller, G.: *365*
Keller, Hans: *362*, *363*, *365*, *385*
Kelsen: *542*, *543*
Kempner, Robert M. W.: *100*, 118
Keneally, Thomas: *247*
Keren, Daniel: *264*
Kergel, Max J.: 364
Kermisz, Józef: *276*
Kern, Erich: *41*, *103*, *181*
Kesselring, Albert: 527, *532*, 536, 537
Kessler, Richard: 363, *364*, 365, 367-369, 380, 381, 383, 385, *387*
Ketcham, Katherine: *85*, *109*, *125*, *467*
Keyssar, Helene: *517*
Khaldei, Yevgeny A.: 249, 250
Khrushchev, Nikita: 510-512, 523
Kierski, Kazmierz: *162*
Kirschbaum, Erik: *197*
Kirschnek, Hans: *389*
Kissel, Günther: 166
Kitchens, James H.: *263*
Kladov, Ignatz F.: *206*, *223*, *458*
Klarsfeld, Beate: 134
Klarsfeld, Serge: 134, 176, 177, *180*, *240*, *281*
Klee, Ernst: *224*, *250*, *470*, 508
Klehr, Josef: 150-153
Klein, Georg: 109
Klein, Marc: 297
Klein, Wilfried: 142, 143, 162, 163, 168
Kleist, Peter: *246*
Kliemt, Hartmut: *19*
Klippel, S.: *83*
Kluge, Dankwart: *171*
Knobloch, Heinz: 240
Knopp, Guido: 513-515
Knott, Dr.: 160
Knütter, Hans-Helmut: *19*, 249
Koch, Ilse: *88*, 90, 122, 231, 232
Koch, Karl: 122, 284, *521*
Koch, Oskar W.: *87*, *89*, *90*
Köchel, Heinrich: *490*, *524*
Koestler, Arthur: *206*
Kogon, Eugen: 37, 47, *85*, *123*, 144, 216, 222, 224, *226*, *269*, *278*, *287*, 291, 292, *426*, *427*, *429*, *430*, *447*, 461, *471*, *478*
Kogut, Riva: 503
Kohl, Helmut: 565
Kohler, Josef: *536*
Köhler, Manfred: 8
Kola, Andrzej: *261*
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: *44*
Konrich, Friedrich: *225*, 301
Korczak, Janusz: 195
Korherr, Richard: 195-197
Kori, Hans: *363*
Korn, Moische: 143
Korotych, Vitaly: 517
Korzec, Michel: 44
Kosiek, Rolf: *7*, *17*
Kosmath, E.: *421*
Kotarbinski, Tadeusz: *238*, 239, *249*
Koziol, Michael S.: *547*
Krakowski, Shmuel: *12*, 467
Kramer, Josef: *96*, 275, 290
Krammer, Arnold: *48*, *276*
Kranz, Tomasz: 191, *287*, *294*, *295*, 419
Krauch, Carl: 280
Kraupner, Hans: *367*
Kraus, Ota: 108, 131
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: *235*
Krausnick, Helmut: *45*, *101*, 144, *172*, *201*, *549*
Krege, Richard: 493
Kreisky, Bruno: 18
Kremer, Johann Paul: *343*
Kretschmer, Werner: *52*
Kriele, Martin: *52*
Kröger, Ullrich: 116
Krzepicki, Abraham: *472*, 485, *487*
Kubyiovytch, Prof.: *498*
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: *361*, *362*
Kues, Thomas: *37*, *47*, *196*, *261*, *276*, *398*, *426*, *428*, *429*, 494
Kühle, Barbara: *286*
Kuhn: *536*
Kuhn, A.: *38*
Kühn, Robert: *441*
Kühnreich, Heinz: *548*
Kula, Michal: 73
Kula, Michał: *342*, 346
Kulaszka, Barbara: *13*, *21*, *323*, *353*, *360*
Kulka, Erich: 108, 131
Kulka, Otto D.: *201*
Kulling, Ruth: 142
Kuras, Jan: 235
Kuss, E.: *435*
Kuznetsov, Anatoly V.: 506, 507, 514, 517, 519

— L —

Labedz, Jerzy: *11*, *324*, *354*, 355, *556*
Lachenmeier, Dirk W.: *445*
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 443
Lackner, Karl: *25*
Lagacé, Ivan: 70, 71, 360
Lamker, Hans: *299*, *300*, *318*
Lamprecht, Rudolf K.: *19*
Langbein, Hermann: 37, 47, *85*, 98, *100*, 105, *107*, 108, *109*, *111*, 112, *113*, 114, 115, 117, *122*, *124*, *129*, 131, *216*, 291, 292, *352*, *355*, *426*, *471*, *478*
Lange, Lawrence L.: *122*
Lange, Peter: *232*
Lanzmann, Claude: 109, 125, 135, *237*
Laqueur, Walter: 10, *36*, 273, 275
Laska, Werner W.: *86*
Laternser, Hans: 30, *100*, *101*, 102-104, 106, 108, *111*, *113*, *115*, *532-538*, 540, 541, *542*
Lauber, Heinz: *34*
Lauck, John H.: *223*, *258*
Lautern, Mark: *86-88*, 89, *90*, *91*, *94*, 95
Lauterpacht, Hersch: 531, *532*, *533*, *537*, *540*, 542, 544
Lawrence, W. H.: 501, 502

Lazar, Józsefne: 142, 143, 145, *180*
Leclerq, General: 534, 535
Ledingham, Ian McA.: *453*
Lehner, Dieter: *38*, 465, *466*
Leipprand, Horst: *338*
Lemercier, General: *533*
Lenard, Dionys: 294
Lengyel, Olga: 131
Lenski, Robert: *289*, *323*
Lenz, Carl Otto: *139*
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: *376*, 385, 401, 402
Leoni, Bruno: 58
Lestschinsky, Jacob: *172*
Leszyńska, Zofia: *287*
Lettich, André: 131
Leuchter, Fred A.: 11, 42, 63, 80, 128, *181*, 292, 323, 325, *329*, 347-349, 352, 353, 355, 360, 404
Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, Sabine: 23
Levi, Primo: 133, 134
Levitas, Ilia M.: 518
Levitas, L.: 503
Lewis, John L.: 436
Lewis, Peter A.: *340*
Lewis, Russell: *445*
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *92*, 99, *100-102*, 104, *105*, 106, *108*, 111, *112-115*, 116, *120*, *123*, *427*, *429*
Lincoln, Abraham: 532
Lindsey, William B.: *81*, *91*, *128*, *426*
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: *124*
Linnas, Karl: *464*
Lippert: *529*, *536*, 543
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *42*, 55, *122*, *324*, *331*, 352, *353*
Liver, Isaac: 144, 158, *162*
Lo Cascio: 540
Loftus, Elisabeth: 85, 86, 105, 109, *125*, 467, 468
Longerich, Peter: *112*, *123*, *124*, *174*, *295*, *428*, *429*, *471*, *498*, *506*, *552*
Loock, H. D.: *201*
Loos, Célestin: *189*
Loscher, Josef: *488*
Löw, Konrad: *19*
Lüftl, Walter: 8, 11, 28, *42*, *55*, 59, 61-66, 68, 77-80, *102*, *321*, 421, *556*
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 191, 418, 474, 492, 493
Lummert, Günther: *532*, *536*, 540, *541*, *543*, *545*, *546*
Lustiger, Arno: *277*
Luther, Martin: 279, 520
Luthy, Richard G.: *340*

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *361*
MacDonald, Kevin: *55*
Madajczyk, Czeslaw: *201*
Maier, D.: *340*
Maihofer, Werner: *98*, *116*, 139
Malina, Peter: *247*
Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: *498*
Mältzer, Kurt: *540*
Manassero, Aristide: *538*, *539*
Manin, Y.: *462*
Manner: *542*
Marais, Pierre: 134, *204*, *213-215*, *219*, 227
Marcuse, Herbert: *19*
Marczewska, Krystyna: *282*, *472*
Mărdărescu, Gheorghe: 533
Margolina, Sonja: 550
Markiewicz, Jan: *11*, *324*, 347, 351, 352, 354, 355, *556*
Marsalek, Hans: 208, *278*, *288*, *392*
Marshall, William F.: *451*
Marszałek, Józef: *236*, *287*, *400*, *403*, 413, 416
Martin, James J.: *36*
Maschke, Hermann M.: *528*
Maser, Werner: *49*, *93*, *95*, *186*, *209*, *549*
Masur, Norbert: *195*
Matthäus, Jürgen: *498*
Matthes: *430*
Matthies: *146*, *153*, *154*
Mattogno, Carlo: *33*, 36, 37, *39-41*, 42, *44*, 45, *47*, *54*, 55, 56, *69*, *70*, 72, *76*, *83*, *84*, *121-123*, *128*, 132, 177, *180*, *181*, *187*, *189*, *191*, *192*, *196*, *247*, *260*, *261*, *268*, *269*, *273*, *276*, 281, *283*, 286, *287-289*, 290, 292, 293, 296, *299*, 300, *304*, 312, 321, *322*, *324*, 325, *326-328*, 334, 335, *339*, *341-343*, *345*, 349, *356*, 359, *360*, *371*, *377*, *384*, *387*, *393*, *397-399*, 407, 409, 412, 414, 418, *419*, *422-424*, *428*, *429*, 435, *450*, *456*, *463*, *470*, *472*, *473*, *475*, *481*, *483*, *488*, *490*, *492*, *494*, *522*, 523, *524*, 550, 556, 558
Maugham, Frederic H.: *543*
Maurach, Reinhart: *92*, *541*, *543*
Maurer, Gerhard: 96
Maurizio, Pierangelo: *527*
Mayer, Arno J.: *12*, 13, *36*, 44, *120*, 277
Mayer, Hein: *92*, *207*, *548*
Mazal, Henry: *264*
McAfee Brown, Robert: 135
McCarthy, Jamie: *264*, *353*
McCarthy, Joseph: 88, *89*
McNamara, B.P.: *337*, *448*
Meduna, Ladislav J.: *440*
Meehan, Patricia: 91
Meeussen, Johannes C.L.: 348
Meier, Horst: *25*
Meinecke, Albert: 341
Meinhardt, Günther: *15*
Melen: *537*
Melnikov: 516
Melzer, Abraham: *115*, *465*, 466, *467*
Mencel, Tadeusz: *278*, *283*, *287*, *413*
Mendelsohn, John: *498*
Mendès-France, Pierre: 195
Mengele, Joseph: *117*, 150, 151, 160, 161
Mermelstein, Mel: *21*
Merriam, Ray: *88*
Merrion, David F.: *434*
Mertes, Alois: 138
Messerschmidt, Manfred: *49*
Messing, Heinrich: *389*
Meyer, Brün: *67*
Meyer, Fritjof: 78, 190, 297, *343*, *360*
Meyer, Hermann J.: *113*, *118*
Meyer, Winfried: *278*
Meyer-Clason, Kurt: *133*, 135
Mezger, Edmund: *541*, *545*
Michalek, Nikolaus: 79
Middlebrook, Martin: *258*
Mihkailov, Alexander: 205
Mikhailovic, P.: 295
Mikhasev, Tamara: 505
Mills, E. C.: *340*
Milsom, John: *226*
Minz, Isaak I.: *548*
Mishkoff, Adina: *197*, *198*
Moeschlin, Sven: *337*, *556*
Mohler, Armin: *232*
Mohr, Leo: *301*
Molau, Andreas: *57*
Moleschott, Prof.: *361*
Moll, Otto: 395
Molotov, Vyacheslav: 500
Mommsen, Hans: *180*
Montgomery, Bernard L.: 534, 543
Moorehead, Alan: *91*
Moran, Tom: *121*
Morgan, Frederick: *543*
Morgen, Konrad: *122*, *248*, *284*
Morgenthau, Henry: *49*
Morris, Errol: 352, 353
Morsch, Günter: *42*, *203*, *292*, *419*, *422*, 423, *461*
Moser, Hans: *80*
Mossman, Allen L.: *352*, *430*
Mrugowsky, Joachim: *225*, *302*, 310, *401*
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *429*
Müller, Filip: 108, *122*, *124*, 129, 134, 395, 396
Muller, Jerry Z.: 551
Müller, Otward: 281
Müller, Rudolph: *361*
Müller-Focken, L.: *340*

Müller-Münch, Ingrid: *106*, *112*, *114*, *115*
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: *443*
Münch, Hans: *343*
Murawska, Zofia: 295
Musial, Bogdan: *252*
Musmanno, Michael A.: *122*
Mußfeldt, Erich: 409
Mussolini, Benito: 527
Myers, Jason: *429*
Myers, Phillip S.: *431*

— N —
Nachtmann, Herwig: *80*
Nack, Armin: *82*, *83*, *102*, *105*, *120*, 164, 165
Nagel, Robert: *362*
Nagl, Walter: 6, *15*
Napoleon: 60
Naumann, Bernd: *97*, *99*, *101*, *102*, *104*, *106*, 108, *111-114*, 115, *122*, *124*
Naumann, Gert: *234*, *286*
Naumann, Klaus: *27*, 519
Nekrasov, V.: *523*
Neuber, Heinz: *331*
Neufert, Ernst: 69, *330*, *425*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *39*, 65, *67*, 79, *324*, *421*, *556*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *287*
Neumaier, Arnulf: 8, *31*, 43, 46, *55*, *105*, *124*, *125*, 185, *189*, *191*, *260*, *421*, *446*, *450*, *463*, *464*, *522*, 524
Neumann, Robert: 231, *238*, 239, *249*
Ney, Johannes P.: 38, *83*, *520*
Nickerson, Natalie: 254
Nicosia, Francis R.: *174*
Nietzsche, Friedrich: 463
Nigel, Tomas: *549*
Nimitz, Chester W.: 530
Noakes, Jeremy: *36*
Nolte, Ernst: 17, 18, 20, *25*, *28*, 29, 31, *33*, 34, *40*, 47, *48*, *81*, *97*, 120, 191, 205, *426*, 551, 552, 562, 563
Nordbruch, Claus: *276*
Nordling, Carl O.: 176, 177, 194
Noro, Leo: *459*
Novick, Peter: *55*
Novozamsky, Ivo: *348*
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 8, *40*, *167*, *299*, *300*, *311*, *326*, *336*
Nuvolone, Pietro: *537*, *540*
Nyiszli, Miklós: 131, 132, *342*, *356*, *359*, *374*

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *21*, *121*, *324*
Obenaus, H.: *235*
Oberländer, Theodor: 233
Obert, Edward F.: *438*
Odi, Josef: *155*, 157
Oerley, Wolfgang: *452*
Ogden, S.O.: *436*
Ohlendorf, Otto: 96, 208, 217
Olère, David: *122*
Oppenheim, Lassa F. L.: 531, *532*, *533*, *537*, 538, *540*, *542*, 543, 544
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 103, 105, 106, 108, *111-113*, 114, 120
Orlow, Dimitri: 504, 505
Ortloff, Hermann: *362*
Oscar, Friedrich: *87*, *88*, 90, *94*, *95*
Ostwald, Walter: *454*
Oswald, Werner: *203*, *226*
Ozerow, L.: 517

— P —
Pägert, Martin: *441*, *461*
Paget, Reginald T.: 534, *542*, *543*
Palitsch, Boriwoje: *376*
Pallieri: 529
Pankow, Dieter: *437*
Pannain: *528*
Pappenheim, Erich: *225*
Paramonov, Boris: 550
Patek, J.: *499*, 500, *501*, *504*
Pattle, R.E.: *441*, 442, *448*, 451, 461
Paul, Allen: *258*
Pauly, Max: *361*, *397*
Pedersen, Hans: 110
Peer, Moshe: *121*, 274
Peiper, Joachim: 88
Pemsel, Richard: *549*
Perl, Gisela: 131
Perry, John H.: *396*
Perz, Bertrand: *40*, *42*, *80*, *203*, *292*, *419*, *422*, 423, *461*
Peter, Erwin: *92*
Peters, A.: *363*
Peters, Gerhard: *72*, *225*, 301, *303*, *310*, 335
Petrenko, N. F.: 515
Petri, Leo: 95
Petzet, Michael: *339*, *556*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 425-427, 447
Pfenniger: *536*
Philipps, Peter: *51*
Phillips, Raymond: *123*, *290*
Pichler, Hans: *225*
Pilichowski, Czesław: *495*
Pilloud: *536*
Pini, Gaetano: *361*
Pinson, Koppel S.: *109*, *468*
Piper, Franciszek: *190*, *269*, *282*, *284*, *287*, *328*, *359*, 395
Piper, Michael Collins: *21*
Pisar, Samuel: 131
Plack, Arno: *97*
Poeppel, Hans: *548*
Pohl, Oswald: 91, 96, 279, 282, 303
Poirier, Robert: *70*, 263
Pokines, James T.: *476*
Polevoi, Boris: 294
Poliakov, Léon: 11, *36*, *172*, *343*, *424*, 425, 427, 475
Polishchuk, Sheila: 513
Polson, Cyril J.: *426*
Ponsonby, Arthur: *121*
Pope Pius XII: 9
Popper, Karl Raimund: *20*, 28
Porter, Carlos W.: *93*, *121*
Posner, Gerald L.: *117*
Posner, Vladimir: 517
Possony, Stefan T.: *467*
Post, Walter: *49*, *186*, 252, *549*
Pradel, Friedrich: 212, 213, 215, 216
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *12*, 13, 40, 54, 55, 68, 69, 72-75, *76*, *77*, 78, *120*, *122*, *124*, 132, 134, *135*, 155, 180, 190, *201*, *241*, 242, 243, *244*, *268*, *289*, *299*, 300, 301, 303-305, 311, *313*, 314-319, 321, *324*, 325-328, 330, 331, 334, 335, *341*, 342, 343, 347, 359, 360, *389*, 390, 393, 404-406, 408-411, 413, 414, 416, 417, *418*, 419
Pridham, Geoffrey: *36*
Priebke, Erich: 527, 528, 544
Priestley, J. G.: 439
Prinz, Michael: *33*
Prolorovsky, V. I.: 458
Pronicheva, Dina: 506, 507
Proske, Rüdiger: *19*, 249
Prüfer, Kurt: 365, 371, 373, 375, 379, 384, 389, 390
Puhl, Emil: *90*
Puls, Franz: *367*
Puntigam, Franz: *72*, *77*, *225*, *317*, *326*

— Q —
Quehl, Viktor: *364*

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: 8, 55, *56*, *299*, *311*, *397*
Radnitzky, Gerard: 18-20
Rajca, Czesław: 191, 236, *285*, *287*, 413, 418
Rajzman, Samuel: 474
Rakosi: 551
Rasch, W.: *225*, *303*
Rascher, Sigmund: 290
Rasgon, I. M.: *548*
Rassinier, Paul: 10, 11, 34, 131, 132, *171*, *172*, 285, 293, *426*
Rau, Johannes: 167
Rauff, Walther: 210, 212, 213, 215-217, 219, 223, 456, 459
Rauschenbach, Gerhard: *93*
Rauschning, Hermann: *38*
Raven, Greg: *121*

Reagan, Ronald: 421, 468
Reber, Burkhard: *361*
Reclam, Prof.: *361*
Rector, Franc: *282*
Redeker, Robert: *135*
Reder, Rudolf: *123*, 428, 429, 461
Reel, A. Frank: *539*
Reemtsma, Jan P.: 249, 251, 252
Regitz, Manfred: *441*
Rehak, Günther H.: 18
Rehm, Helmut: *232*
Reich, Robert: 6
Reichel, Peter: *116*
Reichenwallner, Balduin: *365*
Reichman, Yechiel: 485
Reichmann: 65
Reiners, Anton: 129
Reitlinger, Gerald: *172*, 175, 178, 181, 182, 508, 511, 517, 520, 549
Remer, Otto E.: *22*
Rendulic, Lothar: *86*, *94*
Rentrop, Wilhelm: *528*
Repky, Dr.: *363*
Reuter, Fritz: *276*
Reuth, Ralf Georg: *252*
Richter, Prof.: *361*
Ricketts: 301
Rieger, Jürgen: 25, *99*, *104*, 111
Rieß, Volker: *250*, *470*, 508
Rigg, Bryan Mark: *15*
Ringelblum, Emmanuel: 472
Ritter, G.: *435*
Rivier: *536*
Rjasanzwe, Waleri: *205*
Roberts, Jeff: *121*
Robertson, William: 543
Rocco, Francesco: 529
Röder, Susanne: *82*, *83*, *102*, *105*, *120*, 164, 165
Rodway, Stella: 135
Roediger, Conrad: *92*
Rogerie, André: 131
Rogowski: *528*
Röhl, John C. G.: *15*
Rohwer, Jürgen: *33*, *35*
Rolin: *537*
Rolle, R.: *339*
Romanov, Sergey: *429*
Roosevelt: *537*
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 9, 36, 130
Röpnack, Adolf: *226*
Roques, Henri: *28*, *52*, *104*, 424, *425*, *481*, *522*
Rose, Maurice: 547
Rose, Olaf: *563*
Rosenberg, Eliahu: *427*, 466, 478, 481-483
Rosenberg, Jerome: *110*, *165*
Ross, Alf: 529
Roßmann, E.: 555, 556
Roth, James: 352, 353
Roth, Lutz: *441*
Rothfels, Hans: *424*, *425*
Routledge, Warren B.: *133*
Rubinstein, W. D.: *172*
Rückerl, Adalbert: 37, 47, 83, *85*, 87, *91-94*, *96*, *97*, 98-101, *102*, *103*, 104, 105, 108, 111, 112, *113*, 115, *116*, *122*, *124*, 206, 207, *216*, 219, *234*, 291, 292, *426*, *427*, *429*, *471*, *478*, 479, 508, 509, *515*, *521*
Rudenko, Roman A.: 189, 207
Rudolf, Germar: 8, 11, *17*, *20*, *22*, *26*, *28*, *30*, *37-40*, *42*, *46*, 55, *56*, 57, *58*, *59*, 63, *67*, *70*, *72*, *73*, *80*, *84*, *96*, *99*, *100*, *104*, *107*, *129*, *130*, 137, 155, *158*, *171*, *177*, *181*, *202*, 232, *241*, *246*, *258*, *261*, *264*, 290, *292*, 297, *299*, *304*, *313*, *323-326*, *332*, *334*, *335*, *339-341*, *343*, *345*, *346*, 347, 349, *351*, *352*, 353, 355, *360*, *404*, *411*, *418*, *421*, *422*, *426*, *460*, *466*, *471*, *472*, *482*, *483*, *500*, 528, 546, 552, *556*, 557, 559, 563, *565*, 566
Rullmann, Hans P.: *427*, *430*, 464, *465*, *466*, 468, *470*, *478*, *483*
Rummel, Werner: *73*, *337*, *426*
Rumpf, Ernst: *197*
Ruppert, Joseph: *225*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *41*, *81*, *101*, *295*, *323*, *523*
Rutkowski, Adam: *238*

— S —

Sack, John: 49, 50
Sagel-Grande, Irene: *41*, *81*, *323*
Sakowski, Paul: 292
Salm, Karl: *23*
Salvin, Marina: *535*, *536*
Sanford, George: *48*, *189*, *457*, *483*, *522*
Sanning, Walter N.: 31, *32*, 171-202, 504, *520*, *548*
Sartori, Mario: *344*
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 132
Sauckel, Fritz: *96*
Sauer, Ernst: 529
Sauer, Wilhelm: 529
Saunders, Hrowe H.: *93*
Schäfer, Hans: *340*
Schaller, Herbert: 70
Schatzker, Chaim: *110*, *120*
Schechtman, Joseph: 511
Scheckter, M.: *123*
Scheffler, Uwe: 24
Scheffler, Wolfgang: *36*, *47*, *100*, 115, *116*, *192*, *201*
Scheibert, Horst: *433*
Scheidl, Franz J.: *91*, *99*, *101*, *103*, *105*, *106*, *108*, *112*, *122*
Schenk, F.: 463
Schickel, Alfred: *238*
Schilling, Karl: *530*, *542*, *544*, *546*
Schindler, Oskar: *247*
Schirmer, Gerhart: 293
Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: *80*, *549*
Schittenhelm, A.: *301*
Schläpfer, Paul: *364*, *368*, 376, *377*
Schleunes, K. A.: *33*
Schluch, Karl A.: *426*, *430*
Schmid, Karl: *529*
Schmidbauer, F.: *102*
Schmidt, Eberhard: *528*
Schmidt, Hans: *28*
Schmidt, Helmut: 138
Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter: *252*
Schmuhl, Hans-Walter: *33*
Schnabel, Raimund: *235*, 236, 239, 240, *244*, *249*
Schneeberger, Ernst: *536*, *540*
Schneider, Egon: *81-83*, *102*
Schneider, Peter: *113*, *116*, *118*
Schneider, Richard: *362*
Schöbener, Burkhard: *49*
Schoenberner, Gerhard: *113*, *241*, *244*, 246, *249*
Schoeps, Julius H.: *295*, *428*, *429*, *471*, *498*, *552*
Schölch, Alexander: *174*
Scholle, Richard: *317*
Schönke, Adolf: *541*, *545*
Schön-Kulka, Erich: see Kulka, Erich
Schor, Dr.: 160
Schrenk, H. H.: *435*
Schröder, Gerhard: *19*
Schröder, Sibylle: *46*
Schübbe, Gustav Wilhelm: 510
Schuchhardt, Carl: *361*
Schüle, Erwin: *98*
Schultze, Karl: *331*, 384, 389
Schulz, Gerhard: *547*
Schulze, Dietmar: *346*
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: *384*
Schumacher, Fritz: *69*, *361*, *364*, *365*, *374*
Schumann, Heinz: *488*
Schütt, Hans-Heinz: *429*
Schütze, Heinrich A.: 529, *531*, *533-538*, 540
Schwartz, A.: 237, 238
Schwartz, Alan M.: *324*
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 90, *96*
Schwarz, Hans-Peter: *252*
Schwarz, L.: *339*, *352*
Schwarzenberger, Georg: 529
Schwarz-Schilling, Christian: *139*, 165
Schwertfeger, Reinhold: *291*
Schwindt, Barbara: 418, 419
Schwinge, Erich: *542*, *546*
Scott, Frank E.: *436*

Segev, Tom: *110*
Sehn, Jan: 375, *391*, *394*, 428
Seidler, Franz W.: *20*, 251, 547, 548, *549*, *550*
Seidman, K.: *121*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *25*
Selbach, Gerd: *205*
Selmi, Prof.: *397*
Senteler: see Zenkteller, Zenon
Sereny, Gitta: *33*, 114, *470*, *482*
Servatius, Robert: 30, *107*, *111*, 128, *171*
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *393*, 394
Shabecoff, Philip: 506, 507
Shadek, Michael: 465
Shahak, Israel: *551*
Shapiro, Chaim: 503
Shapiro, Shelly Z.: *324*
Shawcross, Hartley: 274
Sheftel, Yoram: *446*, *468*, 470
Sher, Eran: 446
Sherman, William T: 532
Shermer, Michael: *39*, 266
Shirer, William: *36*
Shostakovich, Dmitri: 518
Sibert, Marcel: 529, 538
Sidorow, Arkadij L.: *548*
Siegel, Dr.: see Spiegel, Dr.
Siegel, Michael: 238
Siegert, Karl: 46, *55*, 528, *541*, *545*, *546*, 547, 549
Siegert, Rudolf: 216, 217
Siemens, Friedrich: 361, 362
Silberschein, Abraham: 414, *415*, 473, *475*
Simon, Arnd: 17
Simonov, Constantin: *235*, 236, *249*, 295, 406, 408, 415, 416
Simpson, Gordon: 90
Simpson, Keith: *432*
Sinclair, K.: *441*
Singer, Peter: *33*
Sistino, B. J. A.: *340*
Sivaloganathan, S.: *444*
Skalski, Ernest: 6
Skowron, Tadeusz: *469*, 472
Slepokura, Orest: *121*
Smirnov, E. I.: *488*
Smirnov, L. N.: 189, 515, 518
Smith, Arthur L.: *88*, *90*, *92*, *121*, 232
Smith, Bradley R.: 47
Smith, Herbert A.: *529*, *542*, *543*
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 77, 284
Sobran, Joseph: *469*
Sofair, André N.: *33*
Sofsky, Wolfgang: *202*
Sohnius, Eva-Maria: *445*
Sojka, Klaus: 251
Soldan, Wilhelm G.: 119
Solms, Armin: *11*, *324*
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 276
Somerville, James: 542
Sonnenburg, Karlhans: 535
Spaight, James M.: *50*, *536*, *538*
Spanic, Eli: *198*
Spanner, Rudolf: 484
Spataro, Mario: *527*
Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich: 165, 166
Speer, Albert: 454, 456
Spiegel, Dr.: 237, 238
Spielberg, Steven: 247-249, 485
Spielberger, Walter J.: *203*, *453*, *456*
Sprenger, Isabell: 283
Springer, Elisa: 275
Springer, Hildegard: *90*, *94-96*, *246*
Stadler, Michael: *158*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 10, 11, *28*, 69, *99*, *115*, *129*, *263*, 274, *426*
Stalin, Joseph: 9, *27*, 36, *49*, *92*, 93, *171*, 186, 199, 250, 252, *258*, 504, 510-513, 522, *547-549*, 552, 560
Starke, K.: *426*
Stein, Burkhardt: 563
Stein, Edith: 195
Stein, Howard F.: *16*, 110
Steinbach, Peter: *30*, *83*, 100, *101*, *102*, *114*, 115, 116
Steinberg, S.: *124*
Steiner, Jean-François: *450*, *481*, 485, 514
Steininger, Rolf: *110*
Steinmetz: *534*
Stern, Hartmut: *48*
Stern, Kenneth S.: *324*
Steward, Donna: *444*
Stöcker, Hans A.: *25*
Stockhammer, Peter: 23
Stoecker, Wolf: *249*
Stowell, Ellery C.: *536*
Strauch: *529*
Strauss, Wolfgang: *49*, *205*, 249, *250*
Streicher, Julius: 95
Streim, Alfred: 252
Stretch, H.: *441*
Stromberger, Wilhelm: *301*
Struminsky, V.: *198*
Strupp, Karl: *531*, 537, 540
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *286*
Stübiger, Günther: *30*, *115*, *527*
Stuhlpfarrer, Karl: *40*, *80*
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 493, 494
Sucato, Gaetano: *528*, *531*, *540*
Sukkel: 212, 213
Süßmuth, Rita: 519
Suvorov, Victor: 49, *186*, *549*
Suzman, Arthur: *47*
Symes, Steven A.: *476*
Szende, Stefan: *123*, *475*

— T —

Tarrassevich: 301
Tattersall, R. N.: *426*
Tauber, Henryk: 69, *124*, 335
Taylor, Telford: *93*, 273
Tec, Nechama: *552*
Telpuchowski, Boris S.: 548
Temminghoff, Erwin J.M.: *348*
Tenenbaum, Edward A.: *285*
ter Linden, A.J.: *385*
Terrell, Andrea: *444*
Terry, Nicholas: *429*
Tesch, Bruno: 128
Tesslia, Vasili I.: 205
Thieme, Hans: *48*
Thion, Serge: *177*, *324*
Tidow, Alfred R.: *545*
Tiedemann, Herbert: 8, 43, *187*, *188*, *261*, *483*, 523
Tiemann, Ralf: *86-89*
Tilly, H.: *363*, 367
Tischler, Herbert: 141
Tito, Josip B.: 36, *50*
Titz, Wolfgang: *286*
Toben, Fredrick: *40*, *299*
Tompson, Henry: *361*
Toniak, Adela: 417
Topf, Ernst: *373*
Topf, Ludwig: *373*
Töpfer, Peter: *234*
Topitsch, Ernst: 49, *186*, *549*
Torke, Hans Joachim: *547*
Traficant, James V.: 468
Tregenza, M.: *475*
Troll, Carl: *257*
Tröndle, Herbert: *25*
Trotsky, Leon: 551
Trunk, Achim: *42*, 461
Trusen, J.P.: *361*
Trzcinska, Beate: *11*, *324*, *354*
Tse Tung, Mao: *19*
Tuchel, Johannes: *30*, 101
Turnau, R.: *435*

— U —

Udowenko, Genadi: 518
Ungváry, Krisztián: *252*
Untermeyer, Samuel: *48*
Utley, Freda: *87-89*, 90, *92*, *94*, *95*

— V —

van den Bosch, Th. W.: *543*
van Pelt, Robert J.: *40*, *42*, 55, *299*, *325*, *328*, 331, *342*, 352, 355, 392
van Roden, E. Leroy: 90
Vanselow, Ernst: *531*, *532*, *533*, *536*, 538, *540*
Varlin, E.: 238
Veale, Frederick J.P.: *93*
Veil, Simone: 125-127, 131, 134, *177*
Verbeke, Herbert: *44*
Verbeke, Siegfried: *44*
Verdroß, Alfred: 529
Vergès, Jacques: 131

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *133*
Vilkis: 502
Vogel, Hans-Jochen: 139
Vogel, Hermann: *418*
Vogel, Rolf: *100*
Vogt, Artur: 23
Volckmann, Hans: *365*
von Bergmann, Gustav: *301*
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: *89*
von der Heide, Hans: *86*
von Engerth, Karl: *362*
von Falkenhausen, Alexander: 534, *536*, 538, 543
von Gagern, Heinrich: 15
von Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M.: *546*
von Hohenzollern, Friedrich II., the Great: 60
von Hohenzollern, Wilhelm I.: 15
von Keller, Rupprecht: *531-533*, *536*, *540*, 541
von Knieriem, August: *87-89*, *93*, 94, 95
von Krupp, Alfried: 95
von Lang, Jochen: *433*
von Laun, Rudolf: *528*, *529*, *531*
von Liszt, Franz: *528*, *531*, *536*, *540*
von Mackensen, Friedrich A.E.: *540*
von Moltke, Helmuth J. Graf: *124*
von Nehm, Kay: 566
von Neurath, Konstantin: 95
von Prowazek, Stanislaus: 301
von Ribbentrop, Joachim: *94*
von Richthofen, Bolko: *94*
von Rimscha, Roberta: *19*
von Schnering, Hans Georg: *56*, 565
von Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar: *18*, *115*
von Schrenck-Notzing, Regina: *18*
von Simson, Eduard: 15
von Stahl, Alexander: *19*
von Waldkirch, Eduard: *531*, *540*
von Weizsäcker, Ernst: *94*
von Weizsäcker, Richard: *94*
Voslensky, Michael: 205
Vrba, Rudolf: 12, 108, 109, 130, 131, 134

— W —

Wagner, H. E.: *464*
Walch, Stephan G.: *445*
Walendy, Udo B.: 8, *28*, 38, *55*, 69, *80*, *91*, *96*, *121*, *124*, *128*, *166*, *171*, *173*, *205*, *223*, *229*, *230*, *232*, *233*, *235*, *237-239*, *244*, *246*, *253*, *258*, *277*, 281, *324*, *341*, *398*, *425*, *426*, *464*, 470, *471*, *476*, *482*, *483*, *485*, *497*, *502*, *511*, *514*, 519
Waller, engineer: *376*
Wallwey, Willy: 7, 8, *40*, 42, 55, 167, 299, *336*, *422*
Walter, Bernhard: 111
Waltzog, Alfons: *536*, *538*, 540
Walus, Frank: *464*
Wandres, Thomas: *26*
Ward, Michael: *444*
Ware, John: *117*
Warszawski, Szyja: 483, 486-488
Wassermann, Rudolf: *51*
Wassner, Karl: 377
Watt, Gerald D.: *339*
Waubke, Nils V.: *354*
Waźniewski, Władysław: *282*, *472*
Weber, Bruno N.M.: 310
Weber, Helmut: 553, 555
Weber, Joachim F.: *249*, *252*
Weber, Jürgen: *30*, *83*, *94*, *100-102*, *114-116*
Weber, Mark: *21*, *86*, 96, *122*, *123*, *176*, *197*, *234*, *273*, *285*, *324*, *336*, *463*, *495*
Weckert, Ingrid: 8, *34*, 38, *55*, *88*, *92*, 185, *188*, *191*, 227, *234*, 286, *453*, 456, 459, *495*
Wegmann-Ercolani, Hans-Jakob: *361*
Wegner, Bernd: *40*, *186*, *549*
Wegner, Werner: *324*, *360*
Weidner, Herbert: *225*
Weigt, Karl A.: *361*
Weinbacher, Karl: 128
Weise, Gottfried: 30, 31, *99*, *105*, *107*, 111, *131*, 137-169, *180*
Weiser, Rottenführer: 141
Weiß, H.: *38*
Weiss, Konrad: *365*
Weizmann, Chaim: *48*, 172
Wellers, Georges: *47*, *172*, *324*, 352
Wellhöner, H.-H.: *337*
Wendig, Heinrich: *181*, *547*
Werkmeister, H.: *443*
Werle, Gerhard: *26*
Werner, Dr.: 465
Werner, Kurt: 508
Werner, Martin: *310*, *338*
Werner, Steffen: 40, 189, *547*
Wernicke, Kurt: 240
Wesche, Karlhans: *339*, *350*
Wesserle, Andreas R.: *93*
Westlake: *537*
Wetzels, Peter: *158*
Wetzler, Alfred: 108
Wheaton: *537*
Wickoff, Jack: *282*
Widmann, Albert: 424
Wiehn, Erhard R.: *498*, *500*, 502, 503, *504*, *505*, 506-508, *509*, 511, 517, *518*, 519, 520
Wiernik, Jankiel: *450*, 473, 474, *480*, 484, *487*, *490*, 491, 492
Wiesel, Elie: 110, *122*, 125, 133, 135
Wiesenthal, Simon: 77, 78, 98, 116, *122*, *123*, *291*
Wigleb, Unterscharführer: *160*
Wilenchik, Witalij: *547*
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 23, 45, 188, *549*, 550
Wilke, W.: *435*
Willenberg, Samuel: *472*, 485
Willing, August: 369, 392
Willing, Willi: 308
Willms, Patricia: *15*
Wimmer, Agnes: *133*, 135
Wirth, Christian: *117*, 425
Wirth, Wolfgang: *337*
Wirths, Eduard: 302, 304, 305
Wisliceny, Dieter: *89*, 171
Wiśniewska, Anna: *285*
Wittgenstein, Ludwig J.J.: 63
Wittkugel, Klaus: 240
Wohlrab, R.: *225*
Wojtczak, Stanisław: *492*, *495*
Wolansky, O.: 165
Wolfer, H.: *365*
Wolffsohn, Michael: 16, *44*, *110*, 565
Wolski, Marek: *499*
Woltersdorf, Hans Werner: *118*
Wootton, D.G.: *449*
Wright: *538*
Wright, Richard: *476*
Wulf, Joseph: *37*, *269*
Wüstinger, Emil: *72*, *225*, *303*, *310*, *335*
Wyman, David P.: *108*

— Y —

Yahil, Leni: 515, 516
Yamashita, Tomoyuki: 539
Yeager, Chuck: 289
Yevtushenko, Yevgeny: 510, 511, 518, 523

— Z —

Zacher, Hans F.: *22*
Zaun, Alfred: *341*
Zaverdinos, Costas: *45*
Zenkteller, Zenon: 151, 152, 160, 161
Zentner, Christian: *36*
Zernik, Franz: *408*
Ziereis, Franz: 208, 291, 292, 297
Ziesel, Kurt: 233
Zimmerman, John C.: *360*
Zimmermann, Günter: *339*, 556
Zimmermann, Michael: *281*
Zimmermann, Moshe: *16*, *55*, *110*
Zippel, Dr.: *128*

Zitelmann, Rainer: 20, *23*, *33*, *188*, *324*, *360*, *551*
Żłobnicki, A.: *375*
Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna: *409*
Zornig, Rudi: *104*
Zündel, Ernst: 11, 128-131, 323, 352
Zuroff, Efraim: *120*, *549*
Zylbersztain, Samuel: 297

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 1

Blue staining of delousing chamber walls, as a result of exposure to Zyklon B: Majdanek (top left), Auschwitz-Birkenau (top right), Stutthof (bottom left). No staining can be found in the ruins of the Morgue No. 1, the alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' located in the former Crematorium II of Auschwitz-Birkenau (bottom right).

Dissecting marshals the work of more than a dozen researchers to subject the "gas chambers," the "six million," the postwar trials and other linchpins of the orthodox Holocaust narrative to careful, precise, methodical and withering analysis. Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf and Claus Jordan on how testimony was coerced and convictions manufactured; G. Rudolf on the evidence for Jewish losses during WWII; Udo Walendy and John Ball on analysis of photos alleged to depict the crimes or their locations; Jürgen Graf on myths about the concentration camps; Germar Rudolf on how chemical analysis gravely weakens the case for gassing in the Auschwitz gas chambers; Carlo Mattogno on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz; Fritz Berg, Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno and Arnulf Neumaier on the technical and evidentiary absurdities of gassing claims for German trucks and gas chambers at Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka; and more. *Dissecting*'s handsome design and format lend themselves well to the numerous illustrations, charts, and diagrams with which these leading revisionists advance the wealth of evidence the book offers against the Holocaust myth. 3rd revised and updated edition of 2019.

ISSN 1529-7748

9 781911 733904

ARMREG
86-90 Paul Street
London, EC2A 4NE, UK

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 2

THE CHEMISTRY OF AUSCHWITZ

THE TECHNOLOGY AND TOXICOLOGY OF ZYKLON B AND THE GAS CHAMBERS

A CRIME-SCENE INVESTIGATION

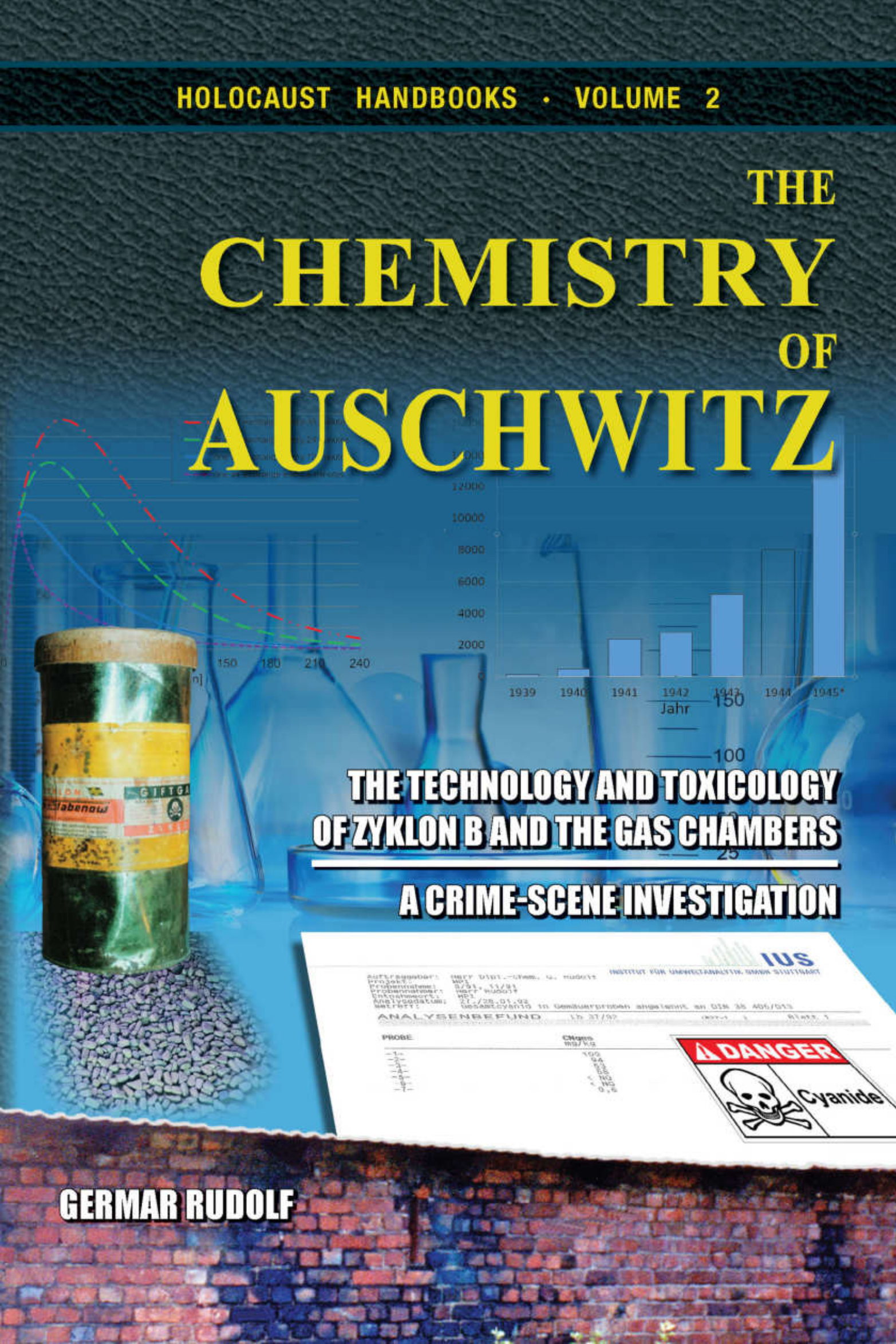

GERMAR RUDOLF

THE CHEMISTRY OF AUSCHWITZ

Germar Rudolf

The Chemistry of Auschwitz

The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers

---

A Crime-Scene Investigation

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 2:
Germar Rudolf:
The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-74-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 1991, 1992, 1993, 2001, 2003, 2011, 2017, 2020 by Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: Top, foreground, left: Zyklon-B can of the type Erco with gypsum pellets as carrier material; right: analytical results of *IUS* Stuttgart (pp. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**f.). Background, left: Chart **Error! Bookmark not defined.**, p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**; right: Chart 1, p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**. Bottom: southern external wall of the Zyklon-B-fumigation wing of Building *BW* 5b in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (Figure **Error! Bookmark not defined.**, p. **Error! Bookmark not defined.**).

Table of Contents

Page

Preface 9
1. Prelude 15
1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers 15
1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide – a Dangerous Poison 19
1.3. The Acid That Causes Blue Stains 27
2. The Coup 31
2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek 31
2.2. First Reactions 34
2.3. Attempts at Refutation and Their Assessment 35
3. No Politics 41
4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz 43
4.1. Introduction 43
4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination 43
4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science 45
4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz 46
4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts 46
4.4.1.1. The Polish Auschwitz Trials of 1946/1947 46
4.4.1.2. The 1963-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial 49
4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial 50
4.4.2. Forensics outside the Courts 50
4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves 50
4.4.2.2. Leuchter and the Consequences 51
4.4.2.3. Autopsies 51
5. Auschwitz 53
5.1. On the History of the Camp 53
5.1.1. The Camp 53
5.1.2. The Chemistry 57
5.2. Epidemics and the Defense against Them 68
5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics 68
5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B 70
5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz 76
5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities 76
5.2.3.2. Procedures Used 77
5.2.3.3. Results 80
5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions 80
5.2.3.5. The Garrison Physician 81
5.2.3.6. Microwave Delousing Facility 84
5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations *BWe* 5a and 5b 85
5.3. “Gas Chamber” in the Auschwitz I Main Camp 90
5.4. “Gas Chambers” in the Birkenau Camp 107
5.4.1. Crematoria II and III 107
5.4.1.1. Point of Departure 107
5.4.1.2. The Search for “Criminal Traces” 116
5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways 117

5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers 118
5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II 122
5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Systems 127
5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues 128
5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment* " 129
5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"* 129
5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon-B-Introduction Holes 132
5.4.1.2.9. Wire-Mesh Push-in Device 148
5.4.1.2.10. Conclusions 161
5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V 162
5.4.3. Bunkers 1 and 2 167
5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau 170
5.4.4.1. Background: Witness Accounts 170
5.4.4.2. The Groundwater level in Birkenau 170
5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits 172
5.5. Construction Conclusions 176
5.6. Missing Documents 179
6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue 181
6.1. Introduction 181
6.2. Instances of Disfigured Buildings 181
6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN 185
6.4. Composition of Iron Blue 187
6.4.1. Overview 187
6.4.2. Excursus 188
6.5. Formation of Iron Blue 190
6.5.1. Overview 190
6.5.2. Water Content 192
6.5.2.1. Overview 192
6.5.2.2. Excursus 193
6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron 195
6.5.3.1. Overview 195
6.5.3.2. Excursus 196
6.5.4. Temperature 197
6.5.4.1. Overview 197
6.5.4.2. Excursus 199
6.5.5. Alkalinity 200
6.5.6. Carbon Dioxide 201
6.5.7. Conclusion 203
6.6. Stability of Iron Blue 204
6.6.1. pH Sensitivity 204
6.6.2. Solubility 205
6.6.2.1. Overview 205
6.6.2.2. Excursus 206
6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands 210
6.6.4. Effects of Light 211
6.6.4.1. Overview 211
6.6.4.2. Excursus 211
6.6.5. Long-Term Test 212
6.6.6. Iron Blue in Contaminated Soils 213

6.6.7. Summary 215
6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials 216
6.7.1. Brick 216
6.7.1.1. Overview 216
6.7.1.2. Excursus 217
6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete 217
6.7.2.1. Overview 217
6.7.2.2. Excursus 218
6.7.3. Lime Mortar 220
6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue 221
7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings 227
7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN 227
7.1.1. Physiology 227
7.1.2. Appearance 228
7.1.3. Lethal Concentration 230
7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B 236
7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings 240
7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies 240
7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions 240
7.3.1.2. Claimed Procedures 241
7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas 249
7.3.1.3.1. Claims about Amounts of Zyklon B Used 249
7.3.1.3.2. HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times 252
7.3.1.3.3. Incorporation of HCN 269
7.3.1.3.4. HCN Loss Due to Adsorption 271
7.3.2. Critique of Eyewitness Descriptions 274
7.3.2.1. Introductory Remarks 274
7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Cooperation 274
7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes 276
7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap 277
7.3.2.1.4. Testing for Gas Residues 277
7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the “Gas Chambers” 277
7.3.2.2.1. Introduction 277
7.3.2.2.2. Excursus 278
7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematoria II and III 280
7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations 284
7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters 286
7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses 289
7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out 293
7.3.5. Why, Precisely, Zyklon B? 295
8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses 299
8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description 299
8.2. Analytical Methods 300
8.2.1. Methods Used 300
8.2.2. Interferences and Reproducibility 301
8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results 303
8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories 303
8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow 306
8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute 309

8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue #1 316
8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks 318
8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Buildings 318
8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests 327
8.3.4. John C. Ball 330
8.3.5. Carlo Mattogno/Ecolab 330
8.3.6. Summary 331
8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results 336
8.4.1. Josef Bailer 336
8.4.2. Jan Markiewicz and Colleagues 338
8.4.3. James Roth 344
8.4.4. Richard J. Green 347
8.4.5. Wikipedia 353
8.4.6. Anticipated Values 355
8.4.7. Limits of the Chemical Method 359
9. Conclusions 363
9.1. Overview 363
9.2. On Chemistry 365
9.3. On Construction Technology 365
10. Research Desiderata 367
10.1. Point of Departure 367
10.2. Forensic Archeology 367
10.3. Forensic Analytical Chemistry 368
11. Acknowledgements 371
Biographical Notes on the Author 374
Censorship 376
12. Appendices 379
12.1. Lists 379
12.1.1. Tables 379
12.1.2. Illustrations 380
12.1.3. Charts 386
12.1.4. Abbreviations 387
12.2. Excerpts from Statements by Horst Fischer 387
12.3. Documents 397
12.4. Bibliography 417
12.5. Index 435

Preface

While I was making the last changes to this book in preparation for its publication, yet another Holocaust Remembrance Day – January 27th – passed with its many commemoration events. On that memorable day in 1945, the Red Army overran the infamous Auschwitz Camp. For the Politics of Memory, it is business as usual. Those equipped with finely tuned societal seismographs, however, have noticed that something is afoot.

The most-recent indicator for this was an article written by Jewish activist David Cole, and published in the conservative mainstream periodical *Taki's Magazine* (Cole 2016). Cole had been dabbling for a while in Auschwitz research, and had burned his fingers in the process. Yet he had gained some insights which are worth considering. We will encounter him and his work later in the present book. In the just-mentioned article, Cole had the following to say about Auschwitz:

> *"Ah, Auschwitz. Yes, here's where we still have a problem.* […] *there are genuine problems with what is commonly claimed to be part 3* [of the Holocaust]*—that in 1943 Auschwitz-Birkenau was 'renovated' to become an ultra-super be-all end-all extermination facility. To me, the evidence just isn't there, and the evidence that does exist calls that claim into question.* […Orthodox historians] *backed themselves into a corner by putting Auschwitz, with its phony, postwar tourist-attraction 'gas chamber' and its complete lack of documentary evidence supporting a killing program, front and center as the heart of the Holocaust. They're in so deep at this point that they can't back off.*
>
> *It's surprisingly easy to get the leading lights of anti-denial to admit as much one-on-one. Rick Eaton has been the senior researcher at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for thirty years. He's as major a player in the fight against Holocaust denial as anyone on earth. Two years ago, I corresponded with him (under a pseudonym, of course… he'd never speak directly with the likes of me!) regarding the Auschwitz problem. I explained my thesis to him, that Auschwitz, having various 'issues' that call the credibility of extermination claims into question, should not be used to represent the Holocaust. He agreed* […].
>
> *Keep in mind that even though I was using a pseudonym, I was not*

David Cole

> *falsely claiming to be anyone of note. In other words, Eaton made that admission to a complete nobody, a total stranger. One gets the feeling that many of these experts are secretly longing for the day when they can be open about the 'Auschwitz problem' and move past it* […].*"*

If you want to find out why we have a problem with Auschwitz, the answer is in your hands, because the research forming the basis of the present study is what made Cole and other Jewish intellectuals take a closer, critical look into the orthodox Auschwitz narrative. In fact, in order to get an update on the latest research results, Cole got in touch with me in order to get some input before preparing the above article, among other things.

So, if the historian Eaton from the Simon Wiesenthal Center and Cole can acknowledge that this research has revealed a profound problem with the mainstream Auschwitz narrative, can't we all do the same?

Of course we can.

But when I started to take a look at that "problem" in the late 1980s, it wasn't a matter of course at all. A good part of that trail had yet to be blazed, and it wasn't going to be easy. Let me briefly describe my journey along that path as a primer to what you are going to read in this book.

As a German citizen, I started my journey in that country. In 1985, while I was studying in West Germany's capital Bonn, the West-German parliament discussed whether the law should be tightened in order to make things more difficult for Holocaust deniers. At that time, I was merely 20 years old and still in the first half of my university studies of chemistry. I did not object to tightening the law against Holocaust deniers. After all, who could argue against outlawing the vile propaganda lies of Nazis, anti-Semites and other extremists? For justice's sake, however, I thought back then that such laws should be applied equally against the deniers of all genocides.

Roughly a year later and by mere coincidence, I actually met such a denier for the first time, a self-declared right-wing radical. Discussing the topic with him at a bar under the influence of a couple of beers left some bad-tasting memories. His arguments, for instance that it wasn't six but "only" three million victims, seemed crass at best. Although I agreed with his analysis that the Holocaust is misused to suppress patriotic movements in particular in Germany, his evident political motives made me deem him untrustworthy.

Another three years later, a libertarian friend of mine gave me the book *Was ist Wahrheit?* (*What Is Truth?*) by Paul Rassinier. Rassinier, a French socialist, had established his own pacifist resistance group against the German occupiers during the Second World War. In that context, he helped Jews flee to Switzerland. He was caught by the Germans and promptly deported to the Buchenwald Camp. A short while later, he was sent to the underground production facility of the so-called "*V-Waffen*" (retaliation weapons = missiles) of the Mittelbau Concentration Camp under terrible circumstances. He survived

the war only barely. What would you expect such a person to write about his experiences in the camps?

What I read in this book was the opposite of what I had expected. Rassinier accuses his fellow inmates of exaggerations and lies, and he profoundly challenges the traditional Holocaust narrative. He gives all kinds of reasons for this, and although I considered them comprehensible, they were difficult to verify. His book could not so easily be swept aside as the drivel of a Nazi and anti-Semite, simply because Rassinier was not a Nazi, quite to the contrary. He was not a perpetrator, but rather a victim; not an anti-Semite, but someone who had risked his life to help Jews. This book turned my moral worldview upside down. But because I was not a historian, I neither felt called upon nor competent to do anything about the matter.

A few months after that, in the summer of 1989, I read another book which dealt with the political misuse of Germany's attempt to come to terms with its past. The author was the Swiss political scientist Dr. Armin Mohler, who had researched and published on this topic since the 1960s. I had read earlier editions of his relevant studies. Yet what I read in this new edition was a little too much to digest: Mohler reports in it that a U.S. expert for execution technologies had recently (1988) written an expert report, in which he claimed to have proved that the purported gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek could neither have functioned nor been used as such. One of his arguments were chemical analyses that showed that no traces of the poison gas used back then – "Zyklon B" – could be detected in the walls of the gas chambers.

Excuse me? How can you look for traces of *gas* 45 years later and expect to find anything in the first place? GAS! Hello?!? Gas blows away; it's that simple.

Or maybe it's not that simple. Back then I was in the process of writing my master's thesis, hence was about to become an accredited chemist. But I was too stupid to understand why somebody would carry out analyses like that. Therefore, I went to the library of the research center where I was working at that time, and I consulted a chemical encyclopedia. Question: What is "Zyklon B"? Next question: Can this substance cause a chemical reaction which makes it possible to find chemical traces in exposed masonry in the long run? And if so, what kind of reaction? And under what circumstances? And which factors would influence that reaction? And how stable are the products of that reaction? And, and, and…

These questions were all basically chemical in nature, hence within my field of professional expertise. The problems were hair-raising, and the repercussions of any solution to this problem were possibly far-reaching. What should I do? This time I could not talk my way out of it by claiming that I am not a chemist and could therefore not contribute anything.

As a first step, I got myself a copy of the report by that U.S. expert. That in itself was an obstacle course, because it turned out that the German edition of this technical report had been banned in Germany where the constitution expressly says that censorship does not exist. Well, great! I instantly asked myself: "Where the heck do we live?" So, I got myself an English edition instead, which I translated step by step. While so doing, I found factual mistakes and deficiencies galore which, as it turned out later, were only the tip of the iceberg (on this see my footnotes and comments in Leuchter *et al*. 2017). Something had to be done to iron out those shortcomings and to put that entire matter on a solid foundation. But who would tackle such a hot potato?

If I get involved in that matter, doesn't that amount to my admitting indirectly that the question "Were there any homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz?" could by answered any differently than with a YES? By taking that question seriously, doesn't that turn me into a doubter? Doesn't that make me already half a denier? A justifier of the propaganda of Nazis, anti-Semites, right-wing radicals, and so on? Do I want that?

I was raised in a society which indoctrinates people that they must not doubt the orthodox Holocaust narrative; that doubting it is evil. Hence, I felt guilty only because Rassinier and this U.S. execution expert had aroused doubts in my mind. At the same time, however, I was convinced that this feeling of guilt wasn't right; that a society which condemns doubt and ostracizes doubters puts itself in the wrong. An enlightened society welcomes doubts and answers them with rational arguments. Only dictatorships suppress doubts and counterarguments, and persecute doubters and dissidents.

I was facing an interesting challenge that evidently went far beyond the chemical issues raised. How far it reached I did not quite fathom initially. This, however, was exactly what made the matter even more enticing. Hence, I accepted the challenge. The result of this you are now holding in your hands (or viewing on your screen) in an updated and greatly expanded edition.

I have described the events leading to the present book more thoroughly elsewhere, to which I refer the interested reader to Rudolf 2016c. Allow me to add a few words here about the history of this study. An early version of the present book had been written on request of a defense lawyer in the style of an expert report. Since late 1991, it was presented as evidence in criminal proceedings against so-called "Holocaust deniers," and I myself appeared as a chemistry expert witness at various trials. I was never allowed to testify in court about that topic, though. Although German courts of law are not allowed to reject expert witnesses who are already in the courtroom and who can testify expertly on the case's matters of fact, that did not bother the respective judges at all. They simply violated German procedural rules, and one of these judges even threatened me with prosecution in case I dared testify along the lines of the defense's motion – before I had uttered even the slightest peep.

All kinds of personalities of public life pulled out all the stops to prevent me from continuing my activities as an expert witness. In the end, the German Federal Supreme Court even changed case law by determining that in Germany no one is anymore allowed under the threat of prosecution to even merely file a motion to introduce evidence which argues along the line of the present book.

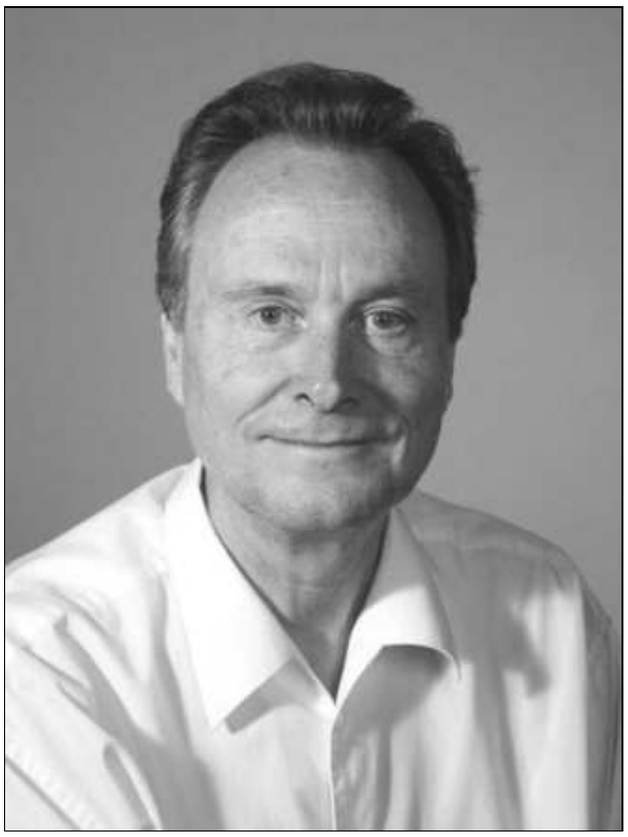

Prof. Dr. Arndt Simon

The reason for this was explained to me in 1993 by Prof. Dr. Arndt Simon, at that time managing director at the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, where I worked on my PhD thesis back then:

> *"Every era has its taboo. Even we researchers have to observe the taboo of our era. We Germans may not address this topic; others have to do this. We have to accept that we Germans have less rights than the others."*

That can't be true, can it? Would you accept it, dear reader, if someone said, "Negroes have less rights than the others"? Or "Jews have less rights than the others"? If not, then why are some of you may be merely shrugging your shoulders when it is directed against Germans?

Hence, I wouldn't let go. Consequently, my situation grew increasingly precarious. I had even reason to fear that they would lock me up for my research and throw away the keys. Finally, the pressure on me became so unbearable that in 1996 I decided to leave Germany for good, which I succeeded in doing after quite a steeplechase. I have described the details of this post-history of the present book, which is considerably more dramatic than its pre-history, elsewhere as well (Rudolf 2016, 2016c).

In the present edition of this study, I could not include the biographical background of this book, which might be even more interesting to some than my technical and chemical studies. Doing so would have inflated the book to more than 700 pages. That was out of the question also because one version of this edition has been printed throughout in four colors due to the more than one hundred color illustrations. My biographical essays, however, hardly have any illustrations, hence it would have been inefficient in terms of production costs and hence sales price to include them here. I may point out, though, that

both of my autobiographical books can be downloaded from the internet as free PDF files:

– *Hunting Germar Rudolf*: http://germarrudolf.com/?p=3764
– *Resistance Is Obligatory*: http://germarrudolf.com/?p=1504

With that said, I wish you happy reading!

Germar Rudolf, Red Lion, Pennsylvania, USA, February 5, 2017

1. Prelude

1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers

On June 15, 1994, dramatic events unfolded during the carrying out of a death sentence. David Lawson, sentenced to death for a capital felony, was scheduled to be killed by hydrogen cyanide in the gas chamber located in the state prison of Raleigh, North Carolina – but the prisoner refused to assist his executioners.[1] Lawson repeatedly held his breath for as long as possible and took only short breaths in between.[2] Lawson exhibited enormous willpower, calling out to both executioners and witnesses throughout his execution:

"I am human."

At first his cry was clearly audible, but as the minutes went by he became less and less understandable and finally, more than ten minutes into the execution, there was just a mutter. He was declared dead only after eighteen minutes. The witnesses to the execution were horrified. The warden of the prison, who had also supervised the execution, was so shaken that he resigned. Because of this execution fiasco, executions with poison gas have been abandoned for a short period of time in the USA and replaced with lethal injections.

By early March 1999, however, this horror had already been forgotten.

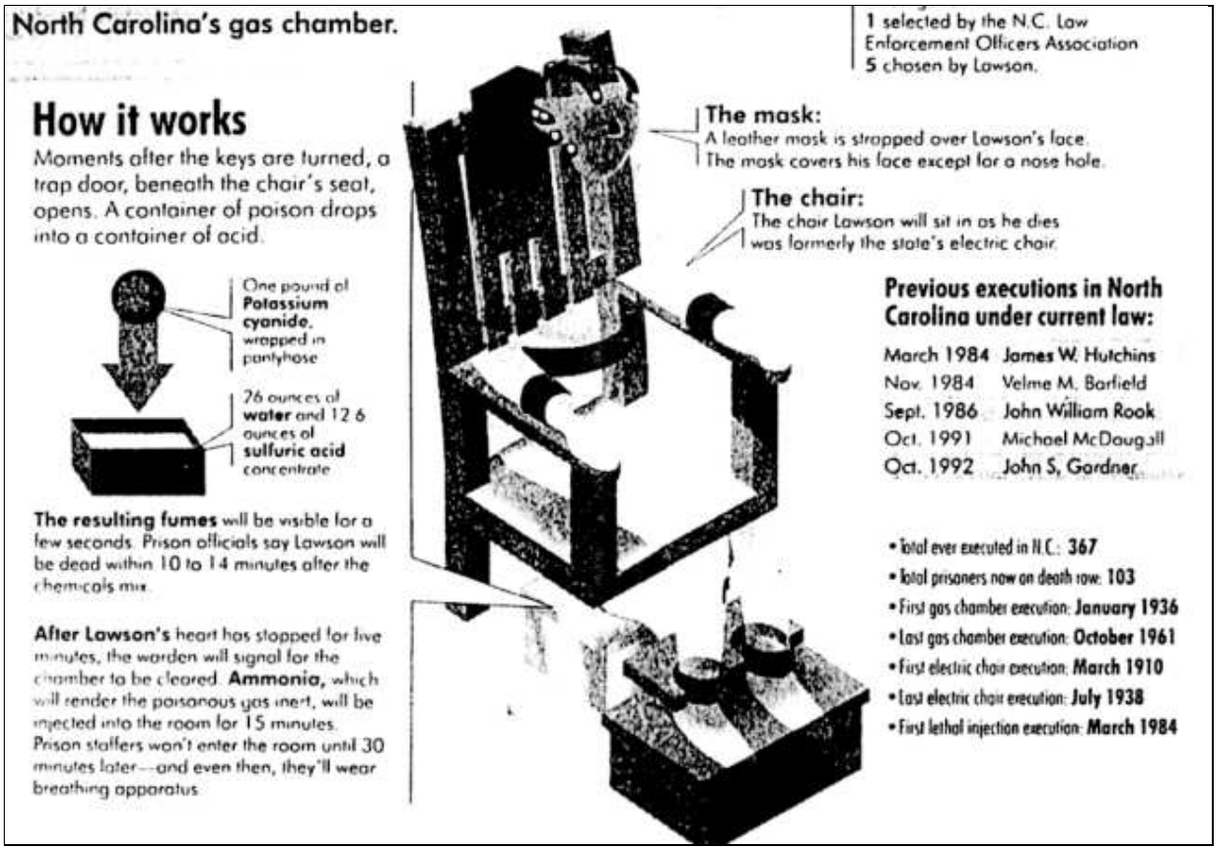

Figure 1: *Schematic drawing of the U.S. execution gas chamber in North Carolina.*[4]

1 For a detailed description of this execution see Krueger 1994.

2 "Killing Me…" 1993; *The New York Times*, October 6, 1994, p. A20; *ibid.*, June 16, 1994, p. A23.

This time, the victim was a German national. Despite intervention by the German government, Walter LaGrand was executed in the state prison at Florence, Arizona. LaGrand's death struggle against lethal cyanide gas lasted eighteen minutes. Thirty witnesses peered through a bulletproof window as the confessed, convicted murderer died horribly behind a steel-reinforced door.[3]

It is now clear to the experts, and especially to those still waiting on death row, that a quick and painless execution by gas requires the cooperation of the intended victim. Prisoners about to be gassed were usually encouraged to inhale deeply as soon as the cyanide was released in order to make their deaths come easily. However, if an intended victim was uncooperative, the execution could easily become a fiasco. By simply refusing to take the deep breaths needed to quickly inhale a lethal dose of cyanide, the agony could last for more than eighteen minutes, even under ideal conditions. Publications in the United States reveal that executions lasting from 10 to 14 minutes are the rule, rather than the exception. Amnesty International calls them "botched executions."[4-6]

The method used in US-American execution gas chambers was introduced in 1924. The expense to kill just one single person is tremendously high, since neither the witnesses, nor the prison personnel or the environment may be endangered by the poison gas released for such an execution. Reinforced-glass windows, massive, heavy, hermetically-sealed steel doors, powerful ventilation systems with a device to burn the evacuated poisonous gases, and a chemical treatment of the chamber interior to neutralize all remaining traces of the poison make this execution method the most cumbersome of all.[7]

During the last two decades of the 20th century, the only technical expert in the United States specializing in building and maintaining this equipment was Frederick A. Leuchter Jr., sometimes referred to in the media as "Mr. Death,"[8] since his profession was the design, construction and maintenance of various kinds of execution devices.[9]

---

3 Freitag 1999; *Mannheimer Morgen*, March 5, 1999.

4 *The News & Observer*, Raleigh (N.C.), June 11, 1994, p. 14A (according to the prison warden, normally 10-14 min.).

5 Duffy 1962, p. 101 (13-15 min.); Duffy was warden of San Quentin Prison for almost 12 years, during which time he conducted the execution of 88 men and 2 women, many of them executed in the local gas chamber.

6 Trombley 1992, p. 13 (approximately 10 minutes or more.); Amnesty International, *Botched Executions*, Fact Sheet December 1996, distributed by Amnesty International USA (more than 7 min). See also more recently Christianson 2010; this last book will be quoted more often in Section 7.1., where I will discuss this issue more thoroughly. On the cruelty of gas-chamber executions see also the interview with the executioner of the US penitentiary at Parchman, Mississippi, Donald Cabana: https://youtu.be/bVpB1ZJKbzY; as well as his memoirs: Cabana 1996.

7 Re. the technical proceedings see Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, pp. 195-226.

8 Such is the title of a documentary movie directed by Errol Morris about Fred Leuchter, shown at the Sundance Film Festival in Park City (Utah, USA) on January 27, 1999 (see Morris 1999/2001/2003. The original version first shown on Jan. 27, 1999 during the Sun-

Figure 2: *View into the execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Florence, Arizona, USA.*

dance Film Festivals was reworked after protests.

[9] The following paragraphs were adapted from M. Weber 1998.

Figure 3: *Execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri, USA.*

A feature article in *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990), for example, factually described Leuchter as

> *"the nation's only commercial supplier of execution equipment.* […] *A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems* […]*"*

Similarly, a lengthy *New York Times* article (October 13, 1990), complete with a front-page photo of Leuchter, called him "The nation's leading adviser on capital punishment."

In his book about "America's Capital Punishment Industry," Stephen Trombley confirms that Leuchter is, in fact,

> *"America's first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines.*

> *He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance."* (Trombley, p. 8)

Killing someone in a gas chamber is very dangerous for those who carry out the execution, above all because the dead body of the victim is saturated with lethal gas. After the execution, explains Leuchter (*ibid*., p. 98):

> *"You go in. The inmate has to be completely washed down with chlorine bleach or with ammonia. The poison exudes right out through his skin. And if you gave the body to an undertaker, you'd* kill *the undertaker. You've got to go in, you've got to completely wash the body."*

Bill Armontrout, warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, confirms the danger (*ibid*., p. 102):

> *"One of the things that cyanide gas does, it goes in the pores of your skin. You hose the body down, see. You have to use rubber gloves, and you hose the body down to decontaminate it before you do anything* [else]*"*

In Leuchter's opinion, gas-chamber use should be discontinued, not just because of the cruelty of this method of execution, but because of his beliefs relating to gas chambers as such (*ibid*., p. 13):

> *"They're dangerous. They're dangerous to the people who have to use them, and they're dangerous for the witnesses. They ought to take all of them and cut them in half with a chain saw and get rid of them."*

With a career built on the motto "Capital punishment, not capital torture," Leuchter took pride in his work. He was glad to be able to ensure that condemned prisoners die painlessly, that the personnel who carried out executions were not endangered, and that taxpayer dollars were saved.

1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide – a Dangerous Poison

Hydrogen cyanide, is not, of course, utilized solely for the purpose of executions in U.S. gas chambers, but for much more beneficial purposes as well. Since approximately the end of WWI, hydrogen cyanide, or HCN, has been used to exterminate vermin such as bedbugs, lice, corn weevils, termites, cockroaches, and other pests. It is, of course, important to be extremely cautious while applying hydrogen cyanide in order to avoid disaster, because it is in many ways a highly dangerous poison.

The residents of a house in Los Angeles, California, had to learn this in a quite painful way shortly before Christmas 1947. They had hired the Guarantee Fumigation Company to destroy the termites which threatened to eat up the wooden structure. The pest controllers, however, were apparently not very competent, because when using a container of pressurized HCN to fill the house, which had been wrapped up like a Christmas present, they exceeded

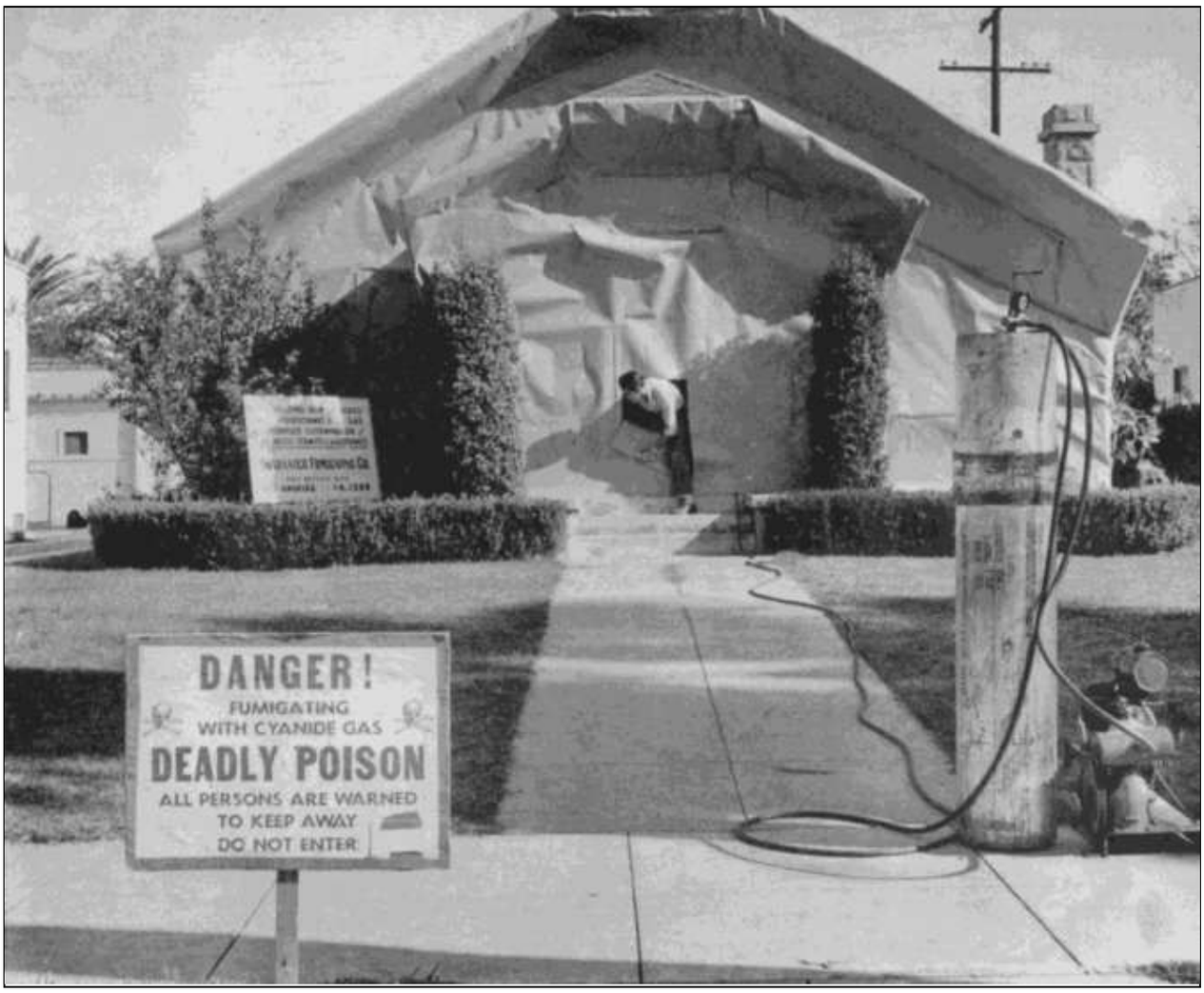

Figure 4: *How to get rid of termites: A house wrapped up for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide. The gas is piped into the house from a pressurized bottle.*

safe limits and pumped in too much gas. (Figure 4).[10] Due to unknown reasons, the mixture of air and HCN, which can be highly explosive under certain circumstances, ignited during the fumigation. The resulting explosion destroyed the entire dwelling.[11]

However, hydrogen cyanide has yet another insidious characteristic: it is highly mobile. This mobility is highly welcome when it comes to killing vermin: Wherever fleas and bugs try to hide, the gas will still reach them! Unfortunately, hydrogen cyanide does not restrict itself to attacking vermin. Rather, it indiscriminately seeps into the smallest cracks and even penetrates porous substances such as felt sealing materials and thin walls, thereby leaking into areas where it is not welcome. Failures on the part of disinfestors to ensure that all places to be fumigated are adequately sealed off have been described in toxicological literature (Moeschlin 1986, p. 300):

[10] A gassing requires 1-2% by volume, while an explosion requires 6% by volume or more; see, in this regard, Section 6.3.

[11] "How to get rid of termites," *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31; a much smaller accident occurred during an attempt to euthanize a cat, whose intense scratching on the execution-chamber walls created a spark that made the poison gas, which evidently had been administered in too high a concentration, explode. The cat escaped. The press did not report the kind of poison gas used, though ("Lethal Gas Chamber…" 1936).

Figure 5: *How* not *to get rid of termites: The concentration of hydrogen cyanide used was too high. One single spark, and the entire house blew up.*

> "Example*: J.M., a 21-year-old female home decorator, was working in the basement of the house, the second floor of which was being treated for vermin with cyanide gas. Due to insufficient sealing during fumigation, the gas penetrated the corridors, where it poisoned the disinfestor, and reached the cellar through air shafts. Mrs. M. suddenly experienced an intense itching sensation in her throat followed by headache and dizziness. Her two fellow workers noticed the same symptoms and they all left the cellar. After half an hour, Mrs. M. returned to the cellar whereupon she suddenly collapsed and fell unconscious. Mrs. M. was taken to a hospital together with the unconscious exterminator. Mrs. M. recovered and was released. The exterminator, by contrast, was pronounced dead on arrival."*

The dangers of this type of poison gas are not merely restricted to persons in the same house in which fumigation is taking place. Large quantities of gas may penetrate the open air and endanger the entire neighborhood, as shown by an accident in the fall of 1995 in a Croatian holiday resort:[12]

[12] *DPA* 1995, p. 7. Research has failed to determine which toxic gas was involved. Since hydrogen cyanide is one of the most poisonous and most rapidly diffusing of all gases used in disinfestation, the reported damage would have been at least as great if caused by hydrogen

Figure 6: *Church of the Holy Juraj (St. George) in Lovran, Croatia (Aconcagua, Wiki Commons)*

"That failed profoundly. Three local residents suffering from symptoms of poisoning and a number of surviving woodworms were the results of the botched action against vermin in a church in the Croatian holiday resort of Lovran, close to Rijeka. The exterminator's clumsy work necessitated the evacuation of several hundred residents of the locality.
The exterminators tried to treat the Church of the Holy Juraj for woodworms during the night, using the highly toxic gas. But since they failed to seal off the church appropriately, the gas seeped into surrounding houses in which people were already asleep. 'Fortunately, the people woke up immediately because of

cyanide, even if hydrogen cyanide was not in fact involved in this accident. A number of additional examples are described by K. Naumann 1941.

sudden attacks of nausea – that's what saved them from certain death,' wrote the newspaper Vecernji List. *Three residents nevertheless suffered severe intoxication. The mayor decided to evacuate the center of the town. The exterminators were arrested. The woodworms survived. dpa"*

But that is still not all: on top of this, hydrogen cyanide is also a persistent poison. It adheres wherever it is utilized, especially in a moist environment. Deadly cyanide gas continues to evaporate slowly from moist objects for hours and days, involving a long-term environmental hazard where sufficient ventilation cannot be assured.

A 1935 case of accidental HCN poisoning in the USA highlights this. A residential home had been fumigated with HCN, and subsequently thoroughly ventilated for 24 hours. However, that wasn't good enough, because the workmen hired to recondition the premises who entered the house right afterwards "complained of sickness during their work."

This led to an extended scientific study, in the course of which several standard-size houses were fumigated with HCN and subsequently ventilated for 24 hours. After this, the HCN quantities remaining at various locations in these houses were measured meticulously. Some of these houses were furnished and filled with the usual personal property; others were unfurnished. One series of gassings occurred during the summer, the other during the winter. The results of these scientific experiments were published four years later and stated among other things (Page/Lubatti/Gloyns, p. 31):

"1. All windows should be kept open for 24 hr. unless this leads to the entry of rain or snow.

2. A ventilation period of 24 hr. is generally sufficient for an empty house of normal construction. A longer period may be required for a furnished house or for a house which (a) is damp, (b) contains an unusual proportion of dead space, (c) contains rooms without windows providing adequate communication with the open air.

(c) Precautions

1. Fumigation of clothing and particularly of bedding in a house, as a regular practice, is definitely undesirable.

2. Upholstered furniture should be placed in such a position as best to facilitate airing. Cushions, etc. should be spread out singly on furniture which is not upholstered. […]

4. If the house contains a considerable quantity of absorbent material or if the fabric is likely to be unusually absorptive, e.g. if partitions of insulating board are employed, or if the construction of the house, or any other circumstances, suggest that a period of 24 hr. airing may not be sufficiently long, all doors and windows should be closed after performing the tests with benzidine acetate–copper acetate, and these tests should be repeated after the house has remained closed for 2 hr. This will allow absorbed gas to be given off and to

build up a concentration in the air space. If this is still not greater than […] *0.0009 % by vol., reoccupation may be permitted."*

Later in the present study, we will encounter moist rooms, chock-full of moist objects and without appropriate means of ventilation, which are said to have been filled with HCN.

The danger of lingering amounts of hydrogen cyanide is also emphasized by an especially dramatic and simultaneously macabre accident in the United States in the fall of 1998 (S. Ball 1998):

Los Angeles Times

Oct. 13, 1998 | STEVE BALL, TIMES STAFF WRITER

9 Hurt after Student's Apparent Suicide by Cyanide

Toxic fumes produced when a college student from Orange County died of an apparent suicide Monday forced the evacuation of an Iowa dormitory and the hospitalization of nine people, authorities said.

Carl T. Grimm, 20, a sophomore from Placentia, ingested potassium cyanide about 7:30 a.m. in his dormitory room at Grinnell College, a private liberal arts school about 50 miles east of Des Moines, Iowa, Grinnell Fire Chief Jerry Barns said.

Four paramedics who responded to the call at Younkers Hall came in contact with fumes from the poison, as did two college staff members and three other students.

Grimm was taken to Grinnell Regional Medical Center, where he was pronounced dead. […]

The others who became ill on the Iowa campus were treated and released from the hospital. […]

Firefighters sent to the dormitory evacuated the three-story structure until the Des Moines Hazardous Materials Unit arrived to ventilate the building.

Authorities could not say immediately where or how Grimm acquired the potassium cyanide.

Another case, which occurred somewhat differently, nevertheless led to an accident which was no less tragic. Salts of cyanide, which release cyanide gas in the presence of moisture, are used for the separation of gold and silver during the processing of precious metals. In the case in question, a company was engaged in the processing of the cyanide-rich residues of such chemical reactions contained in large tanks, which is not without risk. The employer irresponsibly directed the workers, who were not equipped with gas masks or

protective clothing, to go into the tanks, which were still releasing cyanide gas. The consequences were tragic:

Department of Justice

Department of Justice National News Release

MONDAY, MAY 10, 1999

On May 7, the jury in Pocatello, ID, found that Allan Elias ordered employees of Evergreen Resources, a fertilizer manufacturing company he owned, to enter and clean out a 25,000-gallon storage tank containing cyanide without taking required precautions to protect his employees. Occupational Safety and Health Administration inspectors repeatedly had warned Elias about the dangers of cyanide and explained the precautions he must take before sending his employees into the tank, such as testing for hazardous materials and giving workers protective gear.

Scott Dominguez, an Evergreen Resources employee, was overcome by hydrogen cyanide gas while cleaning the tank and sustained permanent brain damage as a result of cyanide poisoning. […]

Over a period of two days in August 1996, Elias directed his employees – wearing only jeans and T-shirts – to enter an 11-foot-high, 36-foot-long storage tank and clean out cyanide waste from a mining operation he owned. Elias did not first test the material inside the tank for its toxicity, nor did he determine the amount of toxic gases present. After the first day of working inside the tank, several employees met with Elias and told him that working in the tank was giving them sore throats, which is an early symptom of exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas.

The employees asked Elias to test the air in the tank for toxic gases and bring them protective gear – which is required by OSHA and which was available to the defendant free of charge in this case. Elias did not provide the protective gear, and he ordered the employees to go back into the tank, falsely assuring them that he would get them the equipment they sought. Later that morning, Dominguez collapsed inside the tank. And he could not be rescued for nearly an hour because Elias also had not given employees the required rescue equipment.[13]

Even this example fails to convey the full scope of the insidious nature of cyanide gas, since it does not just kill by means of inhalation; even a gas mask may prove insufficient, especially if a person is sweating heavily. Hydrogen cyanide is dissolved most readily on moist surfaces, and it easily penetrates

[13] Occupational Safety & Health Administration, news release, May 10, 1999; Allan Elias was sentenced to 17 years in prison on April 28, 2000, www.justice.gov/archive/opa/pr/2000/April/239enrd.htm; an entire book has been written about the case: Hilldorfer/Dugoni 2004. The cyanide-contaminated sludge in the tank also contained phosphoric acid, resulting in the accelerated release of cyanide gas.

the skin. This was proven by a dramatic accident in 1995 in a cave in the French city of Montérolier ("Un expert…," 1998):

> *"The death of nine persons on June 21, 1995, in the cave of Montérolier (Seine-Maritime) was said to have been caused by the release of cyanide gas originating from the poison gas used during the First World War, the so-called Vincennite. This was announced Wednesday by former Professor of Physical Chemistry Louis Soulié.* […] *At a press conference in Buchy, he said that 'neither the children nor the firemen rushing to the rescue – one of whom wore a gas mask – died of carbon monoxide poisoning.'*
>
> […] *'Even six days after their deaths, a cyanide concentration twice as high as the fatal dose was still observed in the victims' blood.'*
>
> *According to the professor's remarks, the three children lit a fire in the cave and threw a Vincennite bomb found in the cave into the fire. The bomb exploded. The gas caused the deaths of three children, four firemen, the father of one of the children and an amateur spelunker.*
>
> *According to Prof. Soulié, the deaths of the firemen looking for the children in the cave, including the fireman wearing a gas mask, were due to the fact that hydrogen cyanide dissolves in the sweat and penetrates the body through the skin, where it causes poisoning."*

Similar to this was a case in the late 1990s that occurred in the storage space of a Hong Kong company trading in industrial chemicals. Three small flasks containing a dilute solution of hydrogen cyanide had been left out in a room uncovered overnight. The next day, a 19-year old female employee who had been in the room for four hours was found unconscious on the floor. The owner of the company, a physicist, rescued the girl and returned to the room to open windows for ventilation. After having spent some 10 minutes in that room, he also entered into an intensive care unit due to severe dizziness. Both patients were discharged days later from the hospital.

Other victims of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning included the firemen called onto the scene. Four firemen, ranging in ages from 25 to 35, wearing a self-contained breathing apparatus along with the normal structural fire-fighter's protective outfit, experienced mild symptoms of HCN poisoning after spending from 5 to 30 minutes in the affected room. Their symptoms included flushing, dizziness, headache, throat discomfort, chest tightness, and skin and eye irritation, and gave cause for them to be treated at the hospital. Another 50-year-old fireman wearing no such protective clothing or breathing apparatus, who stood 100 feet outside of the room in a corridor, developed chest discomfort, flushing, headache, and eye and skin itchiness, and had to be decontaminated at the hospital as well.

The authors describing the case concluded (Lam/Lau 2000):

> *"Rescuers should wear full protective clothing and SCBA* [self-contained breathing apparatus] *to avoid poisoning themselves during rescue attempts.*

> *Because cyanide is readily absorbed from routes including the skin, mucous membranes, and by inhalation, structural firefighter's protective clothing is not ideal as the ears are exposed and the hydrogen cyanide gas diffuses through the fabrics.* […] *in the animal study, hydrogen cyanide gas was absorbed through skin of dogs and guinea pigs and caused fatal outcomes. It is highly likely that the toxic symptoms in cases three to six* [fire fighters inside room] *are because of absorption of highly concentrated hydrogen cyanide gas through their intact skin. Therefore, firemen should wear special chemical protective clothing covering all parts of the body before entering the contaminated site. Case number 7* [fire fighters outside room] *also alerts us to the extensiveness of cyanide gas's diffusion."*

Even coroners who autopsy victims of hydrocyanic-acid or cyanide poisoning risk getting poisoned (Padmakumar 2010, p. 80):

> *"Whatever be the manner of poisoning, in medical settings the persons involved in postmortem examination of cases of death of cyanide poisoning are exposed to significant degree of cyanide remaining in the body cavities and tissues of the deceased. This risk is not only for the persons attending postmortem examination but also for the first respondents like police, rescue persons and also persons extending emergency care both outside and within hospital. Hydrocyanic acid is rapidly absorbed from all mucous surfaces and even from unabraded skin. Hence attending a case of cyanide poisoning involves a hazard of inhalation of cyanide gas from the victim."*

1.3. The Acid That Causes Blue Stains

Great excitement was caused by a strange occurrence in a Protestant church at Wiesenfeld, Upper Franconia, Germany, in the spring and summer of 1977. The congregation had renovated the deteriorating church at great expense during the previous year, but now they faced a disaster. Huge blue stains were found to have formed in all parts of the plastered interior of the church. The experts having renovated the church were now called in for consultation, and found themselves confronted by a riddle which was only solved by a chemical analysis of the stained portions of the walls. The entire interior

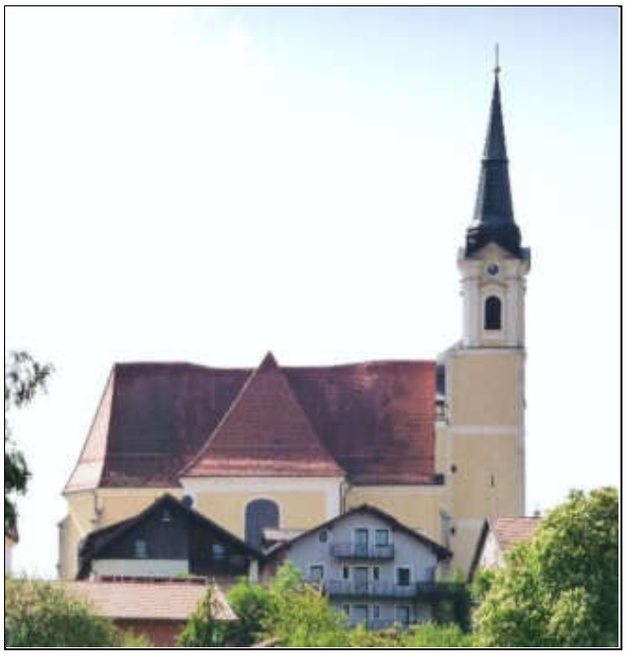

Figure 7: *In 1972, the Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently the entire plaster turned patchy blue (Konrad Lackerbeck; Wikipedia commons).*

surface of the church was impregnated by Iron Blue.[14] No explanation could be found for this in the literature. It nevertheless proved possible to reconstruct the sequence of events.

A few weeks after the replastering of the church with a water-resistant cement mortar, the entire church had been fumigated with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate woodworms in the choir stalls. The hydrogen cyanide released by the Zyklon B did not just kill the woodworms: it also reacted chemically with the plaster. The hydrogen cyanide contained in the Zyklon reacted with the iron oxides contained in concentrations of 1-2% in all plasters, thus forming Iron Blue, a highly stable compound well known for centuries.[15]

Figure 8: *In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster (see Figure 9).*

Another case had occurred five years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria. Here, too, the church had been recently refurbished with fresh plaster, which turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms, just as it would happen in Wiesenfeld five years later.[16]

Reports of blue pigmentation of walls resulting from fumigation with hydrogen cyanide for the destruction of vermin in areas with moist, ferrous plas-

[14] Iron Blue is the ISO term (ISO 2495) for iron cyanide blue pigments of various composition, which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Paris Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, among others, and as ferric ferrocyanide.

[15] G. Zimmermann 1981, relating to the case of building damage occurring in August 1976 in the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld. I wish to thank Mr. W. Lüftl, Vienna, for discovering this information, as well as Mr. K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, who was held liable for damages as responsible architect, and who supplied me with further details. In English, with comments: Helmut Weber, "Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 565-570.

[16] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

ter are not unknown in technical literature, as shown by a recent survey.[17] The prerequisite for this reaction appears to be that the fumigated plaster must be new and must contain high humidity. In other cases, there was also damage to the structure and interior installations, but no blue stains, perhaps because the plaster was old and had already set.[18]

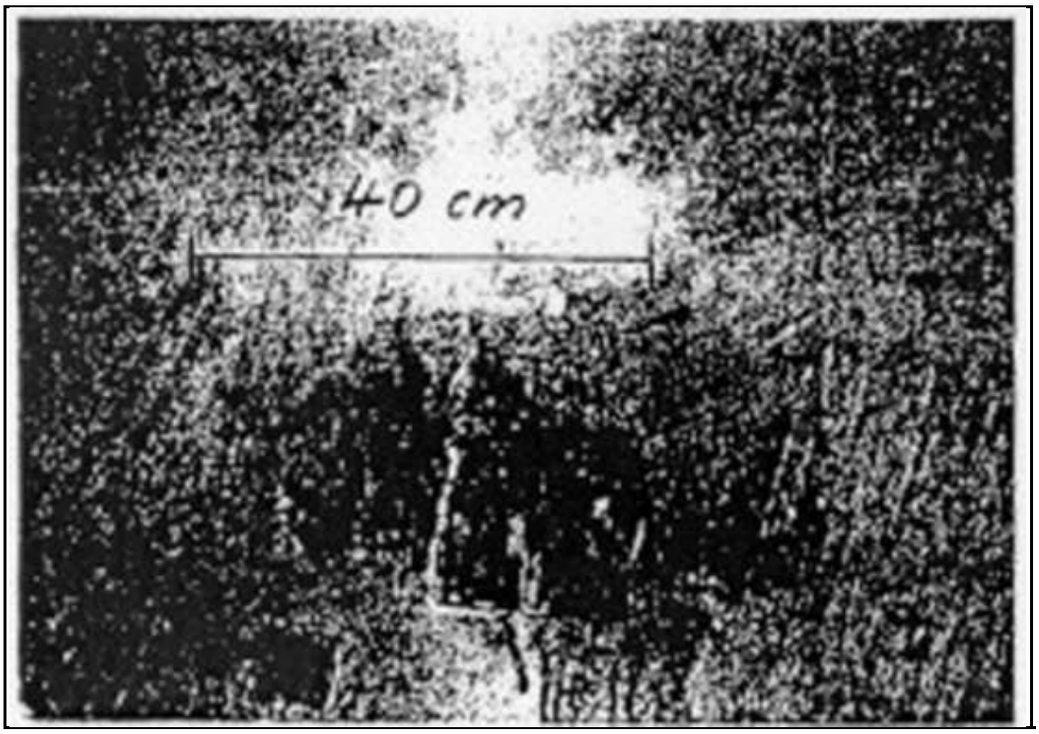

Figure 9: *Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide (black and white only in G. Zimmermann 1981).*

[17] Emmerling 1995. Whether the examples cited in the paper may perhaps refer to the above-mentioned case only in a roundabout way, must remain open for the time being. Carl Hermann Christmann reports the case of a farm building belonging to an 18th century monastery; the farm building was sold to a farmer following deconsecration, and the farmer then used it as a barn. Approximately 20 years ago, an investor converted the beautiful Baroque building into a luxury holiday restaurant. The existing interior plaster was repaired and painted white. After some time, blue stains appeared in the white paint; the stains were identified by a consulting expert as Iron Blue. The expert assumed that the former owner must have fumigated the building with hydrogen cyanide between 1920 and 1940, which then caused the stains 40-50 years later. Personal communication from C.H. Christmann according to his recollection on July 13, 1999; Mr. Christmann was unfortunately unable to relocate the source of the information. I would be extremely grateful for any references to passages in the literature in relation to this or any other similar case.

[18] In one case, the fumigation of a church freshly painted with iron-free lime paint led to dark stains caused by the polymerization of hydrogen cyanide: Grosser/Roßmann 1974.

2. The Coup

2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek

On February 3, 1988, Fred Leuchter received an unexpected visitor at his home in Boston, Massachusetts. A professor of French, Greek and Latin, as well as critic of testimonies, texts and documents, from the University of Lyon II – Dr. Robert Faurisson – had an unusual assignment in mind: He wanted to persuade Leuchter, in his capacity as an expert in execution technology, to prepare a professional opinion to be used in a criminal trial then taking place in Toronto, Canada.[19] More precisely, Dr. Faurisson wanted to convince Leuchter to determine whether or not the generally alleged mass exterminations with hydrogen-cyanide gas in the concentration camps of the Third Reich were technically possible. Until that time, Leuchter had never questioned the existence of German homicidal gas chambers. When Prof. Faurisson showed him some mostly technical documents, however, Leuchter began to have doubts about the technical feasibility of the alleged homicidal gassings and agreed to come to Toronto to view additional documentation.[20]

After this meeting and on the assignment of defense counsel, he then traveled to Poland with his wife (who was also his secretary), his draftsman, a video cameraman and a translator, to make a technical examination of the concentration camps at Auschwitz, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek for the above trial. He returned to the United States and wrote a 192-page report (including appendices).[21] He also brought 32 test samples taken from the masonry in the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau, or rather their ruins. These are the locations where the alleged gassings are said to have taken place. As a control sample, he also took a sample from a Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, where only lice had been killed. The background of these samples is as follows:

Almost all the concentration camps of the Third Reich contained facilities for the disinfestation of lice carried by inmate clothing. Various methods were used to accomplish this objective: hot air, hot steam, several different poison gases, and towards the end of the war even microwaves. Delousing was urgently needed in particular because lice carry epidemic typhus, a disease with a history of repeated outbreaks in eastern and central Europe. Epidemic typhus appeared again during WWII, where it claimed hundreds of thousands of vic-

[19] Re. background and course of the criminal proceedings, viewed from the perspective of the defense see Lenski 1990; a longer compilation of the entire trial: Kulaszka 2019. As far as I know, the plaintiff has not published anything about this case.

[20] Parts of this section are based on Faurisson's description of how the Leuchter Report came to be: Faurisson 1988.

[21] According to a private communication by Robert Faurisson, most of Leuchter's text was actually written by Faurisson himself.

Figure 10: *Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure using HCN (Mississippi State Penitentiary in Parchman, Miss., USA; built in the 1950s, designed in the 1930s). The execution of a single person with hydrogen cyanide is inevitably far more complicated than the fumigation of clothing. (Leuchter* et al. *2017, p. 220)*

Figure 11: *Door in the room of Crematorium I at Auschwitz (Main Camp) which has been presented for decades to museum visitors as a homicidal gas chamber. This unstable, leaking door with a window pane once separated the washroom from the laying-out room. It could never have served as a gas-chamber door. Such discrepancies between what Leuchter expected to find in Auschwitz and what he found induced him to write his expert report.*

tims, not only in the concentration camps and prisoner-of-war camps, but among soldiers at the front. Since WWI, the most-effective and the most-widely used means for the extermination of lice and other pests, was hydrogen cyanide, marketed under the trade name *Zyklon B* (see Leipprand 2008).

It has been known for decades that, within buildings in which Zyklon B is known to have been used to delouse inmate clothing, the walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide exhibit massive, blotchy, bluish discoloration. I will discuss these stained walls in more details in Section 6.2. At this point it suffices to state that this blue discoloration is due to Iron Blue, which I mentioned already in Section 1.3. As mentioned there, this blue pigment is formed in a chemical reaction by hydrogen cyanide with certain components of masonry, if the conditions favor it. This substance can still be observed in surviving delousing facilities today, hence is obviously a very stable compound. Which

exact conditions are conducive to the formation of this pigment, and how stable it really is, will be discussed in detail in Chapter 6.

Professor Faurisson was the first person to point out that this blue discoloration is absent from the supposed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Faurisson's idea was to analyze samples from the masonry in the alleged homicidal gas chambers for traces of poison gas or its compounds (cyanides) and compare them with samples taken from the delousing chambers. Fred Leuchter followed this suggestion when doing his on-site investigations in Auschwitz in 1988.

Figure 12: *Fred A. Leuchter, around the 1990s, probably the world's only expert on cyanide gas chambers.*

On April 20 and 21, 1988, Leuchter took the stand as an expert witness in the courtroom in Toronto. He reported on his research and developed his conclusions. The atmosphere in the courtroom was tense. Leuchter's testimony was straightforward and at the same time sensational: According to Leuchter, there had never been any possibility of mass extermination of human beings by gassing either in Auschwitz, or in Birkenau, or in Majdanek (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, p. 56):

> *"It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."*

Shortly before Leuchter, another witness was questioned: Bill Armontrout, warden of the Maximum-Security Prison in Jefferson City, Missouri. It was Armontrout who, at the request of Defense Attorney Barbara Kulaszka, pointed out that no one in the United States understood the operation of gas chambers better than Fred A. Leuchter. Armontrout himself confirmed in court the great difficulties involved in killing people with poison gas, as Robert Faurisson had done before him.

Following Leuchter, Prof. James Roth, director of a chemical laboratory in Ashland, Massachusetts, also took the witness stand to describe the results of his analysis of the 32 masonry samples, the origins of which had been unknown to him: All samples taken from the gas chambers supposedly used for mass human extermination exhibited either no or only negligible traces of

cyanide, while the sample from the delousing chambers taken as a control exhibited enormously high cyanide concentrations.

2.2. First Reactions

Leuchter's report and subsequent testimony shook the foundations of Holocaust history, the story of the "Nazi gas chambers." It cannot surprise that his expert report spread quickly among all those who had always harbored a "different" view about the Third Reich and the minorities persecuted by it. But its impact reached beyond that, because for the first time revisionist claims found attention, if not even acceptance, among wider circles of the general populace (see Nolte 1993; R. Czernin 1998).

Alarmed by this development, those opposing any Revision of the orthodox Holocaust narrative began to systematically destroy Leuchter's reputation and thus his livelihood. Among other things, he was falsely accused of having claimed to be an engineer, which he wasn't.[22] He was even sued, although the case was settled outside of court with an agreement between Leuchter and the litigating Engineering Board by Leuchter declaring that he will be a law-abiding citizen, as he had been all his life. The settlement included an unpublished declaration by Leuchter, with which he stated that had never claimed to have been a registered, professional engineer, that he will not do it in the future either, and that he will not "recant or change anything he ever did or said."[23] The mainstream media did not report the fact that these proceedings against Leuchter ended without a whimper.

Attacks against Leuchter as a person may be impressive for many, but they are absolutely irrelevant when it comes to the facts of the matter. After all, whether the claims Leuchter made in his expert report are correct or not does not depend on which academic degree he has. What matters are his factual arguments.

When I first heard about the existence of the Leuchter Report, I was not at all interested in who its author was or in which context he had prepared the report. I wanted to read it and verify its validity. Back then I worked my way through the report sentence by sentence. While doing so, I noticed several obvious technical mistakes which suggested that the author could not possibly have an education as a scientist or a technician. I therefore considered the entire expert report as potentially unreliable. In addition, this work contained only very few sources allowing the reader to verify what Leuchter claims. All in all, I considered this expert report fascinating, if its claims were true, but not convincing. My reaction to it was not, however, to nag about the deficien-

---

[22] See the extensive documentation at http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred_A._Leuchter; http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fred_A._Leuchter.

[23] See http://codoh.com/library/document/757/#leuchter

cies of the Leuchter Report, but rather to do a better job with the present work. I began the initial literature research for it in the fall of 1990.

In addition, in 2005 I issued the first edition of a critically commented edition of the Leuchter Report which is suffused with correcting and supplementing footnotes to such a degree that the text in the footnotes is almost as long as the original report (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf). The text of the original Leuchter Report was left intact, since by now it has become a historical document itself. Yet I hope that this unchanged text will not mislead the reader to take every one of Leuchter's words at face value, because when discussing the topic along Leuchter's line of argument, this would only lead to embarrassments when facing critical and knowledgeable individuals. For details about my critique of Leuchter's report, I direct the reader's attention to this critical edition.

Of course, I was not the only one who noticed the deficiencies of the Leuchter Report. I will subsequently list some of the responses which have come to my knowledge, and I will make brief comments about them. A more-thorough discussion of the most-relevant among these responses can be found in Section 8.4 toward the end of this first part of the present book, after I have presented the facts relevant to the matter at hand.

2.3. Attempts at Refutation and Their Assessment

First of all, it is striking that many of the critiques of Leuchter's expert report appeared in hardly accessible, at times even obscure publications. It is also indicative that Leuchter's opponents pick every aspect of his work to pieces, whereas his supporters often tend to justify him uncritically and to remain silent about his mistakes. Neither side in this exchange seems to be willing or able to weigh Leuchter's arguments objectively and critically and to both criticize his work where it is due and to admit to it where it is correct. While it is a heresy in orthodox circles to even refer to Leuchter as a person to be taken seriously, it is according to my experience almost a sacrilege in revisionist circles to criticize him. Both attitudes are profoundly wrong.

Figure 13:
Jean-Claude Pressac

A fact-oriented discussion of the technical arguments on the Holocaust brought to the public by the *Leuchter Report* was started in France by an attempt at refutation by the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in the periodical *Jour Juif*.[24] However, Pressac's article could hardly qualify as an expert discussion, because he did not back up any of his technical

[24] Pressac 1988; English: Pressac, "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report'," in: Shapiro 1990, pp. 31-60.

or scientific claims with evidence or specific scientific argumentation. Though he did point out several deficiencies in the *Leuchter Report*, he made several errors himself in chemical and engineering questions due to his own lack of expertise.[25]

Next came the late Dr. Georges Wellers, who was both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (*Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*, *CNRS*) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (*Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, *CDJC*) in Paris. He wrote an article narrowly focusing on only a few aspects of the *Leuchter Report* (Wellers 1989; German 1991). His paper is characterized by wishful thinking running contrary to physical reality and ignoring what witnesses claimed about the alleged homicidal gassings.[26]

Figure 14:
Dr. Georges Wellers

The first response from Germany came in 1989 from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*).[27] It was based on Pressac's work, did not bother to back up any of its claims with evidence, and was therefore hardly useful, also due to the all-too-apparent lack of technical expertise of its author, historian Hellmuth Auerbach.[28]

A little later, in 1990, a contribution on the *Leuchter Report* appeared in an anthology on the Third Reich, authored by a 90-year-old German retired social worker Werner Wegner, who had qualifications neither in chemistry nor civil engineering, nor did he back up his technical claims (Wegner 1990). Instead of seeking the advice of qualified people on these matters, he drew his own conclusions – to his own massive embarrassment.[29] On my question why German historian Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, the responsible editor of this anthology, included this ridiculous piece in his otherwise well-researched compilation, he indicated in a personal letter to me that he had to include the paper to avoid opposition to his book due to the fact that the other papers were 'revisionist' in tone.

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a contribution to a booklet published in Austria (1991, pp. 47-52). This work is notable for largely ignoring the witness testimony on the

---

[25] On this cf. Grubach 1992; see also in German: Schuster 1991.

[26] See my critique "Fantasies of a Biochemist," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 37-45.

[27] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (no day given), both published in Walendy 1990, pp. 32 and 34; somewhat shortened in Benz 1995, pp. 147-149.

[28] In this regard, see my technical appraisal, first reprinted in Anntohn/Roques 1995, pp. 431-435; updated as "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in Rudolf 2016a, pp. 15-27.

[29] G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte," in Rudolf, 2016a, pp. 55-72; Häberle 1991; Stäglich 1991.

procedures supposedly used during the gassings at Auschwitz and for the author's surprising ignorance of the chemical process involved. Despite criticism directed at his study,[30] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in a later publication without responding to his critics[31]. I will address Bailer's critique more thoroughly in Subsection 8.4.1.

Figure 15: *Dr. Jan Markiewicz*[32]

Roughly around the same time, the Auschwitz State Museum, motivated by chemical investigations conducted by Leuchter, ordered an expert report to be compiled. The Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Division of Krakow, Poland, named after the late judge Jan Sehn, prepared a pilot study, which was confined to the analysis of masonry samples, on September 24, 1990, under the late Dr. Jan Markiewicz, professor for technical testing (Markiewicz *et al.* 1991). The report concluded that the reason why Leuchter's samples from the homicidal gas chambers were mostly negative with respect to traces of cyanide was because the cyanide compounds had been exposed for more than 40 years to weathering, which these compounds were allegedly unable to withstood. Three of these authors from the Jan Sehn Institute later published additional findings (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994). Both studies, however, were based on a verifiably incorrect analytical method, so that their results were false.[33] Correspondence with the authors failed to elucidate the reasons for the deliberate use of an incorrect method.[34] I will return to this probably most important reaction to the Leuchter Report in Subsection 8.4.2.

In 1997, two reactions worth mentioning resulted from the distribution of a French translation of the first edition of the present work in France. Of them, only one addressed factual claims of my study (Clair 1997), without, however, addressing the scientific issues involved in a valid manner (Rudolf 1997a). The Chemistry Section of the French Academy of Sciences was only able to muster a declaration full of political polemics and personal vituperations without addressing any factual issues (La Vieille Taupe/Guillaume 1997).

---

30 Gauss 1993a; 1993b, pp. 290-293.

31 Bailer 1995, pp. 112-118; see my renewed critique "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," Rudolf 2016a, pp. 187-227.

32 www.ies.gov.pl/index.php/pl/o-instytucie/historia-1/104-historia/222-jan-sehn-2

33 G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 47-69.

34 *Ibid.*, pp. 59-67.

Figure 16: *Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt*

The first critique of the *Leuchter Report* that deserved to be called at least partially scientific was published on the Internet in 1998 by an American Ph.D. chemist, Dr. Richard J. Green. Green also criticized the first German-language edition of the present study, unfortunately engaging in massive political name-calling as well (Green 1998a&b). In the ensuing exchange[35] Green avoided any discussion of the central issues.[36] This reaction from the U.S. will be analyzed more closely in Subsection 8.4.4.

In 1999, the Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, professor of the history of architecture in Canada, produced an expert report on Auschwitz for the defense in the libel case of British Historian David Irving against U.S. author Deborah Lipstadt (van Pelt 1999; cf. Rudolf 2000a&b). It appeared in a revised and expanded version as a book in 2002 (van Pelt 2002). This is the first book in the English language which discusses various revisionist arguments, although it fails to mention even one of the many books and papers written by Carlo Mattogno, the most prolific and knowledgeable revisionist researcher. Van Pelt rests his case mainly on Pressac's works (primarily the one of 1989), although he hardly ever mentions him. He deals with chemical and toxicological issues only in passing, referring to the papers by R. Green. Since the works by van Pelt don't bring up new arguments of interest in the present context, I will not discuss them here in more detail. Anyone interested in a thorough critique ought to read Mattogno's *The Real Case for Auschwitz* (2019).

The last contribution critical about the Leuchter Report and also about my present work which is known to me and was published prior to the present book going to press was authored by the biochemist Dr. Achim Trunk (Trunk 2011). On the little more than two pages, however, where he addresses the topic, he merely repeats briefly some of the arguments proffered by Josef Bailer and Richard Green, which is why I won't address Trunk in the present study.[37]

---

[35] For a detailed essay on the deficiencies of these contributions see Rudolf 1998, 1999a.

[36] Green/McCarthy 1999. About a third of the article consists of political accusations and vilification. For a response, see Rudolf 1999b; Green's reaction to this (Green 2000), was again filled with political polemics and evasions of the core issues; see my rebuttal: Rudolf 2003c; see also G. Rudolf, "Green Sees Red," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 71-88.

[37] Trunk's contribution was discussed in Mattogno 2016c, pp. 24-37; as well as Rudolf 2016a, pp. 373-381.

Most of the above-mentioned attempted refutations of the *Leuchter Report* and subsequent discussion with other revisionists are marred by personal insinuations about the motivations of persons making use of revisionist arguments, or by polemical digressions, neither of which is conducive to the scientific discussion. The reason for this irrational behavior is that the topic addressed here is emotionally highly charged and fraught with ideologies. Only if one can control one's emotions and can exclude political prejudices and wishful thinking, however, will it be possible to get closer to the truth.

3. No Politics

The question of whether or not systematic mass killings of Jews in homicidal gas chambers specifically constructed for the purpose of accomplishing their extermination took place under the National Socialist regime is apparently still viewed as a political issue, as might have been at least understandable *during* the war during which it arose. Whether or not a moral appraisal of the National Socialist regime depends on the existence or non-existence of gas chambers is disputable. A political evaluation of the Third Reich may significantly depend upon this moral evaluation. Since the present discussion contains neither a moral nor political evaluation of a long-defunct regime, I shall make no moral or political statements. Personally, I am inclined to judge a politician or political system of the past on the basis of what s/he, or it, was able to leave behind for their respective nation – everything else follows from this. That must suffice at this point.

Revisionists are repeatedly accused of wanting to whitewash National Socialism, redeem it, or even resurrect nationalistic-authoritarian political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of nationalism. That may be true for some revisionists, but certainly not for all of them. But be that as it may, the fact is that political suspicions do not contribute anything to the factual debate, as they cannot refute factual arguments. When it comes to discussing facts, it is therefore irrelevant both what the revisionists want and what others accuse them of wanting.

While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred – as the 19th-Century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. For example, historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?

The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation, however, that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in

incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can *only* be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives – though quite a few of them certainly are – but with absolute certainty all those who accuse the revisionists of harboring reprehensible motives. Although many consider the anti-fascist motives of those combatting revisionism as morally worthwhile, they remain political motives that are hostile to discovering and evaluating the factual issues at hand.

In short, our research must never be concerned with the possible "moral" spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past or present, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues otherwise is the enemy of knowledge.

4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz

4.1. Introduction

On June 7, 1993, the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart issued an internal memorandum informing its employees that a doctoral candidate there – the author of this book – had been dismissed because of private research he had done on Auschwitz. The institute explained in its memorandum, among other things:

> *"In light of the terrible genocide committed by the rulers of the Third Reich, we consider current investigations about the exact procedure of the murders just as reprehensible as speculations about the number of those murdered."*

Hence one of the world's leading scientific research institutes stated to its personnel that it is not only unethical, but reprehensible and a cause for dismissal, should they dare to determine exact numbers and procedures. This is not without irony, since it is coming from an institute whose only right to exist is its scientists' determining exact numbers and procedures.

This does not change the fact, however, that many people are deeply moved by the question whether or not the monstrous crime alleged should be the subject to careful scrutiny by means of thorough forensic analysis. The following is an attempt to answer this question by offering a brief overview on forensic examinations of the purported crime scenes at Auschwitz which have been conducted thus far.

4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination

Does it really matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War? Is it so important, after so many years, to attempt painstakingly to investigate just how they died? After all, it is surely morally correct that even one victim is too many; and nobody seriously denies that many individuals fell victim to National Socialism.

To affirm these things, however, is not to raise a valid objection – moral or otherwise – to the scientific investigation of a crime held to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. Even a crime that is alleged to be uniquely reprehensible must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime: namely, that it can be – must be – subjected to a detailed material investigation. I will go even one step further: whoever wants to postulate that a crime is unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact.

If, on the other hand, someone sought to shield so allegedly unparalleled a crime from investigation by erecting a taboo of moral outrage, the creators of that taboo would, at least morally, themselves commit a singular offense: imputing unparalleled guilt, beyond any critique and defense. For if the principle behind this were elevated to a general one, this would mean that everyone who is accused of an extreme, unique crime loses all rights to any defense. That would be the end of all rule of law.

To demonstrate just what kind of double standard is being applied to "the Holocaust" (generally defined as the purposeful annihilation, chiefly by gassing, of millions of Jews by the National Socialists), let us note the international reaction to several recent examples of mass murder or "crimes against humanity."

In 1949, a trial started in southwest France which caused as much attention in France as did the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial: Mme. Marie Besnard was accused of having murdered twelve people with arsenic. During this extraordinary court battle, 15 experts on medical, chemical, geological and analytical forensic made exhaustive analyses and time-consuming, extensive experiments with the aim of verifying whether the arsenic traces found in the buried victims stemmed from poison or were the result of as-yet-unknown concentration processes in buried corpses. Finally, after twelve years of research and argument of the fifteen experts, of whom eight were professors and one even a Nobel Prize laureate, Mme. Besnard was acquitted due to lack of evidence (Kelleher/Kelleher 1998; cf. Müller 2000).

After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, numerous mass graves, containing altogether hundreds of thousands of bodies of victims of the Soviets, were discovered, excavated, and investigated. Not only was the number of victims determined, but in many cases the specific cause of death as well. In the same regions where many of these mass graves were found, some one million Jews are said to have been shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* during World War II. Yet no such grave has ever been reported found, let alone dug and investigated, in the more than half a century during which these areas have been controlled by the USSR and its successor states.[38]

During the conflict in Kosovo in 1998-1999, rumors about mass killings by Serbs spread around the world, with claims of thousands of victims in huge mass graves. After the fighting was over, an international forensic commission arrived in Kosovo, searching, excavating and forensically investigating mass graves. These graves proved to be not only fewer than the Serbs' Albanian opponents had alleged, but to contain only small fractions of the number of victims claimed.[39] But be that as it may, fact is that those crimes were extensively investigated.

[38] This has changed only insignificantly in the 21st century; see Desbois 2010; and in response to earlier papers by Desbois: Mattogno 2015b.

[39] See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/War_crimes_in_the_Kosovo_War.

Did the Allies attempt, during the Second World War and in the years immediately following, to find and to investigate mass graves of persons said to have been victims of the Germans? So far as is known, they made such attempts public only once:[40] at Katyn. But the findings of the Soviet forensic commission, which blamed the mass murder of several thousand Polish officers buried there on the Germans, are today generally considered a fabrication. The report of the international forensic commission invited by the Germans in 1943, on the other hand, which found that the Soviets had carried out this mass murder, is today considered accurate even by the Russia's government (Sanford 2005).

Why weren't similar investigations launched during the various postwar tribunals dealing with events that are said to have unfolded at Auschwitz and elsewhere? Why has no defense lawyer ever demanded during those and similar proceedings what is common for any other murder trial, namely the submission of expert reports on the claimed murder weapon and the victims' cause of death? Why did the world have to wait until 1988 to see such an expert report for the first time, no matter how flawed it may be? Well, the truth is that some forensic research was indeed done right after the war, but the results were not widely publicized. I'll cover that in Section 4.4.

4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science

Forensic science is generally regarded as a supporting science of criminology. Its aim is to collect and to identify physical remnants of a crime, and from these to draw conclusions about the victim(s), the perpetrator(s), the weapon(s), time and location of the crime as well as how it was committed, if at all. This science is relatively new and entered the courtrooms only in 1902, when fingerprint evidence was accepted, in an English court, for the first time. The 1998 CD-ROM *Encyclopedia Britannica* writes about forensic science:

> *"A broad range of scientific techniques is available to law enforcement agencies attempting to identify suspects or to establish beyond doubt the connection between a suspect and the crime in question. Examples include the analysis of bloodstains and traces of other body fluids (such as semen or spittle) that may indicate some of the characteristics of the offender. Fibers can be analyzed by microscopy or chemical analysis to show, for instance, that fibers found on the victim or at the scene of the crime are similar to those in the clothing of the suspect. Hair samples, and particularly skin cells attached to hair roots, can be compared chemically and genetically to those of the suspect. Many inorganic substances, such as glass, paper, and paint, can yield considerable information under microscopic or chemical analysis. Examination of a docu-*

[40] Where "public" is the key. On the unsuccessful and unpublished search for mass graves in the former German alleged extermination camp Treblinka see for instance Mattogno/Graf 2016, pp. 77-90; Neumaier/Rudolf 2018, pp. 504-506.

ment in question may reveal it to be a forgery, on the evidence that the paper on which it is written was manufactured by a technique not available at the time to which it allegedly dates. The refractive index of even small particles of glass may be measured to show that a given item or fragment of glass was part of a particular batch manufactured at a particular time and place."

Hence, forensic research is exactly what revisionists, starting with Robert Faurisson, have called the search for material evidence. The revisionists' demand for such material evidence is entirely consistent with the normal practice of modern law enforcement. Also, as is generally acknowledged, forensic evidence is more conclusive than witness testimony or documentary evidence.

Even though forensic methods have hardly been applied with regard to Auschwitz, and certain conclusions of it may be illegal to publicize in several countries, there are a few examples which I shall discuss briefly in the following chapter.

4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz

4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts

4.4.1.1. The Polish Auschwitz Trials of 1946/1947

Politically influenced criminal proceedings conducted in the Stalinist Eastern Bloc have always been problematic. In particular, the trials against alleged German war criminals usually had the character of show trials (cf. for instance Bourtman 2008). Even the forensic "evidence" presented during those trials was often unsound, irrelevant or fabricated. For this it suffices to remind the reader of the Soviet mass murder at Katyn and elsewhere. The Soviet autopsy results were outright forgeries and lies designed to blame this crime on the Germans. Although Poles were victims of this crime, the result of this judicial farce was nevertheless accepted by the communist regime in Poland without scrutiny.

The Polish trials against German defendants accused of deeds allegedly committed during the German occupation are no exception from this Stalinist judicial travesty of the postwar period. They not only had the character of Stalinist show trials, but were also fraught with strong Polish nationalism, which during that period in time was genocidally anti-German in nature.

Considering this background, forensic testimony originating from Stalinist-communist sources ought to be viewed with a healthy amount of skepticism. With that said, let us now turn to such forensic testimony.

Between May 10, 1945 and September 26, 1946, the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn and the Polish engineer Dr. Roman Dawidowski worked together to forensically investigate the crimes claimed to have been committed at Auschwitz. The result was a lengthy report which listed and explained ma-

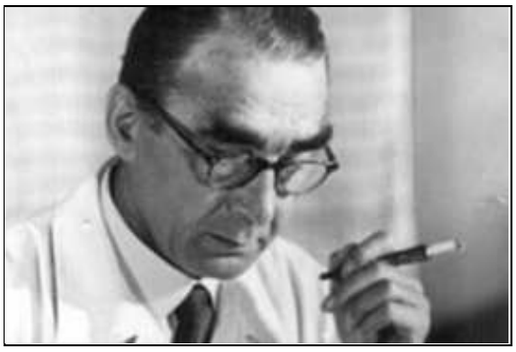

Figure 17: *Jan Sehn*

terial and documentary evidence in support of the mass murder claim.[41] This report contains most of the evidence which the French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac listed decades later in his 1989 book as "criminal traces" in support of mass-murder claims for Auschwitz. We will encounter and discuss a number of these "criminal traces" in the course of the present study. An exhaustive analysis of all of these traces, however, has already been published by Mattogno (2019), to whom the interested reader's attention is directed.

In the present context, I would like to focus on chemical research initiated by Jan Sehn. On June 4, 1945, Jan Sehn and the Polish prosecutor Edward Pachalski sent several objects found at the Auschwitz Camp to Dr. Jan Z. Robel of the Institute for Forensic Research (*Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych*) in Krakow, requesting that they be tested for cyanide residues. Dr. Robel did as he was asked and submitted his results with a report dated December 15, 1945, which was submitted in evidence in the 1946 Polish trial against Rudolf Höss, one of the former Auschwitz camp commandants.[42]

The Krakow forensic investigator received from Jan Sehn a large bag of hair, presumably cut from the heads of Auschwitz inmates, which also contained other objects (hair clips, hair needles, and a temple stem of some eyeglasses). Tested for cyanide residues, both hair and clips showed positive results. Mortar removed from the side wall of Morgue No. 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau was also submitted, but Dr. Robel did not mention this sample in his report at all. Finally, zinc-plated ventilation covers allegedly found in the ruins of that same room were tested for cyanide and found to have a positive result as well.

The tests conducted by the institute were mere qualitative, not quantitative, analyses. In other words, they could only determine *whether* cyanide was present, but not *how much* of it was there. As to whether or not homicidal gassing with hydrogen cyanide took place in Auschwitz, these analyses are worthless, for the following reasons:

1. There is no way of determining the origin and history of the hair and other objects contained in the bags in Auschwitz. Assuming that the analytic results are correct, from a chemical point of view the following can be noted: A positive test for cyanide in human hair proves only that the hair has been exposed to HCN (hydrogen cyanide). But that result does not suffice to establish that the persons from whom the hair came were killed

[41] Files of the Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 11, pp. 1-57.

[42] Appendix No. 12 of Vol. 11a of the trial files; the text of both the requesting letter and Dr. Robel's results were published in German in *Dokumentationszentrum*… 1991, pp. 38-40; Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 82-86.

by cyanide. It is a good deal more likely that the hair had already been cut when it was exposed to the gas: in German as well as in Allied camps, it was standard to cut off prisoners' hair for hygienic reasons. If hair over a certain length was later reused – a German wartime document indicates that this was common practice[43] – it had to be deloused beforehand (often with Zyklon B, the active ingredient of which is hydrogen cyanide). Hence, positive cyanide results from loose hair or objects found in it do not prove human gassings.

2. We face a similar problem with the zinc-plated covers: their exact origin and history is unknown. In addition, Robel wrote that his tests resulted in a "light, greenish-blue discoloration" of the test solution caused by Iron Blue. Noticeable cyanide traces, however, would have led to an intensely blue discoloration, large amounts even to a dark discoloration with subsequent precipitation of the pigment. It can therefore be concluded that he found only small traces, if even that.
3. It would have been much preferable for the Krakow Institute to have analyzed wall samples of the alleged gas chambers – or to have mentioned the results of their analysis of the one wall sample that was actually submitted – rather than to have focused on the zinc-plated ventilation covers, for the following reasons:
   a. Whereas the origin and history of these metal covers are uncertain, the origin and (at least partly) the history of the walls of the morgues allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers are known.
   b. In contrast to cement and concrete, zinc-plated metal covers prevent the formation of stable iron-cyanide compounds.[44] The developing zinc-cyanide compounds are relatively unstable and must be expected to vanish in a short period of time.[45] In all likelihood, this renders Robel's test irreproducible today.
   c. The tendency of porous wall material in moist underground rooms to accumulate and to bind hydrogen cyanide, physically as well as chemically, is hundreds of times higher than that of sheet metal (see Section 6.7). In addition, the pigment forming in wall material is extremely long-term stable, hence such tests are reproducible even today (see Section 6.6).

---

[43] Letter from the SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, Oranienburg, to concentration camp commanders, August 6, 1942, USSR-511, IMT Vol. 39, pp. 552f. The letter ordered the recycling of prisoners' hair twenty centimeters or more in length; but see also the critical remarks by Carlos W. Porter, www.cwporter.com/gussr511.htm.

[44] Zinc prevents the formation of rust, which is required to form long-term-stable iron cyanides.

[45] Like earth alkaline cyanides, zinc cyanides are slowly decomposed by humidity.

d. If the reason for Dr. Robel's not mentioning the mortar sample is the fact that he found no noticeable cyanide traces in them, then this sheds a bad light on his honesty and thus on his entire report.

4. One important aspect of analytical forensics is that its results need to be reproducible. As mentioned before, this is not the case for the metal covers already for chemical reasons, even if they still exist, can be identified and their history ascertained.

4.4.1.2. The 1963-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial

Several expert reports were prepared during the so-called first Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the best known being those of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History; Buchheim *et al*. 1964). However, none of these reports was forensic in nature. They addressed legal, historical, or psychological topics. Throughout this mammoth trial, the court, the prosecution[46] and the defense[47] never suggested that material traces of the alleged crime be secured and investigated. The prosecution had at its disposal numerous statements by witnesses and confessions by perpetrators, and it considered this material entirely sufficient to establish beyond reasonable doubt the existence of a program to exterminate Jews at Auschwitz and elsewhere during the Third Reich.[48] The abundance of such evidence has since been used to argue that the lack of documentary and material evidence is irrelevant. That no material evidence was presented during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was freely conceded by the court in its ruling:[49]

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the witness testimony was only possible in rare cases. Where the slightest doubt existed or the possibility of a confusion could not be excluded with certainty, the court did not evaluate the testimony of witnesses* […]*"*

---

[46] Throughout his writings, Adalbert Rückerl, one of the most prominent German prosecutors in "Holocaust cases," dispenses with any mention of material evidence. Instead, he declares documentary evidence the best and most important form of evidence, even in the absence of material evidence for the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves (in Weber/Steinbach 1984, p. 77). Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty solely on documentary evidence, so that, especially given the increasing time span separating alleged crimes from trial, it is almost always necessary to fall back on witness testimony, even though its unreliability is clear, particularly in trials of so-called "National Socialist violent crimes" (Rückerl 1984, p. 249; 1978, p. 34; Rückerl 1972, pp. 27, 29, 31).

[47] Such total naiveté, combined with legal incompetence, on behalf of the defense is best exemplified in Laternser 1966.

[48] One of the most prominent German advocates of this thesis was Professor Ernst Nolte (1993, pp. 290, 293, 297).

[49] Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. Sagel-Grande/Fuchs/Rüter 1979, p. 434.

4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial

Between January 18 and March 10, 1972, two architects responsible for the design and construction of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, were put on trial in Vienna, Austria.[50] During the trial, an expert report by the Austrian accredited engineer Gerhard Dubin on the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria was presented to the court at the court's own initiative. The report concluded that the rooms in question could not have been gas chambers, nor could they have been converted into gas chambers.[51] Thanks to this first methodically sound expert report on Auschwitz, the defendants were acquitted.

4.4.2. Forensics outside the Courts

4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves

In 1965 the Auschwitz State Museum commissioned the Polish company Hydrokop to drill the soil of the former Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp and to analyze the samples. It is not known whether this research was done in the context of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the main hearings of which had been concluded with the announcement of the verdict in August of 1965. The results of these soil probings, however, vanished into the museum's archives. They have never been released, which by itself is revealing enough. Years later, however, several pages from this report were photocopied and sent to the German revisionist publisher Udo Walendy, who published them with commentary in an issue of his periodical (Walendy 1993, pp. 7-10). Traces of bones and hair allegedly found at several places might indicate mass graves. The few pages published by Walendy, however, do not reveal whether these findings led to an excavation or a subsequent forensic study of the traces. It is not even evident whether the bone and hair samples collected were human or animal remains. (Since Birkenau had a butcher shop to provide the camp with meat, animal offal might have been disposed of in garbage trenches in the camp's vicinity.[52]) In 1994, Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz Museum confirmed those drillings, hiding it in a footnote.[53]

---

[50] District Court Vienna (ref. 20 Vr 3806/64), Jan. 18 to March 10, 1972; cf. Loitfellner 2002, pp. 163-168; 2006, pp. 183-197.

[51] Personal communications by Walter Lüftl, who interviewed Gerhard Dubin. See Lüftl 2004.

[52] Mattogno 2005, pp. 171f.; "Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B," *GARF*, 7021-108-48, p. 14.

[53] Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 179, note 39; according to this, 42 of 303 samples "contained traces of human ashes, bones, and hair." This investigation still awaits analysis.

4.4.2.2. Leuchter and the Consequences

As a result of the Leuchter report, forensic research on Auschwitz increased after 1988. Each time a researcher came to a conclusion contradicting the widely held views, he was socially ostracized and persecuted, like Prof. Faurisson, Fred Leuchter and the author of the present study, but when the results confirmed the reigning paradigms, the researchers were darlings of the media and politicians, like Jean-Claude Pressac, the researchers from the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994), and more recently Prof. Robert van Pelt (2002).

It must therefore be stated that forensic research on Auschwitz is not at all reprehensible, quite contrary to what the Max Planck Institute in Stuttgart wrote about this. Such research has always been done, more or less intensively. What is often considered to be reprehensible, however, is a research *result* that is unwanted by the authorities. This is an unfortunate bias, because science can prosper only where any result is openly and freely published and discussed without researchers fearing punitive measures.

The present book is an attempt to give the reader an update about the results of the ongoing forensic research on the two major camps of Auschwitz, the *Stammlager* or Main Camp close to the town of Auschwitz itself, and the *Birkenau Camp* some 3 km to the northwest of the town. May it *not* lead to more persecution and ostracism of its author than he already has experienced.[54]

4.4.2.3. Autopsies

In a normal murder case, the forensic investigation of a victim's body is extraordinarily important. Unfortunately, after the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army on January 27, 1945, no investigation of corpses seems to have been carried out with regard to the question of whether they died due to the effects of poison gas. In fact, such an examination could not really be expected, because the bodies of all gassing victims are said to have been cremated in one way or another. Of course, the lack of evidence does not support the charge, but rather contradicts it.

[54] For this, see Rudolf 2016, 2016c.

5. Auschwitz

5.1. On the History of the Camp

5.1.1. The Camp

Although the name of Auschwitz, a town in Polish Upper Silesia, is utilized as a synonym for the alleged National Socialist crime of an assembly-line extermination of Jews – frequently described as "unique" – thus far, worldwide, there has never been any comprehensive and balanced description of this concentration camp. In my opinion, only a few books, from the thousands on the subject written by orthodox historians, are worth selecting for the present discussion.

Figure 18: *Danuta Czech*

Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989 & 1990), a work of Polish-Communist post-war propaganda, resembles a sort of catalogue of chronological listing of actual and invented individual events. The sources used to compile this work consist of German wartime documents selected according to unknown criteria, and of witness statements. When assembling her material, Czech did not attempt to draw a consistent image of the camp's history by critically reviewing her material. The first version of this book was compiled by the Polish State Museum of Auschwitz in preparation and support of the first, large Auschwitz trial held in Frankfurt, Germany, between 1963 and 1965. It appeared in a number of issues of the German-language periodical *Hefte von Auschwitz* (later renamed into *Auschwitz Studies*) which had been established by the Auschwitz Museum for that specific purpose. Already the language chosen points at the target of this publication, since Poland at that time was radically anti-German and had basically outlawed the public use of the German language. This work must therefore be treated with the corresponding caution. It is nevertheless of great value, particularly if one wants to get a chronological overview of the orthodox interpretation of events at the Auschwitz Camp.

Jean-Claude Pressac's works (1989 & 1993/1994) focus almost exclusively on only five buildings in the camp, the crematoria as locations of the claimed mass murder, but due to his lack of technical and architectural expertise, he nevertheless fails miserably in his self-appointed task of explaining the "technique and operation" of these buildings.[55] On the upside, his books contain a

[55] For a criticism of Pressac's first book, see Faurisson 1991a&b; F.A. Leuchter, "The Fourth

plethora of document reproductions and photographs which are very valuable for the interested researcher.

Robert van Pelt and Deborah Dwork, in their history of the city of Auschwitz, deal only superficially with the subject of the concentration camp.[56] Van Pelt's more recent book (2002) is narrowly focused on homicidal gassings, does not really go beyond what Pressac already presented, and exhibits a crass inaptitude to deal with the historical documentation, as Mattogno has demonstrated (2019).

In 1995, the Auschwitz Museum published a major collection of contributions on the camp's history in a five-volume work, which in 2000 also appeared in English (Długoborski/Piper 1995/2000). The topic at the center of our interest here are discussed in volume 3 subtitled "Mass Murder," which has some 280 pages. Unfortunately, the depth of this treatise leaves much to be desired, especially when considering that revisionists have presented studies on that topic which altogether are almost ten times as voluminous.

Books available on bookstore shelves are – for the most part – a compendium of witness reports, scattered amongst serious attempts at documentation and literary pretensions.[57]

Only in the very early 1990s, *i.e.*, since the collapse of the Communist regime in Eastern Europe, did the files of those agencies of the Third Reich become freely accessible for a certain period of time which allow a reliable history of the Auschwitz Camp to be written.[58] Especially important in this regard are the files of the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz* (Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police at Auschwitz), which are located in Moscow,[59] the files of the *Kriegsarchiv der Waffen SS* (War Archives of the *Waffen* SS) in the Military-Historical Archives in Prague, and the files of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, located at the Auschwitz Museum. Since there are more than one hundred thousand documents in these archives, it will be necessary to wait for several years for the appearance of a seriously documented work on the topic. It must be considered certain that

Leuchter Report," in: Leuchter *et al.* 2017, pp. 227-245; for a critique of Pressac's second book see: Rudolf 2016b; for a critique of the principles underlying Pressac's method, see G. Rudolf, "Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 25-36; for a general critique see also Mattogno 2019; Pressac has also been the target of massive attacks from Jewish quarters for his unscientific methods; see also *Rivarol*, March 22, 1996, p. 8; *ibid.*, April 12, 1996, p. 4; see also the criticism by Guillaume 1995; summarized by Boisdefeu 2009, esp. pp. 85-88.

56 van Pelt/Dwork 1996; see also the review by Mattogno 2000a.

57 Finkelstein 2000, p. 55: "Articulating the key Holocaust dogmas, much of the literature on Hitler's 'final solution' is worthless as scholarship."

58 Since the late 1990s, these archives have again been inaccessible to independent researchers, after the German government had exerted pressure to deny them access.

59 Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives, hereafter *RGVA*); in earlier years this archive bore the name "Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii"; see also the documents in the Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (National archives of the Russian federation, hereafter *GARF*).

such research, which is only just beginning, will lead to a further massive revision of our image of the Auschwitz concentration camp.[60]

As far as the brief survey of the history of Auschwitz is concerned, I will rely in the following upon the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac, where his statements are undisputed (1989, 1993). Where corrections are necessary, I resort to the extensive research results by Carlo Mattogno.[60]

The installations of the Auschwitz I camp, also known as the *Stammlager* (Main Camp) and located on the outskirts of the city of Auschwitz, originally formed part of the barracks of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy (later Poland), and were transformed into a concentration camp after the German invasion of Poland in September 1939. Camp II, located in the vicinity of the village of Birkenau (hence also known as Auschwitz-Birkenau) was erected after the start of the Russian campaign, officially as a *Waffen* SS prisoner-of-war camp for the reception of Russian PoWs. Both camps belonged to the same complex, with many additional smaller camps in Upper Silesia,[61] intended to supply manpower in the form of slave labor for the industries in the area, among them the chemical works built by the Germans on a large scale at Auschwitz, in particular the Buna-production works of the German industrial giant I.G. Farbenindustrie AG for coal refining (liquefaction and gasification plants for artificial rubber, fuel and lubricant production), located close to the settlement Monowitz east of Auschwitz, see Figure 22 (p. 63). The Birkenau Camp was used, among other things, for the reception of prisoners unfit for labor. The intended camp capacity of 200,000, according to the final planning situation, was unique among the concentration camps of the Third Reich. This capacity was, however, never even approximately achieved in actual construction.

Cramming together large numbers of people in the most restricted areas of camps whose sanitary infrastructure was just being developed caused serious health problems in all camps of the Third Reich. Both inmates and hundreds of civilians working in the camps (both Germans and Poles) could introduce all sorts of parasitic insects into the camp, in particular lice and fleas. Lice are the chief carriers of epidemic typhus, which was a widespread disease in Eastern Europe. Therefore, the camps were equipped – to the detriment of all sometimes only after some delay – with hygienic installations, including extensive disinfestation installations, in which the clothing and personal effects of inmates, guards and civilian workers were disinfested. One of the insecticides most frequently used during those years was Zyklon B, which was the trade name of liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on a porous carrier material.

---

[60] Carlo Mattogno has compiled an ambitious series about various aspects of the Auschwitz Camp, which is still being expanded; see the book entries in the bibliography as well as at the end of the present study.

[61] With a maximum of 48 satellite camps in 1944; see http://auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/

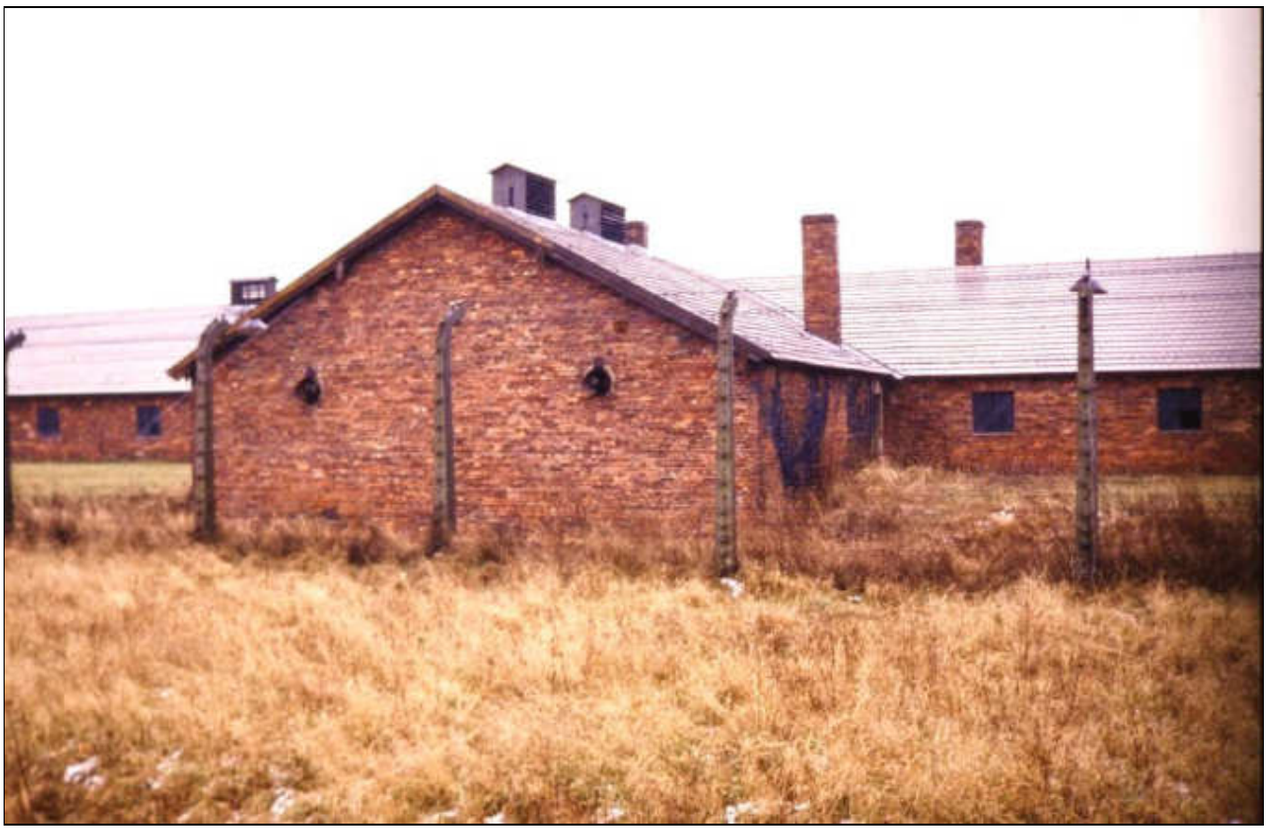

Figure 19: *The delousing wing of the inmate shower and disinfestation facility* BW *5b in Birkenau, Camp Sector B1b.*

The inmates themselves were given a haircut[62] upon admission, and were made to shower thoroughly. Since the camp was at times insufficiently equipped with disinfestation installations and materials, also aided by carelessness during disinfestation on the part of civilians working in the camp, typhus epidemics broke out repeatedly, killing large numbers of inmates as well as guards.

Due to the high mortality rate, these camps were equipped with cremation facilities. After a devastating typhus epidemic had broken out in the Auschwitz camps in summer 1942, during which 400 to 500 people died every day at peak times,[63] plans were made to build four cremation facilities at Birkenau in the hope of being able to cope with the number of corpses. Of these four crematoria, however, two were severely damaged shortly after they were put into operation. Since it turned out that the capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was much higher than needed, one of these crematoria was not repaired but was allowed to remain idle. The Auschwitz Main Camp possessed only one crematorium installation, which was retired with the opening of the installations at Birkenau in 1943.

Orthodox historians today assume that the above-mentioned cremation installations were not only used for the purpose initially planned, *i.e.*, the crema-

[62] In the Third Reich, hair cuttings exceeding a certain length is alleged to have been collected for industrial purposes, after previous delousing, see Note 43.

[63] According to the Auschwitz Death Books, on August 15, 1942, 401 inmates died; on the 17th: 390; on the 18th: 477; on the 19th: 504; on the 20th: 498 (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

tion of inmates having died primarily of exhaustion and diseases, but were later misused for the mass extermination of inmates. According to these historians, the term "*arbeitsunfähig*" (unfit for labor), used in relation to prisoners, was equivalent in meaning to "undeserving of life." The further inference was made that any arriving inmates who were unable to work were killed immediately. For this purpose, human beings are said to have been killed ("gassed") in certain rooms of the crematoria after a few structural modifications. This was allegedly done using Zyklon B, which was originally intended exclusively for vermin control. After their alleged murder, the victims are said to have been burnt, some of them in the cremation furnaces and some in open ditches.

According to witness accounts, a homicidal gas chamber is supposed to have existed in the crematorium of Auschwitz I (Main Camp); this location still exists today, intact, but has been the object of serious manipulation, as we shall see. Additional homicidal gas chambers are said to have existed in the Birkenau Camp, Auschwitz II. These gas chambers were allegedly located in the four crematoria of that camp, as well as in two farmhouses outside the actual camp itself that had been modified for homicidal gassing purposes.

Of the installations used for disinfestation in the Birkenau Camp *using Zyklon B*, only Buildings 5a and b (*BW* 5a/b) in Construction Sections 1a/b (*Bauabschnitte* 1a/b) remain intact. In these buildings, one wing each was temporarily used for the disinfestation of personal effects with hydrogen cyanide. The following Sections 5.2-5.5 will describe the structural features of these facilities. On this, see the maps of the Auschwitz Main Camp and the Birkenau Camp in Figures 24 and 25.

5.1.2. The Chemistry

In the previous subsection, I briefly mentioned the German industrial giant I.G. Farbenindustrie AG and its coal-refining activities near Auschwitz. Since the present book is about the chemistry of Auschwitz, and because these coal-refining activities, which were all chemical in nature, were of crucial importance to the German war effort, I will now describe in more detail the importance of the Auschwitz industrial region for Germany during the Second World War.

During World War I, Germany suffered a trauma by being cut off from a wide variety of pivotal supplies due to the British sea blockade. As a matter of fact, it is no exaggeration to say that Germany lost that war because of this blockade. Shortages of fuel and rubber paralyzed the German army, and the lack of food with the resulting starvation of the German population caused political radicalization and unrest.

This situation did not improve much after hostilities ended, for England and France kept a stranglehold on Germany by limiting much of its trade via

the strictures imposed on Germany by the Versailles Dictate. Hence, efforts to become more independent of foreign supplies of food and raw materials, which became one of Germany's top priorities during World War I, remained very popular during the time of the Weimar Republic.

Figure 20: *Fritz Hofmann around 1900, inventor of artificial rubber (November 2, 1866 to October 29, 1956) (LANXESS AG)*

In order for those ambitions to be realized, however, Germany had to liberate itself from the shackles of Versailles. Once that was accomplished to a large degree by the Third Reich's foreign policy in the mid-1930s, efforts of self-reliance mushroomed. At the center of those efforts was Germany's attempt to make good use of its abundant coal reserves in combination with its chemical talents, which were unmatched in the world during those decades. Since Germany had no natural oil reserves to speak of, and had no reliable way of importing any natural rubber either, producing synthetic oil and rubber was among Germany's top priorities, for without them, no industrialized nation could function.

German attempts to produce artificial rubber actually predate even World War One, because the first German patent for artificial rubber was filed already in 1909 (Imperial Patent No. 250,690, granted to Fritz Hofmann, employee of the Bayer Company). It was inspired by the escalating prices of natural rubber due to increased worldwide demand with the exponentially growing production of tires. Interest in producing artificial rubber spiked for the first time in Germany during the First World War, but ceased again at its conclusion, only to be revived in 1926, when a more-feasible method of synthesis was developed based on the use of 1,3-butadiene as a monomer ($CH_2{=}CH{-}CH{=}CH_2$; *Reichspatent* No. 511,145).

Throughout the early decades of synthetic-rubber production, one of the methods to obtain the above monomer, which was also used at the Auschwitz plant of the I.G. Farbenindustrie located near the Polish town of Monowitz, some 4 km east of Auschwitz (see map on p. 63), started with the production of calcium carbide (CaC_2 or $CaC{\equiv}C$) from coal and quicklime in an electric arc furnace:

$$CaO + 3\ C \rightarrow CaC_2 + CO$$

The rather dirty calcium carbide obtained this way was then hydrolyzed, resulting in the formation of gaseous acetylene (HC≡CH):

$$CaC{\equiv}C + 2\ H_2O \rightarrow HC{\equiv}CH + Ca(OH)_2$$

After German chemist Walter Reppe discovered more-modern methods of synthesizing a broad variety of chemicals from acetylene using metal catalysts, a three-step pathway to the production of 1,3-butadiene was developed which was the method of choice used at Auschwitz:

1. Reppe's addition of two molecules of formaldehyde in the presence of transition metal catalysts to form butynediol:

   $$HC{\equiv}CH + 2\ CH_2O \rightarrow HO{-}CH_2{-}C{\equiv}C{-}CH_2{-}OH$$

2. During the second step, 1,4-butynediol is hydrogenated to 1,4-butanediol:

   $$HOCH_2{-}C{\equiv}C{-}CH_2OH + 2\ H_2 \rightarrow HOCH_2{-}CH_2{-}CH_2{-}CH_2OH$$

3. The final step (or two steps, if you wish) is the double dehydrolyzation to form 1,3-butadiene:

   $$HOCH_2CH_2{-}CH_2CH_2OH \rightarrow CH_2{=}CH{-}CH{=}CH_2 + 2\ H_2O$$

The last step in the synthesis of rubber, the polymerization, used sodium (Na) as a catalyst, which gave the final product the second syllable of its name – Buna rubber – and also the plants producing it: Buna factories.

Although early types of synthetic rubber were of low quality, this changed over the years, in particular after it was discovered that adding styrene improves the quality substantially, although it was still considerably inferior to natural rubber. Today, the majority of rubber used worldwide is synthetic in origin.

Even though research had made quite some progress regarding artificial rubber by the time Hitler rose to power in Germany, the country did not yet have the ability to mass-produce it. The initiative to kick-start mass production actually came from Hitler. In a 1936 memorandum about Germany's next Four Year Plan, Hitler demanded (Treue 1955, p. 208):

> *"It is also evident to organize and secure the mass production of synthetic rubber. The assertion and similar evasions have to stop that the procedures are perhaps not entirely clarified. The question is not up for discussion as to whether we want to wait any longer, or else we lose time, and we will all be surprised by the hour of danger.* […]
> *The question of the costs of these raw materials is also utterly irrelevant, because it is still better that we produce expensive tires and can actually drive them than to sell theoretically cheap tires* […] *which due to the lack of raw materials cannot be produced, and hence are not driven either."*

As a result, construction for Germany's first artificial-rubber plant under the aegis of Germany's industrial giant I.G. Farbenindustrie was initiated in 1936 in the German town of Schkopau. Production began a year later. Further plants were built at Marl (1938) and Ludwigshafen (January 1941). Auschwitz was the fourth in line, for which the first plans were made in March 1941 (see Whitby *et al.* 1954, pp. 937-986; Streb 2003, pp. 97-132).

Hitler's foresight was well-founded, for when war broke out, the collapse of natural rubber imports did not really affect Germany's war efforts. In contrast to this, when Japan's invasion of several south-Asian countries crippled the U.S.'s imports of natural rubber, the U.S. faced a serious crisis which threatened its war efforts (see Wilson 1943). It was overcome only due to concerted efforts to quickly kick-start artificial-rubber production in the U.S., based to no small degree on knowledge which the U.S. company Standard Oil had gained during their commercial relationships with the German I.G. Farbenindustrie AG. This cooperation, which had begun in 1927 and covered technical cooperation and mutual licensing arrangements, lasted until early 1940, thus several months into World War Two. While the U.S. profited hugely from these arrangements, Germany gained little, other than helping its main enemy defeat it (see esp. Howard 1947).

Another way of obtaining rubber that is also linked to Auschwitz is the cultivation of the Russian Dandelion, which initially had a rather low content of caoutchouc in its roots, but it is of the same quality as that of the common rubber tree. The plant's valuable rubber content was discovered only in 1929 in the Soviet Union, but soon many nations started systematic breeding efforts to increase the plant's rubber content. By 1941, the Soviet Union cultivated some 20,000 hectares of the plant with a yield between two to ten metric tons per hectare (Whaley/Bowen 1947, pp. 11, 142). Another source even reports that at that time the Soviet Union produced 30% of its rubber needs on some 67,000 hectares of land (van Beilen/Poirier 2007).

Germany had its own dandelion-breeding program, one section of which was conducted at an agricultural research station in Rajsko, some 2 km south of Auschwitz, where several hundred camp inmates were employed (see map on p. 63). One of the men involved in this project was a certain Thies Christophersen, who wrote an autobiographical account of his wartime experiences at Auschwitz that gained some notoriety because it contested the orthodox Auschwitz narrative (Christophersen 1973). Germany's dandelion-breeding program, however, never resulted in any noticeable production of natural rubber from this source. Germany successfully relied on its chemical prowess instead.

Germany's chemical rubber factories were not just that, though. The broad variety of chemicals that could be synthesized starting with acetylene led to the production of a wide gamut of products. The new plant at Auschwitz was

Figure 21: *Russian dandelion (Taraxacum kok-saghyz), an emergency source for natural rubber.*

also designed to produce more than just acetylene. In fact, all of these plants were also designed to produce oil in a process of coal liquefaction following the well-known Fischer-Tropsch synthesis, developed by the German chemists Franz Fischer and Hans Tropsch in the mid-1920s at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Coal Research at Mülheim (now the Max Planck Institute for Coal Research). The aim was to make Germany less vulnerable in case of foreign conflicts by giving it at least a rudimentary supply of crucial chemicals usually derived from mineral oil: lubricants (oil and grease), fuels (gasoline, diesel, kerosene etc.) and paraffin-like substances used for further processing.

The first step in this process of coal liquefaction is the generation of process gas – also called synthesis gas or syngas – by burning coal in the presence of moisture and with little oxygen, resulting in a gas which is rich in carbon monoxide and hydrogen:

$$3\ C + O_2 + H_2O \leftrightharpoons 3\ CO + H_2$$

This extremely lethal syngas is subsequently further processed in a number of reactions with catalysts to form hydrocarbons of various lengths and complexities. Since the process is very energy-consuming, it cannot compete with the synthesis or distillation of hydrocarbons from natural gas and mineral oil. Major efforts to create coal-liquefaction plants were therefore largely limited to Germany prior to and during World War Two, and in more-recent times to nations facing prolonged oil embargoes, as for instance South Africa during apartheid with its SASOL plants.

I.G. Farben's Auschwitz plant was to receive its coal supplies from the nearby coal mine "Fürstengrube," whose mining capacity was slated to be increased from 550,000 metric tons in 1941 to 1.2 million metric tons in 1943 in order to cover both the huge energy demand of the process and the raw material for the various syntheses.[64]

[64] The projected mining capacity as well as the subsequently mentioned production capacities of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, Auschwitz branch, as well as the reasons why they were never achieved result from a number of minutes of construction conferences held at the company's headquarters at Ludwigshafen. They were introduced as evidence during "The I.G. Farben Case", Military Tribunal Case 6, as NI-11115f., ~27, ~30, ~32, ~38, ~43f. Copies are apparently archived at the Fritz Bauer Institute, Frankfurt/Main; cf. www.wollheim-memorial.de/de/was_sollte_die_ig_auschwitz_produzieren.

Although the Auschwitz Buna plant was designed to produce some 30,000 metric tons of Buna-S rubber (a butadiene-styrene copolymer), 75,000 metric tons of gasoline, and 50,000 metric tons of diesel fuel per year, neither of these production branches was ever finished due to a lack of manpower and construction material. While the latter was a result of the general war situation, the former was primarily caused by typhus epidemics, which killed tens of thousands of the projected slave laborers and which forced the temporary shut-down of all activities at the construction site in late summer and early fall of 1942. I will return to the problem of epidemics in the next section. The only branch of the Auschwitz Buna plant that became operational was the production of methanol, with an output of some 30,000 metric tons in 1944.[65]

Had the Auschwitz branch of I.G. Farbenindustrie come online with its production of rubber, fuel and lubricants, it would have increased Germany's production capacity in this regard by a quarter, hence also its capacity to wage war. But it never came to pass.

The importance that Auschwitz had in Germany's economic plans can also be derived from the summary written right after the war by some of America's greatest experts on German industry (U.S. Strategic…, p. 1):

> *"Wartime Germany was a chemical empire built on coal, air, and water. Eighty-four and a half per cent of her aviation fuel, 85 per cent of her motor gasoline, all but a fraction of 1 per cent of her rubber, 100 per cent of the concentrated nitric acid, basic component of all military explosives, and 99 per cent of her equally important methanol were synthesized from these three fundamental raw materials.*
>
> […] *The body of this industrial organism was the gas-generating plants which turned coal into process gases; its arms were the many plants that used those gases and other materials drawn from the coal to produce synthetic fuels and lubricants, chemicals, rubber, and explosive products."*

The Auschwitz Concentration Camp was meant to provide cheap slave labor for that crucial war effort. It should therefore not surprise that the German authorities invested enormous amounts of money – almost a billion dollars in today's currency – in erecting and maintaining the camp, and providing for its inmates (Gerner *et al.* 2002). As mentioned before, those unfit for slave labor, however, are said to have been killed. The claimed murder weapons for this, Zyklon B in homicidal gas chambers, are the object of the present study.

---

[65] Dr. Giesen, Generalbevollmächtigter für Sonderfrage der chemischen Erzeugung – Der Beauftragte für Methanol und Isooktan, Reinmethanolproduktion 1944, January 6, 1945. Bundesarchiv Berlin, R 3112/189.

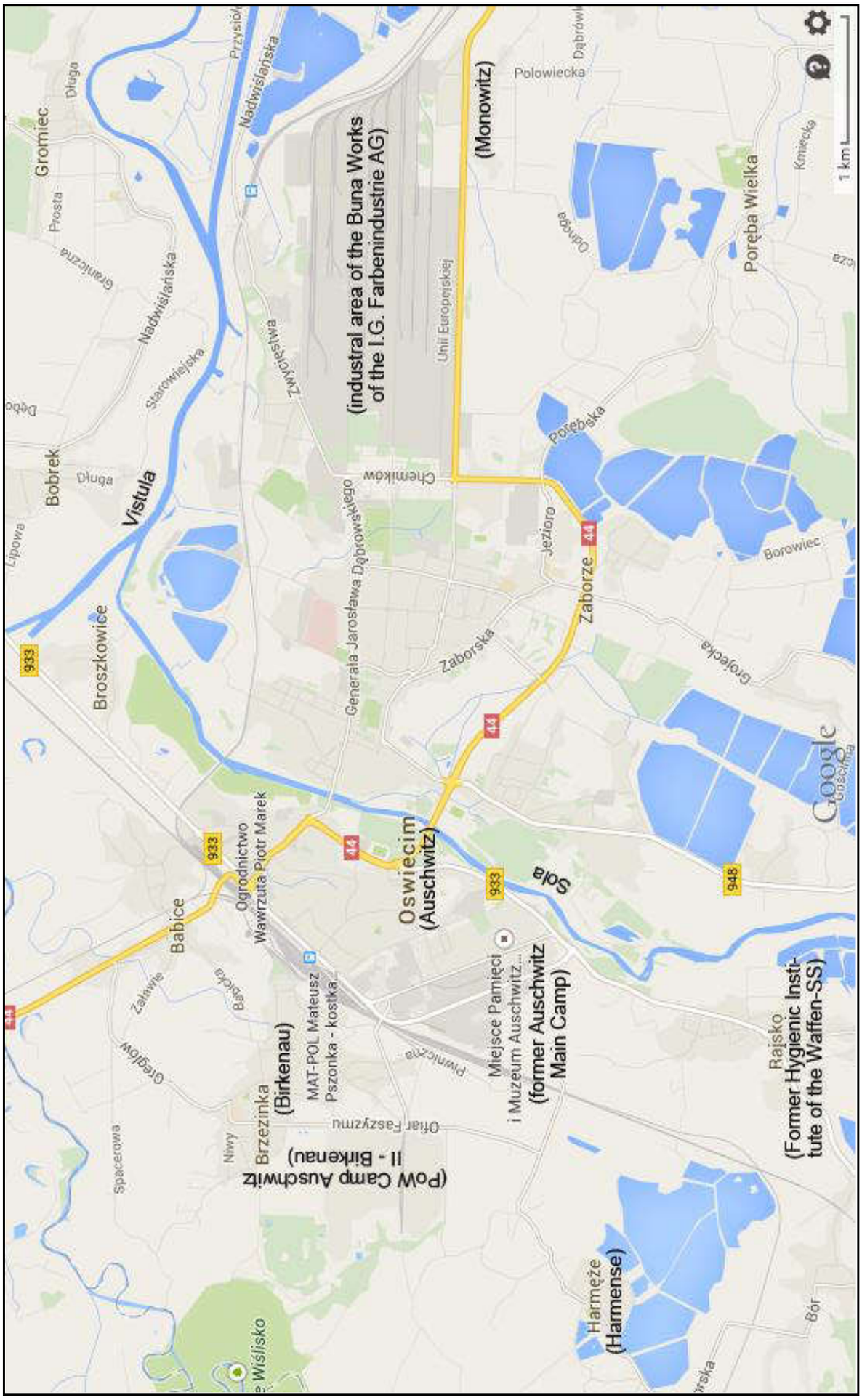

Figure 22: *Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war.*

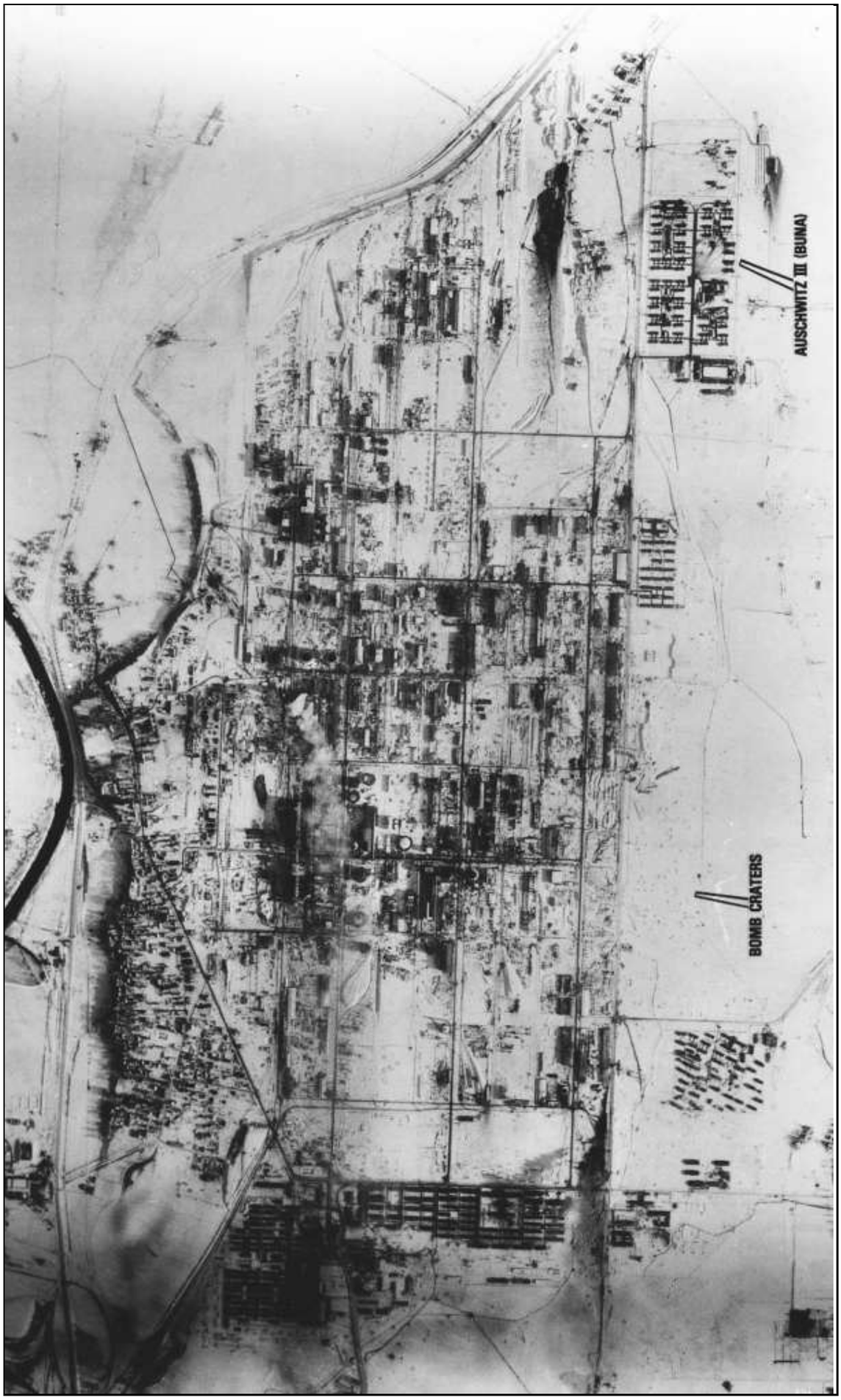

Figure 23: *Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants near Monowitz, taken on January 14, 1945 by the U.S. Air Force; photo captioned by the CIA in 1978 (National Archives and Records Administration, #305911).*

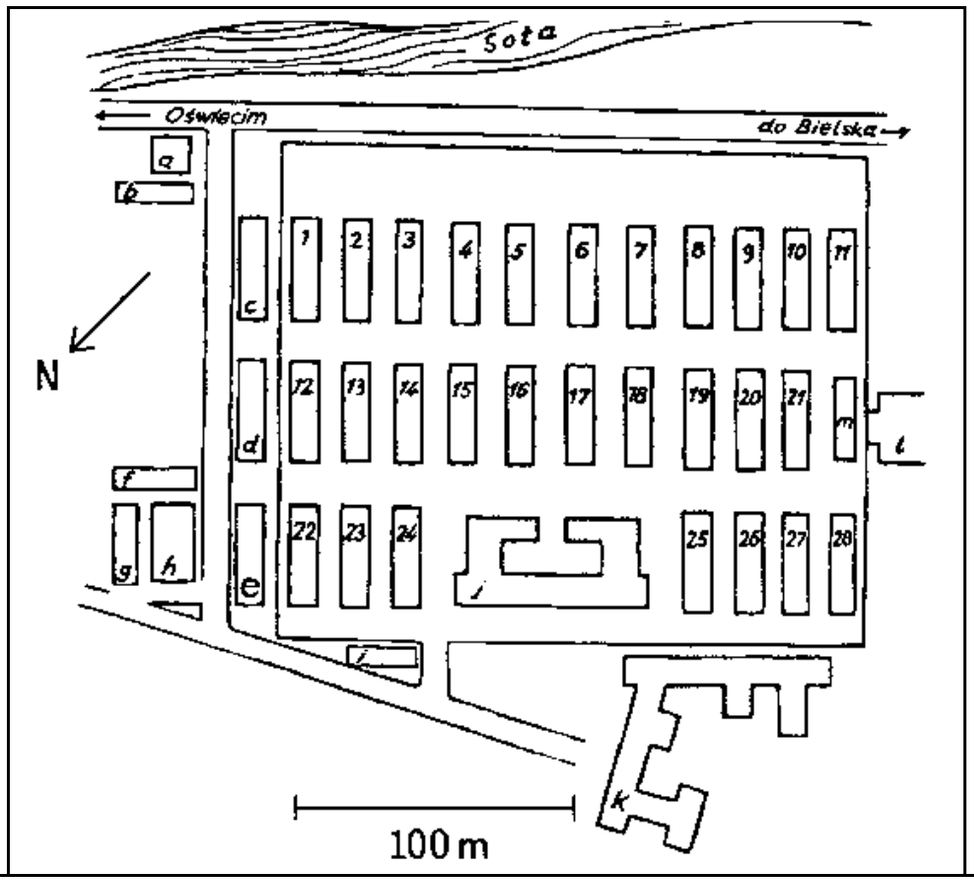

Figure 24: *Map of Auschwitz I/Main Camp (concentration camp), according to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum in 1991 (top) and satellite image by Google Earth (bottom; Dec. 2, 2016).*

Block 1 - 28: inmate barracks
a: commandant's house
b: main guard station
c: camp commandant's office
d: administration building
e: SS hospital
f,g: political department (Gestapo)
h: Crematorium I with "gas chamber"
i: guard station near camp entrance gate (block leader room)
j: camp kitchen
k: inmate registration building
l: camp warehouse, theatre building
m: new laundry

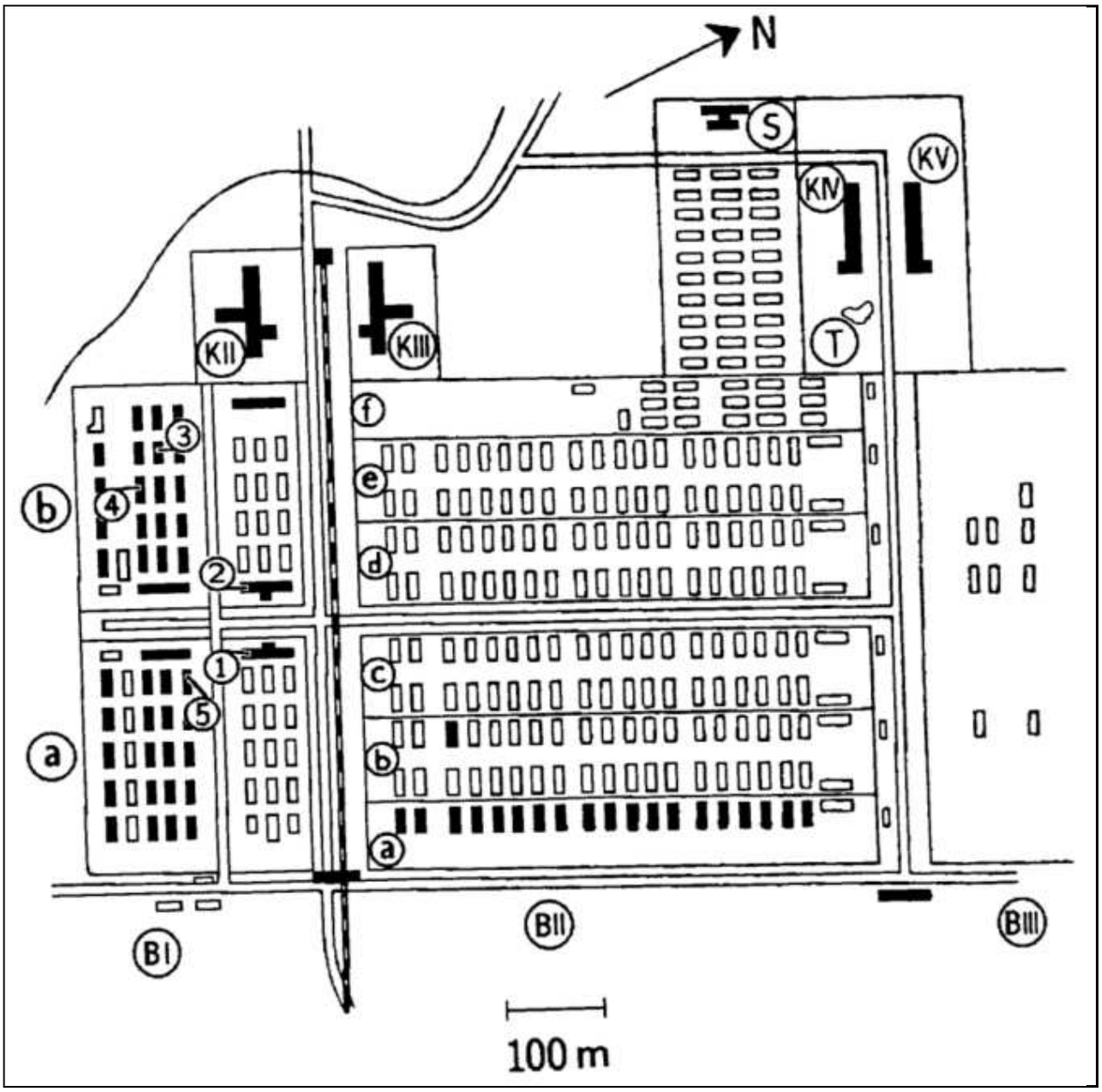

Figure 25: *Map of PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the Main Camp, construction situation as of the end of 1944. The shaded buildings still exist, some of them, however, only in the form of ruins or foundations (Crematoria II-V), the rest having been torn down by Polish civilians for building materials and fuel after the war. According to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum, 1991.*

BI-III: Construction Sectors I to III
BIa/b: women's camp
BIIa: quarantine camp
BIIb: family camp
BIIc: Hungarian camp
BIId: men's camp
BIIe: gypsy camp
BIIf: inmate hospital
KII: Crematorium II with "gas chamber"
KIII: Crematorium III with "gas chamber"
KIV: Crematorium IV with "gas chamber"
KV: Crematorium V with "gas chamber"
*S: "*Zentralsauna*," hot-air/steam disinfestation*
T: pond
1: Building 5a – Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation
2: Building 5b – Zyklon-B disinfestation
3: Inmate Barracks no. 13
4: Inmate Barracks no. 20
5: Inmate Barracks no. 3

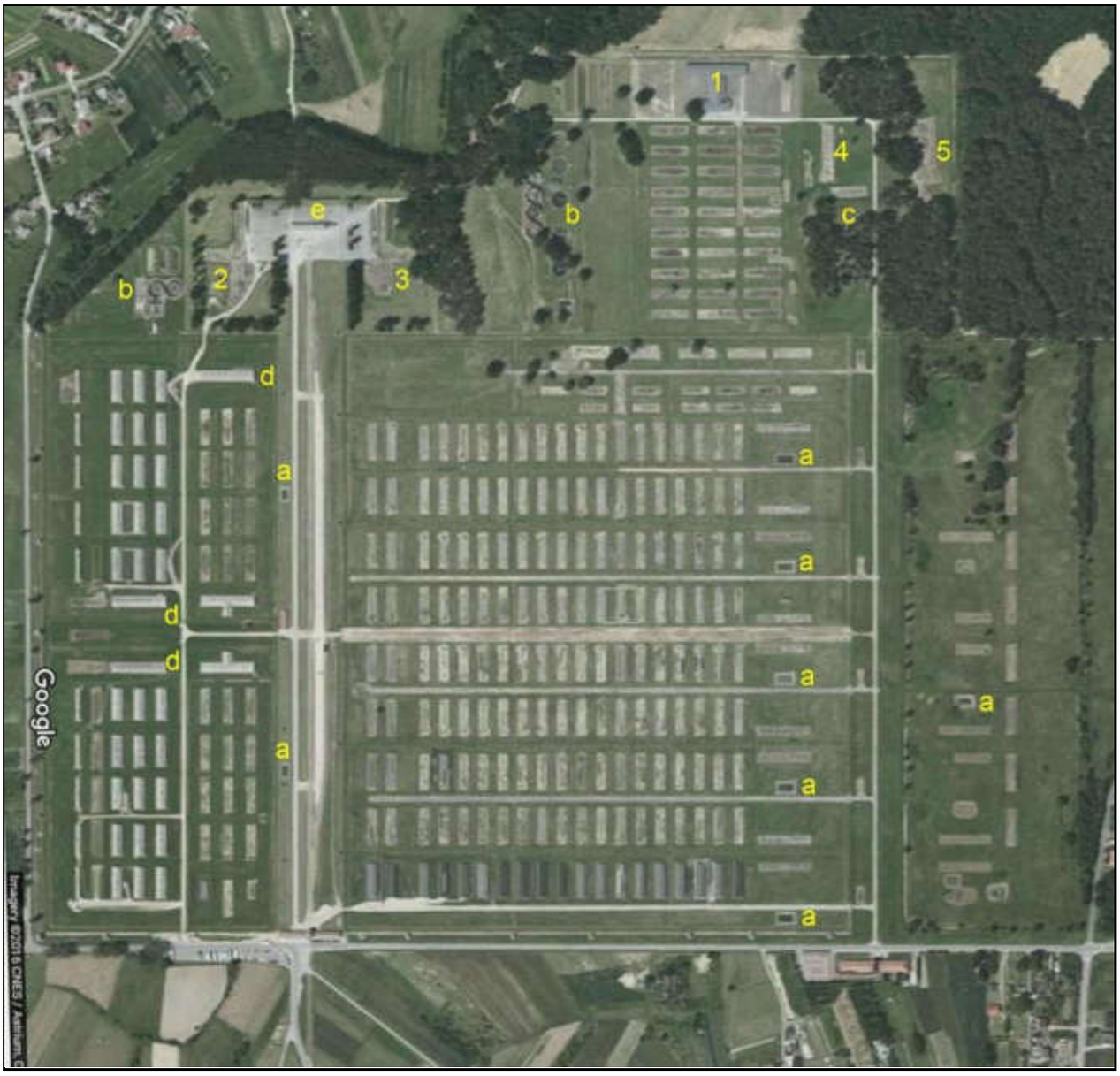

Figure 26: *Former PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, satellite image by Google Earth (Dec. 2, 2016).*

1: Zentralsauna	*a: fire-fighting pools*
2: ruins of Crematorium II	*b: sewage treatment plants*
3: ruins of Crematorium III	*c: pond next to Crematorium IV*
4: ruins of Crematorium IV	*d: kitchen buildings*
5: ruins of Crematorium V	*e: postwar memorial*

5.2. Epidemics and the Defense against Them

5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics[66]

Before the era of modern warfare, it had always been taken for granted that during a war epidemic disease caused more deaths among the soldiers and civilians than the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in a ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people (whose government had already agreed to surrender) and in contravention to international law, to change this assumption.

The epidemic most feared in World War I at Germany's eastern front was typhus.[67] Typhus epidemics claimed uncounted thousands of lives among German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous of measures. Since that time, the danger of epidemics has been taken seriously by all German medical and military offices and personnel.[68]

For example, the German encyclopedia *Der Große Brockhaus*, Vol. VI of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on epidemic typhus. This acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:[69]

Figure 27: Body louse

> *"The disease is caused by* Rickettsia prowazeki *(discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a microorganism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.* […]

After thoroughly describing the symptoms and the course of the disease, the encyclopedia continues:

> *Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail: in dank overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarras-*

---

66 The following remarks are largely based on Wallwey 2019, pp. 307-311.

67 Epidemic Typhus, which is also called European, Classic, or Louse-Borne Typhus, or Jail Fever, is a louse-borne disease caused by bacteria belonging to the Rickettsia group (R. *prowazekii*). Whereas Typhus is the term commonly used in English to refer to all diseases caused by various Rickettsia bacteria, the German term for Epidemic Typhus is "Fleckfieber." This German term's literal translation into English – "Spotted Fever" – is used only for one type of typhus, the so-called Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever (R. *rickettsii*) which is transferred by ticks (although there are other tick-transmitted bacteria of the same family); see Petri 2015.

68 von Schjerning 1922, in particular, pp. 266ff: "Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze."

69 The *Brockhaus* Encyclopedia refers to Schittenhelm 1925.

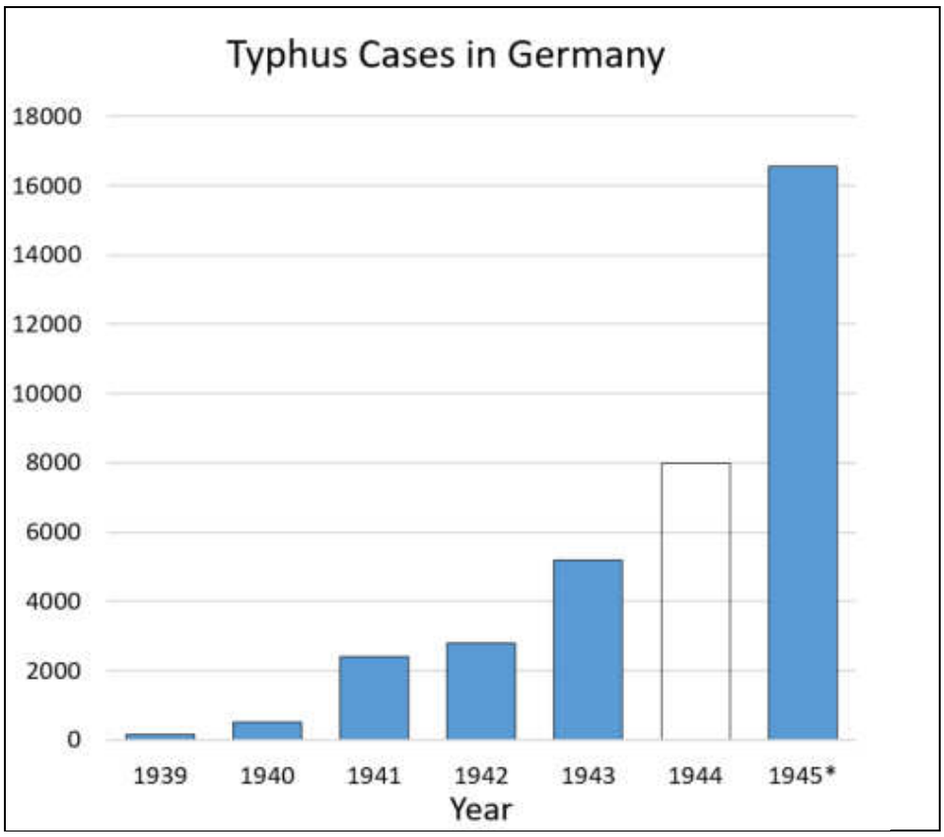

Chart 1: *Typhus cases in Germany as officially recorded and published by the German civilian authorities (1939 through 1943) and as encountered by U.S. troops in their zone of occupation (1945). No data is available for 1944. The numbers for the years 1939 through 1943 evidently do not include typhus cases in German labor or concentration camps, otherwise those numbers would be vastly higher. (Gordon 1948, p. 16)*

sevich, 25-30 million people suffered from epidemic typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population. […]
Successful control and prevention of epidemic typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse."

The experiences of German physicians during WWII were no different (Wohlrab 1942; Hagen 1973). The topic of epidemics can be found in countless publications. Practical experiments were also conducted, which increased knowledge about fighting the causes of this disease. After the war, U.S. occupational forces collected data about typhus cases in Germany, which shows that the situation during World War II went increasingly out of control as the war progressed (see Chart 1).

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating, in his 1941 publication "About sanitation facilities of German POW camps," that epidemics such as those in question "[…] had long been extinct here [in Germany]." However, it also becomes quite understandable why all of the offices and institutions involved over-reacted when epidemic typhus went out of control in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in early July 1942 (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 42-47, 69f.). Only by drastic measures taken to isolate and eradicate this epi-

demic, its spreading to the camp's nearby civilian population could be prevented. Tragically, however, the epidemic inside the camp itself was brought under control only in the second half of 1943; hence it raged there for an entire year.

5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B

One of the most efficient methods to fight lice and thereby to contain and eliminate typhus – and to kill other vermin like grain beetles, bugs, cockroaches, termites, mice, rats and many more as well – is their poisoning with highly volatile hydrogen cyanide.

Liquid hydrogen cyanide has a short shelf life and is extremely dangerous when handled incorrectly. At the end of the First World War, hydrogen cyanide was introduced onto the market in an easier-to-handle and safer form: porous materials soaked with hydrogen cyanide with the addition of a stabilizer and often also an irritant warning material, intended to warn people of low concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, which in lower concentrations has only a slight odor that many people cannot even smell at all.

This product, called Zyklon B®, was then packed in tin cans that could only be opened with a special tool. The number of patents filed for the additives to Zyklon B shows that there was no simple, clear solution to the problems relating to the stabilizers and irritant warning materials. Legally, there was a great difference between the stabilizer for Zyklon B and the irritant warning material. While a stabilizer for Zyklon B was required by German law,[70] an irritant warning material, by contrast, was not legally required.[71]

Figure 28: *Close-up of a can of Zyklon B, with gypsum pellets in the background.*

[70] Deutsche Reichsbahn Eisenbahnverkehrsordnung (EVO, German Reich railway regulations), annex C to §54 EVO, *Vorschriften über die nur bedingt zur Beförderung zugelassenen Gegenstände vom 1. Okt. 1938* (Regulations on Objects Permissible for Restricted Transport Only, dated 1 October 1938), p. 50:

> *"Die Blausäure muß durch einen von der Chemisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt nach Art und Menge anerkannten Zusatz, der zugleich ein Warnstoff sein kann, beständig gemacht sein."* (The hydrogen cyanide must be stabilized by an additive, which may also be an irritant, in the manner and quantity recognized by the Chemical-Technical Reich's Foundation.)

[71] Gassner 1937, pp. 185f. The fact that Auschwitz concentration camp received Zyklon B

Figure 29: *"We are blocking the entry of destructive insects." Ad by the Degesch depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany.*[73]

Zyklon B was licensed and produced by the Degesch corporation residing in Frankfurt.[72] Until the end of the Second World War, it played an extraordinarily important role in the struggle against insect pests and rodents (Hecht 1928; Peters/Ganter 1935) in food warehouses, large-scale means of transport like trains and ships, both in Europe and in the U.S. (Peters 1938b). For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his 1933 work *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Hydrogen Cyanide for Pest Control) on the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, which happened in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities into which entire railway trains could be driven in order to be disinfested (see Figures 29 & 30).

The use of Zyklon B in public buildings, barracks, PoW and concentration camps was also featured in the literature of that time (Dötzer 1943; Haag 1943; Puntigam 1944a; Berg 1988). Of course, there were several other gaseous pest-control agents in addition to Zyklon B.[74] Zyklon B continued to play

without an irritant is therefore not so unusual as sometimes represented in the literature, *i.e.*, as a "criminal trace." The well-known "exceptional" regulations for the Waffen SS are no exception; they merely referred to the applicable Reichs regulations and implementation provisions regulating the use of Zyklon B; see Deutsches Reich 1941.

72 Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpung (German Association for Pest Control), a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG. On the history of the firm, mixed with Holocaust historiography, see Kalthoff/Werber 1998.

73 *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, cover; cf. Berg 2014.

74 Peters 1942a; Degesch 1942, table of properties of the gaseous insecticide/pest control product used by Degesch.

an important role even after the war, until it was largely replaced by DDT and its successors (Kruse 1948; Kliewe 1951).

A large number of publications are available from both wartime and pre-war periods, to which I refer the interested reader.[75] There are also contemporary guidelines on the fumigation of goods and rooms, describing the procedures in detail, both before and afterwards.[76] These do not considerably differ from the regulations in application today.[77] Based upon this, the following is a brief discussion of the technology and procedures employed.

Initially, for the disinfestation of personal effects, ordinary rooms (10 to 30 m^2 surface area) were temporarily modified by making the windows and doors as gas-tight as possible by means of felt sealing material and paper strips, while providing for proper heating and ventilation of the rooms. Workers wearing gas masks spread Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room containing the goods to be disinfested. This procedure was similar to what was then the regular fumigation of ordinary rooms for the destruction of vermin. Such converted rooms may be seen even today in the Auschwitz Main Camp. The use of temporarily sealed rooms for fumigation purposes is not without risk since the sealing is never perfect.

Later, special gas-tight chambers without windows were built, equipped with efficient heating and ventilation systems, and later also with circulating-air systems for a more-rapid circulation of the gas inside the room (so-called "*Degesch-Kreislaufverfahren*," Degesch circulation procedure, see Figure 31, p. 74; Peters 1936, 1938a). Cans of Zyklon B were opened by means of a remote mechanism, so that the workers were no longer exposed to danger. The bottom of the can was automatically punctured and the preparation fell into a basket, into which a fan blew hot air, thus quickly evaporating the hydrogen cyanide and dissipating the resultant gas. These Degesch circulation devices were relatively small in size, a few m^3, to economize on the expensive disinfestant.

Leipprand writes about the widespread use of Zyklon-B-disinfestation facilities during the Third Reich (Leipprand 2008, p. 10):

> *"In 1940, stationary gas chambers were widespread to such an extent that the clothing of 5 million members of the Wehrmacht and prisoners were disinfested with hydrogen cyanide in them. The stationary gas chambers and the disinfestation procedure had been developed to such a degree that an entire cycle of loading, gassing, ventilation and unloading could be achieved within 75 – 90 minutes in a circulation gas chamber* […]*."*

---

[75] Peters 1933; 1936, 1938a&b; 1942b; Dötzer 1943; Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus 1943; Puntigam 1944b; Wüstinger 1944; for a more-recent summary of this topic see Berg 1986; 1988; Ebbinghaus 1999, pp. 29-57.

[76] *Entseuchungs-…*1939; *Richtlinien…*

[77] *Technische Regeln…* 1990.

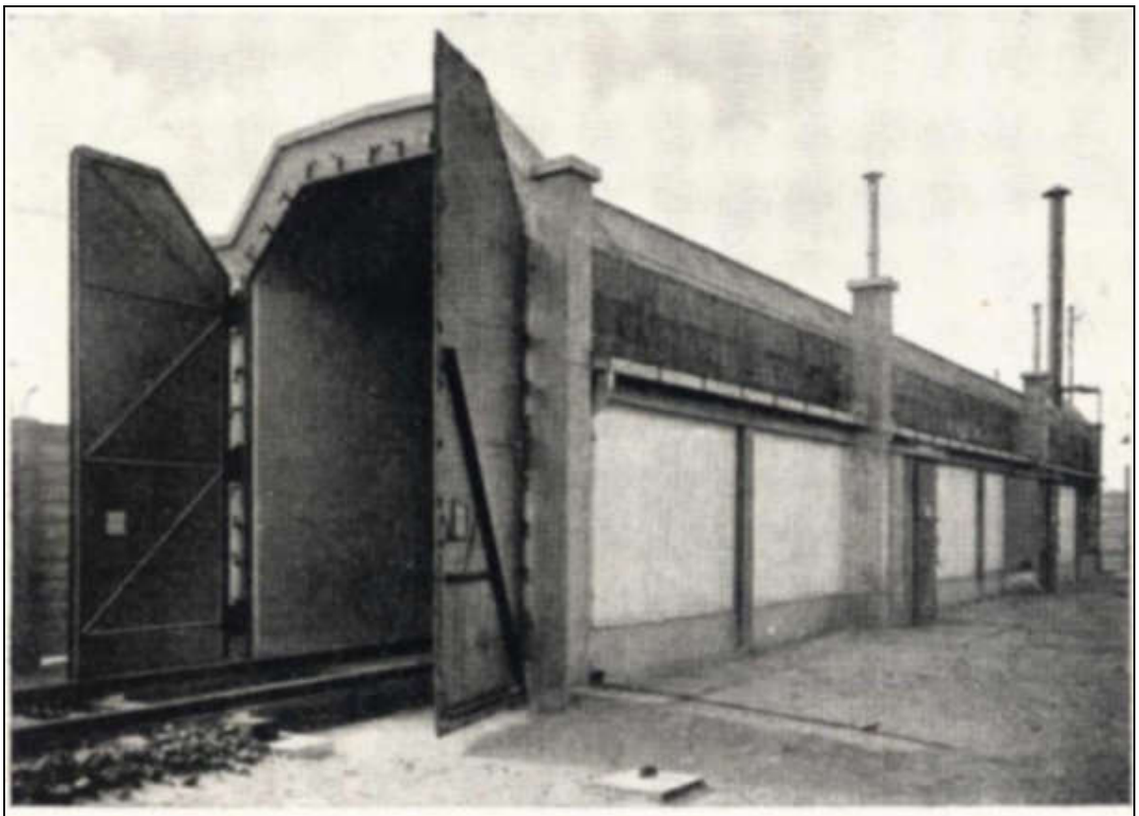

Abb. 1. Eisenbahn-Begasungsanlage Budapest (leer mit geöffnetem Tor).

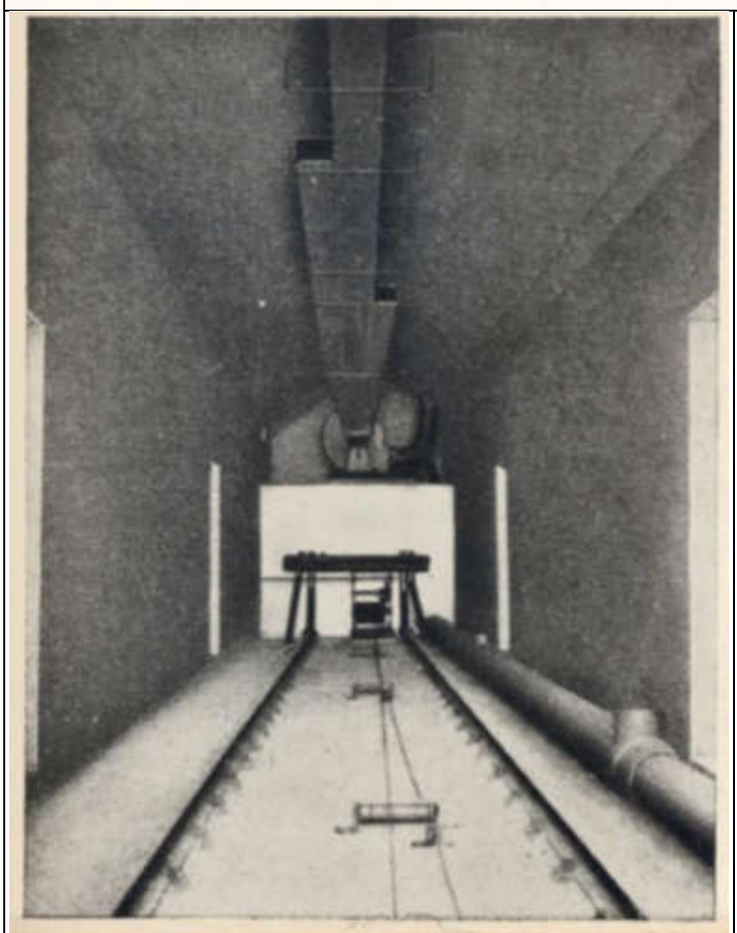

Abb. 2. Innenansicht der Kammer mit dreifach gegliedertem Saugrohr (an der Decke) und Druckleitung (am Boden), an der Rückwand der starke Umwälz- und Lüftungsventilator.

Figure 30a&b: *Railway disinfestation tunnel in Budapest, Hungary. Top: external view.*
Left: internal view with blower in the background, top, suction duct beneath the ceiling and pressure duct on the floor (Peters 1938b, pp. 98f.).

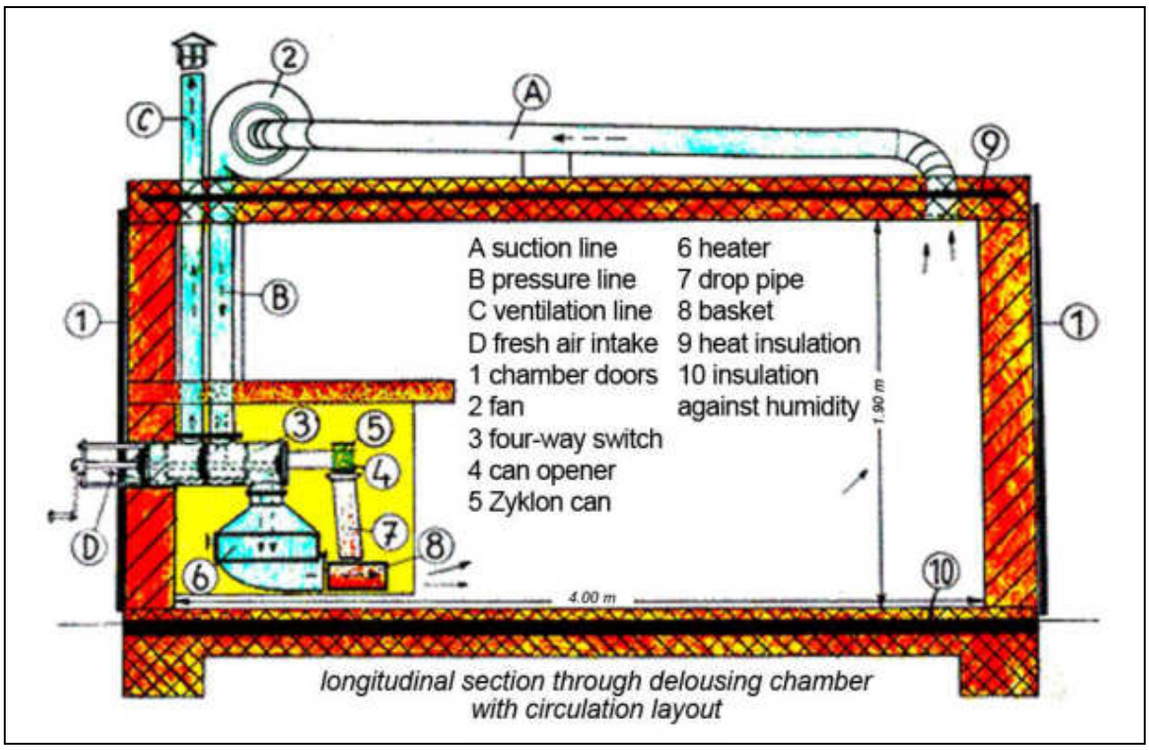

Figure 31: *Longitudinal section through a Degesch delousing chamber with circulation layout (Gassner 1943).*

These professional installations were often part of an entire hygienic complex. As a rule, such a building complex consisted of at least four sections, which were organized approximately as follows in terms of purpose (see Figure 32; Konrich 1941):

– Undressing room, "dirty side." People to be deloused removed their soiled clothing and handed them over for laundry/disinfestation/ disinfection.
– Shower. Subjects washed themselves after undressing, plus sometimes other procedures, such as haircuts, medical examinations, or at times even including a sauna.
– Dressing room, "clean side." Their own cleaned and sanitized clothing was given back to the subjects or substitute clothing was issued to them, since the cleaning may have lasted many hours.
– Disinfestation/Disinfection room. An area to clean and process the clothing combined with a laundry.

It was not uncommon for a crematorium to be installed in the same building complex, as may still be seen at Dachau Concentration Camp today (near Munich), in which the new hygienic installation possesses a series of Degesch circulating-air devices for the disinfestation of clothing, with an undressing and redressing room to the right and left of the inmate showers, as well as a

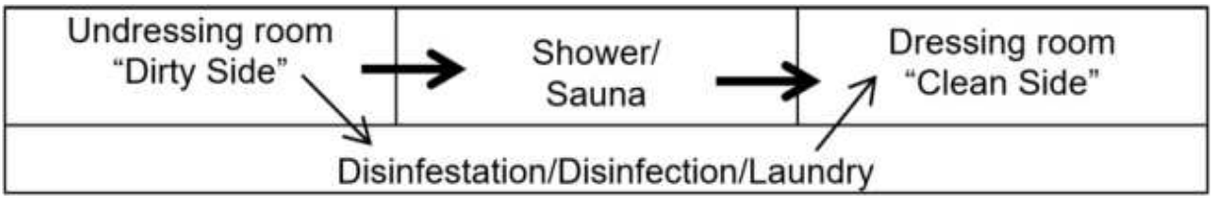

Figure 32: *Schematic organization of a hygiene complex: thin arrows: clothing pathway; thick arrows: subject pathway*

crematorium. (The room labeled by the Dachau Museum as a "gas chamber" today was originally probably an inmate shower, which is indispensable in the above schema. When, by whom and why the design changes were made to present this room as a homicidal gas chamber has not been investigated so far.)

Figure 33: *Look inside a Degesch circulation delousing chamber at the former Dachau Camp.* (1998)

The concentrations of hydrogen cyanide used during the disinfestation of textiles might be very different according to the type of vermin and exterior conditions, and usually ranged from 5 to 30 g of hydrogen cyanide per m^3 of air. The application time varied just as greatly, from under two hours to up to ten hours and more. In the more-modern installations with heating (higher than 25°C) and circulating air/ventilation installations, good results could be attained with concentrations of 20 g per m^3 already after 1 to 2 hours. Disinfestation in ordinary rooms, on the other hand, could require up to 24 hours or more.

Fumigations with Zyklon B were dangerous, as I already explained in Section 1.2. That was no different at Auschwitz. Here is the text of a special order by the camp commandant Höss of Aug. 12, 1942:[78]

> *"A case of indisposition with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrocyanic gas which occurred today makes it necessary to warn all those participating in gassings and all other SS members that particularly upon opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In addition, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction."*

The Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths was just as clear in a letter on the desinfestation of inmate dwelling quarters:[79]

> *"According to a report by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer K l e h r , a civilian worker, in spite of thorough instructions and reprimands, has broken into a dwelling hut by means of a duplicate key on Dec. 9, 1943. The hut was just being fumigated, and he could only fortuitously*

[78] *RGVA* 502-1-32, p. 300; see Document 4 in the Appendix. Pressac's translation, by the way, is slightly faulty (1989, p. 201).

[79] *RGVA* 502-1-28, p. 25; see Document 5 in the Appendix.

and at the last moment be prevented from stepping into the hut and thus saved from certain death. […]
The SS Garrison Physician Auschwitz refers to the garrison order according to which no dwelling hut may be entered until it has been cleared by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer Klehr, and that a sentinel has to be posted in front of each fumigated dwelling until it has been cleared."

5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz

5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities

We shall use the technical terms established in the 1939 German Army Regulations (*Heeresdienstvorschrift* 194),[76] since the camp personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and the so-called disinfectors, were legally obligated to follow those regulations:

*"**Disinfection***
Disinfection means […]*: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents* [bacteria] *on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*
Disinfestation
Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage to or annoy man."

The regulation quoted lists all known physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation. Similarly, a "work guideline" was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the *Waffen* SS: "*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*" (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation; Dötzer 1943).

The authority in charge of sanitation in the *Waffen* SS as well as in the concentration camps was the "*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*"[80] (Sanitation Institute of the *Waffen* SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz with its "*Hygienisch–bakteriologische Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*" (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of *Waffen* SS). The files from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).[81]

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case at Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning and other things. Where hydrogen cyanide was to be used, requirements called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the "disinfectors."

[80] *RGVA* 502-1-26, p. 117.
[81] Boberach *et al.* 1991. So far, we are aware of approximately 110,000 laboratory examinations. Many highly informative reproductions can be found in *Hefte von Auschwitz/Auschwitz Studies*.

Figure 34: *Typical advertisement of the firm Degesch of the broad variety of applications of gassing methods offered: Flour mills, ships, stores, grain elevators, houses, railroad cars, trucks. (*Der praktische Desinfektor*, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1941, inside cover)*

During the time period of primary interest here, Dr. Eduard Wirths was the Auschwitz garrison physician starting on Sept. 6, 1942 until the end of the camp's existence in early 1945.

5.2.3.2. Procedures Used

Generally, four procedures were used at Auschwitz for disinfestation and disinfection:

– hot air
– hot steam
– hydrogen cyanide
– microwaves

Data on the disinfestation and disinfection installations in operation in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps may be taken from a listing dated January 9, 1943: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz*"[82] (Sanitary Facilities in POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz) directed to the *Amtsgruppenchef* C (Berlin), and an "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate*"[83] (List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Systems Installed in POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz), dated July 30, 1943.

[82] *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 46/46a.
[83] *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 9/10; see Document 6 in the Appendix.

Figure 35: *Four hot-air disinfestation chambers in the shower and delousing building of the Gypsy Camp, Birkenau (1943; Pressac 1989, p. 63).*

The following capacities, taken from the last-mentioned document, relate to a 24-hour-a-day operation period.

a) In the concentration camp (protective-custody camp or Auschwitz Main Camp):
   - Block 1: One hot-air-disinfestation installation, manufactured by the Klein corporation for 1,800 people and approximately 3,600 blankets, since the fall of 1940, together with a large shower facility and a laundry between Blocks 1 and 2.
   - Block 3: One hydrogen-cyanide-gas-disinfestation installation (*i.e.*, Zyklon B), for 1,400 people and approximately 20,000 pieces of laundry.[84]
   - Block 26: One hot-air installation for 2,000 people.
   - Disinfestation building at Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke (German Equipment Works, *i.e.*, Kanada I): 1 hydrogen-cyanide-gas-disinfestation installation (BW 28) for approximately 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc. (in operation since the summer of 1942).
   - Civilian-worker-disinfestation barracks: One hot-air-disinfestation installation, manufactured by the Hochheim corporation, with a daily capacity for 2,000 people, with large shower bath installation and disinfection apparatus, permanently installed.

b) In the POW camp (*K.G.L.* Birkenau):

[84] According to Pressac, in operation since 1941/42 (1989, p. 25).

Figure 36: *Autoclave for steam disinfection inside the so-called "Zentralsauna" in Auschwitz-Birkenau (Leuchter* et al. *2017, p. 221).*

– BW 5a in B Ia: One disinfestation apparatus (manufactured by the Werner company) and one hot-air apparatus (manufactured by Hochheim) for 2, 000 people with large shower facility and sauna, in operation since November 1942. One chamber for hydrogen-cyanide fumigation was built for 8,000 blankets and was in operation after the fall of 1942.
– BW 5b in B Ib: Installation as in *BW* 5a.

Furthermore, the following facilities were under construction:

– *BW* 32 (*Zentralsauna*) with 4 hot-air disinfestation chambers (by Topf & Söhne) as well as 3 steam-disinfection devices for and a large shower bath for 7,000 men; completed in September 1943.
– Disinfestation building in the Gypsy Camp with 4 hot-air-disinfestation chambers (by Umluftapparatebau GmbH) with shower bath for 3,800 men; completed on Aug. 15, 1943.
– A mobile and a stationary shortwave delousing device for altogether 30,000 men daily (see Paragraph 5.2.3.6), installed in the reception building of the Main Camp (delivery was delayed until 1944).

Apart from this, there were a number of facilities for the SS troops which I will not list here in detail. One of them we will encounter again later: a shower and disinfestation facility for the troops for 2000 men daily, installed in an already existing building in Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp (Subsection 5.4.3).

The facilities *BWe* 5a and 5b will be discussed more thoroughly in Subsection 5.2.4.

All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. Although Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B (1989, p. 550), he also counted the 19 chambers planned for *BW* 160, the reception building of the Main Camp, which were never used as such.

5.2.3.3. Results

The results could only be compiled if one knew the number of persons disinfested by means of the installation. These numbers have thus far remained unclear. Although Danuta Czech claims in her 1989 book that such documents on large time periods are available in the Auschwitz archive, we have so far been unable to examine them. As of the present writing, it is still impossible to make a reliable statement as to whether or not the existing disinfestation installations were consistently in service for the indicated number of persons. As mentioned before, the typhus epidemic reached its tragic peak in the second half of August 1942, but it claimed many more victims for another full year. This clearly indicates that the capacity of the facilities available at least at that time did not suffice.

5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (SS Main Office Budget and Construction) in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940[85] stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method. The reason for this was probably that the use of HCN in makeshift delousing chambers was not reliable and had caused many accidents and was thus deemed too dangerous. The second decision, issued on March 11, 1942,[86] 21 months later, demanded the exact opposite by calling for the "[…] conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN," in which regard it was noted:

> *"Deviations therefrom – delousing by means of hot air or hot steam – are only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not ensured."*

A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943[87] to the Commandant again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: "[…] as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation […]." This means that all efforts were to be made to convert all facilities to be operated with the only really reliable method available – HCN – but that the

[85] *RGVA* 502-1-333, p. 145.
[86] *RGVA* 502-1-336, p. 94.
[87] *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 37.

use of HCN was allowed only where and if the necessary safety and reliability of the method was ensured, *i.e.*, makeshift delousing chambers were as a rule not allowed to be operated with HCN.

Men in positions of authority, accustomed to making decisions, and faced with a dangerous epidemic capable of spreading to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, will always take suitable measures and act accordingly. Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most-reliable disinfestation agent of its time (Peters/Rasch 1941a; Peters/Wüstinger 1940). The only problem was in finding a safe location for such facilities, perhaps outside the actual camp (see Subsection 5.4.3).

5.2.3.5. The Garrison Physician

On September 9, 1942, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed in Auschwitz as garrison physician. From the records, we may say that he performed his duties correctly; in this context, reference is made in particular to his massive criticism of the highest echelons (see Wieland in Mattogno 2016a).

As time went by, the number of inmates increased steadily, and unfortunately there were more than just one epidemic. I shall therefore briefly summarize, by means of examples, the conclusions reached by this physician and the steps he took in response.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of Bielitz District. The subject was epidemic typhus. A considerable number and range of persons had participated in the discussion, including the medical officer, the *Wehrmacht*, and representatives of the government. This illustrates how seriously the epidemic was taken:[88]

> *"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower, and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS unit. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon-B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."*

Buildings *BWe* 5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 Degesch circulation-fumigation chambers was being completed in Building *BW* 160 of the Main Camp (admissions building). Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided the loan of two mobile boiler installations.

---

[88] *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 117/119.

On April 18, 1943, Wirths reports to the commandant, with warning reference to the sewer system in Birkenau, and concludes that "[…] great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[89]

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of *Amtsgruppe* C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the *Waffen* SS Engineer Dr. Kammler and others, the garrison physician set out in Chapter "*II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes*" (II. Buildings under the Charge of the Garrison Physician):[90]

> *"*[…] *that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing, and disinfestation facilities."*

Figure 37: *Dr. Eduard Wirths (1943)*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies and also how to rectify them.

At this point we must warn the reader, who may perhaps not be sufficiently aware of the historical context, not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other factors required to build these facilities in wartime. Figuratively speaking, a written permission was required to purchase every brick.

We must also point out that, in those days in rural areas of Eastern Europe, a sewer system of any kind at all was exceptional to start with, and that this is all the more true for sewage-treatment facilities, virtually unknown at that time in Eastern Europe, which were built for both camps at great expenditure in resources and according to high technical standards. The same applies to crematoria, which I will discuss later. They were also built for hygienic reasons but were at that time practically unknown in many European countries.

The above quoted document continues:

> *"The brigadier general acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings.* ***He is somewhat surprised, however, that the medical side presents him with***

[89] *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 219.
[90] *RGVA* 502-1-233, pp. 33/38.

> ***reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions on the one hand, while he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect on the other hand.*** *The chief of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification by May 15, 1943."* (Emphasis added.)

It began with the toilet facilities, with regard to which he enforced changes that he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise "[…] a great danger of epidemics is inevitable."[91] These lids were ordered by the Head of Department C of the SS *WVHA* (*Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.[92] It ended with roofing matters related to the gypsy kindergarten:[93]

> *"For the deteriorated roofs of kindergarten Blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)"*

In between, on May 28, 1943,[94] he selected six circulating-air delousing facilities which – as was noted down in handwriting – were ordered on May 29, 1943 by the Building Administration's expert on heating matters Jährling. Then there is an account of a water-quality test on June 1, 1943,[95] etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as "Sanitary Conditions."[96]

The physician's field of work was great and varied and deserves its own monograph. He was even responsible for ensuring that the inmates' kitchen personnel were frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. That Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything is obvious from the documents.

The garrison physician's reminders and admonitions increased over time. On balance, one must conclude that, just as today, while there were opportunists and careerists in those days, there were also – as our example shows – SS men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

At the end of the comments section of the Memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

> *"As stop-gap measure until that time, the brigadier general provides the loan of a new microwave delousing device."*

---

91 *RGVA* 502-1-322, p. 219.
92 *RGVA* 502-1-322, p. 31.
93 Taken from a letter of March 23, 1944 to the Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*) in Auschwitz, *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 175.
94 *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 28.
95 *RGVA* 502-1-332, p. 212.
96 *RGVA* 502-1-149, p. 135.

5.2.3.6. Microwave Delousing Facility

Perhaps one of the most-fascinating aspects of Auschwitz Concentration Camp is the installation of a stationary microwave facility, the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today. This technology was invented by Siemens in the late 1930s and developed to mass-production readiness during the war. This was a by-product of the powerful vacuum tubes built for the television transmission of the Berlin Olympics in 1936, the energy-rich radio waves of which killed the insects in the vicinity of the antenna. The development took place with financial assistance from the *Wehrmacht*, which hoped to achieve a perceptible improvement in the struggle against the epidemics raging in the east.

Since the inmates assigned to the armaments industries in the concentration camps were particularly valuable towards the end of the war, the Reich leadership decided not to put the first installation into operation at the eastern front for the disinfestation of soldiers' clothing, but rather, in the largest labor complex in the Reich, in Auschwitz. Due to Allied bombing attacks, however, there was a one-year delay in the completion of this installation, which probably cost the lives of tens of thousands of inmates. The Auschwitz camp administration had anticipated its installation as early as 1943 and had therefore postponed other delousing projects. This facility, put into operation during the

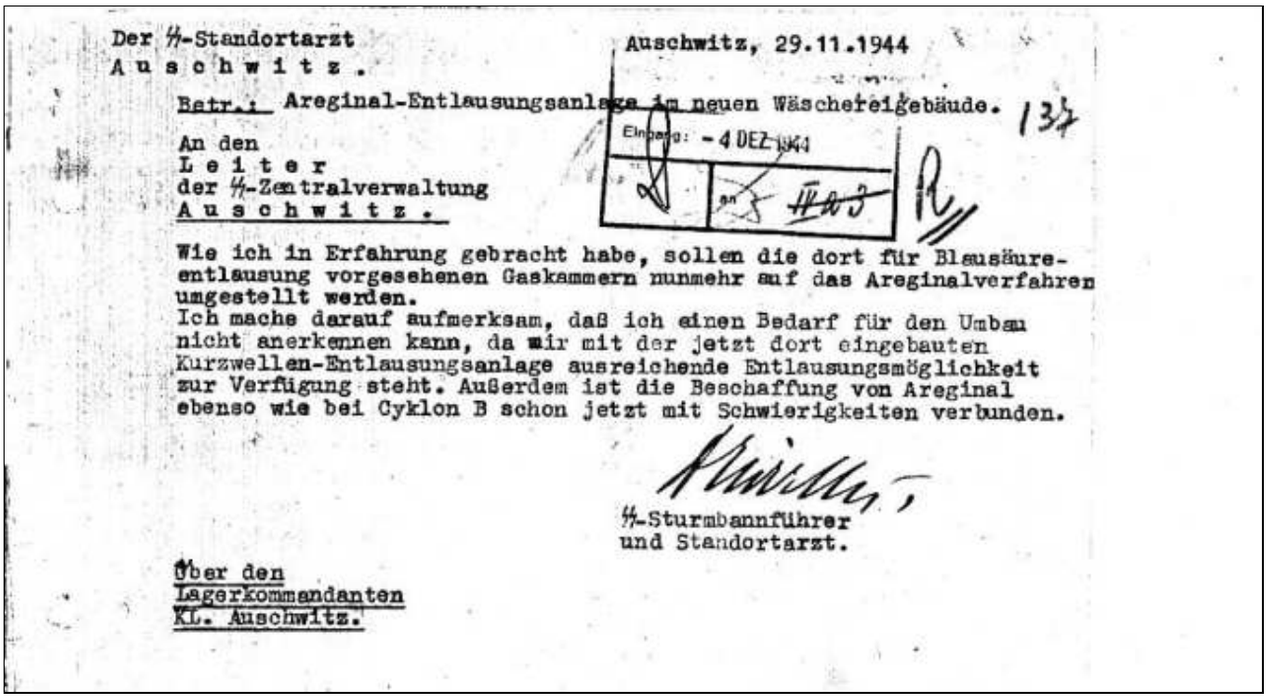

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, 29.11.1944

Betr.: Areginal-Entlausungsanlage im neuen Wäschereigebäude.

Eingang: - 4 DEZ 1944

An den
Leiter
der SS-Zentralverwaltung
Auschwitz.

Wie ich in Erfahrung gebracht habe, sollen die dort für Blausäure-entlausung vorgesehenen Gaskammern nunmehr auf das Areginalverfahren umgestellt werden.
Ich mache darauf aufmerksam, daß ich einen Bedarf für den Umbau nicht anerkennen kann, da mir mit der jetzt dort eingebauten Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage ausreichende Entlausungsmöglichkeit zur Verfügung steht. Außerdem ist die Beschaffung von Areginal ebenso wie bei Cyklon B schon jetzt mit Schwierigkeiten verbunden.

SS-Sturmbannführer
und Standortarzt.

Über den
Lagerkommandanten
KL. Auschwitz.

Figure 38: *Document on the microwave delousing facility in the new laundry building of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Letter from the SS garrison physician E. Wirths to the camp's administration of Nov. 29, 1944 (RGVA 502-1-255, p. 137):*
"As I have found out, the gas chambers meant to be used for hydrogen-cyanide delousing are now to be converted to use Areginal. I point out that I don't see a need for this conversion, since I have plenty of delousing capacity at my disposal with the microwave delousing facility currently installed there. Furthermore, the acquisition of both Areginal and Cyklon B is difficult already now."

summer of 1944, proved in fact to be of revolutionary effectiveness, both quick and cheap: personal effects were moistened and placed on one end of a conveyor belt and emerged at the other end a few minutes later, completely free of vermin and sterile to boot (see Nowak 1998; Wallwey 2019, pp. 311-317; Lamker 1998; M. Weber 1999). In addition to this new technology, new insecticides also became widely available in 1944, among them most notably the so-called Lauseto (for *Lausetod* = lice death), which was a German trade-name for DDT, produced under license from the Swiss chemical company Geigy (Weindling 2000, p. 380). The Auschwitz Camp received it in 1944 as well, reducing the need for Zyklon B even further: 9 metric tons in April, 15 tons in August, and 2 tons in October 1944 (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 72).

5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations *BWe* 5a and 5b

The only structures remaining intact in Auschwitz-Birkenau today encompassing a wing for the disinfestation of personal effects with Zyklon B are Buildings (*Bauwerk*, *BW*) 5a and 5b in Construction Sections B1a and B1b, respectively. These buildings were planned as mirror images of each other. The west (respectively east) wing of these buildings were used, at least temporarily, for

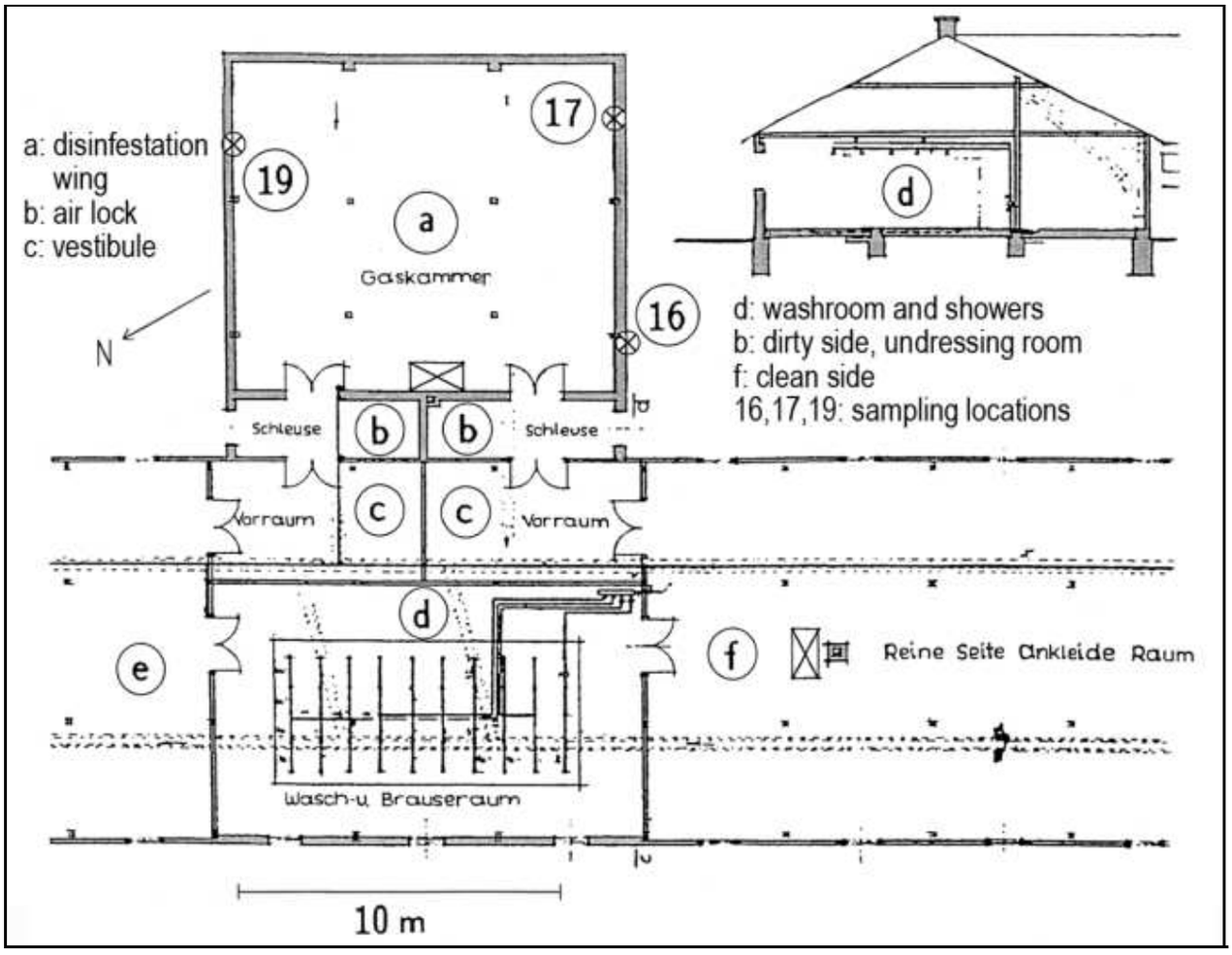

Figure 39: *Ground plan of the HCN-disinfestation wing of Building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and* BW *5b today.* BW *5b sampling locations drawn in (Pressac 1989, p. 56).*

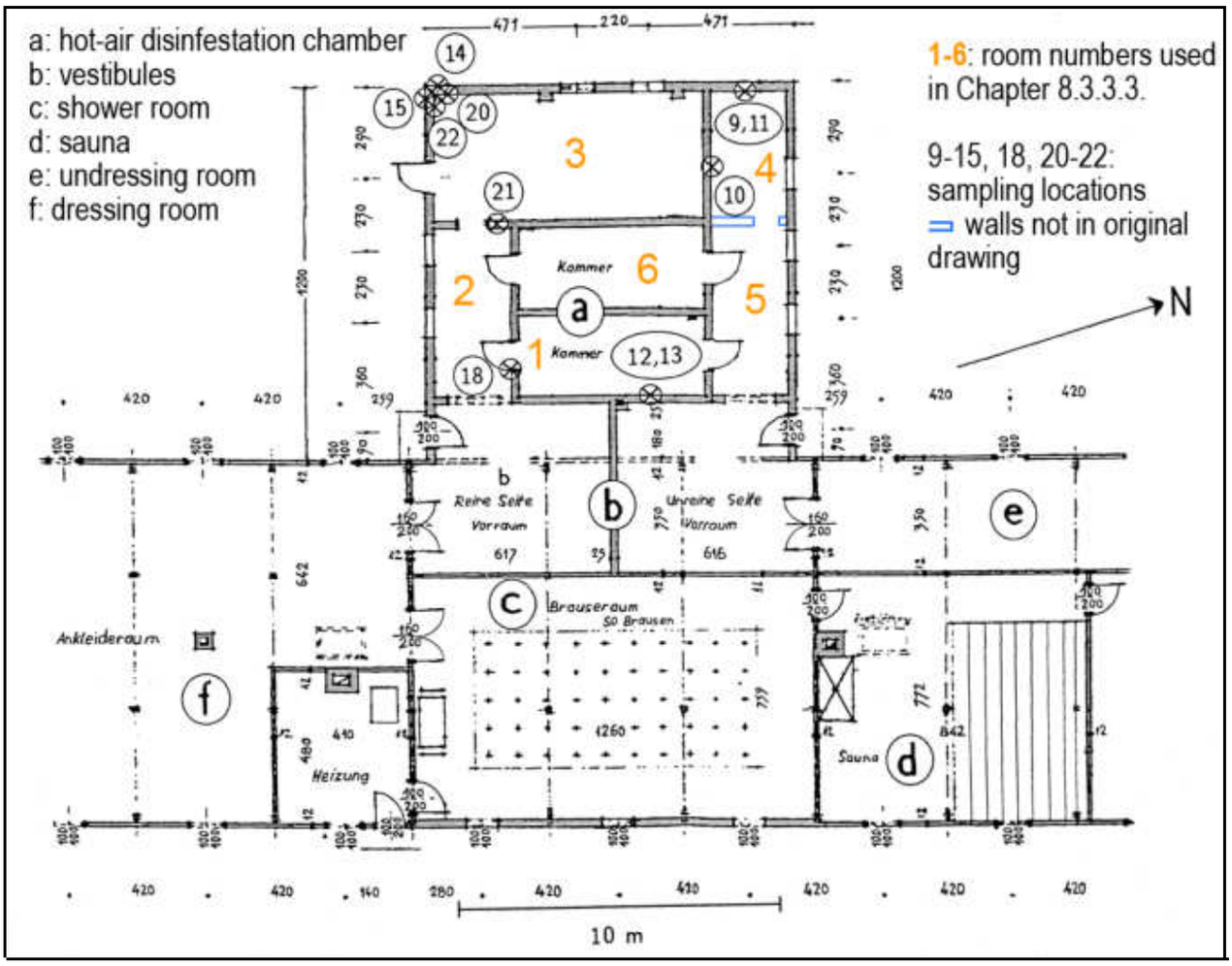

Figure 40: *Ground plan of the hot-air disinfestation wing of Building 5a after building alterations in 1943.* BW *5a sampling locations drawn in (Pressac 1989, p. 58).*

disinfestation with Zyklon B. These rooms were expressly labeled "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) on the construction blueprints, see Figure 39.

This is no triviality: rather, it is important proof that, if we follow the extant documentation, the term "gas chamber," at that time, referred exclusively to installations for the disinfestation of personal effects, both by architects during the planning of such buildings, and by disinfestation experts. The title of one of the most important contemporary publications on the subject of cyanide disinfestation by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus was, for example, *Blausäure**gaskammern*** [sic] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr* [hydrogen-cyanide **gas chambers** for the prevention of epidemic typhus], and the term used in an advertisement of the firm Degesch was likewise "**gas chambers**," see Figure 34, p. 77. This was simply the ordinary designation for rooms used for the disinfestation of personal effects.

In the absence of proof to the contrary, we must therefore always assume that the use of the term "gas chamber" in a German document from this period refers to a room for the disinfestation of personal effects!

For this reason, *in the following,* the term gas chamber will be placed in quotation marks at all times ("gas chamber"), whenever the word refers to chambers for the execution of human beings. There are two reasons for this:

Figure 41: *Building* BW *5a, Birkenau, July 1992 (© C. Mattogno).*

1. The German technical term *Gaskammer* originally pointed exclusively to disinfestation chambers operated with toxic gas. To apply the same term to chambers intended for the execution of human beings is an incorrect use of the term at that time.
2. Simply for the sake of avoiding confusion as to the meaning of the word "gas chamber" in each case, a distinction must be made in writing – unless the term is clearly identified with additional words, like execution gas chamber or homicidal gas chamber, in which case I will not use quotation marks.

Figure 39 shows the ground plan of the two disinfestation gas chambers of Building 5a and 5b approximately in their original condition. The disinfestation chamber in Building 5a was transformed in the summer of 1943 and received two small hot-air chambers, as shown in Figure 40.[97] The buildings have ordinary brick walls and a concrete foundation built level with the ground, plastered and whitewashed on the interior with chalk-based mortar. The room in Building 5b has no separate ceiling; the roof's framework is covered from underneath with boards of an unknown material (perhaps Heraclite). Originally without windows, like building *BW* 5b today, the disinfestation wing of *BW* 5a was equipped, during the building alterations, with windows firmly walled in which cannot be opened.

In the gable wall of the disinfestation room in *BW* 5b are two circular openings approximately 50 cm in diameter, corresponding to the former ventilation exhaust and air intake channels, Figure 42. The roof has three ventila-

[97] J.-C. Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58: blueprints of Buildings 5a/b; pp. 59f.: exterior photos. I use here the designations of these buildings as used by Pressac: *BW* 5a for the eastern and 5b for the western building. The documents in the files of the Central Construction Office are contradictory in this regard. According to Plan No. 4758 of Oct. 8, 1943 (*RGVA*, 502-2-58, no page number), *BW* 5a was the western building, acc. to Plan No. 5320 of Oct. 23, 1943 (502-2-58, p. 13), the eastern building, and Plan No. 11481 of March 8, 1944 used 5a for both buildings (502-1-230, p. 174). The invoice of *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (*DAW*) of Sep. 23, 1944 for a hot-air furnace set up on Sep. 14, 1944 "in 2 chambers" refers to 5b (502-1-328, p. 142). However, the eastern building was converted to hot-air disinfestation with 2 chambers already in summer 1943, see Drawing No. 2540 for *BW* 5a(!) of July 5, 1943 (Plan No. 3561 of Sep. 16, 1943; *APMO* Negative No. 20932/5; Pressac 1989, p. 58). It is therefore unclear where the *DAW* set up the hot-air furnace a year later – unless the conversion took 14 months to complete.

Figure 42: *Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of Building 5b, without equipment today. The ends of the water pipes are visible inside; see also Figure 43.*

tion chimneys; there must have been three furnaces in this room during the time of operation (Pressac 1989, p. 53). The double doors, opening inwards and drawn onto the plans, have been replaced with single doors, also opening inwards. For the time being, one can only speculate on any equipment of the former disinfestation chambers, as any equipment has been removed.

The room has a surface area of approximately 130 m^2, is open to the framework of the roof, and therefore has a volume of at least 400 m^3. However, the space above 2 m in height must be considered unusable dead space, resulting in the waste of huge amounts of HCN/Zyklon B, since a quantity of Zyklon B of at least 4 to 5 kg (10 g per m^3) cyanide content was necessary for just one gassing,[98] regardless of whether the room contained only a few personal effects or whether the available volume was filled. For example, with 100 fumigation cycles per year (one every 3 or 4 days) approximately 0.8 tons of Zyklon B would have been consumed by this installation alone and by Building 5a, corresponding to 10% of the entire Zyklon-B deliveries to Auschwitz in 1942, with a total delivery of 7.5 tons.[99]

[98] The mass given on the label of a Zyklon-B can always referred to the net HCN content of the can, *i.e.,* excluding the mass of the carrier material. That means for instance that a 1-kg Zyklon-B can consisted of 1 kg HCN, while the gross weight of such a can was 2.65 kg in the case of the Erco product (gypsum pellets); see Mattogno 2015c, pp. 69f.

[99] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Tribunal, Case against B. Tesch *et al.*, here, the sworn statement of A. Zaun, Hamburg Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11 396; quoted according to Walendy 1981, p. 62. Documents in the files of the Auschwitz camp administration relating to Zyklon B deliveries are fragmentary. For 1942, documents pertaining to merely five months have been found with references to a total of some 2.5 met-

When one considers that there were other HCN-disinfestation installations in Birkenau in addition to this one; that the deliveries to Birkenau Camp also supplied the related labor camps (toward the end of the camp's history, 48 in number); and the fact that inmate barracks were also occasionally fumigated with this insecticide,[100] it becomes clear that the quantities of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz Camp can actually be explained by normal delousing activities.

Figure 43: *Water-pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building* BW *5b. These water pipes have no connection; they terminate in the ventilation outlets. See Figure 42.*

The annual delivery quantities were evidently too low to ensure successful disinfestation of all personal effects and buildings in all camps in the Auschwitz complex, since typhus epidemics were never entirely eliminated.

How frequently the delousing chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5b were actually used for HCN disinfestation has to remain open for the time being, since no documentation about this has been found yet, and also because the document cited above states that the use of Zyklon B had to be abandoned as early as December 1942 (at least in unsafe installations), *i.e.*, just a few weeks after this installation was put into operation (see p. 81).

A remarkable feature of the disinfestation gas chamber of Building *BW* 5b is a network of the water pipes, suspended by hooks fastened to the roof girders, visible in Figure 43. A few of the pipe endings are equipped with shower heads. The water pipes have no connection. Paradoxically, they end in the above-mentioned ventilation outlets, and can only have been installed after the removal of the ventilators installed there. There are, of course, shower rooms in these buildings, but in a very different location (see Figure 39). The shower installations once in existence there, however, have been entirely removed. Since the doors to these rooms were open in the early 1990s, any visitor could examine this peculiar construction. The original German drawings and documents of this building do not indicate that these pipes were installed during the

ric tons. See Mattogno 2015c, p. 70.

[100] For each barracks, with a volume of approximately 1,000 m^3, this means a requirement of 10 kg Zyklon B; the 100+ dwelling barracks in Birkenau Camp alone would have required a metric ton! See Mattogno 2015c, pp. 78f.

German occupation, which means that they were probably installed after the war for an unknown reason. Since the camp served temporarily as an internment camp for the Polish authorities after the war, it is conceivable that this structure served as a makeshift shower after the war. Water might have been pumped into the pipes with hoses reaching up to the ventilation holes.

5.3. "Gas Chamber" in the Auschwitz I Main Camp

According to Pressac, no material or documentary evidence of the "gas chamber" allegedly installed in the crematorium of the Main Camp exists, but there are many witness accounts (1989, p. 123):

> *"As evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings there remain only the testimonies of participants,* […]*"*

These accounts, according to Pressac, are characterized by many contradictions, technical impossibilities, and general incredibility. He observes a "general tendency to exaggerate," and explains the gross errors and technical impossibilities in the witness accounts and writings of camp commandant Höss by stating (p. 128):

> *"He was present, without seeing."*

That is, Pressac alleges that Höss had no idea of the methods, risks and dangers involved in the handling of Zyklon B. But this is in contradiction to an order issued by commandant Höss calling for caution during the fumigation of barracks with Zyklon B[100] – caution which had become necessary in view of several cases of accidental poisoning. This special order of the commandant warning of accidents involving Zyklon B gas, an order which was distributed

Figure 44: *"Reconstructed" Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp during the 1990s.*

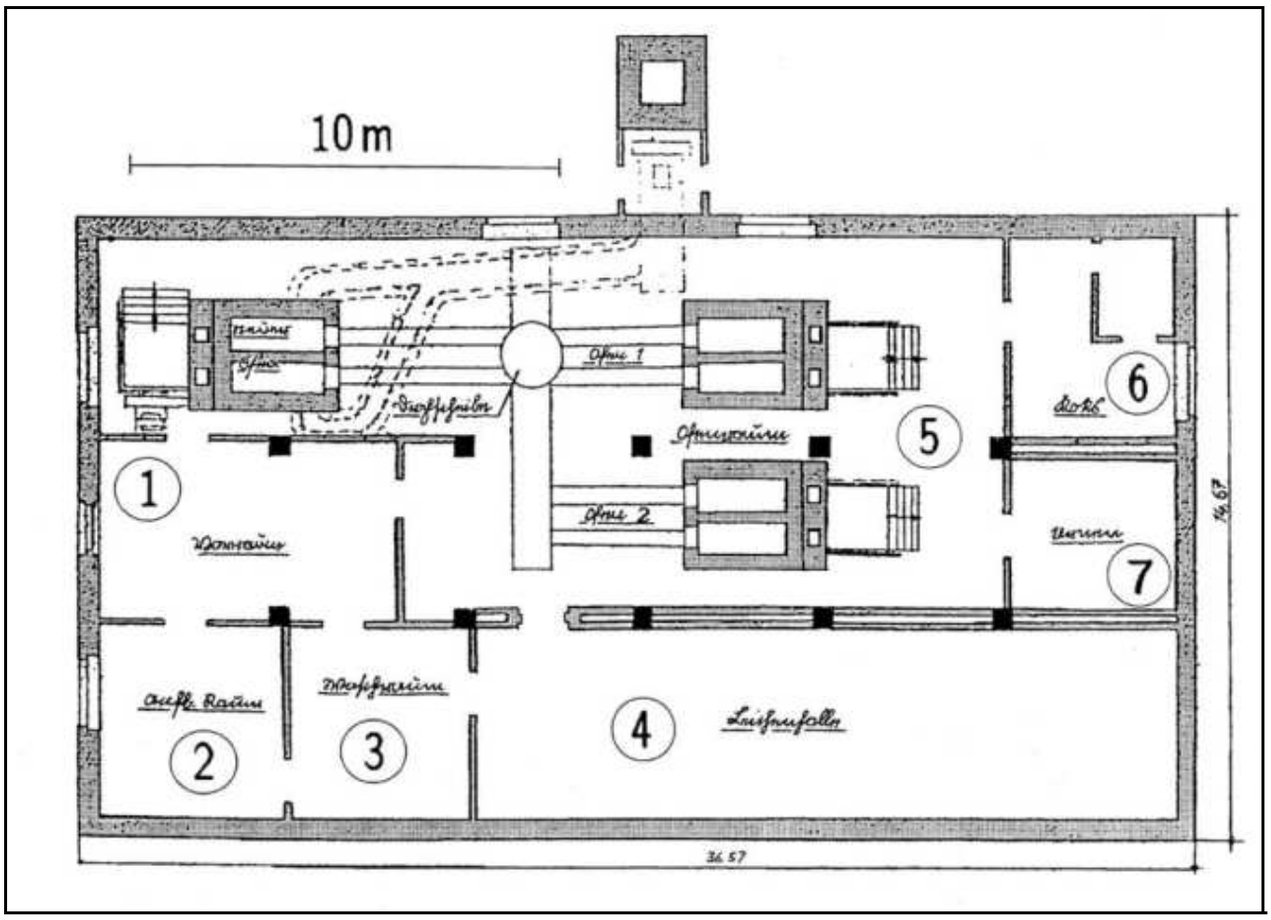

Figure 45: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its condition as of 1942. The morgue is at that time said to have been used as a "gas chamber" (Pressac 1989, p. 151).*
1: Vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: wash room; 4: morgue;
5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

throughout the camp, indicates a sense of duty to care for those inmates who were, allegedly nevertheless doomed to die from the effects of that same gas sooner or later. I will return to Höss's postwar testimony at a later point.

Pressac, moreover, explains the form and basic tone of the testimony of SS Man Pery Broad as incorrect because this testimony is soaked in Polish patriotism, to say nothing of the transparent Polish hatred against SS men, although Broad was an SS man himself and had no links to Poland, and because Pressac found out that this "testimony" has been slightly reworked by the Poles, the original of which is missing. In other words, this "document," obviously cobbled up by the Poles, is quite worthless insofar as a critical examination of its source is concerned. Nevertheless, Pressac considers the basic testimonies with regard to homicidal gassings to be correct (*ibid.*, pp. 126-128).

The "gas chamber" in the Main Camp is a room in a ground-level building, which replaced a former kitchen building of the former Austro-Hungarian barracks located at the same spot (*ibid.*, p. 129). The floor and ceiling of Crematorium I are of reinforced concrete, while the exterior walls are of brick masonry, insulated on the exterior by a coating of tar. Except for the access ways, the building is basically underground due to the fact that soil has been piled up against the walls. The interior walls are plastered and whitewashed.

Figure 46: *Room in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp shown today as a homicidal gas chamber (history.com). Front left: roughly hewn opening in the wall to the furnace room. Background left: air-lock of air-raid shelter built in 1944.*

Figure 45 shows the floor plan of the building in 1942, originally designed to serve as a normal crematorium with a morgue (*ibid.*, pp. 151/153). This also explains the piles of earth on its sides, which were intended to ensure a steady, cool temperature. For the same reason, the partition between the morgue and the furnace room is double-walled with a heat-insulating air barrier in between.

Mattogno has found documentary evidence that this morgue initially had a ventilation system that worked rather poorly. This prompted SS *Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, in June 1941 to urge the installation of a better system designed expressly to remove the unbearable, putrid smell of the corpses from the morgue.[101] A much better system had already been offered by the company Topf & Söhne in February 1941, but its delivery apparently got delayed. In order to remedy the unbearable situation, a makeshift solution was subsequently created whose specifications are not entirely clear. That solution must have been good enough to make the camp authorities hesitate to install the professional system finally delivered by the Topf Company in late 1941, because the documents indicate that the professional Topf system had not yet been installed by No-

[101] Letter by M. Grabner to the *SS-Neubauleitung* Auschwitz, June 7, 1941; *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 111; reproduced in Mattogno 2016e, p. 123.

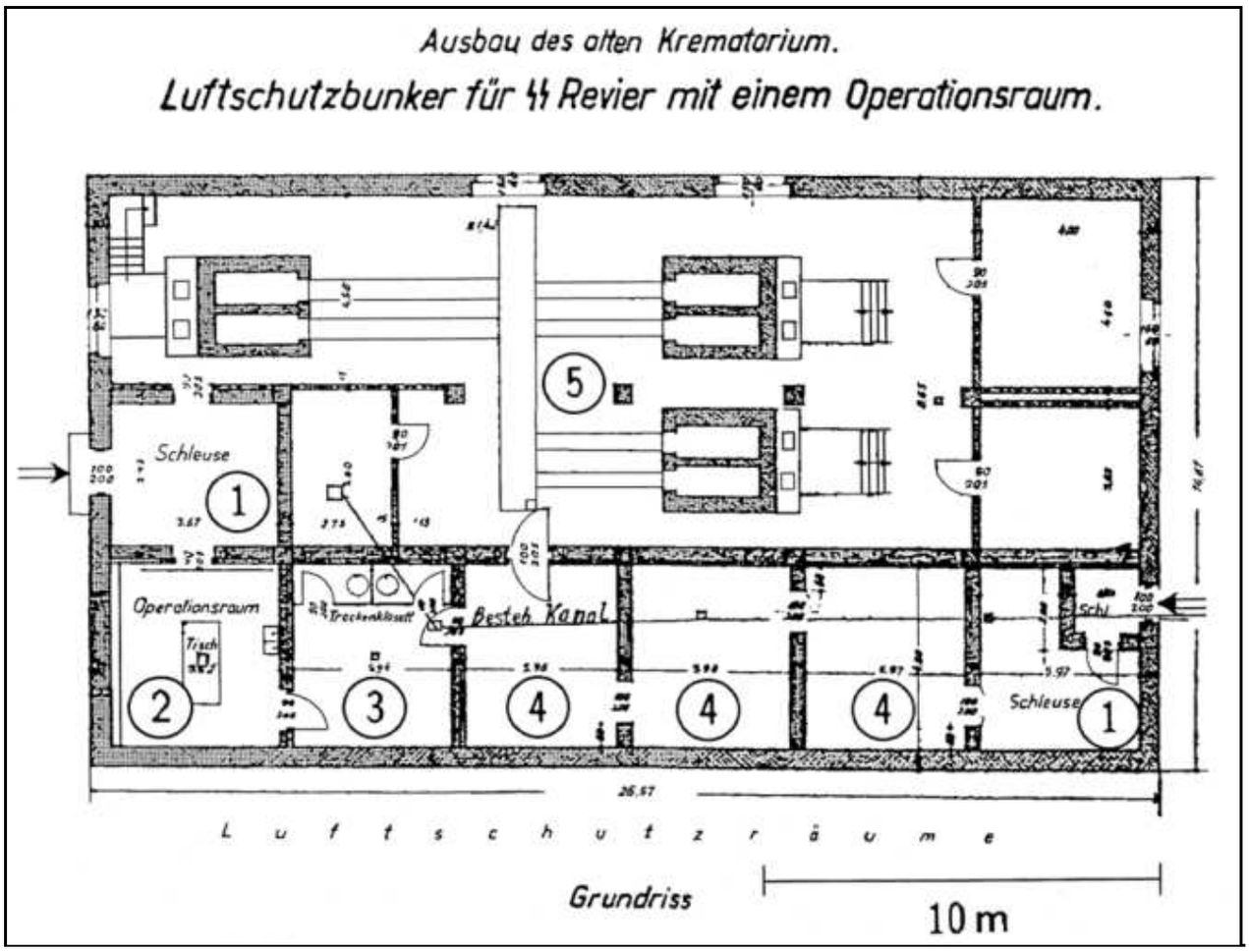

Figure 47: *Ground plan of Crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter, 1944 (Pressac 1989, p. 156).*
1: sluice; 2: operating room; 3: former washroom, now air-raid shelter with toilet; 4: air-raid shelter; 5: former furnace room.

vember 30, 1942. On that day, the head of the Central Construction Office wrote the following to the Topf Company:[102]

> *"The fitter you offered can start immediately with the installation of the ventilation system in the old crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp."*

The extant documents suggest that this superior Topf system was in fact never installed at all.[103]

In this context, we need to keep in mind that, according to the orthodox narrative, this morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber sometime between late 1941 and early 1942. The makeshift ventilation system envisioned by Grabner in June 1941, obviously designed for a mere morgue, must therefore have been used as well during the room's subsequent claimed repurposing as an execution facility. It goes without saying that a gas chamber using toxic gases requires a more efficient ventilation system than a mere morgue. It may therefore be assumed that the camp authorities would have at least installed the Topf system, if not further upgraded it, had

[102] Letter by the head of the *Zentralbauleitung*, Bischoff, to the Topf Company, Nov. 30, 1942; *RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 17; Mattogno 2016e, p. 22.

[103] On the history of the ventilation system of the morgue of this crematorium see in general Mattogno 2016e, pp. 17-23.

they really intended to use the morgue for mass gassings. The Auschwitz SS decided instead, however, to let that system rust away in a warehouse.

Figure 48: *Look inside the air lock of the former SS air-raid shelter, with the open air-raid shelter door in the background.*

The only architectural changes allegedly implemented during the claimed conversion to a chemical slaughterhouse concerned several holes in the roof: In order to be able to introduce Zyklon B for homicidal gassings, several holes are said to have been knocked through the roof. Although the witnesses don't agree on their number (1, 2 or 6; Mattogno 2016e, p. 95), the Auschwitz Museum has ordained that there were four of them – a number not mentioned by any witness. Pressac also talks about several more holes for powerful fans, although that claim is backed up neither by material evidence nor by any document (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.).

In 1996, Franciszek Piper, at that time head of the Auschwitz Museum, allegedly said the following on the issue of this room's ventilation system (Desjardins 1996):

> *"In the case of Crema I there were no ventilators. The doors were opened and the gas was allowed to ventilate by convection."*

If he really said that, one may justly wonder about that historian's lack of competence.

The question as to whether, and if so when and by whom, holes were knocked through the roof of this morgue or "gas chamber" deserves a closer look.

Pressac reproduces a photo of the roof of the crematorium, taken by the Soviets shortly after the liberation, in which three dark spots on the roofing felt are alleged to be traces of former Zyklon-B introduction holes, allegedly now covered up (1989, p. 149). The photograph reproduced in his book is, however, too poor in quality to permit anything to be seen with clarity, much less permitting any conclusion as to the construction or engineering. Mattogno has demonstrated that the locations of these spots have no relation to any openings existing back then or today (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 96-98). Pressac's speculation must therefore be viewed as groundless.

In the autumn of 1944, the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter. The alterations made, especially the addition of massive separation walls, can be seen in Figure 47 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes as well as the ventilation holes are alleged to have been sealed at that time – provided they ever existed.

The construction work undertaken for this conversion is described in a document to the smallest detail.[104] There is no mention of any filling in of any old existing holes pierced through the roof, but rather of the incorporation of gas-tight windows and doors as well as the piercing of new holes:

> *"Installation of gas-tight doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *Manufacture of openings in the masonry necessary for the heating ovens, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."*

This is a strong indication that before this time there were neither gas-tight doors and windows nor any large openings for a ventilation system or for other purposes (Zyklon introduction), because such already-existing openings could either have been used, or the necessity to close them would also have been mentioned.

Direct access to the air-raid shelters, which evolved from the multiple division of the morgue/"gas chamber," was possible through a newly added entrance with sluice/air lock, which until the early 2000s was fraudulently represented by the Auschwitz Museum as the entryway taken by the victims, although the "gas chamber" had no entrance in that location – as a matter of fact, it had no direct entrance from the outside at all (Pressac 1989, pp. 133f.). Toilets were likewise built into the former washroom at this time.

It is unknown in exactly what condition this building was in early 1945 when it was occupied by the Soviets. Jean-Claude Pressac, who has thoroughly investigated the Auschwitz Museum's archives with the full support of the museum authorities, wrote about that (*ibid*., p. 133):

> *"It would appear that the photos of the interior showing the state of the premises were not taken at the beginning of 1945, which is a pity because the restructuring of the building back into a Krematorium began immediately after the liberation.* […] *Because of the lack of original documents and the transformations that have been made (see the drawing of the present state of the premises at the end of this chapter), it was not possible before to materially demonstrate the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in the former morgue of Krematorium I."*

We know that the Polish legal authorities initiated large-scale criminal investigations against the former camp commandant Rudolf Höss and against the

[104] "Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche," letter from the Auschwitz Air-Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-401; see also "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," *RGVA* 502-2-147.

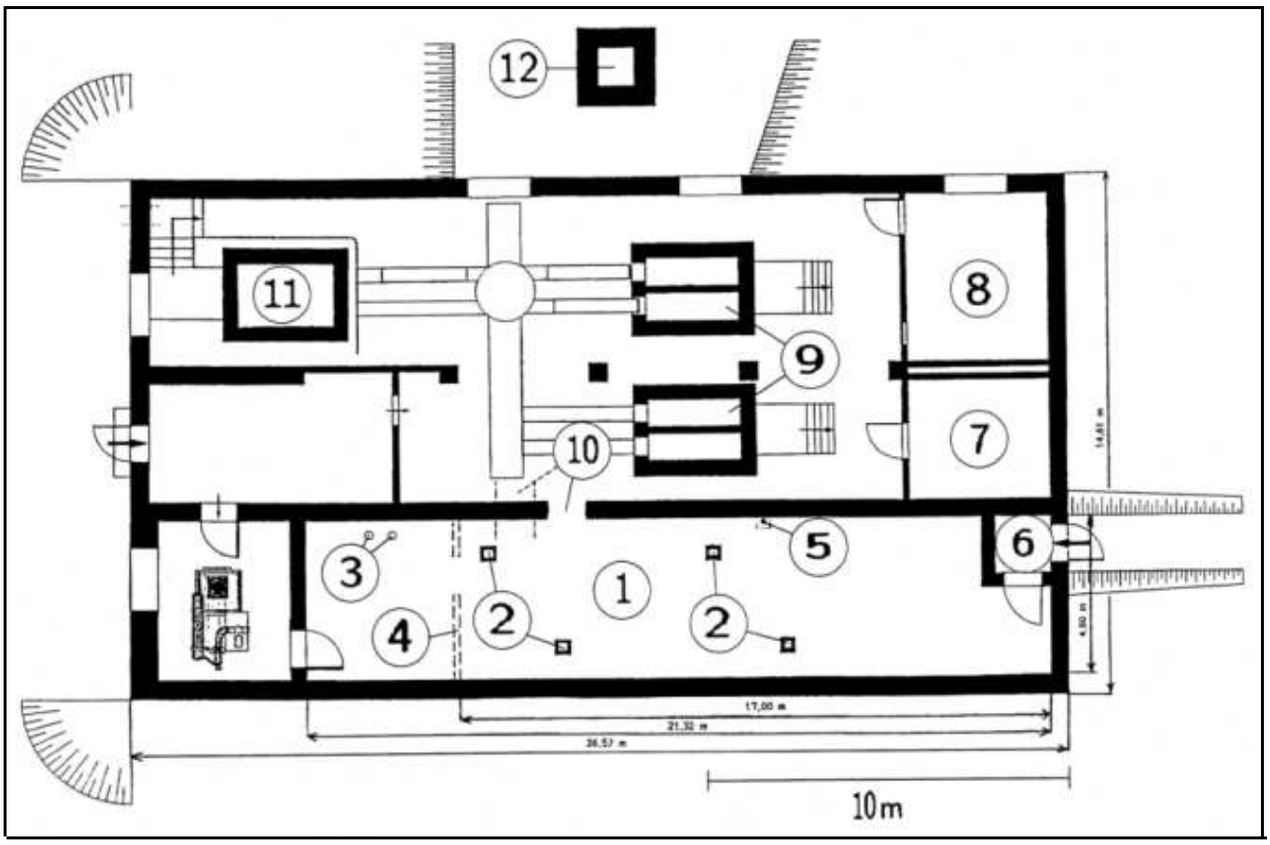

Figure 49: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after the Polish manipulations of 1947 (Pressac 1989, p. 159).*
1: "Gas chamber"; 2: fake Zyklon-B introduction holes; 3: toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: ventilation chimney from air-raid shelter; 6: air lock, today referred to as victim entryway; 7: urns, 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnaces; 10: newly pierced entry to furnace room; painted: old entryway; 11: remains of the old furnace; 12: fake chimney.

entire staff of the Auschwitz camp garrison right after the camp's Soviet occupation. For this they collected all kinds of evidence in support of mass-murder claims. Photos of the claimed mass-murder sites as found right after the Soviet occupation would have been of the utmost importance, in particular if they could support any mass-murder claims.

The fact that no such photos of the ceiling of the alleged former gas chamber in Crematorium I exist raises the suspicion that such photos would not have shown what the Soviet and Polish authorities wanted the world to believe. This suspicion is supported by the fact that no document exists regarding the changes made to this entire building after the camp's Soviet occupation.[105] This indicates that the motivation behind those changes was not to meticulously restore something as accurately as possible, but to cover up of fraudulent manipulations.

Today we can infer these post-war changes only by comparing the current state with German construction blueprints of the wartime.

[105] In 2016 the Auschwitz Museum admitted that no documentation of any kind exists on alterations evidently made in 1947; see Mattogno 2016f, p. 15.

The undocumented manipulation of evidence central to a criminal investigation is itself a crime, by the way. Wikipedia writes in its entry on "Spoliation of evidence" (Oct. 13, 2016):

> *"The spoliation of evidence is the intentional, reckless, or negligent withholding, hiding, altering, fabricating, or destroying of evidence relevant to a legal proceeding. Spoliation has two possible consequences: in jurisdictions where it is the (intentional) act is criminal by statute, it may result in fines and incarceration* […].
>
> *The spoliation inference is a negative evidentiary inference that a finder of fact can draw from a party's destruction of a document or thing that is relevant to an ongoing or reasonably foreseeable civil or criminal proceeding: the finder of fact can review all evidence uncovered in as strong a light as possible against the spoliator and in favor of the opposing party."*

In most countries, Poland included, tampering with evidence is illegal and can thus be prosecuted. Hence, we are not dealing merely with a case of sloppiness here, but with a potential crime of the Soviet and/or Polish officials involved in "reconstructing" Crematorium I right after the war, whoever they were.

But let's now get to the details of these undocumented postwar manipulations. Figure 49 shows the floor plan of the crematorium in its present condition (Pressac 1989, p. 159). Comparing it with the plan of the same building as it existed in 1942 reveals all the changes. The access from the morgue/"gas chamber" to the present cremation room was newly placed after the war – not quite at the original location. The partitions in the air-raid shelter, including the wall to the washroom, which was, however, never part of the morgue (the later "gas chamber"), were torn down. Accordingly, the perplexed visitor sees two discharge pipes from two toilets inside the alleged "gas chamber."

About today's shafts, claimed to have been used for the introduction Zyklon B, Pressac writes (*ibid*., p. 133):

> *"Four openings supposedly for pouring Zyklon B were made in the roof (Photos 15 and 18) which was covered with roofing felt, thus hiding the traces of the original opening."*

He therefore suggests that the new openings were not made at the original locations, since they were covered by roof felt and thus could not be found. Pressac's argument must cause astonishment, though, since the roof/ceiling is of unplastered bare concrete on the inside. It should have been quite easy to determine the locations of the original openings – now allegedly sealed – from the interior, and it would also have been quite easy to reopen them at their original locations.

Dr. Franciszek Piper, curator of the Auschwitz Museum, agreed with that when he stated in 1993 that the holes broken through the roof after the camp's liberation were put into the same locations as the original ones, since traces of

Figure 50: *One of the four holes in the roof of the so-called "gas chamber" of Crematorium I crudely created in 1947 by the Polish Museum authorities.*

the old holes could be seen on the ceiling (Cole 1992, 28:22-28:35). No evidence exists for this, though, and since Dr. Piper wasn't present back then (he was born in 1941), one wonders where he got this knowledge from, if not from mere wishful thinking

The two cremation furnaces in the cremation room, as well as the chimney, which is without any functional connection outside the building, were built after the war as a reconstruction for propaganda purposes on the location of the original installations (Pressac 1989, p. 133).

In the summer of 1992, the U.S.-American David Cole, who is himself of Jewish descent, recorded on video what he experienced during a visit to Auschwitz (Cole 1992). During that visit, he managed to interview Dr. Piper, who admitted on camera that the "gas chamber" shown to tourists today is not in its original state. On the other hand, Cole also documented, however, how the museum's tour guides tell visitors that this room is in exactly the same condition as it was when it was used as a "gas chamber" during the war. This dishonesty of the Museum was the main reason why Cole's documentary attracted a lot of public attention between 1993 and 1996.

Evidently inspired by Cole's video, the French journalist and vociferous opponent of revisionism Eric Conan wrote the following about these hitherto-concealed postwar manipulations (1995; cf. Faurisson 1995)

"Another delicate subject: What to do with the ***falsifications*** *left behind by the communist administration? In the 50s and 60s, several buildings which had*

Figure 51: *Inside the "gas chamber," visitors can admire the toilet-drain pipes and marks of the toilet-stall walls on the floor from when the Crematorium I served as an air-raid shelter.*

disappeared or had been misappropriated were rebuilt with gross errors and displayed as authentic. Some, which were 'too new,' have been closed to the public. Not to mention the delousing gas chambers, which were sometimes presented as homicidal gas chambers. Those aberrations have helped the deniers a lot, who took the essence for their legends out of them. The example of Crematorium I is typical. In its morgue, the first gas chamber was installed. It operated for a short period of time in early 1942. The blocking of this area, which was essential for the gassings, disturbed the operation of the camp. End of April 1942, it was therefore decided to move the deadly gassings to Birkenau, where it was conducted on an industrial scale mainly with Jewish victims. The Crematory I was subsequently converted into an air-raid shelter with a surgery room. In 1948, when the museum was created, Crematory I was reconstructed in a supposed original state. ***Everything in it is false****:*[106] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the locations of the doors, the openings for pouring in Zyklon B, the furnaces, rebuilt according to the recollections of some survivors, the height of the chimney. At the end of the 70s, Robert Faurisson exploited those* ***falsifications*** *all the better because at that time the museum officials balked at admitting them.*[107] *An American revisionist*[108] *has shot a video in the gas chamber, still presented as authentic: one may see him questioning the visitors with his 'revelations.'* […] *For the moment, things remain as they are, and* ***the visitors are not told anything****. This is too complicated. One shall see later what to do."* (Emphases added.)

[106] In the original: "Tout y est faux: […]"
[107] See Thion 1980, pp. 316f.; Faurisson 1981a, p. 335.
[108] Cole 1992; cf. Raven 1993; Cole 1993.

In view of these false "reconstructions" carried out after the war, the cultural historian Robert van Pelt arrived at the following, no-less-unequivocal conclusions in co-operation with Holocaust historian Deborah Dwork (1996, pp. 363f.):

> *"The architecture designed to enact the metamorphosis from* Mensch *to* Untermensch *was intact when the Soviets liberated the camp in 1945. All traces of it were removed subsequently. The guidebook for sale in the bookstore does not mention the building* [Crematorium I] *at all. Perhaps the men and women who created the museum could not reconcile its implications with their ideology of a resistance: an ideology that denied total victimization. Perhaps it was simply a question of resources and the need for tourist services. Whether for doctrinal or practical reasons, the destruction of the original arrangement within the present visitor reception center is a postwar obfuscation and a loss.*
>
> *There have been additions to the camp the Russians found in 1945 as well as deletions, and the suppression of the prisoner reception site is matched by the reconstruction of Crematorium I just outside the northeast perimeter of the present museum camp. With its chimney and its gas chamber, the crematorium functions as the solemn conclusion for tours through the camp. Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see is largely a postwar reconstruction.*
>
> *When Auschwitz was transformed into a museum after the war, the decision was taken to concentrate the history of the whole complex into one of its component parts. The infamous crematoria where the mass murders had taken place lay in ruins in Birkenau, two miles away. The committee felt that a crematorium was required at the end of the memorial journey, and Crematorium I was reconstructed to speak for the history of the incinerators at Birkenau. This program usurpation was rather detailed. A chimney, the ultimate symbol of Birkenau, was re-created; four hatched openings in the roof, as if for pouring Zyklon B into the gas chamber below, were installed, and two of the three furnaces were rebuilt using original parts. There are no signs to explain these restitutions, they were not marked at the time, and the guides remain silent about it when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where* it happened*."*

This argument of the "usurpation" is dynamite, because it suggests that the events alleged to have taken place in Crematorium I, events described by witnesses Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad and a few others, actually never took place at this location. By declaring these prominent witnesses to be liars, van Pelt and Dwork undermine the credibility of all other witnesses from the very outset, including those from Birkenau. We wonder if the authors are aware of this.

Cole's video documentary with its many repercussions must have led to a change of heart among those responsible at the Auschwitz Museum. Nowadays large signs in front of the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp inform visitors vaguely about most of these structural changes by showing plans of the conditions during the war and today. Of course, most visitors will

Figures 52 and 53: *Two of the four former openings through the flat roof of the morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp, visible at the ceiling. They probably served as ventilation openings for the air-raid shelter in 1944. They were closed after the war "for museum purposes," because their location makes it obvious that they couldn't have served as Zyklon-B-introduction holes.*

pay little attention to them and will continue to assume that the room shown to them was a gas chamber as labeled on those plans.

So what exactly was the condition of this building while its morgue is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber?

It may at least be stated without fear of contradiction that the ceiling, exterior walls and pillars as well as the foundation of crematorium are in their original condition. If Zyklon-B-introduction holes and ventilation openings had existed in the reinforced-concrete roof, breaks in the reinforced-concrete structure would be visible from the interior in the corresponding places of the unplastered ceiling, since these cannot have been made to disappear without leaving visible traces.

In addition to today's Zyklon-B-introduction shafts there are indeed three locations in what is presented today as the "gas chamber," where the concrete has been breached in a circular pattern, which indicates that these may have been circular holes. (See Figures 52f. for two examples; a fourth hole is located in the air lock; see Figure 54, 1-4, for their location.)

The four openings in the concrete in existence today and presented as "Zyklon-B-introduction shafts" (marked A to D in Figure 54) are neither plastered, nor have the remains of the cut steel reinforcement rods been removed in a workmanlike manner. The holes have been planked with wood and sealed with tar. Such poor workmanship reflects neither the care required in handling a poisonous gas, nor standard German workmanship.

If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ("gas

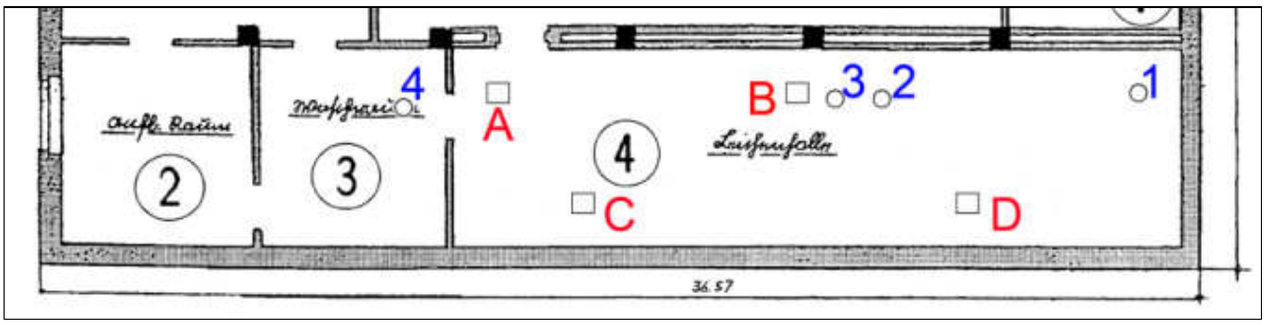

Figure 54: *Floor plan of the morgue (No. 4) of Crematorium I (situation in 1942, from Fig. 45) with surgery room (No. 2) and washing room (No. 3, with opening no. 4). A, B, C, D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed.*[109]

chamber"; see Figures 45 and 49). The staggered arrangement of the whole makes sense only if the area of the air lock added in 1944 was not part of the original morgue. But that area *was* part of the morgue.

Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes makes sense only if they were created especially for their present status as a falsely dimensioned "reconstruction for museum purposes" *after* the war.[110] This becomes even more evident from Figure 55, which shows the same section of Crematorium I as in Figure 54 as a 3D model, yet in the current state. This shows that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/"gas chamber," and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

As mentioned earlier, there are four circular spots of some 35 cm in diameter visible in the ceiling of Crematorium I, which at some point might have been holes going all the way through the roof. They have been crudely filled with plaster, but since the reinforcement iron bars have not been removed from these holes,[111] these iron bars are rusting.[112] Due to this the plaster comes crumbling down, which the museum's janitors diligently sweep away. Figure

[109] Following the pattern of Mattogno 2017a, p. 368.

[110] Bailer-Galanda 1991, p. 1, regarding Leuchter's statements about Crematorium I: "2. He confuses museum reconstructions of the gas chamber, which are meant to give the observer an impression of the historical events, with real functioning gas chambers."

[111] Since no Zyklon-B pellets were to be filled in through those holes, there was no need to remove the reinforcement bars.

[112] Steel reinforcement rods in concrete are only practicable when the iron is deeply embedded in the concrete and therefore protected for decades against corrosion by the very durable alkaline environment of the concrete, since concrete is only slowly carbonated by the carbon dioxide (CO_2) in the environment, resulting in a neutralization of its pH value. The reinforcement rods in the ceiling of the morgue in question have been exposed to the air, and the thin patches of mortar of dubitable quality cannot protect it efficiently, so the pH value drops quickly (*i.e.*, becomes less alkaline), particularly when rainwater containing CO_2 penetrates the concrete; see the crack in Figure 52, which would quickly allow the entry of rainwater.

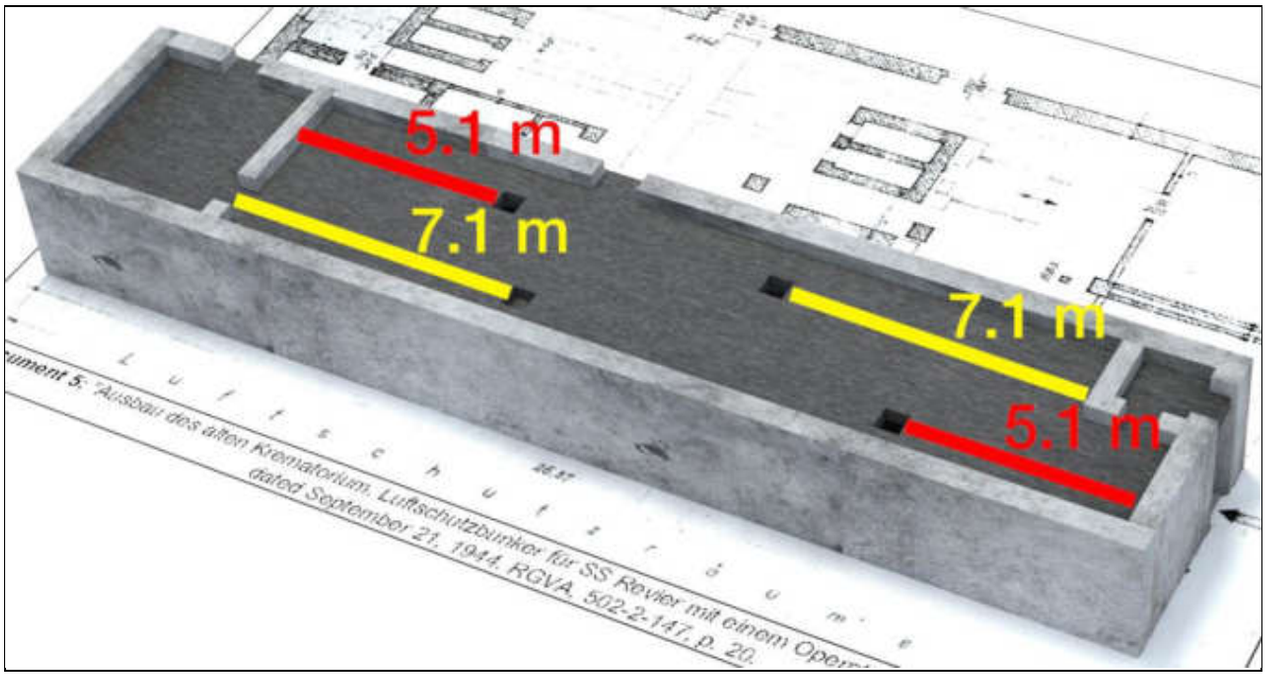

Figure 55: *Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation) to the nearest traversal wall (Mattogno 2016f, p. 24).*

54 shows their location (1-4), together with the four openings added after the war "for museum purposes" (A-D). The walls shown are as they have been when the building's morgue was allegedly used as a "gas chamber." It is obvious that these circular openings, now closed, cannot have anything to do with alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes:

1. Hole 4 is located in the wash room, not in the morgue, which alone is said to have been misused as a "gas chamber."
2. Hole 1 is in a corner of the morgue where the air lock of the air-raid shelter was located (see. Figure 47), which for decades has been falsely labeled "victims' entry." It is therefore reasonable to assume that this hole as well as the others served as ventilation openings for the shelter.
3. The steel reinforcement rods have not been removed from these holes. That would not have prevented them from being used as ventilation holes for a shelter, but it would have made it difficult to render the hole gasproof.
4. The distribution of the three holes located within the morgue over the morgue's roof/ceiling is so irregular that it can be ruled out with technical certainty that they served to distribute anything throughout the former morgue.
5. Mainstream historiography claims that the openings were square or rectangular. These holes are circular.

Based on all these arguments, it can be concluded with certainty that at the time of the alleged use of this room as a "gas chamber," there were no openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Furthermore, there was no direct access to the "gas chamber" from the outside. The victims would have had to enter through the corpse room (laying-out room), or through the furnace room. They would, therefore, have had to file

past the corpses of their already-murdered companions in misery – truly a macabre spectacle. There could be no successful deception of the victims and camouflage, nor could there be any hope of willing co-operation or acquiescence on the part of the inmates under such circumstances.

Another remarkable feature of the room under consideration results from German wartime blueprints: The door between the morgue and the furnace room was a door swinging both ways. It can be seen both on a construction blueprint of November 30, 1940, when the room undoubtedly was planned as a morgue, and on another blueprint of April 1, 1942 (see Figure 56), at a time when the room supposedly served as a homicidal gas chamber.

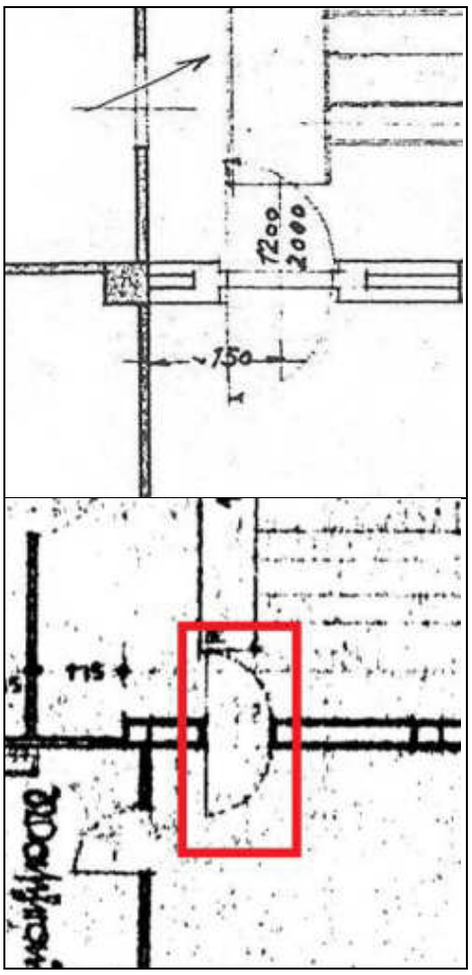

Figure 56a&b: *Swinging door between morgue (bottom) and furnace room (top) in Crematorium I at Auschwitz, sections from blueprints of Nov. 30, 1940 (top) and April 10, 1942 (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 107, 111).*

This door was still there when the crematorium was taken out of commission in the summer of 1943, as results from a blueprint of the building for its conversion to an air-raid shelter dated September 21, 1944 (Figure 47, p. 93).[113] When the camp was liberated, that door had been walled up, though, hence the conversion plan did not fully agree with the actual changes implemented.

Such a swinging door makes perfect sense when moving heavy loads through that door (*e.g.* corpses). Yet it is technically impossible to make such a door gas-tight and to lock up behind it a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.

A number of testimonies indicate that gas-tight, panic-proof were allegedly installed there at the time. For instance, former SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad wrote in this regard in a report dated July 13, 1945 (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 176):

> *"Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to* [sic] *with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralysing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it."*

Rudolf Höss's autobiography shows only indirectly that the doors must have

[113] Nov. 30, 1940: *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 135; April 10, 1942: *RGVA*, 502-2-146, p. 21; Sept. 21, 1944: 502-2-147, p. 20, although its orientation is inverted.

been very robust, because (*ibid*., p. 93):

> *"When the powder* [sic; Zyklon B] *was thrown in*[to the gas chamber]*, there were cries of 'Gas!', then a great bellowing, and the trapped prisoners* [Russian PoWs to be gassed] *hurled themselves against both the doors. But the doors held."*

Höss moreover speaks repeatedly of the doors being "screwed" shut, (*ibid*., pp. 96, 115, 134), which points to a door with massive steel fixtures not found on usual doors.

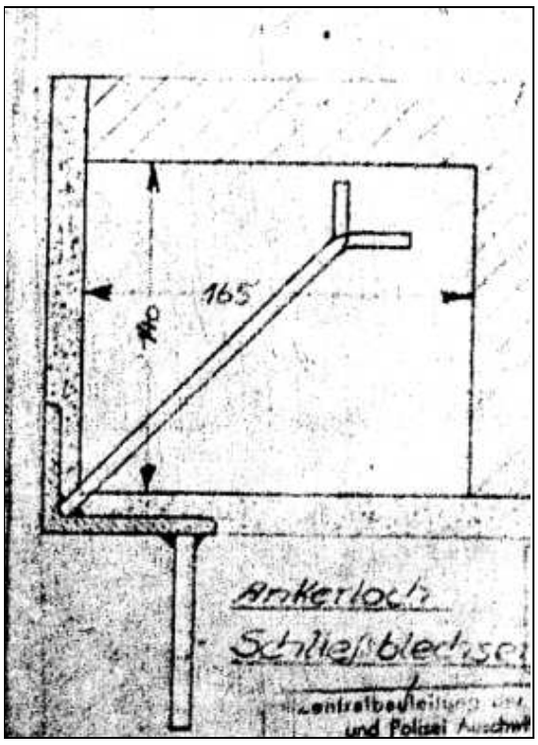

Figure 57: *Section from a construction drawing for a gas-tight door. Steel anchor of the frame of a sturdy, gas-tight steel door.*

While interrogated in preparation of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, defendant Hans Stark made the following statements in his deposition about the doors of that room:[114]

> *"As early as the autumn of 1941, gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200-250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows and only one door that had been made* [gas] *tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter."*

Finally, as a late witness – and therefore less credible – we have the former Polish Auschwitz inmate Stanisław Jankowski, who stated regarding the doors in that room in a deposition October 3, 1980 (Pressac 1989, p. 124):

> *"The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight."*

Regardless of whether we are dealing with a solid wooden or even a steel door, the frame of such a door needs to be designed to withstand a panicked crowd. This means that the frame must be firmly anchored in the wall. Figure 57 shows a section from a construction drawing of a German company that offered massive gas-tight steel doors to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. The enlargement shows a hoop steel anchor with a so-called dovetail going some 14 cm (5.5 inches) into the wall.[115] Needless to say, the wall itself had to be considerably thicker than 14 cm.

Turning to the war-time floor plans of this morgue, we see that the wall separating the morgue from the adjacent washroom and the wall separating it from the furnace room were both very thin: 15 cm, which is the width of a

[114] Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.
[115] RGVA 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942; see Rudolf 2019, p. 326.

standard brick (plus some plaster on both sides of it; see Figure 58). Hence, these walls consisted only of one row of bricks set lengthwise. The wall separating the morgue from the furnace room consisted of two such walls with a gap of some 30 cm in between (for thermal insulation).

It is not possible to set a steel anchor into bricks. In such a case, bricks have to be removed, and then the anchor placed into a block of cement/concrete. However, since these walls consisted only of one row of bricks, removing a brick to place an anchor embedded in cement in its stead would have left this chunk of cement held in place by nothing more than the bricks on top and at the bottom of it. Such a chunk would have become loose very quickly. Any forceful shaking of the door would have dislodged those anchors, bent the frame, and made the frame including the door fall out of the wall sooner or later.

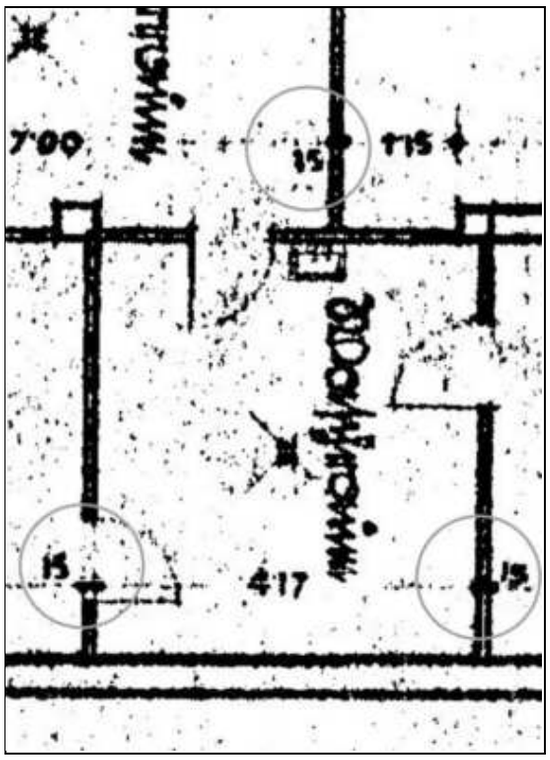

Figure 58: *Section enlargement of the inventory plan of Crematorium I, dated April 10, 1942. (RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21; Mattogno 2016e, p. 111). The added grey circles highlight the walls' width of 15 cm.*

In other words, the meager thickness of these walls conclusively proves that no sturdy, panic-proof door of any kind could have been installed in them.

The only option left for the traditionalists is to claim that these walls were reinforced to a much thicker width at the very moment the morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber, meaning in September 1941. Yet no evidence exists for this neither in the documental record nor in witness testimonies known to me.

Pressac's unfounded claim that the room was equipped with a gas-tight door in 1941 to make the room fit for its claimed use as an execution gas chamber (1989, p. 131) is therefore obviously wrong. His reference to a wooden door without a peephole, which is still being kept in Crematorium I, is misleading (*ibid.*). As Mattogno has demonstrated, this door was found among the ruins of Crematorium V and is today merely stored in Crematorium I (Mattogno 2016e, p. 138), just like a wooden air-raid-shelter door clad with some sheet metal (like the one shown in Figure 48), which was perhaps meant to be fitted into the door opening leading to the former furnace room when the building was converted to an air-raid shelter, but which was not used due to the opening having been walled up instead (*ibid.*, p. 137).

The lack of a direct access to the "gas chamber," the evident unsuitability, for a homicidal gas chamber, of the swinging door between this room and the

furnace room as well as the technical impossibility of installing sturdy panic-proof doors in the thin partitions of this room prove Robert Faurisson right who expressed the problem of the doors in this building succinctly with the following words:

"*No doors, no destruction.*"

5.4. "Gas Chambers" in the Birkenau Camp

5.4.1. Crematoria II and III

5.4.1.1. Point of Departure

These crematoria are entirely comparable in size, equipment, and manner of construction to other similar installations built in the Third Reich at that time, as well as with those built today.[116] In this connection, reference is made to the trial of the builder of the cremation installations in Birkenau Camp. In 1972, the court acquitted the two defendants, master builder W. Dejaco and master builder F. Ertl, since suspicion of aiding and abetting in mass murder could not be sustained. An expert report prepared for this trial and based on the surviving blueprints and documents on the construction of the crematoria led to the conclusion that these buildings could not have been used or modified so as to serve as instruments of mass murder (see Paragraph 4.4.1.3).

In an interview with Walter Lüftl, one of the master builders at Auschwitz, senior engineer Walter Schreiber, the former supervisor of Dejaco and Ertl, stated as follows on the planning of these crematoria:[117]

"Lüftl: In which areas were you active?

Schreiber: As senior engineer, I inspected the civil project of the Huta Corporation and negotiated with the Central Construction office of the SS. I also audited the invoices of our firm.

L.: Did you enter the camp? How did that happen?

S.: Yes. One could walk everywhere without hindrance on the streets of the camp and was only stopped by the guards upon entering and leaving the camp.

L.: Did you see or hear anything about killings or mistreatment of inmates?

S.: No. But lines of inmates in a relatively poor general condition could occasionally be seen on the streets of the camp.

L.: What did the Huta Corporation build?

[116] The present writer has before him a sketch of the ground plan of the crematorium, built in 1939, of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which is similar in design and dimensions to Crematoria II and III at Auschwitz, yet no mass murders are alleged to have occurred at Sachsenhausen. Compare with this the construction design of modern crematoria: Boehlke 1974, in particular, the crematorium plan on p. 117, including a doctor's office; cf. Neufert 1962, pp. 423f.

[117] Rademacher 2004. Schreiber was the Supervising Engineer at the Kattowitz branch of the Huta Corporation, which built the crematoria at Birkenau. He died in 1999.

Figure 59: *The finished Crematorium III. Photo taken in spring of 1943 by SS* Unterscharführer *Dietrich Kamann. Source: Yad Vashem Photo Archive, ref. 7741/4.*

S.: Among other things, Crematoria II and III with the large morgues.

L.: The prevalent opinion (considered to be self-evident) is that these large morgues were allegedly gas chambers for mass killings.

S.: Nothing of that sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.

L.: Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?

S.: No, not from memory. But since these cellars were also intended to serve as air-raid shelters as a secondary purpose, introduction holes would have been counter-productive. I would certainly have objected to such an arrangement.

L.: Why were such large cellars built, when the groundwater level in Birkenau was so extremely high?

S.: I don't know. Originally, however, above-ground morgues were to be built. The construction of the cellars caused great problems in water retention during the construction time and sealing the walls.

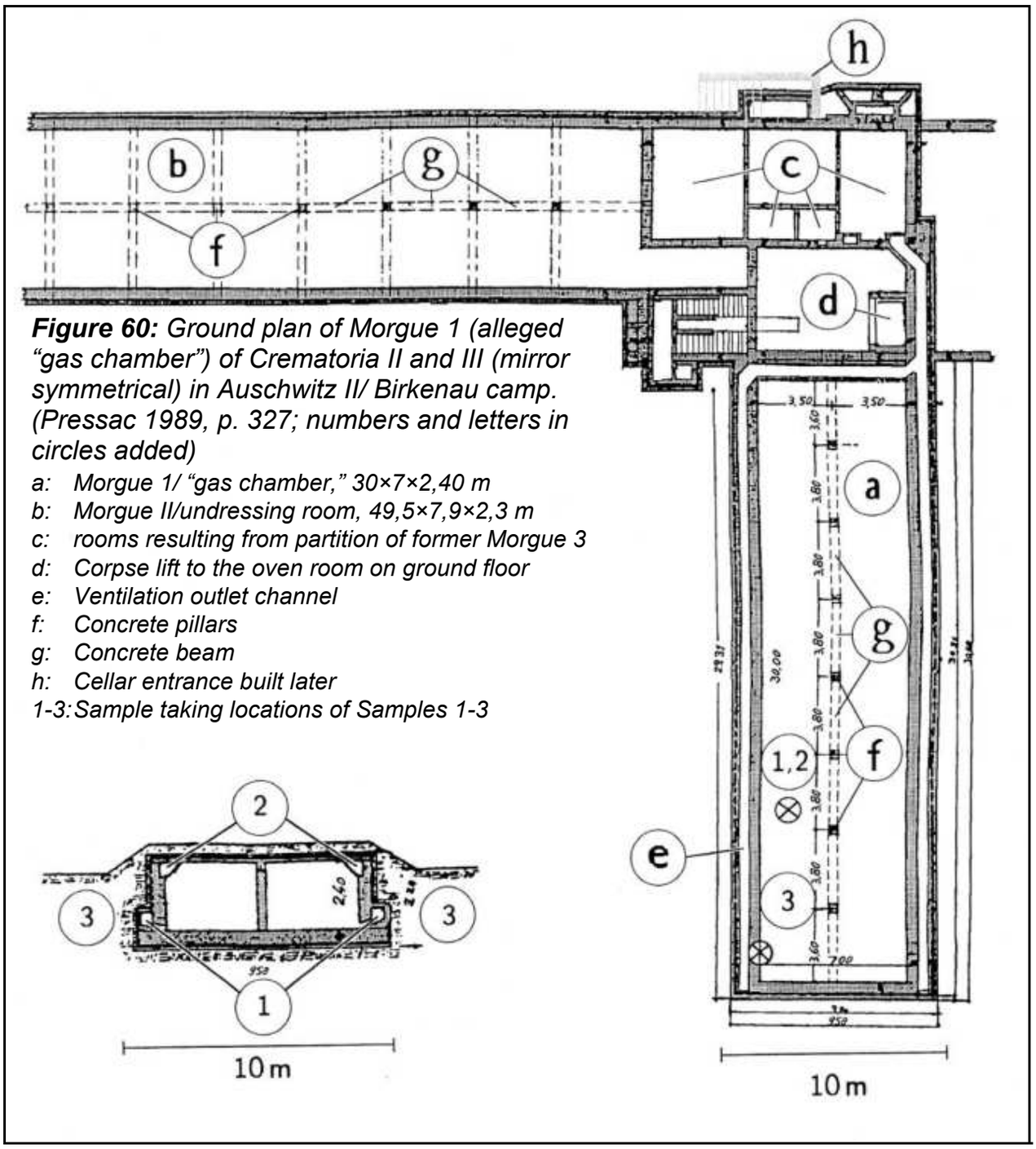

Figure 60: *Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/ Birkenau camp. (Pressac 1989, p. 327; numbers and letters in circles added)*

a: Morgue 1/ "gas chamber," 30×7×2,40 m
b: Morgue II/undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms resulting from partition of former Morgue 3
d: Corpse lift to the oven room on ground floor
e: Ventilation outlet channel
f: Concrete pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Cellar entrance built later
1-3: Sample taking locations of Samples 1-3

Figure 61: *Cross-section of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp (Pressac 1989, p. 329; numbers added). 1: ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil*

L.: Would it be conceivable that you were deceived and that the SS nevertheless had gas chambers built by your firm without your knowledge?

S.: Anyone who is familiar with a construction site knows that is impossible.

L.: Do you know any gas chambers?

S.: Naturally. Everyone in the east knew about disinfestation chambers. We also built disinfestation chambers, but they looked quite different. We built such installations and knew what they looked like after the installation of the machinery. As a construction firm, we often had to make changes according to the devices to be installed.

Figure 62: *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, February 1997. Background: the collapsed crematorium building to the right, the memorial to the left. Foreground: The last of the seven concrete pillars poking through the roof. A meter or so to the left: a hole chopped through the roof to gain access to the area below (see Figure 84, p. 139). (February 1997)*

Figure 63a: *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, February 1997. Background: the collapsed crematorium building Foreground: Heavily destroyed roof section of the morgue. (February 1997)*

Figure 63b: *as above, section enlargement of a major crack in the roof with reinforcement bars running through it.*

L.: When did you learn that your firm was supposed to have built gas chambers for industrial mass killing?

S.: Only after the end of the war.

L.: Weren't you quite surprised about this?

S.: Yes! After the war, I contacted my former supervisor in Germany and asked him about it.

L.: What did you learn?

Figure 64: *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, somewhat intact rear section. Left: square-shaped hole chiseled through the roof after its destruction, with reinforcement bars merely bent back (see Figure 86, p. 142). (February 1997)*

S.: He also only learned about this after the war, but he assured me that the Huta Corporation certainly did not build the cellars in question as gas chambers.

L.: Would a building alteration be conceivable after the withdrawal of the Huta Corporation?

S.: Conceivable, sure, but I would rule that out on the basis of time factors. After all, they would have needed construction firms again, the SS couldn't do that on their own, even with inmates. Based on the technical requirements for the operation of a gas chamber, which only became known to me later, the building erected by us would have been entirely unsuitable for this purpose with regard to the necessary machinery and the practical operation.

L.: Why didn't you publish that?

S.: After the war, first, I had other problems. And now it is no longer permitted.

L.: Were you ever interrogated as a witness in this matter?

S.: No Allied, German, or Austrian agency has ever shown an interest in my knowledge of the construction of Crematoria II and III, or my other activities in the former Generalgouvernement [German occupied Poland]. *I was never interrogated about this matter, although my services for the Huta Corporation in Kattowitz were known. I mentioned them in all my later CVs and employment applications. Since knowledge about these facts is dangerous, however, I never felt any urge to propagate it. But now, as the*

Figure 65a: *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, somewhat intact rear section still accessible. Top right: The last of the seven concrete pillars poking through the roof. A meter or so to the left: a hole chiseled through the roof to gain access to the area below (see Figure 84, p. 139). (February 1997)*

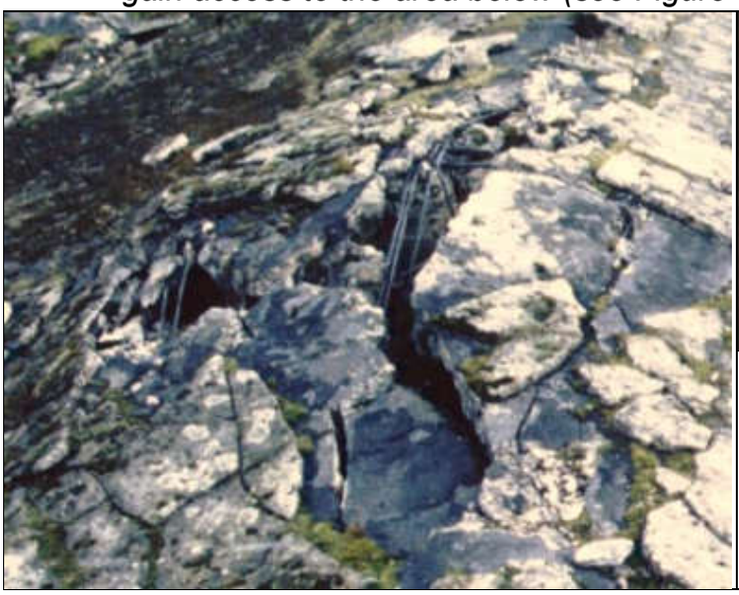

Figure 65c (top): *The same crack as in the left photo, from beneath.*
Figure 65b (left): *Section enlargement of the above photo showing a major crack in the roof.*

> *lies are getting increasingly bolder and contemporary witnesses from that time like myself are slowly but surely dying off, I am glad that someone is willing to listen and to write down the way it really was. I have serious heart trouble and could die at any moment; it's time now."*

Prof. van Pelt has stated as follows on Crematorium II:[118]

> *"Auschwitz is like the holy of holies. I prepared years to go there and to have a fool* [Leuchter] *come in, come in completely unprepared, it's sacrilege.*

[118] van Pelt's testimony in Errol Morris's documentary movie *Mr. Death*, internet version; time given in [min:sec:frame].

Figure 66: *Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, somewhat-intact rear section still accessible. Center: The last of the seven concrete pillars poking through the roof. A meter or so to the left: a hole chopped through the roof to gain access to the area below (see Figure 84, p. 139). (February 1997)*

> *Somebody who walks into the holy of holies and doesn't give a damn."* [00:40:59-00:41:20]
>
> *"Crematorium II is the most lethal building of Auschwitz. In the 2,500 square feet of this one room, more people lost their lives than any other place on this planet. 500,000 people were killed. If you would draw a map of human suffering, if you created a geography of atrocity, this would be the absolute center."* [00:55:44-00:56:15]

Van Pelt's testimony emphasizes the importance of Crematorium II (and Crematorium III, built as a mirror image of Crematorium II, although allegedly not used quite as intensively), which will be discussed in the following.

A special, separate morgue with better ventilation was then used, as is usual today, as a laying-out room for the victims of possible epidemics. This cellar is designated as an "*Infektionsleichenkeller*" (infection-corpse morgue) in the technical literature. Figure 60 is the floor plan of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematorium II, which was designed mirror-symmetrically to Crematorium III. Figure 61 shows the cross section through Morgue #1 (various blueprints in Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329). As may be seen from the cross section, these morgues are located almost completely below ground. The long and narrow type of construction, the underground location, as well as the lack of communication with the cremation rooms result in an even, cool tempera-

Figure 67: *Morgue #2 of Crematorium II (February 1997).*

ture in these areas. This corresponds to them having been planned as morgues, which is how they are labeled in the blueprints.

The planning of such large cellars is not astonishing when one considers that several hundred inmates a day had succumbed during the worst periods of the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, and that these corpses had to be stored somewhere at least temporarily. The compelling interpretation of the original design of these rooms as harmless morgues is shared even by Pressac (*ibid*., p. 264).

The documentation reproduced by Pressac shows that these installations were derived from an earlier 1941 plan for a new crematorium in the Main Camp (*ibid*., p. 183). The access road to the crematoria in Birkenau was located on the side of the chimney wing (see Figure 69). The original plan for the Main Camp, however, provided for an access road on the other side of the building. Moreover, the high groundwater level of the terrain in Birkenau did not permit location of the morgue completely underground.[119] The cellars were therefore raised a little to prevent them from floating on the groundwater. Together with the layer of earth on top of the cellars, these had thus become insurmountable for vehicles and carts. Direct access to the cellars from the outside was therefore blocked. For this reason, an additional flight of stairs was incorporated to the office rooms of Morgue #3 as well as a flight of stairs at the end of Morgue #2 (see Figure 69).

[119] See Gärtner/Rademacher 2003; Mattogno 2003a; both reprinted in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016g.

Possibly as a result of the dramatically altered military situation after the German defeat of Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, all construction plans were reduced in costs and manpower requirements wherever possible. Maybe as a result of this, the new stairways did not have corpse chutes as the old stairway. Several other cost-reducing changes were made on Crematorium III.[120] Defects in the quality of the cheap material used for Crematoria IV and V might have contributed to their early breakdown (see next chapter).

The original basement stairways with corpse chutes of Crematoria II and III had already been finished by then, although they might not have been used a lot, since there was no direct access from the road. That these stairs were built at all indicates a hasty modification of the old plans for the Main Camp to the new situation in Birkenau.

The walls of the morgue consist of double brick masonry with a layer of waterproofing in between for insulation (*ibid*., pp. 325, 327). The interior walls are plastered with a hard, cement-rich material, the ceiling and support pillars of reinforced concrete show the marks of wooden planking and are therefore not plastered. The roof, made of reinforced concrete, is insulated on the outside by a layer of tar, which is protected from environmental and mechanical damage by a rather thin, screed-like layer of cement covering it. The layers of tar both on top of the roof as well as between the two brick walls were indispensable as a water barrier due to the high groundwater in the swampy region of Birkenau. Both morgues had several drains.

5.4.1.2. The Search for "Criminal Traces"

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first Western researcher to dig through the mountains of documentation at the Auschwitz Museum and later through the documentation of the Central Construction Office stored in Moscow. He was also the first to create the now-widely used term "criminal trace." Due to the total absence of documents proving the erection of homicidal "gas chambers," Pressac resorted to a semantic trick by attributing criminal significance to harmless documents which were said to constitute circumstantial evidence that something was not quite right about the crematoria at Auschwitz. Based on the progress in research, however, all these "criminal traces," which were compiled by Pressac and others using sometimes fantastic cerebral acrobatics, have collapsed (cf. esp. Mattogno 2019, pp. 27-205). The most-notable of them are listed and briefly refuted in the following. (Page numbers in parentheses refer to Pressac 1989.)

[120] On the costs and overview of the design of Crematoria II and III see Pressac 1989, p. 187, as well as Documents 1f. in the Appendix.

5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways

Fact 1: Additional access ways via stairways from the outside were later incorporated into the cellars of Crematoria II and III.

Incorrect additional allegation: The corpse chute at the old, original stairway entrance was demolished.[121]

Incorrect conclusion: The construction of new stairways *without* corpse chutes with the simultaneous demolition of the original corpse chute could mean only one thing: no more corpses were to go sliding into the cellars but rather people who were still able to walk down a few steps. Hence, they had to be alive while entering, and were killed *after* they had entered the building (pp. 213, 218).[121]

Correct conclusion: The new stairways were necessary based on the alteration in the plans, see the previous chapter. This is supported by the heading of the plan for the new stairways: "Change of cellar access to road side" (pp. 183f., 302f.).[122] The corpse chute, furthermore, wasn't even demolished. In fact, it appears in all following plans as shown by Pressac himself:

- Plan 2136 of the Central Construction Office of 22 February 1943 for Crematorium III (p. 305);
- Plan 2197 of the Central Construction Office of 18 March 1943 for Crematorium II (p. 307);
- Plan 109/15 of the firm Huta of 24 September 1943 for Crematoria II and III (p. 327);
- Plan 109/16A of the firm Huta of 9 October 1943 for Crematoria II and III (p. 328).

Moreover, Crematoria II and III were undoubtedly used during their entire period of operation for the temporary storage of the bodies of persons having died of "non-genocidal" causes (epidemics, exhaustion, age, execution etc.), awaiting cremation, which amounted to many thousands of bodies, after all. If it were true that stairways without chutes could only be used by living persons still capable of climbing stairs on their own, then one might be permitted to ask: how did the corpses of persons having died of "non-genocidal" causes get into the morgue (or wherever they were stored)? Of course, they were carried, and sometimes certainly even a few steps up and down – and not only inside the crematorium, but also on the way from where they had died to the crematorium. It was therefore possible to get corpses into a building without a chute. Missing chutes therefore do not prove that only living people could end up there. The fact that the SS did not build a new corpse chute by the new stairway can probably be explained by the fact that the costs of the crematorium were running out of control due to the constant changes in plans, and because it was desired or necessary to keep the costs down.

---

[121] Gray 2000, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84.

[122] With regard to the original plans by Walter Dejaco, see Pressac 1993, Document 9.

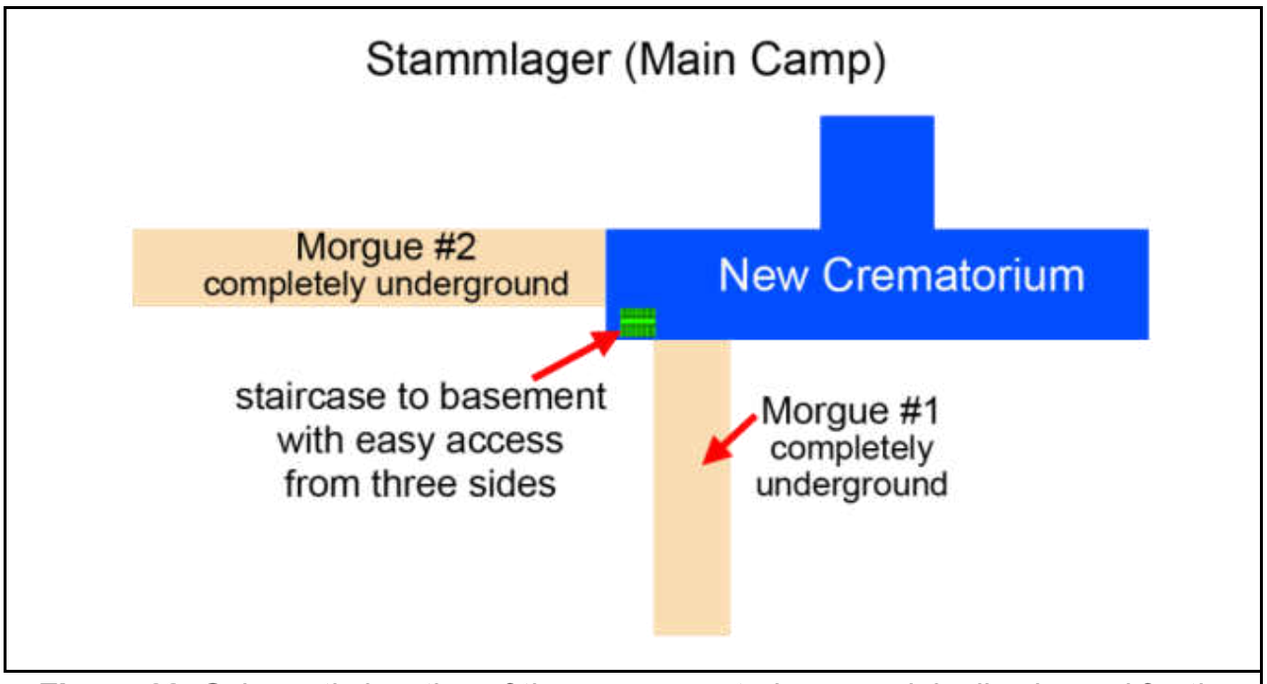

Figure 68: *Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp.*

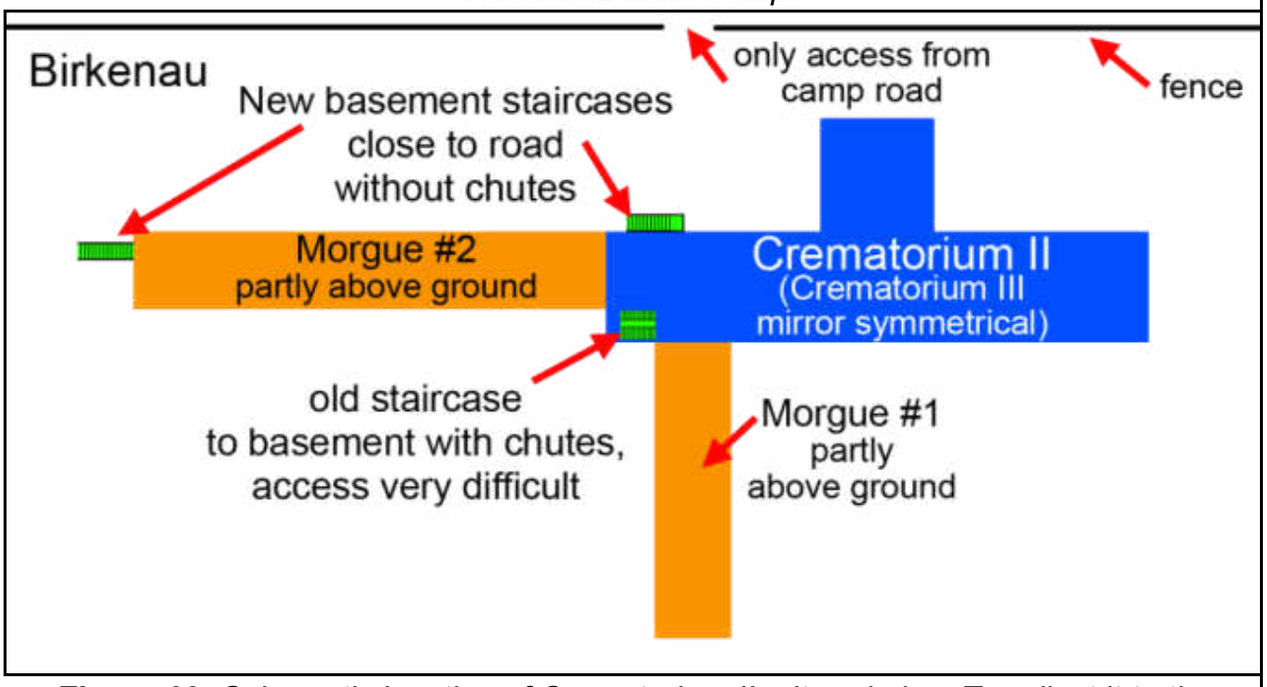

Figure 69: *Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers

Fact 1: There are documents of the SS Central Construction Office which mention an "*Auskleidekeller*" (stripping room) in Crematorium II (pp. 433ff.).

Fact 2: There is a document which mentions a "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar,) in Crematorium II (p. 432, letter by Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, of Jan. 29, 1943):

> *"The planking of the reinforced concrete ceiling of the corpse cellar* [referring to Morgue #2] *could not yet be stripped because of the effect of frost. This is,*

Figure 70: *Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, with its roof utterly demolished (February 1997.).*

however, of no importance, because the gassing cellar can be used for this instead."

Fact 3: There is a document which lists "*14 Brausen*" (14 showers) for Crematorium III (p. 430).

Fact 4: Pieces of wooden planking left in the underside of the ceiling of Morgue #1 in Crematorium II are visible even today (p. 488).

Incorrect conclusion: Morgue #1 of Crematoria II & III was built as a homicidal "gas chamber," equipped with "false" shower heads, which were fastened to the pieces of wood left in the concrete and used to deceive the victims; Morgue #2 was used as the undressing room for the victims.[123]

Correct conclusions: The term "*Vergasungskeller*" does not clarify, in which way "gas" and "cellar" are linked here: for homicidal, for disinfestation, or for other purposes. The meaning of this term cannot be reconstructed with precision, because the correspondence to which this letter refers has been "lost," although the majority of all the other documents of the Central Construction Office has been preserved. From a memo of the Topf firm written on February 17, 1943, it can be deduced, however, which room was meant:[124]

[123] See the four pages in Pressac 1989 just mentioned; Gray 2000, §13.69, 13.82.

[124] First mentioned by Pressac 1996. The document was made available in a brochure in 2005 prepared for an exhibition on Topf & Söhne in Germany in the context of a Holocaust-memorial exhibition at the Berlin Holocaust Museum, which took place from January to April 2006. It is reproduced online at www.codoh.com/library/document/879; and in print in Butz 2015, p. 478.

> *"Herr Schultze called and informed us as follows: The aeration blower no. 450 for the gas cellar* [Gaskeller] *cannot be found there* [*i.e.* at Auschwitz]*, although it is said to have been shipped by us."*

The terms "*Gaskeller*" and "*Vergasungskeller*" were obviously used for the same room, and from the ventilation system described in this document it derives that it was Morgue #1. It is evident, however, that these terms were not used in connection with a top-secret mass-extermination program, because Schultze's phone call about the "gas cellar" was made to a civilian company, and Bischoff's letter containing the term "gassing cellar" was prepared in several copies and dutifully filed away. Orthodox historians nonetheless make the unfounded claim that these were "slip-ups" or "mistakes" deviating from the otherwise-maintained rules of secrecy, including a "code language."

It derives from Bischoff's letter that the "gassing cellar" – Morgue #1 – could take on the role of the other, not yet operational morgue. Orthodox historiography has it that the words "can be used for this" referred to the undressing of the victims, which was to be carried out in the homicidal gas chamber instead of Morgue #2. However, the letter continuous by stating that the ventilation system had not yet been delivered due to freight restrictions, and that this system will be ready on February 20. Why would anyone have forced the alleged gassing victims to temporarily undress in the claimed homicidal gas chamber, if they could not be gassed at all due to the missing ventilation system?

In addition, it would have been no problem at all for any alleged victims to undress themselves in a room still containing planking on the ceiling. This reference makes more sense for a room planned to be used as a morgue, which was not to be filled with corpses for several days in order to avoid them having to be carried around again, once the planking was to be removed.

As A.R. Butz rightly pointed out, the technical term "gas cellar" usually referred to a gas shelter during the war, *i.e.*, to a room providing safety from air raids with poison gas (Butz 2015, pp. 473f.). Samuel Crowell has thoroughly documented the German wartime regulations for the construction of air-raid shelters (1997a&b, 2011), which made their inclusion in new structures obligatory. Since Crematoria II & III were the only solid structures with basements in the Birkenau Camp, it is logical to assume that at least one room in the basements of these buildings was designed to serve as a gas-tight air-raid shelter in case of need. As we have seen before, this was also confirmed by the senior engineer involved in the construction of these buildings (see p. 107). Hence, the use of the term "*Vergasungskeller*" in the document mentioned above may simply have been a misnomer for "*Gaskeller*." Mattogno has pointed out, though, that no document indicates that any of the morgues was equipped as auxiliary air-raid shelters (2000b). He opines that the term "gassing cellar" originates from the disinfestation wing of Buildings 5a and 5b,

which was also called "gassing room," meaning that the basement room in question was temporarily planned to serve as an auxiliary delousing chamber (2019, pp. 57-59).

Regarding the alleged fake showers, it should be kept in mind that by the 1940s no neat plastic dowels existed yet. There was therefore only one way to fasten installations to bare concrete walls and ceilings: conical pieces of wood were cast into the concrete, onto which electrical lines, lamps, water pipes, and other installations were screwed tightly. The existence of such pieces of wood in the ceiling of Morgue #1 does not prove that shower heads were fastened there. It is more probable that lamps or electrical lines were installed there.

Nor is there any proof that the "showers" mentioned in the document were "false," as stated by Pressac. In actual fact, the Central Construction Office temporarily considered expanding the Birkenau crematoria into hygiene centers equipped with disinfestation installations, inmate showers and undressing rooms, but nevertheless later drastically downsized these plans. Carlo Mattogno has produced extensive documentation in support of this argument, which I will summarize here (Mattogno 2000b; 2019, pp. 134-142):

At the behest of the garrison physician, a thoroughgoing program was launched at Birkenau in early May 1943 with the official designation "Special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations." The official order for this arrived at Birkenau on May 14, 1943,[125] yet measure for the urgently needed improvement of the camp's hygienic conditions were evidently taken already prior to the issuance of that order.

For instance, in an "itemization" by the Topf Company dated 13 April, 1943 concerning requested metals to be used in the construction of certain machinery for Crematorium II at Auschwitz, the following item appears:[126]

"2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in the PoW Camp Auschwitz."

On May 13, 1943, the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, Karl Bischoff, drew up a "Report on the work scheduled for immediate action program at PoW camp Auschwitz," with which the civilian employee Jährling was charged with installing the "the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."[127]

On May 15, Bischoff sent the following "urgent telegram" to the Topf Company:[128]

---

[125] Karl Bischoff, letter to Hans Kammler, May 16, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311; as well as a file memo by Werner Jothann of Oct. 5, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 77. For a detailed description of the history and scale of this program see Mattogno 2016d, esp. pp. 60-62.

[126] *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 47; see Document 3 in the Appendix. The Topf Company also produced hot-air-disinfestation devices.

[127] *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 338.

[128] *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 40; similar a report by Bischoff to Kammler of May 16, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 311.

> *"On Monday bring the overdue warm water project for approximately 100 showers. Installation of water heater or boiler in the still-under-construction trash incinerator in Crematorium III or flue for the purpose of utilizing the high temperature of the emissions."*

On June 5, 1942, Topf sent Drawing D60446 to the Central Construction Office "regarding the installation of the boilers in the trash incinerator." This project involved the installations intended for Crematorium II.[129]

In an undated "questionnaire" apparently written in June 1943 regarding the Birkenau crematoria, in answer to the question, "Are the exhaust gases utilized?," the head of the Central Construction Office, Bischoff, responded: "planned but not carried out," and in response to the following question: "If yes, to what purpose?," Bischoff answered: "for bath facilities in Crematorium II and III."[130]

Finally, there is an invoice from the firm VEDAG, *Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft* (United Roofing-Felt Factories, Incorporated) dated July 28, 1943, with the subject "Auschwitz-crematorium" referring to "completed sealing work for the **disinfestation** facility" (emphasis added) which was carried out between May 21 and July 16, 1943.[131]

The two Topf disinfestation furnaces were later actually installed in the *Zentralsauna*, and the project of installing 100 showers in Crematorium III (and in Crematorium II) were later drastically downsized to only 14 showers.

Since, as was shown in Subsection 5.2.2, the installation of hygiene centers with showers, disinfestation, undressing and dressing rooms and adjacent crematoria is not at all unusual, the "traces" adduced by Pressac and van Pelt turn out to have been incorrectly interpreted.

5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II

Fact 1: Morgue #1 in Crematorium II was equipped with gas-tight doors with a peephole (pp. 434-436).

Fact 2: An initially planned double door opening to the inside of Morgue #1 was replaced by a single door opening to the outside (pp. 285, 302).

Incorrect conclusion 1: Morgue #1 in Crematorium II was converted into a homicidal "gas chamber," equipped with a gas-tight door sporting peepholes to observe the victims' demise.[132]

Incorrect conclusion 2: Doors opening to the inside of Morgue #1 would have been blocked by gassing victims piling up in front of it so that the doors could not have been opened. Realizing this, the SS changed the doors to open to the outside.

---

[129] *RGVA*, 502-1-336 (page number illegible).
[130] *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 8.
[131] *RGVA*, 502-1-316, p. 431, "Zweitschrift" in 502-1-323, p. 137.
[132] Pressac 1989, pp. 436ff.; Gray 2000, §13.84; Green 2001, p. 6.

Correct conclusions 1: Even if a peephole was not entirely necessary for a disinfestation chamber, it has nevertheless been proved that the disinfestation-chamber doors installed in Auschwitz were also equipped with just such peepholes, as shown in the photograph reproduced here (Figure 71; see Pressac 1989, pp. 46-50). Peepholes were in fact required for all disinfestation doors, because anyone entering a disinfestation chamber had to be observed by another person from the outside in order that, in case of an accident, help could be provided immediately.[133]

Figure 71: *Wooden disinfestation-chamber door at Auschwitz, rendered provisionally gas-tight with peephole and metal protection grid. This is what the gas-tight doors for the homicidal "gas chambers" are supposed to have looked like. Note the extremely flimsy lock.*

One document indicates that gas-tight doors measuring 100 cm × 192 cm were ordered for Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III.[134] But since the same kind of door was also ordered for the inmate sauna in building *BW* 5a (for hygienic and health reasons the inmates had a sauna, see Figure 40), this merely shows that gas-tight doors do not prove any homicidal intent *per se*.[135]

On the delivery plan, *i.e.*, the final plan for Crematorium II, the size of the doors is drawn in as 190 cm × 170 cm, 30 cm less-wide than on older plans. Hence this gas-tight door would not have fit.[136] Based on the ruins, it must be possible even today to establish whether the door was possibly walled in to

[133] SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach, SS garrison physician of the Mauthausen Camp, "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Feb. 25, 1942; Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen. Archive, M 9a/1; reproduced in C. Mattogno 2004c, p. 152.

[134] Pressac 1989, p. 436. In the inventory list on p. 430, a handwritten entry mentioning a gas-tight door only appears in Crematorium II.

[135] *RGVA*, 502-1-328, p. 70: "*Herstellung von 2 Stck. Gasdichte Türen 100/200 für die Sauna.*"

[136] Pressac 1989, p. 311, blueprint of March 20, 1943; older blueprints: pp. 227, 308, 312, 322.

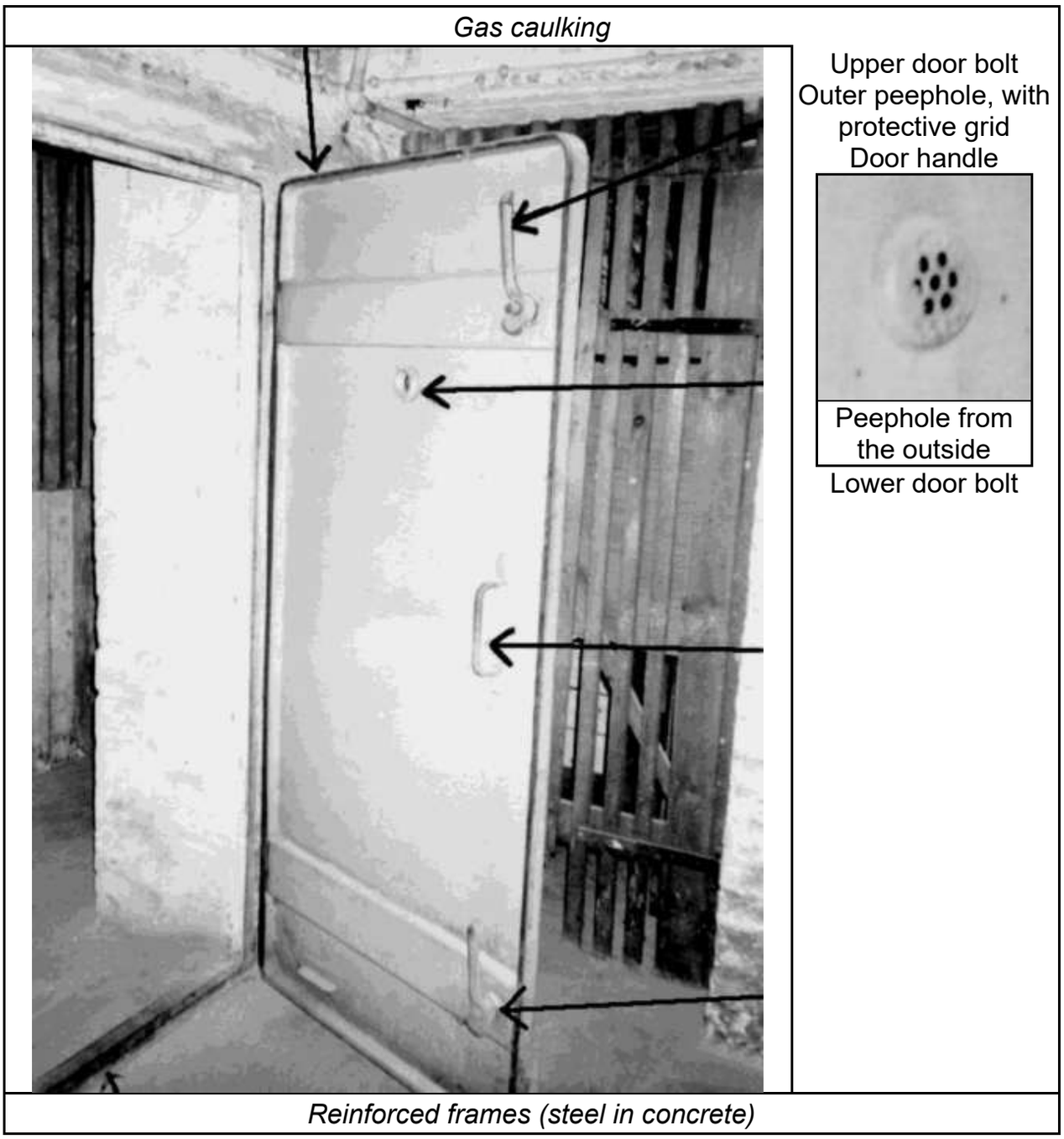

Figure 72: *German air-raid-shelter door from 1939 in the cellar of a private house in Karlsruhe © Photo: R. Faurisson, 1991*

make it even narrower and whether there are any traces of door frames and hinges. Excavations would be necessary to determine this.

Willy Wallwey has shown that the "gas-tight" doors manufactured at Auschwitz by inmates from wooden planks could not have been gas-tight in a technical sense. The planks did not close hermetically, the fittings were simply fastened through the wood by means of bolts, and the seals consisted of felt strips (Wallwey 2019, pp. 317-329).

One has to consider that a hypothetical homicidal-gas-chamber door would have to open outwards – a door opening inwards would be blocked by victim bodies lying in front of the door. In order to be escape-proof, such doors would require an especially sturdy arrangement, because the locks and hinges

would have to be capable of resisting the pressure of hundreds of panicking people.

The pressure exerted by such masses of people becomes apparent when one recalls the photographs of panicky spectators at football/soccer matches. Separating fences and partitions between individual spectator blocks are commonly trampled down like mere blades of grass in such situations.[137] In any case, a simple wooden door, rendered provisionally gastight, as have been found in Auschwitz, photographs of which are amply reproduced by Pressac in his book (pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500; see Figure 71), could never have resisted such pressure.

Figure 73: *Gastight, escape-proof steel-frame door to one of the Degesch circulation delousing chambers at the Buchenwald Camp. (© C. Mattogno)*

In this context, a comparison of the flimsy wooden doors as found in Auschwitz (used for delousing purposes only) with technically gastight, massive iron doors as used for executions in U.S. homicidal gas chambers is revealing, compare Figure 71 with Figure 10 (page 32).

The installation of a door with felt seals in Crematorium II may have been temporarily considered either in connection with the temporarily considered expansion into a hygiene center or because it was desired to use the only solid reinforced-concrete basement room in the Birkenau Camp as an air-raid shelter, as remarked by senior engineer Schreiber. Several witness testimonies suggest indeed that this cellar was actually used as an air-raid shelter for inmates.[138] This would also explain other more minor "traces" which cannot be

[137] See for instance the so-called Heysel Stadium disaster of May 29, 1985, when a concrete wall collapsed under the onslaught of hundreds of panicking people, https://youtu.be/XHetzhB8FNY.

[138] Former inmate Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) alleges that the inmates took refuge in the gas

Figure 74: *Gastight, escape-proof steel doors to the Degesch circulation delousing chambers at the Dachau Camp. (1998)*

discussed here. Samuel Crowell has shown in several articles the extent to which the SS actually built air-raid-shelter installations not only for themselves but also for the camp inmates (Crowell 1997b; 1998, 2000; 2011).

Correct conclusions 2: The change in orientation of the doors was probably instigated by the design of this morgue's ventilation system. Since the air inlet of this system had a higher resistance than the outlet (see next chapter), a considerable subpressure was caused in Morgue #1, constantly sucking air in from the rest of the building. This is a desired effect for a morgue where many corpses had to be stored, so that unpleasant smells would not reach other parts of the building. A double door opening to the side with a lower pressure (inside Morgue #1) would open automatically, whereas a door opening to the side of higher pressure closes automatically due to the direction of the draft.

chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309) quotes the testimony of a female survivor, according to which she, together with many other female arriving inmates, was led to a darkened room to remain there during an air raid. What is most interesting about this testimony is the description of the manner in which some of the women became hysterical during the air raid and believed that they were inhaling poison gas. Another conclusion which could be drawn from this testimony is that the SS were concerned with protecting their inmates from air raids, and that there must have existed several such air-raid shelters at Birkenau, which must have been gas-tight, that however remained entirely unnoticed and unstudied (from Crowell 1997b, p. 242, fn. 4). Another survivor reports that the inmates were regularly led into an air-raid shelter during Allied air raids in 1944 (Rushton 1998).

5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Systems

Fact: All rooms in Crematoria II and III were equipped with efficient ventilation installations.[139]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal "gas chambers" equipped with installations for the intended purpose of extracting poison gases.[140]

Correct conclusion: It is in fact inconceivable that a large morgue without windows and with only one door filled with innumerable bodies of the victims of epidemic disease would *not* be equipped with a ventilation system. The capacity of the ventilation system, however, proves that these installations were designed for typical morgues.[141] The capacity of the blowers can be gleaned from invoices sent to the Central Construction Office by the Topf corporation after installation of the systems.[142] According to this, both Morgues #1, *i.e.*, the alleged "gas chambers" (in the invoice designated as the "B-room"), were each equipped with a 4,800 m^3/hr intake and exhaust blower,[143] while for the "L-room" (the so-called "undressing room") only one exhaust blower was installed with a flow rate of 10,000 m^3/hr.[144]

When considering the volume of the two morgues (Morgue #1: 504 m^3; Morgue #2: 900 m^3), this results in (4,800÷504 =) approximately 9.5 air exchanges per hour for the alleged, planned "gas chambers," and in (10,000÷900 =) approximately 11 air exchanges per hour for the undressing rooms. How come the SS assumed that the "gas chambers" would need less ventilation than the undressing rooms, or even less than the dissecting rooms, laying-

---

[139] The ventilation ducts of Morgue #1 are visible in the plans published by Pressac 1989, pp. 224, 289; chapter on the ventilation installations of Crematoria II and III: pp. 355ff.; engine power of the ventilation installations for all rooms in Crematoria II and III: p. 374 and 377; size of the ventilation outlets: p. 234; photo of an outlet cover in the ventilation outlets: p. 233.

[140] For Pressac see previous footnote; similar van Pelt 1999, p. 208; Gray 2000, §7.62.

[141] See in this regard Mattogno 2016h, pp. 173-176.

[142] Invoice no. 729 dated May 27, 1943. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; *ibid.*, 231f.: invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 for Crematorium II.

[143] The engines' power, originally set for 2 HP in a November 1941 estimate when the building's exact specifications had not yet been fully defined, was increased in March 1942 to 3.5 HP – at a time when no criminal intentions can be imputed. The innocuous nature of this power increase is confirmed by the fact that the engine powers were increased proportionally for *all* the other rooms as well. Since the fan types and thus the flow rates remained unchanged, this change was caused by a more-accurate estimate of the system's internal friction. This means that the initially calculated back-pressure of 40 mm water column was too low. Incremental calculations for estimating the ventilation-shaft resistances in Crematoria II & III according to engineering handbooks, as performed by Dipl.-Ing. Winfried Zwerenz and me in 1990, have shown that the back pressure to be expected would probably have been higher (in the region of 50-60 mm water column), due, particularly, to the primitive lids with many small holes covering the fresh-air-intake openings. See also Mattogno/Poggi.

[144] J.-C. Pressac gives the output of these blowers at 8,000 m^3/hr, but without proving it (together with Robert van Pelt in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 210, 232). He probably erroneously and impermissibly increased the fan's flow rate proportionally to the increased engine power. See the previous note.

out rooms and wash rooms, which had an even greater capacity of approximately $13^1/_3$ air exchanges per hour?

Wilhelm Heepke's classic work on the construction of crematoria states that a morgue requires a minimum of 5 air exchanges per hour and 10 during intensive use (1905, p. 104). Thus it is clear that the ventilation installations provided for the morgues were designed, in terms of orders of magnitude, for morgues in intensive use or for morgues containing the bodies of epidemic-disease victims.

For comparison: professionally designed Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers with circulating-air systems were equipped with 72 air exchanges per hour (Peters/Wüstinger 1940, p. 195). Furthermore, it should be mentioned that the *original* plans for a new crematorium in the Main Camp from 1941 – a time when even Pressac admits that the SS had no criminal intentions – provided for 17(!) air exchanges per hour for the dissecting room(!) and the morgues (Pressac 1993, p. 18). This exchange rate is considerably higher than what was later installed for all rooms of the redesigned Crematoria II and III, including the alleged "gas chambers." Thus, on the way from beneficial planning to allegedly sinister redesign, the air-exchange rates – including that for the claimed homicidal gas chamber – had been drastically *reduced* (probably in order to reduce costs). This is thus the final refutation of any argument on the alleged criminal characteristics of the ventilation installations in these crematoria.

5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues

Fact: The morgues of Crematoria II and III were never heated, although a heating system was temporarily considered; in addition, water pipes in Morgue #1 were removed (pp. 221, 223, 286).

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues need no heating for normal operational functioning. Crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal "gas chambers," (intended to be) equipped with a heating system so that "the gas would work more rapidly." It was necessary to eliminate the plumbing system in the morgue because panic-stricken inmates would have damaged the pipes.[145]

Correct conclusion: According to expert literature, morgues do indeed need some kind of heating equipment, because corpses must be protected from the effects of frost and freezing temperatures in winter (Neufert 1962, pp. 423f). Hence, under normal operation, morgues would have been equipped with heating devices, but the initial plans to equip the morgues in Auschwitz with heaters were cancelled,[146] rendering the argument obsolete. Regarding the removal of the water pipes, a "non-criminal" explanation follows logically:

[145] See the previous page number re. Pressac; similar van Pelt 1999, p. 296; Gray 2000, §7.68.

[146] Pressac 1989, p. 230. The waste heat of the forced-draught blowers was to be used, but since these burned out and were removed, the entire pre-heating project was cancelled.

Since no heating was ever installed in these morgues, there was a danger that the water pipes would have burst in freezing temperatures due to the lack of any heating (if the pipes could not be completely drained). In order to prevent burst pipes and a subsequent flooding of the morgues, the pipes were removed.

5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment* "

Fact: With regard to the "Electrical supply and installation of the concentration camp and prisoner of war camp" a file memo of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of January 29, 1943 states:[147]

> *"This putting into operation* [of Crematorium II] *can however only extend to restricted use of the available machines (in which case cremation with simultaneous special treatment* [original: "*Sonderbehandlung* "] *will be made possible) since the* [electrical] *supply leading to the crematorium is too weak for its output consumption."*

Incorrect conclusion: Since the "special treatment" mentioned apparently required electricity and because the homicidal gas chamber possessed an electrical ventilation, R.J. van Pelt concludes that "*Sonderbehandlung*" referred to homicidal gassings, which were made possible by operating the ventilation despite a reduced power supply (van Pelt/Dwork 1996, p. 330).

Correct conclusion: First, it is not apparent from this document whether or not electricity is required for "special treatment." Furthermore, on January 29, 1943, the ventilation installation for the morgue had not yet even been delivered, let alone installed and put into operation. Commencement of the installation was not anticipated before February 10.[148] Installation was only charged to the account on February 22, 1943.[149] Therefore, the "available machines" on January 29, 1943, did not include the ventilation system. Actually, the concept of "special treatment" in this connection has no "criminal" significance at all, as Mattogno has described in detail (2004b, 2016d, pp. 95-102):

5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"*

Fact 1: There is a telegram of February 26, 1943, by means of which heating technician Jährling of the Topf & Söhne furnace-construction firm orders "10 gas testers" for Crematorium II:[150]

> *"Ship instantly 10 gas testers as discussed; submit cost estimate later."*

---

[147] *RGVA* 502-1-26, p. 21, Jan. 29, 1943.
[148] File memo by Kirschnek dated 29 January 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[149] Topf, invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 relating to the installation for the ventilation of Crematorium II. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 25-25a.
[150] *APMO*, BW 30/40, p. 48; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 371.

Fact 2: There is a letter from the Topf corporation of March 2, 1943, which, referring to the above telegram, mentions "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (indicator devices for HCN residues).[151]

Incorrect conclusion: The SS ordered the indicator devices in order to verify whether the ventilation of the "gas chamber" was successful after completion of mass murder with hydrogen cyanide in Crematorium II.[152]

Correct conclusion: According to the technical literature, "gas testers" are flue-gas analyzers intended to determine the composition of furnace exhaust gases (Akademischer Verein Hütte 1942, p. 1087). Such devices were standard equipment in crematoria. That the above-mentioned order referred to such devices is clear from the fact that they were ordered by a heating technician from a furnace-construction firm. The letter in reply from the Topf corporation dated March 2, 1943, stating that one must first find out who marketed these devices, has been revealed on several occasions to be an absurdity:[153]

- According to contemporary literature, devices for the detection of HCN residues were called "*Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*" (HCN residue detection devices) or "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" (Gas-residue-detection devices for Zyklon; *Richtlinien…*). Since the Topf & Söhne corporation, according to the letter, had already received information on the possibility of procurement of such devices from three firms, the correct name of these devices must in the meantime have penetrated even to Topf & Söhne.
- Furthermore, these detection devices are based on a wet chemical method which possessed no "indicator" and could not, therefore, be designated as indicator devices. On the other hand, the gas testers mentioned in the telegram had a physico-chemical sensor connected to a dial (see Figure 75).
- According to contemporary regulations, testing with HCN-residue-testing devices was obligatory in every disinfestation action using hydrogen cyanide in order to test whether the ventilation of a fumigated room had been successful before it could be entered without a gas mask. Since disinfestation had been performed on a large scale in Birkenau since 1941, it is categorically impossible that no one should have concerned himself with the possibility of ordering such devices before early 1943!
- Since the creation of Birkenau Camp in 1941, the SS garrison doctor for Auschwitz Camp was responsible, among other things, for the ordering, administration, and use of Zyklon B and all materials for its handling (disinfestation installations, gas masks, HCN-residue-detection devices, etc.). He therefore had three years' experience in this business. Why then should the Central Construction Office, which was neither competent in this matter nor authorized, have issued the order for the procurement of HCN-residue-detection devices in 1943?

[151] Pressac 1993, illustration page 28.
[152] For Pressac see two previous footnotes; van Pelt 1999, pp. 200, 254.
[153] Lüftl 2019, pp. 76-78; Mattogno 2004c.

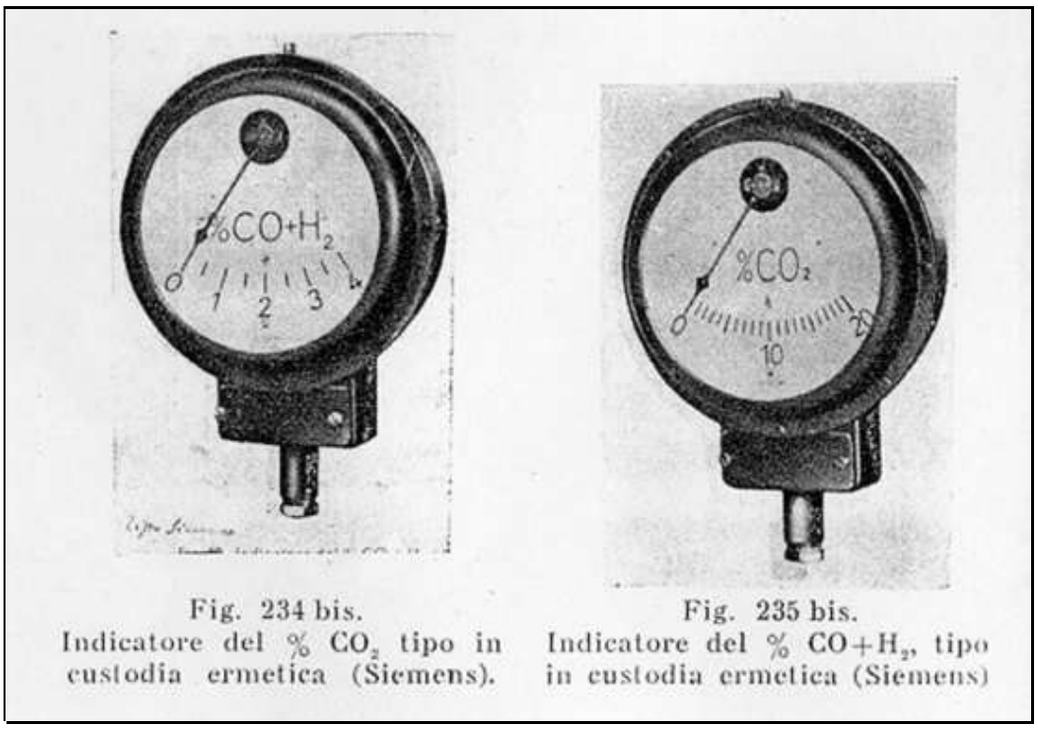

Figure 75: *Photograph of two indicator devices from the Siemens corporation for the CO_2 and $CO+H_2$ content, respectively, in %. Component of a gas tester. (Cantagalli 1940, p. 308)*

– The order was sent by the expert for furnace systems Jährling, and the response letter by the Topf Company has a handwritten note in the receipt stamp of the Central Construction Office indicating that civilian engineer Jährling was indeed in charge of the matter. Jährling, however, was the Central Construction Office's expert in charge of furnace systems. Hence this was definitely a matter concerning furnace systems, not poison-gas facilities.
– In addition to cremation furnaces, the Topf Company also produced hot-air-disinfestation furnaces as well as silo fumigation installations which were, however, not operated with HCN.[154] Why then should the heating technician Jährling, a civilian engineer, order devices, of which he had no knowledge, from a firm, which obviously did not even know the supplier of the devices, when the health service of Auschwitz Camp had already been supplied with these devices by the Tesch & Stabenow corporation for two years and therefore knew the supplier? There was very probably even a supply of them in stock at the camp.
– The Central Construction Office's ordering telegram clearly states that they expected immediate delivery of the gas testers "as discussed," implying that the Topf Company had them in stock. In addition, this order was so urgent that the legally prescribed official procedure of getting cost estimates prior to an order was ignored. That does not fit to Topf's search for weeks for a supplier of unknown items with an inevitably unknown price.

[154] Hydrogen cyanide would form poisonous residues with moist food. The gases Areginal and Cartox were used; see Kunike 1941, pp. 53f.

– The number ten matches the ten smoke flues of the Crematoria II and III, in which gas testers would have been or were installed.

I am therefore convinced that this reply from the Topf Company is a forgery, for instance by replacing the letter's original text (which perhaps contained the subsequently submitted cost estimate) with a new text. Or else one has to assume that the individuals signing this letter (the cremation specialist engineer Kurt Prüfer and Topf's chief engineer Fritz Sander) completely misunderstood the telegram and went off on a weeks-long wild-goose chase for something that can neither have been requested nor be lacking at Auschwitz. At any rate, that letter's text as it is today makes no sense at all.

5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon-B-Introduction Holes

Fact 1: There are witness testimonies claiming that there were three or four square holes measuring 70 cm in the roofs of both Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, through which Zyklon B is alleged to have been introduced for the purpose of mass killings.[155]

Fact 2: There are two photographs showing objects on the roof (see further below).

Incorrect conclusion: The photos confirm the witness statements.

Correct conclusion: Pressac reproduced a photo of Crematorium II of around February 10, 1943, showing three objects located on the roof of Morgue #1 (p. 340; the fourth object obviously lies behind the cellar). The same photograph also appears in Danuta Czech's book (1989, p. 454), see Figure 76. The decisive detail is magnified in Figure 77. If these objects are really Zyklon-B-introduction shafts, as Pressac believes, then one must assume that the objects are:

a) of equal size
b) regularly aligned
c) evenly distributed along the roof
d) nearly the same color and
e) casting approximately the same shadows.

Figure 77 points out the outlines of the cellar, indicating its breadth as well as the approximate width of the three objects. Despite the mediocre resolution of the photograph, it may be concluded that these objects are of differing widths, not evenly distributed over the roof, but stand, on the contrary, close together.

It also seems peculiar that the shady side of the first object seen from the left, compared with those of the other two objects, is remarkably light in color. Figure 79 shows the alignment of perspective, viewed from above, on which

[155] Henryk Tauber: Pressac 1989, p. 484; Müller 1979, p. 95; Charles Sigismund Bendel: Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 163 (he speaks of only two openings); Michał Kula: *ibid.*, p. 166; for a summary and critique of some of these and other witness accounts on these alleged openings and introduction devices, see Rudolf 2000a, pp. 34-37; and Rudolf 2000b&c.

Figure 76: *Photograph of Crematorium II of Birkenau taken in early February 1943 (Czech 1989, p. 454; Pressac 1989, p. 340).*

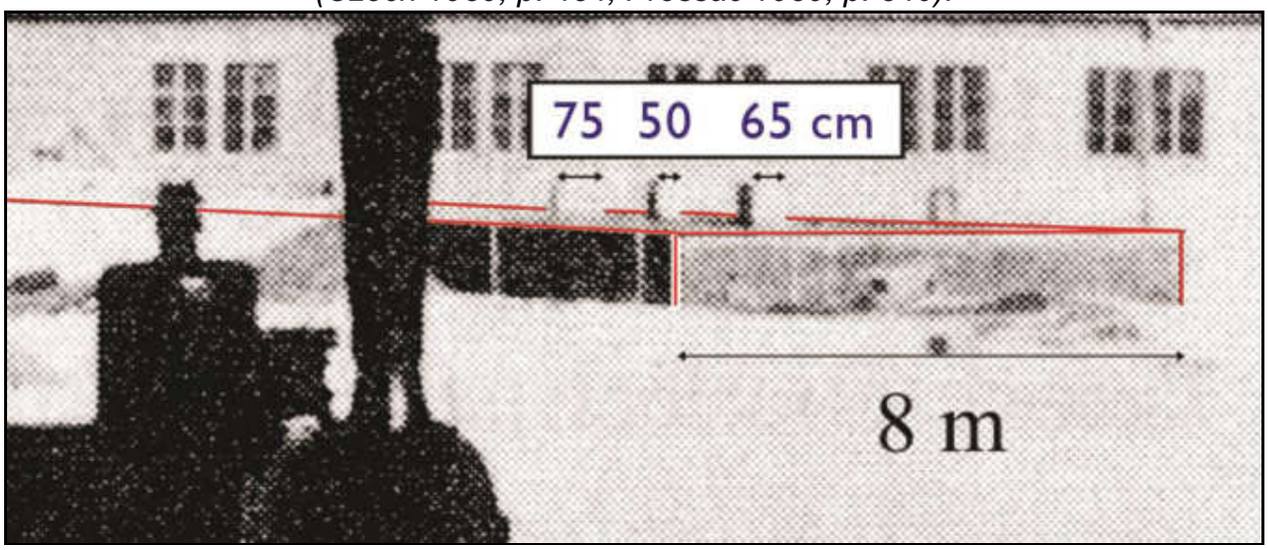

Figure 77: *Magnification of detail from Figure 76 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in. The width of the three objects in Figure 76 shows strong variation between ca. 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore, it is notable that the shady side of the first object, seen from the left, is considerably weaker than those of the others.*

these objects can possibly be located (Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168). As none of the requirements set forth above is met, the argument that these objects are above-roof parts of Zyklon-B-introduction shafts must be rejected.

It should be mentioned in passing that these objects are not to be seen in other photographs of the morgue, see Figure 78 taken on January 20, 1943 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335), as well as another photograph reproduced by Pressac and taken in the summer of 1943.[156] It will therefore be

[156] 1989, p. 341. Although Pressac claims that Zyklon-B-introduction shafts are there, nothing

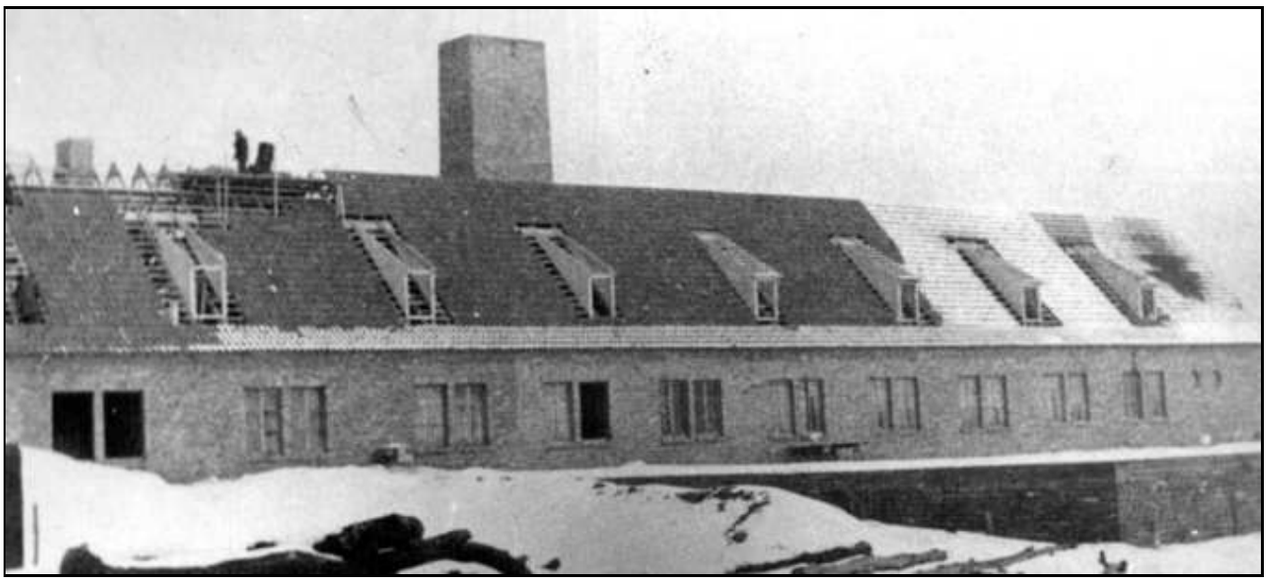

Figure 78: *Photograph of Crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943, similar in perspective to Figure 76, but without objects on the roof of Morgue #1. (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).*

necessary to find another explanation for the objects in the photograph taken in February 1943, such as, for example, that some sort of objects had been placed on the roof – perhaps in the course of constructing the building, undertakings which were obviously still underway – or less likely that the picture has been retouched at a later date.

Figure 80 shows an enlargement of an Allied air photo of Birkenau Camp taken on August 25, 1944.[157] Darkened areas (arrow) are clearly visible on the

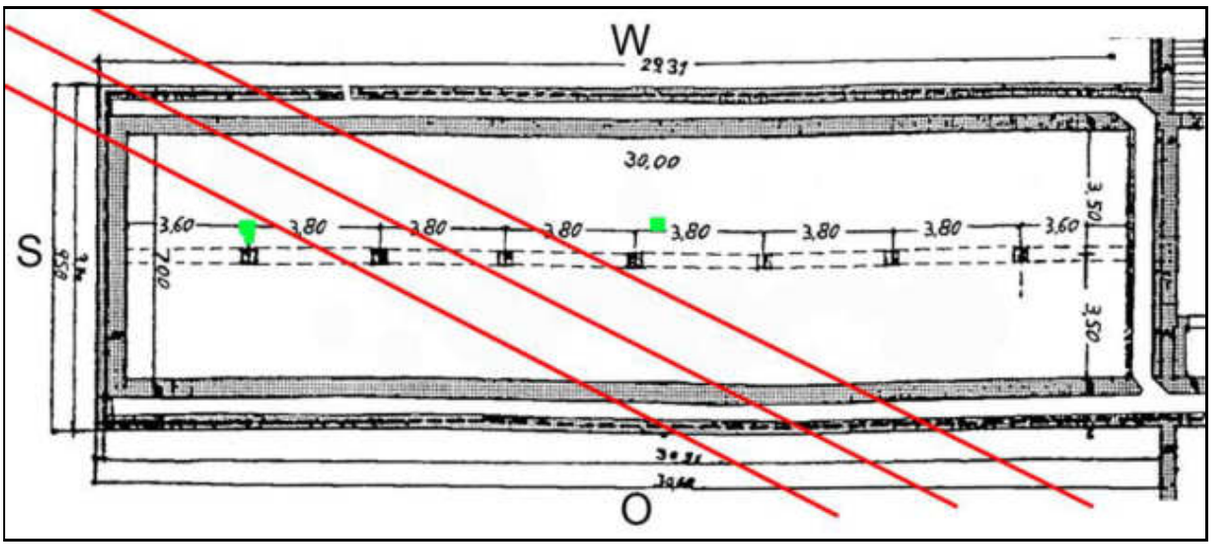

Figure 79: *Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Longitudinal doted line: the concrete longitudinal beam with the 7 supporting pillars. Drawn in as three intersecting red lines: vanishing lines somewhere upon which the center of the three objects located on the roof must have been located. Obviously, they were not evenly distributed along the roof. Green shapes: actual location of the two openings in existence today (following Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168).*

of the sort can be seen.

[157] Allied aerial photographs, National Archives Air Photo Library, Washington, D.C., RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185; first published by the CIA: Brugioni/Poirier 1979; see also J. Ball 2015, pp. 64f.

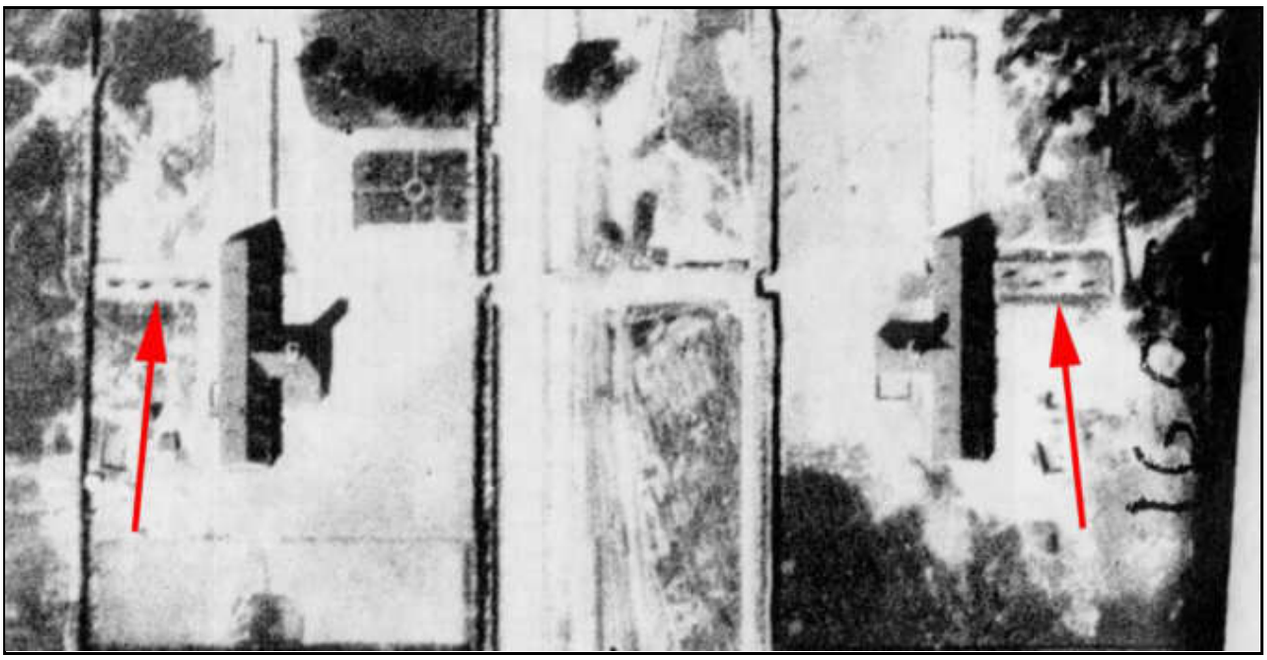

Figure 80: *Enlargement of Allied Air Photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau Camp, taken on August 25, 1944 (north is to the left). Of particular interest are the dark spots on Morgue #1 ("gas chambers") of both crematoria (red arrows), of which it is known today that there are no introduction shafts for Zyklon B.*

lateral wing, the roof of Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematorium II. A stereoscopic evaluation of this air photo shows that these darkened areas on Figure 80 cannot have possessed any height.[158]

If the Zyklon-B-introduction shafts really possessed the dimensions of 70 cm ($2^1/_3$ ft.) on each side as described by the witnesses, this cannot be reconciled with the spots on the air photo, which are approximately 2 to 3 m^2 in area (20-23 $ft.^2$).

It must be noted that the chimneys of the inmate barracks as well as the large crematorium chimneys are rich in contrast, symmetrical, and straight. The spots on Morgue #1 of both crematoria, by contrast, form an angle of approximately 75-80° (Crematorium III) or 80-90° (Crematorium II, irregular) to the arrangement of the main wing of Crematorium II (see schematic drawing Figure 81). If these spots were shadows of elevated objects of any kind, these shadows would have to exhibit the same alignment as those of the crematorium chimney of Crematorium II, the chimney of an inmate barracks, and other sharply conspicuous parts of the picture. The actual shadows, in contrast to the spots above, form a 45° angle to the main direction of Crematoria II and III (see Figure 81).

We know that the chimney of Crematorium II was 15 m high (Pressac 1989, p. 329). It casts a shadow on the picture which is five times as long as the spots on the roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium III (length of shadow of chimney: 20 m, that is, the angle of the sun was approx-

[158] Lenski 1990, pp. 356ff., testimony of aerial photographical appraiser Kenneth R. Wilson, pp. 8 927-8 941e of the trial transcript; see also Kulaszka 2019, pp. 378f. According to Wilson, the spots on the photos dated Sept. 13, 1944 cannot be seen.

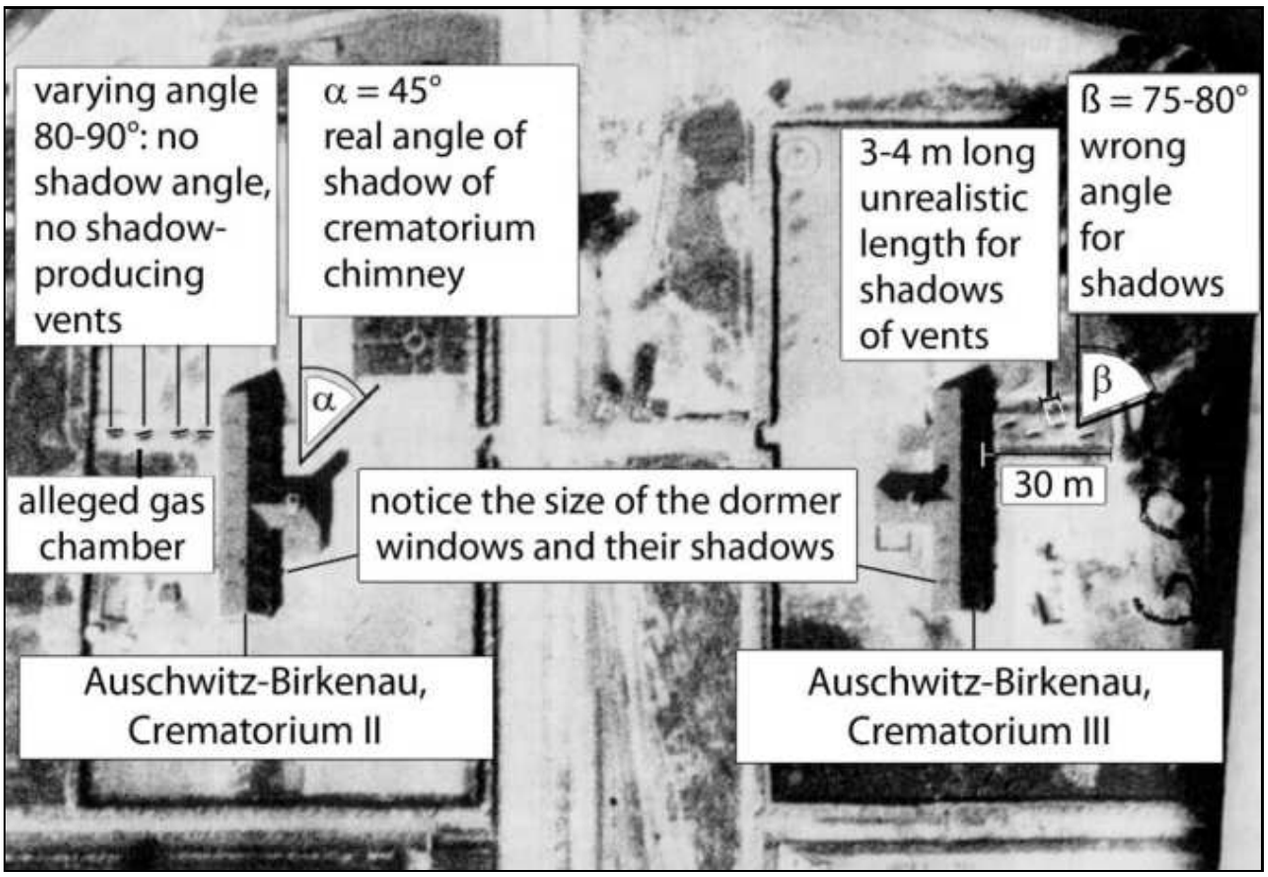

Figure 81: *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Figure 80. It is immediately apparent that the spots on the roofs of Morgues #1 cannot be introduction shafts: too large, too irregular, wrong direction for "shadows."*

imately 37°, length of the spots on Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium III: approximately 4 m). This means simply that the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction shafts would have projected 3 m above the roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chambers") of Crematorium III in order to cast such long shadows, which may be ruled out as impossible.

Absence of spatial height, irregular shape, incorrect size (length and width), and wrong, irregular direction of the spots therefore prove definitively that these spots are neither the shadows of any objects, nor can they be the legendary Zyklon-B-introduction shafts. The irregular, vague nature of these spots, as well as the fact that they are missing on at least one air photo,[159] gives rise to the conclusion that they are the retouching of a forger, added at a later time. John C. Ball, a Canadian mineral exploitation geologist knowledgeable in interpreting air photos, has suggested that the air photos were tampered with while they were in the possession of the CIA.[160]

As a result of the long-lasting wrong interpretation of these spots on this air photo, the otherwise-unfounded allegation was made that the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction shafts were aligned linearly on the middle of the roof in case of

[159] Rudolf 2018, pp. 69, 91, Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, photograph dated 13 September 1944, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2.

[160] The manipulations on this picture are overly abundant, such as, for example, a drawing of a group of inmates accidentally marching over the roof of a barracks! See Rudolf 2018, pp. 62-65; Ball/Rudolf 2019, pp. 269-274.

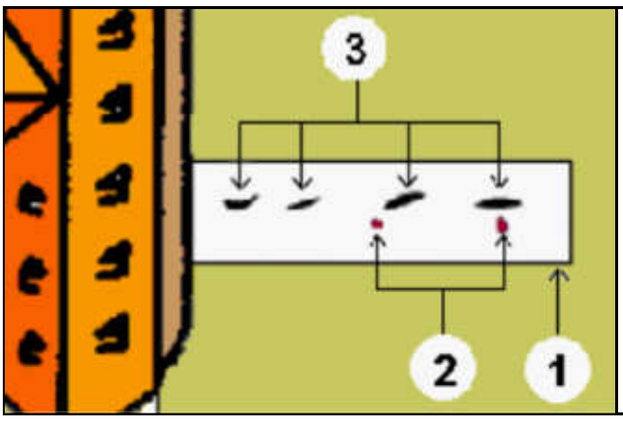

Figure 82: *Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots (3) on the roof of Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematorium II (1) visible on the air photos, as well as the location (2) of the only holes to be found today. (Illustration by John C. Ball with his kind permission.)*

Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, and aligned alternating to the left and to the right of the middle of the roof in case of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, according to the location of the spots on this air photo. The alternating alignment, however, would contradict the argument that the Zyklon-B-introduction columns were aligned behind the concrete support pillars in order to conceal them so that the entering victims would not become suspicious. As a matter of fact, no introduction column could have been hidden behind a concrete pillar, because this would have necessitated the opening of a hole not only through the reinforced concrete roof, but also through the massive longitudinal support beam, see Figure 60, which would have compromised the stability of the entire morgue. Hence, an alignment to the left and/or right of the support pillars would have been unavoidable.

After the building was destroyed towards the end of the war – by whom does not matter – one occasionally encounters the attitude that the remaining ruins are fakes, and that the original installations have disappeared without a trace. Thus, the author of the present book was rejected as an expert witness by a court on December 6, 1991, and May 5, 1992, on the grounds that his research on the "gas chambers" was fully irrelevant since, as it was allegedly well known, the structures in Auschwitz were only fakes, the authentic "gas chambers" having disappeared without a trace.[161]

Such absurd auxiliary hypotheses aiming at explaining away the unequivocal results set forth here are of course impermissible. Such a hypothesis would require that the Poles rebuilt the crematoria true to the original for many millions of zlotys after the war, only in order to blow them up and turn them into ruins. This is not only grotesque, but there is not the slightest trace of any evidence to support it.

Such statements merely testify to the technical incompetence of the judges entrusted with these matters. It is a shame that such individuals are given the power to decide the fate of others in these disputes.

When I visited the Birkenau Camp in the summer of 1991, the roofs of the morgues of both crematoria were broken in pieces and had collapsed. The roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III was utterly destroyed on the ground and

[161] County Court Munich, ref. 451 Cs 112 Js 3326/90 and ref. 432 Cs 113 Js 3619/90.

Figure 83: *Interior photograph taken from rear section of the ruins of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, August 1991. The arrow points to the sampling location (see Subsection 8.3.3).*

broken in small pieces (see Figure 70, p. 119). The roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, however, was still relatively intact, so that an examination of those ruins was still rather meaningful. This situation remained pretty much unchanged until early 2000. The photographs reproduced and discussed here were made between 1991 and 1997.

Figure 62 (p. 110) shows the collapsed roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in 1997, seen from its south end along its entire length. The last support column, seen from the south, pokes through the roof. Somewhat to the left of it is a hole that has been chopped through the concrete roof. It provides access to the area below (see also the photo of this southern section of the roof in Figure 66, p. 114, as well as the close-up photo of this access hole in Figure 84, p. 139). The last-but-one support column, seen from the south, was still supporting a part of the roof back then. One can discern how the fragments of the roof buckle up in this area due to that column. As a result of this buckling, a major, irregular crack formed in this area which still has some of the original reinforcement bars running through it, see the photo showing this buckling part of the roof, as well as the close-up photos in Figure 65a-c (p. 113).

More toward the center of this basement room, the roof was also still fairly well connected in one piece, with no major visible holes or gaping cracks, except for an almost-square-shaped hole visible in Figure 64 (p. 112) at the

bottom left. Close-up photos of that hole are reproduced in Figures 86 to 88 (p. 142). We will discuss that hole in more detail later.

The northern section of this morgue's roof, which is closest to the main part of the Crematorium, was more-thoroughly destroyed than the southern part, see Figure 63a (p. 111). Yet even here, clearly visible holes are missing, except for an area where the roof was severely damaged. However, a dense network of reinforcement bars runs all through this large, irregularly shaped hole, see the section enlargement of this area in Figure 63b (p. 111). Evidently only the concrete was destroyed here, while the structure of reinforcement bars was left relatively undamaged.

Figure 84: *Hole in the ceiling of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II, entry to the still-accessible part of the morgue. Maximum width: 50 cm; maximum length: 86 cm. © 1992 Carlo Mattogno*

The southern section of the morgue which was accessible through the access hole is partly shown in Figures 83 (p. 138) and 85 (p. 141). Groundwater was standing in the lower-lying parts of this basement room even in mid-summer of 1991. Large parts of the masonry work and concrete ceiling accessible there were relatively well protected from wind and weather. There are no visible signs of erosion or corrosion. In his first book, Pressac shows illustrations of the intact circular openings through the ceiling of Morgue #2 of Crematorium II, through which the ventilation duct once ran, as well as images of the rectangular ventilation holes through the concrete ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III (Pressac 1989, pp. 365f.), which I will refer to later.

Figures 91-96 (p. 146) show four of the five openings in the ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III as of December 1991. They were used to dissipate radiant heat from the cremation furnaces. The ceiling collapsed during the demolition of the furnace room, and some of the five holes were damaged to some degree during the process.

If the four Zyklon-B-introduction holes described by witnesses really existed, with the wire-mesh columns installed inside them as will be discussed later, then what observations were to be expected?

1. Several hundred people, locked into a cellar with a very small floor area, anticipating death, would panic and attempt to escape, damaging everything that stood in their way. There exist statements to that effect by witnesses. According to Henryk Tauber, for instance, the victims allegedly demolished all the equipment in this room:[162]

> *"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

Under these circumstances, all objects in that room not solidly constructed and not bolted in a panic-proof fashion would have been either damaged or destroyed. Wire-mesh columns, as they have been described by certain witnesses, would have been among the first casualties of such a mass panic. To prevent this, their outer framework would have to have been of solid steel, but certainly not of fragile wire-mesh construction.

2. These columns would, in addition, have to have been solidly anchored in the concrete ceiling, the floor, and the concrete pillars. But since solid anchoring dowels did not yet exist at that time, hoop irons would have been cast into the concrete during the construction of the cellar, spread out to a "dovetail" inside the concrete.[163] If carried out after completion of the building, holes would have been drilled into the concrete, and hoop irons would have been cast in cement filling these holes, see Figure 89 (p. 143). In both cases, a removal of such cast-in hoop irons would have been impossible. All one could do is cut them off with a saw or a welding torch.[164] Hence, if any introduction device was ever installed in these morgues, traces of such hoop irons must still be present.

3. Furthermore, the steel reinforcement rods in the reinforced concrete would have to run wreath-like around the hole, and would be capable of verification by means of induction devices, even today.

4. Since, in addition, the morgues' roofs were covered with a layer of soil approximately half a meter thick, the entire construction would have to be protected against the intrusion of soil and rainwater, and in so doing it would have been indispensable to build chimney-style shafts around the holes up to and above the layer of soil.

Nothing of the kind can be found on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which has remained largely intact. The only two holes which can be

---

[162] Pressac 1989, p. 483; van Pelt 1999, p. 106.

[163] I am grateful to Carl Hermann Christmann, a certified building engineer, for this information.

[164] I am grateful to Robert Faßbender, a certified building engineer, for this information, who also provided the drawings (Faßbender 2003).

Figure 85: *Ceiling of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II with the author in August 1991. Sampling location of Samples 1 and 2.*

found today of anything approaching the alleged size involved and somewhat regular and rectangular in shape were obviously crudely pierced at a later time, as may been seen in Figures 86 and 84 (p. 139). Even Pressac admits that these are the only holes visible today (1989, p. 354). Nevertheless, his lavishly illustrated book includes not one clear photograph of these two existing holes.

All other smaller breakthroughs, cracks, and openings in the roofs of Morgues #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III visible today are breaks in the reinforced concrete effected at a later time with the iron reinforcing rods sticking out or running through them. Nowhere does one find cleanly poured concrete edges or rough, chiseled out edges with some remaining plaster work; there are no remains of ascending concrete or brick/mortar shafts; no steel reinforcement rods running other than would be expected for an ordinary flat roof without holes; and there are no traces of any hoop irons, dovetails, or any other means of anchoring any device to the morgue's floor, ceiling, or concrete pillars.

If any holes were used as Zyklon-B-introduction holes, they would have to have been broken through following completion of the roof, *i.e.*, shortly before the commencement of the alleged mass murders.[165] Such holes with no plasterwork to finish their rough edges, however, could neither have been sealed against escaping poison gas, nor against intruding soil and water, nor

[165] The ceiling was finished towards the winter of 1942/43, while the mass exterminations allegedly began in March 1943; see Pressac 1989, pp. 338f.

would it have been possible to safely install any panic-proof introduction devices in them. Using such crude holes would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling.

But there is more. In the opening shown in Figure 86, the reinforcement rods were only cut at one point and bent back. In 1991 they still possessed their full length. Theoretically speaking, one could have bent them back again and welded them back together with their stumps at the other end.

Figure 86: *Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in December 1991. It is clearly visible that it was not cleared of the steel reinforcement rods. These were simply bent back. © Carlo Mattogno*

This remark from the first edition of my expert report enticed the Australian Dr. Fredrick Töben during his visit to the camp in February 1997 to try to bend back two of the reinforcement rods. Much corroded as they were, however, they merely broke off. Töben simply let them drop into the hole to the bottom, see the photos reproduced in Figures 87f., which he took before and after his failed attempt. Another rod was broken off later by an unknown person (see Mattogno 2017a, pp. 346-348).

Figure 87 & 88: *The same hole as before, photo taken in Feb. 1997 by Dr. Fredrick Töben. Left: before his attempt to bend two of the iron bars back. Right: after that attempt, with both bars broken off lying on the bottom of the hole.*

There is, of course, no trace of any reinforcement rods running in a wreath-like pattern around the hole. This hole, therefore, can never have been used as an introduction hole, since it was evidently never finished. And what makes matters worse: this is still the "best" of all the holes and cracks in this roof in existence today. All others are even more irregular and filled with reinforcement rods.

No apparatus, using the technology available at that time, could be anchored in such crudely pierced, unplastered holes, from which the reinforcement rods were not even removed; therefore, no gas-introduction device could

ever have been firmly installed, let alone sealed from the exterior. This means that the entire environment including the supposed perpetrators would have been endangered by the gas streaming out of the opening. The supposed victims could furthermore only have been prevented by force from escaping through these holes, or even throwing the Zyklon B back out through the hole, since these holes could obviously not be closed.

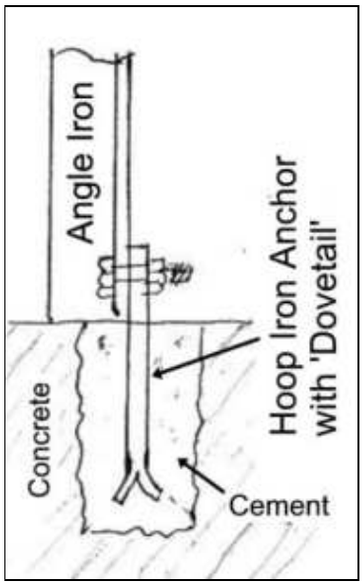

Figure 89: *Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete.*

We might even go much further in this direction: we can tell from the concrete when at least one of the two large holes was pierced. An opening pierced through the concrete of the roof of one of the morgues under consideration ("gas chamber") – after its concrete roof had been poured and cured – would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.

The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Figure 90; see Neuber 2001). In particular holes which have damaged the structure of the concrete already due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture. This is made more obvious by Figures 91 to 96 (p. 146). Although the explosion pressure in the furnace room, on an even level with the ground, could turn aside in all directions, and the roof remains relatively intact to the attic, three of the five furnace room ventilation holes, cleanly cast and reinforced in the concrete roof, were destroyed. In the case of two of the other holes, clearly visible cracks formed at the corners, visible in the photos reproduced by Pressac (1989, pp. 365f.).

In the morgues of Crematoria II and III, the explosion pressure could only escape upward, causing their roofs to be much more seriously damaged than the roof of the furnace room. The only two holes with a somewhat geometric shape in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for having remained relatively intact. In the case of the hole in Figure 86, all the cracks and fissures run around this hole! On the spot, one furthermore recognizes the arbitrary arrangement of this hole in a location at which the roof of the morgue is undamaged.

This alone proves with technical certainty that this hole was broken through *after* the destruction of the roof! Consequently, even those researchers who support the orthodox thesis no longer assume that this hole was one of

Wenn Felsen zu-fallen

ZUFALL

Es gibt *Zufälle*, die haben etwas mit *Fallen* zu tun. Fallen im Sinne von Stürzen. Im Fall von Josef Prana-Kvasny wurde daraus auch eine *Falle*, in der ein glückseliger *Zufall* ihn vor dem Tod bewahrte. Unsere heutigen wahren *Zufalls*-Geschichten handeln von Felsstürzen, bei denen Menschen durch glückliche Fügungen gerettet wurden.

Josef Prana, speziell in Wien durch seine Leibwächterschule bekannt geworden, aber auch als Komponist (dem Papst schickte er eine Hymne, auch beim Songcontest-Bewerb machte er oft mit), hielt sich im September 1982 im lateinamerikanischen Costa Rica auf. Er besitzt dort eine rund 350.000 Quadratmeter große Insel namens Bejuco. Und weil er sich schon gut im Lande auskannte, wollte er zwei Männern bei der Suche nach einem geeigneten Grundstück behilflich sein. Einer war der Österreicher Friedrich Zimmermann. Ein Wiener, Kurt Kyba, Jahrgang 1958, lieh Prana und den anderen einen kleinen Suzuki-Jeep. Kyba selbst nahm an der Immobilien-Tour nicht teil.

„Wir fuhren von Cartago Richtung Golfito", schildert Prana. „Unterwegs machten wir in einer

Bilder: Schwarz, SKG

Ein Felsriesse demolierte das Haus der Familie Zangerl, vermutlich wird es nie mehr bewohnt werde

Hang ist dort etwa fünfzig bis siebzig Meter hoch, und am Fuße führt eine Asphaltstraße vorbei. Unterhalb der Straße, niveaumäßig rund drei bis vier Meter tiefer, liegt das Einfamilienhaus der Familie Cermenek. Plötzlic

che mit dem Backen beschäftigt waren. Plötzlich überkam das Kind ein Drang, es radelte aus dem Garagenbereich und eilte ein paar Stufen hinauf ins Klo des Hauses.

In dem Moment machte sich rund zweihundert Meter weiter der 10 Tonnen schwere Felsen selbständig. Machtlos und paralysiert mußten die Arbeiter mit ansehen, wie der Riesenstein hinabkullerte

dann vorbei an einem Marterl, da die Familie Cermenek Jahre vorhe errichtet hatte, auf den Garagenrol bis zu.

Mit ungebremster Wucht zertrüm merte er die straßenseitige Garagen mauer. Wo kurz vorher der klein Mario gespielt hatte, lag jetzt ei Schutthaufen.

Figure 90: *Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window. (*Kurier*, Aug. 30, 1992, p. 20: "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen" – when rocks fall by accident).*

those through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured in (Keren/McCarthy/Mazal 2004).

The chisel marks on the edge of the hole in Figure 84 resemble those in Figure 86 to such a degree that it is reasonable to assume the same history for both holes.[166]

There were therefore no holes in the ceilings of these rooms through which the poison gas preparation could have been introduced by means of wire-mesh pillars or otherwise, as described by witnesses.

These two holes probably have their origin in the investigations conducted by the Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn after the end of the war. In his already-mentioned letter to the Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, with which several objects were submitted in order to have them tested for cyanide residues (see Paragraph 4.4.1.1), it is stated that a mortar sample had been taken from the side wall of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, and the ventilation covers that were submitted for analysis allegedly originated from the same room. The expert report compiled by Sehn and his expert Dr. Roman Dawidowski, in which all kinds of criminal traces are listed, does not mention any openings at all in the roof of that room, which had already collapsed back then.[41] One may therefore assume that no such holes existed. But then, how could one gain access to that room in order to take a mortar sample and to find

[166] Mattogno (2017a, p. 322) argues that the size of this hole increased over the years, probably because the Auschwitz Museum wanted to give it a more regular, rectangular shape.

the ventilation covers, since the entry area was completely buried in rubble? They forced their entry by chopping two holes in the roof! That also explains why those reinforcement rods were never removed: they merely needed to be bent back in order to allow access to the area underneath. Unfortunately, this criminal manipulation of evidence seems to have remained undocumented, just as were those committed at Crematorium I of the Main Camp.

Prof. van Pelt remarked accurately with regard to the lack of any appropriate holes in the roof of that room:[167]

> *"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys* [on the roof of Morgue #1, Crematorium II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there?"*

An interesting question, which the professor of architectural history answers as follows:

> *"While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some framework at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

Van Pelt's claim that the camp administration could have filled the holes in the ceiling with concrete in the fall of 1944 in order to restore the ceiling, is without evidence to support it. But at least Prof. van Pelt believes that the SS administration acted logically, in that they allegedly attempted to efface all trace of their alleged crime. But does van Pelt really believe that it would have made more sense to fill up the holes with concrete instead of removing the entire roof of the "gas chamber," as was done with the roofs of Morgues #2, the "undressing rooms"? An Allied air photo taken on December 21, 1944, shows that the roof of the other morgue, which is not alleged to have been used to commit any murders, was completely removed (Rudolf 2018, p. 109). Obviously, the whole matter makes no sense.

To believe van Pelt, we must believe that the SS arbitrarily created architectural relics to confuse later tourists and Holocaust researchers instead of destroying the roof entirely, as in the case of the undressing room. This seems too absurd to be taken seriously.

But if van Pelt had the most rudimentary knowledge of architecture, he would know that it is impossible to close holes measuring 70 × 70 cm (that is almost half a square meter!) from a concrete roof *without leaving clearly visible traces*. Actually, however, there are no traces of openings in the roof later closed with concrete.

In addition, concrete patches filled in later would have flown out of these holes during an explosion like a cork out of a shaken champagne bottle, thus making the holes just as visible as they were before. On closer inspection,

[167] van Pelt 1999, p. 295; see also the criticism by Renk 2001.

Figures 91-96: Four of the five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the furnace room on the ground floor, Crematorium III (no. of holes indicated; #2 and #3 twice); condition: December 18, 1991. Note the cracks caused by the explosion, especially at the corners. The close-up photo of Hole #3 (third row on the left) shows a reinforcement bar running around the hole and still holding the concrete fragments together.

Prof. van Pelt's allegation turns out to be not only demonstrably wrong, but utterly absurd.

But at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with the revisionists that there are no remains of these alleged holes. In remarking that there are no such traces, van Pelt has in fact proven that there were never any holes in the ceiling of this room, and, consequently, no Zyklon-B-introduction holes of any nature whatever, and, consequently, no introduction of any poisonous substances whatever in the manner described by the witnesses. He has proven that his witnesses were testifying falsely, which casts a bad light on all the witnesses who have testified about mass murder with poison gas at Auschwitz. He has demonstrat-

ed that there is no reliable proof for mass murder with poison gas at Auschwitz.

It is nice to see that the Professor of Architectural History Robert Jan van Pelt came to the same conclusion in 2000 as I did in 1991 (as described in the first edition of my expert report in 1993) when I investigated the ceiling of the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium II of Birkenau. Only our further conclusions are somewhat divergent…

I may introduce another witness at this point who contacted David Irving by e-mail after conclusion of Mr. Irving's legal proceedings against Deborah Lipstadt in May 2000. He is an engineer named Paul Barford; his colleagues are assisting in the conservation and restoration of the camp for the Auschwitz Museum administration. He informed David Irving that, during his trial, investigations were made in complete secrecy at Auschwitz with regard to the mystery of the holes, and then remarked:

> *"*[W]*hat happened to their* [the Auschwitz Museum's] *tests on the roof of Crema II mentioned in the attachment? Did they find the Zyklon B holes or not? Did they report those results to Lipstadt's lawyers, and when?* […]
> *As you can guess, despite my belief that you and the Revisionists are wrong, and despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of Crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there* […].
> *Secondly several areas of the slabs are covered in small rubble from an outer layer of concrete which was fractured by the blast. Now I would have expected these fragments to have fallen through the holes, if they were there, into the void beneath.* […]
> *I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."*

The search for the introduction holes mentioned by Barford, which was conducted by the Auschwitz Museum during Irving's libel suit against Lipstadt, comes as a surprise. Right after the war, the investigative judge Jan Sehn should have conducted a forensic examination about this, but that was evidently not done. During the decades since, the museum should also have conducted research on this issue. Nothing has ever been published about the results of the search conducted in 2000. That result evidently disappeared in some drawer. If we consider the unscrupulousness with which the museum manipulated material evidence in a completely undocumented fashion with regard to the crematorium at the Main Camp, any competent researcher will be horrified about these apparently once-more-undocumented sledge-hammer methods used by this search of those holes in early 2000.

In addition to the deterioration of this physical evidence caused by the ravages of time, we are therefore dealing here also with the destruction of evidence by the museum authorities. What should have been done –meticulously putting together the fragments of this morgue's roof like a big jigsaw puzzle

while thoroughly documenting it, as is done with crashed airplanes –, evidently remained undone. Instead of doing it in a professional manner, that topic was left to be covered by amateurishly acting outsiders.

The first of them was a U.S.-American amateur researcher. In early 2000, the late Charles D. Provan distributed a paper claiming he had located the missing holes in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (Provan 2000). What Provan did, however, was simply to declare those cracks as "holes," which were caused by the concrete support pillars piercing through the collapsing roof and cracks caused by the roof bending over the longitudinal beam. All holes described by Provan are full of reinforcement bars, they lack regular shape, have no straight edges and corners (as is to be expected for regular, planned-in holes), no traces of plaster (as is to be expected if holes were chiseled in later), no traces of chimney extensions to lead these shafts through the soil, no traces of anchoring devices (dowels, hoop irons, dovetails…).

In his schematic drawing of the roof, Provan even possesses the boldness to display these cracks as holes with regular shapes (*ibid.*, p. 36). Mattogno has pointed out in detail how unfounded and distorted Provan's claims really are (Mattogno 2017a, pp. 295-354).

Four years later, Provan's futile attempt to prove the existence of non-existing holes was carried to extremes by three other amateur researchers, whose 35-page article was even published by the prestigious periodical *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (Keren/McCarthy/Mazal 2004). They, too, merely found irregular cracks and holes full of reinforcement bars, but they nevertheless declared victory, because otherwise they would have had to convert to revisionism, become social pariahs, and couldn't have had their paper published in a mainstream journal.

I highly recommend that the reader peruse this paper, for it is a formidable lesson in how orthodox Holocaust historians are trying to make their readers believe that the naked emperor is actually wearing the finest clothes. Their wild-goose chase was expertly exposed by the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno in a fitting rebuttal (Mattogno 2017a, pp. 373-407).

That these legendary introduction openings with shafts installed inside them did in fact not exist results also from the final invoices by the Huta Corporation that built these crematories. These invoices are very detailed, yet there is no trace in them about such holes or shafts, see Documents 1f. in the Appendix (starting on p. 397).

5.4.1.2.9. Wire-Mesh Push-in Device

Fact 1: There are witness testimonies claiming that the Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III were equipped with devices made of wire mesh running from the floor through holes in the roof to the outside, protruding over the

roof. Zyklon B is alleged to have been introduced into these columns for the purpose of mass killings.[168]

Fact 2: There is a document mentioning "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (wire-mesh push-in devices).

Incorrect conclusion: The witnesses are right.

Correct conclusion: The most frequently quoted "eyewitness" for these legendary "Zyklon-B-introduction columns" is Michał Kula. He gave detailed descriptions of these columns, so detailed, in fact, that he must have been involved in the columns' manufacture, if they existed in the first place. Here is Kula's statement from his deposition made prior to the trial against the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss:[169]

> *"Among other things, the fake showers intended for the gas chambers and the wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop. This column was about 3 meters high, with a square section of about 70 cm* [wide]. *This column was composed of three mesh works inserted one inside the other. The outer screen was made from wire three millimeters thick, fastened to angle irons of 50 by 10 millimeters. Such corner posts were on each corner of the column and were connected at the top and the bottom by an angle iron of the same type. The openings of the wire mesh were 45 millimeters in square. The second screen was made in the same manner, and constructed within the first column* [screen] *at a distance of 150 millimeters from the first. The openings of this wire mesh were some 25 millimeters in square. In the corners these screens were connected to each other by iron struts. The third part of this column could be moved. It was an empty column of thin galvanized sheet metal with a square cross-section of about 150 mm, which ended in the upper part with a cone and below with a flat square base. At a distance of some 25 millimeters, thin sheet metal corners were soldered to the corners of this column supported by sheet metal brackets. On these corners was mounted a thin mesh with openings of about one millimeter in square. This mesh ended at the bottom of the cone, and from there, extending the meshwork, ran a sheet-metal casing for the entire height up to the top of the cone. The content of a Zyklon can was poured from above in the distributor cone, which allowed for an equal distribution of the Zyklon to all four sides of the column. After the evaporation of*

[168] There are, to my knowledge, eight witnesses claiming such columns: M. Kula, M. Nyiszli, C.S. Bendel, F. Müller and J. Erber (see Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 285, 287-291f.), as well as W. Lutecki, W. Girsa and K. Gracz (see Setkiewicz 2011a, pp. 43-45). Müller's and Erber's descriptions stem from the late 1970/early 1980s, while Bendel's, Nyiszli's, Lutecki's and Girsa's description are very superficial. Gracz's description is a little more detailed and resembles Kula's first description (70 cm wide, sheet metal core with cone on top, green inner screen), although his version has only two layers and is merely 2.20 m high (*ibid.*, p. 45). Kula is the one witness who described the columns early and in great detail, so I will focus on him here.

[169] Files of the Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.; cf. Document 9 in the Appendix.

the gas, the entire central column was extracted and the evaporated [depleted] *silica* [carrier] *removed."*

It doesn't cast a favorable light on Kula's credibility that the showers were actually real, as we have seen earlier (Subsection 5.4.1.2.2).

Kula was working in the inmate metalworking shop at Auschwitz, about whose activities a vast number of documents survived the war. No document about the creation of columns as described by Kula is among them, though. In fact, there is neither any material nor documentary evidence that these columns ever existed (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 76-85). Kula himself must have anticipated this objection, because in the same testimony he claimed that work done for the crematoria were not registered presumably due to their alleged secret, criminal auspices. This, too, is untrue, as there is an abundance of work orders for items needed for the crematoria.[170]

To make matters worse, Kula also testified during the Höss Trial itself on the 5th day of the trial, where he stated the following:[171]

"On Höss's order, the gassing columns that were used for the gassing were made by the metalworking shop. The columns were 2 meters and a half high, the inner space 150 square mm in diameter, the following [layer[172]] *at a distance of 30 mm, the third 15 mm away. The wire mesh used was like those used for windows, green in color; between the mire mesh and the sheet metal there was a distance of 15 mm. All this was about 1 meter and a half tall. At the mouth of this network was a so-called distribution cone. 7 pieces of these columns were made. The columns were installed in the gas chamber right next to the opening through which the can of gas was thrown in. This column was installed beneath this opening, the gas was poured directly onto the distribution cone. The cone was to uniformly distribute the gas into these four slots of 15 mm between the sheet metal and the netting, since that increased the gas evaporation surface. That way the victims could be killed more rapidly.* [Question:] *What did such a gas chamber look like?* [Answer:] *In one crematorium, it was calculated for 2,500 men, in the other, smaller one* [gas chamber] *in the same crematorium for 1,500. The workers of the metalworking shop, inmates, had built this chamber. The chamber was higher than 2 meters, at the top were closed rectangular channels; these were the air-extraction openings through which fans expelled the gas. Zyklon is lighter than air; hence it dissipates quickly after the gassing. Makeshift* [fake] *showers were made so that the whole thing looked like a bath. Lamps were lit, the concrete floor was always wet. After a homicidal gassing, inmates of the Sonderkommando cleaned the*

[170] See for instance the many references to such work orders in Mattogno 2019, Mattogno/Deana 2015, 2019.

[171] Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 25, p. 498; see Document 10 in the Appendix.

[172] "następna" is an adjective in the nominative feminine singular that could refer only to "średnicy" (diameter), the only feminine noun in the sentence, but that makes no sense. The witness obviously referred to the next wire-mesh layer of the column ("siatka" = netting; "warstwa" = layer; both feminine).

concrete [floor]. *These were Jewish inmates who were assigned to doing that work. Every three months, the Sonderkommando was exterminated, gassed, yet not at Auschwitz, but somewhere in the vicinity of Gleiwitz instead. The leader of this unit was Hauptscharführer Moll,* […]*"*

This passage is riddled with untrue statements.

1. The showers and thus the bathing facilities were real.
2. The claimed capacity of 2,500 men for the alleged homicidal gas chamber is physically impossible (see Paragraph 7.3.2.1.1. for details).
3. There were not two gas chambers of different sizes in that crematorium, but allegedly only one (Morgue #1).
4. The inmates of the metalworking shop had nothing to do with the construction of the crematoria, of which the gas chambers are said to have been integral parts. These inmates merely provided numerous iron fittings.
5. Even according to the orthodox narrative, nobody was ever gassed "in the vicinity of Gleiwitz."

Since Kula was not a member of the *Sonderkommando*, one wonders what the source of his "knowledge" about the gas chambers and their operation is anyway. It probably is mere hearsay or rumor "knowledge," which indicates that Kula's testimony has been "cross-pollinated" by other witnesses.

Most important is, however, that he completely changed the dimension of the Zyklon-B-introduction columns. That should be the first-hand, reliable and thus immutable aspect of his testimony. According to his first, pre-trial deposition, the column was 3 meters high, which he changed to 2.50 meters during the trial. While the inner core measures 150 mm wide in both testimonies, the column described in his testimony during the trial was only (15+30+150+30+15=) 240 mm wide in total, compared to the 700 mm of his pre-trial statement. These are obviously two entirely different objects he is describing. While one can confuse 3 m with 2.5 m, confusing 70 cm with 24 cm is not likely. Hence Kula has adjusted his statement. I'll get to the probable reason for this later.

To fully assess the reliability of Kula as a witness, it is worthwhile to also consider his last testimony, which he gave during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison a few months after the Höss Trial. During that testimony, he did not mention the columns at all. But among other things, he stated the following:[173]

"Then they began to build gigantic crematoria. They were set up so that the victims could not understand where they were taken. Each crematorium had two gas chambers, one for 1,500 and one for 2,000 people. There was a special concrete ski-jump [*skocznie*, meaning chute] *on which the people were thrown from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers."*

[173] *AGK*, NTN 162, p. 46; see Document 11 in the Appendix.

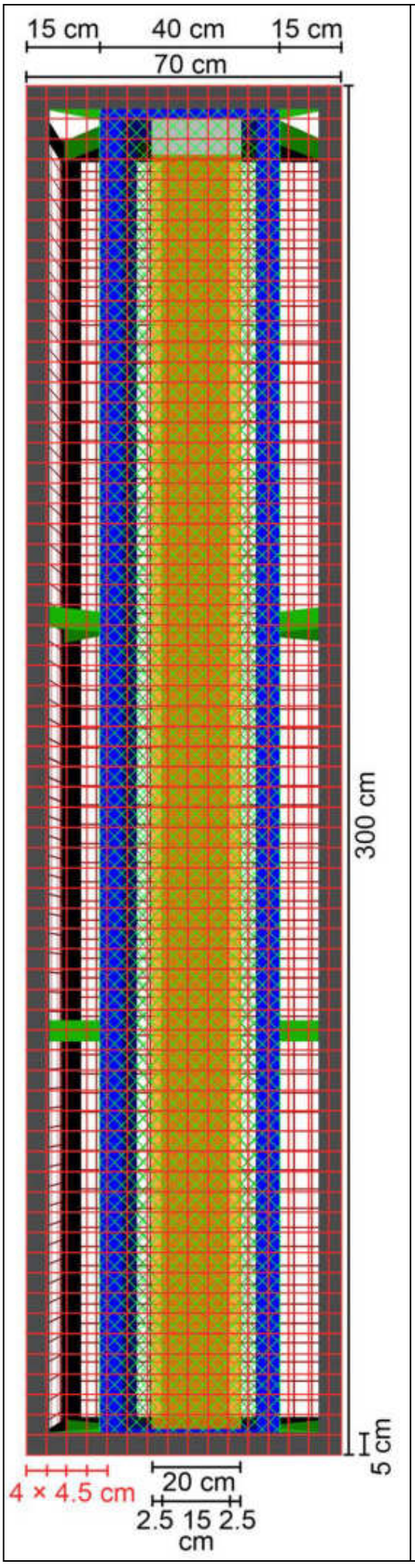

Figure 97: *Author's drawing, to scale, of the "Zyklon-B-introduction columns" as described by Michał Kula in his pre-trail deposition (left) and during the trial while under oath (right). Black: 5-cm-wide corner irons of the outer column, 70 cm wide (left) or 24 cm wide (left); red: 3-mm-thick wire mesh with mesh size 4.5 cm; green: outer column connected by struts (green; number of sets my guess) at the corners to the middle column (blue), made of the same corner irons, 15 cm away from the outer screen (column width: 40 cm (left) or 21 cm (right)); wire mesh with mesh size 2.5 cm (light green); orange: inner column, 20 cm wide (left) or 15 cm (right), with fine wire mesh of mesh size 0.1 cm, 2.5 cm (left) or 1.5 cm (right) away from the inner sheet-metal column of 15 cm width (left) or 12 cm (right) (ochre). At the top end of the fly screen is the sheet metal extension covering the distributor cone (light grey). See the next Figure for a close-up view of the top part of the inner column.*

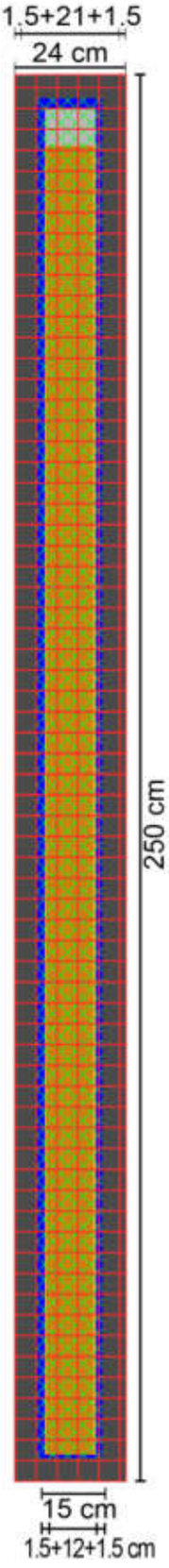

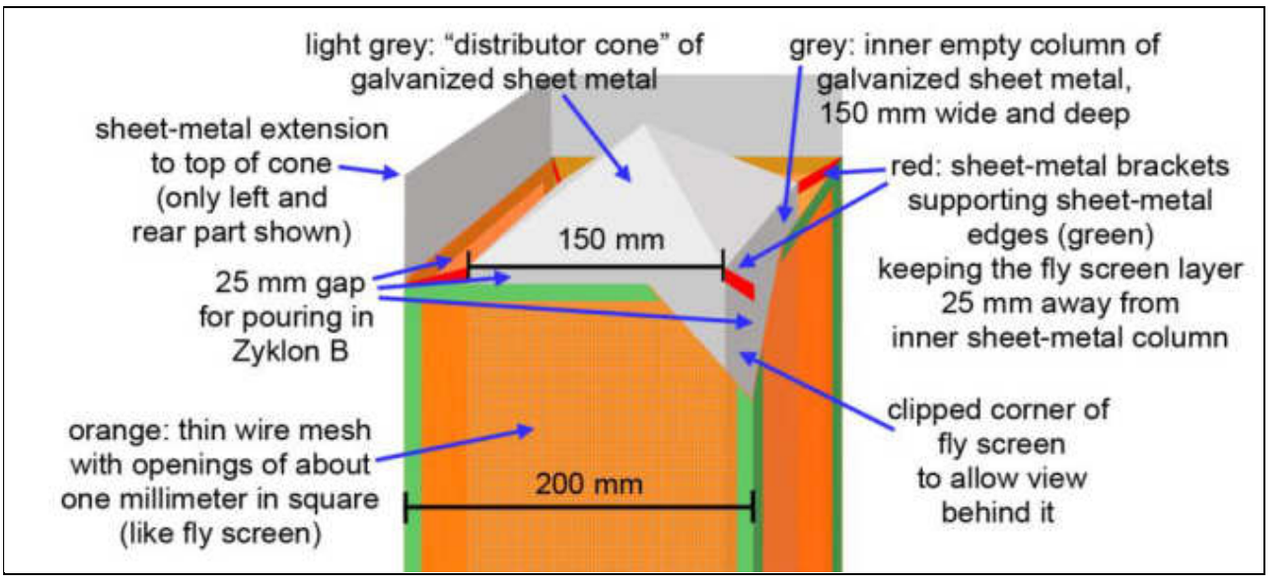

Figure 98a (top) an d b (bottom): *Schematic drawing of the top part of the innermost column of the introduction device initially described by Kula (top) and later under oath in court (bottom). The width of the sheet-metal corners (green) and the height of the "distributor cone" and hence also of the sheet-metal extensions reaching to the height of the cone's top are my assumptions.*

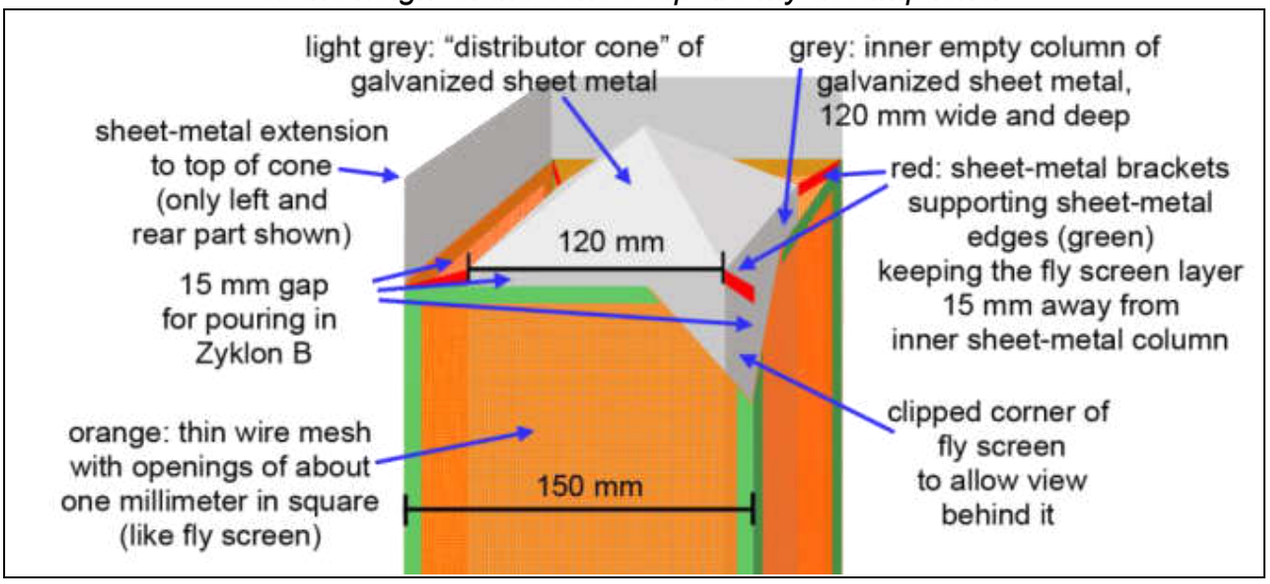

This is a unique testimony, indeed. Although I do have words to characterize it, I will refrain from using them here. Evidently, with each opportunity to tell his tales, Kula's claims became increasingly eccentric.

Since his first description of the introduction column is more-detailed and was made earlier, orthodox scholars have relied on it. Pressac (1989, p. 487) and van Pelt (van Pelt 2002, pp. 194, 208) have prepared drawings of these columns based on Kula's initial description. Neither of them is without flaws, though,[174] hence I created my own, see Figures 97f. I have added only those features in them that Kula specifically mentioned. For instance, Kula did not say anything about any cross-bracing of the column, which would have been

[174] Pressac got the dimensions of the inner column wrong and changed its design, while van Pelt's translation of Kula's testimony is erroneous. Although the data supplied in Kula's testimony is rather meager, van Pelt uses it to make five different, very detailed drawings – some of it necessarily based on van Pelt's conjecture, and the rest based on Kula's narrative. Similar McCarthy/van Alstine.

indispensable to make the device sturdy enough to withstand a panicking crowd.

Van Pelt recognized this deficiency, hence the model created based upon his drawing (van Pelt 2002, p. 208; see Figure 99) shows tacit "corrections" to Kula's claims: van Pelt's column has cross braces dividing the column into three sections of roughly equal height. To reinforce the device further, van Pelt's model also has much thicker wires on the outer layer – some 8 mm rather than the meager 3 mm claimed by Kula. In addition, van Pelt has reduced the width of the center column from the 40 cm claimed by Kula to some 30 cm. In fact, he should have reduced it even further than that, for the innermost, removable column with a claimed width of 20 cm needed a guide so it would not get accidentally stuck with one of its corners in the wire mesh of the middle column when accidentally lowered slightly tilted. The angle irons forming the corners of the middle column actually could have had no other purpose than to function as guide rails for the inner column when moving in and out. The middle column's wire mesh was utterly superfluous and a waste. However, Kula claimed that the middle column was 40 cm wide, while the innermost was 20 cm wide. Hence it was a total mismatch. The situation is different for Kula's second description, which has an equal clearance between each layer of just 15 mm.

Figure 99: *A Kula column freely (=falsely) interpreted by Robert van Pelt, exhibited at the Venice Architecture Biennale in 2016 (Schuessler 2016; section of photo by Gianni Cipriano). Thus, an apparent reality is created from fiction.*

Van Pelt also reduced the height of the outer column to considerably less than 3 meters as initially claimed by Kula. The reason for that is probably because there are no holes in the roof of the morgue in question measuring 70 cm × 70 cm into which Kula's columns could have fit. The largest hole in that roof (Figure 84) was only 50 cm wide in 1991. Hence

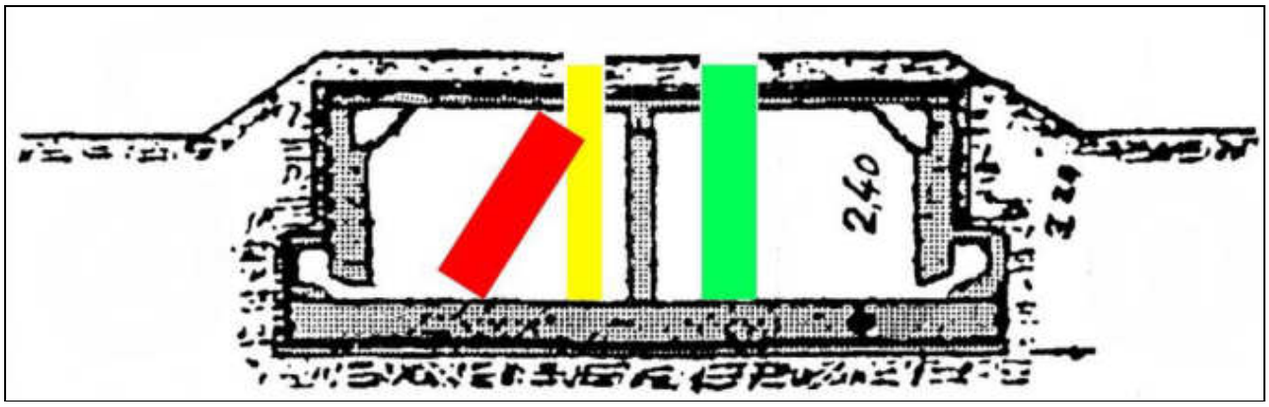

Figure 100: *Cross section through Morgue #1 of Crematories II and III (Pressac 1989, p. 329). Green: column according to Kula – theoretically installable from the top only, but too short and too wide; yellow: middle column according to van Pelt – installable from the top, but also too short; red: outer column according to van Pelt, which had to be assembled on the spot from its components.*

van Pelt simply let the outer layer of his column end at the morgue's ceiling and let only the smaller middle column protrude through the roof. This lack of holes of the required size proves categorically that Kula's initially described columns cannot have been installed. That may also be the reason why Kula reduced the height down to 2.50 m in his testimony during the Höss Trial (although the ceiling in that room was only 2.40 m high).

Figure 100 illustrates the issues involved. The green rectangle depicts Kula's column, first design, with a huge, gaping hole needed to install it. The red, tilted rectangle shows a column of 2.40 m in height and 70 cm wide, as posited by van Pelt. Since it would have been impossible to carry it in one piece into that room and install it, it would have been necessary to assemble it from its components right on the spot. The yellow rectangle depicts Kula's middle column, 40 cm wide, which could have been inserted through a hole of that size.

At 3 m high, these columns were therefore either too tall or not tall enough, because the combined height of the room, the roof's thickness and the layer of soil on top of this roof was 3.10 m.[175] Hence, in order to let an introduction column protrude noticeably from the soil, it had to be considerably longer than that (3.50 m and more).

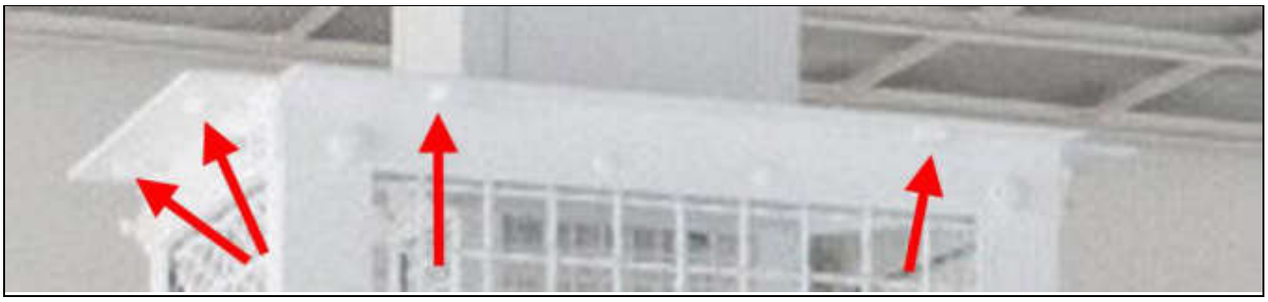

Figure 101: *Anchoring bolts in Kula's column according to van Pelt. Section enlargement of Figure 99.*

[175] The thickness of the concrete roof and the layer of soil are shown in various blue prints; cf. Mattogno 2017a, p. 378; 2019, pp. 83f.

In other words: Kula's columns, first design, would have been way too long to fit into the room, too short to stick out of the soil, and too wide to fit through any hole in that roof. Someone must have figured that out, because when testifying in court several months later, Kula's column had shrunk to almost a fitting height and to a slender width of almost only a third of Kula's first design.

I pointed out earlier that these columns had to be securely anchored into the concrete of the ceiling and floor with a hoop iron. This can be illustrated for the hole shown in Figure 84. Van Pelt (2002) and Keren *et al*. (2004) posit that this was the northern-most introduction hole into which Kula's columns were mounted. In his version of Kula's column, van Pelt even added the bolts with which the outer part of the column would have been anchored into the ceiling, see Figure 101. Figure 102 shows a top view of this hole. Its maximum width is indicated by the red arrows (50 cm). Kula's column, first design, is said to have had a square side length of 70 cm (yellow arrows). The semi-transparent yellow rectangles indicate the area where van Pelt's bolts required to anchor the columns in the ceiling would have been located. It

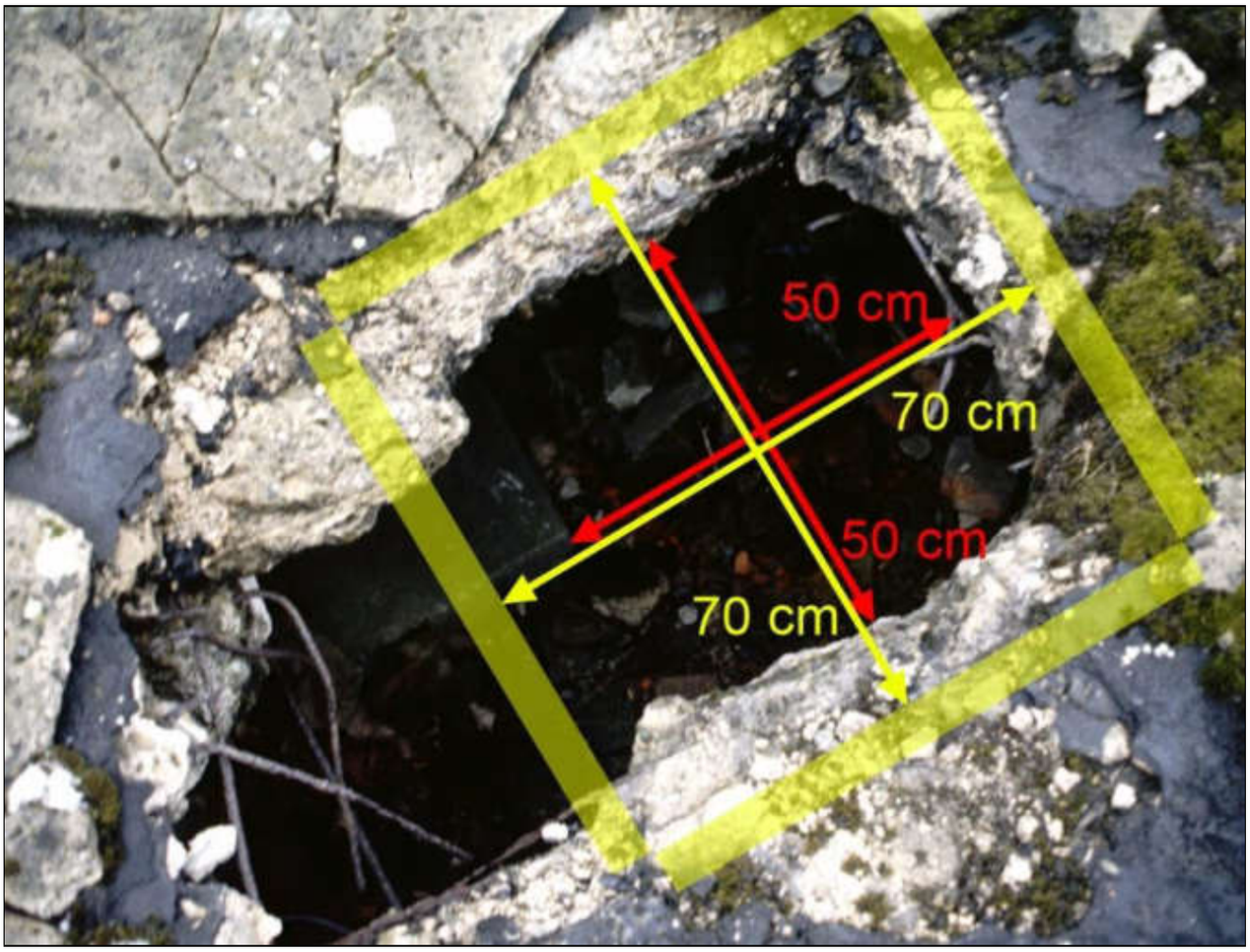

Figure 102: *Topview of the hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, entry to the still accessible part of the morgue (as Figure 84). Maximum width: 50 cm (red); Kula's introduction columns allegedly had a square side length of 70 cm (yellow arrows). These would have had to be bolted to the ceiling somewhere along the semi-transparent yellow rectangles. Some of the anchoring points should still be visible today, but there aren't any. © of the photo: 1997 Fredrick Töben.*

should therefore be possible to find remnants of some of these anchoring points in the concrete still today, but as I said before, there is no trace of them.

On top of that, I also posit that Kula's column could not have worked as he claimed. Kula initially stated that the Zyklon B gypsum granules were poured into the narrow space of 2.5 cm between the inner column's sheet metal core and its outer screen. When he had to testify under oath in court, he "corrected" the dimensions of the column, and the gap shrank to only 1.5 cm.

Figure 103: *Size of the gypsum pellets in Zyklon B (acc. to Mazal)*

The gypsum pellets of Zyklon B were about 0.5 to 1 cm in size, see Figure 103. When pouring these pellets into a 1.5 cm narrow slit, one wall of which is made of a fly screen and the other of a smooth sheet iron, the pellets will inevitably wedge at the top of the slit. According to specialist literature, a rapid flow of bulk material through a narrow smooth-walled opening requires at least three to seven times the width of the maximum particle size, hence at least 3 cm in this case (Schulze 2006, p. 302). However, we are dealing with a very rough wire-mesh surface on one side in our case, which is why the slot size should be at least 6 cm for an unobstructed flow.

The slit would have been clogged at the top, and it would have been impossible to insert further Zyklon-B granules without further action. It would have been necessary to constantly knock on the fly screen in order to get the granules to fall down. This would have dented the fly screen, making the slit even narrower and more uneven, and consequently its tendency to clog would have increased further. Of course, one would have had to fill this pillar at the outside, because that alone would have made it possible to knock on the pillar. This would have taken many minutes, during which the poison gas would have readily spread around the executioners who were trying to fill in the pellets.

It would have been even more difficult to get the Zyklon-B granules out of this column after a hypothetical gassing, because the gypsum pellets would have gotten very wet. There are two reasons for this.

First because the room it was inserted into is said to have been filled with people. They would have produced an atmosphere saturated with water. This humidity would have condensed on anything colder than the air those people exhaled. In addition to this, in the case under investigation here, hydrogen cyanide would have evaporated vigorously from the carrier, withdrawing con-

siderable amounts of energy from it, hence cooling it down. This would have led to the condensation of large quantities of air humidity onto the pellets.

Wet gypsum tends to stick and clump together. Getting this wet gypsum, which would have stuck to the screen while still releasing poisonous hydrogen cyanide, out of the inner column would have been rather difficult. Pounding the screen to get the pellets out would quickly have ruined that flimsy inner column. In brief, it would have been a mess.

There is one document which orthodox scholars claim proves the existence of Kula's columns. It is a handwritten entry in an inventory list for Crematorium II saying "*4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (Pressac 1989, p. 430), which, literally translated means something like "wire-mesh push-in device." I have reproduced this handwritten entry in Figure 104. The following points deserve to be emphasized:

– It is unknown by whom and when this handwritten entry was made.
– This entry is made for Morgue #2, the alleged undressing cellar, not(!) for Morgue #1, the alleged "gas chamber."
– If Kula's introduction columns had been included in this inventory list, they would appear with an appropriate name describing the whole thing, not just a "push-in device," which could only be the inner, movable part of Kula's device.
– In German, *schieben* describes horizontal (pushing) movements,[176] whereas for vertically lowering an object, the word *lass* is used, *i.e.*, *Ein<u>lass</u>vorrichtung* instead of *Ein<u>schiebe</u>vorrichtung*.

There is, in fact, a very mundane explanation for this entry. In furnace technology, devices used to push objects into hot furnaces are generally referred to as "*Einschiebevorrichtungen*" (push-in devices) in the German language. Alexander Zimmermann writes, for instance, about baking ovens (2006, p. 303):

> *"For the loading and unloading* [of the oven]*, baking plates are hitched and unhitched from the support chains by a slider for unloading and loading* [*Aus- und Einschiebvorrichtung*]*, which operates without jolting, and are automatically inserted into and then removed from the oven."*

In a German patent for an automatic pizza oven, this term is mentioned several times.[177] In the context of devices for pushing coffins into cremation muffles, the term shows up as well (cf. Driessen 2011), but more often the closely related term "*Einschubvorrichtung*" (Schlickenrieder 2010; Romanowski 2011). On March 7, 2003, the voluntary fire fighters of the German city of Hof had to respond to a call from the local crematorium, because a "deficient [corpse] *Einschubvorrichtung*" had caused a fire of the furnace system.[178] It is in fact

[176] *E.g.*, a cabinet's drawer is a *<u>Schub</u>lade* (the German verb *schieben* (to push) is irregular: *schieben*, *schob*, *geschoben*; noun: *Schub*=thrust).
[177] www.google.com/patents/WO1999008537A1?cl=de
[178] www.fw-hof.de/index.php/einsaetze?monat=3&submit=OK

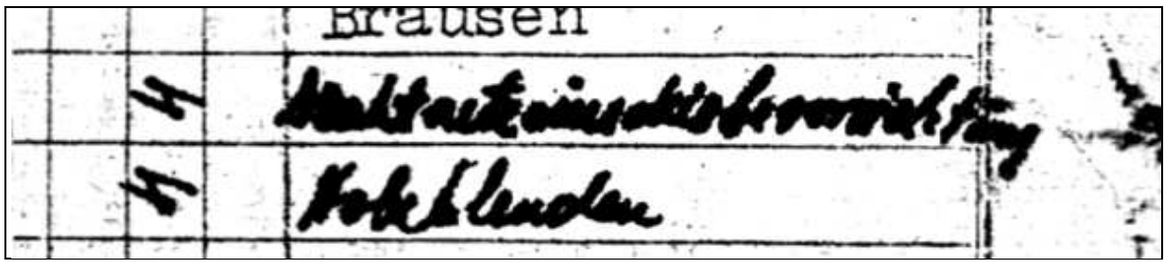

Figure 104: *Handwritten entries in an inventory list of Crematorium II for Morgue #2. The lower one reads "*Holzblenden*" (wooden shutters). The upper one may read "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" (wire-mesh push-in device; Pressac 1989, p. 430).*

easy to find many more contexts in which the term is being used, but I will leave it at those few examples of interest in the present context.[179]

The crematories of Auschwitz, by the way, indubitably had one opening each to throw in items: that of the waste incinerator in the chimney wing of Crematories II and III, which was called "*Einwurfblende*,"[180] and the opening to fill in coke into the coke-storage space of Crematories IV and V, called "*Kohleneinwurffenster*."[181] "*Einwurf*" means throw-in, and as such any Zyklon-B-throw-in column should have been called as well: "*Einwurfvorrichtung*" – "throw-in device."

Whatever this handwritten entry in the inventory of Morgue #2(!) really referred to, one thing is clear: it does not support Kula's claim of the existence of complex Zyklon-B-introduction devices in Morgue #1(!) of Crematoria II *and* III (whose inventory has no such entry).

But let us assume for a moment that the SS faced the problem of introducing HCN into Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III after their roofs had already been finished. I offer two options to solve the problem, and every reader might pick the solution that seems more likely:

a) Pierce (2×4=) eight holes through the reinforced concrete roofs – a laborious and expensive task, leading to massive, irreparable damage to the roofs' layer of tar and upper cement layer; add (2×4=) eight brick or concrete shafts of at least 1 m height to lead the holes through the layer of soil on top of the roofs, and attempt to repair the damage done to the roof by the violent hole-piercing process – another laborious, material consuming, and expensive task; design and construct (2×4) eight wire-mesh columns 3 m high, consisting of three parts: a panic-proof, outer column made of massive steel (which does not correspond to Kula's claims, though), a middle wire-mesh column (with no purpose at all but to hinder the HCN from spreading out), and a removable inner wire-mesh column, another la-

[179] On this see also Vincent Reynouard's documentary "Oven loaders at Auschwitz—a mystery solved?," https://vid.me/qrp6???offline.

[180] Files of the Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 11, p. 84 (list of orders from the Central Construction Office to the metalworking shop regarding the crematoria as compiled by Jan Sehn).

[181] Daily labor reports of the company Riedel & Sohn of March 11 + 12, 1943; *APMO*, BW 30/4/28, pp. 36f.

borious, material- as well as time-consuming, and expensive task; find a way to anchor these eight devices panic-proof in the concrete floor, ceiling and maybe even in the pillars, another laborious and expensive task; all these works had to be planned, approved, tested, and material had to be allocated, leaving a thick and long "paper trail" of documents (which, by the way, doesn't exist); but finally, all one would possess at the end would be a primitive device allowing for the simple introduction of Zyklon B into the inner column; one had to sit and wait for a long time until a lethal amount of HCN had evaporated from the Zyklon-B carrier and had spread throughout the morgue, or alternatively, one had to apply an excessive amount of Zyklon B to ensure high evaporation rates for quick execution success, and remove and destroy the Zyklon B after the gassing, though only a fraction of the HCN contained on the carrier had been released by then.[182]

But there was a second, much simpler option:

b) Installing a simple basket – to hold Zyklon B – in the air intake ventilation shaft of Morgue #1 right after the easily accessible intake fan, which then would blow the HCN vapors right into the "gas chamber," similar to the Degesch circulation procedure. This would have reduced the gassing time and the amount of Zyklon B required to a fraction compared to any scenario where Zyklon B is simply kept closely together in heaps without any moving air.[183] Since the intake and exhaust ducts were close together, one could have connected both with a duct, so that with the help of a few dampers in the ducts it would have been possible to switch the system to circulation, thus circulating the air filled with poison gas during the gassing procedure.

I assume the point I am making is clear: there were all sorts of cheaper, way-better and less-complicated solutions available than suggested by Michał Kula. His solution is simply impracticable and is an insult to every engineer's and architect's intelligence – naturally bearing in mind the fact that the ruins of Crematorium II clearly prove that no such columns were ever installed anyway, if they ever existed in the first place.

In summary, the arguments relating to the introduction columns may be listed as follows:

[182] For evaporation rates of Zyklon B, see Section 7.2 and Paragraph 7.3.1.3.

[183] The brick air-intake duct was easily accessible from the attic, where the fans were installed, and from the ground floor; see Pressac 1989, pp. 276, 291, 329, 369.

Table 1: Arguments relating to the Zyklon-B-introduction columns

ALLEGATION	FACT
Zyklon-B-introduction shafts are visible on Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") Crematoria II and III on air photos.	An analysis of this air photo shows that the spots visible have no spatial height, have an irregular shape, an incorrect size (much too long and wide), and irregular directions different from the ambient shadows; these spots can therefore neither be shadows of any objects, nor can they be the legendary Zyklon-B-introduction shafts.
The introduction shafts are visible in a ground photo of Crematorium II.	These three objects are only visible in one photograph; they are missing in others. They stand closely together, have different dimensions and irregular alignment and are not evenly distributed across the roof. Introduction shafts would have the same size, a regular alignment and would be evenly distributed over the roof. The objects do not accord with the holes actually found, either in location or in number.
For planned introduction holes, cleanly cast and reinforced holes with concrete/brick shafts protruding over the layer of soil lying on this roof would be required.	The only two holes deserving this name clearly show chisel marks; the concrete structure was destroyed at a later time; there are no smooth, cast concrete edges and surfaces, no shaft-like elevation to prevent the entry of rainwater and soil into the hole. All other cracks and openings are highly irregular, filled with reinforcement rods, and obviously caused by the collapsing roof being pierced by pillars and bent over the longitudinal beam.
For holes chiseled in, the reinforcement rods would have to be removed, the edges polished off, and a protruding shaft built. Such holes would be severely damaged by an explosion.	In all cases the reinforcement rods still project into the holes; in one case, these were only cut in one place and bent back. The edges of all holes and cracks were not plastered; the tar insulation is openly visible; there is no trace of any shafts added. The "best" of these holes is in an area relatively unaffected by the explosion that blew up this morgue, proving that this hole was chiseled in after the war.
The installation of introduction devices running from the ceiling to the floor requires panic-proof fixtures, such as bolts attached to hoop irons with dovetails.	No trace of such fixtures can be found anywhere, hence no such devices were ever installed. There is also no documentary or physical evidence that such devices ever existed. The most important witness for these devices contradicted himself and made demonstrably false statements rendering him untrustworthy.

5.4.1.2.10. Conclusions

The hypothesis about the criminal traces is based on the assumption that, starting in the fall of 1942, several changes were made to the design of Crematoria II and III in order to be able to repurpose them for the claimed mass extermi-

nation. The most-important changes necessary for this, however, were not implemented:

– The capacity of the ventilation system was not increased, but corresponded to that common for morgues.
– No heavy, gastight and escape-proof steel doors were ever installed.
– No device was ever planned to introduce the poison gas into the claimed "gas chamber" (the never-existing holes are seen to have been knocked through afterwards).

This not only refutes Pressac's "criminal traces," but in addition also all the "eyewitnesses," who have been discredited without exception. The alleged homicidal gas chambers in the Crematoria I-III are therefore already now refuted upon the grounds of building engineering alone.

5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

Figure 105 shows the ground plan of Crematorium IV and mirror-symmetrically that of Crematorium V.[184] Based on cost considerations, these buildings, planned and begun later, were constructed in a simpler manner than Crematoria II and III. Due to low-quality materials, the furnaces of both crematoria broke down shortly after they had been put into operation. Due to an apparent cremation over-capacity, Crematorium IV was taken out of service permanently, while Crematorium V was more often out of service due to repair than operational (cf. Mattogno/Deana 2019, pp. 397-400). There are few documents as well as contradictory and, to some extent, incredible witness testimonies relating to these installations, which, according to Pressac, must be considered the least well-known.[185]

These crematoria were planned starting in the summer of 1942 and built until early 1943. According to Pressac, in addition to the two western rooms, which bear no designation in the plans, the vestibules are also supposed to have been used as homicidal "gas chambers." All these rooms possessed allegedly gas-tight hatches with wooden shutters approximately 1.50 m from the floor and measuring 30×40 cm, in the exterior walls, for the introduction of Zyklon B,[186] which are later supposed to have been widened to 40×50 cm (1989, p. 386).

Both rooms had heating furnaces that needed to be fired from the vestibule, which, according to Pressac, was allegedly also used as a "gas chamber." A ventilation system was ordered only for Crematorium V, since Crematorium

[184] Blueprint received from R. Faurisson. The same blueprint is reproduced in Pressac 1989, p. 401, but with very poor quality.
[185] Pressac 1989, pp. 379ff., chapter on Crematoria IV and V: "[…] the least known of the instruments of extermination […] a comparison of such testimonies reveals inconsistencies."
[186] *Ibid.*, p. 384. For an illustration of the gas-tight door and hatches, see pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

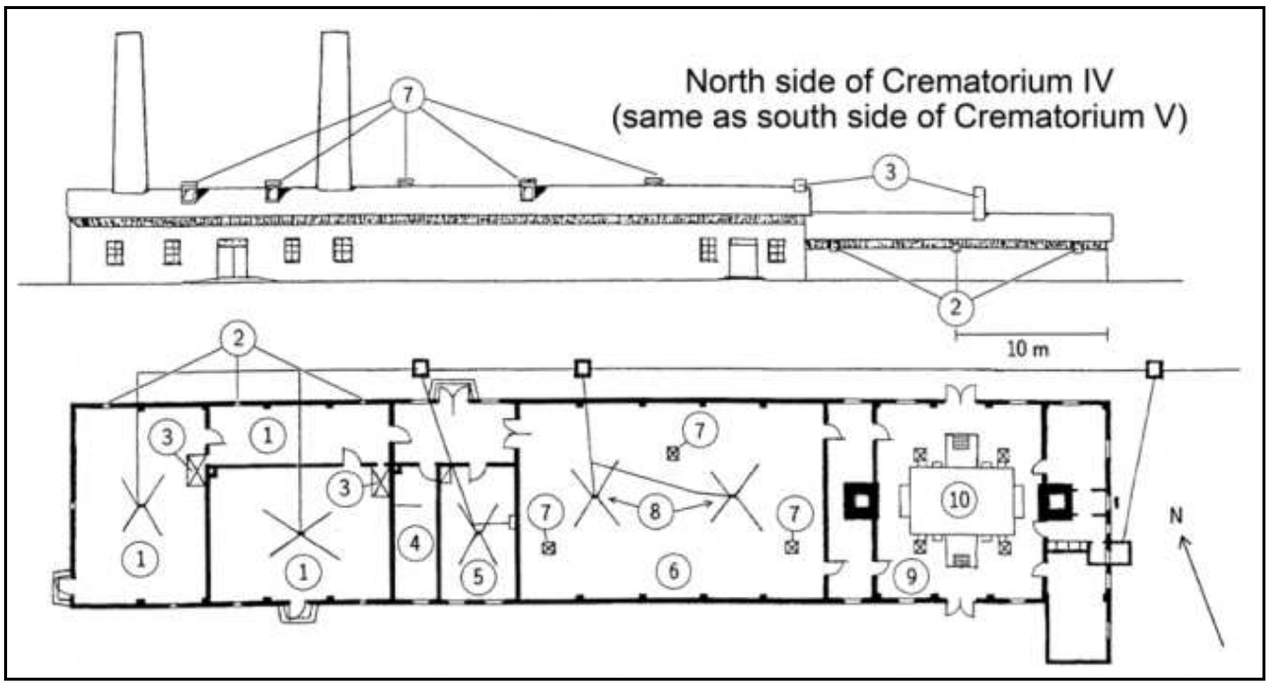

Figure 105: *North lateral view (above) and ground plan (below) of Crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp.*[184]
1: Alleged "gas chambers"; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-introduction hatches; 3: heating furnaces; 4: coke room; 5: doctor's office; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys; 8: gullies; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces

IV had been decommissioned. This system was delivered in early 1944 and evidently installed sometime during spring 1944, although it is unclear in which rooms, since the construction drawings attached to the cost estimate apparently are lost (Pressac 1993, pp. 88-90; Mattogno 2019, pp. 156-158).

In 1982 Pressac posited that these "gas chambers" were not planned and built as such either, which he based, among other things, on the fact that the absence of a ventilation installation (for Crematorium V at least until early 1944) would have led to a need to evacuate the entire building for many hours during a gassing. It is in fact inconceivable for a gas chamber *not* to possess a ventilation system, regardless of the purpose for which it was designed.

In his second book, Pressac leaves these arguments unchanged (1993, pp. 67, 89). But since the mass extermination of the Jews was supposed to have been already fully underway – particularly in Bunkers I and II – when Crematoria IV and V were being planned, it is of course absurd to believe that these installations could have been incorrectly designed and built. Hence Pressac intermittently assumed a "criminal planning" of the crematoria (1989, p. 447), although he had to admit that the hypothetical gassing procedure would have been "irrational and ridiculous" (*ibid*., p. 386). The claim of such criminality is allegedly supported by various documents mentioning the "installation of gas-tight windows," "pouring concrete floor in gas chamber," and repeated references to gas-tight doors in various connections (*ibid*., pp. 406, 442-455).

As already shown in the chapter on the disinfestation of personal effects, the German word "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) was the designation common-

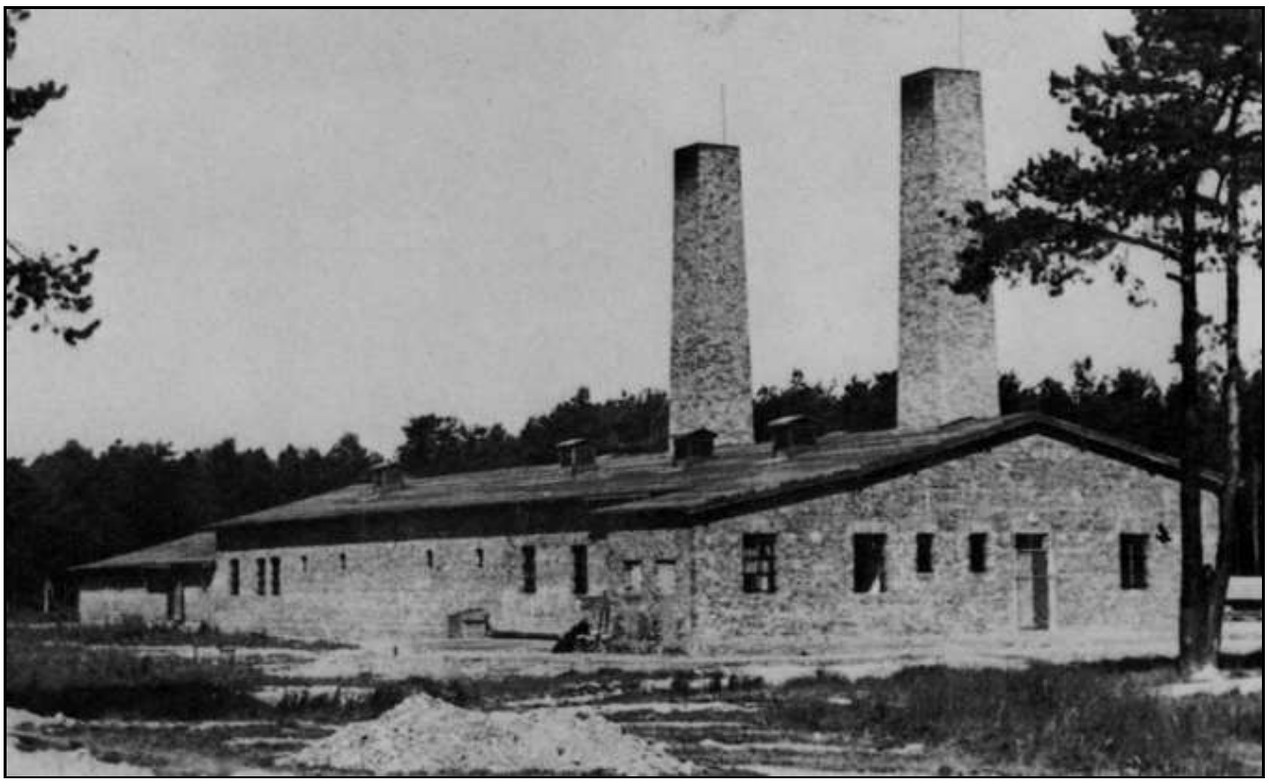

Figure 106: *Crematorium IV, summer 1943 (photo taken by SS* Unterscharführer *Dietrich Kamann)*

ly used at that time for spaces used for the disinfestation of personal effects. The combination of crematoria and disinfestation installations in one and the same building was very common practice at that time.[187] Hence, in the case of Crematoria IV and V, one may assume that the rooms in question here were temporarily intended for disinfestation purposes, but in the absence of any ventilation system, the respective rooms of Crematorium IV were certainly never used as such, and those of Crematorium V could have been used as such no earlier than early 1944, if the ventilation system installed even served these rooms to begin with.

Mattogno has shown that the term "gas chamber" is always used in the singular and that documentary evidence points to the installation of showers in one of the two rooms in question. Both rooms in question had waste-water drains. Construction activities, which are referred to as "water installations" or "sanitary installations" in the documents, lasted from March 15 to April 23, 1943, and comprised a total of 816 man hours, hence were rather large construction projects. Mattogno posits that the large stoves installed in these rooms, which had to be fired from the hallway, served to both heat the shower rooms and provide hot water for the showers. The moisture in those shower rooms would also explain why the lamps were placed in recesses.[188] This supports the thesis that these rooms served as hygienic centers.

[187] For a prominent example, one need only consider Dachau Concentration Camp, the crematorium building of which contained a series of Degesch circulation delousing chambers, see p. 74.

[188] Pressac 1989, pp. 399f.: "Kavernischen" / "Wand-Lampen versenckt [sic]." According to Pressac, the lamps were recessed to render them waterproof, *ibid.*, p. 400.

Figure 107: *Ruins of Crematorium V. In the foreground the wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace (© 1997 Mattogno 2015e, Vol. 3, p. 144)*

Figure 108: *Ruins of Crematorium IV with foundation walls rebuilt by the museum. (December 1997)*

Mattogno also concludes from the extant documents that the vestibule may have been considered to serve as a disinfestation gas chamber (Mattogno 2019, pp. 160-162). A ventilation system would have been indispensable for this, however.

Pressac quotes a document by means of which "210 gas-door anchorings" were ordered in Auschwitz (1989, p. 451). This document indicates that the

Figure 109a & b: *Crematorium IV, side view. Photo by SS* Unterscharführer *Dietrich Kamann. (Yad Vashem photo archive, ref. 8FO2).*
Below: section enlargement of the western annex. The red arrows point to the small openings through which Zyklon B was allegedly thrown in.

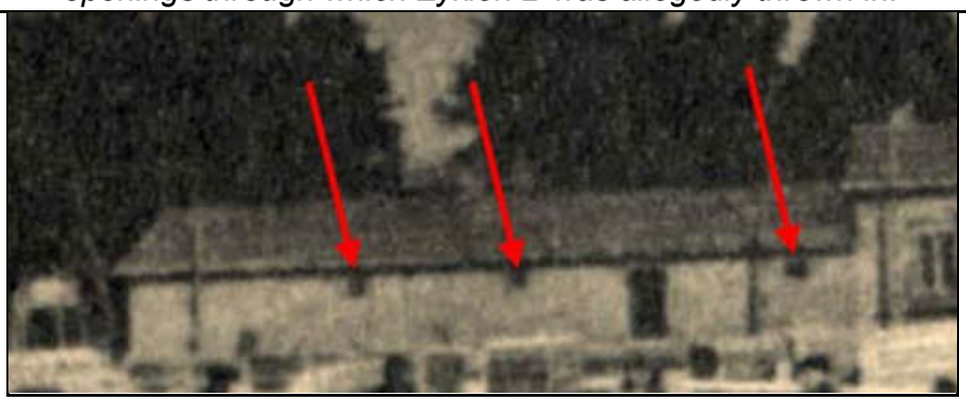

term gas-tight ("*gasdicht*") does not necessarily constitute a reference to execution of disinfestation chambers, since it has never been claimed that there was a need for roughly one hundred doors for homicidal "gas chambers" at Auschwitz. It is entirely possible that all doors and windows were designated as "gastight," if they were equipped with felt insulation and were therefore sealed off against air infiltration, a characteristic not at all common at that time in windows for inmate barracks in a concentration camp.[189]

Pressac provides yet another item of proof that the term "gas chamber" has no criminal significance in Auschwitz documents. One document states: "1 key for gas chamber." Since all "gastight" doors found at Auschwitz, as well as all surviving photographs of such doors, show that these doors had no locks, this document must refer to a door for another type of room, such as a room for the storage of Zyklon B, which truly required storage under lock and key (1989, p. 456).

The walls of Crematoria IV and V, which were built entirely above ground, were of simple brick masonry. After they were blown up, both buildings were demolished to their foundation walls and concrete foundations. The foundation wall of Crematorium V, which today is approximately 1 m high, is supposed to have been rebuilt (*ibid.*, p. 390). The foundation wall of Crematorium

[189] At least the windows of those inmate barracks still accessible today in Birkenau have been installed in a very sloppy way, so that the wind blows intensely through the gaps. It is, however, questionable whether these barracks are authentic or were rebuilt after the war.

IV, which is approximately 50 cm high, is also supposed to have been rebuilt out of other rubble at a later time (Markiewicz *et al*. 1991).

Even these reconstructions can still speak to us, even if, in this case, only the concrete foundations are authentic. Because another technical precondition for the use of the rooms alleged to have been homicidal "gas chambers" would be that it would have to have been rendered impossible for the victims on the inside to get anywhere near the introduction hatches, since otherwise they could have simply pushed the SS man off the ladder while he was throwing the Zyklon B into the chamber; they could then have attempted to escape. A U-shaped, solid steel grid construction anchored in the floor and in the masonry of the walls with steel hoop anchors spread out into dovetails would have been necessary to keep the victims on the inside at arm's length from the hatches. The concrete floors of these rooms surviving today, however, make it clear that nothing of the sort was ever anchored in the floor.

Mattogno has discovered that the small openings in those rooms, which came in two sizes of only 15 cm × 25 cm or 20 cm × 30 cm when deducting the frames, had iron bars in front of them. This would have made it impossible to stick a can of Zyklon B through them, hence the introduction of the poison as attested to by witnesses was not possible (Mattogno 2019, pp. 152f.; see Documents 7f., pp. 410f.). These bars were even confirmed by the witness Henryk Tauber, whom Pressac considers to be 95% reliable (1989, p. 481; Tauber 1945, p. 6):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

5.4.3. Bunkers 1 and 2

According to witness accounts, there are supposed to have been two farmhouses (usually referred to as Bunkers 1 and 2, but sometimes also as Red House and White House), located west-northwest of the Birkenau Camp, which are said to have been converted into homicidal gas chambers. Pressac mentions contradictory witness reports in this regard (1989, pp. 161ff.). Relating to the testimony of Pery Broad, for example, he writes: "[…] not exploitable […], since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles […]," and: "It is impossible to make a synthesis of all these accounts." Höss's report relating to the characteristics and location of these buildings is only superficial (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 95, 111, 116, 123f.).

The claimed procedure has been described in some detail by the former SS man Richard Böck.[190] There are, moreover, a number of other witnesses[191]

[190] Interrogation of Böck during pre-trial investigations for the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial; ref. 4 Js 444/59, sheets 6881-6883; cf. Rudolf 2003b, pp. 470-472.

[191] Alphabetically: Charles S. Bendel, Maurice Benroubi, Pery Broad, Milton Buki, Shaul Chasan, Leon Cohen, Szlama and Abraham Dragon, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, Friedrich Entress,

Figure 110: *Remnants of foundation walls of what is said to have been the so-called Bunker 2. The layout contradicts all witness claims. (© 1992 Mattogno 2016j, p. 243)*

whose statements have been analyzed by others, to which I refer.[192] According to this, the homicidal mass gassings are supposed to have taken place in a manner similar to those in the chambers of Crematoria IV and V, as described above: These gassing facilities are said to have contained several small gas chambers without any technical equipment (*i.e.*, no ventilation, no circulation device, no device to release the poison). Zyklon B is said to have been thrown in through small openings in the wall. Ventilation allegedly occurred through the access door(s). The witnesses disagree about any other detail (number and size of the chambers, the doors, the openings etc.).

The location of Bunker 2 is today generally identified as being identical with the ruins of an old brick house west of the *Zentralsauna*.[193] The details of this building as they can be inferred from the ruins, however, cannot be reconciled with the witness claims (Mattogno 2016j, pp. 190-192). There is no trace of Bunker 1. Although the Auschwitz Museum has erected a memorial near the museum's tract on a spot where this bunker supposedly stood (see Figure 111),[194] no material evidence seems to exist in support of that claim. Although

Horst Fischer, Jaacov Gabai, Moshe Maurice Garbarz, Maximilian Grabner, Franciszek Gulba, Karl Hölblinger, Johann Paul Kremer, André Lettich, Filip Müller, Hans Erich Mußfeldt, Miklos Nyiszli, David Olère, Dov Paisikovic, Adolf Rögner, Josef Sackar, Hans Stark, Jerzy Tabeau, Shlomo Venezia, Alfred Wetzler.

[192] Pressac 1989, pp. 161-182; Mattogno 2016j, pp. 64-159.

[193] See *e.g.* the photos of the ruins in Pressac 1989, p. 176; Mattogno 2016j, pp. 242-244, 251f.

[194] See http://auschwitz.org/en/gallery/memorial/former-auschwitz-ii-birkenau-site/bunkers-

Figure 111: *Memorial on a location where the so-called Bunker 1 is said to have been. There is no evidence that any building that might have existed here was ever a "gas chamber." (http://auschwitz.org/)*

a German wartime map of the camp reveals that several buildings did indeed exist at the location where Bunker 1 is said to have been, these buildings were evidently demolished during the development of the Birkenau Camp's Sector III in order to make room for the wastewater treatment facility (Mattogno 2106l, pp. 171f.).

Documents indicating that these buildings were ever used for anything by the camp administration don't seem to exist. Although the Auschwitz Museum published two documents dating back to early 1944 which mention a "Bunker I, Birkenau" (Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, p. 101), it is unclear what building this could have been and where it was located. The orthodox narrative moreover claims that Bunker 1 had been dismantled in early 1943 and has never been rebuilt.

Fact is that in 1942 the SS converted an existing building at a location near where Bunker 1 is said to have been, into a disinfestation and sauna facility for the camp guards (at some distance from the area of the Birkenau Camp, which at that time was still rather small). But for now, it has to remain open whether this disinfestation facility for the SS guards was the seed crystal for rumors about the existence of an alleged homicidal gas chamber. It is at any rate not credible that the SS would have set up a disinfestation and sauna facil-

provisional-gas-chambers,2.html

ity near a mass-murder facility with gigantic cremation pits, because the legendary Bunker 1 is said to have been in that area as well.[195]

5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau

5.4.4.1. Background: Witness Accounts

J.-C. Pressac quotes various witnesses claiming that due to the limited capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria, a large portion of the bodies of the victims of homicidal mass gassing were cremated in open-air pits. These pits were allegedly located north of Crematorium V as well as close to Bunkers 1 and 2. The size of these pits is described as roughly 20-60 m long, 3-7 m wide, and 1.5 to 3 m deep (Pressac 1989, pp. 162-164, 171, 177, 253; cf. Mattogno 2016g).

5.4.4.2. The Groundwater level in Birkenau

In his expert report, Fred Leuchter pointed out that due to the high groundwater level he found in Birkenau in 1988, it would have been impossible to dig deep pits and to light and maintain a fire in them (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, p. 47). The reason for the high groundwater level is that the Birkenau Camp lies in the immediate vicinity of the confluence of the Sola River into the Vistula River. A few hundred meters away from the camp one finds swampy meadows even today.

Leuchter, however, did not investigate the important question of whether the groundwater level was similarly high in 1942-1944, when the events attested to by the witnesses took place. It has been pointed out that the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated gridwork of drainage canals which lowered the groundwater level.[196] This drainage system is still functioning fairly well to this day. Whereas the groundwater level around the camp is basically right at the surface, the drainage system in and around the camp must have lowered it to some degree. When I visited the camp in the midst of August 1991, the groundwater stood at some 60 to 70 cm beneath the surface near the so-called *Zentralsauna*. Figure 112, a photo taken on August 15, 1991, during a period with little precipitation, shows me dangling my leg into a construction trench in front of the *Zentralsauna* located in the western part of the camp.

But how effective was this drainage system in 1942-1944, and most important, how effective was it in the area north of Crematorium V and in the vicinity of the alleged bunkers, which were located *outside* the camp's drainage system?

There are two pieces of circumstantial evidence indicating that the groundwater level was not much different than it is today. The first piece is the well-known small pond in the vicinity of Crematorium IV, which is sup-

[195] Cf. in this regard my discussion in the epilogue to Mattogno 2016j, pp. 203-212.
[196] Pressac 1989, p. 209, drainage plan POW Camp Birkenau.

posed to have existed the same way during the war (see Figure 113). If the drainage system had lowered the groundwater level by several meters, the pond next to Crematorium IV would have dried up. This suggests a more-or-less unchanged groundwater level from then until now. The second piece is that the subterranean location of the morgues of the Crematoria II and III, as well as some of the building sections of the *Zentralsauna*, were possible only because they were constructed by sealing the buildings' basements against intruding water with a waterproof layer of tar. This of course indicates that there was a need to protect against such water in the first place. Also, since the drainage ditches in the camp are only 1 to 1.5 meters deep, they could not have lowered the groundwater level by much more than one meter. This maximum value, though, can only be achieved in the immediate vicinity of the ditches.

Figure 112: *Groundwater level in the Birkenau Camp in August 1991 – in a construction trench with the author (center) and Anita Philipp (left) in front of the* Zentralsauna*: approximately 70 cm.*

Two complementary studies have demonstrated with a vast amount of contemporary German documents dealing with the camp authorities' problems caused by the high groundwater level that between the end of 1941 and the middle of 1944, the groundwater level in Birkenau in general and outside the camp perimeter in particular was very high, coming close to or even reaching the surface and turning the entire area into a swamp.[197] There are even German wartime documents showing that construction on buildings with basements was possible only by permanently pumping out groundwater. One document even expressively *forbade* the digging of pits for outhouse latrines, because this would have contaminated the drinking water of the entire Auschwitz region.[198]

[197] Gärtner/Rademacher 2003; Mattogno 2003a; both papers were reprinted in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016g.
[198] *RGVA*, 502-1-83, pp. 111f.

Figure 113: *Pond fed by groundwater west of the ruins of Crematorium IV in 1991. © Carlo Mattogno*

Both studies ignore the fact, however, that the groundwater level is never fixed. Especially in relatively flat river plains such as the area around the Birkenau Camp, the groundwater level not only depends on the amount of precipitation fallen prior to the observed period, but most of all also from the water level of the nearby rivers. During dry-weather periods, the groundwater level may have fallen, yet longer-lasting rainy weather within the upstream drainage basins of the rivers Vistula and Sola could swiftly turn this area into a swamp again.

5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits

In general, it is of course possible to burn corpses in open-air pits, though it certainly takes more time and fuel than any cremation in a crematorium, and it also leaves many more traces due to incomplete combustion. In 1999, Dr. Myroslaw Dragan conducted an experimental incineration of an 80-lb. deer in a pit roughly 1 m deep, 70 cm wide, and 1.2 m long. This incineration with a relatively small amount of wood lasted some 4-5 hours and was almost completely successful.[199] Dr. Dragan found that for open-air incinerations, small, narrow holes are advantageous over large, wide holes or, even worse, cremations on ground level, since the soil walls of a pit act like the walls of a cremation furnace, storing and reflecting a great deal of the heat produced by the fire – provided that the soil has a considerable amount of clay stabilizing the wall of the pit, and, of course, that no groundwater flows into the pit and extinguishes the fire.

[199] Only small pieces of the skull were left over, which were located in a corner of the pit. Communications of Dr. M. Dragan, whom I helped to investigate the cremated carcass's remains in June 1999.

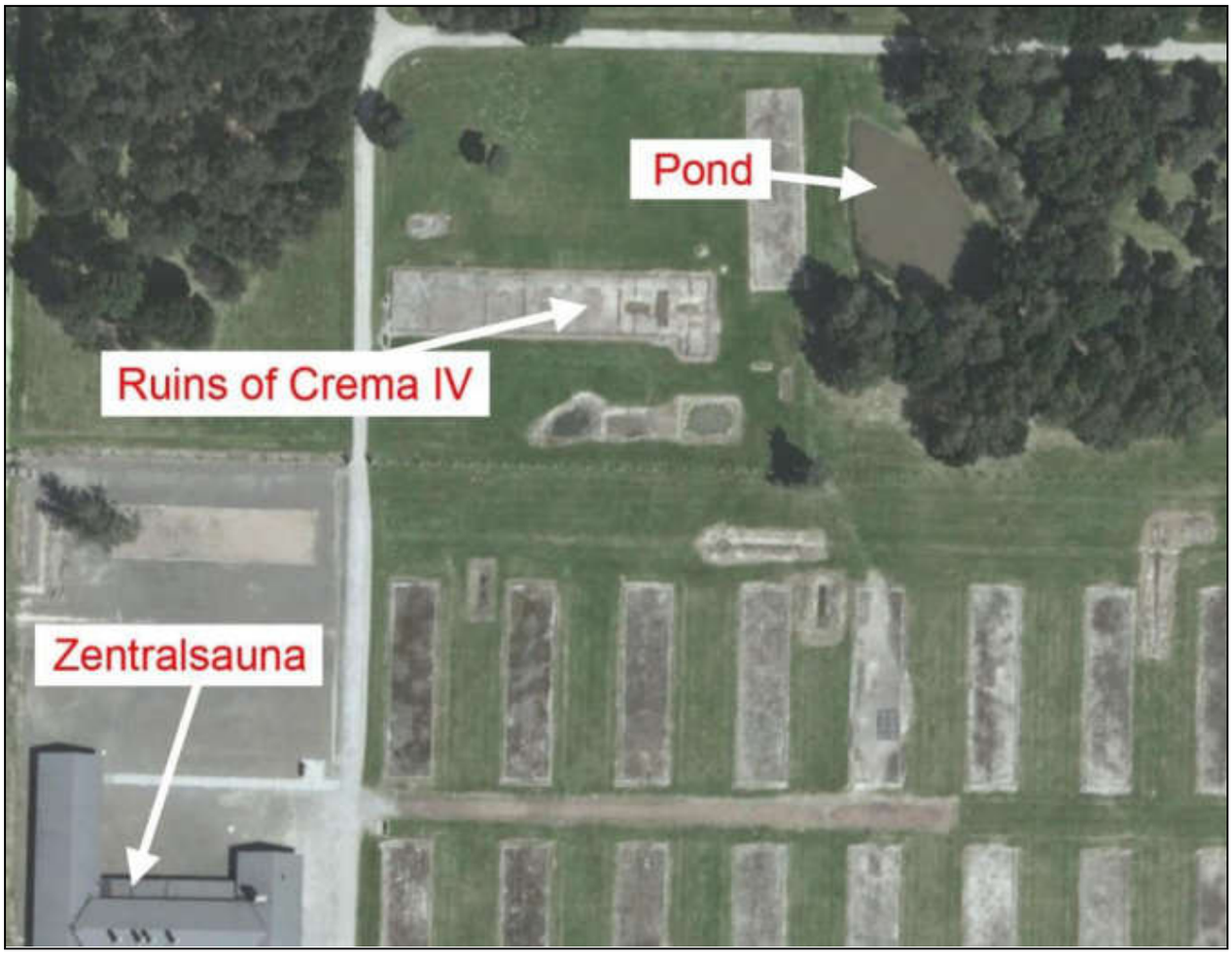

Figure 114: *Google Earth satellite photo of a section of the Birkenau Camp of 2016.*

The situation in Birkenau, however, was drastically different from that of Dragan's experiment. Not only did the witnesses claim that those pits were very wide and long, but as Wallwey (Gärtner/Rademacher), and Carlo Mattogno (2003a) have shown, the groundwater level in the areas around the alleged location of those cremation pits was so high that it would have been impossible to dig such deep pits, arrange hundreds of corpses and fuel in them, and maintain a fire for many hours without these pits quickly filling with water. These findings show clearly that the attested burning of corpses in pits many meters deep was impossible under such conditions, since these pits would have filled up with groundwater rather quickly.

It is known that in Birkenau the corpses which had accumulated during the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 were first buried in mass graves. Due to the danger of the contamination of the groundwater, however, they had to be exhumed shortly afterwards. Since the new cremation facilities were still under construction then, it is possible that at least a portion of these corpses were burned on funeral pyres. For this purpose, as a rule, one removes the turf and the upper layer of topsoil in order to preserve them from damage and to absorb the ashes of the wood and the corpses. But holes many meters deep are not dug.

Figure 115: *White ellipse: possible site of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz north of Crematorium V.*

Indeed, one can unearth in excavations west of the Birkenau Camp ashes and bone splinters (whether from humans or cattle remains open) to the depth of several decimeters, extensively mixed with all kinds of refuse (glass and porcelain shards, slag, bits of iron, etc.). Apparently, this place served as a rubbish heap for the camp under German administration and/or after the war under Polish administration.

The decisive questions regarding open-air mass incinerations of corpses is: what should have been visible on air photos? Following the orthodox narrative, which is based on witness accounts, many hundreds if not as many as thousands of corpses are said to have been burned this way on certain days from the middle of May until the summer of 1944. As mentioned before, this allegedly occurred near the so-called Bunker 2 and also north of Crematorium V. (Since Bunker 1 is said to have been torn down in early 1943, it cannot be an object of our scrutiny of air photos taken in 1944.) However, neither the exact number of corpses cremated on those pyres can be determined nor on what exact days these fires would have burned. One could therefore posit that exactly on those days when air photos were taken not one of these large fires was burning. Mattogno has demonstrated, however, that so many Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz immediately prior to and on May 31, 1944 – most of whom are said to have been instantly killed and cremated – that the air photos taken on that day must perforce show huge outdoor fires – yet they don't (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 57-59).

What should be visible on those air photos can be gleaned from data obtained in 2001 during a major outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease among livestock mainly in Great Britain. In order to contain the epidemic, thousands of cattle, pigs and sheep had to be culled. Since the capacity of local incineration facilities for animal cadavers was absolutely insufficient for this huge amount of animal corpses, huge open-air incineration sites were set up all across Great Britain in order to simultaneously incinerate hundreds of animal cadavers.

Figure 116: *Smoke from incinerating animal cadavers on pyres in England during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease.*[201]

Köchel has collected the data of this catastrophic epidemic and has analyzed it for the problem of interest here.[200] The two results relevant in the present context are first that pyres comprising hundreds or thousands of corpses would not have burned for a few hours but rather for several days. Clearing out and subsequently reusing such a burned-down pyre could be done only many days after the pyre had been lit initially due to the enormous latent heat of the embers and ashes.

From this as well as from the collected data regarding the space requirements of such pyres, it can be deduced that the weekly outdoor incineration of thousands of corpses as claimed for Auschwitz would have required an area in the order of magnitude of a hectare (10,000 m^2, 2½ acres), if not a full square kilometer (0.4 square mile). Such an area would be clearly recognizable on air photos due to the destruction of the vegetation and the inevitably turned-up soil caused not only by the pyres themselves but also by the transportation of corpses, fuel and cremation remains in the surrounding areas. Such massive activities would be easily visible even if by chance none of these huge pyres was blanketing the area with thick smoke at the time the air photos were taken.

[200] Köchel 2015; reprinted in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016g.

[201] www.visitcumbria.com/foot-and-mouth-disease-in-cumbria. See also the video clip at https://youtu.be/q-gl4JM8Tg0.

The huge amount of ashes and charcoaled fuel and corpse remains which inevitably would have been scattered over a large area, as well as the continually rising clouds of more-or-less dense smoke emanating from burning or smoldering pyres would have featured prominently in air photos, no matter whether or not fires had just been lit on the day photos were taken. Such pyres would have been clearly discernible from the air for weeks or even months.

None of this is even remotely visible in air photos taken between May and September 1944. Merely one tiny fire site of a few square meters in size north of Crematorium V can be seen on some air photos (Rudolf 2018, pp. 97-101; Mattogno 2016g).

On the other hand, all of these air photos show four extended rectangular objects of some 10 m × 100 m in size north of Crematorium just outside the camp area. These could be flat, backfilled pits or mass graves. But there were evidently no activities around them, for the topsoil and the vegetation around them is undisturbed (Rudolf 2018, pp. 117-119; see Figure 115). These are probably older mass graves no longer in use – possibly for the victims of the catastrophic typhus epidemic that raged in Auschwitz since July 1942. Due to limited cremation capacities, not all of those victims could be cremated back then.

5.5. Construction Conclusions

Even the most-primitive temporary disinfestation installations – whether in the initial period of the Auschwitz Camp's existence or elsewhere – were always equipped with ventilation and a heating system, the latter being, of course, useful but not absolutely necessary. But no room not possessing a ventilation system need be considered as a room for repeated application of poisonous gases, whether to kill vermin or human beings. Homicidal gas chambers must furthermore be panic-proof and have to be equipped, apart from the entry doors, with an opening for the introduction of the poison gas material from the outside. Although the latter is not absolutely necessary for disinfestation installations, it is nevertheless useful. It must be concluded, therefore, that no installation possessing either no option to introduce the poison from the outside, or no possibility of forced ventilation, or which could not be closed in a panic-proof manner, can seriously be considered to serve as a homicidal gas chamber. When summarizing the features of the rooms discussed above under these aspects, Table 2 ensues.

Not taken into consideration in the above, among other things, is the fact that the ventilation system of hypothetical homicidal "gas chambers" would have to be efficient enough for homicidal purposes, which, in view of the above, was not the case at Auschwitz, and that the evacuation of the poison gas into the environment after the gassing/execution required special measures

Table 2: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged "gas chambers"

Building \ Equipment	Poison gas introduction	Heating	Venti-lation	panic proof	Suitable for disinfestation	Suitable for mass homicide
Disinfestation room	○	●	●	○	yes	if panic-proof
Crematorium I	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria II and III	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV and V	×	●	×/●	×	no/yes	no
Bunker 1 and 2	○	×	×	×	no	no

● = present or possible; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

in order to avoid people around the "gas chambers" – both inside the building as well as in its vicinity – getting hurt or even killed.

Although we have some information about the equipment of the rooms in Crematoria IV and V, the information is, to a certain extent, speculative due to the lack of documents and material evidence. This applies even more so to the bunkers, on which practically no documents exist.

Fortunately, it is precisely the one "gas chamber" in which the largest number of people was allegedly killed by poison gas during the Third Reich that has remained intact to some degree: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Contrary to all witness testimony, this cellar, during the period of its operation, possessed no Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roof, and none of its equipment (door, alleged introduction columns) was panic-proof. It is only logical and consequential to transfer these conclusions also to the mirror-symmetrically built, but otherwise-identical Crematorium III, even though we do not possess any physical evidence for this due to the almost complete destruction of the roof of its Morgue #1. If this is so, then those rooms cannot have been used for mass homicide using poison gas, as alleged by witnesses.

When one considers the technical circumstances prevailing in and around Auschwitz in the broadest sense, one becomes aware of the absurdity of the entire claim of homicidal mass gassings. The camp administration was fully aware of the methods and technical preconditions for Zyklon-B disinfestation, and was even informed as to the latest developments in the related technology. A document found in the files of the Central Construction Office even demonstrates that the Auschwitz camp authorities were always informed about the most-recent technical developments of gassing technologies, because on July 3, 1941, they received a copy of a special edition on the Degesch circulation device.[202] But instead of using these methods, the currently reigning dogma has it that the camp administration allegedly took recourse, for homicidal mass-gassing purposes, to extremely crude methods, particularly where Bunkers 1 and 2 and later also Crematoria IV and V were concerned:

Allegedly, hundreds or thousands of people were killed with highly poisonous gas in rooms,

[202] Peters/Wüstinger 1940; *RGVA* 502-1-332, pp. 86/90; cf. Figure 31, p. 74.

– which had walls and ceilings made of a material absorbing huge amounts of the poison gas and letting it penetrate;
– which did not have escape-proof doors and windows;
– which did not have panic-proof equipment;
– which did not have technically gastight doors and shutters;
– which had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;[203]
– which had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the execution.[204]

At the same time, the most-modern disinfestation installations were being built all over German-occupied Europe,

– which had walls and ceilings covered with gastight coatings;
– which were equipped with massive steel doors and had no windows;
– which had technically gastight doors;
– which had devices to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;
– which had effective devices to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the gassing procedure.

There were never any perceptible delivery problems for these installations. In the Auschwitz Main Camp, the latest technology for disinfestation using HCN was even incorporated (cf. Paragraph 5.2.3.5), while the *Zentralsauna* at Birkenau was equipped with the most-modern hot-air disinfestation technology! And to top it all off: the Germans even invented the microwave technology, which is so well-known today, *to kill lice*! They erected these installations, which were still very expensive at that time, exclusively in the Auschwitz Camp, *to save inmate lives*! And we are supposed to believe that the Germans were incapable of installing technical equipment at least adequate for Zyklon-B fumigations in their alleged homicidal "gas chambers"! Can anything be more insulting to the human mind?

So much for the claim that homicidal "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz. We have also proven that the largest room, the one allegedly most-often used as a homicidal gas chamber, could not have been used for that purpose as stated by alleged witnesses. Together with the untruthful witnesses to a homicidal gas chamber in the Main Camp (see Section 5.3), and in view of the fact that there is no documentary indication of a criminal use of these rooms, we must conclude that there is no credible proof, and no "criminal trace," in support of the claimed existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz.

Considering these facts, it cannot really be surprising that finally even mainstream historians and media are taking notice of them: In May 2002,

---

[203] Richard J. Green's claim (2001, p. 31) that "there were in fact devices to distribute the gas over the room" is wrong. He refers to a paper dealing with M. Kula's columns (McCarthy/van Alstine), but those would have *impeded* rather than facilitated the distribution of the gas (see page 152 and 239 of this present book).

[204] Except maybe for Crematorium V starting in early 1944, when its ventilation system of unknown design was probably installed, and in case it could serve such a purpose.

Fritjof Meyer, a senior editor at Germany's largest, left-wing weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, stated in an article that documents and witness statements regarding the alleged gas chambers in the Crematoria II and III of Birkenau

> "[…] *rather indicate that attempts were made in March and April of 1943 to use the mortuary cellars for mass murder in the early summer of 1943. Apparently, the tests were not successful* […] *The actually committed genocide probably took place mainly in the two converted farmhouses outside of the camp.*"[205]

In other words: there is a tendency to abandon those locations, which Prof. Dr. R. van Pelt called "the absolute center" in the "geography of atrocities" (see page 114), or even the Birkenau crematoria altogether, since, according to Meyer, the genocide is now supposed to have taken place mainly in those elusive bunkers, of which we possess no documentary evidence.

Following Meyer, the final destruction of the corpses of the alleged victims of mass murder is now supposed to have happened almost exclusively by means of open-air incinerations in deep pits. However, all claims made regarding the alleged open-air incineration of corpses in deep pits are obviously untrue, because no traces of such incinerations can be found in contemporary air photos, and because the high groundwater level in Birkenau would have prevented the maintenance of fires in deep pits.

Those readers who take no interest in the chemical problems relating to the alleged "gas chambers" in Auschwitz may skip the following Chapters 6 through 8. Prior to a solution to the problem of how the poisonous preparation was introduced into the presumed "gas chambers," further speculation as to the manner and method of the murders, and their possible chemical traces, remains a mere academic exercise with no basis in reality. Our study of Auschwitz could, therefore, conclude here.

However, because the chemical questions involved attracted so much attention, caused the hottest controversies, and stirred the most-intensive debates, detailed remarks are nevertheless in order about the chemical questions first raised by Faurisson and Leuchter relating to the formation of residues (Iron Blue) which can be caused by chemical reactions of hydrogen cyanide with building materials.

5.6. Missing Documents

The lack of documents demonstrating the existence and use of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz goes beyond those dealing with architectural, engineering and administrative issues of certain buildings inside the camp.

---

[205] Meyer 2002, p. 632; for a discussion of this paper see: Rudolf 2003d; Mattogno 2003b & 2004a; Graf 2004; Rudolf 2004a.

Mattogno has pointed out that "among the thousands of tons of seized German [wartime] documents, which included numerous documents on experiments on human beings of various kinds, there was nothing on experiments with hydrogen cyanide" (Mattogno 2015c, Chapter V). Considering the widespread use of Zyklon B for disinfestation with the danger to all involved, German authorities should have had an interest in finding out exactly how dangerous hydrogen cyanide is to humans, and how best to protect people from it with protective garments and gas mask etc. This is even more true when claiming that they planned to use this chemical for vast mass-murder activities. Although German experiments with war gases are documented, none of them pertains to Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide. Only in the mid-1970s did a researcher approach this question on behalf of the U.S. Army in the context of using this chemical as a war gas for mass killings (of soldiers). I will return to this in Subsection 7.1.2

In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. As a result, the British managed to intercept and decrypt radio communications sent between the German concentration-camp headquarters and the SS headquarters in Berlin between January 1942 and January 1943, right during the time period when the so-called final solution with the mass murder of Jews is said to have been at its peak. The information revealed by these radio messages, however, does not expose a program of mass murder and racial genocide. Quite the opposite, it reveals that the Germans were determined, desperate even, to reduce the death rate in their work camps, which had escalated due to catastrophic typhus epidemics. Hence, the UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German camp authorities were desperately trying to *save* their inmates' lives, rather than to mass murder them (Kollerstrom 2019, esp. pp. 104-118).

6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue

6.1. Introduction

Tens or even hundreds of thousands of people are claimed to have been killed in each of the alleged Auschwitz "gas chambers" by hydrogen cyanide in the form of the product *Zyklon B*®. The question which now arises is the following: could this poisonous gas leave chemical traces which could perhaps be detected in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses?

If hydrogen cyanide (HCN), the reactive compound in Zyklon B, were only bound to the walls by adsorption (adhesion),[206] there would be no detectable residues left today, because hydrogen cyanide is highly volatile (boiling point: 25.7°C); all the hydrogen cyanide involved would long since have evaporated.

But if it turns out that, during a fumigation or gassing, hydrogen cyanide would combine with certain materials in the masonry to create other, considerably more-stable compounds, then one *might* anticipate the possible existence of chemical residues even today.

The reaction products of interest to us in this respect are the salts of hydrogen cyanide, called cyanides;[207] of particular interest here are iron cyanides formed by the reaction of iron compounds with HCN. Iron occurs ubiquitously in nature. It is iron which gives bricks their red color, sand its ochre color, and clay its color ranging from yellowish to reddish-brown. More-precisely, we are speaking of iron oxide, popularly known as "rust." Basically, all walls consist of at least 1% rust, as a result of the rust contents in the sand, gravel, clay and cement of which walls are constructed.

Iron cyanides have long been known for their extraordinary stability. One of them has achieved particular note as one of the most-commonly used blue pigments during the last three centuries: Iron Blue,[14] also often referred to as Prussian Blue.

6.2. Instances of Disfigured Buildings

Section 1.3 already contained a discussion of two instances of disfigurement of churches which occurred in the 1970s in Bavaria, Germany. In the many

[206] *A**b**sorption* and *a**d**sorption* are not the same! *A**b**sorption* is the incorporation (sometimes even consumption) of a matter into a medium (light is absorbed/consumed by a pigment, gas is absorbed/dissolves into a liquid), whereas *a**d**sorption* is the adhesion of matter onto a – usually solid – surface (dust on furniture, fog on windscreens, vapors on any solid surface...);
Adsorption is further subdivided into *chemisorption*, in which the matter is bound to a surface by chemical bonds, and *physisorption*, in which the bonding is only a physical effect. The transition between both is fluid.

[207] For simplicity's sake, "cyanide" is frequently understood to mean only the anionic part of the cyanide salts, the cyanide ion, CN^-.

hundreds of thousands of fumigations which have been carried out since 1920, there cannot, as a rule, have been any complications. Otherwise the procedure would have been very rapidly abandoned. The cases in question were, therefore, exceptions. But what exactly was it that made these churches exceptions?

Change of scene. 1939-1945. In the camps of the Third Reich, hundreds of thousands of people – Jews, political prisoners, criminals, "anti-socials," and prisoners of war – were crammed together. To stem the raging epidemics, attempts were made, not always with great success, to kill the carriers of disease, particularly body lice. This was done frequently with hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon B. This was done often in chambers professionally designed for such purposes, but sometimes ordinary rooms were equipped for such purposes in an auxiliary manner and temporarily used for disinfestation.

Many of the camps in the Third Reich were leveled at the end of the war or afterwards. In other camps, the existing buildings were torn down and the building materials sometimes used to rebuild the destroyed cities. A few buildings, however, remain intact to this very day. The walls of these buildings look as in Figures 117 to 129, 145 to 155 and 157 to 169.

From the remarks of a Polish team of researchers who conducted investigations on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum, we also know that the disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz Main Camp is stained with a blotchy blue (Markiewicz *et al.* 1991, 1994). To my knowledge, only the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers at the Buchenwald and Dachau camps (Degesch circula-

Figure 117: *Northern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of* BW *5b in the Birkenau Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno)*

tion chambers) exhibit no blue pigmentation, probably because first of all the walls were professionally coated with a paint impermeable to gas and water, and facilities of this type were moreover operated with heated dry air. Warm, dry walls, however, don't tend to absorb hydrogen cyanide and to accumulate them as cyanide salts, as we shall see further below.

It seems therefore that a blue pigmentation of masonry is no exception, but rather the rule, particularly where bare masonry is repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods of time. The large-scale, long-term use of hydrogen cyanide for vermin control in disinfestation chambers only began, in practice, with the onset of the Second World War. And with the dissolution of the National Socialist camps, the confiscation of the corporation having manufactured and marketed Zyklon B (the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG), and the adoption of DDT toward the end of World War II, this large-scale use of hydrogen cyanide ended just as abruptly. No one cared about any "instances of disfigured buildings" having occurred in the former National Socialist disinfestation chambers in this period. The question never arose in the literature… until Frederick A. Leuchter came along.

The following is an attempt to find out how these blue pigments, referred to as Iron Blue, form in the masonry during fumigations with HCN, and the conditions favorable to their formation.

There have been many publications on this chemical compound since the

Figure 118: *Southern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of* BW *5b in the Birkenau Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno)*

Figure 119: *Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, Chamber III, of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (i.imgur.com/ztpHrYv.jpg)*

end of World War II, which were perused and will be summarized in the following in relation to our topic. In so doing, attention was directed at:

1. the circumstances which lead to the formation of Iron Blue, and
2. the long-term stability of Iron Blue under the existing circumstances.

When writing the initial versions of this expert report intended to be presented in German courts of law, I was extremely anxious not to make any mistakes, because I knew that the topic was extremely controversial. As a consequence, I over-examined several chemical aspects involved, some of which can be understood only by chemical experts. Other aspects are not really necessary for an understanding of the core issue. In order to have a complete English version of my expert report, I nevertheless decided to include all the material I had accumulated over the years. Those sections, however, which are considered of marginal interest or of interest to experts only, I have given headings always starting with "Excursus." For some readers, it might be advisable to skip these chapters. They will most likely not miss anything.

But first a short description of the starting substance, hydrogen cyanide.

6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN

Hydrogen cyanide, a colorless liquid, is similar to water in many of its *physical* properties.[208] This similarity explains the limitless solubility of HCN in water and its strong tendency towards absorption (dissolution) in water. The equilibrium concentration[209] of hydrogen cyanide in water is investigated in more detail in Subsection 6.5.4.

The opinion is often expressed that, because gaseous hydrogen cyanide is approximately 5% lighter than air (see Table 3), it must separate from air and rise. Hydrogen-cyanide gas is, however, only slightly lighter than air and does not separate because of the thermal movement of every gas particle. To illustrate this, let me explain it by considering the main components of air: 21 percent by volume (vol.-%) of our air is made up of oxygen, while 78 vol.-% is nitrogen. Oxygen, however, is some 14% heavier than nitrogen.[210] If a separation took place between hydrogen-cyanide gas and air with a mass difference of only 5%, it would all the more occur between the two main components of air. This would have as a result that all the oxygen in a room would settle in the lower fifth of that room, hence we could breathe only in the lower one and a half feet of air in our rooms. Or in case of the earth's atmosphere, this would result in all the oxygen settling in the lower fifth of the atmosphere. Pure oxygen atmospheres, however, are extremely conducive to fires. As a consequence, the entire surface of our planet would get oxidized, *i.e.,* burn. Obviously, none of this happens, because the 14% mass difference between oxygen and nitrogen is not enough to cause a spontaneous separation of these two components of our air. Thus, a spontaneous *separation* of hydrogen-cyanide gas would never take place in air either.

However, the lower density of pure hydrogen-cyanide gas compared to air

Table 3: Physical properties of HCN[211]

Molecular weight	27.026 g mol^{-1}
Boiling point (1 atm.)	25.7°C
Melting point	-13.24°C
Specific density of the gas at 31°C (air = 1)	0.947
Explosivity limits in air	6-41 vol.%[212]

[208] High polarity, low molecular mass, possibility of formation of hydrogen bridge bonds.

[209] Concentration is the number of parts per volume.

[210] Roughly speaking, nitrogen, N_2, brings 2×14=28 nucleons to the table, while oxygen, O_2, brings 2×16=32. 32÷28=1.143

[211] Braker/Mossman 1971, p. 301. I have left out some of the less-interesting dimensions in this connection: heat capacity (20.9°C): 2.625 J g^{-1} K^{-1} (Water=4.187 J g^{-1} K^{-1}); dielectric constant (20°C; Weast 1986, E 40): 114 (Water=78.5); evaporation heat: 28 kJ mol^{-1}; evaporation entropy: 190 J mol^{-1} K^{-1}; spontaneous combustion temperature: 538°C; flash point: -17.8°C. However, under normal conditions (1 atm, 25°C), hydrogen cyanide is not even a gas.

[212] 1 vol.% is 10,000 ppm (for HCN, roughly 12 g/m^3)

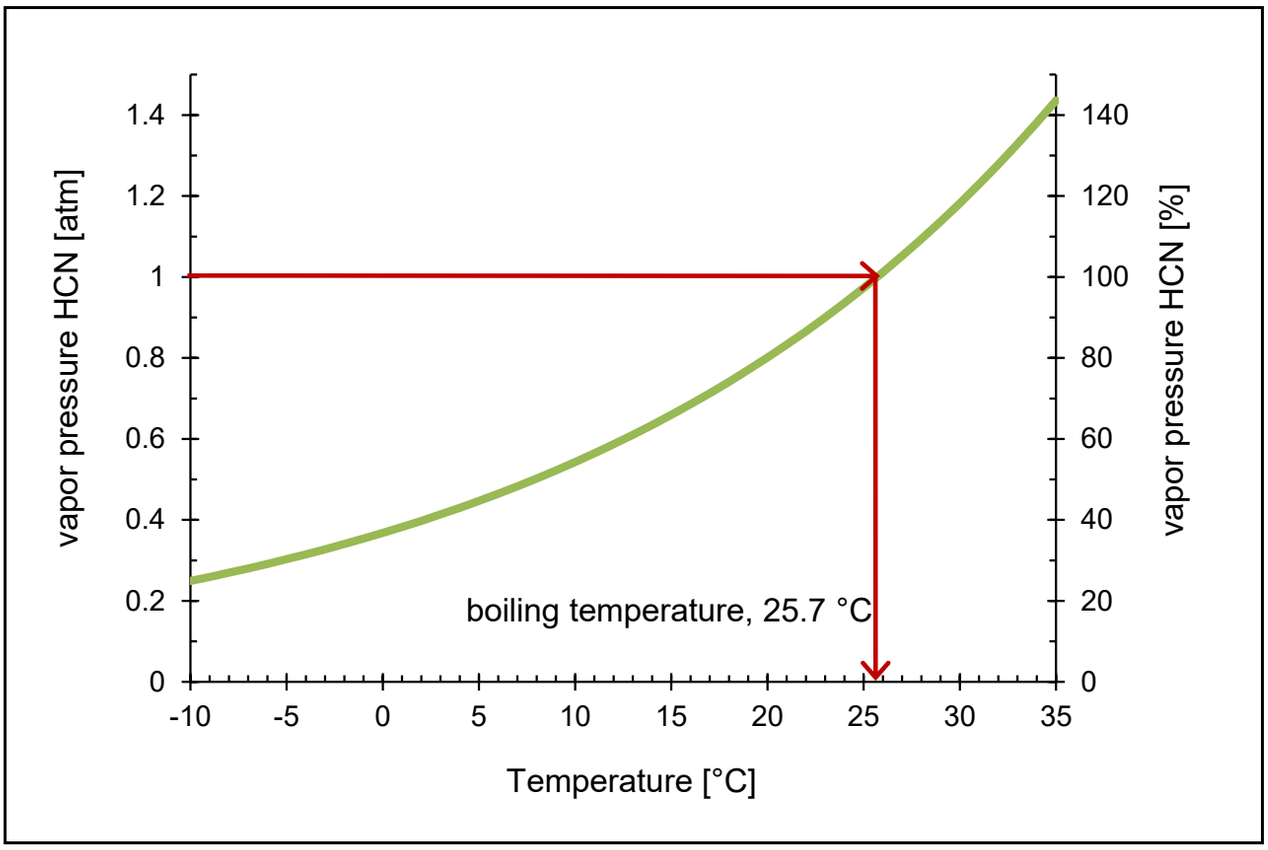

Chart 2: *Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature.*

(5% less, which corresponds to a density difference of air at 35°C as compared to air at 20°C) can very well lead to a density convection, *if* pure gaseous hydrogen cyanide is released in a location with the same temperature as the ambient air. The gas would then rise slowly, but gradually mix with the ambient air. But it would be incorrect to conclude from this that hydrogen cyanide vapors always rise. At 15°C, for example, on physicochemical grounds, no concentrations higher than 65% of hydrogen cyanide can occur in air (see Chart 2). The density of such a mixture lies only approximately 3% below that of air. Furthermore, a great deal of energy is withdrawn from the ambient air by the evaporating hydrogen cyanide. Consequently, the ambient temperature sinks until exactly as much energy is transported to the evaporating liquid HCN as is needed for the decelerated evaporation at the corresponding lower temperature. It is therefore theoretically possible for hydrogen-cyanide vapors containing little HCN, but which are cold, to be denser, that is heavier, than the ambient air.

Chart 2 shows the saturation or equilibrium percentage of hydrogen cyanide in air as a function of temperature. Even at 0°C, the percentage still lies at approximately 36% by volume. Condensation of HCN on surrounding objects would occur only if the percentage rose over the saturation point (the so-called dew point). Since in all cases here under consideration, a maximum concentration of 10% HCN in air would only be reached for a short period of time close to the source of HCN (the Zyklon-B carrier), no condensation of HCN on

Figure 120: *Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, east wall of Chamber III of Building 41 in Majdanek Camp. (Graf/Mattogno 2004a, p. 307)*

walls can be expected. An exception is, however, the so-called capillary condensation, which can occur in finely porous materials such as cement mortar.[213]

Hydrogen cyanide forms explosive mixtures with air in the range of 6 to 41% by volume. With strong initial ignition, its explosive effects can be compared with nitro-glycerin, the usual explosive in dynamite (Foerst 1954, p. 629). In the applications under discussion here, a share of 6% by volume and more can be reached in the immediate vicinity of the source, which suffices for local blow ups at the most.

Hence, only inappropriately high concentrations can lead to explosive mixtures, as shown by an accident that occurred in 1947.[11] With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion (Schütz 1943, p. 201).

6.4. Composition of Iron Blue

6.4.1. Overview

The stoichiometric composition of an ideal Iron Blue crystal is:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$$

It is characteristic that the iron in this compound is present in two different oxidation states: Fe^{2+} (here in square brackets) and Fe^{3+} (here on the outer

[213] The lowered vapor pressure caused by adsorption effects in a narrow hollow space leads to early condensation.

left). The interaction between these two different iron ions gives rise to the blue color of this compound (charge-transfer complex). The actual composition can be quite variable, depending on the stoichiometry on formation and the presence of impurities, hence the color can vary between dark blue and greenish-blue tones.

6.4.2. Excursus

It was with support of the Mösbauer spectroscopy[214] that a long-lasting argument could be settled:[215] Turnbull's Blue, $Fe_3[Fe(CN)_6]_2$, is actually the same as Berlin Blue, $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$, even if the formulas suggest they are different. As a matter of fact, the formula of Berlin Blue is closest to the reality. In the ideal Iron Blue crystal, up to 16 molecules of coordination water are included:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot x\ H_2O\ (x=14 \text{ to } 16)$$

It is known today that the "soluble" Iron Blue, a term frequently found in older literature, is mainly a substance with the following composition:

$$MeFe^{III}[Fe^{II}(CN_6)] \cdot x\ H_2O,$$

where Me is the counter ion to the opposite cyanoferrate, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-/4-}$, mostly potassium (K^+) or ammonium (NH_4^+).

According to Buser *et al.*, "soluble" Iron Blue is formed mainly during quick formation and precipitation of the pigment, leading to the inclusion of large amounts of water and potassium or ammonium ions in the extremely voluminous precipitate. The resulting crystal is therefore very faulty and more appropriately called a polymer.[216] By filtration, drying and intensive

Figure 121: *Large Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (Graf/Mattogno 2004a, p. 310)*

[214] Impulseless resonance absorption of γ quants (gamma radiation) from a radioactive isotope, here Cobalt: $^{57}Co \rightarrow {}^{57}Fe + \gamma$ (main quant: 122 keV; quant used for spectroscopy has a different energy).

[215] Fluck *et al*. 1964); Duncan/Wigley 1963; Buser *et al*., 1977), pp. 2704-2710. Single crystals of Iron Blue of high purity and homogeneity were obtained by slow oxidation of a solution of $Fe[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ in concentrated (!) $HCl_{aq.}$ in air. Even in the presence of molar amounts of potassium, only some 2% inclusions were observed.

[216] Originally, this term was used only in organic chemistry for chainlike connected, sometimes also branched attachments of equal segments.

Figure 122: *Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, with blue stains on walls and ceiling. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

grinding, this very inhomogeneous, polluted Iron Blue can be transformed into a pigment which is colloidally dispersible, although only with difficulty.[217] This "soluble" Iron Blue is not soluble in the original sense of the word, but can more easily be colloidally dispersed than the "insoluble" Iron Blue, which is very important for its application as a pigment.[218] However, these colloids are very unstable and precipitate easily when salts are added.[219]

According to Buser, even in the presence of high concentrations of potassium ions, almost-pure "insoluble" Iron Blue can be obtained, if the formation process proceeds slowly enough (Buser *et al*. 1977). This is supported by Meeussen's findings that stoichiometrically pure Iron Blue forms in aqueous

[217] *Dispersion* (Lat.: *dispersere*, to disperse, distribute) are distribution of two different phases within each other. They are called *colloids* (Gr.: glue-like) if the particles are between 10^{-8} and 10^{-7} m small. Such a mixture in liquids scatters the light (Tyndall effect), thus is not clear. But due to electrostatic repulsion (equally charged particles), colloids do not tend to coagulate and precipitate.
Suspension: (Lat.: to float) are coarsely dispersed system with particle sizes bigger than 10^{-6} m.

[218] American Cyanamid Company 1953, p. 26; Kirk/Othmer 1979, pp. 765-771; Sistino 1974; Holleman/Wiberg 1985, p. 1143; Ferch/Schäfer 1990.

[219] Hofmann 1973, p. 677; Gosh/Ray 1957; Zhel'vis/Glazman 1969; *East European Sci. Abs.* 1969.

solutions even in the presence of considerable amounts of alkali ions (Me^+), rather than $MeFe(Fe(CN_6))$ (Meeussen 1992, p. 83).

In case of deeper interest in the structure, please consult the literature.[220]

6.5. Formation of Iron Blue

6.5.1. Overview

In the present context, we are only concerned with how Iron Blue arises from hydrogen-cyanide and iron compounds in masonry materials. In masonry materials, the iron is generally present in trivalent form (Fe^{3+}), in the form of "rust."

For the formation of Iron Blue, therefore, a part of this iron must be reduced to the bivalent form (Fe^{2+}). The subsequent combination of these different iron ions with CN^- to Iron Blue occurs spontaneously and completely (Krleza *et al.* 1977, pp. 7-13). The most probable mechanism[221] is one in which the cyanide ion itself acts as a reducing agent. The starting point in so doing is an Fe^{3+} ion, largely surrounded (complexed) by CN^- ions: $[Fe(CN)_{4\text{-}6}]^{(1\text{-}3)-}$. A slightly alkaline environment is favorable to the final reduction of the iron(III) ion to iron(II):[222]

[220] Buser *et al.* 1977; Robin 1962, pp. 337-342; Deutsche Chemische… 1932, pp. 670-732; Wilde *et al.* 1970; Saxena 1951; Bhattacharya 1951.

[221] Photolytic decomposition of the $[Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^{3-}$ by means of UV radiation is also conceivable as an alternative. Since the interior walls of the rooms in question are not exposed to any UV radiation, this mechanism is ignored here. Stochel/Stasicka 1985; Ozeki *et al.* 1984; Moggi *et al.* 1966.

[222] pH value of 9-10 according to Alich *et al.* 1967: Spectroscopic studies of the reaction of hexacyanoferrate(III) in water and ethanol. 3.3×10^{-4} M $Fe(NO_3)_3$ were exposed with a cyanide excess of likewise 3.3×10^{-4} mol L^{-1}. With pH values of approximately 10, all the iron(III) hexacyanoferrate(III) was converted into Iron Blue within 48 hours. Cyanate, the anticipated product of the oxidation of the CN^-, could not, however, be proven. Perhaps this is converted to CO_2 and NH_3. According to de Wet and Rolle (1965), iron(III) hexacyanoferrate(III) spontaneously auto-reduces in aqueous solutions to iron(III) hexacyanoferrate(II), during which some of the cyanide gets oxidized to CO_2 and NH_4^+. Even presumably dry hexacyanoferrate(III) undergoes this auto-reduction, as water molecules included in the lattice suffice for this. If this mechanism is assumed, the result, purely stoichiometrically speaking, is that an alkaline environment must be favorable. This finding is supported by the known fact that hexacyanoferrate(III) is a strong oxidation agent in alkaline medium and is even able to oxidize trivalent to hexavalent chrome, hence CN^- ions must be oxidized very quickly: Bailar 1973, p. 1047. An overly alkaline environment would, however, disturb the complexing of the Fe^{3+} ion by cyanide, which is then displaced by OH^- (so that $Fe(OH)_3$ precipitates) and/or the latter can hardly be displaced from the iron.
The driving force in the reduction of the Fe^{3+} is the considerably more favorable energetical situation of the hexacyanoferrate(II) as compared to hexacyanoferrate(III). Calorimetric measurements relating to the formation enthalpies of Iron Blue from the respective educts (in parentheses) were as follows (Izatt *et al.* 1970):

$$\Delta H(Fe^{2+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}) = -66.128 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1};\ \Delta H(Fe^{3+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = 2.197 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}.$$

Along the same line, Capone *et al.* (1986) report formation constants pK^0 for several hexacyanoferrates(II) from Fe^{3+} and cyanide between 50 and 57.
For this reason, a direct reduction of uncomplexed Fe^{3+}, *i.e.*, not surrounded by cyanide, has

Figure 123: *Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, side room, with blue stains on walls and ceiling. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

$$2\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + CN^- + OH^- + H_2O \rightarrow 2\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-} + CO_2 + NH_3$$

The pigment formation in the case under consideration proceeds in five steps:

a. Ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide (HCN);[206]
b. Ionic splitting (electrolytic dissociation)[223] of hydrogen cyanide in water to the cyanide ion, which alone can form complexes with iron;
c. Complexing of trivalent iron (Fe^{3+}) to the complex iron(III) cyanide (hexacyanoferrate(III)), that is, the displacement of oxygen and/or OH^- ions in rust by cyanide ions;
d. Reduction of iron(III) cyanide to iron(II) cyanide;
e. Precipitation of iron(II) cyanide with trivalent iron as Iron Blue.

The velocity of formation of the pigment can be influenced by various factors, which will be considered:

1. Water content of the reaction medium;
2. Reactivity of the iron;
3. Temperature;
4. Acidity.

an energy disadvantage and is therefore negligible here.

[223] *Dissociation*: is the splitting of a compound, in this case into two oppositely charged ions (heterolytic) in aqueous medium (electrolytic):

$$HCN + H_2O \leftrightharpoons CN^- + H_3O^+$$

Figure 124: *Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, Chambers II and III (exterior wall) of Building 41 in Majdanek Camp with blue stains. (© Carlo Mattogno 1992)*

6.5.2. Water Content

6.5.2.1. Overview

The formation of cyanide through absorption and subsequent dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water is the necessary precondition for a reaction with iron compounds, since hydrogen cyanide itself exhibits only a low reactivity. All reactions listed in Subsection 6.5.1 under a. through e. occur almost exclusively in water. Water furthermore ensures that the reaction partners – all salts capable of being dissolved in water – come together in the first place. Finally, the moisture contained in building materials also acts as a hydrogen-cyanide trap, since hydrogen cyanide dissolves eagerly in water. Or the other way around: the drier a solid material is, the easier hydrogen cyanide, which was ad-/absorbed before, will be released back into the gaseous phase. A relatively high water content in the masonry will therefore considerably increase the speed of reaction.

Figure 125: *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, south side, exterior. (© Jeff Linamen 2013)*

6.5.2.2. Excursus

The reason for the low reactivity of HCN compared to the cyanide ion is because HCN is less nucleophilic than the ion.[224] Aside from the dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water, the process of chemisorption[206] on solid surfaces deserves being mentioned, where the hydrogen cyanide releases its proton (H^+) to an alkaline oxide and is itself attached to a metal ion.

Absorption and dissociation of the superbly soluble hydrogen cyanide (see Subsection 6.5.4) is clearly superior to chemisorption. Furthermore, the aqueous solution (as solvent) is indispensable for the complex formation and redox reactions of the cyanide with Fe^{3+}. Additionally, the aqueous medium makes the reacting agents mobile, which do not always form at the same location.

[224] *nucleophilic* (Gr.: core/nucleus loving) is the tendency of a particle to react with positively charged particles. For this, at least a partial negative charge of the nucleophilic particle is required. In this case, cyanide is, due to its negative charge (CN^-), much more nucleophilic towards the positively charge iron (Fe^{3+}) than the formally uncharged (though polar) hydrogen cyanide.

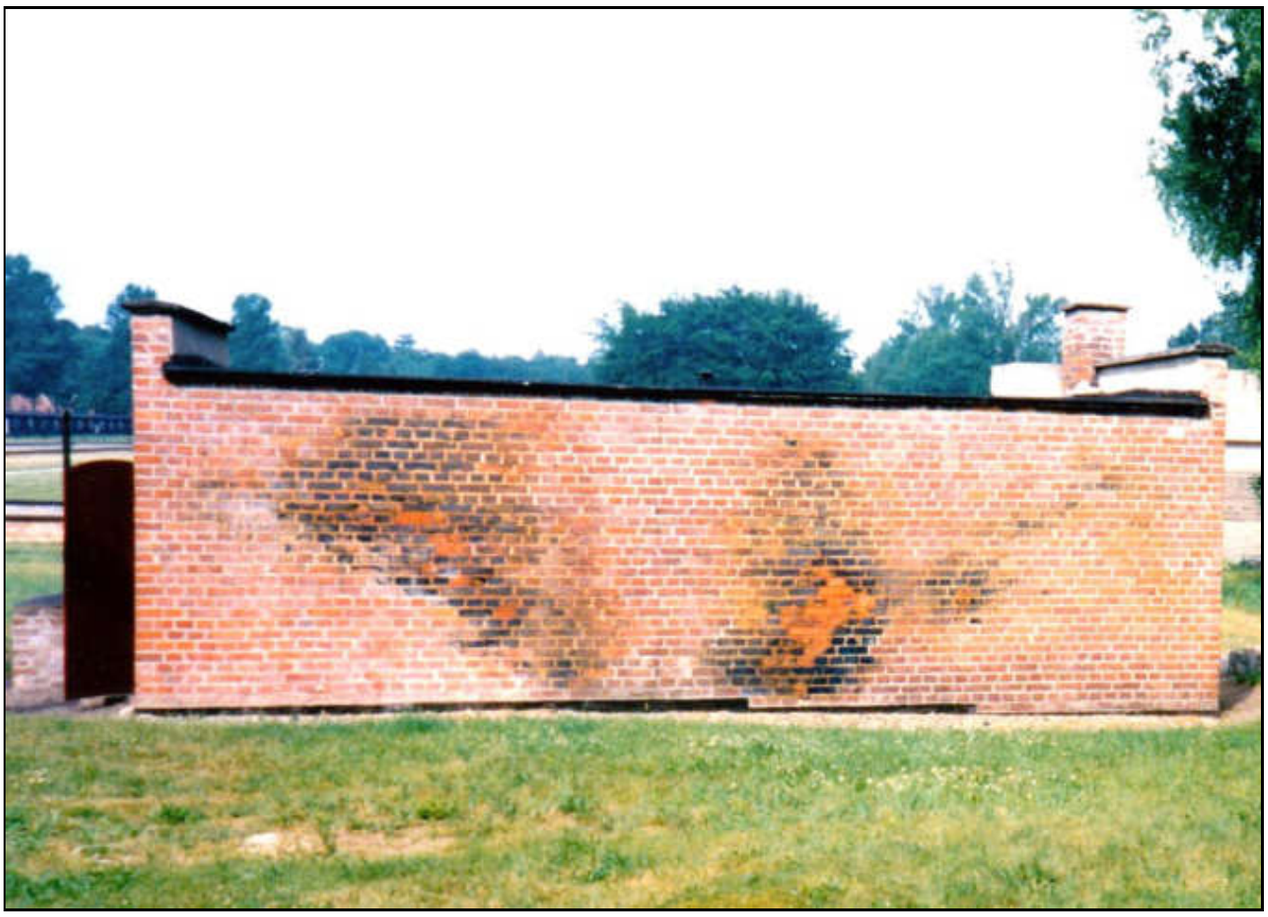

Figure 126: *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

Experiments I performed with reactions of hydrogen cyanide (some 4 g per m^3 in air, 15°C, 75% rel. humidity) with mixtures of $Fe(OH)_2$-$Fe(OH)_3$ attached to wet paper strips showed no blue discoloration after 30 min at a pH value[225] of 2 to 3, since at such low values almost no hydrogen cyanide dissociates to the reactive cyanide (see Subsection 6.5.5). At pH values of 7 to 9, a visible blue discoloration occurred after a few minutes of inserting the sample. At higher pH values, this time span grew again, because the initially absorbed hydrogen cyanide had to lower the pH value first, before it could form the pigment (see Subsection 6.6.1, pH Sensitivity).

These experiments show clearly that undissociated, gaseous HCN or HCN dissolved as gas shows little reactivity. An addition of small amounts of KCN to an aqueous sulfuric-acid solution of Fe^{2+}/Fe^{3+}, however, results in the immediate precipitation of the pigment. The cyanide obviously reacts faster with the iron salts than it is protonated by sulfuric acid, *i.e.*, converted into hydrogen cyanide.

[225] *pH* (*pondus hydrogenii* = weight of hydrogen) is a measure for the acid content of aqueous solutions (negative common logarithm of H_3O^+ concentration: $-\log_{10}(c(H_3O^+))$): pH < 7: acidic; pH = 7: neutral; pH > 7: alkaline.

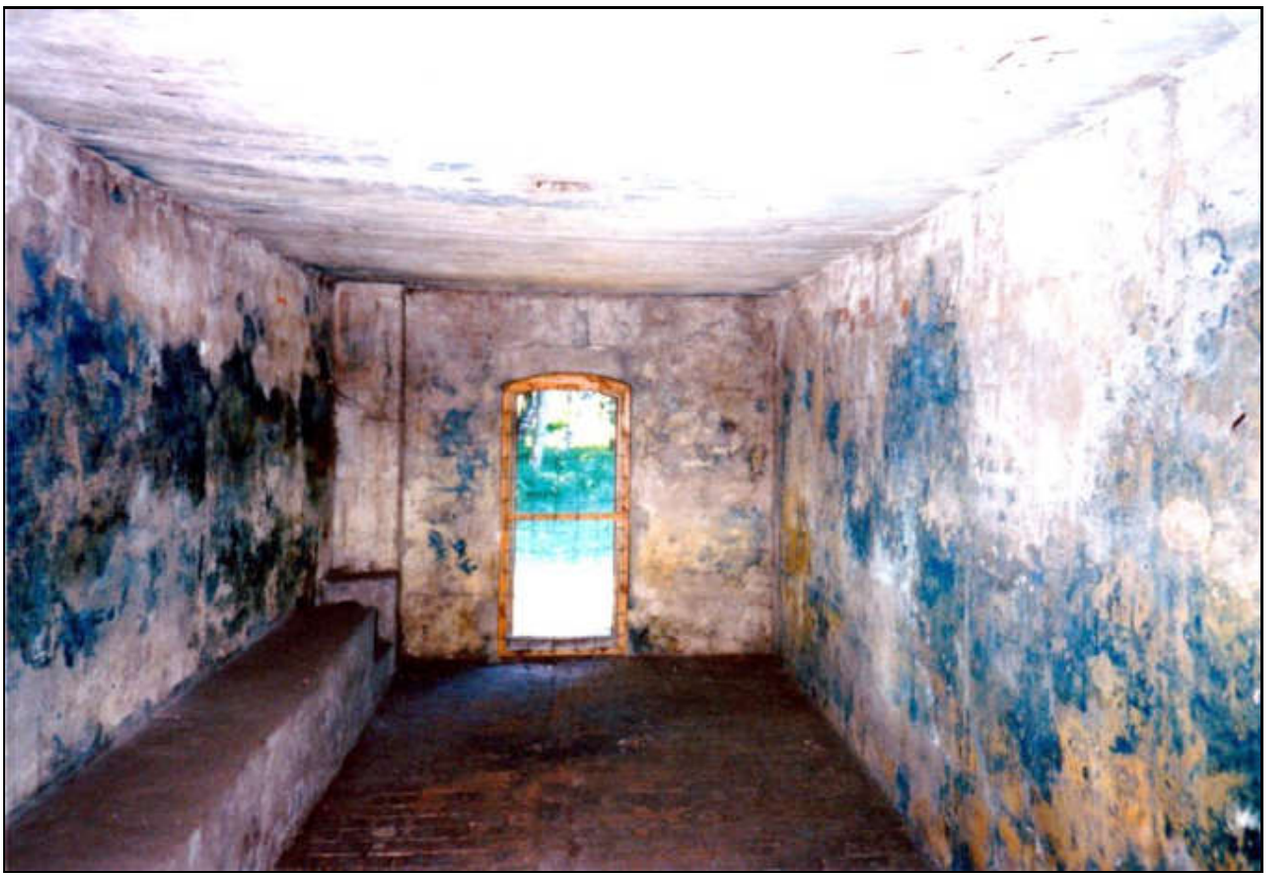

Figure 127: *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior view taken from the south door. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron

6.5.3.1. Overview

The solubility of trivalent iron diminishes rapidly with increasing alkalinity (rising pH value). Even in a pH-neutral environment, almost all iron is bound as rust.[226] The reaction between iron compounds and cyanide ion resulting in the formation of the intermediate product iron(III) cyanide, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$, is therefore largely a reaction on the solid-liquid interface, that is, between the iron adhering to the solid body and the cyanide ion in solution. Such reactions occur considerably more slowly than those in an aqueous solution. The fastest possible reaction requires a large surface area on the solid-liquid phase boundary, that is, a large interior, microscopically rough surface and a fine, highly porous solid body, since in such cases a lot of the iron compounds lie on the surface and are less firmly bound and can relatively quickly combine with cyanide.

In an increasingly alkaline environment, only decreasingly small amounts of "rust" can slowly be converted into iron(II) cyanide, but the latter cannot react with iron(III) ions to form Iron Blue.

[226] $Fe_2O_{(3-x)}(OH)_{2x} \cdot x\ H_2O$

Figure 128: *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, west side, exterior. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

6.5.3.2. Excursus

Even in an alkaline environment, it must be expected that rust, in the presence of perceptible cyanide concentrations, will be quite slowly transformed into iron(III) cyanide and finally into iron(II) cyanide.[227] The last step required for the formation of Iron Blue, however, the combination of iron(II) cyanide with iron(III), will not occur due to the lack of dissolved iron(III) ions. In a strongly alkaline environment, an increasing concentration of iron(II) cyanide, which is chemically stable, can slowly accumulate. It might be said to remain in a stand-by position, pending a drop in the pH value.

Iron salts generally tend to incorporate water, and Iron Blue is no exception to this. A higher water content in the solid body results in increased water accumulation in rust, too. The rust swells up, so to speak, which makes it easier for cyanide ions and other ligands[228] to replace the OH^- ions around the iron ion. Freshly precipitated, extremely moist and non-homogenous iron hydroxide is very reactive, and together with hydrogen cyanide, as mentioned in Paragraph 6.5.2.2, they form the pigment in visible quantities in minutes.

---

[227] Although the equilibrium of the reaction $Fe(OH)_3 + 6\ CN^- \rightleftharpoons [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + 3\ OH^-$ under such conditions is strongly on the left-hand side, a minute quantity of iron(III) cyanide will still be formed, as is well known. The latter, however, is withdrawn from the equilibrium in alkaline medium in the presence of excess cyanide, by being reduced by the latter to iron(II) cyanide, which is considerably more stable in alkaline medium than iron(III) cyanide; for further details, see also Subsection 6.6.1.

[228] In complex chemistry, the term *ligand* usually refers to negatively charged particles (anions) surrounding a positively charged central particle (cation, in general a metal ion). In this case, the central atom iron ($Fe^{2+/3+}$) is surrounded by the ligand cyanide (CN^-).

For the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue, the quick formation in aqueous solution with high concentrations of the agents is required (see Subsection 6.4.2), since this leads to heterogeneous crystallites (tiny crystals) with many inclusions (ions, solvent molecules) and a high degree of disorder. These crystallites have only a small tendency to coagulate.

The slow reaction at the liquid-solid interface with quite-low concentrations of the reacting agents will suppress the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue. The process described here, occurring in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide, strongly resembles the formation of monocrystals as described by Buser (1977), since in this case also, one reagent (Fe^{2+}) has to be formed through slow reduction by excess cyanide. Thus, except for the inhomogeneous material, the conditions here under consideration are suitable for a slow crystal growth of insoluble Iron Blue without large amounts of inclusions and with formation of few crystal defects.

6.5.4. Temperature

6.5.4.1. Overview

The environmental temperature has an influence on the following processes and features:

a. Accumulation of hydrogen cyanide in the moisture of the masonry;
b. Water content of the solid body;
c. Velocity of reactions.

a: Chart 3 shows the maximum solubility of HCN in water at various temperatures with a hydrogen-cyanide content of 1 mol% in air,[229] which corresponds

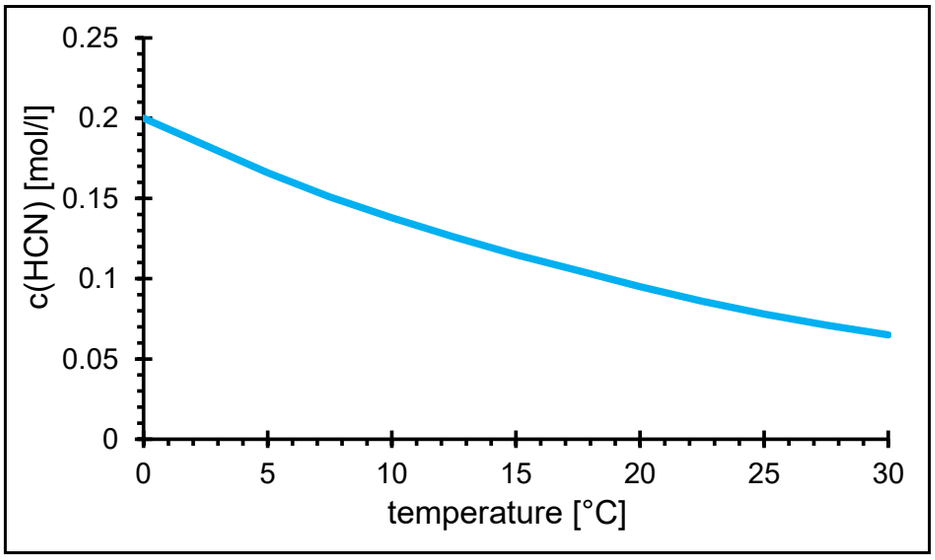

Chart 3: *Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air.*

[229] *mol* is a standard number of particles: 1 mol = 6.023×10^{23} particles, according to the definition, the number of atoms contained in 12 g of carbon.

to approximately 13 g hydrogen cyanide per m^3 air (Landolt/Börnstein 1962, pp. 1-158). It increases, as with any gas, with decreasing temperature and lies between 0.065 mol per liter at 30°C and 0.2 mol per liter at 0°C.

These high concentrations demonstrate the extreme solubility of hydrogen cyanide in water.[208] It decreases by approximately half every 20°C. It is therefore approximately 10,000 times more soluble in water than oxygen (O_2) and approximately 250 times more soluble than carbon dioxide (CO_2).[230]

Figure 129: *Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior, detail. (Graf/Mattogno 2004b, color photos)*

b: The moisture content of masonry is very strongly dependent on the relative humidity of the surrounding air and the temperature. With rising temperature, the tendency of water to evaporate (water-vapor pressure) increases, whereas, as a rule, the relative humidity of the air decreases. Both effects lead to a drop in the water content; they therefore have a cumulative effect in case of an increase in temperature. Drops in water content by a power of ten at temperature increases of 10°C have been proven in the temperature ranges of 10 to 30°C under consideration (see Section 6.7).

c: Only an acceleration in the slowest of the five steps described in Subsection 6.5.1 can be responsible for a change in the velocity of the entire reaction. In neutral or alkaline medium, this is the displacement of the oxygen or OH^- ion in rust by the cyanide ion (Point c). Although the iron(III) cyanide $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ itself is stable in a moderately alkaline medium[231] – that is, the iron(III) cyanide is more stable than the rust – the displacement of OH^- by cyanide ions is inhibited in rust, since the rust is not dissolved in water. An increase in temperature by 20°C usually doubles the velocity of a reaction, if the other parameters remain unchanged. But they are not unchanged here in quite an extreme manner, because the massively decreased water content at higher temperatures (see above) has a drastically negative influence on the overall reaction's velocity: a lack of the reaction partner's mobility, a decrease

[230] See www.engineeringtoolbox.com/gases-solubility-water-d_1148.html.

[231] See also Bailar's remarks on the massive reduction force of $Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ in the *alkaline* environment (1973, p. 1047; see note 222).

in the reactivity of iron, and less available cyanide due to a lower solubility of HCN in the capillary water and due to an accelerated degassing of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide (see Subsections 6.5.2. and 6.5.3.). A strong reduction in pigment formation must therefore be expected at increased temperatures.

A decisively higher water content of the solid material and the considerably better absorption and solubility properties of hydrogen cyanide in cold water are the reasons for the tendency of solid materials to accumulate more cyanides at lower temperatures. In addition, an increase in the reactivity of iron oxide (rust) in the solid body with relation to hydrogen cyanide must be anticipated with a higher water content of the solid material at lower temperatures, as well as with a general increase in the reactivity of all agents. Cooler, and thus moister, solid materials are therefore better suited to the formation of Iron Blue than warm, dry materials.[232]

6.5.4.2. Excursus

There are two more reaction steps which could, theoretically, have an influence on the reaction under consideration:

A. Adsorption on the solid material;
B. Dissociation of hydrogen cyanide.

A: The adsorption of hydrogen cyanide on solid surfaces decreases with rising temperature, according to Langmuir (see Chart 4; Oudar 1975, pp. 26ff.).

$$\Theta = \frac{\frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}}{1 - \frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}} \qquad (1)$$

Θ = Degree of adsorption
K = constant
ΔH = adsorption enthalpy (negative)
R = universal gas constant
e = Euler's number (2.71828...)
T = temperature
p = gas pressure

The intensity of the decrease of the equilibrium degree of adsorption (coverage) with rising temperature as well as the point of approximate saturation, however, are unknown for the problem at hand. But since, as discussed before, all chemical reactions under consideration require aqueous solutions anyway, adsorptions on solid, *i.e.*, dry, surfaces are of no importance to our investigation.

B: According to the literature, the dissociation behavior of acids as a function of temperature is not uniform (Weast 1986, p. D 163). Although a tendency of increasing protolysis[233] prevails with rising temperature, this tenden-

[232] Needless to say, in the immediate vicinity and below the freezing point of water, the reactivity drops precipitously.

[233] *Protolysis* is the splitting of acids (HAc) into their corresponding acid anion (base, Ac^-) and proton (H^+, or with water to H_3O^+): $HAc + H_2O \leftrightharpoons Ac^- + H_3O^+$
here: $HCN + H_2O \leftrightharpoons CN^- + H_3O^+$.

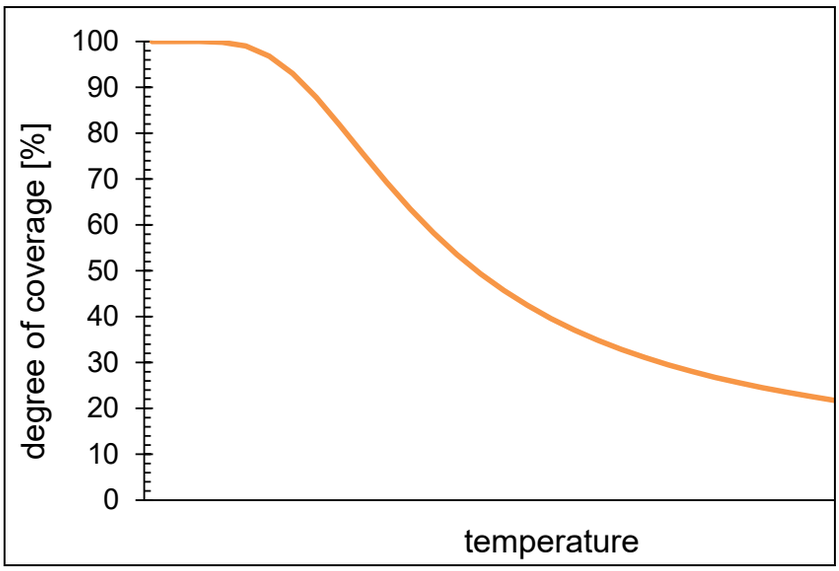

Chart 4: *Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature (schematic).*

cy inverts at higher temperatures for some acids, others show generally falling values. Since the changes are generally in the range of low percentages only for the relevant range of temperatures, and because speed of protolysis is generally very high anyway, hence never a restricting factor, this can be neglected here.

6.5.5. Alkalinity

The pH value (acidity or alkalinity) influences the formation in various ways. In Subsection 6.5.1, reference was already made to the higher reduction power of cyanide and iron(III) cyanide in alkaline environment. The pH value also influences the reactivity of iron compounds in the solid body (Subsection 6.5.3).

As remarked above, dissolved hydrogen cyanide hardly exhibits reactivity.

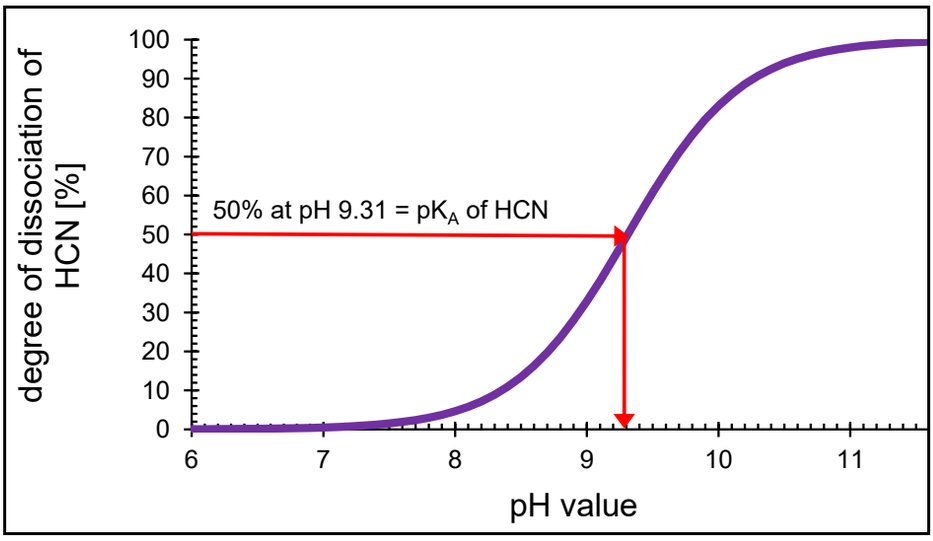

Chart 5: *Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature: pK_A = 9.31 (Weast 1986, p. D 163).*

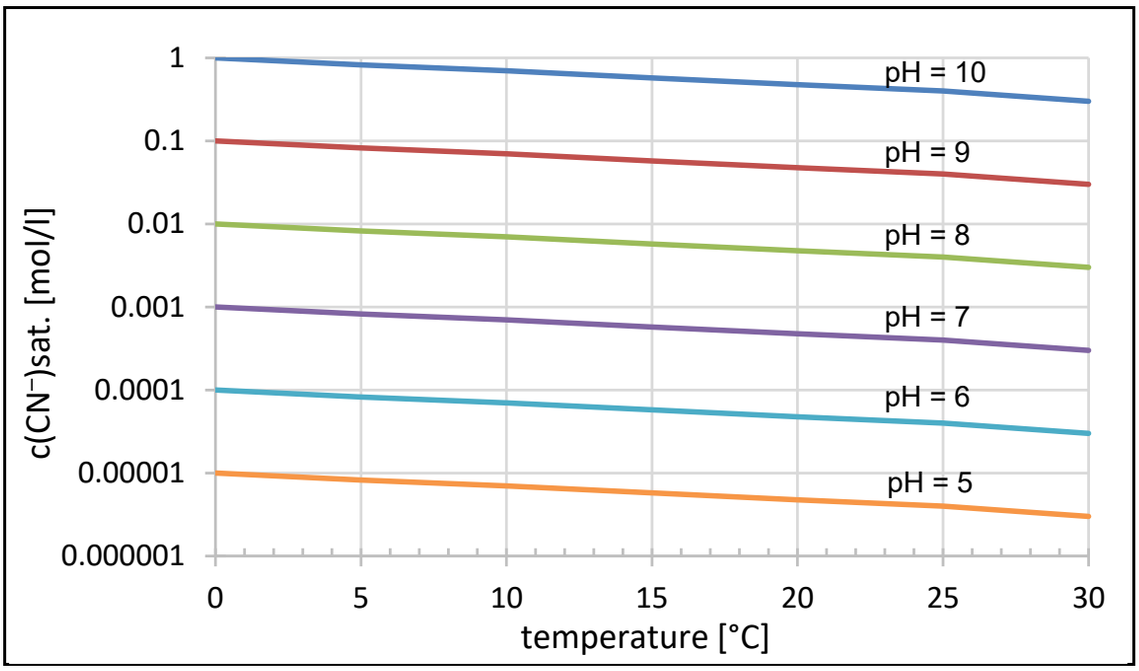

Chart 6: *Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value at 1mol-% HCN in the air.*

The formation of cyanide ions by absorption and dissociation of hydrogen cyanide only starts in sufficient degree at neutral pH values and above, see Chart 5.

When using the saturation concentration of HCN as a function of temperature (Chart 3, p. 197) in combination with the equation that led to Chart 5, we obtain the relationship between temperature, pH value (alkalinity), and CN^- saturation concentration as shown in Chart 6 at a concentration of 1 mol% HCN in air, which is approximately 1% by weight, the usual disinfestation concentration.[234]

At neutral pH values, equilibrium concentrations of CN^- are within the range of 3×10^{-4} to 1×10^{-3} mol per liter, depending on the temperature. An increase in the pH value by one point results in a ten-fold increase in the cyanide equilibrium concentration. The actual cyanide concentration in masonry is determined, apart from the material's alkalinity, by the actual concentration of HCN in the air, the velocity of absorption of the gas, adsorption effects within the solid material, and possible reactions of the cyanide.

6.5.6. Carbon Dioxide

Carbon dioxide (CO_2) is a natural trace gas, today making up some 0.04% of earth's atmosphere. Since some four to five percent of our exhaled breath consists of carbon dioxide,[235] enclosed spaces used by humans frequently contain considerably more carbon dioxide than fresh air does, depending on how well they are ventilated. In the (alleged) cases under consideration, no ventila-

[234] Valid for ideal solutions.
[235] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Breathing

tion would have taken place at all for an extended period of time in a room packed full of people. Hence the CO_2 content could have risen to several percent relatively fast.[236]

As stated already earlier, CO_2 dissolves in water roughly 250 times less than HCN. In addition, it reacts only reluctantly with water to form carbonic acid (H_2CO_3). As a result, CO_2 has an effective acidity which is roughly 870 times stronger than HCN.[237] At equilibrium concentrations, CO_2 is therefore effectively (870 ÷ 250 =) 3.5 times "stronger" than HCN. This means that plain water saturated with both CO_2 and HCN would slow down the dissociation of HCN and hence the formation of cyanide salts.

The situation is different in the capillary water of mortar and concrete, though, as this is not plain water. Since calcium carbonate is a main (lime mortar) or at least a sizeable constituent (cement mortar & concrete) of these materials, their capillary water is saturated with calcium and the various dissociation levels of carbonic acid, including CO_2, while the actual saturation concentrations depend on the material's pH value (see Section 6.7 for details). Hence adding any CO_2 to the surrounding air can shift the existing equilibrium only marginally and slowly by CO_2 slowly diffusing into the wall's capillaries. For saturated calcium-carbonate solutions, the diffusion of CO_2 and any other gaseous compound, HCN included, is hampered, however, by the precipitation of calcium carbonate at the air-water interface. This effect is stronger, the more alkaline the capillary water is, as this raises the equilibrium concentration of carbonate. This is the basis for the long-term stability of reinforced concrete, whose capillary water stays alkaline over long periods of time even in the presence of larger amounts of CO_2. This alkalinity provides an effective corrosion protection via passivation of the reinforcement iron bars, which would otherwise rust, expand, and burst the concrete cast around it (see Subsection 6.7.2 for more details).

In contrast to this, there is, thermodynamically speaking, nothing which prevents HCN added to the atmosphere from diffusing into the capillaries. However, the above-mentioned thin solid film of calcium carbonate at the air-water interface will slow down the diffusion of any compound through this layer. This barrier works both ways, though, as it slows down both the accumulation of HCN in the capillary water as well as later HCN losses due to degassing, when the surrounding air no longer contains HCN. Since CO_2 is naturally present to some degree in enclosed spaces frequented by humans under any circumstances, its presence will continue to act as a diffusion barri-

---

[236] Paragraph 7.3.1.3.2., p. 252, contains an indirect indication of the CO_2 content, as it is basically the difference between the baseline O_2 concentration in the atmosphere (21%) and the actual O_2 concentration.

[237] $pK_a(HCN) = 9.31$; $pK_h(CO_2/H_2CO_3) = 2.77$; $pK_{a1}(H_2CO_3/HCO_3^-) = 3.6$; $pK_{a'1}(CO_2/ HCO_3^-) = (2.77+3.6) = 6.37$; $pK_{a2}(HCO_3^-/CO_3^{2-}) = 10.25$; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carbonic_acid

er even after ventilation of the space. Hence the dominating effect of CO_2 in a space should be that it traps HCN in the capillaries, once it has managed to diffuse into them. This trapping effect should be stronger, the more alkaline the wall is, all the more so as an alkaline environment also supports the dissociation of HCN and thus the formation of cyanides.

High concentration of CO_2 will considerably accelerate the setting of fresh lime mortars and will decrease the pH value of their capillary water, until the equilibrium pH of ca. 7 of saturated calcium-carbonate solutions is reached, with the resulting effects of this lower pH value (see Subsection 6.5.5). This effect is much less-pronounced and much slower in cement mortars and concrete, which exhibit a different chemistry (see Subsection 6.7.2).

This issue is of importance because the opinion is sometimes expressed in the literature that the carbon-dioxide content of air can have a decisive negative influence on the formation of cyanide salts in wall material.[238] This is done under the assumption that the capillary system contains pure water, which is not the case, though.

The only data available so far are contradictory and due to a flawed method of analysis not really of any value (see Subsection 8.4.2). Appropriate experiments are therefore required to settle this issue by quantifying the influence of CO_2 under realistic conditions.

6.5.7. Conclusion

The result of all factors which can currently be quantified is that slightly alkaline pH values are favorable to the formation of the pigment.

The individual parameters and their influence on the formation of Iron Blue are summarized in the following table:

Table 4: Factors influencing the formation of Iron Blue

Parameter	Effect
Water content	Increase in water content results in the following: increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide; long-term retention of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide; increased mobility of reaction partners; increased reactivity of iron oxide; water is the basic precondition for disassociation and redox reactions; generally **positive** influence with **increasing** water content. The water content is dependent above all upon the temperature.
Reactivity of the iron	Factor determining reaction velocity; it depends on the type of material and pH value (see below) and is positively influenced by increasing water content.
Temperature	Increased ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide as well as – under otherwise identical conditions – decreased velocity of individual reactions with *falling* temperature; strong increase on water content, and therefore a strongly **positive** net influence upon all other factors with a **falling** temperature.

[238] Markiewicz *et al.* 1994; Green 1998b; Green/McCarthy 1999.

Parameter	Effect
pH value	Increased iron reactivity with falling pH, as well as a massive reduction in cyanide accumulation and redox reactivity of iron(III) cyanide; compromise between iron reactivity and cyanide formation/Fe^{3+} reduction: A **weakly alkaline** pH value is **favorable** to absorption of hydrogen cyanide and accumulation of cyanide as well as for the reduction in iron(III) cyanide, which determines the velocity of the reaction. Although more-strongly alkaline media can accumulate iron(II) cyanide over longer periods of time, no Iron Blue can form under such circumstances. An extremely high pH value fixates iron(III) as hydroxide and hence impedes the formation of any iron cyanides.
CO_2	CO_2 lowers the pH value and therefore **inhibits** the formation of cyanides. Especially in alkaline walls it leads to the formation of insoluble $CaCO_3$ films at the air-water interface, which **slows** the diffusion of HCN both into and out of the capillaries. Once in the capillaries, HCN and cyanides hence get **trapped**, which **supports** the formation of iron cyanides.

6.6. Stability of Iron Blue

6.6.1. pH Sensitivity

Iron Blue is an extremely acid-resistant, but base-decomposing pigment.[239] Hydrogen cyanide is released from this pigment only by warm, diluted sulfuric acid, while cold hydrochloric acid, by contrast, has no effect.[240] In a clearly alkaline environment, *i.e.*, in the presence of high concentrations of OH^- ions, these displace the cyanide ion from the iron(III) ion. $Fe(OH)_3$ is then precipitated ("rust sludge"), and the Iron Blue is destroyed.[241]

The literature contains authenticated cases of studies with Iron Blue at pH values of 9 and 10, in which it is still stable (Alich *et al*. 1967). The pH range around 10 to 11 can be considered the critical limit for the stability of this

[239] The hexacyanoferrate acids are very strong acids. The findings of analyses of disassociation constants show, for hexacyanoferrate(III) (Jordan/Ewing 1962): $K_1^{III}>K_2^{III}>K_3^{III}>0.1$; hexacyanoferrate(II): $K_1^{II}>K_2^{II}>0.1$; $K_3^{II}=6\times10^{-3}$; $K_4^{II}=6.7\times10^{-5}$. Thus, hexacyanoferrate(III) is still almost completely disassociated at pH=1, hexacyanoferrate(II) doubly, from pH=3 triply, from pH=5 complete.

[240] Müller 1986, p. 108; the pigment is, however, reversibly soluble in concentrated hydrochloric acid, *i.e.*, the pigment is not decomposed, but merely physically brought into solution; there is therefore no release of hydrogen cyanide; see also Buser *et al.* 1977; see also Section 8.2.: analytical method for total cyanide content according to *DIN*: the pigment is destroyed by boiling $HCl_{aq.}$. Iron Blue suspensions (see note 217) have an acid pH value of approximately 4. At this slightly acid *eigen* pH, as is formed, for example, by acid rain in surface waters, Iron Blue is at its most stable (Ferch/Schäfer 1990). In technical applications, the alkaline resistance is increased by adding nickel (Kirk/Othmer 1979, pp. 765-771; Sistino 1974; Elsermann 1951; Beck 1952).

[241] Iron(III)-hydroxide is even less soluble in this range than Iron Blue; on the solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ see Subsection 6.6.2.; to be exact, Iron Blue is not totally destroyed at a high pH; rather, the Fe^{3+} is, initially, merely withdrawn; the base-resistant $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$ remains intact; see Note 227.

pigment. Based on the alkaline behavior of fresh mortar and concrete (in this regard, see also Subsection 6.7.2), Iron Blue is only used to paint these surfaces to a limited extent.[242] In his classic work on the chemistry of paints, Church wrote about Iron Blue (1915, pp. 239f.):

> *"Its colour is changed by lime and by the weakest alkalies, so that it cannot be employed in fresco or on newly-plastered walls.* […]
> *A mixture of Prussian blue and cobalt blue* […] *is, of course, not adapted for use in fresco, as the Prussian blue in it at once yields rust through the action of the lime of the intonaco."*[243]

A handbook for artists' pigments states (Berrie 1986, p. 200):

> *"Prussian blue is very sensitive to alkali and cannot be used in fresco or alkaline media such as lime paints,* […]. *Hasluck (1916) warned against using Prussian blue in distemper for the walls of new buildings containing lime or whiting as the alkali will turn the blue into a 'dirty-brown colour.'"*

Along the same line, we read in a handbook of pigments (Able 1999, p. 155):

> *"However,* [Iron Blue] *has poor alkali stability, making it unsuitable for colouring emulsion paints that are to be applied to plaster."*

6.6.2. Solubility

6.6.2.1. Overview

Iron Blue is considered one of the least-soluble cyanide compounds, which is the precondition for its widespread use as a pigment.[244] The literature flatly refers to Iron Blue as "insoluble."[245]

Concrete, reliable values on the solubility of Iron Blue are not recorded in the scientific literature. However, based on comparative calculations between the known solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ on the one hand, and the threshold value of the pH stability of Iron Blue on the other hand (pH 10), the approximate solubility of Iron Blue in water can be calculated (see Paragraph 6.6.2.2). It

---

[242] Sistino 1974; Beakes 1954. Mixtures of Iron Blue and phthalocyanine blue generally find application, since both, alone, lack sufficient long-term stability; Degussa describes the lime fastness of Iron Blue as "not good" (Ferch/Schäfer 1990); however, Degussa is referring to its fastness on still-uncarbonated, alkaline plasters and concretes: H. Winkler, Degussa AG, letter to this author, June 18, 1991. My own experiments with the dissolution of fresh Iron Blue precipitations resulted in a threshold value of pH 10-11 for the stability of Iron Blue.

[243] *Intonaco* is an Italian term for the final, very thin layer of plaster on which a fresco is painted.

[244] This property was used in Soviet industry, for example, for the passivation of steel pipes against aggressive waste waters, since CN^- contained in waste waters coats the interior of pipes with an insoluble protective layer of Iron Blue: Chen 1974. But it should be noted that this borders on criminal negligence, since toxic cyanides simply do not belong in waste waters.

[245] *DIN* Safety Data Sheet VOSSEN-Blau®, in Degussa 1985; see also Ferch/Schäfer 1990. Last but not least, pigments, by definition, are coloring agents practically insoluble in solvents and binding agents (*DIN* 55 943 and 55 945).

amounts to ca. 10^{-24} g Iron Blue per liter of water, this means that 0.000000000000000000000001 g Iron Blue dissolves in 1,000 g of water.

In addition to a compound's solubility in water, its condition (large or small crystals, fresh or aged, superficially adherent or adsorbed by capillary effects) as well as, in particular, the quality and quantity of the water supplied are decisive in determining the actual velocity of dissolution of a substance. Iron Blue formed in masonry will be present in a fine crystalline form and adsorbed by capillary effects, in which case the former favors dissolution, while the latter is extremely detrimental to dissolution. Water almost or entirely saturated with iron(III) ions is no longer capable of dissolving further iron. Furthermore, water permeation through finely porous solid material like masonry is extremely low even at high groundwater levels, and the saturation concentration of iron ions is quickly reached, which, in addition, as remarked above, is generated by the slightly more-soluble iron oxides of the solid body rather than by the Iron Blue, once it has formed. It is furthermore very well known that mortar and concrete permeated with paints practically cannot be rendered colorless.[246] It must, therefore, be anticipated that the Iron Blue content formed in walls cannot be perceptibly reduced by dissolution in water. Water running down the exterior surfaces is considerably more aggressive, although the effect caused is primarily erosive in nature, *i.e.*, it damages the masonry as such.

6.6.2.2. Excursus

Tananaev and colleagues (1956) examined the solubility of metal hexacyanoferrate(II) and discovered a value of $3 \cdot 10^{-41}$ (pK_S =40.5) for the solubility product[247] of Iron Blue, without giving a unit.

Assuming they used the formula of $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$ (unit being $mol^7\ L^{-7}$), one may infer a solubility of 0.5 mg per liter water. Thus, it would be 14 times less-soluble than the difficultly soluble calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$, 7.1 mg per liter water, $K_S = 4.95 \cdot 10^{-10}\ mol^2 l^{-2}$; Weast 1986, p. B222). Later publications support these findings (Krleza *et al*. 1977). Note, however, that deviations in the stoichiometry (composition) of Iron Blue with impurities can lead to an increased solubility.

Tananaev *et al.* precipitated the complex metal cyanoferrate from an appropriate metal-salt solution with $Li_4[Fe(CN)_6]$, thus probably acquiring a high

---

[246] See also, in this regard, the remarks of a company dealing in colored cements and concretes: Kuenning 1993.

[247] The *solubility product* of a compound is defined as the product of the entire ionic concentration of the totally dissociated compound: $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \leftrightharpoons 4\ Fe^{3+} + 3\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$;

$$K_L(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3) =$$
$$c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) =$$
$$c^4(Fe^{3+})\cdot c^3([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}).$$

The pK_S value correlates to the negative common logarithm of the product of solubility.

Table 5: Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds

Compound	Constant	Source
$K_S(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3)$	4.1×10^{-187} mol^7 L^{-7}	calculated
$K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})$	10^{-24} mol L^{-1}	Wilson 1960, p. 162
$K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{3-})$	10^{-31} mol L^{-1}	
$K_S(Fe(OH)_2)$	4.79×10^{-17} mol^3 L^{-3}	Weast 1986, p. B222
$K_S(Fe(OH)_3)$	2.67×10^{-39} mol^4 L^{-4}	
$K_S(FeCO_3)$	3.13×10^{-11} mol^2 L^{-2}	

rate of inclusions (lithium, water). As a result and in spite of the four-hour-long sedimentation of the precipitate, the solution they obtained after filtering probably still contained some colloidally dispersed Iron Blue. Since they ultimately determined the amount of free Fe^{3+} in the filtrate by precipitating it with ammonia as $Fe(OH)_3$, they will undoubtedly also have precipitated the Fe^{3+} of the colloidally dispersed Iron Blue, as ammonia raises the pH value so much that Iron Blue is no longer stable (see Subsection 6.6.1).

Therefore, they probably did not determine the solubility of Iron Blue, but rather the mid-term stability of dispersions of the freshly precipitated pigment.

The solubility product of $Pb_2[Fe(CN)_6]$ given by Krleza *et al.* is much lower than the one used by Tananaev *et al.*, which the latter used as a reference to determine the solubility products. If Krleza's value is applied to Tananaev's calculations, this produces a solubility of Iron Blue of only 0.05 mg per liter. Krleza *et al.*, however, find similar results for the solubility of most of the metal cyanides analyzed, including Iron Blue. Since conventional methods of analysis, such as gravimetry and titration, tend to be unreliable when dealing with minute traces, one must wonder about these similar results.

However, one can escape this dilemma by thoughtful reasoning.

It is safe to say that Iron Blue is stable at a pH value of 7, *i.e.*, in a neutral aqueous medium, so we take this as a minimum value. As mentioned earlier, a pH value of about 10 can be considered the upper limit of stability for Iron Blue, so we take this as a maximum value for the following calculations. At pH=7, and even more so at pH=10, the free-iron concentration is extremely low, since $Fe(OH)_3$ is nearly insoluble (see Table 5).

At pH 7 and 10, respectively, a saturated $Fe(OH)_3$ solution has the following free-Fe^{3+} concentration:

$$c(Fe^{3+}) = \frac{K_S(Fe(OH)_3)}{c^3(OH^-)} \tag{2}$$

$$\text{pH=7:} \quad \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-21}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-18}\ \text{mol L}^{-1} \tag{3}$$

$$\text{pH=10:} \quad \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-12}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-27}\ \text{mol L}^{-1} \tag{4}$$

If the free-Fe^{3+} concentration surpasses this value due to a better solubility of Iron Blue, then Fe^{3+} would precipitate as hydroxide and would be increasingly removed from the pigment, thereby destroying it in the end. Since this does not happen at all at pH=7, and pH=10 can be considered the point where it just starts to happen, the concentration of the Fe^{3+} ion in a saturated Iron Blue solution must lie well below 10^{-18} mol/liter, and more likely in the area of 10^{-27} mol/liter. Thus, the solubility of Iron Blue must also have a value around 10^{-27} mol per liter (actually: ¼ of the free-Fe^{3+} concentration, K_S less than $4.1 \cdot 10^{-187}$ mol^7 L^{-7}, pK_S larger than 186.6) which, at a mol mass of 1,110 g mol^{-1} ($(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot 14\ H_2O)$ would correlate to 10^{-24} g.

With this, the complex iron pigment does indeed deserve to be called insoluble, as only one part of dissolved Iron Blue can statistically be found in 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 parts of water (10^{29}). The actual solubility would therefore be lower by a factor of 10^{20} than determined by Tananaev *et al.*, which is still much higher than the value of so-called "insoluble" compounds like mercury sulfide (HgS). However, one must consider that the chemistry of Fe^{3+} in aqueous solutions doesn't justify the terms "dissolved" or "precipitated," since a multitude of complexes does exist in the broad pH-spectrum, partly as polymer-type hydroxo-aquo-complexes (see Subsection 6.5.3).

Chart 7 shows the correlation between the pH value of the free-Fe^{3+} concentration in a hypothetical saturated solution of Iron Blue and the respectively resulting minimum and maximum pK_S values possible for Iron Blue which it must possess, if it is stable at the given pH values. From Tananaev's pK_S value results that, if that value were correct, the pigment would remain stable only up to pH 3. Accordingly, it would destroy itself by its *eigen* pH value of 4 (see Subsection 6.6.1, note 240), which is formed in its own dispersions. Of course that does not happen.

Meeussen/Keizer/van Riemsdijk *et al.* (1992) determined the stability of fresh, dispersed precipitates of Iron Blue as a function of the pH value and redox potential prevailing in a number of aqueous solutions in the presence of four different chelating agents which remove Fe^{3+} from Iron Blue above a pH value of around 3, depending on the chelating agent. Precipitation of $Fe(OH)_3$ started at around pH 6 in cases where the chelating agent was not strong enough to keep the Fe^{3+} activity sufficiently low (citrate, EGTA[248]). Their calculations and a number of measurements indicate that this Iron Blue becomes unstable at a pH value of 5, when its Fe^{3+} starts being removed by precipitation as $Fe(OH)_3$. When corrected by the redox potentials considered, they conclude that their results are very similar to those of Tananaev *et al.* They state, however, that

[248] Triethylene glycol diamine tetraacetic acid.

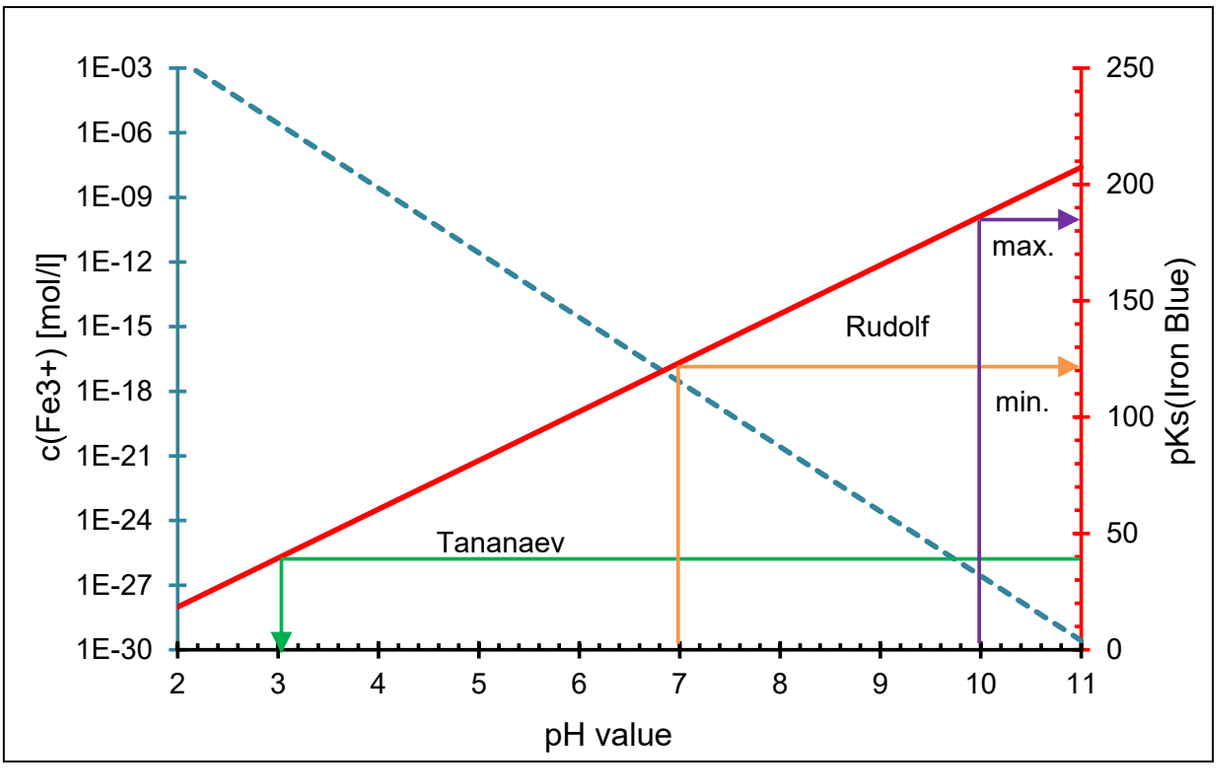

Chart 7: *Free-Fe^{3+} concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal pK_S value of Iron Blue, depending on its stability at the corresponding pH value. pK_S value acc. to Tananaev* et al.*: 40.5; according to reflections made here: greater than 123, smaller than 186.*

> *"The actual solubility product probably depends on the crystallinity of the precipitate, and therefore will change upon aging."* (Meeussen 1992, p. 86)

This is a crucial statement. As will be discussed in more detail later, Iron Blue obviously did form in large quantities in and on masonry at a number of locations after exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Since the acidity of carbonated masonry in equilibrium usually is around pH 7 but certainly cannot drop much lower than that, or else its carbonate component would simply dissolve and vanish, it is safe to say that Iron Blue which formed in masonry as a result of exposure to HCN by force *must* be stable at that pH value, probably because it is exactly not a dispersed precipitate formed in solution but an aged crystal formed during a slow solid-liquid interface reaction.

I will return to Meeussen's work when discussing contaminated soils in Subsection 6.6.6.

In a later study, Ghosh *et al.* (1999a) have deepened the research into the stability of fresh Iron Blue precipitates, finding that they are unstable at higher pH values only if forming in the presence of co-precipitating iron(III) hydroxide, because the precipitate formed that way is a solid solution (mixed crystal) of the two components. Such a scenario does not apply in the case under consideration here, because the pore water in masonry does not contain any excess $Fe(OH)_3$ that could co-precipitate with any forming Iron Blue. For that scenario, the situation is entirely different. In that case, the pure Iron Blue precipitates are stable well into the alkaline regime. This is shown in Chart 8,

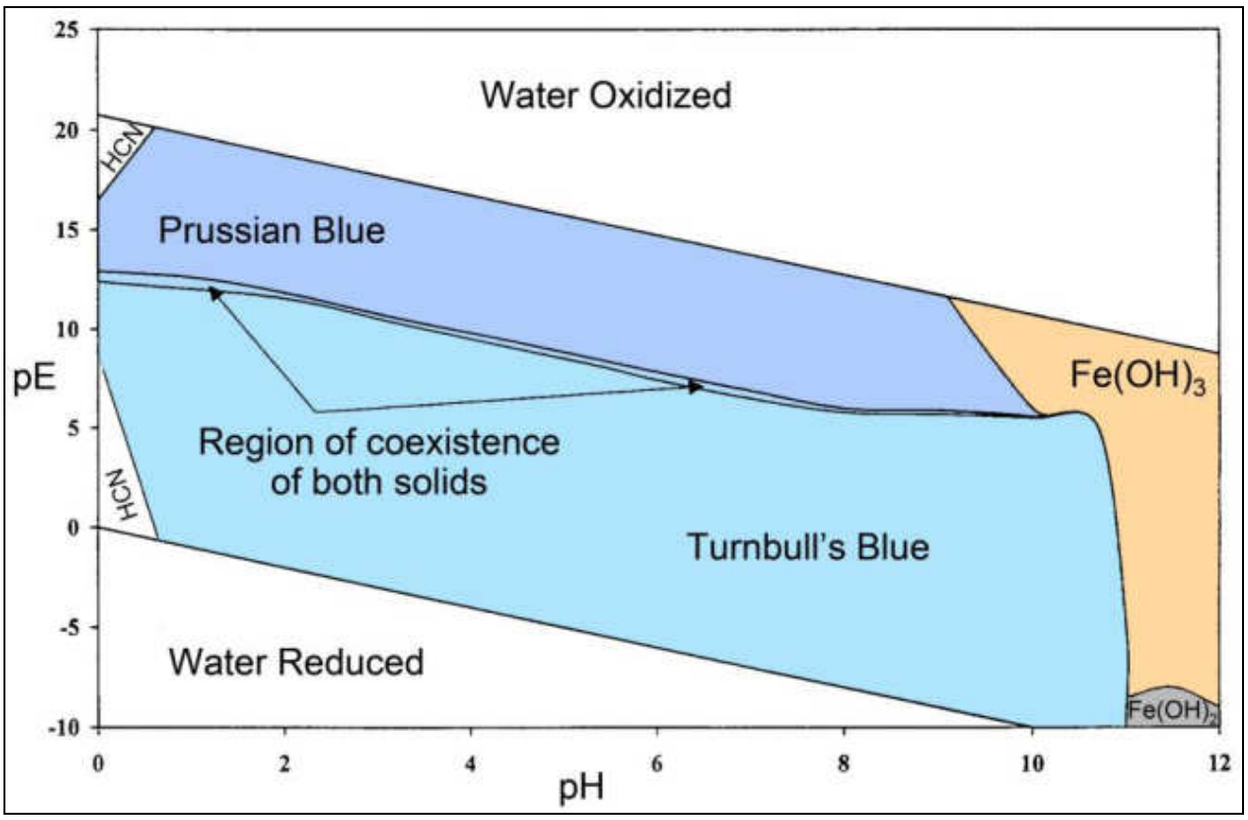

Chart 8: *Predominance diagram for Prussian/Turnbull's Blue as a function of pH value and redox potential (pE) (adapted from Ghosh* et al. *1999a, p. 309).*

where the areas of Iron Blue's stability are shown in blue as a function of pH value and redox potential.[249]

These reflections show that, in a pH-neutral medium, iron bound as hydroxides in solid materials tends to dissolve more readily than Iron Blue, since the former's equilibrium concentration is higher than that of Iron Blue.

6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands

As shown, OH^- ions may, due to the low solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$, noticeably precipitate the Fe^{3+} of Iron Blue in aqueous solutions with a pH value above 9 to 10. The residual hexacyanoferrate(II), on the other hand, would only decompose in strongly alkaline media, because $Fe(OH)_2$ is considerably more soluble (compare Table 5).[250]

Tartrate[251] has, in contrast to oxalate, hardly any effects so that Fe^{3+} can be quantitatively removed from sour wine with $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$, a usual procedure to

[249] The redox potential is a measure of the tendency of a chemical species or an environment to acquire electrons and thereby be reduced. It is usually given in millivolts with a standard hydrogen electrode being the zero point. However, it can also be given as a negative logarithm of the equivalent hypothetical free-electron activity: $pe = -\log(e^-)$, as is common in environmental chemistry (with 1 pE = 59.2 mV at 25°C). See Lindsay 1979, p. 449; Deutsch/Siegel, p. 35.

[250] In absence of free cyanide ions, the pH-stability limit of hexacyanoferrate(II) (total dissociation) is at 11.8, but already very small amounts of free cyanide (10^{-10} mol L^{-1}) push the limit up to pH=13.

[251] *Tartrate*, corresponding base of tartaric acid. The mixed potassium-sodium-salt is the fa-

remove iron ions from wine (Lapp *et al*. 1985). Concentrated alkali carbonate solutions can precipitate even the Fe^{2+} of Iron Blue as $FeCO_3$, so that they destroy the entire pigment by precipitating both the Fe^{3+} as $Fe(OH)_3$ (due to alkalinity) and the Fe^{2+} of the residual hexacyanoferrate(II) $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$ (Müller 1986, p. 108). Calcium-carbonate solutions, however, would not be able to do this at all due to the marginal solubility of $CaCO_3$. I may mention in passing that Kohn (1949, 1951, 1954) has investigated the supportive effect of mostly organic ligands to disperse Iron Blue. See also Meeussen/Keizer/van Riemsdijk *et al.* 1992 for the study of Fe^{3+}-chelating ligands not found in nature.

Thus, apart from OH^- (alkaline medium), there are no other ligands to be considered competing with CN^- in the formation or dissolution of Iron Blue in the cases here under consideration.

6.6.4. Effects of Light

6.6.4.1. Overview

Iron Blue as such is generally considered a light-resistant pigment which is only slowly decomposed by the effects of UV radiation.[252] There are even patents utilizing Iron Blue as a UV-absorbing pigment, which is only meaningful with sufficient resistance to UV radiation (Tada *et al.* 1990). Since the walls of interest to us here are protected from UV radiation and because UV radiation can only exert a superficial effect on the walls, while the Iron Blue would form and remain within the walls, a possible process of decomposition by UV radiation can have no influence upon our investigation.

6.6.4.2. Excursus

Certain wavelengths of ultraviolet radiation may set free CN^- from hexacyanoferrate(II) and (III), the preliminary stages of Iron Blue. As far as hexacyanoferrate(III) is concerned, this leads to the formation of Iron Blue.[221] As far as hexacyanoferrate(II) is concerned, quantum efficiencies[253] of 0.1 to 0.4 are reported for wavelengths of 365 nm (Moggi *et al*. 1966; Carassiti/Balzani 1960).

It has been discussed whether complex cyanides can be removed from industrial waste waters by ultraviolet radiation. Free cyanide ions would be oxidized and destroyed by hydroxyl radicals originating from the parallelly oc-

---

mous tartrate (potassium bitartrate), which crystallizes on the corks of wine bottles (Seignette salt).

[252] Winnacker/Küchler 1982, p. 197; Ferch/Schäfer 1990; Foerst 1962, p. 794; Bartholomé *et al.* 1979, pp. 623ff.; Watanabe 1961; Müller-Focken 1978.

[253] *Quantum efficiency* is that part of the absorbed light quants that leads to photo reactions under scrutiny, here from 10 to 40%.

curring photolysis of water.[254] However, results are not unequivocal (Gurol/Woodman 1989; Zaidi/Carey 1984).

As for Iron Blue, one knows of the bleaching effect under strong, perpetual sun radiation and the ensuing re-darkening during the night.[255] Here also, the liberation of CN^- is responsible, which reduces parts of the Fe^{3+} ions to Fe^{2+} ions. The latter process, however, will reverse during the night under the influence of oxygen and moisture. The Iron Blue concentration will eventually be reduced by the loss of the released cyanide, either by evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, by washing out as CN^-, or by oxidation through Fe^{3+}/atmospheric oxygen or hydroxyl radicals from the natural photolysis of water. The latter process is minute and can therefore be neglected. At any rate, most of the cyanide released by photolysis will again be complex-bound to iron.

6.6.5. Long-Term Test

The best long-term test available to us consists of the disinfestation buildings *BWe* 5a and 5b in Birkenau, which have defied wind and weather of the strongly corrosive climate in the industrial region of Upper Silesia since the end of World War II, and which are still colored blue, both inside and out, exhibiting a high cyanide content. The same holds for the disinfestation buildings in the Majdanek and Stutthof camps (Graf/Mattogno 2004a&b; color photos). These findings are also supported by two other long-term tests.

The color durability of Iron Blue, in addition to other pigments, was tested during an environmental-resistance test lasting 21 years in the industrial town of Slough, west of London (Kape/Mills 1958, 1981). In so doing, pieces of aluminum sheet metal were alternately dipped in an iron(II) cyanide and then in an iron(III)-salt solution ($K_3[Fe(CN)_6]$ or $Fe(NO_3)_3$), by which the resulting pigment was adsorbed on the aluminum sheet metal. The test sheets were then exposed to the environment on the roof of a building in a vertical 45° angle facing southwest.

During the 21-year-long test, in which eight Iron Blue samples were tested among other pigments, the Iron Blue, in particular, followed by iron ochre (Fe_2O_3, rust), exhibited only minimal alterations after this period of time. Only one sample each of Iron Blue and iron ochre was removed after 10 to 11 years.[256] All other samples still exhibited an intense blue color. On the gray

---

[254] *Photolysis* of water leads to the splitting of water into uncharged parts with unpaired electrons (formation of radicals through homolytic splitting (homolysis); see also dissociation, note 223):

$$2\,H_2O + h\nu \rightarrow \underset{\text{hydroxyl radical}}{H_3O^{\cdot}} + OH^{\cdot} \quad (h\nu = \text{photo quant})$$

[255] Deutsche Chemische… 1932; Foerst 1962, p. 794; Bartholomé *et al*. 1979, pp. 623ff.; Müller-Focken 1978.

[256] The literature does not, however, mention this Iron Blue sample as "Prussian Blue," like the others, since it was, at that time, considered to be of another type, *i.e.*, "Turnbull's Blue" or

scale used in this context for the determination of color changes, half of the seven remaining Iron Blue samples received the value 4 out of a maximum of 5 points for the best retention of quality. Hence only minor alterations were detected.[257]

The exhibits were therefore exposed to the environmental conditions of a heavily industrialized area, with full effects of precipitation, direct sunshine, and wind erosion for more than 21 years. Under intense summer sunshine and in the absence of wind, the temperature of the dark-blue-colored aluminum metal sheets rose steeply (Iron Blue is only stable up to approximately 140°C[258]). Snow, frost, hail, storms, and the finest, penetrating acidic drizzle had obviously just as little an effect on the pigment as the UV radiation of direct sunlight.

What is remarkable is that in determining the degree of destruction of the pigment no unexposed samples were used, since these had been lost over the 21-year period; rather, places on the surface of the exhibits which had been relatively well protected from direct environmental influences by the frames and by rubber rings on the screw joints were used as control samples. These exhibited almost no alterations.

In comparison to the environmental conditions which are of interest in our case, this long-term test involved considerably more-severe conditions, since in this case, the externally formed Iron Blue was only superficially adsorbed upon the aluminum sheets. The pigment nevertheless resisted extremely well.

6.6.6. Iron Blue in Contaminated Soils

Another event proves the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue. From the end of the 19th to the early decades of the 20th century, Iron Blue was a by-product in the generation of city gas, because the hydrogen cyanide contained in coke gas had to be eliminated for safety reasons by washing it with iron hydroxide prior to introduction into the city gas network. Iron Blue is the end product of this washing process. City gas utility companies frequently disposed of this product by scattering some of it over their factory terrain with the intention to kill weeds – in vain, though, since Iron Blue has no effect as an herbicide. Today, the grounds of former German city gas works still contain high quantities of Iron Blue, many decades after the facilities were put out of operation. It was neither decomposed, nor dissolved nor washed away to a major extent by rainwater and other environmental influences. But because it

"ferrous ferricyanide."

[257] A negative influence was observed when adding transition metal oxides to the dyeing process (vanadate, chromate, dichromate). An explanation could be that transition metal oxides such as molybdenum, chromium or vanadium have a decomposing effect on the pigment; there exists a research series about this using titanium (Müller-Focken 1978). Since such transition metal oxides are irrelevant in the present context, it can be neglected here.

[258] Ferch/Schäfer 1990; Barbezat 1952; Gratzfeld 1957; Herrmann 1958.

was considered physiologically harmless due to its stability, terrain with a high Iron Blue content was not considered polluted (Maier *et al.* 1989).

A Dutch study disagreed with that assessment, though. In a series of studies which were later combined into a PhD thesis, the previously mentioned Johannes Meeussen set out in the late 1980s and early 1990s to determine exactly how stable Iron Blue deposits in the soil are (Meeussen 1993). Not all factors considered by Meeussen are of relevance here, but his study is so far the most-thorough investigation into the stability of Iron Blue, hence I will discuss his findings in more detail in addition to what I already stated in Subsection 6.6.2.

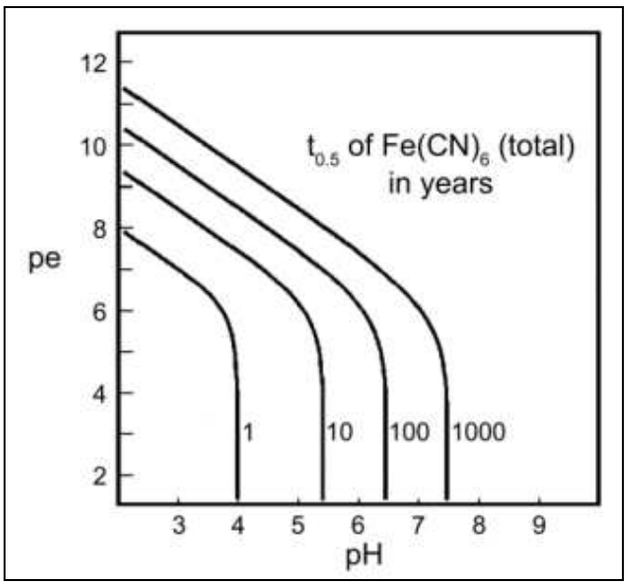

Chart 9: *Calculated half-life for the decay of iron-cyanide complexes in solution as a function of redox potential (pe) and acidity (pH). (Meeussen 1992, p. 42) The pH value of carbonated masonry is around 7.*

Meeussen's first paper discussed a new analytic method for determining different kinds of cyanides (Meeussen/Temminghoff *et al.* 1989; Meeussen 1992, p. 21). In the context of the present study, we are only interested in his discussion of various substances interfering with the analysis. I will return to this in Section 8.2.

Meeussen's next paper of interest concerned the chemical stability of iron-cyanide complexes in solutions (Meeussen/Keizer/de Haan 1992). While we are dealing almost exclusively with iron-cyanide complexes in the solid state in the present study, I nevertheless want to reproduce here a chart from Meeussen's paper that is of relevance to our topic, see Chart 9 (also in Meeussen 1992, p. 42). It shows the calculated values of the half-life (in years) of iron-cyanide complexes in aqueous solutions for various redox potentials and acidity levels as they are commonly found in soil. Since masonry not submerged in water contains basically no organic material and is exposed to atmospheric levels of oxygen at all times, it is a thoroughly oxidized and oxygenated material. The redox potential of its capillary water is therefore necessarily in a range located in the upper area of this chart. The acidity value of carbonated masonry is around pH 7. From this it results that iron cyanides in masonry have a chemical half-life of hundreds, if not thousands of years. Hence, they are chemically stable.

Meeussen next determined the solubility of Iron Blue, which I already discussed in Subsection 6.6.2. In yet another paper, he applied the solubility thusly determined to predict the mobility of Iron Blue in soils. However, the levels

of dissolved cyanides actually detected in soils contaminated with Iron Blue were one order of magnitude and even more *lower* than what he predicted (Meeussen 1992, pp. 104-107). This disparity between calculated and measured values was observed by Meeussen earlier, when he wrote (Meeussen 1992, p. 34):

> *"From the observed ratio of total dissolved cyanide to dissolved iron it can be concluded that virtually all cyanide is complexed with iron. Clearly this disagrees completely with the calculated speciation of cyanide under the conditions measured."*

Worse still, when considering that according to Meeussen's findings Iron Blue should be utterly unstable in a soil with a pH value of about 7, that therefore not much of it should be expected to still be present in the soil of former coking plants where it was dumped on the factory grounds a century or so ago, the astonishing find is that to this day these soils have Iron Blue contents of the same order of magnitude as acidic soils, staining the soil blue (some 1,000 mg of total cyanide per kg of soil sample in his example; *ibid.*, pp. 106-108). He explains it with the "limited dissolution kinetics of Prussian blue" (*ibid.*, p. 109), because, as we all know, if Nature does not conform with our theories, Nature must be wrong. As mentioned earlier, the later studies by Ghosh *et al.* (1999a) have shown that Meeussen's assumptions were simply incorrect: Iron Blue, if not mixed with "rust," is much more stable than he assumed.

Anyway, according to Meeussen, Iron Blue in soils is a dangerous contaminant. Kjeldsen (1999, p. 279), on the other hand, saw it more realistically:

> *"At gas work sites, where cyanide is mainly present as iron cyanide complexes, the risk for effects on humans from exposure to cyanide compounds seems to be of minor relevance."*

Fact is that after many decades or even a century and more of exposure to the most-unfavorable environmental, chemical and physical conditions, Iron Blue persists in large quantities in the ground of thousands of former coking and gas-work plants (for a similar U.S. study of contaminated soils see Ghosh *et al.* 1999b).

6.6.7. Summary

In summary, it may be stated that Iron Blue, having formed in the interior of a wall as a component of the wall itself, possesses a longevity comparable to the iron oxide from which it has formed. This means simply that Iron Blue possesses a degree of stability which is comparable to that of the masonry itself: The Iron Blue will remain contained in the wall for as long as the wall itself remains in existence.[259]

[259] An interesting study has been conducted in this connection about the reduction of soluble components in concrete standing in water, providing support to the statements made here:

Therefore, once perceptible quantities of cyanide have accumulated within a wall and if conditions have permitted the conversion of the cyanide into Iron Blue, no perceptible reduction in the Iron Blue content can be anticipated, even after seventy years or more.

A typical example of the manner in which the media deal with these facts is a press report issued by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presse-Agentur*, *DPA*) on March 29, 1994, and which was then published in many German newspapers and even broadcast on radio. The report sweepingly claimed that, according to unnamed experts,[260]

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria.'"*

Inquiries with the *DPA* press office in Stuttgart, which had published the report, revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this expert opinion.[261] This obvious lie continues to be further disseminated, even by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[262]

6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials

6.7.1. Brick

6.7.1.1. Overview

Bricks are well-known to acquire their hardness and stability during their firing process. This causes an intensive binding of the components in bricks (sintering). One result of this is that the reactivity of the iron oxide contained in bricks (2 to 4%) is strongly reduced, so that a perceptible inclination to form iron cyanide can hardly be anticipated. The immediate surface of bricks, which can be slightly eroded by atmospheric influences (weathering), is an exception to this rule, though. In that case, iron oxide present on the surface is available for conversion into Iron Blue.

---

not even the concentration of alkali ions, which are the most-soluble components of concrete, was massively reduced: El-Sayed *et al.* 1981.

[260] Printed by German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

[261] Rudolf 1994, 2016a, pp. 119-131; English see Rudolf 2016c, 2nd section of Chapter 6.

[262] See Bayerisches… 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years. […] We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers." Letter from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1.

6.7.1.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of bricks varies due to the different sorts of marl and loam used as initial material. The content of clay (included in this are 20 to 60% kaolinite, consisting roughly of 47% SiO_2, 40% Al_2O_3, 13% H_2O) may lie between 20 and 70%, the rest being carbonate, finest sand and iron oxides (Hähnle 1961, p. 384). According to my own analyses, the latter content may vary between 2 and 4%.

The porosity values of bricks lie between 20 and 30 vol.% (Landolt/Börnstein 1972, pp. 433-452), according to other sources up to 50% (Röbert 1983, p. 120). According to my own mercury-penetration tests, the pore size of bricks lies heavily concentrated around 1 µm.[263]

Due to the decreased specific surface (0.5 to 1 m^2 per g, BET,[264] own tests), the reactivity of the iron oxide is strongly reduced. However, activated iron at brick surfaces directly exposed to weathering can be set free for reactions to a larger degree.

The normal free, *i.e.*, not chemically bound, water content of bricks in dry rooms (20°C) is in the area of one volume percent, but it can rise up to 4% at a relative humidity of over 90% (Wesche 1977, p. 37).

6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete

6.7.2.1. Overview

The rust content (Fe_2O_3) of Portland cement, of particular interest to us here, the cement most-frequently used for concrete and cement mortars, is usually between 1 and 5% (Duda 1976, pp. 4ff., as well as my own analyses). The sand added to the mortar can also have a high iron content (up to 4%). As mentioned in Subsection 6.5.3, a large surface area of the solid-liquid interface (iron oxide–cyanide solution) is favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. This interface is potentially extraordinarily large in cement mortars and concrete due to their huge interior, microscopically rough surfaces of approximately 200 m^2 per gram (W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.).

Fresh concrete and cement mortars – which are identical from a chemical point of view – are relatively strongly alkaline (with a pH value of approximately 12.5). It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air. Due to the special chemistry of the cement mortar, this process of carbonation proceeds very slowly into the depth of the material. Depending on the composition of the cement mortar, this may last from a few months to many decades, until the pH value of such a mortar or concrete becomes neu-

[263] These mercury penetration tests as well as the BET tests mentioned later were performed at the research institute of the VARTA Batterie AG in Kelkheim, Germany, in late 1991.

[264] *BET:* Method to determine the specific surface with nitrogen adsorption following **B**runauer, **E**mmet, **T**eller.

tral even in the deepest layers (Duda 1976, pp. 4ff.; W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.; Waubke 1966). This chemical behavior explains the stability of reinforced concrete, because the long-lasting alkaline medium prevents the embedded steel rods from rusting further.[265]

The water content of concrete and cement mortars depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air and fluctuates between 1% and less at 20°C and 60% relative humidity up to 10% in air saturated with moisture (Wesche 1977, p. 37). In the case of permanently high humidity, penetrating wetness from outside, a major part of the pore system can be filled with water (Wesche 1981, pp. 51f.).

Poorly insulated rooms built underground always have cool and humid walls due to their great exchange-surface area with the ground. The high water content is due partly to the absorption of humidity from the ground and partly to the condensation of humidity from the air on the cool walls, when the temperature falls below the dew point. The water content of non-insulated cellar walls in unheated rooms therefore lies around 10%, *i.e.*, a factor of approximately 10 or more above that of dry walls of heated rooms above ground.

6.7.2.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of Portland cement, the most-frequently used cement for concrete and water mortar, can be seen in Table 6:

Table 6: Composition of Portland cement (Duda 1976, pp. 4ff.)

Al_2O_3: 5 to 10 %	K_2O: 0.2 to 0.6 %
SiO_2: 20 %	Na_2O: 0.5 to 3 %
CaO: 60 %	Fe_2O_3: < 5 %

The specific surface of the cement powder is in the order of 0.3 m^2 per g. Concrete and cement mortar get their stability by hydration of the cement compounds calcium oxide CaO (burnt lime), silicon dioxide SiO_2 (quartz), iron and aluminum oxide Fe_2O_3/Al_2O_3, to mixed, microfibrous calcium-alumosilicate hydrates with a chemically bound water content of some 25 mass % (Verein… 1972, pp. 19ff.). It then has a specific surface of up to 200 m^2 per g when measured with water adsorption, which is an extremely high value. Other methods (*e.g.* BET-measuring with nitrogen) yield a value of only a third of this or less (W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.).

[265] In the strongly alkaline environment, iron is passivated by a passive layer of $Fe(OH)_3$. "Botched work" on building sites, *i.e.*, rusting reinforcement rods and cracking concrete after only a few years or decades, due to overly low pH value in the vicinity of the embedded reinforcement rods, is caused by a) an incorrect composition of the concrete (too little cement – it's cheaper that way – and/or too much or too little water – incompetence), or b) by installing the reinforcement rods too close to the surface of the concrete, where the pH value drops noticeably after a few years or decades; see Duda 1976, pp. 4ff.; W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.

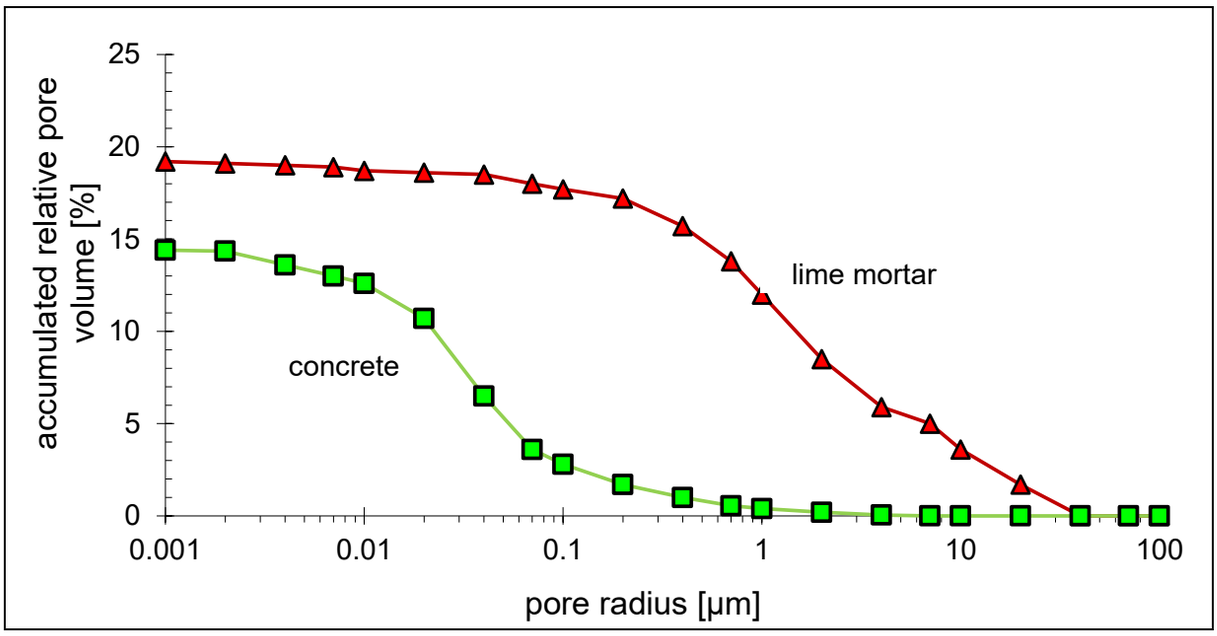

Chart 10: *Cumulative pore-size distribution of concrete, according to "Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Abteilung 1: Baustoffe" (Research and Material Testing Agency, Department 1: Building Materials), Stuttgart, and of wall mortar, own analysis. In each case determined by Hg penetration.*

The porosity of mortar and concrete heavily depends on the amount of water added during preparation and lies at a minimum of 27% according to the literature (Wesche 1981, pp. 51f.), in which case the volume of the microcapillary pores between the silicate fibers is included as well, which cannot be determined with mercury-penetration measurements.

Aside from the absolute porosity, the pore-size distribution is decisive for the reactivity towards gases. If the main pore volume is formed by microscopic pores, then the gas diffusion into the material is more inhibited than in a case where the main pore volume is formed by larger pores. Chart 10 shows the cumulative pore-size distribution of concrete and one wall mortar (exact composition unknown, since taken from an old wall, but according to its brittle consistency probably a lime mortar).

Having a similar total pore volume to the wall mortar (here only 14% due to the test method), the concrete's largest portion of pore volume lies between a pore radius of 0.01 and 0.1 µm, whereas the wall mortar's largest portion lies between 0.1 and 10 µm. Hence, if compared with the wall mortar, the gas diffusion into the concrete will be disadvantaged. In general, the average pore size of cement building materials changes to larger values whit increasing content of sand and lime.

Fresh concrete is relatively strongly alkaline, caused by the high content of calcium hydroxide, which, however, gets bound as calcium alumosilicates rather quickly. However, depending on the type of cement, a certain amount of it is released as time goes by. The pH value of non-carbonated concrete is around 12.5. It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air.

The speed of carbonation into the depth of the concrete depends strongly on the consistency and porosity of the material and follows a square-root relationship:[266]

$$d = C \cdot \sqrt{t} \tag{5}$$

d = depth of carbonation
C = constant
t = time

In hydraulic concretes, it takes many years for the carbonation front to advance only a few centimeters due to the inhibition of diffusion in this highly compact material.

In the area of carbonation, the pH value decreases to roughly 7, the equilibrium value of saturated calcium-carbonate solutions. But if the wall is wet, this results in a proton exchange and therefore no sharp pH border is formed. If a large portion of the air pores (size on the order of a tenth of a millimeter) is flooded with water poor in carbon dioxide, the carbonation advances more slowly, because compared to the gaseous phase, diffusion in the aqueous phase is much slower, by some orders of magnitude. In case of waters rich in carbon dioxide, however, this can accelerate the carbonation.

6.7.3. Lime Mortar

The iron content of lime mortars results primarily from the added sand (up to 4% Fe_2O_3). Lime mortar is manufactured using only burnt lime (CaO), sand and water, and acquires its solidity through the binding of slaked lime ($Ca(OH)_2$) with atmospheric carbon dioxide to lime ($CaCO_3$). This procedure takes only days or weeks (depending on the thickness of the layer and the CO_2 content of the surrounding air), due to the cruder porous system, which facilitates the diffusion of gas. For fresh lime mortar, high water contents can be damaging, as the carbon dioxide necessary for the binding process can no longer penetrate into the wall.

The final pH value of this material lies within the neutral range. Since this medium no longer provides sufficient protection for steel reinforcement rods and offers only slight environmental resistance, it is usually used for the plastering of interior walls and as mortar for interior brick walls only, in the latter case often mixed with cement (Wesche 1981, pp. 51f.). Due to the lack of formation of microcrystalline alumosilicates, the specific surface of lime mortar lies considerably beneath that of cement mortar (up to one order of magnitude). The water content is similar to that of cement mortar.

[266] W. Czernin 1977, pp. 49f.; Verein… 1972, pp. 19ff.; the actual equation was determined by Waubke 1966.

6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue

The first step in the formation of Iron Blue in masonry is the diffusion of gaseous HCN into the gas-filled pores of the masonry. The German industrial norm *DIN* 4108, Part 4, deals among other things with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most-important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance. This is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gases. Table 7 shows a few values taken from that norm.

As an example, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1-cm-thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. The variations for each material are due to variations in pore sizes and pore-size distribution depending on how the material was produced.

The second step in the process is the diffusion of HCN through the air-water interface into the capillary water of the masonry.

On the one hand, the capillary systems of cement mortars and concretes with their small pores will impede the diffusion of HCN more than the coarser capillaries of lime mortar. The potentially larger air-water interface of cement mortars and concretes, on the other hand, will facilitate the diffusion through this interface, as long as the microscopic capillary system isn't flooded with water. In the case of an increased CO_2 content, however, the formation of a solid calcium-carbonate film at the air-water interface impedes the diffusion. Since the thickness of this film will increase proportionally with the pH value, the diffusion of HCN into the capillary water of alkaline cement mortars and concretes will be impeded by this effect. Which factor dominates in cement mortars and concretes – the conducive larger interface or the detrimental thicker $CaCO_3$ film – will depend largely on the water content of the wall and on the CO_2 content of the air and could be calibrated only by experiments.

The third step is the accumulation of gaseous hydrogen cyanide in the capillary water. A cool (10°C) wall in a basement room with atmospheric humidity near the saturation point, due to its higher water content (by a factor of at least 10), has an increased ability (by a factor of 10) to absorb hydrogen

Table 7: Diffusion resistance coefficient μ of gaseous water through masonry materials

Material	μ	Material	μ
lime plaster	10-35	concrete	70-150
gypsum plaster	10	brick wall	5-10
cement mortar and screed	10-35	mineral wool	1

cyanide, compared to warm walls in a heated room built above ground with lower atmospheric humidity (20°C, 50% rel.).

The fourth step in the formation of Iron Blue is the ionic split (disassociation) of the hydrogen cyanide, that is, its conversion into simple cyanide, and its accumulation.[267] This procedure is favored by an alkaline environment, which, in lime mortars, lasts only for a few days or weeks, but which is present for months or years in cement mortars and concretes.

Consequently, research on the diffusion of hydrogen cyanide through brick walls or plastered walls some 5 cm thick has shown that basically no hydrogen cyanide penetrates those materials, if they are only a little bit moist or alkaline, as all HCN was completely absorbed in them (Thilenius/Pohl 1925).

The next step is the formation of iron(III) cyanide, a process that hardly occurs in a strongly alkaline environment but which proceeds slowly in slightly alkaline environments. In the neutral range, this reaction comes to a standstill, because the cyanide converts back into non-reactive, volatile hydrogen cyanide by the humidity in the wall. The area around the carbonation front of concrete and mortar (which is slightly alkaline) can therefore be addressed as the area in which iron(III) cyanide can form easily. In more-alkaline areas of the masonry, the formation of iron(III) cyanide is strongly impeded, but an accumulation of iron(II) cyanide may occur over longer periods of time.

A large surface area, as found in cement mortars and concrete, is especially favorable to the solid-liquid interface reaction between the solid rust and the cyanide in solution (capillary moisture with dissolved cyanide). These materials moreover have the advantage of retaining an alkaline medium for longer periods of time, so that the cyanide accumulated in the masonry is not lost and has enough time to react with rust. High levels of water content are furthermore advantageous, as they broaden the range of moderately alkaline pH values.[268]

A moderately alkaline medium is furthermore conducive to the reduction of iron(III) cyanide to iron(II) cyanide, the next-to-last step in the formation of Iron Blue, but it occurs in the strongly alkaline range as well.

Three areas of different reactivity can be distinguished in masonry:

1. Large quantities of cyanide ions can accumulate in the non-carbonated portion, due to the alkaline medium, further favored by the increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide by the still-humid material. The cyanide is bound as iron(III) cyanide only to a slight extent. Due to its strong oxidation behavior in the alkaline medium, however, it is converted quite rapidly

[267] In masonry, this largely corresponds to the neutralization of the hydrogen cyanide by calcium hydroxide $Ca(OH)_2$ into calcium cyanide $Ca(CN)_2$.

[268] Very humid mortars and concretes, due to proton diffusion, exhibit no sharp carbonation limit, *i.e.*, pH limit.

Table 8: Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials under the effect of 2% HCN by volume over 24 hours (Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 201).

MATERIAL	HCN [mg m^{-2}]
Terracotta	55.2
Brick	73.0
Lime sandstone, naturally humid	22,740.0
Lime sandstone, briefly dried	4,360.0
Lime sandstone, dried approx. ½ year at 20°C	2,941.0
Concrete block, dried for 3 days	8,148.0
Lime-mortar blocks, a few days old*	4,800.0
Cement-mortar blocks, a few days old*	540.0
Cement-mortar blocks, a month old*	140.0
Cement blocks, pure, a few days old*	1,550.0

* 2.5 to 3.3% HCN by volume (*ibid*. 1927, p. 801). The vol.% data, according to the authors, represent theoretical nominal values, which, in practice, however, are only reached up to 50% or less, through adsorption onto walls and fumigation materials.

into the more-stable iron(II) cyanide. An accumulation of iron(II) cyanide will therefore take place over a longer time period.

2. In the zone of carbonation, the tendency to accumulate cyanide is reduced, since the disassociation equilibrium lies increasingly on the side of hydrogen cyanide. The oxidation strength of iron(III) cyanide is also diminished. On the other hand, the pigment itself now becomes stable, so that near the carbonation front increased quantities of iron(II) cyanide will combine with the somewhat-more-easily soluble iron(III) ion to form Iron Blue. It will be intimately mixed with the lime which is also forming in this area.[269]
3. In the pH-neutral, carbonated part of the masonry, the formation is considerably dependent on the available cyanide concentration, which is extremely reduced there. Already-formed iron(II) cyanide is gradually converted into Iron Blue in the presence of humidity.

Table 8 shows the adsorption values of hydrogen cyanide in various building materials (Schwarz/Deckert 1927 & 1929). They confirm the assumption of considerably higher reactivity of cements compared to brick, as well as the greater tendency of fresh cement compared to older, and generally more-humid building materials toward accumulating hydrogen cyanide.

The hydrogen-cyanide accumulation in the concrete block, the age of which is unfortunately not indicated, is astonishingly high, if compared with the cement-mortar blocks. Because there is no considerable difference between the composition and hence the physical and chemical properties of cement mortar and concrete, it is not clear how the differing analytical results are to be interpreted.

[269] From the CO_2 in the air and the $Ca(OH)_2$ in the mortar.

Table 9: Decrease of HCN content in fumigated masonry samples with time
acc. to Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 203; values in mg HCN per m^2 of surface area

	time after end of exposure [hr]									
Material	0	1	3	4	22	30	66	72	90	104
Cement Mortar, well-dried and set	200	170	160	150	80	70	61.4*	60	36.2*	30
Concrete, still somewhat fresh	5,198				2,209		1,835		1,926	
factor difference	26				27.6		30		53	

* interpolated value
All samples were exposed to a nominal concentration of 22.5 g/m^3 HCN for 24 hours; the actual concentration was lower due to this very absorption.

It must be kept in mind that the method used by the authors actually measures only the amount of hydrogen cyanide released by the samples after their exposure to HCN. Hence this method cannot establish any possible long-term physical or chemical binding of hydrogen cyanide in the samples. The authors moreover gave no details about the composition of their samples, other than giving them the names as listed. These data are therefore not unassailable.

At least the tendency of humid masonry to absorb higher quantities of hydrogen cyanide is confirmed (compare lime sandstone: factor 8 at equal temperature and relative atmospheric humidity, but different prior history). W.A. Uglow showed in a detailed series of tests that concrete absorbs approximately four to six times as much hydrogen cyanide as lime mortar. He also found a tendency of humid building materials towards increased adsorption of hydrogen cyanide. He noted moreover a dark pigmentation running through the entire concrete sample and did not therefore exclude the possibility of a chemical reaction of the hydrogen cyanide with the material (Uglow 1928).

A very interesting set of data was gained by Schwarz and Deckert as published in 1929 (p. 203), which I list in Table 9. They had exposed different masonry materials to a nominal concentration of 22.5 g/m^3 HCN for 24 hours, and then measured the amount of HCN contained in their samples right after the gassing and again after several hours of ventilation. For one thing, the results show the durability of very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide over longer periods of time even in dry, chemically bound cement (see Chart 11). Concentrations did not fall below ¼ of the initial values even after three days. With daily fumigation lasting several hours, this would result, in this example, in an average HCN concentration in the wall swinging around approximately 100 to 200 mg hydrogen cyanide per m^2 of masonry.

The second result we can obtain from this is that fresh concretes and cement mortars absorb much more HCN in comparison to samples that are chemically set (here by a factor 26), and that their HCN content doesn't seem

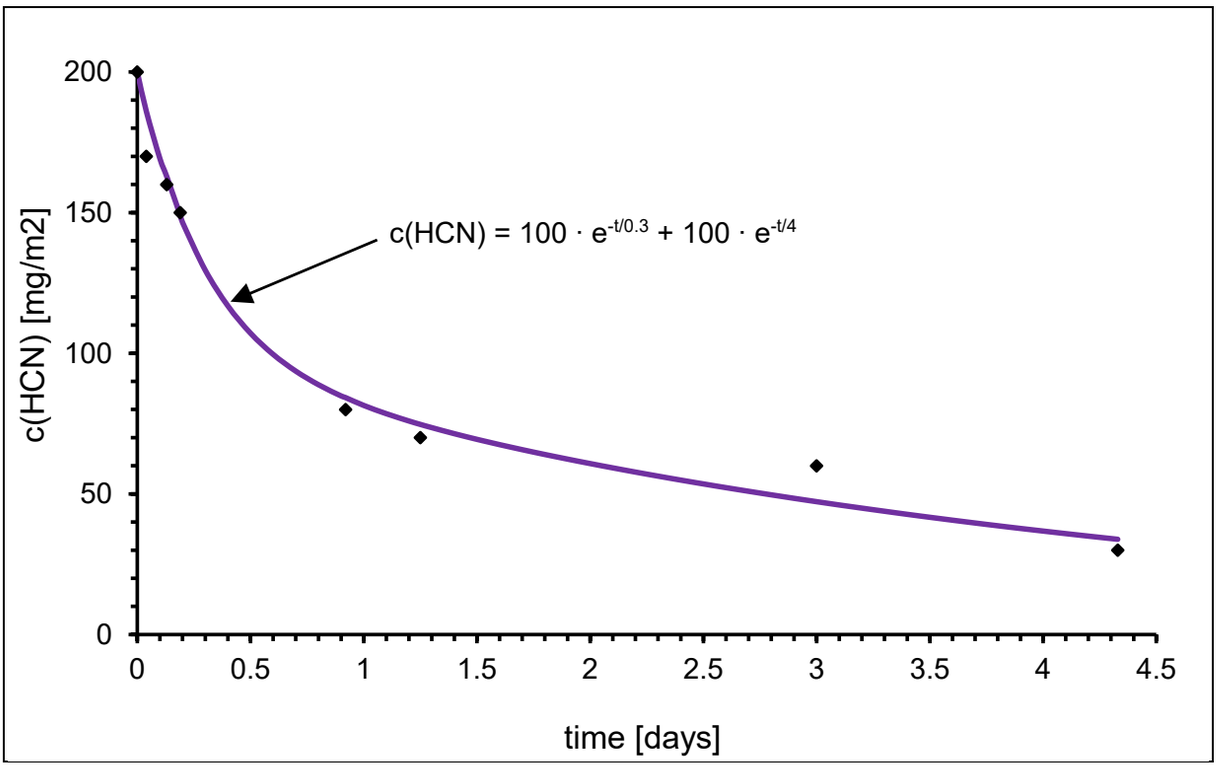

Chart 11: *Decrease of hydrogen-cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation with 22.5 g/m³ HCN (Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 203; see footnote in Table 8, p. 223).*

to drop anymore at all after some 3 days. It seems to have been chemically bound. In any case, the difference between the somewhat fresh sample and the set sample increases with time.

The measurement values in Chart 11 were approximated by a function consisting of two terms:

$$c(t) = 100 \cdot e^{-(t/0.3)} + 100 \cdot e^{-(t/4)} \qquad (6)$$

c(t) = HCN concentration at time t
t = time in days

The first term in the above equation can be interpreted as desorption from the surface material with a τ of 0.3 days.[270] The second term describes a slower desorption of hydrogen cyanide with a τ of four days, perhaps caused by the much-slower diffusion through the capillary water of the samples. Relating to the drop of concentration described here, larger errors will be made over longer periods of time, because the release of hydrogen cyanide is increasingly inhibited by physical and chemical effects (formation of stable compounds).

An analogous function is assumed for the absorption of hydrogen cyanide:

$$c(t) = 100 \cdot (2 - e^{-(t/0.3)} - e^{-(t/4)}) \qquad (7)$$

This is only a correct description of the process if the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in air in the room remains constant. The function then reaches its maximum saturation after approximately 20 days. In order to allow for such an approximation of a constant concentration, one must reduce the assumed

[270] τ is the time after which the value has fallen to the 1/e-multiple (0.368…) of the initial value.

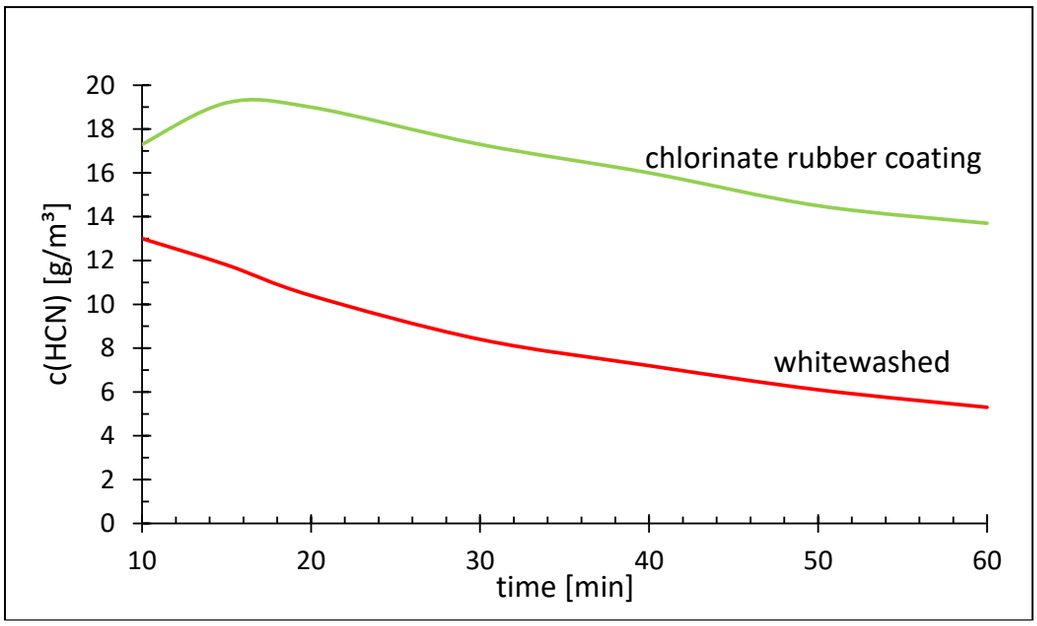

Chart 12: *Development of HCN concentration with time in fumigation chambers with and without sealed walls (acc. to Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus 1943, p. 38).*

gassing time with constant concentration in such a way that it correlates to realistic cases with variable concentrations. In the case of a series of consecutive gassings and airings of masonry, a quasi-constant concentration will be reached after 20 cycles as well.

A final example may illustrate the amount of hydrogen cyanide that is absorbed by walls of fumigation chambers whose walls have not been sealed with a gastight coating. Chart 12 shows the development of the concentration in fumigation chambers with and without such a coating. The nominal concentration amounted to 20 g HCN per m^3. The reduction of HCN concentration in the case of the sealed chamber was caused by a leaking door. I will get back to HCN losses due to absorption and adsorption in Paragraph 7.3.1.3.4.

7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings

7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN

7.1.1. Physiology

The effect of hydrogen cyanide is based on the fact that it paralyzes the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells.[271] As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates.

Insects and in particular insect eggs are considerably less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than warm-blooded animals. On the one hand, this is due to their greater resistance (slower metabolism). On the other hand, this is due to the fact that lethal concentrations of the gas must penetrate every crack and fissure, no matter how tiny. Every hem and seam of the garments to be fumigated must be filled with the poison in order to kill, for example, every concealed louse. Warm-blooded animals, by contrast, are rapidly exposed to high concentrations of the gas, not only because of their size, but above all due to their continuous breathing through lungs.[272]

Lethal doses of cyanide can be ingested orally, inhaled, or absorbed through the skin. Oral poisoning (for example with potassium cyanide KCN) is very painful due to muscular convulsions caused by cell suffocation. Even though victims of poisoning by inhalation of high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide become more-rapidly unconscious than with oral ingestion, painful convulsions caused by muscular suffocation appear in these cases as well.[273] For this reason, execution by use of hydrogen-cyanide gas, as it was performed in some U.S. states, has been a topic of much controversy and was completely abandoned around the turn of the millennium; see Chapter 1. A dose of 1 mg cyanide per kg body weight is generally considered lethal. Nonlethal doses of cyanide are quickly decomposed and excreted by the body.[274]

---

[271] Reversible attachment of the cyanide onto the Fe^{3+} of the enzyme cytochrome oxidase, the terminal oxidase of the mitochondrial electron transport chain. Therefore, the cells are prevented from using oxygen, and the entire aerobic metabolic pathway collapses, leading to death in the long run (Petrikovics *et al*. 2015).

[272] Insects can "hold their breaths" for a long time: "The respiratory organs of terrestrial insects consist of tracheal tubes with external spiracular valves that control gas exchange. Despite their relatively high metabolic rate, many insects have highly discontinuous patterns of gas exchange, including long periods when the spiracles are fully closed." Hetz/Bradley 2005, p. 516.

[273] For a detailed description of the clinical symptoms of cyanide poisonings see Manz 1971, pp. 90-93.

[274] With a decomposition rate of some 0.017 mg CN^- per kg of body mass and minute (McNamara 1976, p. 7). The most-important pathway is binding onto sulfur (conversion to rhodanide), but there are other pathways as well, see Petrikovics *et al*. 2015. Severe poison-

Absorption through the skin is especially likely when the skin has become moist, for example, as a result of sweating at work. It is generally advised to avoid sweating during the handling of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, concentrations from 6,000 ppm[275] (0.6% by volume) constitute a health hazard, while 10,000 ppm (1% by volume) can cause death in just a few minutes.[276]

7.1.2. Appearance

Symptomatic of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning in fatal cases is the bright-red coloration of the blood and thus also of bruised spots and at times even of the entire skin. This is caused by the over-saturation of the blood with oxygen, resulting in almost all hemoglobin carrying oxygen, forming the so-called oxyhemoglobin, because the blood can no longer give off its oxygen to the cells (see Figure 130).[277]

This discoloration is similar to, but not quite as intense as, the discoloration caused by carbon-monoxide poisonings (see Figure 131), where the blood's hemoglobin is almost completely depleted of oxygen and instead loaded with carbon monoxide. The resulting carboxy-hemoglobin is even more intensely red than oxyhemoglobin. In contrast to that, oxygen-depleted blood not loaded with carbon monoxide is dark-red, even almost black. Victims of suffocation due to a mere lack of oxygen therefore have a darkened skin with a bluish or greenish hue.

Interestingly, almost none of the witnesses claiming to have seen victims of gassings with hydrogen cyanide ever mention to have seen any pinkish-reddish discolorations of the victims' skin. Quite to the contrary. Whenever witnesses made statements about the appearance of the victims' skin, they usually claimed that it looked dark, bluish or greenish. This agrees with the widespread misconception that victims gassed to death were suffocated, hence look like suffocated people look in the imagination of the general populace.

Figure 130: *Pinkish discoloration of the skin of a victim of cyanide poisoning by ingesting calcium cyanide. (Gresham 1975, Figure 37, p. 57).*

ing, however, can result in permanent brain damage, which in some cases can be fatal hours or days afterwards; cf. Manz 1971, pp. 93-95.

[275] ppm stands for "parts per million"; here, 1 ppm HCN corresponds to 1 ml HCN per m^3 (1,000,000 ml) of air, which converts as 1 ppm HCN = 1.205 mg HCN m^{-3}.

[276] Flury/Zernik 1931, p. 405; see also Daunderer 1987, pp. 4ff.; see Subsection 7.1.3. on the problematic nature of lethal concentrations given in the literature.

[277] Moeschlin 1986, p. 300; Wirth/Gloxhuber 1985, pp. 159f.; Forth *et al*. 1987, pp. 751f.; Wellhöner 1988, pp. 445f.

Here are a few examples of such false testimonies. I start with Michał Kula:[278]

> *"The cart* [transporting the gassing victims] *broke down below the window of the practice, the corpses fell on the ground, and I then saw that they had a greenish color."*

Figure 131: *Pinkish-red discoloration of the skin of a victim of CO poisoning. Victims of HCN-gas poisoning look similar, if not quite as intensely red, as their blood is oversaturated with oxygen (Norwegian Centre…, Chapter 32; Lyle, Chapter 8).*

Filip Müller, who claims to have carried gassing victims out of a homicidal gas chamber, wrote (Müller 1979, p. 186):

> *"Many* [gassing victims] *had their mouths wide open; on the lips of most of them, a trace of white dried-up saliva could be seen. Some had turned blue, and many faces were disfigured beyond all recognition due to beatings."*

Milton Buki, who also claims to have dragged victims out of a gas chamber, stated (Pressac 1989, p. 163):

> *"The bodies were all naked and some had blue stains on them."*

Former SS man Pery Broad declared (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 174):

> *"As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh."*

Walter Petzold, a German deportee to Auschwitz, wrote the following about the appearance of gassing victims he claimed to have seen:[279]

> *"The nature of the corpses, on account of the terrible effect of the poison gas, was such that one could see only blue-black, bloated, and mushy flesh that had once belonged to human beings."*

Auschwitz detainee Jan Wolny testified (Kłodziński 1972, p. 89):

> *"The sockets of their* [the gassing victims'] *eyes were swollen, their fingers, toes, and bellies all blue."*

In the same vein, three more Auschwitz witnesses whose statements were also documented by Kłodziński stated "independently" from each other that the corpses of the victims were "bluish" (*ibid.*, p. 91): Józef Weber, Aleksander Germański and Tadeusz Kurant.

The inmate paramedic Wiesław Kielar, who claims to have been forced to clear out the victims of a gassing, stated (Kielar 1979, p. 193):

> *"Their faces were blue, almost purple-black."*

---

[278] Deposition of Michał Kula, June 11, 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/2, Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 2, pp. 97f.

[279] Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 31, p. 5313.

Former Auschwitz inmate Ludwik Banach declared after the war:[280]

> *"The corpses were bluish, one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses."*

In 1978, while serving his life sentence from the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Josef Klehr, from March 1943 the head of the disinfestation unit at Auschwitz for one year, stated (Demant 1999, 38 min., 20 sec.):

> *"Well, when I saw this, when the corpses came out, they were green and blue, they were."*

The only exception of my knowledge is the "95%-reliable" witness Henryk Tauber, who has it both ways (Pressac 1989, p. 489):

> *"We found heaps of naked bodies, doubled up* [in the gas chamber]. *They were pinkish, and in places red. Some were covered with greenish marks and saliva ran from their mouths. Others were bleeding from the nose."*

Since a pinkish-red discoloration of the skin is not what people expect to see when confronted with victims of suffocation – be it by means of poison gas or simple oxygen deprivation – the sight of such pinkish-red corpses should have left a distinct impression in the memory of basically all those who claim to have witnessed it. Yet the rule is that almost all witnesses making statements about this followed the beaten path of a false cliché.

7.1.3. Lethal Concentration

Table 10 shows the effects of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide as claimed by one of the world's biggest producers of HCN (DuPont 1983, pp. 5f.).

Before we can delve more deeply into the matter, we have to first introduce and explain a few toxicological terms. The term of the lethal (deadly) dose (LD) is of central importance, usually given in mg of the poison per kg of body mass. Each poison has a specific lethal dose, and each human being also reacts a little differently to a certain poison. There is therefore no fixed lethal dose for any poison. There are mere statistical data. For instance, the LD_1 value of a given poison is the amount leading on average to the death of 1% of all individuals of the species under consideration. LD_{50} is the median value where half of the individuals die, while LD_{99} is the value at which almost all individuals succumb. Parallel to this, one finds values giving the lethal concentration LC (in mg/L, mg/m^3 or ppm) for toxins in solutions or noxious gases.

LD_1 values as well as other threshold limit values such as maximum permissible concentrations at the workplace are at times kept intentionally low in the literature in order to also "protect sensitive individuals" (Talmage/Rodgers

[280] Deposition of Ludwik Banach, July 18, 1947. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/55, Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 55, p. 102.

Table 10: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings	
2 to 5 ppm:	Perceptible odor[281]
10 ppm:	Maximum permissible work site concentration
20 to 40 ppm:	Slight symptoms after a few hours
45 to 54 ppm:	Tolerable for ½ to 1 hour without significant or delayed effect
100 to 200 ppm:	Lethal within ½ to 1 hour
300 ppm:	Rapidly fatal

2002, p. 215). LD_{99} values, on the other hand, are of interest in particular to the military regarding ABC warfare or civil defense. Hypothetical (mass) murderers, which we are dealing with in the present study, belong into the same category.

Especially Fritz Haber has conducted research on the effects of poison gases on the battlefields of World War I. In this context, he created the so-called Haber Rule, according to which the product of a poison's concentration (c) and its exposure time (t) results in a constant biological effect: $c \cdot t = k$ (Haber 1924; cf. Sartori 1939, pp. 3f.). If, for instance, it takes a certain concentration of a toxic gas to kill a creature within 10 minutes, twice this concentration is required to kill it in half the time, or half the concentration to kill in twice the time. Hence, when dealing with war gases, the lethal dose is frequently given as the product of exposure time and concentration: LCt (usually $mg \cdot m^{-3} \cdot min$)

This rule is applicable only, however, if the victim does not secrete or detoxify the toxin to a noticeable degree. As mentioned, however, this is exactly the case for hydrogen cyanide, so that the LCt values of hydrogen cyanide are not constant, but rather increase with reduced concentration or increased exposure time.

In a thorough study conducted for the infamous Edgewood Arsenal[282] of the U.S. Army, McNamara demonstrated that the lethal concentrations of hydrogen cyanide as listed in the above Table 10 as well as in various toxicological works are based on experiments with rabbits which cannot be transferred to humans.[283]

The experiment of simultaneously exposing a dog and a man to hydrogen-cyanide gas resulted in the following (Barcroft 1931):

> *"One human being and one dog (about 12 kg) were exposed simultaneously, without protection, to an atmosphere containing a nominal concentration of*

[281] HCN has a very faint smell which is not perceptible to everyone. The literature frequently mentions a smell like "bitter almonds," even though this is misleading, as bitter almonds have a very strong nutty scent, which HCN does not have. The HCN content of bitter almonds is too low to be perceptible next to the strong scent of nuts.

[282] Cf. www.publichealth.va.gov/exposures/edgewood-aberdeen/index.asp.

[283] McNamara (1976); he has traced back the values of the following works to a research series conducted by Karl Lehmann prior to World War One (mentioned in Lehmann 1919): Korbert 1912; Henderson/Haggard 1927; Flury/Zernik 1931; Dudley *et al*. 1942; Fassett 1963.

Figure 132: *Zyklon-B cans with the grey gypsum granules which once were soaked in hydrogen cyanide; Yad Vashem exhibit. (Photo by Adam Jones; commons.wikimedia.org)*

> *1/1600 hydrocyanic acid, the actual concentration being probably between that and 1/2000.* [[284]…] *This procedure was followed up to the point at which the dog became unconscious."*

The dog was unconscious after a minute and 15 seconds, and its respiration ceased after 1 minute and 33 seconds (it recovered later). Up to this point, the man had felt *no symptoms at all*! Only a few minutes after the experiment's termination did he briefly feel nauseated, and some ten minutes later he exhibited slight signs of difficulties to focus. Barcroft obtained similar results during the simultaneous gassing of two monkeys and two dogs: when the dogs died, the monkeys were only beginning to show signs of unsteadiness.

McNamara therefore recommended using threshold values for humans that are close to those of similarly sized mammals (monkeys, goats). Table 11 gives McNamara's *estimated* values for human beings. They are set at four times the average values as established in experiments with mice, which is close to the experimental values for goats.

The first part of the table gives the values of the Haber product (concentration times minutes of exposure time). It shows that the values in each column are anything but constant. The second part of the table gives the actual concentrations.

I will not discuss the details of this table, which is based on the statistical evaluation of many experiments primarily with mice. I may point out, howev-

[284] 1/1600 = 625 ppm, ca. 688 mg/m^3; 1/2000 = 500 ppm, ca. 550 mg/m^3.

Table 11: Lethal hydrogen-cyanide concentrations for humans acc. to McNamara 1976, p. 20 (with breathing rate of 10 L min^{-1})

Exposure time [min]	Lethal concentration LCt (Haber product)						LCt_{50} Mouse
	1%	16%	30%	50%	84%	99%	
	[mg · m^{-3} · min]						
0.5	1,177	1,606	1,791	2,032*	2,552	3,480	508
1	1,930	2,632	2,937	3,404*	4,183	5,705	851
3	2,546	3,473	3,874	4,400*	5,519	7,526	1,100
10	3,888	5,312	5,916	6,072*	8,426	11,491	1,518
30	11,992	16,355	18,247	20,632*	25,991	35,443	5,158
* Man LCt_{50} = mouse LCt_{50} × 4 at various exposure times.							
[min]	Lethal concentration LC [mg · m^{-3}]						Mouse
0.5	2,354	3,212	3,582	4,064	5,104	6,960	1,016
1	1,930	2,632	2,937	3,404	4,183	5,705	851
3	849	1,158	1,291	1,467	1,840	2,509	367
10	389	531	592	607	843	1,149	152
30	400	545	608	688	866	1,181	172

er, that the lethal concentration for an exposure time of 30 minutes cannot possibly be higher than the one for 10 minutes. This is obviously a statistical anomaly.

Talmage and Rodgers suggested that human beings are roughly only half as sensitive as monkeys to hydrogen-cyanide-gas exposure due to our slower breathing (smaller breathing volume per body mass; Talmage/Rodgers 2002, p. 214). The above concentrations could therefore be doubled. The LC_{99} value for a murder within 10 minutes would thus be roughly 2,200 mg/m^3. For a murder within 3 minutes, this value would even be as high as some 5,000 mg/m^3.

We always have to keep in mind that these data are not the result of experiments with human beings, which are of course out of the question, but of extrapolations.

An example may illustrate how even among humans the same concentration of toxic gas can cause completely different times before the onset of death occurs. I subsequently assume that the median lethal dose (LD_{50}) of HCN for humans is roughly 1.1 mg/kg (intravenous application),[285] and that humans incorporate 70% of the hydrogen cyanide inhaled with each breath, while exhaling again the remaining 30%.[286] The time required to inspire lethal amounts is calculated as follows (rearranged from Moore/Gates 1946, p. 12):

[285] This value given by Moore/Gates 1946, p. 12, is based on animal experiments (lethal doses and decomposition rates) as well as proven cyanide amounts in suicide victims. I ignore the fact that McNamara's research indicates a higher value.

[286] Measured in dogs according to McNamara 1976, p. 7.

$$t = \frac{1.1\ \text{mg kg}^{-1}}{\frac{V \cdot \alpha \cdot C}{m} - D} \qquad (8)$$

V = breathing volume in L min^{-1}
α = fraction of absorbed HCN = 0.7
C = concentration in mg l^{-1}
D = decomposition rate in mg kg^{-1} min^{-1}
m = body mass in kg

At a concentration of 1 mg HCN per liter (some 830 ppm), this results in the following values for humans with different body masses and breathing rates:

Table 12: Required exposure time before inspiration of the nominal lethal dose of HCN as a function of breathing rate and body mass

breathing rate [L min^{-1}]	10	20	40	80
body mass [kg]	[min]			
50	8.9	4.2	2.0	1.0
100	20.8	8.9	4.2	2.0
150	37.1	14.4	6.5	3.1

A small person with a body mass of 50 kg who panics and hyperventilates (80 L/min breathing rate) may, according to the above example, incorporates a lethal amount of hydrogen cyanide already after one minute, while a large or overweight person who keeps calm would have incorporated the lethal dose only after more than half an hour.

The lethal concentrations given in the literature are therefore not only too low because they have been extrapolated inadmissibly from values valid only for small mammals, but in order to "protect sensitive individuals," they also refer to the above-mentioned small person who may even be ailing. A mass murderer, however, who intends to murder many hundreds or even thousand and more victims at once, faces the challenge of also murdering all perfectly healthy, massive victims who stay absolutely calm. I call this the lethal dose for 100% of the victims (LD_{100} or LC_{100}).

Although evidently no data exists in the literature regarding differences in sensitivity toward hydrogen cyanide among individuals (Talmage/Rodgers 2002, pp. 213-215), it may be assumed that ailing individuals will die already when administered considerably lower doses than 1.1 mg/kg, just as there are healthy individuals who must incorporate higher doses to make them succumb. That can again double the required exposure times listed above.[287] If we apply this factor of two to the estimated value of the lethal concentration for a murder of 99% of all victims within ten minutes (LC_{99}, p. 233), the value of 2,200 mg/m^3 turns into 4,400 mg/m^3.

[287] Cf. for instance the different individual sensitivities toward carbon monoxide in Simpson 1965, pp. 366f.: some, mainly older, individuals died already at a CO/O_2 ratio of 40:60 in their blood ($^2/_3$), while other, mostly younger individuals succumbed only at a ratio of 80:20 (4). This is a more than four-fold difference in sensitivity.

Table 13: Conversion of mg HCN per m³ to ppm

air temperature [°C]	air density [kg/m³] (100% rel. hum.)	[mol/m³] (29g/mol)	conversion factor [mg/ppm]
10	1.2408	42.79	1.155
15	1.2171	41.97	1.133
20	1.1935	41.16	1.111
25	1.1698	40.34	1.089
30	1.1458	39.52	1.067
35	1.1213	38.67	1.044

How do we find out how realistic this estimated value of 4,400 mg/m³ is for an LC_{100} within 10 minutes? The only data available to us are those gathered during executions with hydrogen cyanide carried out exclusively in the United States. In his thoroughly researched book on homicidal gassings in the U.S., Christianson has collected a wealth of data showing execution times ranging from a mere 30 seconds up to 18 minutes.[288] An analysis of 113 HCN executions performed at the San Quentin Penitentiary in California showed an average time of loss of consciousness of 5 minutes, and an average time of 9.3 minutes until death (Christianson 2010, p. 220). Another investigation showed that on average brain activity (consciousness) continues for 2 to 5 minutes after the start of the execution, while the heart keeps beating for 5 to 7 minutes and longer, whereas actual death occurs after 10 to 12 minutes and more (*ibid*., p. 209).

These values were achieved with hydrogen-cyanide concentrations that, according to various sources, amounted to 3,200 or 3,600 ppm.[289] Now we have to convert the concentrations given above in mg/m³ into ppm. For this we need the molar mass of both air (ca. 29 g/mol) and HCN (27 g/mol) as well as the density of air as a function of temperature and humidity using conversion calculators available online.[290] If the values for the concentrations given for U.S. executions relate to a temperature of 20°C, 50% rel. humidity and a standard-sea-level pressure, the conversion factor is 1.118 mg · m^{-3}/ppm, which means that 3,200 and 3,600 ppm convert to some 3,600 and 4,000 mg/m³, which is pretty close to what we just established.

I also calculated the conversion factors from mass concentration to particle concentration at standard pressure for various temperatures and a relative hu-

[288] Christianson 2010: pp. 81f.: 6 min.; p. 85: 2½ min.; pp. 99f.; 7 min.; 30 sec., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min., pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; average of 9.3 min from 113 cases, p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

[289] Leuchter *et al*. 2017, pp. 33: 3,200 ppm; van Pelt 2002, p. 387: 3,600 ppm.

[290] www.gribble.org/cycling/air_density.html for the density as a function of temperature, pressure and dew point, with a pressure of 1013.25 hPa (mbar); http://bmcnoldy.rsmas.miami.edu/Humidity.html for converting rel. humidity to the dew point.

midity of 100%, which is what we would have to expect inside a room packed with human beings, see Table 13.

It must be stressed that the times of death quoted above apply to the point when the executee is actually declared dead by a physician, which requires that the heart must have stopped beating for some period. Unconsciousness, immobility, respiratory arrest and cardiac arrest will have set in before that. Lethal amounts incorporated already before death occurs would lead to the victim's demise, even if the exposure to HCN were to end before cardiac arrest – unless immediate and drastic medical help is provided. This slow death can drag on for up to an hour for incorporated amounts of HCN bordering on the lethal dose.[291]

In relation to the quantities used, the U.S. execution gas chamber in Raleigh (North Carolina), for example, is said to use 454 g KCN in half-concentrated sulfuric acid, leading to instant formation of hydrogen cyanide vapor, which is even visible for a short period to the witnesses in the witness room and which reaches the victim in seconds.[1] As a matter of pure calculation, this generates approximately 180 g of hydrogen cyanide, corresponding to 150 liters of gas. However, since a considerable part of it remains dissolved in the half-concentrated sulfuric acid (approximately 50%, see Paragraph 8.3.3.4), I assume in the following that approximately 90 g or 75 liters of hydrogen cyanide are released as gas. In North Carolina, this gas rises immediately from beneath the execution chair, so that the victim must be exposed, immediately after the beginning of the execution process, to a concentration which probably exceeds 10% by volume for a short period of time, but then falls steadily as a result of dissipation of the hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.[292]

At a normal respiration volume of approximately 15 to 20 liters per minute, and assuming an average concentration of HCN in the inhaled air during the entire execution of only 0.75% by volume, approximately 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN will be ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to ten to twenty times the fatal dose. I will return to the issue of overdose later.

7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B

Zyklon B does not release its poison gas instantaneously, but rather over an extended period of time. Since this fact can be decisive for the evaluation both

[291] Daunderer 1987, p. 15; Somani 1992, p. 213.

[292] Assuming a volume of 10 m^3 in the chamber, 75 liters HCN corresponds to 0.75% by volume, *i.e.*, somewhat more than double the end values taken by Leuchter. Christianson (2010, pp. 117) refers to 32½ oz (921.4 g) of KCN used in the gas chamber in Wyoming, whose volume is unknown to me, though.

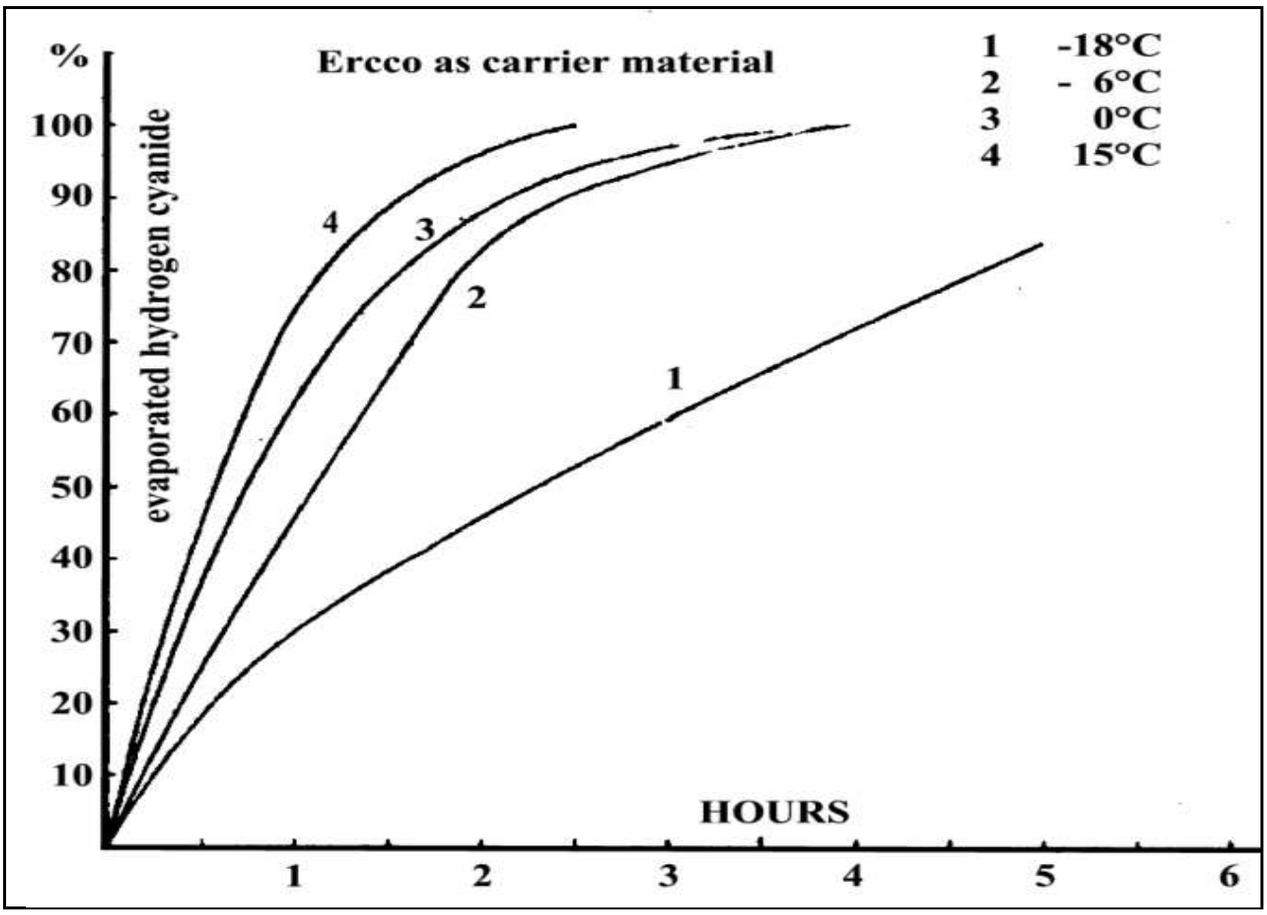

Chart 13: *Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Erco carrier material (gypsum with some starch) at various temperatures, low relative humidity and fine distribution, according to Irmscher 1942.*

of witness accounts as well as of chemical analyses, it will be investigated more thoroughly in this section.

Richard Irmscher of the Degesch company reported in a paper written in 1942 that, at that time, the use of cardboard discs and gypsum (Erco) were the most commonly used carrier materials.[293] The gypsum version was used – even according to witness testimony – in the concentration camps. An analysis of Zyklon-B granules found at the Auschwitz Camp at war's end using a scanning electron microscope confirmed that the product used there was the Erco version, whose carrier material was based on gypsum.[294]

The evaporation characteristics of this product at various temperatures, *low relative humidity* of the air, and a *fine distribution* of the carrier material are reproduced in Chart 13 as given by Irmscher.

The evaporation is "seriously delayed" at high atmospheric humidity, because the evaporating hydrogen cyanide withdraws considerable quantities of energy from the liquid HCN, the carrier material and the ambient air. As a consequence, the temperature of the product and the ambient air drops. If the temperature of the air reaches the dew point, atmospheric humidity condenses

[293] Irmscher 1942; Peters/Rasch 1941b; on the history of the development of Zyklon B see Lambrecht 1997; Leipprand 2008.

[294] Mazal; this contradicts Leipprand's thesis (2008, pp. 13-22) that the carrier material used consisted of a mixture of gypsum and diatomaceous earth.

Table 14: Evaporation rate of Zyklon B (Erco) at 15 °C, low relative humidity and fine distribution, following Irmscher 1942

t [min]	%	t [min]	%	t [min]	%
5	10	45	61.6	85	87.3
10	18	50	66.25	90	88.8
15	25.5	55	70.5	95	90.2
20	32.75	60	74.5	100	91.5
25	39	65	78.3	105	92.8
30	45	70	81.2	110	94
35	50.75	75	83.5	115	95.2
40	56.35	80	85.5	120	96.4

out onto the carrier material, which binds hydrogen cyanide and slows down the evaporation process.

I have used a magnified version of Chart 13 in order to obtain the smoothed values in 5-minute increments as listed in Table 14.[295] Unfortunately, Irmscher's chart does not contain data for higher temperatures, but when considering the difference between the graphs for 0°C and 15°C, we can make a rough extrapolation of a few values for 30°C.

For later references, we want to keep in mind that, at 15°C and in the presence of low relative humidity, approximately 10% of the hydrogen cyanide used at Auschwitz has left the carrier material during the first five minutes, and approximately 45% after half an hour. At a temperature of 30°C, it can be expected that 15% would have been released within the first five minutes, and up to 60% after half an hour. In areas with a relative humidity of approximately 100%, however, the evaporation times would have been "seriously delayed."[296]

The question of how Zyklon B would have behaved if dumped in a heap on the floor – hence *not* finely spread out – in a room filled with human beings, is somewhat more difficult. The radiant heat of the bodies would have accelerated the evaporation by increasing the temperature in the vicinity of the floor. Further acceleration of evaporation may have occurred due to a possible reduction in size of the carrier granules as a result of being trampled upon or crushed by falling human bodies, as well as direct bodily contact.

On the other hand, the relative atmospheric humidity in the cellars of Crematoria II and III, which certainly would have approached 100% when

[295] Irmscher (1942) gives in his Table 2 only values for full hours (75% for one hour, erroneously reported as 57%, and 96.4% for two hours).

[296] We have one point of reference from "Erco" Zykon B evaporation experiments carried out by the Soviets after they occupied the Majdanek Camp in August 1944. They left the Zyklon B in the cans (bulk distribution) and found that, at a temperature of 28 °C and presumed low humidity, the cans had lost some 90% to 94% of their HCN contents, which is a little less than the evaporation rate recorded by Irmscher for finely distributed Zyklon B at 15 °C after two hours (96.4%); see Graf/Mattogno 2004a, p. 127).

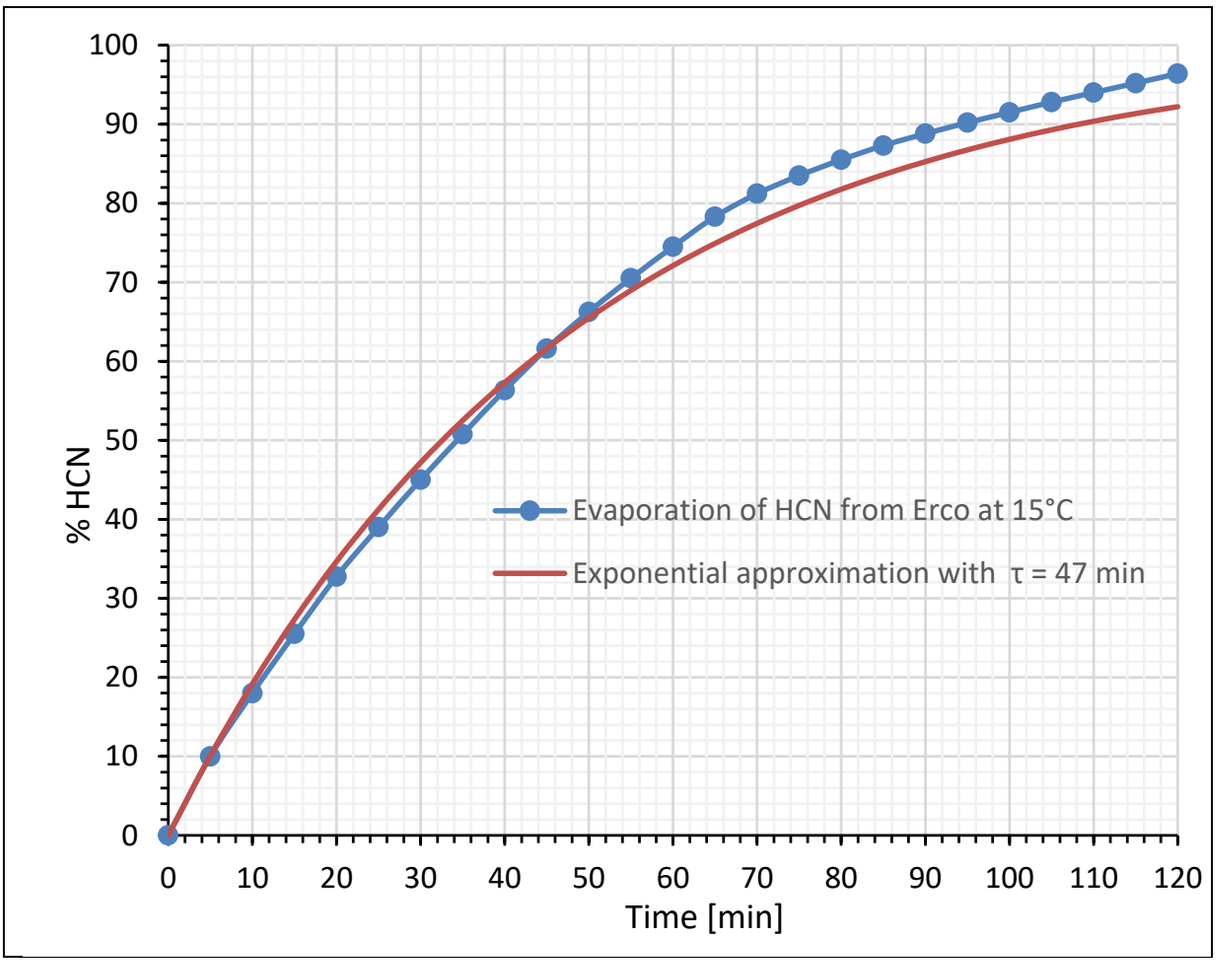

Chart 14: *Reproduced graph of evaporation of HCN from the Erco carrier of Zyklon B at 15°C and low humidity, finely dispersed, acc to. Irmscher (blue) plus exponential approximation with τ = 47 min (red).*

packed full of people, would have "seriously delayed" evaporation,[297] as well as the possible fluid secretions on the floor caused by panicking victims, which could very well have occurred as soon as the door was closed, that is, prior to release of the Zyklon B. If considering witness claims that the chamber floor was rinsed out with water hoses after each gassing,[298] then the floor would indeed have been wet already before the entry of any victim. Under such conditions, a serious delay in the discharge of the hydrogen cyanide from the considerably wet carrier material would have to be anticipated.

If assuming – against the actual situation as supported by material evidence – that Zyklon-B-introduction devices were installed in some of the Auschwitz "gas chambers" as attested to by Michał Kula and others,[299] such a device would have had the following effects:

a. The Zyklon-B granules would not have been spread out, but rather would have been kept together by the inner wire mesh – or, even worse, within a

[297] Unheated cellar rooms by their very nature, have very high relative atmospheric humidity. As a result of the large numbers of human beings crammed into the cellar, the atmospheric humidity would certainly approach 100%, resulting in the condensation of water on cold objects.

[298] For instance H. Tauber, in: Pressac 1989, p. 484.

[299] See Paragraph 5.4.1.2.9., p. 152, for this.

tin or a can, as claimed by Henryk Tauber and Josef Erber (McCarthy/van Alstine), reducing the evaporation rate drastically.

b. The three layers of wire mesh claimed by Kula, in particular the inner-most fly screen, would have drastically reduced any air convection within them, reducing both evaporation rate as well as the speed with which the gas could spread out into the chamber.

c. Due to high humidity in the air and the lack of air convection, moisture would have condensed intensively on the Zyklon-B carrier, reducing the evaporation rate of HCN "seriously."

The present study regarding homicidal mass gassings will be based on the assumption that the Zyklon B would at best have behaved in the manner described by Irmscher at 15°C (see above), which is assumed to be similar to a temperature inside the chamber of 30°C, a relative humidity near 100%, and a carrier wetted by a wet floor and/or not finely distributed, depending on the scenario considered.[300]

7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings

7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies

7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions

This subsection will examine a few related witness testimonies for a determination of the chemical, physical and technical boundary conditions of the alleged homicidal gassings. A complete and detailed analysis of the many witness testimonies in the individual trials and in the literature would be too voluminous to include here.[301] The following survey is therefore neither complete nor necessarily representative.

In two separate studies, I have analyzed the coercive and manipulating conditions under which many witness statements were made, to which I refer the interested reader (Rudolf 2019a; Rudolf 2017, pp. 356-400). It suffices to say that those conditions, many of which prevail to this very day in western societies, undermine the trustworthiness of most witnesses and the credibility of their claims. These statements should therefore never be accepted at face value, but subjected to careful, skeptical scrutiny.

[300] How clueless even the most-knowledgeable of the German experts on Zyklon B were about its lethality is demonstrated by the 1948 testimony of Dr. Herbert Rauscher, foreign representative of the Zyklon-B-distribution company Heli and close co-worker of Germany's foremost expert on pest control, Dr. Gerhard Peters. We read there: "[A 500-g can of Zyklon B] "... would be absolutely sufficient to kill all present within 2 minutes, if one opens and empties it out here. [...] In order that death occurs, say, within one minute, a gas concentration of some 5 grams per cubic meter needs to be present." (Walendy 1981, p. 186). He didn't know any better, precisely because they had *no* experiences with killing of humans using Zyklon B.

[301] On critical analyses of witness statements about "gas-chamber" murders at Auschwitz see, among others, Graf 2018; Mattogno 2016e,g,j,k, 2019.

7.3.1.2. Claimed Procedures

The following is a closer examination of three of the more frequently quoted witnesses: Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, Richard Böck, a camp SS man of subordinate rank, as well as Henryk Tauber, former inmate and member of the "*Sonderkommando*" in Crematorium II in Birkenau.[302]

The Höss statements may be consulted in their German original (Broszat 1981; Bezwińska/Czech 1973) or in a published English translation as follows (Bezwińska/Czech 1984):

> *"Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off, and the mountain of burning corpses constantly turned over so that the draught might fan the flames.* [[303]…] *While they dragged the corpses about, they ate or they smoked.* […]*"* (p. 102)
>
> *"In the early days oil refuse was poured on the bodies, but later methanol was used.* […] *He* [Paul Blobel[304]] *had also attempted to dispose of the bodies with explosives,* […]*"* (pp. 116f.)
>
> *"The door* [of the gas chamber in Crematorium II or III] *The door would now be quickly screwed up and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas-chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor. This ensured the rapid distribution of the gas. It could be observed through the peep-hole in the door that those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once. It can be said that about one-third died straight away. The remainder staggered about and began to scream and struggle for air. The screaming, however, soon changed to the death rattle and in a few minutes they were all on the floor. The time required for the gas to have effect* [was between five and ten minutes and[305]] *varied according to the weather,* […] *on the quality of the gas,* […] *and on the composition of the transports* […]. *The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to their distance from the intake shaft.* […] *After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned. The door was opened half an hour after*

---

[302] For a more thorough analysis of Höss's and Tauber's statements with further references see Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-388; Mattogno/Höss 2017.

[303] Liberal translation; the original says here "das Herumstochern in den brennenden Leichenbergen, um Luft zuzuführen," which translates to "poking around in the burning heaps of corpses to bring in air" (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 101).

[304] Paul Blobel was the commander of Unit 4a of *Einsatzgruppe* C, one of the German military units in Russia charged, among other things, with fighting partisans behind the Russian front. Mainstream historiography has it that in summer 1942 he was charged with the destruction of evidence of German mass murders in Eastern Europe (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Blobel). In the context of this task he allegedly made the most grotesque attempts at destroying corpses as stated by Höss. I will not dwell on this topic in this book.

[305] This phrase was left out of the English translation; see Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 133: "dauerte die Wirkung des Gases fünf bis zehn Minuten."

> *the induction of the gas, and the ventilation switched on. Work was immediately begun on removing the corpses.* […]*"* (pp. 134f.)

During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss stated (Friedlander 1982, p. 113):

> *"Q But was not it* [sic] *quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
> *A No.*
> *Q Did they carry gas masks?*
> *A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."*

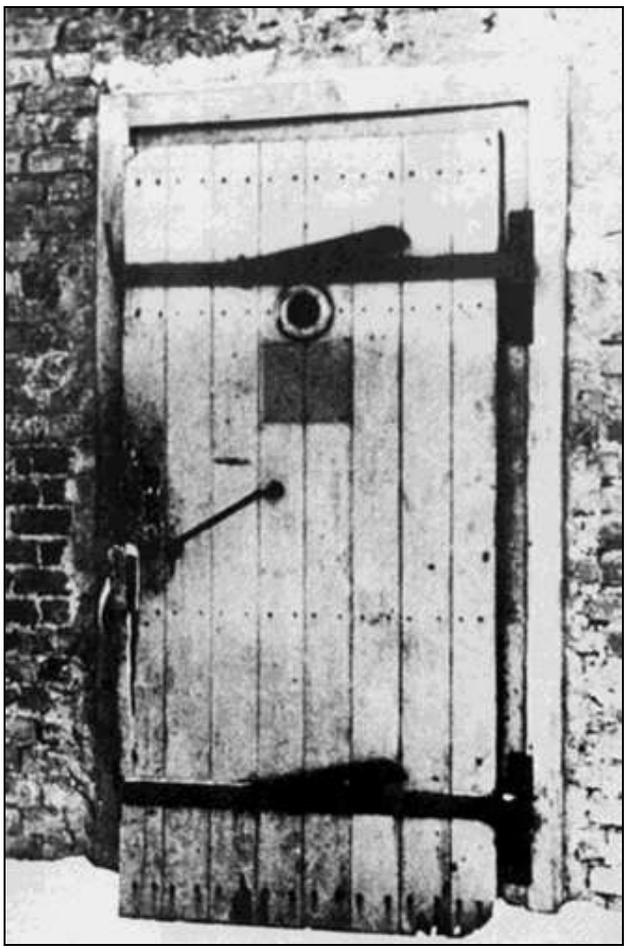

Figure 133: *Wooden makeshift "gastight" door of the delousing gas chamber in the personal-effects storage area "Kanada I," 2 m × 1 m, with the upper end of the peephole at a height of some 1.60m; manufactured by the Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke (Pressac 1989, p. 46).*

Anyone who has ever grilled meat knows that fat cannot be scooped up from burning flesh. Fat ignites at approximately 184°C (Perry 1949, p. 1584). It is therefore the first thing that burns on a corpse located in a fire. Hence, it is impossible to collect the easily combustible fat during the incineration of a corpse. After all, the bodies were burnt – not grilled.

The incineration of corpses in the open air with combustible fluids doesn't work because fluids have the property of flowing down or away and/or evaporating. When corpses, which consist of more than 60% water, are burnt, this must take place with the expenditure of quite large quantities of fuel and great heat.[306] In particular, oil or methane combustion in the open would be insufficient.

Large pyres generate enormous heat, making it impossible to be close to them without fireproof suits, let alone constantly turning over the corpses (or poking around in the fire, as the original states here).

The alleged attempt to destroy bodies by means of explosives requires no further comment.

The door to Morgue #1 of Crematorium II and III were two meters high. The upper end of the peephole included in some of the "gastight" wooden

[306] Mattogno 2003a; Mattogno/Graf 2016, pp. 145-152; Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016, pp. 130-148; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, Vol. 2, pp. 1169-1332.

doors manufactured by the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* workshop for the camp was at a height of 1.60 m (see Figure 133). If a room is filled with people who are on average 170 cm tall, it is not possible to observe what is going on several meters away from that peephole, especially since it has to be expected that panicking people crowd around the door.

I will discuss the claimed speed of the gassing procedure later. Suffice it here to say that the speed attested to by Höss (a third died instantly, the rest was on the floor within a few minutes) is not possible with hydrogen-cyanide gas or Zyklon B.

Entering the "gas chamber" without a protective filter, eating and smoking in the "gas chamber," as well as the commencement of the corpse-dragging operation immediately after the opening of the doors would only be conceivable if there were no longer any dangerous quantity of gas in the chamber. The question of whether this was possible will be the subject of Paragraph 7.3.2.2.

Figure 134: *Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, photographed by the British while in their custody, with a bloody nose attesting to the deeds of his torturers.*

Höss also wrote the following, which also sounds rather incredible (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 136; similar on page 102):

> *"Although they were well fed and given many additional allowances, they* [the Jewish *Sonderkommandos*] *could often be seen shifting corpses with one hand while they gnawed at something they held in the other. Even when they were engaged in the most gruesome work of digging out and burning the corpses buried in the mass graves, they never stopped eating.*
> *Even the cremation of their near relations failed to shake them."*

This is really a bit hard to digest.

Höss was repeatedly tortured and abused by his captors.[307] This may explain the absurdities he put down on paper – or was forced to sign. At any rate, it renders his statements inadmissible in any court of law – and should also render them unfit in the scientific community to serve as evidence for anything not independently confirmed by documents or material evidence.

Another commonly quoted witness is Henryk Tauber. Tauber was, according to his own testimony, a member of the inmate *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium II during the war. J.-C. Pressac writes that this witness testimony is

[307] Butler 1983, pp. 235-237; Faurisson 1986.

the best in relation to the crematoria, which he considers to be 95% reliable. This testimony contains the following:[308]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wood in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […]
> *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished.* […]
> *Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion.* […]*"*

Tauber's claims as to self-igniting, self-combustible corpses are completely absurd and in contradiction to all the laws of physics and engineering (Mattogno/Deana 2015). He also confuses grilling with burning with relation to the allegedly boiling fat from the corpses. What is more, fat cannot boil at all. It simply begins to ignite at temperatures of approximately 180-190°C.[309]

Tauber's statements are untrue also in the technical details related by him. He claims, for instance, that the *Sonderkommandos* shoved extraordinarily many corpses into each muffle (up to eight) when they heard Allied planes approaching. Tauber claims that, by their so doing, huge flames would have come out of the crematorium's chimney, which they hoped would make the Allied bomber pilots aware of them. But as is common knowledge and has been pointed out many times, no flames ever come out of crematorium chimneys (Mattogno 2004d, Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 375-379). It is also impossible to push eight corpses into a cremation muffle whose door was just two feet wide and high.[310] And apart from that, before Tauber and his co-inmates would have been able to push eight corpses into each muffle and get a huge blaze going, any plane they claim to have heard approaching would have long since flown far, far away. Such testimonies are, to use Pressac's words, nothing but downright lies and pure invention (1989, pp. 469ff., on several claims made by the witnesses C.S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli, and H. Tauber – the five percent of Tauber's testimony which according to Pressac are unreliable).

---

[308] Interrogation of Henryk Tauber dated May 25, 1945, Annex 18, Vol. 11 of the Höss Trial, APMO, quoted acc. to Pressac 1989, pp. 489f.; this testimony is rather typical; see Neumaier/Rudolf, pp. 495-498.

[309] On the myth of fat extracted from pyres see Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 145-155.

[310] For a more-thorough critique of Tauber's testimony see Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-375.

Now to the testimony of the witness Richard Böck as quoted during the Frankfurt tribunal:[190]

> *"One day, it was during the winter of 1942/43, H. asked me whether I wanted to drive with him to a gassing action.* […]
> *The transport train, which had already arrived, stood on the free stretch of track.* […]
> *They were all loaded, and driven to a former farmhouse.* […]
> *After the entire transport – there must have been approximately 1,000 people – was in the building, the gate was closed. Then an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. He then went to a ladder with this gas canister.* […] *At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder.* […] *he shook* […] *the contents of the canister into the opening.* […] *When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber.* […] *That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the gate was opened by inmates, and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […] *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando who was assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.* […]*"*

In winter of 1942/1943, none of the crematoria under construction in Birkenau was operable (the first became operable in March 1943). For this reason, the alleged victims of homicidal mass gassings in a farmhouse (one of the so-called bunkers) as attested to by Böck are supposed to have been cremated in open-air pits close to the farmhouse.

In view of our previous study of the subject, we can establish:

- According to professional air-photo analyses of the decisive locations, there were no large cremation ditches, no fuel stockpile, no development of smoke or flames.[311] Accordingly, the scenario of destruction is obviously false in this regard.
- One thousand people occupy a surface area of at least 200 m^2. According to witness testimonies, the so-called bunkers had only half this much surface area, at the most.[312]
- Section 7.1: Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless, invisible gas. Therefore, no "blue vapor floating over the corpses" could be seen. This passage is a sign of pure fantasy, obviously suggested by the German name of HCN, "*Blausäure*" (blue acid), which only relates, however, to the formation of the pigment Iron Blue. A similar claim was made by Jaacov Gabai, an inmate who claims to have worked in a homicidal gas chamber (Greif 1995, p. 141).
- Section 7.2: Since the events described are alleged to have taken place in

[311] See Rudolf 2018, pp. 97-102, 103-105; Mattogno 2016g.
[312] Pressac 1989, pp. 161ff.; cf. Mattogno 2016j.

winter, the rapidity of the procedure is incredible, since Zyklon B only releases gas slowly at freezing temperatures.

– The described entry into chambers with a high concentration of toxic gas without a protective filter is impossible; obviously, such a procedure would sooner or later be fatal.

German public prosecutor Willy Dreßen had the following to say about Böck's testimony:[313]

> *"Dear Mr.* […]*,*
> *I enclose a copy of the witness testimonies of former members of the SS on the gassing of inmates at Auschwitz* […] *for your information. They are only a selection – there are numerous other such testimonies. In contrast to you, I am of the opinion that, as far as the fact of the occurrence of homicidal gassings is concerned, these eyewitness testimonies are entirely suitable to refute the denial of this fact.*
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*

And yet again:

> *"Dear Mr.* […]*,*
> […] *Furthermore, the testimony of B ö c k is only one of numerous similar statements* […]
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*

Böck's testimony was one of the few which the Frankfurt tribunal considered credible after careful examination, that is, the inconsistencies would not be so easily recognized by the layman, in contrast to many other testimonies which the court rejected. And yet it is entirely incredible.

In his first book, Pressac himself makes quite a few critical remarks about the reliability and credibility of witness testimonies;[314] yet it is upon these witness testimonies that all the descriptions of the "gas chamber" killings are based. He lists the untruths, impossibilities, and exaggerations of the witnesses and tries to explain how they presumably materialized. Finally, in an interview, he said:[315]

> *"No, no. One cannot write serious history based only upon witness testimonies."*

At the same time, however, he bases all of his remarks on the alleged existence of homicidal "gas chambers" exclusively on these witness testimonies! And elsewhere, he states, with a naiveté which can hardly be surpassed:[316]

---

[313] Letter from public prosecutor Willy Dreßen, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung Baden-Württemberg, Ludwigsburg, ref. 110 AR 916/89, July 26, 1989, and Oct. 11, 1989, respectively; see Klee/Dreßen 1988.

[314] J.-C. Pressac 1989, pp. 124-128, 162, 174, 176f., 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502. For additional witness testimonies, see Bezwińska/Czech 1973/1984 (Höss, Broad, Kremer) and Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 139-173.

[315] In the German weekly newsmagazine *Focus* no. 17/1994, pp. 118, 120.

[316] Now-defunct German weekly newspaper *Die Woche*, Oct. 7, 1993, p. 8.

> *"Witnesses never lie, but they can be mistaken."*

Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research. He knew that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The most vehement attack of the (once) media darling Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "rotten" and stated (Igounet 2000, p. 652):

> *"Can we alter the course? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible* [...]. *New documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."*

In his first and most-comprehensive book, Pressac was compelled to correct the statements of witnesses in many cases in order to eliminate errors and, in his opinion, technical impossibilities. But when so doing, he never revealed the basis upon which he undertook these corrections. In actual fact, he merely replaced the capriciousness of "witnesses" with his own. Thus, the numbers of victims per gassing procedure, as estimated by Pressac, for example, are considerably lower than those estimated in the witness statements, which often speak of several thousand victims per gassing operation per day for Crematoria II and III. One thousand people could only have been made to enter a cellar with a surface area of 210 m^2 under the maintenance of extraordinary discipline accompanied by a readiness to cooperate(!) on the part of the victims (see Paragraph 7.3.2.1.1). The numbers of people reported in places by witnesses, on the other hand (2,000 and more[317]), could not have been contained by Morgue #1. To arrive at the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau as spread by sensationalist media and superficial literature until the late 1980s – four million – one is in fact forced to resort to technically impossible figures of "gas-chamber" occupancy, as some witnesses did – which indicates that they were not reporting true events but were aiming at supporting a propaganda myth.

At the moment, the official estimates range from approximately 1 to 1½ million victims,[318] though in his second book, Pressac downgraded the "gas-chamber" victims to 630,000 (1993, p. 147) and later even further down to 470,000-550,000 (1994, p. 202). In an article published in a small German

[317] 2,000 according to R. Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277), as well as C.S. Bendel; 3,000 according to M. Nyiszli (Pressac 1989, pp. 471, 473, respectively); 2,500 acc. to Kula (see quote on p. 150).

[318] On the death-toll change of the early 1990s see Rademacher 1999; on the origin of the 4-million propaganda figure see Mattogno 2003d.

periodical in early 2002, a German mainstream journalist even attempted to reduce the death toll of the Auschwitz "gas chambers" down to as little as 356,000.[319] But as long as this revolutionary development has not been accepted by orthodox scholars, I will continue to address the claimed number of roughly one million "gas-chamber" victims for all further considerations.

The following is a description of the homicidal gassing procedures for the individual installations, as they were posited by Pressac (1989) with the assumption that one million human beings were actually gassed:

Crematorium I: The crematorium environs are cordoned off for third parties; 500-700 victims undress outdoors (what a spectacle for all other inmates!); they enter into the "gas chamber" (morgue) through the furnace room; on their way there, they march past piles of corpses of earlier victims or "non-genocidally" deceased inmates; Zyklon B is introduced through (non-existent) roof vents while using gas masks after closing the doors; the ventilation system is turned on, and doors are opened after the victims' demise (approximately five min.); inmates remove the corpses from the "gas chamber" without gas masks or protective garments; the victims are cremated (p. 125). According to Pressac, only a few gassings occurred, with a total of only 10,000 victims (pp. 131f.).

Crematoria II/III: 800 to 1,200 victims enter via the western entrance stairway into Morgue #2, where they undress; they walk through the hallway into Morgue #1 ("gas chamber"); Zyklon B is introduced through (non-existent) roof openings either onto the floor or into (non-existent) wire-mesh pillars while using gas masks; after the victims' death (approximately five min.), the ventilation system is turned on; the door is opened after some 20 min.; the corpses, soiled with blood, vomit and excrement, are hosed down; inmates remove them with or without using gas masks, but without protective garments; the victims' hair is cut, and any gold teeth are removed while the bodies are still in the basement; a lift (payload 300 kg[320]) hoists them to the ground floor; there they are dragged through a water-filled channel to the furnaces for cremation (p. 253). Some 400,000 victims are claimed for Crematorium II, and 350,000 for Crematorium III (p. 187).

Crematorium IV/V: During good weather a few hundred victims undress outdoors (again: what a spectacle for all other inmates!), otherwise in the morgue, some of them next to corpses of the last gassing victims (or "non-genocidally" deceased inmates) awaiting cremation; they enter into the "gas chambers" past the coal room and doctor's office; the entire

[319] Meyer 2002. For an overview of the wide range and development of claims about the Auschwitz death toll, see Faurisson 2003.

[320] Crematory II only received a makeshift elevator, see C. Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-49.

building needs to be evacuated; Zyklon B is introduced through wall openings from a ladder after the doors have been closed (despite iron bars in front of those openings); the doors are opened after 15 to 20 minutes to ventilate the chamber by natural draft (since early 1944, Crematorium V might have had a powered system); inmates – some of them wearing gas masks, some not – remove the corpses to the morgue or to cremation ditches behind Crematorium V. According to Pressac, the number of victims can only be estimated with difficulty, probably some 100,000 each (pp. 384-390). A similar scenario applies to the Bunkers 1 and 2 (see Subsection 5.4.3).

7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas

7.3.1.3.1. Claims about Amounts of Zyklon B Used

How much Zyklon B is claimed to have been used in the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz?

There are two ways of answering this question. The first and direct one is by determining what amount witnesses claimed was applied. The second way is by drawing conclusions about the applied concentrations from the time it took to kill the victims.

Unfortunately, there seems to be only one witness who has made statements about the actual amount of Zyklon B used: Rudolf Höss.[321] In his affidavit of May 20, 1946, written under coercion while in British custody, he wrote:[322]

> *"5 to 7 cans of Zyclon B with 1 kg each were needed for gassing 1,500 people; the number of cans varied depending on the size of the gas chamber, and the weather conditions, which is to say, during cold weather 2 or 3 additional cans were needed."*

A few days earlier, on May 14, Höss had allegedly stated during an interrogation that the gassing of 1,500 to 1,600 required the following amounts of Zyklon B:[323]

> *"in the crematories, in the large crematories 7, in the other rooms 5 cans. But it depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, 2–3 more cans had to be used."*

It is quite unclear what the expression "other rooms" refers to, as that would include the rooms of the alleged bunkers and all those rooms of the Crematoria I, IV and V which are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. Some of them have well-defined sizes, while others are subject to specu-

[321] Figures given in works of secondary literature either give Höss as a source or no source at all; see Buszko 1985, p. 118: 6 to 12 kg; Poliakov 1971, p. 205: 5 to 7 kg; Pressac 1989, p. 253: 4 to 6 kg.
[322] Nuremberg Document NI-034; quoted in Walendy 1981, pp. 87-95, here p. 88.
[323] Nuremberg Document NI-036.

lation. Since that renders the problem pretty much unsolvable, I will focus on the claimed gas chambers in the "large crematories" mentioned by Höss, which are the Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III.

These rooms were 7 m wide, 30 m long and 2.40 m high (see Figure 60 on page 109), resulting in a volume of 504 m^3.[324] Estimating the victims' average body weight to be 60 kg,[325] and their density at roughly 1 kg L^{-1}, the volume of 1,500 of them would have been 90 m^3. A more-realistic maximum number of victims per gassing – 1,000 – would result in 60 m^3. The free volume to be filled with the toxic gas would therefore have been 414 m^3 or 444 m^3, respectively.

If seven cans of Zyklon B with 1 kg HCN each have released all of their poison into that free air space, the concentration would amount to 16 or 17 g per m^3, respectively, or 13,000 and 14,000 ppm respectively.

As stated in Section 7.2, we may assume that under realistic conditions Zyklon B will have given off only some 10% of its nominal amount of HCN within the first five minutes after applying it. This would amount to some 1,300 to 1,400 ppm at the end of those five minutes.

Assuming that the victims are panicking and thus moving the air in the chamber vigorously, we may also assume that it takes not more than another minute for the gas to have been more-or-less evenly distributed throughout the room. This is to say that at this point in time even the persons standing farthest away from the source – in the room's corners – will be exposed to that concentration.

Assuming a constant increase from zero to the final concentration after six minutes (a permissible assumption during the first 20 to 30 minutes), the average concentration experienced over time by the remotest person would have been half of that value, hence 650 to 700 ppm. Since the release of HCN from the carrier slows down with time, the average concentration over time after (10+1=) 11 minutes cannot have been more than twice this amount. An average concentration over time of some 3,200 ppm or even 3,600 ppm, as it was once instantly applied in U.S. execution chambers, would be reached only after some 30 minutes, at which point some 50% of the HCN has left the carrier.

Another way of approaching the issue of how much Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz for homicidal gassing is to look at the amount of Zyklon B delivered to the camp. These supply figures can be found in the protocols of the Allied postwar tribunal against the Degesch officials as already mentioned in

[324] From this we should deduct the volume of the room's seven concrete pillars and the concrete beam on top of them running through the entire length of the room, but we also should add a part of the ventilation ducts' volume, into which some of the poison would dissipate. For simplicity's sake and because the possible errors are minute, I assume that both cancel each other out.

[325] Since they were a mix of children and adults; Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt 2002, pp. 470ff.

Subsection 5.2.4. In total, these deliveries reached some 19,500 kg during the years 1942 and 1943.[326] The total supplied amount to the camp during the entire period when mass executions with Zyklon B are said to have happened (early 1942 to late 1944) will hardly have exceeded 30 tons.[327] Pressac assumes that 95 to 98% of all the Zyklon B delivered to the camp was used for the original purpose, *i.e.*, for delousing clothes and rooms (1989, pp. 15, 188). This was also claimed by the defense during the trial against the individuals responsible for the activities of the company Tesch & Stabenow, which supplied Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp:[328]

> *"The amount of Zyklon B sufficient to kill half a million or even a million people was so negligibly small compared to the amount needed for pest control that one could not have been noticed it."*

If we follow this line of argument that not more than 2-5% of the total deliveries were used for killings, then some 600 to 1,500 kg were used for extermination of humans.

When dividing up this amount of Zyklon B for one million people allegedly killed with it, however, inconsistencies appear. With an assumed 1,000 victims per gassing – the "gas chambers" (Morgues #1) of Crematorium II and III could hardly hold 1,000 persons per execution – only roughly 0.6 to 1.5 kg HCN would have been available for each gassing, much less than claimed by Höss. This amount would have resulted in a theoretical end concentration of only 1.4 to 3.4 g per m^3, which means that the average concentration during the first five or ten minutes would have been much lower (5 to 10% of that), which isn't even lethal.

If, on the other hand, one million victims were killed according to Höss's statements, *i.e.*, with 7 kg used during a gassing in Crematoria II and III (with 1,000 assumed victims for each event), this would have amounted to 1,000 · 7 kg = 7 tons of Zyklon B, or some 23% of the estimate entire Zyklon-B delivery to the camp. Whatever the truth, the actual Zyklon-B deliveries obviously would have sufficed for both disinfestations and homicidal gassings under the circumstances considered here. We can conclude from this is that it would not have been possible to use much more than 7 kg per 1,000 inmates, as claimed by Höss, as that would have excessively depleted the camp's badly needed supplies for disinfestations.[329]

---

[326] 7,478.6 kg. in 1942 and 12,174.09 kg in 1943; cf. Lindsey 1983, p. 283; Ebbinghaus 1999, p. 70.

[327] See in this regard also Mattogno 2015c.

[328] Document No. NI-12 207, in: Walendy 1981, p. 83; Ebbinghaus 1999, pp. 59f. Trial against Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher. Drosihn was acquitted, while Tesch and Weinbacher were sentenced to death and hanged. In contrast to that, no staff member of the former Zyklon-B producers Degesch was ever convicted, because no evidence was found linking them to a crime: Degussa 1993, pp. 148f.

[329] By the end of 1943, the buildings in the various Auschwitz camps (Main Camp, Birkenau, Monowitz) had a total volume of almost 500,000 m^3. One single fumigation of all these

7.3.1.3.2. HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times

The second, indirect way of estimating the amount of Zyklon B used is based on the execution times reported by witnesses, which in turn permit a rough estimate of the concentrations used. Over the years, I have collected quite a few sources citing witness statements about the execution times.[330] To summarize this long list of sources, let me simply list the times claimed so that we may have an overview:

instantly (2×)	some minutes	7 min.
sudden silence	3 min. (3×)	8 to 10 min.
a few seconds	3 to 4 min.	up to 10 min. (2×)
a few moments	2 to 5 min.	10 min. (2×)
½ to 1 min.	3 to 15 min.	at least 10 min.
1 min. (2×)	4 min. (2×)	20 min. (4 ×)
2 min.	5 min. (2×)	
a few min. (4×)	5 to 7 min. (2×)	

building using a concentration of 8 g/m^3 would have required 4 metric tons of HCN. See Mattogno 2015c, pp. 77-79.

330 With relation to the killing times, see in, for example: Jury Court Hagen, verdict of July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 min.); Buszko 1985, pp. 114, 118 (a few min.); Adler *et al.*, 1984, pp. 66, 80, 200 (a few min., up to 10 min.); Hamburger Institut… 1987, pp. 261ff., 294 (instantly, up to 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, IMT, Vol. 6, p. 216 (5 to 7 min.); M. Nyiszli in: Schoenberner 1981, p. 250 (5 min.); C.S. Bendel in: Langbein 1987, p. 221/NI-11953 (end of screaming of victims after 2 min.; doors open after 5 min.); Public Appeal of former Auschwitz detainees; IMT. Vol. 7, p. 174 (4 min.); P. Broad in: B. Naumann 1968, p. 217 (4 min.), opening of doors after 10-15 min.: Rückerl 1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölblinger in: Fritz Bauer…, p. 11647 (1 min.); R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 14148 (screaming victims for 10 min); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 20599 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 10791 (ventilators switched on after only a few min.); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 18323 (a scream a few seconds after the introduction of Zyklon B, pall of thick smoke exiting the chimney a few min. later); H. Fischer, appendix to the transcript of the expert testimony of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th hearing days of criminal proceedings against G. Honsik, April 4., April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, pp. 443f. (respiratory arrest after 5 to 7 min.; opening of doors after 20 min. for the bunker), p. 472 (unconsciousness after seconds, 2 min. all in all for Crematorium II); F. Entress (5 min.), NO-2368, p. 5; J.P. Kremer (few minutes), Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 214; R. Höss, Doc. 3868-PS, IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277 (3 to 15 min.); R. Höss, in: Broszat 1981, p. 166 (20 min. until no one moved; see quote here p. 241); Hans Münch, in Rudolf 1997b, pp. 139-190 (2 to 5 min. in winter); S. Lewenthal, Staatliches Museum… 1972, p. 155 (sudden silence); D. Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov 1964, pp. 159ff. (3-4 min.); R. Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, A. Wetzler, in: Wyman 1990, p. 20 (everyone in the room was dead after 3 min.); J. Tabeau, in: Aynat 1990 (10 min.); H. Stark on Crematorium I, in: Mattogno 2016e, p. 68 (a few min.); H. Aumeier, British National Archives, file WO.208/4661, www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/, p. 32 of 43-page manuscript of 1945; p. 6 of 17-page manuscript of July 25, 1945 (½-1 min.); M. Buki, in: Pressac 1989, p. 163 (20 min. until door of Bunker was opened); A. Lettich, in: *idem*. 1946 (a few moments). J. Weiss, in: Hackett 1997, p. 394 (3 min.); A. Pilo, in: Setkiewicz 2011a, pp. 47f. (3 min); H. Mandelbaum, Deposition, *AGK*, NTN, 162, p. 167 (7 min.); J. Klehr, in: Demant 1978, 38:40 (at least 10 min.). If longer killing times appear in the witness testimonies, they usually refer not to Crematoria II and III but rather to Crematoria IV/V, Bunkers 1-2, or Crematorium I in the Main Camp. The killings in Crematoria II and III are therefore alleged to have been committed very swiftly.

Figure 135: *Filip Müller, Oct. 8, 1964 (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

As we can see, pretty much every time between instantly and 20 minutes is present. The longest reported time was reported by Höss, but he also stated that after 30 minutes the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* entered the "gas chamber" without any gas masks, hence ventilation must have been included in that time, although Höss stated that it was turned on only at the time of entry – an impossible claim, as this would have killed the inmates also – plus potentially any supervising/guarding SS men. Höss's testimony is, of course, encumbered with a history of coercion and with provably false claims.[331] In addition, it is hard to see how the commandant of the camp could even have had intimate knowledge about the details of mass executions going on in his camp.

It would be a big mistake to list all the claims that can be found in the sources and to form an unweighted average from them, because not all statements are of the same value. A proper analysis would require to analyze how trustworthy each of the witnesses is and how credible their respective statements are. Such a task is beyond the scope of this study. We can, however, focus on those claims which seem more credible than others. If the gassings took place in the first place, the question to ask is: which group of individuals could have been in the position to know a) when a mass gassing started and b) when exactly the victims in the "gas chamber" were considered dead?

Although the start of an execution could potentially be observed by many, for instance because they saw SS men pouring Zyklon B into some room presumably filled with victims, knowing when a gassing was completed required that the observer not only had a watch or some other time-tracking device (which few inmates will have had, if any), but also and more important that he was able to see what was going on inside the "gas chamber" during the execution. There are only two groups of individuals who could possibly know such details: first and foremost the perpetrators, and second, but less likely, the detainees charged with cleaning out the "gas chambers".

It is unlikely, however, that the SS would have allowed the inmates charged with the horrific work of cleaning out the "gas chamber" afterwards to linger near the chamber doors during a gassing, right next to the few SS

[331] See Mattogno/Höss 2017 for a detailed account of Höss's abuse and for a thorough analysis of his various allegations.

men and doctors also present, and to look through the doors' peep holes in order to see what transpired inside. As a matter of fact, Tauber stated that he was locked up during the gassing and could come out only once everything was over, and that would make perfect sense (Pressac 1989, p. 494). As a result of this, Tauber, Pressac's 95-%-reliable witness, does not make any statement about the duration of the procedure.

Inmate physician Dr. Charles Bendel, on the other hand, who said he worked for one day at Crematorium V in order to observe what transpired there, claimed right after the war that all went silent after just 2 minutes, and that 5 minutes later the doors were opened (Langbein 1987, p. 221; NI-11953; Pressac 1989, pp. 470f.).

Miklos Nyiszli, another inmate physician, claimed shortly after the war to have been an assistant of the infamous Dr. Mengele, working closely with him and the inmates charged with clearing out the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II. Nyiszli stated that, once the Zyklon B had been dumped on the floor, the gas filled the room "within a few seconds" and that "within five minutes everybody was dead." (Schoenberner 1981, p. 250; Pressac 1989, p. 473)

An appeal by former Auschwitz inmates, published shortly before the end of the war and primarily drafted by former inmate physicians, stated in the same vein (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 174; Dirks 2006, pp. 191f.):

> *"Then the door of the underground gas-chamber was closed, and the people were gassed. Death occurred approximately 4 minutes later. After 8 minutes the gas chamber was opened…"*

Filip Müller, who right after the war claimed to have cleared out and cremated gassing victims in Crematorium I of the Main Camp only, claimed 8 to 10 minutes for this gassing procedure (probably also until the door was opened; Langbein 1965, p. 463; Fritz Bauer…, p. 20599). Müller, however, is a problematic witness, because in his later book (1979) he claimed to also have worked at the Birkenau crematoria, although he never mentioned anything to that effect in his earlier testimonies. As Mattogno has shown, Müller actually plagiarized his tales about Birkenau from Nyiszli's writings (Mattogno 1990; 2019, pp. 527-529), which are, of course, themselves characterized by hyperbole, as Pressac has correctly noted.[332]

This is probably the best information we can get from statements by inmates who claim to have been forced to clear out the "gas chambers."

Among the perpetrators, the medics or "disinfectors" who allegedly performed the murders, and the SS physicians who supervised them, are probably most competent to testify in this regard. It is doubtful, though, whether the medics or disinfectors, charged with pouring in the Zyklon B, could have had

[332] For critical remarks on Bendel's and Nyiszli's exaggerations and inventions see Pressac 1989, pp. 470, 474f.; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018.

Figure 136: *Mug shots by the Frankfurt Police of Josef Klehr, defendant during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

any first-hand knowledge about what was going on inside the chamber and how long it took for all to die.

Josef Klehr, one of the defendants during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, denied ever having poured Zyklon B into a "gas chamber" and denied just as steadily that he gave the orders to his subordinates for the claimed gassings. However, he did give four last names of individuals who are said to have committed the gas murders during his time at Auschwitz:[333] the SS *Unterscharführers* Hans Koch and Adolf Theuer, as well as the SS *Rottenführers* Georg Wosnitzka and Schmunitza.

Hans Koch was among the defendants of the Polish-Stalinist show trial in Krakow in 1947 against the Auschwitz camp staff, where he was sentenced to life imprisonment. He died in a Danzig prison in 1955.[334] Adolf Theuer was sentenced to death during a communist show trial in Czechoslovakia in front of the People's High Court in Prague and was hanged on April 23, 1947 (Piper *et al.* 1996, p. 311; Fritz Bauer…, p. 46414). Nothing seems to be known about Georg Wosnitzka other than what several witnesses claimed about him (see Fritz Bauer…, p. 46752), and it seems that Schmunitzer was invented by Klehr. Nothing is known also about two more SS men mentioned in passing by other witnesses.[335]

The files of the Krakow Trial against the Auschwitz camp staff are extant, from which could be gleaned whether Hans Koch made any statements about the claimed extermination procedure. I do not know, however, whether the files of the trial against Adolf Theuer, which revolved around other claimed crimes, still exist in Prague. It is beyond my current means to get access to these files, or to locate them to begin with. Considering, however, that the

[333] Fritz Bauer…, interrogation of Sept. 22, 1961, p. 4138, and interrogation of July 6, 1962, p. 4168.
[334] Fritz Bauer…, p. 44584; https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Koch_(SS_man)
[335] SS man Berthold Riegenhagen was mentioned by Witness Ignacy Golik (Fritz Bauer…, p. 10019); an unspecified SS *Unterscharführer* Franke by Witness Edward Pyš (*ibid.*, p. 10866).

Figure 137: *Mug shots by the Frankfurt Police of Hans Stark, defendant during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

disinfectors' knowledge necessarily had to be limited to the beginning of a gassing, I will not delve deeper into this here.

Hans Stark, who was also a defendant during the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and who had worked in the Auschwitz inmate registry of the Political Department, claimed to have once poured Zyklon B into the "gas chamber" of Crematorium I at the Main Camp, and he stated that, after having poured in the poison:

> *"A few minutes later, it was quiet. After some time, perhaps 10–15 minutes, the gassing room was opened."*

How he managed to know this is unclear. In any case, these 10 to 15 minutes must have included time to ventilate the room at least to some degree. I have analyzed Stark's testimony elsewhere, showing that it is rather implausible (Rudolf 2004b, pp. 94-97).

The SS physicians' competence to answer the pending question should be unparalleled. The former camp commander Rudolf Höss stated in this regard (Dirks 2006, p. 90, similar p. 108):

> *"During the extermination procedure at the gas chambers, they* [the SS camp physicians] *had to be present and had to supervise the regulated use of the toxic gas Cyklon B by the disinfectors SDGs* [*Sanitätsdienstgrade*, medical corpsmen]. *Furthermore, after opening the gas chambers, they had to convince themselves that the extermination was complete."*

Dr. Hans Münch, who served as an SS physician at Auschwitz, confirmed this (Rudolf 1997b, p. 154):

> *"Supervising the g*[assing]*… That was, that really wasn't the task. I only had to determine whether they were really dead, right? But that, that was no problem either."*

Dr. Horst Fischer, however, who was promoted to deputy garrison physician of Auschwitz toward the end of 1943 (Dirks 2006, p. 120), contradicted in an interrogation of Oct. 19, 1965, p. 2:[336]

> *"I cannot remember that I, as an SS physician, had the task to determine the inmates' death in the gas chamber."*

Figure 138: *Horst Fischer during his show trial in communist East Germany in 1966.*

I have found statements by four SS physicians which are of interest in the present context.[337] The first is by the just-mentioned Dr. Hans Münch in an interview with me (Rudolf 1997b, p. 162):

[336] See here in the Appendix p. 390; similar in one of his personal writings of Sept 25, 1965 (Dirks 2006, p. 109).

[337] I haven't found anything from other Auschwitz physicians, but further research might change this. According to https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Personal_im_KZ_Auschwitz, these include:
- Fritz Klein: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Dec. 12, 1945.
- Heinz Thilo: committed suicide on May 13, 1945.
- Bruno Kitt: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Oct. 8, 1946.
- Erwin von Helmersen: sentenced to death by the District Court Krakow and executed on April 12, 1949.
- Werner Rohde: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Oct. 11, 1946.
- Hellmuth Vetter: sentenced to death by the U.S. Military Tribunal at Dachau and executed on Feb. 2, 1949.
- Horst Schumann: denied charges and managed to have his case stayed due to permanent illness on April 14, 1971.
- Carl Clauberg: sentenced to 25 years' imprisonment by a Soviet court; released in October 1955, arrested again by German authorities a month later, died in August 1957 after a stroke.
- Hans Wilhelm König: went underground; whereabouts unknown.
- Franz Lucas: denied participating in gassings and was acquitted on Oct. 8, 1970.
- Alfred Trzebinski: sentenced to death by a British Military Tribunal and executed on Oct. 8, 1946.
- Oskar Dienstbach (garrison physician): died on Oct. 18, 1945 as a PoW.
- Siegfried Schwela (garrison physician): died of typhus on May 10, 1942.
- Franz von Bodmann (garrison physician): committed suicide on May 25, 1945.
- Kurt Uhlenbroock (garrison physician): denied participating in selections or gassings; penal case dismissed due to lack of evidence.
- Eduard Wirths (garrison physician): committed suicide on Sept. 20, 1945 while incarcerated.

> *"A safety coefficient of some 5 Minutes was made* [for the gassing time]*, and during my time, at my time back then, that is in summer, after three minutes everything was over."*

In a letter exchange with a former inmate, Dr. Münch had written two years earlier:[338]

> *"The effects of the gas were observed through a peephole by an assigned doctor of the SS officer on duty. After three to five minutes, death could be certified, and the doors were opened as a sign that the corpses were cleared to be burned."*

I demonstrated in my long interview with him that his testimonies from the 1990s are heavily contaminated by what he learned after the war.

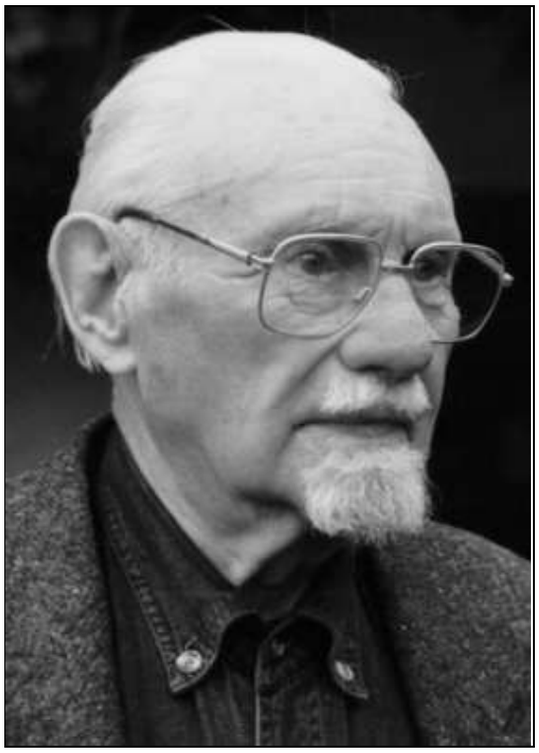

Figure 139: *Dr. Hans Münch, July 1997*

The second physician is Dr. Friedrich Entress, who was active as an SS physician at Auschwitz from late 1941 until October 1943. During that time, he was First Camp Physician of the Auschwitz Main Camp until February 1943, and for the rest of his stay at Auschwitz First Camp Physician of the Auschwitz III/Monowitz Camp. Entress faced charges in 1946 in front of a U.S.-American War Crimes Trial at Dachau, where he was sentenced to death and executed on May 28, 1947 in the prison for war criminals at Landsberg, Germany.[339] A month after having been sentenced, he wrote an affidavit where we read, among other things, the following statements about gassings in the "two old farmhouses," that is the Bunkers (Nuremberg Document NO-2368, p. 5):

> *"A camp physician had to be present at every gassing, because this presence was required by the army regulations in order to protect the SS personnel.*
> *The initially loud screams and the moaning was over after 5 minutes. After another 25 minutes, the doors were opened, and an inmate unit wearing gas masks brought the corpses outside."*

This suggests a time span of five minutes until respiratory arrest. The U.S.-American trials at Dachau, however, have become infamous for the widespread use of torture on the defendants and "forced witnesses," which puts Entress's affidavit in a bad light (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 386-400).

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer is our third Auschwitz physician. During an interrogation for the Krakow show trial against the Auschwitz camp staff, during which Kremer was sentenced to death, he testified as follows in Aug. 18, 1947

[338] www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/hans-m-uuml-nch.
[339] Cf. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Friedrich_Entress.

about the gassings in one of the bunkers he allegedly experienced (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 214, fn 50):

> *"After driving all of them into the gas-chamber the door was closed and an SS man in a gas-mask threw the contents of a Cyclon tin through an opening in the side wall. Shouting and screaming of the victims could be heard through that opening and it was clear that they fought for their lives (*Lebenskampf*). These shouts were heard for a very short time. I should say for some minutes but I am unable to give the exact span of time."*

Figure 140: *Johann Paul Kremer, June 4, 1964 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

Kremer's sentence was later commuted to a life term in prison, but he was released early in 1958, yet once in Germany, he was instantly prosecuted again and sentenced to 10 years, which were considered served due to his prior imprisonment in Poland. For an overview of the problematic nature of Kremer's testimony see Faurisson 1981b.

The fourth physician is the already-mentioned Dr. Horst Fischer. He stated that the gassings in the bunker (which he called "old sauna") took 5 to 7 minutes until respiratory arrest – measured with his stopwatch, he claimed. The doors were usually opened after 20 minutes. After another 10 to 15 minutes of passive ventilation, inmates started dragging out the corpses.[340] About gassings in Crematorium II he stated:[341]

> *"Just as in the old sauna in Birkenau, the procedure of the annihilation lasted here some 2 minutes as well. Unconsciousness occurred already after a few seconds, though, only the breathing, moaning and wheezing could be heard for some 2 minutes."*

Which means that respiratory arrest occurred after about two minutes. However, that is not "just as in the old sauna," but quite different.

In a personal writing of Sept. 25, 1965, Fischer stated (Dirks 2006, p. 109):

> *"*[…] *after 4-7 seconds, merely a deep, stertorous breathing could still be heard, which faded away completely after some 3-5 minutes* […]*."*

The trial against Fischer, during which he made his depositions, were conducted in former communist East Germany. In his dissertation about this trial, Dirks documented the show-trial character of the proceeding, during which Fischer did not defend himself, readily agreed to all charges, and even incriminated himself (Dirks 2006).

[340] According to the interrogation protocol as reproduced in the Appendix, pp. 392f.
[341] Personal writing Dr. Horst Fischer of Sept. 11, 1965; see Appendix p. 396.

During his pretrial detention in East Berlin, Fischer was also interrogated by West German officials on the occasion of the so-called second Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. His statement made on that occasion was given particular weight by the Frankfurt District Court (Dirks 2006, pp. 242):

> *"In case of any doubt, the probative value of Fischer's statements was always given preference over other witness testimony, because the court assumed that Fischer had 'the better knowledge about the measures taken in the context of the extermination program'."*

Hence, whatever we might make of the statements by these physicians, they are probably as good as it will ever get.

This all indicates that death in these crematoria occurred after only a few minutes, five at the most. The procedure might have taken somewhat longer in the so-called bunkers. Before we can examine (in Subsection 7.3.2) how this jibes with Höss's claims about the amount of Zyklon B used, we have to examine another issue.

In his testimony, Henryk Tauber wrote the following about the air in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II, after the doors had been opened after a gassing (Pressac 1989, p. 489):

> *"It was very hot in the gas chamber and so suffocating as to be unbearable. Later on, we became convinced that many people died of suffocation, due to lack of air, just before gassing."*

This indicates that we possibly are dealing with a combined effect of oxygen deprivation and poison gas, which would accelerate the procedure compared to gas-chamber executions as they used to be carried out in well-ventilated gassing cells in the U.S.

In addition, because witness statements about the amount of Zyklon B applied are rare, and since humans are more sensitive to HCN than insects (see Section 7.1), some scholars opine that only small amounts of Zyklon B were used for the alleged mass murders in Auschwitz, for example Bailer (1991), Wegner (1990) and Wellers (1991), who all assume an applied concentration of 1 g per m^3 (0.083 vol.%) or less.

Green argues that an amount was applied which would have corresponded to some 4,500 to 18,100 ppm after the *complete* release of all HCN from the carrier. He argues that this would have sufficed to kill everybody inside within 5 to 15 minutes, as a lethal concentration of 450 ppm to 1,810 ppm would have been reached by then. At the time the ventilation was switched on (some 30 min later), a concentration of about 900 to 7,200 ppm would have been reached (Green/McCarthy 1999).

None of this is in accordance with either what we know from gas executions in the U.S. or what the most-reliable witnesses have claimed, who spoke of large amounts of HCN applied and of brief execution times – unless, of

course, these execution times were achieved partly by suffocating the inmates prior to applying the poison. Let us take a closer look into this.

First of all, all the witness statements that I have encountered and which relate procedural details in this regard, mention that the victims were crowded into the "gas chamber," that the door(s) was (were) swiftly closed, and that the poison was introduced right afterwards. No one ever claimed that the SS waited for an extended period of time after closing the doors before applying the poison, which would have led to oxygen depletion.

However, if we look at Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, the worst-case scenario in this regard, these basement rooms had no windows, only one door, were rather large, and it certainly took a long time to fill them with the prospected victims. If, for the sake of argument, we assume that one person per second walked through its entrance door, and if the room was to be filled with 1,000 of them, it took some 17 minutes to fill the room – and such a steady, docile cooperativeness is probably too optimistic (I'll get back to that later). Under these circumstances, oxygen depletion could have set in already well before the door was closed, at least in the rear of the room. Unless, of course, the ventilation system was running.

I posit that this was actually the case for a number of reasons:

1. The ventilation system was designed for a morgue in constant, uninterrupted use, hence was designed and was also meant to be used to run constantly and uninterruptedly.
2. The morgues of all crematoria in Auschwitz, in particular those whose furnaces were used throughout their existence to cremate deceased inmates (in Crematoria II, III and V), were constantly and uninterruptedly used to store corpses which resulted from "non-genocidal" deaths. Such deaths occurred at high rates more or less throughout the entire history of the Birkenau Camp.
3. Original German wartime documents clearly indicate that inmates who had died on a certain day had to be removed within 12 hours at the latest, and had to be stored in the crematorium morgues until they could be cremated (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 280f.).
4. It is inconceivable that a basement morgue which is continually used to store many corpses and which has a ventilation system would not be ventilated. It goes without saying that these facts also have repercussions on claims that these morgues could have been used at any given time for something else than storing corpses, but let's generously ignore that for now.
5. Getting the inmates to fill up a room over an extended period of time required that those entering first and lining up at the end of the room opposite the door don't change their minds due to the air become stale or even putrid before the door is closed. Such a change of mind would have result-

ed in them trying to get back out while others were still streaming in, upsetting the entire procedure.

Considering all this, it would have made perfect sense to keep the ventilation system running, since it was always running anyway, and to turn it off only during the brief period of time when the execution was carried out in the way claimed by the witnesses (by throwing the poison through holes in the roof).

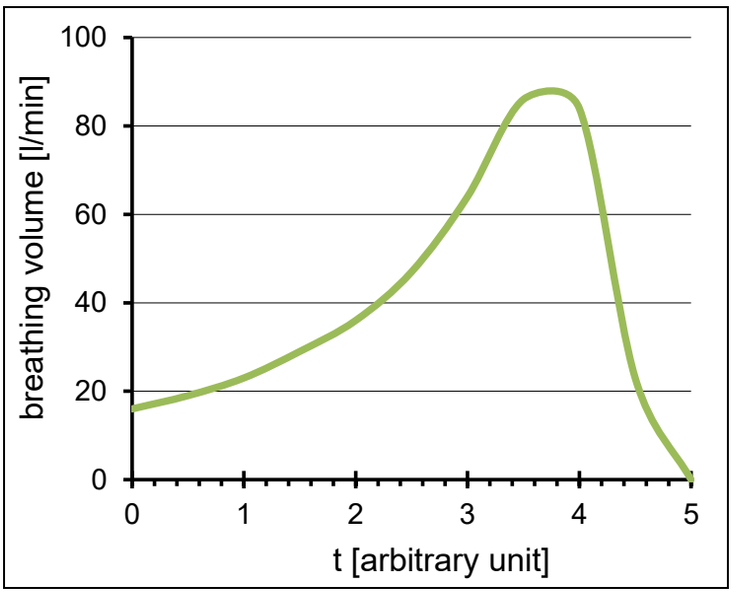

Chart 15: *Schematic representation of breathing-volume behavior relative to time during suffocation/poisoning.*

I will initially assume that the air in the "gas chamber" had a normal consistency at the beginning of the gassing. When the fans were turned off and the gas was added, the concentrations of three components of the air started changing: hydrogen cyanide and carbon dioxide, which increased, and oxygen, which decreased. I will not consider the increase in carbon dioxide here, as it is the 1:1 complement to the decrease in oxygen, and because carbon dioxide has no adverse health effects at the concentrations under consideration. I will subsequently also consider cases of reduced oxygen in the air.

Per capita, the uptake of HCN until death occurs is the higher, the higher the applied concentration is. The reason for this is that, although the victim incorporates lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide in short periods of time in case of high concentrations, their organism's reaction is delayed. During this delay, the victim incorporates more overdoses of hydrogen cyanide.

Chart 15 shows the schematic behavior of the breathing volume per minute of persons dying of suffocation or poisoning (biochemical suffocation). Starting with a basically normal breathing rate, the victim starts to hyperventilate with increased anxiety and lack of oxygen. It reaches a maximum when the victim starts to succumb and thus lacks both the ability to keep up the increased breathing rate until breathing finally stops. In our schematic example, respiratory arrest occurs at the end of this period of time at 5. Death occurs only several minutes after respiratory arrest. If one assumes a time period of 5 minutes until respiratory arrest, the assumed breathing volume during each single minute is: 1st: 20 liters; 2nd: 30 liters; 3rd: 50 liters; 4th: 80 liters; 5th: 30 liters (based on Schmidt 1979, p. 124). In total, this yields a breathing volume of ca. 210 liters. Furthermore, we assume that the function is independent

Table 15: Reduction of O_2 content in air-tight Morgue #1 as a function of time

Time until respiratory arrest [min]	Inhaled volume of 1,000 victims [m^3]	in free volumes of the room (444 m^3)	Reduction of O_2 content (30% per inhalation)*	Reduction of O_2 content (20% per inhalation)*
5	210	0.5	17.6	18.8
10	420	0.9	15.2	17.2
20	840	1.9	10.7	13.7
30	1,260	2.8	7.7	11.2
45	1,890	4.3	4.5	8.0
60	2,520	5.7	(lethal)	5.9
120	5,040	11.4		(lethal)

* = 21 · (0.7 or 0.8)(free-air volumes inhaled)

of the length of time until respiratory arrest. This means that double the amount of air is inhaled if the time period is doubled.

As mentioned before, we have the following data regarding Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II: Volume: 504 m^3; volume of 1,000 persons: ca. 60 m^3; resulting free air volume: ca. 444 m^3.

First, the oxygen content in the room may be studied. In Table 15, the total inhaled volume of 1,000 victims is given in m^3 and multiples of the free air volume as a function of time. The average oxygen content is reduced by 20-30% per inhalation. Hyperventilation should tend to decrease that value. In the present case, moreover, this reduction decreases with time, as the victim's blood steadily saturates with oxygen and hence can absorb increasingly less from the air. I will therefore subsequently use the lower value of 20%. From this results the remaining oxygen content in the chamber as given in the last two columns. Oxygen contents below 6% are lethal even if no other toxins are present (Henderson/Haggard, pp. 144f.; Haldane/Priestley, pp. 223f.). So, even without adding any toxic gas, we have to reckon with most of the victims being suffocated in an airtight chamber already after some 45-60 minutes.

Let's turn now to the hydrogen cyanide. We assume a maximum execution time of five minutes as established in Paragraph 7.3.1.4. For the sake of argument, let us assume that this means that after five minutes the victims were lifeless, that is to say, they were motionless, and respiratory arrest has set in. That does not necessarily mean that they were dead, clinically speaking, but that death would be imminent and inevitable under the circumstances considered.

At the end of those five minutes, oxygen within the chamber will have been depleted by at most 16%, or for the entire time span of five minutes on average 8% (assuming a roughly linear decrease). A reduced oxygen content accelerates the effect of the poison by a factor F_E which is a function of the ratio of normal to actual oxygen content. However, since 6% oxygen content is a lethal limit already, I will consider this as the lower base value. The dif-

ference between the normal and the lethal oxygen content in air is therefore (21% – 6% =) 15 vol.-%. Assuming again a linear decrease, we therefore receive for the effective average (=half) poison concentration C_{eff}:

$$C_{eff} = C \cdot F_E = C \cdot \frac{7.5}{7.5 - \frac{C_{O_2N} - C_{O_2R}}{2}} \tag{9}$$

where C_{O_2N} is 21% and C_{O_2R} is the actual, lowered O_2-content at any given moment. If the difference between the two reaches 15%, the actual C_{O_2R} is down to a lethal level of 6%. Half the difference is 7.5. This way, as we approach the lethal limit of oxygen, the effective concentration of the poison goes to infinity, indicating that death occurs anyway, with or without the poison, so that an increasingly small amount of it suffices to cause final death.

A nominal maximum execution time (until respiratory arrest) of five minutes also includes a minute during which the gas spreads out and reaches even the remote corners of the chamber. For instance, in case of an execution time of five minutes, we are actually really dealing with a net four minutes during which the gas acts on those farthest away from the source.

I have calculated this in detail in Table 16, with each column defined as follows:

Col.	Data
1	t_0 = Time from start to end of the execution.
2	t_m = Minimum exposure time; effective time during which a person farthest from the source has been exposed to the poison.
3	V_i = Inhaled volume, a linear interpolation on the assumption that the volume is 210 liters within 5 minutes. I have assumed here that on average for all victims, respiratory arrest occurs after ⅔ of this time, since those close to the source succumb early and drop out as oxygen consumers, while the last victims must have dropped out after 5 minutes. So I deduct $^1/_3$ of the inhaled volume.
4	N_{Vf} = Number of total free-air volumes in the chamber inhaled (based on 444 m^3 for 1,000 persons with a volume of 60 liters each in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II).
5	C_{AO_2} = Average depleted O_2 content in the chamber during the observed time span, based on 20% conversion of O_2 to CO_2 on average with each breath, and assuming a linear decrease; hence half the depletion as calculated for that point in time.
6	F_E = Average efficacy factor following Equation 9.
7	C_A = HCN end concentration in fresh air needed to achieve effect as in U.S. execution chambers, following Haber's Rule as an approximation: 3,200 ppm on average (half the end concentration, which is thus 3,200 · 2 = 6,400) for death within 9.3 min: 6,400 ppm · 9.3 min ÷ t_m. Note that 9.3 min. is the average time before clinical death occurred during U.S. executions, while the time to respiratory arrest was somewhat shorter than this, but longer than the five minutes it took to reach unconsciousness. In addition, the maximum time until death was twice as long (18 min.), so the concentration I use here is a little

	higher than LC_{50}, but considerably lower than LC_{100}.
8	C_{Aeff} = as before, but corrected by the efficacy factor F_E (Column 6).
9	as before, in mg/m³, based on the assumption that the air in the chamber is 30°C, 100% relative humidity and has normal pressure (see Table 13 on page 235).
10	F_Z = Fraction of HCN evaporated from the carrier at the observed time, assuming 15°C, low humidity, fine distribution, or 30°C, 100% humidity, bulk distribution (see Table 14, page 238; intermediate values interpolated linearly).
11	Z = Mass of Zyklon B required to reach the value in Column 10 (equal the number of 1-kg cans of Zyklon B).

Table 16: Zyklon-B quantities required for a given execution time

t_0 [min]	t_m [min]	V_i [m³]	N_{Vf}	C_{AO_2} [%]	F_E	C_A [ppm]	C_{Aeff} [ppm]	C_{Aeff} [g/m³]	F_Z [%]	Z [kg]
1	0	28.0	0.06	20.71	1.02	∞	∞	∞	2.0	∞
2	1	56.0	0.13	20.42	1.04	59520	57207	61.04	4.0	677.5
3	2	84.0	0.19	20.13	1.06	29760	28038	29.92	6.0	221.4
4	3	112.0	0.25	19.85	1.08	19840	18320	19.55	8.0	108.5
5	**4**	**140.0**	**0.32**	**19.57**	**1.11**	**14880**	**13465**	**14.37**	**10.0**	**63.8**
6	5	168.0	0.38	19.30	1.13	11904	10555	11.26	11.6	43.1
7	6	196.0	0.44	19.03	1.15	9920	8617	9.19	13.2	30.9
8	7	224.0	0.50	18.76	1.18	8503	7235	7.72	14.8	23.2
9	8	252.0	0.57	18.50	1.20	7440	6201	6.62	16.4	17.9
10	**9**	**280.0**	**0.63**	**18.24**	**1.23**	**6613**	**5398**	**5.76**	**18.0**	**14.2**
11	10	308.0	0.69	17.99	1.25	5952	4757	5.08	19.5	11.6
12	11	336.0	0.76	17.74	1.28	5411	4234	4.52	21.0	9.6
13	12	364.0	0.82	17.49	1.31	4960	3799	4.05	22.5	8.0
14	13	392.0	0.88	17.24	1.33	4578	3432	3.66	24.0	6.8
15	**14**	**420.0**	**0.95**	**17.00**	**1.36**	**4251**	**3119**	**3.33**	**25.5**	**5.8**
16	15	448.0	1.01	16.77	1.39	3968	2848	3.04	27.0	5.0
17	16	476.0	1.07	16.53	1.42	3720	2612	2.79	28.4	4.4
18	17	504.0	1.14	16.30	1.46	3501	2404	2.57	29.9	3.8
19	18	532.0	1.20	16.07	1.49	3307	2221	2.37	31.3	3.4
20	19	560.0	1.26	15.85	1.52	3133	2057	2.19	32.8	3.0
21	20	588.0	1.32	15.63	1.56	2976	1910	2.04	34.0	2.7
22	21	616.0	1.39	15.41	1.59	2834	1778	1.90	35.3	2.4
23	22	644.0	1.45	15.19	1.63	2705	1658	1.77	36.5	2.2
24	23	672.0	1.51	14.98	1.67	2588	1549	1.65	37.8	1.9
25	24	700.0	1.58	14.77	1.71	2480	1450	1.55	39.0	1.8
26	25	728.0	1.64	14.57	1.75	2381	1359	1.45	40.2	1.6
27	26	756.0	1.70	14.36	1.79	2289	1276	1.36	41.4	1.5
28	27	784.0	1.77	14.16	1.84	2204	1199	1.28	42.6	1.3
29	28	812.0	1.83	13.96	1.88	2126	1129	1.20	43.8	1.2
30	29	840.0	1.89	13.77	1.93	2052	1063	1.13	45.0	1.1
31	30	868.0	1.95	13.58	1.98	1984	1002	1.07	46.1	1.03
32	31	896.0	2.02	13.39	2.03	1920	945	1.01	47.2	0.95
33	32	924.0	2.08	13.20	2.08	1860	893	0.95	48.3	0.88
34	33	952.0	2.14	13.01	2.14	1804	843	0.90	49.4	0.81
35	34	980.0	2.21	12.83	2.20	1751	797	0.85	50.5	0.75
36	35	1008.0	2.27	12.65	2.25	1701	754	0.80	51.7	0.69
37	36	1036.0	2.33	12.48	2.32	1653	714	0.76	52.8	0.64
38	37	1064.0	2.40	12.30	2.38	1609	676	0.72	54.0	0.59

t_0 [min]	t_m [min]	V_i [m³]	N_{Vf}	C_{AO_2} [%]	F_E	C_A [ppm]	C_{Aeff} [ppm]	C_{Aeff} [g/m³]	F_Z [%]	Z [kg]
39	38	1092.0	2.46	12.13	2.45	1566	640	0.68	55.2	0.55
40	39	1120.0	2.52	11.96	2.52	1526	606	0.65	56.4	0.51
41	40	1148.0	2.59	11.79	2.59	1488	575	0.61	57.4	0.47
42	41	1176.0	2.65	11.63	2.66	1452	545	0.58	58.5	0.44
43	42	1204.0	2.71	11.47	2.74	1417	516	0.55	59.5	0.41
44	43	1232.0	2.77	11.31	2.83	1384	490	0.52	60.6	0.38
45	44	1260.0	2.84	11.15	2.91	1353	464	0.50	61.6	0.36
46	45	1288.0	2.90	10.99	3.00	1323	440	0.47	62.5	0.33
47	46	1316.0	2.96	10.84	3.10	1294	417	0.45	63.5	0.31
48	47	1344.0	3.03	10.69	3.20	1266	396	0.42	64.4	0.29
49	48	1372.0	3.09	10.54	3.31	1240	375	0.40	65.3	0.27
50	49	1400.0	3.15	10.39	3.42	1215	356	0.38	66.3	0.25
51	50	1428.0	3.22	10.25	3.53	1190	337	0.36	67.1	0.24
52	51	1456.0	3.28	10.10	3.66	1167	319	0.34	68.0	0.22
53	52	1484.0	3.34	9.96	3.79	1145	302	0.32	68.8	0.21
54	53	1512.0	3.41	9.82	3.92	1123	286	0.31	69.7	0.19
55	54	1540.0	3.47	9.68	4.07	1102	271	0.29	70.5	0.18
56	55	1568.0	3.53	9.55	4.23	1082	256	0.27	71.3	0.17
57	56	1596.0	3.59	9.42	4.39	1063	242	0.26	72.1	0.159
58	57	1624.0	3.66	9.28	4.57	1044	229	0.24	72.9	0.149
59	58	1652.0	3.72	9.15	4.75	1026	216	0.23	73.7	0.139
60	59	1680.0	3.78	9.03	4.96	1009	204	0.22	74.5	0.129

I have highlighted the rows for executions times (time until respiratory arrest) of 5, 10, and 15 minutes, respectively. Only the latter results in an amount of Zyklon B that is within what Rudolf Höss has claimed and what mainstream scholars assume to be correct. Execution times of 5 minutes, as claimed by the "credible" witnesses mentioned above, would require exorbitant amounts of Zyklon B: 63.8 kg in the above example, or some 64 cans. If that were used for 1,000 gassing operations, the total required would amount to about twice the amount of Zyklon B delivered to the camp in the first place.

Under these circumstances, it becomes quite obvious that execution times of five minutes or even less are simply inconceivable. For instance, to achieve two minutes, the amount of Zyklon B would have to be increased to more than half a metric ton, while ignoring that Haber's Rule would not apply anymore in that range, and also that such huge amounts of Zyklon B located in a few spots would result in a reduced evaporation rate due to condensation effects, among other things. We won't discuss in detail claims about execution times like "instantly" or "suddenly" and so on, as such lightning-speed killings would require the use of infinite amounts of Zyklon B. We're here clearly in the range of the ludicrous.

To get anywhere near to what could be realistic regarding the amount of Zyklon B used, we are forced to extend the execution time (respiratory arrest) to at least ten minutes, with clinical death occurring after some fifteen to twenty minutes. At that point, we're in the same range as the maximum execution

times in the U.S. For the above example, however, we would still need roughly twice the amount claimed by Höss. This would have consumed about 50% of all the estimated total Zyklon-B deliveries if assuming a million victims. This is at least possible.

The amount of Zyklon B needed could be reduced if it had been thrown among the detainees who might have ground it down and heated it up with their feet. Throwing the pellets among the victims is claimed for Crematoria I, IV and V as well as for the bunkers, although Filip Müller stated about Crematorium I that the victims moved away from the Zyklon-B pellets, which would thus have been unaffected.[342]

The wire-mesh introduction device claimed by Kula, Tauber and Erber for Crematoria II and III, on the other hand, would have led to an even slower evaporation rate, rendering the claimed execution times technically impossible (see Paragraph 5.4.1.2.8).

The claims about very small amounts of Zyklon B applied – just 1 g per m^3 (end concentration some 830 ppm) or less are untenable if considering the execution times claimed by witnesses. In fact, with that approach a lethal concentration (some 400 ppm) is reached only after the pellets have released half of their poison, which takes half an hour or more. The average experienced concentration during that period of time would be only half that, which by itself would not even be lethal. At that point in time, however, oxygen depletion in the chamber is considerable and can have increased the effectiveness of the poison during those 30 minutes on average by almost by 50%, which means that death would occur for most victims within that time by a combination of poisoning and suffocation. Though possible, it is nowhere near to what the witnesses state.

Even Green's claim about a concentration of 1,810 ppm reached after five minutes is utterly insufficient, because for a person in a remote corner, this amounts only to an exposure to an average concentration of some 900 ppm for four minutes. Yet according to the above table, an average successful execution within five minutes requires almost 13,500 ppm to have been reached after that time, more than 7 times the amount of Zyklon B as claimed by Green.

Let us now consider a scenario where the victims are locked into an airtight space for a certain period of time before the poison is added, hence into an oxygen-depleted atmosphere. We use the values of the previous table, except that we apply the efficacy factors of later times as indicated, see Table 17.

A room not hermetically sealed but with window(s) and/or door(s) open would result in a slower depletion of oxygen, like Morgue #1 of Crematorium II and III while slowly filling with people as mentioned before. The values

[342] Fritz Bauer…, p. 20471: "There were these green crystals down there. And a meter [away] from it there were no people."

Table 17: Zyklon-B quantities with delayed gassing
t_0 = time since start of oxygen depletion

t_0 [min]	5 min. delay C_{Aeff} [g/m³]	5 min. delay Z [kg]	10 min. delay C_{Aeff} [g/m³]	10 min. delay Z [kg]	15 min. delay C_{Aeff} [g/m³]	15 min. delay Z [kg]
6	∞	∞				
7	55.2	612.4				
8	27.0	200.0				
9	17.6	97.9				
10	**13.0**	**57.5**				
11	10.2	38.9	∞	∞		
12	8.3	27.9	49.7	551.6		
13	6.9	20.8	24.3	180.0		
14	6.0	16.1	15.9	88.1		
15	**5.2**	**12.8**	**11.6**	**51.7**		
16	4.6	10.4	9.1	34.9	∞	∞
17	4.1	8.6	7.4	25.0	44.6	495.0
18	3.6	7.2	6.2	18.7	21.8	161.4
19	3.3	6.1	5.3	14.4	14.2	78.9
20	**3.0**	**5.2**	**4.6**	**11.4**	**10.4**	**46.3**
21	2.7	4.5	4.1	9.3	8.2	31.2
22	2.5	3.9	3.6	7.7	6.6	22.3
23	2.3	3.4	3.2	6.4	5.6	16.7
24	2.1	3.0	2.9	5.4	4.8	12.9
25	**2.0**	**2.6**	**2.7**	**4.6**	**4.1**	**10.2**
26	1.8	2.4	2.4	4.0	3.6	8.3
27	1.7	2.1	2.2	3.5	3.2	6.8
28	1.6	1.9	2.0	3.0	2.9	5.7
29	1.5	1.7	1.9	2.7	2.6	4.8
30	**1.4**	**1.6**	**1.7**	**2.3**	**2.3**	**4.1**

listed above for certain delay times would, therefore, apply to correspondingly longer delay times for such a scenario.

To make this easier to digest, I have assembled some important data points in Table 18.

Hence, no matter which way we turn it, a scenario with execution times lower than 10 minutes after adding Zyklon B need not be considered seriously.

A few remarks are due here. There are a number of uncertainties included in the above calculations. For once, the behavior of Zyklon B at 30°C and 100% humidity, when applied in bulk rather than thinly spread out, has to remain speculative. My assumption that its behavior would have been similar to thinly-spread-out Zyklon B at 15°C and low humidity is reasonable but can be erroneous either way. In addition, in some of the claimed gassing facilities, the Zyklon B is said to have been dumped among the victims, who might have crushed it, thus increasing the evaporation rate. Next, when talking about the duration of gassings, no witness states clearly what point during an execution they refer to: respiratory arrest, immobility, unconsciousness, or actual death.

Table 18: Zyklon-B quantities for various scenarios [kg]				
Time of respiratory arrest after adding Zyklon B	execution delayed by			
	0 min.	5 min.	10 min.	15 min.
2 min.	677.5	612.4	551.6	495.0
5 min.	63.8	57.5	51.7	46.3
10 min.	14.2	12.8	11.4	10.2
15 min.	5.8	5.2	4.6	4.1

Only the doctors who claim to have observed the process could make a competent statement about this anyway, which is why I consider the statements by Dr. Münch and Dr. Fischer superior to others. Considering their profession, they should have referred to a point in time when respiratory arrest and immobility had set in for a while. That can still be a few minutes away from actual death, though.

Considering all this, I thought it prudent to use here the LC_{50} values as established during U.S. executions as the starting point for the above calculations rather than the LC_{100} values necessary for the certain murder of *all* victims. That value would be considerably higher, probably close to a factor of two, but even that is not certain.

7.3.1.3.3. Incorporation of HCN

As stated before, with each breath the human lung is assumed to remove 70% of hydrogen cyanide contained in it (McNamara 1976, p. 7). We can use this to calculate how much of the hydrogen cyanide released into the chamber has been absorbed by the victims until respiratory arrest occurred after any given time, and accordingly how much is still left in the air. Starting out with the values of Table 16, we have:

Col.	Data
1	t_0 = Time from start until end of execution (respiratory arrest).
2	N_{Vf} = Number of total free air volumes in the chamber inhaled (as Column 4 in Table 16).
3	M_{HCN} = mass of HCN released (product of values in Columns 10 and 11 of Table 16).
4	C_M = average HCN concentration in time span observed (half of value of Column 7 in Table 16).
5	C_R = average HCN concentration in time span observed, reduced by amount absorbed by victims, with $C_R = C_M \cdot e^{-0.7 \cdot NVf}$; see Equation 15 (p. 278), with a correction factor 0.7 in the exponent for only 70% of all inhaled HCN being absorbed.
6	M_{a1000}/M_{a1} = mass of HCN absorbed by all victims (1,000) in g, or by one of them in mg (assuming a free volume of 444 m^3).
7	O = Overdose factor, assuming a lethal dose of 1.1 mg/kg body mass, and an average body mass of 60 kg, hence 66 mg per person.
8	R = ratio of HCN released (Column 3) and absorbed (Column 6).

Table 19: Percentage of released HCN absorbed by victims as a function of time until respiratory arrest.
(lethal dose = 1.1 mg/kg; 60 kg/person, 66 mg/person = 66 g/1,000 persons)

t_0 [min]	N_{Vf}	M_{HCN} [kg]	C_M [g/m³]	C_R [g/m³]	M_{a1000}/M_{a1} [g]/[mg]	O	R
2	0.13	27.10	30.52	27.94	1145	17.3	4%
3	0.19	13.28	14.96	13.10	824	12.5	6%
4	0.25	8.68	9.77	8.19	702	10.6	8%
5	**0.32**	**6.38**	**7.18**	**5.76**	**632**	**9.6**	**10%**
6	0.38	5.00	5.63	4.32	582	8.8	12%
7	0.44	4.08	4.60	3.38	543	8.2	13%
8	0.50	3.43	3.86	2.71	510	7.7	15%
9	0.57	2.94	3.31	2.22	482	7.3	16%
10	**0.63**	**2.56**	**2.88**	**1.85**	**456**	**6.9**	**18%**
11	0.69	2.25	2.54	1.56	433	6.6	19%
12	0.76	2.01	2.26	1.33	412	6.2	21%
13	0.82	1.80	2.03	1.14	393	6.0	22%
14	0.88	1.63	1.83	0.99	375	5.7	23%
15	**0.95**	**1.48**	**1.66**	**0.86**	**358**	**5.4**	**24%**
16	1.01	1.35	1.52	0.75	342	5.2	25%
17	1.07	1.24	1.39	0.66	327	4.9	26%
18	1.14	1.14	1.28	0.58	312	4.7	27%
19	1.20	1.05	1.18	0.51	299	4.5	28%
20	1.26	0.97	1.10	0.45	286	4.3	29%
25	1.58	0.69	0.77	0.26	230	3.5	33%
30	1.89	0.50	0.57	0.15	185	2.8	37%
40	2.52	0.29	0.32	0.06	119	1.8	41%
50	3.15	0.17	0.19	0.02	75	1.1	44%
60	3.78	0.10	0.11	0.01	45	0.7	46%

We see from this that extremely short execution times would require an extreme overdose, while the dose required drops as expected with extended execution times (see Chart 16). In this model, death occurs due to oxygen deprivation for most victims at around an hour, at which point HCN is needed only in sub-lethal doses to accelerate the already-impending death.

Note also that the overdose applied in U.S. execution gas chambers, as estimated at the end of Subsection 7.1.2., is within the range of overdoses calculated here for very short execution times until respiratory arrest, which is a nice confirmation for our approach.

The approximation made (that Zyklon B gives off a steady stream of HCN) leads to the amount of HCN absorbed by the victims approaching asymptotically 50% of the released amount. That approximation becomes increasingly inaccurate at longer time periods, particularly beyond 30 min. But since such long execution times are not reported, I have not corrected it here. It is clear, however, that during short execution times, the HCN absorbed by the victims is necessarily small compared to the total released.

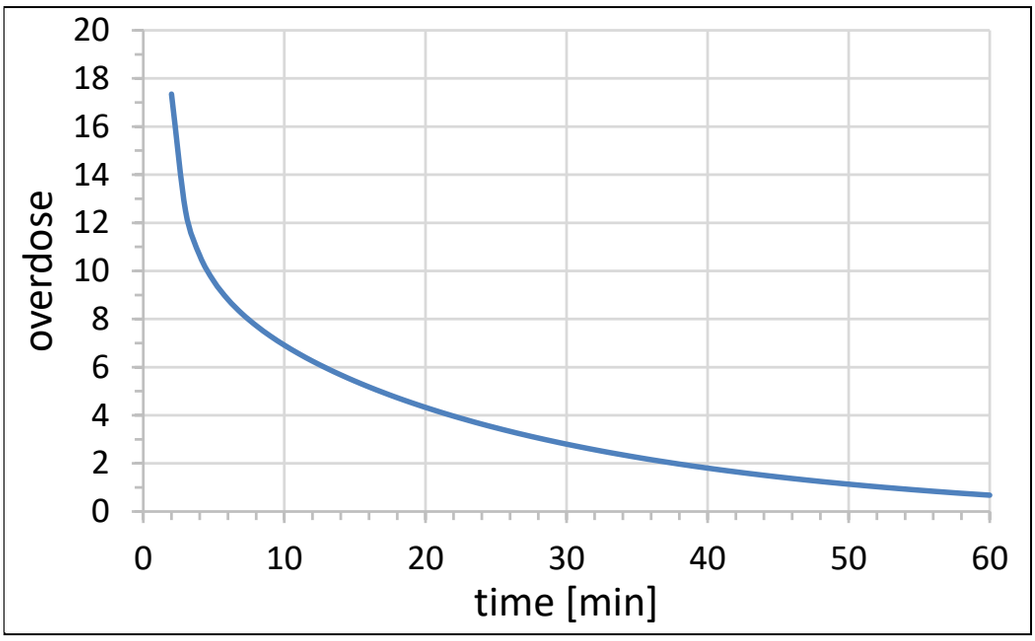

Chart 16: *Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest in overdoses of lethal dose (66 mg).*

In addition, since a fast execution requires the concentration to be as high as calculated without any losses, those actual losses would have to be compensated by additional HCN being released. Hence, the percentage given here is actually the percentage by which one had to *increase* the amount of Zyklon B applied to keep the required poison-gas concentration stable at the level as listed in the last column of Table 16, which is roughly 10% for 5 minutes, 18% for 10 minutes and 24% for 15 minutes. I abstain from creating yet another table for that corrected required amount of Zyklon B which compensates for losses due to inhalation by the victims, because we have more factors to consider.

Foremost among them is the loss of HCN due to absorption in the masonry, on and through the victims' skin, and onto any effluents discharged onto the floor. Those factors can only be estimated, but what is safe to say is that it would increase even more the amount of Zyklon B needed to achieve the claimed execution times.

7.3.1.3.4. HCN Loss Due to Adsorption

It is worth taking a look into HCN losses caused during disinfestations due to adsorption on walls and clothes, as well as due to leaks. Puntigam *et al.* (1943) describe the hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior at different locations of a delousing chamber with and without air circulation (*Kreislaufverfahren*). Puntigam neither gives dimensions and loading of the chamber, nor the type of carrier material and its distribution, nor the temperature. Since the different measuring points show different concentration peaks, this indicates an uneven distribution of the materials in the chamber. For the sake of clarity, only the concentration behavior in the center of the room is reproduced in Chart 17.

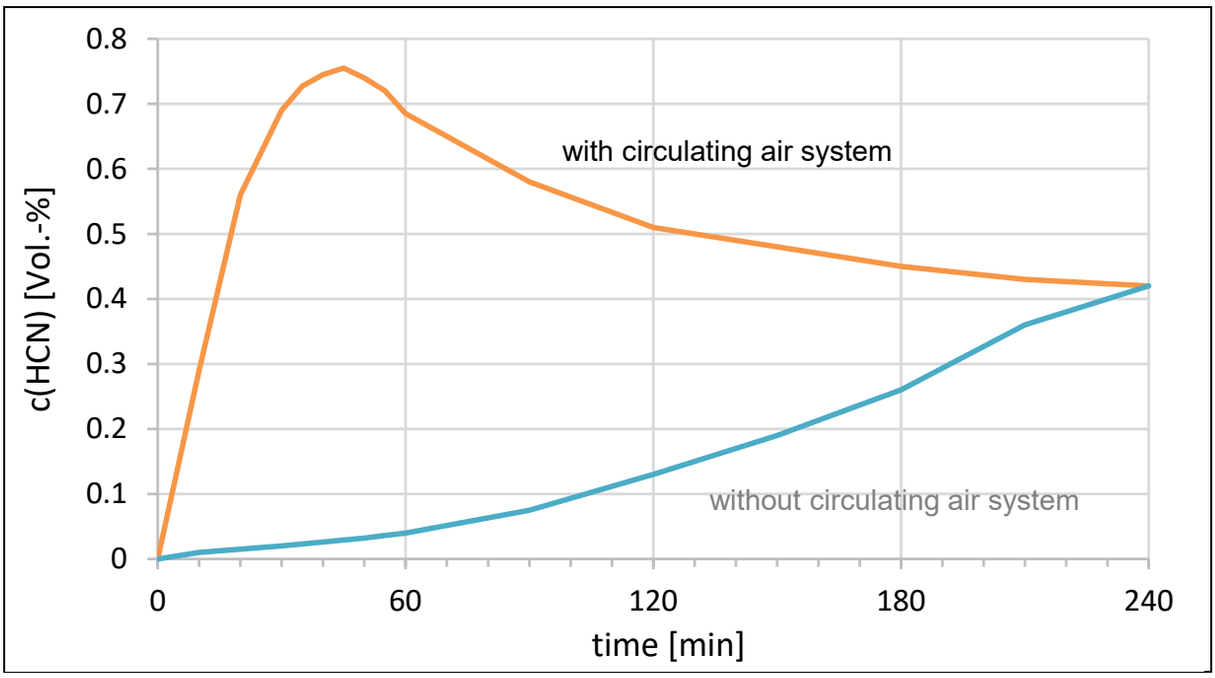

Chart 17: *Hydrogen-cyanide concentration behavior in a delousing chamber with and without circulating-air systems, measuring points always in center of room (intern. correspondence of Degesch; Puntigam* et al. *1943, p. 33).*

The loss of hydrogen cyanide as a function of temperature in a disinfestation chamber can be seen in Chart 18. The higher losses at lower temperatures is caused by a higher moisture content in the gassed material and in the walls of the observed room (Peters 1942b).

According to the already-quoted publication by Schwarz/Deckert (1929), their measurements were made in the range of room temperature. Although the interesting part of Chart 19 is only poorly resolved, it is nevertheless clear that under these circumstances the maximum concentration is reached as late as 4 to 5 hours after the start. In those years, circulating-air systems did not yet exist, so that only the natural air convection was responsible for distributing

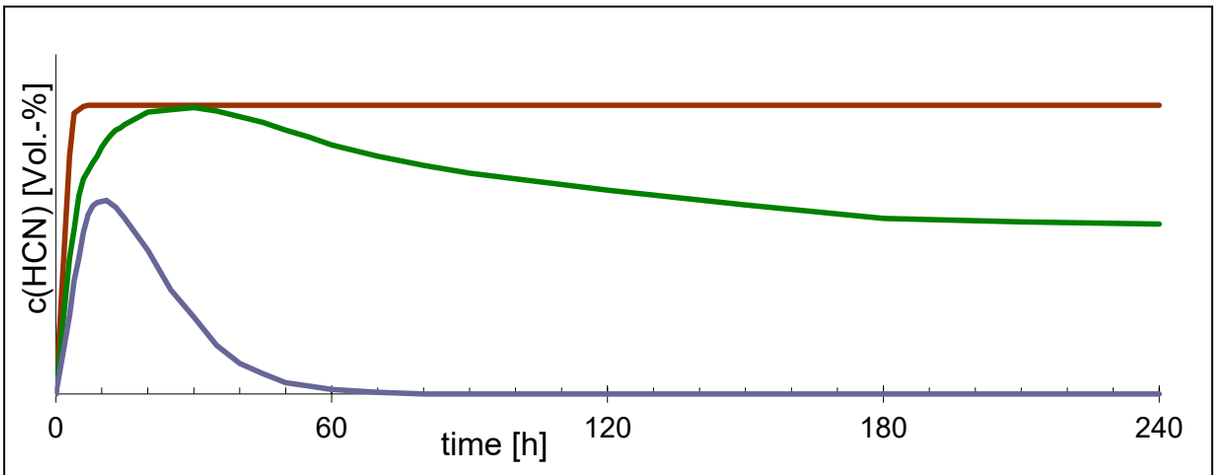

Upper curve: Ideal concentration behavior without Adsorption losses.
Center curve: Normal concentration behavior in a w a r m chamber.
Lower curve: Normal concentration behavior in a c o l d chamber.

Chart 18: *Relation between hydrogen-cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber with circulating-air system (schematic; Peters 1942b).*

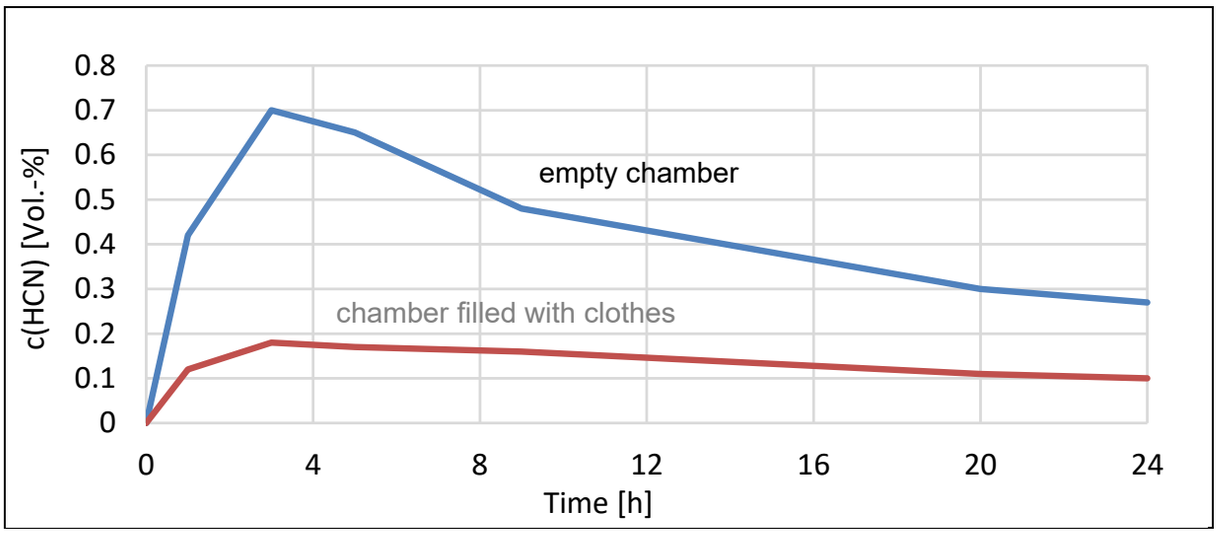

Chart 19: *Hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior in a disinfestation chamber with and without clothes at room temperature (Schwarz/Deckert 1929, p. 206).*

the gas. Remarkable is the strong concentration reduction due to adsorption on the load, here lifeless material to be deloused. Due to the slow increase towards the maximum concentration, it must be assumed that Puntigam's values without circulating-air system (Chart 17, lower curve) were achieved at similar temperatures.

In the case of hypothetical homicidal gassings, the sweat produced by the frightened, crowded people and their HCN absorption through their skin would cause similar losses, and in the case of the underground morgues of Crematorium II and III, additional losses will occur due to the cold and moist walls.

As mentioned before, in order to kill all victims quickly, as attested to by the "witnesses," such losses would have to be compensated by introducing even more HCN than calculated before (Paragraph 7.3.1.3.3.) in order to quickly reach *and maintain* high HCN concentrations everywhere in the "gas chamber."

The human skin has an average surface of 1.84 m^2. Factoring in children, an average value may be assumed to be around 1.5 m^2 (U.S. EPA 2008, p. 7-4). For 1,000 persons, the total skin surface amounts to some 1,500 m^2. In comparison with this, the masonry of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (floor, ceiling, walls, pillars and beam) has a surface of some 650 m^2, or some 43% of the human skin surface.[343] Both surfaces would have been moist, but whereas the masonry would have been cold (good for absorption) and with a huge but lifeless microscopic inner surface, the human skin would have been very warm (bad for absorption) but biologically active (breathing, sweating, chemically and physically processing HCN diffusing into the body). Without

[343] 30 m · 7m · 2 for ceiling and floor; 30 m · 2.4 m · 2 for the long walls; 7 m · 2.4 m · 2 for the short walls (compensating for the door by assuming some absorption in the ventilation ducts); 2.4 m · 0.4 m · 4 · 7 for the four sides each of the seven pillars; and 30 m · 0.4 m · 2 for the vertical sections of the support beam = 648.4 m^2.

empirical data, it is not possible to decide which of the two types of surfaces would absorb more HCN per unit of time, if otherwise exposed to the same conditions. It is safe to say, however, that the cumulative effect of both would most likely be only a fraction of the amount of HCN absorbed through inhalation.

Fact is, moreover, that both effects would have withdrawn even more HCN from the air, which would have necessitated further increasing the amount of Zyklon B applied in order to compensate for these losses as well.[344]

7.3.2. Critique of Eyewitness Descriptions

7.3.2.1. Introductory Remarks

First, a few critical remarks on three topics of witness statements relating to homicidal mass gassings should be made at this point:

1. The victims' necessity to cooperate with their murderers.
2. The necessity to separate the sexes.
3. The claim that towels and soap were given to the victims to fool them.

7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Cooperation

Imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room with a surface area of 390 m^2 (4,200 $ft.^2$, Morgue #2 of Crematoria II & III). Each one would therefore have an area of only some 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft.) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area, not even if they are willing in general to do so.[345] In order to get people to do this, the procedure must be rehearsed; they must be taught about what is happening and what steps they must follow – and they must be willing to cooperate.

Alternatively, of course, the intended victims could be made to undress in batches, but this requires that those already undressed go ahead and walk into the "gas chamber" and wait there patiently for the next arrival of naked inmates. Once inside the "gas chamber," however, the same problem arises again. Here each individual has only an area of 45 cm × 45 cm (1.5×1.5 ft.) in which to stand. Hence the people must press themselves tightly together; the first people entering the room must proceed to the end of the room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full, which would take approximately half an hour, even with perfect choreography. Without perfection, we quickly reach an hour or more.

---

[344] Although hydrogen cyanide absorbed through the skin also contributes to poisoning the victim, this process is much slower than poisoning through inhalation.

[345] Just think of streetcars or buses, where everyone remains near the door, even though there is plenty of room at the rear.

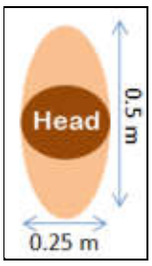

A simple graphic suffices to illustrated the absurdity of some of the testimonies about the victims' packing density in the alleged homicidal gas chamber (2,000, 2,500 or even 3,000 victims at a time, see note 317). The Morgues #1 of Crematoria II & III, allegedly misused as chemical slaughterhouses, were 7 m wide and 30 m long, as mentioned before. Assuming that the average person was some 50 cm wide from shoulder to shoulder (not quite 20 in), and some 25 cm deep from chest to back (see the top-view sketch of an average person in the graphic to the right), exactly 14 persons would have fit side by side in one row across the room, and 120 such rows would have filled the entire length of the basement room. (I ignore the seven concrete pillars and the claimed four Zyklon-B-introduction columns.) That amounts to 1,680 persons packed densely like sardines in a can, see Figure 141:

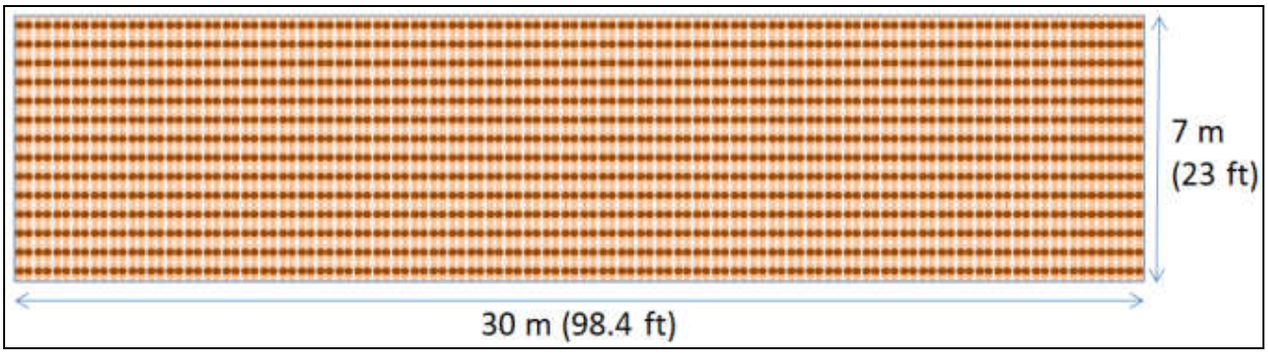

Figure 141: *Schematic drawing of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II & III filled with 120 rows of 14 persons each, hence altogether 1,680 persons.*

Hence Bendel, Höss, Kula and Nyiszli were pushing the envelope over the edge with their numbers. But even if we take only 1,000 victims, say 10 people in a row with 100 rows in total, the room would still look like in Figure 142:

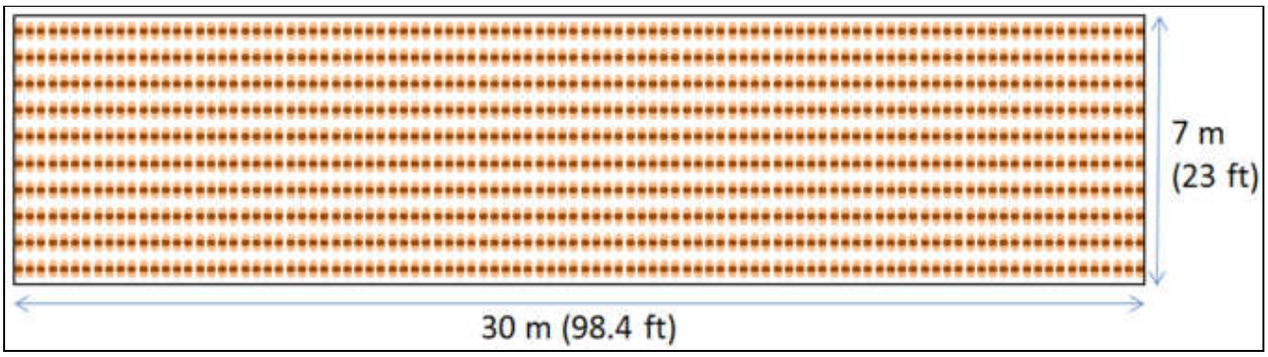

Figure 142: *Schematic drawing of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II & III filled with 100 rows of 10 persons each, hence altogether 1,000 persons.*

How did they get these 1,000 people to pack themselves so tightly together, as one might expect of soldiers who have practiced this for weeks on a parade ground? The only solution is here as well that this must be practiced just as intensively and regularly as soldiers do it (cf. Rudolf 2000d). And of course, at some point in this alleged scenario, people would have had to real-

ize that they were *not* gathering for a shower, for there would have been no way of explaining to these people that such a lineup was for the sake of taking a shower, as nobody can take a shower when tightly squeezed together. Moreover, there weren't even any showers anyway. The 14 claimed fake showerheads, which probably were real showers, would have been either located only in one small area of the room or scattered out to such a degree that they would have been virtually invisible on a ceiling of 210 m^2. Thus, sooner or later a panic and lack of orderly cooperation with their murderers' procedures would have resulted.

Finally, let us assume that those "gas chambers" were hermetically sealed. While it was filling up with people over an hour with the door at one end standing open, how would the air quality have developed in that tightly packed room, if the ventilation system had been turned off? When the "gas chamber" was half-way filled with victims, the people standing at the rear wall must have had the first mild symptoms of suffocation due to oxygen depletion. How do you get people who run out of air to stay where they are for another half an hour until everybody is ready? That's why I posit that the SS had to keep the ventilation system running until everybody was in and the doors were locked…

7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes

All witness accounts known to the author are unanimous in claiming that the victims were not separated by sex before being sent into the "gas chambers." The witness accounts of the failure to separate the sexes are incredible for the following four reasons:

1. This procedure is in contradiction to the procedures followed during disinfestation, where, according to the same witnesses, the sexes were carefully separated.[346]
2. Since there were always two alleged "gas chambers" of each type available in Birkenau (in Crematorium II and III, or IV and V, or Bunker 1 and 2), there is no apparent reason why the victims could not have been separated by sex.
3. The claims were repeatedly made that the victims were made to believe that they were going to shower or undergo disinfestation. These procedures would have necessarily separated the populace on the basis of sex, if only because of the need for deception.
4. It is safe to assume that in the 1940s, large numbers of people could only have been made to disrobe completely under the watchful eyes of strangers of the opposite sex, if they had been threatened with force and violence. But this would have nullified all other measures of concealment.

[346] See, for example, the pictures taken by the SS before and after delousing new arriving inmates, neatly separated by sex, as published in Klarsfeld 1980.

7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap

According to some witnesses, the victims were handed towels and bars of soap to make them believe that they were going to take a shower (although there was no shower to begin with…).[347] Who, by the way, would go with a towel under a shower? This statement is rather incredible, given the resulting chaos in the "gas chamber": 1,000 corpses, 1,000 towels, and 1,000 bars of soap, plus vomit, urine, and blood from 1,000 victims! How was it possible to recycle those 1,000 bars of soap? How did they clean 1,000 towels? Or did they waste 1,000 towels and 1,000 soap bars for every gassing? It can therefore be concluded that such accounts are untrue, and witnesses testifying about it are not trustworthy.[348]

7.3.2.1.4. Testing for Gas Residues

For the safety of everyone involved, it was prescribed by German law that a room used to expose objects to hydrogen cyanide needs to be tested for gas residues after ventilation before it could be accessed by any personnel charged with clearing the objects from the room (see Mattogno 2004c). This cannot have been any different for the claimed homicidal gas chambers, if alone because the supervising SS men certainly did not want to jeopardize their own health, but also because having the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* charged with removing the corpses repeatedly succumb to various stages of HCN poisoning symptoms would have severely impeded the entire procedure. Yet when reading the many testimonies about the claimed gassings, it is striking that not a single one of those witnesses ever mentions the obligatory residual-gas test at the end of the ventilation period. If we assume that no such test was ever performed, accidents with people getting poisoned would have abounded, leaving a thick paper trail in the records. Yet the extensive Auschwitz camp records contain only two documents dealing with such accidents, both of which happened after fumigations to kill vermin (see the quotes on page 75).

7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the "Gas Chambers"

7.3.2.2.1. Introduction

An imaginary experiment may perhaps assist in clarifying a somewhat-complicated mathematical relationship: you have a bucket filled to the brim

---

[347] Cf. the testimony of André Lettich (1946, p. 28); quoted by Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 150. Furthermore: Smoleń, p. 43; anonymous report by the resistance, *AGK*, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.; Jerzy Tabeau, in: Silberschein, pp. 67f.; anonymous report, *APMO*, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 437; Adolf Rögner, *AGK*, NTN, 131, p. 22. (Mattogno 2017, pp. 53, 61, 65, 69, 104); Sofia Schafranov, in: Cavaliere, p. 40; Ada Bimko, in: Phillips, pp. 66f. (Mattogno 2019, pp. 482, 530); Walter Petzold, Fritz Bauer…, pp. 6219, 6276, 6306.

[348] See also, in this regard, the detailed analysis of the testimony of SS physician Dr. Hans W. Münch: Rudolf 1997b.

with seawater in front of you. You now take a second bucket filled with fresh water and pour it very carefully into the first bucket, allowing the excess to flow over the edge. Now the question: when you have emptied the second bucket of fresh water into the first, containing sea water, what is the composition of the water in the first bucket? Pure fresh water? Of course not. It will be a mixture of salt and fresh water.

7.3.2.2.2. Excursus

In mathematics, the equation related to this problem is called a linear, homogenous differential equation.

In general, the following time behavior applies for the concentration change of a substance i with time, dc_i/dt, in case of air exchange, provided that the newly added gas (free of i) is ideally mixed with the old gas:

$$\frac{dc_i}{dt} = -a \cdot c_i(t) \tag{10}$$

i.e., that the concentration change of substance i is proportional to the concentration $c_i(t)$ at time t. Rearranging the equation yields:

$$\int \frac{1}{c_i(t)} dc_i = \int -a \cdot dt \tag{11}$$

After integration over dc and dt, this yields, resp.:

$$\ln(c_i(t)) = a' - a \cdot t \tag{12}$$

or

$$c_i(t) = a'' \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{13}$$

For $t = 0$, $e^{-at} = 1$ and thus

$$a'' = c_i(t=0) = c_o \tag{14}$$

with c_o as initial concentration (when the ventilation is started). This leads to:

$$c_i(t) = c_o \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{15}$$

From equation (10) results the initial concentration change $dc_i(t=0)/dt$:

$$\frac{dc_i(t=0)}{dt} = -a \cdot c_o \tag{16}$$

Hence, we get for the constant a:

$$-a = \frac{dc_i(t=0)}{(dt \cdot c_0)} \tag{17}$$

In the case of a sufficiently low exchange volume dv per time interval dt, the ratio of total volume V to the exchange volume dv can be introduced as initial concentration change (in the case of infinitesimal transition ($dt \rightarrow 0$) this is mathematically correct). For example, if the air exchange per time unit is $^1/_{1,000}$

of the total, the concentration change per time unit is $^{1}/_{1,000}$, too. This turns (17) into

$$-a = \frac{dv}{(dt \cdot dV)} \tag{18}$$

After the time $t = \frac{V \cdot dt}{dv}$, the complete volume is exchanged one time.

Therefore, a is the reciprocal of the air-exchange time:

$$a = \frac{1}{\text{exchange time}} \tag{19}$$

After a single air exchange, the concentration is:

$$c_i(t=1) = c_o \cdot e^{-1} \approx 0.37 \cdot c_o \tag{20}$$

For the $^{1}/_{x}$-value period (time period in which the concentration drops to $^{1}/_{x}$) the following applies accordingly:

$$t_{1/x} = \frac{\ln(^{1}/_{x})}{-a} \tag{21}$$

Example: If it is required to lower the value down to 1% of the initial value (12 g per m^3, 1 vol.%, down to 120 mg hydrogen cyanide per m^3, 0.01 vol.%), *i.e.*, down to 1/100 of the initial value, this results in:

$$t_{1/100} = \frac{\ln(^{1}/_{100})}{-a} \approx 4.6 \times \text{air-exchange time.} \tag{22}$$

The half-value period is:

$$t_{½} \approx \frac{0.693}{-a} \tag{23}$$

Therefore, the concentration has dropped down to half after roughly ⅔ of a complete air exchange. This is true if the fresh and the old air are mixed perfectly. However, this is not necessarily the case, as there are two other possible scenarios:

1. Exchange of old gas only (linear, laminar flow along the entire cross-section of the room): air-exchange time roughly identical with ventilation time: Technically not given in the facilities under consideration.
2. Exchange of mainly fresh gas (exhaust close to intake), areas of old gas partly not involved: ventilation time is a multiple of what is described above. In our case, this is certainly given for the areas between the corpses, since here almost no mixing of the gases takes place. Additionally, the unfavorable location of the air intakes to the exhausts leads to a partial exchange of fresh gas (air short circuit). This increases the ventilation time by a factor of two to four or more.

The following paragraph will determine which scenario applied to the alleged "gas chambers."

7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematoria II and III

As shown above, when fresh air and stale air mix together, the concentration of the latter falls to only approximately 37% of the initial value after one complete air exchange, and to approximately 14% after a second exchange.

Data are only available on the ventilation installations in Crematoria II and III, so that at this point we have to ignore all other "gas chambers" in this regard. In Paragraph 5.4.1.2.4, the ventilation capacity of Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III was shown to have been 4,800 m^3 per hour. With a volume of free air in Morgue #1 of 440 m^3, the volume of the room would be exchanged once in approximately 5-6 minutes.

For Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III under consideration at this point, however, a further problem arises. In particular, the ventilation intake was installed only approximately 2 m away from the ventilation outlet in the same(!) wall. The distance to the ventilation outlet on the opposite wall, however, is 7.3 m, *i.e.*, 3.5 times as far. The result, in these cellars, is a "ventilation short circuit," especially if we assume that the victims of the alleged mass extermination were all piled up together, especially in the middle of the room, which would further lengthen the fresh-air pathway from one side of the cellar to the other. The air blown into the ventilation intake openings would therefore, for the most part, be immediately sucked out through the ventilation outlet openings located nearby.[349] Therefore, it must be expected that the actual ventilation time would be considerably increased in comparison to a perfect mixing of fresh air and stale air as a result of this poor design.

In addition, if we assume that no wire-mesh introduction columns existed, as has to be assumed on the one hand based on all extant material evidence, and on the other hand because the claimed execution times could not have been achieved with it, the following problem would also arise: the Zyklon-B granules, which in the meantime would certainly have become moist, would lie trapped underneath the bodies in at least some places. To understand how this would affect the ventilation, I have carried out a simulation calculation based on the following assumptions:

1. The moist Zyklon B releases hydrogen cyanide in the way determined by R. Irmscher for a dry environment at 15°C (see Section 7.2). Although the air in the "gas chambers" would have been warmer than 15°C due to the victims' body heat, it also would have had a relative humidity of 100%, plus the Zyklon B would have been lying in heaps on a wet floor instead of thinly spread out. Both factors would have "seriously delayed" the release of HCN. Hence, as before, I will subsequently use the data for dry, finely dispersed Zyklon B at 15°C. But because I need a steady function for many

[349] A reasonable design would have been to install the ventilation inlets on one side of the room, and the outlets on the other side.

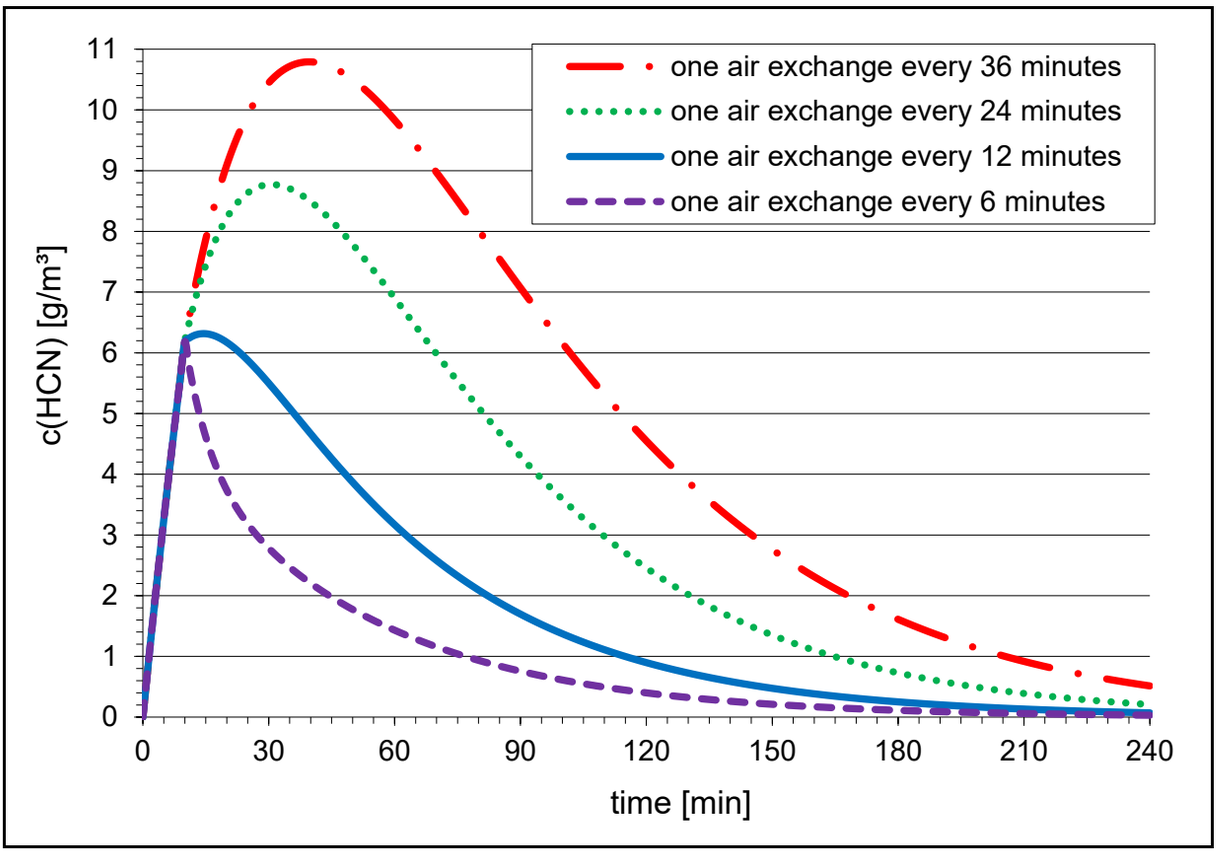

Chart 20: *Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide with time in a hypothetical homicidal gas chamber of the type of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau; see text.*

hours, I approximate the release of HCN with an exponential function with a τ of 47 minutes (the HCN content in the carrier is down to $^1/_e$).

2. To achieve an execution time of 10 minutes, we will use the amount of Zyklon B as calculated in Table 16 for that time: 14.2.kg
3. The ventilation is turned on after 10 minutes, reducing the concentration of hydrogen cyanide according to the known equation (see Paragraph 7.3.2.2.2).

The results may be taken from the Chart 20 for four types of air exchanges differing in efficiency: one air exchange every 6, 12, 24 and 36 minutes.[350] A few average values are listed in Table 20, taken from the individual scenarios.

[350] For those who wish to verify it:

a. Equation for release of HCN from the carrier material (in fractions):
   $A(t) = e^{-t/a}$
   – in which t = time after the initial release of HCN in minutes
   – in which a = 47/minutes (so as to attain the velocity and low atmospheric humidity at 15°C alleged by Irmscher; see the red graph in Chart 14)
b. Equation for the reduction of the HCN content through ventilation:
   $B(t) = e^{-t/b}$
   – in which b = necessary time for a single air exchange of the room in question.
c. Equation for the actual HCN content:
   i. For the first 10 minutes (no ventilation, only release of HCN):
      $C1(t) = (1 - A(t)) \cdot D$
      – in which D = e/f
      – in which e = mass of Zyklon B introduced (in grams). For an execution time of ten minutes according to Table 16: 14.2 kg.

Table 20: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber, see text. Data in minutes.

Air-exchange duration	t (5g/m^3)	t (2g/m^3)	t (0.4g/m^3)	t (0.1g/m^3)	∫c(t) dt/10g/m^3
6	14	45	120	186	24
12	37	83	158	224	43
24	82	131	209	275	82
36	114	169	253	322	121

The value for 5g/m^3 indicates when the HCN concentration has fallen below a value at which it is possible to enter the chamber with a gas mask, but without protective garments and without performing physical work.

The value for 2g/m^3 should lie in the vicinity of a value permitting intense physical labor with a gas mask, but without protective garments. 0.4 g/m^3 can be considered a threshold value for potentially lethal concentrations.

The value for 0.1g/m^3 indicates when the HCN concentration has fallen below a concentration permitting entry of the chamber without a gas mask and without any health hazard. The column with the heading "∫c(t) dt/10g/m^3" finally corresponds to a tenth of the surface area under the particular curve.

The value corresponds to the duration of a hypothetical gassing of a chamber with a constant 10g/m^3 HCN, when the hydrogen cyanide suddenly rises at the beginning of this period of time and then suddenly disappears at the end of this period. These values can be used for simulation calculations; see next section.

The 6 min/air exchange applies in the absence of a short circuit of the air in the chamber. The 12 min/air exchange corresponds to this necessary correction. Both cases assume an empty chamber. In fact, the ventilation of the intermediate area between the hundreds of bodies allegedly lying around on the floor, and the Zyklon B trapped underneath, will further slow the procedure to a considerable extent, so that, in relation to a hazard-free entry of the chamber, the truth will rather lie somewhere between cases two and four or beyond them.

It may be considered established that under no circumstances could these basement rooms be entered without a gas mask in less than two to three hours after the beginning of the gassing. Intense physical labor with gas masks, but

---

– in which f = volume of the chambers = 440 m^3 (net volume, without the volume taken up by the victims)
– e has been selected so as to attain a concentration of approximately 10g/m^3 after 10 minutes. For the sake of simplicity, I have used 20 kg = 20,000 g.

ii. Differential equation for the actual HCN content for times after 10 minutes, *i.e.*, with ventilation, solved iteratively in one-minute steps:
$C2(t+1) = C2(t) \cdot e^{-1/b} + (A(t)) - A(t+1)) \cdot D$
– in which $(A(t))-A(t+1)) \cdot D$ is the quantity of HCN evaporating from the carrier with each new minute.

Table 21: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B removed from chamber, see text. Data in minutes.

Air-exchange duration	t (5g/m^3)	t (2g/m^3)	t (0.4g/m^3)	t (0.1g/m^3)	∫c(t) dt/10g/m^3
6	12	17	27	35	7
12	13	24	43	60	11
24	16	38	76	109	18
36	18	51	109	159	25

without protective clothes, *i.e.*, the alleged removal of the bodies, would not have been possible in less than $1^1/_2$ to 2 hours.

If assuming – against the evidentiary situation – the existence of Zyklon-B-introduction devices which allowed the removal of Zyklon B after the end of the gassing, the resulting data do, of course, look dramatically different, see Table 21. Under such circumstances, it might have been possible to enter the "gas chamber" with a gas mask for hard labor already after 30 to 45 minutes, and without a gas mask after one to two hours. This would then lie at least within the range of some less-extreme witness accounts. That explains also why Pressac, van Pelt and Green insist on the existence of these introduction columns, contrary to all physical evidence and despite the lack of any documentary proof and reliable witness testimony. Without those introduction columns, the scenarios described by witnesses regarding a swift removal of the corpses from the "gas chamber" after the gassing are simply impossible. The Zyklon B inside the chamber, which would have kept releasing its poison for quite some time, simply would have prevented a fast, successful ventilation. Yet the claimed swift executions, at times claimed by the same witnesses, are technically impossible *with* those introduction columns, because the hydrogen cyanide would not have evaporated and dissipated fast enough.

These are, of course, only calculated estimates; if one were to ask me whether I would rely upon these values and enter such a "gas chamber" without a gas mask, I would reply that I preferred to insist upon the performance of a traditional chemical test beforehand. The simple reason for this is that all reliable calculation is rendered impossible by the Zyklon B trapped beneath the bodies, as well as by the wet bodies soaked with hydrogen cyanide.

The rooms which purportedly served as "gas chambers" in Crematoria IV and V (for the latter at least until early 1944), like Bunkers I and II, allegedly had no ventilation installation at all and only slight ventilation possibilities by means of a few doors. The use of a room *without* efficient ventilation installations for mass murder at a time and in a place where even dissecting rooms, wash rooms, and laying-out rooms were equipped with ventilation installations, and where many ventilation fans were supplying lots of fresh air in disinfestation rooms right next door, is so absurd that any rational human being ought to refuse to take such stories seriously.

But be that as it may: There was no way of removing the Zyklon-B granules, which kept on releasing their gas for hours to come, from underneath the corpses in those rooms. Hence, according to the data given for room fumigations in the literature, in technical guidelines and in product information sheets of the manufacturer, ventilation times from one day up to several days in case of calm and cold weather must be expected (see the literature quoted in Subsection 5.2.2).

Under these conditions and during these periods of ventilation, nobody could have been safely present in the other rooms of the Crematories IV & V (physician's room, cremation).

7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations

The following are the results of a series of simulation calculations for the determination of the relative saturation of the masonry with hydrogen cyanide based on the assumption that similar concentrations of hydrogen cyanide were used in all cases. We distinguish two cases:

1. Disinfestation chamber. The constant concentration assumed for the calculation amounts to 10 g/m^3. However, particularly for the disinfestation installations *BWe* 5a and 5b existing in Birkenau, a constant concentration cannot be assumed, since great quantities of hydrogen cyanide would escape through the non-airtight roof on the one hand, and since both the masonry and the clothing would have absorbed considerable quantities of hydrogen cyanide over time (see Paragraph 7.3.1.3.3). We therefore assume two models, as follows: a) one gassing daily with a constant concentration over 6 hours, and b) one gassing daily with 12 hours of constant concentration.[351] This would mean that the chamber was used around the clock, *i.e.*, more or less 24 hours a day, seven days a week, which must be viewed as the extreme upper value.

2. Homicidal gas chamber. Here as well, our calculation assumes a constant concentration of 10 g/m^3. I have selected two different gassing times here: $^1/_{20}$ day (72 min) and $^1/_{100}$ of a day (14.4 min). The first value corresponds to the average constant exposure time of "gas chamber" walls to HCN if assuming no Zyklon-B-introduction columns and a fairly good ventilation after the gassing (see Column 6 in Table 20), the second value corresponds to the same scenario, but this time with Zyklon-B columns and a close-to-perfect ventilation after the gassing (see 5th column in Table 21).

[351] In order to keep the HCN concentration in those make-shift delousing chambers of *BW* 5a and *BW* 5b constant over 12 hours, this would have required the application of an initial concentration at least twice or thrice as high as 10 g/m^2, but this would have been impossible due to lack of sufficient Zyklon B. The quantities of Zyklon B necessary for such use would have corresponded to 24 to 30 kg per day, or approximately 9 to 11 tons per year, which is roughly the total quantity delivered to the camp, leaving no HCN for homicidal gassings. Hence, this scenario is unrealistic for our purposes, because our scenario requires homicidal gassings; see also Paragraph 7.3.1.3.

Table 22: Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN

time	insulated	not insulated, average	not insulated, on inner surface
14.4 min	1.6%	0.8%	1.6%
72 min	**7.9%**	4.2%	7.8%
6 hrs	30.9%	**16.2%**	**30.6%**
12 hrs	56.1%	29.8%	56.2%

In former editions of this expert report, I have used the equations determined in Subsection 6.7.4 to calculate the relative saturation of masonry cyclically exposed to hydrogen cyanide. However, after using several approaches on exactly how to do it, which lead to sometimes quite different results,[352] I decided to refer to this equation only in order to establish the time it takes for masonry to reach its maximum saturation or a quasi-constant concentration (20 days or 20 gassing cycles, respectively). In this edition, the quasi-stationary concentrations in masonry were calculated iteratively using Fick's law of diffusion.[353]

One wall model used was considered to be insulated at one end that corresponds to the situation as given in Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, which were built of two layers of brick wall with an insulating layer of tar in between.[354] The other wall model had no such insulation, *i.e.*, it lost HCN on its "outside," leading to an average concentration within the entire wall which is roughly half as high as in the insulated case. This was the situation as it existed in the Zyklon-B-disinfestation rooms of *BWe* 5a and *BW* 5b.

Table 22 shows the results of these calculations. Whereas the average concentration profile of the insulated-wall model is constant, it is linearly decreasing in the non-insulated walls from the inside out. The maximum average values close to the inner, HCN-exposed surface are quite comparable to the respective constant average concentrations in the insulated cases.

I have emphasized the values of particular interest: In the case of homicidal gassings in Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III (without Zyklon-B-introduction columns), the insulated walls will reach a quasi-stationary concentration of almost 8% of their saturation concentration (72 min of total exposure time). In the case of disinfestation chambers, the value given for 6 hours of exposure

[352] The equations determined in Subsection 6.7.4. consist of two terms, which can be handled individually or both together, and it is not at all clear which time value is to be used when switching over from gassing to airing, which all influences the result.

[353] I am not going to explain basic statistical laws of diffusion here. They are so commonly known that anybody interested in it might look it up in any physics book. Maybe the iterative steps I used were a bit too big, so there is a potential larger error margin in my calculations, but if so, it affects all series, so it should not make a difference regarding my comparisons.

[354] See Paragraph 5.4.1.1. and Pressac 1989, pp. 325, 327. Though tar is not gas-tight, it still prevents most of the water and HCN from penetrating it.

to a constant HCN concentration – corresponding to a round-the-clock operation – leads to ca. 16% for the average value of the entire uninsulated wall, and some 30% for the surface exposed to HCN.

The values under consideration here are percent values of the saturation concentration of a wall, *i.e.*, *relative* values. The cases of the disinfestation and homicidal gas chamber are only correctly comparable when one considers the *absolute* hydrogen-cyanide concentrations in the masonry. If, for example, one considers that in particular the interior walls of the disinfestation chambers were warm and dry, while the walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria II and III were cool and very moist, then, with equal gassing concentrations, one must multiply the relative concentrations of the homicidal gas chamber by the factor of the increased capability of cool, moist walls to absorb hydrogen cyanide. If one assumes the factor of 8 as determined in this regard on page 223, then the absolute average hydrogen-cyanide content of the homicidal gas chamber would be a value lying around 64% of the saturation concentration of a warm, dry wall in a disinfestation chamber, *i.e.*, four times higher than the average hydrogen-cyanide content of the disinfestation chamber wall (ca. 16%), and more than twice as high as its maximum content at the surface (ca. 30%). Even when assuming the existence of Zyklon-B-introduction columns and a close to perfect success of the subsequent ventilation (14.4 min of total exposure time), the moist and cool homicidal gas chamber walls would still have accumulated HCN corresponding to 13% of the average saturation concentration of dry disinfestation walls, which is close to what would accumulate in those disinfestation walls (16%).

As a result of the high moisture content of these unheated underground morgues, one can see that even with such short gassing times, the walls of a homicidal gas chamber accumulate a hydrogen-cyanide content which would be quite comparable to that of a disinfestation chamber. Much less hydrogen cyanide in the quasi-stationary condition of the hypothetical homicidal "gas chambers" could only be expected, if one were to assume absurdly short and technically unfeasible gassing times, the application of very small amounts of Zyklon B, or only very few gassings at all.[355]

7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters

Filter devices to protect against hazardous and/or lethal gases and vapors are divided a) into types according to the kind of gas to be filtered and b) into classes according to their capacity. Filters of Class 3 with a large capacity are stored externally, usually in a container to be carried at one's side, since they are too heavy to be carried on the mask. They are connected to the mask with

[355] These calculations were made without considering the elevated CO_2 content in the alleged "gas chambers," the exact effect of which is not known. Hence, there is plenty of room for future research.

Table 23: Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters (Hauptverband… 1981)

Gas-filter class	Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound	
1	0.1 vol.%;	1,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
2	0.5 vol.%;	5,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
3	1.0 vol.%;	10,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
Short-term excess up to twice of the table value is permissible		

a hose. Filters of Class 2 are screwed into the mask and form the majority of all used filter types. Filters of Class 1 are snap-in filters.

The service life of gas filters depends on:

– Type and concentration of the hazardous compound;
– Air demand of the carrier, as a function of the intensity of work performed and personal constitution;
– Humidity and temperature of the air.

Needless to say, the German Institute for Standardization (Deutsche Institut für Normung, *DIN*) has determined the minimum values of break-through times of filters under standard testing conditions. These conditions are:

– 20°C;
– 70 % relative humidity of air;
– 30 liters flow-through of air per minute.

The values of different filter types are given in Table 24 with their respective hazardous gas.

Hydrogen-cyanide filters used by the Allies during that time belonged to Class 3, with filters to be carried externally. The service life of such filters at hard physical labor and 0.05 vol.% of hydrogen cyanide is given as 3 to 5 hours. At a concentration of over 1 vol.%, the gas quickly breaks through even these devices (War Department 1932, 1941).

Queisner wrote a report about his experiences with German filter devices used during the Second World War for delousing procedures with hydrogen cyanide (Queisner 1943). The filter inserts "*J*" and "*G*" used at that time were especially developed for use in atmospheres containing hydrogen cyanide and had a service life of 30 min. with a peak load of 1 vol.%. Since the mask user is only exposed to small amounts of hydrogen cyanide during delousing activities (during distribution of the product and at the end of the gassing, the hydrogen-cyanide concentration is rather low), experience showed that it is possible to use the mask for several hours.

According to Schmidt (1979, p. 124), relaxed humans inhale some 14 liters of air per minute. This can increase up to 50 to 60 liters per minute in the case of heavy physical work, in extreme cases even up to 100 to 120 liters.

If large amounts of Zyklon B were used during the gassings to achieve the swift execution times claimed, this would have resulted in very high concen-

Table 24: Minimum break-through times for filters according to *DIN* 3181, Part 1 in minutes (May 1987)

type	test gas	break through criterion (ppm)	Class 1: test concentration 0.1 vol.%	Class 2: test concentration 0.5 vol.%	Class 3: test concentration 1.0 vol.%
A	CCl_4	10	80	40	60
B	Cl_2	1	20	20	30
	H_2S	10	40	40	60
	HCN	10*	25	25	35
E	SO_2	5	20	20	30
K	NH_3	25	50	40	60

* relating to HCN + $(CN)_2$

trations of HCN in the atmosphere in those rooms that had neither a ventilation system nor any option to remove the Zyklon B after the end of the execution. In fact, it probably would have risen well beyond 1 Vol-%. Under these circumstances, the inmates of the special units (*Sonderkommandos*), who are said to have carried the corpses out of "gas chambers" without mechanical ventilation (the bunkers as well as the pertinent rooms of Crematorium IV, and until early 1944 also of Crematorium V), would have had to wear gas masks. Equipped with gas filters of Class 2 and doing heavy physical work, they would have been exposed to a high concentration of toxic gas. Since hydrogen cyanide is particularly well absorbed through sweat-wet skin, this would certainly have led to signs of poisoning.

The minimum break-through times of corresponding modern gas filters of Class 2, Type B (for hydrogen cyanide) lies at 25 min. for 0.5 vol.% at a flow-through of 30 liters per min. In the case of sufficiently hard physical labor, this time will be quickly cut to half or a quarter. Therefore, a modern filter of Class 2 can offer only several minutes of safety under the circumstances under consideration. Breathing would have been seriously hindered by these filters (max. 5.6 mbar pressure difference at 95 liters per min. according to the *DIN* norm quoted), hence the working speed would have to have been slow and the demand for resting times and forced pauses due to gas poisonings would have been huge. Since the German wartime filters were especially designed for hydrogen cyanide, they probably had a higher capacity, and consequently their durability might have been correspondingly higher, which, in turn, increased their service life.

Pressac (1989, p. 16) writes that a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 1 vol.% is not tolerable even with a filter mask, and that an exposure time of up to one minute is granted only in emergency cases, and this without any heavy physical work!

Finally, a poisoning through the sweat-wet skin would have been avoidable under these circumstances only if the workers would have worked with protective garments in the "gas chamber," which was not reported by any witness

Figure 143: *Zyklon-B gas mask at Auschwitz. Still image of the propaganda movie by the Red Army after occupying the Auschwitz Camp, January 1945 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

and which would have reduced the working performance even more. The accounts of some witnesses regarding the applied concentrations *and* the quick clearing of the chamber after the execution *without* protective garments and masks, on which even Pressac relies, exclude each other and thus can certainly not be correct.

It should also be kept in mind that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Manually dragging corpses on whose skin huge, possibly lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, would have required that the members of the special units dealing with these corpses for hours had to wear protective clothes. Finally, when considering the applied concentrations attested to, the guards, like the members of the special units, would have at least risked their health. This is true for all "gas chambers."

7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses

It was possible to provide a satisfactory answer to the problem of the Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roofs of Morgue #1 (the "gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III through the interpretation of air photos and structural considerations. As a result, it must be concluded that the holes and cracks visible today were only put in during or after the destruction of the building during the winter of 1944-45. This means that the poison gas could not have been

introduced into these alleged "gas chambers" in the manner described by the witnesses.

Under the existing technical circumstances, the rapidity of the executions as described by the witnesses cannot be attained at all in their extreme values ("a few moments," "a few minutes," "two minutes," etc.) and only through the use of very large quantities of Zyklon B in the other cases (up to ten minutes).

Entering the "gas chambers" without protective measures, performing heavy physical work in them, sometimes with a naked upper body and while eating and smoking, along with testimony relating to large quantities of toxic gas used, proves that these witnesses made false statements.[356]

Equally false are the statements relating to the duration of ventilation of Morgues #1 (the "gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III, since the ventilation would have been greatly impeded by various factors (impeded circulation by corpses, short circuit in the ventilation pathway, persistent release of hydrogen cyanide by Zyklon B). In fact, safe entry into the "gas chamber" without protective measures would hardly have been possible in less than two to three hours after the end of the gassing. Finally, even when wearing gas masks, heavy physical work would only have been conceivable after at least one and a half hours of ventilation.

The witness testimonies relating to the alleged cremation of the bodies, finally, are riddled with rank fantasy: cremation in deep ditches; cremation with liquid fuels; entirely without – or with ridiculously little – fuel; the destruction of corpses with explosives; the collection of human fat. These have nothing in common with technically possible reality and are largely refuted by the Allied aerial photographic evidence: no huge ditches, no smoke, no fire, no fuel-storage areas.

The illogical and ridiculous gassing scenarios – thusly characterized already by Pressac – in the "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV and V as well as the comparable ones in Bunkers 1 and 2, would have been life-threatening most of all for the members of the *Sonderkommandos* (see Subsections 5.4.2 and 5.4.3). Yet these "gas chambers" must have been planned and built as instruments of mass murder, if mass gassings were already underway elsewhere in the camp during their period of construction, as Pressac posits (1989, p. 447). All of this must compel people accustomed to thinking in terms of technology and the natural sciences to conclude that the Germans must have decided to choose absolutely the most-expensive, laborious, most-dangerous and difficult way possible in which to kill people *en masse*.

For Germany's enemies, it would have been logical, for propaganda purposes, to have described the installations such as the disinfestation chambers

[356] There are, of course, witnesses who allege that gas masks were worn, *e.g.*, C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: IMT, Vol. 6, p. 216. Protective garments, however, are never mentioned.

intended for personal effects located in Buildings 5a and 5b as homicidal "gas chambers." But this was never attempted, nor are there any witness testimonies as to such a utilization of those premises. Furthermore, the doors drawn in the plans of the disinfestation chambers of Building 5b – as well as the doors located there today – open inwards, which would have rendered it impossible to remove bodies lying behind the doors after a hypothetical mass gassing. These rooms were, therefore, certainly never used as homicidal "gas chambers."

Brief mention should be made at this point of the widespread notion that the toxic gas streamed into the alleged homicidal gas chamber through shower heads, especially as there are even a few such witness statements. Zyklon B's active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, is adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and is released only gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have been ducted through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.

Table 25: Evaluation of witness statements

Witness Claim	Evaluation
Death of all victims after 0 (instantaneously) to 15 minutes.	If high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide are used, as in American execution chambers, death occurs after a period of 10 minutes or even later. During the process, the victim is exposed to a high overdose concentration of hydrogen cyanide. Technically this is not possible with Zyklon B, since the Zyklon-B carrier base releases the gas slowly (50% in 30 to 90 minutes, depending on temperature and relative humidity). Absent any technical means to spread the HCN fumes throughout the alleged large execution chambers at Auschwitz, the distribution of the gas would have been seriously delayed, also because there are said to have been only a few hydrogen-cyanide sources and because of gas losses due to absorption by moist walls and close-in victims. Killing all the victims in five minutes or less would have been impossible, even when using very large quantities of Zyklon B (much more than 10g per m^3).
Opening of the doors to the "gas chamber" after the execution (and sometimes short ventilation times) and immediate start of corpse removal without gas masks and protective clothing.	The ventilation system, if it existed, did not have the capacity to clear the chambers in the timeframe attested to. Assuming that the victims died quickly from the high concentrations of toxic gas, then the workers in the *Sonderkommando* would also have been killed by the gas. Working without gas masks equipped with a filter is totally inconceivable; at high concentrations of poison gas, even these are very unsafe. Heavy respiratory devices must be worn at concentrations of over 0.5 vol.%, which would have rendered the corpse removal extremely difficult. Contamination through the skin must be expected during heavy work, involving perspiration, and due to the high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide on the skin of the victims. At the same time, such concentrations are sufficient to

WITNESS CLAIM	EVALUATION
	put a stop to the workers' ability to work (dizziness, nausea, etc.). Protective clothing would therefore have been indispensable.
Blue vapor over the victims.	Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless liquid and/or an invisible gas. The German name for hydrogen cyanide "*Blausäure*" (blue acid), which triggered witness fantasies, is due to the reaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron, forming the Iron Blue pigment. There cannot have been any "blue vapor."
Bluish/greenish coloration of the skin of the victims.	Hydrogen cyanide blocks the oxygen supply to the cells. The blood can no longer deliver oxygen to the cells. Saturation of the blood with oxygen therefore occurs; the skin of the victim therefore has a reddish, not bluish, appearance, especially on the mucous membranes and during post-mortem lividity. On the other hand, if the victims had slowly suffocated, this could produce bluish coloration of skin. The background of such statements is again probably the German name for HCN.
Attempted destruction of the bodies by means of explosives.	Totally unsuited and dangerous.
Cremation of bodies in cremation furnaces without fuel.	This testimony is quite absurd. Cadavers never burn due to their own fat content alone. Additional fuel is always required.
Commencement of body transport from the chamber of Crematoria II and III 20 minutes after commencement of ventilation, without gas masks.	The unheated Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, filled with bodies, would have been incompletely ventilated in 20 minutes using the allegedly built-in ventilation installation. Hydrogen cyanide released for hours from the Zyklon B distributed among the bodies, release of hydrogen cyanide absorbed by the skin and walls and the impairment of air exchanges between the bodies would have led to ventilation times amounting to several hours, before the cellar could have been entered without gas masks equipped with fresh filters.
Cremation of the corpses in pits 1.5 to 3 meters deep.	Due to the high groundwater level in Birkenau in 1942-1944, deep pits would have quickly filled with water. The maintenance of fires in such pits was not possible.
Cremation of the corpses with methanol and/or waste oil.	The complete cremation of corpses requires a high temperature. Liquid fuels always burn only near and on the corpse, so that the heat is lost upwards; in addition, they trickle down into the subsoil in open air. Methanol evaporates very easily and has a very low flame temperature. Experience with outdoor cremations using oil shows that corpses can be carbonized on the outside, but not thoroughly cremated with such fuels.
Pouring escaping human fat over the bodies.	This is an entirely absurd testimony. If anything burns in the flesh at all, it is the fat. Since the bodies would have been lying in the fire, fat cannot possibly have been collected outside the fire by means of channels.
Flames shooting out of heavily smoking crematorium chimneys.	Coke fires are very short-flamed. Although the cremation of obese corpses (which were probably rare at Auschwitz) can lead to large flames in the muffle, they could not have traveled through a 10-meter-long flue and a 15-ft-high chimney to the outside. Even the fire's luminescence disappears in the flue.

7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out

Gérard Roubeix
51 Av. de la Coquetterie
44000 Nantes

Nantes, the 2nd Nov. 1997
To M. Michel Adam
c/o ANEC
PO Box 21
44530 St. Gildas-des-Bois

Sir,

Having learned about the odious persecution of which you are a victim in the name of "freedom of expression," let me express all of my sympathy and my total solidarity to you.

I have spent 20 years of my career as an engineer in the hydrogen-cyanide industry in the service of the Groups Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann and Charbonnages de France. In particular, I have been the director of the St. Avold plant, which in 1970, with its production of 40 tons of cyanides per day, was the most-important plant worldwide; theoretically, this production would have allowed the lethal poisoning of 500 million human beings on a single day. This shows how I am aware of the problems regarding the handling of HCN. Well, I affirm that all the "testimonies" I have read or heard of concerning these gas chambers, in which 2 to 3,000 people were crammed, are nothing but total fantasy.

I congratulate you for your admirable battle against the hoax. The truth is on its way.

[signed Roubeix]

P.S: You may use this testimony, if necessary."

Michel Adam was a teacher of history and geography in the west of France. At the beginning of July 1997, as a former female inmate of the concentration camp of Ravensbrück was giving a lecture at his school telling about her "memories," he opposed the lady veteran several times using solid revisionist arguments. Michel Adam was immediately suspended and, after one year of troubles of all sorts, he was dismissed by French Minister for the Arts Claude Allègre on account of the three following official reasons:

– showing his revisionist views in front of his students;
– disturbing a meeting of his students with a camp veteran;
– showing doubts about the credibility of a veteran's testimony.

Already in 1988 Gérard Roubeix wrote a similar letter which has been published elsewhere (Roubeix 1989). Roubeix passed away in 2001.

ANEC stands for *Association Normande pour l'Éveil du Citoyen*, (Normandy Association for the Awakening of the Citizens), which was an association created by the Normandy teacher Vincent Reynouard, who, just as Michel Adam before him, lost his job because of his revisionist views and was sentenced to fines and various prison terms (Reynouard 2000). ANEC published 36 issues of the revisionist periodical *Nouvelle Vision*. Reynouard's current diverse revisionist activities can be followed on the Internet: https://blogue-sc.com/

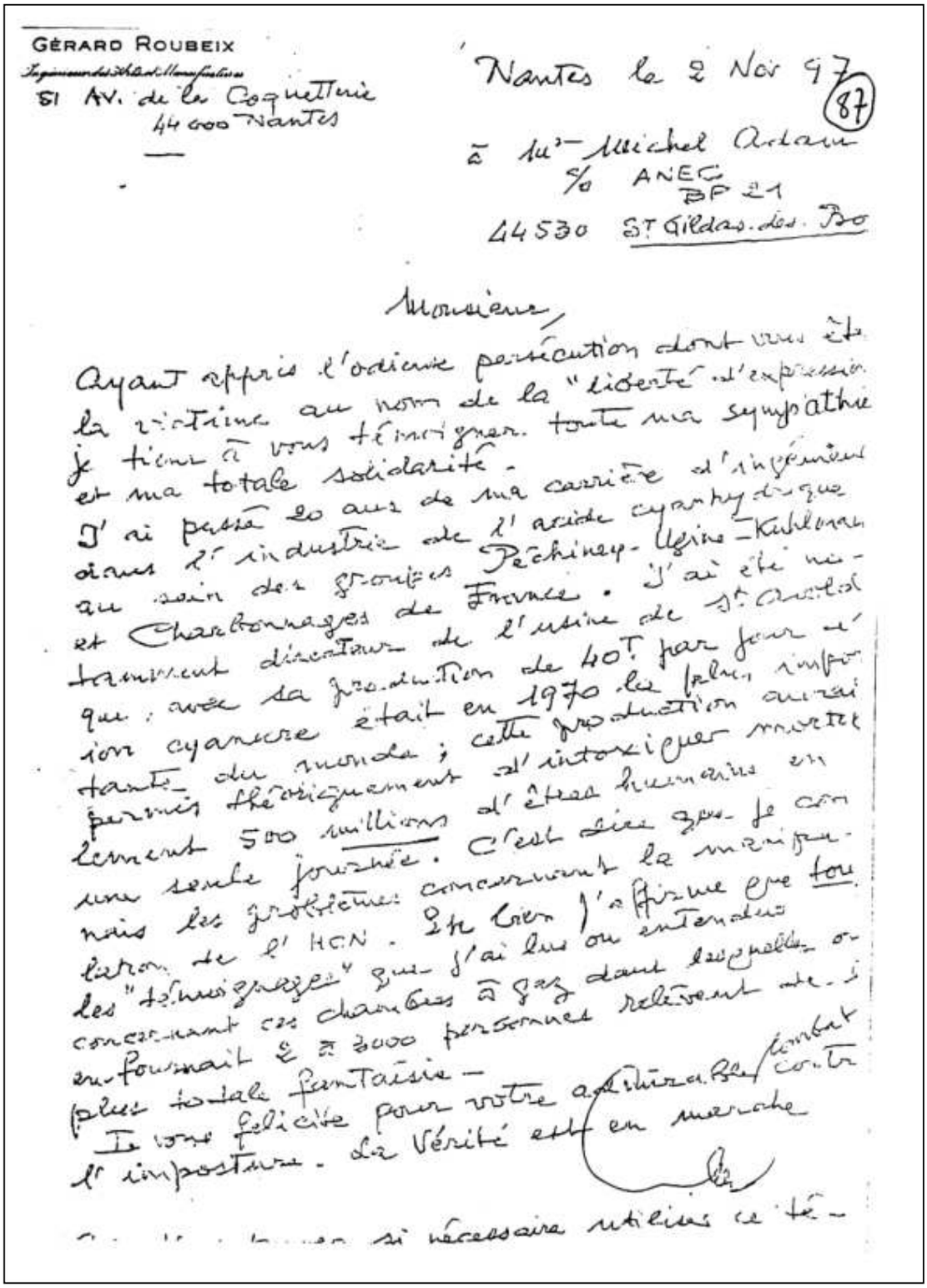

GÉRARD ROUBEIX
51 Av. de la Coquetterie
44 000 Nantes

Nantes le 2 Nov 97 (87)

à Mr Michel Adam
c/o ANEC
BP 21
44530 St Gildas des Bois

Monsieur,

Ayant appris l'odieuse persécution dont vous êtes la victime au nom de la "liberté d'expression" je tiens à vous témoigner toute ma sympathie et ma totale solidarité.

J'ai passé 20 ans de ma carrière d'ingénieur dans l'industrie de l'acide cyanhydrique au sein des groupes Péchiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann et Charbonnages de France. J'ai été notamment directeur de l'usine de St Auriol que, avec sa production de 40 T. par jour d'ion cyanure était en 1970 la plus importante du monde ; cette production aurait permis théoriquement d'intoxiquer mortellement 500 millions d'êtres humains en une seule journée. C'est dire que je connais les problèmes concernant la manipulation de l'HCN. Et bien j'affirme que tous les "témoignages" que j'ai lus ou entendus concernant ces chambres à gaz dans lesquelles on enfournait 2 à 3000 personnes relèvent de la plus totale fantaisie.

Je vous félicite pour votre admirable lutte contre l'imposture. La Vérité est en marche

[illegible] si nécessaire utiliser ce té-

7.3.5. Why, Precisely, Zyklon B?

Of course, one might ask why the SS are supposed to have decided to use Zyklon B as an instrument of mass murder. After all, the Soviets killed countless millions of human beings either simply by shooting them in the back of the neck or allowing them to die in camps under miserable conditions. Surely it would have been simpler to leave the people deported to Auschwitz to their fate; they would have perished from hunger and epidemics within a very short time anyway. That is how the Americans murdered approximately one million disarmed former German soldiers after the end of the Second World War (Bacque 1989, 1996). Instead, the SS at Auschwitz spent almost one billion dollars, in today's values, to bring the epidemics raging there under control, incurring huge expenditures on medical facilities, to cure the internees from the typhus epidemics, which were very often fatal.[357] This alone speaks volumes about the credibility of the conventional wisdom.

The academic question, therefore, of whether or not some other poison gas would have been better suited for the mass murders instead of hydrogen cyanide in the form of Zyklon B cannot, in the last analysis, be answered, since there are no scientifically documented experimental data for mass murder by poison gas.

Theoretically, the Germans could, at that time, have chosen among nitrogen (N_2), carbon dioxide (CO_2), carbon monoxide (CO), phosgene ($COCl_2$), chlorine (Cl_2), hydrogen cyanide (HCN), nerve gases such as Tabun and Sarin, exhaust gases from diesel or gasoline engines, producer gas, coke or city gas, process gas and possibly still other, maybe even entirely different means of mass murder (shooting in the back of the neck, hunger, epidemics). But if one really wished to take the trouble to commit mass killings with poison gas, it is most probable that one would have used carbon monoxide, which is definitely lethal to human beings above 0.1 vol.% in air, for the following reasons:

1. The poison gas CO was available in almost unlimited quantities and in lethal concentrations at giveaway prices, substantially cheaper than Zyklon B, on almost every street corner in the Third Reich:
   a. Internal-combustion-engine exhausts easily attain a CO content of 7% by volume, so that they would have been suitable for mass murder. Nevertheless, only a very small minority of witnesses speak in a contradictory manner about the use of internal-combustion engines in only one German concentration camp (Sobibor; see Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016).
   b. Producer-gas generators generate a gaseous mixture with a proportion of CO of up to 35% by volume, using only wood or coke, air and water. These generators were installed in hundreds of thousands of vehicles all

[357] Wallwey 2019; Gerner *et al*. 2002; on medical care see Mattogno 2016a.

over German-occupied Europe during the Second World War, since it was necessary to convert to alternative fuels due to the Allied oil blockade. As F.P. Berg has shown, every member of the German Reich Government was familiar with these extraordinarily economical and easily operated installations with their quickly lethal toxic gas, especially the transport experts, whose duty it was to gradually convert all Diesel and gasoline engines to generator-gas-driven devices. These were, in some cases, exactly the same people who were entrusted with the deportation and allegedly with the killing of Jews – such as Adolf Eichmann, for example (see Berg/Rudolf 2019). But it has never been claimed that any such installation was used for purposes of homicide.

c. Toxic city gas with a CO proportion of up to 30% by volume was available in every major city for a ridiculously low price. Consideration would obviously have been given to committing murder with it, had there been any extermination program.

d. Process gas: The German corporate giant I.G. Farbenindustrie AG had already built a coal-gasification/-liquefaction plant only a few kilometers away from Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the early 1940s. Here, by means of various conversion processes, coal was converted into chemicals, from which oils, fats, fuels, and synthetic rubbers could be made. The first step in this procedure is the generation of process gas, which has a similar composition to coke gas or city gas. The I.G. Farbenindustrie AG factory had a concentration camp in its immediate vicinity by the name of Monowitz, which was connected to the extensive system of more than 40 different so-called satellite camps of the Auschwitz Main Camp in Upper Silesia and Western Poland. If the SS had looked for a simple way to kill millions of Jews, the center of extermination certainly would have been built in the vicinity of Monowitz, with a direct process-gas pipeline from the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG factory.[358]

2. It would not have been necessary to order and store CO and pay attention to the use-by date, as was necessary in the case of Zyklon B; carbon monoxide would have been available at all times, as soon as the cheap devices had been installed and/or connected.
3. The handling of CO would have been considerably simpler for the executioners. Almost the only thing to pay attention to would have been the opening and closing of the CO valve. The handling of Zyklon B, on the other hand, demanded a remarkable number of safety precautions on the part of the executioners. The wearing of gas masks, and, when possible, additional protective clothing (gloves), the careful opening of the cans with

[358] Curiously enough, Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who investigated criminal activities of SS personnel in various camps, claimed after the war at the IMT that exterminations at Auschwitz had been carried out at the Monowitz camp close to the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant – in stark contrast to all other witnesses; IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 499, 503f.

a suitable tool, the careful introduction of the carrier through the openings, the careful disposal of the Zyklon-B residues.

4. CO can be introduced simply and quickly through pressure pipes or through a blower, while Zyklon B, on the other hand, releases its toxic fumes from the carrier only slowly.
5. In the case of CO, there would not have been as many problems with ventilating the air in the mass execution-areas as with hydrogen cyanide/Zyklon B, since the introduction of CO could be stopped simply by closing a valve, and because CO does not adhere to surfaces and is almost insoluble in water – in extreme contrast to hydrogen cyanide.
6. Since CO does not affect insects,[359] it could not be used to combat lice and other carriers of disease. Zyklon B was therefore desperately needed for this purpose, but it was scarce and expensive, because it was used to combat epidemics not only by the SS, but also by German civilian companies, by civilian government agencies, by the German army as well as by German-allied armed forces. Hence any evitable squandering of it for other purposes would have been avoided – even, and especially, at Auschwitz, where typhus threatened not only the lives of the inmates, but also the guards and civilians entering the camp or who lived in the vicinity. In plain English, this means that the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz Concentration Camp threatened the extremely important production of the war industries located in Upper Silesia, the second-greatest industrial region in Germany after the Ruhr at that time. The struggle against epidemics, for which Zyklon B was undoubtedly needed, was therefore of the greatest importance and was needed in larger quantities than the manufacturer, Degesch, was able to deliver at that time.

Of course, CO would not necessarily have sped up the execution procedure in comparison to hydrogen cyanide, but it would have been safer, more easily available nearby, less complicated, and cheaper.[360]

Certainly,

> *"the bottleneck in the extermination process* […would have been] *the incineration of the bodies, not the gassing itself.* [Appropriate equipment provided,] *A thousand people could be killed in a matter of minutes, or an hour or two at most, counting the entire operation from arrival at the camp to the final ventilation of the gas chamber.*
> *Yet to burn the bodies of those thousand people* […would have taken] *quite a long while."*[361]

---

[359] Most insects do not have hemoglobin, the blood pigment which transports oxygen in mammals, but which is blocked by CO; see Baker/Wright 1977.

[360] If for no other reason than because, according to the establishment literature, CO was also already used in connection with the euthanasia action.

[361] According to a part of the answer from "Nizkor" (http://nizkor.com/features/qar/qar29.html) to Question No. 29: "Why did they use this instead of a gas more suitable for mass extermi-

As Mattogno and Deana have shown (1994; 2015), the cremation installations at Auschwitz would never have been able to cremate the bodies resulting from the claimed mass murders, in addition to those resulting from the various epidemics and other adverse conditions of the Auschwitz Camp. This is a further proof that there was never a program of mass homicide at Auschwitz.

nation?" of a flyer distributed by the Institute for Historical Review: *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*.

8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses

8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description

As far as I am aware, test samples from buildings at Auschwitz have been analyzed by five persons or groups so far.

1. Fred A. Leuchter, Consulting Engineers, Boston, Mass., on behalf of the defense of E. Zündel, Toronto (Leuchter 1988; Leuchter *et al.* 2017). F.A. Leuchter marked the locations where he took samples from crematoria in maps of these buildings drawn by himself and reproduced in his expert report. Only Leuchter's samples taken from Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II are reproduced in the sketch below (Figure 144). There is moreover a video film documenting Leuchter's sampling.[362] J.-C. Pressac has subjected the sample taking to criticism (1988). Leuchter failed to indicate a more exact specification of the sample material; the designation is "brick" in all cases. The sampling was done without regard for depth. From the traces left by Leuchter in the corresponding places in the masonry, one must calculate sampling depths of up to 3 cm and more.

2. Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz, Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Krakow, on behalf of the Auschwitz State Museum. J. Markiewicz provides more-exact data on the sampling locations, the type of material, and the depth taken in a sampling records for the samples he took in 1990. The control samples were taken from a disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz Main Camp, the interior walls of which, according to the report, were painted during the war, so that only a pale blue tint is visible in places. This is not, therefore, unaltered masonry material; thus, in case the samples were taken from the upper layer of the wall only, one has to expect lower results in comparison to an untreated wall (Markiewicz *et al*. 1991). In 1994 Markiewicz *et al*. did a second series of analysis of more than 60 samples taken from various buildings at Auschwitz and Birkenau, plus they performed a series of experimental gassings. The descriptions of sampling locations, material types and depth are scanty at best (Markiewicz *et al*. 1994).

3. Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, Stuttgart, Germany, on behalf of the defense of the late Major General O. E. Remer. The samples were taken in the presence of witnesses (Karl Philipp, helping with the sampling process and taking photographs, and his wife Anita, as well as Mark Dufour, video-taping) by hammer and chisel and immediately sealed in plastic bags. The subsequent numbering of the bags was recorded by hand, including the measured sampling location and type of sample. Table 31 shows buildings, sampling locations and depths, as well as a brief description of the wall material. The exact

[362] Sections of it are contained in Morris's documentary on Leuchter.

locations are shown in the sketch of the corresponding buildings in Chapter 5 of this book.

4. John C. Ball, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada. John C. Ball has not given any details about where exactly he took his samples, nor what kind of material it was. According to his own description, at least the samples from the delousing rooms of *BW* 5a and *BW* 5b consist of a mixture of material taken at various places of these rooms, both inside and outside. Hence, the same might be true for his other samples. For this reason, we will only briefly list Ball's analysis results here without going into too many details about how they are to be interpreted (Rudolf 2018, pp. 112-116).

5. Carlo Mattogno, Rome, Italy. Samples were taken at two locations each of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematorium II. Mattogno mentioned the results briefly in a 2016 booklet without giving any more details as to the exact nature of the samples and the precise sampling locations (Mattogno 2011; 2017, pp. 75-77). Since comparing cyanide readings in samples taken in the alleged undressing room with those in samples taken in the alleged "gas chamber" can be revealing, I will briefly discuss this here.

8.2. Analytical Methods

8.2.1. Methods Used

The analyses were performed in each case respectively by:

1. Prof. Dr. J. Roth, Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. For the cyanide analysis, this laboratory used a procedure carried out analogously to the German standard (see 3.).[363] Control analyses were prepared for some test samples near the detection limit of 1 mg cyanide per kg test material. The results fluctuated up to 40%.

2. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Krakow, Poland, under Jan Markiewicz. The Polish scientist used the micro-diffusion-chamber procedure, which does *not* permit the detection of iron-cyanide compounds like Iron Blue.[364] The Poles claim that the detection limit for other cyanides lies at a concentration of 3-4 µg per kg sample material, yet the paper they cite clearly gives 0.2 mg/L (200 µg/kg) as a detection limit for aqueous solutions. The samples of the second series were analyzed three times. For the resulting differences see Table 30.

3. Fresenius Institute, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany, with no knowledge of the origins of the samples. Proof of the presence of cyanide was produced in conformity with *DIN* 38 405, Section D 13. The detection limit lies nomi-

[363] The iron content was also determined by means of ICP spectrometer. The values lay between 6 and 7.5 g per kg.

[364] Epstein 1947; in this procedure, the sample is added to semi-concentrated sulfuric acid for 24 hours. The gases released are only collected by means of diffusion in a KOH collector.

nally in the range from 0.5 to 0.1 mg per kg.[365] All values below 0.5 mg per kg are uncertain and are commonly marked as "not detected (ND)" (see the reproduction of the analysis results on company stationery on pp. 312f.). Control analyses were performed by the *Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart*, *IUS* (Institute for Environmental Analytics) using *DIN* 38 405, Section D 14, which differs from D 13 only by not adding cadmium salts (see the reproduction of the analysis results on company stationery on pp. 314f.). According to personal communication from the manager of the *Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart*, the analytical method used is designed to detect cyanides in aqueous solutions. Since cyanides bound within solid samples are at times hard to dissolve, detection limits are expected to be considerably higher than the nominal detection limit of 0.5 mg per kg, but he did not know of any defined threshold value (on the document: *NG* = *Nachweisgrenze*, detection limit).

4. Unknown. However, the results indicate that the method used was similar to the one used by Leuchter/Roth and Rudolf/Fresenius.

5. Analysis of total cyanide content by Ecolab of Genoa (Jan. 15, 1993). The exact method is unknown. However, a sample submitted which had a known Iron Blue content of more than 1,000 mg cyanide per kg of sample material came back with a detected value of merely about 0.1% of its actual cyanide content. It may therefore be assumed that the method used was *not* able to detect complex iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type.

8.2.2. Interferences and Reproducibility

Before discussing the individual assays in detail, a few words are necessary to understand the problems involved, illustrating them already here with a few analytical results.

One major challenge when analyzing masonry samples is the presence of carbonate. Concrete, mortar and plaster samples that are several decades old are all carbonated to a high degree, hence contain major quantities of carbonates mainly in the form of calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$). Meeussen/Temminghof *et al*. (1989) have determined the false positives caused by carbonate in liquid solutions of 0.1 mg of cyanide per liter of water as listed in Table 26.

Considering that masonry samples can easily contain several thousand milligrams of carbonate per liter – for instance, apart from its sand portion, lime plaster consists basically only of $CaCO_3$ – cyanide values in the range of 1 mg per kg sample material and lower may reflect to a considerable degree the samples' carbonate rather than cyanide content. Since the photometric method

[365] Driving out the hydrogen cyanide by boiling the sample for one hour in aqueous HCl in a slightly reductive medium ($SnCl_2$), driving out in the continuous stream of air, collection in the aqueous KOH collector. Finally, photometric or titrimetric testing depending on the concentration in each case. Proof of iron was achieved here by the ICP spectrometer.

Table 26: Carbonate as an interfering substance in water containing 100 µg cyanide per liter

$CaCO_3$ [mg L^{-1}]	Cyanide measured [µg L^{-1}]
1	101
10	104
100	125
1,000	206

used by Meeussen/Temminghof *et al.* is not necessarily identical to those used by the laboratories dealt with here, however, those values should be taken only as a caveat that large quantities of carbonate yield false positive near the detection limit, rendering them unreliable in addition to the problems involved in general when testing solid samples, as discussed above.

To prove this point, Leuchter's laboratory re-analyzed two low-level samples and made a spike analysis for a third. I had four of my samples re-analyzed by a different laboratory. The results are given in Table 27.

Whereas all of Leuchter's samples are described as "brick," hence should have low contents of interfering carbonates (but that description may simply be due to Leuchter's negligence when labelling them), my Samples 3, 8, and 11 were plaster samples rich in carbonates, whereas the only sample which could be reproduced with accuracy, #25, was a brick.

As can be seen from this, the reliability of analytic results even of samples with high levels of cyanide can be problematic. In the case of Sample R11, the first result, by Fresenius, was obtained not by photometric but by titrimetric analysis. The lab assistant working on this informed me that she had not expected to find such huge amounts of cyanides in any of the samples. Therefore, when the first sample with a large cyanide content was measured photometrically, it was too dark to yield any useful reading. Instead of simply diluting the sample 1:10 or 1:100 and measuring it then while correcting the reading with the proper factor, she resorted to titrimetry. The second result was obtained by IUS Stuttgart after having been told the order of magnitude to

Table 27: Reproducibility of total cyanide analysis of wall samples by Rudolf and Leuchter (in mg CN^- kg^{-1}; DL = detection limit)

Sample*	1st Result	2nd Result	% Recovery (1st/2nd)
L25	3.8	1.9	50
L30	1.1	< DL	0
L26	1.3	–	140**
R3	6.7	< DL	0
R8	2.7	< DL	0
R11	2,640	1,430	54
R25	9.6	9.6	100

* L = Leuchter's sample no.; R = Rudolf's sample no.
** A spike recovery was performed in this case, with only the percentage given.

expect, so they diluted the sample before putting the cuvette into the photometer. I therefore consider the second result by IUS more reliable.

When being confronted with this unacceptable discrepancy, I wanted to have all samples retested, but as a student I did not have the financial means to do so, and no one else wanted to finance it either.

In the following, I will assume that there is a systematic difference between the two sets of analytic results, that Fresenius's results are correct at least within one order of magnitude, and that differences between individual samples are correct at least regarding their respective ratios.

The reliability of analytic results of masonry samples rich in carbonate with cyanide levels close to the formal detection limit is approaching zero. To put this into perspective, a spike-recovery rate of up to ±10% is considered to signify a reliable analytic method. The acceptability limits are generally considered to be at ±25%. Here, however, we are dealing with limits between +40% and –100% near the detection limit.

8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results

8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories

All of Leuchter's positive findings from the alleged homicidal gas chamber lie in the vicinity of the "official" detection limit (1 mg per kg) and must be expected to exhibit rather high fluctuations. Control Sample #32 is from the disinfestation wing of Building 5a (which Leuchter calls "Disinfestation Chamber 1"). The foundations of Crematoria IV and V are alleged to have been rebuilt after the war from the rubble of undefined origin, which renders any analytic results questionable (see Subsection 5.4.2). Thus, the analyses of samples originating from these walls are nevertheless interesting, due to their positive findings in places.

That the analytical values of samples from areas protected from environmental influences are just as low as results from exposed locations, or not detectable at all, led Leuchter to conclude that environmental influences could not have considerably reduced the cyanide content of the exposed buildings,[366] which would be in accordance with the findings in Section 6.6. Leuchter opines that low cyanide traces may have resulted from an isolated fumigation of the morgues for pest control, since interior disinfestations were carried out in many camp buildings at that time.

The positive result (1.3 mg per kg) of Sample #28, which Leuchter took from the partition of the former washroom to the dissecting room of Crematorium I, is remarkable. This wall never formed part of the alleged "gas chamber," and moreover was perhaps even reinforced during the conversion to an air-raid shelter. This result is approximately as high as the other positive sam-

[366] F.A. Leuchter, press release, Boston, February 13, 1990.

ples from the crematoria buildings, including those from the foundation walls of Crematorium IV and V, which were rebuilt after the war using material of unknown provenance. These values may be explained by any of the following reasons or a combination of them:

1. Cyanide traces of this minimal order of magnitude may be present anywhere.[367]
2. This air-raid shelter, like all rooms in Auschwitz-Birkenau, was occasionally fumigated with Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes.
3. Analytical values in this order of magnitude (near the detection limit) are not reproducible and therefore cannot be interpreted due to the limited efficacy of the method. They are equivalent to zero values. In view of the results discussed in Subsection 8.2.2., this reason appears the most probable.

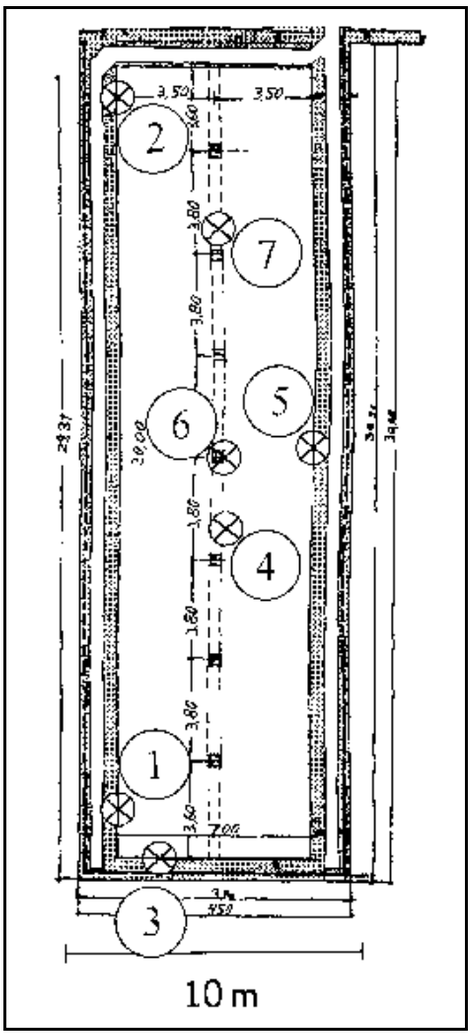

Figure 144: *Sketch of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II in Birkenau with sampling locations by F.A. Leuchter:*
- *Samples 1,2,3,5 from Masonry;*
- *Sample 4 from the ceiling;*
- *Sample 6 from the pillars;*
- *Sample 7 from the debris on the ground.*

According to Bailer, the high cyanide content of the control samples taken by Leuchter in the disinfestation wing of Building 5a is to be attributed either to an artifact, an error in the sampling, or an analytical error. He understands an artifact to mean that the wall of the disinfestation wing was painted with blue paint, precisely, an Iron Blue paint, at an earlier time. Bailer further expresses the opinion that no Iron Blue could form in the masonry material due to the alkaline environment. In addition, the high cyanide content of 1,050 mg per kg would mean that the walls consist 0.1% of pigment, which in his opinion could not possibly be true (Bailer 1991; similar 1995, pp. 112-118).

As shown in Section 6.5, the environment is only alkaline in the non-carbonated parts of the masonry. It has also been established that an alkaline environment even supports the accumulation of cyanide and certain other steps in the reaction towards the formation of Iron Blue (the reduction of iron(III) to iron(II)). If one assumes, as an extreme case, a complete conversion of all iron compounds contained in the masonry into pigment (1 to 2% iron content), the value found by Leuchter is in fact rather low. Whether the

[367] According to a fact sheet of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, cyanides can indeed be present in traces just about anywhere, caused by car exhaust and a number of industries: U.S. EPA 2000.

Table 28: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers: Leuchter
According to F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, USA

Sample #	Sampling Location	CN^- [mg · kg^{-1}]
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1	0.0
12	Door sealing	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, morgue, chimney room	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, chimney room	2.3
16	Crematorium IV	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV	0.0
20	Crematorium IV	1.4
21	Crematorium V	4.4
22	Crematorium V	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue	3.8/1.9
26	Crematorium I, morgue	1.3*
27	Crematorium I, morgue	1.4
28	Crematorium I, wash room	1.3
29	Crematorium I, morgue	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue	1.1/ND
31	Crematorium I, morgue	0.0
32	Disinfestation Chamber 1	1,050.0

The morgue of Crematorium I and Morgue #1 of Crematorium II are alleged to have been homicidal gas chambers.
* A spike-recovery measurement resulted in 140% of the initial value; ND = not detected.

walls of the disinfestation wing were painted blue, *i.e.*, whether a high cyanide content can only be found on the upper, *i.e.*, the paint layer of the wall, will be discussed at a later time.

Pressac opines that the low cyanide traces in the masonry of the crematoria are the final proof of the existence of the "gas chambers," since they are still detectable today after what was, in his opinion, a short exposure time, a low reactivity of hydrogen cyanide on cool masonry, and despite corrosion and erosion (1988; 1989, p. 133). He furthermore expresses the opinion that warm walls would be necessary for the formation of the pigment (1989, p. 53). It has already been demonstrated, however, that this opinion is really unrealistic: First of all, the pigment formed is durable (Section 6.6); second, cool and moist walls have a higher reactivity to pigment formation than dry and warm walls (Section 6.5); third, Leuchter's Sample #28 proves that cyanide traces near the detection limit are not necessarily caused by homicidal gassings.

Table 29: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers: Krakow I

According to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Poland, 1990, data in mg per kg

#	Building	Sampling location and depth	Material	CN^-	*CN^{-*}*
1	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.068	*ND*
2	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm	Plaster	0.036	*ND*
7	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm	Plaster	0.076	*ND*
8	Disinfestation Block 3	Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left	Plaster	0.140	*ND*
9	Disinfestation Block 3	Like No. 8, lower left	Plaster	0.404	*0.4*
10	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.528	*0.5*
11	Disinfestation Block 3	Like 10, light blue	Plaster	0.588	*0.6*
15	Crematorium II, Morgue #1	Concrete support columns	Plaster (?)	0.024	*ND*

* Values as they should have been rendered if abiding by the proven detection limit of the method; ND = not detected; 4 additional samples from Crematorium II, 1 from Crematorium I, 1 from Crematorium V, in each case an alleged "gas chamber," and 2 control samples contained no detectable traces of CN^-.

8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow

The analytical values shown in Table 29, which were the result of a preliminary "screening analysis," were never published by the Jan Sehn Institute. They became public knowledge only due to an act of indiscretion, when an anonymous employee sent a copy of these results to the Institute for Historical Review.

Note that in this and in the subsequent table I have added a column to the right in italics listing the cyanide concentration as it should have been rendered, since the method used warrants a reliable detection only down to 0.2 mg/kg at best.

The results appear to suggest that the alleged "gas chambers" exhibit either no cyanide residues at all or values which are clearly lower than those found in samples taken from the disinfestation chambers.

In his first report dated September 24, 1990 (published in 1991), the scientist responsible, Prof. Markiewicz, writes about the chemistry involved:

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon dioxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds with cyanide ions with heavy metals are*

Table 30: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers: Krakow II

According to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Poland, 1994, data in mg per kg; unless stated expressly, material and sample location not given

No.	Building	CN^-	*CN^{-*}*
1, 2	Auschwitz, Block no. 1, dwelling quarters	0-0.004	*ND*
3	Auschwitz, Block no. 1, as #1,2, iron hook	0	*ND*
4	Auschwitz, Block no. 1, as #1,2, wood from door	0	*ND*
5	Auschwitz, Block no. 1 (disinfestation facility)	0	*ND*
6		0.84-0.9	*0.8-0.9*
7, 8		0-0.016	*ND*
9, 10	Auschwitz, dwelling quarters Block 3	0	*ND*
11, 12	Auschwitz, dwelling quarters Block 8	0	*ND*
13-15	Auschwitz, cellars of Block 11	0-0.028	*ND*
17-19,21,22	Crematorium I	0-0.08	*ND*
20		0.288-0.292	*0.3*
25	Crematorium II	0.592-0.64	*0.6*
26-30		0-0.168	*ND*
31		0.288-0.296	*0.3*
32-38	Crematorium III	0.008-0.068	*ND*
39,40,42,43	Crematorium IV	0-0.044	*ND*
41		0.496-0.500	*0.5*
46	Crematorium V	0.232-0.248	*0.2*
47-52		0-0.248	*ND*
53, 54	Birkenau, Bathhouse, Camp Section B1-A, materials taken from the outer side of the building	0-0.036	*ND*
53a		0.224-0.248	*0.2*
55		0.64-0.74	*0.6-0.7*
56	Ditto, mortar from the outer side of the building wall	0-0.004	*ND*
57, 58	Ditto, plaster from dark-blue stains inside the building	0.324-0.84	*0.3-0.8*
59	Ditto, plaster from white walls inside the building	0.028	*ND*
60-63	Birkenau, dwelling quarters Block 3	0	*ND*

* Values as they should have been rendered if abiding by the proven detection limit of the method.
ND = not detected

more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue' [=Iron Blue]*, but even this decomposes slowly in an acid environment.*

One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acid oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."

This contradicts the facts established above, and so to repeat:

a. Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all (see Subsection 6.5.6); actually, the water alone is primarily responsible for the decomposition.
b. Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades (Section 6.6).

In a private exchange of correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz stated, among other things:[368]

> *"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster) – is unknown to us.* […]
> *IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of Building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it is actual Berlin Blue* [=Iron Blue…]*"*

Considering that Markiewicz, not being a chemist, obviously had many open questions about the issues at hand, it could be expected that he and his colleagues would look deeper into these issues before doing more research in this matter. Unfortunately, however, we were disappointed by them, because some 2½ years later these authors published additional analysis results of samples taken later, using the same analytic method, without having clarified whether Iron Blue is the cause of the blue-stained walls, and whether or not these pigments could have been the result of exposure to HCN fumes. In this regard, they simply declared (on p. 20 of their 1994 study):

> *"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue in that place. Brick, unlike other building materials, very feebly absorbs hydrogen cyanide, it sometimes does not even absorb it at all. Besides, iron occurring in it is at the third oxidation state, whereas bivalent iron ions are indispensable for the formation of the* $[Fe(Cn)_6]^{-4}$ *ion, which is the precursor of Prussian blue. This ion is, besides, sensitive to the sunlight."*

The primary issue is, of course, the absorption of hydrogen cyanide not in bricks, but in concrete, mortar and plaster, which can be highly absorbent. The conversion of iron(III) to iron(II), declared enigmatic and even unimaginable by Markiewicz and his colleagues, is thoroughly explained in Section 6.5 of the present study. These arguments of mine, including the scientific sources upon which they are based, were published in 1993 in a book of mine (Gauss 1993b, pp. 163-170; 290-294) quoted by Markiewicz *et al.* (on their p. 18). So, they cannot possibly claim ignorance – unless they quote books they never read, of course. The fact that they paid no attention at all to my arguments laid out in front of their eyes indicates that they did not read the book indeed – or decided to ignore it anyway.

They continued the defense of their approach as follows (*ibid.*):

> *"J. Bailer* [1991] *writes in the collective work 'Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit' that the formation of Prussian blue in bricks is simply improbable; however, he takes into consideration the possibility that the walls of the delousing*

[368] Letter from the Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Forensic Toxicology, Krakow, to Werner Wegner, undated (winter 91/92), (illegible signature) unpublished.

room were coated with this dye as a paint. It should be added that this blue coloration does not appear on the walls of all the delousing rooms.
We decided therefore to determine the cyanide ions using a method that does not induce the breakdown of the composed ferrum cyanide complex (this is the blue under discussion) and which fact we had tested before on an appropriate standard sample."

In other words, they made no attempt at all to verify whether traces of any paint coating – blue or otherwise – could be detected on the disinfestation-chamber walls; they did nothing to find out whether a blue wall paint containing Iron Blue exists in the first place; and they did not research whether any plausible mechanism for the formation of Iron Blue due to exposure to HCN fumes could be perceived. I had even addressed and refuted Bailer's arguments in the 1993 book of mine they quoted – to no avail, it appears.

An exchange of correspondence between me and Dr. Markiewicz in 1995 revealed his disconcerting indifference toward tackling any of the issues raised.[33,34]

If we blindly follow the analytic results of this Polish team's second set of samples as listed in Table 30, the cyanide concentration of samples taken from walls in a disinfestation chamber and in alleged homicidal "gas chambers" were in the range of 0.0 to 0.9 and 0.0 to 0.6 mg/kg, respectively.

I will return to this in Subsection 8.4.2.

8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute

Only a few samples were taken from the alleged homicidal "gas chambers." Care was taken to ensure that samples were only taken from material not exposed to weathering. Only a few places in Morgue #1 (the alleged "gas chamber") in Crematorium II at Birkenau are suitable for this, where a pillar supports the roof even today and has therefore visibly protected both the underside of the roof and parts of the wall from all influence of weathering, exemplified by the presence of spider webs many years old and the absence of any trace of lime precipitation on the concrete or mortar, which would be caused by rainwater.

Many samples have already been taken from the alleged "gas chambers" by the Krakow team and Leuchter, all with at least nearly negative results. Since it was above all a matter of clarifying the question of which circumstances favor the formation of pigment and since clearly positive findings were not to be expected according to the analyses performed in the alleged "gas chambers" thus far, the sample gathering took place chiefly in the disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Construction Section Ia and/or Ib. It is known that their walls not only contain large quantities of pigment, but that their age also corresponds approximately to that of the crematoria on the

Table 31: Cyanide concentrations in masonry of " gas chambers" / delousing chambers
According to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany

Concentration values in mg per kg; %Fe: Portion of total iron content converted to Iron Blue, assuming that all detected cyanide was present as Iron Blue.

No	Building	Sampling location and depth	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
1	Crematorium II	Morgue #1, ceiling, between 2nd and 3rd supporting pillar from the south, removal of material from a broad area, concrete drips incl. a small piece of deeper material, 0-3 mm.	Concrete	7.2	13,000	-
2	Crematorium II	as 1, 1-5 mm, see Figure 60 (Seite 109).	Concrete	0.6	20,000	-
3	Crematorium II	Inner side of western wall of Morgue #1.0-1.5 cm, see Figure 83 (page 138).	Plaster	6.7	10,000	-
4	Crematorium II	Inner side of the northern wall of the chimney wing, garbage	Plaster	0.1	11,000	-
5	B1b Barrack 20	Wall separating berth, underneath the crossing beam of one bed in the large room, 2nd row of berths from the entrance, first berth to the right (separating wall), ca. 5 · 5 · 5 cm^3 big.	Plaster	0.6	9,400	-
6	B1b Barrack 20	Separate room in the west, interior wall, mortar between bricks, 0-1 cm.	Mortar	<0.1	4,400	-
7	B1b Barrack 20	as 6, at the entrance directly to the right, 0-1 cm.	Plaster	0.3	19,000	-
8	B1b Barrack 13	as 5, behind beam rest.	Plaster	2.7	11,000	-
9	B1a *BW* 5a	Inside of external wall (West), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm, see Figure 40 (page 86).	Plaster	11,000.0	12,000	75
10	B1a *BW* 5a	Internal wall (south), 240 cm from western wall, 170 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	3.6	10,000	-
11	B1a *BW* 5a	as 9, 1-10 mm.	Plaster	2,640.0	6,000	36
12	B1a *BW* 5a	Eastern wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (eastern hot air chamber), 0-2 mm.	Plaster	2,900.0	8,500	28
13	B1a *BW* 5a	as 12, 2-10 mm.	Plaster	3,000.0	9,000	27
14	B1a *BW* 5a	Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern wall, 160 cm from the ground, 0-5 mm.	Brick	1,035.0	25,000	3.5

Table 31 continued: Analyses results Rudolf/Fresenius

No	Building	Sampling location and depth	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
15a	B1a *BW* 5a	Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western wall, 210 cm from the ground, 0-3 mm.	Mortar	1,560.0	10,000	13
15b	B1a *BW* 5a	as a, > 0-5 mm, with pigment layer removed.	Brick	56.0	n.d.	-
15c	B1a *BW* 5a	as b, removed pigment layer, < 1 mm.	Brick	2,400.0	n.d.	-
16	B1b *BW* 5b	Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from the ground, 0-7 mm, see Figure 39 (page 85).	Brick	10,000.0	47,000	17
17	B1b *BW* 5b	Inside southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from the floor, 4-10 mm.	Plaster	13,500.0	15,000	74
18	B1a *BW* 5a	Floor area of door post of hot air delousing chamber, eastern chamber, pointing to the main wing, 0-5 mm.	Wood	7,150.0	n.d.	-
19a	B1b *BW* 5b	Inside northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from the floor, 0-4 mm.	Plaster	1,860.0	4,300	35
19b	B1b *BW* 5b	as 19a, 4-8 mm.	Plaster	3,880.0	9,500	33
20	B1a *BW* 5a	Inside exterior wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from the floor, 0-3 mm.	Plaster	7,850.0	11,000	59
21	B1a *BW* 5a	Interior wall (east) from western wall, 30 cm from door, 190 cm from the floor, 10-50 mm.	Mortar	0.3	18,000	-
22	B1a *BW* 5a	Inside of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall 155 cm from the floor, 3-10 mm.	Plaster	4,530.0	11,000	34
23	B1a Barrack 3	Special room northwest, inside exterior wall (north), 0-5 mm.	Plaster	0.3	8,100	-
24	B1a Barrack 3	Main room inside exterior wall, (north), 0-5 mm.	Mortar	0.1	13,000	-
25	Experiment	Untreated brick, 0-5 mm.	Brick	9.6	35,000*	-
26	Experiment	16 h in 0.3 vol.% HCN, 0-5 mm, see text.	Brick	0.1	35,000*	-
27	Experiment	24¾ hours in 2 vol.% HCN, +1 g H_2O, 20 mm, 100 g.	Cement Mortar	109**	8,800*	1.0
28	Experiment	as 27, without added H_2O, 108 g.	Cement Mortar	94**	8,800*	0.9
29	Experiment	as 28, 94 g.	Lime Mortar	53**	4,500*	1.0
30	Experiment	as 28, + 2g H_2O, 96 g.	Lime Mortar	58**	4,500*	1.1

CN^- values between 0.1 and 0.5 mg/kg are considered uncertain (NN); n.d.=not determined; *=own analyses; **= Institut für Umweltanalytik, Stuttgart (IUS).

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/744-0
Teletex 6128925 biosd
Telefax 06128/744890

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310
Unsere Auftrags-Nr. 91/13946-00

09. September 1991
Herr H. Gorbauch/Wa
06128 / 744-337

Untersuchung von Baumaterial auf die Gehalte an Eisen und Cyaniden
Ihr Schreiben vom 22.08.91

Eingang der Proben: 23.08.91 (überbracht)

Untersuchungsergebnisse:

Pr.Nr.	Probenbezeichnung	Eisen, gesamt (Fe) %	Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg
91TA065282	Probe Nr. 1	1,3	7,2
91TA065283	Probe Nr. 2	2,0	0,6
91TA065284	Probe Nr. 3	1,0	6,7
91TA065285	Probe Nr. 4	1,1	0,1
91TA065286	Probe Nr. 5	0,94	0,6
91TA065287	Probe Nr. 6	0,44	<0,1
91TA065288	Probe Nr. 7	1,9	0,3
91TA065289	Probe Nr. 8	1,1	2,7
91TA065290	Probe Nr. 9	1,2	11.000
91TA065291	Probe Nr. 10	1,0	3,6
91TA065292	Probe Nr. 11	0,60	2.640
91TA065293	Probe Nr. 12	0,85	2.900
91TA065294	Probe Nr. 13	0,90	3.000
91TA065295	Probe Nr. 14	2,5	1.035

...

Beirat: Vors. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Fresenius, Stellv. W. Schneider · Geschäftsführer: Prof. Dr. R. Fresenius, L. Fresenius, Dr. H. Schlesung, Dr. B. Siegermund, W. Unger · HRB 1338 Bad Schwalbach
Die Veröffentlichung, Vervielfältigung unserer Atteste und Gutachten zu Werbezwecken sowie deren auszugsweise Verwendung in sonstigen Fällen bedürfen unserer schriftlichen Genehmigung.

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/7 44-0
Teletex 6128925 biosd
Telefax 06128/74 48 90

Blatt 2 zum Schreiben vom 09. September 1991
an:
Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310

Pr.Nr.	Probenbezeichnung	Eisen, gesamt (Fe) %	Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg
91TA065296	Probe Nr. 15a	1,0	1.560
91TA065297	Probe Nr. 15b	n.b.	56
91TA065298	Probe Nr. 15c	n.b.	2.400
91TA065299	Probe Nr. 16	4,7	10.000
91TA065300	Probe Nr. 17	1,5	13.500
91TA065301	Probe Nr. 18	n.b.	7.150
91TA065302	Probe Nr. 19a	0,43	1.860
91TA065303	Probe Nr. 19b	0,95	3.880
91TA065304	Probe Nr. 20	1,1	7.850
91TA065305	Probe Nr. 21	1,8	0,3
91TA065306	Probe Nr. 22	1,1	4.530
91TA065307	Probe Nr. 23	0,81	0,3
91TA065308	Probe Nr. 24	1,3	0,1
91TA065309	Probe Nr. 25	n.b.	9,6
91TA065310	Probe Nr. 26	n.b.	0,1

* = Werte für Cyanide (gesamt) zwischen 0,1 und 0,5 mg/kg unsicher

n.b. = nicht bestimmt

INSTITUT FRESENIUS GMBH

Beirat: Vors. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Fresenius, Stellv. W. Schneider · Geschäftsführer: Prof. Dr. R. Fresenius, L. Fresenius, Dr. H. Sihlesing, Dr. B. Siegemund, W. Unger · HRB 1338 Bad Schwalbach.
Die Veröffentlichung, Vervielfältigung unserer Atteste und Gutachten zu Werbezwecken sowie deren auszugsweise Verwendung in sonstigen Fällen, bedürfen unserer schriftlichen Genehmigung.

IUS

INSTITUT FÜR UMWELTANALYTIK GMBH STUTTGART

Auftraggeber: Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung
Projekt: Baumaterial
Probennahme: -
Probennehmer: Herr Dipl.-Chem. G. Rudolf
Entnahmeort: -
Analysedatum: 06.11.91
Betreff: Gesamt-Cyanid in Boden angelehnt an DIN 38405 T14

ANALYSENBEFUND Lb 855/91 (MPI855-1) Blatt 1
Gesamtcyanid

PROBE	CNges mg/kg
Rudolf Probe 1	< NG
Rudolf Probe 2	< NG
Rudolf Probe 3	< NG
Rudolf Probe 4	1430

ABKÜRZUNG	NACHWEISGRENZEN	KOMPONENTEN
CNges	0.50 mg/kg	Gesamtcyanid

STUTTGART, DEN 9. November 1991

DR.RER.NAT. GRAF
Laborleiter / GF

IUS
Institut für Umweltanalytik
GmbH Stuttgart
Mittlerer Pfad 4/1
7000 Stuttgart 31
Telefon 07 11/884559

IUS

INSTITUT FÜR UMWELTANALYTIK GMBH STUTTGART

Auftraggeber: Herr Dipl.-Chem. G. Rudolf
Projekt: MPI
Probennahme: 8/91, 11/91
Probennehmer: Herr Rudolf
Entnahmeort: MPI
Analysedatum: 27./28.01.92
Betreff: Gesamtcyanid in Gemäuerproben angelehnt an DIN 38 405/D13

ANALYSENBEFUND Lb 37/92 (R37-1) Blatt 1

PROBE	CNges mg/kg
-1-	109
-2-	94
-3-	53
-4-	58
-5-	< NG
-6-	< NG
-7-	9,6

ABKÜRZUNG	NACHWEISGRENZEN	KOMPONENTEN
CNges	0,50 mg/kg	Gesamtcyanid

STUTTGART, DEN 29. Januar 1992

DR.RER.NAT. GRAF
Laborleiter / GF

IUS
Institut für Umweltanalytik
GmbH Stuttgart
Mittlerer Pfad 4/1
7000 Stuttgart 31
Telefon 0711/8845 59

Figure 145: *The outside of the southern external wall of hydrogen-cyanide-delousing wing of Building 5a in August 1991 with the author. Small amounts of cyanide which diffused through the walls are discoloring them at places still today. 50 years of the most detrimental environmental influences did not efface this.*

same location, which cannot be said of the buildings in the Main Camp. The age could but does not necessarily have to have an influence on the chemistry of the wall materials. Furthermore, these buildings are not so much in the spotlight of the museum activity as those in the Main Camp, and therefore rather permit hope of an absence of postwar building alterations.

Finally, samples were taken from a few inmate barracks to examine Leuchter's argument that low cyanide traces could also result from a few fumigations for pest control. The numbering of the barracks corresponds to those found on the barracks in 1991.[369] See also Figure 25 in this regard.

8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue #1

On the taking of Samples 1 to 3, see Figure 60 (page 109). A higher concentration of cyanide on the surface of the material must generally be expected. To investigate this, Sample 1 contains, principally, concrete prongs from the ceiling/underside of the roof (caused by concrete seeping through two adjacent wooden planks during the pouring of the roof), that is, the most exposed part of the concrete, as well as material from the uppermost layer of concrete, 1 to 2 cm thick, including a piece up to a depth of approximately 3 mm.

[369] Pressac 1989, p. 514, plan of Birkenau Camp with barracks numbering.

Figure 146: *Room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a (Room 4 in Figure 40) with the author. The exterior walls are located in the background and to the right, showing intensive blue discolorations caused by Iron Blue. Sampling locations of Samples 9 and 11 are visible. On the left in the picture is the interior wall, erected during the conversion to a hot-air-disinfestation chamber. Sample 10, with a slightly positive cyanide content, was taken from this wall.*

Sample 2 contains concrete to a depth of 5 mm, taken from the place at which the piece extending inward up to a depth of 3 mm was obtained in Sample 1. Separation between material from the topmost layer (Sample 1) and lower layers (Sample 2) was not entirely possible due to the extreme hardness of the concrete.

Sample 3 is a harder plaster, obviously rich in cement, extending to the first row of bricks.

Sample 4 originates from the plaster of the concrete beam in the chimney wing (rubbish incineration) of Crematorium II. It is only interesting as a control sample in addition to the others.

The results lie in the same order of magnitude as Leuchter's positive findings from other alleged "gas chambers," although Leuchter had no positive results in samples from Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. The difference between Samples 1 and 2 may indicate that a depth profile is actually prevalent in the concrete. As mentioned in Subsection 8.2.2., the low cyanide value of Sample 3 of 6.7 mg/kg could not be reproduced when the material was analyzed by a different laboratory.

Figure 147: *as Figure 146, detail.*

8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks

Samples 5 and 8 are from a large lump of plaster a few centimeters thick taken from the large room of the respective barracks (see Table 31, p. 310). A depth profile was not determined; the values must therefore be viewed as average values. Samples 6 and 7 are from the special room located at the west end of these barracks. Samples 23 and 24 are from the exterior wall of the large room of a third barrack.

Quantities of cyanide on the order of magnitude of those found by Leuchter in the alleged "gas chambers" can apparently also be found in the wall material of the inmate barracks. This is indicated by the results of Sample 8. All others are also positive, but notably lower. In this case as well, the control analysis (Table 27, p. 302) failed to yield reproducible results.

8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Buildings

With regard to the sampling locations of the individual samples, see Figures 39f. Judging from the consistency, the material used to build the brick walls of Buildings 5a and 5b is a mortar rich in sand but extremely poor in cement (extremely friable), covered with a lime plaster.

Building 5a: What is remarkable about the outside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation chamber of *BW* 5a is that, in places, it exhibits blue bricks and mortar joints (see Figures 145, 160-152, 167-169). Sample 14 is a loose

Figure 148: *Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of Building 5a (between Room 2 and Room 1 in Figure 40) with the author. The lower, rusty hinge has developed Iron Blue under the influence of hydrogen cyanide. Sampling location of Sample No. 18.*

fragment of brick which is clearly dark blue at all points facing outwards and therefore exposed to weathering. Sample 15a is mortar from the south wall, only the topmost layer of which was blue to a depth of approximately 1 mm. The cyanide value at this point must have been above the average value of the first approximately 3 mm. Sample 15b is a fragment of brick, the blue layer of which was separated with a spatula (Sample 15c). The mass of the remaining fragment amounted to approximately twenty times the layer scratched off; only slight cyanide concentrations are detectable here. The average concentration here must have been around 120 mg/kg. On the brick as well, the pigment has only formed in perceptible quantities on the outermost side, that which is exposed to weathering. The same phenomenon can also be seen on the exterior walls of the disinfestation chamber in Stutthof (Figures 125-129) and Majdanek (Figure 124).

Very important is the confirmation of the fact that the pigment actually possesses an enormous environmental resistance, since samples 14 to 15c were exposed to intensive sunshine, wind, rain, etc. for more than 40 years. But how did the pigment arise in such high concentrations at this precise location, although the outside of the exterior walls was not exposed to any direct fumigation? The low quantities of cyanide which diffused through the masonry are apparently sufficient to enable the formation of pigment on the surface

Figure 149: *East wall of the delousing wing of Building* BW *5b with only minor stains on the plaster rich in lime and poor in iron.*

of the outside wall, which was moist, especially during rainy weather, and whose iron compounds were certainly activated by environmental influences.

The inside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a exhibits an intense patchy-blue staining throughout, which at points is even dark blue (see Figures 146f., 153-157, 158-160). Interestingly, the pattern of the brick structure located below the plaster has made an imprint on the intensity of Iron Blue formation in the upper layer of the plaster in places (especially figures 146f. and 155f.). Such a phenomenon is similar to, *e.g.*, the well-known condensation of excessive atmospheric humidity on cool walls (for example, in large groups of sweating human beings, such as at rock concerts, in discotheques, or, generally, in poorly heated rooms), which also leads to the formation of patterns exhibiting the underlying brick structure of such walls. The mortar as well as differently-baked bricks have a different tendency towards accumulation through condensation due to their differing heat conductivity. Differing reactivity to the formation of cyanides due to differing moisture contents and temperatures may therefore be the cause of this effect, but also differing transport capacities for migrating cyanide salts due to differing moisture contents and capillary features.

Underneath the first layer of wall plaster, only approximately 1 mm thick, the material appears, by contrast, pale blue, much like the entire east wall of the wing, which is an interior wall of the original disinfestation chamber and whose discoloration is much less intensive (Samples 12 and 13; see Figures 158f.).

The interior walls of the same room, which were incorporated at a later time, *i.e.*, those belonging to the hot-air-disinfestation chamber (see Figure 40), exhibit, as expected, no trace of blue.

The results of Samples 9 and 11, and 20 and 22, respectively, confirm the first impression. The topmost layer of plaster on the inside of the exterior walls has a very high cyanide concentration; underneath, the concentration

Figures 150a&b: *Interior of the disinfestation wing of Building* BW *5b, western part of the southern wall. The plaster, rich in lime, is only slightly stained. It has fallen off in certain areas. The mortar underneath is much more stained, see the close-up photo below. (© C. Mattogno, July 1992)*

Figure 151: *In contrast to Building 5a (see Figure 145, 167-169), the disinfestation wing of Building 5b was used as a hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber for a longer period of time. Subsequently, the outside of its walls is covered with blue spots, unimpressed by 50 years of weathering here as well. Here the southern wall (August 1991, with the author).*

decreases. As mentioned before, however, the high cyanide concentration of Sample 11 could not be exactly reproduced. The result of the control analysis lies at only 54% of the first value. The slightly different analytical procedure may be responsible for this (see Subsection 8.2.2. and Table 27).

In pure Iron Blue, there is approximately 0.82 gram of iron for each gram of cyanide. The iron analysis, assuming that the cyanide is present completely in the form of Iron Blue, shows that, in Sample 9, approximately ¾ of all iron was converted to pigment. If one considers that not all iron can be reached by the hydrogen cyanide, then one can speak of a near-saturation of the upper layer of material with the pigment. The drop in the concentration from the topmost layer to the lower layers is explained, for one thing, by the linear gradient of the HCN concentration which must be expected in non-isolated walls (see Paragraph 7.3.2.3). Furthermore, as with the blue pigmentation of the exterior of the walls, the effect of accumulation of cyanides on the surface through evaporation of water carrying soluble cyanide compounds must be considered, even though this effect was certainly smaller on inside walls than on outside walls due to lack of air exchange in these rooms after the war (high relative humidity of the air, no wind). That is particularly true for the room equipped with windows facing northwards only, see Figure 146 (Room 4 in Figure 40).

Figure 152: *Detail of the southern external wall of Building* BW *5b. (July 1992)*

Samples 12 and 13 correspond to Samples 9 and 11, but taken from the interior wall, thus from the east wall near one of the hot-air chambers. The surface concentration is considerably lower than on the inside of the exterior walls; there is no recognizable concentration profile. The reason for this may be that the dry walls allow the hydrogen cyanide to diffuse more easily into the masonry, while the hydrogen cyanide more readily reacts superficially on the moist exterior walls. It is more probable, however, that no migration of soluble cyanide salts to the surface took place in the interior wall due to dryness. These samples are also interesting insofar as they prove that high quantities of long-term-stable cyanide compounds can form on warm and dry interior walls. Due to the high groundwater level in Birkenau, as well as due to the lack of any heat insulation, the exterior walls must be expected to have been quite cool and moist even when the interior was heated, particularly during the cold seasons.

The samples from the walls added during the conversion to hot-air disinfestation should exhibit no cyanide residues. Accordingly, Sample 10 from the interior wall incorporated at a later time exhibits only a very low cyanide concentration near the detection limit. Sample 21 was taken from the mortar between the bricks of the wall installed later, at depths of 1 cm to 5 cm into the masonry. There is a crack in the masonry of the interior wall at this location. The analysis shows minimal but hardly interpretable traces of cyanide below the detection limit in this interior wall as well. This finding may indicate disinfestation of these rooms after the conversion to hot disinfestation, if the

Figure 153: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall on the left. Look through Room 2 into Room 3 in the background (see Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

slight quantities have not in any case lost all probative value, as the control analyses of the other samples have shown.

Sample 18, finally, was taken from the door frame, which was only incorporated after the conversion to hot-air disinfestation. Below the lower hinge, the wood exhibits a visibly blue pigmentation (see Figure 148, p. 319). The pigment was able to form here due to the moisture in the floor, in connection with the rusting iron. This is assuming that the rooms were either charged with hydrogen cyanide after the conversion of the installation or that the floor of the installation continued to give off cyanide over longer periods of time. In the first case, the cyanide traces in the walls added later (Samples 10 and 21) could actually be explained by fumigation of the rooms. However, during the conversion of this wing to a hot-air disinfestation facility, this gas-tight door may have been removed from the access way to this wing and re-used here, so that the detected cyanide could result from earlier fumigations. The analytical results should be considered as qualitative only to some degree, because organic material can be a disturbing factor during analysis. In any case, the high reactivity of moist iron-oxide mixtures (rust) is confirmed.

Building 5b: The exterior walls of disinfestation wing *BW* 5b are not only blue in some places, as in the case of *BW* 5a, but rather stained across large areas, even into the ground (see Figures 151f., 164-166). An exception here is the eastern wall, which hardly exhibits any blue pigmentation (see Figure 42, p. 88). The analysis of a fragment of brick from the south side (Sample 16) therefore shows an extremely high value. Here, the pigment extends farther

Figure 154: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall ahead and the western wall at the right (Room 3 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

into the masonry. Here as well, weathering has had no apparent or measurable effect on the pigment concentration. Approximately 17% of the iron in the fragment of brick has been transformed into pigment, despite the only-slight concentration in cyanides able to reach the exterior of the masonry wall here as well. The conspicuous difference between Building *BW* 5b and 5a, which is only blue in places, is explained by the longer period of use of the 5b wing as a Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber. The reason for the perceptibly lesser blue pigmentation of the east side of the exterior wall of this wing can be explained by the lesser influence of weathering on this side (east winds are mostly accompanied by dry weather in eastern Europe).

When examining the interior of this wing, one is surprised by the walls, which are mostly white, see Figures 149f. Pale green stains are visible only in a few places. The analysis of the green-colored mortar underneath the upper layer of 3-4 mm of plaster, Sample 17, however, shows the highest value found anywhere. And this despite the thick layer of plaster consisting of a compact, very hard material, 3 to 4 mm thick, which covers the underlying mortar (the upper layer has fallen off in some places, allowing access to the mortar below, see Figures 150a&b). With relation to the transformation of the iron, what was said of the upper layer of plaster in *BW* 5a only, is true here: near saturation. The color of the material, here only greenish, is apparently not directly meaningful with regard to the cyanide concentration. Because even in the presence of maximum values, the proportion of pigment in the plaster only

Figure 155: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall on the left and the western wall on the right (Room 3 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

amounts to 1.5 %, the intense blue color in places on the surface of the inside of exterior walls of *BW* 5a cannot moreover be explained in this manner. Rather, the dark-blue colors result from a still higher concentration of pigment in the uppermost layers in the micro-meter range of magnitude caused by the accumulation processes of migrating, soluble cyanide salts as described above.

That these accumulation processes did not occur on the surface of the inside of Building 5b may be explained by the different type of material and its preparation. The hard, iron-poor interior plaster of lime mortar adheres very poorly to the wall and is already falling off in some places. The contact between plaster and wall is so poor in places that, when one knocks on the wall, one hears that there is a hollow space beneath. Such weak contact between wall and plaster, however, prevents moisture in the wall from diffusing to the surface plaster and carrying soluble cyanide compounds (for example, iron(II) cyanide) with it.

Sample 19 was divided in two, since the upper layer of plaster in this room is visibly different from the layer lying beneath: The first 4 mm of plaster consists of a white, brittle, hard material (sand-poor lime plaster), while the layer underneath consists of an ochre-colored, sand-rich lime mortar. The separation was not completely successful; parts of the sand-rich mortar remain in Sample 19a. The analysis for iron, which might possibly have been even lower in the presence of complete separation, confirms the assumption that the upper layer is an iron-poor lime plaster. This explains the deficient formation of blue spots of pigment on the surface of the plaster in this room, since there

is too little iron available for the formation of pigment. Nevertheless, even the upper layer of plaster exhibits quite high cyanide values. This shows that the layer of plaster was not applied after termination of the disinfestation actions.

8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests

For an evaluation of the reactivity of hydrogen cyanide with various building materials, a series of tests was undertaken. During the first series, only brick was fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, generated from a defined quantity of $KCN+H_2SO_4$ in a gas-tight container. Over the course of the tests, it became apparent by means of sensitive differential pressure measurements that only a part of the hydrogen cyanide added to 16% sulfuric acid was released as gas. Hydrogen cyanide is so easily soluble, even in this acid, that only a portion of it is actually released into the gas room. The actual quantity of gas in the reaction container therefore lay far below the mathematically calculated 3.7% by volume, while the pressure measurements indicated only 2 % by volume.

Regarding the design of the reaction container consisting of a glass cylinder, sealed above and below by PVC plates with gas outlets and sealed with rubber O-rings, see Figure 156. 16% aqueous H_2SO_4 was placed in a crucible; KCN was added by means of a magnetic lever mechanism with the container sealed. The mixing was performed by means of a magnetic stirrer.

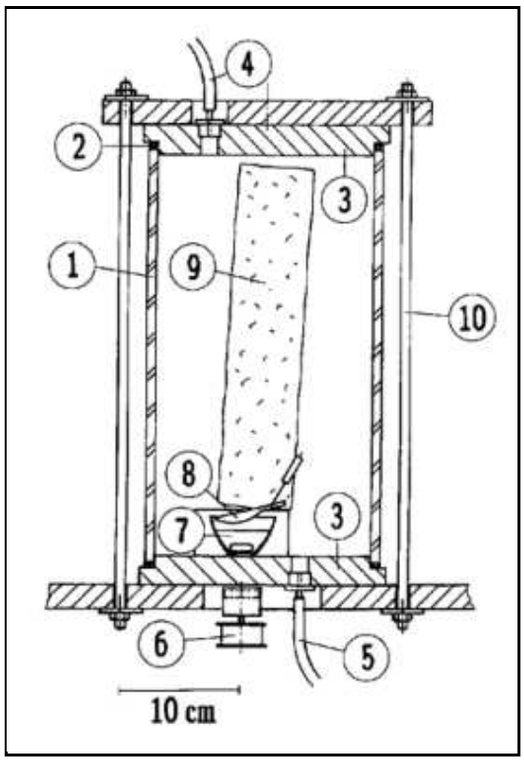

Figure 156: *Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide. (Drawing by W. Zwerenz)*
1: Glass cylinder
2: O-sealing ring
3: PVC lid and floor plate
4: Gas outlet and pressure gauge
5: Gas ventilation outlet
6: Magnetic stirring motor
7: Porcelain dish with 16 vol.% H_2SO_4 and magnet stirrer
8: Spoon with KCN, linked to a lever with magnet that can be tipped from the outside
9: Sample material (here brick)
10: Bolts

The samples listed in Table 32 were analyzed. The following parameters were kept constant:

– air and sample temperature: 11°C;
– relative atmospheric humidity: 90%;
– Storage of the samples for approximately five weeks under these conditions prior to initiation of the tests;
– Sealing of the samples on all sides, except for one frontal surface, with paraffin 52/54[370] (thus fumigation on one side only);
– Fumigation with 2% by volume hydrogen

[370] Melting point between 52 and 54°C.

Table 32: Test-sample preparation and fumigation

No.	Material	Conditions
25/26	Brick from demolished building from Bavaria; only Sample 26 was fumigated!	16 hrs fumigation with 0.3 vol.%, Storage after fumigation for 120 days at room temperature. No sealing with paraffin
27	Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 100 g (ca. 1.5 g/cm^3)	addition of 1 g water
28	Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part chalk. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 108 g (approx. 1.6 g/cm^3)	
29	Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 94 g (ca. 1.4 g/cm^3)	
30	Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 52×58×20 mm, 96 g (ca. 1.6 g/cm^3)	addition of 2 g water

cyanide;
- 24.75 hours of fumigation time;
- Storage of the samples after fumigation at room temperature and low atmospheric humidity for 71 days.

Exceptions from these conditions are listed in the right column of Table 32. Following fumigation, the topmost layers of the sealed surfaces of Samples 27 to 30 were removed, and hence the sealing layer of paraffin. The additionally moistened Samples 27 and 30 were distinguished by an intense odor of hydrogen cyanide during storage at room temperature, in contrast to Samples 28 and 29 which were only moist by nature. The odor of hydrogen cyanide disappeared suddenly upon additional moistening. In the case of the cement-mortar sample, the odor was no longer perceptible after a week, while in the case of the lime-mortar sample, it was no longer perceptible after two weeks. Storage of the samples for more than two months at room temperature therefore perceptibly reduced the hydrogen-cyanide content, while the drying of the samples strongly hindered the conversion to iron cyanide.

The analytical results of the brick samples (Table 31, p. 310, Sample no. 25 and 26) are surprising, as their values appear paradoxical: the fumigated sample exhibited no traces of cyanide, while the *un*fumigated sample did. The value of the unfumigated sample could be exactly reproduced (Table 27). Further analyses of the fumigated brick likewise resulted in no demonstrable cyanide concentrations. These findings prove that cyanide values up to 10 mg per kg have only very limited probative value, since these can be attributed to traces which occur everywhere.[371]

[371] It is also conceivable that the unfumigated samples were contaminated during preparation for analysis, perhaps through an improperly cleaned ball mill, in which samples with a high cyanide content had previously been crushed. The reason for the good reproducibility may

Figure 157: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, detail of the southern part of the western external wall (Room 3 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

The analytical results of Samples 27 to 30 lead to the following observations:

– In total, 30 mg of cyanide were found in the samples during the analysis. Since 300 mg of cyanide were used during this test, 10% of this quantity was found durably bound to the samples.
– The cement-mortar samples, in contrast to the lime-mortar samples, exhibit a higher cyanide concentration by a factor of two. The higher iron content of the cement-mortar samples may be the reason for this, since the cyanide content increases proportionally to the iron content (see the last column of Table 31). In addition, hydrogen-cyanide adsorption was certainly favored by the higher inner surface area of the cement mortar as compared to lime mortar.
– The increased hydrogen-cyanide absorption caused by the addition of moisture was only slightly perceptible in the analytical results, since the samples were all very moist anyway, and because the material dried out during the final storage phase and therefore the hydrogen cyanide was only able to bind partially.
– Blue pigmentation of the samples was not to be expected, since even if all the bound cyanide were present in the form of Iron Blue, only 0.005-0.01% of the total material would consist of the blue pigment, which would cause hardly any coloration perceptible to the naked eye. An accumulation of cyanides on the surface of the sample, finally, could not occur due to the ab-

be that there is hardly any carbonate in brick, since it acts as an interfering ion.

sence of diffusing water. In addition, the dry storage of the samples probably blocked the conversion process.

8.3.4. John C. Ball

John Ball took samples from various locations, but according to his published data (see Table 33), he either had each group of samples taken at a specific location analyzed together or else he calculated an average of each location and published only the average. Hence his data is not suitable for a detailed interpretation.

All samples taken from alleged homicidal "gas chambers" (Nos. 3-6) are around or well under the detection limit and must therefore be considered zero. From these samples, only Sample Group No. 3 (taken from Morgue #1 of Crematorium II) has a well-defined history. Ball's results from samples taken at the delousing wings of Buildings 5a and 5b come close to the average of my own results from these locations and therefore confirm them.

Table 33: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers according to J. Ball (Rudolf 2018, pp. 113-116)

No.	Location	$c(CN^-)$ [mg/kg]
1	Delousing Room B1b *BW* 5b, inside and outside	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b *BW* 5a, inside and outside	2,780.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ("gas chamber")	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ("gas chamber")	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	0.07
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	0.1

8.3.5. Carlo Mattogno/Ecolab

As is well-known, Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau are said to have been the infamous homicidal gas chambers, whereas the somewhat bigger, not quite as well-ventilated Morgues #2 are said to have served as undressing rooms for the victims. It therefore stands to reason that the interior walls of Morgues #1 ought to contain cyanide concentrations which greatly exceed those that may be present in the Morgues #2. Mattogno's results, how-

Table 34: Cyanide concentrations in mortar and concrete of the masonry of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematorium II according to Mattogno 2011; 2017, pp. 75-77

Sampling location	$c(CN^-)$ [mg/kg]
Morgue #1, ceiling	<1
Morgue #1, inside, western wall	<1
Morgue #2, inside, northern wall	1.15
Morgue #2, inside, western wall	1.32

ever, show the exact opposite – provided that analytical results of that order of magnitude, which are right at the nominal detection limit, have any meaning at all, and provided that the analytical method used is capable of detecting complex iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type to begin with, which seems dubitable (see Subsection 8.2.2.).

8.3.6. Summary

I will exclude from my final considerations[372] the samples analyzed by Markiewicz, Mattogno and Ball. The former two for the admitted or evident incapacity of their methods to detect the bulk of cyanides present in the form of Iron Blue, and the latter because Ball neither specified where exactly he took his samples nor whether each reading consisted of just one sample or a mixture of several samplings from different locations of one building, lumped together for analysis.

My first observation concerns the fumigation chambers. A comparison between samples taken by me on the inside (n=11) with those taken on the outside of Buildings *BW* 5a and 5b (n=5) gives the following result:

Delousing room, inside: 5,431 ± 3,962 ppm (n=11),
Delousing room, outside: 3,010 ± 3,999 ppm (n=5).

The standard deviations given are not really of any use, as we are dealing here with samples taken at different locations with different exposures and histories. Strictly speaking, one should use standard deviations only for multiple analytical results of the same sample or from very similar samples, which is not here the case.

All of the walls here sampled (except for my Samples 19a&b) were stained blue to some degree. Clearly, the hydrogen cyanide used on a regular basis in these delousing chambers had penetrated right through the walls, being 45% lower on the outside than on the inside 45 years later.

Comparing both Leuchter and my fumigation-chamber samples versus all other samples of measurable cyanide level gives:

Table 35: Cyanide levels in fumigation chambers versus other sampling locations [ppm]

SAMPLER	DELOUSING CHAMBERS	OTHER LOCATIONS
Leuchter	1,050 (n=1)	1.22 ± 1.94 (n=33)
Rudolf	4,674 ± 4,009 (n=16)	2.61 ± 3.6 (n=16)
Overall mean value:	*4,461 ± 3,980 (n=17)*	*1.68 ± 2.6 (n=49)*

A total of 32 samples were taken by Leuchter, three of which were measured twice by Alpha Laboratories. That gave altogether 35 assays performed, of

[372] This summary is largely based on Rudolf/Kollerstrom 2013.

Figure 158: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the north, intensely stained only along the floor and in the southern section (Room 1 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

which 16 gave measurable cyanide levels, while 19 had cyanide levels too low, if any, to give a reading. This includes all of Leuchter's measured values, except the one consisting of sealing material taken from a hot-air-disinfestation furnace.

I had 32 analyses made, four of which were repeat analyses by a different laboratory. The Fresenius laboratory obtained measurable values from all of them, while the other laboratory (*IUS*) was unable to detect any residue in two of the four samples. In addition, I also took a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse as a null test. This sample was tested by both laboratories as well (R25).

The first judgement to be made here is whether the means and standard deviations are similar enough to justify pooling the two data sets. If all of Leuchter's too-low-to-measure samples are assigned a value of 0.5 ppm (to choose the middle between nothing and the official detection limit of one ppm), then his "other locations" values would go up from 1.22 ± 1.94 to an overall mean of 1.4 ppm ± 1.8 for n=33. Thereby Leuchter's data set and mine are seen not to differ significantly, and I therefore felt at liberty to pool the two data sets.

Comparing all values results in a *two-thousandfold differential* between the two groups. The data of cyanide measurements in masonry therefore falls into two very clearly separate groups with no overlap whatsoever.

Figure 159: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the south, not quite as intensely stained as external walls (Room 1 in Figure 40, seen from the south). (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

Next I will consider test results of samples taken from claimed homicidal gas chambers. To do this, we need to first assume for the sake of argument that readings close to the detection limit accurately reflect the actual total cyanide content in the sample, which is increasingly less likely the closer a result is to the detection limit. Next, in this present context, when speaking of a "control" sample, I refer to one taken from a location that has not been recorded or alleged to have functioned as a gas chamber, neither for humans nor for

clothes or beddings, *i.e.* it has been neither a disinfestation nor a homicidal gas chamber.

For ascertaining this subgroup among Leuchter's samples, the careful work of Desjardins was used, who in 2007 published an analysis of his 1996 visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, where he re-traced the sites sampled by Leuchter, commenting on the locations of each sample. Thus, three primary sources remain available for locating Leuchter's sample sites: video footage taken during the Leuchter sampling, maps drawn up afterwards, and the reconstruction by Mr. Desjardins.[373] Thereby it has been possible to group the data for example by outdoor/exposed versus indoor/unexposed specimens, but also and more importantly by homicidal gas chambers versus background or control levels.

Leuchter sampled from all five Auschwitz crematoria or their ruins. Taken from the walls of these locations, Leuchter's sample numbers stemming from locations said to have been homicidal gas chambers were, Desjardins concluded: Crematorium II: 1-7; Crematorium III: 8-11; Crematorium IV: 20; Crematorium V: 24, and Crematorium I (Main Camp): 25-27 and 29-31, totaling 19 samples, three of which have been analyzed twice, hence 22 analytical results altogether. The "control" samples then become those taken from locations within those buildings which are not claimed to have been part of a homicidal gas chamber, *i.e.* Crematorium V: 13-19; Crematorium V: 21-23, and Crematorium I: 28, totaling 11 samples. These samples came from locations which had been a washroom, a chimney room and other unidentified rooms not associated with the use of toxic gases. Obtaining the mean values of the two groups gave:

homicidal gas chambers (n=22):	1.6 ± 2.0 ppm
control samples (n=11):	1.28 ± 1.21 ppm

The statistically insignificant 21% difference between the means of these two groups fails to indicate a historical difference in terms of their exposure to cyanide gas.

Concerning wall exposure to the elements, Desjardins, after carefully retracing the steps of Leuchter on his 1996 visit to Auschwitz and watching the film that had been made of Leuchter's sampling, commented:

> *"Leuchter's samples, numbered 25 through 31, extracted from Crematorium I... taken from a facility which was not destroyed and has remained intact since the end of the war, were not exposed to the elements. The same might be said for samples 4, 5 and 6 taken from Crematorium II. Leuchter removed these samples from a pillar, wall and ceiling which, though accessible, were nevertheless well protected against wind, rain and sun."*

[373] As Desjardin's evaluation of Leuchter's sampling locations disagrees with mine, I give Leuchter's sample numbers for reference.

Proceeding likewise by obtaining the two means, using the same data as before, gave:

Sheltered rooms (n=13): 1.77 ± 2.1 ppm
Exposed surfaces (n=20): 1.32 ± 1.6 ppm

Here, too, the difference is statistically rather insignificant. If we consider it anyway, it is indeed remarkable that so-slight a decrease in iron-cyanide levels has taken place over more than four decades, a fact which accords with what is known about the insolubility and permanence of Iron Blue.

My three samples from a claimed homicidal gas chamber (Morgue #1 of Crematorium II) yielded four analysis values of 7.2, 0.6, 6.7 and 0 ppm. Within the "control" group, I have taken ten samples, seven of which were plaster with a mean of 1.2 ±1.4 ppm (n=7, Samples 4, 5, 7, 8(twice), 10, 23), and three consisted of mortar with a mean of 0.2 ± 0.1 ppm (n=3, Samples 6, 21, 24). Thus, the mortar in between the bricks held a relatively lower level of iron cyanide than the plaster.

Table 36 lists the mean for all of Leuchter's data, as before assigning values of 0.5 ppm to his samples that were too low to measure. The six Leuchter samples from Crematorium 1 are {3.8, 1.3, 1.4, 7.9, 1.1, 0.5}ppm, plus his seven samples from Crematorium II are {0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5}ppm. Also assigning 0.5 ppm to results below the detection limit, the four analysis results of mine from Crematorium II are {7.2, 0.6, 6.7, 0.5}ppm. I took my controls from two lots of inmate barracks (Samples 5-8 – where 8 was analyzed twice – and 23-24), from walls not part of an original delousing chamber (Samples 10 & 21) as well as from a collapsed Bavarian farm house (Sample 25, analyzed twice), giving 11 results altogether: {0.6, 0.1, 0.3, 2.7/0.5, 0.3, 0.1, 3.6, 0.3, 9.6/9.6}ppm. Combining these gives us:

Table 36: Mean cyanide values of claimed homicidal gas chambers and control locations [ppm]

Sampler	Mean values for homicidal gas chamber	Mean values of control Samples
Rudolf	3.8 ± 3.7 (n=4)	2.5 ± 3.7 (n=11)
Leuchter	1.6 ± 2.1 (n=22)	1.3 ± 1.2 (n=11)
Combined	*1.9 ± 2.4 (n=26)*	*1.9 ± 2.8 (n=22)*

Hence the statistical difference between the two groups of samples is nil.

8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results

8.4.1. Josef Bailer

The hypothesis expressed by J. Bailer (1991, 1995) that blue paint could be responsible for the high cyanide values in the disinfestation chambers, does not correspond to the facts:

1. Iron Blue as such is not sold as wall paint at all, since it lacks sufficiently high lime fastness. It is offered only as a mixture with other blue pigments (see Subsection 6.6.1).[374]
2. If this argument were correct, it would be remarkable that the SS, of all the rooms in the concentration camps of the Third Reich, would apply blue paint only to their disinfestation chambers where no one could admire it; and, strangely, always with the same blue: Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek, Stutthof…. All other rooms were merely whitewashed at best.
3. The disinfestation chambers themselves already had a coat of lime paint. Why would they cover this coat of lime paint with another paint which, in addition, is not even lime-fast? They would therefore have had to wait until the lime paint and plaster had set before one could (re-)paint the walls. And then it would have been by no means certain that the paint would not furthermore have become stained as a result of chemical reactions.
4. A coat of paint on the interior of the room cannot explain the patchy pattern of the blue stains on the inside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a, unless the paint was not applied evenly but by some way of random splattering.
5. Neither would a coat of paint on the inside of the room explain the absence of blue coloration on the interior walls added to the disinfestation wing at a later time. It is striking that only such walls have blue stains as were exposed to hydrogen cyanide.
6. Bailer's argument is refuted by the fact that none of the colored walls shows any pattern of brush marks and also no identifiable coat of paint, since wall paint consists not only of pigment, but also of a considerable proportion of binding agents to hold the pigment in place and other chemicals. The blue pigment is, however, simply one component of the lime paint and plaster.

[374] I have tried to get information out of the world's major wall-paint producers as to the kind of pigment they use, but they either say they don't use any Iron Blue in their paint, or they refuse to give any information, claiming that the kind of pigments they use is a trade secret. I found three paint producers referring to Prussian Blue in the paint's color name or when describing their paints, but I could get no information out of them regarding the pigments they use: www.anniesloan.com/annie-sloan-products/paints/chalk-paint/aubusson-blue-chalk-paint.html; www.benjaminmoore.com/en-us/color-overview/find-your-color/color/cw-625/prussian-blue?color=CW-625; www.olympic.com/paint-colors/prussian-blue-ol7085. At any rate, this would have little bearing on the paint commercially available in the 1940s.

Figure 160: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with northern external wall to the right, with Room 5 in the foreground and Room 4 in the background (see Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

7. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain how the artistic skills of the painters could have succeeded in imitating the brick structure lying beneath the plaster.
8. Bailer's argument does not explain the only-pale-blue tint of the interior south walls of the original disinfestation wing of Building 5a.
9. Neither does Bailer's argument explain the high cyanide concentration in the superficially white, iron-poor material of the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b – unless one posits that these rooms were painted with an "iron white," a wall paint that does not even exist.
10. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain the even higher cyanide concentration of deeper, greenish-bluish layers of material in the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b; or does he perhaps intend to argue that the SS even applied iron-blue paint to wall plaster and wall mortar where no one could ever admire it? It would also certainly have been decomposed there into its components due to the alkaline pH value of fresh mortar, and would have lost its color at least temporarily.

Figure 161: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall (of Rooms 4 and 5 in Figure 40). (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

11. Finally, Bailer's argument cannot explain why even the exterior walls of the disinfestation rooms, exposed to weathering, have a noticeable cyanide content and are discolored with blue stains. Or did the SS employ the pigment here also in randomness, paying particular attention to the structure of the brick, and without leaving any paint layers consisting mainly of binders, as is typical for wall paints? Or was the heat-sensitive Iron Blue applied to the bricks during manufacture, resisting the baking process of the brick in a magical fashion?

The Krakow scientists under the leadership of Jan Markiewicz, whom I will deal with next, adopted Bailer's argument as indicated above, and therefore preferred simply not to prove the presence of Iron Blue at all. *Honi soit qui mal y pense…* (a rogue who thinks evil of it).

8.4.2. Jan Markiewicz and Colleagues

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely complacently upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These scientists, however, tested their samples with an analytical method that was unable to detect stable iron-cyanide compounds like Iron Blue. They did this because they claimed to

be unable to imagine how such stable iron-cyanide compounds could form, as already quoted (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994, p. 20):

> *"This dye* [Iron Blue] *occurs, especially in the form of stains, on the outer bricks of the walls of the former bath-delousing house* [*BW* 5b?] *in the area of the Birkenau camp. It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physico-chemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue in that place."*

This is a misrepresentation because, as shown with the multitude of photographs in this study, not just some of the bricks on the outside of that building are stained, but mortar and plaster as well, in particular on the inside of Building *BW* 5a.

It is, of course, no shame to fail to understand something initially. Anyone, however, who claims to work scientifically must at least attempt to investigate and understand before making statements upon the subject. But not so Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, for they subsequently stated (*ibid.*):

> *"J. Bailer writes in the collective work 'Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit' that the formation of Prussian blue in bricks is simply improbable;"*

Even this sentence is a distortion of what Bailer wrote, who in fact stated (1991, p. 50):

> *"Apart, it is moreover improbable that Iron Blue forms in walls, because in bricks and quicklime, the iron is present in the trivalent form, which is unfavorable for the reaction, and because the alkaline environment impedes the reaction."*

Bailer therefore referred to the entire wall, not just to the interior of bricks, where a formation of Iron Blue is indeed almost impossible – but not on the surface of corroded bricks. I explained in the previous subsection what I think about Bailer's statement. Hence back to Markiewicz *et al.*:

> *"however, he* [Bailer] *takes into consideration the possibility that the walls of the delousing room were coated with this dye as a paint. It should be added that this blue coloration does not appear on the walls of all the delousing rooms.*
>
> *We decided therefore to determine the cyanide ions using a method that does not induce the breakdown of the composed ferrum cyanide complex (this is the blue under discussion) and which fact we had tested before on an appropriate standard sample."*

Hence, they simply took Bailer's utterly unsubstantiated claim at face value and decided without any further investigation to exclude from their analysis the only cyanide compound that could possibly have survived five decades of exposure to the elements.

It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study, if it were possible to *rule out* with practical certainty that iron cyanide, and consequently Iron Blue, can be the result of hydrogen cyanide interacting with masonry,

Figure 162: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall, detail of the previous figure. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue or that there could conceivably be any other reason for its presence. But Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron-cyanide compounds, which I had published in early 1993 (Gauss 1993b, pp. 163-170; 290-294). They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994, their Note 4, p. 27), yet they refrained from mentioning, let alone discussing any of my arguments.

This should suffice to show that the Polish actions were ideologically motivated to a high degree. Had they been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron-cyanide concentration on *and inside* the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces. That was in spite of the fact that they had a simple opportunity to explore this issue, for they conducted a series of experiments during which they exposed masonry samples to defined concentrations of HCN. Doubtlessly, these samples had not been painted with Iron Blue paint prior to their tests. It made no sense at all to exclude iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type from the analysis here. It would have suggested itself to test at least some of these samples for total cyanide

Table 37: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN^-/kg

Author:	Markiewicz *et al.*	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Detection of:	Cyanide without Iron Blue	——— Total cyanide ———		
delousing chambers	0 – 0.9	1,025	1,000 – 13,000	2,780 – 3,170
"gas chambers"	0 – 0.6	0 – 8	0 – 7	0 – 1.2

with the method used by Leuchter, Ball and me. That would have permitted a comparison between both methods and would also have permitted conclusions regarding the question, which fraction of total cyanides the micro-diffusion-chamber method used by the Krakow researchers is able to detect in the first place. This in turn could have revealed, whether, how fast and to what degree hydrogen cyanide absorbed in masonry material is converted into stable iron cyanides. But nothing of that sort was done. They stubbornly kept on using the unsuited diffusion method. Even my suggestions along this line during the ensuing correspondence between us were simply ignored (Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 59-69).

Although Markiewicz and his colleagues had picked an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them – similar, vanishingly small cyanide readings for both fumigation chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers – the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never to published them. Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues therefore rejected the undesired results of their first series of tests and took even more samples, until they finally produced the results that fitted in with their preconception (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994): this time, both the samples from the disinfestation chamber and the alleged "gas chambers" showed cyanide readings on the same order of magnitude – although in most cases they were clearly below the detection limit of the method they had chosen, as given by the original author (Epstein 1947). So strictly speaking, most of their results should show "ND" = not detected, instead of giving values which are so low that they are beyond the reliability of their method.

It is true that Markiewicz *et al.* claim that their method was extremely sensitive and repeatedly yielded consistent readings down to the level of a few parts per billion (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994, p. 21):

> *"Under present circumstances we established the lower limit of determinability of cyanide ions at a level of 3-4 µg CN^- in 1 kg of the sample."*

However, when considering that they determined the cyanide content using photometry, we need to keep in mind that Meeussen *et al.* had clearly established that major amounts of carbonate can consistently result in reproducible false positives (see Table 26 on p. 302). It is therefore not far-fetched to posit that the readings Markiewicz and his colleagues obtained from their masonry

Figure 163: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, western wall, with slight staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

samples did not reflect their cyanide content but to a major degree or maybe even exclusively their carbonate content.

In order to illustrate the order of magnitude with which Markiewicz and his colleagues rigged their results by choosing an unsuitable method, I have juxtaposed their analysis results with those of Fred Leuchter, John C. Ball, and mine in Table 37.

I will spare the reader any further discussion of these results, because analysis results obtained in a methodically incorrect manner cannot be corrected even by correct interpretation. Any attempt at interpretation is therefore a waste of time.

A few words, however, are due on the HCN-CO_2 mixture used by the Poles for their fumigation experiments. They claim that CO_2 has a negative influence on the adsorption of HCN in the masonry. Their own (actually worthless) test results, however, contradict this view, see Table 38.

First of all, the Poles unfortunately failed to define what they mean by "plaster," "mortar," "old," "fresh," "dry," and "moist" (their answer to my inquiry wasn't very elucidating either) so this experimental series, apart from having used the wrong method of analysis, is also completely irreproducible due to the lack of an appropriate definition of the materials used.

Next, the apparent absorption of cyanide by fresh plaster (dry and moist) and by dry mortar obviously increased in the presence of CO_2 (factors: 247 for dry, 27 for moist plaster, 3 for dry mortar) – yet the Poles had the nerve to categorically claim the opposite! Only in one case (moist mortar) did the ab-

Table 38: Influence of CO_2 on the Absorption of HCN According to Markiewicz *et al.*
Data in mg CN^-/kg (values below 0.2 mg/kg are equivalent to ND = not detected)

Material:	Fresh Plaster		Fresh Mortar	
Exposed to 2% HCN +:	dry	moist	dry	moist
no added CO_2	(0.024) ND	0.48	(0.176) ND	2.7
10% CO_2	5.92	12.8	0.492	0.388
Factor	***247***	***27***	***3***	*0.14*

sorption decrease (factor: 7; the Poles did not test the influence on "old" material).

If we take the values determined by Markiewicz and colleagues seriously in the first place, then they would confirm that moist cement mortar (as was present in the morgues of Crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as was present in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in this work. But when considering that they may have detected primarily false carbonate positives, the increased readings after exposing their samples to carbon dioxide could simply have been the result of exactly that exposure.

Again, since their flawed analytical method renders any interpretation of these results futile, I will not do this here. The shortcomings revealed here show only that Markiewicz *et al.* obviously do not even get the basics of scientific experimenting and data interpretation straight.

The head of this "scientific" group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, obtained a Master of Science degree in the field of chemistry in 1947 and a PhD in natural sciences in 1963. Between 1966 and 1991 he was Director of the Institute of Forensic Research in Krakow, and in 1983 he even became Assistant Professor of Natural Science.[375] So how can it be that a man apparently so highly qualified can bungle this research so pitifully? Dr. Markiewicz died in 1997. The other two authors have kept silent all along.

I will come back to Markiewicz *et al.* once more when discussing R. Green in Subsection 8.4.4, who relies completely on the Krakow study.

It would be futile to speculate whether the unscientific capers of these Polish researchers are politically motivated by more than the usual antifascism which is so much *en vogue* nowadays. Such motives might explain their strange actions and ways of arguing, but they cannot justify them. Even the possible fact that the scientists assigned to the topic were not and are not chemists and that their laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, because analyzing samples for their total cyanide contents is neither complex in terms of the equipment needed nor is the chemistry involved in any way complicated.

[375] www.ies.gov.pl/index.php/pl/o-instytucie/historia-1/104-historia/222-jan-sehn-2

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify their incorrect analytical method except through their incompetence and ignorance.

The conclusions to be drawn from the above are clear: upon closer examination, the only "scientific" attempt to refute Fred A. Leuchter's thesis proves to be a scientific fraud.

How desperate must those be who believe it necessary to stoop to such methods?

8.4.3. James Roth

At the end of Subsection 6.6.5, I already referred to the bald-faced lies of Albert Meinecke from the German press agency *DPA* regarding the allegedly short life term of hydrogen cyanide in masonry. A statement made by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts belongs into the same category of dishonesty. I discuss this incident here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the 2000 libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[376]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fred A. Leuchter,[8] Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth. In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged "gas chambers" taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the Leuchter report had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Some ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch architectural historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris's movie (van Pelt 1999, p. 307; 2002, p. 390):

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

---

[376] This claim played a role in the verdict, the importance of which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray 2000, §13.79; cf. Rudolf 2000a-c.

Table 39: Penetration depth of HCN into walls with resulting Iron Blue formation

SURFACE VALUES		DEEP-LAYER VALUES		OUTSIDE VALUES	
Sample	Values	Sample	Values	Sample	Value
9	0 – 2 mm: 11,000	11	1 – 10 mm: 2,640	–	–
12	0 – 2 mm: 2,900	13	2 – 10 mm: 3,000	–	–
–	–	17	4 – 8 mm: 13,500	16	0 – 7 mm: 10,000
19a	0 – 4 mm: 1,860	19b	4 – 8 mm: 3,880	–	–

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have demonstrated by taking samples from different depths of the wall. Compare in this regard my mortar and plaster Sample Pairs 9 & 11, 12 & 13, 19a & b from Table 31 (see Table 39), which were each taken at the same spot but at different depths, as well as Sample 17, taken from below the overlying lime plaster (which is thus similar to 19b).
   These values prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometers thin layer of the samples (0.010 mm), *i.e.*, they are located in less than 1% of the entire sample mass. The rest of the samples, however, would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me. Fact is that this simply could not happen.
2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in about the following:
   a. Hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water (see Section 6.3., esp. note 211).
   b. Water vapor can easily penetrate masonry material, and thus also hydrogen cyanide (see Subsection 6.7.4.).
   c. Hydrogen cyanide can quite easily penetrate thick, porous layers like walls (Schwarz/Deckert 1929).
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges.[377] In such materials,

[377] In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry, Chart 10, p. 219.

Figure 164: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with intense staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason, why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparably to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* of the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown in this expert report, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact of how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can and do penetrate such walls.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Prof. Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial (Kulaszka 2019, p. 388):

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain interest groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. That would explain why the truth temporarily dropped into a hole in Prof. Roth's memory while he was being interviewed by Errol Morris. It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview that, had he known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.[378] Does that mean that Prof. Roth

[378] This passage of the interview was excised from the commercial version of Morris's movie; cf. the statement by D. Irving during his court case against D. Lipstadt; Queen's Bench Divi-

manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.

8.4.4. Richard J. Green

Another strange reaction to my expert report is that of the U.S. American Richard Green, a self-professed Jew[379] and PhD chemist with a similar educational background to mine (Green 1998a&b, Green/McCarthy 1999). The layman would expect two experts, with similar educational background, to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case here. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documentary evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in Crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to absorb HCN, and the longer-lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

a. He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
b. He also agrees "that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers" (Green/McCarthy 1999).

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal "gas chambers." One of the flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the morgues ("gas chambers"). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which does not allow the protolysis of hydrogen cyanide and thus the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement mortars and concretes, as used in Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with

---

sion, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113; Day 8, transcript p. 61; www.hdot.org/day08.

379 See his polemical exchange with A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/library/document/678/, where he stated in the mid-1990s: "Liar, I am a Jew and I receive no reparations."

Figure 165: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with intense staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

expert literature on the chemistry of building materials (see Subsection 6.7.2). Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:[380]

> *"*[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow]*, on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [*i.e.* neutral]*."*

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza-baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around since then. And the Polish scientist found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now.

Of course, samples taken from the surface of walls erected 50 years ago or more are now pH neutral! Even this I have documented by referring to a PhD thesis showing how the front of neutralization slowly migrates into concrete and mortar (Waubke 1966; see Paragraph 6.7.2.2.). So what exactly does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these buildings prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is puerile to the highest degree.

[380] Green/McCarthy 1999; repeated in Green 2001, p. 50, again without any attempt to address the issue raised by recourse to expert literature.

When it comes to intellectual honesty, Dr. Green reveals some other very dubious behavioral patterns, one of which I want to address here.

Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide. Hence he disagrees with the opinion of Markiewicz and others that this Iron Blue might have its origin in residual paint. However, Green comes up with his own auxiliary hypothesis to shore up his ongoing defense of the Krakow frauds: He conceives a scenario during which items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" were leaned against these walls, thus causing the formation of the blue stains (Green 2001, p. 18). To achieve this, the disinfestation personnel at Auschwitz had to throw Zyklon B into water and then using the solution thusly treated, at the peril of their lives, to soak lice-infested clothes or mattresses, which were then leaned against walls. Such a highly risky and impractical procedure is not mentioned anywhere in the literature, and to my knowledge there aren't any witness claims to that effect either. But I have found one witness statement that comes pretty close. It is from Josef Klehr, who since March 1943 was head of the disinfestation squad at Auschwitz for roughly a year and who was one of the defendants during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. During an interrogation during the pre-trial investigations, he stated on May 25, 1961 (Fritz Bauer…, p. 4116):

> *"the inmates' clothes were dipped into a diluted Zyklon-B solution and subsequently disinfected in a hot-air chamber."*

Which proves that one can find witness statements about anything, if only one looks long enough, even about alien abductions and flying spaghetti monsters. Klehr's statement is clearly false and nonsensical, because such a procedure would have been highly dangerous in several regards. It may well be that clothes were soaked in a disinfectant before being treated in a hot-air chamber or an autoclave, like for instance Lysol, which was used in Auschwitz on a grand scale,[381] but most certainly not in a diluted "Zyklon-B solution," which in and of itself is even a nonsensical term. Apart from that, this could theoretically apply only to the Birkenau Building 5a, whose disinfestation wing was redesigned to serve as a hot-air disinfestation facility, but neither to Building 5b nor to any of the other delousing facilities extant to this day (Auschwitz Main Camp, Stutthof, Majdanek), which all show the same phenomenon of blue discolorations of their walls. Not to mention the German churches whose walls turned patchy blue after just one gassing, as described in Section 1.3. Hence Green's crutch-like hypothesis doesn't help his case a bit.

---

[381] Cf. the statements by the former inmate pharmacist Taduesz Szewczyk (Fritz Bauer…, p. 15754) and the former inmate nurse Jan Farber (*ibid*., pp. 20331, 20410). It is also possible that Klehr referred here to the procedure used for the microwave disinfestation device installed in 1944 in the Main Camp. Clothes disinfested this way had to be made moist prior to being put onto a conveyor belt, which pulled them through the microwave chamber. But that moisturizing was effected by spraying, not dipping.

Figure 166: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, close-up photo taken near the entrance door with intense staining. (© C. Mattogno 1992)*

One major rule of science is that it is impermissible to immunize a theory against refutation, here in particular by inventing untenable auxiliary hypotheses to shore up an otherwise shaky thesis (Popper 1968, pp. 82-97). This is exactly what Dr. Green is doing: coming up with a ludicrous attempt at explaining a fact which does not fit into his theory. Yet instead of fixing his theory, he tries to bend reality.

Let me draw a historical parallel here. When Galileo Galilei discovered with his telescope that the moon was not a perfectly smooth sphere, which had been an accepted doctrine among astronomers ever since Aristotle, his opponents were outraged (Bethune 1832, pp. 105f.):

> *"*[Galileo] *reasoned to no purpose with the slaves of the ancient schools: nothing could console them for the destruction of their smooth, unalterable surface, and to such an absurd length was this hallucination carried, that one opponent of Galileo, Lodovico delle Colombe* […] *attempted to reconcile the old doctrine with the new observations, by asserting, that every part of the moon, which to the terrestrial observer appeared hollow and sunken, was in fact entirely and exactly filled up with a clear crystal substance, perfectly imperceptible by the senses, but which restored to the moon her accurately spherical and smooth surface. Galileo met the argument in the manner most fitting, according to Aristotle's own maxims, that 'it is foolish to refute absurd opinions with too much curiosity.' 'Truly,' says he, 'the idea is admirable, its only fault*

Figure 167: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with little staining. (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

is, that it is neither demonstrated nor demonstrable; but I am perfectly ready to believe it, provided that, with equal courtesy, I may be allowed to raise upon your smooth surface, crystal mountains (which nobody can perceive) ten times higher than those which I have actually seen and measured.'"

If Dr. Green were honest, he would reject the misleading approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis, because this most likely excludes the major parts of the cyanide residues formed by gassings with HCN in general (not just in the case of delousing chambers).

Even if we agree to disagree on what happened at Auschwitz during the war, we surely can agree that Markiewicz *et al.* did not use cyanide-containing paint to color the samples they themselves prepared for their gassing experiments, and that they didn't lean them against items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" either. So why did the Krakow team not at least analyze the samples from their own experiments with the international standard method of detecting the *total* cyanide content? Or at least they should have used both methods side by side, which would have enabled us all to compare the results of both methods and thus evaluate what they are worth. This in turn could have shed some light on chemical processes as well, like: how fast is HCN absorbed in mortar converted into insoluble iron cyanides no longer detectable with the one, but readily detectable with the other method?

If we hold the results of my test gassings up against those conducted by the Poles, then we get the impression that most of the absorbed cyanide present in gassed mortar samples is turned into long-term stable iron cyanides rather quickly. But since the conditions of our experiments were very different, such a conclusion would be premature. The Poles had the chance to find out. I had asked them to redo their tests with the standard method, but they did not react to that suggestion.

Subsequently, if Dr. Green were honest, he should state that the Polish scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood (the formation mechanism of Iron Blue), nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make it understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz in this connection, who stated another appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues (Butz 2000, p. 15):

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses]*, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him Prof. van Pelt, who relies on Green[382] – not only defends Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique of the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for making it. To top this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never bothered to address any part of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues (Green/McCarthy 1999):

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

First of all, Dr. Markiewicz did in fact respond (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 59-61, 65). However, he dodged the decisive issues, and his announcement that he would continue researching this topic apparently went nowhere, probably for one thing because he passed away two years later.

Since Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue detectable in disinfestation walls *is* the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide – whether evaporated from gypsum pellets or from clothes dipped in his fantastic Zyklon-B solution is utterly immaterial – he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, *i.e.*, just the opposite of "ill-founded."

And why does Dr. Green think I possess no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications.

[382] van Pelt 2002, pp. 391-398 (reference to Markiewicz *et al.* 1994), 498 (reference to Green).

Figure 168: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall (of Rooms 4 and 5 in Figure 40) with some staining. (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my views (which he merely presumes), and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom (see Rudolf 2016, 2016c). Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "liar," "obfuscator," and "hater" because of my different well-founded opinions. And to top it all off: when I *defend* myself against his *ad hominem* attacks, he lambastes me for that as well (Green 2000). So, whereas he has a right to attack me, I don't have even the right to defend myself and more important my assertions?

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they assert the divine right to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific fraud of the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of much of the interested public, both have the "politically correct," though scientifically wrong, opinion about Auschwitz. After all, birds of a feather flock together.

8.4.5. Wikipedia

Wikipedia is probably the world's most frequently consulted encyclopedia. In its English-language entry about Germar Rudolf one can read (last accessed on Oct. 29, 2016; yes, my birthday…):

> *"Richard Green and Jamie McCarthy from The Holocaust History Project have criticized the report, saying that like Fred Leuchter in the Leuchter report, Rudolf did not discriminate against the formation of iron-based cyanide compounds, which are not a reliable indicator of the presence of cyanide, and that thus his experiment was seriously flawed."* [Emph. added]

Excuse me? Cyanide compounds do not indicate the presence of cyanide? Not even Green has ever made such a nonsensical statement. In fact, Green's and, by extension, Markiewicz's position is that iron-based cyanide compounds are not a reliable indicator of *past homicidal gassings*.

Any attempt to get this utterly nonsensical statement corrected or at least amended failed, as such changes were reverted only minutes later.[383]

But even if the correction were accepted, this wouldn't change the fact that Wikipedia circulates here nothing more than the Krakow untruth, backed by Green *et al.*, that iron-based cyanides have to be excluded from the analysis of wall samples. Wikipedia rubberstamps this, and so a lie becomes encyclopedic "truth." It goes without saying that any attempt to get the facts about this swindle included in this Wikipedia entry is doomed to failure.

For years, any attempt to get even an innocuous reference to my expert report added failed, as it was deleted by the censors at Wikipedia almost instantly.[384] Not even a bibliographic listing of an earlier edition of the present study was tolerated. The reason given for this censorship was that I and the places where my works are published have a bad reputation, whereas my slanderers have not. And disreputable sources are subject to deletion. It's Wikipedia's "quality" control policy. Never mind that this "disreputable source" – the present expert report – is the main reason for this very entry to begin with. You people out there are allowed to read *about* it (from its opponents), but you are not allowed to read the thing itself.

A brief reference which points to my first, 1998 paper addressing some of Green's deliberations was added in July of 2012 and was tolerated for almost two years,[385] but when someone added a note about my second response to Green, everything was deleted again on May 9, 2014.[386]

---

[383] http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Germar_Rudolf&diff=next&oldid=588206495; then again: reversion reverted at 10:47 on Jan. 2, 2014, nixed not even three hours later: …&oldid=588796541

[384] In the entry's revision history, see the changes of Sept. 17, 2009 (10:51), reverted 91 minutes later, and of May 22, 2010 (17:08), undone 74 minutes later; similar in 2013: a link to my report was added by one user at 11:35am on 17 April 2013 and removed at 3pm that same day (…oldid=550791896). This dance was repeated over the next days: re-entry at 2:15am, deletion at 5:49am, re-entry at 9:21pm, deletion at 12:30pm the next day, re-entry at 4:26am the following day, deleted at 5:47am by some other editor. On Oct. 29, 2016, my report was listed with a link under External links!

[385] …&oldid=503023941.

[386] …&oldid=607753420.

Figure 169: *Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with some staining at the corner. (© C. Mattogno 1991)*

8.4.6. Anticipated Values

The only case of the formation of Iron Blue through fumigation with hydrogen cyanide, which is fairly well documented, is the case of damage to churches in Upper Franconia as cited earlier (G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f.). Even today, buildings are fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, yet Iron Blue is rarely formed. The reason for this, however, is quite obvious. Fumigation with hydrogen cyanide is used to kill vermin, such as woodworm, meal moths, corn beetles, or lice. However, a massive case of vermin infestation requiring the use of hydrogen cyanide occurs, in practice, only in buildings which have already been in use for relatively long periods of time, *i.e.*, many years. It is therefore to be expected that the interior plaster of such buildings has long since become thoroughly carbonated. Furthermore, the rooms to be fumigated are, as a rule, heated in order to enhance the effectiveness of the hydrogen cyanide (faster evaporation, slower adsorption losses, stimulated metabolism of vermin). Since it is not to be expected, according to the findings presented here, that a perceptible accumulation of cyanides, let alone the formation of Iron Blue, would occur after only one fumigation in warm, dry, and chemically set wall materials, one cannot be surprised that such building damage is the exception rather than the rule.

The disfiguration of the churches quoted (G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f. as well as Note 16, p. 28) are typical exceptions, since these unheated churches, notorious for their humid walls, had been freshly plastered only a few weeks earlier with cement mortar, which is known to remain alkaline for many months. These are exactly the conditions which in this study have been demonstrated to be favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. With increasing setting of the cement plaster over the course of months, the pH of the masonry in the churches finally dropped, so that the final reaction led to the formation of long-term-stable Iron Blue. This final reaction of the adsorbed cyanide into Iron Blue was only completed after approximately two years. The prior stage of this reaction, the formation of considerably paler iron cyanides, could already have been completed or well progressed prior to this.[387]

A comparison with the probable conditions of the disinfestation chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich is quite informative (see Table 40). It can be rightfully assumed that both installations (assuming the existence of the homicidal gas chambers) were put into use more or less immediately after their construction, *i.e.*, at a time when the concrete, mortar and plaster were still not entirely set. In addition, they were in near-constant use for one to two years.

That the entire plaster job on the walls of the churches referred to above turned blue even *after only one fumigation* is explained by the especially (un)favorable circumstances. The alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau show a striking similarity to this case. These cool and moist cellar rooms were only completed shortly before they were put into service and are then said to have been exposed to hydrogen cyanide *on a regular basis*, quite in contrast to the church mentioned above, which was only fumigated *once*.

The other major difference between the two cases is that only the normal atmospheric CO_2 concentration was present in the churches, whereas homicidal "gas chambers" would have had an elevated CO_2 level for the duration of the entire procedure (from the entrance of the victims to the ventilation of the chamber). The exact influence this would have had, if any, is not known. Testing this has always been beyond my own reach, as I could not afford the equipment to do experiments with added CO_2. This is a task for future research.

Finally, the interesting question of which analytical values were really to be expected, if the reported mass gassings with Zyklon B really occurred in the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, will now be examined within what is possible.

---

[387] Incidentally, all the plaster in the church at Wiesenfeld had be to knocked off the walls and replaced, since there was no other way to get rid of the Iron Blue. Communication from Konrad Fischer, head architect during the renovation of the church at that time.

Table 40: Comparison among cases of building disfigurement, morgue and disinfestation chamber

Location / Property	Plastering of churches	Crematorium II/III Morgue #1	Disinfestation *BW* 5a/b
Iron Content	> 1 Weight-%	1-2 Weight-%	0.5-5 Weight-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below groundwater level, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1	Allegedly ≥ 400*, in each case at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
CO_2 content	low	high*	low
Proof of cyanide	Clear	Negative	Clear (0.1-1 weight-%)

* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass-gassing scenarios

First, consideration will be limited to Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, because sufficient data are only available for these buildings and because it is only here that meaningful samples can be taken, since it is certain that the material is in its original condition.

As a comparative value, let us take two of the samples taken by myself from the interior wall of Building 5a: Samples 12 and 13, with total cyanide concentrations of 2,900 and 3,000 mg/kg, respectively.

The following is a list of individual properties which exert an influence upon the formation of Iron Blue.

1. Properties which were approximately the same in both installations:
   – The (alleged) operating time (approximately 1 year).[388]
   – The (alleged) frequency of use (a few hundred times),[389] even if a document quoted in Paragraph 5.2.3.5. states that shortly after the putting into operation of these hydrogen-cyanide-disinfestation chambers, a decision was made to stop using them, see p. 81. It may therefore well be that the cyanide residues to be found in these disinfestation chambers today result from considerably fewer fumigations.
   – The (necessary) application concentration (see Sections 7.1. and 7.3.1.3).
   – Both installations were (allegedly) put into operation more or less immediately after completion.[390]

[388] With regard to the homicidal gas chambers, the period between March 1943 and the fall of 1944 is "attested to." Building 5a was completed in the fall of 1942 (*RGVA*, 502-1-214; according to 502-1-22-19, it was already completed by June 20, 1942), but converted to operate with hot air in the summer of 1943 (Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58; acc. to *RGVA*, 502-1-24, equipment of *BW* 5a/b with hot-air disinfestation facility started on Nov. 1, 1942).

[389] For the homicidal "gas chambers," this follows from the alleged victim totals of several hundred thousand victims per chamber; for the delousing installations, this follows from the maximum number of days available in ¾ of a year (approximately 270 days).

[390] Crematorium II was completed in February/March 1943, after which the gassings are alleged

2. Properties that were conducive to the formation of Iron Blue in the disinfestation chamber:
   – The durations of the fumigation times led, in the disinfestation chamber, to a concentration of cyanide in the masonry between 16% and 30% of saturation; in the case of the homicidal "gas chambers," however, only values of between 1.6% and 8% were reached (factor: 2-19; see Paragraphs 7.3.2.2.f., particularly Table 22, p. 285).
3. Properties which were conducive to the formation of Iron Blue in the homicidal "gas chambers":
   – The morgues possessed cool, moist walls, which have a higher tendency, higher by a factor of 8, to adsorb hydrogen cyanide than the warm, dry interior walls of the disinfestation chamber under consideration (factor: 8; see Subsections 6.5.1., 6.5.3., 6.7.2.f.).
   – Ceilings and walls of the morgue were made with cement mortar and/or concrete, which, due to their longer-lasting alkaline properties and due to their greater specific inner surface area, are able to adsorb and bind hydrogen cyanide for a longer time and more strongly than the cement-poor mortar and plaster of the disinfestation wing under consideration. Quantification in this regard is difficult, but a factor in excess of two may be assumed (factor: 2; see Subsections 6.5.2., 6.7.2.f.).
4. Property with an unknown influence:
   – CO_2 content: whereas the disinfestation chambers will have had a normal atmospheric concentration (0.33% at that time), the level will have been considerably above that in the morgues as soon as the victims assembled inside and until the room was ventilated. As discussed in Subsection 6.5.6, the effect of CO_2 on the formation of long-term stable cyanide compounds is not clear. Whereas a high CO_2 content does lead to a fast carbonation and thus neutralization of lime mortar, rendering it chemically less active, this is not the case for cement mortar, the material used in the underground morgue. This material is carbonated only very slowly, hence it retains its activity to bind HCN for a longer period of time.

According to these considerations, and leaving aside the yet-unknown influence of CO_2, the known factors indicate that rather more iron cyanide would have had to form in the homicidal "gas chambers" than on the interior walls of the disinfestation chamber in question:

$$\frac{8 \cdot 2}{2 \text{ to } 19} \approx 0.8 \text{ to } 8 \qquad (24)$$

to have begun in mid-March or the end of March. With relation to the delousing installations, we have no data, but one may assume that the building was used as soon as it was completed, even if it must be expected that the delousing chambers could not be used for a while, since, for delousing, it was necessary first to install all the equipment after completion of the building, *i.e.*, undressing rooms, showers, saunas, heating, etc. The same applies, of course, to the crematoria/morgues.

In actual fact, however, the homicidal gas chambers contain such low cyanide concentrations that they are neither capable of reproducible detection nor of adequate interpretation: The actual detected values are in any case at least some 150 to 10,000 times lower than those detectable in the walls of the disinfestation chambers, or, if using the values established in Subsection 8.3.6, there is a two-thousandfold differential between the two. It seems unlikely that CO_2 could be the reason for such drastic differences.

Or in plain English: When analyzing wall samples from the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III, we ought to expect results which are in the same order of magnitude as the results of samples taken from the walls of the disinfestation chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5b. What we do find in those "gas-chamber" samples, however, is practically nothing. Unless, of course, it turns out that CO_2 really has a dramatic effect in reducing the reactivity of cement mortar to bind cyanides irreversibly.

8.4.7. Limits of the Chemical Method

One tendency of orthodox historiography is to modify the boundary conditions for the claimed homicidal mass gassings, even if this stands in shattering contradiction to witness statements or the given technical conditions.

Whereas it used to be the rule for testimonies to allege daily, or even continuous, gassings,[391] today it is occasionally assumed, as a result of the drastic reduction in the number of victims to a maximum of 630,000, (Pressac 1993, p. 147) 470,000 to 550,000 (Pressac 1994, p. 202), or even 356,000 gassing victims (Meyer 2002), that there were considerably fewer homicidal gassings per "gas chamber" than hitherto believed. Meyer has even posited that none of alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria I through V were ever used as such, and that only the technically utterly unsuited bunkers were employed for gas murder (*ibid.*). In private conversations, he went even so far as to say that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz at all (see Rudolf 2016a, p. 362). It goes without saying that under such circumstances any chemical or technical investigations of the crematoria ruins become moot.

There is furthermore a tendency towards a strong reduction in the quantity of hydrogen cyanide allegedly used in contrast to the quantities alleged or implied by the witnesses (Bailer 1991, Wegner 1990, Wellers 1991).

There is much unfounded fantasizing as to the existence of any ominous Zyklon-B-introduction devices, which would have permitted the toxic gas to be released through holes in the ceiling into the chamber – holes which, unfortunately, did not and do not exist – and to be removed again following conclusion of the gassings.[392]

---

[391] According, for example to the testimony of M. Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial; see Langbein 1965, p. 96.

[392] Pressac (1989, 1993) and van Pelt (1999, 2002) are true masters in the composition of such

Furthermore, the opinion is occasionally expressed that the homicidal gas chamber was hosed down with water after every gassing. This assertion forgets that it would have taken many hours before the "gas chamber" could have been cleared of bodies (they had to be cremated, which is time-consuming and lasts many days, after all), that the hydrogen cyanide does not merely sit on the surface of the wall, but rather, due to its extremely high diffusion capacity, penetrates deeply into the wall within a few hours, and that a water hose would be of no assistance in this regard, quite apart from the fact that such an action would have had the effect of causing the consequently wet walls to adsorb even more hydrogen cyanide during the next hypothetical gassing. In addition, the samples taken from the ceiling, which was certainly not hosed down, likewise show no reproducible cyanide concentrations.

Yet there are also physical-chemical boundary conditions which could influence the analytical results. It is, for example, not inconceivable that, for whatever reason remaining unknown at the present time, the masonry of the alleged "gas chambers" was not, or was only slightly, inclined to the formation of Iron Blue, or that possible residues were destroyed for unknown reasons. CO_2 could be one such compound not factored in so far.

The assumptions made in relation to the boundary conditions relating to hypothetical homicidal gassings are naturally subject to particular reservations, since no empirical data are available in this regard. Thus, the question of how quickly the hydrogen cyanide contained in Zyklon B could spread out in hypothetical "gas chambers" and how quickly it could have caused the death of all victims cannot be answered with absolute certainty. The assumptions made here are, of course, generally well-founded, but are not infallible.

All of the above makes prediction with *certainty* of the quantities of cyanide which one might have expected to find in the masonry of the alleged "gas chambers" impossible. The anticipated cyanide values indicated above and the subsequently following, summarized conclusions are therefore only the well-founded conclusions of an expert; under no circumstances do they constitute confirmed truth. An extensive series of tests, for which neither the time, nor the equipment, nor the money are available to me, would have been necessary under the most-varied conditions for a better prediction of the expected values. In view of the importance of the topic, it would perhaps have been proper, after so many decades have passed since the end of World War II, for some renowned institute to begin with such investigations at long last.

Matters are different, however, when coming to conclusions based upon architectural and engineering questions. Because the structural framework of some of the buildings under discussion has remained in its original condition, and due to the extensive documentation available about them, we are able to

---

inventions. The court historians either fail to notice or deliberately ignore the fact that these fairy tales are not based upon documents or physical reality.

arrive at concrete statements. This is especially true regarding the absence of alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes in Crematoria I, II, and III, as well as regarding the fact that the wall openings in the annexes of Crematoria IV and V, which supposedly served for the introduction of Zyklon B, were occluded with iron bars.

9. Conclusions

9.1. Overview

Even according to the statements of pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, who, in the late 1980s and early 1990s, was promoted as *the* technical Auschwitz expert, witness testimonies relating to the design of the facilities and their capacity are, almost without exception, untenable. But even the corrections to the testimonies which Pressac considered necessary do not go far enough to make them credible. In particular, the testimonies relating to the durations of executions in the "gas chambers" (Morgue #1) of Crematoria II and III, as well as the ventilation times after the executions go completely awry. This is because of the over-estimation of the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the carrier of Zyklon B, false perceptions about the speed with which humans succumb to gaseous hydrogen cyanide, as well as incorrect concepts of how swiftly these rooms could be ventilated. If the direct and indirect witness testimonies relating to the quantities of Zyklon B used and at least approximately relating to the rapidity of the execution procedure are to be accepted, then they are frequently incompatible with testimonies, sometimes of the same witnesses, that the victims' corpses were removed from the "gas chambers" immediately after the executions and without gas masks and protective garments. This is particularly true for those alleged "gas chambers" without ventilation installations (Crematoria IV and (until early 1944) V and Bunkers 1 and 2), since working in poorly ventilated "gas chambers" with high concentrations of poison gas is impossible without gas masks and protective garments. The extreme danger of corpses contaminated with HCN to the sweating workers of the *Sonderkommando*, who are supposed to have worked without protective garments, makes the witnesses even les trustworthy. The witness accounts are therefore completely contradictory, illogical, contrary to the laws of nature, and therefore incredible. The witnesses engage in particular contortions when it comes to cremations in furnaces or outdoors (amounts and kinds of fuel used, speed of cremation, development of flames and smoke), which furthermore fail to accord with the analyses of aerial photography.

Even in Pressac's judgment, the alleged installations for the mass murder of human beings were not only impractical for their purpose, but designed in a nonsensical way to the point of being unsuitable as instruments of mass extermination. Considering the actual technical requirements, the impression remains of the total inadequacy of the installations in question – which were deficient to the point of uselessness – in gross contradiction to the technically advanced disinfestation chambers in the immediate vicinity. The facts set forth here with relation to Zyklon-B-introduction shafts or pillars through the ceilings of the "gas chambers" (Morgue #1) of Crematoria I to III strengthen the

suspicion of subsequent manipulations almost to a certainty. The fact, finally, that the wall openings of Crematoria IV and V, through which the Zyklon B is said to have been dumped, makes the conclusion inescapable that none of these rooms of Crematoria I through V could ever have been used as a homicidal gas chamber: It was simply impossible to introduce any poison gas in the manner described by the witnesses.

Due to the well-documented long-term resistance of the Iron Blue pigment under the conditions prevailing in the present context, the slight cyanide traces in alleged homicidal "gas chambers," which are detectable in places but are not reproducible, cannot be leftovers of a disintegration process, since even on the weathered exterior side of the disinfestation wing large quantities of cyanide can be found even today. Towards the end of the operating period of the installations, therefore, the cyanide content must have been present in the same order of magnitude as it was when the samples were taken for the present study, as well as in the areas which were never exposed to weathering. But the cyanide-content values of protected areas in the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" are just as low as in places exposed to weathering. Weathering has, therefore, not actually diminished these slight traces to any considerable degree.

The low cyanide-content values cannot be explained by fumigation of the premises for vermin, as postulated by Leuchter, since such fumigation would probably have left greater quantities of cyanide in the moist basement rooms of Crematoria II and III.

The cyanide-content values of the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" lie in the same order of magnitude as the results, among others, of the samples taken by myself and others from other structures where no gassings are claimed to have happened (subsequently added partition walls of hot-air-disinfestation Building 5a, inmate barracks, the washroom of Crematorium I, Morgue #2 of Crematorium II). These values, however, lie so near the detection limit that no clear significance can be attributed to them, most importantly due to their lack of reproducibility. It can moreover not be excluded that minute detected amounts are caused by natural occurrences or by air pollution (car exhaust gases, coal and steel industry in Upper Silesia). From the above, one can safely conclude that *no* cyanide residues capable of interpretation can be found in the walls of the alleged homicidal "gas chambers."

It was further possible to show that, under the conditions of the mass gassings as reported by witnesses in the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II to V, cyanide residues would have been found in similar quantities, coloring the walls blue, as they can be found in the disinfestation wings of Buildings 5a/b. Since no significant quantities of cyanide were found in the alleged homicidal "gas chamber," one must conclude that these installations were exposed to similar conditions to the above-mentioned other installations (hot-air disin-

festation, inmate barracks, washroom of Crematorium I), *i.e.*, that they most likely were never exposed to any hydrogen cyanide.

9.2. On Chemistry

The investigation of the formation and stability of cyanide traces in masonry of the indicated structures as well as interpretation of the analytic results of samples of building material from these structures in Auschwitz show:

1. Cyanide reacting in masonry to produce Iron Blue is stable over periods of many centuries. It disintegrates on the same time scale as the masonry itself. Therefore, traces of cyanide should be detectable today in almost-undiminished concentrations, regardless of the effects of weather. The outer walls of the delousing chambers in *BWe* 5a/b in Birkenau, which are deep blue and contain high concentrations of cyanide, are evidence of this.
2. Under the physically possible conditions of the mass gassing of humans with hydrogen cyanide, traces of cyanide ought to be found in a similar order of magnitude in the rooms in question as they are found in the disinfestation facilities, and the resulting blue discoloration of the walls should likewise be present.
3. In the walls of the supposed "gas chambers" the concentrations of cyanide remnants are no higher than in any other building taken at random.

Hence, the mass gassings with hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) in the supposed homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz cannot have taken place as claimed by witnesses.

9.3. On Construction Technology

The investigation of the practical and technical procedures during the claimed mass gassings in the indicated rooms as claimed by witnesses and their chemical and physical analysis showed:

1. The extensive documentation on the Auschwitz Camp does not contain a single reference to execution "gas chambers"; rather it refutes such suspicions.
2. The supposed main gas chambers of Auschwitz, the morgue hall of the crematorium in the Main Camp, Morgues #1 ("gas chambers") of Crematoria II and III, as well as the rooms in the annexes of Crematoria IV and V, did not have any means for the introduction of poison gas pellets in the manner attested to by the witnesses.
3. The release of lethal quantities of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon-B carrier requires many multiples of the asserted execution times.

4. Providing the necessary ventilation for the supposed "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III would have taken many hours, contrary to all witness testimony.
5. It was not possible to effectively ventilate the supposed "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV or V (until early 1944) as well as of Bunkers 1 and 2. The corpses could not have been removed from the rooms and carried away by the *Sonderkommando* without protective garments and the use of gas masks with special filters.

Hence, the procedures of mass gassing as attested to by witnesses during their interrogation before various courts of law, as cited in judicial rulings, and as described in scientific and literary publications, in any building of Auschwitz whatsoever, are inconsistent with documentary evidence, technical imperatives, and natural scientific law.

Germar Rudolf, Certified Chemist, in exile, on February 4, 2017

Of course, I may be wrong. There are many loose ends to this inquiry, some of which I have addressed throughout this study. Let me, therefore, close this report with a list of issues needing to be addressed by independent scientists whose minds are open enough to let the die fall wherever it falls.

10. Research Desiderata

10.1. Point of Departure

The facts assembled and explained in the present work, and even more so the conclusions drawn in it, are highly controversial. They are presented by a single scholar whose research stands in opposition not only to a vast body of mainstream research, but also to the laws of many Western countries. If they are to be taken seriously and accepted as dispositive, they need to be critically analyzed by leading investigators in the fields of analytical and forensic chemistry, of civil engineering and architecture. They need to either verify and corroborate my results, or they need to show its shortcomings and flaws, or present an honest mixture of the two.

My research is not unassailable. No research is. Yet in order to make any progress in this matter, an open debate about it is necessary, and further research needs to be done. Threatening me and anyone else arguing along similar lines with prosecution will not avail the attainment of truth. It would merely show that those who are afraid to lose the debate have no other option left than to resort to government-enforced censorship and violence.

I, on the other hand, suggest that my research be only the entree to a concerted, international effort to explore the matter with the depth and thoroughness it deserves. I therefore present here a list of research desiderata as a starting point for the international community of scholars interested in determining the truth.

10.2. Forensic Archeology

If an airliner crashes, it is standard procedure to recover as many pieces of debris as possible and to reassemble the plane in an attempt to verify the cause of the crash. After all, this is about the life and safety of thousands of passengers traveling on similar planes.

Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, the location where as many as 400,000 people are said to have died, deserves at least the same attention. Already after the occupation of the Auschwitz Camp by Soviet forces, when witnesses told their liberators about the crimes allegedly committed against them, an international commission of forensic experts should have been formed with the task to subject the ruins of all Auschwitz crematoria, but in particular Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, to the scrutiny they deserved. The entire Morgue #1 should have been excavated. Each fragment of the roof should have been meticulously documented as to where, and in which condition and position it was found. The whole roof should have been put together like a big puzzle – in search of the claimed introduction holes and the anchor points of Kula's Zyklon-B-

introduction columns. In addition, the floor of that room should have been completely exposed, freed from roof fragments, rubble and dirt, to determine whether it contained any anchor points of the legendary columns. The same should have been done with the floor of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, whose collapsed and heavily fragmented roof is easier to remove than that of Crematorium II.

Ever since these buildings were blown up toward the end of the war, the ruins have been crumbling, and the evidence keeps deteriorating, quite aside from whatever covert tampering they may have been subject to. Time is running out. It becomes increasingly questionable whether much can still be learned from the condition of the roof today or in years and decades to come. Undocumented manipulations are not limited to the two holes chiseled through the roof after the war, apparently by the Polish research team preparing show trials against German defendants, but later activities also compromised the evidence. Pressac reports an excavation in the 1960s during which a trench was dug around the walls of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. He shows some pictures of that event, which most certainly did not contribute to stabilizing the ruins (Pressac 1989, pp. 264f.). That activity seems to have remained undocumented as well. At the time of the 2000 London trial of Irving v. Lipstadt, a team of researchers backed by the Auschwitz Museum looked for the first time for the claimed Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, as Irving was informed informally at that time (see p. 147), but that activity seems to have remained undocumented as well. This, too, might have accelerated the deterioration of evidence, if it did not also include outright tampering with it.

Since the massive concrete floors of Morgues #1 of both Crematorium II and III are unlikely to deteriorate much (they are 40 cm thick; see Pressac 1989, p. 323), except for minor cracks and fractures, that research can probably be done for decades to come, so it can wait until a time when such research is politically acceptable.

10.3. Forensic Analytical Chemistry

Since carbonates are a main component of concrete, mortar and plaster samples, the influence of carbonates as a main component on analytic results of the methods used needs to be determined with accuracy and reliability, or else a method needs to be found which is insensitive to large amounts of carbonates.

The actual detection limit of the analytical method used for solid-state samples needs to be determined, because the limits given in the literature were determined for aqueous solutions.

A new set of core samples should be taken reaching all the way through the walls of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers of *BWe* 5a&b, as well as through the walls and the roof of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematoria II & III. The same should be done with the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers at the Auschwitz Main Camp, the Majdanek and Stutthof Camps, some of which are claimed to also have been used for homicidal gassings. This would allow the determination of depth profiles, and would give answers as to the depth to which gaseous hydrogen cyanide penetrated the walls and was left as long-term-stable deposits. It also addresses claims as to the use of blue wall paint or other scenarios to explain Iron-Blue staining on and inside of walls.

When I took my samples in 1991, I neither had suitable tools to take core samples, nor would it have been ethical to undertake such major, invasive sampling without the permission of the relevant authorities. Such a permission would doubtlessly only be granted to scholars held in high regard by the Polish authorities, that is to say, to established mainstream scholars unsuspicious of iconoclastic views. I cordially invite these scholars to consider getting involved in such a research project, and I ask all those who would like to sponsor it to get in touch as well.

The detection of cyanides in future forensic samples and in samples from gas-exposure experiments should be split into two sets: one for non-complexed cyanides (using mildly acidic processing at pH 4), and one for acid-resistant complexed cyanides (using strongly acidic processing similar to current methods to determine total cyanide contents; see Meeussen/Temminghoff *et al.* 1989 for one way of doing it.). This allows for the determination of the speed with which complex iron cyanides develop (during experiments) and deteriorate (during experiments and in forensic samples).

Experiments determining the mechanism and speed of the formation of complex iron cyanides in various relevant masonry materials should be conducted. In particular, the influence of different partial pressures of CO_2 in the atmosphere (*e.g.* 0.04% to 10%) on the accumulation of cyanides (simple and complex) in masonry exposed to gaseous HCN should be determined.

11. Acknowledgements

Unfortunately, I cannot thank everyone who was directly or indirectly involved in creating this expert report or who expressed their support. However, I do wish to express my gratitude to the following institutions and individuals:

- The late Major General (retired) Otto Ernst Remer, whose forthright public statements were the reasons why this expert report became necessary in the first place.
- Mr. Karl Philipp, whose initiative on behalf of MajGen. Remer and whose logistical support enabled me to prepare this report.
- Dr. Robert Faurisson for critically reading the first manuscript in late 1991, and supplying me with abundant documentary material.
- Certified Engineer Winfried Zwerenz for providing rooms and equipment to conduct experiments, as well as useful observations regarding ventilation and cremation techniques.
- Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom for critically reviewing this new edition and for his many suggestions that improved this study considerably.
- Certified Engineers Gerhard Förster, Emil Lachout, Arnulf Neumaier, Willy Wallwey, Harald Reich, Carl Hermann Christmann, Robert Faßbender, and Konrad Fischer for their various support and research contributions.
- Certified Engineer Walter Lüftl for manifold comments and suggestions on questions of engineering.
- Dr. Horst Leipprand for his indispensable research on the properties of Zyklon B.
- John C. Ball for his broader investigations of Allied air photos regarding Auschwitz.
- Carlo Mattogno for his very detailed and productive critique, his excellent archival material he shared with me, and the numerous photos he permitted me to reproduce in this edition.
- Friedrich Paul Berg for his very valuable research on executions with hydrogen cyanide in the USA.
- Werner Wegner and Jan Markiewicz for their friendly correspondence in.
- Dr. Myroslaw Dragan for his productive critique regarding the inhalation of hydrogen cyanide by humans and for his instructive cremation experiments.
- The late Charles D. Provan for his fruitful, though unfortunately unpublished, critique regarding the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes.
- Attorneys Hajo Herrmann, Dr. Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung, Dr. Klaus Göbel, Jürgen Rieger and Dr. Herbert Schaller for their legal support.
- Dr. Heinz Knödler, Linda M. Faith, Andrew Fuetterer, Heinrich Köchel and N. Joseph Potts for proofreading various versions of this report.

- Dr. Fredrick Töben for proofing the first English edition of this book while staying with me during the winter of 2002/2003, and for giving me his many Auschwitz photos for reproduction.
- Carlos Porter, Michael Humphrey, and James M. Damon for contributions getting this work translated from German into English.
- Historians Dr. Olaf Rose, Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck, Dr. Hellmuth Diwald, Dr. Emil Schlee, Dr. Robert Hepp, Dr. Ernst Nolte, Dr. Walter Post, and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann for their encouragement.
- Egon F.C. Harder, Anthony Hancock, Mrs. Elda and Dr. Robert H. Countess, Linda M. Faith, Bradley R. Smith and Andrew Allen, who were all there for me when I became a refugee and needed friends
- Dr. Robert H. Countess once more for helping me build up *Theses & Dissertations Press* and launch the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, for discussing many details with me, and for the final proofing of the first English edition.
- *Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt* (Research and Material Testing Agency) Baden-Württemberg, Otto Graf Institut, Department 1: Building Materials, Stuttgart, for informative discussions and their permission to use their extensive literature.
- *Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.* (Research Institute for Pigments and Varnishes), Stuttgart, for permission to use their library.
- *VARTA Batterie AG Research Center*, Kelkheim, for performing mercury penetration and BET-absorption tests of building materials.
- *Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv* (German Federal Archive-Military Archive), Freiburg, for information regarding WWII-era Soviet tank engines.
- *Degussa AG* for sending information material on Iron Blue (trade name Vossen-Blau®).
- *Detia Freyberg GmbH* and *ARED GmbH* for information on Zyklon B.
- *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, for providing insights into their procedural and analytic methods, and informative discussions about analytic problems.
- *Institut für Umweltanalytik*, Stuttgart, for assistance in the understanding of experimental control and analyses.
- *Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research* in Stuttgart for giving me access to some 300 g of KCN, for letting me use the Institute's letter head (this opened doors everywhere), and its employees for their support: the workshop for building the experimental gas chamber following Mr. Zwerenz's drawings, Mrs. Buresch for determining the iron contents of my test samples using the institute's ICP spectrometer, and most particularly the two young lady librarians, names unknown, for doing online database research on pertinent expert literature.

- *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), which, by its highly inappropriate intervention, encouraged my dismissal and assisted in preventing me from finishing my doctoral dissertation, foiling any prospect of pursuing a post-doctoral degree, and liberating me from the duties of a professional career, thus allowing me to dedicate 24 hours a day to revisionism.
- The *University of Stuttgart* which successfully prevented me from wasting my life in the ivory towers of science by denying my final PhD exam.
- The Stuttgart District Court, the Tübingen County Court, the Böblingen County Court, the Weinheim County Court, the Berlin-Tiergarten County Court, the Munich County Court, the District Court Mannheim, as well as the *Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien* (German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Media) for trying to drown me in uncounted criminal prosecutions for my revisionist publications, which had the consequence of allowing me to pursue my revisionist publishing activities in exile, undisturbed by the terror of the German authorities.
- Lastly, I wish to acknowledge the German and British media for their innumerable inflammatory articles and newscasts, forcing me into seclusion and a more focused devotion to revisionism, even while raising public awareness of my campaign.

Biographical Notes on the Author

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, was born on October 29, 1964, in Limburg/Lahn, Germany. Elite High School Diploma (*Gymnasium Abitur*) in 1983 in Remscheid, followed by study for a certified chemist's degree (*Diplom-Chemiker*) at the University of Bonn, graduation *summa cum laude* in September 1989. Completion of compulsory military service with the German *Luftwaffe* (Air Force). Between October 1990 and June 1993, Mr. Rudolf worked on the preparation of his PhD thesis at the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. Despite the highest recommendations, he was forced to withdraw his dissertation, because the University of Stuttgart threatened to reject it on political grounds (due to the legal repercussions of his involvement in revisionism).

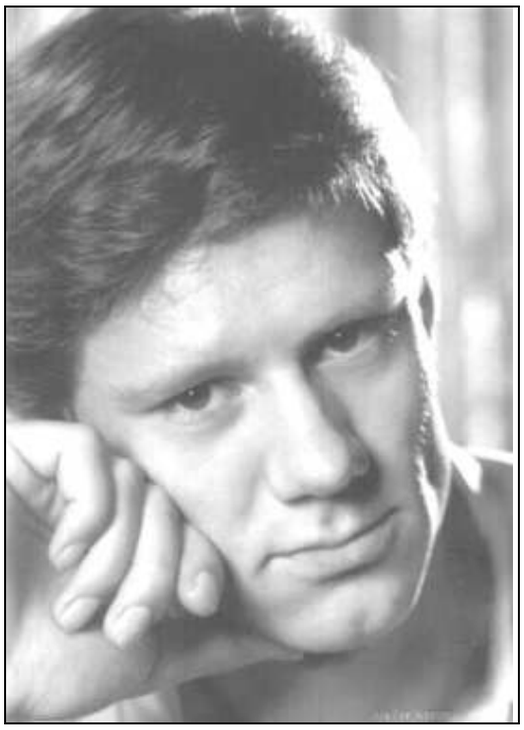

The Author in summer 1991, while doing the main work for this expert report

Since early 1993, he has been repeatedly subjected to prosecution for publishing an increasing number of publications dealing critically with the Holocaust. One of the cases – for the present study – resulted in a 14-months' prison sentence. Shortly after the appeal for this case had been rejected in March 1996, but before an arrest warrant had been issued for him, he decided to leave his native Germany and to go into exile, first very briefly to Spain, then to England, and in late 1999 the United States, where he applied for political asylum in late 2000.

In late 1996, Mr. Rudolf established the publishing house Castle Hill Publishers in the UK and, simultaneously, a quarterly historical periodical in the German language, with the aim of addressing critical aspects of contemporary history currently suppressed in all German-speaking countries. In 2000, he started publishing English-language books on revisionist topics under the imprint of Theses & Dissertations Press, an imprint originally established by Robert H. Countess and purchased by Rudolf in the summer of 2002. Between 2003 and 2005, he also published a quarterly historical

The author in summer 2003

journal in the English language, which focused on the same topics as his German periodical.

The author in April 2010

In late summer 2004, Rudolf married a U.S. citizen. Due to this, he applied for permanent residence in the U.S. while his asylum case was still pending. As a result, he and his wife were called to appear for an interview with the U.S. Immigration Services on October 19, 2005. Their marriage was subsequently certified as valid and genuine, but right after the couple obtained their certificate, Rudolf was arrested and four weeks later deported to Germany, with the reason given that Rudolf, as a rejected asylum seeker, has no right to apply for permanent residence.

In Germany, he was arrested at the airport and incarcerated. In the years 2006/2007 he was tried for numerous items he had published while residing in the USA. Although perfectly legal there, Germany nevertheless applies German law to those cases, if such publications are accessible in Germany via the internet or are being imported to Germany. Rudolf was sentenced to an additional 30 months of imprisonment. Together with his old verdict of 14 months, he subsequently spent 44 months in various German prisons.

After his release from prison on July 5, 2009, he left Germany again, first to England, and later, after his application for legal permanent residence in the U.S. was finally granted in July 2011, to the U.S., where he rejoined his wife and daughter.

Germar has five children: two from his first marriage, one from his second, and two adopted children.

He can be reached via his web site: www.GermarRudolf.com.

Censorship

Hardly had the third German edition of the present book been published in April 2017, than the German censorship authorities began the process of banning it. This time, however, the panel that had to deal with my book included a scientist who was able to think clearly and was not readily prepared to crush – in servitude to the prevailing Holocaust doctrine – freedom of expression and scientific inquiry as they are guaranteed by Germany's surrogate constitution, the so-called Basic Law. The following is her report on what was going on behind the scenes, which makes it clear why this German censorship office (called *Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien*, or *BPjM* – Federal Monitoring Agency for Youth- Endangering Media, headquartered in the city of Bonn near Cologne) should be disbanded as an anti-constitutional organization:[393]

* * *

DR. CLAUDIA GUDERIAN

Hamburg, September 20, 2017

Dear Mr. Rudolf,

As a member of the BPjM, I held your book "The Chemistry of Auschwitz" in my hands for the first time last Tuesday. I have recently become a member of the so-called tripartite committee, which is supposed to ban "obvious" content. Your book was an attachment in a file that was preceded by the expert opinion prepared in-house. Since I was alone in the room for two hours, I got riveted by reading your book and was fascinated by your scientific ethos, your scientific approach and the analogies to American methods of execution. I would have liked to have read more, and I took the order card from the book and took photos of the pages with the table of contents. Then the ladies of the BPjM came in and asked whether I had already signed [the banning order]. I said I couldn't possibly go through a 250-page book in two hours, and whether I could take it home. The answer: "We never do that. And besides, the book has already been read. The report is already on hand."

I said, "If I'm really going to examine something here and not be a mere signature puppet, I would like to know exactly what I am asked to ban here," already realizing that this would probably be my last meeting as a member of the tripartite committee and within the BPjM. I then became increasingly persistent until Mrs. Hannak-Meinke, the new head of the Federal Monitoring Agency, finally sat down with me herself and menacingly argued that Germer

[393] Reproductions of Dr. Guderian's letter and of the censorship decision by the German authorities can be found in the German edition of the present book.

[sic] Rudolf had already been refuted.
"Yes, where?" I said. "Can I read this?"
"No, we don't have that here right now."
"To me, the book seems to be very interesting, and I have never read anything about this problem. After all, everything is banned."
"Listen: Germer Rudolf is a Holocaust denier, and that's a criminal offense. He is already a convicted offender…"
"Yes, but according to what I have read, he is no windbag, and he isn't politically motivated either, but instead he looks at the context as a chemist, and in fact, a lot seems incredible to me, for example the fact that 1,000 people are said to have been crammed into this narrow space."
She reacted by becoming more and more threatening, increasingly losing her objectivity, and she didn't want to hear any arguments anymore, similar to what you described happened at the Max Planck Institute. At this point it finally became perfectly clear to me that they just want to gag you, just like many other arguments that I am still very familiar with from oral anecdotes from 50, 55 years ago, which are banned as soon as they are available in print. (Like the death toll of the air raid on Dresden, which was still given as 350,000 during the 1960s, but is now said to be 25,000.)
I then decided to sign the banning order so that I would not completely lose the opportunity to gain an insight into the workings of the Federal Monitoring Agency, but at the same time I decided to contact you and inform you how they are operating in Bonn. I would also like to ask you to send the book to the contact address of my friend [name deleted] that I specified on the order card. In spite of it all, I would be happy to keep in touch with you and to encourage you to continue your intrepid work.

Best Regards

Claudia Guderian

12. Appendices

12.1. Lists

12.1.1. Tables

Page
Table 1: Arguments relating to the Zyklon-B-introduction columns 161
Table 2: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged "gas chambers" 177
Table 3: Physical properties of HCN 185
Table 4: Factors influencing the formation of Iron Blue 203
Table 5: Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds 207
Table 6: Composition of Portland cement 218
Table 7: Diffusion resistance coefficient μ of water through masonry materials 221
Table 8: Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials 223
Table 9: Decrease of HCN content in fumigated masonry samples with time 224
Table 10: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings 231
Table 11: Lethal hydrogen-cyanide concentrations for humans 233
Table 12: Required exposure time before inspiration of the nominal lethal dose of HCN 234
Table 13: Conversion of mg HCN per m³ to ppm 235
Table 14: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings 238
Table 15: Reduction of O_2 content in air-tight Morgue #1 as a function of time 263
Table 16: Zyklon-B quantities required for a given execution time 265
Table 17: Zyklon-B quantities with delayed gassing 268
Table 18: Zyklon-B quantities for various scenarios 269
Table 19: Percentage of released HCN absorbed by victims 270
Table 20: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber 282
Table 21: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal "gas chamber," with Zyklon B removed from chamber 283
Table 22: Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN 285
Table 23: Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters 287
Table 24: Minimum break-through times for filters 288
Table 25: Evaluation of witness statements 291
Table 26: Carbonate as an interfering substance 302
Table 27: Reproducibility of total cyanide analysis 302
Table 28: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to F.A. Leuchter 305
Table 29: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, 1990 306

Table 30: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, 1994 307
Table 31: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/disinfestation chambers according to G. Rudolf..... 310f.
Table 32: Test-sample preparation and fumigation..... 328
Table 33: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of "gas chambers"/ disinfestation chambers according to J.C. Ball..... 330
Table 34: Cyanide concentrations in masonry of Morgues #1 and #2 of Crematorium II acc. to Mattogno 330
Table 35: Cyanide levels in fumigation chambers versus other sampling locations..... 331
Table 36: Mean cyanide values of claimed homicidal gas chambers and control locations 335
Table 37: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples..... 341
Table 38: Influence of CO_2 on the Absorption of HCN According to Markiewicz *et al.* 343
Table 39: Penetration depth of HCN into walls with resulting Iron Blue formation 345
Table 40: Comparison between cases of building damage, morgue and disinfestation chamber..... 357

12.1.2. Illustrations

Figure 1: Schematic drawing of the U.S. execution gas chamber in North Carolina 15
Figure 2: View into the execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Florence, Arizona 17
Figure 3: Execution gas chamber of the State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri, USA 18
Figure 4: How to get rid of termites: before explosion 20
Figure 5: How to not get rid of termites: after explosion 21
Figure 6: Church of the Holy Juraj (St. George) in Lovran, Croatia..... 22
Figure 7: The Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria 27
Figure 8: The Protestant church at Meeder-Wiesenfeld..... 28
Figure 9: Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide 29
Figure 10: Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA)..... 32
Figure 11: Door in the room of Crematorium I at Auschwitz (Main Camp) 32
Figure 12: Fred A. Leuchter..... 33
Figure 13: Jean-Claude Pressac 35
Figure 14: Georges Wellers 36
Figure 15: Jan Markiewicz..... 37
Figure 16: Robert Jan van Pelt 38
Figure 17: Jan Sehn..... 47
Figure 18: Danuta Czech..... 53

Figure 19: The delousing wing of the inmate shower and disinfestation facility *BW* 5b in Birkenau, camp sector B1b 56
Figure 20: Fritz Hofmann around 1900, inventor of artificial rubber 58
Figure 21: Russian Dandelion, an emergency source for natural rubber 61
Figure 22: Map of the surrounding vicinity of Auschwitz during the Second World War 63
Figure 23: Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants, Monowitz, January 14, 1945 64
Figure 24: Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war 65
Figure 25: Map of POW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau 66
Figure 26: Former PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, satellite image by Google Earth (Dec. 2, 2016) 67
Figure 27: Body louse 68
Figure 28: Close-up of a can of Zyklon B, with gypsum pellets in the background 70
Figure 29: Ad by the Degesch depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany 71
Figs. 30a&b: Railway disinfestation tunnel in Budapest, Hungary; external and internal view 73
Figure 31: Longitudinal section through a Degesch delousing chamber with circulation feature 74
Figure 32: Schematic organization of a hygiene complex 74
Figure 33: Look inside a Degesch circulation delousing chamber at the former Dachau Camp 75
Figure 34: Typical advertisement of the firm Degesch 77
Figure 35: Four hot-air disinfestation chambers in the shower and delousing building of the Gypsy Camp, Birkenau 78
Figure 36: Autoclave for steam disinfection inside the so-called "Zentralsauna" in Auschwitz-Birkenau 79
Figure 37: Eduard Wirths 82
Figure 38: Document on the microwave delousing facility in the new laundry building of the Auschwitz Main Camp 84
Figure 39: Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and *BW* 5b today 85
Figure 40: Ground plan of the hot-air disinfestation wing of Building 5a after building alterations in 1943 86
Figure 41: Building *BW* 5a, Birkenau, July 1992 87
Figure 42: Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of Building 5b 88
Figure 43: Water pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building *BW* 5b 89
Figure 44: "Reconstructed" Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp during the 1990s 90
Figure 45: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its original planning condition 91
Figure 46: Room in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp shown today as a homicidal gas chamber 92

Figure 47: Ground plan of Crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter 93
Figure 48: Look inside the air lock of the former SS air-raid shelter 94
Figure 49: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today 96
Figure 50: One of the four holes in the roof of the so-called "gas chamber" of Crematorium I 98
Figure 51: Inside the "gas chamber," visitors can admire the toilet drain pipes 99
Figs. 52f.: Two of the four former openings through the flat roof of the morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp 101
Figure 54: Schematic plan of the morgue of Crematorium I with position of holes in the ceiling 102
Figure 55: Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I to the nearest traversal wall 103
Figs. 56a+b: Swinging door between morgue and furnace room in Crematorium I at Auschwitz 104
Figure 57: Steel anchor of the frame of a sturdy, gas-tight steel door 105
Figure 58: Width of the partitions in Crematorium I in 1942: 15 cm 106
Figure 59: The finished Crematorium III. Photo taken in spring of 1943 by SS *Unterscharführer* Dietrich Kamann 108
Figure 60: Ground plan of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 109
Figure 61: Cross-section of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 109
Figure 62: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, overview, February 1997 110
Figs. 63a+b: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, northern section, February 1997 111
Figure 64: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, central section, February 1997 112
Figs. 65a-c: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, southern section, February 1997 113
Figure 66: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, collapsed roof, southern section, February 1997 114
Figure 67: Morgue #2 of Crematorium II 115
Figure 68: Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp 118
Figure 69: Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan for Birkenau 118
Figure 70: Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, with its roof utterly devastated 119
Figure 71: Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz with peep hole and grid 123
Figure 72: German air-raid shelter door of 1939 124
Figure 73: Gastight, escape-proof steel frame door to a Degesch circulation delousing chamber at the Buchenwald Camp 125
Figure 74: Gastight, escape-proof steel doors to the Degesch circulation delousing chambers at the Dachau Camp 126
Figure 75: Photograph of two indicator devices from Siemens; component of a gas tester 131

Figure 76: Photograph of Crematorium II of Birkenau taken in early February 1943 ... 133
Figure 77: Magnification of detail from Figure 76 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in ... 133
Figure 78: Photograph of Crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943 ... 134
Figure 79: Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue #1 of Crematorium II ... 134
Figure 80: Enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau Camp, taken on August 25, 1944 ... 135
Figure 81: Schematic drawing of the air photo in Figure 80 ... 136
Figure 82: Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II ... 137
Figure 83: Interior photograph taken from the ruins of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II ... 138
Figure 84: Hole in the ceiling of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, entry to the still passable part of the morgue ... 139
Figure 85: Ceiling of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II ... 141
Figure 86: Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in December 1991 ... 142
Figure 87: Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in December 1991 with reinforcement bars ... 142
Figure 88: Hole in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in December 1991 with reinforcement bars broken off ... 142
Figure 89: Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete ... 143
Figure 90: Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force ... 144
Figs. 91-96: Four of the five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III ... 146
Figs. 97a+b: Author's drawings of the "Zyklon-B-introduction columns" as described by Michał Kula in his depositions ... 152
Figs. 98a+b: Schematic drawings of the top part of the innermost column of the introduction device described by Kula ... 153
Figure 99: A Kula column freely interpreted by Robert van Pelt ... 154
Figure 100: Cross section through Morgue #1 of Crematorium II with two renditions of the Kula column, schematic ... 155
Figure 101: Anchoring bolts in Kula's column according to van Pelt. Section enlargement of Figure 99 ... 155
Figure 102: Topview of the hole as Figure 84, with dimensions of Kula's column. ... 156
Figure 103: Size of the gypsum pellets in Zyklon B ... 157
Figure 104: Handwritten entries in an inventory list of Crematorium II for Morgue #2 ... 159
Figure 105: North view and ground plan of Crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau ... 163
Figure 106: Crematorium IV, summer 1943, photo by D. Kamann ... 164
Figure 107: Ruins of Crematorium V. In the foreground the wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace ... 165
Figure 108: Ruins of Crematorium IV with foundation walls rebuilt by the museum ... 165

Figs. 109a+b: Crematorium IV, side view. Photo by D. Kamann 166
Figure 110: Remnants of foundation walls of what is said to have been the so-called Bunker 2 168
Figure 111: Memorial on a location where the so-called Bunker 1 is said to have been 169
Figure 112: Groundwater level in the Birkenau Camp in midsummer 1991 in a construction trench in front of the *Zentralsauna* 171
Figure 113: Pond fed by groundwater west of the ruins of Crematorium IV in 1991 172
Figure 114: Google Earth satellite photo of a section of the Birkenau Camp of 2016 173
Figure 115: Possible site of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz 174
Figure 116: Smoke from incinerating animal cadavers on pyres in England during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease 175
Figure 117: Northern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of *BW* 5b in the Birkenau Camp 182
Figure 118: Southern external wall of the Zyklon-B-disinfestation wing of *BW* 5b in the Birkenau Camp 183
Figure 119: Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation facility, Chamber III, of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp 184
Figure 120: Zyklon-B-disinfestation installation, east wall of chamber III, Barrack 41, Majdanek Camp 187
Figure 121: Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, ceiling, Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp 188
Figure 122: Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, with blue stains 189
Figure 123: Large Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber, Building 41 at Majdanek Concentration Camp, side room, with blue stains 191
Figure 124: Zyklon-B-disinfestation installation, exterior wall of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp 192
Figure 125: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, south side, exterior 193
Figure 126: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior 194
Figure 127: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior 195
Figure 128: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, west side, exterior 196
Figure 129: Zyklon-B-disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior, detail 198
Figure 130: Pinkish discoloration of the skin of a victim of cyanide poisoning by ingesting calcium cyanide 228
Figure 131: Pinkish-red discoloration of the skin of a victim of CO poisoning 229
Figure 132: Zyklon-B cans with the grey gypsum granules 232
Figure 133: Wooden makeshift “gastight” door of the delousing gas chamber in the personal effects storage area “Kanada I” 242
Figure 134: Rudolf Höss 243
Figure 135: Filip Müller 253
Figure 136: Josef Klehr 255

Figure 137 Hans Stark 256
Figure 138: Horst Fischer 257
Figure 139: Hans Münch 258
Figure 140: Johann Paul Kremer 259
Figs. 141f.: Schematic drawings of filled homicidal gas chamber 275
Figure 143: Zyklon B gas mask at Auschwitz. Still image of the propaganda movie by the Red Army 289
Figure 144: Sketch of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau with sampling locations by F.A. Leuchter 304
Figure 145: The outside of the southern external wall of hydrogen-cyanide delousing wing of Building 5a in August 1991 316
Figure 146: Room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a 317
Figure 147: Room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a, Detail. 318
Figure 148: Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of Building 5a..... 319
Figure 149: East wall of the delousing wing of Building *BW* 5b with only minor stains 320
Figs. 150a+b: Interior of the disinfestation wing of Building *BW* 5b, western part of the southern wall 321
Figure 151: Southern external wall of the disinfestation wing of Building *BW* 5b 322
Figure 152: Detail of the southern external wall of Building *BW* 5b 323
Figure 153: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall on the left 324
Figure 154: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall ahead and the western wall at the right 325
Figure 155: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with the southern external wall ahead and the western wall at the right 326
Figure 156: Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide 327
Figure 157: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, detail of the southern part of the western external wall 329
Figure 158: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the north..... 332
Figure 159: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, eastern internal wall seen from the south 333
Figure 160: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, with northern external wall to the right 337
Figure 161: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall 338
Figure 162: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, southern wall, detail of the previous figure..... 340
Figure 163: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, western wall, with slight staining..... 342
Figure 164: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with intense staining 346
Figure 165: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with intense staining 348

Figure 166: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, close-up photo taken near the entrance door with intense staining 350
Figure 167: Disinfestation wing of Building 5a, northern wall, with little staining 351
Figure 168: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with some staining 353
Figure 169: Disinfestation wing of Building 5b, southern wall, with some staining at the corner 355

Unnumbered:
David Cole 9
Prof. Dr. Arndt Simon 13
Schematic drawings of a person, top view 275
Letter by Gérard Roubeix, Nov. 2, 1997 294
Results of analyses by Institut Fresenius ..... 312f.
Results of analyses by IUS ..... 314f.
Portraits of Germar Rudolf ..... 374f.

12.1.3. Charts

Chart 1: Typhus cases in Germany 1939 through 1945 69
Chart 2: Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature 186
Chart 3: Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air 197
Chart 4: Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature 200
Chart 5: Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature 200
Chart 6: Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value 201
Chart 7: Free-Fe^{3+} concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal pK_S value of Iron Blue 209
Chart 8: Predominance diagram for Prussian/Turnbull's Blue as a function of pH value and redox potential (pE) 210
Chart 9: Calculated half-life of iron-cyanide complexes in solution as a function of redox potential (pe) and acidity (pH) 214
Chart 10: Cumulative pore-size distribution of concrete and of wall mortar 219
Chart 11: Drop in the hydrogen-cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation 225
Chart 12: Development of HCN concentration with time in fumigation chambers with and without sealed walls 226
Chart 13: Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Erco carrier material 237
Chart 14: Reproduced evaporation graph of HCN from the Erco carrier of Zyklon B 239
Chart 15: Schematic representation of the breathing-volume behavior relative to time in case of suffocation/poisoning 262

Chart 16: Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest 271
Chart 17: Hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior in delousing chamber with and without circulating air systems 272
Chart 18: Relation between hydrogen-cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber 272
Chart 19: Hydrogen-cyanide-concentration behavior in disinfestation chamber with and without clothes 273
Chart 20: Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in a hypothetical homicidal gas chamber 281

12.1.4. Abbreviations

AGK *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw

APMO *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu* (Archives of the State Museum of Oswiecim)

DIN *Deutsches Institut für Normung* (German Institute for Standardization)

DPA *Deutsche Presse-Agentur* (German Press Agency)

GARF *Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii Nationalarchive der Russischen Föderation* (National Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow)

IMT International Military Tribunal

RGVA Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian National War Archives)

12.2. Excerpts from Statements by Horst Fischer

The documents reproduced below originate from an attachment to the protocol of the expert testimony given by the Viennese professor for contemporary history Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz during the 3rd to 5th sessions of the penal trial against Gerd Honsik (April 29, April 3 and May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, Austria). Honsik's defense lawyer Dr. Herbert Schaller had the courtesy to give me a photocopy of the protocol. Jagschitz did not reveal where he found these documents, but in his dissertation about the show trial against Fischer, Dirks cites several other interrogation protocols and personal statements by Fischer from the same period. We may therefore assume that the documents reproduced here are located in the same or closely related archival files (Dirks, passim, cites the German *Bundesarchiv Berlin*, DP3 IA – 3/66; and the *Bundesbeauftragten für die Unterlagen des Staatssicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR*, ZUV 84, HA Vols. 5, 7f.; GA Vols. 1f., 6, 8).

Fischer's statements contain a number of peculiarities which are worth a closer look and a few remarks. First of all, he evidently knew only about one farmhouse used as a gas chamber, although during the time period mentioned by Fischer (late 1942/early 1943), two of them are said to have existed (Bunkers 1 and 2). Furthermore, his use of the term "Sauna" to describe the building at issue deviates from the usual witness statements. Interestingly, close to the location at Birkenau where Bunker 1 is said to have been, a disinfestation facility and sauna for the guard detail was installed in late 1942 in an existing building (maybe even a farmhouse; see Mattogno 2016j, pp. 204f.).

His claims about the amount of Zyklon B used – each time only one can of 2 kg – as well as his claim that there was only one gas chamber in that farmhouse (he always uses the singular) contradicts the orthodox version based on witness testimony, according to which both bunkers had several gas chambers which were used simultaneously, which would have required the introduction of Zyklon B into each room, so that one can would not have been enough.

Just as erroneous is Fischer's claim that the inmates could have started dragging out the corpses after only 15 minutes of natural ventilation.

Finally, his flawed description of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II, which he calls Crematorium I (as was common practice during the war) – 10 m · 10 m with two opposite doors rather than 7 m · 30 m with only one door – may simply be attributed to his flawed recollections. His claim, however, that the victims became unconscious in the gas chamber within seconds after Zyklon B had be thrown in is absolutely impossible, just like his claim that after only a few seconds the victims had a hard time breathing (Dirks 2006, p. 109). However, such erroneous views about the speed with which Zyklon B operates reminds us of Nyiszli's claims that the poison gas filled the room "within a few seconds."

In a similar vein is a statement made by Fischer during an interrogation on Dec. 1, 1965. According to this, the SS garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths allegedly explained to him the chemical properties of the gas which "instantly changes into the gaseous state as soon as it gets in contact with oxygen" (Dirks 2006, p. 101). Wirths would never have stated such nonsense.

All of this suggests that Fischer's statements are a convoluted mixture of what he experienced himself but remembers improperly, and of what he heard and read elsewhere. Some of it might even be completely made up out of thin air in order to satisfy the merciless expectations of his prosecutors and future executioners, for at the end Fischer was sentenced to death and decapitated.

Vernehmung d. Horst Fischer
BA Freiendwald. 3 u v 84
Bd V

Berlin, den 19. 10. 1965
Beginn: 8.30 / 14.00 Uhr
Ende: 13.00 / 17.00 Uhr
4 Expl./ -1. Ausf./Sz

429

Vernehmungsprotokoll

des Beschuldigten

Dr. F I S C H E R , Horst
geb. am 31. 12. 1912 in Dresden
Beruf: Arzt in eigener Praxis
wohnhaft: Spreenhagen, Latzwall 183

Frage: Wie oft haben Sie an Vernichtungen von Häftlingen in der als "Sauna" getarnten Gaskammer in Birkenau teilgenommen?

Antwort: Ich habe erstmalig mit dem SS-Standortarzt, SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. WIRTHS, einer Vernichtung von Häftlingen durch "Zyklon B" Ende November/Anfang Dezember 1942 an der "Sauna" in Birkenau beigewohnt. Anschließend habe ich dort als diensthabender SS-Arzt in Abständen von zirka 14 Tagen, je nachdem wie die Transporte an der "alten Rampe" am Stammlager Auschwitz I eintrafen; bis etwa Mai 1943 den Vernichtungsvorgängen beigewohnt. Unter Zugrundelegung dieser 6 Monate und der 14tägigen Abstände schätze ich, daß ich etwa 12mal an dem Bauernhaus, der als "Sauna" getarnten Gaskammer, in Birkenau war.

Frage: Aus welchen Gründen und wie lange hatten Sie sich als diensthabender SS-Arzt während des Vernichtungsvorganges am Tatort aufzuhalten?

Antwort: Als diensthabender SS-Arzt hatte ich die Aufgabe, die SS-Desinfektoren bei der Einschüttung des Gases "Zyklon B" in die Gaskammer zu beaufsichtigen. Ich stand in

Dr. Fischer Horst

- 2 -

einer Entfernung von 2 bis 5 Metern bei den Desinfektoren und mußte darauf achten, daß sich diese die Gasmaske aufsetzten und beim Öffnen der Büchsen und Hineinschütten des "Zyklon B" kein Gas einatmeten. Im Falle einer eventuellen Vergiftung hatte ich die Aufgabe, sofort Erste Hilfe zu leisten. Meiner Erinnerung nach kann zu diesem Zweck in der Transportkiste für das "Zyklon B" eine Sauerstoffflasche mit Atemmaske gewesen sein.

Ich mußte bis zum Abschluß des Vernichtungsvorganges, das heißt bis alle Häftlinge tot waren, an der "Sauna" bleiben. Die Zeitdauer meines Aufenthaltes richtete sich jeweils nach der Anzahl der zu vergasenden Häftlinge. Durchschnittlich verblieb ich etwa 40 bis 90 Minuten an diesem Ort. Während dieser Zeit stand ich am Sanitätskraftwagen, der am Südgiebel der "Sauna" abgestellt war, oder bei den Desinfektoren. Dauerte die Vergasung länger, lief ich zwischen "Sauna" und der etwa 150 Meter entfernten Auskleidebaracke umher, um mir die Füße warmzulaufen. Meiner Erinnerung nach herrschte bei den Vernichtungsaktionen kaltes Wetter.

Frage: Bestand Ihre Aufgabe als SS-Arzt auch darin, den Tod der Häftlinge festzustellen?

Antwort: Mir ist nicht erinnerlich, daß ich als SS-Arzt die Aufgabe hatte, den Tod der Häftlinge in der Gaskammer festzustellen.

Frage: Schildern Sie, auf welche Weise die als "arbeitsunfähig" ausgesonderten Häftlinge in die "Sauna" gebracht und vernichtet wurden!

Antwort: Wie ich bereits in früheren Vernehmungen aussagte, waren die an der "alten Rampe" am Stammlager I als "arbeitsunfähig" ausgesonderten Deportierten mit Lastkraftwagen zum Gelände der "Sauna" nach Birkenau transportiert und vor der dort befindlichen Auskleidebaracke abgeladen worden.

In der Zeit von Ende 1942 bis Ende Mai 1943 betrug die Zahl der mit Bahntransporten eingelieferten Menschen durchschnittlich pro Transport bis zu 1500 Deportierte, wovon nach meiner Schätzung zwischen 300 und 900 als "arbeitsunfähig" für die Gaskammer ausgewählt wurden. Die Zahl war abhängig von der Stärke des Transportes.

H. Köhler, Pors

In der kalten Jahreszeit 1942/43 kamen in meiner Erinnerung aus dem besetzten polnischen Gebiet, vor allem aus Galizien, Transporte mit kinderreichen Familien. Die Kinder schrien in der Auskleidebaracke, auf dem Weg zur Gaskammer und in der Gaskammer, wo sie dicht zusammengedrängt von ihren Müttern auf den Arm genommen wurden. Von den in der Gaskammer zusammengedrängten Menschen versuchten immer wieder einzelne herauszukommen. Diese Versuche wurden von zwei vor der Gaskammer postierten SS-Angehörigen vereitelt, indem sie mit ihren Maschinenpistolen dem betreffenden Häftling in den nackten Körper stießen und ihn zurückdrückten. Einmal habe ich erlebt, wie zwei SS-Angehörige einen gelähmten Menschen, ich weiß nicht mehr, ob es eine Frau oder ein Mann war, der sich nicht selbst auskleiden konnte, noch völlig bekleidet als letzten zur Gaskammer trugen. Diesen Menschen warfen sie in die überfüllte Gaskammer, aus der Schreien Weinen und Klagen herausklang. Anschließend wurde die doppelwandige Tür sofort geschlossen.
Während nun das "Zyklon B" hineingeschüttet wurde und die Menschen in der Gaskammer umkamen, ahmten SS-Angehörige vor der Gaskammer körperbehinderte Häftlinge nach, wie sie sich in die Gaskammer geschleppt hatten. Andere steckten sich in Ruhe eine Zigarette an. Die anwesenden SS-Angehörigen waren von dem Vernichtungsvorgang völlig unbeeindruckt.

Frage: An welche SS-Angehörigen, die an diesen Vorgängen beteiligt waren, erinnern Sie sich noch?

Antwort: Ich erinnere mich an die SS-Hauptsturmführer AUMEIER und SCHWARZ sowie den SS-Untersturmführer SCHWARZHUBER - sie waren Lagerführer im KZ Auschwitz - und andere mir namentlich nicht bekannte SS-Untersturmführer, die abwechselnd als diensthabende Lagerführer an den Vernichtungsaktionen teilnahmen. An Tätlichkeiten waren meiner Erinnerung nach die SS-Führer nicht beteiligt, haben diese aber auch nicht verhindert. Sie haben die mir namentlich nicht bekannten SS-Unterführer und Blockführer dazu ermuntert, indem sie diese durch Zurufe ermutigten. Ich weiß noch, daß ich wie alle anderen beteiligte

Fr. Fabel, Pro

Er stieg nun die Leiter hinunter und nahm die Gasmaske ab. Die Holzkiste wurde wieder verschlossen. Ich glaube, daß die leere Büchse mit in die Holzkiste gelegt wurde. Wir warteten nun den Tod der Häftlinge ab.

Frage: Welche Menge an "Zyklon B" wurde für die Vernichtung der Menschen in der Gaskammer eingeworfen?

Antwort: Für einen Vergasungsvorgang in der "Sauna" in Birkenau wurde jeweils nur eine Büchse mit "Zyklon-B"-Kristallen im Gewicht von etwa 2 kg verwandt. Ich habe nie festgestellt, daß in diese Gaskammer geringere oder größere Mengen eingeworfen wurden.

Frage: Wie wurde der Tod der Häftlinge in der Gaskammer festgestellt?

Antwort: Ich selbst habe als SS-Arzt nie den Tod der Häftlinge in der Gaskammer auftragsgemäß feststellen müssen. Mir ist ein derartiger Auftrag auch nicht für andere SS-Angehörige bekannt geworden. In der hinteren Tür - Westseite des Hauses - war ein rundes Fenster als Spion eingelassen. Ich habe jedoch festgestellt, daß nur selten ein SS-Angehöriger durch den Spion in die Gaskammer schaute.

Die Gaskammer durfte meines Wissens erst nach 20 Minuten geöffnet werden. Diese Zeit dürfte auf Grund der bei den Vernichtungen gesammelten Erfahrungen in jedem Falle ausreichend gewesen sein, um mit Sicherheit den Tod der Häftlinge herbeizuführen. Auf Grund der Geräusche, die durch die Wände abgeschwächt nach außen drangen, konnte ich feststellen, daß die Menschen in der Gaskammer nach etwa 5 bis 7 Minuten aufhörten zu atmen. Ich habe diesen Vorgang an Hand meiner Armbanduhr, die mit einer Stoppuhr versehen war, einmal zeitmäßig gemessen. Während des Einschüttens des Gases drangen deutlicher Schreie, Weinen und Jammern durch die geöffnete Klappe heraus. Ich erinnere mich noch, daß einmal der SS-Desinfektor mit der Gasmaske an die Luke herankam, weil diese - ich glaube ~~es~~ - klemmte und er höher als sonst auf die Leiter hinaufstieg und von den eingesperrten Menschen gesehen wurde. Daraufhin ertönte aus der Gaskammer der laute Ruf einer männlichen Person: "Gas! Gas!"

Dr. Fischer

Dr. Fischer, Herta

Nach Schließen der Klappe waren vereinzelte Schreie und schwaches Klopfen an der Tür und nach 1 bis 2 Minuten ein tiefes röchelndes Atmen zu hören, das ganz allmählich schwächer und leiser wurde und schließlich verstummte. Damit war auch der Tod eingetreten.

Frage: Haben Sie während des Vergasungsvorganges Einblick in die Gaskammer genommen?

Antwort: Ich erinnere mich noch genau, zweimal durch den Spion in die Gaskammer der "Sauna" während des Vernichtungsvorganges gesehen zu haben. Dies war Anfang Dezember 1942 bei den ersten Vernichtungsaktionen, denen ich beiwohnte. Ich habe nur immer für wenige Augenblicke hineingesehen, da ich mich einerseits von der Wirksamkeit des Giftgases überzeugen wollte und eine gewisse Neugier vorhanden war. Andererseits war der Todeskampf der Häftlinge so grauenerregend, daß ich persönlich nach einem kurzen Blick von dem Spion wieder fortging. Ich kann mich an die einzelnen Phasen des Erstickungstodes, die ich ohne Zweifel beobachtet habe, nicht mehr erinnern. Ich sehe nur noch das Bild von übereinanderliegenden ermordeten Häftlingen, deren Füße zu den Wänden der Gaskammer zeigten und deren Körper sich unter den Atemzügen hoben und senkten. Das Licht im Raum war nicht ausgeschaltet worden.

Frage: Wann und unter welchen Umständen wurde mit der Räumung der Gaskammer begonnen?

Antwort: Soweit ich mich erinnere, wurde die Gaskammer nach etwa 20 Minuten geöffnet, wenn anschließend eine weitere Vernichtungsaktion durchgeführt wurde. Sonst verblieben die Leichen in der Gaskammer und wurden später geräumt, worüber ich keine Kenntnis habe, da ich dann nicht zugegen war.
Den Befehl zum Öffnen der Türen der Gaskammer gab meines Wissens der SS-Oberscharführer und Leiter des Häftlings-Leichenkommandos MOLL. Es wurden beide Türen der Gaskammer geöffnet, die wiederum etwa 10 bis 15 Minuten offen-blieben, damit das Giftgas aus der Gaskammer abziehen konnte. Eine Absaugvorrichtung gab es in der "Sauna" nicht. Nun zogen Häftlinge mit etwa 2 m langen Stangen, die an der Spitze einen gebogenen Eisenhaken hatten und vordem im Geräteraum der "Sauna" aufbewahrt wurden, die Leichen heraus.

Dr Fischer Lort

Große Park Kliniken

471

Zelin, den 11.9.47

Persönlicher Niederschrift

des Beschuldigten

Dr. med. Fischer, Horst
geb. am 31. XII 1912 in Dresden

Zur: Vernichtung nach der Selektion an der Rampe

Die männlichen Personen, die bei der Selektion für die Vernichtung in den Gaskammern ausgesondert waren, wurden jeweils in Gruppen von der Rampe über die Strasse, die parallel zur Rampe verlief, in das Sanatorium I geführt. Hier kamen sie durch eine grosse Tür, die etwas tiefer an der Strasse lag, in einen grossen rechteckigen Umkleideraum, der ca 20 mal 30 m gross war. Den ausgesonderten Neuankömmlingen wurde gesagt, sie müssten jetzt baden und sich deshalb ausziehen. Um den Eindruck, dass hier tatsächlich eine Badeeinrichtung vorhanden sei, waren an den Wänden Kleiderhaken aufgestellt und an den Längsseiten darüber Wandbretter mit Haken für die Kleidung angebracht. Wenn ich mich richtig entsinne, waren Nummern an den Haken aufgemalt. Hier mussten sich die Häftlinge wiederum unter den Drohen Kloeins und Lüdens Beschimpfe der Kleidung vollständig entkleiden.

23

In der Mitte der nach Osten gelegenen Wand der Entkleidungsraum war die Tür zu der eigentlichen Gaskammer. Über der Tür stand meines Wissens „Bad". Diese Tür war doppelwandig und mit einem Schloss und einer Gleichlichen Klappe in Augenhöhe versehen. Die Tür war außerdem durch eine mir nicht mehr erinnerliche Vorrichtung luft- oder vielmehr gasdicht abschliessbar. Wer von den Häftlingen entkleidet war, wurde von den Blockführern in die Gaskammer geschickt. Diese war in meiner Erinnerung sehr gross, aber ich habe heute keine Vorstellung mehr von den tatsächlichen Ausmassen. Möglicherweise hatte der Ausmasse etwa auf 10 x 10 m. An der Decke befanden sich zur Täuschung Brausen in Attrappen, die mir nicht mehr erinnerlich sind. An der Nordwand der Gaskammer befand sich eine breite Tür, aus der die Leichen zu den Verbrennungsöfen transportiert wurden. Die Höhe der Gaskammer war etwa 2 m - 2.20 m. Wenn alle Häftlinge entkleidet waren und in die Gaskammer gestiegen waren, wurde auch wieder unter dem Streiten und Schlagen der Blockführer abgespielt, wurde die Tür zu der Gaskammer verschlossen und gasdicht verschlossen. (Der Mechanismus der Türverschlusses ist mir nicht mehr im Gedächtnis. Jetzt wurden die Desinfektoren benachrichtigt, die vom Dach über der Gaskammer durch einen stromdurchgeschlossenen Gitter das Giftgas Cyklon B in die Gaskammer

472

einschütteten. Der Vorgang der Vernichtung dauerte auch hier wie in der alten Sauna in Birkenau etwa 2 Minuten. Die Bewusstlosigkeit trat jedoch schon nach Sekunden ein, um das Atmen, Stöhnen und Röcheln war etwa 2 Minuten zu hören.

Wie lange seit die Gaskammer geschlossen bleiben musste bzw. dem Vernichtungsvorgang weiter sich nicht mehr, und die Räumung der Gaskammer und der Weitertransport der Leichen ist mir nicht bekannt. Ich habe mir diesen Vorgang nicht angesehen. Ich weiss jedoch, dass sich zwischen der Gaskammer und den etwa 1 Stock tiefer liegenden Verbrennungsöfen ein offenen Leichenaufzug befand. Dieser Leichenaufzug war so konstruiert, dass die Leichen vom Aufzug direkt in die Öfen der Verbrennungsöfen eingebracht werden konnten. Ich habe die Leichenaufzug nicht in Betrieb gesehen, es wurde mir anlässlich einer Besichtigung des Krematorium I erklärt. Da wir SS Ärzte nach Inbetriebnahme der neuen Vernichtungsanlage im Krematorium I mit mehr die Desinfektoren bei der Einbringung des Giftgases beobachten mussten, bin ich nach der Durchführung der Desinfektion sofort von der Rampe weggefahren. Ich konnte das, weil ich zu dieser Zeit über einen ~~mir zur~~ PKW verfügte und nicht von einem anderen Transportmittel abhängig war. Auf diese Weise war die Dauer meines Aufenthaltes an der Rampe immer nur sehr kurz. Denn nicht alle Häftlinge in die Gaskammer hinein gingen, so mussten zunächst die Kleidungsstücke aus den Umkleideräumen entfernt

12.3. Documents

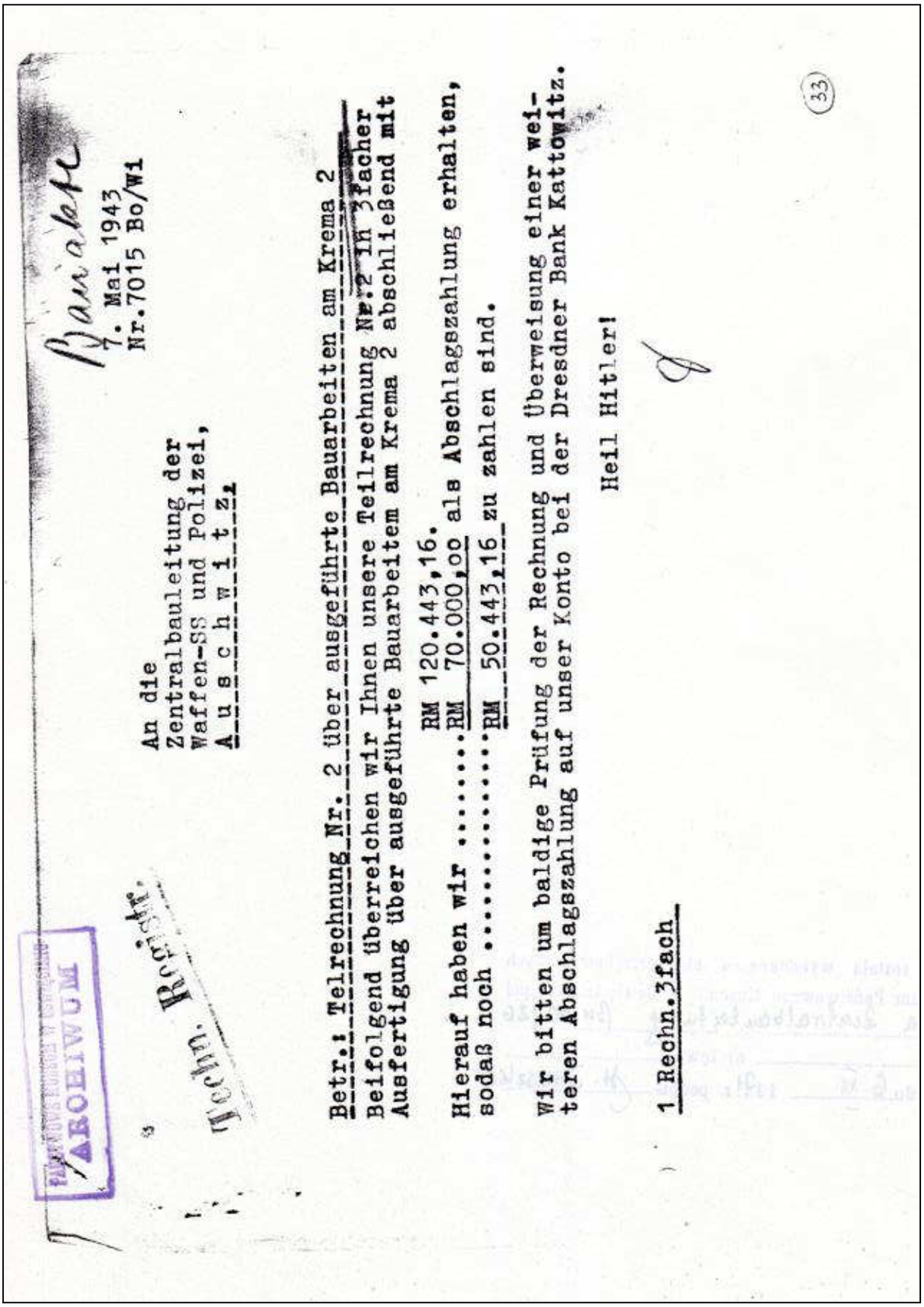

Banaba

7. Mai 1943
Nr.7015 Bo/Wi

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
A u s c h w i t z.

Techn. Registr.

Betr.: Teilrechnung Nr. 2 über ausgeführte Bauarbeiten am Krema 2

Beifolgend überreichen wir Ihnen unsere Teilrechnung Nr.2 in 3facher Ausfertigung über ausgeführte Bauarbeitem am Krema 2 abschließend mit

RM 120.443,16.
Hierauf haben wir .....RM 70.000,oo als Abschlagszahlung erhalten,
sodaß noch .....RM 50.443,16 zu zahlen sind.

Wir bitten um baldige Prüfung der Rechnung und Überweisung einer weiteren Abschlagszahlung auf unser Konto bei der Dresdner Bank Kattowitz.

Heil Hitler!

1 Rechn.3fach

(33)

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU ARCHIWUM

Document 1: *APMO, Akta Zentralbauleitung, BW 30/26, pp. 33-36.*

BW 30/26

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz O/S

xxxx — xxxx

Kattowitz, 7.5.43

2

Angebot v.13.7.43

Nr.7015 Bo/Wi.

Betr.: Ausgeführte Bauarbeiten i. Krematoriums 2.

Bemerkung:
Die in Rechnung gestellten Massen sind nur abgerundet angegeben und werden in der Schlußrechnung berichtigt.

	I. Erdarbeiten			
1.	Bodenaushub der Baugrube bis 2,00 m Tiefe	2590 cbm	5,90	14.101,—
2.	Bodenhinterfüllung	600 "	2,70	1.620,—
3.	Bodenaushub der Fundamente	680,— "	4,48	3.046,40
4.	Kiesauffüllung	1160 qm	1,45	2.682,—
	II. Maurerarbeiten.			
5.	Ziegelmauerwerk im Erdreich	95 cbm	19,50	1.852,50
6.	desgl. der Kellerwände	500 "	20,40	10.200,—
7.	desgl. der Kontrollschächte	11 "	22,50	247,50
8.	Öffnungen angelegt	19 "	10,40	197,60
9.	12 cm starke Ziegelwand	40 qm	3,30	132,—
10.	Ziegelmauerwerk des Erdgeschoßes	240 cbm	20,80	4.992,—
11.	Öffnungen angelegt	48 "	10,50	499,20
12.	12 cm starke Ziegelwände	140 qm	3,30	462,—
13.	Öffnungen angelegt	25 cbm	1,70	40,—
14.	Ziegelmauerwerk der Giebel	17 "	21,40	363,80
	Übertrag:			40.436,—

Dresdner Bank Kattowitz —

34

Document 1, continued

		Übertrag:				40.436,—
15.	15	Hauptgesims	lfdm	170,-	2,75	467,50
16.	16	Sparrenausmauerung	"	170,-	1,30	221,—
17.	17	Trennwände 6 cm stark	qm	20,-	3,20	64,—
18.	18	Fensterpfeiler 25/38 cm st.	lfdm	35,-	3,30	115,50
19.	23	Entlüftungskanal	"	35,-	3,60	126,—
20.	24	Entlüftungsschacht 30/40 cm i.l.	cbm	5,-	25,80	129,—
21.	29a	Eingangspodest 4,50/1,o m	Stck.	1	87,oo	87,—
22.	29b	Eingangspodest 3,20/1,o m	"	1	55,—	55,—
23.	30	Schlbänke	lfdm	56,-	2,2o	123,20
24.	32	Fenster 1,10/1,68 m gr. eingesetzt	Stck.	47	6,oo	282,—
25.	33	desgl. 0,60/0,90	"	4	2,70	10,80
26.	34	Rundfenster eingesetzt 0,70 groß	"	2	2,70	5,400
27.	35	Türrahmen 1,80/2,20 groß eingesetzt	"	2	11,—	22,—
28.	36	desgl.2,05/2,20 groß	"	2	12,40	24,80
29.	37	Türgestelle 1,[illegible] m groß eingesetzt	"	2	[illegible]	17,60
30.	38	desgl.1,40/2,10 m groß	"	1	5,5o	5,5o
31.	39	desgl.1,[illegible]/2,10 m groß	"	6	4,1o	24,60
32.	40	desgl.0,90/2,10 m groß	"	4	4,oo	16,oo
33.	41	desgl.0,80/2,10 m groß	"	4	3,60	14,40
34.	42	desgl.2,oo/1,90 m groß	"	3	6,80	20,40
35.	43	desgl.1,0[illegible]/2,00 m groß	"	4	4,40	17,60
		II a. Putzarbeiten.				
36.	52	Grundmauerputz	qm	226,-	1,20	271,20
37.	53	Wandputz im Keller	qm	282,-	1,70	479,40
38.	54	desgl.im Erdgeschoß	qm	1050,-	1,70	1.785,—
39.	55	desgl.des Giebels	qm	a130,-	2,05	266,50
40.	56	Zementsockelputz	qm	490,-	2,70	1.323,—
41.	58	Rabitzkanal	qm	60,-	12,4o	744,—
42.	59	Deckenputz im Keller	qm	120,-	1,75	210,—
43.	60	desgl.im Erdgeschoß	qm	670,-	1,85	1.239,50
44.	64	Wand-u.Deckenflächen unterhalten 3760 qm				
		Pauschale				350,—
		II b. Estricharbeiten.				
45.	65	Zementestrich im Keller	qm	730,-	2,80	2.044,—
46.	66	desgl.im Erdgeschoß	qm	520,-	2,80	1.456,—
47.	67	Stufen 18/25 cm Steigung	m	16,-	1,75	31,30
48.	68	desgl. 17/30 cm "	m	29,-	1,60	46,40
		Übertrag:				52.527,80

(55)

Document 1, continued

			Übertrag:		52.527,80
49	59	22,5	m Stufen 18/26 cm viertelgewandelt,	1,80	40,50
50	72	820	qm glatter Zementestrich	2,80	2,296,—
51	76	6,8	m Rutsche der Treppe	5,50	37,40
			III. Isolierungsarbeiten.		
52	77	2350	qm Isolierung der Wanne lt.Nachtragsangebot vom 1o.12.42	7,40	17.390,—
53	78	820,-	qm Isolierung d.Kellerdecke	6,30	5.166,—
54	79	180,-	qm desgl.der Fundamente	0,40	72,—
55	80	654,-	qm äußerer Isolierungsanstrich	0,80	523,20
			IV. Beton-u.Eisenbetonarb.		
56	81	500,-	cbm Stampfbeton des Kellerebodens	16,50	8,250,—
57	82	563,-	qm Stampfbeton 10 cm stark	2,70	1.520,10
58	82a	520,-	qm Gußbeton	1,90	1.988,—
59	83	167,-	cbm Betonfundamente 1:7	17,—	2.839,—
60	85	28	Stück Blockstufen der Kellertreppe	9,80	274,40
61	86	15	Stück desgl. 1,00 m breit	8,25	123,75
62	87	820,-	qm Hohlsteindecken ü.d.Keller	13,50	11.070,—
63	88	786,-	qm desgl. ü.d.Erdgeschoß	11,4o	8.960,40
64	89	240,-	m Eisenbetonunterzüge	16,5o	3.960,—
65	90	94,-	m Eisenbetonstürze	17,2o	1.616,80
66	91	4,5	qm Massivdecken	11,oo	49,50
67	92	7,5	qm Eisenbetontreppe	16,5o	123,75
68	93	6,o	cbm Eisenbetonstürze	19,4o	116,40
69	94	19	Stück Stützenfundamente	5,50	104,50
70	95	12,5	m Fenster u.Türstürze 52 cm st.	9.60	120,—
71	95a	11,3	m desgl.38 cm st.	9,10	102,83
72	95b	100,6	m desgl.25 cm st.	8,25	829,95
73	95c	14,4	m desgl.12 cm st.	7,7o	110,88
74	96	120,-	m Feldbahngleis einbetoniert	5,5o	660,—
			Zusammen:	RM	120.447,16

36

Document 1, continued

Firma oder Dienststelle:

HUTA
Hoch- und Tiefbau Aktiengesellschaft
Niederlassung Kattowitz

Unterbeleg Nr. 2

Bauvorhaben: K.G.L.
Haushalt: 1943 Kap.: 4/7b Tit.: (Bau) 65
Genehmigungsverfügung vom:
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom:
Auftrag Nr.: vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr.: vom mit

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
A u s c h w i t z,

Bauwerk (BW): Bl.: 30 - Krematorium III
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr.
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung
10. MAI 1943

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 2

Unser Hausruf

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: Bo/Wi.Nr.7015

Ort Kattowitz, Straße Hausnummer: den 7. Mai 1943

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.: RF Nr.0/1945/5314

Ihre bestellende Dienststelle

Bedarfsgruppe

Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

Warenverkehrs-Nr.

Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

Bemerkungen:

Nr. des Kost.-An.		Gegenstand		Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Betr.: Ausgeführte Bauarbeiten des Krematoriums 3 lt.Angebot vom 13. 7.42.					
		Bemerkung: Die in Rechnung gestellten Massen sind nur abgerundet angegeben und werden in der Schlußrechnung berichtigt.					
		I.Erdarbeiten					
	1.	Bodenaushub der Baugrube bis 2 m Tiefe	cbm	2390	5,90	14.101,-	
2.	2	Bodenhinterfüllung	"	600	2,70	1.620,-	
3.	3	Bodenaushub der Fundamente	"	680	4,48	3.046,40	
4.	4	Kiesauffüllung	qm	1160	1,45	1.682,-	
		II.Maurerarbeiten.					
5.	5	Ziegelmauerwerk im Erdreich	cbm	95	19,50	1.852,50	
6.	6	desgl.der Kellerwände	"	500	20,40	10.200,-	
7.	7	desgl.der Kontrollschächte	"	11	22,50	247,50	
8.	8	Öffnungen angelegt	"	19	10,40	197,60	
9.	9	12 cm starke Ziegelwand	qm	40	3,30	132,-	
10.	10	Ziegelmauerwerk d.Ergeschoßes	cbm	240	20,80	4.992,-	
11.	11	Öffnungen angelegt	cbm	48	10,40	499,20	
12.	12	12 cm starke Ziegelwände	qm	140	3,30	462,-	
13.	13	Öffnungen angelegt	cbm	25	1,70	42,50	
14.	14	Ziegelmauerwerk der Giebel	"	17	21,40	363,80	
		Übertrag:				40.430,-	

Banken: Dresdner Bank Kattowitz

Postscheckkonto:

39.438,50

-8. MAI 1943

H-Formblatt — Bau — 15 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1943)
Formblatt 15a — Anlageblatt.

Din A 4

Document 2: *RGVA, 501-1-306, pp. 30, 30a, 31, 31a.*

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand		Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag
		Übertrag				~~49.436,50~~ ~~48.436,-~~
15.	15	Hauptgesims	lfdm	170	2,75	467,50
16.	16	Sparrenausmauerung	"	170	1,30	221,--
17.	17	Trennwände 6 cm stark	qm	20	3,20	64,-
18.	18	Fensterpfeiler 25/38 cm st.	lfdm	35	3,30	115,50
19.	23	Entlüftungskanal	"	35	3,60	126,--
20.	24	Entlüftungsschacht 40/30 i.L.	cbm	5,-	25,80	129,--
21.	29a	Eingangspodest 4,5/1,0 m	Stck.	1	87,00	87,00
22.	29b	desgl. 3,20/1,00 m	"	1	55,--	55,00
23.	30	Sohlbänke	lfdm	56	2,20	123,20
24.	32	Fenster 1,10/1,68 gr. eingesetzt	St.	47	6,00	282,--
25.	33	desgl. 0,60/0,90 " "	Stck.	4	2,70	10,80
26.	34	desgl. Rundfenster 0,70 gr.	"	2	2,70	5,40
27.	35	Türrahmen 1,80/2,20 groß eingesetzt	Stck.	2	11,-	22,00
28.	36	desgl. 2,05/1,10 groß	Stck.	2	12,40	24,80
29.	37	Türgestelle 1,80/2,10 m gr. eingesetzt	Stck.	2	6,80	13,60
30.	38	desgl. 1,40/2,10 m groß	"	1	5,50	5,50
31.	39	desgl. 1,00/2,10 m groß	"	6	4,10	24.60
32.	40	desgl. 0,90/2,10 m groß	"	4	4,00	16,00
33.	41	desgl. 0,80/2,10 m groß.	"	4.	3,60	14,40
34.	42	desgl. 2,00/1,90 m groß	"	3	6,80	20,40
35.	43	desgl. 1,00/2,00 m groß	"	4	4,40	17,60
36.		IIa Putzarbeiten				
36.	52	~~desgl.~~ Grundmauerputz	qm	226,-	1,20	271,20
37.	53	Wandputz im Keller	qm	282,-	1,70	479,40
38.	54	desgl. im Erdgeschoß	qm	1050,-	1,70	1.785,--
39.	55	desgl. des Giebels	qm	130,-	2,05	266,50
40.	56	Zementsockelputz	qm	490,-	2,70	1.323,--
41.	58	Rabitzkanal	qm	60,-	12,40	744,--
42.	59	Deckenputz im Keller	qm	120,-	1,75	210,--
43.	60	desgl. im Erdgeschoß	qm	670,-	1,85	1.239,50
44.	64	Wand-u. Deckenflächen unterhalten	qm	5760		350,-- (Pauschal)
		II.b Estricharbeiten.				
45.	65	Zementestrich im Keller	qm	730,-	2,80	2.044,--
46.	66	desl. im Erdgeschoß	qm	520,-	2,80	1.456,--
47.	67	Stufen 18/25 cm Steigung	m	18,-	1,75	31,50
48.	68	desgl. 17/30 cm "	m	29,-	1,60	46,40
		Übertrag:				~~52.527,80~~ 51.530,30

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ
Ф. 502 Оп. 1 Д. 306

Document 2, continued

3/

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM Rf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM Rf
				Übertrag:		~~51.530,30~~ 52.527,80
49	69	22,5	—	m Stufen 18/26 cmmviertelgewandelt	1,80	40,50
50	72		820,0	qm glatter Zementestrich	2,80	2.296,--
51	76		6,8	m Rutsche der Treppe	5,50	37,40
52				III. Isolierungsarbeiten		
52	77		2350,-	qm Isolierung der Wanne lt. Nachtragsangebot vom 10.12.42	7,40	17.390,--
53	78		820,-	qm Isolierung der Kellerdecke	6,30	5.166,--
54	79		180,-	qm desgl. der Fundamente	0,40	72,--
55	80		654,-	qm äußerer Isolierungsanstrich	0,80	523,20
56				IV. Beton-u.Eisenbetonarbeiten		
56	81		500,-	cbm Stampfbeton des Kellerbodens	16,50	8.250,--
57	82		563,-	qm Stampfbeton 10 cm stark	2,70	1.520,40
58	82a		820,-	qm Magerbeton	1,90	1.558,--
59	83		167,-	cbm Betonfundamente 1:7	17,--	2.839,--
60	85		28	Stück Blockstufen der Kellertreppe	9,80	274,40
61	86		15	Stück desgl. 1,00 m breit	8,25	123,75
62	87		820,-	qm Hohlsteindecke ü.d.Keller	13,50	11.070,--
63	88		786,-	qm desgl. üdd.Erdgeschoß	11,40	8.960,40
64	89		240,-	m Eisenbetonunterzüge	16,50	3.960,-
65	90		94,-	m Eisenbetonstützen	17,20	1.616,80
66	91		4,5	qm Massivdecken	11,00	49,50
67	92		7,5	qm Eisenbetontreppe	16,50	123,75
68	93		6,0	cbm Eisenbetonstützen	19,40	116,40
69	94		19	Stück Stützenfundamente	5,50	104,50
70	95		12,5	m Fenster und Türstürze 52 cm st.	9,60	120,--
71	95a		11,3	m desgl. 38 cm stark	9.10	102,83
72	95b		100,6	m desgl. 25 cm stark	8,25	829,95
73	95c		14,4	m desgl. 12 cm stark	7,70	110,88
74	96		100,-	m Feldbahngleis einbetoniert	5,50	660,--
		-8.MAI 42		Zusammen:	RM	~~120.443,16~~ 119.445,86

БЕЗ ПРА... ...ЦИИ
ф. 502 оп. 1 д. 306

Document 2, continued

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM
				Fachtechnisch richtig! Auschwitz, d. 13.7.1943 SS-Untersturmführer u. Bauleiter			
				1. Zwischenrechnung Rw. Nr. 70.000 - Abschlag			
				2. " " " 24.000 - Abschlag			
				Nachgerechnet am 15.7. SS-Unterscharführer			
				Festgestellt auf RM 119445,66 SS-Scharführer			
				Hierauf wurde eine 2. Abschlagzahlung in Höhe von RM 24000,— am 15.7.43			
				БЕЗ ПЛАТЫ Ф. 502 оп. 1 д. 306			

Document 2, continued

ARCHIVUM

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S.

47

Aufstellung.

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

3o,2 kg CU, o,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, o,3 Kg Sn-Bz, o,3 kg Zn
3,o kg Zn-Al, 6,o kg, Cu-Leg, 5,o kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage(Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, o,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, o,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Maschinenfabrik

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

16. APR. 1943

Document 3: *APMO, Akta Zentralbauleitung, BW 30/34, p. 47: "Two Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in the PoW Camp."*

300

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 12.August 1942

S o n d e r b e f e h l .

Ein heute mit leichten Vergiftungserscheinungen durch Blausäure aufgetretener Krankheitsfall gibt Veranlassung, allen an Vergasungen Beteiligten und allen übrigen SS-Angehörigen bekanntzugeben, daß insbesondere beim Öffnen der vergasten Räume von SS-Angehörigen ohne Maske wenigstens 5 Stunden hindurch ein Abstand von 15 Metern von der Kammer gewahrt werden muß. Hierbei ist besonders auf die Windrichtung zu achten.
Das jetzt verwendete Gas enthält weniger beigesetzte Geruchstoffe und ist daher besonders gefährlich.
Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz lehnt die Verantwortung für eintretende Unglücksfälle in den Fällen ab, bei denen von SS-Angehörigen diese Richtlinien nicht eingehalten werden.

gez.: H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an	SS-T-Stuba.	je 1 Stück an:
7 "	" Verwaltung	SS-Revier,HWL,DAW.Funkst.
3 "	" Ablage	Fernschreibstelle
2 "	" Bauleitung	Telefonvermittlung
2 "	" Polit.Abt.	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
1 "	" 9./SS-T-Stuba.	Fahrbereitschaft
1 "	" Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz KL
1 "	" Reitstall	Arbeitseinsatz FKL
1 "	" Schutzhaftlager	Abteilung VI
1 "	" FKL.	Außendienststelle des
1 "	" Gerichtsoffizier	Amtes W.I.
1 "	" Personalabteilung	Sonderkommando Zeppelin.
1 "	" Haus der Waffen-SS	

Document 4: *RGVA 502-1-32, p. 300*

Abschrift!v.d.Abschrift

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Auschwitz, den 10.12.43.

Betreff: Entwesung von Baracken
Bezug : Meldung des SS-Oscha. Klehr
Anlagen: keine

An den

Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"
vorläufiger Sitz

A u s ch w i t z.

Nach Meldung des von mir beauftragten Desinfektors, SS-Oberscharführer K l e h r hat trotz eingehender Belehrung und Verwarnung ein Zivilarbeiter am 9.12.43. mittels eines Nachschlüssels eine Unterkunftsbaracke aufgebrochen, die eben entwest wurde, und konnte nur zufällig im letzten Augenblick vor dem Betreten der Baracke und damit vor seinem sicheren Tod bewahrt werden.

Der SS-Unterscharführer Pantke wurde durch SS-Oberscharführer Klehr eingehendst auf die mit der Entwesung verbundenen Gefahrenhingewieen.Trotzdem hat ein Zivilarbeiter versucht, die soeben entweste Baracke zu betreten.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschw itz weist auf den Standortbefehl hin, wonah bis zur Freigabe durch den von mir beauftragten Desinfektor, SS-Oberschaführer Klehr keine Unterkunftsbaracke betreten werden darf und vor jeder entwesten Unterkunft bis zur Freigabe ein Posten aufzustellen ist.

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z
gez.Dr.Wirths
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Bftgb.Nr. 723/43/Insp/Hi/H.
18.12.43.

U. An die
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei Auschwitz

Das vorliegende Schreiben ist zur Kenntnis zu nehmen.Es ist in Zukunft genau entsprechend den Weisungen der zuständigen Stellen in Bezug auf Sicherung zu verfahren.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"
gez.Bischoff
SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler: 1.)Bltg.KL.u.Landw.
2.) " KGL.
3.)Meliorationen
4.) Bltg.Industriebauten
5.) Abtlg.Bauwirtschaft

F.d.R.d.A.
ge.SS-Uscha.Kofler

F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A.

Document 5: *RGVA 502-1-8, p. 25.*

33653/43

Reg. B.W. Akte Entwesungsf. Anlagen 93/1 9

Aufstellung

über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate.

	Tägliche Leistung (24 St
a) im KL. (Schutzhaftlager).	
Block 1: 1 Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Fa. Klein, mit einer Tagesleistung für und ca. 3 600 Decken;	1800 Mann
Block 1: 1 große Brausebadanlage und Waschküche, zwischen Block 1 und 2	
Block 3: im Obergeschoß 1 Blausäure-Entwesungsanlage für und ca. 20 000 Wäschestücke	1400 Mann
Block 26: Effektenkammergebäude, 1 Heißluftanlage	2000 Mann
Entwesungsgebäude bei D.A.W. hinter Bauhof:	
Blausäuresentwesungsanlage für ca. 30 000 Wäschestücke, Decken usw.	
Zivilarbeiterentwesungsbaracke:	
1 Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Firma Hochheim, für eine Tagesleistung von mit großer Brausebadanlage und Desinfektionsapparat, ortsfest eingebaut	2000 Mann
b) im K.G.L.	
B.W. 5a und 5b:	
2 Heißluftentwesungsanlagen, Fabrikat Firma Hochheim für eine Tagesleistung von zusammen mit 2 großen Brausebädern, Sauna und 2 ortsfesten Desinfektionsapparaten sowie	4000 Mann
" 1 Blausäurekammer, Tagesleistung 8000 Decken.	
Außerdem stehen 4 Stück fahrbare Dampfdesinfektionsanlagen zur Verfügung mit einer durchschnittlichen Tagesleistung für je 500 Mann =	2000 Mann
Im Bau sind begriffen: K.G.L.	
1 großes massives Entwesungsgebäude mit 4 Entwesungskammern (Heißluft), Fabrikat Topf & Söhne, mit großem Brausebad	7000 Mann

- 2 -

Document 6: *RGVA 502-1-332, pp. 9f.*

- 2 -

10

und 3 ortsfesten Dampfdesinfektionsanlagen
(Fertigstellung ca. Anfang September 1943).

Zigeunerlager:KGL:

1 Entwesungsbaracke mit 4 Stück elektrisch betriebenen Heißluftanlagen, Fabrikat: Umluftapparatebau G.m.b.H., Berlin-Charlottenburg; mit Brausebadanlage (Fertigstellung der Anlage:15.8.1943). 3800 Man

Ferner sind in Auftrag gegeben:

1 fahrbare elektrisch betriebene Kurzwellen-Entwesungsanlage für eine stdl. Leistung von = 625 = Die Lieferung soll ca. Anfang Oktober erfolgen. 15000 "

1 stationäre elektrisch betriebene Kurzwellen-Entwesungsanlage (für den Einbau im Aufnahmegebäude KL. bestimmt) für eine stdl. Leistung von = 625 Mann = 15 000 Mann Die Lieferung soll ca. Anfang Oktober erfolgen.

Für SS-Mannschaften stehen zur Verfügung:

a) Im SS-Revier KL. eine Badeanlage mit 4 Wannen und 9 Brausebädern, außerdem 1o Waschbecken;

b) In der Bauleitungsunterkunft KL. 2 Wannenbäder;

c) Im K.G.L.: 1 provisorische Truppensauna mit Bad und einer Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Firma Hochheim für eine Tagesleistung von 2000 Man

d) 3 zentralbeheizte Truppenwaschbaracken mit je 36 Waschbecken und je 24 Brausen;

e) Für die Truppe im K.G.L. wird ferner ein massives Gebäude erbaut, welches enthält: 1 elektrisch betriebene Umluftentwesungsanlage für 98o "

1 Dampfdesinfektionsanlage 4oo "

1 Sauna mit Brausegelegenheit.

Fertigstellung ca. Ende August.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 3o.7.1943.
Fährling
Z.A.

Document 6, continued.

-9-

89

27.3.43. Nr. 242. Zentral-Bauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium 5 BW 30.c. Przedmiot: Schneiden von: 32 Stück Rohrstreifen als Unterlegscheiben cca 12 mm. st. auf 53 mm. Welle passend.- Lieferzeit: 29.3.43. Baultgs. Auftrag Nr. 120 vom 26.3.43. Wykonawcy: Puzyger. Ukończono: 29.3.43. -

27.3.43. Nr. 243. K.G.L. Krematorium II.-BW 30. Przedmiot: Herstellung von Eisengitter für die Fenster /:einschl. Hilfe beim Versetzen:/. 1/ 1 Stück Kellerfenster 150/115,- 2/ 45 Stück Erdgeschossfenster 120/165,- 3/ 4 Stück Erdgeschossfenster 60/90,- 4/ 2 Stück runde Fenster 70,- 5/ 13 Stück Dachgaubenfenster 70/112 /:am Holzriegelwerk zu befestigen:/,- 6/ 2 Stück Giebelfenster 140/160,- Gitter für Oberlichte 180/54. Eingang bei Rutsche. Herstellung von Vorlegeeisen für die Türen /: aus Flacheisen 1 cm. stark:/ die in Quereisen eingreifen /:siehe Zeichnung:/.- 7/ 1 Stück Eingangstüre Müllverbrennungsraum 205/220,- 8/ 1 Stück Eingangstüre zu Untergeschoss 130/275,- 9/ 1 Stück Haupteingangstüre 183/213 - 10/ 1 Stück Eingangstüre zur Leichenhalle II 180/213.- Lieferzeit: dringend. Masse sind an Ort und Stelle zu nehmen. Baultgs. Auftrag Nr. 121 vom 26.3.43. Wykonawcy: Kostkowski. Ukończono: 12.5.43. - - - - - - - - - - - -

29.3.43. Nr. 249. Zentral-Baultg. K.G.L. Krematorium II u. III.BW. Nr. 30 u. 30 a. Przedmiot: 4 Stück Stahltüren 60/60 /:Ascheeinwurf:/ samt Absperverschluss u. Rahmen,- Lieferzeit: dringend. Auftrag der Bauleitung Nr. 124 vom 27.3.43. Wykonawcy: Bygusik. Ukończono: 2.4.43.

29.3.43. Nr.252. K.G.L. Krematorium 4 u 5. BW.30 b.c. Przedmiot: Herstellung von Eisengitter für nachstehenden Fenster: 30 Stück 1.00 x 1.50 m, - 4 Stück 0.50 x 1.00 m, - 4 Stück 0.30 x 0.40 m. Anfertigung und Lieferung von: 16 Stück Vorlegeeisen die in Eisenriegel greifen. Lieferzeit: 9.4.43. Masse sind an Ort und Stelle zu nehmen. Baultgs. Auftrag Nr. 127 vom 29.3.43. - Wykonawcy: Łoboda. Ukończono:30.4.43.

31.3.43. Nr. 258.K.G.L. Krematorium III-BW.Nr.30 a. Przedmiot: 2500 Stück Unterlagplatten zum Annageln der Heraklithplatten.- Lieferzeit:

Document 7: *Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 89 (list of orders from the Central Construction Office to the metalworking shop regarding the crematoria, compiled by Jan Sehn). (Red lines added.)*

- 12 - 92

16.4.43. Nr.322. Krematorium III.BW.30 a /:Zusatzauftrag Com. Nr. 1242.:/ Przedmiot: Beschläge für 1 Stück Gestär wie Com. Nr.957 und wie bereits geliefert. Wykonawcy: Mirek. Ukończono: 20.4.43.- -

16.4.43. Nr. 323. K.G.L. BW. 30 b. Przedmiot : WL - Schlosserei liefert für 4 gasdichte Türen: Die Beschläge wie bereits schon einmal geliefert. - Die Türen werden in Halle II angefertigt und die Beschläge sind dahin zu liefern. Wykonawcy: Mirek. Ukończono: 20.4.43.

22.4.43. Nr. 341. Zentralbauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium III,BW. 30 a. Przedmiot: 2 Stück Riegel, 1 Stück Vorlegeeisen f. Türbeschläge für Mülleinwurf. 2 Stück Riegel - 1 Stück Vorlegeeisen f. Bretttüre zum Untergeschoss.7 Stück Bügel mit je 2 Muttern u. Untergeschei ben. 1 Stück Kanalgitter 20/20/ :Flacheisenrahmen 2 cm. breit:/. Lieferzeit: bis 25.4.43. Baultgs.Auftrag. Nr. 196 vom 21.4.43.- - - Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 29.4.43. - - - - - - - - - - - - -

24.4.43. Nr.351. Zentral - Bauleitung Neue Lagerleitung BW 49. - - Przedmiot: 16.St. Befestigungsschellen lt. Skizze 1, - 8 St. Befestigungsschrauben lt. Skizze 2. - Baultg.Auftrag Nr. 201 v. 23.4.43. Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 3.5.43.- - - - - - - - - - - - -

27.4.43. Nr. 353. Zentralbauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium 4 u.5 BW. 30 b und c. Przedmiot: 12 Stück Fenstergitter 50 x 70 cm.-4 Stück Fenstergitter 50 x 100 cm, - 6 Stück Oberlichte cca 160 x 60 cm,-2 Stück Oberlichte cca 110 x 60 cm. Lieferzeit: 4.5.43. Bauleitungs. Auftrag Nr. 202 vom 27.4.43. Wykonawcy: Rygusik. Ukończono: 30.4.43. - - -

30.4.43. Nr.363. Verwaltung des K.L.Auschwitz. Schuppen neben Krematorium I. Przedmiot: 4 Stück Bänder mit Stützkloben und 1 Überwurf. 22 Stück Schrauben /:Befestigen der Bänder u. Kloben:/. Wykonawcy: Resl. Ukończono: 27.4.43. Auftrag der Verwaltung Nr. 2888.- - - -

5.5.43. Nr. 376. K.G.L. Krematorium III.BW. 30 A. Przedmiot: 2 Stück Treppengeländer á 7.70 m lang. 1 m hoch /:Siehe Skizze 1 u. 2:/ 2 Stück Treppengeländer á 12.20 lang.1 m.hoch /:Skizze 3:/ für die 2-ten Kellertreppen. 2 Stück Kaminbüchsen 125 mm für Häftl. Unterkunft

Document 8: *Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 92, as before. (Red lines added.)*

- 40 -

99.

wykonywaliśmy tam drobniejsze reperacje. W związku z tymi pracami znałem ludzi zatrudnionych w sonderkomandzie obsługującym I Krematorium. Przypominam sobie, że pewnego razu piekłem z Mietkiem, Józkiem i Wackiem królika na generatorze. Ponieważ w tym czasie wszedł prawie do pokoju przed komorą Lachmann z karabinkiem, nie mogłem już wyjść i musiałem przeczekać w ukryciu za piecem, aż Lachmann wyjdzie z krematorium. Z ukrycia tego widziałem, iż Lachmann stojąc za drzwiami, strzelał ludzi wchodzących do drugiego pokoju przed komorą gazową. Dwóch więźniów z sonderkomanda łapało przewracającego się po strzale więźnia i odkładało na bok. W mej obecności zastrzelił on 6. Byli to sami Polacy, przywiezieni samochodem ze Śląska, zdaje się z Mysłowic. Dla krematoriów w Brzezince robiliśmy obramowania żelazne dla wszystkich pieców krematoryjnych, wszystkie ruszta, wyciągi dla podnoszenia zwłok, okucia do wszystkich drzwi, oraz haki, pogrzebacze i narzędzia potrzebne do obsługi pieców i do spalania w dołach. Instalatorzy wykonywali dla tych krematoriów instalacje wodne i kanalizacyjne. Większość tych robót odnotowana jest w książce zamówień ślusarni, którą mi obecnie okazano. Między innymi w ślusarni wykonane zostały ślepe tusze, przeznaczone do komór gazowych oraz słupy siatkowe do wrzucania zawartości puszek cyklonowych do komór gazowych. Były to słupy wysokości około 3 m. o przekroju kwadratowym, około 70 cm. Słup taki składał się z 3 siatek umieszczonych jedna w drugiej. Siatka zewnętrzna zrobiona była z drutu 3 mm usztywnionego na kantówkach 50 x 10 mm. Kantówki takie znajdowały się we wszystkich rogach słupa i u góry oraz u dołu połączone były ze sobą taką samą kantówką. Oczko siatki miało około 45 mm w kwadracie. Druga siatka była tak samo skonstruowana i umieszczona wewnątrz pierwszej w odstępie około 150 mm. Oczko tej siatki miało w kwadracie około 25 mm W narożnikach obie te siatki połączone były żelaznymi sztycami. Trzecia część słupa była ruchoma. Był to próżny słup z cienkiej blachy cynkowej o przekroju około 150 mm w kwadracie, zakończony

Document 9: *Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 99; page from M. Kula's pre-trial deposition describing the alleged Zyklon-B introduction columns.*

- 41 - 100

od góry stożkiem, a od dołu równą kwadratową podstawą. W odstępie około 25 mm do brzegów tego słupa przylutowane były na cienkich sztycach blaszanych kantówki z blachy. Na kantówkach tych rozciągnięta była drobna siatka o oczku około 1 mm w kwadracie. Siatka ta kończyła się u podstawy stożka i stąd ku górze, w przedłużeniu siatki biegło blaszane obramowanie aż do wysokości wierzchołka stożka. Zawartość puszki cyklonowej wsypywano od góry na stożek rozdzielczy, przez co uzyskiwano równomierne rozsypywanie się cyklonu po wszystkich 4 ścianach bocznych słupka. Po ulotnieniu się gazu wyjmowano cały słupek środkowy i usuwano zwietrzałą krzemionkę. Kanały wentylacyjne komory gazowej kute były w ścianach bocznych komory. Otwory wentylacyjne zakryte były przykrywkami z blachy cynkowej, w której znajdowały się okrągłe otwory. ----------

SS-manni w obozie starali się dobierać spośród więźniów konfidentów, którzyby im donosili o wszystkim co się w obozie dzieje. Przy doborze konfidentów uciekali się do najrozmaitszych systemów, starając się tych, którym niechybnie groziła kara śmierci, nakłonić do służby konfidentów za cenę uratowania życia. M. in. znany mi jest tego rodzaju wypadek z niejakim więźniem Józkiem, którego bliższych danych osobowych nie znam. Był to 17-letni chłopak, Polak, pochodzący z Brzeska, a zaprzyjaźniony z Kazimierzem Zającem nr więźnia 261, który pracował u mnie w ślusarni. W roku 1943 Zając zwrócił się do mnie jako do kolonenführera na ślusarni, bym spowodował przyjęcie tego Józka do ślusarni. Ponieważ z Zającem żyłem w dobrych stosunkach i chciałem owemu Józkowi, jego znajomemu, pomóc, postarałem się o to, by istotnie Józek został do ślusarni przyjęty. Obserwując Józka stwierdziłem, że często wymyka się z pracowni, by handlować przedmiotami, które nabył bądź też skradł w magazynie tzw.Unterkunft. Pewnego dnia Józek nie zjawił się do pracy, a natomiast otrzymałem meldunek, że został on osadzony w bunkrze na bloku 11-tym, po uprzednim przesłuchaniu go w oddziale politycznym w związku z przyłapaniem Józka przez SS-manna na fakcie przenoszenia firanek. Po jakimś ty-

Document 9 continued: Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 100; as before.

5-ty dzień rozpraw. Szaw. / MD. 33

498

11/1.

/Po przerwie/.

Św.Kula: Na zamówienie Hössa w ślusarni zostały wykonane słupy gazowe, które służyły do gazowania, słupy były wysokości 2 i pół metra, średnicy przelotu wewnętrznego kwadrat 150 milimetrów, następna odległość 30 milimetrów przestrzeni, trzecia przestrzeń 15 milimetrów. Siatka jak się używa do okien, koloru zielonego; pomiędzy siatką i blachą była odległość 15 milimetrów. To wszystko było około 1 i pół metra wysokości. U wylotu tej siatki był stożek t.zw.rozdzielczy. Takich słupów wykonano 7 sztuk. Słupy zostały wstawione do komory gazowej tuż przy otworze, gdzie przedtem do komory wrzucano puszkę z gazem. Pod tym otworem ten słup został wstawiony, gaz był wsypywany bezpośrednio na stożek rozdzielczy. Stożek był po to, żeby równomiernie w te cztery szczeliny 15 milimetrowe gaz wciskał się między blachę a siatkę, wtedy była większa powierzchnia parowania gazu. W ten sposób można było szybciej ofiary uśmiercić. Jak wyglądała taka komora gazowa? W jednym krematorium była obliczona na 2.500 ludzi, druga w tym samym krematorium mniejsza na 1.500. Pracownicy ślusarni, więźniowie budowali te komory. Komora miała wysokość ponad 2 metry, w górze były prostokątne kanaliki zamykane, to były odwietrzniki, skąd wentylatory wypychały gaz. Cyklon jest lżejszy od powietrza więc się szybko po zagazowaniu ulatnia. Były robione prowizoryczne tusze tak, że to miało charakter łaźni. Paliły się lampy, podłoga betonowa była zawsze mokra. Po zagazowaniu ludzi, ten beton zmywali więźniowie z Sonderkommando. To byli więźniowie Żydzi, którzy przeznaczeli byli do dokonania tej pracy, Sonderkommando przeważnie co trzy miesiące było niszczone, zagazowane, ale nie w Oświęcimiu tylko gdzieś w okolicach Gliwic. Dowódcą tego komanda był Hauptscharführer Molla, największy okrut-

Document 10: *Höss Trial, Vol. 25, p. 498; page from the testimony of M. Kula during the trial, describing the alleged Zyklon-B introduction columns.*

4-ty dzień rozprawy . BS/46

16/3

reszta pozostałych Rosjan nie wyszła już do pracy . Natomiast wybrano z bloków chorych około 200 więźniów, zrobiono im opatrunki i zostali odniesieni do bloku 11-go , czyli bunkru . Tam dołączono pozostałych Rosjan i wszyscy zostali zagazowani. To była pierwsza próba gazowania w Oświęcimiu . Ci więźniowie pozostali tam do dnia następnego , było to jakieś święto, gdyż popołudniu mieliśmy dzień wolny od pracy . Do bunkrów tych wszedł Palitsch i drugi Blockführer w maskach gazowych . Stwierdzono wtedy , że ludzie jeszcze żyją i zagazowano ich poraz drugi . Ludzie ci podusili się, pogryźli się wzajemnie , mieli odgryzane ręce lub nogi . W czasie ładowania na "Rollwage" całe części ciała odpadały . Przewieziono ich wszystkich do doku , który był przygotowany w Brzezince . Więźniowie , którzy ich przewozili m.in. Budzki Stanisław dostali pomieszania zmysłów . Znałem przedtym Budzkiego i mogę twierdzić , że obecnie jest nienormalny . Po roku czasu nastąpiła fermentacja tych ciał , powstał wulkan , który wybuchł . Powietrze było tak straszne , że nie można było oddychać . Sprowadzono więc miotacze ognia , które służyły później do podpalania stosu ciał . Ciała zagazowanych spalono , a dół przekopano . Następnie zaczęto budować olbrzymie krematoria . Były urządzone w ten sposób, aby ofiara nie zorientowała się , gdzie została wprowadzona . Jedne krematoria miały 2 komory gazowe , jedna na 1.500 , druga na 2.000 ludzi . Były tam specjalne skocznie betonowe , na które rzucano ludzi z samochodow , podnoszących się automatycznie i w ten sposob ludzie spadali do komór gazowych . Komora gazowa była wysokości ok.2.metrów , w koło komory gazowej ciągnęły się kanaliki , szerokości cegły , gdzie były umieszczone wentylatory . Były także prowizoryczne rury , co powodowało , że komora gazowa miała wygląd łaźni, dlatego ludzie, którzy tam przychodzili myśleli, że przychodzą do łaźni .

Document 11: *Trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, AGK, NTN 162, p. 46; page from the testimony of M. Kula during the trial, describing how people allegedly entered the gas chamber, among other things.*

12.4. Bibliography

Unless stated otherwise, all internet links listed in this study were successfully access on April 25, 2020.

– "How to Get Rid of Termites," *Life*, 22 Dec. 1947, p. 31.
– "Killing Me Cruelly?," *Newsweek*, 8 Nov. 1993, p. 73; www.newsweek.com/killing-me-cruelly-191384.
– "Lethal Gas Chamber Explodes, Injuring Two, While Cat Escapes," *Montreal Gazette*, Feb. 12, 1936.
– "Un expert évoque la présence de gaz mortel dans la grotte," *Le Quotidien de la Réunion*, 25 June 1998.
– "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen," *Kurier*, 30 Aug. 1992, p. 20.
– Able, A.G., "Pigments for Paint," in: Ronald Lambourne, T. A. Strivens (eds.), *Paint and Surface Coatings: Theory and Practice*, 2nd ed., Woodhead Publishing, Cambridge, 1999, pp. 91-165.
– Adler, Hans G., Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984
– Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, 27th ed., Berlin 1942.
– Alich, M. Andrew, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, "Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyanoferrate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol," *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642.
– American Cyanamid Company (ed.), *The Chemistry of the Ferrocyanides*, self-published, New York 1953.
– Anntohn, Günter (=Günter Deckert), Henri Roques (eds.), *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995.
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz: ¿Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990.
– Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.
– Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.
– Bailar, John C., *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973.
– Bailer, Josef 1991, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52.
– Bailer, Josef 1995, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: Bailer-Galanda *et al*. 1995, pp. 99-118.
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck June 1991, No. 29.
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995.
– Baker, Geraldine M., E. A. Wright, "Effects of Carbon Monoxide on Insects," *Bulletin of Environmental Contamination and Toxicology*, 17(1) (1977), pp. 98-104; https://vdocuments.site/effects-of-carbon-monoxide-on-insects.html
– Ball, John C., Germar Rudolf 2019, "Air-Photo Evidence" in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 263-277.
– Ball, Steve 1998, "9 Hurt after Student's Apparent Suicide by Cyanide," *Los Angeles Times*, 13 Oct. 1998; www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-1998-oct-13-me-32064-story.html
– Barbezat, S., *Journal des récherches du Centre National de la Récherche Scientifique* 4 (1952), pp. 184ff.
– Barcroft, Joseph, "The Toxicity of Atmospheres Containing Hydrocyanic Acid Gas," *The Journal of Hygiene (London)*, 31 (1931), pp. 1-34.
– Bartholomé, Ernst *et al*. (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014.
– Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998.

- Beakes, H., "Inorganic Colors in House Paints," *Paint Ind. Mag.* 69(11) (1954), pp. 33f.
- Beck, R., *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 6 (1952), p. 231.
- Benz, Wolfgang 1995 (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995.
- Berg, Friedrich P. 1986, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.
- Berg, Friedrich P. 1988, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.
- Berg, Friedrich P. 2014, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!," undated [2014], https://web.archive.org/web/2019*/www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html
- Berg, Friedrich P., Germar Rudolf 2019, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473.
- Berrie, Barbara H., "Prussian Blue," in: Robert L. Feller (ed.), *Artists' Pigments: A Handbook of their History and Characteristics*, Cambridge University Press, 1986, pp. 191-217.
- Bethune, John E. D., *Life of Galileo Galilei*, William Hyde & Co., Boston 1832; http://books.google.com.mx/books?id=MQYCAAAAYAAJ
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984.
- Bhattacharya, A.K., *J. Indian Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 221-224.
- Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates I*, Teil 1, K. G. Saur, Munich 1991.
- Boehlke, Hans-Kurt, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 1994, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Band 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2009, *Dubitando: Textes révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rom 2009.
- Bourtman, Ilya, "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265.
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- *Brockhaus, Der Große*, 15th ed., F.A. Brockhaus Verlag, Leipzig, Vol. 6, 1930.
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981 (Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958).
- Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.
- Buchheim, Hans, Broszat Martin, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 Vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964.
- Buser, H.J., D. Schwarzenbach, W. Petter, A. Ludi, "The Crystal Structure of Prussian Blue: $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot xH_2O$," *Inorg. Chem.* 16 (1977), pp. 2704-2710.
- Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1985.
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Hamlyn Paperbacks, Feltham, Eng., 1983.
- Butz, Arthur R. 2000, "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12-25.
- Butz, Arthur R. 2015, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Cabana, Donald A., *Death at Midnight: The Confession of an Executioner*, Northeastern University Press, Boston, Mass., 1996
- Cantagalli, Alberto, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940.
- Capone, Santi, Alessandro De Robertis, Silvio Sammartano, Carmelo Rigano, "Studies on Hexacyanoferrate(II) Complexes: Formation Constants for Alkali Metal, Ammonium and

Calcium(II) Complexes at Different Temperatures and Ionic Strengths in Aqueous Solution," *Thermochimica Acta*, 102 (1986), pp. 1-14.
– Carassiti, Vittorio, Vincenzo Balzani, "Fotochimica di sali complessi in soluzione," *Annali di Chimica* 50 (1960), pp. 782-789.
– Cavaliere, Alberto, *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*, Mailand 1945.
– Chen, N.G., "Utilization of Waste Waters from the By-Product Coke Industry," *J. Appl. Chem. USSR*, 74(1)(1974), pp. 139-142.
– Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010.
– Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973/1978.
– Church, Arthur H., *The Chemistry of Paints and Painting*, 4th ed., Seeley, Service & Co., London 1915.
– Clair, Bertrand, "Revisionistische Gutachten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102-104.
– Cole, David 1992, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," 1992; www.codoh.com/library/document/1001.
– Cole, David 1993, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.
– Cole, David 2016. "OY VEY! Denial Is Dead," *Taki's Magazine*, Sept. 29, 2016; http://takimag.com/article/denial_is_dead_david_cole.
– Conan, Eric "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, 19-25 Jan. 1995.
– Crowell, Samuel 1997a, "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," 1 July 1997, www.codoh.com/library/document/910/.
– Crowell, Samuel 1997b, "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-243; English: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII, A Refutation of J. C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces'," April 30, 1997; www.codoh.com/library/document/883/
– Crowell, Samuel 1998, "Comments on Mattogno's critique of the bomb shelter thesis," 30 July 1998; www.codoh.com/library/document/882.
– Crowell, Samuel 2000,"Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330; English: "Bomb Shelters in Birkenau: A Reappraisal," June 5, 2000; www.codoh.com/library/document/904/.
– Crowell, Samuel 2011, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2011.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag GmbH, Reinbek 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939*-1945, H. Holt, New York 1990.
– Czernin, Rudolf Graf 1998, *Das Ende der Tabus: Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998.
– Czernin, Wolfgang 1977, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977.
– Daunderer, Max, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30. Erg.-Lfg. 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987
– Degesch, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der Degesch*, 1942, Document NI-9098.
– Degussa 1985 AG (ed.), *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 50*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1985.
– Degussa 1993 AG (ed.), *Im Zeichen von Sonne und Mond*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1993.
– Demant, Ebbo, *Drei deutsche Mörder: Aufzeichnungen über die Banalität des Bösen*, ARD, VHS/DVD 1999; http://youtu.be/JDzEKkovr0c.
– Desbois, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke, 2010
– Desjardins, Daniel D. 1996, "My Visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 30-31, 1996," interview with F. Piper, online: www.codoh.com/library/document/747.
– Desjardins, Daniel D. 2007, "The Leuchter Report, Revisited," Oct. 1, 2007; online: www.codoh.com/library/document/746.

- Deutsch, William J., Randy Siegel, *Groundwater Geochemistry: Fundamentals and Applications to Contamination*, Lewis Publishers, Boca Raton 1997.
- Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft (ed.), *Gmelins Handbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, 59 (Fe), B4, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1932, pp. 670-732.
- Deutsches Reich, "Anwendung von hochgiftigen Stoffen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung durch die Waffen-SS," Rund-Erlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft vom 3 Apr. 1941, in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941), p. 126.
- de Wet, J.F., R. Rolle, "On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III)," *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.
- DIN 3181 Teil 1, Entwurf, *Atemfilter für Atemschutzgeräte. Gas- und Kombinationsfilter der Gasfilter-Typen A,B,E und K. Sicherheitstechnische Anforderungen, Prüfung, Kennzeichnung*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, May 1987.
- DIN 4108, Teil 4, *Wärmeschutz und Energie-Einsparung in Gebäuden*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, February 2013.
- DIN 38403, Teil D13, *Deutsche Einheitsverfahren zur Wasser-. Abwasser- und Schlammuntersuchung. Anionen (Gruppe D), Bestimmung von Cyaniden (D13)*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, 9. Lieferung, 1981.
- Dirks, Christian, *"Die Verbrechen der anderen." Auschwitz und der Auschwitz-Prozess der DDR: Das Verfahren gegen den KZ-Arzt Dr. Horst Fischer*, Schöningh, Paderborn 2006.
- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1995 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Auschwitz 1995.
- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.
- Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991.
- Dötzer, Walter, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung," in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin und Vienna 1943.
- dpa, "Dilettantische Kammerjäger," *Kreiszeitung, Böblinger Bote*, 16 Nov. 1995, p. 7.
- Driessen, Christoph (dpa), "Kaffeefahrt ins Krematorium," published among others in *Main Echo*, July 12, 2001 (www.main-echo.de/art4204,1746938); *Handelsblatt* (June 6, 2011; www.handelsblatt.com/4321318.html); *Aachener Zeitung* (June 21, 2011; www.aachener-zeitung.de/1.382786).
- Duda, Walter H., *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976.
- Dudley, H. C., T. R. Sweeney, J. W. Miller, "Toxicology of Acrylonitrile (Vinyl Cyanide)," *Journal of Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, 24(9) (1942), pp. 255-258.
- Duffy, Clinton T., *88 Men and 2 Women*, Doubleday, New York 1962.
- Duncan, J.F., P.W.R. Wigley, "The Electronic Structure of the Iron Atoms in Complex Iron Cyanides," in: *J. Chem. Soc.* 1963, pp. 1120-1125.
- DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware, 7/1983.
- *East European Sci. Abs.* 5 (1969), pp. 84f.
- Ebbinghaus, Angelika, "Der Prozeß gegen Tesch & Stabenow. Von der Schädlingsbekämpfung zum Holocaust," *Zeitschrift für Sozialgeschichte des 20. Jahrhunderts*, 13(2) (1998), pp. 16-71.
- Elsermann, E., *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 5 (1951), pp. 419ff.
- El-Sayed, H.A., S.M. Sayed, V.K. Gouda, "Factors Affecting the Premature Failure of a Reinforced Concrete Construction," *Cement and Concrete Research*, 11 (1981), pp. 351-361.
- Emmerling, Erwin, in: Michael Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.
- *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. Nr. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.
- Epstein, Joseph, "Estimation of Microquantities of Cyanide," *Industrial and Engineering*

Chemistry, 19 (1947), pp. 272-274.
– Faßbender, Robert, Leserbrief, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), p. 116.
– Fassett, D. W., "Cyanides and Nitriles," Chapter XLIV in F. A. Patty (ed.), *Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, Vol. I, Interscience Publishers, New York 1963.
– Faurisson, Robert 1981a, "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373.
– Faurisson, Robert 1981b, "Confessions of SS Men Who Were at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981), pp. 103-136.
– Faurisson, Robert 1986, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.
– Faurisson, Robert 1988, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (winter 1988), pp. 417-431.
– Faurisson, Robert 1991a, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (I)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66.
– Faurisson, Robert 1991b, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (II)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175.
– Faurisson, Robert 1995, "Sur Auschwitz, lentement, la vérité reprend ses droits," 4 Feb. 1995 ; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/1995/02/sur-auschwitz-lentement-la-verite.html
– Faurisson, Robert 2003, "How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.
– Ferch, H., H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1990.
– Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.
– Fluck, Ekkehard, Werner Kerler, Wolfgand Neuwirth, "Zur Struktur komplexer Eisenverbindungen," *Z. anorg. allg. Chem.* 333 (1964), pp. 235-247.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931
– Foerst, Wilhelm *et al.* 1954 (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, 3rd ed., Vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954.
– Foerst, Wilhelm *et al*. 1962 (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, 3rd ed., Vol. 13, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962
– Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.
– Freitag, Bettina, "Henker warten nicht," *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, 13-19 March 1999, p. 3.
– Friedlander, Henry, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "The 'Final Solution' in the Extermination Camps and the Aftermath," Garland, New York 1982.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004.
– Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (both Willy Wallwey), "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; reprinted in Mattogno 2016g, pp. 97-118.
– Gassner, Ludwig 1937, "Die gesetzlichen Bestimmungen der Anwendung hochgiftiger gasförmiger Stoffe zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Deutschland," in *Handbuch des praktischen Desinfektors*, Th. Steinkopf, Dresden 1937, pp. 185f.
– Gassner, Ludwig 1943, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.
– Gauss, Ernst 1993a (=Germar Rudolf), "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24.
– Gauss, Ernst 1993b (=Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993b.
– Gerner, Manfred, Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak (all Willy Wallwey), "Die Kosten von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158.
– Ghosh, Rajat S. 1999a, David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, "Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water," *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313.

- Ghosh, Rajat S. 1999b, David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, David V. Nakles, "Subsurface Fate and Transport of Cyanide Species at a Manufactured-Gas Plant Site," *Water Environment Research*, 71(6) (1999), pp. 1205-1216.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Henry Holt & Co., New York 1981.
- Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U. S. Army, 1945," in Forest Ray Moulton (ed.), *Rickettsial Disease of Man*, American Academy for the Advancement of Science, Washington, D.C., 1948, pp 16-27.
- Gosh, B.N., K.C. Ray, "Coagulation and Electrokinetic Potential of Ferric Ferrocyanide Sol," *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 53 (1957), pp. 1659-1661.
- Graf, Jürgen 2004, "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness,'" in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130
- Graf, Jürgen 2018, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno 2016, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (2010).
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2004a, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004 (the 3rd edition has only black-and-white illustrations: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2004b, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., Hastings 2004 (later editions have only black-and-white illustrations: 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).
- Gratzfeld, E., "Berlinerblau und seine technische Verwendung," *Skandinavisk Tidskrift för Färg och Lack*, 3 (1957), pp. 85-108
- Gray, Charles, Verdict, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, *David John Cawdell Irving ./. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt*, Ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2000; www.hdot.org/judge_toc/.
- Green, Richard J. 1998a, "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," 25 March 1998, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue.
- Green, Richard J. 1998b, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," 10 May 1998, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry.
- Green, Richard J. 2000, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," Juli 2000, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml.
- Green, Richard J. 2001, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001; http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.
- Green, Richard J., Jamie McCarthy, "Chemistry is not the Science," 2 May 1999, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science.
- Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 1995.
- Gresham, Geoffrey Austin, *Color Atlas of Forensic Pathology*, Year Book Medical Publishers, Chicago 1975
- Grosser, D., E. Roßmann, "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.
- Grubach, Paul, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 445-473.
- Guillaume, Pierre, *De la misère intellectuelle en milieu universitaire*, self-published, Paris 1995.
- Gurol, M.D., J.H. Woodman, "Removal of Iron Cyanide by Photolysis and Chemical Oxidation," *Hazard. Ind. Waste Proc.*, 21st Mid-Atlantic Industrial Waste Conf., Technomic Pub. Co., Inc., Lancaster 1989, pp. 282-290.
- Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994.
- Haag, Friedrich E., *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, Vol. VI, F. Lehmanns

Verlag, Munich 1943.
– Haber, Fritz, "Zur Geschichte des Gaskrieges," in: *idem*, *Fünf Vorträge aus den Jahren 1920-1923*, Julius Springer, Berlin 1924.
– Häberle, Wolfgang, "Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17
– Hackett, David E., (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997
– Hagen, W. "Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warschau 1939-1943," *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion*, 65(8) (1973), pp. 115-127; *ibid*., 65(9) (1973), pp. 129-143.
– Hähnle, Otto, *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961.
– Haldane, John S., J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935.
– Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987.
– Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften, *Atemschutz-Merkblatt*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne, Oct. 1981.
– Hecht, Otto, "Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Die Naturwissenschaften*, 16(2) (1928), pp. 17-23.
– Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, C. Marhold, Halle 1905.
– Henderson, Yandell, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases and the Principles of Respiration Influencing their Action*, 2nd ed., Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943 (1st ed.: Chemical Catalog Co., New York 1927).
– Herrmann, Erwin, "Blaupigmente: Herstellung, chemischer und physikalischer Aufbau und Anwendungsgebiete," *Farbe und Lack*, 64 (1958), pp. 130-135.
– Hetz, Stefan K., Timothy J. Bradley, "Insects Breathe Discontinuously to Avoid Oxygen Toxicity," *Nature*, No. 433 (February 3, 2005), pp. 516-519; https://www.nature.com/articles/nature03106.
– Hilldorfer, Joseph, Robert Dugoni, *The Cyanide Canary*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2004.
– Hofmann, Karl A., *Anorganische Chemie*, 21th ed., Vieweg, Braunschweig 1973.
– Holleman, Arnold F., Nils Wiberg, *Lehrbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, 100th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1985.
– Howard, Frank A., *Buna Rubber: The Birth of an Industry*, D. van Nostrand, New York 1947.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nürnberg 1947.
– Institute for Historical Review, *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*, IHR, Costa Mesa, undated.
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Izatt, Reed M., Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, "Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull's Blue Formation," *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2019ff.
– Jordan, Joseph, Gordon J. Ewing, "The Protonation of Hexacyanoferrates," *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 587-591.
– Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998.
– Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills 1958, "The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs," *Transactions of the Institute for Metal Finishing*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384.
– Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills 1981, "Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.
– Kelleher, Michael D., C. L. Kelleher, *Murder Most Rare: The Female Serial Killer*, Praeger, Westport, Conn., 1998.
– Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoria at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103.
– Kjeldsen, Peter, "Behaviour of Cyanides in Soil and Groundwater: A Review," *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 115(1) (1999), pp. 279-308.
– Kirk, R.E., D.F. Othmer, *Encyclopedia of Chemical Technology*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Wiley & Sons, New York 1979.

- Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album. Lilly Jacob's Album*, New York 1980.
- Klee, Ernst, Willy Dreßen, *Schöne Zeiten*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988; English: *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991.
- Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
- Kliewe, Heinrich, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951.
- Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więźniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim" (The first gassing of detainees and prisoners of war in the Auschwitz camp), *Przegląd Lekarski* (Medical review), No. 1, 1972.
- Köchel, Heinrich 2015, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses". in: *Inconvenient History* 7(1) (2015); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/1/3361; reprinted in Mattogno 2016g, pp. 128-140.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
- Kohn, Moritz 1949, "Solubility of Ferrocyanides and Ferricyanides in Sodium Pyrophosphate," *Anal. Chim. Acta*, 3 (1949), pp. 559f.
- Kohn, Moritz 1951, "Einwirkung der Natriumzitrate auf das Berlinerblau," *Anal. Chim. Acta*, 5 (1951), pp. 525-528.
- Kohn, Moritz 1954, "New Observations on the Solubility of Prussian Blue," *Anal. Chim. Acta*, 11 (1954), pp. 18-27.
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
- Konrich, Friedrich, "Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 19 July 1941, pp. 399-404.
- Kobert, Rudolf, *Kompendium der praktischen Toxikologie zum Gebrauche für Ärzte, Studierende und Medizinalbeamte*, 5th ed., Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1912.
- Krleza, F., M. Avlijas, G. Dokovic, "Über die Empfindlichkeit der Reaktion auf zwei- und dreiwertige Kationen mit Kaliumhexacyanoferrat(II)," *Glas. Hem. Tehnol. Bosne Hercegovine*, 23-24 (1977, Vol. Date 1976), pp. 7-13.
- Krueger, Bill, "Lawson's Final Moments," *The News & Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, 19 June 1994, p. A1.
- Kruse, Heinrich, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948.
- Kuenning, William H., *Removing Stains from Concrete*, The Aberdeen Group, Addison, Ill., 1993.
- Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
- Kunike, Georg, *Das ABC der Vorrats- und Hausschädlinge und ihrer Bekämpfung*, Theodor Weicher, Berlin 1941.
- La Vieille Taupe, Pierre Guillaume, "Rudolf Gutachten: 'psychopathologisch und gefährlich'. Über die Psychopathologie einer Erklärung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(4) (1997), pp. 224f.
- Lam, K.K., F.L. Lau, "An Incident of Hydrogen Cyanide Poisoning," *The American Journal of Emergency Medicine*, 18(2) (2000), pp. 172-175; https://www.ajemjournal.com/article/S0735-6757(00)90012-3/fulltext.
- Lambrecht, Wolfgang, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.
- Lamker, Hans (=Winfried Zwerenz), "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272.
- Landolt, Hans Heinrich, Richard Börnstein (eds.), *Eigenschaften der Materie in ihren Aggregatzuständen*, Teil 2, Vol. b, Lösungsmittelgleichgewichte I, Springer, Berlin 1962.
- Landolt, Hans Heinrich, Richard Börnstein (eds.), *Zahlen und Funktionen aus Physik, Chemie, Astronomie, Technik*, Vol. IV *Technik*, Teil 4b *Wärmetechnik*, 6th ed., Springer, Berlin 1972.
- Langbein, Hermann 1965, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965.
- Langbein, Hermann 1987, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987.

– Lapp, C., C. Wehrer, P. Laugel, "Etude cinétique et méchanismes de formation de l'hexacyanoferrate ferrique en solution aqueuse diluée," *Analusis*, 13 (4) (1985), pp. 185-190.
– Laternser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.
– Lehmann, Karl B., *Kurzes Lehrbuch der Arbeits- und Gewerbehygiene*, Hirzel, Leipzig 1919.
– Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; https://www.grin.com/document/150878.
– Lenski, Robert, *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Alabama 1990.
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration,* Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946.
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988.
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017 (1st ed. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2005).
– Lindsay, Willard L., *Chemical Equilibria in Soils*, Wiley & Sons, New York 1979.
– Lindsey, William B., "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303.
– Loitfellner, Sabine 2002, *Die Rezeption von Geschworenengerichtsprozessen wegen NS-Verbrechen in ausgewählten österreichischen Zeitungen 1956 – 1975*, undated [2002]; www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf.
– Loitfellner, Sabine 2006, "Auschwitz-Verfahren in Österreich. Hintergründe und Ursachen eines Scheiterns". in: Thomas Albrich, Winfried Garscha, Martin Polaschek (eds.), *Holocaust und Kriegsverbrechen vor Gericht. Der Fall Österreich*. StudienVerlag, Innsbruck/Vienna/Bozen 2006.
– Lüftl, Walter, "A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2019, "The Case of Walter Lüftl", in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 61-82.
– Lyle, Douglas P., *Forensics: A Guide for Writers*, Writer's Digest Books, Cincinnati 2008.
– Maier, D., K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, in: *Gas · Erdgas*, 130 (1989), pp. 474-484.
– Manz, Rudolf, *Zur Diagnose der Blausäurevergiftung*, Dissertation, Friedrich-Alexander-Universität, Erlangen-Nuremberg 1971.
– Markiewicz, Jan 1991, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, Beate Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.
– Markiewicz, Jan 1994, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, z. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (online: http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/).
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1998, "Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000a, "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; English: "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present," www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000b, "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003a, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16; reprinted in Mattogno 2016g, pp. 119-127.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003b, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003d, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz," 2 parts, *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392; *ibid.*, pp. 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003e, "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and

New," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 3, August 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004d, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 9(2), (2005), pp. 167-187; revised and expanded English translation: *A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011, "Auschwitz: la perizia necessaria," January 27, 2011; http://olodogma.com/wordpress/2013/04/24/0223; http://codoh.com/library/document/4249/.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b, "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 3 (2015); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015c, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015 (English in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Healthcare in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016h, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in Rudolf 2016b, pp. 131-212.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016j, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016k, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017a, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 291-407.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2015, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2019, "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 367-407.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (2005).
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues 2015, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Guiseppe Poggi, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau", *Inconvenient History* 9(3) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.

- Mazal, Harry W., "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated).
- McCarthy, Jamie, Mark van Alstine, "Zyklon Introduction Columns," undated; http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns/.
- McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a028501.pdf.
- Meeussen, Johannes C.L., *Chemical Speciation and Behaviour of Cyanide in Contaminated Soils*, PhD Thesis, Landbouwuniversiteit Wageningen, 1992; http://library.wur.nl/WebQuery/wurpubs/fulltext/202990.
- Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Meindert G. Keizer, Willem H. van Riemsdijk, Frans A. M. de Haan, "Dissolution Behavior of Iron Cyanide (Prussian Blue) in Contaminated Soils," *Environmental Science & Technology*, 26(9) (1992), pp. 1832-1838.
- Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Meindert G. Keizer, Frans A.M de Haan, "Chemical Stability and Decomposition Rate of Iron Cyanide Complexes in Soil Solutions," *Environmental Science & Technology*, 26(3) (1992), pp. 511-517.
- Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, "Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System," *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964.
- Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641.
- Moeschlin, Sven, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986.
- Moggi, L., F. Bolletta, V. Balzani, F. Scandola, "Photochemistry of Coordination Compounds—XV: Cyanide Complexes," *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 28 (1966), pp. 2589-2598.
- Mohler, Armin, *Der Nasenring: Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989.
- Moore, Stanford, Marshall Gates, "Hydrogen Cyanide and Cyanogen Chloride," in: National Defense Research Committee (ed.), *Chemical Warfare Agents, and Related Chemical Problems*, Vol. 1 des Summary Technical Report, Washington, D.C. 1946; https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/234270.pdf.
- Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; https://archive.org/details/MrDeathFredA.Leuchter.
- Müller, Christian, "Der Giftmordfall Marie Besnard," in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 347ff.
- Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979.
- Müller, Gerhard-Otfried, *Lehrbuch der angewandten Chemie*, Vol. I, Hirzel, Leipzig 1986.
- Müller-Focken, Leo, "Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblaupigmenten in Lacken," *Farbe und Lack*, 84 (1978), pp. 489-492.
- Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
- Naumann, K., "Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941), pp. 36-45.
- Neuber, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001.
- Neufert, Ernst, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt/Main 1962.
- Neumaier, Arnulf, Germar Rudolf, "The Treblinka Holocaust," in Rudolf 2019, pp. 475-508.
- Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.
- Norwegian Centre for Maritime Medicine (ed.), *Textbook of Maritime Medicine*, 2nd ed., self-published, Bergen 2013; http://textbook.maritimemedicine.com/.
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen 1998 (=Willy Wallwey), "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
- Oudar, Jacques, *Physics and Chemistry of Surfaces*, Blackie & Son, Glasgow 1975.
- Ozeki, Toru, Koichi Matsumoto, Seiichiro Hikime, "Photoacoustic Spectra of Prussian Blue

and Photochemical Reaction of Ferric Ferricyanide," *Anal. Chem.* 56 (14) (1984), pp. 2819-2822.
– Padmakumar, K., "Postmortem Examination Cases of Cyanide Poisoning: A Biological Hazard", *The Journal of Indian Academy of Forensic Medicine* 32(1) (2010), pp. 80f.
– Page, A.B.P., O.F. Lubatti, F.P. Gloyns, "The Ventilation of Houses after Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide," *The Journal of Hygiene*, vol. 39, no. 1, January 1939, pp. 12-34(+1); www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2199658/?page=1.
– Perry, John H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949.
– Peters, Gerhard 1933, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.
– Peters, Gerhard 1936, "Ein neues Verfahren zur Kammerdurchgasung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 28 (1936), pp. 106-112.
– Peters, Gerhard 1938a, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Gaskiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 30 (1938), pp. 178-187.
– Peters, Gerhard 1938b, "Eine moderne Eisenbahn-Entwesungsanlage," *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 14(8) (1938), pp. 98f.
– Peters, Gerhard 1942a, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.
– Peters, Gerhard 1942b, "Gefahrlose Anwendung der hochgiftigen Blausäure in Entlausungskammern," *Arbeitsschutz*, 5(III) (1942), pp. 167f.
– Peters, Gerhard, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.
– Peters, Gerhard, W. Ganter, "Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure," *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie*, 21(4) (1935), pp. 547-559.
– Peters, Gerhard, Walter Rasch 1941a, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, 33(9) (September 1941), pp. 93-96.
– Peters, Gerhard, Walter Rasch 1941b, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941). pp. 133-137.
– Petri, William A., "Epidemic Typhus," *Merck Manuals*, July 2015; www.merckmanuals.com/professional/infectious-diseases/rickettsiae-and-related-organisms/epidemic-typhus.
– Petrikovics, Ilona, Marianna Budai, Kristof Kovacs, David E. Thompson, "Past, Present and Future of Cyanide Antagonism Research: From the Early Remedies to the Current Therapies," *World Journal of Methodology*, 5(2) (2015), pp. 88–100; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4482825.
– Phillips, Raymond (Hg.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London 1949.
– Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka, Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1996.
– Poliakov, Léon 1964, *Auschwitz,* René Julliard, Paris 1964
– Poliakov, Leon 1971, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971
– Popper, Karl R. 1968, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, *Le Monde Juif*, No. 107, Juli-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1988, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter'," *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR, Paris 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1996, "Une critique sur le fond," *L'Autre Histoire*, No. 6, Oct. 16, 1996, pp. 9-14.

- Provan, Charles, "No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau," self-published, 2000; http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html.
- Puntigam, Franz 1944a, "Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge," *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(2) (1944), pp. 47-56.
- Puntigam, Franz 1944b, "Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanlagen," *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(6) (1944), pp. 139-180.
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.
- Queisner, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.
- Rademacher, Werner 1999 (=Walter Lüftl), "Die Wandlungen der Totenzahl von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(3) (1999), pp. 256-267.
- Rademacher, Werner 2004 (=Walter Lüftl), "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 296f.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was ist Wahrheit*?, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni 1982
- Raven, Greg, "Dramatic New Videotape Presentation Takes Aim at Key Holocaust Claims," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 8-10.
- Renk, Brian, "Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51.
- Reynouard, Vincent, "Deutsch-Französische Völker-Freundschaft," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 410-415.
- *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prag o.J.; Dokument NI-9912(1); reprint in Rudolf 2016b, pp. 117-124; cf. Pressac 1989, pp. 18-20.
- Röbert, Siegfried (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, Vol. 1, 4th ed., VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin 1983.
- Robin, Melvin B., "The Color and Electronic Configurations of Prussian Blue," *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 337-342.
- Romanowski, Bernhard, "Das Krematorium ist einsatzbereit," *Kölner Stadt-Anzeiger*, Aug. 3, 2011 (www.ksta.de/12051966).
- Roubeix, Gérard, Letter to the editor, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 7 (1989), pp. 212f.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1972, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1978, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1984, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984.
- Rudolf, Germar 1994, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.
- Rudolf, Germar 1997a, "Zur Kritik am Rudolf Gutachten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(2) (1997), pp. 104-108.
- Rudolf, Germar 1997b, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190
- Rudolf, Germar 1998, "Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," 9 Aug. 1998; online: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html.
- Rudolf, Germar 1999a, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82.
- Rudolf, Germar 1999b, "Character Assassins," 30 Aug. 1999, www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.
- Rudolf, Germar 2000a, "Gutachter und Urteilsschelte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50.
- Rudolf, Germar 2000b, "Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan van Pelt," Jan.-Apr. 2000; www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html.
- Rudolf, Germar 2000c, "Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by Judge Gray," 20 Apr. 2000; www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html.

– Rudolf, Germar 2000d, "Das üben wir jetzt bis zur Vergasung! 'Wie Lämmer zur Schlachtbank' · Analyse eines Zeugenaussagen-Schemas," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(2) (2000), pp. 165ff.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003b, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003c, "Dr. Richard Green's Evasions," October 8, 2003 www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Evasions.html.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003d, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30.
– Rudolf, Germar 2004a, "The International Auschwitz Controversy," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 449-452
– Rudolf, Germar 2004b, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2004), pp. 92-97.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016, *Resistance is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016b, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016c, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2017, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Rudolf, Germar 2018 (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019 (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019a, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust," in G. Rudolf 2019, pp. 83-127.
– Rudolf, Germar, Nicholas Kollerstrom, "Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydrogen Cyanide during World War Two,", *Inconvenient History*, 5(1) (2013); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/1/3206.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Rushton, Colin, *Spectator in Hell. A British Soldier's Extraordinary Story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998.
– Sagel-Grande, Irene, Hans H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979.
– Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.
– Sartori, Mario, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939
– Saxena, R.S., *J. Indian Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 703-709.
– Schittenhelm, A., "Flecktyphus" in: L. Mohr, R. Staehelin (eds.), *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2nd ed., Springer-Verlag, Berlin 1925.
– Schlickenrieder, Anton, "Einäscherung Nummer neun," *Augsburger Allgemeine*, Sept. 6, 2010 (www.augsburger-allgemeine.de/id16614201.html).
– Schmidt, Robert F., *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979.
– Schoenberner, Gerhard (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981.
– Schuessler, Jennifer, "'The Evidence Room': Architects Examine the Horrors of Auschwitz," *New York Times*, June 14, 2016; www.nytimes.com/2016/06/15/arts/design/the-evidence-room-architects-examine-the-horrors-of-auschwitz.html.
– Schulze, Dietmar, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin 2006.
– Schuster, Wolfgang, "Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13.
– Schütz, Willibald, "Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz Nr. 6), No. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207.
– Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert 1927, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasun-

gen," *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813.
– Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert 1929, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011a, *Voices of Memory*, Vol. 6: *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2011.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011b, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74.
– Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*. Dritte Serie, II. Teil: *Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*, Geneva, 1944.
– Simpson, Keith (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, 12nd ed., J. & A. Churchill, London 1965.
– Sistino, Joseph A., "Ferriferrocyanide Pigments," in: Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974, pp. 401-407.
– Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968.
– Somani, Satu M. (ed.), *Chemical Warfare Agents*, Academic Press, San Diego 1992.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1972 (ed.), "Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1995 (ed.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1991, *Der Leuchter Report. Antwort auf eine Kritik*, History Buff Books and Video, Hamilton, Ontario, o.J. (1991).
– Stochel, Grażyna, Zofia Stasicka, "Photoredox Chemistry of Nitrosylpentacyanoferrate(II) in Methanolic Medium," *Polyhedron* 4(11) (1985), pp. 1887-1890.
– Streb, Jochen, *Staatliche Technologiepolitik und branchenübergreifender Wissenstransfer: Über die Ursachen der internationalen Innovationserfolge der deutschen Kunststoffindustrie im 20. Jahrhundert*, Akademie Verlag, Berlin 2003.
– Tada, Hiroaki, Kunio Miyata, Hideo Kawahara, "Colored Ultraviolet Radiation-Absorbing Pigments," *Jpn. Kokai Tokkyo Koho*, 1990, 3 p; available only as an abstract.
– Talmage, Sylvia, George Rodgers, "Hydrogen Cyanide Acute Exposure Guideline Levels," in: National Research Council (ed.), Acute Exposure Guideline Levels for Selected Airborne Chemicals, Vol. 2, National Academies Press, Washngton, D.C., 2002, pp. 211-276.
– Tananaev, I.V., M.A. Glushkova, G.B. Seifer, "The Solubility Series of Ferrocyanides," *J. Inorg. Chem. USSR*, 1 (1956), pp. 72ff.
– Tauber, Henryk, 1945: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. *GARF*, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.
– *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe*, TRGS 512, Begasungen, BArbBl. No. 10/1989, pp. 72, in: Kühn, Brett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990.
– Thilenius and Pohl, "Über die Diffusion von Gasgemischen durch Baumaterial," *Zeitschrift für angewandte Chemie* 38(47) (1925), pp. 1064-1067.
– Thion, Serge (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*; La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Treue, Wilhelm, "Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 3(2) (1955), pp. 184-210.
– Trombley, Stephen, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol-Verlag, Berlin 2011, pp. 23-49.
– Uglow, W.A., *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 108 (1928), pp. 108-123.
– U.S. EPA 2000 (ed.), *Fact Sheet 74-90-8*, "Cyanide Compounds," 1992, revised 2000; https://www.epa.gov/sites/production/files/2016-09/documents/cyanide-compounds.pdf.
– U.S. EPA 2008 (ed.), *Child-Specific Exposure Factors Handbook (Final Report) 2008*, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, D.C., EPA/600/R-06/096F, 2008.
– U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, War Department, Washington,

D.C., 1947.
– van Beilen, Jan B., Yves Poirier, "Guayule and Russian Dandelion as Alternative Sources of Natural Rubber," *Critical Reviews in Biotechnology*, 27/4 (2007), pp. 217-231.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 1999, *Pelt Report*, eingeführt im Zivilverfahren vor der Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 2002, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.
– van Pelt, Robert J., Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996.
– Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972.
– von Schjerning, Otto, *Handbuch der Ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, Vol. VII Hygiene, J. A. Barth Verlag, Leipzig 1922.
– Walendy, Udo 1981 (ed.), *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981.
– Walendy, Udo 1990, "Andere beleidigt – stimmt nicht!," *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
– Walendy, Udo 1993, "Naturwissenschaft ergänzt Geschichtsforschung," *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993.
– Wallwey, Willy, "Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 305-329.
– War Department 1932, *Hydrocyanic-Acid-Gas Mask*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1932.
– War Department 1941, *Technical Manual No. 3-205*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1941.
– Watanabe, H., *J. Jap. Soc. Col. Mat.*, 34 (1961), pp. 5-8.
– Waubke, Nils V., *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.
– Weast, Robert C. (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986.
– Weber, Jürgen, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
– Weber, Mark 1998, "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34-36.
– Weber, Mark 1999, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12.
– Wegner, Werner, "Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450-476.
– Weindling, Paul, *Epidemics and Genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 2000.
– Wellers, Georges 1989, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' sur les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53.
– Wellers, Georges 1991, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.
– Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.
– Wesche, Karlhans 1977, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Vol. 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977.
– Wesche, Karlhans 1981, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Vol. 2, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1981.
– Whaley, W. Gordon, John S. Bowen, *Russian Dandelion, (Kok-Saghiz): An Emergency Source of Natural Rubber*, U.S. Dept. of Agriculture, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1947.
– Whitby, George S., C. C. Davis, Raymond F. Dunbrook (eds.), *Synthetic Rubber*, John Wiley, New York/Chapman & Hall, London 1954.

- Wilde, Richard E., Surendra N. Ghosh, Billy J. Marshall, "Prussian Blues," *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2512-2516.
- Wilson, C.L., *Wilson & Wilson's Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 1B, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1960.
- Wilson, Charles M., *Trees and Test Tubes: The Story of Rubber*, Henry Holt, New York 1943.
- Winnacker, Karl, Leopold Küchler, *Chemische Technologie*, Vol. 2, Carl Hanser Verlag, Munich 1982.
- Wirth, Wolfgang, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985.
- Wohlrab, R., "Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement," *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 89(22) (1942), pp. 483-488.
- Wüstinger, Emil, "Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern," *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), p. 179.
- Wyman, David S. (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
- Zaidi, S.A., J. Carey, "Ultraviolet Irradiation for Removing Iron Cyanide from Gold Mill Effluents," in: *Proceedings of the Conference on Cyanide and the Environment*, Colorado State University, Ft. Collins, Colorado, 1984, pp. 363-377.
- Zhel'vis, E.F., Y.M. Glazman, *Ukrainskii Khim. Zh.* 35 (1969), pp. 766ff.
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.
- Zimmermann, Alexander, *Backofenbau*, Reprint Verlag, Leipzig 2006.

12.5. Index

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

— A —
Able, A.G.: 205
Académie des sciences, France: 37
Adam, Michel: 293, 294
Adler, Hans G.: *252*
Africa: 68
Akademischer Verein Hütte: 130
Alich, M. Andrew: *190*, 204
Allègre, Claude: 293
Allen, Andrew: 372
Alpha Analytic Laboratories: 300, 303, 305, 331, 344
American Cyanamid Company: *189*
Amnesty International: 16
ANEC: 293, 294
Anntohn, Günter: *36*
ARED GmbH: 372
Aristotle: 350
Armontrout, Bill: 19, 33
Ashland, MA: 33, 300, 305, 344
Asia Minor: 68
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 36
Aumeier, Hans: *252*
Auschwitz: passim
Auschwitz State Museum: 37, 50, 53, 54, 65, 66, 94, 95, *96*, 97, 100, 116, *144*, 147, 168, 169, 182, 299, 368, see also Staatliches Museum Auschwitz
Austria: 36, 50, 387
Austro-Hungarian Monarchy: 55
Aynat, Enrique: *252*

— B —
Bacque, James: 295
Baer, Richard: *229*
Bailar, John C.: *190*, *198*
Bailer, Josef: 36-38, 260, 304, 308, 309, 336-339, 359
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *47*, *102*
Baker, Geraldine M.: *297*
Balkan: 68
Ball, John C.: *134*, 136, 137, 300, 330, 331, 341, 342, 371
Ball, Steve: 24
Balzani, Vincenzo: 211
Banach, Ludwik: 230
Barbezat, S.: *213*
Barcroft, Joseph: 231, 232
Barford, Paul: 147
Barns, Jerry: 24
Bartholomé, Ernst: *211*, *212*
Bartosik, Igor: 169
Bavarian Ministry of the Interior: 216
Bayer Company: 58
Beakes, H.: *205*
Beck, R.: *204*
Bendel, Charles S.: *132*, *149*, *167*, 244, *247*, *252*, 254, 275
Benroubi, Maurice: *167*
Benz, Wolfgang: *36*
Berenbaum, Michael: *50*, *127*
Berg, Friedrich P.: 71, *72*, 296, 371
Berlin: 76, 77, 84, *119*, 180, 260, 373, 387
Bernfus, Erich: *72*, 86, 226
Berrie, Barbara H.: 205
Besnard, Marie: 44
Bethune, John E.D: 350
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 104, 167, 229, 241, 243, *246*, *252*, 259
Bhattacharya, A.K.: *190*
Bielitz: 81
Bimko, Ada: *277*
Birkenau: passim
Bischoff, Karl: *93*, 118, 120-122
Blobel, Paul: 241
Boberach, Heinz: *76*
Böblingen: 373
Böck, Richard: 167, 241, 245, 246, *252*
Boehlke, Hans-Kurt.: *107*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 133, 134
Bonn, Germany: 10
Börnstein, Richard: 198, 217
Boston, MA: 31, 299, *303*
Bourtman, Ilya: 46
Bowen, John S.: 60
Bradley, Timothy J.: *227*
Braker, William: *185*
Breymesser, Hermann: *72*, 86, 226
Broad, Pery: 104
Broad, Pery S.: 91, 100, 167, 229, *246*, *252*
Broszat, Martin: 241, *252*
Brugioni, Dino A.: *134*
Brunauer, Stephen: *217*
Buchenwald: 10, 125, 182
Buchheim, Hans: 49
Buchy, France: 26
Budapest, Hungary: 73
Buki, Milton: *167*, 229, *252*, *359*
Bundesarchiv: 387
Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv: 372
Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien: 373
Buresch: 372
Buser, H.J.: 188, 189, *190*, 197, *204*
Buszko, Jozef: *249*, *252*
Butler, Rupert: *243*
Butz, Arthur R.: *119*, 120, 352

— C —
Cabana, Donald: *16*
Canada: 31, 38, 300
Cantagalli, Alberto: 131
Carassiti, Vittorio: 211
Carey, J.: 212
Castle Hill Publishers: 374
Cavaliere, Alberto: *277*
Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC: 36
Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS: 36
Charbonnages de France: 293
Chasan, Shaul: *167*
Chen, N.G.: *205*
Christianson, Scott: *16*, 235, *236*
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *29*, *140*, 371
Christophersen, Thies: 60
Church, Arthur H.: 205
CIA: 64, *134*, 136
Cipriano, Gianni: 154
Clair, Bertrand: 37
Clauberg, Carl: *257*
Cohen, Leon: *167*

Cole, David: 9, 10, 98, *99*, 100
Colombe, Lodovico delle: 350
Conan, Eric: 98
Countess, Elda: 372
Countess, Robert H.: 372, 374
Croatia: 21
Crowell, Samuel: 120, 126
Czech, Danuta: 53, 80, 104, 132, 133, 134, 167, 229, 241, 243, *246*, *252*, 259
Czechoslovakia: 255
Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 34
Czernin, Wolfgang: 217, 218, *220*

— D —
Dachau: 74, 75, 126, *164*, 182, *257*, 258
Damon, James M.: 372
Danzig: 255
Daunderer, Max: *228*, *236*
Dawidowski, Roman: 46, 144
de Haan, Frans A. M.: 214
de Wet, J.F.: *190*
Deana, Franco: *150*, 162, 244, 298
Deckert, Walter: 223-225, 272, 273, 345
Degesch: 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 81, 86, 125, 126, 160, *164*, 177, 182, 237, 250, *251*, 272, 297
Degussa AG: *205*, *251*, 372
Dejaco, Walter: 50, 107, *117*
Delta, B.C.: 300
Demant, Ebbo: 230
Des Moines, IA: 24
Desbois, Patrick: *44*
Desjardins, Daniel D.: 94, 334
Detia Freyberg GmbH: 372
Deutsch, William J.: *210*
Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke: 78, *87*, 242, 243
Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft: *190*, *212*
Deutsche Presse-Agentur: 23, 216, 344
Deutsches Institut für Normung: 287
Dienstbach, Oskar: *257*
Dirks, Christian: 254, 256, 257, 259, 260, 387, 388
Diwald, Hellmut: 372
Długoborski, Wacław: 54
Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes: *47*
Dominguez, Scott: 25
Dötzer, Walter: 71, *72*, 76
Dragan, Myroslaw: 172, 371
Dragon, Abraham: *167*
Dragon, Szlama: *167*
Dreßen, Willy: 246
Driessen, Christoph: 158
Drosihn, Joachim: *251*
Dubin, Gerhard: 50
Duda, Walter H.: 217, 218
Dudley, H. C.: *231*
Duffy, Clinton T.: *16*
Dufour, Mark: 299
Dugoni, Robert: *25*
Duncan, J.F.: *188*
DuPont: 230
Dwork, Deborah: 54, 100, 129

— E —
Eaton, Rick: 9, 10
Ebbinghaus, Angelika: *72*, *251*
Ecolab: 301, 330
Edgewood Arsenal: 231
Eichmann, Adolf: 296
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: *167*
Elias, Allan: 25
El-Sayed, H.A.: *216*
Elsermann, E.: *204*
Emmerling, Erwin: *29*
Emmet, Paul H.: *217*
England: 175, 374, 375
Entress, Friedrich: *167*, *252*, 258
Epstein, Joseph: *300*, 341
Erber, Josef: *149*, 240, 267
Ertl, Fritz: 50, 107
Evergreen Resources: 25
Ewing, Gordon J.: *204*

— F —
Faith, Linda M.: 371, 372
Farber, Jan: *349*
Faßbender, Robert: *140*, 371
Fassett, D. W.: *231*
Faurisson, Robert: *16*, 31, 33, 35, 46, 51, *53*, 98, 99, 107, 124, *162*, 170, 179, *243*, *248*, 259, 371
Ferch, H.: *189*, *204*, *205*, *211*, *213*
Fick, Adolf: 285
Finkelstein, Normann G.: *54*
Fischer, Franz: 61
Fischer, Horst: *168*, *252*, 257, 259, 260, 269, 387, 388
Fischer, Konrad: *28*, *356*, 371
Florence, AZ: 16, 17
Fluck, Ekkehard: *188*
Flury, Ferdinand: *228*, *231*
Foerst, Wilhelm: 187, *211*, *212*
Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Stuttgart: 219, 372
Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.: 372
Förster, Gerhard: 371
Forth, Wolfgang: *228*
France: 35-37, 44, 57, 247, 293
Franke, SS man: *255*
Frankfurt: 49, 50, 53, 71, *167*, 245, 246, 255, 256, 260, 349, *359*
Freiburg, Germany: 372
Freitag, Bettina: *16*
Friedlander, Henry: 242
Fritz Bauer Institute: *61*, *252*, 253-256, 259, *267*, *277*, 289, 349
Fuchs, H.H.: *49*
Fuetterer, Andrew: 371

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: *168*, 245
Galilei, Galileo: 350
Ganter, W.: 71
Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: *168*
Gärtner, Michael: *115*, *171*, 173
Gassner, Ludwig: *70*, 74
Gates, Marshall: 233
Gauss, Ernst: *37*, 308, 340
Geigy Company: 85
Genoa: 301
Germański, Aleksander: 229
Germany: 10-13, 36, 57-62, 68-71, 111, 179, 181, 257, 259, 290, 297, 374, 375
Gerner, Manfred: 62, *295*
Ghosh, Rajat S.: 209, 210, 215
Giesen, Dr.: *62*
Gilbert, Martin: *126*
Girsa, Władysław: *149*
Glazman, Y.M.: *189*
Gleiwitz, Germany: 151
Gloxhuber, Christian: *228*
Gloyns, F.P.: 23
Göbel, Klaus: 371
Golik, Ignacy: *255*
Gordon, John E.: 69
Gosh, B.N.: *189*
Grabner, Maximilian: 92, 93, *168*

Gracz, Konrad: *149*
Graf, Jürgen: *45*, *179*, 187, 188, 194-196, 198, 212, *240*, *242*
Gratzfeld, E.: *213*
Gray, Charles: *117*, *119*, *122*, *127*, *128*, *344*
Great Britain: 57, 174, 180, 374
Green, Richard J.: 38, *122*, *178*, *203*, 260, 267, 283, 343, 347-354
Greif, Gideon: 245
Gresham, Geoffrey Austin: 228
Grinnell College: 24
Grosser, D.: *29*
Grubach, Paul: *36*
Guarantee Fumigation Company: 19
Guderian, Claudia: 376, 377
Guillaume, Pierre: 37, *54*
Gulba, Franciszek: *168*
Gurol, M.D.: 212
Gutman, Yisrael: *50*, *127*

— H —
Haag, Friedrich E.: 71
Haber, Fritz: 231-233, 264, 266
Häberle, Wolfgang: *36*
Hackett, David E.: *252*
Hagen, Germany: *252*
Hagen, W.: 69
Haggard, Howard W.: *231*, 263
Hähnle, Otto: 217
Haldane, John S.: 263
Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung: *252*
Hancock, Anthony: 372
Hannak-Meinke, Martina: 376
Harder, Egon F.C.: 372
Hasluck: 205
Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften: 287
Haverbeck, Werner Georg: 372
Hecht, Otto: 71
Heepke, Wilhelm: 128
Heli Company: *240*
Henderson, Yandell: *231*, 263
Hepp, Robert: 372
Herrmann, Erwin: *213*
Herrmann, Hajo: 371
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: 371
Hetz, Stefan K.: *227*
Hilldorfer, Joseph: *25*
Hitler, Adolf: 41, *54*, 59, 60
Hochheim Corp.: 78, 79
Hof, Germany: 158
Hoffmann, Joachim: 372
Hofmann, Fritz: 58
Hofmann, Karl A.: *189*
Hölblinger, Karl: *168*, *252*
Holleman, Arnold F.: *189*
Holocaust History Project: 354
Hong Kong: 26
Honsik, Gerd: *252*, 387
Höss, Rudolf: 47, 75, 90, 91, 95, 100, 104, 105, 121, 149, 150, 167, 241-243, *246*, *247*, 249-253, 256, 260, 266, 267, 275
Howard, Frank A.: 60
Humphrey, Michael: 372
Huta Corporation: 107, 112, 117, 148
Hydrokop: 50
Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS: 76

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 55, 57, 58, 60-62, 64, *71*, 183, 296
Igounet, Valérie: 247
Institut Fresenius: 300-303, 309-311, 332, 372
Institut für Umweltanalytik, IUS: 4, 301-303, 311, 332, 372
Institut für Zeitgeschichte: 36, 49
Institute for Historical Review: *298*, 306
Irmscher, Richard: 237-240, 280, *281*
Irving, David: 38, 147, 344, *346*, 368
Izatt, Reed M.: *190*

— J —
Jagschitz, Gerhard: *252*, 387
Jährling, Rudolf: 83, 121, 129, 131
Jan Sehn Institute, Krakow: 37, 47, 48, 51, 144, 299, 300, 306, 307, *308*, 338, 343, 348, 353
Jankowski, Stanisław: 105
Japan: 60
Jefferson City, MO: 18, 19, 33
Jones, Adam: 232
Jordan, Joseph: *204*
Jothann, Werner: *121*

— K —
Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Coal Research: 61
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *71*
Kamann, Dietrich: 108, 164, 166
Kammler, Hans: 82, 121
Kape, J.M.: 212
Karlsruhe: 124
Kattowitz: 81, *107*, 112
Katyn: 45, 46
Keizer, Meindert G.: 208, 211, 214
Kelkheim, Germany: *217*, 372
Kelleher, C.L.: 44
Kelleher, Michael D.: 44
Keren, Daniel: 144, 148, 156
Khan, Genghis: 41
Kielar, Wiesław: 229
Kirk, R.E.: *189*, *204*
Kirschnek, Hans: *129*
Kitt, Bruno: *257*
Kjeldsen, Peter: 215
Klarsfeld, Serge: *276*
Klee, Ernst: *246*
Klehr, Josef: 75, 76, 230, *252*, 255, 349
Klein Corp.: 78
Klein, Fritz: *257*
Kliewe, Heinrich: 72
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 229
Knödler, Heinz: 371
Koch, Hans: 255
Köchel, Heinrich: 175, 371
Kogon, Eugen: *132*, *246*, *277*
Kohn, Moritz: 211
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 180, *331*, 371
König, Hans Wilhelm: *257*
Konrich, Friedrich: 69, 74
Kosovo: 44
Krakow, Poland: 37, 47, 51, 255, *257*, 258, 299, 300, 306, 307, 309, 338, 341, 343, 349, 351, 354
Krebsbach, Eduard: *123*
Kremer, Johann Paul: *168*, *246*, *252*, 258, 259
Krleza, F.: 190, 206, 207
Krueger, Bill: *15*
Kruse, Heinrich: 72

Küchler, Leopold: *211*
Kuenning, William H.: *206*
Kues, Thomas: *242*, 295
Kula, Michał: *132*, 149-160, *178*, 229, 239, 240, *247*, 267, 275, 367, 412, 414, 415
Kulaszka, Barbara: *31*, 33, *135*, 346
Kunike, Georg: *131*
Kurant, Tadeusz: 229

— L —
La Vieille Taupe: 37
Lachout, Emil: 371
Lackerbeck, Konrad: 27
LaGrand, Walter: 16
Lam, K.K.: 26
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *237*
Lamker, Hans: 85
Landolt, Hans Heinrich: 198, 217
Landsberg, Germany: 258
Langbein, Hermann: *252*, 254, *359*
Langmuir, Irving: 199
Lapp, C.: 211
Laternser, Hans: *49*
Lau, F.L.: 26
Lawson, David: 15
Lehmann, Karl: *231*
Leipprand, Horst: 32, 72, *237*, 371
Lenski, Robert: *31*, *135*
Lettich, André: *168*, *252*, *277*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 12, 16, 18, 19, 31-39, 51, *53*, 79, *102*, 113, 170, 179, 183, *235*, *236*, 299, 301-305, 309, 316-318, 331, 332, 334, 335, 341, 342, 344, 346, 354, 364
Lewenthal, Salmen: *252*
Lill, K.: *252*
Limburg, Germany: 374
Lindsay, Willard L.: *210*
Lindsey, William B.: *251*
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 38, 147, 344, *347*, 368
Loitfellner, Sabine: *50*
London: 212, *347*, 368
Los Angeles: 19
Lovran, Croatia: 22
Lubatti, O.F.: 23
Lucas, Franz: *257*
Ludwigshafen, Germany: 60, *61*
Lüftl, Walter: *28*, *50*, 107, *130*, 371
Lutecki, Władysław: *149*
Lyle, Douglas P.: 229

— M —
Maier, D.: 214
Majdanek: 11, 31, 33, 184, 187-189, 191, 192, 212, 319, 336, 345, 349, 369
Mandelbaum, Henryk: *252*
Mannheim: 373
Manz, Rudolf: 227, 228
Markiewicz, Jan: 37, 51, 167, 182, *203*, 299, 300, 306, 308, 309, 331, 338-341, 343, 349, 351, 352, 354, 371
Marl, Germany: 60
Marques, A.S.: *347*
Martyniak, Łukasz: 169
Mattogno, Carlo: *36*, *37*, 38, *44*, *45*, *50*, 54, 55, 69, 81, 87, *88*, *89*, 92, *93*, 94, *96*, *102*, 103, 104, 106, *115*, 116, 120, 121, *123*, 125, *127*, 129, *130*, 139, 142, *144*, 148, *149*, 150, *155*, 162-165, 167-170, *171*, 172-174, *175*, 176, *179*, 180, 182, 183, 187-189, 191, 192, 194-196, 198, 212, *240-242*, 244, *245*, *247*, *248*, *251-253*, 254, 261, 277, 295, 298, 300, 321, 324-326, 329-333, 337, 338, 340-342, 346, 348, 350-353, 355, 371, 388
Mauthausen: *123*
Max Planck Institute for Coal Research: 61
Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart: 13, 43, 51, 372, 374
Mazal, Harry W.: 144, 148, 157, *237*
McCarthy, Jamie: *38*, 144, 148, *153*, *178*, *203*, 240, 260, 347, *348*, 354
McNamara, B.P.: *227*, 231-233, 269
Meeussen, Johannes C.L.: 189, 190, 208, 209, 211, 214, 215, 301, 302, 341, 369
Meinecke, Albert: 216, 344
Mengele, Josef: 254
Mexico: 68
Meyer, Fritjof: 179, *248*, 359
Mills, E.C.: 212
Mittelbau: 10
Moeschlin, Sven: 20, *228*
Moggi, L.: *190*, 211
Mohler, Armin: 11
Moll, Otto: 151
Monowitz: 55, 58, 64, *251*, 258, 296
Montérolier, France: 26
Moore, Stanford: 233
Morgen, Konrad: *296*
Morris, Errol: *16*, *113*, *299*, 344, 346
Mösbauer, Rudolf: 188
Moscow: 54, 116
Mossman, Allen L.: *185*
Mülheim, Germany: 61
Müller, Christian: 44
Müller, Filip: *132*, *149*, *168*, 229, *252*, 253, 254, 267
Müller, Gerhard-Otfried: *204*, 211
Müller-Focken, Leo: *211-213*
Münch, Hans: *252*, 256-258, 269, *277*
Munich: *36*, 49, 74, *137*, 373
Mußfeldt, Hans Erich: *168*

— N —
Nantes, France: 293
Naumann, Bernd: *252*
Naumann, K.: *22*
Neuber, Heinz: 143
Neufert, Ernst: *107*, 128
Neumaier, Arnulf: *45*, *244*, 371
Nolte, Ernst: 34, *49*, 372
Norwegian Centre for Maritime Medicine: 229
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 85
Nuremberg: 44
Nyiszli, Miklós: *125*, *149*, *168*, 244, *247*, *252*, 254, 275, 388

— O —
Olère, David: *168*
Oranienburg: *48*
Othmer, D.F.: *189*, *204*
Otto Graf Institut: 372
Oudar, J.: 199
Ozeki, Toru: *190*

— P —
Pachalski, Edward: 47
Padmakumar, K.: 27
Page, A.B.P.: 23
Paisikovic, Dov: *168*, *252*
Parchman, Miss.: 32
Park City, Utah: *16*
Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann: 293

Perry, John H.: 242
Peters, Gerhard: 71-73, 81, 128, 177, 237, *240*, 272
Petri, William A.: *68*
Petrikovics, Ilona: *227*
Petzold, Walter: 229, *277*
Philipp, Anita: 171, 299
Philipp, Karl: 299, 371
Phillips, Raymond: *277*
Pilo, Aaron: *252*
Piper, Franciszek: 50, 54, 94, 97, 98, 255
Placentia, CA: 24
Pocatello, ID: 25
Poggi, Guiseppe: *127*
Pohl: 222
Poirier, Robert G.: *134*
Poirier, Yves: 60
Poland: 31, 37, 46, 53, 55, 91, 97, 112, 259, 296
Poliakov, Léon: *249*, *252*
Popper, Karl R.: 350
Porter, Carlos W.: *48*, 372
Post, Walter: 372
Potts, Norbert J.: 371
Prague, Czechia: 54, 255
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 35, 36, 38, 47, 51, 53-55, *75*, 78, 80, 85, 86, *87*, 88-91, 93-98, 106, 109, 114-116, 117, *119*, 121, 122, *123*, 125, *127*, 128, *129*, *130*, 132-135, 139, *140*, 141, 143, 153, 155, 158, 159, *160*, 162, 163, *164*, 165-167, *168*, 170, 229, 230, *239*, 242-244, *245*, 246-249, *250*, 251, *252*, 254, 260, 283, *285*, 288-290, 299, 305, *316*, *357*, 359, 363, 368
Priestley, J.G.: 263
Provan, Charles D.: 148, 371
Prüfer, Kurt: 132
Puntigam, Franz: 71, *72*, 86, 226, 271-273
Pyš, Edward: *252*, *255*

— Q —
Queisner, R.: 287

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *107*, *115*, *171*, 173, *247*
Rajsko: 60, 76
Raleigh, NC: 15, 236
Ranke, Leopold: 41
Rasch, Walter: 81, *237*
Rassinier, Paul: 10-12
Rauscher, Herbert: *240*
Raven, Greg: *99*
Ravensbrück: 293
Ray, K.C.: *189*
Red Lion, PA: 14
Reich, Harald: 371
Remer, Otto Ernst: 299, 371
Renk, Brian: *145*
Reppe, Walter: 59
Reynouard, Vincent: *159*, 294
Ricketts, Howard T: 68
Riedel & Sohn: *159*
Riegenhagen, Berthold: *255*
Rieger, Jürgen: 371
Rijeka, Croatia: 22
Robel, Jan Z.: 47, 48, 49
Röbert, Siegfried: 217
Robin, Melvin B.: *190*
Rodgers, George: 230, 233, 234
Rögner, Adolf: *168*, *277*
Rohde, Werner: *257*
Rolle, R.: *190*
Romanowski, Bernhard: 158
Roques, Henri: *36*
Rose, Olaf: 372
Rosenberg, Walter: *252*
Roßmann, E.: *29*
Roth, James: 33, 300, 301, 344-347
Roubeix, Gérard: 293, 294
Rückerl, Adalbert: *49*, *252*
Rushton, Colin: *126*
Russia: 45, 68, 69
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *49*

— S —
Sachsenhausen: *107*
Sackar, Josef: *168*
Sagel-Grande, Irene: *49*
San Quentin, CA: *16*, 235
Sander, Fritz: 132
Sanford, George: 45
Sartori, Mario: 231
SASOL Company: 61
Saxena, R.S.: *190*
Schäfer, H.: *189*, *204*, *205*, *211*, *213*
Schafranov, Sofia: *277*
Schaller, Herbert: 371, 387
Schittenhelm, A.: *68*
Schkopau, Germany: 60
Schlee, Emil: 372
Schlickenrieder, Anton: 158
Schmidt, Robert F.: 262, 287
Schmunitzer: 255
Schoenberner, Gerhard: *252*, 254
Schreiber, Walter: 107, 125
Schuessler, Jennifer: 154
Schultze, Karl: 120
Schulze, Dietmar: 157
Schumann, Horst: *257*
Schuster, Wolfgang: *36*
Schütz, Willibald: 187
Schwarz, L.: 223-225, 272, 273, 345
Schwela, Siegfried: *257*
Sehn, Jan: 37, 46, 47, 144, 147, *159*, 410
Seine-Maritime: 26
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 85, *149*, 169, *252*
Shapiro, Shelly: *35*
Siegel, Randy: *210*
Siemens: 84, 131
Silberschein, Abraham: *277*
Simon Wiesenthal Center: 9, 10
Simon, Arndt: 13
Simpson, Keith: *234*
Sistino, Joseph A.: *189*, *204*, *205*
Slough, England: 212
Smith, Bradley R.: 372
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *277*
Sobibor: 295
Sola River: 170, 172
Somani, Satu M.: *236*
Soulié, Louis: 26
South Africa: 61
Spain: 374
St. Avold, France: 293
Staatliches Museum Auschwitz: *56*, *252*, see also Auschwitz State Museum
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *36*
Stalingrad: 116
Standard Oil: 60
Stark, Hans: 105, *168*, *252*, 256
Stasicka, Zofia: *190*
Steinbach, Peter: *49*
Stochel, Grażyna: *190*
Streb, Jochen: 60
Stuttgart, Germany: 43, 51, 216, 219, 299, 301, 302, 372-374
Stutthof: 193-196, 198, 212, 319, 336, 345, 346, 349, 369
Szewczyk, Taduesz: *349*

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: *168*, *252*, *277*
Tada, Hiroaki: 211
Talmage, Sylvia: 230, 233, 234
Tananaev, I.V.: 206-209
Tarrassevich: 69
Tauber, Henryk: *132*, 140, 167, 230, *239*, 240-244, 254, 260, 267
Taunusstein, Germany: 300, 310, 372
Teller, Edward: *217*
Temminghoff, Erwin J.M.: 214, 301, 302, 369
Tesch und Stabenow: 131, 251
Tesch, Bruno: *88*, *251*
Theses & Dissertations Press: 372, 374
Theuer, Adolf: 255
Thilenius: 222
Thilo, Heinz: *257*
Thion, Serge: *99*
Töben, Fredrick: 142, 156, 372
Topf & Söhne: 79, 92, 93, 119, 121, 122, 127, 129, 130-132, 165, 405
Toronto: 31, 33, 299, 344
Treue, Wilhelm: 59
Trombley, Stephen: *16*, 18
Tropsch, Hans: 61
Trunk, Achim: 38
Trzebinski, Alfred: *257*
Tübingen: 373
Tyndall, John: *189*

— U —
U.S. Air Force: 64
U.S. EPA: 273, *304*
U.S. War Department: 287
Uglow, W.A.: 224
Uhlenbroock, Kurt: *257*
Umluftapparatebau GmbH: 79
University
Bonn: 374
Lyon II: 31
Stuttgart: 373, 374
Untergriesbach, Germany: 27, 28
Upper Silesia: 53, 55, 212, 296, 297, 364
USA: 15, 18, 19, 23, 38, 60, 62, 71, 235, 260, 267, 371, 375
USSR: 44, 60

— V —
Vaillant-Couturier, Claude: *252*, *290*
van Alstine, Mark: *153*, *178*, 240
van Beilen, Jan B.: 60
van Pelt, Robert J.: 38, 51, 54, 100, 113, 114, 122, *127*, *128*, 129, *130*, *140*, 145-147, 153-156, 179, *235*, *250*, 283, 344, 352, *359*
van Riemsdijk, Willem H.: 208, 211
VARTA Batterie AG: *217*, 372
VEDAG Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft: 122
Venezia, Shlomo: *168*
Venice, Italy: 154
Verein Deutscher Zementwerke: 218, *220*
Versailles: 58
Vetter, Hellmuth: *257*
Vienna: *28*, 50, *252*, 387
Vistula River: 170, 172
von Bodmann, Franz: *257*
von Helmersen, Erwin: *257*
von Prowazek, Stanislaus J.M.: 68
von Schjerning, Otto: *68*
Vrba, Rudolf: *252*

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *36*, 50, *88*, *249*, *251*
Wallwey, Willy: *68*, 85, 124, 173, *295*, 371
Watanabe, H.: *211*
Waubke, Nils V.: 218, *220*, 348
Weast, Robert C.: *185*, 199, 200, 206, 207
Weber, Dr.: *216*
Weber, Józef: 229
Weber, Jürgen: *49*
Weber, Mark: *17*, 85
Wegner, Werner: 36, 260, 308, 359, 371
Weinbacher, Karl: *251*
Weindling, Paul: 85
Weinheim: 373
Weiss, Janda: *252*
Wellers, Georges: 36, 260, 359
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *228*
Werber, Martin: *71*
Werner company: 79
Wesche, Karlhans: 217-220
Wetzler, Alfred: *168*, *252*
Whaley, W. Gordon: 60
Whitby, George S.: 60
Wiberg, Nils: *189*
Wieland, Christoph: 81
Wiesenfeld, Germany: 27, 28, *356*
Wigley, P.W.R.: *188*
Wilde, Richard E.: *190*
Wilson, C.L.: 207
Wilson, Charles M.: 60
Wilson, Kenneth R.: *135*
Winkler, H.: *205*
Winnacker, Karl: *211*
Wirth, Wolfgang: *228*
Wirths, Eduard: 75, 77, 81-84, *257*, 388
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *216*
Wohlrab, R.: 69
Wolny, Jan: 229
Woodman, J.H.: 212
Wosnitzka, Georg: 255
Wright, E.A.: *297*
Wüstinger, Emil: *72*, 81, 128, *177*
Wyman, David S.: *252*
Wyoming: *236*

— Z —
Zaidi, S.A.: 212
Zaun, A.: *88*
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz: 54, 83, *87*, 93, 107, 116-118, 121, 122, 127, 129, 130, 131, *159*, 177, 410
Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland: 373
Zernik, Franz: *228*, *231*
Zhel'vis, E.F.: *189*
Zimmermann, Alexander: 158
Zimmermann, Günter: *28*, 29, 355, 356
Zitelmann, Rainer: 36, 372
Zündel, Ernst: 299, 344, 346
Zwerenz, Winfried: *127*, 327, 371, 372

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 3

"The Destruction of the European Jews"

BUNGLED

Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers"

His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods

CARLO MATTOGNO

BUNGLED: "THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS"

Carlo Mattogno

BUNGLED: "THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS"

Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers"

His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods

Academic Research
Media Review
Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 3:
Carlo Mattogno:
Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews":
Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers."
His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods
Translated by Carlos Porter and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-54-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2018, 2021 Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

1. Origins and Significance of the "Final Solution" 10

1.1. The "Code Language" 10
1.2. National-Socialist Emigration-Evacuation Policy for Jews 11
1.3. Destruction or Emigration? 21
1.4. Hitler's "Prophecy" of January 30, 1939 22
1.5. National-Socialist Emigration/Evacuation Policies According to Hilberg 26
1.6. The "*Führerbefehl*" 33
1.7. The Final Objective of Jewish Emigration 36
1.8. The Wannsee Conference 38
1.9. Goebbels and the Alleged Extermination of the Jews 49

2. The Deportations 57

2.1. Hilberg and the Einsatzgruppen 57
2.1.1. The Extermination Order 57
2.1.2. The Two Sweeps 62
2.1.3. The Origins of the "Gas Vans" 63
2.1.4. The Ghettoes 65
2.1.5. The Death Toll 67
2.1.6. "Action 1005" 69
2.2. The Purpose of the Deportations 70
2.3. The Deportations to the "Killing Centers" 78
2.3.1. France 78
2.3.2. Serbia 87
2.3.3. Croatia 93
2.3.4. Slovakia 94
2.3.5. Hungary 103

3. The "Killing Centers" 108

3.1. Chełmno 108
3.2. Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka 110
3.3. Lublin-Majdanek 120
3.4. Auschwitz 123
3.5. Höss and the Origins of the "Gas Chambers" 128
3.6. The Birkenau Crematoria 131
3.7. Zyklon B 134
3.8. Euthanasia and the "Killing Centers" 148
3.9. The Camp Administration 151
3.9.1. Sadism and Corruption 151
3.9.2. Inmate Living Conditions 155
3.9.3. The Activity of the SS Courts 166
3.9.4. The Inmates' Labor Deployment 171
3.9.5. Medical Experiments 178
3.9.6. "Concealment" and Propaganda 182
3.9.7. The "Extermination Operations" 191

3.9.8. Open-Air Cremations 200
3.10. Hans Frank and the "Killing Centers" 202
3.11. The Order to "Stop Gassings" 206
3.12. The Death Toll in Poland 209
4. Hilberg's Testimony at the 1985 Zündel Trial 215
4.1. Summary of the Testimony 215
4.2. The Alleged Hitler Extermination Order 218
4.3. Hilberg's Method 225
5. Hilberg on the *Führer* Order during the 1980s 230
5.1. The Paris Conference 230
5.1.1. Intentionalists and Functionalists 230
5.1.2. The Extermination Order 236
5.1.3. Hilberg's Contribution 242
5.2. The Stuttgart Conference 243
5.2.1. The Problems Discussed 243
5.2.2. Hilberg's Contribution 250
5.3. Hilberg's Article in *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* 254
5.4. The 2003 Edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews* 256
Conclusion 263
Appendix 267
The Opponents 267
Archive Abbreviations 270
Bibliography 271
Index of Names 283

Introduction

The Destruction of the European Jews[1] by Raul Hilberg is considered one of the most-important works of orthodox Holocaust historiography, "arguably the single most-important book about the Holocaust," in Michael Berenbaum's opinion (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 78). Thanks to its massive number of references, the work meticulously documents the National-Socialist persecution of the European Jews. As for their alleged "destruction," the documentation often proves highly deficient. This has been stressed by revisionist researchers such as Jürgen Graf (1999/2015), as well as by orthodox scholars such as Belgian historian Gie van den Berghe, among other things the author of a critique of "negationism" (2001). In an article devoted to Hilberg's work, van den Berghe notes that, due to the lack of documentary sources, Hilberg was compelled to rely on testimonies regarding the alleged extermination camps, commenting (van den Berghe 1990, pp. 121f.):

> *"But many sources on extermination camps were destroyed, and on some aspects there have never been any nazi sources* […]. *Hilberg had to turn to eyewitnesses. Because he has always avoided using the sources created by them, he had no relevant criteria to separate chaff from wheat, and he cannot interpret and analyze these more subjective sources more or less correctly.*
> *From Hilberg's choice of ego-documents it becomes clear that he has been led by rather irrelevant criteria, e.g. the profession of the eyewitnesses (with Hilberg almost only doctors and university graduates), and the availability of the reports. As far as ego-documents are concerned, he almost only uses what was available in English.*
> *In this chapter on the killing centers, the otherwise very accurate and conscientious Hilberg uses the ego-material in a remarkably inaccurate and uncritical way. Of the many thousand eyewitness reports on the nazi camps he has only used about ten. He considers events sufficiently proved if one eyewitness mentioned them. He generalizes on the basis of one eyewitness report and even omits the conditional tense here. He is astonishingly ill informed about the consulted eyewitnesses and their writings. He also makes a number of capital errors. He bases himself on declarations and constructions of victims to reconstruct the motives of their persecutors. He relies on a few psychoanalytically*

[1] The first edition appeared in Chicago in 1961; a "revised and definitive edition" appeared in 1985, with yet another revised, but this time definitely definitive edition following in 2003. In this study, I quote from the 2003 edition, referring to the page numbers only.

> *inspired interpretations by the survivor E.A. Cohen in* Het Duitse concentratiekamp *(The German Concentration Camp) (Amsterdam, 1952), a book that was almost immediately translated into English. Later, Cohen expressed his doubts about these interpretations, but the book in which he did this (*De negentien treinen naar Sobibor, *The Nineteen Trains to Sobibor, Amsterdam – Brussels, 1979) was not consulted by Hilberg, probably because it was not translated into English.*
> *Unfortunately this unjudicious* [sic] *use of ego-documents makes the chapter on extermination camps less convincing than the rest of the book."*

If we consider that this chapter represents the apex and the *raison d'être* of Hilberg's book, of which the more-than-900 preceding pages constitute merely an introduction and a prelude, van den Berghe's critical observations already inflict a serious blow to the credibility of the entire book. This, by the way, can already be glimpsed from the fact that – as noted by J. Graf – the chapter on the "killing centers," is a rather skimpy part of the work, consisting of 138 pages (pp. 921-1058) out of a total of 1388, while the author devotes only 18 pages to the core problems of the "Killing Operations"! (pp. 1027-1044)

But the problem is much broader than that mooted by the Belgian historian, because there is also a need to examine the fundamental question of the reliability and reciprocal consistency of these testimonies, as well as that of Hilberg's interpretation of the documents, which is just as important.

What I intend in this study is essentially a verification of its sources and its historiographic method.

Since Hilberg's work in general, particularly with regard to the matters of concern to us here, consists of an enormous multitude of often-insignificant details, from which he draws first of all the great preponderance of his sources as well as his evidentiary pretensions, I, too, shall be constrained to descend repeatedly into detail. In my analysis, I shall, insofar as possible, follow Hilberg's expository trajectory; in some cases, however, I will choose to deal with similar matters in a different context.

On January 15-18, 1985, Hilberg testified as an historical expert on the Holocaust during the First Zündel Trial.[2] The stenographic record of the proceedings (District Court), upon which my remarks will be based, were published in 2020 (Rudolf 2020a). Over the course of the cross-examination by defense attorney Douglas Christie, many topics relating to the first edition of his work were discussed. Hilberg's responses were often revealing, particularly regarding his methods. For this reason, I shall insert those most-significant in the following discussion. On the other hand, I shall deal in Chapter IV with the most-important problems discussed by Hilberg during that trial.

---

[2] Ernst Zündel was tried in Canada on a charge of "spreading false news" for distributing a brochure by Richard Harwood (1974). The trial was held in Toronto from January 7 to March 25, 1985.

It is important to keep in mind that, at the time, Hilberg had already completed the "definitive" second edition of his book, the publication of which he anticipated (as indeed occurred) in a few months.[3]

The Zündel Trial was held at the end of a period of intense debate by orthodox Holocaust historiography relating to one of its fundamental historical themes: the alleged Jewish extermination order. In 1982, an international conference was held in Paris, France; in 1984, another no-less-important conference was held at Stuttgart, Germany. Hilberg had participated in both. In Chapter V, I reprise my account of these two conferences as first published in 1991 (Mattogno 1991, pp. 23-63) – with all due revisions and amendments – to highlight the historiographical "climate" in which Hilberg made his statements, and to gain a better understanding of their significance and their value.

[3] District Court, p. 636/Rudolf 2020a, p. 118.

1. Origins and Significance of the "Final Solution"

1.1. The "Code Language"

At the beginning of Chapter Seven ("Mobile Killing Operations"), Hilberg writes:

> *"When the bureaucracy had completed all those measures that comprised the definition of the Jews, the expropriation of their property and their concentration in ghettoes, it had reached a dividing line. Any further step would put an end to Jewish existence in Nazi Europe. In German correspondence the crossing of this threshold was referred to as 'the final solution of the Jewish Question' [*die Endlösung der Judenfrage*]. ' The word 'final' harbored two connotations. In a narrow sense it signified that the aim of the destruction process had now been clarified. If the concentration stage had been a transition to an unspecified goal, the new 'solution' removed all uncertainties and answered all questions. The aim was finalized – it was to be death. But the phrase 'final solution' also had a deeper, more significant meaning. In Himmler's words, the Jewish problem would never have to be solved again. Definitions, expropriations, and concentrations can be undone. Killings are irreversibleHence they gave the destruction process its quality of historical finality."* (pp. 275f.)

One would expect that this interpretation of the German term *Endlösung* would be based on German documents, all-the-more-so since Hilberg cites hundreds of them in great profusion. On the contrary, however, not only is he uncorroborated by any document in this regard, but practically all the documents in which the term "*Endlösung*" appears resoundingly refute his interpretations. In fact, such interpretations are nothing more than another specific case of the "coded language" first alleged by the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn shortly after WorldWar II (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 9f.) and adopted by the Nuremberg inquisitors in order systematically to distort innocuous documents for the purpose of creating fictitious "evidence" of the alleged extermination of the Jews, since the confiscated German archives seem curiously silent on the subject. Hilberg diligently catalogs the terms of this alleged "code language" (p. 338); the presence of any of these terms in any German document becomes for him "proof" of the extermination of the Jews.

In reality, adopting this false explanatory criterion, Hilberg systematically distorts the meaning of the documents concerned. This is particularly obvious in the documentation regarding German emigration-evacuation policy for Jews

as outlined by Hilberg in his Chapter Eight. But before checking the sources cited by Hilberg, we need a framework providing the historical-documentary context.

1.2. National-Socialist Emigration-Evacuation Policy for Jews

Shortly after Hitler's rise to power, the Reich government entered into the so-called Haavara Agreement with the Jewish Agency for Palestine, a capital-transfer agreement (haavara) for German Jews emigrating to Palestine. The basis of the agreement was created with "Circular Decree No. 54/33 by the Reich Ministry of Economics of August 28, 1933 to all German foreign-exchange control offices" (Vogel, p. 107). According to statistics of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, 52,463 Jews emigrated from Germany to Palestine from 1933 to 1942 on the basis of this agreement.[4]

Until the outbreak of the war – and during the war, as long as circumstances permitted – emigration to all countries willing to admit the Jews was the principal purpose of National Socialist policy, as confirmed by the report of the German Foreign Office titled "The Jewish Question as a Factor in Foreign Affairs in 1938" ("*Die Judenfrage als Faktor der Außenpolitik im Jahre 1938*") dated January 25, 1939. The first four points of the document read as follows:[5]

> *"1. The German policy on the Jews as a prerequisite and consequence of the foreign-policy decisions of 1938*
> *2. Aim of German policy on the Jews: emigration*
> *3. Means, ways and ends of Jewish emigration*
> *4. The emigrated Jew as the best propaganda for the German policy on the Jews."*

Then, "the necessity for a radical solution of the Jewish question" was recognized, which basically consisted in the following:

> *"The ultimate goal of German Jewish policy is the emigration of all Jews living in Reich territory."*

The day before, 24 January, Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring had issued a decree establishing the Reich Center for Jewish Emigration (*Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung*), the administration of which was entrusted to Reinhardt Heydrich. Göring first of all summarized concisely the principle that inspired National-Socialist policy (NG-2586-A):

> *"The emigration of Jews from Germany must be encouraged by all means."*

Precisely with a view to what he instituted, the above-mentioned "*Reichszentrale*," which was responsible for "taking all the measures for the preparation

---

4 Vogel, p. 109; the topic is discussed on pp. 35-58, with reference to Documents 1-18, pp. 107-153.

5 Auswärtiges Amt 1953, pp. 780f.; cfr. PS-2258.

of an intensified emigration of the Jews," to provide for the preferential emigration of poor Jews, and finally to facilitate bureaucratic practices for single individuals.

On November 25, 1939, Erhard Wetzel and G. Hecht, who occupied official positions in the field of racial policy, wrote a memorandum titled "The Issue of treating the population of the former Polish territory from the point of view of racial politics," which constituted a first draft of the future "General Plan East." Among other things, the draft set forth a plan for Jewish resettlement in the occupied Polish territories, formulated as follows:[6]

> *"The remaining Polish territory which, at the moment, has a population of 12.7 million, would thus reach 19.3 million.*[7] *In addition, there would be another 800,000 Jews from the Reich (Altreich area, Austria, Sudetenlands, and Protectorate). Finally, another 530,000 Jews from the former Polish territories now integrated into the Reich would have to be transferred as well."*

The destination of these deportations was no doubt the General Government, which had been officially created on 12 October. The plan was a follow-up to the directives issued by Heydrich to all the Einsatzgruppen leaders on the "Jewish question in the occupied territories" by express letter dated 21 September 1939 (PS-3363), including the Nisko Plan (October 1939), which called for the creation of a Jewish reservation in eastern Poland, was a failed attempt at implementation, perhaps on the initiative of SS *Sturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann's (see Goshen; see also Mattogno 2018, pp. 31f.). The idea of Jewish emigration was not abandoned, however (PS-660, p. 35):

> *"In order to make the Jew fit for emigration, it would be advisable, if need be, to provide him with a better educational training."*

In a memorandum written in May 1940, Himmler wrote (1957, p. 197):

> *"I hope to see the term 'Jew' extinguished completely through the possibility of large-scale emigration of all Jews to Africa or some other colony"*

On June 24, 1940, Heydrich, who headed the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich Security Main Office), requested the Minister for Foreign Affairs Joachim von Ribbentrop to keep him informed of any possible ministerial meetings relating to the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question" (*Endlösung der Judenfrage*), justifying his request as follows (T-173):

> *"Dear Party Comrade Ribbentrop!*
> *In 1939, the General Field Marshal* [Göring], *in his capacity as administrator of the Four-Year-Plan, entrusted me with the implementation of the Jewish emigration from the territory of the Reich. Subsequently, it was possible, even during the war and in spite of considerable difficulties, to carry on the Jewish emigration successfully.*

---

6 "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtpunkte." PS-660, p. 25.

7 Following the planned evacuation of 6,636,000 Poles residing in the Polish territories annexed by Germany.

> *Since 1st January 1939, when my office took over this task, more than 200,000 Jews have so far emigrated from the Reich area. However, the whole problem – we are dealing with some 3¼ million Jews in the areas presently under German sovereignty – can no longer be solved by emigration.*
> *Thus, a final solution on a territorial basis will impose itself."* (Emphases in original)

As a follow-up to this letter, the minister for foreign affairs wrote the so-called "Madagascar Project." On July 3, 1940, Franz Rademacher, head of the Jewish section of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, wrote a report titled "The Jewish Question in the Peace Treaty," which opened with the following declaration:

> *"The impending victory gives Germany the possibility and, I think, makes it our duty, to resolve the Jewish question in Europe. The most desirable solution is: All Jews out of Europe."*

The plan was approved by Ribbentrop and transmitted to the RSHA, which was responsible for implementing the technical preparations for the evacuation of the Jews to the island of Madagascar, and supervising the evacuated Jews (NG-2586-J). It was precisely this which comprised the "territorial Final Solution" to the Jewish Question advocated by Heydrich.

On August 30, Rademacher wrote a note "Madagaskar Projekt," the "financing" paragraph of which opens with the following words (NG-2586-D):

> *"The implementation of the proposed final solution will require considerable resources."*

The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question therefore simply referred to the transfer of the European Jews to Madagascar.

In October of 1940, Alfred Rosenberg wrote an article titled "Jews on Madagascar" ("*Juden auf Madagaskar*"), in which he reminded his readers that as early as the anti-Jewish congress at Budapest in 1927, "[…] the question of a future removal of the Jews from Europe [was] discussed, and here, for the first time, the proposal was made to promote Madagascar as the intended homestead of the Jews." Rosenberg himself endorsed this idea and expressed his wish for the "Jewish high finance" in Britain and the USA to help with the creation of a "Jewish reservation" in Madagascar, which he considered "a worldwide problem."[8]

According to the testimony of Moritz von Schirmeister, a former official at the German ministry of propaganda, even Joseph Goebbels spoke publicly of the Madagascar Plan several times (IMT, Vol. 17, p. 250), while Ribbentrop recalled the Führer's intention to deport the European Jews to North Africa or Madagascar (IMT, Vol. 10, p. 398).

The deportation of the European Jews to Madagascar was not a fictitious plan, but a real and concrete project. In parallel with that plan, the authorities

---

8 CDJC, CXLVI-51, pp. 4, 7, 9.

of the Reich continued to promote the emigration of the Jews, particularly from Germany, by all means.

Zionist circles of Palestine fully supported this German policy. On January 11, 1941, one of their representatives sent a letter to the German Embassy in Ankara containing three attachments, including "a proposal from the National Military Organization of Palestine on the solution of the Jewish question in Europe," which stated:

> *"Germany's leading National Socialist statesmen have in comments and speeches more than once emphasized that a New Order in Europe requires a radical solution of the Jewish question through evacuation ('Jew-free Europe').*
> *The evacuation of the Jewish masses from Europe is a prerequisite for solving the Jewish question, which is possible only by resettling these masses in the homeland of the Jewish people, Palestine, and by establishing the Jewish State in its historic boundaries.*
> *To solve the Jewish problem in this way and once and for all to liberate the Jewish people is the aim of the political activity and the ongoing struggle of the Israeli freedom movement, the National Military Organization in Palestine (Irgun Zevai Leumi)."*

In this context, Irgun even offered "to actively take part in the war on Germany's side."[9]

On May 20, 1941, Heydrich prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium "in consideration of the doubtlessly approaching final solution of the Jewish question," that is, in view of the implementation of the Madagascar Project, which was considered imminent.[10] First of all, Heydrich basically reaffirmed the principle that inspired National-Socialist policy towards the Jews:

> *"In accordance with an instruction emanating from the Reich Marshall of the Greater German Reich* [Göring]*, the emigration of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia is to be implemented actively, even under the present state of war, within the conditions prevailing and taking into account the directives for the emigration of the Jews."*

Heydrich then clearly explained the reasons for the prohibition (*ibid.*):

> *"As the Jews on the territory of the Reich, for example, have only a limited choice of departure* [routes]*, mainly via Spain and Portugal, an emigration of Jews from France and Belgium would further reduce these possibilities."*

Two months later, on July 31, Göring entrusted Heydrich with task of undertaking all necessary preparations for the "Final Solution," that is, emigration or evacuation of all Jews under German rule to Madagascar. This letter in fact declared (NG-2586-E, PS-710):

---

9 PA, E234152-58, quoted: E234152, E234155f.; for a transcript of the entire text see Weckert 2018, pp. 71-73; English translation in Weckert 2016, pp. 73-75.

10 NG-3104. The letter was signed by Walter Schellenberg on Heydrich's behalf.

> *"In addition to the task already entrusted to you by the decree of 14 January 1939, viz. to bring about an optimum solution to the Jewish question by emigration or evacuation in accordance with the conditions prevailing, I order you herewith to undertake all necessary preparations – organizational, administrative, and material – for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. To the extent that the competence of other central agencies is concerned thereby, the latter are* [to be requested] *to participate.*
> *I order you furthermore to submit to me in the near future a comprehensive proposal concerning the organizational, administrative, and material requirements for the implementation of the final solution of the Jewish question so envisaged."*

This document is fully in accordance with the Madagascar Project. The directives issued by Göring "in addition" to those already issued to Heydrich by means of the decree of 24 January 1939 consisted, in fact, of completing the solution to the Jewish question "in the form of emigration or evacuation"[11] of the Jews of the Reich only, with a territorial "final solution" through evacuation to Madagascar of all the Jews from the territories occupied by the Germans. Precisely because it involved all the European Jews of the occupied countries, this solution was called the "comprehensive solution" ("*Gesamtlösung*"), a term which not accidentally recalled the "whole problem" of Heydrich's letter of June 24, 1940.

Writing on November 6, 1941, Heydrich himself, who had been responsible for preparing the "Final Solution" in Europe for years (PS-1624), clearly traced this responsibility back to the decree of January 24, 1939, and identified the "Final Solution" with the solution "in the form of emigration or evacuation" from Göring's letter dated July 31, 1941. This is also the context of the order conveyed to the foreign ministry by Adolf Eichmann on August 28, 1941, which prohibited "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe now being prepared."[12]

The future "final solution" was therefore "impending", which peremptorily excludes even from Hilberg's perspective that it referred in any way to extermination, because he claims that the pertinent order for the European Jews had been given only subsequently (see Subchapter 1.6.).

Over the following months, the difficulties created by the war and the territorial prospects opened up by the Russian campaign led to an important change in destination in National-Socialist policies with regard to the Jews: the "Final Solution" through deportation of the European Jews to Madagascar was succeeded by a "territorial Final Solution" through the deportation of the European Jews into the German-occupied eastern territories.

---

[11] Legal emigration into other countries or deportation to the East (Poland: October 1939 – March 1940) or West (non-occupied France: October 1940).

[12] PA, Inland II A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, Vol. 59/3.

This change was proposed on August 22, 1941 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Carl Theo Zeitschel, advisor at the German Embassy in Paris, in a note drawn up by Ambassador Otto Abetz:[13]

> *"The continuing conquest and occupation of large territories in the East could at present offer us a rapid solution of the Jewish problem throughout Europe. As we can see from the cries for help addressed to the American Jews in the press of all the Jews in Palestine, some 6 million Jews are living in the regions recently occupied by us, especially in Bessarabia,*[14] *amounting to one third of world Jewry. In the course of any new disposition of the eastern space, these six million Jews would in any case have to be grouped and a special territory would have to be staked out for them. It should not be a major problem to include the Jews from the remainder of the European states and to move there as well the Jews who are presently crammed into the ghettos of Warsaw, Litzmannstadt (Łodź), Lublin etc.*
>
> *As far as the occupied areas are concerned, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, it would be easy to issue military orders for the removal of the Jews to the new territory in mass transports; other states could be encouraged to follow this example and to expell their Jews to this territory. Within a short period of time, Europe could be made free of Jews."*

In General Governor Hans Frank's diary, dated July 17, 1941, we read (Präg/ Jacobmeyer p. 386):

> *"The Governor General does not favor any further ghettos because the Führer expressly declared on 19 June that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."*

On August 20, 1941, after a visit to the Führer's headquarters, Goebbels noted in his diary (Reuth, pp. 1660f.):

> *"Furthermore, the Führer promised me that I could remove the Jews from Berlin immediately after the termination of the eastern campaign."*

Zeitschel's proposal was approved by Hitler a few months later, who decided to abandon the Madagascar Project temporarily, and deport East all Jews found in the occupied territories. The Führer's decision certainly dates back to September 1941 – according to some to September 17 (Konze *et al.*, p. 185). On October 23, Himmler prohibited Jewish emigration effective immediately,[15] and the evacuation of 50,000 western Jews to the East was ordered the next day. On October 24, Kurt Daluege, head of the regular police (*Ordnungspolizei*), issued a decree bearing the subject "Evacuations of Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate," which ordered (PS-3921):

---

13 CDJC, V-15.

14 The figure is enormously exaggerated.

15 T-394: "Reichsführer-*SS* and Chief of German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews must be prevented effective immediately."

> *"Between November 1 and December 4, 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the security police from the Altreich, the Ostmark* [Austria]*, and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the region of Minsk and Riga in the East. The deportations will be carried out by Reichsbahn trains of 1000 persons each. The trains will be assembled at Berlin, Hamburg, Hannover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn."*

The new direction given to National-Socialist policies with regard to the Jews was officially communicated to the old Party hierarchy at the Wannsee Conference, which was convened for this primary purpose.

The conference, initially scheduled for December 9, 1941 (PS-709; NG-2586-F), was postponed due to the United States's entry into the war, and was eventually held in Berlin, at Am Großen Wannsee 56/58, on January 20, 1942. Heydrich was the speaker. The associated minutes open with an extensive recapitulation of National-Socialist policies implemented with regard to the Jews up until that time, as a consequence of which approximately 537,000 Jews had emigrated by October 31, 1941, including:

– approximately 360,000 from the Old Reich since January 30, 1933
– approximately 147,000 from the *Ostmark* [Austria] since March 15, 1938
– approximately 30,000 from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia since March 15, 1939.

Then we read there, among other things (NG-2586-G):

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [= Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the developing possibilities in the East.*
>
> *As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East.*
>
> *This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance."*

By Hitler's order, therefore, the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" through voluntary or compulsory emigration of all the European Jews to Madagascar, was replaced by their evacuation to the occupied eastern territories, but only as a "provisional option," while awaiting the end of the war in order to return to the problem.

The Wannsee Conference was therefore convened to inform the authorities concerned of the abandonment of the policy of emigration or evacuation to Madagascar, and the commencement on a vast scale of a policy of deportation to the east, and to discuss the related problems.

The Madagascar Project was officially abandoned in early February 1942. An information letter from Rademacher to adjutant Harald Bielfeld of the Min-

istry of Foreign Affairs dated February 10, 1942 explains the reasons (NG-5770):

> *"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*
> *The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."*

The "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" was therefore a territorial solution and consisted of the deportation of the European Jews into the German-occupied Eastern territories.

In contrast to this, Hilberg claims against all documentary evidence that the

> *"'territorial solution,' or the 'final solution of the Jewish question in Europe,' as it became known, envisaged the death of European Jewry."* (p. 4)

He does not mention this letter at all, the content of which is fully confirmed by another important document, the memorandum by Martin Luther (an official in the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs) dated August 21, 1942. In this document, Luther first recapitulates the essential points of National-Socialist policies with regard to the Jews (NG-2586-J):

> *"The basic premise of the German policy in respect of the Jews, starting with the seizure of power* [by Hitler in 1933], *was to promote Jewish emigration by all available means. For this purpose, Generalfeldmarschall Göring, in his capacity as head of the Four-Year-Plan, created a Reich central agency for Jewish emigration and assigned its leadership to Gruppenführer Heydrich, the chief of the security police."*

After setting forth the origins and development of the Madagascar Project, which was now superseded by events, Luther continued by noting that Göring's letter of July 31, 1941 was a follow-up to Heydrich's letter of June 24, 1940 according to which the Jewish question would no longer be resolved through emigration, but required "a territorial final solution."

> *"For that reason, Reichsmarschall Göring requested Gruppenführer Heydrich on July 31, 1941 to carry out all necessary preparations for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe (cf.* [Document] *DIII 709g). On the basis of this order, Gruppenführer Heydrich convened a meeting of all German agencies involved for January 20, 1942, with secretaries of state from the other ministries and myself from the foreign office attending. Gruppenführer Heydrich explained at the meeting that Reichsmarschall Göring had issued his order being so directed by the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the East."*

Based on this order, Luther continued, the evacuation of the Jews from Germany was undertaken. The destination consisted of the Eastern territories via the General Government:

> *"The removal to the General Government is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on to the occupied eastern territories as soon as the material means are available."*

A circular letter dated October 9, 1942 titled "Preparatory measures for a solution of the Jewish problem in Europe. Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the East" containing "Confidential information" intended for party officials, inspired by the headings related to "very severe measures" in the occupied Eastern territories which began to be spread in Germany and which were "usually in a distorted or exaggerated manner," summarized the stages and clearly explained the meaning of the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question":[16]

> *Die alten Juden sowie Juden mit hohen Kriegsauszeichnungen (E.K.I., Goldene Tapferkeitsmedaille usw.) werden laufend nach der im Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren gelegenen Stadt Theresienstadt umgesiedelt."The effort to expel the opponent completely from the territory of the Reich. In view of the fact that the living space available to the German people is very small, it was hoped that this problem could be solved by an accelerated emigration of the Jews.*
>
> *Since the beginning of the war in 1939, emigration has become increasingly difficult; at the same time, the economic space of the German people has steadily increased in size compared to its living space so that, at the present time, a complete elimination through emigration is no longer possible in view of the large number of Jews present in this* [economic] *space. It is to be expected that already the coming generation will perceive this problem neither as vividly nor as clearly* [as we do] *on the basis of their own experience. Also, the matter has been set in motion and must be settled; hence, the problem as a whole must be resolved by the present generation.*
>
> *Therefore, the complete expulsion or elimination of the millions of Jews present in the European economic sphere is an imperative task in the fight to guarantee the existence of the German people.*
>
> *Starting in the Reich itself and then extending into the other European countries made part of the final solution, the Jews will be moved into large camps in the East, some already in existence, others yet to be set up, where they will be used directly as labor or moved on further east. Elderly Jews, as well as those with high military decorations (EK I* [Iron Cross], *Golden medal for bravery etc.) will be moved continuously to Theresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia."*

With regard to this document, Hilberg can only say that this was "an official explanation for the deportations" (p. 489) or that these deportations were part of a "process of repression" by the German authorities (p. 1087).

---

[16] PS-3244; Document Political Leaders-49, IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 328-330.

In a report dated December 14, 1942 titled "Financing the Measures for the Solution of the Jewish Question," ministerial advisor Walter Maedel summarized National-Socialist policies regarding the Jews in the following terms (NG-4583):

> *"Some time ago, the Reichsmarschall ordered the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police to prepare the measures aiming at the final solution of the Jewish question. The Reichsführer-SS has entrusted the Chief of the Security Police and SD with the execution of this task. The latter initially promoted the legal emigration of Jews overseas by special measures. When emigration overseas had become impossible after the outbreak of the war, he implemented the gradual cleansing of Jews from the Reich by their deportation to the East. Lately, within the Reich territory, old-age homes (old-age ghettos) for Jews have been set up, for example at Theresienstadt. For details see note of August 21, 1942. The establishment of other old-age homes in the eastern territories is being planned."*

In April 1943, Richard Korherr, the *Reichsführer's* statistical inspector, wrote a report titled "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Europe," in which he reported the following data (NO-5193):

Territory	Period of time from… to Dec. 31, 1942	Emigration	Excess mortality
Old Reich (with Sudeten Jews)	Jan. 31, 1933 (Sept. 29, 1938)	– 382,534	– 61,193
Ostmark [Austria]	March 13, 1938	– 149,124	– 14,509
Bohemia and Moravia [Czechia]	March 16, 1939	– 25,699	– 7,074
Eastern territories (with Bialystok)	September 1939 (June 1940)	– 334,673	
General Government (with Lemberg)	September 1939 (June 1940)	– 427,920	
Total (all columns)		– 1,402,726	

Therefore, 557,357 Jews emigrated from the Old Reich, Austria and Bohemia-Moravia, in addition to nearly 600,000 of the 762,593 Jews from the General Government and the eastern territories cumulatively indicated by Korherr under the headings "Emigration" and "Excess mortality" (see Subchapter 3.12.). Therefore, the National-Socialist regime, from 1933 to 1942, encouraged or induced the emigration of approximately one million Jews from the territories under their control.

1.3. Destruction or Emigration?

Hilberg opens Chapter Eight ("Deportations") of his work with the following remarks (pp. 409f.):

> *"The mobile killing operations in the occupied USSR were a prelude to a greater undertaking in the remainder of Axis Europe. A 'final solution' was going to be launched in every region under German control.*
> *The idea of killing the Jews had its shrouded beginnings in the far-distant past. There is a hint of killing in Martin Luther's long speech against the Jews.* […]
> *Finally, in 1939, Adolf Hitler uttered a threat of total annihilation in language far more explicit than that of his predecessors. This is what he said in his speech of January 30:*
> '[…] *Today I want to be a prophet once more: If international-finance Jewry inside and outside of Europe should succeed once more in plunging nations into another world war, the consequence will not be the Bolshevization of the earth and thereby the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation [Vernichtung] of the Jewish race in Europe.'*
> *These remarks by Hitler have much more significance than the suggestions and hints of earlier German writers and speakers. To start with, the idea of an 'annihilation' was now emerging in the context of a definite expectation: another world war. As yet the image was not a plan, but there was an implication of imminence in the utterance. In the second place, Hitler was not only a propagandist but also the head of a state. He had at his disposal not only words and phrases but also an administrative apparatus. He had power not only to speak but to act. Third, Hitler was a man who had a tremendous urge — one could almost say a compulsion — to carry out his threats. He 'prophesied.' With words he committed himself to action.*
> *Only seven months were to pass before the war began. It provided physical and psychological conditions for drastic action against Jewish communities falling into German hands. Yet, even as the anti-Jewish regime was intensified, unusual and extraordinary efforts were made to reduce Europe's Jewish population by mass emigration. The biggest expulsion project, the Madagascar plan, was under consideration just one year before the inauguration of the killing phase. The Jews were not killed before the emigration policy was exhausted."*

On the claim – which is rather far-fetched – that "the idea of killing the Jews" in Germany dated back to Martin Luther as its "shrouded beginnings," I will discuss in Chapter 5.

Before examining the actual meaning of Hitler's "prophecy," it is best to turn our attention to Hilberg's comments.

Hilberg claims that a "'final solution' was going to be launched in every region under German control," meaning the extermination of the Jews according to his interpretation, which was "not a plan" yet, but Hitler's words were "an implication of imminence": but how could an extermination be imminent for which there was no plan, and therefore not even a decision?

This incoherent interpretation reflects the basic contradiction which distorts all of Hilberg's writings: at the end of the 1970s, he had taken a decidedly functionalist position, in particular during the interview he granted in 1979 to Claude Lanzmann (see Subchapter 4.2.), but he was really a crypto-intentionalist. To the definition of these terms and to Hilberg's position, I shall return in Chapter 5.

Still more-contradictory is his claim that, "as the anti-Jewish regime was intensified," that is to say, while a policy of extermination was prepared, "unusual and extraordinary efforts were made to reduce[17] Europe's Jewish population by mass emigration": in other words, Hitler was plotting the extermination of the Jews, but simultaneously implemented a forced-mass-emigration policy, and the alleged extermination was only carried out when the possibility of "the emigration policy was exhausted"! Therefore, if such possibilities had not become exhausted, according to Hilberg, there would not have been any extermination of the Jews at all, or in other words: Hitler did not wish to exterminate the Jews at all, or at least not "for the simple fact of being Jews"!

1.4. Hitler's "Prophecy" of January 30, 1939

In his speech of January 30, 1939 before the *Reichstag* mentioned by Hilberg, Hitler declared (Domarus 2007, p. 399):

> *"Once again I will be a prophet: should the international Jewry of finance (*Finanzjudentum*) succeed, both within and beyond Europe, in plunging mankind into yet another world war, then the result will not be a Bolshevization of the earth and the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation (*Vernichtung*) of the Jewish race in Europe."*

I note first of all that the translation of the term "*Vernichtung*" to "annihilation" is inappropriate to say the least, because "annihilation" implies an unambiguous biological extermination, whereas *Vernichtung* not necessarily so.

Next, although Hilberg quotes the preceding phrases, he does not quote the following one which offers a perfectly clear explanation of Hitler's threat (*ibid*, pp. 399f.):

> *"Thus, the days of propagandist impotence of the non-Jewish peoples are over. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy possess institutions that, if necessary, permit opening the eyes of the world to the true nature of this problem. Many a people is instinctively aware of this, albeit not scientifically versed in it."*

---

17 Hilberg uses this verb to narrow the effective scope of National-Socialist Jewish emigration policy, which until 1938 meant the emigration of *all* Jews living on Reich territory, as we have seen earlier.

Therefore the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" would be achieved simply by pointing out to other peoples the German and fascist institutions that promoted scientific knowledge about the "Jewish question."

By its historical context, the motivation and its true meaning of Hitler's "prophecy" is revealed. In his speech to the Reichstag of January 30, 1941, Hitler reiterated (*ibid.*, p. 32):

> *"I would not like to forget the promise I made previously on September 1* [recte: January 30], *1939 before the German Reichstag, that is, that if the Jews should succeed in plunging the rest of the world into a world war, then the entire Jewish race will have played out its role in Europe. 1939 in the German Reichstag, namely the hint that, if the other* [rest of the] *world is plunged into a general war by Judaism, then Judaism as a whole will have ceased to play a role in Europe!"*

If therefore Jewry ceased to carry on its role in Europe, the "*Vernichtung*" of 1939 was not a physical "destruction," but purely an annihilation of its political or societal role.

This is confirmed by Hitler's words in his speech at the *Sportpalast* on January 30, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 400f.):

> *"We are fully aware that this war can end either in the extermination of the Aryan peoples or in the disappearance of Jewry from Europe. I said as much before the German Reichstag on September 1, 1939. I wish to avoid making hasty prophecies, but this war will not end as the Jews imagine, namely, in the extermination of the European- Aryan peoples; instead, the result of this war will be the annihilation of Jewry. For the first time, the old, truly Jewish rule of 'an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth' will obtain.*
>
> *And the more the fighting expands, the more anti-Semitism will spread—let that be said to world Jewry. Anti-Semitism will be fed in every prisoner-of-war camp, in every family enlightened to the reason why, in the end, it has to make this sacrifice. And the hour will come when the most evil enemy of the world of all time will at least be finished with for the next millennium."*

This quotation confirms that the "*Vernichtung*" of the Jewish race in Europe of the speech of January 30, 1939 was not a biological extermination, because Hitler is speaking of the disappearance of Jewry "from Europe," which, together with the cessation of the political role of the Jews in the eastern occupied territories, can only be explained by means of the plans to deport the Jews into the occupied eastern territories, which were considered extra-European. As stated by the Security Service of the SS, the German population had interpreted the "prophecy" in the sense that

> *"the Führer's struggle against Judaism will be carried on to the very end with inexorable consistency, and soon the last Jew will be expelled from European soil."* (Boberach, Vol. 9, p. 3235)

On February 24, 1942, the Führer returned to the argument. After affirming that the "conspiracy" of the plutocratic world and the Kremlin aimed at one

single and identical objective – "the extermination of the Aryan peoples and races" – he stated (Domarus 2007, p. 319):

> *"Today, the ideas of our National Socialist and Fascist revolution have conquered great and mighty states. My prophecy will be fulfilled that this war will not destroy the Aryan, but, instead, it will exterminate the Jew."*

In his annotations, Picker recorded the following on July 21, 1942 (p. 449):

> *"In fact – since he* [Hitler] *will have thrown the last Jew out of Europe with the end of this war – the Communist danger from the east will be extirpated root and branch."*

This figurative meaning of the verb "*ausrotten*" also appears – with the use of the corresponding substantive – in his speech of September 30, 1942, in which Hitler said (Domarus 2007, p. 405):

> *"At the Reichstag session of September 1, 1939* [recte: January 30, 1939], *I said two things: First,* […]. *Second, should Jewry instigate an international world war in order to exterminate the Aryan people of Europe, then not the Aryan people will be exterminated, but the Jews* [original: "*das Judentum*" – Jewry]*."*

In his speech of November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his "prophecy" of January 30, 1939 as follows (Domarus 1973, p. 1937):

> *"You will recall again the session of the Reichstag in which I declared: if Judaism deceives itself that it can cause an international world war for the extermination of the European races, then the result will not be the extermination of the European races, but the extermination of Judaism in Europe."*

Hitler then again explained his sense of this "extermination": the recognition of the Jewish danger by the European peoples, and the introduction by them of anti-Jewish legislation similar to that which existed in Germany (*ibid.*):

> *"In Europe, this danger has been recognized, and state after state is adopting our legislation."*

Finally, in his speech of February 24, 1943, Hitler reiterated (Domarus 2007, p. 410):

> *"This fight will not end with the planned annihilation of the Aryan but with the extermination of the Jew* [original: "*des Judentums*" – of Jewry] *in Europe."*

With this, we also have the perfect equivalence of the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*," both applied to the European peoples.

In his speech at Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942, Himmler declared (Smith/Peterson, p. 200):

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. The Führer said once in a Reichstag speech: should Jewry cause an interational war, for instance in order to exterminate the Aryan peoples, it is not the Aryan peoples who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jew has been evacuated from Germany, he now lives in the East and works on our roads, railways, etc. This process has been implemented consistently, but without cruelty."*

Recapitulating, Hitler used the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" in the figurative sense with reference to the European peoples and Judaism/Jewry, which is fully confirmed by the various quotations and their context.

That this is the correct interpretation – if there is any need for additional confirmation[18] – has been declared explicitly by an orthodox historian beyond mainstream suspicion like Joseph Billig, a former researcher at the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation in Paris (Billig, p. 51):

> *"The term 'Vernichtung' (annihilation, destruction) indicated the absolutely negative determination with regard to the Jewish presence in the Reich. This determination declared itself prepared to go to any extremes if necessary. The term in question did not mean that extermination had already been achieved or even the deliberate intention to achieve it. A few days before the speech quoted* [that of January 30, 1939], *Hitler received the Czechoslovakian Minister of Foreign Affairs. He reproached his guest for his lack of energy of the government in Prague in its efforts to reach an understanding with the Reich, and recommended, in particular, energetic action against the Jews. To this end, he declared, by way of example, 'With us* [in Germany], *they are being annihilated (bei uns werden sie vernichtet)'. Are we to believe that Hitler, during a diplomatic conversation recorded in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs,*[19] *revealed a massacre in the Third Reich, which moreover was not correct at that time?*
>
> *Two years later, on January 30, 1941, Hitler recalled his 1939 'prophecy.' But, this time, he clarified its meaning as follows: '...and I won't forget the warning I once gave before the Reichstag, that is, that of the rest of the world (andere Welt) is plunged into war, Jewry will have completely played out its role in Europe.'*
>
> *In his conversation with the Czechoslovakian Minister, Hitler mentioned England and the United States, which, according to him, could offer regions for the settlement of the Jews. In January 1941, he indicated that the role of the Jews in Europe will be liquidated, and added that this prospect would come true, because the other peoples understand the necessity in their countries. At this time, people believed in the creation of a Jewish reservation. But for Hitler, this was admissible only outside of Europe.*
>
> *We have just noted that on January 30, 1941, Hitler simply announced the liquidation of the Jews' role in Europe."*

Therefore, by placing Hitler's "prophecy" of January 30, 1939 in relation with the "threat of total annihilation," Hilberg completely distorts the meaning. This interpretation is all the more surprising since this "prophecy," as Hilberg well knew, fit perfectly into the context of preparatory measures with a view to Jewish removal from Germany and Austria. A few days earlier, on January 24,

---

18 For additional corroborating examples see Chapter V.

19 There recorded as "*Niederschrift über den Empfang des tschechoslowakischen Aussenministers Chvalkovsky durch den Führer und Reichskanzler am 11. Januar 1939 von 17-18 Uhr*". Auswärtiges Amt 1951, p. 170.

a "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration" had been set up, and on January 25, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs had drawn up the report "The Jewish Question as a Factor in Foreign Affairs in 1938" mentioned earlier.

1.5. National-Socialist Emigration/Evacuation Policies According to Hilberg

Hilberg then summarizes National-Socialist Jewish emigration policies:

> *"The first forced emigration schemes were worked out in 1938, after the Germans had acquired Austria. When Hitler came to power, Germany had about 520,000 Jews. After five years, emigration and death had brought that number down to 350,000. However, in March 1938, when the Germans took Austria, 190,000 Jews were added to the 350,000, bringing the total to approximately 540,000, that is, 20,000 more than the original number. Obviously this was not progress. Some extraordinary measures had to be taken.*
> *Thus, especially toward the end of 1938, Schacht, Wohlthat, and a number of other officials were conferring with the Western democracies on ways and means of facilitating Jewish emigration."* (p. 411)

In this context, Hilberg, among other things, describes the efforts of Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs Ernst von Weizsäcker to convince Polish Ambassador Lipski "to take back the 40,000 to 50,000 Polish Jews in the Reich" (p. 412), and mentions Ribbentrop's meeting with French Minister of Foreign Affairs Georges Bonnet on Jewish emigration, regarding which the German minister of foreign affairs said:

> *"I replied to M. Bonnet that we all wanted to get rid of our Jews but that the difficulties lay in the fact that no country wished to receive them."* (p. 412)

In his speech of January 30, 1939, Hitler commented:

> *"It is a shameful example to observe today how the entire democratic world dissolves in tears of pity but then, in spite of its obvious duty to help, closes its heart to the poor, tortured Jewish people."* (p. 412)

Hitler thought about the failure of the Evian Conference, which was held from July 6 to 15, 1938 in the well-known French health resort. The conference had been organized on President Roosevelt's initiative for the purpose of assisting the victims of National-Socialist persecution, primarily Jews. But the American president's good intentions appeared dubious from the start (Mazor, p. 23):

> *"At his press conference at Warm Springs, President Roosevelt already limited the possibilities of Evian by saying that neither any revision nor any increase in immigration quotas to the United States were anticipated as a result.*
> *In his invitation to this conference directed at 33 countries, Roosevelt stressed that no country was expected to consent to receiving a larger number of immigrants than allowed by its current legislation."*

With such preconditions, the Evian Conference was destined to fail from the outset. The results were in effect that "the free world abandoned the Jews of Germany and Austria to their pitiless fate" (*ibid*., p. 25). The *New York Herald Tribune* of July 8, 1938 carried this headline: "650,000 Exiled Jews Refused at Evian" (Thalmann).

The position of the Reich government was clearly laid out in the report "The Jewish Question as a Factor in Foreign Affairs in 1938" (Auswärtiges Amt 1953, pp. 782f.):

> *"Both issues, whose resolution is a condition of orderly Jewish emigration, remained open: firstly, the question of how this emigration should be organized and financed, and secondly, the question of where emigration should be directed.*
>
> *In order to answer the first question, international Jewry in particular did not seem inclined to make a contribution. Rather, the conference – and the committee it later formed in London under the leadership of the American Rublee – saw it as its main task to force Germany under international pressure to release Jewish assets as much as possible. Germany was therefore supposed to buy the emigration of its 700,000 Jews by giving up German national wealth. It is doubtful whether international Jewry seriously wishes at all the mass emigration of its racial comrades from Germany and from other states without the equivalent of a Jewish state.* […]
>
> *The second question, to which target countries an organized emigration of Jews should be directed, could not be answered by the conference in Evian either, since all of the participating countries, while generally professing their concern about the refugee problem, declared themselves unable to accommodate larger numbers of Jewish emigrants on their territory."*

This, by contrast, is Hilberg's incredible comment (p. 412):

> *"This was not an idle accusation* [by Hitler]*; it was an attempt to drag the Allied powers into the destruction process as passive but willing accomplices."*

Thus, the refusal of the future Allied powers to welcome Jewish emigrants at the beginning of 1939 was distorted by Hilberg into an attempt to involve the Allies in a "destruction process", when in fact at that time the entire objective of the Reich government's Jewish policy aimed at the "the emigration of all Jews living in Reich territory," when, therefore, the alleged extermination had neither been decided upon nor planned!

Hilberg then summarizes the measures adopted by the government of the Reich to encourage Jewish emigration, culminating in the creation of the "Central Office for Jewish Emigration" at Vienna on August 26, 1938, and the "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration" on January 24, 1939 (p. 413), to which was added a "Central Office for Jewish Emigration" created at Prague on July 15, 1939 (Adler 1958, p. 8). He then continues as follows:

> *"Emigration was still the policy after the war had broken out. In fact, the first reaction to the victories in Poland and in France was to punish these countries*

> *for their attitude toward Jewish emigration by sending there some of the Jews who had previously been kept out."* (p. 413)

Therefore, if we follow Hilberg's interpretation, first Hitler made his "threat of total annihilation" in his speech of January 30, 1939 in the event that international Jewry succeeded in plunging the peoples into another world war. Then, after that war had broken out (from Hitler's point of view), instead of implementing his alleged threat, he "punished" the defeated nations of France and Poland by sending them *some* of the Jews whom he had allegedly threatened to exterminate *totally!*

After correctly outlining the Madagascar Project, Hilberg comments:

> *"The Madagascar plan was the last major effort to 'solve the Jewish problem' by emigration. Many hopes and expectations had been pinned on this plan by offices of the Security Police, the Foreign Office, and the Generalgouvernement. Even as it faded, the project was to be mentioned one more time, during early February 1941, in Hitler's headquarters.* […]
> *Originally, he had been in a position to address himself at most to the Jews of Germany, but now the goal had to be <u>the elimination of Jewish influence in the entire Axis power sphere</u>."* (p. 415; emphasis added)

Precisely this was the meaning of the "*Vernichtung*" of the Jewish race in Europe in Hitler's speech of January 30, 1939, as I have explained earlier. But if Hilberg was aware of this, why did he fallaciously interpret that term as the "threat of total annihilation"?

Hitler – Hilberg notes – had taken the Madagascar Project very seriously:

> *"When Bormann asked how the Jews could be transported there in the middle of the war, Hitler replied that one would have to consider that. He would be willing to make available the entire German fleet for this purpose, but he did not wish to expose his crews to the torpedoes of enemy submarines. Now he was thinking about all sorts of things differently, and not with greater friendliness* (Er dächte über manches jetzt anders, nicht gerade freundlicher).
> *While Hitler was thinking, the machinery of destruction was permeated with a feeling of uncertainty."* (p. 415)

While Hitler was still thinking about the Madagascar Project, for the realization of which he was even "willing to make available the entire German fleet," there nevertheless supposedly existed a "machinery of destruction" which no one had decided upon and which no one had planned: a sort of metaphysical entity equipped with its own existence which proceeded autonomously towards the objective of extermination, independently of the emigration policy adopted by the Reich government!

To render less-uncertain the "feeling of uncertainty" that permeated the machinery of destruction, Hilberg then plucks without comment quotes from documents containing the alleged terms in "coded language" such as "*Evakuierung*" (evacuation), "*Lösung der Judenfrage*" (solution to the Jewish question) and "*judenfrei*" (Jew-free). With that, as I have explained, he insinuates that

such documents referred to the "machinery of destruction." At the same time, the author exempts himself from the duty to explain them in their historical context. Somewhat later on, I shall examine the most-striking cases of this systematic distortion of documents. Here I shall reveal only that the term "*judenfrei*" could of course be used in a misleading sense, but not in the manner imputed by Hilberg. For example, the German-language daily newspaper *Lemberger Zeitung* of October 17, 1942 carried the following news item ("Die erste…"):

> *"Lublin is the first city in the General Government which has become free of Jews, and now steps are taken to liberate the territories of the individual counties from the Jews as well, who have thrown the economic life of this country into considerable upheaval. The first county which no longer has any Jews is Biala Podlaska. The procedure is carried out as follows: the heads of the counties establish a zone of residence for all the Jews of the county. During this cleansing, the two counties of Biala Podlaska and Radzin agreed to pick a town as the Jewish zone of residence, namely Miendzyrzec. But since this town is located on the territory of Radzin County, Biala Podlaska no longer has any Jews."*

According to Yitzhak Arad, the Jews of Biała Podlaska had been deported to Sobibór on June 10, 1942, and to Treblinka between September 26 and October 6. Those of Radzyń Podlaski were deported to Treblinka on October 1, and those of Międzyrzec Podlaski to the same camp on August 25-26 (Arad 1987, pp. 391, 395), therefore, if these assertions were true, there should have been no Jews left in these three localities by October 17, 1942.

Continuing his discussion, Hilberg writes (p. 416):

> *"In the neighboring Wartheland, a grass-roots movement to eliminate the Jews became even more pronounced."*

He then mentions SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf-Heinz Höppner's letter to Eichmann dated July 16, 1941, according to which a "camp for 300,000 was to be created with barracks for tailor shops, shoe-manufacturing plants, and the like." Hilberg moreover quotes the following passage, which to he even adds the original German text:

> *"'This winter' said Höppner, 'there is a danger that not all of the Jews can be fed anymore. One should weigh earnestly,' he continued, 'if the most humane solution might not be to finish off those of the Jews who are not employable by some quick-working device. At any rate, that would be more pleasant than to let them starve to death. [Es besteht in diesem Winter die Gefahr, dass die Juden nicht mehr sämtlich ernährt werden können. Es ist ernsthaft zu erwägen, ob es nicht die humanste Lösung ist, die Juden, soweit sie nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig sind, durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel zu erledigen. Auf jeden Fall wäre diese angenehmer, als sie verhungern lassen).'"* (*Ibid.*)

For the sake of exactitude, "*nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig*" means "unfit for labor deployment," "*durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel*," by contrast, means

"with some quick-acting agent." This file memo relating to the "Solution to the Jewish question" begins with these words:[20]

> *"In the talks in the Reich prefecture* [*Reichsstatthalterei*], *the solution to the Jewish question in the Wartheland was raised by several parties. The following solution was proposed:"*

Hilberg's presentation is therefore inexact, because there is no question of a "grass-roots movement" here (but rather, proposals from local SS leaders or government agencies), nor of any movement "to eliminate the Jews," but of possible killings of Jews unfit for work as a "more humane solution" compared to a possible death by starvation.

In the letter accompanying the file memo, Höppner specified that "these things sound fantastic at times," even though he believed they were feasible.[21]

Hilberg comments:

> *"According to Höppner, the Reichsstatthalter had not made up his mind about these suggestions, but by the end of the year the Jews of the Wartheland were being killed in a death camp, Kulmhof, in the province (Gau)."* (p. 416)

In this way, he seeks to enter into the "true" nature of the alleged elimination of the Jews, which he improperly attributes to the document with an apodictic reference to the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof in German), to which I shall return in Subchapter 3.1.

Hilberg then continues his shell game of equivocations in this manner:

> *"On June 7, 1941, the Chief of the Reich Chancellery, Lammers, addressed two almost identical letters to the Interior and Justice Ministries, in which he wrote simply that Hitler considered the measure unnecessary. Lammers then addressed a third letter to his counterpart in the party, Bormann. In that letter Lammers repeated the message with a confidential explanation. 'The Führer,' he wrote, 'has not agreed to the regulation proposed by the Reich Minister of the Interior, primarily because he is of the opinion that after the war there would not be any Jews left in Germany anyhow.* [Der Führer hat der vom Reichsminister des Innern vorgeschlagenen Regelung vor allem deshalb nicht zugestimmt, weil er der Meinung ist, dass es nach dem Kriege in Deutschland ohnedies keine Juden mehr geben werde.]' *Hence it was not necessary to issue a decree that would be difficult to enforce, that would tie up personnel, and that would still not bring about a solution in principle."* (p. 417)

In this context, the reader is led to interpret the statement that there would be no Jews left in Germany after the war as the result of extermination measures, also because, with his useless quotation from the German text, Hilberg seems to attribute great importance to the document, and he does nothing to dissuade the reader from this false interpretation, for instance by explaining that, "after the war," the Jews would be elsewhere, alive, according to Hitler.

---

20 Facsimile of the original document in Leszczyński, pp. 60f.

21 YVA, O.51-68, p. 43.

As early as August 1940, Hitler had expressed his intention to evacuate all the Jews from Europe after the war. On August 15, 1940, Luther wrote to Rademacher (Auswärtiges Amt 1963 p. 399):

> *"On occasion of a meeting with Ambassador Abetz in Paris, he told me that the Fuehrer had told him during his lecture about France, which took place about two weeks ago, that he intends to evacuate all Jews from Europe after the war."*

Hilberg does not mention this document at all, evidently because it makes clear the groundlessness of his interpretation regarding Hitler's "prophecy" in his speech of January 30, 1939.

A note from the Reich Chancellery of March-April 1942 states (PS-4025):

> *"Reich Minister Lammers informed me that the Fuehrer had repeatedly told him that he wanted the solution of the Jewish question to be postponed until after the war."*

On July 24, 1942, Hitler expressed this same intention in colorful language (Picker, p. 456):

> *"After the end of the war he would rigorously take the position that he would smash up town by town if the Jews didn't come out and migrate to Madagascar or another Jewish nation-state."*

The same point of view was expressed in Rosenberg's so-called "Brown Folder" ("*Braune Mappe*") of June 20, 1941, as we will see in Subchapter 1.8.

Here Hilberg, always eager to refer to all the sources favorable to his theories, even neglects Hans Lammers's statements before the Nuremberg Tribunal on April 8, 1946.

In 1943, rumors arose according to which the Jews were being killed. Lammers attempted to trace the rumors to their source, but without positive success, because they were always found to be based on other rumors, as a result of which he concluded that they originated in Allied radio propaganda.

Nevertheless, to clarify the matter, he addressed himself to Himmler, who denied that Jews were being legally [sic] killed: they were simply being evacuated to the East, and that this was the mission to which he had been assigned by the Führer. During such evacuations, fatalities could certainly occur among elderly or sick persons, and accidents, aerial attacks and revolts could happen, which Himmler was compelled "to suppress severely and with bloodshed, as a warning," but that was all (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 52).

Lammers then went to Hitler, who gave him the same answer as Himmler:

> *"He said, 'I shall later on decide where these Jews will be taken and in the meantime they are being cared for there.'"* (*ibid.*, pp. 52f.)

At this point, Dr. Alfred Thoma, defense counsel for Rosenberg, asked him (*ibid.*, p. 53):

> *"Did Himmler ever tell you that the final solution of the Jewish problem would take place through the extermination of the Jews?*

LAMMERS: That was never mentioned. He talked only about evacuation.
DR. THOMA: He talked only about evacuation?
LAMMERS: Yes, only about evacuation.
DR. THOMA: When did you hear that these 5 million Jews had been exterminated?
LAMMERS: I heard of that here a while ago."

The head of Hitler's chancellery therefore declared that he had only learned of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Nuremberg. This declaration may be questionable, but cannot simply be omitted in a work like Hilberg's.

As we shall see, a similar omission is also found in Hilberg's discussion of Hans Frank's testimony at Nuremberg.

Hilberg then cites another document:

> *"Toward the end of the spring of 1941, officials in France were still approached with applications from Jews who were trying to emigrate. On May 20, 1941, a Gestapo official from the RSHA, Walter Schellenberg, informed the military commander in France that the emigration of Jews from his area was to be prevented because transport facilities were limited and because the 'final solution of the Jewish question' was now in sight."* (p. 417)

Here, as well, by virtue of the meaning attributed by Hilberg to the term "final solution" on his pages 275f., he leads the reader to understand that the extermination of the Jews was approaching fast.

The source cited by Hilberg is Nuremberg Document NG-3104 (his note 27, *ibid.*). In reality, as I have explained earlier, the expression "in view of the doubtlessly approaching Final Solution of the Jewish Question" did not refer to any phantasmagorical extermination, but rather to the Madagascar Project, whose implementation was then considered imminent.

In his imaginary reconstruction of the origins of the alleged extermination, Hilberg at this point introduces Göring's letter to Heydrich which I quoted in its historical context in Subchapter 1.2. (see p. 14), and commented:

> *"With the receipt of this letter, Heydrich held the reins of the destruction process in his hands."* (p. 418)

But what "destruction process" is he writing about? The letter referred to the Madagascar Project, as Hilberg well knew, since, as we have already seen, he wrote that the emigration project to Madagascar had been discussed in Hitler's headquarters in early February 1941, and that Hitler was "willing to make available the entire German fleet" for this project.

At the Zündel Trial, Hilberg maintained that Hitler's above-mentioned answer to Bormann implied that the Madagascar Project had now been abandoned,[22] while it was officially abandoned only in early February 1942, as documented earlier (see also Section 5.1.2.).

---

[22] District Court, p. 1232/Rudolf 2020a, p. 216.

1.6. The "*Führerbefehl*"

After this labored and inchoate run-up, Hilberg finally arrives at the fateful "extermination order":[23]

> *"Then, one day toward the end of the summer, Eichmann was called into Heydrich's office, where the RSHA chief told him: 'I have just come from the Reichsführer: the Führer has now ordered the physical annihilation of the Jews. [*Ich komme vom Reichsführer; der Führer hat nunmehr die physische Vernichtung der Juden angeordnet.*]'"* (p. 418)

The source, indicated in his Footnote 31 on p. 419, are pages 178f. and 229f. of Aschenauer's 1980 account of the Eichmann trial. In the same footnote, Hilberg explains:

> *"In his memoirs, Eichmann dates the meeting to around the end of the year* (zur Jahreswende 1941/42). *During his interrogation by Israel police in Jerusalem, he suggested more plausibly that Hitler's order had come two or three months after the June 22 German assault on the USSR. Jochen von Lang, ed.,* Eichmann Interrogated *(New York, 1983), pp. 74-75. Auschwitz commander Höss recalls having been summoned to Himmler in the matter of killing the Jews during the summer. Höss also states that Eichmann visited Auschwitz shortly thereafter. Rudolf Höss,* Kommandant in Auschwitz *(Munich, 1963), pp. 138, 157-60. Chronology and circumstances point to a Hitler decision before the summer ended."*

It is very odd that a matter of such fundamental importance as that of Hitler's alleged order to exterminate the Jews, in a book over 1,300 pages long, should be relegated to a mere footnote by Hilberg. Perhaps he did not wish to draw too much attention to this issue? He would have had every reason to hide it.

The source cited by him says in fact on the page indicated (Aschenauer, p. 177):

> *"Around the turn of the year 1941/42, Heydrich, the chief of the Security Police and the Security Service, informed me orally that the Führer had ordered the physical extermination of the Jewish enemy."*

The same date is repeated on the following page (*ibid*., p. 178):

> *"At the time mentioned at the turn of the year 1941/42, Heydrich, the chief of the Security Police and the Security Service, informed me about the 'physical destruction order'."*

A few lines further down, this is followed by the words cited by Hilberg:

> *"When Heydrich said to me 'I'm coming from the Reichsführer; the Führer has now ordered the physical extermination of the Jews'* […]*"* (*ibid.*)

In the second reference to this source, Eichmann reiterates that the "physical extermination order was given as of the end of 1941" (*ibid*., p. 230).

---

[23] For a more in-depth treatment of the question of the alleged extermination order and its historiographic implications, see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 166-377.

Over the course of his interrogations by the Israeli police, Eichmann declared that Heydrich had transmitted Hitler's alleged extermination order to him two or three months after the beginning of the war against the Soviet Union, or at any rate during the late summer of 1941.[24] But this date cannot be considered "more plausible" than the other, because it is inserted into quite an anachronistic historical context. Heydrich, in fact, is said to have ordered Eichmann to travel to Lublin to "Globocnigg" [*Globocnik*], to whom Himmler is said to have issued already "pertinent instructions," to see how far along he had gotten with the task. Having reached Lublin, Eichmann visited a place whose name he could not recall, perhaps Treblinka, in which the Jews were being "poisoned" with the exhaust gases of a Soviet submarine engine, in a sort of cottage with two or three rooms. This was in the late summer or autumn of 1941.[25] But the first of SS *Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik's alleged "killing centers" – Bełżec – was opened only in March 1942 according to Hilberg (p. 936), so that he must have been aware that it could not have been visited by Eichmann in the late summer or in the autumn of 1941.

Therefore, considering the real context of his account, neither one of the two dates suggested by Eichmann is possible. What is more, as we will see instantly, the dating claimed by Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, is in further contradiction with these two dates. Hilberg attempted to overcome these difficulties by completely confounding the alleged extermination "decision" with the claimed extermination "order": Hitler is therefore said to have take the extermination "decision" before the end of the summer of 1941, but is said to have issued the extermination "order" itself toward the end of the summer of that year. Nonetheless, Höss spoke unequivocally of an "order."

In his declaration of March 14, 1946, adopting the language of his interrogators, Höss had declared (NO-1210; but see Subchapter 4.3.):

> *"In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."*

And in his affidavit of April 5, 1946, which Hilberg repeatedly quotes in his Chapter Nine, Höss explicitly reiterated (PS-3868):

> *"I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941."*

Hilberg explicitly makes the same claim himself on p. 1062:

> *"Oral orders were given at every level. Höss was told to build his death camp at Auschwitz in a conversation with Himmler."*

Höss repeatedly mentioned June or, more generally, the summer of 1941. During his interrogation on April 1, 1946, he insisted that his summons to Berlin

---

24 State of Israel, Vol. 7, p. 169. Hilberg cites von Lang, pp. 74f.

25 State of Israel, *ibid.*, pp. 171-174; von Lang, p. 76.

had taken place "before the Russian campaign had started," "before the date that the Russian campaign was launched," which puts it at the first 20 days of June (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186). For Eichmann, on the other hand, the order was issued two or three months after the start of the war against the Soviet Union. These two testimonies are therefore irreconcilable, and putting them together while pretending that they corroborate each other amounts to blatant imposture. In his book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg returned to the same question (Hilberg 1992, p. 18):

> *"On July 31, 1941 he* [Heydrich] *received authorization from Göring to prepare a final solution of the Jewish question in Europe. But what kind of solution, precisely? Heydrich's specialist in Jewish affairs, Adolf Eichmann, noted in his memoirs after the war that Heydrich had heard from his superior, Himmler, of a decision by Hitler to annihilate the Jews physically."*

Here, Hilberg once again refers to Eichmann's implausible declarations taken from Aschenauer's book as discussed earlier, referring to the turn of the year 1941/1942, and based on these statements, with sublime indifference to the chronological contradiction, he interprets the "real" meaning of Göring's letter from five months earlier!

To finish the hack job, Hilberg passes in silence over the statement by former SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, relating to a *written* extermination order by Himmler dating back to the spring of 1942, which Eichmann is said to have shown him in August of that year.[26] Already during the IMT's afternoon hearing of January 3, 1946, Wisliceny had stated that this alleged extermination order dated back to April 1942 (IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 358f.). In his cross-examination by the prosecutor for the Slovakian National Tribunal on May 6 and 7, 1946, Wisliceny confirmed:[27]

> *"This order* [to exterminate the Jews] *was dated April 1942 and bore Himmler's handwritten signature, which I knew well. In the order, it said that Jews fit for labor should be temporarily exempted from extermination and be used for labor in the activities of the concentration camps. This was the content of the order."*

In his Footnote 57 on p. 1056, Hilberg refers to Wisliceny's affidavit of November 29, 1945 ("*Conspiracy and Aggression*, VIII, 610"). In it, Wisliceny declared that he met Eichmann in his office in Berlin in July or August 1942, who told him that *all* the Jews were to be exterminated by Himmler's order. Wisliceny continued as follows:[28]

> *"I requested to be shown the order. He took a file from the safe and showed me a top secret document with a red border, indicating immediate action. It was*

---

[26] Declaration of Dieter Wisliceny dated November 18, 1946, in: Poliakov/Wulf, p. 94.

[27] LST, 36/48, p. 142.

[28] *Nazi Conspiracy…*, Vol. 8, p. 612, *Affidavit C* of Dieter Wisliceny ("This affidavit is substantially the same as the testimony given by Wisliceny […] before the International Military Tribunal at Nurnberg, 3 January 1946"; see IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 355-373).

> *addressed jointly to the Chief of the Security Police and SD* [Heydrich] *and to the Inspector of Concentration Camps* [Richard Glücks]. *The letter read substantially as follows: 'The Fuehrer has decided that the final solution of the Jewish question is to start immediately. I designate the Chief of the Security Police and SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps as responsible for the execution of this order. The particulars of the program are to be agreed upon by the Chief of the Security Police and SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps. I am to be informed currently as to the execution of this order'. The order was signed by Himmler and was dated some time in April 1942."*

Hilberg was therefore well aware of this declaration, and his omission must have been intentional.

To summarize, the alleged extermination order is said to have been issued sometime between June 1941 and April 1942!

In fact, since the earliest alleged order, the one issued to Höss, provided for the extermination of *all* Jews unable to work, it is necessary to postulate two orders, one for the total extermination of all Jews, and one for the partial extermination of some Jews only, with a temporay exemption for Jews able to work, while revoking this exemption for the alleged total-extermination camps of Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka!

These mutually contradictory declarations, and the historiographical problems they imply, mean absolutely nothing to Hilberg. His only interest is to extrapolate from them, and surreptitiously insinuate as fact, the arbitrary conjecture of Hitler's alleged extermination decision before the end of the summer of 1941, and an alleged extermination order in the late summer, permitting him to interpret all later documents as a confirmation for this alleged extermination. In so doing, as Robert Jan van Pelt would say, he is creating a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence" between the documents misinterpreted based on the alleged "coded language," and evidence misinterpreted based on the purported extermination decision.

1.7. The Final Objective of Jewish Emigration

The documents relating to the early Jewish deportations, which, for Hilberg, were obviously aimed at extermination fit primarily into this context:

> *"Deportations were now in the offing. On September 18, 1941, Himmler wrote to Greiser about Hitler's wish to empty the Reich-Protektorat area, and suggested Lodz as a stopover for about 60,000 of the deportees."* (p. 419)

Hilberg's treatment of this document is rather superficial. The letter in question says:[29]

---

[29] Letter from Himmler to Greiser, Sept. 18, 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, p. 3; reproduced in Witte, p. 50.

> *"The Führer wishes that the Old Reich and the Protectorate shall be emptied and liberated from Jews as quickly as possible from west to east. I therefore aim at transporting, possibly still this year, the Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate initially as a first step into the Eastern territories newly acquired by the Reich two years ago, in order to expel them even further east next spring.*
> *I plan on deporting for the winter approximately 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate into the Litzmannstadt ghetto, which, as I have heard, has enough space to accommodate them. I ask you not only to understand this measure, which will surely entail difficulties for your Gau, but to support it with all available resources in the general interests of the Reich.*
> *In due time, SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who is to implement this Jewish migration, will address himself to you or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."*

Among other things, this document, which attests to the new National-Socialist policies of transferring the Jews to the occupied eastern territories, refutes Hilberg's insinuations relating to Höppner's letter to Eichmann of July 16, 1941.

Hilberg then goes on to another document:

> *"On October 10, at a Final Solution conference in the RSHA, Heydrich spoke about possible deportations of 50,000 Jews to Riga and Minsk, and of still others to camps prepared for communists by Einsatzgruppen B and C in the military areas of the occupied USSR."* (p. 419)

On p. 932, Hilberg summarizes this document again (giving as his source "Israel Police 1193": his Footnote 24) in the following terms:

> *"On October 10, 1941, at a 'final solution' conference of the RSHA, Heydrich alluded to Hitler's desire to free the Reich of Jews, if at all possible, by the end of the year. In that connection, the RSHA chief discussed the impending deportations to Lodz, and mentioned Riga and Minsk. He even considered the possibility of shipping Jews to concentration camps set up for Communists by Einsatzgruppen B and C in operational areas."*

The source is a prosecution document presented by the Israeli police during the Jerusalem Eichmann Trial and accepted into evidence by the Court as Document T/37(299).

I note first of all that the meeting in question did not take place "in the RSHA," which would have been its main office in Berlin, but in Prague, and it did not concern the "Final Solution," but the "solution of Jewish issues," plural ("*Lösung von Judenfragen*"). The document is in fact titled "Notes from the meeting of October 10, 1941 on the solution to Jewish issues," and the second line confirms that the meeting was called to discuss the measures "for [the] solution of Jewish issues" in the Protectorate and partly in the Old Reich.

Since, according to Hilberg's fallacious interpretation, the "Final Solution" was synonymous with the extermination of the Jews, Hilberg misleads the reader to understand that precisely this was the object of the meeting.

Equally misleading is the following phrase: "In that connection, the RSHA chief discussed the impending deportations to Lodz, and mentioned Riga and Minsk." In this regard, the document says:

> *"Difficulties arose due to the evacuation. The plan was to begin with it around October 15, to run the transports one by one until November 15, up to some 5,000 Jews – only from Prague. For now, the Litzmannstadt authorities have to be taken into account. Minsk and Riga are to receive 50,000* [Jews]. [...] *5,000 Jews are to be evacuated from Prague over the coming weeks. SS Brigadeführers Nebe and Rasch can accommodate Jews in the camps for Communist inmates in the zone of operations. According to a communication from SS Sturmbannführer Eichmann, this has already been initiated."*

Heydrich then mention Theresienstadt:

> *"After evacuation from this temporary collection camp (whereby the Jews were already severely decimated) into the eastern areas, the entire area could then be developed into an exemplary German settlement."*

The document presents the plan for the future Jewish deportations from Bohemia and Moravia and partly from the Old Reich and has absolutely nothing to do with any extermination intentions. With his cunning set of equivocations, by contrast, Hilberg insinuates that the document is proof of such alleged intentions. The reference to "decimation" in this document is a mere rhetorical device that does not detract from the pursued objectives of evacuation in the eastern territories.[30]

With his careful game of equivocations, however, Hilberg insinuates that the document is proof of alleged exterminating intentions.

1.8. The Wannsee Conference

Hilberg claims that the Wannsee Conference was convened to resolve

> *"such knotty problems as intermarriage, the Jews in the armament industry, and the foreign Jews."* (pp. 419f.)

He then reports the second paragraph (which contains the term "final solution") from Heydrich's letter of invitation to the officials concerned, dated November 29, 1941, but not the first paragraph, which refers to the task assigned to him by Göring on July 31, 1941 (PS-709):

> *"On August 31, 1941, the Reich Marshal of the Greater German Reich commissioned me, with the participation of the other central authorities in question, to make all the necessary organizational, factual and material prepara-*

[30] On the question of "decimation," which is a completely different concept than that of total extermination, see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 201-212, 276f., 358f., 450f., 507-509.

> *tions for a comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in Europe and to submit a comprehensive draft to him as soon as possible."*

There is therefore a close link between Göring's conferral of responsibility and the Wannsee Conference, which, as I have already stressed, was in fact convened to inform the high government hierarchies of the Party about the new orientation of National-Socialist policies toward the Jews, that is, about the fact that emigration had been replaced by evacuation of the Jews to the East, and to discuss the related problems.

When discussing the Wannsee Conference, Hilberg slips in a memorandum whose title he renders as "Requests and Ideas of the Foreign Office in Connection with the Intended Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Europe," explaining that the

> *"memorandum was a kind of priority deportation schedule, indicating which countries were to be cleared of Jews first."* (p. 421)

The source is "Memorandum by Abteilung Deutschland submitted to *Unrerstaatssekretär* Martin Luther (chief of the division). December 8, 1941, NG-2586-F" (his Footnote 40, *ibid.*).

Hilberg only cites it to bandy the expression "Final Solution," which does not even appear in the document. The title of the document is in fact "*Wünsche und Ideen des Auswärtigen Amts zu der vorgesehenen Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage in Europa*" – "Wishes and ideas of the Foreign Office on the envisaged comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in Europe." The term used, therefore, is "comprehensive solution" ("*Gesamtlösung*"), not "final solution" ("*Endlösung*").

Incredibly, Hilberg mentions this irrelevant document from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs but passes over Luther's fundamental memorandum of August 21, 1942 in complete silence. At the First Zündel Trial, Hilberg declared under cross-examination regarding this document:

> *"There was a phase in which Jews were deported from Germany to the so-called Government General, into ghettoes, prior to the establishment of killing centres, prior to the establishment of death camps.*
> *Now, as he* [Luther] *is writing this memorandum, these death camps had begun operation, in the case of one of them a month earlier, in the case of the other two, several months earlier; but he is writing a memorandum – we don't know the exact date on which it was drafted – in which he is recapitulating history* [of National-Socialist policies between 1939 and 1942].
> *One aspect of this history was the temporary lodging of Jews from Germany in ghettoes of Poland until such time as gas chambers were erected in order to receive them for gassing."*

Douglas Christie, Zündel's defense counsel, elicited Hilberg's admission that the memorandum bore the date August 21, 1942, and was an expression of future intentions, to which Hilberg replied that Luther was behind compared to

the information possessed by the SS, or was not aware of the latest developments of National-Socialist Jewish policy.[31]

The superficiality of these explanations reveals that Hilberg omitted discussing the fundamental aspects of this important document in his *opus magnum*, because it severely undermined his theory.[32]

Hilberg then returns to the Wannsee Conference, which he summarizes as follows:

> *"Heydrich opened the conference by announcing that he was the plenipotentiary for the preparation of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish question' in Europe; his office was responsible for the central direction of the 'Final Solution' regardless of boundaries. Heydrich then reviewed the emigration policy and cited statistics on emigrated Jews. Instead of emigration, he continued, the Führer had now given his sanction* (Genehmigung) *to the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further 'solution possibility'* (Lösungsmöglichkeit)*."* (pp. 421f.)

Here, as well, he confines his references to the passages that contain the magic term "final solution." By contrast, he does not mention the figures contained in these "statistics on emigrated Jews": 537,000 people are certainly not an insignificant number. He also passes over the immediately following passage in complete silence, because it does not lend itself to his interpretation of what the "final solution" was (NG-2586-G, p. 5):

> *"However, these actions are only to be considered as fallback procedures, but practical experiences are already being gathered here which are of important significance with regard to the coming final solution of the Jewish question."*

Hence, if the evacuation actions to the east were to be considered "fallback procedures" in view of "the coming final solution of the Jewish question," how could these be actions aiming at extermination? The meaning of this phrase is clear from comparison with the following passage of the chapter headlined "Guidelines for the Handling of the Jewish Question" from the so-called "*Braune Mappe*" (Brown Folder), drawn up by Rosenberg on June 20, 1941, and subsequently incorporated into the so-called "*Grüne Mappe*" (Green Folder) of September 1942:[33]

> *"All measures on the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories must be taken from the point of view that the Jewish question will be resolved generally for all of Europe after the war. They are, therefore, to be designed as preparatory partial measures, and must be coordinated with the decisions otherwise made in this area.*

---

31 District Court, pp. 1170f./Rudolf 2020a, pp. 205.

32 Hilberg cites the document in question several times, but only in peripheral matters: for example, FN 87, p. 464; FN 11, p. 577; FN 18f., p. 652; FN 17f., p. 761 and subsequent pages; and FN 71, p. 1076.

33 "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den neubesetzten Ostgebieten (Grüne Mappe)," Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, Vol. 36, p. 348.

> *On the other hand, the experience gained in dealing with the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories can point the way for the solution of the overall problem, since the Jews in these areas together with the Jews of the General Government form the largest contingent of European Jewry.*
> *Purely vexatious measures are to be avoided in any case as unworthy of a German."*

And this is how Hilberg describes the fate of the Jews deported according to the "Wannsee Protocol":

> *"Next, Heydrich explained what was to happen to the evacuees: they were to be organized into huge labor columns. In the course of this labor utilization, a majority would undoubtedly 'fall away through natural decline* [wobei zweifellos ein Grossteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird]*.' The survivors (*Restbestand*) of this 'natural selection' process, who represented the tenacious hard core of Jewry, would have to be 'treated accordingly' (*wird entsprechend behandelt werden müssen*), since these Jews had been shown in the light of history to be the dangerous Jews, the people who could rebuild Jewish life. Heydrich did not elaborate on the phrase 'treated accordingly,' although we know from the language of the Einsatzgruppen reports that he meant killing."* (p. 422)

First, I shall reproduce the related passage in the German original, and will then give my translation (NG-2586-G, pp. 7f.):

> *"Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.*
> *Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte.)"*
> *"As part of the Final Solution, the Jews are now to be deployed for work in the East in a suitable manner under appropriate guidance. In large labor columns, with the sexes separated, the Jews fit to work are led into these areas building roads, with a large part undoubtedly being lost through natural reduction.*
> *Any eventually, finally remaining stock, as it is undoubtedly the most resistant part, will have to be treated accordingly, since this, being a natural selection, is to be addressed as the nucleus of a new Jewish reconstruction when released. (See the experience of history)."*

Hilberg's translation presents a misrepresentation and an error of omission. First of all, "through natural decline" can only refer to natural mortality, hence cannot have referred to any direct or indirect policy of extermination. Next, this is fully confirmed by the words "when released" omitted by Hilberg, as I will explain momentarily.

There is no doubt that, in this context, this expression had a direct relationship with what was called "natürlicher Tod" "natural death" in documents relating to National-Socialist concentration camps, that is, all those deaths that cannot be traced back to any homicide or death sentences imposed by the courts, which were of course unnatural deaths. But "natural reduction" was also a demographic term. For example, in a document dated May 18, 1938 we read (Faludi, p. 187, Doc. 19):

> *"These figures show an overall reduction in the number of Jews since 1933 of 136,000 people. However, this number is not only due to emigration, but is also increased to a certain extent by the strong natural reduction in the number of Jews, which in 1937 alone amounted to 5,500 people. The fact that the natural decline will increase to a great extent in the coming years can be seen from the following statistics on the age distribution of the Jews of Mosaic Confession in Germany:*
> *1. from 0-20 years 15.5%*
> *2. from 20-45 years 31.8%*
> *3. from 45 years onward 53.7%."*

In our present context, "natural reduction" depended on the predominance of elderly cohorts among the deported Jews, but it was also synonymous, or more-exactly, a consequence of the "excess mortality," that is, an excess of deaths over births, as seen for example in the Korherr Report.[34] And it is clear that deportation to the East "with the sexes separated," hence preventing any procreation, would "finally" have further increased this excess of deaths over births.

As for the words "when released," the use of this expression, omitted by Hilberg, shows that the SS had in their prospects, albeit as a simple eventuality, the final liberation of the (surviving) Jews. If their intentions had aimed exclusively and irrevocably at extermination, even mentioning any possibility of their eventual release would have been absurd, and this is precisely the reason for Hilberg's omission: to hide this absurdity.

Finally, with regard to the construction of roads to the East, there are important parallels.

A report dated June 22, 1942 sent by the "Government of the General Government – Main Department Construction" to the local "Main Department Labor" reports that in the "maintenance and upgrading road works in the districts of Krakow, Warsaw, Lublin, Radom and Galicia" 18,365 Jews were deployed, who were urgently needed for "important work at the military transit roads of the General Government."[35]

On October 5, 1942, Luther communicated to the Hungarian Ambassador Döme Sztojay that "all evacuated Jews, and therefore of course also the Hun-

---

[34] NO-5193, p. 4. The pertinent table shows an excess of Jewish mortality from January 30, 1933 to September 29, 1938 of 61,193 individuals for Germany, 14,509 for Austria to March 13, 1938, and 7,074 for the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to March 16, 1939.

[35] APL, sygn. 746, p. 387.

garian Jews, are at first deployed in the East in the construction of roads, and then they will be placed in a Jewish reservation" (Auswärtiges Amt 1963a, p. 26).

In his report of June 30, 1943, SS *Gruppenführer* Friedrich Katzmann spoke of Thoroughfare 4, a road over 2,000 km long which was to connect Berlin to the Caucasus via Galicia and Ukraine. In his area of responsibility, Katzmann had built 160 km of roads using 20,000 Jewish workers housed in 15 concentration camps.[36]

The "General Plan [for the] East," the German colonization project for the annexed eastern territories, anticipated a highway network linking the individual settlements. For its realization, 230 million working hours were calculated with a total cost of 1.2 million Reichsmarks and the employment of prisoners of war and foreign workers in working columns (*kolonnenweise*).[37] When Soviet POWs could not be deployed for this construction anymore, the SS resorted to Jewish inmates (see Schulte 2002).

Hilberg then briefly summarized the rest of the document, accurately mentioning the passages in which the term "*Endlösung*" appears, and adding:

> *"Gradually the news of the 'Final Solution' seeped through the ranks of the bureaucracy. The knowledge did not come to all officials at once. How much a man knew depended on his proximity to the destructive operations and on his insight into the nature of the destruction process. Seldom, however, was comprehension recorded on paper. When the bureaucrats had to deal with deportation matters, they kept referring to a Jewish 'migration.' In official correspondence the Jews were still 'wandering.' They were 'evacuated'* (evakuiert) *and 'resettled'* (umgesiedelt, ausgesiedelt). *They 'wandered off'* (wanderten ab) *and 'disappeared'* (verschwanden)*."* (p. 423)

These terms were taken from documents not indicated by Hilberg. Playing on the dishonest identification of "final solution" with "destruction process," Hilberg uses this theory of gradual awareness to attempt to explain the fact that later documents continue to speak of deportation to the East. But what they really explain is something quite different. He admits that Heydrich announced at the Wannsee Conference that "Instead of emigration, he continued, the Führer had now given his sanction *(Genehmigung)* to the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further 'solution possibility' *(Lösungsmöglichkeit)*." and recognizes that the Jews, according to the document, were *really* going to be transferred to the East to be employed in work columns. He only insinuates (dishonestly, by omitting the expression "when released") that the survivors of "natural reduction" were to be killed.

This alleged new orientation of National-Socialist policies, replacing emigration, was communicated to the cognizant authorities – and was therefore

---

36 L-018. IMT, Vol. 37, p. 393.

37 IfZ, MA 1497, "*Generalplan Ost. Rechtliche, wirtschaftliche und räumliche Grundlagen des Ostaufbaues*." Presented by SS *Oberführer* Prof. Dr. Konrad Meyer. Berlin-Dahlem, June 1942, pp. 28, 53.

fully in force – on January 20, 1942. But then, how can Hilberg claim that Hitler had already taken the extermination decision before the end of the summer of 1941, and that, at the end of 1941, "by the end of the year the Jews of the Wartheland were being killed in a death camp, Kulmhof"? Why should these Jews not have been included in a general plan to transfer all the European Jews to the East?

This claimed reorientation is also in conflict with the statements of Frank, whom Hilberg adduces in favour of his theory of "destruction." He anticipates the question with this brief comment:

> *"In the Generalgouvernement the news of the 'final solution' conference was the thought, if not the topic, of the day. Frank was so impatient that he sent Staatssekretär Bühler to Berlin to sound out Heydrich. In personal conversation with the RSHA chief, Bühler found out everything there was to know."* (p. 420)

The source is the government meeting of the General Government of December 16, 1941, PS-2233. In Footnote 38 on that page, Hilberg refers to Josef Bühler's testimony at the Nuremberg Trial, and states:

> *"In this testimony Bühler did not disclose how much he had been told. That Bühler had definitely been informed about the projected 'liquidation' of the Jews was revealed by Frank in a conference with his main division chiefs on December 16, 1941, Frank Diary, PS-2233. Frank's remarks were recorded verbatim."*

Hilberg later supplies an ample summary of Frank's speech in question and cites the passages which are supposed to show that Bühler "had definitely been informed about the projected 'liquidation' of the Jews." The first quotation begins this way:[38]

> *"'I want to say to you quite openly,' he began, 'that we shall have to finish with the Jews, one way or another.'"* (p. 502)

The second quotation is as follows:

> *"'Certainly,' said Frank, 'a major migration is about to start. But what is to happen to the Jews? Do you think they will actually be resettled in Ostland villages? We were told in Berlin: Why all this trouble [*Scherereien*]? We can't use them in the Ostland either; liquidate them yourselves! Gentlemen, I must ask you to arm yourself against all feelings of sympathy. We have to annihilate the Jews wherever we find them and wherever it is at all possible.'"* (p. 502)

The third and last quotation says:

> *"'The Jews are for us also very parasitical eaters. We have in the Generalgouvernement an estimated 2,500,000* [a gross overestimate], *maybe – together with Mischlinge and all that hangs on* [dependants], *3,500,000 Jews. We can't shoot these 3,500,000 Jews, we can't poison them, but we will be able to take some kind of action that will lead to an annihilation success, and I am referring*

[38] For the original German text see PS-2233. IMT, Vol. 29, passages quoted from pp. 502f.

> *to the measures to be discussed in the Reich. The Generalgouvernement will have to become just as* judenfrei *as the Reich. Where and how this is going to happen is a task for the agencies which we will have to create and establish here, and I am going to tell you how they will work when the time comes.'"* (p. 503)

Hilberg claims that Bühler visited Berlin and had a preliminary meeting with Heydrich *before* the Wannsee Conference (before December 16, 1941, to be exact), because, according to Hilberg, Frank was burning with impatience and wanted some advance news. In reality, Bühler never made this preliminary trip at all, but simply attended the conference. Hilberg was perfectly well aware of this, since Bühler's related testimony at Nuremberg, which Hilberg considered incomplete, began with Frank's above-mentioned speech. At the hearing of April 23, 1946, Dr. Alfred Seidl, defense counsel for Rudolf Hess and Hans Frank, asked Bühler (IMT, Vol. 12, p. 68):

> *"The Prosecution submitted an extract from Frank's diary in evidence under Number USA-281 (Document Number 2233(d)-PS.)*[38] *This is a discussion of Jewish problems. In this connection Frank said, among other things:*
> *'My attitude towards the Jews is based on the expectation that they will disappear; they must go away. I have started negotiations for deporting them to the East.'"*

I shall now open a parenthesis. Hilberg himself mentions these negotiations, writing:

> *"On October 13, 1941, Frank spoke to the Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Rosenberg. On this occasion he raised the question of moving the Generalgouvernement Jews into Rosenberg's new domains. Rosenberg replied that at the moment there was no possibility of such a resettlement."* (p. 501)

Hilberg's summary of this meeting is not exactly beyond reproach. The related document actually says, in my translation (Berenstein *et al*., p. 252):

> *"The governor general then mentioned the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the general government to the occupied eastern territories. Reich Minister Rosenberg remarked that similar requests had already been made to him by the military administration in Paris.*[39] *At the moment, however, he does not see any possibility of implementing such relocation plans. For the future, however, he declared himself ready to promote the emigration of Jews to the East, especially since the intention was to send asocial elements within the Reich to the sparsely populated eastern areas."*

Now let's return to Dr. Seidl's quote from Dr. Frank's diary, which continues as follows:

> *"This question will be discussed at a large meeting in Berlin in January, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference is to take place*

---

39 A clear allusion to the proposal by SS *Sturmbannführer* Zeitschel dated August 22, 1941 – later approved by Hitler – to resolve the "Jewish Question" by deporting the Jews under German jurisdiction into the eastern occupied territories. See Subchapter 1.2.

at the Reich Security Main Office in the office of SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich. In any case Jewish emigration on a large scale will begin."

This anticipation of the themes of the conference is strictly in accordance with reality. Defense counsel Dr. Seidl then asked Bühler (IMT, Vol. 12, p. 68):

"I ask you now, did the Governor General send you to Berlin for that conference; and if so, what was the subject of the conference?"

Bühler replied (*ibid.*, pp. 68f.):

"Yes, I was sent to the conference and the subject of the conference was the Jewish problem. I might say in advance that from the beginning Jewish questions in the Government General were considered as coming under the jurisdiction of the Higher SS and Police Leader and handled accordingly. The handling of Jewish matters by the state administration was supervised and merely tolerated by the Police.

During the years 1940 and 1941 incredible numbers of people, mostly Jews, were brought into the Government General in spite of the objections and protests of the Governor General and his administration. This completely unexpected, unprepared for, and undesired bringing in of the Jewish population from other territories put the administration of the Government General in an extremely difficult position.

Accommodating these masses, feeding them, and caring for their health-combating epidemics for instance – almost, or rather, definitely overtaxed the capacity of the territory. Particularly threatening was the spread of typhus, not only in the ghettos but also among the Polish population and the Germans in the Government General. It appeared as if that epidemic would spread even to the Reich and to the Eastern Front.

At that moment Heydrich's invitation to the Governor General was received. The conference was originally supposed to take place in November 1941, but it was frequently postponed and it may have taken place in February 1942.

Because of the special problems of the Government General I had asked Heydrich for a personal interview and he received me. On that occasion, among many other things, I described in particular the catastrophic conditions which had resulted from the arbitrary bringing of Jews into the Government General. He replied that for this very reason he had invited the Governor General to the conference. The Reichsführer SS, so he said, had received an order from the Fuhrer to round up all the Jews of Europe and to settle them in the Northeast of Europe, in Russia. I asked him whether this meant that the further arrival of Jews in the Government General would cease, and whether the hundreds of thousands of Jews who had been brought into the Government General without the permission of the Governor General would be moved out again. Heydrich promised me both these things. Heydrich said furthermore that the Führer had given an order that Theresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate, would become a reservation in which old and sick Jews, and weak Jews who could not stand the strains of resettlement, were to be accommodated in the future. This information left me definitely convinced that the resettlement of the Jews, if not for

> *the sake of the Jews, then for the sake of the reputation and prestige of the German people, would be carried out in a humane fashion. The removal of the Jews from the Government General was subsequently carried out exclusively by the Police."*

Bühler's declarations fully comport with the Wannsee Protocol, and this is all the more important since, at the time of his testimony, this document was still unknown. It was introduced into evidence only the year afterward, at the Wilhelmstrasse Trial.

It is therefore not conducive to judge Bühler's statements in the light of Frank's statements, as Hilberg does, but rather Frank's statements in the light of Bühler's. That Frank's statements reflected mere vain personal threats and not real intentions of the Reich government is clear from the fact that, *after* the Wannsee Conference, when he was informed by Bühler of its contents, he made no *threatening* comment any more at all. In fact, the only reference to the Wannsee Conference in Frank's diary as published by Werner Präg and Wolfgang Jacobmeyer is by the editors and concerns the text mentioned above in the government meeting of December 16, 1942 (Präg/Jacobmeyer, p. 457).

Bühler himself asserted during his pre-trial interrogation of February 26, 1946 with reference to Frank's radical declarations, that "the circle to which Dr. Frank spoke, knew to the last man that he was exaggerating."[40]

In contradiction to Hilberg's assertion that Frank "sent Staatssekretär Bühler to Berlin to sound out Heydrich," he writes in Footnote 26, p. 933:

> *"When Generalgouverneur Frank was in Berlin (middle of December 1941), he was told that 'nothing could be done with the Jews in the Ostland.'"*

The reference is still to the government meeting on December 16, 1941. Thus, from this document (PS-2233) Hilberg deduces two visits to Berlin, one by Bühler, and one by Frank, but both visits are fictitious!

How much Frank felt himself accused by his diary, is made clear by the following fact, reported by David Irving (Irving, p. 174):

> *"On January 11, 1946, Hans Frank's lawyer Alfred Seidl would apply to the court for the former governor-general of Poland to be allowed to use his own diaries, of which he had voluntarily turned over forty volumes to the Seventh Army. Those volumes were now in the courthouse document room, but he too was allowed to use only those extracts that had been picked by the prosecution. Permission was refused."*

Instead of the entire diary, a mere selection of it was presented at the trial. which constitutes document PS-2233.[41] It contains all the important elements

---

[40] NARA, RG 238, M1270/2, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuremberg 1945-1947, p. 149.

[41] The prosecution selected passages from 38 volumes. The individual extrapolations were then presented as evidentiary material (*Beweisstücke*). Document US-281 was taken from Volume 17, and contained extracts from the minutes of meetings held between October-December 1941 by the General Government. IMT, Vol. 29, p. 725.

supporting the prosecution's case, yet not a single extract cited by the defense in Frank's favor.

The least that can be said, therefore, is that Hilberg's exposition of the Wannsee Protocol is superficial and inconclusive. Moreover, he completely neglects an essential aspect that remains in the dark in the document: the question of Jews unable to work.

The fate reserved for the Jews is described in two apparently contrasting ways (NG-2586-G, pp. 7f.):

> *1) "As part of the Final Solution, the Jews are now to be deployed for work in the East in a suitable manner under appropriate guidance. In large labor columns, with the sexes separated, the Jews fit to work are led into these areas building roads, with a large part undoubtedly being lost through natural reduction."*
>
> *2) "In the course of the practical implementation of the Final Solution, Europe will be combed through from west to east.* […] *First the evacuated Jews are taken step by step to so-called transit ghettos, from where they are transported further east."* (Emphases added)

If this distinction is to make any sense, then the second passage must refer to Jews unfit for work. In other words, those able to work would be deported "for work in the East", while those unfit for labor would first be sent to transit ghettos and then "further east." In his speech at the conference, Bühler hoped that the "final solution" would begin with the General Government: "Jews must be removed as quickly as possible from the territory of the General Government," specifying that "Of the approximately 2,500,000 Jews in question, the vast majority are unable to work" (*ibid*., pp. 14f.) This is a confirmation of the fact that Jews unable to work were to be deported out of the General Government, that is to say "further east".

A note from Luther to Eichmann dated January 10, 1942 confirms this (Auswärtiges Amt 1969, p. 198):

> *"In response to the telephone inquiries there, it is reported that the governments of Romania, Croatia and Slovakia have given their consent to their Jews living in Germany being deported together with the German Jews into the ghettos toward the east."*

A few weeks after the Wannsee Conference, on February 2, 1942, Heydrich explicitly hinted at the future fate of all European Jews, both fit and unfit for work, during a speech before officials and Party members in the Protectorate (Friedländer, 2006, pp. 370f.):

> *"Those who cannot yet be Germanized may perhaps, with the further development of the Arctic-Ocean region – where we will take over the concentration camps of the Russians, who, to our current knowledge, have around 15-20 million deportees there, and which therefore will be the ideal homeland of the 11 million Jews from Europe in the future – perhaps we can now deploy the*

> *Czechs who cannot be Germanized in the supporting role of a pro-German task as overseers, foremen, etc."*

Finally, on page 422, Hilberg trivializes the project to establish a ghetto for the elderly in Theresienstadt, which openly contradicts the extermination policy he attributes to the document:

> *"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65, but to transfer them to an old people's ghetto – Theresienstadt is slated for this."*

Immediately afterward, the Wannsee Protocol states that, as of October 31, 1941, about 30% of the 280,000 Jews present in the Old Reich and Austria were over the age of 65 (NG-2586-G, p. 8). It follows that about 84,000 elderly Jews, unable to work and therefore presumed to be the first to be killed, were exempted from the alleged extermination measures. Of course, Hilberg remains absolutely silent about this contradiction.

1.9. Goebbels and the Alleged Extermination of the Jews

To demonstrate the National-Socialist hierarchy's alleged gradual awareness of the extermination plan, Hilberg cites Goebbels as an example:

> *"When Goebbels found out that the SS and Police Leader in Lublin, Globocnik, was constructing killing centers, he wrote: 'Not much will remain of the Jews… A judgment is being visited upon the Jews [which is] barbaric… The prophecy which the Führer made about them for having brought on a new world war is beginning to come true in a most terrible manner.'"* (p. 423)

The source is an entry in Goebbels's diary entry of March 27, 1942 (Hilberg's Footnote 44, *ibid.*).

This entry must be placed in its historical context. On March 7, Goebbels wrote (Fröhlich, Part II, Vol. 3, pp. 431f.; Reuth, pp. 1762f.):

> *"I read a detailed report from the SD and police regarding the final solution of the Jewish Question. An innumerable number of new viewpoints results from this. The Jewish Question must now be solved within an all-European framework. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later at some point they will have to be concentrated initially in the East; possibly an island, such as Madagascar, can be assigned to them after the war. In any case, there can be no peace in Europe until the Jews are utterly shut off (*ausgeschaltet*) from the European area."*

The "detailed report from the SD and police regarding the final solution of the Jewish Question" was the protocol of the Wannsee Conference, from which the figure of 11 million Jews was taken as well. Goebbels affirms that it contained "tremendous number of new viewpoints", which consisted in the solution of the Jewish question "within a pan-European frame " (and no longer just in the territory of "Greater Germany" alone), that is, in the "comprehensive so-

lution" (*Gesamtlösung*) mentioned earlier by deporting Europe's Jews to the East, to be sent elsewhere "after the war," perhaps to Madagascar. The concentration of these 11 million Jews in the East obviously did not imply their biological extermination, since they were to be sent to an island after the war.

Hilberg acknowledges that Goebbels "had received a copy of the protocol of the January 20 conference" (p. 438), therefore he was well aware of the start of the new policy of Jewish deportation to the eastern territories communicated by Heydrich during the conference, and he also knew that it did not involve an "extermination program."

On March 20, Goebbels noted that, in the Jewish question,

> *"Here the Führer remains implacable. The Jews must get out of Europe, if necessary, using the most brutal means."* (Fröhlich, Part II, Vol. 3, p. 513)

Suddenly, on March 27, 1942, the following entry appears in Goebbels's diary (*ibid.*, p. 561; Reuth, p. 1776):

> *"Beginning with Lublin, the Jews in the General Government are now being evacuated eastward. The procedure is a pretty barbaric one and not to be described here more definitely. Not much will remain of the Jews. On the whole it can be said that about 60 percent of them will have to be liquidated whereas only about 40 percent can be used for forced labor.*
> *The former Gauleiter of Vienna, who is to carry this measure through, is doing it with considerable circumspection and according to a method that does not attract too much attention. A judgment is being visited upon the Jews that, while barbaric, is fully deserved by them."*

Less-circumspect historians quote the passage in full; Hilberg, on the other hand, who is more subtle, avoids the embarrassing reference to the 40% who can be deployed for labor (a percentage even higher than that claimed for Auschwitz).

What happened between March 20 and 27, 1942? On March 17, the alleged Bełżec extermination camp started operating, but who had decided when to transform the policy of transferring European Jews to the East, outside Europe, in order to resolve the Jewish question "after the war" by assigning them an island, into a program of total extermination?

The decisions communicated on March 16, 1942 by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Höfle, a deputy senior officer of the SS and Police Leader of the Lublin District (Globocnik), contain no reference to the alleged extermination program: Bełżec was considered a transit camp for disabled Jews, who would have been deported "across the border" to the eastern territories. Their "shutting off" announced by Goebbels can only be interpreted in this sense, as is confirmed by his reference to Hitler's "prophecy", which, as we have seen, concerned the end of the political role of Jewry in Europe. Goebbels indeed added (*ibid.*):

> *"The prophesy which the Führer made about them for having brought on a new World War is beginning to come true in a most terrible manner."*

The fact, well pointed out by Hilberg, that just then the "prophecy" was being fulfilled, was part of Goebbels's rhetoric, which was no-less-virulent than Frank's. Gobbels had said the same things four months earlier, in an article published in the newspaper *Das Reich* on November 16, 1941 (Goebbels 1941):

> *"The historic responsibility of world Jewry for the outbreak and widening of this war has been proven so clearly that it does not need to be discussed any further. The Jews wanted war, and now they have it. But the Führer's prophecy of January 30, 1939 to the German Reichstag is also being fulfilled: If international finance Jewry should succeed in plunging the world into war once again, the result will be not the Bolshevization of the world and thereby the victory of the Jews, but rather the destruction of the Jewish race in Europe.*
> *We are seeing the fulfillment of the prophecy. The Jews are receiving a penalty that is certainly hard, but more-than-deserved.*[42] *World Jewry erred in adding up the forces available to it for this war, and now is gradually experiencing the destruction that it planned for us, and would have carried out without a second thought if it had possessed the ability."*

A little further on, in the entry of March 27, 1942, Goebbels stated:

> *"The ghettos that will be emptied in the cities of the General Government will now be refilled with Jews thrown out of the Reich. This process is to be repeated from time to time."* (Fröhlich, *ibid.*; Reuth, p. 1777)

On April 27, he returned to the evacuation/expulsion policy:[43]

> *"I talked to the Führer once more in detail about the Jewish Question. His attitude toward this problem is unrelenting. He absolutely wants to push the Jews out of Europe. That is the right thing to do. The Jews have brought so much misery to our continent that the severest punishment meted out to them is still too mild. Himmler is presently implementing the large resettlement of the Jews from German cities to the eastern ghettos."*

It is therefore clear that the German evacuation/expulsion policy had not changed, so the entry of March 27, 1942 must be considered in the light of it.

Moreover, the documents on Jewish deportation to the East deny that there was a "rather barbaric procedure".

At the beginning of January 1942, the "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin)" were issued, which begin with a general consideration:[44]

> *"For the evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to the General Government, the following guidelines have been issued, which must be strictly observed in all points."*

---

42 Note, by all accounts, that this was well before the "Holocaust" began. Evidently the "penalty" involves being ghettoized, marked with a star, selectively deported to the East and, for those in the battle zone, risk of being shot.

43 Fröhlich, Vol. 4, p. 184; Reuth, p. 1786; the last sentence was omitted from Reuth; here taken from Barth, p. 197.

44 Eichmann Trial Document T/1395 [15-18].

The document first sets out the directives concerning "competent evacuation offices," followed by those on "Determining the scope of persons to be evacuated," which begins as follows:

> *"In the course of these evacuation actions, all Jews can be included (§ 5 of the 1st decree to the Reich-Citizen Law of Nov. 14, 1935, RGBl. I, p. 1333), apart from the following exceptions for the time being:"*

Four categories of Jews were exempt from evacuation:

1. Jews who lived in mixed Jewish-German marriages.
2. Jews with foreign citizenship, including Soviet citizens, with the exception of stateless ones, former Polish citizens and those of Luxembourg citizenship.
3. Jews employed in war industries for which the competent authorities had not given the authorization for deportation.

The fourth exempted category is also the most-important one in the present context, so it is worth reporting the text of the document in full:

> *"4./ Jews*
> *a) aged over 65 years;*
> *b) as well as Jews at the age of 55-65 years who are <u>particularly</u> weak and therefore unfit for transport.*
> *In Jewish marriages, in which one spouse is under 65 years and the other is over 65 years, both spouses can be evacuated, if the considered spouse is not older than 67 years and an attest of a public health officer for the <u>ability to work</u> can be provided for this spouse. No further exceptions are allowed under any circumstances.*
> *(For the Jews not to be deported due to age a future separate regulation will be provided.)*
> *Jewish legal advisers are to be included only in a corresponding relationship to the number of the initially remaining Jews.*
> *Separation of spouses as well as separation of children up to 14 years from the parents is to be avoided."*

The transport directives required each train to contain a maximum of 1,000 people and prescribed what each deportee had to bring along:

> *"Means of payment RM 50.- in Reich Credit Cashier Certificates or 100 Zloty*
> *One suitcase or backpack with outfit items (no bulky items)*
> *Complete clothing (sturdy shoes)*
> *Bed linen with blanket*
> *Provisions for 2 weeks (bread, flour, pearl barley, beans)*
> *Dinnerware (plate or pan with spoon)"*

Eichmann's express letter of January 31, 1942 addressed "to all State police (main) offices in the Old Reich (incl. Sudetengau), the State police office in Vienna, the Central Office for Jewish Emigration Vienna", issued the directives for deportations from the Old Reich, specifying (T/730):

> *"The evacuation of Jews to the East recently carried out in certain areas constitutes the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question in the Old Reich, Ostmark* [Austria] *and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia."*

Various categories of Jews were exempted from the evacuation, including:

> *"Jews a) aged over 65 years; b) as well as Jews aged 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport."* (Emphasis in original)

On March 6, 1942, a meeting on Jewish deportations was held at the RSHA Office IV B 4; in a report dated three days later, we read:

> *"In his introduction, SS Obersturmführer Eichmann initially spoke about the further evacuation of 55,000 Jews from the Old Reich, as well as from the Ostmark* [Austria] *and the Protectorate.*
> *Among other things, Prague with 20,000 and Vienna with 18,000 Jews to be evacuated take the biggest share in this connection. The strength of the other transports is regulated proportionally according to the number of Jews still present in the district of each Stapo (main) headquarters. In connection with this, a further transport of 1,000 Jews has been allocated to Düsseldorf."* (Emphasis in original; T/37(39), p. 1; cfr. Adler 1958a, p. 9)

The next part of the document must be considered particularly in light of Hilberg's claim that the Jewish extermination decision was allegedly made well before the Wannsee Conference, which took place nearly two months prior to the compilation of this report (*ibid.*):

> *"In this context SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann emphasized that the issued guidelines, especially with regard to age, infirmity etc., must be closely observed, because during the transport to Riga some 40-45 cases were claimed by the Jewish Elders in Riga via District Commanders Lohse and Meyer to SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich as wrongfully evacuated. Even though upon closer investigation the majority of these cases proved to be justified evacuations, everything ought to be done to avoid such complaints in the future. Hence SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich will hold the Stapo heads solely responsible for the implementation of the guidelines in this context.*
> *In order not to further expose individual Stapo posts to 'the temptation of deporting elderly and for them uncomfortable Jews,' SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann explained for reassurance that the Jews left in the Altreich will most probably be deported already during the summer or rather in the fall to Theresienstadt, which is earmarked as an 'elderly ghetto.' This town is currently being evacuated, and already 15 – 20,000 Jews from the Protectorate could temporarily be relocated there. This takes place in order 'to save face' to the outside world."*

The guidelines mentioned here are the previously mentioned "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin)." The document in question completely confirms their validity, especially with regard to the prohibition of deporting elderly or weak Jews to the East. Indeed, in order to prevent the local Gestapo units

from illegally inserting them into transports, Eichmann felt compelled to reassure them, announcing that they would be transferred to the "ghetto for the elderly" in Theresienstadt, which was therefore a real "elderly ghetto ". If this served to "save face", it does not mean that Theresienstadt was a propaganda ghetto, but that the SS wanted to avoid the reproach of deporting these categories of people. Everything is completely outside the logic of extermination.

Here are the guidelines regarding transports (*ibid.*, pp. 2f.):

> *"Only empty trains for Russians/worker transports to the Old Reich are available, which are supposed to roll back empty to the General Government and which will now be utilized by the RSHA in agreement with the OKW* [Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht]. […]
> *The trains have a capacity of only 700 persons, but 1,000 Jews are to be accommodated in them. It is therefore recommended to timely reserve with the Reichsbahn freight cars for luggage in an adequate number."*

The document thus unequivocally demonstrates that no Jewish extermination order existed back then, and that the deportations were planned in a rational way, with the cooperation of the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht. It also shows that the transports took place in passenger cars, and that freight cars for luggage had to be ordered from the German Railway.

On May 26, 1942, the Essen branch office of the State-Police Headquarters in Düsseldorf sent the central office a report on the distribution of local Jews according to established categories. Out of a total of 654 Jews, 245 were slated for deportation to Thereseinstadt, and only 83 were available for "evacuation to the East" (T/1396 [110]).

The guidelines concerning the exemption from deportation of Jews unfit for labor were not mere statements of principle. On May 27, 1942, the State-Police Headquarters of Düsseldorf sent the RSHA a telex summarizing the deportations from its area of cognizance with reference to Eichmann's express letter of January 31, 1942 (T/1395 [89]):

> *"The Jews slated for the elderly ghetto Theresienstadt are divided as follows:*
> *1. Over 65 years old or frail Jews over 55 years of age 1545, 571 of them male and 974 female."*

Then there were 56 spouses of mixed marriages that no longer existed (No. 2), 83 "*Mischlinge*" (mixed-blooded, No. 3), 51 "Jews who were severely injured during the war [WWI] or who have the Wound Badge or high decorations for bravery." The report concludes that

> *"from the local district, 154 Jews can be deported to the east, and 1735 Jews to the elderly ghetto in Theresienstadt."*

Candidates for deportation underwent a medical examination certifying or denying their suitability for work, the results of which were transcribed in a special form called "examination result" signed by a "police-certified physician" (T/1395 [45-48]).

On May 29, 1942 Josef Löwenherz, the head of the Israelite religious community of Vienna, met Eichmann in Berlin, at the RSHA headquarters. On June 1, Löwenherz wrote a file memo in which he wrote that Eichmann had informed him

> *"that Jews under 65 years of age emigrate to the East, and those over 65 years of age as well as some categories under 65 years, such as seriously war-disabled persons, those decorated during World War I, etc., shall be brought to Theresienstadt for permanent residence.*
> *In accordance with the decree of 16 February 1942, the Czech inhabitants of Theresienstadt have to leave the town until 31 May 1942, so that the whole city area will be at the disposal of the Jews.*
> *As a result, the deportation of the Jews assigned there for permanent residence will be started as well. The administration of the town is to be conducted autonomously by the Jewish Council of Elders. Except for the elderly, a number of several thousands of younger people ought to remain there as well, in order to carry out the necessary tasks in the city and in the country (approximately 250 hectares of land properties are available) and to take care of the old people."* (T/821)

Hans Günther Adler reports an order from Himmler to Heydrich dated May 1, 1942 for the transfer to Theresienstadt of 120 sick Jews who were at that time in Munich (Adler 1958a, p. 15):

> *"120 sick Jews still remain in a Munich hospital. We want to establish this Jewish hospital as a midwives and nurses school for 'Lebensborn.'*[45] *Please ensure that the 120 Jews are taken to Theresienstadt as quickly as possible."*

On June 6, 1942, Eichmann sent an express letter (*Schnellbrief*) to the State-Police Headquarters in Düsseldorf bearing the heading "Reichssicherheitshauptamt IV B 4 a 2093/42g (391)" with the subject "Evacuation of Jews to Izbica near Lublin," to which the new "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the East" were attached (T/1396, [128]).

To the four categories of Jews exempted from deportation already indicated, a fifth was added:

> *"Holder of the Wounded Badge and holder of high awards for bravery (Iron Cross, Class I, Gold Medal for Bravery, etc.)."*

As before, the directives prescribed (T/1395 [121-127]):

> *"When the Jews are unregistered, the destination is not shown in the resident register of the registration offices, but only 'address unknown' or 'emigrated.'"*

As for the Lublin District, Polish Jews were being moved further east to make room for Jews from the Reich. The directives of the government office in charge of the transfer, sent as an annex to the local authorities by the district

---

45 "Spring of Life," a National Socialist welfare organization for unmarried mothers.

senior administrative councillor Lothar Weirauch on February 9, 1942, prescribed (Kermisz, p. 15):

> *"The Lublin District Office, Department of Internal Administration subdepartment Population and Welfare, is responsible to me that the Jews to be relocated receive sufficient accommodation as far as possible. The resettling Jews are allowed to bring sheets and blankets with them. They can also carry 25 kg per person of other luggage and household items. After arriving in their new settlement areas, the Jews must be medically monitored for three weeks. Any suspected typhus case must be reported immediately to the district doctor in charge."*

On March 22, a transfer of Jews was carried out from Biłgoraj to Tarnagród, a village located 20 km south of this city. The related report states (*ibid.*, p. 46):

> *"On March 22, an evacuation of 57 Jewish families from Biłgoraj to Tarnogrod occurred with a total of 221 people. Each family received a vehicle to take along the necessary furniture and beds. Custody and surveillance were ensured by the Polish Police and the command of the Special Service. The action went according to plan without incidents. The evacuees were all accommodated in Tarnogrod the same day."*

It is evident that Goebbels's entry of March 27, 1942 must be considered in the light of these documents, and it is revealing that Hilberg does not mention any of them.

2. The Deportations

2.1. Hilberg and the Einsatzgruppen

2.1.1. The Extermination Order

Before discussing the question of the deportations to the alleged "killing centers," we must focus on Hilberg's assertions regarding the *Einsatzgruppen* activities. These activities are in fact a summary of Hilberg's theory of the "destruction process" of the European Jews:

> *"The annihilation phase consisted of two major operations. The first was launched on June 22, 1941, with the invasion of the USSR. Small units of the SS and Police were dispatched to Soviet territory, where they killed Jewish inhabitants on the spot. Shortly after these mobile killings had begun, a second operation was instituted, in the course of which the Jewish populations of central, western, and southeastern Europe were transported to camps equipped with gassing installations."* (p. 276)

The historiographical presupposition of this thesis regarding the first "major operation" is an alleged Hitler order, but Hilberg adduces no evidence of its existence.

At the Zündel Trial, defense counsel Douglas Christie noted that Hilberg had written in the first edition of his book on p. 177:[46]

> *"How was the killing phase brought about? Basically, we are dealing with two of Hitler's decisions. One order was given in the spring of 1941,* […]
> *Shortly after the mobile operations had begun in the occupied Soviet territories, Hitler handed down his second order."*

The one is said to have been issued to the *Einsatzgruppen*, and the other to the "killing centers." With regard to the first order, the cross-examination proceeded as follows:[47]

> *"Q. Is there a footnote to indicate where that order is?*
> *A. No. This is an introductory passage to a chapter.*
> *Q. On page 177?*
> *A. Yes. This is an introductory passage to an eighty-page chapter.*
> *Q. I didn't ask you what it was. I asked you if there is a footnote.*

---

46 District Court, pp. 829, 851/Rudolf 2020a, pp. 147, 150.
47 District Court, pp. 829-831/Rudolf 2020a, p. 147. Q = Christie; A = Hilberg

A. No, there is no footnote here.
Q. What order were you referring to?
A. In this particular case I have elaborated, in my second edition, since there is so much discussion and controversy over the nature of this order. So I could tell you not solely on the basis of what was published here in 1961, if you wish to hear it, but on the basis of all my knowledge to this date, to what I am referring to.
Q. What was the order?
A. Within the high command of the armed forces a plan was made for 'treatment of populations' inside the territories that were to be occupied following the invasion of the U.S.S.R. That order was submitted through channels to Adolph Hitler for his approval. He indicated that he wanted certain editions and changes made in this directive. We have, and I have quoted here, the directive dated March 1941. Excuse me, I am speaking of a directive not a Hitler order.
Q. I am interested in what it says here, one order was given by Hitler — [...]
THE WITNESS: The question was about the Hitler order. There was a draft directive. Hitler wanted changes made in it. The changes were subsequently made in April and were then resubmitted to Adolph [sic] *Hitler's approval.*
Q. MR. CHRISTIE: Okay. So there is a Hitler order, you say, that was approved by Adolph Hitler in 1941 in April.
A. By April, yes.
Q. By April, or in April?
A. Now you want the exact date.
Q. No, I don't. I want to know whether it was in April.
A. We are talking about several weeks, at the end of March when these discussions took place."

Hilberg stated immediately afterwards that he was referring to the so-called "*Kommissarbefehl*," the order relating to Soviet commissars:[48]

"A. Adolph Hitler said that he wanted the Jewish Bolshevik Commissars to be liquidated.
Q. That's the order you refer to.
A. Well, that was the first part of it.
Q. I'm sorry I interrupted you. Go ahead.
A. He said that for this task he wanted organs of the S.S. and police to be directly involved and responsible. He then pointed out that for this purpose the military should discuss with the S.S. and police the details. Now, that was the content of the order as described by General Jodl.
Q. So we don't have the order?
A. The order was oral, and all we have are the reflections of Adolph Hitler's words as described by Jodl. We have, however, the words also of other people who were talking to Adolph Hitler which were more direct and more specific, but those words occurred in different contexts, such as Henry [Heinrich]

[48] District Court, pp. 832-834/Rudolf 2020a, p. 147.

Himmler's words, and words spoken by other people. In any case, the order was oral.
Q. The order was oral, and you don't know what the exact words were, I suppose.
A. You are quite correct. No one knows the exact wording.
Q. No. So you say there is an order to exterminate the Jews from Adolph Hitler that was oral, the content of which you don't know, and apparently nobody knows, and it was in the spring, in fact the month of April, 1941.
A. When I say that we do not know the words, I do not mean the general content. I meant the specific words.
Q. Now, you said it referred to Commissars. Right?
A. Jewish dash Bolshevik Commissars.
Q. Jewish-Bolshevik Commissars. There is a dash in it?
A. Yes, because there was a document and I am quoting Jodl."

Hilberg stated that the document in question had come to light in 1971 and that it could be found in the national archives of West Germany.

Mr. Christie then summarized the data revealed by the cross-examination:[49]

"Q. Mm-hmmm. So really we don't have an order in existence in any written form. We have from you an interpretation of what Mr. Jodl is supposed to have said Adolph Hitler was supposed to have said, which you say was in the Archives of West Germany, and which you say has a dash between Jewish and Bolshevik.
A. That is my best recollection.
Q. Your best recollection.
A. Yes.
Q. So there is a dash in —
A. Well, it's a hyphen.
Q. So it, wasn't just Jewish-Bolshevik Commissars that had to be killed. It was Jewish people, was it?
A. Well, this particular problem is the one that caused a lot of discussion. There is no precise, clear answer as to what the exact wording was. We could only deduce from subsequent explanations by lowerranking individuals who passed on this particular command, particularly to the Einsatzgruppen, what it was that was being ordered.
Q. Oh, this was the Commissars' order to the Einsatzgruppen, was it?
A. Ultimately it was the order not only to the Einsatzgruppen, it was to the armed forces as well.
Q. So I want to understand clearly. This order says 'Annihilate Jewish-Bolshevik Commissars'. Right?
A. Mm-hmmm.
Q. And you interpret that to mean, Annihilate Jewish people and Bolshevik Commissars. Right?
A. Correct."

---

[49] District Court, pp. 835-837/Rudolf 2020a, pp. 147f.

In the "definitive," 1985 edition of his book, which, it should be stated again, was already finished at the time of the first Zündel Trial, Hilberg wrote the following about the topic of this exchange:

> *"A* [first] *written notation of the* [Einsatzgruppen's] *mission appeared in the war diary of the OKW's*[50] *Wehrmachtführungsstab (WFSt) on March 3, 1941, at a time when invasion plans were already far advanced. The topic of the entry was a draft directive to troop commanders, which had been prepared by Warlimont's office Landesverteidigung in the WFSt, and which had been submitted by WFSt Chief Jodl to Hitler for approval. The war diary contains Jodl's enclosure of Hitler's comments, including a philosophical point defining the coming battle as a confrontation of two world views, and several specific statements, in one of which Hitler declared that the 'Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia [*Intelligenz*]' would have to be 'eliminated [*beseitigt*].' According to Hitler, these tasks were so difficult that they could not be entrusted to the army. The war diary went on with Jodl's instructions to Warlimont for revising the draft in conformity with Hitler's 'guidelines.' One question to be explored with the Reichsführer-SS, said Jodl, was the introduction of SS and Police organs in the army's operational area. Jodl felt that such a move was needed to assure that Bolshevik chieftains and commissars be 'rendered harmless' without delay. In conclusion, Warlimont was told that he could contact the OKH about the revisions, and that he was to submit a new draft for signature by Keitel on March 13, 1941."* (1985, pp. 280f.; 2003, pp. 282f.)

As source, Hilberg adduces: "*Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht* (*Wehrmachtführungsstab*), ed. Percy Schramm and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (Frankfurt am Main, 1965), vol. 1, pp. 340-342" (his Footnote 8, p. 281 (1985), 283 (2003)). In this work, we read as follows in Hitler's above-mentioned "comments" (Schramm/Jacobsen, Part I, p. 341):

> *"'This coming campaign is more than just a battle of arms; it also leads to a conflict between two worldviews. In order to end this war, given the vastness of the space, it is not enough to defeat the enemy's armed forces. The whole area must be dissolved into states with their own governments, with whom we can make peace.* [...]
>
> *Today's Russia can no longer be imagined without the socialist idea. It alone can be the domestic political basis for the formation of new states and governments. The Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia, as the current 'oppressor' of the people, must be eliminated. The former bourgeois-aristocratic intelligentsia, insofar as it is still present, especially among emigrants, is also ruled out.'"*

The document continues as follows:

> *"In accordance with these guidelines by the Führer, the order must be changed as follows:* [...]
>
> *It must be examined with the Reichsführer SS whether it is necessary to involve units of the Reichsführer SS in addition to the Secret Field Police already*

---

50 *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht*: High Command of the Armed Forces.

there. The necessity to render harmless [=dispose of] *all Bolshevik chieftains and commissars suggests that this is so."*

It is therefore clear that, according to Hitler's directives, the Jewish-Bolshevik intellectual class had to be "eliminated" within the framework of a profound political reorganization of the territory of the Soviet Union, more for being Bolshevik than for the fact of being Jewish, and Alfred Jodl's instructions placed the accent upon the "Bolshevik chieftains and commissars," not on the *Jewish*-Bolshevik leaders.

Hilberg continues his narration as follows:

"On the specified date, the revised directive was signed by Keitel. The decisive paragraph was a statement informing the troop commanders that the Führer had charged the Reichsführer-SS with carrying out special tasks in the operational area of the army. Within the framework of these tasks, which were the product of a battle to the finish between two opposing political systems, the Reichsführer-SS would act independently and on his own responsibility. He was going to make sure that military operations would not be disturbed by the implementation of his task. Details would be worked out directly between the OKH[51] *and the Reichsführer-SS. At the start of operations, the border of the USSR would be closed to all nonmilitary traffic, except for police organs dispatched by the Reichsführer-SS pursuant to directive of the Führer. Quarters and supplies for these organs were to be regulated by OKH/GenQu (High Command of the Army/General Quartermaster-Wagner)."* (pp. 283, 287; pp. 284-286 contain tables)

Here, Hilberg refers to a "Directive by OKW/L (signed Keitel), March 13, 1941, NOKW-2302" (his Footnote 9, p. 287).

Nevertheless, this directive speaks of "special tasks" (*Sonderaufgaben*) entrusted to Himmler by Hitler, but makes no mention either of "the Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia" (Hitler's words) or of "Bolshevik chieftains and commissars" (Jodl's words), let alone of the Jewish population in general. In practice, along the chain of command from Hitler to Keitel, every mention of Judeo-Bolshevism disappears. But then, how could Hilberg seriously and honestly interpret Hitler's original statements as if they constituted an order to "[a]nnihilate Jewish people and Bolshevik Commissars"?

Since during the trial, Hilberg explicitly referred to the discussion of the matter contained in the "definitive" (1985) edition of his book, which refutes his assertion as to the meaning of these instructions, his statements at trial constituted perjury.

Hilberg moreover referred to Otto Ohlendorf's affidavit of November 5, 1945:

"The four commanders of the Einsatzgruppen were briefed by Himmler personally. According to Ohlendorf, the only one of the four who testified after the war, they were informed that an important part of their task would be the elim-

---

51 *Oberkommando des Heeres*: High Command of the Army.

*ination [*Beseitigung*] of Jews – men, women, and children – and of Communist functionaries."* (pp. 292f.)

In Footnote 26 on page 293, Hilberg states:

"Affidavit by Ohlendorf, November 5.1945. PS·2620. Ohlendorf's veracity, and that of others testifying about predeparture orders to kill Jews, has been called into question by Alfred Streim, Die Behandlung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener im 'Fall Barbarossa' (Heidelberg, 1981), pp. 74-93."

Alfred Streim, a prosecutor working for West Germany's Center for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg, asserted, in fact (Streim, pp. 107f.):

"Ohlendorf's statements and defense responses regarding the disclosure of the 'Führer order' by Streckenbach a few days before marching into the area of 'Barbarossa' on the occasion of a work meeting at Pretzsch are false. At the Einsatzgruppen Trial, the former leader of Einsatzgruppe D succeeded in persuading his fellow-defendants to adopt a defense strategy designed by himself, stating that, if the extermination actions against the Jews had been carried out from the start on 'Führer order', a milder sentence could be expected."

In Chapter 5 we shall see that, with regard to the alleged Führer order, Holocaust historiography is groping around completely in the dark.

To be able to adduce Ohlendorf's sworn statement as proof of his theory, Hilberg is compelled to ignore the statements signed by this SS officer over the course of his trial, which decisively disprove this theory. Interrogated by his defense counsel Rudolf Aschenauer whether he was aware of any plans or directives having as object any extermination based on racial or religious grounds, Ohlendorf assured him that he had never heard of any such plans; in the years 1938, 1939 and 1940, on the contrary, there existed plans for Jewish emigration, advocated by Heydrich with the cooperation of Jewish organizations. In 1941, he himself, Ohlendorf, intervened in favor of individual cases of emigration. When Himmler, in 1941 at Nikolayev, issued the alleged order summarized in Ohlendorf's statement as cited by Hilberg, Himmler did not mention any race-based extermination (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 245).

I have investigated extensively the question of the claimed extermination order allegedly issued to the *Einsatzgruppen* in another study, to which I refer the reader for details (Mattogno 2018).

2.1.2. The Two Sweeps

Hilberg distinguishes between two "sweeps" of massacres:

"The first sweep was completed toward the end of 1941. It had a limited extension in newly occupied territories of the Crimea and the Caucasus during the spring and summer months of 1942. The second sweep began in the Baltic area in the fall of 1941 and spread through the rest of the occupied territory during

> *the following year. Hence, while the first sweep was still proceeding in the south, the second had already started in the north."* (p. 382)

Between these two "sweeps," Hilberg finds his chance to insert, we know not how, an "intermediate stage" (p. 353) – but "intermediate" to what, if the end of the first sweep is chronologically superimposed upon the beginning of the second? This stage is said to have consisted of ghettoization, with regard to which Hilberg himself writes in further self-contradiction:

> *"When the civil administration took over part of the occupied territory in July and August of 1941, the mobile killing units had already completed a large part of the ghettoization process."* (p. 356)

Which is true, but it contradicts the theory of any general order of extermination of all Russian Jews. In this regard, Streim noted (Streim, p. 114):

> *"Not compatible with the assumption that the 'Führer order' was disclosed in the period from the end of July to the end of August 1941, however, is that at that time the Einsatzgruppen reported the establishment of ghettos and the registration of Jews 'as ordered,' because ghettoization and registration are not conducive to extermination, but rather to preservation."*

This contradiction, observes Streim, could also be explained as preparatory measures for extermination, which is precisely how Hilberg interprets it, asserting that "at least 2,000,000" Jews were still alive, and that, to the Einsatzgruppen, these "masses of bypassed Jews presented a crushing burden" (p. 353). But this explanation does not escape contradiction either, because – as Graf noted (2015, pp. 42-44) – the alleged mass extermination and ghettoization were virtually concurrent, meaning that, if the Einsatzgruppen had really been ordered to ghettoize the Jews, they could not at the same time have received an order to shoot them all *en masse*, and vice-versa. On the other hand, if the Einsatzgruppen had received an order to exterminate all the Jews in Russia, as Hilberg averred, ghettoization with all the problems that it involved could have been a mere exception – even if only temporary – from that order. This in turn would have required another order, of which there is no trace either. Hilberg does not even consider the matter. He writes simply, "The Polish·type ghetto thus made its appearance in the occupied USSR" (p. 356).

2.1.3. The Origins of the "Gas Vans"

On pp. 343f., Hilberg dwells at length on Himmler's well-known visit to Minsk "on August 15, 1941," which I have dealt with in detail elsewhere (Mattogno 2018, pp. 283-291). Hilberg reports an anecdote how Himmler, with growing uneasiness, observed the mass shooting of Jews, and after having been informed that this mass slaughter was causing irreparable trauma among the firing squads, Himmler asked to think about "other killing methods more humane than shooting" (p. 344). As his source for this, Hilberg contented himself with citing an article titled "The Life of an SS General" ("*Leben eines SS-*

Generals") as published by the Jewish-American periodical *Aufbau* – without bothering to trace the original document, which should not have been difficult for him, given that it is the protocol of a pre-trial interrogation carried out by the Americans. In fact, Hilberg specified:

> *"My early probing had been concentrated principally on Nuremberg evidence and on stores of captured German records located in the United States at the time."* (p. XII)

The source of the statement published by *Aufbau* is known only in the official English translation titled "Declaration von dem Bach," which undoubtedly dates back to March 1946.[52]

Hilberg later adds:

> *"The eventual answer to Himmler's request was the gas van. Such a vehicle had already been used in 1940 for the gassing of East Prussian and Pomeranian mental patients at Soldau, a camp located in the former Polish corridor."* (p. 344)

Here, he no longer refers to documents as his source, but rather to works of Holocaust literature:

> *"Wilhelm in Krausnick and Wilhelm, Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges, pp. 543-51. Indictment of Wilhelm Koppe by prosecutor in Bonn, 8 Js 52/60 (1964), pp. 174-89. See also Adalbert Rückerl,* NS-Vernichtungslager *(Munich, 1977), pp. 258-59"* (Footnote 211, p. 344)

However, the first work cited also refers to von dem Bach-Zelewski's account and to other works of Holocaust literature (Krausnik/Wilhelm, Footnote 26, pp. 543f.), and presents a long extract from the post-war interrogation of former Higher SS and Police Leader Friedrich Jeckeln dated December 11, 1945 (*ibid.*, pp. 548-552). Rückerl, on the other hand, limits himself to stating (Rückerl 1979, p. 259):

> *"During the pre-trial investigations relating to the Soldau Transit Camp, it was stated by witnesses that the Sonderkommando Lange was using gas vans for killings already back then."*

Hilberg therefore adduces no documentary evidence whatsoever for the use of the alleged "gas vans." He continues as follows:

> *"The 1940 model, a product of the RSHA's technical branch (II-D) under Obersturmbannführer Rauff, was equipped with bottled carbon monoxide. A gas chamber on wheels, it was camouflaged with a sign saying 'Kaisers-Kaffee.' Carbon monoxide bottles, however, were too expensive and cumbersome for use in the occupied USSR."* (p. 344)

Once again, Hilberg refers to works of Holocaust literature (Footnote 212, p. 345) – three, to be exact, one of which is the German anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 80-86). But

---

[52] YVA, O.18-90, pp. 20-81.

here, at the beginning of the chapter titled "Killings in the Gas Vans behind the Front," it is claimed without any documentary evidence (*ibid*., p. 81; I quote from the translated English edition, 1993, p. 52):

> *"But the procedures that had been used in the 'euthanasia' operations were not suitable for the occupied territories of the Soviet Union – the transportation of metal tanks of gas over long distances would have proved too difficult."*

This is followed by a few pages on the "development of the gas vans," as Hilberg puts it (Footnote 212, *ibid.*), in which the sources consist merely of post-war testimonies by Albert Widmann, Walter Rauff, Friedrich Pradel and Theodor Leidig (*ibid.*, 1993, pp. 52-54).

As I demonstrated in another study, the orthodox narrative about the origins of the "gas vans" has no basis in documentary fact, and the related literature is utterly unreliable and inconclusive (Mattogno 2017, pp. 9-16; see also Alvarez).

Hilberg then asserts:

> *"The RSHA's invention lent itself to out-of-sight killing operations in Poland and Serbia. Starting in December 1941, two or three vans were sent to each of the Einsatzgruppen as well."* (p. 345)

However, if we follow the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, which Hilberg cites profusely, the victims were all shot. Hilberg adduces not one single document mentioning killing in "gas vans," indeed, he doesn't even care about this problem.

And yet, according to the above-mentioned anecdote, on Himmler's order, executions carried out after August 1941 should have been carried out using other methods of execution, more-humane than firearms, meaning precisely by way of "gas vans." The *Einsatzgruppen* reports' silence is all the odder since, according to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, a good 250,000 Jews were allegedly murdered by means of "gas vans" "in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union"! (Jäckel *et al*., p. 597)

2.1.4. The Ghettoes

Hilberg claims that "the mobile killing units were interested only in concentrating the Jews to facilitate the second sweep" (p. 367) and later adds:

> *"But in August 1942, the mass shootings began."* (p. 402)

He describes the method of extermination employed during this "second sweep" on roughly four pages (pp. 402-405). Apart from a document introduced into evidence by the Soviets at Nuremberg (USSR-119(a)), all of his sources merely consist of three post-war affidavits of two witnesses:

- Alfred Metzner, October 15, 1947 (FN 91, p. 403); September 18, 1947 (93, p. 403; FN 97, 99, 101, p. 404; FN 102f., p. 405);
- Hermann Friedrich Graebe, November 10, 1945 (FN 92, 95, p. 403; FN 98, 100, p. 404).

Hilberg later also quotes a few passages from Graebe's affidavit (p. 1188).

In 1965, the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* published an article on Graebe's testimony, who, before moving to the United States and obtaining U.S. citizenship (in 1954), called himself Gräbe. His post-war affidavit of November 10, 1945 was accepted into evidence during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal as Document PS-2992 (IMT, Vol. 31, pp. 441-450). On March 23, 1965, he was declared a *Righteous among the Nations* at Yad Vashem in Jerusalem. *Der Spiegel* wrote ("NS-Prozesse"):

> *"But this renowned witness to the German past shies away from the German present. He, who had so much to say about violent National-Socialist crimes, no longer wishes to appear before German courts today without full immunity. He has good reason to avoid the Federal Republic* [=West Germany]*: The public prosecutor's office at Stade is investigating against him – for suspicion of perjury.*
>
> *Because in the final legal reckoning of the National-Socialist past, serious doubts have been raised as to prosecution witness Graebe's trustworthiness. The Nuremberg/Fürth Jury Court attested in 1963 that he had made 'false statements,' and considered him suspect of perjury; and the Celle Upper District Court also recognized the same year that Graebe was 'at least suspected of negligently swearing a false oath.'"*

Gräbe did not return to Germany to clarify his position before the German courts.

For having been a mere preparation "the second sweep," the Russian ghettoes had a rather long life. For example, Hilberg writes regarding Vilnius:

> *"By August and September 1943, the Vilna Ghetto was dissolved. Most of its inmates were sent to Estonia and Latvia, where they were subjected to attrition and shootings, and from where the remainder was subsequently routed to the Stutthof concentration camp. Other thousands were transported to the Sobibór death camp, and still others were rounded up and shot."* (p. 398)

The last assertion is simply dumbfounding: the Germans, who had already shot 136,421 Jews in Lithuania (p. 407), instead of shooting a few "other thousands" of Jews from the Vilna Ghetto right there, sent them to die at Sobibór after a journey of over 400 kilometers! Hilberg cites no source, but Arad writes:

> *"The liquidation of the Vilna ghetto took place on September 23-24, 1943.* […] *During the final liquidation, all the Jews were taken outside the ghetto to Rossa Square; there the men were separated from the women and children. The men and women who were able to work were selected and sent to concentration camps – men to Estonia and women to Latvia. About 4,300 to 5,000 elderly women and children were sent to Sobibor in the last days of September 1943."* (Arad 1987, p. 137)

However, to back this up, Arad does not refer to any document, but merely to an earlier book by him published in 1982,[53] although there he wrote:

> *"Another 4,300-5,000 women and children were sent to the Maidanek gas chambers."* (Arad 1982, p. 432)

Hence, there is no evidence that any elderly inmates and children were "sent to Sobibor in the last days of September 1943."

With reference to the dissolution of the Baltic camps, Hilberg asserts:

> *"From August 1944 to January 1945, several thousand Jews were transported to concentration camps in the Reich. In a camp in Klooga, Estonia, where the Einsatzgruppe Russland Nord of the Organisation Todt operated a sawmill and barracks production plant with Jewish labor brought up from Lithuania, the inmates were shot just before the arrival of the Red Army."* (p. 401)

Hilberg's source is Franz W. Seidler's 1998 book *Die Organisation Todt*, and to a photo showing people lying between a number of logs on page 807 of Gutman's *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (FN 83, p. 401). As for the shooting of the Klooga inmates shortly before the arrival of Soviet troops, Hilberg fails to produce even one single documentary source. A critical analysis of this and similar other photos concluded, according to the author, that they were staged by living people posing between fresh wooden logs, while Soviet soldiers were observing this performance (see Kuras).

As for the transferees, we know for certain that 16 Jewish transports carrying a total of 25,043 persons from the Baltic concentration camps reached the Stutthof Camp between July 12 and October 14, 1944, including precisely 10,458 from Kovno (Kaunas), and 14,585 from Riga. These fragmentary transport lists also contain the names of approximately 1,250 "boys" and "girls" between six and fifteen years of age (Mattogno 2018, pp. 230-232).

2.1.5. The Death Toll

The death toll of the Einsatzgruppen, as estimated by Hilberg, is a cause of perplexity. He writes:

> *"When the Einsatzgruppcn crossed the border into the USSR, five million Jews were living under the Soviet flag. The majority of the Soviet Jews were concentrated in the western parts of the country. Four million were living in territories later overrun by the German army:"* (p. 295)

These Jews were distributed as follows: 1,910,000 in the "Buffer Territories," and 2,160,000 in the "Old Territories" (p. 295), for a total of 4,070,000.

As for the massacres, Hilberg claims, first of all, with reference to the "first sweep," that a "half million people were shot by the Einsatzgruppen" (p. 304). He then states:

---

[53] Arad 1987, FN 13, p. 413; see Mattogno 2018, Part 1, Subchapter 4.2., "The Liquidation of the Ghettos in the Baltic Countries," pp. 228-234.

> *"An administrative task of drastic proportions had been tackled successfully, but it was by no means solved. Of 4,000,000 Jews in the area of operations, about 1,500,000 had fled. Five hundred thousand had been killed, and at least 2,000,000 were still alive. To the Einsatzgruppen the masses of bypassed Jews presented a massive burden."* (p. 353)

Those remaining Jews were therefore destined for extermination in the "second sweep." But in the final statistics which appear on page 408, Hilberg asserts:

> *"These partial figures, aggregating more than 900,000, account for only about two-thirds of the total number of Jewish victims in mobile operations. The remainder died in additional shootings by Einsatzgruppen, Higher SS and Police Leaders, Bandenkampfverbände, and the German army, as result of Romanian operations in Odessa-Dalnik and the Golta camp complex, and in the course of privations in ghettos, camps, and the open woods and fields."*

On p. 1320, under the heading "Open-air shooting," Hilberg supplies the figure of "1,400,000" victims, which includes everything:

> *"Einsatzgruppen, Higher SS and Police Leaders, Romanian and German armies in mobile operations; shootings in Galicia during deportations; killings of prisoners of war; and shootings in Serbia and elsewhere."*

But if 500,000 Jews were killed in the "first sweep," 2,000,000 were still left after that, and a total of 1,400,000 Jews had been exterminated at the end of all operations, the number of victims of the "second sweep" would have amounted to (1,400,000 – 500,000 =) 900,000; but in that case, what happened to the remaining (2,000,000 – 900,000 =) 1,100,000 Jews who were never listed, either among the dead or among the survivors?

Of the 900,000 Jews recorded by Hilberg in his above-mentioned "partial figures," a good 363,211 refer to the period between August and November 1942 (p. 408). This data is derived from Document NO-1128,[54] which is a letter from Himmler to Hitler dated December 29, 1942 regarding "Southern Russia, Ukraine, Bialystok" (FN 113, p. 407). The data contained in this document are not even remotely corroborated by the data contained in the documents on the executions of Jews, and therefore present completely unreliable orders of magnitude (see Mattogno 2018, pp. 242-251).

Hilberg introduces the topic by asserting that, during the summer of 1942, the new wave "was launched without delay, and the feverish pitch of the killing infected the bureaucracy" (p. 393), but instead of documenting the extent of the massacres and the numbers of their respective victims, he limited himself to referring to *how* they were allegedly committed, based, moreover, on the few affidavits listed here in Section 2.1.4. In this context, he makes a fleeting mention of killings in the ghettoes of Slonim, Janów (Yanov) and Pinsk (pp. 404-406), but without supplying any figure. These localities were located in the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine, one of the three administrative areas re-

[54] A partial translation of this document into English (also classified NO-511) was published in: *Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. 13, pp. 269f.

ferred to in Document NO-1128. Another area was the Białystok District, which Hilberg does not mention anymore in this context in the 2003 edition of his book.

The third area was the *Reichskommissariat* Ostland. Hilberg asserts that there were approximately 100,000 Jews in this region at the end of 1942 (p. 394), then states that a total of 68,000 Jews lived under German control in the ghettoes of the Ostland (p. 395) and concludes:

> *"In conjunction with the antipartisan operations, the stage was set for the destruction of the remaining Ostland ghettos."* (p. 396)

But these ghettoes, as is known, were liquidated in the years 1943-1944, so they cannot be included in the data contained in Document NO-1128. In this context, Hilberg mentions one single massacre chronologically compatible with it, which is the killing of 1,826 Jews in Byelorussia (p. 395). In conclusion, Hilberg does not even attempt to prove the figure of 363,211 Jews alleged murdered according to Document NO-1128.

The fact that Hilberg cites Document NO-1128 at all, knowing perfectly well that the figures it contains are at least extremely exaggerated, is proof of his carelessness.

2.1.6. "Action 1005"

On p. 406, Hilberg mentions the so-called "Action 1005":

> *"In June 1942, Himmler ordered the commander of Sonderkommando 4a, Standartenführer Paul Blobel, 'to erase the traces of Einsatzgruppen executions in the East.' Blobel formed a special Kommando with the code designation* 1005. *The Kommando had the task of digging up graves and burning bodies. Blobel traveled all over the occupied territories, looking for graves and conferring with Security Police officials. Once he took a visitor from the RSHA (Hartl) for a ride and, like a guide showing historical places to a tourist, pointed to the mass graves near Kiev where his own men had killed 34,000 Jews."*

The source for Himmler's alleged order is Blobel's affidavit of June 18, 1947, Document NO-3947 (FN 110, *ibid.*). As source for Bobel's alleged guided tour with Hartl, Hilberg refers to Albert Hartl's affidavit of October 9, 1947, NO-5384 (FN 111, *ibid.*). In this affidavit, Hartl stated:

> *"In March or April 1942, I met Paul Blobel in Kiev. We both were making a trip to the area of the commander in chief in Kiev, Dr. Thomas; on the outskirts of the city, in the vicinity of the cemetery, Blobel showed me a certain place and said that Jews whom he had shot together with his unit were buried there. It was an old tank ditch, which had since been filled in."*

Before signing this affidavit, Hartl, who had been arrested on May 26, 1945, had already undergone three interrogations by the Americans, on March 22, 1946, May 18, 1946 and January 9, 1947. In the latter, he had stated:[55]

---

[55] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings

> *"SS-Standf* [*Standartenführer*] *Blobel told me personally that in KIEV he had shot 60,000* [persons] *in an antitank ditch and 30,00 in another place."*

But in none of the known versions of the claimed executions at Babij Yar were the victims buried in an "antitank ditch". In the "Preamble" of the analysis of the interrogation drawn up by the American investigators we read that Hartl "is known as a boaster of the highest order." In the account of the alleged event he is said to have made in the presence of Gitta Sereny, he fully confirmed the accuracy of this assessment (Sereny, p. 97):

> *"At one moment – we were driving along a long ravine. I noticed strange movements of the earth: clumps of earth rose into the air as if by their own propulsion – and there was smoke: it was like a low-toned volcano; as if there was burning lava just beneath the earth."*

On the alleged "Action 1005," I refer the reader to a study of mine, in which I document that the evidence adduced for its origin, its implementation and its conclusion are a mixture of senseless, at-times-absurd, technically impossible and contradictory testimonies interspersed with very few documents of ambivalent meaning (Mattogno 2018, Part Two).

That said, let's move on to the Jewish deportations to the alleged "killing centers".

2.2. The Purpose of the Deportations

Hilberg claims that the deportations of Western Jews to the East were intended to destroy them, even before the "killing centers" began their operations. Already on p. 213, he postulates this assertion as a proven fact:

> *"In October 1941, mass deportations began in the Reich. They did not end until the destruction process was over. The object of these movements was not emigration but the annihilation of the Jews."*

This assertion is refuted by the evacuation order given by Hitler himself, which appears in a note of October 24, 1941 regarding a "Meetings in Berlin on October 23, 1941 at [Office] IV B 4, chaired by SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann." The document with the subject "Führer order. (Evacuation of 50,000 Jews from the Old Reich including Ostmark [Austria] and the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia)" starts with the following sentence:

> *"In the period from Nov. 1 until Dec. 4, 50,000 Jews are evacuated from the aforementioned areas to Minsk and Riga."*

That such an "evacuation" did not aim at extermination is demonstrated by the fact that, according to the note under discussion, Jews over 60 years old as well

---

at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Hartl, Albert, p. 59.

as the sick and infirm, regardless of age, were exempt from deportation, among others.[56]

From these provisions then developed the "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin)" of January 1942, as examined earlier.

Hilberg subsequently claims that the Łódź Ghetto "was to be the recipient of tens of thousands of Jews who were sent […] to some form of destruction," and adds:

> *"The late fall months of 1941 were a transition period during which deportations were already under way, but killing centers had not yet been established."* (p. 364)

In support of this alleged homicidal intention, almost 600 pages later, Hilberg asserts:

> *"By the end of the month* [of October 1941] *the race expert (Sonderdezernent für Rassenpolitik) in Bräutigam's office in the East Ministry, Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel, drafted a letter in which he stated that Brack was prepared to introduce his gassing apparatus in the East. Brack had offered to send his chemical expert, Dr. Kallmeyer, to Riga, and Eichmann had referred to Riga and Minsk in expressing agreement with the idea. 'All things considered,' wrote Wetzel, 'one need have no reservation about doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, with the Brackian devices [*Nach Sachlage, bestehen keine Bedenken wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brackschen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden*]' There were, however, some second thoughts about directing a continuing flow of transports to the icy regions of the occupied USSR. Dr. Kallmeyer, told to wait in Berlin because of the cold in the east, spent Christmas at home. The scene of the action had already been shifted to the Generalgouvernement."* (p. 933)

In Footnote 25 on that same page, Hilberg refers to the following source: "Draft memorandum by Wetzel for Lohse and Rosenberg, October 25, 1941, NO-365," but immediately adds: "In Jerusalem, Eichmann declared that he had *not* discussed gas chambers with Wetzel" (emphasis by Hilberg).

This document is described as the "draft" (*Entwurf*) of a letter which, as far as is known, was never sent, and which bears a single handwritten notation at the end, which the analysts of the Staff Evidence Analysis at the Office of US Chief Counsel interpreted as "Wet 25/10." Above this, the letters "N.d.H.M." are said to appear, written faintly in pencil, which are said to mean "*Nachschrift dem Herrn Minister*," "Copy for the Minister,"[57] except that "Nachschrift" does not mean "copy," but rather, "postscript." In the original document, this handwritten addition does not appear. I have discussed this docu-

---

[56] YVA, O.53-76, p. 2.

[57] Translation of Document NO-365. Office of U.S. Chief Counsel. Staff Evidence Analysis, p. 2. NA, Record Group No. 238, NO-365.

ment extensively in another study, to which I refer (Mattogno 2018, pp. 146-152).

The chemist Helmut Kallmeyer is mentioned by Hilberg only on this occasion. In Footnote 32 on p. 934, Hilberg writes:

> *"Kallmeyer to Stahmer, June 18, 1960, Belzec case, vol. 5, pp. 974-75. In the letter Kallmeyer asserts that he was not needed."*

As for Erhard Wetzel, Hilberg says that he was "In Soviet captivity. Released, 1955. *Ministerialrat* in Lower Saxony. Retired, 1958. Subsequent West German investigations terminated without trial" (p. 1193), which is surprising, considering the contents of the draft letter attributed to him. At any rate, as far as one can tell, no one asked him to confirm the letter's authenticity.

This document, which is addressed to *Reichskommissar für das Ostland* Lohse and relates to the *Solution of the Jewish Question*, begins as follows:

> *"Referring to my letter of 18 Oct. 1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Fuehrer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing devices. At the present time the devices in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient numbers; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the devices in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there."* (NO-365)

Since for Hilberg, "the Brackian devices" consisted of the utilization for homicidal purposes of "bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide" (p. 931), one might wonder what these "gassing devices" consisted of: simple cylinders of carbon monoxide? In that case, production would doubtlessly have been easier in the Reich, contrary to the assertion made in the letter. The passage which precedes the passage cited by Hilberg moreover contradicts the theory of planned homicide:

> *"On information from Sturmbannfuehrer Eichmann, camps for Jews to be set up in Riga and Minsk to which Jews from the old Reich territory may possibly be sent. At the present time, Jews being deported from the Old Reich are to be sent to Litzmannstadt* [Łódź]*, but also to other camps, to be later used as labor in the East so far as they are able to work."*

But the alleged planned homicide also contradicts what Hilberg writes on p. 364:

> *"On October 11, 1941, the Generalkommissar of Latvia, Dr. Drechsler, was sitting in his private apartment in Riga when a visitor arrived: Brigadeführer Dr. Stahlecker, chief of Einsatzgruppe A. Stahlecker informed his surprised host that, in accordance with a 'wish' of the Führer, a 'big concentration camp' was to be established near Riga for Reich and Protektorat Jews. Could Drechsler help out with necessary materials?"*

Hilberg's insinuation that the Jews were no longer sent "to the icy regions of the occupied USSR," presumably because they were to be gassed with the phantasmagorical "gassing devices" instead, since the "scene of the action had already been shifted to the Generalgouvernement," is far-fetched and anachronistic, because the evacuation "Führer order" mentioned earlier dated to October 23, and already provided for the deportation of 50,000 Jews "to Minsk or Riga".

With regard to the deportations, Hilberg asserts:

> *"By November 8, 1941, Lange sent a letter to Lohse, reporting that 50,000 Jews were on the move. Twenty-five thousand were due in Riga, 25,000 in Minsk. A camp was being built at Salaspils, near Riga. Since the Reichskommissar was in Bertin, his political expert, Regierungsrat Trampedach, wrote to the capital to urge that the transports be stopped. The chief of the ministry's Political Division, Dr. Leibbrandt, replied that there was no cause for worry, since the Jews would be sent 'farther east' anyway (that is, they would be killed)."* (p. 364)

This interpretation is totally misleading, as shown by the historical context (see Mattogno 2018, pp. 85-100). Here it is worth mentioning the two documents to which Hilberg alludes. On November 9, 1941, Lohse sent Rosenberg a secret telegram, in which he reported the following:[58]

> *"Security police report carrying out of transport of 50,000 Jews to Ostland. Arrival of the 1st transport in Minsk on November 10, in Riga on November 19. Urgent request to prevent* [further] *transports, since Jewish camps must be relocated much further east."*

On November 13, Dr. George Leibbrandt sent the following telegram to the Reichskommissar for the Ostland Lohse saying:[59]

> *"Regarding the transport of Jews to the East. Detailed letter underway. Jews come further east. Camps in Riga and Minsk are only provisional measures, so no concerns here."*

It follows that, in order to better kill the Jews, Lohse asked to prevent the departure of the transports that were to be exterminated!

A more-serious objection comes from Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein, who comment (Angrick/Klein, p. 189):

> *"Why this transfer farther east was necessary remains a mystery, but Trampedach seemed to know, at least in the case of Minsk, that the Security Police there in fact wanted to send two arriving transports to Borisov and Bobruisk. This would have meant that the civil-administered General Commissariat Byelorussia would have merely served as another stop along the way for additional evacuations to military administered Rear Area Army Group Center.*

---

58 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 52.

59 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54. The telegram is written in capital letters without umlaute.

> *But the railroad situation in Army Group Center refused to permit this during the battle for Moscow."*

In support of his theory, Hilberg mentions only two extermination actions involving Western Jews, which would in any case have involved less than 10% of the deportees. Hilberg asserts:

> *"Meanwhile, other transports were arriving in Kaunas and Minsk. Five thousand Jews from the Reich and the Protektorat were shot in Kaunas by the efficient personnel of Einsatzkommando 3 on November 25 and 29* [1941]*."* (p. 366)

As his source, Hilberg refers to a report by SS *Standartenführer* Karl Jäger dated December 1, 1941[60] (FN 42, *ibid.*), which describes the executions in "Fort IX" of 2,934 "evacuees" Jews from Berlin, Munich and Frankfurt upon Main on November 25, 1941, and of 2,000 Jews from Vienna and Breslau on November 29,[61] for a total of 4,934 persons, all members of the five transports. Nonetheless, according to the existing partial data, over 160 inmates from these transports, mostly Jews from the Reich, as well as a few Jews from Austria and the Protectorate, were still alive at Kovno in the summer of 1944, almost two years later.[62]

The second alleged extermination, mentioned by Hilberg in Footnote 37 on page 365, concerns a transport sent to Riga:

> *"A transport from Berlin, the first to be directed to the Riga area, departed on November 27* [1941]. *Three days later the victims were unloaded in the Rumbula forest and shot."*

But here, the source is not even a document, but merely a book published in 1979! (Schneider 1979, pp. 14f., 155).

At the Zündel Trial, Hilberg flatly declared that all the Jewish transports sent to Riga were destined for immediate execution:[63]

> *"When you are referring to deportations of Jews to Riga from Berlin and from other German cities, in the late fall of 1941, following the operation of the Einsatzgruppen, the idea was, to the best of my reconstruction of events, that these Jews were to be shipped there in order to be shot upon arrival by Einsatzgruppen personnel stationed in Riga. This was not colonization."*

In the footnote mentioned above, Hilberg continues as follows:

> *"A telephone log kept by Heinrich Himmler in his own handwriting at the Wolfschanze (Hitler's headquarters) contains a cryptic note about a conversation with Heydrich at 1:30 P.M. on November 30. Five words of the entry are:*

---

60 The document is said to have been discovered in the central archive of Lithuania at Vilnius in March 1959. Jäger, after his arrest, committed suicide in June 1959, before he could be asked about the authenticity and reliability of the report.

61 RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 113a (p. 5 of the document). The report was published in the documentary appendix of Rückerl 1971.

62 AMS, I-IIB-10.

63 District Court, p. 856/Rudolf 2020a, p. 150.

*'*Judentransport aus Berlin. Keine Liquidierung. *[Jewish transport from Berlin. No liquidation.]' Facsimile in David Irving,* Hitler's War *(New York, 1977), p. 505. Riga is not mentioned, but no other transport left Berlin during November 27-30, and on December 1 there was another Himmler-Heydrich conversation about 'executions in Riga' (*Exekutionen in Riga*). See Martin Broszat. 'Hitler und die Genesis der Endlösung,' Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte 25 (1977): 760-61."*

In the passage indicated by Hilberg, Broszat reports the following entry in Himmler's log, dated December 1, 1941 (Broszat 1977, FN 46, p. 761):

"13.15 h, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich. Executions at Riga.)"

But this entry does not prove that the Jews deported in the transport of November 27 were shot in Riga. This is simply deduced from the fact that there was talk of "executions," but it is not known in what terms. The editors of Himmler's service diary comment that the annotation referred "probably" ("*wahrscheinlich*") to the shooting of the transport in question, but this is only a conjecture (Witte/Wildt/Voigt, p. 280, FN 3).
Hilberg concludes his footnote with the following observation:

"Subsequent transports, however, were not killed off immediately."

Of course, this is in blatant contradiction to his theory. In fact, various Jewish transports were directed to the East *after* the inauguration of the alleged "killing centers," bypassing Auschwitz and Treblinka, while other Jewish transports from the West were sent at the same time to these camps for the alleged purpose of extermination.

The "Comprehensive Report from October 16, 1941 to January 31, 1942" contains an entire section titled "Jews from the Reich" which states:[64]

"Jewish transports have been arriving from the Reich at short intervals since December 1940 [recte: 1941]. *20,000 of these Jews were sent to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a provisionally extended collection camp, partly in a newly-erected camp of huts in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were sent to a separate part of the Riga Ghetto at first. Deploying all Jews fit for labor, construction of the camp of huts is being carried out at such a pace that by spring it will be possible to house all evacuated Jews in this camp who survive the winter. Only a small percentage of the Jews from the Reich are fit for work. Approximately 70-80% are women and children as well as elderly people unable to work. The mortality rate is constantly rising, also due to the extraordinarily hard winter.*
The performance of the few able-bodied Jews from the Reich is satisfactory. As a workforce, they are more valuable than Russian Jews due to the fact that they speak German and are relatively cleaner.
The Jews have a remarkable ability to adapt, trying to change the way they live to fit the circumstances.

---

64 RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 63f.

> *The crowding of the Jews into the smallest space, which occurs in all ghettos, necessarily leads to a greater danger of epidemics, which we are attempting to prevent through the use of Jewish doctors, insofar as possible. In individual cases, infected, contagious Jews were separated on the pretext of taking them to an old people's home or a hospital, and executed."*

Hilberg affirms that "[t]he veto, possibly prompted by arguments from the Reichskommissariat, had evidently been without effect" (FN 37, p. 365), but this presupposes that the transports to Riga were all destined for execution, and that a "veto" was issued only for the one from Berlin – no one knows why. To substantiate this interpretation, he resorts to a little trick, asserting, as we have seen, that "[s]ubsequent transports, however, were not killed off immediately" (so were there other "vetoes"?), which means that the Jews of some transports were killed immediately: this, as he well knew, is false, because after that of November 30, 1941 there were no more executions of entire convoys.

Neither Hilberg nor the other Holocaust historians who have dealt with the question have been able to provide a reasonable explanation of the meaning of "No liquidation," because it leads to senseless conclusions, no matter how it is interpreted from an orthodox point of view. This is due to the fact that this point of view is based on a wrong assumption.

As I have shown in another study, in which I dealt with the issues raised in this subchapter, "No liquidation" did not even refer to a "Jewish transport from Berlin," but was a separate note that more likely concerned public executions in the Protectorate (Mattogno 1918, pp. 208-217).

It is important to point out the fact that many Jewish transports kept being directed to the East *after* the alleged inauguration of the "killing centers." At least 28 transports carrying approximately 1,000 Jews each arrived at Minsk between May 6 and November 28, 1942 (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 199-201). The 24 transports from Vienna followed the Vienna-Lundenburg-Prerau line, and were then directed to Auschwitz by way of Oppeln (Opole) and Tschenstochau (Częstochowa), and continued on to Warsaw. From Warsaw, some transports continued to Volkovysk-Minsk via Białystok, and therefore passed through Malkinia, 4 km from the Treblinka "killing center." Others travelled by way of Siedlce, passing directly through the "killing centers" of Treblinka to the north and Sobibór to the south.

For example, the notice appearing on Timetable No. 40 of the German Central Railway Administration with headquarters in Minsk on May 13, 1942, reads:[65]

> *"According to an announcement by RBD* [*Reichsbahndirektion*, Reich Rail Administration] *Königsberg, there will be a weekly special train (Zugg* [sic] *30,9) on Friday/Saturday with about 1,000 persons from Vienna via Bialystok-*

[65] *Haupteisenbahndirektion Mitte, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 40*, dated May 13, 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

Baranowitsche to Minsk Gbf [freight station] *having the following schedule:* […]*"*

And the notice appearing on Timetable No. 517 of the Vienna Railway Administration dated May 18, 1942 indicates the following route for the transports from Vienna to Minsk:[66]

"Vienna Station Aspang – Vienna North Station – Lundenburg – Prerau-Olmütz – Gross Wisternitz – Jägerndorf – Neisse – Oppeln – Częstochowa – Warsaw West Station – Siedlce – Platerow – Czeremcha – Volkovysk – Minsk."

The fragmentary name lists of passengers traveling on the transports from Kovno and Riga to Stutthof during the summer of 1944 mentioned above include at least 959 German Jews. One of these, Berthold Neufeldt, was born on June 17, 1936.[67] He was deported at the age of 5 or 6 and was still alive in the summer of 1944.

There are at least 102 other survivors of the Jewish deportation from Theresienstadt to Riga on January 9, 1942, and 15 survivors of the deportation of January 15, in addition to another 40 survivors from the deportation of September 1, 1942 to Raasiku, in Estonia. These Jews were liberated from the following locations:

Bergen-Belsen, Bratislava (Pressburg), Bromberg, Buchenwald, Burggraben, Bydhost, Dachau, Danzig, Gottendorf, Gottenhof, Hamburg, Jagala, Kaiserwald, Kaufering, Kieblasse, Kiel, Langenstein, Lauenburg, Kattowitz, Libau, Magdeburg, Neuengamme, Neustadt, Raasiku, Raguhn, Riga, Sachsenhausen, Salaspils, Sophienwalde, Strassenhof, Stutthof, Terezin (Theresienstadt), Torun (Thorn). More than seven survivors of the transport from Theresienstadt to Minsk of November 16, 1941 were liberated at Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen, Dachau, Flossenbürg, and Terezin (data taken from Kárny).

These transfers did not involve individual persons, but rather entire groups of people, who would have been treated uniformly as a group. If we have evidence that some of them survived, this means that there was no policy to kill them all. This applies for instance to the transports of January 9 and January 15, 1942, of which five respectively four Jews were liberated at Magdeburg, and seven respectively three at Buchenwald.

These persons even survived the hygienic-sanitary catastrophe which swept the German camps in 1945. Therefore, the number of survivors should have been much higher in 1944.

---

66 *Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Wien, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 517*, dated May 18, 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

67 AMS, I-IIB-10, p. 176.

2.3. The Deportations to the "Killing Centers"

In a chapter titled "Deportations" that is over 500 pages long (pp. 409-919), Hilberg deals at great length with the individual countries from which the Jews were deported by the Germans. But do the purpose, preparations, methods, implementation and the destinations of these deportations really comport with Hilberg's theory of a "destruction process" initiated by an order from Hitler "before the summer [of 1941] ended"? In other words, were the deportations really a part of any "destruction process" ordered by Hitler before the end of summer 1941?

In this chapter, I shall deal with these questions as regards France, Serbia, Croatia, Slovakia and Hungary.

2.3.1. France

2.3.1.1. The Documents

Contrary to the claims of some orthodox Holocaust historians, the beginning of the deportations from France had nothing to do with exterminations. For example, Ian Kershaw affirms (Kershaw, p. 166):

> *"Some Nazi leaders, at least, were well aware by now, what deportation to the east meant. When Goebbels, still pressing to have the Jews of Berlin deported as quickly as possible, referred in mid-December to the deportation of Jews from the occupied part of France to the east, he said it was 'in many cases synonymous with the death penalty'."*

On December 12, 1941, the Germans carried out a reprisal operation in Paris following a series of attacks on occupying German forces. 1,043 Jews were arrested, then locked up in the Compiègne Camp. Kershaw refers to an entry in Goebbels's diary of December 14, 1941, which was a commentary on the proclamation by General Carl-Heinrich von Stülpnagel, military commander in France, issued on that day. In addition to the imposition of a fine of one billion francs on the Jews of occupied France, it announced (Daniel/Krumeich, p. 77):

> *"2. A large number of criminal Jewish-Bolshevik elements are deported to the east for forced labor.* […]
> *3. 100 Jews, communists and anarchists who are close to the group of perpetrators are being shot."*

This document explicitly states that the purpose of the deportation was forced labor, not killing. Executions actually took place in France by firing squad and concerned the aforementioned "100 Jews, Communists and Anarchists." Therefore, only malicious intent would adduce this passage of Goebbels's diary as evidence of an intention to exterminate the Jews. Especially since here Goebbels's rhetorical "death penalty" concerned "many cases", not all cases.

Here emerges a striking orthodox contradiction regarding Goebbels's state of knowledge, who either knew or did not know, depending on what might serve a current purpose: until the day before March 27, 1942, he knew practi-

cally nothing about plans to exterminate the Jews, but on December 14, 1941, he was already perfectly informed!

The news of Stülpnagel's proclamation reached London immediately. On December 15, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* reported the following news from the day before ("French Jews…"):

> *"The execution of 100 hostages in Paris, including many Jews, the announcement that French Jews will be deported 'east' for hard labor and the imposition of a billion francs fine on Jews in the occupied territory were reported today by the Vichy radio.*
> *In Paris, the Vichy radio said, General Von Stuelpnagel, commander of the Nazi occupation forces in France, ordered the execution of 100 hostages, charging that attacks on German soldiers in occupied France were the work of 'an organized Jewish, anarchist, Anglo-Saxon plot' to ruin France.*
> *He also announced that 'a large number of criminal Judeo-Bolshevik elements' will be deported to hard labor in the eastern territories (probably Poland). Other deportations of still greater numbers will follow immediately should there be further attacks, and this independently of any other measures that may be taken."*

Even Rosenberg intervened in the affair and urged Hitler "to shoot 100 or more Jewish bankers, lawyers, etc. instead of 100 Frenchmen," because the instigators of the communist bomber plotters were the Jews of London and New York, so it was only just that their French co-religionists paid for it, but "not the small Jews; all leading Jews."[68] This suggestion was ignored, though.

In fact, the deportation to the East of the Jews from occupied France as a whole was not even related to the reprisal measures, but the implementation of a general decision prior to these events.

On October 8, 1941, Zeitschel sent a letter to SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, responsible for Jewish affairs in France stating that the Jewish deportation had already been approved by Himmler (Klarsfeld/Klarsfeld, p. 25):

> *"On occasion of the last visit of Ambassador Abetz to the headquarters, I gave him the record*[69] *you are familiar with, with the suggestion that our Jews in the concentration camp should be deported to the east as soon as possible because of the shortage of camps. On the basis of this record, Ambassador Abetz personally consulted the Reichsführer SS and was promised by him that the Jews in the concentration camp in the occupied area can be deported to the east as soon as the means of transportation permit. I ask you to not give up in this regard, in which I have succeeded in obtaining the Reichsführer's basic consent, and to send a report to Berlin every few weeks with the urgent request that the Jews be deported from occupied France as soon as possible."*

---

68 "*Aktennotiz für den Führer*," December 18, 1941. PS-001, IMT, Vol. 25, pp. 1f.

69 Zeitschel's file memo of August 22, 1941.

Moreover, on December 23, 1941, 73 of the 1,043 Jews were released, some of them because they were over the age of 65 or were sick, others because of political pressure. On December 24, the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, informed the Security Police in France that the announced deportation of the 1,000 Jews was to be postponed for lack of rail transport capacity (Klarsfeld 1983, pp. 32f.).

This was reiterated on January 6, 1942 by the military commander in France in a letter to the representative of the head of the Security Police and the Security Service in Paris (F-967. IMT, Vol. 37, p. 388):

> *"According to the OKH, the 1,000 Jews made available for the deportation can currently not be deported to the east. Their deportation is not expected to be possible until February or March of this year."*

A letter from Eichmann to German Foreign Office of March 10, 1942 informs about the developments (Kempner, p. 186):

> *"It is intended to deport 1,000 Jews to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Upper Silesia) who were arrested on the occasion of the reprisal measures carried out in Paris on December 12, 1941 for the attacks on German Wehrmacht members."*

On March 11, Eichmann communicated that, in addition to the 1,000 Jews mentioned above, it was planned to deport another 5,000 to Auschwitz (*ibid*., p. 189). Finally, on March 20, Rademacher informed Eichmann that the German Foreign Office had no objection to the "deportation of 6,000" Jews to Auschwitz (*ibid*., p. 192).

In the report dated March 10, 1942, Dannecker wrote, with reference to the meeting held in March at Office IV B 4 of the RSHA, that they could undertake the preliminary negotiations with the French authorities "regarding the deportation of some 5,000 Jews to the East" (RF-1216). Dannecker continued:

> *"In this regard, the people involved ought to consist initially of Jews fit for work, no more than 55 years old"*

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France, as well as of Dutch and Belgian Jews, was decided upon three months later. On June 22, 1942, Eichmann wrote a letter addressed to Consular Adviser Rademacher of the German Foreign Office with the subject "Labor Deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and Holland," in which he wrote (Kempner, p. 199):

> *"The plan is to deport initially some 40,000 Jews from the occupied French territory, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium, to Auschwitz Camp for labor deployment, in special trains, running daily, each carrying 1,000 persons, starting in mid-July or early August of this year."*

On June 28, Luther transmitted the text of Eichmann's letter to the German embassies at Paris, Brussels and The Hague (NG-183). The persons to be deported was to be limited to "Jews able to work" (*ibid*.).

During this period, the Germans, with their policy of deportating only Jews fit for labor to Auschwitz, aimed essentially at procuring slave-labor manpower, therefore the problem of persons unfit for labor was still marginal. Thus, on June 15, Dannecker wrote a note on the future deportation of Jews from France:

> *"a) Topic. For military reasons, it will no longer be possible to deport Jews from Germany into the area of eastern operations during the summer. For this reason, the Reichsführer-SS has ordered the transfer to Auschwitz Concentration Camp of larger numbers of Jews from south-eastern Europe (Rumania), or the occupied regions of the West, for the purpose of utilizing their labor. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both sexes) are aged between 16 and 40 years. 10% Jews unfit for work can be deported along with them.*
> *b) Decision. It has been agreed upon that 15,000 Jews from the Netherlands, 10,000 from Belgium and a total of 100,000 from France, including the non-occupied zone, will be deported."* (RF-1217)

The "Guidelines for the Evacuation of Jews," issued on June 26, 1942 by the leaders of the Security Police and Security Service in France and signed by proxy by Dannecker, prescribe, in Point 1), that, "within the framework of the evacuation action, all Jews of both sexes between the ages of 16 and 45 and fit for work who are subject to compulsory marking [=wearing the Star of David] can be included" (RF-1221).

A month later, on July 27, 1942, Karl Otto Klingenfuss, an official of the German Foreign Office, communicated to Eichmann (T/448):

> *"The Foreign Office has basically no objections to the planned deportation to the Auschwitz camp of the specified number of Jews from the occupied French territory, from the Netherlands and Belgium for labor deployment."*

A telegram from the German Deputy Ambassador to Paris Rudolf Schleier to the Foreign Office dated September 11, 1942 sums up the National-Socialist Jewish policy in France (Auswärtiges Amt 1974, p. 485):

> *"In the meantime, the Reich Security Main Office ordered at the beginning of July 1940* [sic] *that, for the purpose of the final solution to the Jewish question, Jews should begin to be transported on a larger scale from the areas occupied by Germany for the purpose of labor deployment. The Jewish question should be resolved in these areas by deporting the Jews in stages. As the first stage, stateless Jews should be transported off. The Reich Security Main Office has contacted the Reich Ministry of Transport regarding the provisioning of railway material required for the transport. This has to make available the necessary trains in such a way that from July 17, 1942, 3 trains a week can leave from the unoccupied area of France with 1000 Jews each. Transport material will initially be available until the end of September, but probably even until November 15, 1942. As part of these measures, from July 17 to September 4, 22,931 stateless Jews have been deported to the east, which, together with the*

5,138 evacuated earlier, results in a total of 28,069 Jews deported from France."

The problem of the deportation of children and non-able-bodied adults was discussed in July and August. In a memorandum dated July 21, 1942, Dannecker wrote with reference to a telephone conversation the day before (RF-1233):

"The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as deportation into the General Government is possible again, children transports can move. SS Obersturmführer Novak assured to make possible some 6 transports to the General Government at the end of August–beginning of September, which can contain Jews of all types (including Jews unable to work and elderly Jews)."

It is necessary to point out that, from the official German point of view at that time, Auschwitz was not located in the General Government, but in the territory of the Reich. During that period, 14 Jewish transports reached that camp between July 17 and 31, 1942: four from the Netherlands, two from Slovakia, seven from France, and one whose country of origin is not known (Czech 1990, pp. 198-207). Therefore, the six transports mentioned above, which should have contained children and adults unfit for labor, were not intended to go to Auschwitz, but in fact to the ghettoes of the General Government (meaning occupied Poland).

The RSHA later decided differently. On August 13, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent the SS authorities at Paris a telegram with the subject: "Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here, evacuation of Jewish children," in which he stated that the Jewish children housed in the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be "gradually allocated to the planned transports to Auschwitz," but no transports consisting solely of children were to be permitted.[70] This provision originated from the RSHA ("according to the instructions of the Reich Security Main Office, trains with only Jewish children may not be deported"), and served an obvious propagandistic purpose. It was therefore decided to mix the Jewish children housed in the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande with adults, in a proportion of 300 children and 500 to 700 adults, but in no case fewer than 500 (RF-1234).

The first transport carrying a small number of children (approximately 10% of the total) reached Auschwitz already on August 14,[71] although the program drawn up on July 28, 1942 provided for the departure of the first transport with "Jewish children arrested in Paris on July 16 and 17, 1942" on August 19, and another three on 21, 24 and 26 August.[72]

---

70 CDJC, XXVb-126.

71 Klarsfeld 1978, table of transports based on the ages of the deportees (unpaginated book).

72 Klarsfeld 1983, pp. 292-294. Facsimile of an excerpt from the original document in: Klarsfeld 1978, page relating to Convoy No. 11.

These documents constitute unequivocal proof that the initial intentions of the SS were to deport children and elderly adults unfit for work to the General Government, first directly, and later by way of Auschwitz as a transit camp.

In accordance with the guidelines set forth earlier, the first transports sent to Auschwitz contained exclusively Jews fit for labor who were all duly registered in that camp. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports (Czech 1990, on dates indicated).

Date	No. of deportees	Origin	Men registered		Women registered	
			#	Reg. Nos.	#	Reg. Nos.
March 3	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
March 28	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
March 30	1112	Compiègne	1112	27533-28644	/	/
April 2	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
April 4	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812 3814-4760
April 13	1077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
April 17	1000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
April 19	1000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
April 23	1000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
April 24	1000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
April 29	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
May 22	1000	KL Lublin	1000	36132-37131	/	/
June 7	1000	Compiègne	1000	38177-39176	/	/
June 20	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
June 24	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
June 27	1000	Pithiviers	1000	41773-42772	/	/
June 30	1038	Beaune-la-Rolande	1004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
June 30	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	/	/
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

The transports originating from Slovakia carried Jews unfit for work only from July 4, and from France from July 17.[72] As we shall see in the next chapter, Auschwitz served as a transit camp for the Jews deported within the framework of the *Ostwanderung* (migration to the East): those able to work remained at the camp, while those who were not, including children, continued on their way east.

The locations to which at least some of these people were diverted is shown by the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert on a meeting held on August 28, 1942 at Office IV B 4 of the RSHA. The meeting was organized to discuss the Jewish problem, particularly on the " "Jewish evacuation" into the occupied countries, and to discuss the problem of the transports. The evacuation of the Jews to the East was to occur through the Auschwitz Camp. Among the matters discussed, under Point c) we read, in fact:[73]

[73] "Tagung beim Reichssicherheitshauptamt am 28.8.1942 über Judenfragen." Report from SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert dated September 1, 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

"Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants.

It was demanded by the commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp that the necessary blankets, work shoes, and eating utensils are absolutely to be included in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp."

Point e) refers to the "purchase of barracks":

"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann has attempted to purchase the barracks ordered by the Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei (commander of the Security Police) at The Hague, effective immediately.

The camp must be built in Russia. The transport of the barracks may be effected in such a way that 3-5 barracks can be carried on each train."

This document is never mentioned by Hilberg for obvious reasons, like all the others that do not fit into his preconceived notion.

Some orthodox simpleton actually tried to erase the import of this document by imaginatively hypothesizing that it contains a blunder, that Ahnert mistakenly wrote "Russland" but really meant "Rheinland," because there was a German project to establish a Jewish "collection camp" in the western part of Germany, precisely in Düsseldorf, in the Rhineland (Rheinland), in fact in North Rhine-Westphalia. Of course, this would entail the insane logistics of first sending the inmates, together with pre-fabricated barracks entrained in the Netherlands, northwest of the Reich, to Auschwitz at the very southeast of the Reich, only to turn them around and send them straight back to the very west of the Reich. Such attempts at rewriting documents in trying to make inconvenient evidence go away is telling. As written, this document further refutes the alleged intentions to exterminate the Jews deported from France to Auschwitz.

On August 17 1942, SS *Standartenführer* Rudolf Siegert, an official of the RSHA's Office Group II C, wrote the following letter to the Reich Minister of Finance (Lichtenstein, insert between pp. 80 and 81):

"As part of the general solution to the Jewish question and to secure the occupation troops in the occupied French territories, Jews are constantly being transported from France to the Reich. First, the evacuated Jews will be accommodated in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, but a special collection camp is to be built in the western part of the Reich. The barracks required for this are stored in the occupied French territory [and not The Hague] *ready for dispatch and can be transported to the Reich immediately after payment of the purchase price of 340,000 RM.*

It is intended to dispatch 13 railway trains with Jews to the Reich territory every month. By August 10, 1942, 18 trains have left France for the Auschwitz Camp, causing the following transportation costs:

a) 76,000 RM [from France] *up to the Reich border,*

b) 439,000 RM from the [Franco-]*Reich border to the Auschwitz Camp.*

> *The costs for b) can be reduced significantly in the future by setting up a collection camp in western Germany."*

A note by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinz Röthke for Ahnert dated August 26, 1942 (CDJC document, VI-194), contains these questions under Point VIII (Klarsfeld 1983, pp. 365f.):

> *"When can we count on the construction of the barracks at the Düsseldorf camp? Has construction already begun there? Where exactly should the camp be set up?"*

There is not a hint of extermination in any of these documents. Stupefyingly, that didn't stop Hilberg from claiming otherwise anyway. After noting that the payment of deportation transports was complex, because the transports passed through various countries with different currencies, he wrote the following mindboggling comment with reference to Siegert's letter (École…, p. 231):

> *"Les opérations nécessitées par ces transactions étaient si coûteuses et si difficiles qu'à un certain moment on envisagea la possibilité d'établir un camp de mort dans l'Ouest de l'Allemagne pour les Juifs des pays occidentaux."*
> *"The operations necessary for these transactions were so expensive and difficult that at a certain point the possibility was considered to set up a death camp in West Germany for Jews from Western countries."*

Hence, for Hilberg, a "collection camp" a "death camp" with the stroke of his pen!

2.3.1.2. Hilberg's Interpretation

Hilberg writes (p. 672):

> *"On March 11* [recte: 10, 1942] *Eichmann decided to get the Foreign Office's permission to deport the 5,000 Jews to Auschwitz, along with the 1,000 whose deportation was already scheduled."*[74]

These 1,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz in reprisal for partisan attacks on German soldiers in France (NG-4954).

A few lines on, Hilberg adds:

> *"On March 18, 1942, an embassy official commented that the appointment of a Higher SS and Police Leader in France (Oberg) would have 'an especially favorable effect on the Final Solution' in the country, and on the 27th the first train left Compiegne for Auschwitz."*

Immediately afterwards, with reference to a document dated May 13, which he plucked from Klarsfeld (Klarsfeld 1983, p. 200; cf. Billig, p. 94), Hilberg reports that Lieutenant General Otto Kohl

> *"revealed himself to the Hauptsturmführer as an absolute opponent of the Jews and a wholehearted supporter of a 'Final Solution to the Jewish problem' with a view to complete annihilation (restloser Vernichtung)"* (p. 673)

---

[74] These 1,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz in reprisal for partisan attacks on German soldiers in France. NG-4954.

It is a "memo" by Dannecker dated May 13, 1942 with the subject "Assignment of rolling stock for Jewish transport" which mentions an interview with Generalleutnant Kohl, head of the rail-transport section way, Dannecker reports:

> *"In the conversation lasting one and a quarter hour, I gave the general an overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policy in France. By so doing, I was able to confirm that he* [Kohl] *was an implacable enemy of the Jews, and approved a 100% Final Solution of the Jewish Question for the purpose of total annihilation of the adversary."*

Then Dannecker reports these words from Kohl:

> *"If you tell me. 'I want to transport 10,000 or 20,000 Jews from France to the East,' you can definitely count on me to provide the necessary material and the locomotives."*

Thus, Dannecker had given Kohl "an overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policy in France", on the basis of which Kohl had stated that he "approved a 100% Final Solution of the Jewish Question for the purpose of total annihilation of the adversary," but at the time the "Jewish policy in France" pursued by Dannecker was the one I outlined earlier.

Hence, if Dannecker's guidelines regarding the deportation of Jews to Auschwitz related as late as June 26, 1942 solely to Jews of both sexes, aged 16 to 45, who were fit for work, precisely because the purpose of their deportation was labor deployment, the phrase "annihilation of the adversary" may not be understood to refer to annihilation in a biological sense.

Hilberg, by contrast, tacitly frames the deportations of Jews from France within the alleged process of "destruction," implying that they were destined for extermination at Auschwitz. Precisely for this reason, he passes in silence over the fact that the 5,000 Jews mentioned earlier had to be Jews *fit for labor*, as well as the fact that *all of them were registered* at Auschwitz. He then gives the game away by writing:

> *"On June 11 Eichmann called together his experts from The Hague, Brussels, and Paris to discuss further measures. The experts were considering statistics to be used in negotiations with ETRA West. The figure was an initial 100,000. The deportees were to consist of men and women in the age group 16-40, and a sum of 700 Reichsmark per person was mentioned as the transportation fee to be charged the French state. The first train was to roll on July 13."* (p. 674)

Such a project obviously aimed at the utilization of Jewish labor, rather then gassing them; but Hilberg simply ignored this fact.

With regard to the case of the Netherlands, Hilberg writes:

> *"On June 22, 1942, the deportation chief of the RSHA, Eichmann, informed the Jewish affairs expert in the Foreign Office, Rademacher, that arrangements had been concluded with the railways for the deportation of 90,000 Jews from the Netherlands, Belgium, and occupied France to Auschwitz. The Dutch quota was 40,000."* (p. 615)

The source is: "Eichmann to Rademacher, June 22,1942, NG-183" (FN 67, p. 615). Hilberg makes no mention of the fact that this letter had as its subject the "Labor Deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and the Netherlands," which explicitly cites the reason for the deportation of these 90,000 Jews – "for labor deployment to the Auschwitz Camp" – and the fact that the measure regarded, first and foremost "Jews fit for labor" (NG-183).

Hilberg later asserts:

> *"Now the SS men could go ahead with their plans. On June 26, 1942, Dannecker drew up a set of guidelines (*Richtlinien*) for the deportation of the French Jews. He fixed the age limits at 16-45 and decided that the deportations could embrace Jews of French nationality as well as those 'stateless' Jews who were not effectively protected by a foreign power. Next he prepared a list of things that the victims were to take along: two pairs of socks, two shirts, two pairs of underdrawers, a towel, a cup, a spoon, etc. For the guidance of the transport command, he itemized the quantities of food to be stocked in the supply car of each train. Since the trains were to be made up of freight cars, he directed that each car be provided with a pail."* (p. 676)

These directives are also in contradiction to the alleged plan of exterminating the deportees. What the document says about food supplies is worthy of note:

> *"Furthermore, a food supply for a total of 14 days (bread, flour, barley, beans etc. in bags) is to be added to the transport in a separate freight car."* (RF-1221)

The provisions for a 14-day journey are in accordance with the transfer to Russia mentioned in the report by SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert of September 1, 1942.

In conclusion, the origins of the Jewish deportations from France, their purpose and their destination, are in open contradiction with Hilberg's theory of the "destruction process," with regard to which he moreover produces no documentary proof whatsoever.

2.3.2. Serbia

Hilberg writes:

> *"In Russia the German army had been very nervous about the partisans, and that same scourge struck the Germans in Serbia. The Serbs dislike foreign domination in practically any form, and German-occupied Serbia was consequently the scene of continuous partisan warfare. As in the case of Russia, so also in Serbia, the German army reacted to the rebellious outbreaks by shooting hostages, especially Jewish hostages.*
>
> *In the beginning the shootings were carried out on a relatively small scale.* […] *During the late summer of 1941, however, two camps were set up, one in Belgrade, the other in Sabac. At the same time, systematic roundups of Jewish men were set in motion in the entire Serbian territory. Apparently the military was already beginning to think in terms of large-scale shootings of Jews."* (p. 729)

He then refers to the proposal of the Plenipotentiary for Foreign Affairs at Belgrade, Felix Benzler, to deport 1,200 Jews from the Šabac Camp, which was on the border at the time. But his suggestion was impracticable.

> *"Rademacher then turned to Adolf Eichmann for advice. The RSHA's expert on Jewish affairs had a remedy: 'Eichmann proposes shooting.' The idea appealed to Rademacher very much, and on September 13 he wrote Luther that there was really no necessity for deporting the 1,200 Jews in the Sabac camp. The shooting of 'a large number' of hostages would solve the problem just as well.*
>
> *On September 28, 1941, however, another message was received from Serbia. Benzler now explained that General Böhme, the plenipotentiary commanding general, wanted to deport all 8,000 Jewish men in Serbia. Böhme could not place 8,000 people into camps; besides, the general had heard that deportations had successfully been carried out in other countries, such as the Protektorat."* (p. 730)

At the town of Topola, Hilberg continues, a truck convoy was ambushed by partisans. 22 German soldiers were killed immediately. Two days later, General Böhme ordered the execution of 2,100 inmates of the Sabac and Belgrade Camps as a reprisal. The shootings started on October 9 (p. 731).

> *"At first there was some doubt as to whether the hostage order also applied to women, but that question was clarified in the negative. Only men were to be shot.*
>
> *The army was now fully involved in the destruction process."* (p. 732)

Further along, he writes:

> *"While the German army was completing the shooting of 4,000 to 5,000 Jewish men in their prime of life, it stopped short of killing the old men, the women, and the children, for 'it was contrary to the viewpoint [*Auffassung*] of the German soldier and civil servant to take women as hostages,' unless the women were actually wives or relatives of insurgents fighting in the mountains. The Jewish women and children consequently had to be 'evacuated.'"* (p. 735)

For Hilberg, as we shall see below, "evacuation" was an obvious euphemism for "killing." But the issue is not that simple. On September 8, 1941, Benzler sent the German Foreign Office a telegram saying (Kempner, pp. 289f.):

> *"It has been verified that Jews emerged as accomplices in many acts of sabotage and insurgence. It is therefore now urgently necessary to provide in an accelerated manner for the securing and removal of all male Jews. The number to be considered for this purpose may be about 8,000. At present a concentration camp is under construction, but in view of the future development it seems advisable to get these Jews out of the country as soon as possible, i.e. with empty freight barges down the Danube river, in order to disembark them on Romanian territory (islands in the Danube delta). I ask for the creation of the pertinent required prerequisites regarding acceptance on part of Romania."*

On 11 September, Luther replied (*ibid.*, p. 290; NG-3354):

> *"No approval can be given for the deportation of Jews into foreign territory. In this way a solution of the Jewish question will not be achieved. It is suggested to secure the Jews in labor camps and to use them for necessary public labor."*

Benzler replied in another telegram the next day, saying:

> *"Accommodation in labor camps under current internal conditions* [is] *not possible, because containment* [is] *not ensured. Jewish camps hamper and endanger even our troops. Therefore, an immediate clearing of the camp with 1,200 Jews in Sabac is necessary, because Sabac [is] combat zone and in the surroundings insurgent gangs with the force of several thousand men have been identified."*

He added that the "deportation of initially the male Jews is the essential prerequisite for the re-establishment of orderly conditions." Benzler therefore reiterated his proposal; if it were to be denied once more time, then only the "immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia" would be left, even though this would imply transport difficulties (*ibid.*, p. 291, facsimile of the document).

Rademacher then involved Eichmann: he called him by telephone on 13 September, taking down a note of the discussion in which reads:

> *"According to information from Sturmbannführer Eichmann RSHA IV D VI accommodation in Russia and General Government impossible, not even the Jews from Germany can be accommodated there. Eichmann proposes shooting."* (*ibid*., p. 292; NG-3354)

Nonetheless Ribbentrop, according to a note by Walter Weber, embassy advisor to the Foreign Office dated October 2, 1941, decided that it was necessary to get in touch with Himmler to clarify "whether he could not take over 8,000 Jews, in order to bring them to Eastern Poland or elsewhere" (*ibid*.).

On October 25, Rademacher summarized the decisions taken:

> *"The male Jews are shot by the end of this week, so that the problem raised in the mission's report is solved."*

Regarding the "remaining about 20,000 Jews[75] (women, children and elderly people) as well as about 1,500 Gypsies, of whom the males will also be shot," the decision was the following (Kempner, p. 293):

> *"As soon as the technical possibility exists within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East."*

All this has nothing to do with programmed "destruction" or a deliberate determination to exterminate the Jews of Serbia because they were Jews. The shootings affected only male Jews as reprisal victims, and on grounds of security, and even this was simply a stop-gap action, because the possibility of de-

---

75 This figure is greatly exaggerated; in April 1941, at the onset of the German occupation, there lived an estimated 16,700 Jews – men and women – in Serbia, including the Banat region; Romano, p. 3.

porting them outside the country was not available. The women and children, by contrast, were to be deported to the East. Since this constituted the alternative to shooting, this deportation was real, and could not be considered a "legend," as claimed by Hilberg (p. 800).

According to Hilberg, women and children were exterminated in the Semlin Camp. In this regard, he supplies the following description:

> *"In early March, a special vehicle arrived from Berlin. It was a gas van.* […] *Every day except Sundays and holidays, batches of women and children were loaded on the van and driven several hundred yards to a damaged Sava River bridge on which traffic had to alternate. On the Belgrade side, the hose was connected with the van's interior and the vehicle moved with the dying Jews through the city to a shooting range where graves had been dug by Serbian prisoners. A small detachment of men from the 64th Police Battalion, under Polizeimeister Wetter, supervised the burial.*
>
> *The depopulation of the camp proceeded apace. In March 1942 the inmate count fluctuated between 5,000 and 6,000. In April the number dropped to 2,974, and on May 10 the operation was over. Up to 8,000 died in the camp or in the van. Counting those that were shot, the toll was close to 15,000. Gratified, Dr. Schäfer reported that apart from Jews in mixed marriages there was no longer any Jewish problem in Serbia (*keine Judenfrage mehr*). At the same time he returned to Berlin the gas van, which was to see further service in White Russia."* (pp. 736-738)

This description, insofar as it concerns the alleged extermination, is not based on documents, but on a book by Christopher Browning (1985), cited by Hilberg three times (FN 39+41, p. 736; FN 43, p. 737).

He adduces not one single document showing that any Jews were actually murdered. The reduction in numbers at the camp pending its closing is also explicable through the deportation of its inmates to the East.

The verdict of the trial against former SS *Oberführer* Emanuel Schäfer, who had been commander of the Security Police and the Security Service in Serbia, as pronounced by the District Court of Cologne on June 20, 1953, mentions various documents on Semlin (Rüter/Fuchs, p. 153):

> *"From the report of the commanding general of December 20, 1941, it emerges that 'the newly established Jewish and Gypsy Camp in Semlin was brought to 5281 people by December 15, 1941'. In the report of March 10, 1942, under VI it states: '5780 people (mostly women and children) were in the Jewish camp Semlin.'"*

The other documents cited there mention variations in the strength of the Semlin Camp, none of them mentions killings. The verdict states further:

> *"Although, according to a report of March 19, 1942, another 500 Jews were transported from Kosovska-Mitrovica to Semlin, who are not included in the previous figures, the camp occupancy decreased from February 26, 1942 to March 25, 1942 to 5293 Jews. (Compare report from March 10th and March*

> *31st, 1942). According to the report of April 20, 1942, there were still 4005 Jews in the camp on April 15, 1942. According to the report of April 30, 1942, this number fell to 2,974 Jews. In the ten-day report of July 1, 1942, Jews are no longer mentioned."* (*ibid.*, pp. 153f.)

The verdict also states that the victims were loaded 25 at a time into the "death vehicle," which was then set in motion. "While driving, the driver used a lever to direct the engine's exhaust gases through a hose into the interior of the vehicle, so that the occupants fell asleep in the manner described above, and died of carbon-monoxide poisoning within a quarter of an hour," then the corpses were unloaded, and the gas van returned to the camp to pick up a new human load (*ibid*., p. 153).

What device made it possible to divert the vehicle's exhaust gases into the cargo box with a simple "lever"?

As for the alleged extermination, it can easily be calculated that the alleged "gas vans" made (5,780 ÷ 25 =) 231 gassing trips of half an hour each, that is, at least about 3,500 km (at an average of about 30 km/h) in order to "gas" all these Jews and Gypsies, all of whom could easily have been shot in a single day. And luckily the SS were so attentive to the economic aspects of the extermination that they planned a "death camp" in Germany!

Here it is appropriate to examine the figures of the alleged gassings, which I summarize in this table:

Date	Occupancy	"gassed"	days	"gassed" per day
Dec. 15, 1941	5,281	/		
Feb. 16, 1942	5,780 + 500 = 6,280	/		
March 25, 1942	5,293	987	27	37
April 20, 1942	4,005	1,028	31	42
May 30, 1942	2,974	1,031	15	69
Totals		3,046	73	42

In practice, for the first two periods, less than two "gassings" with a full load (25 people per batch) would have been carried out per day, in the third less than three, hence on average less than two!

The arrival of a "gas van" at Semlin is not attested to by any document. Browning refers to a letter from Harald Turner, head of the military administration in Serbia, to Karl Wolff, dated April 11, 1942, from which he quotes the following excerpt:[76]

> *"Already a few months ago, I shot all the Jews that could be captured in this country, and I had all the Jewish women and children confined to a camp; at the same time, with the assistance of the Security Service, I acquired a 'delousing vehicle' which will now have completely cleared out the camp within about two to four weeks…"*

[76] Browning 1999; for the original document see Alvarez, pp. 339-341.

Nevertheless, as Browning also confirms, the Serbian male Jews were shot in reprisal in their capacity as hostages (Browning 1978, pp. 56-67), and it was Turner himself who created an "obstacle" with regard to the last 1,500 designated hostages, seeking to obtain their deportation through Benzler (*ibid.*, p. 61).

While the shootings are documented, however, no document shows that the decision to deport the Jewish women and children to the East was changed later: when, by whom, and why is this supposed to have happened? Turner's letter speaks only of a "delousing vehicle." On the other hand, Emmanuel Schäfer's telegram to Friedrich Pradel dated June 9, 1942 cited by Hilberg in his FN 48 (p. 738), mentions a "special vehicle" (*Spezialwagen*) shipped by rail from Belgrade to Berlin after the two drivers had "carried out a special assignment," without the slightest mention of gas or killing, so that here as well, writers like Hilberg are compelled to fall back upon "code language." Santiago Alvarez, who subjected these documents to meticulous historico-linguistic analysis, reached the conclusion that they are forgeries fabricated by the Americans.[77]

In summary, the case of Serbia only illustrates cases of reprisal shooting of male Jews. As far as women and children are concerned, the sequence of events has nothing homicidal about it:

– On September 8, 1941, Benzler proposed to move them to an island in the Danube.
– On September 12, he renewed the suggestion of their "immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia."
– On October 2, Ribbentrop ordered that Himmler should be contacted, so he would decide whether these Jews could be transported "to Eastern Poland or elsewhere."
– on 25 October, it was decided that the "remaining about 20,000 Jews (women, children and elderly people) as well as about 1,500 Gypsies" – except for the males – were to be locked up in a ghetto in Belgrade and then "deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East," as soon as "the technical possibility exists within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question."
– on December 8, 1941, Rademacher wrote the following "memo":[78]

> *"Ambassador Benzler, who is currently in Berlin, communicated by phone: Regarding the plan for the further treatment of the Serbian Jews, a change had occurred at the Belgrade meeting insofar as the Jews were no longer brought to a Serbian island, but to the Semlin Camp. The initially planned island is submerged. The Croats agreed that the Jews be brought to Semlin as a temporary camp. Ambassador Benzler asked for the Jews to be removed to*

---

[77] Alvarez, pp. 55-59, 87-92; the documents are reproduced on pp. 291 and 339-342. See also Weckert 2019.

[78] Auswärtigen Amt 1970, p. 805; original: TNA, GMF 33/346, Serial 482.

> *the east as soon as possible. I replied that this would by no means be possible before the spring, since the deportation of the Jews from Germany has priority. Deportation in the spring is also still doubtful."*

The Serbian Jews (women and children) were sent to Semlin Camp as a "temporary camp" ("*Übergangslager*"), a term synonymous with "transit camp" ("*Durchgangslager*"), waiting to be sent "to the East". This project was part of the real plan for the deportations of Jews from the Reich to the East. In the spring of 1942, the Semlin Camp was gradually emptied according to plans, and a "delousing vehicle" was sent, evidently for the disinfestation of those who were to be relocated.

When is this logical sequence of events supposed to have been broken? How, when, why and by whom would it have been decided to "gas" these Jews? If these questions are not answered sensibly, any claim regarding alleged gassings remains a mere unfounded conjecture.

2.3.3. Croatia

Hilberg lists the camps for Jews created in Croatia. From the Tenje Camp

> *"In August 1942, a transport was sent to Auschwitz, followed by a second transport in August to Jasenovac. A third transport was directed via Loborgrad to Auschwitz."*

"One transport went to Auschwitz" from the Loborgrad Camp (p. 760). According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chroncile*, four transports from Yugoslavia arrived at Auschwitz on August 18, 22, 26 and 30, 1942 (Czech 1990, pp. 222, 225, 227, 230). The strange thing is that, according to Hilberg, there were two "death camps" in Croatian territory: Jasenovac and Stara Gradiška (p. 760). It is therefore unclear why the four above-mentioned transports were sent to Auschwitz instead of being exterminated locally. On the other hand, Hilberg is unusually laconic about these alleged "death camps":

> *"More than half of Croatian Jewry had been delivered to these camps. Shunted from one to the other, the Jews were marked for attrition and annihilation. They died in this process of typhus, starvation, shootings, torture, drownings, knifings, and blows with hammers to the head."* (*ibid.*)

These accusations are not based on any document. In the associated footnote (FN 10, *ibid.*), Hilberg refers "particularly" to "photographs" reproduced in two books describing the crimes committed against the Jews in Yugoslavia. But attempting to prove the existence of two "death camps" on the basis of a few photographs is presumptuous, to say the least. Some of these photographs, originating from the "State Commission for the Investigation of the Atrocities of the Occupying Powers and their Lackeys in Yugoslavia" and introduced into evidence at Nuremberg, allegedly show scenes of "German atrocities" (including the crushing of one victim's head with a huge hammer) which are said to

have been committed against Yugoslavian partisans (IMT, Vol. 30, pp. 403-413).

Hilberg says nothing about the number of alleged victims.

2.3.4. Slovakia

On the beginning of the deportations of Jews from Slovakia, Hilberg asserts:

> *"In January 1942, the Slovaks repeated the tender* [exchanging Slovak expats working in Germany for Jews in Slovakia], *mentioning 20,000 Jews. This time Himmler seized the opportunity, instructing the RSHA to place a request through the Foreign Office for the deportation of '20,000 young, strong Jews' to the East."* (p. 776)

A few lines down, he adds:

> *"The exaction consisted of a bill presented by the Reich to the Slovak government for 'shelter, food, clothing, and* [professional] *retraining [*Unterbringung, Verpflegung, Bekleidung und Umschulung*]. ' For these fictitious expenses the charge was not less than 500 Reichsmark per head, or 45 million Reichsmark if all 90,000 Slovak Jews were to be deported.* […] *To the surprise of the Foreign Office, the Slovak authorities agreed 'without any German pressure.'"* (pp. 776f.)

Here, too, Hilberg distorts the facts. Slovakia undertook the deportation to the East of its own Jews upon the proposal of the Reich government. On February 16, 1942, Luther sent a teletype to the German ambassador at Bratislava informing him that, "within the framework of measures for the Final Solution of the European Jewish Question," the Reich government was prepared to transfer "20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews" "to the East," effective immediately, where there was a need for labor manpower (T-1078).

As in the case of France, the origins of the Jewish deportations from Slovakia were closely related to the need for labor deployment of Jews fit for work.

With reference to the above-mentioned teletype, Luther wrote in his report to the Minister of Foreign Affairs dated August 21, 1942 (NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.):

> *"The number of Jews deported to the East in this way was not sufficient to meet the demand for work force there. On directive of the Reichsführer-SS, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt* [RSHA] *therefore approached the Foreign Ministry in order to ask the Slovak government to make available 20,000 young strong Slovak Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the East. The embassy in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovak government took the proposal with eagerness, that preliminary steps could be initiated."*

The initial timetable of Jewish transports from Slovakia was drawn up on March 13, 1942, and consisted of ten trains to Auschwitz and ten to Lublin in the following chronological order (Hubenák, pp. 59f.):

Date	Convoy No.	Origin	Destination
March 25	1	Poprad	Auschwitz
March 26	2	Zilina	Lublin
March 27	3	Patrónka	Auschwitz
March 29	4	Sered	Lublin
March 30	5	Novák	Lublin
April 1	6	Patrónka	Auschwitz
April 2	7	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 4	8	Zilina	Lublin
April 6	9	Novák	Lublin
April 7	10	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 8	11	Sered	Lublin
April 10	12	Zilina	Lublin
April 11	13	Patrónka	Auschwitz
April 13	14	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 14	15	Sered	Lublin
April 16	16	Novák	Lublin
April 17	17	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 18	18	Patrónka	Auschwitz
April 20	19	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 21	20	Novák	Lublin

Every transport was to carry 1,000 persons (*ibid.*, pp. 38f.).

On March 24, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office DI (Central Office) of the SS-WVHA (Economic and Administrative Main Office of the SS), sent a teletype to the commander of Lublin POW Camp, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, with the subject "Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote (Leszczyńska, p. 182):

> *"As already communicated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia destined for the camp there are being transferred there with special trains starting on March 27, 1942. Every special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) inmates. All trains are routed via the border station Zwardon (Upper Silesia), where each of them arrives at 6:09 in the morning, and during a two-hour stop they are forwarded toward their destination by escort commands of the security police under the supervision of the Kattowitz branch of the state police."*

On March 27, an employee of the State Police Office in Kattowitz, a certain Woltersdorf, forwarded a report to Office Group D of the SS-WVHA and two other offices on the first transport of Slovakian Jews to Lublin, bearing the subject "Labor Deployment of 20,000 Jews from Slovakia," stating:

> *"Arrival of the 2nd train at Zwardon with 1,000 Jews fit for work on March 27, 1942 at 6:52 h. Departure from Zwardon at 8:05 h. for Lublin Concentration Camp. The transport also carried a Jewish doctor, so that the total number is 1,001 persons."* (reproduced in Dziadosz/Duszak, Photo 38)

On April 29, the German ambassador at Bratislava transmitted a "verbal note" to the Slovakian government with the subject "Costs for food, clothing and ac-

commodation for Jews transferred from Slovakia to Reich territory," where we read:

> *"The Jews already transported and others still to be transported from the territory of Slovakia into the territory of the Reich, following preparation and occupational retraining will be deployed for labor services in the General Government and in the occupied Eastern territories.*
> *The housing, provisioning, clothing and occupational retraining of the Jews including their relatives caused expenses which cannot be covered by the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since occupational retraining will show effects only after some period of time, and since only some of those already transported or still to be transported are able to work."*

To cover these expenses, the Reich government asked the Slovak government for a reimbursement of 500 Reichsmarks per person, a figure allegedly resulting from previous experience (Hubenák, p. 105).

On May 11, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovak minister of domestic affairs (*ibid.*, pp. 108f.):

> *"As the Reich Security Main Office, Berlin, informed me telegraphically on May 9, 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation action of the Jews out of Slovakia, by being able to send additional transports to Auschwitz. However, these transports may only contain only Jews fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the deportation quota by 5 trains per month. For practical implementation, I permit myself to present the following proposal: When transfering the Jews from the cities, Jews considered fit for labor are picked out and taken to the two camps of Sillein* [Zilina] *and Poprad."*

The proposal was not accepted, because in the month of May, the 19 Jewish transports which left Slovakia were all sent into the district of Lublin, intended for Lubartów, Luków, Międzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Dęblin, Puławy, Nałęczów, Rejowiec and Izbica. Overall, approximately 20,000 Jews were deported.[79]

In a letter dated March 24, 1943, Gisi Fleischmann, the well-known Slovak Zionist leader whom Hilberg mentions on p. 780, wrote (Weissmandel, Doc. 23, outside of text):

> *"However, these days schlichtim* [=deportees] *brought us reports justifying our small hope that small remains are still there. We received about 200 letters from Deblin-Irena and Konskowola, Lublin District, where, in addition to our*

---

[79] The list of Jewish transports departing Slovakia in 1942 as preserved in the Moreshet Archives (archive reference: D.1.5705), 18 transports are listed for May 1942 with a total of 18,937 deportees. This does not include the transport from Trebišov on May 4, however, which appears in the evacuation list for the month of May drawn up on April 16, 1942. On the other hand, the summary of deportations carried out in 1942 drawn up by the Slovak Ministry of Foreign Affairs on January 14, 1943, mentions 19 transports for the month of May (Hubenák, pp. 41, 48). The total number of deportees for the month of May was therefore approximately 20,000.

Jews, there are also Belgian ones that have been added during the last few weeks."

It should be noted that, until March 1943, all transports of Jews from Belgium had been routed to Auschwitz (Klarsfeld/Steinberg, pp. 42-45), therefore the Belgian Jews who were in Dęblin-Irena[80] and Końskowola, a small village some 6 km from Puławy in the Lublin region, necessarily must have come through Auschwitz – as part of the migration to the East mentioned earlier.

The deportations to Auschwitz only began again starting on 19 June 1942.

Hilberg does not say that the "20,000 young, strong Jews" were *really* deported to the East, approximately 10,000 to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Lublin-Majdanek, perhaps because they were not exterminated in these two alleged "killing centers," but rather registered and given work. Therefore, his claim concerning the "'resettlement' legend," a term he mentioned in this context in his 1985 "definitive" edition (p. 728), but deleted in the 2003 edition, also falls apart.

The transports sent to Auschwitz also carried a small percentage of children, all of whom were regularly registered. In the early women's transports there were children between 12 and 16 years of age who were assigned to the so-called children's squad (*Kinderkommando*) and given the easiest work, such as pulling weeds in the Rajsko gardens (Kubica, p. 214).

The 5,094 Slovakian Jews who arrived at Auschwitz between April 17 and July 11, 1942 included 85 children aged 8 to 15. The youngest, Ernst Schwarcz, born August 21, 1934, formed part of the transport of April 19, and was registered under Number 31527. The transport which arrived on April 29 carried 56 children between 11 and 18 years of age. The transport of June 20 carried 9 children aged 11 to 15. The youngest were Markus Ullman, born February 22, 1931, registered under Number 40071, and Paul Schlesinger, born March 2, 1930 and registered under Number 40075 (*ibid.*, pp. 214f.). A large proportion of these deportees perished in the early months of their stay at the camp due to the severe hygienic and sanitary conditions which prevailed there.

Hilberg reports the following anecdote:

"In Budapest, the Papal nuncio, Monsignor Angelo Rotta, received an unsigned, undated Jewish note from Bratislava. It said: 'We are condemned to destruction. With certainty we know that we are to be transported to Poland (Lublin).'" (p. 778)

In the related Footnote 59, Hilberg writes:

"Rotta to Cardinal Maglione, March 13, 1942, enclosing Jewish note, in Secrétairerice d'Etat de sa Sainteté, Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale, vol. 8 (Vatican, 1974), pp. 457-58. See also Vatican Secretary of State to Slovak legation, March 14, 1942, expressing anxiety about the imminent expulsion of 80,000 Jews to Galicia and Lublin without regard to religious adherence. Ibid.*, pp. 459-60."*

---

80 Irena is a suburb of Dęblin.

Attached to the letter of March 13, 1942, Nunzio Rotta sent the Vatican "a petition to the Holy Father of the unfortunate Jews of Slovakia threatened with a general expulsion to Poland." The petition, drawn up in German by the Jewish community of Pressburg (Bratislava), begins with these words (*Actes et documents*, Vol. 8, pp. 457f.):

> *"Holiest Father!*
> *The Jews of the whole of Slovakia, 90,000 souls, turn to Your Holiness for help and rescue. We are doomed. As you certainly know, we are to be transported out to Poland (Lublin)."*

Here, there is no mention of "destruction" (as understood by Hilberg: "*Ausrottung*," "*Vernichtung*"), but rather, of "doom" ("*Untergang*"). This actually referred to the pending deportation of the aforementioned 10,000 Jews fit for work to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp for labor deployment.

The letter from the papal secretary of state to the Slovak Delegation of March 14, 1942 contains the following sentence (*ibid.*, p. 460):

> *"These persons (approximately 80,000) are to be deported to Galicia and in the region of Lublin, and the deportation would be carried out separately for men, women and children."*

On May 23, 1942, Karol Sidor, plenipotentiary minister of the Republic of Slovakia before the Holy See, provided Secretary of State Luigi Maglione with a note on the solution to the Jewish question. This note, dated May 8, 1942, was the response to a Holy See request for information of November 12, 1941. After explaining the reasons for the delay in sending the response, the note states:

> *"But a change occurred regarding the solution to the Jewish question during this period of time* [between November 1941 and January 1942]. *Negotiations on the solution to the Jewish problem in Europe were held between the Slovak government and the German government, and the emigration of the Slovak Jews was considered as only one part of a broader overall program. Half a million Jews will be sent from Europe to Eastern Europe at the present time. Slovakia would be the first country whose residents of Jewish origin will be accepted by Germany. The emigration of the Jews from France (from the occupied part), from Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate, and the territory of the Reich will be carried out at the same time. Thus, also Hungary expressed its preparedness to send away 800,000 Jews, as stated by the president of the council, Dr. Kallay, in his speech of April 20 of this year.*
> *The Slovak Jews will be placed in various locations in the vicinity of Lublin, where they will remain permanently. The Aryan population will be transferred from those territories, and instead an exclusively Jewish district will be organized with its own administration, where the Jews will be able to live together and provide for their existence through their own labor. Their families will remain united."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 542f.)

This is fully confirmed by a file memo of April 10, 1942, of which only the Slovak translation exists. I report the main part:[81]

> *"The president of the government, Dr. Vojtech Tuka, today met with the plenipotentiary of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police Himmler and the plenipotentiary of the Reich Marshal Göring, who received the order to resolve the Jewish question in Europe from the Reich Chancellery and the Führer Adolf Hitler. At the meeting it was established that resettlement of Slovak Jews is only part of the plan. The resettlement of half a million Jews from Europe to Eastern Europe is now being implemented. Slovakia is the first state whose Jews the German Reich was ready to take charge of. At the same time, a resettlement of Jews from France (occupied territory), Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate as well as the Reich territory is carried out. Slovak Jews are resettled to some localities in the Lublin area (Lublin District), where they will remain permanently. Families will stay together. From the point of view of international law and citizenship, the Jews will be Schutzbefohlene* [German in text; wards] *of the German Reich."*

On page 787, Hilberg wrote:

> *"The nuncio in Bratislava, Monsignor Giuseppe Burzio, had a long conversation with Tuka at the beginning of April 1943. Fearing more deportations, Burzio brought up the 'sad reports' about Jewish deportees in Poland and Ukraine (*sic*). Everyone spoke of it."*

The original text says (*ibid.*, Vol. 9, p. 249):

> *"Your Excellency is undoubtedly aware of the sad news about the atrocious fate of the Jews deported to Poland and Ukraine. The whole world talks about it."*

As stated in the introduction to Vol. 9 of the *Actes et documents*, this does not mean that Burzio or Rotta had any reliable news about this (*ibid.*, Vol. 9, pp. 37f.):

> *"Until 1942 and even more in 1943, the word 'deportation' implied the feeling of a nameless tragedy. What was the real fate of the victims at the end of their deportation? Starting in 1942, the charge d'affaires of the Holy See at Bratislava, Monsignor Burzio, wrote that the deportation 'was equivalent to certain death'.*[82] *A few weeks afterwards, the nunzio at Budapest, Angelo Rotta, reported in the same manner the conviction of Jewish circles in Hungary that the Slovakian deportees were 'destined in large part for certain death'. A year later, in his conversation with Minister Tuka, Monsignor Burzio is said to have made reference to the 'sad news about the atrocious fate of the Jews deported to Poland and Ukraine'. In the meantime, the news of the treatment inflicted upon the Polish Jews or non-Jews in the concentration camps had been broad-*

---

81 Engel *et al.*, pp. 6f. (my numbering, as the book is unpaginated).

82 The exact text reads: "Deportation 80,000 persons into Poland at the mercy of the Germans is equivalent to a certain death sentence for a great many of them." *Actes et documents*, Vol. 8, p. 453.

ly disseminated by the Polish government in exile. The world, including the papal representatives in the eastern countries, was probably aware of the fact that a special treatment was reserved for the Jews, that they were being exterminated upon arrival, at least those incapable of doing any work?"

The question is obviously rhetorical. The source of the news, by contrast, is perfectly typical: the Polish government in exile in London, that is, the largest anti-German propaganda machine on the planet at that time.

The above-mentioned statements do, however, contain one significant reference: the destination of the deportations was not just Poland, but Galicia and the Ukraine, regions to the east of the "killing centers" or even the Bełżec and Sobibór Transit Camps.

In 1942, the deportation of the Slovakian Jews to the region of Lublin was carried out as shown in the following table (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 242-244):

Departure Date	Destination	# of Deportees
27 March 1942	Lublin	1,000
30 March 1942	Lublin	1,000
31 March 1942	Lublin	1,003
5 April 1942	Lublin	1,495
12 April 1942	Lubartów	1,040
14 April 1942	Lubartów	1,038
16 April 1942	Rejowiec	1,040
20 April 1942	Rejowiec	1,030
22 April 1942	Nałęczów	1,001
27 April 1942	Nałęczów	1,251
5 May 1942	Lubartów	1,040
6 May 1942	Łuków	1,038
7 May 1942	Łuków	1,040
8 May 1942	Międzyrzec Podl.	1,001
11 May 1942	Chełm	1,002
12 May 1942	Chełm	1,002
13 May 1942	Dęblin	1,040
14 May 1942	Dęblin	1,040
17 May 1942	Puławy	1,028
18 May 1942	Nałęczów	1,025
19 May 1942	Nałęczów	1,005
20 May 1942	Puławy	1,001
23 May 1942	Rejowiec	1,630
24 May 1942	Rejowiec	1,022
25 May 1942	Rejowiec	1,000
26 May 1942	Nałęczów	1,000
29 May 1942	Izbica	1,052
30 May 1942	Izbica	1,000
1 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
2 June 1942	Sobibór	1,014
5 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
6 June 1942	Sobibór	1,001

Departure Date	Destination	# of Deportees
8 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
9 June 1942	Sobibór	1,010
11 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
12 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
13 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
14 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
	Total:	39,889

On May 13, 1942, the district chief of Puławy sent a letter to the governor of the Lublin District, which stated (Berenstein *et al*., p. 438):

> *"In the period from May 6 to May 12 inclusive, 16,822 Jews were expelled from the Pulawy District beyond the Bug on the instructions of the SS and Police Leader."*

The Jews who were "expelled […] beyond the Bug" traveled through the Bełżec and Sobibór Transit Camps.

Hilberg then makes fleeting mention of a fact worth mentioning (pp. 787f.):

> *"Tuka wanted a Slovak commission, composed of a parliamentary deputy, a journalist, and perhaps a Catholic priest, to inspect the camps to which the Jews had been sent. The legation passed on the request to the Jewish expert of the Foreign Office, von Thadden, and, helpless, the Legationsrat transferred the burden to Eichmann. This was Eichmann's reply dated June 2,1943:*
>
> > *'With reference to the proposal put forward by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka to the German Minister in Bratislava to send a mixed Slovakian commission to one of the Jewish camps in the occupied territories, I wish to state that an inspection of this kind has already been undertaken recently on the part of Slovakia, by Fiala, the chief editor of the periodical* Der Grenzbote *[Ethnic German newspaper].*
> >
> > *With regard to the description of conditions in Jewish camps requested by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka, attention should be drawn to the comprehensive series of articles by this editor that have appeared with numerous photographs, etc., in the periodicals* Der Grenzbote, Slovak, Slovenska Politika, Gardiste, Magyar Hirlap, *and the* Pariser Zeitung*…*
> >
> > *For the rest, to counteract the fantastic rumors circulating in Slovakia about the fate of the evacuated Jews, attention should be drawn to the postal communications of these Jews with Slovakia, which are forwarded directly through the adviser on Jewish affairs with the German legation in Bratislava [Wisliceny] and which, incidentally, amounted to more than 1,000 letters and postcards for February-March this year. Concerning the information apparently desired by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka about the conditions in Jewish camps, no objections would be raised by this office against any possible scrutinizing of the correspondence before it is forwarded to the addressees.'"*

Regarding Fritz Fiala's inspection, notwithstanding its obvious importance, Hilberg has not one word to say. It is worthwhile reporting what Wisliceny stated in this regard in an affidavit dated July 15, 1946:[83]

> *"Subject: Editor-in-Chief of the 'Grenzbote', Fritz F i a l a .*
> *During the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in early summer 1942, at a social event, I believe it was the so-called 'advisors' evening' at the automobile club, I met Fritz Fialla* [sic], *editor of the 'Grenzbote', whom I knew since 1940. Over the course of the conversation, Fialla asked me whether it would be possible for him to visit such a labor center in Poland to which the Jews allegedly had been brought. He would then publish a report in the Grenzbote and in the Slovakian press, and he believed that such a report would do a lot to calm public opinion. I told Fialla that I would forward his proposal. I then spoke with Eichmann once on the phone about this suggestion, without him expressing an opinion on this. A few weeks later, Eichmann called me and told me that Himmler had ordered that articles on the labor camps in Poland be published in the foreign press. The Foreign Office, meaning Ribbentrop, was also very interested in the idea. He had thought about a visit to Theresienstadt by the Berlin representatives of the neutral press, but did not expect it to be a success.* [He asked] *whether I could go with Fialla to Sosnowice, to which representatives of the Slovakian government had already been in 1941. I was to speak with Fialla immediately. So I spoke with Fialla, who objected, however, that his articles in the Slovakian press would have any impact only if he could talk to Slovakian Jews. Fialla moreover stated that he was the senior correspondent of the* 'Pariser Zeitung' [German-language newspaper in Paris], *and that his reports could reach the French press also in this way. I in turn reported this to Eichmann, who responded that he would talk to Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, so that Fialla could talk to Slovakian and French Jews in the 'labor camp' there. This way, the details of the visit were arranged by Eichmann. Since the Foreign Office was on it, Envoy Ludin was involved in this matter as well, and I went to see him with Fialla shortly before our trip. On Eichmann's order I had to inform Fialla, however, that his articles would be submitted to Himmler personally for preliminary censorship. Fialla agreed to this as well. He then led me to understand that he was working as a confidant for the Security Service. The trip took place in mid-summer of 1942. We first took my car to Žilina, where Fialla visited the barracks in the concentration camp and took photographs. There he also 'interviewed' a certain Antal, who claims to have been a state secretary in the government of Bela Kun in Hungary. We left early the next morning via Čadca for Kattowitz, where, by Eichmann's order, we had to report to a detective superintendent, whose name I no longer recall, at the office of the State Police. He acted as our escort and guide during the visit to Sosnowice and Bendzin. Some 100,000 Jews lived at that time in the city district Bendzin, who had been concentrated there from all over Upper Silesia. During the morning, we visited a series of industrial and non-industrial work-*

[83] Affidavit of Dieter Wisliceny dated July 15, 1946. LST, 36/48, pp. 174-178.

shops. Fialla spoke with the manager and with workers, and he also talked to the head of the Jewish Council of Elders. The general impression was not bad. We had lunch at Sosnowice. We then drove to Auschwitz. We arrived there at around 14.00 hours. Höss was waiting for us at the headquarters. After the introductions, he took us to a complex of buildings located near the headquarters. There, we saw a dormitory, a washing and a shower room, a very modern kitchen facility and a concert hall where the camp orchestra was rehearsing. We then left by automobile and went to a laundry facility, where Jewish girls from Slovakia were working. Fialla spoke with these girls and took photographs. Then we went to a large joinery workshop by car. Here, Fialla spoke with Jews from Slovakia and France, who worked there, and again took photographs. With this, the visit was over. I turned down Höss's invitation because we wanted to cross the border before it got dark. So, we left Auschwitz towards 16.00 hours, and reached Žilina only that night, because we had a breakdown on the road. Approximately 14 days later, Fialla delivered to me his articles and the photographs. I sent them to Berlin via courier. The articles then were forwarded to Himmler, who only found time to read them weeks later. Then, Government Councilor Bosshammer came to Vienna on Eichmann's orders and raised several objections, which Himmler had annotated with green pencil. Bosshammer demanded that the articles be completely rewritten. I rejected this, saying that Fialla was an accredited journalist who would not put up with this. In the end, Bosshammer only changed a few items. After approximately 8 days, Eichmann called me and released the articles for publication. During these weeks, Fialla called me almost every day and pushed for the release of the articles. He declared that he was not at all in the mood of having to wait for weeks for the articles. The articles then appeared toward the end of October or early November. –

During our visit to Auschwitz, we saw absolutely nothing that would have been indicative of an extermination of Jews.

As regards the publication of the articles, Fialla is a victim of his journalistic curiosity and his convictions at that time."

Fiala's report, although rose-tinted, was not substantially untrue. In the article published in the *Pariser Zeitung* on December 23, 1942, he reported having interviewed four Jews deported from France, supplying exact personal data, and, as noted by Adam Rutkowski, "it turns out that three (and maybe all four) names correspond to real characters," since the name of the fourth person was probably merely garbled (Rutkowski, pp. 26 and 30). Since the check was performed against the list of deportees, which during the war was accessible only to the SS and officials from Vichy, one can hardly consider the article a product of pure propaganda.

2.3.5. Hungary

Hilberg deals with the deportation of the Jews from Hungary within the framework of his theory of "destruction," ignoring the background of these de-

portations. He discusses the topic on almost 70 pages (pp. 853-919), yet tears it entirely out of its historical context. Only later in his book does he provide some context, where he writes:

> *"On March 1, Speer and Milch had formed the Jägerstab (Pursuit Planes Staff), a coordinating committee that had the job of building aircraft factories in huge bunkers.* […] *For its building projects the Jägerstab needed about a quarter of a million construction workers. The experts took one look at the labor supply and decided that Jews would have to be employed. On April 6 and 7, 1944, Saur talked about the problem to Hitler personally, with the result that Hitler consented as a last resort to the utilization of 100,000 Hungarian Jews who were shortly expected in Auschwitz."* (p. 1000)

As Eberhard von Thadden communicated to the Foreign Office on April 29, 1944, the Reich plenipotentiary in Budapest had reported "that [the] Hungarian minister president makes available 50,000 Jews for labor in Germany."[84] On May 9, Hitler ordered the withdrawal of 10,000 men from Sevastopol to supervise the approximately 200,000 Jews who were to be sent to the concentration camps of the Reich to work in the "interceptor-plane construction program" ("*Jäger-Bauprogramm*"; NO-5689). The project was also mentioned by Himmler on May 24, 1944 in his speech to the generals at Sonthofen (Smith/ Peterson, p. 203):

> *"Currently, however – this is peculiar in this war – we first bring 100 000, then later another 100 000 male Jews from Hungary into concentration camps, with whom we build underground factories."*

During a meeting held on May 26, 1944, Albert Speer, in his capacity as chairman of the *Jägerstab*, asked how things were coming along with the Hungarian Jews. SS *Gruppenführer* Hans Kammler, at that time plenipotentiary of the *Reichsführer* SS before the Ministry of Armaments and War Production and head of the *Jägerstab*, replied:

> *"They are on route. At the end of the month, the first transports arrive for the surface bunker installations."*

Architect Walter Schlempp, in charge of building the underground factories, reported that Xaver Dorsch, who was in charge of aircraft construction and Schlempp's superior, had told him the day before that he wished to employ 100,000 Hungarian Jews (NOKW336).

Hilberg describes the preparations for the deportations as follows:

> *"To bring about the rapid disappearance of Hungary's Jews, the Germans wasted no time. A railroad conference was planned for May 4-5 in Vienna to consider the dispatch to Auschwitz of four daily transports, holding 3,000 Jews each, beginning in mid-May."* (p. 895)

As his source, Hilberg refers to a note by Eberhard von Thadden, head of the Domestic Department *Inland II* of the Foreign Office, to the German Consulate

---

84 YVA, O.51-112, p. 107.

at Budapest dated May 5, 1944 (FN 133, *ibid.*), although that document mentions neither the four convoys with 3,000 Jews, nor Auschwitz (Braham, 1963, p. 369). The figures – but not the destination – appear instead in the telegram of SS *Standartenführer* Edmund Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office of May 4, 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 366; NG-2262). Hilberg continues (*ibid.*):

> *"The Foreign Office foresaw difficulties with routes: Lvov might be unavailable for military reasons, Budapest-Vienna was undesirable because the Jewish community in the Hungarian capital might become alarmed, and the German legation in Bratislava was jittery about a traversal of Slovak territory. The railway men, meeting in the offices of the Wehrmachttransportleitung Südost, hammered out the transport program with Slovakia, as the shortest way, in mind."* (Emphasis added)

In this case as well, Hilberg supplies an imprecise and tendentious reconstruction of the events. I summarize what I have already written with regard to this in my study of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2007a, pp. 31-35).

On May 2, von Thadden sent the following telegram to the German Embassy at Bratislava (Braham 1963, p. 364):

> *"The itinerary for the deportation of a larger number of Hungarian Jews for labor deployment in the Eastern territories will be assembled in Vienna on May 4 and 5. Probably a large proportion of these transports will have to be routed through Slovakia. If serious reservations should exist against this, please send wire report."*

On May 3, Hans Ludin, German minister in Bratislava, replied (*ibid.*, p. 365):

> *"When transporting large numbers of Hungarian Jews to the eastern territories for labor deployment, please do not touch the territory of Slovakia if possible."*

On May 5, von Thadden sent Ludin another message bearing the subject "Deportation Hungarian Jews for labor deployment in the Eastern territories," in which he stated (*ibid.*, pp. 367f.):

> *"The following difficulties arise with the issue indicated: A transport route through Lemberg is extraordinarily difficult for military reasons, a transport from eastern Hungary – in this territory the deportation is supposed to start – via Budapest-Vienna would lead to a considerable and partly undesirable disquieting of the population in Budapest. Therefore, the RSHA desires very much that at least the transports from Eastern Hungary are routed through Slovakia, if they cannot run via Lemberg.* […]
> *Note: The RSHA is also very much interested in a transport route via Lemberg, because it would be the shortest way. To the extent that the Lemberg route is made accessible at all by the military authorities, it shall be made use of for the transports."* (Emphasis added)

These documents clearly show that the deportation of the Hungarian Jews was to begin in eastern Hungary, that the purpose of the transports was "labor de-

ployment," that the destination of the transports was the "Eastern territories," and that the shortest route to reach this destination was via Lvov (Lemberg in German). Hence, Hilberg's claim that the shortest route would have been through Slovakia is wrong. But when departing from eastern Hungary, the shortest route passing through Lvov was precisely the route to the "Eastern territories", not to Auschwitz.

Many transports from eastern Hungary (Felsővisó, Kőrösmezó, Máramarossziget, Huszt, Iza, Munkács) in fact travelled through Lvov via Stryi (Gilbert, p. 197), and it is therefore very probable that some transports, instead of turning west towards Przemyśl-Auschwitz, continued north towards the Eastern territories according to the original plan. This no doubt explains the presence of Hungarian Jews at Kaunas (in German documents: Kauen).

The following Hungarian Jewish females reached the Stutthof Camp oin 1944 from Kaunas:[85]

– 54 (registration Numbers 48947-49000) on July 19, 1944 in a transport carrying 1,097 Jewish females.
– 588 on August 4, 1944, in a transport carrying 793 Jewish females, 743 of whose names are known.

The following Hungarian Jewish females arrived at Stutthof from Riga:

– 484 on August 9, 1944, in a transport carrying 6,382 Jewish females, 1,858 of whose names are known, so that the percentage of Hungarian Jewish females of known names amounts to 26%.[86]
– 15 on October 1, 1944, in a transport carrying 1,777 Jewish females, 817 of whose names are known.[87]

Overall, a minimum of 1,141 Hungarian Jewish females arrived at Stutthof from Kaunas and Riga. Many of them probably traveled through Lvov, including the 10,000 Jewish females requested on May 14, 1944 by SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer for the Płaszów Camp, located in the outskirts of Krakow, and the transport which reached Lublin-Majdanek from Hungary on May 25, 1944.[88]

On the other hand, precisely in conjunction with the beginning of the deportations from Hungary, a transport of 878 Jews, almost all of them fit for work, departed Drancy with destination Kaunas on May 15, 1944 (Klarsfeld 1978, pp. 13 and 20; my page numbers).

As I noted in my study mentioned earlier, Auschwitz then became a "collection camp" ("*Sammellager*") for Hungarian Jews, probably for, or at least partially for, the "*Jäger-Bauprogramm*," but only as a stop-gap solution: the Auschwitz camp administration was surprised by the arrival of this enormous

---

85 AMS, I-IIB-10.
86 AMS-I-IIE-12.
87 AMS-I-IIB-12.
88 Mencel, p. 454 (Table of transports arriving at Majdanek in the years 1941-1944, compiled by Zofia Leszczyńska).

mass of persons, and did not have the time to organize the proper accommodation of these forced laborers for the Reich. Of course, this would apply even more to the alleged extermination installations (Mattogno 2007a, pp. 12-18 and 35).

Not even the deportation of the Hungarian Jews can therefore be explained with Hilberg's "destruction" theory.

The story of Joel Brand renders Hilberg's theory even more inconsistent. He summarizes it on pp. 903-905, asserting that Eichmann proposed, with Himmler's consent, "a scheme whereby the lives of the Hungarian Jews could be saved for a price, to be paid in goods" (p. 903). He then lists these goods, but does not indicate the number of Jews which Himmler was prepared to release in exchange for such goods. At the end of his book, Hilberg returns to the issue, laying it out accurately (pp. 1218-1226). He explains what was at stake: a million Jews for 10,000 trucks, plus a few thousand tons of tea, coffee, soap and other items (p. 1219).

This is how Rudolf Kastner, secretary of the Zionist assistance committee of Budapest, described the terms of the plan (Kastner, p. 93):

> *"For the delivery of one million Hungarian Jews, the Germans requested 200 tons of tea, 800 tons of coffee, 2 million crates of soap, 10,000 trucks as well as other strategic merchandise, particularly tungsten, the quantity of which was not indicated."*

Brand, who carried on the negotiations, was arrested by the British while attempting to enter Palestine. At Cairo, he met Lord Moyne, at that time British minister of state for the Middle East, who asked him for information on Eichmann's proposal.

> *"Brand replied that the offer encompassed a million people. 'But Mr. Brand,' the British host exclaimed, 'what shall I do with those million Jews? Where shall I put them?'"* (p. 1226)

How can one reconcile Himmler's proposal to exchange one million Hungarian Jews with Hilberg's theory of "destruction"?

In conclusion, in no case does Hilberg show that the Jewish deportations constituted the implementation of a "destruction process" by virtue of a specific order issued by Hitler "before the end of the summer of 1941." On the contrary, the existing documentation, as a whole, plainly debunks this theory.

It now remains for us to examine whether the evidence adduced by Hilberg demonstrates that the camps to which most of the Jewish transports were sent were really "killing centers."

3. The "Killing Centers"

3.1. Chełmno

Hilberg opens his Chapter Nine ("Killing Center Operations") with these words:

> *"The most secret operations of the destruction process were carried out in six camps located in Poland in an area stretching from the incorporated areas to the Bug."* (p. 921)

These camps were: Chełmno (Kulmhof for Germans), Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Lublin-Majdanek and Auschwitz.

The first center mentioned by Hilberg is that of Chełmno. He writes:

> *"In 1941 Gauleiter Greiser of the Wartheland obtained Himmler's permission to kill 100,000 Jews in his Gau."* (pp. 927, 929; p. 928 has a table)

The source (FN 15, p. 929) is a letter from Greiser to Himmler dated May 1, 1942 (Document NO-246). But no mention is made of "killing" in that document, where we read only:

> *"Reichsführer!*
> *The operation of special treatment of approximately 100,000 Jews in the territory of my Gau as approved by yourself, in agreement with the head of the Reich Security Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, may be concluded in the coming 2-3 months."*

This "special treatment" was nothing other than the extension of an order by Himmler to the Jews of the Wartheland. That order, transmitted to Greiser on September 28, 1941, originally related only to the expulsion, "next spring," that is, the spring of 1942, of the Jews of the Old Reich and the Protectorate through the Łódź Ghetto. I have discussed the matter in detail in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, pp. 247-250).

Hilberg adds:

> *"Three* [gas] *vans were thereupon brought into the woods of Kulmhof (Chelmno), the area was closed off, and the first killing center came into being."* (p. 929)

The source for this assertion is the article "Extermination Camp at Chełmno" by investigating judge Władysław Bednarz published in 1946 in the compendium *German Crimes in Poland* (FN 16, *ibid.*). But this source cites not one

single document on the use of the three alleged gas vans in that camp (Bednarz 1946a&b).

On page 938, Hilberg repeats that "Kulmhof in the Wartheland was being set up with gas vans," but he fails to cite any source in support of that assertion. In fact, the orthodox narrative about the Chełmno "extermination camp" has no basis in historical or documentary facts. In my study of this camp (Mattogno 2017), I showed that:

1. The establishment of Chełmno Camp fits perfectly into the National-Socialist policy of deporting the Jews to the east.
2. No documentary or material trace exists for the use of "gas vans" in this camp. The truck photographed by the Commission of Inquiry into the German Crimes in Poland in the courtyard of the Ostrowski Factory was used to disinfest clothing or to transport furniture.
3. There is no evidence for the first alleged systematic extermination of Jews in the Warthegau, and no one can specify when or how it was perpetrated.
4. The first witness account about the alleged extermination at Chełmno, the "Szlamek Report," is completely unreliable. Similarly unreliable and even mutually contradictory are the witnesses of the postwar era.
5. Only one cremation furnace has been confirmed archeologically in the Chełmno Camp. It would have taken almost nine years to cremate all the bodies of the alleged victims of homicidal gassings in that furnace. There are no material traces of the alleged mass cremation.
6. Rudolf Höss's visit to the "field incinerators Aktion Reinhardt" had nothing to do with Chełmno.
7. The camp's claimed death-toll number is not based on any documentation. It was set to 1,300,000 by the Commission of Inquiry into the German Crimes in Poland, but later reduced to 340,000 by Judge Bednarz. Polish historiography today assumes a figure of about 152,000 victims, which in practice coincides with the number of Jews who, according to the Korherr Report, were led "through the camps of the Warthegau… 145,301," (NO-5194, p. 9).
8. The transports of Jews sent to the Łódź Ghetto included a high percentage of people unable to work (elderly and children), only some of whom were evacuated to make room for Jews fit for work.
9. The Chełmno Camp ceased operations in April 1943, which would be inexplicable if it really had been an extermination camp for the Jews in the Warthegau, especially for the Jews of the Łódź Ghetto. This is all-the-more-inexplicable because on March 1, 1944, 4,495 children under 8 years of age and 392 elderly persons aged 70 years and over were still alive in the ghetto.
10. Even more inexplicable, from the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography, is the reopening of the camp in April 1944. The claim that it had to exterminate the Jews of the Łódź Ghetto has no documentary support,

and there is no evidence that the 10 Jewish transports evacuated from the ghetto "for labor" between June and July 1944 were gassed at, or even went to, Chełmno. In fact, the analysis of name lists of the deportations permits us to rule out this possibility, as they included almost exclusively people fit for work.

11. No documentary evidence exists for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of Gypsies from the Łódź Ghetto.
12. No documentary evidence exists either for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of the children of Lidice.

3.2. Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka

On the origins of the alleged eastern extermination camps, Hilberg writes:

> *"Under primitive conditions, three camps were built by Amt Haushalt und Bauten (after the reorganization of March 1942, the WVHA-C) and its regional machinery at Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka. The sites were chosen with a view to seclusion and access to railroad lines. In the planning there was some improvisation and much economizing; labor and material were procured locally at minimum cost."* (p. 933)

The implementation of Hitler's alleged "extermination order" was therefore not taken very seriously by Globocnik, its alleged executor.

In less than a page and a half, Hilberg then summarizes the origins of the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, citing a few post-war testimonies and two documents relating to the construction of the Treblinka Camp. In this regard, he writes:

> *"Dr. Eberl also availed himself of the resources of the ghetto for supplies, including switches, nails, cables, and wallpaper. Again, the Jews were to be the unwitting contributors to their own destruction."* (p. 935)

As a source, he refers to the book by the Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw titled *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*,[89] and more specifically to a letter sent by Eberl to the commissioner of the Jewish District dated June 26, 1942 (Hilberg's FN 38, *ibid.*). This document states (Berenstein *et al*., p. 304):

> *"Subject: Treblinka Labor Camp.*
> *The following items are urgently needed for the expansion of the Treblinka labor camp:…"*

Hilberg therefore omitted the embarrassing term "labor camp." That term appears again in another letter from Eberl, dated July 11, 1942, requesting construction material and stating:[90]

---

89 I use the 1960 edition, whose pagination corresponds to the 1961 edition cited by Hilberg.

90 http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigeberl.jpg (last accessed on April 20, 2021).

"Subject: Treblinka Labor Camp.
The Treblinka Labor Camp will be operational on Saturday, July 11, 1942."

There are two other requests for materials from Eberl: one from June 19, 1942, and the response by the commissar of the Warsaw Ghetto, Dr. Heinz Auerswald, about shipping the requested materials as listed by Eberl (Wojtczak, pp. 167f.; Gumkowski/Rutkowski). These documents make no allusion in favor of the "extermination camp" thesis.

Hilberg then describes the SS preparations for the alleged extermination of the Jews:

> *"Even while the three camps were being erected, transports with Jewish deportees from the Krakow District, the Reich, and the Protektorat were arriving in the Hrubieszow-Zamosc area. The director of the Population and Welfare Subdivision of the Interior Division in the Gouverneur's office of Lublin (Türk) was instructed by the Generalgouvernement Interior Main Division (Siebert) to assist Globocnik in making room for the Jews pouring into the district. Türk's deputy (Reuter) thereupon had a conversation with Globocnik's expert in Jewish 'resettlement' affairs, Hauptsturmführer Höfle. The Hauptsturmführer made a few remarkable statements: A camp was being built at Belzec, near the Generalgouvernement border in subdistrict (*Kreis*) Zamosc. Where on the Dęblin-Trawniki line could 60,000 Jews be unloaded in the meantime? Höfle was ready to receive four or five transports daily at Belzec. 'These Jews would cross the border and would never return to the Generalgouvernement [*Diese Juden kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen*].'"* (p. 936)

The source is the already-cited book *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, pp. 269-270 (FN 39, *ibid.*). Hilberg implies that the Jewish transports sent to the Hrubieszów-Zamość region were destined for extermination (and to this end they arrived "[e]ven while the three camps were being erected"); that they were unsure where to unload 60,000 Jews along the Dęblin-Trawniki railway line, but that "Höfle was ready to receive four or five transports daily at Belzec," meaning that these 60,000 Jews all had to be exterminated.

In reality, however, the document in question says something quite different. I shall summarize the analysis which I have already performed in my study of the Bełżec Camp, to which I refer for a general discussion of the matter (Mattogno 2016g). I shall first of all cite the translation of the document (Berenstein *et al.*; pp. 269f.):

> *"I agreed to a talk with SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle for Monday, 16 March 1942, at 17:30 h. During the talk, SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle declared as follows:*
> *1. It would be advisable to subdivide the Jewish transports arriving in the Lublin District into those who are able-bodied and those who are not, as early as at the station of departure. If subdivision at the station of departure is impracticable, it might be necessary to subdivide the transport at Lublin based on the above-mentioned criteria.*

2. Jews unable to work should all be sent to Be[l]*zec, which is the outermost borderline station in the Zamość District.*
3. Hstuf. Höfle is thinking of building a large camp in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations and requisitioned from there.
4. Piaski will be relieved of the Polish Jews and will become the collection point for Jews arriving from the Reich.
5. For the moment, Jews will not be quartered at Trawniki.
6. H. asks where on the Dęblin-Trawnicki route 60,000 Jews can be unloaded. Informed of the Jewish transports now departing from here, H. explained that of the 500 Jews arriving in Susiec, those who were unemployable could be sorted out and sent to Belzec. According to a government teletype dated March 4, 1942, a Jewish transport, whose destination was the Trawnicki station, is rolling out of the Protectorate. These Jews are not unloaded in Trawnicki, but have been brought to Izbiza. An inquiry of the Zamosz District, asking to be able to request 200 Jews from there for work, was answered in the affirmative by H.
Finally, he declared that he could accommodate 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews per day with final destination Be[l]*zec station. These Jews will be taken further on, beyond the border and would never return to the General Government."*

This document does not reconcile with Hilberg's thesis of a deportation for the purpose of extermination, because the Jews fit to work had to be used for work, while those unfit for labor would all be sent to Bełżec. This camp could "accommodate 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews per day," who were to be deported "beyond the border and would never return to the General Government." For this reason, Bełżec was called "outermost borderline station in the Zamość District." This phrase only makes sense based on a real cross-border transfer, that is, into the Reichskommissariat of the Ukraine, whose border was close-by.[91]

Piaski was to become the "the collection point" for Jews arriving from the Reich. This locality is located 24 km southeast of Lublin by road and 104 km from Bełżec. The distance from Bełżec by rail is even greater (approximately 155 km).

This fact is fully confirmed by the report dated April 7, 1942 from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, head of the Population and Welfare Department in the offices of the district governor of Lublin. The report, relating to the month of March, in fact contains a chapter titled "Jewish Resettlement Operation of the SS and Police Leaders," in which Türk reports:

---

[91] Calculating the times on the basis of the data provided by the "eyewitness" Rudolf Reder, the gassing of 10,000 Jews per day (sic) in the six alleged gas chambers of the camp's second phase, with all the related and connected operations, would have required about three days and three nights of uninterrupted work, or about six working days, because the SS only operated from dawn to dusk, that is, at most for about 12 hours a day. In this regard, see Mattogno 2007, pp. 45-48; 2021, pp. 81-83. Thus, the gassing of 4,000-5,000 Jews a day in the three alleged gas chambers of the first phase of the camp was *a fortiori* impossible.

> *"The possibilities of accommodation, limited to places along the Dęblin-Rejowiec-Belzec railway line, were and are currently being discussed with the representative of the SS and Police Chief. Alternative possibilities were determined.*
> *On the basis of my proposal, there is a fundamental understanding that as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated in like numbers, if possible. The current status of the settlement process is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district, and 18,000 from the City of Lublin.*
> *Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, District of Lublin, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated."*

The report later mentions the resettlement of Jews from Mielec and Bilgoraj and makes clear that the majority of the evacuees was unfit for labor:[92]

> *"On March 13, 1942, the Cholm District received approximately 1,000 Jews, of whom 200 were accommodated in Sosnowice and 800 in Włodawa.*
> *On March 14, 1942, Międzyrzec, Radzyn District, received 750 Jews. On March 16, 1942, the Hrubieszow District received 1,343 Jews, 843 of which have been accommodated in Dubienka and 500 in Belz. The majority were women and children, with men fit for labor only a minority. On March 16, 1942, the Zamosz district received 500 Jews, all of whom have been lodged in Cieszanow.*
> *On March 22, 1942, 57 Jewish families with 221 persons were resettled from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod."*

The transports were organized by the Central Office for Jewish Emigration. An order of the headquarters of the regular police of Vienna dated March 20, 1942 specified:[93]

> *"In the near future, the Central Office for Jewish Emigration will again carry out evacuation transports of 1,000 Jews each to Jewish ghettos in the Eastern Territory from the Vienna-Aspang Station."*

The history of the National-Socialist policy of transferring the Jews into the Lublin district fully confirms Höfle's above-mentioned directive and openly contradicts the orthodox theory of the extermination of the Jews. Within the framework of this policy, in the Lublin District, where the creation of a "Jewish reservation" was originally planned, 69,084 Jews in 72 transports were deported from the Old Reich, Slovakia, Vienna and the Theresienstadt Ghetto between March 11 and July 15, 1942. Some of these Jews were later assigned to local labor camps, while others were transported into the Eastern Territories.[94]

---

92 Berenstein *et al.*, p. 271. Cf. Kermisz, pp. 10-46.
93 YVA, O.51-88a, p. 11.
94 Mattogno/Graf, 234-267, in particular pp. 242-245 (list of transports).

The "Protocol No. 14/138 of the first meeting of the *Judenrat* (Jewish Council) of Lublin on March 17, 1942" documents the discussion regarding the "decree on the resettlement issue," which "was read to the president of the council on the night of March 16-17, 1942." The following instructions were given:[95]

> *"For the resettlement, each individual person can carry along 15 kg of baggage, any amount of money and valuables.*
> *For the seriously ill who cannot be transported, a place must be organized in the hospital between Ghettos A and B. The Judenrat* [Council of Jews] *provides doctors and medical personnel.*
> *Jews who are subject to resettlement must prepare for it, meaning they have to walk about 3 km, then continue the journey* [in a vehicle].
> *Epidemic hospitals remain behind with the sick and the staff.*
> *Around 1,400 people will be resettled each day.*
> *The resettlement begins from the top, and precisely from Unicka Street.*
> *Jews who remain in empty houses after the eviction are shot.*
> *Authorized Jews* [*stemplowi: stamped*] *who move from Ghetto A to Ghetto B can take everything with them.*
> *The dead must be buried immediately."*

These provisions testify in favor of a real resettlement rather than an extermination.

Hilberg goes on to write that

> *"The gas first used at Belzec was bottled* [!], *either the same preparation of carbon monoxide that had been shipped to the euthanasia stations or possibly hydrogen cyanide."* (p. 936)

In Footnote 40 (*ibid.*), Hilberg explains:

> *"Bottled gas (Flaschengas) is mentioned by Oberhäuser* [recte: Oberhauser] *(Obersturmführer at Belzec). See text of his statement in Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 136-37. The court judgment in the Oberhäuser case identifies the gas as cyanide (Zyklon B). Ibid.* [=Berenstein *et al.*], *p. 133."*

In this source, Josef Oberhauser is, in fact, speaking of gassings "with bottled gas" (Rückerl 1979, p. 137), yet the verdict mentions the use of "*Zyklon B-Gas*" (*ibid.*, p. 133).

Zyklon B was "hydrogen cyanide" or "hydrocyanic acid," a liquid absorbed on a porous substance and packaged in hermetically sealed cans. Hilberg, by contrast, implies that the substance in question might have been bottled hydrogen cyanide, perhaps in order to create a fictitious confirmation of Kurt Gerstein's claim of having transported steel bottles with liquid hydrogen cyanide to Bełżec (see Subchapter 3.7.).

As for the three above-mentioned "killing centers," Hilberg states:

---

95 "Protokól Nr 14/138 Walnego zebrania Rady Żydowskiej w Lublinie z dnia 17.3.1942," in: GFHA, Catalog No. 6862.

> *"The limited capacity of the camps troubled SS and Police Leader Globocnik; he did not wish to get 'stuck.'"* (p. 937)

The source is Viktor Brack's letter to Himmler dated June 23, 1942, Document NO-205. But this document does not even mention a "limited capacity of the camps" at all; that is an expression invented by Hilberg. The text says:

> *"On this occasion, Brigadeführer Globocnik expressed the opinion to carry out the entire Jewish operation as quickly as possible in order to avoid getting stuck in the middle of it one day, if any difficulties require stopping the operation."*

Such a concern can also be explained from the point of view of real evacuations.

The Main Department Justice of the General Government decreed on August 27, 1942 that, as a rule, Jews subjected to criminal proceedings could be resettled, but this did not apply to criminal proceedings that could result in the death penalty. "In these cases, a revocation of detention for the purpose of resettlement is out of the question."[96] Hence, in the eyes of that authority, a resettlement did not equal a death sentence, quite on the contrary, it allowed convicts to escape any kind of prison sentences *except* capital punishment.

In ten lines, Hilberg summarizes the alleged expansion of the gassing capacity in the three camps mentioned earlier by way of the erection of newer, better, larger gas chambers (p. 937), commenting in a footnote:

> *"Information about the number and size of gas chambers in each camp rests not on documentation but on recollection of witnesses."* (FN 44, *ibid*.)

It is indeed a fact that no documents have been found in this regard. To judge the value of these testimonies, it suffices to examine the case of Bełżec in this regard. For this camp, Hilberg adduces three testimonies: Kurt Gerstein, with whom I shall concern myself later, Rudolf Reder, and Chaim Hirszman (FN 59, p. 1037), all three of whom are considered "unreliable" by one of the greatest orthodox Holocaust experts on the Bełżec Camp, Michael Tregenza (Tregenza, pp. 242f.). In fact, the first two statements are irreconcilable: while Gerstein attributed the death of the victims in the gas chambers to the exhaust gases produced by a "Diesel engine,"[97] Reder spoke of a "gasoline-driven engine" which consumed "4 cans of gasoline per day,"[98] a "gasoline-driven engine" ("*motor pędzony benzyną*") which consumed "approximately 80-100 liters of gasoline per day" (Reder, pp. 44, 46). However, the exhaust gases of this engine were *not* used to kill the victims. In fact, during his interrogation of December 29, 1945, Reder demolished the story of the homicidal gassings with motor exhaust at Bełżec, declaring:[99]

---

96 YVA, O.21-3, p. 77.

97 PS-1553, p. 6; PS-2170, p. 6; T-1310, p. 14.

98 Interrogation of December 29, 1945. AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 3-3a.

99 Reder, pp. 50f. For a detailed analysis of Reder's various statements and a comparison with Gerstein's testimony, see Mattogno 2021.

> *"I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers.* [...] *The air in the rooms, after their opening, was clean, transparent and odorless. In particular, no smoke or combustion gases from the engine could be perceived. These gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers."*

See in this regard my detailed study *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belżec Camp Analyzed* (Mattogno 2021).

In his 1992 book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, in the chapter dedicated to the "messengers," Hilberg – in addition to the ubiquitous Gerstein – also cites Jan Karski, who claims to have visited the Bełżec Camp in October 1942. After outlining Karski's testimony, Hilberg states (Hilberg 1992, pp. 223):

> *"In fact, Jewish transports from Warsaw were routed to Treblinka, not Bełżec. No transport left Warsaw in October. The guards in Belzec were mainly Ukrainian, although a few Baltic nationals may have been among them. The same composition applies to the guard force in Treblinka. Above all, trains did not leave Belzec or Treblinka so that the passengers could die in the cars. Belzec and Treblinka were death camps with gas chambers, and these facilities were not mentioned in Karski's account."*

In practice, Karski was a false witness who invented his visit to Bełżec. But if that is so, why did Hilberg choose him as one of the two most-representative persons among the "messengers" – "people who brought the dire news of annihilation to the outside world"? (*ibid.*, p. 217) Unless, of course, this was a sort of "Freudian slip," indicating that the "dire news" was a purely propagandistic invention…

On p. 504, Hilberg lists the Bełżec Camp as intended for the extermination of the Jews of Galicia, but later on, with reference to December 31, 1942, he states that in "the Galician District the remaining Jews were being shot" (p. 558). In the related footnote, Hilberg informs us that "[t]he deportation figure as of November 10, 1942, was 254,989, and the total by June 27, 1943, was 434,329. Katzmann to Krüger, June 30, 1943, L-18" (FN 187, *ibid.*).

According to Höfle's report to SS *Obersturmbannführer* Willi Heim, dated January 11, 1943 and intercepted and deciphered by the British secret service, the number of persons transferred to Bełżec by December 31, 1942 was 434,508. No transport reached the camp in the 14 preceding days.[100] The figure of 550,000 victims cited by Hilberg in the 1985 "definitive edition" of his book (p. 1219, based on secondary orthodox Holocaust literature) therefore exceeded the total number of deportees by approximately 115,000. He revised that down to Höfle's number in his 2003 edition, though (p. 1320).

If we are to believe the list of Jewish transports to Bełżec drawn up by Y. Arad, approximately 30,000 Jews were deported to the camp from mid-No-

[100] Witte/Tyas; cf. Mattogno 2016g, Doc. 17, p. 127.

vember to mid-December 1942, most of them from Galicia,[101] so that the number of deportees to Bełżec from this region by December 31, 1942 amounted to (254,989 + 30,000 =) approximately 285,000 Jews. It follows that, according to Hilberg's interpretation, approximately 285,000 Galician Jews were gassed at Bełżec, while the remaining (434,329 – 285,000 =) roughly 149,000 were shot instead! But if there were so many Jews still left to "process," why was the "killing center" closed in November or December 1942?

Hilberg neglects to mention that on November 10, 1942, when the alleged "killing center" at Bełżec was winding down its activities or had already ceased them, SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, in his capacity as higher SS and police leader in the General Government and as secretary of state for security, created as many as 32 residential areas for Jews in the Galicia District (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 266f.). Hilberg's omission is all-the-more-surprising since the creation of these zones is explicitly mentioned by SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann precisely where Katzmann cites the deportation figures cited by Hilberg (IMT, Vol. 37, p. 398):

> *"By the time the Higher SS- and Police Leader intervened in a general manner in the Jewish question with his police decree on the creation of Jewish residence areas dated November 10, 1942,*
>
> *254,989 Jews*
>
> *had already been evacuated or transferred."*

Katzmann then speaks of the use of some part of the remaining Jews in the German armaments industries, whose conditions of detention he describes as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 399f.):

> *"In addition to the main meal, we also have to supply lunch and dinner. We need to guarantee a complete diet, even in the case of illness.* […]
>
> *The Jewish workers are permitted to take abundant clothing, especially winter clothing, with them before being transferred to the camp.* […]
>
> *The Higher SS and Police Leader of Galicia and the armaments command at Lvov agree that it is necessary to keep the Jewish workers fit for work, which requires appropriate lodgings, clothing and medical assistance."*

On June 26, 1943, there were 21,156 of these Jews, scattered among 21 labor camps (*ibid.*, p. 401).

As for the number of "victims" cited by Hilberg, the report states (*ibid.*):

> *"In the meantime, further resettlement was carried out energetically, so that all Jewish residential areas could be dissolved effective June 23, 1943. In this way, with the exception of the Jews located in the camps under the control of the SS and Police Leader, the district of Galicia has therefore been made*
>
> *free of Jews.*

---

[101] Arad 1987, pp. 383f. This list names approximately 517,000 deportees, at least (517,00–434,508=) 82,492 of whom are fictitious.

> *Jews captured individually are subject to special treatment by the related Security Police and Gendarmerie stations. As of June 27, 1943, a total of*
>
> *4 3 4 , 3 2 9 J e w s*
>
> *have been resettled."*

The report speaks of "special treatment" and twice of "specially treated" ("*sonderbehandelt*") in relation to the "indolent and asocial Jewish riffraff," and to Jews who had obtained work certificates by fraudulent means (*ibid.*, pp. 393f.). Since Hilberg considers that even this "special treatment" is a "euphemism" for killing, we must believe that Katzmann used two series of "euphemisms": resettlement-resettled/evacuation-evacuated for the Jews presumably murdered at Bełżec, and special treatment-specially treated for those presumably murdered in Galicia. The 149,000 Jews presumably shot, as mentioned earlier, would also have to form part of these. Hence, they should fit into the second category, but for Hilberg they are included in the 434,329 who had been resettled, therefore this "euphemism" would simultaneously refer to those alleged gassed at Bełżec (254,989 Jews) and those allegedly shot in Galicia (149,000 Jews)!

A secret memorandum dated August 6, 1942 with the subject "Conversation on the resettlement of the Jews" shows that the expedient of "euphemisms" is without basis in fact. This document says:[102]

> *"Brigadeführer Katzmann informed me that within half a year, there will be no more free Jews in the General Government. These people are partly resettled, partly brought into camps. The Jews living here and there in the countryside are being killed by individual units. The Jews concentrated in the cities are partly liquidated, partly resettled, partly brought together in labor camps."*

It is therefore obvious that "resettled" was not synonymous with "liquidated" or "killed."

Of the alleged 149,000 Jews presumably shot, Hilberg only attempts to document them in part, to a very limited extent:

> *"The general mode of procedure in Galicia may be illustrated by events in three towns.*
>
> *In Stanislawow, about 10,000 Jews had been gathered at a cemetery and shot on October 12, 1941. Another shooting took place in March 1942, followed by a ghetto fire lasting for three weeks. A transport was sent to Belzec in April, and more shooting operations were launched in the summer, in the course of which Jewish council members and Order Service men were hanged from lampposts. Large transports moved out to Belzec in September and October, an occasion marked by the bloody clearing of a hospital and (according to reports heard by a German agricultural official) a procession of Jews moving to the train station on their knees."* (p. 517)

But he never bothers to document any of it; rather, he relies solely on post-war "eyewitness testimonies" from the years 1947-1948 (FN 61, *ibid.*).

---

[102] DALO, R-35,13, p. 70.

I shall now close this subchapter with Jean-Claude Pressac's comments on the "killing centers," who also mentions Hilberg. In an article titled "Inquiry into the Death Camps," Pressac wrote (1995, p. 121):

> *"Instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis must be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942, three delousing facilities were established in Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The fact that places were chosen for this at a border that had become obsolete, can be explained if one recalls the concepts of prophylactic hygiene and the battle against typhus by means of killing the insects carrying it, the lice, and if one considers that the Germans had typhus more or less under control in their zone of occupation, but not in the conquered Soviet territories. Thus, the program for the deportation of the Jews to the east, as decided upon at the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942, was adhered to by processing the deportees through these three hygiene facilities."*

In his opinion, the alleged homicidal gas chambers were built later; but with regard to these same installations, he declared in an interview granted to Valérie Igounet on June 15, 1995:[103]

> *"I have attempted to determine the number of victims of the camps designated as extermination camps on the basis of material facts: the surface area of the gas chambers and number of the persons which they could hold; time for a gassing; number of gassings daily; number of transports arriving daily with consideration of the actual capacity of the chambers, etc. In comparison with the numbers of Hilberg, which are based upon Polish sources, I arrive at the following figures:*

Chełmno:	*80,000 to 85,000*	*instead of 150,000;*
Belzec:	*100,000 to 150,000*	*instead of 550,000;*
Sobibor:	*30,000 to 35,000*	*instead of 200,000;*
Treblinka:	*200,000 to 250,000*	*instead of 750,000;*
Majdanek:	*fewer than 100,000*	*instead of 360,000."*

Assuming the minimum figures, Pressac reduced the total number of the victims of the "so-called" extermination camps from 2,010,000 to 510,000 and concluded (Igounet, p. 641):

> *"Concerning the massacre of the Jews, several fundamental notions must be questioned. The numbers arrived at* [by orthodox historiography] *are to be thoroughly revised. The expression 'genocide' is no longer suitable* [*le terme 'génocide' ne convient plus*]*."*

Since Galicia formed part of the General Government, Bełżec also functioned as the "outermost borderline station" for those leaving for the Reich Commissariat of the Ukraine.

As mentioned earlier, Hilberg sets forth his knowledge of the alleged "extermination operations" at Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau in a total of only 18 pages (pp. 1027-1044), which are

---

[103] Igounet, p. 640. Note that Hilberg claims 50,000 Jewish victims of the Majdanek Camp (p. 1320).

haphazardly and uncritically cobbled together – 18 pages out of 1,388! Yet Hilberg is supposed to have been the world's supreme expert on the Holocaust!

3.3. Lublin-Majdanek

Hilberg then discusses the Lublin-Majdanek Camp, with regard to which he asserts:

> *"In September-October 1942, three small gas chambers, placed into a U-shaped building, were opened. Two of them were constructed for the interchangeable use of bottled carbon monoxide or hydrogen cyanide gas, the third for cyanide only.* […] *The gassing phase, which resulted in about 500 to 600 deaths per week over a period of a year, came to an end with the decision to wipe out the entire Jewish inmate population in one blow. After the Lublin camp acquired administrative control of the Trawniki and Poniatowa labor camps, mass shootings took place at all three sites in the beginning of November 1943."* (p. 938)

The story of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek has no basis in historical fact. It is not supported by either documents or testimonies. Quite the contrary: it is contradicted by both documents and testimonies.

The alleged "U-shaped building" mentioned by Hilberg never existed as such; rather, there was a disinfestation complex consisting of two sets of barracks located side by side (Barracks 41 and 42, denominated Bath and Disinfection I and II), and by a concrete structure located behind Barracks 41, which was alleged to contain two of the three homicidal gas chambers mentioned by Hilberg. The third – the one located inside Barracks 41 – is no longer considered a homicidal gas chamber by orthodox Holocaust historians (Shermer/Grobman, p. 162).

The original plan of the concrete structure, a drawing of which has been preserved – the drawing by the Construction Office titled "PoW Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII^{A}" dated August 1942 – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m which had two disinfestation chambers measuring 10 m × 3.75 m × 2 m. The existing documentation shows beyond a shadow of a doubt that it was a "disinfestation installation of the hydrogen-cyanide-disinfestation system" intended "for the Lublin Fur and Garments Workshops" (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 126-136). No document indicates that this installation was used for homicidal purposes; the scarce testimonies which do exist were made long afterwards and are very vague.

As for the alleged carbon-monoxide installation, I should like to note first that no orthodox historian has ever explained why the SS, in spite of allegedly having already two homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B, one of them equipped with an air heater, would have divided Chamber II into two parts, using only the first part (measuring approximately 17 square meters) as a carbon-

monoxide chamber, while equipping Chamber I, which worked with Zyklon B, with a carbon-monoxide system, too. And this, although Zyklon B was never in short supply at Majdanek. According to the related documentation – which is complete – the camp was supplied with a total of 6,961 kg of Zyklon B between June 1942 and June 1944.[104]

But there is another argument which is much-more-important. There is no proof that the piping installed in the two above-mentioned rooms was ever used for injecting carbon monoxide into these rooms. There are no documents and no testimony in this regard. The only "proof" consists of two steel cylinders which were placed by the Poles in an adjacent room after the war. During the 1990s, a sign in five languages stated that "From here the supply of carbon monoxide to two chambers was regulated." But where is the proof that the two cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide? There is no such proof. In fact, the following engraving on the cylinders was visible:[105]

> *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik* [carbonic acid factory] *Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 kg* [illegible…] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* [carbonic acid; illegible…] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 gepr.*[üft = tested]*"*

Hence, the two cylinders did not contain carbon monoxide (CO), but rather carbon <u>*di*</u>oxide (CO_2), which is not a toxic gas, as is well known.

As regards the testimonies, the journalist Constantin Simonov, who visited Majdanek Camp immediately after the arrival of the Soviets and wrote a report which was published in the form of a booklet in 1944, related the following, allegedly based on inmate testimonies, regarding the claimed homicidal carbon-monoxide gas chamber, in front of which two Zyklon-B cans reportedly lay on the floor when he inspected it (Simonov, p. 8):

> *"The contents of the cans were introduced through the pipes into the adjoining room when it was full of people.* […]
> *The 'Zyklon' was introduced through the pipes; the SS-man leading the operation supervised the asphyxiation process which, according to different eyewitness accounts, took between two and ten minutes."*

Therefore, upon the liberation of the camp, not one single witness knew anything about homicidal gassings using bottled carbon monoxide, while the procedure of gassing with Zyklon B described by the witnesses is unfeasible, as the gypsum granules of Zyklon B cannot be fed through pipes.

During the show trial staged by the Poles in 1945 against a few former members of the camp staff, only one witness, Tadeusz Budzyn, spoke of killings in the chambers equipped with pipes, but with a system that did not include "cylinders" (*Majdanek*, p. 52):

---

104 Graf/Mattogno, pp. 191-206; see in particular the table on p. 202.

105 *Ibid.*, p. 143. On-the-spot inspection by the author in July 1992 and in June 1997, as well as a letter of confirmation from the Archives Director of Majdanek Museum sent to the author on January 30, 1998.

> *"President – Was there also asphyxiation?*
> *Witness – It began with the fact that, when there was no Zyklon B* [yet], *there was already the first gas chamber, and it could poison with exhaust gas* [*przy pomocy gazu spalinowego*]. *This chamber is made in such a way that on one side there are pipes connected to a Diesel engine that led the gas into the chamber. Ultimately, the Germans in Majdanek had the idea of building trucks that were gas chambers at the same time. These trucks were structured so that, when the driver drove off, the gas was conveyed inside through the exhaust pipe, and after the driver had arrived, the prisoners were already dead."*

On the supplies of Zyklon B to Majdanek Camp, Hilberg refers to three documents published in facsimile in a Polish work of 1979, and to one testimony, but then states: "The gas was routinely used in camps also for fumigation" (FN 45, p. 938), meaning disinfestation. But if that is so, what do the documents adduced by Hilberg actually prove?

If he had taken the trouble to visit the camp, Hilberg would have learned that a collection of approximately 60 original documents on the supply of Zyklon B to Majdanek for disinfestation purposes still existed in the archives of the local museum.[104]

The story of the alleged mass shooting of up to 42,000 Jews in November 1943, 12,000 to 17,000 of them Majdanek inmates (FN 46, *ibid.*), is based exclusively on "eyewitness testimonies" unsupported by either documents or physical evidence. These "testimonies," such as those by SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, for example, are moreover demonstrably false (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 207-228).

Recourse to shooting in order to eliminate from 12,000 to 17,000 inmates in an alleged "killing center" abundantly equipped with Zyklon-B gas chambers for mass murder is already inexplicable due to the fact that it would have been impossible to maintain secrecy. Even more inexplicable is the fact that this alleged shooting is said to have involved specifically not just inmates who were unable to work, but rather practically *all* of the inmates, since the camp only had a total of approximately 15,400 inmates in August 1943 (PS-1469).

Hans Frank's service diary published by Präg and Jacobmeyer does not contain any hint, not even veiled, of this alleged wanton mass execution. The entire month of November 1943 is covered on just six pages (Präg/Jacobmeyer, pp. 754-759). It is evident that Hilberg's sources are a drastic selective presentation of the documentation, in turn based entirely on hostile testimony.

For the month of October, however, there appears a note worthy of interest in Frank's diary. On the 19th, a government meeting on security in the General Government was held in Krakow, in which there was mainly talk of the resurgence of partisan activity, but also with a reference to Jews (*ibid.*, p. 741):

> *"The meeting turned to this question, and the Governor General gave the head of the Armaments Inspection, General Schindler, SS Oberführer Bierkamp and Major General Grünwald the task of looking through the lists of the Jewish camps in the General Government to see exactly how many of the inmates were*

> *employed as workers. The rest should be deported from the General Government."*

Frank's order therefore concerned the expulsion from the General Government of Jews not employed as workers in the armaments industry. They all were to be expelled, not murdered.

Therefore, while in Galicia, it was "necessary to keep the Jewish workers fit for work," which included "appropriate lodgings, clothing and medical assistance," at Majdanek they were allegedly and incomprehensibly subjected to wholesale executions.

3.4. Auschwitz

Hilberg outlines the origins of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz, embracing uncritically all the Höss declarations consisting of an inextricable tangle of absurdities, contradictions and falsehoods, which is impossible to summarize even briefly (see Mattogno 2020). I will therefore limit myself to showing how ruthlessly Hilberg uses these statements, starting with the following quote:

> *"Höss recalled that in the summer of 1941 he was summoned to Berlin by Heinrich Himmler himself. In a few spare words, Himmler told him of Hitler's decision to annihilate the Jews. One of the factors in the choice of Auschwitz, said Himmler, was its location near railways. The details of this assignment would be brought to Höss by Eichmann.* […] *During the following weeks, Eichmann came to Auschwitz, and Höss attended a conference in Eichmann's office about railroads and arrangements for trains."* (pp. 940f.)

His sources are Höss's autobiographic text written while in Polish custody (Höss 1959), Höss's deposition at the Nuremberg IMT (Vol. 11, p. 398), and his affidavit of March 14, 1946 (NO-1210; FN 56f., p. 941).

On the utter unreliability of Höss's various Holocaust claims, please see my separate study *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions* (Mattogno 2020).

It is indeed true that Höss repeatedly and unflaggingly claimed after the war to have received this order from Himmler "in the summer of 1941" during a meeting in Berlin as the "final solution of the Jewish question" (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186). But Hitler cannot have ordered the "Final Solution" in terms of total physical extermination of the Jews in the summer of 1941, because as I documented in Subchapter 1.2., and as is confirmed by a major Hilberg source, this term did not possess that meaning at the time.

In fact, Eichmann's memoirs, cited by Hilberg in his footnote 31 (p. 419), states the following (Aschenauer, p. 230):

> *"The concept of a 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' was clarified after the reunification with Austria. 'Final Solution' had nothing to do with the physical end, or the end of a physical person. The bureaucratic term of 'F i n a l*

> *Solution of the Jewish Question' was used continually. No one thought that this concept could include the killing of Jews. When physical extermination was ordered later, after the end of 1941, the innocuous designation 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' was kept also for this for camouflage purposes. That which had initially meant the satisfaction of both parties through emigration, through separation from the host people, was now a camouflage term for physical extermination. But the term 'Final Solution' still retained its original meaning even during this period, since, for example, the emigration through Kastner in Hungary or the ghettoizations had nothing to do with extermination, but was nevertheless subsumed under the term 'Final Solution'; it was therefore an umbrella term, a bureaucratic term, which should be clear."*

Ignoring for the sake of argument the insurmountable contradictions discussed earlier about the existence and dating of the alleged extermination order, this important source, often cited by Hilberg, asserts that at least until the end of 1941, the expression "final solution of the Jewish question" did *not* refer to the extermination of the Jews. But then, how could Hitler have ordered it in this sense in the summer of 1941?

This dating also conflicts with the statements of Wisliceny, who said:[106]

> *"Starting with the outbreak of the war with Russia and the entry of the United States into the war, a profound change began to appear in our treatment of the Jewish problem. This change did not come about from one day to the next, but gradually, reaching its apex only in the spring of 1942."*

I should like to remind the reader that for Wisliceny the extermination order allegedly issued by Himmler to Höss in the summer of 1941 "actually" dated to April 1942. Hilberg has nothing to say about these major contradictions.

For his claim cited above, Hilberg also refers to Höss's so-called autobiographical text, which was first published as an English translation in 1959 (Höss 1959). Already earlier, he had referred to Höss's autobiography when discussing Hitler's alleged extermination decision, stating that "Höss recalls having been summoned to Himmler in the matter of killing the Jews during the summer [1941]" (FN 31, p. 419). He does not mention Höss's even more detailed statements in this regard contained in his affidavit of April 5, 1946, which he cites only later in a different context. This is easy to explain.

In his memoirs, Höss asserted that the extermination order had already been issued during the summer of 1941, and that Himmler had explained to him (Höss, p. 205):

> *"The existing extermination centers in the East are not in a position to carry out the large actions which are anticipated."*

In his affidavit of April 5, 1946 (PS-3868, IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279, here p. 277), Höss specified which camps were the "existing extermination centers":

---

[106] Declaration by D. Wisliceny of November 18, 1946, in: Poliakov/Wulf, p. 90.

> *"I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK."*

No camp by the name Wolzek or any similar name ever existed. Hilberg omitted this passage intentionally, because he claims that the Bełżec Camp was opened only a few days after March 16, *1942*, that the Treblinka Camp was operational by July *1942*, while Sobibór (not Wolzek) was only opened in April *1942* (pp. 934-936). So how could these camps have existed as early as June *1941*?

The peculiar thing is that the affidavit in question was read in open court during the same hearing mentioned by Hilberg. In the transcript, it is located only 18 pages after the pages cited by Hilberg (Vol. 11, starting on p. 414; the sentences quote here are on p. 416).

But this anachronism is not the only contradiction contained in Höss's statements. There is another contradiction, no less serious, which Hilberg tried to conceal already in his 1985 "definitive" edition, where we read:

> *"In the meantime, Höss went ahead with the construction of killing installations, which were to contain two major improvements. The first of these was compactness. Höss built his installations as combination units, each of which contained an anteroom, a gas chamber, and an oven for body disposal. Second, he decided after visiting Treblinka that the carbon monoxide method was not very 'efficient.' Accordingly, he introduced in his camp a different type of gas: quick-working hydrogen cyanide (prussic acid – commercial name, Zyklon)."* (1985, p. 882)

The source is Höss's affidavit of April 5, 1946 (FN 55, *ibid.*). Hilberg refers to Crematoria II and III, which, according to the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, each had an undressing room ("anteroom") and a gas chamber, and not one, but five triple-muffle furnaces. But this is irrelevant in view of Höss's statements about Treblinka. Here is the relevant passage from his affidavit (PS-3868, p. 2):

> *"I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Tremblinka* [sic] *to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Tremblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto.*
>
> *He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening"*

Therefore, Höss introduced Zyklon B at Auschwitz *after* his visit to Treblinka, where he considered the killing system with carbon monoxide to be not very effective. When did Höss's visit to Treblinka take place? It must have happened before Höss started building his own "extermination facilities," the first of which is said to have been the crematorium in the Main Camp, which according to Hilberg was used for gassings from "February-December 1942" (Table 9-4, p. 949). It follows that Höss's visit to Treblinka must have happened before "February 1942," although that camp started operating only in July 1942!

In the typed transcription of Höss's handwritten declaration of March 14, 1946 (NO-1210), a passage was added by the typist that is not included in Höss's handwritten text, according to which the alleged visit to Treblinka took place "in the spring of 1942" (Mattogno 2020, p. 360), but during the interrogation of April 3, 1946, Höss corrected this: the year was 1941 (*ibid.*, pp. 60f.). Either way, it follows that Höss had the privilege of visiting this camp even before it was built, and at the time of the visit, Höss claimed that the Treblinka Camp had already been in operation for six months, and had already "liquidated" 80,000 Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto (*ibid.*, p. 66), although it is well known that this "liquidation" began only on July 22, 1942!

Hilberg not only did *nothing* to resolve this inextricable tangle of contradictions that already by itself demolishes his artificial reconstruction, he dishonestly hushed it up. In the 2003 edition, this entire passage was completely rewritten. It now contains no reference anymore to Höss's visit to Treblinka at all (pp. 941-946). The only trace left from the passage quoted above is the following sentence on page 946:

> *"Thus an altogether more efficient system* [based on Zyklon B], *which guaranteed much more rapid processing than in other camps, had been devised in Auschwitz."*

Unable to face, let alone resolve, the inextricable contradictions created by Höss's statements, Hilberg simply relegated Höss's claimed visit to Treblinka to the memory hole.

But the contradictions do not end here. As already quoted at the beginning of this subchapter, Hilberg writes on p. 941:

> *"The details of this assignment would be brought to Höss by Eichmann.* […] *During the following weeks, Eichmann came to Auschwitz, and Höss attended a conference in Eichmann's office about railroads and arrangements for trains."*

The source is Höss's deposition at Nuremberg, where he stated (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 399):

> *"I met Eichmann about 4 weeks after having received that order from the Reichsführer. He came to Auschwitz to discuss the details with me on the carrying out of the given order. As the Reichsführer had told me during our discus-*

> *sion, he had instructed Eichmann to discuss the carrying out of the order with me and I was to receive all further instructions from him."*

It should be noted that the term "details" was not used by Höss during his testimony at Nuremberg, but it does appear in Höss's memoirs (Höss, p. 205):

> *"You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann of the Reich Security Head Office who will call on you in the immediate future."*

Eichmann's visit to Auschwitz is supposed to have taken place in July 1941, but there is no documentary trace of it.

During the pre-trial interrogations in preparation for Israel's 1961 show trial against Adolf Eichmann, Eichmann stated rather confusedly that in 1941 he was sent by the head of the Gestapo Müller "to all these centers," meaning the "extermination camps," in order to report to Müller. In this context, he claimed to have visited the Auschwitz Camp as well (*State of Israel*, Vol. 7, pp. 363f.). Hence, Eichmann was not sent to Auschwitz by Himmler in order to discuss details about Himmler's extermination directives with Höss, but he was sent by Gestapo Müller in order to report back to him. But to report on what exactly? We don't know.

Today, after the two studies by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, 1993) and after the 1999 article by Karin Orth, no competent historian believes anymore that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp" already in 1941.

While it is true that Hilberg could not have been familiar with Czech's 1990 *Auschwitz Chronicle* when he published the 1985 "definitive" edition of his book (or the 1989 German original *Kalendarium*, for that matter), which I quote here repeatedly, it is also true that he was familiar with the first edition of the "Kalendarium," which appeared in a series of articles in the late 1950s and 1960s, hence way before 1985. Already there we can read that the first alleged use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes is said to have occurred on September 3, 1941 (Czech 1959, p. 109). In his 2003 edition, Hilberg endorses this anachronistic dating with explicit reference to Höss and Czech (FN 58, p. 941). This brings us straight back to the contradiction noted above, given that Höss claimed to have introduced Zyklon B at Auschwitz only after his alleged visit to Treblinka.

On the origins of the alleged gas chambers, Hilberg constructs a version which contradicts that of Höss. He writes:

> *"In the summer of 1941, when the physical destruction of the Jews was in the offing for the whole of the European continent, Himmler consulted with the Chief Physician of the SS (*Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei*), Gruppenführer Dr. Grawitz, on the best way to undertake the mass-killing operation. Grawitz advised the use of gas chambers."* (p. 932)

The source is Konrad Morgen's affidavit of July 13, 1946, Document SS(A)-65 (FN 23, *ibid*.). The related passage of the document states (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 559):

> *"In order to carry out the mass extermination ordered by Hitler, Himmler had asked him [Grawitz] to propose a method of killing that was both painless and saved the victims from fear of death. That is why a procedure has been chosen that leaves those concerned in complete ignorance of their fate until the moment of the unexpected use of a rapidly acting, highly volatile gas."*

This version is at least more-logical than that of Höss, although, like the latter, it is not supported by any proof. For the execution of a Hitler order, Himmler is said to have addressed himself reasonably to the highest medical authority in the SS, who is said to have immediately suggested the most suitable gas for extermination. According to Höss, by contrast, Himmler is said to have had recourse to Eichmann, who stated four months after his alleged visit to Auschwitz that he "had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas" (Höss, p. 207).

3.5. Höss and the Origins of the "Gas Chambers"

Hilberg then goes on to describe the origins and development of the alleged extermination installations:

> *"One day, when Höss was away on business, his deputy, Fritzsch, locked some of the prisoners into a cellar and killed them with hydrogen cyanide, a gas in stock for fumigation. The experiment was repeated when Höss returned. The building (or 'block' as it was called in Auschwitz), numbered 11, had to be aired out for two days, and the next gassing was therefore planned for a somewhat larger number of Russians in the crematorium. Holes were made in the earth and in the concrete roof over the crematory's morgue. After the cyanide was introduced into the room, some of the Russians shouted, 'Gas!' and tried to break down the door, but the bolts did not give way. Höss observed the corpses and listened to the explanations of the camp physician. The victims, he was assured, had not suffered in agony. He concluded that death from the gas was bloodless and that its use would spare his men a great psychological burden.*
>
> *The mortuary now became the first gas chamber. It was in operation, with an interruption for repair of the smokestack, for a year. Since the size of the chamber and the capacity of the two ovens were not sufficient for the task at hand, Höss looked for a new location to carry out additional gassings. Accompanied by Eichmann, he found two small farmhouses in Birkenau that seemed suitable. Work was begun to fill in their windows. The interior walls were removed and special airtight doors installed. The two gas buildings were placed in operation during 1942, the smaller one in March, the larger in June. They were called Bunker I and II.* […]
>
> *The bodies of the people gassed in the two bunkers were buried in mass graves. A survivor reports that in the summer of 1942 the corpses swelled, and a 'black, evil-smelling mass oozed out and polluted the ground water in the vicinity.' From the end of summer to November 1942, the accumulated decom-*

posing bodies infested with maggots had to be uncovered and burned." (pp. 941f.)

In separate studies I demonstrated that the claims about the first homicidal gassing with Zyklon B cannot be substantiated with documents (Mattogno 1992, 2016c), that the morgue in Crematorium I was never used as a homicidal gas chamber (2016e), and that the so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau never existed as extermination installations (2016f).

For the claimed first gassing in the basement of Block 11, Hilberg refers to Höss's "autobiography," to the German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and to a 1994 article on the "Gas Chambers and Crematoria" of Auschwitz by Franciszek Piper (FN 58, p. 941). For the alleged gassings in the Main Camp's crematorium, Hilberg relies on the two books by Pressac (1989, 1993) and the German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. For the claims about the "bunkers," he cites Pressac's 1989 book, the German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and a post-war affidavit by former Auschwitz physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Entress (April 14, 1947; NO-2368; FN 59, p. 942). Hilberg's claims about the mass graves are supported by Höss's memoirs and by Filip Müller's 1979 memoirs (FN 60f., *ibid.*).

For starters, it is worth noting that the three entries Hilberg quotes from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* also refer as their source to Höss's memoirs, and two of them also to a post-war declaration by former SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad.[107] The same is true of Piper's paper, which relies to a considerable extent also on the statements made by Höss, Broad and Müller, although drawing also from numerous witness accounts given during the Polish show trials of the immediate post-war time and from the Auschwitz Museum's collection of testimonies recorded decades later, its anecdotal source base being considerably wider.[108] When it comes to substantiating homicidal gassing claims, Pressac relies in his two books exclusively on post-war witness statements as well, among them again Höss, Broad and Müller, but also Charles Bendel, Miklós Nyiszli, Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon and Stanisław Jankowski, among others.

I will abstain from reviewing them all here, as I have done this already in the three studies mentioned above, as well as in additional studies published more recently, where I show that all of these testimonies are to some degree or

---

[107] Czech 1989, pp. 174f., 186f., 238f. The equivalent entries in Czech 1990 are: a claimed gassing in Crematorium I on February 15, 1942, p. 135, which Czech backs up with Höss and Broad; the claimed start of operation of "Bunker 1" on March 20, 1942, p. 146, backed up with Höss and Broad; the claimed start of operation of "Bunker 2" on June 30, 1942, p. 189, backed up with Höss. Broad's declaration can be found in Bezwińska/Czech 1973, pp. 137-200 (German); 1992, pp. 139-198 (English).

[108] Apart from Höss, Müller and Broad, Piper refers to witness statements by Dybus, Feijkel, Tondos, Glinski, Przeda, Szweda, Szczerbowski, Kłodziński (first gassing); Badenitz, Stark, Sulkowski, Koczorowski, Hałgas, Kula, Korkowski (Crematorium I); Gulba, Wisinska, Dragon, Wohlfarth, Puchala, Bilan, Rosin, Merbach, Przeda, Kula, Plaskura, Wolken (bunkers); Tauber, Kula, Dragon, Girsa, Nyiszli, Jankowski, Markus (Crematoria II-V). Most of these statements, however, are superficial and thus of mere marginal importance.

another riddled with absurdities, technical impossibilities as well as internal and external contradiction.[109]

Here, I will focus on the less-known affidavit by Friedrich Entress, and juxtapose it with claims made by Höss, the most-frequently quoted key witness for the orthodoxy's narrative on how gas chambers came to be at Auschwitz. These are two out of a plethora of unreliable and contradictory testimonies on these alleged extermination installations, which also contradict each other, as is amply demonstrated in the three above-mentioned books. Dr. Entress, who served as a physician at Auschwitz between December 11, 1941 and October 20, 1943, declared about the so-called "bunkers":[110]

> *"The first gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau began in the summer of 1942. They concerned gassings of Jews from Poland and Russia.* […]
> *Two old farmhouses were used as the first gas chambers; they had been modified specifically for the gassings. The construction work was done by the SS construction office. The windows were walled up, the inner walls removed and a special door put in, which sealed the room air-tight.*
> *The capacity was laid out for about 300 people. The detainees had to undress in a barrack nearby and were led into the gas chamber from there."*

In contrast to this, Höss wrote in this regard (Höss, p. 208):

> *"I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942."*

He stated that "Bunker 1" could accommodate 800 persons (*ibid.*, p. 207), while "Bunker 2" could hold 1,200 (*ibid.*, p. 210). Moreover, "Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed" (*ibid.*).

Therefore, the exterminations in the "bunkers" began for Höss at the latest in January 1942, but for Entress only in the summer of 1942. The total capacity of the installations was (800+1200=) 2,000 persons for Höss and (2×300=) 600 for Entress; there were five undressing barracks in all for Höss, but only two for Entress. Can one seriously believe that Hilberg was not aware of these blatant contradictions?

I should add that Höss also contradicted himself, since in the above-mentioned declaration of March 14, 1946 (NO-1210), he asserted in this regard that the victims undressed in the open, "behind erected brushwood screens" – therefore, the five undressing barracks did not exist – and that the naked victims entered the rooms, 200-300 at a time, depending on their size, and therefore a total of 400-600 for both facilities, not 2,000.

Hilberg asserts that Himmler, *Gauleiter* Fritz Bracht and Higher SS and Police Leader Ernst Heinrich Schmauser "watched a procedure from the unload-

---

[109] Mattogno 2020 on Höss; 2020b on Nyiszli and Bendel; 2021b on Müller, Jankowski and others; 2021c on Tauber and Dragon.

[110] Affidavit of F. Entress dated April 14, 1947 (NO-2368), pp. 3f.

ing of the living to the removal of the dead at Bunker II" (p. 942). As a source, he cites Höss's autobiography (FN 60, *ibid.*).

Himmler's visit to Auschwitz took place on July 17 and 18, 1942. On these two days, two trains arrived at Auschwitz with Jews from the Dutch camp of Westerbork, and one train with Jews from Slovakia. Based on the camp records showing when some of the deportees on these trains were registered, the first transport arrived no earlier than 8 pm on the 16th, and no later than 6 am on the 17th, while the other two arrived no earlier than 8 pm on the 17th and no later than 6 am on the 18th.

According to Himmler's service diary, he landed at Kattowitz Airport at 3:15 pm on the 17th. Therefore, he could not have seen the alleged gassing of the Dutch Jews from the first transport, which is said to have happened before 6 am on that day. His visit to Auschwitz was concluded at 8 pm, with dinner in the officers' quarters. After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he was put up for the night by Gauleiter Bracht. On the morning of July 18, at 9 am, he was still at Bracht's house, and visited Auschwitz again after breakfast. Therefore, he could not have seen even the other two Jewish transports, which were presumably gassed between 8 pm on the 17th and 6 am on the 18th (for details and sources see Mattogno 2016, pp. 16-25).

Therefore, Himmler could *not* have been present at *any* of the alleged gassings.

3.6. The Birkenau Crematoria

In the 1985 "definitive" edition, Hilberg displayed a poor understanding of the Birkenau crematoria's design, and of the complexities of their design (1985, pp. 883f.). One might object that, for chronological reasons, he could not have been familiar with the works of the latter-day Western experts on this camp – Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt – whom I have thoroughly refuted in a specific study (Mattogno 2019). But Hilberg was equally ignorant of the sole historical sources available to him at the time, that is, the abundant literature produced by the Auschwitz Museum, which at least would have provided him with an elementary understanding of the camp's history, and this neglect is inexcusable for the author of the "single most-important book on the Holocaust."

Hilberg amended these flaws to some degree in the 2003 edition, where he relies mainly on Pressac's two books (pp. 942-948), mentioning a number of "criminal traces" which Pressac notoriously listed in his books. Already in my first critique of Pressac's second book, published in the U.S. in 1994,[111] I documented that his methods of cherry-picking, misrepresenting and outright dis-

[111] Mattogno 1994; cf. more thoroughly: Mattogno 2019.

torting documentary evidence are highly flawed, but Hilberg paid no attention to this.

Here I want to focus on Hilberg's claim that the Auschwitz Camp's Central Construction Office implemented the "secret" project of mass extermination using gas chambers by building the Birkenau Crematoria. In fact, Himmler is said to have issued his extermination order to Höss with the following admonition (Höss, p. 205):

> *"The departments concerned will be notified by me in due course. You will treat this order as absolutely secret, even from your superiors."*

However, if we understand the bureaucratic structure and practices of all agencies involved, it becomes very clear that "secrecy" from Höss's superiors would have been an impossible illusion.

The Central Construction Office formed part of Office Group C of the WVHA, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office, headed by SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler. This was just one of the office groups in which the WVHA was organized, which in turn was headed by SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl.[112] The WVHA was created on February 1, 1942. In June 1941, the Construction Office of Auschwitz, as it was called then, was subordinate to Office II of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB), the Main Office Budgeting and Construction, which later became Office Group C within the WVHA, and which was also headed by Kammler. The HHB had been created by Pohl in 1940, as Hilberg correctly notes (p. 924). SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks was inspector of concentration camps. At the time, the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps was still subordinate to the SS *Führungshauptamt* (SS Leadership Main Office). When this office, and the Main Office Budgeting and Construction were merged into the SS-WVHA on February 1, 1942, the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps was incorporated into Offices Group D – Concentration Camps, command of which was retained by Glücks.

Now that we know the main characters in charge of that organization, let us return to Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler. As we have seen, Himmler put Höss directly in charge while ignoring the chain of command, bypassing all the superiors in between for reasons of secrecy, foremost RSHA Chief Reinhardt Heydrich, Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller, WVHA Chief Oswald Pohl, concentration-camp Chief Richard Glücks, and construction Chief Hans Kammler. All of these bigwigs were to be left in the dark by Höss as to what he was doing in Auschwitz.

Therefore, Himmler entrusted the Construction Office of Auschwitz with the technical implementation of the "final solution" by way of mass murder in gas chambers, but that office could do *nothing* without the approval and knowledge of Kammler and therefore Glücks, not to mention all the other high-caliber individuals in the chain of command, who would have been very

---

[112] Hilberg himself describes the WVHA's organizational structure on pp. 924-926. For more details on the organization of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, see Mattogno 2015.

familiar with what was going on anyway, as they were implementing a vast array of other measures in fulfillment of the "final solution," if we are to believe the orthodox narrative! This shows just how absurd Höss's lead story of "secrecy" is which he put forward to justify his claim that Himmler approached him directly with this order.

No less absurdly, Höss asserted during his interrogation by U.S. investigators at Nuremberg on April 1, 1946 (Mendelsohn/Detwiler, Vol. 12, p. 26):

> *"Q. What did you do in Auschwitz?*
> *A. I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I needed a large crematorium. I told him that we were going to receive a large number of sick people, but I did not give him my real reason.*
> *Q. And then?*
> *A. And after we had completed our plans, I sent them to the Reichsfuehrer. After I had changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions, they were approved."*

Thus, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Contruction Office of Auschwitz, is supposed to have built a homicidal gas chamber without even knowing it!

What is more, as we have seen earlier, according to Dieter Wisliceny, Himmler's alleged extermination order of April 1942 was explicitly addressed not only to to Heydrich, but also to the "Inspector of Concentration Camps," hence to Glücks, the superior with regard to whom Höss was supposed to treat "as absolutely secret" Himmler's alleged order!

Hilberg takes no interest in this whole muddle of contradictions. He doesn't even consider the matter.

To shore up the theory of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium I, Hilberg asserted during the Zündel Trial, "I have studied the documents," then added:[113]

> *"Including those pertaining to construction and, thus, was aware, many years before I ever set foot in Auschwitz, that there was a gas chamber in Auschwitz in the first old part of the camp which was in use prior to the establishment of additional gas chambers in Auschwitz 2, known as Birkenau."*

In the end, Hilberg stated:

> *"In 1942, and I now speak on the basis of documents, not observation, two gas chambers were established."*

Here he is referring to the so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau. In reality, there are *no documents* relating either to the alleged gas chambers in Crematorium I or to the alleged "bunkers," and Hilberg was well aware of this – so well that, in the final edition of his work, there is no mention of any documentary sources at all.

The whole matter amounts therefore to nothing more than more perjury.

---

[113] District Court, pp. 775f./Rudolf 2020a, p. 139.

3.7. Zyklon B

Hilberg then concerns himself with a detailed discussion of Zyklon B, dedicating a good eight pages to this topic, which he starts as follows:

> *"Hydrogen cyanide, or Zyklon, was a powerful lethal agent – a deadly dose was 1 milligram per kilogram of body weight. Packed in containers, the Zyklon was put to use simply by opening the canister and pouring the pellets into the chamber; the solid material would then sublimate."* (p. 951)

In fact, hydrogen cyanide is a highly volatile liquid at room temperature, and it is not equivalent with Zyklon B, which was just a trade name. The type of Zyklon B used at Auschwitz consisted of gypsum pellets that were soaked with hydrogen cyanide.[114] Once a can was opened, the liquid began to evaporate, leaving behind the solid gypsum pellets, which had to be collected after a fumigation and treated as hazardous material due to remnants of hydrogen cyanide in them (see NI-9912). Hence, the "solid material" – the gypsum carrier – did not "sublimate," meaning turn directly from a solid into a gas.

Hilberg then explains:

> *"TESTA sold Zyklon in different concentrations. Invoices presented to municipal or industrial clients for fumigations of buildings were printed with columns headed C, D, E, and F, each denoting a category of potency and price. As explained in a letter to the Ostland, strength E was required for the eradication of specially resistant vermin, such as cockroaches, or for gassings in wooden barracks. The "normal" preparation, D, was used to exterminate lice, mice, or rats in large, well-built structures containing furniture. Human organisms in gas chambers were killed with Zyklon B."* (p. 955)

As for the various categories of Zyklon, Hilberg is referring to three documents dating back to February-March 1942, on non-classified microfilm (FN 115, *ibid.*).

The fact is that the Tesch & Stabenow Company had a cost-estimate questionnaire for the disinfestation of buildings (regardless of whether they were public or private, large or small) which included only two types of products: Zyklon B and T-Gas (ethylene oxide).[115] Furthermore, the financial statements of the Tesch & Stabenow Company for the years 1941-1944 only mentioned Zyklon B.[116]

A document introduced during the Tesch Trial, with partially burnt margins (owner and date missing) mentions these letters:[117]

> *"For gassing with Zyklon: with gas potency 'D' and…*
> *for objects up to 10,000 cubic meters in volume… RM 130*

---

[114] The contents of Zyklon-B cans left behind by the Germans were analyzed in 1998; see Mazal.

[115] Tesch & Stabenow, "*Fragebogen für Kostenvoranschlag*," undated, APMM, I, d.2, Vol. 1, pp. 119f.

[116] Affidavit by Alfred Zaun, accountant of the Tesch & Stabenow Company, dated October 20, 1945, NI-11396.

[117] TNA, WO 309-1603.

" " over 10,000/30,000 cubic meters " " ... " 120
" " " 30,000/60,000 " " " "... " 115
" " " 60,000 cubic meters of volume... " 110
every 1,000 cubic meters of volume (external dimensions)

Although the fight against more resistant parasites, such as cockroaches, requires higher gas potencies,... the basic price increases from time to time corresponding to the greater use of chemicals, for gas potency 'F' (double of 'D') for example of 80... compared to the rates for normal gas potency 'D'."

In German contemporenous manuals for pest control, the term "*Gasstärke*" ("gas potency") meant concentration, hence referred to the *quantity* of gas applied on a given volume to be fumigated, not to a different kind of gas. For example, in Walter Dötzer's manual we read (Dötzer, p. 113):

"At the latest after one hour of working in the gas (with normal gas potency), the gas filter must be changed."

As the example of T-Gas clearly shows, the "gas potency" was actually the quantity of product used per cubic meter of volume to be disinfested (*ibid*., p. 129):

"Gas potency. For a fumigation are needed: 45 grams of ethylene oxide = 50 grams of T-Gas per cubic meter of volume."

In the lecture "Improper use of hydrogen cyanide as a delousing agent," Erich Wüstinger confirmed (NI-9098, p. 38):

"Every fumigation expert knows that the usual gas potency for fumigating a space and the exposure time of hydrogen cyanide – mostly 10 g/m³ for 20 hours..."

This explains the presence of the various volumes in the questionnaire quoted above, even if the pricing criterion is not clear. But it is certain that the relative "gas potency" always referred to Zyklon B. A text from 1929 speaks, for example, explicitly of the use of "Zyklon B, gas potency C," and adds that "usually for cargo spaces of ships, gas potency B is used" (Staatsinstitut…, p. 90).

From this it can be deduced that the Tesch & Stabenow Company provided for the use of Zyklon B at various concentrations in its estimates, depending on the type of parasite to be eliminated and the volume of the space. This also explains the difference in price. In fact, if the "gas potency" went from 5 to 10 grams per cubic meter, for example, the quantity of Zyklon B necessary for disinfestation doubled, and so did the price.

Hilberg, on the other hand, erroneously suggests that there were various types of Zyklon, called B, C, D, E, F, which were all different kinds of "preparations," of which Type B was used for homicidal gassings, the others for disinfestations. In reality, however, it was always Zyklon B, but applied in various quantities which produced certain concentrations of gas (*e.g.* 5, 10, 15 g/m³).

The source of the alleged killing of human beings with Zyklon B, by contrast, is Höss, as Hilberg informs us in his footnote 116 (p. 955), where he nev-

ertheless adds: "The same preparation was used for the delousing of clothes," meaning that Zyklon B was used also for disinfestations after all.

One last observation: on p. 951, Hilberg writes that "Zyklon was one of eight products manufactured by these firms, which undertook large-scale fumigations of buildings, barracks, and ships," in support fo which he refers to "Lectures by Dr. Gerhard Peters and Heinrich Sossenheimer (gas experts), February 27, 1942, NI-9098" (FN 103, *ibid.*). In this lecture with the title "Development and Expansion of the 9 Degesch Processes," Heinrich G. Sossenheimer declared (NI-9098, p. 15):

> *"The following forms of Zyklon are in use today.*
> *Zyklon, liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in diatomaceous earth (Diagriess), or a synthetic gypsum substance (Erco), and Zyklon-Discoids, liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on wood-fiber discs."*

Since 1924, 250 million cubic meters of space had been disinfested using Zyklon B, 100 million of them in Germany.

On the amount of Zyklon B used at Auschwitz, Hilberg writes:

> *"The amounts required by Auschwitz were not large, but they were noticeable. At various times sizable portions of these deliveries were used for gassing people.[117]"* (p. 955)

This is a noticeable change to what he wrote in 1985, where we read:

> *"The amounts required by Auschwitz were not large, but they were noticeable. Almost the whole Auschwitz supply was needed for the gassing of people; very little was used for fumigation.[85]"* (pp. 889f.)

What had changed? The footnotes still point to the same anecdotal sources, although the 2003 edition has Höss added to the roster of eyewitness testimonies. But Höss only made statements about the amount of Zyklon B used per gassing, not about what portion of the total deliveries were used for homicidal purposes, as Hilberg himself indicates in his Footnote 117.

Fact is that this issue is dealt with by orthodox historians in such an arbitrary manner that Jean-Claude Pressac, the world's greatest orthodox Holocaust expert on Auschwitz, asserted precisely the opposite, although with no better reasons than Hilberg. For Pressac, only 2-3% of the Zyklon-B supplies would have sufficed for the claimed gassings, so that "between 97 and 98% of the gas could be dedicated to delousing" (Pressac 1993, p. 47).

The three anecdotal sources listed by Hilberg in his Footnote 117 (p. 955) are:

> *"Testimony of Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel (Jewish survivor) at trial of Bruno Tesch, tr. pp. 28-31, NI-11953. Heinrich Schuster, former Austrian intelligence agent imprisoned in Auschwitz, estimated the annual consumption of Zyklon for fumigations of barracks and freight cars at 1,700 kilograms (3,750 lbs.). Affidavit by Schuster, October 13, 1947, NI-11862. Höss estimated that only 13 lbs. (in six one-kilogram cans) were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people. See his affidavit of May 20, 1946, NI-03."*

It is quite true that Bendel, a professional liar (see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 304-333), stated in the aforementioned testimony:[118]

> *"During the whole period from 10th December 1943 until the 18th January 1945 I remember only one disinfection of barracks."*

Hilberg took Bendel's claims at face value, never examining the witness's reliability, and does not appear greatly concerned with the matter. Here are a few more of Bendel's claims regarding the consumption of Zyklon B:[119]

> *"During the month of June* [1944] *the number of gassed was 25,000 every day.* […]
> [Question] *In the months of May and June 1944 how many tins of Zyklon B do you estimate were used for exterminating people?* […]
> *Bendel – Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day."*

This amounts to some 1,500 cans of Zyklon B per month. But in contradiction to this figure, he also asserted:[120]

> *"During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon per month were used for killing people."*

Moreover, if 25,000 Jews were gassed daily in June 1944, the total number for the entire month would have amounted to 750,000. But in reply to the question: "How many were gassed in May and June 1944?," Bendel replied: "About 400,000" (NI-11953, p. 3).

To avoid going into too much detail, this is how the witness described the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III (NI-11390, p. 1):

> *"There were 2 gas chambers, underground, roughly 10 metres long, 5 metres wide and 1 1/2 metres high, each one."*

Hilberg knew the real dimensions of Morgue #1, the semi-subterranean morgue of Crematoria II and III allegedly repurposed as homicidal gas chambers, because in the 1985 "definitive" edition, he correctly indicates their surface area: 210 square meters ("250 square yards," p. 884). He derived this information from the above-mentioned article by Jan Sehn (his FN 64), which states:

> *"Leichenkeller 1 (Cellar 1) had a surface area of 210 square meters and a height of 2.4 meters."* (Sehn 1946b, p. 84)

These measurements correspond to those of the blueprints (30m × 7 m × 2.41 m). In the 2003 edition, he repeatedly refers to blueprint reproductions in Pressac's 1989 book, especially in his Footnotes 77f. on page 945, so Hilberg was familiar with these buildings down to the smallest detail.

For Bendel, by contrast, these premises had a surface area of 50 square meters and were only 1.5 meters high, hardly high enough for any grown-up to

---

118 Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953, p. 4.
119 *Ibid.*, pp. 2f.
120 Affidavit of C.S. Bendel dated October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 7.

stand upright. It is important to note that Bendel was a self-proclaimed member of the so-called Sonderkommando, therefore presumably an "eyewitness"! But for Hilberg, no contradiction was even strident enough to merit his attention. As I demonstrate abundantly in Subchapter 4.3., Hilberg is never the slightest bit interested in verifying the trustworthiness of any witness or the veracity of their claims, as long as they are useful in proving his theory.

Let us now turn to the witness Schuster. In the affidavit cited by Hilberg, Schuster declared:[121]

> *"The whole Birkenau camp consisted of the three main sectors, BI, II, III (see enclosed diagram). Altogether, there were 263 huts. As mentioned before,*[122] *one can of Cyklon containing about 5 kilogram was required to fumigate one hut. In this connection, it must be remembered that many huts were also sprayed with various other disinfectants.*[123] *Hovewer, assuming that each hut was fumigated once a year with Cyklon B, we arrive at a yearly consumption of 1,350 kilogram. Taking into consideration the remaining two important camps (Auschwitz and Monowitz with 28 and 44 huts, respectively, a total of 68* [huts; recte: 72]*), we get a further requirement of 350 kilogram Cyklon B per year. Thus, there would be an annual consumption of approximately 1,700 kilogram Cyklon for disinfecting purposes, always assuming that only Cyklon B was used."*

This calculation is worthless, since it is based on erroneous assumptions.

1. The Zyklon-B cans delivered to Auschwitz in 1944[124] by Gerstein contained 500 grams hydrogen cyanide, not 5 kg. The largest Zyklon-B can available contained 1.5 kg of hydrogen cyanide.
2. The dosage of Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes was 8-10 grams per cubic meter (NI-9912, p. 1. This document is even cited by Hilberg: FN 102, p. 951). Therefore, the disinfestation of a housing barracks, with a volume of approximately 1,032 cubic meters, required approximately 8 to 10 kg of Zyklon B, or some 16 to 20 cans.
3. The total number of barracks was greater than that indicated by Schuster.
4. The witness disregards the Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers which also existed in the camp and thus consumed Zyklon B.
5. The disinfestation of the barracks only once a year is refuted by the existing documentation.

On the other hand, a general disinfestation of the entire camp complex Auschwitz-Birkenau-Monowitz, with a total volume to be disinfected of about 500,000 m³ of building space and a concentration of 8-10 g/m³ would have re-

---

121 Affidavit of H. Schuster dated October 24, 1947. NI-11862, p. 8.

122 The witness had previously described Zyklon B as "cylindrical cans with a content of approximately 5 kg."

123 But "disinfectants" are not effective against parasites. The witness is confusing "disinfestation" with "disinfection."

124 The witness was transferred to Birkenau in November 1943 and remained there until January 18, 1945.

quired approximately 4,024-5,035 kg of Zyklon B, as I have shown in detail elsewhere (Mattogno 2019, pp. 444-449). This ignores the three Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers which certainly existed in 1944 (one in *Block* 3 of the Auschwitz Main Camp, one in so-called *Kanada I* and one in *BW*5a at Birkenau), and it also does not consider the other satellite camps belonging to that camp complex.

Hilberg goes on, and writes:

> *"The camp administration itself did not buy the gas. The purchaser was Obersturmführer Gerstein, Chief Disinfection Officer in the Office of the Hygienic Chief of the Waffen-SS (Mrugowski). As a rule, all orders passed through the hands of TESTA, DEGESCH, and Dessau. From the Dessau Works, which produced the gas, shipments were sent directly to the Auschwitz Extermination and Fumigation Division (Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung).* […]
> *Deliveries to SS installations for fumigation purposes were made every six months or so, but Auschwitz required a shipment every six weeks because Zyklon deteriorated easily and a supply had to be on hand at all times. To discerning eyes that frequency was noticeable too."* (pp. 955f.)

The source is Höss's interrogation of 14 May 1946, Document NI-36 (FN 121, p. 956), in which the former commandant at Auschwitz declared (see Mattogno 2020, p. 111):

> *"My conclusion I can draw from this is that the company* [Tesch & Stabenow] *could have known it* [of the alleged homicidal use of Zyklon B at Auschwitz] *only because Auschwitz constantly requested it, while it was delivered to the other units of the SS troops only once or at intervals of half a year."*

He added that at Auschwitz, the deliveries were made on average every six weeks (*ibid*., p. 112). These statements are, however, completely unfounded, as Hilberg well knew, because the document which he cites in his Footnote 118 (p. 955: NI-7278) lists 12 invoices from Degesch addressed to Gerstein that concern the supply of the quantities of Zyklon B to Auschwitz and Oranienburg in 500-gram cans as listed in the table overleaf.[125]

Therefore, the same quantities of Zyklon B at very similar intervals were delivered to both the Auschwitz Camp and to Oranienburg, which was not a so-called extermination camp. Only thanks to this omission is Hilberg able to present Höss's false statements as the truth.

At this point, a reference to Hilberg's related testimony during the Zündel Trial is indispensable. In the first edition of his book, on page 570, he translated the heading "Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung," which appears on the invoices produced by Gerstein, as "Extermination and Fumigation Division."

While it is true that pest-control contractors are called "exterminators" in the English language, this term never refers to exterminating humans. Furthermore, while "exterminator" is a term that is pretty much limited to pest

[125] PS-1553, pp. 15-26.

Camp	Delivery date	Invoice date	Number of cans	Quantity in kg
Auschwitz:	14 February 1944	14 February 1944	390	195
	8 March 1944	13 March 1944	420	210
	20 March 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	11 April 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	27 April 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	31 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total	2,370	1,185
Oranienburg:	16 February 1944	16 February 1944	390	195
	8 March 1944	13 March 1944	420	210
	20 March 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	11 April 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	12 May 1944	18 May 1944	390	195
	26 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total	2,370	1,185

control, the term "extermination" has a much broader meaning, and can refer to the destruction/annihilation of anything. Vice-versa, the German term Hilberg translated here – "*Entwesung*" – *never* refers to killing of humans, but only to pest control. Therefore, translating "*Entwesung*" with "extermination" in the present context of claims involving the extermination of human beings is highly misleading, if not outright mendacious. Even more serious was Hilberg's shamelessness when he defended himself about this mistranslation under cross-examination during the 1985 Zündel Trial (Q: defense counsel; A: Hilberg):[126]

> *"Q. What is the translation for 'Entwesung'?*
> *A. To deprive something of life – that is extermination. There is no very accurate translation which doesn't carry connotations, but I think you will find that that's an acceptable translation of the German term.*
> *Q. I put it to you that it means 'delousing', and it refers specifically to vermin.*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. That word —*
> *A. No. The term 'Wesen' is a live thing; anything alive. The prefix 'Ent' is to negate life, to deprive it of life. The suffix 'ung' in 'Entwesung', and having been deprived of life, or depriving something of life."*

After some additional discussion, defense counsel Christie asked Hilberg:

> *"Q. You agree that 'Entwesung' is a term meaning to use just disinsecticidization.*
> *A. It refers to any killing, any deprivation of the quality of life of something that is alive.*
> *Q. I see. So it could refer to anything, according to you.*
> *A. Well, 'Entwesen' is anything that walks, anything that has life."*

[126] District Court, pp. 1131f./Rudolf 2020a, pp. 198f.

Hilberg grew up in Austria, hence he was fluent in German. He therefore knew that he was lying here. First, "*ent*-" is a prefix of the general meaning of removing something, like the English prefix "de-". A "*Wesen*" in this context means "creature." The suffix "-*ung*" serves to turn verbs into nouns, like the Engish suffix "-ing". Hence "Entwesung" literally translates to "de-creatureing" – pest control. While humans are creatures, too, Hilberg should have been aware that the use of "*Entwesung*" is strictly limited to pest control in the German language, with pests refering to small animals – and animals only – that are a nuisance, cause damage or spread desease, in the English language also referred to as "vermin."

Hilberg did not wish to admit that the term "*Entwesung*" means "disinfestation" or "pest control," and he even induced the prosecutor, Peter Griffiths, to present before the court and to introduce into evidence a photocopy of the page from a German-English dictionary showing the definition of the word "*Wesen*,"[127] without ever even bothering – either one of them – to consult the translation of the word "*Entwesung*"!

The lawyer Christie could have countered with any specialist work on disinfestation from the 1940s, such as that of Walter Dötzer, the second half of which is dedicated entirely to "*Entwesung*," the meaning of which is explained as follows (Dötzer, p. 72):

> *"Entwesung is the destruction of small animals which are harmful to man or to human health, to the extent to which they live together with him or occur in his habitat. Entwesung forms part of the struggle against vermin, which concerns itself with the destruction of all forms of animal life harmful to livestock, crops or supplies."*

One could quote here even the well-known German war-time "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for the Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)": "*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*", as issued by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague (NI-9912).

Hilberg's mendacious attempt to turn a term strictly used for pest control into one that sounds like the extermination of human beings is refuted also by a source he added to his 2003 edition, the work by Norbert Frei *et al*. on garrison and headquarters orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, cited by Hilberg in Footnote 2 on page 1028. Frei's book contains a subject index, in which the term "*Entwesung*" is listed with four entries, always with reference to disinfestation. In particular, the Garrison Order No. 55/43 of December 15, 1943 prescribes that to all lodgings (of SS family members, members of the SS troop, civilian workers and inmates) "in which a Entwesung [disinfestation] is carried out," access was allowed only after the disinfector in charge, SS *Oberscharführer* Klehr, had given permission (Frei *et al*., p. 380; see also pp. 174, 179, 199).

---

[127] *Ibid*., p. 1237/p. 217.

Hilberg's bad faith is further demonstrated by the fact that Zyklon-B shipments from Dessau to Oranienburg, for which the orthodoxy claims no exterminations of human beings, were also directed to the local disinfestation and disinfection section (PS-1553):

> *"... von Dessau an das Konzentarionslager Oranienburg Abt. Entwesung und Entseuchung, Station"*

After falsely translating the expression "*Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung*" with "Extermination and Fumigation Division", Hilberg not only refused to acknowledge his "mistake," but insisted on it, trying to bamboozle the jury with sophisticated, misleading gyrations, and repeated the falsehood in the 1985 edition (p. 891) as well as in the last edition of 2003, where he again wrote: "Auschwitz Extermination and Fumigation Division (Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung)" (p. 955). A truly astounding perseverance in lying!

It is moreover clear that his introduction of the various types of Zyklon, C, D, E and F, were solely intended to insinuate that Zyklon type *B* was used essentially for extermination purposes by the alleged "Extermination Department" at Auschwitz.

In this manner, he committed another perjury.

Regarding the quantities of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz, a list of invoices from Degesch to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, Oranienburg, Account No. G 36, also contains an invoice for 210 kg of Zyklon B dated March 18, 1944, and the following ones for 1943 (NI-7278):

– June 30, 1943: 240 kg
– September 21, 1943: 200 kg (twice)
– October 4, 1943: 195 kg
– November 9, 1943: 195 kg (twice)

Two invoices dated November 19 only bear the wording "Zyklon," without indicating the quantity or even the intended recipient.

Let us return to the book. Continuing with his tactic of deliberate omissions, Hilberg then writes:

> *"The SS in the meantime began to be concerned over the possibility that it had received the Zyklon too early. On May 24* [1944]*, the disinfection officer, Obersturmführer Gerstein, wrote a letter to Dr. Peters inquiring how long the shipment would last. When would it deteriorate? So far, it had not been used at all. 'On the other hand, under certain circumstances large quantities — that is to say, actually the entire quantity — might have to be used all at once [*Andererseits werden erhebliche Mengen — d.h. eigentlich die ganzen verwahrten Mengen — unter Umständen plötzlich benötigt*]."* (p. 957)

The source for this is Document NI-9808 (FN 127, *ibid.*). Hilberg is apparently referring to a possible use of stocks of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes, all the more-so since at that time the Hungarian Jews were being deported to Auschwitz. That those Jews were slated to be killed with Zyklon B, Hilberg hints at in his next paragraph:

> *"The SS did not have to wait too long. By end of May transports were rolling into Auschwitz, and on August 6 the* Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz *(Anti-vermin Office of the SS and Police in Auschwitz) asked for more Zyklon. The supply was kept up to the very end. The SS did not run out of gas."* (p. 957)

However, the first trains with Jews from Hungary had arrived there already on May 17, so a week *before* Gerstein wrote his letter (see Mattogno 2007a, p. 47). Hence, if the Hungarian Jews were being killed *en masse* already for a week straight, why would Gerstein have worried about the Zyklon-B supply on hand in Auschwitz going bad? In fact, Hilberg states that Gerstein wrote the Zyklon B "had not been used at all." One week of mass gassings with Zyklon B, and the Zyklon B available at Auschwitz had not been used at all?

In his 1985 "definitive" edition, Hilberg stated in this regard expressly that "the great bulk of the 1944 deportees [from Hungary] were gassed in the Auschwitz killing center upon arrival" (1985, p. 936), but that sentence got excised from the 2003 edition (p. 1002). Yet still, Hilberg maintains that "[d]uring May and June [1944] the Hungarian Jews alone were gassed at a rate of almost 10,000 a day" (p. 1044), which requires that almost all Jews arriving at Auschwitz from Hungary were killed upon arrival.[128]

Hilberg's allusions to mass gassings with Zyklon lose their last semblance of credibility if we consider the entire text of Gerstein's letter, from which Hilberg cherry-picked a few statements (NI-9908):

> *"Also, please tell me how long you consider the shelf life to be of the special delivery Oranienburg and Auschwitz. Should there be any doubt as to the duration of the storage, we ought to use the supplies from the first shipments for disinfestation purposes (zu Entwesungszwecken) and in each case only store fresh deliveries. So far, none of these quantities has been used. On the other hand, considerable quantities – that is, actually the entire quantity in storage – could be needed suddenly in some circumstance. But of course, safety and shelf life are the primary considerations."*

The letter therefore *explicitly* refers to the use of Zyklon B for *disinfestation* purposes at Auschwitz *and Oranienburg*.

Dr. Peters transmitted the letter to Degesch, which replied to Gerstein on June 9, 1944 as follows (PS-1553, p. 11):

> *"As regards the question of the shelf life of the goods, we can inform you that we provide a one-year warranty. We do not doubt that the goods can also be stored longer, but we wish to request, in view of the present precarious situation, that you not exceed the recommend storage period, but rather use the oldest shipments already for disinfestation purposes together* [with newer shipments]. […]
> *Regarding the shelf life of the goods, we also wish to stress in particular that a decomposition of them can hardly occur, but that it is after all possible for the*

[128] On the claimed extermination of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, see Mattogno 2007a.

cans to become corroded. The slightest impurity in the sheet metal, which is often visible only under a microscope, are the cause of corrosion. Thus, small holes develop, through which small quantities of hydrogen cyanide can escape. But even in this case, there is no danger, provided that the goods are kept in a well-ventilated warehouse, as is stipulated by us. In the event of any perceptible odor of hydrogen cyanide, it is recommended to examined the respective crates and to use damaged cans as soon as possible."

Hilberg's claim that "Auschwitz required a shipment every six weeks because Zyklon deteriorated easily" is therefore completely without basis in fact, as he must have been aware, since he was familiar with the above set of documents, quoting other parts of it several times, but only those that suited his purpose (in particular Gerstein's "confession," see below).

A few lines further on, Hilberg asserts:

"The advantages of Zyklon as a lethal gas became known. Even while Höss was still building his gas chambers in 1942, a distinguished visitor from Lublin, Brigadeführer Globocnik, visited Auschwitz in order to learn of the new method [of extermination]*."* (p. 957)

The source is Höss's interrogation of March 14, 1946, NI-36, cited earlier (FN 129, *ibid.*). This is the text relating to Hilberg's topic (Mattogno 2020, p. 109):

"Q 12) What do you know about Globotschnigg [Globocnik] *regarding his friendship with Wolf*[f[129]]*?*
A. I know absolutely nothing about the friendship Globotschnigg-Wolf. I know Globotschnigg only from a visit to Lublin, and Globotschnigg was once in Auschwitz.
Q 13) At what point in time was that?
A. I can no longer tell the point in time, 1942-1943. At any rate, it was at that point in time when the crematoria had already been finished."

Höss said nothing about the reason for Globocnik's visit. The Birkenau crematoria were completed between March and June 1943, as is well known. Therefore, Globocnik's alleged visit to Auschwitz cannot have taken place before this period of time. This means that Hilberg selectively attributes to Höss both the date of the presumed visit (1942), and the reason for it, because it suits his purpose ("in order to learn of the new method [of extermination]."') The latter doesn't even make sense, because by mid-1943, Globocnik's alleged extermination camps were already at the end of their activity, and he, together with his staff from the "Aktion Reinhardt," was transferred in early September 1943 to Trieste, where he then assumed the position of "Higher SS and Police Leader in the Operational Zone Adriatic Coast." For what purpose, then, could he have had any need "to learn of the new method" of extermination involving Zyklon B? This is moreover in contradiction with Kurt Gerstein's alleged "mission," which I will address in a moment.

---

129 SS *Obergruppenführer* Karl Wolff, Himmler's adjutant.

What is more, no visit to Auschwitz by Globocnik is attested to by any document, and he is not even mentioned in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Hilberg then tells us his version of Kurt Gerstein's "mission":

> *"This rivalry* [about which method is the best] *came to a head one day in August 1942 when Eichmann's deputy, Günther, and the chief disinfection officer, Kurt Gerstein, arrived in Belzec."* (p. 957)

The source is: "Statement by Gerstein, April 26, 1945, PS-1553" (FN 130, p. 960), which he later characterized as an "Affidavit" (FN 8, p. 1028; FN 101, p. 1042). This is already a mischaracterization, because Gerstein's text is not an "affidavit," meaning a statement sworn to be true before an official, but merely a private text written in several different versions, one of which Gerstein delivered to two U.S. officers (Document PS-1553; see Mattogno 1985, 2021; Roques 1989).

According to this document, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther did not accompany Gerstein to Bełżec at all, but limited himself to transmitting to him the assignment on the part of the RSHA of procuring 100 kg of hydrogen cyanide (PS-1553, p. 4).

Hilberg continues his narration as follows (pp. 957, 959; p. 958 has a table):

> *"They had about 200 pounds of Zyklon with them and were about to convert the carbon monoxide chambers to the hydrogen cyanide method."*

A pound corresponds to some 0.45 kg, therefore "approximately 200 pounds" would have been roughly equivalent to Günther's 100 kg, which were not "Zyklon" at all, however, but "hydrogen cyanide." The testimony cited by Hilberg does not mention Zyklon in connection with Bełżec at all. This is not an irrelevant detail, because, when interrogated by French Investigating Judge Mattei on July 19, 1945, Gerstein declared that he picked up, at Kolin, not *100* kg, but 260 kg, and not *hydrogen cyanide*, but "potassium cyanide" in 45 *steel bottles*.[130] The substance was nevertheless liquid, and could only have been hydrogen cyanide. In addition to being self-contradictory, this is also nonsensical for a number of reasons:

– The procedure of disinfestation using liquid hydrogen cyanide had not been in use since 1934 (Lenz/Gassner, p. 8).
– The RSHA is said to have ordered Gerstein to travel over 700 km in mid-August 1942 with an extremely dangerous cargo. In fact, due to its low boiling point and the possibility of decomposition (polymerization), liquid hydrogen cyanide could only be transported under refrigeration, at night and in a special vehicles (Rüter *et al*., p. 137).
– Prior to the invention of Zyklon B, liquid hydrogen cyanide for disinfesation purposes was filled in steel bottles. For use, it was nebulized by means of compressed air or evaporated by warming the bottle, then led through appropriate tubing. Both procedures were dangerous (Lenz/Gass-

[130] Wellers 1980, p. 28; Mattogno 2021, pp. 98f., 118f.

ner, pp. 8f.). Hydrogen cyanide in glass flasks, used in France and the French colonies in particular as well as in England, constituted the so-called "Galardi Process," which consisted in pouring liquid hydrogen cyanide from the flask into a bowl or directly onto the floor (Peters 1933, pp. 54f.). This is evidently an unfeasible procedure for homicidal gassings.

– It is truly noteworthy that a couple of weeks before Gerstein's departure for Lublin (where Globocnik was awaiting him), the Tesch & Stabenow Company had supplied the Majdanek Camp with 360 cans of Zyklon B weighing 1.5 kg each, for a total of 540 kg (see Graf/Mattogno, p. 202). No person in their right mind would have hauled, or ordered hauling, a dangerous cargo of 45 steel bottles of liquid hydrogen cyanide on a 700 km trip across Europe, if all he needed was available next door, so to say, and in a much-safer and -easier-to-handle format to boot.

Hilberg goes on to say:

> *"Gerstein obliged, ordering the Zyklon to be buried on the pretext that it had spoiled."* (p. 960)

In this regard, Gerstein made the following contradictory statements before French Investigating Judge Mattei (Wellers 1980, pp. 28, 31; Mattogno 2021, pp. 118f.):

> *"The forty-four bottles that remained were not taken to the BELCEC camp but were hidden by the driver and myself about twelve hundred meters away from the camp."*
> *"I arrived with the cyanide at the camp and told the camp commandant what had happened to me along the way with regard to the bottle, which had not been closed properly."*

The judge noted the contradiction and confronted Gerstein about it:

> *"This morning you told us that forty-four cyanide bottles – your entire load, one of the bottles having been emptied – had not arrived at the BELCEC Camp because they had been hidden by the driver and yourself at about twelve hundred meters away from the camp; just now you just told us that you arrived at the camp with your load. When are you telling the truth?"*

Hilberg returns to this issue later, asserting:

> *"When Obersturmführer Gerstein, the gas expert, completed his tour of the Generalgouvernement camps in the late summer of 1942, he spilled the whole secret on the Warsaw-Berlin express to a fellow passenger, Swedish diplomat Baron von Otter. The baron reported the existence of the killing centers to Stockholm, but the Swedish government did not disseminate the information to the world."* (pp. 1029f.)

Hilberg's source in his footnotes 13f. are the 1953 transcript of one of Gerstein's texts in a German orthodox history journal, plus the comments of one of the journal's editors (Rothfels 1953).

In practice, he relied on a witness – Kurt Gerstein – about whom he himself declared during the Zündel trial that he was "was a very excit[e]able person […] capable of all kinds of statements," and that certain parts of Gerstein's statement are "pure nonsense."[131]

As for von Otter's "confirmation", the source cited by Hilberg reports (Rothfels 1953, FN 10, p. 181):

> *"Likewise, a letter from the Swedish Foreign Office (November 10, 1949) to the Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine in Paris confirms that G.*[erstein], *in the last days of August 1942 while on the train from Warsaw, gave this the relating information to von Otter, a member of the Swedish embassy in Berlin, and that it was forwarded to the Foreign Office."*

Fact is that von Otter decided only in 1964 to reveal "all the details" of what Gerstein allegedly had confided to him, by having his account published in a German weekly newspaper (Braumann 1964). But instead of relying on his own records or memories of the event, which evidently didn't exist, he brazenly plagiarized Léon Poliakov's 1964 article "*Le dossier Kurt Gerstein*," in which the latter had presented a falsified version of Gerstein's French text of April 26, 1945 – and von Otter faithfully copied all of Poliakov's changes, typos included! (cf. Mattogno 2021, pp. 143f.) Hence, von Otter's "confirmation" was dictated merely by political opportunism, which renders Hilberg's reference to him, repeated in the final 2003 edition (FN 14, p. 1030), pathetic at best.

Hilberg continues, asserting (p. 960):

> *"Höss and Wirth were henceforth enemies. The Auschwitz commander, even after the war, spoke proudly of his 'improvements'.* […] *among these architects of the killing centers there was fierce competition and rivalry."*

The source is: "Affidavit by Höss, April 5, 1946, PS-3868" (FN 131, *ibid.*).

This refers to Höss's invented visit to Treblinka, which I discussed earlier. Höss claimed that the killing system with carbon monoxide allegedly implemented at Treblinka was not "very efficient"; he then declares: "another improvement we made over Tremblinka was…" (see Mattogno 2020, p. 67). This is where Hilberg got his "improvements" from, not only by hiding from his readers the insurmountable anachronism concerning Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka, but he also created a fictional context for the alleged rivalry between Höss and Christian Wirth by shifting to a time after August 1942 what in Höss's fictional chronology referred to 1941.

On p. 1076, Hilberg regurgitates this fictitious tale:

> *"Again, within the SS itself, a jealous struggle was waged between two technocrats of destruction, Obersturmbannführer Höss and Kriminalkommissar Wirth, over the replacement of carbon monoxide with Zyklon B in the death camps."*

---

[131] District Court, pp. 904f.; Rudolf 2020a, pp. 158f.; see Subchapter 4.3.

This presumed "jealous struggle" is also taken from Kurt Gerstein's contradictory tale about his absurd alleged "mission," which I have adequately exposed elsewhere (Mattogno 2021, pp. 95-136). Hilberg fallaciously justifies his theory of a "jealous struggle" by referring to Höss's interrogation of May 14, 1946 and to Gerstein's statement of April 26, 1945 (FN 72, *ibid.*). But Höss didn't mention Wirth at all, and Gerstein never mentioned Höss! Hilberg was possibly thinking instead of Konrad Morgen's affidavit of July 19, 1946, in which he stated:[132]

> *"With Auschwitz, Hoess entered the mass extermination at a much later point in time. Hoess only exterminated the Jews unfit for labor. Because of his methods, Wirth called him his untalented student."* (Emphasis added)

On the one hand, this contradicts the date of Himmler's summoning of Höss (June 1941), on the other it contradicts Globocnik's alleged trip to Auschwitz "in order to learn of the new method [of extermination]," and also Gerstein's alleged "mission" aimed at introducing Zyklon B in the eastern camps.

3.8. Euthanasia and the "Killing Centers"

The chapter "Organization, Personnel, and Maintenance," which begins on p. 960, deals with marginal issues regarding the central topic of the claimed extermination. I examine only the most important issues discussed by Hilberg.

Hilberg notes that "[a]lmost all of Wirth's German personnel had euthanasia experience" (p. 961), and as such this staff is said to have been the precursor of the "Final Solution." Thus, the personnel specializing in the murder of mental patients in the euthanasia centers are said to have been sent to the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka to carry out the extermination of the Jews in these camps. But Hilberg also writes that for most members of these units, "there was a hiatus between euthanasia and the Generalgouvernement assignment. Several of them were sent during that interval to the occupied USSR to care for wounded or frostbitten German soldiers, but were soon recalled" (FN 10, p. 962). But why would expert personnel trained in mass-murdering people be sent to look after the wounded? This evidently means that they were *not exclusively* trained to murder people, which alone would unambiguously indicate that they were sent to these camps as professional mass murderers.

In effect, the orthodox theory, according to which the gas chambers in the Aktion Reinhardt camps were built by the personnel of the euthanasia operation following the model of the chambers at their former institutes is not only without basis in fact, but implies devastating consequences for orthodox histo-

[132] IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 563-565; Affidavit SS-67.

riography, as I have explained elsewhere (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 270-281; Mattogno 2016a, pp. 62-72).

Hilberg dedicates some six pages just to the production and distribution of Zyklon B (pp. 951-957). In this regard, thanks to the numerous documents that exist, practically everything is known. In the face of this detailed knowledge, what is known about the carbon-monoxide cylinders allegedly used for homicidal purposes in the euthanasia institutes and in Lublin-Majdanek? Hilberg merely states in this regard (p. 931):

> *"During 1940 and the first eight months of 1941, the annihilation of 70,000 adults in euthanasia stations equipped with gas chambers and bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide gas."*

Since he opines that "'Euthanasia' was a conceptual as well as technological and administrative préfiguration of the 'Final Solution' in the death camps" (p. 932), in the economy of the *The Destruction of the European Jews*, it should have received central importance. Hilberg, however, disposes of this topic in a couple of pages, where he refers to general literature on the topic for "detailed descriptions" (FN 20, p. 931).

This incredible superficiality raises more than legitimate questions:

1. What documentary evidence is there that carbon-monoxide cylinders were used for homicidal purposes by the euthanasia centers?
2. Which companies produced carbon monoxide in cylinders? And which supplied it to the euthanasia centers?
3. What documentary evidence is there that the euthanasia centers were equipped with carbon-monoxide gas chambers?
4. What documentary evidence is there that people were murdered there with carbon monoxide?

Neither Hilberg nor any other Holocaust historian has so far answered these simple questions,[133] so the murder of the mentally ill in carbon-monoxide gas chambers in euthanasia centers cannot be considered a historically established fact.

Therefore, the claim that the alleged gas chambers at Belzec (and then Sobibór and Treblinka) were built on the model of those of the euthanasia centers is unsupported by any known documents.

From the Holocaust point of view, the only link between the euthanasia centers and the eastern "extermination camps" would be the "gassing devices" (*Vergasungsapparate*) mentioned in Wetzel's letter of October 25, 1941 examined earlier, which, from the point of view of orthodox historiography, could

---

[133] The alleged involvement of the Mannesmann Röhrenwerke in the supply of steel cylinders to euthanasia centers – which are said to have been fitted with a pressure gauge by chemist August Becker and then filled with carbon monoxide by IG Farben's Ludwigshafen factory (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 30f.) – is not based on documentary evidence, and the only two documents mentioned in this context – two letters from IG Farben dated 17 December 1943 and 18 February 1944 (*ibid.*, Note 86, p. 256) – were never published neither in original nor in transcript.

only be simple carbon-monoxide cylinders.[134] But in that case, when, why and by whom were they replaced by exhaust gases produced by either a Diesel or a gasoline engine? The only two persons who could have carried out this task were the alleged gas-chamber experts Helmut Kallmeyer, chemist, mentioned in Wetzel's letter, and Albert Widmann, head of Section VD2 (chemistry and biology) at the Institute for Forensic Technology (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut* or KTI) within the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*. But Kallmeyer declared that he had never concerned himself with gas chambers within the framework of his position in the euthanasia operation, that he had never been sent to Riga, or any extermination camp, and no one has ever proven the contrary. And not even Widman had any part in this task. By whom then was this change carried out? According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the task of designing and constructing the alleged gas chambers is said to have been entrusted to SS *Scharführer* Lorenz Hackenholt for Bełżec, to him and to SS *Unterscharführer* Erwin Lambert for Treblinka, and to this same pair of men for the expansion of the "gassing installation" at Sobibór. But Lorenz Hackenholt has been linked to the alleged gas chambers only on the basis of the "Gerstein Report" – a notoriously unreliable document (see Mattogno 2021) – while Lambert was a mere master builder and bricklayer. And these, a sergeant major and a sergeant, are supposed to have been the "experts" on "gas chambers" within the framework of a general extermination plan devised by the top echelons of the National-Socialist regime?

But there is an even-more-serious problem. Wetzel's just-mentioned letter fully confirms the policy of deporting the Jews to the East:[135]

> *"At the present time, Jews being deported from the old Reich are to be sent to Litzmannstadt [Lodz], but also to other camps, to be later used as labor in the East so far as they are able to work."*

The only thing that is new about this letter consists of the plan to "doing away with those Jews who are not able to work," in camps to be built at Riga and Minsk. The killing, according to the orthodox interpretation, was to be carried out by means of the "gassing devices," but it is well known that this did not happen. Now, since it is certain that National-Socialist policies with regard to Jews did not involve their extermination, but rather their deportation to the East, since there is no documentary evidence of any change of course in this regard, of a point of interruption (which would correspond to the phantasmagorical *Führerbefehl*), the *only* reasonable conclusion which orthodox historiography could draw from the transfer of the euthanasia personnel to the Aktion Reinhardt camps is the extension of the *euthanasia* program to the Jews who were to be deported to the East. But in this case, not *all* deportees sent to the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka (except for the small number of those

---

[134] Alvarez suggests that the "*Vergasungsapparate*" could have consisted of disinfestation equipment (2016, p. 96).

[135] NO-365; NMT, Vol. 1, p. 870.

selected to work in those camps) would have been murdered there, but only a small part. It would therefore be impossible to speak any longer of "pure extermination camps." Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka would have served a double function: a *principal* function as transit camps (*Durchgangslager*) for the resettlement to the East, and a *secondary* function as euthanasia centers for mental patients and the incurably ill.

Therefore, this Holocaust argument backfires against one of the cornerstones of orthodox Holocaust historiography: the notion of the pure extermination camps.[136] In fact, from an orthodox perspective, there never was any kind of "selection" of deportees fit for labor in the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka that would have been even remotely comparable to that claimed for Auschwitz.

3.9. The Camp Administration

3.9.1. Sadism and Corruption

Another topic discussed by Hilberg in this chapter regards the sadism and corruption of the SS.

> *"The personnel problem arose in two different forms: sadism and corruption. The former was posed primarily by the guards, the latter chiefly by the old officials of the camps."* (p. 969)

He then draws a horrifying picture based almost exclusively upon "survivor testimonies" (p. 970). For example, for Hilberg, "*Sport machen* ('to do sport')", meaning to have the inmates do some physical exercises, was essentially "a way in which the guards relieved their boredom, and while not exactly encouraged in official directives, little was done to stop this practice" (*ibid.*). Hilberg explains that

> *"The whole problem of sadism was therefore narrowed to a special kind of activity: the so-called excesses. In general, an "excess" involved a massive orgy or a sexual aberration."* (*ibid.*)

He then reports the unfounded stories about Irma Grese and Otto Moll repeated by the "survivors' literature" (*ibid*), and describes the horrific living conditions at Majdanek and Auschwitz, based on the same sources (pp. 973-978).

In *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg shows a truly remarkable degree of credulity and absence of critical sense when credulously reporting with all seriousness the following propaganda claptrap of immense caliber (Hilberg 1992, p. 54):

---

[136] For an in-depth examination of the matter, please refer to my comments in Chapter 8.4. ("Euthanasia and Aktion Reinhardt") of Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 270-281.

> *"Again and again, witnesses recalled that small children were thrown out of windows, or tossed like sacks into trucks, or dashed against walls, or hurled live into pyres of burning corpses.*
> *In some instances, sadism was pristine. This form of conduct emerged in face to face contacts of those men who wanted to exhibit their mastery over Jews. Essentially these individuals played with their victims. In the early days, they gave toothbrushes to Jews to clean sidewalks. In newly occupied Polish towns, they cut the beards of pious Jews or used Jews as ponies for rides. In the permissive environment of a camp, they could make use of Jews for target practice, or they could select women as sex slaves. In Auschwitz, the arch sadist Otto Moll promised life to an inmate if he could run barefoot twice across a ditch of burning corpses without collapsing. The master of life and death also had its reverse side. An Auschwitz inmate was flogged for having unsuccessfully tried to commit suicide."*

Before examining in detail any of the specific aspects of this alleged "sadism," we should note that Hilberg forgets to mention here the following statements made at Nuremberg by Höss, the witness whom he believed anything uncritically if it helped shoring up his theory of "destruction" (IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 403f.):

> *"Until the outbreak of war in 1939, the situation in the camps regarding feeding, accommodations, and treatment of internees, was the same as in any other prison or penitentiary in the Reich. The internees were treated severely, but methodical beatings or ill-treatments were out of the question. The Reichsführer gave frequent orders that every SS man who laid violent hands on an internee would be punished; and several times SS men who did ill-treat internees were punished.*
> *Feeding and billeting at that time were on the same basis as those of other prisoners under legal administration.*
> *The accommodations in the camps during those years were still normal because the mass influxes at the outbreak of the war and during the war had not yet taken place. When the war started and when mass deliveries of political internees arrived, and, later on, when prisoners who were members of the resistance movements arrived from the occupied territories, the construction of buildings and the extensions of the camps could no longer keep pace with the number of incoming internees. During the first years of the war this problem could still be overcome by improvising measures; but later, due to the exigencies of the war, this was no longer possible since there were practically no building materials any more at our disposal. And, furthermore, rations for the internees were again and again severely curtailed by the provincial economic administration offices.*
> *This then led to a situation where internees in the camps no longer had the staying power to resist the now gradually growing epidemics.*
> *The main reason why the prisoners were in such bad condition towards the end of the war, why so many thousands of them were found sick and emaciated in the camps, was that every internee had to be employed in the armament indus-*

try to the extreme limit of his forces. The Reichsführer constantly and on every occasion kept this goal before our eyes, and also proclaimed it through the Chief of the Main Economic and Administrative Office, Obergruppenführer Pohl, to the concentration camp commanders and administrative leaders during the so-called commanders' meetings.
Every commander was told to make every effort to achieve this. The aim was not to have as many dead as possible or to destroy as many internees as possible; the Reichsführer was constantly concerned with being able to engage all forces available in the armaments industry.
DR. KAUFFMANN: There is no doubt that the longer the war lasted, the larger became the number of the ill-treated and tortured inmates. Whenever you inspected the concentration camps did you not learn something of this state of affairs through complaints, et cetera*, or do you consider that the conditions which have been described are more or less due to excesses?*
HOESS: These so-called ill-treatments and this torturing in concentration camps, stories of which were spread everywhere among the people, and later by the prisoners that were liberated by the occupying armies, were not, as assumed, inflicted methodically, but were excesses committed by individual leaders, subleaders, and men who laid violent hands on internees.
DR. KAUFFMANN: Do you mean you never took cognizance of these matters?
HOESS: If in any way such a case came to be known, then the perpetrator was, of course, immediately relieved of his post or transferred somewhere else. So that, even if he were not punished for lack of evidence to prove his guilt, even then, he was taken away from the internees and given another position."

Note that Hilberg drew the term "excesses" from this very passage! In this context, he forgets to cite another source, whom he cites when required to shore up his theory: SS Judge Konrad Morgen. In his affidavit of July 13, 1946, mentioned by Hilberg several times, this witness supplies the following description of some positive aspects of the concentration camps:[137]

"The food ration for working inmates was 2,750 calories per day. Mostly in the form of potatoes, legumes, farinaceous products, vegetables and bread. The camps, and especially the companies that employed the inmates, consistently made efforts to procure additional provisions, on occasion by intentionally ignoring laws of war economy. In camp canteens, inmates could also acquire additional food within the limits of the military situation, and could also receive unlimited packages, foreigners through or by the Red Cross. The general nutritional condition of the inmates was good. I saw small numbers of badly undernourished prisoners only in the hospitals. This depended on the constitutional physical weakness or was the consequence of illnesses such as dysentery, typhus, or tuberculosis. The medical and sanitary installations were good, some of them exemplary. In addition to the SS physicians, inmate physicians were employed, including international authorities. Medicinal supplies were limited by military conditions just as they were for German civilians, but SS pharma-

[137] *Affidavit* of K. Morgen dated July 13, 1946. *SS*(A)-65. IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 552-554.

cists were always ready to assist, insofar as possible. For labor deployment, attention was paid to an inmate's physical condition, skills and social background while considering possible past criminal convictions and conduct in the camp.

Apart from exceptions, the rate of work and the inmates' performance was considerably lower than that of the civilian work force. The principle was not to goad the inmates, but rather to give them an incentive in the form of premiums and other compensations. This also explains why the supply of tobacco to the inmates during the war was much better than to the German civilian population or even to concentration-camp guards.

The lives and property of the inmates were protected in this way:

It was strictly forbidden to kill or strike inmates. This was repeatedly stressed in warnings to the camp personnel. The commandant had to confirm knowledge of this order in writing. The related declaration was found in the personnel file.

Habeas-corpus hearings were made at regular intervals by the RSHA. For the first time 3 months after the internment of an inmate, later at longer intervals.

For the investigation and prosecution of crimes by inmates, there was a criminal secretary in every camp from the nearest office of the State Police, the head of the so-called Political Department of the concentration camp. Only the common courts had exclusive jurisdiction over the punishment of crimes committed by inmates. For crimes against inmates committed by members of the SS, the local SS and Police court had exclusive jurisdiction. In the camp, a sworn legal official served to assist that court. Every death of an inmate had to be communicated by teletype, and in the case of any obvious or suspected unnatural death, a report had to be submitted to the SS court accompanied by documents – autopsy reports, photographs of the crime scene, situation map, testimonies of inmates and SS members. Only the inspector of concentration camps could order any corporal punishments of a disciplinary nature, after an investigatory report and a statement by the accused inmate and signed in his own hand had been submitted. The punishment could only consist of blows on the buttocks administered in the presence of a physician and an officer. The maximum number of precisely defined blows was 25. This maximum punishment was inflicted only rarely on criminals with serious criminal records in the camp. Execution of the punishment, usually by another inmate, only after a medical examination and issuance of a medical certificate of non-objection.

Inmate property was stored separately against issuance of a receipt.

Within the camp, the inmates enjoyed freedom of movement, camp radio, a camp library, they could send and receive letters, receive newspapers and packages; there were variety shows, films, a brothel, sports and games of all kinds, including sports competitions.

The internal affairs of the concentration camp were managed and directed by the inmates themselves.

All these measures did not just remain a dead letter."

And all these things, as I have shown in a separate study, are backed up by documents, including for Auschwitz, and applied also to Jewish inmates, in-

cluding the provisions regarding their property (see Mattogno 2016b, Part One, pp. 13-85).

Hilberg's historical ignorance with regard to the concentration camps is stupefying: nearly all his information is derived exclusively from eyewitness testimonies, which are extremely dubious.

As we have seen, Hilberg attributes the alleged sadism of the SS to orgies or sexual aberrations. This Freudian fixation inevitably leads to serious misunderstandings, such as in the case of the brothels in the concentration camps. In this regard, he writes:

> *"Although Auschwitz was to become the subject of a special Nazi investigation, these particular incidents appear to have been overlooked. There was no concerted effort to curb sadism. Such an effort would have been difficult in any case. The only prescribed remedy would have rendered the offending guards into 'asocials' (sex criminals). However, the problem was recognized. For one thing, the camp administration established a number of brothels."* (p. 971)

On June 12, 1943, the head of the *Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* forwarded to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz a request from Office Group D of the WVHA to construct rapidly a "inmates' special building 'B'". An attachment contained a sketch of the "special barracks" (*Sonderbaracke*), for the construction of which Himmler stressed a particular urgency.[138] The surviving documents show that this special barracks was a brothel. In actual fact, the letter "B" stood for "*Bordell*," German for brothel. The barracks was not built, but the brothel was created regardless. However, the brothel was *not* intended for use by the SS, as claimed by Hilberg, but rather for male inmates (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 110f.). As we have seen, this fact was also explicitly stated by Judge Morgen, so that Hilberg could not have been unaware of it.

3.9.2. Inmate Living Conditions

On this topic, Hilberg writes on p. 974:

> *"Lublin, for example, in the fall of 1942 had five blocks with a total of twenty-two barracks. The barracks were partially unfinished. Some had no windows. Others had cardboard roofs. None had water. Provisional latrines (fill-in type) spread odors throughout the habitat."*

This description is based on an "[a]ffidavit by Ruppert, August 6, 1945, NO-1903" (FN 64, *ibid*.). Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert, former SS *Obersturmführer*, was transferred from the Dachau Camp to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp on September 18, 1942. He was one of the defendants during the Dachau show trial (November 15 to December 13, 1945) and was hanged in Landsberg prison on May 28, 1946. In this affidavit, he painted a catastrophic picture of the Majdanek Camp for obvious reasons. But keep in mind that the letter from the

---

138 Letter from the *Leiter der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* to the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz dated June 12, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 3.

Central Construction Office of the Lublin Camp to the SS economist at the higher SS and police leader in the General Government, dated October 22, 1942, describes the completed work as follows:[139]

> *"108 housing barracks, 5 kitchen and 5 washing barracks, 10 inmate supply barracks, 5 workshop barracks, 1 housekeeping barracks, 2 disinfestation barracks with baths, built partly on wooden pilings and partly on a solid foundation, were erected, in addition to 7 barracks in the area of the headquarters and 19 barracks in the area of the guard battalion."*

For the water supply, 1,200 meters of piping was installed inside the camp and 5,500 outside; for the sewage, 300 and 1,100 meters respectively.

> *"B work (finishing work)*[140] *was executed to the extent that they were necessary within the scope of the camp's degree of occupancy."*

The camp structure was therefore already well organized, and the barracks remaining unfinished were obviously not yet occupied by inmates.

The "Breakdown of buildings for the construction of a women's concentration camp in Lublin" dated November 20, 1942 reports under Point 4:[141]

> *"Building IV – 2 washing and toilet barracks.*
> *The washing and toilet facilities are installed into 2 barracks.* […] *For water supply and drainage, the barracks are connected to the fresh-water and waste-water networks."*

Hilberg manages to distort even the claims of his witness, who stated:[142]

> *"The Lublin Camp consisted of five separate sectors with 22 barracks each, although some of them were not yet finished and in very poor structural condition. In some, the windows had no panes and the roofs were only covered with cardboard, so that when it rained it was almost impossible to live or sleep in the barracks. The barracks had no water supply, and it took several months to install it. The makeshift latrines gave off a terrible stench."*

Hilberg manifests his surprising ignorance even of the Majdanek Camp's basic terminology: the camp was in fact divided into "*Felder*" (fields), which Ruppert improperly calls "complexes" ("*Anlagen*"), a term Hilberg translated into "blocks".

In Footnote 59 on p. 909 of the 1985 edition, Hilberg offered another, equally unfounded description:

> *"In Auschwitz II at that time* [June 1944], *up to 32,000 women shared a single latrine barracks."*

The testimony cited as evidence is that of Gisella Perl. In reality, in the women's camp at Birkenau, Camp Sector BI, there were ten latrine barracks (*Abort-*

---

139 WAPL, ZBL, 8, p. 22.
140 The "B-Arbeiten" were interior finishing jobs which could be done during the winter.
141 WAPL, ZBL, 8, p. 13.
142 Affidavit by F.W. Ruppert of August 6, 1945; transcript in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XXIII, 2005, pp. 101-107; the quoted passage is on p. 103.

baracken) of brick, five in Sector BIa, and five in Sector BIb (Czech 1990, p. 5), and on August 22, 1944, the occupancy of this camp amounted to 39,234 female inmates (*ibid*., p. 695). This undoubtedly implied an uncomfortable situation for the inmates, but the witness cited by Hilberg renders it eight times as serious. Maybe this is the reason why that sentence and Perl as its source were deleted from this footnote in the 2003 edition (FN 65, p. 974).

In the context of the inmate living conditions, Hilberg claims:

> *"When a Jew died, no special report had to be made; a death list sufficed. Whether an individual Jew lived or died did not matter."* (*ibid.*)

However, the sources cited by Hilberg – a letter from Glücks (yet signed by Liebehenschel) to the camp commandants dated July 15, 1943 (NO-1246) and an undated file memo by Rudolf Höss (NO-1553; Hilberg's FN 62, p. 974) – are actually about *communication rules* of inmate-mortality data to Office Group D of the WVHA: the deaths of Jewish inmates had to be communicated in lists, not individually, in contrast to the deaths of other inmates, but this does not at all imply that "no special report had to be made."

The letter of July 15, 1943 was preceded by an order from Glücks dated November 21, 1942, bearing the subject "Communication procedure relating to mortality cases in the concentration camps," which ordered the listing of the deaths of Jews, both male and female, in a common list, containing a serial number, first and last name, nationality, domicile, date of death, cause of death, and the authority having ordered the arrest of the deceased inmate – data which could only be obtained from the relevant death certificates.[143]

Hilberg's unfounded deduction is refuted in a striking manner by the Auschwitz Death Books. To cite only a few examples, the last death certificate in Volume 25, concluding the year 1943, is that of the Jew Zelik Gieclik, who was born at Poddebice on May 25, 1909, died on December 18, 1943 due to sudden cardiac arrest.[144] The Jewess Johanna Sara Seiner, who was born at Bejscht on January 26, 1871, died on December 27, 1943 at the age of 72 years due to weakness caused by old age (*Alterschwäche*).[145] The Jew Josef Hoffmann died of the same cause on June 22, 1942 at the age of almost 90 years, having been born on August 12, 1852 at Vrutky.[146]

The text which I cited above continues as follows:

> *"There only had to be a sufficient number of inmates to take care of work requirements, and if the supply was more than sufficient, the SS could weed out*

---

[143] NO-1543. I have sufficiently well refuted Hilberg's theories in Mattogno 2016b, Chapter 5.2, pp. 91-96.

[144] *Standesamt II Auschwitz. Sterbebuch (Zweitbuch) 1943*, Vol. 25, Certificate No. 36991, December 31, 1943. These documents are currently in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum (*Politische Abteilung, Sterbebücher*). The RGVA, where they were originally located, retains only photocopies of them.

[145] *Ibid.*, Certificate No. 36299, December 31, 1943.

[146] *Ibid.*, 1942, Vol. 9, Certificate No. 12134, June 27, 1942.

> *the Jewish inmate population by sending the excess number to the gas chamber."* (*ibid.*)

However, according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, these alleged gassings concerned inmates who were unable to work, not the "excess number" who were quite able to work. As is well known, these "excess workers" were housed in the Birkenau Transit Camp, from where they were transferred to other camps. The letter from the head of the Birkenau inmate-clothing department to the camp's clothing administration of July 14, 1944 informs that, just during the period from May 16 to July 14, 1944, 48 transports with 45,132 inmates had left the Birkenau transit camp.[147] I will return to this topic later.

Not even the story of the gassings of inmates unable to work is based on any documented fact, as I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2016b, Part Two, pp. 87-216).

Hilberg goes on to assert:

> *"Depending on the arrival of new transports or a selection of victims to be put to death, the camp population could be doubled or halved within a short time."* (*ibid.*)

The afflux of new convoys in itself was irrelevant for purposes of the alleged extermination. On the other hand, the case cited by Hilberg is unique. It involves in fact a letter from SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Rudolf Wagner of Auschwitz "reported to WVHA D-IV on March 25, 1942, that it expected an inmate increase from 11,000 to 27,000 in the next few days; NO-2146" (FN 63, *ibid.*). Wagner, who was the camp kitchens manager, knew of the imminent transfer to Auschwitz of 5,000 male inmates and 11,000 female inmates. Wagner therefore informed his superiors that the kitchens were not equipped to deal with the number of anticipated new arrivals.[148] Nothing strange about that. In fact, if this proves anything, then the fact that the camp kitchen was expected to feed *all* these inmates, hence that they *all* were expected to remain alive.

The alleged halving of the number of inmates in a short time due to the "selection of victims to be put to death," by contrast, fits in perfectly with the theory of the "killing centers." Hilberg notes in this regard:

> *"On October 17, 1944, the women's camp in Auschwitz II had 29,925 inmates. On November 25, 1944, the number was 14,271. Frauen-Lager LK Au II/Abt. IlIa (Birkenau) strength reports, October 18 and November 26, 1944,* Dokumenty i materialy, *vol. 1, p. 118."* (FN 63, *ibid.*)

His source is Blumental's 1946 collection of documents. The data are reported correctly, but he has misinterpreted them. Incredibly, Hilberg seems to have been completely unaware of the fact that Auschwitz was in the process of evacuating inmates at that time due to the approaching front line. As a result,

---

147 AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113. I provided the text and translation of the most-important passage of this letter in Mattogno 2007a, pp. 12-14.

148 Letter from *SS-Hauptsturmführer* R. Wagner to the administration of Auschwitz Concentration Camp dated March 25, 1942. NO-2146.

he neglected the "transfers," a category which appears clearly under the heading "departures" in the above-mentioned documents. This series of documents clearly shows that the majority of missing inmates simply had been transferred; for example, 1,009 on October 20, 510 on October 21, 2,100 on October 23, 497 on October 27, 1,812 on October 28, 653 on October 29, 2,351 on November 1, 798 on November 2, 2,366 on November 4. Dozens of inmates were also released from the camp during this period (listed under "releases").[149] For the reduction of the camp's occupancy due to "special treatment," albeit in considerably fewer numbers than transfers, I refer to my discussion of the matter in my study specifically dedicated to this topic (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 179-210).

After his unfounded assertions concerning the sanitary installations at the Lublin-Majdanek Camp as examined earlier, Hilberg adds in this regard:

> *"During an Auschwitz construction conference on June 16, 1944 (Pohl, Maurer, Höss, Bischoff, Baer, and Wirths participating, among others), the 'completion' (Ausbau) of barracks in Camp II was still a subject of discussion. In this connection, it was pointed out that the installation of washing and toilet facilities was necessary only in every third or fourth barrack."* (*ibid.*)

The source is Document NO-2359 (FN 65, *ibid.*), which is a file memo by Karl Bischoff, at that time the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, with the subject "Talk on the occasion of the visit of the head of the Main Office, SS *Obergruppenführer* and General of the *Waffen* SS Pohl, on construction issues at Auschwitz." The point mentioned by Hilberg concerned the "upgrading" ("*Ausbau*") of already existing barracks in KL (II)," not their "completion." This "upgrading" consisted in the "installation of washing and toilet rooms" in every third or fourth barracks. A later document in fact reports as follows:[150]

> *"Ausbau von Baracken im KL II (Wasch- und Aborträume)"*
> *"Upgrading of barracks in KL II (washing and latrine rooms)"*

This however was not a negative measure denoting a particular degree of "sadism" on the part of the SS, but rather, quite the contrary. The inmates' lodging barracks were normally without sanitary installations, which were found in separate barracks. In fact, Construction Sector II at Birkenau had 14 washing barracks (Building 6b) and 14 Latrine Barracks (Building 7b).[151]

The installation of wash basins and latrines in separate rooms inside some of the lodging barracks (in every third or fourth of them), was therefore an improvement in general hygienic conditions.

---

149 APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII- 3a, FKL.

150 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*" ("List of structures currently under construction, with degree of completion"), compiled by the head of Zentralbauleitung, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 195a.

151 "*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz*." RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 85.

When describing the alleged "sadism" of the SS, Hilberg also mentions the overcrowding of the lodging barracks, without realizing that, by so doing, he is refuting his theory of mass extermination:

> *"The overcrowding in the barracks was a constant plague for the inmates; there was simply no limit to the number of people who could be put into a hut. Inmates slept without blankets or pillows on so-called Pritschen, wooden planks joined together. On October 4, 1944, the administrative division of Auschwitz II wrote to the central administration for 230 new Pritschen. Instead of having been used by five inmates, as regulations prescribed, each of the Pritschen had held up to fifteen inmates. Because of this weight, the upper layer of the Pritschen had broken apart, and all the inmates had fallen on top of the people lying on the middle layer. The second layer had thereupon collapsed, and everybody had crashed through the lowest layer."* (pp. 974f.)

The source is again Blumental's *Dokumenty i materialy*, pp. 95f. (FN 66, p. 975. Hilberg's account is inexact and incomplete to say the least. First of all, the request, sent by the Administration of KL Auschwitz II (Birkenau) to the Central Construction Office (not the central administration), was not just for 230 *Pritschen*, but also for "6,000 woolen blankets" and 8,000 bottom boards for *Pritschen* (*Pritschenbodenbretter*). Point 2 of the document also says:

> *"The woolen blankets are to be distributed in such a way that each block gets 500 of them, and every inmate gets 2 of them."*

The result of the collapse mentioned by Hilberg was that "the bottom boards and to some extent also the *Pritschen* could no longer be used." Therefore, what Hilberg calls *Pritschen* – long wooden boards – were in reality the bottom boards, while the *Pritschen* were straw mattresses placed on top of the planks. The inmates were therefore supplied with straw mattresses and woolen blankets.

Point 1 of the document says:

> *"This camp is used as a reception and transit camp."*

To Hilberg, it must have seemed so incredible that there was a transit camp *Durchgangslager* in the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau that he preferred not even to mention the matter. And yet this camp not only existed, but at least 98,600 inmates were transferred to other camps from there (Mattogno 2003, p. 397; 2004, pp. 26f.), including at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2007a, p. 20), and at least 11,500 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 30f.).

The "overcrowding" mentioned by Hilberg resulted precisely from the fact that the "excess" was not sent "to the gas chamber," but to the transit camp at Birkenau.

With regard to the Łódź Ghetto, Hilberg writes:

> *"In fact, Lodz had become the largest ghetto by default, its 80,000 people struggling with a prison diet and a twelve-hour day for two more years. Then,*

> *in August 1944, announcements were posted in the ghetto under the heading 'Verlagerung des Gettos [transshipment of the ghetto].'"* (p. 543)
>
> *"By the end of August* [1944] *the ghetto was empty except for a small cleanup Kommando. The victims were shipped not to Germany, to work in plants, but to the killing center in Auschwitz, to be gassed to death."* (pp. 544f.)

In reality, as I have documented elsewhere, the Jews evacuated from the Łódź Ghetto amounted to 65,000 people at the most, no more than 22,500 of them reached Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 27-29), of whom approximately 11,500 women were transferred to Stutthof. Of the approximately 11,000 male Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto, approximately 3,100 were registered; the fate of the remaining 7,900 is not documented. It is nevertheless known that the transport which departed from Auschwitz on September 3, 1944 included about forty Jewish babies or children between the ages of 6 months and 14 years from the Łódź Ghetto. These were not gassed, but regularly registered and transferred to Stutthof with their mothers (*ibid.*, pp. 32f., names list). This makes it extremely questionable that the 7,900 adult Jews mentioned above were gassed.

Hilberg's claim is all the more inconsistent since he refers as a source to a letter from the WVHA dated August 15, 1944 (Document NO-399; FN 142, p. 545). This document is identical to PS-1166 (IMT, Vol. 27, pp. 46-49).

On August 15, 1944, the head of Office Group D IV (Concentration-Camp Administration) of the WVHA, SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Burger, sent the head of Office Group B, SS *Gruppenführer* Georg Lörner, a letter relating to a "inmates report" and "inmates clothing." The letter says that on August 1, 1944, the occupancy of the concentration camps amounted to 379,167 male inmates and 145,119 female inmates, to which had to be added the already-announced new admissions of inmates from seven more locations, among them 60,000 inmates "from Lodz (police jail and ghetto)." The list of new admissions – 612,000 persons in total – closed with the following comment:

> *"A large part of the inmates is already on the move, and will arrive for internment at the concentration camps over the next few days"* (*ibid.*, p. 47)

Burger declared that there was not enough clothing for the 612,000 new inmate arrivals and requested the allocation of "special quotas of textile material and leather." Office DIV/4 was in fact in charge of "clothing," therefore the WVHA really anticipated having to issue clothing to these inmates, particularly the 60,000 Jews from Łódź, whose evacuation into the concentration camps had already been underway for several days by August 15.

Therefore, the document cited by Hilberg strikingly debunks his theory: not only does it not mention Auschwitz at all, but it asserts that all these 60,000 Jews, practically all of whom were evacuated from the ghetto, were to be registered, clothed and lodged.

Hilberg then describes the problem of the lack of food for the inmates:

> *"The basic diet of Jewish inmates was watery turnip soup drunk from pots, supplemented by an evening meal of sawdust bread with some margarine, 'smelly marmalade,' or 'putrid sausage.'"* (p. 976)

Here Hilberg refers once again to Gisella Perl (FN 73-75, *ibid*.). But Jan Sehn's article, which he cites in connection with the crematoria at Birkenau refutes this description: the daily bread ration (Sehn does not even mention the ridiculous claim of "sawdust bread") was 350 grams, but Sehn says that the inmates only received 300 grams. For breakfast they received half a liter of coffee or tea (according to the regulations) and 3 kg of sugar every 300 liters. At lunch, there were two types of soup: one with meat, four times a week, and a vegetable soup three times a week. Moreover, every day, every inmate was entitled to 40-50 grams of margarine, sausage or marmalade (Sehn does not confirm that these foods were "putrid" or "smelly"), although those rations were allegedly reduced before being handed out (Sehn 1946b, pp. 63-70).

Of course, the picture drawn by Sehn is based on witness testimony as well, although they are at least a little more credible. But it is worthwhile recalling Judge Morgen's declaration in this regard as quoted earlier:

> *"The food ration for working inmates was 2,750 calories per day. Mostly in the form of potatoes, legumes, farinaceous products, vegetables and bread."*

In his directive of October 26, 1943 on the improvement of living conditions for inmates in the concentration camps, including Auschwitz, Pohl listed 22 provisions on the subject of nutrition (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 15-17).

Hilberg adds:

> *"The living conditions in the killing centers produced sickness and epidemics including dysentery, typhus, and skin diseases of all kinds. Sanitation measures were almost nil. The Auschwitz grounds were not suitable for canalization; hence fill-in latrines were the only facilities available."* (p. 976)

These assertions are based, as usual, upon a single testimony (FN 76, *ibid.*).

If Hilberg had possessed enough curiosity to study a map of the Birkenau Camp with a minimum of attention, he would have realized that there was a suitable sewer system with three sewage-treatment plants (*Kläranlagen*), one located to the south of Crematorium II, one – the main one – between Crematorium III and the *Effektenlager* (known as Kanada, a personal-effects warehouse) and the third, in Sector BIII, to the north of Crematorium V. Obviously, the latrine barracks were all connected to this system.

His sanctimonious self-righteousness prevented Hilberg from inspecting what remains of the alleged "extermination centers." If he had visited Birkenau, he would have seen the gigantic network of drainage channels that still exists today.

As regards hygienic arrangements, it is sufficient to refer to Jean-Claude Pressac's first book, in which he dedicated six chapters to the camp's hygienic-sanitary installations, three of which were located at Birkenau and are still recognizable as such today (Pressac 1989, Chapters 2-7).

Hilberg concludes his review of the horrors at Auschwitz with this observation:

> *"Water was not purified. Soap and articles for cleansing were very scarce. Rats ran loose in the barracks. Only occasionally was a block fumigated with Zyklon. Hospitals were barracks, and inmate doctors worked with few medicines and few instruments. When the sickrooms became overcrowded, the SS doctor made an inspection and dispatched the worst cases to the gas chamber."* (*ibid*.)

Without going into detail, the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex was equipped with several hospitals for the inmates. The main one was located in the Main Camp. There was a women's hospital at Birkenau in Sector BIa, and a men's hospital in Sector BIIf. Another hospital was located at Monowitz. In December 1943, the Main Camp's hospital consisted of the following departments: a radiological department, chemical laboratory, an ear, nose and throat department, optical laboratories, healing (UV) lamps department, medicinal herbs pharmacy, diet kitchen, dentistry department. The same hospital was equipped with an operating theater, a physiotherapy department and a convalescent unit.[152] The records of the surgical operations show that 11,246 surgical operations were performed between September 10, 1942 and February 23, 1944, an average of twenty per day! (Świebocki, p. 330)

In May 1943, construction of a vast inmate hospital began in Sector BIII of Birkenau, providing, among other things, for 114 barracks for non-critically ill patients and another 12 for the seriously ill. The project was completed only in part because of the military situation (see Mattogno 2016b, Chapters 2-4, pp. 42-85).

In terms of testimonies, it is worth remembering the expert eye-witness testimonies by the Italian Jewish physician Leonardo de Benedetti as well as by the well-known author Primo Levi. Both were deported to Auschwitz on February 26, 1944. In 1946, they published a "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews (Auschwitz, Upper Silesia)," from which the following passages are taken:[153]

> *"Illnesses of the stomach and digestive tract.* […] *The standard treatment was of a dual nature and encompassed both nutrition and pharmacological therapies.* […] *For this nutritional regimen, the sausage ration as well as the soup was eliminated from lunch, white bread substituted for black bread, and for supper there was a very nutritious sweet semolina soup.* […] *The pharmacological treatment consisted of three or four Tannalbin pills and the same number of activated-carbon tablets; in severe cases the patients also received five*

---

152 Quarterly report on the health service of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, compiled by the Auschwitz camp physician on December 16, 1943, and addressed to Office DIII of the SS WVHA. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 93-98.

153 L. de Benedetti, P. Levi, "Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz – Alta Slesia)." ISR, C 75; for more extracts see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 54-57.

drops of tincture of opium each day as well as some drops of 'Cardiazol.'" (p. 8)
"Infectious diseases. […]
The severe cases of psoriasis were transferred to the Auschwitz hospital to receive x-ray treatments." (p. 9)
"Surgical Cases.
[…] *We shall cover such mattters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days' stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation.* […]
On the subject of aseptic surgery, we note that inguinal hernias were regularly operated upon at the request of the patient, at least until mid-Spring 1944; after that such operations were disontinued, except in cases of very serious hernias that were actually a hindrance to work; it had to be assumed that the patients requested the operation in order to secure a month's rest in the hospital.
The greatest number of interventions were against phlegmons and were conducted in a department specifically for septic surgery. Next to diarrhea, phlegmons were the most common sickness in the concentration camp. […]
Acute ear infections were also rather numerous, which arose in extraordinary numbers from complications of mastoiditis; these also were regularly operated on by specialists in otorinlaryngology." (pp. 9-11)
[…] *during our stay in the camp, the following departments were in regular operation:*
Clinic for general medicine; clinic for general surgery; ear, nose and throat clinic; dermatology clinic; dental office (where also fillings were done as well as the crudest of dentures); suite for aseptic surgery with attached otorinolaryngological department; suite for septic surgery; suite for general medicine with a section for nervous and mental ailments (the latter even equipped with a small electroshock device); suite for infectious diseases and diarrhea, as well as finally a ward designated for 'recovery,' in which dystrophic and edematic patients were placed along with certain convalescents. The hospital possessed a physical therapy room with a quartz lamp for ultraviolet light as well as a lamp for infrared light; in addition, a room for chemical, bacteriological and serological analyses.

> *There was no x-ray machine, and when an x-ray was judged necessary, the patients were sent to Auschwitz, where there was a good facility of the kind available, and from which they returned with an x-ray diagnosis."* (p. 12)

All this is reflected in the documents. Hence, the testimonies upon which Hilberg relies with mind-boggling credulity in this connection are seriously unreliable.

On pp. 976f., Hilberg writes:

> *"Up to the end of 1942, Lublin had received 26,258* registered *Jewish inmates. A total of 4,568 had been transferred; 14,348 had died. Auschwitz had obtained 5,849* registered *Jewish inmates up to the same date; 4,436 had died."*

But the source he cites, the Korherr Report of March 27, 1943 (NO-5194; his FN 78, p. 977) does not use the word "registered" anywhere. According to D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, over 58,000 Jews had been registered at Auschwitz by December 31, 1942. The Korherr Report instead refers to Jews *not included* in the evacuation action (*Evakuierungsaktion*).

As for Lublin Camp, 4,560 Jews transferred out of 26,258 interned is decidedly too many for a "killing center."

A few pages further along, Hilberg observes:

> *"Thus, by hook and crook, the guards, the weapons, and the transport were assembled. But Pohl was still worried. There were many doomed people in the camps. In a report to Himmler dated April 5, 1944, Pohl outlined the preparations he had made for the eventuality of a mass break from Auschwitz. The count of Auschwitz inmates was then 67,000. From this number, Pohl deducted 18,000 sick inmates and 15,000 in work parties who could be 'done away with' (abgesetzt), 'so that practically one has to count 34,000 inmates.'"* (p. 980)

Hilberg's source is Document NO-21, a letter by Oswald Pohl to Himmler (FN 94, *ibid.*), but that document says something quite different:

> *"From the total number of 67,000 inmates, we need to subtract the inmates located in external camps and the hospital in-patients, if we must take into consideration the question of the danger for Upper Silesia of a possible revolt or escape."*

On this basis, Pohl performs the following computation (NO-21, p. 2):

"Of the total number of	*67,000* [inmates]
those lodged in the external camps (Lager III)	*15,000 are deducted*
The number of in-patients and invalids is currently	*18,000*
Therefore, in practice, we must calculate	*34,000 inmates."*

Therefore "*abgesetzt*" does not mean "done away with," but deducted, subtracted, which is more than obvious, since the 15,000 inmates *lodged* (*untergebracht*) – not "in work parties"! – in 14 external camps, and the 18,000 stationary patients and invalids (!) at Auschwitz-Birkenau would not have represented any danger in the event of a revolt or mass escape from that camp.

The presence of such a large number of *in-patients* and *invalids* radically contradicts Hilberg's theory of deferred extermination, which, among other things, is in further contradiction with the plan for the above-mentioned camp hospital in Construction Sector III of Birkenau, with its 114 barracks for non-critically ill patients and its 12 barracks for the seriously ill.

Hilberg does not inform his readers that the "sick inmates" were in-patients, meaning that they had been admitted to a hospital, and he hides the fact that this number of 18,000 inmates also included *invalids*. He has nothing to say about this fact which directly contradicts his thesis of extermination. On the other hand, he himself draws attention to a document dated June 1943 according to which "the 160,000 prisoners of the WVHA camps", the most-important of which was Auschwitz, 22% were unable to work as of spring of 1943, hence 35,200 (p. 985).

3.9.3. The Activity of the SS Courts

Hilberg also dedicates a couple of pages to the activities of the SS courts regarding the conduct of commandants and SS officials of the concentration camps. In fact, he mentions the case of the commandant of Buchenwald, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, and Höss. For the first, the information that he was sentenced to death by an SS court and executed appears on half a line, after more than half a page in which Hilberg describes the alleged obstacles placed in the way of Koch's arrest (p. 972).

Hilberg's account of these events gives the impression that the SS courts prosecuted very few members of the SS, as he only mentions the sentencing of Koch and two of his subordinates, and this against the resistance of superior authorities. Strangely, to describe the activities of SS Judge Morgen, he never refers to Morgen's statements, but rather to the statements of Judge Werner Paulmann, whom he cites five times (FN 50, 51, 54, 56, 57, pp. 972f.). But, even in reporting this testimony, Hilberg is very far from exact. For example, he asserts that, in 1941, the legal proceedings against Koch "failed" (p. 972), but this did not happen due to any sort of cover-up, but rather, as Paulmann says, "*mangels Beweises*" "due to a lack of evidence."[154] Koch's subsequent arrest was not due to the fact that the "the court did not let loose" (*ibid*.), but rather due to Himmler's intervention: "Based on the new investigations, Himmler immediately authorized Koch's re-arrest," as Paulmann put it, who carried out the arrest in August 1943.[154]

Hilberg refers in this context to this anecdote:

> *"In Buchenwald a Hauptscharführer, Koehler, was arrested as a material witness. A few days after his arrest, he was found dead in his cell, apparently poisoned. The investigating official, Dr. Morgen, was furious. Suspecting the camp doctor (Dr. Hoven) of the murder, Morgen ordered that samples of the chemical found in the dead man's stomach be administered to four Soviet pris-*

[154] Sworn statement by W. Paulmann dated July 11, 1946. SS-64. IMT, Vol. 42, p. 545.

> *oners of war. The four men died in the presence of several witnesses, including Morgen, corruption officer Wehner, and Hoven's colleague Dr. Schuler (alias Ding). Armed with this proof, Morgen arrested Hoven."* (p. 972)

In practice, therefore, Judge Morgen is said to have been no less criminal than the criminals he prosecuted! In reality, however, this story is not only not attested to by Morgen's statements, but is refuted by Paulmann's statements. These explicitly state that the camp hysician Waldemar Hoven had been sentenced to death for committing illegal killings of inmates at the camp hospital (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 547).

Hilberg's source is the testimony of ex-Buchenwald inmate Eugon Kogon during the NMT's Medical Case (FN 53, p. 972), which was held between December 9, 1946 and July 27, 1947. Kogon testified on January 6-8, 1947. However, the fragment of the interrogation published in the trial transcripts refutes Hilberg's version of the story (*NMT*, Vol. 1, p. 637):

> *"In the first case various preparations of the so-called alkaloid series were put into noodle soup and administered to 4*[155] *of these prisoners of war who were in Block 46. They, of course, had no idea what was going on. Two of these prisoners became so sick that they vomited, one was unconscious, the fourth showed no symptoms at all. Thereupon, all four were strangled in the crematorium. They were dissected and the contents of their stomachs and other effects were determined. The experiment was ordered by the SS court, by the SS investigating judge, Sturmbannfuehrer Dr. Morgen. It was carried out in the presence of Dr. Ding, Dr. Morgen, Dr. Wehner, SS Hauptsturmfuehrer and SS judges, and one of the three camp leaders, I do not know whether it was SS Sturmbannfuehrer Schubert or SS leader Florstedt."*

Therefore, instead of relying on direct witnesses, Hilberg incautiously refers to a hearsay witness with no first-hand knowledge of the matter who was repeating simple rumors.

In a file memo on the criminal case against Koch dated Weimar, September 11, 1944, Morgen wrote among other things (NO-2380, p. 2):

> *"According to matching witness testimony, a new era begins in the concentration camps with the beginning of SS Gruppenführer Glücks's office term in 1939, which mandates the maintenance and care of the prisoners as workers and forbids the unauthorized killing of prisoners of any kind. The head doctor with the inspectorate of the concentration camps, SS Standartenführer Dr. Lolling, states that these orders were communicated repeatedly to all physicians, and that compliance with them was monitored. SS Gruppenführer Glücks and SS Gruppenführer Müller, head of the State Police, stated that they had no idea about these incidents and disapproved of them."*

As Judge Morgen reported in his affidavit of July 1946, the criminal investigations against high-ranking SS members were vastly more numerous than can be inferred from Hilberg's account (SS-65. IMT, Vol. 42, p. 556):

---

155 The text erroneously says 40.

> *"The commandants of the Buchenwald, Lublin, Warsaw, Herzogenbosch and Cracow-Plasow camps were arrested. The commanders of Buchenwald and Lublin were shot. Several hundred cases were tried. Severe and most severe punishments were imposed on members of all ranks. The total number of cases examined was around 800, with one case often involving several people."*

And it all happened with Himmler's full consent (*ibid.*, p. 557):

> *"Upon my first submission, Himmler immediately released the investigation, mercilessly dropped the former concentration-camp big-wigs who had been arested, and ordered uncompromising action in repeated orders."*

As for Höss, Hilberg wrote (p. 973):

> *"SS and Police Court XXII in Kassel now constituted itself into the 'SS and Police Court for Special Purposes.' Preparations were made to capture the greatest prize of all: Obersturmbannführer Höss of Auschwitz. A special commission (chief, Hauptsturmführer Drescher) was installed in the camp, and an informer in the person of Hauptscharführer Gerhard Palitzsch gave information about Höss. The commander, he said, was responsible for the pregnancy of an inmate, Eleonare Hodys, born in 1903 in Vienna. After considerable difficulties, corruption officers interrogated Hodys. But the Auschwitz campaign was doomed to failure. The suction mechanism of the camp began to work. Open threats were sent to the SS and Police court. In the camp itself, Hauptscharführer Palitzsch was discovered with a Jewish woman and thrown into a coal bunker. Höss had won."*

The story is essentially based on Gerhard Wiebeck's affidavit of February 28, 1949 (NO-2330; FN 58, *ibid.*). Wiebeck was an SS judge under Judge Morgen, promoted to SS *Oberscharführer* in November 1943. In the aforementioned affidavit, he reported that, when he began to investigate Auschwitz, "Höss was in particular responsible for the extermination of the Polish intelligentsia and the mass extermination of human life [sic] in this camp," a sop to the victors which he then intensified further, as we shall see.

On the Hodys affair, he asserted:

> *"From an SS-Unterfuehrer (SS-Hauptscharfuehrer Gerhard Pallitsch* [sic]*) I learned that Hoess supposedly impregnanted the inmate Eleonore Hodys (born 1909 in Vienna) while in headquarters' detention at Auschwitz,*[156] *and that he had her get severely mistreated, and wanted to kill her as an uncomfortable witness against him.* […]
> *Hodys's interrogation could only be carried out in the fall of 1944 because she refused to testify in Auschwitz out of fear for her life. She was interrogated under oath in Munich roughly in mid-October 1944 by Dr. Morgen."*

During his visit to Auschwitz on an unspecified date, Wiebeck claims to have noted

---

156 *Kommandanturarrest*: The prison cells in the basement of Block 11 at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

> *"that there was a huge cloud of smoke over the camp area. When I asked what this flame meant, I was told that this cloud of smoke came from the cremated corpses, and that it was hovering over the camp for months."*

On that occasion he also claims to have learned that "the gassing of inmates in Auschwitz was no secret."[157]

There is no need to dwell on this naive propaganda: a "cloud of smoke", which was at the same time a "flame", which covered the "camp area" (Auschwitz? Birkenau? Both?) And remained there "for months." And the "gassing", not of Jews, but of "prisoners", was a well-known fact!

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Wiebeck stated on October 1, 1964 (95. Session) that this alleged fact had been reported to him by SS *Unterscharführer* Theodor Gehri (Palitzsch disappears from his account). Mrs. Hodys was taken to the judge on a stretcher, because she was sick with bone tuberculosis. Höss wanted to kill her. Despite this, the woman was not killed, and in 1947 she was living in Leipzig (Langbein 1965, pp. 145f.). Wiebeck also claimed that no investigation was initiated against Höss:

> *"Presiding Judge:* […] *Was Mr. Höss later charged with this case as well? Was he indicted for this at all?*
> *Witness Gerhard Wiebeck: No investigation was initiated against Mr. Höss."* (Fritz Bauer…, p. 19601)

This contradicts Judge Morgen's statements, but also in part those of the detainee. In fact, she reported that there had been a "meeting with the Commander Hoss in the presence of the SS Judge Untersturmfuhrer Wiebeck," but there was only talk of her detention in a solitary cell, not of sexual relations between her and the camp commandant (Howes, p. 59).

Furthermore, in his affidavit of February 26, 1947, Wiebeck did not mention at all his alleged interrogation of the detainee at Auschwitz.

The story of Palitzsch, who was allegedly "thrown into a coal bunker" after having been discovered with a Jewess, comes from a book by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn, where we read (Sehn 1946b, p. 84):

> *"In 1943 Palitsch fell in love with a Jewess who was a prisoner, and for having relations with her was lodged in the coalhole of the XIth Block."*

However, this is an obvious translation error, because the original Polish text says "*w bunkrze bloku 11*" – "in the Bunker of Block 11" (Sehn 1946a, p. 119), which was precisely the basement of this building used as the camp's prison. What matters, however, is the fact that Sehn does not cite any sources here either. According to the "perpetrators' biographies" of Auschwitz written by Aleksander Lasik, Palitzsch was arrested for embezzlement on a date after October 1943, and transferred to the SS Penal Camp in Danzig-Matzkau, and

---

[157] *Eidesstattliche Erklärung* by Gerhard Wiebeck dated February 26, 1947. NO-2331, pp. 4f. (The original document shows at the top "NO-2330," which was corrected to "NO-2331," and immediately below that "NO-2331").

from there he was perhaps sent to the front with a *Waffen* SS unit; his fate is unknown (Staatliches…, Vol. 1, p. 292).

Judge Morgen stated that, among those he had investigated, there was also

> *"SS Stubaf H o e s s, Kommandant Auschwitz, (ein Teil des Hoess belastenden Materials und zwar ein langer Auszug aus meiner eidlichen Vernehmung des Haeftling Hoyds* [sic] *wurde von den Amerikanern als Propagandamaterial gegen die SS in der Schrift SS Dachau verwandt.)"* (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 556)

In fact, the brochure *Dachau*, edited by Major Alfred L. Howes, G-2 Sect., 7th Army, presumably in 1945, contains a long "Statement of E.H." on pp. 46-59, where this former inmate recounts the lewd attentions of the commandant of Auschwitz towards her: "All in all we had 4 or 5 nights of sexual intercourse." The inmate became pregnant and was forced to have an abortion. She eventually was transferred from Auschwitz (Howes, p. 58).

During the Nuremberg IMT, at the hearing on August 8, 1946, defense counsel Horst Pelckmann asked Morgen if he knew the brochure in question, which was Exhibit SS-4. Morgen replied in the affirmative. The following exchange unfolded between the two (IMT, Vol. 20, p. 513):

> *"HERR PELCKMANN: On Page 46, there is the testimony of a Mrs. E. H. Was this testimony made before you as the investigating judge?*
> *MORGEN: Yes, this was a Mrs. Eleanora Hodis, a prisoner in Auschwitz; I questioned her under oath.*
> *HERR PELCKMANN: And did you examine the article and make certain this was the evidence which the woman gave? Yes or no.*
> *MORGEN: Yes.*
> *HERR PELCKMANN: When was that?*
> *MORGEN: In the fall of 1944.*
> *HERR PELCKMANN: The testimony is against Hoess?*
> *MORGEN: Yes.*
> *HERR PELCKMANN: Were proceedings then instituted against Hoess?*
> *MORGEN: Yes. The testimony was submitted to Hoess in the original.*
> *HERR PELCKMANN: The testimony concerns conditions in Auschwitz; is that true?*
> *MORGEN: Yes.*
> *HERR PELCKMANN: It is not true that it concerns the situation in Dachau?*
> *MORGEN: No."*

Hilberg does not mention Morgen's statements, but instead refers only to Werner Paulmann's affidavit of July 11, 1946 (SS-64; FN 56, p. 973). Paulmann was an SS *Sturmbannführer* assigned on November 1, 1942 as second judge at the SS and Police Court XXII in Kassel, and as such was a superior of Morgen. He actually stated that the camp commandants, especially those of Sachsenhausen and Auschwitz, heavily opposed the investigations and that "the court was threatened very openly by Auschwitz" (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 548), but also specified:

> *"The court's work would never have been carried out without the most energetic support of the following authorities:*
>
> *1. Himmler. He gave practically all the necessary instructions, permissions, arrest warrants and the like. He overcame difficulties that had arisen. This was not only about prosecuting financial misconduct, but also about those against life and limb."* (*ibid.*, p. 549)

In conclusion, it is possible that the Hodys affair is true – although it is not clear why Hodys's name, who according to her own statement was "detained 9 months under special arrest in Bunker 11 in the men's camp," and precisely in "*Kommandantur Arrest*" (=headquarters' detention; Howes, p. 46), does not appear in the Bunker register[158] – but the question really is whether "Höss had won," as Hilberg claims. What seems certain is that Höss was investigated for this matter, but the result of the investigation against him is unknown, so Hilberg's statement is purely hypothetical.

3.9.4. The Inmates' Labor Deployment

Hilberg opens the chapter headed "Labor Utilization" with these considerations:

> *"The primary reason for keeping up an inmate population was labor utilization, although the use of Jews for construction projects, maintenance, or industry was merely an intermediate step to be followed by killing."* (p. 983)

This is refuted by the fact that, in the year 1944 alone, approximately 166,000 Jews, including the approximately 98,600 unregistered Jews sent through the Birkenau Transit Camp, were transferred from Auschwitz to other concentration camps,[159] for which the alleged "killing center" was therefore not "an intermediate step to be followed by killing." Hilberg continues:

> *"As in the case of the mobile killing operations in the East, the Jews were to be granted only a respite, or, in the ponderous words of Pohl, 'Employable Jews who are migrating to the East will have to interrupt their journey and work in war industry [*Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen*]'"* (*ibid.*)

Here, Hilberg forgets one rather-relevant detail, namely that this interruption of the journey had to take place *at Auschwitz*. Let us briefly summarize the document.

---

158 A list of names of inmates locked up in the bunker was published by Brol *et al.*

159 See Mattogno 2004a, pp. 7-15. From the tables published there, a total of about 103,200 Jews result, to which have to be added at least half of seven mixed transports with a total of 8,900 deportees, for which the exact number of Jews is not indicated, thus resulting in a total of about 107,400. Since the number of non-Jewish detainees transferred from Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944 is approximately 84,900, and the total number is approximately 250,800, the total number of Jews transferred is approximately 165,900, a figure which includes the approximately 98,600 non-registered Jews transferred from the transit camp.

On September 15, 1942, Speer and Pohl had a meeting. The day afterward, Pohl wrote a detailed report for Himmler. The discussion was organized in four points, the first of which was the "expansion of Auschwitz barracks camp resulting from the migration to the East." On this point, Pohl reported:[160]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the deployment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing enclosed plants with existing possibilities for accommodations.*
> *We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

The "migration to the East," synomymous for "evacuation of the Jews," was the deportation of the Jews to the East. In this context, the last phrase means that Jews unfit for labor destined for the "migration to the East" were not interrupting their journey – therefore they did not stop at Auschwitz – but continued their "journey" to the East (for details see Mattogno 2016, pp. 54-60). This is further confirmation that Auschwitz served as a transit camp for Jews not fit for work.

But if Auschwitz, at that time, already had been a "killing center," why were the Jews unfit for labor not simply gassed on arrival? Why were they sent on to the East?

In Subchapter 2.2. I have already documented the fact – inexplicable according to Hilberg's theory – that, between May and November 1942, at least 24 transports with Jews from Vienna were directed to Minsk, bypassing the Auschwitz Camp and passing very close by the Treblinka Camp.

Hilberg had carefully read the document in question, which in fact he correctly summarizes a few pages further along:

> *"On September 15, 1942, a major move was made toward the realization of these plans. Reichsminister Speer and four of his top men – Staatsrat Dr. Schieber (honorary SS-Brigadeführer), Dipl. Ing. Saur, Ministerialrat Steffen, and Ministerialrat Dr. Briese – met in conference with Pohl and Kammler. Two items were on the agenda: enlargement of the Auschwitz camp in consequence of the 'eastern migration' and 'taking over complete armament tasks of major proportions bv the concentration camps.'*
> *There was no difficulty on the first point. Speer approved the acquisition of building materials (in the amount of RM 13,700,000) to construct 300 barracks with room for 132,000 inmates at Auschwitz."* (p. 996)

Hence, Hilberg's forgetfulness is not an accident.

Discussing the behavior of the SS, Hilberg asserts:

---

[160] Pohl's report to Himmler dated September 16, 1942 with the subject: "a) Armaments work b) Bomb damage." BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

> *"The newly arrived transports were handled in an extremely careless manner. At times of labor shortages in Auschwitz, the camp doctor would often send almost an entire transport to the gas chamber. Such happenings infuriated the authorities in charge of camp labor allocation, WVHA D-II Chief Standartenführer Maurer and his assistant, Sommer. Two instances may be cited.*
> *On January 27, 1943, Sommer informed Höss that 5,000 Jews from Theresienstadt were being sent to Auschwitz. He requested that the prospective workers among them be selected 'carefully' (*sorgfältig zu erfassen*) because they were needed by the construction department at Auschwitz and by the I. G. Farben Works there. After some delay, Schwarz sent the following statistical reply. Out of 5,022 Theresienstadt Jews, 4,092 had been gassed (*gesondert untergebracht*). The men had been too 'frail' (*gebrechlich*); the women were mostly children.*
> *On March 3, 1943, Maurer announced that transports of skilled Jewish workers were beginning to roll from Berlin. He reminded Höss that these workers had been employed in war industry; they were consequently employable in the camp. The I. G. Farben Company was to fill its needs from these transports. To make sure that the selections would be made more carefully this time, Maurer suggested that the trains be unloaded 'not in the usual place' (at the crematorium) but, more suitably (*zweckmässigerweise*), near the I. G. Farben plant. Two days later, Obersturmführer*[161] *Schwarz made his reply, adopting a gruff tone. A total of 1,750 Jews had arrived from Berlin; 632 were men, the rest women and children. The average age of men selected for work was between fifty and sixty. Of the 1,118 women and children, 918 had to be subjected to 'special treatment' (*SB*). 'If the transports from Berlin continue to have so many women and children as well as old Jews,' he wrote, 'I don't promise myself much in the matter of labor allocation.' The following four transports did not fare much better (2,398 killed, 1,689 saved for industry)."* (pp. 983f.)

The source is the already-quoted Blumental collection *Dokumenty i materiały*, Vol. I, pp. 108-110, 115-117 (FN 3-5, p. 984).

Hilberg interprets or rather misrepresents these documents relying on the theory of the claimed "code language," meaning that the expressions "*gesondert untergebracht*" – which does not mean "gassed" but "lodged separately" – "S.B." (*Sonderbehandlung*, special treatment) and "*sonderbehandelt*" ("specially treated") appearing in these documents are said to be implicit references to killing.

In reality, these documents should be placed within the framework of the policy of Jewish deportations to the East, with an interruption at Auschwitz to cull manpower, as discussed earlier. Pohl's report to Himmler dated September 16, 1942 shows unequivocally that Jews unfit for labor destined for the "migration to the East" did not stop at Auschwitz, but continued their journey East.

---

161 Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa (forced labor) of the Auschwitz Camp, was an SS *Hauptsturmführer*.

On this point, Hilberg has no grounds for objection: he simply limits himself to ignoring the fact that the center for manpower collection was Auschwitz.

In the light of this document, "special treatment" consisted of the fact that Jews unfit for labor were not held back to work at the camp, and that "separate lodgings" ("*Sonderunterbringung*") consisted literally of the fact that the inmates who had just arrived were not to be admitted to the camp because they would shortly continue their journey had to be kept separated from the other inmates to prevent the latter's infestation by fleas or infection with contagious diseases. This is explicitly shown by Bischoff's letter to the WVHA dated June 4, 1943 relating to the design of the *Zentralsauna* (*Bauwerk* 32), the central disinfection, disinfestation and bathing facility of the Birkenau Camp, where we read:[162]

> *"The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

For this reason, the practice of "separate lodgings" also applied to inmates who were to be released or transferred out of the camp, when they formed part of the category "preparation for transport," after having been disinfested (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 117f.).

The British intercepted and deciphered a radio message sent on October 10, 1942 by Arthur Liebehenschel, then head of the SS-WVHA Office DI, to Hans Aumeier, at the time 1st Leader of the Auschwitz Protective-Custody Camp. Here is the text:[163]

> *"Secret! Confidentially: SS Hauptsturmführer Aumeier.*
> *In the coming week, from Monday to Thursday, a French construction committee will inspect labor installations at Auschwitz. Inspecting the camp is not planned. Special camp installations (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of prisoners attempting to escape should be carried out on outside work sites of Auschwitz. Signed Liebehenschel."*

It is nothing short of extraordinary from an orthodox point of view that a "French construction committee" could safely visit the "extermination camp" in October 1942. The fact is, however, that special camp installations for special accommodation existed. This is confirmed by other documents.

A letter by Karl Bischoff to the department for labor deployment at the Auschwitz headquarters dated January 7, 1943 speaks of "special measures (accommodating the scheduled transports of Jan. 10 to 31, 1943)," for which the transport of "construction materials" was needed "for setting up the stoves" (Bartosik *et al.*., p. 235).

---

162 RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 106f. For details see again Mattogno 2016, pp. 54-60.

163 TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, n. 33/34.

With a teletype message of January 15, 1943 to the head of Office B/V of the SS WVHA, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rudolf Scheide, Karl Bischoff requested the "immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks" for construction purposes "with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews" (*ibid*., p. 241).

This operation is explained in the radio message sent on December 16, 1942 by the head of the Gestapo Heinrich Müller to Himmler, according to which the deportation to Auschwitz of 45,000 Jews was planned between January 11 to 31, 1943, of which 30,000 came from the Białystok District, 10,000 from the Theresienstadt Ghetto, 3,000 from the occupied Dutch territories, and 2,000 from Berlin. The document specifies (PS-1472. IMT, Vol. 27, pp. 251-253, here p. 253):

> *"The number of 45,000 includes the relatives (underlined) unfit for labor (old Jews – and children). If a suitable criterion is applied during the inspection of the arriving Jews at Auschwitz, at least 10,000 to 15,000 workers (underlined) will result."*

It was therefore expected that these transports would contain 10,000 to 15,000 Jews fit for labor, and 30,000 to 35,000 Jews unfit for labor. Despite this, the "accommodation of 47,000 Jews" had to be arranged in Auschwitz, a figure evidently revised upwards between December 16, 1942 and January 7, 1943. In practice, all deportees had to be accommodated at the camp, both those able and those unable to work, meaning they were not slated for "gassing".

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 51,417 deportees arrived in Auschwitz from January 11 to 31 1943, of whom merely 7,653 were registered and the remaining 43,764 were allegedly gassed, which is refuted by the aforementioned documents. (For details see Mattogno 2020a, Points 62-64, pp. 145-150.)

Another exemplary case of Hilberg's unjustified interpretations is his assertion that "Maurer suggested that the trains be unloaded 'not in the usual place' (at the crematorium)." Maurer's letter in question is dated March 3, 1943 (Blumental, p. 108), but the orthodox narrative has it that the first homicidal gassing-cum-cremation in a crematorium at Birkenau (Crematorium II) presumably occurred on the night of March 13-14, 1943 (Pressac 1993, p. 73f.). And this doesn't even consider the fact that, at the time, only the so-called old ramp existed, which was located outside the Birkenau Camp near the Auschwitz railway station, so that Hilberg's assertion is even more unjustified.

On p. 986, Hilberg writes:

> *"In Auschwitz the DAW received the patronizing attention of Höss. From the Bauleitung it acquired two workshops and orders for doors and windows to be fitted into the gas chambers."*

The source is SS *Hauptsturmführer* Mey's report dated June 11, 1942 (NO-1216; FN 11f., *ibid.*). But this document contains no reference to ordering

"doors and windows to be fitted into the gas chambers." Doors and windows are mentioned only once, but in these terms:[164]

> *"Negotiations between Dr. Hohberg and the purchasing director of IG Farbenindustrie AG Auschwitz, Dr. Heinz Savelberg, showed that the capacity of the German Equipment Works for the manufacture of the doors and windows for the new hydrogenation and buna works is much too limited"*

These doors and windows were therefore intended for the chemical factories under construction at Monowitz.

Hilberg's comment reveals his deplorable lack of knowledge, because on June 4, 1942, the Birkenau crematoria did not yet exist, and for the claimed mass extermination, the so-called "Bunker 1" is said to have been in operation, hence fully equipped for months already, meaning it evidently needed neither doors nor windows at that point in time. Besides, it is claimed that both alleged "bunkers" didn't even have any windows.

A few lines further down, Hilberg asserts:

> *"A special enterprise was ordered by Himmler for Sobibor. This camp was set aside for the disassembly of captured ammunition in order to salvage the metals and explosives. The enterprise was not going to be incorporated into the WVHA industry network, inasmuch as it was designated to work for the SS-Führungshauptamt exclusively. In the end, the projected plant was dropped altogether."* (p. 986)

He adduces as reference a letter from Himmler to Pohl dated July 5, 1943 (Document NO-482, FN 13, *ibid*.). On p. 1028 Hilberg returns to the document, in completely different terms, as an exemplification of the alleged "code language":

> *"For camps, there were a variety of headings. When Soviet prisoners of war were awaited in the Lublin camp and in newly established Birkenau at the end of 1941, the two sites were named* Kriegsgefangenenlager *(PW camps), but later both received the generic label* Konzentrationslager *(concentration camps), Birkenau as part of Auschwitz, and by November 1943, nominally independent, as KL Au II.2* <u>*Sobibor was appropriately called a* Durchgangslager *(transit camp)*</u>.[165] *Since it was located near the Bug, on the border of the occupied eastern territories, the designation fitted the myth of the 'eastern migration.' When Himmler proposed one day that the camp be* <u>*designated a* Konzentrationslager</u>*, Pohl opposed the change."* (Emphases added)

His sources also include Pohl's response to Himmler dated July 15, 1943 (FN 3, *ibid*.).

In reality, Himmler never proposed "that the camp be designated a *Konzentrationslager*"; rather, he ordered that it be "converted into a *Konzentration-*

---

164 NO-1216, Points 4 and 6 of the report on Auschwitz.

165 This essential phrase does not appear in the Italian translation, but it may be found in the German translation published in 1999 (*Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1999, vol. 2, p. 1029).

slager" ("*in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln*") – an important difference. The camp was to be the site of "a disassembly facility for captured ammunition" ("*eine Entlaborierungsanstalt für Beutemunition"*).[166] Pohl responded to Himmler that there was no need to transform Sobibór into a concentration camp just to build the disassembly facility.[167] It was not a naming issue, but a bureaucratic one, as Hilberg himself explained:

> *"The enterprise was not going to be incorporated into the WVHA industry network, inasmuch as it was designated to work for the SS-Führungshauptamt exclusively."* (p. 986)

Hence, this has nothing to do with the alleged "code language."

Let us now consider the term "*Durchgangslager*," transit camp. Himmler's letter of July 5, 1943 is marked "*Geheime Reichssache!*," Secret State Matter. Point 1 says:

> *"The Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin District is to be converted into a Konzentrationslager."*

Pohl's reply bears the subject "*Durchgangslager* Sobibór," a term repeated a few lines down. How can one seriously believe that Himmler and Pohl would use alleged "code language" even in internal top-secret documents?

Hilberg's psychological explanation, the alleged "process of repression," which consisted of omitting the "mention of 'killings' or 'killing installations' even in the <u>secret correspondence</u> in which such operations had to be reported." (p. 1090; emphasis added), has the same *historical* value as all the other Freudian explanations: none. Hilberg also fails to explain why this alleged "process of repression" did *not* apply to the reports relating to the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*, in which the "killings" are mentioned very explicitly.

As for the alleged "myth of 'eastern migration,'" fitting with the fact that the camp "was located near the Bug," I remind the reader of the report by the district chief of Puławy to the governor of the Lublin District dated May 13, 1942, cited earlier (Section 2.3.4.), according to which 16,822 Jews had been "expelled from the Pulawy District beyond the Bug" between May 6 and 12, 1942.

In a long and pedantic description of the organization of the I.G.-Farbenindustrie trust, Hilberg writes:

> *"About 35,000 inmates passed through Buna*[= the Monowitz Subcamp]. *At least 25,000 died."* (p. 996)

In his Footnote 44 on p. 996, he refers to a witness who mentioned the figure of 35,000 inmates, but the figure of 25,000 deaths is completely unfounded. From an arithmetic point of view, this could result if we consider the 10,000 inmates who, according to Höss and as quoted by Hilberg in the same footnote, constituted the average strength of the camp, as "survivors" (35,000 – 10,000 =

---

166 Letter of Himmler to Pohl dated July 5, 1943. NO-482.
167 Letter of Pohl to Himmler dated July 15, 1943. NO-482.

25,000), but this makes no sense, so that the origin of this figure remains inexplicable. At any rate, it is enormously exaggerated. Documents show instead that a total of 1,625 inmates died at the Monowitz Camp (Makowski, p. 137).

Hilberg continues, stating:

> *"The life expectancy of a Jewish inmate at I. G. Auschwitz was three or four months, while in the outlying coal mines it was about one month."* (p. 996)

His first source is an affidavit by Dr. Berthold Epstein of March 3, 1947 (NI-5847, FN 45, *ibid.*). This witness stated (NI-5847, p. 1):

> *"The average working ability of an inmate worker working at I.G. Buna Auschwitz was 3-4 months,"*

specifying that

> *"After about 3-4 months, the inmate was a 'Muselmann', meaning unable to work, and was transferred to Auschwitz. It was clear to everyone in the camp what danger this entailed: the gassing in one of the crematoria."*

Hence, Epstein was referring to the ability to work, not to life expectancy, and the fate of prisoners who became unable to work was not taken for granted, because in Epstein's opinion, based not on first-hand experience but necessarily on rumors, the "danger" of "gassing" loomed.[168] The description of the Monowitz camp hospital by de Benedetti and Levi summarized earlier is sufficient refutation for Epstein's testimonial whims.

If this tale were to be taken seriously, it would follow that within one year the entire inmate population of the Monowitz Camp would have turned over three or four times, i.e. the number of dead would be three or four times the average occupancy. As I just pointed out, Hilberg mentions an average occupancy of 10,000 inmates in his Footnote 44, so in one year there would have been 30,000-40,000 new arrivals and as many deaths. In the same footnote, Hilberg states that the register of the Monowitz Hospital contains 15,684 admissions between June 7, 1943 and June 19, 1944 concerning 8,244 distinct individuals, of whom "some having been delivered to the hut more than once"; about 6,800 of them had been Jews, 632 of whom died in hospital (less than 10%) and "1,336 were sent to Birkenau (Auschwitz II) to be gassed". Therefore, those allegedly gassed within a year were less than 20%. However, that those transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau were gassed there is an unfounded story.

3.9.5. Medical Experiments

The brief chapter on the "Medical Experiments" which Hilberg inserts into pages 1002-1013 generally does not have any direct connection with the "killing centers." In fact, medical experiments were also carried out in camps –

[168] I have discussed Epstein's black-propaganda activities in Mattogno 2020b, pp. 290-295.

such as Dachau, Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen – which he does not consider to have been "extermination centers" at all. But there is an aspect to the matter which requires discussion. Hilberg puts it this way:

> *"These were all physicians who made use of human guinea pigs. But some went one step further, carrying out experiments that were no longer characterized by any desire to help patients. These experiments had an altogether different direction, for they were identified with Nazi aims. In these activities one may glimpse an attempt to widen the destruction process."* (p. 1006)

This category basically included experiments in sterilization, performed by Drs. Carl Clauberg and Horst Schumann, which Hilberg describes in detail on more than four pages. At the end, he concludes:

> *"All these experiments, which consumed many hundreds of victims, led to nothing. Not one of the rivals succeeded."* (p. 1011)

Therefore, no mass-sterilization procedure was ever implemented.[169]

No more than a few hundred inmates were ever subjected to all these other experiments carried out at Auschwitz. For example, 125 during pharmaceuticals experimentation, a few dozen during experiments involving toxic substances, 115 for the collection of skeletons, and 20 in research experiments concerning tuberculosis (Strzelecka, pp. 441, 444f.).

We may therefore hypothesize that no more than about 2,000 inmates were subjected to experimentation at Auschwitz. In the other camps, the order of magnitude was similar or even less. For example, at Dachau, 200 inmates (17 of whom died) were subjected to an initial series of experiments on malaria, and some 1,500 inmates were subjected to all types of experiments altogether. At Buchenwald, experiments involving typhus were performed on 450 inmates, of whom 158 died (Kogon 1946, pp. 136f.). The number of inmates subjected to experimentation was therefore on the order of 5,000 at most, the majority of whom survived.

In *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg returns to the topic of sterilizations at Auschwitz (Hilberg 1992, p. 67):

> *"To this end, <u>thousands</u> of Jewish women and men in Auschwitz <u>were sterilized</u> in medical experiments designed to find an efficient method of performing the procedure quickly and without the knowledge of the victims."* (Emphases added)

He refers to the "report of Dr. Carl Clauberg (Auschwitz) to Himmler, June 7, 1942 [recte: 1943], Nuremberg trials document NO-212" (*ibid*, FN 8, p. 281).

In this letter, introduced into evidence at the NMT's Medical Case (NMT, Vol. 1, pp. 730-732), Clauberg asserted that his method of sterilization was "almost ready," although not yet in use. He says nothing about the number of women sterilized with other methods at Auschwitz; the only figure mentioned regards a question which Himmler is supposed to have asked him almost a year

---

[169] The Italian edition has a translation error here, stating "*diverse centinaia di migliaia di vittime*," "several hundreds of thousands of victims," Hilberg 1995, p. 1031.

before, "i. e., within what timespan it would be possible to sterilize 1,000 women this way," and Clauberg's answer (NO-212, pp. 1f.), but this has nothing to do with sterilizations already performed.

The most-surprising fact about this chapter is the fact that Hilberg never wondered why this powerful medical experimentation apparatus was never used for the purpose of exterminating the Jews. I have pointed out earlier that there are two conflicting versions of how the alleged instrument of extermination – gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide – came to be invented. To devise this instrument, Himmler is said to have addressed himself simultaneously to *Reichsarzt* Grawitz and to Eichmann, but in the end, as Höss recalls, they stumbled upon it almost by accident, because one day, in the fall of 1941, a few months after allegedly having received the order to exterminate the Jews from Himmler, Höss's deputy, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch used Zyklon B "on his initiative" to kill Soviet prisoners of war (Höss 1959, p. 162). However, this anecdote has no basis in historical fact (see Mattogno 2016c). But even if we leave that aside, how can one seriously believe that the whole apparatus of SS medical experimentation was not right away mobilized for the purpose of carrying out Hitler's alleged mass-extermination order?

It is in fact known that experiments were conducted using mustard gas in the camps of Sachsenhausen and Natzweiler-Struthof, and later phosgene, starting in September 1939, to find therapeutic remedies for these aggressive chemical agents (Mitscherlich/Mielke, pp. 215, 222).

Over the course of the First World War, aggressive chemical agents of all kinds were used by both sides. The aggressive power of the various substances was indicated by the mortality product or toxicity index which it bore on the so-called Haber Scale of Toxicity, and indicated "the milligrams of toxic substance per m^3 to be breathed in one minute to obtain the death of the individual." The substances considered most toxic are listed in the table overleaf.[170] As is made clear by this table,

> *"the most dangerous of the war gases, according to Haber's Rule, is phosgene, followed immediately by diphosgene."* (Izzo, pp. 45f.)

At that time, Germany was at the forefront of the chemical sector, and the above data could be found in any specialist text, such as Flury's and Zernik's 1931 *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, one of the best (for Italian works see Giua and Sartori). Another precious source of information was the journal *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, the first issue of which appeared in 1931.

Hence, can anyone seriously believe that, within the framework of Himmler's implementation of the Führer's alleged mass-extermination order – after

[170] Halogens, derivatives of carbon oxide, hydrogen cyanide and its derivatives, formic acid derivatives, acetic acid derivatives, acetone derivatives, sulfuric acid ethers, nitromethane derivatives, aliphatic arsines, glycol derivatives, glycerol derivatives, toluene derivatives, aromatic arsines, heterocyclic compounds; see Izzo, table "Principali aggressivi chimici" (Principal aggressive chemicals), table outside of text.

Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI			
COMPOUND	TOXICITY INDEX†		
Phosgene	450	highly	toxic
Diphosgene	500		
Mustard gas	1,500		
Ethyl-iodo-acetate	1,500		
Chloro-picric acid	2,000		
Chloro-ethylsulfate	2,000		
Hydrogen cyanide*	1,000-4,000		
Ethyl-bromo-acetate	3,000		
Perchloro-methylmercaptan	3,000		
Chloro-acetone	3,000		
Bromo-acetone	4,000		
Bromo-xylene	6,000		
Chlorine	7,500		
Carbon monoxide	70,000	slightly	toxic

† according to Haber's Rule; * depending on concentration

having received Dr. Grawitz's advice to use a "rapidly acting, highly volatile gas" (as claimed by Dr. Morgen) – no one ever conducted experiments using inmates to determine the effects of the most-appropriate of the above-mentioned gases in suitably constructed gas chambers?

But this never happened – not in order to find out which substance to choose for the killings, but not even with regard to the substance eventually chosen: the SS doctors never carried out any toxicological experiments using hydrogen cyanide (or any of the other above-mentioned substances), to verify experimentally Haber's Rule on human beings. In fact, nothing was ascertained in this regard in the NMT's Medical Case or in the IG-Farben trial either. So at the end of the war, after millions of people allegedly were gassed using Zyklon B, no more was known about the toxicological characteristics of hydrogen cyanide than during the pre-war period!

This also applies to cremation, by the way: at Auschwitz, not a single cremation experiment was ever carried out to improve the technology of civilian crematory furnaces, in which the Topf Company would have been very interested for obvious reasons.

Another closely related topic is that regarding the best "methods" of the alleged extermination: gas vans, stationary gas chambers using motor exhaust, or gas chambers based on Zyklon B. In practice, to carry out Hitler's order, not only was there never any preliminary experimentation by the SS doctors concerned, but every commandant of every single "killing center" is said to have done everything off his own bat. This is true of the alleged mass cremations of the victims' corpses as well. In fact, if we follow the orthodox narrative, Himmler is said to have ordered the cremation of the bodies after his second

visit to Auschwitz, on July 17 and 18, 1942 (Piper 1994, p. 163). As a result of this order, the open-air cremation at Auschwitz of the bodies began on September 21 (Czech 1990, p. 242). In the same vein, Himmler presumably ordered SS *Standartenführer* Blobel through Gestapo Head Heinrich Müller "to destroy the mass graves in the eastern occupied territories" (p. 1042). Hilberg forgets to mention that, according to his source – Blobel's affidavit of June 18, 1947 (NO-3947; FN 102, *ibid.*) – this order is said to have been given in "June 1942."

Notwithstanding this fact, the cremation of cadavers at Chełmno is said to have begun in the spring of 1942 (see Section 3.9.7.), at Auschwitz on September 21, 1942, at Sobibór in the summer of 1942 (Arad 1987, p. 171), at Bełżec in mid-December of 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 172), and at Treblinka in March 1943! (*Ibid.*, pp. 173f.). To hide this chronological chaos in any way he can, Hilberg asserts (p. 1043):

> *"By 1942-43 exhumations were in progress at all of the killing centers."*

He is thus constrained to proclaim a sort of anarchy in the presumed machinery of extermination:

> *"The machine of destruction was an aggregate; no one agency was charged with the whole operation. Even though a particular office might have exercised a supervisory* ("federführende") *function in the implementation of a particular measure, no single organization directed or coordinated the entire process. The engine of destruction was a sprawling, diverse. And, above all, decentralized apparatus."* (p. 52)

Nevertheless, as shown by the chapter titled "Confiscations" (pp. 1013-1027), and in particular by the table summarizing "The administration of the killing center loot" (p. 1026), the machinery of confiscation and the exploitation of Jewish property was not only extremely vast, but also centralized and well-organized. It existed in the WVHA and affected all the alleged "killing centers," including Chełmno. This part of the story was therefore an anarchy, a well-disciplined and organized anarchy – meaning no anarchy at all.

3.9.6. "Concealment" and Propaganda

In the chapter "Concealment," Hilberg describes the procedure by means of which the procedure through which the SS is said to have maintained the "secrecy" of their crimes, although what they were allegedly trying to hide was obviously an open secret, because according to Hilberg himself, everybody knew everything. This procedure consisted, above all, in "verbal camouflage":

> *"A standard concealment measure was verbal camouflage. The most important and possibly the most misleading term used for the killing centers collectively was the 'East.' This phrase was employed again and again during the deportations."* (p. 1028)

But as we have seen, these deportations were indeed directed precisely to the East! Hilberg continues (*ibid.*):

> *"In Auschwitz, the architect Ertl of the Zentralbauleitung referred to a project of constructing barracks that were to hold the belongings of gassed Jews as 'Effects Barracks for Special Treatment 3 Pieces' (Effektenbarracke für Sonderbehandlung 3 Stück). He called the underground gas chambers 'special cellars' (Sonderkeller) and the surface chambers 'bath houses for special actions' (Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen)."*

Expressions such as *Sonderbehandlung* (special treatment), *durchgeschleust* (passed through, misspelled by Hilberg as *durchgeschleusst*) and *gesondert untergebracht* (lodged separately) are also said to have formed part of this "code language" (pp. 1028f.). The sources are two documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office as stored in a Moscow archive (FN 4f., *ibid.*).

Hilberg's list of documents related to Auschwitz containing the German term "special" ("*sonder*") in one form or another could be extended to fill an entire book. Considering the importance of the issue, all of these documents deserve to be investigated in detail, indeed. This is exactly what I have done with my already-cited study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (Mattogno 2016). The first, Italian, edition of this study appeared already in 2000, from which Hilberg could have learned a lot, if only he had been able to read anything besides German and English. (The first German and English editions of this study appeared only in 2003 and 2004, respectively.) I will limit my excursion here to a few essential points and direct the reader interested in learning more to said study itself.

First of all, the term "special" was used in Auschwitz mainly for two quite different topics. One concerned the entire operation of pushing Jews out of Europe and confiscating their possessions. Since this operation was distinctly different than anything else the German camp system had been set up for (imprisonment of criminals, dissidents, resistance activists, PoWs, so-called "asocial elements" etc.), anything connected with the Jews was potentially called "special". This is true for the "Effects Barracks for Special Treatment 3 Pieces" quoted by Hilberg, which were meant to store property confiscated from Jews admitted into or passed through Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 36-39, 62-64), as well as for "special actions," which broadly referred to the deportation of Jews in general or to individual transports of Jews sent to and processed in Auschwitz in some way (reception, selection, registration, bathing/disinfestation, lodging, transfer; *ibid*., pp. 65-95).

The second topic where the term "special" was frequently used concerned an ambitious construction program labeled "Special Construction Measures" launched mainly on the initiative of Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths in late 1942 and early 1943 in order to improve the hygienic and sanitary conditions of the camp (*ibid*., pp. 60-62, 64f.), and to vastly improve medical care for the inmates by creating a huge hospital camp in Birkenau's Con-

struction Sector III with all kinds of medical amenities (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 61-72).

Particularly revealing is a cost estimate for a massive expansion of the Birkenau Camp dated October 29, 1942, which specifically mentions in its headline that this camp was now dedicated to "carrying out the special treatment". However, the only item in the long list of construction projects that is meant to serve "for special treatment" is a large new disinfestation facility (*BW* 32) generally nicknamed "*Zentralsauna*." While the Birkenau crematoria are also on that list, they have no particular emphasis and are not assigned to carrying out any "special treatment" (Mattogno 2016, pp. 39-42).

Hence, if we were to follow Hilberg's logic of "code language," special treatment clearly was a camouflage word in those instances for keeping the Jews deported to Auschwitz clean and healthy.

As to the term "special cellars" used in a few Auschwitz camp documents, this simply referred to the basement rooms of Crematoria II and III used for the storage of corpses (*ibid.*, pp. 102-105).

Similarly innocuous were the "bath houses for special actions" mentioned by Hilberg. On August 19, 1942, the Topf Company's head engineer Kurt Prüfer had a meeting with SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, at the time head of the Department of Above-Ground Construction of the Central Construction Office, regarding the "expansion of the cremation installations in the PoW camp." On August 21, Ertl wrote a file memo about that meeting where he mentioned those "bathing facilities for special operations." However, these facilities had nothing to do with any of the future crematoria said to have included homicidal gas chambers. Instead, that expression referred to a briefly envisioned hygienic-sanitary structure which was never built (*ibid.*, pp. 70-76).

Fact is that not a single document contained in the vast documentation about Auschwitz has a "*sonder*" term of any kind that even hints at a homicidal activity, let alone spells it out expressly; quite to the contrary: in most cases, the context proves that "*sonder*" meant innocuous or even favorable treatments.

The situation is a little more complex when we look at the use of terms such as "special treatment" outside the narrow confines of the Auschwitz Camp. In general, "*Sonderbehandlung*" was a bureaucratic term which, depending on the circumstances and context, could refer either to killing or to favorable treatment, as in Document PS-660, in which the "special treatment of non-Polish minorities" refers to exemption from deportation and the lifting of certain restrictions on their living conditions.[171] Another, better-known case of "special treatment" is the one mentioned by Ernst Kaltenbrunner during the Nuremberg IMT, in which political VIPs were detained in two luxurious hotels with food rations nine times larger than those granted to the general German population,

[171] "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebiete nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten." November 25, 1939, PS-660, p. 25.

including champagne and other amenities (IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 338f.). "Special treatment" was also the preferential treatment of Germanizable Ukrainians, who were hired as household helpers in Germany (PS-025); the gentler handing of eastern populations compared to harsh regimens of military and police requirements (PS-1024); releases from imprisonment (PS-1193); the consideration given for supplying the Balts and White Russians with food (EC-126), as well as financial support by the Reich government for the Evangelical-Lutheran Church.[172]

Concentration-camp regulations stipulated that "prisoners of honor" ("*Ehrenhäftlinge*") had to be "treated in a special way" ("*besonders behandelt*"), that is, they enjoyed wide privileges compared to other inmates.[173]

The term "passed through" ("*durchgeschleust*") appears in the Korherr Report referring to the Jewish inmates who were made to pass through the camps of the General Government and the Warthegau (NO-5194, p. 9). This word can be considered a "cryptonym" only if it is assumed *a priori* that these Jews were not deported to the East, but instead sent to "killing centers."

Hilberg then goes on to discuss the second procedure, intended to maintain "secrecy":

> *"Next to verbal camouflage it was most important to close the mouths of the inner circle; hence all camp personnel, especially top personnel, were sworn to silence."* (p. 1029)

He adds, however:

> *"Not all the participants could keep the burden of their knowledge to themselves."* (*ibid.*)

He cites testimonies the reliability of which cannot be verified, such as the statement attributed to Frieda Jörg, or, if they can be verified, are found to be false, such as the various Gerstein statements, who "blew the whistle" with Göran von Otter (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 138-144; 1998, pp. 67f.). Hilberg also refers to documents which he misrepresents, such as the circular letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther dated April 29, 1943, in which the "disturbing remarks" about the deportation of Jews merely referred to "the place and nature of their future utilization" or to "their intended quarters" at Auschwitz (pp. 1029f.).

Hilberg then writes (p. 1030):

> *"Closely related to the oath of silence was the control of visitors. Occasionally high officials of the Reich or of the party would arrive for 'inspections.' The concentration camp administration was especially touchy about these visits. On November 3, 1943, Glücks ordered that the guests were not to be shown the brothels and the crematoria; neither was there to be any talk about these installations. In case anyone did happen to notice the smoking chimneys, he was*

---

172 Mallmann *et al.*, p. 89, which is *Ereignismeldung* No. 156 of January 16, 1942.
173 GARF. NTN, 131, p. 183.

> *given the standard explanation that the crematorium was burning corpses that resulted from epidemics."*

This order by Glücks was directed at *all* concentration camps (and not exclusively to the "killing centers"), and also mentioned the brothels: does that mean that these also were some sort of weapon of mass destruction of the Jews?

For this final anecdote to make sense, meaning to have been a camouflaging lie, it is necessary to assume that the crematoria at Birkenau exclusively cremated the bodies of gassing victims. No Holocaust historian of any color would maintain such an absurdity, all the less because documents exist which explicitly mention the conveyance to the crematoria of bodies of registered inmates who had died of natural causes (including typhus; see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 279-283).

In this specific case, Hilberg refers to Wilhelm Steffler's affidavit of January 28, 1948 (NI-13953). He points out that "Steffler was Ministerialrat in charge of raw materials of the Office of the Four-Year Plan. He visited Auschwitz with a party that included Krauch and Körner. Affidavit by Dr. Karl Rühmer of February 7, 1947. NO-1931" (FN 16, p. 1030).

In the more-important works of Holocaust literature, these two documents are cited only by Hilberg. Why he would quote Rühmer in this context is unclear, since he was not part of the group that visited Auschwitz. In this context, however, Hilberg omitted two even-more-important testimonies.

At the IG-Farben Trial, during the interrogation at the afternoon hearing of January 14, 1948, Carl Krauch, the main defendant and former chairman of the board of directors of the I.G. Farbenindustrie trust, reported that, once in the summer of 1943, he had visited the industrial plants near Monowitz and then the Auschwitz Camp. On the way to the camp, he took a wrong turn and found himself near a very tall chimney, which did not smoke. Walter Dürrfeld, a co-defendant of his, told him that it was probably the chimney of a crematorium, but when Krauch accurately described it, it was established that it was the chimney of a super-phosphate plant no longer in use. But then Krauch was asked, how did Dürrfeld explain the presence of a crematorium in Auschwitz? He replied:[174]

> *"Duerrfeld said, 'You must take into account that this camp is constantly filled with 100 to 120 thousand human beings. A city of 100 to 120 thousand people has a crematory of the same size for people who died there; this is just the same as they have in any other city.' Besides that he told me that in the Auschwitz concentration camp very serious typhus epidemics had broken out, which resulted in the deaths of thousands of people who were then burned in this way."*

During the afternoon hearing of April 19, 1948, Dürrfeld reported that he had participated in the aforementioned visit to Auschwitz in the summer of 1943

---

[174] United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal VI, U.S. vs Carl Krauch *et al.* Vol. 16, Transcripts (English), pp. 5242, 5246f.

together with Krauch, which, however, did not include Birkenau ("I am quite certain that I was never in Birkenau").

In the summer of 1944, while passing north of the Auschwitz Camp, towards Neuberun and Kattowitz, he noticed a peculiar smell. His chauffeur told him that it came from bodies being burned. Dürrfeld then consulted the commander of the Monowitz Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, who "admitted frankly that the odor came from cremating of bodies. He explained this with the high mortality rate in the camp resulting from the typhus epidemics which had actually never come to an end and other epidemics which had come in from the east."[175]

It is therefore legitimate to doubt whether the statements that Hilberg justifies with reference to Steffler are really attributable to him, but even if that were the case, he would still have abusively generalized a single testimony contradicted by two others.

Hilberg then relates an anecdote by a passer-by about the Bełżec Camp which is said to date back to August 31, 1942. At Rawa Ruska (a town less than 30 km from Bełżec), a non-commissioned officer asked a policeman where a convoy of Jews was headed: "To Belzec. And then? Poison (*Gift*)" (p. 1031). In the source quoted by Hilberg we read (Rothfels 1959, p. 334):

> *"I asked: 'How far will they still go?' He then: 'To Belcec.' 'And then?' 'Poison.' I asked: 'Gas?' He shrugged. Then he also said: 'In the beginning, I think they always shot them.'"*

The follow-up to this story takes place on the train from Rawa-Ruska to Chełm. Hilberg summarizes it as follows (*ibid.*):

> *"The woman was going to point out Belzec on the way. 'Now it comes [*Jetzt kommt es schon*].' A strong sweetish smell greeted them. 'They are stinking already [*Die stinken ja schon*],' said the woman. 'Oh nonsense, that is the gas [*Ach Quatsch, das ist ja das Gas*]' her husband explained."*

In his source, we actually read (Rothfels 1959, p. 334):

> *"When the woman called out 'now it's coming', all you could see was a high hedge of pine trees. A strong, sweet smell was clearly noticeable. 'They are stinking already,' said the woman. 'Oh nonsense, that's the gas,' laughed the railway policeman. In the meantime – we had driven about 200 meters – the sweet smell had turned into a pungent smell of burning. 'This is from the crematorium,' said the policeman."*

But, as Hilberg well knew, there was never a crematorium at Bełżec and – according to Holocaust historiography – the burning of bodies only began in December 1942. Furthermore, the gas allegedly used – engine exhaust – did not smell sweet and couldn't have been smelled at a distance anyway, and if the smell had emanated from thousands of rotting corpses, the intense, disgusting smell of rotting flesh would never have been mistaken as "sweet."

---

[175] *Ibid.*, Vol. 33, pp. 11777f., 11780, 11782f.

The same source also reports this other little fairy tale on the presumed extermination technique employed at Bełżec, which Hilberg ignored (*ibid*., p. 335):

> *"When asked how the Jews were being killed, the policeman replied: 'They are told that they have to be deloused, and then they have to take off their clothes, and then they come into a room where a heat wave is first let in, and there is already a small dose of the gas in it. That is enough for anesthesia. The rest follows then afterwards. And then they are burned straight away.'"*

During the war, rumors like this circulated everywhere. At Bełżec even more fantastic extermination methods were bandied about: electrical shocks in many variants (floors consisting of an electrified metal plate; exposed electrical wires coming out of the floor and walls; an electrified basin full of water equipped with an elevator which lifted the bodies and carried them to the "crematorium"; electrical furnaces; underground rooms – accessed by trains through a tunnel – supplied with flooring that functioned as an enormous freight elevator lowering the victims into an underlying electocution tank; a cremation plate using high-voltage current for cremation; depletion of oxygen by means of a vacuum pump; trains of death with floors sprinkled with quicklime; not to mention the "human-soap factory," etc.; see Mattogno 2016g, pp. 9-34).

Hilberg passes over these testimonies in complete silence, which contradict his theory of gassings using the exhaust gas from a Diesel motor; he conceals even the fact that the electrocution version was officially sanctioned at the Nuremberg IMT during the hearing of February 19, 1946 (IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 576f.; cf. Mattogno 2016g, pp. 35f.). He even seeks to shore up his theory by citing an irrelevant post-war testimony in his chapter on the deportations:

> *"Sometimes the information spilling out of the camps was quite specific. In the Lublin District the council chairman of the Zamosc Ghetto, Mieczyslaw Garfinkiel, was a recipient of such news. During the early spring of 1942 he heard that the Jews of Lublin were being transported in crowded trains to Belzec and that the empty cars were being returned after each trip for more victims.* […] *After a few more days, two or three Jewish strangers who had escaped from Belzec told him about gassings in barracks.* […] *The next day, the thirteen-year-old son of one of the council functionaries (Wolsztayn) came back from the camp. The boy had seen the naked people and had heard an SS man make a speech to them. Hiding, still clothed, in a ditch, the young Wolsztayn had crawled out under the barbed wire with the secret of Belzec."* (p. 514)

This testimony is in fact so irrelevant that one of the greatest orthodox experts on Bełżec, Israeli scholar Yitzhak Arad, never even mentions Garfinkiel at all. Yet still, Hilberg refers to Garfinkiel's oral testimony of October 5, 1945, which is included in the trial documentation of the Munich Bełżec Trial (FN 46, *ibid*.).

The witness stated that he had heard alarming news about Bełżec "in the middle of March 1942"; since the camp was opened only on March 17, it is

clear that this dating appeared excessively early even to Hilberg, who changed the dating to a more general "during early spring 1942".

Garfinkiel further stated that, "towards the end of March," "two or three" Jews unknown to him showed up telling him that they had fled from the camp and that the Jews there "were poisoned with gas in the aforementioned shacks," with reference to "several wooden shacks" located there.

As for Wolsztayn's son, Garfinkiel reports that he came to him on Monday April 13, 1942 "very early" and told him that on Sunday, evidently the day before, he had been deported to Bełżec; there he managed to hide in a "cesspool," where he remained until evening. He saw that people were pushed "into the barracks," from which no one came out. After some time, naked corpses were pulled out from the other side of "the barracks" and loaded onto carts. During the night, he crawled "under the barbed wire" and, with the help of Gypsies, reached Zamość.[176]

According to all the maps drawn by witnesses after the war, there was no cesspool anywhere in the Bełżec Camp. Any such cesspool had to be in the vicinity of the latrines, but, if we are to believe the camp map of May 1942 as published by the "Aktion Reinhard Camps" website,[177] the only latrine of the camp was in the sector reserved for Jewish service personnel, far away from the alleged gassing barracks. On the other hand, if this cesspool was used for the excrement of hundreds of people working at that camp, such a pool must have been several meters deep, and it is not explained how the boy could see what was happening around him while hiding therein. It is not even clear whether the alleged gassing took place in one or more barracks, because the text uses both the plural and the singular. According to Garfinkiel's narrative, the camp was "a heavily guarded area surrounded by several rows of barbed wire." Despite this, escapes were evidently the order of the day. Finally, Zamość is located 42 km north of Bełżec (by road). The boy therefore fled from Bełżec during the night, and the next morning, "very early", he presented himself in Zamość, not to his father, who had not been deported, but to Garfinkiel!

This is another example of Hilberg's total lack of interest in verifying the reliability of the testimonies he cited.

On p. 1203, Hilberg writes that the *New York Times* of November 26, 1942 had reported the news that "in Belzec they [the Jews] were being subjected to death by electric current," but only to conclude that, in the press, "accurate statements" regarding the alleged extermination had gotten "mixed with the rumors of electrocutions and soap making." But if it had been so easy to obtain these "accurate statements" since mid-March 1942, why did the most-unlikely stories circulate during the war and afterwards as summarized above? And why was the electrocution story accepted by the Soviets during the Nuremberg IMT

---

[176] ZStL, 208AR-Z 252/59, Vol. VI, pp. 1100-1103.
[177] Online at http://www.deathcamps.org/belzec/pic/bmap18.jpg.

as an "accurate statement"? According to his custom, Hilberg does not even touch the problem.

Hilberg's petty anecdotes do not end here. He goes on to write:

> *"One railroad man, observing the fences and guard posts of Auschwitz I on one side of the tracks and of Auschwitz II on the other, concluded that he was in the midst of it all (*mitten drin*)"* (p. 1031)

It is not easy to understand why he attributes to this phrase, uttered by a certain Willy Hilse on December 9, 1964 (FN 21, *ibid.*), an importance such as to require even the quotation of the German text. In another book, Hilberg elaborated a little more on this testimony (Hilberg 1981, p. 96):

> *"A railroad worker (Hilse), who had been transferred to this station* [Auschwitz], *realized that his post was 'in the middle', that is, in the center of the camp. Fences and watchtowers were erected on both sides of the tracks. The chimneys could be seen from the moving train; at night they could be seen from a distance of about twenty kilometers. Barthelmäß, another railroad worker, testified that this was an indication of the 'public' burning of the corpses."*

From the context it is clear that the chimneys were belching massive flames, and precisely for this reason they could be seen at night from almost 20 kilometers away, so Hilberg indirectly endorses this fairy tale. But he also does it explicitly when writing of "flames belching from the chimneys" with reference to Birkenau (p. 1038).

Soon afterwards, Hilberg regales us with this anecdote (p. 1031; also in Hilberg 1981, p. 96):

> *"Another railroad functionary noticed that his apartment was filled with a sweetish odor, and the windows were covered with a bluish film."*

In this case as well (this is another testimony from 1964 of the just-mentioned Barthelmäß), it is impossible to understand how this is related to the alleged exterminations. The story of the "sweetish odor" emanating from the cremations, like the "crystals" of Zyklon B, was very widespread and is even mentioned in Filip Müller's book, where he speaks of a "sweetish smell."[178]

On p. 1063, Hilberg presents another anecdote on Auschwitz, based on the inevitable "oral testimony," this time from 1969 (FN 11, *ibid.*):

> *"A railroad man in Krakow, responsible for scheduling death trains, recalls that he was told by his immediate superior to run the transports whenever they were requested by the SS."*

This, too, is arrant nonsense. Auschwitz was the crossroads of three main railway lines managed by the *Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau* (General Eastern Railways Management in Krakow): Line No. 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia-Krakow and back, in which express trains to and from Vienna and Warsaw ran, some of which also stopped at Auschwitz); Line No. 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and back) and Line No. 532e (Krakow-Auschwitz

[178] Müller 1979a, p. 214; the English translation has here only "sickly smell" 1979b, p. 134.

and back; Generaldirektion…, p. 8). Each of these lines had a specific timetable for rail traffic,[179] and they were obviously drawn up in coordination with the traffic of the other lines. If the claim of Hilberg's witness were true, it inevitably would have thrown the entire rail system gravitating around Auschwitz into utter chaos.

Hilberg closes his "Concealment" chapter by exposing the false rumors of soap made of human fat (pp. 1032f.), almost as if to suggest that all the testimonies cited by him with regard to the "killing centers" are equally unreliable; as if he were saying that these are all baseless rumors which culminated in the false rumor of human soap – another Freudian slip, no doubt.

3.9.7. The "Extermination Operations"

In the chapter titled "The 'Conveyor Belt,'" Hilberg uncritically reports other anecdotal extracts. Already the title itself is misleading, because he justified it in this way:

> *"Although there were breakdowns and mishaps in this system, it was perfected to a degree that justified its characterization by an SS doctor as a conveyor belt (*am laufenden Band*)"* (p. 1034)

By this expression, he implies that the alleged extermination process was organized "with a series of precise orders", starting with the "notification of the camp that a transport was arriving." The source cited by Hilberg is an affidavit by Friedrich Entress of April 14, 1947, NO-2363 (FN 31, *ibid.*). But the witness was referring solely to the crematoria at Birkenau:

> *"Next to the gas chambers there were the cremation furnaces, so that the crematoria could carry out the extermination of the inmates non-stop."*

This German expression used – "*am laufenden Band*" – literally means "on a conveyor belt," meaning non-stop, without interruption, continuously and applied only to the final step of the claimed extermination process and only to Birkenau. This testimony, therefore, does not at all justify Hilberg's general "conveyor-belt" argument.

Pages 1034-1938 contain insignificant anecdotes taken from testimonies and claims based on them, including this one on page 1038:

> *"At Birkenau, illusion was the rule. It was not always simple or possible, inasmuch as at least some of the deportees had observed the sign Auschwitz as the train passed through the railway yards, or had seen flames belching from the chimneys, or had smelled the strange, sickening odor of crematoria."*

The source for the first assertion, the one relating to the railway "sign Auschwitz", is: "Elie Wiesel, *Night* (New York, 1969), p. 36" (FN 73, *ibid.*). The sense is that the inmates already knew that Auschwitz was a "killing center,"

---

[179] Generaldirektion…, pp. 68, 54 and 104, with the related train timetables; reproduced in Mattogno 2019, Docs 50a, 50b, 50c, pp. 654-656.

therefore, when they saw the sign, they could no longer be fooled. However, this is explicitly refuted by Wiesel's account (2006, p. 27):

> *"But we were pulling into a station. Someone near a window read to us: 'Auschwitz.' Nobody had ever heard that name."*

Primo Levi, whom Hilberg cites on page 1040 (FN 83), was similarly ignorant on his arrival (Levi, p. 17):

> *"We learned our destination with relief. Auschwitz: a name without significance, then and for us; but it should correspond to some place on this earth."*

Hilberg moreover forgets that a few pages earlier he had cited the testimony of a deportee who commented on the Auschwitz sign as well as on "the shouts and whistles of command" that he heard: "We did not know their meaning" (p. 1034).

The absurd report of the flaming chimneys (see Mattogno 2004c; Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 375-379) was taken from Olga Lengyel's fairy-tale book *Five Chimneys* (FN 74, p. 1038), in which the author compiles every single one of the most nonsensical propaganda yarns circulating immediately after the war, among them that of "a red brick building," where "[g]reat flames belched from the chimney" (Lengyel, pp. 25f.). She also reports that a French doctor from the *Sonderkommando*, Dr. Pasche, had supplied her with a number of victims gassed between May and July 16, 1944: 1,314,000 (*ibid.*, p. 66) – in less than three months, more than what Hilberg attributed to the entire existence of the camp: 1,000,000! (p. 1320)

And here is her description of the crematoria of Birkenau, obtained by herself, we must presume, always from first-hand observation (Lengyel, p. 65.):

> *"Of the four crematory units at Birkenau, two were huge and consumed enormous numbers of bodies. The other two were smaller. Each unit consisted of an oven, a vast hall, and' a gas chamber.*
>
> *Above each rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation. That was only the beginning of the Nazi 'Production Schedule.'*
>
> *Three hundred and sixty corpses every half hour, which was all the time it took to reduce human flesh to ashes, made 720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift. And the ovens, with murderous efficiency, functioned day and night.*
>
> *However, one must also reckon the death pits, which could destroy another 8,000 cadavers a day. In round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled each day. An admirable production record—one that speaks well for German industry."*

The cremation capacity of 17,280 bodies in 24 hours is pure fantasy, while the description of the furnaces' structure was plagiarized from the well-known Vrba-Wetzler Report, whose data are no less distorted with the claim that there

were nine four-muffle furnaces arranged in a semi-circle around the chimney in each of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, while in reality there were five three-muffle furnaces arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room. Lengyel misnamed the nine furnaces of the Vrba-Wetzler Report as nine "fires." According to her, all four crematoria had a total of 30 of these "fires", with 120 "openings" (=muffles) altogether, hence four muffles per furnace, just as Wetzler and Vrba had claimed erroneously, although the total number of 120 muffles is Lengyel's creation (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 385-387).

It is truly noteworthy that Hilberg's fame as a scholar rests on him relying on such spurious sources.

Hilberg goes on to recount the legendary rebellion of a "transport that had come in from Belsen" (p. 1039), which is linked to the edifying fable of the Jewish woman who disarmed *and shot* SS man Schillinger, killing him in the process. The sources are Höss and Müller (FN 78, p. 1039). I have discussed this tall tale elsewhere in detail (Mattogno 2020, pp. 312-316), which I summarize here. Höss reported that various transports from Belsen reached Auschwitz requiring particular precautions, because the deportees could have been informed of the fate awaiting them. Hilberg summarized Höss's narrative of the event, although according to Höss there was one single SS victim, who was *stabbed to death* (NO-1210). Höss does not mention any SS victim wounded by a firearm, nor does he mention the name Schillinger. In reality, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records only one transport from the Bergen-Belsen Camp, which allegedly arrived at Auschwitz on October 23 1943, and here Danuta Czech duly inserts the above-mentioned little story (Czech 1961, pp. 72f.; 1990, p. 513). I say "allegedly" because no existing document attests to the historic reality of this transport. Furthermore, the death of SS *Unterscharführer* Josef Schillinger is not mentioned in any of the later garrison orders, which also reported on SS deaths at the camp, as in the case of the three victims of the presumed "*Sonderkommando*" revolt of October 1944, SS *Unterscharführer* Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke.[180]

Müller does nothing but copy and imaginatively expand Höss's account and the entry it created in the first German edition of the *Chronicle* (Müller 1979b, 81-89).

Hilberg continues with more anecdotes. The first involves Primo Levi:

> *"A young intellectual from Italy, who was in an Auschwitz hospital because of a swollen foot, was told by a gentile Polish inmate: '*Du Jude, kaputt. Du schnell Krematorium fertig*' [You Jew, finished. You soon ready for crematorium]"* (p. 1040)

This refers to Primo Levi, although he was in the Monowitz inmate hospital (*Krankenbau*), not Auschwitz (Levi, p. 59). On the next page, Levi describes life at the hospital as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 60f.):

---

[180] Frei *et al.*, p. 499. *Standortbefehl* No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944.

> *"Life at the K-Be is a life of limbo. Material hardships are relatively few, apart from hunger and the suffering inherent to the disease. It is not cold, you do not work, and, unless you commit some serious fault, you are not beaten. The alarm clock is set to four, even for the sick; you have to make your bed and wash yourself, but there is no rush or strictness. At half past five they distribute the bread, and you can cut it comfortably into thin slices, and eat lying down calmly; then you can go back to sleep, until the distribution of the broth at noon. Until about 4pm is Mittagsruhe, afternoon rest; at this time, there is often the medical examination and administration of medicine; you have to get off the bunks, take off your shirt and queue in front of the doctor. Even the evening ration is distributed in the beds; after which, at 9:00 pm, all the lights go out, except the veiled bulb of the night guard, and it is silent."*

Primo Levi spent three weeks at the inmates' hospital, from March 30 until April 20, 1944.[181] Sounds truly like an effort at exterminating the Jews, doesn't it?

On that same page, a few lines down, Hilberg wastes another few lines on one of his anecdotes:

> *"A nineteen-year-old girl asked the Auschwitz women's camp commander, Hössler, to excuse her. He replied, 'You have lived long enough. Come, my child, come.'"* (p. 1040)

The source is Helene Klein's testimony at the Belsen Trial (FN 85, *ibid.*). The witness recounted that, over the course of a selection which took place in January 1944, she "was chosen for the gas chamber," but before SS *Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler had taken her registration number, she tried hiding from him. A little later, she approached him and begged him to spare her; the latter, who evidently hadn't noticed anything, replied as reported by Hilberg (Phillips, p. 128). This fairy tale is so implausible that it was justly considered "a pure invention" by the defense attorney, the British Major Andrew S. Munro (*ibid.*, p. 129).

On p. 1048, Hilberg supplies another striking example of his surprising credulity:

> *"Another party had to clean out eighteen-inch deposits of fat in the chimneys."*

He has taken this absurdity from the story of a certain Irene Schwarz, "a survivor" (FN 19, *ibid.*). In reality, in a cremation furnace, the adipose tissue of corpses is the combustible substance which burns first and best, without leaving any solid deposit, but merely combustion gases (mainly carbon dioxide and water).

The account of the presumed extermination procedure at Auschwitz, which Hilberg discusses on pages 1041f. is a perfect example of his operational method, which consists of extrapolating from cherry-picked phrases of otherwise contradictory and at-times-absurd testimonies in order to create an appar-

---

[181] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, register of the *Häftlingskrankenbau* of Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 360, serial number 21669.

ently coherent, yet fictitious overall picture, seemingly supported by many testimonies:

> *"When the Auschwitz victims filed into the gas chamber, they discovered that the imitation showers did not work.*[91] *Outside, a central switch was pulled to turn off the lights,*[92] *and a Red Cross car drove up with the Zyklon.*[93] *An SS man, wearing a gas mask fitted with a special filter, lifted the glass shutter over the lattice and emptied one can after another into the gas chamber. Although the lethal dose was one milligram per kilogram of body weight and the effect was supposed to be rapid, dampness could retard the speed with which the gas was spreading.*[94] *Untersturmführer Grabner, political officer of the camp, stood ready with stopwatch in hand.*[95]*"* (p. 1041)

This is followed by a long description of what allegedly transpired inside the gas chamber, which I shall examine in part below.

In these few lines, Hilberg relies on five eyewitnesses and one judge: Judge Jan Sehn, FN 91; Miklós Nyiszli, FN 92; Charles S. Bendel, FN 93; Rudolf Höss and Filip Müller, FN 94; and Perry [recte: Pery] S. Broad, FN 95. In addition, these extrapolated claims at times refer to a context other than that implied by Hilberg. For instance, Sehn did not say that "they discovered that the imitation showers did not work," but simply asserted, "from which water never poured" (Sehn 1946b, p. 85). The assertion that "Grabner […] stood ready with stopwatch in hand" is quite misleading, because Broad was referring to the *only* presumed homicidal gassing which he claims to have observed, from a distance, in July 1942 at Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp, which he described in an essay dated July 13, 1945, a fragment of which he quoted in his affidavit of December 14, 1945, which in turn was cited by Hilberg. This fragment reads: "after 2 more minutes, Grabner lowers his watch" (NI-11397, p. 2). From this simple phrase, Hilberg deduces that Grabner normally timed the duration of the alleged gassings with a stopwatch *in the crematoria at Birkenau*. And where did Hilberg read about the "glass shutter over the lattice"? This is a real mystery. None of the two witnesses cited by him ever mention this. The "lethal dose" for hydrogen cyanide "one milligram per kilogram of body weight" is taken from Document NI-9912 (his FN 102, p. 951); but as Jan Sehn remarked (Sehn 1946b, p. 86):

> *"Hydrogen cyanide (HCN or HCy) is extremely poisonous. A man is poisoned by inhaling air containing no more than 0.12 mg of it per litre (i.e. · 0012 per cent)."*[182]

Hilberg does not even wonder about the reasons for such different data. The lethal dose of 1 mg/kg refers to poisoning *by ingestion*, whereas we are talking about *gassings* at Auschwitz, which is a different matter requiring different units.

Equally misleading is the assertion that "dampness could retard the speed with which the gas was spreading." Actually, dampness could reduce the speed

---

[182] Note: A liter of air is 1200 mg; 0.12 mg is 0.01%, not 0.0012%

with which the gas was *evaporating* from the carrier material (gypsum), if moisture condensed on it, a scenario quite likely for the damp, unheated underground morgues of the Crematoria II and III during any weather (see Rudolf 2020, pp. 237-239). But once the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated, moisture in the air would not stop the gas from spreading. In his affidavit of May 20, 1946, Rudolf Höss asserted that, in case of cold and wet weather, it was necessary to add two or three additional cans of Zyklon B for the alleged gassings (NI-034). Müller said the following about this (Müller 1979b, p. 116):

> *"It was a fact established by experience that whenever Zyclon B crystals came into contact with water or were exposed to humidity the gas was prevented from taking full effect."*

Hence, Hilberg's witnesses did not mention the "the speed with which the gas was spreading."

The speciousness of Hilberg's method of operation is particularly obvious in these two phrases:

> *"Outside, a central switch was pulled to turn off the lights* [witness Nyiszli], *and a Red Cross car drove up with the Zyklon* [witness Bendel]*."*

But Miklos Nyiszli's testimony contains both claims (NI-11710, pp. 3f.):

> *"According to my personal observations* […] *I know that the doors were closed and the light was extinguished centrally, as soon as the mass of people was in the gas chambers. At this time a blackpainted red-cross car arrived. An SS officer and an SDG alighted from the car. They held 4 green enameled cans in their hands"*

What need was there to take the second statement from Bendel's testimony? To impress the reader while at the same time hiding that the narratives told by Nyiszli and Bendel are both at the same time physically impossible, absurd and mutually exclusive? (See Mattogno 2020b for details, esp. pp. 304-333).

Hilberg continues his account of the extermination procedure at Auschwitz as follows (pp. 1041f.):

> *"As the first pellets sublimated on the floor of the chamber, the victims began to scream. To escape from the rising gas, the stronger knocked down the weaker, stepping on prostrate victims in order to prolong their own lives by reaching gas-free layers of air. The agony lasted for about two minutes, and as the shrieking subsided, the dying people slumped over. Within fifteen minutes (sometimes five), everyone in the gas chamber was dead.*
>
> *The gas was now allowed to escape, and after about half an hour, the door was opened. The bodies were found in tower-like heaps, some in sitting or half-sitting positions, children and older people at the bottom. Where the gas had been introduced, there was an empty area from which the victims had backed away, and pressed against the door were the bodies of men who in terror had tried to break out. The corpses were pink in color, with green spots. Some had foam on the lips, others bled through the nose. Excrement and urine covered some of the bodies, and in some pregnant women the birth process had started. The*

> *Jewish work parties (Sonderkommandos), wearing gas masks, dragged out the bodies near the door to clear a path and hosed down the dead, at the same time soaking the pockets of poison gas remaining between the bodies. Then the Sonderkommandos had to pry the corpses apart."*

Hilberg refers to Müller book, to Nyiszli's affidavit dated October 8, 1947 (NI-11710), to Broad's affidavit dated December 14, 1945 (NI-11397), to Höss affidavit dated April 5, 1946 (PS-3868) and to Jan Sehn's already-mentioned book (FN 96, p. 1042). The principal structure of the tale is taken from Nyiszli's affidavit and from Müller's book, though. First Nyiszli (NI-11710, p. 4):

> *"Since the gas granules fell on the floor, the gas developed first in the lower layers of air and then gradually rose higher. This is how I explain that after the termination of the gassing the corpses were not scattered out in the room but were lying in tower-shaped piles. The stronger ones probably threw the weaker ones down, climbed on those lying below in order to prolong their life by reaching* [air] *layers still free of gas. This way women, children, and the elderly usually ended up lying at the bottom."*

The year before, Nyiszli had published a book with his Auschwitz memoirs (Nyiszli 1946), which were published in English translation in 1961, both of which were inexplicably ignored by Hilberg. In this book, Nyiszli had written that Zyklon B was "chlorine in granular form" ("*Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája*"; 1946, p. 35). Because chlorine is 2.49 times heavier than air, he invented the story that the gas filled the alleged gas chambers from the bottom up, as water would (*ibid.*, p. 36; Mattogno 2020b, p. 41):

> *"The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later."*

But, as noted by Georges Wellers:

> *"A second notable property of this acid is its density in its gaseous state: 0.95 compared to air. In other words, hydrocyanic acid vapors are lighter than air and thus rise in the atmosphere."* (Wellers 1993, p. 207)

Hence, if anything, precisely the opposite scenario of what Nyiszli claimed would unfold. But since the difference in density is marginal, hydrogen cyanide actually fills any space evenly. The scenario described by Nyiszli is therefore completely invented.

As I have documented elsewhere (Mattogno 1986; 2021b, pp. 56-77), Müller impudently plagiarized Nyiszli's book by way of the first German translation published by the Munich *Quick* magazine in 1961 under the title "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*" ("Auschwitz: Diary of a Camp Doctor"),

lifting the fictitious gassing scene almost down to the letter (Müller 1979a, pp. 185f.; 1979b, pp. 116-118).

Hilberg also took his description of the gassing victims from Müller, but Müller, the "witness," in turn plagiarized it from the so-called Gerstein Report (Mattogno 2021b, 65-67). Layers of plagiarism!

Hilberg therefore describes a purely imaginary scene, even adding his own invented details to it when stating that the gassing victims "were pink in color, with green spots," while his source merely asserts that "[m]any had turned blue" (Müller 1979b, p. 117). In this context, the color pink is mentioned only by Nyiszli, but not in reference to the gassing victims, but rather to Zyklon B: "Zyklon-B in granular form with pink-lilac color" (NI-11710, p. 4).

No-less-imaginative, Müller speaks of "blue-violet Zyklon-B crystalls"![183] During the pre-war years, Zyklon B's inert carrier material consisted of diatomaceous earth (*Diagrieß*), "a reddish-brown granular mass," which was gradually replaced during the 1930s by "small bluish cubes (Erco)" made of gypsum (NI-9912). Hilberg repeats the story of the "crystals" like a parrot, without ever wondering what Zyklon B was really made of.

He adds another feature he made up when he claims that, with jets of water, they eliminated the "*soaking the pockets of poison gas* remaining between the bodies"; his source, by contrast, says (Müller 1979b. p. 117):

> *"When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies."*

As for Müller, in another study I examined his various declarations in appropriate detail, showing that, in his testimony during the Polish show trial against the former staff of the Auschwitz Camp (on December 11, 1947),[184] he did not mention at all his alleged activities as a member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" at the Birkenau crematoria. In his 1946 declaration published by Kraus and Schön/Kulka (1946; 1957; 1966), Müller mentioned it, but his narration, which barely covers half of his text, contains only a series of imaginative anecdotes, such as, for example, cutting the flesh off inmates who had been shot to death in order to cultivate bacteria, or systematically bleeding to death young women to gain their blood for German military hospitals, or SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll throwing small Jewish children into "boiling human fat"! Only in his 1979 book of memoirs did Müller focus the majority of his text – some 75% – on events relating to the Birkenau crematoria: from 0% to 75%: a staggering literary development! (See Mattogno 2016e, pp. 36-52.)

As mentioned earlier, Müller's story is full of details plagiarized from other authors, such as Nyiszli, Gerstein and Kraus/Kulka.

Even though he claims to have worked in the Birkenau crematoria for many months, his flawed description of the furnaces and how they were operated

---

[183] Müller 1979a, p. 111; the English translation gives no color here, 1979b, p. 71.
[184] APMO, *Proces załogi* (Auschwitz camp garrison trial), Vol. VII, pp. 1-4.

clearly shows that he had no first-hand experience at all. Regarding the cremation capacity he assigns to these furnaces, he simply repeats technically impossible propaganda claims. The same is true for his stories about outdoor cremation pits and his elaborate tale of boiling human fat allegedly recovered from those pits. His claims in this regard are absurd, technically impossible and above all refuted by Allied air photos taken over Birkenau during the war.

Furthermore, many camp events he claims to have witnessed – from certain deportation trains arriving at Auschwitz at specific dates to a fire he claims to have caused in the Main Camp's crematorium – are refuted by the extant documentation. (For details see Mattogno 2021b, pp. 13-131)

In other words, the entire story narrated by Müller is completely invented. In the light of this fact, Hilberg's opinion of Müller's book, voiced by him during the Zündel Trial, sounds pathetic:

> *"I regard it as rather accurate, yes. I have been through this book page by page, and I am hard-put to find any error, any material significant error in this book. It is remarkable."* (District Court, p. 1138; Rudolf 2020a, p. 200)

When asked by lawyer Christie whether he considered it "an accurate historical account," Hilberg answered in the affirmative (*ibid*., p. 1138/p. 200). Soon thereafter, Hilberg called Müller "a remarkable, accurate, reliable person" (*ibid*., p. 1159/p. 203). Was this ignorance? Sloppiness? Dishonesty?

Let us return to our examination of Hilberg's book. After speaking of Gestapo Müller's already-mentioned alleged order of June 1942 to Blobel "to destroy the mass graves in the eastern occupied territories" (p. 1042), Hilberg continued as follows:

> *"Blobel and his 'Kommando 1005' also moved into Kulmhof to investigate what could be done with the graves there. He constructed funeral pyres and primitive ovens, and even tried explosives."* (pp. 1042f.)

Blobel's presumed experimentation at Chełmno was completely unknown to investigating judge Wladysław Bednarz, who, in his report about the findings of his investigation, wrote only (Bednarz 1946a, Vol. I, p. 115):

> *"Two crematoria were built in the spring of 1942, after which all the bodies were cremated (including the bodies which had previously been buried)."*

Hilberg cites this source, although in a different context, in FN 16 on p. 929. Immediately after the passage which I have cited above, Bednarz says:

> *"There are no details on the furnaces, because the examining magistrate could not find any witnesses who were in the forest in 1942 or 1943. Those who lived nearby only observed smoking chimneys inside the fences. The furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on 7 April 1943. Nevertheless, two new furnaces were built in 1944, when they took over the camp activities."*

He also supplies a description and dimensions (*ibid.*). Hilberg was therefore well aware that – according to Judge Bednarz – two crematoria had been built at Chełmno in the *spring* of 1942 – without any intervention on Blobel's part

whatsoever, who claimed to have received his order only in June 1942! Hilberg avoids mentioning this contradiction.

In this context, Hilberg mentions a "bone-crushing machine (*Knochenmühle)*" (p. 1043), which was actually a ball mill used in road construction, a topic that I have discussed elsewhere, to which I refer the interested reader.[185]

At this point, I shall examine the end of Hilberg's narration:

> *"When Höss visited Kulmhof, Blobel promised the Auschwitz commander that he would send him a mill 'for solid substances.' Höss, however, preferred to destroy his bone material with hammers."* (p. 1043)

The source is Höss's affidavit of March 14, 1946 (FN 107, *ibid.*). In it, the former commandant of Auschwitz declared (NO-1210):

> *"After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders"*

This text was later plagiarized by Müller, who enriched it by inventing the dimensions of the claimed cement slab (Müller 1979b, p. 133):

> *"In this connection Moll had thought up a new technique to expedite the removal of ashes. He ordered an area next to the pits adjoining crematorium 5 and measuring about 60 metres by 15 metres to be concreted; on this surface the ashes were crushed to a fine powder before their final disposal."*

There is no documentary trace or physical trace of this cemented surface, which should have had a surface area more-extensive than the footprint of Crematorium V, in the vicinity of which it should have been located; nor is there any trace of it in the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944 (see Mattogno 2016d).

What Hilberg says regarding these photographs demonstrates once again his shocking sloppiness:

> *"No one analyzed these pictures at the time to discover what was revealed in their corners: the gas chambers."* (p. 1214)

As if an analysis of aerial photographs showing the Birkenau crematoria's *exterior* could reveal the presumed presence of gas chambers located *inside* the buildings!

3.9.8. Open-Air Cremations

On this topic, Hilberg writes:

> *"Anticipating these developments, the Auschwitz specialist in charge of body disposal, Hauptscharführer Moll – a man described as a sadist with indefatigable energy – directed the digging of eight or nine pits more than forty yards in length, eight yards wide, and six feet deep."* (p. 1044)

---

[185] Mattogno 2018, pp. 481-484; see also Schwensen 2013.

Hilberg's source here is Müller's book (FN 114f., *ibid.*). According to this witness, two pits measuring 40 to 50 meters long, 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep were dug in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V in early May 1944, followed by another three in mid-May, in addition to four pits – presumably with the same dimensions – near the so-called "*Bunker V*," so that there were a total of nine pits (Müller 1979b, pp. 130, 133). But if we examine the other sources Hilberg quotes in this chapter, and beyond that other witnesses who testified in this regard, we see that the claims about these pits do not match.

Judge Jan Sehn (Hilberg's FN 120) says in this regard that "so six huge pits were dug beside crematorium V" (Sehn 1946b, p. 88). Charles S. Bendel spoke of three with the dimensions 12 m × 6 m × 1.5 m (Phillips, p. 131); Henryk Tauber mentioned four in one testimony, five in another; Stanisław Jankowski claimed two pits of 20 m × 2 m × 2 m; Szlama Dragon had five pits of 25 m × 6 m × 3 m; Miklos Nyiszli had two pits of 50 m × 6 m × 3 m; Dov Paisikovic claimed two pits of 30 m × 6 m or 10 m; and so it goes on (see Mattogno 2016d, p. 28).

In this context, Hilberg does not shy away from uncritically repeating the absurd story of collected human fat:

> *"On the bottom of the pits the human fat was collected and poured back into the fire with buckets to hasten the cremations."* (p. 1044)

O, Sancta Simplicitas! This nonsense was bandied about by witnesses such as Rudolf Höss (Hilberg's source, FN 116; Höss 1959, p. 168) and Filip Müller (1979b, pp. 130-132). I have dealt with this in detail elsewhere, to which I direct the reader (Mattogno 2014; 2021b, pp. 126-129). It suffices here to say that the corpses are not said to have been lying like steaks in frying pans where their fat could accumulate, but rather in raging blazes of huge proportions. Under such circumstances, any fat exuding from any corpse would have burned off instantly where it surfaced. Assuming anything else is sheer madness.

Incredibly, Hilberg also bruited the grim tale of children being burned alive (p. 1044):

> *"Survivors report that children were sometimes tossed alive into the inferno."*

It was mentioned by two witnesses (Gisella Perl and the inevitable Filip Müller; FN 117, *ibid.*), which for Hilberg evidently was a guarantee of its historical veracity!

The witness Werner Krumme is quoted in Hilberg's Footnote 118 as a source for the following claim:

> *"The rotten remains were cleaned up once in a while with flame throwers."* (p. 1044)

However, in Krumme's affidavit of September 23, 1945, we read instead (NO-1933, p. 4):

> *"A large pit was dug in the vicinity of the crematoria, into which a considerable number of bodies was thrown. The special troop had to stack up the corpses*

> *and the wood, then gasoline and heating oil was poured over it. At times they even needed to use flame-throwers to accelerate the process."*

As we can see, there is no trace of "rotten remains were cleaned up once in a while with flame throwers," but merely speculation on how the claimed cremation process was kick-started, and Krumme spoke only of "a large pit," not several. Krumme also stated that "great tarps were hung around the cremation site so that the flames could not be seen from far away," but Hilberg assures us:

> *"From the Katowice direction the fires of Auschwitz were visible from a distance of twelve miles."* (p. 1032)

Pery Broad, who obviously possessed much-more-acute eyesight, was able to see these same fires at a distance of 30 km, and he claimed ten cremation pits to boot in his affidavit of October 20, 1947 (NI-11984, Point 6):

> *"There were some 10 large burning sites in the vicinity of Birkenau, where 200-1,000 people were burned each time. The glare of these fire sites was still visible within a radius of at least 30 kilometers. The unmistakable odor of burnt flesh was perceptible at the same distance."*

In an affidavit of October 24, 1947, Heinrich Schuster, by contrast, contented himself with just two "gigantic funeral pyres" whose glare was visible at a distance of 20 km (NI-11862, p. 9):

> *"Near crematoria III and IV, therefore, 2 gigantic funeral pyres were erected, on which mountains of gassed inmates were burned the whole time. The fire and the smoke could be seen 20 kilometres away."*

3.10. Hans Frank and the "Killing Centers"

Hilberg writes:

> *"Lublin was evacuated more hurriedly. At the end of July 1944, a Red Army salient overtook the camp, and with it huge stores of Aktion Reinhardt. The discoveries made by the Soviets in Lublin were immediately publicized in the world press, to the great consternation of Generalgouverneur Frank. The frightened Frank immediately accused Koppe, the former Higher SS and Police Leader in the Wartheland, who had replaced Krüger in the Generalgouvernement. 'Now we know' Frank said, 'you cannot deny that.' Koppe replied that he knew absolutely nothing about these things and that apparently it was a matter between Heinrich Himmler and the camp authorities. 'But already in 1941' said Frank, 'I heard of such plans, and I spoke about them.' Well then, the Higher SS and Police Leader replied, that was Frank's business, and he, Koppe, could not be expected to worry about it."* (pp. 1045f.)

To be precise, the Soviets reached the Lublin-Majdanek Camp on July 23, 1944. When quoting his source – Hans Frank's deposition at Nuremberg (FN

12, p. 1046), Hilberg omitted the prelude to the passage he summarized, which is absolutely necessary to understand what Frank was talking about.

Asked by his defense lawyer Alfred Seidl when he heard about Majdanek for the first time, Frank replied (IMT, Vol. 12, pp. 17):

> *"I heard the name Maidanek for the first time in 1944 from foreign reports."*

Frank knew, however, that a large concentration camp was to be built near Lublin in 1941 with workshops for the production of clothing, shoes and linen for the *Waffen* SS. He had heard something about the fate of the Jews "through enemy broadcasts and enemy and neutral papers," therefore he attempted to investigate:

> *"In answer to my repeated questions as to what happened to the Jews who were deported, I was always told they were to be sent to the East, to be assembled, and put to work there. But, the stench seemed to penetrate the walls, and therefore I persisted in my investigations as to what was going on. Once a report came to me that there was something going on near Belcec. I went to Belcec the next day. Globocznik showed me an enormous ditch which he was having made as a protective wall and on which many thousands of workers, apparently Jews, were engaged. I spoke to some of them, asked them where they came from, how long they had been there, and he told me, that is, Globocznik, 'They are working here now, and when they are through – they come from the Reich, or somewhere from Franc – they will be sent further east.' I did not make any further inquiries in that same area.*
>
> *The rumor, however, that the Jews were being killed in the manner which is now known to the entire world would not be silenced."* (*ibid*., p. 18)

When Frank expressed the desire to visit the SS workshops near Lublin, he was informed that it would require a special permit from Himmler; he requested it, but the Reichsführer SS asked him not to visit the camp, Then:

> *"On 7 February 1944 I succeeded in being received by Adolf Hitler personally – I might add that throughout the war he received me three times only. In the presence of Bormann I put the question to him: 'My Führer, rumors about, the extermination of the Jews will not be silenced. They are heard everywhere. No one is allowed in anywhere. Once I paid a surprise visit to Auschwitz in order to see the camp, but I was told that there was an epidemic in the camp and my car was diverted before I got there. Tell me, My Führer, is there anything in it?' The Führer said, 'You can very well imagine that there are executions going on – of insurgents. Apart from that I do not know anything. Why don't you speak to Heinrich Himmler about it?' And I said, 'Well, Himmler made a speech to us in Kraków and declared in front of all the people whom I had officially called to the meeting that these rumors about the systematic extermination of the Jews were false; the Jews were merely being brought to the East.' Thereupon the Führer said, 'Then you must believe that.'*
>
> *<u>When in 1944 I got the first details from the foreign press about the things which were going on</u>, my first question was to the SS Obergruppenführer*

> *Koppe, who had replaced Krüger. 'Now we know,' I said, 'you cannot deny that.'"* (*ibid*., pp. 18f.; emphasis added)

Shortly beforehand, in reply to the question of his defense attorney whether he had ever participated in any manner in the extermination of the Jews, Frank replied (*ibid*., p. 13):

> *"I say 'yes;' and the reason why I say 'yes' is because, having lived through the 5 months of this trial, and particularly after having heard the testimony of the witness Hoess, my conscience does not allow me to throw the responsibility solely on these minor people. I myself have never installed an extermination camp for Jews, or promoted the existence of such camps; but if Adolf Hitler personally has laid that dreadful responsibility on his people, then it is mine too, for we have fought against Jewry for years; and we have indulged in the most horrible utterances – my own diary bears witness against me. Therefore, it is no more than my duty to answer your question in this connection with 'yes.' A thousand years will pass and still this guilt of Germany will not have been erased."* (Emphasis added)

Therefore, all of Frank's knowledge of the alleged "killing centers" in the General Government was derived from the Allied press and from the "evidence" presented at Nuremberg! Moreover, his diary contained simple "utterances," which, although "horrible," are unsupported by facts.

The following, by contrast, is Hilberg's explanation (p. 1148):

> *"'My own diary bears witness against me,' said Frank as he surveyed the situation and saw that he was doomed. The crushing written evidence was reinforced by oral testimony from former subordinates of the defendants* […]*"*

If we follow Frank's testimony, not even Koppe knew anything about the "killing center" of Majdanek, and this also applies to Secretary of State Bühler, who, in a meeting on September 15, 1944 as cited by Hilberg as an additional source (FN 12, p. 1046), declared that "über diese Angelegenheit der Regierung des Generalgouvernements nichts bekannt sei" "the government of the Government General knew nothing about this matter" (PS-2233. IMT, Vol. 29, p. 720).

But Hilberg, who considers Frank one of the principal architects of the "destruction of the Jews" (see, for example, pp. 501-503), has nothing to say about this singular contradiction; on the contrary, he hushes it up entirely. But he does not hesitate to extrapolate two passages from the text which I have set forth above (p. 1030). I reproduce it and insert my comments.

> *"Frank, the Generalgouverneur of Poland, was extremely anxious to get details about killing centers."*

This presupposes that he already knew of the existence of these centers, while he only wished to ascertain whether the rumors corresponded to reality.

> *"Once, he got a report 'that there was something going on near Belzec'; he went there the next day. Globocnik showed him how Jews were working on an*

> *enormous ditch. When Frank asked what would happen to the Jews, he got the standard answer: they would be sent farther east."*

The text cited speaks of "many thousands" of Jews excavating "an enormous ditch" "as a protective wall." The event refers to the second half of 1940. In the month of June, in fact, the supreme command of the Wehrmacht launched "Project Otto," which consisted of digging a huge anti-tank ditch between the Bug and San rivers on the German-Soviet borders, and in road construction. Bełżec was the main camp in the program, with ten subordinate forced-labor camps employing a total of approximately 15,000 Jews. The 4,331 Jews working at Bełżec were released in October 1940.[186]

Hilberg was perfectly well aware of these things, as results from what he wrote on p. 256:

> *"In the course of further planning the Himmler line was trimmed a bit. The ditch was confined to the Bug-San gap, a stretch of territory without a river to hold up a Red advance. The project required the employment not of millions of Jews, as originally envisaged, but only of a few thousand. Labor camps were set up at Bełżec, Plaszów and a few other locations. By October 1940 the project was nearing its end."*

Three pages later, Hilberg adds:

> *"In October 1940 the Bełżec labor camp was broken up. Thousands of Jews were to be sent elsewhere."* (p. 259)

Let us return to Hilberg's narration (pp. 1030f.):

> *"Frank made another attempt. He expressed to Himmler the wish to pay a visit to Lublin, and Himmler urged him not to go there. Finally, Frank tried to spring a surprise visit to Auschwitz. His car was stopped and diverted with the explanation that there was an epidemic in the camp."*

Hilberg recounts these episodes in the chapter on "Concealment," as testimony to the fact that not even Frank was permitted to visit the "killing centers." In reality, there was nothing secret at Auschwitz. At least 20 civilian companies with hundreds of workers worked in Birkenau Camp. The relatives of the SS men employed at Auschwitz could visit them and spend a few weeks with them, on the condition that they obtained a "residence permit." For example, Garrison Order No. 16/43 of April 22, 1943 lists 18 of them (Frei *et al.*, pp. 258f.). In total, there is documentary proof of approximately 270 visits.[187]

It is also known that serious epidemics were indeed raging at Auschwitz, which were escalating in July 1942, leading to a complete camp lock-down. This implied a wide variety of restrictions, including the following, issued on July 23, 1942 with Garrison Order No. 19/42 (*ibid.*, p. 156):

---

[186] See Mattogno 2016g, pp. 97-99. The use of these Jews in "Project Otto" is also mentioned in documents published in one of Hilberg's principal sources: Berenstein *et al.*, pp. 217-222.

[187] On the legend of the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, see Mattogno 2019, pp. 568-583; see also Rudolf/Böhm 2020.

> *"External visits for departments should be avoided or, if urgent, processed in the Waffen-SS building."*

This order also affected visitors traveling to Auschwitz for service-related reasons. Hence, if Frank attempted to visit the camp during an epidemic for non-service-related reasons, and even more so if doing a "surprise visit," that is, without even advance notice, there is nothing suspicious about the fact that he was prevented from accessing the camp according to the above-mentioned order.

3.11. The Order to "Stop Gassings"

Hilberg writes (p. 1046):

> *"By November 1944, Himmler decided that for practical purposes the Jewish question had been solved. On the twenty-fifth of that month he ordered the dismantling of the killing installations."*

The source is Kurt Becher's affidavit dated March 8, 1946 (PS-3762; FN 13, *ibid*.). That affidavit indicates, however, that Himmler's alleged order was issued some time between mid-September and mid-October, and moreover that it was *written*. The witness in fact declared (IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 68):

> *"Between the middle of September and the middle of October 1944 I caused the Reichsfuhrer SS Himmler to issue the following order, which I received in two originals, one each for SS Obergruppenfuhrer Kaltenbrunner and Pohl, and a copy for myself:*
> *'By this order, which becomes immediately effective, I forbid any extermination of Jews and order that, on the contrary, care should be given to weak and sick persons. I hold you' – and here Kaltenbrunner and Pohl were meant – 'personally responsible even if this order should not be strictly adhered to by subordinate offices.'"*

But at least after 1983, Hilberg no longer believed in any *written* order to start exterminations, nor in any *written* order to end the exterminations, neither one of which, incidentally, has ever been found. In both the 1985 and the 2003 edition of his book, he confirms (p. 1062; p. 996 in the 1985 edition):

> *"Hitler himself may never have signed an order to kill the Jews. On the other hand, there are records of his <u>utterances</u> in the form of <u>comments</u>, <u>questions</u>, or '<u>wishes</u>.' What he actually meant, or whether he really meant it, might have been <u>a matter of tone as well as of language</u>."* (emphasis added).

Thus, the *Führerbefehl* is now reduced to a matter of the exegesis of Hitler's utterances, comments, questions or "wishes"!

Himmler's supposed order relating to the dismantling of the alleged extermination installations at Birkenau of November 25, 1944 is taken from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. But the most surprising thing is that Czech also

refers to Becher's affidavit![188] The date, which is completely invented, serves to justify the alleged gassings which were allegedly committed after mid-October 1944 – or after the alleged "end gassings" order anyway, which is said to have been effective immediately. Czech listed those post-order gassings diligently (1964, pp. 78-88).

The question was also discussed during the Zündel Trial. Defense attorney Doug Christie read the English translation of Becher's affidavit out before the court, and asked Hilberg to explain why he had changed the alleged Himmler order to November 1944, while the document speaks of the period between mid-September and mid-October: was this perhaps an error? Here are Hilberg's answer and the exchange that ensued (A: Hilberg; Q: defense lawyer D. Christie; District Court, pp. 865f./Rudolf 2020a, pp. 151f.):

> *"A. Not necessarily, because Becher does not recollect precisely when he acted. He said that sometime between the middle of September and the middle of October he approached Himmler. He was successful in convincing Himmler. That doesn't mean that Himmler carried out the order, gave the order the next day.*
> *Q. With the greatest respect, sir, it doesn't say, 'approached Himmler'. It says, 'induced Himmler'.*
> *A. Induced, fine. Induced Himmler.*
> *Q. That, in effect, means he accomplished the objective of giving his order. Is that right?*
> *A. Well, it doesn't mean he got the order on the precise date.*
> *Q. So you know when the precise order was?*
> *A. No, I wouldn't say that I know very precisely. I would say that it is November, because I do believe, knowing how long it takes for orders to be written, to be filtered down and to be carried out, that the great likelihood was for the order to have been given in November – not September or October, particularly because gassings were going on in Auschwitz in October. And here we would be implying gassings going on despite specific orders [to the contrary] already having been received."*

Hilberg's assertion that "Becher does not recollect precisely when he acted" was fallacious, because the context of Becher's statements shows rather clearly that Himmler wrote the alleged order immediately, two originals and a copy of which Becher received. When interrogated on March 27, 1946 about this, here is what Becher explicitly declared:[189]

> *"The order, in its present form, was dictated by Himmler in my presence. He dictated it to his secretary, Miss Meinert."*

---

188 Czech explicitly cites as a source the IMT protocol (Vol. 11, p. 370 of the German edition, pp. 334f. of the US edition), which reproduces/translates the wording of the document, as well as the document itself, PS-3762, "Affidavit" by Kurt Becher, published in IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 68-70. Czech 1964, FN 125, p. 89; 1990, p. 754.

189 NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuremberg 1945-1947, Kurt Becher, p. 13.

Christie then went on to Hilberg's assertion regarding the "dismantling of the killing installations." Hilberg declared that in this regard he should have included "one or two other sources." This is the dialogue that followed (District Court, p. 873/Rudolf 2020a, p. 153):

> *"Q. Was there another source?*
> *A. Yes. There were several other sources, and one of these was from a man who also talked to Becher and got that information.*
> *Q. So you have some other source that didn't talk to Himmler but talked to Becher.*
> *A. Yes. That's correct.*
> *Q. Oh, I see. That wasn't referred to in your book at all.*
> *A. That wasn't referred to, no."*

Hilberg does not refer to this source even in the last edition of his work, simply because it does not exist. The only source is in fact Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, which, as mentioned earlier, also exclusively relies on Becher's affidavit.

Having moved the alleged "stop order" from early fall to November 1944, Hilberg had no qualms including a gassing story that is questionable already for chronological reasons: On page 1040, Hilberg reports the following anecdote taken from a book by Ella Lingens-Reiner:

> *"In the fall of 1944, 2,000 Jewish women were packed into Block 25, which had room for 500. They were kept there for ten days. Soup cauldrons were pushed through a gap in the door by the fire guard. At the end of ten days, 700 were dead. The rest were gassed."*

In view of the fact that gassings shouldn't have occurred anymore after the "stop order," it would have behooved Hilberg to check the reliability of his source, rather than uncritically repeating every splotch of ink he finds on any scrap heap supporting his preconceived notions. In this case, Hilberg should have been aware that there is no trace of this alleged extermination in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

When writing his text on pages 1053f., Hilberg evidently completely forgot that just a few pages earlier he had written about a "stop order", because there he claims that, in February 1945, "[i]n Theresienstadt, Obersturmführer [=lieutenant] Rahm was involved in a last attempt to resume the destruction process," building "gas-tight" rooms, which the inmates watching this immediately interpreted as homicidal "gas chambers."[190] Therefore, Hilberg was prepared to believe that a mere lieutenant, on his own initiative and in open violation of Himmler's order to end mass gassings, built homicidal gas chambers at Theresienstadt to "resume the destruction process" as late as February 1945!

---

[190] Deposition of Adolf Engelstein at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, 45th Hearing, May 18, 1961; State of Israel, Vol. 2, p. 815; source indicated by Hilberg, FN 45, p. 1054.

3.12. The Death Toll in Poland

It is now an undisputed fact that the fateful number of six million victims is only of purely symbolic and kabbalistic value (see Dalton 2020, pp. 53-73; Heddesheimer 2018; Weintraub). This is so well-accepted that Hilberg, notwithstanding all his efforts, arrives at his figure of 5,100,000 victims only with very great difficulty (pp. 1320f.), a good 3,000,000 of whom are said to have died in Poland. In this chapter, I shall examine the manner in which Hilberg arrives at that figure.

In his related discussion, he introduces an "Official Polish estimate of Jewish population as of August 1939" amounting to 3,351,000 Jews (p. 1313). The figure is not supported by any reference. Earlier in his book, he mentions the figure of 3,300,000 Jews in September 1939, here as well without any source (p. 189). On page 1128, he publishes a table with Jewish population losses of various countries, according to which Poland is said to have had a Jewish population of 3,350,000 persons in 1939. The source, even if not explicitly indicated, is no doubt the *Report of the Anglo-American Committee* mentioned in his table footer, as has also been confirmed by Reitlinger (1953, p. 497):

> *"The starting point of the Anglo-American Committee's assessment is a figure of 3,351,000 Jews in Poland in 1939."*

He comments (*ibid.*, pp. 497f.):

> *"This is not a census figure but an allegedly official estimate. The last Polish census on December 9th, 1931, showed 2,732,600 'racial' Jews, an increase of 622,000 in the past ten years. Assuming the same prodigious rate of increase, a figure of 3,250,000 Jews would not be impossible in September, 1939, but it is doubtful whether such a figure allows enough for emigration."*

Frank Golczewski reports these diverging figures for the Jewish population of Poland on August 31, 1939 (Benz, p. 419):

– according to Seraphim: 2,719,000
– according to Krakowski: 3,163,000
– according to Kulisher/Proudfoot: 2,845,000
– according to Dąbrowska, Waszak, Grynberg: 2,642,000.

The difference between the lowest figure listed above and Hilberg's figure is already 709,000!

Hilberg moreover writes that "[a]bout 150,000 to 200,000 Jews fled from this area, particularly to the interior of the Soviet Union" (p. 1310), but Reitlinger concluded: "thus the flight from Poland into Russia may have been in the neighborhood of 700,000 when all these sources are considered" (1953, p. 498).

In September 1942, the *Daily News Bulletin* of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency published a report according to which the Joint Distribution Commit-

tee had provided medical treatment "for 600,000 Polish Jewish refugees in desperate circumstances in Asiatic Russia."[191]

A British paper titled "*Postal & Telegraph Censorship. Report on Jewry*" of October 21, 1942 relating to the period January-June 1942 says that the Joint Distribution Committee

> *"launched a program to help the 600,000 Jews in Russia by co-ordinating its efforts with those of the Polish Government-in-Exile. For this the J.D.C. budget calls for $ 100,000 a month for the first months of 1942. We are at this moment buying $ 50,000 worth of medical supplies, which will be consigned to the Polish Embassy at Kuibyshev."*[192]

The reference was undoubtedly to the city located in the Novosibirsk oblast, in Asian Russia, near the border with Kazakhstan, about 600 km north-east of Astana, an area never reached by German forces.

On December 30, 1944, the American ambassador to Moscow, William Averell Harriman, sent a report ("Paraphrase of telegram received") containing detailed information on Polish Jews in Russia to the State Department in Washington. The number of these Jews was estimated at 250,000, of which 80% had Russian passports; the others were stateless. About 70% were young people between 18 and 35 years old, which arose from the fact that young people were more ready to undertake the evacuation ordered by the Soviet authorities in the years 1939-1940, but also

> *"by the fact that mortality has been much higher among the very young and the very old due to hardships to which all of them have been subjected since they arrived in the Soviet Union, where hardships have been great."*

These Jews were still allowed to consider themselves Poles, but they had little cultural contact and no organized contact with Soviet Jews. As to their future fate, Harriman wrote:

> *"Still obscure remains the prospects for the return of Polish Jews to Poland. The Soviet authorities have not shown themselves to be willing to let these people leave,"*

apart from some exceptions.[193]

It is difficult to believe that 350,000 Jews had died in a couple of years, so it is likely that the figure of 250,000 only referred to Jews in European Russia, probably Moscow.

In the summary of survivors on p. 1313, Hilberg mentions:

1. Reported registration of survivors on Polish soil in 1945:	55,000
2. Repatriations from USSR:	185,000
3. Displaced persons in Germany, Austria, Italy, Romania, Czechoslovakia, and elsewhere, in 1946:	over 100,000

---

191 *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. 23, No. 215, September 15, 1942, pp. 1f.
192 TNA, FO-371-32681, p. 62 (p. 19 of the report).
193 FDRL, Box 7, WR 0143, 000735-000737.

4. Polish Jews in military forces, 1945:	ca. 15,000
5. Emigrants to Palestine and other areas, 1939-44:	over 15,000
6. Survivors in Polish areas annexed by USSR:	thousands
7. Refugees remaining in prewar territory of USSR:	thousands
8. Victims of Soviet deportations:	thousands
9. War casualties:	thousands

And this is his comment (p. 1313):

> *"Although accuracy is difficult to achieve even in postwar counts, these numbers are small enough to suggest that the survivors, and the dead from non-Holocaust causes, could not have been more than about 400,000. Thus, the overall picture is that of a toll approaching three million."*

In practice, he subtracts the alleged total number of survivors (355,000) from the alleged population total in 1939 (3,351,000). But a statistical report from the Institute of Jewish Affairs in 1945 estimated the number of Polish Jewish survivors at between 475,000 and 525,000, 80,000 of whom lived in Poland, 20,000 had emigrated, and 350,000-400,000 were displaced.[194]

The Jewish Telegraphic Agency's *Bulletin* of August 17, 1945 stated:[195]

> *"In addition to the 80,000 Jews now in Poland, the transfer of at least 150,000 Polish Jews from Russian territory to Poland will start next month, the delegation revealed."*

A few days earlier, the *Bulletin* had reported the presence of 20,000 Polish and German Jews in Shanghai:[196]

> *"More than 20,000 Jewish refugees from Germany and Poland interned by the Japanese in Hongkew section of Shanghai will be liberated as soon as the surrender of Japan is announced, it was stated here today by leaders of Jewish relief organizations."*

It follows that there were at least (475,000 + 150,000 =) 625,000 survivors, to which must be added the (600,000 – 150,000 =) 450,000 who were in Asian Russia in 1942, therefore at least 1,075,000. If therefore in 1939 the Polish Jews were 2,845,000, according to the evaluation of Kulisher and Proudfoot as quoted by Golczewski, the death toll was at most 1,770,000.

Hilberg attempts to give a numerical account of the death toll:

> *"Polish Jewry as a whole lost more than 500,000 people in the ghettos, well over 700,000 in shootings, and up to 1,700,000 in camps."* (p. 1312)

In his "definitive" 1985 edition, the numbers were little bit different:

---

194 Institute…., p. 4, Table II, "Jewish Survivors in European Countries under Axis Domination According to the Present Residence."

195 JTA, August 17, 1945, "J.D.C. Legalized in Warsaw; 150,000 Jews Will Be Repatriated from Russia to Poland".

196 JTA, August 14, 1945, "20,000 Jewish Refugees, Interned in Shanghai, Will Be Liberated by Japan's Surrender".

> *"Polish Jewry as a whole lost more than 500,000 people in the ghettos, well over 600,000 in shootings, and over 1,800,000 in camps."* (p. 1212)

I will discuss the reason for the increase in the number of those shot by 100,000 (and for the reduction of the camp victims by 100,000) in Subchapter 5.4.

On p. 274, he writes:

> *"In absolute figures the long lasting Łodż Ghetto, with a cumulative population (including new arrivals and births) of about 200,000, had more than 45,000 dead. The Warsaw Ghetto, with around 470,000 inhabitants over the period from the end of 1940 to the end of the mass deportations in September 1942, buried 83,000 people. The two ghettos contained less than a fourth of the Polish Jews, and although there were communities with attrition rates lower than those of Łodż and Warsaw, the impact of ghettoization in any locality was but a matter of time."*

In a footnote, Hilberg explains:

> *"SS-Statistician* [Richard] *Korherr calculated a Jewish population deficit, not attributable to deportations, of 334,673 for the incorporated territories (including Białyslok) and 427,920 for the Generalgouvernement (including Galicia) from the time these areas had been seized to December 31, 1942. Korherr to Himmler, April 19, 1943, NO-5193. In effect, these figures may be translated into three-quarters of a million victims, including a half million dead prior to and during the period of ghettoization, and most of the remainder killed in ghetto-clearing operations, particularly in Galicia, Lublin, and Białyslok."* (FN 339, *ibid*.)

As I have noted in Subchapter 1.2, in the Korherr Report, the figures of 334,673 and 427,920 refer not only to the "excess mortality," as Hilberg would have us believe, but to "emigration" as well, a fact moreover confirmed by Hilberg himself, when he writes in open contradiction to himself:

> *"Korherr had no count for ''emigration' and ''excess mortality,' and he could not separate the two concepts when he calculated their combined totals as 334,673 for the incorporated territories and 427,920 for the Generalgouvernement.* […] *The addition of 334,673 and 427,920, which is 762,593, may therefore be taken as an indication of a real deficit for the two regions as a whole, but not as the unqualified measure of deaths from privation. About 150,000 to 200,000 Jews fled from this area, particularly to the interior of the Soviet Union."* (p. 1310)

As already pointed out, that latter figure of Jews fled into the USSR is certainly too low. But then, how can Hilberg claim that "these figures may be translated into three-quarters of a million victims" based on these same data?

Assuming the same mortality rate as in the Łódź Ghetto – 22.5%[197] – for the 762,593 Jews mentioned by Korherr, then approximately 171,600 of them

[197] The actual percentage was much higher, because a large proportion of the population of the ghetto was deported; but this is true for all the ghettoes.

would have died and approximately 591,000 would have emigrated. Either way Hilberg's estimate of the mortality in the ghettos is highly inconsistent and without basis in historical fact.

The situation is no better regarding the 700,000 people allegedly shot. Hilberg mentions specific figures for people shot, adding up to a total of 154,622 Jews, plus various "many thousands" (p. 1311f.). To arrive at the above mentioned 700,000, he adds (*ibid.*):

> *"On December 29, 1942, Himmler reported to Hitler that from August to November 363,211 Jews had been 'executed' in the Ukraine, South Russia, and the Białystok District. There is little doubt that the large majority of these victims had lived in the Volhynian portion of the Generalbezirk Volhynia-Podolia."*

but the total is (154,622 + 363,211 =) 517,833.

The document in question, already cited by Hilberg on p. 407, bears the subject "Reports to the Führer about the struggle against gangs." The document is known as "Report No. 51" on "Russia South, Ukraine, Bialystok," regarding the "Success in fighting gangs from Sept. 1 to Dec. 1, 1942."[198] The report contains three categories of persons: "bandits," "gang helpers and gang suspects" and "defectors"; the second lists 16,553 arrests, 14,257 executions and 363,211 "Executed Jews." Hilberg never mentions the context of the document at all, in particular, the that these Jews were shot, not just as Jews, but as "supporters of gangs suspected of gang membership." The subject line of the report clearly states that the Jews concerned were Russian Jews, but according to Hilberg they mostly lived in a region which belonged to Poland at the beginning of the war, so that "the large majority of these victims" consisted of Polish Jews, who, as we have seen, brought the total of persons shot up to approximately 517,833.

Nevertheless, in the case of the Soviet Union, Hilberg writes about the list of victims of the "Einsatzgruppen operations" (p. 1315):

> *"Old Soviet portion of 363,211 Jews killed in 1942 in Bialystok District, Ukraine, and south Russia: thousands"*

In practice, he counted these 363,211 twice, considering them once as Polish Jews and then again as Russian Jews. Furthermore, as I have shown elsewhere, no more than 12-13% of these alleged shootings are actually documented (Mattogno 2018, pp. 242-251).

Assuming the data set forth above, the cases of Poland and Russia alone show a number of at least (591,000 emigrants + 363,211 double counts =) some 954,000 fictitious victims, who should be subtracted from the 3,700,000 victims claimed by Hilberg for these two countries (p. 1321).

---

198 BAK, NS19/291.

This shows in general how unreliable the statistics of Jewish losses actually are, and, in particular, the inconsistency of the data cited by Hilberg, not to mention his method, which is anything but flawless.

4. Hilberg's Testimony at the 1985 Zündel Trial

4.1. Summary of the Testimony

In the stenographic transcript of the trial, Hilberg's deposition covers over 600 pages. In this chapter, I shall only occupy myself with a few of the problems discussed which are closely related with everything I said above with reference to his work. First, however, it is conducive to show a general picture of Hilberg's testimony. To do this, I shall avail myself of the masterful summary prepared by Robert Faurisson, who acted as an advisor to defense attorney Doug Christie during the trial (Faurisson 1999, pp. 955-957):

> *"He stumbled starting with the first question. Mr. Christie informed him that he intended to read out a list of concentration camps so that the witness could say how many he had examined and how many times. It turned out that he had never even examined a single one, neither prior to the publication of the first edition of his major work in 1961, nor after this date, and not even in the 'definitive' edition in 1985. Since he started researching the Holocaust in 1948, Hilberg had therefore earned a reputation as the world's first and foremost historian in his specific field of research, without ever having examined a single concentration camp, not one single time in 37 years. He only visited two camps, Auschwitz and Treblinka, in 1979: 'One day at Treblinka and perhaps a half day at Auschwitz and half a day at Birkenau': what is more, it was on occasion of ceremonies. He had never been curious to inspect the locations, nor, once at the spot, the Auschwitz archives. He had never visited the sites referred to as 'gas chambers'. Having been asked to supply a few explanations of the plans for the crematoria, photographs, graphics, he refused, declaring:*
>
> > *'If you start to show me blueprints of buildings, photographs, diagrams, I do not have the same competence [in this area] as for written documents.'*
>
> *He estimated at over a million the number of Jews who died at Auschwitz and 'perhaps three hundred thousand' as the number of non-Jews, but did not explain how he arrived at this estimate, nor why the Poles and Soviets arrived at a total of four million, the figure inscribed on the monument at Birkenau* [at the time].
>
> *Mr. Christie questioned him then on the camps which are said to have contained homicidal gas chambers. He rattled off the names of these camps, asking him each time whether this camp had possessed one or more of these gas chambers. The response should have been easy for this eminent specialist, but here, as well, Hilberg lost his footing. Next to camps 'with' and camps 'with-*

out' gas chamber, he created, in the disaster of his improvisations, two more categories of camp: those which 'may' have had a gas chamber (Dachau, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen) and those which had had a 'very small gas chamber' (for example, Struthof-Natzweiler in Alsace), so small that one wondered whether it was even worth talking about it; he did not reveal his criteria of distinction between these four categories of camp. He was asked whether he was aware of any expert report establishing whether or not a certain room had really been a gas chamber. Hilberg turned a deaf ear to the question, then squirmed around and supplied a host of inappropriate answers. His dilatory manoeuvres became so obvious that Judge Locke, generally so quick to assist the prosecution, felt himself obliged to intervene, requesting an answer. Only then did Hilberg, having run out of places to hide, reply that he was not aware of any report of this kind. These are 14 pages of transcript (pp. 968-981) between the moment in which this embarrassing question was asked and the moment in which he finally answered it.

Did he know of any autopsy report showing that any concentration-camp inmate had died as the result of poisoning with poison gas? The answer, here again, was 'No'.

Since Hilberg, on the other hand, accorded such importance to testimony, he was questioned as to the testimony of Kurt Gerstein. He attempted to say that, in his book, he had not used the confessions of this SS officer. To which Christie replied that, in The Destruction of the European Jews, *Gerstein's name appears twenty-three times, and Document PS-1553 of that same Gerstein was quoted on ten occasions. Then, a few fragments of these confessions, in different forms, were read out to the jury. Hilberg finished by agreeing that certain parts of these confessions by Gerstein were 'pure nonsense.'*

The same scenario with the 'confessions' of Rudolf Höss. Hilberg, prostrate, had to admit at one point: 'It's terrible,' which, in context, meant: 'It's indefensible.' As for the most important of the 'confessions' signed by Höss (Document NO-1210 [recte: PS-3868]*), Hilberg acknowledged that we are dealing with a man who made a deposition in a language (English) other than his own (German), a deposition with totally unacceptable contents, 'a deposition which seems to have been a summary of things that he had said or which he could have said or which he thought he had said, by someone who had thrown in front of him a summary that he had signed, which is* ***unfortunate****.' With regards to the fact that, according to this 'confession,' two million five hundred thousand persons had been gassed at Auschwitz, Hilberg went so far as to say, that this was*

> *'an clearly unverified, grossly exaggerated figure that may have become well-known and widely publicized following the erroneous conclusions of a Soviet-Polish commission of inquiry into Auschwitz.'*

Perceiving that he was being forced to throw off all the ballast, he had no problem with admitting, along with Doug Christie, that 'historians' like William L. Shirer had no value, so to speak."

On this occasion, Christie read out a passage from William Shirer's book *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich* containing a grotesque distortion of Lammers' statements at Nuremberg:[199]

> *"Thus Hans Lammers, the bullheaded chief of the Reich Chancellery, when pressed on the witness stand replied: 'I knew that a Führer order was transmitted by Goering to Heydrich… This order was called 'Final Solution of the Jewish Problem.'"*

In reality, Lammers stated on April 9, 1946 when cross-examined by Col. Pokrovsky, deputy prosecutor for the Soviet Union (IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 141):

> *"I only knew that a Führer order was transmitted by Reich Marshal Göring to Heydrich, who was at that time head of the RSHA.* […] *This order was called, 'Final Solution of the Jewish Problem,' but no one knew what it dealt with or what the term meant. In the period which followed I made several efforts to clarify the real meaning of the term 'final solution' and what was to happen. I attempted yesterday to explain this question, but I was not allowed to say all I wanted."*

Lammers then repeated what he had asserted the day before, that is, "there were rumors about Jews being killed," which he attempted to verify, but after his investigations, the rumors continued. He then turned to Hitler and Himmler who spoke only of evacuations (*ibid.*, pp. 141f.; see Subchapter 1.5.).

Hence, Lammers's reference to a "Führer order" transmitted by Göring to Heydrich concerned Göring's letter dated July 31, 1941, already cited several times, which had nothing to do with any extermination of Jews.

Let us return to Professor Faurisson's summary of the Toronto trial (Faurisson 1999, pp. 957f.):

> *"*[Hilberg] *was asked about his opinion of Filip Müller's testimony, author of* Three Years in an Auschwitz Gas Chamber [= *Auschwitz Inferno*]. *Passages of the purest anti-Nazi sex shop nonsense were read out before the court and Mr. Christie showed the jury, thanks to an analysis by the Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno, that F. Müller or his ghostwriter, Helmut Freitag, had simply committed plagiarism by taking an entire episode, almost word for word, from* Doctor at Auschwitz [= *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*], *this notorious forgery signed by Miklos Nyiszli. At this point, Hilberg suddenly changed tactics: he feigned emotion and pathetically declared that Müller's testimony was too shocking for anyone to be able to doubt his sincerity. But everything sounded false in this new Hilberg who had, until that moment, responded with a monotonous tone and with the caution of a cat who is afraid of the fire. D. Christie thought it useless to continue."*

Faurisson then discusses the question of the alleged Hitler order, which I will cover in the next chapter.

---

199 Shirer 1960, p. 965; District Court, pp. 1205f./Rudolf 2020a, p. 211; unless noted otherwise, subsequent page numbers in the text are from there following the pattern [District Court]/[Rudolf 2020a]

4.2. The Alleged Hitler Extermination Order

In Chapter 2, I demonstrated that Hitler's first extermination order cited by Hilberg has no basis in historical-documentary fact. Let us go on to the second such alleged order.

In 1983, Hilberg, at Avery Fisher Hall, discussed a theory in open contradiction with that which he had advocated in his book (see de Wan):

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction [of the Jews] not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They [these measures] were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

Defense attorney Douglas Christie read out these words to Hilberg, who confirmed them, but declared that they did not exclude the existence of an extermination order (pp. 846f./149).

> *"Q. Was there an order, or wasn't there?*
> *A. I believe that there was a Hitler order.*
> *Q. Okay.*
> *A. Professor Krowslich (ph)*[200] *believes this. Others believe that there was not.*
> *Q. So it's an article of faith based upon your opinion?*
> *A. No, it is not an article of faith at all. It is a conclusion. One can come down one way on it, or the other.*
> *Q. Because there is no evidence to prove one side or the other. Right?*
> *A. There may be evidence, but there is a question in this case of what is sufficient evidence.*
> *Q. One order was given in the spring of 1941 is what you said in your book.*
> *A. That is one man's opinion – mine."* (pp. 849f./149)

Christie then turned to page 177 of Hilberg's book (the 1961 edition):

> *"Q. 'Shortly after the mobile operations had begun in the occupied Soviet territories, Hitler handed down his second order.' Now, where is his second order?*
> *A. The problem with that particular order is the same as it is with the first. It is oral.*
> *Q. It is oral.*
> *A. And there are people who say, no, it was not one order at all. It was a series of orders that were given to various people at various times.*
> *Q. Mm-hmmm.*
> *A. This is a matter for dispute and for argument among historians, and for this purpose one has meetings and second editions of books, too.*
> *Q. I see. So you have to correct that statement in your second edition. Right?*

---

200 Probably Helmut Krausnick.

> *A. No, I am not saying that I have to correct this statement, but there are corrections in the second edition, of course."* (pp. 851f./150; emphasis added)

In the rest of the cross-examination, Christie asked Hilberg if he could produce any proof of the existence of the second Hitler order, and he mentioned Göring's letter to Heydrich dated July 31, 1941. Defense attorney Christie objected that the German document spoke of "resettlement" (English translation of the German term "*Evakuierung*") of Jews to the East, to which Hilberg replied:

> *"A. Well, the term 're-settlement' became the word used throughout the correspondence in World War II in German records to refer to the process of deporting people to killing centres. In short, this was to be distinguished from bringing the killers to the victims. Here the victims are being brought to the killers.*
> *Q. Well, that is your interpretation of —*
> *A. That was my interpretation, and it still is now.*
> *Q. But it wasn't an order or a letter from Hitler at all.*
> *A. No, it is not.*
> *Q. But it says here, 'Hitler handed down his second order'. Correct?*
> *A. That is correct.*
> *Q. That could be a little misleading, couldn't it?*
> *A. Yes, it could be misleading, and for that reason we write second editions."* (pp. 854f./150)

Under pressure from Christie, Hilberg maintained the reality of Hitler's Jewish extermination order in the spring of 1941, which, as I have shown earlier, is absolutely unfounded. As to the second order, he declared that there was "a divided opinion on whether there was one or whether there were several orders," but only a couple of German historians asserted that "there was no need for a Hitler order" (pp. 858/150f.). Personally, however, as we have seen ealier, he believed that such an order really existed in oral form, and that there was no need to make corrections on this point in his work. Improvising clumsily, Hilberg attributed the verbal character of the alleged order to the fact that Göring's letter of July 31, 1941 had been "written at the behest of Adolph Hitler" (pp. 855/150). Hence, Hilberg based the historical reality of it on the simply distortion of a mere word from a document referring to the Madagascar Project! He even went so far as to assert that written documents exist which demonstrate the existence of the alleged Hitler order (pp. 1203/211):

> *"A. It's not the Hitler order that exists in the form of a document, because that appears to have been oral, but there are documents that state that there was a Hitler order.*
> *Q. Yeah. There are testimonies of the people —*
> *A. No, no, no. There are documents. I repeat, there are documents. Even in the Wannsee Conference you will find reference to that."*

Hilberg then stated this singular theory as follows (pp. 1204/211):

> *"A. It includes a reference insofar as Heydrich speaks of the evolution of the policy arriving at the final solution and makes specific reference to Hitler in that connection."*

In this regard, Faurisson notes (Faurisson 1999, pp. 960f.):

> *"Shortly after the trial, I discovered that Hilberg had committed perjury. In January 1985, under oath, in the presence of the judge and jury, he had had the effrontery to assert that, in the new edition of his book, still being printed, he maintained the existence of these Hitler orders, of which he had just admitted that no 'trace' existed. Well, he lied. In this new edition, the preface to which is dated September 1984 (Hilberg gave his deposition under oath in January 1985) any mention of a Hitler order is systematically deleted; his colleague and friend Christopher Browning noticed this in a review titled 'The Revised Hilberg':*
>
> > *'In the new edition [the 1985 edition], all references in the text to a Hitler decision or Hitler order for the 'Final Solution'* [understood by Browning as equivalent to 'extermination'] *were systematically deleted. Buried at the bottom of a single footnote stands the solitary reference: 'Chronology and circumstances point to a decision before the summer [of 1941] ended'. In the new edition, decisions were not made and orders were not given.'*[201]
>
> *This is serious. It shows that, to be sure of obtaining the conviction of Ernst Zündel (whose theory was, in particular, that no such Hitler order – or any order by anybody else – to exterminate the Jews ever existed), a university professor was not been afraid to resort to lies and to perjury."*

And this was Hilberg's fifth perjury!

Seven years later, this already-uncertain picture was even fuzzier. Hilberg was now completely renouncing Hitler's "order", replacing it with elaborations about a "decision," which then faded in his hands into a no-less-elusive "will" (Hilberg 1992, p. 16):

> *"Yet the decision was not a simple one, and it was <u>not written and signed</u> like the euthanasia order or the directive to invade the USSR. <u>There is no particular moment or day that can be idenitifed as the turning point</u> in the interplay between preparations of <u>scheming</u> functionaries and Hitler's own <u>utterances</u>. We <u>may assume</u> a period of irresolution, followed by his <u>cryptic intimations and predictions</u>. We <u>may also surmise</u> that finally he articulated the unmistakable words that even his SS and Police chief Heinrich Himmler called frightful. <u>The words were not recorded</u>, but they were <u>alluded or referred to</u> over and over. They were used repeatedly to counter arguments put forward by German and non-German authorities for exemptions or delay. The final solution was not evadable; it was the Führer's <u>will</u>."* (Emphases added)

This confirms that for Hilberg the *Füherbefehl*, the Führer order, was really an *article of faith* based on his opinion.

---

[201] The source indicated by Faurisson is: *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*, 1986, p. 294.

Hilberg sealed this nebulous disquisition with a sort of "confession" by the Führer (*ibid.*, p. 19):

> *"He killed himself on that day after writing a testament in which he left no doubt that it was he who had prophesied the end of Jewry and that the Jews had indeed atoned for their sins."*

The reference Hilberg cites is "Hitler's political testament, April 29, 1945, Nuremberg trials document PS-3569" (*ibid.*, p. 272, FN 47). This document says (PS-3569, p. 3; IMT, Vol. 41, p. 549):

> *"But I also have left no doubt that, if the peoples of Europe are seen once more only as stock portfolios of these international conspirators in money and finance, then that very people will be held responsible which is the actual culprit for this murderous struggle: Jewry! I have further left no one in the dark that this time not only millions of children of Europeans of the Aryan peoples will starve to death, not only millions of grown men will suffer death, and not only hundreds of thousands of women and children will be burned and bombed to death in the cities, without he who is the actual culprit having to atone for his guilt, although by more humane means."*

These "more humane means" refer to the cessation of the Jewish role in Europe mentioned in Hitler's "prophecies," to which this text clearly alludes; precisely this is what explains Hilberg's cautious omission. This is how Hilberg interpreted Hitler's testament in his main work (p. 1083):

> *"At the conclusion of the destruction process, Hitler remarked in his testament that the Jewish 'criminals'*[202] *had 'atoned' for their 'guilt' by 'humane means.' The 'humaneness' of the destruction process was an important factor in its success. It must be emphasized, of course, that this 'humaneness' was evolved not for the benefit of the victims but for the welfare of the perpetrators."*

Hilberg distorts the meaning of the text, first of all, by eliminating the comparative, which deprives the text of its meaning: In his conflict with the Jews, Hitler used the term "more humane means" as compared to the means employed against European men, women and children – this referred in particular to the British bombing of Dresden. He then further distorts this meaning through a bit of trickery which moreover clashes with Hilberg's theory of sadism as an essential component of the alleged extermination process. On pp. 1076f., Hilberg extends this phantasmagorical decision to exterminate the Jews even to the Polish, Russian and Gypsy populations:

> *"When that attempt* [of the judiciary to conserve its jurisdiction in Jewish affairs] *was finally given up, Justice Minister Thierack wrote to his friend Bormann: 'I intend to turn over criminal jurisdiction against Poles, Russians, Jews, and Gypsies to the Reichsführer-SS. In doing so, I base mvself on the*

---

202 In his translation of Hitler's testament, Hilberg mistranslated "*Schuldige*" = "the guilty one"/"culprit" as "criminals"; p. 1057.

> *principle that the administration of justice can make only a small contribution to the extermination of these peoples.'"* (Emphasis added)

Here he mentions Document NG-558, "Thierack to Bormann, October 13, 1942" (FN 73, p. 1077). The passage cited by him is rendered as follows in NMT, Vol. 3, page 675:

> *"With a view to freeing the German people of Poles, Russians, Jews, and gypsies, and with a view to making the eastern territories incorporated into the Reich available for settlements of German nationals, I intend to turn over criminal proceedings against Poles, Russians, Jews, and gypsies to the Reich Leader SS. In so doing I work on the principle that the administration of justice can only make a small contribution to the extermination of members of these ethnicities. Undoubtedly the administration of justice pronounces very severe sentences on such persons, but that is not enough to constitute a material contribution toward the realization of the above-mentioned aim. Nor does it make sense to keep such persons in German prisons and penitentiaries for years, even if they are utilized as workers for war purposes, as is done today on a large scale."* (NG-558)

There is no doubt that these intentions were part of the directive agreed upon by Thierack in his meeting with Himmler of September 18, 1942 concerning the

> *"Delivery of asocial elements from the implementation of a sentence to the Reichsführer SS for extermination through labor"* (PS-654),

but there is a great difference between the extermination of "these peoples", as Hilberg wrote, and the extermination of "members of these ethnicities", who were individual "persons" against whom penal measures were implemented. This is just one of Hilberg's innumerable quotations out of context, amounting to egregious distortion of the source.

I conclude this chapter with a more-complete quotation from Browning's opinion on the second, 1985 edition of Hilberg's *opus magnum* as mentioned by Robert Faurisson (Browning 2007, pp. 14f.):

> *"The second edition appeared at the height of the intentionalist-functionalist controversy. While he did not address or even acknowledge that historiographical controversy explicitly, he was clearly affected by it.*
>
> *All references to Hitler's decisions and orders for the 'Final Solution' disappeared from the second edition – with one exception. Buried in a single footnote stood the solitary reference: 'Chronology and circumstances point to a Hitler decision before the summer* [of 1941] *ended.'* […] *In the second edition, decisions were not taken and orders were not given; rather, Hitler prophesied, commented, and wished. Within the bureaucracy ideas crystallized, thinking converged, and atmosphere and expectation facilitated individual initiative.*"

In the interview he gave to film director Claude Lanzmann in January 1979,[203] Hilberg showed that he had completely abandoned the *Führerbefehl* theory, expressing an openly functionalist position:

> *"*[…] *that one cannot find a specific document, a specific plan, outline or blueprint which states: 'Now the Jews will be killed.' Everything is left to influence from general words.* […]
> *The very wording Final Solution or total solution, or territorial solution leaves something to the burocrate* [sic] *that he must infer."* (p. 45)
> *"It was an authorisation to invent, it was an authorization to begin something that was not as yet capable of being put into words."* (p. 46)

The idea of extermination was practically born in the bureaucracy from a radicalization of the measures adopted against the Jews:

> *"The plan, the outline, the goal emerges from the steps as they are being taken. There is a sense of direction, you see, there is a sense that one is going in every* [sic] *more drastic steps towards something unprecedented."* (p. 47)

As early as March 1941, the *Einsatzgruppen* had been given the task of "the killing of the Jews, as many as possible" (p. 73), which began to take place on June 22, 1941, so that "the Final Solution has begun for the area East, East of German dominated Europe as of June 22nd" (p. 74). Hilberg lays out his opinion as follows:

> *"And this operation, which in a few months resulted in the death of at least a half million Jews, was the opening. At this point however, there is as yet no clear… clear idea of what to do with the Jews in the Rest of Europe. Now, as of June 22, 1941, there simply is no document that can fairly be described an order to annihilate the Jews of Europe."* (p. 75)
> *"What we do not have for the Final Solution is a written document signed by Hitler himself. So all of these Führer directives, Führer wishes, Führer orders, are inferred from things that he must have said. Perhaps he said them to Göring, perhaps he said them to Himmler, perhaps he said them to someone else. Evidently, he s*[a]*id them several times and in several contexts, but not necessarily clearly."* (p. 76)

The system, according to Hilberg, was not based on "prescriptions", on orders, but on the "understandings" of Hitler's words:

> *"We now know that prescriptions can be written and ignored. Prescriptions are useless if they are not followed. But understandings, once they exist, can utilize any words, spoken or even unspoken, to achieve a goal. And those people had an understanding of what they were supposed to do."* (*ibid.*)

The "Final Solution" was therefore "the product of everybody, and it could not possibly have been manufactured by a single person", therefore there was no extermination order; one can only say that the situation was "ripe" (p. 77).

---

[203] Claude Lanzmann, transcript of the interview with Raul Hilberg, *Shoah*, Part 1, online: https://archive.org/details/ClaudeLanzmannInterviewWithRaulHilbergShoahPart1 (last accessed on April 20, 2021). Subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless indicated otherwise.

Given the premises, Hilberg embarked on a rather-imaginative historical reconstruction. With the letter of July 31, 1941, Göring authorized Heydrich "to undertake all necessary preparations […] for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question", which, as I recall, referred to the Madagascar Project, but for Hilberg this meant:

> *"'Let us take the Jews first off the Reich, off the Protectorate Bohemia and Moravia, and let us ship them out into the area which is now the scene of operations of the Einsatzgruppen, because there we have our eingearbeitete* [trained] *Einsatzgruppen who already know what to do, and that which they have done to the Lithuanian Jews, the Russian Jews, they can also do to the new transports, which we will send them.' So the first thought indeed is to send the Jews to Riga, to Minsk and to Kaunas."* (p. 80)

In this context, Hilberg mentions the alleged execution of the 5,000 Jews of the Reich and the Protectorate on November 25 and 29, 1941 (p. 81), which I dealt with earlier. He stated later:

> *"But in 1940, in 1941, that was the period of experimentation. And that was the point at which transports seemed to be moving almost aimlessly, just in a rather general direction: the East. Now of course, for Heydrich in the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, it is clear what the East means in the narrow sense. It means the area in which he has his Einsatzgruppen who are already killing Jews in Russia."* (p. 88)

That these Jews were transferred to the above-mentioned locations for the purpose of extermination is blatantly false, as I have demonstrated in detail earlier. Moreover, on July 3, 1942, Report No. 10 of the "Reports from the occupied eastern territories" states in the section "Evacuation of Jews from the Reich" that the 25,103 Jews of the Reich deported to Riga in 25 transports from November 17, 1941 to January 6, 1942 were still there.[204] For Hilberg, however,

> *"the Final Solution has now encompassed not only Jews found in the territories East of the line which existed on June 22 [1941], but already it has become European. Already it has taken victims from the West. And this is the beginning of… in November, the end of November. <u>But</u> – it is not yet the point at which this idea is accepted or acceptable. The people in the East, the Gebietskommissare [territorial commissars], the Stadtkommissare [municipal commissars], the people in charge of these ruined cities cannot… cannot understand what is happening. And they have a vision of tens of thousands of Jews, of hundreds of thousands of Jews arriving to these ruins for them to do the job, and they protested. They protested from White Russia and perhaps from other places."* (p. 81)

Faced with this problem, the bureaucrats

[204] RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

> *"have to invent something else. And the first thing of course that they invent is still provided by that same office, the Reichs Security Main Office, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt. That's the gas van."* (p. 81)

Hence the opening of the Chełmno Camp in December 1941 (p. 87).

This historical figure, which goes back, it is worth remembering, to 1979, is in total contrast with what Hilberg declared during the Zündel trial and wrote in 1985, but it is also intrinsically contradictory. On the one hand, he actually claimed that tens, even hundreds of thousands of Western Jews were sent to the eastern territories to be shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*, a rather simple task, as he puts it, since these units had already killed "at least a half million Jews" within a few months. On the other hand, however, these Jews were not shot, but had to be welcomed by the local bureaucrats who, not knowing what to do, invented the gas vans! This notion is both historically false and also logistically impossible, for how was some gas van that could hold a few tens of people at a time supposed to dispose of hundreds of thousands of Jews?

4.3. Hilberg's Method

In the summary reproduced above, Prof. Faurisson refers to Hilberg's concessions regarding the low credibility of various elements of Gerstein's and Höss's testimonies. At this point I shall examine in greater depth the question from another point of view, that of the manner in which Hilberg dealt with these testimonies in particular, and testimonies in general.

While cross-examined by Doug Christie, Hilberg declared about Gerstein:

> *"A. All right. I would be very, very careful in the use of certain statements, that I would put Gerstein's statement as one that one must be most careful about. Parts are corroborated; others are pure nonsense.*
> *Q. You would take parts that are, in your view, credible.*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. And leave out the parts that, in your view, were incredible.*
> *A. That's a fair assessment, yeah."* (pp. 904/158)

Christie then questioned Hilberg on Gerstein's well-known statement regarding the crowding together of 700-800 persons into a gas chamber measuring 25 square meters, which would result in a density of 28-32 persons per square meter. Hilberg replies:

> *"Q. But I am asking you whether, as a commonsense principle, if you meet somebody that tells you that between twenty-eight and thirty-two people can be packed into one square meter, 1.8 meters high, that that person is either a fool or is a liar? Would you agree with me?*
> *A. Well, on this particular datum I would be very careful, because Gerstein, apparently, was a very exciteable* [excitable] *person. He was capable of all*

> *kinds of statements which he, indeed, made not only in the affidavit but its context.*
> *Q. He wasn't totally sane.*
> *A. I am not a judge of sanity, but I would be careful about what he said."* (pp. 905/159)

Hilberg later added:

> *"A. It's very hard to characterize the man, because he was capable, in his excitement, of adding imagination to fact."* (pp. 906/159)

As to Gerstein's claim of 700-800 persons in a gas chamber measuring 25 square meters, Hilberg justified himself, asserting:

> *"He may have said it three times as far as I know, but I didn't use that statement."* (pp. 907/159)

He declared that Gerstein was above all an important witness of the existence of the extermination camp at Bełżec, and added:

> *"Beyond that I realized, of course, clearly, what sort of person this was from the context of the language he used, and did not rely upon any statements that appeared to me, either imaginative or exaggerated. I did not use them.*
> *Q. In fact, in your book, in your use of his statement, you eliminated all such ridiculous parts.*
> *A. Well, I eliminated anything that seemed not to be plausible or credible, certainly."* (pp. 920f./161)

Later, in his 1992 book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg explained what did not seem plausible or credible to him in the Gerstein statement:

> *"In these recollections, there are errors in rendering ranks and names, and there is an account, based on a fictitious story told to him, of a visit by Hitler to Lublin, complete with a conversation that was supposed to have taken place between Hitler and the SS and Police Leader in the Lublin District, Odilo Globocnik."* (Hilberg 1992, p. 221)

Are we to believe, therefore, that all the absurdities with which this imaginary statement is teeming in addition to what Christie mentioned – such as, for example, the pile of shoes at Bełżec and clothes at Treblinka 35-40 meters high; the collection of something like 400,000-800,000 tons of garments taken from the killed victims by August 1942, which would amount to some 60,000 to 120,000 railway freight cars full; the extermination capacity of 35,000 persons per day for the camps at Bełżec, Treblinka and Majdanek; the 20 million gassing victims at Bełżec and Treblinka, etc. (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 91-144) – were perfectly plausible and believable for Hilberg?

During cross-examination, Hilberg later explained his peculiar method:

> *"Yes, but I quoted only those portions of his statement that seem to be credible, and I made no use of those that were not.* […]

> *If a statement contains ten points, be they numbered or not, and I decide that two or three of them are credible, are correct, are plausible, I will make use of them. If I decide others are not so, I will not make use of them."* (pp. 927/162)

He then made a sort of disquisition of his method of extrapolation:

> *"I explained to you what I mean by 'out of context'. Out of context means the use of words by an author in such a way as to render the meaning he intended differently from the way that he intended it to be. That, to me, means out of context. It means to leave out qualifications. It means to leave out ifs, buts, howevers; but if a person makes a statement which can easily be segmented into ten different assertions or twelve different assertions or twenty different assertions and I find that ten are credible and ten are not credible, or that five are credible and fifteen are not credible, if I happen to choose those, which I find to be confirmed by others, which I find to be plausible in the light of events as I know them, then I'm not taking these statements out of context, of what he* [the person in the hypothesis] *is saying."* (pp. 945/166)

Hilberg confirmed this, his, method, also in the discussion of the testimony of Rudolf Höss:

> *"Q. So you leave out parts of testimony that you consider ridiculous, and you keep what you consider credible. Right?*
> *A. I plead guilty.*
> *Q. Well, that process of selective perception was inclined to convince your readers that this man, Hoess, was a credible witness, wasn't it?*
> *A. He was credible in some respects. In fact, in most respects, under most circumstances in which he made statements."* (pp. 1096/192)

In this case there was the aggravating factor of the torture well-known to have been inflicted on Höss by the British, of which Hilberg knew nothing, just as he knew nothing of the following rather strange fact, to say the least:

> *"Q. Are you aware of the fact that upon his initial capture a statement was written for him in English, in handwriting, by a person other than him, and he signed it?*
> *A. Now, that I don't know."* (p. 1088/191)

The lawyer then referred to Höss's statement of March 16, 1946, where we read:[205]

> *"I personally arranged on orders received from Himmler in May 1941 the gassing of two million persons between June/July 1941 and the end of 1943 which time I was commandant of Auschwitz."*

And one need not be an expert graphologist to note the great difference between the handwriting of the text and that of the signature and rank of Höss, particularly obvious in the word "Auschwitz" as written in an unknown English hand, and as signed by Höss. This declaration dates the presumed Himmler

---

[205] Russell 1954, page outside text between pp. 180 and 181. See Mattogno 2020, pp. 32f., and Doc. 8, p. 369.

order to May 1941, lets the presumed extermination at Auschwitz begin in June-July 1941, and mentions two million gassing victims by the end of 1943: three assertions, three absurdities.

Even the affidavit of April 5, 1946 (PS-3868), mentioned several times already, was drawn up in English and was simply signed by Höss.[206]

Over the course of the cross-examination, another more-than-questionable method of Hilberg's emerged which takes as a criterion for the truthfulness of a claimed event the number of testimonies that claim it. He in fact declared that he accepted as true certain facts in a testimony "Insofar as they confirmed other information or were confirmed by other information" (pp. 1103f./194) the "other information" being other testimonies. Hilberg also mentioned a couple of examples of the application of this method. He noted that "The Schillinger episode is recorded in a number of accounts." (pp. 1140/200). In reply to Christie's question whether he believed the story of the flaming chimneys, Hilberg replies:

> *"Let me simply say that there are many accounts of substantially similar nature of the same phenomenon, not only by survivors, but by persons and in the vicinity of Auschwitz."* (pp. 1160/203)

There is no need to dwell on the aberration of such a method, which, for example, would have led Hilberg to endorse the Soviet fairy tale of four million victims at Auschwitz, since there are "many" similar tales in this regard!

Hilberg openly declared that his "specialization is the gassing of Jews" (pp. 897/157). But he had never inspected any presumed extermination camp. His first and only visit to Auschwitz and Treblinka was *not* in fact dictated by the historical interest of the places, but occurred during ceremonies. He in fact remained one day at Treblinka and perhaps half a day at Auschwitz and half a day at Birkenau (pp. 771-774/139). He justified himself asserting that he had "studied the documents" (pp. 775/139), but neither in the "definitive," 1985 edition nor in the last, 2003 edition of his book does he even mention any documents from the Auschwitz archives. The documents studied by him by the time of his cross-examination were a poor lot, for the most part: "aerial photographs," "contemporaneous documents about the lethality of the gas that was employed," "filters for gas masks," things which were, according to him, "all connected with gas chambers" (pp. 969f./170); moreover "railway materials [documents]," "correspondence pertaining to the construction of gas chambers," which is a false assertion if we are speaking of *homicidal* gas chambers, and "correspondence about the delivery of gas" (pp. 1240f./217f.).

Hence, I have to agree with Robert Faurisson's characterization of Hilberg as

> *"a man lost in the fog of his ideas, a sort of theologian who has built himself a mental universe in which the materiality of things had no place; he was simply*

[206] Mattogno 2020, pp. 65-69; Doc. 10, pp. 374-376.

too aloof a professor, a 'paper historian' like Vidal-Naquet." (Faurisson 1999, pp. 954f.)

5. Hilberg on the *Führer* Order during the 1980s

5.1. The Paris Conference

Between June 29 and July 2, 1982, the *École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales* and the Sorbonne held an important international conference at Paris on the theme of "Nazi Germany and the Jewish Genocide." The related documents were published in 1985 in a volume with the same title. An English translation appeared in 1989 containing only 15 of the original 23 contributions (Furet). Hilberg also participated at the conference with two presentations: "The Bureaucracy of Annihilation" (Furet, pp. 119-133)[207] and "The Statistics" (pp. 155-171).

5.1.1. Intentionalists and Functionalists

The conference was organized to curb the progress of revisionist historiography, as admitted by French historian François Furet, one of the organizers, without mincing his words (pp. viif.):

> *"Our initial idea was quite simple. We knew that it was time, even high time, almost forty years after World War II, to collect in a single volume what specialists had discovered about one of the most tragic episodes of that war: the genocide of the Jews by the Nazis. Like many others, I had been surprised and shocked by the efforts of small partisan groups to cast doubt upon the veracity of the facts, or to banalize their import. But indignation does not constitute knowledge: it may even be an obstacle to knowledge, like prejudgment of materials or partisanship. Therefore, it was necessary to let some people speak who had devoted their principal efforts to historical research on nazism, World War II, and the 'final solution of the Jewish problem.' As the professional jargon puts it, the time had come for summing up the 'state of the question.' Hence, the initiative of a colloquium organized by the École des Hautes Études en Sciences Sociales (School for Advanced Studies in the Social Sciences) at the beginning of July 1982."*

Israeli historian Saul Friedländer stressed:

---

[207] All subsequent page numbers in the text from Furet, unless stated otherwise. Assuming that Hilberg and other anglophone contributors submitted their original English texts for the publication of the English version of this book, I quote from the English edition whenever possible rather than translate from the French of École….

> *"Since the end of the 1960s, the historiography of National Socialism at this level, in the Federal Republic* [of Germany] *in particular but in other Western countries too, has tended to adopt* [École…, p. 20: *se divise – implicitement ou explicitement – en = is divided – implicitly or explicitly – into*] *two opposite positions: 'intentionalism' and 'functionalism.'*
> *For the intentionalists there is a direct relationship between ideolgy, planning, and policy decisions in the Third Reich. As for the absolute centrality of the supreme leader, Adolf Hitler, it is obvious to such a degree that Klaus Hildebrand claims: 'One should not talk about National Socialism, but of Hitlerism.' The functionalist position, on the other hand, implies that there is no necessary relationship between the ideological basis and the political initiatives of the Nazis. It holds that decisions are functionally linked to each other and to a given state of the political context, that through the constant interaction of various semiautonomous agencies the role of the supreme decision-maker may sometimes be quite limited, and that his decisions often take on the aspect of planned policy only from the vantage of hindsight. We have the image of a system in which every crucial decision depends on the will of Adolf Hitler on the one hand, and that of a more or less anarchic polycracy on the other hand.*
> *The opposition between these two theses appears with particular clarity in terms of their interpretations of Nazi policies toward the Jews."* (pp. 11f.)

While the intentionalist position asserts the "continuity between the ideology of the 1920s and the final extermination" (p. 12), the functionalist position, which presents contrasting aspects, maintains that "the Nazi system was to a great extent chaotic, and major decisions were often the result of the most-diverse pressures, without any imperative central planning, forecasting, or clear orders given from the top" (p. 14).

In his paper presented at the Paris conference, of which the article published in the later book is a revised version, Friedländer noted that both positions are basically unfounded (Friedländer, p. 419):

> *"Neither the theory of the inexorable continuity and of a plan for the total extermination of the Jews before the attack on the USSR, nor that of the discontinuity and improvisation can actually be demonstrated with the present state of the sources: this is the conclusion arrived at by Krausnick and Wilhelm at the end of their monumental study of the Einsatzgruppen. It is also the only conclusion which seems plausible to us at this stage."*

He then delineated a "picture of the acquisitions of historiography" on the Holocaust, where he admitted (*ibid.*, p. 420):

> *"The question of the date when the total physical extermination of the Jews was decided upon, as well as the problem of the development of the plan for the 'final solution' remain unresolved."*

The reworked text which appears in the book about that conference does not contain this frank admission of the vacuity of the related historiographical dis-

cussion, but the fundamental problem of the extermination order is also depicted as unresolved (p. 14):

> *"No historian today believes that such an order was issued in writing. In its oral form it could have been either a clear instruction passed on to Goring or Himmler, or, more probably, a broad hint understood by everybody."*

Martin Broszat's interpretation was rather more radical (École…, p. 23):

> *"there was never a comprehensive order concerning the extermination of the Jews."*

In the English edition, this was toned down to (pp. 16f.):

> *"Broszat believes that such an order probably never existed."*

As for Friedländer, he attempted a synthesis between the two opposing positions: recognizing on the one hand that functionalism "in many ways fits better within the mainstream of modem historiography" than intentionalism, yet sustaining on the other hand that, in Jewish policy, no important decision was made without Hitler knowing about it (p. 18). But his conclusion that "the existence of an overall plan for the extermination of the Jews of Europe, by the fall of 1941, can hardly be questioned any longer" (p. 26) was a mere conjecture, just like those of his colleagues.

Eberhard Jäckel supports the radical intentionalist theory, according to which Hitler was hell-bent at implementing a bloody solution to the Jewish question since the 1920s. He started from the analysis of the fundamental step of "Hitler's first political document," a letter to his friend Adolf Gemlich dated September 16, 1919:[208]

> *"Anti-Semitism for purely emotional reasons will find its ultimate expression in the form of pogroms. Anti-Semitism of reason, however, must lead to the systematic legal fight against and elimination of the privileges of the Jew, which he has in contrast to the other strangers living between us (aliens legislation). Its ultimate goal, however, must inevitably be the removal of the Jews above all."*

Jäckel commented on this passage as follows (École…, p. 102):

---

[208] École…, p. 101; Jäckel's contribution is not included in Furet. The text cited here was translated from the original German text in Deuerlein, p. 204. The French translation of this text contains a crude error: the translator correctly renders "*Beseitigung*" as "*élimination*," but repeatedly translates "*Entfernung*," which means "removal," as "*élimination*." The phrase "*muss unverrückbar die Entfernung der Juden überhaupt sein*" does not mean "must immutably be the elimination of the Jews in general," but "must immutably be the removal of the Jews above all." These tricks allow the translator to insinuate the idea of a "general elimination of the Jews," completely distorting the actual meaning. For the sake of consistency, the translator always renders the noun "*Entfernung*" (removal) and the verb "*entfernen*" (remove) as "*élimination*" and "*éliminer*," beginning with the very title of E. Jäckel's paper: "*L'elimination des Juifs dans le programme de Hitler*." Hilberg shifts the goal posts in his 1992 book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, in which he interprets the term "*Entfernung*" as the "ambiguous, yet total removal, disappearance, or elimination of the Jews" (p. 5), with each term moving away from the actual meaning (removal) to one close to "extermination" (elimination)!

> *"What measures did Hitler propose? It is obvious that this is the most important question. Neither pogrom nor excess. It was necessary to proceed in a legal and programmed manner. Hitler distinguished two phases. First of all, it was necessary to subject the Jews to the foreigner legislation, to withdraw their civil rights, to treat them for what they really were: foreigners. Then, eliminate them altogether. Hitler did not clarify this concept of elimination, which was repeated incessantly since then. What can be said at least is that he wanted their emigration or expulsion out of Germany; but it is not excluded that he already thought of their extermination."*

This hypothesis is allegedly confirmed by *Mein Kampf*, in which Jäckel found "a frankly monstruous radicalization of measures recommended in the fight against the Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 108):

> *"The elimination of the Jews demanded until then – while partly conserving the term elimination, annihilation – became the extirpation of the Jews and, quite openly, their physical liquidation, their killing. Even if Hitler had previously imagined this solution, perhaps unconsciously, he proclaimed it here publicly for the first time."*

The theory advocated by Jäckel was refuted by another conference participant, Karl A. Schleunes. In his paper on the "Nazi policy towards the Jews" between 1933 and 1939, he discussed the same argument. At the beginning, he summarized the intentionalist theory (p. 55):

> *"Did Hitler know, when he became chancellor in 1933, what he hoped to accomplish concerning the Jewish question? Was Auschwitz the product of such a clearly conceived design? Or did Hitler, as some suggest, have his objectives defined even before 1933? As early as 1919, after all, before joining the German Workers' Party, Hitler had communicated to one of his superiors his views on the Jewish problem and his belief that a 'rational anti-Semitism' must have as its fixed goal the 'removal of the Jews altogether.' By 1924, when he wrote* Mein Kampf, *he was clearly in possession of a full-blown racist* Weltanschauung [world view] *that had anti-Semitism as its centerpiece. Even the gassing of Jews is mentioned in* Mein Kampf. *If, during the world war, Hitler wrote, Germany had placed 'twelve or fifteen thousand… Hebrew corrupters of the people under posionous gas,' so they might have suffered at home what hundreds of thousands of German soldiers endured on the battlefield, the sacrifices at the front 'would not have been in vain.'*
>
> *The view that Hitler knew from the outset, possibly as early as 1919, what the outline of a Jewish policy should be, has been most fully and persuasively argued by Lucy Dawidowicz, principally in her book* The War Against the Jews, *1933-1945 (1975). To support her case she cites Hitler's 1919 letter,*[209] *appropriate passages from* Mein Kampf, *and numerous other references Hitler made to Jews before he was made chancellor. Each one of these utterances, she argues, 'prefigures the political realities of the German dictatorship under*

---

209 The just-mentioned letter to Gemlich. Lucy Dawidowicz correctly translates "*Entfernung*" as "*removal*"; Dawidowicz 1979, p. 43.

> *Hitler…' When these prefigurations are placed in light of Hitler's subsequent warning on January 30, 1939, that if Jews should 'succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war,' the result would be 'the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,' the argument that the 'Final Solution' was the inevitable culmination of a grand design becomes all the more persuasive."*

Schleunes, by contrast, maintained that an intention or a project to exterminate the Jews never existed, neither in the 1920s, nor even in the period from 1933 to 1939:

> *"Did Hitler, or anyone else in the Nazi leadership, know in January 1933, or even before then, what the objectives of a Jewish policy should be? The evidence suggests that he did not, and that no one else did either."* (p. 56)

Anti-Jewish rhetoric undoubtedly constituted the central theme of Nazi propaganda from the very beginning.

> *"*[…] *but in 1933, to say nothing of 1919 or 1925, no one yet imagined where that energy might lead.*
> *In reference to the first six years of Hitler's rule, one cannot speak of a Nazi Jewish policy. Instead, one must speak of many Jewish policies, no one of them truly official, no one of them coordinated with the others, and many of them pursued in contradiction to each of the others. Not until 1939, in the aftermath of difficulties produced by the Reichskristallnacht* [the November 1938 pogroms], *is there brought into Jewish policy a measure of coordination that reflects clearly the intervention of Adolf Hitler. Until then Jewish policy had been the object of extraordinary contention within the Nazi leadership, the object of internal power struggles that resembled nothing so much as they did jungle warfare. It was a warfare in which the fittest prevailed. By 1939 that had proved to be Heinrich Himmler and his various police agencies, particularly the SS and its SD adjunct."* (p. 56)

This multiplicity of policies depended on the fact that

> *"When the Nazis did come to power some eight months later, Jewish policy did not receive the immediate priority that ideological considerations might lead one to suspect."* (p. 58)

In these early years, Hitler's action was solely restrictive and indicative:

> *"A solution to the Jewish problem in the sense of there being mounted a concentrated and centrally coordinated policy did not yet have a sufficiently high priority for Hitler to place someone clearly in charge; neither did he contribute specific ideas as to what a solution might actually entail."* (p. 62)

The consistent policy which took shape in 1939 aimed at the emigration and expulsion of the Jews from Germany. Starting in 1934, the SS, in a "Report on the Jewish Question," had proposed organizing the mass emigration of the Jews out of Germany. The idea was also put forward of encouraging Zionist sentiments among the Jews in order to induce them to leave.

> *"The SS was not to gain full control over Jewish emigration (and therefore over Jewish policy) until 1939 when Hitler commissioned it to organize the emigration of Jews from the entire Reich."* (p. 64)

This assignment was the consequence of the success achieved by the SS in Austria, in particular by Adolf Eichmann, who, in the months following the *Anschluss*, organized the emigration of almost one quarter of the Austrian Jews.

> *"It is the emergence of Eichmann as an important figure in Jewish policy that provides some of the most persuasive evidence that the Final Solution was not the result of a long-standing grand design."* (p. 64)

In the light of this policy of emigration, Schleunes concluded, Hitler's menacing expressions during 1938 and 1939 must be interpreted in a purely metaphorical sense:

> *"There was a great deal of talk in late 1938 and early 1939 about a solution to the Jewish problem being imminent. 'The problem will soon be solved,' Hitler told South Africa's minister for defense, Oswald Pirow, on November 24, 1938. To Czech Foreign Minister Frantisek Chvalkovsky a few weeks later, he said: 'We are going to destroy the Jews.*[210] *They are not going to get away with what they did on 9 November 1918. The day of reckoning has come.' And on January 30, 1939, he made his forecast to the Reichstag that war, if it should come, would lead to 'the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe.'*
>
> *Did Hitler mean actual physical annihilation? Probably not yet, although the viciousness of his rhetoric certainly served to bring that day nearer. Eberhard Jäckel has pointed out that Hitler did not mean physical killing every time he used the word 'extermination.' There is a wealth of evidence to indicate that throughout 1939 the Nazis still saw a Germany rendered* judenrein *('cleansed of Jews') by emigration as their vision of a solution to the Jewish problem. On January 24, 1939, one week before Hitler's much quoted Reichstag speech, Göring had commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to coordinate the accelerated emigration of Jews from Germany. Heydrich had been at the meeting in the Aviation Ministry following the Kristallnacht and used the opportunity to boast abour the successes Eichmann had achieved in organizing emigration from Austria. Eichmann's techniques were now to be employed also in Germany. From within the SS, Heydrich appointed Gestapo official Heinrich Müller to direct the new Central Office for Jewish Emigration. Offices similar to the one Eichmann had established in Vienna were to be created in Berlin, Breslau, Frankfurt, and Hamburg."* (pp. 68f.)

Emigration policy, Schleunes notes, was continued even after the outbreak of the war, although with ever-decreasing success, until the military situation forced its abandonment:

---

[210] The German text is "*Bei uns werden sie vernichtet*," meaning "With us [at home=in Germany], they [*the Jews*] are annihilated." See Chapter 1.4.

> *"Emigration schemes that had been unable to keep pace with Hitler's peacetime acquisitions fell apart almost completely with the outbreak of war in September 1939. The war was larger than Hitler had anticipated, involving an unexpected front in the west, as well as one to the east. One more emigration scheme, the so-called Madagascar Plan, did briefly dominate Jewish policy in the period immediately following the outbreak of war. Originating in the Foreign Office, the plan called for the settling af Jews from Nazi-controlled Europe in this French protectorate. Briefly stated, the scheme called for France to cede Madagascar, thereby making it available for Jewish immigration. The settlement in turn was to be financed by Jewish assets the Nazis would seize in Europe. Himmler and Heydrich found the idea acceptable because Madagascar was to be governed by the SS. Nothing came of the plan. The war virtually precluded its success or that of any other emigration scheme. Not only was the war larger than expected, but it also transformed dramatically the nature of the Jewish problem. The conquest of Poland brought at least 3 million Jews into the Nazi orbit. Their emigration or expulsion, Rosenberg's grandiose visions notwithstanding, was out of the question."* (p. 69)

5.1.2. The Extermination Order

Uwe Dietrich Adam examined National-Socialist Jewish policy from September 1939 to June 1941, a period which "may be considered as that of the escalation towards the 'Final Solution.'" He nevertheless made it immediately clear that

> *"the chronological placing of an order to carry out the 'Final Solution' constitutes a classic* [École…, p. 177: *non résolu = unsolved*] *dating problem in both German and world history."* (p. 84)

As to the origins of the "Final Solution," Adam sided decisively against the radical intentionalist theory maintained by Jäckel, declaring himself in accord "with the overwhelming majority of historians that an order to wipe out the Jews under German control, in whatever form it may have taken, was not given or even planned until the beginning of the war" (p. 85). Since "it has not been possible so far to give documentary proof of such an order" and it is improbable that any such order will ever be found in the future,

> *"the job is left to the historian to determine a more accurate date for such an order through interpretation. Since this is being done by different methods and hypotheses, we have a considerable range of* <u>*opinion*</u> *as to the time at which a decision of Hitler's could have been given. One estimate places the conception of the 'Final Solution' in the time of Landsberg (Jäckel, Dawidowicz), others fix the time as March 1941 (Krausnick) or July 1941 (Wilbert* [sic; Hilberg], *Browning), and another indicates late autumn 1941 (Adam, Broszat).*
> *Neither the legislative nor the administrative steps taken by the Third Reich itself against the Jews may be considered appropriate means of answering the question as to the possible date for an extermination order. But if one is famil-*

> *iar with the institutional structure of the Reich after the war broke out, knowing which steps were taken narrows down the possibilities for interpretation and even provides grounds for the elimination of certain dates or the confirmation of other ones with a greater degree of certainty."* (Emphasis added; p. 85)

At the outbreak of the war, the Jewish question, which was formulated in the Party program and by the primary protagonists of racial legislation, was resolved.

> *"If it is possible to summarize most of the measures in a general Nazi Party policy against the Jews, we find one dominant and repeated goal: the separation of 'Aryans' and Jews. That political and racial target of party ideology – the elimination of the Jews from the German* Volkskörper *– was achieved in 1938."* (p. 86)

After the beginning of the hostilities, Nazi policy with regard to the Jews aimed at consolidating this separation, but:

> *"Shortsighted considerations, offices which thought themselves powerful enough to force through an issue, an accidental or intentional utterance by Hitler – these and other imponderables formed and characterized the anti-Jewish policy to a large degree. The lack of unity and the erratic shifts in this legislation were influenced not least of all by the fact that there existed no central authority able to coordinate, administer, or direct all the anti-Jewish measures."* (p. 93)

The Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) continued the pre-war policy of emigration during this period.

> *"Before the beginning of the war, the Security Service (SD) in particular argued vehemently for a 'solution to the Jewish question' by emigration and even obtained Hitler's approval in February 1938. The establishment of the Zentralstelle fur jüdische Auswanderung (Central Agency for Jewish Emigration) in January 1939 gave Heydrich a voice in the determination of Jewish policy on the ministerial level. Heydrich pushed the emigration plans of the SD quickly and had his first substantial success in July 1939 when he founded the Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland (Reich Association of Jews in Germany). Because the Reichsvereinigung was subordinate to the RSHA, he not only succeeded in gaining control over the important Jewish cultural associations, but also became the ultimate authority in all financial and organizational questions of Jewish emigration."* (pp. 93f.)

But the RSHA had not taken into consideration "the anarchic structure of the Third Reich," which created obstacles in the way of Jewish emigration, and did not permit it to "achieve Eichmann's stupefying emigration figures" for Vienna and Prague for Germany as well.

> *"After the outbreak of the war, we may assume that the policy of the RSHA was in accord with Hitler's intentions to produce a* 'judenreines Deutschland' *(Germany purified of Jews) as quickly as possible."* (p. 94)

The RSHA attempted to solve the pressing emigration problem.

> *"It is true that the emigration fee increased steadily, but at the same time the RSHA worked to weaken the regulation on currency. Contrary to all legal restrictions, the RSHA even permitted the employment of Jews in agriculture 'in order to facilitate the emigration of Jews and to give them a professional education.'*
> *The RSHA was also able to weaken or abolish a large number of special tax and currency-limitation regulations for the Jews. In December 1940 it succeeded in convincing the Reichswirtschaftsminister to throw all his regulations overboard and to direct his currency and revenue offices and to speed up financial procedures in all emigration cases.*
> *The general purpose of solving the 'Jewish question' was still visible in May 1941 when the RSHA tried to obtain a general emigration clause from Göring, an order*[211] *which later was often interpreted incorrectly because of its content and its wording. Göring directed all institutions to facilitate the emigration of Jews from the Reich, including the Protectorate, as far as possible, even during the war. On the other hand, the emigration of Jews from Belgium and France was to be prevented because of the 'final solution doubtlessly coming.' This deceptive term 'final solution' was interpreted by later generations of historians as meaning physical destruction, but at that time it meant only the emigration of Jews to Madagascar.*
> *Not until August 1941 onward was the net around the Jews drawn tighter. The RSHA imposed an emigration prohibition on able-bodied Jews.*[212] *At the end of August 1941, Eichmann extended the order to all Jews in the areas occupied by Germany. On October 23, 1941, the RSHA informed all police authorities and the SD of Himmler's order to prohibit the emigration of Jews during the war, without exception."* (pp. 94f.)

Adam's paper ends like this, without specifying what the "net" consisted of.

Christopher R. Browning addressed the specific theme of the decision concerning the Final Solution. Above all, he stressed the essential divergences of opinion dividing the two Holocaust interpretations at the time:

> *"The decision concerning the Final Solution has been the subject of a wide variety of historical interpretations. The major differences emerge over two related questions: first, the nature of the decision-making process, with particular focus on the role of Hitler and his ideology; and second, the timing of the decision. Such a variety of interpretations warns us, as Martin Broszat has correctly pointed out, that any thesis concerning the origins of the Final Solution is <u>a matter of probability</u> not certainty."* (Emphasis added; p. 96)

Browning then sets forth a summary picture of the essential disagreements:

> *"According to Dawidowicz, conception of the Final Solution preceded implementation by twenty-two years; according to Broszat, conception emerged from practice – the act of sporadically killing groups of Jews gave birth to the idea*

---

211 W. Schellenberg's letter dated May 20, 1941. NG-3104.

212 Eichmann's order regarded men "fit for military service" (*wehrfähige*) and was obviously intended to prevent supplying the enemy with potential soldiers. Walk 1981, Margin No. 227, p. 347.

of systematically killing all Jews. A wide variety of interpretations flourishes between these distant poles. For example, Eberhard Jäckel argues that the idea of murdering the Jews crystallized in Hitler's mind around 1924. Emphasizing Hitler's threatening statements of the late 1930s, Karl Dietrich Bracher assumes that the intention was there by then. Andreas Hillgruber and Klaus Hildebrand assert the primacy of ideological causation but do not offer a specific date. Others, not all of them functionalists, have focused on 1941, though within that year a number of possible turning points have been suggested. Léon Poliakov has urged early 1941 as most plausible, and Robert Kempner and Helmut Krausnick have argued for a Hitler decision in the spring, connected with preparations for the invasion of Russia. Raul Hilberg has argued for a summer date, when the mass murder put into practice in Russia beckoned as a European-wide solution available to victorious Germany. Uwe Dietrich Adam supports a fall decision, when the stalled military offensive precluded a 'territorial solution' through mass expulsion into Russia. And Sebastian Haffner, certainly no functionalist, argues for early December, when the first premonition of eventual military defeat caused Hitler to seek an irreversible victory over the Jews.

Why can such diversity of interpretation over the nature and timing of the decision for the Final Solution flourish?" (p. 98)

Browning explains this diversity with a subjective reason – the different perspectives from which the intentionalists and functionalists view things – and an objective reason, which is actually the real reason:

"A second reason for such diversity of interpretation is the lack of documentation. There are no written records of what transpired among Hitler, Himmler, and Heydrich concerning the Final Solution, and none of them survived to testify after the war. Therefore, the decision-making process at the center must be reconstructed by the historian, who extrapolates from events, documents, and testimony originating outside the inner circle. Like the man in Plato's cave, he sees only <u>the reflection and shadows, but not reality</u>. This <u>hazardous process of extrapolation and reconstruction</u> inevitably invites a wide variety of conclusions." (Emphases added; p. 99)

Browning repeatedly insisted on the near-total absence of documents as to the origins of the decision concerning the "Final Solution":

"Despite all that is known of German preparations for the invasion of Russia, however, specific documentation concerning the intended fate of the Russian Jews is lacking. Conclusions must be drawn from postwar testimony, circumstantial evidence, and scattered references in later documents." (p. 102)

"If the decision to murder the Jews of Russia had been taken before the invasion, precisely how and when this decision was reached remains obscure. It is not possible to determine if the initiative was Hitler's or came from someone else, such as Heydrich. Moreover, it is not possible to determine if Hitler's mind was already set by March, when he made clear to the military that the Russian war would not be a conventional war, or if the degree of military com-

> *pliance tempted him subsequently to expand the circle of intended victims beyond the 'Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia.' The scant documentation does not permit a definitive answer to these questions, merely informed speculation."* (Emphases added; p. 103)
>
> *"Precisely how and when Heydrich and his immediate superior, Himmler, became aware of their new task, is not and probably never will be known."* (p. 106)

And finally:

> *"There was no written order for the Final Solution nor any explicit reference to a verbal order other than the assertions of Himmler and Heydrich that they were acting with the führer's approval."* (Emphases added; p. 117)

Browning noted that "the relationship between Hitler's anti-Semitism and the origin of the Final Solution still remains controversial" (p. 100). Nevertheless, the intentionalist theory is clearly refuted by the emigration policy implemented by the National Socialists with regard to the Jews until the fall of 1941:

> *"The assumption of Nazi Jewish policy as the premeditated and logical consequence of Hitler's anti-Semitism cannot be easily reconciled with his actual behavior in the years before 1941. For example, Hitler's views of the Jews as the 'November criminals' who caused Germany's defeat in World War I was as fervently held as any of his anti-Jewish allegations. Indeed, the oft-cited passage from* Mein Kampf *lamenting that twelve or fifteen thousand Jews had not been gassed during the war makes far more sense in the context of the stab-in-the-back legend than as a prophecy or intimation of the Final Solution. The 'logical' consequence of the thesis of the Jew as wartime traitor should have been a 'preventive' massacre of German Jewry before the western offensive or at least before the attack on Russia.*
>
> *In actual practice Nazi Jewish policy sought a* judenrein *Germany by facilitating and often coercing Jewish emigration. In order to reserve the limited emigration opportunities for German Jews, the Nazis opposed Jewish emigration from elsewhere on the continent. This policy continued until the fall of 1941, when the Nazis prohibited Jewish emigration from Germany and for the first time justified the blocking of Jewish emigration from other countries in terms of preventing their escape from the German grasp.*[213] *The efforts of the Nazi Jewish experts to facilitate Jewish emigration both before and during the war, as well as their plans for massive resettlement, were not merely tolerated but encouraged by Hitler. It is difficult to reconcile the assumption of a long-held intention to murder the Jews with this behavior. If Hitler knew he was going to murder the Jews, then he was supporting a policy that 'favored' German Jews over other European Jews and 'rescued' from death many of those he held most responsible for Germany's earlier defeat.*

---

[213] According to the Wannsee Protocol, Himmler prohibited Jewish emigration "in consideration of the dangers of emigration during the war and in view of the possibilities of the East." See Subchapter 1.2.

> *It has been argued that Hitler was merely awaiting the opportune moment to realize his murderous intentions. Not only does that not explain the pursuit of a contradictory policy of emigration in the meantime, it also does not explain the long delay. If Hitler was merely awaiting the outbreak of conflict to pursue his 'war against the Jews,' why were the millions of Polish Jews in his hands since the fall of 1939 granted a thirty-month 'stay of execution'? They were subjected to sporadic massacre and murderous living condiitons but not to systematic extermination until 1942."* (pp. 100f.)
>
> *"In short, the practice of Nazi Jewish policy until 1941 does not support the thesis of a long-held, fixed intention to murder the European Jews.*
>
> *Hitler's anti-Semitism is more plausibly seen as the stimulant or spur to a continuous search for an increasingly radical solution to the Jewish question rather than as the source of a logically deduced and long-established 'blueprint' for extermination."* (p. 101)

For his part, Browning maintains the following theory:

> *"The intention of systematically murdering the European Jews was not fixed in Hitler's mind before the war, but crystallized in 1941 after previous solutions proved unworkable and the imminent attack upon Russia raised the prospect of yet another vast increase in the number of Jews within the growing German empire. The Final Solution emerged out of a series of decisions taken that year. In the spring Hitler ordered preparations for the murder of the Russian Jews who would fall into German hands during the coming invasion. That summer, confident of military victory, Hitler instigated the preparation of a plan to extend the killing process to European Jews. In October, although military expectations had not been realized, Hitler approved the rough outline of that plan, involving deportation to killing centers that used poison gas."* (pp. 96f.)

But even this reconstruction was purely conjectural. Apart from that, Browning declared that this presumed decision could not fit into a general plan of Jewish extermination:

> *"This did not, however, immediately alter German policy toward the Jews on the rest of the continent. Emigration, expulsion, and plans for future resettlement still held sway. In the fall of 1940 Jews from Baden, the Palatinate, and Luxembourg were expelled to unoccupied France, as were Jews from Vienna to Poland in early 1941. In February 1941, Heydrich was still speaking of 'sending them [the Jews] off to whatever country will be chosen later on.' And the Foreign Office continued to cooperate with the RSHA (Reich Main Security Office) to block Jewish emigration from other countries, so as to monopolize the limited emigration possibilities for Jews from Germany. This policy was reaffirmed as late as May 20, 1941, in a circular signed by Walter Schellenberg, chief of security in the occupied territories, forbidding Jewish emigration from Belgium and France. The old policy of emigration, expulsion, and postwar resettlement was officially dismantled only gradually. In July 1941 the RSHA informed the Foreign Office that no further expulsions to France were intended. In October Jewish emigration from Germany was forbidden. In February 1942*

> *the Foreign Office formally cancelled the Madagascar Plan. Thus, the preparations for the murderous assault upon the Russian Jews did not have immediate repercussions on Nazi Jewish policy elsewhere."* (p. 104)

Notwithstanding the above, it never even occurred to Browning to consider whether his conjecture of an order to massacre the Russian Jews itself was without basis in fact; on the contrary:

> *"The emergence of the Final Solution for the European Jews was a separate process resulting from a separate decision."* (p. 104)

But since not even that presumed decision either is supported by any documentary evidence, here the field remained open for the most-disparate conjectures as well, summarized by Browning as follows:

> *"Hilberg opted for a date no later than July 1941; Uwe Dietrich Adam has argued for a point between September and November; Sebastian Haffner has suggested December; and Martin Broszat has challenged the whole notion of a comprehensive decision on a particular date, and has argued instead for a gradual and unconscious process of escalation."* (p. 105)

As to the presumed extermination order, Browning's own position was as follows:

> *"In July 1941, after Nazi armies had torn through Russian border defenses, encircled huge numbers of Russian troops, and raced two thirds the distance to Moscow, he* [Hitler] *approved the drawing up of a plan for the mass murder of European Jewry. And in October 1941, with the great encirclement victory of Vyasma and Bryansk and a brief rekindled hope for a final triumph before Winter, he approved the Final Solution."* (Browning 1992, p. 27)

This is yet another conjecture based on no documentary evidence at all.

5.1.3. Hilberg's Contribution

At the Paris conference, Hilberg presented two papers which, although fitting into the section "The Extermination," were only of marginal import compared to the central theme as presented by Uwe Dietrich Adam on "The Gas Chambers" (pp. 134-154).

Equipped with a minimum of critical sense, the latter dealt with issues which were then addressed, albeit uncritically, by Hilberg in the "definitive," 1985 edition of his work, in particular with regard to the Bełżec Camp. For example, Adam noted:

> *"It is rather unlikely that the Jews in the first convoys were all exterminated with bottled gas, as Joseph Oberhauser, Wirth's assistant, stated (Rückerl, op. cit., p. 136), even though* [École…, p. 258: *de même que = just as*] *the indications of the number of victims are inexact. However, it is certain that the tribunal reached a false conclusion when they stated that Bełżec 'used Zyklon B during the first weeks, and later, for reasons of economy, diesel motor exhaust gas.'"* (FN 72, p. 352)

> *"The Munich assize court's indications on the 'output' of Bełżec were certainly false.* […] *The assertion by Kogon (op. cit., p. 185) that the newer gas chambers were able to kill 4,000 persons at once, is not documentable* [École…, p. 258: *pas défendable = not defensible*]*."* (FN 81, p. 353)
> *"Kogon, op. cit., p. 171, erroneously placed this episode in the first period of Bełżec's functioning. Gerstein's indications about the number of victims killed at Bełżec are so unlikely that even the uninitiated might immediately recognize it: Gerstein speaks of 700 to 800 persons gassed in an area of 25 square miles* [sic, an embarrassing translation error; École…, p. 260: *25 m² = 25 square meters*, not miles!]*."* (FN 85, p. 353)

Yet nevertheless and incredibly so, for Adam "But an error [sic] of this type, on the contrary, reinforces the credibility and good faith of the witness"! (*Ibid.*)

Adam moreover established the number of presumed gassing victims at Auschwitz, without any references, at between 1,000,000 and 1,200,000 persons (p. 151). The editor added a footnote which referred to the well-known article by Georges Wellers titled "An Attempt to Determine the Auschwitz Camp's Death Toll" (Wellers 1983), according to which "the number of persons gassed at Auschwitz has been raised to at least 1,334,700, of whom 1,323,000 were Jews" (FN 108, p. 354), but Hilberg adduced the figure of one million Jews in his work (1985, p. 1318; 2003, p. 1320), without any justification and without ever even citing Wellers's article, which back in 1985 was the most-important study on the number of the presumed gassing victims at Auschwitz.

In an appendix to the volume of conference papers, a 1982 article by Jean-Claude Pressac is reprinted, albeit with the changed titled "Design and Realization of Crematoria IV and V of Auschwitz-Birkenau." It is accompanied by numerous photographs and documents and with archive references to the Auschwitz Museum (École…, pp. 539-584; not included in Furet). In the "definitive," 1985 edition of his book, Hilberg does not mention this study and was never assiduous enough to visit this archive, of which he knows nothing.

In contrast to Adam's paper, the two papers presented by Hilberg dealt with secondary topics – the bureaucracy of the alleged extermination and the death statistics – which are in no specific way relevant to the present study.

5.2. The Stuttgart Conference

5.2.1. The Problems Discussed

The problem of the origins of the decision concerning the "Final Solution," which remained unsolved at the Paris conference, was taken up and examined again at a conference in Stuttgart, southwest Germany, which was held between May 3 and 5, 1984 on the topic of "The Murder of the Jews during the Second World War. Genesis of the Decision and Realization." The related pa-

pers were published the following year in a volume of the same title (*Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg: Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*).

Eberhard Jäckel explained the "principal task" in very clear terms:

> *"How, when and where, and possibly by whom, was the decision or decisions developed to kill the European Jews in which sequence and in which manner? The question could also be put in simpler terms: how did it come to the realization of the murder of the European Jews during the Second World War?"* (Jäckel/Rohwer, 1985, p. 11)[214]

The response to this question was "controversial" particularly because "the situation of the sources [was] unfavorable" (p. 12). This was the result of a series of reasons which Jäckel summarized as follows:

> *"The operation was strictly secret. Therefore, as little as possible was written down about it. A lot was negotiated only verbally, particularly on the highest command levels. From the few relevant documents, many were probably destroyed before the end of the war. In those which survived,* [we] *often encounter camouflage terms, which make an understanding even more difficult. Furthermore, many of the persons directly involved were dead before they could be interrogated. Naturally, most survivors responded evasively. But even those who were ready to make statements were often not interrogated with sufficient precision, because the interrogating officials were not interested in details which historians would like to know today. Many witnesses were then executed and took their secrets with them."* (p. 12)

In addition, the controversial nature of how the decision was made results from the fact "that the process, despite an undeniable determination, revealed at least initially a lack of uniformity and planning, that it was moreover marked by confusions and improvisations" (p. 12). Four organizations were involved in the extermination operations, and their relations were characterized by "conflicts of jurisdiction and rivalry" (p. 13).

Hence, no documents or reliable testimonies existed on the decision and the sequence of the presumed extermination – and they still don't exist today – thus triggering the controversy between intentionalists and functionalists as it surfaced at the Paris conference. Eberhard Kolb formulated with great clarity the two basic questions that were the main focus of this controversy:

> *"1) Was the 'Final Solution' the realization of an long-established plan which, as the final stage, provided for the physical extermination of the European Jews from the very beginning?*
>
> *2) Was there an explicit Hitler order – if not written, then at least verbal – to kill not only the Jews who lived in Eastern Europe, but all the Jews in the German realm of influence, and when was this order issued?"* (p. 61)

---

[214] All subsequent page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

Kolb then reviewed the answers supplied by Holocaust historiography up until the year of the conference:

> *"If I see it correctly, the majority of the studies today tend to place a big question mark on the concept of National Socialist Jewish policies having developed systematically and proceeded along one single line – from anti-Semitic slogans of agitation of the 'time of struggle' through the anti-Jewish measures of the years 1933-1939 up until the organized mass murder starting in 1941. Instead, at the center of the controversy is currently the question whether (and when) Hitler issued an explicit extermination order.*
>
> *Until the 1970s, this question was answered almost unanimously in the affirmative. Of course, a written extermination order by Hitler has not been handed down, and one may well assume that such a written order never existed. Nevertheless, an explicit 'Führer order' in the form of a verbal instruction by Hitler to Himmler was seen certainly as the <u>indispensable prerequisite</u> for the murder operations initiated in 1941.*
>
> *However, there was no full agreement on the date when this Führer order was issued: According to Raul Hilberg's opinion (1961), Hitler gave the general extermination order 'in early summer' of 1941; Helmut Krausnick (1965) dated such an order to 'March 1941 at the latest'; Uwe Dietrich Adam (1972) to a moment 'between September and November 1941'; according to Andreas Hillgruber (1972), Hitler's decision in July 1941 was made in connection with the supposedly already achieved triumph over the Soviet Union and the intended expansion to the East.*
>
> *Contrary to this, Martin Broszat (1977) doubted that an explicit general extermination order by Hitler ever existed at all. According to Broszat, the physical extermination of the European Jews was not systematically planned and prepared well in advance, not initiated by one single act of decision and one single secret order by Hitler; instead, the 'program' of exterminating the Jews developed gradually in an institutional and factual sense 'from individual operations' until the spring of 1942, and attained a determining character following the setup of the extermination camps in Poland (between December 1941 and July 1942). Broszat opines that, although such an interpretation cannot be documented with absolute certainty, it is more likely than the <u>assumption</u> of a comprehensive secret order to exterminate the Jews in the summer of 1941. Broszat adds: 'If our interpretation assumes that the extermination of the Jews was '<u>improvised</u>' in such a way, was not planned long in advance and not initiated by a single secret order, then this implies that the responsibility and initiative of the killing operations were not solely down to Hitler, Himmler or Heydrich. But this does not exonerate Hitler at all.'*
>
> *Broszat's interpretive model of the genesis of the murder plan was later radicalized by Hans Mommsen (1983). Like Broszat, Mommsen is explicitly of the opinion that no 'formal order' by Hitler on the 'Final Solution' ever existed, not even in verbal form. But Mommsen moreover postulates an extraordinarily passive Hitler role in the conceptualization and execution of the murder plan: Hitler let Himmler and his henchmen have their way. 'As already before 1939,*

he felt himself invested with responsibility by the Party and SS apparatus, which took literally that which for Hitler represented the 'great historical perspective'. Although Hitler was the ideological and political originator of the Final Solution, 'their implementation from a seemingly Utopian program into an actually adopted strategy was the result of self-created problems on the one hand, and the ambition of Himmler Heinrich and his satraps on the other hand'.

However, the majority of scholars still hold the opinion that the decisive initiative for the murder of the European Jews came from Hitler, and happened in the form of an extermination order issued verbally. Although Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm (1981) admits that there is no proof that the order for the general extermination of the Jews was issued already before the Russian campaign in 1941, he nevertheless rejects the theory of an 'improvised radicalization' of the persecution of the Jews, finally culminating in the systematic killing and emphasizes: without Hitler's trend-setting function and without his consent, all the partial activities leading to the program of the Final Solution would not have been possible.

In explicit contestation with Broszat's interpretation, Christopher Browning (1981) reached the conclusion that Hitler ordered the preparation of an extermination plan in the summer of 1941; the basic features of this murder plan based on this order were approved by Hitler 'in October or November 1941'.

Gerald Fleming (1982) notes that the fateful turning point in the Jewish policy of the Third Reich took place 'in the summer of 1941': At that point, Hitler ordered the extermination of the European Jews, and at the same time decreed that the murder operations had to be carried out with the strictest camouflaging and in the greatest possible secrecy.

Wolfgang Scheffler (1982) stresses emphatically that all essential decisions on the implementation of the mass extermination were taken between March and November 1941. When implementing the Holocaust, however, Hitler and Himmler depended on the given circumstances: 'As cohesive as the extermination program presented itself at the end, the approaches to implement it, as they developed between August and October-November 1941, were very diverse.' Even so, Scheffler continues, the events prove 'that little more than one month or at most three months elapsed between Hitler's decision and the implementation which rapidly became apparent'.

Finally, the more recent statements shall be pointed out. Shlomo Aronson (1984) reached the conclusion that Hitler decided to kill the European Jews 'in the late fall of 1941' due to the coincidence of several factors. Saul Friedländer also opines that the existence of a general extermination plan in the fall of 1941 can no longer be in doubt; Hitler must have approved this extermination plan 'at some time in the summer of 1941.'" (Emphases added; pp. 61-63)

When it comes to its self-imposed objective, the Stuttgart conference completely failed in its objective. Far from reconciling the controversy between intentionalists and functionalists, the discussions during conferences, from which no new information emerged, accentuated it, revealing the inconsistency of

both interpretations in all their varied nuances, as they are both without documentary support and based on mere conjecture. On one single point all participants agreed: a written extermination order never existed.

However, with regard to the existence of a verbal Hitler order, intentionalists and functionalists repeated their opposing positions. The intentionalists examined the genesis of the alleged verbal order in relation to the Führer orders from the summer of 1941 regarding the *Einsatzgruppen*, and in relation to "Operation Reinhardt" and to Auschwitz.

Only Jäckel continued to maintain the extreme theory that Hitler's intention to exterminate the Jews dates back to 1919 (p. 189).

Helmut Krausnick concerned himself specifically with "existing testimonies and circumstantial evidence as to the possible issuance of an order to shoot the Jews" (pp. 90f.). In this regard, he admits:

> *"With regards to the questions relating to when, where, by whom and for which circle of persons such an order was transmitted to the Einsatzgruppen, the depositions made after the war do not – or at least no longer – agree."*

He added:

> *"More important than the question who transmitted the murder order is indubitably the question of whether and when it was issued, and to what circle of persons."* (p. 91)

Some leaders of the *Einsatzkommandos* asserted that the general killing order was issued "between the end of July and the end of August" of 1941, while others said it was issued "before 22 June 1941" (p. 91), with which Krausnick agreed.

Even Alfred Streim stressed that

> *"While there is no doubt as to the existence of the verbal 'Führer order', until today, and notwithstanding the systematic clarification of the crimes of the Einsatzgruppen, it has not been possible to clarify conclusively who, in what time period, at which place has transmitted the order to exterminate all Jews to the leaders of the Einsatzgruppen and to the commanders of the Einsatzkommandos or Sonderkommandos."* (p. 107)

The question remained unsolved because "after all this the question is still unclear who transmitted the 'Führer order' to the Einsatzgruppen" (p. 115).

In contrast to Krausnick, Streim asserted that "the related order was probably issued only several weeks after the beginning of the campaign in Russia" (p. 112). As to its character, Streim advocated the theory of an "indeterminate order," which was also adopted by other conference participants:

> *"After all this it is worth noting that the general order of extermination to the Einsatzgruppen was not issued as a cohesive decree at any definite place, at any definite time – as has been assumed so far; instead, several individual orders were issued which, taken together, produced in the end that which we understand, in our language today, as the 'Führer order'* […]*"* (p. 117)

Browning went much further, declaring that Himmler and Heydrich knew perfectly well what Hitler expected of them, so that, regarding the extermination order, "Hitler did not necessarily have to express himself in such an explicit way." A simple "nod of the head" could have sufficed (p. 186).

Czesław Madajczyk, by contrast, asserted from the audience that the decision as to the fate of the Jews of the Soviet Union was taken "probably between March and May 1941" (p. 202), while Hillgruber added "that the systematic killing of the Jews on Soviet territory to be conquered was a done deal by March 1941 at the latest" (p. 188).

Yehuda Bauer reached the conclusion that "initially a clearly worded order to exterminate the Jewish population completely did not exist" (p. 170). It was issued in the summer of 1941 (p. 166), and even had a written "version":

> *"Göring's letter should therefore have been unequivocally considered a version of the Führer order.* […]
> *Hence, the opinion that we do not have a written Führer order must be revised in part. We do have one version of the Führer order"* (p. 172)

In his report on Auschwitz, Bauer maintained "that Auschwitz and the mass murder in the Soviet Union happened simultanseously" (p. 178), and "that Auschwitz was considered as part of the plan for the Final Solution already since the summer of 1941" (p. 169), for which he was sharply criticized by Madajczyk, Rückerl and Hilberg in the subsequent discussion (pp. 174-177).

The functionalists maintain their position just as rigidly. Karl Schleunes asserted that the genesis of the decision of the presumed extermination was "chaotic," like the period of the terror during the French Revolution, or the initial phase of the Bolshevik Revolution. Hitler spoke seriously of the creation of an Aryan national community, but did not know how to obtain it.

> *"It was clear that a solution of the Jewish question was needed to this end, but it was not clear how the question was to be resolved. It must have been equally unclear initially that the solution would be extremely radical."* (p. 80)

This solution was the "cumulative radicalization" of the conflict of authorities among various National-Socialist agencies, all of which wished to contribute to purging the German National-Socialist communities with the aim of achieving the ideal of racial purity (p. 81).

Mommsen spoke of "a self-induced automatism which, in the end, admits no solution other than total liquidation," stating that "nevertheless this process can be explained only to a small degree by Hitler's direct intervention," stating:

> *"I am decidedly opposed to equating classic ideological, meaning radical anti-Semitic statements by Hitler and others, which aimed at the extermination of the German Jews, with the implementation of this visionary objective in a specific policy. The first statement about the extermination of the Jews in the event of a war dates back to 1933, when the German Reich and Hitler were heaven knows how comparatively far removed from getting into such a position. Re-*

> *gardless of what Hitler thought in this regard, it is clear that German public opinion and also the officials of the regime which did not hold a particularly radical view were already accustomed to this rhetoric to such a degree that they interpreted it essentially as a rhetorical supplement to the Jewish policy of disempowerment and emigration. Therefore, from these public declarations by Hitler, Rosenberg and others, one cannot arrive at the conclusion that anybody who wished to know should have deduced from all this automatically that a policy of final solution was imminent or unfolding."* (pp. 192f.)

Mommsen said he was convinced that "after this initial thrust, which occurred in connection with the *Kommissarbefehl*, no other formal act by Hitler was required to put the 'Final Solution' in motion," and added:

> *"We have no material as to whether Hitler expressed himself concretely in any way internally on the systematic extermination of the Jews."* (p. 193)

Broszat added during the discussion:

> *"Also regarding the extermination of the Jews, Hitler was not absolutely necessary as the leader, as the one who put the related activities in motion with his decision. The determination of many others was sufficient for the murderous measures. This determination was widespread above all within the sphere of the Security Police and the territorial commanders in the East. But Hitler was needed as the charismatic leader, and for the possibility of invoking him, so that the measures resulting from such determination could indeed become the effective policy of the regime. Only the possibility of invoking Hitler permitted conferring upon criminal killing measures the 'holiness' of an ideological policy backed by the charismatic Führer. But for this there was no need for an order, a nod by Hitler was sufficient for this, so to speak. From my point of view this means: Hitler was indispensable for the overall process of the extermination of the Jews, but not necessarily as the acting leader, but rather as the indispensable legitimizing authority."* (p. 211)

For these scholars, it was not only illusory to speak of a specific order, but also of a systematic plan of extermination. Mommsen declared in this regard:

> *"We should free ourselves from the illusion that the Final Solution of the European Jewish Question or of the worldwide Jewish Question was ever systematically discussed in the highest leadership circle."* (p. 67)

Broszat asserted that the historical conception of National-Socialist policies aiming from the beginning at the extermination of the Jews is unsustainable:

> *"That is too one-dimensional and lacks sufficient historical authenticity."* (p. 179)

Even with regard to the motivation of the presumed decision, irremediable disagreements emerged at the Stuttgart conference. Broszat asserted

> *"that Hitler, in the spring and summer of 1941 due to pressure from several Gauleiters and the General Governor, had promised as generously as it was reckless that their territories would be made free of Jews within a short time –*

> *promises which were at that time obviously made in connection with the preparation for, or the unfolding of, the war on Russia, but were still based on the expectation that this war would be concluded successfully by the beginning of the winter, and that unlimited possibilities, so to speak, would emerge to expell the Jews into a very distant territory, beyond the German empire of the East. When this proved a fatal error, but the deportation program was already prepared and underway in the Reich, confusions and interim solutions occurred in the fall of 1941, as repeatedly mentioned before, but as their result also the terrible consequence that no other 'way out' but further killing programs seemed possible. This led first to 'Operation Reinhard,' with the aim of eliminating primarily the Polish Jews, then, with the large-scale plant of Auschwitz-Birkenau as technical prerequisite, to the mass extermination of the German and European Jews as well."* (pp. 183f.)

Browning was decisively opposed to Broszat's theory:

> *"This means that the final impetus for the unleashing of the Final Solution did not result from the difficulties of resettling Jews to Russia after the military successes or from the overcrowding of the ghettoes. The impetus resulted instead from the euphoria of the victory in the summer of 1941. The enormous victories during the first few months of the Russian campaign enabled the prospect that soon all of Europe would be at the disposal of the National Socialists. In reality, the Final Solution was then implemented under very different conditions, that is, during military setbacks and later during imminent defeat. But the National-Socialist system could not turn back. Once placed in motion, the killing program developed its own thrust."* (p. 186)

In the following years, the controversy over the "Führer order" remained unsolved. The new conjectures by Christian Gerlach, accepted by many historians, according to which Hitler is said to have announced his "fundamental decision" during the meeting with the Gauleiters on December 12, 1941, and Browning's speculations about Eichmann's statements have no greater consistency than the previous ones (see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 257-263).

5.2.2. Hilberg's Contribution

Hilberg's chosen topic for his conference paper was "Operation Reinhard" (pp. 125-136). Referring to the development of the presumed extermination process, he immediately started by saying that "[m]uch, in this regard, will always remain in the dark," since the related decisions and initiatives were taken "verbally" (p. 125). As to the presumed extermination order, Hilberg, like other conference participants, formulated mere conjectures without any documentary support:

> *"During that summer* [1941], *Hitler must have issued an unequivocal order to Himmler for the physical extermination of the Jewish people. In any case, that is what Himmler conveyed to various persons, among them Heydrich, who communicated it in turn to the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, and to*

> *Eichmann. Among them was also Höss, the sinister Auschwitz commandant, and as a third person no doubt the SS and police leader in the Lublin District, Odilo Globocnick, who was put in charge of Operation Reinhard."* (p. 126)

During the subsequent discussion, Jäckel opposed Hilberg's conjecture based on another conjecture:

> *"I only have one short question on the dating, Mr. Hilberg. Why do you assume that Hitler's order of which you have spoken must have been issued only after July 31? After all, we know that Himmler was at Lublin on July 20 and 21, and spoke with Globocnik on that occasion. I have always assumed that Globocnik's instruction by Himmler must have occurred on one of these two days."* (p. 137)

In his paper on "Operation Reinhard," Hilberg explained that there were three death camps: Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but "[f]or none of these has it been possible so far to find a site map" (p. 127). Moreover, "[w]hen planning, they improvised somewhat and saved a lot," and these camps were built "under primitive conditions" (p. 127). All three camps were without cremation furnaces (p. 129). He also admitted that the organizational phase of "Operation Reinhard" may raise various questions:

> *"Why three camps and not just one? Why were they built one after the other, first Bełżec, then Sobibór and finally Treblinka? Why were there only three gas chambers to start with, if later they were not enough? One could be inclined to answer that the designers were not aware of the entire extent of their task, that they proceeded by groping towards their objective but did not have it in view. This is not entirely inconceivable, but it is certainly not the whole explanation, and perhaps not even the most important. In brief, we are dealing with a difficult administrative problem.*
>
> *The Third Reich had no specific or central authority, nor budget item for a 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question.'"* (p. 129)

But this was a simple conjecture to attempt to explain away the above-mentioned contradictions.

The "demonstrative" structure of his paper regarding the presumed extermination camps is, in summary, that which appears in his "definitive" work of 1985, but with a concession to mythical "plans of gassing installation" (p. 128), which were obviously never found, and which he openly refutes in the his opus magnum by asserting:

> *"Information about the number and size of gas chambers in each camp rests not on documentation but on recollection of witnesses."* (1985, FN 43, p. 879; 2003, FN 44, p. 937)

In an interview published in the French daily newspaper *Le Monde* in 1994 (Weil), Hilberg repeated that the presumed destruction of the European Jews was implemented "without financing, centralization or planning" and, with regard to "Operation Reinhard" asserted:

> *"The real problem lies in asking how they succeeded in committing such a monstrous crime with so little human and material resources. Let us consider the killing centers: only 92 German soldiers worked at Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec, plus a few hundred Ukrainians. 92 Germans in occupied Poland succeeded in killing almost one and a half million Jews in those three extermination centers."* (Hilberg 1995, pp. XIII, XV)

But such a concept is in open contradiction with the canonical orthodox concept of Operation Reinhardt,[215] which is said to have had a central authority (Globocnik), and which was supposedly centralized and planned. Perhaps for this reason Hilberg renounced in his opus magnum the widespread view held among orthodox historians that the term "Operation Reinhardt" was inspired by the name of Reinhardt Heydrich.

Above, I reported the question of defense attorney Douglas Christie to Hilberg whether the existence of Hitler's presumed extermination order was an article of faith based on his opinion. He replied that it was not an article of faith at all, but a conclusion. The findings of the Paris conference and the Stuttgart conference show, on the contrary, that it was in fact an article of faith based on a personal opinion, or a personal opinion assumed as an article of faith.

Just another Hilberg perjury.

Hilberg appeared to have been a functionalist, even a radical functionalist, a supporter of a "telepathic" theory of the genesis of the presumed "process of destruction." The interview with Lanzmann in 1979, hence before the two aforementioned conferences, leaves no doubt in this regard. It is a fact, however, that he was a crypto-intentionalist, a proponent of a sort of metaphysics of history in which the extermination of the Jews was preordained centuries ago as "the culmination of a cyclical trend" (Hilberg 2003 [from here on], p. 5), in which the Germans were predestined for the extermination of the Jews:

> *"The idea of killing the Jews had its shrouded beginnings in the far-distant past. There is a hint of killing in Martin Luther's long speech against the Jews. Luther likened the Jews to the obstinate Egyptian Pharaoh of the Old Testament: 'Moses,' said Luther, 'could improve Pharaoh neither with plagues nor with miracles, neither with threats nor with pravers; he had to let him drown in the sea.' In the nineteenth century the suggestion of total destruction emerged, in more precise and definite form, in a speech which Deputy Ahlwardt made to the Reichstag. Ahlwardt said that the Jews, like Thugs, were a criminal sea that had to be 'exterminated.'"* (pp. 409f.)

These "historical parallels" constituted for Hilberg "precedents of the destruction process" (p. 29). In fact, the "destructive path charted in past centuries was an interrupted path" (p. 10). The "cyclical trend" to what was preordained was carried out in three stages:

---

[215] On the question of the origins and significance of *Aktion Reinhardt*, see Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 236-250.

> *"Since the fourth century after Christ there have been three anti-Jewish policies: conversion, expulsion, and annihilation. The second appeared as an alternative to the first, and the third emerged as an alternative to the second."* (pp. 4f.)

The third phase, that of the presumed National-Socialist annihilation, reproduced this theological pattern in turn, since Hilberg considered "definition," "expropriation" and "concentration" as stages of the "destruction process" (pp. 51), which, in his work, becomes a sort of impersonal automatism which proceeded as a self-fulfilling prophecy:

> *"The destruction of the Jews was thus no accident. When in the early days of 1933 the first civil servant wrote the first definition of "non-Aryan" into a civil service ordinance, the fate of European Jewry was sealed."* (p. 1118)

These meta-historical fixations are better suited to a theologian than a historian, and this fully justifies Faurisson's concomitant opinion regarding Hilberg.

And this was, in his view, the first political act of this alleged destruction process:

> *"All the same, in 1933 the party men seized the opportunity to launch a campaign of violence against individual Jews and to proclaim an anti-Jewish boycott. This time there were serious repercussions in foreign countries. A boycott movement was started against German exports and was supported by Jews and non-Jews alike. By March 27, 1933, Vice-Chancellor Papen was forced to write a letter to the Board of Trade for German-American Commerce, in which he pointed out that the number of 'excesses' against Americans was 'less than a dozen,' that hundreds of thousands of Jews remained unmolested, that the big Jewish publishing houses were still in business, that there was no St. Bartholomew Night, and so on."* (p. 33)

In a footnote (FN 13, *ibid*.) Hilberg refers to the following sources: Documents D-635, L-198 and RC-49, in addition to the *New York Times* of March 29, 1933.

Document L-198 is a report from General Consul George S. Messersmith dated "Berlin, Germany, 14 March 1933," bearing as its subject "Molestation of American citizens domiciled or temporarily in Berlin, by persons wearing the uniform of a political party." This was a reference to ten persons, nine of whom were Jews, who had addressed themselves to the consulate for assaults or acts of harassment. The report says that Hitler had ordered the cessation of these acts against individual persons, while Goebbels was inciting people.[216] Document D-635 is a radio message from von Papen to the German-American Chamber of Commerce dated March 25 [not 27], 1933, saying, as Hilberg reports, that there were fewer than a dozen cases of physical assaults, and that they had ceased after Hitler's declaration of March 12 (IMT, Vol. 35, pp. 230-232). Also the third document, RC-49, as Hilberg informs us in the above-mentioned footnote, regards the harassment of U.S. citizens.

---

[216] The document has been published in *Nazi Conspiracy…*, Vol. 7, pp. 1026-1034.

The question of the boycott is completely different. In this regard, Hilberg reverses the succession of the events, presenting as a prior cause of the events that which was in reality a subsequent effect. On March 24, 1933, the British daily newspaper *Daily Express*, directed by the Jewish journalist Ralph David Blumenfeld, published a front-page article headlined "Judea Declares War on Germany" with the subtitle "Jews of all the World Unite. Boycott German Goods." A photomontage showed Hitler facing elderly Jews.

The German reaction was not long in coming. On March 29, a "Central Defense Committee against the Jewish Atrocity and Boycott Agitation" was created, presided over by Julius Streicher,[217] which called for a half-day counter-boycott of Jewish businesses on Saturday, April 1.[218] On March 31, 1933, Streicher published an article in the *Völkischer Beobachter*, in which he made explicit reference to the title from the *Daily Express*:[219]

> *"And in order to make the awakening Germany, the Germany of Adolf Hitler, collapse into itself already in the early stages, the race fellows of the Jews living in Germany are conducting shameless boycott agitation against German products abroad. 'Don't Buy German Goods!' howls the Jewish press gang unto the peoples. And: 'Judea Declares War on Germany!'"*

Hilberg does not mention either of these documents, but invokes a *New York Times* article dated March 29, 1933, p. 8, which describes a proclamation of the National-Socialist party at Munich a few days before for the boycott of Jewish goods and businesses as a measure of reprisal for the defamatory campaign against Germany, but Hilberg does not mention anything about this anti-German boycott.

5.3. Hilberg's Article in *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*

In the context of the present study, it is also useful to examine Hilberg's short contribution to the compendium published in 1994 titled *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, which had evidently only been requested of him on an honorary basis (Gutman/Berenbaum pp. 81-92). The article is rather mediocre and provides nothing new in terms of information. At the time, Hilberg had still not bothered to read up on the Auschwitz Camp. Instead, he adduces the usual obsolete sources: Höss, Morgen, Entress, without mentioning a single document from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum. His only historiographical update consists in references to Jean-Claude Pressac's first book (Pressac 1989), although he cites it only for absolutely tangential reasons, without understanding its disruptive nature for the tenets of past historiog-

[217] PS-2156. IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 268-269.
[218] PS-2154. *Ibid.*, pp. 266-268.
[219] PS-2410. IMT, Vol. 30, p. 344.

raphy, but he does not mention Pressac's second book, published in 1993, although he mentions the 1989 German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. There is no other reference to expert literature.

In his discussion of the history of Auschwitz as portrayed in Höss's memoirs, Hilberg proves not overly scrupulous, as in his book.

He claims that the first gassing with Zyklon B was carried out at Auschwitz "in the early days of September 1941," and that, "once the gassing had taken place, however, Höss saw it as the answer to his Jewish problem" (Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 84), that is, he decided to use Zyklon B for the alleged mass gassing of the Jews. Hilberg adds:

> *"Not long after Himmler had commissioned Höss to carry out the killing operation, Eichmann came to Auschwitz, and at the end of November Höss reciprocated by attending a conference in Eichmann's office. The talk there was about railroads and arrangements for trains."* (Gutman/Berenbaum pp. 83)

But the passage from Höss's memoirs cited by Hilberg reads:

> *"I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas."* (Höss 1959, p. 207)

Therefore, Eichmann had not yet succeeded in finding the appropriate gas, which Höss had supposedly identified two months earlier and had decided to use subsequently. Hilberg also claims that the presumed "Bunker 2" "did not become operational until the end of June" (Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 85), but Höss's memoirs to which he refers do not mention any month.

> *"As of the summer of 1942, four crematoria were planned for Birkenau. By then, there was also a major revision in the planning: the crematoria were to have gas chambers."* (*ibid.*, pp. 87)

At this point Hilbert refers to page 98 of Pressac's above-mentioned 1989 book, which mentions four crematoria at Birkenau, but does not say that they were to contain gas chambers.

Still referring to Pressac's 1989 book (pp. 204f.), Hilberg cites as follows the file memo written by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl on August 21, 1942:

> *"At a construction conference that month about the next crematorium, the decision was to 'wait for the result of ongoing negotiations with the Reich Security Main Office* [Eichmann] *about the allocation of contingents,' that is to say, contingents of Jews."* (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 87)

Hilberg makes an enormous mistake here, because the "allocation of contingents" mentioned in the document was simply the allocation of construction materials, which at the time depended on the related office (*Kontingentstelle*) of the Plenipotentiary for Construction of Reich Ministry Speer in the district of Armaments Inspection Sector VIII with headquarters in Breslau, which was subordinate to the General Plenipotentiary for Regulation of the Construction Industry, an office held by Speer and headquartered in Berlin (see Mattogno 2015, pp. 27-30).

Precisely in this 1994 collective project dedicated entirely to Auschwitz, Hilberg repeats another gross error which he already made in his 1985 "definitive" edition (and repeated in the 2003 edition), although by 1994 he could have and should have known better: With reference to the Jews, he asserts that "at the end of 1942, only 1,412 were still alive in the camp" (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 87), a variant of the assertion examined in Chapter 3.9.2. that, at the end of 1942, "Auschwitz had obtained 5,849 registered Jewish inmates up to the same date; 4,436 had died" (see here on p. 165), so that the survivors amounted to precisely 1,412.[220] I have already explained that the Korherr Report explicitly declares that the figure relating to Auschwitz and Lublin only considered Jews *not* included in the "evacuation action," and that, according to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the total number of Jews registered at Auschwitz exceeded 58,000 (the Korherr Report speaks only of admissions). The most surprising thing is that Hilberg lists the Jewish transports to Auschwitz by country of departure up to December 31, 1942, and obtains a total of 175,000 Jews: but then, how could he seriously believe that only 1,412 of them were still alive on such a date?

Hilberg moreover asserts that "possibly 30,000 Jews were transferred to other camps for war work" in 1944 (p. 89), while the number of Jews documentarily attested to, for 1944 alone, as I have explained above, is approximately 166,000.

5.4. The 2003 Edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews*

The last edition of Hilberg's work, the "ultimately definitive" one, appeared 18 years after the "definitive" one of 1985. In these long years, orthodox Holocaust literature expanded robustly, but without being able to provide "proof" of existence of "extermination centers" for Jews; at most, alleged "traces" were adduced.

In the field of Holocaust historiography, the most-important event between 1985 and 2003 was the opening of the Soviet archives, which immediately attracted the attention of historians. The first to access it, in 1990, was Gerald Fleming, who is not exactly a prominent character, followed by many others, including Jean-Claude Pressac and also the present writer, who visited the archives several times between 1995 and 2001 together with Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata.

Hilberg, however, whom the mainstream viewed as the most distinguished expert in Holocaustology after the publication of the "definitive" edition of his work, eschewed these archives. In his sanctimonious arrogance, he evidently did not feel any historical curiosity to know what those files contained. He

[220] The difference between 5,849 and 4,436 is 1,413, but in the Korherr Report, one inmate is listed as having been released.

waited for the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington (USHMM) to microfilm the documentation concerning the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, which he drew upon in the 2003 edition, as I will explain immediately.

Compared to the 1985 edition, Chapter 9 concerning the "Killing Center Operations" was enhanced in the 2003 edition with various additions, now covering pages 921-1058. The most-extensive enhancement concerns Auschwitz, reviewed by Hilberg in the light of the documents of the just-mentioned Auschwitz Central Construction Office. However, instead of taking the information from the source, meaning the microfilms at the USHMM, the structure of his "criminal-trace" argumentation relating to the "gas chambers" was simply appropriated from the two books by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, 1993), but also from the contributions by Pressac, Robert Jan van Pelt and Franciszek Piper in the just-mentioned 1994 collective work *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* (Gutman/Berenbaum; FN 58, p. 941; Table 9-4, p. 949). Pressac is cited repeatedly, but only as a source for the documents he reproduced (FN 59, p. 942; FN 76-80, p. 945; FN 82, p. 946; FN 88, p. 948; Table 9-4, p. 949). Hilberg paid no attention to the revolutionary character of the French researcher's arguments, which shook the foundations of Polish Auschwitz historiography as conjured up during the Warsaw and Krakow Trials, but also Hilberg's own concept. In fact, Pressac affirmed that the Birkenau crematoria had neither been conceived nor built from the start as instruments of extermination, but as sanitary installations which were gradually transformed into means of extermination starting only toward the end of 1942 (1993, pp. 53f.):

> *"The procedures and discussions during these two days, when the construction of the four crematoria at Birkenau was finally decided upon, which were then planned without homicidal gas chambers, can be summed up as follows: although Crematorium II served as a catalyst for the choice of Auschwitz in the liquidation of the Jews, it is not directly linked to this extermination, but is considered as an incidental supplementary means; Crematorium III was only planned as a complement to Crematorium II in order to cope with a camp occupancy of 200,000 inmates, and was 'criminalized' only for the needs of the SS bureaucracy; Crematoria IV and V, of quick-fix design, are directly connected to Bunker 1 and 2, and even if their initial arrangement is not criminal (without gas chamber), their purpose was criminal, because they were placed at the end of a process of death, in which they participate."*

Without in any way explaining his departure from Pressac, Hilberg states to the contrary:

> *"Four massive buildings containing gas chambers and crematoria were erected in Birkenau. They were to be the answer to Himmler's admonition that more and more transports would arrive in Auschwitz."* (p. 944)

Meaning that the four crematoria were planned and built as extermination tools for the expected Jewish transports.

Another aspect of Pressac's thesis in total conflict with that of Hilberg, and which Hilberg totally ignored, is the dating of Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin, which Pressac postponed by a year "to the beginning of June 1942."[221]

After the publication of Karin Orth's 1999 article "Rudolf Höss and the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. Three Arguments against Dating It to the Summer of 1941," no serious historian believed that this summons took place in the summer of 1941. In Hilberg's arrogance, however, he remained firmly attached to the Auschwitz commandant's anachronistic dating:

> *"Höss recalled that in the summer of 1941 he was summoned to Berlin by Heinrich Himmler himself. In a few spare words, Himmler told him of Hitler's decision to annihilate the Jews."* (p. 940)

Since Höss explicitly stated in the documents cited by Hilberg that the claimed meeting had taken place in June 1941,[222] Hilberg's dating of the *Führerbefehl* which he inferred based on statements by Eichmann – before the end of the summer of 1941, but "two or three months after the June 22 German assault on the USSR," hence in August-September (see Subchapter 1.6.) – is not only unfounded but also contradictory.

In the same way, Hilberg clung to the witness Höss, whom he cited no less than 33 times, heedless of all the further contradictions resulting from this.

When writing about Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942 as described by Höss, Hilberg recalls the order of the *Reichsführer* SS "that Jews incapable of work were to be annihilated ruthlessly" (p. 942),[223] which further complicates the matter, because if we follow Höss, the alleged extermination order of 1941 originally concerned *all* Jews without exception ("all Jews without exception," Höss 1959, p. 146), but then (Höss does not say when or on what occasion) Himmler changed it in the sense that those fit for labor were to be made available to the armaments industry ("those capable of work were to […] employed in the armaments industry," *ibid*.). This implies that the Jews unfit for work had to be exterminated already on the basis of the order of summer 1941: but then what is the meaning of the order of July 1942? The only possible sense would require that Himmler had revoked the initial extermination order also encompassing Jews fit for labor, but that he then reinstated it in July 1942!

As for the documentation of the Central Construction Office, it is mentioned by Hilberg for peripheral aspects of the history of Auschwitz, clearly not on the basis of any systematic research. His usage of these sources gives the impression that he had come across some more-or-less-random documents,

---

[221] Pressac 1993, p. 41; in the German edition, that date was shifted to "early 1942" (1994, p. 51) evidently because someone pointed out that otherwise claims about mass gassings of Jews in "Bunker 1" near the Birkenau Camp since early 1942 could not be explained.

[222] NO-1210; PS-3868;

[223] "The Jews who are unfit for work are to be destroyed with the same ruthlessness." Höss 1959, p. 238.

around which he built superficial fragments of the camp's history, sometimes even distorting their meaning. For example, on pages pp. 944f. he writes:

> *"By February 27, 1942, however, the Jewish transports were in the offing. That day, Oberführer Kammler visited the camp and decided that the five furnaces should be installed."*

He backs this up with his Footnote 76, where he refers to an order by the Auschwitz Construction Office to the Topf Company of October 22, 1941 for the supply of five triple-muffle furnaces, then claims that, "[l]acking exact word,[224] the Zentralbauleitung placed an order orally for only two ovens on February 12, 1942," but that "the oral order was rescinded and the original one was reinstated" after Kammler's visit.

In reality, as I have illustrated extensively elsewhere (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 228f.), the five triple-muffle furnaces were destined for the new crematorium, but this was initially planned to be built at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Initially, the Birkenau Camp was to be equipped with two "cremation halls" which each were to contain one triple-muffle furnace of a simplified design. The cost estimate of February 12, 1942 refers precisely to these plants. On February 27, when Kammler formalized the already-taken decision to move the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) to Birkenau rather than to build the two "cremation halls" there, the order for the two triple-muffle furnaces, which had become superfluous, was consequently canceled.

Another misrepresentation of the documents appears on p. 948, where Hilberg writes:

> *"The status of Auschwitz as a focal point was underscored in a report by Bischoff to Kammler on January 27, 1943."*

This refers to the "implementation of the special operation" at Birkenau. In this context, Hilberg notes that Bischoff referred to a *Führerbefehl* which decreed that the construction of the camp be carried out in a particularly accelerated manner, and Hilberg concludes by asserting that "[t]wo days later," Bischoff informed Kammler that Crematorium II "was now ready but for minor construction details."

Hilberg was unaware that there are three different drafts of the document he cites. The other two talk about "implementation of the special treatment" and "implementation of the special construction measures," which had nothing to do with either exterminations or "gas chambers."[225]

The aforementioned *Führerbefehl* did not concern merely crematoria, much less primarily, as Hilberg suggests, but also 518 barracks of various types, railway branches, water-drainage systems, roads and even a "large-scale disin-

---

[224] Hilberg may suggest here that the Construction Office was reluctant to order all five furnaces at once due to not having received clear orders in this regard, but he forgets that he correctly observed in the same footnote that the order for those five furnaces had already been placed in October 1941.

[225] See Mattogno 2016, Chapter II.6. "'Special Treatment' and the New Function of the PoW Camp," pp. 52-54.

festation facility," the *Zentralsauna*, which in the detailed cost estimate of the "POW Camp Auschwitz" of October 26-29, 1942 is listed as "Disinfestation facility 1. for special treatment" (the second facility was "for the guard troop").[226]

If we apply Hilberg's logic here, it follows that the *Zentralsauna*, the largest disinfection and disinfestation plant in Birkenau, being a "disinfestation facility" meant for "special treatment," had to be an extermination facility! Or put differently: If the term "special treatment," like "special operation," was a "euphemism" to indicate killings, how can it be explained that a disinfestation and disinfection system was necessary to carry it out?

Although in the 18 years that elapsed between the penultimate and the last edition of his book, no document emerged that confirmed his claims about the "category of potency" of the imaginary Zyklon types C, D, E, F. Yet still, Hilberg repeated this nonsense together with the clarification that Zyklon B was used in "gas chambers" to kill human beings (p. 955; p. 889 in 1985; see Subchapter 3.7.).

On page 957 (p. 892 in 1985), Hilberg also repeats the story of Globocnik's visit to Auschwitz in 1942, knowing full well that Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, which he cited extensively in his 2003 edition, makes no mention of it. To support his claim, he cites Höss, yet misrepresents what he said in order to hide an anachronism, as shown earlier (see p. 144). As also shown earlier (p. 126), Hilberg removed all references to Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka in the 2003 edition. In the 1985 edition, Hilberg writes on p. 882 about Höss's visit to Treblinka in order to learn about the extermination method adopted there by Globocnik (see p. 125), yet ten pages later in the same 1985 edition we read that Globocnik visited Auschwitz in 1942 in order to learn "the new method" (Zyklon B) for his camp, including Treblinka!

The death tolls of the various camps changed as follows from 1985 to 2003 (p. 958; pp. 968f. in the 1985 edition):

- Bełżec dropped from 550,000 to 434,508 by virtue of the well-known telegram by Hermann Höfle of January 11, 1943 (see here on p. 116);
- Sobibór drops from 200,000 to 150,000;
- Treblinka rises from 750,000 to 800,000;
- Auschwitz remains at 1,000,000, Kulmhof at 150,000, and Lublin-Majdanek at 50,000.

For the last five camps, Hilberg gives no explanation.

The decrease in victims is therefore approximately 115,500: how does this figure affect the total death toll? In the 1985 edition, the total figure of 5,100,000 victims was divided up as follows: 800,000 (ghettos) + 1,300,000 (outdoor executions) + 3,000,000 (camps) = 5,100,000 (p. 1318). The figure of 3,000,000 includes 2,700,000 victims of the "extermination camps."

---

[226] VHA, Fond OT31(2)/8, with reference to BW 16a; see Mattogno 2016, Chapter II.3. "'Special Treatment' and 'Disinfestation Facility,'" pp. 39-42, and Docs. 11f., pp. 131-133.

In the 2003 edition, despite the decrease of 115,500 victims, the total is still 5,100,000. How is that possible? With a sleight of hand. Hilberg decreased the victims of "death camps" by 100,000, which thus fell to 2,600,000, but at the same time he increased by 100,000 those of "outdoor executions", which rose to 1,400,000! (pp. 1320f.). It is clear that he did not want to go below 5,000,000 victims and that the resulting figure of 4,985,000 was too "reductionist". This is just another egregious indictment of the integrity of this historian.

The changes made to the chapter under discussion are entirely superficial and limited to a few additions and a few cuts; the argumentative and "demonstrative" structure remained practically unchanged. However, these changes at times lead to a jarring picture, like an old dress patched up with new pieces of cloth.

Hilberg's use of witnesses, many of them unknown and insignificant, in an attempt to prove the veracity of claims on the basis of their words, remains as excessive as in the previous edition. He cites about a hundred witnesses, seventy of whom made their statements in affidavits, declarations or during interrogations. To give an idea, I list the names of these witnesses in alphabetical order (with no guarantee of completeness; those with an asterisk are mentioned several times):

Amend	Hogman	Milch*	Schmelter*
Bachman	Höss*	Möckel	Schuler
Becher	Illgner	Morgen*	Schulhof
Becker	Jäger	Murr*	Schwarz
Blobel	Jung	Nyiszli*	Steffler
Boutbien	Kirsz	Orlik	Struss*
Broad*	Klempfner*	Paulmann*	Suchomel
Burger	Krumme	Peters	Tauboeck
Entress	Krumpe	Pohl*	Ter Meer*
Epstein	Krzepicki	Puhl	Thoms*
Falkenhahn	Küpper	Rajzmann	van den Straaten
Faust	Langer	Reder	Wagner
Fehling	Levy	Reelitz	Wiebeck
Fischer	Liebhäuser	Roeder	Wied*
Frank	Lorent	Rum	Wilhelm*
Frank-Fahle	Lörner*	Ruppert	Wisliceny
Friedman	Luthal	Salomon*	Wolf
Gerstein	Mandelbaum	Santo	
Haeni	Mangold	Scheide	
Harbaum	Mehrbach	Schluch	

To these we must add the trial testimonies by the following witnesses:

Ansel	Barthelmäss*	Dürrfeld	Erman
Auerbach	Bendel	Eichmann	Frank (Hans)

Franz	Klein	Michalsen	Stefaniuk
Fuchs	Kogon	Morgen	Struss
Göring	Koppe	Mrugowski	Wiernik*
Hilse	Kozak*	Obalek	Zaun
Kallmeyer*	Kramer	Oberhauser*	
Klein	Lasker	Pfannenstiel	

The work still teems with spurious and insignificant sources that serve to apodictically "prove" the most multifarious claims usually with insignificant anecdotes. Gisella Perl (*I Was a Doctor in Auschwitz*) is mentioned at least ten times, Ella Lingens-Reiner (*Prisoners of Fear*) six times, Olga Lengyel (*Five Chimneys*) six times. There is also a reference to *Playing for Time* by Fania Fenelon (FN 81, p. 977). In addition to these former inmates and Höss, Hilberg's most-important source for Auschwitz is Filip Müller, mentioned seventeen times. Kurt Gerstein is summoned five times as a witness, three for the statement of April 26, 1945 (PS-1553), falsely presented, as already pointed out, as an "affidavit" (FN 8, p. 1028; FN 101, p. 1042), the other as a "declaration" (FN 89, p. 1041); the other two references are to the statement of May 4, 1945 as published by Rothfels (1953).

Among Hilberg's obsolete sources we must mention Filip Friedman's propaganda work *This Was Oswiecim*, and also Jan Sehn's article-turned-book *Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim*: After the works by Pressac, van Pelt and Piper, it makes no sense anymore for orthodox scholars to quote Sehn's outdated book in support of their claims.

In the 18 years after 1985, Hilberg had the opportunity and the time for a profound reworking of the central aspects of his work, which instead remained practically unchanged both regarding its argumentative structure and the type of sources used to shore up this historiographic house of cards.

Conclusion

The chapter on the "killing centers," as I noted in the Introduction, represents the quintessence of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, at which the entire work aims as its ultimate objective, based upon which the book justifies itself and finds its reason for being. It is not by chance that Hilberg pretended to be an expert on the gassing of Jews. However, in this fundamental area of his specialization, he himself has never made any efforts at documentary research. He has never taken the trouble to search for any possible documents relating to the "killing centers" on the spot, in Poland, and he never felt sufficient motivation to visit the essential archives, such as the Auschwitz Museum or major archives such as the Lublin-Majdanek Museum or the Stutthof Museum; nor did he inspect the places concerned: rather, he simply supplied a pale reflection of the Holocaust literature existing at one time.

The framework of his description of the camps at Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka is taken from the 1977 book by Adalbert Rückerl *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, which is a mere summary of the trials against former staff members of these camps staged up to this year in what was then West Germany – cited by Hilberg at least 40 times. The only noticeable change for the 2003 edition in this regard was the addition of a few references to Arad's 1987 book *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka*.[227]

As mentioned earlier, Hilberg's treatment of the Auschwitz Camp is the one topic that saw major revisions for the 2003 edition. Disregarding bare testimonies, while his discussion of that camp in the 1985 edition was based essentially on Jan Sehn's book *Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, his source base expanded slightly in the 2003 edition to also encompass works by French historian Jean-Claude Pressac and Polish historian Franciszek Piper,[228] without, however, dropping Filip Friedman's crassly propagandistic book *This Was Oswiecim*. In this chapter, Hilberg almost completely abstains from quoting indispensable sources such as Kogon *et alia*'s *Nazi Mass Murder. A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*,[229] Georges Wellers's *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Buszko's *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, or

[227] FN 98, p. 982; FN 101, p. 983; FN 17, p. 1017;
[228] FN 58, p. 941; Table 9-4, p. 949; Table 9-8, p. 959.
[229] He quotes the German 1983 edition once, but only as an add-on to Rückerl's 1977 book: FN 41, p. 937.

the numerous books by Hermann Langbein. The 2003 edition also would have profited from using van Pelt's 2002 book *The Case for Auschwitz*, but that may have been released after Hilberg wrapped up the new edition. The most incredible fact is that Hilberg made no reference to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, staged between December 1963 and August 1965, two summaries of which would have been easily available to him (Langbein 1965 and Naumann 1965).

Incredibly, in his chapter dedicated to "The Trials," which begins on page 1142, Hilberg mentions neither the Höss Trial (March 11-29, 1947), of which a summary in English was accessible to him as published in the series *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*,[230] nor the trial against the former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 25 to December 16, 1947), nor the Auschwitz Trial held in Frankfurt am Main!

In his discussion of the "killing centers," Hilberg relies essentially not on documentary sources, but on secondary literature of the Orthodoxy, and even that with many gaps.

As for the testimonies, the first observation that needs to be made is that he accepts or at any rate presents all testimonies confirming his preconceived notion up front as truthful, thanks above all to his habit of extrapolating from the perceived (or more-often misrepresented) context. During the Zündel Trial, he declared candidly that his method in dealing with the testimonies consisted of distinguishing the reliable and truthful parts from the unreliable and untruthful parts, and in quoting the first parts "out of context" while passing over the second parts in silence, without informing the reader of the latter's existence, and without having any objective criteria to distinguish "reliable" from "unreliable" and "truthful" from "untruthful." In this way, he creates a purely illusory concordance of testimonies consisting of individual elements extracted from various testimonies which – if seen in their entirety – are not only mutually contradictory, but which are also unreliable and untruthful in more parts than Hilberg is able to perceive or willing to admit, which invalidates their value.

Hilberg's method is obviously fraudulent, since it is contrived to make the reader believe that testimonies are truthful or convergent while sweeping all their contradictions, falsehoods and absurdities under the rug. A pair of Hilberg's imitators, Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman, have enshrined a decalogue of historiographic methods, in which Point 2 reads:

> *"2. Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility."* (Shermer/Grobman, pp. 248)

This principle undermines the credibility of *all* the witnesses adduced by Hilberg. This applies in particular to Gerstein and Höss, for whose testimonies Hilberg explicitly admitted the presence of elements during the Zündel Trial

---

[230] United Nations…; he cites this source in other contexts, for example: on Zyklon B: Table 9-5, p. 953; on medical experiments in Auschwitz (Höss Trial!): FN 34, p. 1011; on Bergen-Belsen: FN 47, p. 1054; on alist of wanted German war criminals: FN 90, p. 1162.

which are untrue or not believable. And the method of extrapolation also undermines the credibility of Hilberg himself.

As correctly noted by Gie van den Berghe, Hilberg "considers events sufficiently proved if one eyewitness mentioned them." Thus, he essentially tried to replace documents – which he didn't know or ignored – by individual testimonies, which are always refuted point by point by documents, where they exist, such as, for example, with regard to the hygienic installations at the Lublin-Majdanek and Auschwitz Camps.

Another criterion used by Hilberg to consider an event sufficiently proven is literary repetition: if two or more witnesses describe the same event, it became reality in Hilberg's mind. But, of course, the repetition of a lie or an error does not transform it into truth, and therefore this cannot be a criterion of truthfulness. And in fact, several witnesses have declared, in mutual agreement with one another, the extermination of four million persons at Auschwitz to be the truth – but does this repetition make it true?

Thanks to this bogus criterion of truthfulness, Hilberg feels authorized to present any testimonial fairy tale as historical truth, such as the one according to which "the human fat escaping from the burning bodies was poured back into the flames to speed the cremations" (p. 1016).

Hilberg moreover adduces a series of insignificant, sometimes actually anonymous witnesses ("a policeman," "a railway worker") which he places, incredibly, on the same level of authority as important witnesses: they all contribute in the same way in creating his narrative tissue.

The fundamental witnesses on Auschwitz mentioned by Hilberg – apart from Höss – are Ella Lingens-Reiner, Gisella Perl and Olga Lengyel, cited a total of over twenty times all together. These witnesses are so important that Robert Jan van Pelt, in his ponderous 2002 book on Auschwitz, never even mentions any of them. The principal witness cited by Hilberg at least fifteen times, Filip Müller – referred to by Hilberg himself as "a remarkable, accurate, reliable person" – was a phantasmagorical plagiarist. Charles Sigismund Bendel, by contrast, was a common imposter, just like Miklos Nyiszli, of whose book *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account* Hilberg seems to have been ignorant, although that is hard to believe.

Hilberg's credulity appears even more surprising if compared to that of Gerald Reitlinger, who on occasion exhibited at least a partially critical attitude with regard to "survivor narratives" (Reitlinger, pp. 537).

Hilberg's method regarding documents is no less aberrant. It is based on three undemonstrated up-front assumptions:

1. Hitler issued an extermination order.
2. "Killing centers" existed.
3. A "code language" was used.

Consequently, his reasoning is based on a closed circular argument, in which the presumed Hitler order and the "euphemisms" which are said to appear in

German documents "demonstrate" the reality of the "killing centers," and the "killing centers" "demonstrate" the reality of the Hitler order and the "euphemisms"! This is particularly blatant in his manipulation of German documents containing the term "*Endlösung*," which, due to the mere presence of this term, are presented up front as a plethora of "proofs" for the presumed National-Socialist plan to exterminate the Jews, or even as "proof" of the existence of a Hitler extermination order!

In this way he practices a systematic misrepresentation of the documents, accompanied by omissions of important documents and of important parts of documents he cites, by mistranslations and sometimes by outright lies, even going as far as committing perjury, which he did during the Zündel Trial at least six times.

This extraordinary lack of critical sense also extends to orthodox Holocaust historiography in general and has transformed itself into a sort of historical authoritarianism which permits no discussion. Hilberg presents his notions regarding the genesis of the presumed extermination of the Jews in an apodictic manner, not as conjectures among other conjectures, but as established facts, as undisputed certainties, without the slightest mention of the debates which broke out among Holocaust historians on this topic precisely at the beginning of the 1980s, and in which he had personally participated. He never mentions the conflicting interpretations of his colleagues, but by citing and misrepresenting cherry-picked documentary and testimonial sources, he wishes to accredit his own interpretation as unique and authoritative. Emboldened by the bulk of his work and his references, Hilberg poses as an authority above the contesting parties, but in those debates his colleagues did not recognize any particular authority on his part and treated his opinions like those of any other historian. His position among historians was never really the top level.

Ultimately, Hilberg's description of the "process of destruction" of the European Jews in the "definitive" as well as in the last edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, and above all in his Chapter IX on the "Killing Center Operations," is characterized by carelessness and credulity in the gathering of sources as well as speciousness and bad faith in their use. As a result, his description is without sound foundation and historically inconsistent.

Such inconsistency was quietly recognized by orthodox Holocaust historiography in the 2011 anthology *New Studies on National-Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas*. In a book over 400 pages long, Hilberg is mentioned only three times, and in absolutely marginal contexts to boot.[231]

---

[231] Morsch/Perz; see my book-length review: Mattogno 2016a.

Appendix

The Opponents

Raul Hilberg, born in Austria on June 2, 1926, emigrated to the USA in 1939. He died while in Paris on August 4, 2007. He held a B.A. in political science, M.A. and Ph.D. in Public Law and Administration (1955). He was an instructor at the University of Vermont, later professor of international relations, US foreign policy, and the Holocaust.

Books (English, where available; first and current editions):

– *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961, 2003)
– *Documents of Destruction: Germany and Jewry, 1933-1945* (1971)
– *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz* (1981, 1987)
– *The Holocaust Today* (1988)
– *Gehorsam oder Initiative?* (1991)
– *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders* (1992)
– *Unerbetene Erinnerung* (1994, 2008)
– *L'insurrection du ghetto de Varsovie* (with others, 1994)
– *The Politics of Memory* (1996)
– *Auf den Trümmern der Geschichte* (1999)
– *German & Jew* (2001)
– *Sources of Holocaust* Research (2001)

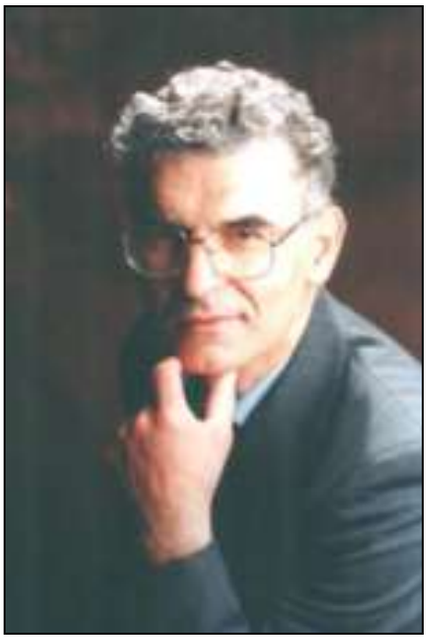

Carlo Mattogno, born in Italy on May 13, 1951. He studied classical languages and philosophy, oriental and religious studies. He has been an independent historian and author since 1983.

Books (English, where available; first and current editions):

– *La Risiera di San Sabba: Un falso grossolano* (1985)
– *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso* (1985)
– *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico* (1985)
– *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze* (1986)
– *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio* (1986)

– *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz* (1987)
– *Auschwitz: le "confessioni" di Höss* (1987)
– *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso* (1988)
– *Come si falsifica la storia: Saul Friedländer e il "rapporto" Gerstein* (1988)
– *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche* (1991)
– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* (1992, 2016)
– *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (1994)
– *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac* (1995)
– *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (1996)
– *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (1996)
– *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (with Jürgen Graf, 1996, 2016)
– *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas* (1998)
– *Concentration Camp Stutthof* (with Jürgen Graf, 1999, 2016)
– *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (2000, 2016)
– *Olocausto: Dilettanti a convegno* (2002)
– *Treblinka* (with Jürgen Graf, 2002, 2020)
– *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni* (2004)
– *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture* (2004)
– *I Gasprüfer di Auschwitz: Analisi storico-tecnica di una "prova definitive"* (2004)
– *Auschwitz: Trasferimenti e finte gasazioni* (2004)
– *Auschwitz: Nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche* (2004)
– *Belzec* (2004)
– *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz* (2004, 2016)
– *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web* (2005)
– *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz* (2005, 2015)
– *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (2005, 2016)
– *Auschwitz Lies* (with Germar Rudolf, 2005, 2017)
– *Auschwitz: Crematorium I* (2005, 2016)
– *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz* (2006)
– *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Bełżec e la sua fonte* (2007)
– *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944* (2007)
– *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"* (2008)
– *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz* (2008; English in Mattogno 2020b)
– *Hitler e il nemico di razza: Il nazionalsocialismo e la questione ebraica* (2009)
– *Sobibór* (with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, 2010, 2020)
– *The Real Case for Auschwitz* (2010, 2019)
– *Chelmno* (2011, 2017)
– *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"* (with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, 2013, 2015)

– *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf* (2014)
– *Inside the Gas Chambers* (2014, 2016)
– *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz* (with Franco Deana, 2015)
– *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz* (2015, 2021)
– *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge"* (2016)
– *Healthcare in Auschwitz* (2016)
– *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories"* (2016, 2017)
– *Bungled: "Denying History"* (2016, 2017)
– *Curated Lies* (2016, 2020)
– *"La verità sulle camere a gas"? Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia* (2017)
– *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau* (with Giuseppe Poggi, 2017)
– *Commandant of Auschwitz* (2017, 2020)
– *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (2018)
– *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account* (with Miklós Nyiszli, 2018, 2020)
– *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità* (2019)
– *The Einsatzgruppen* (2019)
– *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau* (2020)
– *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth* (2020, 2021)
– *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein* (2021)
– *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I* (2021)
– *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews"* (2018, 2021)
– *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz* (2021, in translation)
– *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps* (2021, in translation)
– *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II* (2021, in translation)
– *The Auschwitz Chronicle* (in writing)

…and more to come…

Archive Abbreviations

AGK:	*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
AMS:	*Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archive of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)
APMM:	*Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archive of the Majdanek State Museum), Lublin
APMO:	*Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum), Auschwitz
BAK:	*Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (German Federal Archives, Coblenz), Coblenz
CDJC:	*Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, Paris
DALO:	*Derzhavny arkhiv Lvivskoyi oblasti* (State Archive of the Lvov Oblast), Lvov (Lviv)
GARF:	*Gosudarstvenny arkhiv Rossiyskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GFHA	*Ghetto Fighters House Archives*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot, Israel
IfZ	*Archives of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, Munich
IMT	*Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946, Nuremberg, 1947*
ISR:	*Istituto piemontese per la storia della Resistenza e della società contemporanea "Giorgio Agosti"* (Piedmontese Institute for the History of the Resistance and of Contemporary Society), Turin
LST:	*Slovenský Národný Archív*, Slovakian National Archive, Bratislava
NA:	*National Archives*, Washington D.C.
NARA:	*National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.
NARB:	*Narodny Arkhiv Respubliki Belarus* (National Archive of the Republic of Belarus), Minsk
NMT	*Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, Nuremberg, October 1946 – April 1949.*
PA:	*Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts* (Political Archive of the Foreign Office), Berlin
RGVA:	*Rossiysky gosudarstvenny voyenny arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archive), Moscow
TNA	*The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office*
WAPL:	*Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie* (Provincial State Archive of Lublin), Lublin
ZStL	*Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen für die Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes), Ludwigsburg, Germany

Bibliography

- *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à a seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre*. Libreria Editrice Vatican, City of the Vatican, 1975.
- Adler, Hans Günther 1958, *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage."* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn, 1958.
- Adler, Hans Günther 1958a, *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*. Buchdruckerei Eugen Göbel, Tübingen, 1958.
- Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016 (©2011).
- Angrick, Andrej, Peter Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga: Exploitation and Annihilation, 1941-1944*. Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford, 2009
- Arad, Yitzhak 1982, *Ghetto in Flames: The Struggle and Destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1982.
- Arad, Yitzhak 1987, *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1987.
- Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann. Ein historischer Zeugenbericht*. Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1980.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1951 (ed.), *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Serie D (1937-1945). Band IV, *Die Nachwirkungen von München. Oktober 1938-März 1939*. Göttingen, 1951.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1953 (ed.), *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Serie D (1937-1945). Band V. *Polen, Südosteuropa, Lateinamerika, Klein- und Mittelstaaten*, Juni 1937-März 1939. Bundesdruckerei Baden-Baden, 1953.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1963, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Serie D (1937-1945). Band X. *Die Kriegsjahre. Dritter Band. 23. Juni bis 31. August 1945*. P. Keppler Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1963.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1963a, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Serie E (1941-1945). Band IV. *1. Oktober bis 31. Dezember 1942*. P. Keppler Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1963.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1969, *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Serie E (1941-1945), Band I, *Dezember 1941-28. Februar 1942*. Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1969.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1970, *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Serie D (1937-1942), Band XIII.2, *Die Kriegsjahre. Sechster Band. Zweiter Halbband. 15. September bis 11. Dezember 1941*, Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1970.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1974, *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Serie E: (1941-1945), Band III, *16. Juni bis 30. September 1942*. Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1974.
- Barth, Christian, *Goebbels und die Juden*, Ferdinand Schöning, Paderborn, 2003.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.
- Bednarz, Władysław 1946a, "The Extermination Camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946, pp. 109-121.
- Bednarz, Władysław 1946b, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Poznań, 1946, pp. 145-161.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenburg, Munich, 1991.

– Berenstein, Tatiana, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski (eds.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1960/1961.
– "Bewegtes Leben," in: *der Spiegel*, No. 53, December 29, 1965.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1973.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *K.L. Auschwitz Seen by the SS*. Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
– Billig, Joseph, *La solution finale de la question juive*. Klarsfeld, Paris, 1977.
– Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały* (*Documents and Materials*), Vol. I, *Obozy* (Campi). Łódź, 1946.
– Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Meldungen aus dem* Reich. *Die geheimen Lageberichte des Sicherheitsdienstes der SS 1938-1945*. Pawlak Verlag, Herrsching, 1984.
– Braham, Randolph L., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. Pro Arte, New York, 1963.
– Braumann, Randolph, "Das Zeugnis des Barons von Otter für den SS-Offizier Gerstein," in: *Rheinischer Merkur*, No. 30, July 24, 1964, p. 12.
– Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 1, 1959, pp. 69-85.
– Broszat, Martin 1977, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung'. Aus Anlass der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 25, No. 4, 1977, pp. 739-775.
– Browning, Christopher R. 1978, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office.* Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York, London, 1978.
– Browning, Christopher R. 1985, *Fateful Months: Essays on the Emergence of the Final Solution*. Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985.
– Browning, Christopher R. 1992, *To Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1993.
– Browning, Christopher R. 1999, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, 1999; https://www.hdot.org/browning_toc/ (last accessed on April 20, 2021).
– Browning, Christopher R. 2007, "Raul Hilberg," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 35. 2007, pp. 7-20.
– Buszko, Józef (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp.* Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 1978.
– Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 2, 1959.
– Czech, Danuta 1961, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961.
– Czech, Danuta 1964, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 8, 1964.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945.* Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
– Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Daniel, Ute, Gerd Krumeich, *Frankreich und Deutschland im Krieg (18.-20. Jahrhundert): Zur Kulturgeschichte der europäischen "Erbfeindschaft"*. (Darstellung nach Kommunikatorengruppen). Ein gemeinsames Forschungsprojekt der Historischen Seminare der TU Braunschweig und der HHU Düsseldorf, gefördert von der Deutschen Forschungsgemeinschaft (2001-2004); https://publikationsserver.tu-braunschweig.de/receive/dbbs_mods_00001699 (last accessed on April 20, 2021).
– Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*. Penguin Books, London, 1979.

– Deuerlein, Ernst, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 7, No. 2, 1959, pp. 177-227.
– De Wan, George, "The Holocaust in Perspective", *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, February 23, 1983, p. II/3
– "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG," in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, October 17, 1942, p. 5.
– District Court of Ontario. *Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. The Court House, 351 University Ave. Toronto, Ontario. January 7, 1985 et seq.*; online: www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.
– Domarus, Max 1973, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit, Wiesbaden, 1973.
– Domarus, Max 2007, *The Essential Hitler: Speeches and Commentary*, Bolchazy-Carducci, Wauconda, Illinois, 2007.
– Dötzer, Walter, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung", in: Joachim Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna, 1943.
– Dziadosz, Edward, Stanisław Duszak, *Majdanek*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin, 1985.
– École des hautes études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*. Gallimard, Paris, 1985.
– Engel, Štefan, Lev Haas, Bedřich Steiner, *Tragédia slovenských židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*. Dokumentačná akcia pri Úsžno, Bratislava, 1949.
– Faludi, Christian (ed.), *Die "Judenaktion" 1938. Eine Dokumentation zur Radikalisierung der Judenverfolgung*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 2003.
– Faurisson, Robert 1999, "Le procés Zündel (1985) ou "le procès de Nuremberg," in: R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*. Self-published, Vichy, 1999.
– Fénelon, Fania, *Playing for Time*, Bantam Books, New York, 1981.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. J. Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al*. (eds.), S*tandort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– "French Jews Executed in Paris; Others Deported to Poland; Fined Billion Francs," in: *JTA*, December 15, 1941.
– Friedman, Filip, *This was Oświecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
– Friedländer, Saul 1983, "Il dibattito storiografico sull'antisemitismo nazista e lo sterminio degli Ebrei," in: *Storia contemporanea*, Vol. XIV, No. 3, June 1983, pp. 399-422.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin, 2005.
– Fröhlich, Elke (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur, Munich, 1987-2006.
– Furet, François, *Unanswered Questions: Nazi Germany and the Genocide of the Jews*, SchockenBooks, New York, 1989.
– Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna, 1984.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*. Published by the R. Accademia e della Scuola di Application di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin, 1933.

– Goebbels, Joseph, "Die Juden sind schuld!", in: *Das Reich*, November 16, 1941.
– Goshen, Seev, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 29, No. 1, 1981, pp. 74-96.
– Graf, Jürgen 1999, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust."* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, England, 1999
– Graf, Jürgen 2015, *The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Gumkowski, Janusz, Adam Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, Rada ochrony pomników walki i męczeństwa (Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments), Warsaw, 1961 (unpaginated book).
– Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan, New York, 1990.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994.
– Harwood, Richard (= Richard Verrall), *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, 1974.
– Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Hilberg, Raul 1961, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago, 1961.
– Hilberg, Raul 1981, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Mainz, 1981
– Hilberg, Raul 1985, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 2nd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York, 1985.
– Hilberg, Raul 1992, *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders. The Jewish Catastrophe 1933-1945*, HarperCollins, New York 1992.
– Hilberg, Raul 1995, *La distruzione degli Ebrei d'Europa*. Giulio Einaudi Editore, Turin, 1995.
– Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003.
– Himmler, Heinrich, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 5, No. 2, April 1957, pp. 196-198.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz. The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
– Howes, Alfred L. (ed.), *Dachau*, Society for the Prevention of World War III, New York, 1945/Benchmark Pub., Glendale, New York, 1970.
– Hubenák, Ladislav (ed.), *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)* (*The Solution to the Jewish Question in Slovakia (1939-1945)). Dokumenty, 2. Časť*. Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava, 1994.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 2000.
– Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Statistics on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination*. New York, June 1945.
– Irving, David, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*. Focal Point Publications, London, 1996.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1985.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps, Israel Gutman (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
– Kárny, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha* (*Terezín Memorial Book*). Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995.

– Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Kastner-Bericht über Menschenhandel in Ungarn*. Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*. Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
– Kermisz, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce* (*Documents and Materials on the History of the German Occupation in Poland*), Vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia"* ("Actions" and "Evacuations"). Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow, 1946.
– Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler 1936-1945: Nemesis* (Vol. 2), Penguin Books, London, 2000.
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978 (ed.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*. Beate et Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1983, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solutione finale de la question juive en France, 1942*. Fayard, Paris, 1983.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Beate Klarsfeld (eds.), *Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, self-published, Paris, 1977
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutsche Konzentrationslager*. Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
– Kogon, Eugon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al*. 1983 (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983.
– Kogon, Eugon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder. A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 1993.
– Konze, Eckart, Norbert Frei, Peter Hayes, Moshe Zimmerman, *Das Amt und die Vergangenheit. Deutsche Diplomaten im Dritten Reich und in der Bundesrepublik*. Karl Blessing Verlag, Munich, 2010.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön, *Továrna na smrt*, Čin, Prague, 1946.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1957, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1957.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1966, *The Death Factory: Document on Auschwitz*, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1966.
– Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*. *Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.
– Kubica, Helena, "Children and young people in the transports of Jews from Slovakia," in: *The Tragedy of the Jews of Slovakia*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum. Museum of the Slovak National Uprising. Oświęcim-Banská Bystrica, 2002.
– Kuras, Jan, "Sowjetische Bildfälschungen: Eine Analyse gestellter sowjetischer Fotos aus dem Lager Klooga in Estland," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 3, No. 3, September 1999, pp. 278-283.
– Langbein, Hermann 1965, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
– Langbein, Hermann 1972, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1972.
– Langbein, Hermann 2004, *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2004.
– "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, Vol. XII, No. 34, August 23, 1946, pp. 1f.
– Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys: The Story of Auschwitz*, Ziff-Davis, New York, 1947.
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźnów do obozu na Majdanku" ("Inmate transports to Majdanek Camp"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. IV, Lublin, 1969.

– Leszczyński, Julian, "Od formuły zagłady – Höppner-Chełmno n/Nerem – do "Endlösung" (On the Formula of Extermination – Höppner-Chełmno on the Ner – to the "Final Solution"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1/101, Warsaw, 1977.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*. Einaudi, Turin, 1984.
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod. Massentransporte in den Holocaust 1941 bis 1945*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne, 1985.
– Lingens-Reiner, Ella, *Prisoners of Fear*, Victor Gollancz, London, 1948.
– *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie* (*Hearing before the Special Criminal Court in Lublin*). Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik," Lublin, 1945.
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 15, 1974, pp. 1087-170.
– Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick (eds.), Deutsche Berichte aus dem Osten 1942-1943. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1985, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1986, *Auschwitz: Un caso di plagio*. Editions La Sfinge, Parma, 1986.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1991, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1991.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1992, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1994, *Auschwitz – The End of a Legend. A Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1994.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 2000.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Franciszek Piper and The Number of Victims of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003, pp. 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "Franciszek Piper e "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," in: *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz. Vecchie e nuove imposture*. Effepi, Genoa, 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, Effepi, Genoa, 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, August 2004, pp. 271-294.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2004, pp. 73-78.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Bełżec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007a, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio.* Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an earlier version see "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944", Dec. 2001; https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/en/.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, "The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits", in: *Inconvenient History*, 6(3) (2014); www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and* History, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories. Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021c, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2015, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mazal, Harry W., "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated, but probably 1998; last accessed on April 20, 2021)
– Mazor, Micael, "Il y a trente ans: La Conference d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– Mendelsohn, John, Donald S. Detwiler (eds.), *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes*. Garland, New York/London, 1982.
– Mitscherlich, Alexander, Fred Mielke (eds.), *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit*. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1995.

– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt.* Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.
– *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. Office of United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1946.
– "NS-Prozesse: Bewegtes Leben," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 53, December 29, 1965, p. 26.
– Nyiszli, Miklós 1946, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (I Was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist Physician at the Auschwitz Crematorium). Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
– Nyiszli, Miklós 1961, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961.
– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941", in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
– Perl, Gisella, *I Was a Doctor in Auschwitz*, International Universities Press, New York, 1948.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*. *Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge.* Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
– Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge & Co., London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
– Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 157-182.
– Poliakov, Léon, "Le dossier Kurt Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-March 1964, No. 1 (36), pp. 4-20.
– Poliakov, Léon, Jozef Wulf, *Das dritte* Reich *und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze.* Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, "Les 'Krematorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, Munich, 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1995, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort," in: *Historama-Histoire*, Special Edition No. 34 (1995), pp. 114-125.
– Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Krakow, 1946.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*, Vallentine & Mitchell, London, 1953.
– Reuth, Ralf Georg (ed.), *Joseph Goebbels Tagebücher 1924 -1945*. Piper Verlag, Munich, 2003.

– Romano, Jaža, *Jews of Yugoslavia 1941–1945. Victims of genocide and freedom fighters*; https://www.jasenovac.org/res/doc/jews_of_yugoslavia_1941_1945.pdf (last accessed on April 20, 2021); translation of *Jevreji Jugoslavije 1941-1945. Žrtve genocida i učesnici NOR*, Savez jevrejskih opština Jugoslavije, Belgrade, 1980.
– Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Calif., 1989.
– Rothfels, Hans 1953, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 1953, pp. 177-194.
– Rothfels, Hans 1959, "Zur 'Umsiedlung' der Juden im Generalgouvernement," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 1959, pp. 333-336.
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1971, *NS-Prozesse*. C.F.Müller Verlag, Karlsruhe, 1971.
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1979, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1979.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, , 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020a (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar, Ernst Böhm, *Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp: A Critically Commented Selection*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Russell, Edward F.L., *The Scourge of the Swastika*. Cassell & Company Ltd., London, 1954.
– Rüter, Christiaan F., Fritz Bauer, Karl Dietrich Bracher, (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, 1945-1966*, Univ. Press, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, Vol. XIII: Trial Nos. 410-437 (1954-1956).
– Rüter, Christiaan F., Hans H. Fuchs (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Vol. XI, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1974.
– Rutkowski, Adam, "Documents sur l'hypocrisie nazie à l'égard des Juifs de France," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 71, July-September 1973, pp. 24-32.
– Sartori, Mario, *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, Hoepli, Milan, 1933; German: *Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, F. Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig, 1935.
– Schneider, Getrude, *Journey into Terror*, Ark House, New York, 1979.
– Schramm Percy E., Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (eds.), *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht 1940-1941*. Mandred Pawlak Verlagsgesellschaft, Herrsching, 1982.
– Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 50, No. 1, 2002, pp. 41-69.
– Schwensen, Klaus, "The Bone Mill of Lemberg," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 3, 2013, pp. 297-332; www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/3/3220.
– Sehn, Jan 1946a, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" ("Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieclkich w Polsce*, Poznań, 1946.
– Sehn, Jan 1946b, *Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, Warsaw, 1946.
– Seidler, Franz W., *Die Organisation Todt. Bauen für Staat und Wehrmacht 1938-1945*. 2nd ed., Bernard & Graefe, Bonn 1998.
– Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness: From Mercy Killing to Mass Murder*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1974.
– Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*, University of California, Berkeley/Los Angeles, 2000; 2nd ed., 2009.
– Shirer, William L., *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1960.

- Simonov, Constantin, *The Extermination Camp*. Foreign Language Publications, Moscow, 1944.
- Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen.* Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1974.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.
- Staatsinstitut für Angewandte Botanik, *Jahresbericht 1928*, self-published, Hamburg, 1929.
- State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem, 1993.
- Streim, Alfred, "Zur Eröffnung des allgemeinen Judenvernichtungsbefehls gegenüber den Einsatzgruppen," in: Jäckel/Rohwer, pp. 107-119
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Experimente," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. 2, pp. 423-449.
- Świebocki, Henryk, "Widerstand," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. IV.
- Thalmann, Rita, "La nuit de cristal," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 92, October-December 1978, pp. 147-161.
- Tregenza, Michael, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*. Fritz Bauer Institut/Campus Verlag, Frankfurt am Main/New York, 2000, pp. 241-267.
- *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals*, Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949.
- United Nations War Crimes Commission, *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. London, 1947. Volume I, Case No. 4. *The Hadamar Trial. Trial of Alfons Klein and six others*; Volume VI, 1948, Case No. 38, *Trial of Obersturmbannführer Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Hoess, Commandant of the Auschwitz Camp. Supreme National Tribunal of Poland 11th-29th March*, 1947.
- van den Berghe, Gie 1990, "The Incompleteness of a Masterpiece. Raul Hilberg and The Destruction of European Jews," in: *Belgisch Tjidschrift voor Nieuwste Geschiedenis*, XXI, 1990.
- van den Berghe, Gie 2001, *De uitbuiting van de holocaust* (The Exploitation of the Holocaust), Antwerp, undated, but probably 2001; in: http://www.serendib.be/boeken/uitbuiting1.htm (last accessed on April 20, 2021).
- van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
- Vogel, Rolf, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*. Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich, 1977
- von Lang, Jochen (ed.), *Eichmann Interrogated. Transcripts from the Archives of the Israeli Police*, Da Capo, New York, 1999.
- Walk, Joseph (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat.* C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg/Karlsruhe, 1981.
- Weckert, Ingrid 2016, *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Weckert, Ingrid 2018, *Auswanderung der Juden aus dem 3. Reich*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Weckert, Ingrid 2019, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 207-235.
- Weil, Nicolas, "Raul Hilberg: la communauté voulait 'limiter les pertes'," *Le Monde*, February 25, 1994.
- Weintraub, Ben, *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, self-published, Washington, 1995.
- Weissmandel, Dov, *Min-hammetsar*, "Emunah", New York, 1960.
- Wellers, Georges 1980, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 97, January-March 1980, pp. 26-34.

– Wellers, Georges 1981, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*. Gallimard, Paris, 1981.
– Wellers, Georges 1983, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 112, October-December 1983, pp. 127-159.
– Wellers, Georges 1993, "The Two Posion Gases," in: Kogon *et al*. 1983, pp. 203-209.
– Wiesel, Elie, *Night*. Hill & Wang, New York, 2006.
– Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prague, 1995, pp. 469f.
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during "Einsatz Reinhardt" 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, winter 2001, pp. 468-486.
– Witte, Peter, Michael Wildt, Martina Voigt *et al*. (eds.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*, Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999.
– Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania* Zbrodni *Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVI, Warsaw, 1975, pp. 117-185.

Index of Names

Page numbers in italics indicate occurrences in footnotes only.

— A —

Abetz, Otto: 16, 31, 79
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 236, 238, 239, 242, 243, 245
Adler, Hans Günther: 27, 53, 55
Ahlwardt, Hermann: 252
Ahnert, Horst: 83-85, 87
Alvarez, Santiago: 65, *91*, 92, *150*
Amend, Karl: 261
Angrick, Andrej: 73
Ansel, Werner: 261
Arad, Yitzhak: 29, 66, 67, 116, *117*, 182, 188, 263
Aronson, Shlomo: 246
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 33, 35, 62, 123
Auerbach, Philipp: 261
Auerswald, Heinz: 111
Aumeier, Hans: 174

— B —

Bachmann, Hans: 261
Badenitz, Andrej: *129*
Baer, Richard: 159
Barth, Christian: *51*
Barthelmäss, Adolf Johann: 261
Bartosik, Igor: 174
Bauer, Yehuda: 169, 248
Becher, Kurt: 206-208, 261
Becker, August: *149*, 261
Bednarz, Wladysław: 108, 109, 199
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 129, *130*, 136, 137, 195, 196, 201, 261, 265
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 163, 178
Benz, Wolfgang: 209
Benzler, Felix: 88, 89, 92
Berenbaum, Michael: 7, 254-257
Berenstein, Tatiana: 45, 101, 110, 111, *113*, 114, *205*
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *129*
Bielfeld, Harald: 17
Bierkamp, Walther: 122
Bilan, Włodzimierz: *129*
Billig, Joseph: 25, 85
Bischoff, Karl: 133, 159, 174, 175, 259
Blobel, Paul: 69, 70, 182, 199, 200, 261
Blumenfeld, Ralph David: 254
Blumental, Nachman: 158, 160, 173, 175
Boberach, Heinz: 23
Böhm, Ernst: *205*
Böhme, Franz,: 88
Bonnet, Georges: 26
Bormann, Martin: 28, 30, 32, 203, 221, 222
Bosshammer, Friedrich: 103
Boutbien, Leon Felix: 261
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 239
Bracht, Fritz: 130, 131
Brack, Viktor: 71, 72, 115
Braham, Randolph L: 105
Brand, Joel: 107
Braumann, Randolph: 147
Briese, Paul: 172
Broad, Pery: 129, 195, 197, 202, 261
Brol, Franciszek: *171*
Broszat, Martin: 75, 232, 236, 238, 242, 245, 246, 249, 250
Browning, Christopher R.,: 90-92, 220, 222, 236, 238, 239, 240-242, 246, 248, 250
Budzyn, Tadeusz: 121
Bühler, Josef: 44-48, 204
Burger, Wilhelm: 161, 261
Burzio, Giuseppe: 99
Buszko, Józef: 263

— C —

Christie, Douglas: 8, 39, 57-59, 140, 141, 199, 207, 208, 215-219, 225, 226, 228, 252
Chvalkovsky, Frantisek: 235
Clauberg, Carl: 179
Cohen, E. A.: 8
Czech, Danuta: 82, 83, 93, 127, 129, 145, 157, 165, 182, 193, 206, *207*, 208, 255, 256, 260

— D —

Dalton, Thomas: 209
Daluege, Kurt: 16
Daniel, Ute: 78
Dannecker, Theodor: 79-82, 86, 87
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 233, 236, 238
de Wan, George: 218
Deana, Franco: 192, 259
Detwiler, Donald S.: 133
Deuerlein, Ernst: *232*
Domarus, Max: 22, 24
Dorsch, Xaver: 104
Dötzer, Walter: 135, 141
Dragon, Szlama: 129, *130*, 201
Drechsler, Otto-Heinrich: 72
Drescher, Heinz: 168
Dürrfeld, Walter: 186, 187, 261
Duszak, Stanisław: 95
Dybus, Marian: *129*
Dziadosz, Edward: 95

— E —

Eberl, Irmfried: 110, 111
Eichmann, Adolf: 12, 15, 29, 33-35, 37, 38, 48, *51*, 52-55, 70-72, 80-82, 84-89, 96, 101-103, 107, 123, 126-128, 145, 180, *208*, 235, 237, 238, 250, 251, 255, 258, 261
Engelstein, Adolf: *208*
Entress, Friedrich: 129, 130, 191, 254, 261
Epstein, Berthold: 178, 261
Erler, Rudolf: 193
Erman, Renée: 261
Ertl, Fritz: 183, 184, 255

— F —

Falkenhahn, Günther: 261

Faludi, Christian: 42
Faurisson, Robert: 215, 217, 220, 222, 225, 228, 229, 253
Faust, Max: 261
Fehling, Wilhelm: 261
Feijkel, Władysław: *129*
Fenelon, Fania: 262
Fiala, Fritz: 101-103
Fischer, Fritz Ernst: 261
Fleischmann, Gisi: 96
Fleming, Gerald: 246, 256
Florstedt, Arthur Hermann: 167
Flury, Ferdinand: 180
Frank, August: 261
Frank, Hans: 16, 32, 44, 45, 47, 48, 51, 122, 123, 202-206, 261
Frank-Fahle, Günther: 261
Franz, Kurt: 262
Freese, Willi: 193
Frei, Norbert: 141, *193*, 205
Freitag, Helmut: 217
Friedländer, Saul: 48, 230-232, 246
Friedman, Benedykt: 261
Friedman, Filip: 262, 263
Fritzsch, Karl: 128, 180
Fröhlich, Elke: 49-51
Fuchs, Erich: 262
Fuchs, Hans H.: 90
Furet, François: 230, *232*, 243

— G —

Garfinkiel, Mieczyslaw: 188, 189
Gassner, Ludwig: 145, 146
Gehri, Theodor: 169
Gemlich, Adolf: 232, *233*
Gerlach, Christian: 250
Gerstein, Kurt: 114-116, 138, 139, 142-148, 150, 185, 198, 216, 225, 226, 243, 261, 262, 264
Gieclik, Zelik: 157
Gilbert, Martin: 106
Girsa, Władysław: *129*
Giua, Michele: 180
Glinski, Bogdan: *129*
Globocnik, Odilo: 34, 49, 50, 110, 111, 115, 144, 145, 146, 148, 203, 204, 226, 251, 252, 260
Glücks, Richard: 36, 132, 133, 157, 167, 185, 186
Goebbels, Joseph: 13, 16, 49-51, 56, 78, 253
Golczewski, Frank: 209, 211
Göring, Hermann: 11, 12, 14, 15, 18, 32, 35, 38, 39, 99, 217, 219, 223, 224, 235, 238, 248, 262
Goshen, Seev: 12
Grabner, Maximilian: 195
Graebe, Hermann Friedrich (Gräbe): 65, 66
Graf, Jürgen: 7, 8, *33*, *38*, 63, 76, 100, 108, *113*, 117, 120, *121*, 122, 146, 149, *151*, 250, *252*, 256
Granata, Russell: 256
Grawitz, Ernst: 127, 128, 180, 181
Greiser, Arthur: 36, 108
Grese, Irma: 151
Griffiths, Peter: 141
Grobman, Alex: 120, 264
Grünwald, Hans Dietrich: 122
Grynberg, Michal: 209
Gulba, Franciszek: *129*
Gumkowski, Janusz: 111
Günther, Rolf: 82, 145, 185
Gutman, Israel: 7, 67, 254-257

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 180, 181
Hackenholt, Lorenz: 150
Haeni, Paul H.: 261
Haffner, Sebastian: 239, 242
Hałgas, Kazimier: *129*
Harbaum, August: 261
Harriman, William A.: 210
Hartl, Albert: 69, 70
Harwood, Richard (Richard Verrall): *8*
Hecht, Gerhard: 12
Heddesheimer, Don: 209
Heim, Willi: 116
Hess, Rudolf: 45
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 11-14, 15, 17, 18, 32-38, 40, 41, 43-48, 50, 53, 55, 62, 74, 75, 108, 132, 133, 217, 219, 220, 224, 235-237, 239-241, 245, 248, 250, 252
Hilberg, Raul: passim
Hildebrand, Klaus: 231, 239
Hillgruber, Andreas: 239, 245, 248
Hilse, Willy: 190, 262
Himmler, Heinrich: 10, 12, 16, 17, 24, 31, 33-36, 51, 55, 59, 61-65, 68, 69, 74, 75, 79, 89, 92, 94, 99, 102-104, 107, 108, 115, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130-133, *144*, 148, 155, 165, 166, 168, 171-173, 175-177, 179-181, 202, 203, 205-208, 212, 213, 217, 220, 222, 223, 227, 232, 234, 236, 238-240, 245, 246, 248, 250, 251, 255, 257, 258
Hirszman, Chaim: 115
Hitler, Adolf: 11, 16-18, 21-28, 30-37, 44, *45*, 50, 57-61, 68, 70, 74, 78, 79, 99, 104, 107, 110, 123, 124, 128, 180, 181, 203, 204, 206, 213, 217-223, 226, 231-242, 244-254, 258, 265
Hodys, Eleonore: 168-171
Hoffmann, Josef: 157
Höfle, Hans: 50, 111-113, 116, 260
Hogman: 261
Hohberg, Dr.: 176
Höppner, Rolf-Heinz: 29, 30, 37
Höss, Rudolf: 33, 34, 36, 102, 103, 109, 123-133, 135, 136, 139, 144, 147, 148, 152, 153, 157, 159, 166, 168-171, 173, 175, 177, 180, 193, 195, 196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 216, 225, 227, 228, 251, 254, 255, 258, 260-262, 264, 265
Hössler, Franz: 194
Hoven, Waldemar: 166, 167
Howes, Alfred L.: 169-171
Hubenák, Ladislav: 94, 96

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: 119
Illgner, Hans: 261
Irving, David: 47, 75
Izzo, Attilio: 180

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 65, 232, 233, 235, 236, 239, 244, 247, 251
Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang: 16, 47, 122
Jacobsen, Hans Adolf: 60

Jäger, Karl: 74
Jäger, Wilhelm: 261
Jankowski, Stanisław: 129, *130*, 201
Jeckeln, Friedrich: 64
Jodl, Alfred: 58-61
Jörg, Frieda: 185
Jothann, Werner: *159*
Jung, Friedrich: 261

— K —

Kallmeyer, Helmut: 71, 72, 150, 262
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 184, 206
Kammler, Hans: 104, 132, 172, 259
Kárny, Miroslav: 77
Karski, Jan: 116
Kastner, Rudolf: 107, 124
Katzmann, Fritz: 43, 116-118
Kauffmann, Kurt: 153
Keitel, Wilhelm: 60, 61
Kempner, Robert M.: 80, 88, 89, 239
Kermisz, Józef: 56, *113*
Kershaw, Jan: 78
Kirsz, Stefan: 261
Klarsfeld, Beate: 79
Klarsfeld, Serge: 79, 80, *82*, 85, 97, 106
Klehr, Josef: 141
Klein, Fritz: 262
Klein, Helene: 194, 262
Klein, Peter: 73
Klempfner, Jan: 261
Klingenfuss, Karl Otto: 81
Kłodziński, Stanisław: *129*
Koch, Karl Otto: 95, 166, 167
Koczorowski, Józef: *129*
Kogon, Eugen: 64, *149*, 167, 179, 243, 262, 263
Kohl, Otto: 85, 86
Kolb, Eberhard: 244, 245
Konze, Eckart: 16
Koppe, Wilhelm: 37, 64, 202, 204, 262
Korherr, Richard: 20, 42, 109, 165, 185, 212, 256
Korkowski, J.: *129*
Körner, Paul: 186
Kozak, Stanisław: 262
Krakowski, Shmuel: 209
Kramer, Josef: 262
Krauch, Carl: 186, 187
Kraus, Ota: 198
Krausnick, Helmut: 64, *218*, 231, 236, 239, 245, 247
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 116, 117, 202, 204
Krumeich, Gerd: 78
Krumme, Werner: 201, 202, 261
Krumpe, Werner: 261
Krzepicki, Abraham: 261
Kubica, Helena: 97
Kues, Thomas: *33*, *38*, 108, 149, *151*, 250, *252*
Kula, Michał: *129*
Kulisher, Eugene: 209, 211
Kulka, Erich (Schön): 198
Kun, Bela: 102
Küpper, Gustav: 261
Kuras, Jan: 67

— L —

Lambert, Erwin: 150
Lammers, Hans: 30-32, 217
Langbein, Hermann: 169, 264
Lange, Rudolf: 64, 73
Langer, Marek: 261
Lanzmann, Claude: 22, 223, 252
Lasik, Aleksander: 169
Lasker, Anita: 262
Leibbrandt, George: 73
Lengyel, Olga: 192, 193, 262, 265
Lenz, Otto: 145
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 95, *106*
Leszczyński, Julian: *30*
Levi, Primo: 163, 178, 192-194
Levy, Robert: 261
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 84
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 95, 157, 174
Liebhäuser, Christian J.: 261
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: 208, 262, 265
Lipski, Józef: 26
Locke, Hugh: 216
Lohse, Heinrich: 53, 71-73
Lolling, Enno: 167
Lorent, Robert: 261
Lörner, Georg: 161, 261
Löwenherz, Josef: 55
Ludin, Hans: 102, 105
Luthal, Erich: 261
Luther, Martin: 18, 19, 31, 39, 42, 48, 80, 88, 94
Luther, Martin, reformer: 21, 252

— M —

Madajczyk, Czesław: 248
Maedel, Walter: 20
Maglione, Luigi: 97, 98
Makowski, Antoni: 178
Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: *185*
Mandelbaum, Israel M.: 261
Mangold, Philipp: 261
Markus, Kurt: *129*
Mattei, judge: 145, 146
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, 10, 12, *33*, 35, *38*, 62, 63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 72, 73, 76, 100, 105, 107-109, 111, *112*, *113*, *115*, 116, 117, 120, *121*, 122, 123, 126, 129, *130*, 131, *132*, 137, 139, 143-150, *151*, 155, *157*, 158-163, *171*, 172, 174, 175, *178*, 180, 183-186, 188, *191*, 192, 193, 196-201, *205*, 213, 217, 226, *227*, *228*, 250, *252*, 255, 259, *260*, *266*
Maurer, Gerhard: 106, 159, 173, 175
Mazal, Harry W.: *134*
Mazor, Micael: 26
Mehrbach, Hans: 261
Mencel, Tadeusz: *106*
Mendelsohn, John: 133
Merbach, Erich: *129*
Messersmith, George S.: 253
Metzner, Alfred: 65
Mey, SS Hauptsturmführer: 175
Meyer, Alfred: 53
Meyer, Konrad: *43*
Michalsen, Georg: 262
Mielke, Fred: 180
Milch, Erhard: 104, 261
Mitscherlich, Alexander: 180
Möckel, Karl: 261
Moll, Otto: 151, 152, 198, 200
Mommsen, Hans: 245, 248, 249
Morgen, Konrad: 127, 148, 153, 155, 162, 166, 167-170, 181, 254, 261, 262
Morsch, Günter: *266*

Moyne, Lord: 107
Mrugowski, Joachim: 139, 262
Müller, Filip: 129, *130*, 190, 193, 195-201, 217, 262, 265
Müller, Heinrich: 80, 127, 132, 167, 175, 182, 199, 235, 250
Munro, Andrew S.,: 194
Murr, Gustav: 261
Mussfeldt, Erich: 122

— N —

Naumann, Bernd: 264
Nebe, Arthur: 38
Neufeldt, Berthold: 77
Novak, Franz: 82
Nyiszli, Miklos: 129, *130*, 195-198, 201, 217, 261, 265

— O —

Obalek, Ludwig: 262
Oberhauser, Josef: 114, 242, 262
Ohlendorf, Otto: 61, 62
Orlik, Erich: 261
Orth, Karin: 127, 258

— P —

Paisikovic, Dov: 201
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 168, 169
Paulmann, Werner,: 166, 167, 170, 261
Pelckmann, Horst: 170
Perl, Gisella: 156, 162, 201, 262, 265
Perz, Betrand: *266*
Peters, Gerhard: 136, 142, 143, 146, 261
Peterson, Agnes F.: 24, 104
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 262
Phillips, Raymond: 194, 201
Picker, Henry: 24, 31
Piper, Franciszek: 129, 182, 257, 262, 263
Pirow, Oswald: 235
Plaskura, Jozef: *129*
Pohl, Oswald: 132, 153, 159, 162, 165, 171-173, 176, 177, 206, 261
Poliakov, Léon: *35*, *124*, 147, 239
Pradel, Friedrich: 65, 92
Präg, Werner: 16, 47, 122
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 119, 127, 129, 131, 136, 137, 162, 175, 243, 254-258, 262, 263
Proudfoot, Malcom: 209, 211
Prüfer, Kurt: 184
Przeda, Marian: *129*
Puchala, Reinhold: *129*
Puhl, Emil J.: 261
Purke, Josef: 193

— R —

Rademacher, Franz: 13, 17, 31, 80, 86-89, 92
Rahm, Karl: 208
Rajzmann, Samuel: 261
Rasch, Otto: 38
Rauff, Walter: 64, 65
Reder, Rudolf: *112*, 115, 116, 261
Reelitz, Gerhard: 261
Reitlinger, Gerald: 209, 265
Reuter, Fritz: 111
Reuth, Ralf Georg: 16, 49-51
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 12, 13, 26, 89, 92, 102
Roeder, Karl Adam: 261
Rohwer, Jürgen: 244
Romano, Jaža: *89*
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano: 26
Roques, Henri: 145
Rosenberg, Alfred: 13, 31, 40, 45, 71, 73, 79, 236, 249
Rosin, Arnošt: *129*
Rothfels, Hans: 146, 147, 187, 262
Röthke, Heinz: 85
Rotta, Angelo: 97, 98, 99
Rückerl, Adalbert: 64, *74*, 114, 242, 248, 263
Rudolf, Germar: 8, *9*, *32*, *40*, *57-59*, *74*, *133*, *140*, *147*, 196, 199, *205*, 207, 208, *217*
Rühmer, Karl: 186
Rum: 261
Ruppert, Friedrich Wilhelm: 155, 156, 261
Russell, Edward F.L.: *227*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 90, 145
Rutkowski, Adam: 103, 111

— S —

Salomon, Jeanne Ingred: 261
Santo, Camill: 261
Sartori, Mario: 180
Saur, Karl-Otto: 104, 172
Savelberg, Heinz: 176
Schacht, Hjalmar: 26
Schäfer, Emanuel: 90, 92
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 246
Scheide, Rudolf: 175, 261
Schellenberg, Walter: *14*, 32, *238*, 241
Schillinger, Josef: 193, 228
Schindler, Max Joseph: 122
Schleier, Rudolf: 81
Schlempp, Walter: 104
Schlesinger, Paul: 97
Schleunes, Karl A.,: 233-235, 248
Schluch, Karl: 261
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich: 130
Schmelter, Fritz: 261
Schneider, Getrude: 74
Schramm, Percy: 60
Schubert, Gotthard: 167
Schuler, Erwin (Ding): 167, 261
Schulhof, Erwin: 261
Schulte, Jan Erik: 43
Schumann, Horst: 179
Schuster, Heinrich: 136, 138, 202
Schwarcz, Ernst: 97
Schwarz, Heinrich: 173, 187
Schwarz, Irene: 194, 261
Schwensen, Klaus: *200*
Sehn, Jan: 10, 137, 162, 169, 195, 197, 201, 262, 263
Seidl, Alfred: 45-47, 203
Seidler, Franz W.: 67
Seiner, Johanna Sara: 157
Seraphim, Peter-Heinz: 209
Sereny, Gitta: 70
Shermer, Michael: 120, 264
Shirer, William L.: 216, 217
Sidor, Karol: 98
Siebert, Friedrich Wilhelm: 111
Siegert, Rudolf: 84, 85
Simonov, Constantin: 121
Smith, Bradley F.: 24, 104
Sommer, Karl: 173
Sossenheimer, Heinrich: 136
Speer, Albert: 104, 172, 255
Stahlecker, Walter: 72
Stark, Hans: *129*
Stefaniuk: 262

Steffen, Ministerialrat: 172
Steffler, Wilhelm: 186, 187, 261
Steinberg, Maxime: 97
Streicher, Julius: 254
Streim, Alfred: 62, 63, 247
Struss, Ernst A.: 261, 262
Strzelecka, Irena: 179
Suchomel, Franz: 261
Sulkowski, Edmond: *129*
Świebocki, Henryk: 163
Szczerbowski, Adam: *129*
Szlamek: 109
Sztojay, Döme: 42
Szweda, Konrad: *129*

— T —

Tauber, Henryk: 129, *130*, 201
Tauboeck, Karl: 261
Ter Meer, Fritz: 261
Tesch, Bruno: 134, 136
Thalmann, Rita: 27
Thierack, Otto Georg: 221, 222
Thoma, Alfred: 31, 32
Thomas, Maximillian: 69
Thoms, Albert: 261
Tondos, Władysław: *129*
Trampedach, Friedrich: 73
Tregenza, Michael: 115
Tuka, Vojtech: 99, 101
Türk, Richard: 111, 112
Turner, Harald: 91, 92
Tyas, Stephen: *116*

— U —

Ullman, Markus: 97

— V —

van den Berghe, Gie: 7, 8, 265
van den Straaten, Raymond: 261
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 36, 131, 257, 262, 264, 265
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 105
Verrall, Richard (Harwood): *8*
Vogel, Rolf: 11
Voigt, Martina: 75
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 64
von Lang, Jochen: 33, *34*
von Otter, Göran: 146, 147, 185
von Papen, Franz: 253
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 13
von Stülpnagel, Heinrich: 78, 79
von Thadden, Eberhard: 101, 104, 105
von Weizsäcker, Ernst: 26
Vrba, Rudolf: 192

— W —

Wagner, Eduard: 61
Wagner, Hans: 261
Wagner, Rudolf: 158
Walk, Joseph: *238*
Warlimont, Walter: 60
Waszak, Stanisław: 209
Weber, Walter: 89
Weckert, Ingrid: *14*, *92*
Wehner, Bernhard: 167
Weil, Nicolas: 251
Weintraub, Ben: 209
Weirauch, Lothar: 56
Weissmandel, Dov: 96
Wellers, Georges: *145*, 146, 197, 243, 263
Wetzel, Erhard: 12, 71, 72, 149, 150
Wetzler, Alfred: 192
Widmann, Albert: 65, 150
Wiebeck, Gerhard: 168, 169, 261
Wied, SS Hauptsturmführer: 261
Wiernik, Yankiel: 262
Wiesel, Elie: 191
Wildt, Michael: 75
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 64, 231, 246
Wilhelm, Karl Friedrich: 261
Wirth, Christian: 147, 148, 242
Wirths, Eduard: 159, 183
Wisinska, Jozefa: *129*
Wisliceny, Dieter: 35, 96, 101, 102, 124, 133, 261
Witte, Peter: *36*, 75, *116*
Wohlfarth, Wilhelm: *129*
Wohlthat, Helmuth: 26
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 111
Wolf, Franz: 261
Wolff, Karl: 91, 144
Wolken, Otto: *129*
Wolsztayn: 188, 189
Wüstinger, Erich: 135

— Z —

Zaun, Alfred: *134*, 262
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 16, *45*, 79
Zernik, Franz: 180
Zündel, Ernst: 8, 9, 32, 39, 57, 60, 74, 133, 139, 140, 147, 199, 207, 215, 220, 225, 264, 266

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 4

CONCENTRATION CAMP STUTTHOF

ITS HISTORY AND FUNCTION IN NATIONAL SOCIALIST JEWISH POLICY

BY JÜRGEN GRAF AND CARLO MATTOGNO

CONCENTRATION CAMP STUTTHOF

Concentration Camp

Stutthof

Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy

Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 4:
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno:
Concentration Camp Stutthof:
Its History and Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-26-3
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2015 by Castle Hill Publishers

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: Front: top: the Stutthof crematorium, rebuilt after the war; right: on the roof of the delousing chamber at Stutthof; Soviet photograph taken in 1945 (see Photo 12 in the Appendix); bottom: inside view of the Stutthof Zyklon B delousing chamber; left: detail of the blue discoloration on the outside wall of the Stutthof delousing chamber. Background: the Stutthof Memorial.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

1. Stutthof Concentration Camp.....7
2. Stutthof in Polish and Western European Historiography.....8
3. The Objective of the Present Study.....11

CHAPTER I: An Overview of the History of Stutthof Camp 13

1. The Period from September 1939 to February 1942.....13
2. The Period from March 1942 to June 1944 21
3. The Period from June 1944 to January 1945 26
4. Evacuation and the End.....29

CHAPTER II: Stutthof as "Extermination Camp": The Orthodox Version 35

CHAPTER III: Stutthof as an "Extermination Camp": Critical Investigation of the Sources.....49

1. Preliminary Remarks.....49
2. "Indirect Extermination:" Mistreatment, Torture, and Deliberate Propagation of Disease 50
3. "Direct Extermination" by Means Other than Gassing.....53
   a) Executions.....53
   b) Euthanasia by Injection.....54
   c) The Infirmary as "Extermination Factory" 55
   d) Conclusion 57
4. The Gassing of Human Beings 58
   a) Stutthof as Auxiliary "Extermination Camp" of Auschwitz 58
   b) The Stutthof Gas Chamber: Structure and Method of Functioning 59
   c) The Crematorium 61
   d) The Time and Number of Victims of the Alleged Mass Gassings According to Various Sources 65
   e) Sources for Alleged Homicidal Mass Gassings 66
      i) The Gas Chamber 66

ii) The Alleged Use of Railway Carriages for Homicidal Gassings 73
f) The Alleged Mass Gassing of Disabled Soviet Prisoners of War: Analysis of a Particular Case 78
5. The Death Rate in Stutthof from 1939 to 1945 86
a) The Documents 86
b) The Death Tally 89
c) The Number of Jews Who Died at Stutthof between July 1944 and January 1945 92
d) The Orthodox Image of Stutthof in View of the Mortality Statistics 93
CHAPTER IV: Stutthof's New Role as of 1944 97
1. Deportations of Jews to Stutthof in 1944 97
2. The Reasons for the Deportations 100
3. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Stutthof in 1944 102
4. The Transfer of Unfit Jews from Stutthof to Auschwitz 104
Conclusion 111
Appendix 113
Photos 113
Documents 126
Abbreviations 165
Bibliography 166
Index of Names 169

Introduction

1. Stutthof Concentration Camp

On 2 September 1939 – the day after the beginning of the German military campaign against Poland – an internment camp for Polish detainees was opened in the village of Stutthof, 36 km east of the old German city Danzig in West Prussia (see map). Early in 1942, the status of the camp was changed from that of an internment camp to "Stutthof Concentration Camp." Prisoners were sent to Stutthof from many different countries throughout the sixty-eight months of its existence; these prisoners included a number of Soviet prisoners of war.

Dark gray: German territory after WWI.
Light gray: German territory annexed by Poland after WWI.
The area of Danzig (dashed line) was formally ruled by the League of Nations.

*The village Stutthof (West Prussia) is located on the "*Frisches Haff*," a freshwater lake separated from the Baltic Sea by a slender peninsula ("*Frische Nehrung*"). The entire German territory shown here was annexed by Poland after WWII – except for northern East Prussia, which was occupied by the Soviet Union. The almost-entirely German population of these areas was either killed or expelled, or they fled toward the end of the war.*

In 1944, what had previously been a relatively small camp population suddenly exploded, largely due to mass transports of Jewish inmates from the Baltic countries, Hungary, and Poland by way of Auschwitz. Prior to that time, there had been relatively few Jews in the camp. Stutthof was evacuated in January 1945, and was captured by the Soviet Army on 9 May 1945 as the last remaining National Socialist concentration camp. The camp held only about 150 inmates at that time, all the others having been evacuated

2. Stutthof in Polish and Western European Historiography

Literature on Stutthof that is of any scientific value exists only in Poland, where a larger number of books and articles have appeared on that topic. We will return to this Polish literature repeatedly in the present text, but, at this point, we draw the attention of the reader to the fact that this literature is heavily influenced by propaganda and is quite unreliable on decisive points.

The anthology *Stutthof – hitlerowksi obóz koncentracyjny*[1] was published in 1988, and is considered the official history of the camp; it has also been available in German translation since 1996.[2] The Stutthof Memorial Site also publishes a periodical bearing the title *Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum* (*Stutthof. Paper of the Museum*, hereafter referred to as *SZM*), although it is concerned only partially with events in the camp.

Polish historiography maintains that Stutthof became an ad hoc extermination camp for Jews in 1944. A summary of the orthodox version was published in 1967 in the periodical of the Jewish Historical Institute located in Warsaw:[3]

> *"In the spring and summer of 1944, the character of Stutthof changed fundamentally; it was no longer simply a concentration camp, but simultaneously an extermination camp for tens of thousands of Jews, especially Jewish women.* […] *The victorious offensive of the Soviet Army forced the Hitlerites to evacuate the concentration camp and prisons in the territory of Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. In connection with this,*

---

1 Interpress, Warsaw.

2 *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996. All quotations from the official camp report are taken from the above-mentioned German translation, not the Polish original.

3 Krysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, "Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof," in: *Biułetyn Zydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, 1967, no. 63, p. 10.

various concentration camps such as Riga-Kaiserwald, Kaunas-Prosidniszki, and a few others, were dissolved in 1944. This led to a massive transfer of prisoners of Russian, Belo-Russians, Latvian, and Lithuanian nationality, as well as many thousands of Latvian, and Lithuanian Jews, to Stutthof. Furthermore, the liquidation of Hungarian Jews that was occurring at Auschwitz at that time exceeded the capacity of Auschwitz Camp. Thousands of Hungarian Jews were now sent to Stutthof and its subsidiary camps."

According to the Polish historical literature, many – mostly Jewish – Stutthof inmates were murdered with poison gas beginning in June or July of 1944. This allegation is also contained in several works of western Holocaust literature; namely, the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*[4] published by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl among others, as well as the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*.[5]

And yet there are other historians – even among those who maintain the reality of a systematic extermination of Jews in the Third Reich – who make no claim of any extermination of human beings at Stutthof Concentration Camp. Raul Hilberg's 1300-page standard work on the Holocaust[6] mentions Stutthof briefly only four times, and makes no mention of any gas chamber for the extermination of human beings in that camp. Nor does Gerald Reitlinger, the author

---

[4] Yale University Press, New Haven 1993; all subsequent quotes from this work are from the German original *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983.

[5] Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps *et al.*, *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* 3 volumes, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993; the 4-volume English original of this encyclopedia is way inferior to the better edited German edition, which is why we do not quote it here (Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990).

[6] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 volumes, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1997; Engl.: *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes and Meier, New York 1985. Hilberg distinguishes between three different types of National Socialist Concentration Camps: "Death camps" (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Kulmhof and Lublin), "Camps with killing operations" (Poniatowa, Trawniki, Semlin), and "camps with numbers of victims in the area of a few tens of thousands or less." The third category, in his view, included Stutthof in addition to Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, and Dachau (*ibid.*, p. 1,299). Hilberg thus expressly excludes Stutthof from the category of extermination camp – even an "ad hoc" one. See Jürgen Graf's critique of Hilberg's work: *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; also C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rome 2008, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

of another Holocaust classic,[7] make any claim of homicidal gassings at Stutthof.

In this context, it is worth mentioning that Stutthof Concentration Camp was never even mentioned during the Nuremberg Trial.

The most-prolific Polish author on the Stutthof camp in Western literature is Marek Orski, who contributed the article about the Stutthof camp in the 1998 anthology *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*[8] and who ten years later elaborated on the same topic during the 2008 historical conference in Oranienburg, Germany,[9] although he did not add anything new of significance to the issue.[10]

The claims made in the orthodox western Holocaust literature on gassings at Stutthof are based on two kinds of sources: the relevant Polish historical literature, and court judgments in West German trials, based exclusively upon eyewitness reports. No western Holocaust scholar has ever made a serious study of Stutthof. This may be due, at least in part, to the fact that the camp is only alleged to have played a part in the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" after mid-1944.

Among the revisionists, until now, only the American historian Mark Weber has made any effort to study Stutthof. Although his paper on the subject, which appeared in the *Journal of Historical Review* in 1997, is not based upon original documents, but rather upon the sparse literature available in western languages only, it is nevertheless of high quality. Weber mentions the extensive deportation of Baltic, Polish, and Hungarian Jews to Stutthof in 1944, and remarks:[11]

---

7 Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983; Engl.: *The Final Solution*, 2nd ed., Sphere Books, London 1971.

8 M. Orski, "Organisation und Ordnungsprinzipien des Lagers Stutthof", in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998, vol. I., pp. 285-308.

9 M. Orski, "Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, pp. 294-303.

10 See the analysis by Carlo Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2014, pp. 201-206.

11 Mark Weber, "An Important but Little-known Wartime Camp: Stutthof" in: *Journal of Historical Review*, volume 16, no. 5, September/October 1997, p. 2.

> *"These transfers to Stutthof are difficult, if not impossible, to reconcile with a German policy to annihilate Europe's Jews. If there had been such an extermination policy, it is particularly difficult to understand why Jews from the Baltic region – all of whom were supposedly doomed – were evacuated on Germany's overtaxed transportation system instead of being killed on the spot. The fact that many of the Jews evacuated by the Germans from the Baltic area to Stutthof were unemployable children is particularly difficult to reconcile with a general extermination policy."*

3. The Objective of the Present Study

The point of departure for our study consisted of a visit to Stutthof in very late June and early July 1997; as well as visiting the camp itself, we viewed a considerable quantity of documentation in the archives. We acquired additional important material on Stutthof Camp during a trip to Poland in March 1999. Since the history of the camp is largely undisputed up to 1944 – the time of the large-scale Jewish deportations – the principal focus of our investigation revolved around three points:

- the alleged gassings of inmates (primarily Jewish);
- the total number of persons who died in the camp;
- the conclusions to be drawn regarding wartime National Socialist Jewish policy from the mass deportations of Jews which occurred in 1944.

The clarification of these three questions – which are closely related – formed the real object of our study. That it also provides a survey of the history of a camp known in the West almost by name only may be viewed as an additional result of the present study.

April 28, 1999
Jürgen Graf
Carlo Mattogno

Since the publication of this work, the historiographic landscape of the Stutthof camp has remained virtually unchanged. None of the new contributions, which are rather poor in quality, has significantly increased our understanding of fundamental issues that we investigated for the first edition of the present book. Apart from some obviously needed minor revisions and corrections, we have therefore found it unnecessary to make major changes in this new edition, alt-

hough we did enhance and expand the documentation in the Appendix.

May 9, 2012
Jürgen Graf
Carlo Mattogno

CHAPTER I: An Overview of the History of Stutthof Camp

1. The Period from September 1939 to February 1942

As described in an earlier book,[12] wartime National Socialist concentration camps served primarily two purposes: they performed an internal security function through the internment of actual or potential opponents of National Socialism, and they acquired increasing significance for the war effort at a time when increasing numbers of Germans were being called up for military service, causing a serious manpower shortage in the Reich.

Stutthof Camp was created, at least initially, for the first of the two factors mentioned. The present study intends to provide a brief description of the camp. It is based, in particular, on a paper by Polish historian Miroslaw Gliński, which was published in the book on the official history of the camp.[13]

On July 3, 1939, SS *Brigadeführer* Johannes Schäfer, the plenipotentiary of the Free City of Danzig for political affairs, founded the so-called SS *Wachmannsturmbann* under the leadership of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Kurt Eimann. Its duties included the creation of temporary internment camps for all Poles known to be actively anti-German, who were to be arrested immediately in the event of the outbreak of war.

Construction of the camp – northwest of the village of Stutthof (in Polish, Sztutowo) – began in the same month, using prisoners

---

[12] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012.

[13] Mirosław Gliński, "Organisation und Struktur des Lagers Stutthof," in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 76-98.

from Danzig Prison under the command of SS *Obersturmführer* Erich Gust.

On the afternoon of September 2, *i.e.*, the day after the outbreak of war, a contingent of approximately 200 Poles arrived at Stutthof after having been arrested in the area of Danzig.

All the internment camps in the region were under the command of SS *Sturmbannführer* Max Pauly. The central command post was initially located in the Neufahrwasser camp, which became a subsidiary camp of Stutthof in April 1940. This subsidiary camp was first officially referred to as a "Civilian Prison Camp," but was also referred to in correspondence as a "Prisoner Camp" and "Prisoner Assembly Camp." The population of the adjacent area usually referred to it as the "*Waldlager*" (Forest Camp).

Following the visit of SS *Sturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel to Stutthof, Neufahrwasser, and a third internment camp, Grenzdorf, on behalf of the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps in January 1940, he drew up a report of his impressions for the head of the Inspectorate Richard Glücks. Glücks then proposed to *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler that the status of Stutthof be officially changed to that of a concentration camp, as it was favorably situated and offered good possibilities for the use of inmate labor. Himmler, however, initially rejected this proposal.[14]

Stutthof had approximately 4,500 inmates at the end of January 1940.[15] These inmates consisted almost entirely of Polish men, including numerous priests, teachers, and other members of the intelligentsia considered politically unreliable. A small number of female detainees also arrived at Stutthof after the middle of the same year. They were housed in Barracks I, which received the designation "Women's Block."

At this point, a few remarks on the expansion of the camp are in order; our source of information in this regard is a contribution by the Polish historian Ewa Ferenc.[16]

When the first prisoners entered the camp in the beginning of September 1939, there were already a number of tents, a kitchen, a washroom and a latrine. The prisoners were first set to work exclu-

---

[14] *Ibid.*, pp. 76ff.

[15] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictowo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 493.

[16] Ewa Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof (2. September 1939 – 31. December 1944)" in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 99-108.

sively on the construction of the internment camp: clearing the forest, leveling the site, etc. As in other camps, the construction phase was particularly arduous for the detainees – the forest commando, occupied with the felling of trees, was considered the hardest job.

The Construction Office, referred to as the *SS Neubauleitung Stutthof* in early 1942 – later referred to merely as the *Bauleitung* – was responsible for the construction of the buildings. The first head of the Construction Office was SS *Untersturmführer* Otto Neubauer. The Construction Office was subordinate to the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police in Danzig, which in turn was subordinate to the *Bauinspektion Reich Ost* (Construction Inspectorate of the Reich East), with headquarters in Posen. The latter was in turn subordinate to the chief of Office C (*Amtsgruppe Haushalt und Bauten*; Office Group Budget and Construction) of the *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* (Economic and Administrative Main Office, *WVHA*) under SS *Gruppenführer* Hans Kammler.[17]

Until October 1941, there were only three inmate barracks in Stutthof. At approximately the same time, the sewer installations were completed, and washrooms were installed in the barracks. Prior to that, the inmates had washed themselves in troughs in the open air.

Another barracks was used as an inmate infirmary, containing, among other things, a surgical division, a first-aid room, and a pharmacy. There was also a kitchen barracks and a laundry. A former retirement home on the camp's property was used as the headquarters building.

Barracks for camp workshops were built after the beginning of 1940; when completed, there was a paint shop, a furniture workshop, a joinery, an electrotechnical workshop, and a smithy. Outside the camp, the inmates built stables for livestock and a slaughterhouse.[18]

Between the beginning of April and the end of September 1941, for reasons which are not readily apparent, Stutthof was referred to in the concentration-camp nomenclature as a "transit camp," although its function had not changed as against the preceding period.[19] Very few documents from this period have survived.

---

[17] M. Gliński, "Organisation…," *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 98. On the organization of the SS Construction Administrations, see also Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

[18] E. Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…," *op. cit.* (note 16), pp. 99-102.

[19] M. Gliński, "Organisation…," *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 79.

In addition to the inmates from 1941 were the so-called *Erziehungshäftlinge* (rehabilitation inmates). These were nationals of occupied territories – and, to a lesser extent, Germans – who had violated their labor contracts or neglected to comply with the call-up to the labor service. On May 28, 1941, Himmler, in a circular letter to all offices of the *Sipo* (Security Police), ordered the construction of labor rehabilitation camps. He explained the reasons for this decision as follows:[20]

> *"With the increasing use of foreign labor and other manpower in companies important to the national and the war economy, the cases of reluctance to work* [also] *increase, which, in the interest of the war effort of the German people, must be countered by all means. Workers who refuse to work or who endanger the morale of the workers otherwise and who thus have to be arrested by the police to maintain order and security, should be interned in special labor re-education camps and be given regular work. The labor re-education camps are intended exclusively to accommodate the work shirkers and idlers. Internment will occur for the purpose of re-education, nothing else."*

The *Sipo* chief of Danzig, Heinrich Willich, who had received Himmler's above order to establish a labor re-education camp at Stutthof, sent a request about the camp's status change and about the increase of the camp guards to Reinhardt Heydrich, Chief of *RSHA* (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Imperial Security Main Office), who approved it the following day.[21]

At that time the camp was very small and, as indicated by Willich, contained about 2,000 inmates. An undated "List of the necessary manpower for the permanent staff and for the guards of the labor re-education camp Stutthof" stemming from this period included a total of just 291 staff members.[22]

Compared to the political inmates, the "rehabilitation inmates" had an easy time and were usually freed after 56 days and assigned to a job. Their internment was not considered a punishment and did not affect the criminal record of the inmates. Furthermore, unlike other prisoners, the Polish and Jewish rehabilitation inmates were entitled to compensation for work done during the internment of 2 *Reichsmark* per day for married prisoners and 0.50 *Reichsmark* for unmarried inmates.[23]

---

[20] Circular by Himmler of May 28, 1941, re. "Errichtung von Arbeitserziehungslagern," RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 1f.

[21] *Ibid.*, pp. 21-21a.

[22] *Ibid.*, pp. 10-10a.

[23] Letter to the *Gestapo* at Danzig by the head of the *Arbeitserziehungslager* at

With the conversion of the camp, non-Polish detainees entered Stutthof for the first time in bigger numbers. French citizens arrived after September 1941; the first of these was a certain Jean Maurisse, who had been a foreign worker in Elbing (Polish Elblag) for the E. Schichau company, and who returned there after his release from Stutthof.[24] There is also evidence of the presence of Italian rehabilitative inmates, but only in 1943 at the earliest.[25]

Of the Polish political prisoners interned after the outbreak of the war in 1939, approximately 2,000 were released in 1940 and 1941.[26] The considerable reduction in the camp manpower starting in the spring of 1940 must be attributed partly to these releases and partly to transfers. In this regard, two large transports which left for Sachsenhausen as early as April 1940 are of considerable significance: 1,000 Stutthof inmates were transferred to Sachsenhausen on April 9, 1940, and another 800 inmates on April 19, 1940.[27] In contrast, however, there were no transports from officially recognized concentration camps to internment camps, transit camps, or work camps. On December 10, 1940, Stutthof, therefore, had only 1,024 inmates (including 100 women) over a third of whom were inmates of the subsidiary camps of Elbing and Grenzdorf.[28]

Stutthof became a labor re-education camp officially on October 1, 1941. On that day the administration of the former civil internment camp was also transferred to the *Gestapo*. At that time it consisted of three residential barracks, one of them for female inmates, one infirmary building, a kitchen building, a disinfestation building as well as four watchtowers.[29] From the transfer protocol it can be gleaned that the disinfestation building contained a room with an autoclave and a disinfestation boiler, a vestibule, a bathroom, a room for changing clothes, and a laundry facility.[30]

Stutthof, Oct. 25, 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, p. 71; see Document 1 in the Appendix.

24 Marek Orski, *Des français a Stutthof,* Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1995, pp. 9f.

25 Marek Orski, *Gli Italiani a Stutthof*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1996, p. 8.

26 Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 498.

27 Danuta Drywa, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami," *SZM*, no. 9, 1990, p. 27.

28 Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 498, 504.

29 Transfer protocol of Oct. 28, 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 38-38a; see Document 2 in the Appendix.

30 *Gerätebestand der Entlausungsbaracke* dated Stutthof, Oct. 1, 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, p. 71; see Document 3 in the Appendix.

Himmler visited Stutthof on November 23, 1941[31] and finally decided to change the status of the camp to that of a regular concentration camp. The decisive factor in this decision was economic; this is proven by the following letter sent by Heinrich Himmler to the chief of the SS *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* Oswald Pohl on December 19, 1941:[32]

> *"Dear Pohl!*
> *I recently visited Stutthof Camp during my visit to the district of Danzig-West Prussia. I have become convinced that Stutthof is of great significance to the subsequent settlement of the district of Danzig-West Prussia. Stutthof has all the possibilities for workshops, joineries, metal-working shops, etc. I believe that we must further expand and utilize Stutthof. In my opinion, the expansion must strive at the following:*
> *1) The installation of building joineries and metal workshops for settlement activity in West Prussia.*
> *2) The fullest use of the tailor shop, joinery, and other workshops for us. A great quantity of orders for the armed forces is being fulfilled.*
> *3) Installation of an auto repair workshop for the local SS headquarters.*
> *4) Purchase of a brickyard on the bay, which is very favorable and which has a narrow-gauge railway and canal, and which is being offered to us there now.*
> *5) Stutthof must also be expanded to accept 20,000 Russian prisoners of war at a later time, who can be used to build a settlement in the district of Danzig-West Prussia.*
> *I enclose a statement on the preparation of the site, drawn up in Danzig. Some of the sludge could be of interest for the fertilization of the meadows if it is worth mining it at a depth of 10-12 m, as well as the white, soft, medium-hard and hard limestone lying at a depth of 100 meters on the other hand. If I am not mistaken, there is a great lack of cement and limestone in the district of Danzig-West Prussia. Both can be derived from limestone.*
> *Stutthof is now to be taken over by yourself and SS* Brigadeführer *Glücks as a recognized concentration camp with industrial function.*
> *Heil Hitler!*
> *Your H. Himmler"*

Inspector of Concentration Camps Richard Glücks announced on January 7, 1942, that Stutthof would now be considered a state concentration camp. The respective cable stated:[33]

---

[31] A photo album of the Himmler visit has survived and is stored in the archive.

[32] Archivum Muzeum Stutthof (hereinafter briefly referred to as AMS), I-IA-2; see Document 4 in the Appendix.

[33] RGVA, 1323-2-140, p. 95; see Document 5 in the Appendix.

> *"The Reich Leader SS and Head of the German Police has ordered that the internment camp Stutthof, including* [its] *industrial enterprises, is taken over by the Head of the SS Main Office Economics and Buildings and the Insp.*[ectorate] *of the Concentration Camps. The necessary preparations have to be implemented immediately."*

This decision was reflected in a circular letter of February 20, 1942 from the Chief of the Security Police and the *SD*:[34]

> *"Former SS special camp Stutthof, by order of the Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, effective immediately, is to be taken over as a state concentration camp with the designation 'Concentration Camp Stutthof'. Former commander of Special Camp Stutthof, SS* Hauptsturmführer *of the* Waffen-*SS Pauly, is to be assigned camp commander by the Inspector of Concentration Camps."*

With its promotion to the rank of "state concentration camp," Stutthof became subordinate to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg.

At that time the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, directed by SS-*Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, was still subordinate to the SS *Führungshauptamt* (Central Office of the SS Leader). When this office was merged with the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Central Office Budget and Construction) to the new SS-*WVHA*, the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps was incorporated into *Amtsgruppe* D – *Konzentrationslager* (Office Group D – Concentration Camps), to which the Stutthof Camp was also subordinate.[35]

Max Pauly remained the commandant of the Stutthof Camp, as mentioned in the above document. At the end of August 1942, he was recalled from Stutthof to Neuengamme Concentration Camp, which he commanded until the end of the war. For his activities in this latter camp, he was sentenced to death and hanged after trial by the British occupation government in Hamburg.[36]

Pauly's successor in Stutthof was SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Werner Hoppe. Hoppe was no longer fit for active service due to an inju-

---

[34] AMS, I-A-7; see Document 6 in the Appendix.

[35] The Inspectorate of Concentration Camps under Richard Glücks consisted of four departments, which, as *Amtsgruppe* D, were subordinate to the Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt (*WVHA*) of the SS in Berlin. Department D I (Concentration camps), which governed the administration of concentration camps; Department D II (Inmate labor), which coordinated inmate labor and ordered transfers; Department D III (camp hygiene and sanitary personnel); and Department D IV (Administration), which was responsible for the financing and equipping of the concentration camps.

[36] Janina Grabowska, "Die Verantwortung für die im KL Stutthof begangenen Verbrechen. Die Prozesse," in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 294.

ry suffered on the eastern front, and was therefore recalled into the concentration-camp service, to which he had already belonged as a member of the Dachau camp staff from 1937 to 1941. He commanded Stutthof until the end of the war, but left the camp at the beginning of April 1945, whereupon it was unofficially commanded by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Paul Ehle. Hoppe was sentenced to nine years imprisonment after a trial in Bochum in 1957. He was released after serving seven and half years.[36] We have no information as to Ehle's fate in the post-war period.

Stutthof was organized as follows:[37]

Camp Commandant – Division I-VI – SS Death's-Head *Sturmbann*

The six departments were as follows:

Department I – Command Post: This consisted of the camp commandant's staff, and was subordinate to the adjutant of the latter. The following services were part of Department I: **The Security Service** supervised order in the camp; the **Information Service** was responsible for relations between the camp and the higher offices; **Motor Pool** in charge of transportation; the **Armory, Canteens** (there were two, one for the camp personnel and one for the inmates); the **SS Court** adjudicated minor violations of camp regulations (serious cases were referred to the SS Court in Danzig).

Department II – Political Department: This compiled the inmate's personal files based on transport lists, including the inmate's category (political prisoner, protective custody prisoner, criminal, etc.). In the event of death, it informed the relatives of the deceased person as well as the office that had ordered the transfer of the deceased person to the Stuffhof camp. The Political Department also performed interrogations of inmates.

Department III – Protective-Custody Camp: The various departments of the camp were subordinate to the leader of the protective-custody camp: the men's camp, women's camp, and the camp complexes set up later (special camp, Germanic camp, and Jewish camp, which will be discussed in detail below). The leader of the protective-custody camp was accompanied by an officer responsible for determining the camp's manpower by carrying out roll calls twice a day. The **Labor Service**, which was subordinate to the Labor Service Leader, was a sub-department. The Labor Service Leader com-

[37] M. Gliński, "Organisation…," *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 88ff.

piled an inmate card file based on vocation in order to ensure the most efficient employment of camp inmates.

Department IV – Economy and Administration: This department was responsible for financial issues, paying out wages to camp personnel, purchasing necessary food and clothing, etc.

Department V – Camp Doctor: The head camp doctor was responsible for medical care. The inmate and staff infirmary, the pharmacy, and the crematorium were under his care. The head camp doctor had to be present at executions as well as during the infliction of corporal punishment.

Department VI – Training: This department was responsible for the political and vocational training of camp personnel as well as for cultural events.[38]

The **SS Death's Head *Sturmbann* CC Stutthof** consisted of camp guard personnel. In addition to Reich Germans, the guards consisted of a large percentage of ethnic Germans from Eastern Europe, as well as non-Germans (Ukrainians, Latvians, Lithuanians). Approximately 2,500 guards, including a number of women, did service during the sixty-eight months of the camp's existence.[39]

2. The Period from March 1942 to June 1944

On December 19, 1941, after his visit to the camp, Heinrich Himmler ordered the expansion of the Stutthof Camp within the framework of the "*Generalplan Ost*".[40] Pursuant thereto, 20,000 Soviet PoWs were to be admitted into the camp in order to contribute to "settlement expansion in the district of Danzig/West Prussia."[32]

As a result of this decision, SS *Unterscharführer* Johann Pauls delivered a plan for the camp expansion to the *Reichsführer* SS, which was approved by Himmler on March 3, 1942. Among other

---

[38] These included, among other things, theatrical performances. For example, the Regional Theatre of Danzig-West Prussia presented a comedy on February 16, 1944 in the Comradeship Home of the camp. AMS, 1-1B-3.

[39] In 1944, when the large Jewish transports arrived, the camp administration organized a crash course for women supervisors, the graduates of which then did service in the Jewish camp as well as in the exterior offices. M. Gliński, "Organisation…," *op. cit.* (note 13) p. 92.

[40] Jan Erik Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 50, 2002, no. 1, p. 53.

things, it provided for the construction of housing for 20,000 inmates west and north of the already existing structures, now known as the "old camp." To enable the planned expansion, the brickyard that was mentioned in Himmler's letter of April 1942, as well as the Werdershof estate (also located south-east of the camp), were leased by Department II of the SS-*WVHA* (Budget and Construction),[41] where the "Germanic camp"[42] was to be built the following year.

North of the old camp 30 barracks were now built as the first part of the "new camp"; of these, 20 (labeled with numbers I to XX) were intended for inmates, including the camp canteen, the kitchen, and the quarantine barracks for inmates suffering from contagious diseases. The DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*) factories were housed in the remaining barracks, including a furrier's workshop, tailor's workshop, weaving workshop, shoemaker's workshop, and a bicycle-repair workshop (see Document 7 in the Appendix for a Polish post-war camp map).

The first inmates were transferred to the new camp in July 1943. The women remained in the old camp.

Following completion of the barracks, construction began on the streets, sewerage, and water mains for the new camp. At the same time, construction began on a barracks for guard personnel west of the old camp; the guard personnel in question moved in on March 28, 1943.

Northeast of the new camp, work began in October 1943 on the construction of two factory hangars for the DAW. These were put into operation one year later. The Focke-Wulf Company manufactured airplane parts in the first factory hangar, while motors and machine parts were repaired in the second, the "*DAW Maschinenhalle*."

Inmate labor was basically divided into two categories: the construction and maintenance of the camp itself, and labor for industrial enterprises. Inmates were made available to the latter against payment. As stated above, a few companies, such as the DAW or Focke-Wulf, established operations in the camp itself. Otherwise, inmates assigned to companies were put to work in "subsidiary camps" or "exterior commandos," in which case there was a gradual transition between both types. Polish historiography assumes a total of 60 subsidiary camps and exterior commandos.[43] These included, for exam-

---

[41] E. Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…," *op. cit. (*note 16), pp. 103f.
[42] Camp for inmates of Germanic origin (mainly Norwegians and Danes).
[43] Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 502-506.

ple, the "Elbing exterior office," where between 200 and 500 inmates were active for various undertakings "including work done for the Holzmann company in building the wharf, in the plywood factory, in cleaning the city, in the sewers of the city, and in some smaller enterprises," as well as in building houses.[44]

Other inmates were rented out to farmers working in the vicinity of Stutthof.[45]

The leader of the Stutthof protective-custody camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Traugott Meyer, in his notes written in August 1947 while in a Polish prison, explains that 3,000 Jewish women were transferred to help during the harvest upon the personal intervention of Camp Commandant Hoppe.[46]

All the above-mentioned factors prove the great significance of Stutthof Camp from an economic point of view (cf. Section IV.1).

Many inmates were released from the camp. According to the official history of the camp, the total number of released inmates amounted to 5,000.[47] Special lists of released inmates were compiled every day by the camp's "Political Section." Hundreds of such lists are preserved by the Stutthof Museum, which cover almost the entire history of the camp. Here are some examples:

June 13, 1942:	44 releases[48]
August 28, 1942:	58 releases[49]
December 18 1942:	51 releases[50]
May 06, 1943:	30 releases[51]
July 12, 1943:	46 releases[52]
January 21, 1944:	55 releases[53]
February 10, 1944:	32 releases[54]
July 13, 1944:	24 releases[55]
August 29, 1944:	ca. 40 releases[56]

---

44 Marek Orski, "Die Arbeit" in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 207ff.

45 In this regard, see the report by Gerda Gottschalk in: Hermann Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Bremen 1995, pp. 138ff.

46 *Ibid.*, p. 190.

47 Janina Grabowska, "Die Häftlinge" in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 120.

48 AMS, 1-11C-6, p. 5.

49 *Ibid.*, p. 27.

50 *Ibid.*, p. 69.

51 AMS, 1-11C-7, p. 37.

52 *Ibid.*, p. 43.

53 AMS, 1-11C-8, p. 5.

54 *Ibid.*, p. 13.

55 *Ibid.*, p. 37; see Document 8 in the Appendix.

Many of the inmates released on a given day were "rehabilitation inmates." The list of May 6, 1943, provides an example of this: 30 rehabilitation inmates were released, in addition to two inmates to be transferred to Auschwitz or Sachsenhausen (one stateless "asocial" and one Polish protective-custody inmate).[57] On the other hand, the 58 inmates released on August 28, 1942, consisted of 23 "shirkers" (which was certainly a synonym for "rehabilitation inmates") as well as 21 protective-custody inmates, *i.e.*, political prisoners. The majority of released inmates were Poles.

The releases from Stutthof are totaled at least until October 1944 in the "Lists of departures" (*Abgangslisten*), some pages of which have been preserved. For example, on October 19, 1944, at least 51 prisoners were released (indicated by the abbreviation A = 1), 15 women and 36 men.[58]

It should be noted that some of these releases took place at a time when, according to the orthodox version of history, large numbers of inmates were being murdered in the gas chamber. According to the orthodox version of history, therefore, the Germans released witnesses to their alleged mass-extermination program, enabling them to report about what they had seen! Since the alleged gas chamber was located immediately at the edge of the old camp and was easily visible from the old camp (see Document 7 in the Appendix), there would have been no way to conceal any homicidal mass gassings.

The increase in camp manpower after the decision to expand the camp is revealed in the following statistics:

31 July 1942:	2,283 inmates, including 163 women;
31 July 1942:	1,855 inmates, including 332 women;
31 March 1943:	3,590 inmates, including 285 women;
End of 1943:	approximately 6,000 inmates.[59]

With the designation of Stutthof as a regular concentration camp, transports not only departed for other concentration camps, but transports from other concentration camps entered the camp as well. A Polish study written in 1990 estimated the total number of persons

---

[56] Page number missing in our copy. The original has the lower part of the page torn; see Document 9 in the Appendix.

[57] See Document 10 in the Appendix.

[58] *Abgangsliste Nr. 8*. RGVA, 1367-1-195, pp. 206-206a. See Document 11 in the Appendix.

[59] Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 498.

transferred from Stutthof at 24,624.[60] We will discuss the extent of transports from other camps to Stutthof in another chapter.

The transports to Stutthof beginning in 1942 – the first, with 114 inmates from Buchenwald, arrived on April 14, 1942[60] – resulted in an internationalization of Stutthof Camp. Of course, Poles remained the most numerous group of camp inmates until mid-1944, but the numbers of inmates from other countries, especially the Soviet Union and Germany, were constantly increasing. Resistance fighters or persons suspected of supporting the resistance, in addition to prisoners of war, also arrived from the USSR.

German new arrivals included significantly more criminals than political prisoners. Many such criminals arrived from Mauthausen, a camp designated for incorrigible serious criminals. This bad habit, stubbornly indulged in by the SS, of assigning career criminals to positions as *Kapos*, and therefore in a position of authority over other inmates, may have been the main reason for the brutality and mistreatment described at great length – as well as indubitably with dramatic embellishment – in the testimonies of former Stutthof inmates.[61]

Two smaller groups of prisoners also received privileged treatment in Stutthof. The first group consisted of the so-called "honorary prisoners," which was understood to mean intellectuals interned for their political unreliability, or diplomats from the Baltic States of Latvia and Lithuania. These inmates lived separately from the other prisoners and did not have to work.[62] The same was true of a group of 282 (or, according to other sources, 273) Norwegian policemen transferred to Stutthof in December 1943 or January 1944 for refusing to sign a loyalty oath to Vidkun Quisling's National Socialist government. In 1943, these Norwegians were quartered in the so-called Germanic camp south-east of the old camp, which was originally intended for SS men liable to punishment.[63] Some of them voluntarily performed light work as gardeners or postmen. The approx-

---

[60] Danuta Drywa, "Ruch transportów…," *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 31.

[61] The terrorization of the political prisoners by the criminal inmates was a phenomenon observable in many camps. It is described in detail in serious works of concentration camp memoirs, such as, for example, Paul Rassinier's *Le Mensonge de Ulysse* (reprint: La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980), or Benedikt Kautsky's *Teufel und Verdammte* (Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946).

[62] M. Orski, "Stutthof als internationales Lager," in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2) p. 145.

[63] *Ibid.*, p. 148; M. Gliński, "Organisation…," *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 93.

imately 150 Danish communists, having previously entered the camp in October 1943, were required to work on a regular basis, but they also appear to have received preferential treatment on the basis of their Nordic descent.[64]

As in other camps, disease was the principal danger and chief cause of the high mortality. Typhus – which broke out in the spring of 1942 for the first time – was especially devastating. Another epidemic broke out in April 1943, and lasted until June.[65] Of the more than 1,100 inmates who died in that period, the majority doubtlessly died of typhus.[66]

3. The Period from June 1944 to January 1945

Conditions in Stutthof changed drastically starting in mid-1944. In addition to a few transports of non-Jews, numerous mass transports of Jews – the vast majority of whom were women – arrived between 29 June and 28 October. I will return to this in Chapter IV.

The manner in which the camp administration reacted to the continuous arrival of mass transports is described by SS *Hauptsturmbannführer* Theodor Meyer, protective-custody camp commander in Stutthof, in his notes written in a Polish prison while awaiting execution:[67]

> *"When the Lublin and Riga camps and outer camps in the East were evacuated, Stutthof was designated a reception camp. Transports with thousands of Jewish women arrived, even from Auschwitz. These trans-*

---

64 M. Orski, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 145.

65 On the typhus epidemics, see Elżbieta Grot, "Indirekte Extermination," in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 195f. The German term for typhus is *Fleckfieber*. Unfortunately the Polish literature does not distinguish between *Typhus* (typhoid fever) and *Fleckfieber* (typhus). These are two distinct diseases with merely partially similar symptoms. He could therefore not determine which one is meant.

66 On the mortality, see Chapter III, Section 5. E. Grot mentions only 849 deaths between 1 April and 12 June, which may possibly be attributed to the fact that they do not take account of the exterior stations and auxiliary camps. In the death register, "Typhus" is listed as the cause of death in only 12 cases, leading E. Grot to assume a falsification of mortality statistics by the camp authorities. It is, however, impossible to understand why the camp authorities would have attempted to hide the typhus epidemic – which everyone knew about – through false statistics. Presumably "heart failure" was entered as the immediate cause of death for most victims of typhus, "heart failure," "general exhaustion" and the like, being in fact results of the epidemic.

67 Copy in the Archives of the Stutthof Museum, quoted according to H. Kuhn (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 45), pp. 189f.

ports were mostly in a condition that exceeded anything ever seen before. They were sent on the transports without sufficient clothing and food. Now they were supposed to be accepted in a camp that was itself on subsistence level. Telexes, radio messages, went back and forth between Berlin and Stutthof to make the gentlemen in Berlin realize that this was impossible; that Stutthof could no longer accept any more inmates. The camp commandant himself traveled to Berlin for a conference intended to prevent any more inmates from being sent to Stutthof, but without success. Berlin only promised to ensure that the inmates would be detailed off in workers.[68] *A representative appeared and made contacts with industry. Commandos were detailed off to Königsberg, Elbing, Danzig, Gotenhafen, Stolp, Bromberg, Stettin, and to the nearer or more distant surroundings. New masses arrived. The various offices of the Gestapo emptied their camps and ghettos and sent the inmates to Stutthof without making any inquiry at any time. Typhus-infected inmates spread the disease in the camp, and this epidemic caused many victims among the masses tightly packed together in the camp. Where, and how, could an improvement be made? More and more transports arrived. Could one refuse to accept them? No! When the transports arrived with their inmates, they had to be accepted."*

We see not the slightest grounds for doubting the truthfulness of the content of this testimony.[69]

In order to provide at least some housing for the many new arrivals, a "Special Camp" was created from scratch in the western part of the camp in July 1944; this camp consisted of a kitchen barracks in addition to several inmate barracks. This camp was used, for example, to quarter Germans who had been taken hostage because relatives of theirs belonged to anti-National Socialist resistance movements; one of them was Fey von Hassell, daughter of diplomat Ulrich von Hassell.[70] Parallel to this area, 10 barracks numbered XXI

---

68 Error in original.

69 Theodore Traugott Meyer, in his report written during Polish imprisonment, expressly disputed the accusation of tormenting the inmates and insisted that he helped them as much as he could. He said he had taken care to ensure that as many inmates as possible would receive hard work bonuses, even when many prisoners were not entitled to them. He continues:

"*The incorporation of the bath installations was approved for every housing block. The sanitary installations were good. The camp orchestra played Sundays. Entertainment was provided. And I am supposed to have approved all this because I wanted to torment the inmates?* […] *Were the inmates mistreated at their arrival? No. When the big transports arrived, I made frequent inspections and saw no act of mistreatment*."

We reproduce these remarks by Meyer because we are of the opinion that both parties have the right to be heard.

70 Fey von Hassell's report regarding her stay in Stutthof was reproduced in extract

and XXX were built north of the new camp and designated, as a whole, the "Jewish camp," although only six of the ten barracks were intended for Jews; another two were used to house women deported to Stutthof after the crushing of the Warsaw Ghetto uprising, and the other two were used as warehouses for personal effects.[71]

At the end of August 1944, the camp census, including the outer camps, was approximately 60,000;[72] it had therefore multiplied tenfold in eight months! The last large transport arrived from Auschwitz on October 29. In the following month, only individual groups of inmates arrived at Stutthof; the last inmate, the Pole Jan Zielina, no. 105,302, arrived from Auschwitz on January 17, 1945.[73] The fact that transports from Stutthof departed after October 1944 was one reason for the renewed decline in the camp census. A second reason was the typhus epidemic that broke out in late summer 1944 for the second time and took on devastating proportions by the end of the year. The poor hygienic conditions in the further-overcrowded housing naturally contributed to propagation of the lethal epidemic. The deficiency of the disinfestation facilities is shown, among other things, by the certification of a transfer to Flossenbürg dated November 24, 1944:[74]

> *"The following inmates are to be transferred from Stutthof Concentration Camp to Flossenbürg Concentration Camp on 11.24.1944:*
> *216 men (Jews)*
> *284 women (Jews).*
> *It should be noted that these inmates come from a camp in which typhus, paratyphus, diphtheria, and scarlet fever are rampant at the present time. Quarantine is therefore to be imposed, and these inmates are to be put to work in closed groups.*
> *These inmates were bathed and deloused prior to departure on the transport. Due to insufficient delousing facilities at this camp, we cannot guarantee that these prisoners are free from lice.*
> *The SS garrison doctor."*

On December 29, 1944, Hoppe found himself compelled to decree a partial camp quarantine by special order:[75]

---

by H. Kuhn (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 45), pp. 176ff.

71 M. Gliński, "Organisation….," *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 93; E. Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…," *op. cit.* (note 16), p. 107.

72 Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 499.

73 Elżbieta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci, Evakuacja morska Więźniów KL Stutthof*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1993, p. 13.

74 AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 159; see Document 12 in the Appendix.

75 AMS, I-IB-3, p. 275.

> *"In the course of the struggle against typhus, entry and leaving of the new women's camps I, II, and III is blocked, effective immediately, due to danger of contagion by typhus."*

The raging epidemic and the generally deteriorating conditions against the background of the German military collapse led to the final, and worst, phase in the existence of Stutthof Camp – just as in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau, and other camps.

As of January 24, 1945, the day before the first waves of evacuation, the camp census report indicated a census of 28,390 female and 18,115 male inmates (including the subsidiary camps). This number included 25,775 Jewish women and 2,898 Jewish men.[76]

4. Evacuation and the End

Documentation on the tragic last months of Stutthof Camp is very fragmentary. In Polish literature on the subject, commonplace facts and atrocity propaganda are intermixed in a veritable stew.[77] For this reason, it seems to us impossible to offer even an approximate estimate of the number of victims caused by the evacuation of the camp, and we will refrain from putting forth any estimates.

What has survived, though, are daily records on the camp strength from a series consisting mainly of *Morgenappell* (morning roll call) documents ranging from January 24 to April 22, 1945. They show the numbers given in Table 1 (next page).[78]

The fate of Stutthof inmates at that time was very little different from – or even identical to – the fate of the millions of German civilians who fled before the advancing Red Army during that harshest winter of the war, under almost inconceivable circumstances and

---

[76] Camp strength report of 24 January 1945, GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 1.

[77] For example, J. Grabowska reports that women who were unable to march were burnt alive in their barracks by the SS ("Die Letzten Tage des Lagerbestehens. Die Befreiung," in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 292). As a source, the reader is referred to the testimony of Kapo Alfred Nicolaysen before the Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes. As the author informs us on the following page of the same book, Nicolaysen was sentenced to death following trial in Danzig of 25 members of the camp guard personnel; Nicolaysen was then the only person pardoned out of the 14 persons sentenced to death, presumably in consideration for services rendered in shoring up the traditional atrocity story of Jews burnt alive by the SS.

[78] GARF, 7021-106-3, pp. 1-182.

Table 1: Inmates in the Stutthof Camp in early 1945[80]

DATE	MALE INMATES	FEMALE INMATES	TOTAL
January 24	18,115	28,390	46,505[81]
January 30	10,544	23,404	33,948
February 1	10,317	22,274	32,591
February 5	10,229	22,165	32,394
February 10	10,050	21,803	31,853
February 15	15,900[82]	10,209	26,109
February 20	15,662	9,381	25,043
February 25	15,469	9,075	24,544
March 1	15,270	8,744	24,022
March 5	15,158	8,434	23,592
March 10	15,020	8,188	23,208
March 15	14,904	8,000	22,904
March 20	6,287	3,170	9,457
March 25	6,603	3,236	9,839
April 1	4,866	2,239	7,105
April 5	4,843	2,159	7,002
April 10	4,773	2,093	6,866
April 15	4,692	2,043	6,735
April 20	4,629	2,004	6,633
April 22	4,614	1,985	6,599

who therefore suffered horribly high losses. The U.S. historian Mark Weber hit the nail on the head when he wrote:[79]

> *"Stutthof's prisoners were not the only ones to endure this terrible calamity. During this same period, hundreds of thousands of German civilians, most of them women and children, as well* [as] *civilians of other nationalities, were slowly making their way westward in the snow and freezing weather. Many of these people also died during the winter trek."*

In her interesting book *Rejs Śmierci* (*Voyage of Death*) the Polish historian Elżbieta Grot quotes a Norwegian inmate, not mentioned by name, who gives us the following general atmosphere of the conditions prevailing in West Prussia at that time:[83]

> *"A line of refugees from East Prussia, several miles long, consisting of terror-stricken families who had abandoned their homeland and their property in panic was, to us, the visible image of a people in a state of*

---

79 Mark Weber, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 3ff.

80 See Documents 23-34 in the Appendix.

81 GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 1. According to the *Stärkemeldung* and the *Stärke-Nachweis* for the same day, the number of inmates was 46,331 (GARF, 7021-106-3, pp. 2f.). The difference is explained by the changes occurring during the day.

82 It is unknown where these approximately 5,900 prisoners came from who were admitted into the camp between February 11 and 15.

83 E. Grot, *Rejs Śmierci…*, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 15.

complete dissolution. Dead horses lying by the edge of the road, desperation-filled old people, weeping women, and – the worst experience for us – starving infants, often running barefoot through the snow looking for mothers or fathers who had attempted to break through to the other side of the Weichsel […] *By midday, a sexton approached requesting us to help him bury the bodies of the dead, excusing himself by saying that no auxiliary labor was available to him."*

The tragedy of the Stutthof refugees who died during the evacuation must be viewed in the context of this tragedy extending over an immense territory. The decision to evacuate the camp appears to have been made by Fritz Katzmann, the Higher SS and Police Chief of Danzig, after the onset of the large-scale winter offensive of the Red Army on January 12, 1945. After January 20, all work in the camp was directed at the forthcoming evacuation, and approximately 11,000 inmates were led out of Stutthof on January 25 and 26. They were supposed to march on foot to Lauenberg, 140 km further west, for internment in a non-commissioned officers' school for the *Waffen*-SS. The distance was to be covered in seven days, exclusively on backroads, because the main roads were filled with German refugee columns and German troops. At night, the inmates were supposed to be lodged in villages.

The evacuation did not run according to plan, particularly because of the heavy snowdrifts and poor road conditions. Many inmates died on the road, others escaped, and considerable numbers were overtaken by the advancing Soviet troops and liberated. The majority of the evacuees were halted by the *Wehrmacht* before they reached Lauenberg, and put to work building anti-tank ditches. In early March, following the onset of another Soviet offensive, those who were able to march were led in the direction of Gotenhafen and Putzig, where they were supposed to be transported to Germany by ship. They did not get there, because the columns were captured on the way by the Soviets.[84] According to Polish sources based on estimates that cannot be verified, approximately 5,000 died out of the 11,500 evacuated on January 25 and 26.[85]

Stutthof still had 33,948 inmates on January 30, approximately one third of them in the main camp.[86] At approximately the same

---

[84] M. Orski, *Ostatnie dni Obozu Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995, pp. 8ff.; J. Grabowska, "Die Evakuierung des Stammlagers zu Lande" in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 267ff.

[85] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 84), p. 275.

[86] M. Orski, *op. cit.* (note 84), p. 14.

time, the camp began to fill with German refugees who took up temporary lodgings there, taking over the new camp and part of the old camp. Many of these German civilians were later evacuated to the west by sea. The camp was attacked by Soviet bombers on March 25 and on several occasions afterwards; several of the women's barracks in the old camp burnt down.[87]

At this time, a large proportion of the inmates in Danzig and Gotenhafen – the name for Gdingen at that time – were put to work in the shipyard or in various factories. Beginning in March, these cities were severely bombed by the Soviet air force, killing many inmates and German civilians.[88]

Instead of simply leaving the remaining inmates behind for the Soviets, as reason would have indicated, since the Soviet arrival was now only a question of time, even more panicked evacuation actions were carried out by sea during the last weeks of the war, ending tragically for a great many of the persons involved. On March 25, a ship transport with over 600 refugees from the Gotenhafen subsidiary camp sailed for Kiel, where the inmates were interned in subsidiary camps of Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Two large sea transports with a total of approximately 4,400 inmates departed on April 25 and 27. The first traveled by way of Hela to Neustadt, where the inmates were lodged in a hospital following the arrival of British troops. A few were later transferred to Sweden by the Swedish Red Cross for medical care. The second transport arrived at Flensburg after a long period of wandering. There, the inmates were embarked onto the ship *Rheinfels*. On May 9, the ship was boarded by representatives of the Swedish Red Cross, who decided to take the totally exhausted inmates to Sweden for treatment. A large number of the persons evacuated by sea died from hunger, exhaustion, or disease before the end of the war. An unknown number were killed during British aerial attacks on the evacuation ships.[89]

The Red Army entered Stutthof on May 9, 1945, but found only approximately 150 inmates – most of whom were sick – in addition to approximately 20,000 German civilians. Paul Ehle, acting unofficially as the last concentration-camp commander, had fled a few

---

[87] *Ibid.*, p. 19. Many of the Jewish women later reported by the Soviet Commission to have been burnt alive by the SS presumably died during these bombing attacks. See note 77.

[88] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

[89] A detailed description of the evacuation by sea can be found in E. Grot, *op. cit.* (note 73).

days before. The existence of Stutthof Concentration Camp coincided almost precisely with the duration of war: it opened the day after the war began, and was captured by Soviet troops the day after it ended.

In 1946 and 1947, four trials were held in Poland against a total of 80 members of Stutthof Camp guard personnel. After trial, 21 death sentences were handed down and carried out, with one exception. Another five camp functionaries, including the second commander, P.W. Hoppe, were brought to court in three trials in the Federal Republic of Germany (1955, 1957, and 1964); four of them received sentences of imprisonment of up to nine years.[90]

The joy of liberation was of short duration for many inmates captured by the Red Army. Accused of collaboration with the Germans or of membership in Polish nationalist movements such as the Armija Krajowa (Homeland Army), or the Boy Scout-type organization Szare Szeregi (Gray Ranks), they were promptly arrested again and disappeared into Soviet concentration camps, some of them for many years. Three examples were Marian Pawlaczyk, Jan Będzińsky and Mieczysław Goncarzewski, who were only released from the Gulag archipelago after Stalin's death in 1953. Their crime: During interrogations held after their liberation by the Soviet secret service NKVD, they were found to be too well-informed about the structure of the camp. This sealed their fate: in the eyes of the NKVD, this proved that they had collaborated with the Germans.[91]

---

[90] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 293f.
[91] M. Orski, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 36ff.

CHAPTER II: Stutthof as "Extermination Camp": The Orthodox Version

We mentioned in the introduction that, according to the orthodox version of history, Stutthof performed the temporary function of "ad hoc" extermination camp. This chapter reproduces the statements of the principal texts in connection with the alleged mass killings and, in particular, the mass gassings of human beings at Stutthof, in chronological order.

The first testimony to be mentioned is the Soviet expert report, drawn up only five days after the capture of the camp, on 14 May 1945, which we quote in full:[92]

> *"Protocol of the technical expert report on the SS concentration camp Stutthof, May 14, 1945.*
> *The undersigned, the engineer Major Ivan Alexandrowitsch Fjodorow, deputy chief of staff of the 57th Red Banner Brigade of Engineers and Pioneers of Gomelsk, and Lieutenant Georgi Sergejewitsch Kapustin, Adjutant of the Commander of the First Department of the Brigade Staff, on behalf of the Council of War of the 48th Army, conducted an examination of the SS camp Stutthof, which established the following:*
> *The Germans began construction of Stutthof Concentration Camp in 1939. Until 1941, there was a total of approximately 15 standard-type wooden barracks, as well as the necessary small buildings for guard personnel.*
> *Initially, the above-mentioned camp was intended for political prisoners. In mid-1942, the camp began to expand rapidly, and by the end of 1944, it consisted of the following buildings:*
> *Wooden barracks: 60 units*
> *Brick barracks: 12 units*
> *Barracks for guard and service personnel: 17 units*

[92] "Protocol of the technical investigation of the SS concentration camp at Stutthof," May 14, 1945. GARF, 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.

Warehouses: 11 units
Workshops: 5 units
Factory buildings: 7 units.
Every standard-type living barracks has a normal capacity of 450 people, which means that, with normal occupancy, the inmate barracks could house 450 x 72 = 32,400 people. In reality, according to the data of former inmate Woźniak, a Pole, 800 to 1000 people were crammed together in the barracks in each case. Consequently, the huge numbers of persons interned in the camp amounted to approximately 60 + 12 x 800 = 62,000 to 72,000.[93]
In the living barracks, triple bunkbeds made of wood had been erected; there were separate rooms for the guards, and common washrooms and toilets. The washrooms and toilets in the barracks did not work, since construction of the sewerage network was not yet completed.
From a model found in the office of the SS camp Stutthof, it may be concluded that the camp was, to some considerable extent, still uncompleted; in particular, it was intended to increase the number of living barracks to 180, in which event the new part of the camp would have been built of brick, in contrast to the old part.
The construction and expansion of the camp, as well as the construction of the factories, was performed by inmates.
Two factory buildings were erected and put into operation on the grounds of the old camp, while three others were unfinished; two factory buildings were finished on the grounds of the new camp, but not yet put in operation.
At the time of our inspection visit, there was no production machinery in the factory buildings. According to the testimony of former Polish camp inmate Woźniak, the installation was disassembled and removed in January 1945.
A barbed-wire fence surrounded the entire camp terrain. Around the living area of the camp was a separate barbed-wire barrier, mounted on porcelain insulators. The wire was charged with high voltage. On the side of the barracks, in front of the above-mentioned wire barrier, was another barbed-wire fence three meters high.
While planning and constructing the camp, especially the living quarters, no provisions were made at all for fire protection installations and for sanitary installations, which are otherwise obligatory in all buildings. Open latrines without walls and roof, all of them only two to three meters away from the barracks, spread a penetrating stench all over the camp site. The distance between the barracks was 10 to 15 meters.
At the time of our inspection of the camp, 30 of the 72 existing living barracks had burnt down.

---

93 Meaning (60+12)×(900 ±100) = 64,800 ±7,200.

The concentration camp contained one gas chamber[94] *of 8.5 x 3.5 x 2.5 meters in size, in the form of a simple box, built of bricks, with two hermetically sealed doors, and a ceiling of reinforced concrete; in the ceiling, there was an opening 20 cm in diameter which was used for throwing in the 'Zyklon' poisonous material. Outside the gas chamber, a small, primitive stove, built of brick and measuring 1.5 x 1.2 x 0.8 m, had been added; this was heated with coal. A metal pipe 20 cm in diameter led from this stove to the interior of the gas chamber, and ran along the walls of the chamber. The pipe was embedded in a wall clad in cement mortar, with perforations measuring 2.5 cm. CO was able to exit through a brick chimney, especially built on the outside of the gas chamber, next to the entrance door. Thus, death by asphyxiation of the people in the above-described gas chamber was due, not to CO, but to another poisonous substance, a 'Gasgift'* [gas poison[95]] *by the name of Zyklon, which was found near the west side of the gas chamber.*

The gas chamber functioned as follows:

The people were led into the gas chamber, after which the doors were hermetically sealed. The poisonous substance 'Zyklon', in the form of irregular quadrilaterals of white color, was poured through the round opening in the ceiling, and, under the influence of the atmosphere as well as the increased air temperature achieved by means of the stove described above, as well as because of the tightly packed mass of people, was transformed into a gaseous poisonous substance.

The gassing procedure was primitive, and apparently was to be perfected later.

In view of the surface area of the gas chamber, which amounted to 8 x 3 = 24 m^2, as well as the tight packing of the people doomed to destruction, it was possible to force 4 to 5 persons together in one square meter. In this manner, the gas chambers could contain 24 x 4 = 96 people standing up.

The testimony of a former Polish camp inmate, Zbignew Krawczyk, who was put to work for a longer time in the crematorium in order to cremate the corpses, according to whom the gas chamber could contain 90 persons standing up, corresponds to reality.

According to the testimony of this same Krawczyk, the asphyxiation procedure lasted 45 minutes.

In visiting the camp, we discovered two cremation furnaces built in 1943, which were operated with coke, as well as third furnace heated with a flammable liquid fuel, that is, a total of three furnaces. We did not find a fourth furnace, but something resembling a furnace foundation remained. There are grounds for assuming that the Germans blew up the fourth furnace.

---

94 See Document 13 in the Appendix.

95 In German in the original.

The most important technical data relating to these furnaces are to be taken from the attached diagrams.[96]
The furnace consists of fireproof brickwork, with an opening for the introduction of the bodies on the front side; further down, also on the front side, is an opening for the removal of the ashes, the ash chamber. On the left side, two heating systems had been installed. On the front, there was also a small round opening 20 cm in diameter, which could be sealed with a small door; this was used to regulate the air supply. All openings had iron doors 7 to 9 mm thick.[97]
The interior volume of each cremation furnace amounts to 0.5 x 0.6 x 3.2 = 0.96 m^3. If one considers the extreme emaciation of the corpses, which means that a corpse, on average, occupied a volume of 0.25 x 0.2 x 1.56 = 0.08 m^3, this means that the furnace was able to contain 0.96 ÷ 0.08 = 12 corpses. During use at full capacity, therefore, twelve corpses could be introduced lengthwise into the furnace in two layers.
The design of the furnace, intensively heated with coke, allowed attainment of temperatures of 900 to 1000 degrees Celsius. At this temperature, the cremation process lasted 50 to 60 minutes.
The furnaces were installed together with a room used for executions by shooting and hanging, and measuring 18 x 10 x 2 meters, including the surface area of the furnace room area.
Conclusions:
1. The normal capacity of the camp, assuming 2.7 persons per square meter, was 32,400 persons, but it was in fact inhabited by 62,000 to 70,000 persons, which meant that the inmates were subject to extraordinary overcrowding. The unbearably unhygienic conditions to which they were exposed; the absence of heating in the barracks during the cold seasons; the quite insufficient, miserable nourishment; the exhausting heavy work, which lasted up to 16 or 17 hours a day;[98] *the lack of suitable clothing and suitable shoes, especially in winter; all this led to a total exhaustion of the inmates and to the rapid propagation of various contagious diseases, i.e., created the precondition for massive mortality by means of the above-described methods.*
2. The average capacity of the gas chamber, in operation twenty four hours a day at normal load, and assuming 40 minutes to fill the chamber, 45 minutes for the gassings as indicated by Krawczyk,, as well as one and a half hours to empty the chamber, amounted to the following:

$$\frac{24}{3} \times 96 = 768 \text{ persons in a time period of 24 hours}$$

96 This document has been published in Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Part 2, Documents 276a&b, p. 440
97 This is a typographical error. The meaning is no doubt 7 to 9 cm; the doors of the Topf crematory furnaces of Auschwitz, for example, were 10 cm thick, and consisted of 8 cm of monolithic lining material and 2 cm of cast iron.
98 For the actual working times see Section IV.2., particularly Note 234.

3. The concentration camp had three cremation furnaces. Assuming, as stated above, that twelve corpses could be introduced into one furnace at a time, that the cremation procedure took 50 minutes, and that 10 minutes were required to fill the furnaces, then the total capacity over a 24-hour period was:

$$\frac{24}{1} \times 12 \times 3 = 864 \text{ corpses.}$$

At lower temperatures, i.e., 450-500 degrees Celsius, the cremation procedure naturally took twice as long, i.e., one hour and forty minutes; this means a capacity of:

$$\frac{24}{2} \times 12 \times 3 = 432$$

4. That the concentration camp had one gas chamber, three cremation furnaces, and one special room for shooting and hanging, is multiple proof of the fact that the people imprisoned in Stutthof were intended for extermination.

Major Fjodorow, Engineer (signature)
Lieutenant Kapustin (signature)"

In 1947, Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz published an article entitled "*Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*" (The Stutthof Concentration Camp), which appeared in the Bulletin of the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland."[99] With regard to mass killings, he remarked:[100]

"Executions were only one additional means of liquidation. There were four different methods: gassing, shooting, lethal injection, and hanging. The building containing the gas chamber was, at the time of the investigation, still intact, so that it could be thoroughly examined. It was a masonry building. The gas chamber measured 8.5 x 3.5 x 3 m. There were two entrances, which could be tightly closed by means of hooks. On the exterior, a fireplace for the gas chamber had been built; a pipe led from the fireplace, which was used to heat the interior of the chamber to approximately 25 degrees Celsius before they led the victims inside. The floor was of cement, the walls were plastered. In the ceiling was a round opening of 15 cm diameter, with a shaft through which the gas-forming substance was poured in. Under this opening, on the floor, was a second, square-shaped opening measuring 30 x 30 cm, covered with a wooden lid. Eyewitnesses have reported how the SS men poured a granular, yellow-brownish substance out of tin cans through the opening in the ceiling. At the time of the investigation, several such cans were found in the vicinity of the gas chamber. The chamber was used to kill a group of over one hundred persons at one time. Death occurred after the lapse of approximately one half-hour. Although the chamber

---

[99] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof" in: *Biułetyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Warsaw, 1947, III, pp. 59-90.

[100] *Ibid.*, p. 77.

was usually opened after an even longer period in order to remove the bodies, it happened that individual victims still showed signs of life. The murders in the gas chamber lasted from the summer of 1944 until approximately December of the same year."

Łukaszkiewicz claims that the gas chamber was built in the fall of 1943,[101] and adds:[102]

"It is obvious to all witnesses that the German authorities intended to exterminate as many Jews as possible; this was fully and entirely accomplished."

On the number of victims in the camp, the author states:

"Assuming a maximum number of 110,000 inmates, a number of inmates still living at the beginning of the evacuation of 50,000, and, finally, if one considers the approximately 3,000 inmate releases according to the estimates of witnesses, as well as the more or less equal number of transfers to other camps – not including Stutthof subsidiary camps – one must conclude that approximately 50,000 persons had died by the time of the evacuation."

Taking into consideration the approximately 15,000 victims of the evacuation (according to his own testimony), Z. Łukaszkiewicz concludes that a total number of 65,000 inmates died in Stutthof Camp and its subsidiary camps.[103] He adds:[104]

"The gas chamber was in operation mainly during the period from August until December 1944. The witnesses report that approximately 3,000 Jews were gassed during this time. Since the chamber was also used before this time, that is, from the moment of its construction onwards, the actual number of victims may be higher by at least one thousand. Thus, a total of 4,000 people were murdered in the gas chamber."

In 1967, Krysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, former inmate and one of the leading Polish experts on this camp, discussed the thesis of a "ad hoc" extermination camp in an article, an excerpt of which has already been quoted.[105]

Three years later, in 1970, Dunin-Wąsowicz published a book on Stutthof, in which he wrote the following in relation to the extermination of Jews in the camp:[106]

"The Jews in Stutthof, quite apart from the severe living and working conditions in the camp, were decimated by two catastrophes, namely

---

[101] *Ibid.*, p. 62.
[102] *Ibid.*, p. 79.
[103] *Ibid.*, p. 82.
[104] *Ibid.*, p. 83.
[105] See Introduction, note 3.
[106] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, *Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*, Warsaw, 1970, pp. 83f.

the so-called S.B. *Action – Special Treatment – and the typhus epidemic.*

The Special Treatment Action was basically a manifestation of the mass murder directed in particular against Jews in the concentration camps. In other camps, it took the form of a selection. In Stutthof, Special Treatment began in August 1944, and lasted until the beginning of November of the same year. The first victims were 70 Russian prisoners of war, most of whom were disabled, and who had just arrived from the prisoner-of-war camp at Czarny. Before their deaths, they spent three days in the open and received no food. They were utterly exhausted. The remains of their clothing, consisting solely of rags, were simply falling off their bodies. Finally, the SS men deceived them by making them believe that they were being taken to a sanatorium for the disabled, which made the poor wretches very happy. They attempted to clean up and bring order into their outward appearance. Near the gas chamber stood two third-class railway wagons. The SS made the Soviet prisoners of war climb into them. They were told that they were only waiting for the locomotive to be hooked on. The victims entered the waiting room without resistance in order to have dinner. The 'waiting room' turned out to be a gas chamber. The iron doors were slammed shut and the Zyklon was thrown in.

The later Special Treatment action applied exclusively to Jews, particularly women. In August, a total of over 300 women and over 100 men died in this way; in September, over 300 women; in October, over 600 women and a few dozen men, and, in the first days of November, between two and three hundred women.

The death sentences were arbitrarily handed down by the Oberscharführer [Ewald] *Foth. He was head of the Jewish camp, and a notorious drunkard. This man felt sick if he had not killed at least one inmate during the course of a day's work. The female overseers were not inferior to him in their zeal, but in the Jewish killing actions, Foth was without doubt the most bestial and ruthless torturer. One time, when the gas chamber didn't work, this bloodthirsty sadist beat the doomed women to death with his own hands. There was no appeal against his decision. Every day, he ordered a roll call lasting several hours, at which he took out the sick and weak women. He judged their state of health according to their legs, forcing the Jewish women to run races against each other. Those who could not run fast enough went to their deaths. There were frightful scenes during the separation of families. In particular, Foth sought out pregnant women who were unable to work. Once it happened that one of the young Jewish women who was pregnant fled from a group of death candidates, and was able to hide in the attic of a barracks. Foth started a search action, found her, and brought her triumphantly back to the group of death candidates.*

Initially the Jewish women did not know the purpose of the selection, but they soon realized and began passive resistance. They refused to go

to the place of execution, which was located approximately 800 meters from the [Jewish] *camp. They fought back before they entered the gas chamber. The Hitlerites then staged a black comedy, setting up a doctor's consultation office in the enlarged gas chamber, and led the women in on the pretext that they were about to receive a medical examination. After the deluded women had entered without resistance, they closed the doors and let the gas in.*

The Poles quickly discovered this new method of murder, and informed the Jewish women. This again led to resistance. Then SS men, Hauptscharführer [Arno] *Chemnitz and* Oberscharführer *Foth, invented a new comedy – a transport. Transfer to a subsidiary camp was considered by the Jews to be equivalent to a temporary extension of life. In particular, they believed that it would be easier to survive in the subsidiary camps, where there was a greater need for labor. This new action was called the 'sock-mending commando'."*

We will return to this "sock-mending commando" later.

A reference work published in Warsaw in 1979 by the "Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland"[107] contains a very detailed discussion of Stutthof, stating:[108]

"The high mortality rate was due not just to the living conditions, but to direct extermination as well. Many inmates died as the result of blows with a stick or rifle butts, either at work or in the blocks. Others were shot after having escaped, or hanged or shot after failure to escape. During mass executions in 1939/40, many Polish activists and Jews from Danzig also died.

From the middle of 1944, mass killings were carried out in the gas chamber. It had been built in the fall of 1943, was located 20 meters from the crematorium, and was initially used for the delousing of clothing. At the end of June 1944, people were killed in it for the first time, using a gas (Zyklon B). The first group of gassing victims consisted of disabled Russian prisoners of war brought from a camp in Czarny. Subsequently, a few groups of Polish resistance fighters from Warsaw, Plock and Pomerania were gassed, as well as some 4,000 Jewish women, in particular sick women who could not be used for work.

In the infirmary, patients were often drowned in the bathtubs or murdered by means of phenol injections into the heart.

Partisans or Soviet spies were also brought to Stutthof for the execution of death sentences. The last group of Soviet spies was shot in the crematorium in March 1945 […].

---

[107] With one eye on the German Democratic Republic – the Communist Central German State of 1949-1990 – the original name of the "Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" was changed accordingly. After the end of Communist rule, when their crimes were also investigated, it was called the "Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People."

[108] Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 500ff.

Approximately 85,000 people died in Stutthof Camp, its subsidiary camps, and during the evacuation."

The well-known 1983 anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* contains an article on Stutthof by K. Dunin-Wąsowicz.[109] The article deals specifically with the question of the alleged mass gassings of human beings in the camp. The article is especially significant for two reasons: first, it was written by one of the most important of all Polish Stutthof experts, and second, it appeared in a book that is considered a classic of orthodox historiography. Dunin-Wąsowicz writes:

"Just when work was begun on the gas chamber in Stutthof Concentration Camp can no longer be established; the inmates who participated in the construction work cannot remember the exact point in time. The gas chamber was constructed according to the pattern in other camps: 8 ½ meters long, 3 ½ meters wide, and 3 meters high. The poison gas Zyklon B was thrown in through a round opening in the roof, measuring 15 cm in diameter.

The first verifiable gassing in Stutthof took place on June 22, 1944. Approximately 100 persons were killed – mostly Poles and Belo-Russians who had been sentenced to death by the Reich Security Main Office. There were incidents with regard to the second group […].

The next known gassing took place on 26 July 1944. 12 members of a Polish resistance movement were killed.

The next victims were approximately 70 disabled prisoners transferred to Stutthof from a camp for Soviet prisoners of war. […]

Camp commandant SS Sturmbannführer *Paul Werner Hoppe subsequently received the order to kill the Jews who had been admitted in great numbers to his camp."*

According to the verdict of a West German court, handed down in Bochum against former camp commandant Paul Werner Hoppe and others in Bochum on December 16, 1955, "initially the old, sick, and unfit Jews and Jewish women were to be exterminated." The author Dunin-Wąsowicz continues:

"To maintain the pretense and to forestall attempts at resistance, a passenger carriage from a narrow-gauge railway leading into the camp was temporarily used as a gas chamber. […]

It is estimated that in August and September 1944, 300 Hungarian Jewish women were killed by poison gas in each case. In October, more than 600 had probably been killed, in addition to a group of men. Another 250 more women were killed in this manner before the gassing was stopped in the beginning of November 1944."

---

[109] E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 263-266.

In his monumental book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Jean-Claude Pressac also discusses the gas chamber of Stutthof. In this regard, Pressac writes as follows:[110]

> *"It is not known when the gas chamber for delousing prisoner's effects was installed. Its dimensions (8 meters long, 3 wide and 2.30 high, giving a volume of approximately 55 m3) are close to the standard dimensions of those erected by BOOS*[111] *or DEGESCH. There are two gas-tight doors, one at the southern end and the other at the northern end. The doors do not seem to be original, since they were missing at the Liberation and there has been modification of the brickwork to adjust to the curved top of the frame, as can be seen by comparison with a photograph of this chamber published on pages 108 and 109 of* ***'1939-45. We have not forgotten'****, Polonia, Warsaw 1962. The agent used for delousing is not known precisely, but given the presence of the external stove (to the left of the door, see Photo 6), it must have been either dry heat or hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) used in a heated room. In this case, it was not essential to pour the product in through an external opening, as an operator wearing a gas mask could distribute the pellets or porous discs on the floor, then go out and close the door. At the end of the cycle, opening the two doors allowed efficient natural ventilation. From June 22nd to the beginning of November 1944, it was used as a* ***homicidal*** *gas chamber for groups of about 100 people, Zyklon B being poured in through a small opening of 15 cm in the roof, a system apparently introduced on the advice of SS Lieutenant Colonel Rudolf Höß, former commandant of Auschwitz-Birkenau and at that time head of Department D1 of the WVHA of the SS (SS Economic Administrative Main Office). While the history of this gas chamber is known from testimonies by Father Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, there has been no scientific examination of the 'murder weapon' since 1945, which means that we do not know how the chamber functioned as a delousing installation and are unable to provide material proof of its criminal use. The number of victims is estimated at one to two thousand."* (Emphasis by Pressac.)

In a text first published in Polish and then included as part of an anthology in German translation five years later,[112] Janina Grabowska deals at length with the "immediate extermination" of inmates. She remarks:[113]

---

[110] Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 539f.

[111] The Cologne-based company Friedrich Boos, specializing in heating, ventilation and sanitation, performed numerous constructions projects at Auschwitz as well.

[112] Janina Grabowska, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny*, Danzig, 1990. The German translation is the first part of the anthology edited by H. Kuhn, *op. cit.* (note 45).

[113] H. Kuhn, *ibid.*, pp. 62-64.

> *"In the second half of 1944, the importance of Stutthof in the extermination machinery increased mightily, since the camp was integrated into the system of the 'Final Solution' of the Jewish question. At this time, over 47,000 Jewish men, women and children were sent to Stutthof Camp. The first selections of those unfit for work were undertaken immediately after the arrival of the transports from Eastern Europe. At that point, Stutthof was not yet equipped to liquidate that many people. The decision was made to transfer them to Auschwitz-Birkenau. A transport of 1,423 persons, including mothers with children, departed Stutthof on June 26, 1944. Another transport with 603 persons – including, again, mothers with children, pregnant women, sick and disabled inmates – left Stutthof on September 10, 1944. These people were killed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

The official camp guide states:[114]

> *"The smallest building is the gas chamber, the construction of which dates back to the fall of 1943. It was initially used for the delousing of clothing. But in June 1944, one began to kill inmates by means of gas – Zyklon B – in the chamber. In the period from July to November 1944, Jews, mostly women, from the transports entering Stutthof at that time, were killed (more than 47,000 inmates, most of them women, entered Stutthof from July 29 to October 14). Two specially modified carriages of the narrow-gauge railway were also used in gassing the prisoners."*

The short entry on Stutthof Camp in the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, published in 1993, consists simply of a summary of articles by K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, which the author of the article, however, obviously failed to understand correctly. In particular, he states:[115]

> *"Starting in June 1944, some of the new arrivals were immediately murdered in the gas chambers*[116] *of the camp. Of the 50,000 Jews brought to Stutthof, almost all perished."*

In the official camp history – prepared with the participation of eleven Polish historians – the chapter "Direkte Extermination," taken from Danuta Drywa, states as follows:[117]

> *"In the second half of 1944, a new period began in the history of Stutthof. Starting in July, the camp was included in camps carrying out the 'Final Solution' of the Jewish question. Beginning on June 29, 1944, mass transports of Jews from the eastern territories entered Stutthof, as well as of other Jews transferred from Auschwitz Concentration Camp.*
> […]

---

[114] Romuald Drynko, *Informator wystaw stałych Muzeum Stutthof w Stutowie*, Gdingen/Stutthof, 1991, p. 27.

[115] E. Jäckel *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 5), volume III, p. 1382.

[116] Note the plural!

[117] *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 250, 251f.; the original German is clumsy in parts, which is the fault of the Polish publisher.

The Jews were subjected to selection. The first selections were performed immediately upon arrival of the transport into the camp. As a result, a transport with 1,893 persons left Stutthof for Auschwitz on August 26, 1944. The transport consisted of women, including mothers with children unable to work. Another transport of mothers and children, as well as of the sick and unfit, was sent on September 10. These transports were for the purpose of extermination. Upon arrival at the destination, the Jews were sent directly into the gas chamber. Further selections in the camp were intended to select the inmates for gassing in Stutthof itself.

The gas chamber in Stutthof Concentration Camp, built in 1943, was initially used for the disinfection of clothing. It is difficult to establish exactly when it was put to work for extermination. The earlier literature on Stutthof assumes that the first group of gassed persons consisted of Russian invalids from the prisoner of war camp at Czarne; this occurred at the end of July 1944, after receipt of the Inspectorate's approval. Based on recent research, Maria Jezierska was able to establish that this gassing took place on August 22, 1944. The Soviet prisoners of war arrived in Stutthof Concentration Camp with a large transport from the Security Police Riga on August 15, and received the numbers 63224-63806. Of this group, 77 invalids were given the same date of death, that is, August 22. On the date, neither the number of the death certificate appears in the death register nor the letter 'E', which would indicate execution. This data is also missing from the personal identification sheet for these prisoners of war.

As physically unfit, they represented no economic value for the camp management, and were doomed for extermination by gas from the outset, according to guideline '14 f 13'. In the concentration camp regulations, '14 f' stood for the death of an inmate, and the number '13' with Action 'T4' meant gassing as a form of euthanasia. An approximate date of the gassing of war invalids, also from August, is given by Aldo Coradello, in which he adds a suggestive description of their attitude upon entering the gas chamber. He learned of this from crematorium Kapo Wilhelm Patsch and his assistant, Franciszek Knitter. The gassing of another group of Soviet invalids at an earlier date cannot, however, be entirely excluded, because executions of unregistered groups also took place, as already mentioned.

Since the documents for the first half of the year 1944 are missing, we can neither find confirmation nor denial of this fact in the camp records. For this reason, it is equally difficult to establish the date of the gassing of two groups of Poles, partisans from the Bialystok region and from the Warsaw ghetto uprising, often described by former inmates in their memoirs. These memoirs indicate that the gassing of approximately 100 partisans was carried out at the end of July, while the Warsaw group was murdered between September and November. There are discrepancies in the reports relating to the date and procedure of the ac-

tion, but most of these reports repeat that both groups were taken to the crematorium, and attempted to hide in the camp because they had been warned of their fate. The SS escorts began to shoot; some of the inmates fell, and the others were taken to the gas chamber.

The killings by gas acquired greater proportions when the Jewish inmates arrived in 1944. According to the testimony of the former SS man Hans Rach, the gassing of the Jewish women lasted from July to November 1944; on some days, during this time, ten or even tens of people were killed. The date was marked with the date stamp in the record books, and, as in the case of the Soviet prisoners of war, the numbers are missing from the death book. The death of the first larger group of female inmates was noted on July 24, 1944; the other mortalities were registered throughout August, September and October.

The Jewish women were selected for gassing during roll calls that lasted hours. The selections were carried out by the block elder with SS men, usually Ewald Foth, Otto Knoth and Otto Haupt; sometimes the camp doctor Otto Heidl participated, in addition to Theodor Meyer and Arno Chemnitz. Particularly pregnant women, mothers with children, and the sick and elderly were slated for extermination. Their state of health was judged by the condition of their legs; foot races were therefore held between Jewish women. Anyone who could not run was loaded onto a wagon and taken to the gas chamber. When the gas chamber was full, the door was shut, and Otto Knott, who had undergone special training in Oranienburg and in Lublin Concentration Camp (Majdanek), climbed onto the roof and poured Zyklon B through a special opening into the chamber. In addition to Knott, SS Unterscharführer *Hans Rach and Ewald Foth also did this.*

Initially, the women, children, and old people went unsuspectingly and quietly into the gas chamber. Later, when, thanks to the quick circulation of rumors in the camp, they knew what was in store for them, the groups of 25-30 persons being led to the gas chamber put up resistance; but they were violently forced inside. Since the situation became difficult at the end of October or beginning of November, extermination in the gas chamber was stopped. To fool the victims, two of the narrow-gauge railway carriages were equipped for the gassing. In the Jewish camp, it was announced that there was a need for women who could knit and darn stockings. The selected persons, mostly older Jewish women, were given sewing and knitting needles (this is the origin of the so-called sock-mending commando), and taken away, since they allegedly were supposedly being taken to the workplace by train. The women saw SS men in railway uniforms and were convinced that they were being taken to work, and willingly climbed onto the trains. The narrow-gauge railway made a round trip around the camp and stopped in front of the crematorium with the gassed Jewish women.

In November 1944, the extermination action was stopped. But this did not reduce the mortality in the camp, since a typhus epidemic broke out,

> *which affected mostly the Jewish camp, exhausted by work and illness. It is highly likely that the epidemic was provoked by the camp administration, since nothing in particular was done to combat it."*

In the following chapter, we will examine the historical basis for the allegations made in the orthodox version of history.

CHAPTER III: Stutthof as an "Extermination Camp": Critical Investigation of the Sources

1. Preliminary Remarks

Polish historians who directed their attention to Stutthof were even more influenced by the crude propaganda of the immediate post-war period than Polish Majdanek specialists were, for example. They make exhaustive use of the most dubious eyewitnesses who are, for the most part, refuted by the available documents. This practice is reflected, in particular, in the claim that the reason for building the Stutthof Camp was to bring about the "direct" and "indirect" extermination of the inmates. So-called "indirect extermination" is alleged to have consisted of creating intolerable living conditions in the camp,[118] while "direct extermination" is said to have consisted of murdering the inmates. In this regard, D. Drywa remarks as follows in the official camp history:[119]

> *"In addition to indirect extermination, the concentration camps, not excepting Stutthof, also performed direct extermination, the purpose of which was to kill as many people as possible in a short time. The methods used for this purpose were: shooting, hanging, killing by phenol injection or in the gas chamber."*

We will now examine the basis of these claims.

---

[118] Compare in this regard the chapter "Indirekte Extermination" by E. Grot, in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 167-199.

[119] D. Drywa, "Direkte Extermination," in: *ibid.*, p. 234.

2. "Indirect Extermination:" Mistreatment, Torture, and Deliberate Propagation of Disease

Although the camp regulations prohibited the mistreatment of inmates, there is no doubt that the inmates in Stutthof, as in other concentration camps, suffered not only from hard work, malnutrition, intolerable hygienic conditions, and epidemics spread by these intolerable hygienic conditions, but also from cruelties and mistreatment by the *Kapos* and guards.

The *Merkblätter für den Unterricht. An die SS Führer im K.L. Dienst* (Instruction sheets for SS officers on duty in concentration camps) stated unequivocally:[120]

> *"Guards are prohibited from inflicting corporal punishment upon inmates unless authorized."*

The punishments were meted out against any individual by an official regulation reflected in a document that has been preserved – a *Strafbuch* (Register of punishments) starting on October 1, 1941. The first inmate punished was Franz Hempel, ID 10572, who had been caught smoking in his room at 5.10 a.m. (he was *Stubenältester* – barrack eldest).[121]

On July 11, 1944, the Stutthof Camp commandant, Paul Werner Hoppe, promulgated the *Kommandanturbefehl* (Headquarters Order) No. 46, which reads:[122]

> *"Subordinates and men must again be continuously instructed that they, insofar as they are assigned as commando leaders or chain of sentry posts, are responsible for seeing that sufficient work is performed by the inmate commandos. It is a matter of course that the inmates must not be beaten, pushed, or touched in so doing. Reprimands may only be given verbally. It does not matter whether the guard gives his instructions in German or in a foreign language, for the inmate knows well what he is supposed to do."*

It would, of course, be naïve to assume that no mistreatment took place in practice, since regulations often exist only on paper. Orthodox Polish historiography, however, goes to the other extreme, and inundates the reader with "eyewitness testimony" which quite obviously falls into the category of atrocity propaganda, yet still are being taken seriously by Polish historians. The following are a few examples.

---

[120] AMS, I-IIB-6; see Document 14 in the Appendix.
[121] AMS, I-IIC-1; see Document 15 in the Appendix.
[122] AMS, I-IB-3. See Document 16 in the Appendix.

In discussing the eyewitness account by an Ester Szlamowitz, D. Drywa writes:[123]

> *"One day the commander of the women's camp came and explained to the block eldest that they wanted 150 corpses on a certain day. Since it was difficult to gather so many deaths on the first call, the soup kettles for us inmates were emptied out into the latrine. The starved inmates began to scoop up the remains of food from the latrine; this immediately helped: the Germans reached their quota easily."*

A certain Teodor Kluka tells of the block elder Josef Pabst:[124]

> "[…] *Pabst, who was characterized by particular cruelty to the inmates, killed an inmate for waking him up at night while walking by his bunk on his way to the latrine, and there were days on which he killed approximately ten men."*

According to Father K. Dunin-Wąsowicz – himself a former Stutthof inmate – Pabst, who according to the witness Kluka is supposed to have killed approximately 10 men on some days, was publicly executed by the Germans at Stutthof at the end of 1944 for *one* murder – breaking the ribs of a Pole and then strangling him – after confirmation of the death sentence by Berlin.[125]

E. Grot goes one better based on the testimony of Olga M. Pickholz:[126]

> *"In the summer of 1944, when the camp could no longer house all inmates in the barracks, the camp administration stopped the water supply to the Jewish section. The women were forced to drink their own urine."*

It is hard to believe, but this historian's gullibility even goes so far as to repeat the old atrocity story of soap from human fat:[127]

> *"In 1944, the Institute for Hygiene and pathological anatomy in Danzig, administered by Prof. Rudolf Spanner, undertook the experiment of manufacturing soap from human fat. The bodies were collected chiefly from Stutthof, as well as the camps in Königsberg and Elbing. The first trial experiment in the manufacture of soap was carried out in February 1944. Until the end of the war, soap production did not extend beyond mere experimentation. The institute was visited, among others, by* [Reichsstatthalter of Danzig-West Prussia] *Albert Forster, the Minister for Education Bernhard Rust, and Reich Health Minister Leonardo Conti. This enhanced the institute's official character. In the statement of the Commission which investigated the laboratory on May 4, 1945, it*

---

[123] D. Drywa, *op. cit*. (note 119) pp. 250f.
[124] *Ibid.*, p. 239.
[125] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, *op. cit.* (note 106), p. 90.
[126] E. Grot, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 182.
[127] *Ibid.*, p. 199.

> *was stated that 'in Danzig, German scientists committed the crime of soap production from the human fat of inmates and prisoners of war, chiefly of Polish and Russian origin, as well as the crime of preparing human skin for utilitarian purposes* […]. *In the light of the indictment of the State Prosecutor of the USSR in Nuremberg and the Decision of the Reich Court of March 7, 1912, any disposition of the human body after death was impermissible and punishable from a legal point of view.'"*

It is well known that orthodox Western historiography has long since abandoned the fairy tale of soap from human fat. As remarked by Raul Hilberg:[128]

> *"Even the soap rumor appears to have stubbornly clung to life. According to Friedmann,*[129] *soap was actually boycotted by the Polish population because they assumed that human body parts were used in the manufacture. A document from Prof. Spanner, the Director of the Anatomical Institute of the Medical Academy of Danzig, dated February 15, 1944 (USSR-196), contains a recipe for the manufacture of soap from fat residues, with recommendations for the removal of unpleasant odors. The document does not, however, specifically mention human fat.* […] *On May 5, 1945, however, the new (Polish) mayor of Gdansk, Kotus-Jankowski, testified before a session of the National Council: 'At the Hygiene Institute in Danzig we discovered a soap factory in which human bodies were used coming from the Stutthof Camp near Danzig. We found 350 corpses of Polish and Soviet prisoners. We found the remains of a boiler which contained boiled human flesh, a box of processed human bones* [sic], *and baskets with human hands, feet, and skin, from which the fat had been removed.'*[129] *The rumor of soap manufacture even survived the war. Pieces of soap allegedly made from the fat of murdered Jews were stored in Israel and in the YIVO Institute in New York."*

To be fair, we must add that such silly credulity is not the exclusive province of Polish historiography. The story of the human-soap factory in Danzig had already been proffered by the Jewish historian Konnilyn G. Feig in a quick guide to the Stutthof Camp. Although he knew about the "enormous controversy" which human-soap claims had caused among orthodox historians, he had come to this surprising conclusion:[130]

> *"I accept without further question that the Nazis did use every part of the human body, for the evidence now is irrefutable."*

---

[128] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 6), vol. II, p. 1,034.

[129] This is a reference to Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim,* London 1946, p. 64.

[130] Konnilyn G. Feig, *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*. Holmes & Meier, New York/London 1981, pp. 201f. & 479, note 19; the book's pp. 191-203 are dedicated to Stutthof.

Just as unfounded is Danuta Drywa's claim that the terrible typhus epidemic which struck Stutthof starting in the fall of 1944 was "very probably" caused by the camp administration.[131] Perhaps the German camp administration had a manic death wish? Even their own people suffered during the first epidemic, which broke out in spring of 1942:[132]

> *"The first cases of sickness from abdominal typhus appeared in the spring of 1942. On April 24, Dr. Stefan Mirau, inmate doctor since 1939, died in the infirmary from typhus; a few SS men also fell ill, one of them died."*

In the very same book the attentive reader even finds that Drywa refutes her own claim:[133]

> *"Before the washroom and delousing installations were finished in the camp, the inmates were taken to Danzig for this purpose. The camp clothing was disinfested upon mass outbreaks of contagious diseases."*

3. "Direct Extermination" by Means Other than Gassing

a) Executions

As in other camps, there was a significant number of executions at the Stutthof Camp as well. The Polish historian Maria Elżbieta Jezierska has done extensive research on this topic.[134] She has based it both on testimonies and on German documents, and in two cases even on physical evidence (exhumations). We are interested only in the documents and physical evidence.

According to this Polish research, two sets of executions for resistance against the occupational troops are documented for the camp's first phase (from 1939 to January 1942, when it became a concentration camp): 22 persons were shot on January 20, and 67 persons on March 22, 1940.[135] The shootings were described by witnesses and confirmed by an exhumation carried out in 1946. The corpses were buried in the woods between Stegna and Stutthof.[135]

Based on the extant original documentation (registration records and personal records of prisoners), 263 executions occurred during the camp's second phase (January 1942 to 1945). Most death sen-

---

[131] D. Drywa, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 253.
[132] E. Grot, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 188.
[133] *Ibid.*, p. 177.
[134] M. E. Jezierska, "Straceni w Obozie Stutthof," in: *SZM*, no. 7, 1987, pp. 79-199.
[135] *Ibid.*, pp. 114f.

tences were imposed for politically motivated acts (partisan activity, support for armed resistance, communist propaganda, sabotage, etc.; in some cases even for attempting to escape from the camp). A small proportion of those executed had received capital punishment for ordinary crimes (murder, rape, theft, etc.; in one case even for cruelty to animals).

Among those executed in this phase were 126 Soviet citizens, 122 Poles, 12 Jews, 2 Germans, and 1 Latvian; 19 were women. The death sentences were executed by hanging in 50 cases and by firing squad in 36 cases; for the remaining 177 cases only the execution was recorded without indicating the method.[136]

b) Euthanasia by Injection

As for other camps, the claim is also made for Stutthof that some inmates were killed by SS doctors or health auxiliaries by means of injections. "Heart failure" and the like are then alleged to have been entered mendaciously onto the records as the cause of death. The Polish historian Maria Elżbieta Jezierska cites several cases of "lethal injection" ("*spilowanie*"). An example, according to the testimony of three witnesses, was Taissa Lyssenko, a Russian woman who, in a fit of mental derangement, threw herself naked onto the barbed wire and suffered such frightful injuries that she was killed by deadly injection. The relevant personal file (no. 22967) is said to have indicated "heart – general physical exhaustion. Serious psychosis."[137] Jezierska considers three cases of euthanasia as proven with certainty, and eight others as probably "similar to the first."[138]

Although such killings are not documented, we do not doubt that they may have happened. The number of such cases may have amounted to a few dozen. A special case of euthanasia will be discussed later.

---

[136] *Idid.*, pp. 127-142. The documents don't indicate what criteria were applied to determine the methods of execution – firing squad or hanging. Both were used for political and for common crimes.

[137] *Ibid.* p. 151.

[138] *Ibid.*, pp. 151f.

c) The Infirmary as "Extermination Factory"

What cannot be taken seriously – in contrast to the data on individual examples of euthanasia – is the claim of Polish historians that the camp infirmary was a sinister murder factory. D. Drywa writes:[139]

> *"One of the locations where the inmates of Stutthof Concentration Camp were deliberately and systematically exterminated was the camp infirmary."*

In the same vein, J. Grabowska writes:[140]

> *"Inmates who lay sick too long in the infirmary were killed by the SS doctors by phenol injections or in the gas chamber. All these actions caused the inmates to consider the infirmary an extermination factory."*

She undermines her own statement, though, when informing us about thousands of releases from the camp hospital:[141]

> *"The fundamental sources for investigation of the governmental structure consisted of the record books, transport lists, and the register of releases from the camp infirmary (18,000) and the inmate personal files."* (Emphasis added.)

Considering these 18,000 releases of recuperated inmates, it is easy to see that Stutthof inmates, when they fell ill, had no reason to be overly afraid of this "extermination factory"!

The value of the claim that sick inmates were "deliberately and systematically exterminated" is apparent from the fact that, before completion of the camp infirmary, seriously ill inmates were treated in a civilian hospital. E. Grot remarks:[142]

> *"The other patients (i.e., those not treated on the spot), were transported to the infirmary at Neufahrwasser; especially serious cases (for example, amputations of the extremities) were treated in Danzig State Hospital (the Stutthof inmates were confined to a barrack guarded by the police).* […] *After April (1940), amputations of the legs or hands were already performed in the camp infirmary."*

Why did the Germans perform amputations if the unfit were to be immediately liquidated?

That the camp hospital was indeed a real hospital results also from a list of medical supplies – 219 products with a collective weight of more than 80 kg – which was supplied to the camp by the Danzig *Gestapo* on 31 January 1942.[143]

---

[139] D. Drywa, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 248.
[140] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 24.
[141] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 142.
[142] E. Grot, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 191.
[143] *Geheime Staatspolizei. Rechnung über die an die Inspektion der KZ.-Lager, KZ.-*

Despite its sinister context, the story of the three murderous healthcare workers appears involuntarily comical, if only the issue itself weren't so tragic. This story as dished out by D. Drywa runs as follows:[144]

> *"The transport with ten inmate healthcare workers which arrived from Dachau Concentration Camp on April 22, 1942 had another intention* [other than the transfer of inmates for labor reasons]. *They had been especially trained to kill the inmates in the camp infirmary with intravenous injections of phenol.* […] *Another ten healthcare workers were transferred from Dachau Concentration Camp in September 1944 to kill Jewish women with injections of phenol."*

In a different paper, the same author states:[145]

> *"On August 23, 1944* [correct date: September 23, 1944[146]] *another 10 trained healthcare workers (including the Frenchmen Alphonse Kienzler and Paul Weil), arrived at Stutthof from Dachau in connection with implementation of action on the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' underway at Stutthof at that time."*

The two "murderous healthcare workers" from France, Alphonse Kienzler and Paul Weil, are supposed to be star eyewitnesses to the reported mass crimes in Stutthof, and are referred to as such in the official history of the camp![146] The claim by D. Drywa appears even more distorted in view of the fact that at least one of the two healthcare workers alleged to have been transferred from Alsace to West Prussia for the purpose of participation in the mass murder of Jews by injection, P. Weil, was himself Jewish. Polish historians are so hypnotized by the preconceived notion that everything that happened at Stutthof was intended to bring about the *extermination* of human beings that they can simply no longer conceive of the idea that healthcare workers could ever be sent anywhere *to heal human beings*. At the same time, however, these same historians inform us that in April 1942 – when the first contingent of healthcare workers arrived from Dachau – typhus had just broken out at Stutthof![142] The second group of healthcare workers was therefore almost certainly

---

Lager Stutthof, am 31.1.1942 übergebenen Medikamente und Verbandsmittel. Dated 14 April 1942. RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 115-118, see Document 17 in the Appendix.

[144] D. Drywa, *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 162, 165.

[145] D. Drywa, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 19. The date of this transfer was 23 September 1944; this harmonizes with the inmate numbers assigned to the two healthcare workers; compare the table of transports on p. 30 of the article.

[146] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 155. The most important excerpt from the eyewitness statements of Kienzler and Weil will be given later (compare Chapter III, Section 4, d) ii.).

sent to Stutthof in connection with an epidemic as well, since, according to E. Grot:[147]

> *"The next epidemic – typhus this time – broke out at the end of the summer of 1944, when there were approximately 33,000 inmates in the main camp."*

The indication of the point in time – "the end of the summer" – coincides perfectly with the date of the transfer of the second group of healthcare workers – September 23!

d) Conclusion

There is no doubt that life in Stutthof was extremely hard, and that camp discipline was very harsh. But this in no way implies a policy of extermination. Death sentences were passed for absurdly minor offences – such as attempted escape – but they always involved an *individual* punitive procedure, and had to be confirmed by Berlin.[148] Cases of euthanasia were restricted to a small number of seriously ill and seriously injured persons, while the legends of the murderous functions of the camp infirmary are refuted simply by the 18,000 inmates who received medical treatment there and left the building alive.

That efforts were made in Berlin to ensure improved living conditions in the camp is shown by the following statement by E. Grot:[149]

> *"The lack of food, in addition to the physically exhausting hard work, became one of the factors of indirect extermination. Himmler's circular directive of 5 December 1941 on the introduction of additional food rations and clothing had no influence on the improved living conditions in Stutthof. Himmler's regulation of October 29, 1942 on the admission of food packages into the camps, as well as Pohl's order of mid-May 1943 on the recognition of cash bonuses for hard-working inmates, were both carried out and gave the inmates a chance to receive additional rations in addition to the official rations."*

The above must certainly be considered evidence against a policy of extermination.

---

[147] E. Grot, "Indirekte Extermination," *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 188.
[148] M. E. Jezierska, *op. cit.* (note 137), pp. 112ff.
[149] E. Grot, "Indirekte Extermination," *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 182f.

4. The Gassing of Human Beings

a) Stutthof as Auxiliary "Extermination Camp" of Auschwitz

As described in the previous chapter, Polish historiography considers the Stutthof Camp to have been some kind of auxiliary extermination camp of Auschwitz. This thesis is explicitly expounded several times in the camp's orthodox historiography.

In this regard Janina Grabowska writes that, with the massive influx of Jewish prisoners in the second half of 1944, Stutthof[150]

> *"changed its character; it was no longer just a large concentration camp, but also an extermination site for thousands of Jews."*

She then explains her thesis as follows:[151]

> *"The extermination of Hungarian Jews, which was implemented in Auschwitz until the middle of 1944, exceeded the camp's capacity. A part of them, especially Jewish women, was transferred to Stutthof. In the summer of that year the Litzmannstadt (Łódź) ghetto was also cleared, so that many transports, after a short stay at Auschwitz, were directed to Stutthof."*

What is important to note is the claim that Stutthof's presumed extermination role is not said to have been the consequence of a local initiative, but was allegedly based on a specific order from Berlin. Grabowska expounds this argument by using the terminology sanctioned by orthodox historiography:[152]

> *"In the second half of 1944, Stutthof was included in the 'Final Solution' of the Jewish question.* [...] *They* [the Jewish inmates] *were subject to direct extermination within the framework of special treatment (*Sonderbehandlung – SB*). At Stutthof this activity began in July 1944 and lasted until November."*

Marek Orski goes even further by averring the following thesis:[153]

> *"Within the camp's social structure the Jews occupied the lowest rank. With a few exceptions they were slated for direct extermination within the framework of special treatment. Upon arrival at the camp, the Jews were housed in the so-called Jewish camp* [Judenlager] *(a separate part of the new camp) and subject to selection. Then the sick and those unable to work were systematically murdered, or – as the court that tried von Hoppe and Knott in Bochum* [Germany] *has ascertained in its verdict – 'those from which the masters of that time thought they could no*

---

[150] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 119.

[151] *Ibid.*, p. 123. On the deportation of the residents of the Łódź ghetto see Section IV.3.

[152] *Ibid.*, pp. 132 & 134.

[153] M. Orski, *op. cit.* (note 62), pp. 154f.

longer reap any profit, neither in the form of labor nor as a barter token in negotiations with neutral or enemy states, which could be important for the conduct of the war.' From August 1944 they were killed in the gas chamber and in an especially equipped gassing train."

b) The Stutthof Gas Chamber: Structure and Method of Functioning

Before examining the question of the mass gassing of human beings, the structure and functioning of the reported killing installation must first be examined.

There are no surviving documents relating to the Stutthof gas chamber, located approximately 10 meters north of the crematorium (see Photos 1-18 in the Appendix). According to orthodox historiography, it was built in 1943 for disinfestation purposes. The following description is based on a personal inspection by the authors during their visit to Stutthof in the early summer of 1997.

The gas chamber (Photo 1) is a small, rectangular structure 8.5 meters in length, 3.5 meters in width, and 2.55 meters in height (exterior measurements). The walls are of ordinary brick masonry, while the ceiling is of reinforced concrete. The chamber had two gas-tight steel doors, located opposite each other. The steel doors were removed before the arrival of the Soviet troops, probably upon instructions from the camp authorities, as can be seen from a Soviet photograph taken in 1945 (Photo 2). The doors in existence today, of light sheet steel (Photos 3 and 4), were installed after the war. To the left of the south door, on the exterior wall, is a small brick stove (Photos 5 and 6); the front side of the stove contains two small metal doors. The upper door is the hearth door; the lower one is the ash chamber door. The first was used to close the coke-fired combustion chamber, containing a grid of diagonal rods. An opening pierced in the rear wall links the combustion chamber to a cast-iron pipe (Photo 7) running alongside the gas chamber's inside wall. The stove doors bear the inscription "*Patent Bzrajber*."

The interior volume of the chamber is 8 m × 3 m × 2.50 m. The floor is of perforated brick.[154] The brick's holes are filled with cement. The walls are whitewashed; the ceiling is of rough cement. At stove height, the above-mentioned cast-iron pipe, approximately 25 cm in diameter, runs along the west wall;[155] the pipe then bends at a

[154] Brick with three round perforations.
[155] It is 78 cm in circumference.

right angle, rising perpendicularly up the north wall (Photo 8) and leading out of the roof of the chamber into a brick chimney (Photo 9). Today, this pipe is almost entirely walled in, forming a rectangular solid 65 cm high and 50 cm wide. It is uncovered only for the short section visible in Photo 7. As may be seen in a Soviet photograph taken after the capture of the camp (Photo 10), the first half of the pipe was originally surrounded by a wall of perforated brick of the type used in construction of the floor; the other half was uncovered.

A circular opening 15 cm in diameter was pierced in the middle of the ceiling (Photo 11). Above is a metal shaft with a lid (Photo 12). Directly beneath the opening in the floor mentioned above is a small drain (Photo 13) formerly equipped with a protective grate. Enormous stains of Iron Blue (or Prussian Blue) formed by iron cyanides which had migrated over the years to the surface[156] are visible on all four inside walls of the chamber, clearly proving the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in this building (Photo 14). Blue pigmentation has also formed around the circular opening in the ceiling. Finally, enormous blue stains are visible on the exterior walls of the chamber, particularly on the east (Photos 15 & 16) and west walls (Photos 17 & 18), and, to a lesser extent, near the doors on the north and south walls as well (Photos 5 and 9).

This gas chamber may appear to have been rather crudely constructed in comparison with the DEGESCH circulation devices designed for disinfestation with Zyklon B, but it was quite capable of functioning effectively. The relatively low temperature required for the rapid evaporation of hydrogen cyanide out of the granular carrier was ensured by the output of the stove. The combustion products heated the cast-iron pipe, as well as the walls of perforated brickwork partially surrounding the pipe, and then rose through the chimney into the open air. The small shaft in the ceiling made it possible to shake out the Zyklon B with the doors closed, after covering the opening of the floor drain with paper.

Simultaneously opening the two doors along the north-southwest axis achieved rather rapid and efficient ventilation. This was accelerated by the heat which continued to radiate all along the pipe. If the fire was kept burning during ventilation as well, the result was an air

[156] This was also confirmed by qualitative chemical analysis carried out by the Soviets. The document is mentioned in: AMS, 2-V-24, p. 3.

flow inside the chamber which would have been sufficient to ensure an almost complete air exchange in a short time.

Contrary to J.-C. Pressac's impression, the opening in the ceiling was quite necessary to the functioning of the installation. Simply sprinkling Zyklon B granulate on the floor would have been prevented by the metal racks upon which the articles of clothing were to be hung and then disinfested, occupying the entire surface area of the gas chamber right up to the doors.[157] That this opening was installed on the murderous instructions of Rudolf Höß was simply invented by Pressac.

Nevertheless, in our view, use of these delousing chambers in their original condition for the killing of human beings would have been possible *in a purely technical sense*. The time periods mentioned in the Soviet Expert Commission's report, as well as the procedure described in the report, lie within the realm of the possible, at least theoretically.[158] We must now examine whether or not the chamber was *actually* used for this purpose. The following, therefore, is intended to approach the question from the *historical* point of view.

c) The Crematorium

First a few remarks on the camp crematorium are in order. The crematorium, of course, plays quite a secondary role in connection with the reported extermination of human beings, but the claims made by eyewitnesses with relation to its function and capacity are a solid criterion for an evaluation of their general credibility.

In Stutthof, two coke-fueled furnaces by the H. Kori Company were installed (Photo 19). The same firm also installed one oil-fired furnace. These three furnaces are exhibited in the crematorium reconstructed by the Poles after the war.[159]

No documents relating to the crematorium have been found. All statements contained in the literature on this installation are based on eyewitness testimonies. The most detailed information is found in Ewa Ferenc; we quote:[160]

---

[157] This rack is similar to the one shown by Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 83ff.

[158] Although it is unlikely that it took 40 minutes to fill the chamber with victims, as the report claims.

[159] A description of them can be found in Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 96), vol. I, 2nd part, Chapter 11.

[160] Ewa Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…," *op. cit.* (note 16), pp. 105f.

> *"The plans of the camp crematorium arrived together with the plans of the new camp. The camp was to have had eight double furnaces and one morgue, to be linked to the furnaces by a lift. A gold workshop with a safe and 4 rooms measuring 20 m² in surface area were to be connected to the crematorium. On the plan, the rooms were designated with the letters* z.b.V. *(*zur besonderen Verfügung = *for special duty). The furnaces were to cremate approximately 100 corpses in one hour. According to the plans, the whole crematorium was to be surrounded by a high wall. The plan, however, was not carried out."*

As a source, the Polish historian refers to the testimony of the former inmate Wacław Lewandowski. The latter, however, provided a distorted description of the original crematorium project. A document from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz offers a background explanation: on June 15, 1942, the Construction Office of Stutthof Concentration Camp asked the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz for information on the installation of a crematorium. The head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, replied on July 10, enclosing the plans for the future Crematorium II of Birkenau, providing for the construction of "5 three-muffle cremation furnaces." Bischoff also reported that, according to the furnace manufacturer, Topf, the period of time required for the cremation of one corpse amounted to one half hour.[161] This information was not in accordance with reality, however, but was rather the reflection of wishful thinking. In actual fact, the average cremation time for a corpse amounted to one hour.[162]

Hence, the witness Lewandowski not only got the number of furnaces wrong, but mentioned the wrong model as well ("eight double furnaces" instead of five triple-muffle furnaces); he also exaggerated the crematory capacity by a factor of three in comparison to the capacity reported by Topf (six corpses instead of two).

E. Ferenc continues:[163]

> *"In the summer of 1942, an oil-fueled cremation furnace was delivered. It was installed on the east side of the infirmary, with a wooden roof built over it; the crematorium was set apart from the camp. The furnace was in operation approximately one half year. It burnt 5-6 corpses in 45 minutes, using approximately 5 liters of oil to do so. The first cremation took place on September 1, 1942* […]

---

[161] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168. The document is reproduced in: C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.*, (note 96), vol. II; doc. 263, p. 424.

[162] Cremation times are discussed in detail in Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 96).

[163] Ewa Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…," *op. cit.* (note 16), p. 106.

*At the end of 1942, the Kori Corporation in Berlin built two walled cremation furnaces and one chimney 18 meters long. One furnace burnt 7-8 corpses in 45 minutes. Around the furnace, a wooden barrack was constructed; this burnt down in the night of December 3-4. For this reason, the wooden barrack was replaced by a stone barrack, with a room for the heater, toilets, and two small rooms '*z.b.V.*' (for special duty). After reconstruction, the crematorium began to 'work' again on December 26, 1944. Until then, the corpses of inmates were burnt in a field crematorium."*

This information, again exclusively based on eyewitness reports, is on a weak footing as well, both historically and technically.

As regards the historical aspects, the only known original plan of the camp, which dates back to January 25, 1943,[164] contains no designation of a crematorium – which means that at that time construction had not even begun. The story of the burnt-down barrack therefore presumably relates to the oil-fueled furnace. That this was put out of operation after only six months of use – even before the stationary furnaces were built – is highly improbable. That not one single furnace was in operation for fully three years – until December 26, 1944 – is refuted by several documents. There is, first of all, the death registry. One section of it relating to the time period between January and April 1944 has survived and contains cremation dates of deceased inmates.[165]

Technically speaking, it is impossible to burn five to six corpses in 45 minutes in an oil-fueled Kori furnace. Our book on Majdanek discusses a German report attributing a capacity of 50 corpses in 12 hours to this type of furnace. Our hypothesis at that time – that such a high capacity was actually within the realm of possibility under ordinary circumstances[166] – is refuted by the documentation relating to the oil-fueled furnaces of the crematorium at Theresienstadt,[167] which was still unknown to us at that time. These furnaces were much bigger than the Kori furnaces, but could only cremate two corpses per hour.[168] The capacity of the oil-fueled Kori furnaces could under no circumstances have been higher.

---

[164] *Stutthof…*, *op. cit.* (note 2), photo 96 outside of text.

[165] See Chapter III, Paragraph 5.a).

[166] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 12), German ed., pp. 114f.; Engl. ed. pp. 113f.

[167] We learned about the existence of this crematorium only after the publication of the book mentioned in the previous note.

[168] This is due to the peculiar structure of these furnaces, as described in more detail by C. Mattogno, F. Deana in their book on the crematoria (see note 96), vol. I,

The claim that seven to eight corpses could be cremated in one oil-fueled Kori furnace in 45 minutes is quite absurd. The documentation on the coke-fueled Kori furnaces at the Dutch Westerbork transit camp proves that a cremation took an average of 50 minutes.[169]

All this shows that both the claims by orthodox Polish historiography and by the Soviet expert report quoted in the Chapter II relating to the capacity of the cremation furnaces at Stutthof are devoid of all scientific basis. In particular, the statement contained in the Soviet report that 12 corpses could normally be introduced into one combustion chamber, and that they could be cremated within only 50 minutes, is pure nonsense:

- First, the calculations of the Soviet "experts" are based upon the theoretical volume of the combustion chamber and corpses, as if the first were a container and the second a liquid, a certain quantity of which could simply be poured into the container.
- Second, cramming the combustion chamber with 12 corpses – which would been impossible in any case – would have interrupted the combustion process in the coke furnaces due to lack of draft.170 Even in the oil-fueled furnaces, combustion would have been impossible, because the flame would have been extinguished by the corpses stacked up near the combustion nozzle.
- Third, even if combustion had been possible – and it was not – it would have taken ten to twelve times as long as the time indicated. Precisely this was true, in particular, of the animal-corpse incineration installations built by the Kori Corporation – the only existing furnace in which organic substance of such quantity was incinerated as was claimed for the furnaces at Stutthof.[171]

---

pp. 448-453.

[169] The above-mentioned data relates to the cremation of adult corpses. This point has also been discussed by C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *ibid.*, vol. I, pp. 357-363.

[170] The combustion of the coke in the gas generator of a coke furnace is directly dependent upon the suction draft of the chimney, which must be sufficiently large to overcome the resistance of the layer of coke against the passage of combustion air through the layer of coke. Cramming the combustion chamber with 12 corpses would have blocked the connection opening between the gas generator and the combustion chamber as well as the combustion-gas outlet, which was located behind the introduction door on the vault of the combustion chamber. For this reason, the cremation process would have immediately come to a full stop!

[171] See in this regard the thorough treatment of cremation capacities in: Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 96), vol. I, pp. 369-378.

Let us now turn from the above discussion of the crematorium to the allegations of mass gassings in the Stutthof Camp.

d) The Time and Number of Victims of the Alleged Mass Gassings According to Various Sources

In the previous chapter, we reproduced the reports of orthodox historiography alleging the murder of human beings in the gas chamber of Stutthof. These statements, for the most part, are very vague as regards the decisive questions of the date and number of victims of the gassings, and to some extent they contradict each other. The following table makes this point very clear:

Table 2: Reported Mass Gassings in Stutthof (1944)

Author / Month(s)	Łukaszkiewicz 1947	D.-Wąsowicz 1970	G. Komisja 1979	D.-Wąsowicz 1983	D. Drywa 1988
June				22.6.: 100	
July				26.7.: 12, ?:70, ?:300	24.7.: ?
August		70, 300, 100		300	22.8.: 77
September		300		600 ?	
October		600 ?			
November		200-250		250	
June and later			4,000		
pre-August	1,000				
Aug.-Dec.	3,000				

The above table gives the following overall picture of reported homicidal mass gassings:

22 June:	100 Poles and Belo-Russians
24 July:	? Jews
26 July:	12 Polish resistance fighters
22 August:	77 disabled Soviet prisoners of war
August:	300 Jews; 100 men
September:	300 Jewish women
October:	600 Jewish women; a few dozen men
November:	250 women

Adding up the above figures, we arrive at a total of 1,739, which is less than half the official figure of 4,000. With regard to eight gassings, with a total of 1,550 victims, only the month is indicated. In one case, of course, the exact date is given, but not the number of victims; in another case, we are left in the dark as to the date as well as the number of victims.

The vagueness of these data is of course explained by the fact that there are no documents on the alleged homicidal mass gassings.

Marek Orski has put forward the figure of 1,150 victims,[172] which confirms that the numbers of the alleged gassing victims are utterly arbitrary.

e) Sources for Alleged Homicidal Mass Gassings

i) The Gas Chamber

With relation to the sources, J. Grabowska remarks:[173]

> *"The gas chamber was used several times between June and October 1944 to kill Polish political prisoners and resistance fighters. For example, a group of Polish partisans from the region of Bialystok were killed in this manner (in June 1944), as well as a group of men delivered after the uprising in the Warsaw Ghetto (September/October 1944). The date and the number of the last-mentioned executions as well as the number of executed persons cannot be established with exactitude, since the related documents have not survived (if they were ever prepared). The reports of former inmates are inexact; for the most part, they repeat that both these groups were warned of the fate awaiting them on their way to the gas chamber; they are said to have attempted to escape inside the camp. The SS men began to shoot, and killed a few inmates; the others were recaptured and gassed."* (Emphasis added.)

D. Drywa also admits that just when the gas chamber "was used for the killing of human beings" could "only be established with difficulty." In connection with the "gassing of two groups of Poles," she speaks of "difficulties" and "discrepancies in relation to the date and procedure of the action" in the eyewitness statements. This is anything but of minor importance when one considers that it is precisely these eyewitness statements which are the only sources for the alleged mass gassings; these statements are furthermore extremely scarce.

The most important purveyors of these reports are the former Polish Stutthof inmate Zbignew Krawczyk – mentioned only in the Soviet expert report – and, in particular, the Italian Aldo Coradello, a former camp inmate and star witness to the gas chamber at Stutthof.

First, with regard to Krawczyk, the Soviet expert report permits one to conclude that this person described the mass-gassing procedure, but without any exact reference to the date or the number of

---

[172] M. Orski, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 301.
[173] H. Kuhn (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 62.

victims. On these grounds alone, the testimony is much is too indefinite to possess any value as an historical source.

As soon as Krawczyk goes into any detail, he becomes totally untrustworthy, as in the following:[174]

> *"Thanks to the testimony of Krawczyk, it was possible to determine that the furnaces were in operation day and night. The service crews worked in shifts. Up to 30 corpses were introduced into two furnaces at the same time. The cremation process lasted two hours. Coke was used as fuel."*

The simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses in one coke-fueled Kori furnace, and in two hours to boot, is quite simply a technical absurdity; please see our above remarks on the topic.

In 1946, A. Coradello prepared a longer report for the Criminal Court in Danzig, expounding at length upon the homicidal mass gassings (the linguistic unclarity is due to the fact that German was a foreign language to Coradello):[175]

> *"By far the greatest number of death victims was due to the gas chambers in Stutthof – as in the other concentration camps. It is hard to say, to indicate, an exact number of these victims. But one is not far off when one reports that there were many thousands. Over the years, the SS elevated this type of butchery into a pure science.*
>
> *There were several different types of these infamous gas chambers, which were constructed according to the taste of the SS, on which dedicated technicians must have worked. From simple dark chambers, without any comfort, only the inscription 'Caution. Mortal Danger. Close doors well during use,' up to well-built railway cars accompanied by all kinds of chicanery and supplied by the German railways, and even some built especially for the narrow-gauge Danzig-Stutthof railway.*
>
> *Those exterminated in the gas chamber at Stutthof were mostly Jews, Poles, and Russian patriots. In addition to the separately described case of the gassing of 50-60 Russian disabled prisoners of war in August 1944, a few more details are known to me. This took place in the fall of 1944.*
>
> *After the evacuation of the eastern territory, the Germans transported a large number of Jews of all nationalities to Stutthof from the camps from Estonia, Riga, Kaiserwald, and the ghetto of Kaunas. In particular, I remember, for example, the Jew Lulie and his son Asjas from Riga.*

---

[174] "Note on the investigation about the mortality reasons at Stutthof" (17 May to 13 June 1945). GARF, 7021-106-2, p. 16.

[175] "*Ausschnitt aus dem Zeugenbericht des früheren Mitglieds des Kgl. Ital. Generalkonsulates Aldo Coradello in Danzig, vom Sonderstrafgericht Danzig angefertigt*." ROD, 250I, Box 32a.

These Jews were in the worst imaginable physical and moral condition; after they had hardly spent a month in Stutthof, they had lost weight until they were starved skeletons. They were the only survivors of the extermination policy of the Germans in this camp. […]
In the fall of 1944, the butchers raged unmercifully, especially in women's camp no. 3 in S[tutthof]. *Of the women lodged there, approximately 14,000 were no longer able to work due to general physical exhaustion and malnutrition. They were even indicated as such in the daily reports of the work service. A few thousand more women were only fit to work in a restricted capacity. The number of the unfit increased by the day. Due to the injustice of camp life and insufficient food, the women lost more and more weight and got sicker every day.*
The appropriate methods were devised in Stutthof, since no one doubted that the proposed numbers were not approved in Berlin. Up to 3 prisoners had worked in the crematorium until now. One more prisoner was therefore detailed there. The commando was further reinforced by a night shift of 3 inmates, and the brutal SS overseer Peters, who was said to have been a former beer-truck driver from the Fischer brewery in Danzig, and the right man for this job. […]
Even in Berlin they immediately recognized the possibility of doing something to save German food by provisionally approving the gassing of 4,000 women as the first contingent. Work began thus immediately. Foth, the SS women's guards and the 'B.Ver.'[176] *block elders, sometimes also supported by SS Doctor Heidl, now picked out the victims."*

The "separately described case of the gassing of 50-60 Russian disabled prisoners of war in August 1944," is described by Coradello as follows:[177]

"In Stutthof mostly Jews, Poles and Russians were murdered in the gas chamber. Apart from the gassing of 50-60 disabled Russian prisoners of war in August 1944, several other murders are known to me, which were committed in the fall of 1944 […]
In order to get rid of the Jews, who were dying too slowly, they were selected every day by the block elders; above all those who felt especially weak or simply wanted to sleep in. After the evening meal, groups of 30 inmates were chased out in front of the canteen, where they were loaded onto simple wooden wagons. It often happened that a father stood by and could not rescue his son, or a man could not rescue his brother. The victims being loaded onto the wagons were mostly so weak they let themselves be taken away without protest. In case of refusal, however, they laid him low with a blow by one of the professional criminals, and threw him on the wagon. Everyone in the camp then knew that there would be a gassing that evening. On the same day, the Jews cleared out

---

[176] *Berufsverbrecher* = professional criminal.
[177] Report by Aldo Coradello "written in 1946 as testimony in the Stutthof Trials instead of oral testimony," in: H. Kuhn (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 45), pp. 124-128.

of my block were reported as 'ordered away' during the roll call. The Kapo *of the Crematorium, the 'professional criminal' (*B.Ver.*) Willy Patsch, told me that they were gassed.* […]

In the fall of 1944 the SS raged especially in the women's camp no. 2. 14,000 of the women there were separated as completely unable to work due to general weakness. They were thus characterized in the reports of the labor service. Many others could only work in a limited way. The number of 'unfit' increased by the day. In Stutthof, they thought up a corresponding solution. In order to get rid of these 'useless eaters,' they sent a proposal to Berlin. A fourth inmate was detailed in addition to the three inmates working in the crematorium. An additional reinforcement of this commando took place through a night shift under the command of SS Scharführer *Peters, who had been previously active in the Fischer brewery in Danzig. He did not complain about this work, since, as he himself said, by searching carefully, it was possible to rob many gold teeth before the cremation. That was enough for brandy and a little savings.*

In Berlin, it was quickly recognized that they could save food for the 'heroes at the front': 4,000 women were designated for the first gassing. They immediately set to work. The victims were selected by the SS man Foth, the overseer and the block elder, sometimes by the SS doctor Dr. Heidl. Then a first group of 60 to 70 women left the camp. These were extremely weak, starved beings, for whom death no longer had any meaning. They were ready to die at any time. None of the women had the strength to protest, even if they knew that they were going to be gassed. The SS men, however, turned a human tragedy into a show; that's how it was this time too. They told the women that they had succeeded in obtaining a free school building in order to set up a sanatorium for the Stutthof inmates. Nobody believed it, but the poor women wished in their hearts that it might be true. Strengthened by this illusory hope, they went voluntarily out of the interior part of the camp. They were unceremoniously packed into the gas chamber.

Often the quantity of gas was too small, that meant longer sufferings – but the result was the same.

Sometimes it happened that the criminals had too little time, because they wanted to participate in yet another evening feast. In order not to arrive too late, they rushed; so it happened that, apart from the dead women, women who were merely unconscious were taken out of the gas chamber and dragged into [sic] *the furnaces. The political inmate Erich Rössler told me that the German 'professional criminals,' when they were drunk, smashed in the skulls of the only half-dead victims with an axe. Then they returned to the block all smeared with blood, because they had no time to wash. They received the brandy from their 'protector' Chemnitz.*

The gassing action in mid-November 1944 lasted four days and required the deaths of over 400 women. Then they were suddenly stopped.

Among the inmates the rumor went around that the higher authorities in Berlin had interrupted the action. […]
On August 26 [1944] *I was transferred to Stutthof once again.* […] *Then I saw a group of 50-60 disabled Russian prisoners of war on the square in front of the delousing installation. Most of them had had a leg amputated, some even both legs, and they could only move with the greatest effort with the help of crutches. Others had no arms or were blind. In one regard they were all the same: they were starved to the highest degree and in rags. None had shoes; their heel bones were swollen and full of wounds. They were so weak that they looked like skeletons of death, even worse than the so-called camp 'cripples.' The long-time inmates, who were busy with the delousing and in the 'reception' of the arrivals, told me that most of these invalids came from the prisoner-of-war camp at Hammerstein. They had already spent three days under the open sky, without any food, on the road. The only thing they could get was some water and food given to them by other inmates. The camp headquarters had come to the conclusion that these unfit disabled persons were no longer worth the food.*
We newly arrived inmates had to wait for our acceptance formalities for 10 to 18 hours in the searing sun. The Camp Commandant Hoppe, the Protective Custody Leader Meyer, and Reporter Leader Obersturmbannführer *Chemnitz walked around us in circles. From their conversation, I was able to understand that they were concerned with the problem of the Russian invalids. Chemnitz thought that this 'Russian scum' should be gotten rid of; at the same time, he looked at the crematorium.* […] *In the afternoon, Chemnitz and Lüdtke went to the Soviet war invalids and told them that they were to be sent to a sanatorium for invalids, where they would certainly feel better. I saw how the wretches showed their joy at finally being treated humanely, as they were entitled to be as prisoners of war and invalids to boot. With the rest of the water that was left over, they attempted to wash themselves to look more decent. I will never forget how one prisoner made an effort to shave another who had no hands, using a piece of glass. They had neither soap nor brushes or razor blades. In painful excitement, I watched how they hurried in order to be ready for the transfer to the sanatorium. They were really transferred, not through the main gate, though, but through a side gate to the right of the SS shoemaker shop, through which the bodies were taken out of the camp and the infirmary toward the crematorium. For us experienced inmates, it was clear that the transferees would be cruelly murdered in a few hours.*
On the evening, all the formalities for our transport were completed. The barber had cut off our hair to the skin. Everyone received his number that he had to sew onto the left breast pocket and on the trousers. […]
When we sat together with our comrades, the inmates Wilhelm Patsch and Franz Knitter appeared suddenly, both German 'professional crim-

> *inals' with a green triangle. They had high positions in Stutthof. Patsch was a* Kapo *in the crematorium and Knitter was his right hand. On this evening, they were both drunk. From one of them I learned that the Russian invalids had been murdered around 6 o'clock in the gas chamber. In order to prevent any possible resistance, the SS men had organized a special event. Next to the crematorium ran the Danzig-Stutthof narrow-gauge railway. On this day, two additional third-class carriages stood in the vicinity of the crematorium. The Soviet invalids had to take their places in it. They were convinced that the Germans meant well for them. After a half hour came Chemnitz, Lüdtke and Meyer, who were swearing at the locomotive driver for being late. Then they told the invalids that the locomotive would only be there in an hour, so they would have time for an evening meal. They all got out and went into the 'waiting room.' As soon as they were all inside the room indicated by Chemnitz, the steel doors shut behind them, and gas streamed into the room from the opening in the ceiling. The camp's entire headquarters staff was present at the gassing. After a good hour, the doors were opened, the bodies were dragged out and laid down by the crematorium. Every corpse was stripped naked; the clothing was piled up for further use. Every dead person was searched for jewels and gold teeth. The gold teeth were removed, together with the jaws, using a special device, and the bodies were labeled: 'Checked by a dentist'.*[…]
> *Patsch and Knitter reported that the cremation of the bodies of the Soviet invalids proceeded very quickly, because they wanted to hide the murders. They had poured oil and gasoline over the bodies. The furnaces normally held 13 bodies, and the cremation lasted 80 to 100 minutes. The bodies of the invalids were especially emaciated, and they could load 15 bodies in the furnaces. Around midnight, the furnaces were filled with the last bodies. Already the next days, newly arrived inmates were walking around in the clothing of the gassed Soviet war invalids; they had no idea of the martyrdom of the prior owners of these articles of clothing."* (Emphasis added.)

Let us now test this report for its credibility. First, one must stress the obvious fact that Coradello was *not an eyewitness,* since everything he relates about the homicidal gassings is from hearsay. This fact alone decisively diminishes the value of this testimony. His testimony is furthermore very unspecific, except in the case of the Russian invalids, which will be discussed separately.

As for the date of the gassing of the Jewish women, Coradello is unable to specify even the month, and is content to say that it happened in the "fall of 1944"!

On the number of the gassed Jewish women, Coradello first writes that it is difficult to provide "an exact number," but then establishes the number of Jewish victims at 4,000, which is not even

based on eyewitness testimony – much less a document – *i.e.*, he did not even hear this figure from someone else.

In addition, he states that the camp authorities at Stutthof had implemented a policy of exterminating the "useless eaters." On orders from Berlin, or at least with Berlin's approval, according to him, only 4,000 of the 14,000 unfit were murdered. We fail to see why 10,000 more "useless eaters" should have been spared.

The only time Coradello provides a less-generic date – when he speaks of the gassing of 400 women "in the middle of November 1944" – it contradicts one of the cornerstones of orthodox historiography, the cessation of homicidal gassings on November 2, 1944.[178]

The best that Coradello can offer as to the preparations for the extermination of the "useless eaters" can only arouse laughter: the number of inmates assigned to operate the crematorium was increased from *three* to *four*!

Coradello describes the doomed Jewish women as "extremely weak, starved beings," and adds that none of them had the strength to protest, "even if they knew that they were to be gassed"; he nevertheless considers it necessary for the SS men to trick them by luring them into the gas chamber by acting out the farce of a "sanitarium."

The allegation of the "insufficient quantities of gas,"[179] as well as that of the women burnt alive in the furnaces, belongs to the standard litany of atrocity propaganda which always ascribes every conceivable type of crime to the SS.

In his description of the alleged gassing of 50 to 60 disabled Soviet prisoners of war, Coradello provides all kinds of detail with great exactitude, but, upon closer examination of his testimony, the fact remains that Coradello saw these poor wretches *alive*: everything he says about the gassing and cremation is based on hearsay:

> *"From one of them I learned that the Russian invalids had been murdered around 6 o'clock in the gas chamber"*

The "one" from whom Coradello heard this can only have been one of the German professional criminals – Patsch and Knitter – who worked in the crematorium and must have participated in the crema-

---

[178] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 921.

[179] In the storage room for toxic substances located near the Stutthof camp, the Soviets found more than 450 cans of Zyklon B, 368 of them unopened (AMS, 2-V-24, pp. 46f., Soviet "Protocol on securing poisonous substances at the Stutthof camp" dated July 11, 1945).

tion if not the gassing; yet the description of the procedures involved contains the following impossibilities:

1) The description of the gassing is very short and nebulous; Coradello takes a total of four sentences to deal with the entire tragic event. What is decisive, however, is that he knew nothing whatsoever about Zyklon, which consisted of granules poured out of a can through an opening in the ceiling – Coradello claims that the "gas streamed out of the opening in the ceiling"! He doesn't mention Zyklon B at all. Even if he knew the name, he obviously had no idea what Zyklon insecticide looked like, or its method of utilization.
2) The statements relating to cremation are simply madcap nonsense. According to Coradello, one furnace normally burnt 13 corpses simultaneously, but in this case, even 15!

Unless he simply invented the whole story, Coradello can only have been gullibly repeating mere rumors making the rounds in the camp, without attempting to make sense of them. As in the example of the alleged gassing of the 4,000 Jewish women, his description of the perfidious SS camouflage maneuver is pure nonsense. With regard to the doomed disabled prisoners of war, he says, "Most of them had had a leg amputated, some even both legs, and they could only move with the greatest effort with the help of crutches. Others had no arms or were blind." The SS were nevertheless compelled to invent the comedy about the sanatorium to avoid "any possible resistance"!

ii) The Alleged Use of Railway Carriages for Homicidal Gassings

The claim that inmates, mostly Jewish women, were gassed "in two small narrow-gauge railway carriages" is without any documentary basis. Even the method of selection described is quite incredible. The new killing system is supposed to have been introduced in early November 1944 "in order to fool the victims" and to prevent groups of "25 or 30" doomed persons from resisting the process. When one recalls that the alleged victims in each case consisted of approximately two dozen unfit persons – cripples, sick inmates, pregnant women, etc. – and that, according to Coradello, "most of them were so weak that they let themselves be taken away without resistance," one wonders how much resistance could have been feared from these poor wretches. It might be recalled that Coradello has already regaled us with this same nonsense with regard to the gas chamber.

The credibility of the allegation that news of the mass gassings circulated all over the camp, and that, as a result, the SS men were

compelled to invent the diabolical subterfuge of gassing the victims in railway carriages, is apparent from the fact that many witnesses, *in a trial against members of the Stutthof Camp personnel in 1946,* knew nothing in particular about any gassings at all. For example, former inmate Paul Wiechern, who was assigned to the crematorium crew on January 3, 1945, never even mentions them – not even with a single word.[180] Another former camp inmate, Alfred Lehmann, limited himself by saying one sentence about it:[181]

> *"Executions were carried out by shooting, hanging, or gassing, as well as through the use of inmates for experiments."*

This is the only fleeting reference to mass gassings in his entire testimony.

That the story of the camouflage maneuver was totally made up, is clearly revealed by the allegations of K. Dunin-Wąsowicz – who conjures up constantly new variants – relating to the "doctor's consultation office" installed in the "enlarged gas chamber." No architectural proof exists for this alleged "enlargement."

The claimed tragic end of the "sock-mending commando" must be relegated to the realm of fairy tales as well. In the absence of documentary proof, this tale as well is supported merely by Aldo Coradello's testimony, who reports as follows:[182]

> *"Another method very commonly utilized – the 'sock-mending commando' – was mentioned. This type of killing was intended for older women. At morning roll call, women were sought out who could darn and sew well. They were given sewing and knitting needles and marched out of the camp. Somewhere in the vicinity of Stutthof, stockings were to be darned… at the same time, it was not forgotten to promise the women good food. As an exception, a railway carriage was provided for them by the Army, so that they would arrive at their destination more quickly. A brigade consisted of 60 to 70 women, most of them Jewish. The above-mentioned carriage was coupled onto a locomotive, or sometimes even onto a freight car, and actually departed with its tragic freight. Its destination lay in the vicinity of the crematorium, which had an access spur. After the death train had traveled past one or two stations, it turned around and traveled straight to the crematorium. There, the corpses of these unfortunate women were removed from this specially equipped gas carriage. During the journey, the carriage –*

---

[180] Undated statement by Paul Wiechern, with the title "*Einzelheiten aus KZ-Stutthof-Danzig*." ROD, 250v, Box 32a.

[181] "*Bericht über das KZ-Lager Stutthof bei Danzig vom ehemaligen politischen Gefangenen Lehmann*," ROD, 250v, Box 32a.

[182] AMS, *Berichte und Erinnerungen*, vol. I, pp. 47ff. (no reference number).

> *locked with a double door – had been filled with blue gas, and the unsuspecting women traveled to their death.*
> *In the camp, these victims left their daughters or other relatives behind, who waited in vain for their return and hoped at the same time to obtain something to eat, even if only raw potatoes. And if the waiting persons asked the SS men why their mothers and daughters were taking such a long time, they were cynically told that, if their relatives had not yet returned, then they must certainly have been released.*
> *Sometimes the departure and return of the 'sock-mending commando' took place twice daily. The gas carriage used for this purpose finally proved not modern enough, or else it did not travel quickly enough; in any case, it is a fact that in December 1944 or January 1945 two entirely newly built gas carriages arrived at Stutthof. They were painted dark yellow, like army vehicles. These were not, of course, put into service anymore; that it was, however, the intent of the Germans to put these carriages into service as well, cannot be doubted. After all, they had been built for something at a time when all German industry was working exclusively on war material. Perhaps the SS men considered these satanic railway carriages to be war material as well? Finally, one can say that the SS considered every concentration camp a huge battlefield, and, of course, a victorious battlefield, since thousands and thousands of people were overwhelmed and finally murdered there."* (Emphasis added.)

It is obvious that Coradello was uncritically repeating rumors circulating in the camp in this case as well. As late as 1947, two otherwise well-informed former Stutthof inmates, the Frenchmen Alphonse Kienzler and Paul Weil, told the following version of the murders in the railway carriages:[183]

> *"Shooting was not the only method of exterminating the 'enemies of the great Reich.' Several times, particularly on Sundays, women were sent to fictitious commandos; they were crammed into hermetically sealed carriages, and then an SS man threw a bomb with asphyxiating gas in their midst."*

Let us return to Coradello. His story contains no tangible facts at all – with one exception. He reports that "two entirely newly built gas carriages" arrived in "December 1944 or January 1945." There is no trace of these two "gas carriages"; nor is there any trace of the carriages allegedly fitted out for homicidal mass gassings at an earlier date. The two railway carriages standing behind the crematorium today are quite ordinary freight cars. The first one – which doesn't

---

[183] Alphonse Kienzler, Paul Weil, "À Stutthof. Document sur le Service Sanitaire d'un Camp d'Extermination," in: *De l'université aux camps de concentrations. Témoignages Strassbourgeois*, Paris 1947, p. 336.

even have a roof – is 9.5 m long, 2 m wide, and 1.20 m high. The second – which does at least have a roof – measures 9.5 m × 2 m × 2.12 m, has a little window, and many cracks in the floorboards (see Photos 1 and 17).

The rumor of the murderous railway gas carriages no doubt has its origins in a distortion of an actual event lacking any sinister connotations. E. Grot writes:[184]

> *"Since 1942, transports arrived at the camp by railway. The freight trains with the inmates stopped at the standard-gauge railway station at Tiegenhof, which also had a narrow-gauge railway spur to Stutthof. There the inmates were loaded into open carriages. The train stopped at the Waldlager station, not far from the commandant's villa. The station was built in 1940-41."*

In 1944, large transports with predominantly Jewish prisoners left from this station to other camps. This is proven by the *Kommandanturbefehle* (headquarters orders) headed "Inmate Transfers," often expressly containing the statement that the transport in question was departing from Waldlager. The following is an example. *Kommandanturbefehl* no. 64 of September 28, 1944 states as follows regarding a transfer of "550 female Jewish inmates" to Neuengamme Concentration Camp:[185]

> *"The inmate transport will depart on 29.9.1944 at approximately 14:30 from Stutthof Waldlager. Exact departure time is still pending. Further transport from Tiegenhof by the Reichsbahn will take place in 8 G- and 1 C-carriages at 18:35 o'clock."*

Other documents mention the "narrow-gauge railway," but not the Waldlager. For example, *Kommandanturbefehl* No. 55 of August 16, 1944 states:[186]

> *"The narrow-gauge railway will provide a transport train with 22 carriages which will at the same time bring to Tiegenhof the 500 female inmates to be transferred to Buchenwald according to number 3 paragraph c."*

The narrow-gauge railway passed directly behind the crematorium and the fumigation chamber, then traveled to the Jewish barracks.[187] It is quite probable that several groups of Jewish women being transferred to another concentration camp or a Stutthof subsidiary camp boarded the train at this section of the track. Since the train departed

---

[184] E. Grot, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 167.
[185] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 197.
[186] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 150.
[187] See the camp map, Document 7 in the Appendix.

from where both the fumigation chamber and the crematorium were located, and because it then returned empty to the camp, it is hardly difficult to imagine that the inmates – who were only imperfectly informed about what was going on in the camp – wrongly believed the departing detainees to have been gassed. It is very difficult to plausibly explain the story of the "gassing carriages" in any other way.

The rumor about "selections"[188] for gassings is also the result of a distortion of actual events connected with inmate transports departing the camp. Each transfer always required a previous "selection" by the SS: the *Kommandanturbefehle* prove this. For example, *Kommandanturbefehl* no. 64 of September 28, 1944 states:[189]

> *"According to* FT [Funketelegramm = radio telegram] *of Sept. 15, 1944 from the Head of Office Group D in the SS Economic Administrative Main Office, 1000 male and 1500 female Aryan inmates are to be transferred from Stutthof Concentration Camp to railway station Schömberg, to be made available to Natzweiler Concentration Camp. The selection of these inmates is to take place after oral consultation with the 1st Leader of the Protective-Custody Camp, the SS Garrison Doctor and Labor Service Leader.* […] *According to FT no. 9485 of Sept. 8, 1944 from the Head of Office Group D in the SS Economic Administrative Main Office, 500 female inmates are to be transferred to railway station Hannover-Vinnhorst, connection platform 2, and are to be made available to Neuengamme Concentration Camp for the Brinkenwerke Hannover on Sept. 29, 1944. The inmates to be transferred are to be selected after verbal consultation with the 1st Leader of the Protective-Custody Camp, the SS Garrison Doctor and the Labor Service Leader."*

Selections were also performed before sending commandos to the Stutthof subsidiary camps. For example, *Kommandanturbefehl* no. 73 of October 30, 1944 states:[190]

> *"According to* FT [radio telegram] *no. 11348 of Oct. 11, 1944 and* FS [Fernschreiben = teletype message] *no. 11701 of Oct. 17, 1944, 200 female Jewish inmates will be transferred to the subsidiary camp Front Repair Workshop in Thorn on Oct. 30, 1944. Selection of the inmates will take place after oral consultation with the 1st Leader of the Protective Custody Camp, the SS Garrison Doctor and the Labor Service Leader."*

That there might have been a sock-mending commando at a "Front Repair Workshop" is quite possible. However, such a commando would require living women, not gassed ones.

---

[188] The concept "*Selektion*" was invented after the war. The term used at the time was "*Auswahl*," as shown by all the documents quoted here.

[189] AMS, I-IB-3, pp. 196f.

[190] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 234.

f) The Alleged Mass Gassing of Disabled Soviet Prisoners of War: Analysis of a Particular Case

In view of the absence of any document on the gassing of human beings, and in view of the uncertainty and contradictory nature of the eyewitness testimonies, orthodox historians have had a hard time lending the gassing stories a minimum of credibility.

As seen in Chapter II, Z. Łukaszkiewicz was content, in 1947, simply to repeat the number of 4,000 gassings as invented by A. Coradello. He neither attempted to shore it up with documentary proof, nor did he make any effort to establish the dates on which the murders were allegedly committed. In 1970, K. Dunin-Wąsowicz drew up a tentative chronology of the gassings accompanied by an approximate indication of the number of victims, but only arrived at approximately 1,600 gassing victims instead of Coradello's 4,000. 13 years later, in 1983, he provided an exact date in two cases, accompanied by an exact number of victims in one case. But since he failed to inform us of the source of his new knowledge, this information is historically worthless.

The efforts of orthodox historians to shore up the gassing story with documentary evidence – at least in one case – remained unsuccessful until 1987. In that year, Maria Elżbieta Jezierska published an interesting and well-researched essay, the title of which, in English translation, is "The Executees of the Stutthof Camp."[191] The section relating to the alleged mass gassing of disabled Soviet prisoners of war reads as follows:[192]

> *"Anyone who looks at the arrival records bearing the numbers 60703-65672 (August 1944) will realize that, in the case of one transport sent off on August 15, 1944 by the Security Police at Riga, the entry 'death' appears on the same date, i.e., August 22 in many cases.* […] *This date appears next to 77 inmate names. They arrived on the same day, and they died on the same day. These were all Russian men who were all quite young, with one exception (Piotr Kalinin, who was born in 1860 and was therefore 84 years old!), as well as one 38-year-old Latvian. The assumption immediately arises that they could not possibly have died natural deaths.*
>
> *It is indicative that similar remarks on members of one and the same transport, many of whom died on the same day, relate to the Jewish transports of 1944. These are known to have been subject to a selection – older and sick people, mothers with small children, and pregnant*

---

[191] *Op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 79-167.
[192] *Ibid.*, pp. 146-149.

women were immediately killed. Only Jews fit for work were admitted into the camp. […]
I turn to the question of the Russian transport. The registration book nowhere contains the letter 'E' [[193]…]
The following notes appearing under the heading 'Special characteristics' (height and weight, hair color, eye color, etc.) merit attention. […]
Among 47 inmates whose cards have survived, there are no indications in four cases. The following remarks appear for the others:
– 'very weak' (1 case)
– shot in the leg – scar (3 cases)
– shot in the knee – scar (3 cases)
– lost one leg (8 cases)
– shot in head and leg (8 cases)
– shot in leg, walks with limp (3 cases)
– shot in thigh, scar – (1 scar)
– shot in leg and lungs – (1 case)
– penetrating gunshot wound in leg – (12 cases)
– penetrating gunshot wound in knee – (2 cases)
– penetrating gunshot wound in hip – (2 cases)
– penetrating gunshot wound in leg and arm (1 case)
– 'limps' – (1 case)
– shot in face (1 case)
– shot in head, foot, and arm – (1 case)
– three bullet wounds – 1 case)
– shot in pelvis (1 case)
All the persons mentioned appear on the card with the notation 'former POW'. Other reasons for assignment to a concentration camp are not indicated.
I have probably succeeded, by way of deduction, in finding the tragic transport of Russian invalids remembered by former camp inmates, a transport of prisoners of war of whom it was said they were only sent into the camp and killed there because they were unsuitable for the labor service as disabled. I point out that there were other Russians in this transport for whom the personal card shows that they were wounded, but they were obviously in a better state of health since they were not liquidated, and some of them were later transferred to Natzweiler camp. I found 41 personal cards with references to the following wounds:
– arm, shoulder, hand, and elbow bullet wounds and penetration wounds (17 cases)
– bullet wound in leg and penetration wound in leg (7 cases)
– bullet wound in knee and penetration wound in knee (3 cases)
– amputation of frozen toes on both feet (1 case)

---

[193] According to M.E. Jezierska "*E*" stands for "*exekutiert*," "*erschossen*" (shot), or "*erhängt*" (hanged). But she admits that "*E*" in many cases could also mean "*entlassen*" (released), *ibid.*

– shot in breast (3 cases)
– shot in head, including one shot in area of eye (4)
– several bullet wounds (7).
I stress that I was not successful in finding all the personal cards of the Russians on this transport, and we do not know how many of the others were also disabled."

M. E. Jezierska's discovery appears to be important at first glance, but in fact it is rather imprecise with regard to the circumstances and downright foolish as to the claimed reasons.

The most suspicious fact of this affair is the incredibly late date of this discovery, which was neither accidental nor the result of painstaking research taking decades of study. To make such a discovery, it was in fact enough to simply browse with a minimum of attention the list of registrations containing the serial numbers 60703-64672 (9-14 August 1944; see Document 18 in the Appendix), something which, we presume, the historians of the Stutthof Museum have done dozens of times in the more than forty years following the end of WWII. But if that is so, why has no one ever noticed that these 77 detainees had been registered with the same date of registration and the same date of death? Since 1947 they knew about the alleged gassing of Soviet invalids and about its claimed date (end of August 1944) due to Aldo Coradello's declarations. So are we to believe that none of these historians has had at least the curiosity to look for some proof in the documentary record about this alleged gassing of the above registrations?

On the other hand, it cannot be doubted that the date of death (22 Aug 1944) is stamped into the entries of these 77 cases mentioned above. But who added these stamps, and when?

The hypothesis of the murder of these PoWs because they were unable to work is also unreasonable and contrary to all the facts. The Soviet PoWs who had suffered amputations and had several scars had evidently been treated by the Germans. What would have been the point of this, if they were to be killed later on as unfit for labor? These detainees had come from the PoW camp Czarne[194] and had therefore been duly registered; but what would have been the point of doing this, if they were to be killed shortly thereafter?

They were taken over by the Security Police of Riga and transferred to Stutthof on August 15, 1944. However, according to orthodox historiography, the Security Police of Riga had massacred thou-

[194] Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 142.

sands of prisoners on the spot for being unable to work *before these transfers to Stutthof occurred* (see Section IV.4.). But if that was so, why not also massacre these unfit Soviet PoWs on the spot?

Furthermore, the Stutthof Camp regularly registered *all* incoming invalid Soviets. What was the point of this, if they were to be killed as unable to work anyhow? In order to create documentary evidence in the camp's records?

Although these considerations invalidate the value of Jezierska's discovery already by themselves, we will complete the discussion by investigating the historical problems it entails:

1) Were the Soviet invalids really killed?
2) If so, why were they killed?
3) Who gave the order to have them killed?
4) How were they killed?

We will now attempt to answer these four questions.

Let us consider the first point, *i.e.*, that, without exception, 77 of the persons delivered one week previously (on August 15, 1944) all died on the same day (August 22, 1944); their deaths were registered in alphabetical order and almost exactly in the same order as their inmate numbers,[195] and this at a time when there were *no* epidemics raging in the camp – it is possible to conclude with a high degree of probability that they were killed. The only possibly imaginable alternative would be the following:

These prisoners, who had all been very seriously injured, all died within a week, but their deaths were all registered on the same day. That such cases actually happened can be proven from the heading "Deaths": for example, the report of November 29, 1944 mentions five inmates having died between November 21 and 24.[196] A similar case can be proven for a transport having arrived at Auschwitz from Buchenwald; the transport included 163 inmates, who were properly registered. When the camp doctor made a medical examination of the new arrivals on December 4, he noted that 18 had died in the meantime.[197]

Although the date of death of the Soviet prisoners of war is not apparent from the death certificates, but rather from the registration book as well as from the "Inmate Personal Cards," the hypothesis of

---

[195] In this regard, see the list of Soviet inmates published by M.E. Jezierska on pp. 189-199 of her article.

[196] This document is reproduced in the appendix to Główna Komisja…, *op. cit.* (note 15), without page number.

[197] RGVA, 502-1-65, pp. 100-103.

deliberate killing appears considerably more probable. The following remarks are all based upon this assumption.

We now come to the second of the four questions raised above: If the invalids were killed as we assume, then what was the reason for it? M.E. Jezierska's explanation ("because they were not suitable for the labor service") cannot be correct because, as the author herself admits, at least 41 other Soviet invalids arrived on the same transport and were *not* killed; some of them were later transferred to Natzweiler. That these 41 were *not* killed is sufficient in itself to prove that there was no general order from the Reich government to liquidate all the unfit. As for the specific case of prisoners of war, there is even a contrary directive, as proven by the existence of a "field hospital for war-disabled Soviet Russian ex-servicemen" at Majdanek camp.[198] In Auschwitz as well, the "disabled" were regularly listed under the heading "Inmates fit and unfit to work" in the daily reports titled "Labor deployment" drawn up by Section IIIa. For example, there were 135 invalids in Sector BII/d of the men's camp at Birkenau on August 7, 1944.[199]

The picture is completed by the fact there was even a "cripple's company" at Stutthof, which

> *"consisted of men who were so emaciated that they were no longer fit to work. If someone voluntarily reported from this company, then he was assigned to a job. The barracks could hold 50 to 60 persons, perhaps even more. Those who still wanted to do something were busied with fetching water, cleaning up, and collecting twigs. These were easy jobs. Anyone who could not work was allowed to lie around. The cripples were not bullied."*[200]

Finally, it should be mentioned that two transports, carrying 298 and 172 weak or disabled inmates, departed for Dachau on November 14 and 20, 1942 respectively.[201]

So the only reason for killing these men would have been euthanasia: in contrast to the other invalids who remained alive, these 77 invalids must have been in such an obvious state of hopeless misery that it was decided to grant them a 'merciful death.' By whom was it decided? In view of the above, the answer to the third question is also obvious. The decision for the killing must have been made by the camp authorities.

---

[198] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 12), Engl. ed., pp. 38, 90, 199.
[199] *Auschwitz II/ Arbeitseinsatz für 7 August 1944*, APMO, D-AuII/3a16, p. 46.
[200] M. Orski, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 214.
[201] D. Drywa, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 21f.

There still remains the question as to the method of killing. As may be seen, the statement that the invalids were gassed is based solely upon the testimony of A. Coradello, who was, however, merely repeating hearsay, and moreover made quite nonsensical statements about cremation which ruin his credibility. In addition, a mass killing in the gas chamber, due to the fear of death which would have been experienced by the victims during their last moments, would have been barbaric and incompatible with the notion of 'merciful death' – quite apart from the fact that their cries could have been heard in the old camp, which was in close proximity, so that the news would have been all over the camp in an instant, triggering a panic, which was certainly not in the interests of the camp authorities.

The most probable hypothesis appears to us that the Soviet invalids were killed by injection in the camp infirmary.

D. Drywa bases the gassing hypothesis on the following[202]

> *"The date (in the registration book) indicates neither the number of the death certificate from the death registry, nor the letter 'E', which would have indicated an execution."*

First, as regards the missing "E": this letter, in the view of Polish historians – which is probably correct – stood for "*exekutiert*" (executed), "*erschossen*" (shot), or "*erhängt*" (hanged). If it is missing on the death certificates of the Soviet invalids, this simply means that the killings were not an execution, because they did not involve a punishment, which required prior trial and sentence in all cases.

More important than the missing "E," however, is the first of the two points mentioned by D. Drywa, *i.e.*, the missing death certificate numbers in the registration book, since this is also interpreted as proof of the gassing of the Jewish women. In relation to the latter, D. Drywa writes:[203]

> *"The date was marked in the evidence books with the date stamp, and the numbers are missing from the death book, as with the Soviet prisoners of war. The death of the first larger group of female inmates was noted on July 24, 1944, while the other mortalities were registered throughout August, September, and October."*

Thus the *hypothesis* of the gassing of the Soviet prisoners of war becomes *proof* for the gassing of thousands of Jewish women! Let us examine this argument more closely.

---

[202] *Idem.*, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 251.
[203] *Ibid.*, p. 252.

First, the absence of the number of the death certificate in the registration book does not prove that the deceased inmates were not entered in the death registry. From the moment of their arrival at the camp, the inmates acquired a bureaucratic status that could not dissolve into nothingness. The documents on an individual inmate might occasionally contain *falsified* information, but such documents could under no circumstances be *destroyed*, so that, in the event of death, a notation *had* to be made in the death books, even if a false death date and/or fictitious cause of death may have been entered under certain circumstances. The case of the 77 war invalids is clear proof of this.

That the missing death-certificate number is without particular significance is shown by the fact that this was unrecorded in many cases where there is no suspicion whatsoever. The official camp history, for example, reproduces a page from the registration book from the year 1943 indicating the deaths of two Poles having died on March 3 or 7, 1943 (inmate numbers 19383 and 19385), without any indication of the number of the death certificate. Two other deaths, on the same page, however, are accompanied by the number (two Poles having died on April 21 and March 15, with inmate numbers 19381 and 19387 respectively).[204] Quite obviously, in the first case, the responsible camp official simply neglected to make the entry.

From a statistical analysis performed on a sample of 1,850 names of Jewish prisoners from Riga registered between July 19 and August 15, 1944 (most of them on August 9),[205] a total of 273 death cases exist (last date: 19 January 1945). 236 cases show the number of the death certificate, whereas the number is missing in 37 cases. The following table is a breakdown of deaths by month and denotes cases where the number of the death certificate is missing:

---

[204] *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), Document 28 (without page number).
[205] AMS, I-II-11.

Table 3: Stutthof Death Cases from mid-1944 to 1945

Month	Death Cases	Cases w/o Death Certificate Number
July 1944	3	/
August 1944	6	5
September 1944	4	/
October 1944	42	32
November 1944	44	/
December 1944	104	/
January 1945	70	/
Total:	*273*	*37*

The 37 cases of deaths with no indication of the death certificate number are divided chronologically as follows:

– August 1944: 5 cases (18th: 1; 25th: 4)
– October 1944: 32 cases (1st: 10; 14th: 2; 17th: 2; 18th: 1; 21st: 5; 22nd: 5; 30th: 1; 31st: 6)

If the number of deaths without a death certificate really indicates the number of victims of homicidal gassings, then in this case merely 37 out of the 273 total death cases would have been gassed, *i.e.* 13.5%. And then consider the dates when they were allegedly gassed: one on Aug. 18, four on Aug. 25, two on Oct 14 and 17, one on Oct 18 and 30… That would be a rather surprising low rate for an auxiliary extermination camp.

This is so true that even M.E. Jezierska was unable to find any trace of mass extermination in the documents, or even another case comparable to that of the 77 disabled Soviet prisoners of war, although she carefully studied the registration books for the period from July 19 to October 1, 1944, containing approximately 17,000 names of inmates, including 14,400 Jewish inmates, and combed them for proofs of mass killing.[206] So the 77 invalids remain quite obviously an isolated case.

All the above considerations lead us to form the following hypothesis as to the origins of the story of mass gassings at Stutthof: it is difficult to go wrong in the assumption that the rumors of mass gassings were first spread by Jews having just arrived from Auschwitz, since such rumors had been busily stirred up in that camp by the resistance movement for years. That there was a fumigation gas

[206] These are listed in the article by Mrs. Jezierska, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 99.

chamber at Stutthof, which was, in addition, easily visible from the old camp, must have given wings to inmate fantasies.

The gas chamber was located immediately opposite the crematorium that received the corpses of the Soviet invalids. This must have necessarily been interpreted by the prisoners – who were only imperfectly informed as to events in the camp – as confirmation of the rumors that the predestined victims of homicidal gassings were those unable to work. If then the invalid Soviets were gassed as disabled persons, Jews would be gassed as well. Thus, in inmate fantasies, Jewish women transferred to outer camps, or other camps, became gassing victims as well.

5. The Death Rate in Stutthof from 1939 to 1945

a) The Documents

The available documentation on the death rate of Stutthof inmates is nearly complete and permits a calculation of the total number of deceased with great exactitude. The following statistics do not, of course, include the victims of the evacuation by land and sea that began on January 25, 1945, since there are no extant documents in this regard.

Our calculations are based, first of all, on the death books; these contain pre-printed death certificates similar to those used at Auschwitz (see Document 19 in the Appendix).

For a better understanding of the following statements, we first present the available sources in their chronological order.

1) **Death Register (Second book)**[207] covers the period from January 18, 1939 to August 17, 1940, and contains 584 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- 47 up to December 30, 1939 (consecutive numbers 1-47)
- 537 up to August 17, 1940 (consecutive numbers 48-584).

This death book also contains a few deaths of inhabitants of the village of Stutthof. This explains why it begins with January 18, 1939, and not September 2, the date of arrival of the first inmates.

[207] *Zweitbuch*, AMS, Z-V-2. The *Zweitbuch* (second book) was a copy for the camp files. The *Erstbuch* (first book) was sent to the district's civil office. All subsequent archival numbers # given in {braces} refer to AMS, Z-V-#.

There is also a **Death Register – First book**{3}, which covers part of the period covered by the second book – *i.e.*, the period from April 12 to May 23, 1940 – and which contains 200 death certificates.

2) **Death Register (Second book)**{4} covers the period from January 2 to December 31, 1941, and contains 268 death certificates, numbered from 1 to 268.

3) **Death Register (Third book)**{5} covers the period from January 6 to July 7, 1942, and contains 430 death certificates, numbered from 1 to 430.

4) **Death Register (Second book)**{6} covers the period from July 7 to September 9, 1942, and contains 538 death certificates, numbered from 431 to 968.

5) **Death Register (Second book)**{7} covers the period from October 7 to November 19, 1942, and contains 558 death certificates, numbered from 1,325 to 1,882.

Thus, it is clear that the lost death register mentioned above must have covered the period from September 10 to October 6, 1942, and contained 356 death certificates, numbered from 969 to 1,324.

6) **Death Register**{8} covers the period from November 19 to December 31, 1942, and contains 394 death certificates, numbered from 1,883 to 2,276.

7) **Death Register Volume 1**{10} covers the period from January 2 to February 17, 1943, and contains 383 death certificates numbered from 1 to 383.

A comparison with Death Register Volume 3 shows that Volume 2, which has not survived, covered the period from January 18 to March 29, 1943, and contained 798 death certificates, numbered from 384 to 1,181.

8) **Death Register Volume 3**{12} covers the period from March 30 to May 1, 1943, and contains 819 death certificates, numbered from 1,182 to 2,000.

9) **Death Register Volume 4**{14} covers the period from May 7 to June 1, 1943, and contains 376 death certificates, numbered from 2,001 to 2,376.

10) **Death Register Volume 6**{15} covers the period from August 20 to November 22, 1943. From the beginning of June 1943, the system of numbering the deaths in the death registers was altered. Whereas they had previously been numbered consecutively, from the beginning of the year onwards throughout, all deaths were now registered in sections of 185 death certificates each, each section being designated with Roman numerals.

Volume 6 contains 555 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- section V: 185 certificates
- section VI: 185 certificates
- section VII: 185 certificates

This allows the inference that volume 5 must have covered the period from June 2 to August 19, and contained 740 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- section I: 185 certificates
- section II: 185 certificates
- section III: 185 certificates
- section IV: 185 certificates

11) **Death Register Volume** 7{16} covers the period from November 22 to December 31, 1943, and contains 309 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- section VIII: 185 certificates
- section IX: 124 certificates

12) **Death Register**{11} covers the period from January 25 to December 16, 1943, and contains 54 death certificates – not of camp inmates, but of residents of Stutthof village.

13) **Death Register**[208] covers the period from January 5 to April 7, 1944, and contains 987 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- January: 259, numbered from 38 to 296
- February: 293, numbered from 1 to 293
- March: 363, numbered from 1 to 363

[208] AMS, 1-2C-9.

– April 1 to 7: 72, numbered from 1 to 72.

Taking into account the 37 deaths registered on the missing pages covering the period from January 1 to 4, this register shows a number of 987 deaths for the period from January 1 to April 7, 1944.

14) **Daily Reports on Mortalities** for the year 1944, as well as a few months in the year 1945.[209] These reports have only survived in part, except for the month of May. The following table reproduces the data contained in these reports:

– April 8 to 30: 141
– May: 180
– June: 45 (10 of 30 days)
– July: 52 (19 of 31 days)
– August: 9 (4 of 31 days)
– September: 34 (6 of 30 days)
– October: 33 (4 of 31 days)
– November: 752 (13 of 30 days)
– December: 158 in 2 days

15) **List of deceased in Stutthof Camp corresponding to documents found for the period from January to April 1945**.[210] This is a register drawn up by the Soviets, based on German documents, very probably daily manpower reports. The register covers the period from January 30 to April 23, 1945 and covers 6,550 deaths, broken down as follows:

– January 30/31: 389
– February: 3,804
– March: 1,789
– April: 568

b) The Death Tally

In view of the above, the following is an attempt to establish the number of deaths for each individual year.

1939: 47 deaths (last figure mentioned up to December 31, 1939 in the death register mentioned under Point 1)

1940: approximately 860 deaths: the Death Register/Second Book for 1939/1940 covers the period up to August 17, 1940. Based on the

[209] AMS, I-VB-7; see Document 20 in the Appendix.
[210] GARF, 7021-106-3, pp. 183-185; see Document 21 in the Appendix.

average death rate for these seven and a half months, we arrive at approximately (537 ÷ 7.5 × 12=) 860 deaths.

1941: 268 deaths (last figure mentioned in the death register mentioned under Point 2)

1942: 2,276 deaths (last figure mentioned in the death register mentioned under Point 6)

According to statistics compiled by the Soviets on the basis of discovered death certificates,[211] from February 17 to September 2, 1942, a total of 817 deaths occurred as follows:[212]

– February 17 to 28:	15	– June:	199
– March:	48	– July:	192
– April:	52	– August:	292
– May:	65	– September 1 to 2:	34

1943: 3,980 deaths. This results from the addition of the individual figures mentioned under Points 7 through 11.

– volume 1-4:	2,376	– volume 6:	555
– volume 5:	740	– volume 7:	309

We have not included the 54 deaths in the death book mentioned under point 12, because these refer to civilians rather than concentration-camp inmates.

1944: Approximately 7,500 deaths. The exact figures relating to deaths are available for the first five months only:

– January:	296	– April:	213[213]
– February:	293	– May:	180
– March:	363		

For the other months, our conclusions are based upon the figures in the death registers, which almost always appear in the registration books under the heading "Deceased," and are consistent with those contained in the death registers. The number of deaths can therefore be estimated as follows:[214]

---

[211] It is unknown where these documents are stored.

[212] GARF, 7021-106-2, p. 28.

[213] 72 up to April 7, according to the death register, 141 from April 8 to 30, according to the heading "Deaths" in the daily reports.

[214] The data is based upon an analysis of the names of 1,850 inmates who arrived between July 19 and August 15 1944. AMS, I-II-11.

– June:	ca. 135	(45 deaths in 10 days = 45 divided by 10 × 30 = 135)
– July:	ca. 120	(the number 95 was entered on July 24; 11 deaths from July 25 to 28, and then 106 in 28 days = approximately 120 in 31 days)
– August:	ca. 150	(the number 135 was entered on Aug. 29 = approximately 150 in 31 days)
– September:	ca. 250	(the number 219 was entered on Sept. 26, *i.e.*, approximately 250 in 30 days)
– October:	ca. 380	(the number 365 was entered on Oct. 30, *i.e.*, approximately 380 in 31 days).
– November:	ca. 1,450	(the number 1,444 was registered on Nov. 30)
– December:	ca. 3,560	(the number 3,553 was registered on Dec. 31)

1945: Approximately 11,200

For January, we have only the following incomplete documentation taken from the heading "Deaths":

– January 5:	38	
– January 7:	99	
– January 8:	68	
– January 30:	389	(according to the Soviet list)
– January 31:	296	(ditto)

For this month, Polish historians assume 5,000 deaths.[215] This figure does not appear exaggerated when one considers that 4,489 inmates died between January 30 and February 28, *i.e.*, at a rate of 160 per day. This enormously high mortality rate was mainly due to typhus, which was raging in the camp at that time.

According to the Soviet list, 6,161 deaths were registered between February 1 and April 23. If one accepts the figure of approximately 5,000 deaths for January cited by Polish historians – as we do – the result for the year 1945 is a figure of approximately 11,161 or, rounded off, 11,200 deaths.

The above-established figures result in a total of approximately 26,100 deaths; the following is an overview of the individual years:

[215] Janina Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 136.

YEAR	FATALITIES	YEAR	FATALITIES
1939	47	1943	3,980
1940	approx. 860	1944	approx. 7,600
1941	268	1945	approx. 11,200
1942	2,276	**Total**	**approx. 26,100**

In light of these documented data, the statements of Orski on the number of Stutthof victims must be considered propaganda imposed by the hypothesis of the "auxiliary extermination camp." He wrote:[216]

> *"Of the ca. 111,000 individuals ever to have been imprisoned in the Stutthof Camp, almost 65,000 have died. They were victims of the direct extermination by shootings, hangings, killings by intravenous injections of phenol or other toxic substances, and by gassings in the camp's own gas chamber, as well as victims of the indirect extermination as a result of insufficient provisions. In addition, numerous individuals died during the evacuation of the camp complex in early 1945."*

c) The Number of Jews Who Died at Stutthof between July 1944 and January 1945

According to the estimates of K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, approximately 1,500 Jews were deported to Stutthof by the beginning of 1944.[217] The deportations involved took place, in his view, from Danzig (1939 and 1940), Pomerania (1940), Warsaw (May 22, 1940), Germany, and Bohemia-Moravia, as well as the eastern regions of Poland, in particular Bialystok.[217] Dunin-Wąsowicz, however, provides no figures for these deportations of Jews except in one case – a transport of 150 Jews from Bialystok at the end of November 1943. On December 17, 1943 and January 12, two transports left for Auschwitz with a total of 661 inmates, including almost all of the Jews in Stutthof at that time.[218]

According to the Korherr Report, only 31 Jews had been sent to Stutthof by the end of 1942, 18 of whom died in the camp.[219] Presumably, therefore, the estimate arrived at by Dunin-Wąsowicz is too high. The number of Jews who arrived at Stutthof before 1944 should not have exceeded a few hundred. The following statistics therefore do not include the few Jews presumably remaining in the camp prior to the arrival of the large transports.

---

[216] M. Orski, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 304.
[217] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 9.
[218] *Ibid.*; D. Drywa, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 29.
[219] NO-5194.

As we will see in detail in the next chapter, a total of 48,609 mostly female Jewish inmates were deported to Stutthof between June 29 and October 28, 1944. 28,673 Jews (2,898 men and 25,775 women) were still in Stutthof on January 24, 1945.[76] 12,548 Jewish inmates from Stutthof were transferred to other camps between July 21 and December 12, 1944.[220] Consequently (48,609 – 12,548 – 28,673 =) 7,388 Jews died in Stutthof between June 29, 1944 and January 24, 1945.

The following is a summary of the overall mortality at Stutthof for the same period of time:

July to December 1944: approximately 5,900; January 1 to 23, 1945: approximately 3,700 (assuming a daily figure of 161 deaths); a total therefore of approximately 9,600.

The percentage of Jews among the victims during this period is approximately (7,388 ÷ 9,600 × 100) ≈ 77%.

d) The Orthodox Image of Stutthof in View of the Mortality Statistics

The statistics set forth above give us a reliable historical criterion for an evaluation of the claim that Stutthof was an extermination camp, even if only an ad hoc one. At the same time, it must be borne in mind that no claim is made that inmates were exterminated without being registered; this is in contrast to other camps, such as, for example, Auschwitz.

The mortality statistics give the following picture for the period during which inmates regularly accepted and registered in the camp are supposed to have been exterminated, *i.e.*, from July to the beginning of November 1944:

July:	some 120
August:	some 150
September:	some 250
October:	some 380
November 1 to 8:	some 180[221]
Total:	**some 1,080**

[220] See Chapter IV, Section 1.

[221] According to Dunin-Wąsowicz, the gassing was stopped "at the beginning of November" (E. Kogon *et al.*, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen*…, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 266, see Chapter II). We have begun with Nov. 8, since that is the first day of that month for which reliable data is available.

These mortality statistics include all inmates, both Jewish and non-Jewish. As established above, the proportion of Jews among the total number of victims during this period amounts to approximately 77%. This means a number of approximately (1,080 × 0.77 =) 830 Jewish-inmate deaths for the period in question.

In Chapter III, Section 4.c, we reproduced the official statistics relating to alleged gassing victims. To test the historical basis for these statistics, we now need only compare these statistics with the mortality figures proven on the basis of documents for the period from August 1 to November 8 (July has not been taken into account due to the small number of alleged gassing victims):

Table 4: Claimed Gassing Victims

MONTH	ALLEGED GASSING VICTIMS	DEATHS
August:	477[222]	150
September:	300 Jewish women	250
October:	600 Jewish women[223]	380
November 1 to 8	250 "women"	180
Total:	**1,627**	**960**

Thus, the number of *alleged* gassing victims far exceeds the number of Jews who *actually* died in the camp during that time! In view of the above – in particular the fact that all Jews deported to Stutthof were already under the control of the *WVHA* and, as registered inmates, could therefore not simply disappear[224] – this amounts to conclusive proof that the claims of mass gassings at Stutthof Concentration Camp contained in the official camp history are merely rooted in the murky morass a legends.

We stress once again that these 960 deaths also include non-Jews. Assuming the percentage of 77% Jewish victims as established above, this means that approximately 740 Jews died during the relevant time period. The number of *allegedly* gassed Jews, therefore, also exceeds the number of Jews who *actually* died during that time!

The *coup de grace* for the orthodox narrative is given by the following fact: during the time period of the alleged extermination of Jews, the number of Jews who *actually* died in the camp was quite

[222] These are supposed to have included 300 Jewish women, 77 Soviet prisoners of war, and 100 "men."

[223] Plus "a few dozen men."

[224] With regard to Stutthof, and unlike the claims made for Auschwitz-Birkenau, no claim is made that Jews were sent there and killed without being registered; see Chapter I.3. and p. 84.

low; but as soon as the extermination program allegedly stopped, the death rate rose dramatically:

– About 830 deaths occurred during the alleged extermination period, from early July to November 8, 1944. For these 131 days, this is an average of 6.7 deaths per day.
– From November 9, 1944 to January 23, 1945, however approximately (8470[225] – [8470 × 0.77] =) 6,470 deaths occurred – after the claimed end of extermination! For these 45 days, this is an average of some 144 per day!

The claim made by Marek Orski – as a typical representative of orthodox historians – that the Jews in Stutthof formed a group which "were slated for direct extermination within the framework of special treatment,"[153] is, therefore, in crass contradiction to the above statistics, which stand on a solidly proven documentary basis: the Jews who died during the period of alleged extermination represented only (740 ÷ 48,609 × 100 ≈) 1.5% of all the Jews who arrived at the camp allegedly for the purposes of extermination! In the case of Stutthof, we need not concern ourselves with those who were "exterminated without registration," since, as stated above, orthodox historiography does not claim the killing of unregistered inmates.

In view of the above, it is entirely clear that the deportation of Jews to Stutthof in 1944 had absolutely nothing to do with the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish question," which is understood by orthodox historiography to mean a systematic extermination of Jews.

---

[225] For the first nine days of November 1944, the death cases are known for three days (87); assuming an average of 30 cases per day, this results in (30 × 8 =) 240 at the end of Nov. 8, hence (1,450 – 240 =) 1,210 from Nov. 9 to 30. For December 1944: 3,560. For Jan. 1 to 23, 1945: 3,700. Total: 1,210 + 3,560 + 3,700 = 8,470 victims.

CHAPTER IV: Stutthof's New Role as of 1944

1. Deportations of Jews to Stutthof in 1944

From June 29 to October 14, 1944, a massive influx of Jews, mostly women, poured into Stutthof from other concentration camp. The extant documents permit to accurately reconstruct the complete picture of these transports as shown in the following table:[226]

Table 5: Deportations to Stutthof in Late 1944

DATE	ORIGIN	NUMBER
29 June 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,502
12 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno (Kaunas)	282
13 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	3,098
13 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	233
16 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	1,172
17 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	1,208
19 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	1,097
19 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	1,072
20 July 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,500
25 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	182
25 July 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	1,321
04 Aug. 1944	*Sipo* Kowno	793
09 Aug. 1944	*Sipo* Riga	6,382
09 Aug. 1944	*Sipo* Riga	450
14 Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,800
16 Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,800
23 Aug. 1944	*Sipo* Riga	2,079
23 Aug. 1944	*Sipo* Riga	2,329
28 Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,800
31 Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	8
03 Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,405
10 Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	668
10 Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	1,082
27 Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	4,501
01 Oct. 1944	*Sipo* Riga	3,155
14 Oct. 1944	*Sipo* Riga	190
28 Oct. 1944	CC Auschwitz	1,500
	Total:	*48,609*

[226] AMS, I-IIB-8, p. 1. With the exception of the transport dated 28 Oct. 1944, this table was published in 1967 by K. Dunin-Wąsowicz (note 3, pp. 11f.).

Summing up by their place of departure, this yields:

23,566 Jews from Auschwitz
10,458 Jews sent by the *Sipo* Kowno
14,585 Jews sent by the *Sipo* Riga

The accumulated monthly influx was as follows:

June:	2,502	August:	20,441	October:	4,845
July:	12,165	September:	8,656		

The transports from Riga in Latvia, as well as Kaunas in Lithuania – Kowno is the Polish name for Kaunas – were the results of the evacuation of the Baltic camps due to the advance of the Red Army.

Some of the Jewish inmates sent to Stutthof were subsequently transferred to other camps. The following table lists the documented transports of inmates away from Stutthof:[227]

Table 6: Deportations from Stutthof in Late 1944

DATE	DESTINATION	NO. OF INMATES
21 July 1944	CC Dachau	2,000
25 July 1944	CC Auschwitz	1,423
13 Aug. 1944	CC Dachau	950
16 Aug. 1944	CC Buchenwald	1,350
17 Aug. 1944	CC Sachsenhausen	500
17 Aug. 1944	CC Buchenwald	500
10 Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	575
12 Sept. 1944	CC Neuengamme	500
29 Sept. 1944	CC Neuengamme	500
29 Sept. 1944	CC Natzweiler	1,000
18 Oct. 1944	CC Neuengamme	150
3 Nov. 1944	CC Buchenwald	800
24 Nov. 1944	CC Flossenbürg	500
26 Nov. 1944	CC Buchenwald	1,000
12 Dec. 1944	CC Buchenwald	800
	Total:	*12,548*

Many Jewish prisoners were also transferred to the grid of subsidiary camps and locations outside the main camp.

Among the inmates transferred from the Baltic to Stutthof were also German Jews who had been deported to Riga in 1941 and 1942.[228]

[227] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, *ibid.*, p. 17. All transports listed in the table – except for that of September 10, 1944 – are confirmed by the series of *Kommandanturbefehl* documents (AMS, I.IB-3). The transport of September 10, 1944 can partly be reconstructed on the basis of the registration records (AMS, *Transportliste*, Microfilm 262). See Section IV.4.

The fragmentarily preserved manifests of the transports from Kaunas and Riga to Stutthof during the second half of 1944 contains at least 959 names of German Jews. One of them, Berthold Neufeldt, born June 17, 1936,[229] had been deported at the age of 5 or 6 years. The already-quoted anthology by Kuhn containing numerous reports by former inmates[45] features statements by the following German-Jewish men and women transferred from the Baltic to Stutthof:

- Trudi Birger, who emigrated to the Memelland in 1933, emigrated from the Memelland to Lithuania in 1939, spent 1941 to 1944 in Kaunas, and was transferred to Stutthof from Kaunas (pp. 129-133);[230]
- Jeannette Wolf, an active Socialist who was deported to Riga in 1942, was interned in the local ghetto or camp, and was transferred to Stutthof in the summer of 1944, along with her daughter (who survived the war; pp. 133-137);
- Gerda Gottschalk, sent to Riga in January 1942, and remained there until the summer of 1944 (pp. 138-141);
- Gertrude Schneider, deported to Riga from Vienna along with her mother and her sister (who, like her, survived the war) at an unstated point in time, and arrived in Stutthof in August 1944 (pp. 146-149);
- Erna Valk, deported to Riga on December 10, 1941, along with her husband (who survived the war with her), was lodged in various camps, and arrived in Stutthof on August 6, 1944 (pp. 149-151);
- Josef Katz, sent to Riga from Lübeck on December 4, 1941, interned in the local ghetto and in various camps until October 1944, and was then transferred to Stutthof (pp. 159-162);
- Max Kaufmann, deported to Riga in 1941, was interned in the local ghettos and camps, and arrived in Stutthof on October 1, 1944 (pp. 163-166);
- Polly Schoeps, sent to Riga on December 13, 1941 and arrived in Stutthof in the summer of 1944 (pp. 166-168).

---

[228] From November 17, 1941, to February 6, 1942, 25,103 Jews form the Old Reich were deported to Riga in 25 transports. (*Anlage zu den Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten, Nr. 10 vom 3.7.1942*. RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233).

[229] AMS, I-IIB-10, p. 176.

[230] 45 years after her liberation from Stutthof, Trudi Birger published a disgraceful collection of atrocity stories under the title of *Im Angesicht des Feuers* (Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1990), which is among the worst works in concentration camp sub-literature, a veritable literary growth industry.

But the known cases such as these are very rare. Many other German Jews who arrived at Stutthof in the second half of 1944 from the Baltic countries are officially considered dead in Riga, victims of alleged massacres.

2. The Reasons for the Deportations

After examining and refuting the orthodox claim that Stutthof became an ad hoc extermination camp for Jews in 1944 due to an alleged shortage of extermination capacity at Auschwitz, we must determine the purpose *actually* performed by the camp at that time. The surviving documents provide an unequivocal answer to this question.

As the war continued, the labor shortage in the Reich took on desperate proportions, and the economic significance of inmate labor increased constantly. By the end of May 1943, Himmler himself ordered that concentration camps inmates ought to be granted productivity awards in order to increase their labor efficiency. At Auschwitz this directive was introduced on June 4, 1943.[231] On October 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl sent a directive to all camp commandants demanding increased inmate productivity, stating:[232]

> *"In earlier years, it might have been regarded with indifference, within the framework of the rehabilitative tasks at that time, whether or not an inmate performed useful work. But at the present time, inmate manpower is of significance, and all measures of the commandants, leaders of the V section*[233] *and doctors, must be aimed at maintaining inmate health and ability to work. Not from false sloppy sentimentality, but rather because they must contribute to the achievement of a great victory by the German people; we must therefore be alert to the well-being of the inmates."*

To increase labor productivity even more, the Stutthof Camp commandant ordered an increase in the daily working times to 8½ hours; on Sundays, inmates had to work in the morning only, as before.[234]

---

[231] RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 18; see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 44.

[232] AMS, I-IB-8, p. 53.

[233] "*Abteilung V – Standortarzt*" (Section V – garrison physician).

[234] M. Orski, "Die Arbeit," in *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 215. Starting on Feb. 2, 1944, the following working schedule for inmates came into effect at Stutthof: Weekdays (incl. Saturdays) from 7 am to 12 pm and from 1 pm to 4:30 pm; Sundays from 7.00 am to 12.00 pm. *Kommandanturbefehl* No. 10 of February 2, 1944. AMS I-IB-3, p. 29

To optimize the deployment of inmate labor and thus compensate somewhat for the lack of manpower in all concentration and PoW camps, the so-called "Hollerith Kartothek" was introduced, which was a system of punch cards for machines processing statistical data as invented by the American Herman Hollerith in 1890. This system was introduced at Stutthof by the end of 1944, coinciding with the beginning of the arrival of the large Jewish transports. The file was maintained by four Polish inmates, including the later camp historian K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, and included approximately 80,000 inmate names by the end of the war, with an indication of identity and profession. Parts of this card-file system have survived.

The "Hollerith Kartothek" was particularly useful when, in early October 1944, a central distribution of manpower to industrial undertakings of particular importance to the war effort was initiated in all concentration camps. The companies wishing to obtain inmate workers sent an application for the allocation of inmates to the Reich Ministry for Armaments and War Production of Albert Speer. After examining it and after evaluating the importance of the planned work and employment, the ministry forwarded the application to Office D II of the SS-*WVHA* ("Employment of Prisoners"), which was subordinate to SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer. The camp commander and the inmate *Kapo* overseeing the employment of prisoners also examined the request in accordance with the needs of their camp, then sent a report to the Head Office D II, and finally Oswald Pohl himself decided the acceptance or rejection of the request.[235]

If the required inmate workers were not available locally, the prisoners were requested to be sent from other concentration camps. The above-mentioned transfers of Jews to Stutthof happened within the framework of the general project of employing detainees for war production.

Polish historian Miroslaw Gliński describes in detail Stutthof's role in this program of the exploitation of forced workers as supplied by the concentration camps:[236]

> *"A relatively significant increase in terms of the numbers of subsidiary camps took place during the summer and fall of 1944. Stutthof Camp could not house and employ all the inmates assigned to it. In particular, it lacked jobs for the nearly 43,000 Jewish women from Lithuania, Latvia and Hungary. The problem was solved by sending over 22,000 per-*

---

[235] *Ibid.*, pp. 214f.

[236] M. Gliński, "Nebenlager und grössere Aussenkommandos des KZ Stutthof (1939-1945)," in: *Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 226f.

sons to other concentration camps, and the remaining 21,000 persons into newly formed subsidiary camps or by assigning them to farmers in Zulawy. Of the Jewish women, 10,500 were transferred to the Organization Todt, which was building field fortifications in the vicinity of Thorn and Elbing; over 5,000 women were set to work in the maintenance of military airports in East Prussia. Jewish women worked in the maintenance of railway tracks in Bromberg, Stolp, and in the area of Praust, in addition to the gunpowder factory in Bromberg, the electrical works in Thorn, and the Schichau wharves in Danzig. In addition to the subsidiary camps for Jews, there were also 'Aryan' subsidiary camps. Mainly skilled workers, chiefly Poles, were sent there. […] *A total of nearly 30,000 inmates were sent to the newly built camps in the summer and fall of 1944."*

Thus, the question of the *real* function of Stutthof in the summer and fall of 1944 is answered very clearly: the camp was in no way intended for the extermination of human beings; on the contrary, it represented a large labor resource for the German war effort.

3. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Stutthof in 1944

In a 1983 paper by Georges Wellers,[237] which he prepared on the basis of the first German edition of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*,[238] he claimed that, of the 437,402 Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz between May and July 1944, 409,640 were gassed immediately upon arrival and only 27,760 managed to escape temporarily from the first "selection" in that camp. Wellers merely proclaimed explicitly what Czech had suggested implicitly in her work, namely that all Hungarian Jewish inmates who were not registered immediately, were gassed upon arrival in Birkenau.

In the second German edition of her work, Czech was forced to admit that a number of Hungarian Jews, despite not having been registered on arrival at Birkenau, had not been gassed but had been admitted to the transit camp, from where most of them were transferred to other concentration camps. She tries to trivialize this concession, though, by failing to mention that in the summer of 1944 many Jewish transports departed from Birkenau to other camps. In this specific

---

[237] G. Wellers, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Oct.-Dec. 1983, no. 112, pp. 127-159.

[238] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu), Nos. 2-4, 6-8, 1959-1964.

case, Czech mentions only three of the ten transports of Jews transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof in the second half of 1944 – and moreover with faulty chronological and numerical references:

– one of 2,000 inmates on 14 July 1944,[239]
– one on September 21, 1944, without numbers given,[240]
– one of 1,500 inmates on October 27, 1994.[241]

This selective silence is all the more reprehensible as the list of Jewish transports to Stutthof had been published in 1967 by K. Dunin-Wąsowicz in the prestigious bulletin of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, which could not have remained unknown to Danuta Czech and her colleagues at the Auschwitz museum.

According to Danuta Drywa, there were 10,602 Hungarian Jews and 11,464 Jewish from Łódź among the 23,566 Jews transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof,[242] but according to our count, there were about 12,100 Hungarian Jews.[243] A more-thorough study of this question revealed that the number of Hungarian Jews sent from Auschwitz to various concentration camps for labor assignments amounted to at least 106,700, of whom 79,200 passed through the "transit camp" in Birkenau without being registered.[244]

A number of Hungarian Jews arriving at Stutthof came from Baltic countries according to the few extant transport lists:

From Kaunas:[245]

– 54 (serial numbers 48947-49000) on July 19 in a transport of 1,097 Jews;
– 588 on Aug. 4 in a transport of 793 Jews, 743 among them with known name.

From Riga:

– 484 on August 9, in a transport of 6,382 Jewish women, 1,858 among them with known name;[246]
– 15 on October, in a transport of 1,777 Jews, 817 among them with known name.[247]

---

[239] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, *op. cit.* (note 178), p. 822
[240] *Ibid.*, p. 885.
[241] *Ibid.*, p. 917.
[242] D. Drywa, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 17.
[243] This number includes the Jews transferred to Stutthof from Kaunas and Riga. See below.
[244] See C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4, Dec. 2001, pp. 381-395, esp. p. 395.
[245] AMS, I-IIB-10.
[246] AMS-I-IIE-12.

In total, the extant documents prove that a minimum of 1,141 Hungarian Jews arriving at Stutthof came from Kaunas and Riga. The actual number of prisoners transferred to Stutthof was certainly higher, and consequently the number of inmates initially transferred to the Baltic camps must have been even higher than that. Whence came these Hungarian Jews? Most likely directly from Hungary via Auschwitz, according to the original plan to send a large number of Hungarian Jews to the eastern territories for labor assignments.[248] However, according to orthodox historiography, these Jews found alive in Riga and Kaunas were part of those allegedly "gassed" in Auschwitz upon arrival!

Another case of prisoners transferred to Stutthof and considered "gassed" by Danuta Czech is that of the Jews from Łódź, some 70,000 of whom were deported to Auschwitz between August 15 and September 2, 1944, and who are said to have been "gassed" *en masse* except for a small contingent of 2,318 registered inmates.[249] This is inescapably false, since at least 11,464 of these Jews from Łódź were transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof.[250]

4. The Transfer of Unfit Jews from Stutthof to Auschwitz

As stated above, Stutthof acted as a labor reservoir beginning in mid-1944. This provides a natural explanation for the two transfers of Jews "unfit for labor" to Auschwitz that occurred on August 26 and September 10, 1944, which, according to orthodox historiography, were allegedly "for the purpose of extermination." Apart from Danuta Drywa (see p. 45), these two transports are also mentioned by Grabowska, who remarks:[251]

> *"The transports of July 1944 from Kowno and Riga contained mothers with small children* […] *After a stay of several days in Stutthof, some of these children were transported to Auschwitz. On July 26, 1944, a transport left with 1,423 persons, including 524 women, 416 girls, and 483 boys. The others were transferred on the next transport on Septem-*

---

[247] AMS-I-IIB-12.

[248] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 244), pp. 387f.

[249] D. Czech, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: AAVV, *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, undated, p. 209.

[250] See C. Mattogno, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 1, April 2003, pp. 30-36.

[251] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 138.

ber 10, 1944. This transport contained 575 Jewish women and children, as well as 8 mothers with 8 children, and 9 pregnant women of other nationalities. Both transports were sent to Auschwitz II (Birkenau), that is, to direct extermination."

The purpose of the transfer of unfit Jewish inmates was quite obviously to make room for Jews who could work, and who were arriving at Stutthof in great numbers at this time. That the unfit Jews were sent to Auschwitz, and that D. Czech's *Kalendarium* only mentions two registered new inmates from Stutthof on September 11,[252] in no way proves that the purpose of these transports was to exterminate the transferees. In 1944, the percentage of unfit inmates at Birkenau was very high over this entire period. For example, on February 15, 1944, of the 19,072 prisoners in the women's camp, 8,094, or 42.4%, were "unfit for labor and not employable."[253] In the men's camp, on August 8, 1944, 3,167 out of 19,115 inmates (16.6%) were "unfit for labor and not employable."[254] D. Czech herself informs us that 7,150 – *i.e.*, 27.2% – of the 26,230 inmates of the women's camp at Birkenau on October 2 of that year were sick and unable to work.[255]

Moreover, at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews and at least several thousand Jews from Łódź passed through the "transit camp" in Birkenau without being registered. Even D. Czech admits that in the summer of 1944, very large numbers of Jews were housed in the transit camp without being registered. According to her, this same transit camp contained 30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jewish women on August 22, 1944, alone.[256]

Finally, when the Birkenau camp was occupied by the Red Army, there were still 180 children and teenagers from a few months to 15 years of age, 123 of whom were under 12 years.[257]

That the children were sent to Auschwitz from Stutthof without any intention to murder them is also confirmed by Polish historiography. D. Drywa writes:[258]

"The next group of minor children was sent on June 19, 1944 to Mauthausen. A few weeks prior to departure of this transport, all Polish and

---

[252] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.* (note 178), p. 874. The transport of July 27, 1944, is not even mentioned!
[253] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 130
[254] APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 46.
[255] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.* (note 178), p. 893.
[256] *Ibid.*, p. 860; on the transit camp see also pp. 699f.
[257] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 198a
[258] D. Drywa, "Ruch transportów…," *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 21.

> *Russian boys under 18 years of age were taken away from the work groups and housed in block 20. Of this number, 239 able-bodied individuals were selected, as determined by the camp doctor.*
> *When one considers that, in particular, another transport had already left for the eastern youth protective-custody camp of Tuschingen (in the vicinity of Łódź) on an even earlier date, on March 28, 1944, and included 29 children and one adult female, and when one considers the later transports of mothers with children to Auschwitz, then the characteristic desire of the Stutthof Camp authorities to rid themselves of the inmates is apparent."*

The transfer of the mothers – some of whom were quite able to work – together with their children, was doubtlessly ordered because the authorities were unwilling to separate the mothers and children, *i.e.*, on *humanitarian* grounds.

That the two transports from Stutthof to Auschwitz mentioned above were doomed for extermination is, of course, in stark contradiction to the claim that Stutthof was an auxiliary extermination camp. As we have seen (pp. 9, 58), it is claimed that the "extermination of Hungarian Jews, which was implemented in Auschwitz until the middle of 1944, exceeded the camp's capacity," and that a "part of them, especially Jewish women, was transferred to Stutthof." But then why in the world would Jews from Stutthof be sent to Auschwitz to be gassed? The whole story is rendered even more absurd by the fact that, according to the calculations of the Soviet Commission relating to the gas chamber at Stutthof – calculations which can be theoretically reconstructed – if the chamber had been misused for criminal purposes, it could have killed 768 persons in 24 hours. Even if assuming a "duty cycle" of only twelve hours a day, all of the 2,023 unfit inmates could have been liquidated in less than a week!

The nonsensical allegations purveyed by orthodox historiography with regard to the reciprocal death transports back and forth between the "main extermination camp" and the "auxiliary extermination camp" now continue with even more nonsense:

Of the 48,609 Jews who arrived at Stutthof between June 29 and October 14, 1944, more than half, *i.e.*, 25,043, had been transferred from the Baltic camps; 10,458 were from Kaunas (Kowno), while another 14,585 were transferred from Riga. Orthodox historiography has drastically reduced these numbers in order to prove that the "missing" Jews were murdered. Raul Hilberg, for instance, makes

the following statement with reference to the dissolution of the Baltic camps:[259]

> *"Only a few months later* [after May 1944] *the Baltic camps were definitively evacuated. Between August 1944 and January 1945, a few thousand Jews were allocated to concentration camps in the Reich territory. Thousands of Baltic camp inmates were, however, shot immediately before the arrival of the Red Army."* (Emphasis added.)

Hilberg thus turns 25,000 into "a few thousand"! The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* reduces these numbers in a manner that is almost as deceptive:[260]

> *"Approximately 4,000 Jews from Kowno were transferred to Germany, most of them to the concentration camps at Kaufering*[261] *or Stutthof. In October, Jews also arrived from Kowno after having been interned in camps in Estonia."*

If Stutthof alone accepted more than 10,000 Jews from Kaunas, and then sent a number of them – the number is unknown to us – to the Dachau subsidiary camp at Kaufering, then the total number of Jews accepted from Kaunas cannot possibly have been "approximately 4,000."

In addition, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* repeats the unfounded story of the massacres of prisoners unfit for labor in Riga immediately before the dissolution of the camp at war's end:[262]

> *"As the Red Army approached the Latvian border in July 1944, the evacuation of the camp began. Before the evacuation, thousands of unfit Jews – the sick, weak, and children – were killed."*

Yet the transports of Jews from Kaunas and Riga to Stutthof clearly refute these allegations. The transferred inmates included, in particular, hundreds of minor children who were sent to Stutthof with the notation "boy" or "girl." The lists of names of deportees from Kaunas – which have only survived in part – use these expressions for persons born in 1929 or later, *i.e.*, 15 years of age or less.

For example, in the transport list of July 12, 1944 – which has survived in part, and which originally consisted of a total of 3,098 names – 80 out of 510 of the surviving names fall into this category. The nearly complete list of 19 July with 1,097 deportees – for 1,095 of whom the names are known – contains the notation "boy" or

---

[259] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung…*, *op. cit.* (note 6), vol. II, p. 408.
[260] E. Jäckel *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 5), vol. II, p. 806.
[261] An auxiliary camp of Dachau Concentration Camp.
[262] *Op. cit.* (note 5), vol. II, p. 728.

"girl" in 88 cases.[263] The following table gives the number of children per age group:

Table 7: Children transferred from the Baltics to Stutthof in 1944

	TRANSPORT OF JULY			TRANSPORT OF JULY	
AGE	12TH	19TH	AGE	12TH	19TH
15	3	-	8	4	6
14	7	4	7	5	7
13	4	28	6	9	8
12	8	13	5	7	-
11	2	6	4	8	3
10	4	9	3	8	2
9	10	2	2	1	-
			Total:	*80*	*88*

On July 26, 1944, 1,893 inmates were transferred from Stutthof to Auschwitz, mostly Lithuanian Jews, including 546 girls, just as many boys, and 801 women, who were the children's mothers.[264] The major part of this transport's manifest has been preserved. Among the 1,488 inmates for whom biographic information has been preserved, 850 were children, divided into the following age groups:[265]

Table 8: Children Transferred from Stutthof to Auschwitz on July 26, 1944

YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	#	YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	#
1929	15	31	1937	7	44
1930	14	117	1938	6	61
1931	13	146	1939	5	54
1932	12	94	1940	4	60
1933	11	36	1941	3	52
1934	10	61	1942	2	8
1935	9	26	1943	1	2
1936	8	58		*Total:*	*850*

This list comprises 24 of the 80 children who had been present in the above-listed transport to Stutthof of July 12, and 84 who had been

[263] AMS, I-IIB-10, transport lists.

[264] Radio message of the Stutthof camp commander, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Hoppe, to the Auschwitz camp commander, July 26, 1944. AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 94. "*Übernahmeverhandlung*," of the transport of July 26 & 27, 1944. AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 43.

[265] AMS, I-IIC-3, manifest of the transport of July 26, 1944; see Document 22 in the Appendix.

present among the 88 children in the above-listed transport to Stutthof of July 19.

The transport sent on September 10 from Stutthof to Auschwitz, whose manifest has been partly rebuilt from its registration file,[266] comprised at least 345 children and adolescents, mostly between 12 and 17 years of age, divided as follows:

Table 9: Children Transferred from Stutthof to Auschwitz on September 10, 1944

YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	#	YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	#
1927	17[267]	56	1930	14	26
1928	16	136	1931	13	6
1929	15	119	1932	12	2
				Total:	*345*

Since the transport lists are fragmentary, the number of boys and girls transferred from Kaunas and Riga in 1944 was undoubtedly larger than these 1,250 documented cases.

To sum up: according to orthodox historiography, these Baltic Jewish children miraculously survived the SS mass shootings of the unfit in Riga and Kaunas, then escaped the gas chamber of the "auxiliary extermination camp" at Stutthof by another miracle, only to be sent to Auschwitz in order to allegedly be gassed there; and all this at a time when over 20,000 Jews were being transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof, because the "extermination of Hungarian Jews" allegedly "exceeded the camp's capacity"!

With this we return to the initial question of the two transports of prisoners – mostly children – sent from Stutthof to Auschwitz. The "extermination character" of these transfers is definitively refuted by another fact ignored by orthodox historiography: The transport of Polish Jews originally from Łódź which arrived at Stutthof via Auschwitz on September 3, 1944, included at least 41 children who were accompanied by their mothers. The smallest was Trunseb Potok, born on February 24, 1944 (hence less than seven months old) with the Stutthof registration number 83604, who was traveling with his mother Manka Potok, born October 2, 1905, with registra-

[266] AMS, *Transportliste*, microfilm 262. See the name list in: C. Mattogno, *op. cit*, (note 250), p. 34.

[267] When *Einsatzgruppe A* entered Lithuania in summer 1941, where it is said to have perpetrated huge massacres among the local Jews, these boys were 14 years old.

tion number 83603.[268] The extant documents preserved in the archives of the Stutthof Museum reveal the following information about these 41 children:[269]

Table 10: Children from Łódź Ghetto Transferred via Auschwitz Who Arrived at Stutthof on September 3, 1944

#	Last Name	First Name	Birthdate	Reg. No.
1588	Baude	Golda	12 Sep. 1937	83555
1590	Brin	Hala	23 Apr. 1937	83557
1592	Darl	Dina Sissel	30 June 1938	83559
1594	Borenstein	Lotte	14 June 1934	83561
1595	Borenstein	Eva	14 Nov. 1939	83562
1597	Brijmann	Lilianna	14 July 1938	83564
1599	Chimonovits	Josef	22 Nov. 1935	83566
1600	Chimonovits	Mejer	2 Nov. 1936	83567
1601	Chimonovits	Izak	19 Oct. 1943	83568
1603	Chimowicz	Eugenia	6 Nov. 1935	83570
1604	Chirug	Zila	9 Sep. 1941	83571
1606	Chirug	Ruth	21 Apr. 1937	83573
1608	Czariska	Sara	30 June 1932	83575
1610	Danziger	Arjela	19 Mar. 1937	83577
1811	Feinsilber	Eva	4 Jan. 1940	83578
1614	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	9 Feb. 1932	83581
1616	Gutmann	Dora	17 Jan. 1937	83583
1618	Glückmann	Schmul	24 Mar. 1935	83585
1619	Glückmann	Chaja	12 Aug. 1930	83586
1621	Jacob	Gittel	6 Mar. 1944	83588
1623	Jalanowicz	Felga	10 Jan. 1940	83590
1627	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29 Oct. 1938	83594
1629	Kasz	Bronia	21 Feb. 1930	83596
1631	Frantz	Noemi	2 Nov. 1937	83598
1633	Lachmann	Kazimierz	1 Mar. 1937	83600
1635	Neuberg	Lila	10 Oct. 1936	83602
1637	Potok	Trunseb	24 Feb. 1944	83604
1638	Rosenblum	Bronka	27 Dec. 1931	83605
1641	Rotstein	Regina	12 Aug. 1932	83608
1942	Rotstein	Sala	3 Oct. 1938	83609
1643	Richer	Tela	14 June 1932	83610
1645	Reingold	Elchanan	12 Dec. 1937	83612
1646	Steier	Frema	25 July 1942	83613
1648	Stelowicka	Ruchla	1 Apr. 1936	83615
1650	Szyper	Adam	6 Dec. 1939	83617
1653	Salomonowicz	Michael	6 Oct. 1933	83620
1654	Salomonowicz	Josef	1 July 1938	83621
1656	Skura	Estera	27 Dec. 1933	83623
1657	Tabackschmeker	Jochwet	25 Mar. 1930	83624
1660	Wolman	Kristina	25 Sep. 1930	83627
1735	Wolf	Helga	2 July 1935	83702

[268] AMS-I-IIB-12, p. 49.
[269] AMS, I-IIB-12; see Document 22 in the Appendix.

Conclusion

The orthodox history of events at Stutthof Concentration Camp is a gross demonstration of the fact that the victors' official version of history has reached a dead end.

In 1947, the Communist "Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" alleged that Stutthof had been used as an "ad hoc" extermination camp. The number of victims was summarily established at 65,000, and it was alleged that many inmates had been murdered in the Stutthof delousing chamber.

This official version of the camp history was not even revised after the end of Communist domination in Poland. This is in contrast to Auschwitz and Majdanek, where the numbers of victims – although incomparably more-grossly exaggerated than was the case at Stutthof – were at least massively reduced.

Western historians have never made any attempt to obtain knowledge about Stutthof through their own efforts. Insofar as they have expressed any views on the subject at all, they have been content to parrot the official Polish version.[270]

Today, more than half a century after the end of WWII, it is high time to approach the topic in a correct manner, and revise the distorted propaganda image of the camp. To do so does in no way trivialize the actual sufferings of Stutthof inmates. Our research in no way denigrates the memory of the 26,000 human beings who *actually* died in the camp, or of the casualties of the evacuation. Quite the contrary. Orthodox historiography of National Socialist concentra-

---

[270] German literature on Stutthof uncritically regurgitates even the crudest atrocity stories from Polish or Jewish sources. H. Kuhn, for example, in the anthology published by him *Stutthof*, *op. cit*. (note 45), repeats the absurd claims of J. Grabowska that the camp "was to become a center for the extermination of the peoples of Northern[sic!] Europe" (p. 32). H. Kuhn even has the audacity to repeat the horror stories of Trudi Birger, who claimed that hundreds of naked women were "thrown" alive into the "gigantic furnaces" of the crematorium on one single day, that not a single one of them defended herself in the slightest – not even Birger herself, who miraculously survived fiery death, and who then escaped a watery death by another miracle (p. 129-133).

tion camps contains endless discussion of *imaginary* victims, but very little discussion of the *real* victims of these camps; yet only the latter are worthy of our sympathy.

Appendix

Photos

Note: to view the blue staining depicted in some of the photos, see the online version at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

Photo 1: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, in its present condition (1997), viewed from the southwest. To the right: one of the two railway carriages standing on the narrow-gauge railway track. © Carlo Mattogno

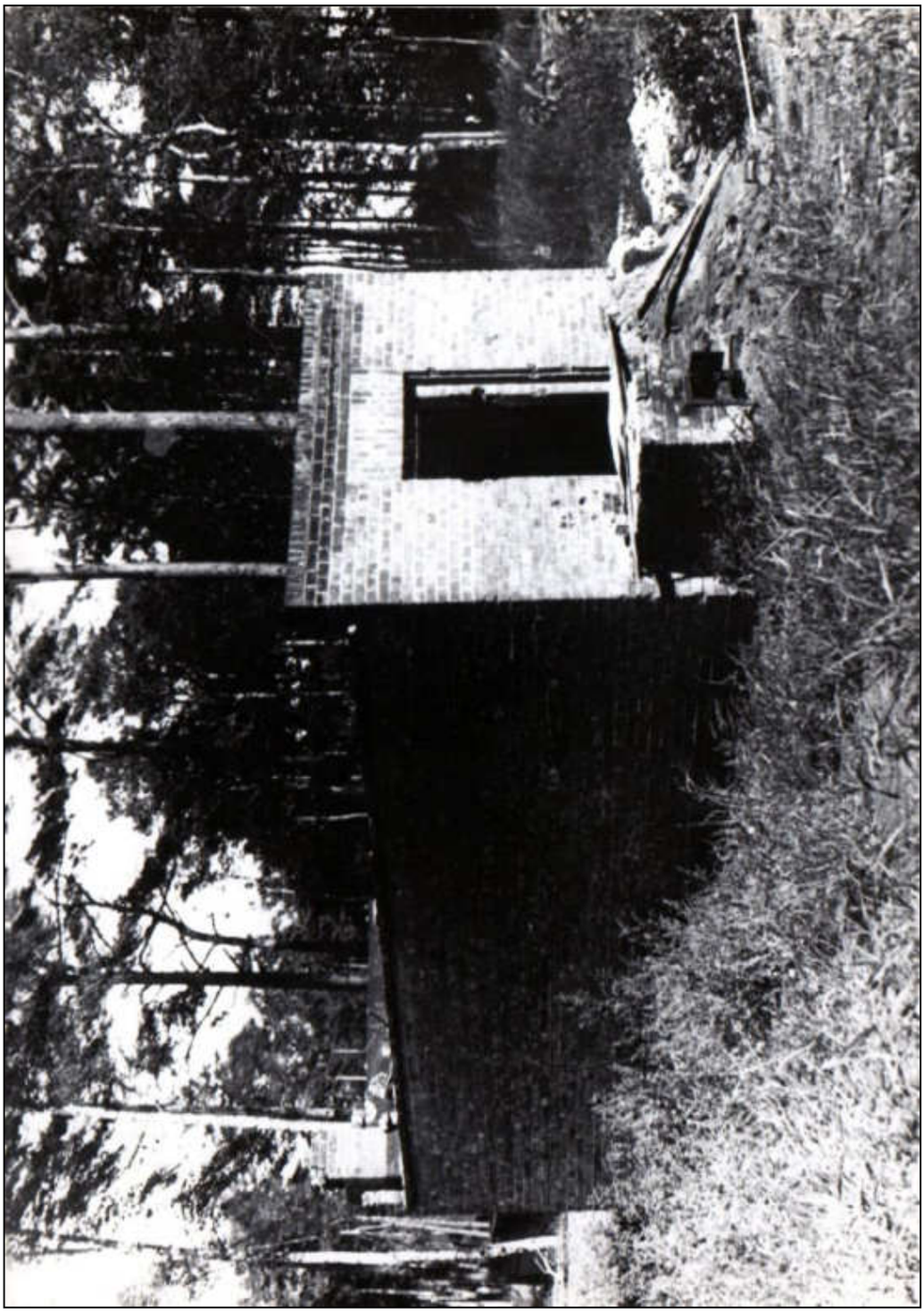

Photo 2: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the southwest. Soviet photo taken in 1945. The rectangular frame of the gas-tight door is visible on the south side. AMS, shelf mark 3001.

Photo 3: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The door today is of lightweight sheet metal, to protect the museum-like interior. © C. Mattogno

Photo 4: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, viewed from the south. The door today. It is not alleged that this door is original. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 5: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The stove was used to heat the air inside the delousing chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 6: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The stove was used to heat the air inside the delousing chamber. Above: the fire door. Below: the ash door. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 7: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The stove was used to heat the air inside the delousing chamber. Interior view of the combustion chamber. Beneath: the plane grid; above: the circular opening of the connection to the cast-iron pipe located inside the delousing chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 8: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior view, west wall; cast-iron connection pipe to the stove located outside the delousing chamber and used to heat the air inside the chamber. The pipe was originally surrounded by masonry similar to that visible in the photograph, but of perforated brick. One of these bricks is still visible today, underneath and behind the pipe (circle). © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 9: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the north. Upper right: the stove chimney, at the foot of which is a small peephole (below, to the right of the door). Between this peephole and the chimney, the brick exhibits the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide. © Carlo Mattogno

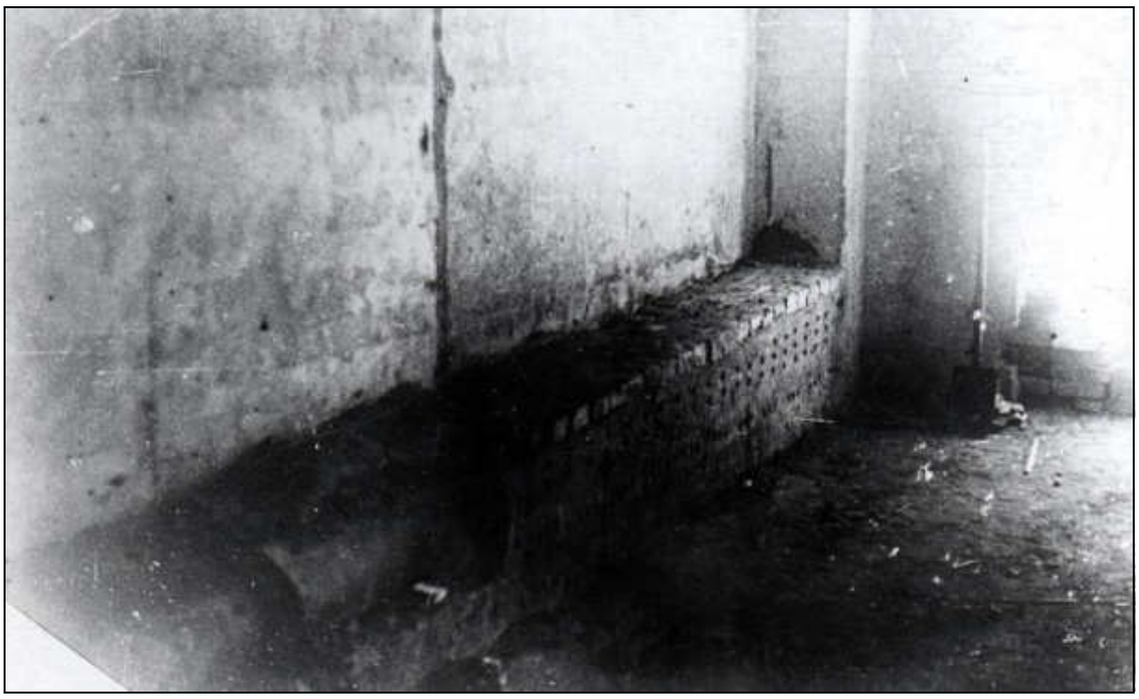

Photo 10: The interior of the disinfestation chamber at Stutthof, west wall: cast-iron connection pipe to the stove located outside the delousing chamber and used to heat the air inside the chamber. Half of it is covered by perforated bricks.
Original state. Soviet photograph of May/June 1945. GARF, 7021-128-252.

Photo 11: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior. Circular opening in the middle of the reinforced concrete roof. Note the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide. This opening was used for the introduction of Zyklon B into the delousing chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 12: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, roof. Metallic pipe with lid, leading to the introduction hatch. Soviet photograph taken in 1945. Next to the pipe stands a can of Zyklon B. AMS, shelf mark 6816.

Photo 13: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior. Drainage shaft in the middle of the brick floor underneath the Zyklon B introduction hatch. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 14: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior view from the south door. All the walls exhibit the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 15: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the east. The wall exhibits two large blue stained areas unequivocally indicating the use of Zyklon B. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 16: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, east side, exterior. The brick exhibits the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide.
© Carlo Mattogno

Photo 17: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, east side. Right: the second of two narrow-gauge railway carriages is visible behind the cross. To the right: the crematorium, rebuilt after the war.
© Carlo Mattogno

Photo 18: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, east side. Blue stains on the wall prove the use of Zyklon B.
© Carlo Mattogno

Photo 19: The two coke-fueled cremation furnaces built by H. Kori, viewed after the capture of the camp (1945). AMS, shelf mark 6804.

Documents

Arbeitserziehungslager Stutthof, den 25.Oktober 1941

An die
Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeileitstelle
in D a n z i g .

Geheime Staatspolizei Danzig
Eing. 28. OKT. 1941
Nr. ..... Anl. .....

Betrifft: Auszahlung von Arbeitsbelohnung an Polen und Juden, die als Arbeitsverweigerer oder Arbeitsunlustige in das Arbeitserziehungslager eingeliefert worden sind bzw. noch eingeliefert werden.

Bei der im Reichssicherheitshauptamt in Berlin mit Reg.Ob. Insp. Stöckel geführten Unterredung wurde ~~dem~~ Pol.Insp.Niemann unter anderem mitgeteilt, daß Polen und Juden, soweit sie als Arbeitsverweigerer oder Arbeitsunlustige dem Arbeitserziehungslager zugeführt werden, nur durch eine generelle Entscheidung des Inspekteurs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Danzig bei Arbeitseinsatz die Arbeitsbelohnung dafür in Höhe von 2.- RM(nur für Verheiratete) bezw. -.50 RM je Arbeitstag erhalten können. Alle anderen Häftlinge, die nicht als Arbeitssaboteure oder Arbeitsscheue im Lager einsitzen, erhalten keine Arbeitsbelohnung. Ein dementsprechender Erlass wird in den nächsten Tagen von Berlin ergehen.

Ich bitte, die Entscheidung des Inspekteurs herbeiführen zu wollen.

Im Auftrage:

Niemann

Document 1: Letter of the head of the *Arbeitserziehungslager* (labor rehabilitation camp) Stutthof to the *Gestapo* of Danzig, 25 October 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 10-10a

38

Arbeitserziehungslager Stutthof, den 28.Oktober 1941

An die

Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeileitstelle

in D a n z i g .

Betrifft: Übernehme Des bisherigen Zivilgefangenenlagers Stutthof als Arbeitserziehungslager.

Anlagen: 5 Zeichnungen
16 Übergabeprotokolle in doppelter Ausfertigung.

Am 1.Oktober 1941 wurden von dem bisherigen Zivilgefangenenlager Stutthof übernommen:

1. das Lager Stutthof(Anlage 1) mit 3 Wohnbaracken - davon Baracke I für weibliche Häftlinge -, 1 Lazarettbaracke (Anlage 2), 1 Küchenbaracke (Anlage 3), 1 Entlausungsbaracke (Anlage 4), 4 Wachttürmen und der Einfriedung (Stacheldrahtumzäunung) des Lagers.
2. die im Lagerbefindlichen Geräte, Werkzeuge, Gefangenenbekleidung Verbrauchs- und Lebensmittel, usw. (Anlage 5 - 20).Die in der Anlage 20 aufgeführten ärztlichen Instrumente sind dem Zivil-Gefangenenlager Stutthof unentgeltlich zum Gebrauch zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Die Mittelbaracke zwischen Lazarettbaracke und Entlausungsbaracke s owie sie Baracke V, die Werkstättenbetriebe enthalten, sind auf Anordnung des Lagerkommandanten, SS-Obersturmbannführers Pauly, nicht vom Lager sondern von der neugegründeten Weichselland Gmbh. übernommen worden. Desgleichen die darin befindlichen Maschinen und Geräte. Die Baracken sind nach Angabe des Verwaltungsführers der Lagerkommandantur SS-Obersturmführers Schwarz, gegen Feuerschäden versichert worden. Die Wasserversorgung, sowie die Abwässeranlage erfolgt für sämmtliche Bauten des bisherigen Zivilgefangenenlagers durch besondere eine Pumpanlage. Die Stromversorgung sämtlicher Baulichkeiten

Document 2a: Protocol of the transfer of the *Zivilgefangenenlager* (prison camp for civilians) Stutthof to an *Arbeitserziehungslager* (labor rehabilitation camp). RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 38-38a.

erfolgt durch die Überlandleitung. Es bestehtnur ein Z ähler
für das gesamte La ger mit de n Stallungen, der SS-Schule und
der Baracken für die Weichselland GmbH.
Die Entlausungsanlage ist in eine-m de-rat schlechten Zustand,
dass dauernd grössere Instandsetzungsarbeiten notwendig sind, die
d en La-gerbetrieb empfindlich störe-n.
Die Bür-oräume für die Lagerverwaltung sind im Nordf lügel der SS-
Schule untergebracht (s.Anlage 2 1).
Das Nebenlager Elbing in der Bölckestr.(Lager 6) ist Eigentum der
Fa.Schichau. Irgendwelche Abgaben für das Lager sind von der Lager-
kommandantur des Zivilgefangenenlagers nicht geleistet worden.

Im Auftrage:

Document 2b: continued.

Stutthof, den 1. Oktober 1941 44

Anlage 5

Gerätebestand der Entlausungsbaracke.

1. Entlausung.

2 Deckenlampen
1 Dampfkessel
1 Entlausungskessel
1 gew. Schrank
2 Tische
4 Schemel
1 Zinkwaschwanne

2. Vorraum.

2 Deckenlampen
4 Stühle
3 Kleiderrechen
1 Konsole
1 Tisch
2 Schemel

3. Bederaum.

2 Deckenlampen
2 Waschtröge
3 Bänke
18 Holzroste

4. Umkleideraum.

1 Deckenlampe
4 Kleiderrechen
2 Tische
2 Bänke

5. Wäscherei.

3 Deckenlampen
2 Kochherde gemauert
2 Kochkessel "
1 Waschkessel
1 Badewanne
1 gew. Schrank
1 Kohlenkasten Eisen
2 Kohlenkasten Holz
4 Tische
8 Waschschüsseln Zink-
3 Wassereimer
2 Müllschaufeln
11 Waschwannen Zink-
3 Treibriemen
1 Schleudertrockner
1 Waschmaschine

6. Rolle.

1 Wandarm
1 Regal
4 Tische
1 Rolle Handbetrieb
1 Rolle elektr.
1 Motor "
2 Treibriemen
2 Waschkörbe

Für die richtige

Uebergabe

SS-Obersturmführer

SS-Oberscharführer

Uebernahme

Polizei-Inspektor

SS-Sturmmann

Document 3: Protocol of the equipment (*Gerätebestand*) of the delousing building at the Stutthof Camp of October 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, p. 71.

Der Reichsführer-SS

Führer-Hauptquartier
19. 12.1941

Tgb.Nr.A/29/91/41
RF/V.

Mein lieber P o h l !

Ich war kürzlich gelegentlich meines Besuches im Gau Danzig-Westpreußen im Lager S t u t t h o f .

Ich bin zu der Überzeugung gekommen, daß S t u t t h o f von größter Bedeutung für die spätere Besiedlung des Gaues Danzig-Westpreußen ist. Stutthof hat alle Möglichkeiten für Werkstätten, Schreinerei, Schlosserei, usw. Ich glaube, daß wir Stutthof doch ausbauen und verwenden müssen. Der Ausbau müßte meines Erachtens folgende Dinge berücksichtigen:

1. Die Einrichtung von Bauschreinerei und Bauschlosserei für die Siedlungstätigkeit in Westpreußen,
2. vollste Ausnutzung der Schneider-, Schuster- und sonstigen Werkstätten für uns. Es werden dort eine große Menge von Aufträgen für die Wehrmacht ausgeführt.
3. Einrichtung einer Autoreparatur-Werkstatt für den dortigen SS-Oberabschnitt.
4. Kauf einer Ziegelei am Haff, die sehr günstig liegt, die Kleinbahn und Kanal hat und die uns zurzeit dort angeboten wird.
5. Stutthof muß außerdem in der Richtung ausgebaut werden, daß es in einem Lager später 20 000 Russen aufnehmen kann, mit denen wir dann den Siedlungsaufbau des Gaues Danzig-Westpreußen vollziehen können.

Ich übersende anliegend eine Aufstellung über die Bodenbeschaffenheit, die in Stutthof gemacht wurde. Von Interesse könnte sein einesteils der Faulschlamm zur Düngung

- 2 -

Document 4a&b: Letter by Heinrich Himmler to Oswald Pohl of 19 December 1941. AMS, 1-1A-2.

- 2 -

der Wiesen, sein wenn es sich lohnt, ihn in der Tiefe von 10 - 12 m abzubauen, und anderenteils die allerdings in 100 m Tiefe liegende weiße, weiche, mittelharte und harte Kreide sein. Wenn ich mich nicht irre, ist im Gau Danzig-Westpreußen an Zement und Kalk ein großer Mangel. Aus Kreide ließe sich beides gewinnen.

Stutthof müßte nun von Ihnen und SS-Brigadeführer Glücks als anerkanntes Konzentrationslager mit Wirtschaftsbetrieb übernommen werden.

Heil Hitler !

Ihr

H. Himmler.

Document 4b: continued.

Geheime Staatspolizei — Staatspolizeistelle Danzig

Nachrichten-Übermittlung

Aufgenommen Tag Monat Jahr Zeit	Raum für Eingangsstempel	Befördert Tag Monat Jahr Zeit 17 15
von durch		an durch
		Verzögerungsvermerk
N.-U. Nr.	Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben Fernspruch	

+ ORANIENBURG. NR. 68 7.1.42 1448===

AN 1). DEN LAGERKOMMANDANTEN SS. SONDERLAGER STUTTHOF, SS. H' STUF. PAULY.==

=2). DEN HOEH. SS. U. POL. FUEHRER IN DANZIG. M.D.B. U. KENNTNISNAHME UND WEITERLEITUNG AN DEN SD. FUEHRER.=

=== DR. REICHSFUEHRER SS U. CH.D.DT. POL. HAT BEFOHLEN, DASS DAS HAFTLAGER STUTTHOF DURCH DEN CHEF DES SS. HAUPTAMTES HAUSHALT UND BAUTEN UND DEN INSP. DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER ALS STAATLICHES KONZ.- LAGER MIT DEN WIRTSCHAFTSBETRIEBEN UEBERNOMMEN WIRD. DIE NOTWENDIGEN VORBEREITUNGEN HIER ZU SIND SOFORT ZU TREFFEN. SCHRIFTL. BEFEHL FOLGT.==

GEZ. GLUECKS SS. BRIGADEFUEHER UND GENERALMAJOR DER WAFFEN SS. + +

Bestand

Document 5: Telegram by Richard Glücks to the commander of the Stutthof Camp, 7 January 1942. RGVA, 1323-2-140, p. 95.

Dokument

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
IV C 2 Allg.Nr. 42 o25

Berlin, den 2o. Februar 1942

Stempel:
Staatspolizeileitstelle
Düsseldorf
9. MRZ 1942
II D

An

das Reichssicherheitshauptamt (Verteiler C),
alle Staatspolizei(leit)stellen,
die Kommandeure der SichPoludSD,

nachrichtlich

an

die Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer,
die Inspekteure der SichPoludSD,
die Befehlshaber " "
den Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager (mit 2 Abdrucken für den Lagerkommandanten des KL Stutthof),
die Gruppe I B (12 Abdrucke),
die Geschäftsstelle IV (2 Abdrucke für die Sammlung Runderlasse),
Referat II C 3 (2 Abdrucke).

Betrifft: Errichtung des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof.

Das bisherige SS-Sonderlager Stutthof ist auf Anordnung des Reichsführers-SS und Chefs der Deutschen Polizei mit sofortiger Wirkung als staatliches Konzentrationslager mit der Bezeichnung "Konzentrationslager Stutthof" übernommen worden. Als Lagerkommandant ist der bisherige Kommandant des Sonderlagers Stutthof, SS-Hauptsturmführer der Waffen-SS P a u l y, vom Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager eingesetzt worden.

Postanschrift: " An den Lagerkommandanten des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof bei Danzig, Tel. Nr.: 291 Stutthof b/Danzig."

Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof rechnet zur Stufe I und gilt ab sofort als Einweisungslager.

Dieser Erlass ist für die Kreis- und Ortspolizeibehörden nicht bestimmt.

Zusatz für die Staatspolizeileitstelle Danzig:

Ich ersuche, bezüglich aller Schutzhäftlinge, mit Ausnahme derjenigen, bei denen bereits die Schutzhaft und Überweisung in ein Konzentrationslager angeordnet worden ist, in ein Nachprüfung der Schutzhaftfortdauer einzutreten. Sofern für diese Häftlinge eine Entlassung nicht in Frage kommt, ist umgehend die Schutzhaft und Einweisung in ein Konzentra-

Document 6a&b: Letter by Reinhard Heydrich, 20 February 1942. AMS, 1-1A-7.

tionslager hier zu beantragen. Soweit diese Überprüfung für eine grössere Anzahl von Häftlingen in Frage kommt, bin ich einverstanden, dass die Anträge formblattmässig jedoch erschöpfend gestellt werden. Sofern sich bei der Nachprüfung herausstellt, dass die Häftlinge von anderen Dienststellen der Sicherheitspolizei unmittelbar in das bisherige Lager Stutthof eingewiesen worden sind, sind diese Stellen von dort unverzüglich unter Hinweis auf diesen Erlass entsprechend zu ersuchen.

Nach Mitteilung des Inspekteurs der Konzentrationslager sollen die weiblichen Häftlinge zunächst bis zur endgültigen Entscheidung dort verbleiben; es ist jedoch beabsichtigt, dieselben zu gegebener Zeit nach Ravensbrück zu überführen. Die Nachprüfung erstreckt sich daher auch auf die weiblichen Häftlinge. Neueinweisungen von weiblichen Häftlingen nach Stutthof kommen nicht mehr in Frage. Die dort einsitzenden Arbeitserziehungshäftlinge werden durch diese Massnahme nicht berührt.

In Vertretung:
gez.: Müller.

Beglaubigt:
Blecher
Kanzleiangestellte.

Stempel:
Geheime Staatspolizei

B

Document 6b: continued.

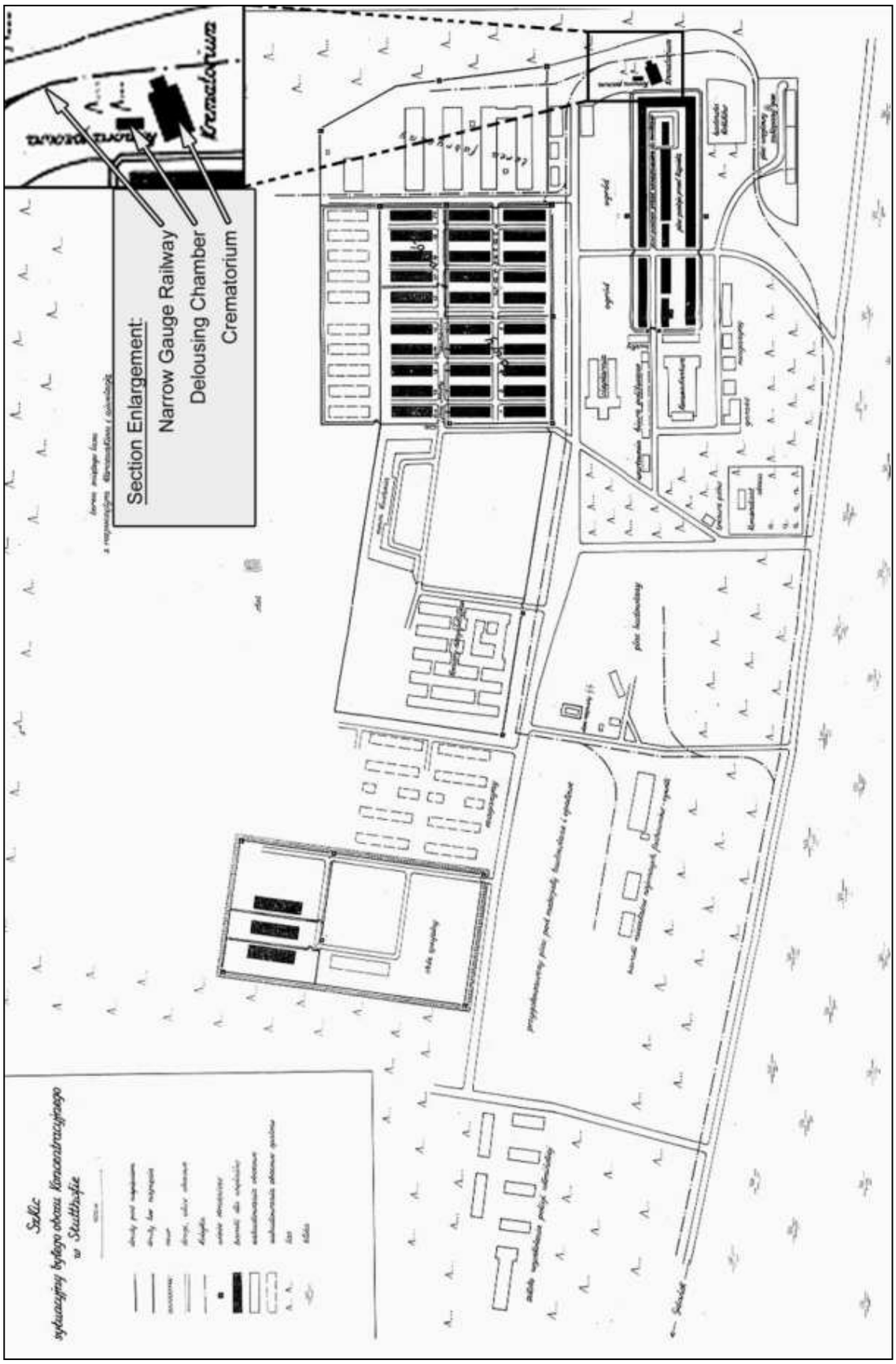

Document 7: Map of Stutthof Camp. From Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, III, 1947, unnumbered page.

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur
Politische Abteilung.

Stutthof, den 13.7.1944

Betrifft: Entlassungen von Häftlingen.

An das

Schutzhaftlager.

Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge wurden am 13.7.44 aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof entlassen:

Frauen.

1. Geling	Marta	12.1.23	Erziehung	R.D.	36	363
2. Wenierski	Marta	10.10.04	"	Polin	34	801
3. Gnerwinski	Maria	16.3.15	"	"	36	276
4. Tschuberow	Tamara	23.12.23	"	Russin	33	071
5. Kondrina	Lidia	29.6.22	"	"	33	072
6. Samrojko	Olga	15.5.18	"	"	31	182

Männer.

7. Moreau	Rene	23.1.22	Erziehung	Franzose	34	786
8. Szczult	Roger	25.8.19	"	"	34	792
9. Kasmiecki	Edward	17.4.15	"	Pole	32	996
10. Majewski	Albin	14.8.24	"	"	34	923
11. Szymanski	Anton	12.2.25	"	"	31	191
12. Brzycki	Marian	28.9.22	"	"	34	888
13. Nielewczyk	Klemens	3.5.22	"	"	32	993
14. Rojek	Bronislaw	5.1.24	"	"	34	787
15. Pelan	Wladimir	11.7.17	"	Tschecho	34	796
16. Iwanski	Josef	28.4.94	"	Pole	34	922
17. Rosycki	Boleslaus	14.2.15	"	"	34	888
18. Skupin	Josef	7.5.23	"	"	33	180
19. Popowicz	Michael	26.3.13	"	Russe	34	789
20. Nichajew	Sergej	28.9.19	"	"	32	998
21. Sergijenko	Alexander	25.8.19	"	"	32	999
22. Buchin	Ivan	22.2.20	"	"	36	379
23. Kaczmarek	Josef	6.9.20	"	Pole	34	798
24. Nowinski	Johann	1.1.22	"	"	34	910

Der Kommandant:
a/ Arbeitseinsatzführer
b/ Krankenbau
c/ Effektenabteilung
d/ Poststelle
e/ Häftlingskammer
f/ Rapportabteilung.

Der Leiter der Abteilung II

Thum

SS-Untersturmführer

13.7.44

Document 8: List of inmates released from the Stutthof Camp on 13 July 1944. AMS, 1-11C-8, p. 5.

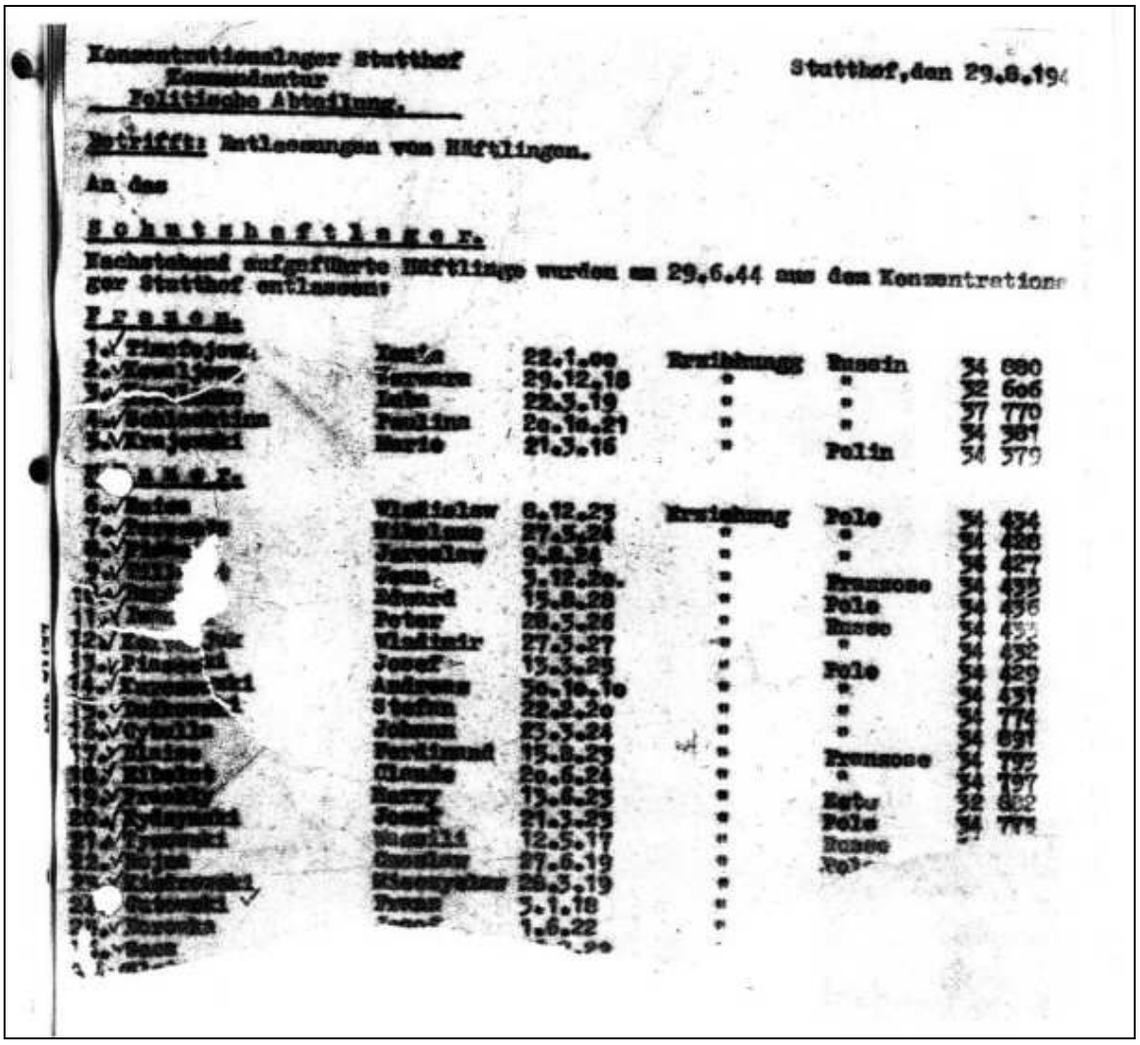

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur
Politische Abteilung.

Stutthof, den 29.8.194

Betrifft: Entlassungen von Häftlingen.

An das

Schutzhaftlager.

Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge wurden am 29.6.44 aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof entlassen:

Frauen.

1.	Timofejewa	Nina	22.1.00	Erziehungsg	Russin	34 680
2.	Kowaljow	Tamara	29.12.18	"	"	32 606
3.	[illegible]	Lena	22.3.19	"	"	27 770
4.	Schlechtina	Paulina	20.10.21	"	"	34 381
5.	Krajewski	Maria	21.3.16	"	Polin	34 579

Männer.

6.	Bates	Wladislaw	8.12.23	Erziehung	Pole	34 434
7.	[illegible]	Mikulaus	27.3.24	"	"	34 426
8.	[illegible]	Jaroslaw	9.8.24	"	"	34 427
9.	[illegible]	Jozef	3.12.20.	"	Franzose	34 435
10.	[illegible]	Edward	15.8.28	"	Pole	34 436
11.	[illegible]	Peter	28.3.26	"	Russe	34 433
12.	[illegible]	Wladimir	27.3.27	"	"	34 432
13.	Pinskowski	Josef	15.3.25	"	Pole	34 429
14.	[illegible]	Andreas	30.10.10	"	"	34 431
15.	[illegible]	Stefan	22.2.20	"	"	34 774
16.	Gybalin	Johann	23.3.24	"	"	34 891
17.	[illegible]	Ferdinand	15.8.23	"	Franzose	34 795
18.	[illegible]	Claude	20.6.24	"	"	34 797
19.	[illegible]	Henry	13.6.23	"	Ketu	32 [illegible]
20.	[illegible]	Jozef	21.3.23	"	Pole	34 785
21.	[illegible]	Wassili	12.5.17	"	Russe	
22.	Bojan	Czesław	27.6.19	"	Pole	
23.	[illegible]	Mieczysław	28.3.19	"		
24.	Gutowski	Tycus	3.1.18	"		
25.	Borowka	[illegible]	1.6.22	"		
[illegible]	[illegible]					

Document 9: List of inmates released from the Stutthof Camp on 29 August 1944. AMS, 1-11C-8, page number missing.

37

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur
Politische Abteilung

Stutthof, den 6. Mai 1943

Betrifft: Entlassung von Häftlingen

An das
Schutzhaftlager

Nachstehende Häftlinge wurden am 6.5.43 aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof entlassen bezw. überstellt.:

Frauen

1. Jürgentahl	Hilda	27.5.16	Erziehung	Estin	2o	874
2. Tell	Erika	15.5.21	"	R.D.	21	517
3. Kirschnitzki	Martha	4.6.11	"	Polin	21	525
4. Rebischke	Gertrud	23.12.21	"	R.D.	21	227
5. Trzcinski	Hedwig	18.8.24	"	Polin	21	223
6. Graban	Marie	22.11.19	"	V.D.	2o	849

Männer

7. Gera	Nikolaus	28.3.1o	"	Russe	2o	879
8. Lewinski	Jan	24.5.12	"	Pole	2o	878
9. Wielewski	Stefan	25.12.oo	"	Pole	2o	897
1o. Krzeszewski	Wladislaw	2o.6.1o	"	Pole	21	602
11. Trepow	Paul	13.8.21	"	Pole	2o	854
12. Kotarski	Stanislaus	1o.11.22	"	Pole	21	6oo
13. Staschenk	Tadeus	28.4.24	"	Pole	21	6o1
14. Wlecszewski	Tadeus	1o.2.o8	"	Pole	21	599
15. Rykowski	Tadeus	1.11.23	"	Pole	21	598
16. Rydzinski	Erich	29.1o.24	"	Pole	2o	768
17. Schneider	Felix	2o.5.o3	"	R.D.	21	596
18. Jankowski	Zenon	24.2.19	"	Pole	21	646
19. Lewandowski	Wladislaus	14.9.17	"	Pole	21	648
2o. Gauron	Franz	3.6.12	"	Pole	21	643
21. Bobrowski	Wladislaw	16.2.24	"	Pole	21	5o4
22. Gosdrojewski	Kasimir	7.12.31	"	Pole	21	5o1
23. Ranfeld	Alexander	13.6.25	"	D-Russe	21	5o7
24. Grabowski	Siegismund	1o.4.15	"	Pole	21	5o6
25. Erdmann	Nikolaus	26.1.26	"	D-Russe	21	5o8
26. Wisotzki	Juri	19.5.23	"	D-Russe	21	5o9
27. Schidlitzki	Wladislaus	9.5.25	"	V.D.	19	oo8
28. Kohnke	Albert	16.8.o4	"	Pole	21	533
29. Agkowski	Alexander	25.8.25	"	Pole	2o	856
3o. Przybytkowski	Josef	27.2.12	"	Pole	21	499
31. Petermann	Julius	27.7.27	V.H./Asc.	Staatenl.	19	672 Auschwitz
32. Ast	Stefan	31.8.2o	Sch.H./Pol.	Pole	12	356 Sachsenhausen

Lfd. Nr. 31 wurde dem KL-Auschwitz und Nr. 32 dem KL-Sachsenhausen überstellt.

Zur Kenntnis
a/ Arbeitseinsatzführer
b/ Krankenbau
c/ Effektenabteilung
d/ Postzentrale
e/ Effektenabteilung

S/w III 7.5.43

Der Leiter der Abteilung II
Mathieat
SS-Sturmbannführer
u. Krim.- Sekr.

Document 10: List of prisoners released and transferred from the Stutthof Camp on 6 May 1943. AMS, I-IIC-7, p. 37.

Abgangsliste 8

KL

KL-Nr.

Woche 42.

194 4

Blatt 1

besteht aus 4 Blatt

89 Häftlings-Nr. 22	Geb.-Dat. 5	männl. weibl. 6	Art des Abgangs Entlassen = 1 Gestorben = 3 24	Dat. d. Abgangs 25	Karteiblatt entnommen —
037 619	.05.05.23	m.	A = 1	.19.10.44	Sch. Sch.
037 620	07.02.16	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
040 156	15.09.16	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
040 163	01.11.23	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
040 166	01.10.15	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
040 167	06.12.23	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
040 168	01.09.18	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
040 169	05.10.20	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
069 570	21.02.03	m.	A = 1	. ."	
069 571	29.12.26	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
069 574	17.02.25	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 076	27.07.90	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 078	19.03.10	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 079	11.08.19	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 090	01.05.14	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 140	28.01.24	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 149	20.03.18	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 147	24.02.23	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 148	14.03.24	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 151	23.09.24	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 204	02.02.22	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 205	04.11.20	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 243	15.06.26	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 244	23.05.26	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
074 245	12.04.23	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
084 436	09.01.22	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
084 551	03.02.06	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
084 570	08.03.17	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
084 592	19.05.17	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.
084 598	11.12.15	m.	A = 1	. ."	Sch. Sch.

Anzahl	Bemerkungen:	geprüft
119		

Document 11: List of departure (*Abgangsliste*) of 19 October 1944. Detainees marked A = 1 (*entlassen*) were released.

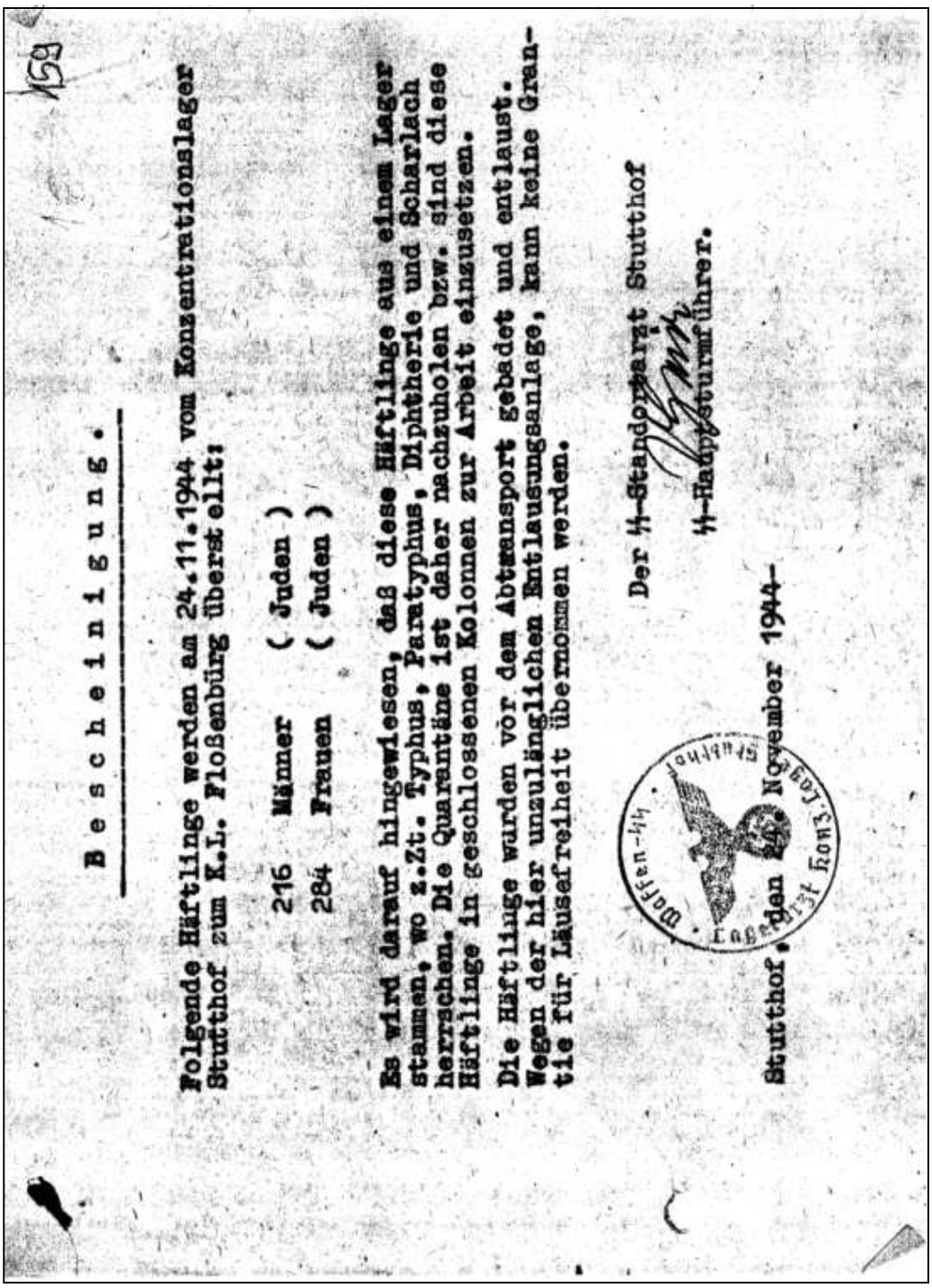

159

Bescheinigung.

Folgende Häftlinge werden am 24.11.1944 vom Konzentrationslager Stutthof zum K.L. Floßenbürg überstellt:

216 Männer (Juden)
284 Frauen (Juden)

Es wird darauf hingewiesen, daß diese Häftlinge aus einem Lager stammen, wo z.Zt. Typhus, Paratyphus, Diphtherie und Scharlach herrschen. Die Quarantäne ist daher nachzuholen bzw. sind diese Häftlinge in geschlossenen Kolonnen zur Arbeit einzusetzen.

Die Häftlinge wurden vor dem Abtransport gebadet und entlaust. Wegen der hier unzulänglichen Entlausungsanlage, kann keine Garantie für Läusefreiheit übernommen werden.

Der SS-Standortarzt Stutthof
i.V.
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

Stutthof, den 24. November 1944-

Waffen-SS Stutthof Kom.Lager

Document 12: *Bescheinigung* (attestation) regarding the transfer of inmates from the Stutthof to Flossenbürg camp on 24 November 1944. AMS, 1-11C-4, p. 159.

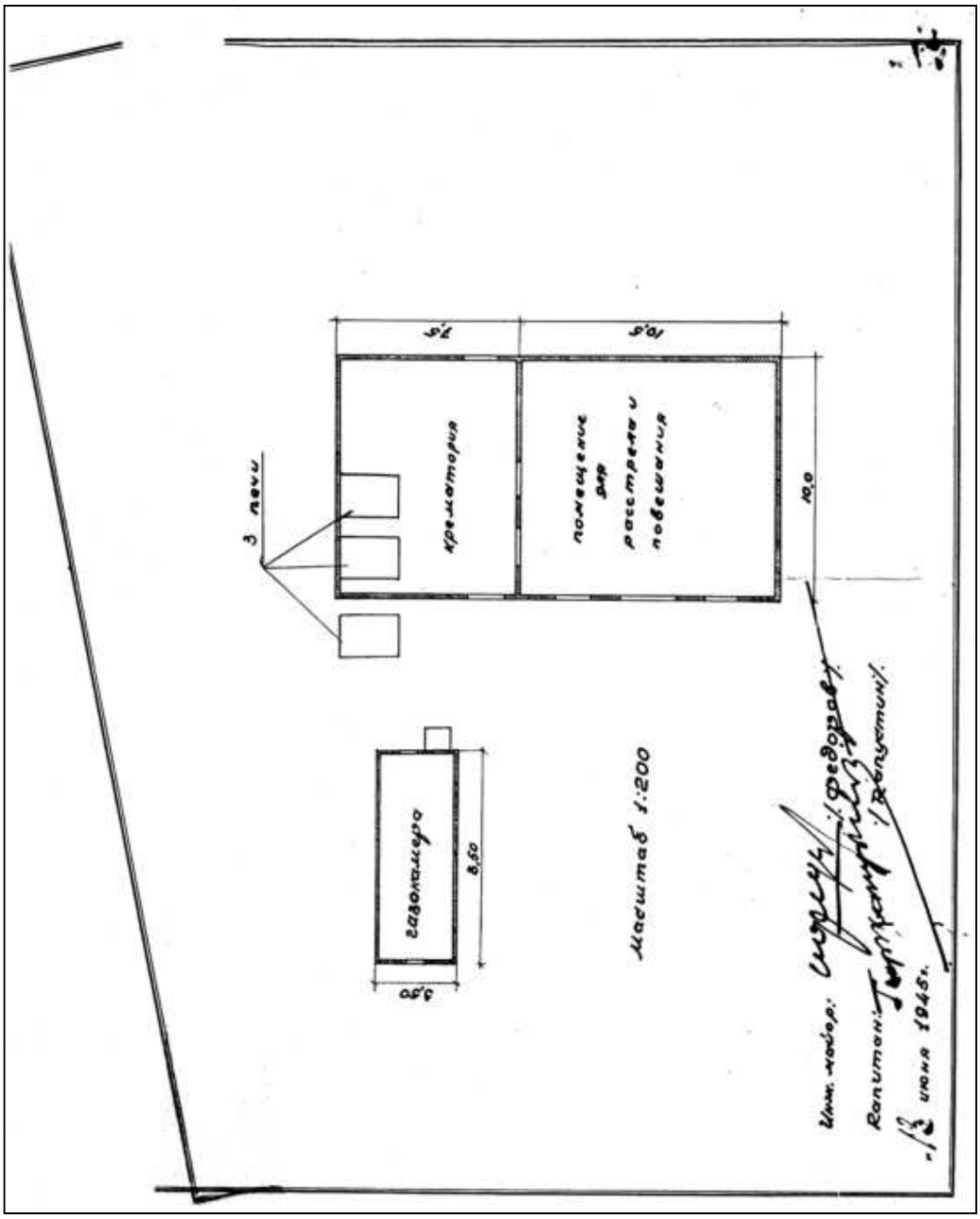

Document 13: Soviet drawing of the Stutthof disinfestation chamber and the crematory, dated 13 June 1945. GARF, 7021-106-4, p. 27.

Merkblätter

für den Unterricht an die SS-Führer im K.L.-Dienst

Pflicht jedes Postens ist es ferner, Häftlinge zur Arbeit anzuhalten und sie bei Faulheit, Nachlässigkeit usw. unter Angabe der Nummer zur Meldung zu bringen.

Jede eigenmächtige Züchtigung von Häftlingen ist den Posten verboten.

Document 14 a&b: Leaflets for teaching to the SS leaders in the KL (concentration camp) service: Any unauthorized castigation of inmates is prohibited for the guards. AMS.

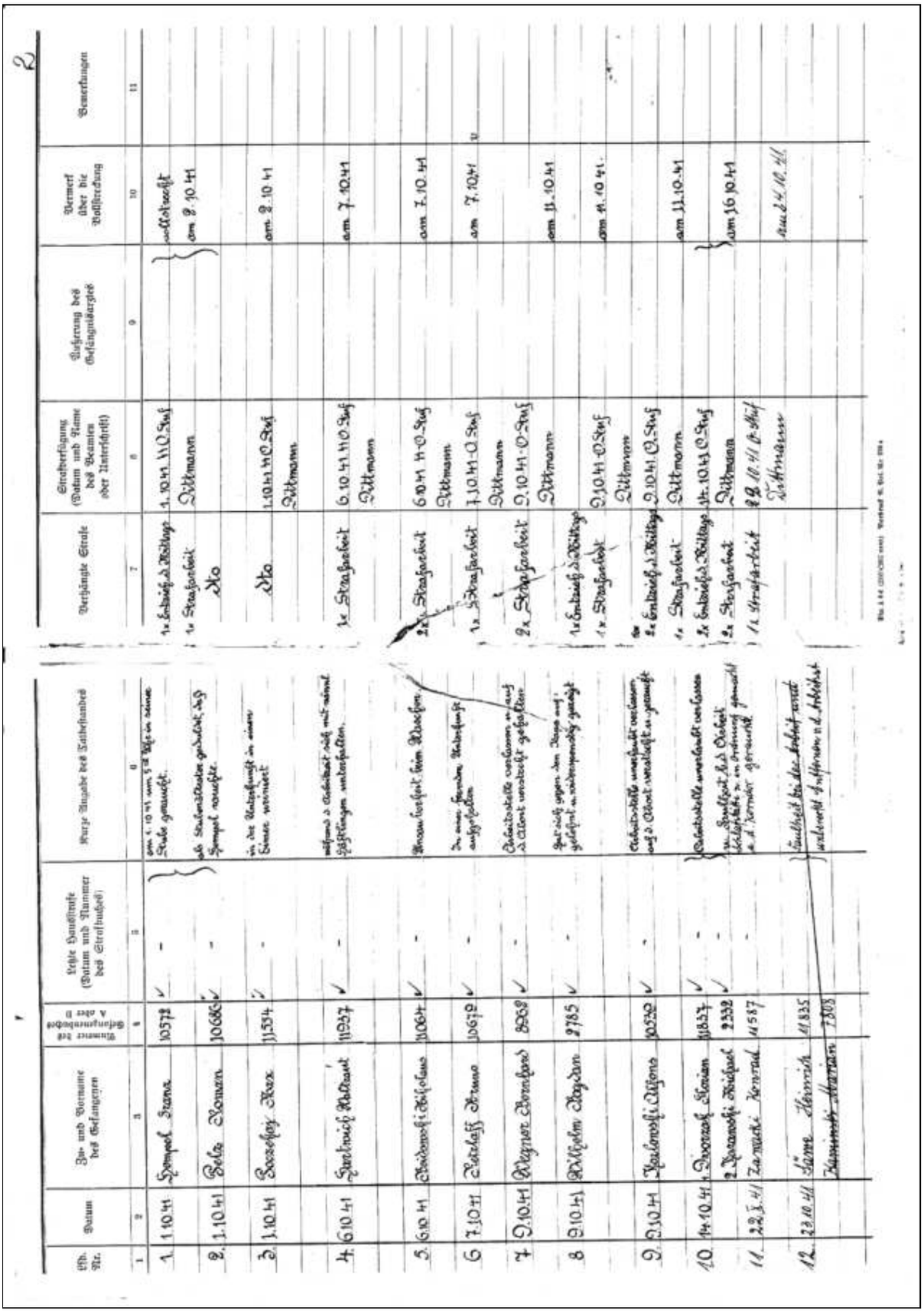

Lfd. Nr.	Datum	Zu- und Vornamen der Gefangenen	Nummer der Gefangenenbücher A oder B	Leichte Handlungsfehler (Datum und Nummer der Strafbuchbücher)	Kurze Angabe der Tatbestände	Verhängte Strafe	Strafverfügung (Datum und Name der Beamten oder Unterschrift)	Vorgerung der Gefängnisärzte	Vermerk über die Vollstreckung	Bemerkungen
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
1.	1.10.41	Sempel Franz	10578	✓ -	am 1.10.41 vom 5te Blg. in seiner Stube gemacht.	1x Entzug d. Mittags	1.10.41. W.O. Stuf		vollstreckt am 2.10.41	
2.	1.10.41	Bela Roman	10686	✓ -	als Stubenältester geschlafen, da Sempel rauchte.	1x Strafarbeit	Wittmann			
3.	1.10.41	Boczekey Franz	11534	✓ -	in der Waschküche in einem Gemach versteckt	Wie	1.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 2.10.41	
4.	6.10.41	Sarlinski Wilhelm	11937	✓ -	während d. Appelles nicht mit seinen Gefährten unterhalten.	1x Strafarbeit	6.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 7.10.41	
5.	6.10.41	Wiśniewski Wiktor	11064	✓ -	Wasch verlassen ohne Waschen.	2x Strafarbeit	6.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 7.10.41	
6.	7.10.41	Wiszlaff Franz	10679	✓ -	Zu einem fremden Waschraum aufgegangen.	1x Strafarbeit	7.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 7.10.41	
7.	9.10.41	Wagner Bronislaw	8858	✓ -	Gemeinschaftsarbeiten verlassen u. auf d. Abort versteckt gehalten	2x Strafarbeit	9.10.41 W.O. Stuf			
8.	9.10.41	Wilhelm Stanislaw	9785	✓ -	Spucken gegen den Posten und geäußert, es wäre unmöglich gewesen	1x Entzug d. Mittags			am 11.10.41	
						1x Strafarbeit	9.10.41 W.O. Stuf			
9.	9.10.41	Jankowski Alfons	10520	✓ -	Gemeinschaftsarbeiten verlassen und d. Abort versteckt u. gemacht	1x Strafarbeit	9.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 11.10.41	
						2x Entzug d. Mittags				
10.	14.10.41	Skowronek Simon	11837	✓ -	Gemeinschaftsarbeiten verlassen	1x Strafarbeit	14.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 16.10.41	
		2 Jaranski Michael	2332	✓ -	zu Streitigkeit Anlaß Diebstahl	2x Entzug d. Mittags				
11.	22.3.41	Zamecki Konrad	11587	-	u. d. Kommando gemacht	2x Strafarbeit	22.3.41 W.O. Stuf		am 16.10.41	
12.	23.10.41	Sane Heinrich	11835	Häufigkeit bei der Arbeit und während d. Appelles in d. Arbeitsst.		1x Strafarbeit	Schmidt			
		Zamecki Marian	1303							

Document 15: *Straf-Buch*, p. 2. AMS, I-IIC-1.

Kommandantur des
Konzentrationslagers Stutthof

Stutthof, den 11. Juli 1944

K o m m a n d a n t u r b e f e h l Nr. 46

Beaufsichtigung von Häftlingskommandos:

Es besteht Veranlassung, daß Unterführer und Männer weiterhin laufend darüber belehrt werden, daß sie, sofern sie als Kommandoführer bzw. Begleitposten bei Kommandos oder in der großen Postenkette eingeteilt sind, dafür verantwortlich sind, daß von den Häftlingskommandos ausreichende Arbeit geleistet wird.
Das die Häftlinge dabei nicht geschlagen, gestoßen oder berührt werden, ist selbstverständlich. Das Antreiben hat nur mit dem Wort zu geschehen. Ob der Wachmann dieses in deutscher oder fremder Sprache tut, ist gleichgültig; der Häftling weiß schon was er soll.
Die verantwortlichen SS-Führer und sonstigen Aufsichtsorgane haben auf die Durchführung dieser Anordnung besonders zu achten.
Säumige Unterführer und Männer sind mir ab sofort zu melden.
Unterführer und Männer sind außerdem darüber zu belehren, daß ich in Zukunft Verstöße gegen diese Anordnung strengstens bestrafen werde.

2. Versetzungen:

a) Der Amtsgruppenchef D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt hat mit Verfügung A V/4 Az.: 23b12/Ha/Pr. vom 6.7.1944 mit Wirkung vom 15.7.1944 den
SS-Sturmscharführer Thomas Z w e i n i t z e r, geb. 17.12.1890,
vom SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Stutthof
zum SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Auschwitz
versetzt.
Zweinitzer ist am 15.7.44 nach Auschwitz in Marsch zu setzen.

b) Der Amtsgruppenchef D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt hat mit Verfügung A V/4 Az.: 23b12/Ha/Pr. vom 7.7.1944 mit Wirkung vom 15.7.1944 den
SS-Rottenführer Wilhelm L i m p i u s, geb. .3.1925,
vom SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Stutthof
zum SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Buchenwald
versetzt.

3. Häftlingsüberstellung zum Kommando Pölitz:

Gemäß Funkspruch des Amtsgruppenchefs D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt sind für das Häftlingskommando Pölitz, Lager Hägerwelle, weitere 300 männliche Häftlinge abzustellen.
Die Überstellung der Häftlinge erfolgt am 12.7.1944. Die Reichsbahn stellt für den Transport 6 G- und 1 M-Wagen zur Verfügung.
Transport erhält die Fahrtnummer 163 664.
Abfahrt Stutthof ca. 16,00 Uhr. (Genaue Uhrzeit wird mündlich durchgegeben).
Abfahrt Tiegenhof 18,37 Uhr.

Document 16a & b: *Kommandanturbefehl* (headquarters order) no. 46 of July 1944. AMS, I-IB-3, pp. 123f.

124

- 2 -

Als Transportführer bestimme ich Hauptmann J a c o b i .
Zur Bewachung des Transportes stellt das II. SS-Wachbataillon 3 Unterführer, die schon den ersten Transport nach Pölitz begleiteten und weitere 11 Männer ab.
Dem Begleitkommando ist für 4 Tage und den Häftlingen für 2 Tage Marschverpflegung mitzugeben.
Gewehre für das Begleitkommando sind von der Waffenkammer der Kommandantur auszugeben.
Fahrtpapiere sind am 12.7.1944, 12,00 Uhr, auf der Adjutantur abzuholen. Nach Übergabe der Häftlinge kehrt das Begleitkommando sofort nach Stutthof zurück.

4. Weltanschauliche Schulung:

Für die weltanschauliche Schulung des II. SS-Wachbataillons KL. Stutthof sind täglich 2 Stunden anzusetzen. Unterrichtsraum ist das Kameradschaftsheim.
5. und 6. Kompanie nehmen von 7,30 bis 8,30 Uhr und die 7. und 8. Kompanie von 9,00 bis 10,00 Uhr am Unterricht teil.
An dem Unterricht haben außerdem die Kompanieführer und jeweils die Hälfte des Schreibstubenpersonals des Bataillonsstabes und der Kompanie teilzunehmen.
Die Schulung wird von SS-Uscha. P a n h a n s durchgeführt.

5. K.d.F.-Veranstaltung:

Im Rahmen der K.d.F.-Truppenbetreuung findet am 19.7.44 um 20,00 Uhr im Kameradschaftsheim des SS-Standortes Stutthof durch eine Berliner Künstlerschar ein humoristischer Abend unter dem Motto
" Sterne für Dich "
statt.
Für die dekorative Ausgestaltung des Saales trägt Abt. IV in Verbindung mit Abteilung VI Sorge.
Frauen von SS-Angehörigen haben nur in Begleitung ihrer Männer Zutritt

6. Anordnung einer Dienstreise:

Für den SS-Rottenführer Erwin Z a h r t und SS-Rottenführer Johannes B e r g t h o l d , Kommandanturstab KL. Stutthof, wird eine Dienstreise nach Oranienburg zwecks Überbringung und Abholung von Kurierpost angeordnet.
Zahrt und Bergthold fahren am 15.7.44 mit dem D-Zug 23,20 Uhr ab Danzig nach Oranienburg.
Rückfahrt hat sofort nach Erledigung der Dienstgeschäfte zu erfolgen.

7. Hinweis auf das Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS:

Auf die im Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS Nr. 13 v. 1. Juli 1944 bekanntgegebenen Ziffern 336, 338, 339, 340, 342, 343, 346, 350, 351, 352, 361, 362, 364, 369, 370, 372 u. 373 wird besonders hingewiesen.

gez.. H o p p e
SS - Sturmbannführer
und Kommandant

F.d.R.

SS - Oberscharführer

Document 16b: as before.

Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeileitstelle

Danzig, den 16.4. 1942.

115

R e c h n u n g

über die an die Inspektion der KZ.-Lager,KZ.-Lager Stutthof, am 31.1.1942 übergebenen Medikamente und Verbandsmittel

1	calcium suffcic.ust.	1500 Gr.	1,22 RM
2	Flor.Chamomillae vilg.	900 "	8,46 "
3	Fol.Betulae	250 "	0,50 "
4	Fol.Menthae.pip.conc.	200 "	1,08 "
5	Paraffin.solid.	120 "	0,12 "
6	Sachar.amylac.	280 "	2,55 "
7	Species diuretic.	1500 "	10,56 "
8	Species pectoralis	500 "	2,14 "
9	Zincum oxydatum	2640 "	3,07 "
10	Zellstoff	1000 "	0,42 "
11	Naftalin	2100 "	2,10 "
12	Chinosol pur.	5 "	0,41 "
13	Chinosoljodglycerin	15 "	0,12 "
14	Tinct.Myrhae	80 "	1,58 "
15	Natr.Mitros.pur.dryst.	10 "	0,03 "
16	Ungt.Combust.	250 "	4,35 "
17	Ungt.Argent.Nitr.	200 "	3,42 "
18	Ungt.Jecoris Aselli	120 "	1,17 "
19	" Naftalan	150 "	2,44 "
20	" Pediculorum	150 "	0,90 "
21	" Zinci	500 "	5,00 "
22	Sal.Carolin.fact.	500 "	1,23 "
23.	Natr.Bicarbonic.	350 "	0,43 "
24.	Calcium carbonic.praec.	50 "	0,05 "
25.	Tabl.Acid.acetylosalicyl	850 "	7,57 "
26.	" Antineuralgicae	290 "	6,80 "
27	" Hexamethylentetramin	350 "	2,28 "
28	" Laxantes	220 "	1,34 "
29	" Amydopyrin	900 "	21,35 "
30	" Solvens	110 "	0,82 "
31	Kal.bromat.cryst.	50 "	0,25 "
32	Natr.bromat.	100 "	1,00 "
33	Tinct.stomachic.com.	75 "	1,23 "
34	Tinct.Valerian.aether.	100 "	1,40 "
35	Acid.voricum	70 "	0,18 "
36	Acid.tannicum	100 "	1,19 "
37	Glycerin	500 "	1,25 "
38	Liqu.Ammonii.causric.	800 "	0,58 "
39	" " " triplx.	2750 "	3,30 "
40	" Kali acetic	500 "	0,80 "
41	Oleum Jecoris Aselli	1000 "	2,80 "
42	Spiritus camphorat.	200 "	1,60 "
43	Sol.Calcium chlorat pur 20 %	350 "	1,15 "
44	Tinct.Valerian	250 "	3,50 "
45	Jodoformglycerin	100 "	0,40 "
46	Jodkalium	20 "	0,92 "
47	Kreosot.Pur.	25 "	1,02 "
48	Lugolsche Lösung	50 "	0,50 "
49	Salpetersäure	10 "	0,05 "
50	Sol.Targesini	20 "	0,25 "
51	Tinct.Digitalis	90 "	2,50 "
52	Jodvaseliniment	100 "	1,02 "
53	Sol.Argent.nitr.	50 "	0,30 "
	Übertrag		120.70 RM

Document 17a: *Gestapo*-Invoice for medication and dressing material handed over to the Stutthof Camp authorities, dated 14 April 1942. RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 115-118.

- 2 -

		Übertrag	116
54.	Sol.Albargini 0,1 %	20,Gr.	0,15
55.	Sol Coffein Natr. benz 2 %	75,-	0,25
56.	Sol Codein phosphor	250,-	7,00
57.	Sol Papaverin cum Atropin D.W.	175,-	5,95
58.	Tinct.Convallariae comp	90,-	2,55
59.	Acid.aceticum dil 30 %	160,-	0,80
60.	Oleum camphor fort	100,-	1,93
61.	Acetum sabadillae	1100,-	8,70
62.	Cuprex	300,-	3,34
63.	Tinct.Jodi	500,-	3,06
64.	Aqua Betulae	200,-	0,50
65.	Sol Kadi jodat	1000,-	4,20
66.	Liqu-Cresol saponat.	1500,-	6,30
67.	" Formaldehyt Saponat	700,-	2,94
68.	Parafin liquid	200,-	1,36
69.	Oleum Tetebinth	150,-	0,30
70.	Balcaria chlorata	1000,-	0,60
71.	Natr.Chlorat	2500,-	1,00
72.	Natr. carbon	3000,-	0,60
73.	Spiritus tannic	100,-	1,04
74.	Oleum Rusci	600,-	1,28
75.	Oleum Ricini	400,-	0,88
76.	Oleum Lini	50,-	0,18
77.	Sol Natr.chlorat	3000,-	1,50
78.	Grauschüttle alkohol	3200,-	23,86
79.	Hydrogrium peroxydat	900,-	0,81
80.	Mastisol	600,-	10,90
81.	Trypadlwin Lösung: 1:1000	500,-	0,45
82.	Formalin	500,-	4,50
83.	Spirit.Saponat	100,-	0,90
84.	Spirit saponat champhorat	200,-	1,40
85.	Zephirol cum Natr.nitr.10 %	100,-	0,12
86.	" rein	50,-	0,50
87.	Dermatolpuder 20 %	100,-	1,65
88.	Ferrum oxydat sacharat solub	900,-	3,35
89.	Natrium carbon pur	250,-	0,50
90.	Magnesia sulfür	200,-	0,60
91.	Natr.chlorat dep	50,-	0,10
92.	Magepulver	75,-	1,10
93.	Acet pyrolignosum	500,-	0,43
94.	Luqu.Aluminii acet	2000,-	4,32
95.	Aqua Calcis	4500,-	2,70
96.	Sol Achid boric 3 %	200,-	0,06
97.	Sol Calcar chlorat	2000,-	0,50
98.	Sol Saponat	2000,-	2,00
99.	Extr.Chamomille c Hydrg perocyd	250,-	0,50
100.	Liniment ammoniat	450,-	0,90
101.	Tinct. Ferri comp.	500,-	0,40
102.	Ungt.contra Scabien	2500,-	7,50
103.	Ungt.Hydrarg ciner	180,-	2,52
104.	Ungt. Ichthyol 10 %	700,-	9,10
105.	Babbo Medicinalis	900,-	18,00
106.	Flor Tiliae	100,-	0,72
107.	Folia Salviae	100,-	0,70
108.	Folia Uvae Ursi	1150,-	4,60
109.	Species Gynaecologies	100,-	0,45
110.	Diachilon Wundpuder	50,-	0,50
111.	Flor Sambuci	80,-	0,56
112.	Fruct Myrillit	500,-	2,00
113.	Pulv.Salicyl cum Talco	1000,-	2,50
		Übertrag	111 11 RM

- 4 -

		Übertrag	118
167	Combetin zu 12 Amp.a D/2 mg	5-O.P.	17,65-RM
168	Ergotin/Mark/10 Amp. a 1 ccm	1- "	4,10
169	Pituglandol a 1,1 ccm	41-Ampl	23,78
170	Astmolysin zu 6 Ampl. a 1 ccm	1-O.P.	2,51
171	Traubenzucker zu 10 Ampl. a 10 ccm	1-O.P.	4,10
172	" a 10 ccm 20 %	8-Ampl.	4,00
173	Diphterie-Serum a 5000 A.E.	2-O.P.	9,60
174	Bismogenol-Tonse a 15 ccm	1- "	2,55
175	Proluton	3-Ampl.	3,50
176	Digipurat a 1 ccm	20- "	8,35
177	Sympatol a 1 ccm	30- "	8,70
178	Cardiazol a 1 ccm	40- "	15,20
179	Salygran a 2 ccm	70- "	28,94
180	Lobelin a 0,01 gr	22- "	52,58
181	Insulin Bayer	1-O.P.	1,64
182	Clauden a 2,5 ccm	3-Ampl.	1,50
183	Urozropin a 5 ccm	50- "	24,00
184	Campolon a 5 ccm	2- "	1,30
185	Ephetonin a 0,05 gr	60- "	13,80
186	Novalgin a 2 ccm 50 % Lösung	20- "	5,85
187	Hypophisin zu 50 Ampl. a 1 ccm	1-O.P.	25,50
188	" a 1 ccm	17-Ampl.	8,67
189	Oleum Champhorat.zu 10 Ampl. a 2 ccm	1-O.P.	1,88
190	" " a 2 ccm 10 % N.B.K.	8-Ampl.	1,64
191	Luminal 20 % a 1 ccm	85- "	38,25
192	Eucodal zu 10 Ampl. a 1 ccm	2-O.P.	7,76
193	" " 3 " a 1 "	1- "	1,40
194	Aqua dest.zu 10 Ampl. a 5 ccm	2- "	5,42
195	Extract.corpor.lutei.Klawe	4- "	2,00
196	" de testicule zu 6 Ampl.	1-O.P.	3,00
197	Pitudspasmin/Klawe/	2-Ampl.	1,50
198	Tonephin	2- "	4,20
199	Solmuth	9- "	2,70
200	Neuro-Yateren	3- "	1,80
201	Gonacrin	3- "	1,50
202	Lopolysin fem.zu 12 Ampl.	1-O.P.	6,58
203	Pantocain	3-Ampl.	1,13
204	Evniam Natrium	23- "	17,85
205	Morphin.hydrochkorric.0,02 cum Atropin sulfric.0,0005	5-O.P.	6,90
206	" " " "	5-Ampl.	1,38
207	Morphin.hydrocloric.a 1 ccm 0.01	18- "	2,78
208	" " " a 1 " 0,02	1-O.P.	1,58
209	" " " a 1 " 0,02	8-Ampl.	1,34
210	" " " a 1 " 0,03	1/2-O.P.	0,79
211	Scoplamin.Hydrobronic.a 1 ccm 0,0003	17-Ampl.	2,40
212	" " a 1 " 0,005	1-O.P.	1,60
213	" " a 1 " 0,005	5-Ampl.	0,80
214	Atropin.sulfuri zu 10 Apl.a 1 ccm 0,0005	4-O.P.	4,92
215	Natr.citric.5 % a 1 ccm	8-Ampl.	1,20
216	Aqua redestillata	84- "	21,60
217	Cuprion	11- "	8,80
218	Tetanus Serum 3000 A.E.	10-O.P.	14,40
219	Solvochin	30-Ampl.	29,40
			973.74 RM

Festgestellt

Polizei-

Document 17b & c: continued.

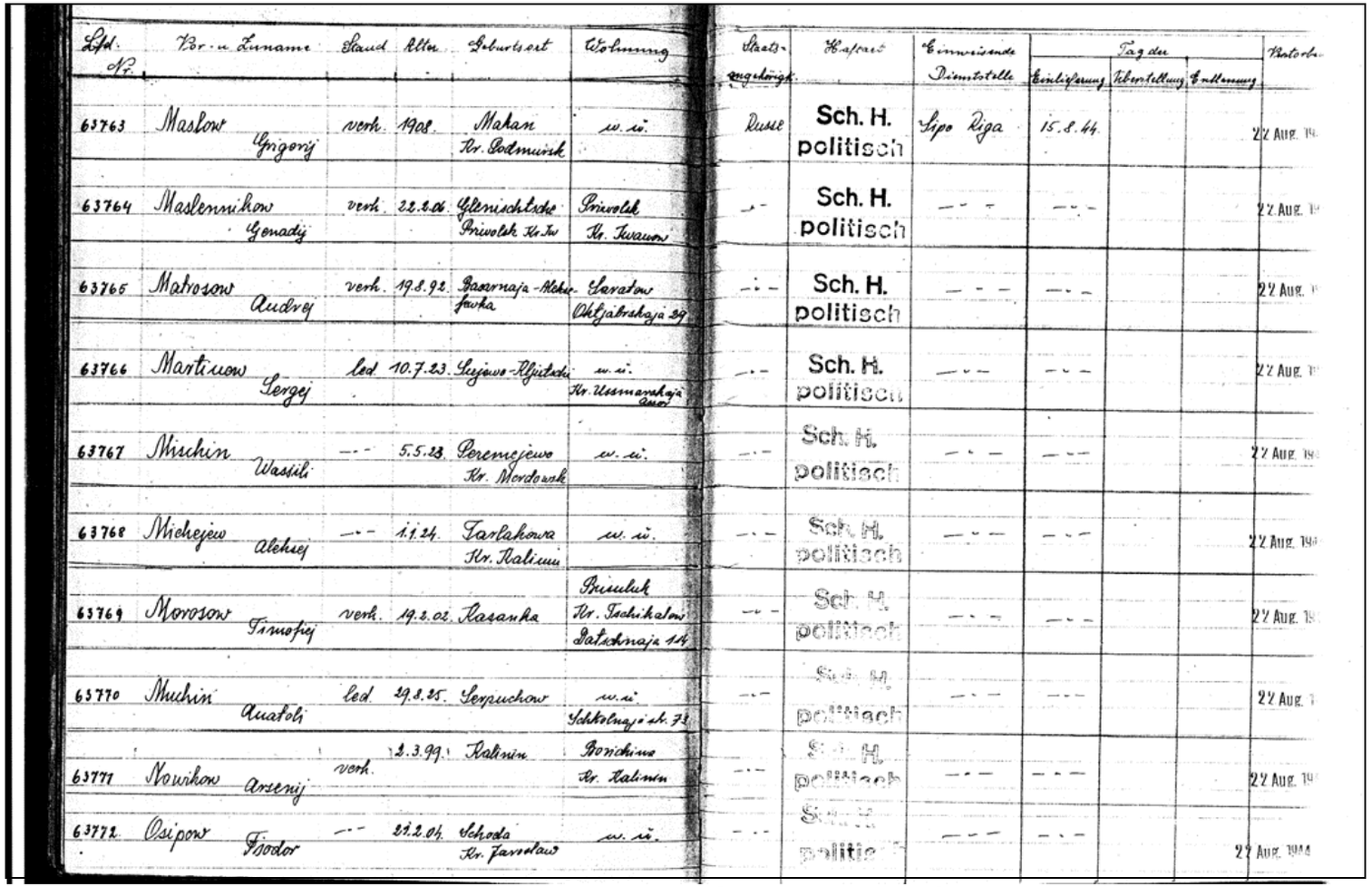

Lfd. Nr.	Vor- u. Zuname	Stand	Alter	Geburtsort	Wohnung	Staats-angehörigk.	Häftlings-Nr.	Einweisende Dienststelle	Tag der Einlieferung	Tag der Fortstellung	Tag der Entlassung	Todesta.
63763	Maslow Grigorij	verh.	1908	Makan Kr. Podmorsk	w. ü.	Russe	Sch. H. politisch	Sipo Riga	15.8.44			22 Aug. 19
63764	Maslennikow Genadij	verh.	22.2.04	Glenischtsche Privolsk Kr. Iw	Privolsk Kr. Iwanow	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 19
63765	Matrosow Andrej	verh.	19.8.92	Basarnaja-Aleksafowka	Saratow Oktjabrskaja 39	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 19
63766	Martinow Sergej	led	10.7.23	Sujewo-Ilijitsch	w. ü. Kr. Ussmanskaja Gau	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 19
63767	Mischin Wassili	-.-	5.5.23	Peremejewo Kr. Mordowsk	w. ü.	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 19
63768	Michejew Alexej	-.-	1.1.24	Tarlakowa Kr. Kalinin	w. ü.	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 19
63769	Morosow Timofej	verh.	19.2.02	Kasanka	Prisuluk Kr. Tschikalow Satschnaja 14	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 19
63770	Muchin Anatoli	led	29.8.25	Serpuchow	w. ü. Schkolnaja str. 73	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 1
63771	Nowikow Arsenij	verh.	2.3.99	Kalinin	Bonchina Kr. Kalinin	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 19
63772	Osipow Fjodor	-.-	23.2.04	Schoda Kr. Jaroslaw	w. ü.	-.-	Sch. H. politisch	-.-.-	-.-.-			22 Aug. 1944

Document 18a & b (next page): Two pages of the Registry of Admissions (*Einlieferungsbuch*) for the time period from 9 to14 August 1944 (registration numbers 60703-64672). It contains the names of 20 Soviet PoWs with the date of death given as 22 August 1944. AMS, I-IIE-12, pp. 307-308.

Zd. Nr.	Vor- u. Zuname	Stand	Alter	Geburtsort	Wohnung	Staats-angehör.	Haftart	Einweisende Dienststelle	Tag der Einlieferung	Überstellung	Entlassung	Verstorben
63773	Poradse Platon	verh.	6.2.01	Lapitscha Kr. Kutaja	w. ü.	Russe	Sch. H. politisch	Sipo Riga	15.8.44.			22 Aug. 1944
63774	Pegin Andrej	--	22.6.10	Apreleuka Kr. Kirowograd	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
63775	Podatschin Wassili	--	12.4.01	Washowo Kr. Kalinin	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
63776	Pusanow Wassili	--	30.1.96.	Maloje Torjiskowo	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
63777	Rachmanow Kusobaj	--	1896.	Argin Kr. Andischan	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
63778	Rudj Wassili	--	13.3.09.	Slobotka Kr. Poltawa	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
63779	Safonow Pawel	--	1914.	Nowaja-Baranowka	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
63780	Sadonshij Sergej	--	24.9.92.	Schlscherbanowskij Kr. Odessa	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
63781	Sandakow Andrej	led.	19.8.11.	Saudaki	Kirow Posharnaja 21	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944
[illegible]	Sachipow Hajsa	verh.	20.6.01	Troslan Kr. [illegible]	w. ü.	---	Sch. H. politisch	---	---			22 Aug. 1944

Document 18b: continued.

C'

Nr. V, 1

Stutthof , den 20. August 19 43

D er Landarbeiter Stanislaw S o b c z a k ---
---------- katholisch --------

wohnhaft in Hajnowka, Kreis Bielsk-Podlaski ---------

ist am 19. August 1943 -------- um 14 Uhr ----Minuten

in Stutthof, Danzigerstraße ----------verstorben.

D er Verstorbene war geboren am 9. Mai 1919 ----------

in Blazowa, Kreis Rzeszow ----------

(Standesamt ----------Nr. ---------)

Vater: Kasimir Sobczak, wohnhaft in Blazowa -----
Kreis Rzeszow ----------

Mutter: Justina Sobczak geborene Plesniak -------
ebenda wohnhaft ----------

D er Verstorbene war — nicht — verheiratet ----------

Eingetragen auf mündliche — ~~schriftliche~~ Anzeige des Schuhmachergesellen Kurt Kennig in Stutthof, Danzigerstraße ----

D er Anzeigende ist bekannt und erklärte von dem ----
Sterbefall aus eigener Wissenschaft unterrichtet zu
sein ----------

Vorgelesen, genehmigt und ----- unterschrieben

Kurt Kennig

Die Übereinstimmung mit dem Erstbuch wird beglaubigt.

Stutthof, den 20.8. 1943

Der Standesbeamte

Der Standesbeamte

Glaß

Herzschwäche ----------

Todesursache:

Eheschließung des Verstorbenen am ---------- in ----------

(Standesamt ----------Nr. ----------)

Document 19: The first page of Death Register – second book in series V/1943. AMS, 2-V-15.

Der Lagerarzt des K. L.
Stutthof Stutthof, den 17. Mai 1944.

46

T o d e s f ä l l e .

(58)

1.	Hytryk	Pawel	R	33 521
2.	Honczer	Andrzej	R	33 520
3.	Kornischkin	Michael	R	30737
4.	Wassiljew	Alexander	R	30 926
5.	Szpalerski	Tadeus	P	30 387

Lfd. Nr. 1 - 5 am 16. Mai 1944

verstorben.

GK. 17 V 44

Nachrichtlich an die
H. Eigentumsverw.
Bekleidungskammer

Der Lagerarzt des K. L.
a. B. Stutthof

Houpt
SS-Oberscharführer

Document 20: List of deaths compiled by the camp physician on 17 May 1944. AMS, I-VB-7, p. 46.

Список

умерших в Штутгофском лагере

согласно найденных документов.

в период с января по апрель 1945г.

№/№	Дата.	Количество умерших мужчин и женщин.	
1	30/I 1945г.	389	
2	1/II "	132	
3	4/II "	173	
4	6/II "	171	
5	7/II "	34	
6	8/II "	77	
7	9/II "	136	
8	11/II 10/II "	94	
9	12/II "	138	
10	13/II "	180	
11	14/II "	169	
12	15/II "	151	
13	16/II "	267	
14	17/II "	277	
15	18/II "	225	
16	19/II "	244	
17	20/II "	134	
18	21/II "	108	
19	22/II "	133	
20	23/II "	162	
21	24/II "	112	
22	25/II "	85	
23	26/II "	116	
24	27/II "	206	
25	28/II "	101	

Document 21 (a-c): List of deaths from 30 January to 23 April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, pp. 183-185 (continued on next page).

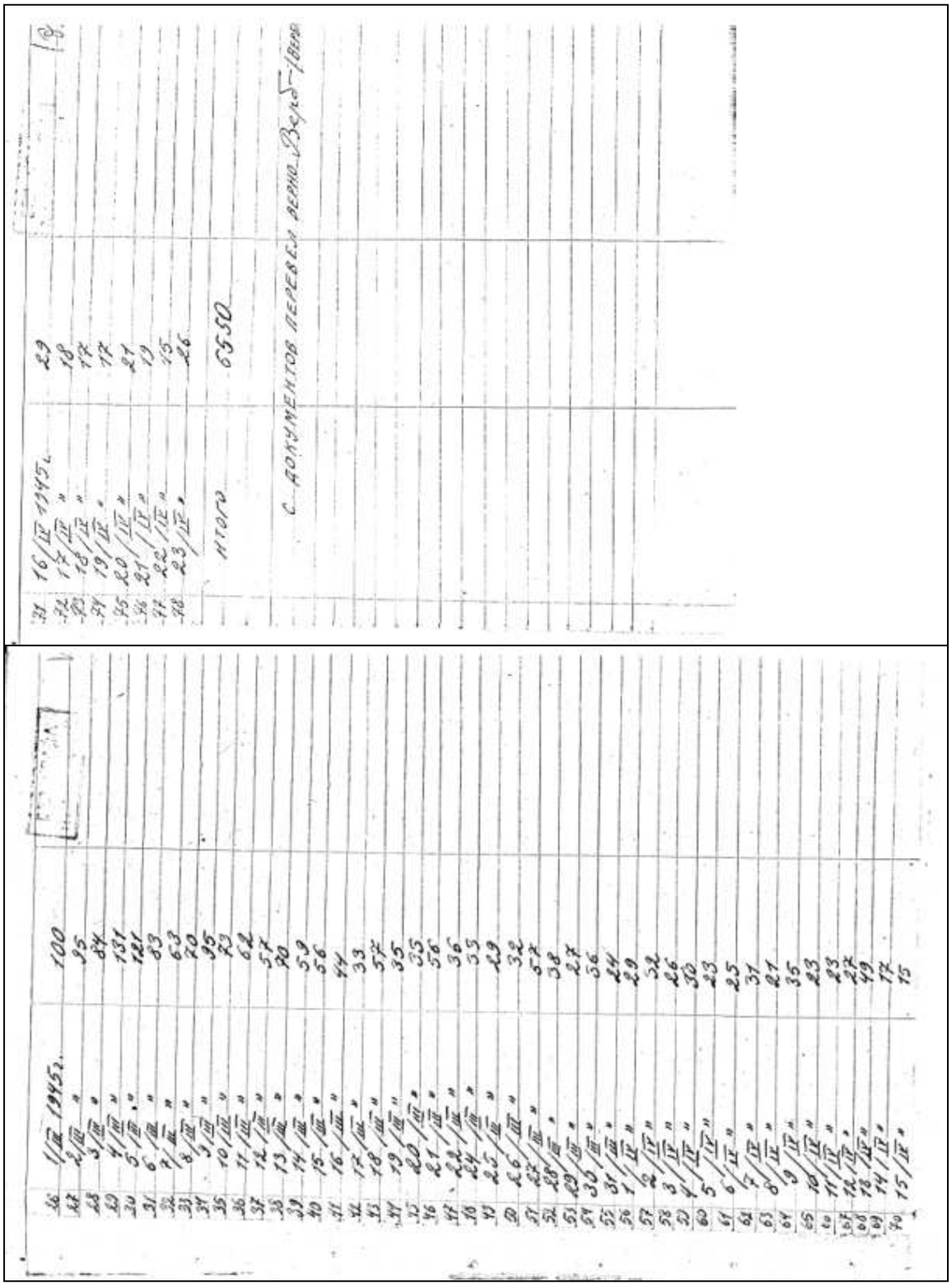

36	1/III 1945.	100	
37	2/III "	95	
38	3/III "	84	
39	4/III "	131	
40	5/III "	121	
41	6/III "	83	
42	7/III "	63	
43	8/III "	70	
44	9/III "	35	
45	10/III "	73	
46	11/III "	62	
47	12/III "	57	
48	13/III "	70	
49	14/III "	59	
50	15/III "	56	
51	16/III "	44	
52	17/III "	33	
53	18/III "	52	
54	19/III "	35	
55	20/III "	35	
56	21/III "	56	
57	22/III "	36	
58	23/III "	35	
59	24/III "	29	
60	25/III "	32	
61	26/III "	52	
62	27/III "	38	
63	28/III "	27	
64	29/III "	56	
65	30/III "	44	
66	31/III "	29	
67	1/IV "	52	
68	2/IV "	26	
69	3/IV "	30	
70	4/IV "	23	
71	5/IV "	25	
72	6/IV "	31	
73	7/IV "	21	
74	8/IV "	35	
75	9/IV "	23	
76	10/IV "	23	
77	11/IV "	27	
78	12/IV "	49	
79	13/IV "	17	
80	14/IV "	15	
81	15/IV "		

81	16/IV 1945.	23	
82	17/IV "	18	
83	18/IV "	17	
84	19/IV "	17	
85	20/IV "	21	
86	21/IV "	19	
87	22/IV "	15	
88	23/IV "	26	
	ИТОГО	6550	
	С документов перевел Berg		

Document 21 b & c: Continued (pp. 2 and 3)

- 26 -

1611.	Feinsilber	Eva	4.1.40.	Sch.H.P.	Poln.	83	578	KL.Auschwitz
12.	Feinsilber	Hendla	11.7.07	"	"	83	579	"
13.	Furstenberg	Freida	11.5.01	"	"	83	580	"
14.	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	9.2.32	"	"	83	581	"
15.	Gutmann	Sara	12.12.97	"	"	83	582	"
16.	Gutmann	Dora	17.1.37	"	"	83	583	"
17.	Glückmann	Priwa	20.6.09	"	"	83	584	"
18.	Glückmann	Schmul	24.3.35	"	"	83	585	"
19.	Glückmann	Chaja	12.8.30	"	"	83	586	"
1620.	Jakob	Edith	28.11.12	"	"	83	587	"
21.	Jacob	Gittel	6.3.44	"	"	83	588	"
22.	Jalanowicz	Frimeta	10.1.14	"	"	83	589	"
23.	Jalanowicz	Feiga	10.1.40	"	"	83	590	"
24.	Kelton	Chana	7.10.14	"	"	83	591	"
25.	Kelton	Feiga	13.2.28	"	"	83	592	"
26.	Kupferschmidt	Chaja	16.9.10	"	"	83	593	"
27.	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29.10.38	"	"	83	594	"
28.	Kass	Sara	10.3.01	"	"	83	595	"
29.	Kass	Bronia	21.2.30	"	"	83	596	"
1630.	Krantz	Freda	5.7.12	"	"	83	597	"
31.	Krantz	Noemi	2.11.37	"	"	83	598	"
32.	Lachmann	Anna	26.6.13	"	"	83	599	"
33.	Lachmann	Kazimierz	1.3.37	"	"	83	600	"
34.	Neuberg	Alta	5.5.13	"	"	83	601	"
35.	Neuberg	Lila	10.10.36	"	"	83	602	"
36.	Potok	Manka	2.10.05	"	"	83	603	"
37.	Potok	Trunseb	24.2.44	"	"	83	604	"
38.	Rosenblum	Bronka	27.12.31	"	"	83	605	"
39.	Rotstein	Silka	10.2.06	"	"	83	606	"
1640.	Rotstein	Senja	31.7.27	"	"	83	607	"
41.	Rotstein	Regina	12.8.32	"	"	83	608	"
42.	Rotstein	Sala	3.10.38	"	"	83	609	"
43.	Richer	Yola	14.6.32	"	"	83	610	"
44.	Reingold	Sara	24.5.08	"	"	83	611	"
45.	Reingold	Klchanan	12.12.37	"	"	83	612	"
46.	Steier	Frema	25.7.42	"	"	83	613	"
47.	Steier	Hella	7.8.16	"	"	83	614	"
48.	Stolowicka	Ruchla	1.4.36	"	"	83	615	"
49.	Stolowicka	Cipora	6.508	"	"	83	616	"
1650.	Szyper Adam	Szyper	6.12.39	"	"	83	617	"
51.	Szyper	Zsonia	28.9.10	"	"	83	618	"
52.	Salomonowicz	Dora	28.8.04	"	Prot.	83	619	"
53.	Salomonowicz	Michael	6.10.33	"	"	83	620	"
54.	Salomonowicz	Josef	1.7.38	"	"	83	621	"
55.	Skura	Perla	15.1.04	"	Poln.	83	622	"
56.	Skura	Estera	27.12.33	"	"	83	623	"
57.	Tabacksschneider	Jochwet	25.3.30	"	"	83	624	"
58.	Tabacksschneider	Rivka	15.5.00	"	"	83	625	"
59.	Welman	Estera	17.2.07	"	"	83	626	"
1660.	Welman	Kristina	25.9.30	"	"	83	627	"
61.	Welman	Jachetz	8.9.06	"	"	83	628	"
62.	Beuberg	Rivka	14.4.89	"	"	83	629	"
63.	Lehrman	Sara	10.12.29	"	"	83	630	"
64.	Berkann	Hanaka	5.1.29	"	"	83	631	"
65.	Bart	Gitta	1.5.21	"	"	83	632	"
66.	Gunko	Rosa	1884	"	"	83	633	"
67.	Bunde	Brucha	6.12.96	"	"	83	634	"
68.	Davidovicz	Stefania	24.3.05	"	"	83	635	"
69.	Davidovicz	Hanka	1.3.27	"	"	83	636	"
1670.	Apelbaum	Frania	10.7.19	"	"	83	637	"
71.	Ajsenberg	Feiga	15.7.13	"	"	83	638	"
72.	Abramovits	Golda	19.12.12	"	"	83	639	"
73.	Ajdlie	Feiga	4.5.25	"	"	83	640	"
74.	Abramovits	Rosa	15.10.18	"	"	83	641	"
75.	Abramovits	Rivka	24.10.10	"	"	83	642	"

Document 22: One page of the names list of the transport of Jews on 3 September 3 1944 from the Auschwitz to the Stutthof Camp. AMS, I-IIb-12, p. 26.

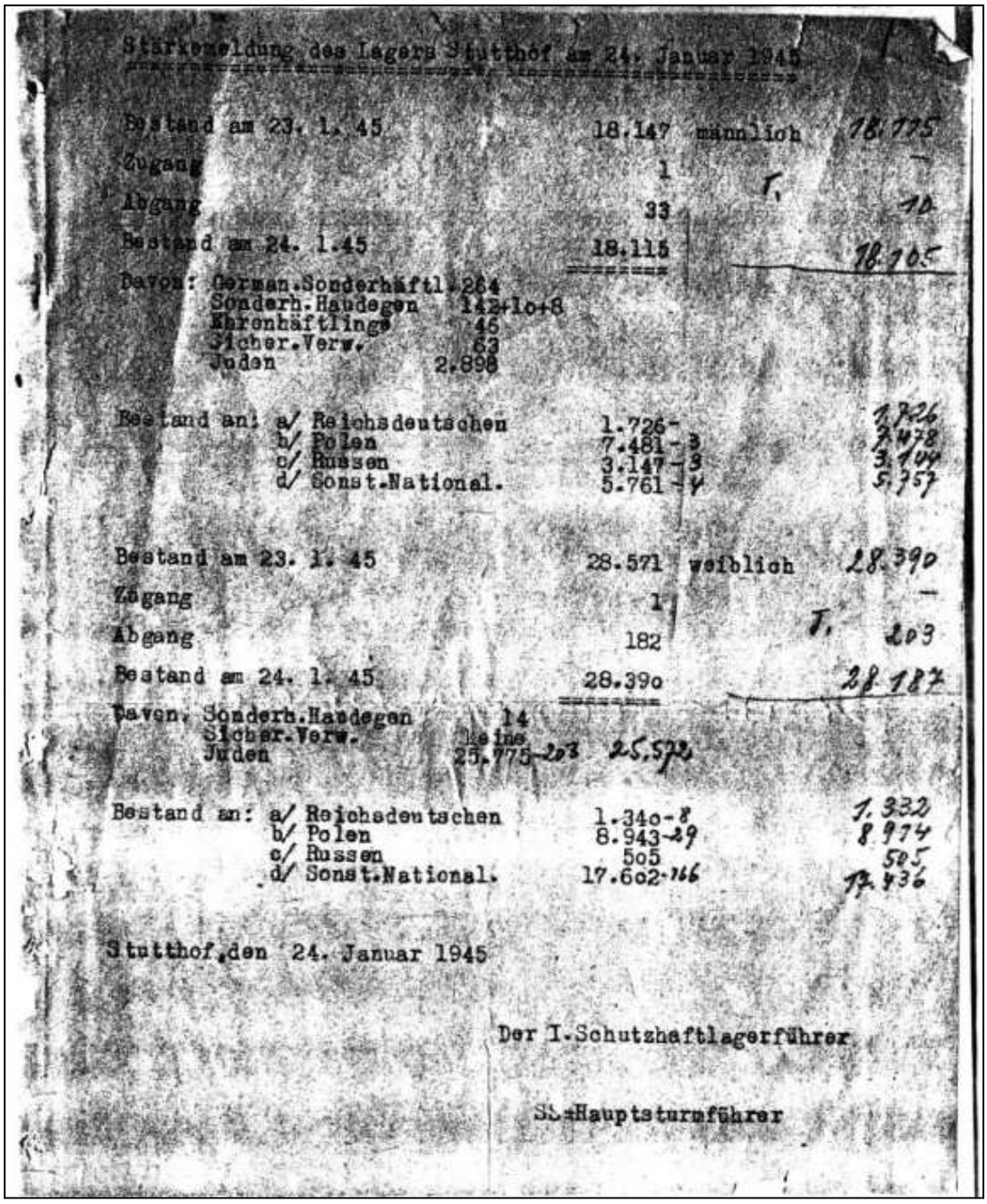

Stärkemeldung des Lagers Stutthof am 24. Januar 1945

Bestand am 23. 1. 45		18.147	männlich	18.175
Zugang		1		—
Abgang		33	T.	10
Bestand am 24. 1.45		18.115		18.165
Davon: German.Sonderhäftl.	264			
Sonderh.Haudegen	142+1o+8			
Ehrenhäftlinge	46			
Sicher.Verw.	63			
Juden	2.898			
Bestand an: a/ Reichsdeutschen		1.726-3		1.726
b/ Polen		7.481-3		7.478
c/ Russen		3.147-3		3.144
d/ Sonst.National.		5.761-4		5.757
Bestand am 23. 1. 45		28.571	weiblich	28.390
Zugang		1		—
Abgang		182	T.	203
Bestand am 24. 1. 45		28.39o		28.187
Davon. Sonderh.Haudegen	14			
Sicher.Verw.	keine			
Juden	25.775-203	25.572		
Bestand an: a/ Reichsdeutschen		1.34o-8		1.332
b/ Polen		8.943-29		8.914
c/ Russen		5o5		505
d/ Sonst.National.		17.6o2-166		17.436

Stutthof,den 24. Januar 1945

Der I.Schutzhaftlagerführer

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 23: Stutthof Camp strength report, 24 January 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 1.

Konz.Lager Stutthof
Schutzhaftlager

Stutthof,den 24. Januar 1945

S t ä r k e m e l d u n g

Bestand am 24. Januar 1945 (Morgenappell) 46.331
Häftl.Krankenbau - 1.201 , Revier - 63 ..... 1.264

A u s s e n k o m m a n d o s

Pölitz	2.190	OT.Elbing	5.036
Königsberg	462	OT.Thorn	3.225
Danziger Werft	789	Bromberg Dyn.	995
S t o l p	640	Bromberg Reichsbahn	295
Heiligenbeil	1.157	Thorn A.E.G.	510
Serappen	1.009	B r u s s	493
Gerdauen	24	Praust Reichsbahn	289
Schippenbeil	947	Danzig Holm	100
Jesau	1.086	Elbing Brückenkopf	~~xxx~~ 341
Gotenhafen	730	Libau Heeresgr,Nord	227
Schichau Danzig	991	Praust Flugpl.	800
Lauenburg	53	E p p - Stutthof	~~1.261~~ 122
Rosenberg	10		

Der I.Schutzhaftlagerführer

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 24: Stutthof Camp strength report, 24 January 1945 ; morning roll call. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 2.

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Schutzhaftlager

Datum 24. Januar 1945

Stärke-Nachweis
vom Schutzhaftlager

Stärke am 23.1.45	Zugang	Abgang	Verpflegsstärke	Bemerkungen
46.546	keine	215	46.331	siehe Rückseite
				Der Schutzhaftlagerführer:
				„Hauptsturmführer

Document 25: Stutthof Camp strength report, 24 January 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 3.

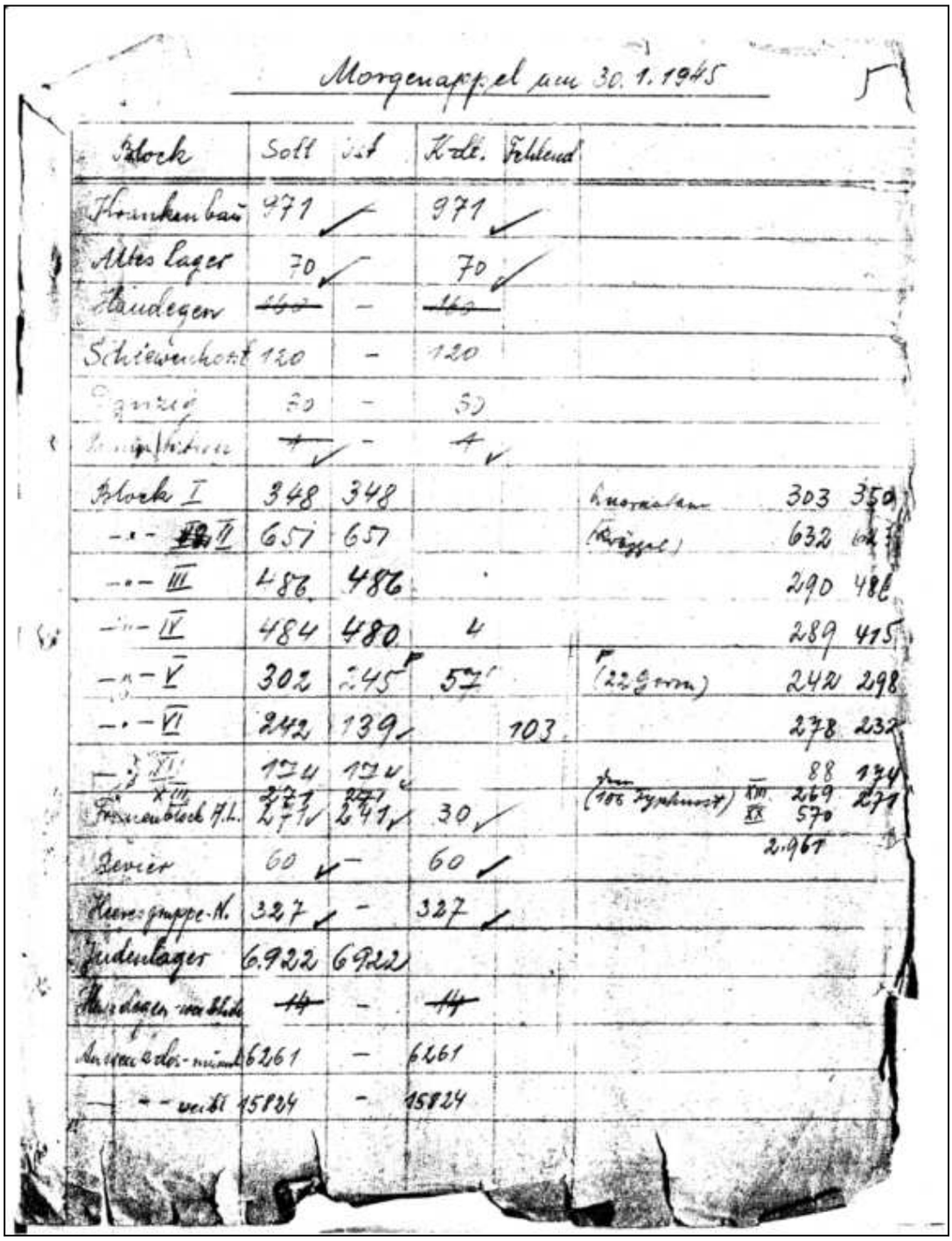

Morgenappel am 30. 1. 1945

Block	Soll	Ist	Kdl.	Fehlend			
Frauenbau	971		971				
Altes Lager	70		70				
Standegen	~~160~~	–	~~160~~				
Schiewenhorst	120	–	120				
Ganzig	50	–	50				
Krankenbau	~~4~~	–	~~4~~				
Block I	348	348			Quarantäne	303	350
-·- II	657	657			(Riegel)	632	657
-·- III	486	486				290	486
-·- IV	484	480	4			289	415
-·- V	302	245	57		(229 Frau)	242	298
-·- VI	242	139		103		278	232
-·- VII	174	174				88	174
-·- VIII	271	271				269	271
Frauenblock H.L.	271	241	30		(106 Typhuskr.)	XIII 570	
						2.961	
Revier	60	–	60				
Kommando-N.	327	–	327				
Judenlager	6.922	6922					
Standegen-Marschkdo	~~14~~	–	~~14~~				
Arbeitskdo-männl.	6261	–	6261				
-·- weibl.	15824	–	15824				

Document 26: Stutthof Camp, morning roll call, 30 January 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 5.

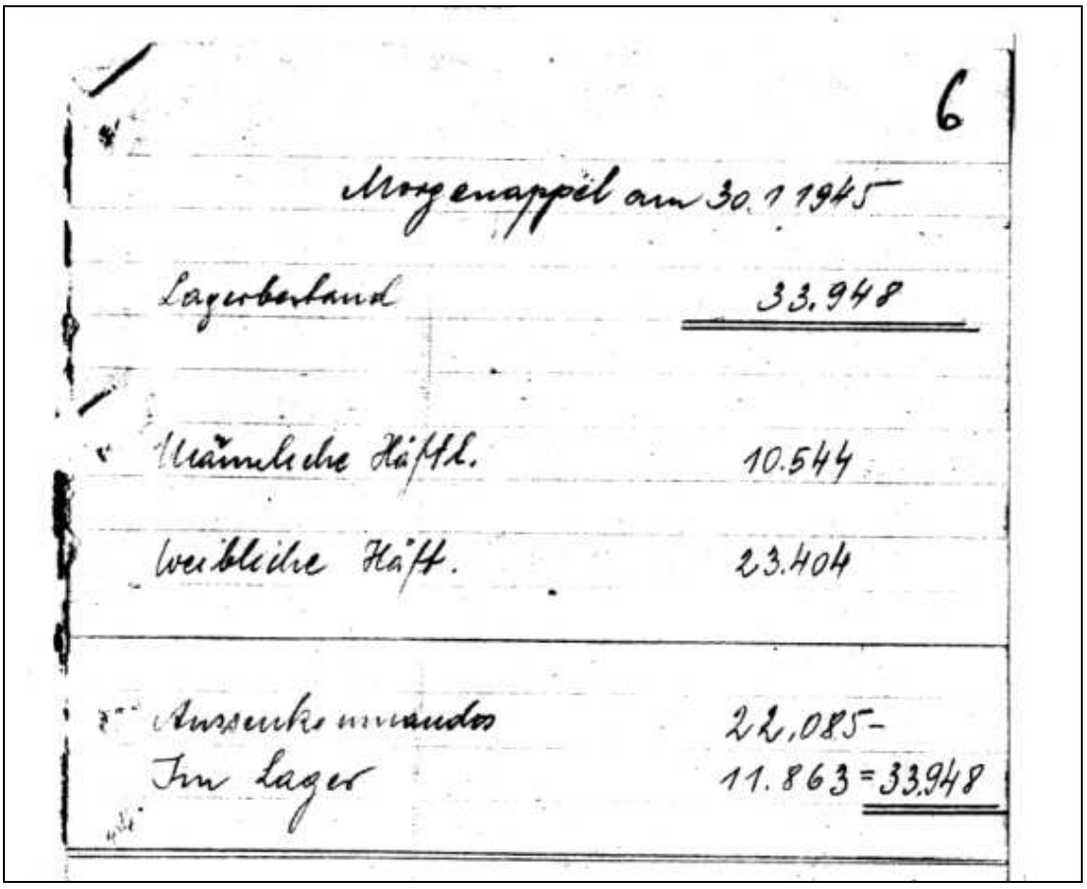

6

Morgenappel am 30.1.1945

Lagerbestand	33.948
männliche Häftl.	10.544
weibliche Häft.	23.404
Aussenkommandos	22.085 -
Im Lager	11.863 = 33.948

Document 27: Stutthof Camp, summary of the morning roll call of male and female inmates, 30 January 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 6.

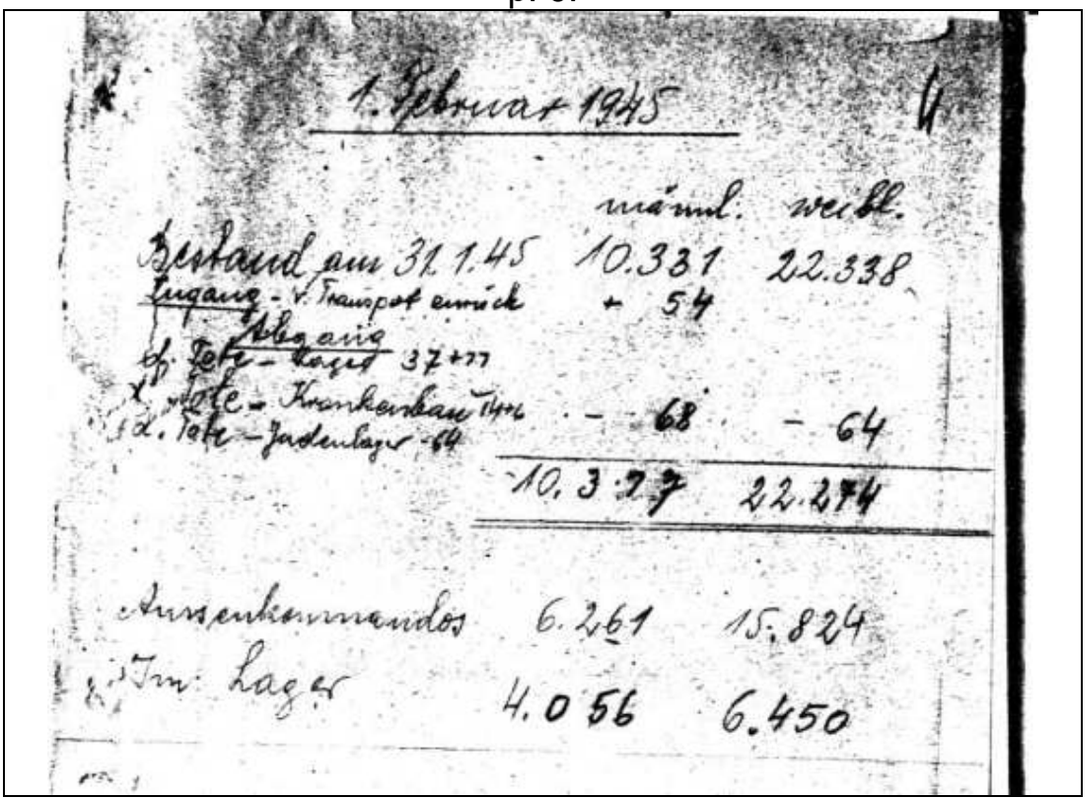

1. Februar 1945

11

	männl.	weibl.
Bestand am 31.1.45	10.331	22.338
Zugang - v. Transport zurück	+ 54	
Abgang		
Sp. Tote - Lager 37+77		
X. Tote - Krankenbau 14+6	- 68	- 64
Sd. Tote - Judenlager 64		
	10.317	22.274
Aussenkommandos	6.261	15.824
Im Lager	4.056	6.450

Document 28: Stutthof Camp, camp strength on 1 February 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 11.

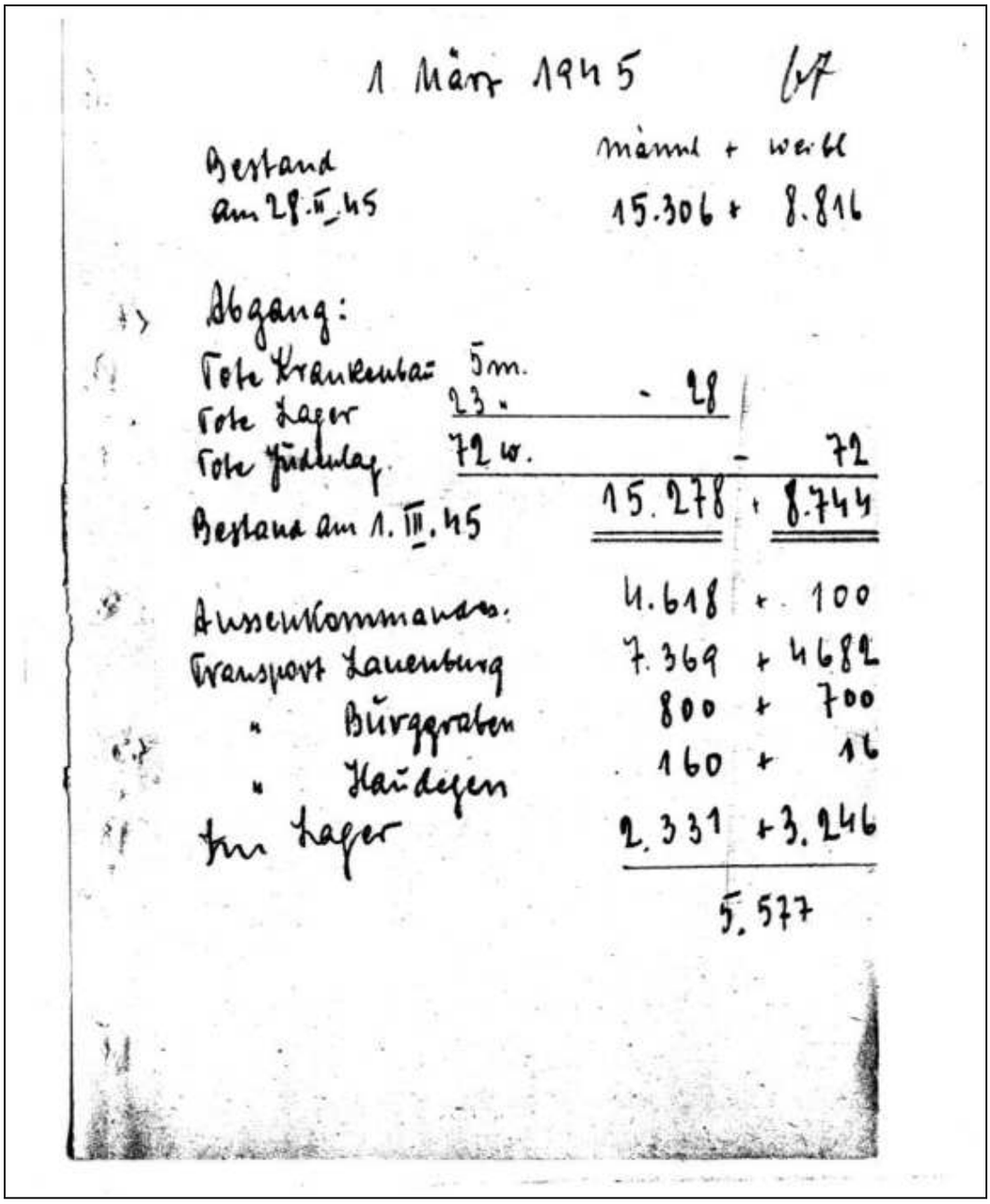

1 März 1945 67

		männl +	weibl
Bestand am 28.II.45		15.306 +	8.816
Abgang:			
Tote Krankenbau	5 m.		
Tote Lager	23 "	- 28	
Tote Jüdinlag.	72 w.		- 72
Bestand am 1.III.45		15.278 +	8.744
Aussenkommandos.		4.618 +	100
Transport Lauenburg		7.369 +	4682
" Bürggraben		800 +	700
" Haidegen		160 +	16
im Lager		2.331 +	3.246
		5.577	

Document 29: Stutthof Camp, camp strength on 1 March 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 67.

Morgenappell am 1. III. 45 68

Block	Soll	Ist	Rest	Fehlt	
I	454	454	-		
II	352	352	-		
V	131	62	69		
VI	137	109	28		
VII	261	240	21		
XIII	55	55	-		
Neues Lager	1390	1272	118	-1-31+2 -5-5	1350
Krankenbau	743		743	-6-2 +5	740
Alt Lager	89	13	76	+5	94
Frauenblock	312	285	27		311
Revier	45		45	1	45
Judenlager	2889	2889		-57	2832
Schiesenbau	79		79	11	90
Danzig	30		30		30
Aussenkdo	4.718		4.718	1	4719
Transporte	13.551		13.551		13551
Handegen	176		176		176
Gesamt	24022	4.459	19563		23.928

Wiedergeriffa Politz

Kommandiert sind:

Küche	16
Blockpersonal	6
Pumpstat.	1
Stall	2
Krematorium	4
Gärtner	3
Transp. Kol.	21
DAW. Bereitsch.	3
Kläranlage	1
Werderhof	11
Elektriker	1
Bunker	2
Schweinehof	16
Danzig	28
Lockführer	1
Blockwache	2
	118

Kommandiert Alt. Lager

Elektriker	1
Garage	17
Heizer	1
Leising	8
Kantine	4
Friseure	5
Polit. Abt.	2
Fleischer	1
Stall	2
SS-Revier	17
Kellner	13
Gruppenbew.	5
	76

Document 30: Stutthof Camp, morning roll call report, 1 March 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 68.

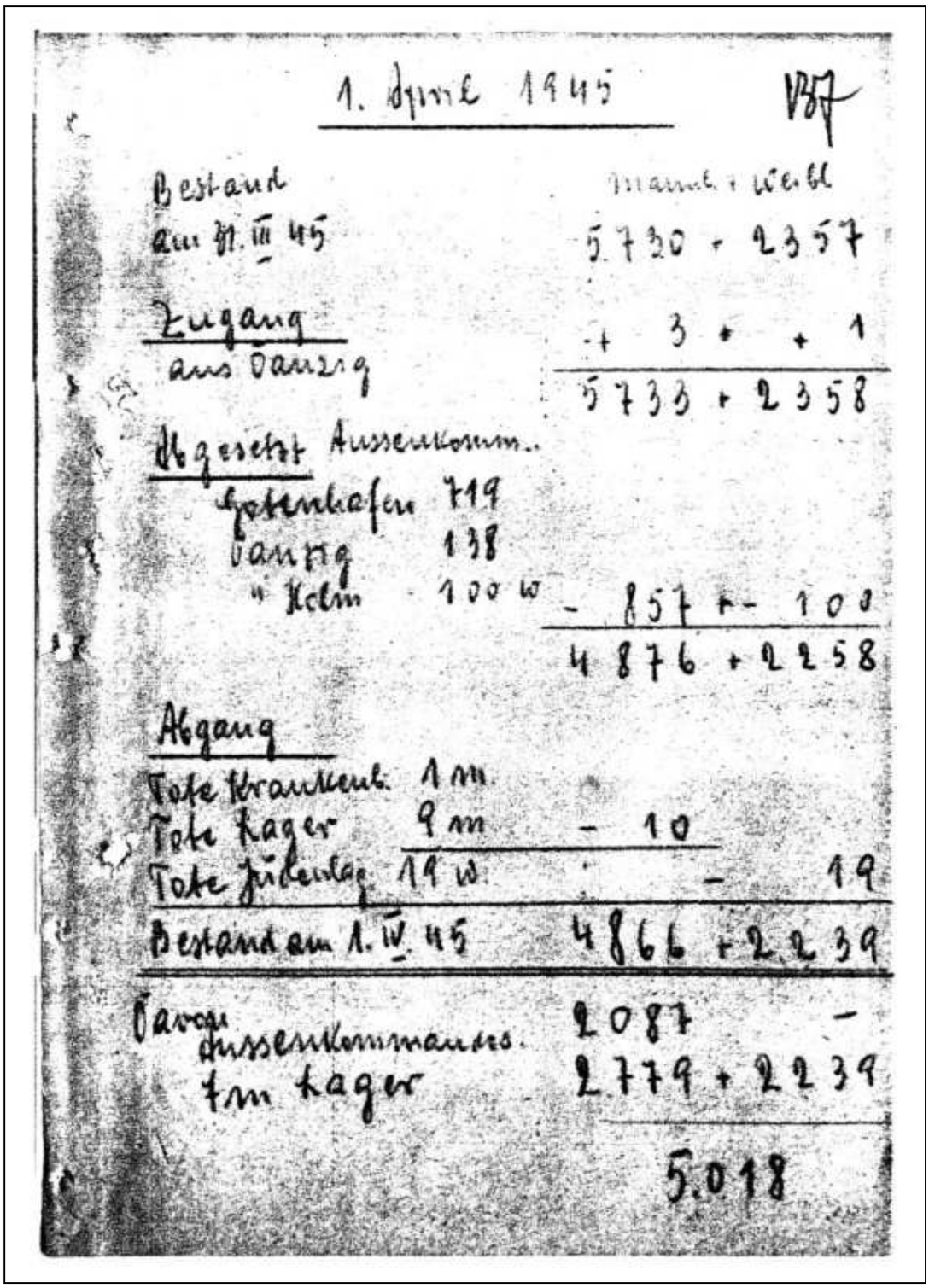

1. April 1945 137

	Mann + Weib
Bestand am 31. III 45	5730 + 2357
Zugang aus Danzig	+ 3 + + 1
	5733 + 2358
Abgesetzt Aussenkomm. Gotenhafen 719, Danzig 138, " Kolm 100 w	– 857 + – 100
	4876 + 2258
Abgang: Tote Krankenb. 1 m, Tote Lager 9 m	– 10
Tote Jüdenlag. 19 w	– 19
Bestand am 1. IV. 45	4866 + 2239
Davon Aussenkommandos	2087 –
Im Lager	2779 + 2239
	5.018

Document 31: Stutthof Camp, camp strength on 1 April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 137.

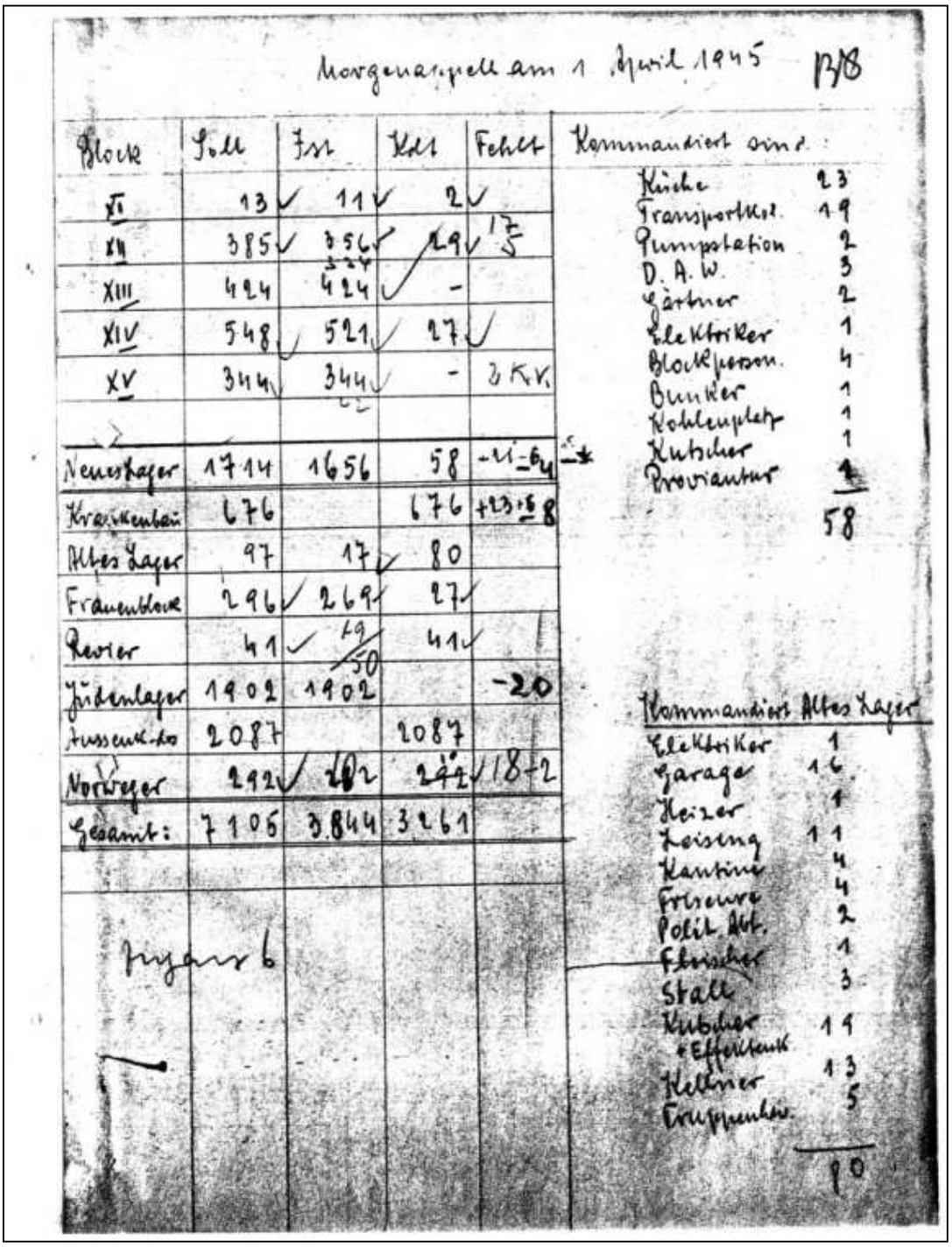

Morgenappell am 1 April 1945 B/8

Block	Soll	Ist	Kdl	Fehlt
XI	13	11	2	
XII	385	356	29	17 5
XIII	424	424	-	
XIV	548	521	27	
XV	344	344	-	3 Kr.
Neues Lager	1714	1656	58	-11-6
Krankenbau	676		676	+23+8
Altes Lager	97	17	80	
Frauenblock	296	269	27	
Revier	41	49 50	41	
Judenlager	1902	1902		-20
Aussenkdo	2087		2087	
Norwegen	292	292	292	18-2
Gesamt:	7106	3844	3261	

Kommandiert sind:

Küche	23
Transportkol.	19
Quarantäne	2
D. A. W.	3
Gärtner	2
Elektriker	1
Blockpersonal	4
Bunker	1
Kohlenplatz	1
Kutscher	1
Proviantur	1
	58

Kommandiert Altes Lager

Elektriker	1
Garage	16
Heizer	1
Reisenq	11
Kantine	4
Friseure	4
Polit. Abt.	2
Fleischer	1
Stall	3
Kubdar + Effektenk.	14
Kellner	13
Gruppenlw.	5
	90

Zugang 6

Document 32: Stutthof Camp, morning roll call report, 1 April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 138.

181

22. April 1945

	männl. H.	weibl.
Bestand am 21.4.45	4.619	+ 1.995
A b g a n g		
Tote männl.Häftl.	- 5	
Tote weibl.Häftl.		- 1o
Bestand am 22. 4. 45 . . .	4.614	+ 1.985
Davon: Aussenkommandos	2.o65	-
Im Lager	2.549	+ 1.985

Document 33: Stutthof Camp, camp strength on 22 April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 181.

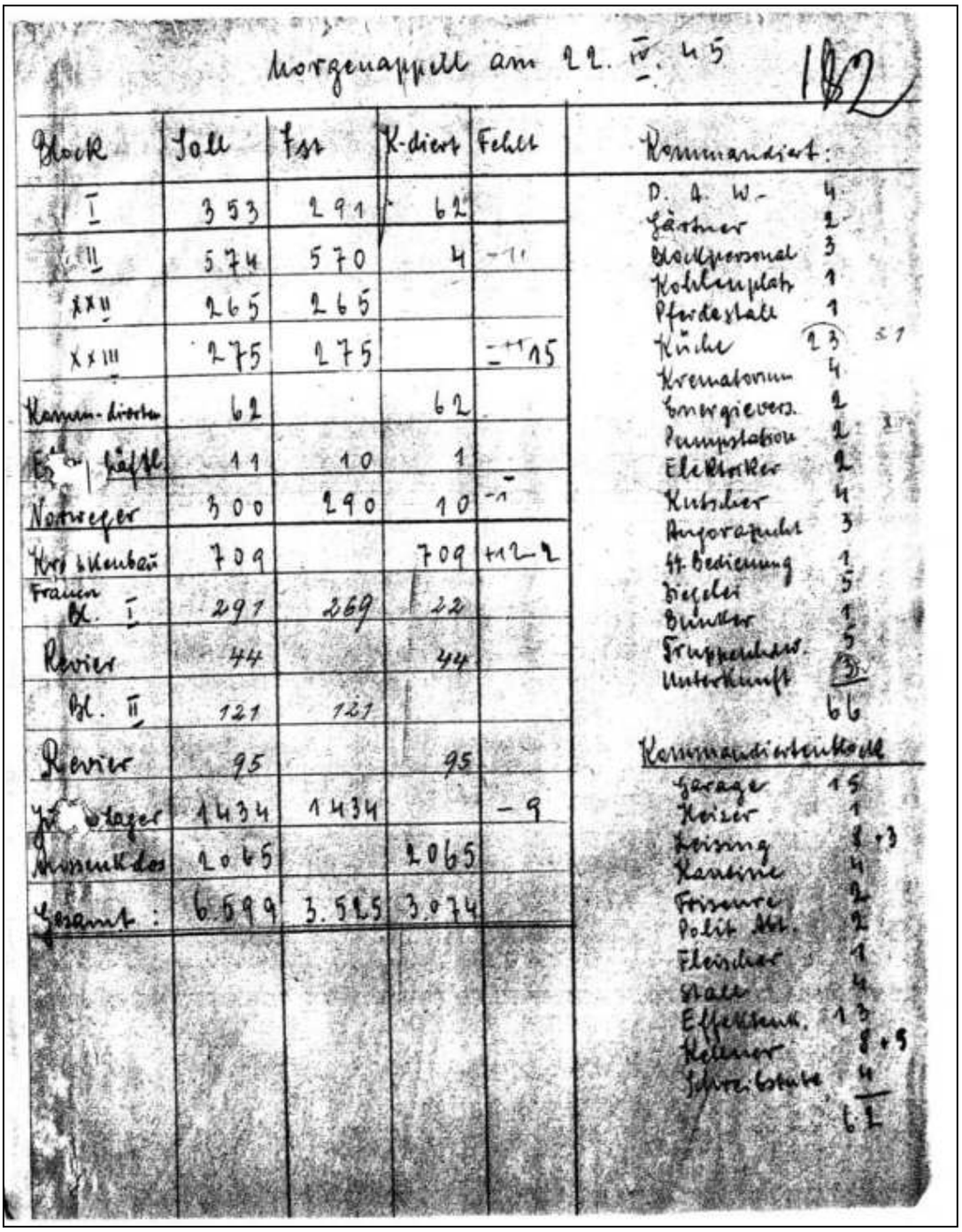

Morgenappell am 22. IV. 45 182

Block	Soll	Ist	K-dient	Fehlt
I	353	291	62	
II	574	570	4	-1
XXII	265	265		
XXIII	275	275		+15
Kommandiert	62		62	
Krankenbau	11	10	1	
Norweger	300	290	10	-1
Krankenbau	709		709	+12-2
Frauen Bl. I	291	269	22	
Revier	44		44	
Bl. II	121	121		
Revier	95		95	
Zigeuner	1434	1434		-9
Arbeitskdos	2065		2065	
Gesamt:	6599	3.525	3.074	

Kommandiert:	
D. A. W.	4
Gärtner	2
Blockpersonal	3
Kohlenplatz	1
Pferdestall	1
Küche	23
Krematorium	4
Energieversorg.	2
Pumpstation	2
Elektriker	2
Kutscher	4
Angorazucht	3
44. Bedienung	1
Ziegeler	5
Bunker	1
Truppenbaw.	5
Unterkunft	3
	66

Kommandiertenkolonne	
Garage	15
Heizer	1
Heizung	8+3
Kantine	4
Friseure	2
Polit Abt.	2
Fleischer	1
Stall	4
Effektenk.	13
Kellner	8+5
Schreibstube	4
	62

Document 34: Stutthof Camp, morning roll call report, 22 April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 182.

Abbreviations

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej, Warsaw (Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial)

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archives of the Stutthof Museum)

APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Museum State Archives at Auschwitz)

GARF: Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii, Moscow (State Archives of the Russian Federation)

RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Moscow (Russian State Archives of the War, formerly TCIDK, Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, Moscow).

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdokumentatie, Amsterdam (Imperial Institute for War Documentation)

***SZM*:** Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum (Museum Journal)

Bibliography

– Birger, Trudi, *Im Angesicht des Feuers*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1990.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu), Nos. 2-4, 6-8, 1959-1964.
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.
– Czech, Danuta, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: AAVV, *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, undated.
– Drynko, Romuald, *Informator wystaw stałych. Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie* (Information brochure on the permanent exhibition. Stutthof Museum in Sztutowo), Gdingen-Stutthof 1991, p. 27.
– Drywa, Danuta, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami" (Transport movements between Stutthof Concentration Camp and other camps), in *SZM*: no. 9, 1990.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof, "Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof" (The Jewish Inmates of Stutthof Camp), in: *Biułetyn Żydowskiego Instytuta Historycznego* (Bulletin of the Jewish Historical Institute), no. 63, Warsaw 1967.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof, *Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof,* Warsaw 1970.
– Feig, Konnilyn G., *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*, Holmes & Meier, New York/London 1981.
– Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Grabowska, Janina, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny* (Stutthof Historical Abstract), Danzig 1990.
– Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012.
– Grot, Elżbieta, *Rejs Śmierci. Ewakuacja Morska Więźniów KL Stutthof 1945 r.* (The Voyage of Death. The Evacuation of Inmates from Stutthof Concentration Camp by Sea in 1945), Danzig 1993.

– Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd edition, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1997.
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes and Meier, New York 1985.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps et al. (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bde, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta, "Straceni w obozie Stutthof" (Executions in Stutthof Camp), in: *SZM*, no. 7, 1987.
– Kautsky, Benedikt, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946.
– Kienzler, Alphonse, Paul Weil, "A Stutthof. Document sur le Service Sanitaire d'un Camp d'Extermination," in: *De l'université aux camps de concentrations. Témoignages Strassbourgeois*, Paris 1947.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
– Kuhn, Hermann (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof" (Stutthof Concentration Camp), in: *Biułetyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1947, No. III, pp. 59-90.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4, Dec. 2001, pp. 381-395.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 1, April 2003, pp. 30-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rom 2008
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Orski, Marek*, Ostatnie dni Obozu Stutthof* (The Last Days of Stutthof Camp), Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995.
– Orski, Marek, *Des Français au camp de concentration de Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995.

– Orski, Marek, *Gli Italiani nel KL Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996.
– Orski, Marek, "Organisation und Ordnungsprinzipien des Lagers Stutthof", in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth und Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998, vol. I., pp. 285-308.
– Orski, Marek, "Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, pp. 294-303.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge de Ulysse*, reprint: La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1964.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, 2nd ed., Sphere Books, London 1971.
– Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 50, 2002, no. 1, pp. 41-69.
– *Stutthof. Hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny* (Stutthof. A Hitlerite Concentration Camp), Wydawnictwo Interpress, Warsaw 1988.
– *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager* (translation of the above-mentioned work), Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996.
– Weber, Mark, "An important but little-known Wartime Camp: Stutthof," in: *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 5, Newport Beach 1997.
– G. Wellers, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Oct.-Dec. 1983, no. 112, pp. 127-159.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Asjas: 67

— B —
Będzińsky, Jan: 33
Birger, Trudi: 99, *111*
Bischoff, Karl: 62

— C —
Chemnitz, Arno: 42, 47, 69, 70, 71
Conti, Leonardo: 51
Coradello, Aldo: 46, 66-68, 71-75, 78, 80, 83
Czech, Danuta: *72*, 102-105

— D —
Deana, Franco: *38*, *61-64*, *166*
Dieckmann, Christoph: *10*
Drynko, Romuald: *45*
Drywa, Danuta: *17*, *25*, 45, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56, 65, 66, *82*, 83, *92*, 103-105
Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof: *8*, 40, 43-45, 51, 65, 74, 78, 92, *93*, *97*, *98*, 101, 103

— E —
Ehle, Paul: 20, 32
Eimann, Kurt: 13

— F —
Feig, Konnilyn G.: 52
Ferenc, Ewa: 14, *15*, *22*, *28*, 61, 62
Fjodorow, Ivan A.: 35, 39
Forster, Albert: 51
Foth, Ewald: 41, 42, 47, 68, 69
Friedman, Filip: 52

— G —
Gliński, Mirosław: 13, *15*, *20*, *21*, *25*, *28*, *101*
Glücks, Richard: 14, 18, 19
Goncarzewski, Mieczysław: 33
Gottschalk, Gerda: *23*, 99
Grabowska, Janina: *19*, *23*, *29*, *31*, *33*, 44, 55, *56*, 58, 66, *91*, 104, *111*
Graf, Jürgen: *9*, *13*, *63*, *82*
Grot, Elżbieta: *26*, *28*, 30, *32*, *49*, 51, *53*, 55, 57, 76
Gust, Erich: 14
Gutman, Israel: *9*

— H —
Hassell, Fey von: 27
Hassell, Ulrich von: 27
Haupt, Otto: 47
Heidl, Otto: 47, 68, 69
Hempel, Franz: 50
Herbert, Ulrich: *10*
Heydrich, Reinhardt Tristan Eugen: 16
Hilberg, Raul: 9, 52, 106, 107
Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 16, 18, 21, 22, 57, 100
Hollerith, Herman: 101
Hoppe, Paul Werner: 19, 20, 23, 28, 33, 43, 50, 58, 70, *108*
Höß, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand: 44, 61

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *9*, *45*, *107*
Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta: 46, 53, 54, *57*, 78, *79*, 80-82, 85

— K —
Kalinin, Piotr: 78
Kammler, Hans: 15
Kapustin, Georgi S.: 35, 39
Katz, Josef: 99
Katzmann, Fritz: 31
Kaufmann, Max: 99
Kautsky, Benedikt: *25*
Kienzler, Alphonse: 56, 75
Kluka, Teodor: 51
Knitter, Franciszek or Franz: 46, 70-72
Knott, Otto: 47, 58
Kogon, Eugen: 9, *43*, *93*
Kotus-Jankowski: 52
Krawczyk, Zbignew: 37, 38, 66, 67
Kuhn, Hermann: *23*, *26*, *28*, *44*, *66*, *68*, 99, *111*

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: 9
Lehmann, Alfred: 74
Lewandowski, Wacław: 62
Ley, Astrid: *10*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 14
Longerich, Peter: *9*
Lüdtke, Bernhard: 70, 71
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 39, 40, 65, 78, 135
Lulie: 67
Lyssenko, Taissa: 54

— M —
Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *10*, *13*, *15*, *38*, *61-64*, *82*, *100*, *103*, *104*, *109*, *166*
Maurer, Gerhard: 101
Maurisse, Jean: 17
Meyer, Theodor Traugott: 23, 26, *27*, 47, 70, 71
Mirau, Stefan: 53
Morsch, Günter: *10*

— N —
Neubauer, Otto: 15
Neufeldt, Berthold: 99
Nicolaysen, Alfred: *29*

— O —
Orski, Marek: 10, *17*, *23*, *25*, *26*, *31*, *33*, 58, 66, *82*, 92, *100*
Orth, Karin: *10*

— P —
Pabst, Josef: 51
Patsch, Wilhelm: 46, 69-72
Pauls, Johann: 21
Pauly, Max: 14, 19
Pawlaczyk, Marian: 33
Perz, Betrand: 10
Peters, Friedrich: 68, 69
Pickholz, Olga M.: 51
Pohl, Oswald: 18, 57, 100, 101
Potok, Manka: 109
Potok, Trunseb: 109
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 44, 61

— Q —
Quisling, Vidkun: 25

— R —
Rach, Hans: 47
Rassinier, Paul: *25*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 9, *10*
Rössler, Erich: 69
Rückerl, Adalbert: 9
Rust, Bernhard: 51

— S —
Schäfer, Johannes: 13
Schneider, Gertrude: 99
Schoeps, Julius H.: *9*
Schoeps, Polly: 99
Schulte, Jan Erik: *21*
Spanner, Rudolf: 51, 52
Speer, Albert: 101
Szlamowitz, Ester: 51

— V —
Valk, Erna: 99

— W —
Weber, Mark: 10, 30
Weil, Paul: 56, 75
Wellers, Georges: 102
Wiechern, Paul: 74
Willich, Heinrich: 16
Wolf, Jeannette: 99
Woźniak: 36

— Z —
Zielina, Jan: 28

Reprint of the 3rd, expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 5

CONCENTRATION CAMP MAJDANEK

A HISTORICAL AND TECHNICAL STUDY

JÜRGEN GRAF & CARLO MATTOGNO

CONCENTRATION CAMP MAJDANEK: A HISTORICAL AND TECHNICAL STUDY

Concentration Camp
Majdanek

A Historical and Technical Study

Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 5:
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno:
Majdanek Concentration Camp: A Historical and Technical Study.
Main text translated by Victor Diodon; Mattogno's supplement translated from Italian by Santiago Alvarez; Graf's second supplement translated from German by Thomas Dunskus.
Reprint of the 3rd, expanded edition of May 2010

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-61-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 1998, 2004, 2010 by Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman
Cover illustrations: top: the new crematorium at Majdanek, reconstructed after the war, once falsely claimed to have contained a homicidal gas chamber (Goku122, 17 March 2006, Wikipedia Commons); center left: shower room in Barracks No. 41, once falsely claimed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber; center right: clothing-fumigation chamber close to Barracks No. 41, still falsely claimed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. The blue staining originates from exposure to hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) during fumigations; bottom: Majdanek "Mausoleum" near the crematorium allegedly containing ash from victims (Jolanta Dyr, 16 June 2013, Wikipedia Commons).

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9
1. Concentration Camp Lublin-Majdanek 9
2. Majdanek in Official Western Historiography 10
3. Majdanek in Polish Historiography 11
4. Majdanek in Revisionist Literature 12
5. The Purpose of the Present Study 14

Chapter I: A Brief Overview of the History of the Majdanek Camp in Historical Context 15
1. The Function of the Concentration Camps in the Third Reich 15
2. The Lublin Region in National Socialist Polish Policy 18
3. Establishment of the Majdanek Camp 20
4. The Structure of the Lublin Camp 28
   Division I: Command Headquarters 28
   Division II: Political Section 29
   Division III: Protective Detention Camp 29
   Division IV: Administration 30
   Division V: Camp Physician 30
   Division VI: Ideological Studies 30
   Auxiliary Divisions 30
   Central Construction Office 31
5. Development of Majdanek in 1942-1944 32
   Compound I 37
   Compound II 38
   Compound III 38
   Compound IV 39
   Compound V 39

Chapter II: Transports and Camp Population 43
1. The Official Version of Majdanek 43
2. The Transports to Majdanek 44
   a) First Phase (October 1941 – March 1942): 44
   b) Second Phase (April – June 1942) 45
   c) Third Phase (July – December 1942) 45
   d) Fourth Phase (January – April 1943) 45
   e) Fifth Phase (May – August 1943) 46

f) Sixth Phase (September – November 1943) 46
g) Seventh Phase (December 1943 – March 1944) 46
h) Eighth Phase (April – July 1944) 47
3. Transport from Majdanek 51
4. Camp Population 52
5. Numbering of Inmates 54

Chapter III: Living Conditions 57
1. The 'Temporary Nature' of the Camp and Its Effects on the Inmates 57
2. Sanitary Conditions and Disease 60

Chapter IV: The Mortality 71
1. The 'Natural' Mortality. Determining the Number of Victims on the Basis of Documentary Sources 71
2. Soviet and Polish Claims: Propaganda, Historiography, and Revision 79
a) Propaganda 79
b) Historiography 80
c) Revision 86
d) The Numbers Given by Western Historians 88
3. Death from 'Non-Natural' Causes 90
a) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Registered Inmates 90
b) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Jews 92
c) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Poles 93

Chapter V: The Crematoria of Majdanek 95
1. History of the H. Kori Company 95
2. Structure and Function of the Coke-Fueled Kori Furnaces for the Concentration Camps 97
3. The Crematoria of the Majdanek Concentration Camp 99
a) Construction of the Crematoria 99
b) The Structure of the New Crematorium 104
4. Structure and Function of the Cremation Furnaces 106
a) The Coke-Fueled Furnaces 106
b) The Oil-Fueled Furnaces 108
5. Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces 109
a) Capacity of the Coke-Fueled Furnaces 109
b) The Capacity of the Oil-Fueled Furnaces 113

6. The Polish-Soviet Commission's Forensic Report on the New Crematorium's Furnaces 114

Chapter VI: The Gas Chambers 117

1. Structure and Purpose of the Gas Chambers: The Polish-Soviet Expert Report of August 1944 117
2. Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers 126
3. Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings 136
   a) Chambers V and VI and the "First Homicidal Gassings" 136
   b) Chambers I – III 139
   c) Chamber IV 147
   d) Chamber VII 151
4. The Gas Chambers of Majdanek in Revisionist Literature 153

Chapter VII: Homicidal Gassings: Genesis and Reasons for the Charge 159

1. Origins of the Homicidal Gassing Story 159
2. The Story Begins to Take Shape 174

Chapter VIII: Zyklon B Deliveries to the Majdanek Concentration Camp 191

1. Zyklon B: Manufacturers and Distributors 191
2. The Bureaucratic Procedure for Obtaining Zyklon B 192
3. The Correspondence between the Administration and the Tesch und Stabenow Company 193
4. The Quantity of Zyklon B Supplied to the Majdanek Concentration Camp 200
5. Purpose of the Zyklon B Shipments 203

Chapter IX: Operation "Harvest Festival" 207

1. Origin of the Name 207
2. Past History and Reasons for the Alleged Massacre According to Official Historiography 208
3. The Chain of Command 209
4. Carrying out the Order 212
   a) The Pits 214
   b) The Execution Process 217
   c) Body Cremation 218
5. Reports of the Polish Resistance Movement 221
6. The Alleged Mass Executions Make No Sense Economically 224
7. What Really Happened on November 3, 1943? 227

Chapter X: The Trials 229
1. The Lublin Trial of the End of 1944 229
2. The Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial 233

Conclusion 245

Supplements 247
1. Barbara Schwindt's "Research" on Majdanek 247
2. Official Reductions of the Majdanek Death Toll 260
The allegations of the Polish-Soviet Commission (August 1944) and of the Lublin Special Tribunal (December 1944) 260
The first revision: Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz (1948) 261
Józef Marszałek confirms the number of 360,000 victims (1981) 262
The revision of Czesław Rajca: 235,000 victims (1992) 262
The number of revisionist Carlo Mattogno: 42,200 victims (1998) 264
The revision of Tomasz Kranz: 78,000 victims (2005) 265
The number of non-Jewish victims according to Tomasz Kranz 267
The number of Jewish victims according to Tomasz Kranz 268
A Comparison between the Statistics of Carlo Mattogno and Those of Thomasz Kranz 271
Conclusion 272
3. The Keepers of the Holy Grail and Their Lies 275
Thomasz Kranz and the "Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gases in the Majdanek Concentration Camp" 275

Bibliography 283

Documents 289

Abbreviations 346

Index of Names 347

Introduction

1. Concentration Camp Lublin-Majdanek

In July 1941 the National-Socialist occupation administration decided to set up a large concentration camp near the city of Lublin. As of October of that year the camp developed in the southeastern outskirts of the city. The Poles called it "Majdanek" from the start; the name can be traced back to the city district Majdan Tatarski. Eventually the name came to be generally used, and it is also the name of choice today in academic historiography.

In time, Majdanek became by far the largest concentration camp on the territory of the General Government.[1] Non-Jewish and Jewish Polish citizens made up the bulk of the inmates, but prisoners from many other nations were also detained there, as well as a number of Soviet prisoners of war.

On July 23, 1944, Majdanek was overrun by the Red Army, which, however, discovered only some 1,500 inmates there;[2] the others had been evacuated to the west in the preceding months.

It was not long after the capture of the camp that the Soviets and their Polish allies began reporting about horrific mass murders which Germans had allegedly committed there. In a Lublin Special Court's indictment of six guards who had failed to flee in time, it was averred that 1.7 million people had been murdered in Majdanek.[3] At the Nuremberg Tribunal in early 1946 there was talk of 1.5 million victims.[4]

No serious student of the matter accepts these figures anymore; today they are considered unanimously to be fantastic exaggerations. But official historiography continues to hold that aside from those inmates who died of 'natural' causes and those who were individually tried, convicted, and then executed by shooting or hanging, there were very great numbers of (mostly Jewish) people who were murdered in Majdanek by gassing, or by execution without having been tried or convicted.

---

1 Auschwitz, in Upper Silesia, was not located in the General Government, but in the area that was annexed to the German Reich after Poland's defeat in 1939.

2 This is the figure given in the Polish literature (*e.g.* see Anna Wiśniewska and Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek. Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny, Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku,* Lublin 1996, p. 32). Gerald Reitlinger cites a higher figure, namely 6,000 (*Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945,* Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1983, p. 512).

3 *Sentencja wyroku. Specjalny Sad Karny w Lublinie,* December 2, 1944 (Reasons for Sentence in the Trial of Hermann Vogel *et al.*), Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of the State Museum in Majdanek, henceforth abbreviated as *APMM*), sygn. XX-1, p. 100.

4 *IMT*, vol. VII, p. 590.

Let us first examine how Majdanek is represented in official western historiography, in Polish historiography, and in Revisionist historiography.

2. Majdanek in Official Western Historiography

According to official western historiography, Majdanek served concurrently as labor and extermination camp.[5] The inmates there, it is claimed, were differentially processed by selection; those who were judged fit to work were put to forced labor, those who were unfit to work were "liquidated." As of early fall 1942, Jews were allegedly murdered *en masse* in gas chambers, some with Zyklon B and some with carbon monoxide. Further, some 18,000 Jews were allegedly shot in Majdanek on November 3, 1943.

The well-known anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, edited by Kogon, Langbein, and Rückerl, states:[6]

> *"Much like in Auschwitz – if not for quite as long and to as shockingly great an extent as there – the administration of the Majdanek concentration camp near Lublin made use of gas chambers to murder great numbers of people. As soon as these chambers had been installed, the Jews were subjected to selection upon arrival: those who appeared unfit to work were escorted off to be gassed."*

Somewhat more cautiously, but along the same lines, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* states:[7]

> *"Some prisoners were taken to the gas chambers immediately upon arrival: in this respect Majdanek was an extermination camp."*

Since 1945 tens of thousands of books have been published about the 'Holocaust'. The focal point of the 'Holocaust,' it is claimed, were six so-called 'extermination camps' in Poland. One would therefore expect to find veritable mountains of literature about all these 'extermination camps' and consequently also about Majdanek, but far from it: western historiography has completely neglected the Lublin camp. Since 1945 not one West European or American historian has been moved to author a work about Majdanek which even remotely approximated to scientific and academic standards!

Aside from the memoirs of former inmates, which are necessarily subjective and can never take the place of historical research striving for objectivity, Heiner Lichtenstein's work *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*[8] is the only

---

[5] The German term for this – *"Vernichtungslager"* – does not appear in so much as one German war-time document. It arose from Allied terminology and is a direct translation of "extermination camp."

[6] E. Kogon, H. Langbein and A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt/M.: S. Fischer Verlag, 1983, p. 241.

[7] Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Berlin: Argon Verlag, 1993, p. 918.

[8] Heiner Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses,* Frankfurt/M: Europäische Ver-

German-language book about this camp which has achieved notable circulation. Categorically the book is in no way a scientific analysis. Lichtenstein accepts the mass extermination of human beings in Majdanek as an axiom and takes the Düsseldorf trial of former members of the camp staff (1975-1981) as an opportunity to rail in journalistic style against the National Socialist system, the defendants, their defense counsels, and the Federal German justice system, which he feels was too lax in prosecuting National Socialist offenders. Emotional outrage takes the place of sober historical inquiry in this work.

There are perhaps two main reasons for the total neglect Majdanek has experienced in western historiography:

- The almost complete domination of the 'Holocaust' debate by the Auschwitz camp;
- The reluctance of historians to master the Polish language, without which serious work in this field is impossible.

3. Majdanek in Polish Historiography

Since the Majdanek camp was located in Poland, it is only logical that numerous books and studies on this topic were published there. Some of the literature in question is of excellent historiographical quality – except on two vital and closely related issues, namely the number of victims of the camp and the matter of the mass extermination of inmates by gassing or shooting. As we shall see in the following, the evidence presented for these issues does not stand up to critical examination.

Aside from a few titles which have been translated into western languages, this literature is unknown outside of Poland. We shall refer to it frequently in the following.

The Polish researchers, just like the western ones, portray Majdanek as a combination labor and extermination camp. The fact that under Communist rule historiography had to adhere to political guidelines and handicaps is freely admitted in Poland today; for example, Czesław Rajca of the Majdanek Museum conceded in a 1992 publication about the number of victims of the Lublin camp that these numbers had been inflated, not only by the Soviets but also by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, the author of the first historical study of Majdanek.[9]

The figure of one and a half million or even more victims of Majdanek was so incredible that it fell into disuse soon after the war. In 1948 Łukaszkiewicz

---

lagsanstalt, 1979.

[9] Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* (Majdanek Periodical; henceforth abbreviated as *ZM*) XIV, 1992, p. 127-132.

spoke of 360,000 dead. Of those, some 60% "succumbed to camp death," a euphemism for death due to epidemics, debilitation, malnutrition etc.; 25% were said to have been murdered in the gas chambers, and the remaining 15% were killed by other means (shooting, hanging, lethal injection, etc.).[10]

For decades, Łukaszkiewicz's figure was considered final, but for some years now historians no longer hold to it. In his aforementioned article, Rajca suggests that approximately 235,000 people actually died in Majdanek. This figure has also been adopted by the authorities of the Majdanek Memorial.

We shall show later how the Polish historians arrived at their statistics, and we shall compare these completely untenable figures with those which we ourselves have calculated on the basis of the relevant documents.

Neglecting Majdanek is not something of which one can accuse the Polish contemporary historians – quite unlike their western colleagues. Their basic weakness is that they have not been able to shake off the fetters of doctrinal Stalinist historiography, which created a propagandistically distorted picture of the camp from the start. The Polish reductions in the victim count, first in 1948 and then again in the early 1990s, are nothing more than reluctant and utterly inadequate steps towards overcoming a historiography tied to the marionette strings of politics.

4. Majdanek in Revisionist Literature

Just like orthodox western historians, the Revisionists have completely neglected Majdanek. As of the late 1990s, this side had produced only one single German language book devoted exclusively to this camp. Its title is *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?* (Majdanek in All Eternity?), and it was written by Josef Gideon Burg, an anti-Zionist Jew. This work was published in 1979 against the background of the Majdanek Trial taking place at that time in Düsseldorf, and made no claims to academic status; Burg relied primarily on eyewitness accounts and newspaper articles. He accused the Zionists of misusing the tragic events in Majdanek for purposes of moral and financial blackmail of the German people, and insisted that there had been no gas chambers in that camp. Writing rebelliously in German – his mother tongue was Yiddish – he stated:[11]

> *"During my stay at the Breslau training school for propagandists, where we were shown soap made from Jews and were taught the gas chamber and extermination theories, a young man there drew my attention by his courageous honesty. I*

---

[10] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek" (The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland), v. 4 (1948), pp. 63-105.

[11] Josef Gideon Burg, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?,* Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1979, p. 96.

later met him again during a commemorative campaign in Hildesheim. He complained that his completed form had already been returned to him twice and that he had been threatened that he would be prevented from emigrating to the United States unless he reported 'in detail' about his work in the gas chambers. R.W., now 30 years of age, told me in tears that he could not lie, not even to the detriment of goyim. He, being an orthodox believer, was forbidden to do that by the commandment of Exodus 20:16, which states: 'Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.' He told me that he had been in charge of a delousing chamber in Majdanek and later in Birkenau. Even at that time he already had trouble with his Jewish supervisors because he had refused to participate in stealing items delivered for delousing. R.W. complained that in the questionnaires he was supposed to turn lice into people and the misappropriated bundles of clothing into witnesses to the extermination."

In the structure of its argument and in its highly emotional and polemic tone, Burg's book is the Revisionist counterpart, so to speak, of Heiner Lichtenstein's. Burg also dealt partly with Majdanek in another German language book which he titled *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD*.[12]

The Revisionist side has published two studies of the alleged execution gas chambers of Majdanek. In his famous expert report of 1988, the American Fred Leuchter focused primarily on those structures in Auschwitz I and Birkenau which the standard literature calls "gas chambers," but the last section of his report also dealt with the gas chambers of Majdanek. Leuchter concluded that for reasons of construction engineering the structures in question could not have been used to gas human beings.[13]

Whereas Leuchter's conclusions with regard to Auschwitz prompted several replies, only one author – the Frenchman Jean-Claude Pressac – responded to the section of the *Leuchter Report* devoted to Majdanek.[14]

In the context of the discussion of the alleged 'gas chambers,' we shall refer to the portion of the *Leuchter Report* relevant to this topic, as well as to Pressac's critique of the same.

And finally, Germar Rudolf, a German, has dedicated four pages in an article about homicidal gas chambers to those allegedly operated in Majdanek.[15] In his view, toxicological, chemical, and structural factors as well as the contradictory nature of the eyewitness testimony speak against the factuality of the alleged execution gassings in these facilities. We shall come back to this study later as well.

---

[12] Josef Gideon Burg, *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD,* Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1980.

[13] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland,* Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988.

[14] Jean-Claude Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Jour J,* December 12, 1988, pp. I-X.

[15] Germar Rudolf and Ernst Gauss, "Die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz und Majdanek," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 276-279.

5. The Purpose of the Present Study

As we have shown, 52 years after the war's end there still exists not one comprehensive study of the Majdanek camp – neither by the orthodox nor by the Revisionist side – that measures up to scientific and academic requirements. We intend the present volume to fill this significant gap. In doing so we shall draw on the findings of the voluminous Polish literature on this subject, but we shall also deal critically with the weaknesses inherent in this literature.

The starting point for this study was a visit to Lublin in June 1997. Naturally, the state of evidence for the alleged mass extermination of human beings and the related question of the number of Majdanek victims are the main emphasis of our work.

The fact that we have chosen the conservative title *Majdanek Concentration Camp: A Historical and Technical Study* for this work indicates that we do not in any way claim this to be a history of the entire Majdanek camp. That, incidentally, would be quite a difficult task, since unfortunately the events in the camp are poorly documented; many documents were destroyed prior to the camp's dissolution or have disappeared since. For this reason many important aspects of the history of Majdanek will remain forever unclear, unless documents which have been lost or, for whatever reason, have been kept hidden, will one day turn up. For example, the fundamental question of how many inmates were sent to the camp during its entire existence cannot be answered precisely under the conditions at hand, so that estimates must suffice for the time being.

Our book cannot reveal 'the truth about Majdanek,' but it shall help us to come a good step closer to that truth. That many a long and widely accepted idea will fall by the wayside in the process can hardly be avoided.

Carlo Mattogno assumes responsibility for chapters IV, V, VI, VIII and IX of our book. Jürgen Graf is responsible for chapters I, II, III, X, the Introduction and the Conclusion. Chapter VII was written by both authors jointly.

January 7, 1998
Carlo Mattogno
Jürgen Graf

Chapter I: A Brief Overview of the History of the Majdanek Camp in Historical Context

1. The Function of the Concentration Camps in the Third Reich

During the six years of peace that the Third Reich was granted, the concentration camps had no economic significance. Their purpose was to isolate habitual criminals, as well as opponents of the regime who were considered incorrigible, from the general population, and to reform those regarded as re-educable to become good citizens in the spirit of National Socialist ideology. In pre-war times the number of concentration camp inmates was relatively small; in the summer of 1937, for example, the population of all concentration camps, including the criminals and the "anti-socials" (vagrants, beggars etc.), totaled 7,500.[16]

After the war broke out, more and more concentration camps were set up and the number of inmates skyrocketed. The war brought an internationalization of the camps; aside from resistance fighters from the nations under German occupation, ever-increasing numbers of prisoners-of-war were also committed, and as of 1941 numerous Jews also joined the inmate population.

Constantly more Germans were called to fight at the front as the war dragged on. Manpower shortages became a problem of paramount importance for the economy of the Third Reich. This resulted in a change of the concentration camps' function. The re-education function was pushed into the background, and the economic aspect grew in importance.

On April 30, 1942, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, Chief of the WVHA (*Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt*, the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office), wrote to the *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler:[17]

> *"The war has brought a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and has fundamentally altered their responsibilities with regard to the use to which the inmates may be put. The detention of inmates solely for security, educational or preventive reasons is no longer in the fore. Emphasis has shifted to economic concerns. Mobilizing all inmate labor, first of all for war-related tasks (increased armaments production) and later on for tasks of peacetime, is becoming more and more important.*

---

[16] Arno Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug,* Hamburg: Rowohlt, 1986, p. 245.
[17] R-129.

This realization results in certain necessary measures requiring a gradual restructuring of the concentration camps from their former, one-sidedly political form into an organization appropriate to the economic tasks."

Jews in particular were detailed to work in the camps. In a letter to SS-*Gruppenführer* Richard Glücks, the inspector of the concentration camps, Himmler stated in late January 1942:[18]

"Be prepared to admit 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses into the concentration camps in the next four weeks. Great economic orders and tasks will be put to the concentration camps in the next weeks."

A wealth of documents demonstrates the role of the Jews in the National Socialist war economy.[19] On May 11, 1944, for example, Adolf Hitler personally ordered 200,000 Jews employed within the framework of the Fighter Plane Construction Program.[20] Of course the extremely high death rates in the camps, resulting primarily from diseases but also from inadequate rations and clothing as well as from overwork, detracted severely from the economic efficiency of the camps. For this reason, Richard Glücks sent a circular to all concentration camp commandants on December 28, 1942, making them personally responsible for maintaining the inmates in a work-fit condition. Glücks wrote:[21]

"The First Camp Physicians are to use all means at their disposal to effect a considerable decrease in the mortality figures in the individual camps [...]. *The camp physicians are to pay greater attention to the inmates' rations than heretofore, and shall submit proposals for improvements to the camp commandant, in agreement with the administration. These improvements must not remain on paper only, but must be regularly verified by the camp physicians. Further, the camp physicians shall see to it that working conditions at the various work sites are improved as much as possible* [...]. *The Reichsführer-SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must decrease."*

In fact, this order did result in a very considerable improvement in the conditions in most camps, and mortality decreased by almost 80% within eight months.[22]

Aside from the economic significance of inmate labor to the Third Reich, security considerations were the second most important reason for the expansion and consolidation of the concentration camp system. In many occupied nations the Germans found themselves faced with growing and increasingly active resistance movements. To these activities they responded by protecting their troops and facilities just as every occupation power has responded before

---

18 NO-500.

19 Carlo Mattogno mentions numerous relevant documents in *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico,* Monfalcone: Sentinella d'Italia, 1987.

20 NO-5689.

21 NO-1523.

22 PS-1469.

and since, namely by increasing repression. One main instrument of repression was the camp.

Armed resistance was particularly powerful in Poland, and most especially in the vicinity of the city Lublin. A Polish source comments:[23]

> *"As of early 1942 a partisan movement also began, within the framework of which some 20,000 armed soldiers from various underground organizations fought in 1944 in several dozen partisan units: AK* [*Armija Krajowa*, Home Army], […] *AL* [Armija Ludowa, People's Army]. *Among them there were also Soviet partisan units who came, invasion-style, from beyond the Bug River or who consisted of prisoners-of-war who had escaped from Hitler-camps* […]. *Together with aerial units (they operated in treeless regions) as well as garrisons, they tied up extensive enemy resources and inflicted heavy damage. This forced the occupiers to employ especially numerous police and army units in the Wojwoden area* [county]. *Even though the occupiers combated the resistance movement with the most drastic of measures (pacification, burning of villages, executions, deportations etc.), they failed to bring the situation under control. We shall only point out that, according to German sources, no fewer than 27,250 'attacks' of various kinds were committed in the territory of the* [Lublin] *District from July 1942 to December 1943, that several great partisan battles were fought there* […], *that 254 trains were derailed or blasted, 116 train stations and rail facilities were attacked, and 19 transports were stopped or shelled, in the first months of 1944 alone."*

For the time from January 1, 1941, and June 30, 1944, the American historian Richard C. Lucas details the damage inflicted on the Germans by the Polish resistance as follows:[24]

Locomotives damaged	6,930
Locomotives delayed in overhaul	803
Trains derailed	732
Railroad cars destroyed	979
Railroad cars damaged	19,058
Railroad cars set on fire	443
Disruptions of electric power in Warsaw	638
Military vehicles damaged or destroyed	4,326
Railroad bridges blown up	38
Aircraft damaged	28
Aircraft destroyed	68
Tons of gasoline destroyed	4,674
Oil refineries incapacitated	3
Carloads of wood burned	150
Military warehouses burned	122

---

[23] Zygmunt Mankowski, "Obozy hitlerowskie – Majdanek – Lubelszczyna. Ruch oporu" (Hitler camps – Majdanek – Lublin area. The Resistance Movement), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, p. 35.

[24] Richard C. Lukas, *The Forgotten Holocaust. The Poles under German Occupation,.* Lexington, Kentucky: The University Press of Kentucky, 1986, pp. 67ff.

Military food storage warehouses burned	8
Production in factories brought to halt	7
Factories burned	15
Defective parts for aircraft engines produced	4,710
Defective cannon barrels produced	203
Defective artillery shells produced	92,000
Defective aircraft produced	107
Defective parts produced for electrical appliances	570,000
Important plant machinery damaged	2,872
Various acts of sabotage	25,145
Attacks on Germans	5,733

General Eduard Bor-Komorowski, the leader of the 1944 Warsaw Uprising (who, after being taken prisoner, was well treated on the personal order of Adolf Hitler, and survived the war), commented on this listing as follows:[25]

> *"This summary gives only the more characteristic acts of sabotage and is only half the picture of the scope of our activities."*

Faithful to the time-honored pattern of terror and counter-terror, these activities of the armed resistance resulted in ever harsher and more extensive reprisals against the civilian population: not only people suspected of co-operating with the partisans, but hostages as well, were arrested *en masse* and sent to the concentration camps.

2. The Lublin Region in National Socialist Polish Policy

This is the backdrop against which the origin and history of the Majdanek camp near Lublin must be seen. But first, a few words about National Socialist Polish policy for the region in which the city of Lublin is located.

In 1939 Lublin fell into German hands after Poland's military collapse and partition. Where the Lublin region was concerned, National Socialist Polish policy alternated between two diametrically opposed goals, neither of which succeeded beyond the initial stage.

On the one hand, this region was supposed to become a German settlement area. The National Socialists planned a step-by-step Germanization of the region, basing this on the city of Lublin's original, pronouncedly German character. In 1942 Ernst Zörner, Governor of Lublin District, wrote in his preface to a book about the city Lublin:[26]

---

[25] *Ibid.*, p. 68.

[26] Fritz Schöller, Max-Otto Vandrey, *Führer durch die Stadt Lublin,* Cracow, 1942, p. 5. Quoted as per Marszałek, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku" (Genesis and Beginnings of the Construction of the Majdanek Concentration Camp), in: *ZM*, I, 1965, p. 22.

"Fully six centuries ago German artisans and merchants began developing this area. As late as the mid-15th century, old Lublin still had a mostly German majority, a German city council, and it lived in accordance with German law."

As initial step and focal point of the Lublin region's Germanization, large SS settlements were to be established there, intended not only for the SS members themselves but for their families as well. Further, ethnic Germans from Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and Rumania were to be settled there.[27] And finally, Poles of German extraction were to be identified and incorporated into the German ethnic whole. In a July 21, 1942, letter which we shall quote in the following, Himmler described this as "a search for German blood."

On the other hand, the Lublin region was also supposed to become a catch basin for Jews. In July 1942 Himmler ordered an acceleration of the resettlement (already in progress at the time) of the General Government's Jewish population into a few collection zones:[28]

"Lublin, July 19, 1942

To the
Higher SS and Police Chief East
SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger
Cracow.

I hereby order that the resettlement of the General Government's entire Jewish population is to be completed by December 31, 1942.

As of December 31 no persons of Jewish extraction may remain in the General Government, unless they are in the collection camps of Warsaw, Cracow, Czestochowa, Radom and Lublin. All other work projects employing Jewish labor forces are to be completed by that time, or, if completion is not possible, are to be transferred into one of the collection camps.

These measures are necessary towards the ethnic separation of races and peoples in the interests of the new European order, as well as towards the security of the German Reich and its spheres of interest. Every violation of this regulation represents a danger to law and order in the entire German sphere of interest, a starting point for resistance movements, and a moral and physical center of disease.

For all these reasons a complete resolution is necessary and thus to be implemented. Any cases where the deadline is expected not to be met must be reported to me so that I may remedy the matter promptly. All applications from other offices, requesting exclusions or exemptions, are to be submitted to me personally.

Heil Hitler!
[sgd.] *H. Himmler"*

Originally the Lublin District was to take in not only Polish Jews but also Jews from all of Europe. This plan had been drawn up as early as 1939. With

---

[27] The decision to bring in ethnic Germans from these countries was made in mid-July 1941 at an NSDAP conference in Zamość (*Krakauer Zeitung* of July 17, 1941, quoted as per Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 25).

[28] NO-5574.

reference to Adolf Hitler, Reinhard Heydrich, the Chief of the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich Security Main Office), announced on September 21, 1939, that the part of Galicia located east of Cracow and north of the Slovakian border was to become "a Jewish state under German administration."

In October of the same year, the chief of the Gestapo's resettlement department, Adolf Eichmann, who had set up an office in Prague for the emigration of the Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, organized the first small-scale deportations of Jews from the Protectorate to Nisko, a town in the Lublin District. Nisko was to serve as transit camp for the distribution of the arriving Jews. The deportations were halted on the order of Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, the Higher SS and Police Chief of the General Government, and in April 1940 Nisko was closed.

In an April 1940 meeting with Hans Frank, Hermann Göring and Arthur Greiser, the Reich Governor of the Warthegau, Himmler again brought up the plans for a Jewish reservation in Lublin, and deportations were scheduled for August of that year. After Hitler expressed doubts about the suitability of this project, it was dropped and more distant areas were considered for taking in the Jewish masses to be banished from Western and Central Europe.[29] Indeed it was difficult to see how one and the same region should have been Germanized and transformed into a reservation for the European Jews, both at the same time!

3. Establishment of the Majdanek Camp

The internal contradictions of National Socialist Lublin policy is one of many examples that show how little the cliché of the Third Reich as a perfectly organized state construct under a tight, centralized leadership actually reflects reality. The history of the camp which is the subject of our study was no less conflicted than the National Socialist policy for the Lublin region. There was no sense of clear and consistent planning: rivalries between various institutions as well as the ever-changing wartime situation resulted in the Majdanek concentration camp never being assigned a clear-cut purpose. It remained a stop-gap measure until the end.

In our discussion of the origins of the Lublin camp we refer first of all to German war-time documents which have been discovered in the Majdanek Museum and in the Lublin City Archive, and then, to an even greater extent, to an important article which Józef Marszałek, for many years the head of the

[29] Regarding the Lublin Plan, cf. *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 1011-1013.

Majdanek Memorial, has written on this topic.[30] However, we shall disregard Marszałek's obtrusive comments about Majdanek's role as 'extermination camp'; the reason why we simply ignore these outright will become perfectly apparent later on.

As far as one can tell based on the incomplete documentation available, the starting point for the genesis of the Lublin camp seems to have been Heinrich Himmler's visit to Lublin in July 1941. A memo dated the 21st of that month notes the following instructions by Himmler:[31]

> *"On the occasion of his inspection of Lublin and Zamość on July 20, 1941, the Reichsführer-SS has ordered the following:*
>
> 1. *The representative of the RFSS sets up a concentration camp for 25,000 to 50,000 inmates as labor force for workshops and buildings of the SS and Police. The concentration camps are converted to secondary camps, depending on location. Is the concentration camp to be set up by the Camp Inspector?*
> 2. *German equipment manufacturing plants.*
> *The camp as it has existed to date is to be converted to serve exclusively as automobile repair and carpentry shops.*
> *A new labor camp with the required shops for clothing, metalworking, tannery, cobblers, cartwright's workshop (sled manufacture) is to be set up east of Lublin.*
> 3. *The uniform store of the Waffen-SS shall fill its requirements from the Lublin workshops for clothing of all kinds. The uniform store at Berlin shall set up a branch office in Lublin which will see to all supply matters.*
> 4. *In accordance with the suggested plan, the new buildings of the SS and Police Quarter will be erected on the grounds of the former Lublin airfield. The old German city is to be incorporated into the overall construction plan for the SS and Police Quarter. Within the framework of the general construction plan, work is to begin at once on the renovation of the old buildings, as far as technically and economically feasible, as well as on construction for the new Quarter. Amt III will provide the necessary technical manpower with police reservists. The SS houses are to be included.* […]
> 8. *The equipment manufacturing plants are responsible for training bricklayers, carpenters etc. (construction workers) for employment in the east. Further, large tailors' workshops are to be set up, and staffed with Jewesses.* […]
> 11. *The operation 'Search for German Blood' will be expanded to include the entire General Government, and a large settlement area shall be established in the German colonies near Zamość.* […]
> 13. *Until fall of this year, the Reichsführer's representative shall implement primarily command measures with regard to the establishment of the SS and Police bases in the new eastern territory. Especial consideration is to be given to the creation of the necessary accommodations for the family members of the SS and Police.* […]*"*

---

[30] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 15-59.

[31] NO-3031.

The "representative of the RFSS" was SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, a close acquaintance of Himmler's, whom the latter had appointed on July 17, 1941, as his authorized representative in matters relating to the establishment of the SS and Police bases in the "new eastern territory." In spring of 1941 Globocnik had established an SS Special Unit in Lublin, consisting of young architects, demographers etc.; these were to redesign the city and its environs.[32]

The "camp as it has existed to date" referred to the so-called 'Jewish camp,' which was located on Lipowa Street in the city of Lublin and which was probably a sort of prison with adjoining workshops. Jewish soldiers from the Polish army who had fallen into captivity worked there in plants of the German equipment manufacturer DAW. – The grounds of the former airfield mentioned by Himmler, where new buildings for the SS and Police Quarter were to be erected "in accordance with the suggested plan" (i.e., probably a project designed by Globocnik's team), eventually became the site of the so-called 'airfield camp,' a branch of Majdanek.

Amt II (Construction), responsible for the construction of the new buildings on the grounds of the old airfield, was part of the SS Main Office for Budget and Construction. Its Chief was SS-*Obergruppenführer* engineer Hans Kammler. This *Amt II* was subordinate to the local Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Lublin.

The question raised by Himmler – "Is the concentration camp to be set up by the Camp Inspector?" – is significant. This would have been the normal procedure. Evidently Himmler was considering putting his personal friend and representative Globocnik in charge of establishing the camp. This inevitably brought him into conflict with Hans Frank as well as with the civilian administration of the city Lublin, neither of whom could have wished to see Himmler and his man Globocnik manage things whichever way they saw fit.

Lublin's Governor Zörner expressed displeasure at Globocnik's excessive authority. In an August 30, 1941, letter to Globocnik he protested against the fact that the 'Jewish camp,' located in the city of Lublin, was evidently to be replaced by a concentration camp, and without his permission.[33]

The camp whose construction was begun in early October 1941 was initially called "Prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS Lublin" (*Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS Lublin*, abbreviated as *KGL*); this name appears for the first time in a document dated October 7, 1941.[34] The term concentration camp (*Konzentrationslager*, abbreviated as *KL*) was not used. Marszałek hypothesizes that Globocnik hoped to appease Zörner with this alternate name,

---

[32] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 21.
[33] *Ibid.*, p. 28.
[34] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin, henceforth referred to as Central Construction Office, sygn. 58.

since the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp was nothing unusual, given the great numbers of Soviet soldiers who had fallen into German captivity; at that time as well, several POW camps had already sprung up in the Lublin district.[35]

Since the captured Red Army soldiers could not be put to work in POW camps – or could be used as a labor force only to a very limited degree – it was a logical measure to send some of them to help set up the Lublin camp and to put them to work there later in the planned industries as part of the war effort. And indeed, Soviet POWs who were brought in from the local POW camps were among the first inmates of Majdanek. Łukaszkiewicz gives their number as approximately 5,000,[36] which is probably too high. Aside from the Red Army soldiers, Jewish prisoners from the camp on Lipowa Street had to help in constructing the camp.

Himmler belatedly confirmed the camp's dual function in an April 14, 1942, letter to the Reich Ministry of Transport, stating that the POW camp served also as a concentration camp.[37]

It was not until April 1943, when the prisoners of war had long been a minority among the inmates, that the camp was officially renamed "Concentration Camp Lublin."

We recall that Himmler had originally announced that the camp should be able to accommodate 25,000 to 50,000 inmates. However, when the construction of the "prisoner of war camp" was formally ordered, there was already talk of 125,000 inmates. On November 1, 1941, in other words after the first prisoners had already arrived at the camp-to-be, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Hans Kammler, Chief of *Amt II* (construction) of the WVHA's Main Office for Budget and Construction, wrote to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin:[38]

> *"The order is hereby given to set up a prisoner-of-war camp in Lublin to house 125,000 POWs. An initial funding installment of RM 5,000,000 is being provided by Chap. 21/7. Application for the total amount required is to be submitted without delay to Amt II, together with the relevant documentation."*

Five weeks later, in a December 8, 1941, addendum to this letter, Kammler spoke of "150,000 POWs" and ordered the provision of supply, economic and production facilities required for the camp, for example "high-capacity laundry, delousing facilities, incineration plant, large workshops, etc."[38]

In his note of July 21, 1941, Himmler did not commit himself to the precise location of the camp to be set up. It was established south-east of Lublin, some 5 km from the city center on level ground sloping slightly south and

---

35 Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 28f.
36 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 64.
37 Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 27.
38 *APMM*, Central Construction Office, sygn. 120.

west, and was bordered in the south by the villages Abramowice and Dziesiata.[39]

The choice of this location was probably motivated by practical considerations. The camp's proximity to the Lublin train station meant that inmate transports could be marched in, obviating the need to construct a rail line to the camp. Further, the grounds of the former airfield, where a large SS settlement as well as DAW production plants were to be built, were only a few hundred meters from the camp boundary. In other words, very close to the quarters of those inmates who were to build these structures.

Of course the existence of this camp could not have remained hidden from even the most superficial observer. Accordingly, Marszałek states clearly:[40]

> *"The entire region is completely open. There are no natural obstacles in the form of larger rivers or forested areas. By the nature of its location, the camp could be seen into from almost every direction. Its northern boundary lay along the heavily traveled road Lublin-Chelm-Zamość-Lvóv; the southern one ran along the northern outskirts of the settlements Dziesiata and Abramowic; the western edge almost abutted the first buildings of the suburb Kosminek; only the eastern side crossed the fields of the village Kalinowka. The reasons for the decision to locate the camp here, of all places, have not been clearly established, but an intent to hide it from the eyes of the public certainly did not play a part in this decision."*

The first surviving plan of Majdanek dates from October 7, 1941,[41] and shows the camp as "prisoner-of-war camp."[42] It provided for the construction of ten compounds of inmate barracks covering a total of 62.9 hectares (155.4 acres); the five western compounds are rectangular, the five eastern ones irregularly trapezoidal. A double barbed-wire barrier as well as 25 guard towers 110 to 140 meters apart were to prevent breakouts.

The plan provided for a total of 236 barracks, including 207 residential barracks.[43] If one assumes a population of 250 inmates per barrack, this would indicate a total camp population of just over 50,000 inmates, which agrees with Himmler's note of July 21, but not with Kammler's order of November 1, 1941, which mentioned 125,000 prisoners. Nonetheless the plan of October 7, 1941, was in force at least until March 1942. This conclusion follows from the fact that the projects from February and March 1942 to connect the camp to the city's sewer system are based on precisely this first plan.[44]

---

39 See Document 1 and Photographs I, II.

40 Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 32.

41 *Ibid.*, p. 33.

42 See Document 2.

43 There were three kinds of barracks: the "Schneider Barracks," which measured 30 m × 10 m × 2.60 m, the "Schönbrunn Barracks," 32.50 m × 12.50 m × 2.70 m in size, and the "Werner Barracks," which measured 32.05 m × 12.50 m × 2.60 m. The reason for this was the lack of prefabricated parts for a consistent barrack style; construction had to be done with the materials at hand. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 37f.

44 Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 35.

Meanwhile, construction of the first camp was in full swing. The first inmate transports, consisting of Soviet as well as Polish-Jewish prisoners of war, as mentioned before, were assigned the task of leveling the terrain and erecting the barracks on the first compound. In late November, when the first Polish functionary inmates[45] arrived from camps located in the Reich, such as Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz, and Gusen (a satellite camp of Mauthausen), the southern row of barracks as well as some of the barracks in the northern row on Compound I were already set up.[46] For the prisoners assigned to this work, the working conditions were very harsh and inhumane, since they had to sleep under the open sky until the first barracks were completed, and were thus exposed to the autumn cold as well as to the rain.

The Central Construction Office normally commissioned private firms with the work to be performed. Generally the commissions were given to whichever firms tendered the best cost estimate. The private firms usually provided only the skilled labor; simple manual labor requiring no special training was often performed by inmates. The Central Construction Office was responsible for providing the private firms with construction materials.

A summary drawn up by the Central Construction Office in September 1941 about the construction bills of that month lists no fewer than 22 such private firms, the majority of them Polish ones.[47] One permanent employment relationship which the Central Construction Office entered into was with the Polish carpenter and building contractor Michał Ochnik. Ochnik, a member of the United Guilds of Construction Workers in Lublin, applied for commissions on October 13, 1941:[48]

> *"I hereby offer you my services for construction work and would cordially ask you to consider my firm when giving out these commissions. I have performed numerous jobs for the local authorities to date: in the past year I was commissioned with various tasks for the SS and Police Chief, Major General of the Police, Globocnik* […] *I employ a work force of 20 and can assure you that any work you may give us will be done well, promptly, and in accordance with your deadlines."*

Evidently a large part of the Polish civilian population had come to terms with the occupation forces.

Several Polish firms were commissioned with construction tasks inside the Majdanek camp. Michał Ochnik's firm was one of them; as we shall see later, this firm contributed to the construction of the delousing chambers which, ac-

---

[45] Functionary inmates were inmates who served as liaison between their fellow prisoners and the camp administration – for example, interpreters. That Polish prisoners from camps located farther west were sent to Majdanek in late 1941 was no doubt due primarily to the fact that they were needed as interpreters. Also, there were many doctors among them (cf. Chapter III).

[46] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 36f.

[47] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 30, p. 3.

[48] *Ibid.*, 9, p. 27.

cording to the official account of Majdanek, also served to mass-murder human beings.[49]

At least some of the construction contracts assigned to these firms were considered secret, as derives from a document they had to sign:[50]

> *"The firm agrees that any news, even if minor, which it may learn and which may harm or hinder completion of the secret construction contracts assigned to it, will be immediately reported by the firm to the military authority issuing these secret construction contracts."*

In light of the circumstances – a state of war, as well as resistance activity – this sort of stipulation was not out of the ordinary and in no way indicates that Majdanek had any function as an extermination center. Even more so than the camp's proximity to the city of Lublin, the constant presence of Polish civilians on the camp grounds categorically ruled out any clandestine mass murders.

Important clues as to Majdanek's real functions may be found in a letter that Deputy Reich Minister of Transportation Kleinmann wrote to Himmler on March 7, 1942. This letter was prompted by practical difficulties resulting from the strain of excessive demand on the Eastern Railroad and the Lublin train station.

Kleinmann's letter indicated that a camp for 150,000 inmates was being built in Lublin. For the moment it was still a POW camp, but was to be reconfigured into a concentration camp in the future. The inmates were to be employed in the manufacture of clothing, shoes etc. intended for the SS in the eastern territories.

According to Kleinmann, the SS group in Lublin needed so much construction material that jams and congestion had occurred ever since late November 1941 in unloading the wagons. Discussions with representatives of the SS had indicated such extensive construction plans of the SS for Lublin that at present neither the capacity of the Eastern Railroad nor that of the Lublin train station sufficed to bring in all the needed materials. Therefore, Himmler wanted to hold off on these construction projects.

According to the information available to him, Kleinmann said, Lublin was to become a junction in a network of SS bases in the east. Plans called for a veritable city with barracks for three regiments of the Waffen-SS as well as accommodations for their families. This SS city was to have its own sewer system and electrical net and would have numerous large arms depots.

On April 14, Himmler responded to this letter. He wrote that as a consequence of the shortage of raw materials and the transportation difficulties, the capacity of the camp would be reduced. He also mentioned that the planned bases of the Waffen-SS, as well as of the Police in Lublin, were intended for

---

[49] See Chapter VI.

[50] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 14, p. 266.

after the war. For this reason, he wrote, he had halted the preparations for their construction and ordered their postponement.[51]

We do not know when Himmler issued this order to stop preparations for the construction of the SS city. In any case, this project was a subject for discussion as late as January 1942, at a conference in Berlin attended by representatives of the WVHA as well as of the Lublin City Council and the Lublin Central Construction Office. On that occasion the Chief of the latter organization, Naumann, announced that the future SS city would have a population of 60,000.[52]

While this SS city remained a castle in the sky, the construction of a supply camp in Lublin for the region of Russia-South was purposefully hurried along. On April 24, 1942, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police issued a report to the Higher SS and Police Chief for Russia-South in Lublin, stating:[53]

> *"According to the construction order of November 26, 1941, the representative for the construction of the SS and Police bases in the new eastern territory, SS-Brigadeführer Globocnik, commissioned the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin with the construction of a transit supply camp for the Higher SS and Police Chief for Russia-South in Lublin. This camp includes a total of 11 camp barracks and one administrative and housing barrack.* […] *Except for the water supply and drainage system, the supply camp is 75% complete, and the remaining work will be finished in approximately six weeks, since most of the materials required have already been delivered."*

To summarize: the German documents which have survived (and which are consistently reproduced correctly in the official Polish literature) verify without the slightest doubt that the Lublin camp was intended to meet economic needs, especially such as related to the war effort. It was intended on the one hand to supply the SS units stationed and fighting in the east, specifically in southern Russia, with a constant supply of clothing, shoes, materiel of war, etc., and on the other hand, to contribute to the construction of the planned SS city near Lublin.

Not so much as one single document gives even the slightest indication that Majdanek was to function as an 'extermination camp'. And it was profoundly unsuitable as such anyhow, since its close proximity to the city of Lublin as well as the constant presence of Polish civilian workers on the camp grounds would have made it utterly impossible to keep any extermination efforts secret.

---

[51] The correspondence between Kleinmann and Himmler is quoted as per Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 39ff.; pp. 50f.

[52] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 40.

[53] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 168, p. 10.

4. The Structure of the Lublin Camp

In September 1941, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Heinrich Hackmann and two other SS officers were transferred from Buchenwald to Lublin to take over the organization of the camp being built there. SS men from other concentration camps followed; they were to make up the garrison of Majdanek. This was structured in accordance with the guidelines set up by the Concentration Camp Inspectorate. The organization consisted of six divisions and several auxiliary divisions.[54]

Division I: Command Headquarters

Management of the concentration camp was the responsibility of the camp commandant, who was appointed by the Chief of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate. He was in charge of staffing the administrative positions within the camp as well as of the inmates' work details.

In the course of its scant three years' history, Majdanek had no fewer than five commandants.[55] The first was SS-*Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, who had served in Esterwegen during the first years of National Socialist rule and in Buchenwald from 1937 to 1940. In August 1942 he was arrested by the SS for crimes committed in Buchenwald (corruption and murder), and replaced as commandant of Majdanek by SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Max August Koegel, who had previously been posted to Ravensbrück in October 1942 after a brief intermezzo in the Lublin camp. His successor in Majdanek was SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Florstedt, who had been brought in from Sachsenhausen. This arrangement lasted until September 1943, when Florstedt was arrested by the SS for embezzlement. He was temporarily replaced by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Markus Melzer who, however, never officially bore the title of camp commandant.[56] In November 1943 the fourth camp commandant took up the post: SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Martin Weiss, who had formerly been commandant of Neuengamme and Dachau. He was recalled in April 1944 and replaced by SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, who had previously been the head of the Auschwitz camp, where he had succeeded Rudolf Höß. Liebehenschel had command of Majdanek until the end, in July 1944.

None of the five successive commandants of Majdanek was granted a happy end. Karl Otto Koch was sentenced to death by an SS court in 1945 for his misdeeds in Buchenwald, and executed. Max August Koegel was sentenced to

---

[54] Józef Kasperek, "Organizajca. Komendatura" (Command), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 59f.

[55] Regarding the various commandants of Majdanek and their fate, see Józef Kasperek, "Oddział I – Komendatura (Komandatur). Komendant obozu" (Division I – Camp Commandant), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 60ff., as well as: District Court Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a., XVII 1/75,* v. I, pp. 65f.

[56] J. Kasperek, *op. cit.* (note 55), p. 62.

death by a British military court in the course of the Ravensbrück Trial. The verdict of the Düsseldorf court in the Majdanek Trial states that Koegel committed suicide in June 1946;[57] according to the Polish historian Czesław Pilichowski, however, that was the month in which his death sentence was carried out.[58] Regarding the fate of the third commandant, Hermann Florstedt, we found three different accounts. The Düsseldorf court states that he was executed by the SS shortly before the end of the war.[59] Burg reports that Florstedt was hanged in Majdanek before the assembled inmates.[60] If this version is correct, then the execution must have taken place considerably earlier than "shortly before the end of the war." And finally, Pilichowski claims that Florstedt survived the war and lived in the Federal Republic of Germany, where the public prosecutor's office of Cologne investigated him, without a case ever coming to trial.[61] This version seems to us to be the most unlikely.

Martin Weiss was sentenced to death by the Americans in Dachau, and was executed in May 1946. And Arthur Liebehenschel was tried in Cracow in 1946 for his activities in Auschwitz, and was executed by hanging in January 1947.

Division II: Political Section

This division included the Security Police and incorporated functionaries from the Gestapo and the criminal police. It punished crimes committed by the inmates[62] as well as by the camp guards and was authorized to hand down death sentences. Political prisoners were interrogated by the Gestapo functionaries. Division II also maintained the inmate card file where the inmates' personal data was recorded.[63]

Division III: Protective Detention Camp

The third division was responsible for housing, clothing and rations for the inmates. Together with the camp physician, it decided on the inmates' fitness for manual labor, and supervised their work. It also supervised civilians employed in the camp. Hierarchical levels of offices (camp office, compound office, block office) kept track of the numbers of inmates. The records keeper in charge of the camp office had to give daily reports on changes in the inmate population.

---

57 District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 66.

58 Czesław Pilichowski, "Zbrodniarze z Majdanka przed sądem" (The Majdanek Criminal in Court), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 428.

59 District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 65.

60 J. G. Burg, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 28.

61 C. Pilichowski, "Zbrodniarze z Majdanka przed sądem," in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 428.

62 *I.e.* actions considered crimes by the SS.

63 Regarding Division II, see Zofia Leszczyńska, "Oddział II – Polityczny," in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 64-66.

In Majdanek every compound had a "camp elder," appointed by the camp commandant. Initially these camp elders were mostly German inmates who were deemed trustworthy, and their task was to maintain discipline among their fellow inmates in their respective compounds. The "block elders," who had to ensure order in their respective blocks, were one level down from the camp elders. Every work detail was under the charge of a so-called *Kapo.* At first the *Kapos* were predominantly German criminal inmates, but Slovakian Jews were also put in these positions later; they were assisted by foremen.[64]

Division IV: Administration

This division saw to the camp's supply of food, clothing and heating materials. It was in charge of the supply depot and saw to the safekeeping of the cash and valuables confiscated from the inmates. Placing orders for the insecticide Zyklon B was also one of its responsibilities. And finally, this division had to ensure the maintenance of the technical equipment in the camp.[65]

Division V: Camp Physician

The SS garrison physician was the highest medical authority, to whom the troop physician, the camp physician, the dentist and the camp pharmacist were subordinate. He was responsible for conditions of hygiene and sanitation in the camp, and had to be present at executions as well as when corporal punishment was administered.[66]

Division VI: Ideological Studies

The sixth and last division organized world-view training courses, social events, artistic exhibitions, as well as the camp personnel's attendance of movie and theatre events; it also maintained the camp library, which was also accessible only to the camp staff.[67]

Auxiliary Divisions

These included the postal service, court, transportation (*i.e.*, the pool of motor vehicles), as well as the SS-*Totenkopf-Sturmbann*. The latter saw to the organization of the camp guards, which were 130 in number in mid-1943 and 240 in fall of the same year and also included non-Germans (Lithuanians,

---

[64] Regarding Division III, see Zofia Leszczyńska, "Oddział III – Obóz więźniarski," *ibid.*, pp. 66-70.

[65] Regarding Division IV, see Józef Kasperek, "Oddział IV – Administracja," *ibid.*, pp. 70-72.

[66] Regarding Division V, see Zofia Leszczyńska, "Oddział V – Lekarz obozowy," *ibid.*, pp. 72-74.

[67] Regarding Division VI, see Józef Kasperek, "Oddział VI – Propaganda," *ibid.*, p. 74f.

Ukrainians, Rumanians). A total of 1,160 guards, both male and female, served in Majdanek in the scant three years of its existence.[68]

Central Construction Office

The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin deserves special mention. On August 9, 1941, it already had 22 members.[69] In February 1942 it was subdivided as follows:

Division I: General
Division II: General building matters
Division III: Building administration
Division IV: Structural engineering
Division V: Civil engineering
Division VI: Machinery
Division VII: Higher offices, correspondence
Division VIII: SS Construction Offices
Division IX: SS-V Construction Offices
Division X: Police Construction Offices.[70]

The Central Construction Office's main task was the construction and development of the Lublin concentration camp, but its authority extended into four other areas as well:

1. Work for SS and Police on the SS properties in the Zamość and Lublin districts;
2. Work for the SS Research Center for Housing in the East in the southern zones of the Lublin region;
3. Construction tasks for the supply camp of the Higher SS and Police Chief Russia-South and the Caucasus;
4. Construction of labor camps in the Lublin district as well as of SS-led factories, including fur and clothing industries in the city of Lublin.

From October 1941 to September 1943 the Central Construction Office employed a daily average of 5,000 inmates in construction projects; as of October 1943 this number decreased to 1,000. Further, the Central Construction Office depended on at least 35 civilian companies with some 1,000 employees, and maintained supply relationships with at least 78 civilian suppliers.[71]

---

[68] Regarding the auxiliary divisions, see the chapters by Józef Kasperek, Zofia Murawska, Henryka Telesz, *ibid.*, pp. 75-83, 91.

[69] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 4, p. 3.

[70] *Ibid.*, 6, p. 1-5. Plan of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin, of Feb. 12, 1942.

[71] cf. the two detailed studies by Marszałek, "Centralny Zarząd Budowalny SS i Policji w Lublinie," in: *ZM,* VI, 1972, pp. 5-41, and "Rola Centralnego Zarządu Budowalnego SS i Policji w Lublinie w budowanie obozu na Majdanku," in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 51-89.

5. Development of Majdanek in 1942-1944

When Karl Otto Koch assumed his post as the first commandant of the Lublin camp in fall 1941, he found himself faced with other tasks besides the camp's construction. He had to expand the clothing manufacturing plants of the Waffen-SS Lublin branch, to organize the supply camp Russia-South, and to assume control of the so-called 'V-camp' on the grounds of the former airfield 500 m northwest of the camp. In the absence of any documents on the subject, we do not know what this V-camp was all about. While the V-camp and supply camp were incorporated into the Majdanek concentration camp , the clothing manufacturing plants continued on their own for the time being. In February 1942, transports of Polish Jewesses arrived there who were put to work in the production of the clothing.[72]

For the civilian city administration of Lublin, the development of such a large camp was a thorn in their side. On January 16, 1942, at a discussion in which both the representative of the Central Construction Office and the deputy Mayor of Lublin, Dr. Steinbach, participated, it was decided that during the first stage of the construction projects the city would have to provide 1,500 m^3 of water daily for the camp (400,000 gallons); the Central Construction Office would see to laying the water pipes. At first, Steinbach approved the connection of the camp to the municipal sewer system. At a follow-up conference on February 12, however, he announced that the city administration would make its agreement to this project dependent on its approval by the Governor-General.[73]

It seems that this condition was related to a dispute between Globocnik and the Governor of Lublin. Testifying as witness at the Nuremberg Tribunal in February 1946, Josef Bühler, secretary-of-state in the administration of the General Government, stated that Zörner had opposed the establishment of a camp for 150,000 inmates because it required so much coal, electricity and gas that the supplies to the city suffered because of it. Furthermore, there was the danger of epidemics.

To what degree Bühler's testimony was accurate may remain an open question. In any case, the city administration informed the Central Construction Office on March 3 that, as long as the plan for the camp's expansion had not been submitted to Governor Hans Frank and been approved by him, the Central Construction Office could not expect any support from the municipal authorities. At the same time, Steinbach forbade the Central Construction Office to perform any work within city limits aimed at connecting Majdanek to the municipal sewer system.[74]

---

[72] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 45.
[73] *Ibid.*, pp. 46f.
[74] *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.

For the inmates these quarrels had dire consequences: the sanitary conditions in Majdanek defied description and resulted in an incredibly high mortality rate.[75]

We do not know if the plans were ever submitted for the Governor's approval.

Himmler's confidant Globocnik, with whom both Frank and Zörner were on poor terms, was recalled from his position on March 31, 1942, and assigned to the leadership of Operation Reinhard.[76]

Meanwhile the number of Majdanek inmates grew steadily. Aside from Polish inmates, numerous Czech and Slovak Jews arrived there as of late March.[77] On March 23, 1942, a new camp plan was submitted; this time it corresponded to the dimensions envisioned by Kammler on December 8 the previous year.[78] It provided for a subdivision of the camp into three parts:

1. The Prisoner-of-War Camp. 16 rectangular compounds – 14 larger, 2 smaller – were to be set up in four sections covering a total of 120 hectares (296.4 acres). Sections 1 and 4 were to include five compounds each, and Sections 2 and 3 three compounds each. 24 barracks (22 housing barracks, one kitchen and one laundry and toilet barrack) were to be set up on each of the larger compounds. 16 barracks (14 housing barracks, one kitchen and one laundry and toilet barrack) were planned for each of the two smaller compounds.

   Given a population of 250 inmates for each of the 336 housing barracks, this puts the capacity of the prisoner-of-war camp at some 85,000 inmates. Large workshops, a food storage depot, a hospital, a high-capacity laundry etc. were to be built in the center of the camp.
2. The POW Camp Annex. This was a building complex east of the Prisoner-of-War Camp. The Annex in turn was to be divided into three parts, the first and third of which included workshops and other buildings for productive purposes; the second section consisted of eight rows of 16 housing barracks each, for approximately 350 inmates per barrack, which amounted to a total capacity of about 45,000 inmates.
3. The Clothing Manufacturing Plants of the Waffen-SS Dachau, Lublin Branch. 102 barracks were planned here, 80 of them housing barracks for 250 prisoners each, totaling 20,000 inmates. The clothing manufacturing plants were separated from the POW Camp Annex by the railway line to Chełm.

In total, then, the camp could have taken in approximately 150,000 inmates, just as Kammler had envisioned on December 8, 1941. (In several

---

[75] See Chapter II.

[76] As far as the incomplete sources would indicate, "Operation Reinhardt" seems to have involved the confiscation of Jewish property.

[77] See Chapter II.

[78] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 63. See Document 3.

places Marszałek speaks of 250,000; however, this figure is not based on any documentary evidence but merely on the theoretical maximum capacity of the camp under conditions of extreme overcrowding of the barracks.) This figure was never approached even remotely, since the plan of March 23 remained on paper only. Already on May 14 it was decided that only Compounds I through VIII would be built – the first five in one construction stage and the last three in a second.[79] Aside from the shortage of raw materials and the transportation problems, the uncertain situation at the eastern front probably also contributed to this decision.

Meanwhile, the efforts to connect the camp to the municipal Lublin sewer system were finally being pursued with vigor. On May 15, 1942, the Central Construction Office submitted an appropriate construction proposal to Construction Inspectorate East of the Waffen-SS and Police in Cracow. The cost estimate was based on Polish prices and set at one million Reichsmark. The Central Construction Office noted:[80]

> *"If inmates and prisoners* [*i.e.*, prisoners of war] *can be extensively employed in the excavation of culverts in the city streets, construction costs will be significantly reduced. The number of inmates required would be up to 500 men per day, but they could only be engaged in individual groups of 50 to 100."*

The intolerable sanitary conditions in the camp had been sharply criticized by a team of experts whom the Berlin Sanitation Institute of the SS had sent to Majdanek. In a report provided to the Central Construction Office on May 29, 1942, the sanitation officers stated that the well by the Infirmary (Hospital Block) on Compound I was in a most unsuitable location since the sick people's excretions could contaminate it. The second well, located near the camp physician's quarters, must be closed immediately since it was crawling with e. coli bacteria. The camp, they said, was courting an epidemic. The only way to effectively eliminate this danger would be to connect the camp to the municipal sewer system, and this should be done with utmost urgency.[81]

The construction proposal, submitted on May 15, was not approved until July 27;[80] those responsible took their time for another two and a half months. Regarding implementation of the project, the Central Construction Office turned to several private firms, among them the Continental Society for Trade and Industry in Cracow and the Technical Engineering Office for central heating and sanitation facilities in Warsaw. The building materials were also purchased from these firms,[82] while all construction work not requiring special

---

[79] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 54.

[80] *APMM*, Central Construction Office, sygn. 120.

[81] Marszałek, "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944" (Construction of the Majdanek Camp in 1942-1944), in: *ZM,* IV, 1969, pp. 70f.

[82] 495 tons of pipe sections, 50,000 bricks, 230 tons cement, 50m^3 mortar, 30 tons lime, 160m^3 wood and 17 tons iron and steel were needed.

skills was performed by inmates, whom the Central Construction Office rented out to the firms in question for 60 pfennigs a day.

Due to the constant shortage of transportation, completion of the work was endlessly delayed: trucks and trains were needed for the eastern front, and there were not enough wagons to transport the required building materials to Lublin. It took until January 1943 for the connection to the municipal sewer system to be completed,[83] and it was not before fall of that year that every barrack finally had running water.

Aside from the scarcity of raw materials and transportation, manpower shortages were another chronic problem for the SS, so that efforts were made towards a more judicious application of inmate labor. Himmler issued the following instructions in a May 20, 1942, circular to all Central Construction Offices and Building Inspectors of the Waffen-SS and Police:[84]

> *"As per the order of the Chief of the Main Office, effective immediately, the entire inmate population will be centrally managed. Consequently it is absolutely necessary that all offices report by May 30, 1942, how much inmate or POW labor they require for the projects under way. Manpower requirements are to be detailed by subject areas, separately for each construction project. In the own best interest of the Construction Administrations, this deadline must be met, since otherwise the required inmates may be reassigned without notice. In future, the raw materials requisition for every construction proposal is also to include the inmate manpower as per the above."*

The highest authority in the allocation of concentration camp inmate laborers was *Amt DII* of the WVHA under SS-*Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer. In this capacity, Maurer was authorized to order the transfer of inmates from one camp to another or to facilities of the civil or war industry. On March 2, 1943, for example, Maurer ordered that 2,000 Polish inmates physically fit to work were to be transferred from Majdanek to the Reich.[85] As already mentioned, in the Lublin camp itself the allocation of inmate labor was within the province of Division III (Protective Detention Camp). From April 1942 to April 1944 it was under the leadership of SS-*Hauptscharführer* Troll, who was succeeded by SS-*Oberscharführer* Herbert Abraham.[86]

As in other concentration camps, the inmates who were assigned to labor projects fell into two main categories, the 'inside units' and the 'outside units'. The former had to build and expand the camp itself; they were put to work in excavation, construction and transportation. 280 buildings were built in Majdanek altogether.[87] Other units had to see to camp maintenance (cleaning, gardening, kitchen, laundry, delousing chambers, etc.). There was even a unit as-

---

83 Cf. the report of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone, quoted in Chapter III.

84 *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 54, p. 12.

85 Anna Wiśniewska, "Praca więźniów" (The Inmates' Work), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 172.

86 *Ibid.*, p. 173.

87 Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 82.

signed by SS-*Obersturmführer* Anton Thumann to the artistic beautification of the camp; this unit was under the charge of the Polish sculptor A.M. Boniecki.[88]

The 'outside units' worked for various firms. Sometimes these maintained workshops on the camp grounds. If the workshops were located at a distance from the camp, the inmates were quartered in company facilities; otherwise, they returned to the camp after work.

In the following we shall give a brief outline of the various construction stages in Majdanek, with primary reference to a 1969 article by Marszałek.[81]

The construction plan of May 14, 1942, which provided for the construction of barracks on eight compounds, was modified in July of that same year. According to the new plan (which was already the fourth!) buildings were now planned for only the first five compounds. Between Compounds IV and V, two new intermediate compounds were planned, the first of which was to become the site of the crematorium and the laundry building. The economic section was to be set up west of the inmate compounds, where barracks would be built to store the possessions confiscated from the internees; further buildings included baths, four large economic and administrative barracks, sheds for storing potatoes, a riding arena, a shooting gallery, and finally, the construction yard, a complex of several buildings to store building materials.[89]

A camp constructed on the basis of this plan could have held some 50,000 inmates – again, the figure Himmler had mentioned a year before. But not even this population level was ever attained: as we shall see in the next chapter, there were never more than approximately 22,500 inmates in Majdanek at any one time.

Construction on the various compounds proceeded as follows:

Work on Compound I was begun in October 1941 by the first inmate transports to arrive in Majdanek, and was completed in early 1942. It was the site of two rows of 10 barracks each. Compounds II through V had 22 barracks each. Compound II was completed by early 1942, Compounds III and IV in spring and summer respectively, and Compound V in September 1942. In total, therefore, there were 108 barracks on these compounds by the last-mentioned date.[90]

On Compound VI – which had not figured into the plan of July 1942 – barracks were built much later, between fall 1943 and early 1944, while the plans for Compounds VII and VIII were never implemented.[91]

Each compound was a separate administrative unit. Majdanek was the only camp structured in this way; no other National Socialist concentration camp

---

[88] A. Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 85), p. 178.
[89] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 22.
[90] See Document 4.
[91] Regarding the genesis of the various compounds, see Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 32ff.

had a comparable system of compounds. The SS officer in charge of a compound bore the title *Feldführer*, or compound leader; he was responsible for maintaining order, carrying out roll calls, and managing the compound office. As already mentioned, he was assisted by a "camp elder," *i.e.*, a trusted inmate. The next administrative level down were the "block elders," who were each responsible for one block and were in turn assisted by trusted inmates with lesser responsibilities (block leader, block secretary, *Kapos*).[92]

A brief summary of the population of the various compounds follows.

Compound I

Initially, Compound I housed those Soviet POWs who, together with the Polish-Jewish POWs from the 'Jewish Camp' on Lipowa Street, carried out the first construction projects on the Lublin camp grounds. Civilian inmates were added later. As early as November 1941 an "infirmary" (hospital block) was set up there, which grew constantly and eventually took up all 10 barracks comprising the northern side of the compound; the southern row continued to be inhabited by inmates fit to work. In September 1943 the infirmary was transferred to Compound V and the male prisoners who were fit to work were moved to Compounds III and IV. Compound I was now reserved for female inmates; the Women's Hospital, consisting at first of 6 and later of 11 barracks, also became established here.[93]

At this point some remarks on the female inmates of the Lublin camp are in order. While Majdanek had originally been intended exclusively for men, the construction of a separate women's camp was proposed in July 1942. The project was approved by Glücks. On October 29, 1942, Kammler wrote to Krüger:[94]

> *"In the aforementioned letter, the Chief of Amtsgruppe D, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks, has submitted to me the October 6, 1942, proposal of the commandant of the Lublin POW camp to construct a new women's concentration camp on the grounds of the clothing manufacturing plant of the Waffen-SS in Lublin.*
>
> *In view of the urgency of this matter, the appropriate construction office is to be instructed to work together with SS-Obersturmbannführer Koegel, commandant of the Lublin POW camp, to draw up the required construction proposal and to submit it without delay. The camp plan submitted together with the abovementioned request is enclosed herewith."*

The first female inmates had already arrived in Majdanek on October 1, in other words before the request to set up the Women's Camp had even been formally made. At first they were housed on Compound V. As Kammler's letter to Krüger shows, Koegel envisaged the clothing manufacturing plant on

---

92 *Ibid.*, p. 38.
93 *Ibid.*, pp. 40ff.
94 *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 95.

the former airfield as the location for the Women's Camp. 22 barracks were to be added to the camp beside the workshops, which amounts to a capacity of approximately 5,000 inmates. In November 1942, the women who had arrived in Majdanek the previous month were transferred to the grounds of the clothing manufacturing plant. It is typical of the chaos reigning in the Lublin camp that this decision was soon reversed again, in early January 1943. As of the 8th of that month, newly arrived transports of women (initially these inmates were mostly Polish political prisoners, later also Jewesses and Soviet nationals) were once again quartered on Compound V in Majdanek, so that now there were again two Women's Camps. In September of that year, the Women's Division of Majdanek was transferred to Compound I.

The total of 25 female guards were mostly brought in from the women's concentration camp Ravensbrück. Head guard among them was Elsa Ehrlich.[95]

Compound II

Compound II was primarily populated with Jewish inmates. Later, a special "field hospital for war-disabled Soviet Russian ex-servicemen" was established there; these were Soviet soldiers who had gone over to the German side and then been crippled at the front. Himmler personally ordered the establishment of this field hospital on January 6, 1943. He decreed that the barracks were to be equipped like hospitals and only Russian doctors and orderlies should serve as care-givers. The humane treatment of the Russian war-disabled was to be highlighted appropriately in propaganda reports.[96]

Compound III

At Compound III as well, a large proportion of the inmates were Jews. In spring 1942 the first "hostages" were also brought in. (As we have seen, the activities of the armed Polish Resistance against the occupation power resulted in the internment of civilians as well, even if it could not be proven that they had assisted the resistance movement. In many cases these hostages were released again after only a short time.)

The so-called 'Decrepit Block' (*Gammelblock*) was also set up on Compound III. 'Decrepits' or 'Muslims' were terms in camp jargon for sick inmates in the last stages of emaciation, for whom there was little hope of recovery. And finally, some barracks on this compound were set aside from time to time for inmates suffering from typhus.

---

[95] Zofia Murawska, "Obóz kobiecy" (The Women's Camp), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 84-86.

[96] Henryka Telesz, "Lazaret dla inwalidów – byłych jeńców radzieckich" (The Field Hospital for Former Soviet Prisoners of War), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 88-91.

Compound IV

Initially, Compound IV housed political prisoners and Soviet POWs. As of fall 1942 a special section there was set up to house hostages. This section was called the "Overflow Camp."[97]

Compound V

As mentioned before, Compound V served at first to house women (and children). After these had been transferred to Compound I in September 1943, a hospital for male patients was set up on Compound V with a final total of 22 barracks, including ones for surgery, tuberculosis patients, inmates suffering from infectious tuberculosis, and rehabilitation.

Initially, the command headquarters were in the city of Lublin, at 12 Ogrodowa Street in a house that had previously been under Church ownership. The camp guards also lived in Lublin at first. The plan of March 1942 did not yet provide for separate accommodations for the camp administration and staff on the Majdanek camp grounds. They were not built until the second half of 1942, southeast of Compound I. A total of 12 barracks housed the camp administration, while a separate block to the west of these provided 14 barracks for the guards, three for SS officers, SS NCOs, and SS men employed in the administration; one additional barrack was provided for the female guards.[98]

All these buildings were constructed by inmates. Aside from the total of 280 buildings on the camp grounds, they also set up the sewer system and built the roads inside the camp complex. The first street connected the block housing the Administration with the road from Lublin to Zamość; the second ran from this same block to the inmate compounds, and the third from the inmate compounds to the Lublin-Zamość road. All in all, 4,500 meters of roads were built.[99]

The Polish historian Anna Wiśniewska has examined the surviving documents to determine what percentage of the Majdanek inmates were employed in the construction and maintenance of the camp itself. In September 1942, 42% of the inmates were assigned to construction projects, while 18% served as cleaning staff, gardeners, cooks, laundry personnel etc. as part of camp maintenance. In September 1943, when new barracks were being built only on Compound VI, the proportion of inmate labor in construction had dropped to 18%, while all of 42% were now employed in maintenance work; in other words, the relationship had reversed. For March 1944, the figures were 10% and 65%(!), respectively.[100] 40% of the inmates worked for outside firms in

---

[97] Henryka Telesz, "Obóz dla zakładników" (Security Overflow Camp), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 91f.
[98] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 59ff.
[99] *Ibid.*, pp. 79f.
[100] A. Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 85), p. 186.

September 1942 and September 1943, but this figure had dropped to 25% by March 1944. Since one can assume that by far the most inmates were sent out for construction work in the beginning, these figures indicate that only about a third of all the man-hours of work performed in Majdanek were economically productive. In practice, therefore, the camp had become largely an end in and of itself. That was certainly not what Himmler had had in mind when he gave the go-ahead for the camp's construction in July 1941!

The most significant firms to profit from inmate labor were the fur and clothing manufacturers, DAW, and Eastern Industries, which the SS established only in March 1943. The clothing manufacturing plants produced clothing and shoes for the soldiers at the eastern front; DAW maintained the workshops of the Jewish Camp in Lublin, as well as facilities on the grounds of the former airfield; and Eastern Industries owned workshops on the former airfield where weapons were repaired. Further, their plants manufactured brushes, ammunition baskets, etc. Women had to contribute to this work, as did children.

These three firms were also represented on the Majdanek camp grounds. In 1943, almost half of all the barracks on Compound IV were put to economically productive use. On Compound VI, the DAW converted several barracks into cobblers' shops where worn-out shoes, shipped in from the front, were repaired.[101]

During the entire existence of the camp, Jewish laborers from various countries, particularly from Poland itself, played a decidedly important role. In spring 1943 Jewish laborers were transferred, for security and strategic reasons, from Warsaw to Majdanek and its satellite camps. On March 31, 1943, a representative of Eastern Industries wrote to the Central Construction Office of Lublin:[102]

> *"As per the order of the Reichsführer-SS, those factories essential to armaments production which are located in the Warsaw ghetto and operate with Jewish labor shall be relocated without delay, for security reasons and in the interests of an increase in the utilization of Jewish labor. Relocation shall be to Poniatowa, Trawniki and Lublin, into buildings already extant."*

We conclude with a few words about Majdanek's satellite camps.

Reports of their number vary, since the boundaries between a satellite camp and an 'outside unit' were fluid. The Polish historian Czesław Rajca postulates a total of "13 subcamps" of Majdanek.[103]

In Puławy, Radom and Blizyn the inmates worked in DAW plants. In the city of Lublin, prisoners were put to work in the local DAW branch as well as in several smaller work details. The Heinkel Works were in Budyn, where

---

[101] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 48.
[102] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 1.
[103] Czesław Rajca, "Podobozy Majdanka" (The Satellite Camps of Majdanek), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 379-398.

mostly Jewish inmates manufactured airplane parts. In Trawniki, which served jointly as labor camp and as training camp for SS-men, construction and excavation work needed to be done. In Piaski near Lublin, the inmates worked in a sawmill. And finally, in April 1944, the concentration camp Warsaw, which had been set up in May 1943, was subordinated to the Lublin camp. Primarily non-Polish prisoners were interned there, and put to work such as tearing down the ruins of houses on the territory of the destroyed Jewish ghetto and salvaging reusable building materials such as bricks.

Neither the inmates in the main camp nor those in the outside units would have hurried to complete their work. When the Polish sculptor Boniecki and his team of artists were put to the task of beautifying the camp, they created, among other things, a pillar with three eagles as well as a concrete lizard and a tortoise.[104] The eagles symbolized the idea of freedom and the lizard that of conspiracy and going underground, while the tortoise embodied the principle of 'work slowly and poorly'. No doubt the Majdanek inmates lived up to this principle wherever they possibly could.

At the time when Warsaw was subordinated to Majdanek, the latter camp was already approaching dissolution. The eastern front was drawing inexorably closer, and the evacuation was in full swing: one inmate transport after the other left for the west. On July 23, 1944, the arrival of the Red Army heralded the end.

The history of National Socialist policy for the Lublin region and the Majdanek camp is the story of a long sequence of ambitious projects, hardly any of which could be realized. The region surrounding Lublin was to be Germanized, an SS-city with 60,000 inhabitants was to be established; both plans remained wishful thinking. Other plans called for making this area a catch basin for European Jewry, but this concept also did not make it past the beginning stage. In Majdanek, 150,000 inmates were supposed to create a dynamic economic center which would supply the German wartime armies (and, after their victory, the German civilian industries) with an endless flow of products, but the hoped-for number of inmates was never even remotely approximated. The greatest part of the forced laborers' efforts went towards the consolidation and maintenance of the camp itself – a camp that ultimately became a giant complex of ruins and which cost a very great number of people their lives.

The reason for the high death toll claimed by this ugly runt at the outskirts of Lublin was not so much brutality and sadism (though no doubt there was some of this as well among the lower-ranking SS personnel and especially the *Kapos*) as the lack of planning (for example, the frequent change of commandants, which rendered a long-term and goal-oriented leadership policy in the camp impossible) as well as rivalries among the various authorities who, for example, kept postponing the camp's badly needed connection to the munici-

[104] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 40.

pal sewer system. And finally, the poor living conditions and thus the high mortality rate were also exacerbated by factors which one cannot blame on the camp administration and the Central Construction Office, such as the lack of transportation facilities resulting from the developments on the eastern front, which caused additional delays in bringing in the materials needed for building the sewer system.

Chapter II: Transports and Camp Population

1. The Official Version of Majdanek

According to the official present-day account of events in Majdanek, a total of some 300,000 inmates were admitted to the camp, of which approximately 235,000 died, 45,000 were transferred to other camps, 20,000 were released by the Germans and 1,500 were liberated by the Red Army on July 23, 1944.[105]

The remarkably high figure of 20,000 released inmates is not documented anywhere in the pertinent literature. Since we cannot conceive of any reason why official Polish historiography could possibly wish to inflate this figure, we shall accept it as correct.

In the following we will critically examine the claims made in the Polish literature about the number of inmates admitted to Majdanek.

According to a 1973 study by Czesław Rajca,[106] we know the names of 47,890 inmates of Majdanek, including 7,441 women. These names, Rajca states, were gleaned from the following sources:

- surviving documents from the camp office, as well as files kept by the gendarmerie of the Lublin District;
- documents from Polish charities as well as overt and covert correspondence by inmates;
- materials drawn up after the war (memoirs, accounts and questionnaires of former internees).

Of the inmates known by name, Rajca states, 59.8% were Polish, 19.8% Soviet, 13.3% Czech and Slovak, and 4.0% German citizens. The remainder included another 20 different nationalities;[107] 25.2% were Jews.[108] As Rajca himself stresses, the percentage of Jewish inmates recorded here is clearly below the actual level.

Rajca claims that the 47,890 names corresponded to approximately 14% of the total number of inmates admitted into the camp, whose number he gives as 340,000, stating that another 160,000 unregistered Jews who were murdered

---

[105] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 32.
[106] Czesław Rajca, "Analiza Danych Personalnych Wiezniów," in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 38-47.
[107] *Ibid.*, p. 40.
[108] *Ibid.*, p. 41.

immediately upon arrival must be added to these 340,000 registered inmates – for a total of half a million people who had come to Majdanek.[109]

If one reduces the latter figure to 300,000, in accordance with modern-day official historiography, the percentage of known names increases considerably.

We have reason to believe that the number of 300,000 inmates deported to Majdanek is still a gross exaggeration. First, however, we must show how official Polish historiography supports its figures. To do so we shall refer primarily to two accounts by Zofia Leszczyńska, the first from 1969 and the second from 1980. The first deals with the transports to Majdanek,[110] the second with those leaving Majdanek.[111]

In an article in the anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944*, published in 1991, Leszczyńska provides a synthesis of her two earlier studies and modifies her figures from those studies slightly,[112] but since she does not add anything new of significance, we shall dispense with a detailed discussion of her contribution to this anthology.

2. The Transports to Majdanek

First, let us summarize the article from 1969 which deals with the transports to the Lublin camp. For simplicity's sake, where the figures themselves are concerned, we shall simply dispense with the frequently applied qualifiers "approximately," "estimated," etc.; as the author herself freely admits, by far the majority of these figures are estimates. Zofia Leszczyńska groups her transports to Majdanek into eight distinct phases:

a) First Phase (October 1941 – March 1942):

In the first half-year of its existence, the camp took in 8,300 people, including 2,000 Soviet POWs who were the first to arrive in October.

As of November, smaller transports arrived at Majdanek from other camps. Among these were doctors and orderlies, as well as Polish, Czech, and German inmates who could speak German and Russian; the latter were needed as 'functionary inmates'.

---

[109] *Ibid.*, p. 39.

[110] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *ZM,* IV, 1969, pp. 174-232.

[111] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty wiezniów z obozu na Majdanku," in: *ZM,* X, 1980, pp. 118-134.

[112] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu," in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 93-128.

As of December, larger transports of Polish male inmates arrived (political prisoners from Lublin Castle, as well as hostages taken in reprisal against attacks perpetrated by the Resistance movement).

Between January and March 1942, eight Jewish transports arrived at the camp; the Jews in question were mostly from the Lublin ghetto and from towns surrounding Lublin.

b) Second Phase (April – June 1942)

21,700 people were taken to Majdanek from April to June 1942, including 3,600 Polish political prisoners. The reasons for their arrests were generally either support they had rendered to the partisans, or their failure to report partisan activity to the occupation authorities. Most of those deported to Majdanek during this time were Slovak and Czech Jews. In total, 18,100 Jews from Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia were sent to Majdanek during these three months.

c) Third Phase (July – December 1942)

Majdanek absorbed 22,600 new arrivals in the second half of 1942. Of these, 7,000 were Poles, most of them farmers from the Lublin area, who had been sent to the concentration camp in reprisal for attacks and acts of sabotage by the Resistance movement. Of the remaining arrivals, by far the most – 15,000 – were Jews, primarily Polish. According to eyewitnesses this figure was even higher, but many Jews were allegedly murdered immediately upon their arrival, without first being registered. Particularly large transports came from Warsaw. Further, 1,700 Jewesses from Bełżec arrived in Majdanek in October. And finally, French, Belgian and Dutch Jews were also brought to Majdanek during this period.

d) Fourth Phase (January – April 1943)

In the first four months of 1943, 52,700 persons were deported to Majdanek; the number of Jews (5,600 inmates) was proportionately small this time. 5,000 of these Jews came from the collection camp Drancy in France. Among the remaining 600 Jews there were 104 women from Grodno and Bialystok who had been sent to Majdanek via Treblinka. But the vast majority of those who were brought to Majdanek during this time were members of Slavic peoples. In January, large-scale raids had been carried out in numerous Polish cities, and for some of those arrested the destination was Majdanek. Many inmates also arrived from the east: Russians, White Russians, Ukrainians, as well as Poles from the regions east of Lublin.

e) Fifth Phase (May – August 1943)

Within these four months 62,300 prisoners arrived in Majdanek, among them 24,850 Jews. The latter were mostly from the Warsaw ghetto, where the SS had crushed the uprising of the Jewish resistance movement in April and May and leveled the ghetto. On May 13 the new arrivals included a convoy of 308 Jewish men who had been taken from Warsaw to Treblinka, and thence, after a selection, to Majdanek. Further, approximately 6,500 Jews from the Bialystok Ghetto came to the Lublin camp.

Concurrently, Polish prisoners arrived in Majdanek almost on a daily basis. A total of 110 transports of Polish inmates have been documented for this period. In June and July the number of inmates in the camp reached its highest point. Finally, the trains from the east, crowded with White Russians, Russians and Ukrainians, also continued.

f) Sixth Phase (September – November 1943)

During these three months the Lublin camp took in 24,800 prisoners. This time, deportees from the east (*i.e.*, again Ukrainians, White Russians and Russians) made up the largest group with 11,600. Poles from Lublin Castle, the city of Lublin and its environs, and from other cities were also admitted. Particular mention must be made of the "death transports," which arrived during this time. Immediately upon arrival, the victims were taken to the crematorium and shot. The Jews who were brought to Majdanek on November 3 from labor camps in the Lublin region and who were killed together with the Jewish inmates must also be counted among the victims of these death transports.

g) Seventh Phase (December 1943 – March 1944)

The number of those deported to Majdanek during this time approximates 40,500. For security reasons the SS sent no more Polish inmates to Majdanek after December 24, 1943, except for those from towns in the vicinity of Lublin. They were some 5,600 in number. The transports from the east still continued, involving some 9,850 deportees. After almost all Jews had been killed on November 3, 1943, another 4,200 German, Polish and Hungarian Jews arrived between December 1943 and March 1944, including 200 members of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando*, who were all killed upon arrival.

The largest group of new arrivals was made up of 20,850 ill and invalid prisoners who were transferred to Majdanek from camps in the German Reich (Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Auschwitz and Flossenbürg). These also included 300 blind inmates (on a transport arriving on March 11, 1944, from Flossenbürg).

h) Eighth Phase (April – July 1944)

Even though the evacuation of the camp had already begun in March, another 14,800 inmates arrived between April and July: 14,200 Poles and 600 Jews. As late as July 20 and 21, in other words shortly before the Red Army arrived, 800 prisoners were taken from Lublin Castle to the camp, where they were shot.

In total, then – the author concludes – 246,900 people were taken to Majdanek in 694 convoys. Of these, 99,500 were Poles from the General Government, 77,150 were Jews, 51,650 White Russians, Russians, Ukrainians and Poles from the eastern territories; the remaining 20,600 were of various other nationalities.

However, the author adds, these statistics hardly encompass all the transports that actually arrived at the camp; many of them, she says, were not recorded, and accordingly the real number of inmates admitted to Majdanek is much greater than 246,900.[113]

So much for Leszczyńska's data regarding the transports to Majdanek. Let us now take a look at the sources on which this Polish historian bases her arguments. They may be grouped into four categories:

- German documents. Regrettably only very few of these exist, since most of them were destroyed or have vanished;
- certain studies published in Poland (which are not accessible to us, with one exception);
- news reports of the Polish Resistance about transports arriving in Majdanek;
- reports from inmates, smuggled out of the camp during its existence, as well as eyewitness testimony given after the camp's liberation.

Here is one example of a solidly documented figure regarding deportees to Majdanek. In her study Leszczyńska reproduces a copy of a March 24, 1942, telex no. 803 from the Inspector of the Concentration Camps in Oranienburg to the then commandant of Majdanek, Karl Otto Koch; the telex reads:[114]

> *"Re. Jews from Slovakia*
>
> *As already stated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia destined for the camp there* [Lublin] *will be moved in with special trains as of March 27, 1942. Every special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) inmates. All trains will be routed via the border train station Zwardon (Upper Silesia) where they will each arrive at 6:09 a.m. and, during a two-hour layover, will be routed on to their destination by Security Police escorts and under supervision by the Kattowitz division of the State Police.*
>
> *The leaders of the escort units carry transport lists detailed by name. For the time being, the following schedules have been worked out with the Reichsbahn for the first 4 transports.*

---

[113] Zofia Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 110), p. 211.
[114] *Ibid.*, p. 182.

DA 67 on March 27, DA 69 on March 30, DA 70 on March 31, DA 72 on April 5. On these days: arrival in Zwardon at 6:09 a.m., departure from Zwardon at 8:20 a.m., arrival in Lublin at 6:30 a.m. the following day. Schedules for the other six transports are to be announced.

As already ordered via telex no. 886 of March 23, 1942, the arrival and reception of each individual transport shall be confirmed by telex to this office, verifying numbers and the provisions brought along by the transport.

Chief, Central Office
[sgd.] *Liebehenschel*
SS-Obersturmführer."

If we also had the transport name lists mentioned in this telex, documentation would be complete.

Leszczyńska now proceeds to take each and any witness statement as to convoys arriving in Majdanek and their numerical strength, and credits these statements with equal evidential value as this document! She clearly does not categorize evidence according to its credibility. And this is the Achilles heel of her statistics, which robs them of all value.

For example, the author supports her utterly unrealistic figures of Russians, White Russians and Ukrainians deported to Majdanek with reports from the Polish Resistance movements, which naturally had a vested interest in inflating the number of deportees as much as possible in order to support its claims about National Socialist tyranny. For this reason alone, all statistics based exclusively on eyewitness testimony are suspect from the start, and have no value as evidence.

Regarding the Polish books and articles consulted by the author, one can make the fundamental assumption that the figures given therein, and quoted by her, are based on eyewitness accounts rather than on documents, for if there were any of the latter, Leszczyńska would very likely have cited them directly. The only one of these studies which we have been able to access ourselves is Tatiana Berenstein's and Adam Rutkowski's *Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek* (Jews in the Majdanek Concentration Camp), published in 1966.[115] Leszczyńska repeatedly cites this work as her source. On the basis of one example, namely the figures which Berenstein and Rutkowski give regarding the Polish Jews deported to Majdanek in 1942, we can see that these two authors rely primarily on eyewitness accounts.

In that year – so they write – 36,500 Polish Jews were sent to Majdanek.[116] Most of them were murdered immediately upon arrival without ever being registered, which is why the camp documentation contains no references to them. Almost all figures given are based on witness statements: for example, the May 1942 deportation of 2,000 Jews from the towns of Belzyc,

---

[115] Tatiana Berenstein and Adam Rutkowski, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," in: *Biuletyn żydowskiego instytutu historicznego,* no. 58, Warsaw, 1966.
[116] *Ibid.*, p. 14.

Międzyrzec and Zamość is 'documented' with the statements of one Mordechai Sztrygler and one Golda Teich; the deportation of 2,000 Jews from Piaski in September is established on the basis of statements by the selfsame Golda Teich and one Maks Auerbach; and the deportation of 3,000 Jews from the ghetto of Majdan Tatarski in November is verified on the basis of statements by one Ida Gliksztejn, one Julia Celinski, one Rywka Grynwald, and one Symcha Turteltaube.[117]

Leszczyńska is very well aware of the unreliable nature of this source. For example, she gives the number of Jews deported from the ghetto of Bialystok to Majdanek as 6,500[118] and adds a footnote pointing out that Berenstein and Rutkowski speak of 24,000 Jews deported from the Bialystok ghetto to the Lublin camp. The sources cited in this instance by Berenstein and Rutkowski are the witness statements of one Szymon Amiel and one Efraim Nachumowicz.[119] If Leszczyńska's figure is correct, then that given by Berenstein and Rutkowski is grossly exaggerated, which also makes all their other figures suspect from the start. But as we have pointed out, this does not stop Leszczyńska from quoting this source time and time again! It is safe to assume that the statistics quoted from other books and articles as well are based exclusively on eyewitness testimony.

When the eyewitnesses leave her in the lurch and fail to provide figures, the author does not hesitate to offer estimates of her own. One example:[120]

> *"The first inmates of Jewish nationality were imprisoned in Majdanek on December 12, 1941. They had been arrested in the course of street raids in Lublin. 150 Jews fit to work were arrested, and after being deloused and issued prison clothing they were taken to Majdanek by truck that very same day. From January to March 19* [1942] *another eight transports of Jews arrived at Majdanek; these Jews had been arrested in raids in the Lublin ghetto as well as in other towns in the Lublin region. The number of people on each transport cannot be precisely determined from the surviving documentation. The only thing known for certain is that the transport of January 5, 1942, included several hundred persons. The prisoners on many Jewish transports were murdered immediately upon arrival. This was the fate of the aforementioned transport of January 5, for one, as well as of another transport of February 22, 1942.*
>
> *If we assume that each of these transports included at least 200 people, this means that approximately 1,800 Jews arrived in Majdanek during this time."*

The figure of 150 work-fit Jews who were imprisoned on December 12, 1941, is proven by a memo issued by a German official on December 23 of that year, in other words with an actual document. Regarding the transport of January 5 the author states that it is "known" to have included several hundred persons, but she neglects to tell us the source from which this is known. Her

---

[117] *Ibid.*, pp. 12f.
[118] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 110), p. 197.
[119] T. Berenstein, Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 115), p. 17.
[120] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 181-183.

"assumption" that each of the nine transports included at least 200 people is also not documented. (After all, it goes without saying that the murder of entire transports immediately upon arrival can only be 'proven' by eyewitness testimony.)

The following concrete example clearly reveals the utterly unfounded nature of Leszczyńska's putative figures:

The author claims that between January and August 1943 the Lublin camp took in 115,000 prisoners (52,700 in the first four-month period and another 62,300 in the second). However, from the September 30, 1943, report of WVHA Chief Oswald Pohl to the *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler, in which camp population and mortality figures in the various concentration camps are discussed,[121] the following becomes apparent:

1. In the time in question, the total number of inmates in all the concentration camps rose from 123,000 to 224,000, *i.e.*, by 101,000.
2. In the same time period, 62,700 inmates died in all concentration camps together.

If all those who died had been interned before January 1, 1943, it would mean that (101,000+62,700=) 163,700 inmates had been newly admitted to the camps in the eight-month period at issue. Naturally, however, part of the deaths must have involved new arrivals, *i.e.*, inmates who had not been imprisoned prior to 1943. Thus, the total of all inmates inducted between January and August 1943 must have been significantly less than 163,700.

Of the new arrivals in the first eight months of 1943, no less than 97,850 were sent to Auschwitz.[122] Consequently, all the other camps put together took in significantly fewer than (163,700 – 97,850=) 65,850 deportees, and again, only a part of these can have been sent to Majdanek. Therefore, Leszczyńska's statistic is exaggerated by several orders of magnitude!

The fact that the author, drawing on highly questionable sources, inflates the number of deportees so extremely is not difficult to explain in light of the political constraints within which she had to work. At the time she wrote her analysis, the figure of 360,000 Majdanek victims was a dogma which it was anathema to question. Now, if 360,000 inmates died in Majdanek while 45,000 were transferred to other camps, 20,000 were released by the Germans and 1,500 were encountered by the Red Army, then simple arithmetic would require that Lublin camp took in a total of 426,500 inmates. Despite her best efforts, Leszczyńska can only come up with 246,900, and so she conjures up the missing 179,600 by commenting that her figure is by no means complete!

In her publication on the same subject authored 22 years later, Leszczyńska now counts fully 827 transports (up from her previous 694), which now in-

---

[121] PS 1469.

[122] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,* Reinbek: Rowohlt 1989.

cluded "at least 275,000" people, and adds this time, as well, that the actual figure was much higher.[123]

This study may be found in the voluminous anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944*, published in 1991 by T. Mencel. This book contains an index of 816 transports that arrived in Majdanek.[124] Only 414 of these entries give the number of inmates on the transport at issue. If one adds the numbers given for these 414 transports, one arrives at a total of only 81,500 prisoners.

Summarizing the data given in the Polish literature on this subject (as of 1991) produces the following bottom line:

- 47,890 inmates of Majdanek are known by name;
- 414 transports with a total of 81,500 inmates have been established.

All other figures beyond these are undocumented and thus merely estimates.

We shall submit our own estimates of the total number of inmates inducted in Majdanek in Chapter IV.

3. Transport from Majdanek

For her 1980 article about inmates transferred from Majdanek to other camps, Leszczyńska relied much more extensively on actual documents than for her article on transports to Majdanek, since the arriving convoys were registered in the records of the receiving camp and these records have largely survived to our time. Accordingly, this article is also much sounder.

In 1943 inmates were transferred on the orders of the SS-WVHA's Group D. Initially, the camp administration of Majdanek itself selected the inmates to be transferred. Later the internees were given the chance to volunteer for transport to other camps. In general they did not want to leave, as they feared change and did not know what awaited them elsewhere.[125]

It is likely that most Polish prisoners did indeed regard a concentration camp in their own country as the lesser evil when compared to a camp abroad, especially since it was not easier for them to maintain some contact with their families and friends living in freedom.

However, non-Polish and particularly western European inmates would probably have been only too happy to volunteer for a transfer, since there was hardly a camp anywhere where conditions were as bad as in Majdanek. Accordingly, the anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944* states (translated from the German-language abstract):[126]

---

[123] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 93.
[124] T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 437-454.
[125] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 111), p. 120.
[126] T. Mencel, "Konzentrationslager Majdanek. Allgemeine Charakteristik," in: T. Mencel, *op.*

"Compared to the camps in the Reich – for example the concentration camps Buchenwald or Sachsenhausen, where the barracks were relatively clean and living conditions for the inmates were better – the conditions and facilities in Majdanek were extremely primitive. This annoyed [sic!] *prisoners brought in from other camps (Buchenwald) or pleased those inmates being transferred to another camp (Groß-Rosen, Sachsenhausen)."*

As of May 1942 transports left for Auschwitz, where the inmates worked in the Buna rubber plants in Monowitz. In 1943 the number of prisoners transferred to the various concentration camps in the Reich increased sharply, because there was little industry in Lublin and the ordnance factories in the Reich depended to an increasing extent on imported manpower. Other inmates from Majdanek were sent to smaller camps in the General Government or posted to work in agricultural enterprises.

In total – according to Leszczyńska – the transports leaving Majdanek included some 45,000 prisoners.[127] We see no reason to doubt this figure, especially since there is no apparent motive for deliberate exaggeration here.[128]

4. Camp Population

The camp population – that is, the number of inmates detained there during the various periods of Majdanek's camp history – is the subject of another study by Leszczyńska, this one dating from 1973.[129] Her conclusions are summarized in a table inserted between pages 16 and 17 of her article.[130] This table indicates that the camp population reached its high point in July 1943, with an average of 22,500 inmates.

A total of 207 document fragments survive from the camp register for 1943 and give important clues as to the level of the camp population at the times in question. The Polish historian comments as follows on these fragments, which form the cornerstone of her work:[131]

"Of the surviving files from the camp office, noteworthy documents include some from the camp labor office which provide data regarding the total inmate population. On July 22, 1944, in the final stage of the camp's evacuation, the documents held there were carried out of the office facilities, thrown into a pit dug es-

---

cit. (note 23), p. 507.

[127] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 111), p. 131.

[128] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 93. However, p. 455 of T. Mencel's anthology includes a table of transports to leave Majdanek; this table indicates only a little over 35,000 transferred inmates. Of course this table is not necessarily complete, so that the actual figure may well have been 45,000, or even greater.

[129] Leszczyńska, "Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku," in: *ZM,* VII, pp. 6-25.

[130] See Documents 9 and 10 in Appendix.

[131] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 129), pp. 6f.

pecially for this purpose, burned, and then covered over with a thin layer of soil. The partially charred papers remained there until the first days of May 1948 when they were accidentally discovered in the course of some excavations.

Among the fragments to survive were daily population reports for the men's camp for 1943, which were drawn up by the camp office and submitted to the labor office in single copy. These reports contained a daily overview of the numbers of concentration camp inmates and their assignment to various tasks.

After being recovered, these materials – partly burned, and stuck together due to four years' exposure to the damp – crumbled to pieces. This was the condition in which they were secured and taken to the Museum archives. At first it seemed that it would not be possible to restore them even partially; nonetheless, painstaking efforts were begun towards this goal. After piecing together more than 2,000 charred fragments of various sizes, the reconstruction of individual daily reports was begun. The result of this meticulous poring over detail was the recovery of 207 documents."

As strange as all this may sound, there can be no doubt about the authenticity of these documents!

A camp population report included the following information, *inter alia*:

- The number of inmates at morning roll call;
- Arrivals (*i.e.*, inmates newly arrived in the course of the day);
- Departures through transfer, discharge and death;
- Number of inmates in the evening.

The inmates were divided into Reich Germans (RD), Poles, and citizens of the Soviet Union, and for the Reich Germans the inmate category (politicals, criminals, anti-socials etc.) was also specified. Oddly, non-Jewish members of other nations were included with the Reich Germans, and for some reason the Ukrainians were listed separately from other Soviets as of May 1943. The Jews were a special category, but were listed separately according to their nationalities. For example, the breakdown of the Jews in the camp on July 22, 1943, was as follows:[132]

Poles:	3,221	Czechs:	63	Germans:	11
Slovaks:	883	French:	51	Dutch:	8
Greeks:	449	Russians:	26	Serbs:	6

Further data referred to the work to which the inmates were put.

We shall show one of these camp population reports.[133] It is actually one of the most complete – which gives an indication of the difficulties a researcher is faced with here.

The document in question dates from December 9, 1943. According to it, there were a total of 6,847 inmates in Majdanek that evening, including 2,248 (Soviet) prisoners of war, 4,466 concentration camp inmates and 126 members of a different category (we do not know which, since the pertinent line is only

[132] *Ibid.*, p. 8.
[133] *APMM*, sygn. 1-c-2, vol. 1, Dec. 9, 43. See Document 8.

partly legible). In the (also only partly legible) left-hand column second from the top, below the 4,466 concentration camp inmates, *"SU. Kr.-Gef."* (Soviet POW) are mentioned; evidently these were counted separately from the remaining Russian POWs, and again we do not know what group this was.

Of the 4,466 camp inmates, 2,052 were in the Protective Detention Camp and 824 were employed in a total of 32 work details (which probably also included the satellite camps of Majdanek). 537 were not assigned to work, and no fewer than 1,053 were in the infirmary!

Further, the fragment shows that three men – one Soviet POW and two Polish inmates in protective detention – died that day and that one Polish inmate as well as three Polish hostages were released.

Such German documents, representing meaningful evidence despite their incompleteness, are quite rare for the reasons previously mentioned, and so Leszczyńska, in her article about the camp population levels, perforce refers primarily to reports issued by the Resistance movement, to messages smuggled out of the camp during the time of its existence, and to post-liberation witness statements. Where actual documents exist, a comparison with the estimates quoted shows that the latter somewhat exceed the figures in the former.

For August 1943, for example, Leszczyńska speaks of an average of 11,700 male and 6,500 female inmates.[134] According to Pohl's report to Himmler, which we have already mentioned repeatedly, the number of inmates at that time was about 11,500 men and 3,900 women.[135] So, while the estimate is extraordinarily accurate for the men, there is a considerable difference for the women.

5. Numbering of Inmates

Finally, a word regarding the number of the inmates. According to Polish historiography, the numbers assigned to the registered inmates in Majdanek did not exceed 20,000. If an inmate died, his number was allegedly assigned to another inmate.[136]

As odd as this system may sound (nothing of the sort was done in any other German concentration camp), it is nonetheless a fact that not one inmate number greater than 20,000 is recorded in the surviving documents.

However, on the basis of 1,250 names given in the various lists of inmates who died in 1942, we found only five numbers that were used twice.[137] One

---

[134] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 129), p. 18.
[135] PS 1469.
[136] Leszczyńska, "Sposoby ewidencji więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *ZM,* VIII, p. 38.
[137] These numbers were: 1298, 5745, 7016, 11034, 16654.

should have expected a much greater number of identifiers that were assigned twice or even more often. This is one of the most significant unsolved problems in the context of the history of Majdanek.

Chapter III: Living Conditions

1. The 'Temporary Nature' of the Camp and Its Effects on the Inmates

As we have shown in Chapter I, the history of the Majdanek concentration camp was extraordinarily chaotic. There could be no sense of any clear and consistent development, since the camp's function was continually changing. Majdanek remained a temporary measure to the end.

Alert observers had not failed to notice this. One 1943 report of the Polish Resistance movement, which we will quote later, stated that the lack of interest on the part of the German authorities showed that the situation in Majdanek was temporary. For the inmates, this circumstance had very definite consequences – some were positive, but significantly more were not.

One of the potential positive effects was that at times there was not enough work in Majdanek for all the inmates. For example, as we saw in the last chapter, on December 9, 1943, 537 of the 4,466 inmates of the "Protective Detention Camp" were healthy but not assigned to any work.

Another advantage which the "lack of interest on the part of the German authorities," to use the Resistance movement's expression, had for the internees was the ease with which messages could be exchanged with the outside world.

At least part of the time, the inmates were able to correspond with their kin legally, though of course in a form censored by the camp authorities.[138] Aside from this, the exchange of letters and secret messages by covert means flourished, and the camp authorities obviously made no attempts to stop it: it seems that they could not care less. Józef Marszałek comments:[139]

> *"During the expansion of Majdanek, beginning in spring 1942, about twenty* [approx. translation of the Polish "*kilkanaście*"] *construction companies appeared on the camp's property and employed civilian laborers from the city. In no other camp except for Auschwitz did they play as extraordinarily important a role in the everyday life of the camp as they did at Majdanek. They became a secret bridge*

---

[138] Regarding the inmates' correspondence with their kin, as well as the censorship of this correspondence, see the chapter by the Norwegian Erling Bauck, "Norwegische Facharbeiter," in: Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch… Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Lublin: Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, 1994, pp. 182-184.

[139] Józef Marszałek, "Konspiracja w obozie," in: Tadeusz Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 346, 349.

between the inmates and their families, underground organizations, fellow citizens who wanted to help, and charitable organizations. They informed the families of individual inmates that these were in fact detained in the camp, and brought the prisoners food, medicine and, most importantly, secret messages from their families. […] *The members of the Polish Red Cross arranged the exchange of information between the camp and the outside world* […] *Young, unusually courageous Ludwik Jurek, who delivered the Red Cross parcels, acted as 'camp mailman'. He accepted secret messages and passed them discreetly on. Janina Suchodolska, who was in charge of soup deliveries,* […] *smuggled the underground press, political news, secret messages and money into the camp. While distributing the soup as well as cleverly hidden secret material in the presence of SS-men, she also managed to ask the inmates on the various Compounds, in a whisper, what they needed most, whether she should pass a message to someone,* […] *she even managed to pass on political information."*

Marszałek demands a bit too much credulity from his readers: the SS were certainly not blind men in whose presence one could "distribute cleverly hidden secret materials" without their noticing. The only possible conclusion is that they did not care about the distribution of the "secret material."

But this obvious indifference of the administration to the activities in the camp had a fateful counterpart: they also behaved with indifference towards brutal excesses committed against the prisoners by the guards.

Accounts of cruel mistreatment of inmates, right up to casually committed murder, run like a red thread through the official (postwar) literature on Majdanek. The basis for these accounts are statements of former camp inmates.

Now there are good reasons to assume that at least some of these accounts are greatly exaggerated. Anyone who had lived through Majdanek quite naturally felt a deep hatred of the SS who had deprived him of his freedom under the basest of circumstances, and was thus almost inevitably inclined to give the most lurid accounts of their brutality. Furthermore, the tendency to dramatize bad experiences is a general human trait.

Accordingly, the French Resistance fighter and Socialist Paul Rassinier, inmate of the Buchenwald and Dora-Mittelbau camps, titled a book about his camp experiences in which he critically examined his former fellow-prisoners' accounts, *Le mensonge d'Ulysse* (The Lies of Ulysses),[140] referring to the self-promoting hero Ulysses (Odysseus) who augmented a hundred torments he had really suffered with a thousand more of his own invention.

Therefore, the claims made by the eyewitnesses must be treated with some reservations. If, for example, former Majdanek inmates claim that the SS-man Arthur Gossberg had played 'William Tell' when drunk, placed apples on inmates' heads and then fired at them with his pistol, or that the SS-man Anton Thumann as well as the physician Heinrich Schmidt had fired shots through

---

[140] *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/ archRassi/prmu/prmu.html)

the windows into the Women's Hospital for fun,[141] this is no doubt simple hyperbole. Reports of a "William Tell" have also been imputed to the German Gottfried Weise, stationed in Auschwitz,[142] and the tale of SS-men taking shots into a hospital for fun is strikingly reminiscent of that scene in Steven Spielberg's Hollywood film *Schindler's List* where the director has Ammon Göth, the commandant of the labor camp Płaszów, pass the time by shooting down inmates from his vantage point on the balcony of his villa. This kind of morbid fantasy has nothing to do with historiography.

In principle, the SS-men were strictly forbidden to mistreat inmates. In Auschwitz, all members of the SS had to sign an agreement that they would not harm inmates physically; severe punishment was threatened in cases of noncompliance.[143] Even though no similar documents are known to us for Majdanek we suspect that the rules were the same there.

Often enough, however, rules are on paper only. We do not doubt that mistreatment was in fact a widespread problem in Majdanek. One of many pieces of circumstantial evidence for this is provided by the memoirs of the Norwegian Erling Bauck, whose objective and matter-of-fact tone is a welcome contrast to other, entirely incredible witness accounts. Bauck worked in an outside labor detail in Majdanek. When a thoroughly down-to-earth witness such as Bauck, who always expressly identifies rumors *as* rumors, writes that one records officer constantly beat the inmates with a whip,[144] we really see no reason to take this as a figment of an excessively creative imagination.

Therefore, there are grounds to suspect that the camp administration's indifference resulted in frequent abuse of inmates in Majdanek, but that this did not reach the degree that is alleged. Due to the lack of documents, not much more can be said on this topic.

The lack of any and all documentary source materials also limits our observations about the number of executions carried out in the Lublin camp via shooting or hanging. We can only say that no doubt the number was great, particularly since inmates who were sentenced to death for actual or alleged crimes were not the only ones to be executed there. Resistance fighters sen-

---

[141] Zofia Murawska, "Warunki egzystencji wiezniów. Szykani i kary" (Conditions of the Inmates' Existence. Harassment and Punishments), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 167.

[142] Claus Jordan, "Politics and the Justice System. A Case Study," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth" and 'Memory,'* 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 147-181

[143] The agreement which the SS-men had to sign stated:

> *"I am aware that the Führer alone can decide on the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill an enemy of the state (inmate). Every instance where a concentration camp inmate is killed requires permission from the Reichsführer-SS personally. I am aware that in the event of a violation of this agreement I will be severely called to account." GARF*, 7021-107-11, Sheet 130.

[144] E. Bauck, *op. cit.* (note 138), p. 180.

tenced to death outside the camp were also sent to Majdanek (or to the nearby forest of Krepiecki) to be executed.

The decisive factor which made Majdanek the worst of all the National Socialist concentration camps, at least part of the time, was probably neither the mistreatment of inmates – the scale and scope of which cannot be determined – nor the executions, which of course also took place in other camps. Rather it was the sanitary conditions, which were dreadful until early 1943 and still very bad from that time until autumn of the same year, and which inevitably triggered epidemics and thus the incredibly high mortality rate in the Lublin camp. This too was a result of the 'temporary nature' of this camp: as we have seen, Majdanek's connection to the municipal sewer system of Lublin was greatly delayed by squabbling among various authorities, and carried out at a snail's pace even once it had finally been decided upon.

2. Sanitary Conditions and Disease

Where people live closely crowded together, the danger of disease grows. Epidemics, particularly typhus transmitted by lice, were the main reason for the at times staggering mortality rate in the National Socialist concentration camps.

Admittedly, where sanitation and medical care were concerned, there were great differences between the camps. This is already shown by the mortality rates, which often differed greatly even for the same time period. Important information about these mortality rates is provided particularly by the September 30, 1943, report of SS-*Obergruppenführer* and WVHA Chief Oswald Pohl to Heinrich Himmler,[145] which discussed the measures taken to reduce mortality rates in the concentration camps, and the results achieved by them. Pohl informed his superior that by improving sanitary conditions as well as the rations and clothing of the inmates, the mortality rate in the camps had successfully been reduced from 10%(!) in December 1942 to 2.09% in August 1943.

As Document PS-1469 shows,[146] not one of the 2,500 inmates in the Dutch concentration camp Hertogenbosch died in August 1943, only one out of 3,000 in the Riga camp, and 40 out of 17,500 in Dachau (which corresponds to a death rate of 0.25%). The Lublin concentration camp had the highest death rate by far: 7.67% for the men and 4.41% for the women. (For the sake of comparison: in Auschwitz, the mortality rate for men was 3% that month, and for women it was 3.61%.)

---

[145] PS-1469.
[146] See Document 11.

As already pointed out, the catastrophic sanitary conditions were the main reason for the abnormally high death rates in the Lublin camp.

In the anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944* Zofia Murawska devotes several pages to the sanitary conditions in the camp.[147] She sketches the following overview:

- Until spring 1942 there were no sanitary facilities and no running water in Majdanek. The first two wells on the camp grounds were not finished until May 1942.
- There were no laundry facilities until January 1943. Up to that time, the inmates had to do their laundry by hand, insofar as there was even any water available for this purpose. In the winter they obtained water by melting snow or ice.
- As of spring 1942, new arrivals were given shower baths. The camp inmates had only very irregular access to the showers. Weekly showers were not scheduled until late autumn 1943.
- Flush toilets were available only as of August 1943. Before that, the internees had to make do with primitive latrines in the form of pits with boards laid across. At night the prisoners were forbidden to leave the barracks and had to relieve themselves into boxes that were emptied in the morning.
- Due to the lack of water, soap and disinfectants, lice and other vermin were everywhere.
- In the second half of 1943 sanitary conditions improved noticeably. By autumn of that year, every barrack had faucets as well as stone wash basins.

Although these findings are based primarily on witness reports, they are probably quite realistic; they are also confirmed by German documents. We shall quote two of these documents – excerpts from one, and the other in its entirety.

On January 20, 1943, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone traveled to Lublin on business and subsequently drew up a report in which he recorded the following:[148]

> *"1. Water supply*
>
> *The connection to the Lublin municipal supply net is finished. Also, all water-consuming facilities such as kitchen, bath, laundry and the crematorium are connected. At the moment, therefore, there are no water supply problems in the camp. Work is proceeding on the connections for the washing and toilet barracks.*
>
> *The installation of washing and toilet facilities in all housing barracks, requested at the urging of the camp commandant, for reasons of security, is feasible. Steps have already been taken to obtain the required materials.*
>
> *The connections for the quarters of the command staff and the guard battalions are also finished, and work is proceeding on the inside fixtures* […]

---

[147] Zofia Murawska, "Warunki egzystencji wiezniów. Warunki sanitarne," in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 134-140.

[148] *APMM*, micr. no. 816, pp. 9f.

5. Sanitary facilities

The delousing, disinfection and bath facilities present at this time are adequate for the current population of 5,000 inmates, However, according to the camp commandant, a larger population is to be expected shortly. At this time, Amt CIII has access to some steam disinfection apparatus [for disinfestation purposes] *and steps have been taken towards providing three larger facilities.*

Division of the delousing facility into a clean and a contaminated side has been done.

6. Laundry facilities

At this time, the POW camp has only a hand-laundry facility. This must be considered inadequate for purposes of ensuring the sanitary and thorough cleansing of laundry and clothing.

The commandant of the POW camp Lublin pointed this out with particular emphasis and stressed that typhus, which has been on the rise – especially recently – among members of the SS (at this time some 40 SS-men are suffering from typhus), can only be brought under control by means of an adequate and thorough cleaning of the laundry. […]

Over the next weeks the firm Poensgen, Düsseldorf, will provide four small laundry facilities, each consisting of one machine, one spin dryer and one mangle, which had been intended for police bases in the east. These facilities shall be used to process only the laundry of the command staff and the members of the guard battalion."

Two months later, on March 20, 1943, SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt followed up on an inspection conducted on February 23 and 24 by drawing up a report on the sanitary conditions in Majdanek. He wrote:[149]

"A) Current conditions (Population approximately 7,000 inmates)

1. *At present, just under 10% of the camp population is ill. For the more than 600 patients, including some 200 surgical cases (frostbite, etc.), there are 3 infirmary barracks available on Compound I. This compound is described as a model compound. The infirmary barracks are separated from the housing barracks of Compound I by no more than an ordinary barbed-wire fence. In terms of laundry, rations etc., the infirmary barracks are supplied by the facilities of Compound I, i.e., they do not have their own kitchen, laundry, disinfection facility, etc. Currently each of the infirmary barracks houses more than 200 patients. Due to the triple-decker bunks, the barracks are overcrowded and lack adequate ventilation.*
2. *To date the only toilet facilities were dry (non-flush) toilets, located in a special barrack at the east end of each Compound. The feces were carted out onto the fields located towards the west. Since autumn last year, a sluice system has been set up, which joins the municipal sewers via a 24-inch-diameter drain canal. This sluice system still lacks two feeder pipes for Compound V, which could not be installed due to the onset of frost.*

   The Construction Office and Command arranged for the construction of latrine pits with one or two seats at various points above the sluice feeders so as to be

[149] *Ibid.*, pp. 12-14.

able to begin using the sluice system even prior to completion of the planned flush toilets. The final plan provides for eight fixed toilets with ring-flush system at one end of each housing barrack [illegible section follows].

3. *To date there are no washing facilities in the barracks or washing barracks. The inmates are to wash themselves in wash bowls or buckets, using water brought in from the well. A new water pipe is in place and connected to the municipal water supply. Pressure is very low, since the municipal waterworks has a single functional pump said to manage only 8,000 cubic meters per day. A reserve pump exists, but is out of order.*
   Plans provide for washing facilities with two washing barracks (approximately 20-24 places) or with washing channels (approximately 40-50 places) at one end of each accommodation. At the moment, to provide for the interim, the toilet barrack at the eastern end of each barracks compound is equipped with a washing facility with wooden channels which, however, will probably not have a sufficient lifespan even for the interim. These temporary washing facilities have been ordered completed by March 3, 1943. However, since there appears to be a shortage of equipment and skilled labor, it seems that all the work will not be finished by the end of March.
4. *At present the only effective body cleansing for inmates consists of bathing (showering) in combination with body disinfection via an antiseptic bath in the two disinfection barracks. Each disinfection barrack has 40 showers. According to the camp physician and the SDG* [medics] *240-520 inmates can be channeled through the disinfection facilities daily.*

B) The concentration camp is to be enlarged to hold 25,000 prisoners.

1. *The infirmary must be made large enough and must be flexible enough for expansion in case of epidemics. It must continue to be separated from the rest of the camp by a quarantine strip and must receive its own supply facilities (kitchen, laundry, disinfection etc.).*
   Assuming a normal-case average of 3% patients, infirmary barracks must be adequate to permanently accommodate some 750 inmates. In the case of an epidemic, it must be possible to supplement this permanent infirmary with enough barracks to accommodate 10% of all inmates in infirmary or quarantine barracks – i.e., with a capacity of 2,500 inmates.
   To allow the additional infirmary barracks to be used as regular accommodations under normal conditions, they must be set up singly or in groups of two, divided by quarantine strips, so that they may be added to the infirmary facilities if and as needed.
2. *The washing conveniences for the inmates, as well as the toilet facilities, must be built as planned, and with all due speed.*
3. *The disinfection facility must be enlarged to reflect the future size of the camp, and must be equipped properly. It must be large enough so that*
   a) it can accommodate a larger-scale, batch-processing operation,
   b) clean people do not come into contact with dirty laundry,
   c) the inmates performing the disinfection cannot but undergo the cleansing process themselves.

It seems important that the infirmary should receive its own disinfection facility and that if possible the crematorium be transferred into the area of the camp infirmary as well.

Birkigt
SS-Untersturmführer (F).”

These two documents clearly show not only that sanitary conditions continued to be unacceptable even after the camp’s connection to the municipal water supply was complete, but also that SS authorities in charge strove earnestly to improve the situation. No doubt this was a result of Pohl’s December 1942 order to improve the living conditions of concentration camp inmates.[150]

The sanitary conditions described perforce brought all sorts of diseases with them. The Polish historian Jolanta Gajowniczek wrote an article on this topic, stating:[151]

1. The worst health problem in Majdanek was typhus. (In view of the utmost importance of this point we shall quote her subsection on typhus in Majdanek almost in its entirety later on.)
2. Tuberculosis claimed a very great number of lives. In the first months of 1944, the number of cases in the camp itself was further increased by the fact that many tuberculosis patients were brought to Majdanek from the Reich.
3. Poor rations resulted in massive cases of dysentery.
4. Scabies was very widespread due to inadequate personal hygiene resulting from the lack of water.

In her discussion of the men’s and women’s infirmary the author gives the following account of the medical care inmates received as of late 1941:[152]

- On November 27, 1941, a little over one month after the arrival of the first transports of prisoners, eight inmate doctors (seven Poles and one Czech) were sent to the Lublin camp from the Concentration Camp Sachsenhausen. Three more doctors from Sachsenhausen followed in December 1941, as well as one each from Dachau and Buchenwald.
- For the first months these doctors could not do anything for the patients since there was no medication and no bandages.
- In early 1942, the first isolation compound for typhus victims was set up. In February of that year, one barrack (Block 1 on Compound I) was set aside to house the patients.
- Also in February 1942, more inmate doctors arrived, this time from Auschwitz. In the second quarter of the same year they were followed by Jewish doctors from Slovakia and from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.

---

[150] See Chapter I.
[151] Jolanta Gajowniczek, “Choroby i epidemie. Rewir” (Illnesses and Epidemics. The Infirmary), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 196-225.
[152] *Ibid.*, pp. 203ff.

These doctors brought medical instruments, medications and bandages with them.

- In March or April 1943 there were a total of 5 infirmary barracks. Barrack 1 included the quarters of the inmate doctors as well as the (German) camp physician's office, Barrack 2 contained the surgery, Barracks 3 and 4 served to accommodate bed-ridden patients, and Barrack 5 housed patients with infectious diseases. Another five barracks (numbers 6 through 10) were intended as emergency reserve, in other words probably for the case of an epidemic.
- In addition to these barracks, every compound had small "sick huts."

For October 1943 the author gives an indication of the nationalities of the doctors. At that time 120 assistants as well as the doctors did duty in the infirmary. Most of the doctors were Polish political prisoners, whereas the vast majority of the assistants were Jews.

Between December 12, 1943, and March 22, 1944, transports of sick inmates arrived in Majdanek from various camps in the Reich. Gajowniczek writes that there are no documents that indicate whether these sick inmates had been sent to the Lublin camp for elimination or for treatment, but she considers the former to be likely. On the other hand, she also mentions an April 13, 1944, transport of patients, doctors and assistants leaving Majdanek for Auschwitz.

When the camp was closed down on July 22, 1944, the sick inmates who were unable to travel were released and the rest were sent to Auschwitz.

In the women's division of the camp, the medical conditions seem to have been better than in the men's division; in the women's section a medical service was set up relatively promptly, and it also had some of the requisite equipment.

The compulsion to reinforce the orthodox image of Majdanek as an "extermination camp" prompts the author to make all sorts of comments about "selections for the gas chamber" and the like. For example, she writes:[153]

> *"The awareness of the imminent danger of being selected for gassing or of being killed by an injection of phenol resulted in most sick inmates trying to avoid hospital care. Those whose sensitivities had already been dulled, those with high fever (e.g. with typhus), the excessively worn-down, and those who had made their peace with the thought of death, were the only ones to report to the infirmary. For the majority of them the infirmary became the waiting room of death. For the Hitlerian camp authorities the infirmary no doubt represented an important way station for the selection of inmates to be sent to the gas chamber, but for many sick prisoners it meant a reprieve from death. Sick inmates were admitted to the infirmary to preserve them from selection in the barracks on the inmates' compound, and the inmate doctors did their best to protect the convalescents from selection and to send them to the 'easiest' labor unit where they could regain their strength.*

[153] *Ibid.*, p. 207.

The outpatient department and the infirmary were also the only salvation for cripples, as well as for those who had various physical injuries because they had been beaten at work. In the view of former inmate Dr. Romuald Sztab, the infirmary, to the Polish doctors, was an opportunity to save people's lives. And this is exactly the role it played as far as possible, which is demonstrated by the large number of inmates who survived their bouts with typhus and recovered in the infirmary after their treatment. Thanks to the secret procurement of typhus vaccine, which they had received from the Polish underground, the Polish doctors were able to save the lives of a certain number of inmates."

All this seems to come down to a muddle of contradictory nonsense. If the infirmary was an "important way station for the selection of inmates to be sent to the gas chamber," then it would have been quite impossible to take refuge there from "selection in the barracks." If those inmates who were unfit to work were being culled for the gas chamber at such selections, then the "cripples," in other words those who were thoroughly unfit to work, could hardly have found a sanctuary from death in the infirmary. And patients "with high fever (e.g. with typhus)" would have been the last to report to the infirmary if there had been an "imminent danger of being selected for gassing" there.

Of course the author could not fail to see the contradictory nature of her own claims. She tries to explain these inconsistencies as follows:[154]

"One might get the impression that it must have been impossible to reconcile the selection of inmates, the need for as many laborers on the one hand and the desire for the most thorough solution possible to the Jewish Question (meaning the extermination of the Jews) on the other. One way out of this conflict of interests was the predominance of one of these goals. In the case of Majdanek, the desire for extermination was undoubtedly predominant from the beginning of the camp's existence until autumn 1943. It was not until late 1943 that the inmates began to be considered as manpower needed in the ordnance factories of the Reich."

Gajowniczek mentions the transports of sick inmates who arrived from the Reich between December 1943 and March 1944. Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* tells us of similar transports that had already arrived earlier.

For June 3, 1943, this *Kalendarium* states:[155]

"542 male and 302 female inmates suffering from malaria were transferred from Auschwitz to the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek)."

and on November 25, 1943:[156]

"[…] *the registration was ordered of those inmates suffering from malaria who were quartered in the inmates' infirmary and the recovery blocks; the malaria patients were to be transferred to the Lublin camp (Majdanek)."*

On the other hand, two transports of sick inmates leaving Majdanek for Auschwitz are also recorded. According to the *Kalendarium*, 750 Jews and 750 Jewesses arrived in Auschwitz on July 8 of that year. Of these, the Ausch-

---

[154] *Ibid.*, p. 219.
[155] Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 122), p. 511.
[156] *Ibid.*, p. 663.

witz doctors admitted 49 men to the inmates' infirmary or the convalescent block for exhaustion, bacterial tissue inflammation and severe hernias, and declared 80 women unfit to work. Beyond that, it was "found that the overall condition of the transferred inmates prevents full utilization of labor capacity in the Concentration Camp Auschwitz." And for July 11, 1943, the *Kalendarium* records the arrival of 763 male and 568 female prisoners from Majdanek, many of whom were ill and unable, or largely unable, to work.[157]

Now, if we ignore the extermination tales, which are not supported by so much as one single document, we arrive at the following picture of the sanitary conditions in Majdanek:

The camp administration – which was no doubt chiefly to blame for the scandalous conditions – did make a number of efforts, albeit belatedly, to improve health care in the camp and thus to reduce the mortality rate. Towards this goal it brought doctors from other camps to Majdanek, set up infirmary barracks, installed disinfection facilities. For this reason as well it let charitable organizations distribute vaccine against typhus. (The claim that this vaccine had to be smuggled into the camp by the Resistance movement is another one of the author's fairy-tales which, incidentally, contradicts her earlier statements: as she herself notes only a few pages earlier, in her subsection "Typhus," this vaccine was brought into the camp perfectly legally by the Polish Red Cross and other humanitarian organizations.)

Gajowniczek's expositions on the typhus epidemic seem to us to be so significant that we shall include them here in only slightly abbreviated form:[158]

> *"One of the consequences of starvation-induced illnesses was the almost total loss of the body's natural resistance, which facilitated the spread of infectious diseases. In Majdanek, as in many other camps, the most frequent epidemic was typhus. The inmate physicians identified the first cases of this disease in Majdanek in December 1941 during an examination of the state of health of the Soviet POWs. It turned out that half of those examined were suffering from this disease, or had recovered from it and were still totally exhausted. The strenuous work to which the sick inmates were put in the inmate work units would have resulted in another increase in the number of cases of this disease. On the other hand it would also have been dangerous to leave the sick in the barracks; for these reasons, the Germans murdered those suspected of having typhus as a matter of policy. However, eradicating the typhus-transmitting lice together with those they had infested was no way to overcome the epidemic. The arrivals of new transports caused another rise in the number of cases. In June 1942 2,000 inmates already suffered from typhus. Since they had failed to get the situation under control, the camp authorities carried out a selection that claimed the lives of 200 inmates. They were led into Krepiecki Forest and shot. In late July that year, a general selection of all the inmates was ordered; as part of this process, 2,500 typhus victims were mur-*

[157] This will be discussed in greater detail in Chapter IV.
[158] J. Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 151), pp. 197-200.

dered in Krepiecki Forest. In a secret message smuggled out of the camp in July 1942, the inmate physician Dr. Jan Nowak wrote about this selection:

'The Infirmary Kapo (Benden) carried out a selection of typhus patients on the entire Compound I – more than 1,500 invalids were driven into Krepiecki Forest in cars and farming vehicles, and as I found out in the evening they were murdered and buried in this forest. This is how the typhus epidemic is combated in Majdanek. The epidemic has wiped out a transport of 12,000 Slovak Jews; only a few thousand of them are left. In the face of this campaign it is not permitted in our pseudo-hospital to diagnose typhus – we have to use the code word 'pneumonia'. The first to fall ill with typhus in the course of this 'epidemiological campaign' was the Infirmary Kapo; he is kept in isolation in Block I, and the entire camp hopes he will die.'

But the typhus epidemic continued to rage, not only among the inmates but also among the SS men who made up the camp guard. Disturbed by this state of affairs, the camp authorities carried out selections regularly every 14 days and obliged the block leaders to pick out the typhus patients and to transfer them to the camp infirmary, which was already organized and where selections took place even more frequently.

In autumn 1942 the authorities ordered a general disinfection of Compound I, for which all inmates were transferred to Compound II. It seems that this shift was dictated by an order from higher up (exact source not known), since a similar delousing operation in combination with the murder of the patients also took place in Auschwitz on August 28. In Auschwitz as well as in Majdanek, the transfer of people from one compound to another did not reduce the number of typhus cases. More new transports kept arriving; the sanitary conditions did not improve, and neither did the means for curing typhus. Thus the epidemic was not contained.

It is difficult even to estimate roughly how many prisoners succumbed to typhus in Majdanek in 1941 and 1942. In determining the victim count one must consider not only those who indirectly died of the disease, but also the healthy Jews who were shot during this time in Krepiecki Forest [sic!] *as well as the victims murdered in the gas chamber.*

In 1943 there was no change with respect to the epidemics, even if the camp authorities now resorted to isolating typhus patients to a greater extent. In February 1943, in place of two barracks on Compound I, Barrack No. 8 on Compound II as well as No. 12 and, for a few days, No. 13 on Compound III as well as Nos. 7 and 9 on Compound IV were set aside for the sick inmates. After the bath, the inmates were given a sulphurous cream which they had to rub on themselves. After evening roll-call a search for lice was often conducted in the blocks, and anyone on whom lice were found was punished. But all these measures failed, as the living barracks, blankets and straw pallets were infested with lice, and baths were administered in such a way that they only amounted to additional harassment and resulted in many inmates falling ill. On February 3, 1943, a temporary quarantine of the camp was imposed, since the number of typhus cases had skyrocketed again.

In spring 1943 only two barracks on Compound I were set aside for the typhus patients, and as the memoirs of former inmates show, this was the reason for the murder of most of the seriously ill patients – including a considerable number of typhus patients – in the gas chambers. Also, sick inmates from Compounds III and

IV were transferred to Compound I; together with harassment, this measure resulted in many patients dying within a short time, even though the living barracks on Compound I were much cleaner than those on Compounds III and IV. Nor did the typhus epidemic spare the doctors for the barracks for the epidemic victims: Józef Jakowski, Marian Jastrzebski, Edward Nowak, and Johann Řiha died in 1943.

In summer and autumn 1943 the typhus epidemic continued unabated, especially in Compound III, which resulted in the disinfection of the Compound being followed up with a quarantine of the camp lasting from October 25 to November 25. At that time, Barracks 20, 21 and 22 were reserved for the patients. Polish inmates made up the medical personnel. But the 'typhus blocks' continued operating. Not until December 26 were the remaining patients taken to Compound V, together with the staff. Soon afterwards, sick inmates who had been transferred to Majdanek from camps in the Reich were quartered there without prior disinfection. The infirmary barracks were given almost no medication and no fuel, and several dozen of the new arrivals died every day.

After the inmates there were evacuated in April 1944, the typhus still did not disappear. Since inmates in the commando charged with cleaning up the undisinfected barracks contracted typhus, the camp authorities saw themselves forced to set up a temporary isolation ward for the sick in Barrack 15 on Compound I. It was not possible to exterminate the lice in the camp barracks, which resulted in a continual spread of the typhus.

The typhus epidemic did not spare the women's compound either. […] *The largest number of cases among the women was recorded in spring and summer 1943, when numerous transports of Jewesses from the Warsaw ghetto as well as women evacuated from Ukrainian and White Russian territories arrived* […].

Only a radical change in the sanitary conditions as well as the strict isolation of patients and a better supply of medication to the infirmary could have brought results. Without these conditions being met, the only inmates who could survive their bouts of typhus were those that had a strong constitution or who received adequate care in the infirmary during their convalescence.

Polish inmates were better off than others, for as of October 1943, i.e., in the final stage of the camp's existence, they were cared for by charitable organizations from Lublin that supplied the infirmary with medication and medical equipment. The typhus vaccine, which was distributed to the Poles twice, was of major significance. As early as May 1943 the camp had been supplied with 1,000 units of anti-typhus vaccine, and on October 20 that year the Polish Red Cross delivered a second batch of this vaccine. Understandably, only a small number of inmates could reap the benefits."

In the next chapter we shall come back to the evidence for the extermination of the sick inmates in Majdanek. Gajowniczek is not alone in alleging this extermination; it is generally claimed by orthodox historians.

For the moment we shall make only a simple, logical objection: If "the desire for extermination was undoubtedly predominant" in Majdanek at least until autumn 1943, it would have been preposterous to build a hospital. It would have been preposterous to reassign inmate doctors from Sachsenhausen, Bu-

chenwald, Dachau, and Auschwitz to Majdanek. It would have been preposterous to set up disinfection facilities and thus to protect the inmates to be exterminated from dying of typhus. It would have been preposterous to send inspectors to Majdanek and have them draw up lengthy reports about the sanitary conditions and about the measures to be taken for their improvement. Finally, it would have been preposterous to allow the Red Cross to distribute the typhus vaccine.

Chapter IV: The Mortality

1. The 'Natural' Mortality. Determining the Number of Victims on the Basis of Documentary Sources

While German documentary sources have only been preserved in fragmentary form, they nonetheless permit an approximation of the number of Majdanek inmates to die of 'natural' causes (*i.e.*, from disease, exhaustion etc.). The documents in question are:

- The "Death Book" for the months of May to September 1942;
- The "Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot" of October 20 as well as for the time from November 29 to December 5, 1942;
- The "List of the Deceased for the Majdanek Camp" from November 20 until December 1942;
- The "Camp Population Report" for several days in 1942;
- A register of the dead and of their valuables for October 1943;
- The "Death Book" for March and April 1944;
- Document NO-5194;
- Document PS-1469.

Regarding the first "Death Book"[159] there exists a statistical analysis[160] drawn up by Janina Kiełboń, as of 1998 the Director of the Majdanek Memorial. We shall reproduce this analysis in the following, and supplement it with a direct examination of the document.

This document contains the names of 6,716 inmates in chronological order by death date (with a single exception). Every name is matched to a registration number.[161] The first number, assigned on June 8, 1942, is 328, the last, assigned on September 29 of the same year, is 7,044. Of the total 6,716 registered names,[162] 123 are illegible, so that Janina Kiełboń was able to statistically analyze the entries for 6,593 inmates. In the register for June, the names of 92 inmates who died between May 18 and 27 are inserted,[163] corresponding

---

[159] *APMM*, sygn. I, d-19.

[160] "Księga wieznów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942 r.," in: *ZM,* XV, 1993, pp. 111-115.

[161] Cf. Document 12.

[162] No name is assigned to number 706, so that the sum total of registered names is (7,044-327-1=) 6,716.

[163] Probably an earlier register existed, and the names from that were transferred to the Death Book.

to numbers 662-754. The Polish historian's statistical analysis yielded the following data:

MONTH	# OF DEAD	MONTH	# OF DEAD
May	92	August	1,863
June	638	September	2,531
July	1,469		
		Total:	**6,593**

Of these 6,593 dead, 5,842 (=88.6%) were Jews and 136 non-Jews; the Death Book gives no clues as to the remaining 615.

Admittedly, the statistical data listed above do not correspond entirely with the document they refer to. We summarize this in the two following tables:

THE DEAD OF THE MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP FROM MAY TO SEPTEMBER 1942[160]

Date	Registration Number	# of registered names
/	327	327
May 8-21	328 - 661	334
May 18-27	662 - 754	92 [163]
June 22-30	755 - 1,083	329
July 1-31	1,084 - 2,583	1,500
August 1-31	2,584 - 4,595	2,012
September 1-29	4,596 - 7,026	2,431
	Total:	**7,025**

THE DEAD OF THE MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP FROM MAY TO SEPTEMBER 1942[159]

Date	# of registered names	Daily average
/	327	/
May 18-27	92	9.2
June 8-30	663	28.8
July 1-31	1,500	48.3
August 1-31	2,012	64.9
September 1-29	2,431	83.8
Total:	**7,025**	

The question of which period the first 327 deaths relate to remains to be answered. If one considers that the average mortality for the first ten days of May was 9.2 and then increased continually, it is logical to assume that it was as yet below this number in April, and that the Death Book began on April 1.

Accordingly, the initial 327 deaths correspond to the period from April 1 to May 17, placing the average daily death rate at 6.9. This fits very well with the statements of SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt, the only source for the

mortality figures during the camp's initial phase, who spoke of 5 to 10 deaths per day around the end of March 1942.[164]

For the last four days of May and the first seven days of June, which are not covered by the Death Book, one can postulate 300 as the approximate maximum number of deaths, based on the average daily mortality in June.

In the first three months of 1942, the average camp population was approximately 2,000 prisoners,[165] so that the number of deaths for this period probably amounted to a few hundred. For 1941, the Polish sources speak of some 2,300 deaths and an average population of 3,000;[166] on the other hand, Mußfeldt's statements indicate that approximately 1,400 camp inmates died between mid-November and late March 1942.[167] This figure strikes us as quite credible. Mußfeldt reports that typhus raged in the camp in November 1941 and that from 10 to 20 inmates died per day.[167] In late December the epidemic had by no means subsided, for the administration planned "a gassing" of the camp.[168] Thus, one can assume[169] that perhaps half the postulated 1,400 deaths were still recorded in 1941, while the other 700 fell into the first three months of 1942; this corresponds to an average of 5 to 10 dead per day and agrees quite well with Mußfeldt's statements.

The "Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot"[170] was a daily register of names (and inmate numbers) of "lost" (*i.e.*, deceased, released, or escaped) inmates – mostly those from the various sectors of the Majdanek camp.[171] The following table reflects the data contained in the eight surviving lists:

---

[164] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, "Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek)" (Statements of the Head of the Crematorium, Erich Muhsfeldt, regarding the former Concentration Camp in Lublin (Majdanek)), in: *ZM,* I, 1965, p. 139.

[165] See Documents 9 and 10.

[166] T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 126), p. 500.

[167] According to Erich Mußfeldt's statements, made in Polish captivity, there were 1,200 Soviet prisoners of war in the camp on November 15, 1941; according to Mußfeldt, 300 had already died. Further, 100 to 200 Jews were allegedly there at that time. At the end of March 1942 only 300 Soviet prisoners of war remained. Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), pp. 138, 139.

[168] See Chapter VIII.

[169] Assuming a daily average of 15 dead.

[170] *GARF*, 7021-107-3.

[171] See Document 13.

DATE 1942	NUMBER OF DEAD IN COMPOUND # I	II	III	TOTAL	RELEASED	DEPARTED
Oct. 20	37	109	5	151	6	11
Nov. 29	11	122	-	133	-	20
Nov. 30	9	81	28	118	1	-
Dec. 1	14	51	118	183	-	-
Dec. 2	21	60	23	104	1	4
Dec. 3	15	67	32	114	-	-
Dec. 4	25	63	63	151	2	-
Dec. 5	17	55	-	72	-	-
Total	**149**	**608**	**269**	**1,026**	**10**	**35**

The "List of the Deceased for the Majdanek Camp"[172] is the transcript of an original German document (specifically, a fragment from a Death Book) which was drawn up in 1946 on the behest of the Chairman of the "District Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Lublin." The document refers to the time from November 20 to December 31, 1942, and records the deaths of 6,009 inmates. The pages of this list are divided into seven columns, detailing the following data: Serial number, Surname, First name, Date of birth, Type of imprisonment, Date of death, Cause of death.[173] The column "Type of imprisonment" notes the nationality of the deceased. The first running number is 12,005 and dates from November 20; the last is 13,740, for December 31. The following note appears at the end of November:

"Month November 1942
deaths of Jews in the Lublin concentration camp *2190*
various inmates in protective custody *890*
/-Poles, Greeks, Russian civilians
total *2999*
previous *10236*
13235."

The following note appears at the end of December:[174]

"Month December 1942 *last number* *Nov. 1942* *13235*
last number *Dec. 1942* *13713*
Dead Inmates *478*

deaths of Jews in conc. camp Lublin various inmates in *2505*
protective custody /-Poles, Greeks, Russian civilians etc./ *478*
total *2983* *dead in December 1942."*

[172] Archiwum Glownej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, 626 z/OL3, "Wykaz wiezniów zmarłych w obozie na Majdanku" (Index of Inmates Deceased in the Majdanek Camp).
[173] See Document 14.
[174] See Document 15.

Following this note, however, another 27 names are recorded, making the last number 13,740. Thus, the numbers recorded in this list total 1,736, corresponding to 1,735 deaths.[175]

Since the last number for October was 10,236 and the last for September 29 was 7,026, this means that a total of 3,210 prisoners died between September 30 and October 31, 1942.

For the last three months of 1942, therefore, the death statistics look as follows:

Month	# deaths	Daily average
October[176]	3,210	100
November	2,999	100
December	3,010	97

The names of the 2,505 Jews who died in December 1942 are not on this list – no doubt because they were entered into a separate register intended for that purpose.

Thus, we conclude that there were some 17,200 deaths in 1942, distributed chronologically as follows:

January 1 to March 31	ca. 700
May 18 to September 29[177]	7,025
May 28 to June 7	ca.. 300
September 30 to October 31	3,210
November	2,999
December	3,010
	17,244

This figure agrees in its magnitude with that given by Dr. Richard Korherr, the Inspector for Statistics for the *Reichsführer*-SS, in his March 1943 report "The Final Solution of the European Jewish Question." One section of this document is titled "Jews in the Concentration Camps" and presents statistics about the Jews deported into the various German concentration camps up to December 31, 1942. Regarding the Lublin camp, the following data are given:[178]

	Arrivals	Releases	Deaths	Population on Dec. 31, 1942
Lublin / men	23,409	4,509	14,217	4,683
Lublin / women	2,849	59	131	2,659
Total	**26,258**	**4,568**	**14,348**	**7,342**

[175] The death of one inmate – Otto Winternitz, No. 13,233 – was registered twice.
[176] Including September 30.
[177] Not including May 28 to June 7.
[178] NO-5194, p. 12.

With reference to these statistics, Korherr adds:[179]

"The Jews who were quartered in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Lublin in the course of the evacuation proceedings are not included."

In the case of Majdanek, however, this hardly makes a difference. The Death Book shows that the percentage of Jews among the deceased was 88.6%, and the Jewish proportion of the dead listed in the Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot was 85%. Among the deaths figuring on the list analyzed previously, Jews make up 78% (4,695 of 6,009 deceased). One is thus justified in assuming that the percentage for the entire year was of the same order of magnitude. Indeed, the 14,348 Jews who died in Majdanek in that year, as given in the Korherr Report, correspond to the (14,348 ÷ 17,644 × 100 =) 83.2% which we ourselves have calculated as being the total victim count.

For 1943, only the mortality figures for August and October are documented. The report of SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl to Heinrich Himmler, discussing the "deaths in the conc. camps," contains a "comparison of the deaths in the concentration camps from July 1942 to June 1943," noting the average population, the number of deaths, and the respective percentage of the total deaths, for all the camps. Furthermore, the report gives the number of deaths for each concentration camp for August 1943, again together with the corresponding camp population and the percentage of deaths. And finally, the percentage of deaths is also recorded for July. For Majdanek the figures are as follows:[180]

MORTALITIES FOR MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP IN AUGUST 1943				
Conc. camp	Average population	Deaths	%	% (July)
Lublin – men	11,500	882	7.67	4.62
Lublin – women	3,900	172	4.41	2.01
Total	**15,400**	**1,054**	**6.84**	

For July the number of victims can be calculated with a fair degree of accuracy, since the Pohl Report specifies the percentage of deaths, and we also know the average concentration camp population.[181] We arrive at the following data:

MORTALITIES FOR MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP IN JULY 1943			
	Average population	% deaths	Deaths
Lublin – men	12,300	4.62	568
Lublin – women	10,000	2.01	201
Total	**22,300**	**3.44**	**769**

[179] *Ibid.*, p. 11.
[180] PS-1469, p. 4.
[181] See Chapter II.

For the first six months of 1943 the calculation of deaths in Majdanek is more complicated, but in this case as well, we arrive at a statistical magnitude on the basis of confirmed figures. The Pohl Report records the deaths in all the concentration camps together, as follows:

Month	Deaths	Month	Deaths
January	9,839	April	8,358
February	11,650	May	5,700
March	12,112	June	5,650
	Total	**53,309**	

The actual mortality figures for these six months are known for the following camps:

Dachau[182]	815	
Sachsenhausen[183]	2,754	
Mauthausen/Gusen[184]	5,550	
Auschwitz[185]	ca. 23,600	
Stutthof[186]	2,376	(to June 1, 1943)

For Buchenwald we only know the total for the entire year; it is 3,516.[187] We shall assume half this figure for the first six months: approximately 1,750 deaths. Regarding Stutthof, in view of the average mortality there in May (15 deaths per day), a victim count of approximately 450 seems reasonable for June. Accordingly, roughly 37,300 inmates died in the above-named camps in the first half of 1943.

If one subtracts this number from the total of all deaths occurring (according to the Pohl Report) in all camps between January and late June 1943, this leaves (53,309-37,300=) approximately 16,000 deaths, of which the majority fall to Majdanek and the rest to the total of eight small camps (Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Natzweiler, Bergen-Belsen, Ravensbrück, Riga and Herzogenbosch). In August 1943, these eight concentration camps held 21.34% of the total number of inmates. They were the site of 10.44% of the total deaths recorded in the concentration camps.[188] On the basis of this data, we can estimate that up to 90% of the total deaths calculated above for the

---

[182] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Dachau: Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 1981, p. 27.
[183] *GARF*, 7021-104-4, p. 58 (update for 1942).
[184] Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation.* Vienna: Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, 1980, p. 157.
[185] *Death Books of Auschwitz.* Published by the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Munich, New Providence, London, Paris: K. G. Saur, 1995, v. 1, pp. 236f.
[186] PMS, sygn. Z-V-10/14 (Death Books).
[187] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Munich: Karl Alber, 1946, p. 120.
[188] PS-1469, p. 4.

nine camps (Majdanek plus the eight smaller camps) occurred at the Lublin camp. Accordingly, some (16,000×0.9=) 14,400 internees died there in the first half of 1943; together with the victims from July and August, this totals (14,400+1,054+769=) approximately 16,200 dead.

For October 1943 there exists a register in which "Date, Name, Number, Money, Valuables" of the deceased inmates are recorded. It includes 750 names.[189]

In December the mortality was quite low, due in part to the reduction of the number of inmates and in part to the improvement of sanitary conditions. The fragmentary population reports for that month indicate the following death figures:[190]

DATE	# DECEASED
Dec. 9	3
Dec. 11	7
Dec. 12	5
Dec. 13	9
Dec. 16	9
Dec. ? (illegible)	7
Dec. 22	1

Extrapolating from these figures, one arrives at approximately 180 deaths for December 1943.

The second Death Book[191] refers to March and April 1944 and contains 1,940 names, distributed as follows:

RUNNING NUMBER	TIME PERIOD	# DEATHS
20,686 – 22,339	March 1-31	1,654 [192]
22,340 – 22,625	April 1-6	286
	Total	**1,940**

The number of dead for March corresponded to 12.72% of the average camp population of 13,000 inmates. That the mortality was so extremely high during this period can surely be explained by the fact that Majdanek had been partially converted into an infirmary camp at that time.[193]

Registrations begin with number 20,686 (March 1) and end with number 22,625 (April 6). If one considers that a maximum of 16,200 people died at the Lublin camp between January 1 and August 31, 1943, and that the mortality in December 1943 was very low, one cannot but conclude that this Death

[189] *APMM*, sygn. I. d. 19a.
[190] *APMM*, sygn. I-c-2, vol. 1. See Document 8.
[191] *GARF*, 7021-107-9.
[192] See Document 16.
[193] cf. Chapter II.

Book began with January 1, 1943. Accordingly, 22,625 prisoners died in Majdanek between January 1, 1943, and April 6, 1944.

In April 1944, the average camp population (which had been approximately 13,000 only the month before) dropped to 4,350, as the evacuation was already in full swing at that time. Assuming the same percentage of deaths as in March, one arrives at (4,350×0.1272=) approximately 550 deaths, but since 286 deaths were recorded in the first six days of April alone, this figure seems too low. One will thus be well advised to apply the percentage from March only to the last 24 days of April; April then totals some 900 deaths. In May the average camp population was approximately 2,500, in June it was roughly 4,500 (despite the ongoing evacuation, inmates continued to arrive). Under these circumstances, the number of inmates who died in May, June and the first 22 days of July was likely not greater than 1,000.[194]

Therefore, taking all this into account, the total number of deaths in Majdanek from the time of its establishment to the day of its liberation on July 23, 1944, was (700 + 17,244 + 22,339 + 900 + 1,000=) approximately 42,200.

2. Soviet and Polish Claims: Propaganda, Historiography, and Revision

a) Propaganda

In its closing report[195] the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission, which was formed soon after the dissolution of the camp, claimed that 1,500,000 people had died in Majdanek in the duration of its existence. The bodies of the victims had allegedly been cremated as follows:

600,000	in the new crematorium
400,000	on pyres near the new crematorium
300,000	in the forest of Krepiecki
80,000	in the old crematorium
1,380,000 [196]	

The Commission does not tell us what allegedly happened to the remaining 120,000 bodies; since they did not figure among those cremated, it was probably assumed that they had been buried.

[194] This would correspond to approximately 14% of the camp population.

[195] This report was also published as a brochure: *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin,* Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1944. Later the Soviets submitted this report at the Nuremberg Tribunal as Document USSR-29; cf. *IMT*, vol. VII. p. 590.

[196] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

These figures – which are pure propaganda, as goes without saying – stand in stark contradiction of the material investigations that were supposed to have substantiated them: in actual fact, the Polish-Soviet Commission, in its search of the camp grounds and Krepiecki Forest, discovered 467 bodies and 266 skulls, which were subjected to forensic analysis. The Commission also discovered 4.5 m^3 (5.9 cubic yards) of ashes and bones,[197] which cannot have corresponded to any more than 3,000 cremated corpses. So the discrepancy between the actual finds and the propagandistic allegations is glaring: (467+266=) 733 buried bodies rather than the alleged 120,000, and at most 3,000 cremated corpses as compared to the alleged 1,380,000!

In the Reasons for Sentence given on December 2, 1944, in the Lublin trial of Hermann Vogel *et al.*, an even greater number of victims was alleged: 1,700,111.[198] This figure was taken up in the charges that the Polish government had drawn up for the Nuremberg Tribunal, where it was claimed:[199]

> *"It has been proven that 1,700,000 people were murdered in Majdanek, and that Majdanek was an execution camp in the full sense of this term."*

b) Historiography

The Polish "Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland" (later renamed "Commission to Investigate the Hitler Crimes in Poland," and then again renamed "Commission to Investigate the Crimes against the Polish People" after the end of Communist rule, since Soviet crimes were now also being investigated) reduced the aforementioned propagandistic figures greatly. In 1948, Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, a member of this commission, published an article about Majdanek,[200] which set out the results of this Commission's investigation of Majdanek. In other words, this was an official publication, and despite its major shortcomings it does represent an initial step away from pure propaganda and towards proper historiography, even if only in the sense that the author went to the trouble of calculating the number of victims of the camp rather than simply inventing a figure out of thin air. Admittedly, his method still bears the unmistakable stamp of propaganda – which is not surprising in view of the political climate of the time – and is devoid of any scientific and academic value. Łukaszkiewicz bases his arguments almost exclusively

---

[197] *Ibid.*, p. 13, as well as Protocol No. 1 of the forensic examination of the crematorium, from August 4 to 23, 1944, *GARF*, 7021-107-9, p. 258. The heap of allegedly 1,350m^3 "compost of soil, the ashes of burned corpses, and small human bones," which the Commission mentions on p. 20 of its aforementioned Communiqué and which today is located in the camp mausoleum not far from the new crematorium, consists for the very most part of sand.

[198] "Na samym Majdanku wymordowano 1,700,000 ludzi" (1.7 Million People Were Murdered in Majdanek Alone). *Sentencja wyroku*, *op. cit.*, (note 3).

[199] The Republic of Poland vs.: 1. German war criminals. 2. Their formations and organizations, identified in Charge 1 at the International Court-Martial, p. 44. This report was submitted as Document USSR-93 at the Nuremberg Tribunal. Cf. *IMT*, vol. VII, pp. 214.

[200] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 63-105.

on eyewitness testimony and distorts the sum and substance of the few documents he does use. We shall restrict ourselves here to a discussion of the figures he gives.

Łukaszkiewicz subdivides the time of Majdanek's existence into four periods.[201] For the first period, from the establishment of the camp until the end of 1942, he gives the following victim counts:

- 5,000 Soviet prisoners of war, who were allegedly sent to the camp at the very beginning but were not registered;
- 2,000 Soviet prisoners of war, admitted in 1942 in small groups;
- 9,000 registered Czech and Slovak Jews;
- 3,000 unregistered Jews from western and central Europe;
- 15,000 unregistered Polish Jews;
- 12,000 registered Polish Jews;
- 7,000 registered Jews;
- 57,000 unregistered Polish Jews;
- 3,000 Poles inducted in small groups.

For this first period, Łukaszkiewicz cites a sum total of "approximately 100,000" victims.[202] Of course, if one adds up the above numbers, the total is actually 113,000.

The second period lasted from early 1943 until June of the same year; according to the author, the victims to die in this time were:

- 116,000 registered inmates;
- 30,000 unregistered Jews.

Thus, the total for this period has reached 146,000.

The third period covers the time from July 1943 until April 1944; the victims for this period were:

- 71,000 registered inmates;
- 4,000 unregistered Poles;
- 20,000 unregistered Polish and Russian Jews;
- 18,000 Jews shot on November 3, 1943, among them 4,000 who had been registered.

That makes 113,000 victims for this period.

The fourth and last period covered the time from April to July 22, 1944. During that time, 2,000 Poles died.

Thus, Łukaszkiewicz arrives at a total of 360,000 dead,[203] and concludes:[204]

> *"Based on an analysis of the evidence, one can say with considerable certainty that approximately 60% of the 360,000 victims died a camp death,*[205] *while some*

---

[201] *Ibid.*, pp. 86-91.
[202] *Ibid.*, p. 88.
[203] *Ibid.*, p. 91. If one adds the subtotals, one arrives at a total of 374,000 dead.
[204] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 91.
[205] Meaning those who died of 'natural' causes.

25% were gassed and the rest were shot or killed by other means (hanging, lethal injections).”

As we can see, the number of those who, according to the author, died of ‘natural’ causes is much greater than those who were murdered: 216,000 versus 144,000 (including 90,000 gassed). The component parts of his statistics indicate that 215,000 registered and 159,000 unregistered inmates died.

Łukaszkiewicz’s methodology is decidedly clumsy and is based on two principles: eyewitness accounts and extrapolations. The component figures and sum total of the allegedly unregistered victims are based entirely on eyewitness testimony, which deprives them of any and all evidential value. The sum total of those who died of ‘natural’ causes, on the other hand, is based on completely arbitrary extrapolations of two German documents: from the 9,216 deaths recorded in these documents, Łukaszkiewicz concludes that the total was 215,000! Let’s take a look at his method.

The author proceeds from the assumption that 10,000 Czech and Slovak Jews were deported to Majdanek in April 1942. Since 90% of the 7,026 dead recorded in the “Death Book” for June 1 to September 28, 1942, were Czech and Slovak Jews, he assumes (10,000×0.9=) 9,000 dead for April to September, which is not that much in excess of the actual figure. To calculate the victim count for October, November and December he refers to a section of the “List of Inmates Deceased in the Majdanek Camp,” which covers the time from November 20 to December 5 and contains the following note: “Month of November 1942, deaths of Jews in the Lublin concentration camp – 2,190.”[206] He uses the same figure for October and December and thus arrives at (2,190×2+2,190=) 6,570 dead for that three-month period; he rounds this number up to 7,000. This figure is still too low. But he arbitrarily adds another 12,000 dead, which he arrives at as follows: on the basis of eyewitness testimony he assumes that 15,000 Polish Jews arrived at Majdanek, of which 3,000 were allegedly still alive in November; the others purportedly died.

Łukaszkiewicz’s reasoning is quite haphazard; as he himself states, the 3,000 inmates who were still alive in November included 1,000 foreign and 1,500 Polish Jews as well as 500 inmates of other nationalities, so that he should actually assume (15,000-1,500=) 13,500 deceased Polish Jews, not 12,000. Furthermore, the alleged 12,000 deaths already include the number for October – but the author adds another 2,190 dead to these.

As an aside, it should be noted that Łukaszkiewicz derives a further 57,000 deaths from the number of registered Jews who died, by assuming from eyewitness testimony that the (12,000+7,000=) 19,000 registered inmates who died made up 25% of the total number of deportees. This total number, he therefore claims, was 76,000, of which 75%, or 57,000, were murdered without having been registered.

---

[206] *Ibid.*, p. 87.

Łukaszkiewicz's number of 116,000 registered inmates who died during the second phase is truly amazing. For September 1942, when the camp population was 11,000, Łukaszkiewicz postulates 180 deaths per day, which would mean a daily mortality of fully 1.6%. Drawing on eyewitness testimony, he proceeds to calculate an average camp population of 36,000 for the first six months of 1943, setting the daily mortality at 1.8% due to the overcrowded conditions. In this way he arrives at 36,000×0.018×180= 116,640 or, rounded off, 116,000.

In actual fact, the average mortality in September 1942 was 84 per day, not 180; even assuming an average camp population of 11,000, this means that the daily mortality was 0.8%. Furthermore, the alleged average camp population of 36,000 for the first half of 1943 is pure fantasy; according to Leszczyńska's statistics, discussed here in Chapter II, it was approximately 15,300.[207] A *daily* average mortality of 1.8% for a camp population of 36,000 would amount to 648 deaths per day, or 19,940 per month, meaning a *monthly* mortality of 54%! Also, the hypothesis suggesting that the mortality remained consistently at the same high level for six months is arbitrary and unfounded.

Łukaszkiewicz uses the same method to calculate the number of registered inmates who died during the third period. He assumes an average camp population of 22,000 and a daily mortality of 1.2%, whereby he calculates (22,000×0.012×270=) 71,280 dead – rounded off to 71,000 – for the nine months in question. Here as well, his method is completely arbitrary and devoid of any serious foundation. We would just point out that according to Łukaszkiewicz the monthly mortality was approximately 7,900, or almost 36%, whereas we know from Pohl's September 30, 1943, report to Himmler that fewer than 800 people died in Majdanek in July 1943, and 1,054 in August. The Pohl Report also refutes Łukaszkiewicz's postulated mortality; in actual fact it was 3.4% in July (or a little over 0.1% per day) and 8.84% in August (a little over 0.2% per day) – which is still very high.

Polish historiography proceeded to elevate Łukaszkiewicz's statistics to the status of unimpeachable truth, so that as late as 1979 the "Commission to Investigate the Hitler Crimes in Poland" maintained the figure of 360,000 victims in its most important official publication about Majdanek.[208]

After Łukaszkiewicz, who was a judge by profession, Marszałek, then the Director of the Majdanek Memorial, was the first historian to take a detailed look at the number of the Lublin camp's victims. In his book about the history of Majdanek,[209] he devoted a section to the 'natural' mortality factor, in which he wrote:[210]

---

[207] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 129), pp. 13-16.

[208] Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny.* Warsaw: Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 1979, p. 309.

[209] Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek.* The Polish original was published in 1981 under the title *Maj-*

"In the case of Majdanek, it is impossible to describe this form of extermination[211] *in figures, for we do not have complete records of those who perished in the camp."*

Despite this "impossibility," he sets the number of those who died of 'natural' causes at 160,000. Let us now see how he arrived at that figure. To start, Marszałek mentions the two Death Books, and states correctly:[210]

"On the basis of the fragments of these two books, the mortality in the second half of 1942 can be estimated at 15,000 persons."

With reference to the year 1943, Marszałek writes:[212]

"In 1943, notably in its first three quarters, when the average number of prisoners rose to 20,000 and a typhus epidemic raged, the mortality increased considerably. […] *According to a secret letter from Oswald Pohl to Himmler, of September 30, 1943, the mortality in Majdanek was the highest among all concentration camps and in August amounted to 7.47 per cent among men and 4.41 per cent among women. Thus, one can assume that in the first three quarters of 1943, an average 300 persons died each day, which gives a total of about 90,000 deaths throughout that period."*

Both the method of calculation and the result are statistically invalid, for the following reasons:

1) Even if the average daily mortality had been 300, then from early January until late September (273 days) the total number of inmates to die would have been (300×273=) 81,900, not 90,000;
2) Even if one accepted Marszałek's extremely high figures – an average camp population of 20,000 and an average mortality of 7.47%[213] – then from January to September (9 months) a total of (20,000×0.0747×9=) 13,446 people would have died, not 90,000;
3) As we have seen in the previous section, the actual mortality for the entire camp, according to the Pohl Report, was 6.84%; accordingly, the number of dead would have been (20,000×0.0684×9=) 12,312.
4) The average camp population during this time was 16,700,[214] so that the number who died would be (16,700×0.0684×9=) 10,280.
5) The figure of 300 dead per day, or 9,000 per month, would amount to (9,000÷20,000×100=) 45% of the average camp population cited by Marszałek and would therefore be six times larger than the maximum death rate of 7.47% cited by Pohl. If one considers the actual average camp population, then according to Marszałek (9,000÷16,700×100=) 53.89% of the inmates would have died every month!

---

danek. Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie. We quote from the English translation: *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Warsaw: Interpress, 1986.

[210] *Ibid.*, p. 124.

[211] Marszałek considers 'natural' mortality to be an indirect form of extermination.

[212] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), pp. 214f.

[213] The average mortality rate was 6.84%.

[214] See Documents 9 and 10.

The Pohl Report indicates a total of 1,054 dead for the month of August, signifying a daily mortality of (1,054÷31=) 34 inmates, not 300!

But the oddest thing about all this is that Marszałek assigns a greater number of victims to Majdanek in the first six months of 1943 than the Pohl Report indicates died during that time in all German concentration camps put together! For the time from January to June of that year, Marszałek calculates a sum of (300×180=) 54,000 victims, but the Pohl Report – which the Polish historian quotes from and must therefore be familiar with – shows that during the time in question the death count in *all* concentration camps (there were 17 of them) was 53,309.

The following figures apply to the next three months: in July approximately 4,700 inmates died;[215] 4,699 in August; for September, considering the fact that the mortality dropped and the camp population grew, one can assume a maximum of 5,000 dead, so that approximately 14,400 prisoners may have died altogether in these three months. Marszałek, on the other hand, comes up with (300×90=) 27,000 victims for Majdanek alone, to make no mention of the extra 9,000 which he generously invents in addition.

Regarding the following period, Marszałek writes:[216]

> *"In the fourth quarter of 1943, mortality declined as a result of a decrease in the number of prisoners and a certain improvement of living conditions. However, in the first two months of 1944, it rose again following the arrival in Majdanek of thousands of sick prisoners from other concentration camps. During these two months, between 6,000 and 8,000 prisoners died. According to the extant death book for March 1944, 1,502 persons died at the camp in that month, among them 128 women."*

As we have already shown, some (20,686-16,200=) 4,500 inmates died in Majdanek from September 1943 to February 1944, so that Marszałek's figures for January and February 1944 are grossly inflated. On the other hand, he set the figure for March a little too low; it was 1,654, not 1,502.

From the above data, Marszałek concludes:[216]

> *"Altogether, during the whole period of the camp's existence, about 160,000 prisoners perished as a result of indirect extermination."*

To be sure, if one adds up his figures, one arrives at a maximum total of (15,000+90,000+8,000+1,500=) 114,500 dead. Marszałek adds the extra (160,000-114,500=) 45,500 simply by decree, without even trying to account for them somehow. And what adds even more confusion is that these 45,500 must have died in the last three months of 1943 – at a time when Marszałek himself admitted that the living conditions in the camp had improved and the inmate population had decreased – as well as in the last four months of the

---

[215] Calculated based on the average camp population and the actual mortality rate, which was 2.23% in July.

[216] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 125.

camp's existence, when the evacuations continued to massively decrease the camp population and mortality thus dropped yet again!

Marszałek's figure of 160,000 deaths from 'natural causes' does represent a revision of the figure of 216,000 postulated by Łukaszkiewicz 33 years earlier, but since the former accepts the latter's calculated total of 360,000 without exception,[217] the entire exercise merely amounts to a redistribution of those "indirectly exterminated" (as Marszałek puts it) and the "directly exterminated," *i.e.*, those allegedly murdered without having been registered. Łukaszkiewicz set the number of these latter victims at 144,000, while Marszałek sets it at 200,000.

c) Revision

Naturally, Łukaszkiewicz's number of victims was dictated by important political considerations to which historians of that era had to submit whether they liked it or not. It was not until the early 1990s that Polish historiography made a first tentative attempt to shake off the fetters that had been placed on it by the now defunct Communist regime, and to revise the number of Lublin victims. This arduous process was initiated by Czesław Rajca with a 1992 article whose title translates as "The Problem of the Number of Victims of the Majdanek Camp." Rajca wrote:[218]

> *"The loss of human life in Hitler's camps, including Majdanek, was a taboo topic until the late 1980s. It was practically impossible to modify the post-war claims which, given the lack of historical analyses of this topic, were based on very meager sources. Both the Commission to Investigate the Hitler Crimes in Poland and the former inmates of Hitler's camps opposed any such modification. This is the reason why, in the monograph 'Majdanek 1941-1944' which I co-authored, I accepted without demurrer the figure calculated by Z. Łukaszkiewicz in 1948; according to him, some 360,000 people died in the Lublin concentration camp. Now that the aforementioned restrictions dictated by non-scientific considerations have fallen by the wayside, a re-examination of the number of victims of the Lublin camp is possible."*

Rajca denounces the grossly exaggerated figure of fully 1.5 million Majdanek victims proclaimed by the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission in September 1944; the Commission, he says, had had access to only "a small number of documents from the camp bureaucracy, as well as a few statements from former inmates." In addition, it had been provided with expert reports on the gas chambers and the crematorium, but these reports had been false since the capacity of the facilities in question had been exaggerated, and since it had been falsely alleged that both facilities had operated without interruption and in parallel from the time of their first use to the time when the camp was dissolved. And finally, 800,000 pairs of shoes had been found there, and the au-

---

[217] *Ibid.*, p. 142.
[218] Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 127.

tomatic assumption had been that they had belonged to murdered inmates, whereas documents discovered later showed that there had been a storeroom in Majdanek where shoes were sent from other camps. (Also, as we have seen in Chapter I, worn-out shoes were sent from the eastern front to Majdanek for repair.)

Rajca criticizes Łukaszkiewicz's aforementioned article in general terms but quite severely. He acknowledges correctly that, compared to that of the Polish-Soviet Commission, Łukaszkiewicz's work was groundbreaking, but also stresses the unreliable nature of the documentation his work was based on and which threw his entire line of argument into a very questionable light: almost every figure is inflated; that of the deportees to Majdanek, the camp population in the first half of 1943 as well as in the first quarter of 1944, the mortality of 1.8% per day, and the number of Jews sent to the camp.

After Rajca has thus undertaken to banish the ghosts of the past, he explains the approach on which his own calculations are based:[219]

> *"Given the lack of documentary material relating directly to the extent of the crime committed in Majdanek, the only rational means of calculating the number of victims is to subtract from the total number of prisoners sent to the camp the number of those transferred to other camps, those released, and those who escaped."*

The figures with which the author works are those given by Leszczyńska in her studies of the transports to and from Majdanek.[220] According to Leszczyńska, it is a documented fact that approximately 275,000 inmates were deported to Majdanek and 45,000 were transferred to other camps. But as she claims that the first of these figures is incomplete, Rajca increases the first figure (arbitrarily) to 300,000. Since the sum of all transferred, released and escaped inmates, according to Rajca, totals some 65,000, he arrives at a victim count of 235,000. Of the 300,000 inmates brought to Majdanek, he states, approximately 120,000 were Jews, 100,000 were Poles, 40,000 were Soviets, and approximately 30,000 were western Europeans. About 110,000 of the victims were Jews.[219]

As we have seen in Chapter II, Leszczyńska's statistics regarding the inmates deported to Majdanek are utterly unrealistic, and thus Rajca's calculations, based on precisely these statistics, are devoid of any rational foundation.

Rajca concludes his article with a look to the future:[221]

> *"The above balance sheet of Majdanek victims represents the current state of research into this subject. It is not out of the question that the discovery of new sources (we may yet hope that the documents that were taken to the Soviet Union in 1944 will become accessible) will require a correction of this balance sheet, but it does not seem that drastic changes are likely."*

---

[219] *Ibid.*, p. 129.
[220] See Chapter II.
[221] Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 129f.

In a brochure published by the Majdanek Museum the matter is portrayed thus:[222]

> *"Of the approximately 300,000 inmates sent to Majdanek, roughly 235,000 died in the camp, 45,000 were transferred to other camps, 20,000 were released, 500 escaped, and 1,500 were liberated* [by the Red Army]*."*

Both authors remain silent as to the source of these statistics.

Leszczyńska cites a former inmate named Andrzej Stanisławski, who had worked in the camp registry, and reports that a total of 240,000 prisoners had been recorded in said registry.[223] If this claim were correct, the breakdown of inmates admitted to the camp would look as follows:

Total admitted:	300,000
Registered:	240,000
Unregistered:	60,000
Dead:	235,000 (including 175,000 registered)

In this case, the number of those who died from 'natural' causes would be more than four times the number actually documented – which says it all where the credibility of the 'information' provided by Stanisławski is concerned.

At this point we would like to add our own estimates of the number of inmates deported to Majdanek during the time of the camp's existence. If one accepts – as we do – the official Polish figures of 20,000 released and 45,000 transferred inmates, then one arrives at the following breakdown:

Released:	20,000
Transferred:	45,000
Dead:	42,200
Liberated on July 23, 1944:	1,500
Total admitted, ca.:	**109,000**

d) The Numbers Given by Western Historians

As we have already pointed out in the Introduction, there is no scientific literature about Majdanek to be found in the western world at all. The historians of renown have never looked into the question of the number of victims of the camp, and the wildly divergent figures they offer depend entirely on which source they used. In some cases they have even "corrected" these sources in accordance with their own personal preference. Added to this is the fact that some of these historians are interested exclusively in the Jews, the alleged victims of the "Final Solution" – as though the non-Jewish inmates who died of diseases, exhaustion etc. did not merit any attention at all. The following examples illustrate the morass of western historiography in this area.

---

[222] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 32.
[223] Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 136), p. 37.

The most discreditable character among the western historians is no doubt Lucy Dawidowicz, who even as late as 1979 had the effrontery to write of 1,380,000 murder victims in Majdanek;[224] quite obviously she adopted the Polish-Soviet Commission's propaganda figure of 1.5 million victims[225] and arbitrarily deducted 120,000 who died of 'natural' causes. Other historians, such as Lea Rosh and Eberhard Jäckel, have taken up Łukaszkiewicz's figure of 360,000 dead.[226] Wolfgang Scheffler, who for whatever reason does not like Łukaszkiewicz's statistics, offers a total victim count of 250,000.[227] This same figure appears in the article "Majdanek" in the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*;[228] the author of this article, however, is most likely the Polish historian Czesław Madajczyk. The District Court of Düsseldorf, which in the Majdanek Trial made reference to an expert report by Scheffler as well as to various witness statements, reduced the victim count yet again and spoke of "at least 200,000 victims, including at least 60,000 Jews."[229]

Certain authors regard the Jewish victims as the only ones worthy of note. Aharon Weiss estimates their number as 120,000 to 200,000,[230] Martin Gilbert speaks of 125,000,[231] Raul Hilberg of 50,000.[232] And finally, Adam Rutkowski, the author of the chapter on Majdanek in the well-known anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, makes do with the succinct comment that "only estimates exist"[233] with regard to the number of victims of the gas chambers; Rutkowski is also cautious enough to refrain from mentioning any numbers of victims of 'natural' causes.

---

[224] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945,* Pelican Books, 1979, p. 191.

[225] The German version of the relevant report is listed among the sources used by L. Dawidowicz, *ibid.*, p. 528.

[226] Lea Rosh, Eberhard Jäckel, *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Hamburg: Hoffmann und Campe, 1991, p. 217.

[227] Wolfgang Scheffler, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich,* Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1964, p. 40.

[228] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust, op. cit.* (note 7), v. II, p. 918.

[229] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 90.

[230] Aharon Weiss, "Categories of camps – Their character and role in the execution of the 'final solution of the Jewish question,'" in: *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference,* Jerusalem, January 1980, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 1984, p. 132.

[231] Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten,* Munich: C. H. Beck, 1982, p. 437.

[232] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden,* Frankfurt/Main: S. Fischer, 1990, v. II, p. 956; the original English edition (*The Destruction of European Jewry,* Chicago: Quadrangle, 1967) speaks only of "tens of thousands," p. 572.

[233] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 244.

3. Death from 'Non-Natural' Causes

In Polish historiography the expression 'death from non-natural causes' refers to various groups of victims which fall into two main categories: the *registered* and the *unregistered* victims.

The first category is that of the registered inmates who became unable to work – particularly those inmates suffering from typhus – who were allegedly "selected" and killed in the camp.

The second category includes two groups of victims: Poles arrested for activities against the occupation forces and executed in accordance with the sentence handed down by a Special Court, and Jews deported to Majdanek but judged immediately upon arrival as being unfit to work (old men, children and women).

Whereas the mortality due to 'natural' causes is largely documentable and a number of executions of registered Majdanek inmates are also documented, all claims made with regard to mass killings without individual trials and without court sentences are based on witness statements (with the possible exception of executions in Krepiecki Forest, to which we shall return later).

Orthodox historiography's allegations of the mass extermination of tens or even hundreds of thousands of people in Majdanek are not only not supported by any documentation whatsoever, but are also refuted by a number of verifiable facts.

a) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Registered Inmates

As we have already noted earlier,[234] Polish historiography itself demonstrates with numerous examples that the sick inmates in Majdanek were *not* exterminated. We remind the reader of the camp for disabled Soviet ex-servicemen, established in 1943 and also mentioned in the July 3, 1944, letter[235] of the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin; of the war-disabled there, 1,250 were transferred to Mauthausen on July 7, 1944, and 500 were still there when the Red Army occupied the camp. We have also already mentioned the June 3, 1943, transfer, ordered by the WVHA, of malaria patients from Auschwitz to Majdanek. The camp physician of Auschwitz I explained the reason for this transfer in the December 16, 1943, "Quarterly Report on Medical Services in the Concentration Camp Auschwitz":[236]

> *"To prevent the spread of malaria, an extermination of flies and mosquitoes was carried out with the insecticide GIGS at the end of the quarter-year to which this report pertains. The malaria patients, or inmates who have recovered from*

---

[234] See Chapter III.

[235] Letter of the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin to the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, *Amt III*, of July 3, 1944. *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. I, p. 1. See Chapter VIII.

[236] *GARF*, 7121-108-32, p. 97.

malaria treatment, were transferred to the Lublin concentration camp, which is considered to be freer of anopheles[237] *than Auschwitz."*

There can be no doubt about the accuracy of this explanation, since it would have been quite nonsensical to spare these sick inmates the trip into the gas chambers of Birkenau, only to send them into the gas chambers of Majdanek!

Towards the end of its existence, Majdanek was at times turned into a veritable sickbay. As early as 1944, many sick inmates were sent there from other camps:

2,993 from Dachau (January 8 and 17, February 6); approximately 3,000 from Buchenwald (January and February); approximately 800 from Ravensbrück (January and February); approximately 2,500 from Neuengamme (January 26, March 13); 2,700-3,000 from Sachsenhausen (January 26, March 16); 300 from Flossenbürg (March 11).[238] This explains the extremely high mortality in Majdanek in March 1944. In the course of the evacuation, the surviving patients were transferred to Auschwitz: on April 9, 1944, 1,980 sick inmates arrived there, 99 of whom died *en route*;[239] on April 16, 988 sick women with 38 children were assigned to the infirmary in Sector BIIa of Birkenau.[240] The last patients who were fit to be transported were taken out of Majdanek by bus on July 22, together with 30 women and children.[241] These facts disprove the allegation that sick inmates in Majdanek were put to death.

Beyond that, there were many young children in Majdanek who naturally could not be put to work. In early 1943 the higher SS authorities even made plans to establish a regular Children's Camp there. In the western regions of the Soviet Union, partisan warfare had turned many children into orphans, and the Command of Army Unit South turned to the *Reichsführer*-SS with the request to decide on their fate. On January 6, 1943, Himmler ordered that "racially worthless" children were to be turned over to the economic enterprises in the concentration camps, where they would be trained to work and raised to be obedient and disciplined. Himmler entrusted Pohl with the task of setting up a collection camp for children and minors from the occupied Soviet territories. Pohl chose Compound V of Majdanek for this purpose, and informed Himmler of his decision on January 25. But this project was never put into effect, perhaps due to engineering problems or to squabbling over responsibilities among various authorities.[242]

---

[237] Malaria-transmitting mosquito.
[238] Zofia Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 116. See Chapter III.
[239] Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 122), p. 752.
[240] *Ibid.*, p. 757.
[241] Zofia Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 111), p. 127.
[242] Zofia Murawska, "Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku" (Children in the Majdanek Concentration Camp), in: *ZM,* X, 1980, pp. 141f.

As of 1943, numerous transports of White Russian women and children arrived in Majdanek. Zofia Murawska has partly reconstructed the events in question. According to her, the first transport arrived in the Lublin camp on June 13, 1943. The next group, of 61 women and children, was received on October 9. Approximately 200 children between the ages of 2 and 10 years were brought in on October 31, and roughly 2,000 women and children of various ages two months later.[243]

On the intervention of the Polish Red Cross, 2,167 people (957 children and 1,210 women) were released from the camp between July 19 and September 20, 1943. The children, who were in a very poor state of health, were then admitted to the hospital in Lublin, where a high percentage especially of the youngest among them died: 44 of 134 children up to two years of age died, 35 of 173 between the ages of three and five, and 4 of 75 between the ages of six and ten.[244]

Since the hospitals of Lublin, like the entire city, were under SS control, it is logical to assume that they were discharged to the civilian hospitals to promote their recovery.

b) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Jews

Unfitness to work was allegedly also a reason for extermination where the Jews who were deported to Majdanek were concerned. This presupposes that only those who were fit to work were admitted to the camp and registered. However, this assumption is not supported by so much as a single document. Another factor that speaks against it is that at least a part of the Jews brought to Majdanek from the Warsaw ghetto were admitted as a body, without any selection.[245] The Düsseldorf Court, which found itself faced with the task of reconciling this fact with the extermination theory, dreamed up the following explanation:[246]

> *"In spring 1943, when the mass transports primarily of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto arrived in the camp and, unlike in previous times, included not only many*

---

[243] *Ibid.*, p. 145.

[244] *Ibid.*, pp. 148f.

[245] In other cases, the selection was performed in Treblinka, even though according to the official 'Holocaust' literature that camp was "strictly an extermination camp"! T. Berenstein and Rutkowski (*op. cit.*, note 115) comment: "A few transports from Warsaw arrived in Lublin via Treblinka; a selection of the deportees had been carried out in Treblinka." The authors also mention that in February 1943, 104 Jewesses were sent to Majdanek from Treblinka, and similarly, in March of the same year, 35 Dutch Jews were sent there from Sobibór (also "strictly an extermination camp"! *op. cit.*, note 115, p. 16). And finally, Leszczyńska reports that 1,700 Jewesses were sent to Majdanek from Bełżec (the third "strict extermination camp"! *op. cit.*, note 110, p. 189). According to the statements of Rudolf Vrba, a transport of Slovak Jews that arrived in Majdanek on June 16, 1942 was selected at the Lublin train station; only those who were judged fit to work were taken into the camp (*APMO*, RO, t.XXa, pp. 37f).

[246] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 405.

older people but also numerous mothers with children, the immediate liquidation of all these people 'useless for labor purposes' was no longer always possible due to the 'limited' capacity of the gas chambers and the cremation facilities. From time to time this forced the camp administration to temporarily admit Jewish mothers and children to the Women's Compound, and to send the children to the gas chambers only later, when a 'suitable opportunity' arose."

This attempt at an explanation is downright pathetic. After all, the facilities considered by the court to be execution gas chambers had a total "batch" capacity of 600 adults,[247] and the rest of the new arrivals marked for death could simply have been shot in Krepiecki Forest.

Since the Jews who were admitted to the camp without being 'selected' were registered normally, their 'belated' murder would have had an impact on the 'natural' mortality in the camp, but such was not the case.[248]

For November 1943, the Düsseldorf Court remarked:

"The barracks to the right housed Jewish workmen, supposedly from Czechoslovakia [sic!]*, together with their families which also included children and toddlers."*

This also does not agree with the theory of selection and the extermination of children and other people unfit to work!

On Compound V there were two barracks that served to house pregnant Jewesses and small children, which represents another blow against the extermination theory. In an attempt to explain this incongruity, the eyewitnesses claim that the sanitary conditions in these barracks defied description and that the inhabitants of these barracks were all gassed within three weeks anyway;[249] if this were true, then there would have been no reason for these two barracks to have existed in the first place, since there could have been no reason to register the women and children already marked for death, rather than "selecting" and killing them immediately upon their arrival.

c) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Poles

According to Polish historiography, this category included, first and foremost, partisans, hostages, and citizens sentenced to death by Special Courts for acts of resistance against the occupation power. Even though these executions are not documented, we have no doubt that such took place, given the political climate at that time.

As an aside, the autopsies conducted by the Polish-Soviet Commission on the 733 bodies discovered in Krepiecki Forest showed that 349 of the dead exhibited bullet wounds.[250] In this particular instance we do not question the credibility of the Commission's claims. We do not know whether some of

---

[247] *Ibid.*, v. I, p. 80.
[248] *Ibid.*, v. II, p. 463.
[249] Zofia Murawska, *op. cit.* (note 242), p. 144.
[250] Communiqué…, *op. cit.* (note 195), p. 13.

these execution victims may have been Majdanek inmates sentenced to death for violations of camp rules.

How many Poles were killed in this way is not known. Marszałek speaks of approximately 10,000,[251] but this figure (based exclusively on eyewitness testimony) is likely to be inflated for propaganda reasons. The Düsseldorf Court mentioned 10 transports, each with 30 to 50 persons to be executed.[252] The actual figure may very well have been higher.

[251] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 135.
[252] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 505.

Chapter V: The Crematoria of Majdanek

1. History of the H. Kori Company

The two crematoria installed in the Majdanek concentration camp were equipped with furnaces manufactured by the firm H. Kori,[253] headquartered in Berlin, Potsdam Street no. 111. This company, established in 1887, soon specialized on the construction of incineration furnaces for the elimination of animal cadavers. It constructed the first facility of this type in autumn of 1892 in the Nuremberg slaughter house.

In November 1901, at a meeting of the Brandenburg Provincial Medical Board, Dr. Th. Weyl suggested cremating the bodies of the victims of the plague epidemic raging there at that time. He consulted the engineer Hans Kori, who had relevant experience. Kori replied that he could set up a cremation oven, valued at 2,750 marks, within 36 hours and put it into operation immediately.[254] We do not know whether such a facility was then actually set up.

By 1905 the firm Kori had installed 55 "animal cadaver incineration ovens"; nine years later the figure had already risen to 160.[255] The company's activities gradually expanded to include the construction of facilities to incinerate all kinds of garbage. By 1927 the number of such installations sold by Kori was about 3,500.[256]

Not until relatively late did Kori begin building crematoria. At that time the German market in this area was controlled by four companies. In early 1925, 142 cremation furnaces existed in Germany. Of these, the firm Richard Schneider-Didier, Stettin, had manufactured 64, the firm Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach 42, the firm J. A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt 21, and the firm Wilhelm Ruppmann of Stuttgart 15.[257] The first two companies were in decline at that time, while Topf was enjoying rapid growth. Kori managed, albeit with difficulty, to secure a share of the market by spending the first five years of its ac-

---

[253] *"Technisches Büro und Fabrik für Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen. Kesseleinmauerungen – Schornsteinbau. Glüh-, Schmelz-, Muffel- und Wärmeöfen, sowie sämtliche Feuerungsanlagen der Metallindustrie, Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien."*

[254] To the German Reichstag. Petition of February 20, 1902, regarding cremation of the bodies of plague victims. Enclosure II.

[255] "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele," by engineer H. Kori, Berlin, in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 1, issue 8, 1924, p. 115.

[256] H. Kori GmbH, Berlin. *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art.* Advertising brochure from 1927. *APMM*, VI-9a, v. 1.

[257] *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 2, issue 6, 1925, p. 90.

tivities as manufacturer of crematoria by also installing many furnaces: two in 1926 in Hagen (Westphalia), one in 1927 in the crematorium of Weissenfels, and another two in 1930 in the crematorium of Schwerin.[258] By the early 1930s Topf had become the leading manufacturer of such furnaces, while Kori was in last place behind the companies Gebrüder Beck, Schneider-Didier and Ruppmann.[259]

Nonetheless the contribution of the company's founding engineer, Hans Kori, to the development of cremation technology in Germany was very significant. The Prussian law of September 14, 1911, permitted only the hot-air cremation method devised by Friedrich Siemens (the so-called "completely indirect process"), in which the body was turned to ash in the recuperator by air heated to 1,000°C without the generator's combustion products being allowed to enter the muffle. In February 1924 Kori turned to the Berlin-Schönberg police headquarters with the request to revise the law of September 14, 1911. From his experience with his animal cadaver incinerators, where the cadavers were exposed directly to the generator's combustion products, Kori had found that this method required considerably less fuel than the "completely indirect process."

The engineer explained that the reasons which had prompted the passing of the law in question had not been valid, if only because the body was loaded into the oven together with the coffin; once the coffin had caught fire, it naturally envelops the body in flames. Besides, once the body's moisture content had evaporated, it burned by itself. Another factor was that during the "completely indirect process" the temperature dropped sharply while the body fluids evaporated; this could only be avoided by channeling the generator's combustion products into the combustion chamber.

Therefore, Kori proposed that the "direct process" should also be legally recognized as a legitimate cremation process. The Berlin police headquarters notified the Ministry of the Interior, which showed lively interest. On July 19, 1924, Kori sent them a detailed report on his proposal.[260] The matter was investigated by the Berlin Association for Fuel Conservation, which assessed Kori's proposal favorably. The Ministry of the Interior seconded this opinion and passed a decree on October 24, 1924, declaring the "intermittently direct introduction of generator gases into the corpse chamber" to be legally acceptable.[261]

---

[258] *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928,* Königsberg Pr., 1928, p. 82; *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Stadt Hagen/Westf.; Einäscherungsöfen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin* (advertising brochure from the 1930s). *APMM*, VI-9a, v. 1.

[259] Friedrich Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur,* yr. 54, issue 24, 1931, p. 370.

[260] *Op. cit.* (note 255), pp. 115-119.

[261] "Amtliches. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 2, issue 7,

Ironically enough, the most intense resistance to Kori's suggestion came from the Topf company,[262] which was to become Kori's chief competitor in the construction of cremation ovens for the German concentration camps in the early 1940s.

2. Structure and Function of the Coke-Fueled Kori Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The coke-fueled Kori furnace in the concentration camp Mauthausen which was put into operation on May 4, 1940, was probably the first model of the furnaces designed by Kori for the concentration camps.

The furnace stands on a brick platform, with its right side adjoining the wall of the service room. A typical double door for closing the muffle is at the front.

The muffle is equipped with a grate of three bars made of fire-resistant firebrick. They run crosswise and are joined in the middle by a bar running lengthwise. Underneath the grate is the ash pit, which may be closed off by a small door at the front. The generator is located at the back of the furnace section; the small door through which it is stoked, as well as the firing door beneath it, are located on the left side of the furnace.

The firing grate consists of 14 cast-iron bars and two crossbars for support. The supply shaft for the generator opens onto a sloping grate of broad bars, constructed in such a way that not only coke, but wood as well, can be used as fuel. No auxiliary devices are mounted on the furnace's back wall. The system for drawing off the flue gases includes an opening on the muffle vault in the front part of the oven as well as a horizontal smoke channel that can be shut with a metal damper. The system for loading the corpse consists of the bier, of a device on wheels to support it, as well as of a "firebrick barrier"; the latter is a device for closing off the body in the muffle.

The Kori oven to follow after this prototype was an improved model, which is why it was called the "improved cremation oven." We quote a May 18, 1943, letter from the Kori company to *Amt CIII* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office in which this model is advertised as follows:[263]

1925, p. 108.

[262] On December 24, 1924 the Topf company appealed the Ministry of the Interior's decree, but the appeal was rejected. *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 2, 1925, pp. 89-91 and 95, 96; issue 7, 1925, pp. 107f.

[263] Letter from the Kori company to engineer Waller of *Amt C III* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office. Archive of the Curatorship for the Concentration Camp Dachau Memorial, 660/41.

"Re. Cremation Ovens

Pursuant to our verbal discussion with you regarding the purchase of a basic cremation facility, we recommend to you our coal-fueled Improved Cremation Ovens, which have proven themselves very well in practical application to date. – For the construction project planned, we suggest two cremation ovens, but we recommend double-checking to confirm that these two ovens would suffice. The specific arrangement of the ovens must also be decided on, since this determines how the fittings and the anchor frame are set up. If possible, the oven should be located in a closed room and connected to an existing smokestack. – If the location for set-up has already been chosen, we would ask you to send us a plan of the site so that we may provide you with an appropriate layout. From the enclosed diagrams you can see the area required for the ovens with service and stoking areas. Diagram J.-No. 8998 shows the layout for two ovens, whereas Diagram J.-No. 9122 shows how four ovens were set up for Construction Project Dachau. Another diagram – J.-No. 9080 – shows your Lublin facility, with five cremation ovens and two fitted furnace chambers.

Regarding the cost of two crematoria, we are pleased to make you the following quotation:

1) 2 Improved Cremation Ovens of the latest design, with vaulted coffin chamber and horizontal ash pit floor, including all fittings, insertion, service and maintenance doors, air valves, heating fixtures for the main furnace unit and embers grate, the complete anchor frame of strong angle-iron rails and U-iron rails connected via anchor rails, all building materials i.e., high-quality firebrick form and regular bricks, refractory mortar, facing and backing bricks, brick mortar and cement, as well as complete installation by our heating engineer with the support of all technical assistants,
RM 4,500 each = RM 9,000.

In the event that the second oven is to be set up adjoining the first, the price for the second oven is reduced […] *to RM 4,050.*

However, this amount does not include the expenses for freight and carriage of the material to the site, traveling expenses for the installer, other traveling expenses, or posting rates. We would bill these expenses separately for your convenience.

Our cost estimate also excludes: extra construction-related tasks on-site, such as excavation, foundation for the ovens, construction of the room where the ovens are to be set up, as well as the flues from the ovens to the smokestack, and the stack itself.

As soon as the questions regarding location and set-up of the ovens have been resolved, we will be happy to provide you with a supplementary quotation for the manufacture of the flues.

To facilitate the loading of the bodies into the oven's incineration chamber, we suggest in addition:

1) 2 cremation carts, trough-shaped, with rollers and handles, RM 160.-- each
RM 320

2) 2 castered trestles to support the cremation carts, RM 75.-- each
RM 150

RM 470

We fully guarantee the effectiveness of the cremation furnaces to be supplied, as well as their stability, and also the supply of only first-rate materials and the quality of workmanship.

The cast-iron fittings and anchor hardware as well as the fireclay form bricks can be supplied on short notice if we are provided with a Wehrmacht waybill for this purpose.

To supply the iron furnace parts we require 1,460 kg [iron] *per furnace, i.e., 2,920 kg for two furnaces. Enclosed please find the requisition forms for the iron.*

Looking forward to hearing from you,

Heil Hitler!

H. KORI GmbH

Encl.: 3 diagrams – J.-No. 8998, J.-No. 9122, J.-No. 9080 –

Requisition form for iron."

Today the three diagrams enclosed with this letter are held in the Belgrade archives of the "State Commission for Investigation of the Crimes of the Occupiers as Well as Their Accomplices."

Diagram J.-No. 8998 was a project for the crematorium of the SS New Construction Office of the Concentration Camp Neuengamme, which had two furnaces connected to the chimney via an ordinary flue.

Diagram J.-No. 9122 shows the project on the basis of which the four furnaces of the new crematorium ("Barrack X") in Dachau were built. The two furnaces of the crematorium in the concentration camp Stutthof were structured similarly to the two central furnaces of the Dachau crematorium. The four furnaces of the crematorium in the concentration camp Sachsenhausen were of the same shape as the five-muffle furnace built later in Majdanek.

3. The Crematoria of the Majdanek Concentration Camp

a) Construction of the Crematoria

Even though none appears on any known blueprint from the Central Construction Office, the installation of a crematorium had been planned for Majdanek (then called "prisoner-of-war camp") as early as October 1941. The original project, which, however, was not put into effect until two years later, and then with only one modification, provided for five coke-fueled Kori furnaces which were to form a single unified brick unit. This is apparent from Diagram J.-No. 9079 of October 16, 1941.[264] In an October 23, 1941, letter to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, the Kori company described it as follows, with reference to exactly this diagram:[265]

[264] See Document 17.

[265] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.

"Our diagram, sheet 2 (J.-No. 9079), shows the solution to the space problem for a total of 5 cremation furnaces, of which furnace 5 in the middle is intended as reserve unit. In other words, only furnaces 1 through 4 are meant for regular use; they are built in two groups, with a common heating chamber located between two units for better utilization of the flue gases. Each group, consisting of two furnaces and one heating chamber, takes up an area of 4.80 x 3.00 m. The doors through which the bodies are loaded are at the upper front of the furnaces, and the service door for ash removal is located below them. Installed opposite them, i.e., at the upper back of the furnaces, is the fuel input, which is operated from the common maintenance and stoking area. The floor here is 0.40 m lower than in the anteroom, to which the stone steps to the left and right of the furnaces give access and which also equalize the difference in height. The joint flue for 2 furnaces each is located above the furnaces, with a diversion flue that permits channeling the flue gases either directly to the stack or through the heating chamber for purposes of utilizing the [heat from the] *flue gases."*

The aforementioned diagram shows only the incineration chamber, which measures 11.50 m × 14.50 m. The other locations, including the coke hopper, are only sketched in. The following diagram, J.-No. 9080, dating from March 31, 1942,[266] shows the actual shape of the furnace. The facility corresponds to that on the earlier plan, with the exception of the system for drawing off the flue gases. This now consists of two flues opening into a single stack equipped with two flue pipes. Each of the two pipes is outfitted with a ventilator located in a room next to the incineration chamber.

We shall return to the structure and function of this installation later. According to the diagram, the crematorium measured 30 × 10 m. Of that, the incineration chamber took up 10 m × 16.30 m; besides that, there was also a mortuary 10 m × 5.50 m in size, a 3.75 m × 5.50 m room for inmates working in the crematorium, an office of the same size, a hallway measuring 2.50 m × 4.50 m, and a room for the supervisor of the crematorium; this room measured 4.50 m × 5 m.

Since the implementation of this project would have required a great deal of time, whereas the increasing number of deaths among the camp's inmates made a crematorium an ever more immediate necessity, the Central Construction Office decided to construct a temporary crematorium with two mobile, oil-fueled Kori furnaces. For this purpose, as we shall see, it adopted the project from the diagram of March 31, 1942, modifying it accordingly.

Only one document regarding the planning and construction of the first crematorium in the Majdanek concentration camp has been preserved. The few references the Polish literature makes to this topic[267] are all based on the August 14, 1947, statements of SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt.[268]

---

[266] See Document 18.

[267] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 55, 56; Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 33.

[268] Mußfeldt was promoted to SS-*Oberscharführer* on June 1, 1943. The relevant note of the Majdanek camp office (*GARF*, 7021-107-5, p. 283; cf. Document 26) includes the spelling

Mußfeldt stated that the two furnaces had been brought to Majdanek from the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, and that the crematorium was brought into service in June 1942[269] and remained in operation until late October of that year. As of November – Mußfeldt stated – no more cremations were carried out there because there was a lack of fuel, *i.e.*, oil, and in early 1943 the two furnaces were dismantled and taken over by the Central Construction Office.[270] After the old crematorium was shut down, and before the new one was brought into service, the bodies of those who died in the camp were buried in the woods. He himself, Mußfeldt stated, had been in charge of the unit that performed this work.[271]

Mußfeldt testified that both oil-fueled furnaces had been taken to the Płaszów labor camp near Cracow, but in fact one remained in the camp; today it is kept in the building of the new crematorium. Afterwards, the barrack where the first crematorium had been located was also torn down. Only its concrete floor remained after the camp was overrun. The first crematorium had been located in Intermediate Compound I, in front of the southeast side of the Laundry.[272] On the official plan of the Majdanek Memorial it is erroneously shown at the southeast corner of the Drying facility, a small barrack approximately 15 m × 8 m in size which said plan incorrectly shows as an inmate barrack of normal size.[273]

In late November 1942 the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek concentration camp decided to restructure the crematorium – or, more precisely, its furnace room; several alternatives were considered. The diagram of December 1, 1942, shows four mobile, oil-fueled furnaces, located in pairs to either side of a central brick chimney and connected to the latter via flues affixed above the furnaces.[274] Considering how scarce oil was at that time, this project seems rather unrealistic. In reply to an inquiry by the Central Construction Office, the Kori company suggested retaining the two old, oil-fueled furnaces and installing two further units of this type, albeit coke-fueled ones

---

"Mußfeld," which is also used in another German document. The latter originated in 1944 in Auschwitz; it is an undated pay sheet for NCOs and soldiers and begins with the name "Osch. (Oberscharführer) Mußfeld." However, the box marked "Receipt" on the same sheet contains the hand-written signature "Mußfeldt" (GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 96). For this reason we are using this spelling rather than "Mußfeld" or "Muhsfeldt," even though the latter incorrect spelling is consistently used in Polish subject literature.

[269] According to a German document, the Crematorium (Bldg. XV) was 80% complete on July 1, 1942 (*WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 3), but it is conceivable that the Furnace Room was already finished in June, so that Mußfeldt's statement may be correct.

[270] This claim by Mußfeldt contradicts SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone's report of January 20, 1943, according to which the two furnaces were still in operation at that time. We shall discuss the relevant section of the Krone Report later in this chapter.

[271] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), p. 140.

[272] See Document 4a and Photographs III, IV.

[273] See Document 7.

[274] See Document 20.

this time, which would require the addition of a coal generator in the rear section. The construction system is shown on Diagram J.-No. 9239.[275]

The diagram drawn up by Kori on December 10, 1942,[276] shows two possible configurations of the installations in the furnace room. In Sketch 1 they are set up lengthwise, and breadthwise in Sketch 2. Both options provide for two sets of adjoining furnace pairs, each with a brick stack located between the two units. The stack is rectangular; its exterior dimensions are 1.20 m × 1.40 m, its interior dimensions 0.40 m × 0.50 m. One of two furnace pairs is intended to be coal-fueled, the other is oil-fueled. No doubt the two furnaces already present were connected in this way.

The incineration chamber is 12 m × 10 m in size. The arrangement of the furnaces as per Sketch 1 agrees very well with the Central Construction Office's plan of November 23, 1942,[277] which shows an incineration chamber 12.15 m × 9.74 m in size, with two chimneys measuring 1.20 m × 1.20 m outside and 0.45 m × 0.45 m inside and aligned along the longitudinal axis of the incineration chamber. As noted above, this plan is nothing other than an adaptation of that of March 31, 1942, whose overall size (30 m × 10 m) and interior divisions were retained. The size of the incineration chamber was reduced to 9.74 m × 12.15 m because the two oil-fueled furnaces were less massive than the five coke-fueled ones that had been planned for originally. The mortuary, on the other hand, was enlarged to 9.46 m × 9.60 m. The sizes of the other subdivisions (inmates' room, office, hallway, and the room for the supervisor of the crematorium) remained the same.

Very soon, however, the Central Construction Office dropped its plan to restructure the crematorium's furnace room, and returned to its original project providing for the construction of five coke-fueled furnaces. On January 8, 1943, Kori sent *Hauptamt CIII* of the Economic-Administrative Main Office a letter in which it enclosed its quotation from April 9, 1942; this was based on five coke-fueled furnaces and drew on the diagram from October 16, 1941. The system for drawing off the flue gases had been modified and was set out in a diagram (J.-No. 9112) which, while it has been lost, was most likely identical to Diagram J.-No. 9080 of March 31, 1942.

In its letter of January 8, 1943, Kori stated that it had provided for two blower installations. The flue gases, it said, cooled in the course of their passage through the heating coils (this mechanism was used to heat the water), and this drop in temperature could adversely affect the strength of the draft during the summer months. (The strength of the draft depends primarily on the

[275] H. Kori GmbH, *Anbau einer Kohlenfeuerung am ölbeheizten Krematoriumsofen,* Berlin, Dec. 14, 1944. ÖDMM, N 17, no. 6.
[276] See Document 21.
[277] See Document 19.

temperature difference between the flue gases and the outside air; the warmer the latter, the less the temperature difference, therefore the weaker the draft.)

Kori added that the fittings for the furnaces were almost ready, and that it awaited the *Hauptamt CIII*'s order confirmation so that it could go ahead and order the refractory materials, which were being supplied by a company in Upper Silesia.[278]

On January 21, 1943, the Chief of the Central Construction Office sent the following telegram to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone of *Amt CIII* of the Economic-Administrative Main Office:[279]

> *"The Central Construction Office Lublin requests that diagrams be forwarded of the water heating installation for the 5 stationary incineration furnaces to be shipped here by Kori, so that preliminary work can be completed."*

However, the new crematorium was not built until two months later. The first known diagram of the installation dates from June 24, 1943;[280] a diagram titled "Sketch of the Crematorium for Concentration Camp Lublin,"[281] drawn up five days later, on June 29, shows a T-shaped building and gives a view of it from a 'bird's-eye' perspective. The roof section is labeled:

> *"Notes: bring mortuary to same level as boiler house. Coal shed must have same width as dissection room. Therefore, same elevation of roof ridge, and clean roof shape!"*

In August 1944, following an examination of the building, the Polish-Soviet Commission drew up a plan of the crematorium[282] which reveals the following:

Where its exterior dimensions and the arrangement of its subdivisions are concerned, the long section of the crematorium, where the furnaces were located, was constructed as per Diagram J.-No. 9080 of March 31, 1942. This section indeed measured 10 m × 30 m,[283] while the sizes of the interior subdivisions had been slightly modified: The mortuary was 9.40 m × 5.70 m in size, the incineration chamber 9.40 m × 16.80 m, the inmates' room 5.46 m × 3.40 m, the office 5.46 m × 3.40 m, the hallway 4.30 m × 3.30 m, and the room for the supervisor of the crematorium 4.30 m × 3.40 m.

Two symmetrical annexes of 10 m × 10 m each were added to this section, joining crossways with the mortuary, so that together with the mortuary they formed a T-shape whose upper, lengthways part also measured 30 m. The annex on the side where the furnaces were located consisted of one single section, the coal shed; the annex located opposite, on the side of the chimney, was subdivided into five sections, the purpose of which is only known for three:

---

[278] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, p. 250. See Document 22.
[279] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.
[280] See Document 23.
[281] See Document 24.
[282] See Document 25.
[283] According to the measurements taken by the Commission, the length was 29.89 m.

the dissection room (3.35 m × 5.70 m), the bath (3 m × 2.20 m) and the washroom (3 m × 1.35 m).

The Polish-Soviet Commission christened the remaining rooms "Pre-Dissecting Room" and "Gas Chamber." The latter room measured 6.10 m × 5.62 m and allegedly served as a Zyklon B gas chamber for murdering human beings. Of course, even if only from a technical point of view, the use of this room for such a purpose would have been utter madness, as we shall show later.[284] In actual fact it was probably a sort of funeral parlor or urn room.[285] The room which the Polish-Soviet Commission dubbed "Pre-Dissecting Room," to which the main door gave access and which one perforce had to cross to get from the dissecting room to the supposed funeral parlor or urn room, was nothing more than a relatively large anteroom.

b) The Structure of the New Crematorium

The Polish-Soviet Commission provided the following description of the new crematorium as it appeared in July and August 1944:[286]

> *"The furnaces for cremating dead bodies are located in the southeastern part of the concentration camp at a distance of 60 m from the internees' living barracks. The building's yard is behind a triple barbed-wire barrier serving primarily to contain the inmates. The yard fencing consists of two rows of barbed wire, 3 m high.*[287] *The yard covers an area of 3,600 m² (60 x 60 m). The layout of the entire complex is T-shaped and divided into 12 major rooms; further, a wing had been set up around the chimney to house the blowers.*
>
> *At the time the building was examined, it was found that all wooden parts of the building were burned, and the room formerly used to lay out the corpses /No. 4/ as well as the furnace room /No. 1/ contained numerous charred corpses. Only those facilities and building parts of brick, concrete and reinforced concrete survived the conflagration, including:*
>
> *a) The incineration furnaces with the upper smoke flue and connector flue;*
> *b) Smokestack with two blowers;*
> *c) The concrete gas chamber with reinforced concrete overhang and two small windows on the mortuary side;*
> *d) Brick wall separating the bath and the washroom from the pre-dissecting room;*
> *e) Brick wall separating the dissecting room from the pre-dissecting room;*
> *f) Part-brick walls outside the entrance to the bath, and*
> *g) Foundations, brick bases and concrete floors for all 12 rooms mentioned, and the dissecting room table mounted on a stone base.*
>
> *The buildings not affected by the fire and adjoining the burned facilities, as well as the aforementioned separate rooms which survived entirely intact, allowed*

---

[284] See Chapter VI.
[285] See the photograph of the urns in T. Mencel's book, *op. cit.* (note 23); the photograph is on an unnumbered page.
[286] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 235-237.
[287] The crematorium was located outside the camp fence, and had its own enclosure.

the reconstruction of an outline sketch of all buildings after on-site measurements, an assessment of the purpose of each object, and a schematic representation of the technical function of the incineration furnaces.

Listing of the rooms:

# of the rooms, as per layout plans	Description of rooms	Dimensions	Area in m^2
1	Incineration room	16.80 x 9.40	157.92
2	Dissection room	5.70 x 3.45	19.67
3	Gas chamber	6.10 x 5.62	34.28
4	Morgue	9.40 x 5.70	53.58
5	Fuel room	9.70 x 9.40	91.18
6	Pre-Dissection room	6.55 x 3.55	23.25
7	Bath	3.00 x 2.20	6.60
8	Washroom	3.00 x 1.35	4.05
9	Blower room	6.20 x 5.25	32.55
10	Room	5.56 x 3.40	18.56
11	"	5.46 x 3.30	18.02
12	"	4.30 x 3.40	14.62
13	Hallway	4.30 x 3.30	14.19

The block of incineration furnaces is set up in the Incineration Room /No. 1/ and consists of 5 chambers for the cremation of corpses and 2 utility chambers for exploiting the heat from the exhaust gases. /The installation of equipment in these utility chambers was not completed./

Dimensions of the incineration furnace block within the brickwork:

Length	11.60 m
Width	3.00 m
Height	1.90 m
Height of furnaces to upper smoke flue	2.64 m

Interior dimensions of the cremation furnaces:

Pre-heating furnace /a	$0.384m^3$
Incineration chamber /b	$0.834m^3$
Ash pit /c	$0.655m^3$
Cross-section of smoke flue /d	$0.216m^2$
Ash box /d	$0.0625m^3$
Ash box /d1	$0.0833m^3$
Area of grate in incineration chambers	$0.65m^2$

Materials used in the brickwork of the incineration furnaces: pre-heating furnace a), incineration chamber b), ash pit c), and smoke flue d) consist of DIN-brick.

The DIN-grating rails in the incineration chamber are melted and the firebrick is structurally deformed.

Some of the components in the upper horizontal channel are deformed, and melting has taken place in the lower part.

The base surface of the pit beneath the grate b) and the brick components of all door frames of the incineration furnaces are of firebrick. The exterior walls of the furnaces are of red brick.

The entire construction of the incineration block is held together at the top and bottom by 4 horizontal and 20 vertical anchor bolts and is reinforced by iron girders (No. 10).

The heating system and the ash pits of the furnaces are closed off with cast-iron double doors. The furnaces contain a large number of charred bones. In front of each oven there are iron rolling tracks in the form of vertical frames with two rollers. Five metal gurneys are present by the furnaces, four of which have suffered heat deformation due to the fire. Metal rods are next to the furnaces."

4. Structure and Function of the Cremation Furnaces

a) The Coke-Fueled Furnaces

The coke-fueled five-muffle furnaces of the Majdanek concentration camp[288] consist of two pairs of muffles to either side of one central muffle.[289] Two heating chambers are installed between the two pairs to either side. The construction of the individual furnaces reveals additional modifications as compared to the furnaces of Dachau and Sachsenhausen. The standard double door through which the bodies were loaded is located at the front of the furnace; it measures 0.55 m × 0.65 m and exhibits the typical round ports for observing the cremation process and for supplying air to aid this process. The incineration chamber is 0.77 m wide and 0.67 m high. A fireproof grate of 9 pairs of crossbeams of standard type forms the bottom. The muffle's utilizable depth is 2.17 m.

Beneath the fireproof grate is the ash pit, whose front section is equipped with an embers grate. The ash pit can be closed off at the front by two doors. The upper one, located directly below the door for loading the corpse, allows the operator to use a scraper to reach pieces of the body which have dropped through the gaps of the fire grate and to drag them onto the afterburn grate, where they burn up completely. The second door, located beneath the first, allows removal of the ashes. On the sides of the upper door there are two air valves which close the vents of the two air channels through which combustion air enters the muffle.

These air channels run horizontally through the furnace brickwork, whence they turn off at right angles upward, and again at a level with and parallel to the muffle, to which they are connected by means of four 8 cm × 8 cm openings – two on either side.

The generator is located at the rear of the furnace; the main heating system consists of a level grate 0.68 m × 0.63 m = 0.43 m² in size. Without blower

[288] See Document 18.
[289] See Photograph VI.

pressure, approximately 50 kg of coke fuel could be burned on this grate per hour. At the rear of the furnace there is a double door, the so-called generator stoking shaft door, and the firing door.

The firebrick is 12 cm thick. The flue gases are drawn off in a manner very similar to that for the furnaces of the Sachsenhausen camp, with the one difference that the muffle is directly connected, via a vertical pipe, to the horizontal smoke channel in the upper part of the brickwork. Two cleaning hatches are located on either side of the smoke channel.

Six smoke exhaust dampers of 0.60 m × 0.45 m each are located in this smoke exhaust. Two heating chambers are installed between furnaces 1 & 2 and 3 & 4; each chamber consists of two sections, each of which is equipped with a heating coil with 15 m² surface area, for heating water. These heating coils are connected to two horizontal pipes installed outside the furnace; the connections are made by 8 vertical pipes of smaller diameter. An observation hatch is installed beneath the second horizontal pipe. These two pipes were connected to two boilers located above the two heating chambers. If five furnaces were in operation, this provided a heating surface of 30 m², with an hourly output of 300,000 Kcal (1.2 million BTU). In this way enough hot water for 50 showers could be supplied; if these showers were in use 20 hours a day, then given an effective shower time of 5 minutes and five shower cycles per hour, 5,000 to 6,000 people could take a shower each day.[290]

The flue gases from furnaces 1 and 2 (and potentially 5) and from numbers 3 and 4 crossed the heating chamber from top to bottom, giving off their heat to the heating coil, thereby producing hot water. They then entered two underground smoke exhausts 0.70 m × 0.75 m in diameter, which led to two blowers. These consisted of a pipe and an elbow, and a horizontal damper to close the system off, as well as a blower and a motor. Each blower was connected to one of the two draft pipes into which the chimney was subdivided.

The system for loading the body consisted of the gurney, the rollers and the castered trestles, whereas the firebrick damper is absent.

In the front, beneath the loading door, the muffles exhibit two doors, one above the other, because the afterburn chambers are equipped with an afterburn grate. The upper door allows an operator to move body parts which have dropped through the muffle grate into the afterburn chamber, onto the afterburn grate; the lower door allows removal of the ashes.

The generators are located at the rear of the furnace, where the generator filling shafts and (directly beneath these) the stoking doors are installed; the latter give access to the firing grates.

The system for drawing off the combustion gases consists of an opening in the muffle vault in the front part of the furnace. This arrangement recalls the

---

[290] Letter from the Kori company to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, October 23, 1941. *APMM*, sygn. 9a, v. 1, pp. 3f.

design of the furnaces at Dachau, with the difference that the smoke exhaust is installed inside the brickwork above the furnace and runs along the entire furnace. At the ends of this set-up there are two doors, one to permit observation and one to facilitate cleaning the smoke exhaust.

The latter is connected via special openings to two heating chambers between Furnaces 1 & 2, and 3 & 4, respectively, which in turn are connected via openings in the bottom to two smoke exhausts installed in the floor of the furnace room.

The two smoke exhausts lead into the right and left chimney pipe, respectively. The chimney was about 20 m tall and equipped with two draft pipes whose arrangement is shown on Diagram J.-No. 9098.

The new crematorium was not brought into service until January 1944. Nonetheless the five furnaces had technical flaws, which Karl Müller, the Kori company's master installer, listed precisely. On February 4, 1944, Hans Kori sent the command of the Majdanek camp a long letter, explaining the reasons for these flaws and giving instructions on how to remedy them.[291]

b) The Oil-Fueled Furnaces

The structure and function of the mobile oil-fueled Kori cremation furnace are well explained in a diagram which the Institute for Heat and Fuel Technology of the Cracow Mining Academy drew of the furnace at Trzebionka, a satellite camp of Auschwitz, which it no doubt based on original documents from Kori.[292] Furnaces of this type were installed in Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Groß-Rosen and Ravensbrück, among others. The two furnaces in the first crematorium of Majdanek were of this type.

The furnace,[293] which is shaped like a muffle, is lined with sheet iron on the outside. At the front we find the standard double door for loading the bodies. Beneath is the door to the ash pit, on whose sides two air valves are affixed to admit the air necessary for combustion. The incineration system is the same as that for the coke-fueled furnace.

The nozzle of the main oil burner is in the rear part of the muffle. The muffle grate consists of 20 fireclay rods resting on two rails and joined in the middle. The grate ends 25 cm short of the rear wall.

Underneath the grate is the ash pit, under whose rear wall the nozzle for the auxiliary oil burner is located. Above, at the inside left of the furnace, the blower and electric motor are installed; they supply the two incineration chambers, located towards the back of the furnace, with the needed combustion air via pipes. Beside the blower, in the right-hand part of the furnace, is

---

[291] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1, pp. 25f.

[292] *Obozowe krematorium w Trzebionce* (The Camp Crematorium of Trzebionka), *APMO*, nr. Neg. 6671.

[293] See Photograph VII.

the oil reservoir, whence the fuel travels to two combustion chambers through a pipe of smaller diameter. At the lower right side of the furnace is an observation port, above which the air valve for the ash pit is located.

The system for drawing off the flue gases consists of an opening on the muffle vault towards the front of the furnace, and a short smoke channel leading from the furnace into a small pipe. The latter is square and of cast-iron; a regular chimney is installed on top of it, in the form of a cast-iron pipe. The bodies were loaded via a castered trestle, just as for the coke-fueled furnaces.

5. Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces

a) Capacity of the Coke-Fueled Furnaces

In August 1944, the Polish-Soviet Commission of engineers, including the engineers Kelles-Krause, Teljaner, and Grigorev, examined the cremation furnaces of Majdanek. They then drew up a technical expert report, concluding as follows:[294]

"a) The temperature in the cremation chambers was 1,500 °Celsius;

b) Loading the bodies into the furnaces and cleaning the ash pits took no longer than three minutes;

c) Four 'treated' bodies – i.e., bodies whose arms and legs had been chopped off – could be burned at one time, together with the cut-off extremities;[295]

d) The time required for cremating such a load did not exceed 12 minutes;

Therefore, when the furnaces were operating 24 hours a day, their capacity for this period amounted to ((24 x 60 x 4 x 5) / 15 =) 1,920 bodies."

According to this report, the capacity of the furnaces depended on the following factors:

- the temperature in the incineration chamber;
- the time required to load the bodies;
- the number of bodies burned at one time;
- the time required to incinerate a 'load'.

Since these factors are interdependent, we must examine all of them together.

The experts claimed that the coke-fueled cremation furnaces of Majdanek had a normal operating temperature of 1,500 °Celsius, but technically this is incorrect. A recognized authority in this field, engineer Richard Kessler, who

---

[294] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. See Document 27. The numbers mean: 24 hours, 60 minutes, 4 corpses, 5 muffles, 15 minutes (cremation time).

[295] The crematorium staff's notional practice of cutting the arms and legs off the corpses prior to cremation will be discussed later.

carried out a series of test cremations in the crematorium of Dessau, emphasizes:[296]

> *"Loading temperatures of 1,200 to 1,500 °Celsius, though they are frequently mentioned in reports about crematory operations (the publication 'Die Flamme' even mentioned 2,000 degrees) would seem to be incorrectly estimated, not measured temperatures. At temperatures such as these, both the bones and the firebrick material would soften and fuse with each other. The most expedient loading temperatures, as determined in the Dessau tests, are between 850 and 900 °Celsius."*

Contrary to what the experts appointed by the Polish-Soviet Commission claim, the fireclay brickwork of the muffles is still in good shape even today and shows no trace of any such fusion. This becomes apparent from a comparison with the brickwork of the two generators in the Topf double-muffle furnace of Gusen. Besides, the smoke exhaust dampers were of fireclay, not cast iron.

The experts arrived at the time required for cremation on the basis of an "Orientation Diagram to Determine the Time for Cremation of Bodies in Various Cremation Furnaces, Depending on Temperature," which they enclosed with their report. This diagram starts with a muffle temperature of 800 °Celsius and goes up to 1,500 degrees. The relationship between temperature and incineration time is represented as follows:

800°C	120 mins	(Klingenstierna furnace)
900°C	105 mins	"
1,000°C	90 mins	(Siemens furnace)
1,100°C	75 mins	"
1,200°C	60 mins	(Schneider furnace)
1,300°C	45 mins	"
1,400°C	30 mins	"
1,500°C	15 mins	"

Which sources the experts based this on remains a mystery, but it is a fact that the times given for temperatures over 1,000 degrees are ludicrous.

The diagram mentioned above attributes to the Klingenstierna furnace a cremation time of 120 minutes at a temperature of 800 degrees, to the Siemens furnace a time of 90 minutes at 1,000 degrees, and to the Schneider furnace a time of 60 minutes at 1,200 degrees.

These three furnace types were designed according to the principle of the "indirect process," wherein the body was exposed only to heated air. In this process, air passed through the recuperators or regenerators, which were heated to a temperature of 1,000 degrees, and then, heated to the same temperature, it entered the muffle, where it effected the incineration of the corpse. Ac-

---

[296] Richard Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache,* Königsberg Pr., 1930, p. 136.

cording to the architect E. Beutinger, cremation in the Siemens furnace of Gotha took 90 minutes at a temperature of 900 °Celsius, 60 to 90 minutes at 1,000 degrees in the Klingenstierna furnaces, and 45 to 90 minutes at 1,000 degrees in the Schneider furnaces.[297]

According to a report of the Stuttgart Municipal Planning Department and Building Control Office about 48 cremations carried out between July 20 and September 15, 1909, in a hot-air cremation furnace of the Wilhelm Ruppmann type, the maximum temperature achieved in the incineration chamber was 1,120 °C.[298]

In the course of the test cremations carried out by Richard Kessler between November 1, 1926, and January 12, 1927, in the crematorium of Dessau in a furnace manufactured by the firm of Gebrüder Beck (it was an improvement on the Klingenstierna model), a maximum temperature of 1,100 °Celsius was attained in the cremation chamber, but only for a short time, namely while the coffin burned up.[299]

Therefore, it is certain that temperatures greater than 1,100 degrees were hardly ever reached in the cremation chambers of the civilian crematoria to which the Soviet experts referred. Temperatures of 1,500 degrees could only have been reached directly above the generator grate.[300]

This means that the figures given in the Soviet diagram for temperatures greater than 1,000 degrees were nothing more than unfounded extrapolations.

The experts committed another untenable extrapolation in the context of the 'loading' of the furnaces, *i.e.*, the introduction of the corpses into the incineration chamber. Since the simultaneous cremation of two or more bodies in one muffle in civilian crematoria was forbidden (after all, the ashes were to go to the deceased's next-of-kin), the subject literature contains no information about such multiple cremations. Accordingly, the Soviet experts perforce based their diagram on data from the cremation of single bodies and then incorrectly extrapolated these onto the hypothetical cremation of multiple bodies in one and the same muffle. The fact that the results thus obtained are completely wrong is easily proven with reference to the Kori-built furnaces for the cremation of animal cadavers. While such a comparison may seem sacrilegious, we cannot help but draw it, since it does provide reliable information regarding the time that would be required for the cremation of multiple bodies in one muffle.

---

[297] E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung,* Leipzig: Carl Scholtze Verlag, 1911, pp. 106, 110, 113, 115.

[298] E. Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung,* Stuttgart: Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, 1922, p. 37.

[299] Richard Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 4, issue 9, 1927, p. 155.

[300] Hans Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," special reprint of the periodical *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen,* yr. 10, issue 6, 1926, p. 3.

It should be noted at the start that the furnaces for incinerating animal cadavers were more efficient facilities for cremating organic material than the crematoria were, since the only factor to consider in their design was maximum economy. Kori manufactured eight such incinerators of various sizes. Model 2b, whose incineration chamber measured 1.38m² (which approximates that of the Kori crematoria, where the corresponding area was 1.5m²), was able to reduce a maximum of 450 kg flesh to ashes in an eight-hour period; the process required 170 kg of coal.[301] This corresponds to the incineration of one kg of flesh in 64 seconds at a consumption of 0.37 kg coal. Accordingly, the cremation of several bodies with the maximum total weight possible – 450 kg – would have required approximately 74 minutes and 24.6 kg coal per 70-kg body.

The largest animal cadaver incinerator manufactured by Kori had a capacity of 900 kg flesh in 13.5 hours. The process required 300 kg coal. This corresponds to an incineration time of 54 seconds and a coal consumption of 0.333 kg per kilo of flesh.[301] To simultaneously cremate 13 bodies weighing (900÷13=) 69.2 kg each, the process in this furnace would have required an average of 62 minutes and 23 kg fuel per body.

Based on this data, we can conclude with certainty:

a) the average minimum time to cremate a body weighing approximately 70 kg was roughly 62 minutes;
b) increasing the load (450 kg for Model 2b, 900 kg for Model 4b) resulted in maximum savings of approximately 12% fuel and 16% time.

Thus, experimental evidence shows that the simultaneous cremation of multiple bodies in one and the same muffle would have increased the capacity of the Majdanek crematoria only by an insignificant degree.

These data are confirmed by the testimony of Erich Mußfeldt, who stated in this context:[302]

> *"Only one body was inserted into each muffle; cremation took about one hour."*

This is also exactly how long it took to cremate a body in the Topf furnaces of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[303]

To summarize: since no cremation furnace achieves temperatures greater than 1,000 °Celsius in the cremation chamber, and since the insertion of multiple bodies into one muffle would have increased the cremation time by almost the same factor, the Soviet diagram is devoid of any scientific value.

---

[301] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen,* Halle a.S.: Verlag von Carl Marhold, 1905, p. 43.

[302] *APMO*, ZO, sygn. D-pr-20/61a, p. 76: "Do jedney retorty wkladano tylko jedne zwłoki, spalenie ich trwało około 1 godziny."

[303] Carlo Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), pp. 373-412.

It should be emphasized that not even the experts appointed by the Polish-Soviet Commission dared suggest an incineration time of less than 60 minutes at the effective cremation temperatures. According to them, cremation took 75 minutes at 1,100 °C. Their own diagram shows that at the actual temperature (800 °C) a cremation takes no less than two hours!

The reason for the Polish-Soviet experts' grotesque exaggeration of the crematoria's capacity is obvious: if 600,000 bodies had really been incinerated in the new crematorium, as the Polish-Soviet Commission claimed, then the furnaces *had* to have an incredible capacity! Of course even the fantasy figure of 1,920 bodies (the capacity imputed by the Commission to the crematoria, an exaggeration 19 times greater than the actual fact) would not have sufficed to cremate 600,000 bodies: since the crematorium was not brought into service until January 1944 (we do not know on what day), and was thus operational for only six or at most barely seven months, then even operating at the aforementioned fantasy figure capacity it could hardly have managed more than 300,000 bodies.

Incidentally, to this day the new crematorium of Majdanek sports a plaque on which the capacity of the five furnaces is given as 1,000 per day. The actual figure is approximately one-tenth of that!

b) The Capacity of the Oil-Fueled Furnaces

Regarding the capacity of the two oil-fueled furnaces, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone, attached to *Amt CIII* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, wrote in his January 20, 1943, report, which we have already mentioned in Chapter III:[304]

> *"Crematorium.*
>
> *At this time two oil-fueled cremation furnaces are in operation. Together, these furnaces can dispose of some 100 bodies in a 12-hour period."*

This corresponds to a capacity of 4 bodies per hour. Pressac comments:[305]

> *"Comparing this capacity with that of the Topf double-muffle furnaces in Crematorium I of Auschwitz (which were more efficient than the furnaces of Majdanek), one finds that it is exaggerated to twice the actual capacity."*

Pressac's comparison is not sound, since oil-fueled furnaces most certainly did have a noticeably greater throughput capacity than coke-fueled ones. The reason for this is that in the former, the flame in the combustion chamber could be regulated independently of the furnace draft. As an aside, Mußfeldt also gave the capacity of each of the two oil-fueled furnaces as being approximately 100 bodies per 24 hours.[306]

---

[304] *APMM*, microfilm no. 816, p. 10.
[305] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. VII.
[306] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), p. 140.

The oil-fueled Kori furnace was designed to cremate one body at a time. Further, the fairly small openings in the grate (7.5 cm × 24 cm) show that the incineration of the body had to take place more or less completely in the incineration chamber before the small remnants could drop through the mentioned openings and into the ash pit. This means that the cremation process took approximately one hour from start to finish.

The two oil burners did ensure a steady and considerable supply of heat, and further, the temperature could be regulated and adjusted as needed for each stage of the cremation process. If one had aimed for the maximum temperature, and if one had made use of the scraper to push the dried-out and disintegrated body to the back of the muffle where it could drop through the 25 cm × 65 cm opening there into the afterburn chamber before the main cremation process was even complete, one could have reduced the time required for this main cremation process to about 30 to 40 minutes. This corresponds to the minimum time required in the main incineration chamber in today's state-of-the-art crematoria.[307] In practice, the normal cremation time could be cut in half since the main cremation process continued in the ash pit, so that this practically assumed the function of a second muffle. Whether or not two bodies could have been cremated at the same time in this way without an increase in the time required depends on the capacity of the two oil burners, which is not known. If these burners were powerful enough, the possibility of simultaneous cremation of two bodies in special cases – for example, given small or emaciated bodies[308] – can not be ruled out.

In such a case, the two bodies would have dried out in the muffle within half an hour, and incineration would then have finished in the ash pit in the same length of time.

6. The Polish-Soviet Commission's Forensic Report on the New Crematorium's Furnaces

In August 1944 the Polish-Soviet Commission appointed a committee of experts to draw up a forensic assessment of the furnaces in the new crematorium, or, more precisely, of the human remains that had been found there. We shall quote the salient points of their report:[309]

"Furnace No. 1

[307] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 303), p. 397.
[308] In such a case, the low calorific value of the bodies would be compensated for by the heat supplied by the two oil burners.
[309] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 256-259.

A small quantity of light-colored ash was found in this furnace, as well as some charred human bones, which have retained their structure well but crumble readily to ash when they are squeezed with the fingers. In the space beneath the grate of this furnace there is ash and a large number of gray, charred bones which fill the entire space under the grate, right up to the latter. In the ash pit of this furnace a small quantity of charred human bones was also found, mixed with coke fuel.

Furnace No. 2

Approximately 0.5m³ of gray ash as well as charred human bones were found in this furnace. Among the bones there is a large number of well-preserved heel bones, metacarpal bones, and individual metatarsal bones. There is also much ash and charred human bones in the space beneath the grate, including forearm, shoulder and finger phalanx bones, which have retained their shape well. The entire space beneath the grate is full of burned bones and ash.

Furnace No. 3

The furnace contains approximately 0.5m³ of gray ash as well as charred human bones, among them well-preserved shin bones, thigh bones, sacral and individual vertebral bones. The space beneath the grate is half-filled with gray ash and small, burned human bones. In the ash pit there are smaller quantities of ash and splinters of burned human bones.

Furnace No. 4

Approximately 0.5m³ gray ash and charred human bones were found in the furnace, including charred pieces of large long bones, pelvic bones and individual vertebrae. The space beneath the grate contains ashes and fragments of human bones, filling the space up to the grate. Small quantities of ash and fragments of charred bones are in the ash pit.

Furnace No. 5

A small quantity of gray ash as well as charred fragments of human bones were discovered in this furnace. The furnace also contains a special iron gurney for inserting the corpses. The space beneath the grate contains ashes and parts of charred human bones: thighs, pelvises, shoulders etc.; they fill the entire space below the grate. The entire ash pit is filled with ashes and small parts of bones.

Twelve charred corpses are laid out in the area in front of the furnaces, lined up with their heads towards the furnaces. On many of the bodies the remnants of individual muscles are well-preserved on the torso as well as on the extremities. On all the bodies, the lower extremities have been chopped off at the level of the middle third of the upper thigh; in fact, the preserved bones exhibit cut marks at the same place. Some of the internal organs are preserved in the form of a charred, dry, crumbling mass. On all bodies the skulls are crushed and charred. Judging from the shape of the pelvis, and from the sexual organs which were well preserved in some cases, one may conclude that the 12 bodies were those of 7 males and 5 females.

A small quantity of coke fuel was found in the adjoining area by the opening to the heating system. Four bent iron gurneys, with which bodies were inserted into the furnaces, stand in the same location. Approximately 50 metal urns, most of

which are filled with ashes and small fragments of charred human bones, stand in the corner of this area beside the fifth furnace.

A total of 4.5m³ of ashes and charred human bones was found in the furnaces and the spaces beneath the grates."

It is difficult to imagine that the supervisor of the crematorium should have been so negligent as to permit half a cubic meter of bones and ash to pile up in ash pits. There would have been no practical benefit; the ashes could be easily removed by an operator after the cremation was complete. Two photos published by Konstantin Simonov show a muffle from the Majdanek furnace, full of bone fragments; they completely cover the grate.[310] Such a massive accumulation of human remains would perforce have resulted in a drastic retardation of the cremation process. The presence of coke in the ash pit of Furnace 1 is also inexplicable, since the generator's stoking shaft was separate from the ash pit. And finally, the parts of large bones (thigh, pelvic and shoulder bones) could hardly have dropped through the small 18 cm × 6 cm openings in the muffle grate. There is only one explanation for these oddities:

After the SS had fled, the ashes and bones were taken out of the ash containers – where the coke slag had evidently also been put – and were placed into the furnaces. This was no doubt an organized stage production by the inmates remaining in the camp after the German retreat and was intended to make the crematorium appear as gruesome as possible. A similar production was staged in the alleged gas chambers in Barrack 41.[311] The "Polish Resistance Committee," which according to Gerald Reitlinger took control after the withdrawal of the SS and which had handed Majdanek over to the Soviets, was probably the party responsible for these creative embellishments.[312]

Probably the twelve bodies which the Commission found in front of the furnaces were also put there by that same Resistance Committee as a crowning touch. Whatever the case may be, the photograph[313] published by Marszałek shows only a confused jumble of bones. The bodies intended for cremation were probably charred in the fire that gutted the crematorium, and if they were missing the legs then it was because they had burned off in whole or in part.

The Polish-Soviet Commission then proceeded to claim that the Germans had mutilated the dead in order to be able to cremate four bodies at a time in one and the same muffle. It goes without saying that this "finding" by the committee of experts was a lie which served to give the illusion that the crematorium in fact had an immensely great cremation capacity.

---

[310] C. Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio* (The Extermination Camp), Moscow: Edizione in lingue estere, 1944. The photographs are on several pages.

[311] cf. Chapter VII.

[312] Gerald Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 512.

[313] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209). The photographs are on unnumbered pages.

Chapter VI: The Gas Chambers

1. Structure and Purpose of the Gas Chambers: The Polish-Soviet Expert Report of August 1944

The joint Polish-Soviet Commission, which we have already mentioned repeatedly in the previous chapter and which apparently was constituted on Polish initiative,[314] drew up a technical and chemical expert report about the alleged facilities for the mass extermination of humans. The Commission began its work on August 4, 1944, and concluded on the 23rd of that same month. In the following we shall quote the text of this historically very significant, yet to date unpublished document, which seems to be unknown even in Polish historiography. In the previous chapter we have already quoted the section dealing with the (new) crematorium, which has no relevance to the subject here at issue.

Now, the expert report about the gas chambers:[315]

"File

August 4 to 23, 1944, city of Lublin

Technical and chemical forensic expert report by the Commission, consisting of the following members:

- *Chairman: engineer and architect for the city of Lublin, KELLES-KRAUSE;*
- *Chief engineer and lecturer for building and construction matters, D. M. TELJANER;*
- *Chief engineer, Candidate for the technical sciences, and lecturer for fire studies, G. P. GRIGOREV;*
- *Chief engineer, Candidate for the chemical sciences, and lecturer for organic chemistry, P. S. PELKIS; and*
- *Colonel of the Medical Corps, W. A. BLOCHIN,*

who, acting in agreement with and on the suggestion of the Polish-Soviet Commission, and in order to further the investigation of the German atrocities and misdeeds in the city of Lublin and its environs, have drawn up a technical and chemical forensic expert report about the gas chambers, lethal agents and cremation furnaces located on the territory of the Lublin SS concentration camp.

---

[314] The "Communiqué" of the agency Polpress states:
"Considering the fact that the Germans have committed mass murders and killings of Soviet prisoners of war, the Polish Committee of National Liberation turned to the Soviet government with the following suggestion: an Extraordinary Polish-Soviet Commission should be set up to investigate the German misdeeds in Lublin, and the Soviet Union itself should appoint representatives for this purpose." Text quoted in: Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 18.

[315] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 229-243.

DESCRIPTION OF THE OBJECTS

Facility: Plan of the Concentration Camp Lublin[316] *and Diagrams No. 1,*[317] *2, 3 and 4*

Altogether, the following were inspected and pencil-sketched on tracing paper:

1. *Six gas chambers / cf. Diagram No. 1*

Including: three gas chambers (Nos. I, II and III), located at the northeastern end wall of the Bath; one gas chamber (No. IV) immediately adjoining the Bath and forming an entire building wing as seen from the exterior. / On the plan of the concentration camp, gas chambers I, II, III, IV and the Bath, which actually consisted of Barracks No. 41 and 42, are labeled No. 16. / Two gas chambers (Nos. V and VI), located on the area between Compounds 1 and 2.

2. *Arsenal of chemical substances.*
3. *Crematorium, with adjoining rooms.*

The GAS CHAMBERS Nos. I, II and III (see Diagram 1) are actually separate facilities of rectangular shape, with a room (No. 14) protruding from the southwest side, serving to store gas bottles, and another room (No. 4) adjoining the northwest side, in which an air heater was installed.

These chambers, and Room 14 for the storage of gas bottles, have massive concrete walls 50 cm thick, as well as dividing walls 20 cm thick. Except for the heating system, the entire facility is lined with a layer of reinforced concrete, 15 cm thick. The walls and ceiling are neatly plastered, the floors consist of concrete with stud screws. A layer of clay covers the reinforced-concrete walls.

Room No. 4 where the air heater is installed / Air Heater Room / is a simplified kind of wooden annex. The entire room is built of wooden slats and can be dismantled.

On the plan, the layout of the gas chambers is divided into three subsections, two of which (Nos. I and II) are the same size, measuring 4.75 x 3.60 m each. The third subsection (No. III) measures 9.70 x 3.70 m. The interior height of the room is 2.2 m.

Therefore, the areas and volumes of the gas chambers Nos. I, II and III are as follows:

# of the chamber	*Area in m²*	*Volume in m³*
I	*17.1*	*37.6*
II	*17.1*	*37.6*
III	*36.6*	*79.8*

GAS CHAMBER NO. I. It has a door measuring 2 x 0.9 m in the south wall, as well as a hermetically closable ventilation opening (20 x 20 cm) in the ceiling. Within the gas chamber there is a galvanized gas pipe 1.5 inches in diameter, with openings 6 mm in diameter. The distance between these openings is 25 cm each along the entire length of the gas pipe. The pipe is installed at a height of 30 cm above floor level and runs along all four walls of the chamber, with the exception of the space taken up by the door. One end of the gas pipe is 'blind,' while the oth-

316 See Document 5.
317 See Documents 34 and 35.

er leads to the chamber where the gas bottles were stored / Equipment Room No. 14.

The chamber door is of boiler plate iron 12 mm thick, with a rubber lining and locking levers that allow it to be hermetically sealed. The iron door contains a glass peephole 85 mm in diameter, surrounded with a screen.

To allow observation of the events in Gas Chamber No. I, the wall of the same contains an observation window 20 x 12 cm in size, through which one can see out of the gas bottle storage room / Equipment Room No. 14 / and into the gas chamber. It is glazed on the side of the Equipment Room. On the side of Gas Chamber No. I it is protected with a grid of iron rods 10 mm in diameter. The chamber is illuminated by two electric lights mounted in niches to either side of the entrance door and protected by a double iron grate. The connection for the switch is in the Equipment Room.

GAS CHAMBER NO. II. Its interior has no gas pipe, no electric lights and no peephole. There is a 20 x 20 cm opening in the ceiling. This opening can be hermetically sealed with a lid located above the room. The chamber door is of iron and outfitted with locking levers and rubber gaskets, allowing it to be hermetically sealed.

GAS CHAMBER NO. III. It has two entrances, located on the longitudinal axis of the chamber on opposite walls. Both measure 2 x 0.9 m. In the wall on the heating side there are two round openings 25 cm in diameter, by which Gas Chamber No. III is connected to the heating system installed in the adjoining room. There are no openings in the opposite wall of Gas Chamber III or in the ceiling. Gas Chamber No. III is equipped with a gas pipe of galvanized iron, 1.5 inches in diameter. It spans the entire length of the room at a height of 30 cm above the concrete floor. Both ends of the pipe have openings through which the gas is discharged. These openings are protected with cast-ion gratings cemented into the wall. The pipe leads from the room where the gas bottles were stored / Equipment Room No. 14 / into the Gas Chamber.

The construction of the doors and the means for sealing them hermetically are as for Gas Chamber No. I. One of the doors is fixed with an iron casing to hold a thermometer.

The chamber is illuminated by an electric light mounted in a niche on the wall, protected by two iron grids. The switch leads to the gas bottle storage room.

EQUIPMENT ROOM / chamber for storage of gas bottles, No. 14 / adjoins Gas Chambers I and III. The gas pipes from chambers I and III lead into this Equipment Room. Each of the pipe ends is equipped with a special copper socket for the rubber connector hoses to the bottles. The wall of the Equipment Room has an observation window through which one can see into Gas Chamber I; it is surrounded with a metal grate on the gas chamber side, and glazed on the side of the Equipment Room. Beside the window is the switch for the electric lights of Gas Chambers I and III. The area of the Equipment Room is 2.9m².

All three chambers as well as the Equipment Room / No. 14 / are covered by a pole-support roof, i.e., one erected on wooden posts, 6.5 m high and with an area of 855m². The pole-support roof is surrounded by a 3-m-high barbed wire barrier

with two gates to admit vehicles. The pole-support roof is only accessible through said gate or through the immediately adjacent Undressing Room of Barrack No. 42 and the gas chamber of Barrack No. 41 / see Diagram 1 /.

GAS CHAMBER NO. IV. Gas Chamber No. IV is located in Barrack 41, which in part leads directly to the Canopy. Gas Chamber No. IV consists of a wooden porch / No. 7 / and Room No. 5, separated by a plastered wall. Room 5 and Gas Chamber IV together take up an area of 28.8 + 72.2 + 6.7 = 107.7m². The Heating Room / No. 15 / is located at Chamber IV.

Gas Chamber IV leads directly to the northern wall of the Shower, together with which it forms an entire wing of the building as seen from outside. Inside, the gas chamber can be reached from the Shower only through a door that can be hermetically sealed with clamps affixed to the side facing the Shower.

The door on the canopy side is of wood; on the inside it is lined with roofing felt. It can be locked from outside with a bolt, and is equipped with screws for the clamps. The outside of the door is lined with felt.

Gas Chamber No. IV, and Room No. 6 which leads to it, are of wooden construction; they are lined on the outside with 'wagonka' [unknown term]*, on the inside with thin slats, and the gaps in the paneling are filled with pressed wood shavings. The average thickness of the outside walls, with plaster, is 10 cm.*

On the ceiling of Chamber No. IV there are two hermetically sealable, retractable openings 20 x 20 cm in size. The wall adjoining the Heating Room contains two round openings of 25 cm diameter each, with permanently installed pipes for the intake of hot air from the heating system installed in Room 15.

The following is a tabular summary of the area and volume of the gas chambers as well as of the adjoining Shower and the remaining rooms of Barrack 41:

No.	*Description of room*	*Numbering*	*Area in m²*	*Volume in m³*
1.	*Gas chamber No. IV*	*8*	*72.2*	*180.6*
2.	*Gas chamber No. IV*	*5*	*28.8*	*72.0*
3.	*Vestibule for g.ch. IV*	*7*	*6.7*	*16.9*
4.	*Zyklon storage room*	*6*	*6.6*	*16.5*
5.	*Heating*	*15*	*6.9*	*15.2*
6.	*Room for 72 shower heads*	*9*	*105.6*	*264.7*
7.	*Boiler room*	*11*	*33.7*	*84.4*
8.	*Undressing room*	*12*	*64.9*	*162.2*
9.	*Hallway*	*10*	*20.6*	*51.5*
10.	*Porch*	*13*	*6.6*	*16.5*

The shower room for 42 shower stalls in Barrack 42 (set up parallel to the Shower in Barrack 41) includes a heat chamber for disinfecting the clothing of those showering. The Shower is set up as follows: on the southern side is the Undressing Room, from which one door opens onto the vestibule in front of the disinfecting chamber and another opens into the Shower.

The opposite wall of the Shower contains a door leading to the Dressing Room. In this room, one door opens into the porch of the Disinfecting Chamber, while another, an exit door, opens under the Canopy. From this exit, the ground underneath the Canopy is traversed by a 1.5-m-wide boardwalk that leads to the doors of Gas

Chambers I and III. At the time of inspection, the Disinfection Chamber was being renovated.

GAS CHAMBERS Nos. V and VI. (See Diagram 1.) Located on the area of the mechanized laundry between Compounds I and II, in Barrack 28. Each chamber has a heating system, which is installed in the corridor. The chamber's walls on the side where the heating systems are installed are built of red brick. Inside, the walls are plastered with cement stucco. All of Barrack 28 is built of wood slats, and the outside walls are lined with pressed wood shavings. On the inside, Chambers Nos. V and VI each measure 70.5m^2, with a volume of 170m^3. The doors of both chambers are of wood, lined with flat iron and equipped with the requisite accessories to permit air-tight sealing. On the ceiling of each chamber is a telescoping valve 30 x 30 cm in size, exiting above the ridge of the roof constructed of roofing felt. The telescoping valves are hermetically sealable with lids.

2. Chemical Arsenal

Barrack No. 52 served as storage room for various chemicals. Aside from numerous chemicals generally used for disinfestation and disinfection, the following were discovered there:

a) Five bottles, dark red in color. The following is stamped on them in German: 'Carbon monoxide. Bottled at 150 atmospheres; July 8, [19]*42, Schönerwein and Brenen. Berlin B. 9. Tested at 225 atmospheres. Empty weight 75.8 kg. Volume 40.6 liters.'*
On examination of the bottles it was found that the gas contained therein had been used up, but that a small remnant still remained.

b) A box of anti-gas material specifically labeled as protection from carbon monoxide. The box has a diameter of 12.8 cm, its height is 25.4 cm. The box is cylindrical in shape and is coated with dark protective paint.
The box of anti-gas material is inscribed in German:
'CO filter number 86. Protects against carbon monoxide. Also against all chemical warfare agents and against acidic gases, fumes and dust. (1-38)25. Use in accordance with §8 of Air Raid Regulations. Company AUER A.G. of Berlin.'
Aside from the inscription, a label is also glued onto the box of anti-gas material, with the following text in German:
'AUER, CO filter No. 09903. Not for use later than June 1944. Can be used for two years from the time of first use. No more than 40 hours total. First use: Date: Use: Hours:
from: to:
Note: After each use, close box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry place.'

c) 135 metal cans containing the substance 'Zyklon'. Each can weighs 1,400 grams. More than 400 cans containing the substance 'Zyklon'. Weight per can, 3,750 grams.
The cans are labeled with the following text, in German:
'Zyklon B. German patent: 438818, 447913, 490355, 524261, 575293. POISON GAS! Cyanide substance! Store in a cool dry place! Keep away from sunlight and open flame!

To be opened and used only by trained personnel. Cyanide content 1,500 grams. Main supplier for Germany east of the Elbe, General Government, Poland, Denmark, Norway and border states: TESCH & STABENOW. International Company for Pest Control. Hamburg. 1 / Messberghof. German Company for Pest Control. Frankfurt am Main. Use within three months.'

Tin cans, painted grayish-green, cylindrical in shape.

Among the large cans some were found whose label text differs from that of those mentioned in the previous, in that the description 'Zyklon B' is replaced with 'Zyklon' and reference is made to the last German patent number 575293.

90% of all cans found had been opened and used in the camp.

[…[318]]

[…] *The concrete gas chamber, with reinforced-concrete roofing and two small observation windows on the side of the mortuary.* […]

[…] *Gas Chamber: 6.10 x 5.62 m, 34.28m².* […]

(Signatures)

CONCLUSION

Based on the results of the technical examination of all hermetically sealable chambers located on the grounds of the SS-administered Lublin concentration camp, on the results of an expert chemical analysis similarly carried out for all special facilities of the camp and for the chambers, and on the examination of the chemical substance 'Zyklon' and the bottles of carbon monoxide, but also taking into account the reports of eyewitnesses, the Commission arrived at the following conclusion:

A) The chambers set up on the grounds of the camp were designed and used primarily for the mass poisoning of human beings, *which becomes apparent from the following:*

1. For Chamber No. I, with an area of 17.1m² and a volume of 37.6m³, notable elements of construction and equipment are:

a) The presence of the gas pipe;

b) The presence of a special room with devices for opening the gas bottles and for channeling the gas into the chamber;

c) The presence of a peephole, which was protected by a massive chamber-side iron grid, of two electric lights installed in niches in the wall and also protected by double iron grids, and the absence of any other apparatus or devices inside the chamber, indicate that Chamber No. I was intended ONLY for the poisoning of human beings with carbon monoxide and hydrocyanic acid; therefore, its immediate and direct purpose was THE EXTERMINATION OF HUMAN BEINGS.

2. Chamber No. II, with an area of 17.1m² and a volume of 37.6m³, is a room of reinforced concrete, with a single massive hermetically sealable door and a hatch in the ceiling, and lacking any kind of equipment or devices (heating system, racks, coat hooks etc.). This design indicates that this chamber was intended exclusively for poisoning human beings with hydrocyanic acid.

---

[318] The section omitted here, which deals with the new Crematorium, is quoted in Chapter V. At this point we quote only those few lines that refer to "Gas Chamber VII."

3. *Chamber No. III, with an area of 36.3m^2 and a volume of 79.8m^3, was similarly designed FOR POISONING HUMAN BEINGS WITH CARBON MONOXIDE, as indicated by its construction and by the heating system and gas pipe which comprised its equipment. This chamber could also have been used to disinfest the clothing of the poisoned victims, but not to disinfest the clothing of people washing themselves in the Shower, since it is not connected to the Shower; it is a detached building and is separated from the Shower by a barbed wire barrier.*
4. *Chamber No. IV, the largest, has an area of 107.7m^2 and a volume of 269.5m^3. A door leads directly from this chamber into the Shower, but it cannot be considered a regular disinfection chamber associated with the Bath because it was designed to make use of the substance 'Zyklon'. (The use of 'Zyklon' is prohibited if the* [gas] *chamber is directly connected to a facility where there are people.) The heating system was set up in order to warm the air in winter, which is indispensable for the optimal use of the substance 'Zyklon'. In view of the particular location of the chamber as described above, the possibility that this chamber was used for hot-air disinfestation purposes can be ruled out.*
   Consequently, this chamber also served the purpose of exterminating human beings.
   According to eyewitnesses, this chamber was the chief location used for the mass poisoning of human beings.
5. *Chambers V and VI, located between Compounds I and II near the Laundry, were equipped with heating systems and also suited to the use of 'Zyklon'. Accordingly, they too could have been used as chambers for* poisoning human beings**,** *but in view of their location / proximity to the Laundry, where the clothing that had belonged to the murdered people was taken to be washed, it follows that these chambers were also used for disinfestation.*

In this way, the technical and sanitation-chemical examination of the hermetically sealable chambers of the Lublin concentration camp fully confirms the fact set out herewith, that all these chambers, and especially Nos. I, II, III and IV, were designed and used as sites for the systematic mass extermination of human beings by means of poisoning *with poison gases such as hydrocyanic acid (the substance Zyklon) and carbon monoxide. If Chambers V and VI were also used for disinfestation purposes, then they were used only for the treatment of the clothing of exterminated victims.*

B) *Assuming that up to six standing people can fit into an area one meter square, then given the simultaneous operation of all chambers designed for poisoning, 1,914 people could be poisoned all at once.*

Number	*Area in m²*	*# of people per m²*	*Total # of people fitting into the chamber*
I	*17.1*	*6*	*102*
II	*17.1*	*6*	*102*
III	*36.3*	*6*	*208*
IV	*107.7*	*6*	*646*
V	*70.5*	*6*	*423*
VI	*70.5*	*6*	*423*
Total	*319.2*	*6*	*1,914 people*

Poisoning people with hydrogen cyanide in hermetically sealed chambers takes 3 to 5 minutes; poisoning with carbon monoxide takes 5 to 10 minutes.

A hydrocyanic acid concentration of 0.3 milligrams per liter suffices as lethal dose. To attain such a concentration in all chambers equipped for the purpose / Nos. I, II, IV, V and VI / with a total volume of 684.7m³, 684.7 x 0.3 grams = 205.4 grams are required, i.e., less than half the contents of a small can of 'Zyklon'.

A carbon monoxide concentration of 5.6 milligrams per liter / i.e., 0.5% air volume / is lethal within 5 to 10 minutes. In Chambers Nos. I and III, which were equipped for poisoning with this substance and totaled a volume of 116.4m³, this concentration could be attained with the use of 0.1 bottles of carbon monoxide.

FILE

of the forensic chemical laboratory analysis.

In 1944, from August 4 to 21, a committee of experts consisting of

Colonel of the Medical Corps W. A. BLOCHIN, Chief engineer, Candidate for the chemical sciences, and lecturer for organic chemistry, P. S. PELKIS, and Chief engineer, Candidate for the technical sciences, and lecturer for fire studies, G. P. GRIGOREV

conducted a forensic chemical laboratory analysis of the contents of the cans labeled 'Zyklon B' and of the bottles labeled carbon monoxide, which had been discovered on the grounds of the SS Lublin concentration camp.

1. 535 cans of the substance 'Zyklon B' were found on the camp grounds. These included 135 cans for contents weighing 1,400 grams and 400 cans for contents weighing 3,750 grams. 90% of all the cans had been opened and used in the camp.

The cans bore the manufacturers' labels with the following text / labels and text in German are enclosed:

'Zyklon B. German patent: 438818, 447913, 490355, 524261, 575293. POISON GAS! Cyanide substance! Store in a cool dry place! Keep away from sunlight and open flame!

To be opened and used only by trained personnel. Cyanide content 1,500 grams. Main supplier for Germany east of the Elbe, General Government, Poland, Denmark, Norway and border states: TESCH & STABENOW. International Company for Pest Control. Hamburg. 1 / Messberghof. German Company for Pest Control. Frankfurt am Main. Use within three months.'

Labels with the same text are also affixed to the small cans, along with a specification of the cyanide content: 500 grams.

Among the large cans, some were found with labels whose text differs from that quoted above in that the description 'Zyklon' is given instead of 'Zyklon B' and that reference is made to only one German patent, 575293.

All cans are of tin, cylindrical in shape and gray-green in color.
Weight of a full large can: 3,750 g.
Diameter of the can, 15.4 cm
Height, 31.5 cm
Weight of a full small can: 1,400 g.
Diameter of the can, 15.4 cm
Height, 12.5 cm.

The contents of the cans were tested for the presence of hydrocyanic acid: with indicator paper dipped in benzidine acetate as well as with sodium picrate, the formation of Prussian Blue was effected.

Samples were taken from 18 cans, and 48 individual tests were performed. All samples clearly indicated the presence of hydrogen cyanide by means of reactions specified above.

Two cans of 'Zyklon' weighing 1,750[319] *grams were opened, and the hydrogen cyanide was driven out for two hours by means of heating to a temperature of 23 to 28 °C; the remnant, including the can, weighed:*

1. – 2,330 grams
2. – 2,310 grams

An empty can weighs 600 grams.

Therefore, the evaporable component of the substance 'Zyklon B' weighs from 1,430[320] *to 1,440 grams per large can.*

Since hydrogen cyanide becomes partly polymerized during storage – which becomes evident in an analysis due to the reduction of the hydrogen cyanide content – one can assume with a fair degree of certainty that the quantity of hydrogen cyanide in a can weighing 3,750 grams is in fact 1,500 grams. This is also the quantity of hydrogen cyanide stated on the manufacturer's label.

For the small cans, removal of the evaporable portion at 28 °C for two hours yielded the following values for two cans thus analyzed:

Weight of the remainder including the can, 930 to 950 grams
Weight of the empty can, 350 grams
Weight of the hydrogen cyanide, 450 to 470 grams.

This also approximates the weight of the hydrogen cyanide stated on the manufacturer's label, namely 500 grams.

Therefore, the contents examined are in fact the substance 'Zyklon,' which consists of a special preparation of diatomaceous earth in the form of granules 1 cm in diameter, which are infused with stabilized liquid hydrocyanic acid.

The contents of the cans labeled 'Zyklon,' of which a small number were found in the camp, are identical to those of the cans labeled 'Zyklon B'.

---

[319] Misprint; read 3,750.
[320] Misprint; read 1,420.

Hydrocyanic acid / the substance 'Zyklon' / is primarily used to combat pests in grain silos / mealworms, ephestia moths, and fumigation of plants.

Since 'Zyklon' contains a high percentage of hydrogen cyanide and since it also affects the human organism with its usual toxicity, only specially trained personnel are permitted to handle it.

Aside from the cans containing 'Zyklon,' five dark red bottles were also discovered in Barrack No. 52. They bear the manufacturer's imprint with the following text:

'Carbon monoxide. Bottled at 150 atmospheres; July 8 [19]*42, Schönerwein and Brenen. Berlin B. 9. Tested at 225 atmospheres. Empty weight 75.8 kg. Volume 40.6 liters.'*

The bottles are numbered: 10, 17, 44, 52, 60.

An examination of the bottles determined that the gas they had contained was largely used up. To permit a chemical analysis of the remaining gas, the bottles were exposed to sunlight and warmed. The residual pressure thus achieved in the bottles sufficed to permit the drawing of gas samples.

The samples taken from all five bottles were analyzed to determine the presence of carbon monoxide by means of reactions with iodine pentoxide as well as indicator paper with palladium chloride. In total, ten reactions were performed with iodine pentoxide and ten with palladium chloride.

All tests for these reactions clearly showed the presence of carbon monoxide.

CONCLUSION

1. *The substance 'Zyklon' which was discovered in the storage rooms at the gas chambers of the Lublin concentration camp consists of specially prepared diatomaceous earth infused with stabilized liquid hydrogen cyanide.*
2. *The quantitative content of hydrogen cyanide in the cans labeled 'Zyklon' corresponds to the data given on the manufacturer's labels. The larger cans contain 1,500 grams, the smaller ones 500 grams.*
3. *Chemical analysis shows that five bottles numbered 44, 52, 10, 60 and 17 contained carbon monoxide.*

Therefore, the results of the chemical analyses substantiate the correctness of the information marked on the bottles.

[Signatures]*"*

2. Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers

The original documents surviving to this day verify the exact opposite of the Polish-Soviet Commission's conclusions: *all* the gas chambers in the Majdanek concentration camp were designed and built exclusively for sanitary purposes, as disinfestation chambers.

One March 23, 1942, plan by the Central Construction Office provided for three disinfestation facilities. The first was an H-shaped facility, called "De-

lousing," at the center of the camp next to the Laundry;[321] the second was a barrack also called "Delousing" but located outside the camp on its northwestern side; the third was in that part of the camp which, as the detailed plan of this sector shows, was described as "Waffen-SS Clothing Manufacturing Plant."[322]

The aforementioned H-shaped facility had already been designed in October 1941. The blueprint was drawn by the firm of Hans Kori and provided for a large hygiene and sanitation complex consisting of two delousing facilities, set up as mirror images of each other within the aforementioned facility. The one intended for the inmates was located in the left wing while the other, which included eight delousing chambers for clothing, took up the right wing.

The delousing facility for the inmates is shown on Diagram J.-No. 9082,[323] which the Kori company drew up on October 23, 1941, and is described in a letter sent that same day by Kori to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer. The letter stated:[324]

> *"Due to your sudden departure from Berlin we had no opportunity to review with you the unresolved issues regarding the delousing facility. Therefore we are writing to you in this matter to inform you of the following:*
>
> *The floor plan for the left building section with disinfection chamber is divided functionally as shown on the enclosed sketch, Page.*[325] *The Shower is reduced in size whereas the Drying Room is enlarged. We consider an anteroom of the same shape and size as that between the Undressing Room and the Shower to be a desirable addition between the Disinfection and the Drying Room. The space apportionment in front of the Shower and Drying Room can be done as you like, and is suggested on our sketch J.-No. 9082."*

The description and the enclosed diagram indicate that the building's left wing, intended for delousing the inmates, provided for the following sequence of rooms: Undressing Room with clothing drop-off, Anteroom, Shower, Drying Room, Anteroom, Disinfection. After being disinfected,[326] the inmates proceeded into the building's right wing, where their deloused clothing was returned to them.

The delousing facility intended for the right wing is described as follows in the aforementioned letter from Kori:[327]

> *"Regarding the layout of the delousing chamber in the Delousing Facility, we wish to point out that we are currently working on numerous such facilities in the*

---

[321] See Document 3a.
[322] See Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), map on unnumbered page.
[323] See Document 28.
[324] *APMM*, sygn. 9a, v. 1, p. 1.
[325] This document has been lost.
[326] Disinfection was done with chemical substances dissolved in water. See Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung, Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, Berlin. Published by SS-*Standartenführer* Ass't. Prof. Dr. Mrugowski. Berlin and Vienna: Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, 1943, pp. 48ff.
[327] *APMM*, sygn. 9a, v. 1, p. 3.

service of the relevant Wehrmacht offices. There are usually two delousing chambers, powered by a Kori Kalorifer, but often there are also several delousing chambers, adjoining in sequence and operated with one or more Kalorifers, depending on the size of the facilities. For the project at issue, we consider the arrangement of the 8 delousing chambers as per the enclosed Diagram J.-No. 9081[328] *to be the most functional. While the preliminary plans had projected 10 delousing chambers, these were only 1,400 to 1,500 mm wide. Practice has shown that one must make the delousing chambers at least 2,000 mm wide, if not a bit wider, to allow for easy movement of adequately large carts both in and out. Our Diagram J.-No. 9081 reflects this. Between each of two delousing chambers an air heater is installed at 1,000 mm below floor level. This same lowering also applies to the small Anteroom, from which a few stone steps lead to the main entrance to the Contaminated Side. This is also where the entranceways to the 4 coke bunkers are planned, which, however, are joined into one common bunker along the length of the Delousing Room so as to be able to accommodate a larger supply of coke – as the ground plan on Diagram J.-No. 9081 indicates. Cross-section e-f shows details of the arrangement of the warm-air vent and circulation grates, while cross-section c-d shows the differences in height of the floors in the various rooms."*

As per this project, the eight delousing chambers were each 2 m wide, 2.10 m high and 3.5 m long and were heated with a coke-fueled "Kalorifer" or air heater located between each pair of chambers adjacent to the outside walls. On the inside an opening in the top allowed warm air to return to the heater; on the opposite side, on the floor of each pair of chambers, was an opening for hot air from the air heater via an underground air duct. In structural terms the facility was very similar to the model designed by Kori on July 5, 1940, for the delousing facility of Alt-Drewitz.[328] Delousing proceeded not with Zyklon B, but with hot air.

Kori's projected delousing facility, described above, never became reality.

A March 31, 1942, plan by the Central Construction Office, depicting the "Temperature Delousing Facility of POW Camp Lublin,"[329] shows 8 delousing chambers, considerably smaller and without an air heater; most likely they were metal disinfection devices such as were installed in Buildings 5a and 5b of Birkenau.

On this plan, the eight small cells are set up side by side in a structure called "Delousing," 13.5 m × 4 m in size. They separate the "clean" side from the "contaminated" side leading outward. The delousing facility consists of a barrack 40.76 m × 9.56 m in size. The path taken by the inmates through this structure was: Entrance/Registration → Shaving/Undressing Room → Shower → Dressing Room → Exit. For clothing the cycle was as follows: Clothing Collection → Delousing ("contaminated" → "clean") → Clothing Return. The

[328] See Document 29.
[329] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 41, p. 5.

Shower included 40 shower heads; the hot water was supplied from the Boiler Room.[330]

This was the original plan of March 23, 1942, for the delousing facility intended to be established outside the camp. As far as one can tell from looking in through the windows of this building, which is off-limits to visitors, this plan was realized, with a few modifications, in Barrack 42 (Building XII). In this barrack one can see[331] the Boiler Room[332] as well as a cement-lined chamber[333] which seem much larger than those sketched on the aforementioned plan.

According to a report of the Central Construction Office, Building XII was 40% complete on July 1, 1942. The report states:[334]

> *"Building XII Delousing and Bath – meanwhile a second horse stable barrack, with shower facility, has been added."*

This second facility was Barrack 41, Building XII^{A}, set up south of Barrack 42. Several documents exist about Barrack 41 which shed some light on its design, its construction and its purpose.

On June 19, 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, Chief of the Central Construction Inspection Office of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office,[335] forwarded to the Building Inspector of the Waffen-SS and Police of the General Government a May 27 request from *Amt BII* regarding the construction of a disinfestation facility for the Lublin Clothing Plant:[336]

> *"In the aforementioned letter*[337] *Amt BII submitted a request for the construction of a disinfestation facility as per the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide.*
>
> *As I intend to approve this request, considering its urgency, the appropriate Building Office is to be instructed to draw up and submit a construction proposal without delay. The local office of Amt BII is to be involved in this project.*
>
> *According to information I have been given, the required furnace is available through Amt BII. This letter is to accompany the construction proposal as official recommendation.*
>
> *Date for submission, June 30, 1942."*

On June 27, 1942, the Chief of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police for the General Government informed the Lublin Central Construction Office that the "preliminary design and cost estimate" for the disinfestation facility for the Lublin Clothing Plant would have to be submit-

---

330 See Document 30.
331 This barrack is closed to tourists, but it is possible to look in through the windows.
332 See Photograph VIII.
333 See Photograph IX.
334 *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 3.
335 *Amt C/V*, Central Construction Inspection.
336 *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 141, p. 3.
337 This refers to the May 27, 1942 letter from *Amt BIII*.

ted to him "as supplement to the preliminary design for the construction of the Fur and Clothing Works by July 10, 1942."[338]

On July 10, 1942, the Chief of the Central Construction Office provided the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police for the General Government with the entire administrative documentation for the disinfestation facility, namely: official recommendation, explanatory report, planning draft A, cost estimate, floorplan 1:500, sketch of the delousing barrack. The accompanying letter stated:[339]

> *"Enclosed as per the order of June 27, 1942, please find the supplement to the construction proposal for a disinfestation facility as Building XII in the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin, to the amount of RM 70,000, with the request for review and provision of the financial and material means. The Polish contractors' prices were used as basis for the cost estimate."*

Of the documents enclosed with this letter, the explanatory report and the cost estimate are the only ones to have survived; both were drawn up by Chief of the Central Construction Office on July 10, 1942. The first, reproduced in its entirety below, explained the purpose of this facility:[340]

> *"Explanatory Report*
>
> *for the Construction of a Disinfestation Facility for the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin.*
>
> *For purposes of disinfesting the arriving items of fur and clothing, a disinfestation facility as per the diagram provided by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office is to be built on the grounds of the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin. As the enclosed diagram shows, the disinfestation chamber is to be constructed solidly with a ceiling of reinforced concrete. A so-called pole-support roof must be built above this delousing chamber. This pole-support roof is to be 60.0 x 18.0 m in size to allow the disinfested materials to be spread out and stored. The furnace as well as the remaining equipment is provided by Amt BII. Everything else results from the drawing."*

The "Cost Estimate for the Construction of a Disinfestation Barrack for the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin" comprises 27 sections and cites a sum total cost of 140,000 Złoty. Section 18 reads:[341]

> *"4 air-tight iron* [sic] *doors, delivered by the contractor and installed with the fitter's aid, including all work involved in caulking and plasterwork."*

The original project, of which a subsequent diagram has been preserved – namely, the August 1942 diagram "Prisoner-of-war Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XIIA," by the Central Construction Office – shows a rectangular block 10.76 m× 8.64 m × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers 10 m long, 3.75 m wide and 2 m high. Each chamber has two doors 0.95 m wide and 1.8 m high, located opposite each other in such a way

---

[338] *Ibid.*, p. 4.
[339] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[340] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[341] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

that each of the shorter sides of the chambers included a pair of doors 3 m apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers is a similarly rectangular pole-support roof of 18 m × 60 m, which is divided down the middle into two halves of equal size, corresponding to the "contaminated" and the "clean" sections. Between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber on the smaller side of the "clean" sector, a coke-fuelled furnace is installed whose structure resembles the previously described Kori air heaters. The furnace is sunk 0.66 m; its lower part includes a trap door and a stoking door. Four steps lead down to it. Its upper part includes the pipe for exhausting the smoke. The furnace is connected to the two disinfestation chambers via two round openings of 35 cm diameter each. The latter are located sideways to the left and right of the wall dividing the two sectors, 33 cm away from this wall and 1.72 m above the floor.[342] Since the disinfestation facility was operated with hydrogen cyanide, this furnace served to heat the air and to accelerate the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

The actual construction of the facility adhered to this plan, with the exception of the heating system:[343] the central furnace described above was replaced by two air heaters manufactured by the Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau Company, headquartered in Knollstrasse no. 26 in Ludwigshafen. The Central Construction Office had ordered it on September 11, 1942.[344] One of them was installed in front of the outside wall of the westward-facing delousing chamber described in the Soviet expert report as "Chamber III."[345]

The Klein hot-air device was a coke-fueled air heater. It consisted of a stoking system underneath a heating chamber, within which a recuperator was installed. This recuperator was composed of a number of ridged vertical heating tubes connected to the stoking chamber below and to the air exhaust above.

A blower was installed in the heating chamber, and underneath the blower, beside the heating system, was a chamber out of which the pressurized-air duct extended; in front of the blower was the opening of the intake duct, which was equipped with a flap to regulate the air flow. Both ducts – pressurized-air and intake – were 31 cm in diameter and were connected via two round openings in the wall to the chamber where the air heater was installed. The system worked as follows: the smoke from the stoking chamber flowed through the recuperator tubes, giving off some of its heat in the process, and then escaped through the chimney. If the intake was open, the air flowing through the intake duct came into contact with the hot recuperator tubes,

---

[342] See Document 31.

[343] The dimensions of the various rooms were also modified slightly: the Commission speaks of 9.70 m × 3.70 m, whereas the Polish reports give the measurements as 9.27 m × 3.80 m.

[344] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 53, his note 117.

[345] For practical reasons I have adopted the room numbering system used in the Polish-Soviet Report; the southward-facing delousing chamber is Chamber IIIa. See Table on page 124.

warmed up, and was pumped by the blower through the pressurized-air duct and into the room. In this way a constant circulation of hot air was ensured. The air heater could produce 80,000 Kcal per hour; the air temperature was 120°C. Air temperature could be regulated with the air flap as well as with suitably timed additions of fresh outside air into the circulation system.[346]

If the air temperature was kept low, the air heater served the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system for delousing with the hydrogen cyanide product Zyklon B.

Pressac believes that the second hot-air device was installed in the other delousing chamber symmetrically to the first,[347] but this hypothesis is incorrect since the east wall of this chamber,[348] which was later subdivided into two sections, bears not so much as a trace of round openings for warm-air input and circulation. We shall return to this point in Section 3. A hot-air device similar to the one just described was installed in Building 20L of the Protective Detention Camp in Auschwitz in autumn of 1942.[349]

On October 22, 1942, the Chief of the Central Contruction Office sent the SS-Economist of the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government a progress report about the camp's various construction projects. The work in progress for the building project Lublin POW Camp included the construction of

> *"2 delousing barracks with baths, erected partly on wooden post supports and partly on solid foundations."*

Regarding the building project of the Lublin Fur and Clothing Works, the report mentions the "construction of a disinfestation facility" among the jobs completed; the work still to be performed after November 1 included "installation of 4 disinfestation chambers."[350] The disinfestation facility in question was the one installed beside Barrack 41, with two delousing chambers, *i.e.*, Barrack XII^{A}.

From the Central Construction Office's aforementioned report about the "Completion, in %, of the Buildings on July 1, 1942," it follows that the two delousing barracks of the POW Camp Construction Project were Barracks 42 and 41. However, this document simply describes Barrack 41 as "Horse Stable Barrack with Shower Facility," which means that the delousing facility must have been set up there in the following months.

---

[346] Instytut Techniki Cieplnej. *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lódz, 1968. *APMM*.

[347] See further below.

[348] Henceforth this locale will be referred to as Chamber IIIa.

[349] TCIDK, 502-1-332, p. 46.

[350] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 22.

The November 18, 1942, cost estimate from the Polish company Michał Ochnik, Contractor, headquartered in Sliska Street no. 6/3, Lublin, refers to this facility:[351]

"Cost Estimate

for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Lublin, regarding commissions for the Fur and Clothing Works.

Brick construction of two chimneys in the gas chamber, dimensions 0.75 x 0.75 x 1.70, including cutting through the concrete ceilings.

Estimate, zl. [=Złoty] *285.00."*

The Central Construction Office accepted the company's offer, and the work was probably carried out in December. On January 8, 1943, Michał Ochnik submitted the following bill to the Central Construction Office, "for the Clothing Works of the Waffen-SS in Lublin":[352]

"Re.

For brick construction of chimney and connecting the draft pipes from two sides to the chimney in the gas chamber in the brick building. Cutting 2 openings in the concrete ceiling, brick construction of the chimney, dimensions 0.75 x 0.75 x 1.70.

Amount, Złoty 285.00.

In words: two hundred eighty-five Złoty."

In fact, the ceiling of the site mentioned still exhibits two openings 60 cm × 60 cm and 40 cm × 40 cm in size respectively, approximately 4 meters apart. According to the bill quoted, two pipes were installed in the two openings, which led to the central chimney 0.75 m in diameter and 1.70 m high.

Evidently the disinfestation facility of Building XII^{A} turned out to be insufficient for the Fur and Clothing Works' requirements, for, as mentioned previously, the Central Construction Office planned a further four disinfestation chambers for this construction project. Two civilian companies – the Lublin construction firm Michał Ochnik, which we already know, and the Warsaw firm "Polstephan" Construction Ltd. – were commissioned by the Central Construction Office with converting an existing building into a disinfestation facility. Both companies submitted a "Cost Estimate for the Construction of 4 Disinfestation Chambers in an Extant Building on the Grounds of the Former H.K.P.."[353] The text of these two cost estimates is identical, and subdivided similarly into eight paragraphs, which indicates that it was drawn up by the Central Construction Office as a sort of form, with the column "Amount" being left blank; the two companies then completed this column with their cost estimates for the work specified in each paragraph. The November 7, 1942, estimate of the Ochnik company totaled 8,855 Złoty,[354] while that of "Polste-

[351] *Ibid.*, 145, p. 13. See Document 32.
[352] *Ibid.*, p. 14.
[353] Probably *Heereskraftfahrzeugpark* – army vehicle pound.
[354] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 145, pp. 1f.

phan," submitted on November 10, 1942, totaled 10,345 Złoty.[355] These two documents show that the four disinfestation chambers had to be outfitted with cast-iron doors, whose openings were to measure 0.83 m × 1.93 m. Each chamber had to be connected to a "disinfestation furnace," also called "gas furnace," which was protected by a projecting roof.[356] We do not know whether this set-up was ever put into effect.

Another document dating from this period is the November 12, 1942, "Registered Letter" from the Chief of the Central Construction Office to the Bernhard J. Goedecker company in Munich, touching on the "delivery of air heaters for delousing cells":[357]

> *"With reference to the letter from the SS-Economist, Group C, Construction, Cracow, please find enclosed the 3 requested waybills for shipment of the 10 coal-fueled air heaters for delousing cells as ordered by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office Berlin.*
>
> *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin asks that you please proceed with shipment immediately upon receipt of the waybills, as these materials are urgently needed here."*

The surviving documents do not allow any conclusions regarding which delousing cells these ten air heaters were destined for. All we know is that another two delousing barracks were planned for the Women's Camp. Their construction had been ordered on October 29, 1942, by the Chief of *Amtsgruppe* C of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, SS-*Brigadeführer* and Major General of the Waffen-SS Kammler. The Women's Camp was to be set up "on the grounds of the Clothing Works of the Waffen-SS Lublin."[358] Building IX of the Women's Camp was to accommodate these two delousing facilities, whose cost had been estimated at RM 45,000.[359] The project encountered serious difficulties and remained "on paper only" for fully nine months. In fact, the Chief of the Central Construction Office did not even send the "outline proposal for the construction of a Women's Concentration Camp" to the SS-Economist of the SS and Police Chiefs in the General Government until July 10, 1943.[360] Only two of the documents enclosed with this letter have been preserved. "Construction Notice A" defines the camp's purpose as "housing for female inmates to be employed in the armaments factories" and refers to the list of buildings confirmed on November 20, 1942, by the Chief of the Central Construction Office, including Building IX with "2 delousing bar-

---

[355] *Ibid.*, pp. 5f.
[356] *Ibid.*, Sections 1, 3, 4 and 7.
[357] *Ibid.*, 12, p. 85.
[358] *Ibid.*, 95, p. 3. Letter from Kammler to the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government, SS-Economist Building Group.
[359] *Ibid.*, p. 8. Building distribution for the establishment of a Women's Camp in Lublin, drawn up on November 20, 1942 by the Chief of the Central Construction Office.
[360] *Ibid.*, 96, p. 2.

racks."[361] The "Explanatory Report on the Construction of a Women's Concentration Camp for 5,000 Inmates in Lublin" contains a precise description of the individual buildings. Regarding Building IX it states:[362]

> *"Building IX – 2 Delousing Chambers.*
>
> *2 RAD* [Reich Labor Service] *barracks are set up and subdivided into disinfestation chambers for purposes of delousing the newly arrived inmates and for keeping articles of clothing clean. Equipment is provided by Amt BII but must be paid for from here. The foundation is a piling support. Exterior walls are similar to those of the other barracks."*

Therefore it is certain that the aforementioned 10 air heaters were not intended for the Women's Camp. According to Zofia Murawska, this was put into service on October 1, 1942, on Compound V of the Majdanek camp; two months later the women interned there were transferred to a new Women's Camp, which was being built approximately 500 m distant from Majdanek on the air field, but on February 22, 1943, they were again transferred, for a final time, to Majdanek.[363] It is quite possible that Barrack 28 on Intermediate Compound I was converted into a disinfestation facility for this Women's Camp; in this case it would have replaced the two delousing barracks provided for in the airfield-camp project. It is also conceivable that it was divided into smaller subsections for this disinfestation facility, and that the 10 air heaters were intended for these; however, the description given by the Polish-Soviet Commission, and especially its sketch of this facility,[364] is more indicative of a drying facility for the Laundry than of a delousing installation, since the air heaters were connected to the respective barrack subsections via only a single pipe – which means that they were not intended to provide circulation of hot air but only the constant input thereof: the hot air entered from the air heater and exited through the small opening in the ceiling. The air-tight lid[365] made it possible to keep the hot air in the sub-chambers longer while the air heaters were off, for example when clothes were being dried overnight. The Polish-Soviet Commission partially confirms this interpretation: on its sketch of Majdanek it describes the barrack containing "gas chambers" V and VI as "*suschilka*" – drying facility.

Łukaszkiewicz has published an undated sketch titled "Project for the Irrigation, Drainage and Water Supply Installation in the Building of the Gas Facility in Lublin,"[366] showing eight "gas chambers for Cyklon hydrocyanic acid" and six "gas chambers for Ventox";[367] it also shows a set-up for heating

---

[361] *Ibid.*, pp. 10f.
[362] *Ibid.*, p. 14.
[363] Zofia Murawska, "Kobiety w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *ZM,* IV, 1969, pp. 94-97. Cf. the information given in this regard in Chapter I.
[364] See Documents 34 and 35.
[365] See Photograph X.
[366] See Document 33.
[367] The plan published by Łukaszkiewicz is displayed in halves, with four chambers in the mid-

water. The installation designed by the Ludwig Rechkemmer company in Warsaw, for the "Central Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin,"[368] was never actually built.

3. Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings

In the previous section we have shown that contrary to the Polish-Soviet Commission's conclusions, the gas chambers of Majdanek were designed exclusively for purposes of hygiene and sanitation. Of course it is conceivable that they were restructured later to serve for the mass extermination of human beings. In this section we shall examine this possibility from a historical and technical perspective. In his reply to the *Leuchter Report*, Jean-Claude Pressac provided a detailed and at times quite astute analysis of the gas chambers of Majdanek,[14] which is an excellent starting point for the discussion to follow. Pressac deals with the various facilities in the chronological order of their construction. We shall subdivide his arguments into sections, captioned based on the numbering system used in the Polish-Soviet experts' report. The following table explains and summarizes this:

NUMBER	LOCATION AND DESCRIPTION	DIMENSIONS	AREA
Chamber I	Barrack 41, facility in the south-east	4.50×3.80 m²	17.1 m²
Chamber II	Barrack 41, facility in the north-east	4.50×3.80 m²	17.1 m²
Chamber III	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in the west	9.27×3.80 m²	35.2 m²
Chamber IIIa	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in the east	9.27×3.80 m²	35.2 m²
Chamber IV	Barrack 41, gas chamber beside the shower		107.7 m²
Chamber V	Barrack 28, drying facility	11.75×6.00 m²	70.5 m²
Chamber VI	Barrack 28, drying facility	11.75×6.00 m²	70.5 m²
Chamber VII	Crematorium, facility between morgue and dissecting room	6.10×5.62 m²	34.9 m²
Cell 14	Barrack 41, cell south of chambers I and III	1.80×1.30 m²	2.3 m²

a) Chambers V and VI and the "First Homicidal Gassings"

Regarding these two chambers, Pressac comments:[369]

> *"The first so-called homicidal gas chambers, which were allegedly set up in a wooden barrack, were located on the Intermediate Compound (a strip of land between Compounds I and II). They were near a Laundry and the first Crematorium, which was also located in a wooden barrack with concrete floor and contained two mobile single-muffle furnaces, manufactured by the Berlin firm H. Kori and*

dle duplicated in both halves. Łukaszkiewicz failed to notice this anomaly, and arrived at a total of 12 Zyklon B gas chambers rather than 8; he also specified the former number in the diagram's caption.

[368] Incorrect term for the "Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin."

[369] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. VII.

heated with heavy oil (fuel oil) […]. *The two gas chambers are said to have been operated partly with HCN, partly with CO. Later, it is said, they were converted into a drying room for clothing. Today the barrack in which they were located still exists,*[370] *but it is off the route suggested to tourists. Evidently the Poles never searched for cyanide residue there.*

In its present condition, the barrack has numerous windows, which would have made any homicidal gassings impossible. What is even more significant are the reports of the former camp inmates who claim that several dozen [approximate translation of "*quelques dizaines*"] *sick inmates and emaciated 'Muslims,' of whom groups were taken to the first crematorium daily at that time, were not in fact gassed but rather killed with blows to the neck with an iron bar. Probably these two improvised gas chambers served to delouse articles of clothing with Zyklon B (HCN). The facility's proximity to the Laundry is another argument in support of this interpretation."*

As early as 1969, Józef Marszałek attempted to explain these inconsistencies. His resultant article served as the basis for Pressac's studies. Marszałek wrote:[371]

"One problem remaining to be solved is that of the location of the entire chamber complex. It is odd that the chambers were joined to the Bath and not, as in Auschwitz-Birkenau for example, to the crematoria building. The chambers adjacent to the crematorium on the so-called Intermediate Compound I were not adequate to their task since there were too many witnesses to the homicidal gassings. The Laundry, where a considerable number of people worked, was also near the crematorium; the inmates arriving on Compounds I and II could also observe the camp authorities' criminal activities. And finally, the location of the chambers near or in the crematorium could have prompted the people marked for death to revolt. On the other hand, the location adjacent to the baths and the disinfestation chambers, which actually did serve that purpose, camouflaged their true purpose much better. The procedure of cutting the hair and bathing prior to gassing had a calming effect particularly on the new arrivals. This is exactly why the entrance to the bath was labeled 'Bath and Disinfection'. The short distance between the chambers and the crematorium (150 m) ensured that no major difficulties arose during transport of the bodies to the cremation furnaces."

Pressac was completely justified in drawing radical conclusions from these rather far-fetched attempts at an explanation.[372] His arguments, which strike us as perfectly logical, can be supplemented with other, even more logical ones.

First of all, we note that the official literature does not even know the precise location of the first two alleged execution gas chambers! In his abovementioned article, Marszałek contents himself with saying that they had been

---

[370] This is an error. Barrack 28 no longer exists. Presumably Pressac confused it with another.

[371] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 54f.

[372] The 150 m distance from the alleged gas chambers would have exacerbated the problems mentioned by Marszałek: due to the proximity to Barrack 42 (delousing facility with baths), which *all* inmates taken into the camp had to go through, all new arrivals would have been potential witnesses to the homicidal gassings!

located on Intermediate Compound I; the reader is left in the dark as to anything else. In his later book *Majdanek* he touches on this matter again in his section "The Gassing of Prisoners":[373]

> *"The concrete gas chambers in Majdanek adapted for the use of Cyclone B, were opened in October 1942. Earlier, however, exploiting Auschwitz experience with the use of that gas for killing Soviet prisoners of war, gassing was begun in a makeshift chamber. Evidence thereof is offered by the efforts of the camp administration to obtain Cyclone B. On July 25, 1942, the administration applied to the Tesch und Stabenow Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (International Company for Pest Control), abbreviated toTesta and performing the function of an intermediary in supplying camps with poison gas, for the allotment of 1,474 cans of Cyclone B."*

In the most extensive study of Majdanek, Czesław Rajca, discussing the so-called "direct extermination" of the inmates, writes:[374]

> *"At the time the concrete* [gas] *chambers were completed – this was in October 1942 – the inmates were being murdered in a gas chamber with Zyklon B, located near the Bath*[375] *and probably* [in original: "*prawdopobnie*"] *in a barrack on Intermediate Compound I, which was also the location of the so-called small crematorium."*

As source, Rajca cites an article by Adela Toniak about the deliveries of Zyklon to the Majdanek camp,[376] but the cited page of this article merely states, without any sort of documentation:[377]

> *"The first two gas chambers of the Majdanek camp were built in 1942 on Intermediate Compound I."*

Łukaszkiewicz is the only one to have specified the exact location of these two first gas chambers. He places them in the first crematorium:[378]

> *"In May 1942, two gas chambers measuring 10 x 6 x 2 m are set up in a wooden barrack between Compounds 1 and 2. The chambers are intended for the use of Zyklon B. In June 1942 the first temporary crematorium, consisting of two separate furnaces, is set up in the same location."*

On the camp plan which is appended to this article (on an unnumbered page),[379] a barrack marked with a "J" is in fact described as *"stare krematorium i komory"* – old crematorium and (gas) chamber.

These claims are devoid of any historical foundation. As we have already shown,[380] the old crematorium was located in a barrack (later torn down)

---

[373] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 140.
[374] Rajca, "Eksterminacja bespośrednia," in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 270.
[375] The author is confusing the Bath with the Laundry.
[376] Adela Toniak, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku" (Correspondence Regarding the Shipment of Zyklon B Gas to the Majdanek Camp), in: *ZM,* II, 1967, pp. 129-170.
[377] *Ibid.*, p. 130.
[378] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 66.
[379] See Document 6.
[380] See Chapter V.

southeast of the Laundry, while the two alleged homicidal gas chambers, according to the Polish-Soviet Commission, were located in Barrack 28, northwest, not southeast, of the Laundry. The barrack labeled "J" on the plan published by Łukaszkiewicz never had the same dimensions as the other barracks in the camp, and was only 15 m long.[381]

The evidence supporting Pressac's view is rounded off by what is perhaps an even more compelling argument:

The aforementioned October 22 report of the Chief of the Central Construction Office only mentions the construction of "2 delousing barracks with baths." These barracks, the reader will recall, were Barracks 41 and 42.[382] This means that as late as October 22 there was no gas chamber in the Barrack labeled "J," and consequently no gassings, of humans or anything else, can have taken place prior to that day. If delousing chambers were ever set up there at all, it was not until later.

Finally, where Marszałek's 'proof' is concerned, how one can conclude the existence of a *homicidal* gas chamber merely from an order for Zyklon B remains a mystery.

b) Chambers I – III

Regarding these facilities, Pressac comments:[383]

> *"The block of three homicidal gas chambers in the northeastern* [actually: northwestern[384]] *extension of Section 'Bath and Disinfection I' has undergone interior and exterior modifications which one must deconstruct in order to understand its layout and its later functions.*
>
> *Construction was begun in August 1942 and completed in September or October of that year. The block, whose intended dimensions were 10.60 x 8.64 x 2.40 m, was to contain two chambers for exterminating vermin. After completion, each measured 9.2 x 3.62 x 2.05 m inside, with a volume of 73m³.*[385] *Disinfestation was done with dry, hot air which was produced by two furnaces supplied by the Ludwigshafen firm of Theodor Klein for a total price of RM 1,400.00. One was set up along the north wall* [sic; actually: the east wall] *of the block and heated the first section (which is arbitrarily labeled 'Section A' on the accompanying sketch).*[386] *The other was installed along the south wall* [actually: the west wall] *and served to heat the second section (called 'Section B'). The temperature produced was 120 °Centigrade (the normal temperature for disinfestation in autoclaves), which re-*

---

[381] See Photographs III and IV.

[382] This follows from the aforementioned Chief of the Central Construction Office's October 1942 report, which only mentions the construction of "2 delousing barracks with baths"; as we saw in the previous section, these were Barracks 41 and 42.

[383] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. VII, VIII.

[384] The bearings given by Pressac are wrong.

[385] The two facilities originally measured 9.27 m × 3.80 m × 2 m = 70.45 m³. The dimensions given by Pressac indicate a volume of 68.27 m³.

[386] See Document 36.

quired monitoring with a thermometer. The hot air was forced into the rooms by means of ventilators (one per furnace).

The block was at ground level. Its walls were of brick, the floor of cement and the ceiling of concrete. Each section, A and B, had two heavy, tightly sealing iron doors with peepholes in the east [actually: north] *and west* [actually: south] *end. The west* [actually: south] *doors also had an opening where a thermometer could be inserted to check the temperature. The doors had been supplied by the Berlin firm Auert. The block, as well as the northeastern* [actually: northwestern] *extensions of the two 'Bath and Disinfection' barracks were protected against the elements by a large pole-support roof, 60 x 18 m in size and 4 or 5 m above the ground. At that time the facility was used for nothing other than disinfesting clothing with 120°C hot air, to which the clothing was exposed for half an hour. The pole-support roof made it possible to carry clothing back and forth between the block and the two barracks without exposing it to rain and snow. In the configuration they were in at that time, Sections A and B can be compared to two enormous autoclaves.*

Either because touching the doors, which were still blazing hot after a disinfestation cycle, was no doubt problematic, or because the furnaces failed to produce the desired temperature, this technique was abandoned, and replaced with clothing disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon B). The furnace mechanism was simplified to match the new method, since 30°C sufficed to effect the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide gas. Therefore, the blowers were dismantled.[387] *A man wearing a gas mask placed the Zyklon disks or granules on the floor of the chambers, and the doors were closed. After the product had served its purpose, the rooms were ventilated naturally, by opening the eastern* [actually: the northern] *and the western* [actually: the southern] *doors, which caused a cross-draft. The service personnel then either had to leave the building until ventilation was complete, or to resume their work wearing gas masks as soon as the gas concentration had thinned sufficiently. The fact that Sections A and B were used for disinfestation with HCN is readily proved by the phenomenon of the 'blue walls' (Prussian Blue). The color is even more intense than in the Disinfestation Facilities (Buildings 5 and 6) of Birkenau because hot air was admitted directly into the rooms (rather than these merely being heated from inside, as was the case in Birkenau). The blue discoloration spread to all the dividing walls of Section A as well as to part of those of Section B."*

Pressac's interpretation lacks any and all historical foundation: as we have seen in the previous section, the delousing chambers of Barrack 41 had been designed "for the system of hydrogen cyanide disinfestation" from the start, so that the site was never converted from a hydrogen cyanide facility to a hot-air facility; if ever there was a conversion, then at most it went the other way around. We shall return to this point later.

Pressac continues:[388]

---

[387] Actually this was not done until after the camp was captured, when everything that could still be used was dismantled.

[388] *Ibid.*, pp. VIII, IX.

"One last renovation of the block resulted in the creation of gas chambers in which human beings were killed with carbon monoxide. There can be no doubt at all that this set-up served criminal purposes, for CO is fatal to warm-blooded creatures – and thus also to man – but utterly useless for combating lice.

Section B was subdivided into two identical rooms, which I call B1 and B2. Only B1 had a system for introducing CO. It consists of a perforated metal pipe running along three sides of the room, 30 cm above the floor. Initially it was connected to a steel bottle containing liquid CO. An external annex was added halfway along the western [actually: southern] *side of the block. It contained two bottles of CO – the second for Section A* [=Chamber III] *– as well as a glass peephole protected by a grid. The gassing of the victims could be observed only in Room B1. No observation device was installed in Room B2. The ceiling of the two newly-created chambers each had an opening. The furnace which earlier had heated Room B* [=Chamber IIIa] *now no longer served a purpose; it was moved, and reinstalled on the south wall* [actually: east wall] *of Room C. The fact that Room B was subdivided only after it had already been used as a Zyklon B gas chamber is shown by the blue spots which cover its walls and of which one is separated into two parts by the dividing wall. The dividing wall itself has no blue discoloration.*

Regarding section A, it too had a device for distributing CO; the carbon monoxide came from the second steel bottle in the annex. The set-up consists of a pipe (of a lesser diameter than that in Room B1) running along the south wall [actually: east wall] *30 cm above the floor. On either end of the pipe the gas flowed out through the perforated metal plates affixed in the corners of the room. There were no openings in the ceiling, and it was not possible to see into this room from the adjoining one.*

It is difficult to say whether the rooms A, B1 and B2 were used as homicidal hydrogen cyanide gas chambers. This question remains open. In rooms B1 and B2, it is said, the Zyklon granules were poured in through the opening in the ceiling. As far as I know, no witness has ever claimed to have seen an SS-man climb a ladder up to the roof. In the absence of openings other than that in the ceiling, and the door, and also due to the lack of artificial ventilation, airing out these rooms measuring 36m³ each perforce took a long time.

Introducing the Zyklon B into room A posed problems which a historian at the Majdanek Museum has characterized as follows: 'The Zyklon was not thrown in through an opening in the ceiling, as in the previous chamber [B1]*, since there was no such opening. Instead, it was thrown in through the door just before the door was closed.' To be honest, it is difficult to imagine an SS man, wearing a gas mask and holding a can of Zyklon B in his hand, throwing the granules into the 30 cm headspace between his victims' heads and the ceiling (and, in the process, taking the chance of the pellets dropping outside the gas chamber) and then trying to slam the door, without this operation resulting in a desperate attempt by the victims to break out.*

For these reasons I do not believe that Section A could have served for homicidal Zyklon B gassings. In rooms B1 and B2 this seems to have been technically possible, but it is unlikely that these facilities were really used for this purpose. Rather, it seems that the SS wanted to have two different carbon monoxide gas chambers (A and B1) that could be used for different numbers of victims: Chamber

A (36m²) for groups of 250 to 350 people, Chamber B1 (18m²) for 125 to 175 people. These figures have repeatedly been mentioned by survivors giving the numerical strengths of the transports sent to the gas chambers. Finally, the openings in the ceilings of rooms B1 and B2 probably served to speed up ventilation rather than to insert the Zyklon. This interpretation goes only for Room B1. In setting up the block for homicidal purposes, B2 seems to have had only a passive purpose as 'dead space,' despite the opening in the ceiling.

During liberation, the pole-support roof which protected the block was damaged. The annex was empty. At first, Zyklon B cans had been stacked there in order to give the impression that their contents could be poured into the pipe of room B1 (instead of through the ceiling hatch). Five steel CO bottles were found in the camp. After their contents were analyzed chemically, two of them were put into the annex."

To summarize: Pressac considers it theoretically possible that Zyklon B was used to kill human beings, but he practically rules it out for Chamber III and considers it "unlikely" for Chambers I and II.

Here too we cannot help but second the French historian's expositions, and we would add another argument: if the camp authorities had wanted to use the two delousing chambers *also*, if not exclusively, for murdering people, they would have equipped both locales with an opening for introducing Zyklon B. On the other hand, the absence of an opening rules out any possibility that Chamber III was used for such a purpose – for the reasons given by Pressac. The existing openings in Chambers I[389] and II[390] are so small (26 cm × 26 cm and 29 cm × 33 cm respectively) that contrary to Pressac's opinion they could hardly have been an aid to ventilation. Furthermore, they were cut through the ceilings in a downright crude manner, especially in Chamber II where there is not even so much as a wooden frame for the hole. All indications are that these openings were hastily added for the Polish-Soviet Commission.

The following description of Chamber I by Konstantin Simonov, a correspondent for the Soviet army paper *Red Star* who visited Majdanek right after liberation, is of great interest:[391]

"But let us open the next door and enter the second disinfestation chamber, which has been built along completely different criteria. It is a square room, not much higher than two meters, and approximately 6 x 6 m in size. The walls, the ceiling, the floor – all are of gray, monotonous reinforced concrete. There is no rack for clothing such as we saw in the previous room: here, everything is bare and empty. A single large steel door hermetically seals the entrance to the room; it is closed from the outside with strong steel bolts. The walls of this reinforced-concrete crypt contain three openings: two of them are pipes entering from outside, the third is a porthole, a square little window barred by a large, thick steel grid so-

[389] See Photograph XI.
[390] See Photograph XII.
[391] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 8.

lidly anchored in the reinforced concrete. The thick glass is on the outside so that it cannot be reached through the grid."

Simonov had just left Barrack 42, which he described as follows:[391]

"Then we arrive at the chambers where the clothing taken from the inmates was disinfected. Pipes are affixed in the ceiling, and the disinfestation agent was introduced through these. *Then they were closed off, the doors were sealed airtight, and disinfestation proceeded. In fact, the barrack walls, constructed of wooden slats, and the doors, which were not lined with metal, were not nearly solid enough to have served for any purpose other than disinfesting clothing."* (Emphasis added.)

So if Simonov mentions the openings in the ceiling of the disinfestation chambers in Barrack 42, but not the opening in Chamber I which he entered immediately thereafter, this can only mean that that opening did not yet exist at the time.

To summarize: the delousing chambers of Barrack 42, which are acknowledged to have served exclusively for disinfesting clothing, had openings in the ceiling for pouring in the Zyklon B, even though such openings were not absolutely necessary (the pellets could just as well have been thrown on the floor). On the other hand, Gas Chambers I and III of Barrack 41, which allegedly served only for killing people, were not equipped with any ceiling openings for introducing Zyklon, even though such openings would have been utterly, unequivocally necessary!

The next point to examine is the alleged reconfiguration of Chambers I and III to serve as homicidal CO gas chambers. Pressac has no doubts about their use for criminal purposes, but his certainty rests on a pure hypothesis: namely, that the facilities were in fact used for CO. Actually, the Polish-Soviet Commission's allegation that these rooms were used for gassing human beings with CO is not supported by so much as a single proof. On the contrary, two arguments speak against it: the first is based on a witness statement, the second on material evidence.

First of all, as Pressac rightly points out, there were no bottles in the cell outside Chambers I and III immediately after the camp's capture – there were only cans of Zyklon B. These had been placed there by the newly liberated inmates to give the impression that people had been killed in these facilities by means of Zyklon B poured in through the pipes. We shall return to this in more detail in Section 4; for the moment, this statement will suffice.

Second, two of the five steel bottles which the Soviets found in Barrack 52 were later set up in Cell 14. According to the Polish-Soviet Commission's report, these five bottles had contained CO, but the two bottles presently stored in the cell are engraved with the label "CO_2," *i.e.*, carbon dioxide.[392] It is common knowledge that carbon dioxide is not poisonous.

---

[392] *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 Kg* […] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* […] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 Gepr."* (The

These plain and simple facts permit two conclusions: if two of the five CO bottles actually contained CO_2, then for one thing it is logical to suspect that the Polish-Soviet Commission lied on this point – as it did in a number of other matters as well.[393] Second, even if the other bottles had actually contained CO, there is still no proof that the facilities in question were really used for CO and not for CO_2. This alone suffices to cast grave doubts on the alleged criminal purpose of these installations.

The Auer filter which the Commission discovered in the arsenal of chemicals closely matches the description of a CO filter, both in terms of its size as well as regarding its storage method. An expert on this subject writes:[394]

> *"A common hazard in the various filters against CO is the noticeable hygroscopicity of the adsorbing substances: This results in a modification of the distribution of the filtering and adsorbing substances in the filters, in their limited usability in damp surroundings, as well as strict measures required to conserve the filters themselves in order to prevent their premature wearing-out as a result of dampness; prior to use, the filters are stored in a hermetically sealed box."*

In the case of the filter here at issue, these rigorous measures seem to have been strictly enforced; it was stored in a hermetically sealed metal box bearing the following label:

> *"AUER, CO filter No. 09903. Not for use later than June 1944. Can be used for two years from the time of first use. No more than 40 hours total. First use:*
> *Date: Use: Hours:*
> *from: to:*
> *Note: After each use, close box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry place."*

Since the spaces for *"Date," "Use"* and *"Hours"* were blank, one can assume that the filter was unused; the camp physician, who was in charge of storing the protective gear against gas, certainly would not have permitted use of the filter without recording the required data on the label.

On the other hand, the CO filter was polyvalent in nature and offered protection from other gases as well, such as ammonia, benzol, chlorine, phosgene, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide and carbon tetrachloride. It could even be used against hydrogen cyanide: the Degea CO filter could absorb 6 grams of HCN, the Dräger CO filter 3.3 grams.[395] Thus, the mere presence of such a filter by no means proves that it was used for protection specifically against CO.

---

inscriptions are only partly legible.)

[393] This suspicion is all the more well-founded in that the other three bottles are no longer to be found on the camp grounds. We do not know where they may have got to.

[394] Cap. Dott. Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas,* Milan: Editore Ulrico Hoepli, 1935, p. 183.

[395] Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten,* Berlin: Verlag Julius Springer, 1931, p. 617.

Historically as well, Pressac's hypothesis is flawed. He believes that the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and III was the last step, after the two locales had been used first as hot-air disinfestation chambers and then as Zyklon B disinfestation chambers. Yet the pipe fixed to the east wall of Chamber III is lined in its full length by plaster that is stained an intense blue,[396] as though it had acted as a sort of catalyst for the formation of ferrocyanides. Chamber I, on the other hand, shows no traces of blue discoloration; in Chamber II, blue spots are to be found only on the east wall, between the door and the interior dividing wall in the middle as well as on the lower part of this dividing wall itself, in other words at the place where the pipe is located in the adjoining room.[397]

From this we may conclude that HCN was used in Chamber III *after* the pipe was installed, while HCN was never used at all in Chamber IIIa: the spots of Prussian Blue are too small and are evident only in a few places in Chamber II, so that what we are seeing here is no doubt the phenomenon of diffusion of Prussian Blue, or rather its precursors, similar to that which caused the formation of ferrocyanide stains on the exterior of the north wall.[398] Chamber IIIa was subdivided into Chambers I and II even before the disinfestation facility was brought into service, which follows from the fact that the planned air heater was not installed.

All these points go to show that Pressac's hypothesis of the criminal use of these facilities proceeds from false premises, and is inadmissible from a purely technical perspective as well:

Even though they had two *real* hydrogen cyanide gas chambers which could have been converted to homicidal execution gas chambers merely by adding ceiling openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B, the SS allegedly hurried to install a method of gassing with CO – whatever for? If, as we are told, homicidal gassing with Zyklon B worked perfectly in Auschwitz, then why should the would-be murderers in Majdanek need to resort to CO?

From a technical perspective, Pressac's explanation – the subdivision of Chamber IIIa into two rooms to serve as gas chambers, one of which (measuring 17.1m²) was used to gas groups of 125-175 people, while the other (35.2m²) was used for groups of 250-350[399] – is quite nonsensical. Not only would such a strategy have brought no advantages (groups of 125 to 175 victims could very well also have been murdered in the larger chamber, without any noteworthy additional usage of gas), it would also have added considerable difficulty to the gassing process. For one thing, the dividing wall inhibited

---

[396] See Photograph XIII.

[397] See Photograph XIV.

[398] This is even more noticeable on the outside walls of the disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau.

[399] In both cases, for the facilities mentioned, Pressac inexplicably assumes a maximum capacity of 9.72 people per square meter! In comparison, the Polish-Soviet Commission contented itself with 6 victims per square meter.

the natural ventilation of Chambers I and II, which would have resulted from opening the doors on opposite sides of the room. For another, as Pressac himself conceded, Chamber II was reduced to a mere "dead space."

The small window in the south wall of Chamber I poses further insoluble problems. In its present state, it is protected by a grate, but there is no way to seal it hermetically.[400] After the capture of the camp, as both Simonov and the Polish-Soviet Commission report, it had a glass pane on the observer side in Cell 14. If this is correct, then the pane had not been initially installed, but rather was merely inserted into the window, for this window has no permanent frame or even fixative clamps for a frame. Thus, not only could the pane not be hermetically sealed, it could even be removed. Further, since the wall is only about 40 cm thick, the victims could easily have smashed it, since it is possible to pass a hand through the grate. And finally, if the point of the window had been to permit observation of the gassing victims, there is no indication why it should have been required for Chamber I but not for Chamber III.

Thus, we may rule out the use of CO. What remains to be explained is why the facility was altered at all. Given the lack of documents, we must make do with another hypothesis, albeit one far more plausible than Pressac's. Based on the fact that the two bottles contained CO_2, and considering the time during which the alteration was performed, the following explanation seems the most likely:

As of July 1942 the camp's 'natural' mortality increased steadily, so that September already saw 2,431 deaths; in October this figure skyrocketed again, to 3,210.[401] The "old crematorium" existing at that time only had two (oil-fueled) furnaces which could no longer handle the increasing number of bodies. Added to this was the lack of fuel oil which, as the supervisor of the crematorium SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt reported, ultimately resulted in the crematorium being closed in November 1942; admittedly this is contradicted by the Krone Report, according to which the facility was still operating in January 1943.[402] As an aside, the Mortuary, Building XIV,[403] was a semi-underground barrack of modest size, measuring only 11.50 m × 6.50 m,[404] and could hold only a limited number of bodies. Faced with this alarming situation, the Central Construction Office decided to convert the disinfestation facility beside Barrack 41 into two additional mortuaries, one of which (Chamber III) was temporary and the other (Chamber I) permanent. Thanks to the

---

[400] See Photograph XV.
[401] See Chapter IV.
[402] See Chapter V.
[403] On July 1, 1942, work on this building was already 70% complete. *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 3.
[404] These dimensions follow from the corresponding plan: Lublin POW Camp, Mortuary, Bldg. XIV, scale 1:100. *Ibid.*, 47, p. 14.

pipes, hooked up to two bottles of CO_2, both rooms could be cooled[405] to the desired temperatures.[406] Further, CO_2 has the ability to considerably retard oxidation processes and thus also the rate of decomposition of dead bodies.

When it was not required as temporary mortuary, Chamber III could be returned to its original purpose, namely HCN disinfestation, to which the strip of ferrocyanide pigment on the east wall along the entire length of the pipe bears telling witness.

As for the little window in the south wall of Chamber I, when the bodies had to be removed it could have aided in airing out the locale, since the glass pane could be taken out. But there is nothing to prove that it already existed at the time the pipes were installed in Chambers I and III. Since Chambers I and III lost their auxiliary function as mortuaries when the new crematorium was opened in January 1944, they were no doubt assigned a new function. Given the chronic shortage of Zyklon B, Chamber III was probably used as a hot-air disinfestation chamber, which also made use of the air heater. Chamber I could well have been used as a storeroom for materials that required visual monitoring, for example weapons and ammunition.

c) Chamber IV

Pressac writes:[407]

> *"The sixth gas chamber (labeled C) is in the 'Bath and Disinfection I' barrack, which was used primarily for showering. This locale is in the farthest northeast* [actually: north] *part of the building, beside the Shower. In the 1950s and 60s this proximity resulted in some unfortunate confusion because at that time the Shower itself was often portrayed as a homicidal gas chamber in which the poison came through the shower heads. Locale C has a surface area of 75m², a height of 2.90 m and a volume of 217m³. It was closed with two tight wooden doors (the model was similar to that used in the cells of Auschwitz-Birkenau). There were two openings in the ceiling; two more were in the south wall* [actually: east wall]*, where a solid window at eye level lit the room. After the delousing block was renovated as a homicidal gas chamber, the furnace of Room B was reassigned to Room C and reinstalled on the south wall* [actually: east wall]*. The fact that Room C was used intensively for delousing with hydrogen cyanide is shown by the unusually strong blue discoloration of its walls.*
>
> *That this facility could have been used for homicidal purposes is conceivable only with two prerequisites: the removal of the window, which the victims would immediately have broken, and the installation of a mechanical ventilation system. After the delousing cycle, opening the two doors could have produced a cross-draft which would have spread gaseous poison to other parts of the barrack. For this reason it was vitally important to keep the door leading to the Shower closed. If ventilation had been restricted only to the two upper openings and the door, it*

---

[405] The expansion of compressed and liquefied gases causes a decrease in ambient temperature.
[406] The door of Chamber III has an opening where a thermometer could be inserted.
[407] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. IX.

would have taken a long time and been quite inefficient. If both doors were kept closed, the room could be aired out by pumping hot air into it (with the furnace's blower). This made the hydrogen cyanide gas lighter than air and thus able to escape through the two ceiling openings, after which it dissipated in the atmosphere. After a short time the remaining concentration of HCN was low enough that the two doors could be safely opened, whereupon the resultant cross-draft dispersed the last traces of the gas and cooled the facility. Therefore, Locale C served as a clothing delousing facility.

It could have become a most 'efficient' homicidal gas chamber if the window had been removed. Whether or not this window existed at the time of Majdanek's liberation is the deciding factor in the question of whether the locale could have been used to gas human beings; since I do not know the answer to this point, I must reserve judgement."

As we have seen in the previous section, Barrack 41 was originally constructed as a humble *"horse stable barrack with shower,"* which was the function it still served on July 1, 1942. If one compares a sketch of its final state with the original plan for Barrack 42 ("Temporary Delousing Facility for Prisoner-of-war Camp Lublin" of March 31, 1942), one comes to the conclusion that the latter, except for the central portion that was used for delousing, was originally designed as the mirror image of the former and was to include the following sections (from north to south): Landing/Entrance, Registration, Hair cutting, Undressing room, Shower, Dressing room, Landing/Exit. This is also confirmed by the fact that the four main sections of the two buildings – Vestibule/Undressing room, Shower/Clothing return, Boiler room, Dressing room – have virtually identical measurements:

Entrance	Showers	Boiler house	Dressing Room (Barrack 42)
13.5 m	13.5 m	4.5 m	9.0 m
Undressing room		Clothing distribution (Barrack 41)	
13.5 m	13.7 m	4.5 m	9.2 m

In late September or early October 1942 a hydrogen cyanide gas chamber was set up in Barrack 41, with an air heater joined to the east wall. Work was completed on October 22, and the locale was called "Delousing barrack with bath." The area which had previously served as an undressing room was used as a gas chamber, without any extensive architectural modifications, which proves that it was a temporary facility. Chamber IV as it appears today has a very irregular shape, with two corners closed in on three sides (and therefore very difficult to ventilate) as well as an interior room equally difficult to air out. This room, which corresponds in mirror image to the haircutting room in Barrack 42, would have to have had a gas-tight door; it is a fact that it has blue spots on the ceiling and also on the plaster of the north wall. Similar spots are also to be found on the plaster of the south wall, in Chamber IV. Even more distinct blue spots appear on the plaster of the east wall, in the vestibule area.

Probably this gas chamber was difficult to air out, since the Central Construction Office decided to install a ventilation chimney on the roof, for which purpose it turned to the Polish company Michał Ochnik which we have already encountered. The pertinent cost estimate of November 18, 1942, provided for the construction of two chimneys 0.75 m × 0.75 m × 1.70 m in size, with holes to be cut through the concrete ceiling. However, according to the invoice of January 8, 1943, only one chimney was actually built on the roof of the gas chamber; this chimney was connected "to 2 openings in the concrete ceiling via pipes on two sides." There is no doubt that this was a ventilation system; this already follows clearly from the fact that the two openings in the gas chamber roof were installed along the extended axis of the air heater intake duct.

The gas chamber was not intended for homicidal purposes:

For one thing, the chimney as it is described on the aforementioned invoice from the Michał Ochnik company could not have been used to introduce Zyklon B, because the HCN-soaked pellets would have landed on the floor of the chimney without getting into the two parallel pipes in the concrete ceiling. For another, while the gas-proof door on the south side (leading into the Shower) is closed from the outside,[408] the one opposite it, on the north side, is closed from inside.[409] This means that the disinfector who had to distribute the Zyklon B had to enter the area wearing a gas mask, close the north-side door, pour the Zyklon out of the can, leave the room through the south door, and close it from the Shower. In a homicidal gassing scenario it would not have been possible to open the north-side door due to the piles of bodies blocking it from within. Given Pressac's postulated number of victims per square meter, 520 to 729 people would have been gassed at one time in this 75m² (or 72.2m², according to the Polish-Soviet Commission) large room! But if only one of the two doors could be opened, ventilation would have taken forever.

Today, the two openings in the room's ceiling measure approximately 60 cm × 60 cm (eastern opening)[410] and 40 cm × 40 cm (western opening).[411] Both hatches open into a wooden shaft in which a small chimney of wooden slats is installed; it is closed off with a lid, also of wood, on the barrack roof. Measured from the room's ceiling, the two chimneys are approximately 1.15 m tall. Except for their size, their present condition reflects the project outlined in the cost estimate of November 18, 1942, meaning that the actual, original structure must have been altered later. This also follows from the fact that, in the room's interior, the wooden frames surrounding the openings interrupt the spots of Prussian Blue on the ceiling plaster. The plaster in many places

---

[408] See Photographs XVI and XVIa.
[409] See Photograph XVII.
[410] See Photograph XVIII.
[411] See Photograph XIX.

around the frame was renewed, which is evident from its clean white color. And finally, not even the faintest trace of blue discoloration is evident on the frames themselves – quite unlike the window frames.[412] This proves conclusively that the frames were installed at a time when Zyklon was no longer being used in this room. The presence of blue spots on the window frame, on the other hand, shows that this window already existed *before* the camp was overrun. Therefore Pressac's question, on which he hinges his verdict about the possibility of execution gassings in this room, is answered.

It is possible that the reasons for the modifications described were that the use of Zyklon B was discontinued and that delousing in Chamber IV was continued with hot air, for which purpose the air heater behind the east wall was used.

This hypothesis is supported by the constant shortage of Zyklon B, which was a severe hardship for the camp especially in the summer of 1943. At that time a devastating typhus epidemic was raging in Majdanek, and enormous quantities of Zyklon were needed "to disinfect the camp."[413] The modifications described were most likely done during this time: since the meager quantities of Zyklon which the camp received were used to disinfest the barracks, the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers III and IV were converted to hot-air delousing chambers.

This hypothesis, which explains the modifications of Chambers III and IIIa, also permits an explanation for the set-up of Chamber IV. During the construction of the disinfestation facility, which had actually been intended for the Fur and Clothing Works, the Central Construction Office decided to use two rooms in the facility as additional mortuaries – one (Chamber I) permanently, the other (Chamber III) temporarily[414] – which meant that the original Chamber IIIa could no longer be used for Zyklon B delousing. To make up for this loss, and to come up with a replacement for Chamber III which at times could not be used, another (temporary) hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber was installed at that time in Barrack 41; the surface area of this chamber corresponded more or less to those of Chambers III and IIIa. From an administrative and technical perspective, this was part of the Fur and Clothing Works, even if it did happen to be located in a building which was part of the POW camp construction project. Barrack 41 was chosen as site for the gas chamber because the disinfected clothing could easily be moved from there into the "clean" sector, under the protective roof located above the original disinfestation facility. Subsequently the Fur and Clothing Works were assigned a

---

[412] See Photograph XX. This was pointed out by C. Mattogno after his first visit to Majdanek in July 1992. Cf. the discussion by G. Rudolf, whom Mattogno gave access to his documents, in his article, *op. cit.* (note 15).

[413] See Chapter VIII.

[414] Of course these two mortuaries became superfluous when the new crematorium was completed.

permanent installation in the form of a four gas chamber delousing facility, which had already been designed on October 22, 1942, and which figured in the two cost estimates of November 7 and 10 of that year.

We remind the reader of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone's January 20, 1943, report about the camp's "sanitary facility," in which Krone noted that the extant delousing, disinfection and bathing facilities sufficed for the time being but would no longer be adequate for the increase in population that was expected, which was why three larger disinfection facilities would shortly be shipped to Lublin.[415]

This document shows that the camp administration's interests were in disinfestation facilities, not in gas chambers with which to murder people. The same goes for SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt's report which also touches on the inmates' physical cleanliness and on the disinfestation facilities.[415]

d) Chamber VII

Here too we shall begin with a quote from Pressac:[416]

> *"The seventh alleged execution gas chamber is located in the new crematorium, in which a massive complex of five Kori single-muffle furnaces is installed which could cremate approximately 300 (or 1,000, according to official sources) bodies per day in a 24-hour operation.*[417] *The acting Director of the* [Majdanek] *Museum has informed this author that this gas chamber saw only little – really very, very little – use, which means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained in order to preserve the popular belief that a crematorium must necessarily have included a gas chamber (as for example the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau).*
>
> *Aside from this verbal information, the existence of a gas chamber is not alleged in any description of the interior features of the new crematorium, and with good reason, for the German plan of the building labels the room in question as a mortuary.*
>
> *If anyone had wanted to kill human beings with Zyklon B in this locale, its enclave-like location inside the building – between the autopsy room, a corridor and the funeral parlor – would perforce have required an artificial ventilation system, of which, however, there is not a trace to be found. If one assumes natural ventilation by means of cross-draft, the entire crematorium would have to have been completely evacuated for a period whose duration is difficult to estimate."*

Pressac is quite correct. This may be seen from the plan of the crematorium which the Polish-Soviet Commission drew up after an inspection of the facilities,[418] and it also becomes apparent from first-hand examination of the "murder site." Chamber III, the room called the "gas chamber" (*"komora gazo-*

---

[415] See Chapter III.
[416] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. IX.
[417] The actual capacity was perhaps one hundred bodies per day; see Chapter V.
[418] See Document 25.

wa"), is indeed located between the pre-dissection room (Locale 6) and the mortuary (Locale 4).

We would add the following observations of our own:

a) The walls of the room in question show not even the slightest trace of Prussian Blue;
b) The Polish-Soviet Commission did not see fit to mention the opening (26 cm × 26 cm) cut through the ceiling, whereas it certainly did consider those in Chambers I, II, IV, V and VI worthy of note. The opening in the room in question was added after the fact, in an extremely crude manner; the person/s making this alteration could not even be bothered to trim back the iron bars in the reinforced-concrete ceiling and to install a wooden chimney with a lid,[419] such as in Chamber IV. Since the ceiling is 2.2 m above the floor, this would have resulted in the same problems during a homicidal gassing as Pressac indicates for Chamber III.
c) Two open peepholes are located in the dividing wall to the mortuary.[420] The Polish-Soviet Commission discovered no mechanism with which to close them, so there surely was no such thing when the camp was captured. Therefore, the gas would have spread to the mortuary and the incineration chamber during execution gassings.

The Commission was determined to find an execution gas chamber in the new crematorium at any cost, for if the camp administration had indeed planned a mass extermination of inmates, the sequence "gas chamber – mortuary – incineration chamber" would have been the most logical. Even though the new crematorium was constructed at a time when the gassings were allegedly already in full swing, the administration did not plan for any gas chamber for this building at all, neither for murder nor for disinfestation. And as if that were not enough: even though the camp administration had already planned the installation of a Kori furnace with five muffles at a time where according to Polish historiography the camp was not yet even supposed to become a death factory, the plans for precisely this Kori furnace were maintained unchanged after Majdanek's alleged conversion into a death camp, with not so much as a thought being given to increasing its cremation capacity! This proves conclusively that the camp administration did not foresee the enormous increase in mortality which a mass extermination would have involved.

Incidentally, in his report which we have already quoted several times, SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt clarified the direct relationship of the crematorium to the sanitary conditions in Majdanek by commenting, with regard to its expansion in order to take in up to 25,000 inmates:[421]

---

[419] See Photograph XXI.
[420] See Photograph XXII.
[421] See Chapter III.

"It seems important that the infirmary should receive its own disinfection facility, and that the crematorium also be transferred into the infirmary section if possible."

4. The Gas Chambers of Majdanek in Revisionist Literature

As we have noted in the introduction, the only Revisionists to have commented on the technical aspects of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Majdanek by the mid-1990s were Fred A. Leuchter and Germar Rudolf.

On the occasion of his visit to Majdanek on March 2, 1988,[422] Leuchter examined the new crematorium as well as the facilities known as "Bath and Disinfection I" in Barrack 41. He subsequently drew up his well-known Report in which he concluded that the facilities mentioned were "not suitable […] for execution purposes,"[423] *i.e.*, could not have been used to kill human beings. To support his thesis, Leuchter produces a number of arguments which Pressac assesses as follows:[424]

"Here, Leuchter's historical incompetence becomes perfectly clear. […] *After the only scientific element of his investigation was omitted,*[425] *Leuchter further dilutes the value of his comments by basing them on the current state of the facilities without taking into account the changes which were made to the buildings since liberation in order to protect them from the harmful effects of weathering. Leuchter stubbornly insists on his erroneous calculations, and has the crematoria explode as soon as he suspects the use of hydrogen cyanide in a morgue. Furthermore, he has neglected to make a complete visit to the camp, failing to pay any attention to one of the three gas chambers of the block in the north-east* [actually: north] *section of Barrack 41 (Bath and Delousing I). He has also neglected to study the model of the camp which would have enabled him to understand the original layout of the facilities he was to 'expertly assess'. He failed to consider the mobile Kori furnace (one of the two such furnaces in the first crematorium), which today is located in Barrack 50 of the Memorial Site. Since Leuchter's comments on the gas chambers and the new crematorium of Majdanek are negatively influenced by these omissions, errors, and oversights, they have lost any serious foundation and are devoid of value."*

---

[422] The date is given by Leuchter himself in his article "The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why." This article was published in *The Journal of Historical Review*, no. 2, 1989, pp. 135-137.

[423] Fred A. Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 13), 12.002.

[424] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. VII.

[425] This refers to samples of mortar taken from the brickwork of the facilities described as gas chambers. Leuchter was able to take such samples in Auschwitz I and Birkenau, but not in Majdanek.

Pressac's criticism is thoroughly justified. Leuchter claims that in the new crematorium "the furnaces are the only portion of the original facility which has not been rebuilt."[423] If this were the case, it would mean that even the alleged gas chamber was reconstructed later, which is not so. Further, he believes that in a gassing scenario using Zyklon B in such a place, the gas would have reached the furnaces, killed the operating personnel, and caused an explosion that leveled the building,[423] which is technically impossible.[426]

Leuchter dismisses the possibility that Barrack 42 could have been used for criminal purposes – which no one has ever claimed anyhow. He reasons:[427]

> *"For Bath and Disinfection #2, although closed, an inspection through the windows confirms its function was only a delousing facility, similar to those at Birkenau."*

In fact, a look in through the windows permits no such conclusion.

Regarding Chamber IV, Leuchter notes the Prussian Blue on the walls and ceilings and hypothesizes that this might have been a *"delousing room or storage room for deloused materials,"* but categorically dismisses the possibility that it was an execution chamber.[428] The arguments he cites to support his thesis – lack of a chimney for ventilation, inadequate air circulation system, lack of air-tight gasketing of the doors – are not sound, for if this were the case, no Zyklon B could have been used in this facility at all, neither for execution nor for delousing. This in turn contradicts Leuchter's own statement that it might have been a delousing room, and is also disproved by the presence of the blue splotches that clearly indicate an intensive use of Zyklon B in this chamber.

In his discussion of Chamber III (which he calls #1), Leuchter advances even more implausible arguments. Though he certainly did notice the "characteristic blue ferric-ferro-cyanide staining" of the walls,[429] he claims that this chamber was not designed to be used with HCN[430] and rules out its use not only for homicidal purposes but even as a simple delousing chamber.[431] But then what could explain the Prussian Blue on the walls? According to Leuchter, Chamber III could not even have been used for gassings with carbon monoxide since it would have been necessary "to pump in 4,000 parts per million (the lethal concentration) at a pressure of 2.5 atmospheres."[430] Technically, this is nonsense.[432]

---

[426] Regarding the explosiveness of hydrogen cyanide gas, cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio,* Salerno: Edizioni di Ar, 1996, pp. 212-215.
[427] Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 13), 17.001.
[428] *Ibid.*, 12.003 and 17.002.
[429] *Ibid.*, 17.004.
[430] *Ibid.*, 12.005.
[431] *Ibid.*, 17.005.
[432] One atmosphere corresponds to a pressure of 10,333 kg/m^2, 2.5 atmospheres to 25,825 kg/m^2. Therefore, the pressure exerted on each of the two doors of Chamber III (their surface area was 1.90m^2) would have been approximately 49,000 kg, which would simply have blasted them off their hinges!

Elsewhere, contradicting his own statements, Leuchter writes that this same room "is operational for carbon monoxide."[430]

For Chamber I (which he calls #2), Leuchter considers that homicidal gassings with carbon monoxide would have been impossible because "the piping is incomplete" and "the vent has never been opened in the roof."[431] The first argument is unclear, and the second is unfounded since the current roof was built after the end of the war.

Superficiality and ignorance of the historical starting point also mark the following comments about the block consisting of Chambers I, II and III, surrounded by a rainwater drainage ditch:[433]

> *"A special characteristic of this complex is a depressed concrete walkway surrounding the chambers outside, on three sides. This is completely at odds with an intelligent handling of gas, since gas seepage would collect in this depressed ditch and, being protected against the wind, would not disperse. This would have made the entire area a death trap, especially given the use of HCN."*

In actual fact this drainage ditch was built in response to a 1965 technical expert report by the engineer and architect T. Makarski in order to protect the delousing facility's foundations from dampness.[434] Of course one cannot expect Leuchter to have known this, but his argument is untenable in chemical and technical respects as well: since HCN disperses readily, it is hard to see how such a ditch could have posed a danger.

Unlike Leuchter, Germar Rudolf never personally visited the alleged extermination facilities of Majdanek, and his critical analysis is partly based on photographs which we took in July 1992 and later put at his disposal. Rudolf published five of them in his article.[435] In his "Critique of the Accounts"[436] he also gave a schematic summary of some of the observations we made about our first visit to the camp, and in doing so added the occasional error. He gave particular attention to the retroactive addition of two openings in the ceiling of Chamber IV, which we had stressed, to the blue pigmentation of the window frame in the same room, and to the label "CO_2" on the steel bottles in Cell 14.

Rudolf supplements these arguments with others which, however, pertain not to impossibilities but mere improbabilities, and some of these are historically inapplicable. For example, he writes:

> *"Marszałek recounts the Lublin Town Council's unsuccessful attempt to prevent the Majdanek Camp Administration from connecting the concentration camp to the town gas mains of Lublin. Thus, the camp had access to the highly toxic and CO-rich town gas, at a price of only a few pfennigs* [cents] *per cubic meter. Under these conditions, mass gassings with costly bottled CO are not believable."*

---

[433] *Ibid.*, 12.006; retranslation from the German edition.

[434] T. Makarski, *Orzeczenie techniczne sposobu zabezspieczenia i konserwacji* (Technical Report on the Manner of Protection and Conservation), June 1965, p. 4. *APMM*, Pracownie Konserwacji i Zabytków, No. zlec. 8735/W-1.

[435] *Op. cit.* (note 15), Photographs 13 on p. 276 and 14 through 17 on p. 278.

[436] *Ibid.*, pp. 277f.

But Rudolf evidently misread. Marszałek did not speak of the camp being connected to the municipal gas mains, but to the municipal sewer system.[437]

Rudolf's subsequent argument is also based on a misunderstanding:

> *"The installation of hot-air blowers which allegedly blew hot air of 250 °F into the chambers indicates that Rooms A and B were hot-air delousing chambers. Nobody would outfit an execution gas chamber with CO ducts for murder with carbon monoxide and hot-air blowers for murder with hot air and Zyklon B input holes for murder with hydrocyanic acid, to inflict upon his victims three kinds of death at once."*

As we have shown in Section 2, Chambers A and B (=IV and V) were not designed as hot-air delousing chambers, but as Zyklon B gas chambers. No one has ever claimed that the two air heaters connected to these locales were used to murder people with hot air; rather, they clearly served to accelerate the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide in Zyklon B delousings. Where Chamber III is concerned, speaking from a purely theoretical perspective there is no reason why a HCN gassing facility could not be replaced with a facility for CO (or vice versa); besides, this locale has no input hatch.

Rudolf's following hypothesis is possible, though rather unlikely:

> *"There were in fact some delousing methods where the gas was introduced via pressure cylinders (e.g. SO_2). What is more, in a delousing chamber a window would not have been a problem."*

In this case, the most effective kind of bottled gas would have been T-gas, a mix of approximately 10 parts ethylene oxide and 1 part carbonic acid, bottled and delivered in steel cylinders. The steel cylinders could be filled by first using one bottle ethylene oxide and then two bottles CO_2, as per the model illustrated by Lenz and Gassner.[438] Since there was, after all, at least one bottle of CO_2 in the camp, this would also be a compelling explanation for the pipes installed in Chambers I and III – if there were not compelling chronological reasons why this cannot be the case.

Rudolf's most important argument is of a chemical nature:

> *"Finally, one must ask what might be the explanation for the high levels of cyanide present in the walls of Rooms A and B (Ill. 12), which are also readily apparent visually from the blue staining we have already encountered in the delousing chambers of Birkenau. There are two possible explanations:*
>
> *a) The residue is the result of the few execution gassings with Zyklon B which are postulated for these chambers today. If this is the case, then the only explanation for the absence of any such residue in Auschwitz would be that no gassings took place there. All eyewitness testimony telling of homicidal gassings in these rooms in Auschwitz would therefore be false. This begs the question why the identical eyewitness testimony regarding Majdanek should then be true.*

---

[437] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 35.

[438] Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen,* issue 2: Aethylenoxyd (T-Gas). Berlin: Verlagsbuchhandlung Richard Schoezt, 1934, pp. 17-19.

b) The residue is the result of disinfestations with Zyklon B. Therefore these rooms are not execution gas chambers for human beings, but rather delousing chambers. In other words, the witnesses for Majdanek did not tell the truth. This in turn begs the reciprocal question, why the witnesses should then have told the truth for Auschwitz."

Rudolf concludes:[439]

"If the execution gas chambers of Majdanek existed, then those of Auschwitz cannot have existed, for the Iron Blue which one finds in Majdanek is absent in Auschwitz. But if there were no homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, in other words if all the eyewitness testimony affirming them is false, then who or what is there to prove the homicidal gas chambers of Majdanek existed at all?

And vice versa: if the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz existed, then those of Majdanek cannot have existed, for the Iron Blue which one finds in Majdanek could then only be explained by delousing chambers. But if there were no homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, in other words if all the eyewitness testimony affirming them is false, then what is there to prove the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz existed at all?"

But this seemingly flawless observation by Rudolf is undermined by the fact that a third possibility was ignored:

Since the two rooms were demonstrably designed and built as Zyklon B delousing chambers, there is no reason, *from a strictly chemical perspective,* why the Prussian Blue could not have been caused by delousing gassings *and* by homicidal gassings. If one were to proceed from this hypothesis, then *from the point of view of chemistry* homicidal gassings in Majdanek would by no means rule out the same in Auschwitz.

Of course one must not overlook the fact that media accounts in particular, and unfortunately court verdicts as well, often pretend that the descriptions and design plans of these facilities as delousing installations only served as camouflage. The historical manipulation hiding behind this strategy is aimed at preventing its consumers from coming up with the sort of critical thinking that might arise if it were generally known that Zyklon B delousing facilities were used intensively almost everywhere in the German concentration camps for the sake of protecting the inmates. In this respect, Rudolf's provocative thesis, which stands in stark contrast to the one-sided accounts of the media and all too often also of the legal system[440] and of science and academia, at the very least provides food for thought and discussion.[441]

The fragile nature of Revisionist arguments as of the mid-1990s was largely due to the fact that most Revisionists had neglected the study of the Majdanek concentration camp just as the orthodox western historians have done.

---

[439] G. Rudolf, E. Gauss, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 279.

[440] For example, G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, p. 125, footnote 125, rightly points out that the defendants who testified that the alleged "gas chambers" were only delousing chambers incurred the wrath of the Court. Cf. Chapter X.2, this volume.

[441] And that was probably also its purpose; pers. comm. G. Rudolf.

Under these circumstances, the extent to which the Revisionists have dealt with such a fundamental aspect of concentration camp history must perforce be superficial, and scientifically unsatisfying.

Chapter VII: Homicidal Gassings: Genesis and Reasons for the Charge

1. Origins of the Homicidal Gassing Story

Having determined that the alleged extermination facilities in Majdanek were not technically suitable for mass destruction of human beings with poison gas, and consequently that such a mass destruction never took place, the question remaining to be answered is: how did this story come about?

To answer this, we must examine the relevant wartime sources.

In his book *Il campo della sterminio* (The Extermination Camp), which we have already quoted repeatedly, Konstantin Simonov wrote:[442]

> *"There is no doubt that rumors about the existence of the camp as such, as death camp, inevitably circulated among the inhabitants of the surrounding areas, but this did not worry the Germans. They felt quite at home in Poland. To them, the 'General Government Poland' was a region conquered for all time. Those who had remained alive within its boundaries were supposed to regard the Germans with fear, first and foremost, and for this reason the gruesome reports about the Lublin camp that made the rounds throughout Poland were almost welcomed by the Germans. On those days when mass exterminations took place, the stench of corpses spread throughout the environs of the camp; it forced the camp's inhabitants to plug their noses with handkerchiefs, and plunged the area's population into fear and terror. This was supposed to imbue all of Poland with a sense of the power of the German rulers, and of the horrors awaiting anyone who dared offer up resistance. The pillar of smoke rising for weeks, even months from the tall smokestack of the main Crematorium could be seen from afar, but the Germans did not care about this either. Just like the stench from the bodies, this horrible smoke was also used to spread terror. Many thousands of people, seeing all this, marched along the road to Chelm, and once they had passed through the gate to the Lublin camp they never returned; this too must have been an effective demonstration of the German power, which could indulge in anything it wanted without having to account to anyone."*

No doubt this lurid propaganda image[443] could have been accurate if Majdanek had really been an 'extermination camp,' especially if homicidal gassings had taken place there.

---

[442] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), pp. 12f.

[443] Elsewhere Simonov contradicts what he writes here, and claims instead (p. 16.):

> *"At night, the tractors roared in the camp; they were being run on purpose to drown out the rattle of the submachine guns and the screams of the people who were shot."*

As we have already pointed out, the entire grounds of the camp were completely open to sight, and the camp itself was surrounded by the towns Dzesiąta, Abramowice, Kosminek and Kalinowka as well as the Lublin-Chełm-Zamość-Lwów road. Any mass murders actually taking place in Majdanek could not have been kept secret, particularly – but not only – because of the steady flow of information leaving the camp on a daily basis and by various means:

- Reports by released inmates (approximately 20,000 of them!).[444] Most of these were Poles who had been arrested and sent to the camp in the course of police raids, on suspicion of being members of the Resistance. Many of these prisoners were released after a short time.
- Letters and secret messages smuggled out of the camp by the inmates (cf. Chapter III).
- Reports by the free civilian laborers employed in the camp. We have already seen in Chapter I how numerous these were in Majdanek.
- Reports by the food suppliers who came to the camp every day with their wares.

All the information obtained via these channels was collected by the local cells of the secret Polish Resistance Movement and passed on to the *Delegatura.* A few words about this:

In September 1939, Poland was overrun by German armed forces in the west and by Soviets in the east, and vanished as an independent national entity. The government went into exile in London.

An underground shadow government, subordinate to the government-in-exile in London, was set up: the *Delegatura Rządu* (stand-in government). The *Delegatura* supplied its London contacts with an unbroken flow of news about the situation in Poland. Naturally it worked closely with other illegal organizations, especially with the *Armija Krajowa* (AK, national army), *i.e.*, with the armed Resistance. Even though tens of thousands of members and helpers of the Resistance were arrested, the Germans never succeeded in completely halting its activities.

It goes without saying that the *Delegatura* took especial interest in the occupation power's concentration camps from the start, and strove to find out what was going on in them.

---

[444] It must be pointed out that the number of 20,000 released inmates is quite impossible to reconcile with the image of an "extermination camp." Each of these released inmates would have observed mass murders or at least heard about them from fellow prisoners. The news of the massacres would have spread like wildfire throughout Poland, and from there through all of Europe! The very same historians that expect us to believe this also tell us that the National Socialists used code words in their documents to cover up their atrocities. What on earth would have been the point of these amateurish attempts at camouflage in light of the fact that the Germans continually released eyewitnesses to the alleged genocide?

The news collected in these ways were summarized by the *Delegatura* in official reports and published in various press organs, including that of the government-in-exile, the *Polish Fortnightly Review*, published by the Polish Ministry of Information. This aimed at influencing the Allies' policy in favor of Poland. Naturally, the leitmotif of these reports was the Germans' – factual as well as fictitious – acts of cruelty against the Poles and the Polish Jews in the entire occupied territory and primarily in the concentration camps, about which the *Delegatura* was very well informed.

The reports issued by the *Delegatura* have been examined by Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Waźniewski, who published a lengthy article about the information these reports contained about the Majdanek camp. These reports cover the time from November 30, 1941, to July 7, 1944, but the bulk of them date from 1943. In the introduction to this article, Józef Marszałek comments on the origin of this information:[445]

> *"The system by which the Polish Resistance Movement gathered information about the Majdanek camp has not yet been adequately studied. The major problem is the lack of accessible sources, namely so-called primary documentation. Most of what we have are reports that were drawn up in the offices of the Delegatura, which based them on various accounts which were then destroyed for conspiratorial reasons* [*i.e.*, so as not to endanger the informants]. *The published documents mention only indirectly that the regional branch at Lublin included a special cell ('Lublin circle') which dealt with matters relating to the Majdanek camp, among other things. A similar cell existed as part of the AK's Lublin District commando; it was known as Centralna Opieka Podziemna (Central Underground Supply) or 'OPUS'. Special couriers were also sent from Warsaw to scout out the Majdanek camp. Some documents contain a note stating that they were based on the accounts of prisoners released from Majdanek. The memories and recollections of the participants in this endeavor are one concrete option for filling in the gaps in the sources relating to this topic."*

Jolanta Gajowniczek has also dealt with the question of what the London-based Polish government-in-exile knew about Majdanek. She has examined the reports about the Lublin camp that were published in two Polish exile newspapers in Great Britain.[446]

Contradicting even the most obvious facts, the author Gajowniczek opens her article with the claim that the existence of the concentration camps was "most painstakingly kept from the sight of unauthorized witnesses."[447] She then describes how news from Poland was conveyed to the government-in-exile in London. Besides the couriers, who could take a message from Warsaw to

---

[445] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 164-241.

[446] Jolanta Gajowniczek, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dzennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944," in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 242-261.

[447] *Ibid.*, p. 242.

Paris in only ten days, illegal radio transmitters played an increasingly important role. As of early March 1940, the Resistance regularly broadcast news abroad, and as of December of that same year such news was transmitted directly to England. In other words: anything they knew in Poland, London also knew just a few days later.

The first issue of the newspaper published by the government-in-exile, *Dziennik Polski* (*Polish Daily*), appeared in the British capital on July 12, 1940. Parallel to this, another Polish exile paper appeared in Scotland as of June or July that same year: the *Dziennik Żołnierza* (*Soldiers' Daily*). On January 1, 1944, the two papers merged to become the *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza*.

In her study, Gajowniczek includes partial or full reprints of the reports about Majdanek which were published in the *Dziennik Polski* (1941-1943) and the *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* (1944). In 1941 and 1942, all of three brief reports about the camp had appeared. In 1943 there were 16 reports, including a few longer ones; and in 1944 there were a further eight.

Let us take a closer look (in chronological order) at the sources mentioned.

The first reference to a gas chamber appears in the following laconic report from the *Delegatura*. It is dated December 15, 1942:[448]

> *"Lublin. Work on the camp at Majdanek proceeds at full steam. At present it can hold several tens of thousands of people. Aside from Poles, there are also Jews there (scattered from Lublin), Germans, as well as English and French.*[449] *A gas chamber and a crematorium are in service."*

What is remarkable about this first reference to a homicidal gas chamber (and that it is supposed to be a homicidal one follows from the fact that it is mentioned together with the crematorium) is the unusual brevity of the report: if such an instrument for murder had really been brought into play, it would have been fodder for gruesome and deeply shocking news bulletins; consequently, the Polish informants would have been highly motivated to focus on and emphasize such a tragedy, and to give the appropriate attention to a description thereof. Yet the information is given in a downright businesslike tone, as though it were an insignificant detail.

In the months that followed, no mention at all was made of the gas chamber(s). But the situation in which the Jews found themselves was touched on time and again. For example, a report of December 20, 1942, states:[450]

> *"The camp extends for several kilometers and could hold approximately 80,000 people at present, but is only filled to a small part of its capacity. It cannot be meant for Jews, as the destruction of the Jewish element is almost complete and*

---

[448] Since the Polish language does not have an article, the last sentence can also be translated as "the gas chamber and the crematorium are in service."

[449] As the authors comment in a footnote, the presence of English and French inmates in Majdanek at that time is not proven (p. 168).

[450] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 169.

is being carried out in the camps in Treblinka, Bełżec, Kole[451] *and Sobibór. For this reason it is assumed in Poland, and especially in Lublin, that the consolidation of the Majdanek camp has something to do with comprehensive anti-Polish plans of the German authorities."*

Here, in other words, the possibility of Majdanek being planned as extermination camp is expressly ruled out. As an aside, note that Auschwitz is missing from the list of the alleged extant extermination sites for Jews, even though according to official historiography the mass murders in that camp had already been going on for more than half a year at that time!

On December 31 the arrival of several thousand French Jews in Majdanek is reported. Furthermore, old and infirm Jews were allegedly taken into the camp. The same report states that according to unconfirmed accounts 5,000 Poles were shot in Majdanek between November 8 and 20.

The authors of these reports repeatedly commented in a decidedly critical tone on the behavior of the Jews in the Lublin camp. On February 6, 1943, for example, a report states with reference to the Czech-Jewish functionary inmates that they were particularly cruel to the prisoners;[452] on February 25, 1943, it is reported that the criminal German inmates and the Jews beat and tortured their fellow inmates on the flimsiest of pretexts,[453] and a report from March 31, 1943, refers to the "camp terror," a "Jewish boy" and "the commandant's darling" who enjoyed unlimited rights to beat people and who made full use of this privilege.[454] (This was a young Jewish sadist named Bubis, whom many witnesses also mentioned.)

On April 1, 1943, the arrival of a large number of Jews from western Europe is noted. Also, many western Jews arrived from Treblinka and Bełżec.[455] Since official historiography states that Bełżec was already shut down in December 1942, this latter claim is rather odd.

On May 5, 1943, the informant reported that sick people were being murdered *en masse* in Majdanek, via lethal injections given in the crematorium, whereupon their bodies were immediately burned. Between December 20, 1942, and May 5, 1943, the *Delegatura* disseminated a total of 25 reports about Majdanek. Not one of them mentioned gassings.

Despite its considerable length, one of these reports – titled "Location and Organization of the Camp, Inmates and Living Conditions, Camp Life, Jews and Poles in the Camp, Inmate Transports" – is reproduced below almost in its entirety; we only omit the final section, which adds no further information rel-

---

[451] This refers to Chełmno, also called Kulmhof.
[452] *Ibid.*, p. 172.
[453] *Ibid.*, p. 177.
[454] *Ibid.*, p. 179.
[455] *Ibid.*, p. 181.

evant to Majdanek. The report is undated, but according to its publishers it is from late January or early February 1943:[456]

*"**The Concentration Camp in Lublin.***

Location. *The concentration camp in Lublin is located in the suburb of Majdanek, three to four kilometers distant from the old part of the city. It is located along the road leading to Chełm and covers an extensive parcel which is occupied by the army and borders immediately on the road. A side road crosses the camp and leads to the village Piaski, which civilians can only reach with a permit. Numerous housing and other barracks (probably storehouse magazines) have been set up to either side of this road, some of them standing alone, others in groups and surrounded by barbed wire barriers. The ground has been leveled over the entire area, and further barracks are being built. The camp is on the left side of the aforementioned village road, close to it and approximately 1.5 km from the road to Chełm, on a tract of land occupied by the army.*

Appearance of the Camp: The camp is divided into three separate but adjoining compounds surrounded by a double barbed-wire fence 3 m high. Inside the fence a barbed wire net has been strung up, and the wire is under high voltage – at least that is what the warning signs say. Along the camp fence, especially where it curves, there are numerous wooden towers with crows' nests for guards and machine guns. On the inside, parallel to the fence, each Compound is surrounded by a single wire marking the proximity to the nearby fence. The first two Compounds are built up with two rows of barracks, with 11 barracks per row; the space between the rows is approximately 70 m wide and is used for gatherings.[457] *Compound 3 has only one row of barracks. The crematorium is located at the edge of Compound 1.*[458] *On each Compound, two (sideline) barracks are used as stations, one for administrative purposes, and one as kitchen; the prisoners are housed in the rest.*

Inmates. *From the time of the camp's establishment – which was soon after the Germans captured Lublin – the camp served to detain Jews from the vicinity, but also some that were brought in from Warsaw and other places. Later, Poles were also imprisoned there – for a limited time, for example for failing to meet their supply obligations, etc. At that time the camp was run as a penal and labor camp, and the inmates were put to all kinds of work. After the war with the Soviets broke out, Soviet prisoners of war arrived. Some time ago there were only Jews in the camp – about 2,000 of them. In early January* [1943] *the first transport of Poles arrived in the camp; there were about 3,000, and they had come from the provincial prisons. After January 18, further transports from Warsaw and other cities began to arrive. By the end of January there were approximately 3,000 Jews, 2,000 Jewesses and roughly 5,000 Poles – about 3,000 of them women – in the camp. At full capacity, the camp can hold up to 30,000 people.*

Living Conditions. *The barracks are mass-produced. They were initially intended as horse stables, and their conversion to accommodations for human beings remains incomplete. In only a few of them, three-story wood-slat construc-*

---

[456] *Ibid.*, pp. 221-226.

[457] *I.e.* the roll calls.

[458] Reference to the old crematorium, which was located on Intermediate Compound I.

tions have been set up as makeshift plank beds. In most of the barracks the inmates sleep on straw pallets spread out on the wooden floor. The barracks are not very wind-proof; for heating, 4 small iron stoves are installed, but the fuel rations are so small that they suffice for heating three hours a day at most. For that reason, the temperature inside the barracks is somewhat lower than that outside. The straw pallets are padded quite insufficiently, and long-term inmates are given a blanket. So far the Poles have not received blankets; in several barracks ten to twenty spare blankets were available, but they were so louse-infested that no one wanted them. On the other hand, the barracks are fairly well lit; the electric lights are turned out at night.

The barracks are old; before the Poles arrived they were not disinfected, consequently they are incredibly dirty and crawling with lice. The unsanitary conditions are aggravated by the open boxes at the end of the barracks into which the inmates relieve themselves at night when no one is allowed to step outside. The unsanitary conditions are worsened further by the complete lack of water. The few wells on the camp grounds are closed, as they are said to have been contaminated by the typhus epidemic that raged in the camp recently. As a result, there is no water for washing or even for drinking; the one well by the kitchen provides at most one or two buckets of water for more than 400 people, and the dishes must be washed in that first. Due to this lack of water, the inmates – especially the new arrivals who have not yet received anything to eat on their first day in the camp – quench their thirst with snow, which they sometimes melt for that purpose. There can be no talk of washing; some people rub themselves down with snow, while the women use tea to wash themselves. At mealtimes, tin bowls are handed out, one per four or so inmates, because water is not the only thing in short supply – time is too (meals are distributed in a great hurry). Therefore the inmates perforce eat one after another, without washing the bowls in-between or even wiping them out with paper (for there is none of that either). All meals are eaten in the barracks; the soup is brought in insulated pots so that it does not get cold. The inmates receive neither knives (there is only one knife per barrack) nor spoons, so that they must make do with their fingers, with pieces of wood, etc. All this creates ideal conditions for the spread of all sorts of diseases, particularly when one considers that the camp has no infirmary at all and that the sick inmates share the barracks with the healthy. It must also be noted that between 400 and 500 people live in one barrack.

Camp life. *Reveille is at 4:30 a.m., but the inmates may not leave the barracks for fully one hour (until the lights are on in the camp). Roll-call is twice daily, at 6:30 a.m. and 2:30 p.m.; the red lights go on at 7:00 p.m., and from that point on it is forbidden to leave the barracks. Bed times are not precisely fixed; they are determined by the rules in each barrack, which is set by the Barracks Elder. Previously, rations were quite meager but recently they have improved and are of better quality than they were, for example in the POW camps in 1940. At about 6:00 a.m. the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (peppermint-flavored herb tea two days a week). For lunch at 1:00 p.m. half a liter of fairly nutritious soup is given out which has even been thickened with fat or flour. The evening meal is at 5:00 p.m. and consists of 200 g bread with a spread (jam, cheese or margarine, 300 g sausage twice weekly) and half a liter barley soup or soup made from the*

flour of unpeeled potatoes. Potatoes are passed out individually, a few per person. There is practically no food trade in the camp, but it is possible to buy a little flour or groats for approximately 400 Złoty per kg; some will sell bread for 30 to 50 Złoty per 100 g. In principle, smoking is banned in the camp, especially in the barracks and during work, but nonetheless the Germans themselves will sell cigarettes. At first the price per cigarette was 10 Złoty; later, 3 Złoty for one Machorkowy.[459] *Bulgarian cigarettes were also offered for sale (at 5 Złoty each).*

Camp organization is managed by the SS Death's Head Units, which incidentally are not very strong, numerically speaking; they fill the leadership positions and do duty on the guard towers. A division of Ukrainians and former Soviet prisoners-of-war who chose the German side serve as their auxiliary troops. The latter (the former Soviet POWs) are detailed to guard duty outside the fence, and to escort duty for arriving transports – at least for Polish ones – but they do not enter the camp themselves. From the way they handle their weapons and particularly from their behavior one may conclude that they do not have live ammunition. They do their duty indifferently, their behavior towards the Poles is not marked by animosity but they are ruthless towards the Jews. The SS-men in the camp only do roll-calls, spot-checks etc.

The real thugs are the so-called Kapos, of which there are four in Majdanek.[460] *They are Germans, themselves prisoners, who have been convicted for Communist activities or criminal misdemeanors. They are set apart from their fellow prisoners by their colorful clothing: long boots, red cloth pants (Communists) or green pants (criminals), blue jackets with the letters 'KL' painted in red on the back, a ribbon on one shoulder bearing the word 'Kapo' (black on white), a number on their chest and beneath it a triangle of the same color as their pants; they always carry leather truncheons, impose punishments and keep order in the camps, supervise the work, etc.; they must greet the German soldiers by taking off their caps. The Kapos are assisted by a house-elder, nominated for each barrack, who is dressed like all the other inmates but wears a ribbon on the left (text: St.Al. on a yellow background). Their job is to keep order in the barracks and to supervise the people. They live in the barracks, where they and their helpers have special plank beds, and they are authorized to impose on-the-spot punishments, for which they also use the truncheons or thick sticks.*

There is another intermediary rank between the Kapos and the house-elders whose role is not precisely defined. In Majdanek this function is served by a 15-year-old Jewish boy who is dressed like a Kapo but whose ribbon reads 'V' [= *Vorarbeiter*, foreman]. *He seems to be the protege of the camp commandant, who has created this function just for him. Recently one of the Poles received a similar ribbon. The last group that is different than the rest is the functionary inmates, who are employed in the kitchens, the office etc. They have separate quarters, enjoy better food and housing, and join the house-elders for roll call.*

Among the outsiders in Majdanek are the food merchants, who are admitted after showing their passes. They come every day with their carts. They have the opportunity to bring the prisoners the current news, cigarettes and even food.

---

[459] Probably a brand of cigarettes.

[460] Author's mistake; there were considerably more.

The Jews *in Majdanek are treated brutally and inhumanely. They wear inmates' clothing with white and blue belts as well as caps, and beneath the number on their chest (to date the numbers go up to 16,000) they wear a star. The clothing, made of hemp, offers little protection from the cold, and they have almost no warm underwear. All of them wear shoes with wooden soles. The Jews are used for all kinds of work, and the block wardens and Kapos urge them on with blows and kicks. They must take off their cap to every German, even a Kapo. Their demeanor is strangely passive; they do their work stoically and even bear the blows meekly; they do not try to avoid these, but lie down on the ground and play dead, which usually results in them being badly beaten. The sick who are still able to work are made to do so just like the healthy; in any case, everyone must line up for roll call or be carried out for this purpose, even the dead. Mortality among the Jews is enormously high and was especially so during the typhus epidemic that recently raged. On average, 10 to 12 die per day. At present all Jews are quartered in Compounds I and II. Since the Poles who were arrested during the raids in Warsaw have arrived, only Jews serve as working inmates.*

The Poles. *The first transports of Poles arrived in early January. Prisoners were brought in from a number of provincial prisons (Kielce, Radom, Piotrkow), 800 people altogether, and were quartered in Compound II. They were registered but received no inmate clothing (they sewed their numbers onto their clothing and caps) and were not relieved of their possessions. They were put into barracks; the Block Leader of one is a Jew and that of another is a Pole who recently received his own ribbon with the letters 'SV'* [=*Sicherheitsverwahrung*, Security]. *Lately they have been put to work on various tasks in the camp. But they are not treated as cruelly as the Jews; they are not tortured. Just recently, approximately 150 skilled laborers and strong-looking persons were selected from among them and transferred to Compound II, where they were given inmate clothing, allowed to bathe and – apparently – told that they were to become skilled laborers for the camp and receive better rations, but if someone (who?) were to suggest to them that they should travel to Germany to work there, they should refuse, because they were needed in the camp.*

Further transports of Poles began to arrive as of January 18. On the 18th and 19th, two transports arrived from Warsaw, with more following; some involved only 10 to 20 people, mostly such as had been arrested during police raids, as well as inmates from provincial prisons. They filled a total of 6 barracks. So far none of them have been registered; they are treated decently and not forced to work. Aside from the roll calls, their only activity involves the gatherings at which the names of the prisoners to be released are read out. Recently even the roll calls, which had used to take an hour, have been cut short and now take even less than half an hour when it is dark. It seems that initially the Germans had intended to register all these transports (an internal list was drawn up, with a detailed sub-listing of all the skilled manual laborers), but gradually they lost all interest in this. The transports to arrive from Warsaw are made up of very different people: they are former inmates of Pawiak,[461] *inmates who had been held in the detention cells of the criminal police in Koszykowa Street (when they were brought to the camp they*

[461] A large prison in Warsaw.

were assured that they would be treated like those who had been arrested during the raids), people who were picked off the streets, some who were taken out of their houses, and even tramps and beggars from the night shelters. In principle, the former Pawiak inmates have separate barracks (No. 14, initially also Nos. 10 and 11), but in practice there is no strict segregation and they can also be found in other barracks. Morale among the inmates is good; there is a general, optimistic assumption that they will be released soon, or sent out to work. It is typical that there is no antagonism to be found between the criminals and the political prisoners, just as there is none between the intelligentsia and the common folk. Instead, there are many signs of solidarity.

The women *stay on Compound III and live under the same conditions as the men. There are many prostitutes and criminals among them.*

Miscellanea. Two Polish barracks (including one for registered inmates) also house some Jews. At first their relationship with the Poles was completely normal, but they are becoming ever more aggressive and beat the Poles (most often during roll call: in Barrack 5, the Jew Feder beat one Polish inmate, knocked out three of his teeth and then beat him bloody with a spade handle[…[462]]*. Recently the Germans began setting up an infirmary in a barrack equipped with plank beds.*

Releases are done by calling out the names; the inmates in question are led aside and their identity is verified; everyone on the list is double-checked to see if he was really arrested during a raid. The released receive no documents or travel funds, but they are warned not to drop out on the way, especially in Deblin. At first only people who worked in German institutions were released, but lately releases have been granted generously, so that employees from the municipal administration, the RGO [?] *and even private companies have benefited.*

Conclusions. *The lack of interest on the part of the German authorities shows that the situation in the camp Majdanek is temporary. According to rumors originating with the camp commandant, Majdanek is a 'distribution camp': the approximately 70% who were arrested during raids are to be set free, the others – many of them long-term inmates – shall be sent to Germany or the east to work, and anyone who is still left will be transferred to other camps. According to other rumors circulating in the camp, Majdanek is to be expanded further, until it can hold 50,000 people, and will become another Auschwitz. This second version does not seem likely, as no preparations for such an expansion are evident. Rather, the overall picture indicates that originally the Gestapo had actually planned to set up a new Auschwitz, but that a different solution was eventually chosen, which resulted in a certain confusion, even ambivalence, in the organization of the camp."*

We would like to correct a few errors in the text: in January 1943 there were already 5 Compounds, not 3; the given number of barracks corresponded to the state of affairs in summer 1942 and by January 1943 had grown to 24 barracks per Compound, in double rows; in January 1943 the women were quartered on Compound 5.

However, such minor points do not change the fact that this article discusses in great detail all the important issues regarding the conditions in the

[462] In the original text, a linguistically incomprehensible half-sentence follows here.

camp, and it is obvious that the text originated with an exceedingly well-informed source.

It is overwhelmingly significant that this long and knowledgeable account of the conditions and events in Majdanek contains not even the slightest suggestion of homicidal gassings. Yet according to official historiography these had already been going on for at least half a year at that time. For reasons already set out, it was impossible to gas people *en masse* in Majdanek without the outside world learning of it in short order; such murders could not have been kept secret for even two weeks, much less for half a year or more.

The only possible conclusion to be drawn from these facts is that between August 1942 and January 1943 no homicidal gassings took place in Majdanek. And with that, the entire tale of the gas chambers already collapses, for the 'evidence' which is offered for gassings between February and October 1943 is no better than that for gassings between August 1942 and January 1943.

The gas chamber rumors must have been started towards the end of 1942 at the latest; the brief and the completely isolated reference to "the gas chamber" in the report of December 15 of that year proves it. The Resistance Movement's propaganda machinery seems to have dropped this again for the time being, probably due to the story's obvious lack of credibility.

Sources quite above suspicion confirm that the *Delegatura* did not report gassings in Majdanek until it was already impossibly late. In 1967 Ireneusz Caban and Zygmunt Mankowski wrote:[463]

> *"Documents from the Delegatura show that this organization knew in early 1943 that the camp Majdanek served not only for depriving people of their freedom but also for extermination. As we have noted above, these Delegatura documents remarked on the phenomenon of mass executions as well as on the activity of the crematorium, which was greater than would have been necessary to cremate the bodies of people who died of natural causes – whether they be malnutrition or poor sanitary conditions. But the efforts of the news service went farther than that. It was important to find out how the liquidations were being done, and to ascertain the numbers and personal data of the victims. In May 1943, the documents record the dissolution of the infirmary and, in this context, the cremation of approximately 80 sick inmates per day. In June it was determined that gas chambers were being used to poison Jews and Poles."*

The date "in June" is imprecise, since the gas chamber stories already began circulating on May 7, 1943. As of that date, the *Delegatura* reports make frequent mention of gassings in Majdanek. One report for that date states that inmates were constantly being poisoned in gas chambers on the camp grounds.[464] And a long, undated report which summarizes the events of

---

[463] Ireneusz Caban, Zygmunt Mankowski, "Informacje o Obozie na Majdanku w aktach Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *ZM,* II, 1967, p. 113.

[464] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 184.

March-May 1943 (and can therefore not have been written before early June 1943) expressly calls the Jews the main victims of gassing; we quote:[465]

> *"Suddenly, in late April, groups of 2,000 to 3,000 Jews began to be brought in: women, children and groups. They were Jews from Warsaw. They were housed on the barbed-wire-enclosed Intermediate Compound between Compounds NN 4 and 5, where piles of coal etc. lay. They were usually left sitting there for 10 to 20 hours after their arrival, for example a whole day or a whole night, with no regard to weather, rain etc. Then they were divided into groups and led to the bath. Not all transports returned from this 'bath'. Some of the men really were bathed, freshly dressed (of course everything they had brought with them was taken away from them) and quartered in their own barracks on separate Compounds. The rest vanished as the transport was taken to the bath. If a transport was led to the bath at night, it either did not return at all or came back sharply reduced in number; if it was taken there during the day, it returned in most cases. The barrack into which the people had been led was locked, and some time later naked corpses were thrown out.*
>
> *The windows of the Polish barracks, from which one could see this barrack, were painted on purpose so that one could not see anything. The corpses were loaded onto trucks, covered with rags, taken to fields three or four km from the camp, and burned. The pyres burned nonstop for days; they could easily be observed from the camp grounds, since they were located lower than the camp.*
>
> *Screams and whimpers came from the barracks into which the Jews had been led, but these sounds were drowned out by the noise of a tractor engine that ran the entire time. Whenever this engine was heard running in the camp, the inmates knew that Jews were being poisoned. Those who observed the goings-on despite the painted windows described Dantesque scenes. People fell to their knees, kissed the Germans' feet and boots and begged for their lives. They were herded into the barracks forcibly, with kicks and blows. Our informant was told – and she has passed this on with reservation – that some sort of tin cans were on the barrack roof while this was happening. No one knows whether these were used to release gas, or perhaps to seal the barrack. Depending on the concentration of gas used, death occurred after one-and-a-half to seven minutes."*

The "tin cans" on the roof may be a first reference to the cans of Zyklon, from which – according to official historiography – lethal granules were poured into the gas chamber. On October 31, 1943, the *Delegatura* reported that shipments "of some kind of new gas" had arrived in the camp.[466] The authors comment that this referred to Zyklon B, 999 kg of which had been shipped to Majdanek only shortly before.

Except that Zyklon B, which was allegedly used in Majdanek since July 1942, was no longer a "new kind of gas."

On the whole, the reports written after May 7, 1943, which mention gassings do not contain any indication of Zyklon B, and the exact sequence of events constituting the murders is never described.

---

[465] *Ibid.*, pp. 192f.
[466] *Ibid.*, p. 207.

In this context, a letter smuggled out of the camp on December 14, 1943, by Majdanek inmate Jerzy Henryk Szczęśniewski is significant. The letter states:[467]

> *"L*[ublin] *M*[ajdanek] *December 14, 1943, 3:00 p.m.*
>
> *Dear Babunia! All my loved ones! Unexpected changes. The lights have been turned off, we must already go to bed at 5:00 p.m., sleep until 5:30 a.m., and even dress in the dark before going to work. We do not get light until 7:30 a.m. Here inside there are no changes, but outside the compounds they're reinforcing the camp – bunkers. During the night, Jewesses were gassed – about 100 -; they were among those who had to work in the old clothes on Compound V."*

Note that these gassings of Jewesses allegedly took place at a time when, according to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial, the murders in gas chambers had already ceased for one and a half months![468] Significantly enough, the Polish literature does not mention when the last gassings allegedly took place.

* * *

Now to the aforementioned two Polish exile newspapers. On May 28, 1943,[469] the *Dziennik Polski* reported:[470]

> *"In the Majdanek camp, which is currently being expanded so that it can hold 80,000 inmates, a large number of prisoners are victims of the mass arrests and street raids which the Germans carried out in the first few months of this year. Recently the Germans officially declared these prisoners as 'prisoners of war who have been imprisoned by the Waffen-SS occupation troops'. This is further evidence that the mass raids and arrests in the large Polish cities, namely Warsaw, Lwów and Cracow, are a preventive measure aimed at arresting and imprisoning in the camps those Poles whom the Germans consider to be the most dangerous and capable of organizing the armed Resistance against the occupation power.*
>
> *The inmates who are considered prisoners-of-war are given especially harsh treatment in Majdanek. Mortality in the camp is increasing alarmingly as a result of the widespread starvation, rampant diseases and the lack of any sanitary facilities. The prisoners are tormented on the flimsiest of pretexts, and even on-the-spot executions are the order of the day. News from Poland confirms that the general mood in the camp is one of desperation. In letters to their kin, inmates confirm that they do not expect to live much longer, and say their good-byes to their families.*
>
> *How the so-called prisoners-of-war are treated is shown most clearly by the fact that there is no water in the camp for the inmates, whereas the Germans recently set up baths for the police dogs who are specially trained to guard the prisoners and to kill any who attempt to escape."*

---

[467] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, "Korespondencja z Majdanka Henryka Jerzego Szczęśniewskiego VIII 1943 – IV 1944," in: *ZM,* II, 1967, p. 216.

[468] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 103. According to the Düsseldorf verdict, no more homicidal gassings took place in Majdanek after the (alleged) massacre of November 3, 1943.

[469] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 446), p. 242.

[470] *Ibid.*, pp. 250f.

What is far more significant than the creative embellishments of the poor conditions in Majdanek, which are of a particularly inspired nature in the last paragraph, is the total absence of any mention of gas chambers – and this fully nine months after the gassing allegedly began.

The first mention of "chambers" used for mass murder comes on July 20, 1943. In Lublin, the relevant article states, large transports arrive every day; approximately 15% of them are sent to Germany, the rest to the infamous camp Majdanek, where massacres were taking place where the Poles were being murdered in "chambers" just as the Jews had been before.[471]

Two days later, on July 22, the paper in question published another report about Majdanek in which no "chambers" were mentioned. But on July 27 it stated that recently more than 3,000 people had been poisoned daily with gas in the course of just a few hours in Majdanek.[472]

One article of interest is a longer one of October 5, 1943, titled "*Ponad 100 obozów koncentracyjnych w Polsce*" ("More Than 100 Concentration Camps in Poland").[473] The article distinguishes between eight types of camps: transit camps, ordinary concentration camps, forced labor camps, camps for clergy, women's camps, camps for Jews, camps for "improving the race," and children's camps.

Among the camps for Jews, the article specifies Bełżec, Sobibór and "Treblinka III near Małkinia," a camp which is unknown to modern historiography. There, the article claims, Jews were murdered with poison gas, electrical current and machine guns. The article does not state whether these camps were still operating at the time of publication.

For the category of forced labor camps, the article mentions Treblinka II, the camp which according to 'Holocaust' literature was the largest extermination camp for Jews, second only to Auschwitz. Both "Majdanek II" and Auschwitz are listed as ordinary concentration camps, while "Majdanek I" is ranked as a transit camp. "Majdanek I" may possibly refer to the airfield camp, whence inmates were taken to the actual Majdanek camp. We invite the reader to draw his own conclusions from the fact that in October 1943, at a time when gassing had allegedly already been going on for one and a half years, this Polish exile newspaper rates Auschwitz, the greatest "extermination camp" according to 'Holocaust' literature, as one of the "ordinary concentration camps."

Of the articles published about the Lublin camp in the *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* in 1944, only one – dated August 31, shortly after the camp's dissolution – is of any interest. This article stated that "a crematorium and a gas chamber" had been operating in Majdanek and that mass murders

---

[471] *Ibid.*, p. 251.
[472] *Ibid.*, p. 252.
[473] *Ibid.*, pp. 252-254.

had been taking place there since spring 1943. There is no mention of any earlier gassings, and not so much as one word about the mass execution of November 3, 1943, which after all did allegedly claim 18,000 lives. We read:[474]

> *"In the first days of March 1944* […] *the local authorities decided that the best solution would be to gradually kill off the inmates. First and foremost the Jews, of course, but then the remaining Poles as well."*

According to the current version about Majdanek, there were virtually no Jews left in Majdanek in March 1944, since almost all had been murdered in November of the previous year. So, once again, a contemporaneous account of events in that camp does not in any way agree with the account that has been received modern historiography's retrospective blessing. And again we shall leave it to the reader to decide why this is so.

* * *

The reports of Poles who had fled to allied or neutral countries abroad were another source of information. A report published in Geneva on November 1, 1943, by a young Polish doctor deserves mention here. About Majdanek, this report states:[475]

> *"The camp Majdanek, guarded by the Gestapo and uniformed Ukrainians and Lithuanians, is located in the vicinity of Lublin. Since early 1941, all Jews who were rooted out of the various towns of Lublin District were sent to the Majdanek camp, where the Lithuanians and the Ukrainians learned the hangman's trade on the Jews. The German masters taught their students various methods of hanging, roasting alive, or otherwise torturing people. The technique of extorting 'confessions' with needles shoved under the fingernails – this technique, which later was used throughout Poland, was invented in the Majdanek camp!*
>
> *Camp Majdanek had its attractions: in the depths of winter the Jews were dressed in paper clothing; then they were soaked in cold water and left to stand outside until they were frozen all over!*
>
> *Then the character of the Majdanek camp changed, and presently it is a concentration camp for political prisoners, the second after Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]. *Of those who are taken there, 100% die.*
>
> *Lublin was a 'reservoir' for the German, Austrian, Czech etc. Jews. In late 1941*[476] *primarily Jews from Slovakia were there.*
>
> *Foreign Jews considered themselves superior to the Polish Jews, and even the Germans granted them better quarters and lighter work. Yes, the Germans even knew to exploit the differences between these two kinds of Jews and to place foreign Jews into 'guard' positions over the Polish ones."*

As we can see, this report is rife with imaginative accounts of German atrocities – but its author knows nothing of gassings, even though these are

---

474 *Ibid.*, p. 258.
475 A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, fifth series, Geneva, 1944, pp. 17f.
476 Read: 1942.

said to have already been going on there for more than a year at the time of this article's publication.

2. The Story Begins to Take Shape

In the sources we examined above, the tale of homicidal gassings begins in a random, superficial manner.

The first detailed eyewitness account of gassings was published in 1944 by Abraham Silberschein; he wrote:[477]

> *"A witness who was arrested by the Germans in 1939 and was sent first to a camp in Berlin reports about the Lublin concentration camp. In February 1941, this witness was taken back to Lublin with 2,500 prisoners and put into a special camp guarded by the SS. He remained in this camp from February 1941 until 1943, i.e., until his escape. He writes that he was a witness to the entire tragedy that played out in Lublin during this time. He witnessed the events in the ghetto as well as the destruction of the ghetto. He also witnessed how the remaining Jews were quartered in Majdan Tatarski and how this ghetto of barracks was liquidated. He guarded the camp on several occasions and came into contact with various people from the service branches and from the camp."*

We shall quote the most significant excerpts of the report supplied by this witness; they are immensely revealing where our current subject is concerned:[478]

> *"The Camp.*
>
> *The camp was called a K.Z., an abbreviation of 'Konzentrationslager'* [concentration camp]. *It was more of an extermination camp, for no one who ended up there ever left it again.*
>
> *The camp is located along the road leading from Lublin to the town of Piaski. It was set up on an open field, at 100 m distance from the main road, in summer 1941. 20,000 Russian prisoners and 800 Jews from the ghetto of Lublin served as construction crew.*
>
> *The man in charge of the camp was SS-Sturmbannführer Dollf, one of the founding fathers of the National Socialist Party. He was a drunkard, rather short, with a face like an ape, a sadist who had trained his dog to tear anyone to pieces who was said to be a Jew.*
>
> *Right after the camp was finished, its construction crew all died; for Dollf ordered that they should not receive any food.*
>
> *The place intended for ten barracks was surrounded by two rows of barbed wire, and a net of especially dense barbed wire was strung between these. Then German military barracks were set up in this area, in five rows. Close to one corner, outside the barbed wire, towers of reinforced concrete were built, each 12 m*

---

[477] *Ibid.*, "Das K.Z. Lager Lublin," p. 11.
[478] *Ibid.*, pp. 12-17, 20.

tall (see plan).[479] *SS men were posted on these towers as guards. There were also very bright spotlights that were trained on the barracks, and beside each spotlight were a machine gun and a cannon, aimed at the camp. The soldiers from the towers walked up and down at barrack-level.*

10 m distant from the first Compound (Plan Camp 1) a second 'Compound' was built, identical to the first. (See Plan Camp 2.) Half a meter from the second, the third and then the fourth and fifth were built. All these barracks in turn were fenced in with barbed wire. On the street side there was an entrance gate.

Across from the barracks, about 20 m distant, were the various facilities, first of all the Bath. It consisted of an undressing room and a shoe depot. From the shoe depot one entered the Bath, and from the Bath, the clothing distribution center. The clothing depot was between the dressing room and the clothing distribution center. On the same side of the camp there were also the SS stables and the camp workshop. (See Plan.)

In the space between the compounds and these facilities there were posts from which delinquents were hanged.

The Furnace Barrack was located in the 10-m space between the first and second barrack. (See Plan.) From the outside this barrack resembled the others, except that it had two mighty chimneys, in the style of factory smokestacks. This barrack was divided into three parts, each of which was almost separate. The first part was the undressing room (Wardrobe, on the Plan), the second part was closed off and air-tight. That's where the gas experiments were done (Gassing Room, on the Plan). The third part held two enormous furnaces. – This barrack was between Compounds I and II.

Arrival and Induction.

From the train station, the Jews were taken under SS guard to their 'state'. They were given a pep talk; then they went to the Bath to wash up. In the Bath, their clothing, underwear and any leather objects they may have had were taken from them. The bundles of clothing were sent through the window into another room (Clothing Depot, on the Plan). They were sent into the Bath in groups of a hundred, old men separately, then the sick, and then the women and children.

Those who had money had hidden it in their shoes or in leather pouches. But everything had to be left behind in the foyer before they entered the Bath. The clothing and shoes were then immediately searched by the guards and Gestapo, who simply stole the money and all the valuables.

After the bath the new arrivals were led through another room into a hall where everyone received clothing and shoes. Everyone was given a sort of boiler suit with white and blue stripes. A Star of David was fixed to the chest, with alternating yellow and red triangles. On the back and knees was a number – the inmate number. The prisoners also received wooden shoes. This outfit was worn in summer and winter alike.

Distribution.

Young people with special skills were sent to work the very same day. The old and sick were also dispatched right away – to the barrack that contained the furnaces. In the first room they were instructed to undress; in the second, they died of

---

479 See Document 37.

asphyxiation within two minutes. From the second room they were transported to the furnaces. There was a fire under the ground; the furnace itself did not burn, but it collected hot air of 2,000°. The dead bodies were thrown in, and the enormous heat dried them out completely. In this way, each was reduced to just a few bubbles that were so dry they crackled. Special trucks then drove the remains out of the city to prepared ditches.

Throughout the entire year 1942, thousands of Jews were killed in the gassing chamber every day. New crowds were brought in weekly, and this has been going on to this day.

The children were taken to hospitals for blood transfusions.

Work in the Camp.

Once someone had entered the barrack, they could not leave it again except under guard. The strong and healthy men were assigned to work. At first they considered themselves lucky. No one suspected that the end might be near; for they had been promised food and shelter – provided they did good work. Nevertheless, reasons were found to send thousands of working Jews into the ovens every day. The walk to work was already difficult. Whoever among the Jews did not march neatly in a row was sent between the barbed wire, and from there, into the oven.

Marching was hard; going barefoot was forbidden, and the wooden shoes were very painful. Since all the old and sick were liquidated, no one dared report sick. Every day, those who did not work as desired were culled for the oven.

There was no work on Sundays; but there were gymnastics exercises. If anyone fell, he was not allowed to get up: he was doomed to feed the oven.

Several people died of the hellish pain the wooden shoes caused them; their feet were all bloody. Several Jews got sick from wearing the wooden shoes, which made their feet swell up to the point where they could no longer go to work. […]

This was the fate of the central European Jews. Some two million of them went through the camp to their deaths. And the miserable death the Germans gave them, they dreamed up just to conserve their bullets." (Emphasis added)

The account of this witness is illustrated with a sketch of Majdanek that allows us, on the basis of our knowledge of the camp's construction history, to penetrate to the roots of the rumors of the execution gassings.

The sketch[479] shows a fairly accurate depiction of "Bath and Disinfection II," Barrack 42, with "Undressing Room," "Clothing Depot" (Clothing Drop-Off), "Baths" (Showers), and "Distribution of Prison Clothing" (Clothing Distribution).

According to the witness, all the Jews to arrive in the camp, including the old people, the sick, the women and the children, were sent to the showers, where they undressed, showered, and were issued prison clothes; then the young ones were promptly sent off to work, while the old and sick were gassed. We do not quite understand the purpose behind letting those who were judged unfit to work take showers first rather than sending them straight to the "gassing room."

But what is even more surprising is this: even though the report dates from 1943, it makes no mention at all of "Bath and Disinfection I" – that is, Barrack

41, the alleged main murder site, where according to Polish historiography the homicidal gassings had already been taking place since October 1942!

Where the extermination facilities are concerned, the witness has created a sort of collage of elements which did in fact exist, but neither at the same time nor in the same place. The "gassing room" is nothing other than that part of Barrack 28 that was approximately 110 m distant from the furnaces, and the Laundry, located between the barracks and the furnaces. If Barrack 28, which merely contained a drying facility in July 1944, had previously been equipped as a delousing facility, this could not have been done until after the alleged main extermination facility in Barrack 41 had been brought into service but which the witness does not even deem worthy of mention.

The witness description of the cremation furnaces seems odd at first:

> *"There was a fire under the ground; the furnace itself did not burn, but it collected hot air of 2,000 degrees."*

In actual fact, this description is not one of the cremation furnaces at all, but of the air heater. As we have already shown in Chapter VI, these devices were coke-fueled, with the stoking mechanism being installed beneath the floor, so that there actually was "a fire under the ground"; no combustion took place in the upper part ("the furnace itself did not burn"), but air heating did ("it collected hot air"). The temperature cited by the witness – 2,000°C – is a gross exaggeration, not only for a hot-air chamber but even for a cremation furnace.[480]

It goes without saying that the victim count touted by the witness (thousands every day, two million by the end of 1943) is nothing more than the crudest kind of atrocity propaganda.

The account by Simonov which we have already mentioned in Chapter VI is of overwhelming significance since the author, who visited Majdanek right after its capture and spent several days there, was able to talk with former inmates, who told him the history of the camp and explained its various facilities to him; accordingly, Simonov's account is based on eyewitness testimony and, from that perspective, represents the 'official' version that circulated among the just-liberated inmates in July and August 1944. This version differs from that examined above in several decisive aspects: it introduces a new extermination facility, knows nothing of the "gassing room" in the old crematorium, and transfers the execution gassings into the delousing facility at Barrack 41, describing a very strange technique indeed:[481]

> *"The first place where mass exterminations took place was a wooden barrack which had been built between two wire barriers when the camp was set up. This barrack had a long beam across the top, from which eight nooses always hung down – for hanging anyone who showed signs of weakness.* […]

---

[480] See Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 303), pp. 395.
[481] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), pp. 13f.

Soon the primitive crematorium, consisting of two furnaces, was set up; we have already mentioned it above. Construction of the gas chamber dragged on; it was still not finished. During this time, the main method for exterminating the sick and exhausted inmates was the following: a room with a very narrow and low entranceway was set up in the crematorium – the entrance was so low that anyone who passed through it had to duck. Two SS-men with heavy, short iron bars stood to either side of the door. As the victim walked through the door with his head ducked down, one of the SS-men aimed a blow at his neck vertebrae with his iron bar. If the one SS-man missed, the other took a crack at the victim. It didn't matter if the victim failed to die right away and just passed out. Anyone who fell was considered dead, and was thrown into the cremation furnace."

Thus it follows that there was no execution gas chamber in the old crematorium. Naturally, the account of this homespun murder method was intended to give a reader extra goosebumps since it suggested that some of the victims were still alive when they were burned.

Simonov gives an exact description of the alleged execution gas chambers in the Delousing Facility in Barrack 41, but he knows nothing of Chamber IV, which the inmates obviously did not yet at that time consider a homicidal gas chamber. We have already quoted the beginning of this description in Chapter VI; let us now continue it:

"Where does the window lead to? To answer this question, we open the door and leave the room. Next to it there is another small chamber of concrete; that's where the window leads to. Here there is electric light as well as a power outlet. From here, looking through the window, one can observe anything that happens in the first room. On the floor there are a few round, air-tight, sealed cans labeled 'Zyklon'; 'for special use in the eastern regions' is added in smaller letters. The contents of the cans were introduced through the pipes *into the adjoining room when it was full of people.*

The naked, tightly crowded people did not take up much room. More than 250 people were packed into the 40m² room. They were forced in and then the steel door was closed; the cracks were sealed with clay to make it even more air-tight, and a special unit wearing gas masks introduced the 'Zyklon' from the cans through the pipes *from the adjoining room. The 'Zyklon' consisted of small* blue *crystals that looked perfectly innocent but, once exposed to oxygen, gave off poisonous gases that simultaneously affect all the body's vital functions. The 'Zyklon' was introduced* through the pipes*; the SS-man leading the operation supervised the asphyxiation process which, according to different eyewitness accounts, took between two and ten minutes. He could safely observe everything through the window; the horrible faces of the dying people and the gradual effect of the gas; the peephole was just at eye level. When the people died the observer did not need to look down; they did not fall down as they died – the gas chamber was so crowded that the dead remained standing.*

It must be pointed out that the 'Zyklon' really was a disinfestant and really was used in the neighboring rooms[482] *to disinfest clothing. Quite properly and as per*

[482] In Barrack 42.

regulations! The difference was merely to know which dosage of the 'Zyklon' to introduce into the chamber." (Emphasis added)

This tale, which describes a technically utterly impossible murder method, proves that the former inmates of Majdanek had never attended or observed any homicidal gassings at all. None of the witnesses told Simonov that he had seen an SS-man wearing a gas mask or holding a can of Zyklon B on the roof of the alleged execution gas chamber; none told him that in the areas where the pipes are installed, the victims were gassed with bottled CO. As Pressac has emphasized, the Zyklon B cans which Simonov observed had been planted in the small room outside Chambers I and III to create the impression that their contents might have been poured into the pipes. This little stage production that was no doubt the doing of the former inmates proves *a fortiori* that these had never seen people being gassed. There can be no doubt that *rumors* of homicidal gassings were circulating in the camp, and the ex-inmates tried to make these seem credible by means of the stage production described. But these rumors were devoid of all factual basis.

There were all sorts of other rumors as well. Just as in any other concentration camp, their power of suggestion fired up the prisoners' weakened psyche and prompted the most outlandish speculations on their fate. Dionys Lenard, a former inmate of Majdanek, can tell us a thing or two about it:[483]

"I remember learning from the newspaper that the British had landed in Bologna. We had great expectations of this event. Everyone hoped for a coup. But these hopes were disappointed. Usually we did not believe the rumors. It was impossible to verify all these unrealistic reports, but for many they served as a basis for seemingly even more unrealistic conclusions. The temptation to blend imagination and reality was very great. It helped many get through difficult times.

'Turkey has declared war.' This rumor also did not turn out to be true. Once the story was that the Russians were already in Lvov. It was said that one could already hear the booming of the guns. Another time they said that the German front in the north had collapsed and the Russians were already outside Königsberg. They also said that the Hungarians had laid down their weapons and the Italians had joined them. For a while the Czechs and Serbs were in fashion. It was said that they had staged such a huge uprising that the Germans were forced to deploy 40 divisions against them. The Japanese, on the other hand, had allegedly signed a peace treaty with the United States and Great Britain. Japan was to hold back in China at the line where it was at that time (May 1942). In return, Japan was to surrender Hong Kong to the British and to declare war on Germany […]*."*

This sort of rumor was prompted not only by the inmates' hopes and expectations, but also by their fears, which is perfectly understandable. Other rumors in turn were deliberately started and put about for purely political motives; false witness statements and deceptive 'evidence' was used to help the process along. We shall give two particularly revealing examples.

---

[483] Dionys Lenard, "Juden aus der Slowakei," in: Tomasz Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 138), p. 65.

Simonov writes:[484]

"Pietro Mikhailovic Denissov, a Russian, and Claudio Elinski, a Pole, two engineers from Lublin who were paid civilian workers involved in the construction of the camp – in constructing the sewer system, among other things – told me that in late April or early May 1943, while in the camp's building materials depot, they ran into a Lublin Jew whom they had already known in peacetime. The inmate was carrying axes into the camp. He spoke to them, pointed at a frail old man who was also carrying axes, and said: 'Do you know who that old man is? That's Léon Blum.' Since they saw that there were no SS-men nearby, the two engineers came closer. The following conversation then took place: 'You are Léon Blum?' Denissov asked. – 'Yes, I'm Léon Blum.' – 'The Prime Minister of France?' – 'Yes, the Prime Minister of France.' – 'And how did you come to be here?' – 'I arrived with the last group of French prisoners.' – 'Why didn't you try to escape in your country? Can it be possible that there was no way for you to save yourself?' Denissov persisted. – 'I don't know, maybe I could have,' said Léon Blum, 'but I decided to share my people's fate,' and his eyes filled with tears. At that moment several SS-men appeared on the scene, and Blum, just like the other man, hastily laid a heavy axe of several cm diameter on his shoulder and carried it away. He took a few steps, then stumbled and fell. One of the prisoners standing nearby helped him get up. He stood up, put the axe back on his shoulder, and walked away. A week later Denissov and Elinski again had things to do in this depot. Again they encountered the man who had pointed Léon Blum out to them, and they asked him where Blum was. He replied laconically, 'Where I'll also be soon,' and pointed up at the sky. This is just one event from the history of this death camp. Both witnesses, who are living in Lublin today, confirm each and every detail."

This event, confirmed in "each and every detail" by the two witnesses, is pure fiction: Léon Blum was deported to Buchenwald on March 31, 1943, and later transferred to Dachau, where he was freed on May 4, 1945.[485]

Of course this did not hinder the Soviets from officially sanctioning the rumor of Blum's death in Majdanek. In its issue 26 of August 1944 the French Communist paper *Fraternité* wrote:[486]

"Radio Moscow reports the death in Majdanek of former President of the Council Léon Blum, a 70-year-old man who like so many of his brethren fell victim to racist barbarism."

The false news of Blum's internment in Majdanek had been put about in May 1943 by the *Dziennik Polski*, the organ of the Polish government-in-exile.[487]

The second example we shall give specifically concerns one of the Soviets' propaganda techniques. The Norwegian ex-inmate Erling Bauck, who was

---

[484] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 7.
[485] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust, op. cit.* (note 7), v. I, p. 223.
[486] Stéphan Courtois, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945*, Paris: Editions La Découverte, 1987, p. 225.
[487] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 446), p. 250.

transferred from Sachsenhausen to Majdanek in 1944 together with 13 compatriots, as skilled laborers,[488] reports:[489]

> *"In autumn 1944 we read in American and illegal Norwegian newspapers that 14 Norwegians had been executed in Lublin, on orders from Berlin. The fact that we were allegedly 14 Norwegian executees proves that the order must have come at least four months earlier, when there were still 14 of us.*[490] *We were all listed by name and inmate number. In November the priest in Notodden received a letter signed by Ilya Ehrenburg, asking him to notify the father of the Brattli brothers that his sons were among those executed. The papers which the Russians found in the main camp stated that we had been murdered with Zyklon gas and then thrown into an acid bath so that no mortal remains were left to be found."*

The "papers which the Russians found" were simply the inmates' personal papers – identification, labor passes, school report cards, etc. – which Simonov had already found in a room in the camp office. These also included some papers belonging to Norwegians. Propaganda quickly turned these into evidence that their owners had been murdered, even though these owners were actually still very much alive.

Obviously, fanning the flames of gas chamber rumors belonged to the repertoire of political propaganda: the tremendously detailed Silberschein Report could not possibly have been the report of an honest witness. Of course this does not mean that *all* witnesses who spoke of homicidal gassings were liars. In most cases they no doubt simply misinterpreted events they witnessed without intending any deception. In this regard, the Düsseldorf court presiding at the Majdanek Trial stressed:[491]

> *"The mass selections of people to be killed by gassing was general knowledge in the Majdanek concentration camp at least as of early 1943. This resulted in the fact that screenings carried out under similar conditions as selections but actually intended for other purposes, primarily transfers to other camps, were misunderstood by a number of inmates as being selections for gassing. This goes primarily for the screenings of female inmates for the aforementioned transports, from late June to late August 1943, to the concentration camps Auschwitz and Ravensbrück and to the forced labor camp Skarcysko-Kamienna; these screenings required that the female inmates being considered had to undress for an 'assessment' by one of the camp doctors, in the presence of female SS guards, in the Washing Barrack of the Women's Compound. However, unlike the 'selections for death' which were performed under similar conditions, these screenings were not intended to cull*

---

[488] Erling Bauck (misspelled as Bank) is recorded with registration number 6508 on an undated list of 13 Norwegian inmates sent from Sachsenhausen to the DAW of Lublin. S. Duszak (ed.), *Majdanek,* Lublin: Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, 1985, Document 46.

[489] Erling Bauck, *op. cit.* (note 138), p. 197.

[490] One of the Norwegians had meanwhile died of an inner ear infection. A second, suffering from tuberculosis, had been admitted to the main camp's infirmary, where he survived. A third had been sent back to Sachsenhausen.

[491] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, pp. 88f.

those who were unfit to work, but rather to cull those who appeared 'particularly fit to work'."

In fact, matters were the reverse of what the court assumed: since the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through the showers and delousing, *i.e.*, through Barracks 41 and 42 where delousing gas chambers were known to exist. This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; *consequently*, they had been gassed.

The inmate transfer of July 1943 demonstrated clearly just how easy it was to fall for this misunderstanding. On June 24 of that year, an SS-*Untersturmführer* from Division IIIa (Labor) of the concentration camp Auschwitz came to Majdanek to negotiate the transfer of 5,500 inmates for the labor camp Monowitz (east of Auschwitz I). On July 6 he drew up the following report:[492]

> *"Immediately upon my arrival in the Lublin concentration camp on June 24, 1943, I was told that, of the 5,500 male and female inmates available, 1,700 had already been selected for the labor camp in Radom. Therefore only 3,800 were left for us. 1,000 inmates were ready to be transferred; they were said to have been chosen by the garrison physician SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Blanck. In a brief inspection together with our camp physician, SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Kitt, we determined that only about 30% were in any condition to work in our labor camps Buna and Neu-Dachs. And the final results confirmed our expectations. The garrison physician, SS-Hstuf. Dr. Blanck, then informed us that it had not been he, but rather the camp physician SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Rindfleisch, who had selected them. However, the latter declared that he had not selected them either. Over the next few days, those of the available male and female inmates were selected that could with a clear conscience be considered fit to work, and that were reasonable and justifiable for our purposes. Of the remaining inmates, some might have been fit for light work. But since there is no more such light work in this camp, and since the inmates had been intended for work in Buna and Neu-Dachs, on orders from Oranienburg, they could not be included. The camp physician, SS-Ustuf. Dr. Rindfleisch, also admitted that the remaining inmates really could not be considered fit to work. In the course of the inspection, I asked why these inmates had even been reported fit to work in the first place, and was told that the local labor office had reported them fit. I could not justify taking the rest of the inmates just to oblige, since a great many of them would have had to be put straight into the recovery block or the infirmary on their arrival. SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Kitt will report on their fitness for work from the medical perspective."*

On July 8 a transport of 1,500 inmates could finally be put together for Auschwitz. The very same day SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krebsbach, deputy to

---

[492] N. Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, Lodz, 1946, Tom I, pp. 138f.

SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, drew up this report on the inmates' state of health:[493]

> *"Of the 1,500 inmates (750 men and 750 women) to be transferred from Lublin on July 8, 1943, a very high percentage was not fit to work.*
>
> *49 of the male inmates had to be admitted to the Inmates' Infirmary or the recovery blocks immediately upon their arrival, for great physical weakness, bacterial tissue inflammation, or severe hernias. Another 277 inmates had to remain in Camp AI for lesser physical weakness, so that only 424 inmates remained available for their actual purpose, namely to work in the labor camp Buna. These too will not be fit for the hard physical labor there until after the mandatory four weeks' quarantine.*
>
> *Of the female inmates, 5 were already dead on arrival, 2 others were suffering from bullet wounds. 80 other inmates cannot be considered fit to work. These are broken down as follows:*
>
> *28 inmates physically extremely weak; these include inmates aged 15-17*
> *2 with edema*
> *44 with more or less severe injuries of the lower extremities*
> *5 with ulcers on the lower legs*
> *1 with inflammation of cell tissue.*
>
> *Beyond that, a high percentage of the female inmates suffers from scabies. In other respects as well, the overall and nutritional state of the inmates is such that they cannot yet be expected to handle the full work load demanded in Auschwitz."*

It is clear that sick inmates in the infirmary barracks of Majdanek underwent a selection process. It is no less clear that they also underwent this procedure before being transferred to Auschwitz; and all that the inmates who remained behind recalled of these events is that sick inmates had been sent off in the direction of the gas chambers, from where they had not returned.

For other types of transports, sick inmates were the only ones to be selected;[494] in other cases, only children were chosen. In this context, Zofia Murawska cites a classic example of a misunderstanding on the part of the Majdanek inmates:[495]

> *"In the fall of 1943 (September or October) trucks arrived on Compound V, and the SS-men began to load the children onto these; they tore them from the arms of their unsuspecting mothers. Even though the SS assured the mothers that the children would be placed in homes under the care of the Polish Red Cross, the mothers became terribly upset, for they thought that the children's destination was really the gas chamber. In fact, the young inmates were sent to the Children's Camp in Lodz."*

Under these circumstances it is not surprising that the fears of the prisoners remaining in the camp turned into certainty in their subsequent testimony.

---

[493] *Ibid.*, p. 141.
[494] See Chapter IV.
[495] Zofia Murawska, *op. cit.* (note 242), p. 146. The Security Police's Polish youth detention camp was located in Przemysłowa Street in Lodz. *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, *op. cit.* (note 208), p. 297.

The fact that the rumors about homicidal gassings were unfounded and misleading follows clearly not only from the above account by Simonov, but also, and all the more so, from the investigation conducted by the Polish-Soviet Commission. This Commission consisted of engineers who were familiar with the properties and practical application of Zyklon B as well as of CO. The Commission questioned ex-inmates, who incidentally were already aware of the conclusions drawn by the former. Regarding the homicidal gassings, the protocol states:[496]

"VI. Gassings

One of the most commonly used methods for exterminating human beings in the Lublin camp was gassing.

According to the findings of the technical expert report, six gas chambers were set up on the grounds of the camp. These chambers are equipped with special facilities: the presence of a gas pipe, the presence of a special room with fixtures for connecting the gas bottles [to the gas pipe] *and to introduce the gas into the chamber, etc. People were gassed in these chambers with hydrogen cyanide (substance 'Zyklon') as well as with CO (carbon monoxide).*

A considerable quantity of hydrogen cyanide (substance 'Zyklon') in special cans as well as a few bottles of CO were found on the area of the camp (see file about the inspection – l.d.[497] *575).*

The technical expert report concluded:

'All these chambers, and especially Nos. I, II and IV, were designed and used as sites for the systematic mass extermination of human beings by means of poisoning with poison gases such as hydrocyanic acid (the substance 'Zyklon') and carbon monoxide. If Chambers V and VI were also used for disinfestation purposes, then only for the treatment of the clothing of exterminated victims.' (l.d. 585).

Numerous witnesses who were questioned on this topic reported a considerable number of cases of mass poisoning of human beings in these gas chambers. Men, women and children were asphyxiated here. All the weak inmates, those unfit for physical labor, those suffering from typhus – all those whom the Germans deemed it necessary to kill – were taken here.

The witness Stanisławski reports:

In March 1943, 300 Poles were gassed in the gas chamber; on May 16 or 17, 1943, 157 children of Jewish nationality were murdered in the same chamber. I witnessed these horrors myself, since I was on duty as courier at the gate to the third camp Compound. First, the children were led to the Bath, where they undressed; then they were chased into the gas chamber; any that resisted were gunned down. Obersturmführer THUMANN did it himself. Afterwards, all the shot and gassed children were thrown onto a lorry and taken to the camp crematorium to be burned. Fourteen Russian POWs operated the gas chamber and the bath. They were ordered to go into the gas chamber and to squeeze the children more

---

496 *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 311a-313a.

497 *List doprosa* = Interrogation Sheet.

tightly together. As soon as they had entered, the chamber door closed behind them, and all 14 of them were poisoned together with the children.

On June 20, 1943, 350 Jews were undressed on the first camp Compound and led into the Bath, where they were killed in the gas chamber.

On October 14, 1943, 250 or 270 Jews were gassed in the same place (l.d. 7).

Eyewitness Solowjew reports, 'I myself saw how the bodies of men, women and children of various ages who had been asphyxiated in the gas chamber were laid on lorries and taken to the crematorium to be burned' (l.d. 76).

Prisoner-of-war Dr. Konajko recounts:

'After that I had several opportunities to see for myself that this chamber served to gas people, and I observed that dead bodies were taken from there to the crematorium, by truck and trailer. Particularly in April and May [year is not stated] *bodies were taken from this gas chamber, and I later learned that 50 prisoners had been gassed' (l.d. 222a).*

OKUPJAK, a resident of the city of Lublin who worked in the camp barracks as water-pipe fitter, reports:

'I myself saw how dead people were dragged out of this gas chamber. The bodies were placed on two platforms (?)*… When these were loaded with dead bodies, a tractor came to take the bodies to the crematorium, that is, where the bodies were burned.' He continues: 'The vehicles loaded in this way with children drove up to the gas chamber. The next day I saw how people who worked there carried the dead bodies of children out of the gas chamber' (l.d. 301).*

The witness SELENT reports on the gassing of 87 Poles on March 15, 1944:

'I already learned of the existence and workings of the gas chamber in the very first days of my stay in the camp. On March 15, I made first-hand acquaintance with it when 87 people from a transport that had arrived together with me were simply led off from our Compound. All of them were Poles who were unable to work due to weakness, physical ailments or occasional illness. All these 87 people were herded together in our Block 15, at seven o'clock in the evening; they had to undress, even take off their shoes, and then they were driven, on cars, to the gas chamber, where they were all exterminated. I myself saw how they were crowded naked onto the car and taken out of the Compound; I knew some of them personally. From people who worked in the camp office, I learned that the following morning these 87 people were deleted from the list of the living and entered into the list of the deceased' (l.d. 358).

The eyewitness and former camp inmate Jan Wolski provided an immensely detailed account of the mass murder of people in the gas chambers:

'In October of 1942 a large number of women and children were brought into the camp. The healthy ones were led off to forced labor, but all the sick, weak and children were taken to the Bath, where they were ordered to undress, and then they were all asphyxiated in the gas chamber. The bodies of the victims were driven to the ovens, where they were burned. One must assume that the gassing victims suffered greatly before they died; the distorted expressions of the dead people's faces and eyes, which I saw myself, showed that.

In March of 1943, another 250 women and children were gassed in the same chamber, and another 300 people of various nationalities just a few days later.

On May 16 or 17, 1943, cars brought 157 children aged 2 to 10 years to the camp; all of them were murdered in the gas chamber. The witnesses to this deed, 14 Russian POWs who operated the chambers and the bath, were killed together with the children.

In June 1943, on Compound I, 300 to 350 inmates were ordered to strip naked, and despite the heavy rain they were then herded naked into the Bath, from where they did not return. After they were murdered in the gas chamber, they were driven in cars to the ovens to be burned.

In July 1943 the camp administration gathered up all the sick POWs and inmates, approximately 600 people altogether, and killed them all in the gas chamber. The bodies were transported to the ovens by various means, and burned.

That same month, another 200 people were exterminated the same way, and cremated in the ovens' (l.d. 199).

The witness and former inmate BENEN recounts:

'Right after my arrival in April 1943, I saw how approximately 200 people were gassed. They were taken from the third Compound to the gas chamber, after they had been told that they would take a bath and get a change of clothing there. They were stripped naked and led into the Bath. A short time later, bodies were carried out of the room and laid on a bus driven right up to the door. I was doing field work near the Bath and saw this with my own eyes' (l.d. 510).

The Germans doing duty in the camp themselves reported about mass murder with gas.

'On September 15, 1942,' says SS-Rottenführer GENSCHE (or Hensche), who was stationed at the camp from July 15, 1942, on, '350 people, including women and children, were killed in the gas chamber. Their bodies were burned. I was informed of this by Obersturmführer GERSCHON [spelling in original; this may be a reference to SS-Rottenführer PERSCHON] *personally, who was in charge of the Baths and the gas chambers' (l.d. 471).*

SS-man Wilhelm GERSTMEIER [actually: Gerstenmeier] *reports abut the homicidal gassings:*

'From accounts by the camp orderlies – SS-Rottenführer ENDRESS and SS-Rottenführer PERSCHON – I know that inmates, including many women, old people and children, were systematically killed in the gas chambers with the gas 'Zyklon'. Camp doctors – Hauptsturmführer BLANKE and Obersturmführer RINDFLEISCH – were present when the people were taken to the gas chamber.

Very often, THUMANN also attended these exterminations. The bodies of the asphyxiated victims were burned in the crematorium. Many hundreds of people were murdered in the gas chambers in September and October 1943 alone. Endress and Perschon told me that 150 children 10 to 12 years of age had been asphyxiated in the gas chamber on one single day. While on duty, Endress and Perschon often visited the Bath and the gas chamber, and were present at these exterminations' (l.d. 463).

SS-officer THERNES recounts:

'On October 16, 1943, an inmate transport 5,000 strong arrived from Warsaw. Under the leadership of camp physician Hauptsturmführer BLANKE, all the new arrivals were given a medical exam, and everyone who was unfit to work – there were 500 of them – was separated. This group included many women and children.

They were led to the Bath, where they were killed in the gas chambers. That evening I personally saw bodies being transported on large lorries from the gas chamber to the crematorium. My co-workers' reports indicate that the bodies were burned on pyres beside the crematorium…'

Further:

'In the evening of October 21, 1943, the camp physician SS-Untersturmführer RINDFLEISCH told me that 300 children 3 to 10 years of age had been killed in the gas chamber with the gas 'Zyklon' today' (l.d. 525).

SS-Rottenführer Theo SCHÖLEN, a member of the Fascist party since 1937, attested with regard to the mass gassings of human beings in the Lublin camp:

'I know that people were systematically murdered with gas in the gas chamber here. Inmates under my charge told me that they had personally witnessed more than 150 children being asphyxiated in the gas chamber. That was in July 1943. I myself saw the bodies of the victims being taken out of the gas chamber the next morning. A truck with a trailer was loaded with the bodies; altogether more than 100 bodies were loaded up. I often saw this truck and trailer driving back and forth between the gas chamber and the crematorium, leaving the gas chamber loaded with corpses and returning again empty' (l.d. 417).

The German STALP also confirms the mass extermination of men, women and children in the gas chambers (l.d. 474).

Later it was found that the Germans made equally extensive use of gas vans[498] *for killing people. The witness ATROCHOW saw this 'gas van' himself and describes it as follows:*

'This gas van was a hermetically sealable bus, earthy gray in color; it could hold 60 people, who were poisoned in it with exhaust gas. The people were poisoned on the drive from the city to the crematorium, and they were always already dead on arrival at the crematorium. Obersturmführer Gotschik has provided me with detailed witness testimony about the gas van' (l.d. 93).

Stetdiner, a soldier in the Polish army who had fallen into German captivity in 1939 and who was questioned on this subject, also gives a detailed description of this gas van. He says:

'More than once, gas vans came and brought fresh corpses. There could be no doubt that these victims had only just been asphyxiated, for the bodies were still warm… There were cases where these gas vans arrived three times daily. Externally, it was a truck with a massive metal box and metal floor; the door could be closed airtight. A hose ran from the engine under the box, connecting the engine with the box floor; there were numerous small openings in the floor, like a grid' (l.d. 438a).

Therefore, the Germans used not only [stationary] *gas chambers to asphyxiate people in Lublin, but also mobile gas chambers – gas vans, the so-called 'Duschegubki'* [soul-killers] *in which people were poisoned with exhaust gases.*

Thus, the mass murder of people in gas chambers is substantiated as follows:

First, by the testimonies of a considerable number of eyewitnesses;

Second, by the construction system of the gas chambers and the gas pipes contained therein;

---

[498] *Duschegubka* in Russian.

Third, by the hydrogen cyanide gas (substance 'Zyklon') in special cans, found in great numbers at the murder site, and by 'CO' gas in bottles."

In numerical respects alone, this report surprises the reader with its grotesque preponderance of charges and evidence. On the one hand, it cites all of 9 witnesses (13 if one counts the SS-men), even though fully 1,500 inmates had remained in the camp. On the other hand, the report describes gassing as having been one of the most-used methods of extermination, which means that it must have claimed the lives of many hundreds of thousands of inmates if the total victim count of 1.5 million[499] postulated by the Commission were correct. The thirteen witnesses quoted tell of a total of 19 gassings; the victim counts they cite total 4,414 dead (plus a few hundred).

Surely the Commission questioned not only the 13 witnesses mentioned in this report. It is no less certain that it chose the most important witness statements to support its conclusions. This is where the Commission's dishonesty becomes especially clear: it supports its allegation that hundreds of thousands of people were gassed with eyewitness testimony according to which a maximum of just over 5,000 people died in the gas chambers.

From a qualitative perspective, the report suffers from a further, obvious discrepancy. The Polish-Soviet Commission was composed of engineers who were thoroughly familiar with the properties and use of Zyklon B and CO. Accordingly, their conclusions could not agree with the untrammeled imaginings with which the inmates attempted to flesh out the *rumors* of homicidal gassings. For this reason the report perforce had to dispense with the witnesses quoted by Simonov – which results in the strange phenomenon that those inmates who were 'in the know' could not be heard while those who knew nothing became witnesses for the prosecution!

The statements cited in the report reveal the discomfiture of 'witnesses' who knew nothing but had to incriminate anyway: while these ex-inmates do speak of murders in the gas chamber (always in the singular, with one exception), they fail to specify just where exactly this gas chamber was located and how the gassing actually took place, and they never even mention Zyklon B or CO. Their accounts clearly show that they were witnesses to the aforementioned selections and falsely concluded that they had observed the preamble to homicidal gassings. This follows most obviously from the statements of the witness Benen, who has an entire gassing take place right in the Shower (without specifying whether this Shower was in Barrack 41 or 42), and from the statement of the witness Selent, who speaks of 300 to 350 inmates being sent naked into the Bath, "from where they did not return." The witnesses did not know what really took place, and therefore they gave free rein to their imagination. In the process they produced the most flagrant contradictions, such as inmate Stanisławski, who claims to have witnessed the gassing of 157 chil-

[499] See Chapter IV.

dren at the entrance to Compound III, approximately 350 m distant from Barrack 41, but then proceeds to describe the alleged events as though he had been inside the barrack.

These witnesses also provide but an incredibly vague description of the gassings themselves.

Whenever there is an opportunity to compare the eyewitness testimony with documented facts, the former proves to be false. For example, the inmate Selent speaks of the March 15, 1944, gassing of 87 Poles who "were deleted from the list of the living the following morning and entered into the list of the deceased," whereas in fact only 34 deaths were recorded on March 16 of that year, of which only three were Poles; the proportion of Poles among the total casualties also remained relatively low in the days to follow.[500]

The ignorance of these witnesses also becomes apparent with regard to the number of alleged execution gassings and of their victims; as we have already pointed out, the figures they cite stand in glaring contradiction to those the Commission alleges. For example, the witness to give the most details – Jan Wolski – speaks of only seven gassings totaling some 2,000 victims for a period of fully nine months, October 1942 to July 1943.

Time and again the witness statements claim that inmates were not only sent into the Bath but that bodies were also carried out and to the crematorium. If this claim were based on fact, another misunderstanding is no doubt at work here. As we have seen in Chapter VI, Chambers I and III had most likely been converted to temporary morgues in which a CO_2 cooling system was installed. If this hypothesis is correct, then clearly the witnesses simply misinterpreted what they saw by taking two real but unrelated events – the movement into Barracks 41 and 42 of inmates to be transferred to other camps, and the removal of dead bodies from the mortuaries of Barrack 41 to the crematorium – and construing them to indicate murder.

Two witnesses, Stetdiner and Atrochow, speak of the use of gas vans in Majdanek. This is news even to official historiography, according to which homicidal gas vans were allegedly used in the Chełmno camp, on the eastern front, and in Serbia, but not in Majdanek. However, here, too, there is a potential explanation. In Chapter VI we pointed out that the Central Construction Office of Majdanek had a working relationship with the Bernhard J. Goedecker company of Munich, which had worked with the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS to design mobile disinfestation facilities. These worked along the lines of a hot air-steam-hot air process; disinfestation took place "in a closed chamber mounted on a vehicle."[501] It is certainly possible that such a

---

[500] Of 35 inmates to die on the 17th, 7 were Poles, 6 of 46 on the 18th, 19 of 69 on the 19th, and 4 of 31 on the 20th. *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 177-187.

[501] Walter Dötzer, *op. cit.* (note 326), p. 29.

facility was sent to the Lublin camp, where an inmate thought it was a mobile gas chamber for killing people.

The four SS-men who were interrogated by the Polish-Soviet Commission and who realized that the noose was pulling tighter and tighter around their necks showed a quite servile willingness to collaborate (for which one can hardly blame them), but their obvious good intentions to 'confess' everything could not hide the fact that they knew nothing of homicidal gassings. SS-*Rottenführer* Gensche (or Hensche) had spent two years in the camp but could tell of only one gassing operation, with 350 victims – and not even as first-hand witness, since his information had come from SS-*Oberscharführer* Perschon. SS-*Hauptscharführer* Gerstenmeier also had only second-hand knowledge of gassings; his sources were SS-*Oberscharführer* Endress and, again, Perschon. And, in a truly amazing twist, SS-*Rottenführer* Schölen was actually alerted to the gassing of 150 children *by the inmates under his command!* Obviously the prisoners were far better informed about the events in the camp than the SS were… Only SS-*Rottenführer* Thernes seconded the statements of the aforementioned witnesses and reported that on October 16, 1943, a transport of 5,000 new arrivals from Warsaw was screened and that 500 people deemed unfit to work had been selected for the gas chambers. However, the large transports from Warsaw to Majdanek took place between May and August 1943;[502] beyond that, we must note that the percentage of prisoners allegedly fit to work (90%) is too high to be credible.[503] Thernes was also aware of a second gassing, but he had only heard of it from SS-*Untersturmführer* Rindfleisch.

In light of these plain and unambiguous facts it is hardly necessary to spend more time on the post-war eyewitness testimony about homicidal gassings in Majdanek. It speaks volumes that Marszałek, the official historian of the Majdanek camp, devoted all of *two pages* to the gassings there, and supports these by quoting, not a former inmate of Majdanek or an SS-man who had been stationed there, but SS-*Rottenführer* Pery Broad, who had been stationed in Auschwitz. Marszałek writes:[504]

> *"The technique of killing with the gas is presented below by Perry* [sic] *Broad, an employee of the Political Division of the Auschwitz camp. A similar technique was applied in Majdanek."*

It would be hard to imagine how the total bankruptcy of the official Majdanek historiography could be exposed more clearly!

---

[502] See Chapter II.

[503] At that time, according to a May 26, 1944 report (NG-2190) by E. von Thadden, only one-third of the deported Hungarian Jews were fit to work.

[504] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 141.

Chapter VIII: Zyklon B Deliveries to the Majdanek Concentration Camp

1. Zyklon B: Manufacturers and Distributors

In Germany, Zyklon B was manufactured by two companies: the Dessau Plant for Sugar and Chemical Industry A.G. in Dessau and the Kali Works A.G. in Kolin.[505] Both firms produced this insecticide for DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*, German Company for Pest Control), which owned the patent and the manufacturing license and was thus the legal producer of the substance.

DEGESCH did not sell Zyklon B directly but via two main distributors: the Frankfurt-based company Heerdt und Lingler GmbH ("Heli") and the Hamburg-based company Tesch und Stabenow International Company for Pest Control ("Testa"), which had split the market between them. Heli operated in the territories west of the Elbe river, Testa in those east thereof, including the Sudeten Gau, the General Government and the Reich Commissioner's Department East; it also sold the insecticide in Denmark, Norway and Finland. Accordingly, the Majdanek concentration camp , being on the territory of the General Government, obtained its Zyklon B from the Testa company.

An extensive correspondence on this subject between the camp administration, Testa, and the SS institutions also involved in the Zyklon B deliveries has survived to present times. This correspondence[506] was examined by the Polish historian Adela Toniak, whose study reproduces 37 of the 60 total documents involved.[507] According to the author, the correspondence in question was found, together with other documents, in July 1944 in a German truck parked on the camp grounds.[508] The extant documentation allows us to reconstruct this aspect of the camp's history almost completely. However, to make all this easier to understand, we shall first outline the bureaucratic procedures involved in obtaining supplies of this insecticide.

---

[505] The firm I.G. Farbenindustrie AG only manufactured the warning substance bromoacetic-methylester and the stabilizer chlorocarbonic-methlyester.
[506] *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1.
[507] Adela Toniak, *op. cit.* (note 376), pp. 129-170.
[508] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

2. The Bureaucratic Procedure for Obtaining Zyklon B

A shipment of Zyklon B to the Majdanek concentration camp (and to any other German camp as well) required three separate approvals from higher SS authorities: one sanitation-medical, one financial and one budgetary approval. The path taken by an order was as follows:

The first camp physician requisitioned a certain quantity of Zyklon B from the Administration, specifying its intended use. The Administration passed this request on to *Amt DIII* (Sanitation and Camp Hygiene) of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, which approved the order if it was justified from a sanitation and medical perspective. Next, the Administration of camp Majdanek turned to *Amt DIV* (Concentration Camp Administration), whose Section DIV/5 (Legal, Taxation and Contract Matters) saw to the required financing and approved the necessary funds. Payment was then made via Section DIV/1 (Budget, Funds and Salaries).

Since all materials, especially metals, were rationed under the conditions imposed by the war economy, the Tesch und Stabenow company could only sell the Zyklon B to a state authority, if it was granted a sufficient quantity of steel to manufacture the cans in which the Zyklon B was packaged. This requisition (called *Kennziffer,* or Reference Number) was sent by Tesch und Stabenow to the Zyklon B manufacturer Dessau Plant, which then received the steel needed for the cans from the appropriate state authority. 776 g of steel were required for each can intended to hold 1.5 of kg Zyklon B.[509] This follows from two requisitions, dated June 3 and 21, 1943, pertaining to the supply of 1,144 kg steel for 1,474 cans[510] and 2,328 kg for 3,000 cans.[511]

To receive a Reference Number, the Tesch und Stabenow company had to comply with two bureaucratic formalities. First, it had to send a "Metal Allocation Voucher," in triplicate, to the SS Raw Materials Office in Berlin-Halensee. This document, called "Allocation Voucher" for short, was a list of the requested metals (steel, copper, zinc etc.), their quantities and intended use. Second, it had to inform the camp administration of the "Steel Requisition," *i.e.*, the quantity of steel needed to manufacture the cans.

On the request of the concentration camp Administration, the Reference Number was issued by the Steel Distribution Office of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government, located at Außenring no. 118, Cracow, and subordinate to the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government. SS-Economist. Construction Section. This latter authority was headquartered at the same place as the Construction In-

---

[509] The weight is that of the HCN. As we have seen in Chapter VI, a can containing 1,500g Zyklon B weighed 3,750g in total. Aside from the 1,500g HCN it also contained 1,650g kieselguhr or a similar carrier substance. The empty can weighed 600g.

[510] 1,144 / 1,474 = 0.776.

[511] 2,328 / 3,000 = 0.776.

spectorate and was in turn subordinate to the Raw Materials Office of the *Reichsführer*-SS, headquartered at Kurfürstendamm no. 143/6, Berlin-Halensee. The aforementioned Steel Distribution Office also issued a special mark, the "Eastern Control Number," which had to be noted on the Metal Allocation Voucher. After approval had been granted by the sanitation-medical and financial authorities in the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office (and sometimes even before, if there was no doubt that these approvals would in fact be granted), the Administration proceeded to order a given quantity of Zyklon B from Tesch und Stabenow. That company then forwarded the supply requisition, with a listing of the required number and size of the cans, to the office in question via the aforementioned bureaucratic channels.

If the Zyklon B was to be delivered by rail, the Administration first had to send Tesch und Stabenow a Wehrmacht Freight Waybill. It could also choose to pick the product up directly from the manufacturer in Dessau, per truck. 'Spent Zyklon' (*i.e.* the inert carrier substance) was collected and returned to the Dessau Plant, where it was recycled. In all likelihood, empty cans were also reused.

As of July 1943, the distributor companies were no longer permitted to supply Zyklon B directly to the camps; the latter had to direct their requests to the Main Sanitation Office in Berlin-Lichtenberg. The basis for this change in supply procedure was the Reich Minister of Commerce's Edict II L 120151/43, as well as Edict Rü A Rü I Nr. 15325/43, issued on July 22, 1943, by the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition about the expansion of central procurement of supplies for sanitation purposes.

3. The Correspondence between the Administration and the Tesch und Stabenow Company

In December 1941 typhus broke out among the Soviet POWs interned in Majdanek. On the 23rd of that month, the camp administration contacted Tesch und Stabenow to find out whether they had a branch office in the General Government; there was a possibility, the Administration stated, that "a gassing"[512] would need to be performed in the camp. On the 27th Tesch und Stabenow replied in the negative, but enclosed a "Questionnaire for a Cost Estimate" containing all the information needed for the optimal performance of a gassing.[513] However, this correspondence brought no practical results. On July

[512] *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1, p. 113. Letter from the Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Nov. 23, 1941. Re.: gassing with Zyklon B.

[513] *Ibid.*, p. 115. Letter from the Tesch und Stabenow company to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Dec. 27, 1941.

29, 1942, SS-*Oberscharführer* Hans Perschon, a member of the Camp Sanitation Service, personally traveled to Hamburg and visited the headquarters of Tesch und Stabenow, where he dropped off two order forms: Form 200, for 3 gas-can openers, 5 spare blades, 10 gas masks, 200 inserts, 1 gas residue detector and 20 rubber caps, as well as Form 251 for 6,000 cans of Zyklon B at 1.5 kg, *i.e.*, a total of 9 tons. Perschon took some of the accessory equipment with him right then and there. Tesch und Stabenow instructed the Dessau Plant to furnish Perschon with 20 crates of 12 cans of Zyklon B at 1,500 grams, a total of 240 cans containing 360 kg altogether. The remainder of the Zyklon ordered could not be supplied without the requisite Reference Number.[514]

On August 3, 1942, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Worster, Chief of Administration, applied to the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government for the allocation of 6,516 kg hot-rolled steel and 98 kg high-grade zinc, explaining his request as follows:[515]

> *"These Reference Numbers are required in order to obtain the disinfestation equipment and materials needed for this camp, so that the hazards posed by incipient epidemics and contaminated barracks, some of which are already badly louse-infested, can be effectively brought under control."*

On August 22, Worster notified the firm Tesch und Stabenow that the previous order had been based on incorrect assumptions: the actual requirement was 1,474 cans at 1,500 g, at a value of RM 13,995.63, of which 360 cans had already been delivered together with invoice no. 1,738 of August 6. Depending on circumstances, another order would be placed, this time for 1,114 cans at a total value of RM 10,577.43.[516] The same day the Chief of Administration sent the following requisition to *Amt DIV* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office:[517]

> *"To eliminate the danger of epidemics in this camp, a larger quantity of the disinfestation agent Zyklon CN, supplied by the firm Tesch und Stabenow of Hamburg 1, is required. For the time being, a shipment of 1,474 cans of Zyklon CN, at RM 13,995.63, is needed. Permission for purchase, as well as the transfer of the abovementioned funds, is hereby requested."*

Five days later, *Amt DIV* approved the purchase.[518]

On August 26 the Tesch und Stabenow company announced that the order for 6,000 cans had been cancelled. The cans already delivered would be treat-

---

[514] *Ibid.*, pp. 107-109. Letter from the Tesch und Stabenow company to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated July 29, 1942.

[515] *Ibid.*, p. 103. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government, dated Aug. 3, 1942.

[516] *Ibid.*, p. 99. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Aug. 22, 1942.

[517] *Ibid.*, p. 97. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, *Amt D IV*, dated Aug. 22, 1942. Re.: obtaining a disinfestant.

[518] *Ibid.*, p. 95. Letter from *Amt D IV* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 27, 1942. Re.: obtaining hydrogen cyanide Zyklon.

ed as part of the following order for 1,474 cans. 360 cans had been delivered on July 30 and on August 20, so that 754 cans still remained to be supplied. The entire order required a steel allocation of 1,601 kg, for which reason the company requested the prompt issuance of the appropriate Reference Number.[519] On September 4 Tesch und Stabenow inquired with the Administration whether they should ship the remaining 754 cans by rail, or whether the Administration intended to pick them up.[520] On September 7 Worster responded by sending a waybill for rail delivery, noting that the Zyklon already supplied would last until October 1, 1942.[521]

That same day, acting on Worster's request of September 1,[522] Tesch und Stabenow sent the Administration the "Allocation Voucher for Iron and Steel with Control Number East 94584/1942/6,516kg,"[523] which was no longer valid; the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government had to issue a new one so that the Reference Number could be replaced with one required for the shipment of 1,601 kg of steel. Worster did so on September 14.[524] But the request for allocation of 6,516 kg of steel was not cancelled, as Worster had wanted: according to a message from the Head of the Building Group with the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government, SS-*Obersturmführer* Norbert Grosch (who seems not to have been fully informed of the matter), the request could not be filled because the allotment previously granted the Construction Office had been cancelled on the orders of the Reich Economic Ministry.[525]

On February 2, 1943, the Chief of Administration sent the Dessau Plant a rail shipment of 1,163 kg "Empties (spent Zyklon)," *i.e.*, the inert carrier substance, together with the appropriate Wehrmacht waybill.[526]

On May 22, Worster inquired with Tesch und Stabenow whether he could expect the "speedy delivery of another 1,474 cans of Zyklon CN" and asked that in that case he be given the appropriate Reference Number.[527] In their re-

---

[519] *Ibid.*, p. 93. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 26, 1942.

[520] *Ibid.*, p. 89. Telex from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Sept. 4, 1942.

[521] *Ibid.*, p. 87. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Tesch und Stabenow company, dated Sept. 7, 1942. Re.: shipment of Zyklon B.

[522] *Ibid.*, p. 87. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Tesch und Stabenow company, dated Sept. 1, 1942.

[523] *Ibid.*, p. 85. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Sept. 7, 1942.

[524] *Ibid.*, p. 83. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government, dated Sept. 14, 1942.

[525] *Ibid.*, p. 79. Letter from the Chief of the Building Group of the SS-Economist at the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government to the POW Camp Lublin, Sept. 21, 1942.

[526] *Ibid.*, p. 77. Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, Wehrmacht waybill of Feb. 2, 1943.

[527] *Ibid.*, p. 75. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated May 22, 1943. Re.: obtaining Zyklon CN.

ply of May 28, the company stated that they would be able to fill the order, and asked which size of can (1,000, 1,200 or 1,500 g) was desired.[528] On June 3, Worster replied by telegraph that cans containing 1,500 g were needed, and asked for prompt notification regarding the Reference Number.[529] Tesch und Stabenow complied the very same day: 1,144 kg steel would be needed to manufacture 1,474 cans of the requested size.[530] Still on June 3,[531] Worster sent the firm an additional order for "200 respirator inserts 'J'".[532] On June 7 Tesch und Stabenow replied that the order had already been forwarded to their supplier, and that delivery would take 8 to 10 weeks.[533]

On June 8 the Chief of Administration sent the company Order Form 23 for 3,000 cans of Zyklon at 1,500 g, superseding the previous order for 1,474 cans.[534] On June 12, Worster sent Tesch und Stabenow a Wehrmacht waybill for shipping 200 respirator inserts of type "J,"[535] and on the 21st of the same month he asked the SS-Economist of the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government for allocation of 2,328 kg steel for the 3,000 cans of Zyklon ordered, adding the following explanation for his request:[536]

> *"These Reference Numbers are needed for the purchase of the required quantities of hydrocyanic acid (Zyklon) so that disinfestation of inmate quarters and clothing can proceed without delay, to forestall the danger of epidemics."*

The following day the Administration issued Tesch und Stabenow a Wehrmacht waybill for 1,500 cans of Zyklon B, and inquired whether it could pick up part of the remaining 1,500 cans directly in Dessau.[537] On July 2 the company replied that they had forwarded the inquiry to the Dessau Plant but could not as yet give a definite answer.[538]

---

[528] *Ibid.*, p. 73. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated May 28, 1943.

[529] *Ibid.*, p. 71. Telephone message from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, of June 3, 1943. Re.: obtaining Zyklon CN.

[530] *Ibid.*, p. 65. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated June 3, 1943.

[531] *Ibid.*, p. 69. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 3, 1943. Re.: respirator inserts.

[532] The German filter inserts were of the following kinds: A, B, D, E, F, G, J, K, L, M, O, R and U. Each letter corresponded to a specific color and a specific use. Filter G (blue) was for hydrogen cyanide, Filter J (blue-brown) for Zyklon B. F. Flury and F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 611.

[533] *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1, p. 59. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated June 7, 1943.

[534] *Ibid.*, p. 63. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 8, 1942. Re.: shipment of Zyklon.

[535] *Ibid.*, p. 57. Letter from the Chief of Administration, dated June 12, 1943. Re.: respirator inserts "J."

[536] *Ibid.*, p. 43. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government, dated June 21, 1943.

[537] *Ibid.*, p. 39. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 22, 1943.

[538] *Ibid.*, p. 67. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration

On July 10 the Chief of Administration contacted the Dessau Plant directly to find out when he could pick up the Zyklon B ordered; he stressed that the matter was very urgent.[539] He did not need to wait long for an answer: only two days later the Administration received a telegram from Tesch und Stabenow, stating: "500 kg Zyklon ready for pick-up in Dessau – Testa."[540] The Dessau Plant itself also sent the same message, first per telephone and then by telegram personally to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Worster: "500 kg Zyklon ready for pick-up on Thursday – Refinery."[541] In the accompanying letter, Tesch und Stabenow rebuked the Administration for having gone behind their backs directly to the Dessau Plant; they informed the Administration that 500 kg Zyklon were ready for them in Dessau, but "as a result of repairs that cannot be postponed," no further deliveries could be made until August.[542]

The Reference Number for 3,000 cans of Zyklon B ordered on June 8 had been sent to Tesch und Stabenow on June 17,[543] but on August 26 it had not yet been received.[544] Worster now explained the matter to the SS Economist for the Higher SS and Police Chief,[545] who turned to the Raw Materials Office in Berlin-Halensee with the request that they make inquiries with the mail system regarding the lost Reference Number, and approve a new one if need be.[546] As of October 12 Tesch und Stabenow were still waiting for something concrete.[547] It was not until October 20 that the matter was finally resolved: Tesch und Stabenow received a new allocation of 2,328 kg of steel.[548]

In August 1943 the sanitary conditions in the camp called for a general disinfection. On the 11th of that month the First Camp Physician sent the following letter to the Administration:[549]

Camp Lublin, dated July 2, 1943.

[539] *Ibid.*, p. 61. Telephone message from the Chief of Administration to the Dessau Plant, July 10, 1943.

[540] *Ibid.*, p. 51. Telegram from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated July 12, 1943.

[541] *Ibid.*, pp. 53 and 55. Telephone message and telegram from the Dessau Plant to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Worster, dated July 12, 1943.

[542] *Ibid.*, p. 49. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated July 12, 1943.

[543] *Ibid.*, p. 35. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated July 30, 1943.

[544] *Ibid.*, p. 25. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 26, 1943.

[545] *Ibid.*, p. 21. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government. The SS-Economist, dated Sept. 1, 1943.

[546] *Ibid.*, p. 17. Letter from the Chief of Group C – Buildings to the Raw Materials Office in Berlin-Halensee, dated Sept. 7, 1943.

[547] *Ibid.*, p. 11. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Oct. 12, 1943.

[548] *Ibid.*, p. 7. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Oct. 20, 1943.

[549] *Ibid.*, p. 37. Letter from the First Camp Physician of the Concentration Camp Lublin to the

"Since another thorough disinfection is to be performed in the Men's Concentration Camp, a larger quantity of Cyklon gas will be required. I hereby request that a supply of this gas be ordered so that efforts at disinfection can proceed without interruption."

On August 12 the Administration replied that they had already ordered large quantities of Zyklon B from Tesch und Stabenow, but that only a small part of the order had been received to date. Further, "as a consequence of the terror attacks on Hamburg" no further deliveries could be expected for the time being; the Administration requested that "disinfection should not begin just yet."[550]

That same day the Administration sent Tesch und Stabenow a letter pointing out that of the 3,000 cans of Zyklon ordered on June 8, only 342 cans, at 1,500 grams, a total of 513 kg, had been delivered on July 16, with invoice dated July 19. The Administration requested the immediate delivery of at least 1,500 cans and inquired when it might expect the remaining 2,658 cans.[551] In its reply the company stated that it had forwarded the inquiry to their supplier, and asked whether the Administration had picked up the 500 kg Zyklon that had been set aside in Dessau on July 12.[552] Since the Administration had received only 342 cans, for which the invoice was issued by Tesch und Stabenow, it is clear that these 500 kg had not been picked up. On August 31 the Chief of Administration sent a protest to the company because no further deliveries had taken place beyond the aforementioned 342 cans; he concluded his letter with the words:[553]

"Disinfection of the camp is urgently necessary and cannot tolerate further delays in supply."

The same day Worster also wrote to the Dessau Plant and requested shipment of the remaining Zyklon B order, which was most urgently needed "for disinfecting the camp."[554]

On September 11 the First Camp Physician again sent an urgent request to the Administration:[555]

Administration, dated Aug. 11, 1943.

[550] *Ibid.*, p. 33. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the First Camp Physician, dated Aug. 12, 1943. Re.: disinfection with Zyklon gas.

[551] *Ibid.*, p. 31. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Aug. 12, 1943.

[552] *Ibid.*, p. 23. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 25, 1943.

[553] *Ibid.*, p. 27. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Aug. 31, 1943.

[554] *Ibid.*, p. 29. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Dessau Plant, dated Aug. 31, 1943. Re.: shipment of Zyklon.

[555] *Ibid.*, p. 19. Letter from the First Camp Physician to the Administration, dated Sept. 11, 1943.

"I hereby request that larger quantities of disinfection gas be ordered, for purposes of disinfecting the camp. Reason: the supply of disinfectant gas is almost exhausted and an undesirable interruption of efforts at disinfection may result."

On September 13, the Administration replied that the manufacturer was "extremely overtaxed" and that they did not know when and in what quantities "disinfectant gas" would become available to the camp. Worster advised the camp doctor

"[…] *to use the remaining supply of disinfectant gas as sparingly as possible and, accordingly, to restrict disinfection to only the most absolutely necessary."*[556]

On the 21st of that same month, the Chief of Administration wrote the First Camp Physician a letter again dealing with "disinfectant gas"; with reference to the earlier letter, he stated that a delivery of 666 cans of Zyklon (corresponding to 999 kg) was expected to arrive at the camp in the next few days, and requested that "in light of this, please proceed with disinfection."[557]

On June 19, 1944, Worster had sent an inquiry to Tesch und Stabenow, asking whether the company could manage the speedy delivery of another 1,500 cans of the insecticide.[558] Their answer was as follows:[559]

"In reply to your abovementioned letter, we must inform you that due to the Edict of the Reich Minister of Commerce, II L 1/20151/43, and the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition, Rü A Rü I Nr. 15325/43 of July 22, 1943, regarding the expansion of central procurement of supplies for sanitation purposes, this kind of order is no longer to be filled directly.

Therefore we regret that we cannot accept orders from you directly. Rather, we would ask that you requisition further supplies either directly from the Main Sanitation Office in Berlin-Lichtenberg, or via the Sanitation Office in charge of your area."

The Administration attempted to negotiate this obstacle by turning to the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin, who placed a "special order for 500 cans of Cyclon B" with *Amt DIII* on July 3, 1944, stating that there was a pressing need for this substance:[560]

"Due to the numerous cases of typhus presently occurring in the field hospital for Soviet Russian war-disabled, as well as due to the increase in inmate population resulting from transferred and newly committed inmates, the camp cannot do without Cyclon B."

This is the last document in this correspondence. Twenty days after this letter was written, the Red Army moved into Majdanek.

---

[556] *Ibid.*, p. 13. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the First Camp Physician, dated Sept. 13, 1943. Re.: disinfectant gas.

[557] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

[558] *Ibid.*, p. 5. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 19, 1944. Re.: obtaining Zyklon CN.

[559] *Ibid.*, p. 3. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated June 26, 1944.

[560] *Ibid.*, p. 1. Letter from the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin to the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, *Amt D III*. Re.: special order of Zyklon B.

4. The Quantity of Zyklon B Supplied to the Majdanek Concentration Camp

In her aforementioned article, Adela Toniak points out gaps in the surviving documentation, and writes:[561]

> *"For the reasons mentioned, any attempt at calculating the exact quantities of Zyklon supplied to Majdanek encounters a serious obstacle. Of the first order for 6,000 cans at 1,500 g, 300 cans were delivered on July 30, 1942, and 764 on September 4. A gap in the correspondence extends from September 22, 1942, to July 1, 1943, after which this order is not mentioned again, therefore one must assume that shipment was made and that the camp received 2,211 kg Zyklon B.*
>
> *The first document from after this gap states that 500 kg Zyklon were ready for the camp, to be picked up in Dessau. This shows that the administration had ordered more of the gas in the meantime.*
>
> *After another gap, this time of two months, it again ordered 1,474 cans of Zyklon B, and a few days later, 3,000 more cans = 4,500 kg, identifying this last letter as Order No. 23. The following correspondence refers to the second order, and it is the only one to be invoiced. Later letters indicate that the camp authorities received 342 cans = 513 kg* [Zyklon B] *and 666 cans = 999 kg, a total of 2,012 kg.*
>
> *The subsequent eight-month gap in the documentation – after which another order was placed for 1,500 cans of Zyklon B at 1,500 g, which was changed on July 3, 1944, to an order for 500 cans – gives cause to assume that the 4,500 kg of the substance in question had been delivered in full. A simple calculation shows that in 1943 the camp received 5,000 kg Zyklon B from the manufacturer."*

The correspondence ends with the July 3, 1944, order for 500 cans of Zyklon B. In fact, the camp office files contain no record of this order, but 1,000 cans of gas were found in Majdanek immediately after capture, proving that the order placed with this letter actually was filled.

Summing up the calculations based on the surviving letters, we conclude that between July 29, 1942, and July 3, 1944, the camp administration of Majdanek received shipments of Zyklon B totaling 7,711 kg.

The following is a table summary of Adela Toniak's calculations:

YEAR	# OF CANS	QUANTITY
1942	1,474	2,211 kg
1943	(333)	500 kg
1944	3,000	4,500 kg
	500	500 kg
	Total:	**7,711 kg**

This calculation contains two glaring errors. The first relates to the 500 kg of Zyklon B mentioned in the two telegrams of July 12, 1943; as we have seen above, these not only comprised part of the order of June 8, 1943, for 3,000

[561] Adela Toniak, *op. cit.* (note 376), pp. 136f.

cans at 1,500 grams, but what is more, the camp administration did not even pick them up. That means that Adela Toniak counted these 500 kg twice.

The second error relates to the 500 cans from the special order of July 3, 1944. According to the Polish-Soviet Commission, 535 cans of Zyklon B were found in Majdanek,[562] 135 for 500 g and the remaining 400 for 1,500 g of the insecticide.[563] Adela Toniak attributed a content of 1,000 g Zyklon B to each of the mentioned 500 cans, but cans of this weight were neither mentioned in the documents nor ever found. If the 500 cans in question were actually supplied, they either contained 1,500 g each of the insecticide – and in that case the shipment's total weight was 750 kg – or else they contained 500 g each, in which case their contents totaled 250 kg. The latter is probably most likely, since all previous orders had been for cans containing 1,500 g, meaning that the 135 cans of differing size (500 g) can only have been part of the last shipment to the camp. Other considerations also support this hypothesis.

Of the 3,000 cans = 4,500 kg of Zyklon B ordered on June 8, 1943, the administration received 1,008 cans by the end of September of that year: 342 cans (=513 kg) on July 16 and 666 cans (=999 kg) in late September. Therefore, the remaining 1,992 cans were delivered in the following months, and this supply lasted until the day – June 19, 1944 – when the Administration inquired whether Tesch und Stabenow could manage the "speedy delivery" of an additional 1,500 cans at 1,500 g. Therefore, the 400 cans at 1,500 g mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Commission no doubt were part of this total of 1,992 cans. The remaining 135 cans at 500 g, which made for a rather insignificant quantity of Zyklon (67.5 kg), could hardly have comprised an entire delivery, so that it is extremely likely that these were the remainder of the shipment of 500 cans of this size.

All this indicates that the order of July 3, 1944, resulted in the camp receiving 500 cans at 500 g of Zyklon B, a total of 250 kg.

We can now tabulate how much Zyklon B was supplied to the Majdanek camp in total:

Year	# of cans	Quantity
1942	1,474	2,211 kg
1943	3,000	4,500 kg
1944	500	250 kg
Total	**4,974**	**6,961 kg**

What remains to be determined is whether there were other shipments not noted in the surviving documentation. The following table summarizes the orders and deliveries as indicated in the documents:

[562] The 1,000 cans mentioned by A. Toniak are not supported by any documentation.
[563] cf. Chapter VI.

ZYKLON B SHIPMENTS TO THE LUBLIN-MAJDANEK CAMP

Orders			Deliveries		
Date	# of cans	mass [kg]	Time span	# of cans	mass [kg]
07/25/1942 08/22/1942	1,474	2,211	July 30, 1942	360	540
			Aug. 20, 1942	360	540
			Sept. 1942	754	1,131
			Subtotal	*1,474*	*2,211*
05/22/1943 06/08/1943	3,000	4,500	July 16, 1943	342	513
			Sept. 1943	666	999
			Oct. 1943 to June 1944	1,992	2,988
			Subtotal	*3,000*	*4,500*
06/19/1944 07/03/1944	(500)	(250)	July 1944	(500)	(250)
Total:	**4,974**	**6,961**		**4,974**	**6,961**

As we can see, there are two long intervals between the orders – one of nine months (August 22, 1942, to May 22, 1943) and one of an entire year (June 8, 1943, to June 19, 1944). The few documents from these time periods contain no mention of additional Zyklon shipments. Where the second interval is concerned, any such additional shipments can be definitely ruled out, because when the camp Administration ordered 1,500 cans of Zyklon from Tesch und Stabenow on June 19, 1944, the latter refused the order, making reference to an edict by the Reich Minister of Commerce and the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition from July 22, 1943. Clearly, therefore, the administration was not yet aware of this edict, issued a year earlier, which proves that no further orders had been placed after that of June 8, 1943.

Regarding the first interval, we note that during the time from September 22, 1942, to May 22, 1943, only one single relevant document is known to exist – namely, the Wehrmacht waybill of February 2, 1943, with which the Administration returned 1,163 kg "spent Zyklon" to the Dessau Plant. Since the inert carrier substance in one can of Zyklon B weighed 1,650 g, this quantity theoretically corresponded to (1,163/1.65=) 705 cans. In practice, of course, one had to expect that some of the carrier would be lost, so that this quantity may have come from the 720 cans delivered on July 30 and August 20, 1942,[564] or from the 754 cans delivered in September 1942.[565] In the first case, the Administration would have had a remaining supply of 754 cans in early February 1943, and an order prior to the inquiry of May 22 of that year would have been superfluous; in the second case, the administration would have used up the entire supply from 1942. As pointed out before, the letter of May 22,

[564] In this case the loss would amount to approx. 2%.
[565] In this case the loss would amount to approx. 6.5%.

1943, was not an actual order, but merely an inquiry: the Administration wanted to know if a delivery of "another 1,474 cans of Zyklon CN" would be possible. The wording indicates that exactly this number of cans had been ordered before – but was the order in question that of 1942 or another, later one?

To answer this question, let us briefly recap what we have found so far:

1) As we have shown with regard to the second undocumented interval, an absence of documents need not mean that any documents are actually missing;
2) The Wehrmacht waybill of February 2, 1943 (for 754 cans) agrees perfectly with the hypothesis that at that time 720 of the 1,474 cans of Zyklon B ordered in 1942 had already been delivered;
3) There is no indication of Zyklon deliveries having taken place in the interval in question.

The logical conclusion can only be that no undocumented orders were placed.

One last point needs to be cleared up. The time from December 27, 1941, to July 29, 1942, is another long period for which we know of no orders or shipments of Zyklon. Could there have been some anyway?

This last question also can be unequivocally denied. The July 29, 1942, letter from Tesch und Stabenow states:

> *"Delivery will be made based on our current list prices and our enclosed terms of sale and delivery. We would ask you to return one copy of these terms,*[566] *signed and with your official stamp."*

This shows that Tesch und Stabenow had not supplied the Administration with Zyklon before, since otherwise the latter would already have been familiar with the terms of sale and delivery and the manufacturer would not have needed to explain anything.

5. Purpose of the Zyklon B Shipments

Even though the documents do not give cause for even the slightest doubt that the Zyklon B ordered by the Administration of the Majdanek concentration camp was used for disinfestation and nothing else, Adela Toniak prefers to believe in its homicidal purpose. She writes:[567]

> *"Based on the surviving correspondence regarding the shipments of Zyklon B gas to Majdanek, one finds that this substance was received in enormous quantities but was nonetheless constantly in short supply, and that the camp authorities sent numerous reminders in this regard.*

---

566 This was a Statement of Terms titled "Verkaufs- und Lieferbedingungen für Zyklon, Calcid, Aethylenoxyd oder T-Gas, Tritox und Cartox." *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1, p. 121.

567 Adela Toniak, *op. cit.* (note 376), p. 137.

One must keep in mind that the mass extermination was kept strictly secret, so that the letters ordering the Zyklon B did not reveal its purpose. This purpose only becomes apparent in the last letter, where we encounter a sort of code word ('special order') which the Germans often used to hint at the liquidation of the inmates.

The reason given in the letters ordering the gas was the need to disinfect the camp due to the epidemics raging there. Originally, this poison had in fact been developed as an insecticide. However, disinfestations of such frequency and extent as would correspond to the quantities of the chemical product that were actually ordered would have been not at all commensurate with the purpose and principles of the camp.

Moreover, the witness statements and recollections of the former inmates indicate that disinfestation of the inmates' quarters in the camp was done only sporadically. Besides, as I have already pointed out, steam delousing chambers for disinfecting the clothing were located in the immediate vicinity of the gas chambers.

After all, the placement of an order for gas just prior to the camp's liberation proves nothing other than the intent to use it to murder sick and exhausted inmates whose evacuation would have been a problem. The piles of corpses of gassed people [zagazowanych ludzi] *that were found in the camp after the Germans had fled confirm this.*

When placed into context with other documents, the correspondence about the Zyklon B supplied to the Majdanek camp reveals one fragment of the mechanism by which the system of concentration camps functioned. It sheds light on a little-known matter which the authorities of the Reich kept a closely guarded secret."

From a historical perspective this argument is utterly unfounded. Since devastating typhus epidemics raged in Majdanek time and again (which even Polish historiography cannot deny), and since Zyklon B was the most effective means with which to combat them (which even Adela Toniak concedes), there is no good reason to assume that the shipments of Zyklon served any purpose other than the extermination of lice. Regarding the "code word 'special order,'" this kind of decipherment is part of a discredited system of interpretation that flourished in earlier decades but has been thoroughly disqualified by Jean-Claude Pressac. Pressac states that 97 to 98% of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz was used for delousing and only 2 to 3% for homicidal gassings.[568] If homicidal gassings had in fact taken place in that camp, those 2 to 3% would have sufficed to accomplish the alleged number of gas chamber murders, so that Pressac's calculation is theoretically correct.

This goes even more so for Majdanek, where a mere 1% of the Zyklon delivered there would have sufficed for the alleged number of homicidal gassings.

The proof of this is as follows:

---

[568] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers,* New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, p. 188; also Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes,* Munich: Piper, 1994, p. 58.

In Chamber III, one can of Zyklon B (1,500 g) would have been enough to kill 1,900 people with a concentration of HCN exceeding by a factor of ten the concentration of 3g/m³ which produces lethal effects in a very short time.[569] Even if we accept Łukaszkiewicz's victim count, according to which one-quarter of the alleged 360,000 victims of Majdanek were gassed and which today's Polish historiography acknowledges to be an exaggeration, these 90,000 people could have been killed with approximately 70 kg of the poison, *i.e.*, with about 1% of the actual quantity supplied.

The room in question covers a surface area of approximately 35m² and has a volume of about 70m³. Presupposing a maximum number of 218 victims per gassing, and subtracting the volume these victims take up from the total room volume,[570] one is left with a remaining volume of roughly 57m³. Under these conditions, (3 × 57 =) approximately 170 g of Zyklon B would have been quite enough to kill the 218 victims, and a single 1,500 g can of the poison would have sufficed to gas 1,900 people.

Where the term "special order" is concerned, which Adela Toniak interprets as a "code word," this term clearly has to do with the edict issued on July 22, 1943, by the Reich Minister of Commerce and the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition, which the Tesch und Stabenow company referred to in their letter of June 19, 1944; as the reader will recall, the company wrote that due to the new regulations they could no longer supply Zyklon B directly to the individual camps. The letter in which the term "special order" was used was from the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin. Enclosed with this letter was a copy of the June 26, 1944, letter from Tesch und Stabenow, in which the company had responded to the inquiry it had received from the camp Administration one week before. Clearly, by turning to the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin instead of the Main Sanitation Office in Berlin-Lichtenberg, the Administration hoped to go through the earlier bureaucratic channels in which *Amt DIII* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office was involved – but this channel was no longer the proper one and was to be used only under exceptional circumstances. It is precisely such an exceptional case to which the term "special order" refers.

In plain English, the argument that well-organized disinfestations "would have been not at all commensurate with the purpose and principles of the camp" means that such disinfestations, whose purpose was to keep the inmates from dying in an epidemic, would have run counter to the purpose of an extermination camp. In other words: if Majdanek was an extermination camp,

---

[569] The concentration of HCN that is "immediately fatal" to human beings is 0.3 ml/m³. F. Flury, F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 453.

[570] The postulated maximum capacity of this chamber in a hypothetical execution gassing (218 victims per gassing) corresponds to that specified by the Polish-Soviet Commission (cf. Chapter VI). These 218 victims would have taken up a volume of approx. 13m³, so that the effective volume of the air in the chamber would have decreased to 57 m³.

the Zyklon shipment *had to be* for killing the inmates and *could not be* for their protection from epidemic-related death.

What we have here is classic "circular reasoning": that Majdanek was an extermination camp is proven by the Zyklon B shipments, and that these shipments could only have been for criminal purposes is proven by Majdanek's having been an extermination camp!

As an aside: by resorting to witness testimony to assess the meaning of documents, Adela Toniak commits a grave methodological error. A serious scientific and academic historian judges eyewitness testimony on the basis of documents, not vice versa.[571]

The possible existence of steam delousing chambers in Barrack 42 (for which Toniak fails to give any evidence) does not prove anything at all, since the Zyklon B ordered was used to delouse both the camp barracks and the clothing. Accordingly, the Administration's June 21, 1943, letter speaks of the "disinfestation of inmate quarters and clothing." The clothing was deloused in the gas chamber of Barrack 41 and in that (Chamber III) of the adjoining building (Building XII^{A}).

And finally, Adela Toniak claims even the ability to mind-read mere intent: the July 3, 1944, special order of 500 cans of Zyklon B, she says, "proves nothing other than the intent to use it to murder sick and exhausted inmates." This interpretation is based on two completely unfounded premises, namely that "special order" was a code word of criminal significance and that the bodies of gassing victims were found in the camp. We have already established the invalidity of the first premise; regarding the second, we note that not a single one of the autopsies carried out by the Polish-Soviet Commission on the bodies discovered in Majdanek found gassing to have been the cause of death. Thus, Adela Toniak's claim is devoid of any factual foundations. What is more, her completely arbitrary interpretation is refuted further by the fact that the sick inmates who could be moved were transferred *en masse* to other camps before the Red Army arrived, while those who were not fit to be moved were left behind unharmed.[572]

To conclude: the Zyklon B shipments to the Majdanek concentration camp served the purpose of disinfestation, and nothing else!

---

[571] Cf. Chapter VII.
[572] Cf. Chapter III.

Chapter IX: Operation "Harvest Festival"

1. Origin of the Name

In its entry for "Harvest Festival" the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* writes:[573]

> *"Code word for the murder of most of the Jews in the Lublin District of the General Government on November 3-4, 1943* […]. *In total, 42,000 to 43,000 Jews were murdered during 'Operation Harvest Festival,' including those in smaller forced labor camps such as Chełm."*

Several authors have touched on this gigantic massacre that is alleged by official historiography, but not one of these authors has approached the matter from an historical and technical perspective. We shall attempt to do this in the present chapter.

Let us begin by noting that while the "code word" Operation Harvest Festival appears in every work discussing the alleged massacre, the origin of this name is not explained in any of them. Who coined the phrase? Who used it? In which documents does it appear? The historians maintain a deafening silence on these fundamental questions – which is not really surprising, since there is not a single document dealing with this alleged mass execution. The only documented use of the term "harvest festival" falling approximately into the time in question occurs in the diary of Hans Frank. In his summary of an October 23 discussion with Secretary of State Josef Bühler, President Ohlenbusch, Press Chief Gassner and Senior Provincial Administrative Councillor Weirauch, Frank used this term, but strictly in the literal sense: Count A. Ronikier, Chairman of the Polish Chief Committee, had sent the Governor General a letter in which he stated that his participation in the harvest festival scheduled for the following day would depend on whether or not the Germans would guarantee that no Poles would be executed.[574]

---

[573] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. op. cit.* (note 7), v. I, pp. 418f.

[574] PS-2233. In: *IMT*, vol. XXIX, pp. 614f. Frank replied that if Count Ronikier was outraged by the execution of Polish partisans by the Germans, then he, Frank, was even more outraged by the murder of almost 1,000 Germans by the Poles. *Ibid.*

2. Past History and Reasons for the Alleged Massacre According to Official Historiography

In a long article about "Operation Harvest Festival," Adam Rutkowski writes:[575]

> *"The prisoners' revolt in the extermination camp Sobibór* [on October 14, 1943] *took the German occupation authorities completely by surprise and triggered a panic. They began to regard the Nazi camps for Jews in the surrounding area as 'highly dangerous hotbeds of resistance' and as autonomous breeding grounds for unrest and chaos. This revolt attracted the attention not only of the police, military and administrative authorities in the District but also that of Hans Frank himself, the Governor General of occupied Poland. On October 19, 1943, just five days after this unusual event, Frank convened an extraordinary meeting of the 'government' in Cracow to discuss the matter of security. All experts and persons responsible for 'order' in the General Government (G.G.) attended, namely Police General Walther Bierkamp, Commandant of the Orpo* [=*Ordnungspolizei*, Order Police]*, General Haseldorff as representative of the Wehrmacht, General Sommé as representative of the Luftwaffe, Secretary of State Josef Bühler, General Schindler, the Chief of Army Inspection in the G.G., etc. Referring to the recent events in Sobibór, all participants stressed the great danger which the 'Jew camps' in the Lublin District posed for the Germans."*

There is no question that approximately 300 inmates broke out of the Sobibór camp on October 14, 1943. Among other units, the three squadrons of the Pol. Cavalry Unit III, stationed in Chełm, were detailed for hunting the fugitives down. Regarding the deployment of the first squadron, their "Situation Reports" for the time from September 26 to October 25, 1943, state:[576]

> *"From October 14 to October 18, 1943, the squadron participated in the Jew-related operations of the SS Special Unit Sobibór (40 km northeast of Cholm). In cooperation with the Wehrmacht and the Border Patrol* [sic]*, about 100 of the 300 escaped Jews could be eliminated."*

Regarding the second squadron, the reports state:[577]

> *"The second squadron participated in the following major operations: on October 14, 1943, together with the SS.-Pol. Cavalry Unit III, in the forested area north of Kaplonosy. On October 16 to 18, 1943, together with the SS-Pol. Cavalry Unit III, at Sobibór."*

However, these brief reports would not seem to indicate that the German authorities were all that worried about security in the Lublin area. While it is true that Hans Frank convened a session on October 19 to discuss this matter,

---

575 Adam Rutkowski, "L'opération 'Erntefest' (Fête de moisson) ou le massacre de 43.000 juifs les 3-5 novembre 1943 dans les camps de Majdanek, de Poniatowa et de Trawniki," in: *Le Monde Juif,* octobre-décembre 1973, no. 72, pp. 13ff.

576 Wojciech Zysko, "Eksterminacyjna działałność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944" (The Extermination Activity of the Troop Police in the Lublin District in 1943-1944), in: *ZM,* VI, 1972, p. 186.

577 *Ibid.*, p. 187.

the discussions focused primarily on the results of the decree regarding combating attacks on the German reconstruction efforts in the General Government which had already been proposed by Assistant Secretary Wehr on October 2, 1943,[578] and which had taken effect on October 10, four days before the mass escapes from Sobibór. This decree, intended particularly as a countermeasure to the Polish Resistance movement, provided for an expansion of the areas of jurisdiction of all security organs as well as for reprisals against local populaces for the murder of Germans by partisans.[579] Any danger posed to security in the Lublin district by Jewish camps was so purely hypothetical that it is not even mentioned in the excerpts of the October 19 session protocol which were submitted at the Nuremberg Tribunal,[579] even though the authors of Nuremberg Document PS-2233 scoured Hans Frank's diary thoroughly for anything which might have served to fashion a noose for him and the members of his Administration.

3. The Chain of Command

Rutkowski reconstructs the relevant chain of command as follows:[580]

> *"After Himmler had been informed of the revolt in Sobibór and about the mass escape of the rebels, he ordered Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, the Higher SS and Police Chief of the General Government, to liquidate all Jewish camps in the Lublin District as quickly as possible. Krüger then called Jakob Sporrenberg, the SS and Police Chief of the same District, to Cracow to inform him of Himmler's order and to put him in charge of carrying it out* […]. *After a brief stay in Cracow, Sporrenberg returns to Lublin, where a telegraph message awaits him: SS and Police units will arrive in Lublin to launch the operation against the Jews* […].
>
> *During that time,*[581] *special SS units and commandos arrived in Majdanek, just as General Krüger had announced. They came from various locations, including from the concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. Erich Muhsfeldt, then Chief of the Majdanek crematorium, testified that ten SS-men commanded by Otto Moll and Franz Hössler arrived from Auschwitz. The remaining commandos came from Cracow, Warsaw, Radom, Lwów, Lublin and Debica."*

The verdict at the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial describes the last phase of the chain of command as follows:[582]

> *"Late in the evening of November 2, 1943, Sporrenberg called together the leaders of the units intended to participate in this operation – the leaders of units of the Commander of the Security Police (KdS) in Lublin, of the Waffen-SS, and of*

---

578 *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 612.
579 *Ibid.*, pp. 612f.
580 Adam Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 575), p. 14.
581 Between October 30 and November 1.
582 District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, pp. 459f.

Police Regiments 22 and 25 – as well as the commandants of the camps Majdanek, Poniatowo [actually: Poniatowa] *and Trawniki. Representing the concentration camp in these discussions was either the deputy camp commandant Florstedt, who had been arrested shortly before* […] *or the newly appointed camp commandant Weiss. During these discussions Sporrenberg advised those present of the impending measures, justifying them by pointing out that the Jews remaining in the Lublin district were to be liquidated 'as per the highest orders'."*

Before we continue we must explain how the police force in the General Government, and specifically in Lublin District, was structured in early November 1943. The Higher SS and Police Chief (HSSPF), SS-*Obergruppenführer* Krüger, reported directly to Himmler; Krüger himself was the superior of the Commander of the Order Police (BdO), Major General of the Police Grünwald, and of the Commander of the Security Police and the Security Service (BdS), SS-*Oberführer* Bierkamp. Also subordinate to the HSSPF was the SS and Police Chief (SSPF) of Lublin District, SS-*Gruppenführer* Sporrenberg. Himmler was the Supreme Chief of the police force, but Governor General Frank, who reported directly to Adolf Hitler, attached great importance not only to his complete independence of Himmler but also to his command over all police formations in the General Government, and he made no secret of this. The following is one example from the time period here at issue:

On October 23, 1943, on the occasion of the beginning of the winter semester at the new University of Cracow's Academy of Administration, Frank gave a lecture on the topic of "The Leadership Principle in Administration" in which he said, *inter alia*:[583]

"We are subordinate exclusively and directly to the Führer. In the General Government the Administration has the same functions as the Reich government and the other Reich offices have in the Reich proper. We have legislative authority for this region. Police and security forces are subordinate to the Governor General."

Three days later, during the government session of October 26, 1943, Frank took the same line:[584]

"The policy which I was determined from the start to maintain in this region is sanctioned by the Führer; he is the only one to whom we are answerable. No one else has the right to give us orders in any way, shape or form."

This was no vain bragging, for the HSSPF of the General Government, Krüger, was also Secretary of State for Security Matters and as such was also subordinate to Frank.

In practice, any order issued by Himmler for the execution of more than 40,000 Jews in the camps of Lublin District could under no circumstances have been carried out without Frank's approval. If Himmler had actually planned such a massacre, there would unquestionably have been some perti-

---

583 PS-2233. *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 614.
584 *Ibid.*, p. 630.

nent comments to be found in Frank's diary, regardless whether the Governor General had approved or rejected the plan. But Frank's diary contains not even the slightest suggestion of any such enormous mass murder – neither about its order nor about preparations for it, nor about its implementation, beginning with the aforementioned session of October 19, 1943.

Another strange circumstance is the following:

On November 18, two weeks after the alleged slaughter, Himmler was in Cracow as the Governor General's guest. If the butchery had really taken place, then only with Frank's permission, what better opportunity could the latter have found to praise the executor of the bloody order? In the presence of Himmler and "leading members of the General Government's Administration and numerous SS and Police Chiefs" (in other words, men with whom he could have been perfectly open), Frank gave an address in which he praised the police and thanked Krüger for having crushed a partisan group. He said:[585]

> *"What the police from all units have achieved here need not be spelled out; their achievements make up one of the proudest chapters in German police history. The fact that you, my dear General Krüger, did such exceptionally good work this summer in combating the so-called Kolbak Gang, which like a bolt out of the blue suddenly struck the Galicia District which we had thought was almost pacified, is a particularly glorious chapter of your achievements. I would like to express my especial gratitude, and thank you in the name of all Germans and all members of the Administration."*

Regarding an "Operation Harvest Festival," on the other hand, Himmler said nothing at all, even though if it had taken place he would have had even more reasons to thank Krüger, even if only in veiled form, for example with a covert reference to the Jews in the General Government whose numbers had declined because they had "emigrated or been shipped east."[586]

But what is even more strange is the way in which Odilo Globocnik described the events of that November 3:[587]

> *"On November 3, 1943, the labor forces were taken from the labor camps and the plants were shut down. The camp commandants had not been informed of this, even though the responsibility rested with them; thus, I was hindered in the performance of my supervisory duties. I instructed the camp commandants to carry out the closures and to continue acknowledging orders and transfers.*
>
> *The day before the camp was evacuated, Arms Inspector/Cracow General Schindler, acting on the basis of SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger's promise, came to an agreement with the camp leaders that*
>
> *a) henceforth only armament orders will be sent to the camps;*
>
> *b) on November 2 he had been assured that another 10,000 Jews would be detailed to armaments work. This agreement could not be met."*

---

[585] *Ibid.*, p. 618.
[586] *Ibid.*, pp. 619-621.
[587] *Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt.* Undated document by Odilo Globocnik. NO-057.

So just one day prior to the alleged mass murder, Schindler and Krüger were intending to expand the camps in Lublin District and to assign another 10,000 Jewish forced laborers. But if Krüger had received Himmler's order a few weeks earlier, decreeing that the Jews in the SS labor camps were to be shot, then how can one explain his above "promise" to the commandants of these selfsame camps… and on the day before the mass execution, no less?

The fact that these commandants had not been informed of the evacuation of the Jews from the camps, set for November 3, is admittedly very odd, regardless whether one presumes the murder or the transfer of these Jewish workers.

We are indeed left with an unsolved riddle here.

4. Carrying out the Order

In essence, all descriptions of the alleged massacre are based on the account of SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt, who testified that he had had to attend the mass execution at the new Crematorium and afterwards had supervised the cremation of the corpses. It is therefore worth repeating in detail what Mußfeldt stated on August 16, 1947, in Polish captivity:[588]

> *"One day in late October 1943 excavation of pits was begun behind Compounds V and VI, approximately 50 meters behind the structure of the new Crematorium. 300 inmates were put to this work; they dug without interruption for three days and nights, in two shifts of 150 each. In the course of these three days, three pits were excavated; they were more than two meters deep, zigzag-shaped, and each about 100 m long.*
>
> *During these three days, special commandos from the Auschwitz concentration camp as well as SS and Police commandos from Cracow, Warsaw, Radom, Lwów and Lublin gathered in Majdanek. Otto Moll and Franz Hössler came from Auschwitz with 10 SS men. Altogether, some 100 SS men arrived from the cities I mentioned, and these SS men made up the Special Commando. On the fourth day – it may have been November 3 – reveille was sounded at 5:00 a.m. Therefore I went to that part of the camp where I usually stayed. The entire camp was surrounded by the police; I would estimate that there were about 500 policemen. They stood guard with their weapons at the ready. They were armed with heavy and light submachine guns as well as with other automatic weapons.*
>
> *A truck mounted with a radio transmitter was parked near the new Crematorium; a second such truck stood near the camp entrance, not far from the Construction Office. When I arrived at the camp grounds, both transmitters were already operating. They broadcast German marches and songs as well as dance music from records. The two trucks had been provided by the Propaganda Office* [of the NSDAP] *in Lublin.*

---

[588] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), pp. 142-146.

I want to stress that up to that day I had no idea of the storm that was gathering. While the pits were being dug I had thought that they were air-raid trenches, since an anti-aircraft battery was stationed nearby. I asked an SS-man what they were for but I received no answer, and I got the impression that he himself didn't know what it was all about. The Jews who had been put to digging the pits replied to my questions that these pits were surely intended for them. I wouldn't believe that; I laughed at them and said that no doubt they were air-raid trenches. It was an honest remark, for at that time I really thought that.

Around 6:00 a.m. – or maybe it was already near 7:00 a.m. – the operation began. Some of the Jews who were gathered on Compound V were herded into a barrack, where they had to strip naked. Then Commander Thumann cut the wires of the fence separating Compound V from those pits, making a passageway. Armed policemen formed a human chain from this passageway to the pit. The naked Jews were led past this line-up to the pits, where an SS-man from the Special Commando chased them into one of the pits, in groups of ten. When they were in one, they were chased to the other end of the pit, where they had to lie down, and then an SS-man from the Special Commando shot them from the edge of the pit. The next group was likewise driven to the same end of the pit, where they had to lie down on the bodies already there, so that the pit gradually filled with layers of corpses lying crosswise almost up to the edge. Men and women were shot separately, in separate groups.

This operation went on without a pause until 5:00 p.m. The SS-men in charge of overseeing the execution took turns; after their replacements arrived they went to the local SS barrack to eat, and the execution continued without respite. Music was blaring from the two radio transmitters the entire time. I observed these events from the new Crematorium, where I had my own room for myself and the inmates assigned to my unit.

That day all the Jews in the Majdanek camp were shot, also those who were quartered with various enterprises such as DAW and the Clothing Works as well as all those in the units working outside the camp. Jews who had been brought in from the [Lublin] *Castle were also shot.*[589] *The entire operation was organized along military lines: a radio transmitter was used to keep in contact with the Chief of the SS and Police in Lublin and with other higher officers. The SD officer supervising the operation on-site (I don't recall his name) used this transmitter to give updates on the progress of the operation by periodically announcing the number killed. I heard that a total of more than 17,000 Jews of both sexes were shot that day. This also included all the Jews from my own commando. In the morning, after I had arrived in the camp, I had made inquiries as to what was going on, and I had asked Commander Thumann to please leave me my commando. He told me that was impossible; the operation, he said, was being conducted by Globocnik and the SD, and all the Jews of Lublin were to be killed, on the order of Governor General Frank. He added that instead of the Jews I would be assigned a unit of Russians.*

However, 300 Jewesses were left alive that day; they were needed to sort the things that had been piled up in the barrack where the unfortunate victims had un-

[589] The Germans had confined political prisoners in the Lublin Castle.

dressed before being led to the slaughter. Another 300 Jews were kept in the camp, at the disposal of the so-called Special Commando 1005. They were all quartered on Compound V. The women from this group had arrived in Majdanek in March and April 1943.[590] *A couple dozen days later the men were gradually incorporated into the Special Commando* […].

After all the Jews had been shot on November 3, the pits were covered over with a thin layer of soil.

On the day this operation was carried out, the camp received a new commandant. SS-Sturmbannführer Florstedt was recalled, and SS-Sturmbannführer Weiss of Amtsgruppe D took over his post. Florstedt was relieved of duty because he had appropriated Jewish possessions. The matter was investigated by a Special Unit of the Reich Criminal Police led by SS-Sturmbannführer Morgen. To try and save his neck, Florstedt pretended to be insane. Even before he was relieved of office he had ordered me to remove the bodies of those murdered on November 3. Commandant Weiss later repeated this order. I was assigned 20 Russians for this purpose. The fourth day I gathered wood and boards, and on November 5, 1943, I began to burn the corpses.

Since a section of the pits (that end at which the victims had climbed down into them) was not filled with bodies, I piled a bit of soil there so that a small incline was formed, making it easier to climb down. The following day I set up a sort of wooden grate in the pit; that's where the inmates placed those bodies that were in the farthest part of the pit. When the pyre was ready I poured methanol over it and set it on fire. I set up the next pyres closer towards the far end of the pits, on those spots where the bodies had lain that were already cremated. Once the ashes cooled off after the pyre burned down, the inmates from my unit brought it up, and then the bones were pulverized in a special, gasoline-powered mill. This powder was then put into paper bags and taken on cars to an SS-factory near the camp, where this bone meal was later used to fertilize the soil. My work was supervised by an SD functionary from Lublin who saw to it that all the bodies were cremated, that no unburned bodies remained in the pits, that any gold teeth were pulled from the bodies prior to cremation, and that all jewels they wore were removed […].

By Christmas 1943 I had finished cremating the bodies of the more than 17,000 Jews murdered on November 3. After cremation was concluded, the pits were filled with earth and leveled off […].

Construction of the [new] *Crematorium was completed after New Year 1944. I cremated the bodies of those who had died in the camp up to that time, together with those of the victims of November 3, 1943."*

Let us now examine the salient points of this statement.

a) The Pits

First, a very important point: an air photo dating from September 18, 1944, does in fact show three pits approximately 50 m from the new Crematorium; the longest of these measures some 55 m.[591] But the official plan[592] drawn up

[590] The Polish text has 1944 as the date, but this is obviously a misprint.
[591] Cf. Photograph V.

in August 1944 by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission does not show these pits, even though this plan is very detailed and shows, among other things, a depression approximately 40 m × 30 m in size, about 250 m northeast of Barrack 42.[593] Why did the Polish-Soviet experts not indicate the pits near the crematorium on their plan?

In his account of the alleged execution of November 3, 1943, Simonov speaks of "several pits, two meters deep and several hundred meters long,"[594] but even though he personally inspected the camp he does not mention the pits in his description thereof. Simonov writes at length about the new Crematorium, and continues:[595]

> *"That it was necessary to build the crematorium became particularly apparent after the Katyn affair. Since the Germans feared that they might once again be exposed by an exhumation of the graves where they had buried their victims, they began extensive excavations near the Lublin camp in early fall 1943. They removed the semi-decomposed bodies from the numerous pits in the vicinity of the camp, and burned them in the crematorium to wipe out the evidence of their heinous deeds. The ashes and charred bones from the cremation oven were thrown back into the same pits where the bodies had been dug up. One of these pits had already been opened. In it, a layer of ashes almost a meter thick was found."*

Thus it is clear that the three pits appearing on the air photo of September 18, 1944, did not yet exist at the time the camp was overrun. After all, Simonov was escorted by former inmates who showed him the horrors of the camp, and after visiting the ruins of the new crematorium he would not under any circumstances have forgone the opportunity to linger over those pits and to report that the most bestial atrocity in the camp's history had been committed there. A photograph taken in August at the earliest, but probably in September or October 1944, which was then submitted as evidence at the Lublin Trial, shows the cross-section of one of the three pits visible on the air photo: the stack of the new crematorium rises up in the background; in the foreground approximately 50 skulls can be seen, lined up neatly in five rows, and beside them is a pile of long human bones. Farther in the background is a small group of people, two of whom are standing in another pit, up to chest level, while the others are standing at the pit's edge. It is also clear that the pits were opened by the Soviets and the Poles, and in any case this photo shows the most horrific of their finds.

Today there are two pits near the new crematorium. The first, which is closer to the camp fence, looks much like that in the aforementioned photo, both in terms of its length and of the location of its three component parts. It consists of three segments. The first is approximately 4 m long and runs south-

---

[592] See Document 5.
[593] On the map this ditch is numbered 5.
[594] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 16.
[595] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

southwest (about 200 degrees), the second is roughly 25 m in length and runs south-southeast (approximately 145 degrees), while the third is some 27 m long and runs east (approximately 85 degrees). The pit is funnel-shaped; the distance between its edges varies from 4 to 7 m, while the average width at its bottom is 1 m. The depth ranges from 1.50 to 3.20 m. The third segment branches off into another ditch approximately 11 m long and running north (roughly 15 degrees). It extends all the way to the Mausoleum that was built beside the crematorium. Incidentally, this third branch is not visible in the air photo.

The second pit, or ditch, runs parallel to the first in parts and consists of two segments, one 9 m in length running south-southwest (approximately 220 degrees) and one fully 11 m long running south-southeast (about 145 degrees).

This ditch is funnel-shaped as well. Like the first, its ground-level width from edge to edge is 4 to 7 m, and its bottom width is also approximately 1 m. It varies in depth from 1.60 to 2.60 m. On the air photo this second segment is roughly 21 m long. The present-day funnel shape of the two ditches is no doubt due to the gradual crumbling of their edges.

Thus, the present shape and form of these two ditches does not permit any conclusions with regard to what took place there more than half a century ago.

Insofar as the situation of November 3, 1943, is concerned, there is no material or documentary proof that the three ditches visible on the air photo already existed at that time or, if they did already exist, that they were of the dimensions apparent on the air photo. According to Erich Mußfeldt the execution pits were zigzag-shaped, which holds true – partly – for only the first ditch on the air photo. On the other hand, this air photo reveals numerous zigzag-shaped ditches, including at least 10 W-shaped ones approximately 30 m long in the area of the construction yard northeast of Compound I, as well as one more than 50 m in length beside the camp fence close by the camp headquarters. Some 500 m west of the camp there is a zigzag-shaped, almost circular ditch about 300 m in length; it is connected to two other pits, also zigzag-shaped. The first of these extends eastward for several hundred meters all the way to the camp grounds. The other runs in the opposite direction for approximately 60 m. Furthermore, some 400 m distant from the three pits near the crematorium there are two additional, sizeable ditches, similarly zigzag-shaped and approximately 100 m long. And finally, a zigzag-shaped ditch of the same length appears at the southern edge of Compound VI.[596] The origin and purpose of these ditches are unknown.

At the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, however, the Court, drawing exclusively on eyewitness testimony, claimed the following with regard to the alleged execution ditches:[597]

---

[596] See Photograph V.

[597] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 459.

"In late October 1943, probably on Sporrenberg's initiative, excavations were begun behind the eastern corners of the Protective Detention Camp behind Compound V, near the so-called Crematorium and approximately 100 m distant from the so-called L-Barrack located on this side of Compound V. Here, a 6 to 7 m wide pit was dug, as were at least three zigzag-shaped ditches extending from the pit diagonally into the surrounding land. The ditches were up to 100 m long, between 1.5 and 3 m deep, and approximately 3 m wide at the bottom. They were to serve as execution site for the victims; the pit was intended for 'distributing' the victims among the ditches."

Let us note right away that the air photo of September 18, 1944, shows no trace of this pit. Where the three ditches are concerned, they beg two questions:

First, the shape of these ditches is inexplicable. Why did they have to be zigzag-shaped? Normal, straight ditches would have been much easier and faster to excavate. The zigzag-shape is all the more mysterious since Mußfeldt claimed that the three ditches were dug in three days' uninterrupted shift work, which means that the matter must have been very urgent.

Second, the location of the pits was such that there would have been no hope of covering up the mass murder. The aforementioned air photo shows that the town of Dziesiata was only approximately 400 to 500 m distant from the ditches, meaning that the townspeople could have watched the massacre comfortably from the windows of their homes. Under these conditions, playing loud music would have been completely pointless, for even if the townspeople had not heard anything, they could still have seen it all.

b) The Execution Process

According to Mußfeldt the killing began at 6 or 7 o'clock in the morning and ended around 5:00 p.m., so that it could not have taken more than 11 hours. The Jews were liquidated in groups of ten. Assuming that the executions took place in all three ditches concurrently, this would indicate (17,000÷30=) 567 separate executions. Therefore, each execution took (11×3,600÷567=) approximately 70 seconds at each ditch. In this short time, the ten people making up each of the three groups had to climb down into their ditch, cover a distance of 50 m on average and lie down on the bodies of their predecessors, to be shot in their turn. After the first few executions, the victims would literally have had to climb onto the corpses of the earlier victims. Perhaps all this might theoretically have been possible in 70 seconds, but only if everything went absolutely smoothly, that is, if there was never any resistance or any attempts at escape – which is impossible. The victims would have known that they had nothing left to lose, and at least some of them would have put up desperate resistance.

The execution commando is said to have comprised 100 SS-men, meaning that 33 or 34 would have been available per execution ditch. If these took

turns and alternated regularly, each executioner would have carried out 17 of the group executions and been "on duty" for about 20 minutes, *i.e.*, for barely 3% of the total time which the entire operation took. Therefore no doubt several SS-men would have been involved per execution. If they used automatic weapons, each execution group would have used many times more than 10 bullets, for the automatic weapons of that time fired some 600 shots per minute, the MG 42 as many as 1,200 shots.[598] For example, if four of the killer marksmen had fired for even two seconds, they would have expended 80 to 160 bullets to kill 10 victims. Thus, the amount of ammunition used would have been enormous. But Mußfeldt wisely remains silent on this point and also makes no mention of the numerous ammunition crates that would have to have been stacked up along the execution pits or on trucks standing nearby.

Where were the men from the Special Commando posted? Mußfeldt makes do with the laconic comment that they stood by "the edge of the pit." Consider:

- Each ditch was approximately 100 m long, 3 m wide and 2.25 m deep on average, making for a volume of about 675m³;
- The excavated material took up a volume greater by 10 to 25%;[599]
- Mußfeldt testified that on the very day of the massacre he was ordered to begin cremating the bodies, and that the ditches were filled in again and leveled so as to destroy the evidence.

This means that on November 3, 1943, an enormous pile of earth some 800m³ in volume lay beside each ditch. Oddly enough, Mußfeldt also does not mention this, even though these mountains of excavated material must have made it difficult for him to see what was going on.

That Otto Moll, Franz Hössler and 10 other SS-men were sent to Majdanek shortly before the mass murder is not mentioned anywhere in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Kalendarium*.[122] There is also no other documentary evidence for the dispatch of the other SS-men.

c) Body Cremation

As we have just pointed out, Mußfeldt claims to have received the order to cremate the bodies on the very day of the mass murder. In light of this it is difficult to understand why the bodies would then first need to be covered up with soil at all.

Still according to Mußfeldt's own statements, made in Polish Communist captivity, Mußfeldt proceeded to obtain the required firewood on November 4,

---

[598] *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik,* Mannheim: Bibliographisches Institut, 1964, p. 500. However, the MG 42 could not have been used for this purpose, since its powerful recoil and heavier weight required that it be supported *i.e.* mounted for use. What is more, on average the barrel of this machine gun had to be changed after every expended ammunition belt, since it was prone to overheating.

[599] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere,* Milan: Hoepli, 1916, p. 190.

and began cremating the bodies the following day. He does not touch on the matter of the firewood again in the rest of his statement, but the quantities required would have been enormous. Since we[600] have performed experiments in the burning of animal flesh, we know that 3.1 kg wood are required to burn 1 kg of flesh in an oven that is open at the front and top and equipped with a grate. If the flesh is cremated in a pit, the firewood requirement increases to 3.5 kg. In a mass cremation situation in a large ditch it is safe to postulate a minimum of 3 kg firewood per kg of flesh to be cremated, which means that 200 kg firewood are needed to cremate one body. This means that some 3,400 tons of firewood would have been required for the cremation of 17,000 bodies. That is approximately equal to 120 freight cars, fully loaded! Where did such a gargantuan amount of firewood come from, and how was it transported to Majdanek? Where was it stacked to protect it from the autumn rains and frost? Not only does Mußfeldt fail to answer these essential questions – he does not even acknowledge them.

Since according to Mußfeldt cremation was finished by Christmas, it cannot have taken more than 50 days at most (from November 5 to December 24).

In his statement of August 15, 1947, Mußfeldt testified that in February 1943 Florstedt, then commandant of Majdanek, had sent him to Auschwitz where he was to familiarize himself with the technique of cremation. He continues:[601]

> *"After I had looked at everything, I returned to Lublin the following day. On Florstedt's orders, I and the unit assigned to me began to cremate the bodies that had been buried in the forest towards Lwów. At first I excavated a pit, but because cremation did not proceed quickly enough in this pit I devised the following set-up for cremation: I spread old truck tarps over rocks piled to a considerable height, ordered the bodies placed on these, and poured methanol over them. I had wood stacked beneath the tarps and set on fire. In this way about 100 bodies could be burned at one time. Some of them had been dug up, some were fresh, just brought in from the camp. After such a load had been reduced to ashes, these were pounded to powder and dumped into the pit whence we had removed the bodies in the first place. To pound the ashes we used iron sheets and pounders. These tools were supplied by an SD functionary from the so-called Commando 1005 who supervised my work. In this way I managed by the end of October to cremate all the bodies buried in the forest and in the region behind Compound V. According to the pertinent calculations I cremated approximately 6,000 bodies in the forest and approximately 3,000 behind Compound V. These figures also include the fresh corpses of inmates who died in the camp during this time."*

To summarize: Mußfeldt dispensed with cremations in pits because this method was inefficient, and he needed more than eight months to cremate 9,000 bodies! But in November and December, he claims, he chose precisely

---

[600] *I.e.* Carlo Mattogno, who performed these experiments in fall 1994 and winter 1995.
[601] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), pp. 141f.

this inefficient method of cremation in pits, and managed more than 17,000 bodies in at most 50 days!

Judging from a photograph taken in Krepiecki Forest in 1943, cremation proceeded very slowly even with the set-up described by Mußfeldt. The photo shows about 20 charred bodies lying on a metal grate, which rests on some stones and has warped from the heat.[602] In light of this it is not surprising that the cremation of each of the 90 pyres holding 100 bodies took an average of four days.

But if it took more than four months to cremate 9,000 bodies, then why did it only take 50 days, or even less, to manage more than 17,000, especially considering that all of 20 people were available for this job?

One of the aforementioned experiments in cremating animal flesh in a pit showed that the temperature of the embers was still fully 280°C even 24 hours after the wood had been set on fire! After 31 hours it was still 160°C, even though the quantity of firewood that had been burned only weighed 52.5 kg. How long would it have taken the embers from several dozen tons of firewood to cool off? Even if one presumes a minimum time of 48 hours for a pyre to burn down, a cremation would *theoretically* still have taken two days, so that 700 bodies would have been cremated in that time.[603] In *practical* terms, however, the time between individual cremations would have been longer, since the 20 men at Mußfeldt's disposal would have had to perform a whole series of tasks. To give an idea of the difficulties involved in such an operation, we shall base the following data on 700 bodies:[604]

1. Approximately 140 tons of wood had to be carried into a pit and stacked there;
2. 700 bodies had to be carried out. After the firewood was stacked, these bodies had to be placed on the wood;
3. After the pyre had burned down, approximately 3.7 tons of human ashes[605] and roughly 11.2 tons of wood ashes[606] had to be removed from the pit;

---

[602] *Op. cit.* (note 23), Photographs 1 and 2 (photos on unnumbered pages).

[603] One would have to add to the 17,000 execution victims another approx. 500 inmates who died in the camp in November and December 1943.

[604] We assume three pyres, *i.e.*, one per pit.

[605] We proceed from the assumption that the average weight of a body was 67 kg and that a quantity of ash weighing 8% of the body remains after a cremation. The latter figure is slightly greater than the percentage remaining after incineration in a crematorium, since organic tissue is never completely incinerated in an open-air cremation. The calculation is as follows: (67×700×0.08=) approx. 3.75 tons. – In the cremation experiment which we (C.M.) performed, the weight of the ashes was 4% of the flesh, even though the beef that was used was practically boneless. Cf. "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

[606] We proceed from the experimental findings of 8% ashes and arrive at (140 × 0.08=) 11.2 tons.

4. The ash had to be sieved, and about 3.7 tons of it had to be transported to the "mill."
5. About 3.7 tons of bone meal had to be put in paper bags (74 bags at 50 kg each).

Even if one accepts the unrealistic assumption that 20 men could have done all this in a single day, a cremation would have taken three days. This means that the cremation of approximately 17,500 bodies would only have been possible if more than 1,000 bodies were burned together each time,[607] in other words at least ten times as many as Mußfeldt had managed in the previous months.

In light of these bare facts, it is no longer difficult to assess Mußfeldt's statements. They are unbelievable through and through, which means that his confession was forced from him, or offered in hopes of leniency.

5. Reports of the Polish Resistance Movement

The first account of the alleged massacre is contained in a secret message[608] which Majdanek inmate Henryk Jerzy Szczęśniewski is said to have written on the very day of the crime itself, on November 3, 1943.[609] However, several internal inconsistencies in this note show that it must have been written later. For example, November 2 is not called "yesterday," but "the day before" (*na dzien przedtem*).[610] What is even more revealing is that the author mentions an event that took place three days after the alleged mass execution (*na trzeci dzien*),[610] *i.e.*, he refers to November 6. The letter seems rather incoherent and disjointed. The author devotes only a few lines to the mass murder itself, and supplements these with a sketch;[611] the text reads as follows:[610]

> *"The operation proceeded this way: on Compound V, in front of the Crematorium, they* [*i.e.*, the guards] *set up a fence around the Laundry – in front of the Laundry on Compound V they* [*i.e.,* the Jews] *stripped naked* [in] *A and went through the fence* [in] *C* [into] *B, where they were shot with carbines and submachine guns, and there they were buried* [in] *D."*

Regarding the number of victims, the author cites 17,000 and 22,000 dead, "as per conversations with the SS-men."[610]

The entire letter is written in a sober, downright objective tone: there is no sense of the horror that the writer should have felt at the sight of a blood bath of such an extent, and the massacre is reported more like a mundane detail of

---

[607] In that case Mußfeldt's team would have had even more work to do.
[608] The Polish term is "gryps."
[609] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, *op. cit.* (note 467), pp. 212-214.
[610] *Ibid.*, p. 214.
[611] See Document 38.

a camp chronicle. No less surprising is the fact that the letter contains no request to its recipient, one Kazimiera Jarosinska, whom her inmates regarded as a sort of mother figure (*"mateczka"*)[612], to inform the illegal Resistance Movement and the Polish government-in-exile in London of this atrocity.

So there is no doubt at all that this letter was dated retrospectively. We do not know by whom, since Szczęśniewski's correspondence was not found until 1966.[612] Regarding the mass execution, the writer claims that it actually took place not in the ditches themselves, but in front of these (Zone C on his sketch); not until afterwards were the bodies buried in the ditches (Zone C). This is certainly not an insignificant detail. It is also anything but likely that the author found out in "conversations with the SS-men" how many Jews had been shot.

The *Delegatura* learned of the alleged massacre only after an inexplicable delay, and the first reports differ from today's official version in some important aspects. We shall reproduce the relevant reports in chronological order.

On November 15 the *Delegatura* reported:[613]

> *"On Friday, November 5, a massacre was committed in Lublin. The Jews from all Lublin camps were brought together in Majdanek, and shot."*

On November 18:[613]

> *"Reliable sources state that all camps in Lublin have been entirely liquidated. (Altogether about 10,000 people.) The inmates from all camps were brought together in Majdanek and shot. Among the camps to be liquidated was that on the Lublin airfield which (a unique case on Polish territory) had previously held selected Jews – social activists, politicians, the foremost representatives of science, art etc. For a long time they had lived there under the illusion that since they had been specially selected and, in so many cases, transferred to the air field from other camps, the fate in store for them must be a better one. The liquidation of these camps has inflicted the last painful losses on the Jews' social fabric."*

On November 24 the *Delegatura* reported:[614]

> *"Lublin. In Majdanek a massacre was committed of Jews who had been brought together there from all Lublin-area camps. A few days before, the Jews had been ordered to excavate pits outside the camp grounds – pits several hundred (kilkuset) meters long, three meters deep and five meters wide. On November 4 an SS unit arrived at the camp. The day after (November 5) the Jews were divided into groups, which were led to be executed one after the other. They were ordered to strip naked and were then mowed down with submachine guns. Loud dance music broadcast over megaphones drowned out the shots. The SS-men had been told that the execution victims were all Soviet Commissars and spies. The last group was taken to Trawniki to cremate the bodies, and then murdered."*

And finally, the *Delegatura* report of November 30:[615]

---

[612] *Ibid.*, p. 205.
[613] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 207.
[614] *Ibid.*, p. 218.
[615] *Ibid.*, pp. 218f.

"Majdanek. Preparing to evacuate Lublin, the Germans have begun the liquidation of Majdanek. The inmates were divided into three groups. The first, composed of a few hundred persons, includes political prisoners charged with grave crimes, and sick, invalid, and elderly inmates. This group was separated from the rest. There were worries that they might be marked for execution. The others were divided into two groups. One group was to be released, the other abducted to the Reich to work.

Majdanek. The Jews from all the camps in Lublin were brought together there, some 13,000 people in total. A few days before the liquidation the Jews were ordered to dig some ditches outside the camp grounds, ditches several hundred meters long, five meters wide and three meters deep. On November 4 a unit of the Waffen-SS arrived at the camp; on November 5 the Jews were separated and had to strip naked, whereupon they were led off one by one to be executed. The execution was carried out by submachine guns. Loud dance music from megaphones drowned out the noise of the shots.

Trawniki. Before the liquidation, conditions in the camp had improved markedly, so that the shock was all the greater. On November 3 all the men were led away to dig 'air-raid ditches'. During this work they were suddenly surrounded and shot. The women and children were loaded onto 60 trucks, taken to the execution site, and shot, naked. Finally, a group of POWs (Jewish-Polish soldiers) were shot. During the execution loud dance music from megaphones drowned out the sounds of the shots. There was no resistance. The Ukrainians did not participate in the execution. SS-men surrounded and isolated them. 150 Jews who had been brought in from Majdanek were put to work burning the dead bodies, and after they finished they too were shot. Then some 3,000 Italian Jews were brought into the camp."

As we can see, the first report about the bloodbath of such incredible extent took up all of two lines! Subsequent reports tried to lend the story credibility by adding details – which, however, stand in noticeable contradiction to today's version. The two most important are: the number of victims (10,000 to 13,000 instead of 18,000) and the date (November 5 instead of 3). While the first 'mistake' may be understandable, it is absolutely incomprehensible how one could be unsure about the date weeks after the alleged event.

As we have shown in Chapter VII, the *Delegatura* had excellent sources of information about the events in the Majdanek camp at its disposal. Whenever these sources reported verifiable facts, their distinguishing feature was accuracy. We shall give two more examples of this from the time of particular interest in this context:

On October 1, 1943, the *Delegatura* had a list of 35 SS-men, with first and last names, rank, previous posting, address and birth date![616] And on November 22, 1943, the *Delegatura* had an alphabetical listing of 369 inmates, drawn up by the Resistance cell operating in the camp.[617]

---

[616] *Ibid.*, pp. 203f.
[617] *Ibid.*, pp. 208-217.

As already mentioned, the alleged execution site was clearly visible from the houses in the town Dziesiata, so that the townspeople could readily have provided reliable first-hand information. In short: there is no reasonable explanation for why the *Delegatura*, with its excellent sources of information both inside and outside the camp, should have been so poorly informed of an event with such enormous consequences as this alleged gigantic massacre. What is no less baffling is that it learned absolutely nothing about the cremation of the bodies. Just imagine:

After the execution of 17,000 to 18,400 Jews, the camp must perforce have drawn the attention of informants even more than before. On November 5 Mußfeldt begins to cremate the bodies. For about 50 days, the inmates remaining in the camp, the townspeople of Dziesiata, and everyone else in the area are constantly exposed to the sight of hellish flames and smoke from the pyres, and to the stench of the burning flesh. But not a single informant considers all this worth mentioning, and not one writes even one line about it!

That also goes for the inmate Henryk Jerzy Szczęśniewski, who supplied a wealth of news about the camp in his secret messages of November 25 and December 14, 1943 – when the cremation is said to have been in full swing – but wasted not so much as a word on these cremations.[618]

And meanwhile, on November 17, the camp authorities calmly release 300 inmates[619] – no doubt so that these could report far and wide all the horrors they had just witnessed and give the *Delegatura* as precise an account of the massacre as possible!

6. The Alleged Mass Executions Make No Sense Economically

Rutkowski points out the economically nonsensical nature of the alleged mass executions with the following question:[620]

> *"Why would the central authorities of the Third Reich decide in late 1943 to wipe out some 40,000 qualified workers, in complete disregard of the great shortage of manpower?"*

The matter is even more important and more complex than this question would indicate.

According to official historiography the massacre allegedly committed in Majdanek on November 3, 1943, was only one part of a much more compre-

---

[618] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, *op. cit.* (note 467), pp. 215-217.
[619] Krystyna Marczewska, Władisław Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 219.
[620] Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 575), p. 28.

hensive operation affecting all the camps of the Eastern Industries Ltd. ("Osti") in the General Government.

Osti was founded by the SS on March 12, 1943. Oswald Pohl, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office, as well as *Gruppenführer* Lörner, the Chief of *Amtsgruppe* B of the Economic-Administrative Main Office, were members of its Executive. Pohl, Krüger, Lörner and Sammern-Frankenegg, the Higher SS and Police Chief of Warsaw, made up its board. The firm's directors were Globocnik and Max Horn, the Economic-Administrative Main Office's chief accountant.[621] Globocnik was also the head of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (DAW, German Equipment Works) that employed some 8,000 Jews in Lublin and Lemberg (Lwów).[622]

The purpose of Eastern Industries was to establish a group of SS labor camps in order to make use of the manpower of drafted Jews. In June 1943 Osti already controlled five camps with a total of 45,000 Jewish workers: the Poniatowa and Trawniki SS labor camps, the Budzyn SS camp, DAW in Lublin, and the Clothing Manufacturing Plant in Lublin, in addition to the Lublin concentration camp, *i.e.* Majdanek.[623]

On September 7, 1943, Pohl decided to incorporate ten SS labor camps in Lublin District into the Majdanek camp as branches thereof; this was already done on the 14th of that month.

On October 22, 1943, Pohl put the following camps under the charge of *Amtsgruppe* D of the Economic-Administrative Main Office:

- the old airfield Lublin;
- SS labor camp Trawniki;
- SS labor camp Poniatowa;
- forced labor camp and SS workshops in Radom;
- forced labor camp and SS workshops in Budzyn;
- Cracow-Płaszów main camp (Płaszów);
- *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, Lublin;
- arms production camp in Lemberg.

The same day, Globocnik was relieved of his office as Director of Osti, and replaced by the Vice-Director.[624]

On October 26, Pohl sent the commandants of 19 concentration camps, including Lublin (Majdanek), a directive regarding an increase in the camp inmates' productivity. He noted:[625]

> *"Thanks to the expansion and consolidation of the past 2 years, the concentration camps have become a factor of vital importance in German arms production.*

---

[621] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction…*, *op. cit.* (note 232), p. 340.
[622] Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien,* Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1973, p. 187.
[623] Letter from Globocnik to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Brandt, dated June 21, 1943. NO-485.
[624] NO-057.
[625] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IB 8, p. 53.

From nothing at all, we have created armaments production sites that are unparalleled anywhere.

We must now do everything to ensure that our achievements to date are not only maintained but constantly increased.

Since the plants and factories are the vital aspect of this, this can only be achieved by maintaining and increasing the inmates' capacity to work.

In years past, given the scope of the educational efforts at that time, it did not matter whether an inmate could do useful work or not. Now, however, the inmates' ability to work is important, and all measures taken by the Commanders, Leaders of the V Service, and physicians must work towards keeping the inmates healthy and fit.

Not out of a false sense of sentimentality, but because we need them with their physical abilities intact – because they must contribute to the German people winning a great victory – we must take good care of their health and well-being.

I propose as our first goal: no more than 10% of all inmates at a time may be unable to work due to illness. By everyone responsible working together, this goal must be attained.

This requires:

1) proper and practical diet,
2) proper and practical clothing,
3) making full use of all natural means for preserving health,
4) avoiding all unnecessary strain and expenditure of energy not directly required for work,
5) productivity bonuses."

Rutkowski answers his own question – quoted at the start of this section – by saying that the reasons for the mass execution were political in nature, and adds that where the Jewish Question was concerned Himmler did not care about economic considerations.[626]

Even though on the whole this assessment is not entirely untrue, it is incorrect where the matter at hand is concerned. First of all, even before the time of interest here, Himmler's efforts to evacuate even those Jews working in the armaments industry had met with opposition from Hans Frank. On March 31, 1943, at a session in the government seat in Cracow where the state of security in the General Government was being discussed, Krüger gave an address in his capacity as Secretary of State; the session stenographer recorded his words as follows:[627]

"There can be no doubt that the removal of the Jews has also contributed to bringing calm to the region. It was one of the most difficult and unpleasant tasks for the Police, but had to be carried out on the Führer's order because it was necessary in the greater European interest […] *Only recently he* [Krüger] *again received the order to achieve the removal of the Jews within a very short time. It had become necessary to also remove the Jews from the armaments industry and those enterprises involved in the war industry, unless they were working exclusively for*

[626] Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 575), pp. 31f.
[627] *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 670.

interests vital to the war effort. The Jews were then gathered together in large camps, from where they are dispatched to day labor in these armaments enterprises. However, the Reichsführer-SS would like to see this employment of the Jews ended as well. He [Krüger] *had discussed this matter in detail with Lt.-Gen. Schindler and believes that in the end it will not be possible to fulfill this wish of the Reichsführer-SS. Among the Jewish workers there are some with special qualifications, precision engineers and other qualified tradesmen which one cannot simply replace with Poles nowadays."*

Secondly, in early November the SS labor camps were already part of the Economic-Administrative Main Office's jurisdiction and were considered branches of Majdanek, whose commandant was one of the recipients of Pohl's letter previously quoted.

In view of these facts, the destruction of more than 40,000 workers who were of great importance and use to the German war industry would have been, in economic terms, sheer idiocy

7. What Really Happened on November 3, 1943?

Considering the almost complete lack of documents, it is impossible to answer this question precisely. The only thing we may be certain of is that on November 2, 3 and 4, 1943, various police units participated in a major operation in Lublin which the three squadrons of the Pol. Cavalry Unit III mention, albeit only briefly. The first squadron reported:[628]

"From November 2 – November 4, 1943, the squadron, strength 1:25, participated in a major operation of the SS-Pol. Unit 25 in the area of Lublin and Pulawy."

The second squadron noted:[629]

"The second squadron took part in the major operation of November 2 – November 4, 1943, in the Lublin area."

The third squadron reported:[630]

"A section, strength 1/40, was deployed as part of the unit's responsibilities, on a special mission in Lublin from November 2 to November 4."

Battalion 101, about which Christopher R. Browning has written a book,[631] was part of the 25th Regiment. Browning's book also includes a chapter about

---

[628] W. Zysko, *op. cit.* (note 576), pp. 188f.
[629] *Ibid.*, p. 189.
[630] *Ibid.*, p. 190.
[631] Christopher Browning, *Ganz gewöhnliche Männer. Das Reserve-Polizeibataillon 101 und die 'Endlösung' in Polen,* Reinbek: Rowohlt 1997. The book is based almost exclusively on the statements made by 125 former members of Battalion 101 in the course of court investigations conducted twenty years after the fact (p. 13 and 193) and contains a number of anecdotes collected and assiduously commented on by the author. It is much more of a historical novel than a serious study of history.

the "Harvest Festival,"[632] but it contributes absolutely nothing to our understanding of the matter; most importantly, it cites not so much as a single document in support of the actuality of the alleged massacre.

So what did these numerous units, dispatched to take part in a special operation, actually do? The most likely thing is that it was a major transfer to other camps.

One item of circumstantial evidence for this was provided by the November 20, 1943, issue of the Polish newspaper-in-exile *Dziennik Polski*, printed in England. The paper reported the murder of "15,000 Jews" and added:[633]

> *"25,000 Jews were transferred from Majdanek to Cracow, where they were quartered in hundreds of recently constructed barracks. Probably these Jews will have to work in the German factories which have recently been transferred to the Cracow district."*

The following also supports the hypothesis of a mass transfer of Jewish inmates to the west:

As Raul Hilberg notes in his standard work on the 'Holocaust,' a total of 22,444 Jews worked in the armaments industries of the General Government in October 1943. In January 1944, however, two months after the alleged mass murder, the number of Jews working for the armaments industry in the General Government had not decreased; quite the contrary – it had increased to 26,296![634]

---

[632] *Ibid.*, chapter 15, pp. 179-189.
[633] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 446), p. 256.
[634] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction…*, *op. cit.* (note 232), p. 341.

Chapter X: The Trials

From 1944 to 1981, Polish, Allied, and West German courts brought legal actions against former members of the Majdanek guard staff.[635] Only two of them are of interest historically: the trial of six members of the camp guards, conducted very hurriedly before a Special Court in Lublin between November 27 and December 2, 1944, and the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf (1975-1981). We shall take a closer look at these two court cases.

1. The Lublin Trial of the End of 1944

On October 26, 1944, in a Special Court in Lublin, charges of murder and abuse of prisoners were brought against four SS-men and two *Kapos* who had served in Majdanek. The trial was held from November 27 to December 2 of that year and ended in death sentences for the SS-men Hermann Vogel, Wilhelm Gerstenmeier, Anton Thernes and Theo Schölen as well as the *Kapo* Heinz Stalp. The sixth defendant, the *Kapo* Edmund Pohlmann, had allegedly committed suicide in pre-trial detention. The sentences to death by hanging were carried out without delay on December 3.

Under the conditions prevailing at that time, a trial under the rule of law was impossible: after all, the withdrawal of the occupation forces and the end of German occupation was only four months past, and the war continued to rage in a large part of Poland. Many residents of Lublin and its environs had lost family members in the camp, or had spent some time there themselves. Furthermore, right after Majdanek was captured, reports of 1½ million murder victims were spread about with all possible hype, and the photos of the crematorium, the "gas chambers" and the bodies that had been found were exploited to the fullest by strategic propaganda.

The people screamed for revenge. In this atmosphere of public incitement the defendants never had a chance. Of course it is too late now to find out if they had really committed crimes during their time of service; there can be no doubt that the same punishment would have been imposed on any other SS-man or *Kapo* unfortunate enough to come into the same situation as these men. Whether they were guilty or innocent – finding "witnesses" for the prosecution was an easy matter in any case, and it was also not difficult to obtain the desired confessions.

---

[635] Regarding these trials, see Czesław Pilichowski, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 423-436.

The Reasons for Sentence made it very clear that these defendants were in the prisoners' dock as proxies for all of Germany, and not only National Socialist Germany:[636]

> *"This trial revealed all the sordid details of the monstrous nature of that system consolidated, perfected, modernized and mechanized by Adolf Hitler as worthy successor to the imperialist methods of the Crusaders, the methods of the Brandenburg electoral princes, Frederick the Great, Bismarck's imperialism and Treitschke's ideology. The absurd racial theory, the doctrine of the 'Master Race,' the catchword of gaining 'living space' at the expense of other peoples were made a reality after the war was set off, by the Hitlerites proceeding step by step in all occupied countries to exterminate the local populations, to an extent and with methods unparalleled in history. The number of victims who were executed or harassed for alleged crimes against the occupation power turns out to be small in comparison to the scope and extent of the extermination that took place in the so-called death camps. In Majdanek alone, 1,700,000 people were murdered. What monstrous total must we arrive at when we add to this figure the number of those martyred to death in the other eleven death camps, not to mention the ordinary so-called labor camps, concentration camps and forced labor camps!"*

The following transcript of the pre-trial questioning of a witness shows how summarily 'evidence was taken' for this trial:[637]

"1. Your name? – Benen Anton.
2. Your nationality? – Dutch.
3. How long in the camp? – One year.
4. What can you say about the beatings and murders in the camp? – I was beaten several times. I was hung up in a special way to be beaten. Half an hour later they threw me into the water and beat me again.
5. What can you say about the ordeal of the Soviet POWs? – The people were suffocated in gas chambers and shot.
6. What can you tell us? – Everything was done in such a way that no one saw or heard anything. However, I did see a queue of 600 people being led to death.
7. What nationalities did you see in Majdanek? – I saw Russians, Poles and Jews, but I can't say anything.
8. What do you know about the murders in the gas chambers? – I know that people were suffocated in the gas chambers, and then the bodies were dragged out.
9. Were you sick in the camp? You don't look well, and your throat is bandaged. – I spent four years in concentration camps and got sick because there was not enough to eat.
10. Were there other Dutch inmates? – Yes. There were mostly Jews and they were brought here later.
11. In which concentration camps were you? – In Ostburg, Dachau and then Lublin. But Lublin was the worst.
12. Why were you transferred from Dachau to Lublin? – I was drafted into the army, but I didn't want to go and that's why they locked me up.

---

[636] *Sentencja wyroku*, *op. cit.*, (note 198) pp. 99f.
[637] *Indictment of Hermann Vogel et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 51.

13. *Who's taking care of you today? – The Polish Red Cross is looking after me, but there is still not enough to eat."*

That concluded the questioning, and another example of 'evidence' for the mass murders in Majdanek had been obtained. – The interrogation of the defendants in pre-trial detention was also accomplished at top speed, for example the interrogation of SS-*Rottenführer* Theo Schölen:[638]

"1. Were you in Majdanek? – Yes, I was there.
2. *Do you know about everything that took place in the concentration camp? – I saw a few things, and heard about others.*
3. *Do you know anything about people being gassed? – I know that gassing was mostly done in the evening, and the bodies were later burned in the cremation furnaces.*
4. *How was that done? – I only saw bodies, I didn't personally attend the killing.*
5. *Is it true that people went through the shower beside the gas chamber? – Yes, they were in the bath, and then they went into the chamber.*
6. *What was the Majdanek camp generally called by the Germans? – 'Extermination camp'; this term was used from the time of the mass murder of inmates onward.*
7. *Do you know what different nationalities were in Majdanek? – I don't know exactly.*
8. *What nationalities were most strongly represented? – Jews, Russian POWs, Poles, French, Italians and others.*
9. *What methods were used in dealing with the Soviet prisoners of war? – I don't know exactly about the Russians. But I know that about 18,000 to 20,000 Jews were killed on November 3, 1943.*
10. *Are you a member of the National Socialist Party? – Yes, since 1937; I have been in the SS only since 1942.*
11. *Who treated the prisoners especially badly, and who was to blame for the mass murder? – There were many of them, but I don't know all the names. But I recall that the SS-man Foschted* [possibly a reference to the third camp commandant, Florstedt], *Obersturmführer Thumann and Obersturmführer Mußfeldt played a major part in the administration and in torturing the inmates.*
12. *What did you do in Majdanek? – I was manager of a supply depot.*
13. *Where did the shoes and the children's and women's clothing come from that were found in great numbers in the camp? – These things belonged to murdered people, primarily Jews.*
14. *What was done with the bodies? – I heard that they were burned in the crematorium.*
15. *Did you participate in the murder of people? – No. I was far away from it all and just looked after the supply depot.*
16. *Who told you about the murders? – I don't know the names exactly; I just heard that Mußfeldt and Thumann did it."*

The trial itself was conducted as per the classical pattern of a Stalinist show trial in which the defense attorneys served as secondary prosecutors. Accor-

---

[638] *Ibid.*, pp. 50f.

dingly, Jaroslawski, the court-appointed defense counsel for the defendants Gerstenmeier and Vogel, requested on the very first day of the trial to be released from his duties, because[639]

> *"*[…] *in the course of a thousand years Germany has systematically committed crimes against all its neighbors, including the Slavic people; because Germany has completely exterminated the Slavic peoples between the Elbe and the Oder and has shown that she wants to completely eradicate the Slavic nations; because Germany, obeying its Führer Adolf Hitler, attacked the Polish state in September 1939 and brought about a horrible world war* […]*."*

Kazimierz Krzymanski, the court-appointed defense counsel for the defendant Thernes, also begged to be excused from his duties, because[639]

> *"*[…] *the misdeeds that are to be judged here in this court room are so absolutely gruesome and were planned and committed in such a satanic way that we, who have lost our loved ones in Majdanek* […]*, cannot be expected to defend those who are accused of having committed these atrocities."*

Naturally, the lawyers' requests were refused, and they had to continue to 'defend' their 'clients'.

The atmosphere of hysteria that must have reigned at this trial can be inferred, for example, from the public prosecutor Jerzy Sawiecki's insane allegation that at least half a million Germans had been involved in organizing the extermination at Majdanek:[640]

> *"At least 500,000 Germans – accountants, financiers, clerks, supply personnel, railway men, postal workers, telephone operators, engineers, physicians, jurists, agronomists, chemists, pharmacists – it takes one's breath away, try to imagine it, half a million Germans in total were involved in the well-organized machinery for killing defenseless people. Who can really grasp the horror of this fact? Half a million people, all of them driven by one single thought, namely, how to destroy other people as quickly, cheaply and efficiently as possible. That's Majdanek!"*

We would love to know if this public prosecutor actually believed what he was saying. – The evidence, aside from 'material evidence' such as empty cans of Zyklon, consisted of the testimony of a total of 13 eyewitnesses. We shall restrict ourselves to just one sample, an excerpt from the questioning of the witness Jan Wolski:[641]

> *"Public prosecutor: What do you know, in general, about the extermination of the Slavic peoples in Majdanek?*
>
> *Wolski: When the Governor General came from Berlin to carry out an inspection, and I was setting the table in the casino, I overheard his discussion with our Commandant Weiss (and Gerstenmeier was there too) about how one could exterminate the Slavic peoples in Majdanek.*
>
> *Public prosecutor: Do you know that Gerstenmeier ordered additional cans of Zyklon?*

---

[639] *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed specyalnym sądem karnym w Lublinie* (Majdanek. Proceedings of the Special Court in Lublin), Cracow: Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza 'Czytelnik,' 1945, p. 6.
[640] *Ibid.*, pp. 79f.
[641] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

Wolski: Yes, I heard about it, because he wanted to stockpile some Zyklon for the future. He put it like this: 'These are uncertain times, we must be prepared to wipe out all the prisoners.'"

The defendants as well had been thoroughly drilled in their role in this staged spectacle and obediently recited their scripted admissions of guilt. The following is an excerpt from the *Kapo* Heinz Stalp's interrogation:[642]

"Public prosecutor: I asked you about the children. How were these children exterminated in the gas chamber?

Stalp: I know of one case. When I was in the 'Clothing Plant' in Pohlmann Street, two trucks drove up in the morning and the children of parents working in Majdanek were loaded up. The parents had been told that the children were being taken away for educational purposes.

Public prosecutor: Was the children's clothing taken away too?

Stalp: Yes.

Public prosecutor: How many children were there, and how old were they?

Stalp: There were little ones, one year old, and there were thirteen to fourteen-year-olds.

Public prosecutor: How were they taken to the gas chamber?

Stalp: The truck drove right up to the gas chamber. Personnel from the SD [Security Service] *were present, the children were led onto the Women's Compound (Compound No. I) and ten women were brought from there who had to undress the children. Then the children were ordered to go into the chamber, they were told stories about how nice it was there; some children cried, but they didn't know that they were going to their deaths. Once they were in the chamber, an SD-man closed the door, and then gases were piped in through the square opening.*

Public prosecutor: Did you see these children who had been asphyxiated in the gas chamber, and how did they look?

Stalp: Yes, I often saw inmates being brought out of the gas chamber. Their lungs had obviously burst, and there was blood coming out, but not in every case. After two days their dead bodies turned a greenish color."

Note that neither of the poisons allegedly used – carbon monoxide or hydrogen cyanide – causes the lungs to burst! Clearly the *Kapo* Heinz Stalp had said exactly what he was forced to say.

2. The Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial

After many years of investigation, in the course of which more than 200 people were questioned, the sordid spectacle that has gone down in history as the "Majdanek Trial" began in Düsseldorf on November 26, 1975. The proceedings dragged on for six years and ended with a verdict on June 30, 1981. Initially, 15 former members of the camp guard staff had been charged, in-

[642] *Ibid.*, pp. 27f.

cluding six women. One of the defendants, Alice Orlowski, then 73 years old, died in 1976 during the trial; another defendant, Wilhelm Reinartz, was released in 1978, not being fit to be held in prison; the three former guards Rosy Süss, Charlotte Mayer and Hermine Böttcher, as well as the camp physician Heinrich Schmidt, were acquitted early, in 1979, since their innocence had been established. Of the remaining nine defendants, one – Heinrich Groffmann – was acquitted in 1981.[643] In the other eight cases, the sentences were as follows:[644]

- life imprisonment on two counts of joint murder of a total of at least 100 people, for the defendant Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan;
- 12 years imprisonment on two counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 100 people, for the defendant Hildegard Lächert;
- 10 years imprisonment on two counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 141 people, for the defendant Hermann Heinrich Hackmann;
- 8 years imprisonment on five counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 195 people, for the defendant Emil Laurich;
- 6 years imprisonment on two counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 17,002 people, for the defendant Heinz Villain;
- 4 years imprisonment for serving as joint accessory to murder of 41 people, for the defendant Heinrich Petrick;
- 3 years and 6 months imprisonment for serving as joint accessory to murder of 41 people, for the defendant Arnold Strippel;
- 3 years imprisonment for serving as joint accessory to murder of at least 100 people, for the defendant Thomas Ellwanger.

The two defendants who were given the severest sentences, Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan and Hildegard Lächert, had been accused of participating in the selection of Jewish women and children for the gas chambers; the other six were charged with participating in the execution of prisoners, particularly within the scope of the alleged mass murder of November 3, 1943.

In the following we shall quote at some length from the Düsseldorf verdict, which discussed the gassing of inmates and the number of victims of the Majdanek camp:[645]

> *"The most terrible burden on the inmates, especially the Jewish people, was the selections for death by gassing. These selections had begun in late autumn 1942 and were carried out predominantly in spring and summer 1943.*
>
> *From the start, the crematorium and so-called delousing facilities had been planned for the Majdanek concentration camp , but their completion was delayed considerably, as was the entire construction project. Just as the camp had initially*

[643] C. Pilichowski, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 432-434.
[644] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55). The sentences and Reasons for Sentence are given on pages 778-795.
[645] *Ibid.*, pp. 86-90.

been described as a 'prisoner-of-war camp,' even though it was actually designed as a concentration camp, the term 'delousing facility' also served as code word. Himmler's aforementioned order of July 19, 1942, [that all Jews living in the General Government were to be concentrated in a few set zones by the end of that year] *resulted in the circumstance that the camp, aside from its initial purpose of forced labor and transit camp, at times also had to function as an extermination camp, which it did with its gassing facilities.*

[…] *The gassing victims were Jews of all ages and various nationalities, especially mothers with children, elderly, ill and injured, as well as people appearing to be unfit or not entirely fit to work. For the most part, the camp personnel used its own judgement to decide which of the people preordained for the 'Final Solution' belonged to this group and which were to contribute their manpower to the National Socialist regime for some time yet.* […] *It has not been possible to determine whether there were also isolated cases where non-Jewish inmates were included in the gassings, for example who were considered to be so-called Muslims or decrepits for reasons of their age or ill health; but it is likely that this happened, at least sometimes.*

[…] *The 'initial selections' – the culling of Jewish people who were considered no longer useful as 'manpower' – continued in further selections for the same purpose, carried out on the various Compounds of the Protective Detention Camp; the SS camp jargon cynically described these selections as 'the unit bound for Heaven'. These selections were done most frequently in spring and summer 1943, at irregular intervals and in various ways. Some were carried out by a sort of 'commission' usually made up of one of the SS camp doctors and a group of other male or female members of the SS, and some by the guards of the individual compounds. The victims were Jewish people who were ill, sickly, exhausted, injured or deemed 'unfit to live' for other reasons.*

The gassing always proceeded in the same way. The inmates marked for death were taken to the barrack, made to undress and then herded into one of the gas chambers. As soon as the door was closed air-tight behind them, the carbon monoxide or Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber. Both poisons caused paralysis of the respiratory organs and thus a painful death by suffocation. With carbon monoxide, which was only used in the initial phase of the gassings, death generally took a little longer than with Zyklon B. That poison, however, also did not 'take effect' immediately, only after a certain time, because the effect was dependent on the extent to which the cyanide salt broke down into its gaseous form due to the slowly rising room temperature. As soon as the SS-man in charge of supervising the gassing determined that all the victims had died, the steel doors were thrown open so that the gas could escape. Then the bodies were brought out by a special unit of inmates, loaded onto hand carts or vehicles and either taken to the old or new crematorium to be burned, or to pits or pyres prepared outside the camp in the surrounding forest.

By early 1943 at the latest, the mass selections of people to be killed by gassing were common knowledge in the Majdanek concentration camp. This resulted in the fact that instances where inmates were culled under circumstances resembling selections, but actually for other purposes – primarily for transfers to other camps – were misunderstood by many inmates as selections for the gas chambers. This

goes primarily for the culling of female inmates for the aforementioned transports, between late June and late August 1943, to the Auschwitz and Ravensbrück concentration camps and to the Skarcysko-Kamienna forced labor camp. The women who were considered for these transports had to undress and submit to an 'examination' by one of the camp doctors in the presence of female SS guards in the Washing Barrack of the Women's Camp. However, unlike for 'selections for killing,' which were carried out in a similar manner, the purpose here was to cull people appearing to be 'particularly fit to work,' not such as were unable to work.

The evidence heard by this court has not been able to determine precisely how many people lost their lives in the Majdanek concentration camp as a result of gassing, execution and other violent means, epidemics and malnutrition, abuse and privation, and other reasons, However, this court considers a minimum of 200,000 victims, among them at least 60,000 Jewish people, to be a certainty."

The Court then went on to substantiate how it had arrived at its "findings" about homicidal gassings, selections for the gas chambers, and the number of victims. Eyewitness testimony was the only basis for these findings, and the witnesses fell into the following categories:

a) The defendants themselves, as well as the four co-defendants who had already been acquitted, "insofar as they gave relevant information."
b) 75 former inmates of the camp, most of them Jews, who testified at the Düsseldorf Trial.
c) 11 members of the SS who were suspected of participation in the crimes under investigation but who were not charged.
d) 6 female witnesses who were not fit to travel and were instead questioned in the United States, Canada and Australia by members of the Court.
e) 37 former inmates of Majdanek, most of them Jews, who were not fit or not willing to travel and were instead questioned in Israel, Poland, the Soviet Union and Austria by means of International Assistance in Law Enforcement, in the presence of members of the Court.
f) 23 inmates who made their testimony in the form of written depositions, and who had since died or become unfit to be questioned.
g) 18 former members of the SS or female SS guards who were not suspected of or charged with any crimes.
h) 3 German witnesses who were unfit to travel and were instead questioned in their homes.

To provide a token of learned sophistication, the evidence of these witnesses was supplemented with an "expert report" by the "expert on contemporary history" Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler, and with the contents of "other documents, papers and photographs discussed in the Main Hearing, insofar as they were made part of the trial by reading or visual examination." The Court continued:[646]

[646] *Ibid.*, pp. 97-101.

"The Court has relied primarily on the report by the expert on contemporary history for its determinations with respect to the design and construction of the camp, the purposes it was used for, the development of the inmate population and the total number of victims. The subject expert has also argued this part of his expositions and conclusions convincingly, and supported it with extensive documentary source materials; further, they are largely congruent with what other evidence has shown in this regard […]. *Where the findings respecting the physical location of the gas chambers and their technical facilities are concerned, this Court has based them on the compelling expositions of the subject expert, on the contents of the protocol of the on-site inspection of the camp conducted by means of International Assistance in Law Enforcement, and primarily on the testimonies of the witnesses Heinz Müller, Cesarski* [eight more names follow].

The witness Müller is one of the few members of the SS who have not sought to hide their knowledge behind alleged ignorance, inability to remember, disinterest in camp events at the time in question, or other excuses. According to his own statements, he was initially with the Wachsturmbann from late 1941 on, and with the command staff from late 1942 to spring 1943, and has admitted that as part of his training as SDG [sanitation services assistant] *he was present when a group of naked people were killed in one of the small gas chambers by piping carbon monoxide into it, and that he observed the deaths of the victims through the small window. The witnesses Cesarski, Stanisławski, Skibinska and Ostrowski unanimously confirmed the use of Zyklon B; this also follows from the protocols of the questioning of the witnesses Benden, Gröner and Rockinger, which were read into evidence."*

So the verdict was based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony. What should one make of that?

Generally speaking, we note that witness evidence is considered to be the most uncertain form of evidence, since human memory is very unreliable and easy to manipulate. In science as well as in justice under the rule of law there is a hierarchy of evidence with regard to evidential value, according to which any form of material or documentary evidence is superior to eyewitness testimony in terms of evidential value.[647]

The French historian Jacques Baynac has aptly described the value of eyewitness testimony for historians:[648]

"For the academic historian, an eyewitness statement does not represent real history. It is an object of history. Eyewitness testimony is not weighty evidence; and numerous witness testimonies are not much weightier than a single one, if there is no solid documentation to support them. It would not be much of an exaggeration to say that the postulate of academic historiography is: no paper(s), no established facts."

---

[647] E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung,* Munich: F. Vahlen, 1987, pp. 188, 304; quoted as per M. Köhler, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), pp. 85-132.

[648] *Le nouveau quotidien,* Lausanne, Sept. 3, 1997.

In the case of the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial, there are additional reasons for treating the eyewitness testimony with utmost suspicion:

- The events that were the subject of the trial had happened more than thirty years earlier. Under these circumstances eyewitness testimony must be considered almost worthless, since human powers of recollection tend not to improve as time passes after the recalled event.
- There was probably not one of the witnesses that had not spent the years since his liberation constantly exposed to stories, both heard and read, of gas chambers and mass murders in the National Socialist concentration camps. Under these conditions one has to expect that the witnesses would begin to confuse what they themselves had experienced with what they had merely heard or read.
- Former inmates of Majdanek inevitably and understandably felt anger and hatred for their former oppressors. No one enjoys being deprived of his freedom, and the conditions in the Lublin camp were beneath all human dignity, which the extremely high mortality already shows. Further, it is certainly conceivable that at least some of the defendants had in fact tormented and harassed the inmates. Under these circumstances, the temptation would have been irresistible for most of the witnesses to expose not only any real misdeeds the SS-men or others like them might have committed, but also to impute to them other, far worse crimes, especially since they had nothing whatsoever to fear even if their testimony was disproved.
- At the time of the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial, it had already become well-known that some other German atrocities that had also been 'proven' by eyewitness testimony were in fact fabrications of Allied atrocity propaganda. One example of this is the allegation that the Germans had committed the mass murder of Katyn, which the Soviet perpetrators had blamed on the vanquished Germans.[649] Even though the Soviet Union did not admit its guilt until Gorbachev's time, the west, and thus the Federal Republic of Germany, knew from the start that the Soviets were responsible for that massacre of Polish officers and that therefore the witnesses drummed up by the Soviet justice system had been lying.

It was equally well known at that time that there had never been any homicidal gassings in Dachau and other western concentration camps, even though 'proof' of such gassings had been adduced right after the war in the form of eyewitness testimony. For example, the Dachau camp physician Dr. Franz Blaha testified under oath at the Nuremberg Tribunal that he had performed autopsies on the bodies of gassing victims in that camp.[650] But ever since Martin Broszat, then a staff member and later the Chief of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, had determined in 1960 that no Jews or other inmates

[649] *IMT*, vol. VII, p. 425.
[650] *IMT*, vol. V, p. 172.

had been gassed in Dachau (or in other western camps),[651] even the orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those supporting the theory of extermination, considered the gas chambers of Dachau, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen etc. as finished. Thus, the witnesses had also lied in these cases. The Düsseldorf court should have borne all this in mind rather than putting blind faith in its witness testimony, for why should eyewitness testimony about gassings in Majdanek be more credible, *a priori*, than eyewitness testimony about gassings in Dachau?

Now the reader may object that even SS-men corroborated the gas chamber murders to the Court – namely, the four acquitted co-defendants, members of the SS who were first suspected but ultimately not charged, and finally, some who had never even been suspected.

We would point out first of all that an outsider has no way of checking the court's claims; we do not know what exactly the SS guards in question said in their testimony, since the trial transcripts are not available to the public. If the members of the SS should actually have testified to the reality of the homicidal gassings, one cannot help but suspect that they bought their early acquittals or their dispensation from criminal charges with this testimony that was so desirable to the Federal German justice system. After all, it was the one with the power to decide which former Majdanek guards would end up in the prisoner's dock and which would not. If the judiciary had been determined to charge and imprison this or that former guard, it was surely not difficult to obtain the desired incriminating eyewitness testimony. The judiciary was not short of means for exerting pressure, as it were, to produce the desired statements.

In this context, the case of SS-man Heinz Müller is quite revealing; as the reader will recall, the court had praised him for being "one of the few members of the SS who have not sought to hide their knowledge behind alleged ignorance, inability to remember, disinterest in camp events at the time in question, or other excuses." He confessed having attended the gassings with carbon monoxide, thus finally furnishing some evidence for murders committed with this poison: even though the official subject literature unanimously alleges this killing method, we have failed to find even one other witness statement to this effect.

Heinz Müller was well rewarded for his cooperation: he never made personal acquaintance with the prisoner's dock.

The court itself involuntarily furnished a striking proof of the unreliable nature of eyewitness testimony by stating that "many inmates" had misinterpreted "instances where inmates were culled under circumstances resembling selections […] but actually for other purposes, primarily for transfers to other camps." It obviously never occurred to the Court that with this comment it was declaring all eyewitness testimony about "selections for the gas cham-

[651] *Die Zeit,* Aug. 19, 1960.

bers" to be worthless, since every culling "under circumstances resembling selections" could actually have been done for purposes of transfers to other camps (or assignment to a labor unit) and been misconstrued by witnesses as a selection for the gas chambers.

Obviously the Federal German justice system did not try for even a second to obtain documentary or material evidence for the alleged homicidal gassings at issue in the Majdanek Trial (not unlike National Socialist trials of similar nature). One example of its utter ignorance of documentary evidence is its claim that the term "delousing facility" was only a code word with which the homicidal facilities were disguised. If the court had taken the trouble to study the surviving German documents, it would have found the descriptions of the plague of lice in the camp, as well as the construction plans for the delousing facilities. And the delousing operations are also mentioned in the eyewitness reports which the court set such great store by in other respects.

The picture of Majdanek as a site of planned extermination of human beings which the Düsseldorf court painted is not supported by so much as one documentary proof. It is something that could not be disguised even with numerous references to the "expert on contemporary history," Scheffler, who was said to have supported his findings about the camp's purpose and the total number of victims "with extensive documentary source materials." The court wisely kept silent about what materials these might have been. And since these "extensive documentary source materials" simply do not exist, even Herr Scheffler could not use them to prove either the mass extermination or the alleged minimum of 200,000 victims.

The Court did not even try to come up with a basis for this completely fictional figure. The reference to the eyewitnesses was a particularly pathetic argument here, for even if the gassings had actually taken place, the witnesses could have been present only at individual murder operations at best, and could not possibly have known the total number of the camps' victims. To determine this number, the first requirement would have been to find out the total number of inmates deported to Majdanek; so the court would first of all have had to try to locate the transport lists. But nothing of the sort was done.

The Court even depended on the "compelling expositions of the subject expert" with regard to the "physical location of the gas chambers" and their "technical facilities." While it is alleged that an "on-site inspection of the camp" was done with "International Assistance in Law Enforcement," this inspection cannot have been very thorough. Otherwise the inspectors would at least have noticed that one of the "homicidal gas chambers" has a window, which the victims would immediately have smashed.

One thing that is a standard procedure in any nonpolitical murder trial, namely, an expert report on the murder weapon, was obviously deemed superfluous by the Düsseldorf court in a case prosecuting such a spectacular and horrific crime as the alleged mass gassings.

An expert report on the "murder weapon" (meaning, in this case, the rooms described as "gas chambers" as well as the two poisons allegedly used) would have refuted the credibility of the eyewitness accounts about gassings. That, however, was not the purpose of the trial, and therefore such an expert report was omitted and the "expert on contemporary history" Scheffler was consulted instead of a chemist or a toxicologist.

Unfortunately the defense missed its opportunity to take up this point and insist on an expert report about the "murder weapon." Obviously, just as in similar National Socialist trials, the defense attorneys chose to bow to opportunistic considerations and preferred not to question the image of the "extermination camp," insisting instead merely on their clients' personal innocence.

Just as for the alleged gassings, the Court was also satisfied with eyewitness testimony where the alleged mass execution of November 3, 1943, was concerned, and it accepted these testimonies without question.

Aside from the decorative "expert on contemporary history," Scheffler, the following witnesses are cited in the Court's verdict to prove the massacre of November 3, 1943:

- 24 former inmates of Majdanek;
- the defendants Groffmann and Villain (of whom the former was then acquitted and the latter got off with a sentence that was mild relative to the charge);
- 13 members of the SS who were suspected of complicity but never charged;
- former co-defendant Hermine Böttcher, who had been acquitted;
- 4 German witnesses who were unable to travel and made written depositions instead;
- 5 Polish and Soviet witnesses who were unable or unwilling to travel and made written depositions instead;
- 13 witnesses who had since died – including Erich Mußfeldt(!).

One of the witnesses for the prosecution who was suspected but not charged was the SS-man Georg Werk. With reference to him, the verdict states:[652]

> *"According to his statements, the witness Werk was posted to the office in Lublin at that time, and had been detailed to the execution squad, but claims that he did not participate in the shooting but only 'watched' because – (in his own words) 'luckily' his submachine gun malfunctioned. The latter is anything but believable; but the Court has absolutely no doubt that the rest of his testimony is truthful, especially with regard to how the witnesses had to lie down on top of each other like roofing tiles, to be killed with shots to the back of the head or in the neck."*

[652] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 486.

It doesn't take much of an imagination to picture how the Court probably bought this witness's incriminating statement: in return for the desired description of the mass murder, Georg Werk was exempted from criminal charges, even though the Court proclaimed his excuse, the malfunctioning submachine gun, to be unbelievable and he would therefore logically have to have been charged as accessory to murder, and convicted. SS-man Erich Laurich, on the other hand, who categorically denied any involvement in the executions,[653] was "exposed" by the testimony of the witness Zacheusz Pawlak and sentenced to eight years in prison.

One of the most revealing sections of the verdict is that about the witness Stanisław Chwiejczak. He incriminated the defendant Heinz Villain (who was charged with participation in the alleged mass execution of November 3, 1943) by testifying that on that day, Villain and another SS-man had received some object of value from a Jew destined to be shot; the latter had retrieved his valuable from a hiding place to try to buy his life with it, but then Villain had led the Jew off to the execution ditch after all. The Court considered Chwiejczak's statement to be unbelievable, for the following reason:[654]

> *"Where* […] *the witness Chwiejczak is concerned, under questioning in the Main Hearing on September 17-18, 1980, he identified the defendant Villain as one of the two SS-men who had accompanied the Jewish inmate to his hiding place; the witness Pych had stated the same. However, as the witness Chwiejczak admitted, this claim is exactly the opposite of that which he stated in this context some 10 months earlier, at his hearing on November 6, 1979, in Warsaw in the presence of members of the Court, where he had stated that the defendant Villain was not involved in this incident. The reason which the witness gave for this contradiction – namely, that after his questioning in Warsaw he had thought about it and remembered that the defendant Villain had been present – may be true; however, the Court is not convinced of this, since there are several indications to suggest that in the time between his questioning in Warsaw and his appearance at the Main Hearing the witness has attempted to 'refresh' his memory not only by 'thinking' but also by obtaining information from outside sources."*

Evidently it did not occur to the Court that Chwiejczak may not have been the only witness to make use of their time and opportunity to "'refresh'" their "memory […] by obtaining information from outside sources."

The possibility that one or the other of those accused in Düsseldorf may have been guilty of abusing inmates, or even of murder, cannot be ruled out. More than three decades after the war's end, it was impossible to bring evidence and to conduct an inquiry perfectly and in complete accordance with the principles of a state under rule of law. And in any case, such individual crimes would not have contributed anything decisive to the three central issues: whether there were homicidal gas chambers in Majdanek; whether a minimum

---

[653] *Ibid.*, v. II, p. 510.
[654] *Ibid.*, v. II, p. 492.

of 17,000 Jews were shot there on November 3, 1943; and whether at least 200,000 people really died in the Lublin camp.

The irrefutable conclusion can only be that the Majdanek Trial was a political show trial in which the guilt or innocence of the defendants was really irrelevant and which actually only served to cement the image of the "extermination camp" with a court verdict, a valuable contribution to the reeducation of the German people.

That the Poles, four months after the liberation of Majdanek, would stage a show trial of members of an enemy nation that still occupied part of their country is something one can understand. But that the Federal Republic of Germany, more than three decades after the end of the war, carried out a trial that disregarded such elementary juridical norms as the subordination of witness testimony to material and documentary evidence is something that cannot be justified. At best there may be mitigating circumstances.

One of the mitigating circumstances one must probably grant the Düsseldorf judges is that they were under extreme pressure from domestic and foreign media, anti-fascist organizations, foreign governments, particularly the Israeli and the Polish, and most likely also from the Federal German government. Even the early acquittal of some of the defendants had prompted a flood of protests. The Court pronounced some of the defendants guilty because it *had to* pronounce them guilty, and convicted them because it *had to* convict them. The sentences were then promptly criticized as being too lenient, both at home and abroad.[655] Under such conditions justice was hardly possible.

While the state of evidence for the alleged 200,000+ victims of Majdanek, the homicidal gassings in Majdanek, and the massacre of November 1943 has not improved even with the Düsseldorf Trial, those with a vested interest in preserving and maintaining the official version of history can claim, ever since this trial, that these mass crimes have been "judicially noted" as fact and therefore no longer need to be proved. As per their self-perception, German historians, beginning with the fantastic "expert on contemporary history" Wolfgang Scheffler, will probably continue to take this as a dispensation from responsibility to conduct serious academic and scientific research about this camp.

As a mere footnote, it should be noted that the verdict of the Düsseldorf court contradicts a statement found in the verdict of another German court passed in 1950 in Berlin. During this trial, several defendants were accused of having committed atrocities and mass murder in the Sobibor camp. Regarding Majdanek the verdict says:[656]

---

[655] C. Pilichowski, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 435.

[656] District Court Berlin, Verdict of May 8, 1950, Ref. PKs 3/50; Chamber Court Berlin, Verdict of Nov. 11, 1950, Ref. 1 Ss 201/50; reproduced in: Fritz Bauer, Karl Dietrich Bracher, Ch. J. Enschedé *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, vol. 7, Amsterdam: University

> *"Transport from Maidanek* [sic]. *For the purpose of being gassed, a transport of Jewish inmates of about 15,000 men arrived at one time from the Maidanek camp, which did not posses gassing facilities. Because the gassing facility in the Sobibor camp was out of order at that time* […]*"*

Thus, there were *no* homicidal gas chambers in Majdanek according to this verdict!

Press Amsterdam, 1971, p. 547.

Conclusion

The Majdanek concentration camp was a place of suffering.

The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophically unsanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed.

The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died.

The longer the time that separates our present from World War Two, the less justification there is for supplementing the real suffering and the real deaths in the Lublin camp with inventions of gargantuan-scale slaughter committed in gas chambers and with mass executions – a slaughter for which there is no trace of proof and which numerous compelling arguments of a historical as well as technical nature speak against.

The reduction in Majdanek's victim count which was introduced in Poland in the early 1990s was justified by saying that the unscientific considerations which in the past had required an inflation of the real numbers were now no longer in force. If that is truly so, then we may expect that the Polish historians – who, unlike their western counterparts, have at least tried to research the events in Majdanek – will throw off the dead weight of Stalinist historiography completely and not only in small parts, and that they will be open and honest about the consequences that will ineluctably follow from the state of documentation and from the physical nature of certain facilities on the grounds of the former camp Majdanek.

A real and lasting reconciliation between the German and the Polish peoples, which is exactly the hope of this book's two authors, who have ties of friendship to both peoples, can only flourish on a foundation of the whole truth!

Supplements

1. Barbara Schwindt's "Research" on Majdanek

By Carlo Mattogno

The most important book on the Lublin camp which has appeared after the publication of the first edition of the present study is undoubtedly *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"* (*The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek. Functional Changes in the Context of the "Final Solution"*), by Barbara Schwindt.[657] The author's stated purpose is "the reconstruction and analysis of the development of the concentration and extermination camp Majdanek" (p. 18), but this reconstruction of the camp's history is almost always in the background, submersed by a flood of data which are only indirectly related to the topic, except for the section on gas chambers, which will be discussed now.

At the outset, the author emphasizes the "general lack of knowledge" and "lack of interest" in this camp's history by western historiography, including that of the U.S., lamenting that it has not taken into account the research of historians from Poland, such as she claims to have performed.

In this context she clearly appropriates the Polish sources we cited in our present study, with some updates after its first publication. She is clearly informed by it even regarding the reconstruction of the camp's disinfestation facility. Even her eight references to the Polish-Soviet Expert Report of 4 to 23 August 1944 are taken from our study, which is proven undoubtedly from three facts: the archive in which this document is held, the *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii*, is mentioned for this source alone; Schwindt transliterates the Russian name of this archive in precisely the same way, and for any specific reference she never indicates the actual page, but merely gives the page range of the entire document, namely pp. 229-243, because in the first edition of our present study we included a translation of the entire report (chapter VI.1.) while giving merely the page range where it can be found, *i.e.* pp. 229-243. Finally, she adopted the numbering of the gas chambers from our discussion of said expert report, a distinctive numbering not used by any Polish historian.

Although it is therefore obvious that Schwindt knew this present study, she does not mention it even once, which betrays a plagiaristic intent. From our point of view this means also that the author has not even tried to refute at

[657] Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005.

least the essentials of our study, although she had plenty of time to do it. Apparently she was unable to refute anything.

In Schwindt's opinion the Majdanek camp was built "as a labor reservoir for the implementation of the settlement plans [for the] GG [*Generalgouvernement*] and in the occupied Soviet territories" within the *Generalplan Ost* (p. 59, 26), which aimed not only at the Germanization of the Lublin district, but of the whole General Government.

From autumn 1941 to summer 1942, according Schwindt, Majdanek served for "extermination by labor," a claim based on the fact that "most of the Jews deployed for the construction of the camp died within a short period of time owing to the hard labor and catastrophic living conditions" (p. 73), but this was not the result of a specifically homicidal intention, which in fact would also have been in conflict with the primary purpose of the SS to create a Jewish labor reserve; in fact, during this period of time "Majdanek served as a labor camp. Jewish men considered fit for work were deployed for the construction of the camp" (p. 76), according to the principle: "each healthy inmate a skilled worker" (p. 71). In parallel, in order to keep the typhus epidemic under control which raged in the camp, sick prisoners, both Jews and Gentiles, were allegedly shot in the Krepiecki woods, so that – following Schwindt – "Majdanek was included in the extermination program already at the beginning of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' by Globocnik – although only marginally" (p. 73). In support of the reality of these alleged shootings, however, the author does not present even the slightest evidence, not even witnesses. These shootings are said to have occurred within the framework of the "Aktion 14 f 13," a claim which she tries to substantiate with completely inconsistent interpretations. It is worthwhile to examine this issue more closely. Schwindt writes (p. 84):

> *"Due to the typhus epidemic*[658] *which had spread throughout the camp Koch turned to the company Tesch & Stabenow, International Company for Pest Control, on 23 December 1941 with the question 'whether there is a branch of your company in the General Government which could carry out the gassing.' The meaning of the term 'gassing' used by Koch here is unclear. It is a synonym for 'disinfection,' 'disinfestation' or 'delousing.' All three terms were used since spring 1942 to disguise the killing of Jewesses and Jews with Zyklon B. But hydrogen cyanide also served for the struggle against epidemics. For this purpose a delousing facility was to be built in Majdanek following an order by Kammler of 8 December. It is not certain whether Koch intended to fight the typhus epidemic by killing the sick or by disinfection, for example of the inmates' clothes. Yet it is quite possible that Koch, who due to his earlier function as camp commander in Buchenwald was acquainted with the 'Aktion 14 f 13,' intended to use the Zyklon B for homicides."*

---

658 Schwindt's German text here reads "Typhusepidemie," although the German proper term for typhus is "Fleckfieber." The German edition of our present work (first published in 1998) still conflated both terms, which may be the source of Schwindt's lack of accuracy in this regard.

Here I must state immediately that the alleged use of words like disinfection, disinfestation or delousing "to disguise the killing of Jewesses and Jews with Zyklon B" is simply a gratuitous conjecture of the author without any documentary basis.

The Koch letter referred to above, which has as its subject "Gassing with Zyklon B," begins with these words:[659]

> *"The administration of the PoW camp Lublin was made aware of your company by referral of SS-Oberscharführer Dietz that the possibility exists to conduct a gassing of the local PoW."*

The response by Tesch & Stabenow, dated 27 December 1941, shows unequivocally that "gassing" (*Vergasung*) was a mere synonym for "gassing through" (*Durchgasung*), a term that recurs several times; hence this term could only refer to a disinfestation gassing, not to a homicidal one:

> *"From your letter we perceive, however, that you intend to conduct a gassing* [*Durchgasung*] *of the local PoW camp."*

The specialized personnel for disinfestation gassings were sent directly from the company's Hamburg office.

The company attached to the letter a "questionnaire," in which the administration of the Lublin camp was to enter "the necessary data of the facilities which are to be gassed [*durchgast*]" (p. 115). If we also consider that on 23 December 1941 the only disinfestation plant planned for Majdanek (with plan of 23 October 1941 according to blueprint no. 9082) was not designed for Zyklon B but for hot air, Schwindt's homicidal hypothesis collapses completely. This is confirmed by the fact that, as Schwindt states herself, no document connects the Lublin camp to "Aktion 14 f 13," nor is it known "that a commission of 'T4' physicians ever showed up at Majdanek" (pp. 84f.), so that the claimed instigation for the alleged killings collapses as well. Nevertheless and against all evidence, she stubbornly holds on to her unfounded hypothesis, and she even reverses her initial reasoning:

> *"Since the killings within the framework of the 'Aktion 14 f 13' were conducted multiple times, it is likely that Koch ordered the Zyklon B for this purpose."* (p. 85)

She did not address the question how and where Koch could have implemented this alleged extermination plan by means of Zyklon B.

In this phase of the camp's history, from autumn 1941 to summer 1942, there was also another major event according to the author:

> *"On 20 and 21 April 1942 Majdanek was included in the extermination program of 'Aktion Reinhardt' for the first time."* (p. 103)

– although merely "marginally." In fact, during these days a few hundred or a few thousand Jews of the ghetto Majdan Tatarski were allegedly shot in the Krepiecki woods (pp. 101f.), but this claim remains unsubstantiated. This stands even in contradiction to what the author herself says, "The first large extermination operation was probably conducted in the summer [1942]," *i.e.*

---

[659] *APMM*, sygn. I, d. 2, p. 113.

the execution of about 300 sick prisoners in the Krepiecki woods (p. 120), a fact allegedly made "certain" by a court verdict of 1981!

During the summer of 1942 the *Generalplan Ost* passed progressively into the background. On 19 July 1942 Himmler issued the order "on the acceleration of the 'Final Solution'" (p. 122). This alleged extermination order is actually a letter from Himmler to the SS- and Higher Police Leader in the General Government Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, according to which "as of 31 December no persons of Jewish descent are allowed to be present in the General Government" (p. 127). This is perfectly consistent with the SS project "to deport the European Jewesses and Jews further to the East, that is: into the occupied Soviet territories" (p. 27), as Schwindt recognizes herself, although it contradicts the assumption that Belzec was established as a regional extermination center already on 13 October 1941,[660] which for her thesis ought to imply apodictically the termination of any deportation to the East already at that point in time. Hence she argues not in a positive way based on documents, but in a negative way based on an assumption not supported by anything. As a result of the alleged extermination order, Majdanek was allegedly included in "Aktion Reinhardt":

> *"As of the 19th of July Majdanek assumed a dual function within the framework of 'Aktion Reinhardt.' Accordingly Jewish workers – even beyond 31 December 1942 – were to perform forced labor in armaments factories. At the same time the SS leadership intended to systematically murder those in gas chambers who to them appeared no longer fit for work. In summer 1942 the function as a labor and extermination camp for Jewesses and Jews was assigned to the Majdanek concentration camp."* (p. 129)

At this point the alleged homicidal gas chambers enter the picture. From her first reference to them, Schwindt exposes herself as uncritical and superficial:

> *"That already at that time the gas chambers were intended for the killing of humans results from a report written after the end of the war by the former head of the disinfection department of the Waffen-SS, Kurt Gerstein."* (p. 125)

Even leaving aside the fact that even an orthodox Holocaust specialist on the Bełzec camp, Michael Tregenza, considers this witness to be unreliable,[661] the source cited by Schwindt does not in any way support her assertion. In the "Gerstein Report" it is claimed that on 17 August 1942 Majdanek "was at that time still under construction" ("*war damals noch im Aufbau*";[662] in the French version, "*en préparation*"[663]). It contains no reference regarding any intention to use homicidal gas chambers in Majdanek.

---

[660] *Ibid*., p. 38.

[661] See in this respect my study *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 51f.

[662] PS-2170, p. 3.

[663] PS-1553, p. 5 of the report.

Schwindt elaborates on this issue in her chapter 2.4. entitled "The Startup on Completion of the Gas Chambers," in which she perpetrates a systematic distortion of the true meaning of the adduced documents.

In defiance of all the evidence we have adduced in Chapter VI of this present study, the author asserts that

> *"therefore after the 1st of July the decision must have been made to install a 'delousing facility' operating with Zyklon B in the second bathing barrack* [Barrack 41]. *This was the gas chamber in which Jewesses and Jews were to be killed in the framework of the 'Final Solution.'"* (p. 156)

This refers to the disinfestation facility (*Entwesungsanlage*) with two delousing chambers (*Entlausungskammern*) of Building BW XII^{A}, adjacent to Barrack 41, although Schwindt purports to know that three gas chambers were planned and built right from the start – instead of the two originally projected. This would of course mean that this modification was implemented after the fact for a situation she claims to have been factual from the start. But what evidence is there that Building BW XII^{A} was built for homicidal purposes? In this regard the author puts forward mere foggy ruminations, such as the fact that the disinfestation facility was originally intended for the airport camp, where the Fur and Clothing Works were located, and the supposed decision to accelerate the extermination of the Jews which is claimed to have been taken in June 1942 at the latest (p. 157). On the first point she states that in May 1942 the two gas chambers were still equipped for disinfestation, but

> *"at the latest when it was decided to erect the gas chambers in Majdanek instead of in the airport camp, they were planned for the killing of humans."* (p. 208)

In spite of this she is forced to admit that

> *"maybe the gas chambers were initially intended to be used by the clothing workshops as well."*

In this context she quotes the "*Erläuterungsbericht*" (explanatory report) of 10 July 1942, in which a "*Flugdach*" (post-supported roof) of 60 m × 18 m is mentioned (p. 158), whose function we explained. The very beginning of the *Erläuterungsbericht* categorically refutes Schwindt's historical confabulations (see p. 130 of the present work):

> *"For purposes of disinfesting the arriving items of fur and clothing, a disinfestation facility as per the diagram provided by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office is to be built on the grounds of the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin."*

This understanding arises already from its full subject stating:[664]

> *"Explanatory Report for the Construction of a Disinfestation Facility for the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin."*

Hence the author truncates this heading to "*Erläuterungsbericht.*"

---

[664] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 141, p. 59.

This document demonstrates also that this disinfestation facility had been planned for the Majdanek camp right from the start, yet never for the airport camp, for which there is no documentary support.

All this therefore proves that the two gas chambers of Building BW XII[A] were designed and built exclusively as disinfestation plants. The claimed homicidal purpose is thus an arbitrary and unfounded conjecture.

In addition to the Polish-Soviet Report of August 1944, the author has appropriated from our study also references to Konstantin Simonov, a special correspondent of the Soviet newspaper *Red Star* who had visited the camp shortly after its capture, and to Jean-Claude Pressac. Regarding the first, Schwindt blames him for his erroneous assertion that Zyklon B was poured into the pipes of alleged homicidal carbon monoxide gas chamber, while forgetting that the Soviet journalist merely wrote what he had been told by Majdanek inmates.

With regard to the alleged gassing technique, Schwindt is cursory and superficial. The same applies to her description of the plants (pp. 158f.):

> *"There is an opening in the ceiling of Chamber I which can be sealed hermetically and through which the Zyklon B was thrown. Chamber II also has an opening in the ceiling, but in contrast to Chamber I no gas pipe. Only in Chamber III two – opposing – doors had been built."*

Shortly afterwards Schwindt adds (p. 159):

> *"The Polish-Soviet Commission concluded that humans were killed in Chamber I both by carbon monoxide and by Zyklon B. In contrast to this only Zyklon B was used in Chamber II, and only carbon monoxide in Chamber III. The Düsseldorf District Court determined, however, that it was possible to pour Zyklon B into the air heater and thereby to pipe it into Chamber III, which has no opening in the ceiling."*

In reality, however, as we explained in chapter VI, the openings in Chambers I and II are quite rough – not finished in the least. This is especially true for the ceiling hole of Chamber II which does not even have a wooden frame and gives the impression of having been chopped out hastily by or for the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry. The iron reinforcement rods have not even been trimmed! As to their being "hermetically" sealable: they are simply covered by rough wooden boards as shown in photographs XI and XII of this study.

Schwindt also fails to explain why the SS would have resorted to the use of carbon monoxide in Majdanek, even though they had two Zyklon B gas chambers right from the start, which were – according to Schwindt – designed and built for homicidal purposes. She argues (pp. 159f.):

> *"It is less surprising that both carbon monoxide and Zyklon B were used in the gas chambers of Majdanek if considering that the camp was subordinate not only to the WVHA but also to Globocnik as the head of 'Aktion Reinhardt.' In Auschwitz humans were killed exclusively with Zyklon B, yet in the 'Reinhardt' camps exclusively with carbon monoxide. While in Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka carbon mon-*

oxide from engine exhaust gases was used to gas the Jewesses and Jews, liquid carbon monoxide from steel bottles was used in Majdanek."

She in fact does not only fail to clarify why two Zyklon B gas chambers would have been retrofitted for the exclusive or additional use as carbon monoxide gas chambers, but she introduces another problem: why (and how) was "liquid carbon monoxide from steel bottles"[665] used in Majdanek, if the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps used "carbon monoxide from engine exhaust gases"?

In her footnote 208 on page 160 Schwindt refers back to the "Gerstein report" in order to "prove" that the gas chambers at Majdanek "were planned for the killing of humans." But this reference completely demolishes her unfounded conjecture. Orthodox historiography agrees that Gerstein's "mission" in the eastern camps is said to have been the transformation of the local gas chambers' *modus operandi*, as Gerstein himself explicitly stated that Globocnik had told him:[666]

> *"Your other – even far more important – mission is the conversion of our gas chambers, which are now working with diesel exhaust, to a better and quicker way. I am mainly thinking of prussic acid."*

The order came from the RSHA, which ordered Gerstein exactly for this purpose to pick up hydrogen cyanide in Kolin for the respective experiments.

However, if we follow Schwindt, then it follows that, contrary to the RSHA's and Globocnik's directives to replace the alleged killing system of carbon monoxide with Zyklon B, Zyklon B would have been replaced by carbon monoxide at Majdanek!

Regarding the alleged carbon monoxide plant, Schwindt remains silent about the facts we had put forward, namely:

- That the five cylinders of carbon monoxide allegedly found at the camp by the Soviets have vanished without a trace.
- That the two cylinders that are currently in the room in front of the gas chambers in the building behind barrack 41 bear the inscription "*Kohlensäure* CO_2 ...", *i.e.*, carbon **di**oxide, not carbon **mon**oxide.
- That there are no documents and no testimony about the alleged gassings with "liquid carbon monoxide from steel bottles."

As for the possibility of introducing Zyklon B through "the air heater" in order to turn even chamber III into a homicidal gas chamber, it has no meaning without an objective. The fact is, however, that such a finding does not exist. Upon arrival of the Soviets, the air heater was still in place, as shown by a photograph of the time.[667] It was carefully described in 1968 in the "*Ek-*

---

[665] Bottled carbon monoxide is merely pressurized gas, not liquid.

[666] T-1310, p. 9. On this issue see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, chapter IV.5. "The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein," pp. 126-132.

[667] Stanisław Duszak (ed.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photo 67. Currently (2010) the dismantled and partially damaged *Lufterhitzer* (air heater) is located in

spertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie" ("Expert Report on the Structure and Function of the Stoves Installed in the Gas Chambers in Majdanek Camp in Lublin"),[668] but without any indication of a possible adaptation for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Despite all evidence to the contrary, Schwindt incredibly concludes (p. 161):

> *"That people were murdered at Majdanek with poison gas is beyond question."*

But to support this claim she simply cites testimonies given many years after the fact and which are so unspecific that it is impossible to know which alleged gas chamber they refer to. The few statements which are more specific and which describe for instance "how an SS man is said to have climbed onto the roof with a ladder and to have thrown Zyklon B through a hatch into the gas chamber, after humans had been driven into it," date back to the years 1965-1973 (p. 161) and are clearly inspired by the stories about Auschwitz. This is demonstrated by the fact that no detainee with a fresh memory spoke to Simonov and that no witness was referred to during the Lublin trial in 1945.[669]

Furthermore, none of the testimony mentioned by her attests to any alleged gassings with carbon monoxide.

Schwindt's certainties are such that she is not even remotely able to compile a gassing history similar to the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, and she almost never refers to specific dates, but only to periods of times, such as the following conjecture (p. 178):

> *"In the fall of 1942* [!] *Jewesses and Jews 'unfit for work' selected from the airport camp and the Majdan Tatarski ghetto were killed in the gas chambers of Majdanek. As of this point in time the concentration camp served as an extermination camp of 'Aktion Reinhardt.'"*

Even when she mentions a specific date, it is never certain but only "probable" (p. 177):

> *"Probably on 9 November* [1942] *an acceptance selection was performed for the first time in Majdanek."*

Her sources consist of three witnesses who testified in 1962, 1972, and 1978, respectively!

She also does not provide any number of those allegedly gassed, which further confirms the character of her statements as purely conjectural.

---

the small hut adjecent to the wall of room III.

[668] Drafted in Łodż in 1968 by the Institute for Heat Technology. *APMM*.

[669] *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie* (Majdanek. Hearing before the Special Criminal Court in Lublin). Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik". Lublin 1945. The least evanescent testimony, that of Tadeusz Budzyn, is as follows: "In the gas chamber [which?] Zyklon was introduced through sealed openings [where?]." *Ibid*., p. 51.

As for Chamber IV, the only one labeled as a "gas chamber," Schwindt excludes any homicidal use of it on the basis of arguments already made by us in the present study. Shortly afterwards, however, she reconsiders this, but only to reject it again: an amazing clarity of thought (pp. 166f.):

> *"Yet it cannot be excluded completely that humans were gassed for a period of time in Chamber IV. The window may not have existed initially or could have been protected by a grate, for instance. It is moreover possible that the gassings were performed at night in order to solve the problem of ventilation. Yet still, it is unlikely that Chamber IV was used for the killing of humans, since the camp had three gas chambers at its disposal in a separate building. Another indication for the use of Chamber IV for the disinfection of clothing is the doors, which do not open outward but rather inward and which moreover could not be locked."*

Schwindt's conclusion on the gas chambers at Majdanek is this (p. 169):

> *"One can assume that three gas chambers existed in Majdanek, in which humans were murdered."*

But besides the claim that they supposedly went into operation in October 1942 (p. 170), she doesn't know anything about them, not even when they ceased their activities!

Schwindt shows an incredible technical ignorance even about the alleged use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes. Misunderstanding a hypothesis of Jean-Claude Pressac, she writes the following (p. 165):

> *"Only minute amounts of Zyklon B would have been required for the killing of human beings. A mere four grams of the gas would have caused a person's death."*

In her footnote 237 she explains (p. 165):

> *"Thus, for example, on the night of 13 to 14 March 1943, six kilograms of Zyklon B were used in Auschwitz for the gassing of 1,492 Jews 'unfit for labor.'"*

Hence Schwindt reasons: 6,000÷1,492 ≈ 4 grams of Zyklon B per person! This is a nonsensical statement that even confuses the mass of Zyklon B (the commercial product, including the gypsum carrier) with that of hydrogen cyanide (the "active ingredient," or the lethal gas emitted by the product). From these data we could possibly infer that in the gas chamber mentioned (Morgue 1 of Crematory II in Birkenau, which had an effective volume of about 410 cubic meters, when subtracting the volume of the beams and columns and of the 1,492 bodies), 6,000 grams of hydrogen cyanide would have produced a theoretical maximum concentration of (6,000÷410) 14.6 grams of toxic HCN vapors per cubic meter. But the alleged gassing is purely hypothetical, as it is not confirmed by any documentary evidence.

Elsewhere Schwindt exhibits a credulity which is even worse than her ignorance (p. 143):

> *"On 4 September* [1942] *Globocnik complained to Himmler's military aide, Werner Grothmann, that his fuel allowance had been cut and that he therefore had difficulties to implement 'Aktion Reinhardt,' that is to say, to kill Jewesses and Jews with engine exhaust gases, all the more so since 'currently large foreign deliveries are commencing.'"*

How can anyone seriously believe that Globocnik was referring to the alleged gas chambers? According to the "findings" of the various trials, a gassing at Belzec lasted 15-30 minutes, 20-30 minutes at Sobibor and 30-40 minutes at Treblinka.[670] Hence, even if we assume three daily gassings in each camp due to the "foreign deliveries," the three engines taken together would not have worked for more than five hours a day. But these three camps were equipped with power generators driven by diesel engines which ran 24 hours a day! Not to mention the various branches of the "Aktion Reinhardt," which Globocnik described as follows:[671]

> *"The entire Aktion Reinhardt is divided into 4 areas:*
> *A) the resettlement itself*
> *B) the exploitation of labor*
> *C) the exploitation of goods*
> *D) the requisitioning of hidden assets and real estate"*

And of course each area required vehicles and fuel.

After the establishment of the SS-owned company *SS Ostindustrie GmbH*, known in abbreviated form as *Osti*, of which Globocnik was the CEO, the function of Majdanek changed again (p. 195):

> *"In March* [1943]*, Globocnik and Wirth, the inspector of the 'Reinhardt' camps, ordered selections to be performed on transports arriving in Sobibor and Treblinka, because Globocnik intended to recruit Jewish laborers for deployment in the Osti units in Majdanek. The Jewesses and Jews classified as 'fit for labor' were initially admitted into the Majdanek camp."*

Schwindt adds (p. 196):

> *"Already in February* [1943] *Jews 'fit for labor' were selected in Treblinka for a transfer to Majdanek."*

This also applies to three transports of Jews from France out of four which came to Sobibor in March 1943: "Jews and possibly Jewesses 'fit for labor' were transferred to Majdanek" (p. 200). Therefore two alleged extermination camps have become instead reservoirs of Jewish labor for Majdanek!

Meanwhile, in the winter of 1942-1943, the SS allegedly performed gassing of prisoners suffering from typhus (p. 201):

> *"The main measure taken by the camp SS to fight the typhus epidemic was the killing of sick inmates in the gas chambers."*

As usual, this statement is totally unfounded, notwithstanding the testimonies of the 1960s and 1970 invoked by Schwindt, which I have so far been unable to scrutinize.

Between spring and summer of 1943 a "mass extermination" is even said to have been perpetrated at Majdanek. Schwindt introduces the relevant paragraph as follows (p. 205):

---

[670] Adalbert Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV, Munich 1979, pp. 135, 165 & 224.
[671] NO-057.

"The spring of 1943 marks the beginning of the mass exterminations in Majdanek. With the arrival of survivors of the clearing of the Warsaw Ghetto at the end of April, the so-called acceptance selections as well as the selections on the inmate courts were conducted no longer sporadically as before but routinely. Old and sick people as well as children, whom the camp SS considered unfit for labor, were systematically murdered in the gas chambers."

Of the 41,000 Jews deported from Warsaw into the Lublin district, 16,000 were sent to Majdanek (pp. 219f.):

"Here the vast majority was murdered in the gas chambers right after their arrival or several days or weeks later."

But even here the author indulges in purely conjectural statements without any documentary proof.

Another alleged mass extermination of Jews is said to have concerned the Białystok ghetto. According to Schwindt, 16,800 of them were deported to Lublin. And here is her comment (p. 259):

"The majority of the Jewesses and Jews from Białystok who had been brought to Majdanek on the 20th of August and in the subsequent days, among them many children, were killed in the gas chambers right after their arrival or after several weeks."

This is yet another arbitrary assertion without the slightest documentary evidence.

In the section on "Operation Harvest Festival" Schwindt does not bring up anything new. In the second half of October 1943 Himmler, allegedly worried that the Sobibor uprising of 14 October could spread to the whole Lublin district, is said to have ordered the killing of all Jews who were there (p. 270). Such an order is not only unsupported by any documentary evidence, but is also absurd. To support her claim, Schwindt quotes the following statement by Globocnik from early January 1944 that denies such a danger (p. 268, note 377):

"By transferring the camps into the concentration camp leadership of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, the prerequisite has been created for an impeccable security situation."

This document states that on the 22nd of October, eight days after the revolt at Sobibor, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl had taken over the following camps into the jurisdiction of Office Group D (*Amtsgruppe D*): Lublin Old Airport, Trawniki SS labor camp, Poniatowa SS labor camp, forced labor camp and SS workshops in Radom and Budzyn, Krakow-Placzow main camp, German Equipment Works (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*) Lublin and the armament camps in Lemberg.[671]

The alleged decision of Himmler thus seems unreasonable and senseless. Throughout her work Schwindt emphasizes the importance of Jewish labor in the Lublin district. It had such a value for the SS that Jews fit for labor were selected even in the purported extermination camps of Sobibor and Treblinka. Hence to what purpose would the SS have killed 42,000 prisoners, if the more

sensible alternative would have been to transfer them to other labor camps or industries in the West?

The alleged shooting of 18,000 Jews at Majdanek is described by Schwindt on the basis of sketchy testimonies dating mostly from the 1970s, yet strictly without any confirming documentary or material evidence. Hence her conjectures are absolutely irrelevant to any sort of fact or truth.

The problem posed by the cremation of the claimed amount of corpses is treated by her with her usual superficiality (p. 282):

> *"The incineration of the corpses started on 5 November under the supervision of head of the crematory Muhsfeldt. In this way the traces of the crimes were meant to be removed. A group of Soviet PoWs first had to remove gold teeth and pile the corpses onto grates. Then they were doused with methanol and set ablaze. This work lasted some two months."*

This is obviously a description of a purely fictitious event which states neither where the cremations took place nor how many grates of which size(s) existed. Schwindt even forgets the exhumation of the corpses from the four execution pits. I may note in passing that dousing heaps of corpses with methanol would not set them ablaze, as the heat developed by burning methanol is minimal and suffices merely to ignite paper or kindling.

One of the most striking aspects of Schwindt's book is that it undermines the orthodox interpretation of the intercepted message by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle of 11 January 1943. As is well known, this message mentions the following "arrivals" of the "*Einsatz Reinhardt*":

	To 31 December 1942	Between 18-31 December 1942
Lublin:	24,733	12,761
Belzec:	434,508	0
Sobibor:	101,370	515
Treblinka:	713,555	10,335[672]

The total of 1,274,166 is identical to that shown in the Korherr Report of 28 April 28 1943 under the heading "Processed through the Camps in the General Government area."[673]

Orthodox Holocaust historiography asserts that these numbers of Jews were killed in the alleged gas chambers of the above camps. In the case of Lublin-Majdanek, however, Schwindt disagrees (pp. 183f.):

> *"In contrast to the 'Reinhardt' camps, the number of the Majdanek deportees is not identical with the number of those murdered."*

In particular she considers it "unlikely" that the 12,761 Jews sent to Majdanek during the last two weeks of 1942 were gassed (p. 186). In doing so she reveals an irreparable flaw of the orthodox Holocaust interpretation. If we

---

[672] See in this regard J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 311-330.

[673] NO-5194.

admit that a part, albeit a very small one, of the total of 1,274,166 Jews mentioned by Höfle and Korherr were *not* killed, it is accepted in principle that the possibility exists that *none* of them was killed, because they all fall into the same category. Hence they were either *all* killed, or *not a single one* of them. In fact, from the statistical point of view such data make sense only if they are homogeneous. In this sense, the simplest explanation is that these numbers of Jews were simply deported. Hence it is a prejudicial and unfounded interpretation to consider all or even most of them murdered.

Schwindt seeks to exhibit a critical mind by lambasting the "spreading of errors" like the following ones (p. 13):

> *"Thus, for instance, the shower room in the bathing barrack in Majdanek is said to have served as a gas chamber, into which shower heads and pipes had been installed in order to fool the victims. Elsewhere the deployment of a gas van on the camp grounds is mentioned."*

But regarding the alleged extermination she proves her own disconcerting credulity. In fact, her speculations about gassings and shootings are based almost exclusively on the files of the Düsseldorf Majdanek trials (1975-1981), in particular on the testimonies collected there, as if simple offhand declarations made decades after the fact and without any documentary or material confirmation had any historical validity.

This conflation of juridical testimony and historical truth is characteristic of almost all orthodox historians and indicts their technique most utterly.

2. Official Reductions of the Majdanek Death Toll[674]

By Jürgen Graf

At the end of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, chief of the research department at the Majdanek Memorial, published an article in no. 23 of *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Majdanek Journal*) on "The Recording of Deaths and Mortality among the Inmates of Concentration Camp Lublin," in which he assessed the number of those who perished in the Lublin/Majdanek camp at approximately 78,000.[675] That amounts to a drastic downward revision of the number of victims; to appreciate its extent, we must first review the victim number of the Majdanek concentration camp alleged by Polish historians in the past.

The allegations of the Polish-Soviet Commission (August 1944) and of the Lublin Special Tribunal (December 1944)

On July 23, 1944, Lublin concentration camp (which was the official name of the Majdanek camp) was taken over by the Red Army. Soon thereafter, on August 4, a "Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp at Lublin" was launched. On August 23 the commission submitted its final report, which stated that 1.5 million people had met their death at Majdanek. Of the one and a half million implied corpses, 1,380,000 had allegedly been burned at the following sites:

- 80,000 in the old crematory (which consisted of two mobile oil-fueled furnaces set up toward mid-1942; we do not know how long they were used);
- 600,000 in the new crematory (which became operational in January 1944, six months prior to the end of the camp, and which had five coke-fueled ovens);
- 300,000 in the Krepiecki woods not far from Majdanek;
- 400,000 on pyres in the vicinity of the new crematory.[676]

The commission does not specify where the remaining 120,000 corpses went. It was most likely assumed that they had been buried.

---

[674] First published as "Révision du nombre des victimes à Majdanek," in: *Sans Concession*, n° 42-45, September-December 2008, pp. 27-44.

[675] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53.

[676] *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*, Foreign Language Publishing House, Moscow 1944.

The report of the Polish-Soviet Commission was submitted at the Nuremberg Tribunal in 1946 as evidence for the prosecution.[677] How much truth it contained becomes obvious, if we consider, among other things, the following two items:

1. The daily incineration capacity of the new crematory's five ovens was at most 100 corpses. If we assume that this crematory was in constant operation during its six months of existence and that the ovens operated uninterruptedly (both are unrealistic assumptions), then at most 18,000 corpses could have been turned to ashes there (180×5×20=18,000). The 600,000 cremations claimed by the commission for this crematory was thus approximately thirty-three times higher than the theoretical maximum capacity!
2. The commission carried out excavations inside the camp perimeter as well as in the Krepiecki woods, during which they found 467 complete corpses plus 266 human skulls. In addition, they found 4.5 cubic meters of human ashes and bones, corresponding to a maximum of 3,000 corpses cremated in the open air. Thus, on the basis of (467+266=) 733 buried corpses, the commission reported a total of 120,000, and on the basis of the remains of at most 3,000 corpses cremated in the open air, they calculated a total of 700,000 victims!

Four months later, in December 1944, a "Special Tribunal," which had been set up in Lublin and which sentenced six former members of the camp guards to death, asserted an even higher number of victims than that of the commission. In its justification for the verdict we read:[678]

> *"It has been proven that 1,700,000 people were murdered at Majdanek and that Majdanek was an extermination camp in the truest sense of the word."*

The first revision: Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz (1948)

The number of victims alleged by the Polish-Soviet Commission in August 1944 as well as by the Lublin Special Tribunal in December 1944 were so incredible that, as early as three years after the end of the war, the Polish communists commissioned a study whose purpose it was to "calculate" the number of camp victims, rather than to simply invent it. In an article entitled "The Majdanek Concentration and Extermination Camp," Judge Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz cited the figure of 360,000 victims,[679] which he arrived at by grossly distorting the contents of the few documents used in the study and also by being fully satisfied with the mere statements of eyewitnesses. According to Łukaszkiewicz, 60% of the alleged 360,000 victims had died of "camp death"

---

[677] IMT, vol. VII, p. 590.

[678] *Sentenca wyroku. Specialny sąd karny w Lublinie*. Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. XX-1, p. 100.

[679] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Glównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. 4 (1948), pp. 63-105.

(*i.e.* death resulting from illness, fatigue or starvation), while 25% were gassed and 15% killed by other means.

Józef Marszałek confirms the number of 360,000 victims (1981)

Józef Marszałek, who had been the director of the Majdanek Memorial for many years, wrote a book in 1981 about the history of the camp, which appeared in English translation five years later.[680] Marszałek adopted the by then sacrosanct number of 360,000 victims, but chose to prop up the "extermination camp" thesis by redistributing the "natural" deaths and deaths by "extermination," citing the number of 160,000 for the first and the number of 200,000 for the latter. From the following example it can be seen how downright disingenuous the methods were with which this Polish historian worked: Marszałek quotes a report dating from September 30, 1943, by Oswald Pohl, Chief of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office (WVHA), to Heinrich Himmler,[681] from which it can be gathered that Majdanek had the highest inmate mortality among all German concentration camps, while omitting to relate that the same report indicates a total of 53,309 inmate deaths in all (seventeen) German concentration camps during the period from January to June 1943. According to Marszałek's own "calculations," 54,000 prisoners died in Majdanek alone during those six months! A historian whose findings are prescribed *a priori* by the ruling powers for ideological reasons has to resort to such crude tricks.

The revision of Czesław Rajca: 235,000 victims (1992)

Only after the collapse of the communist regime in Poland did that nation's historians dare to question the number of 360,000 victims at Majdanek, whose acceptance had been officially mandated since 1948. Czesław Rajca, a member of the Majdanek Memorial staff, published an article in 1992 in which he gave the Majdanek death toll as 235,000. Rajca wrote:[682]

> *"Given the dearth of documentary material dealing directly with the crimes committed at Majdanek, the only reasonable way of calculating the number of victims is by subtracting the number of inmates transferred to other camps, the number of inmates released, and the number of those who escaped, from the total number of prisoners deported to the camp."*

This method would in fact be unimpeachable, if we had access to trustworthy statistics for each of those categories. But how do things stand in reality?

---

[680] Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek. Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie*, Lublin 1981. English translation: *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986.

[681] PS-1469.

[682] Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. XIV, 1992, p. 129.

According to the Polish historians, 45,000 prisoners were transferred from Majdanek to other camps, 20,000 were released, a few hundred managed to escape, and 1,500 were liberated by the Red Army on July 23, 1944. The number of transferred prisoners verifiable through contemporary camp documentation is only slightly higher than 35,000,[683] but since that documentation is incomplete, the real figure might very well be 10,000 higher than that. The – astonishingly high – number of 20,000 released prisoners is never substantiated through documentary sources in the Polish literature on the subject; we accept it, however, because especially in this case there is no reason why it should have been deliberately exaggerated. On the contrary, that number effectively undermines the assumption that Majdanek was an "extermination camp," since the released inmates would have spread their news of the mass murders immediately all over Poland, and the alleged subsequent attempts of the Germans at "covering up their deeds" would have become futile.

Rajca's postulated number of 300,000 persons deported to Majdanek, on the other hand, lacks any historical basis. This is the number from which he subtracts the 45,000 transferred and the 20,000 released persons (the ones who escaped and the liberated ones, amounting to approximately 2,000 persons, are not taken into account) to arrive at the figure of 235,000 victims. Rajca's source consists of a 1969 article by Zofia Leszczyńska on the transports of prisoners to the Majdanek camp.[684] In order to reach as high a number of deportees as possible, the author of the article resorts to a favorite trick of all orthodox "Holocaust" historians: she grants the same evidentiary value to eyewitness accounts as to documentary sources. Based on accounts originating from the resistance movement, whose vested interest naturally tended to inflate the number of deportees as a proof of the German reign of terror, Leszczyńska exaggerated the number of deportees enormously. Yet despite all her efforts she arrived at a figure of "only" 246,000 deportees. Since she was not allowed to touch the at that time hallowed number of 360,000 victims, she had to adjust her figures somehow. Hence, if 360,000 died, 45,000 were transferred, 20,000 were released by the Germans, and 1,500 were released by the Soviets, a total of 426,500 persons *must* have been deported to Majdanek. Period. The Polish historian simply provided for the missing 179,600 by declaring her statistical sources incomplete, as many of the transports, says she, had not been documented! Twenty-three years later, Rajca arbitrarily added 54,000 to Leszczyńska's 246,000 "calculated" deportees to get 300,000, from which he then subtracted the transferred ones and the released ones in order to arrive at his bogus figure of 235,000 victims.

---

[683] Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 455.
[684] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więzniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. IV, 1969, pp. 174-232.

The number of revisionist Carlo Mattogno: 42,200 victims (1998)

In summer 1997 Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno and I made a research trip through eastern Europe, starting in Lublin. Based on documents discovered in the archives of the Majdanek Memorial and of the Lublin Voivodship, on official Polish literature on Majdanek, and on other sources, we later published a book in German in 1998 and in English five years later. The ambitious claim of our tome is that it has been the first work ever written about the Lublin Camp meeting scholarly standards.[685] In the book's fourth chapter the number of victims is calculated by Mattogno. Considering the incomplete nature of the documentation, Mattogno can of course not claim absolutely exact figures. His numbers are given below, broken down by years:

1941 (October – December):	about 700
1942:	17,244
1943:	22,339
1944 (January – July):	about 1,900
Total:	about 42,200

Mattogno made no attempt to determine the percentage of Jewish prisoners among his calculated 42,200 deaths; however, the following is relevant to that issue:

Majdanek opened in October 1941. During the first three months of its existence, primarily Soviet prisoners of war were sent to the camp, then a group of Jews from the city of Lublin. It is not known how many Jews were among the approximately 700 persons who died in 1941 according to Mattogno, but it could only have been a small number, which was included – as we will soon see – in the statistics for 1942.

During 1942 the vast majority of new arrivals consisted of Jews of various nationalities. In this case, Mattogno could rely upon one key document, the 1943 report of SS statistician Richard Korherr, which gives the numbers of Jews deported to various concentration camps as well as the number of those who perished in the camps up to the end of 1942. According to Korherr, up to that time a total of 26,258 Jewish prisoners, of whom 23,409 were males and 2,849 females, had been deported to the Lublin camp, of whom 4,568 had been released, 7,342 were still in the camp at the end of December 1942, and the remaining 14,348 (14,217 men and 131 women) had died. (The main reason for the extremely high mortality at Majdanek was the catastrophic hygienic conditions, which promoted the spreading of disease; I do not know why the mortality was many times lower among the women than among the men). For the Auschwitz camp Korherr reported 3,716 deaths among Jewish male

[685] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998. English translation: *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003.

inmates and 720 deaths among Jewish women until the end of 1942. Korherr concludes his statistics with the following note:[686]

> *"The Jews who were housed in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Lublin during the evacuation proceedings are not included."*

Since Mattogno had no access to information about the number of "the Jews who were housed in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Lublin during the evacuation proceedings" and their mortality, he naturally could not include them in his statistics.

In 1943 the number of non-Jewish inmates grew considerably, owing to incoming transports of numerous Poles suspected of resistance against the occupying power. However, the – unfortunately only partially preserved – camp registration books confirm that Jews made up the clear majority of the camp inmates until the end of October 1943; thus on 16 June 1943 10,050 of the total of 14,533 inmates were Jewish, and on 22 August 5,905 of the total of 10,506 male prisoners were Jewish; in the women's camp, 5,371 of the total of 7,821 inmates were Jewish as of 16 June 16, and on 20 August 1943 3,200 of the total of 5,690 detainees were Jewish.[687] At the beginning of November 1943 all Jews disappeared from the camp – according to orthodox historians because they were shot, according to revisionists because they were transferred. But already in December 1943 newly-arrived Jewish prisoners turned up in the camp registers. At any rate, their number remained small compared to the total number of inmates; thus, on 15 March 1944, only 358 of the 6,476 prisoners in the men's camp and only 476 of the 2,690 prisoners in the women's camp were Jewish.

In the light of those statistics, the hypothesis seems plausible that, based on the number of victims calculated by Mattogno, approximately 60% of the 22,339 inmates who died in 1943 were Jews and around 90% of the 1,900 who died in 1944 were non-Jews. That would mean that approximately 13,404 Jews died during 1943 and about 190 Jews died in 1944, resulting in a total number of 27,938 Jewish victims at Majdanek (14,348 [including the Jews who died in 1941 reported by Korherr] + 13,400 + 190 = 27,938). The number of non-Jewish victims would thus be brought to about 14,262 (42,200 – 27,938 = 14,262), which amounts to a good third of the total number of victims.

The revision of Tomasz Kranz: 78,000 victims (2005)

In his above-cited article, Tomasz Kranz unreservedly criticizes his predecessors, saying that the 1.5 million victims claimed by the Polish-Soviet commission is based "on political and propagandistic considerations, not on historical ones"; as for the Lublin Special Tribunal that had promulgated the

---

[686] NO-5194, p. 11.
[687] Tomasz Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 675), pp. 14f.

number of 1.7 million victims, "accuracy did not play any part in the calculations here either"; Łukaszkiewicz "arbitrarily assumed for the period July 1943 to April 1944 a daily mortality of 12 per thousand," and his figure of 360,000 dead was "disseminated for many years without criticism"; Rajca's article of 1992 "calls for reservations" since in his calculations he "has completely ignored the camp documents" (cf. Kranz pp. 35f.). The present work's German edition is correctly reviewed by Kranz as follows:

> *"Speaking of statistical studies of the Majdanek camp, a book of the revisionist school should be mentioned, in which matters of deportations and mortality rates are thoroughly discussed, among other things. The authors of the book dispute the gassings and the mass shootings of prisoners, acknowledging however a high mortality due to the* [bad] *living conditions and typhus epidemics. Based on an analysis of the death registers that were preserved, they reach the conclusion that a total of 42,200 prisoners died at Majdanek"* (p. 40)

According to Kranz, approximately 78,000 people lost their lives at Majdanek (about 59,000 Jews and about 19,000 non-Jews). The new official number of victims of the Majdanek Memorial is thus higher by 35,800 than the number proposed by the revisionists, while on the other hand it is lower by 1.622 million than that of the Lublin Special Tribunal, lower by 1.422 million than that of the Polish-Soviet Commission, 282,000 below that of Łukaszkiewicz and Marszałek, and 157,000 lower than Rajca's! The utter bankruptcy of the official history of the Lublin concentration camp can hardly be more manifestly obvious.

It should be mentioned in relation to the above that the verdict of the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial (1975-1981) claimed a total number of victims of "at least 200,000" of whom "at least 60,000 were Jews";[688] the court had admittedly made no inquiry of its own, but relied exclusively on the statements made by the well-known "expert on contemporary history" Wolfgang Scheffler. While the number of Jewish victims mentioned by the Düsseldorf judges is almost identical to that given by Kranz, their alleged number of non-Jewish victims is higher by 121,000 than the one calculated by Kranz!

Kranz examines the mortalities for the Jewish and non-Jewish prisoners separately. Here are his figures, broken down by year:

Non-Jewish victims		Jewish victims	
1941:	no data	1941/1942:	24,733
1942:	2,001		
1943/1944:	16,835	1943/1944:	34,267[689]
Total:	18,836 – rounded to 19,000	Total:	59,000

[688] Bezirksgericht Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a., XVII 1/75.*

[689] This figure is never explicitly mentioned by Kranz; we have obtained it by subtracting from the total of 59,000 Jewish victims the number of Jewish victims postulated by Kranz for the period 1941/1942.

Let us now consider on what grounds the Polish historian made his calculations.

The number of non-Jewish victims according to Tomasz Kranz

Based on documents of the camp administration, Kranz calculates a total of 16,218 Jewish and non-Jewish dead for 1942 (p. 42), that is, 1,028 fewer than Mattogno. From those 16,218 he subtracts the 14,217 mentioned in the Korherr report as the number of Jews dead in the Lublin concentration camp until the end of 1942, reaching the conclusion that the number of non-Jewish dead amounted to 2,001 in the year 1942. Since the Korherr report in fact refers to 14,217 dead Jewish male prisoners, and mentions besides 131 dead Jewesses, it follows that Kranz has set the total of Jewish deaths for 1942 too low by 131, and the total of non-Jewish victims for the same year too high by 131.

On pages 42-45 Kranz examines the mortality among the non-Jewish inmates during the years 1943 and 1944. According to him, 9,811 non-Jews died between 1 January 1943 and 6 April 1944. Adding those to the 2,001 (actually 1,870) deaths for 1942, this amounts to 10,912 dead. Kranz claims that the following additional non-Jewish victim groups must be added to this:

– about 2,000 dead Soviet prisoners of war in 1940-1941 who had not been assigned prisoner numbers;
– 1,055 Soviet war invalids who died between 1942 and 1944;
– about 500 unregistered Poles who died in early 1942;
– about 500 dead between 7 April 7 23 July 1944;
– 369 separately registered deportees from the Zamosc district, approximately half of whom died in Majdanek and the rest in various hospitals after the liberation of the camp.

Added together, those numbers yield a total of 15,336 deaths of non-Jews at the Majdanek camp, to which Kranz adds two more categories of victims: an estimated 500 who died during the evacuation of the camp (of whom perhaps around 10% must have been Jews, a fact that Kranz does not consider, however), as well as Poles executed by firing squad in the prison of Lublin Castle. Kranz states that there are no reliably documented figures for the latter category. He quotes various estimates ranging from 2,762 to 12,000, all of which are apparently based on witness accounts, and decides on a "maximum of 3,000." However, this number is not only undocumented, but Kranz admits in addition that only some of those executed had previously been interned at Majdanek, so that the remaining part of those executed may be classified as "victims of the German occupation" but hardly as "Majdanek victims." Kranz does not mention executed Jews, even though they most certainly existed as well. According to Kranz the total number of non-Jewish victims adds up to 18,836, rounded up to 19,000.

The number of Jewish victims according to Tomasz Kranz

Referring to an article he wrote in 2003 on the topic, "The Extermination of Jews in Majdanek and the Part Played by that Camp in the Implementation of 'Operation Reinhardt,'"[690] Kranz estimates the total number of Jews who perished at Majdanek at 59,000. 24,733 of them died in the year 1942 according to Kranz. In support of that number he cites a document published only in 2001, of which neither I nor Mattogno could have had any knowledge when we wrote our book. It is a telegram from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Höfle to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Heim of 28 April 1943, from which it can be seen that a total of 1,274,166 Jews had been deported to the camps Lublin, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka up to 31 December 1942. 24,733 of them had been deported to Lublin. The number of 1,274,166 matches exactly the number of Jews who according to the Korherr report had been funneled through the camps of the territories under German control up to the end of 1942, and Lublin, Belzec, Sobibor as well as Treblinka were in fact in territories under German control at that time. Höfle's message was decoded by the British within just a few days; however, for reasons unknown to me, it was published only as late as 2001.[691]

Kranz distorts the import of that radiogram. This is what he writes:

> *"From a radiogram from H. Höfle, the superior officer of Odilo Globocnik, it transpires that in the course of 'Operation Reinhardt' 24,733 Jews died in the concentration camp at Majdanek, a fact which, taken together with the data given in the Korherr report, permits us to draw the conclusion that this number comprises the registered inmates and also those who had not been included in the camp's statistics."* (p. 33)

However, this telegram refers to an "increase" of the number of Jews in the above-mentioned four camps, not that they died there. Even though Kranz does not state this specifically, his statement leads unequivocally to the conclusion that the Jews who "were not included in the camp's statistics" were murdered.

Let me first clarify the following questions: Are the 26,258 Jews who reached Majdanek up to the end of 1942 according to Korherr, and the 24,733 Jews deported to the Lublin concentration camp up to the same point in time according to Höfle, the very same deportees? And does the difference of 1,525 persons simply result from an inaccuracy in the records which can be understood in view of the circumstances prevailing at that time?

The answer must be "no," both from the point of view of the orthodox "Holocaust" historians and also from the point of view of the revisionists. Lu-

---

[690] Tomasz Kranz, "Exterminacja Żydów na Majdanku i rola obozu w realizacji 'Akcji Reinhardt,'" in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. XXII (2003), pp. 7-55.

[691] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 469 ff.

blin is cited by Höfle together with Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka, which points to the fact that the Jews deported to all those four concentration camps belonged to the same category. Hence there could have been no reason to treat them differently in Lublin than in Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka. According to official historiography, all Jews deported to the last-mentioned three camps were murdered in the gas chambers immediately upon their arrival without being registered, regardless of age, physical condition and ability to labor. Only a small number of "Worker Jews" were spared, who had to assist in running the camps.

According to that and when applying the logic of orthodox "Holocaust" historians, the 24,733 who were deported to Lublin according to Höfle must have been gassed there without being registered; the reason for sending them to Lublin rather than to one of the other three concentration camps could, for instance, have been the fact that the gas chambers were overloaded in the other three camps. In that case Majdanek would in fact have functioned as a "temporary auxiliary extermination camp" to Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka, in the same manner in which Polish historians claim that the Stutthof concentration camp had become a "temporary auxiliary extermination camp" for Auschwitz in the summer of 1944.[692]

For the revisionists, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka were transit camps, through which the majority of the deported Jews were moved to the occupied eastern territories, while a smaller number were sent to labor camps in the occupied territories.[693] The reason why "Lublin" (*i.e.*, Majdanek) is mentioned together with those three camps in Höfle's telegram must be, according to the revisionist way of understanding evidence, because that camp, on top of its other tasks, also functioned temporarily as a transit camp, as was also the case with Auschwitz. Consequently, the Jews "who were housed in the Lublin concentration camp in the course of the evacuation proceedings," who, according to Korherr's explanation, were not included in his statistics, must have been Jewish prisoners who stayed for a short while unregistered in Majdanek and were transported further on to the eastern regions or to the numerous labor camps in the Lublin District. In that case it follows that a special section existed in the Majdanek camp – as was the case in Auschwitz – where these transiting prisoners were housed temporarily. There is need for more research in this regard.

Both according to the orthodox and the revisionist versions of events, the conclusion thus arises that the 24,733 Jews mentioned in Höfle's telegram and

---

[692] Regarding this, see J. Graf & C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 685).

[693] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór – Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

the 26,258 Jews mentioned in the Korherr report were *different* groups of prisoners, and the former are actually the same as the Jews who were "housed in the Lublin concentration camp during the evacuation proceedings" and were "not included" in his statistics.

When Kranz sets out from the assumption that the 14,348 Jews who died in Majdanek up to the end of 1942 according to Korherr, whose demise was *registered*, belonged to the 24,733 who were deported in that year to the Lublin camp according to Höfle and who all found their death there, then his number of *unregistered* deaths – *i.e.*, according to Kranz, those murdered – must have amounted to 10,385 (24,733 – 14,348 = 10,385). Thus Kranz asserts the following:

A total of 36,643 Jews arrived at Majdanek in 1942; of those 10,385 were murdered unregistered, 14,348 died "natural" deaths, 4,568 were set free, and 7,342 were at the end of the year still in the camp. We know that fact, says he, owing to two German documents, the Höfle telegram and the Korherr report. While only the first two categories are encompassed in the Höfle account, but not the third and the fourth categories, the Korherr report takes into consideration the second, third and fourth categories, but not the first one.

Hence Kranz's hypothesis appears irredeemably illogical and confused!

As no method of mass extermination other than gassing has ever been asserted for Majdanek for the year 1942, the 10,385 unregistered Jews who, according to Kranz, were murdered must have been gassed. Mattogno and I have brought a plethora of technical and historical arguments against the existence of gas chambers for the killing of humans at Majdanek in chapters VI and VII of the present study, and I do not think it necessary to repeat here what we said there. The fact that Kranz, who cites our book, summarizes it correctly, and hence must have read it, does not mention our arguments even with a single word, leads to the only conclusion that our arguments are irrefutable. Thus we may consider with good reason that those 10,385 allegedly gassed persons who were not adduced but rather inferred by him were indeed *non-existing persons* (cf. George Orwell).

For the years 1943/1944 Kranz mentions 18,000 Jews who were allegedly shot on 3 November 1943 as part of the so-called "Operation Harvest Festival," but he offers no computations regarding the number of the Jewish inmates who died "natural" deaths in that time interval, doubtless because he had done that already in his above-mentioned article published in 2003. If we deduct from his total number of 59,000 Jewish victims the 24,733 Jewish victims asserted by Kranz for the years 1941/1942 as well as the alleged 18,000 murdered on 3 November 1943, we end up with the number of 16,267 for the period from January 1943 up to July 1944.

As regards "Operation Harvest Festival," it may be asserted with absolute certainty that this claimed mass shooting is to be relegated to the realm of myth. Mattogno has provided the proof for this in chapter IX of the present

study, and in this case as well I do not consider it necessary to summarize here what has been stated there, since Kranz does not devote as much as a single word to Mattogno's arguments either, as in the case of the gas chambers. Those 18,000 who were shot are also *non-existing persons*.

A Comparison between the Statistics of Carlo Mattogno and Those of Thomasz Kranz

Let us recapitulate: according to Tomasz Kranz, approximately 78,000 inmates died in Majdanek, of whom 59,000 were Jews and 19,000 were non-Jews; according to Carlo Mattogno, Majdanek exacted approximately 42,200 victims. Apart from the years 1941/1942, for which the number of Jewish deaths are precisely known thanks to the Korherr report, Mattogno does not attempt to calculate the proportion of Jewish and non-Jewish victims in his total number. Based on the numbers of camp inmates recorded for the various periods, however, it may be computed that 27,938 Jews and 14,262 non-Jews must have died in Majdanek, provided that his statistics are correct.

Hence the difference between the two statistical accounts amounts to 35,800, which according to Kranz consisted of 31,062 Jewish and 4,738 non-Jewish victims.

The difference regarding the non-Jewish dead is caused first and foremost by the fact that Mattogno did not take into consideration two of the victim categories mentioned by Kranz, because there was no documentary basis available to him for that. They are the 500 who, according to Kranz, perished during the evacuation and the 3,000 who were shot at Lublin Castle, again if we follow Kranz. While the number of victims who died during the evacuation appears altogether credible, that of the executed victims may have been estimated too high, first because it is based on witness accounts and hence there is *a priori* the suspicion of exaggeration, and second because only a part of those executed had been inmates of the Majdanek camp, so that the remainder cannot be counted among the "victims of Majdanek." Under those circumstances the conclusion emerges that the number of non-Jewish dead was higher than Mattogno's 14,262 but lower than Kranz's 19,000.

What then about the Jewish victims? In Kranz's case we have to subtract the invented 10,385 gassed people of the year 1942 and the invented 18,000 people shot on 3 November 1943, from his total of 59,000, thus leaving only 30,625, just 2,687 more than Mattogno's number, and that difference is entirely due to figures for the years 1943/1944. Based on the evidence that lies within my reach, I am not in a position to judge which of the two numbers comes closer to reality, but one thing is sure: there is certainly no need to assume the gassing of people in order to explain the existing difference! According to orthodox historiography, the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek operated from August 1942 until October 1943. If we explain Kranz's increased

Jewish victim count of 2,687 for 1943/1944 by assuming that these Jews were gassed, then this means that from January to October 1943 on average some 250 Jews died in the gas chambers each month – a number which is low indeed for an "extermination camp." Since Kranz implicitly assumes 10,385 gassed Jews for 1942, as we have seen, this results in a total number of gassing victims of not more than roughly 13,000 for the Majdanek camp.

According to orthodox historiography more than 7,000 Jews were allegedly gassed *daily* in the Treblinka camp during the first months of that camp's existence, and in Belzec, during the nine and a half months of its existence, 600,000 Jews are said to have been murdered in the gas chambers, *i.e.*, over 2,000 daily. Consequently the alleged 13,000 victims of the gas chambers of Majdanek could have been gassed at Treblinka within a mere two days and at Belzec within a mere week; under those circumstances not the least reason existed for setting up homicidal gas chambers at the Majdanek camp for the extermination of human beings, and the hypothesis of the "temporary auxiliary extermination camp" collapses. As is often the case, here too the argumentation of orthodox "Holocaust" historians reaches into the realm of the absurd.

Finally I wish to point out that the "transiting Jews" who were not registered at Majdanek and who died before they were deported further east into the occupied Soviet territories or to the labor camps of the Lublin District were not taken into consideration either by Mattogno or by Kranz. Mattogno did not deal with them, because there is no documentary evidence in that respect, and Kranz ignored them, because according to the architecture of his argumentation those "transiting Jews" could not have existed. Since these Jews – we are convinced that they numbered 24,733, the figure of the Höfle telegram – were most likely housed in Majdanek only for a short time. The number of those among them who died there could barely have exceeded a few hundred.

In view of all those facts it appears to be a valid assumption that the true number of deaths at Majdanek could lie somewhere between the number of 42,200 calculated by Mattogno and the number of 49,625 which remains if the invented gassing and shooting victims are subtracted from the figures given by Kranz.

Conclusion

In 1998 I wrote in the conclusion of the German edition of the present study (see here on page 245):

> *"The reduction in Majdanek's victim count which was introduced in Poland in the early 1990s was justified by saying that the unscientific considerations which in the past had required an inflation of the real numbers were now no longer valid. If that is truly so, then we may expect that the Polish historians – who, unlike their western counterparts, have at least tried to research the events in Majdanek – will*

throw off the dead weight of Stalinist historiography completely and not only in small parts […].

A real and lasting reconciliation between the German and the Polish peoples, which is exactly the hope of this book's two authors, who have ties of friendship to both peoples, can only flourish on a foundation of the whole truth!"

The "whole truth" has not been revealed by Tomasz Kranz in his article, nor did he attempt to do so; however, I readily admit that he has shed an enormous amount of baggage, for he has at least reduced the number of victims asserted by his predecessor Rajca between 1992 and 2005 from 235,000 to 78,000, that is, to roughly one third.

Let us now recall the verdict of the Majdanek trial of 1981 in Düsseldorf. The following was stated there:

- At least 200,000 people had died in Majdanek.
- Among the victims were at least 60,000 Jews.
- Some of the Jewish victims were gassed.
- 18,000 Jews were shot on 3 November 1943, as a part of "Operation Harvest Festival."

If we compare the above statements with the statistics of Kranz, we find that the latter differ only as regards the first assertion: of the "at least 140,000 non-Jewish victims of the camp" implied by the Düsseldorf judges, only 19,000 remain according to Kranz, a number which may be only slightly exaggerated. His other conclusions are consistent with those of the Düsseldorf tribunal: there were 59,000 Jewish victims (the difference of 1,000 is of no importance); the statement about the gassing of Jews (the Düsseldorf verdict provided no figure for the number of gassed Jews, so that any arbitrary figure below 60,000 can be reconciled with that verdict); the 18,000 shot on 3 November 1943.

In view of the above facts, Tomasz Kranz's article gives the impression of a work commissioned with the purpose of discarding all unnecessary baggage (*i.e.* the invented *non-Jewish* Majdanek victims) while corroborating the findings of the Düsseldorf tribunal with regard to the Jewish victims.

As outrageous as it may appear to an impartial person, it is a fact that in the mainstream debate about Majdanek (as is the case with that about Auschwitz) basically only the Jewish victims are of importance, whereas nobody outside Poland and Russia is seriously interested in the Poles and Russians who died in the concentration camps.

The disgraceful farce of the Majdanek trial carried on in Düsseldorf for more than six years, during which countless classes of schoolchildren were dragged through the courtroom, was not performed in order to enlighten Germany and the world about the sufferings and death of Polish or Russian inmates in the Lublin concentration camp, but to bring before everybody's eyes the terrible fate of the Jews during the "Holocaust" – that silly term became fashionable precisely during those years. The eight defendants sentenced to

prison terms between three years and life were condemned on all accounts for their alleged participation in the gassing of Jews and in "Operation Harvest Festival"; not one of them was accused of crimes against Poles or Russians. That tradition continues, with Kranz sticking to the gassings of Jews and to the mass shootings of 3 November 1943, against all evidence, without ever mentioning even with a single word the arguments to the contrary which are well known to him.

Here the following question may be raised: taken together, the alleged 18,000 victims shot during "Operation Harvest Festival" and the alleged at most 13,000 gassed Jews amount only to one half of one percent of the famous six million victims of the "Holocaust," and therefore are absolutely not necessary for the propping up of the tale of the "Holocaust." Under the circumstances, why do the Poles not set the record straight with regard to Majdanek, and why do they not exert themselves on behalf of "the whole truth" by discarding the contrived Jewish "victims," as Kranz has discarded the invented non-Jewish victims?

The answer to that question is as follows: If "Operation Harvest Festival" and also the gassing of Jews at Majdanek were exposed as myths, then it would be acknowledged that all pertinent eyewitness accounts were untruthful and that the Düsseldorf tribunal has pronounced a revoltingly unjust sentence. All thinking persons would then have to ask themselves: why should the eyewitness accounts about Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., be in fact more credible than those about Majdanek? And could the German tribunals possibly have pronounced equally revoltingly unjust sentences in other trials of "Nazi criminals"? This type of questions could derail the entire tale of the "Holocaust." That is the reason why it is not permitted to chip away at the gas chambers of Majdanek and at the "Operation Harvest Festival."

Thomasz Kranz deserves recognition and our thanks for his honest efforts to establish the truth regarding the non-Jewish victims at the Lublin camp, for his drastic downward revision of the number of victims and – if we overlook the special case of the persons shot at Lublin Castle – for not resorting to exaggerations. However, we can grant him neither recognition nor thanks for his efforts to save as much as can still be saved of the tale of the "Holocaust," a tale that is putrid and rotten to the core.

3. The Keepers of the Holy Grail and Their Lies

Thomasz Kranz and the "Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gases in the Majdanek Concentration Camp"

By Jürgen Graf

In 2008, the Keepers of the Holy Grail of Holocaust Orthodoxy once again failed in an effort to square the circle. At that time, they held a meeting at Oranienburg near Berlin, the aim of which was to furnish "new evidence" for the ephemeral genocide using gas chambers on a massive scale, a phantom which has left no documentary or material traces. A collection of articles edited by Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz, two third-rate "Holocaust Scholars," appeared three years later under the title *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*;[694] it contained the texts of the papers presented at the meeting, presumably edited and extended, as is normally the case for such works.

As I write these lines (April 2011), Carlo Mattogno is working on a comprehensive reply to the theses of this collection; in time, his book will be published in Italian, English and German. Since we are in the process of preparing a new edition of *Majdanek Concentration Camp . A Historical and Technical Study*, I will use this opportunity to analyze, independently from Mattogno's future book, the eight-page section of the collection mentioned, written by Tomasz Kranz and entitled, "*Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek*"[695] ("Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gases in the Majdanek Concentration Camp").

Kranz, who is the head of the research department of the Majdanek Memorial institution, had caused a minor sensation in late 2005 when he set the number of victims of the camp at 78,000[696] – something that amounted to a major downward revision of previous figures. Shortly after the Soviet capture of the Majdanek camp, a Polish-Soviet commission had spoken of 1.5 million people having allegedly died there; later on, official Polish historiography had brought this figure down to 360,000 in 1948 and to 235,000 in 1992. As I have

---

[694] Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

[695] Tomasz Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in: *ibid.*, pp. 219-227.

[696] T. Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin" ("Records on deaths and mortality of prisoners of the Lublin Concentration Camp") *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 25 (2005), p. 7-53.

shown in an article published in 2008, Kranz's figure is still too high by some 28,000 deaths (see Appendix 2 to this book).

Kranz's revised numbers were basically nothing but an attempt at controlling the damage done by revisionist revelations, that is to say: mainly by the first editions of the present book. Kranz tried to free Majdanek historiography from all its useless and immensely exaggerated padding of *non-Jewish* victims while at the same time saving the fundamental lie that it was an "extermination camp" based on alleged homicidal gassings of Jews and a purported mass shooting on 3 November 1943.

Relative to Kranz's study of 2005, which by and large testifies to a critical spirit in spite of its numerous lapses, his contribution to the collection *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Tötungen durch Giftgas* constitutes an intellectual and moral step backwards. Whereas he did present, in his 2005 study, a somewhat reluctant but correct résumé of the present work's German edition, he here no longer mentions it in any way. Because passing over known counter-arguments in total silence is unambiguous proof of an unsound scholarship, Kranz thus demonstrates that he does not aim for new scientific inference but for the perpetuation of a historical mirage based on ideology and propaganda.

Kranz does not abjure shabby tricks, for example when he states that Heinrich Himmler "on 19 July 1942 ordered an acceleration of the extermination of the Jews in the Government General" (p. 220). He does not provide his readers with any kind of proof for such an order. The source cited in his respective footnote 6 merely concerns the creation of a concentration camp for women in Lublin and the transfer of female detainees to the Lublin airfield, but this source has no connection whatsoever with the assertion that it is said to corroborate!

Let us take a look at Kranz's evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. Early in his article, he writes (p. 219):

> *"As far as the use of toxic gases for homicidal purposes is concerned, Majdanek concentration camp constitutes a special case in that not only two toxic gases were used here as killing agents in gas chambers – the disinfestation agent Zyklon B (HCN) and carbon monoxide (CO) – but that there was also a gas-van in operation."*

Anyone familiar with the official presentation of Majdanek will be surprised to read this claim about the deployment of "gas vans." While it is true that the Polish-Soviet Commission, in its report of August 1944, spoke of "gas vans" operating at Majdanek,[697] this allegation was subsequently dropped by orthodox historians. The official literature on the camp speaks only of the homicidal use of Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide. The extent of the evidence concerning the use of "gas vans" at the Lublin camp is given by Kranz six pages further on (p. 225, my emphasis):

[697] See chapter chapter VII.2 of the present book.

> *"There is* circumstantial evidence *to the effect that a portion of the victims of the Majdanek concentration camp were killed by suffocation in a specially converted van. It is* assumed *that these murders were committed in a disinfection van which belonged to the camp* or *in a gas van belonging to the commander of the security police and security service at Lublin.* Some detainees claimed *that it operated between the city and the camp."*

Thus Kranz, who had asserted at the beginning of his article that "there was also a gas van in operation," now concedes that there is only "circumstantial evidence" in the form of rumors to substantiate his claim!

Let us now move on to the "stationary gas chambers" in which Jewish detainees were allegedly killed by means of Zyklon-B and/or carbon monoxide. According to the report of the Polish-Soviet Commission of August 1944, there were six such chambers:[698]

> *"Three gas chambers (Nos. I, II and III), located at the northeastern front of the bath; one gas chamber (No. IV) immediately adjoining the bath and forming an entire building unit, as seen from the exterior.* […] *Two gas chambers (Nos. V and VI), located on the area between compounds 1 and 2."*

In addition to the six gas chambers referred to above, the orthodox version about Majdanek had so far claimed yet another one, not mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Commission. It is said to have been a room in the new crematorium.

As opposed to these elements, Kranz is satisfied with merely two gas chambers (Chambers I and III of those mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Commission). He writes (pp. 221f):

> *"The gas chambers for the murder of the detainees were set up in a stone building, the so-called bunker, located behind the bath for men near the camp of the detainees.* […] *According to the plan, two chambers were to be built originally. The chamber in the eastern part (towards the camp of the detainees), however, was split up into two smaller ones, one of which was adapted for the use of both Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide, while the other chamber was apparently not used.* […] *The large gas chamber next to the two smaller ones, on the other hand, was adapted solely for the use of carbon monoxide."*

Kranz does not tell his readers why it would have been a good thing to split the eastward chamber into two smaller ones and then not use one of them, thus reducing the available space. The reason why he throws out Chambers IV through VII is easy to understand:

- Chamber IV has a window which the victims would have smashed immediately (the blue stains prove that this window existed at the time in question when the room served as a Zyklon B delousing chamber).
- The barrack in which the Chambers V and VI are said to have been installed has vanished without a trace – if it ever existed. The Polish Majdanek historians are not even able to show its precise location.[699]

---

[698] See chapter chapter VI.1 of the present book.

[699] Majdanek historian Czesław Rajca writes that the building housing these chambers was

- Chamber VII in the new crematorium, claimed to have been used for killings by means of Zyklon B, does not show any blue stains on its walls which renders the use of hydrogen cyanide at this site highly improbable.[700]

Facing this unambiguous situation, Kranz undertook to rid orthodox historiography of untenable assertions and to cast these disprovable "gas chambers" aside, even though their existence continues to be asserted in the orthodox literature on Majdanek. Obviously, this opportunistic procedure has nothing to do with scientific historiography.

On the subject of the genesis of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, Kranz writes (p. 220):

> *"Little is known about the installation of the gas chambers at the Majdanek concentration camp, as there are practically no documents dealing with their construction and their operation. All we can say is that the gas chambers were based on the necessary modifications of the technology of disinfestation plants using hydrocyanic acid (hydrocanic acid is the active ingredient of Zyklon B)."*

Kranz's assertion that there are "practically no documents" concerning the construction and operation of the Majdanek gas chambers is misleading, as there are no documents at all dealing with homicidal gas chambers as such. There is, however, a considerable amount of documents dealing with the rooms in question, yet *not* as homicidal gas chambers. Using this evidence, Carlo Mattogno has outlined the construction of these rooms in chapter VI,2 of our present book on Majdanek. These documents clearly show that these rooms were hygienic installations for the destruction of vermin, *i.e.* the very "disinfestation plants using hydrocyanic acid" Kranz speaks about. The fact that hydrocyanic acid was used here can be seen immediately when looking at the quantity of blue stains on all of its walls.

It is obvious that not even the shadow of any documentary evidence exists for the "conversion" of this disinfestation plant into a homicidal facility as claimed by Kranz. Although it is conceivable that a disinfestation chamber could have been used for homicidal purposes, Mattogno has provided a very detailed demonstration of the fact that this was *not* done at Majdanek, because these rooms could not have been used for homicidal purposes for structural reasons. Since Kranz does not even mention, let alone attempt to refute Mattogno's arguments, even though he summarized our book correctly in his article of 2005, this can only mean that at least for these purposes Mattogno's findings cannot be refuted.

In view of the complete lack of any documentary evidence for homicidal gassings at Majdanek, the proponents of orthodox historiography must resort to witness statements. But this leads directly to yet another problem: there is not a single witness who provided any kind of precise account of the alleged

---

"probably" located on the intermediate field no. 1. Rajca, "Exterminacja bespośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Lublin 1991, p. 270.

[700] See chapter VI.3 of the present book.

gassings at Majdanek. This created obvious problems for Józef Marszałek, the former head of the Majdanek Memorial Institution, when he wrote his book on the camp in 1981: As a result, he included an excerpt of Pery Broad's report on *Auschwitz* instead, and he claimed peremptorily that the gassings at Majdanek were carried out in an "analogous" manner![701] In the absence of any eyewitness of such gassings, Kranz makes use of someone who claims to have at least seen the result, that is to say: the corpses. By so doing, however, Kranz promptly refutes his own allegations, as the witness in question, a former detainee by the name of Franz A., who was questioned in 1965 during the preparations of the Düsseldorf Majdanek trial, in fact made the following statement (Kranz, p. 225):

> *"In two cases I saw how other detainees had to remove the gassed and dead detainees from the gas chamber. The dead were really blue, and some of them had to be torn from one another by the detainee commando, as many detainees were intertwined with one another."*

It is, however, a fact that victims of a poisoning by hydrocyanic acid do not show a blue but a red discoloration of their skin.[702] Hence, witness Franz A. stated something that he could not possibly have seen and therefore did not see to begin with.

Such statements by former detainees, made to incriminate their former oppressors, are not worth the paper they are written on. This also goes for the statement made by Georg G., a former inmate functionary (*Kapo*) who, also in 1965, claimed to have seen how "the detainees were herded into the gas chamber made of stone and were gassed there."

The confessions made by former members of the SS during later trials in Germany are just as worthless. Kranz quotes one of them on p. 225:

> *"I once looked into the gas chamber when there were people inside.* […] *The people were lying there on the floor. They lay irregularly on top of one another. I think they were naked.* […] *I was to take a look to see how the gas works. Perschon had asked me to attend the gassing."*

In this case Kranz's source is a book by Dieter Ambach and Thomas Köhler which appeared in 2003 under the title *Lublin-Majdanek. Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager im Spiegel von Zeugenaussagen* (*Lublin-Majdanek. The Concentration and Extermination Camp in the Light of Witness Statements*). The book does not give the name of the SS man in question, which probably means that he was not one of the 15 persons initially indicted during the Düsseldorf Majdanek trial. It is highly likely that his confession was the result of a deal with the prosecution whereby the man would be spared any further legal problems, if only he acknowledged the existence of gas chambers and thus supported the prosecution's case.

---

[701] Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek, The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Warsaw 1986, p. 141.
[702] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Chicago 2003, chapter 7.1.

If the confessions during the later trials in Germany lack any credibility, this is all the more true for confessions made during trials before Polish, Soviet or western courts in the immediate post-war years filled with anti-German hysteria. It is clear that, at that time, the Poles, the Soviets or the Anglo-Americans were able to extract any kind of confession from any kind of German – be it by direct torture or by other, more subtle means.

This also applies to the head of the Majdanek technical department, a man by the name of Friedrich W. Ruppert, who asserted that the "selections of the Warsaw Jews for extermination" were based on orders issued by Globocnik who "inspected the camp on a number of occasions and who was particularly interested in the gas chambers." The fact that Kranz has to take recourse to such dubious confessions, probably extracted under duress, shows the exasperating scarcity of evidence he was facing.

On the subject of Zyklon B supplies to the Majdanek camp he states (p. 223):

> *"Numerous documents dealing with the supply of Zyklon B have come down to us. The camp administration ordered the gas from Tesch & Stabenow, International Company for Pest Control, in Hamburg. It was produced by Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie. The first order for Zyklon B dates from 25 July 1943.* […] *The last surviving letter concerning orders for Zyklon B was posted on 3 July 1944, three weeks before the final dissolution of the camp."*

On the preceding page Kranz admits that "the Zyklon supplied to Majdanek was used, as in other concentration camps, for the disinfestation of barracks and clothing" (p. 222). In fact, the copious documentation on the supply of Zyklon B allows us to state beyond any doubt that the product was used for disinfestations and nothing else.[703] So what is Kranz trying to prove with the paragraph quoted above?

At the end of his article, Kranz deals with the question of how many persons were gassed at Majdanek and says (p. 227):

> *"The sources do not allow us to determine how many of the nearly 80,000 victims of the camp were murdered in gas chambers. An indication is contained only in the statement by Ruppert, who estimated the number of gassed to have been 500 to 600 detainees per week in the last quarter of 1942 and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the gas chamber in the spring of 1943 to have amounted to some 4,000 or 5,000 persons."*

This would mean that between early October of 1942 (which is said to have been the start of the gassings) until the end of spring of 1943, some 10,000 to 12,000 Jews were gassed at Majdanek.

Orthodox historiography maintains that there were three "pure extermination camps" in operation during that period: Treblinka, Sobibor and (up to November of 1942) Belzec. If we go along with the orthodox historians, the "gas chanbers" of Treblinka alone would have allowed the murder of 7,000

---

[703] See chapter VIII of the present book.

people per day,[704] which means that the SS could have gassed in the Treblinka "gas chambers" within a day and a half all the Jews allegedly killed at Majdanek over a period of eight months. Hence there would have been absolutely no need to build and operate any homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek at all, and this not just because operating such a facility was challenging and would have posed many dangers. In addition to that, the bath which allegedly housed the "gas chambers" could be seen by the detainees, and thus no gassings could have taken place secretly. In fact, the whole camp would have panicked, and the Germans would have had to face a revolt or a mass escape.

As detainees were continually released from Majdanek – the total number of releases amounted to 20,000[705] – any such information would have spread like wildfire through all of Poland and beyond its borders, something that the Germans clearly would have wanted to avoid.

From whichever point of view one looks at the story of homicidal gassings at Majdanek – whether from a historical, a technical or a logical one – it always turns out to be absurd. Only two types of readers will thus be impressed by Thomasz Kranz's kind of deceptive "evidence": the uninformed ones, who naïvely believe themselves to be reading the study of a serious historian, and the fanatical believers in the Holocaust, who exclaim:

"My mind is made up, so don't confuse me with facts!"

---

[704] In his standard treatise about the camps of Aktion Reinhardt, Yitzak Arad writes that a total of 491,000 Jews were gassed at Treblinka between 23 July and the end of September of 1942, *i.e.* 7,014 or roughly 7,000 per day. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, pp. 392-395.

[705] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek, Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Lublin 1996, p. 32.

Bibliography

- Arad, Yitzak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Bloomington/Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1987.
- Bauer, Fritz, Karl Dietrich Bracher, Ch. J. Enschedé et al. (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, vol. 7, Amsterdam: University Press Amsterdam, 1971.
- Berenstein, Tatiana, and Adam Rutkowski, "*Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)*," in: *Biuletyn żydowskiego instytutu historicznego*, no. 58, Warsaw, 1966.
- Beutinger, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung,* Leipzig: Carl Scholtze Verlag, 1911.
- Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1973.
- Blumental, N. (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały,* Lodz, 1946.
- Browning, Christopher, *Ganz gewöhnliche Männer. Das Reserve-Polizeibataillon 101 und die 'Endlösung' in Polen*, Reinbek: Rowohlt, 1997; Engl.: *Ordinary Men. Reserve Police Batallion 101 and the "Final Solution" in Poland*, New York: HarperCollins, 1992.
- Burg, Josef Gideon, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1979.
- Burg, Josef Gideon, *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD*, Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1980.
- Caban, Ireneusz, and Zygmunt Mankowski, "Informacje o Obozie na Majdanku w aktach Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967.
- Colombo, G. *Manuale dell'ingegnere,* Milan: Hoepli, 1916.
- *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*, Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1944.
- Courtois, Stéphan, and Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945*, Paris: Editions La Découverte, 1987.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Reinbek: Rowohlt, 1989.
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Harmondsworth: Pelican Books, 1979.
- Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung,* Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Published by SS-*Standartenführer* Ass't. Prof. Dr. Mrugowski. Berlin and Vienna: Urban und Schwarzenberg, 1943.

- Duszak, Stanisław (ed.), *Majdanek*, Lublin: Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, 1985
- Flury, Ferdinand, and Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin: Verlag Julius Springer, 1931.
- Gajowniczek, Jolanta, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dzennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Tübingen: Grabert 1994.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten,* Munich: C. H. Beck, 1982.
- Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Warsaw: Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 1979.
- Graf, Jürgen, "Révision du nombre des victimes à Majdanek," in: *Sans Concession*, n° 42-45, September-December 2008, pp. 27-44.
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór – Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Washington, DC: The Barnes Review, 2010.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Hastings: Castle Hill Publisher, 1998. English translation, 1st ed.: *Majdanek Concentration Camp. A Historical and Technical Study*, Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertation Press, 2003.
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen,* Halle a.S.: Verlag von Carl Marhold, 1905.
- Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 54, issue 24, 1931.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of European Jewry*, Chicago: Quadrangle, 1967.
- Hirsz, Zbigniew Jerzy, "Korespondencja z Majdanka Henryka Jerzego Szczęśniewskiego VIII 1943 – IV 1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967.
- Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas.* Milan: Editore Ulrico Hoepli, 1935.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Berlin: Argon Verlag, 1993.
- Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," special reprint of the periodical *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, yr. 10, issue 6, 1926.
- Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, yr. 4, issue 9, 1927.
- Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache*, Königsberg Pr., 1930.

- Kiełboń, Janina, "Księga wieznów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942 r.," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993.
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Munich: Karl Alber, 1946.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, and Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt/M.: S. Fischer Verlag, 1983.
- Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, yr. 1, issue 8, 1924.
- Kranz, Tomasz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch… Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek*, Lublin: Panstwowe Museum na Majdanku, 1994.
- Kranz, Tomasz, "Exterminacja Żydów na Majdanku i rola obozu w realizacji 'Akcji Reinhardt,'" in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. XXII (2003), pp. 7-55.
- Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53.
- Lenz, Otto, and Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen,* issue 2: *Aethylenoxyd (T-Gas)*. Berlin: Verlagsbuchhandlung Richard Schoezt, 1934.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Sposoby ewidencji więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VIII, 1975.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wiezniów z obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, X, 1980.
- Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland,* Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988.
- Leuchter, Fred A., "The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, no. 2, 1989.
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses,* Frankfurt/M: Europäische Verlagsanstalt, 1979.
- Lukas, Richard C., *The Forgotten Holocaust. The Poles under German Occupation,* Lexington, Kentucky: The University Press of Kentucky, 1986.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Nimieckich w Polsce*, v. 4 (1948).
- *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed specyalnym sądem karnym w Lublinie*, Cracow: Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza 'Czytelnik,' 1945.

- Marczewska, Krystyna, and Władysław Waźniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
- Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation,* Vienna: Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, 1980.
- Marszałek, Józef, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965.
- Marszałek, Józef , "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* IV, 1969.
- Marszałek, Józef , "Centralny Zarząd Budowalny SS i Policji w Lublinie," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VI, 1972.
- Marszałek, Józef , "Rola Centralnego Zarządu Budowalnego SS i Policji w Lublinie w budowanie obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
- Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek. Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie*, Lublin 1981. English translation: *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Warsaw: Interpress, 1986.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico,* Monfalcone: Sentinella d'Italia, 1987.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka – Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, 2nd ed., Hastings: Castle Hill Publishers, 2003; English translation: *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2004; reprint, Washington, DC: The Barnes Review, 2010.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Salerno: Edizioni di Ar, 1996.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004).
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2004; reprint, Washington, DC: The Barnes Review, 2011.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 2nd ed., Washington, DC: The Barnes Review, 2010.
- Mayer, Arno, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Hamburg: Rowohlt, 1986.
- Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991.
- *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Mannheim: Bibliographisches Institut, 1964.
- Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Berlin: Metropol Verlag, 2011.

- Murawska, Zofia, "Kobiety w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
- Murawska, Zofia, "Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, X, 1980.
- Nagel, E, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung,* Stuttgart: Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, 1922.
- Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Dachau: Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 1981.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Jour J*, 12. December 1988.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich: Piper, 1994.
- Rajca, Czesław, "Analiza Danych Personalnych Wiezniów," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
- Rajca, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* XIV, 1992.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, La librairie française, Paris 1950.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1983.
- Rosh, Lea, and Eberhard Jäckel, *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Hamburg: Hoffmann und Campe, 1991.
- Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Munich: DTV Dokumente, 1979.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory,'* 2nd edition, Chicago, IL: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2003.
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses Chicago, IL: & Dissertations Press, 2003.
- Rutkowski, Adam, "L'opération 'Erntefest' (Fête de moisson) ou le massacre de 43.000 juifs les 3-5 novembre 1943 dans les camps de Majdanek, de Poniatowa et de Trawniki," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Oct.-Dec. 1973, no. 72.
- Scheffler, Wolfgang, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich,* Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1964.
- Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"*. Würzburg: Königshausen & Neumann, 2005
- Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, fifth series, Geneva, 1944.
- Simonov, Konstantin, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Moscow: Edizione in lingue estere, 1944.

– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Death Books of Auschwitz.* Munich, New Providence, London, Paris: K. G. Saur, 1995.
– Toniak, Adela, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967.
– Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache (ed.), *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928*, Königsberg Pr., 1928.
– Weiss, Aharon, "Categories of camps – Their character and role in the execution of the 'final solution of the Jewish question,'" in: *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Jerusalem, January 1980, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 1984.
– Wiśniewska, Anna, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek. Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Lublin: Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, 1996.
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 469 ff.
– Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, Anna, "Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* I, 1965.
– Zysko, Wojciech, "Eksterminacyjna działałność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* VI, 1972.

Documents

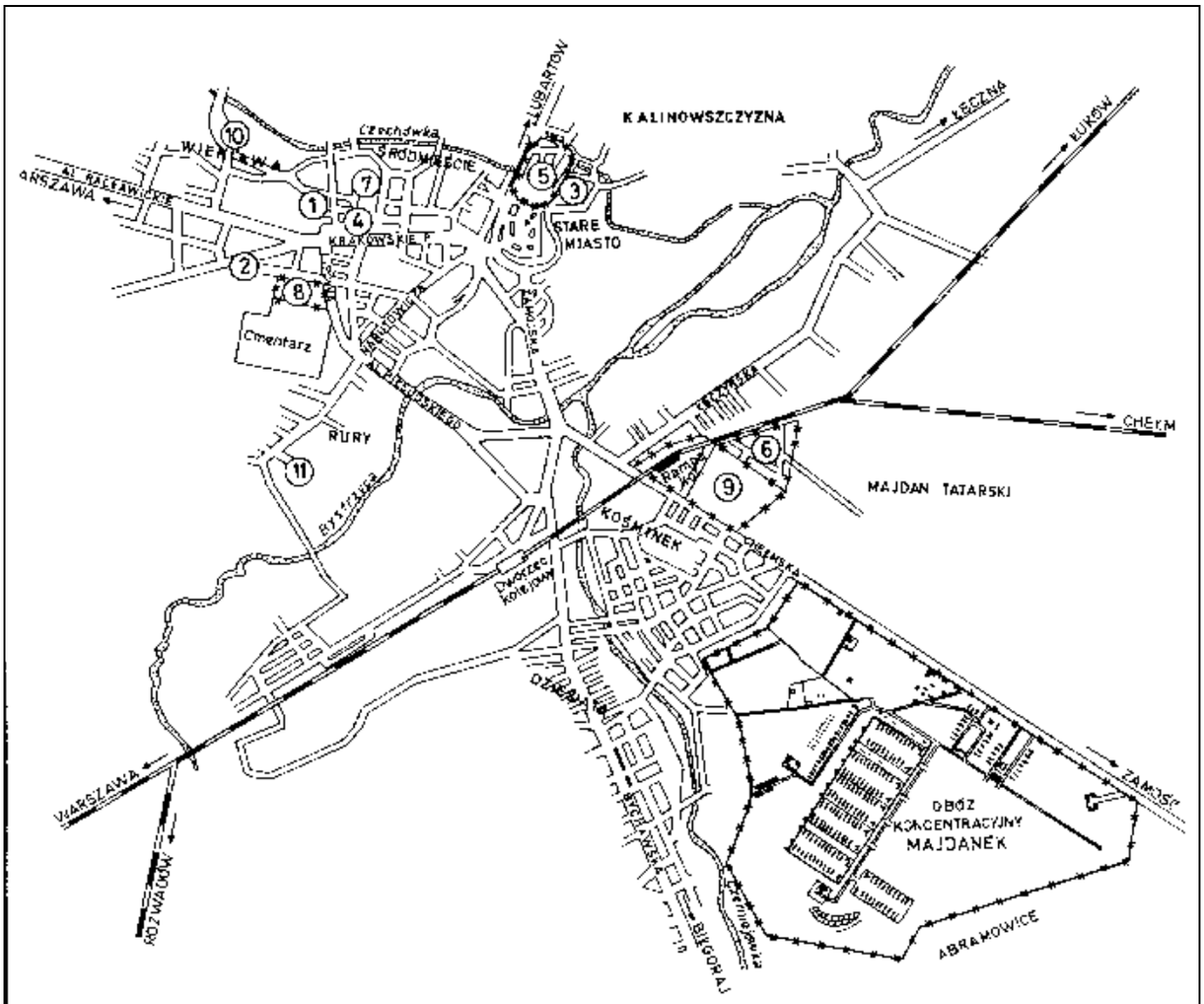

MAJDANEK I INNE OŚRODKI TERRORU W LUBLINIE

1. Siedziba dowódcy SS i policji na dystrykt lubelski.
2. Siedziba Policji Bezpieczeństwa i SD.
3. Więzienie na Zamku.
4. Sztab akcji „Reinhard".
5. Getto na Starym Mieście 1941-1942.
6. Getto na Majdanie Tatarskim 20 IV — 9 XI 1942.
7. Komenda obozu na Majdanku 1941-1943.
8. Obóz pracy przy Niemieckich Zakładach Zaopatrzeniowych (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke DAW), ul. Lipowa 7 — filia Majdanka.
9. Zakłady Odzieżowe SS (Bekleidungswerke) — filia Majdanka, oraz inne obozy na terenie byłego lotniska (Flugplatz), jak: Ostindustrie — 1943, DAW — 1942-1943, magazyny gospodarcze SS.
10. Obóz pracy przy ul. Ogródkowej, związany z budową stadionu i placu ćwiczeń dla SS — filia Majdanka
11. Obóz pracy w majątku SS na Rurach — filia Majdanka.

Document 1: Lublin and the Lublin camp (Majdanek). Source: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, unnumbered page.

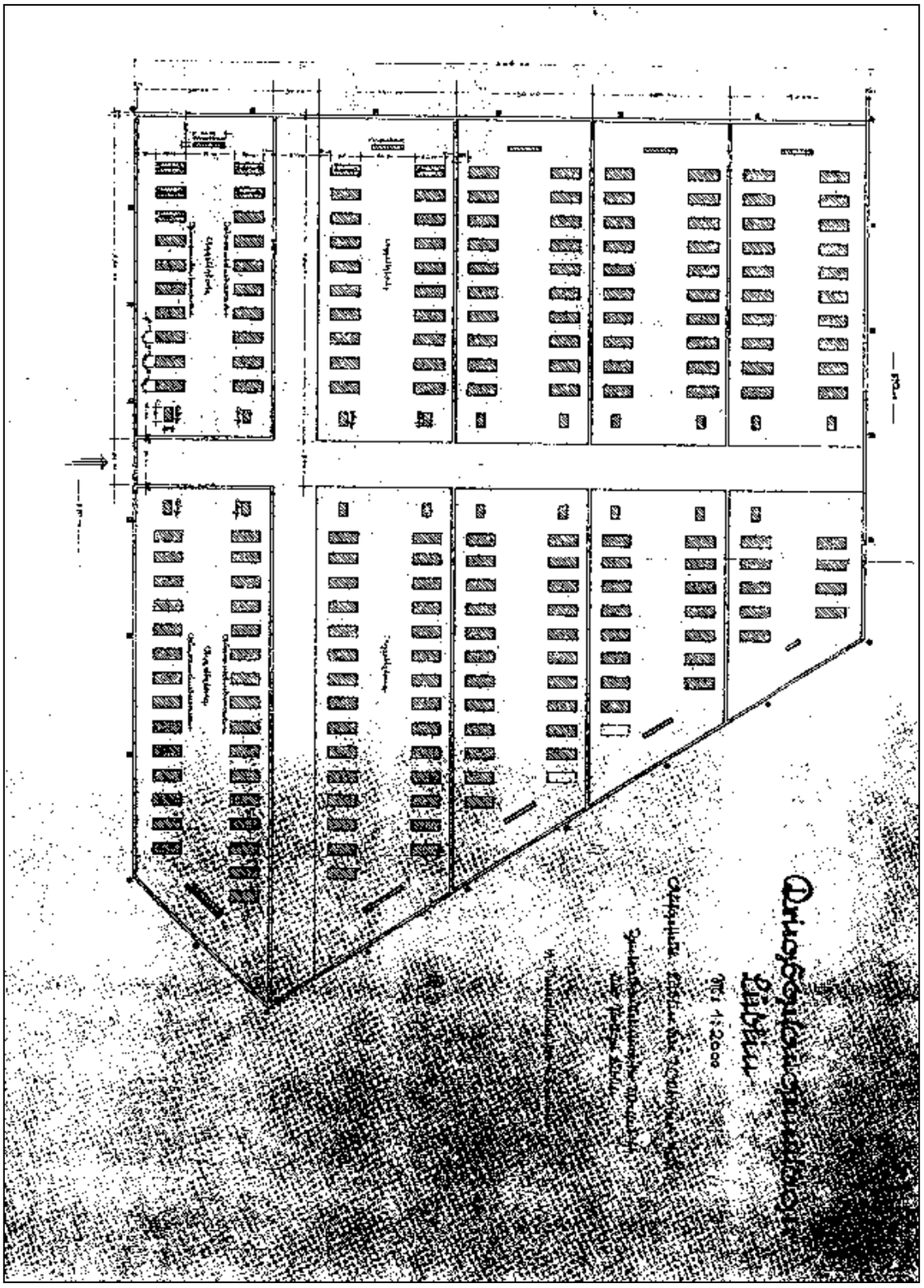

Document 2: Plan of the POW camp Lublin from October 7, 1941. Source: Marszałek, "*Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku* (Genesis and Beginnings of the Construction of the Majdanek Concentration Camp), in: *ZM*, I, 1965, unnumbered page.

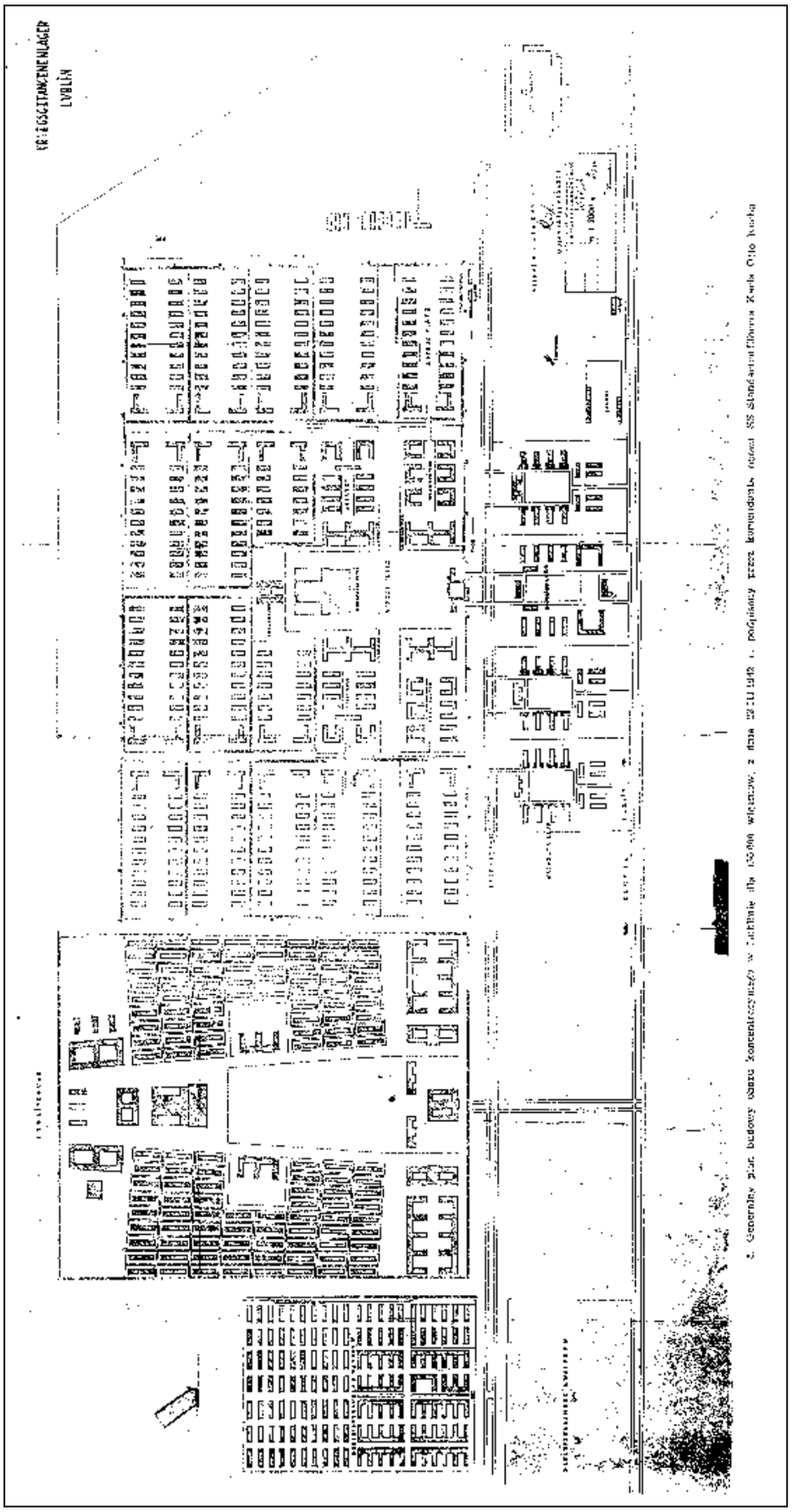

Document 3: Plan of the Lublin concentration camp from March 23, 1942. Source: Marszałek, "*Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku*, in: *ZM*, I, 1965, unnumbered page.

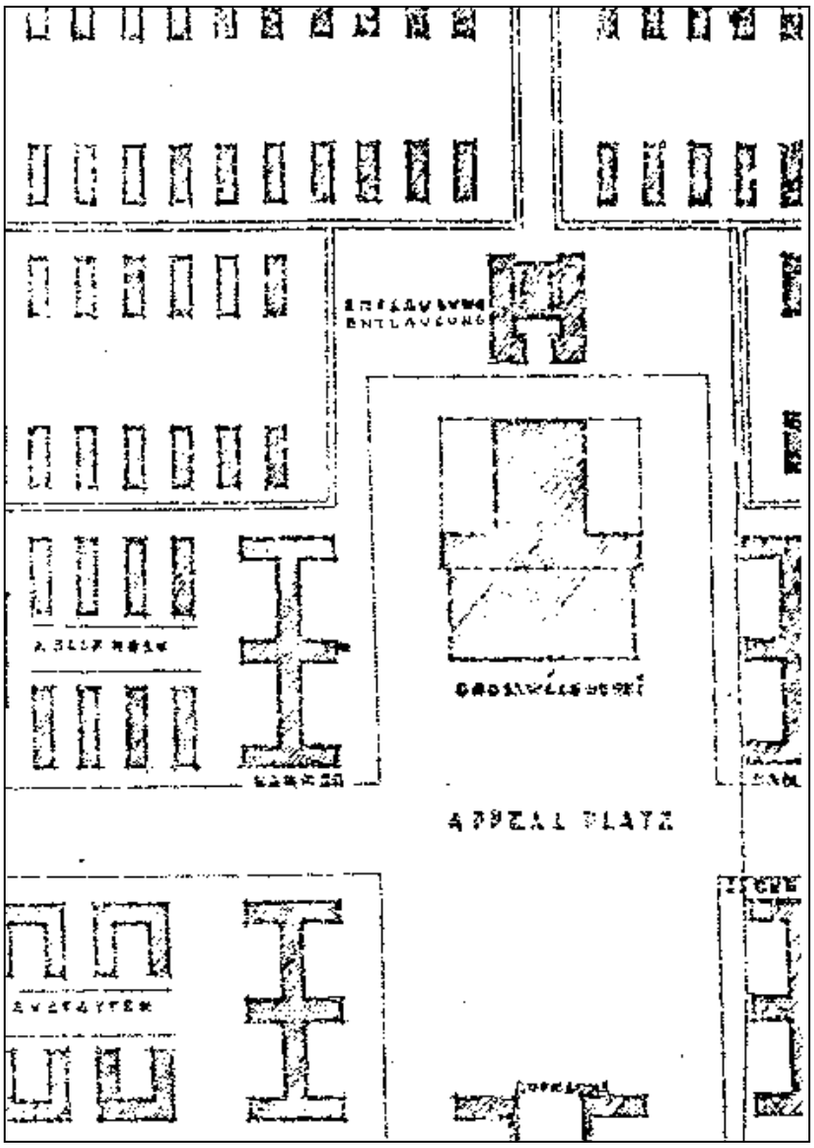

Document 3a: Enlargement from Document 3: location of the delousing facility.

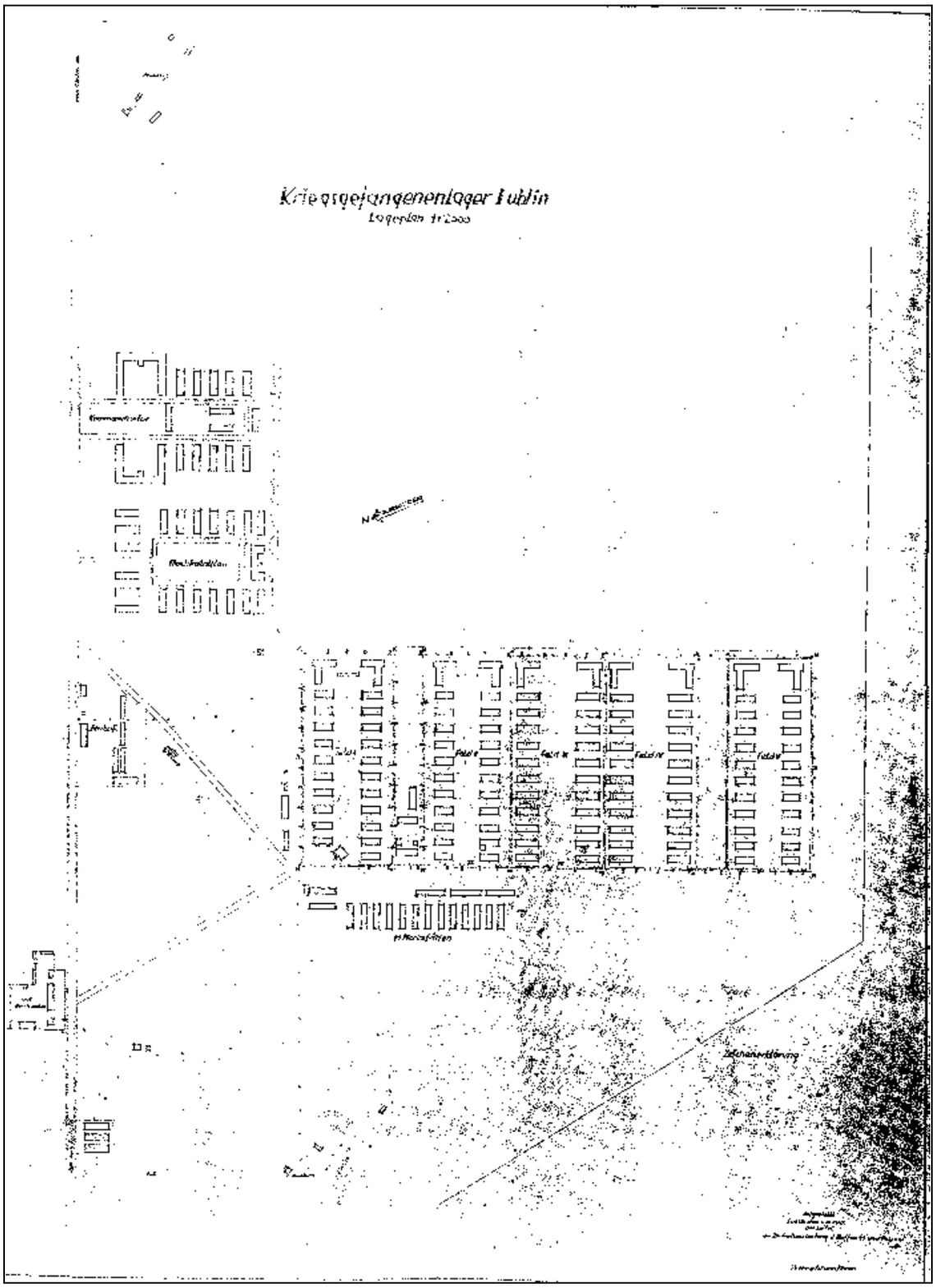

Document 4: Plan of the POW camp Lublin from December 5, 1942. Source: Z. Murawska, *System strzezenia i sposoby isolacji wiezniow w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku* (System of guarding and methods of isolating the inmates in the Majdanek concentration camp), in: *ZM,* I, 1965, unnumbered page.

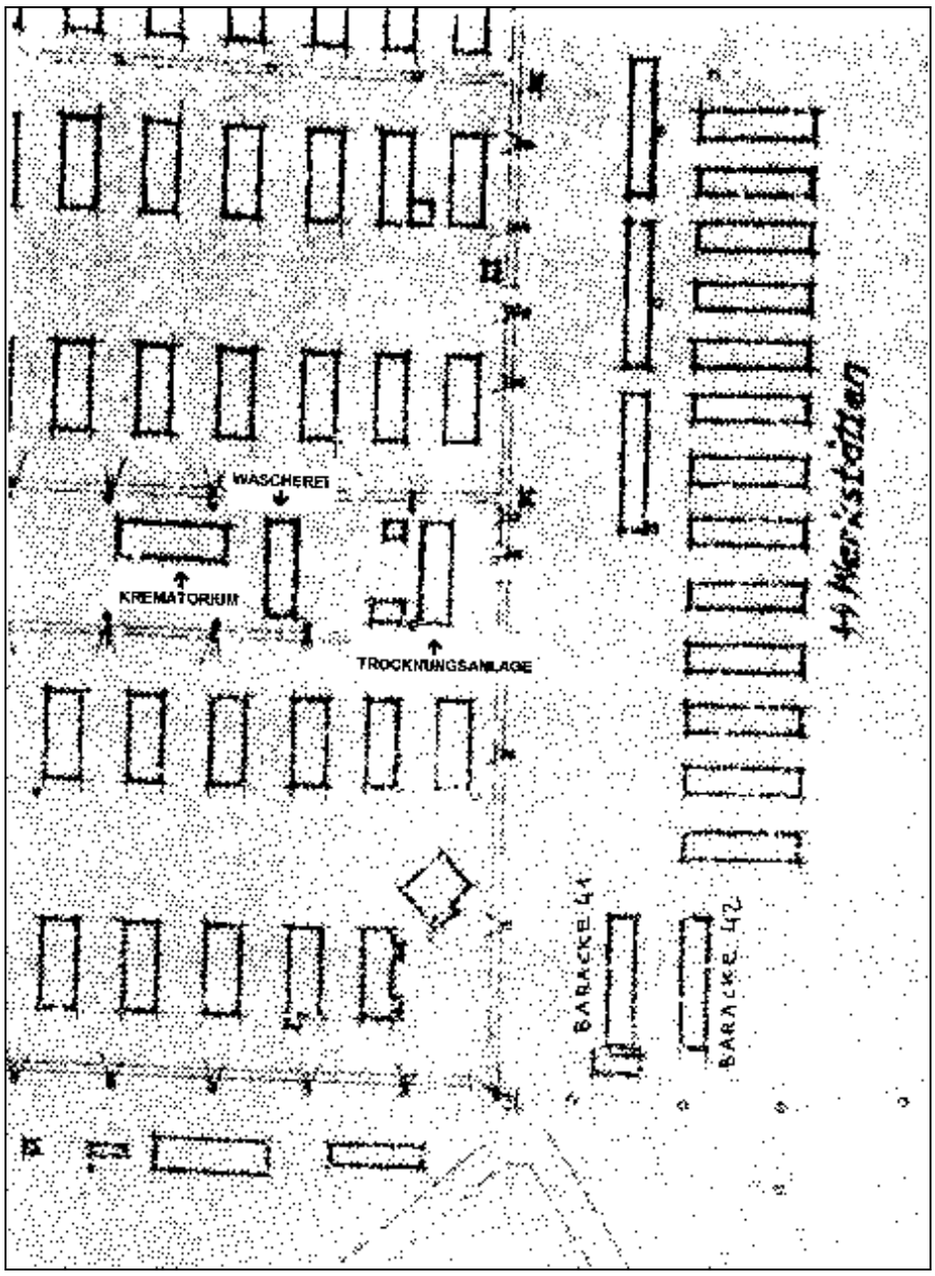

Document 4a: Detail from Document 4. Labels added.

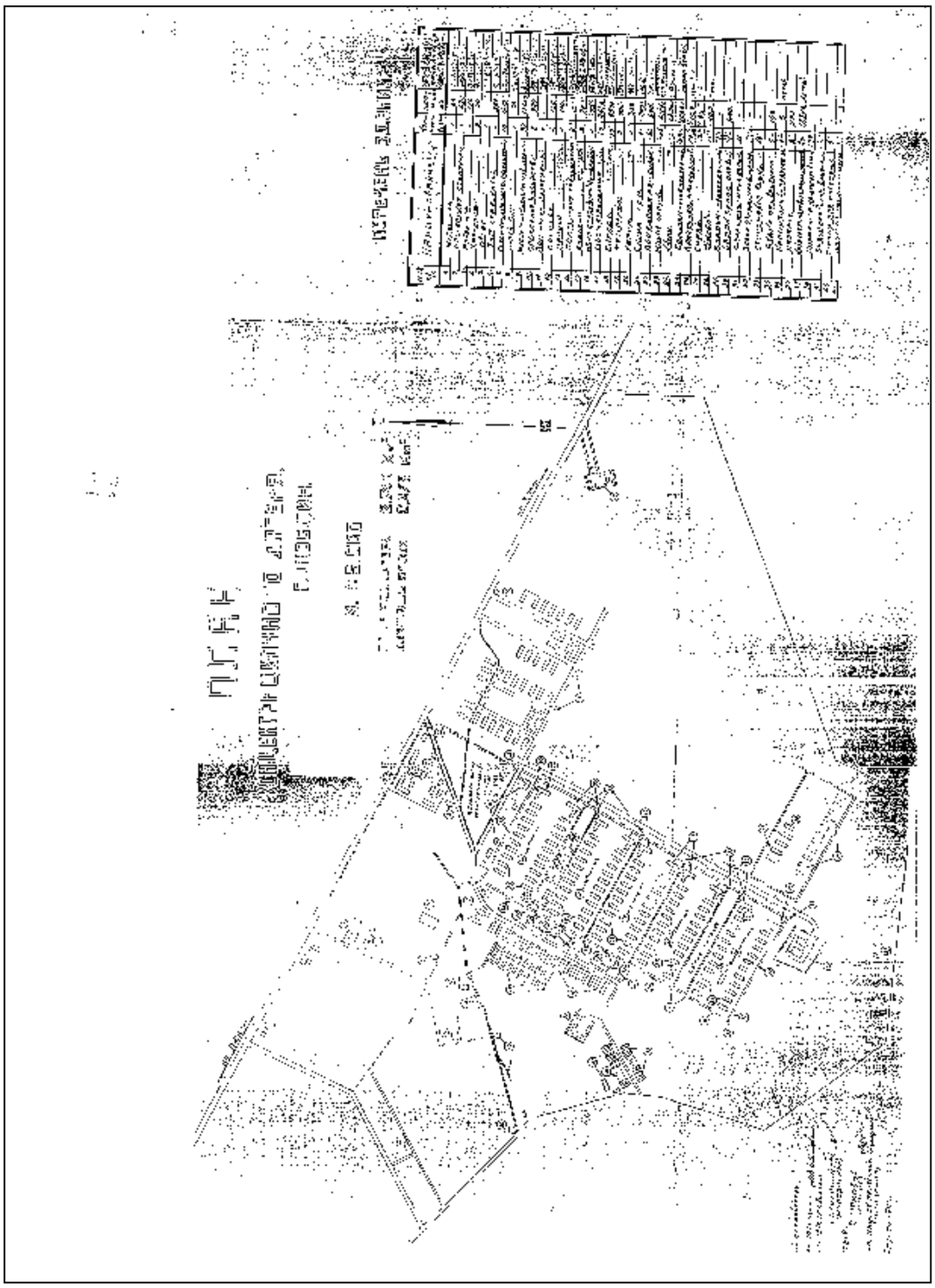

Document 5: Plan of the Lublin concentration camp, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, 5.

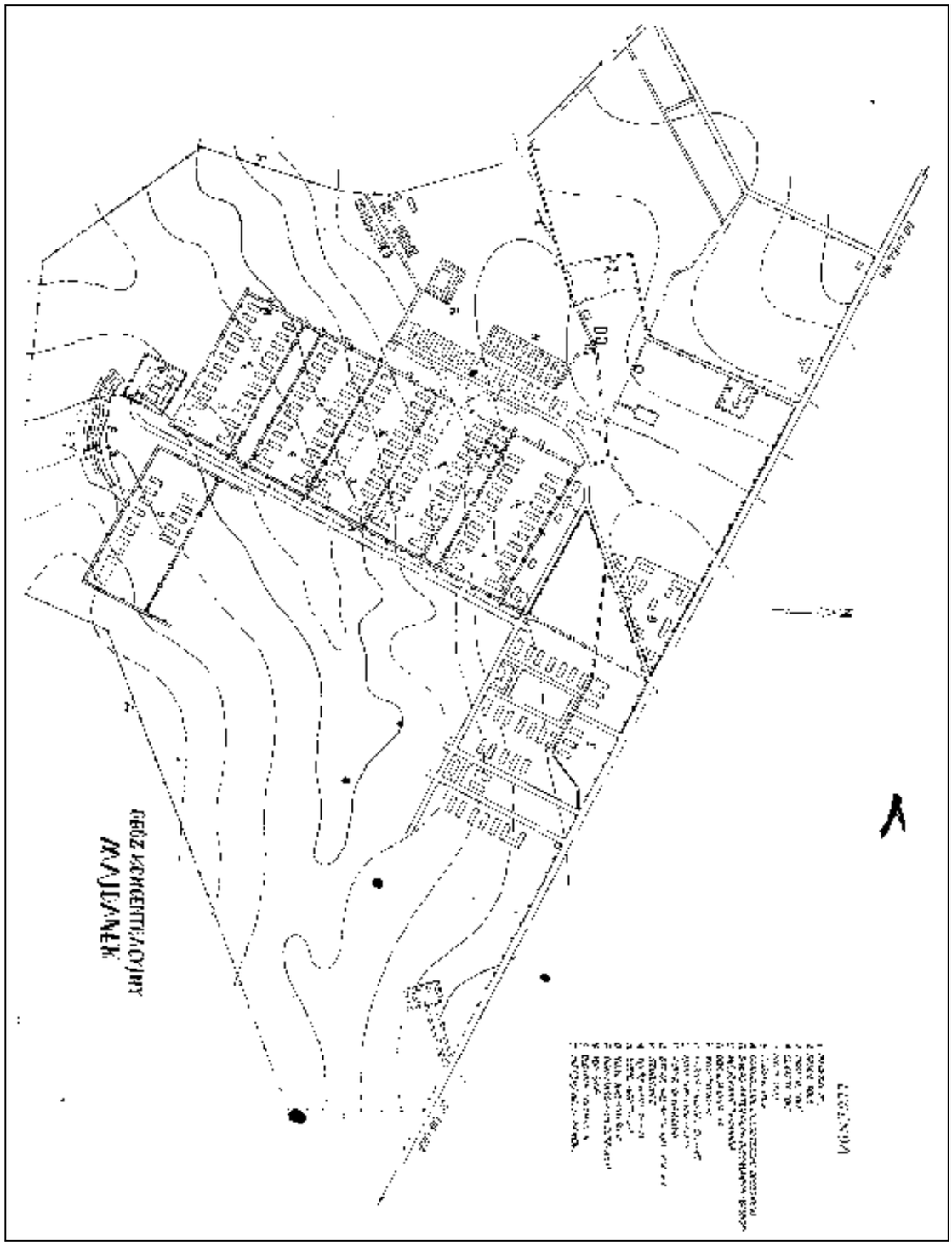

Document 6: Plan of the concentrtion camp Lublin, published by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz in *"Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek"* (The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland), v. 4, 1948, unnumbered page.

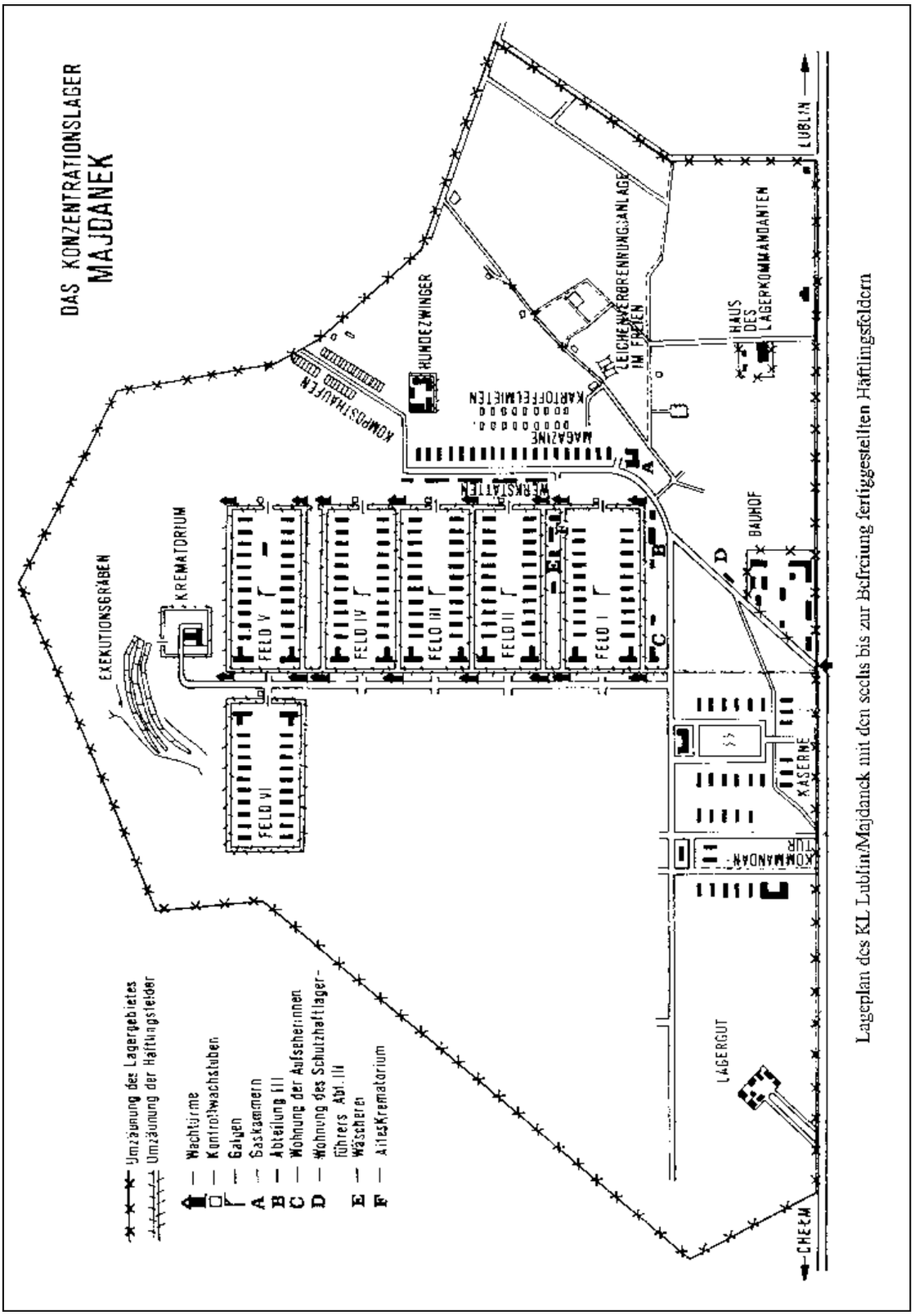

Document 7: Plan of the Lublin concentration camp. Source: T. Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch… Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Lublin: Panstwowe Museum na Majdanku, 1994, unnumbered page.

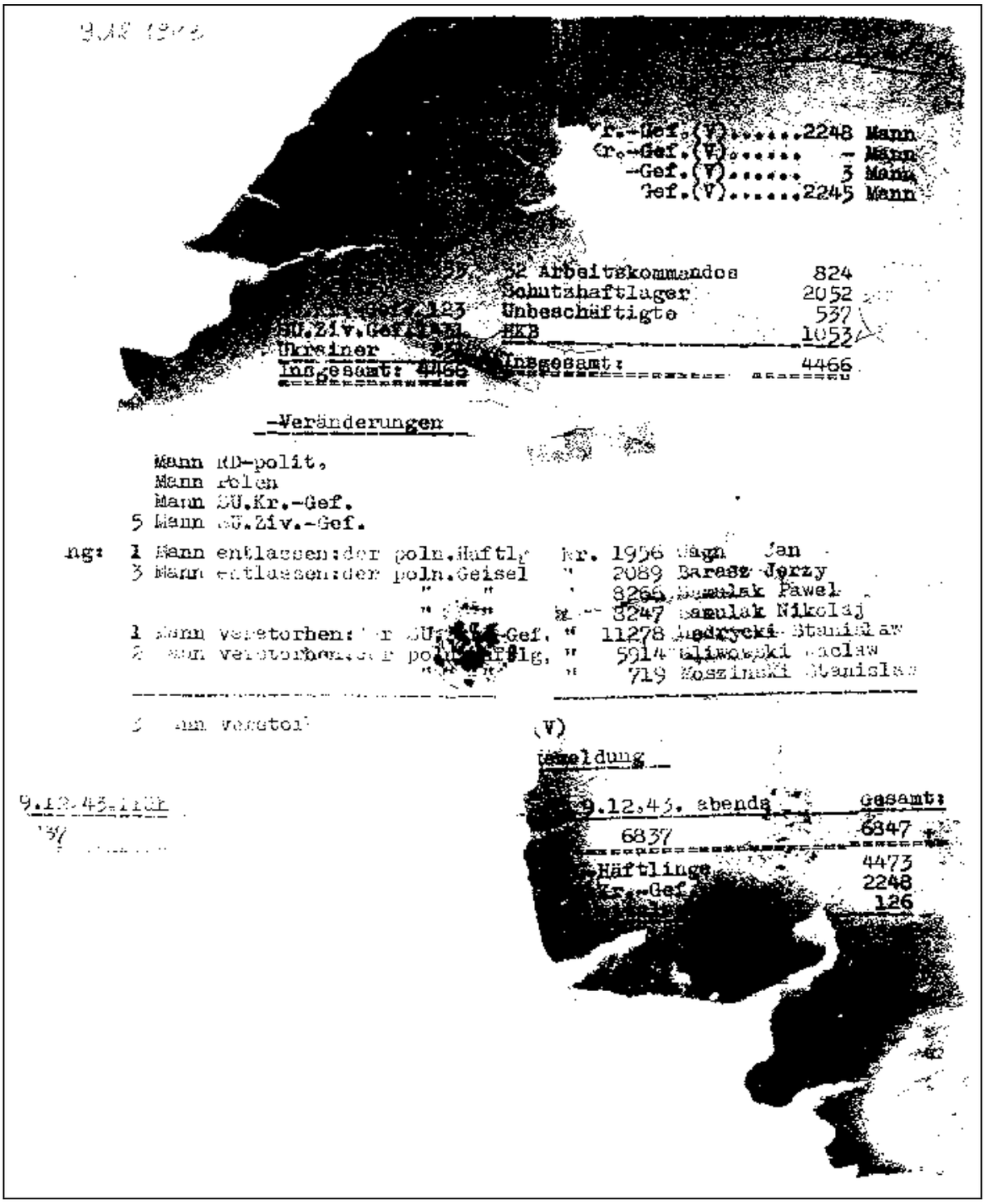

r.-Gef.(V).....2248 Mann
Gr.-Gef.(V)..... - Mann
-Gef.(V)..... 3 Mann
Gef.(V).....2245 Mann

52 Arbeitskommandos	824
Schutzhaftlager	2052
Unbeschäftigte	537
HKB	1053
Insgesamt:	4466

Ukrainer
Insgesamt: 4466

-Veränderungen

Mann RD-polit.
Mann Polen
Mann SU.Kr.-Gef.
5 Mann SU.Ziv.-Gef.

ng: 1 Mann entlassen: der poln.Haftl Nr. 1956 Wagn Jan
3 Mann entlassen: der poln.Geisel " 2089 Barasz Jerzy
" " " 8266 Samulak Pawel
" " " 8247 Samulak Nikolaj
1 Mann verstorben: der SU-Gef. " 11278 Jedrycki Stanislaw
2 Mann verstorben: der poln.Hftlg. " 5914 Gliwowski Wacław
" " " 719 Koszinski Stanislaw

3 Mann verstor

(V)
Meldung

9.12.43.11Uhr

9.12.43. abends Gesamt:
6837 6847
Häftlinge 4473
Kr.-Gef 2248
126

Document 8: Camp population report of December 9, 1943. Source: APMM, sygn. I-c-2, vol. 1.

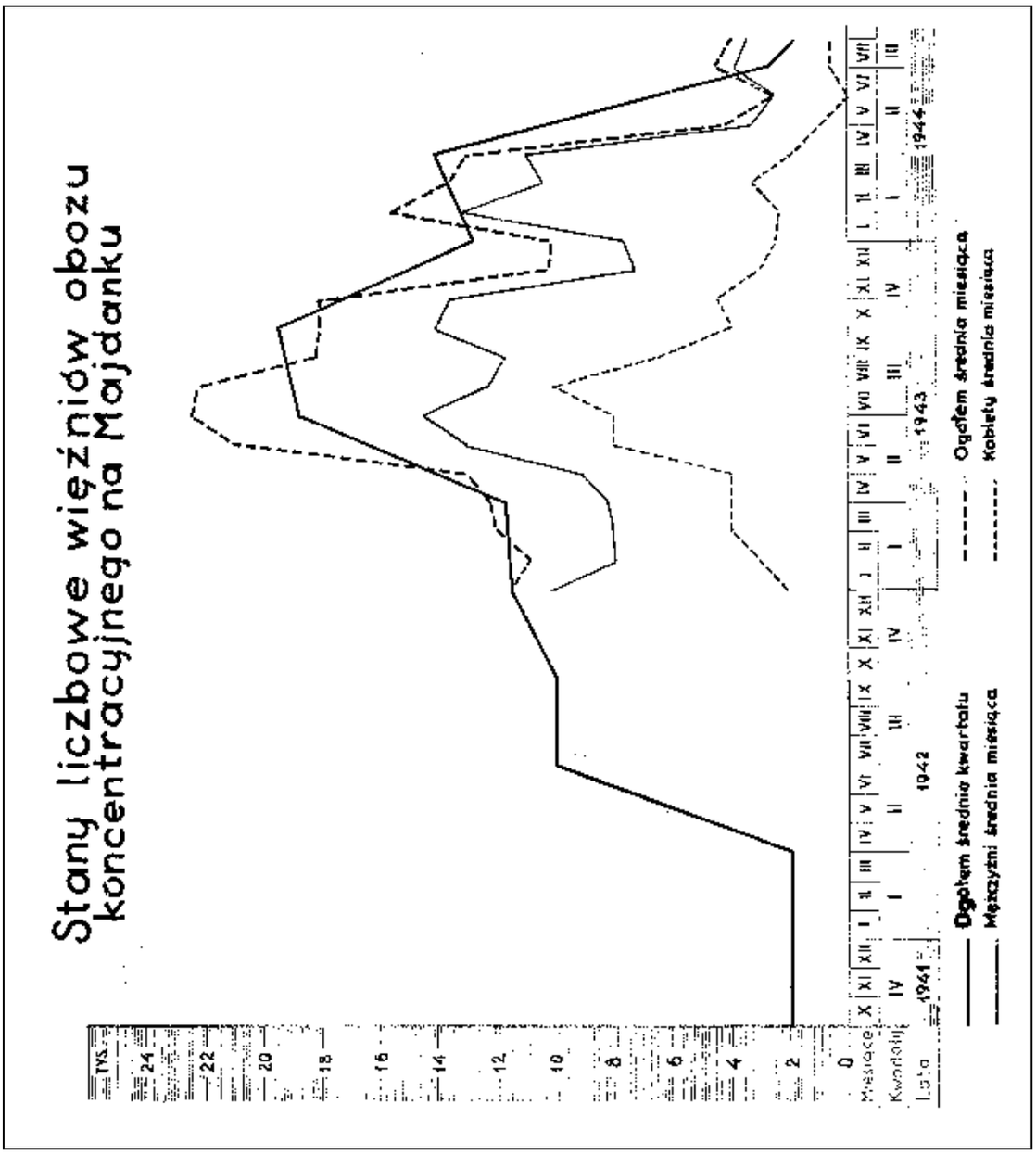

Document 9: Diagrammatic representation of the camp population. Source: Leszczyńska, *"Stany liczbowe wieźniów obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,"* in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, unnumbered page.

Camp Population

1941

IV	Quarter	2,000

1942

I	Quarter	2,000
II	Quarter	10,000
III	Quarter	10,000
IV	Quarter	11,500

1943

Month	Men	Women	total
January	7,900	3,000	10,900
February	8,000	4,000	12,000
March	8,200	4,000	12,200
April	9,000	4,000	13,000
May	13,000	8,000	21,000
June	14,500	8,000	22,500
July	12,300	10,000	22,300
August	11,700	6,500	18,200
September	14,100	4,000	18,100
October	13,600	4,500	18,100
November	7,260	3,000	10,260
December	7,640	2,500	10,140

1944

Month	Men	Women	total
January	13,240	2,400	15,640
February	10,460	3,200	13,660
March	11,000	2,000	13,000

Document 10: Population of the Majdanek concentration camp . From: Leszczyńska, *"Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku,"* in: *ZM,* VII, 1973.

Amt D/II Todesfälle Monat August 1943 Anlage 7

Konz.-Lager	durchschnittl. Belegstärke	Todesfälle	[illegible]		
Dachau	17 500	40	0.23	0.32	- 0.09
Sachsenhausen	26 500	194	0.73	0.7[illegible]	[illegible]
Buchenwald	17 000	118	0.67	1.2[illegible]	[illegible]
Mauthausen/Gusen	21 100	290	1.37	1.01	[illegible]
Flossenbürg	4 800	155	3.23	3.27	[illegible]
Neuengamme	9 800	150	1.53	2.14	[illegible]
Auschwitz-Männer	48 000	1442	3.-	2.96	+ 0.04
Auschwitz-Frauen	26 000	938	3.61	5.1[illegible]	[illegible]
Groß-Rosen	5 000	76	1.52	2.69	- 1.17
Natzweiler	2 200	41	1.87	1.03	+ 0.84
Bergen-Belsen	3 300	4	0.12	0.39	- 0.27
Stutthof-Männer	3 800	131	3.45	3.69	[illegible]
Stutthof-Frauen	500	1	0.20	-	+ 0.20
Lublin-Männer	11 500	882	7.67	4.62	+ 3.05
Lublin-Frauen	3 900	172	4.41	2.01	[illegible]
Ravensbrück-Männer	3 100	26	0.84	0.70	+ 0.06
Ravensbrück-Frauen	14 100	38	0.27	0.24	+ 0.03
Riga	3 000	1	0.03	0.33	- 0.30
Herzogenbusch	2 500	-	-	-	-
Gesamt	224 000	4699			

Gesamtdurchschnitt August 1943 2.09 %
Gesamtdurchschnitt Juli 1943 2.23 %
Ist - 0.14 %

Document 11: PS-1469, p. 4.

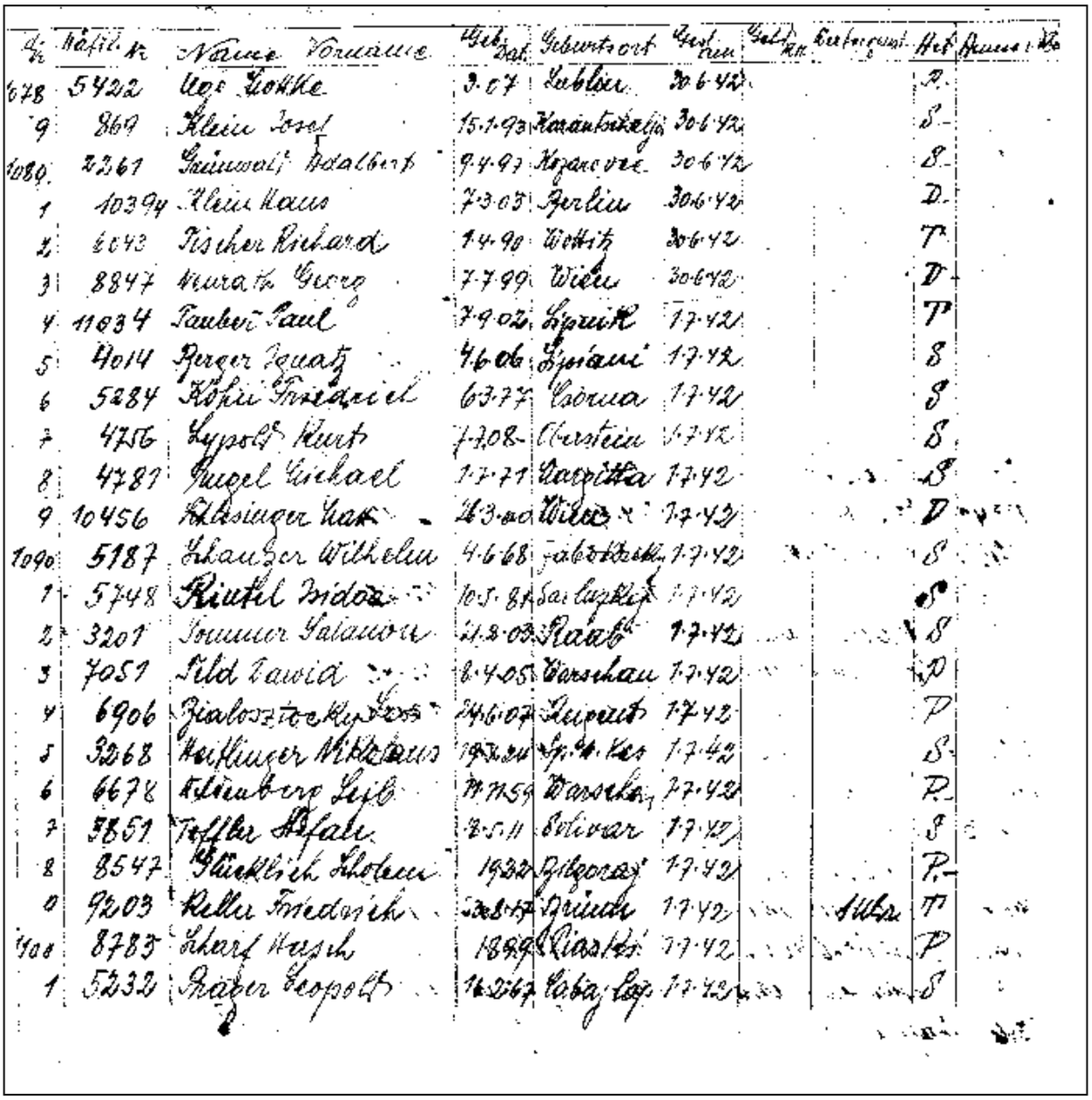

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name Vorname	Geb. Dat.	Geburtsort	Tod. Dat.	Gelb. Nr.	Entlassungs	Hft.	Bemerkungen
678	5422	[illegible]	3.07	Lublin	30.6.42			P.	
9	869	Klein Josef	15.1.93	Karaubkeljo	30.6.42			S.	
1080	2261	Zaimowitz Adalbert	9.4.97	Kozarovce	30.6.42			S.	
1	10394	Klein Hans	7.3.03	Berlin	30.6.42			D.	
2	6043	Fischer Richard	14.9.90	Wittitz	30.6.42			T	
3	8847	Murath Georg	7.7.99	Wien	30.6.42			D	
4	11034	Tauber Paul	7.9.02	Lipnik	1.7.42			P	
5	4014	Berger Ignatz	4.6.06	Spiani	1.7.42			S	
6	5284	Köpli Friedrich	6.3.77	Czorna	1.7.42			S	
7	4756	Lypold Kurt	7.2.08	Oberstein	1.7.42			S	
8	4787	Engel Michael	1.7.71	Zaczitka	1.7.42			S	
9	10456	Klesinger Max	4.3.00	Wien	1.7.42			D	
1090	5187	Ehauser Wilhelm	4.6.68	Jabotrek	1.7.42			S	
1	5748	Kiertil Isidor	10.5.84	Sarlaplik	1.7.42			S	
2	3201	Sommer Salamon	21.2.03	Raab	1.7.42			S	
3	7051	Feld Dawid	8.4.05	Warschau	1.7.42			D	
4	6906	Zialoszto Kupfer	24.6.07	Lupnik	1.7.42			P	
5	3268	Heilinger Nikolaus	19.3.24	Sp. Kes	1.7.42			S	
6	6678	Eisenberg Lejb	11.11.59	Warschau	1.7.42			R	
7	5851	Teffler Hefale	2.5.11	Bilovar	1.7.42			S	
8	8547	Glücklich Shalem	1932	Bilgoraj	1.7.42			P.	
9	9203	Keller Friedrich	3.8.47	Grünch	1.7.42		Alter	T	
1100	8783	Scharf Hersch	1899	Riaski	1.7.42			P	
1	5232	Raber Leopold	16.2.67	Cabaj Lop	1.7.42			S	

Document 12: Death Book, June 30 to July 1, 1942. Source: APMM, sygn. I.d.19, p. 37.

Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer

E.Nr.:	Art:	Name:		geo.am:	in:	verst.am:
16259	Pole	Bryczek	Waleriy	22.7.18.	Rzeczica-Ksieza	20.X.
15968	-"-	Jaszkowskij	Ludwik	10.8.13.	Nakik	-"-
15925	-"-	Olesiejuk	Jan	23.11.93.	Porszczowka	-"-
17232	-"-	Krzeczkowski	Czesław	1901.	Szitanec	-"-
4140	Jude	Korn	Emil	31.12.10.	Cerwenice	-"-
2176	-"-	Frater	Geza	26. 3.00.	Domaniky	-"-
3578	-"-	Klein	Nikolaus	21. 9.25.	Vranov n/T.	-"-
2266	-"-	Schwarz	Adolf	6. 4.09.	Vylok	-"-
13475	-"-	Fränkel	Moschek	15.12.20.	Koszczenow	-"-
14371	Pole	Franczak	Jan	1918.	Majdan-Krasninski	
14006	-"-	Kolodejczik	Wincenty	13. 3.08.	Vulec	-"-
13829	-"-	Buczek	Jan	8. 1.03.	Skryhiczyn	-"-
11308	Jude	Nassauer	Manfred	29.11.12.	Krittei	-"-
11393	-"-	Stern	Edmund	21.2. 00.	Niederhochstadt	-"-
16781	-"-	Haus	Horst	7. 1.28.	Plauen	-"-
16189	Pole	Michalec	Ladislaus	1923.	Steranowce	-"-
16061	-"-	Latos	Alexander	7. 4.05.	Dzirzkowice	-"-
16029	-"-	Mitosek	Eugenius	26. 1.23.	Budziska	-"-
1514	Jude	Schimmerling	Ludwig	5. 8.12.	Bratislava	-"-
3561	-"-	Kalik	Pinkas	26. 5.09.	Nizny Tomarnik	-"-
6185	-"-	Ohrenstein	Egon	7. 2.06.	Rakonitz	-"-
1436	Pole	Nag	Josef	30.10.24.	Grassenin	-"-
5291	Jude	Spitzer	Kolomann	4. 2.97.	Bratislava	-"-
14074	Pole	Krajnowski	Bolesław	1903.	Emile Ostruga	-"-
2925	Jude	Weiss	Arpad	27.12.98.	Nodozary	-"-
12074	Pole	Lapinski	Martin	30.10.17.	Zaboscie	-"-
9092	Jude	Reich	Gustav	24.12.98.	Vlasim	-"-
744	-"-	Goldstein	Mikulas	8.12.06.	Kunostovo	-"-
2231	-"-	Brann B.	Eugen	13. 1.94.	Tesary	-"-
3006	-"-	Kende	Felix	13. 3.25.	Bratislava	-"-
1380	Pole	Wojcik	Jan	17. 6.22.	Ostrowek	-"-
429	Jude	Friedmann	Julius	7. 1.09.	Dolny Kubin	-"-
9750	-"-	Roth	Josef	8.12.15.	Nagy Udvar	-"-
1811	Pole	Kubelski	Piotr	29. 6.10.	Kosmow	-"-
4265	Jude	Wellitzer	Hermann	13. 3.24.	Trnava	-"-
2347	-"-	Kleinert	Tadeus	25. 8.07.	Depultacsa	Kralowska
12957	-"-	Lehrmann	Lester	1. 5.99.	Polawi	-"-
Feld II.						
16759	Jude	Bauer	Walter	19. 4.86.	Köslin	-"-
15292	-"-	Haller	Josef	30. 6.13.	Warschau	-"-
18196	-"-	Freuerlich	Moses	2. 5.18.	Baranow	-"-
1707	-"-	Sokolowicz	Pinkus	1. 3.04.	Bialystok	-"-
12645	-"-	Blumenthal	Elias	20.10.08.	Sochaczew	-"-
15084	-"-	Lang	Chaim	14. 1.09.	Warschau	-"-
14398	-"-	Zernik	Ludwig	30. 7.06.	Berlin	-"-
14535	-"-	Dudnik	Henryk	20. 3.28.	Plock	-"-
16680	-"-	Katz	Senol	20. 1.01.	Selcive	-"-
17375	-"-	Finkelstein	Leybusch	3.19.	Kurow	-"-
16739	-"-	Müller	Max	8. 2.84.	Marisfeld	-"-
16695	-"-	Magnuschewski	Rubin	1895.	Brzesicy	-"-
16790	-"-	Löwenstein	Hans	17. 7.26.	Gara	-"-
16721	-"-	Zuer	Wolfgang	25.12.21.	Chemnitz	-"-
2566	-"-	Terespolski	Icek	30. 6.11.	Henrikow	-"-
1198	-"-	Kessel	Icek	12.11.05.	Zarczow	-"-
17573	-"-	Malkesmann	Pesach	30.10.13.	Wornolnica	-"-
11942	-"-	Schwarz	Adolf	12. 2.08.	Hanusovce	-"-
12856	-"-	Tepper	Alter	30.11.96.	Warschau	-"-
13341	-"-	Wysipka	Schmul	20.12.96.	Kalusin	-"-
18243	-"-	Halberstein	Chaskel	23. 7.02.	Alt Pandita	-"-
15208	-"-	Goldstein	Lejser	20. 5.83.	Winzdoznie	-"-
15422	-"-	Geisenberg	Aron	21. 6.21.	Kitzmarstadt	-"-
9167	-"-	Pick	Josef	11. 8.01.	Nen Kontelec	-"-
6791	-"-	Klezka	Rafael	24. 9.24.	Lublin	-"-

Document 13: Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot, dated October 23, 1942, refers to October 20. Source: GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 227.

Lfde Nr.	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Heftar	Todestag	Todesursache
5	Silberberg	Herech	18.6.22	poln. Jude	30.11.42	Herzschwäche bei Grippe
6	Vorsteiter	Meyer	6.4.04	" "	"	" " "
7	Wurzeldorf	Lejb	1923	" "	"	" " "
8	Kastl	Ludewit	19.9.19	slow. "	"	" " "
9	Kochan	Abe	10.3.16	poln. "	"	" " "
3170	Korn	Icek	16.8.22	" "	"	" " "
1	Nussbaum	Jojne	13.7.12	" "	"	" bei Darmkatarrh
2	Mandel	Oskar	17.12.95	slow. "	"	" " "
3	Rothberg	Simon	26.2.21	poln. "	"	" " "
4	Sitmann	Sucher	15.7.19	" "	"	" " "
5	Jechinowicz	Hersch	25.4.08	" "	"	" " "
6	Baum	Moschek	20.7.19	" "	"	" " "
7	Biernzweig	Schloma	5.5.04	" "	"	" " "
8	Berenfeld	Schloma	17.3.09	" "	"	" " "
9	Friedmann	Josef	23.3.13	" "	"	" " "
3180	Führer	Schmul	14.3.98	" "	"	" " "
1	Goldberger	Siegfried	9.6.07	slow. "	"	" " "
2	Kwiatkowski	Herech	17.12.04	poln. "	"	" " "
3	Balin	Dawid	15.2.23	" "	"	" " "
4.	Lichtenberg	Fajwel	19.3.15	" "	"	" " "
5	Wollberg	Israel	25.5.04	" "	"	" " "
6	Wolf	Jakob	18.5.10	" "	"	" " "
7	Witonski	Berek	10.7.03	" "	"	" " "
8	Kloda	Josef	5.1.21	" "	"	" " "
9	Hanok	Alfred	4.5.82	Prot. "	"	" bei Lungenentzünd.
3190	Jungmann	Heinrich	3.5.23	poln. "	"	" " "
1	Selig	Kalman	8.9.03	" "	"	" " "
2	Sterenbuch	Sucher	10.5.13	" "	"	" " "
3	Bogmann	Chil	4.10.15	" "	"	" " "
	./.					./.

Document 14: *List of the Deceased for the Majdanek Camp,* Nov. 30, 1942. Source: Archive of the Glowna Komisja Bdania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, 626, z/OL 3, p. 52.

4	Milanowski	Franciszek	24.11.97	Zakrzew	poln. Geisel
5	Albinger	Josef	15.6.11	Chomenczyska	" "
6	Czerjakow	Pawel	1.7.02	Tarnowatka	" "
7	Durak	Stanislaw	21.3.23	Dombini	"
8	Widynski	Stanislaw	24.12.13	Wola-Niemiecka	"
9	Wróbel	Boleslaw	1.5.13	Dombie	"
3700	Patro	Adam	21.10.13	Ruzaniec	"
1	Skuplewski	Tadeusz	5.10.08	Lublin	Arbeitsscheuer
2	Krukowski	Tadeusz	8.11.23	Krasowka	poln. Geisel
	Zakreslono:				
	" Sas	Danylo	15.10.88	Lotow	poln. Geisel"
3	Sadowski	Zenon	2.2.22	Wysokie	"
4	Karpowicz	Josef	1896	Weglanka	"
5	Krajewski	Franciszek	10.10.11	Sklarnia	"
6	Czuba	Jan	10.10.84	Malochwej	"
7	Bus	Waclaw	20.9.19	Kondkownica	"
8	Bubrzawa	Wladyslaw	10.1.03	Jadowniki-Mokre	"
9	Gajko	Wladyslaw	[illegible]	Dorachucz	"
3710	Grzechnik	Michal	1905	Lypiny	"
1	Papinski	Antoni	29.5.24	Tuczna	"
2	Sowa	Boleslaw	1924	Hoszna	"
3	) Zajonc	Lukasz	10.8.9[illegible]	Bielka	"

Monat Dezember 1942		letzte Nummer	Nov.1942	13235
Todesfälle von Juden im Kzl.Lublin	2505	" "	Dez.1942 Tote Sch.	13713
diverse Schutzhäftlinge /-Polen,Griechen,Civilrussen etc./	478			478
insgesamt	2983	Tote im Dezember 1942		

Document 15: Deaths in the Lublin concentration camp in December 1942. Source: as for Document 14, p. 59.

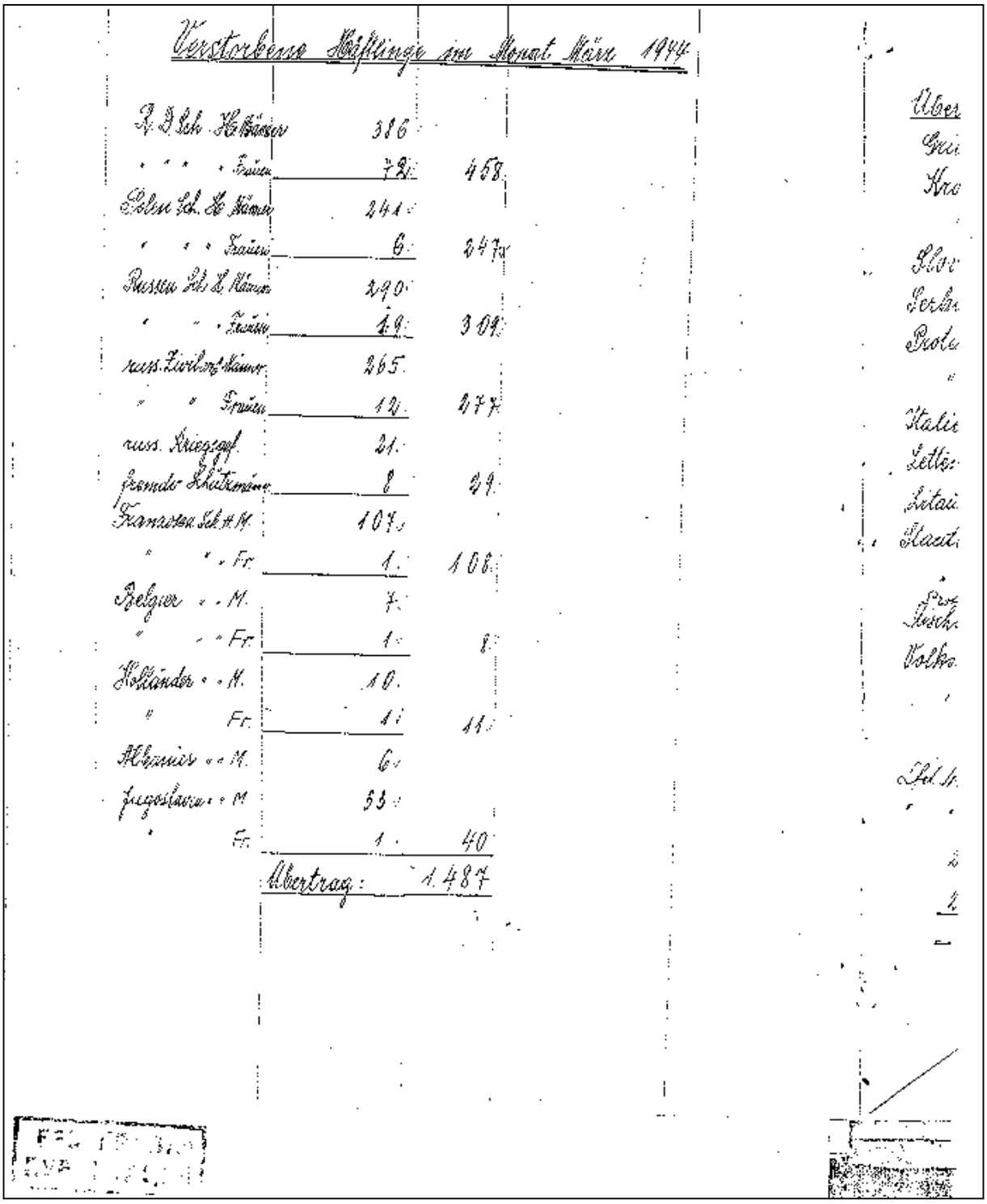

Verstorbene Häftlinge im Monat März 1944

Pol. Sch. H. Männer	316	
" " " Frauen	72	468
Polen Sch. H. Männer	241	
" " " Frauen	6	247
Russen Sch. H. Männer	290	
" " " Frauen	19	309
russ. Zivilarb. Männer	265	
" " Frauen	12	277
russ. Kriegsgef.	21	
fremde Staatsang.	8	29
Franzosen Sch. H. M.	107	
" " " Fr.	1	108
Belgier " " M.	7	
" " " Fr.	1	8
Holländer " " M.	10	
" Fr.	1	11
Italiener " " M.	6	
Jugoslawen " " M.	33	
" Fr.	1	40
Übertrag:		1.487

Document 16: Deaths in the Lublin concentration camp in March 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 211a-212.

Übertrag:		1487
Griechen Lh. Kl. M.	11	11
Kroaten " " M	25	
" " " Fr.	1	20.
Slovenen " " M.	9	
Serben " " "	5	14.
Protektorat " "	15	
" " " Fr.	5	20
Italiener " " M.	67	67.
Letten " " "	2	
Litauer " " "	2	4.
Staatenlose " "	7	
" " " Fr.	1.	
Protektorat Deutsche " M.	1	
Volksdeutsche " M.	14.	
" " Fr.	2	25.
	Zusammen:	1654

Ld. Nr. Mon. März 1944
" " " Februar "

22.339
20.685
1.654

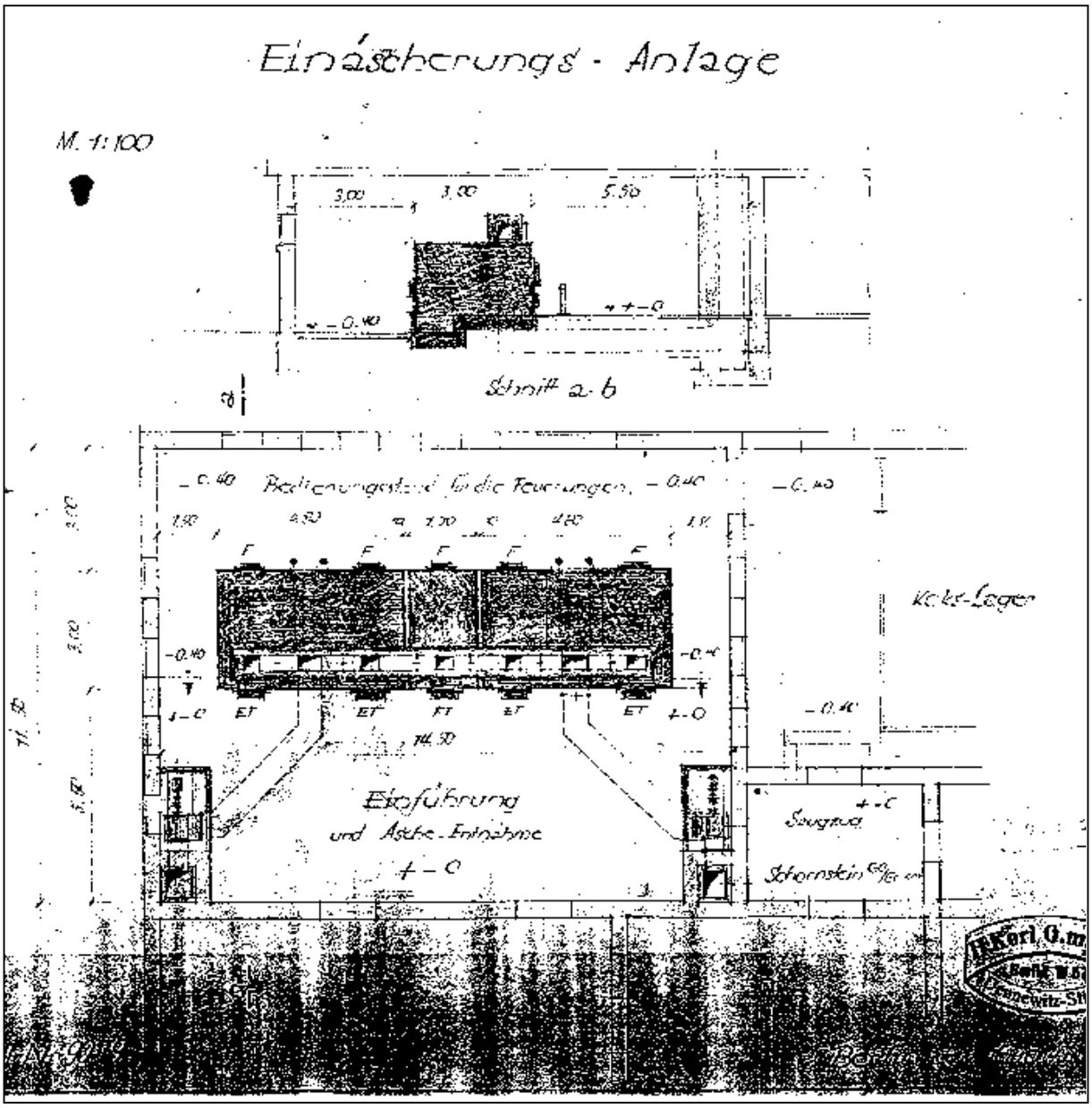

Document 17: Kori Diagram J.-No. 9079 from Oct. 16, 1941: *Cremation facility.* Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1, p. 11.

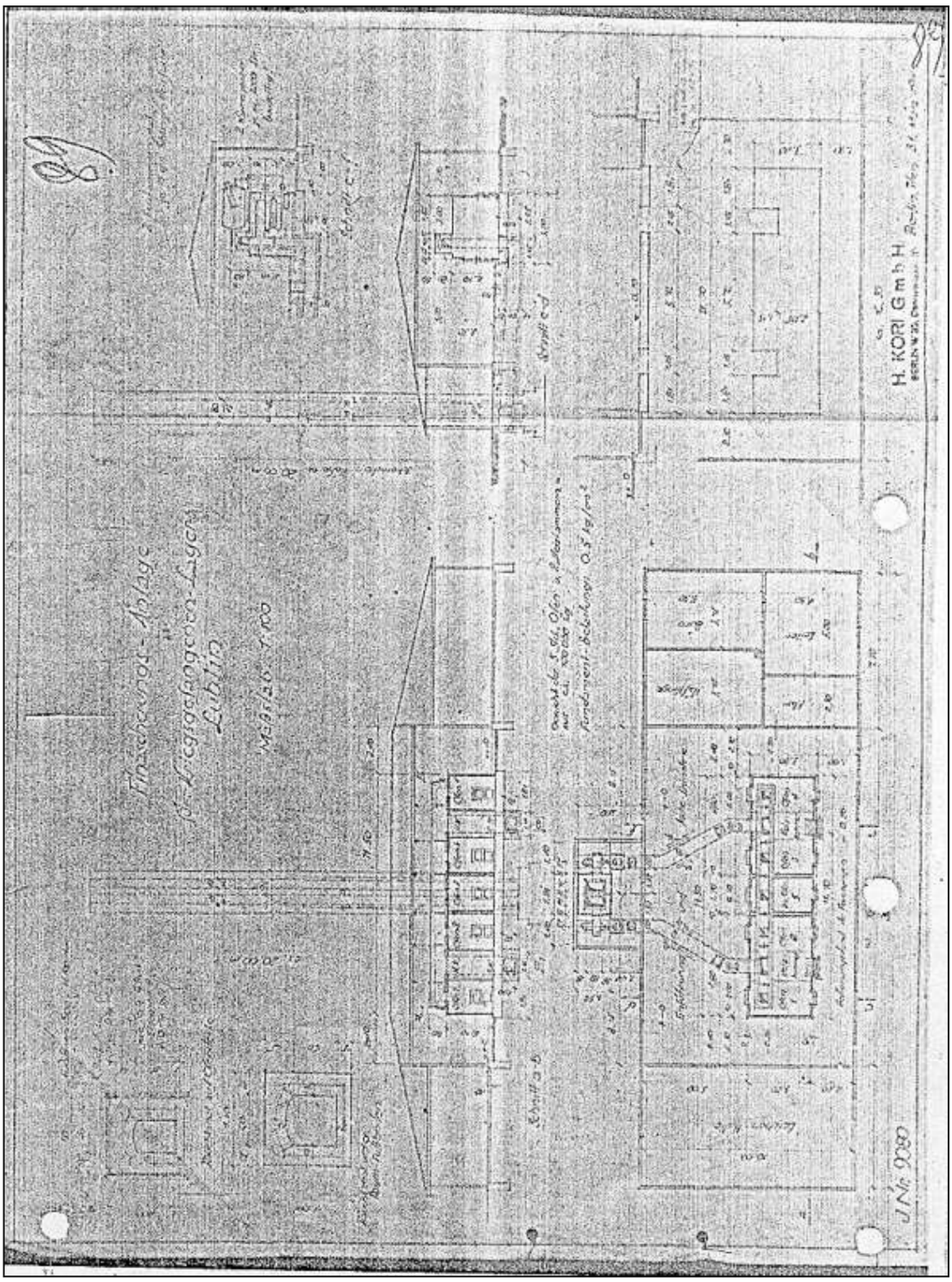

Document 18: Kori Diagram J.-No. 9080 from March 31, 1942: *Cremation facility for the POW Camp Lublin.* Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89a.

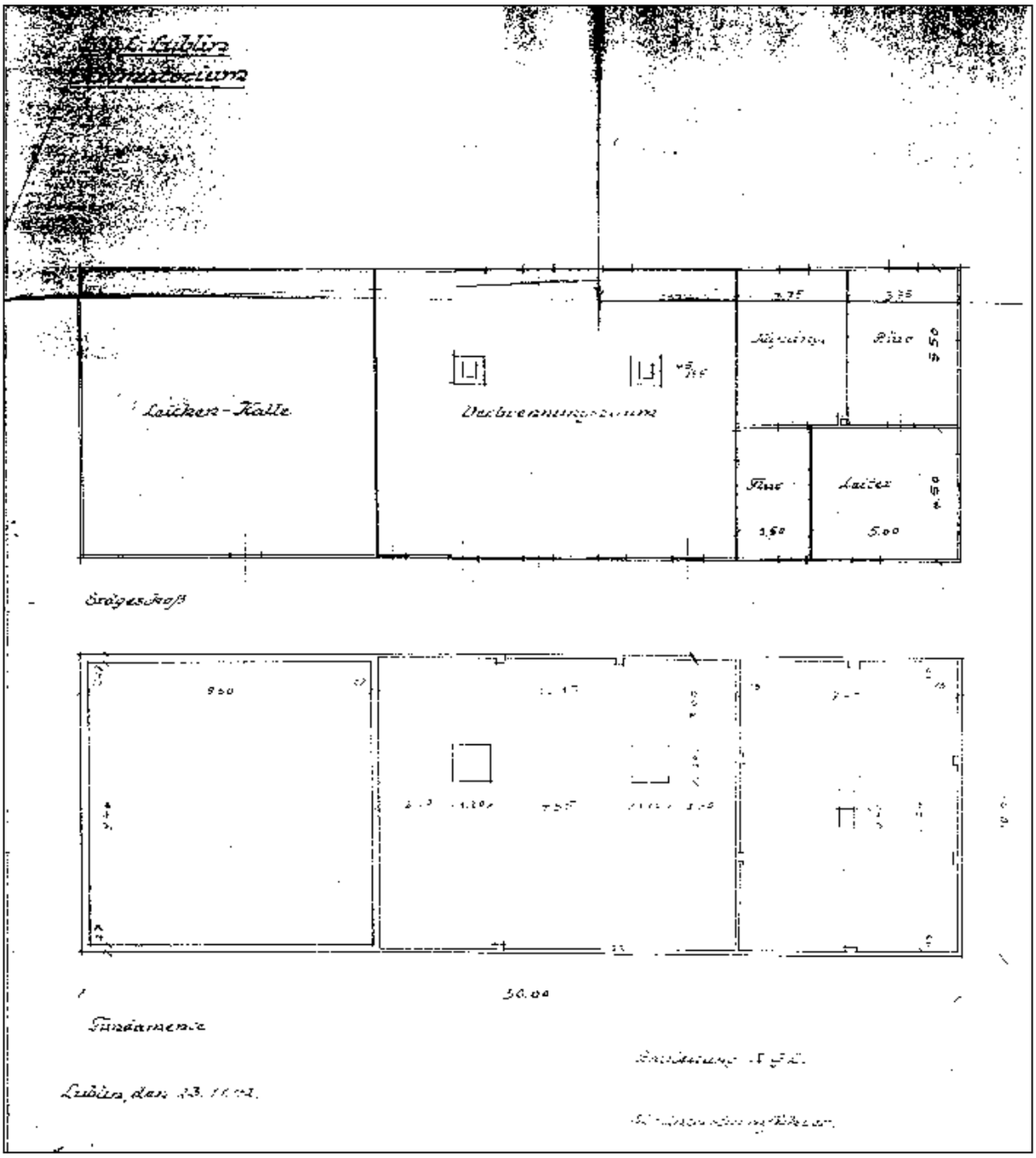

Document 19: Diagram by the Construction Office of the POW Camp Lublin, Nov. 23, 1942, *POW Camp Lublin Crematorium*. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 2.

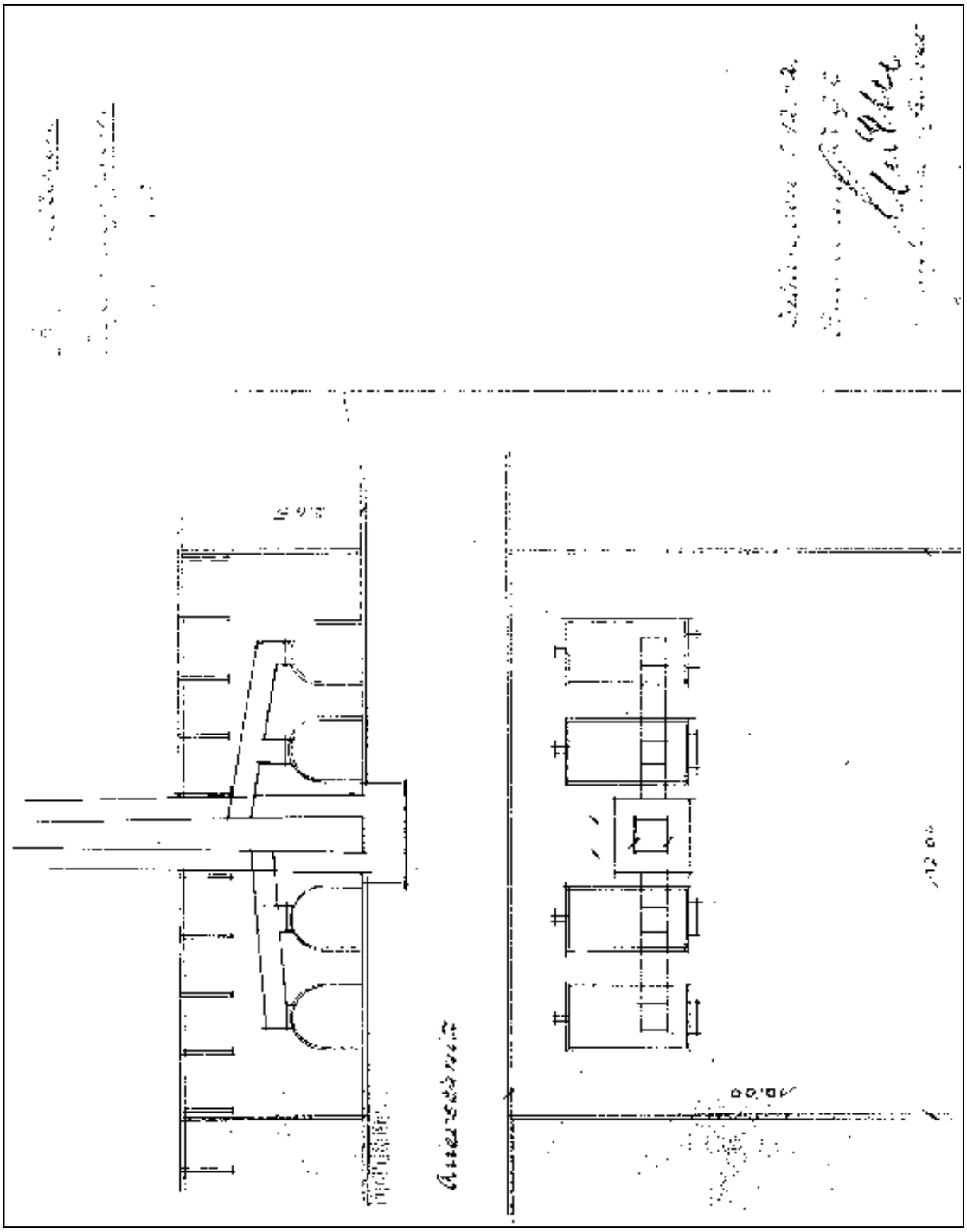

Document 20: Diagram by the Central Building Office of the POW Camp Lublin, Dec. 1, 1942, *POW Camp Lublin Crematorium*. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 2.

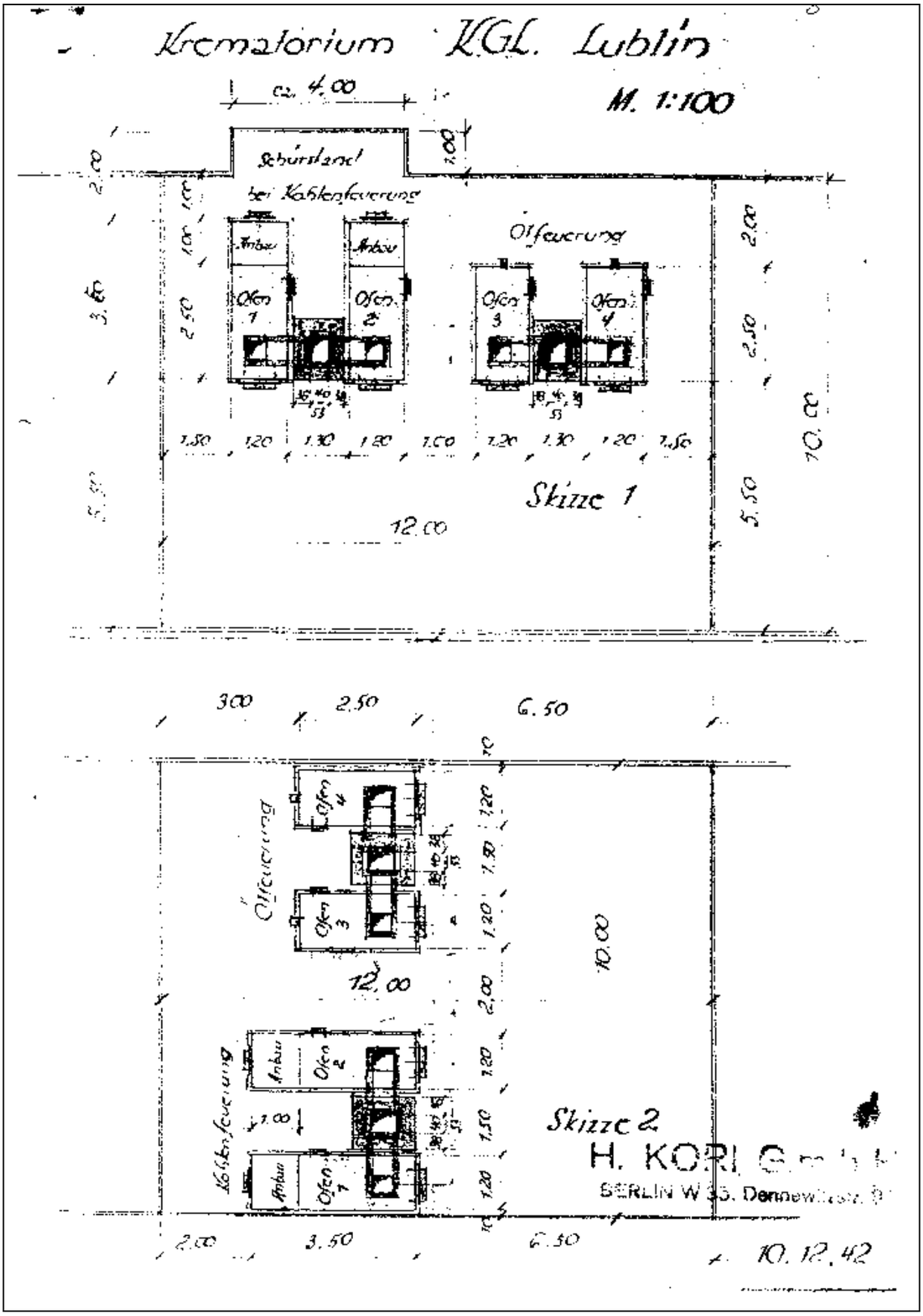

Document 21: Kori Diagram from Dec. 10, 1942: *POW Camp Lublin Crematorium.* Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 2, p. 8.

H. KORI G.m.b.H.

Technisches Büro und Fabrik für Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen
Kesseleinmauerungen - Schornsteinbau
Gitter-, Schmelz-, Muffel- und Wärmeöfen, sowie ähnliche Feuerungsanlagen der Metallindustrie
Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien

Fernsprecher: Sammelnr. 22 34 64
Telegramme: Kori-Berlin 35
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 31359
Bank-Konto: Dresdner Bank Berlin, Depositenkasse 5, Potsdamer Straße 111
Erfüllungs- und Gerichtsort: Berlin

V.-He/L.

BERLIN W 35, den 8. Januar 1943
Dennewitzstr. 35

~~595~~ 250

An das

Hauptamt C III vom Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West,

Unter den Eichen 126

CIII2	CIII3	CIII4
Schriftl. B	R	F
W. v.	ZdA.	

9. JAN. 1943

Betr.: Kremator[illegible]anlage Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin.

In obiger Angelegenheit unterbreiten wir Ihnen zunächst in der Anlage die Copie unseres Schreibens an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei L u b l i n. Wir fügen gleichzeitig eine Abschrift unseres Angebotes vom 9.4.42 bei, welches alle Einzelheiten über den Umfang unserer Lieferungen und Leistungen für diese Komm. enthält. Zu diesem Schreiben gehört auch die beiliegende Zeichnung J.Nr. 9079 die eine Ergänzung durch die Zeichnung J.Nr. 9112 erhielt, wenigstens soweit es sich um die Anordnung der Schornsteine handelt. Die beiden vor dem Schornstein angeordneten Saugzuganlagen brachten wir in Vorschlag, weil zwischen den Einäscherungsöfen 1 u. 2 sowie 3 u. 4 je ein Heizschlangensystem für die Rauchgasausnutzung eingebaut werden soll, um heißes Wasser kostenlos in großen Mengen zu gewinnen. Die Umführung der Rauchgase durch das Heizschlangensystem bedingt - besonders an heißen Sommertagen - einen künstlichen Auftrieb für die Rauchgase, den man nur mit den vorgesehenen Saugzuganlagen zu erreichen vermag.

Wir berichteten bereits mit unserem Schreiben vom 25.9.42 unter Berufung auf Ihr Schreiben vom 2.12.42, daß die Armaturteile bis auf wenige Stücke hier an unserem Lager versandbereit liegen und zwar für 5 Öfen. Der Abruf Ihrerseits könnte demnach jederzeit erfolgen und wir werden dann auch bemüht bleiben das Chamottematerial von einem Oberschlesischen Werk auf den Weg nach Lublin zu bringen. Vorsatz- und Hintermauerungssteine sowie Mörtel und Zement beschaffen wir uns durch die örtliche Bauleitung in Lublin gegen Verrechnung.

Wir erwarten gern Ihre Stellungnahme zu unserem Heutigen.

Anlagen

H. KORI G.m.b.H.

H e i l H i t l e r

Document 22: Letter from the Kori company to *Hauptamt CIII* of the Economic-Administrative Main Office, dated January 8, 1943. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 250.

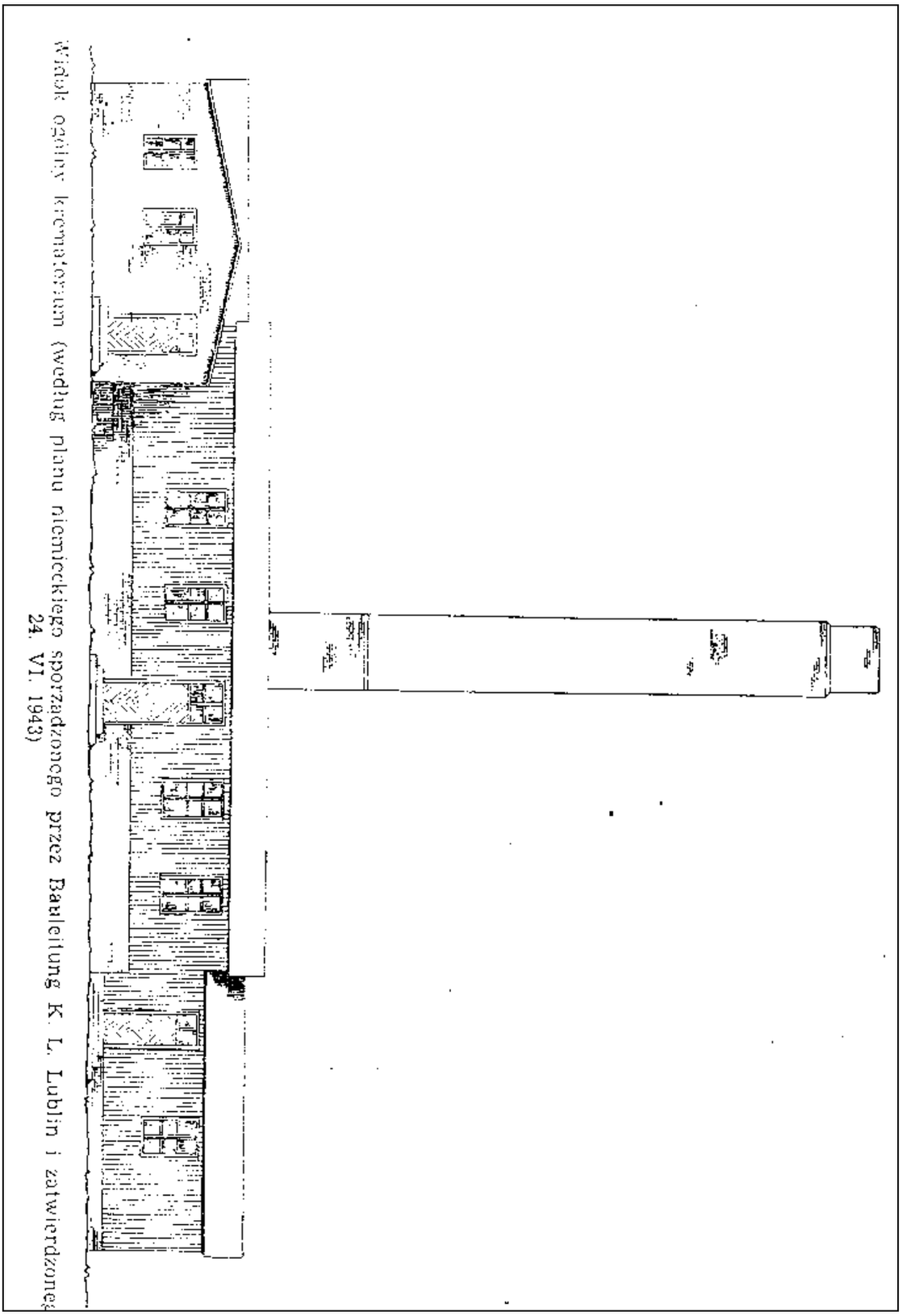

Document 23: Diagram of the new crematorium, by the Construction Office of the Lublin concentration camp, dated June 24, 1943. Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *"Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek"* (see Document 6), unnumbered page.

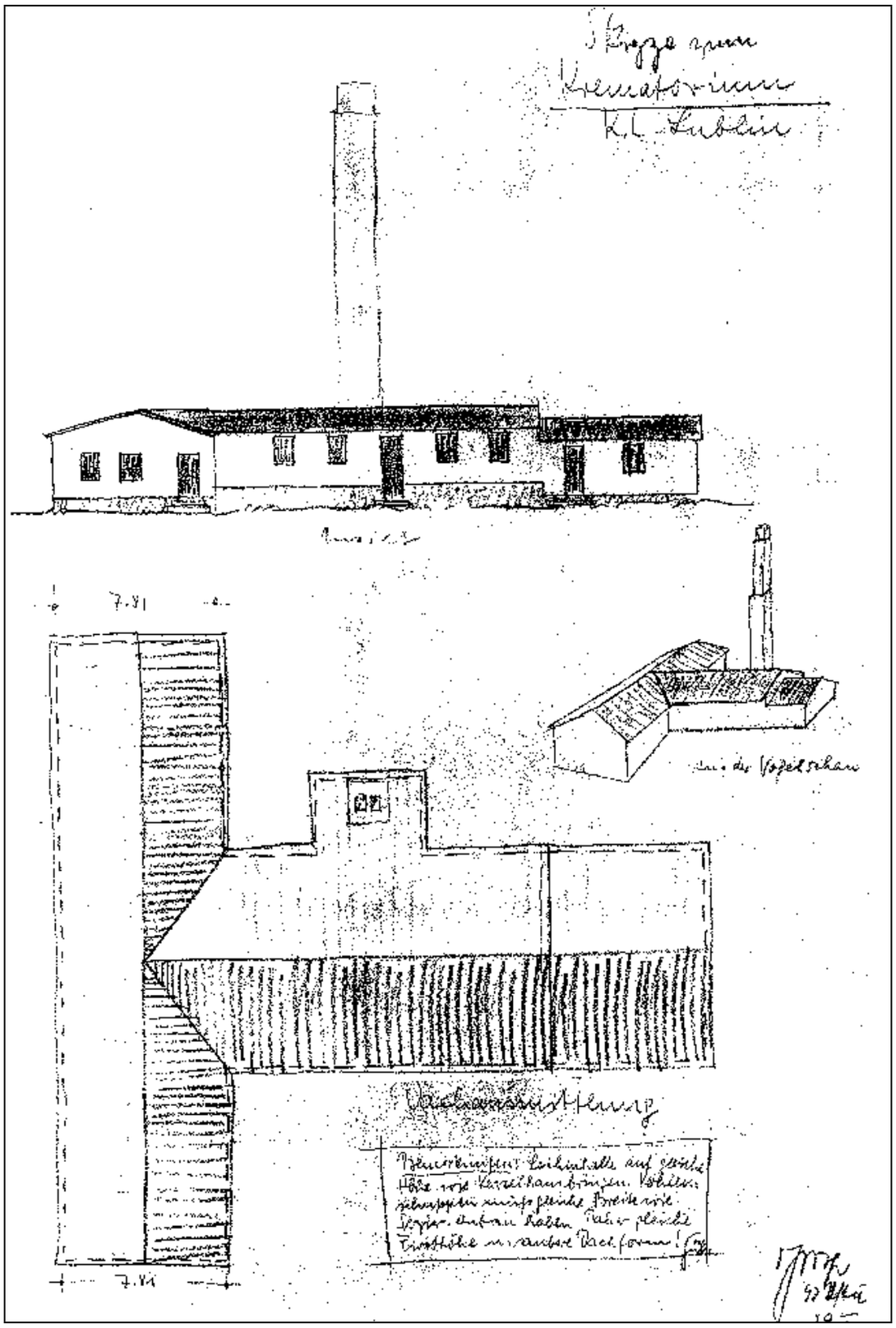

Document 24: Diagram of the new Crematorium, by the Central Building Office of the Lublin concentration camp, dated June 29, 1943. Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 70, p. 1.

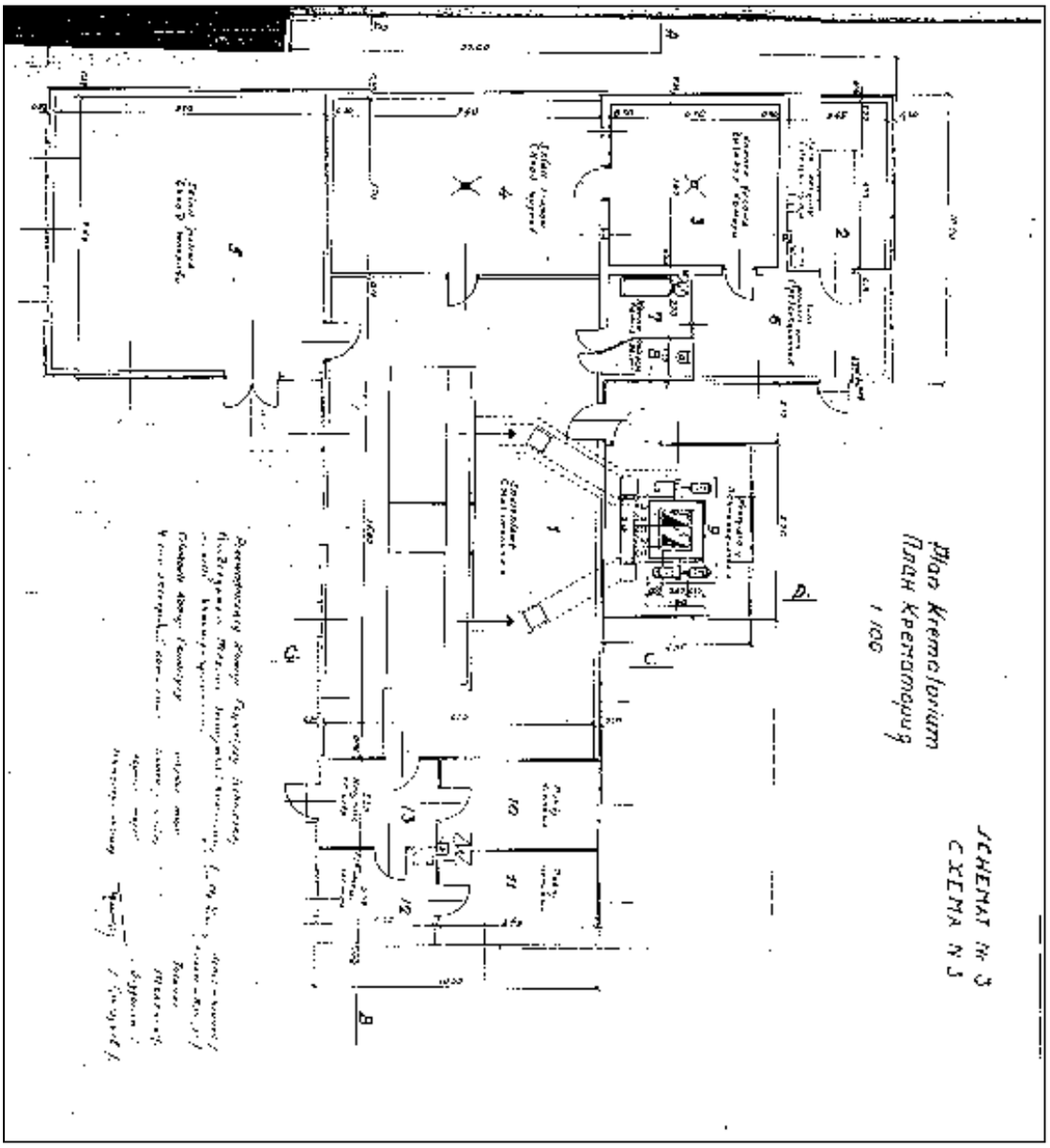

Document 25: Plan of the new Crematorium, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 115.

Waffen-SS
Konzentrationslager Lublin
Kommandantur

283

SS-Scharf. (R) Erich Mußfeld
geb. 18.2.13

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Juni 1943
zum SS-Oberscharführer (R)
befördert.

1. Juni 1943

SS-Untersturmführer
und Adj. m.

Document 26: Erich Mußfeldt's promotion from SS-*Scharführer* to SS-*Oberscharführer*, June 1, 1943. Source: GARF, 7021-107-5, p. 283.

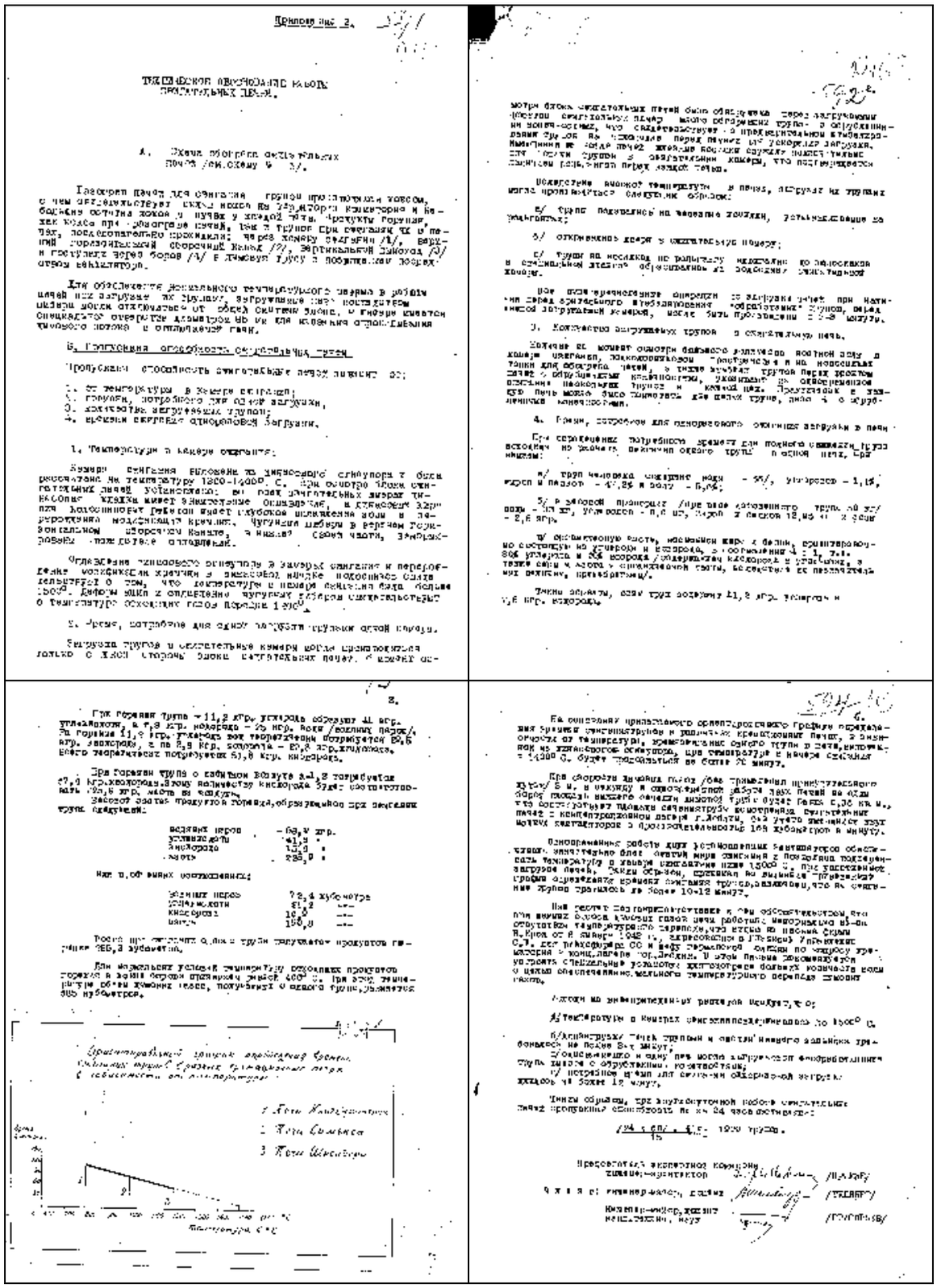

Document 27: Technical expert report about the function of the Lublin concentration camp's cremation furnaces, drawn up by a subcommittee of the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249.

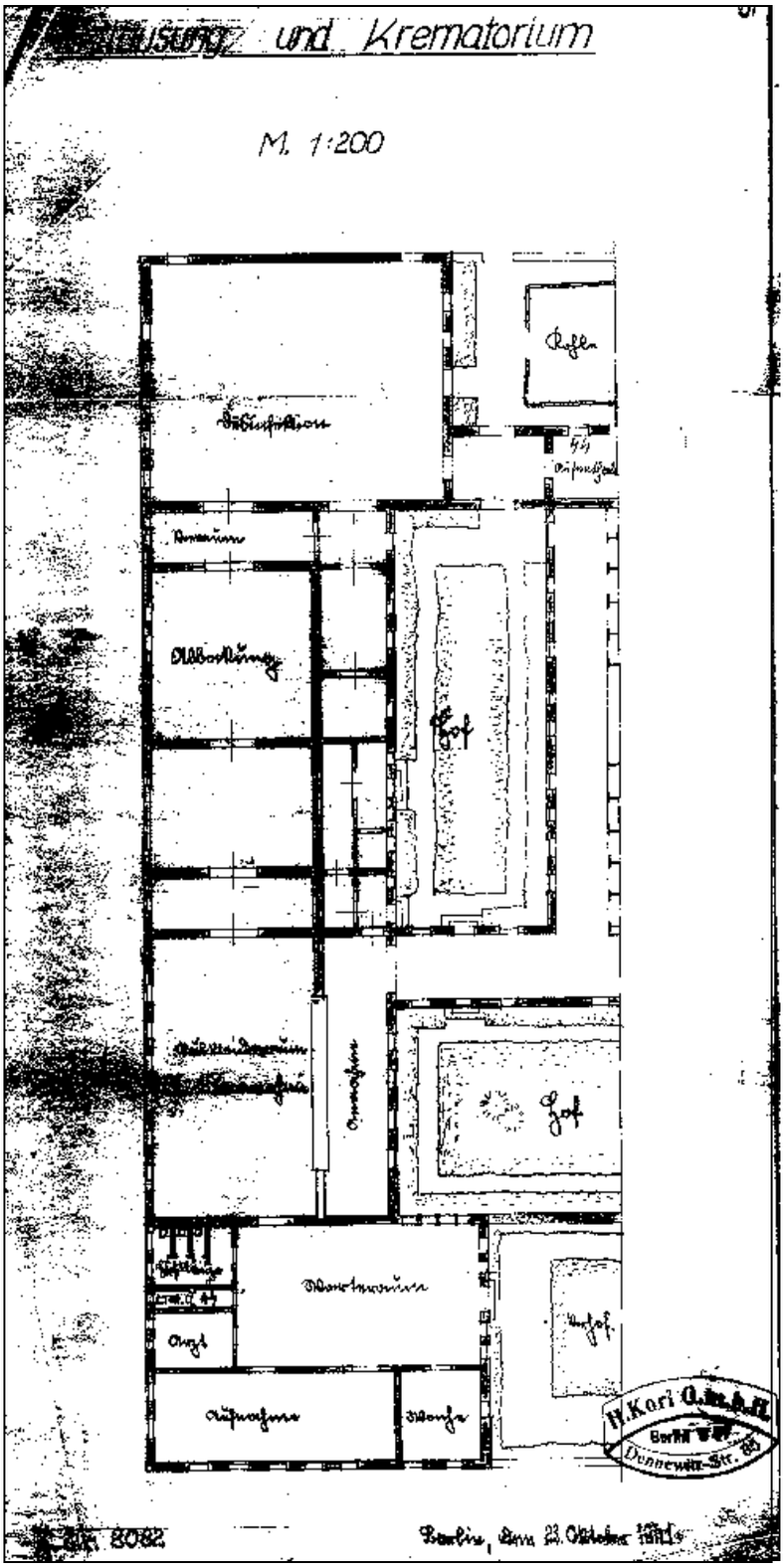

Document 28: Kori Diagram J.-No. 9082 from Oct. 23, 1941: Delousing and Crematorium. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.

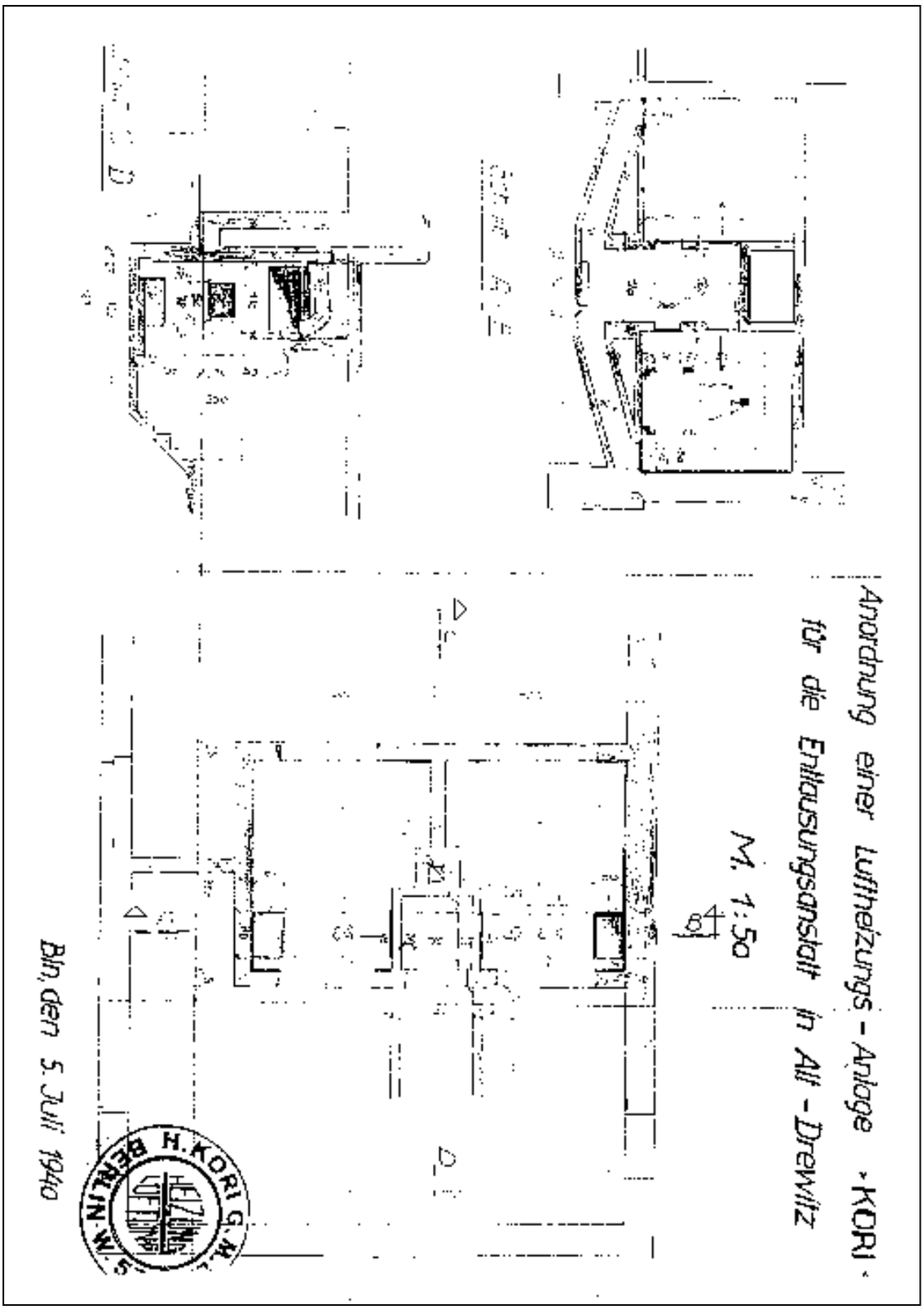

Document 29: Kori Diagram J.-No. 9081 from June 5, 1940: *Layout of a 'Kori' Air-Heating Facility for the Delousing Facility in Alt-Drewitz.* Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.

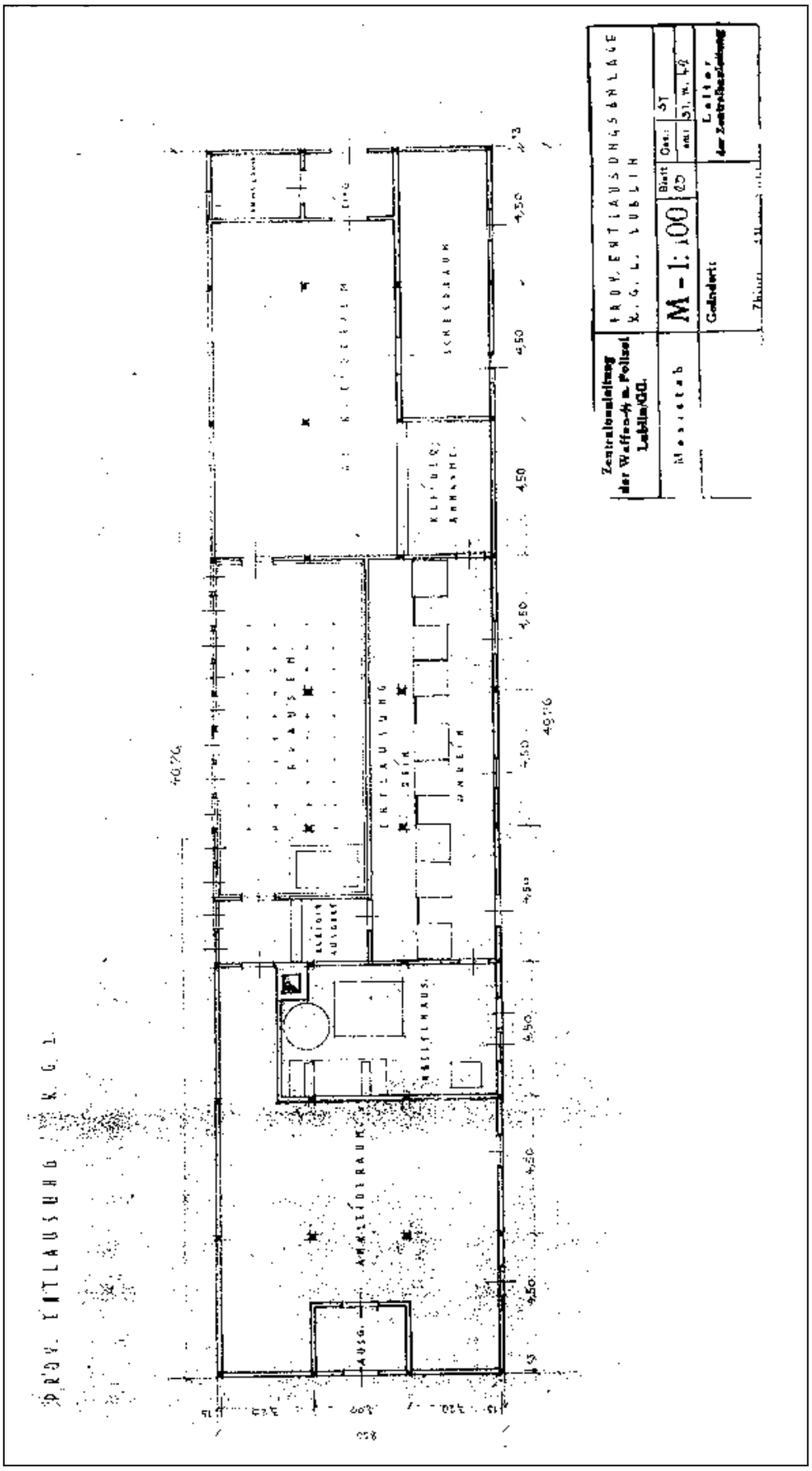

Document 30: Diagram by the POW Camp Lublin's Central Construction Office, March 31, 1942, *Temp. Delousing POW Camp.* Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 41, p. 5.

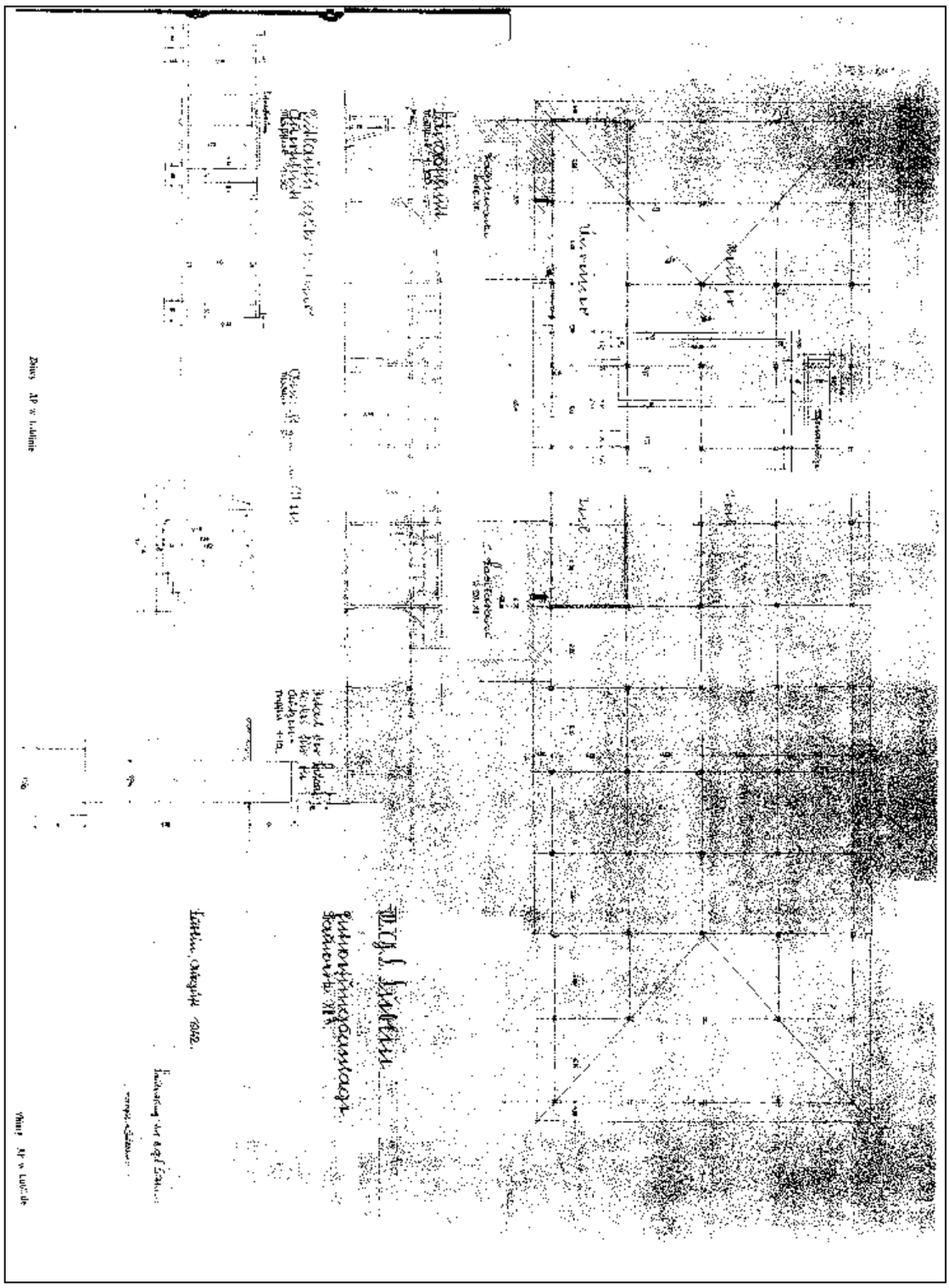

Document 31: Diagram of the POW Camp Lublin, drawn by the Central Building Office in August 1942, *POW Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII*[A]. Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 41, p. 4.

MICHAEL OCHNIK
BAUUNTERNEHMER
Lublin, Sliskastrasse 6/3
Fernruf 35-40

Lublin, den 18. November 1942.

K o s t e n v o r a n s c h l a g

für die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Lublin

[illegible] Arbeiten [illegible] der Heiz- u. Bekleidungswerk.

[illegible] Ausführung in der Gaskammer aufmauern,

Maße 0.75 x 0.75 x 1.70 mit [illegible] der Bo=

[illegible]

zl 285.00

MICHAEL OCHNIK
BAUUNTERNEHMER
Lublin, Sliskastrasse 6/3
Fernruf 35-40

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

Document 32: Cost estimate from the Ochnik company , Nov. 18, 1942.
Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 145, p. 13.

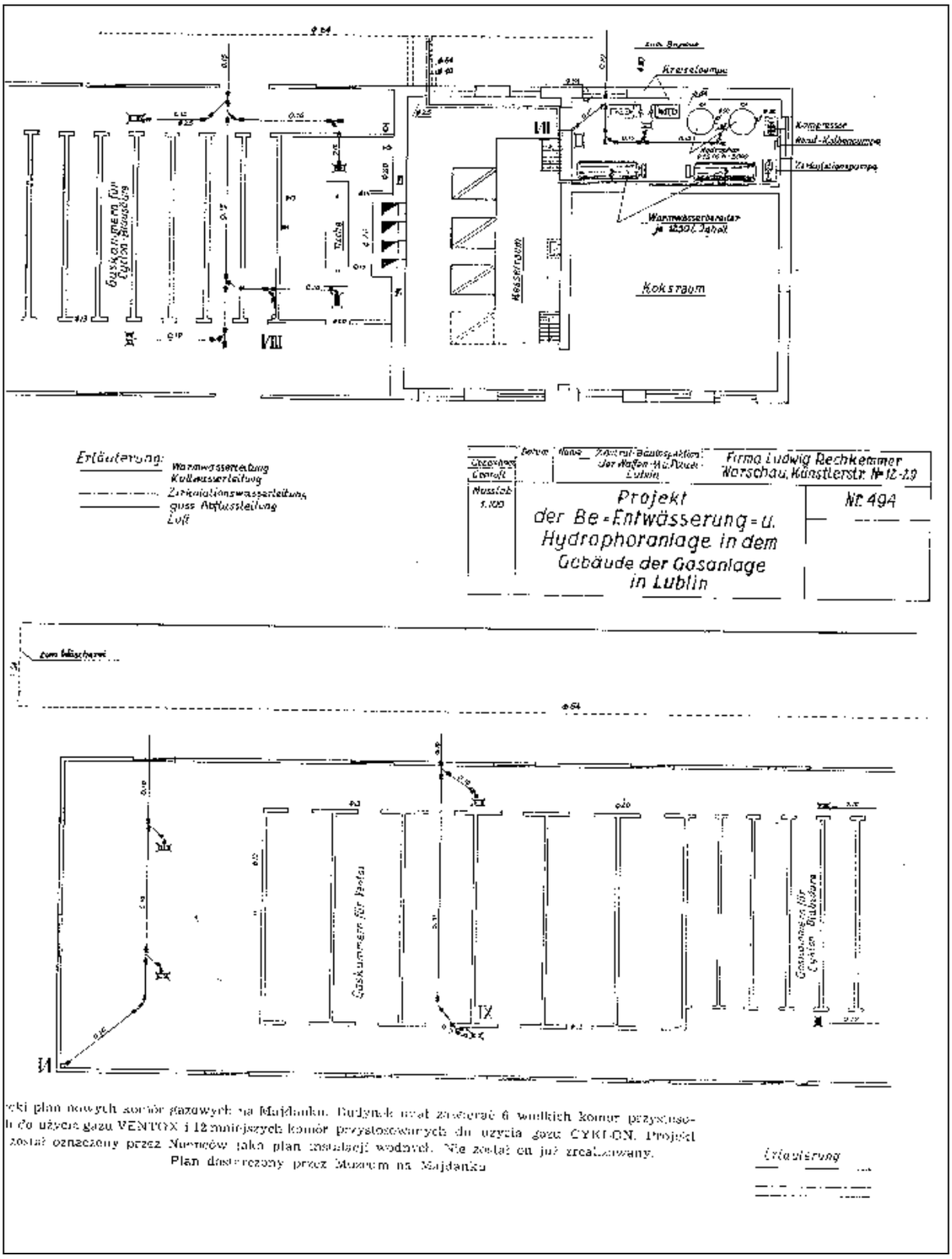

Document 33: "Project for the Irrigation, Drainage and Water Supply Installation in the Building of the Gas Facility in Lublin." Undated diagram by the Ludwig Rechkemmer company . Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek" (see Document 6), unnumbered page.

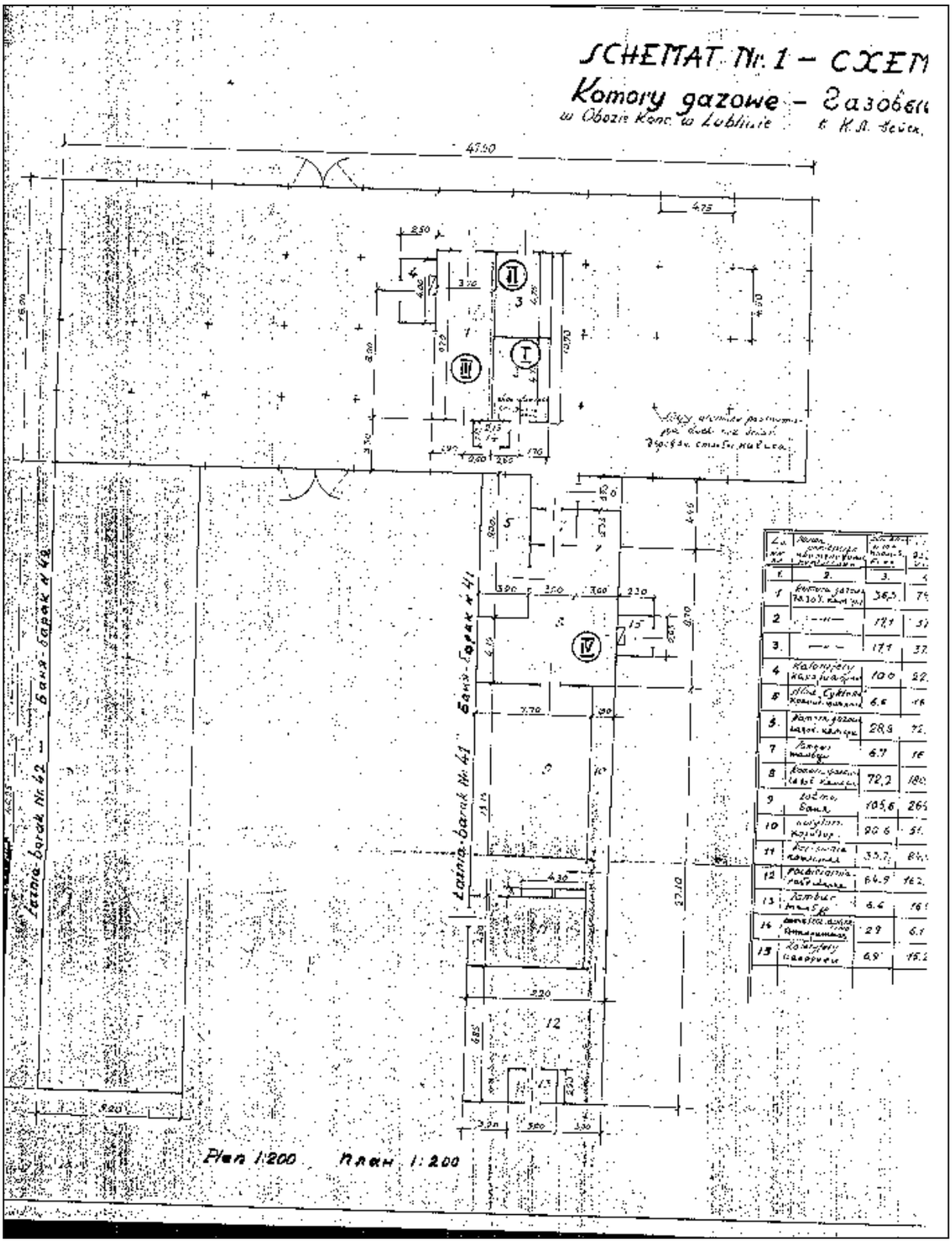

Document 34: Schematic of "gas chambers" I-IV, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

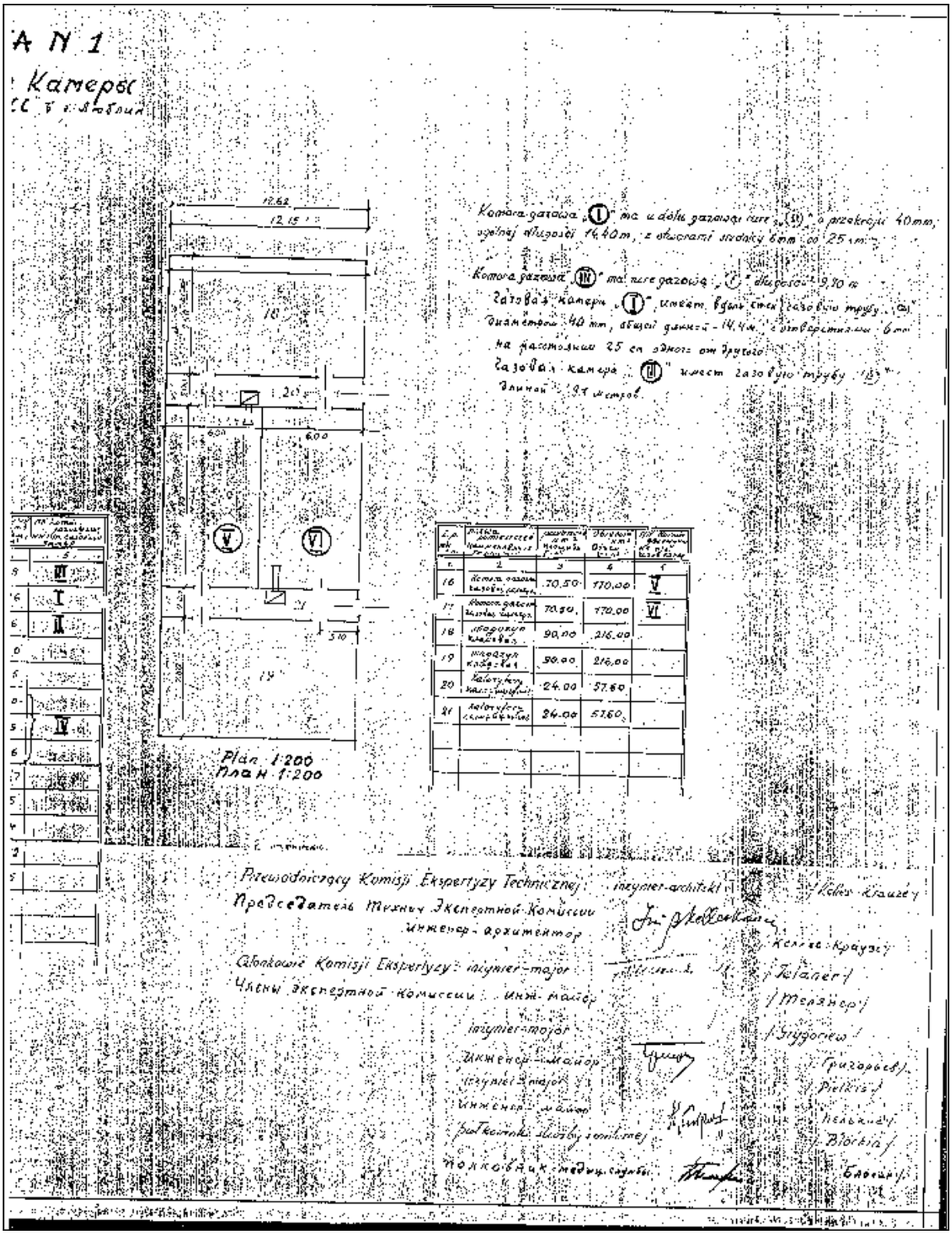

Document 35: Plan of "gas chambers" V-VI, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

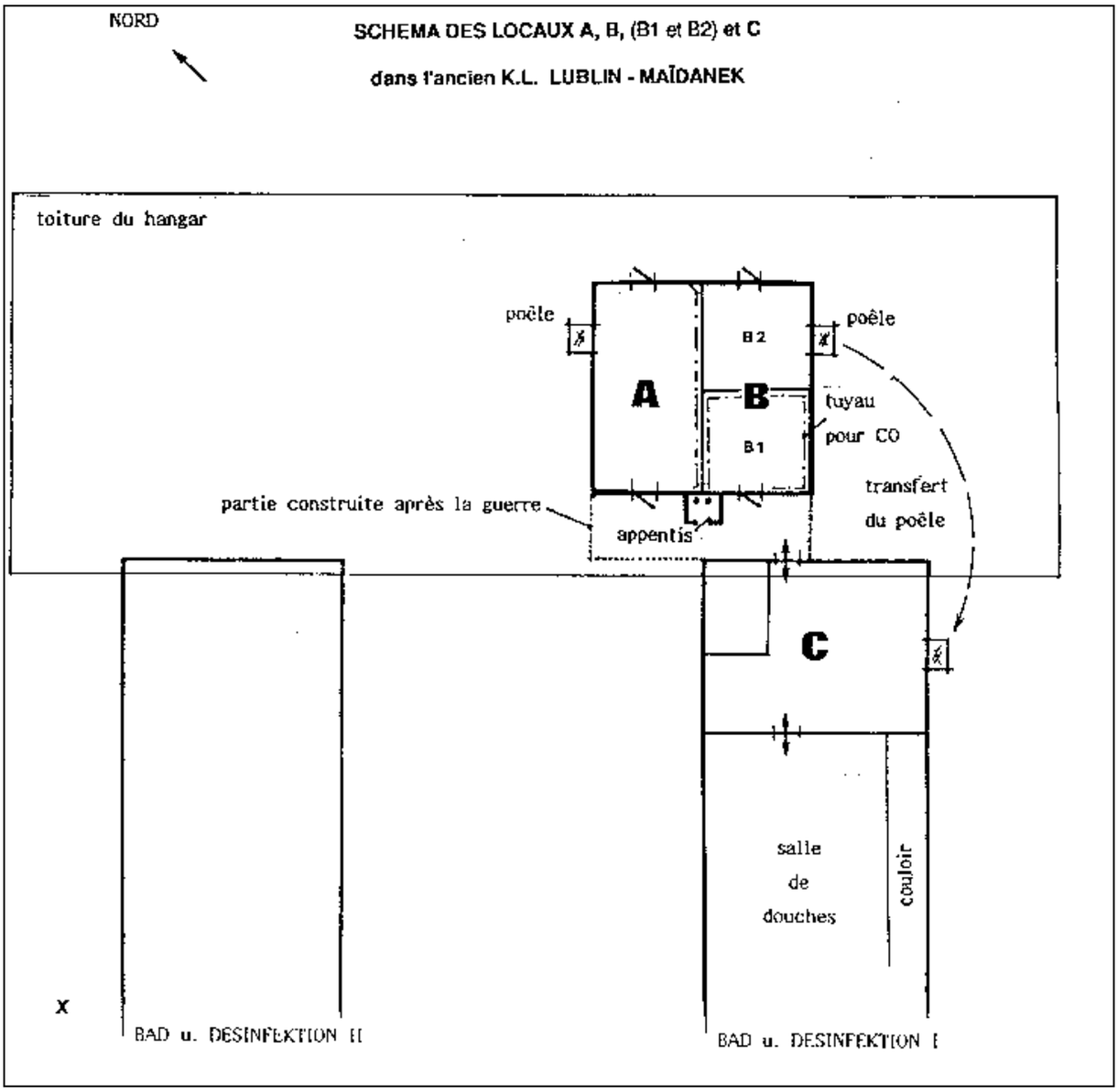

Document 36: Schematic of "gas chambers" I-IV, drawn by Pressac. Source: Jean-Claude Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, p. X.

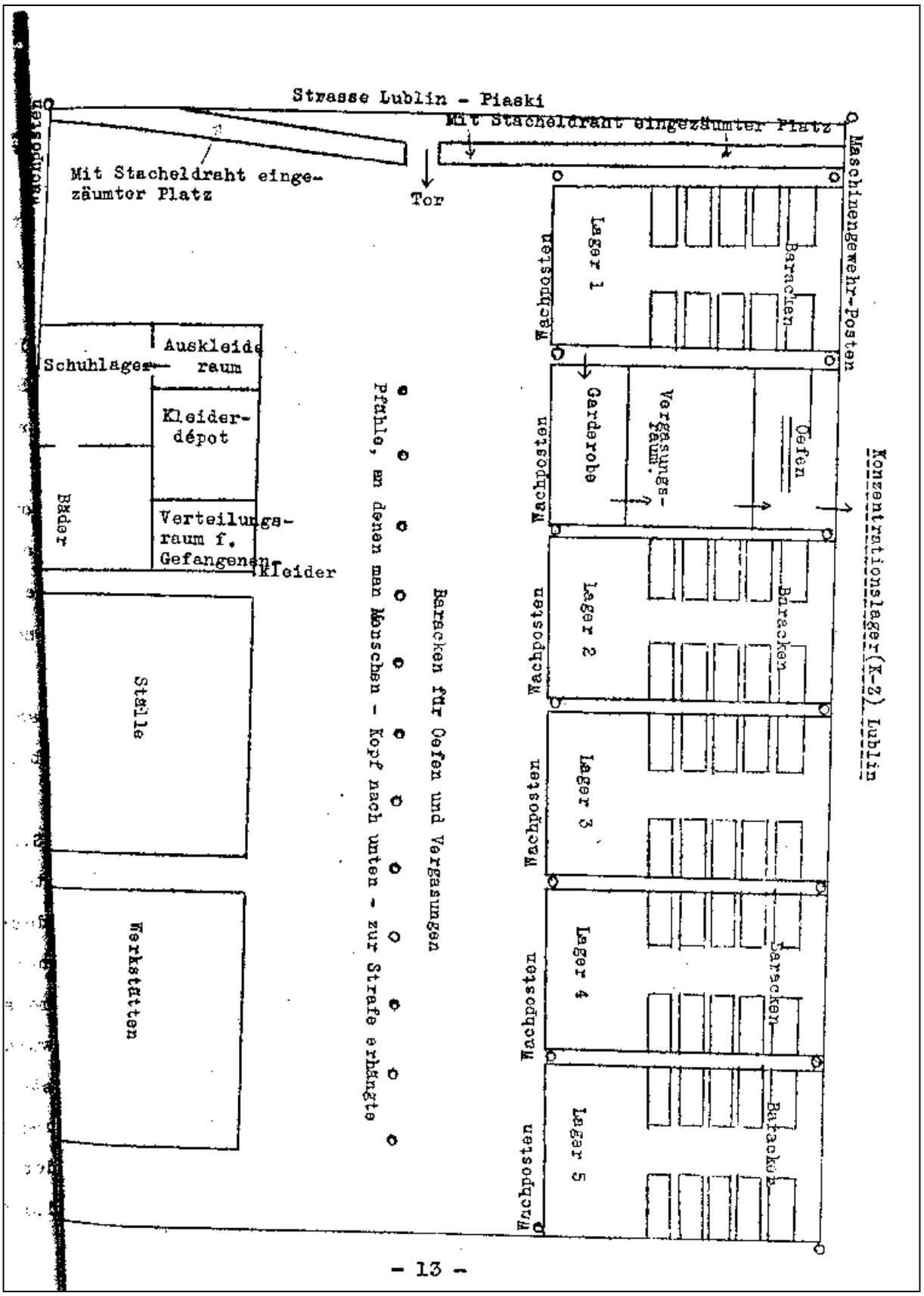

Document 37: Plan of the Lublin concentration camp. Source: Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* fifth series, Geneva, 1944, p. 13.

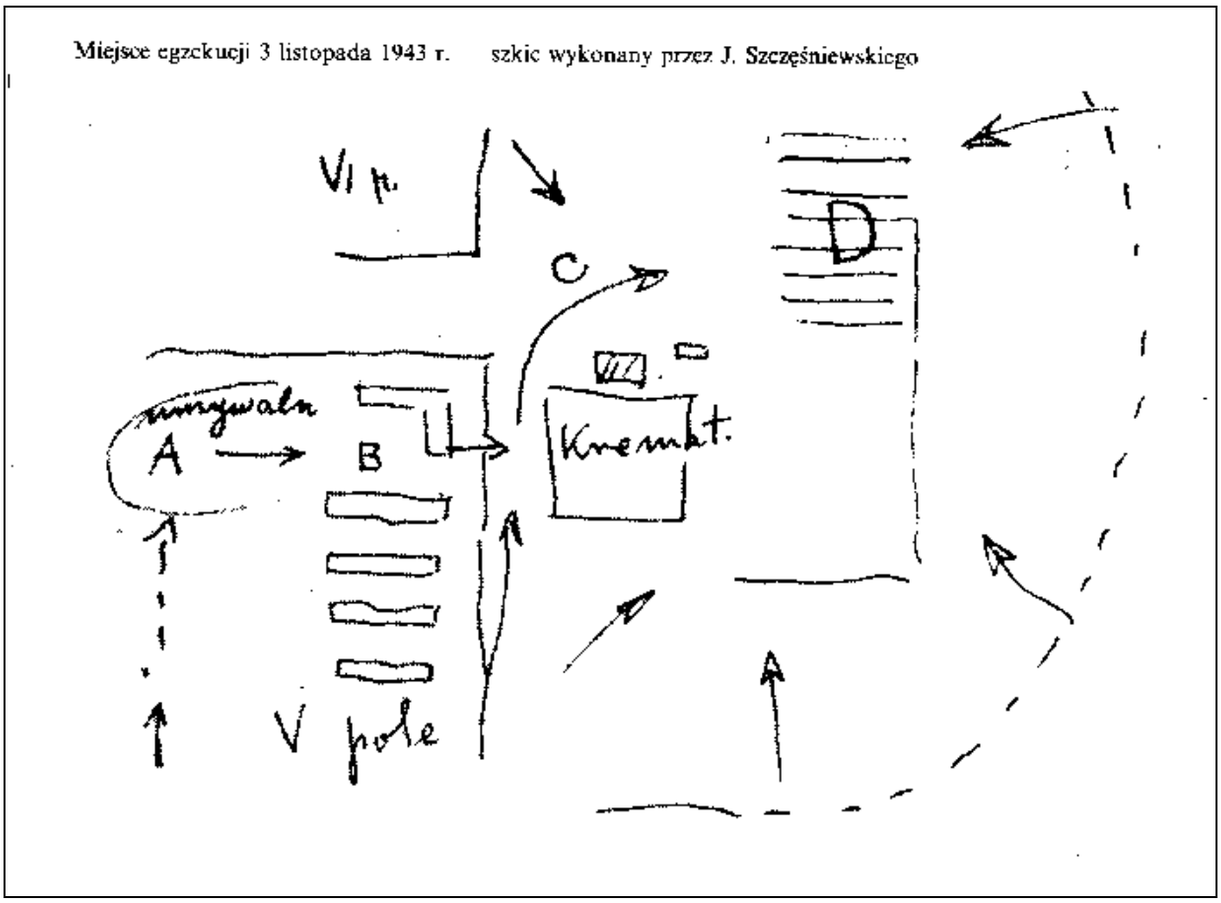

Document 38: Sketch by H. J. Szczesniewski, showing the sequence of the alleged mass execution of November 3, 1943. Source: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, unnumbered page.

Photograph I: Lublin suburbs and the Majdanek concentration camp (which was no longer in operation at that time). Air photo taken by the Luftwaffe on September 18, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., Record Group no. 373, Gx 12375 SD, exp. 69.

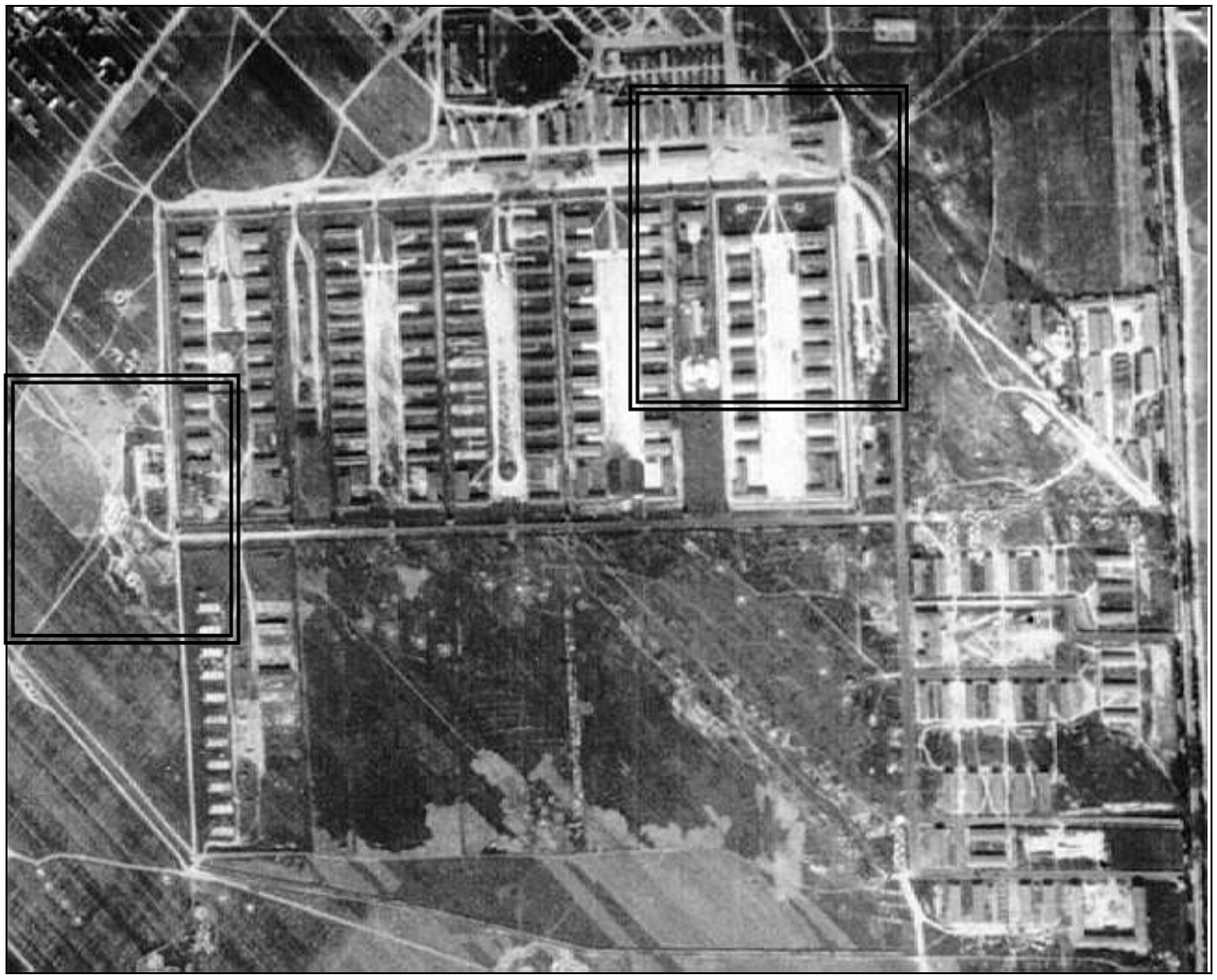

Photograph II: Concentration camp Lublin. Enlargement from Photograph I. Top right: detail shown enlarged on Photograph III; left: detail shown enlarged on Photograph V.

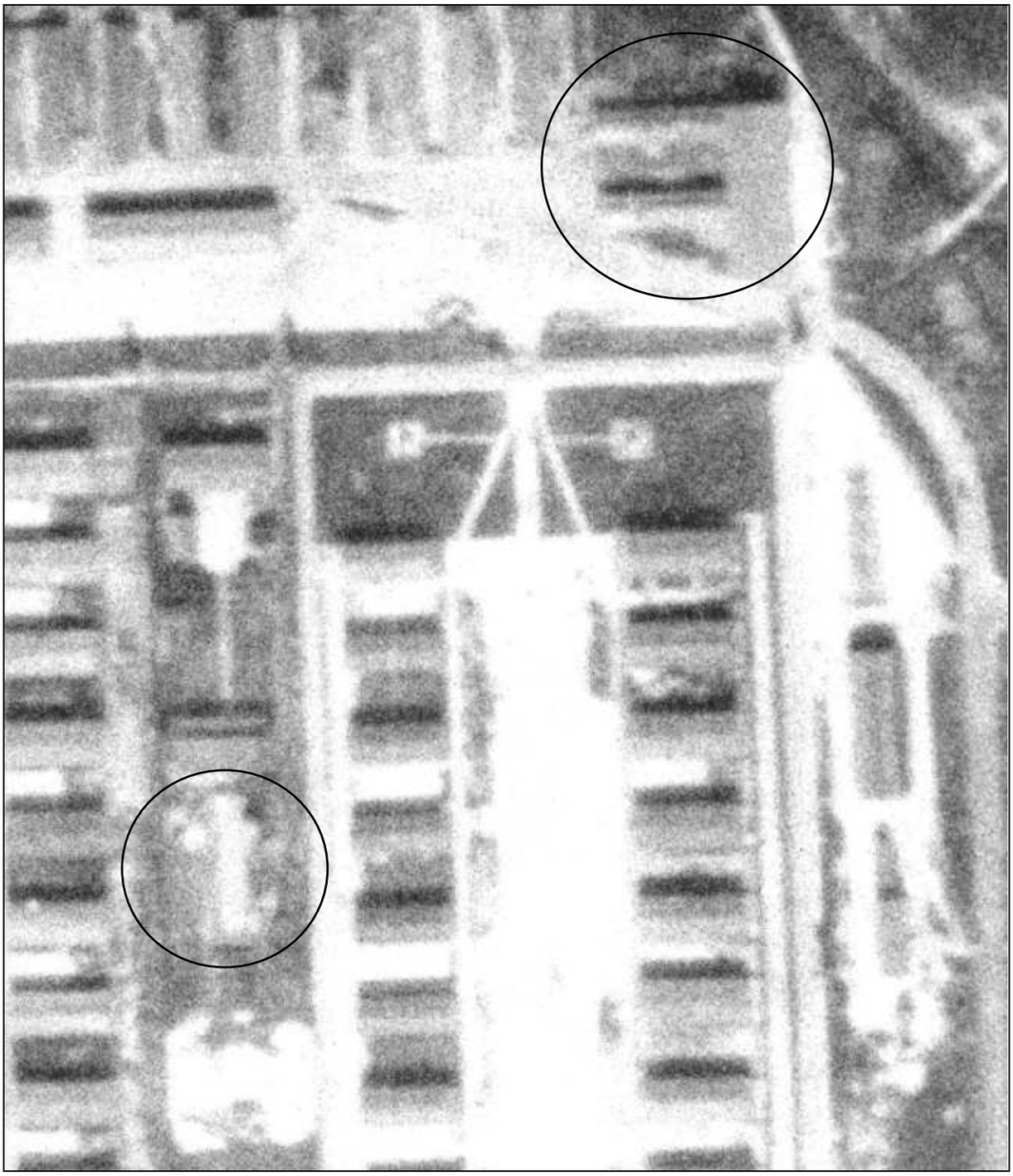

Photograph III: Concentration camp Lublin. Location of the old Crematorium (circle, bottom left) and of the Disinfestation Barracks 41 and 42 (circle, top right). Enlargement from Photograph I.

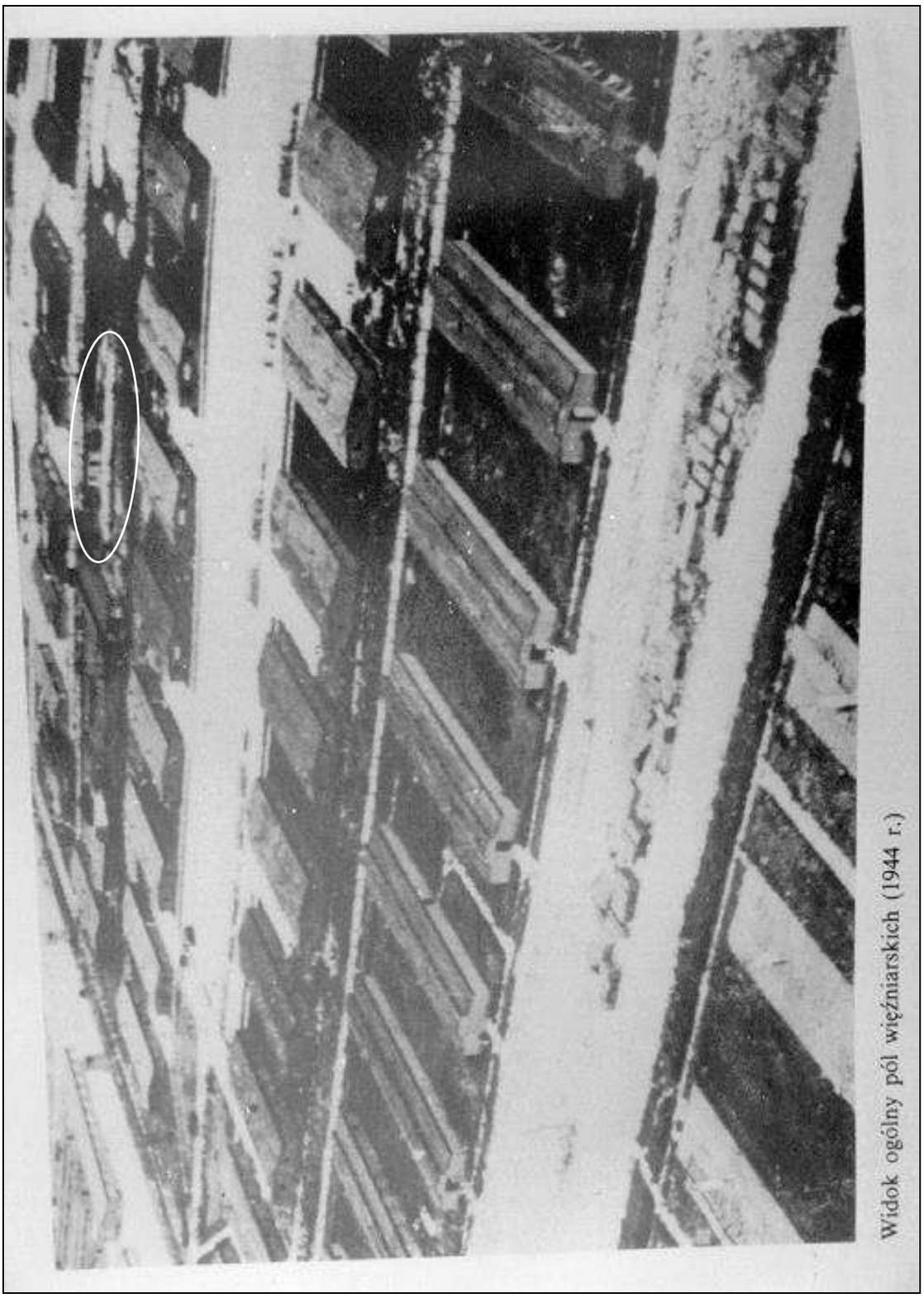

Photograph IV: Concentration camp Lublin. Location of the old Crematorium (ellipse). Source: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, unnumbered page.

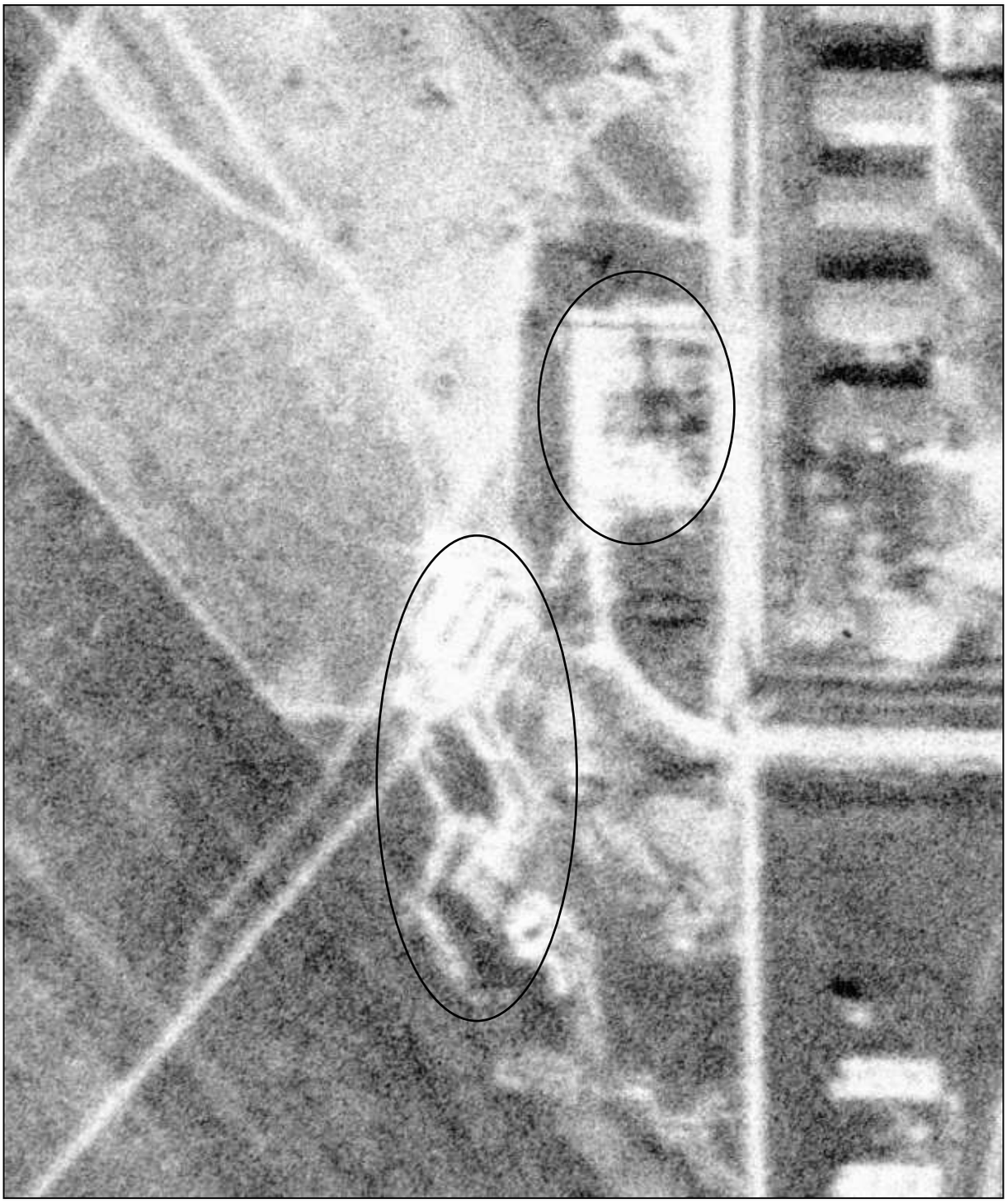

Photograph V: Concentration camp Lublin. Location of the new Crematorium (circle, top right) and of the "execution ditches" (circle, below left). Enlargement from Photograph I.

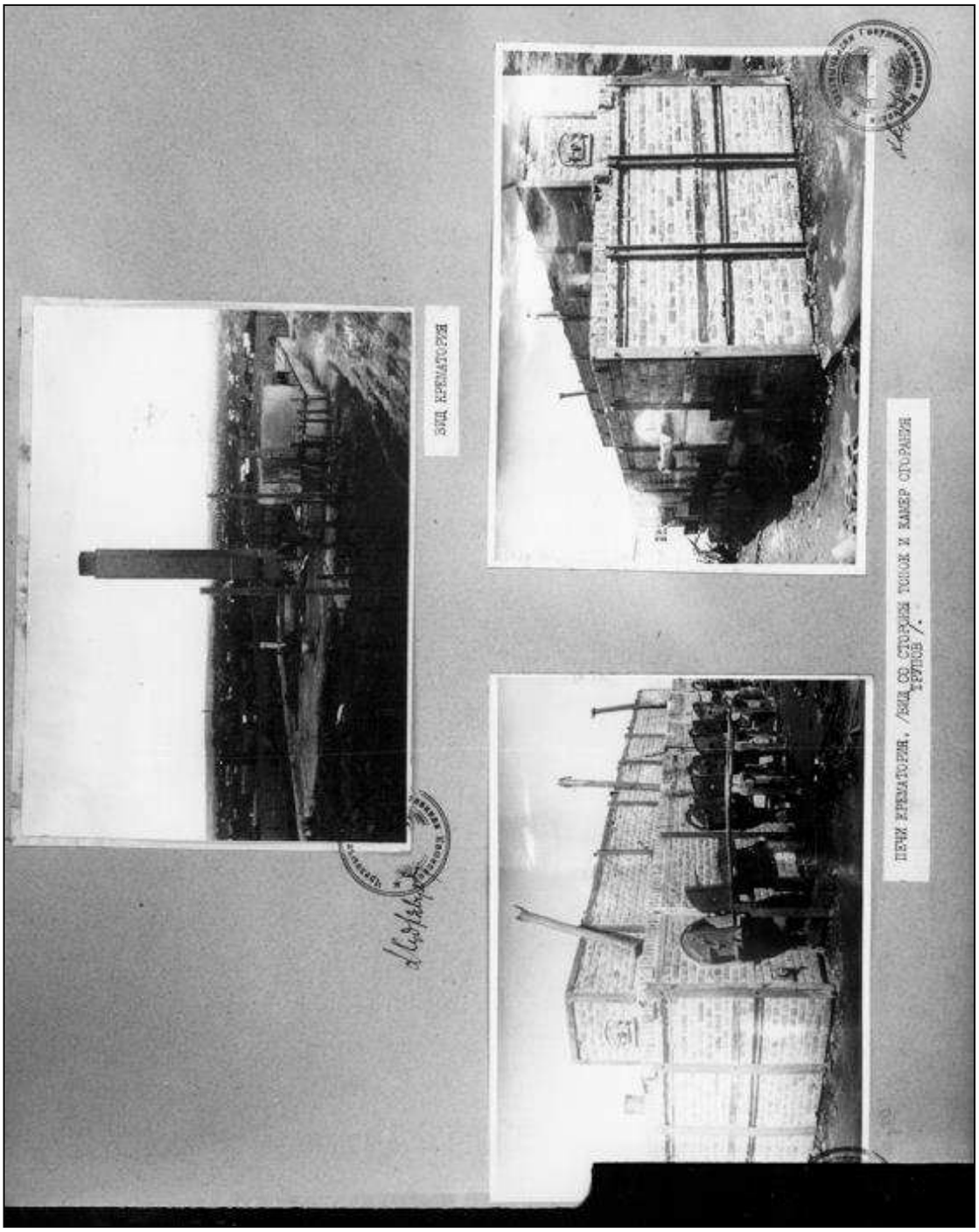

Photograph VI: Ruins of the new Crematorium and coke-fueled Kori five-muffle furnace in August 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-128-243.

Photograph VII: Mobile oil-fueled Kori cremation furnace. (© C. Mattogno.)

Photograph VIII: Barrack 42: Boiler house. (© C. Mattogno.)

Photograph IX: Barrack 42: Disinfestation chamber. (© C. Mattogno.)

Photograph X: Soviet soldier on the roof of the Drying Facility. The caption at the bottom of the photo states: "Opening through which the substance 'Zyklon' was poured into the gas chamber." In fact it was one of the two ventilation shafts of the "Drying Facility." Source: GARF, 7021-128-243, p. 7.

Photograph XI: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber I, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno.)

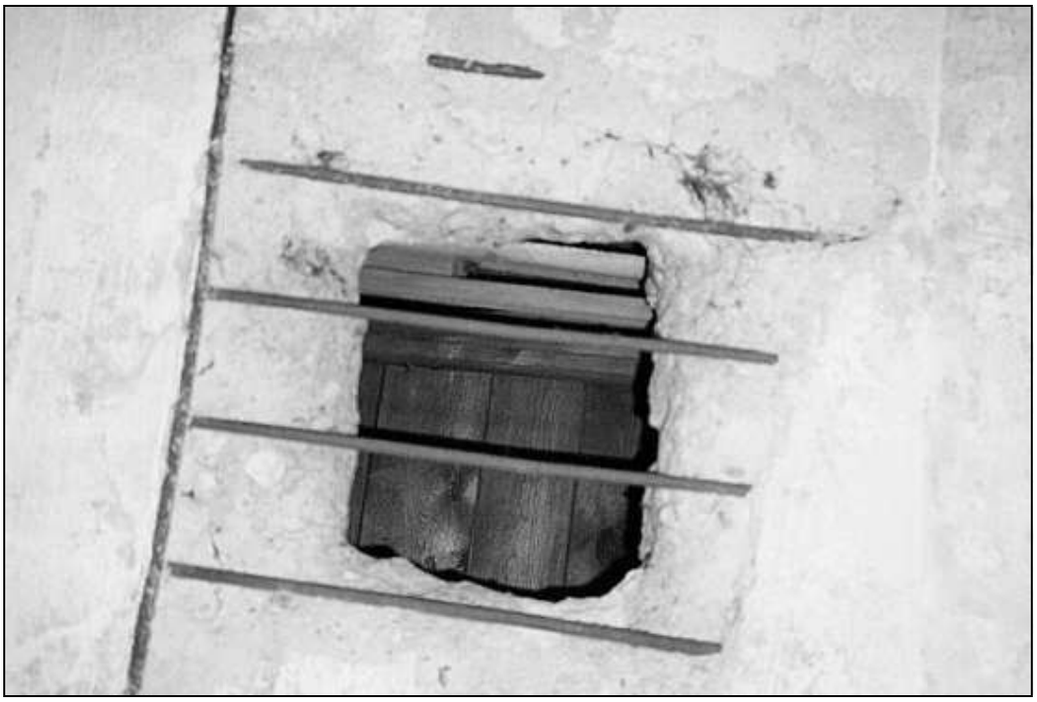

Photograph XII: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber II, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno)

Photograph XIII: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber III, east wall. (© Carlo Mattogno.)

Photograph XIV: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber II, west wall. (© Carlo Mattogno)

Photograph XV: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, small window in wall of Chamber I. (© Carlo Mattogno)

Photograph XVI, XVIa: Barrack 41, gas chamber, south door. In the left part of the door there are three latches which are inserted into the three corresponding hooks on the door frame via handles operated from the other side of the door (Photograph XVIa). (© Carlo Mattogno)

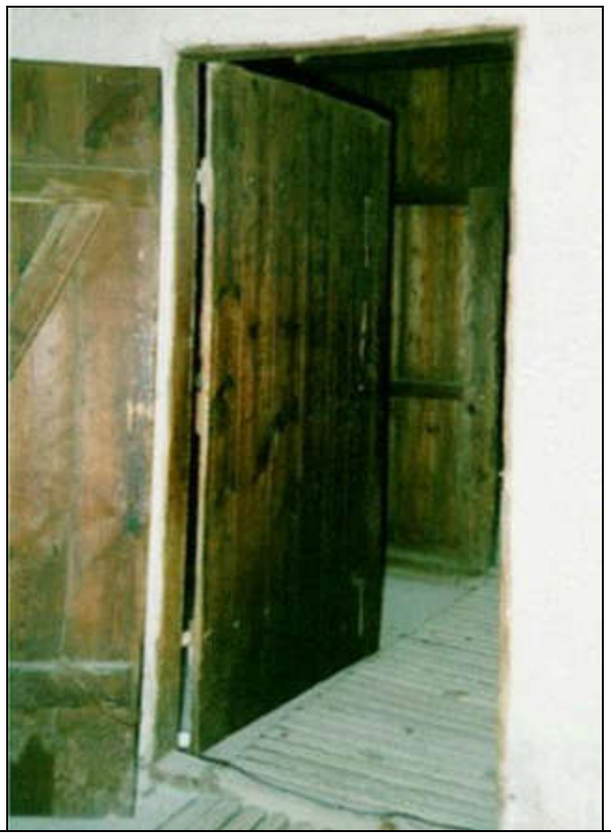

Photograph XVII: Barrack 41, gas chamber, north door. The inside of the door is marked by the typical discolorations that are also visible on the outside of the south door (Photograph XVIa); hooks for the latches are missing from the door frame, unlike on the frame of the south door (Photograph XVI). (© Carlo Mattogno)

Photograph XVIII: Barrack 41, gas chamber, western opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno)

Photograph XIX: Barrack 41, gas chamber, eastern opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno)

Photograph XX: Barrack 41, gas chamber, window in the east wall. (© C. Mattogno)

Photograph XXI: New Crematorium, alleged execution gas chamber, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno.)

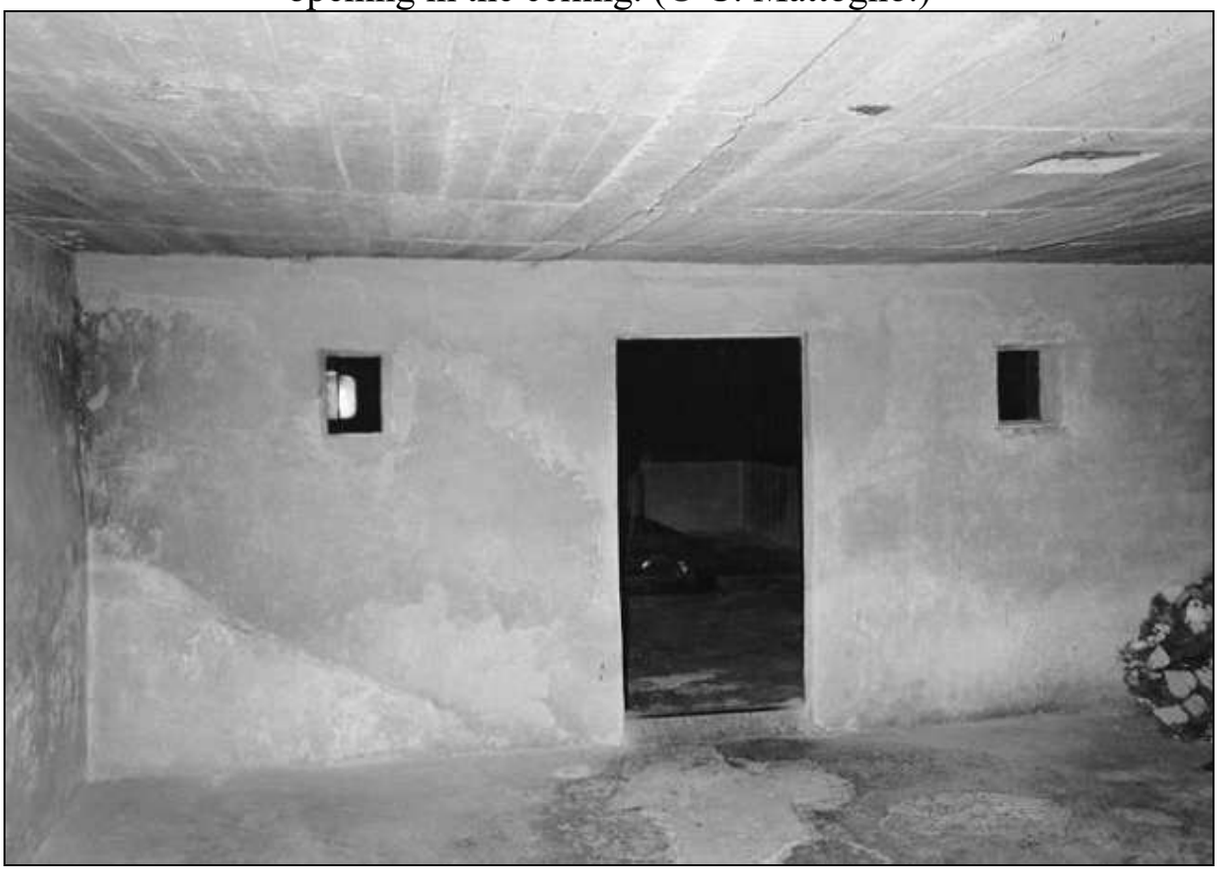

Photograph XXII: New Crematorium, alleged execution gas chamber. Door and window leading to the mortuary. (© C. Mattogno.)

Abbreviations

APMM *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archive of the State Museum in Majdanek)

APMO *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum)

GARF *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow)

IMT *International Military Tribunal* (Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal: Nuremberg 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946)

TCIDK *Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii* (Storage Center, Historical-Documentary Collection, Moscow)

WAPL *Wojewódzkie Archiwum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (State Archive of the Vojvodship in Lublin)

ZM *Zeszyty Majdanka* (Majdanek Periodical)

Index of Names

— A —
Abraham, Herbert: 35
Ambach, Dieter: 279
Amiel, Szymon: 49
Arad, Yitzak: 281
Atrochow: 187, 189
Auerbach, Maks: 49
Auert: 140

— B —
Babunia: 171
Bauck, Erling: 57, 59, 180f.
Bauer, Fritz: 243
Baynac, Jacques: 237
Benden, Ludwik: 68, 237
Benen, Anton: 186, 188, 230
Berenstein, Tatiana: 48f., 92
Beutinger, E.: 111
Bierkamp, Walther: 208, 210
Billig, Joseph: 225
Birkigt: 62, 64, 151f.
Blaha, Franz: 238
Blanck, Max: 182
Blochin, W.A.: 117, 124
Blum, Léon: 180
Blumental, N.: 182
Boniecki, A.M.: 36, 41
Bor-Komorowski, Edward: 18
Böttcher, Hermine: 234, 241
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 243
Brandt: 225
Broad, Pery: 190, 279
Broszat, Martin: 238
Browning, Christopher: 227
Bubis: 163
Budzyn, Tadeusz: 254
Bühler, Josef: 32, 207f.
Burg, Josef Gideon: 12f., 29

— C —
Caban, Ireneusz: 169
Celinksi, Julia: 49
Cezarski, Jerzy: 237
Chwiejczak, Stanisław: 242
Colombo, G.: 218
Courtois, Stéphan: 180
Czech, Danuta: 50, 66, 91, 218

— D —
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 89
Denissov, Pietro Mikhailovic: 180
Dietz, SS-Oberscharführer: 249
Dollf: 174
Dötzer, Walter: 127, 189
Duszak, Stanisław: 181, 253

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 181
Ehrlich, Elsa: 38
Eichmann, Adolf Otto: 20
Elinski, Claudio: 180
Ellwanger, Thomas: 234
Endress, Anton: 186, 190
Enschedé, Ch. J.: 243

— F —
Florstedt, Hermann: 28f., 210, 214, 219, 231
Flury, Ferdinand: 144, 196, 205
Frank, Hans: 20, 22, 32f., 207-213, 226
Frederick the Great: 230

— G —
Gajowniczek, Jolanta: 64-69, 161f., 171, 180, 228
Gassner: 207
Gassner, Ludwig: 156
Gauss, Ernst: 13, 59, 157
Gensche (or Hensche): 186, 190
Gerschon: 186
Gerstein, Kurt: 250, 253
Gerstenmeier, Wilhelm: 186, 190, 229, 232
Gilbert, Martin: 89
Gliksztejn, Ida: 49
Globocnik, Odilo: 22, 25, 27, 32f., 211, 213, 225, 248, 252-257, 268, 280
Glücks, Richard: 16, 37
Goedecker, Bernhard J.: 134, 189
Gorbachev, Mikhail: 238
Göring, Hermann: 20
Gossberg, Arthur: 58
Göth, Ammon: 59
Gotschik: 187
Graf, Jürgen: 253, 258, 264, 269
Greiser, Arthur: 20
Grigorev, G.P.: 109, 117, 124
Groffmann, Heinrich: 234, 241
Gröner, Georg: 237
Grosch, Norbert: 195
Grothmann, Werner: 255
Grünwald: 210
Grynwald, Rykwa: 49

— H —
Hackmann, Hermann Heinrich: 28, 234
Haseldorff: 208
Heepke, Wilhelm: 112
Heim, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 268
Hellwig, Friedrich: 96
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen: 20
Hilberg, Raul: 89, 225, 228
Himmler, Heinrich: 15f., 19-27, 33-40, 50, 54, 60, 76, 83f., 91, 209-212, 226, 235, 250, 255, 257, 262, 276
Hirsz, Zbigniew Jerzy: 171, 221, 224
Hitler, Adolf: 9, 16-20, 65, 80, 83, 86, 99, 183, 210, 230, 232, 304
Höfle, Hermann: 258f., 268-272
Horn, Max: 225
Höß, Rudolf: 28
Hössler, Franz: 209, 212, 218

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 191
Izzo, Attilio: 144

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 10, 89
Jakowski, Józef: 69
Jarosinska, Kazimiera: 222

Jaroslawski: 232
Jastrzebski, Marian: 69
Jordan, Claus: 59
Jurek, Ludwik: 58

— K —
Kammler, Hans: 22-24, 33, 37, 134, 248
Kasperek, Józef: 28-31
Keller, Hans: 111
Kelles-Krause: 109, 117
Kessler, Richard: 109-111
Kiełboń, Janina: 71
Kitt, Bruno: 182
Klein, Theodor: 131, 139
Kleinmann: 26f.
Koch, Karl Otto: 28, 32, 47, 248f.
Koegel, Max August: 28f., 37
Kogon, Eugen: 10, 77, 89
Köhler, Manfred: 237
Köhler, Thomas: 279
Konajko: 185
Korherr, Richard: 75f., 258f., 264-271
Kori, Hans, Co.: 95-103, 107f., 111-114, 127f., 131, 136, 151f., 312f., 319f., 336
Kranz, Tomasz: 57, 179, 260, 265-281, 297
Krebsbach, Emil: 182
Krone: 35, 61, 101, 103, 113, 146, 151
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 19, 20, 37, 209-212, 225-227, 250
Krzymanski, Kazimierz: 232
Kues, Thomas: 258, 269

— L —
Lächert, Hildegard: 234
Langbein, Hermann: 10
Laurich, Emil: 234, 242
Lenard, Dionys: 179
Lenz, Otto: 156
Lenzer: 99, 107, 127, 129
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 29f., 44, 47-54, 83, 87f., 91f., 263, 299f.
Leuchter, Fred A.: 13, 136, 153-155
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 10-13
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 28f., 48
Longerich, Peter: 10
Lörner: 225
Lukas, Richard C.: 17
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzislaw: 261, 266
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 11f., 23, 80-83, 86-89, 135-139, 205, 296, 314, 324

— M —
Madajczyk, Czesław: 89
Makarski, T.: 155
Mankowski, Zygmunt: 17, 169
Marczewska, Krystyna: 161f., 169, 222, 224
Maršálek, Hans: 77
Marszałek, Józef: 18-27, 31-36, 39-41, 57f., 83-86, 94, 100, 116, 127, 131, 137-139, 155f., 161, 190, 262, 266, 279, 290f.
Mattogno, Carlo: 14, 16, 112, 114, 150, 154, 177, 219, 253, 258, 264-272, 275, 278, 336-345
Maurer, Gerhard: 35
Mayer, Arno: 15
Mayer, Charlotte: 234
Melzer, Markus: 28
Mencel, Tadeusz: 17, 28f., 35, 38-40, 44, 51f., 57-61, 64, 73, 104, 138, 263, 278, 289, 329, 333
Moll, Otto: 209, 212, 218
Morgen, Konrad: 214
Morsch, Günter: 275
Mrugowski: 127
Muhsfeld, Erich: see Mußfeldt, Erich
Müller, Heinz: 237, 239
Müller, Karl: 108
Murawska, Zofia: 31, 38, 59, 61, 91-93, 135, 183
Mußfeld, Erich: see Mußfeldt, Erich
Mußfeldt, Erich: 72f., 100f., 112f., 146, 209, 212, 216-221, 224, 231, 241, 317

— N —
Nachumowicz, Efraim: 49
Nagel, E.: 111
Naumann: 27
Neuhäusler, Johann: 77
Nowak, Edward: 69
Nowak, Jan: 68

— O —
Ochnik, Michał: 25, 133, 149, 323
Ohlenbusch: 207
Okupjak: 185
Orlowski, Alice: 234
Orwell, George: 270
Ostrowski: 237

— P —
Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik: 143
Pawlak, Zacheusz: 242
Pelkis, P.S.: 117, 124
Perschon, Hans: 186, 190, 194
Perz, Bertrand: 275
Petrick, Fritz Heinrich: 234
Pilichowski, Czesław: 29, 229, 234, 243
Pohl, Oswald: 15, 50, 54, 60, 64, 76f., 83-85, 91, 225, 227, 257, 262
Pohlmann, Edmund: 229, 233
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 13, 113, 132, 136-154, 179, 204, 252, 255, 327
Pych, Marion: 242

— R —
Rajca, Czesław: 9-12, 40, 43, 86-88, 138, 262f., 266, 273, 277f., 281
Rassinier, Paul: 58
Rayski , Adam: 180
Rechkemmer, Ludwig: 136, 324
Reinartz, Wilhelm: 234
Reitlinger, Gerald: 9, 116
Řiha, Johann: 69
Rindfleisch, Heinrich: 182, 186f., 190
Rockinger: 237
Ronikier, A.: 207
Rosh, Lea: 89
Rückerl, Adalbert: 10, 256
Rudolf, Germar: 13, 112, 150, 153-157, 237, 279

Ruppert, Friedrich W.: 280
Rutkowski, Adam: 48f., 89, 92, 208f., 224, 226

— S —
Sammern-Frankenegg: 225
Sawiecki, Jerzy: 232
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 89, 236, 240-243, 266
Schindler, General: 208, 211f., 227
Schindler, Oskar: 59
Schmidt, Heinrich: 58, 234
Schneider, E.: 237
Schneider-Didier, Richard: 95f., 110f.
Schoeps, Julius H.: 10
Schölen, Theo: 187, 190, 229, 231
Schöller, Fritz: 18
Schwindt, Barbara: 247-259
Selent: 185, 188f.
Siemens, Friedrich: 96, 110f.
Silberschein, Abraham: 173f., 181, 328
Simonov, Konstantin: 116f., 142f., 146, 159, 177-181, 184, 188, 215, 252, 254
Skibinska, Barbara: 237
Solowjew: 185
Sommé: 208
Spielberg, Steven: 59
Sporrenberg, Jakob: 209f., 217
Stalp, Heinz: 187, 229, 233
Stanisławski, Andrzej: 88, 184, 188, 237
Steinbach: 32
Stetdiner: 187, 189
Strippel, Arnold: 234
Suchodolska, Janina: 58
Süss, Rosy: 234
Szczęśniewski, Henryk Jerzy: 171, 221-224, 329
Sztab, Romuald: 66
Sztrygler, Mordechai: 49

— T —
Teich, Golda: 49
Telesz, Henryka: 31, 38f.
Teljaner, D.M.: 109, 117
Tell, William: 58
Tesch und Stabenow: 193-199, 248f., 280
Thadden, E. von: 190
Thernes, Anton: 186, 190, 229, 232
Thumann, Anton: 36, 58, 184, 186, 213, 231
Toniak, Adela: 138, 191, 200-206
Tregenza, Michael: 250
Treitschke, Heinrich von: 230
Troll: 35
Turteltaube, Symcha: 49
Tyas, Stephen: 268

— V —
Vandrey, Max-Otto: 18
Villain, Heinz: 234, 241f.
Vogel, Hermann: 9, 80, 229-232
Vrba, Rudolf: 92

— W —
Waźniewski, Władysław: 161f., 169, 222, 224
Wehr: 209
Weirauch: 207
Weise, Gottfried: 59
Weiss, Aharon: 89
Weiss, Martin: 28f., 210, 214, 232
Werk, Georg: 241f.
Weyl, Th.: 95
Winternitz, Otto: 75
Wirth, Christian: 256
Wirths, Eduard: 183
Wiśniewska, Anna: 9, 35f., 39, 43, 73, 88, 101, 113, 212, 219, 281
Witte, Peter: 268
Wolski, Jan: 185, 189, 232f.
Worster, Heinrich: 194-199

— Z —
Zernik, Franz: 144, 196, 205
Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, Anna: see Wiśniewska, Anna
Zörner, Ernst: 18, 22, 32f.
Zysko, Wojciech: 208, 227

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 6

THE FIRST HOLOCAUST

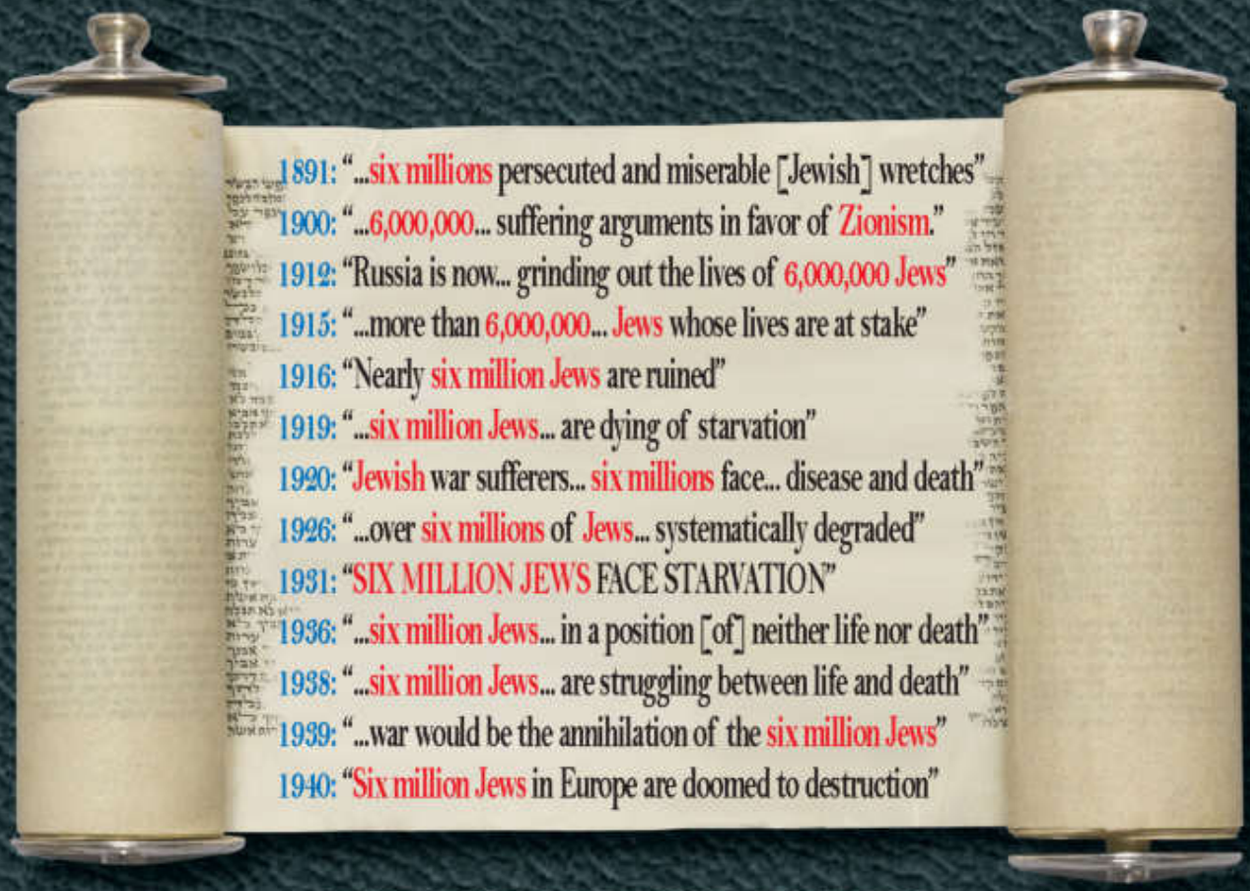

THE SURPRISING ORIGIN OF THE SIX-MILLION FIGURE

DON HEDDESHEIMER

THE FIRST HOLOCAUST

THE SURPRISING ORIGIN OF THE SIX-MILLION FIGURE

The First Holocaust

The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure

Don Heddesheimer

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

March 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 6:
Don Heddesheimer:
The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure
6th, slightly corrected edition
Published and distributed by
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK
https://armreg.co.uk
March 2024

ISBN13: 978-1-911733-36-2 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2003, 2004, 2015, 2017, 2018, 2024 by Don Heddesheimer for the main text, and by Germar Rudolf for the Preface/Introduction

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustrations: Featuring some of the main players in the drama: front (left to right): Lenin, Czar Nicholas II, Stalin; spine: German emperor Wilhelm II; back: Hitler (right), Polish President Josef Pilsudski (behind bar code), and small around the bar code (counter-clockwise from top right): Stephen Wise, and finally Paul, Felix and Max Warburg.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7
Since When Do We Know about This? 7
Six Million before Hitler 16
The Six-Million Figure in the Media.....30
Summary 34

Chapter 1: Activities Prior to World War One 37

Chapter 2: World War One Activities.....51

Chapter 3: Postwar Campaigns 67

Chapter 4: The 1926 Campaigns.....77

Chapter 5: Following the Money.....85

Chapter 6: The Trail Continues 101

Epilogue to the 2018 edition.....113
List of Pre-Nuremberg References to "Six Million Jews," Starting in 1850 115

Appendix 135
1. Resources.....135
2. Selected Book and Newspaper Excerpts 135
3. Documents.....163

Bibliography.....183

Index of Names 187

Introduction

By Germar Rudolf

Since When Do We Know about This?

As we all know, roughly six million Jews were killed by National-Socialist Germany during World War II, or so we are told. This genocide is today widely referred to as *the Holocaust* or *the Shoah*. But how do we know that six million Jews lost their lives? And for how long have we known it?

Whereas it seems that the first question might be answered by demographic research on the Jewish losses during World War Two, the second question has to be directed to historians.

Regarding the issue of demographic research, it turns out, on looking closer into the matter, that, for a long time after the Second World War, expert historians on this topic have stated that we actually don't know at all how many Jews had died in the Holocaust. For instance, when asked during a trial in Germany in 1979, German mainstream historian Dr. Martin Broszat, who at that time was one of the worldwide leading historians in Third Reich studies, stated that the six-million figure was more of a symbolic figure rather than one that has been substantiated with solid demographic research.[1] It was not until 1991 that a major monograph, published in Germany by a mainstream publishing house and authored by a group of renowned authors, addressed this elusive issue with the thoroughness the topic requires.[2]

As a matter of fact, this book was the reaction to a 1983 "revisionist" study that had challenged the accuracy of the six-million figure.[3] In their attempt to refute that evil revisionist study, Wolfgang Benz and his colleagues got lucky, because their research confirmed what had always been "known." He wraps it up on page 17 of this book, where he states:

> "*The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million* [Jewish victims of the Holocaust]."

---

1 Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

2 W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991, p. 17.

3 Walter N Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983 (2nd ed.: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers 2015).

Hence, even though the six-million figure had been regarded as a mere "symbolic figure" by historians in this field, it had reached an almost sacrosanct status already long before the appearance of Benz's book. It should not surprise, therefore, that the massive social and legal persecution encountered by everyone in Germany who doubts, denies, or refutes the six-million figure has resulted in an invisible guideline for this study.

In an attempt to quell any skepticism about their "lucky" find, Benz asserts with a straight face three pages later (p. 20):

> "*Of course, the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure ('six million').*"

But considering that the Holy Holocaust is without any doubt the biggest taboo of our times, is this really a matter of course? In fact, such an uncalled-for disclaimer makes skeptical minds all the more suspicious.

In a separate study, I therefore took the trouble to juxtapose the statistical data on Jewish population losses during World War II as compiled by Benz and his colleagues with those gathered by Walter Sanning in his iconoclastic revisionist study. The result indicates that Benz and his colleagues have massively cheated in order to reach their expected value.

The worst blooper by Benz and his colleagues consists of simply calculating Jewish population losses by forming the difference between the respective last prewar population census and the first postwar population census of the countries they investigated. They recklessly neglected or even utterly ignored that massive shifts of populations and changes of national borders happened before, during and after the war. The millions of additional Jews living after the war mostly in the U.S. and in Palestine or later Israel were tallied as Holocaust victims by Benz. Benz's work has so many logical, methodical and systematic flaws that its results have to be rejected.[4]

But if it is true that we do not have a reliable demographic study that shows without a doubt that six million Jews lost their lives during World War Two, then why are we confronted with this six-million figure? Where does this figure originate? And when was this figure first propounded?

It is usually assumed that the Nuremberg Military Tribunal during 1945 and 1946 was the origin of the claim that six million fell victim to the Holocaust. And in fact, during that trial two witnesses made claims to that effect:

---

[4] "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison," in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 4th ed., London: Armreg Ltd, 2024, pp. 171-202.

First, we have Wilhelm Höttl, who was a German secret-service agent whose written affidavit was submitted to the court.[5] The affidavit says in its decisive passage:

> *"*[Eichmann told me that] *In the various extermination camps some four million Jews have been killed, while two more million perished in other ways."*

In his 1997 autobiography, Höttl confirmed to have heard those numbers from Eichmann.[6]

The second Nuremberg witness was Dieter Wisliceny. During the war, he was a German official working with Adolf Eichmann at the task of deporting Jews. He testified in person during the Nuremberg Trial. During his testimony, he stated, among other things:[7]

> *"He* [Adolf Eichmann] *said he would leap laughing into the grave because the feeling that he had 5 million people on his conscience would be for him a source of extraordinary satisfaction."*

Note that Wisliceny falls one million short of the required six million.

Since Eichmann was not in custody after the war, it has been speculated that he was used as a convenient scapegoat during the Nuremberg trial. But Eichmann ended up facing his own trial some 15 years later, after he had been kidnapped by Mossad agents from his Argentine refuge in 1961.

Interestingly, when he was asked during that trial whether the Jews he had deported knew what was awaiting them, he made some rather astonishing remarks. That trial was actually taped, and that footage is online on YouTube and elsewhere.[8] Here is my translation of what Eichmann said in this regard:

> *"The people out there did not know that for a long time. I myself didn't know it either whether these transports… for instance, if they went into the General Government* [occupied Poland]*, then I knew that nothing happened* [to them] *as long as Globocnik was not working* [there]. *If they went to Auschwitz, it is clear that the majority was deployed for labor there. I was kept in the dark as well as to how many or who would be killed. But I did not worry about that either, because that was not my area of responsibilities. It cannot be denied, though, that I knew about the things due to the service trips I was ordered to make to the East."*

When we look deeper into the matter, however, a slightly different image appears. When doing research for his book *Nuremberg: The Last*

---

5 Document 2738-PS, IMT Vol. 31, pp. 85f.

6 Wilhelm Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Koblenz: S. Bublies, 1997, pp. 412f.

7 IMT, Vol. 4, p. 371.

8 96th Session of the Eichmann Trial, July 13, 1961; www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Ylq49Dumes; starting at 2 min. 35 sec.

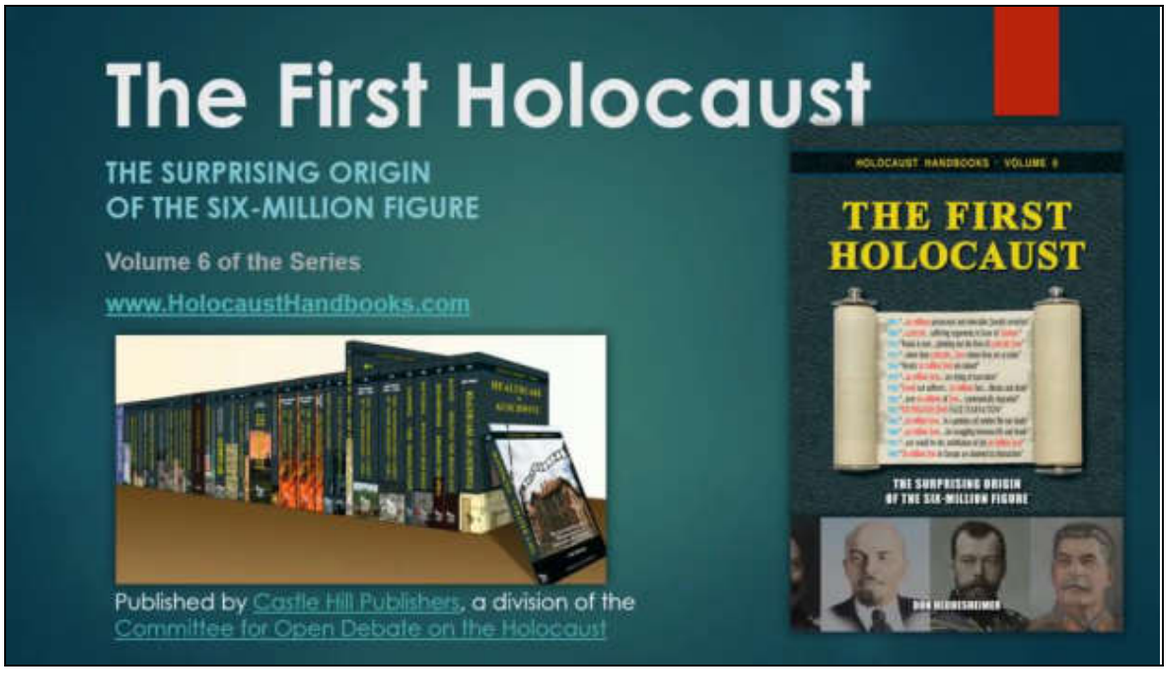

The present book has been turned into a video documentary featuring many of the newspaper clippings and book excerpts mentioned here, and additional material not included in this book.
You can watch the documentary on www.HolocaustHandbooks.com (or search for this book's title).
You can also download the documentary in low resolution to watch on your hand-held device, or in high resolution to watch on your computer or in order to burn it to DVD and watch it on TV.
Simply go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, and pick this title from the movie drop-down list.

Battle, controversial British historian David Irving rummaged through many archives and personal records of people involved in those trials. He found out that in June 1945, before that trial began, the man who was organizing it, U.S. Chief Prosecutor Robert Jackson, met three lawyers representing major influential Jewish organizations. Jackson wanted to get their input for the upcoming trial.

Regarding Jewish population losses, Jackson asked them straightforwardly:[9]

> *"How great were those* [Jewish] *losses?"*

One of those lawyers, Dr. Robinson, responded reflexively:

> *"Six million."*

But because the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible, one has to wonder how he could have known or even thought this.

The mystery of the origin of the six-million figure deepens as we go back in time. Already in December of 1944, when the Allied armies

[9] David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996, pp. 61f.

were about to enter Germany, the Soviet propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg wrote in the Soviets' English-language newspaper *Soviet War News* on December 22, 1944 (pp. 4f.):

> *"In regions they seized, the Germans killed all the Jews, from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people, and he will reply quite simply: 'Why, they were Jews.'"*

That's not the only time this symbolic figure appeared in that propaganda newspaper published for Anglophone readers. It was repeated in the issues of January 4 and March 15, 1945. We read there:

> *"The world now knows that Germany has killed six million Jews."*

Those articles were re-discovered by the German historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, who has reproduced them in the appendix to his 2001 book *Stalin's War of Extermination*.[10] Here the same question comes to mind: How could Ehrenburg know that six million had been killed before even a single Allied soldier had set foot onto German soil?

In fact, Ehrenburg "knew" about those six million already much earlier. Anglophone newspapers were announcing in November 1944 that Ehrenburg was about to publish a book on claimed German atrocities. In a press release by the United Press as published in the *Youngstown Vindicator* on November 27, 1944, we read under the headline "Prints Volume On Atrocities Against Jews":

> *"the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews."*

The article referred to a book written by Ehrenburg – wrongly spelled "Ehrenborg" there – which was said to be released soon. If considering that writing a book takes months, that six-million figure must have been around already well before November 1944. This book actually didn't get published in the Soviet Union at that time, probably because Stalin didn't want to emphasize the Jews' role as victims of the Germans. It appeared only many years after the war. An English edition has been available for quite a while under the title *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*.[11]

That the six million figure is indeed older than November 1944 can be gleaned from the next writer, Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, who became

---

[10] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001, pp. 189, 402f.

[11] Ilya Ehrenburg, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders throughout the Temporarily-Occupied Regions of the Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland during the War of 1941-1945*, Schocken Books, New York 1981; *idem*, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2001

known for his efforts to save the Jews of Slovakia from what he assumed would be certain extermination. Wikipedia writes about him:[12]

> *"Largely by bribing diplomats, Weissmandl was able to smuggle letters or telegrams to people he hoped would help save the Jews of Europe, alerting them to the progressive Nazi destruction of European Jewry. It is known that he managed to send letters to Winston Churchill and Franklin D. Roosevelt, and he entrusted a diplomat to deliver a letter to the Vatican for Pope Pius XII."*

One of the most famous letters he wrote is widely quoted. It stems from May 16, 1944, and was allegedly written while Weissmandl was hiding in a cave in Poland. As quoted by the *Jewish Virtual Library* website, Weissmandl wrote the following:[13]

> *"why are you, fellow Jews and government ministers in all the free countries, being silent about this slaughter, in which some six million Jews have been murdered thus far, and in which tens of thousands are now being murdered every day?"*

Again, we should ask: how could this cave dweller have known this?

Weissmandl is such a big figure in the struggle to save Jews during the war that there exists even a dedicated book on him.[14] One of the first mainstream authors referring to Weissmandl was the orthodox Holocaust Historian Dr. Lucy Dawidowicz in her 1975 book *The War against the Jews*.[15]

Not even May 1944 is the end of our six-million journey through time. Let's leap back a year: May 15, 1943. The first item of interest is an article in the Australian newspaper *The Advertiser* dated May 15, 1943 with the headline "Appeal on Behalf of the Jews." It mentions "the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews." So, this article does not claim that six million have already been murdered, but that there is a chance that it will be done "by the barbarian Hun."

The next entry in the same vein is from the *Canadian Jewish Review* from just a day earlier (May 14, 1943), written by a certain Rabbi Dr. Harry J. Stein. Under the headline "Commentaries," we read, among other things:

> *"Two millions of Jews have already been done to death. Six millions in mid-Europe are sentenced to die."*

---

[12] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaim_Michael_Dov_Weissmandl

[13] https://jewishvirtuallibrary.org/rabbi-announces-deportation-of-hungarian-jewry

[14] Abraham Fuchs, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl, the Valiant Holocaust Leader Who Battled Both Allied Indifference and Nazi Hatred*, Mesorah Publ., New York 1984.

[15] Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1975.

So here as well, they predict that, by the time the Nazis are done, six million might be the total death toll.

My third quote is from the *Cumberland Evening Times* from Cumberland, Maryland. It is from March 20, 1943, and tells the reader under the headline "Gives Background Picture of Nazis from Experience" what the Nazis were in the process of doing:

> *"The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning."*

My next quote is from page 12 of the *New York Times* of March 10, 1943, where we read under the headline "40,000 Here View Memorial to Jews" in a similar fashion that "2,000,000 Jews" have already been "killed in Europe," and that "the four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan."

One month earlier still, America's magazine with the largest number of readers, *Reader's Digest*, has a very interesting article headlined "Remember Us"[16] written by Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht.[17] It is a condensed rehash of the first chapter of a paper headlined "The Extermination of the Jews" which had appeared the same month on pages 194 to 198 in the magazine *The American Mercury*.[18] On page 195, we read (p. 108 in the *Reader's Digest* version):

> *"Of these six million Jews* [of Europe]*, almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of the scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."*

Going back yet another year, let's turn to America's most prestigious newspaper, the *New York Times*. On December 13 of that year, in an article headlined "Tardy War Report Held Aid to Faith" printed on page 21, this paper reported statements made by several rabbis throughout New York. Right in the middle of that article is the section of interest. It says there:

> *"Authenticated reports point to two million Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel."*

---

[16] Ben Hecht, "Who Will Speak for the Jews? Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, February 1943, p. 107f; see also the elaborations on this by Dean Irebodd in Part 9 of his 4¼-hour documentary *One Third of the Holocaust* (*Ein Drittel des Holocaust*); https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/one-third-of-the-holocaust/.

[17] See his entry in the Internet movie database IMDB: www.imdb.com/name/nm0372942.

[18] www.unz.org/Pub/AmMercury-1943feb-00194?View=PDF.

Note the word "holocaust" here. A week later, the *New York Times* reported on page 23:

> *"What is happening to the 5,000,000 Jews of German-held Europe, all of whom face extermination* […].
> *Early in December 1942 the State Department in Washington gave some figures showing that the number of Jewish victims deported and perished since 1939 in Axis-controlled Europe now reached the appalling figure of 2,000,000 and that 5,000,000 were in danger of extermination."*

During the war years, the *New York Times* published a number of rather revealing articles on this and closely related issues, which were first analyzed by Dr. Arthur Butz in his 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, where this issue is explored in more detail.[19] Butz concludes in his book:[20]

> *"Another point that should be made here* […] *is that the six million figure had its origin apparently in the propaganda of 1942-1943."*

Butz also shows that the origins of these articles were Jewish-Zionist pressure groups like the World Jewish Congress and the American Jewish Congress. Initially, their claims were not taken seriously in Washington, until Henry Morgenthau of the Treasury Department managed to overthrow the influence of the State Department on U.S. foreign relations.[21]

But even Butz's farsighted approach was still a little short, for we can keep going back in time for quite a while without running out of sources referring to six million suffering and dying Jews.

One particularly pertinent article among those of interest was published in the *Palm Beach Post* on June 25, 1940, the day France surrendered to the German *Wehrmacht*. It is headlined "Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins," which is meant to stir up the world against Hitler in order to prevent peace being concluded on reasonable terms, which Germany was offering at that point.

The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that "six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction" in case the world makes peace with Hitler. How could Goldmann know that? And why would that be so in the first place, as it was the *continuation* of the war rather than its early termination that triggered the Holocaust?

---

[19] Brighton: Historical Review Press, 1976. In the current 5th edition of 2024, see his chapter "The First 'Extermination' Claims and New York" on pp. 99-125.

[20] *Ibid.* (2024), p. 115.

[21] See Butz's chapter "The First 'Extermination' Claims and Washington," starting on p. 89 of the 2024 edition, *ibid*.

The next item was published by *The New York Times* on p. 27 of its January 15, 1939 issue, hence almost nine months *before* the outbreak of the war. Under the headline "Masaryk to Work for the Zionist Cause," we find toward the end of this lengthy article an interesting passage where a rabbi is quoted. He has his own agenda, and that is trying to encourage Jewish emigration from Europe. In that context, he said that it would be "impossible to evacuate six million Jews." Again, the mystical figure. A little later, a certain Dr. Chaim Weizmann is mentioned as supporting this emigration effort, which brings me to the next stop of our journey back in time.

We are now in 1936. At that time, the so-called Peel Commission, formed by the British government, was investigating the causes of Arab unrest in Palestine, which at that time was under British control. In that context, Jewish leaders were also heard, some of whom advocated the formation of a Jewish autonomous area in Palestine, or even an independent state.

The 1937 Peel Commission Report concluded as follows:[22]

> *"Partition* [of Palestine] *offers a possibility of finding a way through* [the difficulties]*, a possibility of obtaining a final solution of the* [Jewish] *problem which does justice to the rights and aspirations of both the Arabs and the Jews and discharges the obligations undertaken towards them twenty years ago to the fullest extent that is practicable in the circumstances of the present time."*

As we know now, nothing came of it back then, but note the use of the term "final solution to the [Jewish] question," a term later also used by Germany's government.

What is of interest today is the testimony of one witness who testified in 1936 during the commission's hearing: Dr. Chaim Weizmann. An article published in the London *Times* on November 26, 1936 with the headline "The Jewish Case" reports on Weizmann's testimony. We read there that Weizmann spoke of

> *"six million unwanted unfortunates* [in Eastern Europe] *who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. Even those in Western Europe were now threatened. Second was the world problem created by the presence of these six million people without a future whose condition was a threat to Europe. A certificate permitting emigration to Palestine was regarded as a certificate of freedom."*

So here the future first president of the State of Israel lets the cat out of the bag: Jewish leaders were advocating a Zionist agenda, and six million suffering Jews were a powerful argument for this.

---

[22] http://david-collier.com/?page_id=603.

Let's look into two media reports during the very first years of Hitler's reign. The first is from the "newspaper of record," the *New York Times* of September 8, 1935. In an article on page 26 with the headline "Congress Defends Polish Jews" dealing primarily with Jews in Poland, we read that

> *"*[…] *the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews* [was] *being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews."*

It doesn't say anything about the Jews suffering, however, but the next entry compensates for that. It is also from *The New York Times*, from its March 29, 1933 issue. On page 9, we read under the headline "Aldermen Vote Hitler Protest":

> The Joint Distribution Committee *"is now active in relief and reconstruction work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved. The work there is done through the office in Berlin."*

This brings up the main topic of Don Heddesheimer's present study, because the Joint Distribution Committee mentioned here was involved in Jewish relief activities for many years before Hitler came to power.

Six Million before Hitler

Heddesheimer has collected a vast amount of material indicating that the propaganda unleashed by Zionist organizations during World War Two was preceded by like propaganda in great abundance. As a matter of fact, the World-War-II iteration is a mere repetition – or should we say continuation? – of propaganda, which intensified during World War One (!) and reached its first culmination in the 1920s. Already by then, the figures of "five or six million Jews threatened by death" were widely publicized and were used as a means to an end: namely the uncritical support of Jewish and Zionist political goals.[23]

Before I let you loose on Heddesheimer's book, allow me to reset our six-million time machine we just used to travel backward in time. Let me lead you all the way back in time to when the six-million figure was apparently mentioned for the very first time, and then bring you forward to the point where we can hand over the mic to Don, so to say.

As far as I was able to determine, the magic number was mentioned for the first time in the year 1850 in a book published by a Christian So-

---

[23] Don Heddesheimer has published an earlier, shorter article on this topic: "Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda," *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24.

ciety trying to make Jews convert to Christianity.[24] On page 216 of this book, we find some statistical numbers on religious affiliations of mankind during that era, claiming that among the billion people then living on the planet, six million were Jews.

The next occurrence known to me stems from the year 1866 in yet another Christian publication which repeats the number from 1850.[25]

Probably for lack of any reliable demographic data, that number keeps popping up elsewhere, for instance in *The New York Times* of September 12, 1869, where we read under the headline "Sunday Notes," with reference to a new Jewish weekly, that "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe."[26]

This number is repeated again in the same newspaper on October 31 of the same year under the headline "Religious Intelligence."[27]

Twenty years later, in an article in *The New York Times* of February 10, 1889, which asked the question "How many Jews are there?," that number still hadn't changed.[28] This makes me suspect that nobody was actually counting the Jews; they were just copying that figure from whoever wrote it first, since it was a round, sexy number.

Before rushing ahead, we need to briefly discuss what was going on in Czarist Russia at that time.

On March 13, 1881, the Russian Czar Alexander II was assassinated by political radicals. Since many political radicals in Russia were Jewish, pogroms against Jews flared up in Russia lasting for more than a year. Although the Czar's government didn't seem to have contributed to them, they were accused of not doing enough to put a stop to them.[29]

The New York Times reported on those pogroms, for instance in a long article on January 28, 1882 with the headline "Russian Jewish Horrors. A Nine-Months Record of Rapine, Murder, and Outrage," which summarized the events of the prior nine months.

---

[24] British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, London: Aylott & Jones, August 1850; https://books.google.com/books?id=1y8EAAAAQAAJ (reprinted in the *Christian Spectator* of 1850, p. 496).

[25] Brigham Young, *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, Liverpool/London 1866, p. 677; https://books.google.com/books?id=3m4tAAAAYAAJ.

[26] https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1869/09/12/80246765.pdf

[27] https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1869/10/31/80196565.pdf

[28] "How Many Jews Are There?"; https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1889/02/10/106338611.pdf. To avoid inflating the footnotes, search *The New York Times* for the articles quoted at https://nytimes.com/sitemap as well as https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/browser.

[29] For details see John D. Klier, *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge University Press, 2011.

On April 22, 1882, in an article headlined "Russia and the Jews," the same newspaper even used a buzzword in connection with the Russian pogroms: "annihilation."

The next czar, Alexander III, was massively opposed to political reforms and wanted to turn the clock back, while the world around him expected Russia to become more liberal. In particular, he had a bone to pick with the Jews, as they were the ones pushing most ardently for liberalization.

Hence, in May 1882, Czar Alexander III tightened residential and professional limits for the Jews in Russia. Several towns and provinces subsequently expelled their Jews, erroneously thinking that the czar had issued a ukase expelling them from Russia altogether. As a result, Jews started emigrating from Russia by the thousands.

The *New York Times* was reporting on this ongoing persecution of the Jews in Russia, peaking in 1891 with numerous articles. The first one appeared on January 26 under the headline "Russia's Christianity," where it said: "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews" and elsewhere "about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."

The *New York Times*'s reporting on Jews in Russia culminated in a series of 15 articles by a certain Herold Frederic stretching from early September to late December 1891;[30] almost all of them were printed on the front page. The first was titled, "Russia's War on the Jews", while all the other subsequent 14 articles were titled "An Indictment of Russia."

The second sequel of this series of September 12 gave as the total number of Jews living in Russia again an estimate of 6,000,000:

"a total of six million is most nearly correct."

This number was repeated in a *New York Times* article headlined "Russia and Religious Liberty" on March 15, 1896.

During the reign of Czar Alexander III, Russia wanted to get rid of its Jews, but no country would accept them. With no place to go, Jewish lobby groups were looking for a way out. That was a situation which would repeat itself some 50 years later in Germany, by the way.

In 1897, the German Jew Theodor Herzl published his now-famous book *Der Judenstaat* (*The Jewish State*), which gave the Zionist movement a tremendous boost. Jewish media and organizations increasingly lobbied for the emigration of Jews to Palestine and for the resurrection of Israel. For example, as *The New York Times* reported on June 11,

---

[30] Unless stated otherwise, all on p. 1 of the *New York Times* of 1891: "Russia's War on the Jews," Sept. 6; all "An Indictment of Russia": Sept. 12 & 28; Oct. 5, 12, 19 & 26; Nov. 2 (p. 5), 9, 16, 23, 30; Dec. 7, 14 & 21.

1900 during a "Zionists' Mass Meeting", in New York, Rabbi Stephen Wise said:

> *"There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism"*

Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Czar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn't coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the Russian town of Kishinev. On May 16, *The New York Times* reported on the event under the headline "More Details of the Kishineff Massacre." Toward the end of this long article we read:

> *"We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust."*

There it is: a holocaust! But that's not all. Further below in that article we read:

> *"So long as a 'civilized' Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches."*

So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It's all there. The article's only deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million.

In the same vein, *The New York Times* wrote on May 20 of that same year under the headline "How This Country Should Regard Russia," and again with reference to the Kishineff massacre:

> *"This barbaric Holocaust…"*

The spell was cast. A fashionable word had been minted at the dawn of the 20th Century: The Holocaust.

On November 10, 1905, *The New York Times* used the buzzword again in an article headlined "Begs President to Act." The background of this was the failed attempt to overthrow the czar. During that aborted revolution, political radicals, mostly socialists and communists, failed to do what they would succeed in doing 12 years later. As before, this attempted revolution was again fueled by a disproportionate number of Jewish radicals and with a lot of Jewish support even from abroad. The *New York Times*, for instance, reported on this attempted putsch rather favorably.

But when things went badly for the revolutionaries, retaliatory excesses against Jews were again on the rise, resulting in renewed accusation of a "holocaust" by the *New York Times*.

Three days later, on Nov. 13, we read in The *New York Times* on page 1 under the headline "Carnegie Gives $10,000 for Russian Relief"

that "Jews" were being "exterminated," and on page 4 of that issue, where in an article headlined "Russian Church Denounced," the Russian Orthodox Church is denounced for its alleged responsibility in those pogroms, the *Times* uses the word "holocaust" again with reference to the Kishineff massacre. It is even claimed that the Russian Church had "repeatedly declared that the Jew must be either converted or exterminated."

I won't check here whether this accusation and similar ones are true. We are only interested here in the history of the magical number, and while we're at it, if we stumble over similar buzzwords, I'll present them here, too.

As we approach the First World War, things are heating up, and Jewish lobby groups are pushing for a Jewish homeland. In an article of the *New York Times* from October 20, 1904 with the headline "Zangwill Here to Aid Jewish Colony Scheme," Jewish lobbyists are reportedly pipe-dreaming about Britain handing over to the Jews some colony in Africa. "England's Offer of Land in South Africa," says the subtitle, but further below in that article we read that the promised land has shifted to East Africa:

> *"Mr. Zangwill's mission is to arouse interest in the proposed scheme to colonize the Jews on a land that the British Government has offered to set aside for them in British East Africa."*

But what we're after can be found further below, the reason for Jews trying to find some homeland: the suppressed "six million Jews in Russia."

I mentioned before that the *New York Times* was supportive of the aborted Russian revolution of 1905. An article from January 29, 1905 with the headline "End of Zionism, Maybe" proves the point. It was written in the wake of civil unrest which eventually led to that failed putsch. A "Jewish preacher" is quoted saying that "a free and a happy Russia, with its six million Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism." In other words, if a revolution would liberate Russia, Jews would get lucky and wouldn't have to leave Russia.

After the failed 1905 Revolution in Russia, the *New York Times* published more reports on six million suffering Jews; here are some examples:

Reporting on the resignation of a top official of the Russian Orthodox Church, we read on November 1, 1905 under the headline "Pobiedonostzeff Resigns":

> *"From 1890 to 1902 he caused six million Jews to be expelled from Russia."*

Now, if that were so, there wouldn't have been any Jews left in Russia afterwards, but be that as it may, right now we're only interested in tracking that symbolic figure.

On March 25, 1906, we read in the newspaper of record in an article headlined "Dr. Paul Nathan's View of Russian Massacre":

> *"Startling reports of the condition and future of Russia's six million Jews* [indicate that…] *the Russian Government's studied policy for the 'solution' of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination."*

Does that rhetoric sound familiar?

Almost five years later, in an article from March 13, 1910 headlined "Many Jews Flee from Russia," we read in the same newspaper again this magical number of Jews suffering in Russia. And again, on April 11, 1910 with the headline "Russian Jews Sad Plight," it states that these "six million souls" are subject to "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down," whatever that means.

In an article headlined "Churches in Plea to Czar for Justice" published on October 31, 1911, the *New York Times* reports in the middle column of that article on a resolution passed, where we read:

> *"The six million Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution by due process of law."*

My last pre-World-War-I example from the *New York Times* is from December 10, 1911. This is a huge full-page article by Herman Bernstein carrying the headline "Condition of Jews in Russia Worst in History."[31] It is dedicated to the oppressed Jews in Russia. The rightmost column has the buzzwords we are looking for at the very bottom:

> *"The Russian Government,* […] *has numerous other methods by which it intensifies the oppression of the Jews, and by which it is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted–a people without any rights at all."*

The New York Times sure wasn't the only media outlet propagating that six million Jews were being persecuted and exterminated by Russia, but it was the most prominent and prestigious source to do so. In a similar vein, one of the most prestigious publications of American Jewry, the *American Jewish Year Book*, wrote on page 308 of its edition covering the years 1911-1912:[32]

---

[31] Herman Bernstein, "Condition of Jews in Russia Worst in Its History," Magazine, Part 6, p. SM8

[32] *American Jewish Year Book*, Vol. 13 (1911-1912), American Jewish Committee, New York 1912; https://ajcarchives.org/Portal/Yearbooks/en-US/RecordView/Index/2273.

> *"The position of our* [Jewish] *co-religionists in Russia grows increasingly deplorable* […]*."*

and further down:

> *"Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or exterminate six millions of its people* […]*."*

Earlier in this introduction, I quoted several *New York Times* articles of the years 1942 and 1943, because after having read this book, I would like the reader to come back to these pages and read those articles again. He will then be struck by the similarity of the theme. But he will also notice a difference:

During World War Two, Zionist pressure groups found a very convenient propaganda target in National-Socialist Germany, whose extremely anti-Jewish politics invited all sorts of credible accusations.

Before, during, and immediately after World War One, however, the situation was more complex. As I have shown here and as Heddesheimer will explain in more detail, the major target for polemic attacks in the years before World War One was czarist Russia due to its policies toward Jews, which many Zionists portrayed as anti-Jewish.

After czarist Russia's defeat was apparent in 1916/1917, Zionist propaganda switched its target over to Germany (see pp. 58f. of this book), whose ally, the Ottoman Empire (Turkey), needed to be defeated to 'liberate' Palestine for Zionist plans (and of course in order to secure billions of dollars lent to the British and French). Such propaganda accusations against Germany, however, ceased at war's end, because Germany, in those years, was quite willing and capable of opposing such untrue propaganda.

After the end of World War One, when Zionist schemes about Palestine were temporarily frustrated, but new hopes had arisen with the Soviet experiment in Russia, no particular country was initially singled out, even though there was a perfect target: Poland.

Between World War One and World War Two, Poland was a military dictatorship that implemented a policy of 'ethnic pressure,' *i.e.*, all non-Polish minorities were subjected to discriminations and various degrees of persecution with the intention to 'convince' them to emigrate (quite similar to what Israel does today in Palestine against non-Jews). The Jews in Poland were not exempt from this treatment. As a matter of fact, Polish official as well as unofficial anti-Judaism was so massive that many Polish Jews preferred living in Germany even during the Third Reich until late 1938 rather than staying in their native country.

Hence, there was as much justification to massively attack Poland for its rabid anti-Jewish attitude as there were reasons to attack Germa-

ny after Adolf Hitler rose to power there and step by step implemented a policy increasingly comparable to that already in effect in Poland.

Although it can be shown that the *New York Times* accused Poland of anti-Jewish persecution in many articles – whereas this newspaper was basically silent about similar persecution suffered by Germans, Lithuanians, Ruthenians, Ukrainians, and Slovaks residing in Poland – Heddesheimer does not focus on this aspect, because his book is not about the suffering and persecution of Jews in eastern Europe, but about propaganda and fundraising in New York. I therefore want to draw the reader's attention to a few examples of articles in the *New York Times* addressing anti-Jewish persecution in Poland.

Already by 1919, a report about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms in Poland appeared in the *New York Times*, but with a very ironic connotation, since the veracity of these reports was doubted:[33]

> *"It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end* […]*"*

False claims of Jewish suffering would be cruel indeed, and it sure is nice to read it from the horse's mouth. It is troubling, however, when such claims are falsely attributed as in this case where the *New York Times* apparently could not suppress its prejudice to potentially see the 'evil German' behind everything.

In some articles during the 1920s addressing the sufferings of Polish Jewry, these hardships were interestingly depicted as a result of general economic hardship in Poland after World War One rather than as a result of any specific anti-Jewish policies.[34] Others, in particular during the 1930s when Polish policies became more repressive, reported anti-Jewish persecutions, which triggered the public protest of Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum, the chairman of the American Jewish Congress.[35] This was, however, also accompanied with some dramatically exaggerated claims about the suffering of the Jews:[36]

> *"The Jewish people all over the world face a war of extinction, Dr. Tenenbaum declared in an address* […]*."*

---

[33] "Pogroms in Poland," *New York Times*, May 23, 1919, p. 12.

[34] *E.g.*, "Jews of Poland again Face Period of Want," *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, May 28, 1926, p. 8.

[35] "Tenenbaum Quits Polish Group Here. Charges Anti-Semitic Policy Abroad in Resigning as Head of Good-Will Committee," *New York Times*, Nov. 20, 1931, p. 26.

[36] "Racial Bias Viewed as Threat to Peace," *New York Times*, Feb. 22, 1932, p. 20.

This was roughly one year before Hitler was elected chancellor of Germany!

Even though Poland's anti-minority policies in general and anti-Jewish policies in particular, which started right at this country's establishment in 1918/19, made it a perfect target for criticism, this aspect of Polish history is today almost forgotten.

As we know today, the largest suffering of mankind between the two world wars was happening in the Soviet Union, so one would expect that the Zionist organizations would name the Red Terror as one main reason for the claimed sufferings of Jews. But this didn't happen until later. The reason for that can be deduced from a few examples, shedding a bright light onto how the *New York Times* viewed the situation of Jews in the Soviet Union.

If we want to understand what was going on at that time, we need a brief summary of those events. Since the communist putsch in late 1918, a brutal civil war was raging in Russia. The communist "Reds" were opposed by the counter-revolutionary "Whites," who were mostly forces loyal to the monarchy.

Ethnic Jews, most of whom had been the most ardent enemies of the czarist system for decades for understandable reasons, dominated the leading ranks of the "Reds." Consequently, anti-Jewish feelings among the "Whites" and their supporters grew immensely.

The result of this was more anti-Jewish pogroms, but this time the Jews were able to fight back. For example, in an article of September 8, 1919, the *New York Times* reported on page 6 under the headline "Ukrainian Jews Aim to Stop Pogroms" about massacres against Jews committed by anti-Semitic gangs and by the counter-revolutionary units. According to that article, 127,000 Jews had already been killed in pogroms, and all six million Jews were threatened to be next. Toward the end, the article states:

> *"This fact that the population of six million souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated."*

On December 20, 1922, the *New York Times* reported with pride in an article titled "South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army" how Jews had formed their own militia of 500,000 soldiers in the young Soviet Union to fight against anti-Jewish gangs and counter-revolutionary insurgents in order to protect "the lives and interests of five million of their race living in Russia." At that time, when the Soviets had won the civil war, such a militia army was possible only with the Soviet government's support or at least tacit condoning.

There is another, 22-minute-long video on Bitchute titled *Six Million Jews 1915-1938* at the address given here which I can highly recommend.[37] It shows a number of original newspapers of that time period and briefly highlights similar buzzwords as we are tracking here.

The disturbing question this raises is: were Jewish groups in the U.S. supporting the Communist Revolution? Fact is that by 1921, Jewish pressure groups in the U.S. feared a collapse of communist Russia, as they expected this to lead to a gargantuan pogrom against the Jews in Russia.

A *New York Times* article of July 20, 1921 on page 2 titled "Begs America Save 6,000,000 in Russia" gets that point across already in the subtitle, which states that massacres are threatened, should the power of the Soviet regime wane. We read there:

> *"Russia's six million Jews are facing extermination by massacre. As the famine is spreading, the counter-revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet's control is waning."*

The fundraising campaigns by Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. were therefore focused not only on helping destitute Jews, but also on pressuring the U.S. government to intervene. One might also wonder where the Jews in Russia got the means to organize and arm an army of 500,000 soldiers…

Interestingly, this article was also published by the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, which, however, printed this article on the same date with a misleading headline "Jews in Russia Flee in Terror from Red Rebels,"[38] trying to imply that the Jews were fleeing from the communists, although the article states clearly that they only feared a defeat of the Reds during that revolutionary war.

In other words: Considering the terror inflicted upon the civil population of the early Soviet Union in general and in Ukraine in particular by armed and unarmed units of the Soviet authorities, it must be assumed that this Jewish militia army was one important factor *causing* terror rather than defending against it. And the *New York Times* depicted this essential part of the Red Terror as heroic, justified Jewish self-defense. This attitude can be understood if one keeps in mind that many Zionist Jews looked upon the new Soviet Union as a Jewish-dominated and -controlled experiment of a Jewish-led country free of anti-Judaism.[39]

---

[37] www.bitchute.com/video/OeWmQrz29svt/.

[38] "Jews in Russia Flee in Terror from Red Rebels," *Chicago Tribune*, July 20, 1921, p. 3.

[39] There some interesting German literature on this, none of which was ever published in an English translation: Sonja Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Berlin: Siedler, 1992; Johannes Rogalla von Bieberstein, *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Re-*

Another aspect of the story is to trace the money raised by those fund-raising campaigns. In Chapter Five, Heddesheimer addresses this question. The literature quoted by him shows that Jewish organizations were indeed using some of the money to assist the Jewish populace in Poland. But on the ugly side, as Heddesheimer hints at in his fifth chapter, it also served as a fund-raising drive to support various aspects of the Jewish-dominated communist revolution in Russia, or in other words: to wittingly or unwittingly finance the Jewish-Soviet holocaust against Christians in Russia, Ukraine, and all the other states within the Soviet Union.

In contrast to that, the second large-scale Zionist fund- and support-raising campaign during World War Two was pointed at the creation of Israel, and this propaganda has never ceased in the decades since. First of all because Israel has a continuous need for massive support, whereas the Soviet Union did not get any more such support after it became basically de-Judaized under Stalin, and secondly because Germany collapsed totally after the war and has never been allowed to defend itself against Zionist propaganda claims; quite to the contrary: it is punishable by law in Germany and many other European countries to challenge those claims.

In his last chapter, Heddesheimer briefly investigates whether or not the claims of extraordinary Jewish sufferings made by Zionist pressure groups during the late 1910s and the 1920s were based on facts. Did Jews in Central and Eastern Europe suffer more than the average populace in those countries, which had collapsed after World War One? Was there indeed a holocaust looming or going on in the years between 1915 and 1927? Using contemporary Jewish population statistics, Heddesheimer briefly points out that the worldwide Jewish population was growing much faster during and shortly after World War One than the other religious and/or ethnic groups who lived in the same countries. That should suffice to answer the above questions.

One might also easily conclude that if those first holocaust claims were true, it would dominate our history books as the First Holocaust. But since it cannot be found there, we can rightly assume that this propaganda was untrue.

To close this section, I would like to briefly mention the causes of alleged Jewish suffering in both holocaust propaganda claims. Whereas simple poverty is mainly claimed to have been the reason for the (in-

---

alität, Dresden: Edition Antaios, 2002; Alexander Solschenizyn, *Zweihundert Jahre zusammen. Die russisch-jüdische Geschichte 1795-1916*, Munich: Herbig, 2003; Nikita Petrov, "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001).

vented) First Holocaust, mass murder by gas chambers and executions are supposed to have been the means during the Second, the 'real,' Holocaust.

Even though gas-chamber claims were not part of the propaganda pattern of the 1910s and 1920s, there is one known exception, which was published by the London *Daily Telegraph* on March 22, 1916, p. 7:

"ATROCITIES IN SERBIA
700,000 VICTIMS
FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT

ROME, Monday (6:45 p. m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

[…] *Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.* […]*"*

Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish-owned and -controlled *New York Times* reported on the alleged mass murder of Jews in German-controlled Europe for the first time:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000
JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. […]*"*

Now, this time this news report was the whole and unembellished, indubitable truth! And you better believe it, because doubting this can get you prison terms of up to 10 years in Austria, six years in Italy, 5 years in Bosnia, Bulgaria, Germany, Romania, Russia, Ukraine and Israel, three years in Czechia, Poland, Slovakia, Switzerland and Hungary, and lower prison terms in many more countries…[40] This is actually the only claimed event in the history of mankind that has ever been protected

[40] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial

from critical investigation by penal law! But that is not the subject of this book.

Fact is that with Germany's collapse in 1945, the nightmarish gas chambers used to kill most of the six million Jews who fell victim to the Holocaust, that is to say, the Nazi's solution to the Jewish question by means of murderous extermination – note that any resemblance of the terms used here with those used during past events is purely coincidental – these gas chambers were a matter of the past, gone for good. Done!

If you believe that, you are wrong again! Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started, in 1991. It is about America's first war against Iraq to drive Iraqi forces out of Kuwait. The New York-based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "*The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper*," wrote on its front page on February 21, 1991:

"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"

Or take the front-cover announcement of volume 12, number 1 (spring 1991), of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles and distributed in 381,065 copies:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

If you do not believe it, turn to the Appendix, pp. 180f., for reproductions of the documents mentioned above.

I hope that you get the idea of this book: 1900, 1916, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991…

In 1991, it was all invented, for sure, as were the later claims prior to America's second war against Iraq in 2003 that Iraq possessed or was about to possess weapons of mass destruction – Zyklon B not being mentioned here, though. But as Israel's renowned newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed:[41]

> *"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."*

Because, as we all know, the Jews in Israel deserve preventive protection from annihilation by weapons of mass destruction – Zyklon B or not, invented or not…

---

[41] Ari Shavit, "White man's burden," *Ha'aretz*, April 7, 2003; www.haaretz.com/1.4764706; see also Stephen J. Sniegoski, "*War on Iraq: Conceived in Israel*," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 285-298

So maybe not quite all claims referring to events between 1941 and 1945 are completely true? Maybe there is a chance after all that things were twisted, distorted, exaggerated, invented? Maybe…

If the reader has by now opened his mind to that possibility, I can only invite him to read about the arguments of those who do indeed claim that many things about the 'Holocaust' were twisted, distorted, exaggerated, and invented. If Heddesheimer's book is an eye-opener to you, which I think it will be, then I can only invite you to read even more-tantalizing revelations, about which you can learn in the back of this book.

I think that Don Heddesheimer's book is a very important contribution to our understanding of the origins of modern-day Jewish Holocaust claims. These claims are neither primarily Anglo-Saxon nor Soviet-Communist in origin. The victorious nations of World War Two surely seized upon the opportunity to take advantage of such propaganda and to increase its scope and impact. But the original propaganda claims are Jewish-Zionist in nature and part of a propaganda pattern that started at the very dawn of the 20th Century. And they have increased in intensity ever since due to their political success and the lack of resistance.

This book ought to remind us also of the simple fact that the truth is always the first casualty of every war. It is surprising that so many people overlook this, when it comes to the most destructive war ever fought, during and even more so after which the truth was raped and murdered more often than ever before or after in the history of mankind: World War Two. Isn't it therefore likely that we were and are being told many more lies about this particular war than about all those other wars, where we all *know* that our government lied: World War One, Korea, Vietnam, and the wars against Iraq?

Let me close this introduction by quoting without further comment from Jonathan Goldberg's book *Jewish Power*:[42]

> *"Nothing illustrated the Jews' new status more clearly than the Senate response to the Romanian pogroms in 1870. The first news reports to reach the United States indicated that 'thousands' had been killed in riots in late May. Protest rallies were held in Indianapolis, Louisville, and a half-dozen other cities. After some furious lobbying by Simon Wolf, the matter was brought to the Senate floor by Senator Oliver Morton of Indiana.*
>
> *Morton read a statement from the Indianapolis Jewish rally and asked for action by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. The committee chairman, Massachusetts GOP leader Charles Sumner, delicately told the chamber he was 'disposed to believe that there is at least some*

[42] Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley 1996, pp. 98f.

gross exaggeration in the report' of mass murder. In reply, Senator Morton assured his colleagues that his statement had come from 'gentlemen of the highest respectability and position, and they represent a very large and numerous class of people in Indianapolis and in Indiana.' That was enough it seems; the Senate ordered the Foreign Relations Committee to take up the matter with the State Department. (Sumner turned out to be correct. The riots' death toll had been zero.)"

The Six-Million Figure in the Media

In the last part of my introduction, I will approach our topic in a broader, more general way. For this purpose, I have tapped into three databases which can be accessed online. First, we have the Library of Congress Search Engine of Historic American Newspapers, which features digitized U.S. newspapers from 1836 to 1922.[43] I have searched it for the terms "six million Jews," both written out and as a number. In the first case, I have found 71 results and in the second 198.

Curious as I was, I also searched the database for seven, five, four, three, two and one million. The results are given in parentheses:

– 71 results with "six million Jews"
  (7: 49; 5: 87; 4: 58; 3: 123; 2: 103; 1: 100)
– 198 results with "6,000,000 Jews"
  (7: 149; 5: 273; 4: 198; 3: 260; 2: 205; 1: 425)

So there is no particular preponderance for six million. However, when looking up the actual newspaper articles, it turns out that only the entries of seven, six and five million are predominantly about claims of suffering Jews or Jews in danger of being exterminated, with a focus on five and six million. Lower figures are usually about some mundane issue, like how many Jews live in New York or in the U.S. or some other country, for instance.

I have done the same kind of search on the *New York Times* database at the address given, and for editions spanning from 1851 to 1939.[44] This results in only four entries for "six million Jews" with the number written out, and sixteen entries with the actual number. Results for other round million figures are again listed in parentheses, where the same observation applies as mentioned before.:

– 4 results with "six million Jews"
  (7: 2; 5: 7; 4: 3; 3: 9; 2: 2; 1: 4)

---

[43] http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/
[44] https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/browser; https://nytimes.com/sitemap/

– 16 results with "6,000,000 Jews"
(7: 7; 5: 26; 4: 12; 3: 45; 2: 27; 1: 37)

I've also searched the database of the *Chicago Tribune*,[45] but the results there are rather meagre. After all, *The New York Times* was owned and run by Jews, whereas the *Chicago Tribune* was not. This may account for the difference, although the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, as it was called back then, was not immune to the six-million propaganda either, as an article on page 19 of the *Chicago Daily Tribune* of October 22, 1919 shows, where we read under the headline "'Wistful Faces Turn to You from Far East,' Is Jewish Plea Here":

> *"More than six million Jews are suffering as a people never suffered before."*

Now, if you think I have presented a lot of material published prior to the end of the Second World War which refers to six million suffering and dying Jews, think again, because there is more.

The most comprehensive list of articles, books and speech excerpts spanning from the years 1900 to the end of World War Two which I have seen so far had some 278 entries in 2016.[46] It used to be freely accessible at the web address given, but now you need to register with the owner. But I have copied the list, which is reproduced in the appendix of my epilogue to this book.

However, if you are trying to convince a skeptic, this list might not do the trick, because anyone can make up such a list. In that case you would have to present not just the source information, but reproductions of the actual newspaper articles. Fortunately, that has been done by a very diligent researcher as well. It has been published as an eBook with the title *Six Million Open Gates*. It can be downloaded free of charge at the address given.[47] This book contains reproductions of 240 media items between 1900 and late 1945. The author of this book has gone to great lengths and huge expense to put this work together. Hence, in case you need to see the actual article to believe it, just grab an electronic copy of that book. And make no mistake: this list is still not complete!

Last but not least we will take a more scientific, statistical approach to the matter at hand. The world's largest internet search engine Google has posted millions of books online. This database can be used to find out how often a certain term occurs in books associated with a certain date, usually the date of publication.[48]

---

[45] Once at http://archives.chicagotribune.com/; but now moved to https://chicagotribune.newspapers.com/.

[46] http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2012/02/145-references-to-6000000-jews-prior-to.html or http://goo.gl/h8auqj

[47] https://ia800308.us.archive.org/28/items/sixsixsix/book.pdf or https://goo.gl/zJDjsi

[48] https://books.google.com/ngrams/

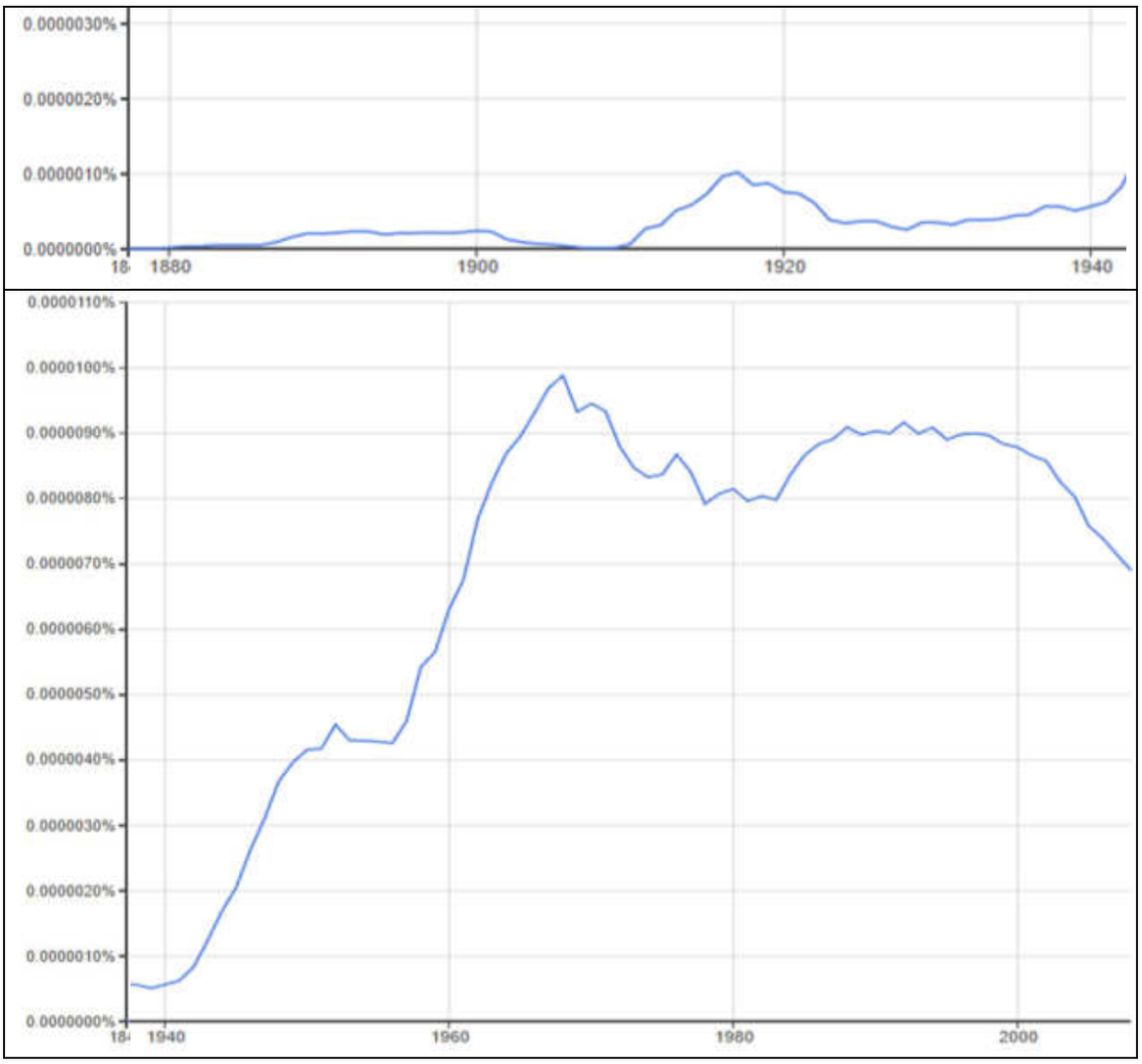

Chart 1: Frequency of the phrase "six million Jews" in the Google Books project.

The first chart shows the results for the term "six million Jews." I have also done the same search for the same term in the second-most-common media language, which is German. The results for "6 Millionen Juden" are shown in the second chart.

The tendency in both languages is similar, but the peaks are more pronounced in the German, maybe because there is less data. Anyway, we see a first rise of that figure with ongoing pogroms in Russia under Czar Alexander III, then a steep rise starting just prior to the First World War, with a peak during the fundraising campaign of the early 1920s, and another, less pronounced one during the campaign's second phase in the mid and late 1920s.

Next we have a slight rise during the early years of Nazi Germany, a further slow rise during the first years of the Second World War, with an extreme rise after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war in mid-1941.

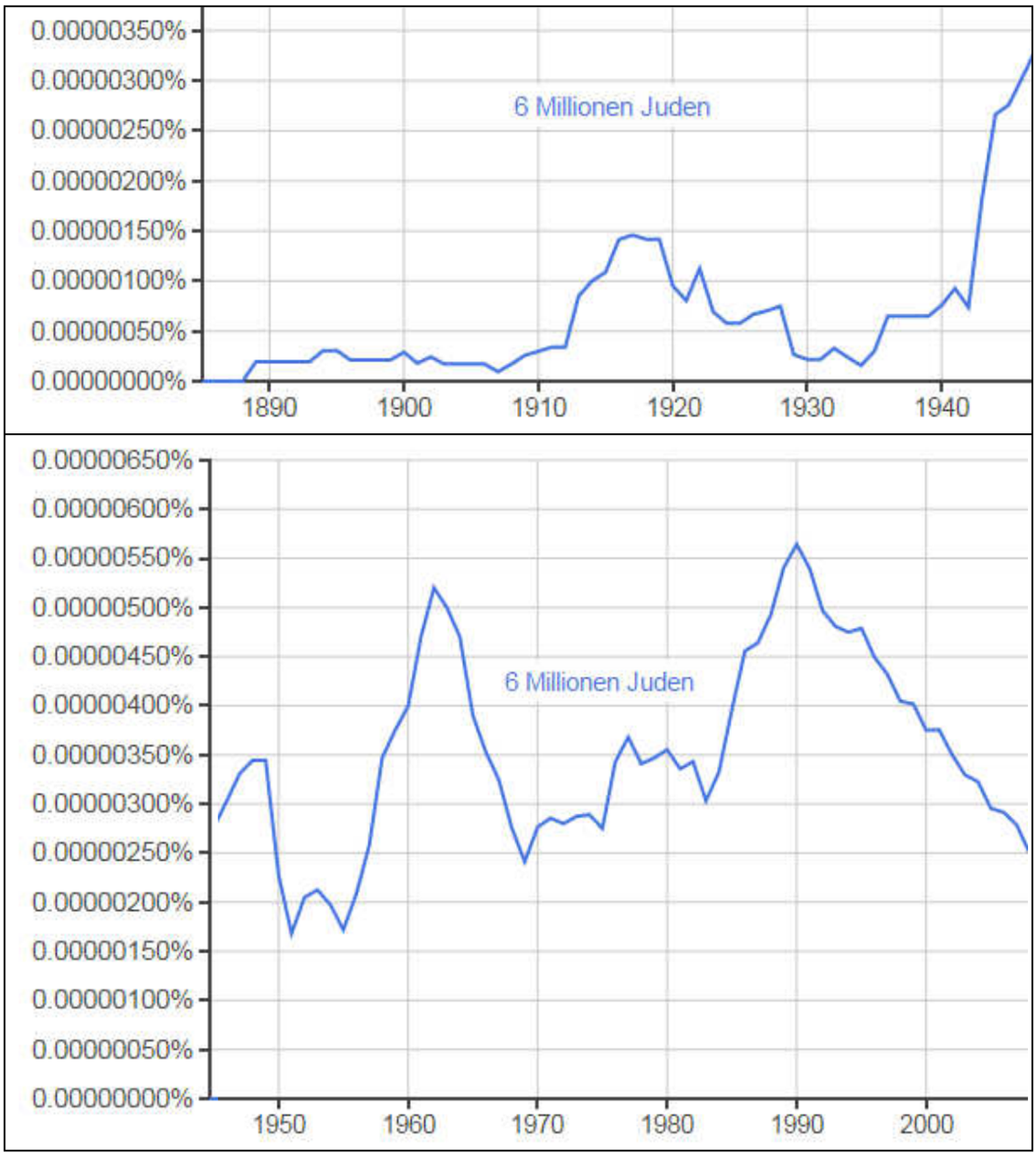

Chart 2: Frequency of the phrase "6 Millionen Juden" in the Google Books project.

The curve hits a maximum in the mid and late 1940s around the Nuremberg Tribunals and its legal and media aftermaths. Then we have another sharp peak around the 1961 Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, with a subsequent slight decrease in the Anglophone world, but a more pronounced one in the German media sphere, probably because the Germans weren't quite in tune with the new *zeitgeist* yet.

The last rise of the curve indicates that "six million" has turned into a household term, but the later decrease is probably merely due to newer books being underrepresented in Google's database due to copyright protection issues.

Summary

The term "six million Jews" is found in Anglophone media reports ever since the world's Jewish population had reached roughly six million in the mid-eighteen-hundreds.

The anti-Jewish pogroms and legal measures in Russia after the assassination of Czar Alexander II in 1881 made "six million Jews" a buzzword. Terms like "extermination" and "holocaust" made their first appearance in this context at the dawn of the 20th Century.

During the abortive Communist revolution of 1905, these words were even used together with an alleged "solution of the Jewish question" as a policy of "murderous extermination."

The First World War with its subsequent Russian/Communist Revolution, which was very popular among many Jews both in Russia and abroad, resulted in further hardship for the Jews in Russia. This in turn led to a steep increase in the use of these buzzwords.

Fundraising campaigns in the U.S. for Jews in Eastern Europe kept those terms in the media during the early and mid-1920s.

The rise of National Socialism in Germany steadily reinvigorated the use of these terms from the very beginning of the Third Reich.

We conclude, therefore, that we have heard since the eighteen-eighties that "six million Jews" have been threatened more or less continuously with extermination in a holocaust.

So what? You may ask. What is that supposed to prove, if anything? Well, here are some tough questions:

– In 1882, was there a "struggle for the annihilation of the Jews"?
– In 1903, did the Russian government decide that Jews "must be annihilated," so that they underwent a "process of extermination" in "this barbaric holocaust"?
– In 1905, was there a "holocaust" in which "Jews must be … exterminated?"
– In 1906, was "the Russian Government's policy" to solve "the Jewish question" by way of "murderous extermination"?
– In 1911, had "Russia … adopted" a "plan to … exterminate six million" Jews?
– In 1915, was there a "Russian campaign of extermination" against the Jews?
– In 1919, were "six million" Jews "dying… in this threatened holocaust?" Were "6,000,000 [Jewish] souls… going to be completely exterminated"?
– In 1920, was it necessary "to save six million [Jews] from extermination"?

– In 1921, were "Russia's 6,000,000 Jews… facing extermination by massacre"?
– In 1926, was the "whole [Jewish] people… dying"?

To ask these questions in such a condensed form means to answer them, because what we are dealing with here was exaggeration and hyperbole.

Fact is that prior to the Communist Revolution, holocaust and extermination claims were exaggerations used to lobby for

– facilitation of Jewish immigration to the U.S. and to other countries,
– creation of a Jewish national homeland,
– and "regime change" in Russia.

Once that "regime change" had been accomplished in Russia at the end of World War One, holocaust and extermination claims didn't cease but rather continued. This time these exaggerations were used

– to raise funds meant to assist Jewish communities in Eastern Europe,
– to defeat the czarist counter-revolution and thus,
– to effectively stabilize the fledgling Communist regime in Russia.

The advent of the Third Reich led to the repetition of some of these patterns: holocaust and extermination claims were exaggerated at least until the outbreak of the German-Soviet war, which was by its very nature a counter-revolutionary war. These exaggerations were again used to lobby for

– facilitation of Jewish immigration to the U.S. and to other countries,
– creation of a Jewish national homeland in Palestine,
– and finally "regime change" in Germany.

We all know the outcome of that struggle.

At the end of this introduction, let me pose that initial question again:

Since when do we know that Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust?

To answer this question, we need to know two things:

1. Which Six Million are we talking about?
2. Which Holocaust?

Turn the page for the latest but probably not last six-million propaganda news…

THE TIMES OF ISRAEL Netanyahu tells Putin: Iran wants to carry out another Holocaust

Netanyahu tells Putin: Iran wants to carry out another Holocaust

In Moscow to meet Russian leader, prime minister says regional crisis must be solved 'in a prudent and responsible manner'

By STUART WINER
9 May 2018, 6:20 pm | 2

1,850 shares

Russian President Vladimir Putin, right, meets with Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu at the Kremlin in Moscow on May 9, 2018. (AFP/Sergei Ilnitsky)

Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu told Russian President Vladimir Putin on Wednesday that Iran is seeking to commit another Holocaust by exterminating six million more Jews amid spiraling tensions between Jerusalem and Tehran.

Ahead of talks Wednesday in Moscow, Netanyahu urged that the Middle Eastern regional crisis be resolved in "a responsible manner."

Stuart Winer, "Netanyahu tells Putin: Iran wants to carry out another Holocaust", The Times of Israel, May 9, 2018
www.timesofisrael.com/netanyahu-tells-putin-iran-wants-to-carry-out-another-holocaust/

Chapter 1: Activities Prior to World War One

The golden age of newspapers has come and gone. Before the influence of computers, before television, before radio, political leaders would literally act based on what was written in the newspapers. Their stories and their editorial viewpoints were taken much more seriously than they are today. If it was a less cynical, more innocent time, it was also a time of more influential newspapers. Just one example, some historians blame the Hearst Newspapers for starting the Spanish American War in 1898. Newspapers, while still important today, were the premier opinion molders in the latter part of the Nineteenth through the first half of the Twentieth Century.

Three *New York Times* editorials published in 1880 about Germans and Jews were quite forward looking and are a good place to start: An editorial from February 1880 said:[49]

> *"The war, which has for some time raged in Germany between the natives and the Jews, seems rather to increase than diminish in intensity. It is something more than a popular prejudice, it is a national passion and the ablest, most dignified, and most learned men have ranged themselves on either side. To us here it seems very strange that such a contest of races can be going on in a land of so much intelligence and intellectual pretension, and in the year 1880, too. The crime of the Jews appears to be comprehended chiefly in their financial prosperity. No sin is as great as success in the eyes of the non-successful. The charge is made that of the 600,000 Israelites in the empire, hardly any engage in agricultural or mercantile pursuits; but that they control trade, rule the money markets, and are eating up the country with their avarice and usury. They are not materially different from the rest of the human family.* […] *If the Jews in Germany were poor, they would not be attacked. But they are, many of them, very rich, and that is their offense."*

Two more articles from 1880 written along this same theme are reprinted below:[50]

---

[49] *New York Times*, Editorial, February 27, 1880.
[50] *Ibid.*, December 9, 1880.

"THE [New York] *TIMES has referred more than once to the injustice and impolicy of the prejudice, amounting to little less than persecution, in Germany against the Jews. There are not many more than 500,000 Jews in the whole empire, but they abound in Prussia, and have excited the animosity of the mass of the inhabitants, not only by their wealth, but by their intellectual power and moral influence, as well as by the prominent positions many of them occupy. The common people who are, as a rule, always unsuccessful, and therefore disappointed and discontented, complain that the Jews escape military duty and most of the penalties of citizenship, and yet enjoy, beyond all proportion, its emoluments and compensation. They probably do not get anything they have not earned, and the outcry against them is part of the ineradicable prejudice which the non-prosperous have always felt, and will always feel, against the prosperous. In no country of Europe have the Jews been so active and conspicuous in promoting the cause of humanity and the progress of civilization as they have in Germany. The greater part of the Professors of the universities there have been, and still are, Jews, it is said; many of the oldest authors, journalists, composers, artists, philosophers, scholars, savants have been, and continue to be, either that gifted, much-persecuted race or its descendants. NEANDER was of Jewish extraction: so was GANS: and the same may be said of BERNARY, WEIL, BENFEY, STAHL, DERNBERG, VALENTIN, LAZARUS, HERZ, and a score of others. The Jews themselves are very naturally indignant at the war making on them, and say, with reason, that they have done as much as any Christians for the intellectual, moral, and financial development of Germany, and that the persecution to which they are exposed is a shameful contradiction of the avowedly tolerant and liberal spirit of the latter half of the nineteenth century. As representatives of literature, music, and the theater they point with pride to HEINRICH HEINE, BOERNE, ENSE, BERTHOLD AUERBACH, HENRIK HERTZ, JULES JANIN, MENDELSSOHN, HALEVY, MEYER-BEER, MOSCHELES, JOACHIM, ERNST, RUBINSTEIN, GRISI, GIUGLINI, CZILLAC, RACHEL, ROTT, DESSOIR. If the German Jews had merely amassed money and become the great capitalists and bankers that they are, the present crusade against them would be less strange than it is when it is remembered how eminent they have become in all of the departments of thought and learning. LEOPOLD ZUNZ spoke truth when he said: 'If there is a gradation in sufferings, Israel has reached the highest acme. If the long duration of sufferings, and the patience with which they are bourne, ennobles, the Jews defy the high-born of all countries. If a literature is called rich which contains a few classical dramas, what place does a tragedy deserve that lasts 1,500 years, and that is composed and enacted by the heroes themselves."*

And ten days earlier:[51]

> *"The persecution of the Jews in Prussia, led by the County Chaplain, STOCKER, and Prof. TREITSCHKE, presents this novel phase, that the JEWS are by no means inclined toward the Christian doctrine of offering the other cheek to be slapped after the first side has received the blow. If the London Times's correspondent is to be credited, a Jewish volunteer lately shot his Lieutenant for some insult, a Jewish traveler in a public conveyance caned a Professor of a gymnasium, a Jewish student in Göttingen killed a Christian fellow student in a duel, and a Jewish merchant in open Change boxed a Christian trader's ears. The* [London] *Times distinctly states that all these unfortunate incidents were 'preceded by some violent act by the Christian antagonist.' This only shows that there is much more fight in the German Jew than was expected, and we suppose that his coreligionists on this side of the water are rather pleased that he should show his combativeness. As to possessing personal courage, it is very stupid to suppose from his antecedents that the Jews are not as brave as any other race. During our own civil strife there were a great many Jews in arms on both sides, and more than once their gallantry was commented upon. In some recent Indian skirmishes the services of a Jew, who was a volunteer, were especially extolled by his commanding officer for coolness and gallantry. There have been occasionally, in our regular service, Jews who were fire-eaters of the most eccentric character. Capt. LEVY, of the United States Navy, was of this kind, and was so keen to bring a fellow-mortal on the field of honor that he never was so supremely happy as when he had an affair with pistols at 10 paces. In the English Navy some very brave and cool work has been done by Jewish officers. Of course, going down to brute pluck and the lowest animal instincts, the annals of the prize ring show a great many able Jewish pugilists, who, 40 years ago, for punching anybody's head, or taking any amount of punishment themselves, were quite the compeers of the most illustrious Christian boxers of Corinthian times. It is quite a mistake, then, to imagine that the Jew will not fight. He may not resort with his fist or a stick, except under positive aggression, but if he thinks he is right he is quite as hot blooded as an individual of another race. If, then, in Prussia the Jew has been made a soldier, and has withstood charges of French cavalry, or crossed bayonets with Zouaves, he has acquired some confidence in his own physical strength, and, above all, has been taught some little punctiliousness in regard to his own honor. To descend to fisticuffs will not, of course, settle the question, but an occasional set-to in good English style, and a show of personal pluckiness on the part of the Jews in Germany, can do them no harm."*

[51] *Ibid*., November 29, 1880, p. 4.

Probably the most surprising invariable in all of the Nineteenth Century articles I found was that they were written from the same point of view that is printed in the newspapers of today. Here's another article from the 1880s interviewing a representative of the *American Hebrew*, giving another glimpse into the situation of Jews in Imperial Germany:[52]

> *"The Jews are foremost among the best citizens of Germany. They are not only making great strides in the intellectual pursuits, but more and more they are advancing from what may be called the lower grades of industry and trade to the higher and more respectable. In the legal profession they are entering in vast numbers; in fact, they are more than proportionately represented at the Bar. They take high rank among their legal colleagues for ability and integrity. They meet no obstacles in aspiring to the highest positions which the profession offers, except it be that the Government uses caution so as not to place too many Jewish Judges in any particular district in order to obviate the prejudice and ill feeling which jealousy would thus excite. So, too, their influence is being felt in the medical profession, and in the field of science their position is prominent. At the universities they figure prominently and in great numbers in the professorial chairs. At the Universities there is a great deal of feeling against the Jews. While no doubt there are many Jews employed on the German press occupying prominent positions in the editorial staffs of leading journals, yet their numbers and influence have been much overrated. They certainly do not control the press to as large an extent as in Austria."*

In 1887, *The New York Times* reported that London Jews earned an average of at least 82 pounds per person while the Gentile average was 35 pounds, *i.e.*, that the Jews were 2½ times richer than the native population. It also estimated that Jewish men in London were twenty times as likely to earn more than 10,000 pounds a year, were seventeen times as likely to earn more than a thousand pounds a year, and were more than six times as likely to earn more than 500 pounds a year than the general population in the United Kingdom.[53]

There were then remarkable extremes of both poverty and wealth among the Jews of London. The Jews took care of their own poor, and there were no Jewish persons dependent on taxes or non-Jewish charity for support. But every third Jew in London was actually in receipt of poor relief, every second Jew belonged to a pauper class, and every second Jewish funeral was a pauper's funeral according to the report of the Jewish Board of Guardians of 1886.[54]

---

[52] "*Herr Lasker on German Jews*," *New York Times*, August 26, 1883.
[53] "*Jews and Gentiles in London*," *New York Times*, June 20, 1887.
[54] "*Jewish Poverty and Wealth*," *New York Times*, May 30, 1887.

Charity has a long tradition in Jewish society. Many believe that the great Old Testament prophets made clear the direct connection between economic oppression and want. To their minds, destitution was fundamentally a consequence of social and economic exploitation. The sources of want they traced to undue advantage taken by the strong over the weak. Public relief grew up around the synagogues. In ancient times there was a room in the Temple itself where the pious, unobserved, left donations for the respectable poor. Even in ancient times, synagogues were also used as places of shelter and sustenance for wayfarers.[55] Perhaps stated more politically, Theodor Herzl, the father of Zionism, said:[56]

> *"In old fashioned times Jewish charity in various localities was instituted largely to relieve the needs of those traveling from other localities who had been rendered paupers by persecution, and the motive-spring was, to a considerable extent, the uncertainty as to how soon the charity care giver of today might become the beggar of tomorrow."*

There was a kinship of misfortune; if not actual, then prospective. German Jews maintained thousands of their own welfare agencies even after the enactment of social legislation in the 1880s.[57]

---

[55] Ephraim Frisch, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924. Beginning on page 62 this book lists "*The Eight Degrees of Charity*" from Maimonides, "*Portions of the Poor*," Chapter 10, Paragraph 7-14 from highest to lowest:

1. The highest degree of charity was one who takes hold of an Israelite who has become impoverished and gives him a gift or a loan or goes into partnership with him or finds work for him so that he does not need to ask for help.
2. The second highest class of charitable giving was giving charity to the poor without the poor knowing from whom he takes, such as giving to a public charity fund run by a trustworthy, wise person who knows how to manage it properly.
3. Continuing in descending order from most worthy to least worthy. Giving charity to the poor where you know the recipient, but he does not know you such as distinguished wise men who go secretly and leave money at the doors of the poor.
4. Giving where the poor man knows who the giver is but the giver does not know who got his money.
5. Giving without being asked.
6. Giving after being asked.
7. Giving less than is proper but in a pleasant manner.
8. The least worthy charitable gift is one who gives reluctantly.

Reading through this list one can't help but surmise how such a belief system could be useful to fundraisers who were leaders in the Jewish community.

[56] Theodor Herzl, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: Zionist Organization of America, 1920, p. 9.

[57] Ron Chernow, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993, p. 43.

The *Alliance Israelite Universelle* was formed in Paris, France. The *Anglo-Jewish Association of London* was established in 1871 and operated in collaboration with the *Board of Deputies of British Jews* and worked mostly in what is now called the Middle East. The *Israelitische Allianz zu Wien,* headquartered in Vienna, operated largely in the Austrian province of Galicia, which is today a part of Ukraine. The *Hilfsverein der deutschen Juden* in Berlin was founded in 1901 and was mostly concerned with the problems of migrants in transit through Germany. In 1891, Baron de Hirsch created the *Jewish Colonization Association*, which eventually received 40 million dollars of his money to help Jews in eastern Europe and encourage them to leave eastern Europe for America.[58] In the Nineteenth Century, European philanthropic organizations, such as the *Baron de Hirsch Fund* and the *Alliance Israelite*, provided aid for Jewish immigrants in the United States. New York City was described as having more poor Jews than any city in Europe.

Most of the early Jewish immigrants to America were of German heritage. While many distinguished themselves as businessmen and traders, there were also some political leaders. The first Jewish Governor was probably Michael Hahn of Louisiana who was elected in February of 1864 and resigned in 1865 to become a United States Senator. Edward S. Solomon was appointed by President Grant as Governor of Washington territory (1870-1874). Other early Jewish governors include Franklin J. Moses of South Carolina, serving in the reconstruction era from 1873-1875, Alexander Moses of Idaho (1915-1919), and Simon Bamberger of Utah (1917-1921). In 1930, Julius Meier was elected Governor of Oregon and Arthur Seligman was elected Governor of New Mexico.

One of the many commercial success stories concerned the founding of the banking house of Kuhn & Loeb. Abraham Kuhn and Solomon Loeb were brothers in law, German Jewish haberdashers who had made a fortune selling uniforms and blankets to the North during the American Civil War and then moved to New York starting the Kuhn & Loeb banking house in 1867.[59] Soon Kuhn & Loeb was actually run by Jacob Schiff, a Frankfurt, Germany, native who had married into the family, marrying Solomon Loeb's daughter Theresa. Schiff's ancestors had been linked to the Rothschilds,[60] and Schiff had previously worked at banking houses in Frankfurt, New York, and at the Warburg bank in

---

[58] Oscar Handlin, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964.

[59] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 48.

[60] *Ibid*., p. 46.

Hamburg[61] before accepting an offer from Solomon Loeb to return to the United States and become a partner at Kuhn & Loeb in New York. Schiff concentrated on what was then the most lucrative part of Wall Street: railroad financing.

At the age of 19, Schiff's daughter married Felix Warburg from the Hamburg, Germany, banking family where Schiff had previously worked. Paul Warburg, one of Felix's older brothers, married Solomon Loeb's youngest daughter from his second marriage, twenty years after Loeb's daughter from his first marriage had married Schiff.[62] Therefore Paul Warburg, in addition to being Felix Warburg's brother, became through the two marriages his brother's uncle. And Jacob Schiff was not only Felix Warburg's father-in-law, he was Paul Warburg's brother-in-law because Paul's wife was Jacob Schiff's half-sister.[62]

Both Paul and Felix Warburg were at various times partners in both the Kuhn & Loeb banking house in New York and in the M.M. Warburg banking house of Hamburg, Germany, that was run by an older brother Max Warburg. Paul Warburg worked actively at both banks, spending about six months each year in Hamburg and the rest of the year in New York before settling down in New York and finally becoming a U.S. citizen in 1911. To the consternation of many, Paul Warburg, who had never voted in an American presidential election, was appointed to the Federal Reserve Board by President Woodrow Wilson in 1914.

By 1903, Jacob Schiff was an important community leader, and there was said to have been a pogrom in Russia that had the semi-official sanction of the Czar's government. This caused many public rallies to be held in cities throughout the United States. Thousands of people signed a petition of protest, which President Theodore Roosevelt sent to the Russian government. American Jews also raised $100,000 for the relief of the victims. This started a flow of charity money from America back to Europe. There was general civil strife in Russia in the fall of 1905 including reports of crackdowns that were a direct result of the trials of the Russo-Japanese War and the identification of specific Russian Jews with radical and reformist political elements. U.S. rallies were again held in protest, and this time American Jews raised 1.2 million dollars from thousands of contributors. Jacob Schiff, as the head of the New York Jewish community that was furious at the Russian Czar, unashamedly and publicly used his financial power against the Czar. Schiff sought to punish Russia by closing off the American money market to the Russian government. Were the Jews in Russia better or worse off than the average Russian living in that poor country? Under the Czar,

---

[61] Naomi W. Cohen, *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership* Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999.

[62] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 46 to 56.

Jews were restricted to 10% of the places in the government-run primary and secondary schools, but they were about 2% of the population. Another statistic, derived from the Russian census of 1897, states that 21.1% of the general Russian population was literate, while official United States government statistics of that period reported a literacy rate of 74% for Russian-Jewish immigrants.

Schiff lobbied then President Teddy Roosevelt to conduct a Rough Rider assault, patterned after the 1898 American invasion of Cuba, against Russia.[63] Schiff financed Japan in its successful 1904-1905 war against Russia[63] and even paid for the distribution of anti-czarist propaganda to Russian prisoners. Some of the later loans from Schiff's Kuhn & Loeb to Japan were in part subscribed through the Warburg's Hamburg bank.[64]

It was with the intent of weakening the Czar that Schiff underwrote the multi-million-dollar loan to the Japanese government during the Russo-Japanese War and paid for the distribution of revolutionary literature to Russian prisoners of war held by the Japanese. Many years later, in April 1917, George Kennan, author of *Siberia and the Exile System* and a leader of the Friends of Russian Freedom, remembered and praised Schiff's effort:[65]

> *"It was fruitful in good results, because it was the support of the army that enabled the Duma to overthrow the Government of the Czar and you helped to enlighten the army."*

President Theodore Roosevelt felt that he could not change the conditions in Russia and did not want to embarrass himself and the U.S. government in useless attempts at intervention. The Jewish leadership was not happy with the American government's lack of response. Schiff wanted the U.S. to send gunboats or ordinary steamers to Russia to pick up the refugees. President Roosevelt became "*piqued at the constant pressure the Jews brought to bear on him and the State Department*."

The American Jewish Committee was founded in 1906 in the middle of all of this. Schiff told the organizing meeting that he and his friends needed a committee that would be powerful but discreet because he was fearful of substantiating the assumption prevalent in the 1890s that Jews were controlling invisible financial empires and secretly directing governments of many nations. The American Jewish Committee's lobbying techniques included "lavish expenditures of money, public speaking campaigns, extensive distribution of propaganda, and courting politicians by playing off Republicans against Democrats." Central to the

[63] *Ibid*., p. 100

[64] Judith S. Goldstein, *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure*, New York and London: Garland Publishing,1990.

[65] George Kennan, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970.

strategy of behind-the-scenes pressure and backstairs diplomacy that is their trademark is the political and social contacts its leaders enjoy with high-level officials and foreign dignitaries.[66] Adolf Ochs, then publisher of the *New York Times*, was a member of the American Jewish Committee.[67] In her book, author Judith Goldstein describes the early American Jewish Committee as an oligarchy, stable, cohesive, and extremely well-funded. In 1917, ten of the fifteen men on the executive committee were original members from 1906, while the general membership had increased from 57 to 105 throughout the country.

The American Jewish Committee's Constitution, adopted in 1906, declared:

> *"The purpose of this Committee is to prevent infringement of the civil and religious rights of the Jews, and to alleviate the consequences of persecution. In the event of a threatened or actual denial or invasion of such rights, or when conditions calling for relief from such calamities affecting Jews exist anywhere, correspondence may be entered into with those familiar with the situation, and if the persons on the spot feel themselves able to cope with the situation, no action need be taken; if, on the other hand, they request aid, steps shall be taken to furnish it."*

Their first high profile-venture into the public arena was a fight for the abrogation of the Russo-American Treaty of 1832. Abrogation means to cancel, repeal or annul by authority. The American Jewish Committee promoted the abrogation of the treaty of 1832 as a way of forcing Russia to allow free migration of Jews within Russia and to America. The history of the American Jewish Committee's first legislative fight is important background information because it shows the awesome power of these advocacy groups even at the beginning of the Twentieth Century and that the methods that they are still using today to influence public opinion have been around for a long time. *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure* by Judith S. Goldstein is an excellent, assiduously researched book covering this period in detail, and this writer relies on her conclusions regarding Schiff's conduct in the conflict with the U.S. Government's handling of perceived persecutions of his co-religionists in Russia. Schiff was a rich German-born Jew who was the head of a New York Jewish community whose ranks included a lot of less financially well-off Jews of Polish/Russian heritage.

These eastern European Jews were specifically objecting to an internal passport system then existing in czarist Russia. The purpose of the internal passport system was to maintain internal security and keep Moscow and Leningrad from becoming overcrowded, but some were

---

[66] Gregg Ivers, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and State*, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995, p. 36.

[67] *Ibid*., p. 41.

exempted from the restriction. It certainly wasn't as onerous as the current Israeli system of passport restrictions on the Palestinians. The freedom of movement of many nationality groups existing within the czarist empire was restricted. Jews within Russia not exempt from the regulations were allowed to live and travel within an area that was about half the size of western Europe and went from the Baltic to the Black Sea. They called this area the 'Pale', and it was officially abolished in 1915, though it lives on in myth and lore up to the present day. Within the Pale were major cities such as Odessa, Kiev, and Minsk. In a time period when many Christians in Europe were virtually restricted to living in a tiny village or on a single farm, it seemed like relative freedom, but this regulating of the right to travel was the basis of a determined campaign on both sides of the Atlantic. The situation of Jews living in czarist Russia had been consistently deteriorating since the murder of Alexander II in 1881, which was at least in part organized by a pregnant Jewish woman, Gesia Gelfman. The new Czar, in reaction, authorized the formation of a quasi-secret nationalist organizations whose mission was to root out terrorists and protect Russian patriotism.[68]

Many Americans felt that it was unreasonably selfish for an ethnic group to demand that the United States compromise its foreign policy toward another country based on privileges that other country granted to that same ethnic group. These Americans failed to see how it was in America's national interest. President William Howard Taft was not willing to shape America's Russian policy around the needs of Russian Jewry and the desires of an ethnic minority at home. Taft had been handpicked for the presidency by Teddy Roosevelt. A principled and cerebral man who later served as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, Taft was not as popular as Teddy Roosevelt had been. During this period of political turmoil, the American Jewish Committee cleverly and boldly employed its network of national contacts and supported politicians such as Woodrow Wilson who were hungry for votes in the 1912 election.[69]

Louis Marshall was the president and chief strategist of the American Jewish Committee. A contemporary and ally of the Schiffs and Warburgs,[70] he directed the American Jewish Committee in a skillful, uncompromising campaign to spread what was called the 'abrogation message' to politicians at the state and national levels. The committee worked openly and unabashedly to make Congress and the public believe that the passport issue involved national rights and power, in

---

[68] Norman E. Saul, *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996, pp. 241-243.

[69] J.S. Goldstein, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 162.

[70] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 164, 252.

which the Jews just happened to be the catalyst. A series of anti-Russian, pro-abrogation articles for newspapers and magazines throughout the country was prepared. They accused the Associated Press of biased, unreliable, and anti-Semitic reporting. They also sent 35,000 copies of Marshall's January speech to the "creators and leaders of public opinion in every part of the country", to all newspapers with a circulation of over 2200, and to newspapers in hometowns of federal judges, Democratic and Republican National Committeemen, district attorneys, and Congressmen. The American Jewish Committee wrote 50,000 ministers throughout the country suggesting that they make this internal passport dispute within Russia the subject of their sermons. Jewish organizations and individuals prevailed upon fraternal organizations, unions and state legislatures to pass abrogation resolutions. State legislatures in Georgia, Montana, Illinois, Florida, Nevada, and New York all passed similar resolutions.

Finally, in New York City in 1911, the American Jewish Committee

> *"*[…] *staged an enormous abrogation rally in New York City which featured the appearance of two presidential hopefuls, Woodrow Wilson and Champ Clark, William Randolph Hearst, a former ambassador to Russia, and several Congressmen."*

It was a lot of pressure on then President Taft who felt it would severely restrain Russian American relations and jeopardize America's immigration policy. Secretary of State Knox told President Taft that ending normal relations with Russia because she excluded American Jews for the sake of her domestic policy would "*stultify our traditional policy in the matter of immigration*." Despite President Taft's opposition to abrogation, the American Jewish Committee pressured the U.S House of Representatives to pass a (not legally binding) resolution on this by a vote of 301 to 1. Schiff bragged that the abrogation victory was "*the greatest victory for the Jews since Napoleon granted them civil rights*."[71]

There are other examples of lobbying to influence U.S. foreign policy on behalf of their co-religionists before World War One. In 1906, Secretary of State Elihu Root instructed America's representative at the Algeciras conference, where the European powers were deciding the economic and political fate of Morocco, to express an interest in the Jews of Morocco. Root's instructions contained a letter from Schiff describing Moroccan-Jewish conditions. In 1912, at the end of the Balkan war in which Bulgaria, Serbia, and Greece had defeated Turkey, the American Jewish Committee prevailed upon incoming President Wilson to intervene diplomatically in the London peace negotiations on behalf

[71] J.S. Goldstein, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 165-178.

of the Balkan Jews, who before the Balkan war had lived under the rule of the Ottoman Turks and had enjoyed political and civil rights.[71] But it was a Georgia State conviction of a child murderer based on circumstantial evidence, that is, evidence based on circumstances which form reasonable grounds for determining facts relevant to a case, that roused the New York Jewish community to action and provided the impetus for the establishment of the largest Jewish civil rights organization in the United States.

B'nai B'rith, founded in 1843, is the largest and oldest Jewish fraternal lodge in the United States. Its name means children of the covenant in Hebrew. In 1913, B'nai B'rith started the Anti-Defamation League in response to the President of the Atlanta B'nai B'rith, Leo M. Frank, being convicted of murdering Mary Phagan, a thirteen-year-old employee in a pencil factory where he was superintendent. A particularly gruesome crime, the victim had been dragged across the coal-cindered basement floor, face down, causing punctures and holes in her face. The funeral director reported that when he picked up the little girl's body the cord she had been strangled with was still around her neck.[72]

The defendant was indicted by an all-white Grand Jury that included three Jewish members. At the trial, the prosecution's case relied on the testimony of a black janitor, who the jurors believed. Frank was found guilty and sentenced to death. The Georgia Supreme Court affirmed the trial court decision, finding in pertinent part:[73]

> *"The evidence tended to show a practice, plan, system, or scheme on the part of the accused to have lascivious or adulterous association with certain of his employees and other women at his office or place of business, in which the homicide occurred. Some of these acts were shown specifically to have occurred not long before the homicide.* […] *It tended to show a motive on the part of the accused, inducing him to seek to have criminal intimacy with the girl who was killed, and upon her resistance, to commit murder to conceal the crime. There was not only evidence of the practice of the accused with other women, but during the trial there was also introduced evidence tending to show that in pursuance of his general practice he made advances toward the deceased."*

Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee, at first took the tactic of bringing influence to bear on the Southern press to free the defendant. When this didn't work, he convinced Adolf Ochs, the publisher of the *New York Times* and a member of the American Jewish Committee, to use his newspaper to publicize the 'injustices'

---

[72] Mary Phagan, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987.

[73] Frank v. State, Supreme Court of Georgia, Feb. 17, 1914, *80 Southeastern Reporter 1st*, pp. 1016-1044.

surrounding this trial, but also insisted that Ochs not mention that the defendant was Jewish or suggest that anti-Semitism had influenced his prosecution.[74]

The defendant was represented by the high-powered Atlanta law firm of Rosser & Brandon, which merged with Slaton & Phillips in 1913, the same year as the trial. John Slaton from that same law firm became governor of Georgia and commuted the death sentence to life imprisonment on June 21, 1915. While commutation is certainly within a Governor's discretion and makes ethical sense in a case where the defendant had no prior convictions, the commutation made no sense politically. The Jewish groups weren't happy about it because they claimed Frank was innocent and wanted a new trial that would clear the defendant. Mary Phagan's family and much of the general public thought the commutation looked like a back-room deal between the Governor and his old law firm, which represented the defendant.

Then an equally heinous murder occurred when the defendant was abducted from his prison cell and lynched. The justice system completely broke down and no one was ever arrested, prosecuted, or otherwise held accountable for this second murder. And there was no shortage of braggarts claiming responsibility for the lynching. What secretive, organized movements were involved in this gangsterism?

If B'nai B'rith really thought their defendant was innocent, wouldn't they have applied pressure to assure that his butchers were brought before the bar of justice? But if some people felt he was actually guilty, the lynching solved a lot of problems. A guilty man spending the rest of his life in prison might decide to confess somewhere along the line in hope of getting released. The Pollard spy case comes to mind in that regard. We know who killed Mary Phagan. The real question is why didn't anybody care who lynched the President of Atlanta B'nai B'rith? Not just who participated in the lynching, but also who was involved in the cover up? Who were the accessories before the fact to this murderous obstruction of justice? Many decades later, after most of the witnesses were dead, he received a posthumous pardon that did nothing to bring his killers to justice. Of course, a pardon is usually based on political influence and has nothing to do with guilt or innocence.

Demanding the abrogation of the Russian American treaty of 1832, publicly financing the Japanese in the Russo-Japanese war and taking up the cause of the convicted murderer of little Mary Phagan are representative examples of causes that galvanized organized Jewish advocacy groups in the United States before World War One. As we have seen, the extent of the influence and access to power of these groups within

---

[74] G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 41.

American politics by the time of the outbreak of the First World War was very great. Much greater than is generally realized today.

Chapter 2: World War One Activities

Regarding the growing importance of the American Jewish Committee, a 1931 summary report by its secretary Joseph C. Hyman stated:[75]

> *"Small in its beginnings and regarded as merely a temporary committee for emergency aid, the organization has evolved into the greatest relief agency in Jewish history. In its primary results, it meant the physical saving of millions of Eastern European Jews."*

Another American Jewish Committee's explanation was more restrained:[76]

> *"As soon as the World War* [One] *started and it was obvious that a large part of the War would be fought in the zone in which six or seven million Jews lived, particularly Poland, Russia and Galicia, many worthy people started organizations to collect funds for the sufferers in the War zones."*

The story of the holocaust of up to six million European Jews didn't originate with World War Two. In fact, a very similar scenario was played out in somewhat less flamboyant terms during World War One and its aftermath. After World War One, it was reported as news that five million, over five million, even six million Jews in Europe were sick or dying in a holocaust from starvation, horrible epidemics, and a malignant persecution. The following focuses especially on the World-War-One fundraising drives. These selected campaigns by major Jewish advocacy groups may offer historical significance both on their own and in terms of the post-World-War-Two Holocaust industry.

Holocaust is a World-War-One word. Holocaust was used during and after World War One to describe what was going on in Europe and what allegedly happened to the Jews of Europe during and after that war. While the stories that are today referred to as "the Holocaust" weren't called a holocaust during or even for decades after World War Two, the

---

[75] *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee by Joseph C. Hyman, Secretary*, March 22, 1931.

[76] Felix M. Warburg, *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1938, p. 14.

word holocaust was used while World War One was happening and thereafter. It was called a holocaust, it was called the greatest tragedy the world has ever known and it was called the greatest need the world has ever known.

Until 1917, the leader of the Jewish community in New York, Jacob Schiff, repeatedly called for an end to "this holocaust."[77] In 1919, the *American Hebrew* magazine used the word holocaust in describing the plight of European Jewry in an article written under the byline of a former Governor of New York State.[78] Yehuda Bauer wrote in *My Brother's Keeper*, an authorized history of the Joint Distribution Committee of Jewish War Sufferers, that[79]

> *"the destruction of European Jewry during World War Two has obliterated the memory of the first holocaust of the 20th century in the wake of the First World War."*

A "*holocaust of humanity*" is the way World War One was described in *The Great Betrayal*, a book co-authored by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise and published in 1930. The premise of *The Great Betrayal* was that the British had reneged on promises they made concerning Palestine to the Jewish leadership during World War One. This book included a chapter on Winston Churchill's opinion that:[80]

> *"The Zionist movement throughout the world was actively pro-Ally, and in a special sense pro-British. Nowhere was this movement more noticeable than in the United States and upon the active share of the United States in the bloody struggle which was impending rested a large proportion of our hopes. The able leaders of the Zionist movement and their wide-spread branches exercised an appreciable influence upon American opinion and that influence – like the Jewish influence generally – was steadily cast in our favor. Jews (Zionist and non-Zionist alike) sympathized with the Allies and worked for the success of Great Britain and the close co-operation of Great Britain with the United States.*
>
> *The Balfour Declaration must, therefore, not be regarded as a promise given from sentimental motives; it was a practical measure taken in the interests of a common cause at a moment when that cause could afford to neglect no factor of material or moral assistance."*

---

[77] N. Cohen, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 191.

[78] Martin H. Glynn, "*The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!*," *The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. See Appendix, p. 179.

[79] Yehuda Bauer, *My Brother's Keeper. A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.

[80] Jacob de Haas, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930, p. 287.

The Price of Liberty is an authorized history of the American Jewish Committee that was published in 1948, after World War Two was over. It contains a chapter about World War One entitled "*The Holocaust of War*." This chapter mentions some of these World War One and postwar fundraising efforts and includes the following quote:[81]

> *"As the armies rolled back and forth in desperate conflict over the borders of Poland, Galicia, and East Prussia, terror, desolation and death descended on the civilian population in general, but most of all upon the seven million Jews. The Christian Poles, Ruthenians and Germans suffered the inevitable hardships that attend all warfare; but the Jews, already proscribed by the Russians and Poles, met with a concentrated orgy of hatred, blood lust and vindictive opportunity that threatened to wipe them out in one vast holocaust."*

Less than a month after the initial declarations of war in Europe, plans were begun to organize an effort to help Jews living in the war affected areas. On October 4, 1914, the *Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War* was formed with Morris Engelman elected financial secretary, and a day of prayer was proclaimed by President Woodrow Wilson. On October 14, 1914, Louis Marshall, the president of the American Jewish Committee, called a meeting which resulted in the formation of the *American Jewish Relief Committee* with Louis Marshall as chairman and Felix Warburg as treasurer. On November 27, 1914, the American Jewish Relief Committee and the Central Relief Committee organized the Joint Distribution Committee, electing Felix M. Warburg chairman.[82]

The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers, affectionately referred to by its supporters as the 'Joint', was also started in 1914 by the leaders of the American Jewish Committee in response to:

> *"alarming news that reached the U.S. regarding the fate of eighty five thousand Jews of Palestine."*

There were then many Jews living in Palestine being subsidized by British Jews whose subsidies were interrupted by the war between Great Britain and Turkey, which then controlled Palestine.

Felix Marshall, the longtime president of the American Jewish Committee, became its first president. Jacob Schiff made son-in-law Felix Warburg the first 'Joint' treasurer. On New Year's Day of 1915, Felix Warburg, the Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee, orga-

---

[81] Nathan Schachner, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1948, p. 60, 287.

[82] Morris Engelman, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929.

nized a remittance or credit bureau supervised by his secretary, Harriet Lowenstein. In March of that year, the Central Relief Committee made arrangements with Henry Morgenthau, Woodrow Wilson's ambassador to Turkey, to transmit funds to institutions in Palestine. In time, aid to Palestine, Greece, Egypt, and Syria was channeled through the U.S. Ambassador to Turkey.

In 1915, at a rally in New York, Louis Marshall, on behalf of the American Jewish Relief Committee, along with Jacob Schiff and Congressman Meyer London, denounced the apathy toward the suffering of co-religionists declaring that millions were in dire distress and pleading with the rich to give. Marshall said there were about 13 million Jews in the world, and that over 6 million of them are in eastern Europe where the war is being fought. Marshall also read a letter from Schiff that "private reports" had been received showing conditions in Russia, Palestine, Poland, and Galicia, "the frightful nature of which could not be pictured." Mr. London said this was the worst period in Jewish history and that millions of Jewish peoples depended on the generosity of more fortunate Jews of the United States.[83]

In May of 1915, certificates bearing the facsimile signatures of the officers of both committees ranging in value from one dollar to five dollars were introduced. In September, the Esras Torah fund was founded to aid the unfortunate Rabbis and Zadikim in Europe and Palestine. In October, Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society (Hias) obtained permission from Germany and other countries in Central Europe and received the consent of the United States Government to make arrangements so that communications between residents in the United States and their kin in eastern Europe could be reestablished with all letters passing through Hias, which acted as an International Post Office.

On December 21, 1915, $700,000 were raised by the American Jewish Relief Committee at a meeting held at Carnegie Hall in New York City. On December 28, the Business Men's League was organized with Jacob Wertheim as chairman to assure the cooperation of business people throughout the United States.

On January 6, the United States Senate unanimously passed a resolution introduced by Senator Martine of New Jersey setting aside a special Jewish relief day. On January 12, a Resolution was signed by President Wilson setting aside January 27, 1916 as Jewish Sufferers Relief Day, "at the urging of friends of the Jewish people in the United States Senate."[84] It was observed throughout the country resulting in collections exceeding two million dollars. On February 17, representatives of the

---

[83] "*Jews Indifference to War Aid Rebuked*," *New York Times*, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3. The complete text is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 136.

[84] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 8.

Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War and the *Women's Proclamation Committee* visited the White House and were received by President Wilson, who accepted a plaque commemorating Jewish Relief Day.[85]

A drive to collect ten million dollars in 1916 was kicked off with a pledge of the cooperation of newspapermen. As Engelman notes in his chronological summary of the first fifteen years of the Joint Distribution Committee published in 1929:

> *"The generosity of the public was greatly stimulated by the wholehearted helpfulness of the entire American and Jewish press."*

Throughout all of the early holocaust fundraising drives, there was a total lack of criticism or media scrutiny, the press being reduced to a sort of cheering section, not unlike today's cringing fondness over the actions of Israel and the post-World-War-Two Holocaust industry by the fourth estate.

A May 22, 1916 *New York Times* article reported that there were 700,000 Jews in need on the east-war front:[86]

> *"of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want. About 455,000 of these are in Poland, and 50,000 of these numbers are persons who are without homes and in particularly distressful circumstances."*

Another 1916 project was a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*. Published by the American Jewish Committee, 25,000 copies of this book were sent to the leaders of American thought and the molders of public opinion including President Wilson, members of the Presidential Cabinet and Congress, the press and the magazines, influential men and women everywhere.[87] The book said that Russia has virtually converted an area into a penal settlement, where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre, subject to the caprice of police officials and a corrupt administration – in short, without legal rights or social status:[88]

> *"a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers."*

---

[85] M. Engelman, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 9.

[86] "*700,000 Jews in Need on the East War Front," New York Times*, May 22, 1916, p. 11. The complete article is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 138.

[87] Nathan Schachner, *op. cit.*, (note 81), p. 63.

[88] The American Jewish Committee, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1916, p. 19f.

The Jews in the Eastern War Zone is an important book from this period because the language in the book is reused extensively by other sources, such as the *New York Times*. It is important today because it shows what the American Jewish establishment was telling people before the United States entered World War One, as a reading of the introduction and the introduction to the section on Russia shows.[89] This book's concept included the theme that the Jews in eastern Europe were experiencing a unique suffering, that this suffering was to an extent suffered by no others, that they were denied elementary rights denied to no other people, and were the victims of government-sponsored persecutions. It even contains the buzz words "*six million*" and "*extermination.*"

The book also describes why the American Jewish establishment thought that the recent abolition of the Pale was temporary, granted grudgingly by Russia's leadership with galling limitations, and issued in the hope of facilitating a foreign loan.[90]

In July of 1916, Felix and Paul Warburg's younger brother Fritz Warburg, who during World War One was the Chairman of the Hamburg Metal Exchange, was involved in discreet unofficial peace talks with Alexander Protopopov, the Vice President of the Russian Duma, in Stockholm, Sweden. Fritz discussed a separate peace between Germany and Russia with Russia receiving parts of German-occupied Polish areas.[91] There were several unsuccessful peace attempts between Germany and Russia in 1916.

In October of 1916, Felix Warburg, who had simultaneously held both the office of Chairman of the Joint Jewish Distribution Committee and Treasurer, resigned as Treasurer and was replaced by Herbert Lehman. Mr. Lehman is more famous as the Democratic governor of New York from 1933 to 1942. Franklin Roosevelt preceded him in that office from 1929 to 1933. Although Lehman served as treasurer for less than a year, he retained close connections with the 'Joint' and headed up the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), which was established in 1943 and existed until it was supplanted by the International Refugee Organization in 1947.[92]

The outbreak of World War One was a difficult time for Americans who had been born in Germany. Most didn't want the United States to get sucked into this European war, which they thought would not benefit their adopted country as well as for reasons of sentiment. At the beginning of the war, Jacob Schiff rationalized that Germany was going to win and that a German victory that would also end Czarism appeared by

---

[89] For a longer excerpt from this book, see Appendix, p. 139.
[90] *Ibid.*, p. 21.
[91] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 178f.
[92] Oscar Handlin, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 93.

far the more desirable end. Schiff's in-laws at the Warburg firm in Hamburg were actively supporting the German war effort.[77] Although the Russian invasion of Germany was halted by the German army shifting troops from the western front, this produced a stalemate in the west. As hopes for a quick victory evaporated and the war dragged on, the anxieties of German Americans only increased.

German Americans in general had their loyalty as Americans questioned during the World-War-One period by the pro-British U.S. establishment. Schiff was accused of being pro-German during the first two years of World War One because he didn't want America to fight in a war allied with the Czar. Once the Czar fell in early 1917, Schiff financially supported the Mensheviks and supported U.S. intervention. A month after the March 1917 revolution deposing the Czar in Russia, the United States declared war on Germany and entered World War One.

While America was still neutral,[93] the 'Joint' channeled 19 million marks to aid Polish Jews through the M.M. Warburg private bank in Hamburg Germany.[94] According to *Reports Received by the Joint*,[95] a 1916 publication of The Joint Distribution Committee, they were sending money to the Jewish Colonization Committee in Petrograd, Russia, which worked through local committees in 142 centers in Russia from Alitir, Baku, Bessarabia, Irkutsk, and Odessa to Yaraslavl.[96] It was the general policy of the 'Joint' to work within existing Jewish organizational structures already in place in Europe.

After America entered the war, the 'Joint' transferred money into German-occupied territory through neutral Holland. A committee was set up that transferred close to two million dollars from the United States to Dutch diplomatic representatives, who distributed it according to guidelines received from New York by way of Holland. In May of 1917, Oscar Strauss, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Louis Marshall, Fulton R. Brylawski, and Albert Lucas, secretary of the Joint Distribution Committee, interviewed the Secretary of State, and arrangements were completed for sending relief funds to the German-occupied territories in Poland and Lithuania through the intermediary of a committee of Dutch Jews, instead of the German *Hilfskomitee*.[97]

By the time America entered World War One, anti-German hate propaganda in the United States had escalated to a point that was much

---

93 R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), Chapter 13: "*Iron Cross,*" pp. 171-179.

94 *Ibid.*, p. 173.

95 Reports Received by the Joint Distribution Committee of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Chairman; Albert Lucas Secretary. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tylden foundations, 1916.

96 *Ibid.*, p. 9.

97 Engelman, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 16.

worse than any time even during World War Two. In many places, the playing of music by Beethoven and other German composers was outlawed, as was the teaching of German in public schools. It is now conveniently forgotten how Kaiser Wilhelm was vilified and caricatured. *Falsehood In Wartime-Propaganda*, a book written by a Member of British Parliament, chronicles some of the vitriolic stories published about aspects of German culture. He notes that films were produced by those who were trying to get America into the war and that one showed a foreign army burning villages, carrying off women, and a hideous German looking villain was depicted plotting and scheming, with a close-up of him, rolling his eyes with Mephistophelian cunning in the gallery of Congress. Luther's *A Mighty Fortress is our God* was mistranslated as "Hindenburg is our God", and Wagner was unfavorably compared to Sousa.[98]

Rudyard Kipling saw Germans as germs, saying that "*Pestis Teutonicus*" menaces civilization everywhere in a *New York Times* article, which is reprinted below:[99]

> *"One thing that we must get into our thick heads is that wherever the German – man or woman – gets a suitable culture to thrive in he or she means death and loss to civilized people, precisely as germs of any disease suffered to multiply mean death or loss to mankind, There is no question of hate, or anger or excitement in the matter, any more than there is in flushing out sinks or putting oil on water to prevent mosquitoes hatching eggs. As far as we are concerned the German is typhoid or plague – Pestis Teutonicus, if you like. But until we realize this elementary fact in peace we shall always be liable to outbreaks of anti-civilization. Make this clear by all means in your power.* […] *We must put the work through for the sake of all mankind and the saving of our souls. I see that Australia has begun to restrict German trade. That is right. Where a bale or box of German goods comes into a civilized country there is always the chance of exposing mankind to danger sooner or later. This has been proved, before all mankind in every quarter of the world.* […] *If I were a German, I would really be grieved at the blindness of all the rest of the world, and judging from their papers, they are grieving in multitudes. But I fancy it is a long way yet for them and for us. They have got to go on winning victories for about another year if their men and their money run into it. They will probably finish up with a splendid victory, and then those 'fool allies' will reform their line and pick up the pieces and get ready to be beaten again – very likely not far from where the lines are now. Then the show will shut up with Germany victorious to the last and the Allies methodically carving her*

[98] Arthur Ponsonby, M.P., *Falsehood in Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929.

[99] "*Sees Germans as Germs*," *New York Times*, May 14, 1916.

up into nice harmless pieces. Maybe I am wrong, but that is the way I see it. Germany winning all the victories and the Allies winning the war."

After America entered the war, "*actual war films*" (sic) were produced in Hollywood and released, and the Committee on Public Information employed an immense army of speakers and pamphleteers. Lies were successfully circulated including poisoned sugar-candy dropped by German airplanes for children to eat and German soldiers giving poisoned candy and hand grenades to children. A particularly gruesome lie about German soldiers crucifying a young girl was the basis of a war propaganda drama, "*Duty to Civilization"*, which had the blessing of President Wilson.[100]

It was during this period that the Provisional Zionist Committee whose chairman was Stephen S. Wise in a news story entitled "Germans let Jews Die, Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death" vouched that "Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die, at least they are through with their suffering."[101]

This report ignores the facts that aid had been sent to Warsaw through Hamburg while America was still neutral and that just a month before, in May of 1917, 'Joint' officials made arrangements through both the U.S. Secretary of State and German officials to send relief funds to the German-occupied areas of Poland and Lithuania by way of a committee of Dutch Jews as noted previously in this chapter. The Netherlands managed to remain neutral throughout that war and provided asylum for Kaiser Wilhelm the Second from the time of his abdication until his death in 1941.

The Balfour declaration is dated November 2, 1917, although the language in the declaration had been worked on for years before that. For example, the words "national home" were used instead of nation to dispel fears that the Arab Moslems and Christians already living there would be expelled. Lord Balfour of the British foreign office signed and sent a letter to Lord Rothschild which said:

"I have much pleasure in conveying to you on behalf of His Majesty's Government the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations, which has been submitted to and approved by the cabinet: 'His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and

---

[100] A. Ponsonby, *op. cit.* (note 98), pp. 183-185.

[101] "*Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death*" *New York Times*, August 10, 1917. The complete text is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 139.

> *religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine or the rights and status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.' I should be grateful to you if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation."*

A month after the date of the Balfour Declaration in December of 1917, the British army entered Jerusalem.

In 1918, Louis Marshall was spearheading a drive to raise twenty million dollars for what they said was the millions of starving Jews in the war zones.[102] While labeled non-sectarian, Felix Warburg, the Chairman of the 1918 campaign explained that:[103]

> *"this campaign is entirely for the Jewish civilian populations in Europe, Palestine and Asia Minor."*

Also in 1918, the American Jewish Congress was founded with the original goals of "providing humanitarian relief for European Jews who had suffered from the carnage of the war and restoring the State Of Israel to Palestine."[66] The American Jewish Congress saw itself as the voice of the eastern European Jews rather than the American Jewish Committee, whose members were mostly German Jews.

Rabbi Stephen S. Wise was the major leadership figure of the American Jewish Congress during its formative period.[104] Born in Hungary, the son of a Rabbi and a porcelain heiress and the grandson of Joseph Hirsch Weisz, a Grand Rabbi of Hungary, he was brought to New York by his parents as a small child in 1875, when his father became rabbi of a Brooklyn, New York, congregation. The younger Wise was instructed in Talmudic law by his father and the Rev. Dr. Gustav Gotheil. He attended the College of the City of New York, and was reported to have completed his studies abroad. After returning to the United States, at the age of 20, he was elected rabbi of the Congregation B'nai Jeshurun in New York where he remained for over five years. Shortly after June of 1900, he went to Portland, Oregon, to head up a congregation and then returned to New York, founding the Free Synagogue in 1906. Early on, Dr. Wise was known for his progressive ideas on general topics and also as an exponent of Zionism, a movement then contemplating the reestablishment of the Jewish nation.[105]

---

[102] "*No Sectarianism In Jewish Drive*," *New York Times*, September 15, 1918.

[103] Pamphlet with the title "*A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People's Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman*," Sept. 29, 1919.

[104] G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 51.

[105] "*Dr. Wise To Go To Portland*," *New York Times*, August 3, 1898 p. 1.

As early as 1900, Wise is recorded telling a Zionist gathering that *"there are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism"* as reported in a *New York Times* article.[106]

By 1906, Dr. Wise had founded the Free Synagogue, an independent reform synagogue on West 81st Street in New York City. His sermons sometimes were reported in the *New York Times*. In 1908, the New Year's service was so crowded that the overflow crowd was addressed by Eugene Lehman of Yale University, the President of the adjoining religious school.[107] His tone was often frankly populist. In one sermon, Wise accused the Standard Oil Company of treason and of a bankruptcy in morals.[108] He preached from Carnegie Hall that certain criticism should be ignored but that there was a duty, "to meet every attack on honor, righteousness, and justice, to make ourselves kings among men, and knightly administrators of justice to humanity at large."[109] In another sermon, he went after thirteen New-York-State Judges for attending a banquet in honor of a former Tammany (political machine) leader. He preached against the intermarriage of Jews and Christians.[110] He spoke at a Seventh Avenue Methodist Church under the auspices of the Peace Society, of which Andrew Carnegie was President, attacking "yellow journalism as would jingoize our land into war." An excellent topic even for today! Wise also once came out in favor of a bill that was pending in the New York Legislature that would tax and assess "for profit" cemeteries for public improvements.[111]

One story he used to tell was that in 1914 the Mayor of New York City called him on the phone and asked:

> *"Dr. Wise, this is John Mitchell. Where the hell is Armenia?* […] *Some representatives of Armenia are coming to this office in a few minutes and I don't know where Armenia is or what those fellows want."*

Wise said he suggested that Mitchell put a good stenographer on the phone and dictated a short statement of welcome and congratulations to the gentlemen from Armenia.[112]

In November of 1918, Wise was named chairman of a delegation to go to London, England, on behalf of the Zionist Organization of America.[113] In January of 1919, after conferring with Lord Balfour, the British

---

[106] "*Rabbi Wise's Address*," *New York Times*, June 11, 1900, p. 7. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 135.

[107] "*Throng at Free Synagogue*," *New York Times*, Sept. 27, 1908, p. 7.

[108] "*Holds Oil Trust Guilty of Treason*," *New York Times*, Oct. 12, 1908.

[109] "*Dr. Wise On Attacks*," *New York Times,* March 12, 1912.

[110] "*Dr. Wise Against Intermarriage*," *New York Times,* Oct. 4, 1909.

[111] "*Would Tax Cemeteries*," *New York Times,* March 9, 1913.

[112] Stephen S. Wise, *Challenging Years. The autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam's Sons, 1949, *p.* 15.

[113] "*Send Zionist Mission*," *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1918.

Foreign Secretary, Wise was in Paris, France, where he conferred with Colonel House and received the Legion of Honor decoration in appreciation of his eminent services to the French cause. When asked if there was any likelihood of boundary difficulties in the Near East, Dr. Wise said:

> *"Not if France and Great Britain act as they may be expected to act in the spirit of friends and allies – and have regard not for obsolete conventions and questionable facts, but for that spirit throughout the permanent conference."*

After returning to the United States, Dr. Wise met with President Wilson in 1919 who approved of a Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine under British rule. Wise was quoted on page one of the *New York Times* on March 13, 1919, saying:[114]

> *"The rebuilding of Zion will be the reparation of all Christendom for the wrongs done to the Jews."*

The occasion was a meeting of Zionist leaders headed by Wise and President Wilson at the White House, where guarantees for human rights to Jews throughout the world including eastern Europe and Palestine were discussed. Afterwards, Wise and other leaders spoke to a large Washington, D.C., audience about his recent experiences in Paris and its bearing on the Paris Peace conference. He predicted that Britain, through the League of Nations, would accept a mandate over Palestine and that the Jews would return to their rightful place in the world.

These articles show that by 1919 the Jewish lobby was international, focused, and powerful. They were in friendly contact with the heads of the victorious allied governments and a strong voice at the Paris Peace Conference. Wise was a major player as the head of the Zionist Organization of America and later the driving force behind the American Jewish Congress. Wise was meeting with world leaders, passing on their agendas, and representing the Jewish leadership on the issue of Palestine. Chaim Weizmann, Chairman of the British Zionist Committee who had been that organization's central Paris Peace Conference figure, indicated that the Allies and especially the British were sympathetic to the Zionist cause. Displaying confidence and assurance that the mandate of Palestine through the League of Nations would naturally evolve into a Jewish commonwealth, Weizmann said:

> *"The League of Nation has made it possible to give expression to the centuries old desire of the Jewish race."*

---

[114] "*President Gives Hope to Zionists*," *New York Times,* March 3, 1919, p. 1. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 146.

Weizmann is credited with making the famous prediction in the early nineteen twenties that Palestine would become "*as Jewish as England is English.*"[115]

An early American-Jewish-Congress news-story and fund-drive article from May 20, 1920 included this message:

> *"The fund for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death."*

In the second paragraph, Dr. Wise says:

> *"If American Jews now fail to help those who suffer through no fault of their own, the blame will rest on their own heads should they miserably perish. Surely no self-respecting American Jew will wish, or even will suffer, the extinction of large numbers of Jewish people to come to pass."*

The article lists many large contributors, including a ten-thousand-dollar contribution from Adolf Ochs, who was then the owner of the *New York Times*.[116]

We are concentrating on Stephen S. Wise because of his role in breaking the World-War-Two extermination stories to the American mainstream media through the *New York Times*. A *New York Times* article of November 25, 1942, written under the byline of James MacDonald, has been mounted and displayed in the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C. It is titled:

> *"Himmler Program Kills Polish Jews.* […] *Officials of Poland Publish Data – Dr. Wise Gets Check Here by State Department."*

The first part of the article was based on a report issued on November 24 by the Polish government in exile in London, England, although details of the report had allegedly been previously printed in unnamed Palestine newspapers. It stated that in June of 1942 Himmler had visited Warsaw and ordered that half the Jews in Poland be killed by the end of the year and that this was being done throughout Poland and especially at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. There is no mention of Auschwitz.[117] Stephen S. Wise, who was still the president of the American Jewish Congress as well as chairman of the World Jewish Congress, is the source of the second half of the article *"Wise Gets Confirmations-Checks With State Department on Nazis' Extermination Campaign."*

[115] S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 109.

[116] "*Jewish War aid Gets $100,000 Gift*," *New York Times* May 7, 1920, p. 11, see Appendix, p. 168.

[117] According to Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 99, Auschwitz entered the Allied war propaganda with the publication of a booklet by the War Refugee Board in November, 1944. Therefore, it makes sense that Auschwitz isn't mentioned in this 1942 story.

Wise said that he had learned through unnamed sources confirmed by the State Department "*that about half the estimated 4,000,000 Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe had been slain in an extermination campaign*" and that "*the plan was drafted by Herman Backe, Secretary of State for Economics, and was put into effect by Hitler by late summer*." Wise presented a detailed memorandum on atrocities committed in areas occupied by German, Rumanian, Hungarian, and Slovak troops and summarized the statistical effect of the campaign on the Jews living in each country. One example:

> *"The total number of Jews in Poland, after the deduction of some 500,000 refugees in Russia, should have approximated 2,800,000."*

I don't want to say that Wise's numbers in the article were wrong because one would think that, if anyone knew the Jewish population in German-occupied Europe in 1942, it would be the chairman of the World Jewish Congress. If anything, he would inflate the numbers, which may have been the case here. For example, however many Jews purportedly were in Poland, since there was no modern Poland before 1918, they were previously also counted as citizens of other countries, chiefly Russia. In 1939, when Stalin invaded eastern Poland, it was on the pretext of protecting the minorities within what had for two decades been Poland. The Soviet Union considered the Jews under their control to be Soviet citizens as they had been Russian citizens before 1918. Also, many so-called Polish Jews moved to Hungary, a country that Wise left out of his statistical analysis. This historic article contains several inconsistencies and is historically significant for its timeliness, not for its accuracy.

There are many other articles. One such example is an article on page one of the *New York Times* of July 22, 1942, printing the text of messages from President Franklin Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill to Dr. Wise containing vague statements of atrocities.[118] There are other such examples. The points are that Wise was a major force behind breaking the World-War-Two holocaust story to the mainstream press through the *New York Times*, that he then had a history of an active ongoing relationship with the *Times* that went back over forty years, and that he also had a long history of making extermination claims all the way back to World War One. This makes Wise's activities during the First-World-War-era holocaust-fundraising drives all the more significant.

---

[118] *Ibid.*, pp. 107f.; Butz discusses a large series of quotes from the *New York Times*, *ibid.*, pp. 99-123.

A few other examples. In a sermon at Carnegie Hall, Wise declared that Jews cannot believe in "the Christ of dogma" in order "to be saved or to be safe." Regarding Jesus Christ, Dr. Wise said in 1938:[119]

> *"We've never rejected him. He died as millions of Jews are dying today."*

There are several articles about Wise's views on Jesus. One urged Jews to agree as to the historic reality of Jesus and the nature of his activity.[120] In another, Dr. Wise wanted an end of missionizing by Christians to Jews and that Christian textbooks not teach that the Jews tried to kill Jesus:

> *"The Christian teacher ought to read backward, trying to make clear to the Christian child that all this happened long ago, that we do not know where the responsibility rests. Some Jews went with Him, some turned against Him. But his mother was a Jewish woman."*

Wise wrote in his autobiography *Challenging Years*:[121]

> *"I have felt it to be my sacred duty, when addressing Christian groups and committees, to remind them that even if it could be proven, as of course it cannot be* [according to Wise]*, that Jews and only Jews were responsible for the crucifixion, those who called themselves his followers dare not overlook or ignore Jesus' last appeal on behalf of his persecutors."*

Wise thought that Christians, in stressing the resurrection, neglected the life and teachings of Jesus the Jew, and that Jews have not repudiated Jesus the Jew. Wise considered it undebatable that, "*Jesus was a Jew, not a Christian.*" Of course, if we follow that logic to its ultimate absurdity, then it should be stressed that Buddha was born a Hindu, that Luther was born a Catholic, and that John Wesley was born an Anglican and was even buried in his Anglican robes. George Washington was born an Englishman, and the English never rejected Washington the Englishman. El Libertador Simon Bolivar was born a Spaniard, and so on.

Wise, again from his autobiography published in 1949, says:[122]

> *"It is credibly, even verifiably reported that in all negotiations in the last year of the war through neutral powers on the part of the representatives of the Nazi regime in 1944, the first demand of Hitler had ref-*

---

[119] "*Totalitarianism is Scored – Dr. Wise Declares Jews Cannot Believe in 'Christ of Dogma,'*" *New York Times* April 18, 1938, p. 15.

[120] "*Jesus As A Reality – Rabbi Wise Thinks Jews Should Agree as to His Activities*," *New York Times*, April 25, 1925; "*Jesus Lived, Dr. Wise Tells Jews*," *ibid.*, December 21, 1925.

[121] S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 282.

[122] *Ibid.*, p. 235f.

erence not to territory or to reparations but to the handing over to him of the Jews of such countries as England and the United States."

You can't help but wonder how much of what he said he actually believed but it's possible he believed everything he said.

Recapitulating this chapter, at the beginning of World War One, the leadership of the American Jewish Committee established The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers, ostensibly to help Jews living in Palestine. It channeled aid to Jews living in eastern Europe through Jewish welfare agencies in Germany until America entered the war, after which, with the permission of the German and American governments, aid continued to be sent through the neutral Netherlands. The suffering of Jewish civilians living in eastern Europe was described literally as a holocaust, a unique suffering, and regular fundraising campaigns to aid these people were conducted throughout the war. January 27, 1916 was set aside as Jewish Sufferers relief day by President Wilson, and also in 1916, an influential book was published by the American Jewish Committee entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones* that reported Jews were being denied rights denied to no other people, and used the words six million and extermination in describing their persecutions under the Czar. Anti-German hate propaganda, directed against both Jews and non-Jews in the United States reached a fever pitch. The Balfour Declaration was declared a month before the British army entered Jerusalem. The American Jewish Congress was launched, and both the American Jewish Committee and The American Jewish Congress sent delegates to the Paris Peace Conference that placed Palestine under a British mandate.

Chapter 3: Postwar Campaigns

> *"*[The Jews] *were the worst sufferers in the war.* […] *'The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry,' he said, 'and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth."*

—From a statement by Felix Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee, November 1919.[123]

> *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic."*[124]

Speaking from Paris on October 26, 1919, Felix Warburg spoke about plans to switch from emergency or general relief to reconstructive relief in the activities of the Joint Distribution Committee. Warburg said:[125]

> *"The 30 million dollars given since the war by America for the relief of Jewish victims of the war programs has been well spent and served the purpose of keeping body and soul together for millions of unfortunates who otherwise would have perished.*
> *Warburg explained, 'The great need of urgent relief – food, clothing, and shelter, still exists but as Europe settles down the need for money for that purpose will pass. It is passing even now. We are hoping to get 20 million dollars in an American drive and use perhaps half of this for work of immediate relief.*
> *'The other half will be used as capital for a bank. What the Jews and everybody else in Europe need is raw materials to get back to work.* […] *We negotiated with local bankers throughout the stricken section, saying: 'We will give you a certain amount of money if you will advance an equal amount as a loan to reestablish the people in their accustomed trades.'*

---

[123] "*Tells Sad Plight of Jews,*" *New York Times*, November 12, 1919, p. 7. See transcript on p. 153 and a reproduction on p. 170 in the Appendix.
[124] Editorial, *New York Times*, April 21, 1920, p. 8.
[125] Editorial, *New York Times*, October 27, 1919, p. 3.

> *'We want to encourage the Jews in trade and farming so far as possible, and discourage mere merchandising. We feel that in this way we can do much to eliminate race prejudice. This plan of lending money at small interest may go a long way toward this.*
> *'I see no reason to believe that profit cannot be shown on the great mass of loans we intend to make. Naturally we are interested primarily in the Jews, but so far as practicable we hope to do business – that is what this is, with non-Jews as well."*

Back in New York from his trip to Paris, Felix told the *New York Times* in an article that the Jews were the worst sufferers in the war, "*and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.*"[123] At the same time, one of Felix's older brothers, Max Warburg, was representing Germany on their Finance Committee at the Versailles Peace conference. Max ran the Warburg bank in Hamburg and played a role at every major reparations conference for 14 years giving him wide yet unofficial influence. During the Weimar Republic, Max Warburg was on the Central Committee of the Reichsbank and on the board of 27 German businesses, including I.G. Farben.

American Red Cross and American Jewish Committee representatives were working in a remote region of Poland, according to another 1919 report article:[126]

> *"The war has left 5,000,000 destitute and stricken Jews in Eastern Europe.* […] *Their number is being reduced every day by a series of the most terrible epidemics that ever swept any section of the world."*

He attributed this to an accident of geography, causing Jews to suffer "*more from the war than any other element of the population*."

Felix Warburg had a secretary, Harriet Lowenstein, who was active in the Joint Distribution committee. She went to Europe on their behalf and made large purchases from the U.S. Army. When the servicemen asked what she was going to do with the 100,000 plus candles that she bought, she told them that the candles were to keep the rats away from the dead in the horrible cellars where so many of the destitute Jews live in Poland. This was perfectly true, too, according to Lowenstein.[127]

This article was apparently written months after the fact, probably in New York, after Miss Lowenstein had returned home from Europe. Speculating on how this story came to be, it is possible it was written to explain rumors among the American soldiers that there was a Jewish woman with a lot of powerful friends who was pushing everybody

---

[126] "*Five Million Face Famine in Poland*," *New York Times*, December 3, 1919, p. 24. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 156.

[127] "*Spends $2,000,000 in one Bargain Hunt*," *New York Times*, October 26, 1919, section 2, page 1. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 151.

around France and almost stealing army supplies and equipment. It's also possible that the story was just a human-interest story, perhaps written to show contributors to the 'Joint' that they were getting their money's worth, but that alone wouldn't explain the smart-mouth routine about the candles to the American servicemen. Of course, only a very small percentage of the world's many needy people then were Jewish, as is true today, although the State of Israel receives the lion's share of the total of U.S. foreign aid. Some things don't change.

Here is another remarkable 'news' story from 1919. Former U.S. Ambassador to Turkey, Henry Morgenthau Sr., the father of Henry Morgenthau Jr., back from an official mission to Poland, reported that five to ten million people in Europe and the Middle East faced hunger death in the coming winter. That there was massive hunger in Europe at that time was certainly true. But his real point was not just to talk about the 'starving millions.'[128]

This article's centerpiece is the theme we have seen stressed so many times since, in so many places and in so many ways. Morgenthau uses a Jewish massacre as a universal symbol for all suffering for all people who experience injustice. Morgenthau called the Jewish massacre at Pinsk "a complete expression of the misery and injustice which is prevalent over such a large part of the world today […]" Later, he calls the massacre, "the anguish cry of a terribly persecuted race; to my mind it expressed the misery of centuries and the misery not only of the Jews, but the numerous other people that for ages have looked for justice and have not found it." An earlier example of trying to appropriate the Christian message that we see over and over echoed in today's popular culture.

Sholem Asch, a well-known Yiddish writer, served on the Joint Distribution Committee during World War One. When the 'Joint' entered Lithuania in 1919, he went there on its behalf.[129] Asch later served on the pro-Soviet American Committee of Jewish Writers and Scientists.[130] Three years *before* World War Two began, Asch wrote concerning Polish Jews:[131]

> *"people made the impression as if they were buried alive. Every second person was undernourished, skeletons of skin and bones, crippled, candidates for the grave."*

"*In the Valley of Death*" was a fictional article published by the *New York Times* magazine in 1943 written by Asch in which he wrote of

---

[128] "*Says Ten Millions Face Hunger Death*," *New York Times*, Dec. 3, 1919, p. 19. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 153.

[129] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 11.

[130] Arkady Vaksberg, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994, p. 118.

[131] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), page 189.

> *"gas chambers and blood poisoning stations which are established in the outlying countryside, where steam shovels prepare community graves for the victims."*[132]

At the end of World War One, there certainly were people starving in Europe. There were millions of Germans, Poles, and Russians starving. Also, more people died in a worldwide influenza epidemic in 1918-1919 than died in World War One. On Christmas Day of 1919, the American Relief Committee for German Children, which included Jacob Schiff and Paul Warburg, was soliciting funds for hungry German children through the Society of Friends.

In 1920, there was a non-sectarian appeal for funds with the slogan, "This time the burden is too gigantic to be borne by Jews alone", by the Greater New York Appeal for Jewish War Sufferers. This fund drive included many prominent Protestant and Catholic clergy with special model sermons prepared for delivery in all denominations on Church Sunday. The New York City Board of Education cooperated so that children in the public schools could hear the story of the suffering of the children in other lands. Once again, the appeal concentrated on Poland, and 10,000 active volunteers were helping in the New York campaign. Dr. Boris B. Bogen, sent to Warsaw by the Joint Distribution Committee, provided this message:[133]

> *"Hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death – Six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment. At no time during the war, in any land, not either in Belgium or Northern France, was there a situation more critical, a need more great, a demand for sacrifice more insistent than now comes from Eastern and Central Europe. Both the present and future existence of an entire people are at stake."*

This 1920 fundraising campaign was aided and legitimized by at least two *New York Times* editorials. One entitled "*A Work Of Mercy*" made the point that the Jews who fought bravely for the Allied cause had no fatherland and were still suffering even though the war had ended. It stated:[134]

> *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world.*"

---

[132] Sholem Asch, "*In the Valley of Death*," *New York Times,* February 7, 1943 p. 16.

[133] "*Jews Ask Public to Aid War Victims*," *New York Times,* May 2, 1920, p. 1. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 158.

[134] *New York Times*, April 21, 1920, p. 8. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 158, reproduced on p. 168.

Another *Times* editorial captioned "*The Jewish War Sufferers"* reported:[135]

> *"In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subject to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among neighboring populations."*

Although obviously not true, or at the very least grossly exaggerated, these stories, which have been completely forgotten today, were taken quite seriously at the time they were made. Please remember that the press had a lot more credibility in 1920 than it has today.

On September 10, 1920, President Woodrow Wilson expressed sympathy for the suffering Jews of eastern Europe in a letter to Stephen S. Wise, then Executive Chairman of the Committee on Jewish Status in eastern Europe. President Wilson declared:[136]

> *"I am deeply moved by the reports which you send me of the trials and sufferings endured by your fellow Jews throughout Eastern Europe. No American, whatever his racial origin or religious creed can fail to feel the deepest sympathy with the Jews of Eastern Europe who continue to bear not only the burden of the war, but also the sufferings incident to unenlightened and unjust treatment at the hands of governments and peoples.* […] *I am of the hope that those nations with which our own land holds political commerce may do everything in their power to end not only the legal disabilities of their Jewish populations as provided for in the minority clauses of the Peace Treaty, but all the injustices and wrongs which are laid upon them."*

The peace treaty that President Wilson was referring to was of course the Versailles Treaty and the Peace Conference at Paris that ended World War One.

By this time, the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee was being called the "undisputed colossus of overseas aid."[137] The group's executive committee met at Felix's office at Kuhn & Loeb or in the Rembrandt Room of his mansion, named for the Rembrandt paintings on display.

---

[135] "*The Jewish War Sufferers*," *New York Times*, May 3, 1920, p. 12. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 161, reproduced on p. 169.

[136] "*President Urges Justice for Jews*," *New York Times*, September 12, 1920.

[137] *R. Chernow*, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 246.

There were free loan societies and other financial institutions being funded through charitable contributions in place by 1921. Instead of having to pay back depositors plus interest, they didn't have to pay anybody back when the money was donated. One might think that they wouldn't charge interest. But as their own records show, the 'Joint' did charge substantial interest, as proven by this interchange at the Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held in 1921:[138]

> *"Mr. Adolf Kraus: 'I would like to ask the speaker a question. I understood you to say that these banks that will loan out the money will charge no more in the way of interest initially than if we had administered the cost of carrying on these banks. Did I understand you correctly.'*
> *Colonel Lehman: 'Yes'.*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'If the initial cost will be ten percent, will these people be charged ten percent?'*
> *Col. Lehman: 'I have said that we will not allow them to charge an amount more than will be necessary.'*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'You are not answering my question.'*
> *Col. Lehman: 'Yes, I will answer it. I should have said that we will not allow them to charge more. I did not mean to give the impression that we will not allow them to charge as much as may be necessary to carry on with the administrative charges. In other words, I believe about ten percent will be necessary to carry on with the administrative charges.'*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'I protest against charging these people ten percent interest.'*
> *Col. Lehman: 'I want to emphasize the fact that the reconstruction committee, the Joint Distribution Committee, will under no circumstances charge ten percent or any substantial proportion of that. The reconstruction committee in Rumania is charging to the federation of cooperatives making these loans two and one half percent. You can't expect these people to whom we are giving the money to assume all of the costs of administration. They are willing to take some risk of loss on the administration, but where the cost is, say six percent to eight percent for administration, it would be hard to expect them to carry that themselves. Now, in Poland I should say that the cost of administration would be that, while the Joint Distribution Committee is only going to receive three or four percent.'*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'What is the difference to the man who pays the interest whether the bank in Rumania receives the interest, or in Poland, or the Joint Distribution Committee? My opinion is that if any interest is charged it should be limited, so it should not cost the person who pays it*

[138] Proceedings of Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held on September 24-25, 1921.

more than five percent. If we are going to do charity at the rate of ten percent interest and over, let us stop. It is no charity at all.'
Col. Lehman: 'I don't think that you can change the economic laws with the use of a million dollars. You can change them to a certain extent. I think that Dr. Bogen will bear me out when I say that the interest rate in Poland is much higher than that.'
Dr. Bogen: 'In Poland the moneys that will be received from America will be used in reconstruction work, and to help the Polish Jew so that he will be able to help himself. The usual rate of interest in Poland is 1 percent a week, or 52 percent a year. The Jews in Poland do not want to borrow money without interest. When I told them that we were going to give them relief they told me they wanted to send you an appreciation for all that was done in the matter of relief.'
The Chairman: 'Subject to the approval of the conference the chair would suggest that such questions as may arise in the minds of the members of this conference be jotted down and the chair proposes to set aside all the time that we need for answering questions."

The excuse was later given that the interest rates are high in Poland due to the exchange drop (inflation) in Poland, but since the money was donated in dollars that kept their value, the Polish currency fluctuations shouldn't have made any difference.

Later, a Dr. Rosenblatt of the conference discussed pogroms and children.[139] Dr. Rosenblatt said:

"Pogroms are going on daily. They spring up sporadically, unsystematically, in one place one week and the next week in another place, and there is no power on God's earth which can cope with the situation of the pogroms. I do not want you to misunderstand me. The Russian Government is trying its utmost to cope with the situation but it is powerless, because these pogroms, this pogrom movement, these criminal ways of killing the Jews, are a movement against the Soviet government. It is synonymous with them to make a pogrom and to fight the Soviet government and therefore the one insoluble problem today is how to cope with the pogrom situation'. […]
I witnessed scenes of children playing. What is the play, what is the game of the children? They are playing in pogroms, a group of 25 children on one side and a group of 25 children on the other side. One group is the pogrom maker and the other group consists of Jews who must save themselves, and the psychology of those children, the frame of mind of these children is the most horrible thing to think of."

A Mr. Billikopf, who had been a commissioner of the Joint Distribution Committee for three months in Galicia, Lithuania and Poland, gave the hard sell:[140]

---

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 40f.

> *"I advocate a new and immediate drive as the first and the imperative task that is before us. I know that the words 'drive' and 'campaign' have become odious – that they cause our flesh to shrivel when we think of them, but whether they are odious or not, there are 60,000 Jewish orphans who, without us, will die!"*

Dr. Nathan Krass spoke about some of the negative rumors that must have been floating about at the time of the conference. Dr. Krass testified:[141]

> *"I have crossed the ocean a number of times in the interest of the Joint Distribution Committee. I have traveled all through America, and therefore geographically I have trained myself to see both sides of the problem. I see it from Europe; I see it from America. I see it through your eyes; I saw it through the eyes of our brethren over yonder. I am glad that I was in Europe this year, because so many of our rich Jews of America were tourists this year. I met them in Carlsbad, I met them in Marienbad; they were everywhere, and everywhere they grumbled because they saw in so many of those summer resorts the Jews of Europe living in the hotels and enjoying themselves and they came to the rapid conclusion that because these few Jews, the thousand they saw in Carlsbad, and the 800 they saw in Marienbad and the 500 in Wiesbaden, who through the decline in the exchange value could translate their lei and their lire into large amounts of money in Czechoslovakia and in Germany – these American Jewish tourists have come to the conclusion that all the Jews in Europe are rich and have grown prosperous and therefore we need no longer help them, but we should let them help, let them take the burden from our shoulders."*

He further stated that while he was in Europe he also saw orphan asylums, misery and hardworking 'Joint' agents.

Felix Warburg and Henry Morgenthau also spoke at this conference along with others.

The fund drives continued on a more-or-less annual basis. In 1922, a Rabbi Joseph H. Hertz, Chief Rabbi of the British Empire, condemned the silence of pogroms that he said were being carried out in Ukraine. He declared:[142]

> *"*[…] *1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell.'* […] *He said that although the pogroms in the Ukraine had ended there were something like 600,000 homeless children, 150,000 orphans and 35,000 double orphans in the Ukraine who*

---

[140] *Ibid.*, p. 55.

[141] *Ibid.*, p. 61.

[142] "*British Chief Rabbi Condemns Silence on Pogroms Carried Out in Ukraine*," *New York Times*, January 9, 1922, p. 19. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 162.

> *would die from cold, hunger or disease unless Jewish hearts remained human and came to the rescue."*

A brief 1922 news article "*Jews Take Over Relief*" reported that the Jewish Joint Distribution Committee was taking over the work of the American Relief Administration in overcoming famine in seven governments of Ukraine.[143]

In 1923, the Jewish Relief Committee of the Joint Distribution Committee was reporting 1,165,290 stray children wandering in Ukraine. They made the further astounding claim that the 1,165,290 stray children were wandering in Ukraine because 3 million dollars in pledges had not been paid. *The New York Times* reported that the Committee stated:[144]

> *"There is still time to round up these 1,165,290 homeless children and reclaim them from the fate of savages. There is time to snatch them back from the first onslaughts of Winter in Russia, even now creeping over the hills, but it will require every dollar of the cash pledged to the program of relief and now withheld. Unless the money can be had at once it will be too late."*

Some people will, by inclination, believe that wherever there's smoke there must be fire. Even when the smoke is coming from dry ice. These people will think there must be some truth to stories told often enough and well enough, whether or not the stories pass the smell test. By inclination, I may tend toward the opposite extreme. Show me where somebody's obviously lying, and I will probably remember that incident even when he is trying to tell the truth. A lot of the money raised by these drives was used to help many people, and it is possible to argue that if the promoters hadn't dramatized the situation, less money would have been raised which would have meant that fewer people would have been helped. But on the other hand, the more dubious stories compromised the integrity of these endless appeals for charitable contributions. The next chapter covers the 1926 drive, where stories of 5,000,000 starving European Jews were spread to finance banks in Poland and kibbutz-like agricultural colonies in the Soviet Union. It was perhaps the high-water mark of fundraising prevarication, at least for the 1920s.

---

[143] "*Jews Take Over Relief. Will Carry on Work of American Body in Ukraine*," *New York Times*, July 2, 1922.

[144] "*1,165,290 In Ukraine Verge On Savagery – Jewish Relief Committee Here Appeals for $3,000,000 to Aid Homeless Children*," *New York Times*, September 3, 1923.

Chapter 4: The 1926 Campaigns

> *"There are millions of Eastern European Jews in Poland and an equal number in other countries who are passing away and all of them will disappear unless we rise to the emergency, forget everything else, and come to the rescue."*
>
> —Louis Marshall, President, American Jewish Committee.[145]

> *"There are 5,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe facing starvation* […]. *Five million Jews are in desperate distress today – 2,225,000 in Russia, 2,225,000 in Poland, and 500,000 in Bessarabia, Lithuania, and the nearby countries."*
>
> —The American Christian Fund, December 6, 1926.[146]

After World War One, the public generously contributed to European relief efforts. But by 1926, the 'Joint' found itself:[147]

> *"Faced with a Jewish American community that was becoming increasingly indifferent to disaster appeals."*

The records of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee show a drop off in contributions from 1920 to 1925 followed by a large increase in 1926. 1926 was also the year in which the most-outrageous Jewish-suffering news stories of the 1920s were concocted, the stories of the five million starving eastern European Jews.

On April 26, 1926, a page-one *New York Times* news story announced the opening of this fundraising drive at three simultaneous dinners in New York City the preceding night attended by 2200 people. It was announced that the largest gift was $400,000 from Felix Warburg. Speakers drew graphic-word pictures for the guests at the dinner tables and also for the larger radio audiences[148]

---

[145] "*Gifts of $3,700,000 Open Jewish Drive*," *New York Times*, April 26, 1926, p. 1.
[146] "*Cathedral Is Scene of Rally of Faiths for Jewish Relief*," *New York Times*, December 6, 1926, pp. 1, 18; first part reproduced on p. 170.
[147] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 18.
[148] "*Gifts*…," *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 1.

> *"of the pathetic conditions in which millions of Jews are living in Poland, Bessarabia, Russia and Rumania, as a result of post-war industrial and economic depression, added to the distress left by the war itself.* […] *The speakers appealed to America to salvage one half of the Jews of the World. They said that all the suffering and persecution to which Jews had been subjected to in the past all over the world were nothing* [compared] *to the misery of the Jews in Eastern Europe today* […and that] *thousands have died from starvation and the diseases that follow famine like typhus and tuberculosis, and hundreds have committed suicide because they felt their lot hopeless.*
> *Unless America goes to the rescue, it was declared, 1,000,000 Jews in Poland and 1,000,000 more in other countries affected will be wiped out by famine and pestilence and will simply disappear off the face of the earth."*

Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee, said:[149]

> *"At this very moment there are literally millions of men, women, and children who have always led blameless lives, who are industrious, thrifty, conscientious, abstemious (eating and drinking sparingly), and provident, who, without fault of their own, are moving on the very brink of destruction and annihilation, before whom gaunt famine stalks, who are threatened and pursued by bigotry and intolerance, and who are denied the opportunity of gaining a livelihood by abhorrent legislation and by malignant hostility. The scene of the Jewish tragedy is laid in Poland and its several divisions, including Galicia; in Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Rumania and Russia. The victims are the Jews of these countries, numbering more than 7,000,000 souls. They are emaciated, ragged, debilitated by physical deterioration resulting from hunger and disease and mental solicitude. Their eyes are downcast. There is scarcely a gleam of hope left in their hearts. They are on the verge of despair, and many of them have given way to it, so that on every side one beholds the suicide of desperation.* […] *All this has come after the war is over, after they have passed through famines, after they have been refugees, after they have lost frequently the head of the household as a result of the war, after in some of these countries there have been pogroms, and people have been murdered in cold blood, after all that they possessed is gone, their wealth taken from them, and these things have not been enough, but those that I have just described are continuing, are occurring at this hour, at this moment, while I am speaking, there are millions of Eastern European Jews in Poland and an equal number in other countries who are passing away and all of them will disappear unless we rise to the emergency, forget everything else, and come to the rescue."*

[149] *Ibid.*, p. 10.

David A. Brown from Detroit, Michigan, the national chairman of this 1926 drive, said that:[149]

> *"900,000 Jews in Poland alone were on the verge of starvation and that this was nearly one third of the entire Jewish population of Poland. There have been more suicides among the Jews in Poland alone than had ever occurred there in five centuries.* […] *However, there has been a rift in the clouds of Russia due to the fact that the Russian Government recognizes that the very foundation of their economical existence depends on agriculture. It has hundreds of millions of fertile acres. Russia has put an end to the private ownership of land, but it recognizes the right of anybody who desires to work upon the land to engage in agricultural pursuits and has made no discrimination between the Jew and the non-Jew in that regard."*

Brown's message, which was read at the meetings, began:

> *"Never in the history of the Jewish people, dating back for centuries, was there a situation like this, and never before in the history of the Jewish people was there an emergency as great as this."*

The *New York Times* quoted Mr. Brown as stating the *"standard of life of the Russian Jew is lower than that of the people of India, China, Japan and Korea"* in an editorial in support of the drive.[150] This editorial called the drive:

> *"the latest chapter in the story of American succor for Europe's stricken populations, which began with Herbert Hoover's work in Belgium and has taken the form of vast sums expended on war relief, famine relief and reconstruction."*

The 1926 drive of the American relief fund for the Jews of eastern Europe used a correspondent named Irma May who sent radiograms from Warsaw to New York. One of these radio programs said:[151]

> *"In Lodz* […] *Records show threatening increase of hysteria, insanity and suicide within last months. Schools report tuberculosis to 65 percent. Sixty percent of children survive on tea and bread distributed by schools which face closing. Outbreaks of typhoid and other hunger epidemics anticipated and no means available for preventing. Approximately 230,000 Jews doomed unless immediate relief available."*

Another of Ms. May's radio messages described conditions in Rovno, Poland *"selling last piece of furniture to escape prison for not paying taxes*."[152] About 500,000 persons attended rallies in New York City in

[150] "*Arrives With Plea For Starving Jews – Miss May Relief Worker, Says 1,000,000 in Poland Alone Need Speedy Help*," *New York Times*, April 8, 1926.

[151] According to the article quoted before, Miss May made a study of conditions in those countries on instructions from David A. Brown, National chairman of the United Jewish Campaign.

[152] "*Jews of Poland Again Face Period of Want*," *New York Times Sunday Magazine*,

support of this 1926 drive and speakers "*spread the message of the suffering of millions of Jews abroad*."[153] The Joint Distribution Committee cabled that[153]

> *"unless substantial help came quickly – the Jewish orphans asylum will be compelled to close.* […] *Thousands of children will be turned out into the streets to roam about aimlessly, hopelessly, blindly."*

On November 26 in Washington, D.C., a movement to enlist 50,000 Christian clergy in an organization to save 5,000,000 starving Jews in eastern and Central Europe was backed by what was called, oddly, the Near East relief movement. They claimed that one third of the Jewish population is in distress and:[154]

> *"in some parts of Europe the death rate among Jewish babies is almost 100 percent.* […]
> *Thousands of Jews are dying of want right now. Hundreds of thousands are confronted by that most painful death-hunger. Unless help is given, 5,000,000 Jews will starve. This does not mean that they will die immediately, but that they will linger, with lack of sufficient food, and some will die next week, some next month and each succeeding month, unless relief comes, one way or another."*

On December 6, 1926, there was another page-one *New York Times* article about a rally for the five million starving Jews of eastern Europe. The headline read: "*Cathedral is Scene of Rally of Faiths for Jewish Relief*." 1,500 people attended the mass meeting and heard World-War-One Commander in Chief of the US forces General John J. Pershing urge generous contributions as well as Protestant and Catholic leaders and Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee. New York Governor and later Presidential Candidate Alfred Smith and Supreme Court Justice Arthur S. Tompkins sent telegrams of support. One of the themes stressed by several of the speakers was that by financially helping the starving Jews of Europe they will be fighting race prejudice, hate and bigotry throughout the world.

General Pershing said:

> *"It is a difficult thing for us in our prosperous country to imagine just what suffering those poor people overseas are going through. This is an occasion for all Americans, whether Christians or what not, to show our Jewish friends that we have charitable instincts and that there is no such thing as race prejudice in this great country. To my mind this is one of the great lessons we can teach the people of Europe by contributing to this fund."*

May 28, 1926, p. 8.

[153] Editorial, *New York Times*, May 3, 1926 p. 6.

[154] "*Will Aid Starving Jews–Protestant and Catholic Clergy to Back Near East Relief Movement*," *New York Times*, Nov. 27, 1926.

Bishop Manning who presided is quoted as follows:

> *"The lives of 5,000,000 Jewish men and women and children are at stake. Our Jewish fellow Americans are sending their help nobly to their stricken brethren. But the American Jews cannot do it all. The need is too great for them to meet it. And we cannot allow them to do it all. The Christians of America must have a share in this great work of mercy. The call that comes from those suffering mothers and starving babies is the call of our common humanity."*

Louis Marshall, the wily head of the American Jewish Committee, stated:

> *"We rejoice that the Christian Community has decided to help us complete our fund. The telegram we received announcing this decision came to us like manna in the wilderness, like the dew of heaven on the parched soil, after the Jews in America for twelve years had striven alone to keep alive their brethren in Poland, Rumania, Bessarabia and Russia, where pestilence, war, famine, and massacre have been their daily experience."*

New York Governor Alfred Smith, who two years later would be the presidential candidate of the Democratic Party, sent a generous contribution and the following telegram, which was read to the audience:

> *"Contribution to the American Christian Fund and to the fund of the United Jewish Campaign for relief of suffering Jews in Eastern Europe represents the true Christian and American spirit. Suffering unites us in common brotherhood. Such deeds further good will, better understanding and tolerance. May your meeting have substantial results."*

It was also reported that the American Christian Fund had sent a letter to 150,000 Christian leaders around the country apprising them that there are 5,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe facing starvation.

> *"We must realize that American Jews cannot save all of them. Unless Christians help, many will perish. American Christians have never realized nor understood the sufferings of the Jews of Central and Eastern Europe. Five million Jews are in desperate distress today – 2,225,000 in Russia, 2,225,000 in Poland, and 500,000 in Bessarabia, Lithuania, and the nearby countries. Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time.*
> *Since 1914 'the Four Horsemen' have ridden grimly over half the Jewish population of the world-war pestilence, famine and always death."*

A *New York Times* editorial supporting this drive reported that 62 million dollars had been raised and that they were now engaged in raising 25 million more.[155]

---

[155] "*Cathedral Is Scene*," *New York Times,* December 6, 1926, p. 1.

Isn't it revealing that in 1926 there are news stories on page *one* of the *New York Times* that five million Jews are starving, unlike during World War Two, where press coverage was nonexistent or relegated to the back pages and the religion section until it was practically over? In 1926, we have fifteen hundred people coming out in a snowstorm for the five million starving Jews, fund drives all over the country, support from notables including the Governor of New York, 500,000 people attending rallies in New York City in support of this 1926 drive.[156] One can't help but wonder about the I.M.T. prosecutors and staff who grew up in the New York area or elsewhere and had been exposed to these earlier campaigns. Are we really supposed to believe that an extermination of the Jews in Central and eastern Europe was avoided in the 1920s because of mass fundraising campaigns and an outpouring of public sympathy and support and that twenty years later these same people in eastern and Central Europe were killed because no one knew about their plight, or no one cared? Certainly, they couldn't have argued that nobody knew about the holocaust in 1926 because it was on the front page of the *New York Times* at least twice.

Did the 1926 holocaust stories evolve out of previous Jewish fundraising drives and commitments? Was this just part of a charity tradition? Were these emotional appeals playing on people's fears or perhaps spirituality contrived in order to raise lots of money? We do know these charity drives were run by international bankers who had also financed wars, revolutions, and railroads. What they said they actually did with this money is the subject of the next chapter.

A few other news stories about millions of suffering Jews. In 1937, Samuel Untermeyer called a conference at New York's Waldorf-Astoria Hotel to report that at least 2,000,000 of the slightly more than 3,000,000 Jews in Poland were virtually starving:[157]

> *"An entire nation of more than three million souls is threatened with annihilation."*

In 1938, "a depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone" was presented by Jacob Tarshis, known by his radio audience as the Lamplighter, representing the American Joint Distribution Committee:[158]

---

[156] *New York Times,* May 3, 1926, p. 6.

[157] "*Untermeyer Asks Aid For Jews In Poland – He Reports at an Emergency Meeting That 2,000,000 Are Virtually Starving to Death*," *New York Times,* December 6, 1937.

[158] "*Jewish Teachers Chided By Isaacs*," *New York Times*, February 23, 1938.

> *"'The Jewish tragedy started when Hitler came to power in 1933,' Mr. Tarshis declared. 'Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatened the very existence of millions of Jews."*

In 1940, Dr. Nahum Goldmann, chairman of the administrative committee of the World Jewish Congress, said in an interview at the Hotel Astor that:[159]

> *"Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final.* […] *The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seems to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory."*

There is a pattern of emotional appeals playing on people's fears in order to raise lots of money. And they needed a believable crisis to convince the donors to contribute these large sums of money. Were the leaders making these appeals calculating and unscrupulous enough to invent facts? Over time and with enough practice, could miracles be manufactured that would appear credible to institutional sources? Repeated and expanded upon day after day over and over for generations in these institutional sources, could the credibility of these invented facts become unassailable? I believe that these early holocaust fundraising drives provide an important clue toward unraveling the revisionist puzzle.

---

[159] "*Nazi Publicity Here Held Smoke Screen*," *New York Times*, June 25, 1940, p. 4.

Chapter 5: Following the Money

This chapter sketches the very puzzling story of where the money raised in these fundraising drives went in Russia at least according to the published sources. We will also cover a few important points of historical background and touch on the political situation in the Soviet Union in the early Twentieth Century, a period that is largely forgotten or misunderstood today.

The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee's own yearly expenditures chart shows the amounts of money the 'Joint' says they spent from 1914 through 1934 on relief. They had two classifications of aid: emergency or general relief which included soup kitchens, clothing, emergency medical care and rehabilitative or reconstructive relief which consisted largely of setting up and operating trade schools, banks, and farms. At the end of World War One, people were generous with their contributions, but in the early 1920s, collections dropped off year by year. In 1926, as featured in the last chapter, the promoters really got creative and were successful in boosting collections. The aid raised during the war and in the immediate postwar period was channeled into emergency relief, which they also called general relief. Later, most of the money was spent on reconstruction, or rehabilitative relief. By 1926, they were spending 81% of the money on reconstruction, and in 1927, 86% according to their own figures.

Less than 20 percent of the funds sent to Poland actually went into emergency relief in 1927 according to chairman David A. Brown. The remainder was devoted to "constructive undertakings" such as establishing cooperative banks in Poland, financing tradesmen and artisans, and promoting Jewish agricultural settlements.[160] Also in 1927, a Max Steuer who had gone to Europe to investigate the relief programs charged that 40% of the money raised "disappeared in the manipulations by the bankers on the subject of exchange."

Mr. Steuer quoted a Dr. Greenebaum, a member of the Polish Parliament, who said that until recently, "after the money had been transmitted, the exchanges were so manipulated on the other side that at least

[160] Editorial, *New York Times,* September 12, 1927.

40 percent of the money was consumed before a single dollar was distributed to any person for whom it was intended." Steuer made other charges but also made it clear that he was referring to Polish bankers and not American bankers.[161]

As one would expect, Steuer received a scathing in the press for questioning the actions of the 'Joint'. On Monday, September 12, 1927, The *New York Times* editorialized:[162]

> *"Mr. David A. Brown cited figures which would indicate that in Poland less than 20 percent of the funds went into emergency relief. The remainder was devoted to 'constructive' undertakings. Mr. Henry Moskowitz in a recent public statement expresses the opinion that a study of the Joint Distribution Committee's accounts would show that in Poland the bulk of the relief money went into the establishment of cooperative banks and other agencies for the purpose of financing small tradesmen and artisans. Incidentally, this may suggest what Mr. Steuer had dimly in mind – very dimly – when he made his startling charges, and particularly his reference to manipulation of the exchanges. If American dollars were converted into Polish zloty for the creation of bank capital, it is conceivable that some losses may have been incurred through the fluctuations of the Polish exchange."*

The *Jewish Daily News* was more blunt. They editorialized that Mr. Steuer had simply removed himself from the role of a Jewish communal leader.[163]

The actions of the Committee were defended by both Louis Marshall and Felix Warburg. Warburg deplored the wide publicity and insisted that Steuer had placed an exaggerated value on hearsay testimony and was trying his case in the newspapers. Warburg further stated that no good purpose had been served by Steuer's statement and that the problem had been corrected.

Speaking at the Constructive Relief Conference in October of 1927, Felix Warburg responded that the policy of the Joint Distribution Committee has been based on a deep-seated respect for the Jewry of the old world and that the European Jews, long before the war, had developed many conspicuous national and international philanthropic associations. He said that the leadership of European Jewry had never been questioned and that it was the general policy of the 'Joint' to work within existing Jewish organizational structures in Europe.[164] Warburg wasn't recorded as saying anything about the starvation statistics that had been

---

[161] "*Steuer Puts Blame on Polish Bankers*," *New York Times,* September 7, 1927.
[162] Editorial, *New York Times,* September 12, 1927.
[163] "*Warburg Assails Steuer's Charges*," *New York Times,* September 9, 1927.
[164] Report on the Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee, Constructive Relief Conference, Chicago, IL, October 22-23, 1927, p. 4.

claimed during the fundraising campaigns of the year before. But he did offer the opinion that 1919 and 1920 were the blackest years in modern Jewish history. During those two years, according to Warburg:

> *"Widespread massacres and pogroms resulted in the murder of several hundred thousand Jews. On the other hand, it witnessed a phenomenal revival of Jewish activity, accompanied by intense social strife, and by a renaissance of cultural and economic theories incident to the universal movements for national self-determination and the recognition of racial minority rights."*

Warburg also claimed that there had been Ukrainian pogroms in the course of which nearly 200,000 Jewish men, women and children perished by fire and sword, constituting one of the blackest pages of history.[165]

The public quickly forgot about Steuer's little criticism. In 1932, Felix Warburg was selected as second only to Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis in an honor roll of the ten leading Jews in the United States. Others in that top ten included United States Supreme Court Justice Benjamin Cardozo and Harvard law professor Felix Frankfurter as well as *New York Times* publisher Adolf Ochs and Rabbi Stephen Wise.[166]

What kind of a person was Felix Warburg? He was described as fun loving, a person who knew how to relate to many different types of people. While highly respected and genuinely liked as a leader within the New York establishment, he was not an intellectual, a doer, not a thinker. Married to an heiress while maintaining numerous girlfriends openly, he was the kind of person who is incapable of embarrassment, possessed of a cast iron gut, and publicly credible whether or not he was being particularly truthful. The rap on Felix was that he was the family flyweight and not bright enough for the Hamburg bank.[167]

In reading this next section, it's only fair to first point out the obvious, that to most of the general public, Felix Warburg was an extremely wealthy Republican banker. We will assume that he didn't at first want to have anything to do with Soviet Russia. To me, saying that Jews were attracted to communism is about as fair as saying that Germans were attracted to National Socialism. But it is a fact that the private charity he headed funded agricultural colonies in the Soviet Union, claiming that millions of Jews were starving in Europe, year after year.

Jewish agricultural colonies in Russia had been tried before under czarist rule. Before the Communist revolution, there were Chibbat Zion branches in operation all over Russia. This socialist agricultural movement was financially supported by Baron Edmund de Rothschild who

[165] *Ibid.*, pp. 9-11.
[166] *New York Times*, December 31, 1932.
[167] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 289.

called them "my colonies" and put in agents to supervise them. This didn't mean that Baron Rothschild approved of the Czar any more than Warburg was attracted to communism. It's possible that both Rothschild and Warburg thought that they could have a positive and moderating effect on these respective regimes by being involved in a business relationship with them. Or they could have become involved for other reasons, such as to facilitate emigration from Russia, or to set up temporary settlements of people who could later be moved to Palestine.

Of course, there are the obvious humanitarian reasons. With the benefit of hindsight, any attraction to Marxist ideology seems odd and incredible. But we must briefly mention a few of the writers and thinkers whose works were influential during that period and whose ideas could have motivated leaders and opinion makers from Rothschild and Warburg on down to the lowliest commissar and GULag enforcer. They are largely forgotten now perhaps for the good reason that their ideas have not stood the test of time.

A Hebrew novelist extolled readers to cease to be Jews in a theoretical religious sense and to become Jews in their own right as a living and developing nationality. Nachman Syrkin predicted that the Jews would redeem the world which crucified them and that their role in human history was a uniquely chosen role, which in the future through the agency of Zionism would usher in the socialist millennium.[168] Syrkin said in 1918 that the Jewish people is socialist not by necessity but because the revolution was declared on Mt. Sinai.[169] A chief rabbi of Palestine, Abraham Kook, wrote that a consistent application of all the laws of the Torah in social and economic matters would not tolerate the capitalist system. Moses Mendelssohn, who was the founder of Jewish rationalism, argued:[170]

> *"The progress of modern civilization has come to be regarded as a sort of 'Messiah' for the final solution of the Jewish problem."*

Dov Ber Borochov was a leading exponent of Marxist Zionism. He wrote *The National Question and the Class Struggle* in 1905, which was widely read by Jews living in Russia at the time. Writing in the scientific, jargon ridden, lumberingly constructed style of Marxist analysis[171] Borochov argued that just as the class struggle is waged for the material means of production, there is also a national struggle waged for

---

[168] David J Goldberg, *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996, p. 117.

[169] Enzo Traverso, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994, p. 51.

[170] Nahum Sokolow, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, vol. 1, London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919, p. xvii.

[171] D. Goldberg, *op. cit.* (note 168), *p.* 126.

"spiritual" (language, customs, mores) and territorial conditions of production. Borochov theorized that the normally antagonistic classes within a conquered or oppressed nationality unite in identifying with the oppressed proletariat. According to Borochov, even upper classes of an oppressed nationality think and act like oppressed proletariat because of the history of the whole nationality having been oppressed. By this twisting of Marxist gibberish, Jewish nationalism was transformed into a progressive movement of national liberation by interpolating the class struggle into Zionism.

The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia explained Borochov's theory this way:[172]

> *"Borochov's chief ideological contribution was his Marxist analysis of the economic structure and social situation of the Jewish people, pointing to the physical inevitability of territorial concentration in Palestine as a means of occupational redistribution and normalization."*

Sokolow's *History of Zionism*, first published in 1919, chronicles that during the Communist revolution of 1917 at Odessa, a port on the black sea, entire battalions of Zionist soldiers bore through the town behind blue and white banners proclaiming: *"Liberty in Russia, land and liberty in Palestine."* A hundred and fifty thousand men followed these banners to which the military Governor of Odessa insisted on showing honor publicly.[173] In the course of the Russian civil war between the Reds and the Whites, the Jewish population rallied massively to the Red Army, and its intelligentsia was recruited into the Soviet state apparatus.[174] Leon Trotsky, as the head of the Red Army in 1919, accepted the proposition from Paole Zion that Jewish "*national battalions*" be constituted to organize the defense of the Jewish population and win it over to the new Bolshevik regime.[175] In 1922, it was reported that a strong Jewish army organized for self-protection was well equipped with rifles, ammunition, and machine guns and numbered 500,000 strong. In a town called Spalla, the Jewish Volunteer Army, well-armed, engaged in guerrilla warfare with a band of several hundred bandits, which ended with the Jews entering the town. Order was established immediately, and several thousand former residents who had escaped a series of massacres two or three years before began streaming in from all parts of Russia and Rumania. The Jewish army was founded by

---

[172] *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, seventh edition, 1992.
[173] N. Sokolow, *op. cit.* (note 170), vol. 2, p. 38.
[174] E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 169), p. 7.
[175] Quoted by Joseph Nedava, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972, p. 114.

young Zionist groups and therefore had religious as well as racial significance.[176]

Beginning in 1924, Jewish colonies totaling 1.5 million acres were established in the Crimea, Zaporizhzhia, Kherson, and Odessa districts, in Caucasia and in White Russia. Also in 1924, at a luncheon at Kuhn & Loeb in New York, a program was worked out to involve the Joint Distribution Committee in some of these projects. The Joint Distribution Committee began financing Soviet Jewish agricultural settlements in Ukraine and on Crimea with a mixture of donated money, loaned money, and Soviet funding. These settlements became a bizarre hybrid of Park Avenue charity and Marxist agriculture. Some of the Jewish settlements founded by Agro-Joint were Zionist colonies settled by people who saw Crimea as a stepping-stone on the road to Palestine. Thirteen of the colonies had Hebrew names. According to statistics published in Yehuda Bauer's book, *My Brother's Keeper*, which was financed with a generous grant from the Joint Distribution Committee, there were 112 Agro-Joint colonies on Crimea in 1928.[177] The Soviet government contributed 500,000 rubles for the Agro-Joint settlements each year and placed this budget at the disposal of Agro-Joint.[178]

The new Soviet government considered the Jews to be a formerly oppressed nationality entitled to their own territorial regions. In accordance with the Soviet scheme of national autonomy, these regions were governed as autonomous Jewish districts. Schools, Colleges, law courts, police forces and the entire machinery of government were conducted in Yiddish. There were also traveling theaters, publications, movies, radio and lectures. Jewish workers were recruited for new factories all over Russia. In Asia near the Manchurian border, the New-Jersey-sized territory of Birobidzhan was, in time, also declared a territory exclusively for Jewish settlers. It was prestigious being Jewish in the Soviet Union during the 1920s and the first half of the 1930s, and perhaps long after that. It was a time of state protection for Russian Jews. They were assumed to be faithful allies of Soviet Power and therefore to be trusted in promoting policy. The Soviet government gave the Jewish theater a first class building in the middle of Moscow and large state subsidies for its work, and its creative figures received generous titles and medals which guaranteed them privileges and material comforts within the Soviet system.[179]

---

[176] "*South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army – Organized for Self-Protection, It is Said to Number Now 500,000 Soldiers*," *New York Times,* December 20, 1922.

[177] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 60.

[178] *Ibid.*, p. 65.

[179] E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 169), p. 155; Arkady Vaksberg, *op. cit.* (note 130), pp. 52-63.

In the spring of 1927, Felix Warburg went to the Soviet Union, traveling from Vladivostok to Moscow, claiming to have toured forty of the Agro-Joint colonies on Crimea and in Ukraine. Warburg's party traveled by private railroad car and toured more remote regions in two chauffeured limousines. Felix laid a cornerstone for a Felix Warburg high school, and visited a settlement named Felix Warburg No. 4 and 5.[180] Upon his return, he told a fundraising rally in Chicago:[181]

> *"I wish you had been with us on our trip through Russia. Good friends had warned us not to make the trip, that it was dangerous, that we were going to a country where everything would be supervised and we would get predigested food in regard to the things we wanted to see. Nothing of the kind has happened. In no country we visited were we as free from formalities and granted such absolute freedom as in Russia.* [...] *The work in Russia has been a great success, not only from the sentimental standpoint but also from the financial standpoint. It is difficult to realize that untrained Jewish people from the cities should have been brought to these farms and in the third year should begin seriously to pay back the loans, heavy loans, but that is the truth. Everything given to them is noted down by them in a book. Whenever they look at the book they know what they owe to the mutual credit society, and they know what they owe to the Kassas and they know what they owe to the Jews of America."*

Julius Rosenwald, the owner of Sears, was a heavy donor to the American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation, and a settlement was also named after him.

To the Communists, it was blood and not religion that determined Jewishness. Anti-Semitism in the Soviet Union was prosecuted as a crime against the Jewish nationality. It was a crime against racism. Communists supported what they called "spiritual" aspects of the people. These spiritual aspects were myths, folkways, customs and so forth and should not be confused with religion, which the communists opposed. While religious Christianity, Islam and Judaism were persecuted as religions within the communist system, the Jewish people were favored as an historically oppressed nationality like the Georgians or the Armenians.

In 1928, the Central Committee of the Communist party in Moscow appointed a special committee to combat anti-Semitism. The special committee's program provided for a systematic campaign by trained

---

[180] *R. Chernow*, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 289-304.

[181] "*After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia*," Reports of Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, and James H. Becker, Delivered at the Constructive Relief Conference of the Joint Distribution Committee and the United Jewish Campaign, Chicago, October 22-23, 1927.

personnel beginning within the Communist Party and also within schools including colleges. The campaign against anti-Semitism was introduced into the schoolbooks, motion pictures, the press and literature. Public debates on anti-Semitism were held and excursions to the Jewish colonies arranged. A campaign against anti-Semitism was also conducted in the Red Army and in the trade unions. It became a crime against the state. The highest disciplinary penalties were provided in the program recommended by the committee for those found guilty of anti-Semitic practices and particularly for those opposing the Jewish colonization work.[182]

The head of the Moscow State Theater and seven other officials of the State Theater were dismissed for their anti-Semitic practices.[183] A Moscow dispatch to *The Jewish Telegraph Agency* reported that four "Pogromists" were sentenced to death and nine to prison terms from one to ten years.[184] During a conference on combating anti-Semitism held in the All-Russian Communist Club, a Moscow District Court Judge stated that disciplinary punishment had been inflicted upon seventy persons in Moscow during the first ten months of 1928 for anti-Semitic propaganda.[185]

The battle against anti-Semitism became an election campaign issue in White Russia.[186]

> *"Communists, fight ignorance, alcoholism and anti-Semitism read a poster placarded in the streets."*

In a separate report, two ringleaders found guilty of attacking the Jewish Colony No. 3 were sentenced to death. Two other members of the band were sentenced to imprisonment followed by deportation. The Chief of Police and his assistant received eighteen-months jail sentences and the chairman of the regional Soviet was sentenced to one year in prison.[187]

The Communist press was reporting that the principal cause of anti-Semitism in industrial centers was the influence of the "Kulaks" (wealthier peasants) upon former peasants now working in factories. A reporter from *The Jewish Telegraphic Agency* investigated and reported in a dispatch from Minsk:[188]

---

[182] "*Communist Body Acts*," *New York Times,* May 20, 1928.
[183] "*Russian Communists War on Anti-Semitism*," *New York Times,* May 13, 1928.
[184] "*Death Decreed for Pogromists*," *New York Times,* July 8, 1928.
[185] "*Moscow Anti-Semites Disciplined*," *New York Times*, October 14, 1928.
[186] "*War on Anti-Semitism Feature in Soviet Election Campaign*," *New York Times*, January 6, 1929.
[187] "*Two to Die for Pogrom*," *New York Times*, September 3, 1929.
[188] "*Holds Kulaks Responsible – Investigators Blame Wealthier Peasants for Russian Anti-Semitism*," *New York Times*, December 30, 1928.

> *"Jewish and non-Jewish workers interviewed by the correspondent agreed in blaming the Kulaks for using their influence over the new factory hands for the purpose of promoting anti-Semitic disturbances and thus making trouble for the Soviet government. The Kulaks are especially incensed at the government's insistence upon its plan for the eventual socialization of agriculture."*

In one show trial, eight workers including three Communist party members were charged with tormenting a Jewish working girl. In order to achieve the maximum publicity, it was staged in the largest available hall and advertised throughout Russia. The President of the White Russian Supreme Court presided over a bench of judges, and the chief prosecutor of the White Russian Republic personally conducted the case for the state. The President of the White Russian Academy of Sciences and the dean of the Minsk faculty of Law also appeared as "*prosecutors on behalf of public opinion*." Intending to serve as a warning to other offenders, the sentences at Soviet show trials tended to be draconian. According to the indictment, a Jewish girl was first habitually mocked and later roughly handled. She was told she would be put in an oven and then water was thrown over her. Then she tripped and fell on her face and finally was brutally kicked on the ankle with a wooden clog. Such rowdyism was all too frequent with White-Russian workers during that period. Almost an exactly similar case occurred almost simultaneously in a nearby town at another factory with a non-Jewish girl as the victim, but no action was taken.[189]

Why did the Bolshevist party decide to hold a full-dress political anti-Semite 'show trial' at the White Russian capital Minsk? A major reason given in a *New York Times* report covering this trial was that the Soviet elections were about to begin, and the Communists hoped to use these elections to smash the power of the Kulaks once and for all. In White Russia, much land had recently been taken from the Kulaks, and a small part of it was utilized to form new Jewish land colonies. As a result, there had been a certain amount of terrorization of the new Jewish colonists. The Communists then hit back with this slogan:[189]

> *"All anti-Semitism comes from the Kulaks."*

It was also decided to thrash out this case with the utmost publicity because such acts were prevalent in the area, and an increase could have become politically dangerous in an atmosphere of discontent generated by a bad harvest, crushing taxation on the villages and a shortage of goods in the towns. Even the official *"Jewish section"* of the Communist party directorate in Moscow often soft-pedaled anti-Semitism in order not to supply enemies of the Soviet regime and the anti-Socialist

---

[189] "*Anti-Semite Show Trial Opens at Minsk*," *New York Times*, January 20, 1929.

Jewish press abroad with opportunities for "*fantastic pogrom propaganda*."[189]

The eight defendants were accused of "*counter revolution*," although the alleged facts hardly seemed to justify such a terrible charge. The Soviet Chief Prosecutor at this trial, Krylenko, wanted the death penalty by shooting for class-one offenders found guilty of counterrevolutionary activities and prison for an indefinite term for class-two offenders. He stated:[189]

> *"Under no circumstances will these criminals belonging in Class 2 be allowed to return home. After their release from prison they will be exiled for life to remote places out of harm's way."*

The central issue at the trial was whether the defendants were guilty of an act of a counter-revolutionary nature (class one). The judge sought to establish the connection of the defendants' acts with the influence of the Kulaks, wealthy peasants, and Nepmen. Nepmen were new economic policy men – small businessmen who had been allowed to operate under Lenin after the famine of 1921-1922, but were later taxed out of existence. The four major defendants were found guilty of anti-Semitism and rough treatment of their fellow worker and received prison terms.[190]

In a separate show trial four months later, 24 other Russian workers charged with anti-Semitism received prison sentences. The trial attracted wide attention, and hundreds of people crowded the court to hear the decision, which was issued at 5 o'clock in the morning. At the same time during a meeting held in Moscow, Anatole Lunatcharsky, Commissioner of Education, said he could understand those who opposed the Soviet Government but could not see how followers of communism could maintain the claim that "Jews govern us."[191]

The Soviet war on anti-Semitism coincided with the period after Lenin's death in 1924 when Joseph Stalin was jockeying for power. He was a man who spent a lifetime portraying himself as an internationalist and as a determined foe of anti-Semitism. Stalin's bitterest enemy, Leon Trotsky, called Stalin a clerk, an embezzler of ideas, timid and unintelligent, but never said anywhere that Stalin was motivated by anti-Semitism.

Stalin, an early editor of *Pravda*, had first come to public attention with the publication of his article "Marxism and the National Question" in the Communist theoretical journal *Enlightenment* one year before the start of World War One in 1913. This article dealt with what Marxists should do after the revolution with all of the non-Russian nationalities

---

[190] "*Anti-Semites Sentenced. Several Russians Get Prison Terms for Treating Girl Roughly*," *New York Times*, January 22, 1929.

[191] "*Soviet Still Wars on Anti-Semitism*", *New York Times*, May 19, 1929.

that had been conquered and forcibly made a part of Russia by the Czars. Stalin argued for the creation of locally autonomous regions (colonies, reservations) for the historically oppressed nationality groups where their language, folkways and traditions would be respected. In this politically charged article, Stalin wrote at length on the Jewish nationality, describing them as not a nation but something mystical, intangible and otherworldly. This article established Stalin as the Bolshevik authority on the national (actually the nationalities) question. Lenin appointed Stalin the Commissar of Nationalities Issues in the first Bolshevist government. In April of 1922, at Lenin's insistence, Stalin was elected to the newly created post of general secretary of the Communist party.[192]

Less than a year after becoming the undisputed dictator of the Soviet Union with his public statements viewed as national policy, Stalin made his most famous statement about anti-Semitism. Stalin characterized it as "the most dangerous survival of cannibalism":[193]

> *"National and racial chauvinism is a remnant of man hating customs characteristic of the era of cannibalism. Anti-Semitism is an extreme expression of racial chauvinism and as such is the most dangerous survival of cannibalism. It is useful to the exploiter for it serves as a lightning rod enabling capitalism to evade the blows of the toilers.*
> *'It is a danger to the working people for it is a false path leading them into the jungles and away from the right road. Communists cannot but be irreconcilable enemies of anti-Semitism. In the Soviet Union it is rigidly prosecuted and militant anti-Semites are punishable by death under the law."*

Stalin's "*cannibalism*" and "*lightning rod*" analogies were standard communist orthodoxy. Karl Kautsky, a principal theorist of the second Marxist International, wrote in 1903 that the czarist regime used the Jews "*as a lightning conductor during the storms that gather over the autocracy*." Lenin always condemned anti-Semitism in the clearest and most intransigent fashion. In 1918, he signed a decree calling it a "*mortal danger for the entire revolution and as a menace to the workers and the peasants*." Engels saw the struggle against anti-Semitism as a priority task of the international workers' movement writing in *Arbeiterzeitung*, the daily newspaper of the Austrian Socialists, that "*we owe much to the Jews* […] *Marx was of pure Jewish blood, Lassalle was*

---

[192] Albert Resis (ed.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993, p. 87.

[193] "*Stalin Hits Anti-Semitism – Says It is 'Most Dangerous Survival of Cannibalism'*," *New York Times*, January 15, 1931. This statement was made in Moscow on the previous day to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency.

Jewish, very many of our best comrades are Jewish."[194] And Karl Marx said:

> *"The stiffest form of opposition between Jew and Christian is religious. How is this to be resolved? By abolishing religion."*

Marx also said that man emancipates himself from religion politically by relegating it from public to private law.[195]

Typically, Stalin's supporters were dedicated, not particularly intellectual party officials who had never been outside the Soviet Union. His group brought a rigid, totalitarian, small mindedness to Marxist social theory. When the theories proved to be unworkable, they became even more dogmatic, brutal, and even murderous in their insistence on carrying them out. Lazar Kaganovich was probably the biggest and certainly the most durable butcher during the Stalinist era. Sometimes using the alias Kosherovitz,[196] he was the Soviet official most responsible for the Ukrainian famine of 1932-1933. Some have even argued that Kaganovich was the real master at the Kremlin and Stalin a mere puppet.[197]

The only English-language biography about this killer of over twenty million people was written by Stuart Kahan, an American writer whose aunt Rosa was Stalin's third wife and who is therefore also the nephew of Lazar Kaganovich, but more about that later. Kahan worked as a journalist for the *New York Times.* In the 1980s, he visited and interviewed Kaganovich who was retired and living in a Moscow apartment. A courageous book based on interviews with family members commingled with family history and lore, it is a fascinating and highly readable biography. But it spares the family, and treats even Lazar Kaganovich in a relatively friendly manner, to the extent that it is ethically possible. While the only available biography about this biggest mass killer of the Twentieth Century is largely positive, it's amazing that this book exists at all.

Kahan wrote that during the first year of the 'Great Terror' Kaganovich supervised the killing of nearly half a million people as mass purges swept across the country like a deranged prehistoric animal.[198] While he was in power, eight towns' names were changed to Kaganovich in addition to the Moscow subway initially being named after

[194] E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 169), p. 26.

[195] Morris Stockhammer (ed.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965, p. 121, 214. Both quotes are taken from Marx's Papers on the Jewish Question.

[196] Strobe Talbott (ed.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1974, p. 150.

[197] Walter Laqueur, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner's, 1990, p. 251.

[198] Stuart Kahan, *The Wolf of the Kremlin,* New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987, p. 174.

him. He was assigned to the Cheka (later called the OGPU, then the NKVD, and still later the KGB), an investigative agency that became a political police force of organized terror. Stalin assigned Kaganovich the task of keeping his second wife under surveillance and reporting back on her activities. After she committed suicide, Kaganovich introduced Stalin to his younger sister Rosa who was a medical doctor at a clinic in Moscow and within a year Rosa Kaganovich became Stalin's third and last wife.

His perennial sidekick during that period was a young Nikita Khrushchev who as a Shabes Goy in Ukraine lit the Sabbath lights and started the stoves for the Jewish high politicos on Saturdays.[199] Khrushchev wrote in his biography that as a Russian peasant he first met Kaganovich in 1917 and owed his early career to Kaganovich. Kaganovich was Khrushchev's boss from 1928 to about 1938 and again from 1946 to 1948.[200]

Kahan wrote that Kaganovich took great pleasure in having 16 major Cossack villages removed to Siberia because he blamed the Cossacks for persecuting Jews under the Czars.[201] He participated in demolishing the church of Christ the Savior in Moscow for a new palace of Soviets. The holy week monastery was turned into a theater for use by party members:[202]

> *"People were afraid to laugh. It was as if a huge blanket had been dropped over their mouths."*

Kahan wrote of an interesting and possible account of Stalin's death. According to Kahan, after Stalin's first stroke, Dr. Rosa Kaganovich Stalin, Stalin's wife, prescribed for him pills called dicoumarol, an anticoagulant also used in rat poison. Large amounts are lethal, but taken in small amounts, dicoumarol retards blood clotting making another stroke less likely. After his first stroke, Stalin took dicoumarol twice a day. Later, Rosa secretly quadrupled the dosage, which eventually poisoned him. The problem with the story is that Kahan implicates Molotov, Bulganin and others in the inner circle as plotters in Stalin's demise. It is not very likely that Stalin would have no friends in his own inner circle, but this theory protects Rosa and Lazar Kaganovich from total responsibility.[203] Maybe Stalin really was killed by a Jewish doctor, namely his wife. An autopsy might tell us for sure.

Hard-to-believe stories about killer doctors have been around for a long time in the Soviet Union. An earlier 'doctors plot' was one of the

---

[199] *Ibid.*, p. 158.
[200] Strobe Talbott (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 196), p. 544f.
[201] S. Kahan, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 158-165.
[202] *Ibid.*, p. 178.
[203] *Ibid.*, pp. 257-265.

excuses for the Soviet Great Terror of the 1930s. Briefly, this earlier tale and its resultant consequences went like this: In 1934, Bukharin, Yagoda and other rightists in contact with Trotsky were plotting to assassinate Stalin, Voroshilov, Kirov, Menzhinsky, Molotov, Kuibyshev, Kaganovich, Gorky and Zhdanov, just about the entire Soviet leadership. They plotted to accomplish this through physicians slowly ruining the health of these leaders. As directed by the plotters, the physicians deliberately gave bad advice and mistreatment for illnesses especially to the cardiovascular system. Injections and stimulants were administered in a way calculated to surreptitiously kill the patient. In that way, Menzhinsky was murdered and his position in the leadership was assumed by Yagoda.

When Gorky, the internationally famous literary figure, contracted a serious case of influenza and died, it was soon rumored that his doctor deliberately aggravated his condition, murdering Gorky. Soon they were saying that Trotsky had ordered that "Gorky must be physically exterminated at all costs" due to Gorky's prestige, and because he was very devoted personally to Stalin. These and similar fictional 'crimes' were prosecuted at three trials held at the height of the Great Terror before the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the USSR in August 1936, January 1937, and in March 1938.[204] At the 1936 trial, Zinoviev and Kamenev were brought from prison where they were serving out terms on previous convictions. The prosecutors established that an intimate relationship had developed between Leon Trotsky on the one hand and Alfred Rosenberg and Rudolf Hess of National-Socialist Germany on the other hand. At the conclusion of the third trial in 1938, the murdering doctors and other plotters were convicted and shot by a firing squad.

During the great terror, from 1936 to 1938, Stalin approved a plan to summarily shoot tens of thousands of people, establishing target figures for shootings by province. There was socialist competition between NKVD departments to find the most spies. N.I. Ezhov, Stalin's secret police chief at the height of the Great Terror, cynically and knowingly forced confessions from innocent people. Stalin personally signed death sentences including a record 3,167 in one day. Eventually, Ezhov was arrested, convicted, and shot for the crime of "leftist overreaction" and was replaced by Beria.[205] The old-line Bolsheviks were arrested and shot in a move that may have actually been popular with some of the lower classes because there was so much bitterness accumulated against

---

[204] Albert E. Kahn, Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1946, p. 262 *et al.*

[205] John Arch Getty, Roberta T. Manning, (eds.), *Stalinist Terror. New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993. pp. 14, 34, 42.

the misery that the revolution had caused to the Russian people.[206]

Closing this chapter with a note concerning the Soviet 'doctors plot' of the 1950s, according to author Kahan, six of the fifteen doctors who were charged were Jewish, but the official news of the arrest only reported nine of the fifteen names, including all of the six Jewish names. It therefore looked to the world like most of those arrested were Jewish, which is typical of the misconceptions that are repeated to this day. For example, online *Encarta Encyclopedia* reports:

> *"In 1953 fifteen doctors, most of them Jewish, were arrested and charged with murdering important Soviet officials on orders from the Joint Distribution Committee, a Zionist organization."*

Go figure.

[206] Walter Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 197), p. 273f.

Chapter 6: The Trail Continues

Glowing reports of activities in the Soviet-Joint agricultural colonies continued into the early 1930s. In 1931, *The New York Times* reported:[207]

> *"The economic transformation of Jewish life in Soviet Russia is not far short of a marvel. Discarding all estimates about the future, one cannot overlook the remarkable fact brought out at the session of the Council of Nationalities held in Moscow in the middle of January that at the beginning of this year 46.7 percent of the Jewish population in Soviet Russia were wage earners, a percentage which no other nationality in Soviet Russia has yet reached; also that 43% of this new Jewish proletariat were connected with heavy industry; that the former preponderance of Jews in the needle and the leather trades has changed to a preponderance in the metallurgical industries; that the number of Jews working in the Soviet metal industries now exceeds the number in all other trades.* […] *The number of Jewish men without rights because they engage in trading has been reduced to such a minimum that it no longer counts.* […] *a nation of, literally, shopkeepers and traders is in front of our eyes being transformed into a people of land and industrial workers."*

Yehuda Bauer reports in *My Brother's Keeper* that a 'Joint' leader had discussed the contemporaneous ruthless extermination of the Kulaks with colleagues and Jewish leaders in Russia but notes that there were few Kulaks among the colonists, and it would therefore affect them very little.[208] Agro-Joint reacted to the Soviet forced collectivization drive by intervening with local Soviet government and Communist party officials to modify legal restrictions so that the Agro-Joint colonies came out of the collectivization drive relatively well.[209]

Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine is a book about the activities of the Soviet Agro-Joint colonies that was written by a long-time American Jewish Joint-Distribution-Committee activist and Agro-Joint Assistant Treasurer, Evelyn Morrissey. It chronicles a

---

[207] William Zukerman, "*Status of the Jews in Russia as transformed by the Revolution*," *The New York Times*, May 31, 1931.
[208] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 70.
[209] *Ibid.*, p. 74f.

month-long visit to the Soviet Union and tour of these agricultural colonies in 1935. The Agro-Joint project inside the Soviet Union made fellow travelers (persons who espouse the cause of the Communist Party without being a member) out of some 'Joint' officials. Treated like royalty, Morrissey's party did not have to wait in line to see the embalmed body of Lenin. She spent her first night at the State Opera Theater, then made the rounds of Moscow's museums and the just opened opulent Lazar Kaganovich Moscow subway system. She was told that Red Square was not named after the Communists, but was so named because of the public executions that took place there during ancient times. "Was it Ivan the Terrible whose blood-spilling gave it its name?" Morrissey wondered. She saw churches that were still open and churches that were now museums or clubs for workers. She saw the house where Stalin was living. She toured Leningrad, Odessa, and Kiev.

Then Morrissey's party went off to visit the Agro-Joint colonies. In one Kolkhoz they were told that 1934 was a good crop year for them, but that 1935 would be even better.[210] (Remember, over 7 million Ukrainians had died in an artificial famine during 1933-1934.[211]) She reported seeing prisoners working in the fields of the Crimean steppes living under fairly good conditions. She wrote that "undesirables, counter-revolutionaries, and class enemies in Russia" are denied internal passports, which means that as escaped convicts they could not secure employment. These passports had to be renewed every three to five years, she explained, and only workers and those who accept the Soviet system receive passports. The book goes on:[212]

> *"This, it is explained, provides a careful check on the Soviet citizen. We have read much of forced and prison labor conditions and its horrors, but here in these golden fields of sunflowers we cannot visualize what it means."*

Morrissey also reported that the "Soviet Government has not merely actively cooperated in the work, but has taken the lead officially, recognizing the solution of the Jewish question as a State problem." She noted the Government's ongoing campaign against anti-Semitism, that spreading anti-Semitic propaganda was a criminal offense, punishable by internal exile and imprisonment:

---

[210] Evelyn Morrissey, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, Privately Printed, New York: Self-published, 1937, p. 38.

[211] Robert Conquest, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986; Robert Conquest *et al.*, *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984.

[212] E. Morrissey, *op. cit.* (note 210), p. 41.

> *"Jews as a nationality, she said, enjoy actual and absolute equality in civil, political, and other rights with the rest of the population. In the Agro-Joint colonies Jews enjoy cultural autonomy; Yiddish is spoken in the schools and courts, thus transmitting Jewish national tradition to the younger generation through Jewish communal life, the study of Jewish literature, etc."*

A 'Joint' publication written by Joseph Hyman and published in 1939[213] reported that Agro-Joint projects included farm settlements, industrialization, and other activities for both rural and urban Jews:[214]

> *"At certain stages of development in all the Agro-Joint projects, the work was taken in hand by local government agencies, fitted into the general structure of economic and social life of the country, and continued on a larger scale at the expense of the Government."*

This publication claimed that the land-settlement work settled 250,000 people in Ukraine and on Crimea, and that "by 1937 the collectives had become strong enough to take new members into the colonies without outside help, and to provide large funds for general improvements, electrification of villages, irrigation, water supply and other projects." Agro-Joint operated three hundred loan societies which were absorbed by the Government Bank in 1937 "which enabled them to continue working on a scale larger than any social welfare organization would have been able to provide."

This same 1939 'Joint' publication also mentioned operating other successful trade and farm schools, sometimes in cooperation with other Jewish organizations such as ORT[215] and the Soviet Government. It reported organizing 63 medical societies that successfully fought "tuberculosis, trachoma, favus and other diseases ravaging the impoverished Jewish population." This showed a capability of moving large groups of people around deep within the Soviet Union during the 1920s and 1930s. It reported that Agro-Joint wound up its activities in 1937-1938 "when it was found that Russian Jews no longer required the assistance of outside organizations."[216]

According to the book *The JDC Story*, which was published in 1953 by the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, there were 215

---

[213] Joseph C. Hyman, *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939.

[214] *Ibid.*, p. 31.

[215] Organization for the Distribution of Artisanal and Agricultural Skills among the Jews in Russia (ORT), a Jewish advocacy group founded in 1880 in czarist Russia. The administrative offices are located in London, England.

[216] J.C. Hyman, *op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 27-33.

Agro-Joint colonies containing 100,000 persons operating on Crimea and Ukraine by 1936:[217]

> *"In less than a decade and a half, the work of Agro-Joint helped to transform a large section of Russian Jewry from a downtrodden, almost helpless ghetto population into self-reliant and productive workers of the field and factory.* […] *Without the full cooperation of the Russian Government, these tasks could not have been accomplished, according to this 1953 'Joint' source. But finally in 1938, JDC was asked to wind up its activities in Russia, since according to the authorities, the government was now in a position to provide for its citizens without calling upon outside aid."*

In *My Brother's Keeper*, Yehuda Bauer called the results of this colonization effort "*unclear*" and said that the full story of what happened to Agro-Joint can't be told until the Agro-Joint files in Russia are found and opened to scholarly inspection.[218]

But the Soviet agricultural colonies were always overshadowed by the colonies in Palestine. After all, the 'Joint' had been founded in 1914 to help colonists in Palestine. Many fundraisers, especially in Wise's American Jewish Congress, felt that the Soviet colonies were at best a distraction to the Zionist goal. Palestine was the most consistent cause in the Joint Distribution Committee's fundraising campaigns from 1914 through the 1920s and 1930s, as it is today – for Israel.

As previously mentioned, what was then called Palestine was a part of the Turkish Ottoman Empire at the time that hostilities first broke out in 1914 between the German Empire, Austria-Hungary, and the Ottoman Turks on the one hand and Great Britain, France and czarist Russia on the other hand. The United States entered the war in 1917. Also in 1917, there was the Balfour Declaration, and Great Britain conquered Palestine including Jerusalem. After the cessation of hostilities, Great Britain was awarded the mandate of Palestine at the Paris Peace conference.

Rabbi Wise reminisced about a meeting he had with Lord Balfour in December of 1918. Wise wrote:[219]

> *"We* [Wise and Balfour] *met again at the dinner tendered by Lord Rothschild to King Feisel and the world-famed Colonel T. E. Lawrence. Feisel looked every inch an Eastern potentate and spoke in Arabic. Lawrence translated the speech in simple, musical English, a simple*

---

[217] Moses A. Leavitt, *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, Inc., 1953, p. 10.

[218] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), pp. 103f. Bauer notes in the preface that he received a generous grant from the Joint Distribution Committee in writing the book.

[219] S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 112), pp. 195f.

enough task, seeing that he had probably written the Arabic version for his majesty."

Soon after Britain obtained this League of Nations Mandate over Palestine, Winston Churchill became Colonial Secretary in British Prime Minister Lloyd George's cabinet. He seemed to believe that the Jews coming to Palestine would be advantageous for the Arabs dwelling in Palestine. As mentioned in a previous chapter, Churchill told a Moslem delegation in Jerusalem that Palestine would be "*a*" not "*the*" national home of the Jews. Speaking in the British House of Commons on July 4, 1922, Churchill asked rhetorically:[220]

> *"Are we to keep our pledge to the Zionists made in 1917?* [...] *Pledges and promises were made during the war, and they were made, not only on the merits, though I think the merits were considerable. They were made because it was considered they would be of value to us in our struggle to win the war. It was considered that the support which the Jews could give us all over the world, and particularly in the United States, and also in Russia, would be a definite palpable advantage."*

The Churchill White Paper of June 1922, while he was Secretary of State for the Colonies, concluded that the apprehensions, "*so far as the Arabs are concerned, are partly based upon exaggerated interpretations of the meaning of the* [Balfour] *Declaration favoring the establishment of a Jewish National Home in Palestine.* [...] *Unauthorized statements have been made to the effect that the purpose in view is to create a wholly Jewish Palestine. Phrases have been used such as that Palestine is to become as Jewish as England is English*."[221] Perhaps Churchill thought that the Jews coming to Palestine would become good Palestinians, as they had become good Englishmen, good Germans, and good Frenchmen.

Many of the leaders of that period did not see Palestine developing into a Jewish state. Max Warburg viewed Palestine as a possible sanctuary to restore the spirit, a cultural gift to mankind.[222] Along those lines, Felix Warburg largely financed the creation of an Institute of Jewish Studies at the Hebrew University. Lord Balfour presided over the founding ceremonies at the opening of Hebrew University on April 1, 1925. Chaim Weizmann became the first President and Albert Einstein chairman of the Academic Council.[223] In 1925, Felix Warburg joined with Louis Marshall in setting up the Palestine Economic Corporation, with Felix as honorary chairman, to channel investment money into

---

[220] Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988, p. 85.

[221] J. de Haas, S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 173-176.

[222] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 297.

[223] *Ibid.*, p. 252.

commercial and agricultural projects in Palestine. Felix's fantasies about a classless society, purged of human frailty, with farmers and artisans settling there, was suggestive of the Jewish Agro-Joint colonies in Russia.[224] This idea did not originate with Warburg, of course, much of the same idea is seen in Theodor Herzl's writings, especially his novel *Old New Land*.[225]

The indigenous Palestinians were not happy about these changes, although the British and the Zionists tried to convince world opinion that they were. On August 23, 1929, there was an Arab uprising against the Jewish population in Palestine. Five days after this Arab uprising, a mass meeting was held at Madison Square Garden, New York City, raising two and a half million dollars and creating an emergency relief fund for Jewish victims of the Arab uprising, which began to be distributed in September 1929. Propaganda efforts were made to show how Jewish immigration to Palestine brought prosperity to the Arabs residing there. A survey was completed that showed that Jewish enterprises had both quadrupled the value of Arab property and increased the purchasing power of the Arabs. According to this survey, classes affected adversely by the Jews included Arab employers who exploited their fellow natives through cheap labor, and landowners who exploited their lessees.[226] The survey echoed the opinions of the Palestinian character Reschid Bey out of Herzl's best-known novel, *Old New Land*, who had exclaimed that everyone has gained from Jewish expansion, the landowners from higher land prices, the peasants from regular employment and welfare benefits.

Herzl's popular utopian fantasy novel *Old New Land* was written in 1899 and set in the future (1923). In this novel, a Christian says:[227]

> *"You're queer fellows, you Moslems. Don't you regard these Jews as intruders?"*
> *"You speak strangely, Christian,"* responded the fictional Moslem character named Reschid. *"Would you think of someone as a robber, who does not take anything from you, but brings you something instead? The Jews have enriched us. Why should we be angry with them? They dwell among us as brothers, why should we not love them?* […] *You must excuse my saying so, but we did not learn tolerance in the Occident. We Moslems have always had better relations with the Jews than you Christians."*

---

[224] *Ibid.*, pp. 252 and 448.

[225] Theodor Herzl, *Old New* Land, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997; first published in German as *Altneuland* circa 1900.

[226] "*Survey Reveals that Jewish Immigration to Palestine Brings Prosperity to Arabs*," *The New York Times*, June 15, 1930.

[227] Theodor Herzl, *Old New* Land, *op. cit.* (note 225), p. 124f.

This could have been wishful thinking for some, but to many others the concerns of the Arabs that were already living in Palestine were simply a matter of indifference.

The 'Joint' organized the Palestine Economic Corporation in 1926, which through various subsidiaries, such as the Central Bank of Cooperative Institutions and the Loan Bank, Ltd., and the Palestine Mortgage and Credit Bank, offered credit to farmers, artisans, small merchants and manufacturers. The Palestine Water Company and the Bayside Land Corporation were established, and they also had investments in Palestine Potash, Ltd., Palestine Hotels, Palestine Foundries and Metal Works, Agricultural Mortgage Company, and the Palestine Electric Corporation.[228]

Steven S. Wise said this about Zionism and the problems in Palestine in 1931:[229]

> *"Only two kinds of beings believe that Zionism aims at power and the use of violence. First, those unworthy Arab leaders who are incapable of believing that faith in the weapons of love and peace can be real, and the equally unworthy Jewish leaders who believe only the worst about their own people who, with all facts of and passion for an outmoded nineteenth century philosophy insist that the recrudescence of Jewish life in Palestine means force, violence and war. As if there were to be the abrogation of every Jewish ideal of the centuries by Jews who stand out even among their own as idealists!"*

There was a general feeling after the end of World War One that something big was about to happen. Many of the hopes and perhaps wishful thinking of that period are neatly summarized in an article from the *New York Times* of August 28, 1922, which also refers to the return of Jerusalem, predicting that it will be the world peace capital:

> *"SAYS JEWS OF WORLD WILL BACK LEAGUE*
> *Dr. Sokolow Tells Zionist Congress Jerusalem Will Be International Peace Capital.*
> *ARAB ENTENTE PREDICTED*
> *Dr. Weizmann Convinced Palestine Cannot Be Rebuilt Without Cooperation of Arab People.*
> *CALSBAD, Aug. 27 (Jewish Telegraphic Agency) – 'The League of Nations is a Jewish idea and Jerusalem some day will become the capital of the world's peace,' declared Dr. Nahum Sokolow, Chairman of the Zionist Executive Committee, at a special meeting of the Zionist Conference today.*

---

[228] J.C. Hyman, *op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 39.

[229] "*Rabbis Urge Faith As Key To Crisis*," *The New York Times*, September 21, 1931, p. 36.

> *'The League has recognized our rights to our ancient home,' Dr. Sokolow continued. 'We Jews throughout the world will make the League's struggle our own and will not rest until there is ultimate victory.'* […]
>
> *It was decided at the meeting to send messages of congratulation to Max Nordau, one of Herzl's first followers, the Earl of Balfour and Baron Edmond de Rothschild, the last named being the founder of the first Jewish colony in Palestine.*
>
> […] *George Halpern, Treasurer of the Zionist World Organization, contended that the Zionists should concentrate on colonization and immigration rather than on cultural activities.* […]*"*

Dr. Sokolow was the author of *History of Zionism*, published in 1919, and very influential in defining both the scope and the naiveté of the movement at the time. Theodor Herzl was the founder of the Zionist movement and was remarkable as a religious leader who was personally not religious. Max Nordau was considered by many to be Herzl's spiritual heir, and Chaim Weizmann was the charismatic former English chemistry professor who actually led the Zionist movement at the time. Felix Warburg's niece, Lola Hahn Warburg, was Weizmann's lover.

In the 1920s, Theodor Herzl's spiritual heir Max Nordau was claiming that Jews were being slaughtered on the Polish-Russian border and that 600,000 pogrom-afflicted Jews should immediately be transferred to Palestine along with their assets. Nordau reportedly predicted that a third of these Jews would starve to death, a third would emigrate, and that the remaining third would quickly and finally achieve the Jewish State.[230]

According to Nahum Sokolow's *History of Zionism*, a seminal and encyclopedic study first published in 1919, the anti-Zionist Mendelssohnian school argued:[231]

> *"The progress of modern civilization had come to be regarded as a sort of 'Messiah' for the Final Solution of the Jewish problem."*

This history relates how the public sympathy engendered by Fifteenth-Century massacres of Jews in Poland and Inquisition stories of Jews being burned alive in Spain led to the readmission of the Jews into England.[232] Sokolow writes this about World War One:[233]

> *"Now among all the battlefields and graveyards of the war, there is not one to be compared with the battlefield of the Jewish 'Ghetto' in Eastern Europe. Millions of Jews have waded through seas of blood and tears. Towns and villages have been dyed with their blood. The Jews*

---

[230] Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999, p. 77.
[231] N. Sokolow, *op. cit.* (note 170), vol. 1, p. xvii.
[232] *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 32.
[233] *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. xxii.

have sacrificed their trade, their fortunes and themselves. The flower of their manhood has been lost or mutilated. The sources of life have been cut off, every link of the chain of existence has been broken."

Similarly, concerning Theodor Herzl, the non-religious founder of the Zionist movement, Sokolow wrote:[234]

"Herzl had written his first pamphlet under the influence of the Dreyfus affair. That cry of 20 years ago thunders in unison with the cries of mothers, wives, orphans, from underneath the pyres and ruins which in their brutal reality leave the worst imaginings of a Jeremiah far behind. The dead arise from their graves, covered with blood, trampled in the dust, with the fiery name of God, the shaddae on their pale foreheads, and they demand to be heard."

As we can see, the imagery of a massive garish imitation of the crucifixion has been present in the literature for a long time.

Another book also published in 1919, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the Consequences of the War to the Jews of Eastern Europe, and of the Manner in which Americans have Attempted to Meet Them*, provides a spiritual explanation for these charity drives:[235]

"The very speech of ancient Israel in all its eloquent and touching modulations had been somehow prophetically fashioned for this supreme hour. The trained organizer, equipped with a knowledge of the Jewish soul, could turn to the sacred books and find therein texts without number for his purpose. One quarter of the content of the Bible is a record of Jewish struggle and sorrow, and fairly teems with gems in the literature of exhortation and appeals to compassion. Half the Jewish fasts and feasts are redolent of exile and oppression and the threat of national extermination."

Population statistics published during this period do not support the claims that there was a holocaust of Jewish people during World War One. Quite the contrary, from 1900 to 1920, according to standard reference books, the world's Jewish population more than doubled. One reference book, the *World Almanac* of 1900, gave a Jewish population of 7,186,000, including 3.4 million in Russia and 1.7 million in the Aus-

---

[234] *Ibid*. vol. 2, p. 13.

[235] Marcus Eli Ravage, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919. The rest of the quote is: "*The Passover service begins with an invitation to the hungry and the stricken to come and partake of the bread and prosperity of their more fortunate brethren. The New Year and the Day of Atonement are essentially days of repentance, and in the Jewish tradition, repentance ever begins with love and charity towards one's neighbor. The Feast of Purim celebrates the memory of a man and a woman who were instrumental in rescuing the people of Israel from annihilation; and the ninth of Ab is a fast of mourning over the destruction of the national life.*"

trian Empire. The *World Almanac* of 1920 put the Jewish population at about 15 million, including 10.9 million in Europe and 3.5 million in North and Central America.

During this same 20-year period, from 1900 to 1920, the total world population increased twenty five percent from roughly 1.2 billion in 1900 to roughly 1.6 billion in 1920. The world's Christian population increased from 477 million in 1900 to 576 million, and the world's Moslem population increased from 176 million in 1900 to 227 million in 1920.[236]

Why do statistics show the population of the world and of the rest of the world's religions increasing by twenty to twenty-five percent from 1900 to 1920 and the world's Jewish population increasing by over 100% in those same twenty years? This same period where, according to the promoters of the First-World-War-era holocaust fundraising drives, there was massive starvation, pogroms and persecution. It is incongruous, to say the least. The total world population increased by twenty five percent from 1900 to 1920. If the Jewish population of the world really only increased by twenty to twenty-five percent from 1900 to 1920, that would explain the missing five and a half million at the end of World War Two. Of course, it's not that simple. The main point here is that during the first part of the Twentieth Century, the world's Jewish population was increasing much more rapidly than the surrounding populations. This is according to the standard reference books published during that time period.

Additionally, according to Arno Mayer, there was a remarkable growth in England during that period:[237]

> *"In the mid-1880s England had only 65,000 Jews, of whom 46,000 lived in London. Three quarters of them were engaged in trade, commerce, and the professions, and most of them were well established and relatively well off. But then during the next 30 years, up until 1914, the Jewish population increased nearly fivefold, to reach 300,000."*

It is also generally accepted that about one third of all eastern European Jews left their countries of origin for the United States between 1881 and 1914.[238] The United States census of 1890 reported a population of 130,000 Jews, yet by 1920, the Jewish population of North and Central America was about 3,530,000.[239] These American figures appear to be

---

[236] *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900; *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1919.

[237] Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, p. 50.

[238] For example, see G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 35.

[239] *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, *op. cit.* (note 236), puts the Jewish pop-

in the ballpark of reality. There were no restrictions on immigration to the United States during much of that period, and up to three million Jews came from countries in eastern Europe, where there was war and political instability. What's hard to believe is the claim that the populations of the eastern-European Jewish communities that had sent so many of their young men off to war and so many of their families to America and Great Britain, also increased in population from 1900 to 1920. In comparing the figures, remember there was no modern Poland, no Czechoslovakia, and no Yugoslavia before 1918.

Working backward, in 1885 the bulletin of the Geographical Society of Marseilles calculated the total number of Jews in the world at 6,877,602, including 300,000 in America and 5,407,603 in Europe. Of the 1885 European statistics, the most interesting is Russia which is listed at 2,552,145. (Another 70,000 were listed as living in Asiatic Russia, and 14,000 in Turkestan and Afghanistan.) France is listed with 70,000.

Of course there was no Poland in 1885, because it was split between the Austrian Empire (1,648,708), the German Empire (561,512) and Russia (2,552,145).[240]

Conklin's *Handy Manual of Useful Information and World's Atlas*, published in 1888, put the world's Jewish population then at 7 million.[241]

At least 6,000,000 was the estimate accepted at the Jewish Young Men's Club in Glasgow, England, in 1889. They went on to say:[242]

> *"It is distressing to hear that, with the exception of half a million, they are all in a state of political bondage."*

Let's recapitulate all of this and see how it fits into the big picture. After World War One, up to six million European Jews are saved from extermination because of the intervention of people of all faiths. This is just twenty years before these same people are all but exterminated in a secret campaign without written orders and no budget because no one cared. In 1920 and 1926, we have rallies and campaigns all over the United States in drives for up to six million starving European Jews, who are called the worst sufferers in what is now called World War One and its aftermath. They had organizations with offices and agents all over Europe receiving money raised in the United States and elsewhere by organizations that have continually existed since World War One, and exist even today.

---

ulation of North and Central America at 3,530,000.

[240] "*Statistics of the Jews*," *The New York Times*, October 17, 1885.

[241] *Conklin's Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888, p. 219.

[242] *The New York Times*, February 10, 1889.

All of these fundraising groups have operated continuously up to the present day and are still operating. They have raised money continuously since the end of World War One. The Joint Distribution Committee for the relief of Jewish war sufferers is still thriving. As this is being written, they have a very active, tame, dignified website. Also as of this writing, the 'Joint' is funded primarily through the national United Jewish Communities (UJC), which is supported by campaigns conducted by Jewish federated and non-federated communities throughout the U.S. Not much has changed there. There is alleged to be a big warehouse full of old Joint Distribution Committee records in Brooklyn, New York.

The Warburg family has a museum in Great Britain that was the pet project of Aby Warburg, the oldest brother of Felix and Max Warburg. At the time of this writing, they have a much-enlarged site on the World Wide Web. They have a history website with the name "The Institute for Historical Research." Just go to a good search engine like Google and type in I.H.R. Then look for a British address.

The World Jewish Congress was formed by the American Jewish Congress in 1936, "uniting Jewish communities around the world," according to their website. The American Jewish Congress is today headquartered at the Stephen Wise Congress House at East 84th Street in New York City. Their national staff is headed by an executive director. They maintain 15 regional offices in the United States, a permanent representative in Washington, D.C., and an Israeli office in Jerusalem. President Clinton spoke at a World-Jewish-Congress dinner in New York on September 11, 2000, in honor of World-Jewish-Congress President Edgar M. Bronfman. Bronfman was the chairman of Seagram's, which was recently swallowed up by Vivendi Universal, a French entertainment and water conglomerate. Bronfman became a media mogul, and as of this writing is a Vivendi vice chairman.

The American organizations promoting the charity drives after World War One were also going full blast before and during World War Two. That is another story that needs to be explored from a revisionist perspective sometime in the future.

Epilogue to the 2018 edition

By Germar Rudolf

This book, first published in 2003 and then issued in a slightly revised second edition in 2005, caused quite a stir both in the revisionist community as well as among the Holocaust orthodoxy.

Revisionists have since tried to expand Heddesheimer's approach to cover other U.S. and foreign sources. If systematically scouring media databases and document archives as described in the introduction to this book, many more sources echoing the same magical six-million number could doubtlessly be found.

To preserve that list in printed form, I reproduce an updated version of it at the end of this epilogue.

Another fruit of Heddesheimer's pioneering work consists of video presentations which enlighten the inquirer about the astonishing origin of the six-million figure. They used to be accessible on YouTube, but in 2019, that platform banned anything critical of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. As of this writing in 2024, searching uncensored streaming services such as Bitchute with keywords such as "First Holocaust" or "Six Million Jews" brings up some of these documentaries.

Most notable among these videos is the 70-minute documentary I myself produced based on the present book, but after reading this book, you won't find much there that will be new to you. It may be useful, however, in order to introduce people to this topic who otherwise are disinclined to spend the time and effort needed to read an entire book (I also list the German edition of it, just in case…):

– "The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure" https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/the-first-holocaust/ (1 hr. 10 min.)
– "Der Erste Holocaust: Der verblüffende Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl" https://holocausthandbooks.com/de/video/der-erste-holocaust/ (1 hr. 5 min.)

There have also been a few critical remarks about Heddesheimer's book. They point out that there is nothing wrong with an ethnic or religious group trying to help their brethren in distress, as Jewish organizations in the U.S. did with regard to Jews suffering in Europe either under the czarist regime or during and after World War I. That point may be granted, but that is, of course, not the point Heddesheimer is making.

Apart from the foregoing, the Soviet Union was born of a predominantly Jewish revolution, and secular Jews (if there is such a thing) dominated the Soviet Union in the early years to an astonishing degree. Anti-Semitism was even made a crime in the Soviet Union right after its creation, and we should also not forget that the Jewish six-pointed star was the state symbol used by the early Soviet Union, not the five-pointed star, which was adopted only later. Hence, U.S. Jewish groups collecting money for Jewish relief causes in the Soviet Union can hardly claim that the money was spent to avert Jewish suffering. Support given thereto was naïve at best, and in fact helped entrench the Soviet terror regime during the first decade after World War I.

List of Pre-Nuremberg References to "Six Million Jews," Starting in 1850

1. 1850 – British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London, August 1850, page 216: "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites" in the world (reprinted in the *Christian Spectator* 1850, page 496).
2. 1866 – Brigham Young, *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866, p. 677: "there are but about 6,000,000 Jews in the world"
3. 1869 – *The New York Times*, 12 September 1869, page 8: "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe." Repeated on 31 October 1869.
4. 1889 – *The New York Times*, 10 February 1889: "How Many Jews Are There? […] the lowest [estimate] that could be entertained, stated the number of the ubiquitous race at 6,000,000."
5. 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews […] about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."
6. 1891 – Herold Frederic, "An Indictment of Russia," *The New York Times*, 12 September 1891: "as to the entire number of Jews in Russia […] a total of 6,000,000 is most nearly correct."
7. 1896 – "Russia and Religious Liberty," *The New York Times*, 15 March 1891: "the [Russian] Jews are 5,000,000 or 6,000,000."
8. 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: "There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism."
9. 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: "While there are in Russia and Rumania six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
10. 1902 – Samuel W. Goldstein, *New York Times*, 27 November 1902: "PLEA FOR ZIONISM… In answer I would say: Does Dr. Silverman represent the 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, 300,000 in Roumania and the 1,000,000 in Galicia?"
11. 1903 – *New York Times*, 16 May 1903, "More Details of the Kishineff Massacre": "We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust […] So long as a 'civilized' Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches."
12. 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 September 1903, page 6: "… six million downtrodden brethren."
13. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 February 1904, page 2: "… where five or six million people existed under persecution."
14. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 October 1904, page 1: "… the final and definite deliverance of the six millions of Russian, Roumanian and Galician Jews… transporting five or six million people over the sea."
15. 1904 – Israel Zangwill, *New York Times*, 20 October 1904: "The problem does not relate to the American Jews, but to the 6,000,000 in Russia. The Russian Government has consented to allow the Jews to leave,"
16. 1905 – *New York Times*, 29 January 1905: "[Rev Dr Harris] declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zi-

onism, since the abolition of the autocracy would practically eliminate the causes that brought Zionism into existence."

17. 1905 – *New York Times*, 1 November 1905: "From 1890 to 1902 [Chief Procurator of the Holy Synod Pobiedonostzeff] caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled from Russia…"
18. 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906: "Startling reports the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan… He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government's studied policy for the 'solution' of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination."
19. 1907 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 October 1907, page 13: "… for six million people cannot emigrate."
20. 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: "… poverty, starvation and disease are the afflictions which now beset the six million Jews in that country and Roumania."
21. 1908 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 August 1908: "… when six million Russian Jews are crying…"
22. 1910 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 February 1910: "SIX MILLION BABIES SAVED BY STRAUS."
23. 1910 – "Many Jews Flee from Russia," *The New York Times*, 13 March 1910: Russia's "Jewish population of roundly 6,000,000"
24. 1910 – "Russian Jews in Sad Plight," *The New York Times*, 11 April 1910: "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls,"
25. 1911 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Vol. 2, 1911, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
26. 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, *Perfidy*, NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: "But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, complete annihilation for six million people,"
27. 1911 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 4 June 1911, page 15: "PRINCE, PRIEST AND PEASANT WAGE WAR AGAINST SIX MILLION JEWS"
28. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 August 1911, page 14: "Very soon a fervid Russian patriotism will reign in every Ghetto, and the melting-up of the race begin. But this absorption of the five or six million Jews…"
29. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18 August 1911, page 14: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
30. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 August 1911: "… six million Jews are still groaning under the most terrible yoke."
31. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 September 1911, page 3: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
32. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Reform Advocate* (Chicago), 9 September 1911: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
33. 1911 – *New York Times*, 31 October 1911: "The 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution due to process of law."
34. 1911 – "Condition of the Jews in Russia Worst in History," *New York Times*, 10 December 1911: "The Russian Government […] is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all."

35. 1912 – *American Jewish Year Book* 5672 (23 Sep 1911 – 11 Sep 1912), page 308: "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or exterminate six millions of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews."
36. 1912 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 January 1912: "… more than six million Jews reside in small towns and villages there is no Sabbath question."
37. 1912 – Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *New York Tribune*, 11 September 1912, page 9: "Russia is now asphyxiating the Jews. It does not dare to offend the nations by blood spilling, so it is slowly, but surely grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews."
38. 1913 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 18 October 1913, page 4: "There are six million Jews in Russia and the government is anxious to annihilate them by methods that provoke protests from the civilized world."
39. 1914 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 10 July 1914, page 9: "… where six million Jews are suffering…"
40. 1914 – *New York Times*, 2 December 1914, page 12: "APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS. … the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews… upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six million of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia and the whole of the Russian frontier."
41. 1915 – *New York Times*, 14 January 1915, page 3: "In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow…"
42. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 March 1915: "How the casting of six million people into the deepest abyss of servitude and outlawry is to relieve tension we cannot understand."
43. 1915 – *The Sun* (N.Y.), 6 June 1915, section 5, page 1: "Six million Jews, one-half of the Jewish people throughout the world, are being persecuted, hounded, humiliated, tortured, starved. … six million Jews in Russia… are being tortured so mercilessly."
44. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 June 1915: "The annihilation of the six million Jews now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner."
45. 1915 – Jacob de Hass, *The Boston Sunday Globe*, 26 September 1915, page 46: "Indeed the only point that all warring elements are agreed upon is that at the end of the holocaust the Jews and Palestine will be more closely related than at present."
46. 1915 – *New York Tribune*, 14 October 1915: "What the Turks are doing to Armenians is child's play compared to what Russia is doing to six million Jews, her own subjects."
47. 1915 – *The Mercury*, 4 December 1915: "… six millions of Russian and Polish Jews are to-day the most pitiable victims of that race hatred and that race fanaticism which have been the creed of Germany…"
48. 1916 – *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, The American Jewish Committee (ed.), 1916, pages 19f., 29, 47, 60, 66: "… where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre… estimated at six million or more… of these six million people… a kind of prison with six million inmates… The persons most affected, the six million Jews of Russia… The Jews are loyal and brave, and it is most inadvisable to pursue a policy which might convert six million subjects into enemies.… the six million Jews of Russia still continued… nearly three of the six million…"
49. 1916 – *Sausalito News* (CA), 22 January 1916, page 1: "… six million starving Polish Jews in the war stricken countries of Europe"

50. 1916 – *Oakland Tribune* (Cal.), 26+27 January 1916, page 1 (FRONT PAGE ADVERT 2 DAYS RUNNING): "The President of the United States—6,000,000 Starving, Homeless, People—Why should the President, by proclamation to the people of the nation, fix upon January 27th as the day for contributing towards the relief of over six million Jews located in the Far Eastern War Zone?"
51. 1916 – *The Tacoma Times*, 28 February 1916: "… there were 6,000,000 Jews in Europe absolutely without food or resources."
52. 1916 – *New York Times*, 28 February 1916: "Nearly six million Jews are ruined in the greatest moral and material misery; millions of them are refugees, dependent upon the good will of their brethren."
53. *Kalamazoo Gazette* (Kalamazoo, MI), Wednesday, 1 March 1916, page 1: "WAR MAY MOVE 6,000,000 JEWS … Nearly six million Jews are ruined."
54. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 3 March 1916, page 6: "Position of the Jews in Russia. The Jews in Russia, numbering about six million, are denied full political and civil rights and are economically oppressed."
55. 1916 – *New York Herald*, 5 March 1916, Section III, page 10: "Six million Jews, old men, women and little children, are suffering from the greatest calamity that has befallen Israel since the Egyptian bondage."
56. 1916 – *North Devon Journal*, 9 March 1916, page 7: "In Poland, in Southern and Western Russia, six million Jews resided when the War broke out. They lived there in the Pale of Settlement, in poverty, and were terribly overcrowded."
57. 1916 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 12 March 1916, page 34: "… six million Jews reported starving in the warring countries."
58. 1916 – *El Paso Herald*, 22 April 1916, page 5: "Six Million Jews Are Deprived Of Papers By Russian Censorship. … Six million Jews have been robbed of their newspapers."
59. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 August 1916: "… six million Jews …"
60. 1917 – *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 16 February 1917, page 2: "Six million Jews are living in lands where they are oppressed, exploited, crushed and robbed of every inalienable human right."
61. 1918 – *Fort Wayne News and Sentinel* (Ind.), 22 June 1918, page 1: "In the war zone of Europe there are six million Jews who have been the war's worst sufferers, …"
62. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1918, page 1: "Claims Palestine Has Room For Six Million… It is quite possible for Palestine to find room for five to six millions… 800,000 hectares will suffice to produce the food of six millions of people, …"
63. 1918 – *The Bakersfield Californian*, 30 July 1918, page 4: "… the six million starving Jews in Poland, Galicia and other stricken Eastern provinces…"
64. 1918 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 September 1918: "… Russia, where the bulk of the Jewish people to the number of well over six million still dwell, is a land of blood and midnight darkness."
65. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 13 September 1918, page 1: "The report describes the havoc the war has caused among the six million Jews of Russia. Driven by the invading armies, the Jews have been compelled to flee from their homes;"
66. 1918 – *New York Times*, 18 October 1918, page 12: "Six million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended. … Committee of American Jews Lays Plans for the Greatest Humanitarian Task in History. … 6,000,000 Jews Need Help."
67. 1919 – *The Bourbon News*, 1 April 1919, page 4: "… six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia who are dying of starvation, …"

68. 1919 – The *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 3 April 1919, page 5: "SIX MILLION ARE STARVING … It is estimated that there are six million Jewish women, children and aged men actually starving to death."
69. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 4 April 1919, page 3: "Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
70. 1919 – *The Watchman and Southron*, 5 April 1919: "Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
71. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 5 April 1919, page 5: "Six million Jews are dying of starvation."
72. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 6 April 1919, page 8: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
73. 1919 – *El Paso Herald*, 7 April 1919: "… to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror."
74. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 8 April 1919, page 15: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
75. 1919 – *The Corsicana Daily Sun*, 9 April 1919, page 8: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"
76. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 9 April 1919, page 12: "At no other time in the history of the Jewish people has the need been so great as now. Six million of our brothers and sisters are dying of starvation. The entire race is threatened with extinction."
77. 1919 – *Daily Kentucky New Era*, Wednesday, 9 April 1919, pages 4f.: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavouring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror."
78. 1919 – *The Wellington Leader* (Tex.), 11 April 1919, page 1: "We wish to call the attention of our people to the great drive that is on to raise funds for the relief of the six million Jews who are starving in the war ridden districts of the east."
79. 1919 – *The Corsicana, Semi-Weekly Light*, 11 April 1919, page 5: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"
80. 1919 – *The Daily Courier* (Pa.), 4 August 1919, section 2, page 1: "APPEALS TO AMERICA TO ACT QUICKLY IF LIVES OF SOME SIX MILLION JEWS ARE TO BE SAVED… The lives of some six million people are at stake."
81. 1919 – *The Fulton Patriot*, 3 September 1919, page 4: "WORLD JEWRY AT GREATEST CRISIS Leaders in America Striving to Save Race in Europe From Destruction. … All told, many million Christians and more than 6,000,000 Jews in countries other than the United States are being directly aided by American Jewish relief funds."
82. 1919 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1919, page 6: "127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and 6,000,000 Are in Peril. … 6,000,000 souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated – this fact stands before the whole world as the paramount issue of the present day."

83. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne News and Sentinel*, 17 September 1919, section 2, page 1: "… six million Jews are dying of starvation and where vast numbers of them—innocent victims of the ravages of war—wander homeless, and in rags."
84. 1919 – *Trenton Evening Times* (Trenton, N.J.), 28 September 1919, page 4: "Six Million Jews Reported Destitute in Eastern Europe."
85. 1919 – *Rushville Daily Republican*, 29 September 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
86. 1919 – *Tipton Tribune*, 29 September 1919, page 2: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
87. 1919 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette*, 1 October 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
88. 1919 – *The Washington Democrat*, 2 October 1919, page 1: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
89. 1919 – *The Colorado Springs Gazette*, 2 October 1919: "SIX MILLION JEWS FORM DAILY IN A BREAD LINE … Six million Jews, men, women and children, a number as great as the population of the state of Illinois including Chicago, form the bread line in Europe every day."
90. 1919 – *Janesville Daily Gazette* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 4: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
91. 1919 – *Sheboygan Press* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 2: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
92. 1919 – *The Pittsburgh Gazette Times* – 5 October 1919, section 6, page 16: "Still they live—these 6,000,000 helpless, starving, homeless people … JEWISH WAR RELIEF COMMITTEE"
93. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* (Ind.), 6 October 1919, page 3: "With six million of their population in absolute want, they are unable alone to render sufficient aid… There are to-day to be found in the ten provinces of Russia, Poland and the fifteen provinces called the 'Pale of Settlement' six millions of these peaceful and law abiding people… We do not see with our eyes the evidences of want and degradation into which six million Jews have been thrown suddenly through no fault of their own."
94. 1919 – *Indiana Weekly Messenger*, 9 October 1919, page 1 & 4: "Life for six millions in the shadow of death! … Six millions mean what? … Six million souls, old men, old women, and little children in Poland, Lithuania, Russia, Palestine, Galicia, Turkey, Syria, Roumania, Greece, and Bulgaria are in imminent danger of starving to death this winter. … The responsibility of maintaining life in these six million sufferers rests upon every man and woman in the United States… Helping

the Jews in their extremity is not helping the Bolsheviks," the speaker emphatically declared."

95. 1919 – *Schenectady Gazette*, 16 October 1919, page 15: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
96. 1919 – *Titusville Herald*, 18 October 1919, page 4: "… Jewish Relief Fund… Contribute Today, the Last Day and Help Save From Death Six Millions of Starving People."
97. 1919 – *San Francisco Chronicle*, 19 October 1919, page 18: "6,000,000 JEWS IN BREAD LINE, STRAUS WRITES. More Than Third of Entire Race in World Reduced to Despair in Europe. … Six million Jews, out of the 16,000,000 in the world…"
98. 1919 – *Cape Vincent Eagle*, 23 October 1919: "… there are six million people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or of my religion."
99. 1919 – Martin H. Glynn, "The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!" *The American Hebrew*, 31 October 1919, page 582: "From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help … Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. … In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand. Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life […] bigoted lust for Jewish blood. In this threatened holocaust of human life in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying … six million Jewish men and women are starring across the seas …"
100. 1919 – *The Evening Tribune Providence*, 31 October 1919, page 11: "In the midst of our campaign for the relief of the six million Jews of Eastern Europe…"
101. 1919 – *The Record* (Johnson City, N.Y.), 1 November 1919, page 8: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America for aid."
102. 1919 – *Beatrice Daily Sun* (Neb.), 8 November 1919, page 2: "The territory which Mr. Hoover visited is but a part of that in which 6,000,000 Jews, suffers of war and war's equally horrible after-math, stand helpless today, … The Need: SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS. Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life. The Object: $35,000,000 for 6,000,000 LIVES"
103. 1919 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 11 November 1919, page 2: "DISEASE AND STARVATION IN POLAND Lieut. Wright Tells of Half Starved People Clad in Rags BREAD OUT OF LEAVES Says 6,000,000 Face Death This Winter Unless Given Immediate Relief… 6,000,000 Face Death… Six million Jews in eastern Europe face death during the coming winter, …"
104. 1919 – Felix M. Warburg, *New York Times*, 12 November 1919: "The Jews were the worst sufferers in the war. The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth."
105. 1919 – *Gouverneur Free Press*, 12 November 1919: "Six Million Men and Women Are Dying… Won't You Help Them? … From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help… in six million human beings… In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate… Six million men and women are dying… Six million men and women are dying… Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men

and women are starving across the seas… Six million men and women of the race that helped do the greatest of the world's work are falling into the grave! … six million famished men and women now turn mute eyes of appeal…"

106. 1919 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 28 November 1919, page 15: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in Eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon us for aid."
107. 1919 – *Ironwood News Record* (Mich.), 6 December 1919, page 9: "For First Time in History of Race, Jews Are Asking Others For Help. … They are doing it because six million Jews in eastern and central Europe are actually in need of food at this moment. … The problem of 6,000,000 starving men, women and little children ought to be the problem of all humanity."
108. 1919 – *Lima News* (Ohio), 24 December 1919, page 3: "Today Six Million Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known In the History of the Race."
109. 1919 – *The Toledo News-Bee*, 27 December 1919: "Six Million Human Beings Are Suffering the Tortures of Disease, Hunger and Death… American Jewish Relief Committee"
110. 1920 – *Van Wert Daily Bulletin* (Ohio), 5 January 1920, page 3: "… Jewish relief work in Europe and Asia. There are six million Jews in the two continents who because of the war have been made destitute."
111. 1920 – *Manti Messenger* (Utah), 19 March 1920: "Just now some six million of Jews, eight hundred thousand of them just children, are in imminent danger of starvation in eastern Europe."
112. 1920 – *Tulsa Daily World*, 11 April 1920, section B, page 14: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race"
113. 1920 – *Utica Herald*-Dispatch, 20 April 1920, page 9: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
114. 1920 – *New York Times*, 1 May 1920, page 8: "Just Another Drive, but the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer."
115. 1920 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1920, page 1: "… six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment."
116. 1920 – *New York Times*, 3 May 1920, page 11: "Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe."
117. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 9: "… to save six million men and women in Eastern Europe from extermination by hunger and disease."
118. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 19: "Six million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us."
119. 1920 – *New York Times*, 7 May 1920: "… Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death."
120. 1920 – A poster tied to a lamppost in a photograph in the 1 June 1920 edition (Vol. 1, No. 3) of *Jewish Relief News*: "JEWISH WAR RELIEF CAMPAIGN (—) MAY 2 TO 9 (—) SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS"
121. 1920 – *Montgomery Advertiser* (Montgomery, AL), 29 June 1920, page 5: "Must They Pay the Price? Victims of the War—In the Path of Five Armies […] Six Million Jews have been pillaged, plundered, maltreated, driven about the country like cattle."
122. 1920 – *Ogden Standard Examiner*, 8 August 1920, page 9: "PUSH DRIVE FOR JEWISH RELIEF … Mr. Bond declared today that there are six million jews [sic] in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
123. 1920 – *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*, 20 August 1920: "… there are six million Jews in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
124. 1920 – *New York Tribune*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews were made homeless by five years of foreign and domestic wars."

125. 1920 – *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews had been made homeless, starving, naked and plague ridden by five years of foreign and domestic wars that swept Poland."
126. 1921 – *New York Times*, 20 July 1921, page 2: "BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA. Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre."
127. *The New York Call*, 2 January 2, 1922, page 2: "JEWS MEET HERE JAN. 15 TO PLAN CAMPAIGN FOR $6,000,000 FOR RELIEF"
128. 1922 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 22 March 1922, page 14: "The Jews in the immediate district for which the aid of the war sufferers' campaign is to be given numbered over six million. … Over 300,000 orphans, over 150,000 desecrated women, over six million wandering Jews walking, crawling in their misery, feeding on the bark of trees and on herbs that grow by the wayside."
129. 1925 – *Lawrence Journal-World* (Kansas), 29 June 1925, page 5: "Jewish National Fund Invests Almost $6,000,000 in Palestine"
130. 1926 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 13th Edition, Vol. 1, 1926, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
131. 1926 – *Canadian Jewish Review*, 9 April 1926, page 4: "… the extreme need of 6,000,000 Jews in Russia and Poland, …"
132. 1926 – *New York Times*, 21 April 1926: "In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America! New York's Quota: $6,000,000 United Jewish Campaign of New York"
133. 1930 – *The Daily Times* (Pa.), 15 March 1930, page 5: "Will Raise $6,000,000 for Upbuilding Palestine and to Rehabilitate Jews of Eastern Europe"
134. 1931 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 28 December 1931, page 25: "SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION. … FEARS CRISIS AT HAND. … six million Jews in Eastern Europe face starvation, and even worse, during the coming winter."
135. 1932 – *Symphony of Six Million*, movie, 29 April 1932; directed by Gregory La Cava, written by Fannie Hurst (story), J. Walter Ruben, Bernard Schubert (screenplay), starring Ricardo Cortez.
136. 1933 – *New York Times*, 29 March 1933: The Joint Distribution Committee "is now active in relief and reconstructive work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved."
137. 1933 – *New York Times*, 1 June 1933, page 6: "Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had 'run away from the holocaust…'"
138. 1933 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 21 September 1933: "At this period of human persecution and of human destruction, when life, especially Jewish life has ceased to be of any value in the cruel land of bloody Germany, when the lives of hundreds of thousands are tortured and hang in the balance – during this holocaust…"
139. 1935 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1935, page 26: "The preliminary session of the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews…"
140. 1936 – Kabbalist & Zionist Jacob de Hass, B'nai B'rith Magazine *The National Jewish Monthly*, Volume 50, Number 6, March 1936.: "Six million Jews are affected by this omnipresent fear ('of another world war')"
141. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *Reden und Aufsätze 1901-1936*, Jüd. Bucherverlag Erwin Löwe, Berlin 1937, page 272-4: "It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted. … It is ultimately the fate of six million people!"
142. 1936 – *New York Times*, 31 May 1936, page 14: "AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE." The petition, in expressing the opinion of enlightened Chris-

tian leadership in the United States, favoring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the millions of Jews in "the European holocaust. … to save these unfortunate millions from total annihilation…"

143. 1936 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 2 June 1936, page 3: "Great Britain has it within her power to throw open the gates of Palestine and let in the victimized and persecuted Jews escaping from the European holocaust."
144. 1936 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 8 August 1936, page 5: "Delegates of 32 Nations Represent six million Hebrews."
145. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, speech before the Peel Commission on Palestine, King David Hotel in Jerusalem, November 25, 1936: "If one goes further afield (in Europe), and takes the Jewries of Rumania, Latvia, Lithuania, Austria, ones see practically the same picture, and it is no exaggeration on my part to say that today six million — I am not speaking of the Jews in Persia and Morocco and such places, who are very inarticulate, one hears very little of them — in that part of the world are doomed to be pent up in places where they are not wanted, … These six million people to whom I have referred are condemned to live from hand to mouth. … it affects the fate of six million people."
146. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The (London) Times*, 26 November 1936: "While in Western Europe many individual Jews had happy homes, in Eastern Europe there were 6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. … the presence of these 6,000,000 people without a future whose condition was a threat to Europe."
147. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 11 December 1936, page 3: "… where six million Jews are in a position which is neither life nor death."
148. 1936 – *New York Post*, 11 December 1936, page 19: "JEWISH RELIEF BOARD TO HEAR LEHMAN SUDAY Gathering to consider the crisis confronting 6,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe, …"
149. 1937 – *Fitchburg Sentinel*, 17 February 1937, page 1 & 11: "Stating that "6,000,000 Jews in central Europe have neither life nor death because of extreme persecution," Mrs Emanuel Halpern of New York city, member of the national board of Hadassah urged… Today there are 6,000,000 million (sic) Jews in central Europe who have neither life nor death."
150. 1937 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 3 September 1937: "the position of the six million Jews of Central and Eastern Europe with whose existence the J.D.C." was "so vitally concerned."
151. 1937 – *Albany Evening News* (NY), 27 May 1937, page 6.: "The plight of six million Jews in Europe is an outstanding indictment against the ruthlessness of dictatorships that have seen fit to utilize uncivilized and thoroughly un-Christian methods in the persecution of minorities, in order to gain their personal and selfish attainments. It is our duty to try to alleviate the perilous conditions of the youth in Germany and Poland, and it is the duty of every Jew to assist in raising the quota that is allotted to use [recte: us]."
152. 1937 – Chaim Weizmann speech (4 August 37) at the World Zionist Conference, Switzerland, *The Manchester Guardian* (UK), 9 August 1937, page 13: "I told the Royal Commission [on Palestine, Nov 25, 1936] that the hopes of 6,000,000 Jews are centred on emigration. Then I was asked: 'But can you bring 6,000,000 to Palestine?' I replied: 'No. I am acquainted with the laws of physics and chemistry and I know the force of material factors. In our generation I divide the figure by three, and you can see in that the depth of the Jewish tragedy—two millions of youth, with their lives before them, who have lost the most elementary of rights, the right to work.' The old ones will pass, they will bear their fate or they will not. They are dust, economic and moral dust in a cruel world."
153. 1937 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 31 December 1937: "The number six million is often used to describe the Jewish population of Central and Eastern Europe."

154. 1938 – *New York Times*, 9 January 1938, page 12: "PERSECUTED JEWS SEEN ON INCREASE. 6,000,000 VICTIMS NOTED. … Five to six million in all are today the victims of governmental anti-Semitism…"
155. 1938 – *New York Times*, 23 February 1938, page 23: "A depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone… Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatens the very existence of millions of Jews."
156. 1938 – *Sunday Times-Advertiser* (Trenton, N.J.), 20 March 1938: "The simple fact is that the fate of six million Jews in Poland, Roumania, Germany and Austria hangs in the balance."
157. 1938 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 April 1938, page 15: "I shall not comment upon the first except to remind you that six million Jews in Europe are struggling between life and death."
158. 1938 – *The Guardian*, 4 April 1938, page 11: "Six million Jews at this moment are trapped like rats…"
159. 1938 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1938: "The rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today, which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright…"
160. 1938 – Jacob Lestshinsky, "The Jews of Central Europe," in *Jewish Frontier*, Vol. 5, No. 6, June 1938, page 13: "EVERY NATION is morally compelled to face the bitter truth. This article is written not with the intent of bewailing our plight but in order to arrive at a factual calculation of the status of six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe and of the prospects that exist in the lands of immigration."
161. 1938 – *Port Arthur News*, 9 June 1938, page 1: "It is estimated that nearly six million Jews have been driven from their homes by ruthless oppressors and stripped not only of their property but their right to work for a living."
162. 1938 – *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, 16 June 1938, page 18: "Judge Lewis urged American members of the race to swing moral and financial powers into the channels of evacuating some 6,000,000 Jews to Palestine."
163. 1938 – *Turtle Mountain Star*, Rolla, North Dakota, 6 October 1938: "Five or six million Jews, uprooted by dictatorship and tossed about by economic storms, may have to depend upon the development of the Holy Land, under British mandate, as a solution to their difficulties. But they face the hostility of the Arabs living there, whose economic and religious interests conflict with theirs. … protects the settlers from the raiding Arabs. … The Arabs Are Coming! … The dreaded Mohammedan raiders have been sighted by a neighbor settler…"
164. 1938 – *The Times*, 22 November 1938: "Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine for two years and the formation of a Jewish national assembly was advocated by Sir John Haslam, M.P., in a message which he sent to a public meeting at the Kingsway Hall last night held by the New Zionist Organization. The message stated that the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews."
165. 1939 – *New York Times*, 15 January 1939, page 27: "Rabbi Silver wanted assistance to Jewish emigration safeguarded so that European governments would realize that 'it is impossible to evacuate 6,000,000 Jews.'"
166. 1939 – *The Binghampton Press*, 18 January 1939, page 8: "IRISH PLEA — Deputy Robert Briscoe, only Jewish member of the Irish Parliament, arrives in New York city to begin a campaign to enlist Americans in a plan for resettling approximately 6,000,000 Jews in Palestine."
167. 1939 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 27 January 1939: "Only six million Jews remain at the moment safe. But they will have to carry the burden."
168. 1939 – *The Daily Sentinel* (Rome, N.Y.), 31 January 1939, page 11: "Does Mr. X really believe that if Hitler gains control of Spain with the help of Franco, that life in Spain will be any different than it is today in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia where 6,000,000 Jews have been murdered, …"

169. 1939 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Palestine Post*, 14 February 1939: "The fate of six million people was in balance…"
170. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 17 February 1939, page 20: "The fate of six million people is in the balance. … They supported their stand with a declaration that Jews never needed unrestricted immigration to Palestine as much as at present, with 6,000,000 Jewish refugees seeking a haven."
171. 1939 – *The Evening Independent*, 22 February 1939, page 1: "6,000,000 Helpless. … there are six million Jews in Europe today fighting desperately against intolerance and despair. For them the support of the united appeal is crucial."
172. 1939 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 3 March 1939: "SIX MILLION JEWS OVERSEAS FACING PERSECUTION, DISCRIMINATION AND ECONOMIC RUIN …"
173. 1939 –*The Advocate: America's Jewish Journal*. Vols. 95-98, 17 March 1939, page 47: "If the six million Jews that constitute the European scene were removed from the lands where they now dwell the forces of brutality and ruthlessness would still continue to operate."
174. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 4: "Not in Hitler's Hands, In Yours… The Fate Of Six Million European Jews"
175. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 33: "… six million Jewish people who are in dire need today."
176. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 4: "Recent events in Central Europe have brought to 6,000,000 the total number of Jews in Central and Eastern European countries affected by anti-Semitic activities."
177. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 6: "… whether our 6,000,000 fellow countrymen will live or die… More than a million refugees, starving, tortured, fear-dazed, have been dragged from their homes, separated from their families, expelled from their countries. Five million more, await with horror the moment this misery will strike them…"
178. 1939 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 20 April 1939, page 6: "Six million Jews are the stepchildren of fate in Europe today."
179. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 April 1939, page 15: "… the distress and suffering of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe. … HAVE YOU DONE YOUR DUTY? THE UNITED JEWISH FUND NEEDS YOUR HELP FOR THE HELPLESS 6,000,000 IN EUROPE"
180. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 April 1939, page 3: "… 6,000,000 fellow Jews who are in distress today."
181. 1939 – *The Niagara Falls Gazette*, 1 May 1939, page 15: "ITHACA RABBI SAYS FREE JEWS MUST AID HARASSED BRETHREN Six Million Jews Are Refugees, Members of B'nai B'rith Lodges Told. Three-eights of the world's Jewish population of 16,000,000 persons, or approximately 6,000,000 persons, are potential refugees. … Rabbi Fischoff declared that the 6,000,000 Jews or Christians of Jewish extraction are in real of imminent danger due to the spread of totalitarianism in the world."
182. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 5 May 1939, page 9: "PLIGHT OF 6,000,000 … The 6,000,000 European Jews …"
183. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 12 May 1939, page 7: "The year of 1939 is the year of the most critical struggle of 6,000,000 European Jews."
184. 1939 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 8 June 1939, page 6: "PLIGHT OF THE UNWANTED … A little more than a month ago Lord Winterton, chairman of the Evian Committee, declared that the potential problem concerned five or six million Jews."
185. 1939 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 30 June 1939, page 1: "The crisis which Jews of Europe are facing today envelops far more than six million souls."

186. 1939 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Vol. 2, No. 5, September-October 1939, page 3 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
187. 1939 – *The Sentinel* (Chicago, IL), 12 October 1939.: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
188. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 13 October 1939, page 2: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
189. 1939 – Samuel Broncheck, *Syracuse Herald*-Journal, 30 October 1939, page 15: "… in Poland alone there are 6,000,000 Jews who are now subject to Hitler's persecution or Stalin's 'communizing.'"
190. 1939 – *The Southern Israelite*, 28 November 1939: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
191. 1940 – *Mason City Globe Gazette* (Iowa), 20 January 1940, page 16: "Mr. Tannenbaum stressed that Palestine offered the only solution to the six million Jews who are homeless, starving and sick in central and eastern Europe today."
192. 1940 – *The Southern Israelite*, 3 May 1940: "Almost six million Jews find themselves on the brink of starvation and extermination. Their only hope is the help which the Jews of America can extend to them. The success of the United Jewish Appeal will determine their fate."
193. 1940 – Robert W. Schiff, *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 17 May 1940, page 1: "Over six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe are faced with great danger of annihilation as the result of the sweep of war and oppression."
194. 1940 – *New York Times*, 25 June 1940, page 4: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final. … The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seem to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory."
195. 1940 – *Joplin News Herald* (Missouri), 25 June 1940, page 3: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
196. 1940 – *The Palm Beach Post*, 25 June 1940: "Dr. Nahum Goldmann […] said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory '6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
197. 1940 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1940, page 1: "The lives of six million Jews have been uprooted by the psychopathic, political ambitions of totalitarian leaders."
198. 1940 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 July 1940, page 6: "Nor must we despair that six million Jews will forever lose trace of their historic heritage."
199. 1940 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 15 November 1940: "J.N.F. to Raise $6,000,000 for Palestine During Coming Year. … the Jewish National Fund of America voted to raise $6,000,000 for the holy land's war needs during the coming year."
200. 1941 – *Salt Lake Tribune*, 5 February 1941, page 2: "Nazis Prepare Blueprint Of All World Enslaved … Later, the survivors will all be sent to whatever 'reservation' the Nazis finally decide to set up—all six million of Europe's Jews."
201. 1941 – *New York Times*, 2 October 1941: "… as to avoid the likelihood of another holocaust."
202. 1941 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 November 1941: "6,000,000 Jews in Europe Look to America for Aid, Says Warburg. Fully six million Jews in Europe …"
203. 1942 – *The Jewish Spectator*, Volume 7, 1942, page 53: "Now, too, the unspeakable tragedy of almost six million Jews under nazi domination is not considered sufficiently important to be discussed."
204. 1942 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 November 1942: "The Chief Rabbi, who spoke on behalf of Empire Jewry and Jews of the United Nations, as well as of all six million Jews in Europe, said that the deliberate extinction of the whole house of Israel

was being carried out by Hitler's sadists and quislings on a scale beyond compare even in the annals of Israel."

205. 1942 – *New York Times*, 13 December 1942, page 21: "Rabbi Israel Goldstein in Temple B'nai Jeshurun, Eighty-eighth Street, near Broadway, declared: 'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"
206. 1942 – *The Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 19 December 1942: "GERMAN HORROR CRIMES; ALLIES PROMISE JUSTICE. Statements issued simultaneously in London, Washington and Moscow, told of German barbarity and of proof of the Nazi determination to exterminate Jews. … Hitler's decision to exterminate the Jews… It is estimated that there are between five and six million Jews in Occupied Europe… Nazi Slaughter House. … Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe."
207. 1942 – *Barrier Miner* (Australia), 23 December 1942: "Mr. Silverman suggested that Australia and Canada could each absorb 6,000,000 Jews. … MOST ARE DOOMED… The Jewish Congress declares that 2,000,000 Jews have been exterminated so far."
208. 1942 – *The Massacre of a People: What the Democracies Can Do*, 1943. The following article is an excerpt from "Let My People Go," a pamphlet written on Christmas Day 1942 in London: "Of the six million Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present Nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion—between one and two million—have been deliberately murdered by the Nazis and their satellites. … *Unless something effective is done*, within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead, …"
209. 1943 – American Zionist Emergency Council (as of 1970: American Zionist Movement) , *Palestine*, Volumes 1-5 (1943): "Jewish civilian casualties will be close to six million…"
210. 1943 – *Debates: House of Commons, official report*, volume 5, Canada, 1943: "I should like to read a bit from a pamphlet entitled "Let My People Go," written by Victor Gollancz: Of the 6,000,000 Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion -say between one and two million- have been deliberately murdered by the nazis and their satellites. … within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead…"
211. 1943 – *The Canberra Times*, 25 January 1943: "… Jews are being subjected as part of Hitler's plan to exterminate six million Jews in occupied Europe."
212. 1943 – *The (London) Times*, 25 January 1943: "They note further that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."
213. 1943 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 26 January 1943, page 9: "Of these six million Jews, almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
214. 1943 – *The Guardian*, 27 January 1943, page 4: "A PROPOSAL TO SAVE THE JEWS… Some six million lives remained in imminent peril."
215. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 29 January 1943, page 1: "… Hitler really intended to exterminate 6,000,000 more human beings."
216. 1943 – *The Zionist Review*, 29 January 1943, page 3: "A statement calling on the Government to declare its readiness to co-operate in finding an immediate refuge for all Jewish refugees from death at the hands of the Nazis has been issued by the Archbishops of Canterbury (Dr. Temple), York (Dr. Garbett), and Wales (Dr.

Green). … They note, further, that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."

217. 1943 – *Hull Daily Mail*, 30 January 1943, page 3: "Mr Gollancz states that of the six million Jews living at the outbreak of war in the present Nazi-dominated areas, between one and two million have been deliberately murdered."
218. 1943 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Volume 6, No. 1, February 1943 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "Suddenly, during the summer of 1942, world public opinion was shocked out of its lethargy by the realization that the Nazis had decreed the complete extinction of six million Jews and that a third of the victims had already perished."
219. 1943 – Ben Hecht, *Reader's Digest*, February 1943, page 108: "Of these 6,000,000 Jews almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians, and the most conservative of the scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
220. 1943 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 5 February 1943, page 2: "There are some who hold that Hitler's set purpose is the extermination of the Jews in Occupied Europe, numbering about six millions. … We can neither accommodate six million Jews here nor dictate the attitude of other Governments."
221. 1943 – *New York Times*, 2 March 1943: "… appalling is the fact that those who proclaim the Four Freedoms have so far done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery."
222. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 14 March 1943, page 8: "Two millions of Jews have already been done to death. Six millions in mid-Europe are sentenced to die."
223. 1943 – Wallace R. Deuel, *Cumberland Evening Times*, 23 March 1943, page 1: "The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning."
224. 1943 – *The Advertiser* (Adelaide, Australia), 15 May 1943: "… the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews if something is not immediately done to secure a harbour of refuge."
225. 1943 – 21 July 1943, Ben Hecht's show *We Shall Not Die* staged at the Hollywood Bowl, California: "The Germans murdered 2,000,000 Jewish civilians without trouble; the Germans are murdering the surviving 4,000,000 Jewish civilians of Europe without trouble."
226. 1943 – *The Yorkshire Post and Leeds Mercury*, 7 December 1943, page 1.: "Hitler had pronounced a sentence of death on the 6,000,000 Jews of Europe. The Nazis had already murdered two millions by machine-gun and lethal chamber, by torture and hunger, and were now busy exterminating the third million."
227. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 13 August 1943, page 8: "Two million Jews out of Europe's six million have already been slaughtered by the Nazis; most of the remainder seem doomed, …"
228. 1943 – *Toledo Blade*, 27 August 1943: "3,000,000 Jews Left In Europe – 5,300,000 Reported To Have Perished. Europe's Jewish population has been reduced from 8,300,000 to 3,000,000 during the 10 years the Nazis have been in power, says the Institute of Jewish Affairs."
229. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 23 January 1944: "Only a handful of Polish Jews survived the extermination. They were now either with the partisans in the forests or living as Crypto-Jews. The death toll was six million, they declared."
230. 1944 – *The Polish Jewish Observer* (Section of *The City and East London Observer*), 4 February 1944, p. 1.: "6,000,000 JEWS SLAIN? THAT the [sic] appalling total of 6,000,000 Jews have been slaughtered in Poland was testified to by the two

members of the Polish underground movement who have just arrived in Palestine. […] The figure of 6,000,000 slain, it was said, included Jews deported to Poland from various European countries."

231. 1944 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 18 March 1944, page 11: "There must be insurance that the Germans, unrepentant as they were after the last war, do not prepare another holocaust."
232. 1944 – Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, in a letter dated May 15, 1944, addressed to the Zionist leadership in Palestine: "And you – our brothers in Palestine, in all the countries of freedom, and you, ministers of all the kingdom – how do you keep silent in the face of this great murder? Silent while thousand on thousands, reaching now to six million Jews, were murdered."
233. 1944 – Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, 31 May 1944: "… heads of government and radio must announce what was done to our people in the slaughter house of Belzec, Malkinia (Treblinka), Sobibor, and Auschwitz. Till now six times a million Jews from Europe and Russia have been destroyed."
234. 1944 – Moshe Sharett, future Israeli PM, 15 June 1944. Quoted in a telegram (same day) from the British High Commissioner of Palestine to the Colonial Secretary in London (TNA Kew, T 161/1167): "Shertok derived the impression that enemy motives were mixed, and might be all or any of the following: (a) the purely realistic object of getting various commodities from us through the only medium of exchange available; (b) hope that by obtaining some credit in our eyes for not slaughtering 2,000,000 Jews they would get away with the fact that they had slaughtered 6,000,000 Jews already;"
235. 1944 – *United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America Convention Proceedings*, 25-29 September 1944: "WHEREAS: History records no parallel to the bestial cruelties inflicted on the Jewish people of Europe by the Nazis and their satellites, whose coldly calculated program of extermination of all European Jews very nearly succeeded, almost six million Jews having been murdered in cold blood …"
236. 1944 – *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), 27 November 1944: "A five-volume 'black book' containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews is being prepared by the state publishing house."
237. 1944 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 28 November 1944, page 5: "Six Million Jews Listed Slaughtered. A five-volume 'black book' containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews was being prepared today by the State publishing house. … The work was under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg and the editorial board included Poet-Playwright Konstantin Simonov, Writer Vsevold [Vsevolod] Ivanov and Poetess Vera Imber."
238. 1944 – *The Leader*, 28 November 1944: "Russian 'Black Book' lists German crimes. The first volume of a five-volume Russian 'black book' recording the documentary form of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews has been completed by the Soviet state publishing house … The five-volume work is under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg, noted Soviet writer and war correspondent, with an editorial board that includes poet-playwright Kanstantin [Konstantin] Simonov, writer Vsevold [Vsevolod] Ivanov and poetess Vera Imber. Editors of the work – which will be published in both Russian and English in press runs of hundreds of thousands of copies – estimate from data now available that the Germans killed between 5,000,000 and 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, Poland and western Europe. They believe an additional 500,000 now are being murdered in Hungary."
239. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 28 November 1944: "SIX MILLIONS MURDERED. The Soviet State Publishing House is preparing the publication of another "Black Book," a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews. … According to the Soviet editors, the Germans killed be-

tween five and six million Russian, Polish and Western European Jews, and an additional half million are being murdered in Hungary now."

240. 1944 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 1 December 1944: "… 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied territories since the outbreak of the war. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews…"
241. 1944 – President of the Chester Zionist Organization, Rabbi Naphtali Frishberg, *Chester Times* (Pa.), 2 December 1944, page 6: "With six million dead abroad, how can the Council on Judaism …"
242. 1944 – *Springfield Republican* (Springfield, Mass.), 4 December 1944, page 2: "6,000,000 JEWS DEAD, RESULT OF THE WAR … The war losses of world Jewish [sic], including those killed in action, now total more than 6,000,000, Dr Nahum Goldman told members of the executive committee of the New England division of the American Jewish congress today."
243. 1944 – Nahum Goldmann, *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 8 December 1944: "… apart from Jewish losses in combat service, 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied tesritories [territories] since the outbreak of the awr [war]. These figures exceed the number anticipated even by the most pessimistic. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews…"
244. 1944 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 22 December 1944: "In the regions they seized, Germans killed all Jews, from the old folks to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoners why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people…"
245. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 4 January 1945: "In regions they seized the Germans killed all the Jews from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people and he will reply quite simply: 'Why, they were Jews.'"
246. 1945 – *New York Times*, 8 January 1945: "6,000,000 JEWS DEAD. The Jewish population in Europe has been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000. Of the 6,000,000 European Jews who have died, 5,000,000 had lived in the countries under Hitler's occupation."
247. 1945 – *New York Times*, 11 February 1945, page 10: "1,200,000 Jews survived of the 6,000,000 who had been under German rule during the war, and that most of them were eager to come to Palestine."
248. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 February 1945: "Dr. Joseph Schwartz, European director of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, estimated today that 500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews had escaped destruction by emigration and that only 1,000,000 to 1,500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews were now left on the Continent."
249. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Pravda*, 1 March 1945: "The world now knows that the Germans killed six million Jews. They killed all Jews – from infants at the breast to the aged."
250. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 15 March 1945: "The world now knows that Germany has killed six million Jews."
251. 1945 – Joseph Thon, president of the National Organization of Polish Jews in America, 22 March 1945: "I accuse the whole German people that in the years 1939 to 1945 they slaughtered upward of 15,000,000 men, among which there were 6,000,000Jews. … The German people murdered, in cold blood, in excess of 6,000,000 European Jews, among them over 3,000,000 Polish Jews."
252. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *The Advertiser* (Adelaide), 27 March 1945: "… the Germans tortured the last handful of Jews. The Germans killed six million Jews – all the Jews of Poland, Hungary, the Ukraine, Lithuania, Byelo-Russia, West Europe and of course Germany."

253. 1945 – *Army News* (Darwin, Australia), 11 April 1945: "NAZIS HAVE MURDERED SIX MILLION JEWS. Of a population of 16 million Jews in the world before the war, more than six million had been murdered by the Nazis."
254. 1945 – *New York Post*, 21 April 1945, page 9: "The Nazi leaders felt they had nothing to fear. 'They murdered six million Jews, but nothing was done. In the words of the Czech delegate to the London War Crimes Commission,'"
255. 1945 – Stephen S. Wise, May 1945; Norman Finkelstein, *Friends Indeed: The Special Relationship of Israel and the United States*, Millbrook Press, Brookfield 1998, page 33: "The Christian world, and I include England, of course, in the Christian world, suffered six million of the people of Jesus of Nazareth to die in a most horrible manner. The Christian world owes the Jews some reparation."
256. 1945 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1945: "… estimated that only 1,000,000 of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe in 1939 were still alive."
257. 1945 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 13 May 1945: "Nazis Destroy six million Jews. … Of the eight million Jews living in Germany and German occupied countries before the war, 6,200,000 have died from either execution, cruel treatment or starvation, according to latest figures compiled by Jewish welfare organisations here."
258. 1945 – *New York Times*, May 20 1945, page 7: "… seemingly endless streams of former 'slaves' from all parts of Europe and by the huge cantonments of liberated victims of Nazism. More than six million of them have been liberated …"
259. 1945 – Dr. Jacob Robinson (lawyer), 11(12) June 1945; David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pages 61f.: "How great were these losses, inquired [Robert H.] Jackson, seeking a figure to use at the coming trial. 'Six million,' responded Dr. Robinson, and indicated that the figure included Jews in all Nazi-occupied lands 'from the Channel to Stalingrad' … Jackson noted that day: 'I was particularly interested in knowing the source and reliability of his estimate as I know no authentic data on it.'"
260. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the (World) Zionist Organization, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on August 1st, 1945. "An Answer to Mr. Bevin by Chaim Weizmann" *Jewish Spectator*, Vol. X, No. 5, September 1945: "The Jewish people, with its six million victims in Europe,"
261. 1945 – David ben Gurion, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on 2 August 1945. Footage viewable at criticalpast.com: "The six million slaughtered Jews."
262. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 3 August 1945, page 7: "This commission is gathering all materials, documents, and photographs illustrating the martyrology of Polish Jews and of the Jews of all Europe. This proves that the Germans murdered six million European Jews in Poland."
263. 1945 – Alexander L. Easterman, Political Secretary of the World Jewish Congress, letter to the head of the British war crimes trials Brigadier General Henry Shapcott, 8th August, 1945, in UK NA, WO 309/424, page 102B.: "As I inform you, the World Jewish Congress has been in relations with the United Nations War Crimes Commission and with various Governments on the question of the Jewish aspect of war crimes. In formal memoranda and in many discussions with these authorities, the Congress has expressed their views upon the specific character of the crimes committed against the Jews in Europe by the Nazi Government of Germany and their satellites, crimes which have culminated in the extermination, as a result of a calculated and planned conspiracy against the Jewish people, of some six million Jewish men, women and children."
264. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 10 August 1945, page 1: "while the Jews, who had lost 6,000,000 victims to Nazism in Europe,"
265. 1945 – *The Times* (London), 14 August 1945: "… some 6,000,000 men, women, and children – were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites."

266. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 21 August 1945, page 5: "Two-fifths of all Jewry-nearly 6,000,000 men, women and children-were butchered."
267. 1945 – *The Guardian*, 5 September 1945, page 8: "Altogether, it is estimated that six million Jews have been killed."
268. 1945 – *The Canberra Times*, 6 September 1945: "SIX MILLION JEWS KILLED BY GERMANS. Throughout the war the Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews, the number left in Europe being approximately 1,600,000 … most surviving Jews desired to emigrate to Palestine. The agency plans to send six groups of six men each to help Jews in German camps. … It is planned to erect a monument on the summit of Mount Scopus to commemorate the Jews who died. It will bear the names of all the 6,000,000, including soldiers, partisans and ghetto fighters. All the Jewish cultural documents and religious objects left in Central and Eastern Europe are to be collected in Palestine."
269. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 6 September 1945, page 7: "The Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews during the war, said Mr. Eliahu Dobkin, head of the Jewish Agency's immigration department, on his return to Jerusalem from Central Europe."
270. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 43: "Almost 6,000,000 Jews were wiped out during these years,"
271. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 47: "Throughout the world there is a growing indignation over the barbarism and the unspeakable cruelty of the mass murders of six million Jews by the Nazis,"
272. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 September 1945: "Six million Jews have died as martyrs and their blood cries up from the ground."
273. 1945 – Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum President of the American Federation of Polish Jews, *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 September 1945, page 7: "Due to German atrocities and Allied neglect six million Jews have been slaughtered."
274. 1945 – American Zionist Emergency Council, *New York Post*, 27 September 1945: "It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for the extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler's alone. The Entire Christian world shares that responsibility."
275. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 28 September 1945, page 8: "We mourn six million dead adults, the aged, the young and the little Jewish children. We remember them."
276. 1945 – 30 September 1945. At a Zionist rally at Madison Square Gardens NYC, a huge banner approximately 50ft long and 2.5ft high, hung above the stage on which the speakers addressed the audience. The banner said: "AREN'T 6,000,000 JEWISH DEATHS ENOUGH?"
277. 1945 – *New York Post*, 1 October 1945, page 15: "While 'we waited patiently for the fulfillment of Great Britain's pledges to the Jewish people,' they said, 'six million Jews were killed in Europe. …' … Aren't 6,000,000 Jewish Dead Enough?"
278. 1945 – *The Evening Post*, 2 October 1945, page 7: "The 6,000,000 Jews who had been killed …"
279. 1945 – The Manhattan Zionist Club, *New York Post*, 3 October 1945, page 21: "For years we waited patiently for the fulfilment of Great Britain's pledges to the Jewish people, We waited in vain. In the meantime, six million Jews were killed in Europe,"
280. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 5 October 1945, page 6: "You now propose to continue to keep these doors shut against our survivors, after six million of our people perished, for whose death your country [Britain] is not without blame."
281. 1945 – *The Chester Times*, 10 October 1945: "It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler's alone. The entire Christian world shares that responsibility."

282. 1945 – *The Observer*, 14 October 1945, page 5: "At the entrance to its office, a large poster asks the searching question: Six million Jews have been murdered—world, where is thy conscience?"
283. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 26 October 1945, page 12: "They look about and behold the tragic suffering of Israel during the past decade in which six million Jews perished and they see to see Israel as a defeated nation."
284. 1945 – *The Observer*, 2 November 1945, page 10: "The horror of the Middle Ages with all forms of torture was brought down upon European Israel with the result that six millions of Jews perished."
285. 1945 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 9 November 1945, page 11: "Six million Jews have perished—victims of the Nazis"
286. 1945 – Peter Gay, *The Gateway* (Uni. of Alberta), 9 November 1945, page 2: "… six million Jews have been murdered and the few remaining ones are denied a haven …"
287. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the WZO, speech on 19 November 1945, at the convention of the Zionist Organization of America in Atlantic City. "Weizmann's Rebuke to Bevin," *The Jewish Chronicle*, November 30, 1945, p. 1.: "after the slaughter of six million Jews, the remnant of a million and a half implore the shelter of the Jewish homeland? What a sorry epitaph the new declaration of policy seeks to write over the graves of six million of our dead. The soil of Europe is saturated with their innocent blood."
288. 1945 – *The Indian Express* (Madras) – 19 Nov 1945, page 4: "The world will have no peace as long as Jews have no opportunity to determine their destiny in their own land. We know from bloody experience that mass murder of six million Jews was made possible only because of their homelessness and statelessness."

Appendix

1. Resources

The New York Times used to offer free access to its archives covering early years, and paid access for more-recent years, but that policy has since changed. Their current search engines only seem to search the headlines, but not an article's text, which can be accessed only with an active subscription.[243]

The Chicago Tribune used to have their own searchable archives, but that has since been integrated into the subscription-based website www.newspapers.com.

The Library of Congress Search Engine of Historic American Newspapers features digitized U.S. newspapers from 1789 to 1963 (as of March 2024): http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/.

In addition to these, there are also subscription-based archival resources, such as the already mentioned site www.newspapers.com.

2. Selected Book and Newspaper Excerpts

The New York Times

June 11, 1900, p. 7

"Rabbi Wise's Address

Rabbi Wise said, in part:
'The day will never come when I will care less for Zion, when there will be anyone who will strive more for the glorious ideals of Zionism.
'Two great conventions of Jews are being held tonight. In Chicago, there is a conference of charities called together by men who minister to the wants of the poor. They have assembled to see that too much charity is not given to the unworthy. Their purpose is right. But ours is the greater charity. We

[243] https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/browser; https://nytimes.com/sitemap/

have assembled not to see that the Jew does not get too much, but that every Jew shall get the right to live.
'There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism. They come not to beg, but ask for that which is higher than all material things. They seek to have satisfied the unquenchable thirst after the ideal. They ask to become once again the messengers of right, justice, and humanity.
'Your Christian friends will honor you if you have enough self-respect to care for your own people. Say that you are not a Jew and you will be hated as a Jew, nevertheless. But say that you are an American Jew, and strive for the best principles of the race, you will be respected and the Zionist name honored.
'Of Israel and Zion one thing is true. They can conquer. God is our leader, and with the General of the heavenly hosts to lead who will say that we go not to victory?
'In the old Greek games, the man who won the race was not he who went fastest, but the one who bore a lighted torch to the end of the course.
'We Zionists have entered a race, the torch of liberty, charity, and justice in our hands.
'The race will be won, not because we are fastest but because that lamp is a light unto the world. It will never be extinguished.
'Come, brothers, the lamp is in your hands, run the race and may God give you the victory forever."

The New York Times

January 14, 1915, p. 3:

"JEWS INDIFFERENCE TO WAR AID REBUKED

Louis Marshall Denounces Apathy Toward Suffering of Co-Religionists.

MILLIONS IN DIRE DISTRESS

Jacob H. Schiff, Meyer London, and Dr. Enelow Plead with the Rich to Give.
Louis Marshall, speaking at a meeting in Temple Emanu-El last night, deplored what he termed the failure of the Jews of America, particularly of New York, to realize the terrible calamity that has overtaken the millions of Jews whose homes are in the eastern theater of the European war.
The meeting was held in the interest of the American Jewish Relief Committee, of which committee Mr. Marshall was President. Besides Mr. Marshall Congressman-elect Meyer London, and the Rev. Dr. H.G. Enelow of the

Temple Emanu-El, spoke. Like Mr. Marshall, each deplored the fact that the Jews of America have not given the assistance they should to their suffering co-religionists. Further emphasis on the same subject was contained in a letter from Jacob H. Schiff, read by Mr. Marshall.

'It is discouraging to those who have devoted so much time and energy to this work that there is so small a response from Jews in New York, a city which is so great a Jewish center. It seems to me that the people are so dazed by the European cataclysm that they are unable to realize that it is their duty to aid of those who are suffering through the calamity.

'In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow, and the great American Jewish community is not doing its duty toward these sufferers. In the United Stated there are between 2,000,000 and 3,000,000 Jews, nearly all able to do something and yet, after months of work, we have not raised more than $300,000. In New York there are more than a million Jews, some of them persons of great affluence, but many of them seem to think if they have given a few hundred dollars they have done their duty.

'We hear of pogroms in Russia, in Poland, in Galicia, and we sit indifferent. In Palestine, starvation stalks through the land. Shall we selfishly enjoy ourselves and say we would like to, but cannot help because of hard times, and think that we are doing our duty? No. The time has come for every man and woman and child to do his duty, and we must fulfill that duty quickly or it may be too late in hundreds of thousands of cases'

At this point Mr. Marshall read Mr. Schiff's letter. Mr. Schiff said his own interest in the work was intense, and that it should appeal to every Jew. Private reports he has received, Mr. Schiff said, showed conditions in Russia, Palestine, Poland, and Galicia, the frightful nature of which could not be pictured.

He said that the Emanu-El congregation is the largest and wealthiest in the United States and hoped that its members would give in proportion to their means. He further suggested a committee to canvass the congregation for a Temple Emanu-El fund and said he would contribute. Mr. Marshall put the suggestion in the form of a motion which was unanimously carried. Mr. Marshall will name the committee soon.

Mr. London said this was the 'worst period in Jewish history,' and that the having of millions of Jewish peoples depended on the generosity of more fortunate Jews of the United States. Dr. Enelow emphasized what Mr. Marshall had said and added that never before were the Jews of this country confronted with so great a duty."

The New York Times

May 22, 1916, p. 11

"700,000 Jews in need on the east war front

German Hebrew Relief Association, Striving to succor them, requires more food.

An associated press correspondence from Berlin said, 'of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want. About 455,000 of these are in Poland, and 50,000 of these numbers are persons who are without homes and in particularly distressful circumstances. The number of the needy is increasing from month to month. Opportunities to earn money are few, and thousands who are still living on their savings will, sooner or later, find these exhausted and become dependent on charity.

These estimates appear in the annual report of the German Hebrew Relief Association, which has taken upon itself the work of aiding co-religionists in the occupied districts of the battle line in Russia and Galicia. The sum of 500,000 marks monthly is required to alleviate the distress of the most necessitous of the 700,000 sufferers, and even that sum which is all that the relief association can devote to the work for the next few months, can do little more than keep them from starvation.

'With this sum 225 cities and villages in the occupied districts are being assisted. The Grand Lodge of B'nai B'rith in Germany has had a large share in the relief work, and more than a half million marks has thus far been received from America. Up to date nearly 2,250,000 marks has been paid out of the Hebrew Relief Association for Poland and Lithuania. Funds available have not been sufficient to afford relief to some 10,000 Jews in Courland, where the distress is not so great as in the other districts.

'Those activities have formed but a part of the work of the Relief Association. Quite as important and even more arduous has been its work as an intermediary between the residents of the occupied districts and the outside world. In this department no denominational distinctions were made, Jews and Catholics alike being aided. Chief advantage was taken of this work by relatives and friends in America of the Polish sufferers. About 8,000,000 marks has thus far been received from America for direct transmission, and the relief association handles as many as 100,000 letters monthly to and from America.

'A slight elevation of conditions may come from the recently secured permission of emigration from the occupied districts. Many families have already availed themselves of the permission, most of them going with tickets sent from America."

The New York Times

August 10, 1917

"Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death

"Through the Intelligence Department of the Mayor's Committee on National Defense, the Provisional Zionist Committee last night made public a letter describing conditions among Jews in Warsaw under German rule. The name of the writer of this letter is not divulged for obvious reasons. The veracity and authenticity of the letter is vouched for by the Zionist Committee, of which Dr. Stephen S. Wise is chairman and Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis, honorary chairman. The letter says in part: 'Death from starvation is a real fact. It is witnessed here all over, in every street, in every step, in every house. Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their suffering.

'Our wealthiest people cut off their daughters' hair and sell it to be able to buy the indispensable things like bread for their dying children. Four and five year old children have become so weak they must be carried on their arms like babies. Fathers, should they return from the battlefield will meet of their five and six children they kissed good-by when they left for the war two or probably one or more. How long yet will this suffering last. From where will our help come. A commission has been sent to Switzerland to maintain our soup kitchens, but I doubt the success of their mission. Help us, help us. Awaken America. This is our only hope. Should America not aid us all will be lost."

The Jews in the Eastern War Zones

Published by the American Jewish Committee, 1916, pp. 7 to 21

"Introduction

Of all the people that have suffered deeply from the present war, none have borne a greater burden than the Jews – in physical and economic loss, in moral and spiritual torment.

Jews are today fighting each other in all the armies of Europe. Russia alone has 350,000 Jewish soldiers; Austria has over 50,000; altogether there are one-half million Jews in the ranks of the fighting armies.

The Jews are bearing the brunt of the war's burdens, not only on the field of battle, where they suffer with the rest of the world, but also in their homes, where they have been singled out, by their peculiar geographic, political and economic position, for disaster surpassing that of all others.

When the war broke out, one-half of the Jewish population of the world was trapped in a corner of Eastern Europe that is absolutely shut off from all neutral lands and from the sea. Russian Poland, where over two million Jews lived, is in a salient. South of it is Galicia, the frontier province of Austria. Here lived another million Jews. Behind Russian Poland are the fifteen Russian provinces, which together with Poland, constitute the Pale of Jewish Settlement. Here lived another four million Jews.

Thus seven million Jews – a population exceeding that of Belgium by one million – have borne the brunt of the war. Behind them was Holy Russia, closed to them by the May laws of 1881. In front were hostile Germany and Austria. To the south was unfriendly Rumania. They were overwhelmed where they stood; and over their bodies crossed and recrossed the German armies from the west, the Russian armies from the east and the Austrian armies from the south. True, all the peoples of this area suffered ravage and pillage by the war, but their sufferings were in no degree comparable to those of the Jews. The contending armies found it politic, in a measure, to court the good will of the Poles, Ruthenians and other races in this area. These sustained only the necessary and unavoidable hardships of war. But the Jews were friendless, their religion proscribed. In this medieval region all the religious fanaticism of the Russians, the chauvinism of the Poles, combined with the blood lusts liberated in all men by the war – all those fierce hatreds were sluiced into one torrent of passion which overwhelmed the Jews.

Hundreds of thousands were forced from their homes on a day's notice, the more fortunate being packed and shipped as freight – the old, the sick and insane, men, women and children, shuttled from one province to another, side-tracked for days without food or help of any kind – the less fortunate driven into the woods and swamps to die of starvation. Jewish towns were sacked and burned wantonly. Hundreds of Jews were carried off as hostages into Germany, Austria and Russia. Orgies of lust and torture took place in public in the light of day. There are scores of villages where not a single woman was left inviolate. Women, old and young, were stripped and knotted in the public squares. Jews were burned alive in synagogues where they had fled for shelter. Thousands were executed on the flimsiest pretext or from sheer purposeless cruelty.

These Jews, unlike the Belgians, have no England to flee to. The sympathy of the outside world is shut off from them. They have not the consolation of knowing that they are fighting for their own hearths, or even for military

glory or in the hope of a possible reward of indemnity. The only thought they cherish is that after the struggle shall be over they may at last achieve those elementary rights denied to no other people, the right to live and move about freely in the land of their birth or adoption, to educate their children, to earn a livelihood, to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience.

Russia

Nearly half of the Jewish population of the world lives in Russia, in the immediate area of active hostilities, congested in cities, which are the first point of attack. The dreadful position of the Jews of Russia in normal times is well known. Forbidden to live outside of the enlarged Ghetto, known as the Pale of Settlement; burdened with special taxes; denied even the scant educational privileges enjoyed by the rest of the population; harried by a corrupt police, a hostile government and an unfriendly populace – in brief, economically degraded and politically outlawed – their condition represented the extreme of misery. It was the openly expressed policy of the reactionaries who ruled Russia to solve the Jewish question by ridding the country of the Jews. 'One-third will accept the Greek Church; one-third will emigrate to America; and one-third will die of starvation in Russia' – so ran the cynical saying. Some did abjure their faith, tens of thousands did starve in Russia and hundreds of thousands did emigrate to America.

Loyalty of Russian Jews

Then came the war. The Jews saw therein an opportunity to show the Christian population that in spite of all the persecutions of the past they were ready to begin life anew in a united and regenerated Russia. Thousands of Jewish young men who had been forced to leave Russia to secure the education which their own country denied them returned voluntarily to colors even though they knew that all hope of preferment and promotion was closed to them. On the field of battle the Jewish soldiers displayed courage and intelligence which won the respect of their fighting comrades and gained for them the much desired cross of St. George, granted for distinguished valor in the face of the enemy; while those who remained at home opened and equipped hospitals for wounded soldiers without distinction of race or creed, contributed generously to all public funds, and, in brief, gave themselves and their possessions unsparingly to the Russian cause.

It appeared at first as though the long desired union with the Russian people was about to be realized. But it soon developed that the chains which bound the Jews of Russia to their past could not be broken. Forces which they could not possibly control doomed them to the greatest tragedy in their

history. The Pale in which they lived was Polish in origin and population. Poles and Jews were fellow victims of the Russian oppressor; but instead of being united by the common bond of suffering, they were separated by religious and racial differences and above all by dissension deliberately fostered among them by the Russian rulers until it developed into uncontrollable hate.

Russian Atrocities

Immediately before the war the struggle had assumed its bitterest form – that of unrelenting boycott waged against the Jews. When the war broke out the political status of the Poles changed overnight. Both the Russian and the German armies found it politic to cultivate the good will of the Polish population. Many Poles seized the opportunity to gratify personal animosity, religious bigotry or chauvinistic mania by denouncing the Jews, now to the one invader and now to the other, as spies and traitors. In Germany the animus of the attacks was to some extent uncovered and the lies refuted. But in Russia they found fertile soil. The Russian military machine had met with defeat at the hands of the Germans. To exonerate themselves in the eyes of their own people the military camarilla eagerly seized the pretext so readily furnished them by the Poles and unloaded the burden of their ill-fortune upon the helpless shoulders of the Jew. Men, women, even children were executed without the shadow of evidence or the formality of a trial. Circumstantial stories of Jewish treachery, invented by the Poles, were accepted as the truth and circulated freely through the Russian press and on the local government bulletin boards; but when official investigation proved those stories false in every particular, the publication of the refutation was discouraged by the censorship. The authorities gave the troops a free hand to loot and ravage, even encouraging them by the publication of orders which officially denounced all Jews as spies and traitors. The result was a series of outrages unprecedented even in Russia. A million Jews were driven from their homes in a state of absolute destitution.

Protest of Liberal Russia

All of the liberal elements of Russia protested against this campaign of extermination, but were powerless in the face of the military Government. Hundreds of municipal bodies, trades and professional organizations, writers, publicists and priests, petitioned the civil government to admit the Jews to human equality or at least suspend its policy of persecution. These memorials, together with the speeches delivered in the Duma, constitute a body of evidence from non-Jewish sources, which must condemn the Russian Government in the eyes of the world.

Galicia

During the ten months of the Russian occupation of Galicia, the Jews of that section suffered even more severely than did the Jews who dwelt in the Russian Pale. For here the Jews were the subjects of the enemy and no pretext was needed for their maltreatment. The Ruthenians and Poles who occupied the land were friendly to Russia, which promised them independence and power. But Russia could expect nothing from the Jews of Galicia, for they were already in the possessions of rights and liberties not enjoyed by the Jews of Russia, and the weight of the Russian invasion fell upon them mercilessly. Here thousands of Russian Jewish soldiers were forced to give up their lives in an attempt to impose on free Jews of Galicia the servitude from which they themselves so ardently longed to escape in Russia. They were forced to witness the desecration by their Russian companions-in-arms of synagogues, the outrage of Jewish women and the massacre of innocent and helpless civilians of their own faith.

Rumania

Though Rumania is not yet a belligerent, some of the Jews of that country have been vitally affected by the war. In July of 1915, the Ministry of the Interior issued a general order expelling the Jews of the towns near the Austro-Hungarian frontier into the interior. Though this order was later alleged to have been designed to prevent the operation of Jewish grain speculators from Bukowina, many Jews who had resided in the border towns for generations were summarily expelled.

This action of the Government was bitterly criticized by the liberal press and a memorial addressed to the King by the League of Native-born Jews, and the order was finally revoked.

Whether the present Balkan situation may or may not result in the entrance of Rumania among the belligerent nations there is no doubt that upon the termination of hostilities the question of Rumania's treatment of the Jews should be reopened.

Palestine

At the outbreak of the war Palestine contained, according to reliable estimates, about 100,000 Jews, some of whom were economically independent agriculturists, but the great majority of whom were aged pilgrims dependent upon their relatives and the good-will offerings of their pious co-religionists in Europe. The war cut them off completely from both the markets of Europe and from their relatives and friends; nearly the entire Jewish population was thus left destitute. Their position was further aggravated by the severity with which Turkey, upon her entrance into the war as an ally of the Central Powers, treated the nationals of hostile countries. About 8,000

Jews who declined to become Turkish subjects were either expelled or departed voluntarily.

Jews in Other Belligerent Countries

In all the countries where the Jews have heretofore enjoyed freedom there has been no special Jewish problem during this war. The Jews have identified themselves completely with the lands of their birth or adoption, and have shared the trials and glories of the peoples among whom their lot was cast.

In England, the Jewish population, according to estimates prepared by Lord Rothschild, furnished more than its share of recruits to the British army, its quota of 17,000 comprising about eight and a half percent of the total Jewish population as compared with six percent furnished by the non-Jewish population. The Lord Chief Justice, Baron Reading, a Jew, mobilized the financial resources of the country and was called upon to head the Anglo-French commission which negotiated the $500,000,000 credit secured in the United States. Lord Rothschild is treasurer of the Red Cross organization. Hon. Herbert Samuels is a member of the Coalition cabinet. A Jewish battalion organized by Palestinian fugitives rendered exceptional service to the allies in the Gallipoli Peninsula. Many rewards, including the bestowal of Victoria Crosses and promotions, are listed in the Anglo-Jewish press every week.

In Germany the Jews, although without complete social privileges, have borne their full share of the burdens of war. To Herr Ballin, the head of the mercantile marine, was given the task of organizing the national food supply, and other Jews have been prominently identified with every department of the industrial mobilization of the country. In France and Italy, Austria-Hungary and Turkey, Jews are to be found in the ministerial cabinets, in command of troops in the field, and prominent in charge of the medical service of the armies.

Thus the present war has again demonstrated the great truth that, in times of struggle as in times of peace, the Jews constitute a most valuable asset to those nations that accept them as an integral part of their population and permit them to develop freely, but wherever an autocratic government demoralizes its people by confronting them with the spectacle of an unprotected minority denied all human rights, the government itself feels the reaction and the moral tone of the nation is thereby impaired.[244]

---

[244] A note on sources of information that has not been copied claims, incredibly, that the Russian government hasn't denied anything claimed in this report.

Russia

Russia acquired the great bulk of her Jewish population through the partitions of Poland, from 1773 to 1795. Strongly medieval in outlook and organization as Russia was at that time, she treated the Jews with the exceptional harshness which the medieval principle and policy sanctioned and required. By confining them to those provinces where they happened to live at the time of the partitions, she created a Ghetto greater than any known to the Middle Ages; and by imposing restrictions upon the right to live and travel even within this Ghetto, she has virtually converted it onto a penal settlement, where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre, subject to the caprice of police officials and a corrupt administration – in short, without legal right or social status.

Only twice within the last century have efforts been made to improve the conditions of the Jews in Russia; and each interval of relief was followed by a period of greater and more cruel repression. The first was during the reign of Alexander the Second; but his assassination in 1881 resulted in the complete domination of Russia by the elements of reaction, which immediately renewed the persecution policy. The 'May laws' of Ignatieff (1882) which enmesh the Jews to this day, were the immediate product of this regime. The second period, a concomitant of the abortive revolution of 1904-5, was followed by a 'pogrom policy' of unprecedented severity which lasted until the outbreak of the present war.

The Pale of Settlement

At the beginning of the war the number of Jews in the Russian Empire was estimated at six million or more, comprising fully half of the total Jewish population of the world. Ninety-five percent of these six million people were confined by law to a limited area of Russia, known as the Pale of Settlement, consisting of the fifteen Governments of Western and Southwestern Russia, and the ten Governments of Poland, much of which territory is now under German occupation. In reality, however, residence within the Pale was further restricted to such an extent that territorially the Jews were permitted to live in only one two-thousandth part of the Russian Empire. No Jew was permitted to step outside this Pale unless he belonged to one of a few privileged classes. Some half-privileged Jews might, with effort, obtain special passports for a limited period of residence beyond the Pale; but the great majority could not even secure this privilege for any period whatsoever. A tremendous mass of special restrictive legislation converted the Pale into a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers.

The Recent Abolition of the Pale

In August 1915, the Council of Ministers issued a decree permitting the Jews of the area affected by the war to move into the interior of Russia. This act has been supposed in some quarters to constitute the virtual abolition of the Pale, this interpretation being chiefly attributable to the extensive publicity given the measure by the Russian government; but the evidence, official and otherwise, clearly indicates that far from being a generous act of a liberal Government toward an oppressed people, it is in reality only a temporary expedient, dictated mainly by military necessity and partly by the need of a foreign loan; it is evident that it was granted grudgingly, with galling limitations which served to emphasize the servile state of the Jews; that it is in practice ignored or evaded at the convenience of the local authorities; and that it has been utilized, if not designed, to mislead the public opinion of the world."

The New York Times

March 3, 1919, p. 1

"PRESIDENT GIVES HOPE TO ZIONISTS

Tells Delegation He Approves Plan for a Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine.

DR. WISE DEFENDS ENGLAND – Says at Mass Meeting – League of Nations Means Justice to World's Weakest Peoples

Special to the New York Times. – Washington, March 2, 1919.
Approval of the plans of Zionist leaders for the creation of a national Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine was given tonight by President Wilson to a delegation of representative American Jewish Leaders who spent an hour at the White House in conference with the President over the international status of Jews around the world. The delegation was headed by Rabbi Stephen Samuel Wise of New York, and also included Judge Julian W. Mack of Chicago, Louis Marshall of New York, and Bernard J. Richards of New York, members of the delegation to the Paris Peace Conference recently named by the American Jewish Congress.
Here is the word of promise that was given to the delegation by the President:
'As for your representations touching Palestine, I have before this expressed my personal approval of the declaration of the British Government regarding the aspirations and historic claims of the Jewish people in regards to Palestine. I am, moreover, persuaded that the allied nations, with

the fullest concurrence of our own Government and people, are agreed that in Palestine shall be laid the foundation of a Jewish Commonwealth,'
The delegation presented to the President a memorial setting forth the present status of the Jews in eastern Europe and the effect upon them of the creation of new and enlarged states – Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Yugoslavia. The delegation also presented the resolution adopted by the American Jewish Congress held in Philadelphia last December which set forth the guarantees considered necessary for securing fundamental human rights to Jews throughout the world.
After the conference the delegates stated that they had always found the President, 'as always, sympathetic with the incontestable principle of the right of the Jewish people everywhere to equality of status.'

Meeting Cheers Wilson's Words

On leaving the White House Rabbi Wise and Justice Mack went to a mass meeting in the auditorium of the Central High School, the largest meeting place in Washington [D.C.]. *Three thousand persons had crowded into it, but large numbers were unable to gain admittance.*
Rabbi Wise spoke of the aspirations and hopes of American Jews and of Jewry around the world, told of his recent visit to Paris, in its bearing on the Peace Conference, and discussed the League of Nations, predicting that it would be part of the final Peace Treaty. After making the announcement of the President's attitude toward the Zionist movement and quoting amid the greatest enthusiasm what was said, Rabbi Wise exclaimed:
'I believe that England should be the mandatory for the League of Nations for the Jewish National Commonwealth to be established in Palestine and I, here and now, make the prophecy that Great Britain will accept the mandate over Palestine. He wrongs, slanders, and libels Great Britain who asserts that England in her attitude towards Palestine wants to spread out her dominions. I know whereof I speak, when I assert, following my recent visit to Paris and London, that England will never accept a mandate over Palestine except in response to a mandate from the League of Nations, and when England does accept such a mandate it will mean that the Jewish people of the world have again come to their rightful place in the world.
The formation of the League of Nations means two things. It means justice from the greatest of the nations and justice to the weakest of the peoples of the earth. I am almost terrified by some of the formidable arguments against the League of Nations I have heard in the last few days. We have been told that if we want peace all we have to do is to come back from Europe and let Europe fight it out without any League of Nations being formed.
We tried that once. We tried that from August, 1914, until we entered the war in April, 1917, when we had to make up our minds that when the liberty of the world was invaded the liberty of America was also threatened. We would go to war tomorrow under the same circumstances, only if we had

the same circumstances tomorrow in the light of recent history, we would go to war a little earlier.
The real question now is whether we will form a League of Nations, whether we will stay where we are and help keep the peace of the world, or come back here and have to go back and make war again. Instead of going there again to make war let us stay there and make peace. I prophesy here and now that the Peace Conference will not adjourn without making provision for a League of Nations. I am not undertaking to say whether we should undertake a mandate under the League of Nations. But I am not willing to say, as an American, that we should accept all of the advantages flowing out of a League of Nations and not be willing to assume our responsibilities under such a league.

America and Armenia

'I firmly believe that if the League should turn to America and point to Armenia, wounded, broken, and helpless, and ask us to take Armenia and bind up her wounds until such a day as she was able to stand alone, America would accept such a mandate.'
Rabbi Wise said the Jews of the world would have to thank America and the Allies for the recreation of the Jewish commonwealth in Palestine. It was not his idea that all the Jews could or would go to Palestine. Palestine, he said, could not begin to find room for the Jewry of the world.
'Perhaps,' he said, 'little more than a fourth of the Jews of the world will be able to go there. When the national home is established for the Jews in Palestine it will be a home for the homeless, wronged and disinherited Jews and a radiating center of light and inspiration to all the Jews of the world. ***The rebuilding of Zion will be the reparation of all Christendom for the wrongs done to the Jews.*** [Emphasis added]
Dr. Wise resented the imputation in connection with the ongoing investigation that Russian Bolsheviks and Russian Jews were synonymous.
Bolshevism, he said, was not a Jewish phenomenon. Admitting that a considerable number of Jews held office under the Bolsheviks, it must be remembered that these Jews who had returned to Russia included many of the 'all but crucified exiles.' He asserted, on authority of Kerensky, that 80 to 95 percent of the millions of Jews are against Bolshevism, as they ought to be.
'I consider it a grave wrong against a whole people to speak of Bolshevism and the Russian Jew as if these were interchangeable terms,' continued Dr. Wise. 'Even though a handful of Bolshevist leaders may be perfidious outcasts, the great leaders among the Russian Jews are against Bolshevism. Are all Jews to be damned because a few Jews are damnable? I had not thought that was the real Christian or American way. Russian Jewry and half of the world Jewry are broken for a time. The responsibility rests with the American Jewry.'

The four members of the delegation headed by Rabbi Wise, who will leave for Paris soon, arrived in Washington this morning and spent most of the day in conference with Louis D. Brandeis, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, who has been very actively supporting the Zionist movement."

"Washington, March 2, 1919 (Associated Press.)
In his speech at Washington High School tonight, Dr. Wise, referring to an unpublished document placed in the records of the Senate Committee, which he said purported to be a list of Jews in India, Russia and elsewhere who were used as agents by the German Government to stir up social unrest in those countries, declared the information in the document was erroneous. He described its author as 'either a madman or a foul and loathsome knave.'"

"ACTION OF CONFERENCE SATISFIES ZIONISTS

Dr. Weissman [sic] *Says Palestine Will See First Fruits of League of Nations.*
By Walter Duranty.
Special Cable to THE NEW YORK TIMES.
Paris, February 28. – 'We are very well satisfied with the reception given by the Peace Conference to the Zionists' claims,' said Dr. [Chaim] *Weissman* [sic]*, Chairman of the British Zionist Committee, who has been the central figure of the organization in Paris. 'The principal Allied statesmen have shown sympathy with Zionist aims, and yesterday's hearing set the seal of the formal approval of the Conference as a body.*
We have obtained full recognition of the historic title of the Jewish people to Palestine and of the Jews' right to reconstitute their national home there. By national home I mean the creation of such conditions as will enable large numbers of Jews to travel to Palestine, to settle there on a self supporting basis, to found their own schools, universities and other institutions – in short, to establish an administration that will carry out our program and ultimately make Palestine as Jewish as America is American.
For the present that is the limit of the Zionist aims. We want it understood that the immediate formation of a Jewish State or Commonwealth is not contemplated. Today, and doubtless for some years to come, Jewish settlers in Palestine will actually be in a considerable minority as compared with the non-Jewish inhabitants of the country. There can be no question of that minority imposing its will upon the majority. Our position will be the first great experiment of the League of Nations mandatory system by which people not yet ready for independent self-government will gradually rise thereto under the tutelage of the great powers.
We have asked that the British should be appointed. For centuries the Jews have been scattered among the nations of the world, and we know which

are our friends. First among them are the English-speaking peoples, educated on the Bible, just as the Jews have been. We chose Great Britain partly owing to the doubt as to whether the United States would be willing to accept obligations in the Near East, partly because of geographical considerations and because of Great Britain's great and varied experience with all kinds of races and constitutions. Under her direction the whole of Palestine from the Lebanon Province to the Egyptian frontier and from the sea to the Hedjaz Railway will be open to Jewish settlements, which will automatically develop into an autonomous Jewish commonwealth.

Thus the League of Nations has made it possible to give expression to the centuries old desire of the Jewish race. Jews everywhere are ardent supporters of the League, and owe a deep debt of gratitude to President Wilson for his advocacy of the principles by which our return to our ancestral home will be brought about.

We have asked that Great Britain shall place Palestine under a suitable political administration and economic conditions, shall promote Jewish immigration and settlements on the land, and shall seek the cooperation of a Jewish council representing the Jews of Palestine. Concessions for the benefit of Palestine will be granted by Great Britain to this council with a proviso that the latter not be prohibited from using them for private profit.

Finally, we have agreed to accept the original stipulation of the British Government as follows:

It is clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status of Jews living in other countries.

You see our aims for the present are modest and cautious. Later, an Independent Government of Palestine will be a natural outgrowth of the new circumstances and conditions."

The New York Times
October 26, 1919, Section 2, page 1

"SPENDS $2,000,000 IN ONE BARGAIN HUNT

Miss Lowenstein Tells of Buying for 4,000,000 Starving Jews of Eastern Europe.

ARMY FILLS HER ORDERS

Purchases Range from Hardtack to Hobnailed Boots – Soap the First Big Need Supplied.

A three week shopping tour, in which she spent $2,000,000 for a 'family' of 4,000,000 people, is the record of Harriet B. Lowenstein, a representative of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned recently from Eastern Europe. In a statement issued yesterday by the committee it was said that Miss Lowenstein's purchases virtually saved the lives of the Jews of Eastern Europe who were dying of starvation.

Miss Lowenstein snapped up every bargain offered by the Liquidation Bureau of the United States Army, from hardtack to hobnailed boots and from soap to motor trucks! On her arrival in Paris she met Lewis Strauss, secretary to Herbert Hoover, and learned of the terrible conditions in the European countries, and from Poland she received word to spend $2,000,000 on behalf of 4,000,000 destitute Jews.

'I didn't know what to get,' said Miss Lowenstein, 'and I didn't know where to get it. All I knew was that it must be done. Luckily, when I got to Paris Louis Marshall, Chairman of the Jewish delegation to the Peace Conference, and Dr. Cyrus Adler were still there. They took me to see Judge Parker of Texas, who was in the Liquidation Bureau of the United States Army.

'Has the army anything to sell?' we asked him.

Why, yes, it has quite a few things, here and there, he said.

'Could we see them?' we asked. 'We have to get several train loads off to Poland right away.'

It turned out that the things weren't in Paris. To get her bargains, Miss Lowenstein had to attend a series of Monday morning sales, so to speak, all through France. The salvage department of the United States Army were her wholesale stores. Her shopping tour might take her to Bordeaux for olive oil, and to Tours for blankets, and to Toule for medicine, but what ease can a bargain finder expect?

'The first thing I did,' she said, 'was to borrow an army car, and run down to Gievres, which I was told was one center for their Liquidation Board. In the three days and three nights that I stayed there, I bought enough stuff to

fill thirty-nine freight cars, which were leant to me through the courtesy of the army, and of the Liquidation Board.

'The first thing I bought was a lot of soap. Nobody had told me to do that, but we had reports about the filth and disease in Poland, and it seemed to me that soap was a luxury we couldn't get along without. The men said that they thought I must be going to scrub all Poland up, when they saw my freight car full of soap.

'There were thousands of cases of typhus in Poland among the destitute Jews, and I wanted to send beds, but I knew that was impossible, as we could get only the space on the ships as Mr. Hoover could spare us. So I figured that the best thing to do would be to send three carloads of army blankets. 80,000 bed sheets, and 150,000 pillowcases. I managed to get 1,000 cots and 1,000 mattresses in, without being stopped.

Miss Lowenstein did not find all of these things conveniently laid out for her at Gievres, by any means. She had scoured France of them, by this time. Then, when her things were packed into the boat, she heard that medicines were to be procured at Toule, and rushed off to buy them.

'Medicines were one thing of which I knew practically nothing at all,' she said. 'So I just bought the things that I thought women of common sense could use, without doctors and without nurses – quinine, cathartics, typhoid disinfectants, anesthetics, (I had heard that operations were constantly being performed without anything of the kind in Poland,) and simple things of the kind. I also got twenty surgical cases, the kind they used in the field of battle, and a large quantity of ninety five percent pure alcohol at 72 cents a gallon – another bargain, as anyone who has bought it here must know. Then, because I knew the children were suffering from malnutrition, and that the Jewish youngsters couldn't eat most fats, because of their religion, I got all the pure olive oil the Army had, at $1.75 a gallon.

All this while, the entire Army was helping Miss Lowenstein with her bargains, just as if they had been real salesmen and she a real buyer with a big order to place. Through their help, Miss Lowenstein was able to get hold of 400,000 pounds of hardtack, for the hungriest region in the world, the desolate territory east of the Bug River, where thousands of Jewish children were dying of starvation. Relief workers say that this despised food of the doughboys saved the lives of a host of youngsters there, Along with this hardtack, Miss Lowenstein sent about a carload of condensed milk.

'I knew that the Jewish people in these lands had hardly a ray of hope left to them,' she explained. 'I knew that fathers were watching their children starve, and that mothers were having to leave their babies dead along the roads they trod as returning refugees. And I knew that it must seem to the stricken Jewish people of Poland that they had not even the consolation of religion left, when they could not get the candles that their creed requires them to keep burning on the Sabbath day while they say their blessing. So I got as many candles and matches as I possibly could – at least 100,000 of the candles. 'What are you going to do with so many?' the army men asked,

and because I didn't want to give them a sentimental woman-reason, I told them that the candles were to keep the rats away from the dead in the horrible cellars where so many of the destitute Jews live in Poland. This was perfectly true, too, but my chief reason was the other one.

Miss Lowenstein followed her bargains to Eastern Europe, where she had the satisfaction of seeing how much good they were doing, and the unhappiness of knowing that millions of dollars worth of supplies were still needed, if the Jewish race was to be saved.

Without doubt, hundreds of thousands of Jews in eastern Europe will die this winter, unless the United States comes to their aid,' said Miss Lowenstein. 'More important even than food or medicine is the fact that the American Relief Administration, the Red Cross, and the American Jewish relief agencies have given these little people a little ray of hope, after the blackness of five years of war and starvation. If that hope fails them now, they will die."

The New York Times

November 12, 1919, p. 7

"FELIX M. WARBURG TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

Felix M. Warburg Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War.

Felix M. Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned several days ago from a trip to Europe for that organization, made public yesterday some of his findings.

'The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry,' he said, 'and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.

'The Jewish people throughout Eastern Europe, by sheer accident of geography, have suffered more from the war than any other element of the population. The potential vitality and the capacity for self-help that remains to those people after the last five years is amazing to me.'

The people are deeply moved by the help given them by America, Mr. Warburg said, but it would be fatal to lessen the emergency aid now while millions are in tragic need. The $30,000,000 spent by this committee, he said, has fed and clothed more than a million children and it has renewed the hope of five million parents and elders.

'For more than four years,' he said, 'The war on the Eastern front was fought largely in the congested centers of Jewish population. A straight north and south line from Riga, on the Baltic, to Salonica, on the Aegean Sea, will touch every important battle area of the Eastern war zone and every center of Jewish population. After the cataclysm of the last few years it is too much to expect this Jewry to become self-sustaining in a short twelve-month.'

Mr. Warburg is concerned over the program soon to be started for the discontinuance of emergency relief. This plan, he said, calls for the formation of a $10,000,000 reconstruction corporation.

'This organization,' he said, 'would afford facilities for constructive aid to Jews abroad in the way of loans and credit at nominal interest rates. The value of this sort of assistance as a substitute for pure charity is apparent.'

Other relief projects recommended by Mr. Warburg include the establishment of an express company to forward money and packages from Jews in this country to relatives and friends abroad; the distribution of $120,000 worth of fuel in sections of Poland where destitution is greatest; the purchase of $300,000 worth of cloth in the bolt whereby unemployed workmen of Poland may get raw material, and a plan to reunite those Jewish families that have relatives in the United States and those who have become separated abroad."

The New York Times

December 3, 1919, p. 19

"SAYS TEN MILLIONS FACE HUNGER DEATH

Morgenthau Urges America to Try to Save Dying Nations of the Old World

Describes Scenes He Saw

Ex-Ambassador Convinced Nothing Except Miracle Can Prevent Great Horror Winter Holds in Store

Washington, Dec. 2 – In an address here tonight, Henry Morgenthau, former American Ambassador to Turkey, said that 'nothing on earth except a miracle can prevent the death by freezing and starvation of from 5,000,000 to 10,000,000 people in Europe and the Middle East this Winter.'

Many prominent officials were in the audience that heard Mr. Morgenthau, who recently had returned to this country from an official mission to Poland.

'I wished that I could adequately describe a scene which I witnessed in Pinsk last August,' said Mr. Morgenthau. 'It has haunted me ever since and

has served as a complete expression of the misery and injustice which is prevalent over such a large part of the world today. A few months before my arrival a particularly atrocious Jewish massacre had taken place.

'A Polish officer with troops had entered an assembly hall where the leading Jewish residents had gathered, arrested them, and marched them hurriedly to the public square. He took thirty-five men, and in the dim light of an automobile lamp, placed them against a Cathedral and shot them in cold blood. A somewhat hazy charge had been made that these men were Bolsheviks, but no trial was given them and indeed, the charge was subsequently shown to be untrue.

'Returning to the scene of the execution the next morning the troops found that three of the victims were still breathing: these they dispatched with bullets and all thirty-five corpses were thrown into a pit in an old Jewish cemetery, without an opportunity for decent burial or religious exercises and with nothing to mark the graves.

'A proceeding to make one shudder, it is true, yet not a particularly horrible event compared with the crimes that have been perpetrated in Central Europe, in the Balkans, and in Asia Minor in the last five years. The lives of only thirty five Jews were sacrificed, but in a few months nearly a million Armenians were destroyed under conditions that were far more hideous. It was the scene which I witnessed in my visit that I wish particularly to bring to your minds.

'Up to the time not a single Jew had been permitted to visit that cemetery. But I was allowed to inspect the scene of this martyrdom; and, when I entered, a great crowd of Jews who had followed me also went in. As soon as they reached the burial place of their relatives they threw themselves as a mass upon the ground, and set up a wailing that still rings through my ears. It was the anguish cry of a terribly persecuted race; to my mind it expressed the misery of centuries and the misery not only of the Jews, but the numerous other people that for ages have looked for justice and have not found it.

That same evening I attended divine services at the synagogue. Inside this building a crowd of more than 5000 had gathered to express their grief for the loss of their leaders. This large mass of men, women and children screamed until it seemed that the heavens would burst. I had read of such public expressions of agony in the Old Testament, but this is the first time I completely realized what the collective grief of a persecuted community was like. To me it has remained a pitiful memory and symbol of the cry for help that is going forth from a great part of Europe.'

In conclusion, Mr. Morgenthau said: 'You can travel for days in Eastern Europe and see no faces that are not truly emaciated, and gaze into eyes that are not dull and almost expressionless from lack of food.

'At this moment the greatest problem facing the American people is this: Are we going to stand aside while Europe flounders in agony into dissolution, or are we to rise to our opportunity and our duty and rescue these suf-

fering peoples? Emerson said that 'America represented God's last attempt to save mankind.' It certainly looks as though the time when we were to make good this prophecy had arrived.
'There is something in this opportunity that appeals to the historic imagination. The woes of Armenia are directly connected with the development of the United States. It was the Turkish conquest of Asia Minor and Constantinople which shut off the centuries-old trade route to the East and thus led to that search for that eastward route which culminated in the discovery of America. It would be nothing more than historic justice if this new country should be the means saving from destruction not only what is left of the Armenians but saving also the other despairing peoples of Eastern and Central Europe. All the people are really brothers.
'The great impulse must come from this side of the Atlantic. I have already said that Europe is today facing a dissolution not unlike that which overwhelmed her when the Roman Empire fell. But the world situation today presents one great contrast to that of nearly two thousand years ago. The Roman Empire fell through its own vices and miseries, it fell because there was no outside force that would come to the rescue."

The New York Times

December 3, 1919, p. 24

"Five Million Face Famine in Poland

American Jewish Relief and Red Cross Societies Fighting Disease and Hunger.
Many Children Stunted – A New Malady Spreading Blindness Among War Refugees – Typhus Toll Is Heavy.
Five million people east of the River Bug in the new Poland are at the point of starvation, according to a statement made public yesterday by the American Jewish Relief Committee as a result of investigation by the American Red Cross and the American Jewish Relief Agents. The vast region, from which there has been practically no news in five years, has just been penetrated by the American Red Cross and the American Jewish Relief Committee's representatives.
'The war has left 5,000,000 destitute and stricken Jews in Eastern Europe,' the statement says, 'a number as great as the entire population of New York City, utterly helpless, in many cases sick, in every case hungry and dependent.
'East of the River Bug these people are living in devastated houses, in stalls of old stables, on roofless platforms built for refugee families, one family to

a platform, in old freight cars, in holes in the ground, or under the open sky. They are weak from many months of semi-starvation, for they have gone for five years without one square meal. They are still terror-stricken from the war. Their number is being reduced every day by a series of the most terrible epidemics that ever swept any section of the world.

'Typhus, cholera and smallpox are all raging in the territory east of the River Bug. No estimate of the actual number of those smitten with typhus in Poland has yet been compiled, but it probably is greater than in Siberia, where the American Red Cross found 100,000 cases. Dirt and malnutrition are the two great causes of the epidemic of disease.

'All through Poland may be found children of eight or ten years old no larger than youngsters half their age ordinarily are. Two out of three infants do not survive their first year of life. The average child in the territory east of the Bug River has never tasted milk, even mother's milk. American Red Cross investigators say that an abnormal number of children are born blind, because of the malnutrition of their mothers. American Jewish relief investigators discovered a new eye disease that had attacked thousands of children, beginning with constant blinking and ending in total blindness, resulting when long-continued starvation had affected the muscles of the eyes.

In the battle against disease that is going on in the territory east of the Bug River the American Red Cross is fighting the former with medicines and doctors and attempts toward cleanliness, while the American Jewish relief workers have entered the lists against hunger, with soup kitchens and milk stations, and Children's Relief Bureaus, established here and there, all through the vast stretch of territory.

'If all of the people in the territory east of the Bug River could be fed properly at once, disease would soon disappear, doctors in this afflicted region say. If they could replace the rags which they have worn since the beginning of the war with fresh clothing, the epidemics would cease to spread. If their living places could be made habitable and clean, it would no longer be as it is today the most desolate expanse of land in the world. It is toward this end that the two great organizations, one of Gentiles and the other of Jews, are working hand in hand, differences of creed forgotten, in the great practical need that they face."

The New York Times

April 21, 1920, Editorial, p. 8

"A WORK OF MERCY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own philanthropies and with a liberality and skill that has been universally recognized. In behalf of those of their religion who are still suffering in the war-ridden districts of Europe they are now for the first time seeking outside aid.

With the fate of Belgium and Serbia it was easy to sympathize. A nation's territory was invaded and its citizens were making a united stand. The Jews have no fatherland, no means of uniting in the common defense. Yet from the outset, wherever the call came, they fought, and fought bravely, for the allied cause. Meantime, in widely scattered lands the folk at home suffered as perhaps those of no other people, and their suffering has in many localities outlasted the war.

In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world. The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. The drive will occupy the week of May 2-9, and will be based wholly upon the principle of sympathy and a common humanity."

The New York Times

May 2, 1920, Section 2, page 1

"JEWS ASK PUBLIC TO AID WAR VICTIMS

Non-Sectarian Appeal for $7,500,000 Starts Today with Sermons in All Churches.

POLAND'S WOE APPALLING

Campaign to be Pressed by 10,000 Active Workers, in the Five Boroughs.

A famished child upon the auction block, a mother in the foreground pleading for aid, death with outstretched arms lurking near and the legend, 'Shall Death Be the Highest Bidder?'

Such is the pictorial representation of the needs of stricken peoples in the war devastated zones of Central and Eastern Europe which will confront New Yorkers everywhere today. Back of that representation stands an or-

ganization designed to take advantage of every channel to press home to the people of this city the need for contributing toward the $7,500,000 to be raised here this week by the Greater New York Appeal for Jewish War Sufferers.

This fund is but a tithe of that which must be subscribed in the entire country if disaster to whole peoples is to be averted. The world nature of the calamity which has overtaken men, women and children, deprived not only of life's bare necessities but of all means of rehabilitating themselves without aid from the outside, has led leading Jews of New York and the nation to turn to the public, irrespective of creed, for help. Heretofore the Jews themselves have contributed many, many millions which have been expended by the Joint Distribution Committee through relief agencies of all countries and without regard to the religious beliefs of those in need. This time the burden is too gigantic to be borne by Jews alone.

Millions Racked by War.

A pen picture of actual conditions, typical of those in several countries, has been sent to the Campaign Committee by Dr. Boris B. Bogen of this city, now in Warsaw as head of the First Relief Unit, sent abroad by the Joint Distribution Committee. Dr. Bogen writes:

'Hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death – Six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment in what now are but the wastes of once fair lands, lands ravaged by long years of war or blighted by its consequences!

'That, in a few words, is the actual situation in all those countries that constituted what was known during the great conflict as the Eastern theater of war.

'Words cannot adequately convey nor can any picture be drawn which can bring home to comfortable, affluent, happy New Yorkers, surrounded by their families and friends, riding in their automobiles, enjoying every luxury, the utter, abject, hopeless misery confronting the population of these lands, a population about equal to that of New York City itself.

'If you would try to visualize, to realize the situation, place yourself at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Forty-second Street.

'The once teeming avenue is all but deserted. Gone are the gay equipages, their bejeweled occupants and liveried attendants. No longer are the sidewalks filled with a surging crowd of gaily dressed men and women. The street is all but still. Laughter and lively chatter are heard no more.

'Instead, old men lean for support against the buildings. Mothers, with dying babes tugging vainly at their breasts, sit along the curb. The flower of what was once young manhood and womanhood of the city is not in the picture, for they, by thousands and tens of thousands, lie stricken in the overcrowded hospitals, laid low by the breath of a pestilence.

Too Weak to Cry For Bread.

'Little children, with wasted frames and swollen bodies, cling to their mothers' rags, too weak even to cry for bread that is not to be had.

'A bitter wind sweeps the avenue from the north. A man – his tatters cannot be called clothes – his face blue and pinched, looks at you with unseeing eyes. You do not at first recognize him. It then dawns upon you that you have seen that face before. It is the face of a friend, a man who but a few short months before was well-to-do, a banker, as prosperous, well fed and well dressed as you are now. He reaches out his arms toward you and falls at your feet. You stoop down to lift him up. He is dead! Hunger did it.

'The scene is not exaggerated, not overdrawn. It has its exact counterpart in hundreds of cities, towns and villages throughout Central and Eastern Europe at this very moment. The call comes from one human being to another, from those who have less than nothing to those who have much. It is the call of humanity.

'At no time during the war, in any land, not either in Belgium or Northern France, was there a situation more critical, a need more great, a demand for sacrifice and help more insistent than now comes from Eastern and Central Europe. Both the present and future existence of an entire people are at stake.'

The campaign is receiving the active cooperation and support of Archbishop Patrick J. Hayes of the Roman Catholic Diocese, Bishop Luther B. Burch of the Episcopal Diocese, Bishop Luther B. Wilson, President of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Miss Evangeline Booth, Commander of the Salvation Army.

Members of the Executive Committee include Cleveland H. Dodge, Treasurer of the Committee for the Relief in the Near East; President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University, George Gordon Battle, Otto T. Bannard, John G. Ager, the Rev. Dr. David J. Burrell, Robert Grier Cooke, Paul G. Cravath, Francis D. Gallatin, Charles H. Sabin, President of the Guaranty Trust company; former Attorney General George W. Wickersham, Judge Joseph F. Mulqueen, Judge William H. Widhams and Alfred E. Marling.

The appeal is to be brought home forcibly to the people of New York in many ways. Today is Church Sunday, and there will be special sermons in the churches of all denominations. The Rev. Dr. S. Parkes Cadman has prepared a model sermon for Protestant churches. Vicar General Joseph F. Mooney has written a message to the Roman Catholic churches, and Dr. Nathan Stern, rabbi of the West End Synagogue, prepared an appeal to be read to the Jewish congregations.

Children in the public schools, through the cooperation of the Board of Education, are to hear the story of the sufferings of the children in other lands. In theaters, moving-picture houses, clubs, hotels and restaurants, in

short wherever people are gathered together, the conditions they are asked to alleviate will be made clear to them.

It is estimated that not fewer than 10,000 active workers have been enlisted in the cause in the five boroughs. The organization for the campaign has been divided into three parts: The organization of the trades and industries, so that not a single business or profession in the city has been overlooked; the women's division, embracing 3,000 women workers under the leadership of Mrs. I. Unterberg, Mrs. Samuel C. Lampert and Mrs. S.S. Prince, which has divided the city into districts: the women organized the schools and churches and will make a direct appeal to the homes and to the neighborhood storekeepers: the third organization is that of the boroughs, each borough, Manhattan, the Bronx, Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond, having a borough organization."

The New York Times

May 3, 1920, Editorial, p. 12

"THE JEWISH WAR SUFFERERS.

The non-sectarian character of the drive on behalf of the Jewish war sufferers was emphasized in the appeal which marked its formal beginning yesterday. An accompanying letter was signed by Evangeline Booth of the Salvation Army, Bishop Burch, Archbishop Hayes and many other representatives of Christian churches. A statement of the nature of the crisis was prepared by the Rev. Dr. S. Parker Cadman and sent to every Protestant minister in the city to serve as the basis for an announcement from the pulpit. A similar statement for the Catholic churches was sent out by Mgr. Joseph F. Mooney.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own charities, and with a liberality and skill that has been universally recognized. The present need transcends the means of any single sect and centers in a catastrophe which threatens the entire world. In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subjected to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among the neighboring populations. Both in intensity and the extent of present suffering and in the menace it holds out for all Europe, the situation is one which directly concerns the public of all races and creeds.

The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. On the American Joint Distribution Committee are Professor Harry Fisher of Chicago, Professor Israel Friedlander, Max Pine and Maurice Kass. In their work of distributing food and medical aid through the ghettos of Central Europe they are obliged to proceed without the protection of the Government of the United States which has no diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. Ample precautions will be taken, however, to make sure that the supplies will be used for the purpose in hand. It is a work of mercy that makes a peculiar appeal to both the hearts and the interests of a common humanity."

The New York Times

January 9, 1922, p. 19

"BRITISH CHIEF RABBI CONDEMNS SILENCE ON POGROMS CARRIED OUT IN UKRAINE

London, Jan 8 (Associated Press).

—At the second annual conference of the Federation of Ukrainian Jews the Very Rev. Joseph H. Hertz, Chief Rabbi of the British Empire, called attention to the 'astonishing fact in the moral history of contemporary humanity that one of the blackest pages in the annals of man has just closed, and yet the world knows next to nothing of the unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people.'

Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell' and that hardly a word of these facts had appeared in the newspapers.

The voice of the Jewish community, Dr. Hertz continued, had not been raised as it should have been, and it was humiliating to find the apathy and callousness with which certain sections of Jewry had faced this disaster. He described in detail some of the crimes that had been committed.

He said that although the pogroms in the Ukraine had ended there were something like 600,000 homeless children, 150,000 orphans and 35,000 double orphans in the Ukraine who would die from cold, hunger, or disease unless Jewish hearts remained human and came to the rescue."

3. Documents

Shall Death be the Highest Bidder?

What Will YOU Give?

(Drawing by Boardman Robinson)

Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe.

They are *destitute* of food, clothing, shelter, medicine—*of everything on which life depends.*

You have the power to give them life.

Their fate is in your hands.

What will you give?

Send your contribution to Paul Baerwald, Treas.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND

Otto A. Rosalsky, Chairman

To be administered by the
JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE
Felix M. Warburg, Chairman

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of $1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on Wednesday, May 5th

New York Times*, May 3, 1920, p. 11*

THE APPEAL—

To Save Six million Men and Women in Eastern Europe from Extermination by Hunger and Disease.

THE FACTS—

"It is proper, for me in my official capacity to certify to the men and women of New York that the appalling conditions which have been related to them and of which they have formed very varying realizations are true beyond the power of words to convey adequately."

BAINBRIDGE COLBY, Secretary of State.

THE RESPONSE—

THUS FAR

TWO HAVE GIVEN $100,000—Jacob H. Schiff and Felix M. Warburg.

ONE HAS GIVEN $60,000—The Lamport Company.

ONE HAS GIVEN $50,000—Harry B. Rosen.

ONE HAS GIVEN $30,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Hofheimer.

THREE HAVE GIVEN $25,000—Mr. and Mrs. Schatzkin and Son, Jefferson Seligman and Mrs. Felix M. Warburg.

SEVEN HAVE GIVEN $20,000—Col. Michael R. Friedsam, Louis Marshall, Samuel and Harry Sachs, Reuben Sadowsky, Jacob Sperber, Weinstein Bros., Inc., and Jacob Wertheim.

ONE HAS GIVEN $15,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan J. Miller.

NINETEEN HAVE GIVEN $10,000—Max Aronson, Blauner Brothers, I. Gilman, Col. and Mrs. H. A. Guinzburg, Mr. and Mrs. D. M. Hyman, Kreeger Brothers, S. Liebowitz & Son, Arthur Lehman, Herbert Lehman, Mr. and Mrs. Carl M. Loeb, Lubell Brothers, Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Norman, A. F. Rothstein, H. B. Rubin, Lewis J. Selznick, Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Siegel, Mr. and Mrs. Paul M. Warburg, J. Friedman & Co., Schwartz & Jaffee.

(This is the first list. Additional lists will appear from day to day.)

THE OBLIGATION—

It is the duty of every person in New York to give the utmost he can spare to relieve the greatest need the world has ever known.

Send Your Check To

Paul Baerwald, Treasurer
389 Fifth Ave.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND
OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman.

To Be Administered By

THE JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE
FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman.

This advertisement is paid for by M. Lowenstein & Sons
40 West 23rd Street

New York Times, *May 5, 1920, p. 9*

"Just Another Drive," But the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer

Just another drive—just another campaign—just another effort to alleviate human misery, to save the lives of men, women and children.

Campaigns are an old story in New York.

But to 6,000,000 men, women and children, HUNGER IS AN OLDER STORY, AND NAKEDNESS, HOMELESSNESS, DISEASE AND DEATH HAVE ALSO CEASED TO BE NOVEL.

At no time during the war, in any land, not even in Belgium or Northern France was there a situation more critical—a need more great—a demand for sacrifice and help more insistent than now comes to us from Eastern and Central Europe.

There is but ONE WAY in which the lives of the people of these lands are to be saved.

There is but ONE PLACE in all the world to which they may look for help.

This is the reason for the NON-SECTARIAN APPEAL to be made in New York next week in behalf of the Sufferers from Famine, Disease and Destitution in the War-Ridden Lands.

If typhus fever and the other innumerable consequences of hundreds of thousands of human beings starving are not checked in time SOME REVERBERATION OF THIS THUNDEROUS CALAMITY WILL REACH OUR SHORES JUST AS SURELY AS EACH EPIDEMIC OF INFLUENZA IN EUROPE HAS ULTIMATELY FOUND ITS WAY ACROSS THE ATLANTIC OCEAN.

Will YOU GIVE to save a life, or

"Shall Death Be the Highest Bidder?"

We hope you will not wait to be asked to give in person, but will send your check NOW to

PAUL BAERWALD, TREASURER, 389 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman

GREATER NEW YORK FUND

TO BE ADMINISTERED BY THE

JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE

Executive Committee:

J. O. ADLER, JOHN G. AGAR, ROBERT ADAMSON, PAUL BAERWALD, OTTO T. BANNARD, EVANGELINE BOOTH, BISHOP CHARLES S. BURCH, NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER, GEORGE GORDON BATTLE, DAVID M. BRESSLER, REV. DR. DAVID J. BURRELL, HENRY DWIGHT CHAPIN, BIRD S. COLER, MARTIN CONBOY, ROBERT GRIER COOKE, CHARLES L. CRAIG, PAUL D. CRAVATH, CLEVELAND H. DODGE, SAMUEL DORF, JULIUS J. DUKAS, GEORGE R. DYER, WILLIAM H. EDWARDS, ABRAM I. ELKUS, R. E. ENRIGHT, HARRY FISCHEL, WILLIAM FOX, WALTER E. FREW, LEE K. FRANKEL, DANIEL CHESTER FRENCH, COLONEL MICHAEL B. FRIEDSAM, FRANCIS D. GALLATIN, HOWARD S. GANS, I. EDWIN GOLDWASSER, MEYER GILLIS, CHARLES HARTMAN, GUSTAVE HARTMAN, RT. REV. PATRICK J. HAYES, NATHAN HOFHEIMER, EMANUEL HERTZ, ALEXANDER KAHN, SAMUEL S. KOENIG, REV. DR. NATHAN KRASS, SAMUEL KRIDEL, ARTHUR M. LAMPORT, SAMUEL C. LAMPORT, ARTHUR LEHMAN, HERBERT H. LEHMAN, MAX LEVY, SOLOMON LIEBESKIND, EDWARD LAZANSKY, MEYER LONDON, HARRIET B. LOWENSTEIN, REV. DR. J. L. MAGNES, M. F. MARGOLIES, ALFRED E. MARLING, LOUIS MARSHALL, JACOB MILCH, HENRY MORGENTHAU, JOSEPH F. MULQUEEN, CARL PFORZHEIMER, PERCY R. PYNE, OTTO A. ROSALSKY, HENRY H. ROSENFELT, A. E. ROTHSTEIN, SAMUEL ROTHENBERG, CHARLES H. SABIN, REUBEN SADOWSKY, LEON SANDERS, S. SCHATZKIN, JACOB H. SCHIFF, HARRIS L. SELIG, HENRY C. SIEGEL, LEWIS J. SELZNICK, JACOB SPERBER, WILLIAM SIROVICH, PIERRE A. SIEGELSTEIN, JEFFERSON SELIGMAN, NATHAN STRAUS, OSCAR S. STRAUS, JACOB S. STRAHL, HENRY L. STIMSON, MAX D. STEUER, CYRUS L. SULZBERGER, B. C. VLADECK, WM. H. WADHAMS, FELIX M. WARBURG, JACOB WERTHEIM, GEORGE W. WICKERSHAM, REV. DR. STEPHEN S. WISE, JOSEPH H. WISE, B. ZUCKERMAN, SAUL ADOLPH, MORRIS ROTHENBERG.

THIS ADVERTISEMENT IS PAID FOR BY DEERING, MILLIKEN & COMPANY, 79-83 LEONARD STREET

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of $1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on Wednesday, May 5th

New York Times, *May 1, 1920, p. 8*

TO THE TEXTILE INDUSTRY

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUN

To be administered by the
Joint Distribution Committee

'or relief of Sufferers from Famine, Disease, Destitutic
IN THE WAR RIDDEN COUNTRIES

FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman

TEXTILE DIVISION HEADQUARTERS
274-276 Church Street, New York City.
Phone 4218 Franklin.

Six Million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us for he
They are destitute of food, shelter, clothing, medicine—of everything on which life
ends.
Their fate is in your hands!
You have the power to give them life!
HOW MUCH WILL YOU GIVE?

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

CHARLES L. BERNHEIMER, Bear Mills Mfg. Co.
CHARLES COHEN, M. Braun Corporation.
E. S. CRUTTENDEN, M. C. D. Borden & Sons.
WILLIAM H. EVANS, Leslie, Evans & Co.
GEORGE EYPPER, Deering, Milliken & Co.
LINCOLN GRANT, Wellington, Sears & Co.
SAM C. LAMPORT, Lamport Mfrs. Supply Co.
LEON LOWENSTEIN, Chairman, M. Lowenstein & Sons, Inc.
JAMES McKENZIE, Levi-Strauss & Co. San Francisco, Cal.
JEAN MYRICK, Myrick & Rice.
JACQUES C. NORDEMAN, C. H. Pope & Co., Inc.
R. E. REEVES, Hunter Mfg. & Comm. Co.
CLINTON REMINGTON, C. V. Remington, Fall River, Mass.
A. E. ROTHSTEIN, A. E. Rothstein, Inc.
SIDNEY H. SCHEUER, Louis Lowinson & Co.
MAX SCHWARZ, Max Schwarz, Inc.
GEORGE SEIDMAN, M. Heineman & Co.
BERNARD SEMEL.
T. W. SLOCUM, Minot, Hooper & Co.
MEYER STERN, Jacob S. Bernheimer.
JOSEPH L. STEINAN, J. L. Steinan, Inc.
HARRY STRAUSS.
MAX WILNER, Henry Glass & Co.

DETACH HERE

n consideration of relief to be given to the WORLD WAR SUFFERERS, to be administered by the JOI
DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE, I hereby pledge the sum of Dollars ($)
ayable: Optional entire amount at once or 50% July 1, 1920, and 50% on or before January 5, 1921.
o not write in this space.

DATE		C. S.	L.	AMOUNT

Signed.....

Worker.....

Checks Received with Pledge $.....

Cash Received with Pledge $.....

Please make checks Payable to PAUL BAERWALD, Treasurer.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND
TEXTILE DIVISION,
274 Church Street, New York City.

New York Times, *May 5, 1920, p. 19*

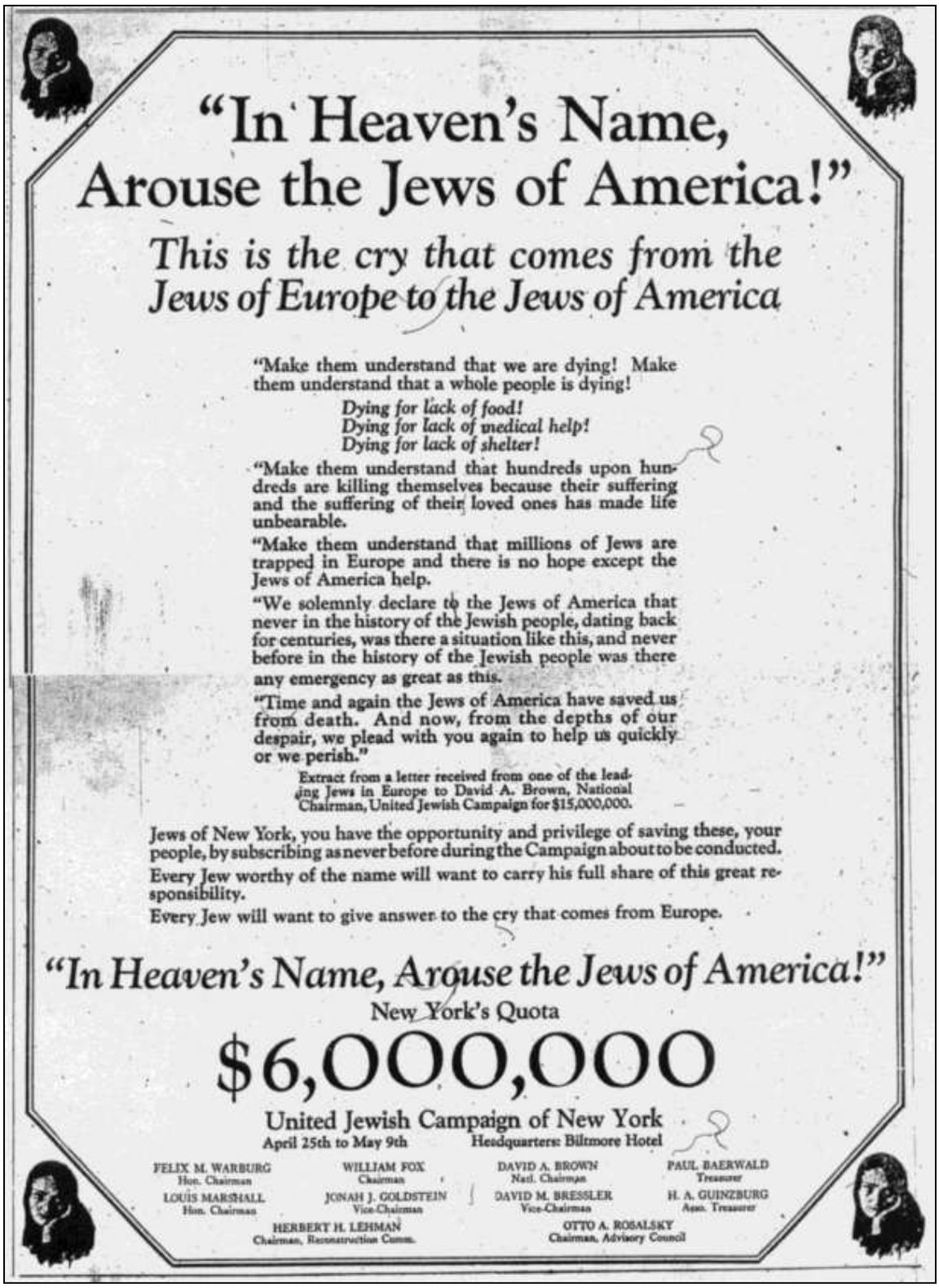

"In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America!"

This is the cry that comes from the Jews of Europe to the Jews of America

"Make them understand that we are dying! Make them understand that a whole people is dying!

Dying for lack of food!
Dying for lack of medical help!
Dying for lack of shelter!

"Make them understand that hundreds upon hundreds are killing themselves because their suffering and the suffering of their loved ones has made life unbearable.

"Make them understand that millions of Jews are trapped in Europe and there is no hope except the Jews of America help.

"We solemnly declare to the Jews of America that never in the history of the Jewish people, dating back for centuries, was there a situation like this, and never before in the history of the Jewish people was there any emergency as great as this.

"Time and again the Jews of America have saved us from death. And now, from the depths of our despair, we plead with you again to help us quickly or we perish."

Extract from a letter received from one of the leading Jews in Europe to David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign for $15,000,000.

Jews of New York, you have the opportunity and privilege of saving these, your people, by subscribing as never before during the Campaign about to be conducted.

Every Jew worthy of the name will want to carry his full share of this great responsibility.

Every Jew will want to give answer to the cry that comes from Europe.

"In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America!"

New York's Quota

$6,000,000

United Jewish Campaign of New York

April 25th to May 9th Headquarters: Biltmore Hotel

FELIX M. WARBURG, Hon. Chairman
WILLIAM FOX, Chairman
DAVID A. BROWN, Natl. Chairman
PAUL BAERWALD, Treasurer
LOUIS MARSHALL, Hon. Chairman
JONAH J. GOLDSTEIN, Vice-Chairman
DAVID M. BRESSLER, Vice-Chairman
H. A. GUINZBURG, Asst. Treasurer
HERBERT H. LEHMAN, Chairman, Reconstruction Comm.
OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman, Advisory Council

New York Times, *April 21, 1926*

JEWISH WAR AID GETS $100,000 GIFT

Nathan Straus Tells Sympathy for Coreligionists in Europe.

DAY'S TOTAL IS $416,000

LaGuardia Promises Workers Aldermanic Committee to Help Drive.

The fund for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death, was enriched yesterday by a contribution of $100,000 from Nathan Straus, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise announced the gift at yesterday afternoon's gathering in the Hotel Biltmore of workers seeking to raise New York's $7,500,000 quota of the $35,000,000 sought throughout the nation. The announcement brought the men and women there cheering to their feet.

"If American Jews now fail to help those who suffer through no fault of their own, Mr. Straus has said to me," Dr. Wise told the meeting, "the blame will rest upon their own heads should they miserably perish. Surely no self-respecting American Jew will wish, or even will suffer, the extinction of large numbers of Jewish people to come to pass."

Mr. Straus, responding to the applause, said that he had been unable to sleep at night because of the sufferings of his coreligionists in Europe and that despite his contributions to aid them he felt that he had not done his duty.

Other large contributions announced yesterday, the total for the day being $416,000, were:

New York Times

May 7, 1920, p. 11

YORK TIMES, WEDNESDAY, APRIL

from ill-judged proposals of interference, mind their own business and let the Irish in Ireland mind theirs and settle it, if they can settle it, to their hearts' desire.

A WORK OF MERCY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own philanthropies, and with a liberality and skill which has been universally recognized. In behalf of those of their religion who are still suffering in the war-ridden districts of Europe they are now for the first time seeking outside aid.

With the fate of Belgium and Serbia it was easy to sympathize. A nation's territory was invaded and its citizens were making a united stand. The Jews have no fatherland, no means of uniting in the common defense. Yet from the outset, wherever the call came, they fought, and fought bravely, for the allied cause. Meantime, in widely scattered lands the folk at home suffered as perhaps those of no other people, and their suffering has in many localities long outlasted the war.

In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world. The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. The drive will occupy the week of May 2-9, and will be based wholly upon the principle of sympathy and a common humanity.

nomination, Mr. HOOVER. He is also expected to carry Indiana and Illinois, or at least to have a large vote from those States. He is running as a stanch supporter of the Administration, but his own personality and his excellent record as Governor put him ahead of some other candidates who are doing the same thing.

Since Cox is assured of Ohio's vote, additional emphasis is given to the fact that the new industrial voters are not of the radical type, for Cox as Governor showed no favor to riot or any sort of extreme radicalism. Noticeable again, for the same reason, is the warm reception given to General WOOD by the workingmen's audiences to whom he has spoken, for in that respect he stands where Governor Cox does. There is this difference, that in the Republican Party General WOOD stands for opposition to the State machine, which is backing Senator HARDING, and anti-machine sentiment may have much to do with his reception. In other words, he may be reaping just the same kind of support which outside of Detroit went to Senator JOHNSON in Michigan. JOHNSON's support in Detroit was radical, but up-State the anti-machine vote cut a considerable figure.

TOPICS OF THE TIMES.

Rejected All the Proposals

In declaring unacceptable—by which was meant unworthy of consideration—every one of the sixty-seven proposals for a war memorial that came from the pub-

April 21, 1920, p. 8

Harlem...2,109 Seventh Av., near 125th St.
Bronx.....2,914 Third Avenue
Washington Heights.....3,535 Broadway
Brooklyn.....401 Fulton Street
Staten Island....83 Stuyv. Pl., New Brighton
Queens....317 Fulton Street, Jamaica, L. I.
Elizabeth.....250 Morris Avenue
Hoboken.....61 Second Street
Jersey City.....80 Montgomery Street
Newark.....810 Broad Street
Paterson.....13 Park Avenue
WASHINGTON.....Riggs Building
CHICAGO.....1302-1304 Tribune Building
ST. LOUIS.....613 Globe-Democrat Building
DETROIT.....408 Ford Building
SAN FRANCISCO.....742 Market Street
LONDON.....12 Salisbury Square, E. C.
PARIS....Au Matin, 6 Boulevard Poissonnière

SUBSCRIPTION RATES.

TWO CENTS in Greater New York. Three Cents within 200 miles. Four Cents elsewhere. Sunday, Five Cents in Manhattan, Bronx, and Brooklyn; Ten Cents elsewhere. East of Mississippi River:

by Mail, Postpaid.	One Year.	Six Months.	One Month.
DAILY & SUNDAY.... One week, 35c.	$11.00	$6.00	$1.00
DAILY only..... One week, 30c.	9.00	4.50	.85
SUNDAY only.....	4.00	2.25	.40
SUNDAY only, Canada	6.00	3.25	.55

For all points west of the Mississippi River add $1 per year for daily or daily and Sunday editions.

FOREIGN RATES.

DAILY & SUNDAY....	$26.00	$13.30	$2.40
DAILY only.....	17.40	8.90	1.45
SUNDAY only.....	9.75	5.12	.85

Binder, Picture Section, $1.75; Magazine, $1.25.
THE ANNALIST (Mondays), per year, $5; Canada, $5.50; other countries, $6. Binder for 52 issues (one vol.), $1.25.
TIMES BOOK REVIEW (Weekly), per year, $2; Canada, $1.50; other countries, $2.
TIMES MID-WEEK PICTORIAL (Thursdays), 1 year, $5; Canada, $6; other countries, $6.50. Binder for 52 issues, $1.25.
THE NEW YORK TIMES CURRENT HISTORY, Illustrated Monthly Magazine, one year, $4 (foreign, $5). Per copy, 35c. Entered as second-class mail matter.
THE NEW YORK TIMES INDEX. Quarterly—Full Cloth, per copy, $2; per year, $8.
THE NEW YORK TIMES WAR VOLUMES—20 volumes in the set—illustrated—Cloth, $70; three-quarter leather, $90; full leather, $120—encyclopedic history European War.

The Associated Press is exclusively entitled to the use for republication of all news dispatches credited to it or not otherwise credited in this paper, and also the local news of spontaneous origin published herein.
All rights of republication of all other matter herein are also reserved.

MR. PENROSE NOMINATES.

Senator PENROSE, it is good to see, has more than recovered his health. He was never in better form or spirits. He bubbles with grave humor. He vests his words with artless candor. His earlier favorite, Senator HARDING, has disappointed expectations perhaps never too serious. Senator JOHNSON, deliciously described by Mr. QUAY's cleverest pupil as "from some points of view a radical," has shown altogether too much capability of turning an encouraged side-show into an unpermitted main tent. It was time to make another feint or diversion, to light some more false fires.

So, on the day the Knox peace resolution is reported favorably from the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee, Mr. PENROSE speaks. "The primaries "do not seem to have developed any "paramount candidates. If we are "asked to take up a candidate of the "type of the Governor of Illinois, we "have a right immediately to turn to

THE JEWISH WAR SUFFERERS.

The non-sectarian character of the drive in behalf of the Jewish war sufferers was emphasized in the appeal which marked its formal beginning yesterday. An accompanying letter was signed by EVANGELINE BOOTH of the Salvation Army, Bishop BURCH, Archbishop HAYES and many other representatives of Christian churches. A statement of the nature of the crisis was prepared by the Rev. Dr. S. PARKES CADMAN and sent to every Protestant minister in the city to serve as a basis for an announcement from the pulpit. A similar statement for the Catholic churches was sent out by Mgr. JOSEPH F. MOONEY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own charities, and with a liberality and skill that have been universally recognized. The present need transcends the means of any single sect and centres in a catastrophe which threatens the entire world. In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subject to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among the neighboring populations. Both in the intensity and the extent of present suffering and in the menace it holds out for all Europe, the situation is one which directly concerns the public-spirited of all races and creeds.

The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. On the American Joint Distribution Committee are Professor HARRY FISHER of Chicago, Professor ISRAEL FRIEDLANDER, MAX PINE and MAURICE KASS. In their work of distributing food and medical aid through the ghettos of Central Europe they are obliged to proceed without the protection of the Government of the United States, which has no diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. Ample precautions will be taken, however, to make sure that the supplies will be used for the purposes in hand. It is a work of mercy that makes a peculiar appeal to both the hearts and

is that our domestic situation cannot be treated apart from the world situation. In an economic sense we are married to "abroad" for better or worse, without hope of divorce. It is a pity that the Federal Reserve lacks the learning and experience of Mr. WARBURG, and the temptation to suggest his return is great. And yet there is an embarrassment in considering intrusting our home finance to any one of foreign extraction. In proportion as he was a man of Mr. WARBURG's fine qualities there would be a danger that the fear of being thought prejudiced by transatlantic affiliations might influence his decisions rather against them, through excess of precaution against prejudice in their favor. The British Ambassador protected himself against this suspicion by excepting his own country from his remarks. If Mr. WARBURG is of the same opinion, the agreement is no proof that foreign sympathies prejudice them both, but that in truth world economics are indivisible parts of a single whole.

A DUTY PERFORMED.

There can never be a more placid and safer "May Day": no attempt on the life of any prosecutor, or Judge, or legislator, or capitalist, not even a gesture of violence by emissary or agent of a foreign or American radical organization, but it may well be that nothing happened because the police power had been forewarned and was ready to the last man. Did Attorney General PALMER and the Secret Service take the threats and exhortations and propaganda of the internationalists too seriously and raise an unnecessary alarm? The sufficient answer is that last June, when attempts were made by the "Reds" to blow up the house of the Attorney General himself in Washington and Judge NOTT's house in this city was actually shattered by a bomb—there were explosions designed to kill officials in other cities—the Secret Service was not on the alert, had discovered nothing, anticipated no concerted outbreak, and the police were not prepared to protect either life or property. The miscreants, fanatics and crackbrains who do such things cannot be taken too seriously. Against them the authorities should always be on guard, and at no time more watchfully than on May Day, when the mad dog of "internationalism" froths at the mouth. The day is rightly a fes-

New York Times, *May 3, 1920, Editorial, p. 12*

TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

Felix M. Warburg Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War.

Felix M. Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned several days ago from a trip to Europe for that organization, made public yesterday some of his findings.

"The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry," he said, "and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.

"The Jewish people throughout Eastern Europe, by sheer accident of geography, have suffered more from the war than any other element of the population. The potential vitality and the capacity for self-help that remains to these people after the last five years is amazing to me."

The people are deeply moved by the help given them by America, Mr. Warburg said, but it would be fatal to lessen the emergency aid now while millions are in tragic need. The $30,000,000 spent by his committee, he said, has fed and clothed more than a million children and has renewed the hope of five million parents and elders.

"For more than four years," he said, "the war on the Eastern front was fought largely in the congested centres of Jewish population. A straight north and south line from Riga, on the Baltic, to Salonika, on the Aegean Sea, will touch every important battle area of the Eastern war zone and every centre of Jewish population. After the cataclysm of the last few years it is too much to expect this Jewry to become self-sustaining in a short twelve-month."

Mr. Warburg is concerned over the program soon to be started for the discontinuance of emergency relief. This plan, he said, calls for the formation of a $10,000,000 reconstruction corporation.

"This organization," he said, "would afford facilities for constructive aid to Jews abroad in the way of loans and credit at nominal interest rates. The value of this sort of assistance as a substitute for pure charity is apparent."

Other relief projects recommended by Mr. Warburg include the establishment of an express company to forward money and packages from Jews in this country to relatives and friends abroad; the distribution of $120,000 worth of fuel in sections of Poland where destitution is greatest; the purchase of $300,000 worth of cloth in the bolt whereby unemployed workmen of Poland may get raw material, and a plan to reunite those Jewish families that have relatives in the United States and those who have become separated abroad.

New York Times

November 12, 1919, p. 7.

CATHEDRAL IS SCENE OF RALLY OF FAITHS FOR JEWISH RELIEF

Service at St. John's, First of Its Kind, Brings Pleas of "Good-Will; No Bigotry."

1,500 ATTEND IN THE STORM

Hear Gen. Pershing Urge That There Should Be "No Race Prejudice in This Country."

GOV. SMITH SENDS MESSAGE

Advocates "Better Understanding and Tolerance"—Collection Taken, but Total Not Announced.

Speaking at a joint Protestant-Catholic-Jewish mass meeting in the Protestant Episcopal Cathedral of St. John the Divine for the benefit of millions of destitute Jews in Eastern Europe, General John J. Pershing asserted last night that what America needs is "a spirit of good will" and urged generous contributions to the Jewish relief fund to show Europe that there was "no such thing as race

December 6, 1926, p. 1.

From The Literary Digest for December 4, 1926

In Mercy
"Draw Out Thy Soul to the Hungry"

FROM THE WRECKAGE OF AN OLD STABLE three little children stare out at the investigator. Their small bodies are partly covered with rags, their bare feet are in the mud. The eldest, eight years, calls aloud, and from inside the ruin comes a woman, also partially clad in rags. She is young, but looks old. Her face is haggard with pain and despair. It is mother. Father will soon return from his vain search for work and food—it is always so—and will lie for a while on the mud floor of the stable, while mother and the three little ones will huddle together on the "bed," a heap of straw and parts of grain sacks. There is nothing else in this "home" but a crude little stove with two or three black pots, all empty. Starvation has been waiting; it will not much longer wait.

FIVE MILLIONS ARE LIKE THIS! Five million men, women, and children in Russia, Poland, Bessarabia, Lithuania and near-by countries are facing the long winter that is already upon them, destitute, starving, with no adequate relief in sight.

Almost the population of Greater New York, you will say. Yes; but this mighty tale of destitution is not told of New York, it is not told of America. Here there may be poverty, suffering—but not of the kind that ends in starvation, death.

In these days of world-changes of vast figures, we have learned to think in millions. But five million starving people — no, that is unthinkable. Try to imagine it, if you can! The heart breaks before the first flash of the real picture reaches us. Not the author of the "Christmas Carol," not the poet who wrote of the divine quality of mercy, could weave upon the loom of their genius such profound epics of human misery as those that reach us in this oncoming season of Christmas from the stricken Jews of Russia and Poland. Fact, stark unmitigated fact, is sometimes harder to measure, of more dramatic import, than the sublimest work of the imagination. So it is in these stories of starvation. One bows before the lengthening chronicl

For twelve years it has gone on, until half the Jews of the world, smitten by the pestilence and famine that have been their portion ever since that memorable doomsday of war in 1914, have reached the very limits of human suffering. Echoes of it come to us in the reports from those who are trying to assuage this agony of a mighty race from whose heart, be it remembered, shone forth the Sun of Christianity.

Can any man or woman in this land of abundance read of such distress and then eat without choking, unless he or she has *shared* to the utmost of ability? Can any father or mother gather a happy, laughing family together around the home table and forget these freezing, starving multitudes stumbling through the storm-swept countrysides of Europe in search for food or huddling among the rags and straw of a rotting stable?

In God's name, pity the little children, innocent of any wrong, helpless before the great mystery of starvation and death! They are as much entitled to daily food and tender care as the children of our own homes. But they are always hungry, and ragged, and sorrowful, and afraid.

And pity the mothers, who with hopeless agony tearing at their hearts must see their little ones look at them with the gaunt eyes of starvation, and hear their pitiful appeals for food, with nothing to give them, no soothing comfort in the pain and terror of the long days and nights.

Quick compassion is needed; delay means death for scores of thousands who might be saved. Something *heroic* in giving is needed, something impelled by the spirit of a love that knows no barrier of race or creed, but is stirred by human suffering and is glad to give life and joy in place of death and bitterness.

Here, in this smiling land of comfort, where your home is safe, and your loved ones dwell in the midst of plenty, the moans of anguish from helpless women and children come to you across the sea and call to all that is heroic and generous in your heart.

"Whoso hath this world's good and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him"—ah, but this does not mean *you*. Your heart is warm with compassion and your hand will be open wide with help *now* for these millions of hungry and afflicted people of Eastern Europe, whose homes are gone, whose livelihood has been taken away, and whose paths of life are filled with terror.

And as you hear their cry and respond with generous gifts, the ancient blessings in the words of Isaiah, are renewed for you:

"If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall the Lord guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not."

How splendidly you have given to satisfy the hungry in other years! And now your hearts must respond again. What are a few paltry miles of distance! They can not separate you from that famine-stricken land. They can not shut out from your vision those hunger-pinched faces and outstretched hands. If you withhold your gifts now, thousands of these people will surely die. Out of the bounty God has given you let a generous portion be blest both to you and to these needy ones by giving it quickly with a glad heart.

So far, the Jews of America have been strongest to help. In the twelve years that have passed they have collected and sent to these sufferers in Europe through their Distribution Committees something over sixty-two millions of dollars. A great sum—but it is only a small part of what is needed. Distributed among those five million destitute Jews during the last twelve years, it means an average of about one dollar a year for each person. More is needed. Christian America must realize its debt to these victims of war, persecution and political injustice, and do its utmost to help.

None know this better than THE LITERARY DIGEST. During the last twelve years this magazine has appealed repeatedly for help in behalf of those left destitute by the war. Always the response has been quick, generous from the Jews of America. It was so when, in the early days of the war, THE LITERARY DIGEST called upon Americans to save the Belgians from starvation, and hundreds of thousands of dollars poured in from subscribers, and again when it called for relief for the starving and terrified Armenians with similar results. Again it was so when THE LITERARY DIGEST, in October, 1920, appealed in behalf of three and a half million children who were starving in Europe, and as a result the Child-Feeding Fund of $33,000,000 was raised. From no one came a more generous response than from the Jews, notwithstanding the immense burden of charitable relief they were even then carrying in behalf of the destitute of their own race. So it is that in this poignant crisis, into which the Jew of Russia and Poland and adjacent countries has been forced through no fault of his own, the urge to help reaches us as a splendid opportunity not only to follow the warmest instincts of our common humanity, but to pay as well a debt of gratitude to a great race that has played so splendid a part in all the finest activities of our civilization.

THE LITERARY DIGEST never appeals to its readers to respond to any call unless it has already realized its own duty to give, and therefore, before you read this page, our subscription for $5,000 has been delivered to the Committee for relief of these destitute Jews in Eastern Europe. In the past we have proved the generosity of our readers—and to-day, appealing again to them in a cause that is urgent and dire in its need, we believe the response will be as glad, spontaneous and practical as ever. Official Committees are working in their respective areas throughout the country. You can easily locate them. Contribute through them, and do not delay.

The New York Times, *December 4, 1926*

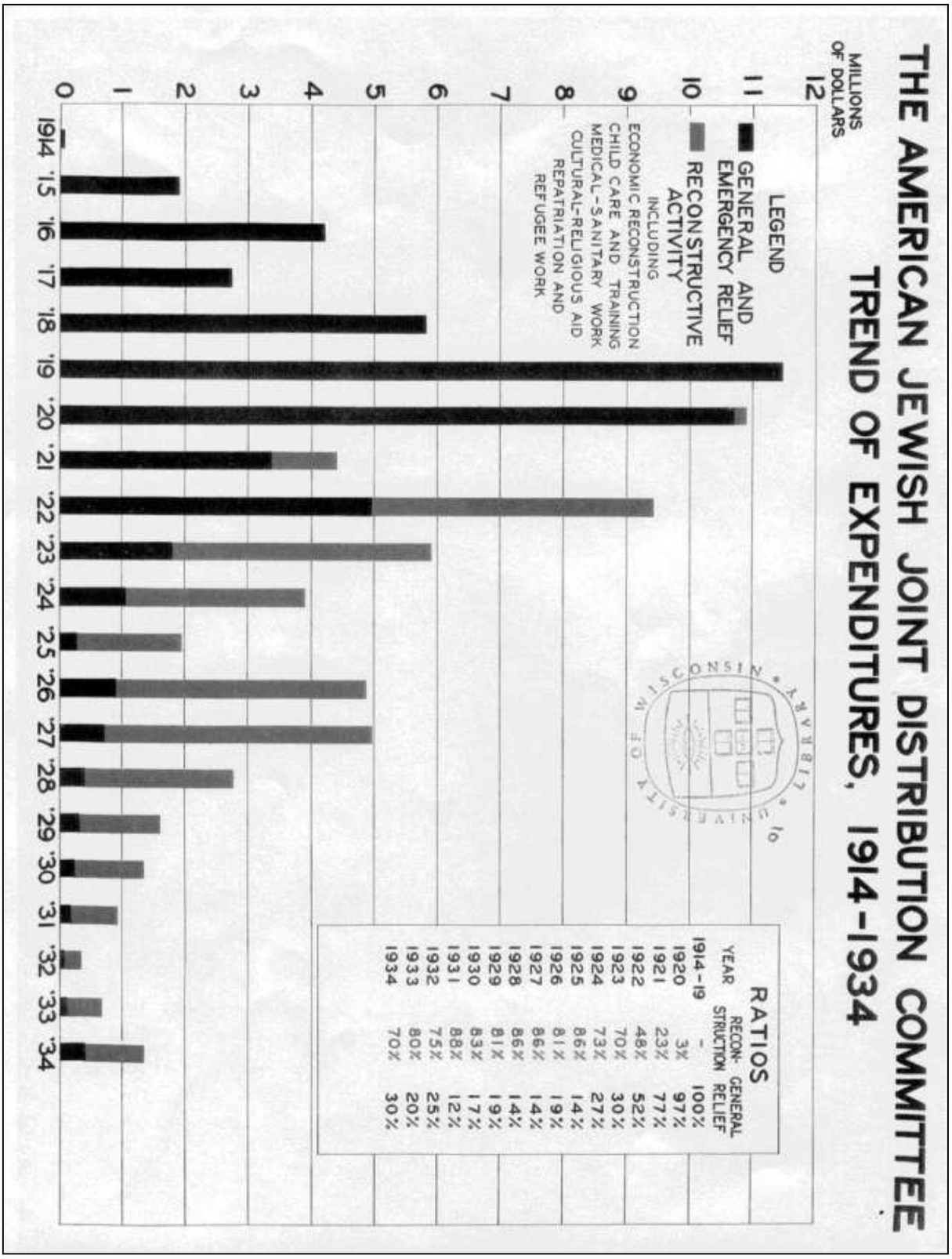

Resume of Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee for Lessing J. Rosenwald from Felix M. Warburg, *November 21, 1935*

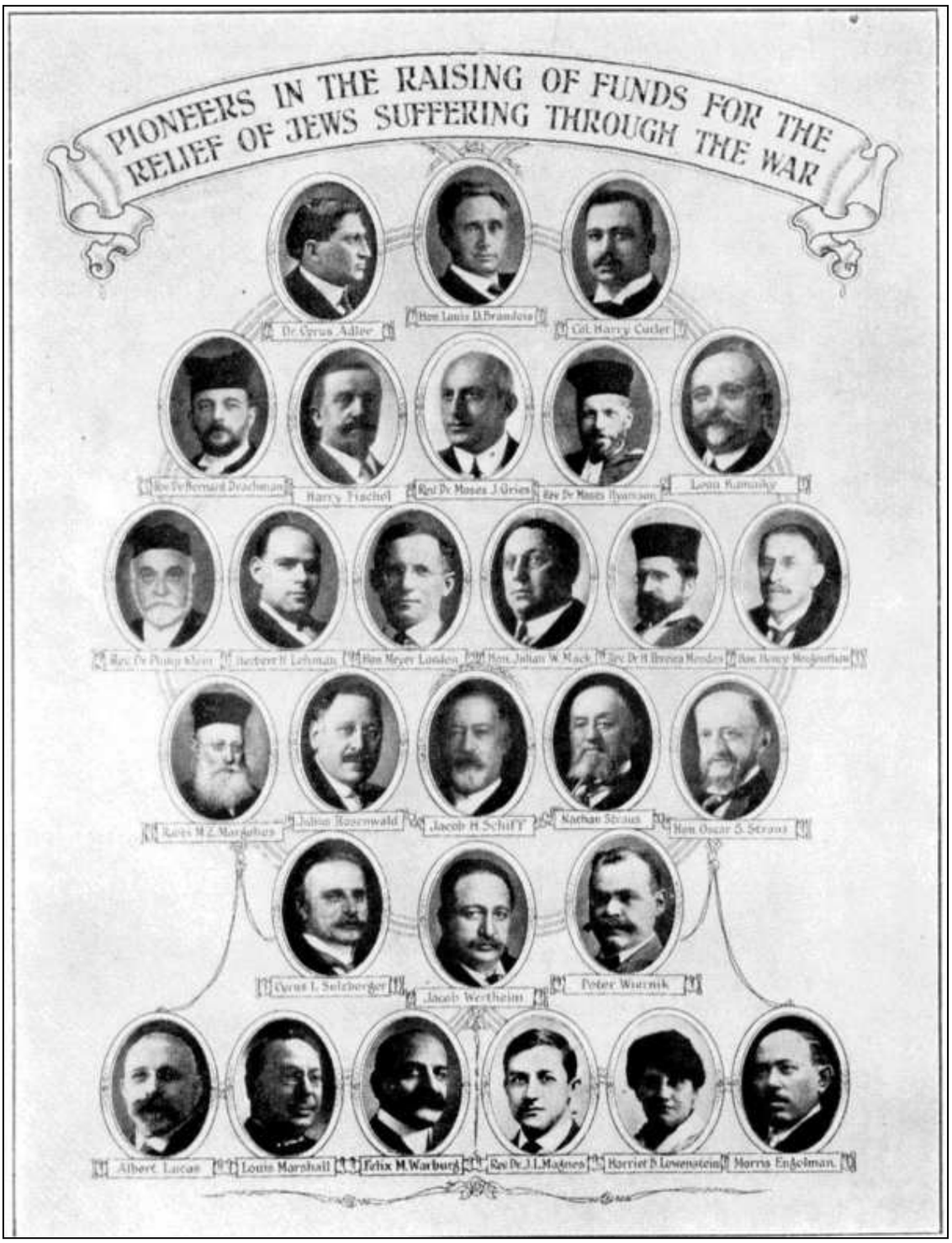

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 7*

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*,*
New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 9

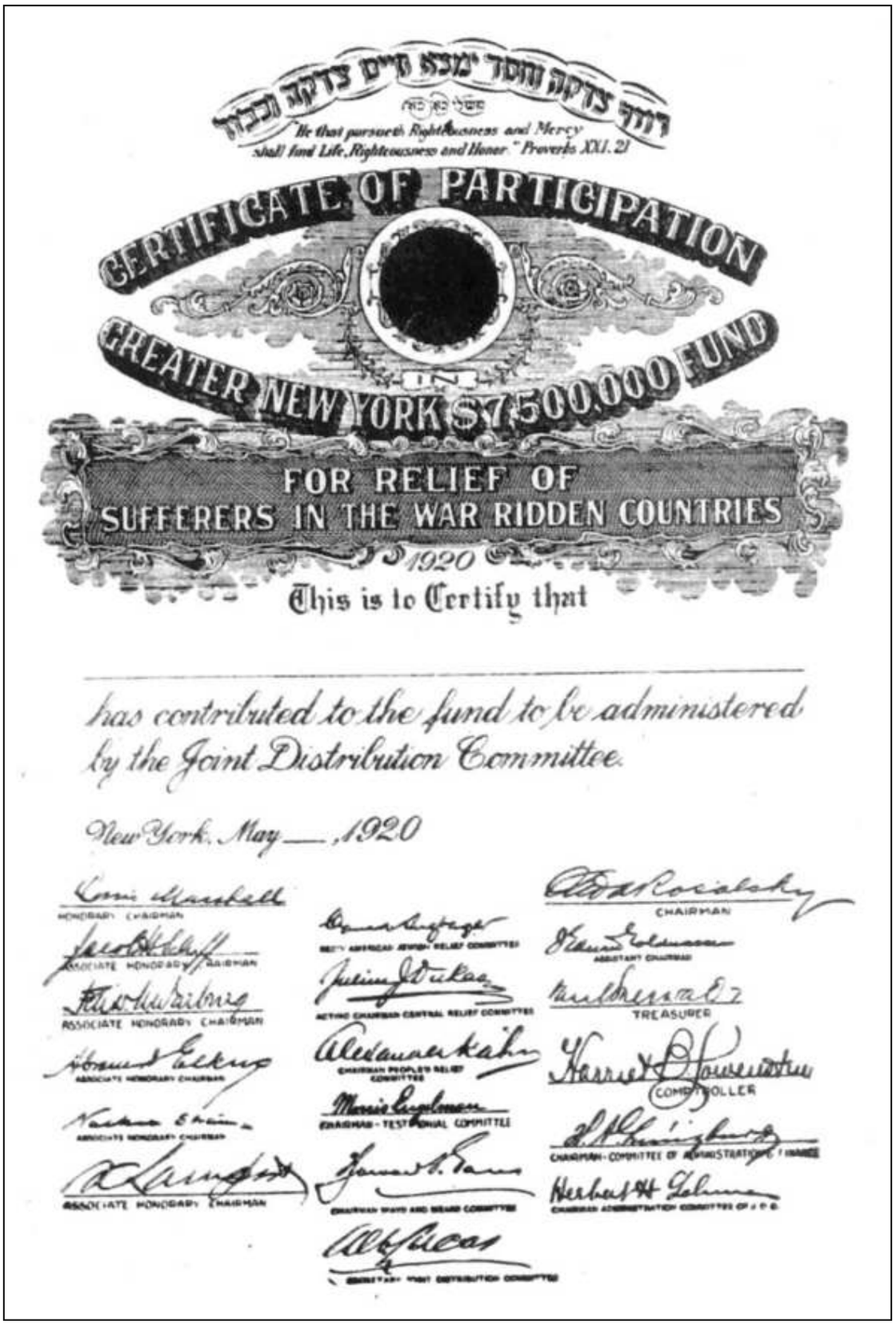

"He that pursueth Righteousness and Mercy shall find Life, Righteousness and Honor." Proverbs XXI. 21

CERTIFICATE OF PARTICIPATION

IN

GREATER NEW YORK $7,500,000 FUND

FOR RELIEF OF SUFFERERS IN THE WAR RIDDEN COUNTRIES

1920

This is to Certify that

has contributed to the fund to be administered by the Joint Distribution Committee.

New York, May ___, 1920

HONORARY CHAIRMAN

ASSOCIATE HONORARY CHAIRMAN

ASSOCIATE HONORARY CHAIRMAN

ASSOCIATE HONORARY CHAIRMAN

ASSOCIATE HONORARY CHAIRMAN

ASSOCIATE HONORARY CHAIRMAN

CHAIRMAN

ASSISTANT CHAIRMAN

TREASURER

COMPTROLLER

CHAIRMAN - COMMITTEE OF ADMINISTRATION OF FINANCE

CHAIRMAN - TESTIMONIAL COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN PEOPLES RELIEF COMMITTEE

ACTING CHAIRMAN CENTRAL RELIEF COMMITTEE

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 23*

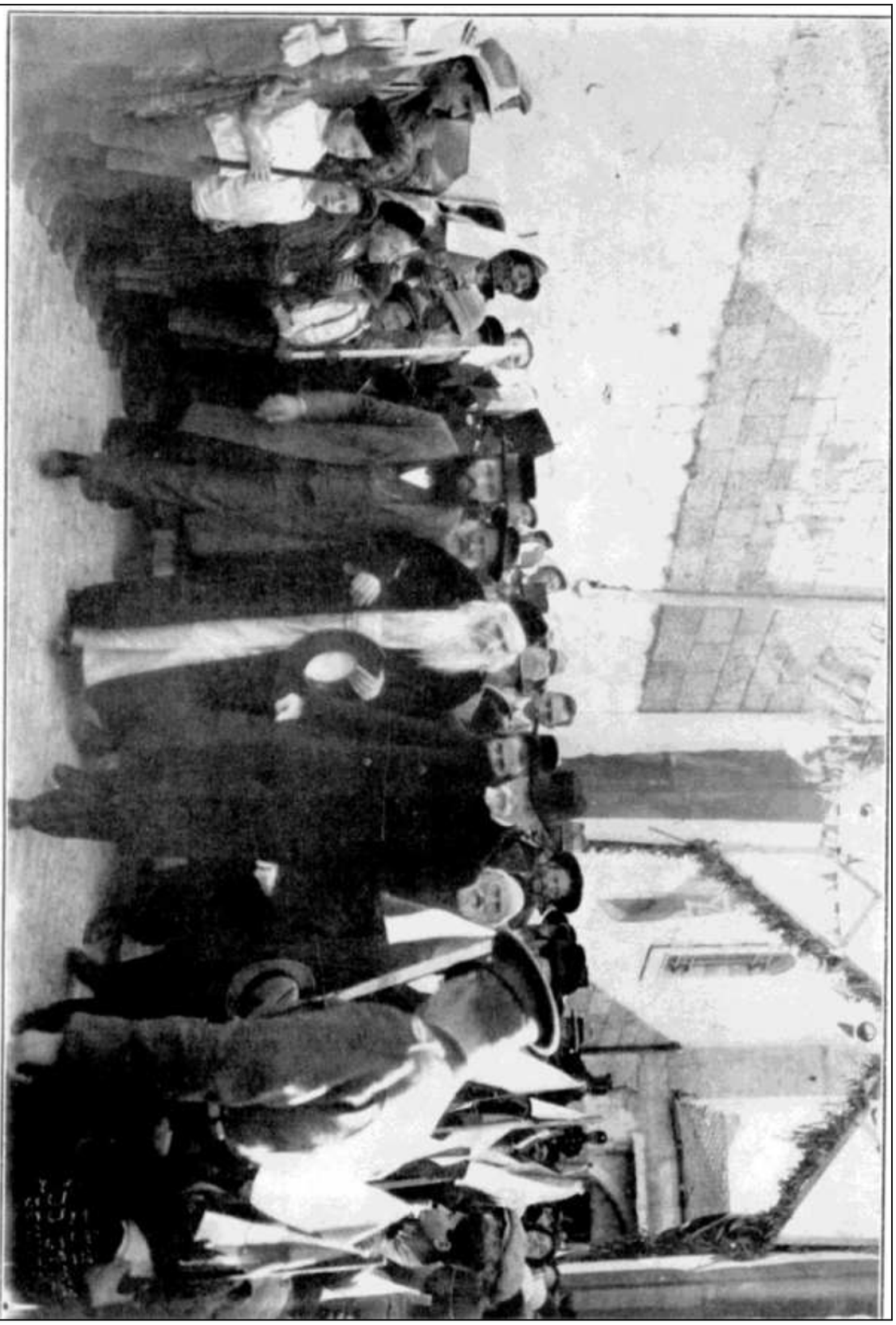

June, 1927—Chief Rabbi Chayem Joseph Sonnenfeld of Jerusalem receiving President Masaryk of Czecho-Slovakia

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 35

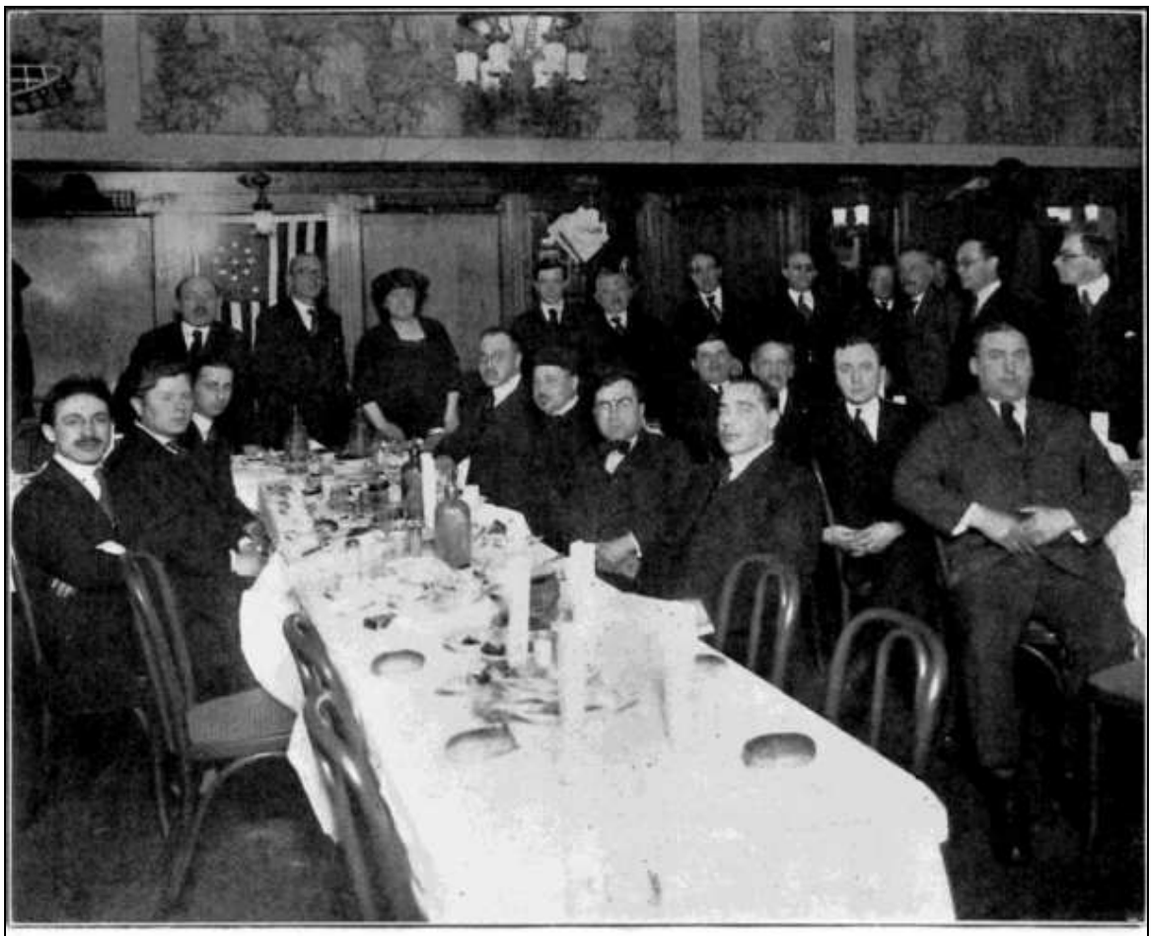

Photo taken at opening of $10,000,000 drive in 1916, when pledge of co-operation of newspaper men was given. Generosity of the public was greatly stimulated by the whole-hearted helpfulness of the entire American and Jewish press. Arthur L. Malkenson, by publishing contributions daily in the Jewish Morning Journal, and the late Chayem Malitz, the most able Jewish writer of his time, greatly facilitated the work of the committee.

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 10*

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 39*

From right to left: Felix Warburg of Kuhn & Loeb, New York, and Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee; Max Warburg of the Warburg bank in Hamburg; Dr. Cyrus Adler member of the Executive Committee of the Joint Distribution Committee; Rev. H. Pereira Mendes; Morris Engelman, Member of the Executive Committee of the JDC.

582 *THE AMERICAN HEBREW* October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should away the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestian globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

WHITTLESEY ?

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help […] six million human beings. […] Six million men and women are dying […] in the threatened holocaust of human life […] six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying […]"

The American Hebrew, *Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.*

Martin H. Glynn was temporarily governor of the State of New York between Oct. 17, 1913, and Dec. 31, 1914

ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6 45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000 Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. […] Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas."

The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7*

GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1943, p. 5*

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers In Israel

The JEWISH PRESS

75¢

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

The Jewish Press*, February 21, 1991*

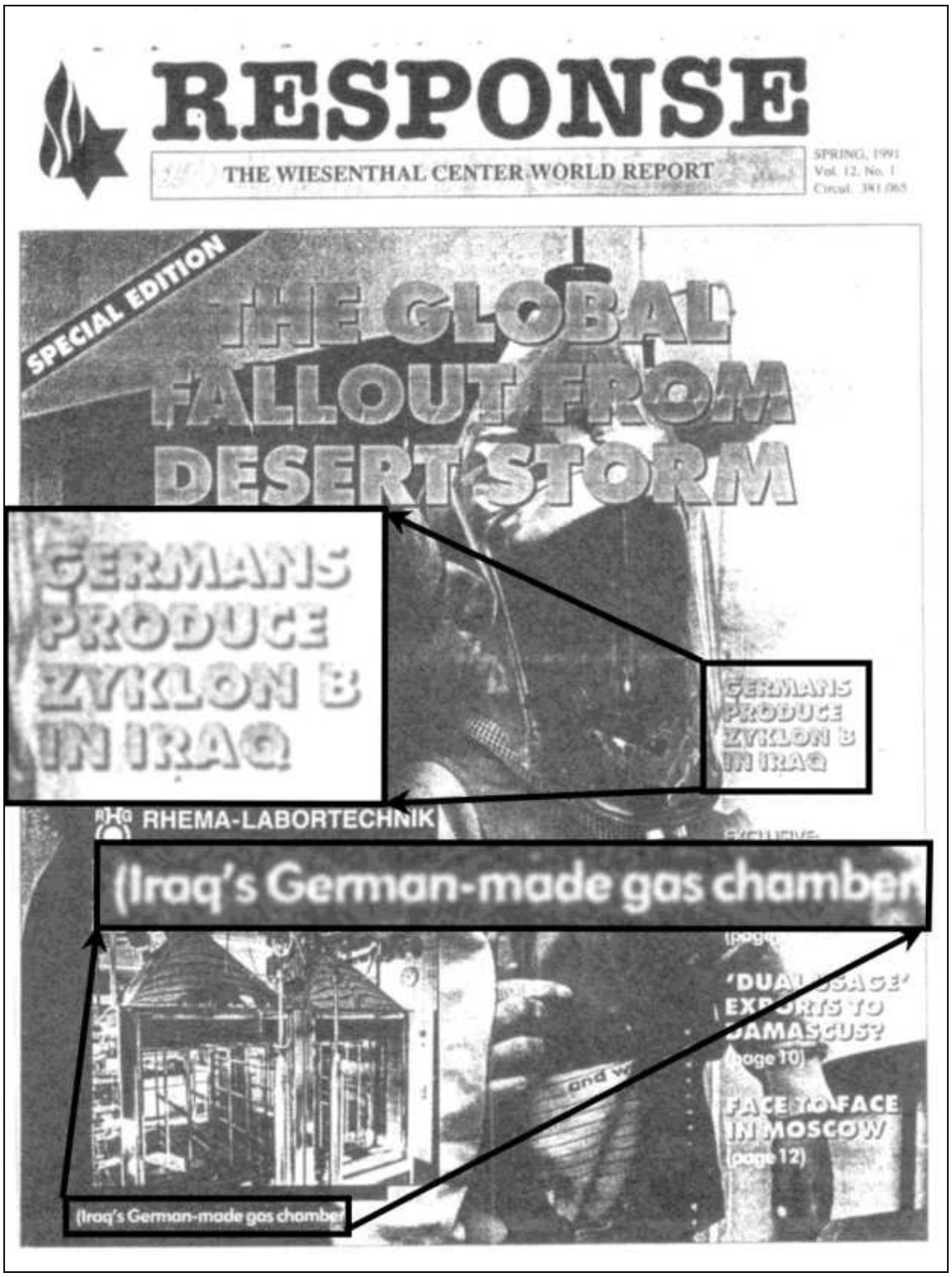
RESPONSE
THE WIESENTHAL CENTER WORLD REPORT
SPRING, 1991
Vol. 12, No. 1
Circul. 381,065
SPECIAL EDITION
THE GLOBAL FALLOUT FROM DESERT STORM
GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
RHEMA-LABORTECHNIK
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber
'DUAL USAGE' EXPORTS TO DAMASCUS?
(page 10)
FACE TO FACE IN MOSCOW
(page 12)
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber

"Germans produce Zyklon B in Iraq […]
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"
Response*, Vol. 12, No. 1, Spring 1991*

Bibliography

The many newspaper articles quoted are not included.

– American Jewish Committee, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1916
– American Jewish Relief Committee, *Proceedings of Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held on September 24-25, 1921*
– *American Jewish Year Book*, Vol. 13 (1911-1912), New York: American Jewish Committee, 1912
– Bauer, Yehuda, *My Brother's Keeper. A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991
– Berendsohn, Walter A., to Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Darmstadt: Jos. Melzer Verlag, 1966
– Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von, *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Dresden: Edition Antaios, 2002
– Black, Edwin, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999
– British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, London: Aylott & Jones, August 1850
– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Brighton: Historical Review Press, 1976; 5th ed., London: Armreg Ltd, 2024
– Chernow, Ron, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993
– Cohen, Naomi W., *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership* Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999
– *Conklin's Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888
– Conquest, Robert, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986
– Conquest, Robert *et al.*, *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984
– Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The War against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1975
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders through-out the Temporarily-Occupied Re-*

gions of the Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland during the War of 1941-1945, New York: Schocken Books, 1981
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry,* New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2001
– Engelman, Morris, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929
– Frisch, Ephraim, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924
– Fuchs, Abraham, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl*, New York: Mesorah Publ., 2007
– Getty, John Arch, Roberta T. Manning, (eds.), *Stalinist Terror. New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993
– Goldberg, David J., *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996
– Goldberg, Jonathan Jeremy, *Jewish Power*, Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley 1996
– Goldstein, Judith S., *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure,* New York and London: Garland Publishing,1990
– Haas, Jacob de, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930
– Handlin, Oscar, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964
– Hecht, Ben, "Who Will Speak for the Jews? Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, February 1943
– Heddesheimer, Don, "*Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda*," *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24
– Herzl, Theodor, *Old New Land*, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997
– Herzl, Theodor, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: Zionist Organization of America, 1920
– Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, Munich: Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, 1995; 5th ed.
– Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941.1945*, Capshaw, AL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001/reprint: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015
– Höttl, Wilhelm, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Koblenz: S. Bublies, 1997
– Hyman, Joseph C., *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee by Joseph C. Hyman, Secretary*, March 22, 1931
– Hyman, Joseph C., *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939
– Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996
– Ivers, Gregg, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and State*, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995
– John, Robert, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988

– Joint Distribution Committee, *Report on the Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee, Constructive Relief Conference,* Chicago, IL, October 22-23, 1927
– Kahan, Stuart, *The Wolf of the Kremlin,* New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987
– Kahn, Albert E., Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1946
– Kennan, George, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970
– Klier, John D., *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge University Press, 2011
– Laqueur, Walter, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner's, 1990
– Leavitt, Moses A., *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, Inc., 1953
– Margolina, Sonja, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Berlin: Siedler, 1992
– Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988
– Morrissey, Evelyn, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, Privately Printed, New York: Self-published, 1937
– Nedava, Joseph, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972
– *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, 7th ed., 1992
– Petrov, Nikita, "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit", *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001)
– Phagan, Mary, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987
– Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929
– Ravage, Marcus Eli, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919
– Resis, Albert (ed.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993
– Rosen, Joseph A., Felix M. Warburg, James H. Becker, "*After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia*", Reports of Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, and James H. Becker, Delivered at the Constructive Relief Conference of the Joint Distribution Committee and the United Jewish Campaign, Chicago, October 22-23, 1927
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 4th ed., London: Armreg Ltd, 2024
– Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)

– Saul, Norman E., *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996
– Schachner, Nathan, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1948
– Sniegoski, Stephen J., "War on Iraq: Conceived in Israel," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 285-298
– Alexander Solschenizyn, *Zweihundert Jahre zusammen. Die russisch-jüdische Geschichte 1795-1916*, Munich: Herbig, 2003
– Sokolow, Nahum, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, 2 vols., London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919
– Stockhammer, Morris (ed.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965
– Talbott, Strobe (ed.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little Brown and Company, 1974
– Traverso, Enzo, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994
– Vaksberg, Arkady, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994
– Warburg, Felix M., *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1938
– Warburg, Felix M., *A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People's Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman*; pamphlet, Sept. 29, 1919
– Warburg, Felix M., *Resume of Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee for Lessing J. Rosenwald*, November 21, 1935
– Warburg, Felix M., Albert Lucas, *Reports Received by the Joint Distribution Committee of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Chairman; Albert Lucas Secretary*. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tylden foundations, 1916
– Wise, Stephen S., *Challenging Years. The autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam's Sons, 1949
– *World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900
– *World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1919
– Young, Brigham, *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —
Adler, Cyrus: 151, 178
Ager, John G.: 160
Asch, Sholem: 69, *70*
Auerbach, Berthold: 38

— B —
Backe, Herman: 64
Balfour, Arthur James: 52, 59-61, 66, 104, 105, 108
Ballin: 144
Bamberger, Simon: 42
Bannard, Otto T.: 160
Battle, George Gordon: 160
Bauer, Yehuda: 52, *54*, *69*, *77*, 90, 101, 104
Becker, James H.: *91*
ben Gurion, David: 132
Benfey: 38
Benz, Wolfgang: 7, 8
Beria, Lavrentiy: 98
Bernary: 38
Bernstein, Herman: 21
Bevin: 132, 134
Bey, Reschid: 106
Billikopf: 73
Black, Edwin: *108*
Boerne: 38
Bogen, Boris B.: 70, 73, 159
Bolivar, Simon: 65
Booth, Evangeline: 160, 161
Borochov, Dov Ber: 88, 89
Brandeis, Louis D.: 87, 139, 149
Briscoe, Robert: 125
Bronfman, Edgar M.: 112
Broszat, Martin: 7
Brown, David A.: 79, 85, 86
Brylawski, Fulton R.: 57
Buddha: 65
Bukharin, Nikolai: 98
Bulganin: 97
Burch, LutherB.: 160, 161
Burrell, David J.: 160
Butler, Nicholas Murray: 160
Butz, Arthur R.: 14, *63*, *64*

— C —
Cadman, S. Parker: 160, 161
Cardozo, Benjamin: 87
Carnegie, Andrew: 61
Chernow, Ron: *41-43*, *46*, *56*, *57*, *71*, *87*, *91*, *105*
Churchill, Winston S.: 12, 52, 64, 105
Clark, Champ: 47
Clinton, William J.B.: 112
Cohen, Naomi W.: *43*, *52*
Conquest, Robert: *102*
Cooke, Robert Grier: 160
Cortez, Ricardo: 123
Cravath, Paul G.: 160
Czar: 57, 66, 88, 95, 97
Czillac: 38

— D —
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 12
de Hass, Jacob: 117
Dernberg: 38
Dessoir: 38
Deuel, Wallace R.: 129
Dodge, Cleveland H.: 160
Dreyfus, Alfred: 109
Duranty, Walter: 149

— E —
Easterman, Alexander L.: 132
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 11, 130, 131
Eichmann, Adolf: 9
Einstein, Albert: 105
Enelow, H.G.: 136, 137
Engelman, Morris: 53, 55, *57*, 173-178
Engels, Friedrich: 95
Ense: 38
Ernst: 38
Ezhov, N.I.: 98

— F —
Feisel, King: 104
Finkelstein, Norman H.: 132
Fischoff, Rabbi: 126
Fisher, Harry: 162
Franco, Francisco: 125
Frank, Leo M.: 48, 49
Frankfurter, Felix: 87
Frederic, Herold: 18, 115
Friedlander, Israel: 162
Frisch, Ephraim: *41*
Frishberg, Naphtali: 131
Fuchs, Abraham: *12*

— G —
Gallatin, Francis D.: 160
Gans: 38
Garbett, Dr.: 128
Gay, Peter: 134
Gelfman, Gesia: 46
George, Lloyd: 105
Getty, John Arch: *98*
Giuglini: 38
Globocnik, Odilo: 9
Glynn, Martin H.: *52*, 121, 179
Goldberg, David J: *88*
Goldberg, Jonathan: 29
Goldmann, Nahum: 14, 15, 83, 127, 131
Goldstein, Israel: 128
Goldstein, Judith: *44*, 45, *46*, *47*
Goldstein, Samuel W.: 115
Gollancz, Victor: 128, 129
Gorky: 98
Gotheil, Gustav: 60
Green, Dr.: 129
Greenebaum: 85
Grisi: 38
Grossman, Vassily S.: *11*

— H —
Haas, Jacob de: *52*, *105*
Hahn Warburg, Lola: 108
Hahn, Michael: 42
Halevy: 38
Halpern, Emanuel: 124
Halpern, George: 108
Handlin, Oscar: *42*, *56*
Harris, M.H.: 115
Haslam, John: 125
Hayes, Patrick J.: 160, 161
Hearst, William Randolph: 37, 47
Hecht, Ben: 13, 116, 129
Heddesheimer, Don: 16, 22, 23, 26, 29, 113, 114
Heine, Heinrich: 38
Hertz, Henrik: 38
Hertz, Joseph H.: 74, 162
Herz: 38
Herzl, Theodor: 19, 41, 106, 108, 109
Hess, Rudolf: 98
Himmler, Heinrich: 63
Hirsch, Baron de: 42
Hitler, Adolf: 14-16, 23, 24, 64, 65, 83, 125-129, 131, 133
Hoffmann, Joachim: 11
Hohenzollern, Wilhelm II. von: 58, 59
Hoover, Herbert: 79, 151, 152
Höttl, Wilhelm: 9
House, Edward Mandell: 62
Hurst, Fannie: 123
Hyman, Joseph: 51, 103, *107*

— I —
Ignatieff: 145
Imber, Vera: 130
Irebodd, Dean: *13*
Irving, David: 10, 132
Ivan the Terrible: 102
Ivanov, Vsevolod: 130
Ivers, Gregg: *45*, *49*, *60*, *110*

— J —
Jackson, Robert H.: 10, 132
Janin, Jules: 38
Jeremiah: 109
Jesus: 65
Joachim: 38
John, Robert: *105*

— K —
Kaganovich Stalin, Rosa: 96, 97
Kaganovich, Lazar: 96-98, 102
Kahan, Stuart: 96, 97, 99
Kahn, Albert E.: *98*
Kahn, Alexander: *60*
Kamaiky, Leon: *60*
Kamenev: 98
Kass, Maurice: 162
Kautsky, Karl: 95
Kennan, George: 44
Kerensky: 148
Khrushchev, Nikita: *96*, 97
Kipling, Rudyard: 58
Kirov: 98
Klier, John D.: *18*
Knox, Secretary of State: 47
Kook, Abraham: 88
Kosherovitz: see Kaganovich, Lazar
Krass, Nathan: 74
Kraus, Adolf: 72
Krylenko, Soviet Chief Prosecutor: 94
Kuhn, Abraham: 42-44, 71, 90, 178
Kuibyshev: 98

— L —
La Cava, Gregory: 123
Lampert, Samuel C.: 161
Lasker: *40*
Lassalle, Friedrich: 95
Lawrence, Thomas E.: 104
Lazarus: 38
Leavitt, Moses A.: *104*
Lehman, Eugene: 61
Lehman, Herbert: 56, 72, 73
Lenin, Vladimir I.: 94, 95, 102
Lestshinsky, Jacob: 125
Levy: 39
Loeb, Solomon: 42-44, 71, 90, 178
Loeb, Theresa: 42
London, Meyer: 54, 136, 137
Lowenstein, Harriet: 54, 68, 151-153
Lucas, Albert: 57

Lunatcharsky, Anatole: 94
Luther, Martin: 58, 65

— M —
MacDonald, James: 63
Mack, Julian W.: 146, 147
Maimonides: *41*
Manning, Bishop: 81
Manning, Roberta T.: *98*
Margolina, Sonja: *26*
Marling, Alfred E.: 160
Marshall, Felix: 53
Marshall, Louis: 46-48, 53, 54, 57, 60, 77, 78, 80, 81, 86, 105, 136, 137, 146, 151
Martine, Senator: 54
Marx, Karl: 95, 96
Masaryk, Tomáš G.: 15
May, Irma: 79
Mayer, Arno: 110
Meier, Julius: 42
Mendelssohn, Moses: 88, 108
Mendelssohn-Bartholdy: 38
Mendes, H. Pereira: 178
Menzhinsky: 98
Meyer-Beer: 38
Mitchell, John: 61
Molotov, Vyacheslav: *95*, 97, 98
Mooney, Joseph F.: 160, 161
Morgenthau, Henry, Jr.: 14, 69
Morgenthau, Henry, Sr.: 54, 57, 69, 74, 154, 155
Morrissey, Evelyn: 102
Morton, Oliver: 30
Moscheles: 38
Moses, Alexander: 42
Moses, Franklin J.: 42
Moskowitz, Henry: 86
Mulqueen, Joseph F.: 160

— N —
Napoleon: 47
Nathan, Paul: 21, 116
Neander, Johann August Wilhelm: 38
Nedava, Joseph: *89*
Nordau, Max: 108, 116

— O —
Ochs, Adolf: 45, 48, 49, 63, 87

— P —
Parker, Judge: 151
Pershing, John J.: 80
Petrov, Nikita: *26*
Phagan, Mary: 48, 49
Pine, Max: 162
Pobedonostsev, Konstantine P.: 116
Pollard, Jonathan: 49
Ponsonby, Arthur: *58*, *59*
Pope Pius XII: 12
Prince, S.S.: 161
Protopopov, Alexander: 56

— R —
Rachel: 38
Ravage, Marcus Eli: *109*
Reading, Baron: 144
Resis, Albert: *95*
Richards, Bernard J.: 146
Robinson, Jacob: 10, 132
Romanov, Alexander II., Czar: 34, 46, 145
Romanov, Alexander III., Czar: 17, 18, 32, 46
Romanov, Nicholas II., Czar: 19, 21, 43, 44, 57
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 12, 56, 64
Roosevelt, Theodore: 43, 44, 46
Root, Elihu: 47
Rosen, Joseph A.: *91*
Rosenberg, Alfred: 98
Rosenblatt: 73
Rosenwald, Julius: 91, 172
Rothschild, Baron Edmund de: 59, 87, 88, 104, 108, 144
Rothschild, family: 42
Rott: 38
Ruben, J. Walter: 123
Rubinstein: 38
Rudolf, Germar: 7, *8*, 113

— S —
Sabin, Charles H.: 160
Samuels, Herbert: 144
Sanning, Walter N.: *7*, 8
Saul, Norman E.: *46*
Sayers, Michael: *98*
Schachner, Nathan: *53*, *55*
Schiff, family: 46
Schiff, Jacob: 42-45, 47, 52-54, 56, 57, 70, 136, 137
Schiff, Robert W.: 127
Schubert, Bernard: 123
Schwartz, Joseph: 131
Seligman, Arthur: 42
Shapcott, Henry: 132
Sharett, Moshe: 130
Shavit, Ari: *28*
Shertok, Moshe: 130
Silverman, Dr.: 115, 128
Simonov, Konstantin: 130
Slaton, John: 49
Smith, Alfred: 80, 81
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: *28*
Sokolow, Nahum: *88*, 89, 107-109
Solomon, Edward S.: 42
Solschenizyn, Alexander: *26*
Sousa, John Philip: 58
Stahl: 38
Stalin, Josef: *26*
Stalin, Joseph: 11, 26, 64, *69*, 94-98, 102
Stein, Harry J.: 13
Stern, Nathan: 160
Steuer, Max: 85-87
Stöcker: 39
Stockhammer, Morris: *96*
Strauss, Lewis: 151
Strauss, Oscar: 57

Sumner, Charles: 30
Syrkin, Nachman: 88

— T —
Taft, William Howard: 46, 47
Talbott, Strobe: *96*, *97*
Tannenbaum: 127
Tarshis, Jacob: 82, 83
Temple, Dr.: 128
Tenenbaum, Joseph: 24, 133
Tompkins, Arthur S.: 80
Traverso, Enzo: *88-90*, *96*
Treitschke, Heinrich von: 39
Trotsky, Leon: 89, 94, 98

— U —
Unterberg, I.: 161
Untermeyer, Samuel: 82

— V —
Vaksberg, Arkady: *69*, *90*
Valentin: 38
von Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla: *26*
Voroshilov, Kliment Y.: 98

— W —
Wagner, Richard: 58
Walter Laqueur: *96*, *99*
Warburg, Aby: 112
Warburg, family: *41*, 44, 46, 112
Warburg, Felix M.: 42, 43, *51*, 53, 56, *57*, 60, 67, 68, 71, 74, 77, 86-88, 91, 105, 106, 108, 112, 121, 127, 153, 154, 172, 178
Warburg, Fritz: 56
Warburg, Max: 43, 68, 105, 112, 178
Warburg, Paul: 43, 56, 70
Washington, George: 65
Weil: 38
Weissmandl, Chaim M.D.: 12, 130
Weisz, Joseph Hirsch: 60
Weizmann, Chaim: 15, 62, 63, 105, 107, 108, 123, 124, 126, 132, 134, 149
Wertheim, Jacob: 54
Wesley, John: 65
Wickersham, George W.: 160
Widhams, William H.: 160
Wilson, Luther B.: 160
Wilson, Woodrow: 43, 46, 47, 53-55, 59, 62, 66, 71, 146, 147, 150
Winterton, Edward Turnour, Lord: 126
Wise, Stephen S.: 19, 52, 59, 60-65, 71, 87, 104, *105*, 107, 112, 115, 117, 132, 135, 139, 146-149
Wisliceny, Dieter: 9
Wolf, Simon: 30

— Y —
Yagoda, Genrikh: 98
Young, Brigham: *17*, 115

— Z —
Zangwill, Israel: 20, 115
Zhdanov: 98
Zinoviev: 98
Zukerman, William: *101*
Zunz, Leopold: 38

5th, slightly updated edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 7

THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

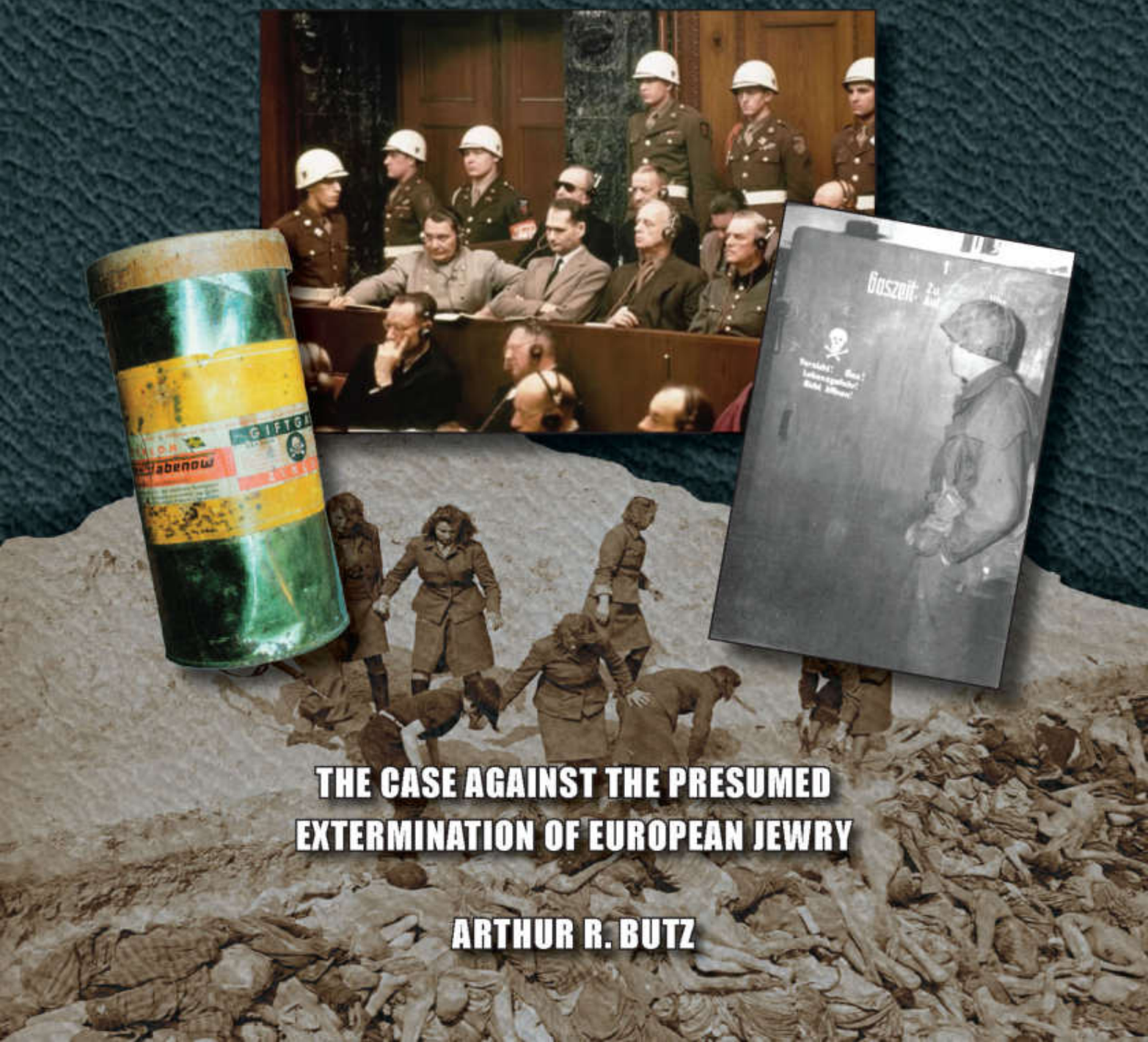

THE CASE AGAINST THE PRESUMED EXTERMINATION OF EUROPEAN JEWRY

ARTHUR R. BUTZ

THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

THE CASE AGAINST THE PRESUMED EXTERMINATION OF EUROPEAN JEWRY

The Hoax
of the
Twentieth Century

The Case
Against the Presumed
Extermination of European Jewry

Arthur R. Butz

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

April 2024

The Author

Arthur R. Butz was born and raised in New York City. He received his B.S. and M.S. degrees in Electrical Engineering from M.I.T. and his Ph.D. in Control Sciences from the University of Minnesota in 1965. In 1966 he joined the faculty of Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, where he is now Associate Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Sciences. Dr. Butz is the author of numerous technical papers.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 7:
Arthur R. Butz:
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.
The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry
5th, slightly updated edition
Published and distributed by Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd, 86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK
https://armreg.co.uk
April 2024

ISBN13: 978-1-911733-88-1 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© by Arthur R. Butz 1976, 2003, 2015, 2024

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: top: several of the defendants during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal; right: a U.S. soldier in front of a door of a Zyklon B delousing chamber at Dachau concentration camp shortly after the camp's liberation; left: a can of the insecticide Zyklon B; background: female members of the staff of the Bergen-Belsen camp carry typhus victims to a mass grave after the camp's liberation by the British Army; back cover: another photo of a mass grave of the liberated Bergen-Belsen camp.

Table of Contents

Page

Preface to the 2015 Edition 9

Acknowledgments 17

Preface to the 1976 Edition 19

A Short Introduction to the Study of Holocaust Revisionism 23

Chapter 1: Trials, Jews and Nazis 27
- Trials and Doubts 27
- How Many Jews? 32
- Our Method, Argument, and Conclusion 38
- The War Crimes Trials 39

Chapter 2: The Camps 61
- Horror Scenes and 'Extermination' Camps 61
- The Camps and Their End 63
- The Industrial Role of Auschwitz 74

Chapter 3: Washington and New York 81
- The Rubber Crisis of 1942 81
- Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans 85
- The First 'Extermination' Claims and Washington 89
- The First 'Extermination' Claims and New York 99
- German Reactions 126
- The War Refugee Board Report: Birth of the Auschwitz Legend 126
- Rudolf Vrba 134

Chapter 4: Auschwitz 139
- Structure of the Legend 139
- The Höss 'Confession' 140
- Contradictions at the Outset 144
- When Did It Start? 145
- The Alleged Gassings and Zyklon 146
- Lines of Authority 149
- Transports to Auschwitz 150
- A Hospital for the People Being Exterminated? 152
- "Special Treatment" 155
- The Crematories 158
- Back to the 'Gas Chambers' 166
- Why in English? 169
- The Role of Birkenau 169

Summary for Auschwitz 178

Chapter 5: The Hungarian Jews 181

The International Red Cross 181
1944 Propaganda 197
Where are the pictures? 202
Air Raids on Auschwitz: Rudolf Vrba Overreaches Himself 203
Documentary Evidence? 205
The Producers 215
What Happened in Hungary? 226
Can Anybody Believe such a Story? 228

Chapter 6: Et Cetera 231

More 'Extermination' Camps 231
Logic of Defense Testimonies 234
Adolf Hitler 253
Heinrich Himmler 254
Joseph Goebbels 257
The *Einsatzgruppen* 258

Chapter 7: The Final Solution 269

The German Policy and the Wannsee Conference 269
Numbers Deported: Whence and Whither 283
The Polish Ghettos 288
What Happened to Them? 290
Zionism Again 296
Migration to the USA 302
Recapitulation 305
J. G. Burg 306
Conclusions 306
Himmler Nailed it Perfectly 307

Chapter 8: Remarks 309

Miscellaneous Objections 309
Postwar Germany and Willy Brandt 312
The Talmud 315
Credentials 317
Other Matters 318
Some Implications 320

Appendices 323

Appendix A: The "Statement" 323
Appendix B: SS Ranks 337
Appendix C: Deportation of Jews 339
Appendix D: The Belsen Trial 345
Appendix E: The Role of the Vatican 367

Supplements **387**
Supplement 1: The International Holocaust Controversy 387
Supplement 2: Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy 401
Supplement 3: A Response to a Major Critique of Holocaust Revisionism 433
Supplement 4: Zyklon B and Gas Detectors in Birkenau Crematorium II 455
Supplement 5: *Vergasungskeller* 473
Illustrations **491**
References **527**
Index **541**

Preface to the 2015 Edition

My investigations of the Jewish "Holocaust" commenced in 1972, and thirty-nine years have passed since the first publication of this book in 1976 in England as *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Thirty-eight years have passed since the release of the slightly revised second British and first American edition of 1977. This text consists of the last, preceded by a short article I wrote for the student newspaper at Northwestern University in 1991[1] and followed by five supplements representing writings from 1979-2014. There is also an addendum to Appendix E ("The Role of the Vatican"), consisting of the obituary/tribute I wrote on Rev. Robert A. Graham. All except a late addendum to Supplement 5 were published in the *Journal of Historical Review*, which ceased publication in 2002. Also, Appendix A on Kurt Gerstein has been revised somewhat.

I am proud that this book remains of interest to anybody almost 40 years after its first publication. Nevertheless, the age of this text, and the great advances that have subsequently occurred in Holocaust revisionism, require some comments on the value of the book to today's reader. How can such an old text not be obsolete today? What does today's reader gain from it? Would it not be better to revise this text to take into account more recent developments?

From the perspective of today, the book has defects, and several people, of whom I am one, could now do better. In admitting such defects, I can plead that I was one man working with little help. Except for Wilhelm Stäglich, the correspondents I had before publication in 1976 were not then, and have not subsequently become, significant in revisionist work. The literature of revisionist orientation was scanty. Some of it was rubbish that constituted a minor nuisance. On the positive side were Paul Rassinier, Thies Christophersen, and Wilhelm Stäglich. At that time, the writings of Rassinier, a former political prisoner at Buchenwald, were of interest both as a primary source, relating personal experiences, and as historical exposition. (Today Rassinier is of interest only as a primary source.) Christophersen and Stäglich, Germans who had been stationed near Auschwitz during the war, were of value only as primary sources, although Stäglich later wrote a book of historical exposition. Even taking these three into account, the historical complex was not there, as I shall explain below.

A common complaint about this work has been that I am not a trained historian or history professor. It is, however, not unusual for people who are not academic historians to make contributions to historiography. The great American historian Francis Parkman was no history professor; he had only a brief academic appointment as Professor of Horticulture at Harvard. The late Arnaldo Momigliano urged wariness of academic historians and pointed out that

---

[1] *Daily Northwestern*, May 13, 1991, correction May 14.

none of the three leading Nineteenth-Century historians of the ancient world was a history professor, *e.g.* Mommsen was a Professor of Law.[2]

However, such examples do not satisfactorily illustrate the fact that history has a closer relationship to popular culture than most other academic disciplines. This is easily clarified and proved. In the major book reviews (*New York Times*, *New York Review*, etc.) one can find reviews of, and advertisements for, many works on the leading edge of historical research, *i.e.* works not specifically written for popular readership. No such attention is given to leading-edge works in electrical engineering and most other academic disciplines. Many intelligent laymen can read such historical works with comprehension. If many can read them, then some can write them. I could give reasons for this relatively popular status of serious history study, but it would carry us too far afield. In any case, there is no venality on the part of academic historians in approving of such popular promotion of their books.

Such observations show, however, that there is hypocrisy in the orthodox historians' common implication, when denouncing Holocaust revisionism, that only people with their kinds of Ph.D. degrees are competent to deal with historical issues.

The style of my book is certainly not elegant. I believe my style has improved much since then but, like most men with a technical education, my style remains at best dry and not elegant. It was, however, good enough to do the job. I have even sometimes wondered if elegance of style might be incompatible with a subject as dreary as the present one.

It is not immodest for me to say that mine is the best book of its type, because it is the only book of its type. To compare my book to others, the approach of mine is horizontal, the others vertical. Subsequent investigators have taken specific subjects and gone more deeply into them than I did. Such vertical approaches should be contrasted with my horizontal. I attempted to cover every reasonably relevant aspect of the problem. The question of the existence of homicidal gas chambers was only one of many. I tried to show what did happen as well as what did not. I showed the relevance of the Zionist and related movements. I discussed the Allied policies and the Jewish influences in them. My use of sources (*e.g.* the Nuremberg trials, Red Cross reports, Vatican documents, contemporary newspaper accounts) today seems obvious but it was not then. To aid in comprehending the early war crimes trials, I gave witchcraft trials as a useful precedent.

I claim an additional contribution of this book that may seem ridiculous on its face. I treated the German concentration camps as specific institutions that existed in specific locations, with the alleged events that took place in them taking place, if at all, in real space and real time, together with other events that happened simultaneously in those same camps or in real space. By "real space" I mean a space that we all exist in so that, whatever happened at Ausch-

---

2 Momigliano.

witz, it happened at the same time President Roosevelt held meetings in Washington, and I as a child went to school, etc., and in the same space.

That is so obvious that it may seem preposterous for me to present it as an original perspective, but please hear me out. My impression of the extant literature was that the events claimed there may as well be imagined as having taken place on Mars, if at all, so absent was a concern for the broader context. As I reminded readers on page 226:

> *"There was a war going on during World War II."*

Consider my presentation of Auschwitz, the principal alleged "extermination camp." I started by describing Auschwitz as a camp that performed functions similar to those performed by typical German camps that are not claimed to have been extermination camps; I outlined those functions, and I presented a map showing where the German camps were. Then I described Auschwitz in its unique respects and showed, why the Allies would have been interested in events transpiring at Auschwitz. I presented pictures of crematorium ovens at Auschwitz and other camps. I presented a map of the Auschwitz region, and a plan of the "Birkenau" section of the Auschwitz camp. That plan and the various maps showed the reader exactly where, in Europe, Poland, and at Auschwitz, the great gas chambers were supposed to have been located. Then I considered one of the specific groups of Jews, the Hungarian Jews, not only from the point of view of allegations of events in German camps but from the point of view of events in Hungary. That is, for me, the problem of the Hungarian Jews was as much a problem of what happened in Hungary as what happened at Auschwitz. Even in considering events at Auschwitz, I chose to place my perspective elsewhere, among the Allies who, at the time in question, were very interested in Auschwitz as an industrial bombing target and would have photographed the camp for that purpose.

The photographs were produced almost three years after publication of my book and confirmed my conclusions, but that is not the point that I am now trying to emphasize. My point is that, as unlikely as it may seem, my method of placing Auschwitz in its general historical context was essentially unique in this historical area. True, some of what I said in that respect is to be found in earlier books that purported to relate how the "exterminations" transpired, but in scattered bits and pieces that were usually incidental to those accounts. Even so, much had to be culled from diverse sources. For example, though it seems obvious that any useful discussion of the Auschwitz problem required a map of the Auschwitz region and of the Birkenau camp, the former had to be constructed by me from several sources and the latter had to be lifted, not from one of the standard "Holocaust" books such as those by Hilberg or Reitlinger, but from a book about a German trial of Auschwitz personnel that took place in 1963-1965. Hilberg, Reitlinger and similar authors were very stingy with maps and pictures, except in books specifically devoted to presenting pictures. We can say, with only minor oversimplification, that they would sell you a book of pictures or a book of text, but not one book integrating the two in any useful way.

I believe my analysis provoked investigations of specific problems, even when such influence was not acknowledged. My implied skepticism about the reality of the mysterious "German industrialist" who in 1942, according to the World Jewish Congress, passed along information that a plan to exterminate the Jews had been discussed in Hitler's headquarters, may have provoked the later investigations attempting to determine his identity. Walter Laqueur and Richard Breitman, in *Breaking the Silence*, 1986, unconvincingly proposed Eduard Schulte. I also stressed the inaction of the Allies with respect to Auschwitz, which Laqueur (*The Terrible Secret*, 1980) and Martin Gilbert (*Auschwitz and the Allies*, 1981) tried without success to explain.[3]

The existence and relevance of the 1944 aerial reconnaissance photos of Auschwitz were, to the best of my knowledge, first argued in my book.[4] I also believe that my book provoked, perhaps through some intermediary, the 1979 release of these photos by the CIA (Brugioni & Poirier), but again such influence is not admitted.

I analyzed the specifics of the alleged extermination process at Auschwitz. I showed that all of the specific material facts required a dual interpretation of relatively mundane facts, *e.g.* transports, selections, showers, shaving hair, Zyklon B, crematoria, etc., all real and all relatively mundane, had been given a second interpretation. That insight scarcely merits the label today, but it did then. It has been the main paradigm for all subsequent revisionist writing on Auschwitz and other alleged "extermination camps." It may seem very simple and obvious after one reads this book; it certainly was not when I wrote it. The reader is shown what sorts of questions he should ask if he wants to go further. Those who have studied the development of ideas understand that the right answers are not attainable until the right questions are formulated (yes, questions can be right or wrong). This book, even today, shows how to do that.

I consider my book generally "right" even today in the sense of how the historical parts fit together, and they fit perfectly without major or fundamental mysteries. Contrast the gyrations of the typical orthodox historians who have nothing but mysteries. How and when was an order to exterminate given? Was such an order given at all? Why didn't the Allies recognize what was (allegedly) happening at Auschwitz? Why didn't the Pope forthrightly condemn physical extermination, even after the Germans had been driven out of Rome? Why didn't the Allied press give greater prominence to reports of extermination of Jews, rather than bury them in the back pages of the larger newspapers?

This horizontal analysis remains unique in the revisionist literature. The book presented a historical complex that remains valid today. The book made

---

[3] Editor's remark: Laqueur's and Gilbert's books were also a reaction to the discovery by British historian David Irving that nothing points to Hitler having ordered, or ever been aware of, an extermination of the Jews. See Irving (1977) and Broszat.

[4] There is an unconfirmed and disputed claim that U.S. Army Capt. Jacob Javits (later U.S. Senator) used the photos, in 1944, to argue for bombing Auschwitz. See letters in the New York Jewish weekly *Forward*, 23 Feb. 2001, 10, and 6 April 2001, 16. If the claim is true, the photos were forgotten until I argued, in my 1976 book, that they had to exist. I am inclined to think the claim is not true.

specialized studies easier because investigators did not have to worry about coherence of the larger picture; they could direct a curious person to my book. I did a good enough job for that, even if not a perfect job. The proof is that, among revisionists, defects of the book are certainly seen, but, unfortunately, there seems to be no great demand for an improved integrated work of comparable scope and no aspiring author in view.

An example. You want to discuss the question of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. My old book won't help if you want to be current, and there would not necessarily be any reason to cite it.[5] There are much-more recent and conclusive writings, but I could not imagine a person securely venturing into such a controversy without having a grasp of the general historical complex, as provided in my book. Thus, I cannot imagine contemporary Holocaust revisionism existing without a book such as mine, even if it is never necessary to cite it today.

It is still the only book of this sort. A better one would be nice but there are two problems that occur to me. First such a book, if written from the point of view of our knowledge today, would not fit into a single volume. This explains why I reject the idea of trying to bring this book up to date. Such a project would quickly run away from "updating," resulting in an entirely new work. Any attempt to respect the original content and organization of the book would be a handicap in the updating project. The best single volume for bringing the reader up to date on revisionist scholarship is a compilation of papers by many people, not an integrated work.[6]

Second, a paradox: a weakness of the book explains some of its strength. From the present point of view, there seems much in the book that is awkwardly presented. This is because I did not write this book as an expert. The book was written as works of research normally are: I was myself struggling to understand, as would an intelligent and serious reader. Thus, the book expresses a relationship of common perspective, and therefore implicit mutual empathy between author and reader that could not exist in a new book, written today from a position of expertise, and directed at a neophyte reader, which is the only relationship possible today. I believe this explains the occasional overwhelming effect the book has. From this point of view, the book is still contemporary, as well as "right," and ought not undergo major revision.

For these reasons, I have rejected any idea of "updating" this book. Rather, several later writings from 1979 on have been provided here, as specified above.

That this book is still valuable today is due to the distortions and misrepresentations that have continued to issue from the media and academe, resulting

---

5 The discussion of some issues of the alleged Auschwitz homicidal gas chambers as printed here in Supplement 5 is up to date, though.

6 Rudolf (2024). Expanded and updated version of the text originally published in German as Gauss (1994). There is also the multi-author, multi-volume effort crystallizing in the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks*, now counting 52 volumes: www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. See ads at the end of this book.

in millions of people so uninformed that a viewpoint of 1976 is a great revelation for them in 2024.

I consider this book as successful as could have been judiciously hoped under the circumstances, but it is important to view it as one of the successes in the phenomenon of Holocaust revisionism, for which no single person, or set of specific persons, can take credit. It seems to me to be just something that was timely and had to develop, and that I was just a part of this development. I discussed this in my paper reproduced as Supplement 1, but to try to make my point clearer, let me emphasize that the Jews have played a very important role in this development; they must take some of the credit. It was they who chose, in 1977, to spread the news of this obscure book to the most remote corners of the universe. Who could have imagined such massive publicity for a book from an unknown publisher, written by an unknown author, and only barely available in the USA? They have used their powerful positions in the media to keep the subject of "Holocaust" uppermost in the minds of the populace; we get it for breakfast, lunch, and dinner. The present "Holocaustomania," which younger readers may believe has been a permanent feature of our public affairs since World War II, can be fairly said to have started with the 1978 NBC-TV "docudrama" *Holocaust*. Only Jewish groups (either formally Jewish or having a largely Jewish membership), on the campus of Northwestern University, have maintained students' interest in my work on the "Holocaust." Such mutual dependency only holds for things that had to happen.

When I wrote this book, there were perhaps a half dozen serious Holocaust revisionist researchers (most not known by me). Today, there are too many for me to even try to list, and readers of contemporary Holocaust revisionist literature in all languages certainly number in the hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions.

There are many back-handed compliments to our success. Perhaps the most conspicuous is the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum. A February 1992 funds appeal for it, signed by "National Campaign Chairman" Miles Lerman, named "revisionists" as those whom the museum would "counter." The Museum formally opened in April 1993 with the "Intent on refuting revisionist attempts to diminish the scope of the Holocaust."[7] As if that weren't enough, the 104th Congress passed, without dissent, a resolution making only two points: it "deplores" revisionism and "commends the vital, ongoing work of the […] Museum."[8] That silly Museum is an ironic monument to Holocaust revisionism.[9]

The Museum will not be the last such monument. In 1996, Jewish Senators Barbara Boxer and Arlen Specter handed Jewish movie director Steven Spielberg a check representing a $1 million federal grant for his "Survivors of the

---

7 *Chicago Tribune*, 23 April 1993, sec. 1, 18.

8 Senate resolution 193 passed 9 Nov. 1995, and House resolution 316 passed 16 April 1996.

9 Perhaps the most telling point is that the Museum, after so much promotion and millions spent, has failed to depict a homicidal gas chamber. Robert Faurisson has commented on this (1994, 23) and related his humorous encounter with the Museum's director Dr. Michael Berenbaum (Weber (1994), 4).

Shoah Visual History Foundation" (a project of videotaping accounts of "survivors" – "Shoah" is the Hebrew word used in place of "Holocaust"). Specter motivated the grant in terms of opposing the considerable success of revisionists.[10]

A more recent example is the Holocaust Memorial in Berlin. A July 2001 advertisement, appealing for funds, raised the danger of revisionism.[11]

Revisionist apostasy has been rare. It has been most visible in cases where some public figure who was not actually a revisionist made public remarks supportive of revisionism. A 1996 example was Abbé Pierre, a sort of French Mother Teresa (although more active in public affairs) who, despite his quick recantation of his revisionist remarks, will never be forgiven by his former friends.[12] This episode is one of many that illustrate the handicaps that Holocaust revisionism has labored under.

A final proof, if needed, of our success is the fact of laws passed in recent years, in several European countries, criminalizing the publication of revisionist views on the Holocaust. Such literature circulated freely in Europe until the present revisionist movement started making its impact in the late 1970s. In the United States, we are still free of state suppression, although there is considerable whining in some quarters about "First Amendment absolutism." Here, the repression works largely by extra-legal means of intimidation and reprisal. For example, Fred Leuchter was the leading execution technologist in the USA[13] when he published his famous 1988 report on the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek.[14] Since then, his business has been ruined and his marriage destroyed. All such developments are of course backhanded and evil tributes to the success of Holocaust revisionism. Even the most naive reader will see the point: they don't want you to know these things! They are trying to hold back the wind.

We are successful, but we have a long way to go, as the brute strength of the dying monster is considerable.

Evanston, Illinois
June 2003
updated November 2014
and March 2024

---

10 *Boston Globe*, 24 July 1996, A6. Spielberg got into "Shoah business" (from an American expression – "there's no business like show business") via his *Schindler's List* movie, which also failed to depict a gassing or homicidal gas chamber. On the basis of his other movies and other scenes in this one, I could not attribute the failure to squeamishness on Spielberg's part. He is a good enough showman to have realized that a complete depiction of a gassing via Zyklon B, faithful to the legend and to physical possibility, would have been far too preposterous even for him. The Jewish worker who was shot for exceeding her assigned tasks was routine rubbish, but the gassing would have been too much.

11 *NY Times*, 18 July 2001, A6.

12 *NY Times*, 1 May 1996, A6. *Boston Globe*, 23 July 1996, A5.

13 Lehman. Also see the letters in the May 1990 issue of *Atlantic Monthly*.

14 Leuchter (1988); more recent and critically commented: Leuchter, Faurisson, Rudolf (2017).

Acknowledgments

A number of individuals contributed valuable suggestions and critiques which are reflected in the text of this book, but of course the responsibility for any errors of fact or interpretation, if such be found, is entirely my own. I also wish to reserve for myself any problems that may arise on account of the reaction to this book, and for this reason I refrain from making the applicable personal acknowledgments here.

Institutional acknowledgments are made to the U.S. National Archives, the U.S. Army Audio-visual Agency, and the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center of the U.S. Department of State, Washington, DC, to the Panstwowe Museum, Oświęcim, and to the Library of the University of Chicago, and the Center for Research Libraries, Chicago.

Special acknowledgment is made to the staffs of the Imperial War Museum, London, the national office of the Netherlands Red Cross, The Hague, and the Library of Northwestern University (especially the inter-library loan department), Evanston, all of whom contributed more than routine services without, of course, being aware of the exact nature of the research involved.

For the 2003 (English) and 2015 editions (English and German), I also wish to acknowledge the editorial work of Germar Rudolf. I could not have had a better editor.

Arthur R. Butz

Preface to the 1976 Edition

In common with virtually all Americans, who have had their opinions formed since the end of World War II, I had, until not very long ago, assumed that Germany had given the world a particularly murderous outburst during World War II. This view has ruled Western opinion since 1945 and earlier, and I was no exception in accepting the essentials of it.

An important qualification in the preceding is the term "essentials," for the collection of crimes of which the Germans were supposedly guilty in World War II grows rapidly smaller as one examines the evidence and arguments assembled in readily available "revisionist" books. An elementary critical examination reveals that most of the crimes that are real even in the minds of "intellectuals" (*e.g.* lampshades manufactured by some Germans from the skins of human beings killed in concentration camps for the purpose) obviously had no basis in fact. Likewise with legends about mistreatment of American and British prisoners of war. Moreover, the general problem is elaborated considerably when one weighs, as the revisionists do, the appalling wartime and postwar brutalities of the Western Allies.

Such an investigation does not overturn the "Holocaust" legend, however, and the "six million" Jews murdered, mainly in "gas chambers," can seem immovable fact. The revisionist books which overturn some of the most popular misconceptions seem to accept the gas chambers as factual. All educated opinion that the investigator consults accepts the "extermination" story. Professors of history who have specialized in Germany, if asked, seem to consider the charge as established as the Great Pyramid. Liberal and conservative publicists, though they have very different attitudes toward World War II and America's entry into it, and though they squabble with each other on almost everything else, close ranks on the reality of the "Holocaust."

Noting the obvious ways in which this legend is exploited in contemporary politics, notably in connection with the completely illogical support that the U.S. extends to Israel, I had long had lingering doubts about it, and there was also the fact that there existed a small number of respected observers whose views had not been formed entirely after World War II and who, in the very limited channels open to them and with various degrees of explicitness, denied even the approximate truth of the legend. A good example is the distinguished American scholar John Beaty, who was called to active duty in the military Intelligence Service of the War Department General Staff just before the entry of the U.S. into the war and attained the rank of Colonel by the end of the war. Among other things, Beaty was one of the two editors of the daily secret "G-2 Report," which was issued each noon to give persons in high places, including the White House, the world picture as it existed four hours earlier. In his book *Iron Curtain Over America,* published in 1951, he ridiculed the six million legend with a few remarks that were unfortunately brief and inconclusive, but,

coming from a man who was one of the best informed in the world during the war, carried some amount of authority.

Elementary investigation into the question, of the sort the non-historian customarily does, led me nowhere. The meager amount of literature in the English language which denied the truth of the legend was not only unconvincing; it was so unreliable and unscrupulous in the employment of sources, when sources were employed, that it had a negative effect, so that the case for the truth of the essentials of the legend (disregarding quantitative problems, *e.g.*, whether it was six million or four million or only three million) seemed strengthened. At the time I became aware that there existed additional literature in French and German but, being quite unaccustomed to reading texts in those languages except on rare occasions when I consulted a paper in a French or German mathematics journal, I did not undertake to acquire copies of the foreign language literature.

Moreover, I assumed that if such literature was worth more than what was being published in English, somebody would have published English translations.

Still possessing my lingering doubts I sat down, early in 1972, and started to read some of the "Holocaust" literature itself rather more systematically than I had previously, in order to see just what claims were made in this connection and on what evidence. Fortunately, one of my first choices was Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews.* The experience was a shock and a rude awakening, for Hilberg's book did what the opposition literature could never have done. I not only became convinced that the legend of the several million gassed Jews must be a hoax, but I derived what turned out to be a fairly reliable "feel" for the remarkable cabalistic mentality that had given the lie its specific form (those who want to experience the "rude awakening" somewhat as I did may stop here and consult pp. 567-571 of Hilberg[15]).

Although my long-lingering skepticism in regard to the legend was no longer on the defensive, my information could not, early in 1972, be considered conclusive, and my knowledge of the subject was not comprehensive, so I set out, at first in my "spare time," to investigate the subject with the thoroughness that was required.

The reader will have surmised that my "spare time" eventually expanded considerably.

Several – for me startling – discoveries made the subject irresistible in a purely intellectual sense. I acquired the foreign language literature. Ultimately, I spent the entire summer of 1972 working on an exposé of the hoax, since by then I had penetrated and demolished the whole sorry mess. While the book you are holding differs considerably in quantity of factual content and general quality from the picture I had formed by the summer of 1972, that picture, whose essentials are transmitted here, was in such overwhelming contradiction to the lies that Western society had equipped me with, that my attention could

[15] Vol. 3, 885-890, in the "revised and definitive edition" of 1985. Editor's note: Cf. Graf (2022), Mattogno (2021).

not be drawn from the subject by any appeal to prudence or any such practical calculation. Because even early in the summer of 1972, it was evident that my research had carried the subject beyond the existing literature, I felt an inescapable obligation and an intellectual imperative to put forward for society's evaluation what I knew about this most pernicious hoax. It quickly became clear that only a book would do; the subject could not, given the years of propaganda, be treated in a research paper or pamphlet and, *a fortiori,* it could not be treated in the form of a lecture.

The body of a text was written in the summer of 1972, and then the manuscript was gradually improved in the course of the next two years. A trip to Europe in the summer of 1973 was very rewarding, as was a trip to Washington later in the year. The book was essentially finished in late 1974.

There will be those who will say that I am not qualified to undertake such a work, and there will even be those who will say that I have no right to publish such things. So be it.

If a scholar, regardless of his specialty, perceives that scholarship in acquiescing, from whatever motivation, in a monstrous lie, then it is his duty to expose the lie, whatever his qualifications. It does not matter that he collides with all "established" scholarship in the field, although that is not the case here, for a critical examination of the "holocaust" has been avoided by academic historians in all respects and not merely in the respect it is treated in this book. That is, while virtually all historians pay some sort of lip service to the lie, when it comes up in books and papers on other subjects, none has produced an academic study arguing, and presenting the evidence for, either the thesis that the exterminations did take place or that they did not take place. If they did take place then it should be possible to produce a book showing how it started and why, by whom it was organized and the line of authority in the killing operations, what the technical means were and that those technical means did not have some sort of more mundane interpretation (*e.g.* crematories), who the technicians involved were, the numbers of victims from the various lands and the timetables of their executions, presenting the evidence on which these claims are based together with reasons why one should be willing to accept the authenticity of all documents produced at illegal trials. No historian has undertaken anything resembling such a project; only non-historians have undertaken portions.

With these preliminary remarks, therefore, I invite your study of the hoax of your century.

Evanston, Illinois
August 1975

A Short Introduction to the Study of Holocaust Revisionism

First published in the Daily Northwestern*, May 13, 1991, correction May 14.*

I see three principal reasons for the widespread but erroneous belief in the legend of millions of Jews killed by the Germans during World War II: U.S. and British troops found horrible piles of corpses in the west German camps they captured in 1945 (*e.g.* Dachau and Belsen), there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland, and historians generally support the legend.

During both world wars, Germany was forced to fight typhus, carried by lice, in the constant traffic with the east. That is why all accounts of entry into the German concentration camps speak of shaving of hair, showering, and other delousing procedures, such as treatment of quarters with the pesticide Zyklon. That was also the main reason for a high death rate in the camps and the crematories that existed in all.

When Germany collapsed in chaos, then of course all such defenses ceased, and typhus and other diseases became rampant in the camps, which quartered mainly political prisoners, ordinary criminals, homosexuals, conscientious objectors, and Jews conscripted for labor. Hence the horrible scenes, which, however, had nothing to do with "extermination" or any deliberate policy. Moreover, the West-German camps involved were not the alleged "extermination camps," which were all in Poland (*e.g.* Auschwitz and Treblinka) and which were all evacuated or shut down before capture by the Soviets, who found no such scenes.

The "Final Solution" spoken of in the German documents was a program of evacuation, resettlement and deportation of Jews, with the ultimate objective of expulsion from Europe. During the war, Jews of various nationalities were being moved east, as one stage in this Final Solution. The legend claims that the movements were mainly for extermination purposes.

The great majority of the millions allegedly exterminated were east European, not German or west European, Jews. For that reason, study of the problem via population statistics has been difficult to impossible, but it is a fact that there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland. However, the Germans were only one of several parties involved in moving Jews around. The Soviets deported virtually all of the Jews of eastern Poland to their interior in 1940. After the war, with Polish and other Jews pouring out of the east into occupied west Germany, the Zionists moved large numbers to Palestine, and the U.S. and other countries absorbed many Jews, in most cases under conditions making impossible a numerical accounting. Moreover, the Polish borders were changed drastically at the end of the war; the country was literally moved west.

Historians generally support the legend, but there are precedents for nearly incomprehensible blindness on the part of scholars. For example, throughout the Middle Ages, even the Pope's political enemies conceded his false claim that the 4th-Century Emperor Constantine had ceded rule of the west to the Pope, although all knew very well that Constantine had been succeeded by more emperors. Near unanimity among the academics is especially suspect when there exist great political pressures; in some countries, Holocaust revisionists have been prosecuted.

It is easy to show that the extermination legend merits skepticism. Even the casual reader of the Holocaust literature knows that during the war virtually nobody acted as though it was happening. Thus, it is common to berate the Vatican, the Red Cross, and the Allies (especially the intelligence agencies) for their ignorance and inaction, and to explain that the Jews generally did not resist deportation because they did not know what was in store for them. If you add all this up, you have the strange claim that for almost three years German trains, operating on a continental scale in densely civilized regions of Europe, were regularly and systematically moving millions of Jews to their deaths, and nobody noticed, except for a few of our Jewish leaders who were making public "extermination" claims.

On closer examination, even those few Jewish leaders were not acting as though it was happening. Ordinary communications between the occupied and neutral countries were open, and they were in contact with the Jews whom the Germans were deporting, who thus could not have been in ignorance of "extermination" if those claims had any validity.

This incredible ignorance must also be attributed to Hans Oster's department in German military intelligence, correctly labeled "the veritable general staff of the opposition to Hitler" in a recent review.

What we are offered in evidence was gathered after the war, in trials. The evidence is almost all oral testimony and "confessions." Without the evidence of these trials, there would be no significant evidence of "extermination." One must pause and ponder this carefully. Were trials needed to determine that the Battle of Waterloo happened? The bombings of Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima and Nagasaki? The slaughter in Cambodia?

Yet this three-year program, of continental scope, claiming millions of victims, required trials to argue its reality. I am not arguing that the trials were illegal or unfair; I am arguing that such historical logic as the legend rests on must not be countenanced. Such events cannot happen without generating commensurate evidence for their reality, just as a great forest fire cannot take place without producing smoke. One may as well believe that New York City was burned down, if confessions to the deed can be produced.

Detailed consideration of the specific evidence put forward in support of the legend has been a focus of the revisionist literature, but I shall mention one point here. The claim of the legend is that there were no technical means provided for the specific task of extermination, and that means originally provided for other purposes did double duty in improvised arrangements. Thus, the Jews

were allegedly gassed with the pesticide Zyklon, and their corpses disappeared into the crematories along with the deaths from "ordinary" causes (the ashes or other remains of millions of victims never having been found).

Surely, any thoughtful person must be skeptical.

Chapter 1: Trials, Jews and Nazis

Trials and Doubts

The "war crimes trials," which the victors in World War II conducted, mainly of Germans but also of many Japanese, were precedent-shattering in their scope and in the explicitness of the victorious powers' claims to some sort of legal jurisdiction in respect of laws or understandings, which did not exist at the time they were allegedly broken by the Axis powers. Thus, in disregard of European honor conventions, which had been respected for centuries, German civilian and military prisoners, many of the highest rank, met violent deaths while in Allied captivity as a supposed consequence of these extraordinary proceedings.

Nothing resembling the trials of 1945-1949, which were conducted by the wartime enemies of Germany, has ever occurred before. The case of Joan of Arc comes to mind, but that involved a solitary prisoner, not an entire state, and the English who were, in the last analysis, responsible for the trial did everything to make the issue appear to be one of heresy and witchcraft, already formally proscribed, to be decided by an impartial and universal church according to pre-existing rules of evidence and procedure.

In the United States, the real progenitor of the trials, opinion on the appropriateness of having conducted such trials has always been divided, but the balance has varied. In the immediate post-war period, opinion generally favored the trials with, however, some significant voices in opposition. In the middle of the heated election campaign of 1946, just before the major Nazis Göring, Ribbentrop *et al.* were to be hanged, Senator Robert A. Taft delivered a speech attacking both the legal basis for the trials and the sentences which had been imposed; his speech seems to have hurt his Republican Party in those elections.

A decade later, views had evidently changed somewhat, since at that time the then obvious presidential candidate John F. Kennedy published a book, *Profiles in Courage* (a survey of various people whom Senator Kennedy thought courageous), in which he commended Taft for taking this stand, adding that Taft's views "are shared […] by a substantial number of American citizens today."[16]

With the Eichmann abduction in 1960 and subsequent "trial" and with the associated later publicity, opinion seemed to move again, however slowly, toward approval of the trials. Many reasons may be offered for this extraordinary

[16] Kennedy, 216-219; 236-239 in Memorial Edition.

reversal, but it seems to me that what had happened was that in a peacetime, generally non-hysterical atmosphere the world's attention had been focused on one tale of a peculiarly macabre sort: the killing, mainly in "gas chambers," of several (usual figure, six) million Jews of all ages and conditions by the Nazis during the war, as part of a program of ridding Europe of Jewry. Gerald Reitlinger's *The Final Solution*, 2nd edition (1968), is generally accepted as the most detailed and useful presentation of this claim, and Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961) tells essentially the same story. Other writings are Nora Levin's *The Holocaust* (1968), several books by Léon Poliakov, and *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945,* by Lucy S. Dawidowicz (1975).

Returning to the problem of the appropriateness of the war crimes trials, everybody would agree as to the (at least) shaky legal foundations of the trials, but apparently many people would go along with the claim that the trials were appropriate anyway because normal wartime excesses were not involved; the extraordinary nature of the crime, the extermination of the European Jews, called for extraordinary proceedings. Such cruelty must not only be punished but documented as well, the argument goes.

I do not propose in this book to settle the question of what degree of cruelty justifies what degree of legal irregularity. Rather, a rarely heard point, which is at least relevant to the debate, is insisted upon here: It is a fact that without the evidence generated at these trials, there would be no significant evidence that the program of killing Jews ever existed at all. One has only to examine the sources employed by Hilberg and by Reitlinger to see this. If the trials had not been held, a person claiming the existence of the extermination program could not, if challenged, produce any evidence for this, save a few books (not including Hilberg or Reitlinger) whose claims are just as unsupported as his original claim. Thus, the problem that had been involved in deciding whether or not to hold trials on the Jewish extermination aspect was not a simple question of whether or not to try mass murder; unlike the usual murder case there was legitimate and very solid doubt that the deed had been committed at all.

This may surprise the reader who regards the tale of Jewish extermination as a near certainty; such is simply not the case. There are many considerations supporting this view, and some are so simple that they may surprise the reader even further. The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war, they were still there.

This must be qualified only slightly. Consider a West European observer, who had been familiar with the status of European Jewry prior to the war, making a survey of West European Jewry in, say, late 1946 (East European Jewry was out of bounds). He would have found Italian, French, Belgian, and Danish Jewry essentially unscratched (these points will be discussed more fully in later chapters). On the other hand, he would have found that large numbers of Jews, possibly majorities, were missing from Luxembourg, the Netherlands, and Czechoslovakia (then accessible from the West). German-Austrian

Jewry was confused because, although most had emigrated before the war, it was difficult to be precise about what numbers had emigrated to where. In any case, large numbers, possibly majorities, of those who had remained were no longer resident in their former homes.

However, the absences were offset by the obvious fact that displaced persons' camps in Germany were full of Jews (a figure of more than 250,000 has been given[17]) and that many European Jews had emigrated to the U.S. or Palestine or elsewhere since the beginning of the war. The facts available to the West European observer in late 1946 argued very strongly against the extermination claims, which had received such wide publicity during the war and at the recent trial at Nuremberg.

The passage of a quarter of a century has, despite superficial developments, gradually strengthened this view of the extermination tale, although for many years there was only one serious writer in the field, the late French geographer Paul Rassinier. In 1948, he published a book, *Passage de la Ligne,* on his experiences as a left wing political prisoner at Buchenwald, 1943-1945, "generally received with sympathy, provoking only muffled and inconclusive gnashings of teeth on a certain side."[18] Then in 1950, he published *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (The Lie of Ulysses), a critical study of the concentration camp literature, in which he challenged the certainty of the gas chambers: "It is yet too early to pronounce a definitive judgment on the gas chambers."[19] This provoked a violent press campaign, which led ultimately to legal actions, in which author, preface author, and publisher were first acquitted, then found guilty with judgments involving fines, damages, and suspended prison sentence, and finally acquitted again.

In 1955, the two books were combined as *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse,* 2nd edition, in which material increasingly critical of the gas chamber claim had been added. The most common (but not very common) edition today is the fifth (referenced here), published in 1961, in which year Rassinier also published a short "complementary" volume, *Ulysse Trahi par les Siens,* consisting of three essays showing that he had moved rather strongly in the direction of a negative judgment on the gas chambers; the last essay is the text of a speech given in several German and Austrian cities in the early spring of 1960 (just before the Eichmann affair). In 1962 followed *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann* (The Real Eichmann Trial), a study of the entire range of alleged German crimes in their historical and political contexts; by this time, he had reached a definitive conclusion on the tale of extermination of the Jews: "a historic lie: the most tragic and the most macabre imposture of all time."[20]

Rassinier employed two basic approaches to reach this conclusion: the material and the demographic.

---

17 Grayzel, 792.
18 Rassinier (1961a), 9.
19 *Ibid.*, 175.
20 Rassinier (1962), 112.

By the material approach, we mean the analysis of the evidence that mass executions of Jews by gassings or other specific means were in fact conducted by the Germans during World War II. The material approach is nearly synonymous with analysis of the war crimes trials evidence, or of the trials evidence as interpreted by Hilberg and by Reitlinger, and as supplemented by them with similar evidence. Rassinier only tentatively explored the demographic approach in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann,* but in his final general work on the Jewish extermination problem, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens* (The Drama of the European Jews), 1964, he presented a lengthy analysis of the question from a demographic point of view. In 1965, he published *L'Opération "Vicaire,"* a critique of Rolf Hochhuth's play *The Deputy.* One must comment that it is necessary to check up on Rassinier in his interpretation of sources; some do not check out, and, in addition, he employs some clearly unreliable sources at a few points. There are also some glaring but relatively irrelevant errors of fact, such as characterizing Hanson Baldwin as the *New York Times*' "expert in matters of Jewish population" (it is doubtful that the *Times* ever had a staff member who could be characterized thus) and in asserting that the majority of American Jews are anti-Zionist and support the outlook of the anti-Zionist American Council for Judaism (which was never a politically significant organization). However, Rassinier was a courageous pioneer in an ignored area and, despite the various shortcomings of his work, no fair minded person could read it without becoming at least skeptical about the "exterminations." Rassinier passed away in July 1967. His books had appeared in German, Spanish, and Italian translations, but no English translation was published for some years.[21]

Rassinier's books were followed by three books, which Josef Ginsburg published under the pseudonym J. G. Burg: *Schuld und Schicksal* (Guilt and Fate), 1962, *Sündenböcke* (Scapegoats), 1967, and *NS-Verbrechen* (National-Socialist Crimes), 1968.[22] Ginsburg's books are not particularly well researched, since his views are based mainly on what he had read in the newspapers plus his personal experiences as a Jew who, together with his family, was deported during the war to occupied eastern territory by the Nazis and the Romanians. After the war, Ginsburg took his family to Israel, but he eventually became very anti-Zionist and moved back to Europe, eventually setting up a bookbindery in Munich. While he believes that many Jews perished as a result of the combined effects of Nazi policies and wartime conditions, he denies that the German government ever contemplated the extermination of the Jews of Europe, and he is particularly scornful of the six million figure. He is unsure of the existence of gas chambers, but he believes that many Jews perished on account of epidemics, pogroms, air raids, and executions of partisans, and offers

---

[21] Editor's note: A collection of the most important texts by Rassinier was published in 1978; another English language volume appeared in 1979; his first book *Ulysse's Lie* appeared in 2022.

[22] J. Ginsburg wrote a number of other books, which got increasingly polemical with time, for instance *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit* (Burg 1979, 2022). Editor's remark.

an estimate of about three million as the maximum possible number of victims, although he believes the correct figure is much lower. As a reward for his efforts to get at the truth, Ginsburg, a small man and not young, was beaten up by Jewish thugs while visiting his wife's grave in the Israelite cemetery in Munich.[23]

[Editor's Note: In this context, the seven-volume work *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (The History of Germany's Defamation) by the Vienna author Franz J. Scheidl ought to be mentioned, which was self-published in 1967/68. It was disseminated only in small numbers, and is not widely known today even among revisionists. The work has a wide scope reaching from atrocity propaganda during World War I (vol. 1) to the injustice done to Germany and the German people after World War II (vols. 6 & 7). Especially volumes 3 to 5 tackle the orthodox Holocaust narrative head-on. A large part of Scheidl's work consists of quotes from more or less revisionist writings which appeared earlier. It offers only little new material based on the author's own research. Scheidl is moreover rather polemical at times and does not cite his sources properly in all cases. The value of this work lies primarily in its encyclopedic presentation of revisionist knowledge as it existed in the mid-1960s.]

In 1969, a short book was published in the United States, *The Myth of the Six Million*, attributed to an anonymous author.[24] While some things can be said in favor of this book, *e.g.* I learned of Rassinier there, it also contains so many errors of fact that it illustrates that it is not enough that a book's thesis be correct, for quite a few people who used it as a basis for prosecuting public controversy got burned as a result.

The next development was the publication in Germany of a book by Emil Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge* (The Witches' Multiplication Table of a Lie), of which only the third edition, Munich, 1973, seems to have attained significant circulation. Aretz carries the case against the exterminations only slightly beyond Rassinier. He depends heavily on Rassinier in this respect, although he provides some new material. A major function of his book is the presentation of a remarkably bold and forthright general defense of the German nation.

The unreasonable continuation of war crimes trials in West Germany, and the absence of any statute of limitations with respect to alleged war crimes by Germans have had a seldomly remarked implication: people who "were there" have been afraid to come forward and report what, to their knowledge, actually happened. They would rather not call attention to the fact that they "were there." However, it was inevitable that a few courageous individuals would come forward nevertheless. The most important of these, to date, has been Thies Christophersen, author of the booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge* (The Auschwitz Lie). Christophersen was at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. In 1973, he published his recollections and his firm view that no extermina-

---

[23] The Ginsburg beating incident is well known and is mentioned by App, 20.

[24] This brochure had been authored by US historian David Hoggan; Editor's note.

tions ever took place there. An English translation of Christophersen's booklet, to which some colorful announcements had been added, was published in 1974. Christophersen was followed by Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, a retired Hamburg judge, who had been assigned to an anti-aircraft unit near Auschwitz during 1944, and had visited the camp on a few occasions. For such honest reporting of his recollections, Stäglich was punished with a five-year, twenty percent reduction of his pension.[25]

In late 1973, Austin J. App, a retired English professor in Maryland, published a short booklet, *The Six Million Swindle*. Early in 1974, Wolf Dieter Rothe published the first volume of his study, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, and later in 1974, Richard Harwood published in England his book, *Did Six Million Really Die?* Harwood's booklet is quite good in convincing power, although it has some weak points, and the reader is referred to Rassinier for a definitive treatment of the subject. It was favorably reviewed by Colin Wilson in the November 1974 issue of the influential British monthly *Books and Bookmen*, setting off a months-long controversy in the pages of that journal.[26]

In early 1975, Harry Elmer Barnes's translation of one of Rassinier's books, The *Drama of the European Jews*, was issued by a small publisher in the United States.

How Many Jews?

In this introductory chapter, we quickly review the principal problems that arise when demographic questions are asked. We then indicate how demographic problems are resolved in this book, but indicate that the specific task of resolution must be deferred until later in the book.

The problems inherent in a demographic study are formidable. First, all sources of post-war primary data are private Jewish or Communist sources (exclusively the latter in the all-important cases of Russia and Poland). Second, it appears that one can get whatever results desired by consulting the appropriately selected pre-war and post-war sources. Consider world Jewish population. The 1939 study of Arthur Ruppin, Professor of Jewish Sociology at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, gave 16,717,000 Jews in the world in 1938.[27] Because Ruppin (who passed away in 1943) was considered the foremost expert on such matters, on account of many writings on the subject over a period of many years, the estimates of other pre-war sources tend to agree with him. Thus, the American Jewish Committee estimate for 1933, which appears in the 1940 *World Almanac*, was 15,315,359. The *World Almanac* figure for

---

25 *Nation Europa*, vol. 23 (Oct. 1973), 50; vol. 25 (Aug. 1975), 39. Editor's remark: later Stäglich wrote an entire book (1979, Engl.: 1986), for which his doctor title was revoked. The book was ordered seized and destroyed; cf. Stäglich (2015b), 411-416.

26 This brochure had a decisive influence on revisionism. Cf. Zündel. Editor's remark.

27 Ruppin, 30-33.

1945 is 15,192,089 (page 367); no source is given, but the figure is apparently based on some sort of religious census. The 1946 *World Almanac* revised this to 15,753,638, a figure which was retained in the editions of 1947 (page 748), 1948 (page 572), and 1949 (page 289). The 1948 *World Almanac* (page 249) also gives the American Jewish Committee estimate for 1938 (*sic*), 15,688,259, while the 1949 *World Almanac* (page 204) reports new figures from the American Jewish Committee, which were developed in 1947-1948: 16,643,120 in 1939, and 11,266,600 in 1947.

However, *New York Times* military expert Hanson Baldwin, in an article written in 1948 dealing with the then forthcoming Arab-Jewish war on the basis of information available at the UN and other places, gave a figure of 15 to 18 million world Jewish population as well as figures for such things as Jews in Palestine, Jews in the Middle East, Arabs in Palestine, total Arabs, total Moslems, etc.[28]

Such a sketch illustrates some of the simpler uncertainties that exist in a demographic study. To carry the matter further, the 11-12 million postwar world Jewish population figure, which it is necessary to claim in order to maintain the extermination thesis, is very vulnerable on two points. The first is the set of statistics offered for the U.S., and the second is the set offered for Eastern Europe. Both, especially the latter, are subject to insuperable uncertainties. Let us first consider the United States. Census figures for the total U.S. population are:[29]

Table 1: U.S. total population

YEAR	POPULATION
1920	105,710,620
1930	122,775,046
1940	131,669,275
1950	150,697,361
1960	179,300,000

while U.S. Jewish population figures, as given by the Jewish Statistical Bureau (subsidiary of either the American Jewish Conference or the Synagogue of America), H. S. Linfield, Director, are:[30]

Table 2: U.S. Jewish population

YEAR	JEWISH POPULATION
1917	3,388,951
1927	4,228,029
1937	4,770,647
1949	5,000,000
1961	5,530,000

28 *New York Times* (Feb. 22, 1948), 4.
29 *World Almanac* (1931), 192; (1942), 588; (1952), 394; (1962), 251.
30 *World Almanac* (1931), 197; (1942), 593; (1952), 437; (1962), 258.

It is important to note that all of the U.S. Jewish population figures are given by the same source (Linfield).

The indicated growth of U.S. Jewish population, 1917-1937, is 40.8%, while the growth of total U.S. population, 1920-1940, is 24.6%. This contrast is generally reasonable, since in the period under consideration Jewish immigration was fairly heavy. However, Jewish immigration into the U.S. raises some problems of its own. The American Jewish yearbook gave a net Jewish immigration for the years 1938-1943 and 1946-1949 (inclusive) of 232,191.[31] Figures for 1944 and 1945 do not seem to be available. It was in those two years, incidentally, that an indeterminate number of Jews were admitted to the U.S. "outside of the regular immigration procedure." It was claimed that there were only 1,000 such Jews quartered at a camp near Oswego, New York, and that they were not eligible for admission to the U.S. This was supposed to be a U.S. contribution to relieving the problems of refugees, but the whole episode seems most strange and suspicious.[32]

Rather than attempt to settle the problem of the extent of Jewish immigration, suppose one allows the Jewish population a growth rate in 1937-1957 at least equal to that of the U.S. Jewish population of 1917-1937, as seems at least reasonable in view of various facts, *e.g.*, the reasons which sent 1.5 million Jews to Palestine during the World War II and aftermath period appear to motivate immigration to the U.S. just as well, and no national or racial immigration quotas were applicable to Jews as such. In such a case, there should be at least 6,678,000 Jews in the U.S. in 1957, not the 5,300,000 that are indicated. There are about 1,400,000 Jews missing from the interpolated figures for 1957, and we consider this a conservative figure for the reason given. The period 1937-1957 was one of Jewish movement on an unprecedented scale.

On the other hand, we can adopt an equally conservative approach and assume that the 4,770,647 Jews of 1937 grew in 1937-1957 at the same rate as the U.S. population in 1940-1960. Under this assumption, these should have become 6,500,000 Jews in the U.S. in 1957. If one adds the reasonable figure of 300,000 more due to immigration, we have 6,800,000 in 1957. Thus, by either method of extrapolation the figures offered for post-war U.S. Jewish population are at least approximately 1.5 million short for 1957.

The specific major fault of the U.S. Jewish population figures is the inexplicably small claimed growth from 1937 to 1949 despite record Jewish movement and a very open U.S. immigration policy.

Eastern Europe, however, presents the core of the demographic problem. In order to avoid very serious confusion, one must first recognize that there have been extensive border changes in Eastern Europe in the course of the Twentieth Century. A map of Europe on the eve of World War I (1914) is given as Fig. 1. A map for January 1938 showing, essentially, Europe organized according to the Treaty of Versailles, before Hitler began territorial acquisitions,

---

31 *World Almanac* (1952), 438.

32 US-WRB (1945), 64-69; *New York Times* (June 10, 1944), 1; (June 13, 1944), 1; (Aug. 10, 1944), 5; (Oct. 24, 1944), 14; (Oct. 25, 1944), 13; Myer, 108-123.

is given in Fig. 2, and Fig. 4 shows the post-war map of Europe. The principal border change at the end of World War II was the moving westward of the Soviet border, annexing the three Baltic countries (Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia) and parts of Romania, Czechoslovakia, Poland, and East Prussia. Poland was compensated with the remainder of East Prussia and what used to be considered eastern Germany; the effect was to move Poland bodily westward.

Pre-war (1938) Jewish population estimates for Eastern Europe were offered by H. S. Linfield and the American Jewish Committee in the 1948 (*sic*) *World Almanac* (page 249). Post-war (1948) figures are published in the 1949 *World Almanac* (page 204).

Table 3: Eastern European Jewish population (est.)

COUNTRY	1938	1948
Bulgaria	48,398	46,500
Hungary	444,567	180,000
Poland	3,113,900	105,000
Romania	900,000	430,000
USSR	3,273,047	2,032,500
TOTALS	7,779,912	2,794,000

The claimed Jewish loss for Eastern Europe is thus 4,985,912. The figure for the USSR includes, in both cases, the three Baltic countries and the Jews of Soviet Asia. The pre-war figures are in all cases in close agreement with the figures that Ruppin published shortly before the war. To the extent that the extermination legend is based on population statistics, it is based precisely on these statistics or their equivalents.

The trouble is that such figures are absolutely meaningless. There is no way a Western observer can check the plausibility, let alone the accuracy, of such figures. He must either be willing to accept Jewish or Communist (mainly the latter) claims on Jewish population for Eastern Europe, or he must reject any number offered as lacking satisfactory authority.

It is possible to reinforce our objection on this all important point and simultaneously deal with a reservation that the reader may have; it would appear excessively brazen to claim the virtual disappearance of Polish Jewry, if such had not been essentially or approximately the case or if something like that had not happened. This seems a valid reservation, but one must recall that much of the territory that was considered Polish in 1939 was Soviet by 1945. It was possible for Polish Jewry to virtually disappear, if, during the 1939-1941 Russian occupation of Eastern Poland, the Soviets had dispersed large numbers of Polish Jews into the Soviet Union and if, during 1941-1944, the Germans had concentrated Polish Jews eastwards, with the Soviet Union ultimately absorbing many of these Jews into its territory, with those who did not wish to remain in the Soviet Union emigrating, mainly to Palestine and the U.S., but also to some extent to the new Poland and other lands. This, in fact, is what happened to the Jews who had resided in Poland before the war.

Whatever may be said about Soviet Jewish policy after, say, 1950, it is clear that the earlier policies had not been anti-Jewish and had encouraged the absorption of Jews into the Soviet Union. It is known that many Polish Jews were absorbed during and immediately after the war, but of course numbers are difficult to arrive at. Reitlinger considers this problem and settles on a figure of 700,000, without giving reasons why the correct figure might not be much higher. He then notes that the evidence that he employs of extermination of Jews in Russia (documents alleged to be German) indicates about the same number of Soviet Jews exterminated, from which he correctly infers that, in the period 1939-1946, the Soviet Jewish population may have actually increased.[33] This important concession, coming from the author of *The Final Solution*, shows that our unwillingness to accept the Communist figures need not be regarded as motivated merely by the necessities of our thesis. The figures are inarguably untrustworthy. It is claimed by the Soviets that their Jewish population declined by 38%, despite the acquisition of territory containing many Jews. Since the USSR is one of the lands where "Jew" is a legally recognized nationality, the Soviets do indeed possess accurate figures on the number of Jews they have but have chosen (in Reitlinger's opinion, if you choose not to accept this author's) to claim an utterly mythical Jewish population loss of 38%.

Likewise with the value to be attached to the remainder of the figures offered.

The most relevant research by a demographer appears to be that of Leszek A. Kosinski of the University of Alberta (*Geographical Review*, Vol. 59, 1969, pp. 308-402 and *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, Vol. 11, 1969, pp. 357-373), who has studied the changes in the entire ethnic structure of East Central Europe (*i.e.* excluding Germany and Russia) over the period 1930-1960. He explains the extreme difficulties with basic statistics:

> *"The criteria used in compilation differ from country to country and are not always precise. In principle, two types are used: objective criteria, such as language, cultural affiliation, and religious denomination, and subjective criteria, based on the declaration of the persons themselves. Each type has virtues and deficiencies. Objective criteria define nationality only indirectly and are difficult to apply in marginal cases (for example, bilingual persons).*
>
> *The same criticism applies even more to subjective criteria. External pressure and opportunism can influence the results, especially where national consciousness is not fully developed or where an honest answer can bring undesirable consequences. Official data are not always reliable, then, even when they are not forged, as has also occurred. However, criticism of the official data cannot be applied in the same degree to all the countries, and reliability is very much a function of national policy."*

---

[33] Reitlinger, 534, 542-544.

Jews are of course one of the groups Kosinski is interested in, and he presents various figures, generally comparable to those given above, for numbers of pre-war Jews. However, his post-war data are so useless from this point of view that he does not even attempt to offer specific post-war numbers for Jews, although he offers post-war figures for other groups, *e.g.* gypsies, giving numbers less significant, statistically, than the numbers of Jews who, according to the extermination mythologists, survived in Eastern Europe. It is true that he accepts the extermination legend in a general way and presents a bar graph showing a catastrophic decrease in the Jewish populations of Poland, Hungary, Romania and Czechoslovakia. He also remarks that the combined war-caused population losses for Yugoslavs, Jews, Poles and east Germans was about 12.5-14 million, not breaking the total down, and referring the reader to the statistical summary *Population Changes in Europe Since 1939* by Gregory (Grzegorz) Frumkin, whose figures for Jews come from the American Jewish Congress, the Zionist Organization of America, and the *Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine* (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation) in Paris.

However, the point is that Kosinski arrives at no figures for Jews, as he obviously should not, given the problems he has noted. The ethnic population figures from Communist Hungary are based on language, and the figures from Communist Poland, Communist Czechoslovakia, and Communist Romania are based on "nationality," whatever that means in the various cases. Naturally, he apologizes for his use of "official statistics, imperfect as these may be." We will return to demographic problems, especially those which involve the Polish Jews, in Chapter 7.

We must also remember that the problem of counting Jews in Western countries contains enormous difficulties on account of the lack of any legal, racial, or religious basis for defining a "Jew." As an example, the statistics available to Reitlinger indicate to him that early in World War II there were 300,000 Jews in France, including refugee German Jews.[34]

The Nazis, on the other hand, thought that there were 865,000, and I see no motivation for deliberate inflation of this figure; other figures used by the Nazis were not wildly inflated compared to the figures of other sources.[35] I should add that I really have no idea how many Jews there are in the U.S. I can consult the *World Almanac*, which will tell me that there are about 6,000,000, but I cannot see how that figure was arrived at and have little confidence in it. As far as I know, the correct figure could as easily be 9,000,000. There must be at least 4,000,000 in the New York area alone.

To summarize what has been said with respect to Jewish population statistics: the problem of compiling such statistics is formidable even without political interference or pressure. Moreover, in the demographic argument for a five or six million drop in world Jewish population, the sources and authorities for the figures used are Communist and Jewish and thus, by the nature of the prob-

---

[34] Reitlinger, 327.

[35] NG-2586-G in NMT, vol. 13, 212.

lem we are examining, must be considered essentially useless. In addition, the post-war figures for the United States are demonstrably too low by a significant amount.

One should not form the impression that it is essential to my argument that any demographic conclusions seemed to be reached above be accepted by the reader. It has only been shown what sorts of problems arise if one attempts a too direct demographic approach; it is not possible to settle anything in such a manner. In the final analysis, the difficulty is that the figures available amount to nothing more than statements, from Jewish and Communist sources, that millions of Jews were killed. Such claims are to be expected, but they must certainly not deter us from looking deeper. We will take up the demographic problem later in the book, however, because the nature of the situation is such that reasonably useful demographic conclusions are possible once it is understood what, in general, happened to the Jews.

Rassinier's demographic study, in fact, does not really even attempt to settle the problem, strictly speaking. His basic approach is to analyze the inferences that have been drawn from two different sets of data, that of the *Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine* and that of Hilberg, both of whom infer from their data five to six million Jewish victims of the Nazis. Rassinier's conclusion is that the former can only claim 1,485,292 victims from its data and the latter 896,892.[36] Rassinier accepts the reality of about a million Jewish *victims of Nazi policies*, while rejecting the claims of *extermination*. For example, it is known that some East European peoples took advantage of general political-military conditions to persecute Jews. Also, many Jews who were deported from their homes no doubt perished as a result of generally chaotic conditions, which accompanied the latter part of the war.

Believing that the task is not possible, I will offer here no definite estimate of Jewish losses. However, I have no strong reason to quarrel with Rassinier's estimate.[37]

Our Method, Argument, and Conclusion

As stated, the "material" approach will be extended here and, in addition, a "historical-political" approach will be "introduced." This is just a fancy way of saying that we will grasp that there are two political powers involved in the problem, not just one. That is to say, we have a tale of extermination, and we should inquire into the circumstance of its generation. Clearly, there are two states involved in the problem. Germany had an anti-Jewish policy involving, in many cases, deportations of Jews from their homes and countries of citizenship. That is certain. The wartime policy of Washington was to claim extermination, and the post-war policy was to hold trials, at which there was generated

---

36 Rassinier (1964), 220.

37 Editor's note: compare in this regard Sanning (1983), Benz (1991) and Rudolf (2024a).

the only evidence that we have today that these wartime claims had any foundation. That is also certain. The policies of both states are necessarily of interest, and if there is any respect, in which this book may be breaking fundamentally new ground on the problem, it is in its insistence in seeing Washington as an active agent in the generation of the story. Thus, we are interested not only in what Hitler, Himmler, Göring, Goebbels, and Heydrich were doing during the war in regard to these matters, but also what Roosevelt, Hull, Morgenthau, and the *New York Times* and associated media were doing during the war, and what the various tribunals controlled or dominated by Washington did after the war. This is not only a fair but, more importantly, an illuminating historical approach.

The conclusion is that Washington constructed a frame-up on the Jewish extermination charge. Once this is recognized, the true nature of German Jewish policy will be seen.

The War Crimes Trials

Before we review the details of the story, it should be pointed out that there are excellent *a priori* grounds for expecting a frame-up. There is of course the very general argument that political enmity of a magnitude to bring on armed conflict between two states necessarily excludes the impartiality on the part of one of them, which is a necessity for a fair trial and for which there exists no substitute. The judges had pursued political careers in the contexts of the internal politics of the Allied powers hostile to Germany and after the trials would, assuming they had not done anything highly improbable at the war crimes trials, return to these careers. They had, in addition, for several years heard only the anti-German viewpoint. In sitting on the military tribunals, they were *ad hoc* political appointees. Such considerations exclude approximate impartiality.

There are, however, much more specific reasons for expecting a frame-up. In order to see this, it is only necessary to consider the easily obtainable facts concerning the various tribunals involved.

First, there was the "big trial" conducted by the "International Military Tribunal" (IMT) at Nuremberg immediately after the war. This was the trial of the top Nazis Göring, Hess, Ribbentrop, *et al.*, which ran from November 1945 to October 1946. The judges and prosecutors were American, British, French, and Russian. As with all "military" tribunals, there was no jury. There were three acquittals, seven prison sentences, and eleven death sentences. The latter were carried out almost immediately after the trial, except that Göring escaped the noose by swallowing a potassium cyanide capsule just before the hangings. It was never determined where Göring had obtained the poison or how he had managed to hide it for any length of time. A unique sequel to this episode was that the first Nuremberg prison psychiatrist, Dr. Douglas M. Kelley, a leader in

Table 4: NMT Trials

CASE NO.	U.S. VS.	DESCRIPTION	NMT VOLS.
1	Brandt	Medical Case	1,2
2	Milch	Milch Case	2
3	Alstötter	Justice Case	3
4	Pohl	Concentration Camps Case	5, 6
5	Flick	Business Men Case	6
6	Krauch	I. G. Farben Case	7, 8
7	List	Hostages Case	9
8	Greifelt	RuSHA Case	4, 5
9	Ohlendorf	Einsatzgruppen Case	4
10	Krupp	Krupp Case	9
11	Weizsäcker	Wilhelmstrasse, or Ministries, Case	12, 14
12	von Leeb	High Command Case	10, 11

the treatment of psychiatric disorders with drugs, shortly later published a book on his experiences at Nuremberg, giving Göring and Göring's last act a laudatory treatment:[38]

> *"He stoically endured his long imprisonment that he might force down the Allied Tribunal and browbeat the prosecuting lawyers on their own terms.* […] *His suicide* […] *was a skillful, even brilliant, finishing touch, completing the edifice for Germans to admire in time to come.* […] *History may well show that Göring won out at the end, even though condemned by the high court of the Allied powers."*

A decade later, Dr. Kelley followed Göring by taking one of several potassium cyanide capsules which he possessed, said to be 'souvenirs' taken off Göring's body.[39]

The IMT trial was the only one that received very great attention. It was important in the sense that the Allied powers committed themselves to a specific version of the extermination claim, but there was little evidence presented of any substantial nature relative to Jewish extermination; it was almost entirely testimony and affidavits, not at all difficult for the victorious powers to produce under the circumstance. The only relative merit of the IMT trial, for our purposes, is that the complete transcript and a reasonably complete selection of the documents put into evidence are readily available in numerous libraries as a 42-volume set with a very complete subject and name index (see References).

From 1946 to 1949 a series of twelve superficially less important trials were held by the Americans before what is here called the Nuremberg Military Tribunal (NMT). They are referred to variously according to the "case number," the major defendant, or a more descriptive title, see Table 4.

---

38 Kelley, 76f.

39 *New York Times* (Jan. 2, 1958), 18; Robertson, 266.

Several death sentences resulted from these trials, but the great majority received prison sentences, in many cases rather lengthy ones. However, almost all were free by the early Fifties.

The only cases among these that will concern us here in any way are Case 1, a trial of medical personnel involved in euthanasia and medical experiments, Case 4, a trial of concentration camp administration, Cases 6 and 10, self-explanatory, Case 8, dealing with German resettlement policies, Case 9 (the *Einsatzgruppen* were used for rear security in the east) and Case 11, a trial of officials of various ministries. The U.S. Government published a fifteen-volume set of books, referred to here as the "NMT set," in which may be found "summaries" of the cases, along with very limited "selections" of the documents put into evidence. The volume numbers corresponding to the various cases are listed in the above-mentioned table.

On this point, the student encounters a significant difficulty because, as can be seen by consulting Hilberg and Reitlinger, almost all the evidence for the extermination claim was developed at the NMT, not the IMT. That is to say, the important documents, those which, for better or for worse, constitute major source material for writing any history of Nazi Germany, are those of the NG, NI and NO series, and these documents were put into evidence at the NMT trials. Documentary evidence is, especially in view of the irregular legal and political circumstances which prevailed, immeasurably more weighty than testimony, as has been suggested. The relevant documentary evidence generated at the NMT consists of certain kinds of material allegedly supporting the extermination charges: documents dealing with concentration camp administration, with crematory construction, with deportations, with certain Farben and Krupp operations which employed prisoner labor, with general Jewish policies of the German Government, etc. There is of course no direct documentary evidence for an extermination program. As Dr. Kubovy of the Center for Jewish Documentation in Tel-Aviv admitted in 1960:[40]

> *"there exists no document signed by Hitler, Himmler, or Heydrich speaking of exterminating the Jews and* […] *the word 'extermination' does not appear in the letter from Göring to Heydrich concerning the final solution of the Jewish question."*

The difficulty for the normally circumstanced person is that only small fractions of the NMT testimonies and documents are widely accessible in English translations (in the fifteen volume NMT set). Additionally, these translations cannot always be trusted, as will be seen. Also, the extracts which are published have been selected by unknown criteria.

Finally, the fifteen volume NMT set is likely to be found only in cities of moderately large size.[41]

---

[40] Rassinier (1962), 83. See also Dawidowicz, 121.

[41] Editor's note: In 2008 the Library of Congress posted both the 42 volumes of the IMT series as well as the 15 volumes of the NMT series online: www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html

The situation is better if one lives in a very large city, since reasonably complete collections of documents together with the mimeographed trial transcripts (almost always in German) exist in certain library centers. However, the normally circumstanced person may encounter trouble in arranging to examine specific pieces, which he may call for, and in some cases general browsing even by university faculty is not welcome. In addition, no subject or name indexes exist for the NMT trials (indexes of testimonies of witnesses, with many errors, appear in the NMT volumes).

The IMT and NMT trials are almost the only ones of significance here. Of general significance are a series held by the British; of these, only the Belsen case and the Zyklon B case interests us to any extent. The Poles, Russians, French, Dutch, and Italians have all held trials of no significance except to the victims. The Bonn Government has held some trials of slight interest, for example the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, reported on by Langbein, by Laternser, and by Naumann.

The manner in which the IMT and the NMT were constituted can be set forth with sufficient completeness for our purposes. Since the autumn of 1943, there had been in existence a United Nations War Crimes Commission, headquartered in London. However, the Commission never really did anything except realize, at one point, that if anything was to be done, it would be done by the individual Allied governments.

The first serious moves started in the United States. In August 1944, the Joint Chiefs of Staff considered a proposed program for dealing with war crimes. The proposal had been approved by the Judge Advocate General of the U.S. Army. On October 1, 1944, the Joint Chiefs approved this proposal and, at about the same time and in accordance with directives of the Secretary of War, a "War Crimes Branch" was established in the Department of the Judge Advocate General. The War Crimes Branch, headed by Brigadier General John M. Weir with Colonel Melvin Purvis as his assistant, was responsible for handling all war crimes matters for the State, War, and Navy Departments.

The proposal that had been approved by the Joint Chiefs did not survive for very long, for its character had been rather traditional, in that it contemplated, basically, the trial of persons who had broken the accepted laws of war in the field. Thus, offenses committed before the war or acts by enemy authorities against their own nationals were not considered to be under Allied jurisdiction. Thus, for example, all measures against German Jews were considered outside the jurisdiction of the planned war crimes trials. The concept of war crimes was, at this point, strongly under the influence of the principle, never questioned, that a belligerent may try enemy soldiers for the same sorts of offenses for which he may try his own soldiers.

The Secretary of War, Stimson, had a conference with President Roosevelt on November 21, 1944, at which Roosevelt made it clear that he had in mind a much broader idea of war crimes and that the proposals approved by the Joint Chiefs were completely unsatisfactory.

Accordingly, in January 1945, Roosevelt designated Judge Samuel Rosenman as his personal representative in discussions on war crimes problems. A meeting of January 18, among Stimson, Rosenman, Attorney General Francis Biddle, and others resulted in general agreement on very much expanded conceptions of war crimes to be tried.[42]

Biddle was later to sit as a judge at the IMT, although, for Roosevelt's use at the Yalta conference, he had written in January 1945 that "the chief German leaders are well known and the proof of their guilt will not offer great difficulties." The Russian IMT "Justice" Nikitchenko was slightly more direct in declaring before the trial that "we are dealing here with the chief war criminals who have already been convicted."[43]

In early May 1945, President Truman approved the revised proposals and appointed Robert H. Jackson, an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to act as Chief of Counsel for the U.S. in the forthcoming trial and also to represent the U.S. in negotiations with foreign governments relative to constituting the trial. On June 6, 1945, Jackson made an interim report to the President, and later in June, Jackson and his staff set up headquarters in London, where much of the preliminary work for the IMT was done.

A key member of Jackson's London staff was Colonel Murray C. Bernays, who was one of the first people who had been involved in war crimes problems. Graduated from Harvard in 1915, he established a law practice in New York. He was given a commission in the Army in 1942, and in October 1943, he was made chief of the Special Projects Branch, Personnel Division, Army General Staff. His major project in this position was the preparation of plans for trials of German "war criminals." After each stage of negotiations with the White House and others, he made the appropriate revisions in the plans being considered, although he was the author of the plan that was eventually settled on, if one is to credit his account. In any case, shortly after the appointment of Jackson, Bernays was awarded the Legion of Merit, the citation reading in part:

> *"Early recognizing the need for a sound basis in dealing with the problem of war criminals and war crimes, he formulated the basic concept of such a policy and initiated timely and appropriate action which assured its adoption as the foundation of national policy."*

Bernays returned to the U.S. in November 1945 and immediately resigned from the Army. Because, as we have seen, there was considerable dialogue at higher levels relating to plans for war crimes trials, it is doubtful that one can take Bernays's claims at full value, but he no doubt had a great deal to do with the drafting of the plans for the trials. Moreover, he had certainly been an appropriate choice for something as novel as the formulation of the "legal" structure for the war crimes trials, since his views of justice were equally novel. After his return to the U.S., he had a chat with some editors (who characterized

---

42 Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 1-3; *New York Times* (Feb. 1, 1945), 4.

43 Davidson, 6, 18, 21n.

him as "the man behind the gavel"), and in answer to their queries as to "how the small fry are going to be hooked," he replied:[44]

> *"There are a good many Nazi criminals who will get off if the roundups aren't conducted efficiently. But if we establish that the SS, for example, was a criminal organization, and that membership in it is evidence per se of criminality, the Allies are going to get hold of a great many more criminals in one swoop. You know, a lot of people here at home don't realize that we are now the government of Germany in our zone and that no judicial system can exist other than one we approve. We are the law. If we wanted to, for instance, we could try Germans for crimes twenty, thirty, forty years old.*
>
> *We'll be too busy with the current crop of war criminals, though, to have much time to look into ancient wrongdoings."*

In London, Jackson negotiated with the Allies on the trials, and his interim report of June 6 became the basis for the "London Agreement" of August 8, signed by the U.S., Britain, Russia, and France. An "indictment" was filed against twenty-four individuals and six organizations (the SS, the General Staff, etc.) on October 18, and the trial opened at Nuremberg on November 20, 1945. Three of the listed defendants did not stand trial. Martin Bormann was never found, Robert Ley committed suicide before the trial, and Gustav Krupp was too ill and too old to stand trial. An attempt was made by the prosecution to substitute Krupp's son as defendant, but this was too much even for that court, so the trial of Alfred Krupp had to wait until the NMT.

In passing we should note that Justice Jackson, in addition to being the American chief prosecutor at the trial, was also in a formal sense the leading personality in the London negotiations relative to the formulation of the legal system, under which he was to operate at the trial. A rare opportunity for a prosecutor, and probably an utterly unprecedented one in respect to proceedings that civilized people have seriously considered to be trials.

Equally unique features of the final charter of the IMT were that its jurisdiction was not restricted to acts taken in connection with the war but extended over the entire life of the Nazi Party, that the defense of superior orders was inapplicable, and that defendants could be compelled by the prosecution to testify.

The War Crimes Branch that had been set up in 1944 did not cease to operate, because in connection with the IMT trial Jackson had "enlisted the cooperation and participation of the War Crimes Branch of the Judge Advocate General's Department." Moreover, in the early months of the IMT trial (and perhaps also later), the ordinary prosecution staff, exclusive of Jackson, was "on the payroll of the Judge Advocate General."[45]

A significant role for the Judge Advocate General's department (JAG) was most natural under the circumstances because the JAG was the legal agency of

---

[44] *New York Times* (June 21, 1945), 6; (Dec. 16, 1945), sec. 4, 8; *New Yorker* (Nov. 17, 1945), 24; *Survey Graphic* (Jan. 1946), 4-9; *Reader's Digest* (Feb. 1946), 56-64.

[45] Taylor (Apr. 1949), 248-255; Select Committee, 1536.

the Army, and the basic American administrative machinery in Germany immediately after the war was that of the U.S. Army. The traditional role of the JAG had been the administration of military justice: courts-martial and related matters. However, during World War II, the operations of the JAG had spread to all phases of military activity where legal matters arose; it even got involved in litigations relative to war production contracts. The Judge Advocate General, Major General Myron C. Cramer, had given a speech in May 1945, in which he declared that the pursuit and arraignment of Nazis was to tax to the utmost the capacity of the War Crimes Branch and become a major activity of the JAG, whose resources he pledged to Jackson. While it is not specified exactly what the War Crimes Branch did in connection with the IMT, it is most likely that it effectively supervised the American (hence major) role in the screening and selection of prosecution and defense lawyers and staff, in the selection of other staff such as translators, and in interrogations. Of course, Jackson formally held much of this authority, but it is reasonably sure that such responsibilities were, in fact, exercised by the War Crimes Branch.[46]

The involvement of the War Crimes Branch in trials was, however, much deeper.

While the IMT and NMT trials were being conducted, several lesser trials were taking place. Among these were the trials held at the Dachau camp (outside Munich and thus not far from Nuremberg) of the staffs of some concentration camps (Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Dachau) that had been captured by the Americans, and of those accused of killing 83 American prisoners at Malmedy during the Battle of the Bulge. These trials were supervised by the War Crimes Branch.[47] They were perhaps the most shameful episodes in U.S. history.

The entire repertoire of third degree methods was enacted at Dachau: beatings and brutal kicking, to the point of ruining testicles in 137 cases, knocking out teeth, starvation, solitary confinement, torture with burning splinters, and impersonation of priests in order to encourage prisoners to "confess." Low rank prisoners were assured that convictions were being sought only against higher ranking officers, and that they had absolutely nothing to lose by cooperating and making the desired statements. Such "evidence" was then used against them when they joined their superiors in the dock. The latter, on the other hand, had been told that by "confessing" they had taken all responsibility onto themselves, thereby shielding their men from trial. A favorite stratagem, when a prisoner refused to cooperate, was to arrange a mock trial. The prisoner was led into a room in which civilian investigators, dressed in U.S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center, with two candles providing the only light. This "court" then proceeded to hold a sham trial, at the conclusion of which a sham death sentence was passed. The "condemned" prisoner was later promised that, if he cooperated with the prosecutors in giving evidence, he would be reprieved. Sometimes interrogators threatened to turn prisoners over to the Russians. In many cases, the prisoner's

---

46 *New York Times* (Oct. 17, 1943), sec. 6, 10; (May 20, 1943), 15.

47 Kolander; Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 4, 10, 13, 14.

family was threatened with loss of ration cards or other hardships if cooperation was not obtained.

As distinct from the mock trials, the official trials were also an apparently deliberate mockery of any conception of due process. The mockery started with the "indictment," which made only general reference to very broad categories of crimes allegedly committed in the years from 1942 to 1945 (in the cases of concentration camp personnel), and then proceeded to present a long list of defendants accused of being criminal in the extremely general sense stated. Specific crimes by specific people on specific dates were not part of the indictments (*e.g.* document 3590-PS).

In some cases, the "defense counsel" was an American with no legal training who could not speak German. Competent interpreters were not provided at the trial. The "prosecution" also lacked legal training, as did the "court," which consisted of ten U.S. Army officers. There was one person with legal training present, all of whose rulings on the admissibility of evidence were final. There were 1,416 convictions out of 1,672 tried, with 420 death sentences.

While the prosecution could hunt all over Europe for witnesses and, if necessary, torture or otherwise coerce Germans in order to get "evidence," the accused, cut off from the outside world and without funds, were rarely able to summon anybody to their defense.

In addition, the "Association of Persons Persecuted by the Nazis," by a propaganda campaign, forbade former concentration camp inmates to testify for the defense.

The American lawyer George A. McDonough, who had had the rather peculiar experience of having served as both a prosecutor and defense counsel in the war crimes program and later on as a member of a reviewing board and an arbiter on clemency petitions, wrote to the *New York Times* in 1948 complaining about the lack of legal basis for the trials and remarking that "in nine problems out of ten the authorities and the textbooks had no answer" to the legal questions that regularly and consistently came up for anybody seriously concerned with matters of legality. For McDonough, the major problem was whether or not a defense of superior orders should be accepted in war crimes trials. He wrote:

> *"At the Dachau trials, the claim of the accused that he would have been shot himself if he had not obeyed his superior's order to commit an act which he, in ignorance, may have believed to be a legal order, or knew to be illegal, seemed to be handled by the courts as an issue of fact. The availability of this defense seemed to depend upon the age and the rank of the accused, and the state of battle existing at the time of the offense. Again it would seem high-handed procedure to hold an enlisted man to the knowledge of the illegality of a particular act when the international authorities themselves are in disagreement as to its illegality or have never defined the act at all.*
>
> [...] *Hearsay evidence was admitted indiscriminately and sworn statements of the witnesses were admissible regardless of whether anybody*

knew the person who made the statement or the individual who took the statement. If a prosecutor considered a statement of a witness to be more damaging than the witness' oral testimony in court he would advise the witness to go back to his home, submit the statement as evidence, and any objection by defense counsel would be promptly overruled."

One notable incident occurred when investigator Joseph Kirschbaum brought a certain Einstein into court to testify that the accused Menzel had murdered Einstein's brother. When the accused was able to point out that the brother was alive and well and, in fact, sitting in court, Kirschbaum was deeply embarrassed and scolded poor Einstein:

"How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid to bring your brother into court?"

The U.S. Army authorities in charge admitted some of these things. When the chief of the Dachau War Crimes Branch, Colonel A. H. Rosenfeld, quit his post in 1948, he was asked by newspapermen if there was any truth to the stories about the mock trials, at which sham death sentences had been passed. He replied:[48]

"Yes, of course. We couldn't have made those birds talk otherwise. [...] *It was a trick, and it worked like a charm."*

The Malmedy defendants had had a competent defense attorney, Lieutenant Colonel Willis M. Everett, Jr. It was Everett's repeated appeals to, among others, the U.S. Supreme Court, plus a chorus of protests from German clergymen and others, plus such details regarding what was going on that managed to get into the press by various routes, that persuaded the American military governor, General Lucius D. Clay, to request an investigation of the trials at Dachau. On July 29, 1948, the Secretary of the Army appointed a commission consisting of two American judges, Gordon Simpson of Texas and Edward Van Roden of Pennsylvania, both JAG reserve colonels. They were assisted by JAG Lieutenant Colonel Charles Lawrence, Jr. The commission submitted its report to the Secretary of the Army in October 1948, and selected portions were made public in January 1949.

Subsequent public remarks by Van Roden and also, to some extent, by Simpson, plus an independent investigation by a review board appointed by Clay, decisively exposed the whole affair to the point where the defenders of the trials could only haggle about the numbers of German prisoners subjected to brutalities. The review board confirmed all that Van Roden claimed, taking exception only in respect to the frequencies of the brutalities.[49] Oddly, in his book, *Decision in Germany*, Clay denies the brutalities, but he is contradicted by his own review board.

The cases, especially the Malmedy case, attracted a good deal of attention through 1949, and a subcommittee headed by Senator Baldwin conducted an

---

48 *New York Times* (Apr. 31, 1946), Utley, 185-200; *Chicago Tribune* (Apr. 30, 1948),12; (Feb. 13, 1949), 3; (Feb. 14, 1949), 3; (Feb. 17, 1949), 8; *New York Times* (Oct. 31, 1948), sec. 4, 8.

49 *New York Times* (Jul. 30, 1948), 5; (Oct. 7, 1948), 15; (Jan. 7, 1949), 1, 9; (Mar. 2,1949), 1, 14; (Mar. 5, 1949), 1, 4; (May 5, 1949), 8.

investigation. One witness, formerly a court reporter at the Dachau trials, testified that he was so repelled by what had gone on there that he quit the job. He said that the "most brutal" had been Lieutenant Perl, Frank Steiner, and Harry W. Thon. He explained that both Perl and his wife had been in Nazi concentration camps, and that the Nazis had killed Steiner's mother.

Judge Gordon Simpson (unlike Van Roden, trying to put the best interpretation, even if very strained, on the sorry facts that had come out) conceded that this was probably "a poor team," and explained that the shortage of German-speaking American lawyers and interpreters had forced the Army to "draw on some of the German refugees." Steiner, Kirschbaum, and Thon (later chief of the evaluation section of the civil administration division of the U.S. military government) appeared later and denied all, but they were shaken by the testimony of investigator Bruno Jacob, who admitted a few things. Speaking for the press, investigators Dwight Fanton and Morris Elowitz also denied all. Colonel Rosenfeld denied almost all. He charged that Lieutenant Colonel Harold D. McGown, commander of the American soldiers massacred at Malmedy, had fraternized with SS Colonel Joachim Peiper, the German commander, and this explained why McGown had appeared at Dachau as a defense witness for Peiper and had testified that Peiper had held talks with him and had been responsible for saving a number of Americans. As evidence for the fraternization, Rosenfeld claimed that McGown and Peiper had been "entirely too friendly during those nights they spent talking together" and that, when Peiper and his men were later able to escape a U.S. Army trap, "McGown was with them." Of course, McGown was Peiper's prisoner.[50]

It will, of course, be argued that these nightmarish Dachau "trials" have little to do with our subject because the standard maintained in the trials at Nuremberg were not comparable and because the bearers of the extermination legend do not cite any of the "evidence" produced at these trials. There is partial truth to these contentions; brutality and coercion were not nearly as extensive at the prominent Nuremberg trials as they were at the Dachau trials, and mass exterminations were not emphasized in the Dachau trials (although gas chambers made occasional appearances in testimony). However, the Dachau trials cannot be waved aside so easily because the administering agency, the War Crimes Branch, was also deeply involved in the Nuremberg trials, as we have noted, and as we are to reconfirm shortly in a particularly striking respect. In addition, coercion was, in fact, employed in order to get evidence at the Nuremberg trials, but that subject is discussed in Chapters 5 and 6.

None of the four powers was happy with the IMT arrangement, and after the "big trial" they split up and held the kinds of trials they were interested in. The British trials reflected a general interest, but on points of relatively minor significance here. The only major French trial was of Saar industrial magnate Hermann Röchling, whom the French had also tried, *in absentia*, after World War I. Planning for the American NMT trials had actually started in 1945, and

---

[50] *New York Times* (Mar. 5, 1949), 4; (Apr. 30, 1949), 2; (Sep. 6, 1949), 9; (Sep. 7, 1949), 9; (Sep. 8, 1949), 9.

in March 1946, a division of Jackson's office, headed by Telford Taylor, had been created for this purpose.

It is worth noting that in all of these trials of Nazis, from the IMT through the Eichmann "trial" of 1961 (in which defense witnesses were not permitted) to the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965 (which the Bonn Government would not allow Rassinier to attend as observer), the defense lawyers had no staff of trained research assistants to go through the documents and, in addition, almost all of the documents which were available to them were controlled by the prosecuting powers.[51] Whatever the legalistic evaluation of such a situation, it can produce a very distorted historical picture if not approached skeptically.

Under the legalistic schema of the occupation, there was an important constraint on the NMT and other single-nation tribunals:

> *"The determination of the International Military Tribunal in the judgments* […] *that invasions, aggressive acts, aggressive wars, crimes, atrocities or inhumane acts were planned or occurred, shall be binding on the tribunals established hereunder and shall not be questioned except insofar as the participation therein or knowledge thereof by any particular person may be concerned. Statements of the International Military Tribunal in the judgment* […] *constitute proof of the facts stated, in the absence of substantial new evidence to the contrary."*

Two administratively distinct organizations functioned at the NMT. One was the collection of "Military Tribunals," the judges, functioning administratively through a Secretariat, headed by a Secretary General. The judges were recruited in the U.S. "by the Department of the Army." There were three or more judges at any one trial.

The second organization was the Office, Chief of Counsel for War Crimes (Telford Taylor), which had come into existence on October 24, 1946, immediately after Ribbentrop *et al.* had been killed. It filed its first indictment the next day. Although there was a trivial difference in their titles, Taylor, who had been an associate trial counsel at the IMT, was really the successor to Jackson in the trials being staged in the Nuremberg courthouse.[52]

We will have much to say of the NMT trials in this volume. However, the reader can grasp much of the spirit of these proceedings even from remarks made by some of the American judges who had been recruited by the U.S. Army to serve at Nuremberg. Understandably, these people were normally very reluctant to speak out publicly against what they observed. Thus, the remark of one of the judges in the Farben trial, that there were "too many Jews on the prosecution," was a privately expressed hint to the prosecution, certainly not intended for publication. However, the presiding judge in Case 7 (trial of German generals for alleged wholesale murder of hostages), Charles F. Wennerstrum, spoke out publicly and forcefully immediately after sentences had been pronounced:[53]

---

[51] Arendt, 201, 251, (221, 274 in 1964 edition); Aretz, 28f.

[52] Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

[53] DuBois, 182. *Chicago Tribune* (Feb. 23, 1948), 1, 2; (Feb. 24, 1948), 3; (Feb. 25, 1948), 4;

"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.

Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt. Try as you will, it is impossible to convey to the defense, their counsel, and their people that the court is trying to represent all mankind rather than the country which appointed its members.

What I have said of the nationalist character of the tribunals applies to the prosecution. The high ideal announced as the motives for creating these tribunals has not been evident.

The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars.

The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome. Linguists were needed.

The Americans are notably poor linguists. Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices.

The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders.

They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors.

Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution.

The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.

Our tribunal introduced a rule of procedure that when the prosecution introduced an excerpt from a document, the entire document should be made available to the defense for presentation as evidence. The prosecution protested vigorously. General Taylor tried out of court to call a meeting of the presiding judges to rescind this order. It was not the attitude of any conscientious officer of the court seeking full justice.

Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself.

The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.

[…] *You should go to Nuremberg. You would see there a palace of justice where 90 per cent of the people are interested in prosecution.*

[…] *The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations."*

(Feb. 26, 1948), 1, 8; (Feb. 28, 1948), 4, 8; (Feb. 29, 1948), 2; *New York Times* (Feb. 23, 1948), 5; (Feb. 25, 1948), 10; (Feb. 29, 1948), 10; (Mar. 6, 1948), 6.

Ironically, the validity of Wennerstrum's attack on the low or non-existent standard of integrity maintained by the Nuremberg prosecution was confirmed even by the nature of Telford Taylor's reaction to Wennerstrum's statements, which were made in supposed privacy in Nuremberg for publication in the *Chicago Tribune*. *Tribune* reporter Hal Foust sent the message to Berlin for transmission to the U.S. on a wireless channel, which was supposedly secure from prying. However, the prosecution, apparently by employment of a ruse, managed to obtain a copy of the message. Ernest C. Deane, Taylor's press officer, immediately phoned Foust in order to attempt "to talk him out of sending the story." However, the story had already been sent, and Foust replied that "Taylor could not properly have knowledge of the article until its publication." Taylor thereupon prepared a reply to Wennerstrum's remarks, and the reply was actually made public before the *Tribune* published the Foust story containing Wennerstrum's attack. Taylor accused the judge, among other things, of making remarks "subversive to the interests and policies of the United States." Wennerstrum, on arrival in the U.S. shortly after the publication of Taylor's "reply" and of the *Tribune* story, stood firm on his remarks and again criticized Taylor.

This incident was one of the notable "government spying" incidents of the year 1948. The Army issued an order against such spying, and there was much speculation that Taylor might be court-martialed. When reporters asked Taylor for his opinion on the legality of his action, the following exchange occurred:

> *"I don't know whether it was legal or not,"* he replied.
>
> *"Weren't you general counsel of the Federal Communications Commission for two years before being commissioned in the army?*
>
> *Yes, but what does that have to do with it?"*

Taylor steadfastly refused to express an opinion of the legality of his action but

> *"off the record indicated he was as pleased with himself as a field officer* […] *which he never was* […] *who had just scored against the enemy by a trick outside the rules of warfare as prescribed by the 1907 Geneva convention."*

The quote is from Hal Foust's story about the Taylor press conference. Foust claimed that this was the second instance of Army interference with his messages to his newspaper, and that in the first instance he had been picked up by Army agents for interrogation after his story had been sent.

Who was in Charge?

In our examination of the Nuremberg trials, we are naturally interested in who supervised the NMT proceedings. *Pro forma*, Taylor supervised almost everything except the appointments of the judges, since the Chief of Counsel's formal responsibilities were not confined to the mere prosecution of cases. His Office was also charged with determining who should and who should not be tried (there was no separate proceeding for formulating indictments, such as a grand jury), what the former were to be charged with, and how the latter were

to be disposed of. The Office also took over the functions of the Nuremberg staff, and hence one may assume that the Office took over, at least formally, the (expanded) Nuremberg staff itself. Thus, the Office was responsible for interrogations, field work examination of documents, court reporting, and translating and interpreting.[54]

We have given reasons why one should expect that this Nuremberg staff had been under the effective supervision of the War Crimes Branch, and it will shortly be seen that, whatever Taylor's formal powers, his actual functions do not suggest that he ever took over the Nuremberg staff in any effective sense. The War Crimes Branch, although quartered in far-off Washington, continues to be involved in our consideration of the Nuremberg trials.

On June 12, 1948, the American press carried a story which reported that an officer of the U.S. Army, Colonel David "Mickey" Marcus, a West Point graduate operating under the alias "Mickey Stone," had been killed in action while serving as supreme commander of the Jewish forces in the Jerusalem sector in the Arab-Jewish war for the control of Palestine (actually, Marcus had been erroneously shot by one of his own sentries). The *New York Times* summarized his career. He had been Commissioner of Corrections in New York before the war and, as an Army officer, had helped draft the German and Italian surrender terms. He was a legal aid at the Potsdam conference (summer of 1945), after which point, if one judges for the adulatory *New York Times* article only, his career ended, since we are told of no other activity of Marcus until he turns up with the Haganah in Palestine in January 1948, visits the U.S. in April, receiving a medal at a ceremony in the British Embassy in Washington (probably a cover for negotiations on the details of the final British capitulation), and then returns to Palestine after three weeks to take over in Jerusalem. The only hint we get of any activity in the period August 1945 to January 1948 is a story on June 24, p. 15, reporting that the London *Daily Telegraph* of the same date said that:

> *"He was at the time of his death a full colonel in the Judge Advocate General's office of the organized reserve of officers.* […] *Although not subject to military discipline, he had agreed to remain subject to recall."*

Marcus had, in fact, been Weir's successor as head of the War Crimes Branch. Immediately after the war, he had been "number three man in making American policy" in occupied Germany, but was taken out of this position early in 1946 in order to take the war crimes job. His appointment was effective as of February 18, 1946, but he spent a few months in Japan after leaving Germany, and then moved into the Washington office of the War Crimes Branch until April 1947, when he retired from the Army and went into private law practice.[55]

Our previous observations obviously suggest that it was in reality the War Crimes Branch that exercised the crucial functions in respect to the NMT. This

---

54 Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

55 Marcus; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 11 (1945); Berkman, 44f.; *Saturday Evening Post* (Dec. 4, 1948), 179.

is the case, as is made clear by a careful reading of Taylor's official final report on the NMT trials, although the fact is not emphasized there.[56] The fact is confirmed by the remarkable book by Josiah E. DuBois, who headed the I. G. Farben NMT prosecution, and Berkman's book about Marcus provides some sketchy information on this aspect of Marcus's career.[57]

Marcus was made head of the War Crimes Branch primarily in order "to take over the mammoth task of selecting hundreds of judges, prosecutors and lawyers" for the NMT and Far East (Tokyo) trials. In December 1946, DuBois had been summoned to Marcus's office in Washington to discuss the possibility of DuBois taking over the prosecution of leading officials of the great German chemicals firm, I. G. Farben. DuBois had been undecided, so he conferred at length with Marcus on the problems involved; one of the problems being whether or not there was sufficient evidence to charge Farben with an "aggressive war" plot and, if so charged, the possible political repercussions that might ensue. They discussed the general advantages of bringing the Farben men to trial. One point Marcus made was that a trial might show how Farben managed to develop certain weapons in total secrecy. Then too, if they went free, they might start working for the Russians. Marcus displayed great knowledge of Farben. He pointed out that there was a "warehouse full" of Farben records in nearby Alexandria, Virginia, a fact that DuBois forgot, until later events forced him to recall and act on it during the pre-trial investigation.

They got around to the required length of the pre-trial investigation. Marcus said: "As far as I'm concerned, you could go over there for as long or as short a time as you liked." DuBois suggested that he would need about four months, and Marcus replied: "I have no objection to that. Within a few days after you get home, you should get a wire from Telford Taylor agreeing to it."

Taylor, of course, was in Europe in his capacity of Chief of Counsel. DuBois records Taylor's activities relative to the Farben trial. He responded favorably to a staff member's suggestion that DuBois (under whom the staff member had worked in the Treasury Department during the war) be appointed to prosecute Farben. He passed the recommendation on to Washington. After DuBois had taken the job, he had plans to see Taylor to get his okay for adding another man, specified by DuBois, to the prosecution staff. The okay was granted. Taylor went to Paris to plead before the French cabinet for the extradition of a key Farben man. Taylor gave the opening speech at the Farben trial and then disappeared from the proceedings. Taylor was not involved in the pre-trial investigation or in the formulation of the specific charges made by the prosecution.

All of this suggests rather strongly that Taylor's role was in public relations and that he was not deeply involved in the details of the running of the trials, which were his formal responsibility. Such situations are not unusual in large scale operations.

---

[56] Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 13f., 34f.

[57] DuBois, 19-22, 31, 53, 63, 69f., 74f.; Berkman, 195-199, 157-159.

The facts show that the real organizers of the NMT trials were not as much in the public eye as Taylor was; in effect and possibly in intention Taylor was a front man. Marcus, as head of the War Crimes Branch, no doubt exercised effective control of much of the Nuremberg staff, and he selected the judges and lawyers for the trials (with only a handful of exceptions). The book by DuBois shows that Taylor was not involved with the trials on the working level, so the inescapable conclusion is that the substantial powers of Taylor's office were actually exercised either by the War Crimes Branch or by persons subordinate to Taylor. In examining the prominent persons in the latter group, one encounters Robert M. W. Kempner, who is discussed in Chapter 5.

Marcus seems to have had a real importance quite incommensurate with his relatively common rank of colonel, because we are told that during the war he had made a "favorable impression on FDR […] he was one of the anonymous handful who charted American policy behind the scenes." A man whose career was remarkably intertwined with that of Marcus was General J. H. Hilldring, who headed the Army Civil Affairs Division (CAD), to which Marcus was assigned in 1943. The CAD had been created in 1943 within the Army General Staff in anticipation of a need for a group to concern itself with policies to be followed in occupied territories. It had been thought that Fiorello LaGuardia was to head the CAD, but the job went to Hilldring. Marcus became a member and later the chief of the Planning Branch of the CAD. It was as a consequence of Marcus's activities in the CAD that he made his mark; his assignment to the military government of Germany was a direct result of his CAD responsibilities. It was Hilldring who, several months later, pulled him out of his military government position and assigned him to head the War Crimes Branch (which was transferred from the JAG to the CAD on March 4, 1946). Then Hilldring immediately moved over to the State Department as an Assistant Secretary of State in charge of occupied areas problems; in this capacity he headed a secretariat, which coordinated Army, Navy, and State Department policies in Germany. In September 1947, he left the State Department and became an adviser to the U.S. delegation at the United Nations, where the diplomatic battle between the Zionists and the Arabs was being waged. Hilldring "was a tower of strength from the outset […] as information link with the Jewish representatives, he frequently conversed with Zionist strategists." Then, at about the time Marcus was made supreme commander of the Jewish forces in Jerusalem, Hilldring was appointed back to the State Department as Assistant Secretary of State for Palestine. Zionist sources have subsequently boasted that both the UN and second State Department appointments were direct result of Zionist lobbying.[58] Quite a pair, Marcus and Hilldring.

The filling of the War Crimes Branch position with a fanatical Zionist, the "first soldier since Biblical times to hold the rank of General in the Army of Israel," is not only significant in terms of what the Zionist might do in the posi-

---

[58] Marcus; Berkman, 191-193, 199; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 209n, 367; Zink, 209, 210; *New York Times* (Apr. 8, 1943), 12; (Apr. 16, 1943), 10; (Mar. 17, 1946), 15; (Sep. 16, 1947), 10; (Apr. 29, 1948), 16; Blum, 383.

tion, but also significant in revealing, in a simple way, the nature of the overall political forces operating at the trials. This is the important point. It is simply not possible to imagine an appointment that would make these trials more suspect.

Under these political conditions it is simply silly to expect anything but a frame-up at the "trials." The associated "extermination" hoax will be exposed with complete clarity in these pages.

The Nazis

This book is written for people who are already informed on the European side of World War II and the immediately preceding years. We have no intention of reviewing the nature of the Nazi state, the roles of Göring, Himmler, Goebbels, etc., or the anti-Jewish measures that were taken prior to the war, except that these matters will be touched upon here and there as a matter of course. The major events and approximate dates associated with the war are assumed known by the reader.

When Europe was dominated by the Germans, it was not organized according to the plan of the Treaty of Versailles; Figure 3 presents a map of Europe as it was organized in the autumn of 1942, at the apex of Hitler's power. Germany had annexed Austria, Alsace-Lorraine, part of Czechoslovakia, and a great deal of Poland (more than just the part that had been taken from Germany after World War I). The part of Poland that remained was called the "General Government," and had the status of a subject province governed by the Germans, as did the three Baltic states of Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. In the same subject status were White Russia, the Ukraine, Bohemia-Moravia (formerly western Czechoslovakia), and Banat (long a part of Hungary dominated by ethnic Germans). The eastern part of Czechoslovakia had become the independent state of Slovakia, and Yugoslavia had been reorganized as Croatia and Serbia, corresponding to the two dominant of the five nationalities that had constituted Yugoslavia. Italy also had an interest in this area of Europe, controlled Albania, and shared influence in adjoining countries with her German ally. Finland, Hungary, Romania, and Bulgaria were also allied with Germany, and the Waffen-SS (regular military units within the SS) recruited troops all over Europe, particularly in the Baltic states, in the Ukraine, in Scandinavia, and in the Netherlands and Belgium.

Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium, and much (later all) of France were occupied by the Germans. Sweden, Switzerland, Spain, and Portugal remained neutral throughout the war.

It is convenient to review, at this point, some matters pertaining to the SS, a strange bureaucracy, which had responsibility for certain improbable combinations of functions.

Only three of these functions – security, concentration camp administration, and resettlement policies – are of interest in our study.

The best known agency of the SS was the RSHA, Reich Security Main Office, which embraced the Gestapo (Secret State Police, headed by SS Lieutenant General Heinrich Müller), the SD (Security Service, headed by SS Lieutenant General Schellenberg), the Kripo (Criminal Police, headed by SS Lieutenant Generals Nebe and, later, Panzinger) and related functions. The first head of the RSHA had been SS General Reinhardt Heydrich, an ambitious and ruthless young man whose methods generated many enemies for him.

Ever since the Röhm purge of 1934, the substantial ambitions of the SS in respect to military matters had resulted in growing conflict between the SS and the regular military establishment, the Wehrmacht, and Heydrich was not in the least bit delicate in the methods he employed to prosecute the conflict. In 1938, he had forced the resignation of the Minister of War, General Blomberg, by showing that Blomberg's new wife had been a prostitute. Blomberg's obvious successor was General von Fritsch, so Heydrich constructed a frame-up of von Fritsch, based on perjured allegations of homosexuality. Although von Fritsch was eventually exonerated, his career had been ruined, and the bitterness toward Heydrich swelled.

The SS had a second basis for rivalry with the military establishment. The German intelligence services were the *Abwehr*, German military intelligence, responsible to the military high command and headed, since 1935, by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, and the SD, the political intelligence arm, responsible to Heydrich and Himmler. Since the two types of intelligence activity cannot be strictly separated, Canaris and Himmler inevitably became rivals. Heydrich appears to have attempted to be cooperative with Canaris, at least at first; this may have been due to Heydrich's own background as a naval intelligence officer who, during the twenties, had served and trained under Canaris and had even been a frequent visitor to his home.

More significantly, the Admiral was a traitor; he is one of the awesome mysteries of World War II. During and even before the war (he was in contact with Churchill in 1938), Canaris betrayed Germany at every opportunity. A British official has expressed the role of Canaris most succinctly: "We had Admiral Canaris." The man's motivations remain as mysterious as his personality and his antecedents. Ian Colvin, one of the authorities on World War II intelligence operations, wrote a whole book about Canaris and, yet, never deciphered him:

> *"The readers will have to judge for themselves whether Admiral Wilhelm Canaris was a German patriot or a British spy, a European statesman or a cosmopolitan intriguer, a double agent, an opportunist, or a seer. It will not be easy for them to make up their minds."*

It may be of some relevance that the man whom Colvin, in his 1951 book, characterized as one of Canaris's "close personal friends," Otto John, the *Abwehr* man in the all-important neutral capital of Lisbon during World War

II, later became Chief of State Security for the Bonn Government and was subsequently exposed (in 1956) as a Soviet agent.[59]

The Canaris case is sometimes confused by grouping Canaris with the men behind the abortive coup d'état of July 20, 1944. This is utterly erroneous since Canaris used all his powers to betray Germany, whereas the men of July 20 merely betrayed Hitler, and would never have betrayed Germany. No Englishman, after the war, could have truthfully said: "we had Erwin Rommel." The most one can say about Canaris's involvement is that he was no doubt aware of the conspiracy in its early states, and naturally gave its members the impression that he was with them. Canaris was a grand master at giving such impressions.

To return to Heydrich, great ambition had gotten the young SS General appointed Deputy Protector of Bohemia-Moravia in late 1941; he was thus starting to look bigger than his superior, Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler. It might also be interesting to speculate that, at about this time, Heydrich may have started to grasp Canaris's game; as chief of the RSHA and as a former associate of Canaris, no man was better situated and motivated to penetrate Canaris' secret than Heydrich was. When one considers the long burning antagonism of the Army, it appears that Heydrich, by early 1942, had accumulated a very long list of powerful enemies in Germany. It was thus remarkable that at this point in Heydrich's career the English, it is said, fortuitously removed him in May 1942 by dropping two assassins from the sky. In accord with the all-too-common scenario for political assassinations (*e.g.* the Abraham Lincoln and John F. Kennedy assassinations), the alleged assassins were said to have been killed before they got an opportunity to talk.

In an appointment that caused general astonishment, Heydrich was succeeded in early 1943 by the relatively obscure and much less ambitious Dr. Ernst Kaltenbrunner. Evidently desirous of avoiding repetition of the situation that had developed with Heydrich, Himmler retained a rather more direct control of the Gestapo and the SD than he had held previously. However, both agencies continued to be formally responsible to the head of the RSHA, now Kaltenbrunner. Himmler also charged Kaltenbrunner with a special task: to build up the intelligence service of the SD. This was a particularly timely decision on the part of Himmler, since Canaris fell from power (without being fully exposed) in February 1944 and, by a special Hitler decree, all military and political intelligence functions were taken over by the RSHA, thus uniting all intelligence activity under SD chief Schellenberg.

Canaris was arrested after the July 20 coup, and he was executed shortly before the end of the war.

Concentration camp administration was under the WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office, headed by SS General Oswald Pohl. As its name suggests, the WVHA was concerned with the economic role of the SS which had arisen, for the most part, on account of the availability of the labor of con-

---

[59] Colvin, vii, 1-6; *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1956), 1; (Jul. 6, 1969), 11. See Sturdza, 161-162, for an episodic illustration of Canaris at work.

centration camp inmates. The commandants of the concentration camps reported to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, headed by SS Brigadier General Glücks, who reported to Pohl. Pohl reported to Himmler, and was formally equal in rank to Kaltenbrunner and Heydrich.

It is convenient to state at this point, in very general terms, what was going on with respect to the Jews of Europe during the life of the Nazi regime. Before the war, the German Government had used all means to encourage the emigration of Jews from Germany, and most German Jews had left Germany before the outbreak of the war. The persistent problems in connection with this emigration program were, first, the dislocations of the economy which were entailed in moving the Jews out and, second, the difficulty in arranging for other countries to take the Jews. By the summer of 1941, Germany was at war with Russia, and huge numbers of Jews, *i.e.*, the greater part of all the Jews of Europe, were in the German sphere of influence. However, the war had also opened up, temporarily, vast new territories for the Germans, and consequently, a program of Jewish resettlement got under way in the autumn of 1941. Through the course of the war, as long as Germany controlled any significant amount of eastern territory, European Jews were being resettled in the East. There were also a certain number of young, adult Jews conscripted for labor.

On account of certain political problems and the priority of war requirements, the resettlement program was only partially carried out and, of course, nowhere near six million Jews were involved. Excluding Polish and Romanian Jews, perhaps 750,000 Jews were resettled, primarily in the Ukraine, White Russia, and Latvia. Not all Polish Jews fell under German domination. Apart from those who managed to flee before or after the German occupation, several hundred thousand or perhaps a million Jews had been deported from Poland by the Russians in 1940, and had been dispersed in the Soviet Union. For the most part, the Polish Jews who came into German hands were crowded into ghettoes in eastern Poland (1939 boundaries).

What happened to all of these people can be established only in a very general way, because all of the territory that the Jews had been resettled onto became Soviet territory after the war, and because the victorious powers engaged in considerable suppression of the data. However, there is sufficient evidence to permit us to see approximately what happened. Although it is very likely that a fair number perished in the disorderly and chaotic conditions that accompanied the German retreats, it is established that a large number of Jews, predominantly of pre-war Polish nationality, were absorbed into the Soviet Union, and the remainder of the Jews who had been uprooted ultimately resettled in Palestine, the U.S., Europe, and elsewhere.

These general remarks are supplied here to serve as a background to assist the reader in interpreting the analysis of the "extermination" claims, which is the task of the next few chapters. However, the major evidence for these remarks concerning what actually happened to the Jews will not be presented until Chapter 7.

The RSHA was responsible for carrying out most aspects of this Jewish policy. Within the Gestapo there was an office, "B4," which designated the "religions and cults division – Jewish religion subdivision," headed by one Karl Adolf Eichmann, whose highest attained rank had been lieutenant colonel or colonel.[60] Eichmann did the routine chores associated with the Jewish emigration and resettlement policies of the German Government; most of his time was spent arranging with the various Jewish Councils to draw up transport lists of Jews, and arranging for transportation for the deportees. There is no evidence that Eichmann ever participated in formulating policy, and since he was not involved in concentration camp administration, he could not have been directly involved in whatever it was that happened in those camps.

It is, therefore, quite ridiculous that it was possible to get so many people excited about the case of a person such as Eichmann, who had performed completely routine functions in Nazi Germany. Those functions were carried out in accordance with specific orders transmitted by his superiors. His Jerusalem testimony was given "after consulting Reitlinger and Poliakov, (producing) seventeen multicolored charts, which contributed little to a better understanding of the bureaucratic machinery of the Third Reich."[61] I see no point in viewing the Eichmann affair as anything but a publicity stunt on the part of a state accustomed to disregarding the constraints that other states feel bound to respect. A short discussion of the Eichmann case and of Eichmann's Jerusalem testimony is provided in Chapter 6 (pages 243ff.).

Other departments of the SS, which were involved in resettlement activities were the RKFDV (Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom, headed by SS General Ulrich Greifelt), the RuSHA (Race and Settlement Main Office, headed by SS Generals Otto Hofmann and, later, Richard Hildebrandt) and the VoMi (Liaison Office for Ethnic Germans, headed by SS General Werner Lorenz). The most important responsibility of these departments was the resettlement of ethnic Germans on conquered territories, and Greifelt was the main personality in this program. However, they inevitably got involved in the program of Jewish resettlement to some degree.

---

60 Reitlinger, 28; Red Cross (1947), 99; Eichmann, session 75, V1, W1.

61 Arendt, 136 (152 in 1964 edition).

Chapter 2: The Camps

Horror Scenes and 'Extermination' Camps

When Germany collapsed in the spring of 1945, it was after a long Allied propaganda campaign that had repeatedly claimed that people, mainly Jews, were being systematically killed in German "camps." When the British captured the camp at Bergen-Belsen in northern Germany, they found a large number of unburied bodies lying around the camp.

Photographs, such as Fig. 10, and pictures of guards with unfortunate facial expressions, such as Fig. 12, were accordingly reproduced all over the world.

It is, I believe, Belsen, which has always constituted the effective, mass propaganda "proof" of exterminations, and even today you will find such scenes occasionally waved around as "proof." In fact these scenes, repeated in varying degrees at other German camps, *e.g.* Dachau and Buchenwald, were much less related to "extermination" than the scenes at Dresden after the British-American raids of February 1945, when many, many times as many bodies were found lying around.[62] The deaths at Belsen were the result of a total loss of control, not a deliberate policy. Equivalent scenes could easily have existed in any country invaded on all sides by enemy armies, crippled by powerful "strategic" bombings, which had caused all sorts of shortages and chaotic conditions.

The major cause of the deaths at Belsen was a typhus epidemic. Everybody agrees that typhus was a constant menace in all German camps and eastern military operations; for this reason there was a real fear of typhus spreading throughout Germany, and vigorous countermeasures were applied.[63] The typhus problem will play a most significant role in our story, because it was not merely at the end of the war that it manifested itself; the scenes at the end of the war were due to the total collapse of all measures against a disease that had plagued the German concentration camps since early in the war. The typhus was of the sort carried by the body louse, and consequently, defensive measures consisted in killing the lice, whose spread was due mainly to the constant rail traffic with the East.

Thus, all "survivor literature," sincere or inventive and regardless of the type of camp involved, report the same basic procedures involved in entering a German camp: disrobe, shave hair, shower, dress in new clothes or in disinfested old clothing.[64]

---

62 Veale, 133-136; Martin, 121.
63 Reitlinger, 122, 402; Hilberg (1961), 570-571; DuBois, 127.
64 Burney, 9; Buber, 188; Lenz, 31; Cohen, 120-122.

At Belsen, the trouble had started in October 1944 with a breakdown of these measures. In the account of a political prisoner there:[65]

> *"Towards the end of February 1945 my own situation changed completely.*
>
> *By that time typhus had become a serious danger for the whole camp. It was the species of typhus which is transmitted by lice. At one time all the transports which arrived at Belsen had had to pass through a 'human laundry' and this disinfection seems to have been effective enough to keep the camp free from lice until the autumn of 1944.*
>
> *At the end of October a big transport had, for the first time, been admitted to the camp without being disinfected, because there had been some damage to the machinery of the shower-baths. Unfortunately the people of this transport were louse carriers, and from that day the lice gradually spread over the whole camp.* […] *Typhus broke out in Camp I about the end of January. At first there were only a few cases, but a month later a dozen had appeared, and it became impossible to check the disease* […]*."*

Another serious complication was that, in the final months, Belsen was considered a *Krankenlager*, a sick camp, so that many people entering were sick to begin with.[66] The British could not check things at once, and over a quarter of those alive when they took over the camp were to perish in the first four weeks.[67]

Despite the very effective propaganda role of the Belsen scenes, nobody acquainted with the most easily obtainable facts claims exterminations at Belsen, and the British military court which tried the commandant, SS Captain Kramer, never accused him of supervising an extermination camp at Belsen.[68] Today, in fact, exterminations at any of the concentration camps in Germany are not claimed by anybody trying to be serious; Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, etc. were not extermination camps. The extermination camps are all supposed to have been in occupied Poland, namely the camps referred to as Auschwitz, Bełżec, Kulmhof (Chełmno), Lublin (Majdanek), Sobibór, and Treblinka.[69]

Also, exterminations of Jews were supposed to have been conducted in Russia by the *Einsatzgruppen*, employing either mass shooting or "gasmobiles." The camps in Poland are also claimed to have employed "gas chambers" but, except for the case of Chełmno, stationary rather than mobile ones.

Thus, the exterminations are supposed to have taken place only at locations which had been abandoned before being captured by the Russians, not at camps which were still functioning, however disastrously, when captured by Western troops.

Although six extermination camps are claimed, one of them, Auschwitz, is the key to the whole story. It is for Auschwitz that quantities of documentary

---

65 Sington, 117f.
66 Phillips, 152.
67 Sington, 48.
68 Phillips, 17.
69 Hilberg (1961), 561-564; Reitlinger, 94, 147-150, 154.

evidence are offered; there is little of any sort offered for the others. It was Auschwitz, as will be seen, that got the very special attention of Washington long before the end of the war. Thus, much of this work is necessarily concerned with the claim that at Auschwitz Jews were being exterminated during World War II.

The Camps and Their End

The subject of this book is the question of whether or not the Germans attempted to exterminate the European Jews. We are not concerned with considering in any detail the general question of alleged Nazi brutalities of all sorts, or with presenting a complete picture of the functioning of German camps. However, it has been found that many people have such distorted views of these camps that, because at Auschwitz there were camps, it is difficult to separate Auschwitz at the outset, and consider it in isolation from other camps. Thus, a few general words about the camps are in order. Fig. 23 presents a map (January 1938 boundaries) that shows the locations of a few of the most frequently referred to camps, together with the locations of a few large cities.

There were many types of German camps, and only a fraction of them were called "concentration camps." There were thirteen German concentration camps, each of them actually being a collection of neighboring camps. Only two of the six alleged "extermination camps," Auschwitz and Lublin, were "concentration camps." A table of many types of German camps, which includes many ordinary prisons, is given by Aronéanu, pp. 203-251, who lists about 1,400 "camps," together with their locations and "characters." While this table gives some idea of the scope and diversity of the German prison and camp systems, it has obvious major errors, such as giving the "character" of Birkenau as "medical experiments." The major significance of Oranienburg, near Berlin, was that it quartered the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, and was thus in direct communication with all concentration camps.

The typical inmate of a German concentration camp was a person being detained for punitive or security reasons. There were five major categories, and they were distinguished by colored insignia, which were associated with their uniforms:[70]

Table 5: Concentration camp inmate insignia

COLOR	CATEGORY
Green	Criminals
Red	Political prisoners (mainly communists)
Pink	Homosexuals
Black	Asocials (vagrants, drunkards, etc.)
Purple	Considered disloyal on account of religious views (mainly Jehovah's Witnesses)

[70] Cohen, 26-28.

At Auschwitz and some other camps, a triangle of the appropriate color was attached to the uniform. If the prisoner was Jewish, a yellow triangle was superimposed on the first triangle, forming a star of David. This is referred to as the Auschwitz "star system."

Economic conditions being what they were, the German government made every effort to use concentration camp inmates for labor. Prisoners of war (POWs) were also used to the extent that such use did not conflict with the relevant conventions, as the Germans interpreted their obligations under them. Thus, Russian POWs were used freely, because Russia did not respect the conventions. Employment of western POWs was restricted to cases where certain legalistic "transformations" into civilian workers were possible, as with many French POWs,[71] or some cases where the work was not considered to be ruled out by the conventions, as with some British POWs employed under conditions to be discussed.

The number of inmates in the entire German concentration camp system was about 224,000 in August 1943, and 524,000 a year later.[72] These figures include only camps referred to by the Germans as concentration camps, and do not include any transit camps or camps referred to in other terms, such as the Theresienstadt ghetto or any other establishments intended for quartering families.

It is generally accurate to say that there was no such thing as a "concentration camp" for Jews as such, but this remark must be clarified; there are three distinct categories of Jews, which must be considered in this connection.

First, a fraction of those interned for punitive and security reasons were Jews, and under the National-Socialist system it was natural, in the camps, to segregate them from the "Aryan" inmates. Thus, sections of the camps could, in this sense, be considered "for Jews." Second, specific legislation existed for the labor conscription of Jews, and many selected specifically for labor found their ways into concentration camps on this basis.

The third category was Jewish families, but the closest they got to "concentration camps" was in certain *Durchgangslager*, transit camps, which in some cases were independent camps such as Westerbork in the Netherlands[73] and others (to be mentioned) and in some cases were separate compounds, which existed at some concentration camps, *e.g.* Belsen, possibly Dachau,[74] and others (to be mentioned). The transit camp, as its name suggests, was intended only for temporary quartering pending transport to some other destination.

In addition to the transit camps, there were "camps" for some Jewish families, such as Theresienstadt in Bohemia-Moravia and others far to the East, but the most pejorative term applicable in these cases would be "ghetto," not "concentration camp." In addition, as we shall see, toward the end of the war,

---

71 Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 546-547.
72 1469-PS and NO-1990 in NMT, vol. 5, 382, 389.
73 Cohen, xiii.
74 Aronéanu, 212.

as the Russians were approaching on the eastern front, the Germans put many formerly free Jews into ghettos for security reasons.

The full story regarding the position of Jews relative to German-controlled camps of all types is rather complicated. Rather than attempt to say here exactly what that position was, the subject will be touched on at many points in the book, and the reader will be able to form a reasonably complete picture.

There is no point in attempting to discuss the entire German camp system here. For our purposes, it will suffice to discuss the three that are referred to most frequently (excluding Auschwitz): Belsen, Buchenwald, and Dachau (inmate populations in August 1943: 3,000, 17,600, and 17,300 respectively[75]). Then we will pass on to preliminary discussion of the alleged "extermination camp" Auschwitz in Poland.

Belsen

Belsen had only a very brief history. It had originally been a Wehrmacht camp for wounded POWs. In mid-1943, the SS took over half the camp for the purpose, among others, of turning it into an "exchange camp," a transit camp for foreign nationals and Jews whom the Germans contemplated exchanging for Germans held abroad. Some new grounds and buildings were also added to the camp. Jews from Salonika, Greece, who possessed Spanish passports were the first Jewish arrivals (it was hoped to send them to Spain), but eventually the Dutch Jews predominated (about 5,000). A fraction of the Dutch Jews were there on a semi-permanent basis, because they numbered many of the skilled craftsmen of the essential Amsterdam diamond cutting industry, and thus, their diamond cutting operations had merely been moved to Belsen. The quarters for Jews at Belsen formed what was called the "Star Camp," which was strictly separated from the rest of the camp and was essentially untouched by the typhus epidemic of the last months.[76]

The Dutch Jews were particularly heavily hit by deportations; reasons for this will be given later. It was at Belsen in March 1945 that Anne Frank is said to have perished from typhus, although the Jewish families were mostly isolated from the typhus epidemic.[77] The question of the authenticity of the diary is not considered important enough to examine here; I will only remark that I have looked it over and don't believe it. For example, as early as page 2 one is reading an essay on why a 13-year-old girl would start a diary, and then page 3 gives a short history of the Frank family and then quickly reviews the specific anti-Jewish measures that followed the German occupation in 1940. The rest of the book is in the same historical spirit.

The remainder of the Belsen concentration camp contained the usual assortment of inmates, and the fate of the camp has been seen. Bergen-Belsen

---

75 1469-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 382.
76 Reitlinger, 364f., 406; Hilberg (1961), 377-379, 632f.
77 A. Frank, 285.

never had a significant economic-industrial aspect, except for the diamond cutting.[78]

Buchenwald

The major significance of Buchenwald was industrial; its satellite camps at Beuchow, Dora, Ellrich, Elsing, Gandersheim, and Halberstadt existed primarily for the sake of an underground aircraft factory, which employed the usual concentration camp and foreign labor, in addition to regular German labor.[79] There were, however, two other aspects, the medical experiments conducted at the main camp Buchenwald, and the activities of commandant Koch; these offer quite perfect illustrations on how the meanings of facts have been distorted in speaking of these camps. We are fortunate in having a book by Christopher Burney, a former inmate; this book not only indulges in some of this distortion but also offers us some facts or hints which enable us to see through the distortion. Burney's book should illustrate to any reader the necessity, when reading "personal experience" literature of this sort, of sharply and rigorously distinguishing between the scenes the author actually claims to have witnessed or the claims he had read or heard, on the one hand, and the inferences he has drawn or pretended to draw on the other. The differences are often most stark. Describing commandant Koch:[80]

> *"No cruelty was foreign to him, no single cell of his brain had not at some time or other contributed to the planning of new refinements of anguish and death for the rats in his trap."*

Burney goes on to explain that, because Koch was a homosexual, Frau Ilse Koch used to make out with the prisoners, "who were then sent to the crematorium," except that highly valued tattooed skin was saved for lampshades. At this point in Burney's book, things obviously look bad for him, especially if he has tattoos and Frau Koch finds him but, happily, all of that had happened before he arrived there in early 1944. Koch had been arrested in 1943 for embezzlement and was succeeded by Pister who was "one of the mildest concentration camp commanders in history" so that:

> *"in the last year of its existence a casual observer who came to the camp and looked generally at it without probing its corners, would have seen little or no beatings, a large number of men doing no work, a much larger number working with a lethargy taught them by the Russians* […]*, living blocks which were clean, kitchens with huge, horrifyingly modern soup-cookers and a hospital which would just pass muster at first glance."*

The Koch arrest had, in fact, been part of the breaking of a ring of corruption which had spread through the German concentration camp system and had involved the murder of some prisoners who knew too much. It was exposed

---

78 Regarding Belsen see in general Barton and Weber (1995).
79 Aronéanu, 207, 213, 214, 217, 220.
80 Burney, 10-14.

through the efforts of SS Judge Konrad Morgen. Koch was executed by the SS.[81]

The tattooed skin was undoubtedly due to the medical experiment role of Buchenwald. As remarked by Burney, when a Buchenwald inmate died, the camp doctors looked his body over and if they found something interesting they saved it.[82] It is fairly certain that the collection of medical specimens thus gathered was the source of the tattooed skin and the human head that turned up at the IMT as "exhibits" relating to people "murdered" at Buchenwald. What is probably the greater part of the collection is pictured in Figure 32. The head is normally pictured, without any explanation, in the company of some soap (Fig. 24), allegedly made from human bodies, which was submitted as evidence by the Russians who, when they learned there was to be a trial, evidently read up on what the Germans had been charged with in World War I.[83] By the time the IMT was done "developing" the fact about the tattooed skin found at Buchenwald, we had an official deposition:[84]

> *"In 1939 all prisoners with tattooing on them were ordered to report to the dispensary. No one knew what the purpose was, but after the tattooed prisoners had been examined, the ones with the best and most artistic specimens were kept in the dispensary and then killed by injections.* [...] *the desired pieces of tattooed skin were detached from the bodies and treated. The finished products were turned over to Koch's wife, who had them fashioned into lampshades and other ornamental household articles. I myself saw such tattooed skins with various designs and legends on them, such as 'Hansel and Gretel' which one prisoner had on his knee, and designs of ships from prisoners' chests."*

Frau Koch was convicted of such crimes at her trial before a U.S. military court, but in 1948, the American military governor, General Lucius Clay, reviewed her case and determined that, despite testimony produced at her trial, Frau Koch could not be related to the lampshades and other articles, which were "discovered" (*i.e.* planted) in the Buchenwald commandant's residence when the camp was captured in 1945. For one thing, she had not lived there since her husband's, and her own, arrest in 1943. Also her "family journal," said to be bound in human skin and which was one of the major accusations against her, was never located and obviously never existed. Clay thus commuted her life sentence to four years imprisonment for ordinary sorts of brutalities.

What happened after the commutation provided one of the many episodes which, together with the 1948-49 revelations of what had transpired at the Dachau "trials," exposed quite effectively the lawlessness that prevailed in the war crimes trials. Rabbi Wise and other influential people protested the com-

---

81 Höhne, 383-387 (434-436 in paperback).

82 Burney, 10.

83 3420-PS; 3422-PS. For pictures see, *e.g.*, Andrus, photographs. A "macabre collection" of specimens from Buchenwald is also pictured in Pélissier, 640 pp.

84 3421-PS; IMT, vol. 3, 515; quoted Shirer (1960), 984.

mutation so strongly that there was a Senate investigation into the matter, which concluded that:

> *"military authorities say they have been unable to find evidence of any other crime Ilse Koch committed on which she could be tried without violating the rule of double jeopardy. However* […] *because the trial conducted by our special military government court was based on charges that the various accused had mistreated 'non-German nationals,' the German courts might well try Ilse Koch under their law for crimes committed against German nationals.* […] *Should the German people bring Ilse Koch to trial on such charges, the subcommittee is convinced that it would then be the duty of our military authorities to give complete cooperation to the German authorities."*

This distinction between crimes against Germans and crimes against non-Germans was merely a bit of sophistry that was trotted out for the occasion. Not only had the U.S. war crimes courts always assumed jurisdiction in cases of alleged crimes against German Jews, but the distinction was irrelevant anyway, for Clay's commutation of her sentence was based on a conclusion that she was not guilty of the major charges against her, which had to do with lampshades and the like, irrespective of the nationality of the alleged victims.

Clay did not change his position throughout the long public controversy concerning efforts to try Frau Koch a second time on essentially the same charges, a controversy which, according to the *New York Times*, "rocked the United States and Europe." Clay was firm on his decision in the Ilse Koch case and explained that

> *"examination of the record, based upon reports which I received from the lawyers, indicated that the most serious charges were based on hearsay and not on factual evidence. For that reason the sentence was commuted.*
>
> *I hold no sympathy for Ilse Koch. She was a woman of depraved character and ill repute. She had done many things reprehensible and punishable, undoubtedly, under German law. We were not trying her for those things. We were trying her as a war criminal on specific charges."*

Despite this empathic stand of the American military governor, pressures from the U.S. induced the German authorities to move against Frau Koch after she was released from American detention in October 1949. She was again tried on the familiar "lampshade" charges. Although the defense was able to show that the testimonies of two of the prosecution witnesses contradicted declarations that they had made in connection with earlier proceedings, thus forcing the German court to strike their testimonies from the record, Ilse Koch was found guilty and sentenced to life imprisonment. She hanged herself in her cell in 1967.[85]

---

[85] *New York Times* (Sep. 24, 1948), 3; (Oct. 1, 1948), 11; (Oct. 8, 1948), 10; (Oct. 22, 1948), 5; (Dec. 27, 1948), 1, 12; (Dec. 20, 1950), 15; Jan. 16, 1951), 1; (Sep. 3, 1967), 1; cf. also A.L. Smith.

Burney reports some Belsen-like scenes at Buchenwald, but mainly among incoming prisoners evacuated from more eastern locations during the final chaotic weeks. So much for Buchenwald.[86]

Dachau

Dachau was one of the oldest Nazi concentration camps, with an emphasis on Austrian political prisoners, Roman Catholic priests (detained for reasons that need not be examined here), and old and semi-employable people of all categories. The camp also had its group of ordinary criminals. Work was mainly at outside factories, but a herb plantation was being built up at the camp, and some prisoners worked at draining swamps.[87]

It is useful here to go into some detail on how, at the end of and immediately after the war, Dachau was misrepresented as an extermination camp with gas chambers. In showing that such events never took place at Dachau, we are not, of course, contradicting the present story put forward by the bearers of the extermination legend, who do not claim Dachau in this connection, and build their story around the camps in Poland, with Auschwitz occupying the central position in this respect. The point of exploring these details regarding Dachau is that the credibility of the U.S. occupation is thereby demolished. The U.S. propaganda had claimed exterminations in the German camps, and Dachau was the major camp taken over by the Americans (Buchenwald was later surrendered to the Russians). Thus, an effort was made to distort and misrepresent what had happened at the Dachau concentration camp. A recognition of the amazing crudeness and clumsiness of that effort, and the ludicrous nature of the "evidence" put forward will prime the reader quite suitably for our analysis of the central part of the hoax, the Auschwitz lie.

The conditions in the camps had forced the German government, in March 1945, to take the final step in reversal of its earlier policy of absolute exclusion of the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) from the concentration camps (existing conventions covered POWs, not concentration camp inmates). On March 29, 1945, SS General Kaltenbrunner authorized the ICRC to place one delegate in each camp for the purpose of distributing relief supplies, on the conditions that the delegate remained there until the end of the war.[88] The ICRC organized road transport for relief supplies (use of the railways was out of the question) but its effectiveness was to a degree influenced by the attitudes of individual concentration camp commanders; for example, the reception at Mauthausen on April 23-30 was at first negative. SS Colonel Ziereis claimed that he had not heard of the Kaltenbrunner order.[89]

At Dachau, the ICRC had gotten a relatively warm reception on April 27 (after some coolness on April 26), and a delegate was allowed to establish

---

86 Burney, 106-109; cf. in general Weber (1986).
87 Lenz, 32, 42, 78; 1063-PS.
88 Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 620; vol. 3, 83, 184; Red Cross (1947), 82-84.
89 Red Cross (1947), 134-137.

himself in the camp. By Sunday, April 29, it was found that most of the German officers, guards, and employees had fled, and the effective command of the camp had fallen to a certain SS Lieutenant Wickert, who had similar intentions of leading a flight of the remaining guards. Because this raised many dangers, notably violence by prisoners against German civilians of the area, and the spread of epidemics, the delegate talked Wickert out of this. They came to an agreement regarding surrender of the camp, which the ICRC delegate was to do his best to have respected. First, guards would remain in the towers to prevent the escape of prisoners.

Second, the soldiers not standing guard would assemble, unarmed, in one of the courtyards.

Third, the garrison would be allowed to withdraw to its own "battle lines," after the transfer of the camp to the Americans.

The ICRC delegate then affixed a white towel to a broomstick and, taking a German officer with him, left the camp to hunt up some Americans. After a while, they encountered an American motorized unit, and the delegate presented himself to the American general (not named in the delegate's report on these events) who, on learning the identities of his new guests, immediately asked that the delegate and the German officer accompany them for the purpose of taking press photos at the camp, particularly of a certain train which was full of dead bodies. Although the Red Cross delegate had been at the camp for two days, he had apparently been too busy to learn of this train while at the camp, and learned of it from the general.

With its mission thus defined, the column set off for the camp. On the way, the delegate was able to ask a Major Every to communicate to the general the agreement for the transfer of the camp, but apparently this attempt to communicate with the general was not successful.

On arrival at the camp, they found that some Americans had already arrived, the German guards in the towers had been replaced, and all the Germans had surrendered. The inmates were in great disorder, and some were armed; shots were fired at SS guards, and this resulted in some killed on both sides. The delegate was finally able to gain the attention of the general to present the plan for the transfer of the camp. The general assented to the plan, but the German prisoners were not allowed to leave anyway, and many of them suffered at the hands of inmates seeking vengeance. As many of the inmates were disarmed as possible, but this did not end the disorders. Some inmates embraced the American soldiers while others tore down barbed wire fences and escaped. Some shots were fired by the Americans over the heads of inmates, and an uneasy calm was finally reached by 10 p.m. There were, however, occasional shots fired during the following night. The following day, April 30, it was possible to pass out adequate food, and on the next day, Tuesday May 1, some members of the ICRC legation arrived and, according to the delegate,

they visited not only piles of corpses but "equally the execution chamber, the gas chamber, the crematory ovens, etc."[90]

The preceding is a summary of the report of the Red Cross delegate. It contains no assertions similar to later assertions made independently by former inmates Johann M. Lenz and Nerin E. Gun, both of whom claim that the Americans, on arrival, started killing all SS guards in sight (unquestionably at least an exaggeration). Gun claims that this policy even extended to the dogs in the kennels, while Lenz claims that the general ordered a two hour bombardment of the defenseless town of Dachau (he was eventually dissuaded from this) in retaliation for the bodies which had been found lying around.[91] If there is any truth to these claims (in fact, this massacre of the wholesale execution of all SS members was even photographed by the U.S. Army),[92] the ICRC delegate made a fairly significant omission in his report.

It is very important to recognize what the Red Cross delegate refers to as the "gas chamber" in his report. The tone of the delegate's report is tongue-in-cheek and contemptuous at several points, for it was written in defensive awareness of all the drivel that was being given mass circulation in the press. Thus, he remarks, in connection with the bodies found on the train at Dachau, that "many of these men had been killed while the others were probably dead of hunger." Also, while the delegate is happy to pass along the names of *le lieutenant* Wickert and *le major* Every and others, he refuses to mention the name of the U.S. commander (apparently either Linden or Patek), who is referred to only as "*le general*."

There were two types of rooms which were claimed as gas chambers by the U.S. propaganda after the camp was captured, and Gun reproduces the relevant photographs. Here we present Figs. 16 and 22. The former shows an ordinary shower which the U.S. propagandists had the audacity to claim was a gas chamber disguised as a shower. Fig. 19 shows the entrance to this "*Brausebad*" (shower bath).

The second type of room, which was claimed as a gas chamber, was indeed a gas chamber, the door of which is shown as Fig. 22. This door certainly appears to be genuine and not manufactured for the propaganda. To see what is involved, examine Fig. 13 (top). On the left, one can perceive the very same door, and near the door a heap of dirty prisoner clothing. That "gas chamber" was obviously a chamber for disinfesting clothing; such equipment was necessary and existed at all of the German concentration camps. The interior of the disinfestation room is shown in Fig. 6.

The building shown in Fig. 13 housed disinfestation chambers, the shower bath of Fig. 16, and the crematory of Fig. 17. This building has been maintained, and is regularly visited by tourists. It is removed from the main part of the camp, located in a relatively isolated spot. It was perfectly logical to locate

---

90 Red Cross (1947), 144-146, 149-152.

91 Lenz, 270; Gun, 63-64.

92 Editor's note: This massacre was photographed by the U.S. troops, see Fig. 21, bottom right. Compare also Buechner; see also *Dachauer Hefte*, issue 1 (1985): "Die Befreiung".

both the disinfestation chamber and the crematory in such a way that inmates did not come into frequent contact with such things (the former for reasons of health and the latter for reasons of morale). The shower was necessary, obviously, to decontaminate the people who worked in this building before they returned to the main part of the camp. I do not know whether this shower bath also serviced incoming prisoners, or if a separate shower existed for that purpose. As suggested by Fig. 16 and confirmed by the literature, it was almost always the shower bath, rather than the disinfestation chamber, which served the propaganda as a "gas chamber."[93] The latter was probably considered too small to represent as a gas chamber, which had claimed countless victims.

Naturally, the "war crimes trials" produced witnesses who claimed gassings at Dachau (*e.g.* IMT witness Franz Blaha, who also claimed tattooed skin scenes as at Buchenwald[94]). Naturally, the people whose bodies had been found at the camp when it was captured, especially those on the train, were always represented as having been murdered.

The number of bodies on the train at Dachau was approximately 500. Finding dead people on trains in Germany toward the war's end was not unusual even on ordinary passenger trains; in January 1945, 800 Germans, frozen to death, had been found on a train which had arrived in Berlin.[95] The German rail system was in utter chaos, and conditions in April 1945 are difficult to imagine, but some attempt should be made to see some of these corpse-laden trains in context. Some thought might also be given to the possible conditions of people as they started their journeys on these trains. It is entirely possible that the typical individual concentration camp commander, presented with what he considered insane orders to "transfer" N inmates to X camp, reasoned that putting the half dead on the train had the double merit of minimizing numbers of deaths and also getting some of the dying off his hands. However, such problems are not of essential or central interest here.

The truth about Dachau was not long in coming out, but did not receive wide publicity. The causes for the dead bodies, which were found at the camp when it was captured, were described in a 1948 publication of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. As the U.S. Army advanced into Germany, it encountered the sorts of conditions, which its medical services had anticipated and for which they had prepared counter-measures:[96]

> *"Germany in the spring months of April and May was an astounding sight, a mixture of humanity traveling this way and that, homeless, often hungry and carrying typhus with them.* [...] *The more territory that was uncovered, the greater was the number of reported cases; for Western Germany in the areas of the American advance was rather uniformly seeded with typhus. To be sure, there were heavily involved communities and*

---

93 M. J. Smith, 94f.
94 IMT, vol. 5, 167-173; Rassinier (1962), 78.
95 Burney, 107; Red Cross (1947), 151.
96 Gordon, 23-25.

others lightly affected. There were great accumulations of cases in the concentration and prison camps, and in nearby small communities.

As estimated 35,000-40,000 prisoners were found in [Dachau]*, living under conditions bad even for a German camp of this kind and worse than any other that came into American hands. Extreme filthiness, louse infestation, and overcrowding prevailed throughout the camp buildings. Several car-loads of human bodies were found packed in box cars in the railroad yards adjacent to the camp, the vestiges of a shipment of prisoners from camps further north who were transferred to Dachau in the late days of the war to escape the advancing United States troops.*

The number of patients with typhus fever at the time the camp was first occupied will never be known. Days passed before a census of patients could be accomplished. Several hundreds were found in the prison hospital, but their number was small compared with the patients who continued to live with their comrades in the camp barracks, bed-ridden and unattended, lying in bunks 4 tiers high with 2 and sometimes 3 men to a narrow shelflike bed; the sick and the well; crowded beyond all description; reeking with filth and neglect – and everywhere the smell of death."

It is not surprising that Dachau had experienced catastrophes very similar to those at Belsen. Since the beginning of 1945, there had been an estimated 15,000 prisoner deaths from typhus, mostly in the final two months.[97]

The Americans brought the camp under control, and it served, as we have seen, as an American camp and center of "war crimes trials." An American lawyer, Stephen S. Pinter, who was stationed there and evidently disapproved of what had been carried out there in the name of the United States, wrote in 1959:[98]

"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a US War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber, was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany. We were told that there was a gas chamber at Auschwitz, but since that was in the Russian zone of occupation, we were not permitted to investigate, since the Russians would not permit it.

[…] *uses the old propaganda myth that millions of Jews were killed by the national socialists. From what I was able to determine during six postwar years in Germany and Austria, there were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was certainly never reached. I interviewed thousands of Jews, former inmates of concentration camps in Germany and Austria, and consider myself as well qualified as any man on this subject."*

In 1960, the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* of Munich, "the paragon of hostility and resistance to Nazism," declared:[99]

---

97 Red Cross (1947), 150.

98 Letter by Pinter in Catholic weekly *Our Sunday Visitor* (Jun. 14, 1959), 15; cf. Schwensen.

99 *Die Zeit* (Engl. Edition, Aug. 26, 1960), 14 (letter by M. Broszat); Rassinier (1962), 79.

> *"The gas chamber in Dachau was never completed and put into operation* […] *The mass extermination of Jews by gassing started in 1941/1942, and took place* […] *with the aid of installations technically designed for this purpose, above all in occupied Polish territory* [but nowhere in the Old Reich …]*."*

This is essentially the Dachau myth as it stood in the summer of 1973: the information given the visiting tourist at Dachau correctly identified the disinfestation room as such, without any attempt to represent it as a gas chamber for exterminating people. In regard to the shower bath, the leaflet explained that

> *"This gas chamber, camouflaged as a shower room, was not used. The prisoners selected for 'gassing' were transported from Dachau to the Hartheim Castle, near Linz (Austria) or to other camps."*

So much for Dachau, a close examination of which was necessary in order to evaluate the general credibility of the U.S. propaganda.[100]

The Industrial Role of Auschwitz

The camps at Auschwitz were, of course, part of the same concentration camp system as the camps we have just discussed. However, the operations referred to with the term "Auschwitz" were really, in many ways, in a class by themselves. This is so much the case that, in order to see the role of Auschwitz clearly, it is necessary to go back considerably in time. It is also necessary, unfortunately, to indulge in a certain amount of discussion that may seem excessively technical at first.

The principal cause of the German defeat in World War I in 1918 had been shortages brought about, chiefly, by the British blockade. Shortages of such things as oil and rubber had been crippling the Army, and near starvation conditions in Germany had made the internal political situation unpredictable and unstable. Germany capitulated, a victim of, among other things, the Twentieth Century's first "energy crisis."

The extreme vulnerability of Germany in respect of raw materials had, of course, been realized by the German chemical industry during the war, and after the war the popularity of the concept of "autarky," non-reliance on imports or foreign aid, was partially based on this consideration. The only raw materials that concern us here are oil and rubber, of which there was essentially none in Germany. In Europe, only Romania had significant oil resources, and there was no natural rubber anywhere in Europe. There were, however, huge sources of coal in Germany and elsewhere in Europe.

Rassinier refers to the German edition of *Die Zeit* (Aug. 19, 1960).

[100] Editor's remark: Around the turn of the millennium the Dachau Museum made an about-face and has claimed ever since that some homicidal gassing did occur in this shower room; cf. Schwertfeger; Mattogno (2022).

The great German chemicals company, I. G. Farben, was in 1918 a collection of six smaller companies, which later combined in 1925 to form Farben. The principal predecessor company, *Badische Anilin und Soda Fabrik* (BASF) of Ludwigshafen-am-Rhein had, starting early in World War I, been working on processes for producing synthetic oil and synthetic rubber from coal. These investigations continued after the formation of Farben and also after the rise of Hitler in 1933. The Nazi government soon adopted a policy of subsidizing these autarky-oriented developments.[101] Thus, on account of government encouragement, the real need for the synthetics, and the general German scientific-technological pre-eminence of the time, especially in chemistry and chemical engineering, Germany was substantially ahead of the rest of the world in these areas.

Synthetic oil was by far the easier of the two problems. Coal is mainly carbon; the general principle is that coal treated with hydrogen gas at high pressure and temperature ("hydrogenation") resulted in oil. The usual range of chemical products could be made from this oil: dyes, explosives, drugs, etc. Another state of hydrogenation yielded gasoline. The idea was basically simple, although the process was inherently expensive, and most research consisted in a search for the most effective catalysts. During World War II, there were many synthetic oil plants in and around Germany; they produced about 75 percent of the oil available to the Germans; the rest came mainly from Romania.[102]

Synthetic rubber was a different matter; the technical problems in developing a sufficiently economic synthetic rubber suitable for tires were most severe, and were not really resolved until approximately the beginning of the war.

The basic steps in making rubber are first making long chains of molecules of some sort, polymerization, and then causing these chains to "cross-stitch" – to join each other at various points – vulcanization. One needed a molecule congenial to polymerization and vulcanization, and it was found that butadiene was particularly suitable. In the late twenties, it had been found that sodium was an excellent catalyst for polymerization of the butadiene, and consequently the synthetic rubber that was being made from butadiene with sodium (Na) as catalyst was called "Buna" rubber. The sodium had been dropped by 1935, but the term "Buna" was retained. By replacing 25 per cent of the butadiene with styrene, "Buna-S" rubber, the type particularly suited for tires, was obtained.[103]

The earliest serious German Buna-S plant, and the largest, was the Schkopau plant, started in 1937 and completed in 1939. It had a capacity of 6,000 tons per month. A second plant was started at Hüls in 1938, and was in operation in August 1940; its capacity was 4,000 tons per month. A third plant was started in January 1941 at Ludwigshafen, Farben research headquarters,

---

[101] Howard, 3, 11-22, 44, 60-62; NMT, vol. 7, 79-80.
[102] Craven, 172.
[103] Howard, 35-37.

and it was producing Buna in March 1943; its capacity was 2,500 tons per month. The fourth, at Auschwitz, was begun in 1941, and was designed for a capacity of 3,000 tons per month.

During all this plant construction, research on new processes continued, and the differences in the processes used in the four plants reflected this. All started from coal, but at Schkopau the butadiene was produced via a classical calcium carbide-acetylene-butadiene sequence; at Hüls the carbide state was replaced by one involving hydrocarbon gases. Ludwigshafen reverted to the classical sequence, but the superior Reppe process was introduced for the acetylene-butadiene state. The Buna plant at Auschwitz also used a version of the classical sequence.[104]

The reason for the appearance of Auschwitz in this context is very simple: Auschwitz was a huge industrial operation.

When Germany annexed a large part of Poland after the partitioning of Poland in 1939 by Germany and Russia, it came into the possession of the great coal fields of Polish Upper Silesia. It was naturally decided to exploit this, and the possibilities for a hydrogenation and Buna plant were examined. It was found that the little town of "Oświęcim" (population 13,000), translated into German as "Auschwitz" (Auschwitz had been a duchy of the Habsburg Empire before World War I), was ideally located, because the three rivers that joined there could provide the necessary water, while a fourth river for carrying off the waste was nearby. In addition, Auschwitz was on the southern border of the Silesian coal fields, the Kattowitz (Katowice) mining region of Poland.[105]

In early 1941, it was decided to build a hydrogenation and a Buna plant at Auschwitz employing both free and prisoner labor. By pure chance, there was already near the town a partisan POW camp holding 7,000 prisoners (it had formerly been a Polish artillery barracks); this camp became the nucleus for expansion via its own enlargement, and also the construction of additional camps. It was quickly transformed into, and remained to the last, a camp for political prisoner-workers; it is usually referred to as Auschwitz I. The terms "main camp," "*Hauptlager*," and "*Stammlager*" are also sometimes used.[106]

Sometime in 1941, work had begun on a second camp, Auschwitz II, generally referred to as Birkenau (German for birch meadow). It was one to one and a half miles northwest of Auschwitz I, and was initially referred to as a POW camp. Part of it was completed by April 1942; Russian POW labor was used for constructing the camp. Its functions will be examined at length.

Some 4,000 Jews were moved out of the town to another town to make room for free labor attached to the industries. On November 16, 1941, it was decided to build a third camp, generally referred to as Monowitz, three miles east of the town and close to the Farben plant, for quartering labor working on

---

[104] Dunbrook, 50; Naunton, 107.
[105] DuBois, 154-155.
[106] Reitlinger, 110, 128; NO-034 in NMT, vol. 5, 356-358.

and in the plant. Russian POW's were again used for constructing the camp.[107] The relative locations of the three camps are shown in Fig. 5.[108]

There was also a large number of smaller camps in the outlying region, most of them within a radius of 25 miles. These "outer camps," of which Raisko and Harmense were two relatively close-in examples, were administered by the Auschwitz camp administration, and the number has been variously given as 13 to 39, depending upon what is considered a single camp.[109] The smaller or outer camps were mainly for those who worked at the five blast furnaces or five coal mines. Monowitz and the collection of all outer camps taken together are sometimes referred to as Auschwitz III. The collection of all camps, Auschwitz I, Birkenau (Auschwitz II) and Auschwitz III, together with the industries which employed the inmates, is usually what is referred to under the blanket term "Auschwitz."[110]

The prisoner population of Auschwitz II was nothing unusual except that there was a significant number of British POWs.[111] The NMT judgment was that the use of British POWs was not contrary to the Geneva Convention, because the Buna factory had an ultimate peaceful purpose.[112] The Red Cross apparently concurred because, although it was specifically aware of this situation, it did not mention the employment of British POWs in its later report on the problems it had encountered during the war in respect to the use of POWs for war-related work.[113]

Typical camp strengths were 20,000 for Auschwitz I, 35,000 for Birkenau (30 to 60 percent women) and 15,000 for Auschwitz III. By a wide margin, Auschwitz was the largest complex of concentration camps in the German system; in August 1943, the second largest was Sachsenhausen with a population of 26,500.[114] There were also many free laborers working and living in the area. For example, less than thirty per cent of the workers at the Farben plant were in the "prisoner" category; more that half were free foreign workers who had enlisted voluntarily for labor, and the remaining approximate twenty per cent were ordinary German employees.[115]

Auschwitz I was the administrative center for all SS functions at Auschwitz. These SS functions included the guarding, feeding, clothing, housing, recreation, and disciplining of the prisoners, and also their medical services. The working hours at Auschwitz were those standard for the German concentration camps: eleven hours per day, six days a week, with extra work on Sun-

---

107 Reitlinger, 114-115; DuBois, 156.
108 Central Commission, Figs. 2, 4; Langbein, 929.
109 The Auschwitz Museum currently gives a number of more than 40; cf. https://www.auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/.
110 Central Commission, 30; Reitlinger, 492; NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 385.
111 DuBois, 217-218, 223-227; Reitlinger, 115.
112 NMT, vol. 8, 1183-1184.
113 Red Cross (1947), 92; Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 546-551.
114 Central Commission, 31; Reitlinger, 123, 492; 1469-PS and NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 382, 385.
115 NI-11412-A in NMT, vol. 8, 311-312.

day mornings in "emergencies."[116] At Auschwitz, there were divers recreational activities: concerts, cabaret performers, movies and athletic contests. There was even a brothel for the prisoners, staffed by professionals recruited for the purpose.[117] Medical services receive further comment later on.

The providing of such extensive services naturally meant that companies using the labor of the prisoners "rented" them from the SS; a typical rate seems to have been RM 4.00-RM 6.00 ($1.00-$1.50) per day and up.[118] Thus, the prisoners were at the basis of Himmler's bureaucratic and economic empire, and accordingly this resource, together with the supporting functions of feeding, clothing, etc. were jealously guarded. Nevertheless, Farben had been big enough to get a special arrangement for those at Monowitz; it was granted full authority for the care of the prisoners there, and consequently the payments to the SS were reduced. This led to the expected scraps between the SS and Farben. The SS complained of beatings and other mistreatment such as unsanitary conditions at the Monowitz hospital. Also, one-fifth of the people who had been registered at this hospital were discharged by being sent to Birkenau, at which time the Farben appropriations for their care immediately ceased, and they became the responsibility of the SS which, already wounded by not being accorded its customary rights in regard to employable prisoners, was incensed at receiving in return only the unemployable from Monowitz. The SS therefore demanded that the Monowitz hospital, which had only 300 beds, be enlarged, but the reply to this, of course, was that "if they aren't strong enough to work, they don't belong on the factory grounds."[119]

Birkenau, like Auschwitz I, had a responsibility of supplying labor for Farben and for sub-contractors to Farben. It also supplied labor for other enterprises such as the Krupp fuse plant and the Siemens electrical factory. In addition, inmates worked at clearing demolished structures, draining the marshy land, road construction, operating an establishment for the cultivation of special plants (Raisko), building and operating a model farm (Harmense), clothing manufacture, etc.[120] Birkenau had other functions, as will be seen. It will be particularly necessary to examine the claim that at Birkenau a program of mass killings of Jews via gas chambers was in operation, the Jews having been transported to Auschwitz primarily for this purpose.[121]

The rough figures given above for camp populations are only illustrative; the Birkenau figure actually varied a great deal, and in addition, the Birkenau camp was never completed. The projected capacity of Birkenau seems to have been 200,000 prisoners, while Auschwitz I expanded to a capacity of about

---

116 NO-1290 in NMT, vol. 5, 371.

117 Cohen, 180; Christophersen,, 34. See also the discussion of the Dachau brothel in Gun, 38-40.

118 NMT, vol. 9, 121; Central Commission, 37.

119 DuBois, 164, 220-224.

120 DuBois, 141; NMT, vol. 6, 207, 233; NMT, vol. 9, 120; US-WRB (1944), pt. I, 1-2; Christophersen, 23-25.

121 Reitlinger, 115, 157; Hilberg (1961), 565, 574.

30,000 and then stabilized.[122] Thus, on the basis of seniority and also on account of quartering the Auschwitz SS administrative offices, Auschwitz I was indeed the "main camp," but Birkenau, designed for the specific requirements of the Auschwitz operations, was clearly intended as the "principal camp" in terms of inmate accommodating functions.

While the Auschwitz-Kattowitz region was ideal from a technical point of view, it was also wretched from a human point of view. The ground was extremely flat with no means of draining away water in many places; it was dotted with stagnant ponds which poisoned the air and caused the area to be constantly muddy. Malaria and typhus were natural, not wartime-created, dangers in this region; the war conditions greatly aggravated matters. It is said that "motor cars were disinfected after each journey carrying prisoners or their clothing."[123]

After 1942, the hydrogenation plant at Auschwitz produced oil and gasoline and other chemicals, but by the time the camp was evacuated in January 1945, it had not produced any Buna; it was only at the point of producing acetaldehyde from acetylene.[124] This relative slowness in plant construction was no doubt due to the initially virgin character of the area, the use of prisoner labor, and the bad health of many prisoners; the latter had further implications, which will be seen later in proper context.

I do not know whether the Auschwitz Buna plant was to have been essentially the same as the Ludwigshafen plant, an improved version of the latter, or a new generation in Buna plant construction. In any case, if it had been finished, there would have been no more advanced Buna rubber plant in the world at the time.

---

[122] Central Commission, 31.
[123] Central Commission, 27-29; DuBois, 130; Friedman, 33.
[124] DuBois, 341; Naunton, 107; Bebb & Wakefield, 945.

Chapter 3: Washington and New York

The Rubber Crisis of 1942

The military situation of the Allied powers in 1942 was superficially a desperate one. After the winter of 1941-1942, the German armies continued their advance across Russia. The destruction of most of the American Pacific fleet at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, had made the Pacific a virtual Japanese lake. America was suddenly faced with a problem that was, for her, a strange one: lack of a crucial raw material without which no war effort appeared possible. Japan controlled what had been the source of ninety per cent of America's rubber, Malaya and the East Indies, and the source of the other ten per cent, Central and South America, was hopelessly inadequate.[125]

The manner in which America extricated herself from this grave situation will go down as one of the great ironies of history. America, one would expect, could not resolve this problem because nobody in America had thought in terms of "autarky."

Standard Oil of New Jersey had the essentials of the I. G. Farben Buna rubber process. This was on account of a series of agreements between the two companies, commencing in 1927, covering technical cooperation and mutual licensing arrangements. Standard was quite interested in Buna rubber because it could also be made (more easily) from oil.

The cooperation continued, with the consent of the German government, right up to the outbreak of war and even, to some extent, after the outbreak of war. The American side benefited hugely from these arrangements, but the German side got almost nothing out of them.[126]

The outbreak of war in September 1939 between Germany on the one hand and England and France on the other threw these arrangements between Farben and Standard into a certain amount of legal confusion, which need not be explored here. Farben wished to clarify the confusion, and so a meeting was arranged at the Hague on September 22, at which certain legal arrangements were made. Standard official Frank A. Howard was puzzled by all of this:[127]

> *"I could not escape the conviction, however, that the Germans themselves were the only people who could profit from a military standpoint by leaving the relations between Standard and the I. G. in the situation into which the war had thrown them."*

---

[125] Howard, 4-7, 216; U.S. Special Committee, 24.
[126] Howard, chapters 2-9.
[127] Howard, 82f.

The arrangements that had been made at the Hague soon proved to be inadequate, so it was decided in the spring of 1940 that another meeting was necessary. Howard saw another motivation for an additional meeting:

> *"*[…] *we intended also to ask them to supply some of their detailed designs of manufacturing equipment and technique for Buna. We hoped that I. G. might obtain permission of its government to sell to us the plans for the Buna polymerization plants they had erected in Germany under the government program."*

These hopes were dashed at the conference between Standard and Farben which finally took place in Basle, Switzerland, in mid-April 1940 during the German occupation of Norway, which signaled the end of the *Sitzkrieg*. The new political conditions arising from the German realization that the situation was a serious one brought about at the conference the effective termination of the relations between Farben and Standard. Naturally, Standard got nowhere with its proposals to buy plant designs. However, as Howard explains:

> *"One other point was very much on our minds. We wanted to make sure, if possible, that the Germans had not, since the outbreak of the war in Europe, made any radical change in their Buna manufacturing processes or formulas. Direct questions were out of order, since the I. G. men could not discuss any phase of Germany's industrial war effort. But during the settlements of patent transfers and discussions of license definitions needed to implement the Hague agreement, we obtained sufficient data to feel sure that all of the fundamentals of the Buna operation had remained unchanged. This conclusion was later fully confirmed."*

This was the "last direct contact Standard had with the Germans on Buna rubber."[128]

All American knowledge of the Buna processes, which made the American war effort possible, came from these relationships with I. G. Farben, and this is accepted fact in the rubber industry.[129] Nevertheless, Standard later came under some rather stupid criticism and even later legal action on account of them.[130]

The sudden unavailability in 1942 of a source of rubber set off a major political crisis in the United States. There had been a Buna program in existence since mid-1940, when the Rubber Reserve Corporation had been created within the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. This agency, headed by Jesse H. Jones, supervised the stockpiling of reserve crude rubber, and also sponsored the construction of Buna plants, which started in 1941. However, nobody in authority had foreseen the complete loss of the Far East rubber, so the synthetic rubber program had been modest in scope. Consequently, in 1942 there was almost no practical experience with large scale use of the Farben processes.

The emergency had been realized immediately after the attack on Pearl Harbor, because three days later, the U.S. government banned the sale of new

---

128 Howard, 104-108.
129 Naunton, 104.
130 DuBois, 284.

automobile tires for civilian purposes. General rationing of rubber followed quickly. Early in 1942, it became realized that, if there was to be any American war effort, a gigantic synthetic rubber industry would have to be created in record time. The apparently dismal prospects for such an achievement were the cause of some amount of panic, and naturally, scapegoats were sought. Jesse Jones was a favorite target, and his claim that 300,000 tons of synthetic rubber would be produced in 1943 and 600,000 tons in 1944 was jeered at (U.S. rubber consumption in 1940 was 648,500 tons). Standard Oil also came in for outrageously unfair abuse by people who interpreted the Farben-Standard agreements as a conspiracy to retard synthetic rubber development in the U.S. Harry S. Truman, chairman of a Senate committee, which investigated war production problems, first became prominent in connection with the rubber crisis of 1942.

The crisis also set off internal political conflicts. The big oil interests had a long lead in the production of Buna-S, but the farm bloc was dominant in Congress. Now, Buna can be made not only from coal and oil, but also from alcohol, an agricultural product. Foreseeing the birth of a major new industry, the farm interests started arguing in favor of making Buna from alcohol (the most expensive method). They cited the fact that the Russians, also long active in the synthetic rubber field, started from alcohol. They also produced a Polish refugee who was supposed to have made some revolutionary invention in connection with making Buna from alcohol.

There was another political bloc tied up with South American interests, which proposed subsidies for plantations. There was also a small farm bloc which pressed for more extensive planting of the guayule plant in the southwest. The effect of these internal political battles was to generate massive confusion and retard the progress of the existing U.S. Buna program.

The rubber crisis filled the press in 1942 and was, in fact, the major crisis the U.S. faced in connection with the war. There was constant lamenting that Germany was well ahead of the U.S., and that the U.S. lacked the vital experience with the processes that the Germans possessed. Methods being used in Germany were cited in connection with discussing the prospects of the U.S. program.[131]

The farm bloc's battle against what it called the "oily interests" achieved a temporary major success in July 1942, when the Congress passed the weird "Rubber Supply Act of 1942." The Act would have established a new agency for rubber production, entirely under the control of Congress and outside the domain of the War Production Board, the Army, the Navy, or any executive agency of the Government. Of course, the Act also specified that the rubber

---

[131] As stated, the rubber crisis "filled the press," but the following stories seem to summarize the crisis adequately: *Business Week* (Jan. 31, 1942), 22+; (Mar. 14, 1942), 15+; (May 30, 1942), 15+; (Jun. 20, 1942), 15+; (Aug. 15, 1942), 15+; (Sep. 19, 1942), 15+; (Dec. 19, 1942), 28+; *Newsweek* (Apr. 6, 1942), 46+; (Apr. 13, 1942), 56+; (June 1, 1942), 46+; (Sep. 21, 1942), 58+; *New York Times* (Jan. 11, 1942), sec. 7, 6+; (Jul. 26, 1942), sec. 7, 3+; *Fortune* (June 1942), 92+; *Nature Magazine* (May 1942), 233+; *Harper's* (Dec. 1942), 66+.

was to be made from grain alcohol. President Roosevelt vetoed this bill on August 6 and announced the appointment of a committee to study the rubber problem and make some recommendations in regard to the organization of an American synthetic rubber program: "probably the most widely acclaimed action on the domestic front in the history of the war program." The members of the committee were Dr. James D. Conant, President of Harvard, Dr. Karl T. Compton, President of MIT, and the financier and political leader Bernard M. Baruch, who served as Chairman. The committee is normally referred to as the Baruch Committee.[132]

These three men were chosen partially because they were not considered connected with any specific interests in the conflict, and also because of their expertise. The appointment of Baruch as chairman of such a technically oriented group may seem peculiar at first, but this is not the case. Besides being a man of diverse talents and important financial, industrial and political connections, he had chaired the War Industries Board during World War I. Moreover, for a period of more than thirty years, he had been interested in industrial ventures involving rubber, and had independently inventoried, with war requirements in mind, American rubber stocks in the spring of 1941. As a consequence, he had gotten into fights with various people, mainly Jesse H. Jones. In addition, unlike the usual chairman of a "name" Washington *ad hoc* committee, Baruch threw all his energy into the work of the Committee. His assistant Sam Lubell also was put to work on the Committee's assignment. Even after the issuing of the final report, Baruch maintained interest: Howard reports that Baruch later expressed a wish to speak to the Standard people, and that a meeting was accordingly held, at which the major technical-economic problems were discussed.[133]

The work of the Baruch Committee was completed with remarkable speed, and the final report was issued on September 10, 1942; the best explanation for this speed would appear to be Baruch's independent prior involvement in the problem.

We must attempt to see this problem as the Committee must have seen it in 1942. Primarily, it was a political problem requiring the reconciliation of the various interests contending for the synthetic rubber business. Thus, the final report of the Committee recommended the creation of a capacity to produce 100,000,000 gallons of additional grain alcohol per year. A second problem involved the lack of practical American experience with the Buna processes. Technical specifications were at hand, but there existed many questions on many details, and quite a few alternative versions of the processes.

Thus, in order to accelerate the American synthetic rubber program, the Baruch Committee saw a need to learn as much as possible of the experiences of others. It made a specific recommendation that an immediate effort be made to learn the experiences of the Russians in the production of synthetic rubber, and make use of them in the American program (Jesse Jones had been charged

---

[132] Naunton, 108; Howard, 210-213.
[133] Howard, 221f.; Coit, 120f., 162-222, 513-520.

with overlooking this possibility). The effort was made but yielded no results of any value.[134] Under such conditions, it is necessary to assume that somebody in America looked into new developments in Germany in as close detail as possible at the time, and the new German development in rubber in 1942 was Auschwitz, the site of the most advanced developments in Buna rubber at that time.

Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans

The point to be made in our discussion of the American rubber crisis of 1942 is that American intelligence must have known what was going on at Auschwitz in that year.

Clearly, it would be delightful if we could learn exactly what U.S. military intelligence knew about events in and around Germany during the war. However, intelligence agencies are notoriously reluctant to release such information, even many years after the events in question. With respect to World War II intelligence operations, a few sensational episodes are known, but on the whole, the content of Allied intelligence information has not been divulged. The intelligence relative to Auschwitz will be a long, long time in being made public, if it is ever made public.

In attempting to estimate, therefore, what information was possessed by Allied intelligence agencies, one must proceed very much on the basis of common sense. The difficulty is that my common sense may differ very much from another's, and that agreement on such matters may be most difficult to arrive at. Now, my common sense tells me that, quite apart from the rubber crisis, Allied intelligence would have known, in mid-1942, what was happening at the largest German concentration camp. If additionally, as every version of the extermination legend asserts, there had been anything as *outré* as a program of systematic extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, then my common sense tells me that it is a certainty that U.S. military intelligence would have known about it.

If another's common sense does not lead him to the same conclusion, it is very doubtful that the disagreement could be settled by discussion. However, with Auschwitz we have the fact that it was of interest not only as a large concentration camp (and also, if the extermination claims were correct, an extermination camp), but also as the site of the most advanced developments in synthetic rubber. In 1942, no location in the German Reich was of greater interest, and no industrial operations of greater strategic importance. Therefore, if one wishes to claim that U.S. (or the closely related British) intelligence did not know what was happening at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, then I am afraid that one must logically claim the complete ignorance and incompetence of these intelligence agencies.

---

[134] Howard, 227f.; U.S. Special Committee, 13, 18, 50f.; Dunbrook, 40-46.

Auschwitz was of the greatest interest to the U.S. in mid-1942 on account of its enormous technological significance. Above we saw Howard's great interest, in 1940, in any information about possible new developments that could be obtained directly or inferred indirectly. A similar interest on the part of the Americans in 1942 must be assumed. It is a certainty that intelligence had developed the basic facts about the industry at Auschwitz: a plant for hydrogenation and other chemical processes aimed at producing gasoline and rubber. It has been seen that each one of the German Buna rubber plants employed processes differing in important details from the others, and that the Auschwitz processes were to be the beneficiary of accumulated experiences with several different versions. We are thus justified in assuming, on account of the peculiar urgency of the rubber problem and the peculiar position of Auschwitz relative to this urgency, that the intelligence had gone into unusual detail in regard to Auschwitz, probably going over every inch via aerial photographic intelligence, and that the assembled information was available to various people in the U.S. The information probably included many details not greatly relevant to the rubber problem, such as the employment of prisoner and POW labor at Auschwitz.

Although concealment of information has been the rule in the area of military intelligence, we can nevertheless assume that the means of gathering intelligence data on Auschwitz included more or less conventional methods: exploitation of contacts with commercial representatives of Farben who were stationed in neutral countries (Portugal, Spain, Turkey, Sweden, Switzerland), aerial photographic intelligence (aircraft used for such purposes may always have longer ranges than bombers on account of their lack of armaments), general knowledge of German industrial and economic matters, spies and informers in German industry and in the German government (*e.g.* Admiral Canaris), and informers in the employ of advantageously situated neutral organizations (such as the Swiss and Swedish diplomatic corps and also firms doing business in Germany). Although all of these means no doubt played a role, photographic intelligence was probably particularly important; the technology of photographic intelligence had attained a respectable level in 1942 so that a "you are there" effect was possible in blown-up aerial photos of even heavily defended positions. There were other channels of information, whose nature and existence are of some particular importance here, and which will be discussed in due course.

Not being sufficiently acquainted with the technical problems that were associated with Buna at the time, we have no idea what information the Americans might have been after, and how it could be inferred from the intelligence data, any more than we have an understanding of what questions were on the minds of the Standard people at the Basle meeting, and how partial answers could be inferred from the legal ritual that took place at that meeting. We can, however, offer one possibility by way of example, without any claim that such was the specific case.

We have seen that the first German Buna plant at Schkopau employed a carbide-acetylene-butadiene process, and that at the Hüls plant the process was hydrocarbons-acetylene-butadiene. The new plant at Ludwigshafen, nearing completion when the Baruch Committee was meeting, had reverted to making the acetylene from carbide, and had modernized the acetylene to butadiene stage. Because either a carbide or a hydrocarbons process was potentially applicable to the processes to be employed in the U.S. (which could have started from oil or grain alcohol), it was no doubt of great interest whether Auschwitz was to employ a carbide process (as was the case), suggesting abandonment of the hydrocarbons version on the basis of the Hüls experience, or was to employ a hydrocarbons or other process, suggesting failure to make a commitment to carbide processes.

Moreover, the carbide *vs.* hydrocarbons question could probably be answered on the basis of aerial intelligence, if necessary.

What was the ultimate value, in terms of the problems the Americans faced, of the detailed information about contemporary German Buna developments, which, we feel certain, they examined closely approximately in middle-late 1942? Perhaps none, as was the case with most categories of information; it is just that you don't miss a bet in the sort of situation in which the Americans found themselves regarding rubber in 1942.

Consideration of technical matters has been necessary here because it was in a technical context that Auschwitz first became prominent in Washington. However, it is not the technical matters that have been our objective here but simply the fact of prominence, or heavy exposure, in U.S. inner circles in the summer of 1942; this is the only point relevant to our subject. We have no direct evidence of this, but we have reviewed reasons why such exposure may be assumed. It remains to show that events at Auschwitz at this time were such as to suggest an "extermination factory" charge to those in the inner political circles, who were alert to the appearance of semi-factual bases for atrocity stories. The events at Auschwitz in late 1942 – early 1943 will be covered in a second context in the next chapter, and hence are not annotated here.

The eeriest aspect that Auschwitz must have presented while the Baruch Committee was meeting was that of the site of a ghost factory; starting around August 1, the Buna plant had been closed. There was no activity to be seen except possibly an occasional watchman. This must have excited great curiosity, and no doubt special steps were taken to find out what was going on.

Our ugly old friend typhus was at Auschwitz; an epidemic had shut down the Buna plant for two months, so that work did not resume until late September. By this time, the number of dead must have been a few thousand, although there is a large degree of uncertainty here. The German policy was to cremate the bodies of camp inmates who died, but the epidemic caught the Auschwitz authorities with inadequate crematory facilities. There was a small crematory at Auschwitz I, but more extensive facilities at Birkenau, plans for which existed in January 1942, were still under construction in 1942, and the first complete new unit, consisting of fifteen conventional crematory muffles, was not

available until March 1943. It appears that many of the victims of the epidemic were immediately cremated in pits, but it is possible that many were buried, at least temporarily. That the Germans were constructing crematories at Birkenau was probably evident to continued Allied surveillance (which we assume existed) in the autumn of 1942. The buildings housing the Birkenau ovens had certain halls, rooms, or cellars, which the accusations say were the "gas chambers."

Several books offer versions of Fig. 7, which is claimed to be a photograph of gassed victims about to be burned in pits, taken by an Auschwitz inmate in 1944.[135] We have no way of knowing when, where, or by whom it was taken. However, such scenes were common at Auschwitz in 1942, when the camp presumably attained some prominence in Allied intelligence. Indeed, the poor quality of the picture caused some initial speculation on my part that it is an aerial intelligence photograph; the low angle does not rule out the possibility because such angles were frequently attained even with highly defended positions.[136] Also, the versions I examined in the various books do not have the border material which tends to support the claim that it was taken on the ground. Our Fig. 7 is reproduced from a print obtained in 1973 from the museum operated by the Polish government at Auschwitz, and there remain a number of mysteries concerning it. The version reproduced here is the only one, so far as I know, that is not obviously falsified to some extent.[137] However, such an observation does not settle the matter because of the strange fact that the falsified (or, at least, retouched) versions display more apparently genuine background detail (*e.g.* the fence and trees).

In any case, Birkenau was, in a very real sense, a "death camp;" dead, dying and sick people were sent there and, after the crematories were built, the dead were disposed of in them. If one is to claim an "extermination camp" when there is none, what better choice is there but a "death camp"?

While the preceding adequately suggests how the Auschwitz lie originated, it is not relevant to the circumstances, under which the more general extermination legend originated. The claims of exterminations of Jews have their origin not in Allied intelligence information but in the operations of the World Jewish Congress, whose leaders were at first either unconcerned with, or uninformed about, the facts pertaining to Auschwitz.

In this connection, one must reject two possible fallacious expectations. The first is that Allied propaganda would strive to maximize Auschwitz propaganda after it was realized that the propaganda possibilities were excellent. The second is that the claims made in the Allied propaganda relative to Auschwitz would be almost completely devoid of real fact.

---

[135] The photograph appears in Schoenberner, 162 (206 in paperback), and in Central Commission, Fig. 39.

[136] C.B. Smith, 166-171 and photographs.

[137] Editor's note: There are some reservations about the authenticity of this picture, see Walendy (2024), 241-244.; Mattogno (2016a), 41-46, 154-156.

We have indicated already that this should not be expected. Washington had excellent and accurate information about Auschwitz, as it had about all important phases of German industrial activity, and it has been remarked above that the real facts about Birkenau seemed to invite distortion of interpretation.

If, as is claimed here, there was no German extermination program, but certain propagandists in the U.S. wished the acceptance of the thesis that there was, it would have been a most serious blunder for the propagandists to give maximum emphasis to Auschwitz or any other place as an alleged extermination camp, for this would amount to making a charge that the Germans could answer. If high U.S. officials, such as Roosevelt or his cabinet members, had made specific remarks about exterminations, naming sites where exterminations were taking place under circumstances where their remarks received the wide publicity normally given to public statements by officials of their rank, then both the Germans and the Allies would have been put on the spot on the question, and the truth would not have been long in coming out. On the contrary, as we shall see in Chapter 5, the first period, in which there was a persistence of references to Auschwitz as an extermination camp, appearing even under obscure circumstances, was immediately after D-Day (June 6, 1944), when nobody was paying any attention to such stories. Later in the summer of 1944, the emphasis shifted to the Lublin camp, which the Russians had just captured. The first reference to emerge from a U.S. government source that was high enough so that it could not be ignored, and which charged exterminations at Auschwitz, came in late November 1944, after the exterminations are supposed to have been terminated.[138] Otherwise, people such as Roosevelt and Churchill and their ministers spoke only in very general moralistic terms about exterminations. It is only if one believed there actually were exterminations taking place at Auschwitz, and one wanted to stop them, that one would have made a specific charge concerning Auschwitz, to which the Germans would have felt obliged to respond. No such challenge ever materialized. Despite the fact that, in all versions of the extermination legend, the Auschwitz exterminations had certainly started by the late summer of 1942, and despite the fact that U.S. military intelligence must have known whatever it was that was going on at Auschwitz at that time, no specific extermination charges came from any high source until much later.

The First 'Extermination' Claims and Washington

The first "inside" events relative to the extermination propaganda were in the context of a conflict involving the U.S. State and Treasury Departments and the World Jewish Congress (and American Jewish Congress), headed by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise. The prominent characters in the story are Treasury Secretary

[138] Hilberg (1961), 631; Reitlinger, 493-495.

Morgenthau, later the nominal author of the notorious "Morgenthau Plan" for the despoliation of Germany, Secretary of State Cordell Hull and Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles, who were mildly reluctant to be carried along by the propaganda, and Assistant Secretary of State J. Breckenridge Long, who was very resistant to the propaganda. Also involved are the World Jewish Congress representatives in Switzerland, Gerhard Riegner and Professor Paul Guggenheim, who transmitted stories of supposedly European origin to Wise or to other persons in the U.S., notably to the State Department through the U.S. Ambassador to Switzerland, Leland Harrison, or through the U.S. Consul in Geneva, Paul C. Squire. The principal work that has set forth the events surrounding the birth of the extermination legend is Arthur D. Morse's *While Six Million Died*, a book which is supplemented to some extent by Henry L. Feingold's *The Politics of Rescue*. Additional material had been contributed by post-war accounts given by Morgenthau, historians J. M. Blum and Anthony Kubek (in interpreting Morgenthau's papers, the latter for the U.S. Senate publication *Morgenthau Diary*), historian F. L. Israel (in summarizing the papers of J. Breckenridge Long), and J. DuBois, who was at first Chief Counsel of the Treasury's Foreign Funds Control, involved in these matters chiefly in connection with efforts to extend assistance to refugees.[139]

The first extermination claim appears to have been made by the London section of the World Jewish Congress in June 1942. It was claimed that one million Jews had been killed in some undesignated and unlocated "vast slaughterhouse for Jews" which had been established in Eastern Europe. The only attempt to provide evidence for this claim was a remark that the Polish government in exile in London had received confirming information. The allegation was carried in the *New York Times* in a story that will be reviewed below.

The evidence for this London claim was obviously too flimsy to serve as effective propaganda, so an effort was made to improve matters slightly. On August 8, 1942, Riegner and Guggenheim approached the U.S. Consulate in Geneva, which had been cooperating with the World Jewish Congress to the extent of allowing it to use diplomatic channels for messages, with a story that some anonymous German industrialist had informed them that he had learned of a decision to kill all non-Soviet Jews under German control. Discussions, which the industrialist had overheard, were being held in the Führer's Headquarters regarding the methods to be employed. One method under discussion was gassing with Prussic acid (hydrogen cyanide gas) after the Jews had been concentrated at camps in Eastern Europe. This story was forwarded to Washington by the Consulate via U.S. diplomatic channels and to London via British diplomatic channels. The "industrialist" has remained anonymous to this day.

---

[139] Unless otherwise noted, our treatment of the early extermination propaganda, related developments in Washington and New York, and the conflicts between the State Department, on one hand, and Zionists and the Treasury Department on the other, and the events leading up to the establishment of the War Refugee Board, is based on Morse, 3-99; Feingold, 167-247; DuBois, 183-189; Blum, 207-227; Israel, 173f., 216f., 306-337; Morgenthau.

When the U.S. State Department received the message, it was evaluated, and it was decided that:

> *"*[…] *it does not appear advisable in view of the* […] *fantastic nature of the allegations and the impossibility of our being of any assistance if such action were taken, to transmit the information to Dr. Wise as suggested."*

The message was accordingly suppressed, but Wise learned of its contents anyway. It is said that he learned from London, but it is also possible that he had composed the message in the first place, and learned of its transmission and suppression through his various connections.

Wise immediately contacted Welles, who had approved the decision to suppress, in order to protest the State Department's handling of the matter. Welles replied that the "information" was somewhat too unsubstantiated to be taken seriously, and that some confirmation should be obtained before any public announcement was made. Welles then instructed the U.S. representative in the Vatican to attempt to check the allegations with Vatican sources. At that time, almost nobody in Washington pretended to take these claims seriously, and even President Roosevelt assured Justice Felix Frankfurter that the Jews who had been deported to the East were merely being used to help build fortifications.

In September 1942, two anonymous persons showed up in Geneva claiming to have escaped from German controlled areas. They reported the extermination of Polish Jews, and the utilization of the Jewish corpses for the manufacture of fertilizer. This was forwarded to Washington through diplomatic channels, and again an attempt was made to get confirmation by the Vatican (which had thus far ignored the first request for confirmation). At about the same time, Wise had received a message from a World Jewish Congress official in Europe reporting on the "manufacture of soap and artificial fertilizer" from Jewish corpses.

In late September 1942, Riegner came forward with two new documents. The first had, he said, been prepared by an (anonymous, naturally) officer attached to the German High Command, and had reached Riegner through several intermediaries. The anonymous officer claimed that there were at least two factories in existence which were manufacturing soap, glue, and lubricants from Jewish corpses, and that it had been determined that each Jewish corpse was worth 50 reichsmarks. The second document consisted of two coded letters that had, it was said, been written by a Swiss Jew resident in Warsaw. The anonymous Jew reported wholesale exterminations of Warsaw Jews deported to the East. All of these messages were forwarded to Washington and then filed.

In passing, we should note the resemblance of such claims to World War I propaganda, and the appalling lack of originality and creativity on the part of the World Jewish Congress. It scarcely requires remarking that the soap and glue factories were a very transient propaganda phenomenon, and that the only similar charges made at Nuremberg were made by the Russians. These charges were largely ignored even then, and nobody, to my knowledge, has since come

forward with the locations of these factories, the identities of the persons who managed them, or similar information. Reitlinger does not claim the existence of such factories, and Hilberg (page 624) does not believe they existed.

On October 10, the Vatican finally informed the U.S. representatives that it had been unable to confirm the many reports it had heard of severe measures against the Jews.

On October 22, Riegner met with Ambassador Harrison, and presented him with more of the same sort of "evidence," this time reporting "information" provided by yet another anonymous German informant (whose name, however, is said to have been presented to Harrison in a sealed envelope, and to have been kept secret from everybody but the Office of Strategic Services, OSS) and also an anonymous official of the International Red Cross. Harrison forwarded this material to Washington, but also wrote two personal letters to Welles in late October, claiming that he knew the name of the German industrialist, and also claiming that the anonymous Red Cross official was Carl Jacob Burckhardt, the distinguished Voltaire-Goethe scholar who was prominent in the International Red Cross during the war. He enclosed an affidavit that Guggenheim had deposed before Squire on October 29, in which Guggenheim claimed that he had obtained from an anonymous German informant information confirming Riegner's claims. The anonymous German informant had gotten his information from an anonymous official of the German Foreign Ministry and from an anonymous official of the German Ministry of War. Moreover, an anonymous Swiss informant, resident in Belgrade, had also given information to Guggenheim supporting the claims.

In order to confirm the claims, Squire arranged an interview with Burckhardt, which took place in Geneva on November 7. On November 9, Squire communicated to Harrison his memorandum on the interview, in which he had recorded that Burckhardt's information was that Hitler had signed an order that before the end of 1942 Germany must be free of all Jews. Squire's account of the interview explains:[140]

> *"I then asked him whether the word extermination, or its equivalent, was employed, to which he replied that the words must be Juden-frei (free of Jews) were utilized. He then made it clear that since there is no place to send these Jews and since the territory must be cleared of this race, it is obvious what the net result would be."*

This, the report of an ambiguous remark, made by an imperfectly informed Swiss citizen, reported by an intermediary who was friendly to the World Jewish Congress, and eager to discover a sinister interpretation to such facts as were available, is as solid as this "evidence" ever got. To my knowledge, Burckhardt never spoke out publicly, during or after the war, in connection

---

[140] Guggenheim's affidavit is in dispatch no. 49 of October 29, 1942, of the retired files of the U.S. Consulate, Geneva, which are in the archives of the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center, Department of State, Washington. Squire's memorandum of his interview with Burckhardt is attached to Squire's personal letter of November 9, 1942 to Harrison, which is in the same file.

with these matters. He answered some written questions, which were put to him by Kaltenbrunner's defense during the IMT trial, but these questions relating to Kaltenbrunner's efforts to permit the Red Cross to enter the German camps toward the end of the war were not relevant to our subject. Nobody asked Burckhardt about exterminations.[141]

Late in November 1942, the State Department received "information" from an anonymous Vatican source consisting of a three page description, in French, of events allegedly transpiring in Poland. The document is unsigned, and the only sort of endorsement is a handwritten notation, "from Mr. F. at Vatican City," which appears in an unknown hand on the first page. The document reports, *inter alia*:[142]

> *"Farms for the breeding of human beings are being organized to which women and girls are brought for the purpose of being made mothers of children who are then taken from them to be raised in Nazi establishments.* [...] *Mass execution of Jews continues.* [...] *They are killed by poison gas in chambers especially prepared for that purpose (often in railway cars) and by machine gun fire, following which the dead and the dying are both covered with earth.* [...] *Reports are being circulated to the effect that the Germans are making use of their corpses in plants manufacturing chemical products (soap making factories)."*

During the late summer and autumn of 1942, Wise had continuously campaigned for the Allied governments to take a public position directly condemning the alleged exterminations of Jews in Europe. On December 8, 1942, Wise led a delegation to the White House, and presented to President Roosevelt a twenty-page document entitled *Blue Print for Extermination*, which was based on the sort of "information" we have reviewed. Related Jewish pressures finally brought capitulation to Wise on the mythical exterminations, and on December 17, 1942, the Allies, led by Washington, issued a statement condemning the exterminations. A related statement, released two days later, claimed exterminations at Bełżec and at Chełmno, but Auschwitz was not mentioned (the relevant news stories are reviewed below).

Despite this public declaration, the group headed by J. Breckenridge Long continued to resist the propaganda. On January 19, 1943, Riegner gave Harrison the "information" that "in one place in Poland 6,000 Jews are killed daily." On January 21, Harrison communicated this material to the State Department and also to certain unspecified "private Jewish agencies," apparently meaning Wise. The message was merely filed, and the Department made no public mention of it. For a time, the private Jewish agencies were also silent about the message. On February 10, Long's group took a further step in suppression of such propaganda. In a message signed by Welles (who is said to have not read

---

[141] The question put to Burckhardt and his answers are IMT document Kaltenbrunner 3, IMT Vol. 40, 306.

[142] The statement of the "Vatican source" is in the U.S. National Archives as Department of State file 740.00116 EW/726.

the message) and with particular reference to Harrison's cable of January 21, it instructed Harrison:

> *"in the future, reports submitted to you for transmission to private persons in the United States should not be accepted unless extraordinary circumstances make such action advisable. It is felt that by sending such private messages which circumvent neutral countries' censorship we risk the possibility that neutral countries might find it necessary to take steps to curtail or abolish our official secret means of communication."*

Finally, on February 14, the *New York Times* published the story (see below). For explanation of the delay of four weeks in publishing the story, despite its being received by "private Jewish agencies" on January 21, and despite the evident policy of publishing the unsupported claims of such agencies, we can only conjecture that certain unknown persons were hoping that the State Department, given the precedent of the declaration of December 17, would release the "information" so as to confer a greater credibility than would have been granted to the story as it eventually appeared: a claim indistinguishable in terms of authority from the average sort of atrocity claim.

The Treasury (which, because of Morgenthau's long crusade against Germany, had repeatedly interfered in the conduct of foreign affairs since at least 1936[143]) was soon to come into conflict with State over this suppression. A second and more substantial basis for conflict between the two Departments was also established in February 1943. It was learned that the Romanian government was prepared to transfer 70,000 Jews to Palestine on Romanian ships bearing Vatican insignia (it is unlikely that the Romanians really cared where the Jews were sent, so I assume that the Palestine destination must have been somehow specified by the Zionists involved in the formulation of the proposals). An important condition was specified by "officials who were in charge in Romania of Jewish interests." A cost of 250 pounds (about $1200) per capita was specified. There were other difficulties. The British policy at the time was not to antagonize the Arabs, especially in view of the potentially catastrophic consequences of an Arab uprising in wartime, and thus the British at first refused to consider the admission of so many Jews to Palestine. The British took the position that, if such Jews were to be taken out of Europe, the U.S. should provide camps in North Africa for them. In addition, both the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department took the position that there would inevitably be spies in such a large group of people, that the logistical problems involved in transporting and accommodating such numbers were formidable, and that the money demanded might fall into the hands of the enemy (who valued Allied currency for various purposes). The Treasury was eager to get into the business of aiding Jewish refugees, and thus, it sought to overcome such objections. By July 1943, there was said to be bribe money demanded for the Romanian Jews, $170,000, and the Treasury and the World Jewish Congress proposed that Romanian Jewish businessmen could produce

---

[143] Hull, 471-473.

the bribe money, if they could be reimbursed after the war with money to be held in escrow in Switzerland. However, the British objections to admitting Jews to Palestine stood, and efforts to circumvent them by proposing other destinations for the Jews ran into the opposition of various candidate countries and also into U.S. immigration laws.

The State Department, especially J. Breckenridge Long and associates, considered all the talk about "exterminations" to be just wartime propaganda in the same spirit as the stories invented during World War I. They were, after all, continually considering proposals to move these exterminated people out of Europe. As late as January 1944, the Department was taking steps to encourage Jews to leave Poland for Hungary. Long wrote that one danger in supporting the proposals of Wise was that it "may lend color to the charges of Hitler that we are fighting this war on account of and at the instigation and direction of our Jewish citizens." State considered the whole project pointless and, indeed, in conflict with the requirements of an optimum war effort. Long wrote that:

> *"Wise always assumes such a sanctimonious air and pleads for the 'intellectuals and brave spirits, refugees from the tortures of the dictators' or words to that effect. Of course only an infinitesimal fraction of the immigrants are of that category – and some are certainly German agents.* […] *I did not allude to the* Navemar *– en route from Lisbon to Havana and New York – a freight boat, passenger accommodations for 15 and 1200 poor Jews above and below decks with no sanitary arrangements, no service, no kitchen facilities, at from $700 to $1500 apiece, 4 dead before reaching Bermuda, 6 hospitalized there, 1 of which died, victims of the greed of their fellows – not of Germany or the United States policy. The vessel is a menace to the health of any port where it stops and a shame to the human greed which makes it possible. But I did not allude to it in reply to Rabbi Wise. Each one of these men hates me. I am to them the embodiment of a nemesis. They each and all believe every person, everywhere, has a* right *to come to the United States. I believe* nobody*, anywhere has a* right *to enter the United States unless the United States desires."*

The State Department either procrastinated on the matter or actively sabotaged the proposed project. At the end of the summer of 1943, it was learned that 6,000 Jewish children could be taken out of France, and this possibility got involved in the problem.

The people from the Treasury and the World Jewish Congress kept pressing for the proposed projects, and continually asserted, with apparent complete seriousness, that the only alternative was the death of the people in question at the hands of Hitler. It was even openly charged that the failure to approve the projects was "acquiescence of this Government in the murder of the Jews." Pressure was also put on the British by various people. Long had become a whipping boy both publicly and within government circles, and he wrote bitterly that

> *"the Jewish agitation depends on attacking some individual. Otherwise they would have no publicity. So for the time being I am the bull's eye."*

As a result of this campaign, Wise and Morgenthau achieved a breakthrough in December 1943, when arrangements were finally made for the evacuation of Romanian Jews, and money was put into a Swiss account controlled by Riegner and the U.S. Treasury. Moreover, in December 1943, Romania put out peace feelers, and was assured it would be treated well if it treated its Jews well; Romania immediately decided to repatriate Jews it had resettled by the Sea of Azov in Russia.

This Morgenthau victory had been achieved at a December 20 meeting of Hull, Long, Morgenthau, and John Pehle, chief of the Treasury's Foreign Funds Control. Morgenthau had evidently decided on a showdown with State over the entire matter, for at that meeting he casually requested a copy of the complete text of the February 10 message from Welles to Harrison (the suppression instruction). The State Department complied, but deleted the reference to Harrison's message of January 21, thereby causing the message of February 10 to appear utterly routine. In thus editing the message, State was obviously unaware that the complete contents of this correspondence had already been leaked to DuBois in the Treasury by Donald Hiss of the State Department (brother of Alger Hiss and later identified in Bentley-Chambers testimony as a Communist, although he denied it), who had acquired copies of the messages only with great difficulty and, in complying with DuBois's request, nevertheless cautioned the latter that the messages were "none of Treasury's business" and that Hiss could lose his job for the leak.[144]

When Morgenthau received the edited message, he knew that he had another weapon to use against Long and associates, and thus, he brought on a collision by charging editing of the message, and demanding to see the unedited files, which were produced shortly later, exposing State's clumsy attempt at concealment. The State Department people were now very much on the defensive, and further examination of the State Department files (which the Treasury was now in a position to insist on) revealed that, in response to a request by Wise, Welles had cabled Harrison in April to meet with Riegner, and transmit new information that Riegner was supposed to have obtained. The confused Harrison did as requested (Riegner's information had to do with proposals to assist Jewish refugees in France and Romania) and also remarked to Welles that such material should not be subjected to the restriction imposed by the February 10 message.

Morgenthau was victorious in the State-Treasury collision; Roosevelt, drawn into the issue, sided with him by establishing in January 1944 the so-called War Refugee Board consisting of Morgenthau, Hull, and Secretary of War Stimson. However, the executive director was "Morgenthau's fair haired boy," John Pehle, and Josiah DuBois was the general counsel. It was thus Morgenthau's Board. The WRB naturally acquired the powers that had been

---

[144] Kubek, 6.

held by the three Government Departments that were involved in the proposed projects for taking Jews out of Europe. Thus, the State Department became committed to appointing special attachés with diplomatic status on the recommendation of the Board (the UNRRA – United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration – set up the previous November, was to have a similar function but only after the war ended).[145]

In order to completely grasp the nature of its development and its import in terms of our subject, we should go beyond noting the obvious fact that the WRB was to serve, to a great extent, simply as an instrument of the World Jewish Congress and other Zionist organizations. The Communist apparatus was also through one of the directors involved, for the person to whom Morgenthau had delegated all of the Treasury's powers in the areas relevant to the WRB was Harry Dexter White, later exposed as a Soviet agent. White became a member of Morgenthau's inner circle in the spring of 1938. A week after Pearl Harbor, Morgenthau announced that "on and after this date, Mr. Harry D. White, Assistant to the Secretary, will assume full responsibility for all matters with which the Treasury Department has to deal having a bearing on foreign relations […]." The extreme generality of the wording of this order, especially the phrase "having a bearing on," were to create grand opportunities for White in the years ahead. In early 1943, Morgenthau amplified White's responsibilities:

> *"Effective this date, I would like you to take supervision over and assume full responsibility for Treasury's participation in all economic and financial matters* […] *in connection with the operations of the Army and Navy and the civilian affairs in the foreign areas in which our Armed Forces are operating or are likely to operate. This will, of course, include general liaison with the State Department, Army and Navy, and other departments or agencies and representatives of foreign governments on these matters."*

White, who became an Assistant Secretary of the Treasury in early 1945, took full advantage of these powers, especially in connection with occupation policy in Germany. It is also evident that, because the WRB was to a large degree an arm of the Treasury, its operations fell into White's domain. It is also worth remarking that the general counsel of the WRB, DuBois, was "closely associated" with the Communist agent William L. Ullmann, and was also a witness of White's will.[146]

Long had mixed and, as it developed, prescient thoughts about the implications of these developments:

> "[…] *it will be only a few more days now before I relinquish jurisdiction in connection with refugees and let somebody else have the fun. And it has been a heavy responsibility – domestic as well as foreign, because there are 5 million Jews in the country, of whom 4 million are concentrated in and around New York City. And we have* no *Arab or Moslem population,*

---

[145] *New York Times* (Jan. 22, 1943), 6; (May 13, 1943), 8; (Sep. 5, 1943), 7; (Sep. 6, 1943), 7; (Jan. 23, 1944), 11.

[146] Kubek, 6-9.

but we do have increasingly important commercial interests – principally oil – in the Moslem countries. In addition our ally England has hardly any Jewish citizenship but a very large political interest in the Near East. So our policy is increasingly based in part – a large part – on a domestic situation, while England's is based entirely on a foreign affairs base – and the two are hard to reconcile […] *it is good news for me* […] *this ensures me staying out. What they can do that I have not done I cannot imagine."*

Long miscalculated on the last point, for the WRB eventually did a considerable amount of Jew relocation, and its acts on behalf of refugees are of great importance in this book, and are discussed in Chapter 7. In the final weeks of the war, it also aided concentration camp inmates through the Red Cross.[147] As an instrument of Wise and other Zionists, the WRB also did considerable propagandizing,[148] and its most consequential propaganda achievement was a booklet, *German Extermination Camps: Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, November 1944. The booklet is hereafter referred to as the WRB report.

The WRB report constituted the formal birth of the "official" thesis of exterminations via gas chamber at Auschwitz. In it all of the essentials and many of the details of the later Auschwitz hoax are found. The Nuremberg charges grew out of the WRB report. There does not seem to have been any particularly strong reaction, one way or the other, to the WRB report at the time that it was issued. However, an American journalist, Oswald F. Schuette, wrote a critical letter to Stimson (one of the signers of the report), but Schuette did not get a satisfactory reply.[149]

Of course, the WRB report failed to change the opinions of the State Department people who had scoffed at the extermination propaganda from the very beginning. In private with DuBois, they were blunt in their opinion of the WRB report:

"Stuff like this has been coming from Bern ever since 1942. […] *Don't forget, this is a Jew telling about the Jews.* […] *This is just a campaign by that Jew Morgenthau and his Jewish assistants."*

The WRB report was said to have been transmitted from Bern to Washington. The report will be discussed in depth after we have surveyed a key part of the wartime propaganda in its public aspect. First, however, we should point out that some otherwise keen observers misinterpret the role of Auschwitz in the extermination legend. The distinguished American journalist and historian Harry Elmer Barnes wrote in 1967 that the extermination[150]

"[…] *camps were first presented as those in Germany, such as Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, and Dora, but it was demonstrated that there had been no systematic extermination in those camps. Attention was then moved on to Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska,*

---

147 DuBois, 198-199; Red Cross (1947), 20, 23, 59-60; US-WRB (1945), 9-10, 56-61.
148 US-WRB (1945), 45-56.
149 Kubek, 805-810; Aretz, 366-368.
150 Barnes, quoted in Anonymous (David L. Hoggan), 3.

Tarnow, Ravensbruck, Mauthausen, Brezeznia, and Birkenau, which does not exhaust the list that appears to have been extended as needed."

The basis for Barnes's misunderstanding, of course, is that at the end of the war the mass media, for the sake of sensation mongering, did indeed seize on the scenes found in the German camps as proof of exterminations, and it is also true, as we indicated in the previous chapter, that these scenes have served as the mass propaganda "proof" of exterminations. However, our analysis shows that Auschwitz had been carefully chosen in 1944 as the core for the extermination hoax. This point will be supported by material to be reviewed below and also in Chapters 4 and 5. By publishing the WRB report in November 1944, Washington committed itself to a specific form of the hoax. That form was maintained in the trials in Nuremberg, and even today, the form of the hoax does not differ in any significant respect from the WRB report.

After his WRB victory, Morgenthau busied himself with other things, particularly with the policies to be followed in occupied Germany. He found that existing plans actually paid regard to the Hague and Geneva Conventions, to which the United States was signatory, and which prohibited such things as the seizure of private personal property of no military significance, the detaining of POWs long after the end of hostilities, and the needless imposition of starvation rations. He therefore campaigned for the harsher policies, which later became known as the Morgenthau Plan, and of which many were actually adopted and put into practice. David Marcus in the CAD sponsored Morgenthau's objectives there, and kept him informed about his opponents. Colonel Bernard Bernstein, long associated with Morgenthau, performed a similar function for him at Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Forces (SHAEF) in London. Baruch also helped out.[151]

The First 'Extermination' Claims and New York

The thesis of this book is that the story of Jewish extermination in World War II is a propaganda hoax. Obviously, therefore, we must examine the origins of the hoax in wartime propaganda. We have already discussed many of the "inside" aspects, and the public aspects remain to be examined.

The enormity of the task plus the "controversial" nature of the subject seem to have discouraged a thorough study of the propaganda. There have been studies of special aspects. John T. Flynn, in *While You Slept*, surveyed the propaganda in respect to communist and pro-communist influences, especially in regard to Asia. James J. Martin made a study of the manner, in which the American media treated the Soviet Union, the negotiated peace question, and the Allied terror bombings during the war.

It is out of the question to survey all of the atrocity and extermination propaganda pertaining to the European theater in World War II. Here, we may

[151] Blum, 343, 383.

economize on the magnitude of the survey to be undertaken by noting that we are interested only in the Jewish extermination question, and only in what important people were doing. We will therefore find that examination of stories concerning alleged Jewish extermination which appeared in the *New York Times*, spring 1942 through 1943, together with a summary of 1944 propaganda, which will be presented in Chapter 5, is all that is required to get a satisfactory conception of the propaganda. Therefore, we start here with spring 1942 stories.

Concurrent commentary will be made. In many cases there is a story involved – allegedly originating in Europe – claiming mass killings, and the matters of particular interest in such cases are the source of the story, the location of the alleged killings, and the method of killing allegedly employed. It should also be kept in mind that the post-war extermination legend claims only three varieties of mass exterminations: gassing at six sites in Poland,[152] "gasmobiles " in Russia,[153] and mass shootings in Russia.

April 6, 1942, p. 2: *"REPORTS NAZI SLAUGHTER OF JEWS*

Kuibyshev, Russia, April 5 (AP). The Anti-Fascist Jewish Committee reported today that the Germans have killed 86,000 Jews in and around Minsk, 25,000 at Odessa and 'tens of thousands' in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. In Estonia, the report said, the entire Jewish population numbering 4,500 was wiped out."

June 13, 1942: *"NAZIS BLAME JEWS FOR BIG BOMBINGS*

Berlin, June 12 (From German broadcast recorded by the United Press in New York). Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels said tonight that Germany would carry out a mass 'extermination' of Jews in reprisal for the Allied air bombings of German cities which, he acknowledged, have caused heavy damage.

Dr. Goebbels, in an article in the publication The Reich*, said the Jews would be exterminated throughout Europe 'and perhaps even beyond Europe' in retaliation against the heavy air assaults."*

Goebbels's remark was directed against the Jewish controlled press, which he regarded as largely responsible for the propaganda atmosphere which made the terror bombings possible. His remark in *Das Reich* was:[154]

*"In this war, the Jews are playing their most criminal game, and they will have to pay for that with the extermination (*Ausrottung*) of their race in Europe and perhaps far beyond. They are not to be taken seriously in this conflict, because they represent neither British nor American, but exclusively Jewish interests."*

---

[152] Alphabetically listed: Auschwitz (incl. Birkenau), Bełżec, Kulmhof/Chelmno, Lublin-Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka. Later, gassings were also claimed for the Stutthof Camp, but it was not located in Poland at that time; Editor's note.

[153] Gas vans are also claimed to have been deployed in the Chelmno camp as well as in Serbia; cf. Alvarez; Editor's note.

[154] *Das Reich* (Jun. 14, 1942), 2

Now this is indeed an extermination threat, because the primary meaning of the term "*Ausrottung*" is "extermination" (the English "uprooting," to which the word is related etymologically, is only a secondary meaning). Similar totally public utterances were also made occasionally by Hitler. Examples are "the result of this war will be the destruction of Jewry," and "it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be annihilated but it will be Jewry."[155]

In reaction to this, one should observe that (a) extreme statements were a pervasive feature of Nazi oratory and rhetoric, (b) the extermination mythologists find it necessary to claim that the exterminations were carried out in the most extreme secrecy, which makes it somewhat untenable to take such occasional references in the public declarations of Nazi leaders as evidence of exterminations, (c) it is necessary to fully grasp the specific circumstances of the Goebbels remark, *i.e.* it was a reaction to Allied terror bombings, (d) people can say heated things in wartime, and bloodthirsty statements were made by supposedly responsible people on both sides during the war, and (e) it is often the case that a complete understanding of context is necessary when interpreting the specific meaning of a reference to "extermination" or "annihilation" (or, in German, "*Ausrottung*," "*Vernichtung*," respectively). Moreover, the German word for "Jewry," *das Judentum*, is ambiguous in meaning. Let each of these five points be examined in order.

(a) It is well known that Nazi oratory and rhetoric tended to have a provocatively inflammatory character whose origins go well back into the days when the Nazis were a minor party in Weimar Germany. It appears that this was a result of a deliberate and studied policy, for in 1931 Hitler explained the reasons for it in a private interview:[156]

> *"What some madman of an editor writes in my own press is of no interest to me.* […] *We can achieve something only by fanaticism. If this fanaticism horrifies the bourgeoisie, so much the better. Solely by this fanaticism, which refuses any compromise, do we gain our contact with the masses."*

Put more simply, he often found that he could get attention by making wild statements.

Naturally, all of the Nazi leaders, especially Goebbels, were infected with this attitude to some degree. It is true that, after the Nazis came to power and assumed responsibility for ruling Germany, their public declarations became much more moderated in tone, but the tendency never entirely departed from them, and of course the war and the problem of attempting to reach public opinion in the Allied countries revived the feature somewhat. Under the circumstances, it is actually remarkable that Hitler and Goebbels only rarely made such declarations.

(b) We shall see in following chapters that the extermination mythologists are forced to take the position that the Nazis went to extremes to preserve the secrecy of their killing program of continental scope, and did in fact preserve this secrecy to a most remarkable extent. What is known of the behavior of Eu-

---

155 Jäckel, 62f.

156 Calic, 34f. Hitler also made relevant remarks in *Mein Kampf*.

ropean Jews during those days, for example, despite the claims of some individual authors and the indubitable fact that there were all sorts of rumors current, shows that the Jews were not conscious of any extermination program. When they were told to pack up for transport, they did just that, and went without resistance. On p. 151, we shall note Theresienstadt Jews *volunteering* for transport to Auschwitz as late as August 1944, for the Jews at Theresienstadt knew nothing of any extermination program at Auschwitz or anywhere else. On p. 280, we shall note that the Nazis were allegedly even unwilling to commit anything to confidential documents for, we are told, 'the drafting of circumspect minutes was one of the major arts of Hitler's Reich.' Because this is the case put forward by the extermination mythologists, then it is not merely that occurrences of the sort of remarks under consideration do not support their case; the problem becomes that of explaining such occurrences.

(c) The Goebbels remark should be seen for what it was: a professional propagandist's reaction to the Allied bombings, which obsessed German policy in various ways from May 1940 on. Because the facts in this connection, although well established, are not well known, they are very briefly summarized here, but in order to avoid an inexcusably long digression, the summary is indeed brief. The reader interested in more thorough treatment is referred to Veale and to Colby.[157]

At the outbreak of war in 1939, German air doctrine viewed the bomber as a form of artillery, and thus a weapon to be used in support of ordinary ground operations. It was in this connection that the well-publicized bombings of Warsaw in 1939 and Rotterdam in May 1940 took place: only after these cities had actually become the scenes of military operations, and the laws of siege applied. "Strategic bombing," as we understand the term, played no role in German combat operations (although of course it had been and was under study by German military planners).

This was not the case in Britain, however, for at the time that the Germans were using their bombers as artillery in the Netherlands, the British made the "splendid decision" to bomb German civilian targets, knowing perfectly well that Hitler had no intention or wish to engage in warfare of this sort (Hitler, indeed, did not want war with Britain at all).

There was a moderate amount of German bombing of targets in England during the early summer of 1940, but only specifically military targets were attacked, even while such cities as Hamburg and Bremen were undergoing general attack. It was only after three months of this, and with the greatest reluctance, that Hitler felt himself forced to reply in kind, and in this way the well-publicized "Blitz" hoax was established. The British people were not permitted to find out that their government could have stopped the German raids at any time merely by stopping the raids on Germany.

The British raids on Germany, while of no military significance in 1940, had put the German government on the spot in German popular opinion, be-

---

[157] Frederick J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, and Benjamin Colby, *'Twas a Famous Victory*.

cause the German people naturally thought that their government should be able to do something about them. The only reason the Germans adopted retaliatory bombing was as a last resort. In announcing the policy, Hitler declared in a *Sportpalast* speech of September 4, 1940:[158]

> *"If the British Air force drops two or three or four thousand kilograms of bombs, we will drop a hundred and fifty, a hundred and eighty, two hundred thousand, three hundred thousand, four hundred thousand kilograms and more in a single night."*

This was a gross exaggeration of his capabilities relative to the British, for his bombers were designed for support of troops and not for the "strategic bombing," for which the British bombers were equipped, although at the time Germany's bombers were numerically superior to the British. Nevertheless, violent words are cheap, and after the Luftwaffe, which was never more than a nuisance for the Allied bombing operations, violent words (sometimes coupled with promises of secret new weapons) were about all Hitler and Goebbels were able to come up with in 1940 or at any subsequent time to oppose the bombings. It is in this context that the Goebbels remark should be grasped.

(d) There were bloodthirsty remarks made on both sides during the war. In the U.S., there were many examples of wild views earnestly put forward by apparently civilized persons, which were received with apparently thoughtful reactions of approval by equally respected persons. Because there were so many such people, it will suffice to remark only on Clifton Fadiman, the well-known author and critic who, at the time, was the book review editor of the *New Yorker* weekly magazine.

Fadiman was the principal luminary of the Writers War Board, a semi-official government agency that did volunteer writing for government agencies in connection with the war. The Board was chaired by Rex Stout. The thesis that Fadiman and Stout carried to the writers' community in 1942 was that writings on the war should seek "to generate an active hate against all Germans and not merely against Nazi leaders." This generated some heated controversy, and writers and observers took sides in what became a debate hot enough for Fadiman to declare that he knew of "only one way to make a German understand and that's to kill them and even then I think they don't understand."

These were not isolated outbursts, for Fadiman welcomed the opportunity to set down his views on Germans in a more organized context through his column in the *New Yorker*. In April 1942, he had found the juvenile concept he needed in a book by de Sales, *The Making of Tomorrow.* Taking for granted the reader's concurrence that the Nazis were at least the worst scourge to come along in centuries, he wrote that de Sales's

> *"argument is simply that the present Nazi onslaught is not in the least the evil handiwork of a group of gangsters but rather the final and perfect expression of the most profound instincts of the German people. 'Hitler is*

[158] Hitler, 848; Domarus, vol. II, 1580.

the incarnation of forces greater than himself. The heresy he preaches is two thousand years old.' What is the heresy? It is nothing more or less than a rebellion against Western civilization. Mr. de Sales traces five such German rebellions, beginning with Arminius. At first you are inclined to be skeptical of the author's grand indictment – his anti-Germanism may conceivably stem from his French ancestry – but as you follow his argument it becomes more and more cogent and the true proportions of this war emerge with great clarity."

His reviews of books on the war expressed the historical concept that he had found in de Sales's nonsense. Scoffing at Howard K. Smith's claim that "If we can offer (the Germans) a real alternative to extermination, the nation, though it may not succumb to actual revolution, will fall into our hands," Fadiman wrote:

"The world has been appeasing the Germans ever since their human wolf packs broke out of their forest lairs in the time of Arminius. The result is a Europe on the verge of suicide."

This was followed by his obvious approval of "Hemingway's extraordinary […] suggestion that 'the only ultimate settlement' with the Nazis is to sterilize them. He means just that, in a surgical sense." Of course, Fadiman also saw no distinction between Nazis and other Germans, and ridiculed Dorothy Thompson's "passionate argument" for such a distinction as well as her conviction "that our postwar efforts must be directed toward the construction of a European federation of states, with Germany, under democratic leadership, occupying a leading position." Although Fadiman never advocated the killing of all or most Germans, at least not in so many words, this was the clear sense of his declarations. After all, what else can be done with "wolf packs who broke out of their forest lairs," who are now trying to enslave the rest of the world, and who "understand" only if you "kill them," and must not be given "a real alternative to extermination?"[159]

Clifton Fadiman was only a very prominent and semi-official example of a "school of thought" that existed among leaders of opinion in the U.S. during the war. James J. Martin and Benjamin Colby have published longer studies of Allied propaganda based on hatred of all Germans, the latter presenting a particularly thorough study of the Writers War Board.

The climate of wartime opinion in Britain, of course, was about the same and, on account of England's earlier entry into the war, of longer standing. In reacting to Hitler's Berlin *Sportpalast* speech on the initiation of German air raids on British cities (quoted above), the London *Daily Herald* gloated that Hitler had made "a frantic effort to reassure his raid-harassed people" who "are in an extremely nervous condition and stay awake even when there is no alarm." The same issue of the *Herald* goes on to present the recommendations of the Reverend C. W. Whipp, vicar of St. Augustine's Leicester:

---

[159] *New York Times* (Oct. 29, 1942), 20; *New Yorker* (Apr. 18, 1942), 62; (Sep. 12, 1942), 53; (Oct. 24, 1942), 64f; (Nov. 28, 1942), 82; (Dec. 5, 1942), 82.

"The orders ought to be, 'wipe them out,' and to this end I would concentrate all our science towards discovering a new and far more terrific explosive.

These German devils (that is the only word one can use) come over our cities and turn their machine-guns on women and children.

Well, all I hope is that the RAF will grow stronger and stronger and go over and smash Germany to smithereens.

A Minister of the Gospel, perhaps, ought not to indulge in sentiments like these.

I go further, and I say quite frankly that if I could I would wipe Germany off the map.

They are an evil race and have been a curse in Europe for centuries.

There can be no peace until Hitler and all those who believe in him are sent to hell which is their place of origin and their final home."

The *Herald* remarked that Whipp "has aroused considerable local controversy," so it is evident that in Britain, as in the U.S., there were many people who kept their heads despite the Fadiman types.

The peculiar *ad hoc* philosophy of history enunciated by de Sales and promoted by Clifton Fadiman also made its apparently independent appearance in England. An article by Reginald Hargreaves in the June 1941 issue of the respected journal *National Review* (not to be confused with the *National Review* that was founded in the U.S. in 1955) proposed as a war aim (as distinct from an unavoidable consequence of the war) that "at least three million Nazi soldiers (be) put permanently out of action," it being:

"[…] *an absolutely vital prerequisite to the laying down of arms that a sufficient number of the present-day corrupted, brutalized and delirious young dervishes of Nazidom should be left dead upon the field."*

The necessity for this arose from the consideration that:

"[…] *throughout her whole history Germany has shown herself as utterly uncivilized and worthy of nothing but detestation and disgust. From the very beginning the behavior of the Teutonic peoples had qualified them for the role of pariahs – the outcast mad dogs of Europe.* […] *Our real war aim must be, not only military triumph in the field, but the reduction of the German people to such a shrunken and delimited condition that never again will they be in such a position to 'start anything' to the detriment of generations yet to come. Our conflict, despite mushy affirmations to the contrary, is with the German* people*; a race so savage, so predatory, so unscrupulous and so utterly uncivilized that their elimination as a major power is the only hope for a world that has no choice but to take the surgeon's knife and cut out this cankerous growth from its body-politic, thoroughly, relentlessly, once and for all."*

Such declarations seem even more extraordinary when one considers that they came from a nation noted for *understatement*.

The point of this discussion is not that there had grown up any consensus in the U.S. and Britain that all Germans are by nature monsters and should be

killed or at least sterilized. Everybody would agree that no such consensus existed (and even the extermination mythologists would agree, I think, that no consensus favoring extermination of the Jews existed in Germany). Moreover, as we all realize, the genocidal policies advocated or implied by many leaders of opinion in the U.S. and Britain were not, in their literal form, within the bounds of the possible; the American and British people would never have permitted such deeds to be done in their names. The point is that during the heat of wartime the most extraordinary things were said. For the most part (unfortunately, one can only say for the *most* part) such lunacies were not realized in events, but they were expressed nevertheless.

Murderous things were said on both sides, and in my opinion and dim recollection of the times, the rhetoric in the U.S. (especially in regard to the Japanese) seems to me to have been more violent than anything that now seems to have been current in Germany during the war, although such a comparison is difficult, and perhaps should not be attempted in regard to degree, on account of the very different roles played by "public opinion" and by the statements of political leaders in the two political systems involved.

On the Axis side, one should also note that Fascist Italy had various anti-Jewish laws that were however very mild in application and certainly never approached murder. Nevertheless, the anti-Jewish rhetoric in the Fascist press was at least as violent as anything generated in Germany, and assuming the *New York Times* (October 22, 1941) reported accurately, it even advocated that all Italian Jews be "annihilated as a danger to the internal front," because "this is the moment to do away with half-way measures."

(e) A final point is that one must use some common sense and a feeling for the context in interpreting references to "extermination" and "annihilation" properly. In the American Civil War, many wanted Lincoln to "annihilate" the South, and it is not inaccurate English to say that Lincoln did just that, but it was understood, then as now, that the killing of all Southerners was not contemplated.

Naturally, the same observation may be made in connection with public declarations of Nazi leaders, but there is an additional point to be made in this connection. Very often the Jews were referred to via the German word *das Judentum*, one of whose correct translations is "Jewry," but which can also mean "Judaism" or even "Jewishness" or "the idea of Jewishness." Thus, a Hitler reference to "*die Vernichtung des Judentums*," if lifted out of context and interpreted in a purely literal way, can be interpreted as meaning the killing of all Jews, but it can also be interpreted as meaning the destruction of Jewish influence and power, which is what the politician Hitler actually meant by such a remark, although it is true that he could have chosen his words more carefully. Alfred Rosenberg made specific reference to this ambiguity in his IMT testimony, where he argued that "*die Ausrottung des Judentums*," a term he had used on occasion, was not a reference to killing in the context in which Rosenberg had used it.

The lengthy digression made necessary by Goebbels's "*Ausrottung*" remark being concluded, we return to the survey of stories in *The New York Times* for 1942-1943.

June 14, 1942, p. 1: *"258 JEWS REPORTED SLAIN IN BERLIN FOR BOMB PLOT AT ANTI-RED EXHIBIT*

by George Axelsson – by telephone to the New York Times *Stockholm, Sweden, June 13. At the Gross Lichterfelde Barracks in the western suburbs of Berlin 258 Jews were put to death by the SS on May 28, and their families deported, in retaliation for an alleged Jewish plot to blow up the anti-Bolshevist 'Soviet Paradise' exhibition at the Lustgarten.* […] *If there were any bombs, they evidently were discovered before they had time to explode.* […] *The SS wanted the executions to be published.* […] *Instead* […] *leaders of the Jewish colony were called in.*

Observers are inclined to see a link between the Berlin executions and the massacre at Lidice, in Czechoslovakia, after the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich."

June 30, 1942, p. 7: *"1,000,000 JEWS SLAIN BY NAZIS, REPORT SAYS*

London, June 29 (UP) […] *spokesmen for the World Jewish Congress charged today.*

They said Nazis had established a 'vast slaughterhouse for Jews' in Eastern Europe. […] *A report to the Congress said that Jews, deported en masse to Central Poland from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia and the Netherlands were being shot by firing squads at the rate of 1,000 daily.*

Information received by the Polish Government in London confirmed that the Nazis had executed 'several hundred thousand' Jews in Poland."

No such "slaughterhouse" where executions were by "firing squad" is claimed today. As noted above, this was the start of the World Jewish Congress's campaign of extermination propaganda. It is quite possible that this first story was inspired by Goebbels's then recent "*Ausrottung*" remark.

July 22, 1942, p. 1: *"NAZI PUNISHMENT SEEN BY ROOSEVELT*

[…] *President Roosevelt declared last night in a message read to 20,000 persons at Madison Square Garden* […]

President's Message

'The White House

'Washington

'July 17, 1942

'Dear Dr. Wise:

'[…] *Citizens* […] *will share in the sorrow of our Jewish fellow-citizens over the savagery of the Nazis against their helpless victims. The Nazis will not succeed in exterminating their victims any more than they will succeed in enslaving mankind.*

The American people […] *will hold the perpetrators of these crimes to strict accountability in a day of reckoning which will surely come.* […]*'*

Text of Churchill Message

'[…] *you will recall that on Oct. 25 last, both President Roosevelt and I expressed the horror felt* […] *at Nazi butcheries and terrorism and our resolve to place retribution for these crimes among the major purposes of this war.* […]*'"*

Such vague statements of the wartime leaders, while devoid of any specific charges, carried more weight among the public than any of the more specific stories that the leaders may have seemed, by their statements, to be endorsing. We shall see that the specific claims of the time, at least for several months, did not very much resemble the claims made at the later trials. Nevertheless, the politics of the situation, as perceived by Roosevelt and Churchill, made it opportune for them to "go along," at least to the extent of making vague public statements supporting the propaganda.

September 3, 1942, p. 5: *"50,000 JEWS DYING IN NAZI FORTRESS*

London, Sept. 2 (UP) – Fifty thousand Jews from Germany and Czechoslovakia have been thrown into the fortress at Terezin and several thousand who are ill or charged with 'criminal' acts are in underground dungeons where they are 'dying like flies' a Czech Government spokesman said tonight.

'All hope for them has been abandoned,' the spokesman said. […] *The spokesman said the Germans had launched a campaign to exterminate Jews from the protectorate and that of 40,000 Jews formerly in Prague only 15,000 remain. Pilsen and Bruenn have been cleared of Jews, he said, many of them being sent to Terezin, largest concentration camp in Nazi-controlled Europe.*

A European observer said the Germans planned to exterminate the Jews not only in Europe, but throughout the world. He declared the Nazis had executed 2,000,000 Jews in the past three years […]*."*

The only truth in this story lies in the fact that the death rate of Jews was rather high at Terezin (Theresienstadt) due to the German policy of sending all Reich Jews over 65 there. Another category at Theresienstadt was the "privileged" Jews – the war veterans – especially those with high decorations. There were other Jews, many of whom were eventually moved out, but if they suffered, it was not at Theresienstadt. The place was visited by the Red Cross in June 1944, and the resulting favorable report angered the World Jewish Congress.[160] There will be more to be said about Theresienstadt in subsequent chapters. While it was not the "largest concentration camp in Nazi-controlled Europe," it nevertheless plays an important role here.

September 5, 1942, p. 3: *"US REBUKES VICHY ON DEPORTING JEWS*

Washington, Sept. 4 – The State Department has made the 'most vigorous representations possible' to the French Government through the American Embassy in Vichy over the mass deportation of Jews from unoccupied France, it was announced today by the American Jewish Committee.

---

[160] Reitlinger, 176-186.

The protest followed representations by four Jewish organizations, and the action was communicated to them in a letter by Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State. […] *Mr. Welles said: 'I have received your communication of Aug. 27, 1942, enclosing a letter* […] *in regard to the mass deportation of Jewish refugees from unoccupied France.*

'I am in complete agreement with the statements made concerning this tragic situation, which provides a new shock to the public opinion of the civilized world. It is deeply regretted that these measures should be taken in a country traditionally noted for adherence to the principles of equality, freedom and tolerance.

'The American Embassy at Vichy […] *has made the most vigorous representations possible to the highest authorities at Vichy* […].*'*

[…] *The letter of the four organizations to the Secretary of State follows:*

'On behalf of the organizations we represent […] *the undersigned respectfully request our government to transmit to the government of France a solemn protest against the action taken recently by that government to turn thousands of refugees over to the agents of the Nazi government for deportation to Poland and to other Nazi-occupied regions in Eastern Europe.*

'Reports reaching us […stating] *that the government of France is permitting the* […] *deportation by the Nazis of Jewish refugees who have been interned in a number of camps in the south of France. This action began about Aug. 8, when a total of 3,600 men, women and children were rounded up, loaded on trains and sent off without any word regarding their destination.*

'The reports agree that these 3,600 were the first contingent of a total of 10,000 Jewish refugees which the French government has agreed to deport to eastern territories […]

'[…] *Mass deportations of Jews from Germany and from territories under German occupation have been going on ever since the conquest of Poland. In accordance with the announced policy of the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Europe, hundreds of thousands of these innocent men, women and children have been killed in brutal mass murders. The rest are being herded in ghettos in Eastern Europe under indescribably wretched conditions, as a result of which tens of thousands have succumbed to starvation and pestilence.'"*

We should only note at this point that even the four Jewish organizations are not completely secure in claiming exterminations, because they allow themselves an "out" by referring to those being "herded in ghettos." Welles's reply, while "in complete agreement" with the letter, avoids direct endorsement of the extermination claim.

November 24, 1942, p. 10: *"HEBREW PAPERS MOURN*

JERUSALEM, Nov. 23 (UP) – The Hebrew press appeared today with black borders around reports of mass murders of Jews in Poland. The re-

ports, received by the Jewish Agency, asserted that systematic annihilation of the Jewish population was being carried out by a special German 'destruction commission' […] *on the former frontier between German and Russian Poland, thousands were thrown into the Bug river and drowned."*

December 13, 1942, p. 21: *"TARDY WAR REPORT HELD AID TO FAITH*

[…] *Rabbi Israel Goldstein declared: 'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"*

December 18, 1942, p. 1: *"11 ALLIES CONDEMN NAZI WAR ON JEWS*

Special to the New York Times *Washington, Dec. 17 – A joint declaration by members of the United Nations was issued today condemning Germany's 'bestial policy of cold-blooded extermination' of Jews* […]. *The declaration was issued simultaneously through the State Department here, and in London.* […]

Text of Declaration

'[…] *From all the occupied countries Jews are being transported in conditions of appalling horror and brutality to Eastern Europe. In Poland, which has been made the principal Nazi slaughterhouse, the ghettos established by the German invader are being systematically emptied of all Jews except a few highly skilled workers required for war industries. None of those taken away are ever heard of again. The able-bodied are slowly worked to death in labor camps. The infirm are left to die of exposure and starvation or are deliberately massacred in mass executions. The number of victims of these bloody cruelties is reckoned in many hundreds of thousands of entirely innocent men, women and children.'"*

This was the beginning of the State Department involvement in the extermination legend, and that it came from such a seemingly official source was the basis for special comment in the *Times* editorial of the same day:

December 18, 1942, p. 26: *"HITLER'S TERROR*

Despite all that has been written about Nazi persecution of the Jews, the facts in the joint statement issued yesterday in Washington, London and Moscow in the name of the United Nations will come as a shock to all civilized people who have preserved a modicum of human decency. For this statement is not an outcry of the victims themselves to which many thought it possible to close their ears on the ground that it might be a special plea, subject to doubt. It is the official statement of their own governments, based on officially established facts. […]*"*

Clearly, it was believed that atrocity claims apparently coming from the State Department were more credible than claims coming from such groups as the World Jewish Congress, which is no doubt what is meant by the "victims themselves." However, we have seen that Wise was also behind the "joint declaration." The December 17 statement marked the start of U.S. and British

government complicity in the extermination legend. The German government did not see the event as laden with import, and von Stumm of the Foreign Office's press section flippantly explained to the neutral press that the Allied declaration was for the purpose of helping the Christmas sales of the Jewish department stores of New York and London.[161]

December 20, 1942, p. 23: *"ALLIES DESCRIBE OUTRAGES ON JEWS*

What is happening to the 5,000,000 Jews of German-held Europe, all of whom face extermination, is described in a statement released yesterday by the United Nations Information Office. […]

[…] *Novel methods of mass execution by shooting and lethal gas are cited in the main body of the report, which states that this destruction of the Jews is not 'isolated in one country but is continent-wide. Early in December 1942 the State Department in Washington gave some figures showing that the number of Jewish victims deported and perished since 1939 in Axis-controlled Europe now reached the appalling figure of 2,000,000 and that 5,000,000 were in danger of extermination.* […]

The document concludes:

'The means employed in deporting from the ghetto all those who survive murders and shooting in the street exceeds all imagination. In particular, children, old people and those too weak for work are murdered. Actual data concerning the fate of the deportees is not at hand, but the news is available – irrefutable news – that places of execution have been organized at Chelmno and Belzec, where those who survive shootings are murdered en masse by means of electrocution and lethal gas.'"

The alleged electrocutions at Bełżec appeared a few times in the propaganda and will be discussed again on p. 197. They are one of the versions of exterminations that were quickly forgotten about after the end of the war. Nevertheless, we can see, at this point, a clear tendency of the propaganda to resemble the claims which have become the fixed features of the legend, the gas chambers and the approximate 6,000,000 killed during the course of the war. We will have more to say a bit later on the origin of the six million figure.

December 28, 1942, p. 21: *"DEMAND JEWS BE SAVED*

Albany, Dec 27 (AP) – Dr. Wise, president of the American Jewish Congress and the World Jewish Congress [… urged] *formulation of an Allied program to halt the Nazi slaughter of civilians."*

Jan. 8, 1943, p. 8: *"93 CHOOSE SUICIDE BEFORE NAZI SHAME*

Ninety-three Jewish girls and young Jewish women, the pupils and the teacher of a Beth Jacob School of Warsaw, Poland, chose mass suicide to escape being forced into prostitution by German soldiers, according to a letter from the teacher, made public yesterday by Rabbi Seth Jung of the Jewish Center of New York City."

---

[161] Reitlinger, 439.

February 7, 1943, VI, p. 16, magazine article by Sholem Asch: *"IN THE VALLEY OF DEATH*

[…] *gas chambers and blood poisoning stations which are established in the outlying countryside, where steam shovels prepare community graves for the victims."*

February 14, 1943, p. 37: *"TYRANNY OF NAZIS SHOWN*

Warsaw is being subjected to a deliberate Nazi pattern of death, disease, starvation, economic slavery and wholesale elimination of population, the Office of War Information states in a twenty-four page pamphlet, 'Tale of a City,' published today.

Declaring that Warsaw has been the testing ground for Nazi plans of world conquest […]

'[…] *there is no way of telling at this time exactly how many Poles have been murdered by the Nazis in Warsaw.' The execution spot is now Palmiry, near Warsaw, where mass shootings occur either at dawn or during the night."*

February 14, 1943, p. 37: *"EXECUTION 'SPEED-UP' SEEN*

Mass executions of Jews in Poland on an accelerated tempo was reported by European representatives of the World Jewish Congress in a communication made public by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, president of the American Jewish Congress.

In one place in Poland 6,000 Jews are killed daily, according to the report, dated Jan. 19. Jews left in Poland are now confined in fifty-five ghettos, some in the large towns and some in the smaller towns that have been transformed into ghettos."

This was the propaganda story involved in the conflict between State and Treasury. As noted in connection with the remarks on the *Times* editorial of December 18, if this story had managed to emerge from the State Department, greater credibility would, apparently, have been attached to it. Unfortunately for the propaganda inventors at the time, they had to settle for Rabbi Wise as ostensible source.

February 16, 1943, p. 7: *"NAZIS SHIFT 30,000 JEWS*

Geneva, Switzerland, Feb. 15 (ONA) – All the aged and feeble [from Czestachowa, Poland] *were sent to Rawa-Russka, in Galicia, for execution by the Nazis, sources from inside Poland said."*

February 23, 1943, p. 23: *"ATROCITIES PROTESTED*

Thirty-five hundred children […] *held a solemn assembly of sorrow and protest against Nazi atrocities in Mecca Temple, 133 West Fifty-fifth Street.* […] *Six refugee children related their experiences at the hands of the Nazis."*

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4: *"SAVE DOOMED JEWS, HUGE RALLY PLEADS*

Immediate action by the United Nations to save as many as possible of the five million Jews threatened with extermination […] *was demanded at a mass demonstration* […] *in Madison Square Garden last night.*

[…Rabbi Hertz said] *'appalling is the fact that those who proclaim the Four Freedoms have so far done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery.* […]*'*

[…Wendell Wilkie said] *'Two million human beings, merely because they are Jews, have already been murdered by every fiendish means which Hitler could devise. Millions of other Jews* […] *face immediate destruction* […]*'*

[…Chaim Weizmann said] *'Two million Jews have already been exterminated.* […]

'The democracies have a clear duty before them. […] *Let them negotiate with Germany through the neutral countries concerning the possible release of the Jews in the occupied countries.* […] *Let the gates of Palestine be opened to all who can reach the shores of the Jewish homeland* […]*'"*

March 7, 1943, p. 30: *"600 JEWS SENT TO SILESIA*

Stockholm, Sweden, March 6 (Reuter) – Nearly 600 Norwegian Jews […] *are now known to have reached Polish Upper Silesia. Most of the men have been sent to work in the mines near Katowice."*

March 10, 1943, p. 12: *"40,000 HERE VIEW MEMORIAL TO JEWS*

Forty thousand persons listened and watched […] *last night to two performances of 'We Will Never Die,' a dramatic mass memorial to the 2,000,000 Jews killed in Europe.* […] *The narrator said 'There will be no Jews left in Europe for representation when peace comes. The four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan.'"*

April 1, 1943, p. 2: *"FRENCH JEWS SENT TO A NAZI OBLIVION*

Wireless to The New York Times London, March 31 – A system of 'death convoys' under which French Jews are being rounded up […] *and then shipped out to various points in Eastern Europe, after which they are no longer heard from, was described here today by the British section of the World Jewish Congress, which charged that the 'full force' of the Nazi and anti-Jewish terror now was being concentrated in France.*

Basing its report on first hand information supplied by a prominent French Jew who has escaped to a neutral country, the Congress declared the last 'convoy' left France about Feb. 20. It involved 3,000 Jews of all classes and ages, and all that was known about its eventual destination was that it was somewhere in the East.

In mid-February, the Congress added, the Gestapo raided the Lyon headquarters of the General Union of French Jews, arrested the entire staff, removed them to the Drancy concentration camp and since has shipped them, too, to some 'extermination center' on the other side of Europe."

Reitlinger (page 327) tells us that "less than a tenth of the Jews who were deported (from France) possessed French nationality." By his figures that is perhaps 5,000 of the 240,000 French Jews, suggesting that maybe the 5,000 enlisted for work voluntarily or were actually "politicals" or partisans.

April 12, 1943, p. 5: *"NAZIS ERASE GHETTOS IN TWO POLISH CITIES*

London, April 11 (AP) – The Polish Telegraph Agency said tonight that the Germans had erased the ghetto at Krakow in a three-day massacre that started March 13, and also had eliminated the ghetto in Lodz.

The fate of the Jews in the latter city was unknown, but the agency said it was believed they also were killed."

April 20, 1943, p. 11: *"2,000,000 JEWS MURDERED*

London, April 19 (Reuter) – Two million Jews have been wiped out since the Nazis began their march through Europe in 1939 and five million more are in immediate danger of execution. These figures were revealed in the sixth report on conditions in occupied territories issued by the Inter-Allied Information Committee.

[…] *The report said lethal gas and shooting were among the methods being used to exterminate the Jews."*

April 20, 1943, p. 11: *"RESCUE OF JEWS URGED*

The Jewish Agency for Palestine, in a memorandum addressed to the Bermuda Refugees Conference yesterday, urged that measures of rescue be launched immediately on behalf of 4,000,000 Jews estimated to be still surviving in Nazi occupied countries.

The Agency, headed by Dr. Chaim Weizmann, is recognized in the Mandate for Palestine as a body to advise and cooperate with the Government of Palestine on matters affecting the establishment of the Jewish National Home.

The memorandum declares that 'should the announced policy of the enemy continue unchecked, it is not impossible that by the time the war will have been won, the largest part of the Jewish population of Europe will have been exterminated.'"

April 25, 1943, p. 19: *"SCANT HOPE SEEN FOR AXIS VICTIMS*

Special Cable to the New York Times *Hamilton, Bermuda, April 24 – The large scale movement of refugees is impossible under wartime conditions, and neither the United States nor Great Britain, alone or jointly, can begin to solve the refugee problem. These two concrete impressions have emerged after almost a week's discussion of the refugee problem by the American and British delegations here."*

Because almost all Jews outside the Continent, particularly those in the U.S., believed the extermination claims, they brought political pressures which resulted in the Bermuda Conference. It was believed,[162] correctly, that the Nazis wished the emigration of the Jews from Europe (under appropriate conditions), and this put the British and American governments, on account of the propaganda basis for their war, into an awkward position, around which they were obliged to continually double-talk.[163] We have described the conflict between State and Treasury in this regard. The British had, at that point, no intention of opening Palestine, and both the British and Americans had no intention of

[162] DuBois, 197.

[163] *New York Times* (Nov. 1, 1943), 5; (Dec. 11, 1943), 1; (Dec. 13, 1943), 11; (Jan. 3, 1944), 9.

providing the resources, in the middle of the war, for massive operations undertaken for reasons that were valid only to the degree that their propaganda was taken seriously. No sane modern statesmen believe their own propaganda. This is the dilemma, which J. Breckenridge Long and other State Department officials felt themselves facing.

Another point that should be made here before proceeding with the survey of the propaganda is that the six million figure had its origin apparently in the propaganda of 1942-1943.[164] An examination of the problem of the origin of the six million figure could easily lead to the conclusion that it had its origin at the IMT, where the indictment mentioned a figure (supplied by the World Jewish Congress) of 5,721,800 "missing" Jews, and Wilhelm Höttl of the SD signed an affidavit, 2738-PS, asserting that he had gotten a figure of six million from Eichmann. According to Höttl, Eichmann had visited his Budapest office in a depressed mood because he was convinced that the war was lost, thought that the Allies would punish him as a major war criminal, and then declared, with no other witnesses present, that four million Jews had been killed in extermination camps, and that two million had met death in various other ways, mainly through executions carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia.

Here we offer a different theory regarding the origin of the six million figure. Its very first appearance seems to be Rabbi Goldstein's statement of December 13, 1942, followed by the story of December 20 to the same effect, except that it specified a potential seven million in danger of being exterminated, rather than the six million implied by Goldstein's statement. However, it could correctly be argued that one must not infer the origin of the six million figure purely on the basis of these stories.

However, the appearances of the two million killed – four (or five) million to be killed – extermination claim at the public affairs reported on March 2 and 10, 1943, must be taken much more seriously. More information about the latter affair can be extracted from an advertisement that also appeared on March 10 (page 10), reporting that the show had been organized by the "Committee for a Jewish Army of Stateless and Palestinian Jews," headed by Senator Johnson of Colorado. The advertisement makes the same extermination claim (two million killed, four million to be killed) and also lists the sponsors of the organization, which included many members of Congress and other notables. The same organization had also run a full page advertisement on February 16 (page 11), specifying two million killed and four million to go (and also claiming that the only Arabs who objected to massive Jewish immigration into Palestine were Nazi agents). The two stories of April 20 suggest rather widespread usage of the two million killed – four (or five) million to be killed – form of the extermination claim in early 1943. We therefore have very general usage of the six (or seven) million figure, long before the end of the war, by the political establishment that wrote the charges at Nuremberg: Thus, I believe that we can take late 1942/early 1943 propaganda as the origin of the six

[164] Editor's remark: Historically speaking, the origin is way older and reaches into the time prior to World Word One; cf. Heddesheimer.

million figure. The complete independence of that figure of any real facts whatever is reflected in Reitlinger's elaborate apologies for his belief that he can claim only 4.2 to 4.6 million Jews, almost all East European, who perished in Europe during World War II, one third of them dying from "overwork, disease, hunger and neglect."[165] However, Reitlinger's figures are also mostly independent of any real facts, but that matter will be discussed in Chapter 7.

It is not at all remarkable that after the war somebody could be found to declare at Nuremberg that the propaganda figure was correct. Höttl, indeed, was a completely appropriate choice, because he was one of those stereotype "operators," with which the world of intelligence work is plagued. Born in 1915, he entered the SD in 1938 and soon acquired a reputation for mixing official business with personal business deals. His teaming up with a Polish countess friend in a Polish land deal led to an SS investigation of his activities in 1942. The report of the investigation characterized him as "dishonest, scheming, fawning […] a real hoaxer," and concluded that he was not even suitable for membership in the SS, let alone a sensitive agency such as the SD. He was accordingly busted down to the ranks, but then the appointment in early 1943 of his fellow Austrian and Vienna acquaintance Kaltenbrunner to head the RSHA seems to have reversed his fortunes, and he rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel by the end of the war and played a responsible role in foreign intelligence work. After the war, he worked for the U.S. Army Counter-Intelligence Corps until 1949 in lining up ex-SS personnel to give information. It is said that he managed to make this job rather lucrative. After 1949, he immersed himself in the snake pit of Vienna cold war politics, maintaining links with neo-Nazis, Soviet agents, and nearly everybody else. He had a particularly close relationship with one Soviet agent Kurt Ponger, a naturalized U.S. citizen whom he had met when Ponger was employed as a translator at the IMT (in addition a Kurt Ponger, probably the same person, was a prosecution lawyer in NMT Case 4). Höttl consequently became suspect in the Verber-Ponger espionage case of 1953 and was arrested by U.S. authorities in March in Vienna but released a few weeks later. In the mid-Fifties, he published two books on his wartime experiences. In 1961, he signed a prosecution affidavit for Eichmann's trial (substantially the same as his IMT affidavits).[166]

Authors on my side have written that Höttl was an Allied agent during the war. This is not correct. The only real fact that is involved in this claim is that Höttl was in touch with Allen Dulles of the OSS in Switzerland toward the end of the war. This was a part of his duties: the RSHA was attempting to arrange a favorable conclusion of the hostilities, and Höttl was one of the persons involved in the secret contacts with the western Allies.

No doubt, during the very last weeks of the war many of these intelligence officers started acting with their personal interests in mind, and also without

---

165 Reitlinger, 533, 545f.

166 *Time* (Jul. 12, 1954), 98, 100; *New Republic* (Dec. 20, 1954), 22; *New York Times* (Apr. 7, 1953), 20; (Apr. 12, 1953), 33; Eichmann, session 85, A1-L1; IMT, vol. 11, 228; see also Höttl's autobiography (1997).

doubt, Höttl would have been delighted to have been enlisted as an Allied agent at this juncture of the war, and may even have volunteered some favors to Dulles with this development in mind. However, these contacts are no more evidence that Höttl was an Allied agent than they are that Dulles was an Axis agent (Dulles is even said to have peppered his conversation with anti-Semitic remarks when he was trying to win the confidence of some German contacts[167]). If Höttl had been an Allied agent, it would seem that he would boast about this in one of his two books (*The Secret Front* and *Hitler's Paper Weapon*), but he makes no such claim. In addition, Ian Colvin, who knows as much about these matters as anybody, wrote the Introduction for *The Secret Front*, and makes no remarks in this connection.

April 27, 1943, p. 10: *"NORWEGIAN DEPORTEES DIE*

Stockholm, Sweden, April 26 (ONA) – Reports from Oslo said today that most of the Norwegian Jewish women and children deported from the country […] *had died of starvation.*

Transports of deportees that left Oslo in November and February were removing them toward an ultimate destination in the Silesian mining region around Katowice. […]*"*

May 3, 1943, p. 12: *"BRITAIN SCORED ON JEWS*

An audience of 1,500 persons […] *heard Pierre van Paassen* […] *assert that Palestine presented the only solution to the refugee problem.*

[…] *Mr. van Paassen said that Great Britain had made a 'hollow mockery' of the refugee conference in Bermuda by excluding discussion of Palestine among the possible solutions.*

'Britain feels that the modernization of Palestine by the Jews endangers the pillars of her empire. […] *That is the real reason many more Jews face death because Britain wants to keep the doors of Palestine shut to them.'"*

May 20, 1943, p. 12: *"EDEN TIES VICTORY TO REFUGEE HOPES*

Special Cable to the New York Times *London, May 19.* […] *Eden* […] *insisted that it was not fair to accuse the British Government of utterly ignoring the situation.*

[…] *he disclosed that the war Cabinet had approved the* [Bermuda Conference] *report* […]

[WJC DISAPPOINTED WITH BERMUDA CONFERENCE]

London, May 19 (Reuter) – The World Jewish Congress […] *expressed deep disappointment with the results of the Bermuda Conference.*

The note […] *pointed out that the way to Palestine is now also free."*

May 22, 1943, p. 4: *"JEWS LAST STAND FELLED 1,000 NAZIS*

Wireless to the New York Times *London, May 21 – Nearly 1,000 Germans were killed or wounded in the battle in the Warsaw Ghetto in the last two weeks when the Nazis undertook the final liquidation of the ghetto.*

[…] *More news of the anti-Jewish campaign in Poland was picked up today from SWIT, the secret Polish radio station. It said the Nazis had*

---

[167] R. H. Smith, 214f.

started liquidating the ghetto of Cracow and Stanislawow […] *shooting Jews wherever they were found or killing them in gas chambers."*

June 7, 1943, p. 15: *"'RALLY OF HOPE' IS HELD*

Six thousand children […] *participated yesterday in a 'Rally of Hope'*[…]. *'*[…] *Jewish children and their parents are tortured and put to death by a barbarous enemy.* […]*'"*

June 9, 1943, p. 3: [DEPORTATIONS OF JEWS]

"London, June 8 (Reuter) – No fewer than 3,500 Jews have recently been deported from Salonika, Greece, to Poland, it was stated here today. Men, women and children were herded indiscriminately into cattle trucks, which were then sealed, it was added."

June 13, 1943, p. 8: *"NAZI GAS KILLINGS OF REFUGEES CITED*

By Telephone to the New York Times *Stockholm, Sweden, June 12 – More than 10,000 Jews were killed since last October in the Brest-Litovsk district* […] *according to the Swedish language* Jewish Chronicle *published in Stockholm.*

Thousands were gassed to death in hermetically sealed barns and others have been shot in groups of sixty in adjoining woods, the paper says.

[…] *When Dr. Robert Ley, chief of the German Labor Front, recently spoke at Koenigsberg, Bialystok and Grodno he said: 'The Jews are the chosen race, all right – but for extermination purposes only.'"*

June 15, 1943, p. 8: *"NAZIS DEPORT 52,000 BELGIANS*

London, June 14 (AP) – The Belgian Government in exile said today that the Germans had removed nearly all 52,000 Belgian Jews to concentration camps in Germany, Poland and occupied Russia."

Reitlinger reports for Belgium the same situation as in France. Among the Jews deported from Belgium, "virtually none" were Belgian Jews. It is worth remarking that essentially the same held for Italy and Denmark.[168]

June 21, 1943, p. 2: *"BERMUDA PARLEY SCORED*

A resolution condemning the 'inaction' of the Bermuda Conference and another calling upon President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Winston Churchill to open the doors of Palestine to refugees were adopted unanimously yesterday by the order of the Sons of Zion […] *at the Hotel Pennsylvania."*

June 21, 1943, p. 3: *"ROMANIANS BLAMED FOR KILLING OF 5,000*

Berne, Switzerland, June 20 (UP) – Swiss newspapers said tonight that 5,000 bodies reported by Axis propagandists to have been buried near Odessa were those of Romanian Jews killed by the Romanian secret police.

The Romanian press announced the discovery of the mass tomb on April 22, claiming the bodies were those of Romanians killed by the Russians after the latter occupied Bessarabia and Bukovina in 1940."

June 23, 1943, p. 8: *"NETHERLAND JEWS OUSTED BY NAZIS*

---

168 Reitlinger, 367, 370f., 378.

London, June 22, (UP) – All Jews in Amsterdam have been deported by the Germans to Poland, thus completing the removal of the entire Jewish population of the Netherlands, the Aneta news agency said today."

This story is not true. Nevertheless, the majority of Dutch Jews were deported. The reasons for the great differences in policy in the Netherlands (and Luxembourg) on the one hand and in Belgium and France and other countries on the other will be seen on page 284. It will be shown that the ultimate, as distinct from immediate, destination of the Jews deported from the Netherlands was most probably not Poland. Of the 140,000 Dutch Jews, about 100,000 were deported.[169]

June 28, 1943, p. 8: [ARYANIZATION OF JEWISH PROPERTY]

"London, June 27 (Reuter) – A German radio broadcast tonight quoted Premier Nicholas von Kallay of Hungary as stating that all remaining property of Jews in Hungary would pass into 'Aryan' hands at the end of this year. This property will be distributed among those who have distinguished themselves in the war and families with many children, it is said."

June 29, 1943, p. 6: *"NAZIS EXECUTE 150 JEWS*

London, June 28 (Netherlands News Agency) – The Germans have launched mass executions of Netherlands Jews deported to Poland, it was reported tonight.

[…] *150 Jews in the village of Turck had been mowed down with machine gun fire.* […] *At Socky* […] *340 Netherlands Jews were machine-gunned, and 100 women and children were slain near Potok.* […] *They were among the thousands of Jews who had been transported from the Netherlands to the notorious Treblinka concentration camp."*

It seems odd to transport people out of an extermination camp and then kill them. Whoever composed this story was evidently not only uninformed on what Treblinka was supposed to be, but also on the order of magnitude of the numbers that were supposed to be thrown around.

July 21, 1943, p. 13: *"QUICK AID IS ASKED FOR EUROPE'S JEWS*

Immediate action to rescue the Jews of Nazi-dominated countries was demanded last night by speakers at the opening session of the Emergency Conference to Save the Jews of Europe, held at the Hotel Commodore.

[…] *Representative Rogers pointed out that some 3,000,000 of Europe's 7,000,000 Jews already have perished and insisted that 'this is a problem which cannot be solved through the exercise of vocal cords and routine protests.'*

[…] *'Certainly there are enough open spaces and unpopulated areas to accommodate 4,000,000 tortured human beings,' he said. 'Palestine is the logical place. It is nearer and over land instead of over water* […]*'*

[…] *Count Sforza voiced the hope that Jews and Arabs would be able to cooperate in the future in the building of a great Near East federation, with Palestine as a member."*

---

[169] Reitlinger, 352.

August 2, 1943, p. 10: *"16,000,000 MADE REFUGEES BY AXIS*

Washington, Aug. 1 – A survey of the European refugee problem, published today by the Foreign Policy Association, said that only a collective effort on the part of the great powers or an international organization could deal effectively with the situation that would follow the end of the war.

[…] *On the basis of reports from the governments in exile and other informants, the report said, it was estimated that of the Jews who in 1939 inhabited European countries now held by the Axis, two million already have been deported or had perished from various forms of mistreatment or deliberate extermination."*

The Foreign Policy Association does not seem to be very secure in asserting exterminations, because it gives the impression that most of the Jews had been "deported," even though by this time other propagandists were speaking of three million dead Jews.

August 8, 1943, p. 11: *"2,000,000 MURDERS BY NAZIS CHARGED*

London, Aug. 7 – Polish Labor Fights, a publication issued here today, printed an account of a house maintained by the Germans at Treblinka, Poland, for the extermination of Jews. In this place alone, it is said, the Germans have killed 2,000,000 persons.

[…] *'When the cells are filled they are closed and sealed. Steam is forced through apertures and suffocation of the victims begins. At first cries can be heard but these gradually subside and after fifteen minutes all is silent. The execution is over.*

[…] *'Often a grave digger is too weak to carry two bodies, as ordered, so he ties arms or legs together and runs to the burial ground, dragging them behind him.'"*

Of course, the post-war story was that the bodies were burned, not buried, because these millions of buried Jewish bodies simply did not exist.[170]

August 27, 1943, p. 7: *"REPORT BARES FATE OF 8,300,000 JEWS*

[…] *a 300-page survey made public yesterday by the* […] *American Jewish Congress and the World Jewish Congress.*

More than 3,000,000 Jews have been destroyed by planned starvation, forced labor, deportations, pogroms and methodical murders in German-run extermination centers in eastern Europe since the outbreak of the war in 1939, according to the report, while 1,800,000 Jews have been saved by migration into the interior of the Soviet Union and 180,000 have succeeded in emigrating to other countries.

[…] *The survey* […] *declares that 1,700,000 Jews have been victims of organized massacres and pogroms,* […] *that 750,000 Jews perished as a*

---

[170] Editor's remark: orthodox historiography assumes that most victims allegedly murdered at Treblinka – between 700,000 and 800,000 – were initially buried, yet later exhumed and incinerated. Cf. Mattogno & Graf (2023), 137-154. More important is the discrepancy regarding the claimed murder weapon: steam. It dominated the early reports but was completely abandoned later on. Cf. *ibid*., 47-76.

result of starvation and its consequences, and that 350,000 died in the process of deportation.

[…] *A table showing how the process of extermination has been carried out* […] *follows:*

Germany	*110,000*	*Belgium*	*30,000*
Poland	*1,600,000*	*Holland*	*45,000*
USSR	*650,000*	*France*	*56,000*
Lithuania	*105,000*	*Czechoslovakia*	*64,500*
Latvia	*65,000*	*Danzig*	*250*
Austria	*19,500*	*Estonia*	*3,000*
Romania	*227,500*	*Norway*	*800*
Yugoslavia	*35,000*		
Greece	*18,500*	*Total*	*3,030,050"*

August 27, 1943, p. 7: *"DELIBERATE NAZI MURDER POLICY IS BARED BY ALLIED OFFICIAL BODY*

London, Aug. 26 (UP) – The Inter-Allied Information Committee […] *tonight accused Germany, Italy and their satellites of* […] *a deliberate program of wholesale theft, murder, torture and savagery unparalleled in world history.*

[…] *Poland: Exhaustion, torture, illness and executions have created a life expectancy of only nine months from the time an individual is thrown into a concentration camp. Conditions are particularly severe at the Oswiecim camp, where 58,000 persons are believed to have perished.*

At least 1,000,000 Jews have been slaughtered, starved or beaten to death in Poland during the past three years. In Warsaw food rations permit only 23.4 per cent of the calories necessary to keep a human being alive."

This was one of the very few pre-1944 specific references to the Auschwitz concentration camp (although the stories of March 7 and April 27 were oblique references).[171] The interesting thing about this reference to Auschwitz is that it is essentially correct, as shall be confirmed in the next chapter, although one cannot be confident of the accuracy of the 58,000 figure and "torture" and "executions" should not be included as causes of the high death rate. The important point is that this story implicitly rejects the post-war extermination claims which assert that thousands were killed at Auschwitz almost every day, starting at the latest in the summer of 1942 and continuing to the autumn of 1944.

October 8, 1943, p. 5: *"ALL-EUROPE PURGE OF JEWS REPORTED*

---

[171] Editor's remark: An earlier reference by the Allied propaganda to Auschwitz as an extermination center – by the British radio station *Sviet* (transmitting in Polish) – occurred on 23 March 1943 right after the German discovery of the mass graves near Katyn. The 3,000 Polish victims of Stalin, who had initially been discovered by the Germans, were contrasted by the British propaganda with the claim that the Germans would "burn some 3,000 human beings, 'mainly Jews,' in the crematory at Auschwitz every day". This also reveals the nature of this "news": atrocity propaganda designed exclusively for Polish ears in German occupied Poland; cf. Maser, 343.

Stockholm, Sweden, Oct. 7 – Well-informed circles here said today that a decree had been issued in Berlin ordering the removal of all Jews from Europe before the end of the war. The source said that the order was issued by Adolf Hitler himself.

[…] *The power behind the Nazi persecution of Danish Jews is the so-called 'Jew Dictator,' Storm Trooper Eighman* [sic…] *who was born in Palestine of German emigrants and brought up there* [and] *is known for his sadistic hatred of Jews. He engineered all the extermination action against Jews in Germany and the occupied territories.* […]*"*

This seems to be Eichmann's debut in the propaganda and, probably, the source of the myth that he was raised in Palestine (he was born in Solingen, Germany, and raised in Linz, Austria).

November 23, 1943, p. 4: *"WIFE OF MIKOLAJCZYK HOSTAGE OF GERMANS*

The 43-year-old wife of Premier Stanislaw Mikolajczyk of Poland is being held by the Germans as a hostage in the Oswiecim concentration camp and may be facing imminent execution, the Polish Telegraph Agency reported from London yesterday.

[…] *Oswiecim is the most notorious German prison in Poland, where thousands of helpless victims have been tortured to death.* […]

The names of the Germans chiefly responsible for the massacre of Polish Jews were given in a Polish statement in London. […]

'There are ten of them, headed by Ludwig Fischer, the Nazi Governor of the Warsaw area. […] *A member of the Polish National Council said that most of the Jews in Poland had already been wiped out.'"*

November 29, 1943, p. 3: *"50,000 KIEV JEWS REPORTED KILLED*

By W. H. Lawrence.

Kiev, Russia, Oct. 22 (Delayed) – Kiev authorities asserted today that the Germans had machine-gunned from 50,000 to 80,000 of Kiev's Jewish men, women and children in late September, 1941 and, two years later – when Kiev's recapture by the Red Army seemed imminent – had forced Russian prisoners of war to burn all the bodies completely destroying all the evidence of the crime.

[…] *On the basis of what we saw, it is impossible for this correspondent to judge the truth or falsity of the story told to us.* […]*"*

December 6, 1943, p. 10: *"CAPTIVE KILLINGS LAID TO GERMANS*

London, Dec. 5 (UP) – Evidence that Russian prisoners of war were executed and cremated in German concentration camps has been offered to the emigre Czech Government by a Czech Army officer who spent several years in a German prison camp before he escaped to England.

[…] *The officer's teeth had been kicked out when he was struck on the mouth, he was deaf in one ear from a blow on the head and on his body was the scar of a swastika that he said had been carved by Germans to whom he went for treatment of an infection.*

Jews were chosen at random from those in the camp and shot, he said. […]"

This completes the survey of relevant *New York Times* stories for the period of spring 1942 through 1943. Selectivity on my part was, of course, necessary, but I believe that an adequate picture has been given of the sort of stories that were in circulation in supposedly intelligent circles.

What cannot be recaptured is the hysterical atmosphere of the time. The unusually critical reader will have noticed the rather high page number of many of the stories cited, especially those which report specific instances of mass killings. In practical politics only page one counts, and these things seldom appeared on page one. If Roosevelt said something, it was normally printed on page one, but only because he said it, not because he said anything interesting or significant. The allegations of exterminations of Jews do not appear to have had great importance to the public during the war, if one judges from the lack of any prominence given to such stories. Another way to express it is to say that if one spends some time examining the newspapers of the time, a high degree of hostility to the Nazis is obvious, but the specific basis of the hostility is virtually impossible to distinguish. Thus, there is something of an emotional nature missing from our survey, but this is unavoidable.

Two principal observations should be made in regard to the extermination propaganda. First, the legend has its origin among Zionists and, second, Auschwitz was not claimed as an extermination camp until very late in the war.

We have seen that the first extermination claims were not based on one scrap of intelligence data. Zionists, principally the World Jewish Congress, merely presented their nonsense to the Allied governments, in particular to the U.S. government, demanding endorsement of their nonsense. The first reactions in Washington were to scoff at the claims but, on account of various political pressures, and only on account of those pressures and not because corroborating information had been procured from military intelligence, official Washington eventually cooperated with the extermination propaganda to the extent of having high officials make vague public declarations in support of it, and of having propaganda agencies make more specific declarations of an obscure nature. The early propaganda had features which are retained in the legend to this day, such as the six million figure, and also features which were quickly forgotten, such as the soap factories, although both features were authored by the same Zionist circles.

In regard to our terminology, it should be remarked that the word "Zionist" is not being employed here as a code word for "Jewish;" the evidence shows that, while the hoax is certainly a Jewish hoax, in the sense of having been invented by Jews, it is also a Zionist hoax, in the sense of having been invented by Jews who were Zionists, on behalf of Zionist ends. The Zionist character of the propaganda is quite clear; note that, as a rule, the persons who were pressing for measures to remove Jews from Europe (under the circumstances a routine and understandable proposal) coupled such proposals

with demands that such Jews be resettled in Palestine, which shows that there was much more in the minds of the Zionist propagandists than mere assistance to refugees and victims of persecution.

We have also noted that Auschwitz was absent from the extermination propaganda in 1942 and 1943 although, if there had been exterminations at such a prominent site, military intelligence and others would certainly have learned of it. To be sure, Auschwitz appeared in the propaganda, but the specific claims, bearing on a high death rate due to more or less normal causes, were in their essentials true, however amplified their content. There were no claims of gas chambers or exterminations. Naturally, I make the reservation that this statement is based on the fact that, after a reasonably thorough study, I have not noted Auschwitz in the 1942-1943 extermination propaganda; Treblinka, Bełżec, and Chełmno appeared in the newspaper extermination stories, but not Auschwitz.

This view is confirmed by the periodicals and books of the period that I have examined. Three periodical publications are of particular interest. The issue of *Commonweal* for June 4, 1943 carried an article by Jacques Maritain, which summarized what he, evidently after some investigation, believed to be the chief features of the extermination program. Auschwitz is not mentioned, although exterminations via "poison gases, electrocution, mass piling into enclosed spaces where asphyxia takes place by degrees, suffocation […] in sealed freight cars" are mentioned, and particular reference is made to Chełmno.

The *New Republic* for August 30, 1943 was a special issue devoted to the plight of the Jews in Europe and made no reference to Auschwitz. A two page advertisement, placed by the Jewish Labor Committee (New York), mentions only Treblinka, Bełżec, and "hermetically sealed cars where Jews are being poisoned."

Survey Graphic for April 1943 carries a two-page article by William L. Shirer. The subject is the whole range of alleged German atrocities, and thus Auschwitz (Oświęcim) is mentioned, but only in connection with an alleged high death rate of 250 Poles per day, due to "executions, inhuman treatment, hunger, and epidemics." Shirer claims exterminations of Jews at Bełżec.

The Shirer story cites a March 7 report from the Polish government in London as the source for the statements about Auschwitz. This is the earliest reference that I know of to Auschwitz in the propaganda.[172] The only candidate for an earlier claim that I know of appears in *The Black Book of Polish Jewry,* J. Apenszlak, ed., 1943. Pages 56 and 59 tell of reports in the "*East London Observer*" in early 1942 that the ashes of Jews who had been sent to Auschwitz were being returned to their relatives (contradicting post-war propaganda). However, as far as I have been able to determine, the *East London Observer* did not exist. *The Black Book* does not claim exterminations at

[172] Editor's remark: The earliest report about gas chambers or gassings at Auschwitz go back to October 1941 and originated from the Polish resistance; cf. Aynat (2004); Mattogno (2021b), Part 2. These and other early reports were ignored by the Allied propaganda, though.

Auschwitz but speaks of exterminations via gasmobile at Chełmno (pages 115-117, in agreement with later claims); via electrocution in baths at Bełżec followed by burial (page 131, not in agreement); through being left in freight cars for days near Bełżec followed by burning (pages 137-138, not in agreement); via steam baths at Treblinka followed by burial (page 143, not in agreement; the Diesel engine whose exhaust gases were used for killing in later versions of the story is used for digging the graves in *The Black Book*).

There remains one source which conveys the impression that Auschwitz appeared in the extermination propaganda early in 1943 or even earlier. This is the book *The Devil's Chemists* by Josiah DuBois, whom we have encountered as a wartime Treasury official. At the NMT after the war, DuBois was the chief prosecutor in the Farben trial, and his book is his account of the trial and such other matters that he considered relevant. According to him, a message dealing with Auschwitz crossed his desk in November 1942. The message transmitted the contents of a note, a "crumpled testament of despair," which had allegedly been written by a worker-inmate at Auschwitz, and then passed along underground in hand-to-hand relay to Bern:

> *"We worked in the huge 'Buna' plant.* […] *There was a chain of sentry posts overlooking every 10 square meters of workers, and whoever stepped outside was shot without warning as 'having attempted to escape.' But attempts were made every day, even by some who tried to crawl past the sentries because they could no longer walk."*

The note also applied to Farben's Ter Meer "stereotyped images of swastika and riding crop and fixed sneer" (which had not characterized Ter Meer at any time during his life). The claimed origin and history of the note make the whole thing appear rather silly, but one should note the strong element of fact in the note: at approximately this time, many workers at Auschwitz were indeed not in a condition to work or even walk. Thus, this message was not really extermination propaganda, and we cannot be certain that it really existed, but if it did, all it suggests is that the propagandists were well aware, in late 1942, of what was happening at Auschwitz.

DuBois then proceeds to misinform his reader that the two messages of January and April 1943 from Harrison to the State Department, discussed above, dealt with Auschwitz, *i.e.* it was at Auschwitz that 6,000 were allegedly being killed every day. In reporting this, DuBois is simply passing along misinformation. His motive seems to be that, as the prosecutor in the Farben case, he was attempting to maximize the significance of Auschwitz in every respect possible, and has thus read in the record something that simply is not there.[173]

---

[173] DuBois, 137f., 186-188.

German Reactions

It is of passing interest to comment on what the Germans were saying about the Allied propaganda stories. We have seen that von Stumm of the press section of the German Foreign Office ridiculed the extermination claim when it was first made by the Allied governments, but that was a rare reference on the part of the German government to any specific Allied propaganda concoction. The weekly newspaper *Das Reich*, published by the Goebbels Ministry, and the *Völkischer Beobachter*, the daily newspaper of the Nazi Party, had much comment of a general sort on the "*Greuelpropaganda*," but there were few references to specific propaganda claims. The usual situation was one of no commentary on the Jewish extermination claim as well as on other specific propaganda claims, *e.g.* starvation and torturing of American and British POWs and the various gruesome inventions of Hollywood, such as the draining of the blood of children in occupied countries for the use of the Wehrmacht.

The reason for this relative silence on specific propaganda claims was no doubt that there was no need, from the German point of view, to review its content. They had seen it all before, during World War I. Thus, the German press treatment of the "*Greuelpropaganda*" was on a higher level, and rather than concern itself with the specific contents of the stories, it concerned itself with such questions as the nature of the political interests that were served by the propaganda, and the extent and means of Jewish influence in the Allied press (*e.g. Das Reich* for December 20, 1942).

The War Refugee Board Report: Birth of the Auschwitz Legend

The high level Washington commitment to the claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp came in November 1944, after the claimed termination of the killing program, in the form of the WRB report (the claim had appeared many times in the propaganda earlier in 1944; those stories are reviewed in Chapter 5). The issuing of the report was carried by the *New York Times* on November 26, 1944 (page 1) and some excerpts were given.

The WRB report is described as two reports, one written by "two young Slovakian Jews" and the other by "a Polish major," all of whom had been inmates at Auschwitz from the spring of 1942 until the spring of 1944, when they escaped (the two Jews on April 7).

There is an additional short supplement said to be written by two other young Jews who escaped on May 27, 1944, and made their way to Slovakia (under German domination until 1945) to make their report, which is said to have been received in Switzerland on August 6, 1944. The authors are com-

pletely anonymous, and this anonymity is duly apologized for "whose names will not be disclosed for the time being in the interest of their own safety."

Sections 1, 2 and 3 constitute the first part of the report, and section 4 the second part. The first section is the major part of the report. It is said to have been written by a Slovakian Jew who arrived at Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and was given a registration number (tattooed onto his left breast) in the neighborhood of 29,000. He eventually became registrar in the Birkenau infirmary. The feature of this first section is a detailed record, for the period April 1942 to April 1944, of the transports which arrived at Auschwitz, together with the registration numbers assigned. About 55 groups of transports (sometimes more than one transport are in a group) are reported, and the (admittedly approximate) registration numbers assigned to the people in each group are given. The numbers start at 27,400, and run to 189,000 in the consecutive numbering system in which a number was not used twice. For each group the nationalities represented as well as other information is given (Jewish or Aryan, political prisoners or other, occasional names of individuals, numbers "gassed" instead of registered, etc.). The WRB report, if it is approximately correct in these matters (interpreting the people "gassed" as either never having existed or having been sent on to another destination), is one of the few known sources of significant amounts of such information (another is the referenced set of Netherlands Red Cross reports, which is the subject of Appendix C).

Almost all of this information is given by the author of the first section of the WRB report, but after he escaped, the authors of the third, supplemental section of the report kept an account of this information for the period April 7 – May 27, and have contributed it to the report.

The second section of the report is said to be written by a Slovakian Jew who arrived at the Lublin camp around June 4, 1942, but was sent to Auschwitz around June 30, 1942. According to the first section of the report, he then would have received a registration number around 44,000, which was tattooed onto his left forearm (the tattooing system had changed). The two authors of the first two sections of the report are the two young Slovakian Jews who escaped together on April 7, 1944. The third section of the report is the short supplement, and the fourth section is the contribution of the "Polish major."

The anonymity of the authors of the report is certainly a vulnerable feature, but the major implausibility is simply the contents of the WRB report. Examination shows that the information given in the report, which is most likely true to semi-true, is the sort of thing that could have been built up from intelligence data, not from reports of "two young Slovakian Jews and a Polish major" who "escaped." This is exactly as one should expect; Germany's enemies had certain means of gathering information about German camps and about events in Europe, and simply used information gathered by such conventional methods, plus a considerable amount of invention, to compose the WRB report. It is just not believable that intelligence agencies were in such a primitive position with respect to, of all things, the industrial center Auschwitz that they were obliged

to depend for information on miraculous escapes by unusually well-informed prisoners. This point will be amplified below. Of course, such an observation does not rule out the possible use of reports of former employees or inmates, escaped or otherwise, as part of the data.

The report presents the following information (or estimates, or guesses, or claims, or inventions):

1. The number of prisoners at Auschwitz I in the month of April 1942, the predominant nationalities present, and the main causes of internment. Description of the inmate registration number system and the "star system" of inmate insignia. A list of various factories in the area (pt. I, 1-2).
2. An accurate map of the area, comparable to our Fig. 5 (pt. I, 4).
3. Dimensions related to the Auschwitz I camp size, its fences and its guard towers. Ditto for Birkenau. Description of barracks (pt. I, 5-7).
4. In the case of a natural death of a prisoner, a death certificate was made out and sent to Oranienburg central camp administration. If the inmate was gassed, his name was entered in a special register and marked "S.B." (*Sonderbehandlung*, special treatment) (pt. I, 9).
5. Four buildings, referred to as Crematories I, II, III, and IV, were in use in spring 1944 at Birkenau; use of at least one of them had started in February 1943. Each building contained: (A) a furnace room of ovens; (B) a large hall; (C) a gas chamber. The first two buildings each contained 36 muffles, and the other two 18 each. Three bodies are put in one muffle at a time, and the burning took an hour and a half. Thus, one could dispose of 6,000 bodies per day. This was considered, at the time, an improvement over burning in trenches (the method previously employed) (pt. I, 14-15).
6. The specific product used for generating the gas for the gas chamber was a powder called "Cyklon," manufactured by a Hamburg concern. When exposed, it released cyanide gas, and about three minutes were required to kill everybody in the gas chamber. The containers for the Cyklon were marked "for use against vermin" (pt. I, 16).
7. Prominent people from Berlin attended the inauguration of the first crematory in March 1943. The "program" consisted in the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews. The guests (no names given) were extremely satisfied with the results (pt. I, 16).
8. A detailed breakdown of the numbers and classifications of the inmates at Birkenau in April 1944 (pt. I, 23-24).
9. In the camp, each block has a "block eldest" who "has power of life and death." Until February 1944, nearly 50 per cent of the block eldests were Jews, but this was stopped by order of Berlin. Under the block eldest is the block recorder, who does all the clerical work. If the recorder has noted down a death by mistake, as often occurs, the discrepancy is corrected by killing the bearer of the corresponding number. Corrections are not admitted (pt. I, 25).
10. A passage strikingly similar to the November 1942 "crumpled testament of despair":

"We worked in the huge buna plant to which we were herded every morning about 3 AM. […] *As our working place was situated outside the large chain of sentry posts, it was divided into small sectors of 10 x 10 meters, each guarded by an SS man. Whoever stepped outside these squares during working hours was immediately shot without warning for having 'attempted to escape.'* […] *Very few could bear the strain and although escape seemed hopeless, attempts were made every day."* (pt. I, 30).

11. A "careful estimate of the numbers of Jews gassed in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944," summarized in a tabular form. The numbers showed up in the published record of the IMT trial and are presented here as Fig. 25 (pt. I, 33).
12. Great excitement prevailed as a consequence of the escape of the two young Slovakian Jews (this is supposedly written by the authors of the supplementary section 3), and the friends and superiors of the two escapees were closely questioned. Because the two had held posts as "block recorders," all Jews exercising such functions were removed for punishment and as a precautionary measure. This, of course, contradicts the implication of the "Foreword" of the WRB report that the Germans did not know the identity or even registration numbers of the two escapees, because it withholds such information "in the interest of their own safety." (pt. I, 34).
13. Starting May 15, 1944, Hungarian Jews started arriving at Birkenau at the rate of about 15,000 per day. Ninety per cent were killed immediately and, because this exceeded the capacity of the ovens, the method of burning in trenches, which had existed earlier, was reverted to. The ten percent who were not killed were also not registered at Birkenau but sent eventually to camps in Germany: Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Gross-Rosen, Gusen, Flossenbürg, Sachsenhausen, etc. (pt. I, 36-37).
14. A new inmate registration number system was also put into effect in the middle of May 1944. At about the same time, a visit by Himmler to nearby Cracow was reported in the Silesian newspapers. These newspaper reports apparently omitted to mention, however, that on this trip, Himmler had also visited Birkenau, and that his party made a special visit to Crematory I (pt. I, 37-38).
15. In the late summer of 1943, a commission of four distinguished Dutch Jews had visited Auschwitz for the purpose of inspecting the condition of the Dutch Jews (who were then specially prepared by the Germans with new clothes, better food, etc.). The commission saw only a part of the Dutch Jews sent to Auschwitz but were told that the others were in similar camps. The commission was satisfied with this, and signed a declaration that everything had been found in good order at Auschwitz, but after signing, the four Jews "expressed a desire to see the camp of Birkenau and particularly the crematoria about which they had heard some stories. […] The commission was then taken to Birkenau […] and immediately to Crematorium No. 1. Here they were shot from behind. A telegram was

supposedly sent to Holland reporting that after leaving Auschwitz the four men had been victims of an unfortunate automobile accident." (pt. I, 38).

16. The area around Auschwitz, within a radius of 100 kilometers, had been evacuated, and the buildings not to be taken over by the camp were to be demolished (pt. II, 6).
17. Description of the Auschwitz I hospital and its procedures. In the autumn of 1942, the hospital mortality rate was so high that Berlin requested an explanation. An investigation uncovered that the "camp doctor" had been administering lethal injections to weak and sick people, certain prisoners condemned to death, and some teenagers considered to be orphans. For "punishment," the camp doctor was simply sent to the same job at the Buna plant (probably meaning Monowitz; the SS continued to provide some services to the camp administered by Farben) (pt. II, 8-10).
18. As a result of bad treatment, a Jew could not last more than two weeks, irrespective of his physical condition (pt. II, 12).
19. In the summer of 1942, Jews were being gassed in the birch forest (*Birkenwald*, where Birkenau was located) in special sealed buildings giving the impression of showers. Because the crematories were not completed, the bodies were buried in mass graves, causing putrefaction. In the autumn of 1942, the four crematories were completed, and many bodies were exhumed and burned (this is the Polish major's account, contradicting that of the two young Slovakian Jews, who said that part of the new crematories were put into operation in February 1943, and that prior to that date, bodies were burned in trenches) (pt. II, 16-17).
20. Details on how it was decided exactly when to execute somebody already condemned to death (pt. II, 16-17).

The foregoing is effectively illustrative of the contents of the WRB report. It is a mixture of truth, guesswork, and invention, the factual part of which could have been, and obviously was, put together on the basis of inside information available in 1944.

The contradiction in the two accounts of exterminations serves to enhance the credibility of the claim that these are unsolicited reports of escaped inmates, but it is not clear that such increased credibility was the motivation for composing the report thus. The first version, that large crematories were in operation at Birkenau in early 1943, and that mass cremations took place in trenches before that date, is the one subsequently put forward (and the correct one in regard to the date of availability of the crematories) but the second version of mass graves might have some truth in it also, because there had been a typhus epidemic in the summer, at a time when inadequate crematory facilities existed.

Reitlinger uses the WRB report as a source. This is not entirely justified, but it is not entirely without justification either. One must assume that much of the material in the report is true. As will be elaborated below, there is no question of the competence of the authors of the report. However, one must be careful in this regard, obviously, and accept only that, which seems corrobo-

rated by either common sense or independent evidence. Given the protagonistic and propagandistic role of the report, but recalling that a well-organized hoax necessarily contains much valid fact, this is perfectly reasonable.

One can be rather specific about the routes, by which information flowed out of the camps. In cases where there was significant industrial activity, the inmates inevitably came into contact with many people who were not camp inmates (company employees, railroad employees, etc.), and these contacts were the basis for an extensive system of clandestine channels of communication. Auschwitz, of course, furnished numerous and excellent opportunities for such contacts, and on account of the communist organization, there were very effective channels to outside underground centers, especially in nearby Cracow. Information about the camp, including, it is claimed, copies of orders received from Berlin or Oranienburg, flowed constantly out of Auschwitz. These channels were also used to send such things as money, medicine and forged papers into the camp. In addition, as discussed in another connection on page 154, the Communists in all of the camps were highly organized for illegal radio listening. If they had receivers, they no doubt also had transmitters. There has been witness testimony to possession of radio transmitters by camp inmates, and Reitlinger believes that Auschwitz inmates had transmitters.[174]

In order to grasp completely the nature of the information and propaganda channels that existed, one should take special note of the War Refugee Board and the OSS. The WRB maintained constant contact with events in Hungary even after the German occupation in March 1944. For example, it had its agent, Raoul Wallenberg, in the Swedish diplomatic corps, and there were other links through Jewish organizations. Jewish leaders in Budapest were in constant contact with those in Slovakia, and the Slovakian Jewish leadership was in contact with Polish Jewry, particularly in Cracow.[175]

Possibly more important than the WRB, although its role in the hoax is not nearly as obvious, was the Office of Strategic Services, OSS, the predecessor of the CIA. The OSS was set up early in World War II under the leadership of General William Donovan. Its mission was intelligence of a political nature and related matters (*e.g.* sabotage, propaganda, guerilla warfare) as distinct from the more conventional forms of military intelligence, to which its operations were related somewhat as the operations of the German SD were related to those of the *Abwehr*, although high-placed Washington observers complained that the OSS seemed to enjoy unlimited funds, and knew no bounds on its authority.

With only a few exceptions, the OSS was not staffed by military people but by persons recruited from private life. Thus, it included many political types, ranging from Communists to émigré monarchists. On account of their organi-

---

[174] NMT, vol. 5, 820; Reitlinger, 466; Borwicz, 66-76.

[175] US-WRB (1945), 24-33. For contacts of Slovakian Jews with Poland, especially Cracow, and with Budapest, see Neumann's book and also the testimony of Freudiger: Eichmann, session 51, Ww1-Eee1; session 52, A1-Bb1. Wallenberg discussed in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 416-420.

zation, the Communists were naturally a significant force in the OSS, irrespective of their numbers.

The OSS was deeply involved with propaganda. The OWI (Office of War Information), the most prominent U.S. wartime propaganda agency, had been the propaganda division of the "Office of the Coordinator of Information" (Donovan) when it split off from the OSS in 1942, and the remainder of Donovan's organization was renamed the OSS. Despite this separation, the OSS remained active in the propaganda field, and when the Anglo-American PWB (Psychological Warfare Branch) was set up in Eisenhower's headquarters, it drew its American personnel from both the OWI and the OSS.

Another propaganda operation of the OSS, one which employed a large number of "progressive writers," was the MO (Morale Operations) Branch. The mission of MO was "black propaganda," *i.e.* MO specialized in manufacturing propaganda presented in such a way that it would appear to have come from within the ranks of the enemy. MO thus distributed forged newspapers and military orders among enemy personnel, operated clandestine transmitters that purported to be broadcasting from within enemy territory, and started rumors in the Axis and Axis occupied countries. Its staff included "liberals and communists alike, all dedicated to the idealist interpretation of the fight against fascism."

A particularly relevant facet of the OSS operations was that they had enlisted the cooperation of the Jewish Agency in Palestine (which was really the unofficial Israeli government of the time). The Jewish Agency, on account of extensive and elaborate contacts with Jews in Europe, especially in the Balkans, was able to undertake many important missions for the OSS. Thus, the channels to Jews in Hungary, Slovakia, and beyond were open.

Finally, it is of interest that the OSS was very significant on the prosecution staff at the IMT trial, especially in the early stages.[176]

The point to be made in this discussion of the WRB report is certainly not that it was invented in the OSS or the WRB. I do not know the identity of the authors, and do not believe that the question is of great significance. The main point is that two "internationals," the Communist and the Zionist, played important roles in the intelligence, propaganda, and refugee assistance programs of the U.S. The WRB, effectively taking its orders from Harry Dexter White, Henry Morgenthau Jr., the World Jewish Congress, and other Zionists, and the OSS, with its staff of Communists and its Jewish Agency allies, show that the situation was perfectly suitable for the manufacture of a Jewish extermination propaganda lie, built about Auschwitz, which, as a precaution, contained enough real facts to suggest to the unreflective that the allegations were true.

The interior of the Auschwitz camp was not, by any exercise of the imagination, isolated from the Allies. The world's most efficient intelligence organization, the Communist Party, could transmit any information desired to any destination whatever, and the situation was such that the ubiquitous Zionist In-

[176] R. H. Smith, 2, 12, 23, 62, 125, 239; Kimche & Kimche, 108.

ternational was in a position to manufacture and transmit whatever items seemed appropriate for the occasion. Even if the contents of the WRB report were entirely true, an escape by inmates would not have been at all necessary to get the "facts" into the hands of the Allies. Note that we are told that the *entire* contents of the WRB report are due to *three independent* escapes by remarkably informed inmates. In view of what we know about the channels of communication that existed, this is silly in the extreme.

The authors of the WRB report remained anonymous for quite a bit more than "the time being." The report became a prosecution document at Nuremberg under the number 022-L. The descriptive material accompanying the document, dated August 7, 1945 (the "staff evidence analysis"), seems distressed at the anonymity of the authors. It tells of a certain Dr. Joseph Elias, "Protestant Pastor of Jewish ancestry, organizer of Jewish resistance in Hungary, head of Jo'Pasztor Bizottsag, who interrogated the first two Slovak Jews after their escape." Then it tells of "Dr. G. Soos – Secretary of Hungarian underground movement MFM, who brought the first report (of the first two Slovak Jews) to Italy." The organization "Jo'Pasztor" was real, but of the activities of Elias or Soos in connection with these matters nothing, it seems, is known. Of the origins of the parts of the report attributed to the other three people we are told nothing. It is said that R. D. McClelland, Bern representative of the WRB, forwarded the report to Washington in early July 1944 (the supplemental part was presumably not included).

The WRB report was put into evidence at the IMT as document 022-L by Major Walsh on December 14, 1945.[177] There was no defense objection, at the IMT, to the acceptance of the report into evidence. At the Farben trial, the prosecution submitted the report (Document Book 89) as evidence, but the defense objected, and this objection "as to the competence and materiality of each and every document in the book" was sustained by that court. The result of the ensuing legal argument was that the court agreed to taking a certain very ambiguous "judicial notice" of the documents.[178]

Anonymity was maintained for several more years, because the first edition (1953) of Reitlinger's *The Final Solution* considers the authors anonymous. In considering the beginnings of the gassings, reference is made to "the very reliable report of the Birkenau infirmary registrar or *Blockschreiber*, who escaped to Hungary in April 1944" (page 110). In connection with information about Theresienstadt Jews transported to Auschwitz, "we are indebted to a Slovak Jewish doctor, who escaped to Hungary in April 1944. This man, who was in charge of the Birkenau infirmary records […]" (pages 169-170). In discussing the WRB report, Reitlinger told us that "the most important document is that of the anonymous Slovak Jewish doctor who escaped to Hungary in April 1944" (page 540). In all three cases Reitlinger was referring to the author of the first section of the WRB report, who, the report says, was the Slovakian Jew who arrived on April 13, 1942, and was given a registration number

[177] IMT, vol. 3, 568.
[178] DuBois, 173-175.

around 29,000. Reitlinger refers to him as a doctor, but the report actually does not make it clear what he was; it appears that he was supposed to be an "intellectual" or a "clerk."

The next development seems to have been the publication in 1956 in Israel of the book *Im Schatten des Todes*, by J. Oskar Neumann. Neumann had been one of the leaders of the various Jewish councils and resistance organizations in Slovakia. In his account, Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel (or Weissmandl), originally a Hungarian Jew resident in a part of Hungary that was annexed by Czechoslovakia after World War I, was the leader of Jewish resistance in Slovakia. In Neumann's story, the two young Slovakian Jews appear on schedule in Slovakia, as does the Polish major (actually, the WRB report does not say where the Polish major escaped to). Neumann gives the impression that he actually met these people: "Yet here sit eye-witnesses, who have told the whole truth." His account does not mention the two authors of the third, supplementary, section of the WRB report, and he does not tell us the names or tattooed registration numbers of the escapees. Since they were in great danger of being found by the Gestapo, which was looking for them, they "were sent to an outlying mountainous area to rest." Rabbi Weissmandel communicated the report to Budapest, Switzerland, and other destinations, in order to warn other Jews and to bring help.[179]

Weissmandel emigrated to the United States after the war, and set up an orthodox Talmudic seminary in New York State. He died in November 1957. However, his war memoirs were published posthumously in 1960, unfortunately in Hebrew, which I am not able to read. The WRB report is a major subject of his book. I have assumed that his story is essentially similar to Neumann's, because the two authors were similarly situated and had the same connections. However, I could be wrong.[180]

Rudolf Vrba

It appears that the next event involved Reitlinger. The anonymity of the authors of the WRB report is a striking and disturbing feature of the first edition of Reitlinger's book, as I am sure he realized. This no doubt bothered him, for it appears that he set out to locate the authors of the report, for he writes in his second edition, published in 1968, that Rudolf Vrba, the author of the "most important" part of the WRB report, *i.e.*, the first section, was "in hospital practice in Cardiff in 1960." Reitlinger's contact with Vrba in 1960, thus, would appear to be the first appearance of an alleged author of the report in any sort of historical record. Vrba was apparently produced as a consequence of Reitlinger's investigations. The town of Cardiff in south Wales is incidentally only about 150 miles from Reitlinger's home in Sussex. Reitlinger does not

---

179 Neumann, 178-183.

180 *New York Times* (Nov. 30, 1957), 21; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 16, 418f.

mention the name of any of the other authors. He considers a stencil book by Silberschein, Riegner's World Jewish Congress colleague in Switzerland, as including the "complete version" of the report.[181]

Both authors of the first two sections of the WRB report (the first two young Slovakian Jews) acquired identities at Eichmann's trial in 1961. Two witnesses testified regarding the report, and it was offered in evidence with the explanation that the first two young Slovakian Jews were Alfred Wetzler (or Weczler) and Rudolf Vrba (ex Rosenberg or Rosenthal, then resident in England). The document was rejected on the grounds that certain contradictions in the figures offered required further explanation. Therefore, late in the trial, the prosecution produced an affidavit by Vrba. The affidavit explains how Vrba arrived at the impressively detailed figures regarding the transports to Auschwitz, which are the main feature of the WRB report. His affidavit gives the impression that, while he got assistance from various people, he was solely responsible for drawing up the figures, and he does not give the name of or even mention his companion who allegedly escaped with him in April 1944. He mentions a Philip [recte Filip] Müller,[182] who helped him somewhat with his figures, because Müller "is apparently the only survivor alive at present." Vrba's affidavit was rejected by the court on the grounds that there was no excuse for the prosecution not bringing him to Jerusalem to testify.[183]

Vrba appeared again at the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt in 1964; his book *I Cannot Forgive* (with Alan Bestic), also appeared in 1964, shortly before his Frankfurt appearance. Vrba's companion in his supposed escape appeared, too; Alfred Wetzler was said to have been the other young Slovakian Jew. Wetzler was (in 1964) a 46-year-old civil servant in Czechoslovakia, who had arrived at Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and been given registration number 29,162. He had been a block registrar at Birkenau. Vrba was identified as a 40-year-old biochemist living in England, who had arrived at Auschwitz on June 30, 1942, and been given registration number 44,070. He had also been a block registrar at Birkenau. They had, they said, escaped on April 7, 1944, and made their way to Bratislava, Czechoslovakia, where they made their report to the Jewish elders and also to the Papal Nuncio. The report was smuggled to Budapest by Rabbi Weissmandel.[184]

The 1964 story differs, therefore, from that which was told to the authors of the IMT staff evidence analysis in 1945. The most serious apparent contradiction, however, is in the credit for the reporting of the figures related to the transports to Auschwitz. Vrba, in his 1961 affidavit (which did not mention Wetzler) and also in his Frankfurt testimony, presented himself as being primarily responsible for the figures. The WRB report, on the other hand, while it

---

[181] Reitlinger, 115n, 182, 590f.

[182] Editor's note: For a detail analysis of Filip Müller's many lies, see Mattogno (2021a), 13-131.

[183] Eichmann, session 52, M1, N1, W1-Aal; session 71, Ff1; session 72, I1-M1; session 109, J1-L1, R1, S1. The affidavit is reproduced by Vrba & Bestic, 273-276.

[184] Naumann, 290f.; Langbein, vol. 1, 122-125; vol. 2, 968, 971.

attributes the figures to both men, present the figures in the first section of the report, whose author is supposed to be Wetzler.

Vrba does not explain, in his 1964 book, why he waited 16 years to talk about his escape from Auschwitz, and his delivery of the statistics that were eventually published by Washington. His book follows roughly the story of the WRB report with a few contradictions of varying degrees of importance. For example, in the book (page 128) Vrba writes that the girls working in the "Canada" area were in very good health, but in the WRB report (part I, page 31) these women were "beaten and brutalized and their mortality was much higher than among the men." Other oddities in his book are his claim to have helped build the crematories (page 16, not mentioned in the WRB report) and his description of an Allied air raid on April 9, 1944, of which there is no record (page 233; he says that he and Wetzler hid in a woodpile for three days at Auschwitz after their April 7 escape. The possibility of an Allied air raid in April is discussed below on page 203). Wetzler just barely manages to get mentioned in Vrba's book. Vrba says nothing about the Polish major or the two Jews who supposedly escaped later on to supplement the Auschwitz transport figures. In the book the other prisoners refer to him as "Rudi," although his original name, and the name by which he was supposedly known at Auschwitz, is supposed to have been Walter Rosenberg (a point Vrba's book does not bring up but is claimed elsewhere, *e.g.* in *They Fought Back*, edited by Yuri Suhl, and in *Fighting Auschwitz* by Jozef Garlinski). Vrba says nothing about resting in a mountain retreat after escaping.

Just as conclusive, in our evaluation of Vrba's story, as the various contradictions of either the WRB report or known fact, is the general tone of the book, and his description of how various people behaved at the camp. Although the book presents utterly incredible material in this connection from beginning to end, the best example is Vrba's description of an alleged visit by Himmler on July 17, 1942 (pages 9-15, not mentioned in the WRB report). The prisoners were drawn up for inspection, and the orchestra was in readiness to play when Himmler arrived. As they waited, the leader of the orchestra:

> "[…] *stood, baton raised, motionless, poised to weave music for the honored guest.*
>
> *And then it happened. The catastrophe that every actor dreads. The moment of horror that only great occasions merit. The crisis that seems to dog every moment of truth.*
>
> *In the tenth row outside our Block, the Block senior found Yankel Meisel without his full quota of tunic buttons.*
>
> *It took some seconds for the enormity of the crime to sink in. Then he felled him with a blow.* […]
>
> *Out of sight,* […] *they beat and kicked the life out of him.* […]
>
> […] *Himmler's suite was twenty yards away. The baton moved* […] *and the orchestra followed* […] *with an excerpt from* Aida.
>
> *It was 'The Triumph March.'* […]

He lined us up and rapped: 'I am the Reichsführer. Let's see how you behave in front of me.'

Slowly he marched down the ranks, a little killer aping a big killer, glaring at each of us in turn. If he found dirty finger nails or wooden shoes not properly blacked, he howled abuse at the offender and thumped him with his heavy bamboo cane. He even inspected us, nursery fashion, behind the ears and then went prowling through the barracks, searching for blankets which had not been folded with precision."

Vrba mentions a second Himmler visit (pages 15-19; the visit seems to correspond to the March 1943 visit of dignitaries from Berlin) in January 1943 to witness the gassing of 3,000 Polish Jews. The event was scheduled for 9 AM, but Himmler took until 11 AM to finish breakfast, so the 3,000 Jews had to wait two hours in the gas chamber. Himmler finally witnessed the gassing in a cheerful and relaxed mood, chatting with the commandant and others, occasionally throwing a glance through the peephole to observe the Jews being gassed.

The book manages to maintain this utterly incredible tone throughout, as you can verify by reading it, if you can stand it.

Reitlinger does not cite Vrba's book in any connection in the second edition of his book. He still writes of Vrba as the author of the "most important" part of the WRB report, the first section, although the data offered shows that this role should be attributed to Wetzler. It does not appear important or relevant to Reitlinger that Vrba was only 18-years-old when, as he claims, he started collecting the numerical and other data concerning the transports to Auschwitz with the intention of making this information available to the outside world.

There has been no claimed break, so far as I know, in the anonymity of the Polish major.[185] In an article in Suhl's book, Erich Kulka of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem offers names for the two authors of the supplementary section (Czezlaw Mordowicz who changed his name to Petr Podulka, and Arnost Rosin who changed his name to Jan Rohác),[186] but I know nothing of these people other than that they remained quiet about their heroic exploits for an even greater number of years than Vrba and Wetzler did. Moreover, neither Elias, nor Soos, nor Vrba (as Vrba or as Rosenberg), nor Weissmandel appeared as witnesses in any of the Nuremberg trials, despite the sometimes contested role played by Document 011-L at those trials.

The records of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, West Germany, report that two Jews named Wetzler and Rosenberg did escape on April 7, 1944,[187] and this agrees with the *Kalendarium* published by the Polish government in 1964 as number 7 of *Hefte von Auschwitz*, which also declares that two Jews named Mordowicz and Rosin escaped on May 27, 1944. Because

---

[185] Editor's remark: later identified as Jerzy Wesolowski aka Jerzy Tabeau; Mattogno (2021b), 143f.

[186] Kulka (1975).

[187] See Figure 35.

there were many successful escapes from Auschwitz during this period (many, many more than Vrba seems to think there were – compare page 217 of Vrba with Garlinski's remarks about escapes), this data may well be correct, but it still does not authenticate the authorship of the WRB report, especially because we are told today that, after escaping, the four Jews adopted aliases for concealment purposes, and that three of the four retained these different names after the war rather than reassume their real names.

The details behind the manufacture of the WRB report will probably never be completely uncovered, but it is entirely possible that its creators went to great lengths in simulating a report miraculously smuggled to Slovakia and then to Switzerland. If it was written in Slovakia, then it seems clear that Rabbi Weissmandel should be credited with at least co-authorship. It is also possible that, as claimed, the report was given to the Papal Charge d'affaires in Slovakia, Giuseppe Burzio, and that it was forwarded by him to Rome. It is clear that Burzio was contacted by Jewish propagandists, and that he forwarded at least some of their "information" to Rome. Examples that Burzio transmitted to the Vatican were March 22 claims that the Germans were taking young Jewish women from their families to make them prostitutes for German soldiers on the eastern front (a complete fantasy) and an early 1943 letter from a Bratislava priest claiming that both Jewish and responsible German sources had told him of soap factories supplied with the bodies of gassed and machine-gunned Jews. Whether Burzio forwarded such material purely as routine procedure or because he gave credence to it is hardly relevant, although the later appears to be the case. The Vatican received and filed many such reports during the war, but never gave any credence to them. Its present position is that, during the war, neither it nor the "Jewish agencies were aware that the deportations were part of a general mass annihilation operation" (see also Appendix E).[188]

In any case it is obvious that the WRB report is spurious. The data given in the report is not the sort of information that escapees would carry out; the claim that two more Jews escaped later on to supplement this data is more than doubly ridiculous. Instead of coming forward immediately after the war with ostensible authors of the report in order to lend more support to the lie, it appears that it was assumed that the whole thing was irrelevant until, for some reason (probably Reitlinger's curiosity), an author was produced sixteen years after the event. That person's story is not credible.

Thus was born the Auschwitz legend.[189]

---

[188] *New York Times* (Apr. 27, 1974), 7. *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 476, 486-489; vol. 9, 40, 178n.

[189] Editor's remark: For more recent critiques of the WRB report see Aynat (1990), Mattogno (1990), (2021b), 217-243.

Chapter 4: Auschwitz

Structure of the Legend

We now consider the specific Auschwitz "extermination" story that we are offered.

The trials that generated the evidence on which the extermination claims are based took place in a prostrate, starving Germany whose people were in no position to do anything but that which the occupying powers wished. This was the political reality of the situation. By the record, the "Zionist International" organized the specific extermination claims that were made, which were given no credence by high and knowledgeable Washington officials. The leading personality in setting up the legal system of the war crimes trials was none other than the American prosecutor at the IMT trial. At that trial, the judges had previously expressed themselves on the obvious guilt of the defendants, and the findings of the trial were formal legal constraints on subsequent trials. The most important of the subsequent trials were those organized by the arch-Zionist David Marcus, future hero of Israel, and then head of the U.S. War Crimes Branch, an agency that had engaged in torture of witnesses in connection with certain trials. The "honor" of the states conducting the trials was committed to the thesis of extraordinary Nazi brutality. Under such conditions it is difficult to see how one could fail to expect a frame-up; this and the following chapter shows that the Auschwitz charges are what one should expect.

It must first be asked: what is the essential attribute, the "trademark" of a hoax on this scale? No sane author of such a thing would present a story which is untrue in every or in most details; ninety nine percent valid fact can be present in a story whose major claim has no truth whatever to it, and recognition of this leads the author of the hoax to the maximally safe approach to his deed: distort the meaning of valid facts.

This is the basic structure of the Auschwitz extermination legend. It is shown here that every real fact contained in the story had (not could have had, but had) a relatively routine significance, having nothing to do with exterminations of people. Thus, those who claim extermination must advance a thesis involving a dual interpretation of the facts, but by then the impartial reader, in consideration of what has just been noted, should be on my side; the need for a dual interpretation of fact, the trademark of the hoax, has emerged.

Another trademark, not so obvious at this point, will be suggested by the analysis.

Also, facts which contradict the extermination claims will be noted, and for those who still believe the claims, these facts are "mysteries." The inconsistencies and implausibilities and obvious lies will appear, and finally the crushing blow, a fact contradicting the claims, so huge in significance that there can be no mumbling about "mysteries."

The Höss 'Confession'

The commandant of Auschwitz from May 1940 to late 1943 was SS Colonel Rudolf Höss. During the IMT trial, he had signed some affidavits for the prosecution, the most noted being signed on April 5, 1946.[190] In accord with a common IMT and NMT practice, he was then called by the Kaltenbrunner defense on April 15, 1946.[191] The major content of his testimony was in his assenting, during cross-examination, to his affidavit of April 5, and also in certain points of supporting testimony.

Höss is universally considered the star prosecution witness and, despite the origins of the Auschwitz hoax in the WRB report, the extermination mythologists essentially treat the Höss affidavit as the Auschwitz extermination story or, more precisely, the framework for the story. All pleaders of the Auschwitz extermination legend present a story that is the Höss affidavit, with only numerical variations, as supplemented by the IMT, NMT, and similar evidence. None of the principal extermination mythologists gives prominence to the WRB report, and only Reitlinger seems to perceive a problem of some sort of importance in connection with it.

Thus, it is convenient to allow the Höss affidavit to act as framework for our analysis also. It is presented in full here, and then the individual points are reviewed with due regard for the supplemental and additional evidence. The fateful duality will emerge as an undeniable feature. The contradictions, inconsistencies, wild implausibilities, and lies will appear. The analysis will reveal something of the psychological context of the trials.

Due regard is also given to verifiable interpretation of sources, including instances where it is deemed better to reference Hilberg or Reitlinger rather than an original document, to which the reader is not likely to have convenient access.

> *"I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HÖSS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:*
>
> *1. I am forty-six-years-old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Deathshead Formation (*Totenkopf Verband*).*

---

[190] 3868-PS. Editor's note: for an analysis of all of Höss's numerous postwar statements and interrogations by the British, the Americans and the Poles, see Mattogno (2020a).

[191] IMT, vol. 11, 396-422.

2. I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed commandant of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until December 1, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, mostly *Jewish from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone in the summer of 1944.*

3. WVHA [Main Economic and Administrative Office], *headed by Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to concentration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried out as before, but pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment, and individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Müller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.*

4. Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.

5. On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of AMT I in AMT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for coordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration camps, under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writing concerning concentration camps. On 5 October 1944 I brought a lengthy report regarding Maut-

hausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death […] *so-called 'nameless prisoners.'*

6. The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the general government three other extermination camps, BELZEC, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was crystallized Prussic Acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.

7. Another improvement we made over Treblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Treblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under their clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.

8. We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.

9. From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments had been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.

10. Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Kattowitz and as such was head of the political department at Auschwitz which conducted third degree methods of interrogation *from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I showed Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at Auschwitz.*

I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over this statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nürnberg, Germany on the fifth day of April 1946.

Rudolf Höss"

By "NSDAP" is meant the Nazi Party, *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National-Socialist German Worker's Party).

Some points of information, which have not been included in the affidavit, although some might consider them relevant, are that Höss, as a nationalist brawler in the twenties, had committed a political killing, for which he served five years in prison,[192] and that he started in the concentration camps at Dachau as a corporal in 1934. He may seem to have risen unusually quickly because in 1945, during the final weeks of the war, he was a colonel and was negotiating concentration camp matters with the Red Cross and representatives of neutral countries.[193] Most probably, his low rank in 1934 was due to artificial limitations on the size of the SS, imposed for political reasons. His rapid advance was probably the result of the expansion of the SS after the SA-Röhm purge of June 1934 and the greater expansion, which took place after the war began.

We now analyze the significant points of the affidavit. The plan of Birkenau is shown in Fig. 29; it is based on information gathered at the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, but the WRB report presents a similar plan.[194]

---

192 Hilberg (1961), 575; Reitlinger, 113.

193 Reitlinger, 113, 502, 516f.; Red Cross (1947), 95, 98, 103f.

194 Langbein, vol. 2, 930f.; Naumann, opposite of 19; US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 22.

Contradictions at the Outset

Paragraph 2

It would have been helpful in putting things into slightly better focus and perspective if Höss had briefly indicated what the nature of the "concentration camp industries" at Auschwitz was, and the enormous importance this industry had for the Germans. In the entire transcript of IMT testimony there appears to be only one specific reference to the nature of the industry at Auschwitz. It is in the testimony of political prisoner Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier where she makes passing reference to an "ammunition factory" (no doubt the Krupp fuse plant) and to a "large Buna factory, but as [she] did not work there, [she did] not know what was made there."[195] There are other references, especially in the documents, but they are buried quite deeply.

Not even Höss clung to the figure of 2,500,000 victims gassed; in private at the time of his testimony and also at his own trial in 1947 in Poland (he was hanged), he used a figure of 1,135,000. The lowest figure to be claimed by those who claim that gassings took place is 750,000.[196] The Russians claimed 4,000,000, including some killed by "injections, ill treatment, etc.,"[197] but the highest figure claimed seems to be 7,000,000.[198]

The remark about 400,000 Hungarian Jews was in accord with a strange emphasis in the legend on the Hungarian Jews. This emphasis existed well before the Höss affidavit, and it has persisted to this day. It was on May 5, 1944, that Eichmann was supposed to have proposed, through the intermediary Joel Brand, a "trucks for Hungarian Jews" swap with the Western Allies.[199] The continued emphasis on the Hungarian Jews seems to be a result of the focus, since 1960, on the activities of Eichmann. For the initial emphasis, the only explanation I can offer is that the problems of the Hungarian Jews started in March 1944 with the German occupation of Hungary, which was simultaneous with the beginnings of the functioning of the War Refugee Board, which had been established in January.

Much of the attention of the WRB was thus directed toward Hungary.[200] The problem of the Hungarian Jews is given special attention in the next chapter.

Paragraph 4

Höss places the commencement of the gassings in the summer of 1941. He gets promoted in December 1943 to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps

---

[195] IMT, vol. 6, 211.

[196] Reitlinger, 119; Editor's note: even lower figures were later claimed by Pressac (1993), 148; 1994 (202); and F. Meyer.

[197] 008-USSR (IMT, vol. 39, 261)

[198] Friedman, 14. Editor's remark: two French sources mention higher figures: 8,000,000 (Aronéanu, 7, 196) and 9,000,000 (documentary *Nuit et Brouillard*; 1955).

[199] Reitlinger, 472-478; US-WRB (1945), 39f.

[200] US-WRB (1945), 49f.

at Oranienburg but knows "by reason of [his] continued duties" there that "these mass executions continued." To claim knowledge of significant events at Auschwitz, while with the Inspectorate, seems very reasonable, but in his testimony he said that in the summer of 1941 he, Höss, had been summoned to report directly to Himmler and that during the interview the concentration camp commandant had received directly from the Reichsführer-SS the order to begin exterminating the Jews, with the stipulation that he should maintain the "strictest secrecy," not allowing even his immediate superior Glücks to find out what he was doing. "Glücks was, so to speak, the inspector of concentration camps at that time and he was immediately subordinate to the Reichsführer."[201]

When Did It Start?

Paragraph 6

It will be seen in Chapter 7 what the "final solution" of the Jewish question meant. Höss claims that he "was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941." Thus, he reaffirms the date given in paragraph 4 and his testimony in support of the affidavit reaffirmed this date again; there seems no doubt that Höss was knowingly and deliberately given the summer of 1941 as the start and that no slip is involved here. Also, Höss testified that, at the time of the Himmler order, the Inspectorate (Glücks) was "immediately subordinate" to Himmler. This could only have been true prior to March 1942, at which time Oswald Pohl, chief of the WVHA (paragraph 3), took over the Inspectorate and Glücks started reporting to Pohl, who reported to Himmler. Prior to March 1942, the Inspectorate seems to have been an orphan organization and may have reported to Himmler, although it had connections with both Heydrich and Jüttner's Operational Main Office (*Führungshauptamt*). Höss, of course, was familiar with these administrative arrangements, because in late April 1942 Pohl had held a meeting of all camp commanders and all leaders of the Inspectorate for the specific purpose of discussing them.[202]

Despite all this, Reitlinger insists that Höss meant the summer of 1942, not 1941, for certain reasons that will be seen later and also for other reasons. First, an obvious implicit claim of Höss's affidavit is that the visit to Treblinka took place after large deportations of Warsaw Jews to that camp. Höss confirmed this point explicitly in another affidavit. That puts the Treblinka visit in 1942. Second, according to Reitlinger's sources, the first large transports (2,000) of Jews to Birkenau date from March 1942, when "the small gassing installation in Birkenwald had only started to work."[203] Actually, such arguments only in-

---

201 IMT, vol. 11, 398.

202 Hilberg (1961), 556-560; Reitlinger, 107ff.; documents R-129, NO-719 and 1063(F)-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 298-303.

203 Reitlinger, 109, 115.

crease the confusion, if we are also told that Höss received the extermination orders in the summer of 1942.

These are simply the sorts of contradictions that one should expect to emerge from a pack of lies. However, for the sake of discussion, we should accept that Höss really meant the summer of 1942, and continue on to other matters. By any interpretation, however, Höss says that there were three other extermination camps at the time of the Himmler order, that he had visited Treblinka, and that this camp had been exterminating for one half year. That puts the beginning of the gas chamber exterminations in early 1942 if we accept Reitlinger's point.

The Alleged Gassings and Zyklon

One must agree that gassing with carbon monoxide is inefficient. The source of the carbon monoxide was supposed to have been the exhausts of a diesel engine[204] at Bełżec and of captured Russian tanks and trucks at Treblinka![205]

One must also agree that Cyclon (Zyklon) B was more efficient because it consisted of crystals which, when exposed to air, sublimated into "Prussic acid" (hydrogen cyanide gas). There was no deadlier gas and, in fact, Zyklon was a well-known and widely used insecticide developed by the *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH), German Pest Control Co. It had been marketed world-wide before the war as an insecticide;[206] the word Zyklon means "cyclone," *i.e.* the product was a "cyclone" for pests. It was used throughout the German armed forces and camp system during the war, and it was thus used as an insecticide at Auschwitz. The ordering and receiving of Zyklon at Auschwitz was done by the so-called *Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Pest Control Office).[207]

The constant menace of typhus as carried by lice has been noted, and the calamitous results of a complete breakdown of disinfestation measures at Belsen have been seen. In view of the particular hospitability of the Auschwitz-Kattowitz operations to the typhus-bearing louse, in view of the fact of epidemics at Auschwitz that actually forced work stoppages, and in view of the tremendous importance of the Auschwitz industry to the German war effort, it is not surprising that Zyklon was used in liberal quantities at Auschwitz, and in the surrounding regions, for its intended purpose. It is this chemical product, known to be an insecticide and known to be used at Auschwitz as an insecticide, which, in the WRB report but starting even earlier, was claimed and con-

---

204 Editor's note: on the absurdities involved with Diesel gas chamber claims see Berg.

205 Reitlinger, 147ff.

206 DuBois, 213. Some of the chemistry of Zyklon ("Cyclon") is discussed in the article on "cyanide" in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* for 1943.

207 Hilberg (1961), 567-571.

tinues to this day to be claimed as the source of the gas used to exterminate Jews at Auschwitz.

It is not correct to say that the insecticide role of Zyklon has been concealed; the WRB report mentions the anti-parasite role of Zyklon, and a dual role for Zyklon at Auschwitz is explicitly claimed in the IMT transcript.[208] We must be careful at this point to note the significance of the legend's Zyklon B allegation. Here we have, on a major point, the main attribute of a hoax, as we begin to examine the details of the Auschwitz extermination claims: the fact requiring a dual interpretation. This is not discussed or, apparently, even appreciated in the "final solution" literature. Hilberg merely utters the completely irrelevant assertion that "very little was used for fumigation" and then cites unconvincing authority. Reitlinger does no better.[209]

The most typical use of Zyklon was in disinfestation rooms and barracks. Everything was sealed, and then the necessary amount of Zyklon, which came in green cans (Figs. 27, 28), was emptied in. After the proper time interval, it was assumed that all the lice and other insects and pests were dead, and the enclosure was aired out. Zyklon could be used for disinfesting clothing by employing an "extermination chamber"; such were marketed by the German "extermination" industry, although at that time, steam baths were also used for the disinfesting of clothing, especially at permanent installations. The "extermination chambers" were preferred in connection with highly mobile or special conditions. The U.S. Army, which also had insect control problems during the war, had correspondingly similar devices, and had devised a "field chamber." Because the U.S. came into the war late, it had time to adopt the newly developed chemical DDT for the functions that Zyklon performed for the Germans.[210] Naturally, the Americans employed DDT in their "camps," concentration or otherwise. As a more advanced insecticide, DDT was more versatile for various reasons, *e.g.* it was not nearly as lethal for human beings as Zyklon, which was quite lethal, and in its commercial form contained a "warning stuff," an irritant that was noticed much easier than the almost odorless cyanide gas. It is common to leave out frills in military versions of products, and thus the irritant was absent from the Zyklon employed in concentration camps.

The dual role of Zyklon was asserted at the IMT on January 28, 1946, in the testimony of a witness called by French prosecutor DuBost. On January 30, DuBost submitted as evidence document 1553-PS, consisting of a number of invoices from DEGESCH, addressed to SS 1st Lieutenant Kurt Gerstein, for various quantities of Zyklon sent to Oranienburg and to Auschwitz, plus a lengthy "statement" attributed to Gerstein. After some hesitation over certain legal technicalities, both parts of the document were accepted in evidence, notwithstanding the claims of Rassinier and Reitlinger to the contrary that the "statement" was rejected.[211] Two invoices are printed in the IMT volumes, and

---

[208] IMT, vol. 6, 225-332.
[209] Hilberg (1961), 570; Reitlinger, 154-156.
[210] , 252-254, 257-259; Knipling.
[211] IMT, vol. 6, 211, 225, 360-364; Rassinier (1962), 80, 224; Rassinier (1964), 105n; Rassinier

part of the "statement" is printed in one of the NMT volumes.[212] The invoice samples printed in the IMT volumes include one invoice for 195 kg of Zyklon sent to Oranienburg, and one for the same sent to Auschwitz. It is probable that the Oranienburg Zyklon was ultimately destined for other camps, and that the Zyklon sent to Auschwitz was to be shared with all the smaller camps of the region and possibly also with the coal mines.

The case of Kurt Gerstein shows that there is no limit to the absurdities that intelligent people can attain once they have accepted falsehood as truth. This is the same Gerstein who appears as a major character in Rolf Hochhuth's play, *The Deputy*.

Gerstein's title in the SS was Chief Disinfestation Officer in the Office of the Hygienic Chief of the Waffen-SS,[213] and as such it was his responsibility to supervise the deliveries of disinfestation supplies to all the camps administered by the SS. Two versions of what happened to him at the end of the war are offered. In the one, he encountered American interrogators by chance in a hotel in Rottweil, Black Forest, to whom he related that he had obtained a responsible post in the Nazi Party while operating as a secret agent for the sometimes anti-Nazi Reverend Niemöller, that he had been involved in operating gas chambers, and that he was prepared to act as a witness in any court. He handed them a seven-page document, typed in French, together with a note in English and some Zyklon invoices, and then vanished.[214] In the other, he somehow found himself in Cherche-Midi military prison in Paris, composed a document in his own hand in French, added the Zyklon invoices, and then hanged himself in July 1945.[215] In either case, neither he nor his body has ever been found. He vanished, allegedly leaving a "statement" and some Zyklon invoices that became document 1553-PS. The former version of the Gerstein story is the one claimed in the descriptive material accompanying the document.

Even if we were not presented with such an obviously fishy story concerning Gerstein, we would doubt the authenticity of the "statement" merely on the grounds of its contents, for it is ridiculous in the story it presents, *e.g.* that Gerstein took his position in the SS in order to attempt to sabotage the exterminations ("a man who had penetrated hell with the sole intention of bearing witness before the world and aiding the victims"[216]). The text of the "statement," including the part published by the NMT, is included here as Appendix A; the "statement" plays no great role in the analysis, but the reader should examine it sometime. It is absolutely insane. It is no marvel that people who can take this story seriously have remarked on the "ambiguity of good" and feel "a certain malaise, an inability to arrive at a full explanation of Gerstein as a person."[217] *The Deputy* opens with "Gerstein" forcing his way into the reception

(1965), 38-48; Reitlinger, 161n.

212 NMT, vol. 1, 865-870; IMT, vol. 27, 340-342.

213 Hilberg (1961), 570.

214 Reitlinger, 161; 1553-PS.

215 Friedlaender, vii-xii.

216 *Ibid.*, xi.

217 *Ibid.*, x.

room of the Papal Legation on the Rauchstrasse in Berlin, breathlessly relating the story of his "statement" to the Papal Nuncio!

It is thoroughly unforgivable that Hilberg and Reitlinger use such an obviously spurious "statement" as a source, and without apology. Reitlinger, however, points out that Hitler never visited Lublin, as the "statement" asserts.[218]

DEGESCH was not the only firm involved in the "extermination" business. The firm of Tesch and Stabenow supplied customers with Zyklon and also with equipment for "extermination chambers" that were of typical volume ten cubic meters and smaller. On page 71, we saw that there apparently existed such "gas chambers" at Dachau which were, of course, represented as murder chambers in the early phases of the propaganda, although today no attempt is made to claim they are anything other than "disinfestation chambers." Tesch and Weinbacher, officers of the firm of Tesch and Stabenow, who had sold some "extermination chamber" equipment to the camp at Gross-Rosen, were hanged for their role in the extermination business, their plea that they did not know that their merchandise was to be used for purposes other than disinfestation and their alternate plea that an order of the SS could not be refused having been rejected by the British military court.[219]

Lines of Authority

Paragraph 7

According to affidavits given by Höss and Friedrich Entress in 1947,[220] the first gas chambers put into operation in the summer of 1942 (now contradicting the affidavit of 1946), were makeshift affairs consisting of two old peasant houses made air tight, with windows sealed up. At the "Auschwitz trial" in 1963-1965, it was held that the "bunker" in Fig. 29 was one of these early gas chambers.[221] The nature of later "gas chambers" is examined below.

This is a good point at which to raise objections regarding lines of responsibility and authority in these operations. Höss says he received his order directly from Himmler during – we have agreed to pretend – the summer of 1942. This means that Himmler not only bypassed Glücks, but also Pohl in giving this order directly to the camp commandant, specifying that Glücks was not to learn what was going on. Himmler reached three levels or more down to give the order, and specified that Höss was to maintain an impossible secrecy. Most irregular.

---

218 Reitlinger, 162f. See also *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (Apr. 1953), 189n. Editor's note: for more recent and comprehensive works on Gerstein see Roques, Mattogno (2021c).

219 Hilberg (1961), 567; Reitlinger, 155f.; documents NO-4344 and NO-4345 in NMT, vol. 5, 362-364. Editor's remark: See Mattogno/Jansson on the British show trial against Tesch and his colleagues.

220 Hilberg (1961), 565; Reitlinger, 158n.

221 Langbein, vol. 2, 930f.; Naumann, opposite of 19.

That is not all. The story we are offered by the Höss affidavit and testimony and all other sources is that (except for certain later developments to be discussed) the German government left the means of killing, and the materials required, a matter for the judgment and ingenuity of the local camp commandant. Höss decides to convert two old peasant houses. Höss found the Zyklon kicking around the camp and decided that it offered a more efficient method of solving the Jewish problem than that employed at Treblinka, where they had scrounged up some captured Russian tanks and trucks to use for exterminations.

All of this is idiotic, and Reitlinger is obviously uncomfortable with the "problem" of the responsibility of the Zyklon decision but gets nowhere with the difficulty except to make it graver by suggesting that Hitler (!) finally decided on Zyklon "with misgiving."[222]

Transports to Auschwitz

We are told that those Jews not fit for work were gassed immediately upon arrival (and hence do not appear in any written records, for the most part), but an account directly in conflict with this claim appears even in the WRB report.

According to that report, a transport of four to five thousand Jews from Theresienstadt, traveling as families, arrive at Birkenau in September 1943. They kept their baggage, and were lodged as families in the camp sector designated in Fig. 29. They were allowed to correspond freely, a school was set up for the children, and the men were not obliged to work. They were considered to be in six months quarantine. It is said that they were gassed on March 7, 1944, and that "the young people went to their deaths singing." The relatives of these Jews got mail from them dated March 23 or 25, but it is claimed that the mail had been written on March 1 and post-dated, in obedience to German orders.

This procedure was repeated with another group of Jewish families, 5,000 people who arrived from Theresienstadt in December 1943, and whose quarantine was due for expiration in June 1944. Some men were put to work. According to what are said to be surviving records, in May 1944, two thousand were on the employment list, 1,452 were still in quarantine, and 1,575 were considered "in readiness for transport" ("*Vorbereitung zum Transport*"), which Reitlinger considers to mean in reality "waiting for the gas chambers." This was repeated a second time with a group of Theresienstadt families which arrived in May 1944.[223] Since these people were put into "quarantine," it is a certainty that their quarters had been disinfested with Zyklon just prior to their moving in, and perhaps at periods while they were living there. Now we are

---

222 Reitlinger, 155-158.

223 US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 19-21, 37f.; Reitlinger, 182f.; Blumental, 105.

asked to believe that the Germans planned to kill them with the same chemical product later on!

Essentially the same story was repeated in IMT testimony.[224] The presence of such material in the WRB report is no mystery. Whatever was happening to the Theresienstadt Jews in 1943-1944 was fairly well known in Europe. In October 1943, when 360 Jews were deported from Denmark, they were sent to Theresienstadt, "where the Danish king could be assured of their safety."[225] We noted on page 108 the Red Cross visit of June 1944; the Red Cross involvement with Theresienstadt receives further treatment in the next chapter. In a 1945 visit, the Red Cross reported transfers to Auschwitz in 1944, adding no sinister interpretations.

To describe the Theresienstadt Jews as "in readiness for transport" just before their quarantine was to expire was perfectly logical, because it is known that many Theresienstadt Jews were being deported East. A source sponsored by the Israeli government, who had been at Theresienstadt, reports that from 1941 to 1944 the Germans were transporting Jews to such places as Minsk in Russia and Riga in Latvia. One must have passed by quite a few "extermination camps" to travel from Theresienstadt to those cities. The source also reports that young Theresienstadt Jews were eager to volunteer for transports to Auschwitz as late as August 1944.[226] Rabbi Leo Bäck has claimed that somebody escaped from Auschwitz in August 1943, and made his way back to Theresienstadt, where he told Bäck of gassings. Bäck has explained why he told nobody else of this at the time. So that explains how it was possible that all those people were so eager to go to Auschwitz in their "ignorance" – at least that is what we will no doubt be told.[227]

The part of the Auschwitz legend touching on the Theresienstadt Jews is obvious nonsense even without contrary evidence, however. It is not believable that the Germans would quarter for six months at Birkenau each of three distinct groups of people of a category for which there exists an extermination program at Birkenau. The dual role of Zyklon in this story merely effects passage from the nonsensical to the incomparably ludicrous.

If we examine another extant source of what is said to be statistical data concerning transports to Auschwitz, we meet the same situation. The data offered in the Netherlands Red Cross reports is more reliable than that offered in the WRB report, although it is rather limited. Nevertheless, as shown in Appendix C, the data shows that virtually all of the male Jews who were deported from the Netherlands to Auschwitz in July and August of 1942 entered Birkenau and were given registration numbers. It is also known that these Dutch Jews wrote letters to acquaintances in the Netherlands in which they described the work at Auschwitz as "hard" but "tolerable," the food "adequate," the sleeping accommodations "good," the hygienic conditions "satisfactory" and

---

224 IMT, vol. 6, 218.
225 Reitlinger, 183.
226 *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 7, 109, 110n, 113.
227 Reitlinger, 181f.; Boehm, 292f.

the general treatment "correct" (this was reported by the Jewish Council in Amsterdam which claimed, however, that it knew of only 52 such letters). To Reitlinger, these things are "mysteries" for, he says, "at certain periods, entire transports were admitted."[228]

The term "spot decisions" has not been used subsequent to the Höss affidavit, so far as we know. The common term is "selections." The story is that "selections" were made on incoming transports on a basis of suitability for work. This, of course, must be essentially true; given the extent and variety of the industrial operations at Auschwitz, selections were required not only on a work *vs.* no work basis but also on, *e.g.*, a light work *vs*. heavy work basis. Other factors which must have figured in this connection were whether a given transport was composed of prisoners, volunteer laborers, Jews being resettled (such as the Theresienstadt Jews) or other. The transports were no doubt also screened for certain key professionals, such as medical personnel, engineers, skilled craftsmen, etc. The extermination legend merely claims that one category sought in these elaborate sortings and selections was all non-employable Jews, destined for extermination. This claim has already been seriously undermined by the evidence.[229]

A Hospital for the People Being Exterminated?

Selections on incoming transports are not the only mode of gas chamber selections which have been claimed. A Dutch Jew, Dr. Elie A. Cohen, was arrested in 1943 for attempting to leave the Netherlands without authority. In September 1943, he and his family were shipped to Auschwitz, and he was separated from his family, which he never saw again. He later wrote a book, *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*, based on his experiences as a member of the hospital staff at Auschwitz I. Because Cohen's contact with the people who were being exterminated was of a doctor-patient nature, it was necessary to produce an extraordinarily descriptive term for his book, and "objective" was as good a choice as any.

---

228 Reitlinger, 118-121. Reitlinger remarks on the "mystery" presented by the data in the Netherlands Red Cross reports, which is presented and discussed here in Appendix C. The letters from Auschwitz are considered by de Jong.

229 The "Kalendarium," first published in 1964 in German as a magazine series, says that of 1500 people in a transport that arrived at Auschwitz on April 16, 1944, from the camp in Drancy, France, a certain number of the men were registered as inmates and the others gassed. Many years ago, Robert Faurisson pointed out that, according to the deportation lists, "the others" included Simone Veil, who, as Faurisson wrote (1979, 1986a), was the first President of the European Parliament. Later I noticed that the English translation of the *Kalendarium*, published in 1990, engages in a little bit of revisionism on this, and now says some of the women were registered. A document from the International Tracing Service, Arolsen, Germany, is cited.

Cohen interprets certain selections in the hospital as selections for the gas chamber:[230]

> *"After the 'HKB (camp hospital) administrative room' had given warning that the camp physician was about to make a selection, the whole block became a hive of activity, for everything had to be spic-and-span* […] *while everybody stood at attention, he made his entry with his retinue: SDG (medical service orderly),* Blockälteste *and block clerk. The sick Jews were already lined up – as a matter of course, naked. Simultaneously with the presentation of the card with the personal notes concerning each prisoner, to the camp physician, the block physician, in whose ear the diagnosis was being whispered by the room physician, introduced the patient in question to him* […] *in 90 per cent of the cases the card was handed to the SDG, which meant death by gassing for the patient, unless the political department gave orders to the contrary, which frequently occurred in the case of '*Schutzhäftlinge*' (people charged with ordinary crime).*
>
> *Not only emaciated prisoners, but also some who looked well fed were sometimes consigned to the gas chamber; and occasionally even members of the HKB staff, who were officially exempt, had to suffer a similar fate. Therefore, especially when one considered the 'medical style' of the camp physician, it was generally supposed that it was not only people incapable of work who were scheduled for killing, but that the decisive factor must be that a certain number of persons had to be gassed.*
>
> *Officially no one knew what the final object actually was, not even the staff of the administrative room, for after the names of the gassed the initials S.B., short for '*Sonderbehandlung*' (special treatment) were placed."*

Cohen does not report having seen any gas chambers; the only evidence which he draws on to support a "gassing" interpretation of such scenes (such interpretation certainly not being evident from the raw facts) consists in the postwar claim of extermination at Auschwitz, and also in that there were rumors inside the camp of extermination somewhere at Auschwitz. The existence of such rumors is practically certain because a delegate of the International Red Cross reported their existence among British POWs at Auschwitz III in September 1944.[231] However, nothing much can be inferred from the existence of rumors, as rumor spreading is an elementary aspect of psychological warfare, and we have seen that the OSS and, of course, the Communists engaged in rumor spreading and "black propaganda." In fact, knowledgeable officials of the U.S. government have admitted the "information" spreading. At the Farben trial, prosecuting attorney Minskoff asked defense witness Münch the following question about gassings at Birkenau:[232]

> *"Now, Mr. Witness, isn't it a fact that, during the time you were at Auschwitz, Allied planes dropped leaflets over Kattowitz and Auschwitz informing the population what was going on in Birkenau?"*

---

[230] Cohen, 38f.
[231] Red Cross (1947), 91f.
[232] NMT. vol. 8, 320.

Münch did not know that. Minskoff was knowledgeable in this area because he had been a foreign operations oriented lawyer in the Treasury Department during the war, and was presumably well-informed on WRB matters; the WRB had collaborated with the Office of War Information on various leaflet operations. The head of the prosecution staff at the Farben trial was DuBois, who had been general counsel of the WRB, who wrote that in his "office in 1944, [he] knew […] what was going on at Auschwitz," and who chose in his book to reproduce with general approval the part of the testimony containing the Minskoff question.[233] This is good evidence for an American leaflet operation over Auschwitz, although the method seems somewhat crude. My guess is that, if the leaflets were indeed dropped, they were dropped at night and in moderate quantities.

Actually, a leaflet operation was not necessary to get rumors going in the camps, for the highly organized Communists were very active in this area. Their superior organization, which involved systematic illegal listening to radios, had made the other inmates essentially fully dependent on them for "news."[234] Let us remember that it was a small world, even in 1939-1945, and that, on account of the general ease with which information flowed into and out of the camp (a fact noted on page 131), the Allied stories about the camps would have ultimately and necessarily penetrated into those camps by various routes.

The Red Cross delegate mentioned above had attempted to visit the Auschwitz camps but apparently got no further than the administrative area of Auschwitz I and the quarters of the British POWs. The latter were the only persons the existing conventions entitled him to visit; with regard to other matters, the German officers there were "amiable and reticent." The delegate reported without comment that the British POWs had not been able to obtain confirmation of the rumors by consulting camp inmates. It is claimed that, despite these rumors, the British POWs who were interrogated by the Russians after the capture of the camp "knew nothing at all" of the "crimes."[235]

Subsequent events have, of course, changed the rumors into "knowledge" in many cases. Incoming Jews certainly had no suspicions of gassings.[236]

With the "selections," we are offered another fact for dual interpretation. There is no doubt that the extensive industrial and other activities required "selections" of people for various conventional purposes. We are then asked to add an "extermination" purpose to these activities.

Before leaving Cohen, we should note that there were sick emaciated Jews, as well as others, in the Auschwitz I hospital. He further informs us:[237]

> "[…] *The HKB was housed in five good stone-built blocks. There was one block for surgery, one for infectious diseases, one for internal diseases,*

---

[233] DuBois, 53, 173, 231; US-WRB (1945), 48-55.
[234] Lerner, 152f.
[235] Friedman, 13f.
[236] Cohen, 119.
[237] *Ibid.*, 60.

> *one for* 'Schonung' *(less serious cases) and Block 28 (X-ray, specialists' rooms, medical experiments, admissions). The sick lay in three bunks, one above another, on straw mattresses, and were dressed in a shirt (with, later, a pair of drawers added), under two cotton blankets and a sheet. Every week the patients were bathed, and every two weeks they were given 'clean' underwear and a 'clean' sheet; there were few fleas and no lice. Each berth was seldom occupied by more than two persons. But* […] *even patients in a state of high fever had to leave their beds to go to the toilet or to wash in the cold lavatory in the mornings. Because of 'organizations' from the SS, there were always medicines, though not in sufficient quantities, including even sulfa drugs; these had been brought in by large transports of Jews from every European country."*

He adds that hospital conditions were much worse in other camps (about which he has only read).

The Auschwitz I hospital was obviously no luxury establishment but nevertheless it showed a serious concern, on the part of the Germans, for the recovery of inmates, including Jews, who had fallen ill.[238] This observation also opposes the claim that those not fit for work were killed. Cohen reports certain selections of an incompletely known character, in connection with unknown destinations. It may be that those considered of no further use as labor were sent to Birkenau; this would be very reasonable because it has been shown that the unemployables from the Monowitz hospital were sent to Birkenau.

"Special Treatment"

The term "special treatment," *Sonderbehandlung*, is supposed to have been one of the code words for gassing. When it is said that N Jews in a transport to Auschwitz were gassed, and that this is according to some German record or document, it is the case that the word "*Sonderbehandlung*" is being interpreted as meaning gassing. The documents in question are two in number, and are printed (not reproduced from originals) in a 1946 publication of the Polish government. Both documents are said to be signed by an SS Lieutenant Schwarz. They state that from several Jewish transports from Breslau and Berlin to Auschwitz in March 1943, a certain fraction of Jews were selected for labor, and that the remainder were *sonderbehandelt*. As far as I know, these documents are not Nuremberg documents; the originals, if they exist (which I am not denying), are in Polish archives.[239]

---

[238] Editor's remark: For a detailed description of the vast healthcare measure undertaken at Auschwitz and especially Birkenau, both in terms of building expansive healthcare facilities as well as caring for sick inmates, see Mattogno (2016d).

[239] Friedman, 14f.; Reitlinger, 172; Hilberg (1961), 587; Blumental, 109f. One of the documents are reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 198.

On account of this relatively well publicized interpretation of the term *Sonderbehandlung*, Cohen thinks that he has read "SB" in the notes made in the Auschwitz I hospital, but it is likely that he misread "NB," *nach Birkenau* (to Birkenau).

There exists a document, apparently genuine, from the Gestapo District Headquarters Düsseldorf, which specifies the manner in which executions of certain offending foreign workers were to be carried out, and which uses the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" as meaning execution. There is also a document, put into evidence at Eichmann's trial, which referred to the execution of three Jews as *Sonderbehandlung*.[240]

Thus, it seems correct that, in certain contexts, the term meant execution, but it is at least equally certain that its meaning was no more univocal in the SS than the meaning of "special treatment" is in English-speaking countries. There is completely satisfactory evidence of this. At the IMT trial, prosecutor Amen led Kaltenbrunner, under cross examination, into conceding that the term might have meant execution as ordered by Himmler. Then, in an attempt to implicate Kaltenbrunner personally in *Sonderbehandlung*, Amen triumphantly produced a document which presents Kaltenbrunner as ordering *Sonderbehandlung* for certain people. Amen wanted Kaltenbrunner to comment on the document without reading it, and there was an angry exchange in this connection, but Kaltenbrunner was finally allowed to read the document, and he then quickly pointed out that the *Sonderbehandlung* referred to in the document was for people at "Winzerstube" and at "Walzertraum," that these two establishments were fashionable hotels which quartered interned notables, and that *Sonderbehandlung* in their cases meant such things as permission to correspond freely and to receive parcels, a bottle of champagne per day, etc.[241]

Poliakov reproduces some documents which show that *Sonderbehandlung* had yet another meaning within the SS. The documents deal with procedures to be followed in the event of the pregnancies caused by illegal sexual intercourse involving Polish civilian workers and war prisoners. A racial examination was held to decide between abortion and "germanization" of the baby (adoption by a German family). The term *Sonderbehandlung* was a reference either to the germanization or to the abortion. In addition, at Eichmann's trial, some documents were put into evidence which dealt with the treatment of 91 children from Lidice, Bohemia-Moravia. These children had been orphaned by the reprisals which had been carried out at Lidice after Heydrich's assassination. A certain number were picked out for germanization, and the remainder were sent to the Displaced Persons Center in Lodz (Litzmannstadt), operated by the RuSHA. The commander of the Center, Krumey, regarded the children as a special case within the Center, to be given *Sonderbehandlung* while at the Center. The term or its equivalent (*eine gesonderte Behandlung*) was also used

---

240 NO-4634 in NMT, vol. 4, 1166; Eichmann, session 79, W1-Y1.
241 IMT, vol. 11, 336-339.

in the Foreign Office in connection with special categories of prisoners of war, such as priests.[242]

It is only to a person not accustomed to the German language that the term *Sonderbehandlung* sounds like it stands for some very special concept. For a German, however, the term is as diverse in possible application as "special treatment" is in English.

Himmler commented somewhat unclearly on *Sonderbehandlung* when he examined the "Korherr report," documents NO-5193 through 5198. Korherr was the chief SS statistician, and thus, in late 1942 and early 1943, he prepared a report for Himmler on the situation regarding European Jews. In March 1943, he reported that a total of 1,873,594 Jews of various nationalities had been subjected to a program of "evacuation," with a parenthetical note "including Theresienstadt and including *Sonderbehandlung*." The report also gave numbers of Jews in ghettos in Theresienstadt, Lodz and the General Government, the number in concentration camps, and the number in German cities on account of a special status conferred for economic reasons. It was also remarked that, from 1933 to December 31, 1942, 27,347 Jews had died in German concentration camps.

After Himmler examined the report, he informed Korherr through Brandt that the term *Sonderbehandlung* should not be used in the report, and that transport to the East should be specified. Nevertheless, the document, as it has come to us, uses the term in the way indicated. The document gives no hint how the term should be interpreted but, because it occurs in such a way that it is linked with Theresienstadt, it is obviously fair to interpret it in a favorable sense, as a reference to some sort of favored treatment.

In a document said to be initialed by Himmler, he wrote shortly that he regarded the "report as general purpose material for later times, and especially for camouflage purposes." What was to be camouflaged is not indicated in the document but, at his trial, Eichmann testified that after the Stalingrad disaster (January 1943) the German government quickened the pace of the deportations "for camouflage reasons," *i.e.*, to reassure the German people that everything was OK out there. Himmler specified that the Korherr report was not to be made public "at the moment," but the camouflage remark could still be interpreted in the sense in which Eichmann suggested (Eichmann's statement was not in connection with the Korherr report.)[243]

Other documents are 003-L, a letter by SS General Katzmann, speaking of 434,329 resettled (*ausgesiedelt*) Jews of southern Poland as having been *sonderbehandelt*, and NO-246, a letter from Artur Greiser to Himmler dated May 1, 1942, referring to the *Sonderbehandlung* of about 100,000 Jews in the Warthegau (part of annexed Poland) to be completed within 2 to 3 months. Greiser was sentenced to death by a Polish court on July 20, 1946, despite the

---

[242] Poliakov & Wulf (1956), 299-302; Eichmann, session 79, Y1-Bb1; session 101, Hhl-Mml; session 107, U1-V1; session 109, F1-H1, N1, O1; NG-5077.

[243] Most of the Korherr report is reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 240-248. Eichmann, session 77, Y1, Z1.

intervention of the Pope on his behalf. There is also a letter by Lohse, which is discussed on page 260.[244]

Summarizing the situation with respect to documents which speak of *Sonderbehandlung*, we may say that, while one can certainly raise questions regarding the authenticity of the relevant documents, it is nevertheless the case that even if all of the relevant documents are assumed authentic, they do not require an "extermination" interpretation of those that apply to Auschwitz. That the term *Sonderbehandlung* had more than one meaning within one agency of the German government is not very peculiar. For example, I understand that, within the Central Intelligence Agency, "termination" can mean execution or assassination in certain contexts. However, the term obviously could also be applied to the dismissal of a typist for absenteeism.[245]

The point in paragraph 7 of the Höss affidavit about endeavoring "to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process" is, of course, a logical one because anybody on entering a German camp went through a delousing process such as Höss described in the affidavit and in his testimony – disrobe, shave, shower.[246] Again we are offered a fact for dual interpretation.

The Crematories

The last subject in paragraph 7 is the cremations; it is a big one. According to Höss and all other accounts of exterminations, Birkenau cremations took place in trenches or pits prior to the availability of the modern crematory facilities there.[247] It is claimed that the new crematories were intended for extermination of Jews, but we have suggested a more routine purpose in the preceding chapter (pp. 87, 130). Let us review their history.

The construction was well into the preliminary stages of planning and ordering early in 1942, and this fact, in itself, makes it difficult, to say the least, to believe that they were related to any extermination program orders by Himmler in the summer of 1942. The construction plans for four structures containing crematory furnaces are dated January 28, 1942.[248] On February 27, 1942, the head of the construction department of the WVHA, SS Colonel (later Lieutenant General) Dr. Ing. Hans Kammler, an engineer who also supervised

---

244 Reitlinger, 557. Documents reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 197-199.

245 Editor's remark: On special treatment at Auschwitz, see Mattogno (2016c&d).

246 IMT, vol. 11, 400f.

247 IMT, vol. 11, 420; Central Commission, 87f.

248 Central Commission, 83f.; Rassinier (1962), 85f. Rassinier does not cite a source, so he presumably got it from Central Commission. Editor's remark: in early 1942, only one new crematory for the Auschwitz Main Camp was planned. The other three crematories were added in the summer of 1942, after an expansion of the camp to some 200,000 inmates had been decided upon, and after the typhus epidemic had already broken out; cf. Mattogno (2019), 261f.

the design of the German V-rocket bases and the underground aircraft factories, visited Auschwitz and held a conference at which it was decided to install five, rather than two (as previously planned), crematory furnaces, each having three muffles or doors.[249] This matter, therefore, was not left to the ingenuity of Höss. In the extermination legend, however, Höss definitely gets credit for the Zyklon. The fifteen muffles to be installed in each of the structures or buildings were ordered from Topf and Sons, Erfurt, on August 3, 1942.[250] The ovens were of the standard type which Topf (still in business in Wiesbaden in 1962) sold. Fig. 26 is said to be a photograph of one of the crematories at Auschwitz. Each muffle was designed to take one body at a time, as are all standard cremation muffles; there is no evidence for the installation of any non-standard muffles, such as any designed to take more than one body at a time. Topf had also supplied ovens to camps for which exterminations are not claimed, such as Buchenwald.[251]

The plans for the four buildings containing the crematories, numbered II, III, IV and V (Crematory I seems to have been the ultimately dormant crematory at Auschwitz I which contained four muffles[252]), show that a large hall or room existed in each. For II and III, these were below ground level and were designated *Leichenkeller* (mortuary cellar – literally corpse cellar – a German word for mortuary is *Leichenhalle*); their dimensions were height 2.4 meters and area 210 square meters and height 2.3 meters and area 400 square meters, respectively. The halls in the building containing Crematories IV and V were at ground level and were designated *Badeanstalten* (bath establishments); they were each of height 2.3 meters and area 580 square meters.[253] According to the information generated at the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, these four buildings were located as shown in Fig. 29.

The Auschwitz construction department, in erecting the crematories, was assisted not only by Topf but also by the SS company DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Factory), which helped with miscellaneous constructions. The first ovens installed were in Crematory II and numbered, as we have noted, fifteen muffles in five three-muffle units. The construction took considerable time, although it was carried out with deliberate haste as shown by the documents. The NMT volumes offer us the following English translation of document NO-4473; if the reader thinks he sees some-

---

249 Reitlinger, 157f.; Hilberg (1961), 565; NO-4472.

250 Central Commission, 83; Rassinier (1962), 86; NO-4461.

251 Reitlinger, 159; NO-4353, NO-4400 & NO-4401 in NMT, vol. 5, 353-356; NO-4445; NO-4448. Photograph also in Schoenberner and in Nyiszli.

252 Friedman, 54; Editor's note: Crematory I later received a third double-muffle furnace, resulting in 6 muffles altogether. See Mattogno (2024), 373-412, and Mattogno (2016b).

253 The halls adjacent to the furnace rooms of Crematories IV & V were mortuaries. Several more rooms existed in these buildings, of which three small ones do not bear any descriptions in the blueprints. These were obviously shower rooms and/or delousing rooms; orthodox historians claim, however, that these were execution gas chambers; cf. Pressac (1989), 401; Mattogno (2019), 143-162; Editor's note.

thing in the document that is hostile to my thesis he should withhold judgment:[254]

> *"January 29, 1943*
>
> *To the Chief Amtsgruppe C, SS Brigadeführer and Brigadier General of the Waffen SS.,*
>
> *Dr. Ing. Kammler*
>
> *Subject: Crematory II, condition of the building.*
>
> *The Crematory II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24-hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Söhne, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The planks from the concrete ceiling of the cellar used as a mortuary* [Leichenkeller] *could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, not very important, as the gas chamber can be used for that purpose.*
>
> *The firm of Topf and Söhne was not able to start deliveries of the installation in time for aeration and ventilation as had been requested by the Central Building Management because of restrictions in the use of railroad cars. As soon as the installation for aeration and ventilation arrive, the installing will start so that the complete installation may be expected to be ready for use February 20, 1943.*
>
> *We enclose a report* [not attached to document] *of the testing engineer of the firm of Topf and Söhne, Erfurt.*
>
> *The Chief of the Central Construction Management,*
>
> *Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz,*
>
> *SS Hauptsturmführer*
>
> *Distribution: 1 – SS Ustuf. Janisch u. Kirschneck; 1 – Filing office (file crematory); Certified true copy:* [Signature illegible] *SS Ustuf. (F)"*

I interpret this as meaning that, although all work for Crematory II was not completed, the ovens could be used in January 1943 for cremations, despite the impossibility of using the *Leichenkeller*.

On February 12, 1943, Topf wrote to Auschwitz acknowledging receipt of an order for five three-muffle units for Crematory III, the construction to be completed April 10. I have not seen any documentation indicating installation of any ovens in Crematories IV and V, unless a letter of August 21, 1942, from an SS 2nd Lieutenant at Auschwitz, mentioning a Topf proposal to install two three-muffle units near each of the "baths for special purpose," should be in-

[254] NMT, vol. 5, 619f.

terpreted as such.[255] There was, however, carpentry work done on Crematories IV and V.[256]

This brings us to the problem of the number of muffles at Birkenau; it is a problem because it is said that the Germans demolished the crematory buildings before abandoning Auschwitz.[257] Obviously, we must assume that there were at least thirty available, fifteen in both Crematory II and Crematory III, sometime in 1943. Evidence for ovens installed in IV and V consists mainly in the appearance of a labor *Kommando* assigned to these crematories, in what is said to be the Birkenau employment roster for May 11, 1944 (the same document the Theresienstadt Jews appear in), plus some witness testimony. The Russians and Poles claimed that each of these crematories had two four-muffle ovens, and that the other two had fifteen muffles each: 46 muffles. The WRB report had specified 36 in both II and III, and 18 in IV and V: 108 muffles.[258]

Reitlinger claims 60 muffles by assuming that each crematory had fifteen. His only authority for this is the writings attributed to one Miklos Nyiszli, which we should not accept on anything, least of all a number. The Nyiszli account purports to be a record of personal experiences of a Hungarian Jewish doctor deported to Auschwitz in May 1944. It appeared in French in 1951 in the March-April issues of *Les Temps Modernes*, with a preface by translator T. Kremer. Rassinier has reported on his strenuous subsequent efforts to contact Nyiszli and determine whether or not he actually existed; the only person who seemed unquestionably to exist was translator Kremer.[259] An English translation of Richard Seaver, foreword by Bruno Bettelheim, was published in New York in 1960 under the title *Auschwitz*. Nyiszli was obviously dead by then because it is specified that the copyright is held by "N. Margareta Nyiszli." As is the usual practice with deceased authors who held doctor's degrees, the title page of a doctoral thesis, by "Nicolaus Nyiszli," Breslau 1930, is reproduced in the 1960 NY edition.[260] The book was republished in French and German editions in 1961.

According to Rassinier, it is difficult enough to reconcile the numbers in the various editions, but it is not even possible to get internal consistency in one edition. In the 1960 edition we read (page 55) that the 60 muffles could reduce "several thousand" corpses per day. Further on (page 87) we are told that "when the two (burning pits) were operating simultaneously, their output varied from five to six thousand dead a day, slightly better than the crematori-

---

[255] 008-USSR; Editor's note: the Crematories IV & V each obtained one eight-muffle furnace, whose muffles had a design similar to those of the other crematories; cf. Mattogno (2024) and Mattogno/Deana for details. Regarding the furnaces near the "baths for special purpose" cf. Mattogno (2016c), 70-76; (2019), 186-190.

[256] NO-4466 in NMT, vol. 5, 624; Editor's note: see Mattogno (2019), 143-162, on some aspects of construction works on these buildings.

[257] Friedman, 20, 74, 78; Hilberg (1961), 632.

[258] 008-USSR; Central Commission, 88; US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 14-16; Phillips, 158; Blumental, 100.

[259] Rassinier (1962), 245-249.

[260] On Nyiszli see Provan; Mattogno (2020); Editor's note.

ums," but then later on (page 92) we learn that Crematories II and III could alone dispose of at least 10,500 per day. This is total confusion.

The writings attributed to Nyiszli also commit what I consider the basic witness-disqualifying act; they claim gratuitous regular beatings of initially healthy prisoners by the SS (*e.g.* pp. 25, 27, 44, 57); it is known that this was not the case. Aside from possible humanitarian objections to such beatings, the prisoners were a source of income to the SS. Many were the complaints, on the part of the SS, against various forms of alleged Farben mistreatment. On the other hand, for security reasons, the SS discouraged fraternization between guards and prisoners. The SS guard was ordered to maintain "distance" (*Abstand*) from the prisoners, not even talking to them unless absolutely necessary. This regulation was of course difficult to enforce, and the regular and very frequent infringements of it produced memoranda from Pohl to the camp commanders, ordering appropriate and systematic instruction of the guards.[261]

Despite a certain amount of SS guard brutality as reported by authors of other books, Cohen does not report such experiences at Auschwitz, and remarks that the "reception ceremony" for his transport "passed without violence." However, he mentions a specially constructed wooden table used for beating prisoners on the buttocks. This was a formerly regulated mode of punishment of prisoners who committed various offenses in the camps; "intensified" beating was defined as whacking on the *naked* buttocks.[262]

When an Auschwitz witness starts claiming regular gratuitous beating, he may be telling the truth on some matters, but one must reject his general credibility.

On the basis of the available evidence, the best assumption is that there were 30 muffles available at Birkenau in the spring of 1943, and 46 a year later. Before leaving the subject of the number of muffles, we should remark that there are certain ambiguities in the documents relating to the crematories. The most obvious is due to the fact that the WRB report does not seem to be the only source that mistakenly numbers the Birkenau crematories I-IV rather than II-V; the Germans sometimes did this themselves, or so it would appear from, *e.g.*, NO-4466.[263]

The limit on the rate at which people could have been exterminated in a program of the type alleged is not determined by the rate at which people could have been gassed and the gas chambers ventilated, but by the rate at which the bodies could have been cremated. In estimating the capacity of the crematories, it is possible for arithmetic to produce some impressive figures. At that time, an hour was a very optimistic time to allow for the reduction of one body, and the body's being wasted would not have made much difference.[264] If we allow for one hour of cleaning and miscellaneous operations per day, one muffle could reduce perhaps 23 bodies per day, so 30 muffles could

---

[261] DuBois, 221. NO-1245.
[262] Cohen, 81, 125. See also Phillips, 159, and Appendix D here.
[263] NMT, vol. 5, 624f. See also Blumental, 100.
[264] Polson, 138, 143-145.

reduce 690, and 46 could reduce 1058 per day. This could accommodate exterminations at the respectable rate of about 240,000 to 360,000 per year, but of course one must bear in mind that, because the exterminations are supposed to have been halted in the autumn of 1944, Auschwitz could not have had 46 muffles for more than about one year of exterminations.

However, the logic leading to such figures as the preceding is rubbish; things do not work that way. People, especially concentration camp inmates, who manned the crematories, do not work with such efficiency, such equipment cannot be used in such a continuous manner, and equipment needs do not occur with such mathematical regularity in any case. If we allow operations to relax toward something more realistic, taking into account downtime for regular and irregular maintenance, and allowing for usual engineering margins of excess capacity, we have figures that are generally in line with anticipated epidemic conditions. It is also possible that, as the WRB report asserts, there was a backlog of buried bodies to dispose of.

It is obvious that, given a policy of cremating dead inmates, a vast operation such as Auschwitz would naturally provide relatively elaborate cremation facilities for the purpose. Thus, we again have a fact for dual interpretation if we are to believe the extermination legend; to the commonplace interpretation of these ovens, unquestionably valid, it is proposed that we also accept as valid a second interpretation of exterminations. Below we will examine specific evidence that the number of muffles was completely compatible with the rate of "normal" deaths.

That is not the last fact for dual interpretation that we are offered in connection with the cremations. Höss tells us that "all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on" on account of the "foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies." If I were to select just two points in the extermination tale to hold up as near proof that the whole thing is a hoax, it would be this point and also the alleged role of Zyklon.

The hydrogenation and other chemical industry that existed at Auschwitz was notorious for creating stenches. Visit the northern part of the New Jersey Turnpike by the Standard Oil (now Exxon) refineries, or any other refineries, to see (or smell) this.[265] The only significant difference Auschwitz presented, in terms of a stench, is that the coal the Germans started from is by any relevant measure a "dirtier" source than crude oil. If we are told that 30 to 46 bodies being reduced in modern crematories could even compete with, much less overwhelm, this stench of industrial origin then we know that what is involved here is not a fact for dual interpretation but an obvious lie. Actually, on account of the furor of phony objections raised by various fanatics in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, cremation had been developed so that it was a rather "clean" process.[266] Höss cannot be believed.

---

[265] Editor's note: equipped with modern technology, today's refineries do no longer produce such an intensive smell.

[266] Polson, 138f.

The analysis has revealed a previously unsuspected but nearly inevitable attribute of the great hoax: the excess fact. Following the principle that his story should involve mostly or almost entirely valid fact, the author of the hoax easily slips into the error of including *as much fact as possible,* and commits the major blunder we have just seen; the story would obviously have been much better off without *that* "fact." Of course, it is only on account of the passage of time that it has become a major blunder. At the time, it was completely effective on account of an hysterical emotional atmosphere that is impossible to recapture. DuBois wrote in 1952:[267]

> *"On the stand Schneider had said that he never heard of any exterminations, although he recalled going along the main road one day, past a 'dormant crematorium.' At that time this 'dormant' crematorium was burning corpses at the rate of a thousand a day. The flames shot fifteen meters into the air; the stink pervaded the countryside to the north for forty miles until it joined the stink of the Warsaw crematorium; the fumes would pucker the nose of anyone within half a mile, and Schneider – a scientist with a specially acute sense of smell – had passed within a hundred yards of the place."*

It does not seem possible that, toward the end of a book, which gives (outside of technical literature) the best available description of the chemical industry at Auschwitz, DuBois could write thus, but there it is. It is not explicable in terms of normal errors of judgment; it is explicable only in terms of hysteria.

It would seem that somebody at the trial would have challenged Höss on this point. There was a challenge, but it was weak and ambiguous. The following exchange occurred near the end of Höss's testimony (Kaufman was counsel for Kaltenbrunner):[268]

> *"THE PRESIDENT: The last sentence of Paragraph 7 is with reference to the foul and nauseating stench. What is your question about that?*
>
> *DR. KAUFMAN: Whether the population could gather from these things that an extermination of Jews was taking place.*
>
> *THE PRESIDENT: That really is too obvious a question, isn't it? They could not possibly know who it was being exterminated.*
>
> *DR. KAUFMAN: That is enough for me. I have no further questions."*

It is possible that there was a language difficulty at the time of this exchange, and that a misunderstanding existed, and that Kaufman really meant "persons" rather than "Jews" in his question. In any case, this episode suggests the utterly irrational atmosphere that must have pervaded the IMT trial; Höss was not caught in a clumsy and transparent lie. It is not possible for us to grasp the spirit of these proceedings except to classify them as a form of hysteria. Speer was there, and he could have seen through this lie easily. Was he effectively asleep, resigned to the futility of opposition? Was he or his lawyer merely being careful to avoid becoming entangled in the extermination question? Only he can tell us; we do not know. All that is certain is that the spirit of the trial

---

[267] DuBois, 340f.

[268] IMT, vol. 11, 421.

was such that even a simple truth such as the true source of the stench, exposing with great deftness that the witness was lying and suggesting the nature of the factual basis for the charges, could not emerge.

The stench was the basis for quite a bit of witness testimony to knowledge of exterminations,[269] and its use at one particular point of the Farben trial, to be discussed on page 242, was not only rather amusing but also revealing and illustrative of an important point to bear in mind when reading the records of these trials. This is discussed later.

In his booklet, Christophersen considered the problem of the factual basis, if any, for references to a pervasive stench at Auschwitz. The only thing he could recall was a blacksmith establishment at Auschwitz I; when horses were being shod, the burning hoofs created a stench, which could be perceived in the immediate neighborhood. Christophersen recognized that this could not account for a stench of the extent claimed in connection with the exterminations.

I communicated with Christophersen on this point, inquiring into the possibility that Christophersen might have forgotten the stench of industrial origin, in searching his memory for some stench that might have approximated the stench of burning flesh. Christophersen recalled no stench of industrial origin. I also communicated with Stäglich, who distinctly recalled only clean and fresh air near Auschwitz.

The recollections of Christophersen and Stäglich are, however, consistent with the theory that the stench of the hoax is none other than the stench associated with the Farben plant. With reference to Fig. 5, the map of the Auschwitz area, Christophersen was quartered at Raisko during his year at Auschwitz and had occasional business at Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Stäglich was quartered in the town of Osiek, which is about 6 miles due south of the town of Oświęcim, and mentions that he visited the "*KZ-Lager Auschwitz*" (presumably meaning Auschwitz I) "three or four times." We do not know exactly where the Farben plants were, but we know that the camp called "Monowitz" was either within or immediately next to the town of Monowitz, and that the camp had been placed there so that it would be close to the Farben plants. In consideration of the locations of the rail lines, rivers and roads in the area, it is probable that the Farben plants were either immediately to the east or to the west of the town Monowitz. If the former, they were four or five miles from Auschwitz I and, thus, people at that camp, at Birkenau, and *a fortiori* at Raisko and Osiek would never have smelled the chemical industry (which was very modest in size compared to a typical American cracking plant). If the Farben plants were immediately to the west of the town, it is possible that people at Auschwitz I might have gotten a whiff now and then when peculiar wind conditions prevailed, but that could not qualify as a *pervasive* stench. Thus, close consideration of the point shows that Christophersen and Stäglich should not have experienced the stench of industrial origin to any extent that they

[269] DuBois, 218, 230, 232.

would recall thirty years later. Moreover, the trial at which the pervasive stench was a pervasive feature of witness testimony was the Farben trial, at which most of the Auschwitz related defense witnesses and almost all of the prosecution witnesses were people who either lived near or worked at the Farben plant. Thus, they did indeed experience a stench and testified correctly in this respect, adding only an erroneous interpretation of the stench.

Back to the 'Gas Chambers'

The final subject in paragraph 7 is the gas chambers that, except for Höss's early sealed up huts, are supposed to have been integrated into the crematory buildings. Reitlinger and Hilberg take different approaches to making this claim. Reitlinger interprets NO-4473, whose translation is presented above as it appears in the NMT volume, as evidence for a gas chamber in Crematory II. This is a result of mistranslation.

The crematories at Auschwitz are frequently referred to as "gas ovens" but this is hardly informative since, with the exception of electric crematories which enjoyed a brief existence during the Thirties, all modern crematories consist of "gas ovens," a fuel-air mixture, which may be considered a "gas," is introduced into the oven to start, control and finish the burning. The fuel used may be "gas," town gas or some sort of liquefied gas is popular. Such a crematory is termed "gas-fired" on account of the use of gas as a fuel. Other types are "oil-fired" and "coke- (or coal-)fired," but all are "gas ovens" because in all three cases it is a fuel-air mixture which is injected under pressure into the oven.[270]

The customary German word for the concept in question here is *Gaskammer*, but the word in NO-4473 which was translated "gas chamber" is *Vergasungskeller*, which Reitlinger also mistranslates as "gassing cellar."[271] Now the word *Vergasung* has two meanings. The primary meaning (and the only one in a technical context) is gasification, carburetion or vaporization, *i.e.*, turning something into a gas, not applying a gas to something. A *Vergaser* is a carburetor and, while *Vergasung* always means gasification in a technical context, it usually means, specifically, carburetion in such a context.

There is also a secondary meaning of *Vergasung*, established by military usage in World War I: attacking an enemy with gas. Why the word *Vergasung* was used in this sense is not clear; it may be because the gases used in that war were really dusts and were generated by exploding some chemical into the atmosphere: *Vergasung*.

The translation "gassing cellar" is thus not absolutely incorrect; it is just over-hasty and presumptuous. A "gas oven" requires some sort of gasification

---

[270] Polson, 137-146.

[271] Reitlinger, 158f. Editor's remark: the English gerund suffix "-ing" can very well be translated using the German prefix "ver-", hence Reitlinger's is not wrong as such.

or carburetion. In the case of the gas-fired ovens of Utting and Rogers in 1932:[272]

> *"Burners set in the crown and sole of the furnace are fed by a mixture of air and gas under pressure; the mixture is regulated by fans, housed in a separate building. Separate control of both air and gas provides better regulation of the furnace temperature."*

That building is just a big carburetor. Oil-fired crematories are so similar in design that most gas-fired ovens can be easily adapted for use with oil.

The ovens at Birkenau seem to have been coke or coal-fired,[273] and with this type, there is an extra stage of fuel processing due to the initially solid state of the fuel. The two most-common methods of producing fuel gases from coal or coke are, first, by passing air through a bed of burning coke to produce "coke oven gas," and second, by passing steam through the coke to produce "water gas."[274] The first coke cremators employed what amounted to coke oven gas.[275] Processes for generating such gases are termed *Vergasung* in German, as well as processes of mixing them with air. The coal-fired crematory ovens that W. H. Lawrence saw at the Lublin camp after its capture by the Russians employed equipment, including fans, very similar to that described in the above quotation. Lawrence, incidentally, termed a "gas chamber" what was obviously a steam bath.[276]

In any case, it is obvious that the crematories at Auschwitz required equipment for doing *Vergasung* in order to inject a fuel-air mixture into the ovens, and that the translation of NO-4473 should be revised, possibly to "gas generation cellar." I have confirmed this interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* with the technically competent sources in Germany. The reasons for installing such equipment in special separate rooms or even buildings are most probably the considerable noise that must be made by the fans and, in coal-fired ovens, the heat of the burning coal.

The primary meaning of the word *Vergasung* is of necessity applicable to document NO-4473. It is written in a technical context; it is a letter from the chief of the Auschwitz construction management to the head of the SS engineering group. It makes reference to a process, *Vergasung*, which is standard with all crematories, and the wording of the letter is such that it is implied that it would normally be peculiar to find bodies in the *Vergasungskeller*, because bodies are normally stored in what is correctly translated as the "cellar used as a mortuary."

Document NO-4473 tends, in fact, like so many prosecution documents, to rejection of the prosecution's claims when it is properly understood. We see

---

272 Polson, 142.
273 008-USSR; Central Commission, 89.
274 Johnson & Auth, 259-261.
275 Polson, 141.
276 *New York Times* (Aug. 30, 1944), 1.

that in Crematory II there were at least two cellars, a *Leichenkeller* and a *Vergasungskeller*, and that neither was a "gas chamber."[277]

Now NO-4473 is included in the NMT volumes in a *selection* of prosecution evidence from Case 4 (trial of concentration camp administration). One must assume that the prosecution has selected well. Yet this is as close as it has gotten to offering the documentary evidence that "gas chambers" existed in the crematory buildings at Birkenau. The three "gas tight *Türme*" (towers) ordered from DAW in NO-4465[278] are obviously irrelevant.

Hilberg takes a different and even less sound approach. He inexplicably passes over NO-4473 without dealing with the problem it raises; he even quotes from the document without quoting the phrase containing the word "*Vergasungskeller*." He simply declares that the *Leichenkeller* in Crematories II and III and the *Badeanstalten* in Crematories IV and V were, in reality, gas chambers. Absolutely no evidence is offered for this; the documents cited by Hilberg at this point do not speak of gas chambers.[279] The only "evidence" for interpreting the *Leichenkeller* and *Badeanstalten* in this manner is in the affidavits and testimony (June 27 and 28, 1947) in Case 4 of witness (not a defendant) Wolfgang Grosch, an engineer and Waffen-SS major, who "baptized" these as "gas chambers," the existence of Zyklon at Auschwitz being obvious justification for such baptisms.[280] However, Grosch was a very unsteady witness since in affidavits of February 20 and March 5, 1947, he claimed knowledge of the existence of gas chambers, and then on June 26, 1947, the day before he was to testify, he retracted all these statements during interrogation and denied any knowledge of gas chambers.[281] None of Grosch's testimony is reproduced in the NMT volumes, and Hilberg does not cite his testimony or affidavits.

There is no reason to accept, and every reason to reject, the claims regarding the *Leichenkeller* and *Badeanstalten*. As for the *Badeanstalten*, we have observed that a shower for incoming inmates was standard procedure at all German camps, so there must have been showers at Birkenau. Now, according to Fig. 29, the "baths" or *Badeanstalten* associated with Crematories IV and V are near "filtration plants" and also near "Canada," where the clothes of incoming inmates was stored.[282] The "steam bath" was no doubt for disinfesting clothes, either prior to storage or after being temporarily taken away from inmates.[283] If it was a sauna for incoming inmates, the inmates would need a

---

[277] Editor's remark: This 1976 interpretation turned out to be wrong. See the author's new interpretation in the Appendix, Supplement 5: *Vergasungskeller*.

[278] NMT, vol. 5, 622f.

[279] Hilberg (1961), 566.

[280] Grosch's testimony is supposed to be in the Case 4 transcript, 3565-3592, but these pages were missing in the transcript copy I consulted. Presumably he testified in agreement with his affidavit NO-2154.

[281] NO-2154 quoted in Rassinier (1962), 84ff, and also in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 136. Grosch's pre-court wavering is reported in the Ortmann memorandum attached to NO-4406.

[282] Central Commission, 41, 43; Naumann, 194, 254; German edition of Naumann, 540.

[283] IMT, vol. 6, 211.

cold shower afterwards in any case. The people remove their clothing near "Canada," and then shower. What could be simpler?

No reasonable considerations can make these gas chambers materialize. The claim that the shower baths, which are said to have been housed in the same buildings as some of the crematory ovens, were really gas chambers is just as unfounded as was the identical claim concerning the Dachau shower bath, which existed in the crematory building at that camp.

There is, incidentally, a small amount of doubt whether the shower baths were, indeed, in the same buildings as Crematories IV and V, because the camp plan given in the WRB report has the baths in a separate building. However, the point is of no importance.

This completes the analysis of the points raised in paragraph 7 of the Höss affidavit.

Why in English?

Final paragraph

This is a minor point. It seems strange that the Höss affidavit is in English. We are not aware of any evidence that Höss knew the English language but, in common with many Germans, he might have known something about it.

However, a prudent German, signing a document of this importance "voluntarily and without compulsion," would not be satisfied with an ordinary foreign language ability; he would either have considered himself expert at English or he would have insisted upon a German translation to sign (a request that would necessarily have been honored). Höss was evidently not in a spirit to insist on anything.

There is no doubt that Höss hoped to buy his life by cooperating with the IMT prosecution, and it is most probable that a specific offer was made in this connection. However, Höss's reward for his services was to be packed off to Poland about a month after his IMT testimony. In Poland he dutifully wrote out an "autobiography" for his captors, wherein he explained that he was just following orders in the exterminations. His reward on this occasion was final; he was "tried" and killed in April 1947. The "autobiography" was published in Polish translation in 1951 and in German and English in 1959.

The Role of Birkenau

Birkenau, of course, performed the normal functions of a German concentration camp; it quartered inmates for the principal or ultimate aim of exploiting their labor. Thus, when we refer to the "role" of Birkenau, we are referring to a

theory that Birkenau was the site of certain very special functions that bear particularly strongly on the matters we have been considering.

The theory, which I consider beyond dispute, is simply that Birkenau was designated to accommodate all persons who were in the non-worker category but were, for whatever reason, the responsibility of the Auschwitz SS administration. Thus, Birkenau was designated to receive the permanently or semi-permanently ill, the dying, the dead, the underage, the overage, those temporarily unassigned to employment, and those for whom Auschwitz served as a transit camp. These categories could have been received either from other camps (including the many small camps in the Kattowitz region) or from incoming transports. This theory is based on the following considerations.[284]

First, as has been noted, Birkenau was clearly the "principal" camp in terms of inmate accommodating functions. Auschwitz I was the "main" camp in an administrative sense, but it was a converted and expanded military barracks, while Birkenau had been designed from the beginning as a much larger camp intended for the specific needs of the SS operations in the area.

Second, it has been noted that people discharged from the Monowitz hospital as unfit for work were sent to Birkenau.

Third, family camps existed at Birkenau (the "gypsy" and "Theresienstadt" camps in Fig. 29). It has been seen that these people had been designated as being "in readiness for transport" during their stays of pre-specified limited duration, so that the obvious interpretation of these family camps is that they were transit camps, comparable to those that existed at Belsen and Westerbork. The destination of transport has been suggested, and will be discussed further in Chapter 7.

Fourth, it was only at Birkenau that unusually extensive facilities for disposal of the dead via cremation were constructed.

Fifth, it was quite normal for a very high proportion of Birkenau inmates to be unemployed. In the two years summer 1942 to summer 1944, as Reitlinger remarks, "only a fraction of the starved and ailing Birkenau population had been employed at all." On April 5, 1944, 15,000 of the 36,000 Birkenau inmates were considered "unable to work," while only about 3,000 of the 31,000 other prisoners of the Auschwitz area were considered in this category. A month later, two-thirds of the 18,000 inmates of the Birkenau male camp were classed as "immobile," "unemployable," and "unassigned," and were quartered in sick and quarantine blocks.[285]

This makes it impossible, of course, to accept the assumption, so often expressed, that to be sick and unemployable and to be sent to Birkenau meant execution. This has been expressed in particular in connection with sick people being sent from Monowitz to Birkenau, the assumption being reinforced by the fact that such inmates' clothing came back to Monowitz. The return of the

---

[284] Editor's remark: see supportive in this regard Mattogno (2010).

[285] Reitlinger, 125; NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 385. See also Phillips, 729, or Appendix D herein.

clothing, of course, was due to their being transferred from the Farben to the SS budget.[286]

Sixth and last, there was an unusually high death rate at Birkenau, although there are some difficulties in estimating the numbers except at particular times. The first major relevant event is the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942, which resulted in the closing of the Buna factory for two months starting around August 1. The major evidence of this is the WRB report,[287] but there is confirming evidence. First, there certainly were typhus epidemics at Auschwitz.[288] Second, the data presented by the Dutch Red Cross (Appendix C) shows that the average death rate at the Birkenau men's camp from July 16 to August 19, 1942, was about 186 per day, with the rates toward the end of the period noticeably higher than those toward the beginning. Third, there exists in Amsterdam a single volume of the Birkenau death book (also discussed in the Netherlands Red Cross Report).[289] This volume contains death certificates for the five days September 28 to October 2, 1942. The number of deaths is 1,500, and the causes of death that are given are those typical of typhus epidemic conditions, although Reitlinger seems to consider such recorded causes as "weakness of the heart muscles" and others as "invented […] fanciful diagnoses of internee doctors, who were trying to save their patients from the 'transport list' or the phenol syringe."[290] In fact, such causes of death are typical with typhus; under the "Typhus Fever" listing in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (eleventh edition) we read:

> *"Typhus fever may, however, prove fatal during any stage of its progress and in the early convalescence, either from sudden failure of the heart's action – a condition which is especially apt to arise – from the supervention of some nervous symptoms, such as meningitis or of deepening coma, or from some other complication, such as bronchitis. Further, a fatal result sometimes takes place before the crisis from sheer exhaustion, particularly in the case of those whose physical or nervous energies have been lowered by hard work, inadequate nourishment and sleep, or intemperance."*

On account of the policy of sending sick people to Birkenau, it appears that the victims of the typhus epidemic got recorded as Birkenau deaths, regardless of where they had been working. The WRB report claims that there were fifteen to twenty thousand deaths at Auschwitz during the two or three months of the epidemic.[291] Despite the unreliability of the source, the claim seems consistent,

---

286 DuBois, 192, 220.

287 US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 30, 32; Reitlinger, 122.

288 DuBois, 209.

289 The death book is at the *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie*, and is discussed by the Netherlands Red Cross, vol. 1, 8-12. Editor's remark: See the *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Auschwitz Death Books) as published by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum… 1995); see also the analysis by Aynat (1998); Mattogno (2023a), Part 2: *Transports, Occupancy, Mortality*.

290 Reitlinger, 122f.

291 US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 32. Editor's remark: The typhus epidemic in fact raged at Auschwitz

at least in order of magnitude, with such other information as we have concerning this period at Auschwitz (although there is probably at least some exaggeration). It is also the case, as we shall see below, that the summer of 1942 was by far the worst at Auschwitz.

Incidentally, the "phenol syringe" which Reitlinger mentions comes up in so many places in the literature that it appears to have been real; mortally ill concentration camp inmates were sometimes killed by phenol injections into the heart.[292]

The fact of a very high death rate at Auschwitz during the summer of 1942 is, of course, at best only indirectly material to an "extermination" problem because these were recorded deaths from normal reasons, not exterminations carried out in attempted secrecy. They also have nothing to do with Jews as such, although some of the victims were Jews.

Reitlinger considers the high death rate at Auschwitz, and offers an estimate of 160 to 179 deaths per day as a normal rate. However, the data he employs is essentially that which applies to the summer of 1942, which was a particularly catastrophic period. In the connection with these high death rates, we should observe the fact that the extermination mythologists Reitlinger and Hilberg make much over such happenings at Auschwitz, although they recognize the distinction between high death rates and exterminations. It is therefore remarkable, indeed almost incredible, that they do not consider the possibility that the crematories existed on account of these high death rates. On the contrary, they both treat the crematories as having been provided primarily to serve in the extermination program.

In establishments that were supposed to be providing desperately needed labor, these high death rates were naturally intolerable, so in late 1942 a special campaign got under way to reduce the concentration camp death rate, and on December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered that the rate "be reduced at all costs."[293] On January 20, 1943, Glücks, in a circular letter to all concentration camp commanders, ordered that "every means must be used to lower the death rate." On March 15, 1943, Pohl wrote Himmler that:[294]

> "[…] *the state of health* […] *of the prisoners sent in by the administration of Justice is catastrophic. In all camps a loss of between at least 25-30 per cent is to be reckoned with* […] *till now there were 10,191 prisoners* […] *of which 7,587 were assigned to* […] *Mauthausen-Gusen. From these the deaths totaled 3,853; 3,306 of them died in Mauthausen-Gusen. The reason* […] *must presumably be that the many prisoners* […] *who have been in prisons for years are suffering from physical debility owing to the*

with varying intensity until late 1943, *i.e.* almost one and a half years, with a total of probably twice as many victims as given in the WRB report; see Mattogno (2023a), Part 2, esp. 188-193.

292 E.g. Burney, 108f.

293 Reitlinger, 127; 2172-PS.

294 NO-1523 and NO-1285 in NMT, vol. 5, 372-376.

Table 6: Death cases in the concentration camps, July 1942 to June 1943

MONTH	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT	MONTH	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT
July	98,000	8,329	8.50	Jan	123,000	9,839	8.00
Aug.	115,000	12,217	10.62	Feb.	143,000	11,650	8.14
Sept.	110,000	11,206	10.19	March	154,200	12,112	7.85
Oct.	85,800	8,856	10.32	April	171,000	8,358	4.71
Nov.	83,500	8,095	9.69	May	203,000	5,700	2.80
Dec.	88,000	8,800	10.00	June	199,500	5,650	2.83

transfer to a different milieu […] *a great number of tuberculosis patients were also delivered."*

On April 10, 1943, Pohl requested Himmler's approval of the draft of a letter to the Reich Minister of Justice. The letter, approved and presumably sent, points out that of 12,658 prisoners transferred to concentration camps, 5,935 had died by April 1. Pohl complained in the letter that these:

> "[…] *shockingly high mortality figures are due to the fact that the prisons transferring them have literally released inmates who were in the worst possible physical condition* [and] *that in spite of all medical efforts the* […] *death of the prisoners cannot be retarded.* […] *I do not wish to support a quarantine station in the concentration camps.* […]"

What seems involved here is inter-departmental rivalry or, at least, conflict of interest. The prisons of Germany no doubt had their own economic-productive aspects, and were not only reluctant to part with their more healthy prisoners but also eager to part with the more sickly ones.

We do not know whether or not Pohl managed to get more cooperation from the prison system. However, on September 30, 1943, he was able to report progress, due mainly to hygienic, nutritional, and procedural measures; he presented the Reichsführer-SS the following two tables with a promise that, allowing for the onset of the cold weather, the results achieved would be of a permanent nature.[295]

Thus, after more than a half year of a campaign to reduce the death rate in the camps, Auschwitz still had about 80 per day on the average. Because, as had been seen, almost all those "unable to work" were at Birkenau, it is certain that almost all of these deaths occurred there.

Auschwitz also seems to have received some rather bad selections of inmates from other concentration camps.[296]

The Netherlands Red Cross report on Auschwitz (vol. 2) also offers some data on the death rates at Auschwitz for 1942-1943. For the period October 30, 1942 to February 25, 1943, the death rate is specified as about 360 per week on the average, and about 185 per week for the period February 26 to July 1, 1943. It is also said that a total of 124 of the Dutch Jews who entered Birkenau in July-August 1942 (mentioned above) died in the period October 30, 1942 to July 1, 1943. However, their figures for total deaths seem somewhat low and

[295] 1469-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 379-382.
[296] NO-1935 in NMT, vol. 5, 366f.

Table 7: Death cases in the concentration camps for the month of August 1943

CONCENTRATION CAMP	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT		
			AUGUST	JULY	CHANGE
Dachau	17,300	40	0.23	0.32	-0.09
Sachsenhausen	26,500	194	0.73	0.78	-0.05
Buchenwald	17,600	118	0.67	1.22	-0.55
Mauthausen-Gusen	21,100	290	1.37	1.61	-0.24
Flossenbürg	4,800	155	3.23	3.27	-0.04
Neuengamme	9,800	150	1.53	2.14	-0.61
Auschwitz (men)	48,000	1,442	3.00	2.96	+0.04
Auschwitz (women)	26,000	938	3.61	5.15	-1.54
Gross-Rosen	5,000	76	1.52	2.69	-1.17
Natzweiler	2,200	41	1.87	1.63	+0.24
Bergen-Belsen	3,300	4	0.12	0.39	-0.27
Stutthof (men)	3,800	131	3.45	5.69	-2.24
Stutthof (women)	500	1	0.20	0.00	+0.20
Lublin (men)	11,500	882	7.67	4.62	+3.05
Lublin (women)	3,900	172	4.41	2.01	+2.40
Ravensbrück (men)	3,100	26	0.84	0.76	+0.08
Ravensbrück (women)	14,100	38	0.27	0.24	+0.03
Riga Herzogenbusch	3,000	1	0.03	0.33	-0.30
Total	**224,000**	**4,669**			
Overall average for August 1943:			**2.09**		
Overall average for July 1943:				**2.23**	
Decrease:					**-0.14**

difficult to reconcile with the data presented above, so there may be some error or misunderstanding here.

It is perfectly obvious that these deaths, however deplorable and whatever the nature and location of the responsibility, had nothing to do with extermination or with Jews as such. From the point of view of the higher SS administration, they were "catastrophic," and efforts were made to bring them under control. It is not at all remarkable that with such death rates, cremation and mortuary facilities anticipating worst period death rates of even hundreds per day existed at Auschwitz.

The Auschwitz death rate improved but slightly during the course of the war. During 1944, when the inmate population of the camp had expanded to 100,000 or more (probably on account of territorial losses in the east which forced evacuations of labor camps), the death rate was 350 to 500 per week at Birkenau (which, as we have seen, accounted for almost the entire Auschwitz death rate).[297]

[297] Phillips, 729, or Appendix D herein. Case 6 transcript, 14326. Editor's note: For a more-recent detailed analysis of the Auschwitz Camp's mortality during its entire existence, see

It is a tragic fact that, even in modern times, "camps" established during wartime have amounted to death traps for many sent to them. The basic causes for such conditions have been similar: people thrown together chaotically in hastily organized camps, with inadequate sanitary measures and an uncertain situation as regards food and other supplies. Thus, during the American Civil War, the POW camps in the North such as Rock Island and Camp Douglas experienced death rates of 2%-4% per month. These figures were even exceeded in camps in the south such as Florence, where diarrhea and scurvy caused 20 to 50 deaths per day, in a prisoner population of about 12,000. Conditions at Andersonville were even worse, and 13,000 of the 50,000 Union POWs who were interned there perished.[298]

During the 1899-1902 Boer War in South Africa, about 120,000 noncombatant white Boers and 75,000 black Africans were placed in British concentration camps. For about a year, the Boer mortality rate ranged from 120 to 340 deaths per thousand per year (1.1% to 3.4% per month) while the Boer infant mortality rate, due chiefly to epidemics of measles, was as high as 600 per thousand per year (7.35% per month). About 20,000 Boer women and children died in these camps.[299] During World War I, the Germans mixed Russian POWs with those of other nationalities, resulting in typhus epidemics in their POW camps; conditions were strikingly similar to those experienced in the World War II concentration camps.[300] We have seen that Russians were used as labor at the concentration camps, especially at Auschwitz, so they were no doubt one of the principal sources of typhus. Because they were not considered regular concentration camp inmates, it is not clear whether or not they were included in the camp death figures which were reviewed above. However, it is certain that they contributed to the overall death rates at the camps, and that their bodies were disposed of in the same crematories, but numbers are not available.

A ridiculous feature of all this, as it strikes the student of the subject, appears in NMT volume 5, which summarizes Case 4, "U.S. *vs*. Pohl." In section B, "The Concentration Camp System," we are presented with documents which show that the camps experienced remarkably high death rates. These have just been summarized above. Then in section E, "The Extermination Program," we are presented with documents showing that the Germans were building crematories at these camps at the time of the high death rates. Apparently, it is believed that nobody would actually read one of these volumes, or maybe the compilers of the volumes did not read them!

Taking into account the different death rates, we can see that the number of muffles at Auschwitz was completely comparable to those which existed at camps where there were no exterminations. In 1942, crematories were constructed at Dachau and at Sachsenhausen; each contained four muffles. At Da-

---

Mattogno (2023a), Part 2, 163-211.

298 Hesseltine, 152, 156, 192, 203; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., vol. 1, 960.

299 Amery, vol. 5, 252f., 601; vol. 6, 24f.

300 *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12th ed., vol. 32 (third volume supplementing 11th ed.), 157.

chau, a crematory consisting of two muffles had existed prior to 1942, and the older crematory continued to be used after 1942. It is most likely that the same situation with respect to an earlier crematory held at Sachsenhausen. At Buchenwald, the pre-war cremation facilities were those, which existed in the nearby towns of Weimar and Jena. After the war started, crematories were constructed at the camp, and by the end of 1941, Buchenwald had a two triple-muffle oven crematory. It appears that the Weimar crematory continued to be used until the end of the war.[301] It is also possible that concentration camp crematories, whether at Auschwitz, Dachau, or elsewhere, were used to dispose of the bodies of people who had nothing to do with the camps (*e.g.* Russian POWs).

This, then, is our view of the "death camp" aspect of the Nazi concentration camps. It is a view which does not harmonize with those of Christophersen and of Stäglich, who saw no high death rates, and are not convinced that there existed extensive cremation facilities at Auschwitz. Our view is based on the relevant prosecution documents and comparable material, and their views are based on their observations at Auschwitz in 1944. It may seem that their observations are more to be trusted than the documentary material, but I believe that a careful consideration of the matter resolves the point in favor of our theory, while not denying their observations.

It is true that there exists a possibility of forged documents; indeed, it is more than a possibility. We shall see that there was considerable forgery of documents at Nuremberg. However, it does not appear that the documents dealing with deaths in the camps and with the constructions of crematories were forged, for the simple reason that there is absolutely nothing about extermination in them, as the reader can verify by consulting the "selections" of documents in NMT volume 5. They speak of a very high death rate, at certain times, in penal institutions (concentration camps), which a relatively small country, fighting against overwhelming odds for its existence, was attempting to exploit for labor. That high death rates might have been one consequence is perfectly plausible.

While the documents we have reviewed say nothing of extermination, they are nevertheless somewhat unsatisfactory in the sense that one does not get a full picture from them in regard to the causes of the death rates and the specific victims involved. The unhealthy prisoners contributed by the Ministry of Justice do not explain everything. The picture must be guessed and inferred, so here we will offer our impressions.

German concentration camps during the Thirties had only punitive and security functions, and no economic function. After the war with Russia got started, the camps underwent rapid expansion, and also assumed their economic roles. Thus in 1942, there were three things happening in the camps:

a. the rapid expansion was accompanied by the general chaos, unanticipated problems, and organizational difficulties which are common when large

[301] Komitee der Antifaschistischen…, 86; M.J. Smith, 95; NO-3863 and NO-3860 in NMT, vol. 5, 613-616; Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, 206f. and Fig. 55; Musiol, Figs. 88-91.

new enterprises are put into operation; this is particularly true of Auschwitz, which was a new camp in the process of rapidly expanding into the largest of all camps;

b. the continued German victories and advances in Russia resulted in hordes of Russian POWs, some of whom were absorbed by the camps;
c. unhealthy prisoners were contributed by the Ministry of Justice.

There were probably other problems, but these three factors seem to me sufficient to explain a high death rate in late 1942 – early 1943.

By late 1943 the death rate, while still deplorably high, was relatively under control as compared to the previous year, and remained under control until the collapse at the end of the war. The statement of the Birkenau camp commander (Appendix D) indicates that at Auschwitz, by 1944, the deaths occurred primarily among ordinary criminals who had been transferred out of prisons. I have seen no documents, comparable to those we have reviewed, which deal with high death rates for late 1943 or any later period.

Now we are in a position to consider the observations of Christophersen and of Stäglich, which included neither crematories nor a high death rate at Auschwitz. Very simple considerations support their observations. First, deaths are naturally not things that the Auschwitz camp administration would have advertised; both the deaths and the associated cremations would naturally have been concealed to the extent that such concealment was possible. Thus in mid-1943, Pohl complained to concentration camp commanders that, too commonly, crematory buildings were situated in excessively public locations where "all kinds of people" could "gaze" at them. In response to Pohl's complaint, Höss had a belt of trees planted around Crematories II and III. Moreover, it was the policy to carry corpses to the crematory only in the evening.[302] That Christophersen and Stäglich, who had only slight contacts with Birkenau, were unaware of the existence of a high death rate or of large crematories, is perfectly understandable.

The role that Birkenau plays in the hoax is very simple. Like any large industrial operation, Auschwitz was organized in a systematic manner thought to be of the greatest efficiency. The unemployed were quartered at Birkenau. Thus, the transit camps, to be discussed again in Chapter 7, were at Birkenau. This explains the existence of the gypsy and Jewish camps there. Also, the sick and the very sick and the dying and, perhaps, the dead were sent to Birkenau, and such concentration of the ill naturally meant that Birkenau was a "death camp," complete with mortuary and cremation facilities, if one chooses to describe things thus. Indeed, of the order of one-half of all of the deaths in the entire German concentration camp system for 1942-1944 occurred at Birkenau. While the whole thing looks quite foolish when examined closely, as we have done in these chapters, the propaganda inventors obviously made a very rational choice in deciding to claim Birkenau as an extermination camp. The death rate in the concentration camp system was very high; it was near its

[302] Documents NO-1242 and NO-4463, cited by Hilberg (1961), 566; Phillips, 731 or Appendix D herein.

highest at Auschwitz, which was the largest German concentration camp, and the Auschwitz deaths were concentrated at Birkenau.

Summary for Auschwitz

In the introduction to this chapter, it was promised that the Auschwitz extermination legend would be shown to possess the basic trademark of the great hoax: the need for a dual interpretation of facts. This is true in every significant respect conceivable:

1. Zyklon was employed for disinfestation and also allegedly for exterminations.
2. The "selections" were necessary by the nature of the operations at Auschwitz and also allegedly for exterminations.
3. It would not have been inaccurate (although perhaps somewhat misleading) to call Birkenau a "death camp," especially at certain times (and especially when the Baruch Committee was in existence and immediately thereafter); it was also allegedly an "extermination camp."
4. Disrobing – showering procedures were followed for delousing and also allegedly for exterminations.
5. Conventional crematories existed for accommodating both the death camp role and alleged extermination camp role of Birkenau.
6. Some *Leichenkeller* were mortuaries while it is alleged that others were, in reality, "gas chambers. " The two types of *Leichenkeller* were in proximate locations at Birkenau.
7. Some *Badeanstalten* were bath establishments while it is alleged that others were, in reality, "gas chambers." The two types of *Badeanstalten* were in proximate locations at Birkenau.
8. The stench that the people of the area experienced was due not only to the hydrogenation and other chemical processes at Auschwitz but also allegedly to the cremations.

Actually, in view of the points made in the analysis, it is only charity to say that there are proposed dual interpretation of fact in connection with these eight points. The proposed interpretations of extermination are obvious lies, and the last, concerning the stench, is the "excess fact"; the authors of the hoax should never have used the fact of the stench in their story.

The facts in contradiction to the claims, the inconsistencies and the implausibilities have been reviewed. Himmler gives his orders directly to Höss, but leaves the means to the ingenuity of Höss. The interview emphatically took place in the summer of 1941; on the other hand it must have taken place in the summer of 1942, so Höss started improvising half a year after the plans for the four crematories which were used in the exterminations were formulated. The crematories were not left to the ingenuity of Höss. Or something. Jewish families with children reside for months at Birkenau, their quarters having been

previously disinfested with the same chemical product they are supposed to have been killed with on entering, but they will be killed with it later. Or something.

The analysis of Auschwitz is not complete. Although it may seem that the promised "crushing blow" has been delivered, the material of this chapter was not what was being referred to when that expression was used in the introduction to the chapter. Our analysis has, thus far, focused on happenings at Auschwitz, and has not considered the fate of any specific nationality group of Jews at Auschwitz. For the sake of thoroughness, this must be done, and we can think of no better case for emphasis than that which the bearers of the legend have selected themselves: the Hungarian Jews, whose fate or whatever it should be called will be examined in the next chapter, with special regard for the Auschwitz claims.

Chapter 5: The Hungarian Jews

The International Red Cross

Because the Germans and their allies allowed the Red Cross, both the International Committee (ICRC) and the various national societies, a not negligible liberty to operate in Axis-controlled Europe, it developed that the ICRC was able to report a great deal concerning the European Jews. The reports of such a neutrally situated organization are naturally of great importance in connection with our problem.

We say "neutrally situated" rather than "neutral" because there is no such thing as strict political neutrality; every organization is subject to political pressures. It is a question of degree.

Two ICRC publications are of major interest to us. The first is *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Geneva, 1947. This is a collection of document reprints, the documents being correspondence between the ICRC and various governments and Red Cross societies, and also reports of ICRC delegates to the ICRC itself. Commentary sufficient only to interpret the documents is provided by the Red Cross. The publication is invaluable and has been cited several times in this book. Another 1947 publication was *Inter Arma Caritas*, but this was primarily a public relations effort.

The second important publication is the three volume *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War*, Geneva, 1948. This has the form of a historical report; quotations from documents appear only occasionally. Below is reproduced in full an excerpt from volume 1, namely pages 641-657. I believe that some political pressures are evident in the excerpt of the *Report*, but it will not be necessary for the reader to share my notions regarding the specific manifestations of these pressures in the excerpt in order to accept the major conclusion that I draw from the excerpt. However, some obvious urgent questions will arise during the first reading, and all that can be said here is that two points should be kept in mind.

First, this *Report* was published in 1948, at a time when the authors could not have failed, especially in view of the politically sensitive nature of the subject matter, to be thoroughly familiar with the Allied claims, exhaustively aired at the war crimes trials and in the press, regarding the fate of the European Jews. We expect no careless remarks here. Second, we are not consulting the ICRC as a general sort of authority. That is to say, we are interested only in the

reports that fall within the ICRC area of competence. It had delegations in various European countries that were heavily involved in Jewish affairs, and what we want to know is what, insofar as the ICRC was able to observe, happened to these Jews. Our emphasis, in fact, is on the Jews of Slovakia (Eastern Czechoslovakia), Croatia (Northern Yugoslavia) and Hungary. In a way, our interest is even more narrow; we are interested in Hungary, but the other two lands are contiguous, and to the extent that the Germans controlled things, there was no reason for major differences in Jewish policy.

From a numerical point of view, it might seem that Poland should be selected as the key country in the problem. However, the fact remains that Hungary is the key because the creators of the legend chose to emphasize Hungary and not Poland in offering evidence for their claims. They offer no evidence for exterminations of Polish Jews, apart from witness testimony and the general extermination camp claims, which the analysis has already demolished. By a happy circumstance, it is possible to consult the reports of the ICRC to learn what happened in Hungary, but this is not the case with Poland. The reason for this is that the Germans did not permit the ICRC to involve itself in Jewish affairs in countries in which they considered themselves sovereign. However, the allies of Germany that were considered independent states admitted the ICRC into Jewish affairs. Thus develops the central importance of Hungary in the examination of the legend.

There are other respects in which the *Report* excerpt is of the greatest importance in our study, but this point is more effectively made in Chapters 6 and 7 (pp. 259, 276, 284).

The *Report* excerpt is reproduced in full here because it is written in such a way that it is difficult to cite on specific points without risking the possibility of being accused of distorting meaning. This will be clearer after the reading:

> *"**VI. Special Categories of Civilians***
>
> *(A). JEWS*
>
> *Under National Socialism the Jews had become in truth outcasts, condemned by rigid racial legislation to suffer tyranny, persecution and systematic extermination. No kind of protection shielded them; being neither PW nor civilian internees, they formed a separate category, without the benefit of any Convention. The supervision which the ICRC was empowered to exercise in favour of prisoners and internees did not apply to them. In most cases, they were, in fact, nationals of the State which held them in its power and which, secure in its supreme authority, allowed no intervention in their behalf. These unfortunate citizens shared the same fate as political deportees, were deprived of civil rights, were given less favoured treatment than enemy nationals, who at least had the benefit of a statute. They were penned into concentration camps and ghettos, recruited for forced labour, subjected to grave brutalities and sent to death camps, without anyone being allowed to intervene in those matters which Germany and her allies considered to be exclusively within the bounds of their home policy.*

It should be recalled, however, that in Italy the measures taken against the Jews were incomparably less harsh, and that in the countries under the direct influence of Germany, their situation was usually less tragic than in Germany itself.

The Committee could not dissociate themselves from these victims, on whose behalf it received the most insistent appeals, but for whom the means of action seemed especially limited, since in the absence of any basis in law, its activities depended to a very great extent upon the good will of the belligerent States.

The Committee had in fact, through the intermediary of the German Red Cross, asked for information concerning civilian deportees 'without distinction of race or religion,' which was plainly refused in the following terms: 'The responsible authorities decline to give any information concerning non-Aryan deportees.' Thus, enquiries as a matter of principle concerning the Jews led to no result, and continual protests would have been resented by the authorities concerned and might have been detrimental both to the Jews themselves and to the whole field of the Committee's activities. In consequence, the Committee, while avoiding useless protest, did its utmost to help the Jews by practical means, and its delegates abroad were instructed on these lines. This policy was proved by the results obtained.

Germany. – *Even when the German Wehrmacht was winning, the Committee's activities in behalf of the Jews met with almost insupportable difficulties. Towards the end of 1943, however, the German authorities allowed the Committee to send relief parcels to detainees in concentration camps, many of them Jews, whose names and addresses might be known to it. The Committee was able to collect a few dozen names, and by these slender means the system of individual and then collective relief for political detainees was started, an account of which is given elsewhere in this Report. Each receipt returned bore several names, and these were added to the list of addresses: thus the receipts often gave the first news of missing persons. By the end of the war, the Committee's card index for political detainees (Jewish and non-Jewish) contained over 105,000 names.*

During the last year of the War, the Committee's delegates were able to visit the camp of Theresienstadt (Terezin), which was exclusively used for Jews, and was governed by special conditions. From information gathered by the Committee, this camp had been started as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German government. These men wished to give to Jews the means of setting up a communal life in a town under their own administration and possessing almost complete autonomy. On several occasions, the Committee's delegates were granted authority to visit Theresienstadt, but owing to difficulties raised by the local authorities, the first visit only took place in June 1944. The Jewish elder in charge informed the delegate, in the presence of a representative of the

German authorities, that thirty-five thousand Jews resided in the town and that living conditions were bearable. In view of the doubt expressed by the heads of various Jewish organizations as to the accuracy of this statement, the Committee requested the German government to allow its delegates to make a second visit. After laborious negotiations, much delayed on the German side, two delegates were able to visit the camp on April 6, 1945. They confirmed the favourable impression gained on the first visit, but ascertained that the camp strength now amounted only to 20,000 internees, including 1,100 Hungarians, 11,050 Slovaks, 800 Dutch, 290 Danes, 8000 Germans, 8000 Czechs and 760 stateless persons. They were therefore anxious to know if Theresienstadt was being used as a transit camp and asked when the last departures for the East had taken place. The head of the Security Police of the Protectorate stated that the last transfers to Auschwitz had occurred six months previously, and had comprised 10,000 Jews, to be employed on camp administration and enlargement. This high official assured the delegates that no Jews would be deported from Theresienstadt in future.

Whereas other camps exclusively reserved for Jews were not open to inspections for humanitarian purposes until the end, the Committee's activities were at least effective in several concentration camps containing a minority proportion of Jews. During the final months, the Committee, in urgent circumstances, took on a task of the greatest importance by visiting and giving aid to these internees, providing food, preventing last-minute evacuations as well as summary executions, and even taking charge during the critical hours, sometimes days, which passed between the retreat of the German forces and the arrival of the Allies from the West or the East.

A more detailed account of these various activities is given in the chapters on Political Detainees in this volume and in Vol. III, as well as in special publication entitled Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne, 1939-1945.

Less is known of the part played by the Committee in countries whose governments were subject, in varying degrees, to German influence and where special laws concerning Jews had been enacted, similar to those under German legislation.

Through its delegates, particularly in Budapest, Bucharest, Bratislava, Zagreb and Belgrade, the Committee was able to make the best possible use of its moral authority and the well disposed attitude shown to it by a few non-German authorities, who had more or less freedom of action, but who were not so relentlessly bent on carrying out a racial policy as the German government. In its capacity as a neutral intermediary, the Committee was in a position to transfer and distribute in the form of relief supplies over twenty million Swiss francs collected by Jewish welfare organizations throughout the world, in particular by the American Joint Distribution Committee of New York. Without the help of the ICRC, this concerted effort

made by a whole community would have doubtless been vain, as no Jewish organization was allowed to act in countries under German control. A detailed account of this important relief scheme will be found in Vol. III.

The efforts of the Committee were not limited to the activities described above; as time went on, it eventually became in truth a 'Protecting Power' for the Jews, by interceding with governments in their behalf and in some cases exercising a genuine right of protection, by obtaining the benefit of extraterritoriality for hospitals, dispensaries and relief organizations, and even by acting as arbitrators in the settlement of disputes. This was its task, especially in Rumania and Hungary, for over a year during the last phase of the war in 1944 and 1945. In countries where the efforts of the Committee were less considerable, they were none the less of great benefit to the Jews. These may be described in a brief summary before reverting to the Committee's activities in Hungary and Rumania.

France. – *In November 1940, the Committee obtained permission from the authorities for one of its members to visit camps in the South, where a certain number of Jews were amongst the civilian internees. The camp at Gurs, in particular, contained six thousand Jews from the Bavarian Palatinate. The visit gave a clear idea of the situation inside the camp and the urgent necessity for relief; appropriate steps were taken in the internees' behalf.*

The Jews from Poland who, whilst in France, had obtained entrance-permits to the United States were held to be American citizens by the German occupying authorities, who further agreed to recognize the validity of about three thousand passports issued to Jews by the consulates of South American countries. The persons concerned were lodged in camps reserved for Americans at Vittel. In 1942, when Germany and the States in South America began negotiations for the exchange of internees, it was found that the majority of the internees at Vittel held accommodation passports and consequently were in danger of being deported. The ICRC interceded in their behalf through the Berlin Delegation and succeeded in arranging for them to remain at Vittel, only a few being deported.

Greece. – *Immediately after the German occupation, the Committee was called upon to deal with the case of 55,000 Jews in Salonica, who were the victims of racial legislation. In July 1942, all men between eighteen and forty-five were registered, and the majority were enrolled in labour detachments. The delegation furnished them with medical and toilet supplies. In May 1943, these workers were sent to Germany, and the delegation in that country insisted on the right to give them food-parcels. This course led to difficulties with the German authorities, who in their resentment demanded that one of the delegates should be replaced.*

Slovakia. – *Many thousands of Jews had been forced to leave the country and enlist in what was called 'labour service,' but which in fact seems to have led the greater number to the extermination camps. At the same time, a large proportion of the Jewish minority had permission to stay in*

the country, and at certain periods Slovakia was even looked upon as a comparative haven of refuge for Jews, especially for those coming from Poland. Those who remained in Slovakia seemed to have been in comparative safety until the end of August 1944, when a rising against the German forces took place. While it is true that the law of May 15, 1942, had brought about the internment of several thousand Jews, these people were held in camps where the conditions of food and lodging were tolerable, and where internees were allowed to do paid work on terms almost equal to those of the free labour market. In 1944, the Jewish community had managed to secure an almost complete suspension of forced immigration towards the territories under German control.

At the time of the rising, the interned Jews escaped from the camps; some returned home, and others took to the hills. The measures of repression which followed fell on the Jewish population as a whole. The German military authorities summoned the Slovak government to make wholesale arrests for the purpose of deporting the Jews to Germany. The order dated November 16, 1944, laid down that all Jews should be mustered in the camp of Sered, and to that end, that Jews living in the capital should previously be assembled, on November 20, in the Town Hall of Bratislava. On the same day, the delegate went to the Town hall and noted that only about fifty Jews had obeyed the summons. The rest had gone into hiding, as the Slovak authorities had foreseen, either by fleeing to the country or concealing themselves in the town in the so-called 'bunkers.' In his concern over this situation, the President of the ICRC wrote to the Head of the Slovak government asking him to put an end to the deportations. Monsignor Tiso received this letter on January 2, 1945, and answered at length on January 10. He recalled the fact that up to that time the Jews had been spared, adding however that in view of the rising, his government had been forced to yield to the pressure which had been brought to bear upon them. He concluded by saying: 'To sum up, it remains wholly true that in the solution of the Jewish question, we have endeavoured to remain faithful to humane principles to the full extent of our powers.' Official aid to the fugitives in the 'bunkers' was out of the question; the delegation in Bratislava, however, with the help of the Slovak Red Cross and, in the provinces with that of the Catholic Church, succeeded in providing them with funds, which were handed to their spokesmen, and which allowed them to support life during the last months of the war.

The Committee's representative was unable to secure permission to visit the camp of Sered. He was, however, allowed to enter the camp of Marienka, where Jews of alien nationality were interned.

Croatia. – *From May 1943 to the end of 1945, the delegation gave aid to the Jewish community of Zagreb, to whom on behalf of the Joint Committee of New York, it paid out an average amount of 20,000 Swiss francs monthly. It also made available to it considerable quantities of food supplies, clothing and medical stores.*

In October 1944, the German authorities, on the pattern of measures taken in the neighbouring countries, imprisoned the Jews of Zagreb, and seized their food stores. The delegation at once made representations to the Croat government, and secured the return of these stores.

Hungary. – *As in Slovakia, the Jews were relatively spared, in so far as the local government retained a certain freedom of action. But when German pressure was reasserted, from March 1944 onwards, the position of the Jews became critical. The replacement in October 1944, of Horthy's government by one in bondage to Germany, provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labour, imprisonments – such was the lot of the Jewish population, which suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces. It was at this point that the Committee, to alleviate these sufferings, took action with vigour and authority. At the same time the aid prompted by the King of Sweden, was given with considerable courage and success by the Swedish Legation in Budapest, helped by some members of the Swedish Red Cross.*

Until March 1944, Jews who had the privilege of visas for Palestine were free to leave Hungary. On March 18, 1944, Hitler summoned the Regent, Admiral Horthy, to his headquarters. He expressed his indignation that 'in Hungary very nearly a million Jews were able to live in freedom and without restrictions.' Even before the Regent had returned to Budapest, German troops had begun the occupation of Hungary in order to prevent her from abandoning her alliance with Germany. This occupation forced upon the Head of the Hungarian State a new government that was far more dependent on German authority than the one preceding it. Emigration of the Jews was straightway suspended, and the persecutions began.

This was a matter of the gravest concern to the ICRC. The President appealed to the Regent, Admiral Horthy: 'The matters brought to our knowledge seem to us,' he wrote on July 5, 1944, 'so utterly contrary to the chivalrous traditions of the great Hungarian people that it is difficult for us to credit even a tithe of the information we are receiving. In the name of the ICRC, I venture to beg Your Highness to give instructions enabling us to reply to these rumours and accusations.' The Regent replied, on August 12: 'It is unfortunately not within my power to prevent inhuman acts which no one condemns more severely than my people, whose thoughts and feelings are chivalrous. I have instructed the Hungarian government to take up the settlement of the Jewish question in Budapest. It is to be hoped that this statement will not give rise to serious complications.'

In the spirit of this reply, the Hungarian authorities allowed the delegate in Budapest to affix shields on the camps and internment buildings for the Jews, conferring on them the protection of the Red Cross. If the use of these shields (hardly compatible, moreover, with the precise terms of the Geneva Convention) was no more extensive, this was due to the fact that

the Jewish Senate of Budapest was of the opinion that the measure would doubtless lose its effectiveness if generally applied.

The Hungarian government, furthermore, showed themselves willing to favour a resumption of Jewish emigration. The Committee got in touch with the British and United States governments as a matter of extreme urgency and, during August, obtained a joint statement from these two governments declaring their desire to give support by every means to the emigration of Jews from Hungary.

To this end, the Committee was requested to transmit the following message to Budapest from the United States government: 'The United States government has been advised by the ICRC of the Hungarian government's willingness to permit certain categories of refugees to emigrate from Hungary. […] *The Government of the United States, taking into account the humanitarian considerations involved as regards the Jews in Hungary, now specifically repeats its assurance that arrangements will be made by it for the care of all Jews who in the present circumstances are allowed to leave Hungary and who reach the territory of the United Nations or neutral countries, and that it will find for such people temporary havens of refuge where they may live in safety. The governments of neutral countries have been advised of these assurances and have been requested to permit the entry into the territory of Jews from Hungary who may reach their frontiers.'*

On October 8, the Hungarian authorities, in conformity with the undertaking given to the Committee, announced the final suspension of deportations and made known that the Kistarcea Camp for Jewish intellectuals, doctors and engineers, had been broken up and the internees released.

The hope raised by this statement was short-lived. A few days later the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in. In view of the setbacks of the German Army, Admiral Horthy had decided to sever his country's connection with Germany. On October 15, he asked the Allied Powers for an armistice for Hungary. This proclamation had an immense effect amongst the Jews, who were ardent in their demonstrations against the occupying Power. Although the German Army was in retreat both in Eastern and Western Europe, it had still a firm foothold in Hungary. The Regent failed in his plan and was arrested. Hungarian supporters of the Germans seized power and set about a repression, increasing in severity as the fighting zone came nearer, placing Budapest in a state of siege. It is alleged that shots were fired from Jewish houses on the German troops; however that may be, repression was centered on the Jews. It was immediately decided to remove them from Budapest and to confiscate their property. Sixty thousand Jews fit for work were to be sent to Germany, on foot, in parties of one thousand, by way of Vienna. Moreover, among the able-bodied, men between sixteen and sixty, and women between fourteen and forty were commandeered for forced labour in building fortifications in Hungary. The rest of the Jewish population, including the disabled and

sick, was confined in four or five ghettos near Budapest. The only Jews to escape evacuation were those in possession of passports with visas for Palestine, Sweden, Switzerland, Portugal or Spain.

These measures were accompanied, at the outset, by brutalities and thefts against which the delegate immediately protested. The Ministry of the Interior, giving heed to this action, issued a decree forbidding pillage as from October 20. Meanwhile, the delegation was giving refuge to the members of the Jewish Senate of Budapest. Since their position was apparently threatened, the delegate renewed his appeals to the German authorities, as to the Hungarian government and on October 29, the wireless announced that the ICRC buildings were granted extraterritoriality, similar to that of the Legations.

His position thus strengthened, the delegate devoted himself with all the more assurance to the relief work he had courageously undertaken in behalf of the Jews. 'It is hard,' he wrote, 'to imagine the difficulty I had in holding out against a gang in whose hands the power lay, and at a time when disorder, murder and aggression were the order of the day, to compel it still to show some restraint and to observe the respect due to the Red Cross emblem […]*'*

The fate of children whose parents had been deported to the labour camps was especially tragic. The delegate succeeded, with the help of the 'Jo Pasztor' organization, in setting up some twenty homes in which these children, accompanied in some cases by their mothers, could be accommodated. The hospital staff consisted of trained nurses and of Jews, whose employment in these homes ensured them a certificate of protection similar to those which the delegate issued to his fellow workers.

The Committee's representatives also opened soup-kitchens, each able to provide about a hundred hot meals a day. Reception and accommodation centres were set up, as well as hospitals with children's and maternity wards, and a first aid station open to the public 'without distinction of race or creed.' Furthermore, the delegate issued thirty thousand letters of protection, which although without any legal basis, were respected by the authorities and exempted their holders from compulsory labour.

In November, one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces. The government decided to shut them up in a ghetto, and with them the Jews who had remained in Budapest, in particular the children sheltered in the Red Cross homes. 'I considered that my main task,' wrote the delegate, 'lay in ensuring that this ghetto life was at least as bearable as possible. I had incredible difficulty in obtaining from the Hungarian Nazis, in the course of daily bargaining, conditions and concession which would ensure to some degree the means to exist for those in the ghetto. Continual interviews took place with the Jewish Senate on the one hand, and with the town administration on the other, to ensure at least minimum food supplies for the ghetto at a time when all traffic had stopped, owing to the constant bombing, and provisioning was becoming more and more dif-

ficult.' The delegate secured that the Jews' rations should be fixed at 920 calories, i.e. two thirds of the minimum Hungarian prison fare. Later on it was possible to make a slight increase of this figure, thanks to the issue of relief supplies.

In spite of the delegate's efforts, the children transferred to the ghetto had been put sixty in a room in premises which it had been impossible either to clean or to disinfect. Pleading the danger of epidemics, he succeeded in getting the children inspected by a committee who had authority to make some decision on their situation. This health inspection allowed 500 of the 800 children examined to be sent back to the homes from which they had been removed, and for 300 to be placed in hospitals. The other children did not leave the ghetto, but were taken care of there by relatives or friends. Furthermore, the Delegation sent into the ghetto, with permission of the government, five persons instructed to furnish regular and detailed reports on each child's need of food and clothing. Finally, on the initiative of the delegate, one thousand orphans selected 'without distinction of race or religion' were assembled in the Abbey of Panonalma, a Benedictine monastery placed at the delegate's disposal by the Bishop of Gyor. This refuge, under the protection of the Red Cross, was respected by the German and Hungarian troops in retreat, and also by the Soviet Army.

The devotion and generosity of the Bishop of Gyor were a fruitful help to the delegate in the relief work he had undertaken. His task was to improve the food and shelter of the convoys of Jews who were being deported to labour camps in Germany and compelled to do stages of twenty-five to thirty kilometres a day on foot. The Bishop organized a relief centre en route, which he financed and which was administered by representatives of the Committee. It gave shelter from bad weather, for a few hours at least, to thousands of Jews during their terrible exodus. The 'transport groups' of the delegation issued food to them on the road, paid the peasants to carry the weakest, fifteen to twenty at a time, in their carts, gave medical attention to the sick and dispensed medical supplies.

On November 12, a new threat hung over the hospitals protected by the Red Cross emblem, which the police had searched with an order to turn out the Jews. The delegate, on the strength of the authority he had been granted, protested to the government. As a result, the police authorities were instructed not to proceed with the evictions from the hospitals.

It must be apparent what difficulties and dangers were encountered at every turn by the Committee's representatives in a town subject to the most violent bombardments. They were supported in their courageous work by the untiring devotion to duty of the members of the Jewish Senate, and by the equally generous activity of the representatives of the two main protecting Powers, Switzerland and Sweden.

As soon as Budapest was liberated, the delegate and the local Jewish organizations established, with the funds of the New York Joint Committee stocks of foodstuffs and of the most necessary medical supplies. The Rus-

sian military authorities had ordered all foreigners to leave Budapest. When our delegate had to go, a Hungarian minister paid him the tribute of stating that he had, in a time of historic crisis, succeeded in making the capital a 'protectorate of Geneva.'

Rumania. – *The delegate's part was a very important one, owing to the opportunities there were in that country for the purchase of foodstuffs. Financial aid and relief in kind could be sent from Bucharest to Poland and neighbouring countries. The Committee came to an agreement concerning relief in Rumania itself with the National Red Cross there, to whom our delegate handed funds for the purchase of goods. It should be emphasized that wealthy Rumanian Jews contributed in large measure towards assisting their co-religionists in need. From 1943, the Committee's work in Rumania was made easier by the fact that the delegate had been able to inspire the Rumanian government with trust.*

During the period in September 1940, when the 'Iron Guard,' supported by the Gestapo and the German SS, had seized power, the Jews had been subjected to persecution and deportation to death camps. Later, under the dictatorship of Marshall Antonescu, they met with less severity. Special understanding was shown by the Vice-president of the Council, Mr. Mihai Antonescu, who was entrusted with the settlement of the Jewish question. 'The Rumanian government,' he wrote to the delegate in Bucharest, 'repudiates any material solution contrary to civilized custom and in defiance of the Christian spirit which dominate the conscience of the Rumanian people.'

In December 1943 Mr. Mihai Antonescu had an interview with this delegate which led to making their activities of the Committee in behalf of Jews far easier. This talk bore mainly on the case of Jews deported beyond the Dniester to the Ukraine, who were native of Bessarabia and the Bukovina. These provinces had been returned to Rumania after the first World War, and came again under Soviet power by the terms of the Soviet-German treaty at the beginning of the Second War. After the reshuffle in 1941, Rumania, who had become Germany's ally against the USSR, reoccupied these two provinces. The Jews, whom the Rumanians considered guilty of having welcomed too easily a return to Russian allegiance, were then deported. The Rumanian government's plan, drawn up in agreement with Germany, seems to have been to settle these Jews on lands in the region of the Sea of Azov. This could not be carried out, however, unless the USSR were defeated. In the light of the Russian victories, the Rumanian government decided, towards the close of 1943, to repatriate the survivors of this deplorable migration, the numbers of which had fallen from 200,000 to 78,000. Mr. Mihai Antonescu welcomed the opportunity of the approaches made by the delegate in Bucharest, to entrust him with a mission of enquiry into the means of carrying out this repatriation, and authorized him to tour Transnistria to distribute clothing and relief to these unfortunate people. Furthermore, the delegate succeeded in getting an assurance

that the Czernowitz Jews, the only ones still compelled to wear the yellow star, should be exempted, as this badge exposed them to the brutality of German troops passing through. Finally, it was agreed that Red Cross purchases might be freely made at the official rates.

When the delegate saw the Vice-president of the Council again on his return, he drew his attention specially to the plight of the children who had lost their parents and were left abandoned in Transnistria. Mr. Mihai Antonescu promised to allow 150 children to leave each week for Palestine or elsewhere, if the Committee could arrange their journey. Three months later, the Rumanian government offered two recently-built first-class steamers, the Transilvania *and the* Bessarabia*, then held in Turkish waters, and suggested the Committee should buy them, reserving to Rumania the option of repurchase, for use as transports for emigrants under the Swiss flag. Switzerland, as the protecting Power for British interests, could in fact be considered as the protecting Power for Jews bound for Palestine, since these Jews were to become on arrival assimilated to British nationals.*

Up to that time, the remedy of emigration had been no more than a meagre palliative for the sufferings of the Jews. Bulgaria had shut her frontiers to emigrants traveling on a collective passport, and only Jews under eighteen years of age or over forty-five had been able to reach Turkey, under individual permits. Transport by sea from Rumanian ports would have afforded the best means of emigration. But besides the difficulties met with by the Jews in leaving, account had to be taken of the political problem raised for the British authorities by an influx of Jews, considered as intruders by the majority of the local population of a territory under British mandate. The first vessel, the Struma*, which left Constanza for Palestine independently of any action by the Committee, at the beginning of 1942, had been detained at Istanbul owing to engine trouble, and was subsequently obliged to sail again for Rumania, as it was impossible to obtain the necessary permits to continue on its route. It was wrecked, and 750 emigrants were drowned. This pioneer expedition, ending so disastrously, was a lesson in the need of prudence.*

The Committee was asked to grant the protection of the Red Cross emblem to emigrant transports and would have consented to this, on the basis of a very liberal interpretation of the provisions of the Tenth Hague Convention of 1907, which govern the use of hospital ships, whilst reckoning too that cargo-boats sailing under their control and carrying relief supplies for PW or civilian internees were covered by the Red Cross emblem. However, it would have wished to do this in agreement with all the Powers concerned. Therefore, the Committee made its consent conditional on the following terms. The transport organizations should charter neutral vessels which would be accompanied by the Committee's representative, and would be used exclusively for the transport of emigrants. The ships were not to sail before obtaining safe-conducts from all the belligerents concerned, as well as their agreement as to the route to be followed.

These conditions were unfortunately never obtained. The Bellacita*, however, was authorized by Rumania to carry out a daily service for the transport of Jewish children from Constanza or Mangalia to Istanbul, and sailed under the protection of the Rumanian Red Cross, the Committee having notified all belligerents of these voyages.*

The delegate in Bucharest was faced with a very grave decision when the question arose of embarking Jews for Palestine on two Bulgarian vessels, the Milka *and the* Maritza*, both chartered by Zionist organizations. There was reason to fear the same fate for them as for those who sailed in the* Struma*. Moreover, the heads of Jewish organizations did not agree as to the names for the list of emigrants, and the Rumanian authorities applied to the Committee to arbitrate. The delegate confined himself to a check of the emigration permits and thus aided their departure. They arrived safely in Istanbul a few days later. In August 1944, the Committee finally agreed that vessels carrying emigrants might display the Red Cross emblem, even in the absence of certain of the conditions which had been laid down.*

On August 23, the King of Rumania took advantage of the retreat of the German troops to put an end to the dictatorship of Marshal Antonescu, and to enter into armistice negotiations with the Allies. The racial laws were thereupon abolished in Rumania.

The Committee continued their relief work on behalf of Jews, however, until the close of hostilities.

In its report of December 1944, the delegation in Bucharest stated that, thanks to consignments from the Joint Committee of New York and to collections made on the spot, it had been able to come to the help of 183,000 Rumanian Jews, comprising: 17,000 deportees repatriated from Transnistria; 30,000 men liberated from forced labour with their families (90,000 persons); 20,000 evacuees from small towns and villages; 10,000 evacuees from the war zone; 20,000 homeless persons, as a result of bombardments; 20,000 workmen and officials dismissed from their employment; and 6,000 Hungarians who had succeeded in escaping deportation and were found in Northern Transylvania.

Tribute was paid to this humanitarian work by the President of the American Union of Rumanian Jews. He wrote, in March 1945, to the Committee's delegate in Washington as follows:

'The work of the International Red Cross in helping the Jewish population in Rumania, and the Jews transported to Transnistria has been appreciated at its true worth not only by Dr. Safran, the Chief Rabbi in Rumania and the Jewish Community of Rumania, but also by the many thousands of members of our Union whose own relatives benefitted by that help. The International Red Cross Committee had rendered truly invaluable service to our people in Rumania.'

Mr. Joseph C. Hyman, Vice-President of the American Joint Distribution Committee of New York, had already made public the debt of gratitude

due to the International Red Cross. In an article published in the journal 'News' on February 16, 1945, under the title 'The Joint Distribution Committee Lauds International Red Cross Co-operation,' he is quoted as follows: 'Thousands of Jews in newly liberated lands and in German concentration camps owe their lives to the sanctuary and the help given them by the International Red Cross. In those parts of the world where J.D.C., major American agency for the rescue and relief of distressed Jews overseas, cannot itself work directly, we know we can count on the International Red Cross […] *to act for us in bringing aid to suffering Jewry."*

Volume 3 of the *Report*, particularly pages 73-84, 335-340, 479-481, 505-529, contains additional material that can be cited as needed.

Recall that our objective here is to form a reasonably accurate picture of what happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary. However, there are some matters raised in the excerpt which deserve at least a few remarks.

There are enough references to "extermination" here to lead the casual reader to the impression that the Red Cross accepted the extermination claims. On reflection, however, such an inference is seen as being not so clearly necessary and, even if made, not very relevant. We are told that "the Jews had become […] condemned by rigid racial legislation to […] systematic extermination" but there was, as is well known, no such legislation if by "extermination" is meant mass murder. Also "they were […] sent to death camps," which was true of those who had been conscripted for labor and sent to the concentration camps during the camps' two worst periods (1942 and 1945). It "seems" that "many thousands" of Slovakian Jews went "to the extermination camps." It is anybody's guess what is meant by the "death camps" to which some Romanian Jews were sent in 1940; whatever is meant, it was not a German measure.

In Volume 3 we read (page 479) that "when military operations spread to Hungarian soil (in early October 1944), the ICRC delegate in Budapest made the uttermost exertions to prevent the extermination of the Hungarian Jews." Further on (pages 513-514) we read that during the war, "threatened with extermination, the Jews were, in the last resort, generally deported in the most inhuman manner, shut up in concentration camps, subjected to forced labor or put to death." The Germans "aimed more or less openly at their extermination."

We can see two possible reasons for the presence of such (ambiguous and/or very general) remarks. The first is that they are there because the authors of the *Report*, or most of them, on the basis of news reports, the war crimes trials, the fact of deportations, the fact of Nazi hostility toward the Jews, and the fact that the Germans wanted the Jews out of Europe, believed the wartime and post-war extermination claims (they obviously did not see any Jews being exterminated). The second possible reason is that the remarks are there for political-public relations reasons. For example, although the Germans and Hungarians had allowed the ICRC to operate in Hungary, and the Russians had expelled it, the *Report* nevertheless finds it expedient to say that Budapest was "liberated" by the Russian capture.

The critical reader will obviously wish that the first explanation for the appearance of these remarks be accepted, at least for purposes of discussion. We should have no objections to this; it makes little difference in the analysis because all we want to know from the *Report* is what happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary. The presence of the remarks about "extermination," put into the *Report* at a time when the detailed extermination charges had received the widest publicity, is actually helpful to our case because, whatever the explanation for the remarks, the possibility of extermination of most or many of the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia and Hungary most definitely is part of the proper subject matter of the *Report*. An absence of claims bearing on extermination should not, thus, be interpreted as meaning that the possibility of extermination is not part of the matters being treated, but that the ICRC did not observe occurrences consistent with the extermination claims.

With these considerations in mind, what does the *Report* say happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia and Hungary? The extent of German influence had differed prior to 1944, and some number of Slovakian Jews had been deported to the East, but the *Report* makes no speculations of extermination here, and obviously accepts that they had merely been deported. By 1944, German influence in the three countries was about uniform, and nothing very consequential happened until the autumn of 1944 when the Germans interned, or attempted to intern, many of the Jews for very valid security reasons, and also deported a number of Hungarian Jews to Germany for labor.

On the subject of the Hungarian Jews, a certain amount was going on between March and October 1944, but whatever it was, the events which began in October 1944 after the arrest of Horthy were the most severe. The excerpt is most emphatic on this point in two places and, moreover, to place the critical date in the autumn of 1944 is fully consistent with the identical claim for the contiguous countries of Slovakia and Croatia.

It was after October 15 that "the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in" on account of the "German pressure (which) was reasserted, from March 1944 onwards," which in October 1944 "provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labor, imprisonments." The Jews "suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces."

To repeat, there was a certain amount going on prior to October 1944, including deportations, but the *Report* asserts unambiguously that the events beginning October 1944 were the major ones for the Hungarian Jews. The "executions" and "robberies" probably refer to private actions of Hungarians taken, perhaps, with the implicit encouragement or at least unconcern of the new puppet government. The *Report* is fully precise about the "deportations" and "forced labor" measures that were instituted in October 1944. Jews were put to work on fortifications in Hungary, and the Germans decided to send 60,000 to Germany for labor (the number actually deported in this action was between 35,000 and 45,000). There being no rail transport available, the Jews had to

walk, at least as far as Vienna, but the Red Cross organized aid along the route.[303]

It is not possible that the ICRC delegation in Hungary could have been unaware of anti-Jewish measures occurring significantly earlier in 1944, which even equaled in severity, much less dwarfed, the events beginning in October 1944. After all, the Jewish Senate of Budapest was being quartered in the Red Cross legation, and was doubtless fully informed on Hungarian Jewish matters. In addition, the later extermination claims would have "reminded" the delegate of far more drastic events earlier in the year, if they had actually occurred, as we shall see shortly.

Before passing on to consider the specific claims of extermination of Hungarian Jews, we should touch briefly on a few points made in the excerpt in connection with Theresienstadt.

We have had occasion in previous chapters to remark on Theresienstadt in Bohemia-Moravia (western Czechoslovakia) and our remarks are consistent with those of the excerpt. What is arresting in the Red Cross account is the report that "this camp had been started as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German government. These men wished to give to Jews the means of setting up a communal life in a town under their own administration and possessing almost complete autonomy."

Jewish policy was administered by Eichmann's office in the RSHA of the SS, and it was Karl Adolf Eichmann, "specialist for all Jewish questions," who had accompanied the head of the Security Police of Bohemia-Moravia, Colonel Erwin Weinemann, in showing the Red Cross delegation around Theresienstadt during the April 6, 1945 visit. During a gathering in the evening, Eichmann had explained to the delegates "that Theresienstadt was a creation of Reichsführer-SS Himmler" and had explained the philosophy involved, accurately passed on to us in the *Report* excerpt. Eichmann added that he, "personally, did not entirely approve of these methods but, as a good soldier, he naturally blindly obeyed the orders of the Reichsführer."[304]

It is quite clear, therefore, that Theresienstadt was an operation of the SS, who were the "certain leaders of the Reich" involved here. In addition, it is known that it was RSHA chief Heydrich who made the Theresienstadt decision shortly after he had acquired his secondary role of Deputy Protector of Bohemia-Moravia in September 1941.[305]

What the Red Cross saw at Theresienstadt was part of regular SS policy. It is of some interest that the *Report* tells us, without comment, that the delegate had asked about "departures for the East" and that the ICRC makes no speculations regarding any sinister interpretations to be placed on the "transfers to Auschwitz," despite the notorious and universally known charges in this connection.

---

[303] Red Cross (1948), vol. 3, 523.
[304] Reitlinger, 512f.; Red Cross (1947), 99f.
[305] Reitlinger, 176f.; Shirer (1960), 991.

In critical evaluation of the Red Cross *Report*, one must obviously be wary in two senses. First, one should reserve some judgments in relation to a *self-serving* aspect of the *Report*. The typical respects in which a charitable organization's publications might be self-serving are in exaggerating the efficacy of measures taken and, in cases where it is evident that no efficacious measures have been taken, in hastily blaming the lack of efficacy on the tight fists of potential contributors (and often there are very solid grounds for such claims). Thus, we should not be crushed if it were found that the Hungarian Jewish children or the Jews who walked to Vienna, both of whom were aided by the Red Cross, actually suffered a little bit more than might seem suggested by the *Report* (I am not, of course, making any claim that such was the case).

A second reservation concerns inevitable political bias as a result of external political pressures; the "liberation" of Budapest by the Russians shows this at work in the *Report*. The situation of 1948 clearly implied that when political bias appeared in the *Report* it be anti-German bias. We observe that this exists in the *Report*, but fortunately, this bias is effectively non-existent, if one reads the *Report* with well-defined questions in mind, such questions bearing only on matters within the actual sphere of competence of the ICRC and its delegates.

Nevertheless, it should again be stressed that my argument in no way depends upon interpreting the *Report* as meaning other than what it says, or as not really meaning what it says, at those points selected by me. I offer no parallel of the extermination claims, which insist that phrases such as *Leichenkeller, Badeanstalt*, special treatment and "readiness for transport" be attributed meanings consistent with wartime propaganda claims. There is no quarrel with the person who insists on interpreting the *Report* as declaring in a very general way that the Germans were attempting to exterminate the Jews, because all we want to know is what the ICRC delegates were able to witness in their positions in Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary.

1944 Propaganda

We have seen roughly what happened in Hungary, and now the extermination claims should be examined. We first review the relevant propaganda during 1944 and then the charges made after the war, constituting the legend of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews. There are both significant differences and significant similarities between the 1944 propaganda and the later claims. Our survey of the former again employs the *New York Times* as source.

In 1944, atrocity and extermination propaganda of a general sort continued:

> 12 Feb. 1944, p. 6: *"A young Polish Jew who escaped from a mass execution in Poland* […] *repeated a story* […that at Bełżec] *Jews were forced naked onto a metal platform operated as a hydraulic elevator which low-*

ered them into a huge vat filled with water. […] *They were electrocuted by current through the water."*

This claim had also been made in London in November 1942,[306] and we encountered it on page 111 in the *New York Times* story of December 20, 1942. The emphasis in the propaganda during the spring and summer of 1944 was, however, on the Hungarian Jews. Immediately after the German occupation:

21 Mar. 1944, p. 4: *"The fate of 800,000 Jews in Hungary was one immediate concern of Jewish circles in Stockholm."*

Roosevelt involved himself directly with a speech prepared for him by the War Refugee Board.[307]

25 Mar. 1944, p. 4: *"In the meantime in most of Europe and in parts of Asia the systematic torture and murder of civilians – men, women and children – by the Nazis and Japanese continue unabated. In areas subjugated by the aggressors innocent Poles, Czechs, Norwegians, Dutch, Danes, French, Greeks, Russians, Chinese, Filipinos – and many others – are being starved or frozen to death or murdered in cold blood in a campaign of savagery.*

The slaughters of Warsaw, Lidice, Kharkov and Nanking – the brutal torture and murder by the Japanese, not only of civilians but of our own gallant American soldiers and fliers – these are startling examples of what goes on day by day, year in and year out, wherever the Nazis and the Japs are in military control – free to follow their barbaric purpose.

In one of the blackest crimes of all history – begun by the Nazis in the day of peace and multiplied by them a hundred times in time of war – the wholesale systematic murder of the Jews of Europe goes on unabated every hour. As a result of the events of the last few days hundreds of thousands of Jews, who, while living under persecution, have at least found a haven from death in Hungary and the Balkans, are now threatened with annihilation as Hitler's forces descend more heavily upon these lands. That these innocent people, who have already survived a decade of Hitler's fury, should perish on the very eve of triumph over the barbarism which their persecution symbolized, would be a major tragedy.

[…] *All who knowingly take part in the deportation of Jews to their death in Poland or Norwegians and French to their death in Germany are equally guilty with the executioner. All who share the guilt shall share the punishment.*

[…] *In the meantime, and until the victory that is now assured is won, the United States will persevere in its efforts to rescue the victims of brutality of the Nazis and the Japs. In so far as the necessity of military operations permit this government will use all means at its command to aid the escape of all intended victims of the Nazi and Jap executioner – regardless of race or religion or color. We call upon the free peoples of Europe and Asia temporarily to open their frontiers to all victims of oppression. We*

---

306 Reitlinger, 148.

307 US-WRB (1945), 49.

shall find havens of refuge for them, and we shall find the means for their maintenance and support until the tyrant is driven from their homelands and they may return.

In the name of justice and humanity let all freedom loving people rally to this righteous undertaking."

April 1, 1944, p. 5: *"HUNGARY ANNOUNCES ANTI-JEWISH DECREES*

[…] *based on the Nazi Nuremberg laws* […]"

whose nature was further specified as:

April 16, 1944, p. 17: *"* […] *the registration and closing of all Jewish properties.* […]"

April 28, 1944, p. 5: *"*[…] *recent reports from Hungary said 300,000 Jews had been moved from the eastern and northeastern parts of the country to so-called collection camps."*

May 10, 1944, p. 5: *"by Joseph M. Levy*

[…] *it is a fact that Hungary* […] *is now preparing for the annihilation of Hungarian Jews by the most fiendish methods.* […] *Sztojay's* […] *government* […] *is about to start the extermination of about 1,000,000 human beings.* […] *The government in Budapest had decreed the creation in different parts of Hungary of 'special baths' for Jews. These baths are in reality huge gas chambers arranged for mass murder, like those inaugurated in Poland in 1941."*

May 18, 1944, p. 5: *"by Joseph M. Levy*

80,000 Jews of the Carpathian provinces […] *have been sent to murder camps in Poland."*

June 9, 1944, p. 5: *"300,000 Hungarian Jews have been interned in camps and ghettos* [within Hungary…]"

June 18, 1944, p. 24: *"*[…] *recent statements made by the Hungarian Premier, Doeme Sztojay, that Jews were being exterminated to provide 'room for American Hungarians to return to their native country after the war.'"*

June 20, 1944, p. 5: *"Czechoslovak Jews interned in* […] *Terezin* […] *were dragged to gas chambers in the notorious German concentration camps at Birkenau and Oswiecim. Confirmation of the execution there of uncounted thousands was brought to London recently by a young Pole who had been imprisoned in both camps."*

June 25, 1944, p. 5: *"*[A Polish underground] *message said that new mass murders were taking place at the Oswiecim concentration camp. They were carried out by gas in the following order: Jews, war prisoners, whatever their nationality, and invalids. A hundred thousand Jews have already been sent to Oswiecim for execution.* […]*"*

June 27, 1944, p. 6: *"Hull* [called] *upon Hungary to halt her mistreatment of Jews* [and warned that] *those German officers and men* […] *who have* […] *taken* […] *part in the* […] *atrocities, massacres and executions will be punished."*

July 2, 1944, p. 12: *"Hungarian sources in Turkey reported that the 350,000 Jews* […] *were being rounded up for deportation to death camps in Poland. By June 17, 400,000 had been sent to Poland; the remaining 350,000 are expected to be put to death by July 24."*

On July 3 (page 3) the "report" that eventually became the WRB report appeared as a report of two relief committees in Switzerland, specifying that since April 400,000 Hungarian Jews had been sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. The crematories are reported to contain 50 furnaces each taking 8-10 corpses at a time. On July 6 (page 6), the story was repeated, Eden endorsed the charges, and the World Jewish

"Congress was notified more than two weeks ago that 100,000 Jews recently deported from Hungary to Poland had been gassed in the notorious German death camp at Oswiecim. Between May 15 and 27 sixty two railroad cars laden with Jewish children […] *and six cars laden with Jewish adults passed daily through the Plaszow station near Cracow. Mass deportations have also begun from Theresienstadt, Czechoslovakia, where the Jews have heretofore been unmolested."*

July 13, 1944, p. 3: *"2,500 Jewish men, women and children* […] *will arrive in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps by this week-end, probably with previous knowledge of their fate."*

On July 15, (page 3) Hull again condemned the alleged killing of Hungarian Jews, and then from the "Polish underground":

August 4, 1944, p. 5: *"courier* […] *declared that Hungarian Jews were still being sent to Oswiecim, twelve trainloads every twenty-four hours. In their haste* […] *the Germans* […] *were killing small children with bludgeons. Many bodies were being burned in open fires, he said, because the crematories were over-taxed."*

On August 11 (page 4) is reported a letter by Horthy to the King of Sweden declaring that deportations of Jews had been stopped and that they were being allowed to leave Hungary.

There are too many contradictions in the propaganda for it to equal later charges. However, the charges resemble the propaganda somewhat. The present story is that between the middle of May and sometime in early July 1944, approximately 400,000 Hungarian Jews, from districts outside of the capital of Budapest, were deported by rail by the Germans, and that almost all of these were killed at Birkenau, the killings having been the primary purpose of the deportations. This operation essentially cleaned out the Hungarian Jews, except for Budapest, where the Jews were left essentially intact. Even Birkenau was not designed for such large numbers of killings, so many bodies were disposed of in burning pits, and many were shot rather than gassed.[308]

It is obvious that no such thing could have happened, and received worldwide publicity during the war and at the later trials, without the ICRC delegation in Budapest learning of it. After all, we are speaking here of the near en-

[308] Reitlinger, 447-487, 540-542; Hilberg (1961), 509-554, 599-600. Reitlinger figures some of the Hungarian Jews among the Romanians.

tirety of non-Budapest Jews, and such massive and monstrous events could not have been flippantly forgotten by the person contributing the "Hungary" section of the excerpt we have examined. The excerpt says emphatically that the major negative events effecting the Hungarian Jews occurred starting on October 1944 after Horthy's arrest. Moreover, the *Report* contains the general remarks about "extermination" which we have noted, so any extermination of Hungarian Jews would, if it were a reality, definitely be mentioned in the *Report*. There is clearly no truth to the claim of exterminations of Hungarian Jews.

At this point, it is appropriate to provide some remarks on Hungarian Jewish population in early 1944. The Nazis used a figure of about 700 or 750 thousand.[309] Ruppin's 1940 book reports that the Hungarian Jewish population rose from 440 to 480 thousand in the autumn of 1938, due to the annexation of parts of Slovakia. In the spring of 1939, the Carpatho-Ukraine was annexed so that, in June 1939, there were about 590,000 Jews in Hungary. It is known that a good number of non-Hungarian Jews, mainly Polish, took refuge in Hungary after 1939, so Ruppin's pre-war figure of 590,000 could easily have swelled to the 700,000 or 750,000 figure that the Nazis used. Ruppin's figure for Budapest's Jewish population is 200,000 in 1930. This figure would not have been supplemented by the annexations, but it would have been supplemented to some degree during the Thirties by German and Austrian Jews, and to a greater degree by Polish and other Jews after 1939. It seems reasonable to assume that there were about 300,000 Jews in Budapest in the spring of 1944. Thus, we seem to have a fairly good idea of Hungarian and Budapest Jewish population in 1944. Clearly the removal of 400,000 or more non-Budapest Jews in the spring of 1944 would have entailed the removal of essentially all non-Budapest Jews. Not only could this not have failed to be noticed by the Red Cross delegation, it is also difficult to see where the "one hundred thousand Jews" who "poured into Budapest from the provinces" in November could have come from.[310]

There are other arguments against the extermination claims. First, it will be seen that the charges specify that special arrangements were made at a conference in Vienna in early May to provide four trains per day to effect these deportations, and that the trains were in fact provided on schedule. That is, in the crucial few weeks before and after D-Day (June 6), at a time of desperate rail shortages, with both fronts threatening to collapse, the Germans provided an amount of extra rail transportation that would strain the resources of any rail system under the best of circumstances. That is just not believable. It is worth remembering that the rail journey from Budapest to Auschwitz is much more formidable than the map might suggest, on account of the mountains in eastern Czechoslovakia.

---

[309] NG-2586-G in NMT, vol. 13, 212; NO-5194, part of the Korherr Report, which is reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 240-248; NG-5620, cited by Hilberg (1961), 513.

[310] Ruppin, 30f., 68.

Where are the pictures?

A second additional argument against the charges relate to the question, often asked, why did not the Allies attempt to bomb the gas chambers that, by the time of the alleged killings of Hungarian Jews, the whole world "knew" about? The question can be considerably broadened.

On June 8, 1944, the U.S. Fifteenth Air Force, based in southern Italy, was ordered to emphasize oil targets in its bombings, and was given a list of specific oil targets in eastern and southeastern Europe. The principal target, and the one that received the major share of attention, was the Ploesti area in Romania. However, Auschwitz, which was also one of the targets on the list, was first bombed on August 20, and was subsequently bombed in September and December.[311]

Now, in the Allied bombing operations in World War II it was customary to make extensive use of photographic intelligence. One objective was the assessment of damage done by attacks, and another was the planning of attacks: determining whether or not the target was worth attacking, and also determining the extent and nature of the defenses in the area of the target.[312] It is a certainty that intelligence had photographed Auschwitz and the surrounding area, rather thoroughly, soon after the June 8 order. In this case, the Americans should have been able to provide actual photographs of all these Hungarian Jews being moved into Auschwitz, and shot and burned out in the open. They should not even have been obliged to take any special measures to produce for us, either at the time of the alleged killings or at the later trials, photographic evidence for their claims. Of course, to have been fully convincing, the former time should have been chosen, because the Russians controlled Auschwitz after January 1945.

The photograph of Fig. 7 is claimed to have been taken at Auschwitz in August 1944, but it has already been discussed in proper context. In any case, the number of bodies evident in the photograph roughly corresponds to the rate of ordinary deaths at Auschwitz, especially for 1942.

Despite all the attention the Hungarian Jews and Auschwitz were receiving at the time, and despite the Roosevelt promise publicized on March 25, the Americans did not lift a finger either to interfere with the alleged deportations – by bombing the specific rail lines involved – or with the alleged killings – by bombing the "gas chambers." They not only failed to take the opportunity to provide us with photographic evidence for their claims, they also do not seem to have the evidence despite having taken the photographs.[313]

All of these considerations, the Red Cross *Report*, the wild impracticality of exterminating Hungarian Jews in the spring and summer of 1944, and the

---

311 Craven, 280-302, 641f; Carter (see Index under "Auschwitz").

312 C. B. Smith, 167.

313 Editor's note: The U.S. eventually released air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes over Auschwitz, yet they refute rather than confirm extermination claims. See Mattogno (2016a), 50-89, and Rudolf (2020a), 35-120.

non-existence of any relevant consequences of the Allied control of the air, compel the conclusion that nothing resembling or approximating extermination actually happened to the Hungarian Jews.

Air Raids on Auschwitz: Rudolf Vrba Overreaches Himself

We will shortly review the evidence for the extermination claim, but first we should provide an aside relative to the problem of the date of the first air raid at Auschwitz. We remarked on page 136 that Rudolf Vrba's claim that there was an air raid at Auschwitz on April 9, 1944, undermines his credibility. We have indicated above that Auschwitz was first bombed in August. This view is based mainly on the *Combat Chronology*, edited by Carter and Mueller, that the U.S. Air Force published in 1973, and on the standard and semi-official work by Craven *et al.*, *The Army Air Forces in World War II*. The latter also treats the activities of the RAF Bomber Command, especially in connection with the oil campaign. The corresponding four volume British work by Webster and Frankland, *The Strategic Air Offensive Against Germany 1939-1945*, bases its account of the oil campaign on that of Craven *et al.*

An attack in early April seems completely out of the question. Auschwitz was of strategic importance only as an oil target. Craven *et al.* provide an excellent summary of the air force oil campaign. There had been a spectacular raid at Ploesti in 1943, but there was no sustained oil campaign until the spring of 1944, on account of disagreements among Allied leaders regarding target priorities. By May 1944, only 1.1% of Allied bombs had fallen on oil targets. On March 17, 1944, the Fifteenth Air Force was advised to undertake attacks against Ploesti at the first opportunity, but "surreptitiously under the general directive which called for bombing transportation targets supporting German forces that faced the Russians." The first such attack came on April 5, and there were also attacks on April 15 and 24, in all three cases directed mainly against the rail centers near Ploesti, with a hope that there would be "incidental" damage to oil refineries. Oil-related bombings by England-based aircraft did not commence until April 19, but these were also carried out under cover of an objective other than oil. The Fifteenth Air Force carried out several more raids against Ploesti before the June 8 order, after which the oil campaign got under way officially and extensively.[314]

This being the situation, and in consideration of the confirmation provided by the *Combat Chronology*, it is impossible to believe that Auschwitz was bombed in April, when it was difficult to justify, within the Allied command, raids even against choice targets such as Ploesti. That a relatively minor oil target such as Auschwitz, much smaller than the not distant synthetic oil plants

[314] Craven, 172-179.

at Blechhammer, was bombed in April, is most unlikely. Even Blechhammer is not mentioned as a target until long after April.

Only the U.S. and British air forces are relevant to the problem of possible air raids at Auschwitz in the period April to September 1944. The Russians did not engage in industrial-strategic bombing operations of this nature.

Our conclusions, drawn from the official U.S. Air Force war histories, are confirmed by the recollections of two Germans who were at Auschwitz in 1944. Thies Christophersen, author of the booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge* (mentioned on p. 31), wrote that the first air raid was "in the autumn of 1944." Christophersen seems to be completely unaware that there is any significance in the question of the date of the first air raid at Auschwitz.

In Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's statement, published in German journal *Nation Europa* (also mentioned here on page 32), he did not make any remarks in connection with air raids, but he did write that he was a member of an anti-aircraft unit that was stationed near Auschwitz for a very short time starting in mid-July 1944. In reply to a neutrally worded inquiry by this author, with no reference to the nature of the underlying issue involved, Stäglich replied that there were no air raids while he was there, and that he believed there had been none earlier, because he had not been informed of any, and had not seen any corresponding destruction.

When I finally determined that the attack had taken place on August 20, 1944, I wrote him again, and asked him to reconsider this anew, or to investigate it again. In fact, his wife found a letter from that time, written on August 20, 1944, with the sentence, "Today in the morning, we had the first attack against the object we are to protect." For me, this episode was very instructive regarding the reliability of our memory.

The August date for the first air raid is confirmed by the Italian Jew Primo Levi, who wrote in his book *Se Questo è un Uomo* (early in the chapter entitled *I fatti dell'estate*) that the first raid was in August, when he had been there five months.

Another confirmation can be gleaned from the *Kalendarium* as published in the *Hefte von Auschwitz* (nos. 7 & 8, 1964). In it, the first reference to an air raid on Auschwitz dates from September 6, 1944.

My analysis of the problem of the first air raid at Auschwitz is also essentially confirmed by the extermination mythologists. Reitlinger does not explicitly take a position on the date of the first raid but remarks (page 383) on "the failure of the Allies to bomb the passes between Hungary and Auschwitz in May – July, 1944." Hilberg (page 632) is well off the mark in placing the first raid on December 16, 1944, and this date is accepted by Levin (page 701). Friedman (page 78) is relatively on the mark in reporting a raid on September 13, 1944.

Because all evidence rejects a claim that there was an air raid at Auschwitz in April 1944, Vrba's claim that there was such a raid while he was sitting there peeking out from the woodpile is an important factor in demolishing his credibility, in addition to the others mentioned in Chapter 3 (pp. 134-138).

Moreover, it would be difficult for Vrba to claim a faulty memory comparable to Stäglich's, because the raid supposedly occurred at a uniquely crucial point in Vrba's life.

Documentary Evidence?

Returning to the immediate subject, we now review the evidence which is offered for exterminations of Hungarian Jews. It is mainly documentary.

We will essentially disregard the IMT affidavit (2605-PS) of Kastner, given September 13, 1945. Kastner was a Hungarian Jew who was in contact with Eichmann and associates in Budapest in 1944. His affidavit declares that 475,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported by June 27, 1944. It also gives a general "history" of the entire extermination program, said to be based on things told Kastner by SS Colonel Kurt Becher and SS Captain Dieter Wisliceny. That he enjoyed the confidence of these men is entirely possible, however, because in 1954, as an influential member of Ben-Gurion's Mapai party in Israel, he was accused by another Hungarian Jew of having been a collaborator of Becher, one of Eichmann's superiors in the SS operations in Hungary. The resulting libel actions, with verdicts against Kastner, generated a major political crisis in Israel whose catastrophic consequences were averted by the assassination of Kastner in 1957.[315] Kastner was another victim of the hoax.

Wisliceny, Eichmann's subordinate in Hungary, also gave an affidavit on November 29, 1945, and supporting testimony at the IMT on January 3, 1945.[316] The affidavit is another English-language job with, *e.g.*, the obscure (for a German) expression "heads" for people in transports. In Wisliceny's story, there were written orders, given in early 1942 by Himmler, to exterminate the Jews. The orders were addressed to, among others, the "Inspector of Concentration Camps" who, according to the later testimony of Höss, was not intended by Himmler to know anything about the program.

The major evidence is a collection of reputed German Foreign Office documents. In March 1944, one Dr. Veesenmayer of the Foreign Office was sent to Hungary as "plenipotentiary" to act for the German government, supplementing the activities of special Ambassador Ritter. Veesenmayer communicated a great deal with the Foreign Office in Berlin via telegram. A document, NG-2263, shown in Fig. 30, is typical of those which are said to be one of these telegrams, taken from Foreign Office files. As a telegram received at the Foreign Office, it naturally does not have Veesenmayer's signature. The endorsements consist in the Foreign Office stamps that have been used, and the handwritten notation on the left which says that the document is to be filed un-

---

315 Reitlinger, 421f.; Hilberg (1961), 528; Rassinier (1962), 229f.; Sachar, 463f.; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 36n.

316 IMT, vol. 4, 355-373; U.S. Chief of Counsel, vol. 8, 606-621.

der "Hungary" (*Ungarn*) and is initialed by von Thadden and dated: vTh 4/7. It reads:

> *"I.) Transport of Jews out of Zone III concluded with 50,805 according to plan. Total number out of Zones I – III 340,162.*
>
> *II.) Concentration in Zone IV and transport out of that Zone concluded with 41,499 according to plan. Total number 381,661. Continuation of operations had been separately reported with teletypes no. 279 of 27 June, no. 287 of 29 June and no. 289 of 30 June to Fuschl. Concentration in Zone V (hitherto uncovered region west of the Danube without Budapest) commenced 29 June. Simultaneously smaller actions in the suburbs of Budapest commenced as preparatory measures. A few small transports of political, intellectual and specially skilled Jews, and Jews with many children, are also under way."*

It is a collection of such documents that constitutes the evidence for the deportation of over 400,000 Hungarian Jews between May 15 and early July of 1944. In my determination, the relevant documents are summarized as below. The nature of the endorsements is indicated in each case. Naturally, not all documents dealing with anti-Jewish measures, including deportations during the relevant time period, are involved; only those are listed which might be claimed to compel an interpretation consistent with the extermination claims.

NG-2059: Mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 8, 1944. A certain number of Jews previously scheduled for deportation are to be put to work on military projects in Hungary instead. Application for the 100,000 employable Hungarian Jews requested by Organization Todt (the Speer ministry) must be made to Glücks of the WVHA, who is in charge of the deportation of Hungarian Jews. The endorsement is Thadden's initials.

NG-2060: In two parts. The second part is a mimeograph copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ribbentrop via Ritter, dated April 21, 1944. It reports that 100,038 Hungarian Jews have been confined to camps as a result of the "Special Operations." The endorsements are a top-secret stamp and Thadden's initials. The descriptive material accompanying the document (the "staff evidence analysis") indicates that Geiger's initials also appear, but this is not confirmed by examination of the rest of the material (in this case the English translation only).

NG-2061: Mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20, 1944. It reports arrests of people involved with the anti-Nazi underground, and the interception of "intelligence material concerning the alleged conditions in the German concentration camps in the Government General. In particular the happenings in the Auschwitz camp are described in detail." The endorsements are a Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials, although the staff evidence analysis says it is initialed by Geiger.

NG-2190: The first part is a covering note for the second part. Signed by Thadden and Wissberg and initialed by Wagner, and stamped Top Secret. The second part is a report from Thadden to the Foreign Office on anti-Jewish

measures in Hungary, dated May 26, 1944. It is reported that the Hungarian government has agreed to the deportation to the Eastern territories of all Hungarian Jews, with the exception of 80,000 to be retained for labor on military projects. The number of Hungarian Jews is estimated at 900,000 to 1,000,000. Most of the Jews outside Budapest have been concentrated in ghettos. As of May 24, 116,000 had been deported to the General Government in daily shipments of 14,000. The Jewish Council in Budapest (same as the Jewish Senate of the Red Cross *Report* excerpt) was reassured that these measures were directed only against unassimilated Jews, and that others were to be treated differently. However, the SS expects difficulties with future concentration and deportation measures anyway. Plans for future measures are outlined. Problems stemming from the differing German and Hungarian definitions of a Jew are discussed. It is estimated that about one third of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz are able to work, and that these are distributed immediately after arrival to Sauckel, Organization Todt, etc. Stamped Top Secret and signed by Thadden. The third part is a covering note for the fourth part, initialed by Wagner and Thadden, with handwritten references to Eichmann. The fourth part is a summary of Thadden's report, with no endorsement.

NG-2230: A copy of a two page letter, dated April 24, 1944, from Thadden to Eichmann relaying the contents of NG-2233 (next to be discussed). Both pages initialed by Thadden. Date stamp and handwritten notations on bottom of page one. Note: the second time I consulted document NG-2230, it was an entirely different document, so there may be some error here.

NG-2233: In two parts. First part is a copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ritter, dated April 23, 1944. It reports on the work of interning Jews from the Carpathians in ghettos. 150,000 Jews have already been rounded up. It is estimated that 300,000 Jews will have been affected when the action is completed. The internment of Jews in other areas is then to follow. From May 15 on, 3,000 Jews are to be shipped daily to Auschwitz, and in order not to hold up their transport, the transfer of the 50,000 Jews, demanded for work in the Reich by Veesenmayer, will temporarily be held up. For reasons of security, feeding, and footwear, it is not considered practicable to send them on foot. The endorsement is the stamp of the foreign Office (Classified Material). The second part of the document is a carbon copy of a letter from Thadden to Eichmann, dated April 24, repeating the substance of the telegram. Initialed by Thadden.

NG-2235: A carbon copy of a telegram from Wagner to Veesenmayer, dated May 21, 1944. It is reported that Thadden is to visit Budapest shortly to discuss the disposal of the property of German and Hungarian Jews, within the framework of the general European solution of the Jewish question. Initialed by Wagner. There also appear to be initials "VM" on the document, but it does not appear that this is supposed to be Veesenmayer's initials.

NG-2236: A typed memo from Wagner to Steengracht, dated July 6, 1944. Wagner states that it is the Reich policy to prevent Jewish emigration. The War Refugee Board request, through Switzerland, that emigration of Hungari-

an Jews to Palestine be permitted, must be denied because that would alienate the Arabs. Anyway, the Swiss-American intervention will be too late by the end of the month, for the anti-Jewish action in Hungary will be completed by that time. Stamped Secret and signed by Wagner. Initialed by Thadden and, possibly, by Hencke.

NG-2237: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 10, reporting that the measures for the concentration of Jews located north of Budapest had started, and that deportation of the Jews would start June 11. The endorsement is a Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2238: Typewritten memo by Wagner proposing that negotiations with the Swiss and Swedes on emigration of Hungarian Jews be treated in a dilatory manner until the question of the treatment of the Jews remaining in Hungary had definitely been solved. Dated September 16, 1944. Signed by Wagner, initialed by Thadden and illegible others.

NG-2262: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ritter, Dated May 4, reporting that evacuation of 310,000 Jews of the Carpathian and Transylvanian regions into Germany ("*nach Deutschland*") is scheduled to begin in the middle of May. Four daily transports, each holding 3,000, are contemplated. The necessary rail arrangements will be made at a conference in Vienna on May 4. Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2263: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 30, reporting that 381,661 Hungarian Jews had been deported as of June 30. Roundups had started west of the Danube, not including Budapest, and also in the suburbs of Budapest. Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2424: In two parts. The first part is a typed letter from Foreign Office press chief Schmidt to Foreign Office Secretary of State Steengracht, dated May 27, suggesting a propaganda campaign ("the discovery of explosives in Jewish clubs and synagogues," etc.) to precede any actions against the Jews of Budapest. The endorsement is initialing by Wagner. The second part is a typed copy of a telegram from Thadden to Budapest, dated June 1, passing on the suggestion. Initialed by Wagner and Thadden.

NG-2980: In three parts. The first part is a typed copy of a telegram from Wagner to Budapest, dated May 21, announcing a forthcoming visit to Budapest by Thadden, for negotiations on the Jewish problem. Stamped and initialed by Wagner. The second part is an unsigned carbon copy of a letter from Thadden to Wagner, constituting a covering letter for Thadden's report on his activities in Budapest. Stamped Top Secret. The third part is the typed five-page report, dated May 25. It is reported that special referent for Jewish questions at the German Embassy in Budapest von Adamovic, "has no idea of the actual intentions (or) of the practical application of the measure against the Jews." He also reports a visit to Eichmann's office, where he learned that 116,000 Jews had been deported to the Reich, and that the deportation of another 200,000 was imminent. Concentration of about 250,000 Jews of the

provinces north and northwest of Budapest will begin June 7. More plans are given. It is estimated that only about 80,000 Jews able to work will remain in Hungary. The entire operation is to be concluded by the end of July. The report is five pages long, and the only endorsement is a top-secret stamp on the first page.

NG-5510: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, date May 8, stating that Count Bethlen and Dr. Schilling do not approve of the Jewish action, and that Veesenmayer will therefore request their dismissal. "Count Bethlen declared that he did not want to become a mass murderer and would rather resign." The endorsements consist of a top-secret stamp and a handwritten notation to file under "Hungary."

NG-5532: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Foreign Minister Ribbentrop, dated July 9, reporting Hungarian Minister of the Interior Jaross' intention to concentrate the Budapest Jews outside of Budapest and then "release them gradually in batches of 30 – 40,000 Jews for transport to the Reich." No endorsement.

NG-5533: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 14, asserting that numerous Hungarian Jews had been slipping into Slovakia "since we pounced upon them" after March 19. Stamped with "Hungary," and "State Secretary" handwritten on the bottom.

NG-5565: An original typed copy of a telegram from Thadden to the German Embassy in Pressburg, dated May 2, announcing that a conference will be held May 4-5 in Vienna for the purpose of organizing rail transport for "a large number of Hungarian Jews for work in the Eastern Territories." Stamped secret and initialed by Thadden.

NG-5567: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17, giving the total number of Hungarian Jews deported to the Reich as 326,009. Stamped and initialed by Thadden (the staff evidence analysis states that the document is initialed by Wagner and Reichel, but this is not confirmed by the documents I examined).

NG-5568: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 8. "In execution of Jewish measures in Hungary, basic principle to be observed is secrecy regarding dates of deportation and of zones, which will be cleansed one after the other in order to avoid disquieting of Jewish elements and attempts to emigrate. This applies especially to the city district of Budapest, which is to be the last zone, and where difficulties in this respect are to be expected." Stamped and blue pencil noted by Thadden.

NG-5569: In several parts. The first and major part is a mimeograph of a telegram from Ludin in Pressburg (Slovakia) to the Foreign Office, dated June 14. It is reported that guards had entered the trains deporting Jews from Hungary across Slovakia, and had robbed the Jews of money and jewelry, and had shot some. They had then used the proceeds to get drunk at a nearby restaurant. Stamped. Next four parts are notes discussing the incident. Various stamps; initials of Wagner, Thadden, and Mirbach.

NG-5570: Mimeographed copies of five telegrams. The first is dated October 14, and reports the plans to deport about 50,000 Jews by foot from Hungary for labor in the Reich. It is added, confidentially, that "Eichmann plans […] to request 50,000 additional Jews in order to reach the ultimate goal of cleaning of Hungarian space […]" Stamped and handwritten notes. Next four parts discuss operations with Budapest Jews and also with the Jews being deported for labor. Stamps and initialings by Wagner and Thadden.

NG-5571: Typewritten telegrams exchanged by Veesenmayer and Altenburg of the Foreign Office, dated June 25 and 28. In view of the "liquidation of the Jewish problem" in Hungary, the Hungarian government should reimburse the Reich with the corresponding amounts of food-stuffs. Stamps.

NG-5573: Typed report by Wagner to Ribbentrop, dated October 27. Of the 900,000 Jews who had been in Hungary, 437,402 had been sent for "labor to the East." A discussion of Hungarian Jews being allowed to emigrate follows. Stamped and initialed by Mirbach.

NG-5576: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 30. Horthy objected to measures against the Budapest Jews but agreed to postponed measures. Thus, "assembling in last provincial Zone V [so far not covered space west of Danube, with exclusion of Budapest] has started. Simultaneously assembling will be carried out within jurisdiction of first constabulary commando in remoter suburbs of Budapest in order to facilitate drive in capital." Stamped.

NG-5594: Anonymous telegram from Budapest to the Foreign Office, dated April 18. The "Hungarian population urgently desires a swift, radical solution to the Jewish problem, since fear of Jewish revenge is greater than the fear of Russian brutality." Handwritten notations to file.

NG-5595: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the foreign Office, dated April 28. "Special operations" in Hungary had resulted in the arrest of 194,000 Jews. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5596: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated April 28. 194,000 Jews arrested by the special operations, and Hungarian plans to distribute the Budapest Jews throughout the city on account of the Allied bombing raids. Stamped.

NG-5597: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated April 30. 194,000 Jews arrested by the special operations, and discussion of Jews trying to be conscripted for labor in Hungary in order to avoid concentration camps. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5599: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 5. 196,700 Jews arrested by the special operations. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5600: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 6. Jews are being rounded up, and the Jews think that they are "only going to the special camps temporarily." Stamped.

NG-5602: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 24. 110,556 Hungarian Jews have been deported. Stamped, handwritten notations, and illegible initials.

NG-5603: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 19. 51,000 Hungarian Jews deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5604: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20. 62,644 Hungarian Jews deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5605: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20. Same report as NG-2061. Handwritten notations.

NG-5607: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 16. The deportation of the 300,000 Jews concentrated in the Carpathian area and in Transylvania had begun on May 14, with four special trains with 3,000 Jews in each leaving daily. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5608: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office dated May 25. 138,870 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5613: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 20. The Hungarian Nazis got the Franciscans to schedule a Thanksgiving mass to celebrate the deportation of the Jews, but the bishop objected, and certain compromises had to be made. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5615: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 11. 437,402 Hungarian Jews had been deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5616: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 8. 422,911 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped.

NG-5617: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17. 340,142 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5618: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17. 326,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5619: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 13. 289,357 Jews had been deported from the Carpathian and Transylvanian regions. Future plans for deportation are outlined. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5620: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 8. Document, except for staff evidence analysis, was missing from the collection consulted, but it is apparently similar to those immediately preceding and immediately following.

NG-5621: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 2. 247,856 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5622: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 1. 236,414 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped.

NG-5623: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 1. 217,236 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations

NG-5624: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 31. 204,312 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5637: Typed memo from Wagner to Steengracht, dated May 21, 1943. Wagner reports a visit from the Hungarian Ambassador. Difficulties relating to solution of the Jewish problem in Hungary were discussed. The deportations would have to be carried out in stages and, in order not to alarm those left behind, the ones deported should be allowed "a possibility to earn a living, at least for a short period." Stamped and signed by Wagner.

NG-5684: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ribbentrop, dated July 6. A six page report of a conference with Horthy, who mentioned that "he received a flood of telegrams every day from all quarters abroad and at home, for instance from the Vatican, from the King of Sweden, from Switzerland, from the Red Cross and other parties," in regard to the Hungarian Jews. He advocated keeping Jewish physicians and also the Jewish labor companies who had been assigned to war related tasks. Veesenmayer told him that "the solution of the Jewish question […] was carried out by Hungary [but] could never [have been] completed without [SS and SD] support." Initialed by Steengracht.

A few words on the general conditions under which this documents analysis was carried out are in order before proceeding to interpret this evidence. Unless one goes to Washington to examine original documents, what one typically has made available when a specific document is examined may consist of as many as four parts. First, there may be a photostatic copy of the original document. This happens only in a minority of cases. The other three parts are almost always available. First, there is the mimeographed reproduction, in German, of the original document. Thus, instead of any handwritten material, there is typewritten material that is indicated as having been handwritten. Second, there is the English translation of this German language document. Third, there is the accompanying descriptive material, the "staff evidence analysis." Among the four parts, quite a few minor contradictions were noted in the course of the study. In addition, a very few documents were missing from the collection examined.

It might be said, with good grounds, that certain of these documents should not be in the list, because they admit of many interpretations other than transport of the majority of Hungarian Jews to the Reich. NG-2424 is of this

nature; we have seen that the proposed Budapest action finally took place in October. NG-5533 and NG-5684 admit of many interpretations; with respect to the latter, there is no doubt that some Hungarian Jews were deported to the Reich specifically for labor, and the document may be interpreted in that respect.

Nevertheless, it is obvious that I must declare, at this point, that a quite considerable amount of forgery was involved in the production of these documents; they were written after the war. That the events the documents speak of, involving over 400,000 Hungarian Jews transported to the Reich (or Poland) in May – July of 1944, did not occur is a certainty, for reasons given. However there are grounds for a certain uneasiness here because forgery does not seem to have been practiced with respect to the parts of the Auschwitz extermination legend which have been examined up to this point. Forgery is a risky business. Thus, although forgery seems a certainty, we should wish for some independent evidence for a charge of forgery.

Forgery is less risky if it does not involve the actual forgery of signatures; if the cooperation of the persons who signed or initialed the forged documents could have been obtained, then it might have seemed that the risk was removed or minimized. Thus, we should take a close look at the endorsers of these documents. If NG-5684 is excepted, we have endorsements consisting of initials and/or signatures (or alleged initials and signatures) by Geiger, Wissberg, Hencke, Reichel, Mirbach, Wagner and Thadden, with the great majority of the endorsements coming from the latter two. These seven people have one very interesting thing in common; none were defendants in Case 11 or, apparently, in any other trial. In the cases of the first five, this can be argued to have been reasonable, either on account of the low rank of the person or on account of his peripheral involvement with the alleged crimes. Thus, the first five people had only a minor involvement in Case 11; Mirbach appeared as a defense witness, and Hencke was a defense affiant.[317]

With Wagner and Thadden, however, the immunity from prosecution is most mysterious, if one does not grasp that the apparently safe manufacture of the incriminating Hungary documents required, basically, only their cooperation. We should thus examine their roles in the Foreign Office, and their experiences after the war.

Eberhard von Thadden was an official in "*Inland II*" in the Foreign Office. This group's responsibility was liaison with the SS, and thus, Thadden was the "Jewish expert" of the Foreign Office, so to speak. Communication with Eichmann relative to the carrying out of Jewish policies, whatever those policies were, was a quite normal part of his duties. NG-2233 and NG-2980 are quite accurate in at least that respect. Horst Wagner was a member of Foreign Minister Ribbentrop's personal staff and, as the head of *Inland II*, was Thadden's superior and, as the documents correctly suggest, he was equally involved in the Jewish policies of the German government. The Foreign Office

[317] NMT, vol. 14, 1023, 1027.

had been accused by the various military tribunals of being implicated in the extermination of Jews, and at the IMT, Ribbentrop had been found guilty in this respect. The main defendants in Case 11 were some officials of the Foreign Office, most of them ordinary diplomats, and implication in Jewish extermination was naturally one of the charges. Both *ex officio* and in consideration of the documents that have been reviewed, both Thadden and Wagner would have seemed, at the start of Case 11, to have been in serious trouble. Moreover, they could not have been considered too obscure in relation to Case 11, the Ministries or Wilhelmstrasse Case. For example, the *New York Times* story announcing the opening of Case 11 chose to mention eight prominent "defendants or witnesses," and Thadden was one of those in the list.[318]

It is thus inexplicable, on normal grounds, that they were not even defendants in the trial; they both appeared as prosecution witnesses.[319] Strange occurrences continued for several years. With respect to Thadden, German tribunals attempted to correct the glaring omission by prosecuting him. After he was released from American detention in 1949, a German court in Nuremberg charged him in December 1950, but he went to Cologne in the British zone, and extradition was denied. Then a Cologne court charged him in May 1952, but the trial never materialized. He signed a prosecution affidavit for Eichmann's trial in 1961. In early 1964, he was arrested again but released after he managed to produce $500,000 bail, but then in November 1964, he was in an automobile accident and died of the injuries received.

Similarly, Horst Wagner was arrested by German authorities in 1949, but he managed to flee to Spain and then to Italy. Extradition proceedings commenced in 1953 but failed. In 1958, he returned to Germany to apply for a pension, was arrested, but soon released on $20,000 bond, despite his previous flight to escape prosecution. His case seemed to disappear, but a trial was finally scheduled for May 20, 1968, ten years after his return to Germany. However, there were several postponements for various stated reasons, and finally, in late 1972, his trial was postponed indefinitely. In late 1975, he was living in quiet retirement in a suburb of Düsseldorf.[320]

So much for the documentary evidence supporting the claims of extermination of Hungarian Jews.[321] Wagner and Thadden had joined, as had Höss and others, the "new *Meistersinger von Nürnberg*," but they evidently did it in an intelligent manner, because they acquired effective immunity from prosecution. In this connection, a detailed study of the documents by some expert person would be, most probably, very worthwhile. One object of analysis should be the language used. For example, the expression "*nach Deutschland*" in NG-

---

[318] *New York Times* (Feb. 26, 1947), 4; Hilberg (1961), 350f; NMT, vol. 14, 1057f.; Steengracht 86.

[319] NMT, vol. 14, 1031.

[320] Hilberg (1961), 714f.; Reitlinger, 443, 566f.; Eichmann, session 85, A1, B1, O1-R1; London *Times* (Nov. 20, 1964), 16; *New York Times* (Nov. 20, 1964), 8. London *Daily Telegraph*, (Nov. 7, 1975), magazine section, 17.

[321] Editor's remark: For more recent contributions to that topic see Butz (2000) and Mattogno (2023).

2262 sounds as peculiar to me as "to America" would sound in an official State Department document, but I am not the appropriate judge in this matter. In any case, Wagner and Thadden held some cards merely by virtue of knowledge of the existence of false documents, that others did not hold. For example, Höss was in a position of dependence only on the gratitude of the Allies.

I have not examined all of the documents in the NG series (there are more than 5,000), and therefore I cannot reject the possibility, or even probability, that a few more exist. It is also possible that one or two might turn up with scribbles, said to be initials, for which I have no immediate answer. However, the documents study has been relatively thorough in consideration of the purposes of our study. It goes far beyond the documents that happen to have been referenced by Hilberg and by Reitlinger, far enough to satisfy me three times over on the fundamental dependence of this evidence on the post-war cooperation of von Thadden and Wagner.

It is well worth noting that Wagner and Thadden were not the only Germans involved with the Hungarian Jews who were mysteriously excused from prosecution. SS General Otto Winkelmann, Higher SS and Police Leader for Hungary and in command of all SS operations in Hungary, was also a prosecution witness in Case 11. SS Colonel Kurt Becher, representative in Hungary of the SS *Führungshauptamt* (and thus of Himmler), served the prosecution at the IMT.[322] In fact, none of the principals unquestionably involved in whatever were the German measures relative to the Hungarian Jews stood trial at Nuremberg or (with the exception of Eichmann) anywhere else. Eichmann was missing at the time of the Nuremberg trials, and the others gave evidence for the prosecution of those whose involvement had been at most peripheral.

The Producers

Nobody should be surprised to find the most sordid practices behind these trials. We have seen in Chapter 1 (pp. 45-48) that no ethical limitations were respected in the means sometimes employed to produce "evidence." We should, therefore, take a closer look at who was in charge in Case 11. Recall that there was no substantial "indictment" process involving a grand jury, and that, as one may confirm by reading DuBois's book, it was the prosecution in each case that decided who was to be put on trial and with what he was to be charged.

The Wilhelmstrasse Case was not really commensurate with the other cases tried before the NMT; all of the latter had had special purpose characters, as Table 4 shows (p. 40). The Ministries or Wilhelmstrasse Case, however, was somewhat like a "little IMT," that is, people from an assortment of German government ministries were put on trial, and the trial had a correspondingly

[322] Editor's remark: On Becher's collaboration, see Holming.

wide scope. Thus, it was split into an "economic ministries section" and a "political ministries section," each of which had different prosecution staffs.

The important section from our point of view and, indeed, the most politically important case to come before the NMT was the political ministries section of Case 11, whose chief prosecutor was Robert M. W. Kempner, who has quite a history. It is very useful to present a short summary here of the "high" points of his career.

Kempner, a Jew, was born in Germany in 1899, studied law, and joined the Prussian Ministry of Interior during the Twenties. In the years 1928-1933, he was a senior counsel for the Prussian State Police (under the Ministry of the Interior) and specialized in investigating the rising Nazi Party. He became an anti-Nazi crusader in his official capacity, and energetically attempted, without success, to have the party outlawed.

When the Nazis took over the German government in 1933, he was dismissed from his government position, but although Jewish, he was able to continue his legal practice for a short while as a counselor in international law and Jewish migration problems and also, apparently, as legal counsel for the German taxi drivers' organization. Whether or not he spent any time in a camp or in some other form of detention is not clear. In any case, he moved to Italy in 1935 to take an administrative and teaching (political science) position at a small school in Florence. The Mussolini government closed the school in 1938, so the school and Kempner moved to Nice, France. He did not remain with the school for very long, however, and emigrated to the United States in 1939. His mother already had a research job at the University of Pennsylvania, and this connection seems to have landed him his "research associate" position at that University.[323]

He immediately resumed his anti-Nazi crusading. He had somehow managed to smuggle out of Germany some of the Prussian police papers, to which he had contributed, and these became the basis of a book, which he published privately in 1943. The book, in stencil form, attempted to show, on the basis of Kempner's past experiences in Germany, what should be done in Germany after the war in order to permanently suppress Nazism. It did not achieve wide circulation but, together with some other books and articles that he wrote, established him as a sort of expert on fighting Nazis. He had also smuggled out some phonograph recordings of Nazi meetings; these had been made by the Prussian police during the years of his service. He contributed them to the University of Pennsylvania. He also did a certain amount of anti-Nazi letter writing to the newspapers. As the war was drawing to a close, he wrote that the Nazi leaders should be tried in the U.S. before regular American courts. In the meantime, he had acquired U.S. citizenship.[324]

---

[323] *New York Times* (Feb. 22, 1940), 22; (Aug. 26, 1940), 17; (Mar. 30, 1944), 6; (Nov. 14, 1945), 8; (Jan. 17, 1946), 14; Select Committee, 1534f.; *Current Biography* (1943), 370; *Who's Who in World Jewry*, 498.

[324] Kempner, 1-12; *New York Times* (Sep. 28, 1941), sec. 2, 6; (Jan 20,1945),10.

During the war, he worked for both the U.S. Department of Justice and the OSS. In the latter agency, he was charged with drawing up lists of German anti-Nazis who could be trusted with posts in the coming occupation government of Germany. He was one of a large group of German Jews in the OSS (which included, *e.g.*, Herbert Marcuse).

At the end of the war, Kempner switched to the War Department and accompanied the U.S. Army back into Germany "on the payroll of the Judge Advocate General." Prior to the opening of the IMT trial, he served in the fairly significant role of prosecution liaison with defense counsel, and later on was in charge of the division that prepared the U.S. trial briefs against individual defendants. During the trial, he was an apparently ordinary member of the prosecution staff, and specialized in the prosecution of the Nazi Minister of the Interior Frick. He does not appear to have been particularly prominent, although immediately after the trial, he contributed a magazine article to the *New York Times* on the great work the trial had done in educating the Germans. The killings of the German military and political leaders had not yet been carried out, so he simultaneously predicted, with great satisfaction, that the doomed Nazis would be buried in unmarked graves to "avoid fanatical pilgrimages by still ardent Nazis." Actually, the ultimate procedure was even more hysterical, because the bodies of Göring *et al.* were photographed (in order to be gloated over shortly later in the press and in newsreels), disguised in U.S. Army uniforms, taken secretly to Dachau and cremated there, the ashes being sifted into a nearby stream.[325]

As he was taking over his responsibilities in Case 11 in 1947, Kempner was in the news in a related but nevertheless highly important connection from the point of view of our subject. In 1943 and 1944, there had been held, in the land of the "free press," some "sedition trials" of Americans whose views of the U.S. government's war policies were considered unwelcome. The U.S. prosecutor was O. John Rogge, an Ohioan who had, in his youth, been expected by family and friends to enter the ministry. He became a lawyer instead, and is said to have turned in a brilliant performance at the Harvard Law School. Attorney General Biddle chose him to prosecute the "sedition" case, replacing William P. Maloney, whose methods had provoked protests from several influential members of Congress. The proceedings, involving 30 defendants, were completely contrary to U.S. constitutional principles, and were fortuitously aborted when the trial judge passed away in November 1944, and a mistrial was declared. While the government was planning to resume the case, the Supreme Court had reversed another sedition conviction, and grave doubt arose within the Justice Department about the wisdom of continuing the spectacle. We hope the reader will abide this long digression on the "sedition" episode within the present digression on Kempner, for the point to be made is most important.[326]

---

[325] R. H. Smith, 217, 222; *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 5, 44; *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1946), sec. 6, 8; (Oct. 7, 1946), 2; (Mar. 18, 1947), 4; Select Committee, 1536, 1539.

[326] *Current Biography* (1948), 533f.; *New York Times* (Feb. 7, 1943), 34.

Rogge lost interest in the sedition case as such, but he did not lose interest in the general subject of a "Fascist" internal menace in the U.S. In the spring of 1946, he went to Germany on an 11 week "information" gathering expedition, and accumulated some alleged facts that he summarized in a report, which he submitted to the Justice Department later in the year. Because there was no immediate reaction from the Justice Department to the material he had submitted, it appears that he got impatient and could not restrain himself. He therefore resorted to going around giving speeches in which he divulged some of the "information" he had been able to gather by interrogating Germans. In a speech to B'nai B'rith in New York in October 1946, he reported in very general language that Fascists are still at large "in the world and in this country. […] Now the Fascists can take a more subtle disguise; they can come forward and simply say 'I am anti-Communist'." A few days later, he was much more specific whom he was talking about. John L. Lewis, President of the United Mine workers, and the late William R. Davis, an oil operator and promoter, had, he declared in a speech at Swarthmore College, conspired with Göring and Ribbentrop to defeat President Roosevelt in the elections of 1936, 1940 and 1944. According to the "evidence" that he had obtained in Germany, other prominent Americans who, in the view of the Nazis, "could be organized against United States participation in the war" included, he said, Senator Burton K. Wheeler, former Vice President John N. Garner, former President Herbert Hoover and Democratic big-wig James A. Farley. Rogge had also given some of his material to Drew Pearson, and it appeared in Pearson's column at about the same time. For such flagrant violation of the rules and standards of the Justice Department and of the legal profession and also, presumably, for stepping on some important political toes, Rogge was immediately dismissed from the Justice Department by Attorney General Clark. Rogge defended his actions, explaining that, after all, he had merely made "a study of international Fascism, for the people under investigation were part of an international movement to destroy democracy both here and abroad." Again he was specific; two of the people posing the Fascist threat were Mr. Douglas MacCollum Stewart and Mr. George T. Eggleston, at the time a member of the staff of the *Reader's Digest*. Rogge said that in Germany he had obtained information about them from former German diplomats who had had official connections with the U.S. before Pearl Harbor. *Pravda* described Rogge's removal as a "scandal."[327]

In the period before Pearl Harbor, Stewart and Eggleston had published the *Scribner's Commentator*, which was dedicated to keeping the U.S. out of World War II. During 1941, Stewart had received a large sum of money, $38,000, and could not explain where it came from. He told the "sedition" grand juries of 1943-1944 that he had found this money in his home. Since such a story sounds ludicrous even to an impartial observer, Stewart was as-

[327] *Current Biography* (1948), 534; *New York Times* (Oct. 14, 1946), 44; *New York Times* (Oct. 23, 1946); 8; (Oct. 26, 1946), 1; (Oct. 27, 1946), 16; (Nov. 3, 1946), 13; *Newsweek* (Nov. 4, 1946), 26.

sailed by the prosecutor and judge for giving such testimony. His refusal to change it led to his being held in contempt of court, and he was sentenced to serve 90 days in jail (he was paroled after 75 days).

In the course of 1946, the Justice Department, including even Rogge, had become convinced that no "sedition" charge could succeed in court, so the case that had been opened in 1943 was finally closed. However, there was still the matter of Stewart's testimony, which seemed a good basis for a perjury charge. Thus, in March 1947, Stewart was put on trial for committing perjury in testifying before the wartime grand jury.

The prosecution claimed that Stewart had received $15,000 of the $38,000 from the German government, and produced two witnesses to support its contention. Baron Herbert von Strempel, former First Secretary of the German Embassy in Washington, testified that he had given Stewart $15,000 in the Hotel Pennsylvania in New York in the fall of 1941. The money had been obtained, he said, from Dr. Hans Thomsen, German Chargé d'Affaires. Thomsen then testified in support of von Strempel's story. The testimony of Strempel and Thomsen was, in fact, the direct consequence of Rogge's information gathering expedition in Germany in 1946.

Stewart's defense produced evidence that Stewart had received large sums of money from American sources in 1941. It claimed that some wealthy Americans wished to support the, by then, beleaguered cause of staying out of the war, but anonymously, so they slipped money to Stewart anonymously. Whether this claim was truthful or the truth was that Stewart had, indeed, lied before the wartime grand jury on account of feeling himself obliged not to divulge the identities of his American supporters, is scarcely relevant to our subject. More relevant was the defense cross examination of the prosecution's German witnesses, because the defense was able to discredit the prosecution case by showing that the testimony had been coerced. Baron von Strempel said that he had been arrested in Hamburg by two British agents who, when asked for their warrant, "smiled, drew their guns from their shoulder holsters, and said that was their warrant." He then spent four weeks in an American interrogation center and then seven months in a detention camp, where he was again subject to continual questioning. During this period, his health was "never so bad." He was questioned by Robert M. W. Kempner, but did not want to talk about this. Judge Laws was obliged to direct von Strempel to reply to defense attorney Magee's questions about this feature of his experiences. He finally said that Kempner had told him that if he "concealed any embassy dealings" he would be court martialed and sentenced to death. He then told the whole story. Incessant, intensive questioning by interrogators made him feel as if he had been "hypnotized." O. John Rogge became one of von Strempel's interrogators in Germany. During Rogge's interrogation, he said, his necktie and shoelaces were removed, he was kept in solitary confinement, was questioned all day without food, and was "at all times under duress." He admitted that he had signed a statement, but said that this was on account of fear of further solitary confinement. He gave this testimony, so destructive to the prosecution's

case, despite the fact that the U.S. was paying him $70 per week, plus hotel expenses, in connection with his appearance as a witness against Stewart. There was also the possibility of U.S. retaliation via some sort of "war crimes" charge. Thomsen was likewise cross-examined; he admitted that von Strempel had told him of the death threat, and said that he had been "coached" by Rogge in recalling details. The jury found Stewart innocent during the course of a lunch break. Thus had Kempner appeared in the newspapers even before Case 11 had gotten underway.[328]

In examining the sedition affair, we have, therefore, encountered the Wilhelmstrasse Case, in the sense that Kempner enters the picture as interrogator and potential prosecutor of incarcerated former officials of the German Foreign office. The connection with Case 11 is even more substantial because Stewart's attorney in the 1947 trial, Warren E. Magee, was shortly later to become co-counsel for Baron von Weizsäcker, the principal defendant in Case 11. We therefore have the unusual fact that the two sides involved in Case 11 had, almost simultaneously, clashed in a regular U.S. legal proceeding, and that the testimony that had been the result of the interrogation of the captive Germans had been successfully challenged by the defense as coerced. This is an extraordinary and important confirmation of the kind of activity, indicated by the evidence we have already reviewed, which must have transpired behind the scenes at the NMT – carrot and stick tactics of various sorts, including even third degree methods in some cases (but not necessarily in all cases where the evidence could correctly be said to have been "coerced"). Magee's successes along these lines did not, moreover, cease with the Stewart trial. In another extraordinary choice of a person to use as a prosecution witness rather than put on trial, Kempner had used Friedrich Gaus, who had a reputation as "Ribbentrop's evil spirit," as the chief prosecution witness against von Weizsäcker. Magee, evidently by virtue of being an American having access to documents denied the German lawyers, was able to prove in court that Kempner had threatened to hand Gaus over to the Russians if Gaus did not cooperate with the prosecution, a frequent and effective threat that had certain variations. Häfliger, one of the defendants in Case 11, was a Swiss citizen, but according to his trial testimony, he was told by interrogator Sachs that if he stood on his Swiss nationality he would be turned over to the Russians, and Sachs urged him "to note that there were no diplomatic relations between Russia and Switzerland." Much more to the point is the fact that von Thadden, under cross examination by defense attorney Dr. Schmidt-Leichner, admitted that Kempner, in connection with an execution that had supposedly been carried out by German authorities in France:

> *"had made me understand that there were two possibilities for me, either to confess or to be transmitted to the French authorities, before a*

[328] *New York Times* (Mar. 12, 1947), 6; (Mar. 13, 1947), 17; (Mar. 14, 1947), 12; (Mar. 15, 1947), 11; (Mar. 18, 1947), 4; (Mar. 19, 1947), 5; (Mar. 26, 1947), 4; *Chicago Tribune* (Mar. 19, 1947), 20.

French tribunal, where the death penalty would be sure for me. A delay of twenty four hours was accorded me, during which I had to decide."

A Swiss journalist wrote at the time that Kempner and colleagues were attempting to misrepresent Nazism as a "concoction of the German upper classes" in order to destroy the pre-Nazi social structure of Germany.[329]

Rogge had a long and interesting career, but a thorough summary would carry us too far afield. In fairness to him, we should say that his behavior in connection with the "sedition" cases should not lead one to assume that he was insensitive in regard to civil liberties, because when the first postwar steps were being taken to set up an anti-Communist internal security program, Rogge started yelling about "witch hunts" and, in the following years, became Chairman of the New York State (Henry) Wallace for President Committee, a perfectly logical appointment, because Rogge embodied all that was unique in that movement's approach to dealing with the Soviet Union. Characterized by the left-wing *Nation* in 1950 as "the lone independent in various Communist-operated congresses, committees, and delegations," he had traveled to Moscow in March to attend the "World Congress of Partisans for Peace." He explained to the Soviets that the cold war was equally the fault of both sides, and stood up in a formal meeting in the Kremlin and quoted Thomas Jefferson, actions that were not appreciated by his Soviet hosts. The *Nation* commented further that[330]

> *"It is easy to put down O. John Rogge as a quixotic busybody, a fuzzy-minded liberal so out of touch with reality that he believes the ills of the world to be merely the result of unfortunate misunderstanding.* […] *He has shown why the Russian rulers regard with suspicion even their own followers who have had contact with the West."*

Rogge also involved himself in the widely publicized "Trenton Six" murder case of 1948-1953 as a lawyer for the "Civil Rights Congress." In December 1949, the judge barred him from the New Jersey trial for

> *"*[…] *violating the lawyers' canons of ethics by denouncing the conduct of the trial in public, by showing 'studied discourtesy and contempt' in the court and by 'deliberately distorting the facts.'* [The judge also charged that] *the Civil Rights Congress* […] *collected more money from the public than was needed for the trial."*

Seven months later, a U.S. court held that Rogge's barring from the trial was wrong but did not order his restoration.[331] This short discussion of Rogge suffices for our purposes.

---

[329] Utley, 172, 177; Gaus (Case 11 transcript, 5123-6167) denied the coercion but, as Magee commented in court, "we have the questions and answers that the witness gave" in the relevant interrogation. The von Thadden and Häfliger declarations were made in the sessions of March 3 and May 11, 1948, respectively, and the corresponding parts of the trial transcript are quoted by Bardèche, 120ff, who gives other examples of coercion and intimidation of witnesses at Nuremberg.

[330] *New York Times* (Nov. 8, 1947), 10; (Apr. 4, 1948), 46; *Nation* (May 27, 1950), 528; (Dec. 2, 1950), 499.

[331] *New York Times* (Dec. 17, 1949), 1; (Jul 22, 1950), 32.

To return to Kempner. When the Bonn government had been newly constituted in 1949, he warned of incipient Nazism there. Such a view did not prevent him from serving, two years later, as Israel's representative to Bonn in negotiations relative to the restitution of Jews who had suffered injury at the hands of the Nazi government. However, the next month, he was attacking the reprieves and reductions of sentences of "war criminals" that had been granted by the U.S.[332]

Kempner next appeared in connection with the 1952 House investigation of the Katyn Forest massacre, a well-known Russian atrocity whose handling by the IMT throws full light on the absurdity of that tribunal's claim to respect.

On April 13, 1943, the Germans announced that, in the Katyn Forest near the city of Smolensk in Russia (mid-way between Minsk and Moscow), mass graves of Polish officers who had been captured by the Russians in 1939 had been uncovered. Four days later, the minister of defense of the Polish government in exile (in London) announced that he was requesting the International Red Cross to make an inquiry. The Germans supported the proposed inquiry but the Russians opposed it, referring to the London Poles as "Hitler's Polish collaborators," and on April 26 broke diplomatic relations with that government over the matter.

On account of the Russian opposition, the Red Cross refused to get involved. However, the German government exhibited the Katyn mass graves to various parties of Poles, to a group of foreign newspaper correspondents, to a group of German journalists, to small parties of British and American POW's, to a technical team of the Polish Red Cross and, most importantly, to an international commission of experts in forensic medicine (specialists in rendering medical opinions in legal proceedings). The commission concluded with a report which demonstrated the certainty that these Polish officers had been murdered by the Russians prior to the outbreak of war between Russia and Germany in June 1941.

When the graves had first been discovered, the German propaganda service, not knowing how many bodies were to be found there but knowing the approximate number of Polish officers who could have been involved as victims, used the figure of 10,000 and 12,000 as the number of bodies discovered, and these were the figures which were given the widest publicity during the war. Consequently, at the IMT, the indictment charged the Germans with murdering 11,000 Polish officers at Katyn, although it had been established, later in 1943, that there were only 4,253 bodies to be found. This fact was published by the German government, but naturally, because it contradicted their earlier claims, the Germans did not give the correct figure great publicity. But since the remaining officers were never found, it can be assumed they all fell victim to the Soviet firing squads.

What happened at the IMT with respect to this charge illustrates the foolishness of that tribunal's claim to anything approximating legal jurisdiction.

---

[332] *New York Times* (Sep. 30, 1949), 2; (Jan. 12, 1951), 7; (Feb. 2, 1951), 8.

The testimony of members of the forensic commission was naturally of interest, so the Russians produced Professor Marko Markov, a citizen and resident of Bulgaria, who had been one of the signers of the commission report. Bulgaria being, by then, under Soviet control, Markov had changed his mind and testified in support of the Russian position, *i.e.*, that the Germans had intimidated him into approving the commission report.[333]

Göring's counsel, on the other hand, applied to have Professor F. Naville, the chairman of the commission, called to testify. On this point, one can see the emptiness of the tribunal's effectiveness in getting at the truth, even if it had wished to. Naville was a Swiss citizen, resident in Geneva, and could not be forced to testify and, in fact, he declined to testify. The motivation is obvious. The counsel for Field Marshall Keitel also requested that Naville (who had also been an International Red Cross representative) answer some questions (relative to a different subject) to be put to him in writing, but it appears that this interrogation did not materialize. Thus, the IMT tribunal, by its very nature, was prejudiced against the appearance of the most reliable type of witness: the citizen of a country which had been neutral during the war and independent after the war (I am only saying that the IMT could not *compel* testimony from such people; we have seen that Burckhardt, the President of the Red Cross, voluntarily answered written questions put to him in Switzerland for Kaltenbrunner's defense). The defense ended up by calling three German soldiers to testify (three witnesses were allowed to each side on this matter).[334]

The tribunal's final disposition of the Katyn issue was a disgrace even independent of the true facts concerning the atrocity: it was quietly dropped and does not appear in the judgment. The Germans were not "found" either guilty or not guilty of this Russian atrocity. The IMT ducked the whole matter.

In 1952, the U.S. House of Representatives investigated the Katyn massacre, and naturally made an inquiry into what had happened at the IMT in this respect. The Select Committee set up for this purpose accordingly held some hearings in Frankfurt, Germany, in April of that year. The Committee heard, among others, representatives of both the defense and prosecution legal staffs of the IMT. To speak for the German side, the Committee logically called Dr. Otto Stahmer, who had been counsel for the principal defendant Göring, who had also been the defendant who had pressed this particular matter at the IMT. To speak for the American prosecution, the Committee, surprisingly, chose Robert M. W. Kempner. Examination of the trial record reveals no reason why Kempner should have been selected for this role. That Kempner appears to have been living in Germany at this time, and that the Committee naturally thought it convenient that he testify at the Frankfurt hearings, does not explain anything. During the course of all of its hearings, the only other member of the prosecution that the Committee heard was Justice Jackson, but his appearance in November in Washington was somewhat ceremonial, and added nothing to the record.

---

[333] Belgion, 64-78.
[334] IMT, vol. 10, 648.

According to the record of the public hearing held in Frankfurt, Kempner explained that the Katyn massacre was, according to the understandings among the prosecution staffs, "a clear-cut Russian affair and was handled right from the beginning by the Russians. […] We had no right to interfere in any way." Nevertheless, after the witnesses had been heard, the general view, according to Kempner, was that Göring had scored a victory on this point. Thus, the failure to mention Katyn in the judgment called into question the integrity of the Nuremberg trials, and a realization of this was implicit in the questions asked by the committee members. Kempner was asked about possible participation by the U.S. prosecution staff in the behind-the-scenes activity in regard to Katyn, and denied that such had taken place. In response to questioning, he also denied that there had been any "conspiracy or attempt to collude between anybody on the American side and anybody on the Russian side."[335]

The *New York Times* reported that the tone of the Frankfurt hearing was such that "the principles governing the trial procedure in Nuremberg were being questioned. United States officials at the hearing privately expressed concern over the situation."[336] The *Chicago Tribune* reported that, at a secret session the night before the public hearing in Frankfurt, Kempner had admitted that the U.S. prosecution staff at the IMT had possessed evidence showing that the Russians had committed the Katyn murders.

The Select Committee on the Katyn Forest massacre concluded that the U.S. government had suppressed the truth about Katyn both during and immediately after the war. In particular, a report by Lt. Col. John H. Van Vliet, Jr., one of the American POW's who had witnessed the mass graves, "later disappeared from either Army or State Department files." It was also found that the Federal Communications Commission had intimidated radio stations in order to suppress criticism of the Russians.[337]

In the years immediately following 1952, there was little for Kempner to do in relation to Nazis, but with the Eichmann affair he was back in action and served as a "consultant" to the Israeli government in assembling evidence for the trial. From that point on, he was very active. He contributed an article to the *Yad Vashem Studies* on methods of examining Nazis in trials, and he published a book in German, rehashing old propaganda myths. In 1971, he expressed approval of the conviction of Lt. Calley, and in December 1972, he endorsed the "evidence" that Ladislas Farago had gathered in connection with Farago's Martin Bormann-is-in-Argentina fiasco of that month. Evidently yearning for the old days, Kempner declared that the "United States and its Allies should reopen the Bormann case within the framework of the International Military Tribunal."[338] Bormann had been tried *in absentia* at the IMT and sentenced to death. He was never found, and it is now generally agreed that he died in Berlin.

---

335 Select Committee, 1536-1548.
336 *New York Times* (Apr. 25, 1952),5; *Chicago Tribune* (Apr. 24, 1952), pt. 4, 1.
337 *New York Times* (Nov. 15, 1952), 2; (Dec. 23, 1952), 1.
338 *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 10, 904; *New York Times* (Mar. 31, 1971), 1; (Dec. 5, 1972), 16.

In regard to Kempner, three principal conclusions may be drawn from this short summary of the man's career (based entirely on material in the public record). First, he could accurately be characterized as a fanatical anti-Nazi, starting in the Twenties, when the Nazis were certainly no more criminal than several other groups on the violent and chaotic German political scene (the Communists and Social Democrats also had private armies). Anti-Nazism is obviously Kempner's consuming vocation. Second, he was an extremely important figure in the trials that the U.S. held in Nuremberg. We have seen that he had critically important responsibilities in connection with the IMT, and was also treated, later on, as a particular authority on what had gone on there. At the end of the IMT trial, the press described him as "Jackson's expert on German matters" and "chief of investigation and research for […] Jackson."[339] At the NMT, he took over the prosecution of the most important case, the political section of the Wilhelmstrasse Case, and he may well have been the most important individual on the Nuremberg staff, although further research would be required to clarify the real power relationships that existed on the Nuremberg staff, if such clarification is possible. James M. McHaney headed the division that prepared Cases 1, 4, 7, 8, 9, and 12. Other significant persons at the NMT have been discussed by Taylor.[340] The *Encyclopedia Judaica* describes Kempner as "chief prosecutor" at the NMT trials.

The third conclusion that may be drawn is that there are excellent grounds, based on the public record, for believing that Kempner abused the power he had at the military tribunals, and produced "evidence" by improper methods involving threats and various forms of coercion. The Stewart case makes this conclusion inescapable.

This is the man who held the power of life and death over Eberhard von Thadden and Horst Wagner.

Our digression on Kempner is concluded. We came to the point, in our analysis of Hungary, where irregularities in the production of evidence in Case 11 were clearly indicated. Thus, it was necessary to examine two subjects: who was in charge in Case 11, and what was the level of integrity maintained in the operations of the trials at Nuremberg. It was found that the truth in regard to the latter subject was established rather decisively in the course of examining the former; a study of Kempner's career reveals all that one needs to know in order to evaluate the reliability of the evidence generated at the Nuremberg trials.

Clearly, any person who wished to maintain the authenticity of the Hungary-related documents that imply extermination must produce some tortured story whose structure we cannot begin to imagine.

Another person involved in the documents is Veesenmayer, who was a defendant in the Wilhelmstrasse Case, and who was questioned in connection with some of these documents. The general position taken in his testimony was a reasonable one in view of his objective of gaining acquittal or a light sen-

---

339 *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1946), sec. 6, 8; (Oct. 7, 1946), 2.

340 Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 38+.

tence. He had to report everything that went on in Hungary, and thus, Jewish measures were in his reports. However, these measures did not have the importance in his mind at that time that they have in our minds at this time. He testified that he often got twenty assignments a day, and in the course of a month would receive mutually contradictory assignments. His reports, he said, were naturally prepared by assistants, hastily scanned by him, and then signed. Shown documents, which have him reporting that two transports, each of 2,000 Jews fit for work, were sent to Auschwitz in April 1944, and asked if this were correct, he remarked that he had no specific memory but that it was "quite possible," but that he never knew what Auschwitz was. Shown NG-5567, which had him reporting that up to June 17, 326,009 Jews had been deported from Hungary, he also remarked "quite possible." In other words, he did not want to involve himself, in any way, in these matters by taking any strong position, either assenting or dissenting, with respect to the alleged facts. If he had said that he clearly recollected, in detail, mass deportations of Jews in the numbers alleged in the spring and summer of 1944, then such testimony would have implicated him in the alleged exterminations. On the other hand, if he had denied that such mass deportations had taken place, then he would, in effect, have been claiming close involvement in whatever had happened, and he would have also, by such testimony, flung down a challenge to the prosecution and court which they couldn't possibly have ignored. Thus the logic of his testimony. He said that he was concerned with moving the Jews out of Budapest because of the danger of revolt as the Russians approached. Pressed on this matter, he explained that:

> *"In practice the question was, will the front hold or won't it? If Budapest revolts, the whole front will be rolled up.* […] *If I participated in such conversations, which I won't deny is possible, then I participated exclusively from a military point of view. What can I do to hold up the Eastern front as long as possible? Only from that point of view."*

Veesenmayer was sentenced to twenty years imprisonment, but he was out by early 1952.[341]

This seems to be as good a place as any to point out a fact that seems to be effectively forgotten by many writers on this subject. There was a war going on during World War II. The Germans were thinking about ways of winning it, not about exterminating Jews. The claim of NG-2233 that the extermination program had rail priority over military production is absolutely ridiculous.

What Happened in Hungary?

On the subject of what actually happened in Hungary, note that the Red Cross *Report* says that the basic German policy in 1944 was to intern East European Jews, on account of their posing a security menace as the front came nearer.

[341] NMT, vol. 13, 487-508; Reitlinger, 566.

Now, the documents reporting concentration and deportation of large numbers of Hungarian Jews may be correct in regard to concentration alone; this was the policy in neighboring countries. However, it seems unlikely that anywhere near 400,000 were concentrated. That would have been quite a huge operation.

It appears possible to get a fairly accurate picture of what happened in Hungary by supplementing the story of the Red Cross with an examination of the documents, rejecting the documents which are obvious forgeries. We are fortunate in having the two-volume collection of reproductions of selected original documents, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, edited by Randolph L. Braham; these volumes offer the normally circumstanced reader a handy substitute for a regular documents collection. Examining the documents included, and rejecting as forgeries those that pertain to alleged deportations of 400,000 Hungarian Jews, a believable story unfolds. On April 14, 1944, Hungary agrees to the deportation of 50,000 employable Jews to Germany for labor (page 134, NG-1815). On April 19, Veesenmayer requests freight cars, whose procurement is "encountering great difficulties," for the deportation of 10,000 employable Jews delivered by the Hungarians (page 138, NG-5546). Finally on April 27, Veesenmayer reports on the imminent shipment of 4,000 employable Jews to Auschwitz (page 361, NG-5535). Also on April 27, Ritter reports on delays in the deportation of the 50,000 on account of rail shortages (page 362, NG-2196). Later in the year, July 11, Veesenmayer reports on the difficulty of carrying out the Jewish policy in Hungary because of the more lenient policies practiced in Romania and Slovakia (page 194, NG-5586). On August 25, Veesenmayer reports Himmler's offer to stop deportations from Hungary (page 481, no document number), and on October 18, Veesenmayer reports on the new Jewish measures in Hungary (page 226, no document number). A believable story, and one consistent with the Red Cross *Report*. One may also remark that, on Hungary, the authors of the hoax have again attempted to supply a dual interpretation to a perfectly valid fact. There were, indeed, deportations of Hungarian Jews in the spring of 1944 to, among other places, Auschwitz. However, the deportations, which were for labor purposes only, were severely limited by the disintegrating European rail system, and do not appear to have been carried out on the approximate schedule originally contemplated or aspired to.[342]

A few words regarding the Joel Brand affair, the proposed swap of Hungarian Jews for trucks and other supplies, are in order.

The pre-war German policy, which was also maintained to some extent early in the war, was to encourage Jewish emigration by all means. However, after the war had developed into a great conflict, the policy changed, and emigration from countries in the German sphere was made very difficult for Jews. The principal reason for this was, of course, that such Jews were manpower that could and would be used against them. There were a variety of lesser rea-

[342] Editor's note: more documentary and anecdotal evidence exists regarding the deportation of Jews from Hungary between mid-May and early July 1944, which is thoroughly presented and analyzed in Mattogno (2023).

sons, one of the most important being that, in an attempt to drive a wedge between Britain and the Arabs, the Germans supported the Arab side on the question of Jewish immigration into Palestine. Thus, the standard German attitude in the latter half of the war was that Jewish emigration could proceed in exchange for Germans held abroad, especially if the Jews were not to go to Palestine. We have seen that Belsen served as a transit camp for Jews who were to be exchanged. What was involved in the Brand Affair was the same sort of thinking on the German side, with a variation regarding the form of the *quid pro quo*. The Germans were willing to let the Jews emigrate in exchange for the trucks and other supplies. Thus, there is nothing implausible in the Brand affair, provided one understands that it was not the lives of the Hungarian Jews that were at stake in the matter.

Although the Brand deal was not consummated, there was a trickle of German and Hungarian authorized emigration of Jews from Hungary to, *e.g.*, Sweden, Switzerland, and the U.S. A rather larger number slipped into Romania and Slovakia illegally in 1944 (reversing the earlier direction of movement, which had been into Hungary). The defense documents Steengracht 75, 76, 77 and 87 give a picture of the situation.

The survey of 1944 propaganda that was presented in this chapter shows that Auschwitz (referred to as Oświęcim) finally emerged in the propaganda as an extermination camp in the period immediately after D-Day, when nobody was paying any attention to such stories. Later in the summer of 1944, the emphasis switched to the camp at Lublin, which was captured by the Russians in late July. The expected propaganda nonsense was generated in respect to the cremation ovens (five in number) that were found there, the Zyklon, some bones (presumably human), etc. Lublin remained the propaganda's leading extermination camp well into the autumn of 1944.[343]

Can Anybody Believe such a Story?

This concludes our analysis of the Auschwitz charges. It is impossible to believe them; the allegations are so breathtakingly absurd that they are even difficult to summarize. We are told that the Nazis were carrying out mass exterminations of Jews at the industrial center Auschwitz, employing the widely used insecticide Zyklon B for the killing. The 30 or 46 cremation muffles at Auschwitz, used for disposing of the bodies of the very large numbers of people who died ordinary deaths there, were also used for making the bodies of these exterminated Jews vanish without a trace. As an extermination center, Auschwitz was naturally the place that the Hungarian Jews were shipped to for

[343] Lublin (Majdanek) propaganda appeared in *Life* (Aug. 28, 1944), 34; (Sep. 18, 1944), 17; *Newsweek* (Sep. 11, 1944), 64; *Reader's Digest* (Nov. 1944), 32; *Time* (Aug. 21, 1944), 36; (Sep. 11, 1944), 36; *Saturday Review Lit.* (Sep. 16, 1944), 44; on Majdanek see Graf & Mattogno (2016).

execution. Shipments of Jews conscripted specifically for desperately needed labor in military production were delayed in order to transport the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz for execution. The 46 cremation muffles, which existed at Auschwitz, turned out to be inadequate to dispose of people arriving at the rate of about 10,000 per day, so the bodies were burned out-of-doors in pits. This cleaning out of the Hungarian Jews escaped the notice of the International Red Cross delegation in Budapest, which was deeply involved in Jewish affairs. The evidence for all of this, presented to us by the U.S. government, consist of documents whose authenticity is proved by the endorsements of Jewish policy specialists Wagner and von Thadden, who are also incriminated by the documents. However, the U.S. government did not prosecute Wagner and von Thadden in the Wilhelmstrasse Case, where the indictments were in the hands of a lifelong Nazi-hater (Kempner) and where an American lawyer had exposed the evidence as coerced, just as he did in a regular U.S. legal proceeding in Washington where Kempner was involved.

The U.S. government also failed, despite all of its talk in 1944, to interfere in any way with, or even make photographs of, these alleged events at Auschwitz.

Can anybody believe such a story?

Chapter 6: Et Cetera

The extermination claims have been so concentrated on Auschwitz that this book could justifiably end right here; because the central part of the extermination legend is false, there is no reason why the reader should believe any other part of it, even if the evidence might appear relatively decent at first glance. Hundreds of trained staff members were dispatched to Europe and employed there to gather the "evidence" for exterminations and related crimes, and we have seen what kind of story they have presented with respect to Auschwitz; a fabrication constructed of perjury, forgery, distortion of fact and misrepresentation of documents. There is no reason to expect a better case for the less publicized features of the extermination legend. Nevertheless, the remainder of the story should be examined, partly for the sake of completeness, partly because the examination can be accomplished rather quickly, and partly because there is a respect in which one feature of the legend may be partially true. It is also convenient to review here a few odd matters that might strike some readers as evidence in support of the extermination claims.

More 'Extermination' Camps

The evidence for exterminations at Bełżec, Chełmno, Lublin, Sobibór, and Treblinka is fairly close to zero. There is the Höss affidavit and testimony and the "Gerstein statement." There is a draft of a letter by Dr. Wetzel, another Nazi who became immune from prosecution, speaking of there being "no objections to doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, by means of the Brack remedy" (NO-0365). The draft is typewritten and apparently initialed by Wetzel, who had been head of the Race-Political Office of the NSDAP, but was transferred in 1941 to Rosenberg's Ministry for the East, where he served as the expert for Jewish affairs. There is no evidence that the letter, which is addressed to Hinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Ostland (map, Fig. 3), was ever sent. A similar document, bearing a typewritten Wetzel signature, is NG-2325. Wetzel was not called as a witness at any of the Nuremberg trials, and was not threatened with prosecution until 1961, when he was arrested by German authorities in Hannover, but his case seems to have immediately disappeared from the public record, and nothing more was heard of him, except that he is said to have been finally charged in 1966; if such is the case, it is odd that he is not listed in the 1965 East German *Brown Book*. However, no trial ever materialized.[344] We will have occasion to comment on Lohse below.

[344] Hilberg (1961), 562; Reitlinger, 137, 567; Rassinier (1962), 80n.

The Viktor Brack of Wetzel's letter was an official of the Führer-Chancellery, involved in the Nazi euthanasia program. The present claim is that the gas chambers in Poland, exclusive of those allegedly used at Auschwitz, "evolved" from the euthanasia program which, it is claimed, employed gas chambers. Despite Brack's testimony, it is difficult to believe that euthanasia was practiced in German hospitals by a method of gassing 20 or 30 persons at a time with carbon monoxide.[345] Auschwitz, of course, must be excluded from this "evolution" from the euthanasia program on account, among other reasons, of the Höss testimony. Reitlinger and Hilberg do not seem worried over the confusion thus created in the structure of the legend.

The euthanasia program came into existence via a Hitler decree of September 1, 1939, authorizing the mercy killing of mortally ill patients. Later, the severely insane were included. The program encountered deep hostility in the German population, especially because rumors of unknown origin immediately started circulating; the rumors claimed, *inter alia*, mass gassings of the sick and elderly. On November 6, 1940, Cardinal Faulhaber of Munich wrote to the Ministry of Justice, setting forth the Catholic Church's objections, and pointing out[346]

> "[…] *that a great disturbance has arisen in our people today because the mass dying of mentally ill persons is discussed everywhere, and unfortunately the most absurd rumors are emerging about the number of deaths, the manner of death, etc."*

It did not take long for the euthanasia program to appear in propaganda, and in December 1941, the BBC broadcast an address by author Thomas Mann, in which Mann urged the German people to break with the Nazis. In listing the Nazi crimes, Mann said:[347]

> *"In German hospitals the severely wounded, the old and feeble are killed with poison gas – in one single institution, two to three thousand, a German doctor said*."

This seems to be the first appearance of gas chambers in the propaganda but, as far as we can see, this claim was not related to the extermination propaganda which started half a year later, and in the course of which no reference, apparently, was made to the euthanasia program. The relating of the euthanasia program to exterminations came much later.

At the IMT, the prosecution did not attempt to relate euthanasia to exterminations. It remained for a defense witness to do this. In the closing days of the IMT, Konrad Morgen appeared as a defense witness for the SS. We have seen that it was Morgen who had exposed the ring of murder and corruption centered around commandant Koch of Buchenwald. Morgen was thus considered a "good" SS man, in contrast to the bloodthirsty scoundrels who had been his colleagues and comrades (he continues to be considered a good guy, although not as good as Gerstein, who has by now achieved beatification in the "holo-

---

[345] NMT, vol. 1, 876.
[346] NO-824 (Hitler order), NO-846 (Faulhaber letter), NO-844 (report on rumors).
[347] *New York Times* (Dec. 7, 1941), 45.

caust" litany). As a defense witness for the SS under seemingly hopeless circumstances, Morgen presented a story that had an inevitable logic to it and, indeed, the logic of Morgen's testimony has an importance in our analysis which transcends the immediate point we are discussing.

Morgen testified that in the course of his investigations of the camps, carried out in pursuance of his duty as an SS official, he unexpectedly encountered extermination programs at Auschwitz and at Lublin, but that SS involvement was nonexistent or minimal. At Lublin, the exterminations were being conducted by Wirth of the ordinary criminal police, with the assistance of Jewish labor detachments (who were promised part of the loot). Wirth supervised three additional extermination camps in Poland, according to Morgen. Although the criminal police, the Kripo, was administratively under the RSHA, Morgen was careful to point out that Kriminalkommissar Wirth was not a member of the SS. Morgen claimed that Wirth had been attached to the Führer Chancellery, had been involved in the euthanasia program (which is possibly true), and had later received orders from the Führer Chancellery to extend his exterminating activities to the Jews. Although the only real point of Morgen's testimony was the futile attempt to absolve the SS, the testimony is considered "evidence" by Reitlinger and by Hilberg, who avoid considering the fact that Morgen, in his attempt at excusing the SS, also testified that at Auschwitz the extermination camp was Monowitz, the one of the complex of camps that was administered by Farben. Morgen did not go so far as to claim that Farben had its own company extermination program, but he declared that the only SS involvement consisted of a few Baltic and Ukrainian recruits used as guards, and that the "entire technical arrangement was almost exclusively in the hands of the prisoners."[348]

Morgen's ploy obviously inspired the prosecution anew, because it had not occurred to relate exterminations to euthanasia. It was too late to develop the point at the IMT, so it was developed in Case 1 at the NMT (actually the euthanasia program is loosely linked with exterminations in the "Gerstein statement," reproduced here in Appendix A – the Gerstein statement was put into evidence at the IMT long before Morgen's testimony, but nobody paid any attention to its text). To us, this relating of exterminations to euthanasia is just another example of the "excess fact"; the inventors were so concerned with getting some real fact into their story that it did not occur to them that there are some real facts that a good hoax is better off without.

This seems to cover the evidence for gassings at the camps in Poland exclusive of Auschwitz.

We again remark that the logic of Morgen's testimony, as courtroom defense strategy, is of some importance to our study. His side obviously calculated that the court was immovable on the question of the existence of the exterminations, and thus, Morgen's testimony invited the court to embrace the theory that somebody other than the SS was guilty.

---

[348] IMT, vol. 20, 487-515.

Logic of Defense Testimonies

Before passing to consideration of the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, it is convenient to review various statements made or allegedly made by various Nazis, mostly after the war, which explicitly or implicitly claim exterminations.

An important category consists of statements made by German witnesses and defendants at the war crimes trials. In evaluating such statements, one must bear in mind the simple fact that the powers which conducted these trials were committed, as an immovable political fact, to the legend of Jewish extermination, especially in regard to Auschwitz. Their leaders had made the relevant charges long before they possessed a scrap of what is today called "evidence." Thus, the courts were committed *a priori* to the extermination legend. A finding that exterminations had not occurred was simply not in the realm of political possibility at these trials, in any practical sense. This is an undeniable fact.

On the other hand, with only a tiny handful of exceptions, the courts were not *a priori* committed on questions of personal responsibility of individuals. With respect to individuals, the courts were not as greatly constrained, politically speaking. In most cases judgments of absence of personal responsibility were well within the realm of political possibility (as distinct from probability). All defense cases were organized in relation to these undeniably valid observations, and even with those individuals whose cases were hopeless, the lawyers had no choice but to proceed on the assumption that a favorable verdict was within the realm of the possible. In considering the trials from this point of view, it is very helpful to consider them chronologically.

Josef Kramer, 'Beast of Belsen'

The first relevant trial was not the IMT but the "Belsen trial," conducted by a British military court, of Germans who had been on the staff of the Belsen camp when it was captured. The commandant, SS Captain Josef Kramer (the "Beast of Belsen"), was naturally the principal defendant. The importance of the Belsen trial derives, however, from the fact that Kramer had previously been (during 1944) the Birkenau camp commander. Kramer's trial was conducted in the autumn of 1945, and was concluded in November, just as the IMT trial was beginning. Kramer was hanged in December 1945.

We are fortunate in having the lengthy first statement that Kramer made in reply to British interrogation. The importance of this statement lies in the fact that it was made before any general realization developed among Germans that the Allied courts were completely serious, and immovable, on the question of the reality of the exterminations (it might have been made within about a month after the capture of Belsen, but this is not certain). There is little courtroom logic playing a role in Kramer's first statement, and for this reason it is reproduced here in Appendix D. Kramer's story was completely in accord with

what we have presented here, *i.e.*, there were crematories in all of the concentration camps, some had rather high death rates, especially Auschwitz, which required relatively extensive cremation facilities, because it was also a huge camp. His statement is quite frank regarding the more unhappy features of the camps, and is as accurate a description of the camps as we are likely to get. In regard to atrocities, he firmly asserted:

> *"I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end."*

Kramer later retreated from this firm stand and made a second statement, also reproduced in Appendix D, in which he testified to the existence of a gas chamber at Auschwitz, adding that he had no responsibility in this connection, and that the exterminations were under the direct control of the central camp administration at Auschwitz I. At his trial, Kramer offered two reasons for the discrepancy between his two statements:[349]

> *"The first is that in the first statement I was told that the prisoners alleged that these gas chambers were under my command, and the second and main reason was that Pohl, who spoke to me, took my word of honor that I should be silent and should not tell anybody at all about the existence of the gas chambers. When I made my first statement I felt still bound by this word of honor which I had given. When I made the second statement in prison, in Celle, these persons to whom I felt bound in honor – Adolf Hitler and Reichsführer Himmler – were no longer alive and I thought then that I was no longer bound."*

The absurdity of this explanation, that in the early stages of his interrogations, Kramer was attempting to maintain the secrecy of things that his interrogators were repeating to him endlessly, and which by then filled the Allied press, did not deter Kramer and his lawyer from offering it in court. The logic of Kramer's defense was at base identical to that of Morgen's testimony. Kramer was in the position of attempting to present some story absolving himself from implication in mass murder at Birkenau. The truth that Birkenau was not an extermination camp had no chance of being accepted by the court. That was a political impossibility. To have taken the truth as his position would have been heroic for Kramer but also suicidal, because it would have amounted to making no defense at all in connection with his role at the Birkenau camp. Even if he had felt personally heroic, there were powerful arguments against such heroism. His family, like all German families of the time, was desperate and needed him. If, despite all this, he persisted in his heroism, his lawyer would not have cooperated. No lawyer will consciously choose a suicidal strategy when one having some possibility of success is evident. Kramer's defense, therefore, was that he had no personal involvement in the exterminations at

---

[349] Phillips, 157.

Birkenau. Höss and the RSHA did it. Remember that these proceedings were organized by lawyers seeking favorable verdicts, not by historians seeking the truth about events.

An incidental matter is the claim that Kramer, as commandant at Natzweiler, had had eighty people gassed there for purposes of medical experiments. These people had supposedly been selected at Auschwitz by unknown criteria, and then transported to Natzweiler to be killed, because the bodies were needed fresh in nearby Strassburg. Kramer affirmed this story in his second statement but, because it is (implicitly, but unambiguously) denied in his first statement, I am inclined to believe that it is untrue. However, it is quite possible that some people were executed at Natzweiler when somebody else was commandant, and that the bodies were then used at the anatomical institute in Strassburg (which certainly possessed bodies for its research purposes). In any case, the matter is not relevant to an extermination program.

Hermann Göring *et al.* at the IMT

The IMT trial is somewhat more complicated to consider, because of the great number of defendants, each one having his own possibilities in regard to excusing himself from any real or imaginary crimes. The trial transcript is not really adequate to study the behavior of the IMT defendants, but the record kept by the Nuremberg prison psychologist, Dr. G. M. Gilbert, and published by him as *Nuremberg Diary*, supplements the transcript to an extent that is adequate for our purposes. Gilbert's book gives an account of the attitudes and reactions of the IMT defendants, not only at the trial but also in the Nuremberg prison. One cannot be absolutely confident in regard to the accuracy of Gilbert's account. Most of the material consists of summaries of conversations the defendants had in the prison, either with each other or with Gilbert. However, Gilbert took no notes on the spot and wrote everything down each day from memory. His manuscript was critically examined by a former employee of the Office of War Information and by the prosecutors Jackson and Taylor. Even with the best will and most impartial disposition, Gilbert could not have captured everything with complete accuracy. His book has a general accuracy, but one must be reserved about its details.

The IMT defendants were arrested shortly after the German capitulation in May 1945, imprisoned separately, and interrogated and propagandized for six months prior to the opening of the IMT trial in November, when they met each other for the first time since the surrender (in some cases, for the first time ever). There are four particularly important observations to make. First, not surprisingly, all except Kaltenbrunner had developed essentially the same defense regarding concentration camp atrocities and exterminations of Jews, whatever the extent to which they might have actually believed such allegations; it was all the fault of Hitler and Himmler's SS. Kaltenbrunner, sitting as a defendant as a substitute for the dead Himmler, was ill when the trial opened, and did not join the other defendants until the trial was a few weeks old. When he appeared, the

other defendants shunned him, and he said very little to the others during the course of the next ten months.

The second observation is not quite so expected. Indeed, it may be mildly startling; with the exception of Kaltenbrunner and perhaps one or two others, these high ranking German officials did not understand the catastrophic conditions in the camps that accompanied the German collapse, and which were the cause of the scenes that were exploited by the Allied propaganda as "proof" of exterminations. This may appear at first a peculiar claim, but consultation of Gilbert's book shows it to be unquestionably a valid one (the only other possibility is that some merely pretended to misunderstand the situation). The administration of the camps was far removed from the official domains of almost all of the defendants, and they had been subjected to the familiar propaganda since the German surrender. To the extent that they accepted, or pretended to accept, that there had been mass murders, for which Hitler and Himmler were responsible, they were basing their view precisely on the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war, which they evidently misunderstood or pretended to misunderstand. This is well illustrated by Gilbert's account of an exchange he had with Göring:[350]

> *"'Those atrocity films!' Göring continued. 'Anybody can make an atrocity film if they take corpses out of their graves and then show a tractor shoving them back in again.'*
>
> *'You can't brush it off that easily,' I replied. 'We did find your concentration camps fairly littered with corpses and mass graves – I saw them myself in Dachau! – and Hadamar!'*
>
> *'Oh, but not piled up by the thousands like that –'*
>
> *'Don't tell me what I didn't see! I saw corpses literally by the carload –'*
>
> *'Oh, that one train –'*
>
> *'– And piled up like cordwood in the crematorium – and half starved and mutilated prisoners, who told me how the butchery had been going on for years – and Dachau was not the worst by far! You can't shrug off 6,000,000 murders!'*
>
> *'Well, I doubt if it was 6,000,000,' he said despondently, apparently sorry he had started the argument, '– but as I've always said, it is sufficient if only 5 per cent of it is true – .' A glum silence followed."*

This is only one example; it is clear from Gilbert's book that, when the subject of concentration camp atrocities came up, the defendants were thinking of the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war. It is probably not possible to decide which defendants genuinely misunderstood the situation (as Göring did) and which merely pretended to misunderstand, on the calculation that, if one was not involved with concentration camps anyway, it was a far safer course to accept the Allied claims than to automatically involve oneself by contesting the Allied claims.

---

[350] G.M. Gilbert's book should be read in its entirety, but pp. 15, 39, 46f., 64, 78, 152, 175, 242, 273-275, 291 are of particular interest.

Our third observation is in regard to a calculation that must have figured in the minds of most of the defendants during the trial. It seemed probable, or at least quite possible, to them that the Allies were not completely serious about carrying out executions and long prison sentences. The trial was certainly a novelty, and the defendants were well aware that there was considerable hostility to the war crimes trials in the public opinion of the Allied countries, especially in the U.S. and England. Many must have calculated that their immediate objective should be to say or do whatever seemed necessary to survive the transient wave of post-war hysteria, deferring the setting straight of the record to a not distant future when a non-hysterical examination of the facts would become possible.

Fourth, extermination of Jews was only one of the many accusations involved at Nuremberg. In retrospect, it may appear to have been the main charge, but at the time, the principal accusations in the minds of almost everybody concerned responsibilities for "planning, preparation, initiation, or waging of a war of aggression" – so-called "Crimes Against Peace."

With the preceding four observations in mind, we can see that the behavior of the defendants during the trial was about what one would expect from a diverse collection of dedicated Nazis, technocrats, conservative Prussian officers, and ordinary politicians. In "private," *i.e.* in prison, when court was not in session, the prisoners were just as guarded in their remarks as they were in public, and there was an abundance of mutual recrimination, buck passing, and back biting. Frank made the worst ass of himself in this respect, but the practice was rather general. The Nazis were not one big happy family. In regard to trial defense strategy, it will suffice to discuss Speer, Göring and Kaltenbrunner.

Speer's trial strategy was simple and also relatively successful, because he did not hang. He claimed that his position did not situate him so as to be able to learn of the various alleged atrocities. Even today, he is permitted to get away with this nonsense. In fact, Speer and his assistants were deeply involved in, *e.g.*, the deportations of employable Hungarian Jews in the spring of 1944 for work in underground aircraft factories at Buchenwald.[351] Any rail transport priority given to Hungarian Jews to be exterminated, as opposed to employable Hungarian Jews, would have become known to them, if such had actually happened. If Speer had testified truthfully, he would have declared that he had been so situated that, if an extermination program of the type charged had existed, he would have known of it, and that, to his knowledge, no such program had existed. However, if Speer had testified truthfully, he would have joined his colleagues on the gallows.

In his book, Speer gives only one ridiculous piece of "evidence" that he encountered during the war that he now says he should have interpreted as suggesting the existence of an extermination program, and that was the suggestion of his friend Karl Hanke (who was appointed Himmler's successor as

[351] Hilberg (1961), 599; Reitlinger, 460-463; IMT vol. 16, 445, 520.

Reichsführer-SS by Hitler in the last days of the war), in the summer of 1944, that Speer never "accept an invitation to inspect a concentration camp in Upper Silesia." Speer also passes along Göring's private remark just before the IMT trial about Jewish "survivors" in Hungary: "So, there are still some there? I thought we had knocked off all of them. Somebody slipped up again."[352] Such a sarcastic crack was understandable under the circumstances, because Göring never conceded the reality of any extermination program, and insisted that he had known only of a program of emigration and evacuation of Jews from the German sphere in Europe.

The introduction to Speer's book, by Eugene Davidson, mentions the fact (noted here on page 151) that many Dutch Jews sent to Birkenau, "within sight of the gas chambers," were unaware of any extermination program. They wrote cheerful letters back to the Netherlands.[353] The remarks about Jewish extermination were not in the original version of Speer's manuscript; they were added at the insistence of the publisher.[354]

Unlike the other defendants, Göring assumed throughout the trial that he was to be sentenced to death, and his testimony appears to be the approximate truth as he saw it. Although he never conceded the existence of a program of extermination of Jews, we have seen that he misunderstood what had happened in the German camps at the end of the war, and assumed that Himmler had, indeed, engaged in mass murder in this connection. However, he never conceded any number of murders approaching six million.[355]

An incidental remark that should be made in connection with Göring is that he was not, as legend asserts (and as Speer claimed in private on several occasions during the IMT), a drug addict. The Nuremberg prison psychiatrist, Douglas Kelley, has attempted to set the record straight in this regard. Göring was a military man, had been an air ace in World War I, and had been the last commander of the "Flying Circus" of von Richthofen (the "Red Baron"). Refusing to surrender his unit to the Allies at the end of the war, he returned to Germany, and found himself a hero without a profession. Eventually joining the Nazi Party, he naturally, as a holder of the *Pour-le-mérite* (Germany's highest military decoration), soon became a leader of the small party. As such, he was a leader of the putsch of 1923, in which he was wounded in the right thigh. The wound developed an infection which caused him to be hospitalized for a long while, during which time he was injected with considerable amounts of morphine. He developed a mild addiction but cured it shortly after being released from the hospital in 1924. Much later, in 1937, Göring developed a condition of aching teeth and began taking tablets of paracodeine, a very mild morphine derivative that was a common prescription for his condition, and he continued to take the paracodeine throughout the war. His addiction for (or, more exactly, habit of taking) these paracodeine tablets was not severe, be-

---

[352] Speer, 375f., 512.
[353] Speer, xvii; de Jong.
[354] *New York Times Book Review* (Aug. 23, 1970), 2, 16.
[355] In Göring's testimony, see especially IMT, vol. 9, 515-521, 609-619.

cause he was taken off them before the IMT by Dr. Kelley, who employed a simple withdrawal method involving daily reductions of the dosage.[356]

To return to the IMT defendants, Kaltenbrunner's position seems to us today to have been somewhat hopeless, and it is probable that his lawyer felt the same way, but he nevertheless had to present some sort of defense, and his defense on the matters that we are interested in rested on two main points.

The first point was that he was head of the RSHA, which was charged with security, and not the head of the WVHA, which administered the concentration camps. He thus claimed that he had had almost nothing to do with the camps. The only known instance of Kaltenbrunner's involvement with the internal operation of the camps was in his order of March 1945, concerning permission for the Red Cross to establish itself in the camps (how he assumed authority for giving this order we do not know). He made a great deal of this matter in his defense and, rather than setting the record straight in regard to the catastrophic conditions in the camps at the end of the war, he inflated his action in connection with the Red Cross to make it appear to be an act against concentration camps as such, which, of course, he had always deplored anyway, he said.

Kaltenbrunner's second point was that, as everybody would agree, it was his predecessor Heydrich, and not he, who had organized the details of the Jewish policy, whatever that policy was. He took over the RSHA in 1943 with a directive from Himmler to build up the intelligence service of the SD, a fact which he distorted in claiming that, under the new arrangement, in which Himmler was not going to allow anybody to grow to the stature that Heydrich had attained, Kaltenbrunner was to concern himself only with intelligence, and not to have any control over the police and security functions of the RSHA, in particular the Gestapo, which sent political prisoners to the camps and also, through Eichmann's office, administered the Jewish deportations. Thus, according to Kaltenbrunner, there was no respect in which he could be held responsible for exterminations of Jews that, he conceded, had taken place just as the Allies charged (except that they had started, according to Kaltenbrunner, in 1940). Indeed, according to him, it was not until the summer of 1943 that he learned of the extermination program that Eichmann of his department was conducting. He learned from the foreign press and the enemy radio. He got Himmler to admit it early in 1944 and then protested, first to Hitler, then to Himmler. The extermination program was stopped in October 1944, "chiefly due to (his) intervention."[357] The manner in which Kaltenbrunner claimed to have learned of the exterminations, while nonsense, is nevertheless consistent with the extreme secrecy that is always said to have been maintained in connection with the extermination program.

Kaltenbrunner's story was complete rubbish, but this fact should not blind us to the serious character of this testimony as defense strategy. Suppose that Kaltenbrunner had testified that no extermination program had existed. In such

---

[356] Kelley, 54-58.
[357] IMT, vol. 11, 273-276, 335.

a case, any leniency shown by the court in the judgment would have been tantamount to that court's conceding the untruth, or possible untruth, of the extermination claim, a political impossibility. By claiming that, while the extermination program had existed, Kaltenbrunner had had no responsibility and had even opposed it, the defense was making it politically possible for the court to be lenient in some sense, or was at least making a serious attempt along this line. A few seconds' reflection reveals that this was the only possible strategy for Kaltenbrunner on the extermination charge. The trial was obviously going to end with some death sentences, some acquittals, and some in between dispositions of cases; this was necessary in order to give it the semblance of a real trial. Thus, on analysis, we see that there was perfectly sound lawyer's logic operating in Kaltenbrunner's defense. That the specific story presented was unbelievable was not very important from this point of view; the manner in which facts have been treated in connection with these matters, has been endless nonsense anyway. The case of Speer shows that a nonsensical story not only had a chance of being accepted by the IMT, but also by general opinion much later, when there should have been adequate opportunity to see matters clearly.

The ordinary person, and even the informed critic, can easily fail to understand the significance of such things as the Kaltenbrunner testimony, because he fails to grasp the perspective of the defendants, who did not have the historical interests in these trials that we have. Their necks were at stake, and they regarded the trials, quite correctly, as a manifestation of hysteria. Attempting to save their necks meant devising trial strategies to suit the prevailing conditions, and no optimum trial strategy seeks to move the court on matters on which the court is immovable. This also happens in ordinary legal proceedings. Once something had been decided, it had been decided, and the lawyers organize their cases accordingly.

Of course, it is deplorable that Nazis or anyone else should lie in order to promote their personal interests. I have seen scholars tell lies almost as big just to pick up an extra bit of summer salary, and that too is deplorable.

Oswald Pohl at Nuremberg

At Kramer's trial and at the IMT, the courts were effectively committed *a priori* to the conclusion that Nazi Germany had had a program of exterminating Jews. At the later NMT trials, the courts were committed *a priori* as a formal matter, on account of the legal constraint previously noted (page 49), that statements made in the IMT judgment constituted "proof of the facts stated." The IMT judgment said that millions had been exterminated in German concentration camps, particularly at Auschwitz, which was "set aside for this main purpose"; specifically, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were said to have been murdered there.[358] Thus, defendants and witnesses at the NMT faced a situation similar to that faced by earlier defendants and witnesses, except that it was

[358] IMT, vol. 22, 494-496.

formalized. Prosecutors were known to redirect the attentions of judges to this legal constraint, when there seemed a chance of its being overlooked.[359]

Here we will take special note of only two cases. Defendant Pohl, of course, did not deny the extermination program; in denying personal involvement in the exterminations, he took advantage of the fact that the Allied charges had naturally been directed at the Gestapo and the SD functions of the SS, which were not in Pohl's domain as head of the WVHA.[360] Even the Höss affidavit and testimony explicitly support him in this position. After all, who ever heard of the *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt?* Nevertheless, Pohl was hanged.

The testimony of Münch, a doctor at Auschwitz, is of some interest. He appeared as a defense witness at the Farben trial, having previously been acquitted by a Polish court. This is the witness whom prosecution lawyer Minskoff asked about the leaflets dropped at Auschwitz by Allied planes (p. 153). While Münch testified that he had known about the exterminations while he was at Auschwitz and had even witnessed a gassing, he also testified that people outside the Auschwitz area, that is those in Germany, did not know. Also, the whole thing was arranged "masterfully" so that "someone who visited a plant in Auschwitz twice or three times a year for a period of one or two days" would not learn of the exterminations. Almost all of the defendants, of course, were in the category of those who could not have known, according to Münch, but he did not stop there. He also asserted that, while all of the SS men and prisoners knew of the exterminations, they did not talk to civilians about them for fear of punishment. For example, Farben engineer Faust, whom Münch knew very well at Auschwitz, did not know about the exterminations. Münch also remarked several times that all one could perceive of the exterminations was the odor, "perceptible everywhere," of the cremations. Nobody at this trial of chemical engineering experts bothered to point out that the chemical industry of the area also created a bit of an odor. An odd feature of Münch's testimony is his placing of the crematories and the gas chambers "one or one and half kilometers southwest of the Birkenau camp camouflaged in a small woods."[361]

The Münch testimony is merely another illustration of the manner in which defense cases were formulated. The strategy was to avoid contesting things that the courts were already decided on but to present stories exonerating defendants of personal responsibility. Thus, it was invariably claimed that the extermination program had features that happened to excuse the relevant defendants, but by claiming that such features of the program existed, it was obviously necessary to claim also that the program itself existed.

---

[359] Case 6 transcript, 197.
[360] NMT, vol. 5, 664-676.
[361] DuBois, 230f.; NMT, vol. 8, 313-321; Case 6 transcript, 14321-14345.

Adolf Eichmann

The next trial that is worth examination is the Eichmann trial. It will be recalled that Adolf Eichmann was illegally abducted from Buenos Aires in May 1960 by Israeli agents, who sent him to Israel to become the victim of a "trial" that was to break all records for illegality, because the state conducting the trial had not even existed at the time of the alleged crimes. The illegal courtroom proceedings opened in Jerusalem on April 11, 1961, the Jewish court pronounced the death sentence on December 15, 1961, and the murder was carried out on May 31, 1962.

In order to understand Eichmann's defense strategy, consider his situation prior to the trial as a lawyer would have seen it. It was basically a political situation involving an Israeli determination to stage a show trial. In capturing Eichmann, Israel had spat on Argentine sovereignty and, from a lawyer's point of view, the only hope of securing a favorable verdict (a prison sentence to be later commuted) depended upon world opinion developing so as to encourage Israel to temper its arrogance somewhat with a magnanimous gesture. However, the possibility of such an outcome depended upon presenting a defense whose fundamental acceptance by the Jerusalem court would have been within the realm of political possibility. Thus, just as with the Nuremberg defendants, Eichmann's only possible defense under the circumstances was to deny personal responsibility.

Eichmann conceded the existence of an extermination program, and the first edition of Reitlinger's book was accepted by both sides as approximately descriptive of what had happened. Eichmann's fundamental defense, thus, was that he had merely organized the transports of Jews in obedience to orders that could not be disobeyed. In one respect, his defense was partially successful, for his (accurate) picture of himself as a mere "cog in a machine" has been more or less universally accepted by those who have studied and written about this trial (*e.g.* Hannah Arendt's book).

Actually, Eichmann inflated himself a bit beyond "cog" status, for a secondary feature of his testimony is that he claimed that he, Eichmann, had done whatever a person as lowly as he could do in order to sabotage the extermination program, and his interpretations of the meanings of many of the documents used in the trial were obviously strained in this respect. A good example was Eichmann's commentary on two particular documents. The first document was a complaint by the commander of the Lodz resettlement camp, dated September 24, 1941, complaining of overcrowding at the camp due to tremendous transports of Jews that were pouring in:

> *"And now they face me with a* fait accompli*, as it were, that I have to absorb 20,000 Jews into the ghetto within the shortest possible period of time, but further that I have to absorb 5,000 gypsies."*

The letter is addressed to the local head of government. The second document is a letter by that local head, dated October 9, 1941, passing on the complaint to Berlin, and adding that Eichmann had acted like a "horse dealer" in sending

the Jewish transport to Lodz, for, contrary to Eichmann's claim, the transport had not been approved. Eichmann's Jerusalem testimony in regard to these documents was that there were only two places he could have shipped the Jews to, the East (where he was supposed to send them, he said) or Lodz. However, according to him, there were exterminations in the East at that time, but none at Lodz. Being in strong disapproval of the exterminations and doing everything that his low office permitted to thwart them, he shipped the Jews to Lodz despite the inadequate preparations there.[362]

This feature of Eichmann's defense strategy is also illustrated by his testimony regarding the "trucks for Hungarian Jews" proposals of 1944. He naturally attempted to represent efforts on the German side to conclude the deal as being due in no small measure to the force of his initiative, motivated, again, by Eichmann's desire to save Jews.[363]

It is worth mentioning that the major thrust of the prosecution's cross-examination of Eichmann did not treat wartime events directly. The prosecution's chief effort was to hold Eichmann, in court, to whatever he was supposed to have said to Israeli interrogators during his year of imprisonment prior to the trial, and also to what he was supposed to have said to one Sassen in Argentina in 1957. According to Eichmann's testimony, he encountered Sassen, an ex-SS man, in Buenos Aires in 1955. At this time, Eichmann was, except within tiny circles, a very much forgotten man. The Eichmann-Sassen relationship eventually led to a project to write a book on the persecutions of the Jews during the war. The book, to be completed and promoted by Sassen, was to be based on tape recorded question-and-answer sessions with Eichmann, but according to Eichmann's testimony, the original form of these sessions could not be retained:

> *"*[…] *when these questions were put to me, I had to reply from time to time, that I did not remember and did not know; but, obviously, this was not the way to write a book* […] *and then it was agreed that it did not really matter what I remembered – the main thing was to describe the events as they had happened; then we spoke about poetic license, about license for journalists and authors, which would entitle us to describe the events – even if I did not remember certain details, the essence which would remain would be a description of the events as they had taken place and this is really what was eventually taken down.*
>
> [Sassen] *told me to say something about every point, so that the necessary quantity be obtained.*
>
> […] *it was also agreed that he, Sassen, would then formulate everything in the form of a book and we would be co-authors in this book."*

Sassen's material eventually appeared, in the autumn of 1960, in *Life* magazine, so it is clear that Sassen's sessions with Eichmann were designed for the primary purpose of producing a marketable book, as distinct from a historical one. Eichmann obviously planned to acquire a share of the profits, but this tes-

---

362 Eichmann, session 78, N1-O1; session 98, T1-W1.

363 Eichmann, session 103, Jj1; session 106, V1.

timony does not shed any light onto the specific financial expectations that Eichmann and Sassen had.

Sassen transcribed some of the tape-recorded material into typewritten form, and Eichmann added comments and corrections in the margins of some of the pages in his own hand. He also composed 83 full pages of handwritten comments. After the appearance of the *Life* articles, the prosecution obtained material from Sassen, namely a photostat of a 300-page typewritten document with marginal comments, apparently in Eichmann's hand, purporting to be a transcript of 62 of 67 tape recorded sessions, and also a photostat of what was said to be the 83-page document in Eichmann's hand. Original documents were evidently not procured, thus raising the possibility of tampering and editing, especially in the case of the 300-page document. In regard to the original tapes, the prosecution commented:

> *"We do not know about the tapes themselves – I don't know whether the people who took part in this conversation kept the tape or whether the tape was erased and re-used for other recordings."*

The defense challenged the accuracy of the documents, claimed that the majority of marginal corrections were not included in the document, and further claimed that if Sassen himself could be brought to court to testify, it could be proved that:

> "[…] *he changed and distorted what was said by the accused, to suit his own aims. He wanted to produce a propaganda book; this can be proved, how the words were distorted."*

However, the prosecution assured the court that if Sassen were to come to Israel, he would be put on trial for his SS membership.

The court decided to admit the photostats of the 83 pages in Eichmann's hand, but the prosecution, finding during the course of the rest of the trial that there was virtually nothing in the 83 pages that it could use, made another bid very late in the trial, and finally managed to get accepted into evidence the excerpts of the typewritten document which carried handwritten corrections. *Life* magazine, which apparently received the same material from Sassen, treated all of it as unquestionably authentic.[364]

We close this short discussion of the Eichmann trial by reporting Eichmann's reaction to the allegation, widely publicized, that at the end of the war he had declared that he would "jump gladly into the grave" with the knowledge that five or six million Jews had been killed. Eichmann testified that he had, indeed, made a bitter remark such as this to his staff at the end of the war, but that the five million killed were not "Jews" but "enemies of the Reich," *i.e.* enemy soldiers, principally Russians. While his defense strategy entailed not contesting the general reality of the extermination program, he insisted that he was in no position to know even the approximate number of

---

[364] Eichmann, session 72, Aal-Kk11; session 73, A1-R1; session 74, Hh1-Iil; session 88, L1-P2 and appendices; session 104, T1-V1; session 105, W1-Z1; *Life* (Nov. 28, 1960), 19+; (Dec. 5, 1960), 146+.

Jews killed, and that all remarks attributed to him in this connection (*e.g.* Höttl's affidavit) are falsely attributed.[365]

West German Trials

The trials held in West Germany during the Sixties are barely worth mentioning and, moreover, rather difficult to study, on account of the obscurity of the defendants involved. The most publicized, of course, was the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, and a few words are perhaps in order.

This group of war crimes trials, of which the Auschwitz trial was the most prominent, was held for political reasons in the aftermath of the hysterical publicity surrounding the capture of Adolf Eichmann. One of the first victims was Richard Baer, successor to Höss and last commandant of Auschwitz, who was arrested on December 20, 1960, near Hamburg, where he was working as a lumberjack. He was imprisoned and interrogated in prison, and insisted that the Auschwitz gas chambers were a myth. Unfortunately, he did not live to take this position in court, because he died in prison on June 17, 1963, at the age of 51, apparently from a circulatory ailment, although his wife considered his death rather mysterious.[366]

When the trial finally opened in Frankfurt in December 1963, the principal defendant was one Robert K. L. Mulka, an ex-SS Captain who had served briefly as adjutant to Höss at Auschwitz. Mulka had been tried and sentenced, by a German chamber immediately after the war in connection with his role at Auschwitz, and quite a few of the other 21 defendants at the Auschwitz trial were standing trial for the second time on basically the same charges.

The court, of course, did not ignore legal matters entirely, and it took the trouble to explain that the Bonn Government considers itself the legal successor to the Third Reich, and thus, it was competent to try persons for infringing laws that were in force in Germany during the war. Killing Jews, of course, had been illegal in Nazi Germany, and thus, the majority of the defendants were charged in that respect. In regard to the reasonableness of such a trial, one can do not better than to quote from the opinion of the Frankfurt court itself:[367]

> *"This determination of guilt has, however, confronted the court with extraordinarily difficult problems.*
>
> *Except for a few not very valuable documents, almost exclusively only witness testimonies were available to the court for the reconstruction of the deeds of the defendants. It is an experience of criminology that witness testimony is not among the best of evidence. This is even more the case if the testimony of the witness refers to an incident which had been observed twenty years or more ago under conditions of unspeakable grief and anguish. Even the ideal witness, who only wishes to tell the truth and takes*

---

365 Eichmann, session 85, J1-K1, T1-U1; session 87, M1-O1, Y1; session 88, G1-H1.
366 Aretz, 58; Naumann, 8.
367 Naumann, 8-26, 416f.

pains to explore his memory, is prone to have many memory gaps after twenty years. He risks the danger of projecting onto other persons things which he actually has experienced himself and of assuming as his own experiences things which were related to him by others in this terrible milieu. In this way he risks the danger of confusing the times and places of his experiences.

It has certainly been for the witnesses an unreasonable demand for us to question them today concerning all details of their experiences. It is asking too much of the witnesses if we today, after twenty years, still wish to know when, where and how, in detail, who did what. On this basis astonishment was repeatedly expressed by the witnesses, that we asked them for such a precise reconstruction of the past occurrences. It was obviously the duty of the defense to ask about those details. And it is unjust to impute to the defense that it wished to make these witnesses appear ridiculous. On the contrary, we must call to mind only once what endless detail work is performed in a murder trial in our days – how, out of small mosaic-like pieces, the picture of the true occurrences at the moment of the murder is put together. There is available for the court's deliberations above all the corpse, the record of the post-mortem examination, the expert opinions of specialists on the causes of death and the day on which the deed must have occurred, and the manner in which the death occurred. There is available the murder weapon and fingerprints to identify the perpetrator; there are footprints he left behind as he entered the house of the slain, and many more details at hand which provide absolute proof to the court that this person was done to death by a definite perpetrator of the deed.

All this was missing in this trial. We have no absolute evidence for the individual killings; we have only the witness testimonies. However, sometimes these testimonies were not as exact and precise as is necessary in a murder trial. If therefore the witnesses were asked, in which year or month an event happened, it was entirely necessary for the determination of the truth. And these dates sometimes presented to the court the only evidence for the purpose of determining whether the event related by the witness did in fact happen as the witness related it, or whether the witness had committed an error or confused victims. The court was naturally aware that it was an extraordinary burden for the witnesses, in view of the camp conditions, where no calendars, clocks or even primitive means of keeping records were available, to be asked to relate in all details what they experienced at the time. Nevertheless, the court had to be able to determine whether an individual defendant did in fact commit a real murder, and when and where. That is required by the penal code.

This was an ordinary criminal trial, whatever its background. The court could only judge according to the laws it is sworn to uphold, and these laws require the precise determination of the concrete guilt of an accused on both the objective and subjective side. The overburdening of the witnesses shows how endlessly difficult it is to ascertain and portray concrete

events after twenty years. We have heard witnesses who at first appeared so reliable to the court that we even issued arrest warrants on their declarations. However, in exhaustive examination of the witness declarations in hours-long deliberations, it was found that these declarations were not absolutely sound and did not absolutely correspond to objective truth. For this purpose, certain times had to be ascertained and documents reexamined – whether the accused, who was charged by a witness, was at the camp Auschwitz at all at the time in question, whether he could have committed the deed there, or whether the witness perhaps projected the deed onto the wrong person.

In view of this weakness of witness testimony – and I speak now only of the sworn witnesses whose desire for the truth, the subjective and objective truth, the court was thoroughly confident of – the court especially had to examine the witness testimonies. Only a few weeks ago we read in the newspapers that a member of the Buchenwald concentration camp staff had been convicted of murdering an inmate who, it is clear today, is alive and was certainly not murdered. Such examples should make us think. These cases of miscarriages of justice do not serve to strengthen the respect for the law. On these grounds also the court has avoided whatever could even in the most remote sense suggest a summary verdict. The court had examined every single declaration of each of the witnesses with great care and all earnestness, and consequently is unable to arrive at verdicts of guilty on a whole list of charges, since secure grounds could not be found for such verdicts. The possibilities of verifying the witness declarations were very limited. All traces of deeds were destroyed. Documents which could have given the court important assistance had been burned. […]"

Although these admissions on the part of the Frankfurt court should be conclusive in forming one's opinion of such trials, we must add that the court understated the facts of the situation. The great majority of the witnesses were citizens of Soviet bloc countries, with all that such a fact implies regarding their testimonies. The court complained that "this witness testimony was not so accurate and precise as is desirable," but one should observe that it was certainly attempted to organize the memories of the witnesses suitably, for the "Comité International d'Auschwitz" had set up its headquarters in Frankfurt, and from there had issued "information sheets" on the terrible things that had happened at Auschwitz. These "information sheets" had been made available to, and had been read by, the witnesses before they testified. There was also a "Comité des Camps" in circulation, and other persons, e.g. the mayor of Frankfurt, made suggestions to the witnesses of varying degrees of directness and subtlety.[368]

The farce extended also into the matters that the court considered in the course of the long trial and the sentences that were imposed. Mulka, found guilty of being second man in the administration of the great extermination camp, of having ordered the Zyklon B on at least one occasion, of having been

[368] Laternser, 85-94.

in charge of the motor pool, which transported the condemned, of having handled some of the paperwork dealing with transports, and of having been involved in the construction of the crematories, was sentenced to 14 years at hard labor, but was released less than four months later on grounds of ill health. Defendant Franz Hofmann, ex-SS Captain who had been in charge of Auschwitz I, received a life sentence for the simple reason that, although found guilty in connection with exterminations, he had really been tried on a charge of having thrown a bottle at a prisoner, who later died from the head injury received. This incident evidently had a greater impact on the court than mass exterminations, which is not surprising, because the bottle episode could clearly be recognized as the sort of thing that happens in penal institutions. Hofmann was sentenced to life imprisonment, but shortly later released anyway on the grounds of his previous detention.[369]

Precedents for the Trials?

In searching the history books for proceedings comparable to the "war crimes trials," it is not suitable to fasten on prior politically motivated trials for precedents. Such trials, *e.g.* the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots, lack the hysterical atmosphere of the war crimes trials. Another feature of the usual political trial is that there is generally only one, or at any rate only a few, victims, and the proceedings are not spread over more than two decades. Even the trial of Joan of Arc, which had aspects of hysteria, is not really comparable to the war crimes trials, because only a single person was on trial, but not an entire nation.

In determining precedents for the war crimes trials, only the witchcraft trials of Europe's younger days offer satisfactory comparisons.[370] A most important similarity lies in the fact that the accused in witchcraft trials frequently found it expedient in the contexts, in which they found themselves, to go along with the charges to some extent. In fact, in many cases a partial confession offered the only possible trial strategy. One could not deny the very existence of the sorts of Sabbaths that the popular imagination had decided must have existed. When the sentences of the condemned were carried out, one had scenes like this:[371]

"On one scaffold stood the condemned Sorceresses, a scanty band, and on another the crowd of the reprieved. The repentant heroine, whose confession was read out, stuck at nothing, however wild and improbable. At the Sabbaths they ate children, hashed; and as a second course dead wizards dug up from their graves. Toads dance, talk, complain amorously of their mistresses' unkindness, and get the Devil to scold them. This latter sees the witches' home with great

---

369 Naumann, 412f., 418f., 422f.; Reitlinger, 551, 561.

370 Editor's note: for a more-thorough comparison between medieval witchcraft trials and modern-day trials against alleged National-Socialist perpetrators, see Rudolf (2024b), 118f.

371 Michelet, 151-157, 313f.

politeness, lighting the way with the blazing arm of an unbaptized infant, etc., etc."

The situation was such that one had to feed the fantasies and passions of the judges and the population, and there were even ways of getting ahead by claiming to be a witch, and thus being informed on the activities of certain other witches, knowledgeable on ways of exposing them, etc.

The comparison of the war crimes trials with the witchcraft trials is almost perfect. Both involve large numbers of potential victims, and the possibilities for mutual recrimination are boundless. Most important, both take place in an atmosphere of unreality and hysteria. The person who will not disbelieve those who claim that a modern state was exterminating masses of human beings at a center of chemical industry, employing an insecticide, and that the pervasive stench at that site was due to the associated cremations, is the complete Twentieth-Century equivalent of the person who, in earlier centuries, believe those who claimed that misfortunes were caused by people who conversed with toads, had intercourse with the Devil, etc.

Torture?

Another important relationship between witchcraft trials and the war crimes trials is that torture of witnesses and defendants played roles in both. Invented testimony at witchcraft trials is usually explained in terms of torture (although our reference employed above points out that mass hysteria also provides a completely effective motivation). We know that some people were tortured in connection with the war crimes trials, and we should therefore consider the problem of the extent to which torture might have accounted for testimony, especially defendant testimony, in support of exterminations.

Available evidence indicates that torture was frequently employed in the war crimes trials. We have noted at length, on p. 45, the tortures inflicted on German defendants in the Dachau trials. Very similar scenes took place, under British sponsorship, in connection with the Belsen trial, and Josef Kramer and other defendants were tortured, sometimes to the point where they pleaded to be put to death.[372]

On the other hand, it appears that defendants at the IMT were too prominent to torture, although Julius Streicher was an exception, and it is even said that he was forced to eat excrement. Streicher complained at the IMT that he had been beaten up by Negro soldiers after his arrest. On the motion of prosecutor Jackson, this testimony was stricken from the record because otherwise "the court would have had to conduct an investigation." Streicher was the editor and publisher of a disreputable and quasi-pornographic magazine *Der Stürmer*, which attacked not only Jews, Freemasons, and clerics but on occasion even top Nazis. Streicher once claimed in *Der Stürmer* that Göring's daughter had not been fathered by Göring but by artificial insemination. *Der*

---

[372] Belgion, 80f. Editor's note: On the systematic and pervasive nature of British wartime and post-war torture of capture German officials, see Cobain (2005a&b, 2012, 2013).

Stürmer was considered offensive by nearly all political leaders in Germany, but Streicher had the protection of Hitler out of gratitude for Streicher's having delivered Nuremberg to the Nazi Party. In 1940, Göring arranged for Streicher to be put partially out of action; although *Der Stürmer* was not suppressed, Streicher was deprived of his Party position of *Gauleiter* of Nuremberg. Streicher never held a position in the German Government, before or during the war, and his inclusion in the first row of "defendants" at the IMT was ludicrous.[373]

There was never any general or massive exposé of torture of witnesses and defendants at the NMT trials, but we believe that the fact, noted in the previous chapter (p. 219), that the Nuremberg prosecution did not hesitate to torture witnesses even in connection with a regular U.S. legal proceeding, is strong support for our assumption that torture was employed rather commonly at Nuremberg or, more precisely, employed on witnesses and defendants who played roles in the trials at Nuremberg.

We are inclined to believe that Adolf Eichmann was not tortured by his Israeli captors, at least not for the purpose of forcing him to give specific trial testimony. This view is based on the simple fact that he did not complain, in his trial testimony, that he had been tortured thus, although he did complain, early in his trial testimony, that he had suffered rather rough treatment during the few days immediately after his capture, particularly when his captors forced him to sign a declaration that he had come to Israel voluntarily (and which the prosecution had the audacity to put into evidence at the trial). However, the extreme secrecy that surrounded Eichmann's imprisonment in Israel allows the possibility that he was tortured in some sense, but that he had tactical or other reasons for not charging torture in his testimony.[374]

In considering the problem of torture, it is important to observe that the efficacy of torture in producing testimony having a desired content is rather questionable. We cannot believe that the prosecuting authorities at Nuremberg had any moral compunctions about using torture, but they most probably made the rather obvious observation that, no matter how much you torture a man, you still cannot be absolutely sure what he will say on the witness stand. Exceptions to this statement are provided by the "Moscow trials" of the Thirties and other trials staged by Communists, but the defendants in such cases are always "brainwashed" to the extent that they utterly prostrate themselves before the court when on trial, and denounce themselves as the foulest beings on earth.[375] No such attitude is perceptible in the Nuremberg defendants who, despite much untruthful testimony damaging to the Nazi regime in general, always argued their personal innocence.

---

[373] Bardèche, 12, 73; Davidson, 44-47, 51.

[374] Eichmann, session 75, U1. For the fanatical measures taken to isolate Eichmann from the outside world during his imprisonment in Israel see, *e.g.*, the London *Jewish Chronicle* (Sep. 2, 1960), 15.

[375] Solzhenitsyn has given the definitive account of the historical development of the Communist political "trial." See also Conquest, 82-147.

In examining the torture problem, we must be careful regarding what questions one might ask, and what inferences may be drawn from the answers. Obviously, there is the question of whether or not a man was tortured. Second, there is the question of whether or not he testified to the reality of exterminations. Assuming that affirmative answers apply to both questions, it is a *non sequitur* to infer that the former accounts for the latter. This is illustrated by the case of Kramer who, despite torture, spoke the truth in his first statement, and evidently only changed his story when his lawyer explained to him the logical implications of insisting on a story that the court could not possibly accept. On the other hand, if a witness had been tortured, we may infer that the authorities in charge are not to be trusted.

Moreover, one must not make assumptions too quickly in regard to the probable motivations that the Nuremberg jailers might have had for employing torture; the motivation need not have been to produce specific testimony, and may have been either more or less thoughtfully conceived. First, torture might have been employed purely to produce pleasure; the Jews in charge hated their German victims. Second, torture may have been employed merely on the basis of the passing observation that, while it was not guaranteed to be helpful, it also could not hurt matters as long as the proceedings were kept suitably confidential.

A third possible motivation, a far more intelligent one, could have been that torture, while not of much use in producing specific pieces of testimony, could be of assistance in a less specific and more general sense. If my interrogator threatens that he will take steps against my family if I do not cooperate, I may doubt him on the basis that I see no evidence that he either has the necessary power or the necessary cruelty or both. However, if he imprisons me for a year or more, torturing at will, I will eventually believe that he is both powerful and cruel. Thus, we see that torture, while indeed inadequate in itself to produce the sort of testimony that was produced at Nuremberg, might very well have been employed to achieve a general "softening up" of witnesses and defendants that would help the process of coercion and intimidation at other points.

A few complications are also worth mentioning. First, physical torture is not such a very well-defined thing. One could argue that extended imprisonment under unhealthy or even merely uncomfortable conditions with daily interrogation is a form of torture. Another complication is that there are modes of torture, mainly sexual in nature or related to sex, that one could never learn about because the victims simply will not talk about them. Finally we should observe that almost none of us, certainly not this author, has ever experienced torture at the hands of professionals bent on a specific goal, and thus we might suspect, to put it quite directly, that we simply do not know what we are talking about when we discuss the possibilities of torture.

Our basic conclusion in respect to the torture problem is that there is something of an imponderable involved. We believe it likely that torture was employed to achieve a general softening up of the victims, so that their testimonies would more predictably take courses that were motivated by considera-

tions other than torture, and we have analyzed witness and defendant testimony in preceding pages of this chapter on this basis; the effects of and fear of torture do not, in themselves, explain testimony in support of exterminations. We thus tend to disagree with much of the existing literature in this area, which, it seems, places too much weight on the singular efficacy of torture at Nuremberg, although we concede that our analysis of this hard subject is not conclusive. We have similar suspicions that writers on witchcraft trials have also leaped to invalid conclusions on the basis of the two indisputably valid facts that, first, victims in witchcraft trials were tortured and, second, many of these people later testified to impossible happenings. The former does not really account for the latter, but it can be a contributing factor when its effects are added to the weightier motivations for delivering certain kinds of false testimony.

Adolf Hitler

We will return to some statements made at trials in due course. There are a few remarks, allegedly made by top Nazis, that should be mentioned.[376] On April 17, 1943, Hitler met Admiral Horthy at Klessheim Castle. Hitler was critical of Horthy's lenient Jewish policy and, it is said, explained to Horthy that things were different in Poland:

> *"If the Jews there did not want to work, they were shot. If they could not work, they had to be treated like tuberculosis bacilli, with which a healthy body may become infected. This was not cruel if one remembers that even innocent creatures of nature, such as hares and deer, which are infected, have to be killed so that no harm is caused by them."*

The evidence that Hitler said this is the alleged minutes of the meeting, and the supporting IMT testimony of Dr. Paul Otto Schmidt, Hitler's interpreter, who normally sat in on such conferences and prepared the minutes. Schmidt testified that he was present at the meeting, and that the minutes were genuine and prepared by him. However, in his later book, he wrote that he was not present, because Horthy had insisted on his leaving the room![377]

There is also a statement in Hitler's political testament :

> *"I also made it quite plain that, if the peoples of Europe were again to be regarded merely as pawns in a game played by the international conspiracy of money and finance, they, the Jews, the race that is the real guilty party in this murderous struggle, would be saddled with the responsibility for it. I left no one in doubt that this time not only would millions of grown men meet their death and not only would hundreds of thousands of women and children be burned and bombed to death in cities, but this time the real*

[376] Editor's note: For a comprehensive collection and analysis of Adolf Hitler's remarks on the Jews throughout his life, see Dalton (2022).

[377] Reitlinger, 450-452; Hilberg (1961), 524; Schmidt, 248.

culprits would have to pay for their guilt even though by more humane means."

This statement is frequently interpreted as an admission of exterminations, but its meaning is at least ambiguous. After all, the payment spoken of was by "more humane means than war." The Jews who had been in Hitler's domain had lost property and position in Europe, and that fact may offer the correct interpretation. Loss of property and position might seem a woefully inadequate payment for the events charged to the Jews, but it is well known that all politicians, before leaving the public scene, like to exaggerate the significance of their works.

There also exists a possibility that the text of the testament was tampered with, because its discovery by British and American authorities was not announced until December 29, 1945, and because only the last page is signed. Only the typewriter and stationery Hitler's secretary used would have been required to make an undetectable alteration.[378]

Heinrich Himmler

There is a speech allegedly given by Himmler in Posen in October 1943. The translation of the relevant part, as it appears in the NMT volumes, is as follows, with the original German given in some cases:[379]

> *"I also want to talk to you, quite frankly, on a very grave matter. Among ourselves it should be mentioned quite frankly, and yet we will never speak of it publicly. Just as we did not hesitate on June 30, 1934, to do the duty we were bidden and stand comrades who had lapsed up against the wall and shoot them, so we have never spoken about it and will never speak of it.* […]
>
> *I mean the evacuation of the Jews (*die Judenevakuierung*), the extermination (*Ausrottung*) of the Jewish race. It's one of those things it is easy to talk about, 'The Jewish race is being exterminated* [ausgerottet]*,' says one Party Member, 'that's quite clear, it's in our program – elimination* [Ausschaltung] *of the Jews and we're doing it, extermination* [Ausrottung] *is what we're doing.' And then they come, 80 million worthy Germans, and each one has his decent Jew. Of course the others are vermin, but this one is an A-1 Jew. Not one of all those who talk this way has watched it, not one of them has gone through it. Most of you must know what it means when 100 corpses are lying side by side, or 500, or 1,000. To have stuck it out and at the same time – apart from exceptions caused by human weak-*

[378] Last page of testament reproduced by Trevor-Roper, 180. Discovery and text of testament reported in *New York Times* (Dec. 30, 1945), 1; (Dec. 31, 1945), 1, 6. Text also given by Shirer (1947), 180-181; Domarus, vol. II, 2237.

[379] 1919-PS in IMT, vol. 29, 110-173 (in German). Excerpts in English translation in NMT, vol. 13, 318-327.

ness – to have remained decent fellows, that is what has made us hard. This is a page of glory in our history which has never been written and is never to be written, for we know how difficult we should have made it for ourselves, if with the bombing raids, the burdens and the depravations of war we still had Jews today in every town as secret saboteurs, agitators, and trouble-mongers. We would now probably have reached the 1916-1917 stage when the Jews were still in the German national body.

We have taken from them what wealth they had. I have issued a strict order, which SS Obergruppenführer *Pohl has carried out, that this wealth should, as a matter of course, be handed over to the Reich without reserve. We have taken none of it for ourselves.* […] *We had the moral right, we had the duty to our people, to destroy this people (*dieses Volk umzubringen*) which wanted to destroy us. But we have not the right to enrich ourselves with so much as a fur, a watch, a mark, or a cigarette, or anything else. Because we exterminated (*ausrotteten*) a germ, we do not want in the end to be infected by the germ and die of it.* […] *Wherever it may form, we will cauterize it."*

The evidence that Himmler actually made these remarks is very weak. The alleged text of the Posen speech is part of document 1919-PS, and covers 63 pages in the IMT volumes. The quoted portion occurs in a section of 1-1/2 pages length which stands about mid-way in the text under the heading "Jewish evacuation." The manuscript of the speech, which bears no signature or other endorsement, is said (in the descriptive material accompanying the trial document) to have been found in Rosenberg's files. It was put into evidence at the IMT as part of document 1919-PS, but it was not stated, during the IMT proceedings, where the document was supposed to have been found, and nobody questioned Rosenberg in connection with it. On the other hand, Rosenberg was questioned in regard to 3428-PS, another document said to have been found in his files (which is discussed briefly below), and he denied that it could have been part of his files.[380] It is further claimed that during Case 11 "the Rosenberg files were rescreened and 44 records were discovered to be a phonographic recording of Himmler's Poznan speech of October 4, 1943."[381] The records are supposed to be document NO-5909, and were put into evidence during the testimony of defendant Gottlob Berger, SS General, former head of the SS administrative department, Himmler's personal liaison with Rosenberg's Ministry for the Occupied East, and chief of POW affairs toward the end of the war. In his direct examination, Berger had testified that he had known nothing of any extermination program and also that Himmler had indeed delivered an "interminable" speech at Posen in 1943, to an audience of higher SS leaders which included himself. However, he denied that document 1919-PS was an accurate transcript of the speech, because he recalled that part

[380] IMT, vol. 11, 561.
[381] NMT, vol. 13, 318.

of the speech had dealt with certain Belgian and Dutch SS leaders who were present at the meeting, and[382]

> *"*[…] *that is not contained in the transcript. I can say with certainty that he did not speak about the* Ausrottung *of the Jews, because the reason for this meeting was to equalize and adjust these tremendous tensions between the Waffen SS and the Police."*

In the cross examination, prosecutor Petersen played a phonograph recording of somebody speaking the first lines of the alleged speech, but Berger at first denied that the voice was Himmler's, and then, after a second playing of the same lines, he said that it "might be Heinrich Himmler's voice." The records were then offered in evidence, and more excerpts, including the one dealing with Jewish evacuation, which is quoted above, were played in court. Berger was not questioned further, however, on the authenticity of the voice, and was excused immediately after the playing of the records. It was only with some reluctance that the court accepted these records in evidence:

> *"Judge Powers, Presiding: Well, I think that there is enough evidence here,* prima facie*, that the voice is the voice of Himmler to justify receiving the document in evidence. There is no evidence, however, that it was delivered at Poznan or any other particular place. The discs will be received in evidence as an indication of Himmler's general attitude."*

The only "*prima facie*" evidence for the authenticity of the voice (at only one point in the speech), as far as I can see, was the Berger statement at one point that the voice "might be Heinrich Himmler's."

In our judgment, the prosecution did not submit one bit of evidence that the voice was that of Himmler or even that the Posen speech, which everyone would agree dwelled on sensitive subjects, was recorded phonographically. Thus, the authenticity of these phonograph recordings has not even been argued, much less demonstrated.

Reitlinger remarks that a "partial gramophone recording" of the Posen speech exists, but he does not say what part still exists.[383] I have not pursued the question any further, because I would not be qualified to evaluate such recordings if they were produced.

Note that these recordings, claimed to have been belatedly discovered in a dead man's files, were put into evidence at the same "trial," Kempner's circus, which the analysis had already conclusively discredited on independent grounds. In addition, it seems quite peculiar that Himmler would have allowed the recording of a speech containing material that he "will never speak of […] publicly," and then, despite his control of the Gestapo, have seen these recordings fall into the hands of his political rival Rosenberg. On the basis of these considerations, and also on account of the fact that it is very difficult to believe that Himmler would have wasted the time of so many high SS leaders by delivering the supposed text in document 1919-PS (a most general discussion of the war), one can be sure that we have another forgery here. However, parts of

---

[382] NMT, vol. 13, 457-487.
[383] Reitlinger, 317.

the alleged speech may be authentic, and some parts may have been delivered during the Posen speech or on other occasions.

It is true that Pohl testified in Case 4 that he was present at the Posen speech (probably true) and that Himmler did deliver the remarks concerning extermination of the Jews.

However, Pohl's real point was a ludicrous one. We have noted that Pohl's basic trial strategy was to attempt to exploit the fact that the extermination charges had been thrown specifically at the Gestapo and the RSHA, and he was quick to pounce on such things as the Höss affidavit as absolving him in regard to exterminations. His defense strategy had the same basic logic as the strategies of all defendants we have examined, except for Göring. Thus, Pohl's testimony concerning the Posen speech came in the context of his declaration that the speech was his first information about the exterminations! In other words, the exterminations were allegedly so far removed from his official responsibilities that it required a declaration by Himmler for him to learn of them. He naturally further testified that he shortly later protested to Himmler but was told that it was "none of your business." Thus was expressed merely Pohl's defense strategy of putting self-serving interpretations on that which was passing as fact in court.[384]

A lesser point should be made before we leave the subject of the Posen speech. It is possible to argue that the text may be genuine at this point but that by "*Ausrottung*" Himmler merely meant "uprooting" or some form of elimination less drastic than killing. The principal basis for such an argument would be that *Ausrottung* is indeed explicitly equated in the text with *Judenevakuierung* and with *Ausschaltung*. The corpses referred to could easily be interpreted as German corpses produced by the Allied air raids, for which the Nazis often claimed the Jews were ultimately responsible. On the other hand, it can be noted that if the remarks are authentic then Himmler regarded it as a right and a duty *dieses Volk umzubringen*, and the comparison with the bloody purge of 1934 at the outset of the remarks seems to justify taking "*Ausrottung*" in its primary sense of extermination. Thus, while such an argument could be made, it would not be very solid.

The conclusive point is that in being asked to believe that the text is genuine we are, in effect, being asked to believe Kempner.

Joseph Goebbels

Finally, there are a number of remarks in *The Goebbels Diaries* but, as the "Publisher's Note" explains, the "diaries were typed on fine water-marked paper" and then "passed through several hands, and eventually came into the possession of Mr. Frank E. Mason." Thus, the authenticity of the complete manuscript is very much open to question, even if the authenticity of much of

[384] NMT, vol. 5, 666, 675.

the material can be demonstrated somehow. Interpolation with a typewriter is simple. The original clothbound edition of the "*Diaries*" even contains a U.S. government statement that it "neither warrants nor disclaims the authenticity of the manuscript."[385]

Wilfred von Oven, who was an official in the Goebbels Ministry and became, after the war, the editor of the right-wing German-language Buenos-Aires journal *La Plata*, had come forward with a curiously eager endorsement of the authenticity of *The Goebbels Diaries*. However, the net effect of his comments is in the reverse direction, for he tells us that (a) the diaries were dictated from handwritten notes (which were subsequently destroyed) by Goebbels to *Regierungsrat* Otte, who typed them using the special typewriter, having characters of almost 1 cm height, that was used for typing the texts that Goebbels used when he gave speeches (!) and (b) Oven "often observed" Otte, at Goebbels order, "carefully and precisely as ever" burning these pages toward the end of the war after having made microfilms of them. The point of the latter operation, as Goebbels is said to have explained to Oven in the April 18, 1945 entry in the latter's diary (which was published in 1948/1949 in Buenos Aires), was that Goebbels "had for months taken care that his treasure, his great secret, result and accumulation of a more than twenty year political career, his diary, will remain preserved for posterity but not fall into unauthorized hands."

This strange story of Oven at least throws some light on the reference to an unusual typewriter in Louis P. Lochner's Introduction to the *Diaries*. If Oven's account is true, then it is possible that persons unknown obtained the special typewriter or a facsimile and a set of the microfilms and manufactured an edited and interpolated text. However, it is next to impossible to believe that Goebbels's diaries were indeed transcribed as Oven has described.[386]

The *Einsatzgruppen*

The remaining part of the extermination legend is that the *Einsatzgruppen* exterminated Russian Jews in gasmobiles and by mass shootings. This is the only part of the legend which contains a particle of truth.[387]

At the time of the German invasion of Russia in June 1941, there was a Führer order declaring, in anticipation of an identical Soviet policy, that the war with Russia was not to be fought on the basis of the traditional "rules of warfare." Necessary measures were to be taken to counter partisan activity, and Himmler was given the power to "act independently upon his own respon-

---

385 Editor's note: For a comprehensive collection and analysis of Joseph Goebbels's remarks on the Jews, in particular as documented in his diaries, see Dalton (2019).

386 Lochner, 126, 138, 147f., 241, viii. Oven's remarks are in *Nation Europa* (Apr. 75), 53-56.

387 Editor's note: For a comprehensive and critical analysis of extant physical, documental and anecdotal evidence on the *Einsatzgruppen's* activities, see the massive two-volume work by Mattogno (2022a).

sibility." Everybody knew that meant executions of partisans and persons collaborating with partisans. The dirty task was assigned to four *Einsatzgruppen* of the SD, which had a total strength of about 3,000 men (*i.e.* of the order of 500 to 1,000 men per group). Knowledgeable authorities, incidentally, have accepted that such anti-partisan operations were necessary in the Russian theater, where the enemy had no regard for the "rules."[388]

We have had occasion to note in several instances that Jews did, in fact, pose a security menace to the German rear in the war. The Red Cross excerpt makes this quite clear. The task of the *Einsatzgruppen* was to deal with such dangers by all necessary means, so we need not be told much more to surmise that the *Einsatzgruppen* must have shot many Jews, although we do not know whether "many" means 5,000, 25,000 or 100,000. Naturally, many non-Jews were also executed.

However, the claim goes beyond this, and asserts a *dual* role for the *Einsatzgruppen*; they were charged not only with keeping the partisan problem under control but also with exterminating all Jews (and gypsies). Common sense alone should reject the notion that the *Einsatzgruppen*, which had a total strength of about 3,000 men, as a matter of general policy, spent their time and effort pursuing objectives unrelated to military considerations. We are again offered a fact for dual interpretation.

The story is that there was no written order to exterminate the Jews, but that the *Einsatzgruppen* commanders got their orders orally and at different times. Ohlendorf commanded Group D in southern Russia, and he got his orders orally from Streckenbach in June 1941. Rasch of Group C, operating to the immediate north of Ohlendorf, did not get his orders until August 1941. Groups A and B operated around the Baltic states and to the south-east of the Baltic States, respectively, and were commanded by Stahlecker and Nebe, respectively.[389]

The main evidence for exterminations is a huge amount of documentary evidence which is simply funny. There is the celebrated document 501-PS, which the Russians possessed at a show 'trial' that they staged in December 1943.[390] One part is said to be a letter to Rauff in Berlin, written by an SS 2nd Lieutenant Becker. This is apparently the only document claimed to be signed by Becker, who is said to have been dead at the time of the IMT trial. It reads:[391]

> *"The overhauling of the* Wagen *by groups D and C is finished. While the* Wagen *in the first series can also be put into action if the weather is not too bad, the* Wagen *of the second series (Saurer) stop completely in rainy weather.* […] *I ordered the* Wagen *of group D to be camouflaged as house trailers.* […] *the driver presses the accelerator to the fullest extent. By do-*

---

388 Veale, 220-224; Reitlinger, 83, 198; Dawidowicz, 125.
389 Reitlinger, 82-84, 199-201; Hilberg (1961), 187f., 194f..
390 Reitlinger, 213.
391 IMT, vol. 3, 560; vol. 26, 102-105. Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 140ff.

ing that, the persons to be executed suffer death from suffocation and not death by dozing off as was planned."

The text of the document is as spurious sounding as one should expect the text of such a document to be; it was allegedly written by an obscure 2nd Lieutenant, and fortuitously fell into the hands of the Russians in 1943! Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, in *The Gulag Archipelago*, mentions the case of the Bavarian Jupp Aschenbrenner, whom the Russians persuaded to sign a similar declaration that he had worked on wartime gas vans, but Aschenbrenner was later able to prove that, at the time he had supposedly been working on the vans, he was actually in Munich studying to become an electric welder.[392]

The most frequently cited evidence is a collection of documents purporting to be daily and other reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* to Himmler and Heydrich for the period June 1941 to May 1942. Document numbers are 180-L – said to be a report of Stahlecker found in Himmler's files[393] – 2273-PS – said to be another Stahlecker report on actions up to January 31, 1942, "captured by Russians in Riga" (Stahlecker was killed in March 1942)[394] – 119-USSR, and many others, too numerous to list, most having numbers around NO-3000. Beside telling of regular anti-partisan activities, the reports tell of individual actions of mass executions of Jews, with numbers of victims usually running in the thousands. It is indicated, in most cases, that many copies, sometimes as many as a hundred, were distributed. They were mimeographed, and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature of a R. R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the *Einsatzgruppen*. There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hitler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page 4 of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page 1. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them.[395]

In connection with these matters, the reader should be informed that, when examining printed reproductions of documents in the IMT and NMT volumes, a handwritten signature not be assumed unless it is specifically stated that the signature is handwritten; "signed" generally means only a typewritten signature. Document 180-L, for example, is reproduced in German in the IMT volumes, and excerpts in English are reproduced in the NMT volumes. In both cases, signatures are indicated, but the actual document merely has "*gez. Dr. Stahlecker*" (signed Dr. Stahlecker) typewritten in two places.[396]

There are two documents said to have been authored by Hinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Ostland, who was also the person to whom Wetzel's "Brack remedy" letter was addressed (see p. 231). One of the documents deals

---

392 Solzhenitsyn, 112n.
393 IMT, vol. 3, 559.
394 Reitlinger, 201, note 70 on page 611.
395 NMT, vol. 13, 269-272 (excerpts only).
396 IMT, vol. 37, 670-717; NMT, vol. 4, 154.

with *Sonderbehandlung* and was alluded to in Chapter 4 (p. 158). Like Wetzel, Lohse was never called as a witness at Nuremberg. Unlike Wetzel, however, Lohse stood trial before a German court, and was sentenced in 1948 to ten years imprisonment. However, he was released in 1951 on grounds of ill health, and awarded a pension, which was shortly later disallowed on account of public protest. As for the comments attributed to him, Reitlinger remarks that they "saved him from the Allied Military Courts and perhaps the gallows" for, while they speak of atrocities, they are so worded as to put the author of the documents in opposition to the crimes. The document dealing with *Sonderbehandlung* is a letter from Lohse to Rosenberg dated June 18, 1943. The actual document, 135-R, seems to be claimed to be an unsigned carbon copy of the correspondence, found in SS files. The relevant passage reads:[397]

> *"That Jews are* sonderbehandelt *requires no further discussion. But that things proceed as is explained in the report of the Generalkommissar of 1 June 1943 seems scarcely believable. What is Katyn compared to that?"*

Three unsigned reports supposedly received from the Generalkommissar (Wilhelm Kube, Generalkommissar for White Russia) are attached to the document.

The second Lohse document is 3663-PS, and is one of several documents bearing the major irregularity of having been processed by the Yivo (Yiddish Scientific Institute) of New York before being submitted as Nuremberg trial documents. There are about 70 such documents said to have been found in the Rosenberg Ministry in September 1945 by Sergeant Szajko Frydman of the U.S. 82nd Airborne Division. Frydman, however, was a staff member of the Yivo both before and after his service in the Army. Indeed, the Yivo was so active in producing documents supposedly found in the Rosenberg Ministry that it may very well have some enlightening information on the origins of the supposed text of Himmler's Posen speech. The first part of the document is written on the stationery of the Ministry. It is a letter to Lohse, dated October 31, 1941, with a typewritten signature by Dr. Leibbrandt and an illegible handwritten endorsement by somebody else. It reads:

> *"The RSHA has complained that the Reichskommissar for the Ostland has forbidden executions of Jews in Libau. I request a report in regard to this matter by return mail."*

The second part of the document is the reply, handwritten on the reverse side of the first part, supposedly in the hand of Trampedach and initialed by Lohse (with a letter "L" about 1-1/2 inches high). It reads:

> *"I have forbidden the wild executions of Jews in Libau because they were not justifiable in the manner in which they were carried out.*
>
> *I should like to be informed whether your inquiry of 31 October is to be regarded as a directive to liquidate all Jews in the East? Shall this take place without regard to age and sex and economic interests (of the Wehrmacht, for instance, in specialists in the armament industry)? Of course,*

[397] Hilberg (1961), 252n; Reitlinger, 232f. documents 135-R and 3633-PS reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 190ff.

the cleansing of the East of Jews is a necessary task; its solution, however, must be harmonized with the necessities of war production.

So far, I have not been able to find such a directive either in the regulations regarding the Jewish question in the 'Brown Portfolio' or in other decrees."

Obviously, Lohse could not have any conceivable reason to contest the authenticity of these documents because, though they suggest exterminations, they emphatically excuse him.

Another document from the Yivo is 3428-PS, supposedly a letter from Kube to Lohse, reporting shipments of German, Polish, and other Jews to the Minsk area, and the liquidation of some of them. From the mimeographed summary examined, it is not clear whether or not the document is supposed to have a handwritten signature. Wilhelm Kube was assassinated in September 1943.[398]

Other documents that are relevant are numbered 3660-PS through 3669-PS (excepting 3663-PS). The documents are attributed to various people, *e.g.* Kube and Gewecke, and in every case the descriptive material accompanying the document specifies that the location of the original is unknown, and that only a photostat is available. With only a couple of exceptions, there are no handwritten signatures.

Even Reitlinger seems puzzled by the existence of these reports and other documents, because he remarks:[399]

"It is not easy to see why the murderers left such an abundant testimony behind them, for in spite of their wide circulation list, Knobloch's [the Gestapo official who edited the reports] *reports seem to have been designed primarily to appeal to Himmler and Heydrich. Thus, in addition to much juggling with the daily death bills in order to produce an impressive total, there are some rather amateur essays in political intelligence work."*

It is the "amateur essays" that convince one of forgery here; the contents of these reports are ridiculous in the selection of things reported. To give a few examples from excerpts reproduced in NMT volume 4:[400]

"The tactics, to put terror against terror, succeeded marvelously. From fear of reprisals, the peasants came a distance of 20 kilometers and more to the headquarters of the Teilkommando *of* Einsatzgruppe A *on foot or on horseback in order to bring news about partisans, news which was accurate in most of the cases.* […]

In this connection, a single case may be mentioned, which proves the correctness of the principle 'terror against terror.' In the village of Yachnova it was ascertained on the basis of a report made by the peasant Yemelyanov and after further interrogations and other searches that partisans had been fed in the house of Anna Prokovieva. The house was burned down on 8 August 1941 at about 21 hours and its inhabitants arrested.

---

398 Hilberg (1961), 709; Reitlinger, 560; 3428-PS in NMT, vol. 4, 191-193.

399 Reitlinger, 213f.

400 NMT, vol. 4, 168f., 187, 190.

Shortly after midnight partisans set light to the house of the informer Yemelyanov. A detachment sent to Jachnowa on the following day ascertained that the peasant woman Ossipova had told the partisans that Yemelyanov had made the report, which had caused our action.

Ossipova was shot and her house burned down. Further, two 16-year-old youths from the village were shot because, according to their own confession, they had rendered information and courier service to the partisans. […]

[…] *Several Jews who had not been searched thoroughly enough by the Lithuanian guards drew knives and pistols and uttering cries like 'Long live Stalin!' and 'Down with Hitler!' they rushed upon the police force of whom 7 were wounded. Resistance was broken at once. After 150 Jews had been shot on the spot, the transport of the remaining Jews to the place of execution was carried through without further incident.*

In the course of the greater action against Jews, 3,412 Jews were shot in Minsk, 302 in Vileika, and 2,007 in Baranovichi.

The population welcomed these actions, when they found out, while inspecting the apartments, that the Jews still had great stocks of food at their disposal, whereas their own supplies were extremely low.

Jews appear again and again, especially in the sphere of the black market. In the Minsk canteen, which serves the population with food and is operated by the city administration, 2 Jews had committed large-scale embezzlements and briberies. The food, which was obtained in this way, was sold on the black market."

It is not difficult to see why these documents exist: without them, the authors of the lie would have no evidence for their claims except testimony. We have seen that with Auschwitz there was an abundance of material facts to work with, and whose meanings could be distorted: shipments of Jews to Auschwitz, many of whom did not return to their original homes, large shipments of a source of hydrogen cyanide gas, elaborate cremation facilities, selections, the stench. The situation with the *Einsatzgruppen* was different; there was only one fact: the executions. Standing alone, this fact does not appear impressive as evidence, and this consideration was no doubt the motivation for manufacturing these documents on such a large scale. This is in contrast to the Auschwitz hoax, for which forgery of documents is not nearly so prominent, and where the forgeries were accomplished with more care. With Auschwitz, we are dealing with a lie manufactured by Washington, but with the *Einsatzgruppen*, we are dealing with one manufactured by Moscow, and the hand is correspondingly heavier.

It is worth mentioning that the "gasmobiles" were not charged in Soviet propaganda until the middle of the war. Massacres of Jews were claimed, of course, early in the development of the propaganda, and the *New York Times* story of April 6, 1942 (Chapter 3, p. 100), is an example. The massacres are not claimed to have taken place via gasmobiles. A contemporary Soviet propaganda production was the book *We Shall Not Forgive!* (Foreign Languages

Publishing House, Moscow, 1942). The book opens with a summary, presented by Molotov on April 27, 1942, of the crimes that the Germans had supposedly committed in their invasion of Russia. The remainder of the book elaborates the charges with commentaries and photographs, with quite a few obvious phonies in the collection. Since the Germans are charged with virtually every crime imaginable, they are naturally charged with pogroms and massacres of Jews, but gasmobiles do not appear in the charges. As far as we can see, the first claims of gasmobile exterminations on Russian territory (as distinct from claims of gasmobiles at Chełmno in Poland) came in July 1943 during a Soviet trial of 11 Russians accused of having collaborated with the Germans at Krasnodar. This suggests that the Russian claims may have been inspired by the gas-chamber propaganda that had started in the West late in 1942. In any case, the late appearance of the gasmobile charges, just as in the case of the Auschwitz propaganda, is further proof that the charges are inventions.[401]

There is also a certain amount of testimony that should be mentioned. At the risk of belaboring a perfectly simple point, let us again observe what had been pointed out here from many different angles: that a witness testifies in court to the truth of *X*, under conditions where the court is already committed to the truth of *X*, is historical evidence of absolutely nothing.

The most frequently referred to testimony is that of Ohlendorf, an SS Lieutenant General and an economist, who had had some differences with Himmler, and consequently found himself assigned to command group D for one year – summer 1941 to summer 1942 – in southern Russia. Ohlendorf was the most literate of the people involved in this matter.

At the IMT, when other people were on trial, Ohlendorf had appeared as a prosecution witness, and had testified in agreement with the extermination claims.[402] He testified that he had received oral orders to add extermination of Jews to his activities, that gasmobiles were used to exterminate women and children, that document 501-PS was authentic (Becker's letter), and that the Wehrmacht was implicated in these things. Thus, this charge regarding the *Einsatzgruppen* was part of the IMT judgment, which even stated that Ohlendorf exterminated Jews with group D.[403] As we have seen, these statements in the judgment constituted "proof of the facts stated" when Ohlendorf, no doubt contrary to his expectations, was put on trial as the principal defendant in Case 9. In view of the legal constraints involved here, nobody's position could have been more hopeless than Ohlendorf's at his own trial.

Ohlendorf's NMT testimony was simply contradictory; he was stuck with his IMT testimony, which the prosecution was mindful of holding him to, but he tried to squirm out anyway, and the result was a story having no coherency whatever.[404] He retracted his earlier statement that there had been specific ex-

---

401 *New York Times* (Jul. 16, 1943), 7.
402 IMT, vol. 4, 311-355.
403 IMT, vol. 22, 478-480, 491-494, 509f., 538.
404 NMT, vol. 4, 223-312.

termination orders, but under cross examination, he said that he was killing all Jews and gypsies anyway, but that this was just an anti-partisan operation, not part of a program to exterminate all Jews and gypsies on racial or religious grounds. However, the total number of persons of all categories executed by group D during his year in Russia was only 40,000, and not the 90,000 that he had testified to at the IMT, and which the NMT prosecutor attempted to hold him to. Either figure, of course, especially the former, makes some sense, if the executions were only in connection with anti-partisan measure, but make no sense at all if one is supposed to be executing all Jews and gypsies at the same time, including women and children.

Ohlendorf's NMT testimony is thus hopelessly contradictory, as it was bound to be in the circumstances in which he found himself. One should note, however, that Ohlendorf did not testify to the reality of any executions, which his court was not formally committed, *a priori*, to accepting, as factual anyway. The only part of Ohlendorf's testimony that may be of value is his attack on the *Einsatzgruppen* reports as "edited."

Ohlendorf's testimony contrasts with that of Haensch, an SS Lieutenant Colonel who was in command of a *Sonderkommando* in group C for about seven weeks. The fact that Haensch had not testified previously when others were on trial, and the fact that his lower rank made the *a priori* constraints on Case 9 of lesser effect in his case, gave him a freedom that Ohlendorf did not enjoy. He testified that absolutely nobody, in giving him his orders, had ever mentioned Jews as such in connection with executive activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*, and that his *Sonderkommando* had not, as a matter of fact, had a policy of executing Jews as such. He estimated that his *Sonderkommando* executed about sixty people during his period of service. All of these claims were completely in conflict with what are said to be the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*, as the court pointed out in detail in the judgment, concluding that in connection with Haensch:[405]

> *"*[…] *one can only dismiss as fantastic the declaration of the defendant that his predecessor who had admittedly executed thousands of Jews under the Führer Order, and whose program Haensch was to continue, said nothing to Haensch about that program. And when Haensch boldly uttered that the first time he ever had any inkling of the Führer Order was when he arrived in Nuremberg six years later, he entered into the category of incredulousness which defies characterization."*

Ohlendorf and Haensch were both sentenced to hang. Ohlendorf's sentence was carried out in 1951, but Haensch's sentence was commuted to fifteen years. Presumably, he was out sometime during the Fifties.

Of course, the basic plea of all defendants in Case 9 as well as in almost all other cases was that whatever they did was done in obedience to orders that could be disobeyed only under circumstances that would have resulted in the execution of the disobedient person. Incidentally, in my opinion this is a per-

---

405 NMT, vol. 4, 313-323,547-555.

fectly valid defense, and it may have been this consideration that played a role in whatever inducements were offered to Germans to become prosecution witnesses at the IMT trial; it did not imply his guilt or, at least, it logically did not, if it was done in obedience to orders. In fact, this was the case in the German military law that the German witnesses were familiar with. Disobedience of even an illegal order was a serious and punishable offense. People such as Höss and Ohlendorf had, no doubt, reasoned that their testimony at the IMT had incriminated them only in the sense of perjury, an offense that they knew the Allied tribunals would never charge them with. Ohlendorf's attempts to ingratiate himself with the U.S. prosecutors did not, moreover, end with the IMT, for he was also used, after his own trial and while he was under sentence of death, as a prosecution witness against Wehrmacht generals in Case 12.

Personal guilt, obviously, is not involved, if the actions demanded or suggested by the accusers would have led to the clearly inevitable death of the accused. I suspect that every accuser of the *Einsatzgruppen* would have obeyed orders to participate in the air raids on Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, and Nagasaki (none of which, incidentally, had credible military motivations).

However, I do not want to create an impression that I am denying that the *Einsatzgruppen* executed apparent civilians, including women and children, in connection with their activities in Russia. All experience with anti-partisan warfare, whether conducted by the British, the French, or the Americans, suggests – quite independently of the tainted (to put it mildly) evidence of the trials at Nuremberg – that such things happened. In the Vietnam war, Americans did much of this with napalm, and then made a big fuss over the fact that one obscure Lieutenant had been caught doing it with bullets.

Neither am I trying to create an impression that, actually, everybody is very brutal, but a thorough discussion of the problems involved would carry us far afield, so it will not be attempted; only the essentials can be outlined here.

It is an unhappy fact that partisan, irregular, or guerilla warfare, together with the measures taken to suppress such operations, is not only the dirtiest business in existence but has also been a regular feature of Twentieth-Century history. It is dirty business even when the two sides are highly civilized and culturally similar. A good example is the British campaign against the Irish rebellion of 1916-1921, where both sides acted with remarkable brutality.

If one adds to the fact of guerilla warfare that at least one side is drawn from a primitive, uncivilized, or semi-civilized population, then one has a situation that it is most difficult for an ordinary civilized person to grasp, if he has no direct experience of it. It is too easy for us, sitting in the warmth of our living rooms, to generate moral indignation over operations, which involve the killing of "apparent civilians, including women and children." The typical West European or American has lived in a culture, in which certain standards of charity, kindness, and honor have been taken for granted, and it is difficult for him to understand that certain fundamental assumptions about other people would not hold in a context such as guerilla warfare in Asia or Russia; the viciousness involved exceeds the imagination. To give just one example drawn

from our Vietnam experience: what do you do, if a child, despite signaled warnings to stay away, is obstinately approaching you asking for food or candy, and it is known that there is a good chance that there is a grenade attached to him?

Of course, many needless brutalities always occur in such circumstances, but one should attempt to understand the situation.

What I am denying with respect to the *Einsatzgruppen* is that one can give any credence to the story told by the trials evidence, which, while it is somewhat variable on some points, has the basic feature of asserting that the *Einsatzgruppen*, which had a total strength of about 3,000 for the anti-partisan operations for all of occupied Russia, regularly and as a matter of policy pursued a second set of objectives not related to military considerations, those objectives (exterminations) requiring substantial means for their attainment. We can, especially in view of the obvious forgery and perjury which has been practiced in connection with making this claim, dismiss all of that as propaganda. What did in fact happen, can only, most probably, be approximately grasped on account of the scantiness of reliable evidence. Unfortunately, it would appear that the events in Russia will never be established with exactitude, and that these episodes will remain partially in darkness.

Chapter 7: The Final Solution

The German Policy and the Wannsee Conference

We have shown that the exterminations are a propaganda hoax, *i.e.*, we have shown what did not happen to the Jews. To complete our study, we should show what did, in fact, happen to the Jews.

The problem of what happened to European Jews is a fairly easy one, if one wishes only a general answer, but a very difficult, indeed probably impossible problem, if one demands statistical accuracy. To answer the question in general, all one need do is consult the relevant German documents. What the German leaders were saying to each other about their policy is obviously the first authority one should consult.

The general nature of German Jewish policy is very simple to discover; it is all set out in NMT volume 13. The U.S. Prosecution in the Wilhelmstrasse Case presented a document, NG-2586, which consists of several parts, each part being some document important in the development of German Jewish policy. In fact, one part, NG-2586-J, is a summary of the other parts and, thus, a handy summary of the policy. One can do no better than simply reproduce the text, a memo by Martin Luther (Horst Wagner's predecessor), dated August 21, 1942:[406]

> *"1. The principle of the German Jewish policy after the seizure of power consisted in promoting with all means the Jewish emigration. For this purpose, in 1939, Field Marshall Göring in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan established a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration, and the direction was given to SS Lieutenant General Heydrich in his capacity as chief of the Security Police. The Foreign Office is represented in the committee of the Reich Central Office. The draft of a letter to this effect to the Chief of the Security Police was approved by the Reich Foreign Minister as 83/24 B in February 1939.*
>
> *2. The present war gives Germany the opportunity and also the duty of solving the Jewish problem in Europe. In consideration of the favorable course of the war against France, D III proposed in July 1940 as a solution – the removal of all Jews from Europe and the demanding of the Island of Madagascar from France as a territory for the reception of the Jews. The Reich Foreign Minister has basically agreed to the beginning of the preliminary work for the deportation of the Jews from Europe. This should be*

[406] NMT. vol. 13, 243-249.

done in close cooperation with the offices of the Reichsführer-SS (compare D III 200/40).

The Madagascar plan was enthusiastically accepted by the RSHA, which in the opinion of the Foreign Office is the agency which alone is in the position technically and by experience to carry out a Jewish evacuation on a large scale and to guarantee the supervision of the people evacuated, the competent agency of the RSHA thereupon worked out a plan going into detail for the evacuation of the Jews to Madagascar and for their settlement there. This plan was approved by the Reichsführer-SS. SS Lieutenant General Heydrich submitted this plan directly to the Reich Foreign Minister in August 1940 (compare D III 2171). The Madagascar plan in fact had been outdated as the result of the political development.

The fact that the Führer intends to evacuate all Jews from Europe was communicated to me as early as August 1940 by Ambassador Abetz after an interview with the Führer (compare D III 2298).

Hence, the basic instruction of the Reich Foreign Minister, to promote the evacuation of the Jews in closest cooperation with the agencies of the Reichsführer-SS, is still in force and will therefore be observed by D III.

3. The administration of the occupied territories brought with it the problem of the treatment of Jews living in these territories. First, the military commander in France saw himself compelled as the first one to issue on September 27, 1940, a decree on the treatment of the Jews in occupied France. The decree was issued with the agreement of the German Embassy in Paris. The pertinent instruction was issued directly by the Reich Foreign Minister to Ambassador Abetz on the occasion of a verbal report.

After the pattern of the Paris decree, similar decrees have been issued in the Netherlands and Belgium. As these decrees, in the same way as German laws concerning Jews, formally embrace all Jews independent of their citizenship, objections were made by foreign powers, among others protest notes by the Embassy of the United States of America, although the military commander in France through internal regulation had ordered that the Jewish measures should not be applied to the citizens of neutral countries.

The Reich Foreign Minister has decided in the case of the American protests that he does not consider it right to have military regulations issued for making an exception of the American Jews. It would be a mistake to reject objections of friendly states (Spain and Hungary) and on the other hand to show weakness toward the Americans. The Reich Foreign Minister considers it necessary to make these instructions to the field commanders retroactive (compare D III 5449).

In accordance with this direction, the Jewish measures have been given general application.

4. In his letter of June 24, 1940 – Pol XII 136 – SS Lieutenant General Heydrich informed the Reich Foreign Minister that the whole problem of the approximately three and a quarter million Jews in the areas under

German control can no longer be solved by emigration – a territorial final solution would be necessary.

In recognition of this, Reich Marshall Göring on July 31, 1941, commissioned SS Lieutenant General Heydrich to make, in conjunction with the interested German Control agencies, all necessary preparations for a total solution of the Jewish problem in the German sphere of influence in Europe (compare D III 709 secret). On the basis of this instruction, SS Lieutenant General Heydrich arranged a conference of all the interested German agencies for January 20, 1942, at which the State Secretaries were present from the other ministries and I myself from the Foreign Office. In the conference General Heydrich explained that Reich Marshall Göring's assignment to him had been made on the Führer's instruction and that the Führer instead of the emigration had now authorized the evacuation of the Jews to the East as the solution (compare page 5 of the enclosure to D III 29/42 Secret). State Secretary Weizsäcker had been informed on the conference; for the time being the Reich Foreign Minister had not been informed on the conference, because SS Lieutenant General Heydrich agreed to holding a new conference in the near future in which more details of the total solution should be discussed. This conference has never taken place due to Lieutenant General Heydrich's appointment as acting Reich Protector of Bohemia and Moravia and due to his death.

In the conference on January 20, 1942, I demanded that all questions concerned with countries outside Germany must first have the agreement of the Foreign Office, a demand to which SS Lieutenant General Heydrich agreed and also has faithfully complied with, as in fact, the office of the RSHA handling Jewish matters had, from the beginning, carried out all measures in frictionless cooperation with the Foreign Office. The RSHA has in this matter proceeded indeed almost over-cautiously.

5. On the basis of the Führer's instruction mentioned under '4' (above), the evacuation of the Jews from Germany was begun. It was urged that at the same time these Jews should also be taken who were nationals of the countries which had also undertaken Jewish measures. The RSHA accordingly made an inquiry of the Foreign Office. For reasons of courtesy, inquiry was made by way of the German legations in Bratislava [Slovakia], *Zagreb* [Croatia], *and Bucharest* [Romania] *to the Governments there as to whether they wanted to recall their Jews from Germany in due time or to agree to their deportation to the ghettos in the East. To the issuance of this instruction, agreement was given before dispatch by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary in Charge of the Political Division, the Director of the Division for Economic Policy and the Director of the Legal Division (compare D III 336 Secret).*

The German Legation in Bucharest reports with reference to D III 602 Secret, that the Romanian government would leave it to the Reich Government to deport their Jews along with the German Jews to the ghettos in the

East. They are not interested in having the Romanian Jews return to Romania.

The Legation in Zagreb has informed us that the Croat Government expresses gratitude for the gesture of the German Government; but it would appreciate the deportation of its Jews to the East (compare D III 624 Secret).

The Legation in Bratislava reported with reference to D III 661 Secret that the Slovak Government is fundamentally in agreement with the deportation to the eastern ghettos. But the Slovak claims to the property of the Jews should not be endangered.

The wire reports have also been submitted, as customary, to the Reich Foreign Minister's Bureau.

On the basis of the reports of the Ministers, I have informed the RSHA with reference to D III 661 Secret that the Jews of Romanian, Croat, and Slovak nationality could also be deported; their property should be blocked. The Director of the Political Division, Section IV of the Political Division, Section IX of the Legal Division and Section IV of the Division for the Economic Policy have cosigned the document. Accordingly, the deportations of the Jews from the occupied territories was undertaken.

6. The number of Jews deported in this way to the East did not suffice to cover the labor needs there. The RSHA therefore, acting on the instruction of the Reichsführer-SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovak Government to make 20,000 young, strong Slovak Jews from Slovakia available for deportation to the East. The German Legation in Bratislava was provided, by D III 874, with proper instruction. The instruction was signed by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division, and Section IV of the Political Division.

The Legation in Bratislava reported re D III 1002 that the Slovak Government has taken up the suggestion eagerly; the preparatory work could be begun.

Following up this pleased concurrence of the Slovak Government, the Reichsführer-SS proposed that the rest of the Slovak Jews also be deported to the East and Slovakia thereby be made free of Jews. The Legation was, re D III 1559 Ang. II, provided with proper instruction. The draft of the instruction was signed by the State Secretary; after its dispatch it was submitted for their information to the bureau of the Reich Foreign Minister and the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division.

As the Slovak Episcopacy meanwhile raised objections to the deportation of the Jews before the Slovak Government, the instruction carries the express statement that in no case must there develop internal political difficulties on account of the evacuation of the Jews in Slovakia. By the telegraphic report, re D III 2006, the Legation reported that the Slovak Government, without any German pressure, has declared itself agreeable to the deportation of all Jews and that the State President agreed personally to the deportation. The telegraphic report was submitted to the bureau of the

Reich Foreign Minister. The Slovak Government had furthermore agreed that it will pay as a contribution to the cost entailed RM 500 for every evacuated Jew.

In the meantime 52,000 Jews have been removed from Slovakia. Due to church influences and the corruption of individual officials 35,000 Jews have received a special legitimation. However, Minister President Tuka wants the Jewish removal continued and therefore has asked for support through diplomatic pressure by the Reich (compare D III 3865). The Ambassador is authorized to give this diplomatic help in that he may state to State President Dr. Tiso that the exclusion of the 35,000 Jews is a surprise in Germany, the more so since the cooperation of Slovakia up to now in the Jewish problem has been highly appreciated here. This instruction has been cosigned by the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division, and the State Secretary.

7. The Croat Government is likewise fundamentally agreeable to the removal of the Jews from Croatia. It especially considers the deportation of the four to five thousand Jews from the Italian occupied Second zone (centered around Dubrovnik and Mostar) to be important, as they represent a political burden and their elimination would serve the general pacification. The removal can of course take place only with German aid, as difficulties are to be expected from the Italian side. There have been practical examples of resistance to the Croat measures by Italian officials on behalf of well-to-do Jews. Furthermore, the Italian Chief of Staff in Mostar has said that he cannot approve the removal since all the people living in Mostar have been assured of the same treatment.

Since meanwhile according to a telephone communication from Zagreb, the Croat Government has given its written approval of the proposed measure, Minister Kasche thinks it right to begin with the removal, and in fact to begin for the whole country. One could therefore take the risk of having difficulties develop in the course of the action, so far as concerns the zone occupied by Italians.

A report for the Reich Foreign Minister to this effect (D III 562 Secret) has been held up by State Secretary von Weizsäcker since he considered an inquiry should first be made at the Embassy in Rome. The answer has not been received.

The problem of the Italian Jews has come up in the same way in connection with the evacuation of the Jews in France.

Ambassador Abetz points out in connection with the deportation in preparation from the Occupied French Territory that there was an urgent political interest to take the foreign Jews first in the evacuation measures. Since these Jews were regarded as foreign bodies, they were already especially hated and passing them over and giving them thereby a quasi privileging would cause bad feeling, the more so since among them were to be found responsible instigators of Jewish terror and sabotage acts. It was re-

grettable that the Axis appeared exactly in this point to pursue no uniform policy.

If the evacuation of the foreign Jews were not immediately possible, the Italian Government should be for the time being asked to repatriate their Jews from France.

On the Italian side, economic interests appear to play a decisive role. The safeguarding of these interests, however, is entirely possible, so that on this point there needs to be no obstacle to the planned solution.

On this question of the Italian Jews in France a conference record of July 24, re D III 562 Secret, has been submitted to the Reich Foreign Minister.

8. On the occasion of a reception by the Reich Foreign Minister on November 26, 1941, the Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popoff touched on the problem of according like treatment to the Jews of European nationalities and pointed out the difficulties that the Bulgarians had in the application of their Jewish laws to Jews of foreign nationality.

The Reich Foreign Minister answered that he thought this question brought up by Mr. Popoff not uninteresting. Even now he could say one thing to him, that at the end of this war all Jews would have to leave Europe. This was an unalterable decision of the Führer and also the only way to master this problem, as only a global and comprehensive solution could be applied and individual measures would not help very much. Furthermore, one should not attribute too much worth to the protests on behalf of the Jews of foreign nationality. At any rate, we would not let ourselves be taken in any further by such protests from the American side. He – the Reich Foreign Minister – would have the problem described by Mr. Popoff investigated by the Foreign Office.

The Reich Foreign Minister commissioned me to undertake the investigation promised (compare D III 660g) [document NG-4669].

I should like to make reference to my basic conference memorandum of December 4, 1941, re D III 660 Secret, which I am dispatching, together with the proper files. This conference memorandum was held up by the State Secretary, because he considered a further examination by the Legal Division first necessary. In their opinion the German-Bulgarian trade and shipping pact was not in agreement with the German-Bulgarian arrangements proposed by me. I therefore notified the German Legation in Sofia, re D III 497 Secret, under the date of June 19, in reference to the suggestion of the Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popoff at his reception to contact the Bulgarian Government and find out whether it was prepared to come to an agreement in the Jewish problem that there should be no rights from the trade and shipping pact given effect in favor of the Jews in the promise of reciprocality.

If the question is put from the Bulgarian side as to whether Germany is ready to deport Jews from Bulgaria to the East, the question should be answered in the affirmative, but in respect to the time of the departing should

be answered evasively. This decree was cosigned by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary, the Director of the Political Division, the Director of the Division for Economic Policy, Section IV of the Political Division, Section IV of the Division for Economic Policy, and also by Ribbentrop. The Legation exchanged notes with the Bulgarian Government and reported that the Bulgarian Government is fundamentally prepared in the problem of the evacuation to sign an agreement with us. Thereby the basis is given to include the Bulgarian Jews in the Jewish measures. (D III 559 Secret and 569 Secret).

9. The Hungarian Government has not yet been approached with respect to the Jewish removal, because the status of the Hungarian legislation up to the present does not promise a sufficient success.

10. In accordance with the agreement of the Romanian Government mentioned under '8' the evacuation of the Romanian Jews from Germany and the occupied territories was begun, whereupon various Romanian consulates and the Romanian Minister in Berlin, who had no instructions from their Government, intervened. Ambassador von Killinger was therefore asked for clarification. The Legation seems to have made use of the Jewish advisor assigned to it, Richter, for this purpose. He is a person to whom the Romanian Government confirmed its earlier agreement to the inclusion of the Romanian Jews in the German measures and to whom the Deputy Ministry President Mihai Antonescu informed of the request of the Marshall that the German agencies should also carry out the removal from Romania itself and should be then immediately with the transport of the Jews from the areas Arad, Timisoara and Turda.

For details may I refer to my conference memorandum of August 17 as D III 649.

11. At the request of the governments concerned, the legations in Bratislava, Zagreb and Bucharest have been assigned advisors for Jewish affairs. They have been made available at the request of the Foreign Office by the RSHA. Their assignment is for a limited time. It ends as soon as the Jewish problem in the country concerned can be regarded as solved in the German sense. Originally it was regarded as solved as soon as the country concerned has issued Jewish laws similar to the German ones.

Accordingly Richter was recalled from Romania last year by the RSHA.

At the urgent request of the legation in Bucharest, Richter was again assigned to the legation despite the objection of the RSHA. This was done with the express intention of having him remain there until the actual final solution in Romania (D III 1703 Secret and 1893 Secret).

Since all negotiations with the Romanian Government went through the Foreign Office, the report of SS First Lieutenant Richter submitted by the Reichsführer-SS should be considered only as an internal work report to the RSHA. The unusual procedure of having the confirmation of a final conference in the handwriting of the Deputy Minister President was sharply objected to immediately through the directive of the 17th of this month;

the official handling of the affair must be carried out immediately. The files have been submitted there already under D III 659 Secret.

The intended deportations are a further step forward on the way of the total solution and are in respect to other countries (Hungary) very important. The deportation to the Government General is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on further to the occupied Eastern Territories as soon as the technical conditions for it are given.

I therefore request approval for the continuation of the negotiations and measures under these terms and according to the arrangement made.

Signed: LUTHER"

The material starting with the words "If the question is put from the Bulgarian side […]" and ending with the words "The files have been submitted there already under D III 659 Secret," is deleted in NMT volume 13. In section 4, the date of June 24, 1940, for document Pol XII 136 appears, from the context, to be in error; it should be 1941.

This is not a solitary document; not only is it a summary of a certain number of documents spelling out the Jewish policies of the German Government, but all documents bearing on Jewish policies, except for those we have identified as forgeries, fall within the scheme implied by it. The "final solution" meant the expulsion of all Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe. After the invasion of Russia, its specific meaning was the resettlement of these Jews in the East. The German documents at every level (among those that have survived) express this unambiguously, a fact which is conceded even by the bearers of the extermination legend, who are forced to declare that this must just be code terminology for extermination.[407]

Actually, in the discussions prior to this chapter, we have had several occasions to refer to this program of resettlement to the East. Its most important expression has been in the Red Cross excerpt which, despite its ambiguous remarks about "extermination," presents a picture in rather close accord with the story told by NG-2586-J. At Theresienstadt, the Red Cross wondered if the place "was being used as a transit camp and asked when the last departures for the East had taken place." In Slovakia, the Jews had been subject to "forced immigration towards the territories under German control." A large number of Romanian Jews had been resettled in the East, but things did not work out, and many returned, although there had been adequate opportunity to exterminate them, if such had been the policy. Despite the several vague and ambiguous remarks about "extermination," which we noted in Chapter 5 (p. 194), the undeniable effect of the Red Cross *Report* is to confirm that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing.

The German documents are not only confirmed by neutral authority; we have seen that they are even confirmed by hostile sources. In Chapter 4 (p. 150), we discussed the Theresienstadt Jews sent to Auschwitz, as related by the WRB report. The manner of their treatment makes sense only if Birkenau

---

[407] Hilberg (1961), 619 or 621.

was serving as a transit camp for them. Moreover, the Israeli source cited on page 151 reported that Theresienstadt Jews were, indeed, being sent to the East. Thus, even hostile sources report that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing.

What is described in NG-2586-J is the program as it existed starting in early 1939. Actually, on account of the pressures against the Jews between 1933 and 1939, the great majority of German-Austrian Jews had emigrated before the outbreak of the war. The Germans had not cared very much where the Jews emigrated to. Palestine seemed a good possibility on account of the British Balfour Declaration of 1917, but negotiations with the British on this did not go very well, because the British wished to maintain good relations with the Arabs who, at that time, constituted the bulk of the population of Palestine. Nevertheless, there was some steady Jewish emigration from Europe to Palestine, but this was finally cut to a trickle by the policy announced by the British White Paper of May 1939.[408]

The Madagascar project, fantastic as it seems today, was taken quite seriously by the Germans, although nothing ever came of it. The war with Russia, which started in June 1941, opened up obvious new resettlement possibilities, and this resulted in Göring's famous letter to Heydrich regarding the "final solution of the Jewish question," dated July 31, 1941:[409]

> *"As supplement to the task that was entrusted to you in the decree dated January 24, 1939, namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation in a way, which is the most favorable in connection with the conditions prevailing at the time, I herewith commission you to carry out all preparations with regard to organizational, factual, and financial viewpoints for a total solution of the Jewish question in those territories in Europe under German influence.*
>
> *If the competency of other central organizations is touched in this connection, these organizations are to participate.*
>
> *I further commission you to submit to me as soon as possible a draft showing the organizational, factual, and financial measures already taken for the execution of the intended final solution of the Jewish question."*

It is customary to quote this letter with deletion of the reference to "emigration and evacuation."[410] The planned Jewish emigration to the eastern territories of not only the German Jews but also the Jews in the "territories in Europe under German influence" was a relatively extensive project and so, in accord with Göring's reference to the "competency of other central organizations," Heydrich called a special conference, the "Wannsee Conference," which was finally held on January 20, 1942. Representatives of several branches of the German Government attended the conference. Eichmann was the next to lowest

---

408 Sachar, 365-368, 412-417; John & Hadawi, vol. 1, 295-326.
409 NMT, vol. 13, 169f.
410 *E.g.* Shirer (1960), 964.

ranked person at the conference. The minutes of the conference, NG-2586-G, are lengthy, but the heart of the project was expressed as follows:[411]

> *"Meanwhile, in view of the dangers of an emigration during the war and in view of the possibilities in the East, the Reichsführer-SS and the Chief of the German Police had forbidden the emigrating of the Jews.*
>
> *The emigration program has now been replaced by the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further solution possibility, in accordance with previous authorization by the Führer.*
>
> *These actions are of course to be regarded only as a temporary substitute; nonetheless here already the solution of the Jewish problem is of great importance.* […]
>
> *Under proper direction the Jews should now in the course of the final solution, be brought to the East in a suitable way for use as labor. In big labor gangs, with separation of the sexes, the Jews capable of work are brought to these areas and employed in road-building, in which task undoubtedly a great part will fall out through natural diminution.*
>
> *The remnant that finally is able to survive all this – since this is undoubtedly the part with the strongest resistance – must be given treatment accordingly, since these people, representing a natural selection, are to be regarded as the germ cell of a new Jewish development, if they are allowed to go free. (See the experience of history.)*
>
> *In the program of the practical execution of the final solution, Europe is combed through from the West to the East. The Reich area, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, will have to be taken in advance, alone for reasons of the housing problem and other social-political necessities.*
>
> *The evacuated Jews are brought first group by group into the so-called transit ghettos, in order from there out to be transported farther to the East.*
>
> *An important provision for the whole execution of the evacuation, so SS General Heydrich explained further, is the exact establishment of the category of persons who are to be included.*
>
> *It is intended not to evacuate Jews over 65 years of age, but to remove them to a ghetto for the aged – Theresienstadt is under consideration.*
>
> *Along with these old-age classes – of the perhaps 280,000 Jews who on 31/10/1941 were in the Old Reich and in Austria, perhaps 30% are over 65 years old – there will also be taken to the ghettos for the aged the Jews who are serious war-wounded cases and Jews with war decorations (Iron Cross, First Class). With this appropriate solution the many potentials for exceptions will be eliminated with one blow.* […]
>
> *In connection with the problem of the effect of the Jewish evacuation on the economic life, State Secretary Neumann stated that the Jews employed*

[411] NMT, vol. 13, 212f.; Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 119-126.

in war-important industries could not be evacuated for the present, as long as there were no replacements available.

SS General Heydrich pointed out that these Jews, in accordance with the directive approved by him for the execution of the current evacuations, would not be evacuated.

State Secretary Dr. Bühler states that the Government General would welcome the initiation of the final solution of this problem in the Government General, because here for once the transport problem plays no out-of-the-ordinary role, and here labor commitment considerations would not hinder the course of this action. […] *Furthermore, of the approximately two and one half million Jews here in question the majority of cases were unfit for work.* […] *He had only one request, that the Jewish problem in this territory be solved as quickly as possible."*

Here is unambiguous documentary evidence that no extermination program existed; the German policy was to evacuate the Jews to the East. It did not, moreover, require the capture of German documents to expose this fact. It was well known during the war and, during the resettlement program's early states, it was reported and commented on countless times in the Allied press. In the case of Vienna Jews deported to Poland in early 1941, the *New York Times* even remarked that they "found their new homes much more comfortable than they expected or even dare hope." Later reports on the resettlement program did not describe it so favorably, but the press at least reported approximately what was going on.[412]

Rothe, incidentally, had taken the position that the Wannsee Conference is itself a propaganda myth. His principal reason for this is his belief, for which he presents respectable evidence, that Heydrich was in Prague on January 20, 1942. However, the date attributed to the conference and the document said to be the minutes of the conference are so consistent with everything else that is known about the German policy that we believe that Rothe is mistaken on this point.[413]

The only factual aspect of the program of evacuation to the East which is generally consistent with the extermination claims is that many Jews sent to the camps in Poland did not return, at least not to their former homes. This, apparently, had been the reason why many people with more or less first-hand information about certain individuals have accepted the extermination claims. However, the situation is basically simple. These camps were obviously serving as transit camps for the program of evacuation to the East. We have observed that at Birkenau there was a special compound that served as a transit camp for Theresienstadt Jews, and that Dutch Jews also passed through Auschwitz (Chapter 4, p. 150). The concentration camp at Lublin also played this incidental role on occasion.[414] Treblinka, which was a labor camp but does

---

412 See particularly the *New York Times* (Feb. 28, 1941), 4; (Oct. 18, 1941), 4; (Oct. 28, 1941), 10; (Feb. 9, 1942), 5; (Mar. 15, 1942), 27; (Aug. 6, 1942), 1.

413 Rothe, 173-196.

414 NO-1611 and NO-1882 in NMT, vol. 5, 616-619.

not appear to have been administered by the WVHA, clearly served also as a transit camp, especially for Warsaw Jews. As with Auschwitz, Reitlinger finds the alleged facts put forward concerning gassings at Treblinka difficult to reconcile with one another. Sobibór was explicitly called a transit camp.[415]

It may astonish the reader that the documents we have reviewed, which constitute very strong evidence that no extermination program existed, are not passed over in silence by the bearers of the extermination legend, but are thrust boldly into our faces as evidence that an extermination program *did* exist. Not only is this the implicit idea conveyed by the collection of documents in NMT volume 13; Reitlinger and Hilberg are quite serious in considering these documents relevant to an extermination program. Thus, the "evacuation to the East" is claimed as a code term for extermination.

On account of the fact that a fixed feature of the extermination legend is that one of the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia was the extermination of the Jews, the bearers of the legend are committed to the view that the policy of extermination had been settled on by the summer of 1941. Thus, although Göring's letter of July 31, 1941 to Heydrich specifically states that the "final solution" is a program of emigration and evacuation, and although it makes specific reference to the program which existed from 1939, which both Reitlinger and Hilberg concede was an emigration program, both authors must and do take the position that this was really an extermination order. They are apparently not bothered by the fact, noted by them, that deportations of Reich Jews to Russia and the Baltic states had started in the autumn of 1941.[416]

Continuing to keep faith with their fundamental commitment, the Wannsee Conference of January 1942 is also interpreted as a veiled discussion of extermination, although the evacuation program, of which the minutes of the Conference speak, was in fact in progress. Both authors lay stress on the reference to the "remnant that finally is able to survive all this" and are to be "given treatment accordingly." This passage could mean any number of things. The version of the Wannsee Conference minutes that is printed in NMT volume 13, incidentally, has the phrase "if they are allowed to go free" deleted by the editors. This suggests that the editors may have interpreted the passage as a recommendation that the "remnant" should be "allowed to go free." In commenting on the Wannsee Conference minutes, Reitlinger remarks that "Heydrich was discreet enough not to mention the rest," and that "the drafting of circumspect minutes was one of the major arts of Hitler's Reich." Hilberg resolves the lack of clarity of meaning of some of the passages (from his point of view) by remarking that "we know from the language of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports that he meant killing."[417] This amounts to making the extraordinary claim that Hitler's Reich was "circumspect" regarding the language used in the minutes of secret conferences, but not circumspect regarding the language used in the widely distributed *Einsatzgruppen* reports. In any case, these passages in what is

---

415 Reitlinger, 149, 279; Hilberg (1961), 318, 619 or 621.
416 Reitlinger, 84-97; Hilberg (1961), 262f.
417 Reitlinger, 102-109; Hilberg (1961), 264f.; NMT, vol. 13, 213.

said to be the minutes of the Wannsee Conference are the only passages in the documents describing German Jewish policy for which a sinister interpretation is possible, although many interpretations are possible.

The excessively strained interpretations of these documents are factors, added to the several discussed in Chapter 4, which forced Reitlinger to declare that Höss must have really meant the summer of 1942 as the date of receiving his extermination orders from Himmler. Reitlinger and Hilberg both assume that the deportations to the east were for the purpose of killing the Jews there, in one way or another, and that the gas chambers in Poland were established in mid-1942 as a change in the method of killing. We have seen that this theory does not harmonize with the dates associated with the planning of and preliminary work on the Auschwitz crematories that are supposed to have been designed for the exterminations. Thus, the claim that the documents should be interpreted as meaning other than what they say, leads one into irresolvable contradictions and difficulties, but such would also be the result, if comparable practices were applied to the interpretation of recipes, road signs, mathematical formulae, etc.

There is no point in discussing further these efforts to make these documents mean other than what they say. The German policy, the "final solution," was to resettle Jews in the occupied territories in the East. This is what their documents say, and the program spoken of in these documents is confirmed by neutral sources and even, to a significant extent, by hostile sources. By way of additional confirmation, it is worth mentioning passages by Grayzel in his *History*. In one paragraph he says that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing:

> *"They followed this up with wholesale deportations. They set aside a number of places in Eastern Europe in which they concentrated Jews from other lands, in line with the avowed Nazi policy of 'freeing' all of Europe from Jewish influence."*

In the next paragraph, Grayzel contradicts this statement by saying that the Germans were doing what the Allied propaganda said they were doing: exterminations, gas chambers, etc. Grayzel makes no attempt to resolve the contradiction.[418]

It may be wondered why the authors of the hoax have presented us with documents which describe, in very general terms, what the German policy was. The hoaxers were confronted with (a) the fact that Europeans were told by the Germans, at the time of the deportations, that the Jews were to be resettled and (b) the fact that the resettlement program had been reported in the Allied press and (c) the fact that, in regard to the documents, it was necessary to make a choice among three possibilities: presenting no high level documents dealing with the Jewish policy, presenting forged high level documents dealing with the policy, and presenting selected high level documents dealing with the policy. Under the circumstances, the third of the three possibilities was obvi-

---

[418] Grayzel, 785f.

ously to be preferred. It was clearly better to present a genuine document, signed by Göring and speaking of the "final solution" of the Jewish question, than to present a forged document or no document. Although the final solution is specified as "emigration and evacuation," it was considered not possible to avoid the fact that the Nazis described their program in such terms. Thus, today the bearers of the extermination legend merely claim that all of this was code terminology.

One must not pass over the important work of R. L. Koehl, who is that strange bird, a professional academic historian writing in or near a field completely dominated by non-historians. The main value of Koehl's work is in putting Poland into proper focus and perspective.

During the war years, Germany undertook to change the composition of the populations near its eastern borders. The main instrument of this program was the RuSHA (*Rasse- und Siedungshauptamt*, Race and Settlement Main Office) of the SS. The basic policy was to move selected Reich Germans and ethnic German communities of Eastern Europe (*Volksdeutsche*) into the conquered territories contiguous to Germany. Jews and Poles were expelled from these areas and sent to various places, in some cases to the farms the ethnic Germans had vacated, to special Eastern ghettos, and also to certain special "Z villages" in Poland.

Koehl explicitly endorses the reality of the extermination program, but his account of it is most peculiar:[419]

> *"The official version insisted that the Jews were going to be moved further east into conquered Soviet territory to remove them more effectively from the German sphere of life. Like many other German pronouncements, this one contained several grains of truth: (1) train-loads of Jews from the Reich were sent as far east as possible for liquidation, often at the hands of non-Germans such as the Ukrainians or the Baltic peoples. (2) The Poles were, in Rosenberg's early plans as Minister for the East, to be considered for resettlement in the Soviet area (Smolensk), thus freeing the General Government for German settlement."*

Koehl does not provide any evidence for the killings by Ukrainians or the Baltic peoples; the sources cited at this point make no such claims. Then in referring to the extermination camps:[420]

> *"In the fall and winter of 1941-1942, the last 240,000 Jews of the annexed provinces were removed to the newly constructed extermination camps at Kolo, Belzec, Majdanek, and Sobibor."*

The list excludes Auschwitz, which comes up in Koehl's book only in a remark about some Germans sent there for punishment, in connection with "Aktion Reinhardt" (to be explained below) and also in the following:[421]

> "[Dr. Klukowski] *stated that of 691 villages in the county of Zamosc, 297 were wholly or partly evacuated by July 1943. He estimated that*

---

419 Koehl, 131f.
420 *Ibid.*, 146.
421 *Ibid.*, 130, 184.

> *110,000 Poles and Jews were removed from the area, males and females of working age going to forced labor in the Auschwitz Hydrogenation Plant, the rest going to the other 394 ('Z') villages."*

One may draw one's own conclusions. Koehl's book is recommended to the reader who wishes a detailed view of Nazi population policies, especially in their relations to German nationalism, Nazi racial ideology, and internal Nazi party politics.

Numbers Deported: Whence and Whither

Many European Jews were deported East, and we should now take a closer look at this program of deportations. There are several obvious questions: who was deported, how many, to where, what was life like where they were sent, and what happened to them. To some extent, only partial or provisional answers are possible here.

First, we should consider the numbers and origins of the Jews involved in this resettlement program. Here we run into the problems discussed in Chapter 1; counting Jews can be difficult. However, it is not statistical accuracy we seek here but order of magnitude or approximate figures that can be used to show that, on the basis of verifiable data, the Jews who were deported could easily have survived after all. It will thus be satisfactory to merely accept certain figures offered by Reitlinger and by Hilberg for the purposes of discussion, although one can pick quarrels with them (as one can with Rassinier's study). The figures are estimates of numbers *killed*; it is understood that here we assume that these people had merely been resettled in the East. In the case of Reitlinger, we employ his higher estimate:[422]

Table 8: Numbers of resettled Jews

	REITLINGER	HILBERG
Germany	180,000	160,000
Austria	60,000	53,000
Czechoslovakia	251,000	271,000
Denmark		1,000
France	65,000	70,000
Belgium	28,000	50,000
Luxembourg	3,000	2,000
Norway	700	1,000
Holland	102,700	120,000
Italy	8,000	17,000
Yugoslavia	58,000	63,000
Greece	60,000	62,000
Totals	**816,400**	**870,000**

[422] Reitlinger, 533-546; Hilberg (1961), 670.

To some extent, these figures are based on German documents, notably the "Korherr Report," documents NO-5193-8; to some extent neutral sources are involved, such as the Dutch Red Cross with the Holland figures. There is also a certain amount of demographic speculation involved. However, I believe that at least the totals given are of the correct order.

We do not admit Hungary into the list, because those said by both Reitlinger and Hilberg to have been exterminated are pure invention; they were not even deported East. Somewhat fewer than 100,000 were sent to Germany for labor toward the end of the war; quite a few of these must have perished in the chaotic conditions of the last months, but the number is essentially impossible to arrive at.

Romania is also supposed to have lost 200,000-370,000 Jews via extermination, but as Reitlinger remarks, such figures are "conjectural" on account of "the lack of reliable information." Conceded to be in the same category are the largest groups of allegedly exterminated Jews: 2,350,000-3,300,000 from Poland and 400,000-700,000 from the USSR. These figures are pure demographic speculation, with absolutely no supporting data other than the declarations of post-war Communist governments.

These figures will be considered further below. At this point, we merely recall that the Jews deported from France and Belgium were not French or Belgian Jews (pp. 113, 118), but that those deported from Holland were almost all Dutch Jews (p. 119). The reason for this appears to have been a mere legal technicality. France and Belgium had formally surrendered to the Germans and formal armistice terms were agreed to. In Holland, the Queen had merely fled to England and thus the Germans viewed Holland as being without an independent state.[423] German rights in Holland were correspondingly more extensive. Of course, the Germans intended to eventually expel all Jews from Europe, but they naturally started with the ones for which the minimum of legal difficulties existed.

The excerpt of the Red Cross *Report*, which we examined in Chapter 5, is certainly in conflict with the extermination claims in the case of the Romanian Jews. It is reasonable to assume that the bulk of the Jews in Soviet-controlled territory that was occupied by the Germans after June 22, 1941, escaped into the interior before the arrival of the latter, a belief that is also held by Reitlinger (page 241). In any case, there is no evidence that the Germans did more than adopt the sort of guarded and hostile attitude toward the Jews who remained, which was implied by the partisan menaces discussed in the preceding chapter. The Polish Jews constituted the majority of the Jews moved around by the Germans and present, on account of their location and circumstances, the greatest difficulties to any detailed analysis of the matter. We can only reconstruct in general outline what happened to them.

We first remark that, while it is convenient here to distinguish between Russian and Polish Jews, the real distinction is most slight, if it could be said

---

[423] Reitlinger, 367, 377.

to exist at all. Before World War I, both sets of Jews were subjects of the Russian Empire.

The first relevant events involving Polish Jews were due to Russian, rather than German measures. Germany and Russia partitioned Poland in 1939, the eastern half and thus a large portion of the Polish Jews thereby coming under Soviet rule. These Jews were the objects of a Russian resettlement program whose broad features have been described by Korzen in an article published by the Israeli Government. Korzen's article is of some importance to the matters treated in this chapter.[424]

Briefly, what happened is that "hundreds of thousands" of these Jews were dispersed throughout the Soviet Union in an evacuation program which commenced in June 1940. At first, many were sent to labor camps, but after September 1941, a serious effort was made "to convert the refugees into Soviet citizens and prevent their leaving the Soviet Union." The dispersion was as far as Central Asia and even to the Far East. Details are difficult to develop, and Korzen pleads for more interest in research into the matter. Many became Soviet citizens, some trekked back to Poland after the war and in many cases proceeded on to Israel. Korzen remarks that the Jews who remained in Poland as leaders of the new Communist regime were put under pressure "to change their names to purely Polish-sounding ones as well as to keep their Jewish origin secret." Some eventually arrived at places such as Persia and India via Shanghai. The Joint Distribution Committee of New York maintained contact with the refugees in the Soviet Union during the war, and assisted their movements after the war.

It is also known that a large number of Jews, given by one source as 300,000, fled from western to eastern Poland in 1939 when the Nazis invaded the former.[425] Thus, a significant fraction, perhaps as many as a third, of the Polish Jews had been moved beyond reach of the Germans before the outbreak of war between Russia and Germany in June 1941.

Although there had been a limited German resettlement program earlier, notably for Vienna Jews, the Nazi resettlement program began with earnestness in the autumn of 1941. If Polish Jews are excluded but Romanian Jews included in our immediate considerations, we see that the Germans moved at most a million Jews to settlements or ghettos in the occupied East. From the locations that have been mentioned, we can get a fairly good idea of where these settlements were located: Riga – Minsk – Ukraine – Sea of Azov (north of the Black Sea) forms a connected and plausible line on a map.

While we have a good idea of where these settlements were, we know little else about them other than that they existed. As one should naturally expect, the Allied occupation destroyed the relevant German records and documents, so that only scraps survive that deal with the resettlement program in terms more specific than, say, the Luther memorandum (NG-2586-J reproduced above). Indeed, Steengracht's defense made a serious effort to produce such

---

[424] *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 3, 119-140.

[425] Kimche & Kimche, 63.

documents at Nuremberg, but the best it could do relative to the eastern camps was to submit two documents into evidence. The first, Steengracht 64,[426] is a letter from Eichmann, dated June 5, 1943, to the Foreign Office for the attention of Thadden. It concerns the Jewish camps in the east and some articles that had appeared in various European magazines concerning them. It appears that "fantastic rumors" in Slovakia concerning these camps were being given credence by some people there, and in addition to citing the magazine articles, Eichmann remarked:

> *"*[…] *to counteract the fantastic rumors circulating in Slovakia about the fate of the evacuated Jews, attention should be drawn to the postal communications of these Jews with Slovakia* […]*, which for instance amounted to more than 1,000 letters and postcards for February/March this year. Concerning the information apparently desired by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka about the conditions in Jewish camps, no objections would be raised by this office against any possible scrutinizing of the correspondence before it is forwarded to the addressees."*

The second Steengracht document, Steengracht 65 (also going under the number NO-1624), is somewhat more effective in giving a picture of the situation of the Jews in the occupied east. It is an order, dated August 20, 1943, by the chief of the RuSHA (Race and Settlement Main Office), SS General Hildebrandt, relative to associations between Germans and Jews in the occupied east and to the permissible ways in which the latter could be employed. It reads:

> *"It has been pointed out to me by various sources that the behavior of German offices in the occupied Eastern territories toward Jews had developed in such a way in the past months as to give rise to misgivings. In particular, Jews are being employed in jobs and services, which, in consideration of maintaining secrecy, should only be assigned to absolutely reliable persons, who should appear to be the confidential representatives of the German offices in the eyes of the indigenous population. Unfortunately, in addition to this, there is allegedly personal association of Reich Germans with Jewesses, which exceeds the limits that must be strictly observed for ideological and racial reasons. It is said to concern native Jews as well as Jews and Jewesses who have been deported from the Old Reich to the occupied Eastern territories. This state of affairs has already led to the fact that Jews are exploiting their apparently confidential positions in exchange for the supply of preferential rations by the indigenous population. It is said that recently, when apprehensions were expressed in the East about a German retreat, indigenous persons endeavored to ingratiate themselves particularly with those Jews employed in German offices, in order to ensure better treatment at the hands of the Bolshevists. The decent section of the indigenous population viewed these events with great disapproval, because it saw in them the contradiction between National Socialist principles and the actual attitude of the Germans.*

[426] Steengracht 64 in NMT, vol. 13, 300; NO-1247 cited by Reitlinger, 308, and quoted by Hilberg (1961), 254. Steengracht 65 (or NO-1624) does not appear to be reproduced anywhere.

Owing to improper labor assignment of Jews, the esteem of the Greater German Reich and the position of its representatives are being harmed and the necessity for effective police security of the occupied Eastern territories prejudiced. Grave dangers could arise particularly from the fact that the Jews are utilizing the jobs assigned to them for espionage and propaganda in the service of our enemies.

I therefore request that the subordinate offices in the occupied Eastern territories be given the following instructions:

1) Jews and persons of a similar status may only be employed in manual labor. It is prohibited to employ them in office work (such as bookkeeping, typewriting, card indexing, registration). Strict attention must be paid to the fact that they will not be given work, which would permit them to draw conclusions on matters that are to be kept secret.

2) It is forbidden to employ Jews for general or personal service, for the discharging of orders, for the negotiation of business deals, or for the procuring of goods.

3) Private association with Jews, Jewesses, and persons of a similar status is prohibited as well as any relations beyond those officially necessary."

The "persons of a similar status" referred to were probably mainly gypsies. We assume that Steengracht's counsel made a thorough search of the documents which had been allowed to survive at Nuremberg. Hildebrandt's order to the RuSHA merely repeated, verbatim, a Kaltenbrunner order of August 13, 1943, to all German offices in the occupied eastern areas (document NO-1247). The failure of Steengracht to use NO-1247 was probably due to its being nearly identical to NO-1624.

Such documents are only a pathetic scrap from what must have been extensive written records dealing with the Jewish settlements in the East. The first was probably allowed to survive because it speaks of "fantastic rumors" in circulation in Slovakia. The other two probably just slipped through because their implications were not sufficiently obvious.

In Boehm's book *We Survived*, Jeanette Wolff, a German Jewess who was a leader of the German Social Democratic Party, has contributed an article on her experiences after being deported to Riga in Latvia. Her tale of gratuitous beatings by the SS, sex orgies, and drunkenness is not believable. Her article is worth something, however, because it shows that there was a large system of settlements, ghettos, and camps for Jews in the vicinity of Riga. These settlements quartered not only Latvian Jews, but also large numbers of Jews deported from Germany and other European countries. Of course, in Chapter 4 (p. 151) we noted the Theresienstadt source who reported that the Nazis were deporting Jews to Riga and other places throughout the course of the war. Nazi documents dealing with the Riga settlement have not survived.

The Polish Ghettos

One can see, in general outline, what happened to the Polish (and Latvian and Lithuanian) Jews by consulting the "holocaust" literature, which has been contributed by "survivors." In the larger towns and in the cities, the Jews within Poland were quartered in ghettos, which existed throughout the war. In Poland, there were particularly large ghettos at Lodz (Litzmannstadt), Warsaw, Bialystok, Lwow, and Grodno; in Lithuania, at Vilna and Kovno; in Latvia, as we noted above, at Riga. Although the "survivor" literature offers endless ravings about exterminations (frequently of a sort not reconcilable with the legend, *e.g.*, gas chambers in Cracow in December 1939), it also offers enough information for one to grasp approximately how things were. In each ghetto, there was a Jewish Council, *Judenrat*, which was the internal government of the ghetto. The ghetto police were Jewish and responsible to the *Judenrat*. The *Judenrat* usually counseled cooperation with the Germans because, under the circumstances, it saw no other plausible course. The Germans made frequent demands for labor details drawn from the ghetto, and the *Judenrat* then drew up the lists of people to be thus conscripted. There were also resistance organizations in the larger ghettos, usually well armed, whose members often viewed the *Judenrat* as composed of German stooges.[427]

Dawidowicz's book devotes several chapters to conditions in the Polish ghettos. Although the initial policy of the Germans, immediately after occupying Poland, had been to forbid Jewish schools, this policy was soon abandoned, and Jewish children received an essentially regular education in schools operated either privately or under the authority of the *Judenrat*. Cultural activities for adults – literary, theatrical, musical – helped alleviate the otherwise unhappy features of ghetto life. The Jewish social welfare agency was the ZSS (dissolved in mid-1942 by the Germans but shortly later reconstituted as the JUS, *Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle*), which drew supplies of food, clothing, and medicine from the German civil administration, and which also maintained contact, through the German Red Cross, with foreign organizations that provided money and supplies. Before the U.S. entry into the war, the bulk of such external funds came from the Joint Distribution Committee in New York, but after December 1941, this was no longer legally possible.

Despite the protected status of the ZSS-JUS, it sometimes provided cover for illegal political activities. The various political organizations – Socialist, Communist, Zionist, Agudist – were connected with the resistance organizations, whose activities ranged from active sabotage to propaganda and, on occasion, to armed resistance. Extermination propaganda started in underground publications slightly earlier than it started being generated by the World Jewish Congress (see Appendix E), but it was not believed by the Jewish population, because nothing in their experiences supported it; letters received from

---

[427] In the "survivor" literature, see in particular Glatstein *et al.*, 25-32, 43-112; Gringauz (1949 & 1950); Friedman & Pinson.

Jews deported East reassured friends and relatives. As Dawidowicz writes in her introductory chapter on the problems posed by the "holocaust" for historical research:

> *"One impediment was the inadequacy of Jewish documentation, despite its enormous quantity.* […] *The absence of vital subjects from the records may be explained by the predicament of terror and censorship; yet, lacking evidence to corroborate or disprove, the historian will never know with certainty whether that absence is a consequence of an institutional decision not to deal with such matters or whether it was merely a consequence of prudential policy not to mention such matters. The terror was so great that even private personal diaries, composed in Yiddish or Hebrew, were written circumspectly, with recourse to Scripture and the Talmud as a form of esoteric expression and self-imposed reticence."*

As is clear from all studies of German population policies in Poland, *e.g.* those of Dawidowicz and of Koehl, there was a constant moving about of Jews, in accordance with the general German policy of concentrating them as far east as practicable. According to the "Korherr Report" of March 1943, 1,449,692 Jews had been transported "out of the East provinces to the Russian East." It is further specified that 90% of these had passed through camps in the General Government, and the others had passed through camps in the Warthegau (presumably meaning mainly Lodz). The huge ghetto of Warsaw was liquidated in the spring of 1943, and most of the Jews were sent further east, with Treblinka serving as a transit camp for this resettlement. This was only accomplished, however, after fierce Jewish resistance and a battle that received world publicity while it was raging. The resettlement, however, was not complete, because there were always at least some Jews at the site of the ghetto and, as remarked above, all of the larger ghettos existed in some degree throughout the war.

When a resettlement was announced to a ghetto, it was the duty of the *Judenrat* to draw up the lists of those to be resettled. With only rare exceptions, the Jews being resettled went along peacefully, because it was well known that the "resettlement" was just that.

It appears that epidemics were common in the ghettos. The Germans attributed them to "a lack of discipline" on the part of the Jews. They took what counter-measures they could and, as the *New York Times* reported on at least one occasion, "many ambulances were sent to Warsaw to disinfect the ghetto."[428]

While the general eastward movement of these Jews is an established fact, the data to reconstruct exactly what numbers were sent where does not exist. The important point to note, however, was that it is almost certain that the greater number of Polish Jews were completely cleared out of all of pre-war Poland except the most eastern part. Because the territory of post-war Poland is made up of what had been eastern Germany and western and central Poland (Russia acquiring what had been eastern Poland), this means that most Jews

---

[428] *New York Times* (Oct. 18, 1941), 4.

had, indeed, been removed from what is today referred to as Poland. In connection with the large ghettos, which are mentioned above, it is worth noting that Lwow, Grodno, Vilna, Kovno and Riga were all absorbed into the Soviet Union after the war, and that Bialystok is now at the extreme eastern side of Poland. If there were about three million Jews in Poland before the war, then, when one takes into account the numbers, which fled to the Soviet Union in 1939, those who were deported by the Russians in 1940, those who managed to slip into such countries as Slovakia or Hungary, and those who might have perished in epidemics, we see that there were at most two million Polish Jews in scattered ghettos in German controlled territory, and that the greater number of these people had been sent to territory considered Soviet after the war.

Thus we see, in general outline sufficient for our purposes, the actual nature of the so-called "final solution of the Jewish problem." It is not necessary here to attempt to fill in much more detail, and the ultimate prospects for providing great detail are questionable in any case. That this "solution" was really in no sense "final," and that the Jews would have returned with a change in the political climate, is not so extraordinary. Twentieth-Century governments invariably give their projects bold and unrealistic labels: Peace Corps, Alliance for Progress, Head Start, war to end wars, etc.

What Happened to Them?

It remains to consider what happened to all of these people. Here again, we have a situation in which there exists much less data than one would hope for. However, we have enough information to reconstruct what happened to an extent suitable for our purposes. Actually, we must consider several possibilities in this respect. The following are the reasonable possibilities.

1. The Germans liquidated many while in retreat, because these people could be considered manpower to be employed against the Germans. It is necessary to consider this as a reasonable possibility because we have noted that the Germans had, indeed, considered this aspect of the matter seriously enough to make it difficult for Jews to emigrate from Europe.

However, there are two things working strongly against the possibility that the Germans liquidated on a significant scale while in retreat. First, the most able workers, who were also of military age, had already been picked out for labor, and were being employed by the Germans in various ways. Second, and most importantly and simply, if the Germans had carried out such liquidations on a large scale, the Allies would have charged them with it. The Allies would have had material for legitimate extermination charges rather than the "gas chamber" nonsense.

While the evidence indicated that the German authorities did not carry out large scale liquidations of Jews while in retreat, common sense and a feel for the conditions that existed should cause us to assume that there were numerous

massacres of Jews carried out by individuals and small groups acting on their own. Some German, Hungarian, or Romanian troops, and some East European civilians, their anti-Jewish feelings amplified by the disastrous course of the war, no doubt made attacks on Jews at the time of the German retreats. It is known that earlier in the war, when East Europeans had attempted to start pogroms, the German authorities had restrained and suppressed them.[429] However, under conditions of chaotic retreat, the Germans were probably much less concerned with anti-Jewish pogroms.

2. The Russians liquidated many. We list this only because Russia is such an enigma, and its actions in the populations area often seem very arbitrary. However, there is no evidence for liquidations at the hands of the Russians, and one should doubt this possibility.

3. Many perished on account of conditions in the camps or ghettos. This is a most serious possibility. We have seen that health conditions can be very unstable in camps, and that the situation can be very sensitive to any sort of chaos or shortage of necessities. Moreover, we have observed that the ghetto conditions, whether the Germans were at fault or (as the Germans claimed) the Jews were responsible, were favorable to epidemics even early in the war, when the Germans had the general situation under control in other respects. Therefore, there is a good possibility that many Jews in ghettos perished in the chaotic conditions that accompanied the German retreats. Also, Korzen believes that many of the 1940 exiles to Russia died in the Russian camps they were sent to, so it is possible that many ghetto Jews perished on account of Soviet ways of administering the ghettos after they fell into Russian hands.

4. Many were dispersed throughout the Soviet Union and integrated into Soviet life somewhere. This is a most likely possibility, because it is well established that the Soviet Union encouraged the absorption of Jews during and immediately after the war. For example, we have noted that this was the policy exercised toward the 1940 deportees. Another example is what happened with respect to the Carpatho-Ukraine, before the war a province of Czechoslovakia, and annexed by the Soviet Union after the war. Ten thousand Jews, former residents of the Carpatho-Ukraine, had the status of refugees in Czechoslovakia in the spring of 1946. Russia insisted that these Jews be repatriated to the Soviet Union. Although such a step was contrary to the existing agreements on refugees, the Soviet pressure on President Benes was great enough to force him to yield.[430]

One should also note the existence, within the Soviet Union, of the specifically Jewish "autonomous state" of Birobidzhan, which is in the Soviet Far East on the Amur River on the border of Manchuria. Birobidzhan had been established by the Soviets in 1928 as a Jewish state. Immediately after the war, there existed in New York the "Einstein Fund of Ambijan" (acronym for

---

[429] The best source to consult to see the nature of and motivation for the anti-Jewish pogroms, and the German measures to suppress them, seems to be Raschhofer, 26-66. See also Burg (1962), 50.

[430] *New York Times* (Apr. 13, 1946), 8.

American Birobidzhan Committee), whose purpose was "to help refugee colonization of Birobidzhan." There were other operations in New York, which aided Jews resettled in Birobidzhan immediately after World War II.

There were also Jewish organizations, such as the Joint Distribution Committee, which aided Jews in other parts of the Soviet Union, and there also existed in New York the Committee for Aid to Minsk and Neighboring Towns. There also existed UNRRA programs in White Russia (Byelorussia) and Ukraine, which will be commented on below. These efforts to aid Jewish refugees in the Soviet Union had the public support of prominent Jews, *e.g.* Albert Einstein expressed appreciation to the Soviet Government for helping "hundreds of thousands of Jewish people" by giving them a home in the USSR.[431]

While the Soviet Union encouraged the absorption of Jews, it also made a specific agreement with the Communist government of Poland for the repatriation of those who had been Polish citizens on September 17, 1939. The agreement, made in July 1945, specifically included those resident on territory annexed by the Soviet Union in 1940 and provided that such people could either elect Soviet citizenship or Polish citizenship. With respect to Jews, it was eventually decided that the deadline for making the choice was June 30, 1946.

As we noted in Chapter 1 (p. 36), Reitlinger concedes that the post-war Jewish population of the Soviet Union might very well have exceeded the prewar figure, on account of the addition of Polish (and Baltic and other) Jews. He regards the *Jewish Observer* estimate of 500,000 Polish Jews who elected to remain in the Soviet Union as "very conservative," and concedes huge and insuperable uncertainties in this connection. Thus, although the Russians were willing to let Polish Jews leave before the June 30, 1946 deadline, they nevertheless encouraged their absorption into the Soviet Union. This could account for an enormous number of the Jews who had been resettled to the East by the Germans. It is pointless, however, to try to infer anything from alleged population statistics offered by the Russians or by Jewish organizations.[432]

5. Many of the uprooted Jews might have returned to their original homes or at least to their original homelands in Europe. We have seen that the Russians were willing to allow Polish Jews to leave the Soviet Union, and we should assume that a similar policy was practiced toward Jews of other nationalities. It is only possible but not probable that the Soviet Union absorbed all of the Jews who had been deported East by the Germans from Germany, the Netherlands, etc.

At first thought, it might appear that the clearly logical course after the war for any uprooted Jew would have been to return to his original country of residence. This is not the case, however, for various reasons. For one thing, in perhaps the majority of cases there was nothing to return to. The main reason for this was the German program called "Aktion Reinhardt," in which Jews deported to the East were deprived of almost all of their property; their furni-

---

431 *New York Times* (Jul. 20, 1945), 9; (Sep. 7, 1945), 5; (Nov. 25, 1945), 32; (Mar. 10, 1946), 2; (Apr. 17, 1946), 27; (May 13, 1946), 18; (May 17, 1946), 5; (Dec. 2, 1946), 5.

432 Reitlinger, 534, 542f.; *New York Times* (Jul. 8, 1945), 1; (Mar. 24, 1946), 3.

ture, any livestock, business property, their jewelry, any clothing they could not carry as luggage, and all but about $25 of any ordinary currency they had were simply confiscated in the course of resettlement (some of the business property might have been resettled with them). The camps at Lublin and Auschwitz were principal gathering and processing points for much of this property, wherever it had actually been confiscated.[433] Thus, many Jews, having neither property nor relatives at their original homes, had no very compelling reasons for returning to them. The German program had truly been one of uprooting.

Another aspect of the situation was that, in late 1945 and in 1946, there was much talk about anti-Jewish pogroms allegedly occurring with great frequency in Poland and other East European countries. If these reports were true, then the pogroms were a powerful inducement to the Jews to leave. If these reports were merely Zionist propaganda having little, if any, basis in fact, then one can infer that the Zionists were engaging in operations designed to move Jews out of eastern Europe. Thus, whether the reports of pogroms were true or false, they suggest a movement of Jews out of eastern Europe.

At the Yalta meeting in 1945, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin had agreed that "it would be impossible for Jewish refugees to return to Poland and be reintegrated into its normal life."[434] While it is certain that many Jews returned to their homelands, there were solid facts and also, apparently, much propaganda discouraging them from doing so. If this is true, and if it is also true that a significant number of Polish Jews left Soviet territory, then many of them must have proceeded through Poland to other destinations. This is the case. The Zionist political leadership had other destinations in mind for them.

6. Many of the Jews eventually resettled neither in the Soviet Union nor in their original countries but elsewhere, mainly in the U.S. and Palestine. We all know this to be true, but there is some uncertainty in the numbers involved, principally in the case of the U.S. immigrants. Until November 1943, the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service recognized a category "Hebrew" among "races and peoples," but in that month, this practice was stopped, and no official records of Jewish immigration have been kept since then.[435]

Another problem in accounting in detail for Jewish movements around the time of the end of the war is that we run right into the War Refugee Board and the UNRRA (United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration) in attempting to examine this subject. It will be recalled that the WRB was set up in early 1944 as an apparently joint venture of the U.S. State, Treasury, and War Departments, but that it was, in fact, under the control of Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau. The Board was granted the extraordinary power of appointing special attachés with diplomatic status. Another very irregular feature was that the WRB worked very closely with private organizations. Collaboration with the Joint Distribution Committee and the World Jewish Congress and

---

[433] Koehl, 198f.; NMT, vol. 5, 692-741; vol. 4, 954-973.
[434] *New York Times* (Jun. 28, 1945), 8.
[435] Davie, 33.

several other Jewish and Zionist organizations was extensive. Some non-Jewish organizations were also involved, notably the American Friends Service Committee. The WRB and the three U.S. government departments involved with the WRB were specifically "authorized to accept the services or contributions of private persons or organizations."[436] We therefore have a rather slippery entity involved here, engaged in both propaganda and relief work, with the rights of a government operation when an official status seemed convenient, and the rights of a private organization when a private status was advantageous.

Relief activities were carried on by the WRB from about mid-1944 to mid-1945, at which time the operations of an international character fell almost entirely into the hands of the UNRRA. This organization had been set up in November 1943, and had operated until March 1949. Its first director, appointed by Roosevelt, was Herbert Lehman, ex-Governor of New York State and a leading New Deal Democrat. Roosevelt's reported logic for choosing Lehman was as follows:[437]

> *"It would be a fine object lesson in tolerance and human brotherhood to have a Jew head up this operation, and I think Herbert would be fine."*

Lehman was succeeded in early 1946 by Fiorello LaGuardia, ex-Mayor of New York City. Although LaGuardia's father was not Jewish, and he naturally found it profitable to court the huge New York Italian vote, LaGuardia really counts as a Jewish Zionist politician, and is essentially treated as such by the Encyclopedia Judaica. Thus, we can be sure that the crowd involved here is basically the same as with the WRB. Also, we again have a slippery entity, this time because it is a so-called international organization. For example, when Congress demanded in September 1945 that the General Accounting Office be allowed to examine the UNRRA operations (the U.S. was said to be paying about two-thirds of the costs of UNRRA, but the fraction was probably somewhat higher), Lehman told it to mind its own business.[438]

The UNRRA operations were far-flung. Most of the UNRRA aid went to Eastern Europe, and the amount sent to Poland was second only to that sent to China. Aid was also sent to White Russia and Ukraine.[439]

By mid-1944, the WRB and the UNRRA were operating a large system of refugee camps in North Africa, Italy and Palestine. These camps were almost exclusively for Jews. Starting in 1944, extensive evacuations of Jews from Europe to these camps were in progress. Many were evacuated from the Balkans via Istanbul, and there was also a Black Sea route through Istanbul. Entry into the U.S. or countries of South America was sought and obtained for many of these people while the war was still in progress. It was in this context that the camp at Oswego, NY, right next to the Canadian border, was established. In

---

436 US-WRB (1945), 3f., 12f.
437 Rosenman, 399.
438 *New York Times* (Sep. 21, 1945), 7.
439 *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1945), 1.

addition, many who had not initially been put into one of the camps in Palestine managed to reach that destination anyway.[440]

After Germany collapsed, the UNRRA administered DP (displaced persons) camps, mainly in the British and American zones of occupation in German and Austria. Of course, there were many non-Jews in these camps, but the Jews had a privileged position, and in may cases were quartered in houses or hotels, which had been requisitioned for them.[441]

The UNRRA operations in Germany were one of the scandals of the occupation era. Notorious were the raids on German homes for the purposes of "rescuing" children. It had been the Nazi policy in eastern Europe, when orphans fell into their hands, to conduct a racial examination in order to select Aryan orphans for adoption by German families. These children were being raised exactly as German children were, and became the innocent victims of the UNRRA terror. It is not known what happened to them.[442]

The behavior of the DPs in the UNRRA camps was abysmal. As the most prominent historian of the U.S. military government in Germany wrote:[443]

> *"They not only consumed large quantities of food, but they exhibited many of the psychoneurotic traits, which must be expected from people who have undergone the tribulations that many of the displaced persons suffered. It was commonplace for them to allege that they were not receiving the consideration that they deserved from the Allied authorities. They often objected to the camps, in which they were living, maintaining that it reflected on their position to be lodged in camps. Some urged that the best German houses be cleared of their occupants and placed at the disposal of the displaced persons, especially the Jews. They refused to assist in some instances in keeping their quarters reasonably habitable, taking the position that it was not their responsibility to make any effort to help themselves. During this period, the actual care of the displaced persons was handled for some months by UNRRA, but final responsibility remained with military government, and it had to give attention to the charges made in the press as to inadequate treatment.*
>
> *Moreover, the displaced persons continued their underground war with the German population, despite all their promises and the efforts exerted by UNRRA and the American Army personnel. Forages into the countryside never ceased; some displaced persons took advantage of every opportunity to pick a quarrel with the Germans. With German property looted, German lives lost, and German women raped almost every day by the displaced persons, widespread resentment developed among the populace, especially when they could not defend themselves against the fire-arms which the displaced persons managed to obtain."*

---

440 US-WRB (1945), 9, 16-45, 61-69, 72-74.
441 John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 34.
442 Koehl, 219f.
443 Zink, 121f.

In one well publicized incident, Jewish and Polish DPs, with the assistance of some U.S. Army personnel, forced German townspeople to dig up recently buried bodies and, while beating and kicking the Germans, forced them to remove decayed flesh and clean the bones.[444]

Zionism Again

We are interested, however, in the political role that these DP camps played, and the simple fact of the matter is that the Jewish DP camps and other living quarters served as transit and military training camps for the invasion of Palestine.

The world had an opportunity to learn this fact as early as January 1946. As happens on occasion in "international organizations," the nominal head of the UNRRA operations in Germany, British General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, was his own man and not a Zionist stooge. While he had real control only over a part of the UNRRA German operations, he knew most of what was going on, and made a public issue of it. At a press conference in Frankfurt, he charged that an organized Jewish group was sponsoring an exodus of Jews from Poland into the U.S. zone in Germany. He ridiculed "all the talk about pogroms within Poland," pointing out that Jews arriving in trainloads in Berlin were well fed, well dressed, and had plenty of money:

> *"They certainly do not look like a persecuted people. I believe that they have got a plan, a positive plan, to get out of Europe."*

Morgan added that their money was to a great extent occupation marks, printed by the Russians. It may be recalled by the reader that one of the most spectacular acts of Soviet agent Harry Dexter White, whom we encountered in Chapter 3 (pp. 97, 132) as the boss of the U.S. Treasury's international operations, was his transmission to the Russians of the plates of the U.S. occupation currency.

Chaim Weizmann denounced Morgan's statement as "palpably anti-Semitic," and Rabbi Wise declared that it savored of Nazism at its worst, and was reminiscent of the fraudulent *Protocols of Zion*. UNRRA headquarters in the U.S. announced that Morgan had been dismissed, but Morgan denied this. Wise, Henry Monsky (president of B'nai B'rith), and other prominent Jews then huddled with Lehman and "assured Governor Lehman that it was unwise under the circumstances to press the case against Morgan," since Morgan apparently had enough evidence to support his statement.

Later in 1946, there was an inquiry into the Jewish problem by an Anglo-American committee, which determined that Morgan had under-estimated the situation. In the Jewish DP camps

---

[444] *New York Times* (Oct. 26, 1946), 5.

> *"faces changed from day to day and new persons answered to old names on the nominal roles as the Zionist Organization moved Jews ever nearer to Palestine."*

The Jews, mainly Polish, were pouring into western Germany from the East and passing through the UNRRA operated camps. In these camps, many of them received military instruction for the invasion of Palestine from uniformed non-commissioned officers of the British and U.S. armies. Although it was the case that almost none actually wanted to go to Palestine but to the U.S. , every means of forcing immigration to Palestine was employed. Summing up his association with UNRRA, General Morgan wrote in his memoirs (*Peace and War*, 1961):

> *"To serve such an outfit is beyond description."*

Years later, Zionist authors conceded Morgan's charge in laudatory accounts of the organized exodus of Jews from Europe.[445]

In August 1946, LaGuardia fired Morgan for charging that UNRRA served as "an umbrella covering Russian secret agents and criminal elements engaged in wholesale dope-peddling and smuggling." Morgan was replaced by Meyer Cohen of the Washington office of UNRRA. This action was taken at a time when there was a great deal of well-publicized conflict between UNRRA and military authorities in Germany. LaGuardia had come to Germany at the time, in order to deal with various problems, Morgan being one of them. At a news conference held immediately after he fired Morgan, LaGuardia had an angry exchange with Hal Foust of the *Chicago Tribune*, whom we encountered in Chapter 1 (p. 51). Foust had asked how much money nations other than the U.S. had contributed to UNRRA. LaGuardia, however, would answer none of Foust's questions, on the grounds that Foust's "dirty, lousy paper would not print it anyway." To Foust's repeated requests for the information, LaGuardia shrieked, "Shut up!"[446]

Morgan had not been the first high ranking Allied officer to collide with the Zionists. In the summer of 1945, the "Harrison report" to the White House had asserted that Jews in the U.S. zone in Germany were treated almost as badly as they had been under the Nazis. Although many Jews in the camps publicly ridiculed these claims, General Eisenhower, the Supreme Allied Commander, visited General George S. Patton, Jr. (U.S. Third Army commander and military governor of Bavaria), and "read the riot act to him and astounded him by saying that he meant it when he said that Germans were to be ousted from their homes, if necessary, to make their victims comfortable." Shortly later, Eisenhower relieved Patton of his duties, allegedly because Patton had said in public that too much fuss was being made about ousting Nazis from key positions, that the distinction between Nazis and non-Nazis was similar to the distinction between Republicans and Democrats, and that the key to a successful occupation of Germany lay in showing the Germans "what grand fellows we are." This was just the most publicized instance of the wide-

---

445 Kimche & Kimche, 88f.; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 23-26, 34-36; Kubek, 79.

446 *New York Times* (Aug. 14, 1946), 10; (Aug. 21, 1946), 1, 5; (Aug. 23, 1946), 18.

spread "reluctance of occupation authorities on the operational level to act as tough as the policies enunciated by the heads of state in Berlin and by General Eisenhower himself." Patton was assigned to command a group writing a military history, but he was in an automobile accident in December 1945, and died two weeks later from complications.[447]

Eisenhower's attitude toward Zionists had always been most friendly. Shortly before the end of the war, the Zionist organizer Ruth Klieger, a native of Romania who had emigrated to Palestine before the war, had visited Eisenhower's SHAEF headquarters in Paris in order to explain to Judge Rifkind, Eisenhower's adviser on DP matters, her mission of organizing transports of Jews to Palestine from Germany. She was made a U.S. Army colonel on the spot, and given the papers necessary for her mission in Germany. Eisenhower's services did not end there, because the troop transport ship *Ascania*, owned by SHAEF and manned under orders from Eisenhower's command, was then put at the disposal of the Zionists, and 2,400 Jews were taken to Palestine in it. The British met it on arrival but did not want complications with SHAEF, so they allowed the passengers to enter Palestine. Eisenhower later became President of the United States.[448]

As suggested above, the Jews who left the Soviet Union for Poland did not, for the most part, remain in that country very long. Supported by the Joint Distribution Committee and related Jewish organizations (contributions to which were tax-deductible in the U.S.),[449] the Jews moved on to Germany and, in some instances, Czechoslovakia, spurred on by Zionist propaganda of all sorts. There was the talk, which we have noted, of pogroms, and there was also, no doubt, a widespread idea among the Jews that all were bound for the U.S. From Germany, many did indeed eventually depart for the U.S. But many others moved on to Italy, where there were also UNRRA camps for them, or to France, which earned a reputation at that time for marked friendliness to the Zionist cause. From Czechoslovakia, the Jews moved on to Italy or to Vienna and from Vienna to ports in Italy, or Yugoslavia, or to Budapest, Belgrade, and points near Palestine. In all this hectic illegal movement there was, of course, no respect paid to such things as legitimate passports or identity papers. Greek identity papers were manufactured on a large scale, and many Jews posed as Greeks returning home from Poland. When the Greek government learned of this, they sent an official to investigate, but the official was an active Zionist himself, and merely informed the Zionist Organization that he could cover up the past illegalities but that the "Greek" angle would have to be discarded. It had, however, served so well that in Czechoslovakia, border guards, who thought that they had learned from the large number of "Greeks" that they had processed what members of that nationality looked like, got suspicious and made arrests when real Greeks appeared.[450]

---

447 *New York Times* (Oct. 1, 1945), 2; (Oct. 2, 1945), 1; (Oct. 3, 1945), 1.
448 Kimche & Kimche, 101-103.
449 *Ibid.*, 97-98.
450 *Ibid.*, 85-88.

In the beginning of the mass movements, the Zionist Organization had found that the Jews were too undisciplined and demoralized to serve as members of an effective movement. They therefore settled on the method of the propaganda of hatred to boost the fighting morale of the Jews in the various camps; they began "to instill into these Jews a deep dislike and hatred for the German and, indeed, for their entire non-Jewish environment, for the *goyim* around them." In the winter of 1946, the Anglo-American investigation committee visited the Jewish camps in Germany, and was "overwhelmed by this *anti-goyism* among the camp inmates, by the impossibility of maintaining any contact between the displaced Jews and the British and American peoples."[451]

The U.S. occupation authorities in Germany were naturally very concerned about the fact that so many people, so tenuously classified as "refugees," were pouring into their area of responsibility, but were reluctant to speak out too loudly or bluntly, for fear of the sort of abuse that had been heaped on Patton and Morgan. However, the constant increase in the "refugee" population was creating problems that could not be ignored. In June 1946, a group of U.S. editors and newspaper executives arrived in Frankfurt as the first stop in a tour of Germany, and were told by "high United States officers" that Jews were flooding into the U.S. zone at the rate of 10,000 per month, thereby creating a "grave problem." It was said that "many of them are coming from Russia, and if they join those in Poland in an apparent mass movement toward Palestine, we may have to look after 3,000,000 of them." Of particular interest in this statement is where "many" of the Jews were coming from, and the fact that the U.S. Army authorities felt it plausible to use a figure of 3,000,000 (not a misprint). They were, of course, exaggerating the situation in order to provoke some sort of relevant action, for there was never any possibility that 3 million Jews would enter the U.S. zone in Germany. Nevertheless, their use of such a figure and their specifying that "many" of the Jews were "coming from Russia" are worth noting.[452]

The problem got so much attention that in early August 1946, the American military governor, General McNarney, announced that "the United States border patrol will not permit Jewish refugees from Poland to enter the United States zone in organized truckloads and trainloads." McNarney added, however, that "if persecutees come across the borders individually, of course, it is a different matter, and we will accept them." It may have surprised many observers that this seemingly unimportant qualification was so satisfactory for the Zionists that, shortly later, Rabbi Wise and other prominent Zionists publicly lauded "the attitude of Gen. Joseph T. McNarney […] toward the entire problem." The puzzle was resolved the following November, when it was reported that a record 35,000 Jews entered West Germany from Poland (the greater part of them to the U.S. zone) in September, and that the "trickle" that existed in November amounted to "150 to 200 persons daily."[453]

---

451 *Ibid.*, 81-83.
452 *New York Times* (Jun. 24, 1946), 12.
453 *New York Times* (Aug. 10, 1946), 4; (Aug. 27, 1946), 6; (Nov. 2, 1946), 7.

In the news stories of this period, it was frequently the case that the Jews "returning" from Russia to Poland were described as consisting mainly of the 1940 deportees to the Soviet Union. Such a press treatment was to be expected, because the others were supposed to be dead, but such interpretations may be disregarded, although, as Korzen remarks, this group included 1940 deportees.

During 1946, the U.S. Senate War Investigating Committee sent its chief counsel, George Meader, to Germany to investigate the U.S. occupation policies. Meader's report, which charged, *inter alia*, widespread immorality and racketeering in the Army, was suppressed as a result of "tremendous pressure by the White House, State and War Departments, and Senator Arthur Vandenberg" and a threat of resignation by General Clay, but the contents eventually were made public anyway. The report was very critical of the entire practice of accommodating the Jews who were pouring in from Poland, because they were not really refugees (in the sense of having been stranded in Germany at the end of the war) but part of the mass movement of people that was being sponsored by private groups on behalf of a specific political cause, Zionism. The U.S., therefore, was "financing a political program" by receiving these Jews in the German DP camps, although that program had never been submitted to the Congress for consideration. In the U.S., therefore, there was concern with and opposition to the substantial support that U.S. "refugee" policy was giving to the Zionist cause, but it was too late and too little to have any significant influence on events.

In his report, Meader complained of the difficulty of getting the Jewish (as distinct from non-Jewish) DPs to do any work or even help fix up their own dwellings. Nevertheless, they constantly complained that things were not being done as well as they thought they could be done. Meader also pointed out that illegal activities and crimes of violence by DPs were numerous. He remarked that the U.S. had agreed to accept as immigrants 2,250,000 refugees from Europe.[454]

It is of only slight value to report here the figures that were being given for the number of Jewish DPs. In the autumn of 1946, it was said that there were 185,000 Jewish DPs in camps in West Germany. When one adds those in Austria, the figure would exceed 200,000. It is also said that there were over 400,000 Jewish refugees in Western Europe on July 1, 1947.[455] However, such figures do not say very much, because the camps for Jews and other refugees really served as transit camps and, in the case of the Jews, there was the constant movement toward the U.S. and Palestine, largely illegal or "unofficial" in the case of the latter destination, and possibly in the case of the former destination as well.

The principal, but not sole, destinations of the Jews who left Europe were Palestine and the U.S., so we should attempt to estimate the numbers involved.

---

[454] *New York Times* (Dec. 2, 1946), 3; (Dec. 3 1946), 13.
[455] *New York Times* (Nov. 2, 1946), 7; Kimche & Kimche, 95.

Table 9: Palestine population

YEAR	MOSLEMS	JEWS	CHRISTIANS	OTHERS
1924	532,636	94,945	74,094	8,263
1929	634,811	156,481	81,776	9,443
1934	747,826	282,975	102,407	10,793
1939	860,580	445,457	116,958	12,150
1944	994,724	528,702	135,547	14,098

Palestine population figures kept by the British authorities are probably accurate up to some point in 1946, see Table 9.[456]

In late 1946, there were supposed to be 608,000 Jews and 1,237,000 Moslems, Christians, and "Others." Past this point, accurate British figures do not exist, on account of the large extent of illegal immigration, as the British gradually lost control of the situation. In any event, by the time some of the dust had settled in July 1949, the Israeli Government reported that there were 925,000 Jews in Israel. These were predominantly Jews of European origins, the large scale immigration of Jews from North Africa and Asia having been a subsequent development promoted by the Israeli Government. By 1957, there were about 1,868,000 Jews in Israel, and 868,000 Arabs had fled to neighboring countries since the Jewish takeover.[457]

It is worth pausing here to remark that many people have a very mistaken picture of Zionism and Israel. It is now widely assumed that Zionism was born at the end of World War II, when large numbers of European Jews, having decided that they could no longer live in Europe, invaded a previously all-Arab Palestine, and drove the Arab inhabitants out. In fact, Zionism, the movement for the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine, has a history that starts in the late Nineteenth Century. By 1917, Zionism was such a potent political force that Britain, locked in bloody struggle with Imperial Germany, made the "Balfour Declaration," effectively promising Palestine to the Jews, in return for Jewish support in the war. Since Britain also had certain agreements with the Arabs, Palestine became the "too often promised land."

Zionist organizations promoted the movement of Jews to Palestine after World War I, and during the Thirties, as the population figures above suggest, Palestine had become perhaps the biggest headache of British foreign policy, which faced the impossible task of reconciling the Jewish and Arab claims to Palestine. It was during the late Thirties that Zionism found itself actively cooperating with the Gestapo, which met regularly with Zionist representatives, and even helped in the provision of farms and facilities to set up training centers in Germany and Austria for Jewish emigrants. The Zionists and the Gestapo had the same objective of getting Jews out of Europe.[458]

The consequence of World War II did not create Zionism as an effective political movement; they merely gave Zionism the world political victory it

---

[456] John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 45, 179.
[457] *World Almanac* (1950), 193; (1958), 364f.; Prittie, 149f.; McDonald, 142f.
[458] Kimche & Kimche, 15-19. Editor's note: cf. Nicosia.

needed for the final stage of the takeover of Palestine. All world power had fallen to the U.S. and the Soviet Union, both of which were most friendly to the Zionist cause at the time. Under the circumstances, the Arab position was hopeless, because it depended on the firmness and political independence of a Britain that was almost prostrate politically and economically.

Migration to the USA

While it is possible to get a presumably fair idea of the extent of Jewish immigration into Palestine, one encounters what amounts to a stone wall in attempting to determine this for the U.S. We have seen that the policy of classifying immigrants as "Hebrews" was dropped in the same month of 1943 that the U.S. government went into the business of processing DPs on a large scale through the creation of UNRRA. Immediately after the war, there was naturally much Jewish pressure for the admission of great numbers of Jewish immigrants, and in December 1945, President Truman announced that there would be an acceleration in the immigration process in order to allow a higher rate of admission. While Truman regretted that the unused quotas from the war years were not cumulative and could not be applied to future admissions, he pledged that all outstanding immigration quotas and regulations would be respected.[459] If they were indeed respected, then the effect on Jewish admissions would nevertheless have been secondary because they entered under the categories of the various nationalities: German, Austrian, Dutch, Polish, etc. However, the existing regulations did not permit the admission of as many persons as was desired, so shortly after the war, there was special legislation relating to the admission of DPs, in which "existing barriers were set aside." The legislation also set up a "Displaced Persons commission" to assist in the resettlement of the immigrants and, according to the account of the Commission, over 400,000 such persons were resettled in the U.S. in the period 1948-1952 (the period specified in the legislation). The official account goes on to claim that only 16 percent of these 400,000 were Jewish, but that is just the official account of a government which had taken specific steps to assure that the relevant data would not exist.[460]

For what it is worth, we summarize here the more relevant parts of the immigration data that the U.S. government has published, see Table 10.[461]

We have only given the numbers for selected European countries, *i.e.* those countries that may have contributed many *uprooted* Jews, although there is a difficulty involved here, as we shall see shortly. The total for Hungary 1951-

---

459 *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1945), 1.

460 US Displaced Persons Commission, v, 248.

461 This data comes ultimately from the *Annual Report* of the US Immigration and Naturalization Service. In this case, I employed the summaries given in the *Information Please Almanac* (1969) and the *Statistical Abstract of the US* (Sep. 72).

Table 10: U.S. government immigration data

AREA	REGULAR IMMIGRATION 1941-1950	REGULAR IMMIGRATION 1951-1960	DPS 1948-1952	TOTAL FROM AREA
Austria	24,860	67,106	8,956	100,922
Belgium	12,189	18,575	951	31,715
Czechoslovakia	8,347	918	12,638	21,903
Denmark	5,393	10,984	62	16,439
Estonia	212	185	10,427	10,824
France	38,809	51,121	799	90,729
Germany	226,578	477,765	62,123	766,466
Greece	8,973	47,608	10,277	66,858
Hungary	3,469	36,637	16,627	56,733
Italy	57,661	185,491	2,268	245,420
Latvia	361	352	36,014	36,727
Lithuania	683	242	24,698	25,623
Netherlands	14,860	52,277	64	67,201
Poland	7,571	9,985	135,302	152,858
Romania	1,076	1,039	10,618	12,733
USSR	548	584	35,747	36,879
Yugoslavia	1,576	8,225	33,367	43,168

1960 does not seem to include those who entered on account of special legislation passed in connection with the refugees from the Hungarian rebellion in 1956, about 45,000 of whom were admitted to the U.S. It is worth mentioning that 285,415 persons entered the U.S. from Europe in the years 1954-1971 under various other provisions for refugees.

For reasons that will be clear when we attempt to interpret this data, we note the immigration totals from the various continents:

Table 11: Immigration totals by continent

AREA	REGULAR IMMIGRATION 1941-1950	REGULAR IMMIGRATION 1951-1960	DPS 1948-1952	TOTAL FROM AREA
Europe	621,704	1,328,293	405,234	2,355,231
Asia	31,780	147,453	4,016	183,249
N.&S. America	354,804	996,944	307	1,352,055
Africa	7,367	14,092	107	21,566
Pacific	19,242	16,204	10	35,456
Totals	1,034,897	2,502,986	409,674	3,947,557

An important point in interpreting this data is that, in the case of regular immigration in the years 1941-1950 and 1951-1960, the country of origin is defined as the country of last permanent residence, while in the case of the DPs who entered in U.S. in 1948-1952, the country of origin is the country of birth.

That nationality was the country of last permanent residence in the case of regular immigration makes these figures particularly difficult to interpret. This is well illustrated by the total 766,466 who entered the U.S. from Germany,

more than 90 percent on the regular quota basis. If we imagine a German Jew as a Jew who actually was raised in Germany and had possessed German citizenship, then only a fraction of the 766,466 could have been Jews, for the simple reason that the greater number of the estimated 500,000 or 600,000 German Jews had emigrated before the war. In order to get some idea of the number of German Jews who might have immigrated into the U.S. after the war, recall that the Jews deported east by the Germans from France and Belgium were almost all German Jews who had emigrated from Germany before the war. Thus, if we accept Reitlinger's figures, the total German Jews deported to the east might have been around 250,000. If, say, half went to Palestine after the war, then it would appear that no more than about 125,000 of the "Germans" who entered the U.S. could have been Jews. However, this calculation is upset by the simple observation that the status of "permanent resident" might have been conferred on many of the Jews of several nationalities who were quartered under various conditions in Germany immediately after the war. The period was not noted for strict adherence to legalities, so it is safe to assume that somewhat more than 125,000 of these "Germans" were Jews. Likewise with the figures for Italy.

The haziness of the concept of "permanent resident" is also the reason for the inclusion of immigration figures from such places as North and South America and Asia. We should not expect that the uprooted Jews were particularly scrupulous in regard to legal credentials, and we have seen this illustrated in the case of the "Greeks" who passed through Czechoslovakia. It should not have been difficult to arrange for the creation of credentials which declared Jews to have been permanent residents of various South American countries, and possibly also of Canada. A side trip to the country in question while en route to the U.S. might have been necessary, but such a trip would have been scenic anyway. South American countries would probably have been happy to cooperate, because the Jews were not in the process of settling with them, and there was no doubt bribe money as well.

For these reasons, I believe that one is perfectly safe in assuming that at least 500,000 uprooted Jews entered the U.S., and the correct figure is probably higher. Since the area of New York City is the home of millions of Jews, a few hundred thousand could have moved there alone, and nobody would have observed more than the fact that he, personally, was aware of a few Jews who came to New York from Europe after the war.

In this analysis we have assumed, of course, that the great masses of Jews who resettled after the war were uprooted Jews, and did not include statistically significant portions of, say, French Jews, who had no more reason to leave France than Jews in the U.S. have to leave that country. The net result of the Nazi Jewish resettlement policies was that a great number of Jews, uprooted from their homes, came into the power of Zionist-controlled refugee relief organizations, which were able to direct these masses of Jews to destinations chosen for political reasons.

Recapitulation

This is as far as the demographic analysis need be carried here, and it is probably essentially as far as it could be carried in any case. If we assume that at the end of the war there were about three million uprooted Jews whose situations had to be disposed of somehow by the Allies, then it is possible that one-half million emigrated to the U.S., one-half million went to Palestine, one million were absorbed by the Soviet Union, 750,000 settled in Eastern Europe excluding the Soviet Union, and 250,000 settled in Western Europe. On the other hand, the correct figures, including those offered here as data, may very well be somewhat different. The treatment presented here is guaranteed to be valid in a general way, but statistical accuracy cannot be attained.

If we attempt to estimate the number who perished, on account of the chaotic conditions in the camps as the Germans retreated, on account of epidemics in the ghettos during more normal periods, on account of pogroms or massacres that might have taken place especially while the Germans were retreating, on account of *Einsatzgruppen* executions, and on account of unhealthy conditions in the concentration camps in Germany, especially at the very end of the war (which affected only Jewish political prisoners and ordinary criminals and the young adult Jews who had been conscripted for labor and sent to the concentration camps), we again have, in my opinion, an impossible problem on our hands.[462] Rassinier's estimate is about a million Jewish dead, but one can take very many exceptions to his arguments. A figure of a million Jewish dead, while possible, seems rather high to me. However, given the vast uncertainties involved, I really have no taste for arguing the matter one way or another.

One should feel no need to apologize for such confessions of statistical ignorance. Korzen, in his study of the Polish Jews dispersed by the Russian deportations of 1940, confesses large and important areas of ignorance in his study, especially in regard to numbers, and he had the friendly offices of the Israeli government to help with his research. A study such as the present one necessarily labors under severe handicaps regarding relevant statistics. Indeed, I was surprised that it was possible to reconstruct statistical and quantitative aspects even to the incomplete extent presented here. The most powerful groups on earth have sought to distort the record of what actually happened to the Jews of Europe during the Second World War.

---

[462] Editor's note: Walter N. Sanning has tried to tackle this "impossible" statistical challenge in a study which appeared first in 1983 (expanded and updated in 2023); it was countered eight years later by a mainstream study emphatically affirming the iconic 6-million figure; see Benz (1991), and Rudolf (2024a) for a juxtaposition of Sanning and Benz.

J. G. Burg

In his memoirs, J. G. Burg (Josef Ginsburg) has presented a story completely consistent with the historical record. At the outbreak of war in September 1939, he was resident in Lemberg, Poland. He immediately fled with his family to Czernowitz, Romania, in the province of Bukovina, which the Red Army occupied in June 1940. A year later, the German attack on Russia drove out the Red Army, and Ukrainian bands started conducting pogroms, which were halted by German and Romanian troops. Later, Ginsburg and his family were deported east to Transnistria, where life was at least bearable. A Mr. Kolb of the Swiss and International Red Cross visited their settlement in early 1943.

After the German defeats mounted, there was growing tension between the Germans and Romanians, and many Romanians attempted to befriend the Jews. The German-Romanian front started to collapse in mid-1944, and Ginsburg and family returned to Czernowitz. Everywhere there was chaos, starvation, and the Russian terror. Even after the end of the war, conditions were not very good, so in 1946, Ginsburg and family moved on to Breslau, and then proceeded to an UNRRA DP camp near Munich in the U.S. occupation zone of Germany. In the camp, almost all Jews were naturally very interested in the possibility of proceeding to the U.S., because they knew that many Jews were doing just that. However, the Zionist leadership attempted by all means to divert their interest from the U.S. to Palestine. To the question "Can one emigrate to the U.S. and remain a Zionist?," a Professor Spiktor replied:[463]

> *"Whoever emigrates to the US in this hour of destiny, can not only be no Zionist, he also thereby forsakes his own Jewish people."*

Six months later, Professor Spiktor emigrated to the U.S. Ginsburg and his family went to Palestine with many of the other Jews from the camp.

Conclusions

We are now very close to the end of our study. The thesis of this book has been proved conclusively. The Jews of Europe were not exterminated, and there was no German attempt to exterminate them. The Germans resettled a certain number, and these people were ultimately resettled again in accordance with Allied programs. Although various statistical details are missing from our analysis, it is possible to reconstruct quantitative aspects of the problem to a satisfactory degree.

The Jews of Europe suffered during the war by being deported to the East, by having had much of their property confiscated, and, more importantly, by suffering cruelly in the circumstances surrounding Germany's defeat. They may even have lost a million dead.

---

[463] Burg (1962), 108.

Everybody in Europe suffered during the war, especially the people of central and eastern Europe. The people who suffered most were the losers, the Germans (and Austrians), who lost 10 million dead due to military casualties, Allied bombings, the Russian terror at the end of the war, Russian and French labor conscriptions of POW's after the war, Polish and other expulsions from their homelands, under the most brutal conditions, and the vengeful occupation policies of 1945-1948.[464]

Himmler Nailed it Perfectly

The "gas chambers" were wartime propaganda fantasies completely comparable to the garbage that was shoveled out by Lord Bryce and associates in World War I. The factual basis for these ridiculous charges was nailed with perfect accuracy by Heinrich Himmler in an interview with a representative of the World Jewish Congress just a few weeks before the end of the war:[465]

> *"in order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematoria, and on this account, they are knotting a noose for us."*

It is most unfortunate that Himmler was a "suicide" while in British captivity, because had he been a defendant at the IMT, his situation would have been such that he would have told the true story (being fully informed and not in a position to shift responsibility to somebody else), and books such as the present book would not be necessary, because the major material could be read in the IMT trial transcript. But then, you see, it was not within the bounds of political possibility that Himmler live to talk at the IMT.

That Himmler's assessment of the gas chamber accusations is the accurate one should be perfectly obvious to anybody who spends any time with this subject, as we have seen especially in Chapter 4. In particular, Hilberg and Reitlinger should have been able to see this before completing even fractions of their thick books, which are monumental foolishness.

---

464 Aretz, 337-346.
465 Reitlinger, 521.

Chapter 8: Remarks

Miscellaneous Objections

We close this work with a few miscellaneous remarks, most of which deal with some objections that may arise in certain situations.

An objection that one highly intelligent critic actually expressed was that he thought that my story was similar to ones he had read about "flying saucers" and "divining rods." The reaction was startling, but it was at least understandable. Years of propaganda have so associated Nazi Germany with the six million legend that denial of the legend seems at first almost as preposterous for many people as denying that World War II happened at all. Nevertheless, the objection is not one that can be answered, except by pointing out that our account does not involve the supernatural or extraterrestrial or, indeed, anything more unusual than people lying about their political enemies. With this critic, one can only ask that he attempt to say something intelligent.

The most consequential objection to this work will be that I have employed the "holocaust" literature, in particular the books by Reitlinger and Hilberg, as sources, although I have also denounced such books as "monumental foolishness." This objection is a serious one, because I would be the first to hold that, once the extermination legend had been buried, these books will become significant only as supreme examples of total delusion and foolishness, and will be referenced only in connection with the great hoaxes of history. However, our task here is precisely to bury the legend, and the only way to do that is by considering the story that has been advanced, and this amounts to analyzing the case put forward by Reitlinger and Hilberg. The only practical way of exposing the hoax is by considering the claims that have been put forward by the extermination mythologists.

There was a second reason for employing Reitlinger and Hilberg as sources. In this work, great weight had been placed on providing documentation that a reader without access to a large library can confirm on his own. Unfortunately, this desire could not be entirely satisfied, because a good part of the analysis relies on documents and publications that are not readily available without going through complicated borrowing procedures. In order to partially overcome this difficulty, I have used Reitlinger and Hilberg as sources on many such points, but I have only done this in cases where I have been able to confirm their remarks. I have not adopted the practice of assuming that anything that Reitlinger or Hilberg says that helps my case must be true. For example, in connection with our discussion in Chapter 5 (p. 203) concerning the

date of the first Allied air raid at Auschwitz, I gave reasons for the conclusion that the first raid did not occur before August 1944. It would have been dishonest to merely reference Hilberg on this point, because Hilberg believes that the first raid occurred in December 1944 and is obviously confused on this point.[466]

Another reason for the frequent referencing of Reitlinger and Hilberg is my sincere wish that the reader would take a look at such books; it is only then that the reader can become completely convinced that the hoax is a hoax. In this connection, one can recommend a typical procedure that the reader may go through to confirm the matter in a general way. First, get a copy of Hilberg's book. On pages 567-571, Hilberg presents a magnificent discussion of the alleged role of the Zyklon B in the exterminations, and on page 619 or 621, he points out that the German documents speak only of a program of deportations to the East and associated operations. It is also useful to read his discussion of what the Nuremberg trial documents say happened in Hungary, 509-554, and to note the document numbers he cites in this connection. Next find, if possible, a copy of Reitlinger's book, first or second edition. On pages 158-159 (150 in the first edition), he reproduces the text of document NO-4473, in which he notes that the "gas chamber" that allegedly existed in the building which contained Crematory II at Auschwitz was described as a "*Vergasungskeller*" in the original German. On pages 118, 121 and 182 (112, 114-115 and 169 in the first edition) Reitlinger remarks on the "mystery" that "at certain periods, entire transports (of Jews) were admitted" into Auschwitz. Reitlinger also briefly mentions the chemical industry at Auschwitz, pages 109 and 492 (105 and 452 in the first edition). Hopefully, the reader will undertake a more thoroughgoing confirmation, but the above would be a good start.

Some people may assume, fallaciously, that opinions expressed by Jews and Germans on the subject of the "Final Solution" carry nearly authoritative weight.

Under circumstance where the subject of this book is being discussed by a group of people, a seemingly potent argument – because it is so laden with emotion and can upset the decorum of the group – may be offered by a Jew who claims to have lost some relative or close acquaintance in the "holocaust," and he may even have knowledge that the supposedly missing relative had been sent to Auschwitz, Treblinka, or some such place.

There are several ways to react to such a point. An obvious possibility is that the man is lying. However, it is more probable that he is telling the truth as he knows it. Assuming that his story is valid, there is only one sense in which it can be valid. That is, all he can claim is that he or his family lost contact with some relative in Europe during the war, and never heard from that person again. Obviously, such data does not imply the existence of a Nazi extermination program.

---

[466] Hilberg (1961), 632.

That contact was lost during the war was almost inevitable, either because it was difficult for Jews deported to the east to communicate with people in allied countries, or because it was difficult or impossible to communicate from the east to points farther west during the chaotic last year of the war. Thus, the only point of interest in such a case is the claim that contact was not reestablished after the war.

The simplest explanation is that the relative did indeed perish somewhere in Europe during the war, or in a concentration camp, from causes that have been covered in this book, along with an indeterminate number of other persons of central and east European nationalities.

The second possibility is that the relative survived the war, but did not reestablish contact with his prewar relations. One possible, although not very likely, motivation for such a failure to reestablish contact could have been some prohibition on such correspondence imposed by the Soviet Government on those Jews who had been absorbed into the Soviet Union.

A more important and more plausible motivation for failing to reestablish contact held when a separation of husband and wife was involved. A very large number of marriages are held together by purely social and economic constraints; such constraints didn't exist for a great number of the Jews uprooted by the German policies and wartime and postwar conditions.

In many cases, deported Jewish families were broken up for what was undoubtedly intended by the Germans to be a period of limited duration. This was particularly the case when the husband seemed a good labor conscript; just as German men were conscripted for hazardous military service, Jews were conscripted for unpleasant labor tasks. Under such conditions, it is reasonable to expect that many of these lonely wives and husbands would have, during or at the end of the war, established other relations that seemed more valuable than the previous relationships. In such cases, then, there would have been a strong motivation not to reestablish contact with the legal spouse. Moreover, none of the "social and economic constraints," which we noted above, were present, and Jews were in a position to choose numerous destinations in the resettlement programs that the Allies sponsored after the war. This possibility could account for a surprisingly large number of "missing" Jews. For example, suppose that a man and wife with two small children were deported, with the man being sent to a labor camp and the wife and children being sent to a resettlement camp in the East. Let us suppose that the wife failed to reestablish contact with her husband. We thus seem to have four people reported dead or missing; the husband says his wife and children are presumably dead, and the wife says her husband was lost. However, this one separation of husband and wife could account for even more missing Jews, for it is likely that the parents and other relatives of the wife, on the one hand, and the parents and other relative of the husband, on the other, would also have lost touch with each other. Thus, one had some number of people on the husband's side claiming that some number of people on the wife's side are missing, and vice

versa. Obviously, the possibilities of accounting for "missing" Jews in this way are practically boundless.

It is said that the *Yad Vashem* archives in Jerusalem now have the names of between 2.5 and 3 million Jewish "dead from the Nazi holocaust." The data have supposedly been "collected on one-page testimony sheets filled in by relatives or witnesses or friends." Of course, it is in no way possible to satisfactorily substantiate this production of the Israeli government, which certainly cannot be claimed to be a disinterested party in the question of the number of Jews who perished. There is no doubt that many Jews died during the war, so we should expect that a part of the *Yad Vashem* claim is valid, but it is also the case that there is no possible way to distinguish, in this data, between Jews who actually died during the war, and Jews with whom the signers of the "testimony sheets" have merely lost contact. The data is particularly meaningless when it is a "friend" who has contributed a declaration; I have lost contact with a great many former friends and acquaintances, but I assume that nearly all are still alive. Indeed, the use of the testimony of "friends" for the purpose of gathering the *Yad Vashem* data shows that the data is mostly meaningless; such "friends" have no more basis for declaring their missing acquaintances dead than I do.[467]

I have no idea what is meant by the "witnesses" who signed the testimony sheets. There is also a better than negligible possibility that some signers of these declarations invented missing friends and relative for any of a number of possible motivations, and it is even possible that some of the signers never existed.

To summarize our reaction to the claims of Jews regarding persons said to be victims of the "holocaust," such claims are no doubt valid to some extent, because many Jews died, but the hard data possessed by Jews who report such losses, when they are reporting truthfully, is not conclusive in regard to the deaths of the persons involved, and certainly in no way implies the existence of a Nazi extermination program.

Postwar Germany and Willy Brandt

One must be careful in interpreting the fact that Germans, themselves, seem to believe in the exterminations. Certainly, most individual Germans seem to concede the myth, and not all do so in order to stay out of trouble. However, it is clear that the German people were no better situated to see the truth than anybody else. Many might, indeed, have observed local Jews being deported, not to return after the war, and this may have given some an even more vivid conviction in support of the extermination hoax than that which holds generally. The basic observation to make relative to the views of individual Germans is

[467] Colorado Springs *Sun* (Jan. 30, 1973), 6.

that the standard sort of "information" on this subject has been available to them, and they are thus just as innocently deluded as other nationalities.

The West German government, which, by interminable war crimes trials, now being held thirty or more years after the alleged crimes, by instruction in the schools, and now by means of naked terror, as shown in the Stäglich episode,[468] does everything possible to keep the lie propped up and to prevent open discussion, is a different matter, because the cause for its behavior is not innocent misunderstanding. The basic fact is that the claim of the Bonn government to be a German government is somewhat tenuous. The entire political structure of West Germany was established by the U.S. government. This includes the control of the newspapers and other media, the control of the schools, and the constitution of this *Bundesrepublik*. As a puppet creation, this "German" political establishment necessarily had an interest in the lies of the conquerors, and behaved accordingly. That is very simple, and this situation is perfectly illustrated by the career of the man who was Chancellor of West Germany during the greater part of the time when this book was being written: Herr Willy Brandt (an alias – Brandt's real name is Herbert Ernst Karl Frahm – Frahm was his mother's maiden name).

Marxist Brandt left Germany after the Hitler takeover, and acquired Norwegian citizenship. After the German invasion of Norway in 1940, he slipped into neutral Sweden, and eventually was given a position in the press corps there. It was none other than Willy Brandt who, during the war, was transmitting the concocted propaganda stories that had supposedly originated in Stockholm and ended up on the pages of the *New York Times*.[469]

After the defeat of Germany, Brandt naturally decided that the atmosphere back home had improved, so he returned to Germany, resumed German citizenship, and entered West Berlin politics as a Social Democrat. He eventually became Mayor of West Berlin, and acquired a press aide, Hans Hirschfeld, a German Jew who, along with Kempner, Marcuse *et al.*, had been employed in the OSS during the war. During the 1961 espionage trial in the U.S. of R. A. Soblen, which resulted in Soblen being sentenced to life imprisonment, a government witness, Mrs. J. K. Beker, who had been a courier in a Soviet espionage ring during the war but had turned FBI informer later, testified that she had carried information from Hirschfeld to Soblen for transmission to Moscow. Mrs. Beker was the principal government witness, so the obvious answer

---

[468] As a punishment for publishing his recollections of Auschwitz, Stäglich's pension as a retired judge was reduced by 20% for five years; *Nation Europa* (Coburg, August 1975), 39. The reduction of Stäglich's pension was "naked terror" by the standards of 1975. That action against Stäglich was mild in comparison to what was to come. Later on, the University of Göttingen revoked Stäglich's Dr.-jur. degree for having published his research results in the book *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, which was seized and destroyed by the German authorities; German Federal Constitutional Court, ref. 1 BvR 408f./83; see Grabert; Stäglich (2015a), 483-564; *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(3) (1988), 18; *ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), 7, *ibid.*, 31(1) (1983), 19f., *ibid.*, 29(3) (1981), 38. Re. the escalation of naked terror in Germany see Rudolf (2002).

[469] *New York Times* (Aug. 12, 1972), 23.

of the defense should have been to produce Hirschfeld. Indeed, Soblen's defense counsel said that he had attempted to convince Hirschfeld to come to the U.S. to testify, but Hirschfeld declined, at first on the grounds that the publicity associated with his appearance as a witness could hurt Brandt, who was engaged in an election campaign. Hirschfeld was also concerned about the possibility that he might be charged with some sort of offense if he journeyed to the U.S. Brandt, in New York during the controversy involving Hirschfeld, naturally defended his former close associate, who had by that time been living in retirement in Germany.

In order to give the defense every opportunity to make a case for Soblen, the government offered Hirschfeld immunity against prosecution for "any past acts or transactions" if he would come to the U.S. to testify, adding only that Hirschfeld could be prosecuted for any perjury committed in a retrial of Soblen. Hirschfeld nevertheless declined to appear in Soblen's defense.[470]

Brandt eventually became Chancellor of West Germany, and won the Nobel Peace Prize for 1971 for his efforts to build friendlier relations with the eastern bloc, his "*Ostpolitik*." Brandt seemed to be riding high, but by 1974, various Brandt policies had brought his Social Democratic Party to a new low in popular esteem, and even SPD politicians in long-term SPD strongholds expressed the belief that they were going to lose their next elections. Fortuitously for the SPD, the Günter Guillaume scandal erupted in late April with Guillaume's arrest as an East German espionage agent. Although it had been known that Guillaume had been a member of an East Berlin espionage organization, he had been cleared by the Brandt government for a high post in the inner circle of Brandt's associates and advisers. The scandal brought Willy Brandt's downfall with his resignation on May 7, 1974. Brandt was succeeded by Helmut Schmidt, whose leadership terminated the decline of the SPD.[471]

Clearly, a career such as Brandt's postwar career is possible only in a country in which treason has become a normal part of political life, so it is not in the least surprising that the Bonn government is a defender of the hoax.

An interesting objection is the claim that nobody would dare invent such a tale as the six million legend; nobody had the extraordinary imagination required, and even if he did, the obvious risks in telling such gigantic lies should dissuade him. The argument amounts to the claim that the mere existence of the legend implies the truth of its essentials, so I suppose we can classify it as the hoaxers' ontological argument.

What is interesting about this objection is its superficially logical quality. Indeed, I imagine that this calculation accounts in good measure for the widespread acceptance of the legend; people assume that nobody would be so brazen as to invent such lies. Nevertheless, the logic is not sound, for history affords us numerous examples of popular acceptance of gigantic lies, and in this

---

470 *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1961), 10; (Oct. 14, 1961), 10; (Oct. 17, 1961), 35; (Nov. 4, 1961), 11; R. H. Smith, 237n.

471 *New York Times* (May 8, 1974), 16.

connection, we can again cite witchcraft hysteria as precedent for the psychological essentials of the six million hoax.

The Talmud

It is ironic that Hitler anticipated the psychology of the "big lie" in his remarks on the subject in Chapter X of *Mein Kampf*. It is also ironic that the most mind-boggling invented accounts of exterminations appear in the Jewish Talmudic literature in connection with the last two of the three great Jewish revolts against the Roman empire, the Diaspora revolt of 115-117 AD, and the Palestine revolt of 132-135 AD. In connection with the Palestine revolt of 66-70 AD, the Talmudic writings do nothing more than bewail the loss of the Temple in Jerusalem, and discuss the implications of the loss for Jewish law. A good discussion of the three revolts is given in Michael Grant's *The Jews in the Roman World*.

According to the ancient accounts (mainly Cassius Dio, who wrote around 200 AD, and Eusebius, the early Fourth-Century Bishop of Caesarea), the Diaspora revolt started in Cyrenaica (northeast Libya) at a time when the Emperor Trajan had, for the purpose of annexing Parthia and its valuable Mesopotamian territory, constituted a huge eastern army at the price of withdrawing many small contingents that had served to keep order in various parts of the Empire. The Jews attacked the Greek and Roman civilian populations, and it is said they killed 220,000 in Cyrenaica, amusing themselves in various gruesome ways. The revolt then spread to Egypt, where the Jews killed an unknown number, and to Cyprus, where they are said to have killed 240,000. In Alexandria, however, the predominantly Greek population gained control of events, and are said to have massacred the Jews of that city. Recent archaeological evidence indicates that the ancient accounts are not exaggerated.[472]

The Talmud says almost nothing about this revolt, except to give the number of Jews killed in Alexandria as "sixty myriads on sixty myriads, twice as many as went forth from Egypt," *i.e.* 1,200,000, on the assumption that addition and not multiplication is intended. The killings are blamed on "the Emperor Hadrian," which may be due to the fact that Hadrian was at the time the commander of Trajan's eastern army, and succeeded Trajan as Emperor when Trajan died in 117, possibly before the final suppression of the revolt.

The figure given for the number of Jewish victims is obviously exaggerated, for, while it is usually difficult to be more than approximately correct in estimating the populations of ancient cities, Alexandria of the period had a population of 500,000 or more, with an upper bound of one million a reasonable one to assume, because that was the approximate population of the city of Rome, a figure concerning which there is also some uncertainty, but if Rome ever attained a population significantly greater than one million, it never got

[472] Fuks.

near two million.[473] The 1,200,000 martyred Jews may seem a brazen invention, but you haven't seen anything yet.

The next great revolt was in Palestine in 132-135, and was a serious attempt by its leader, Bar-Kokhba, to set up a Jewish state with himself as king, although he eventually claimed to be the Messiah. During the revolt, he made laws, issued money, and performed the other regular functions of government.

Bar-Kokhba's end came in 135. Jerusalem not being suitable to withstand a siege, he led the remnant of his army to the village of Bethar (the present Bittir), which is located on high ground about 10 miles southwest of Jerusalem, 25 miles from the Dead Sea and 35 miles from the Mediterranean. The dimensions of the ancient town were roughly rectangular, with a north–south length of about 600 meters and an east–west width of about 200 meters. The south half of the town was fortified.[474] These dimensions plus the fact that the estimates for the Jewish population of Palestine of the time range from a low of 500,000 to a high of 2.5 million make it unlikely that Bar-Kokhba's Bethar army numbered as many as 50,000 men.[475]

The Romans laid siege to Bethar in the summer of 135, and Bar-Kokhba's resistance collapsed in August. The Romans broke into the fortress, and Bar-Kokhba was killed in that final battle.

For general reasons, it seems unlikely that the Romans carried out a massacre of the Jewish population of Bethar. The only "evidence" for a general massacre occurs in the Talmudic literature (including in this context the *Midrash Rabbah*), which for reasons unknown comments extensively on the siege of Bethar and its supposed aftermath. Except where noted, the Talmudic passages are reproduced in the Appendix to the book *Bar-Kokhba* by the archaeologist Yigael Yadin. The size of Bar-Kokhba's Bethar army is given as 200,000 men. Bar-Kokhba is said to have been so tough that, when the Romans catapulted missiles into his fort, he would intercept the missiles with his knee with such force that he would knock them back into the faces of the astonished Romans, killing many. The *Talmud* goes on to claim that the number of Jews killed by the Romans after the fortress fell was 4 billion "or as some say" 40 million, while the *Midrash Rabbah* reports 800 million martyred Jews. In order to reassure us that these figures are given in earnest, the necessarily accompanying events are set forth. The blood of the slain Jews reached to the nostrils of the Romans' horses and then, like a tidal wave, plunged a distance of one mile or four miles to the sea, carrying large boulders along with it, and staining the sea a distance of four miles out.

The Jewish school children of Bethar, according to the Talmudic literature, were of course not spared by the Romans, who are said to have wrapped each of them in his scroll, and then burned all of them, the number of these school

---

[473] *Cambridge Ancient History*, vol. 10, 296; Packer; Carcopino, 16-21; T. Frank, vol. 2, 245; vol. 4, 158f.; vol. 5, 218n.

[474] *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 4, 735.

[475] McCown.

children having been either 64 million or at least 150,000 (the approximate present public school population of Washington, DC).

The Romans matched the Germans in efficiency, for the bodies of the slain Jews were used to build a fence around Hadrian's vineyard, which is said to have been eighteen miles square, and blood saved over from the tidal wave was used to fertilize Roman vineyards for seven years. Shades of soap, glue and fertilizer factories!

It is also claimed that Bar-Kokhba (usually referred to in the Talmudic literature as Bar-Koziba – it is still not clear what his real name was) was killed by rabbis for falsely claiming to be the Messiah.[476]

The Talmudic literature was not intended for general circulation, so its authors could exercise more freedom than the inventors of the six million hoax, who had to assess the gullibility of a possibly skeptical gentile audience. However, the spirit of the Talmudic accounts in the above instances seems remarkably similar to the spirit of our century's hoax. In this connection, it may be noted that it is not really anomalous that a Talmudic scholar such as Rabbi Weissmandel plays a possibly significant role in the hoax. Also, because Rabbi Wise translated a good deal of ancient and medieval Jewish literature, and also founded a Jewish seminary, he may also have some claim to being a Talmudic scholar. One suspects that such scholars might have been exactly the type required to give birth to the hoax.

Credentials

A remaining objection could raise the question of my credentials for writing such a book. This is a good point, for it is true that my formal training has been in engineering and applied mathematics and not history.

It is not unprecedented for investigators to make contributions in fields apparently remote from their specialties, but I will concede that the point should not be waved aside lightly. Normally, we expect developments in historical investigation to come from historians, just as developments in engineering come from engineers. Exceptions to this rule can be admitted, but some justification for the exception should be expected.

My justification is the obvious one: default on the part of regular professional historians. No such person has come forward with a critical study of the question, or with any work actually arguing any particular side of the extermination question and presenting the evidence which supports the thesis. The closest thing to such a work is the book by Reitlinger, who is at least willing to take explicit note of some of the anomalies that develop in presenting the story of the "holocaust," but Reitlinger is not a historian but an artist and art collector. He has written several books, the most significant being his three-volume study of the history of dealings in objects of art, *The Economics of Taste*. After

[476] *Babylonian Talmud, Sanhedrin* 93b; p. 627 in the translation edited by Epstein.

Reitlinger, Hilberg manages a tiny bit of a critical attitude, but Hilberg is a professor of political science at the University of Vermont, and his doctorate is in public law and government.

The books by Reitlinger and Hilberg recognize, to a very inadequate but nevertheless perceptible degree, a responsibility to convince the skeptic. The other extermination mythologists do not make any effort whatever to show that the exterminations happened; they just assume we all know it happened, and then they take it from there. This is the case with the remaining three of the five leading extermination mythologists – Nora Levin, Leon Poliakov, and Lucy S. Dawidowicz. Levin was a research librarian while writing her book, and now teaches history at Gratz College, a small Jewish school in Philadelphia. Poliakov is research director of the *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* in Paris, and thus a professional Jewish propagandist. Dawidowicz is the only regular professional historian in the group, and occupies the Leah Lewis Chair in Holocaust Studies at the Yeshiva University in New York. All five of the leading extermination mythologists are Jews.

In books and articles on subjects that are other than, but touch on, the "holocaust," professional historians invariably give some sort of endorsement to the lie, but the extent to which contrary hints are found in their writings, is considerable. No professional historian had published a book arguing and presenting evidence either for or against the reality of the exterminations. The motivations are obvious. No established historian had been willing to damage his reputation by writing a scholarly-sounding work supporting the extermination allegations, solemnly referencing documents and testimonies produced at illegal trials held under hysterical conditions, and seriously setting forth, without apology, obvious idiotic nonsense such as the alleged dual role of the Zyklon. At least, no inducement to produce such a work seems to have come along. On the other hand, the pressure of intellectual conformity (to put it mildly) in academia has evidently terrorized historians into silence in the opposite regard. This being the case, it is both justified and expected that works such as the present one be produced by engineers and whatever.[477]

Other Matters

As promised early in this book, we have dealt here at depth with only one propaganda myth, and have in no sense attempted to cover the general field of World War II revisionism. There is no point in repeating here what has been

[477] In the years after this book was first published in 1976, there was a great outburst of relevant scholarship of varying quality (see *e.g.* my Preface to the 2003 and the present edition). Today I would not express myself on the historians in quite the way I have in these paragraphs. See for example my discussion of books by Martin Gilbert and Walter Laqueur in Supplement 2, written in 1982. Their books, while not brilliant, are competent and routine works of history. Their outstanding feature is that the authors fail to draw the obvious conclusions from their own research, as I explain in Supplement 2.

ably said by other authors who have contributed to demolishing lingering mythology relating to the war, but a few words, intended mainly to direct the reader to the appropriate literature, are in order.

The myth of Germany's solitary responsibility for the outbreak of war in 1939 has been demolished by the American historian David L. Hoggan in his book *The Forced War*. A. J. P Taylor's *The Origins of the Second World War* is not as extensive, but it has achieved a much greater circulation and has been available in paperback for some time. Taylor's well-deserved reputation as a Germanophobe have made his book a notable addition to the revisionist literature.

The myth of extraordinary Nazi brutality, as compared to the brutalities of the Western democracies, had been exploded by a number of books, of which the best is F. J. P. Veale's *Advance to Barbarism*, of which a new and expanded edition appeared in 1968. Other noteworthy books are *Unconditional Hatred* by Captain Russell Grenfell, RN, *America's Second Crusade* by William Henry Chamberlin, and Freda Utley's *The High Cost of Vengeance*. However, these authors ignore one of the greatest crimes of the western democracies, the forcible repatriation of Soviet citizens to the Soviet Union after the war ("Operation Keelhaul"). Most of what we know of this shameful episode is due to the efforts of Julius Epstein, a Jew who left Germany during the Thirties for the usual reasons, but started his crusades for truth during the war with his investigations into the Katyn Forest massacre, and has spent the greater part of the postwar period investigating Operation Keelhaul. His book on the subject was published in 1973. Solzhenitsyn's *The Gulag Archipelago* offers a long discussion of Operation Keelhaul, which, because it is written from a Russian point of view, supplements Epstein's treatment notably. Nicholas Bethell's *The Last Secret* explores the political background of the forced repatriations.

For a reader interested in a more thoroughgoing discussion of the revisionist literature, the best seems to appear in the testimonial volume *Harry Elmer Barnes*, edited by Arthur Goddard. The pamphlet by Barnes, *Blasting the Historical Blackout*, is a more intensive analysis of the status of World War II revisionism, and is still available.

None of the above-named publications touch the gas chamber myth, or deal in a serious way with whatever was supposed to have happened in the German concentration camps. Here, we have treated the camps almost entirely from a single point of view, and have not deeply investigated the factual basis of other allegations of brutalities of a more random and less systematic nature. However, the Ilse Koch case, which was discussed in Chapter 2 (pp. 66-68), should be sufficiently instructive in distinguishing between fact and fiction, and the methods used at Dachau by the U.S. authorities to produce "evidence" of extraordinary brutalities should be conclusive.

The scandal of the continued imprisonment of Rudolf Hess, who died in prison in 1987 at age 93, was treated by a number of books while he was alive, notably *Prisoner No. 7: Rudolf Hess*, by Eugene K. Bird, one of the U.S. commanders at Berlin's Spandau prison, who broke regulations by not only

talking to Hess but also interviewing him in depth. Two other books are *Motive for a Mission* by James Douglas-Hamilton and *Hess: The Man and His Mission* by J. Bernard Hutton.

Some Implications

In this book, we have necessarily restricted ourselves to the demolition of only one myth, and have not attempted to treat the very broad subject of the general behavior of Nazi Germany as compared to the Allies, except by recommending the above publications. They will help support the major implication of this work: the media in the western democracies are exposed as constituting a lie machine of vaster extent than even many of the more independent minded have perceived.

A second implication of this work naturally relates to Palestine. The "justification" that Zionists invariably give for driving the Arabs out of Palestine always involves the six million legend to a great extent. Of course, there is more than one *non sequitur* involved; Palestine was not invaded by six million dead Jews or, indeed, by any dead Jews, and in any case, it is not just or reasonable to make the Arabs pay for whatever the Germans are supposed to have done to Jews in Europe during the Second World War. Moreover, Israel is not a land that welcomes all persons who suffered in some way at the hands of the Nazis, but all Jews, regardless of whether they or their relatives had ever had any contact with the Nazis.

Today the United States supplies enough aid to Israel to assure that Israel is able to retain, by armed occupation, lands that the United States itself declares to be rightfully Arab (the territories seized in the 1967 war). Although it is hard to see why the six million legend should motivate such a policy, such a motivation or justification is very often advanced. When, in November 1975, an overwhelming majority at the United Nations, in a burst of intellectual clarity rare for that organization, endorsed a resolution declaring Zionism to be a form of racism (a truth as inescapable as 2 + 2 = 4) the U.S. representative Daniel Patrick Moynihan, an otherwise impressive intellect, was reduced in astonishingly short order to hysterical yapping about the six million. As was shown by the aftermath of the "Yom Kippur War" of 1973, this support of Israel is completely contrary to the interests of the West. The obvious fact that this support is immoral in terms of the moralizing that has become a pervasive feature of Western foreign policies makes it doubly mad.

Another country that has extended considerable material aid to Israel is West Germany. As of 1975, the Bonn government had paid Jews several billion worth of restitutions and indemnifications of various sorts (calculated mainly in terms of dollars of the late Fifties and early Sixties), and was still making commitments for new payments.[478]

---

[478] *New York Times* (Jan. 18, 1975), 6. Editor's note: By 1963, total German payments amounted

The largest single such program was defined in the 1952 Luxembourg Treaty between the Federal Republic and Israel; Bonn committed itself to paying Israel $750 million, primarily in the form of German industrial products and oil shipments from Britain. The program, referred to in Israel as the *Shilumin* program, was completed in 1966. The text of the Luxembourg Treaty opens with the words:[479]

> "Whereas
>
> *unspeakable criminal acts were perpetrated against the Jewish people during the National Socialist regime of terror*
>
> and whereas
>
> *by a declaration of the Bundestag on 27 September 1951, the Government of the Federal Republic of Germany made known their determination, within the limits of their capacity, to make good the material damage caused by these acts* […]."

The Bonn government has undertaken additional programs of indemnification that have been similarly motivated. Because this work has shown that the "unspeakable criminal acts," in the sense in which that expression is used in the Luxembourg Treaty, are largely a hoax and, specifically, a Zionist hoax, it then develops that Israel owes Germany a lot of money, because the proposed justification for the reparations has been invalidated.

---

to 20 billion marks (5 billion 1963 dollars), and by 1984 the total had risen to 70 billion marks (23 billion 1984 dollars; D. v. Westernhagen, *Die Zeit*, Oct. 5, 1984, 36); in 2002, the German government estimated total payments of 138 billion marks equaling some 78 billion 2003 dollars: Bundesministerium der Finanzen (2002). As of 2012, a total amount of some 70 billion Euros (or 140 billion marks) had been reached (de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik). The majority of these funds were paid to individual Jews, to Jewish organizations and to the State of Israel.

[479] Vogel, 56, 88-100.

Appendices

Appendix A: The "Statement"

Document 1553-PS is a set of documents, typewritten in French (except for a short part in English), and said to have been authored by Kurt Gerstein. The English translation, as provided by the Nuremberg staff, is presented below with certain modifications that are explained. The original is reproduced by Roques.[480] The first document is the lengthiest of the set, and is what would normally be considered to be the "Gerstein statement."

"Graduate engineer for Mine surveying (Bergassessor Diplomingenieur)
Kurt Gerstein Rottweil, 26 April 1945

Personal particulars: Gerstein, Kurt, Mine Surveyor, expelled from State service in 1936 as an anti-Nazi; certified engineer. Born on 11 August 1905, at Muenster, Westphalia. Partner of the factory De Limon Fluhme & Company, automatic greasing of locomotives, brakes Westinghouse, Knorr, etc. Duesseldorf, Industriestrasse 1 – 17.

Father: Ludwig Gerstein, President of the District Court (Landgerichtspraesident) at Hagen, Westphalia, retired.

Mother: Clara Gerstein, nee Schmemann, died 1931.

Married since 2 May 1937 to Elfriede nee Bensch at Tuebingen, Gartenstrasse 24, 3 children: Arnulf, 5 years old Adelheid 3-1/2 years old Olaf 2 years old. Life: 1905 to 1911 Muenster, 1911 to 1919 Sarrebruck, 1919 to 1921 Halberstadt, 1921 to 1925 Neuruppin near Berlin, graduated in 1925. – Studies 1925 to 1931, Marburg on the Lahn, Aachen, Berlin-Charlottenburg Universities and technical colleges, 1931, certified engineer's examination. Since 1925, active member of the Protestant youth organization the Y.M.C.A., and above all, of the Higher Christian Youth, called the 'Bible Circle' (Bk, Bibelkreis). Political career: follower of Stresemann and Bruening, active on their behalf; since June 1933, persecuted by the Gestapo for Christian activities against the Nazi State. 2nd of May 1933, joined the NSDAP; 2 October 1936, expelled from the NSDAP because of activities against Party and State. 30 January 1935, public protest in the theater of the town of Hagen in Westphalia, against the anti-Christian drama 'Wittekind'. Beaten and wounded by the Nazis. 27 November 1935, mining surveyor's examination (Bergassessor). Then employed by the State at Sarrebruck. On 27 September 1936, imprisoned by the Gestapo for 'activities against the State' because of having sent 8,500 anti-Nazi pamphlets to high officials of the State. Imprisoned until the end of October 1936, released, was expelled from civil service. From Decem-

[480] Roques, 222-227.

ber 1936 till the beginning of the war, medical studies at the Institute for the Protestant Medical Mission in the tropics, at Tuebingen. One-third – approximately – of income, that is one-third of 18,000 Reichsmarks per year, I donated since 1931 for my ideal religious goals. At my own expense, I had printed and mailed about 230,000 religious anti-Nazi pamphlets.

14 July to 28 August 1938, second imprisonment, in the Welzheim concentration camp. Hearing of the massacres of idiots and insane people at Grafeneck, Hadamar, etc., shocked and deeply wounded, having such a case in my family, I had but one desire, to see, to gain an insight of this whole machine and then to shout about it to the whole world! With the help of two references written by the two Gestapo employees who had dealt with my case, it was not difficult for me to enter the Waffen SS. 10 March to 2 June 1941, elementary instruction as a soldier at Hamburg-Langehorn, Arnhem and Oranienburg, together with forty doctors. Because of my twin studies – technology and medicine – I was ordered to enter the medical-technology branch of the SS-Fuehrungshauptamt (SS Operational Main Office) – Medical Branch of the Waffen SS – Amtsgruppe D (Division D), Hygiene Department. Within this branch, I chose for myself the job of immediately constructing disinfesting apparati and filters for drinking water for the troops, the prison camps and the concentration camps. My close knowledge of the industry caused me to succeed quickly where my predecessors had failed. Thus, it was possible to decrease considerably the death toll of prisoners. On account of my successes, I very soon became a Lieutenant. In December 1941, the tribunal which had decreed my exclusion from the NSDAP obtained knowledge of my having entered the Waffen SS. Considerable efforts were made in order to remove and persecute me. But due to my successes, I was declared sincere and indispensable. In January 1942, I was appointed Chief of the Technical Branch of Disinfestation, which also included the branch for strong poison gases for disinfestation. On 8 June 1942, the SS Sturmbannfuehrer Guenther of the Reichs-Sicherheits-Hauptamt entered my office. He was in plain clothes and I did not know him. He ordered me to get a hundred kilograms of prussic acid and to accompany him to a place which was only known to the driver of the truck. We left for the potassium factory near Colling (Prague). Once the truck was loaded, we left for Lublin (Poland). We took with us Professor Pfannenstiel MD, Ordinary Professor for Hygiene at the University of Marburg on the Lahn. At Lublin, we were received by SS Gruppenfuehrer Globocnek. He told us: this is one of the most secret matters there are, even the most secret. Whoever talks of this shall be shot immediately. Yesterday, two talkative ones died. Then he explained to us: at the present moment – 17 August 1942 – there are three installations:

1. Belcec, on the Lublin-Lemberg road, in the sector of the Russian demarcation line. Maximum 15,000 persons a day. (Seen!)

2. Sobibor, I do not know exactly where it is located. Not seen. 20,000 persons per day.

3. Treblinka, 120 km NNE of Warsaw. 25,000 persons per day. Seen!

4. Maidanek, near Lublin. Seen in the state of preparation.

Globocnek then said: You will have to handle the sterilization of very huge quantities of clothes, 10 or 20 times the result of the clothes and textile collection (Spinnstoffsammlung) which is only arranged in order to conceal the source of these Jewish, Polish, Czech, and other clothes. Your other duties will be to change the method of our gas chambers (which are run at the present time with the exhaust gases of an old 'Diesel' engine), employing more poisonous material, having a quicker effect, prussic acid. But the Fuehrer and Himmler who were here on 15 August – the day before yesterday – ordered that I accompany personally all those who are to see the installations. Then Professor Pfannenstiel asked: 'What does the Fuehrer say?' Then Globocnek, now Chief of Police and SS for the Adriatic Riviera to Trieste, answered: 'Quicker, quicker, carry out the whole program!' he said. And then Dr. Herbert Lindner, director in the Ministry of the Interior said: 'But would it not be better to burn the bodies instead of burying them? A coming generation might think differently of these matters!' And then Globocnek replied: 'But, gentlemen, if ever, after us such a cowardly and rotten generation should arise that they do not understand our so good and necessary work, then, gentlemen, all National Socialism will have been for nothing. On the contrary, bronze plates should be buried with the inscription that it was we, who had the courage to achieve this gigantic task'. And Hitler said: 'Yes, my good Globocnek, that is the word, that is my opinion, too'.

The next day we left for Belcek. A small special station of two platforms leans against a hill of yellow sand, immediately to the north of the road and railways: Lublin-Lemberg. To the South, near the road, some service houses with a signboard: 'Belcec, service center of the Waffen SS'. Globocnec introduced me to SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Overmeyer from Pirmasens, who with great restraint showed me the installations. That day no dead were to be seen, but the smell of the whole region, even from the large road, was pestilential. Next to the small station there was a large barrack marked 'Cloakroom' and a door marked 'Valuables'. Next a chamber with a hundred 'barber' chairs. Then came a corridor, 150 meters long, in the open air and with barbed wire on both sides. There was a signboard: 'To the bath and inhalations'. Before us we saw a house like a bath house with concrete troughs to the right and left containing geraniums or other flowers. After climbing a small staircase, 3 garage-like rooms on each side, 4 x 5 meters large and 1.90 meters high. At the back, invisible wooden doors. On the roof a Star of David made out of copper. At the entrance to the building, the inscription: Heckenholt Foundation. That was all I noticed on that particular afternoon.

Next morning, a few minutes before 7, I was informed: In 10 minutes the first train will arrive. And instead, a few minutes later the first train came in from Lemberg. 45 cars, containing 6,700 persons, 1,450 of whom

were already dead on their arrival. Behind the little barbed wire opening, children, yellow, scared half to death, women, men. The train arrives: 200 Ukrainians, forced to do this work, open the doors, and drive all of the people out of the coaches with leather whips. Then, through a huge loud-speaker instructions are given: to undress completely, also to give up false teeth and glasses – some in the barracks, others right in the open air, to tie one's shoes together with a little piece of string handed everyone by a small Jewish boy of 4 years of age, hand in all valuables and money at the window marked 'Valuables', without bond, without receipt. Then the women and girls go to the hairdresser, who cut off their hair in one or two strokes, after which it vanishes into huge potato bags 'to be used for special submarine equipment, door mats, etc.', as the SS Unterscharfuehrer on duty told me. Then the march begins: Right and left, barbed wire, behind, two dozen Ukrainians with guns. Led by a young girl of striking beauty they approach. With police Captain Wirth, I stand right before the death chambers. Completely naked they march by, men, women, girls, babies, even one-legged persons, all of them naked. In one corner a strong SS man tells the poor devils, in a strong deep voice: 'Nothing whatever will happen to you. All you have to do is to breathe deeply, it strengthens the lungs; this inhalation is a necessary measure against contagious diseases, it is a very good disinfestant!' Asked what was to become of them, he answered: 'Well, of course, the men will have to work, building streets and houses. But the women do not have to. If they wish to, they can help in house or kitchen'. Once more, a little bit of hope for some of these poor people, enough to make them march on without resistance to the death chambers. Most of them, though, know everything, the odor has given them a clear indication of their fate. And then they walk up the little staircase – and see the truth! Mothers, nurse-maids, with babies at their breasts, naked, lots of children of all ages, naked too; they hesitate, but they enter the gas chambers, most of them without a word, pushed by the others behind them, chased by the whips of the SS men. A Jewess of about 40 years of age, with eyes like torches, calls down the blood of her children on the heads of their murderers. Five lashes into her face, dealt by the whip of Police Captain Wirth himself, chase her into the gas chamber. Many of them say their prayers, others ask: 'Who will give us the water for our death?' (Jewish rite?). Within the chambers, the SS press the people closely together, Captain Wirth had ordered: 'Fill them up full'. Naked men stand on the feet of the others. 700-800 crushed together on 25 square meters, in 45 cubic meters! The doors are closed. Meanwhile the rest of the transport, all naked, wait. Somebody says to me: 'Naked also in winter! But they can die that way!' The answer was: 'Well, that's just what they are here for!' And at that moment I understood why it was called 'Heckenholt Foundation'. Heckenholt was the man in charge of the 'Diesel' engine, the exhaust gases of which were to kill these poor devils. SS Unterscharfuehrer Heckenholt tries to set the Diesel engine moving. But it does not start! Captain Wirth

comes along. It is plain that he is afraid because I am a witness to this breakdown. Yes, indeed, I see everything and wait. Everything is registered by my stopwatch. 50 minutes, 70 minutes – the Diesel engine does not start! The people wait in their gas chambers. In vain. One can hear them cry. 'Same as in a synagogue', says SS Sturmbannführer Professor Dr. Pfannenstiel, Professor for Public Health at the University of Marburg/ Lahn, holding his ear close to the wooden door. Captain Wirth, furious, deals the Ukrainian who is helping Heckenholt 11 or 12 lashes in the face with his whip. After 2 hours and 49 minutes, as registered by my stopwatch, the Diesel engine starts. Up to that moment the people in the four already filled chambers were alive, 4 times 750 persons in 4 times 45 cubic meters. Another 25 minutes go by. Many of the people, it is true, are dead at that point. One can see this through the little window through which the electric lamp reveals, for a moment, the inside of the chamber. After 28 minutes only a few are living. After 32 minutes, finally, all are dead! From the other side, Jewish workers open the wooden doors. In return for their terrible job, they have been promised their freedom and a small percentage of the valuables and the money found. Like stone statues, the dead are still standing, there having been no room to fall or bend over. Though dead, the families can still be recognized, their hands still clasped. It is difficult to separate them in order to clear the chamber for the next load. The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine, the legs covered with excrement and menstrual blood. Everywhere among the others, the bodies of babies and children. But there is not time! Two dozen workers are engaged in checking the mouths, opening them by means of iron hooks: 'Gold to the left, without gold to the right!' Others check anus and genitals to look for money, diamonds, gold, etc. Dentists with chisels tear out the gold teeth, bridges or caps. In the center of everything, Captain Wirth. He is on familiar ground here. He hands me a large tin full of teeth and says: 'Estimate for yourself the weight of gold. This is only from yesterday and the day before yesterday! And you would not believe what we find here every day! Dollars, diamonds, gold! But look for yourself!' Then he led me to a jeweler who was in charge of all these valuables. After that they took me to one of the managers of the big store of the west, Kaufhaus des Westens, Berlin, and to a little man whom they made play the violin, both chiefs of the Jewish worker commands. 'He is a captain of the royal and imperial (K.u.K.) Austrian Army, who held the German Iron Cross 1st Class', I was told by Hauptsturmfuehrer Obermeyer. The bodies were then thrown into large ditches of about 100 x 20 x 12 meters, located near the gas chambers. After a few days the bodies would swell up and the whole contents of the ditch would rise 2-3 meters high because of the gases that developed in the bodies. After a few more days swelling would stop and the bodies would collapse. The next day the ditches were filled again, and covered with 10 centimeters of sand. A little later, I heard, they constructed grills out of rails and burned the bodies on them with Diesel oil and gasoline in order to

make them disappear. At Belcek and Treblinka nobody bothered to take anything approaching an exact count of the persons killed. The figures announced by the BBC are inaccurate. Actually, about 25,000,000 persons were killed; not only Jews, however, but especially Poles and Czechoslovakians, too, who were, in the opinion of the Nazis, of bad stock. Most of them died anonymously. Commissions of so-called doctors, actually nothing but young SS men in white coats, rode in limousines through the towns and villages of Poland and Czechoslovakia to select the old, tubercular and sick people and to cause them to disappear, shortly afterwards, in the gas chambers. They were the Poles and Czechs of [category] *No. III, who did not deserve to live because they were unable to work. The Police Captain Wirth asked me not to propose any other kind of gas chamber in Berlin, to leave everything the way it was. I lied – as I did in each case all the time – that the prussic acid had already deteriorated in shipping and had become very dangerous, that I was therefore obliged to bury it. This was done right away.*

The next day, Captain Wirth's car took us to Treblinka, about 120 km NNE of Warsaw. The installations of this death center differed scarcely from those at Belcec but they were still larger. There were 8 gas chambers and whole mountains of clothes and underwear about 35 – 40 meters high. Then, in our 'Honor' a banquet was given, attended by all of the employees of the institution. The Obersturmbannfuehrer Professor Pfannenstiel MD, Professor of Hygiene at the University of Marburg/Lahn, made a speech: 'Your task is a great duty, a duty so useful and so necessary'. To me alone he talked of this institution in terms of 'beauty of the task, humane cause', and to all of them: 'Looking at the bodies of these Jews one understands the greatness of your good work!' The dinner in itself was rather simple, but by order of Himmler the employees of this branch received as much as they wanted as far as butter, meat, alcohol, etc. were concerned. When we left we were offered several kilograms of butter and a large number of bottles of liqueur. I made the effort of lying, saying that I had enough of everything from our own farm, so Pfannenstiel took my portion, too.

We left for Warsaw by car. While I waited in vain for a vacant bed, I met Baron von Otter, Secretary of the Swedish Legation. As all the beds were occupied, we spent the night in the corridor of the sleeper. There, with the facts still fresh in my memory, I told him everything, asking him to report it to his government and to all the Allies. As he asked for a reference with regard to myself, I gave him, as such, the address of the Superintendent General, D. Otto Dibelius, Berlin-Lichterfelde West, Bruederweg 2, a friend of Martin Niemoeller and chief of the Protestant resistance against Nazism. Some weeks later I met Baron von Otter twice again. He told me that he had sent a report to the Swedish Government, a report which, according to him, had a strong influence on the relations between Sweden and Germany. I was not very successful in my attempt to report everything to the chief of the Vatican Legation. I was asked whether I was a soldier,

and then was refused an interview. I then sent a detailed report to Dr. Winter, secretary of the Berlin Episcopate, in order to have him pass it on to the bishop of Berlin and through him to the Vatican Legation. When I came out of the Vatican Legation in the Rauchstrasse in Berlin, I had a very dangerous encounter with a police agent who followed me. However, after some very unpleasant moments I succeeded in giving him the slip.

I have to add, furthermore, that in the beginning of 1944, SS Sturmbannfuehrer Guenther of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt asked me for very large supplies of prussic acid for obscure use. The acid was to be delivered to his business office in Berlin, Kurfuerstenstrasse. I succeeded in making him believe that this was impossible because there was too much danger involved. It was a question of several carloads of poisonous acid, enough to kill a large number of persons, actually millions! He had told me he was not sure whether, when, for what kind of persons, how and where this poison was needed. I do not know exactly what were the intentions of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt and the SD. But later on, I thought of the words of Goebbels of 'slamming the door behind them' should Nazism never succeed. Maybe they wanted to kill a large part of the German people, maybe the foreign workers, maybe the prisoners of war – I do not know! Anyhow, I caused the poison to disappear for disinfestation purposes, as soon as it came in. There was some danger for me in this, but if I had been asked where the poisonous acid was, I would have answered that it was already in a state of dangerous deterioration and that therefore I had to use it up as disinfestant! I am sure that Guenther, the son of the Guenther of the Racial Theory, had, according to his own words, orders to secure the acid for the – eventual – extermination of millions of human beings, perhaps also in concentration camps. I have here bills for 2,175 kgs, but, actually about 8,500 kgs are involved; enough to kill 8 million people. I had the bills sent to me in my name; I said this was for reasons of secrecy; however, I did this in order to be somewhat free in my decisions and to have a better possibility of making the poisonous acid disappear. I never paid for these shipments in order to avoid refunding, which would have reminded the SD of these stocks. The director of Degesch, who had made these shipments, told me that he had shipped prussic acid in ampoules for the purpose of killing human beings. On another occasion Guenther consulted me about the possibility of killing a large number of Jews in the open air in the fortification trenches of Maria-Theresienstadt. In order to prevent the execution of this diabolic proposal, I declared that this method was impracticable. Some time later I heard that the SD had secured, through other channels, the prussic acid to kill these unfortunate people at Theresienstadt. The most disgusting camps were not Oranienburg, Dachau, or Belsen, but Auschwitz (Oswice) and Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz/Danube. These are the places in which millions of people disappeared in gas chambers or gas chamber-like cars. The method of killing the children was to hold a tampon with prussic acid under their nose.

I myself witnessed experiments on living persons in concentration camps being continued until the victim died. Thus, in the concentration camp for women, Ravensbruck near Fuerstenberg-Mecklenburg, SS Hauptsturmführer Grundlach MD made such experiments. In my office, I read many reports of experiments made at Buchenwald, such as the administration of up to 100 tablets of Pervitine per day. Other experiments – every time on about 100-200 persons – were made with serums and lymph, etc., till the death of the person. Himmler personally had reserved for himself the granting of permission to conduct these experiments.

At Oranienburg, I saw how all the prisoners who were there for being perverts (homosexuals) disappeared in one single day.

I avoided frequent visits to the concentration camps because it was customary, especially at Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz-Danube, to hang one or two prisoners in honor of the visitors. At Mauthausen it was customary to make Jewish workers work in a quarry at great altitude. After a while the SS on duty would say: 'Pay attention, in a couple of minutes there will be an accident'. And, indeed, one or two minutes later, some Jews were thrown from the cliff and fell dead at our feet. 'Work accident' was written in the files of the dead. Dr. Fritz Krantz, an anti-Nazi SS Hauptsturmfuehrer, often told me of such events. He condemned them severely and often published facts about them. The crimes discovered at Belsen, Oranienburg, etc., are not considerable in comparison with the others committed at Auschwitz and Mauthausen.

I plan to write a book about my adventures with the Nazis.

I am ready to swear to the absolute truth of all my statements.

[signed by hand:] *Kurt Gerstein"*

It is difficult to believe that anybody intended that this "statement" be taken seriously. A few specific points are examined here, but on the whole, I leave the reader to marvel at it. The part printed in the NMT volumes starts at "Hearing of the massacres" and ends at "one understands the greatness of your good work!" However, the remark about the BBC and the 25 million gas chamber victims is deleted. The version used by Eichmann's Jerusalem tribunal was far more drastically edited.[481]

The original version of this book presented a very faithful reproduction of the English translation provided by the Nuremberg staff, a shortcut that I came to regret. For example, where it says above "Naked also in winter!", the French was "*aussi en hiver nus!*" However, in my original version it read "Naked in winter!", because that is how the Nuremberg staff rendered it. This caused a misunderstanding on my part that I passed along to readers; the events were supposed to have happened in August, but the incorrect translation implied it was winter. Thus, I have attempted here to bring the English text into closer conformity with the French language original. I have also been able

[481] Rassinier (1964), 93-106.

to use the subsequent work of Henri Roques, which was the basis for a 1985 Ph.D. dissertation at the University of Nantes.

In this book, it has been the practice not to give SS ranks since these would not be understood by most readers; an Oberscharführer sounds just as important as an Obergruppenführer. Approximate contemporaneous U.S. Army equivalents have been used instead (these correspondences are given in Appendix B). However, in presenting the Gerstein statement, this practice has not been adhered to on account of the document's lack of both descriptive and orthographic consistency. For example, Pfannenstiel is identified as both an "Obersturmbannfuehrer" (Lieutenant Colonel) and as a "Sturmbannführer" (Major). In the translation of the Nuremberg staff he became a "Sturmfuehrer." We see both the correct "Reichssicherheitshauptamt" and the incorrect "ReichsSicherheitsHauptamt" and, below, "Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt." Below we also see both "Niemöller" and "Niemoeller." It is difficult to believe that a German could have followed such practices in a statement written out voluntarily.

No two people could possibly agree on how such deranged material should be presented in English. Do not assume that an obvious error is mine. As for the very long paragraphs, that is the way the document came. For the sake of the reader, I even inserted a couple paragraph breaks that were not there.

It may seem impossible to squeeze 700 or 800 people into a chamber 20 or 25 meters square and 1.9 meters high, but it is possible if one uses a scrap press, but in that case the victims would be literally, just as the document asserts, "crushed," and gassing would be quite superfluous.

It is of passing interest that in the original document "Warsaw" is not referred to via the German or French names for the city, but via the Polish "Warsawa."

As Rassinier has put it: if it is not true that Hitler made the said visit to Lublin-Majdanek,[482] if it is not true that 700 to 800 people can be contained in a gas chamber of 25 square meters, if it is not true that the Germans gassed 25 million people, and since the document contains little else, then we should ask: what does it contain that is true?

The role of Baron von Otter, a young Swedish diplomat during the war, was scrutinized in the postwar period. No confirmation of the Gerstein-Otter meetings had come from any Swedish source during the war, *i.e.*, before the document we have examined was created. Moreover, everybody knows that there was no friction in Sweden's relationship with Germany over the allegations attributed to Gerstein or anything similar.

In the immediate postwar period, the Allies were eager to organize support for their atrocity charges. Having the Gerstein document in hand but no Gerstein, they approached Baron Lagerfelt, a Swedish diplomat in London, to ask him to press von Otter to confirm the Gerstein story. Von Otter was then stationed in Helsinki, and Lagerfelt was a personal friend. These communications

---

[482] Rothfels (1953), esp. note 39a.

took place in July 1945, but Lagerfelt's success was only partial. He was able to compose an *aide-mémoire* for the Swedish Foreign Office, dated August 7, 1945, confirming the substance of what the Gerstein statement says about the meetings with von Otter, but he did not identify von Otter. The *aide-mémoire* identifies only "a foreign diplomat of a neutral country," and the country is not even named.[483] In 1945, von Otter evidently refused to allow his name to be used to confirm the story in an official document. However, in submitting the document, Lagerfelt was covered by his private correspondence with von Otter.

Von Otter's wish for anonymity in a 1945 report to his own Foreign Office raises problems. First, there was a document, our 1553-PS, that named him, so the maneuver was futile. Perhaps at that early point von Otter did not grasp that a document naming him was to get into the public record. That view was understandable; the Nuremberg trials were months off, and 1553-PS had not yet become notorious.

The second problem in interpreting von Otter's wish for anonymity is that the Gerstein statement presents him as having told Gerstein, at a subsequent meeting in 1942, that he had reported the allegations to the Swedish Foreign Office. Why then the wish for anonymity in 1945? A more basic question: why was a 1945 report to the Foreign Office needed at all, if von Otter had reported the matter in 1942? We shall see.

The Gerstein matter followed von Otter around in the postwar period. The Swedish Foreign Ministry wrote to the Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine in Paris on Nov. 10, 1949, attaching a copy of the *aide-mémoire* of August 7, 1945, apparently to a letter naming von Otter. On Nov. 22, 1952, Dibelius, as Lutheran Bishop of Berlin, wrote to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, confirming that he not only heard the story of the gassings directly from Gerstein, but had also learned from von Otter, "a few days" after the August 1942 train ride from Warsaw, of the encounter with Gerstein and the contents of his story.[484]

Von Otter does not seem to have confirmed the Gerstein story in a public forum until 1966, during an interview with Pierre Joffroy, author of a book on Gerstein. Von Otter then confirmed the meetings with Gerstein and the associated story, but was very vague on details. He also said that he never transmitted the Gerstein story to Dibelius, as Gerstein had supposedly asked, although he encountered Dibelius by chance in Berlin in the autumn of 1942. (We see that at least one distinguished citizen lied! I think the liar on this point was Dibelius.) On May 29, 1981, von Otter testified in a French trial similarly. In March 1983, von Otter stated in a television interview that his alleged 1942 report of the Gerstein encounter to the Swedish Foreign Office was only oral, not written. Moreover, he never made a personal memorandum of the encounter.[485] That resolves the puzzle of the quest for anonymity in 1945, and the

---

[483] Roques, 312.
[484] Rothfels (1953), esp. 181 and note 10.
[485] Roques, 309-313. On the 1983 television interview Roques cites Alain Decaux, *L'Histoire en*

need for a report in 1945. There was no 1942 report to the Swedish Foreign Office. Add that to the 25 million etc., as a falsehood in the document.

As for Dibelius, although he had been a leading member of Hugenberg's Nazi linked DNVP before 1933, he became associated with the Niemöller led church opposition to the Nazis after 1933. Niemöller was incarcerated in 1935, but Dibelius was allowed to go free, and then he vanished into the obscurity of a minor post in a church welfare organization, being made Bishop after the war ended in 1945. It is not correct to characterize Dibelius as an active member of the wartime resistance, as the Gerstein statements do, thereby inflating his significance well beyond what the facts warrant.[486]

In the relevant reports of Cesare Orsenigo, the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, that have been published by the Vatican, there is of course no reference to Gerstein. See Appendix E.

A German version of the "Gerstein statement," of essentially the same content, was produced about a year after Gerstein's disappearance. His wife said that Gerstein had, unknown to her at the time, deposited it among their belongings at the Hotel Mohren in Rottweil. Frau Gerstein's discovery of such a document in the dark days of 1946 naturally buttressed her status as the wife of Saint Gerstein rather than the wife of ordinary SS officer Gerstein, an enviable position for a German at the time. The German version of the "Gerstein statement" is typewritten and unsigned and reproduced by Roques.[487]

What is presented above is what would normally be considered the "Gerstein statement," but the statements allegedly (according to document 1553-PS) deposited by Gerstein in various languages in the spring of 1945 actually continue:

> *"Kurt Gerstein, additional statement.*
>
> *In my flat in Berlin W 35, Buelowstrasse 47, second floor, left, I was surrounded by a circle of anti-Nazis. Here are some of their names:*
>
> *Major Lutz Reis, now at Hamburg, Glasurit-Works.*
>
> *Dr. Felix Buss, chief legal counsel to Telefunken, Berlin, SW 11, Hallesches Ufer 30.*
>
> *Director Alex Menne, Hamburg, Glasurit-Works.*
>
> *Pastor Buchholz, chaplain of the Pleetzensee prison, who accompanied the officers of July 20, 1944 to the scaffold. These officers as well as my good friend, Pastor Martin Niemöller, smoked the cigarettes and cigars I got into the prison for them.*
>
> *Pastor Mochalski, who replaced Pastor Martin Niemöller at the Annon Church at Dahlem.*
>
> *Dorothea Schulz, secretary of Pastor Niemöller.*
>
> *Mrs. Arndt, secretary of Pastor Martin Niemoeller at Dachau.*
>
> *Emil Nieuwenhuizen and his friend Hendrik, from Phillips-Eyndhoven, deportees whom I had met at Church and who, for a long time already*

Question – 2.

[486] Mosse, 245. *New York Times* (Feb. 1, 1967), 39.

[487] Roques, 229-241.

were my guests twice or three times a week. They had meals at my place, and listened to the wireless.

Director Haueisen, Berlin NW 7, Mittelstrasse, Francke printing works.

Herbert Scharkowsky, editor, Scherl-Press.

Captain Nebelthau and his wife, now at Kirchentellinsfurt-Wurttemberg.

Dr. Hermann Ehlers, trustee of the Niemoeller anti-Nazi resistance Church.

Dr. Ebbe Elss, same as Dr. Ehlers.

Other references: General Superintendent D. Otto Dibelius, 'chief of the Church' resistance against Nazism.

Pastor Rehling, Hagen-Westphalia, active in the Westphalia Church anti-Nazi resistance movement.

Praeses Dr. Koch, Bad Oeynhausen, likewise.

Baron von Huene, anti-Nazi professor of the University of Tuebingen.

Bernhard J. Goedecker, Fabrikant, Munich, Tizianstrasse, anti-Nazi.

Director Franz Bäuerle, Munich, Siemensstrasse 17, anti-Nazi.

The Catholic Priest, Valpertz, Hagen-Westphalia.

Pastor Otto Wehr, Sarrebruck.

Pastors Schlaeger and Bittkau, Neuruppin near Berlin.

August Franz and his entire family, great anti-Nazi, Sarrebruck, now at Talheim-Wurttemberg.

Doctor Straub, Metzingen-Wurttemberg, and family.

[unsigned]*"*

With the exception of Niemöller and Dibelius, I recognize none of the names on the list of "anti-Nazis" in connection with any known wartime activities, anti-Nazi or otherwise. The only one I recognize in any connection is Dr. Hermann Ehlers, who became a leading CDU politician after the war and who died in 1954. It may be that the person identified as "Praeses Dr. Koch" is supposed to be Dr. Karl Koch, a Protestant theologian who was a member, along with Dibelius, of the DNVP in the Weimar days and who died in 1951.

The next part of document 1553-PS is a letter to Gerstein from DEGESCH regarding the preservability of the Zyklon and the possibilities for future shipments in the face of bombing attacks which had destroyed a plant. The letter would be worth reproducing here only if it, too, were in French (it is in German). The next part of the document is a short handwritten note:

"According to the annexed notes, the prussic acid was requested by the Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt, Berlin W 35, Kurfürstendamm, by order of SS Sturmbannführer Guenther. I was in charge of this particular job and I performed my duties very faithfully, so that once the acid had arrived at Oranienburg and Auschwitz, I could have the boxes disappear into the disinfestation rooms. Thus it was possible to prevent a misuse of the acid. In order to avoid drawing the attention of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt to the presence – or, as I should say, to the absence – of these stocks, I never paid for these shipments, the bills for which went to the same address, that

is, my own. In this manner, it was possible to have the acid disappear as soon as it had arrived. If the absence of the acid had been noticed I would have answered: It is a mistake made by the local disinfestation office which did not know, and should not have known, either, the real destination; or I would have said: The acid had become putrefied and it was impossible to keep it any longer.

[signed:] *Gerstein"*

The final part of the document is the note in English:

"Bergassessor a.D. *Domicil permanent:*
Kurt Gerstein *Tuebingen/Neckar, Gartenstr. 24*
Diplomingenieur *26 April 1945*

My report is intressant for Secret Service. The Things, I have seen, no more than 4-5 others have seen, and these others were nazies. Many of responsables of Belsen, Buchenwald, Maidanek, Oswice, Mauthausen, Dachau, etc. were men of my service, daily I have seen them in my double position.

1) SS Fuehrungs-Hauptamt, D, Sanitary-service and

2) Reichsarzt SS and Polizei, Berlin

I am in a situation to say the names and crimes of in reality responsables of this things, and I am ready to give the material for this accusation in World-Tribunal.

My-self, cordial friend of reverend Martin Niemöller and his family (now at Leoni/Starnberger See/Bavaria!) I was after two prisons and concentration-camp agent of 'confessional-church,' SS-Obersturmführer and compartment-chief in SS-Führungshauptamt and of Reichsarzt SS and Polizei, a dangerous position!

The things I have seen nobody has seen. 1942 August, I have made my reports for Svenska legation in Berlin. I am ready and in situation to say all my observations to your Secret-Service.

The secretary of Svenska legation Berlin, now at Stockholm Baron von Otter is ready to be wittnes of my relation of 1942 of all this crueltys – I propose to demand me for this informations.

Reference: Msr. Niemoeller [reverend Martin Niemoeller's women]
Leoni/Starnberger See/Munich Bavaria)

[signed:] *Gerstein*

Nota*: Your army has not find*
Mr. Niemoeller
Mr. Stalin junior
Mr. Schuschnigg
at Dachau.

They are deported, nobody now, who they are. Please do not publish my report bevore exactement now: Niemoeller is liberated or dead.

Gerstein"

The remainder of document 1553-PS is the collection of Zyklon invoices. I have made no corrections in the above note in "English." Clearly, it was composed by a person who knew something of the French language. "Mr. Stalin junior" is no doubt a reference to Stalin's son, who was a POW in Germany. Schuschnigg was the Austrian Chancellor at the time of the Anschluss; he and Niemöller had been detained at Dachau for some time. Rassinier has provided an interesting discussion of Niemöller.[488]

[488] Rassinier (1964), 35-39.

Appendix B: SS Ranks

The SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents are as follows:

Table 12: SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents

U.S. ARMY	SS
Private	SS Mann
Private First Class	Sturmmann
Corporal	Rottenführer
Sergeant	Unterscharführer
Staff Sergeant	Scharführer
Technical Sergeant	Oberscharführer
Master Sergeant	Hauptscharführer
First Sergeant	Sturmscharführer
Second Lieutenant	Untersturmführer
First Lieutenant	Obersturmführer
Captain	Hauptsturmführer
Major	Sturmbannführer
Lieutenant Colonel	Obersturmbannführer
Colonel	Standartenführer
Colonel	Oberführer
Brigadier General	Brigadeführer
Lieutenant General	Gruppenführer
General	Obergruppenführer
General of the Army	Oberstgruppenführer

One can exercise a certain amount of choice on this subject. The three grades of *Gruppenführer* are sometimes equated with Major General, Lieutenant General and General, respectively. An *Oberführer* is sometimes described as a "Senior Colonel" or a Brigadier General; in the latter case a *Brigadeführer* is equated with a Major General.

These ranks had their origin in the early days when the SS was something of an offshoot of the SA, which had similar ranks.

Appendix C: Deportation of Jews

The six booklets which are the Netherlands Red Cross report entitled *Auschwitz* are actually about the approximately 100 transports of Jews which left the Netherlands, the first leaving on July 15, 1942, and the last on September 13, 1944. Auschwitz was the immediate destination of about two-thirds of the deported Jews, although large numbers were also sent to Sobibór, and some were sent to Theresienstadt, Bergen-Belsen and Ravensbrück. The Netherlands Red Cross (NRC) data is exhaustive in regard to all matters pertaining to the transports while they were in the Netherlands; the dates of departure, the destinations of the transports, and the numbers of people in each transport, with breakdowns of the numbers according to sex and age. The authors assume that all Jews whom they are unable to account for, after the Jews reached their immediate destination, were gassed or perished in some other manner. Thus, they conclude that a majority of the approximately 100,000 Jews deported from the Netherlands perished, since, obviously, their study is very short on data regarding what happened at the camps when these people reached them. There are, however, exceptions to those statements; there is data regarding the evacuation of Auschwitz in 1945 and there are other bits, *e.g.*, data from the Monowitz hospital. The most significant data, however, is what is said to be the registration and death record from the Birkenau men's camp for the period July 16 to August 19, 1942, which is presented in volume two of the report. Because the NRC also provides detailed data regarding the Jewish transports from Westerbork (transit camp in the Netherlands) during this period, a comparison can be made, and the comparison (as Reitlinger admits) contradicts the claim that a majority or even a significant number of the Jews were immediately gassed on arrival at Auschwitz. There were thirteen transports from Westerbork in July and August 1942, and they were composed as follows:

Table 13: Men transported from Westerbork in July and August 1942

		BREAK-DOWN BY AGE						
DATE	TOTAL	0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15-Jul	663	41	9	85	356	157	11	4
16-Jul	640	32	7	41	285	193	62	20
21-Jul	511	62	14	54	317	61	2	1
24-Jul	573	51	6	83	340	75	11	7
27-Jul	542	60	17	90	315	55	4	1
31-Jul	540	47	13	93	326	56	5	
3-Aug	520	72	21	31	255	139	1	1
7-Aug	510	67	28	21	172	168	48	6
10-Aug	288	18	8	19	93	97	45	8
14-Aug	238	43	14	5	36	68	72	
17-Aug	364	36	8	11	247	60	2	

DATE	TOTAL	BREAK-DOWN BY AGE						
		0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
21-Aug	493	56	12	49	269	97	9	1
24-Aug	351	26	5	19	192	78	23	8
TOTAL	6233	611	162	601	3,203	1,304	295	57

Table 14: Women transported from Westerbork in July and August 1942

DATE	TOTAL	BREAK-DOWN BY AGE						
		0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15-Jul	472	36	3	38	318	74	3	
16-Jul	255	28	6	27	161	32		1
21-Jul	420	53	8	36	268	54	1	
24-Jul	427	52	3	42	273	51	6	
27-Jul	468	55	13	50	291	55	4	
31-Jul	467	65	10	51	296	44	1	
3-Aug	493	85	17	29	232	129	1	
7-Aug	477	74	21	26	167	175	13	1
10-Aug	271	19	8	12	99	109	23	1
14-Aug	267	53	19	3	43	100	49	
17-Aug	142	18	6	12	49	53	4	
21-Aug	515	58	16	36	253	132	19	1
24-Aug	168	26	8	6	63	39	18	8
Total	4,842	622	138	368	2,513	1,047	142	12

Table 15: Total deportations from Westerbork, July – August 1942

DATE	TOTAL	MEN	WOMEN	
			WITHOUT CHILDREN	WITH CHILDREN TO 15 YEARS
15-Jul	1,135	663	472	63
16-Jul	895	640	255	42
21-Jul	931	511	420	83
24-Jul	1,000	573	427	75
27-Jul	1,010	542	468	85
31-Jul	1,007	540	467	81
3-Aug	1,013	520	493	104
7-Aug	987	510	477	96
10-Aug	559	288	271	35
14-Aug	505	238	267	52
17-Aug	506	364	142	26
21-Aug	1,008	493	515	85
24-Aug	519	351	168	39
Total	11,075	6,233	4,842	866

The data said to be from the Birkenau men's camp is now presented, in order to be compared with the preceding Westerbork data. Column 1, below, gives the times (morning, M, and evening, E) of the roll-calls at Birkenau, column 2

gives the date of the roll call, column 3 gives the total number counted in the roll call, column 4 gives the number who died between roll calls, column 5 gives the number of new arrivals registered between roll calls, and column 6 gives the number lost between roll-calls on account of release or escape. In column 7 are comments on the origins of the various transports to the camps, and the transports from Westerbork are indicated. Pithiviers, Drancy and Beaune la Rolande were assembly points in France for Jewish transports, and Mechelen had the same function in Belgium. The transports from Slovakia were probably Jewish transports, but the composition of those from Poland is rather problematic. Where "various nationalities" (var. nat.) are indicated, the transports were most probably composed predominantly of political prisoners and ordinary criminals. Column 8 gives registration numbers assigned to the people indicated in column 5.

Table 16: Birkenau registration number assignments, July 1942

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
M	16-Jul	16246	40	22			
E		16277	100	131			
M	17-Jul	16848	30	601		Westerbork 15-Jul	47087-47687
E		16950	83	185		var. nat.	47688-47842
M	18-Jul	17902	25	977		Westerbork 16-Jul Slovakia	47843-48493 48494-48819
E		17846	101	46	1	var. nat.	48820-48901
M	19-Jul	17852	18	24			
E		17770	82				
M	20-Jul	18526	53	809		Pithiviers 17-Jul	48902-49670
E		18478	122	74		var. nat.	49671-49795
M	21-Jul	18450	28				
E		18361	110	21			
M	22-Jul	18963	18	620		Pithiviers 19-Jul	49796-50270
E		18847	125	9		var. nat.	50271-50405
M	23-Jul	19312	14	479		Westerbork	50406-50884
E		19319	127	134		Poland	50885-51002
M	24-Jul	19717	13	411		Drancy 20-Jul	51003-51413
E		19635	173	91		Poland etc.	51414-51503
M	25-Jul	20415	11	791		Drancy 22-Jul var. nat.	51504-52102 52103-52115
E		20278	208	73	2	Slovakia var. nat.	52116-52332 52333-52367
M	26-Jul	20767	26	515		Westerbork 24-Jul	52368-52882
E		20696	71				
M	27-Jul	21038	28	370		Pithiviers 24-Jul	52883-53252
E		20939	167	69	1	var. nat.	53253-53325
M	28-Jul	20914	24		1		

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
E		20713	205	4			
M	29-Jul	21163	23	473		Westerbork 27-Jul	53326-53790
E		21094	100	31		var. nat.	53791-53829
M	30-Jul	21327	16	249		Pithiviers 27-Jul	53830-54078
E		21236	91				
M	31-Jul	21220	16				
E		21183	113	76		var. nat.	54079-54154

Table 17: Birkenau registration number assignments, August 1942

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
M	1-Aug	21421	32	270		Pithiviers 29-Jul	54155-54424
E		21489	98	166		Slovakia	54425-54590
M	2-Aug	21953	31	495		Westerbork 31-Jul var. nat.	54591-55071 55072-55085
E		21882	71				
M	3-Aug	22534	41	693		Pithiviers 31-Jul	55086-55778
E		22478	107	51		var. nat.	55779-55840
M	4-Aug	22443	35				
E		22354	100	11			
M	5-Aug	22796	38	480		var. nat Westerbork 3-Aug	55841-55907 55908-56334
E		22781	82	67		var. nat	56335-56387
M	6-Aug	22759	44	22		var. nat	56388-56409
E		23127	78	446		Mechelen 4-Aug	56410-56855
M	7-Aug	23079	48				
E		23065	93	79		var. nat.	56856-56991
M	8-Aug	23383	55	373		Beaune la Rolande 5-Aug	56992-57308
E		23353	121	91		var. nat.?	57309-57399
M	9-Aug	23598	70	315		Westerbork 7-Aug	57400-57714
E		23500	98				
M	10-Aug	23483	80	63		var. nat.	57715-57777
E		23392	219	128		Pithiviers 7-Aug	57778-57905
M	11-Aug	23336	56				
E		23109	232	5		var. nat.	57906-57910
M	12-Aug	23204	69	164		Westerbork 10-Aug	57911-58074
E		23010	205	11		var. nat.	58075-58085
M	13-Aug	23106	44	140		Drancy 10-Aug?	58086-58225
E		23199	213	306		Mechelen 11-Aug?	58226-58531
M	14-Aug	23088	111				
E		22984	206	102		???	58532-58633
M	15-Aug	23073	63	152		Drancy 12-Aug	58634-58785

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
E		23166	177	270		???	58786-59055
M	16-Aug	23222	109	165		Westerbork 14-Aug	59056-59220
E		23097	134	9		var. nat.	59221-59229
M	17-Aug	23085	127	115		Drancy 14-Aug	59230-59344
E		23183	157	255		Mechelen 15-Aug	59345-59599
M	18-Aug	23096	92	5		var. nat.	59600-59604
E		23112	390	87		var. nat.	59605-59691
M	19-Aug	23112		319		Westerbork 17-Aug	59692-60010
E		22925	220	33		var. nat.	60011-60043
TOTALS (JUL. & AUG.)			6507	13173	5		

To give an example of interpretation of these figures, we see that between the evening of July 16 and the morning of July 17, 1942, the Westerbork transport of July 15 arrived at Auschwitz, and that 601 men from this transport were registered in the Birkenau men's camp and assigned registration numbers 47087-47687. During this period, 30 men also died in the camp, so the net change in the roll-call figure is 601-30 = 16848-16277 = 571. Note that the 601 men from the Westerbork transport of July 15 are approximately the total men that started out on that transport, if one subtracts boys through 15 years of age. Since the table of Westerbork deportations has a separate column for "Women with children to 15 years," it is most probable that such children went with the women.

We have taken the liberty of making two corrections of obvious errors in the Birkenau men's camp data. The NRC report specified that 43 died between the evening of August 5 and 6, but a figure of 44 deaths brings agreement with the roll-call figures and the total of column 4. Also, the NRC report specifies that the Mechelen transport of August 15 received registration numbers 59345-59699, an obvious error which has been corrected.

The increments in registration numbers in column 8 do not agree in all cases with the numbers reported in column 5. Indeed, this is the case with the majority of transports which arrived between July 17 and July 24, and it is also true of the transports which received registration numbers 56856-57308. However, in all other cases, the registration numbers in column 8 agree with the figures in column 5.

When boys through 15 years of age are subtracted from the total of men in the various deportations from Westerbork, the resulting figures are in good general agreement with the numbers reported registered in the Birkenau men's camp, although for reasons that one can probably guess, the agreement is not perfect. There were probably small numbers who either joined the incoming transports and are not listed as such, or numbers who were not accepted into Birkenau for various reasons and sent to another destination. The largest unaccounted differences are in connection with the Westerbork transports of August 7 and August 10, where about 100 men are missing in each case in the registration at Birkenau.

This data, plus the one volume of the Birkenau Death Book (which is also discussed in vol. 1 of the NRC reports, except that it is referred to as the Auschwitz Death Book there), confirm the WRB report claim that there was a great epidemic at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, forcing work there to stop. We know of no data covering a substantially later period, which reports comparably high death rates at Auschwitz, although, as explained in the text, the death rate there was always deplorably high from 1942 on.[489]

[489] Compare Note 229, p. 152; Editor's remark: For a more comprehensive analysis of a vast amount of documents accessible in the 2020s on deportations to Auschwitz, see Mattogno (2023a), Part 2, 15-122.

Appendix D: The Belsen Trial

Josef Kramer's two statements, as they appear in Phillips, ed., *Trial of Josef Kramer*:

"Statement Of Josef Kramer

I was born on 10th November, 1906, at Munich. I am married and have three children. I volunteered for the S.S. in 1932; I had no training whatsoever, and was detailed for duty in a concentration camp. I did not volunteer for this specific kind of duty. When war broke out the S.S. was taken over by the Army and I volunteered for active service, as I would have preferred a fighting job, but I was told that I would have to do the job for which I was detailed. My first rank was Unterscharführer and my promotion to Scharführer and Oberscharführer was in 1934 and 1935. I cannot remember the dates.

Dachau. *In 1936 I was in the office of the concentration camp at Dachau. The Kommandant of that camp was Standartenführer Loritz. There were only German prisoners in the camp. I cannot be absolutely certain, but as far as I can remember, they were all German. The S.S. Unit was Wachttruppe, Ober-Bayern. There were only political prisoners, criminals and anti-socials in this camp. Anti-socials are people like beggars and gypsies and people who do not want to work. No death sentences were carried out in the camp. The only cases in which people were killed was when they were trying to escape, in which case the guard had orders to shoot. In the case of any shootings, whilst prisoners were trying to escape, investigations were made by the Police. I left this camp at the beginning of June 1937.*

Sachsenhausen. *From Dachau I went to Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. I had been promoted to commissioned rank, outside the establishment, to Untersturmführer. When I went to Sachsenhausen I was on the establishment there. The prisoners at Sachsenhausen consisted of the same three types as at the previous camp. The Kommandant of the camp was Standartenführer Baranowsky. There were no death sentences carried out in this camp. I was in charge of the mail department and therefore did not know everything that was going on, but have heard occasionally that people have been shot while trying to escape.*

Mauthausen. *My next concentration camp was Mauthausen in Austria. This camp was just being built when I arrived. The Kommandant was Standartenführer Ziereis. Here I had the same rank as before. Whilst in this camp I was promoted to Obersturmführer. I think this was in January, 1939. I was a sort of adjutant in charge of the office and at the disposal of the Kommandant. The prisoners were all Germans and of the same three types as I have described before. The last type, i.e. rogues and vagabonds,*

were mainly Austrians, as there seemed to have been many when Austria was taken over by Germany. There were between 1500 and 2000 prisoners and they were all men. This includes Jewish prisoners. There was sufficient room in the camp for all prisoners when I was there. None of the prisoners knew at the time they arrived when they were going to leave. There were only a few who had a sentence like three months or six months, and the biggest part of the prisoners were there for an undefined period. Solitary confinement and solitary confinement with bread and water, or extra work on Sundays, were the sentences awarded for breaches of discipline. The prisoners were never beaten, nor do I know of any case of shooting. There were prison-breaks, but I was never present when somebody tried to escape. I was in the office and the telephone would ring and one of the guards would report that one of the prisoners had tried to escape. It was my duty then to go out and see where the prisoner worked and how it was possible for him to escape. We then notified the police and gave particulars of the person who had escaped. The instructions were that no prisoners had to go beyond a certain border-line. If a prisoner did, the guard had to challenge him three times with the words, 'Halt, or I shoot,' then first fire a shot in the air and only the second shot to kill. It is difficult to say how many shootings of this kind took place whilst I was at the camp because it is such a long time ago. I think that 10 to 15 people were shot, but I cannot say exactly. Every case of shooting had to be reported to the authorities at Mauthausen and at Linz. The nearest big town carried out an investigation. If someone was shot at, or shot whilst escaping, the guard was immediately put under a sort of open arrest, but none was ever convicted of wrongful shooting. Most of the people who were shot in this manner were criminals or vagabonds, the reason being that the larger part of the inmates of the camp belonged to that category.

The deaths that occurred were mostly from natural causes. When somebody died his relatives and the authorities, who had sent them to the concentration camp, had to be notified. There was one very severe winter when the deaths rose, but otherwise there were very few deaths. The prisoners were kept in wooden huts with three-tier beds, 250 to 300 in a hut. Whilst I was at this camp, Obergruppenführer Eike, who was in charge of all concentration camps, visited the camp three or four times, but I cannot remember the dates. There were no war prisoners in this camp. A few more political prisoners came in, but there were no great increases. Their nationality was mostly Austrian. There was no member of the former Austrian Government or of Schusnigg's Party either in Dachau or Mauthausen. I was in charge of the office and I dealt with the incoming and the outgoing mail on behalf of the Kommandant. I would read the mail to him and he would give me his orders, which I would pass on to the various subcommanders. The powers of the Kommandant, with regard to punishment of prisoners, were not exactly laid down, but I think he could give up to 21 days. He was the only one who had disciplinary powers. I do not know the

number of prisoners when I left in 1940, but the camp was full. The strength was recorded every day, but I cannot remember now what the number was. Some of the prisoners were sent away to other camps. These transfers were made not according to the type of prisoners but according to the type of work we wanted done, and according to their trades. Whilst I was there, some people were released back to freedom. I cannot remember whether they were political prisoners or others, but I remember that on Hitler's birthday, 20th April, 1940, I saw 50 prisoners in the courtyard who were going to be released.

Auschwitz. *I went to Auschwitz in May 1940. I lived outside the camp in a village with my family. I had an office in the camp where I worked during the day. The Kommandant of the camp was Obersturmführer Höss. I was adjutant. I do not know what the number of the staff was when I came. The biggest part of the prisoners at Auschwitz were political prisoners of Polish nationality. There was very little there when I arrived, as the camp had just been built. All that was there when I left, four months after my arrival, were stone buildings which had been built by the Poles. There had been men, women and cattle living in the wooden buildings. The stone buildings were empty. The former inhabitants of the wooden buildings were shifted. When I first started, the camp staff consisted of only myself and one clerk, and there was only one S.S. Company for guard there. I cannot remember the name of the company, but they were referred to as 'Guards Company Concentration Camp Auschwitz.' This company had no 'Feldposte' number. The highest ranking officer was the camp Kommandant, after him came the Kommandant of the Guards Company, Obersturmführer Plorin. There were no officers, apart from the company commander. The platoons were commanded by warrant officers. There were three platoons per company and between 30 and 40 men in a platoon. This varied as required. Beside the camp Kommandant, myself, the clerk and the S.S. Company, there was nobody there. A second clerk came later. There were 40 or 50 S.S. men who did not belong to the Guards Company, who had administrative duties in the camp, such as in charge of the kitchen and of the barracks, etc.*

I do not know the number of prisoners in that camp. It may have been between 3000 and 4000, but I would not like to commit myself. Untersturmführer Meyer was in charge of administration. I cannot remember his Christian name as I always kept well away from the others. The reason for that was that I had my family there. There was a doctor there and I think his name was Potau. He came from Upper Silesia. He died later on, but I cannot recollect this very well. There was another Untersturmführer, by the name of Meier (or Meyer), who was in charge of the prisoners. I think his Christian name was Franz. The Kommandant issued orders to the S.S. officer in charge of the guard. His orders came from the next highest S.S. formation. This formation was S.S. Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, Berlin, Amtsgruppe D, Berlin, Oranienburg.

When prisoners arrived we were notified by the Gestapo in Katowice. There were cases when prisoners came in who were brought by ordinary policemen, and they also brought files relating to them. They came mostly in batches. They arrived by train at Auschwitz station and were collected by car from there. The prisoners were all men. There were no questionings by the Gestapo in the camp. All the questioning was done before the prisoners arrived. There was one official of the police on the camp staff who dealt with criminals against whom proceedings had been taken before. I cannot remember his name. He only stayed a short while and was then exchanged for another one. When the prisoners arrived, some were healthy and some were not, but none showed any sign of ill-treatment or malnutrition. I think that during the time I was there, there were no cells for solitary confinement, but, as I say, the camp was only in its initial stages. The same rules as to German political and German prisoners were applied to the Poles and, later, to the Russians. There was no difference. One of the stone buildings was reserved for a hospital. This stone building did not differ in any way from the other buildings. Beside the one doctor I have mentioned, there was another doctor supplied from the interned people, among whom there were many doctors and medical students. It was not within my power to give any orders to the medical staff as the doctors came immediately under the Kommandant. The rate of deaths was roughly one per cent, in the summer or possibly one and a half per cent, this was a weekly average. These were natural deaths and it depended upon what was wrong with them when they came in. Reports were made by the camp doctor and I, as adjutant, saw them. I received an average of 30 of these reports per week. The prisoners who had died were burnt. There were prisoners working in the crematorium under orders of guards. The ashes were sent to the relatives if they required them.

There were very few releases from this camp whilst I was there. These releases were authorized only by the Gestapo in Berlin, for political prisoners; or by the police authorities for ordinary criminals. The Gestapo organization who dealt with the camp was the Gestapo Departmental Headquarters at Katowice. Whether there was another Headquarters between Katowice and the Central H.Q. in Berlin, I do not know. The Gestapo men were either civilians in plain clothes, or uniforms, with no distinguishing marks. Some of them wore an S.D. badge. The S.D. and the Gestapo were two different things. I depended upon the S.S. for my orders. So did the Kommandant of the camp. The Gestapo, however, dealt with the political prisoners within the camp. All corporal punishment had to be authorized from Berlin. The camp authorities could not authorize any corporal punishments. In the beginning, corporal punishment was administered by the guards, but, later on, this was forbidden by Berlin, and the prisoners had to administer the punishment themselves. I do not know why this order came from Berlin. It was signed by Gruppenführer Glücks and came from Oranienburg, Berlin.

Dachau. *Between 15th and 20th November, 1940, I went back to Dachau. So far I had always been employed in the office, first as clerk, then as adjutant, and now I should get to know the work immediately connected with the prisoners. I was to be trained to become a Lagerführer. My transfer was authorized by the Central S.S. organization in Berlin. When I arrived in Dachau the camp was in perfect running order and consisted of 30 or 32 wooden buildings, all told, for housing the prisoners, including the hospital, etc. The number of prisoners in one barrack varied between 300 and 450. The total number of prisoners was between 13,000 and 14,000. There were three companies of S.S. (120 to 150 men in each company) to guard them, and the administrative personnel consisted of about 100 or 120. The officers of the Guards Companies were not professional S.S. They were people who had been called up from trades or professions, put in the Army, and then detailed to S.S. They were then from the S.S. detailed to their particular duties, e.g. concentration camps; they did not volunteer for these particular duties. They received their orders from the Kommandant who, in turn, received his orders from Berlin, Oranienburg. The Kommandant's name was S.S. Obersturmführer Piorkowski. The next in rank after the Kommandant was the Lagerführer, Hauptsturmführer Eill. I do not remember his Christian name. There was one officer in charge of administration, Haupsturmführer Wagner. Then there were three company commanders whose names I cannot remember.*

The prisoners were all men and consisted of criminals and political prisoners as before, and a new type, namely Poles and Russians, who had been prisoners of war and who were detailed for certain work, e.g. farming jobs, and who had committed minor crimes such as trying to escape or refusing to work, and they were therefore sent to the concentration camp. These prisoners of war were interned because they had committed these crimes. At this time there were only prisoners from the Eastern front, namely Poles and Russians. It has been pointed out to me that the war in Russia only broke out in June, 1941, whereas I left again in April, 1941. If this is so I must have mixed it up with Auschwitz. I was only there as a sort of trainee and had very little to do with the organization of the place. I cannot remember any prison-breaks. The death rate I cannot remember because it had nothing to do with me, but I know it was a very good camp.

There was a furniture factory and prisoners worked as carpenters and joiners, also as tailors and cobblers. Prisoners were only allowed out outside the camp in exceptional cases, such as for gardening. There were about forty to fifty new intakes per week whilst I was there. There were few transfers and very few releases. The prisoners came from the Gestapo in Munich. If they were criminals they came from the Police, also in Munich. Parties, organized by the camp administration, who visited the camp and going round the camp, were a regular feature about two or three times a week. These parties were formed mostly of prominent guests from abroad,

statesmen and politicians from countries allied to Germany. No high-ranking German officials ever visited the camp.

Natzweiler, April, 1941, to 10th or 15th May, 1944. *My appointment at Natzweiler was Lagerführer and in October, 1942, I was appointed camp Kommandant. I had been promoted to the rank of Hauptsturmführer before I was appointed Kommandant. When I arrived at the camp the Kommandant was Sturmbannführer Huettig. The officer in charge of administration was Obersturmführer Faschingbauer. The doctor was Obersturmführer Eiserle. The O.C. Guards Company was Obersturmführer Peter. The administrative personnel consisted of 20 to begin with, and 70 to 75 in the end. The camp is a very small one. There were no prisoners when I arrived as the camp had just been built. When I left in May 1944, there were 2500 to 3000 prisoners, comprising the three usual categories: political, anti-socials, criminals and, later, Polish and Russian prisoners of war who had committed minor crimes or tried to escape or refused to work. There were also a few hundred prisoners form Luxembourg. I cannot quite say for certain whether there were any French prisoners there or not. The prisoners arrived with papers and their nationality was on these papers, but I cannot remember any details because I did not go through the papers myself. None of these people came in the camp direct; they all came from other concentration camps. I can, therefore, not say what they were in for, but as far as I know they were of the same three types as I have described before.*

I cannot remember that, at any rate, prisoners have been lent for experiments to a doctor in Strassburg. I cannot remember Professor Pickard of Strassburg. It is quite impossible that experiments of any kind on prisoners have been carried out without my knowledge, as in both my appointments as Lagerführer and later as Lager Kommandant, I would have known. Obergruppenführer Glücks from the Ministry in Berlin came to inspect the camp twice in the beginning, once in the summer of 1941 and once in the spring of 1942. The visit of Gruppenführer Pohl took place at the end of April or the beginning of May 1944. The only things that Glücks enquired into were how many political prisoners, how many anti-socials there were. Foreigners figured as political prisoners. He did not ask for their nationalities. I do not know of any British prisoners having been there. I have never seen a document which shows British as the nationality of any prisoners in the camp. There were 15 wooden barracks in the camp and up to 250 prisoners to each of these barracks. The camp was on top of the hill and my office was in the camp boundary. I lived in the village at the bottom of the hill with my family. The officers were all married and lived with their families in the village. One change in the personnel which I can remember was that Obersturmführer Peter, who commanded the company of guards, was transferred and replaced by an Obersturmführer called Meier. I do not know any of the Rottenführer who were there. There was a crematorium at the camp. The death rate depended upon the season. There were about 7 to 8 per week in the good season and about 15 to 18 in the bad season. They

all died natural deaths. The same procedure of informing the relatives and the authority that had sent them to the camp was followed in this camp as in the others described before.

There was only one medical officer on the staff (Obersturmführer Eiserle), and four or five medical orderlies (German). There were doctors and medical students among the prisoners who assisted the M.O. [Medical Officer]. *Many persons of over 50 years died of natural causes, such as heart diseases. Compared with other camps, the death rate in this camp was very low. I used to go into the doctor's surgery and he explained the various things, like medical supplies, he had there, but as it was in Latin I did not really know what it was all about. He never complained about lack of medical supplies. There were two barracks set aside for the hospital, one for the people who were only weak and the other one as a real hospital. There were 60 to 75 beds in the real hospital. The surgeon had facilities for carrying out minor operations but not major operations. For these people were sent to Strassburg. A document was signed when a person went there and it was signed again when he returned, and the death rate was shown in the books of the camp.*

There were 20 to 25 prison-breaks whilst I was there, and ten of the prisoners who tried to escape were shot. Eight or nine were recaptured and brought back and the others got away. The eight or nine who were recaptured got between 14 and 21 days' detention, according to their age and physical condition. In four or five cases out of twenty, they were either whipped or beaten. The culprit got 10 or 15 lashes in each case. This was supervised by the Lagerführer and the camp doctor. When I was Lagerführer I supervised this myself. Generally speaking, when corporal punishment was administered, the number of lashes given varied between 5 and 25. The number was laid down in the order coming from Berlin. Twenty-five was the maximum. The doctor had to be present when corporal punishment was administered. I cannot recollect where a prisoner was unable to stand his punishment and fainted. If such a case had arisen, it would have been the doctor's duty to interfere as that was why he was there. The punishment was administered with ordinary wooden sticks, 3 or 4 feet long and about as thick as my thumb. the sticks were made of solid wood, as you find them in the woods around the camp. The punishment was administered by another prisoner, who was chosen at random, and in the following manner: the prisoner was made to bend down over a table, and the lashes were given on his backside, without his clothes having been removed previously. I never had any difficulties with prisoners who had to administer this punishment. They were given the order and they complied with it. If they had refused to comply with the order I could not have punished them for this refusal. The orders from Berlin were that so many lashes had to be administered by another prisoner, but the order did not say what should be done if one of the prisoners refused to beat one of his comrades.

There were no set rules for what crimes corporal punishment could be administered. It was up to the Kommandant to apply to Berlin for authority for corporal punishment to be administered. The application to Berlin had to say what kind of offense the prisoner had committed and what punishment he had been given already for offenses committed previously. This letter had to be signed by the Kommandant. The sort of offenses for which I would have applied to Berlin for authority for corporal punishment to be given was: 'This prisoner has already three or four times stolen food from his fellow prisoners' or for untidiness or for disobedience or for attacking a guard. The first thing that happened when somebody broke out of the camp and was brought back, was that the Criminal Investigation Department made investigation to find out whether he had committed any crimes whilst at large, and then he was brought before the Kommandant without any trial and the Kommandant ordered punishment. Every man who tried to escape had to be reported to Berlin and likewise had to be reported when he was brought back. The Kommandant could give him 21 days' detention without referring to higher authority, but could give corporal punishment only with authority from Berlin. Every member of the guard was armed with a rifle and there were machine-guns on the turrets. Whips and sticks were forbidden. The guards just carried rifles.

When the prisoners came in in a bunch they were all put in the same block. Eventually, they were sorted out into three groups, politicals, anti-socials and criminals, but never according to their nationalities. There were no strict rules as to that point, but it developed like this as we went along. The three above-mentioned categories were kept apart only in their living quarters. They worked together, fed together and could talk to each other. In the beginning the prisoners worked only in the camp itself. Later we opened a quarry nearby. Other work that was done was that airplane engines were taken to pieces and those parts were salvaged which could be used again. Fifteen to twenty prisoners were released while I was there. The order for releases came from Berlin. I do not know why the order came. They were all political prisoners and of German nationality.

The camp was surrounded by barbed wire – 3 meters high. There were towers at the corners of the camp with machine-guns. There was one row of barbed wire where the guards patrolled and then another row of barbed wire. The wire was not electrified in the beginning because there was no current, but later, when current was available, this was done, in the spring of 1943. I was Kommandant then. Two months before I left the camp eight or nine dogs arrived, who were used to assist the guard. They were controlled by the guards. I remember two incidents where prisoners tried to escape from the quarry, but I cannot remember that they were shot. During the whole of my three years I had only two shootings in the quarry. The other eight prisoners who tried to escape, whom I have already mentioned, tried to escape from the camp itself and not from the quarry.

The only hanging that took place was in the summer of 1943 and it was done on orders from Berlin. Two Gestapo agents brought a prisoner to the camp and showed me an order, signed by somebody in Berlin, saying that this man had to be delivered to my camp and had to be hanged. I cannot remember by whom this order was signed. I therefore detailed two prisoners to carry out the execution. A scaffold was built in the camp and the execution was carried out in my presence. The people present were: the camp doctor (Obersturmführer Eiserle), who certified that the cause of death was hanging, the two Gestapo agents who had brought the prisoner, the two prisoners who carried out the execution, and myself. I cannot remember the name of the prisoner; I think his nationality was Russian. I cannot remember his name because he never appeared in my books. He was only delivered to be hanged. It is quite impossible that any other executions took place whilst I was camp Kommandant. The other prisoners of the camp were not paraded for this execution. No authorized shootings or any other executions took place at the camp on orders from Berlin. I have never heard of any special, narrow cells where men were hanged by their arms. There were no special buildings for prisoners who were under arrest, and no solitary confinement cells. It is quite impossible that any execution by hanging prisoners by their arms was carried out without my knowledge. The only prison we had was a block which was separated by barbed wire from the rest and this one was used for people who had contravened camp discipline.

All the prisoners in this camp were men. I have never heard of a prisoner called Fritz Knoll at this camp. He was not a foreman, but he may have been one of the prisoners. I cannot remember his name. If someone had died on a working party it would have been reported to the office and the office would have reported to me, but I cannot remember such an incident having occurred. Every instance of a prisoner dying at work or through any other cause would be reported to the office, by the office to the Criminal Investigation official and by him to the Kommandant. My command and control over all happenings in the camp at Natzweiler was so complete, and my staff had such definite orders, that the execution of any prisoners without my knowledge during the time when I was Kommandant is an utter impossibility.

Only S.S. personnel were allowed to inspect the camps. Nobody else was allowed anywhere near it. This included army officers who were forbidden to enter any concentration camp. One could only go into a concentration camp with authority from the S.S. General Commanding in Berlin. S.D. personnel were not allowed in the camp either, without authority from Berlin. With the exception of Gruppenführer Glücks, who came from the Ministry in Berlin, and Obergruppenführer Pohl, nobody visited the camp for the two years I commanded it. Apart from these visits, I was answerable to no one, except on paper, to Berlin. I cannot remember any particulars of

the visit of Obergruppenführer Pohl at the beginning of May 1944. He came to inspect the camp and just had a good look round.

During the time I was Lagerführer I received the Kriegsverdienstkreuz (2nd Class) in the spring of 1943. There was no particular reason for this decoration. It was mainly for being Lagerführer for two years in that camp. I was put forward for the decoration by the Kommandant. I have also got the Kriegsverdienstkreuz (1st Class), which I received in January 1945. During the whole of the time I was at Natzweiler I was responsible for the camp. When I left I handed over to my successor. He was Sturmbahnführer Hartjenstein. The handing-over proceedings took place in my office, and I handed over the whole camp to him. The books were not handed over formally to my successor, they were not mentioned.

Auschwitz, 10th to 15th May, 1944, till 29th November, 1944. *Auschwitz was an enormous camp to which many smaller camps in the vicinity belonged. As the responsibility for the whole camp could not be taken by one man, it was split, and I was put in charge of one part of the camp. I was Kommandant of that part, but as I came under the supreme commander of the whole camp, who was my superior officer, my duties were those of a Lagerführer, though my appointment was called Kommandant. I had under me in my part of the camp the hospital and the agricultural camp, which was an enormous camp and contained many thousand acres. The number of prisoners under my immediate control varied between 15,000 and 16,000 and 35,000 and 40,000, comprising male and female.*

There were between 350 and 500 deaths a week. The death rate was higher among the men, the reason being that the influx from the working camp consisted mainly of sick people. When I speak of the death rate in Auschwitz, I mean that all these people died of natural causes, that is to say either from illness or old age. The death rate was slightly above normal, due to the fact that I had a camp with sick people who came from other parts of the camp. The only reason I can see for the higher death rate, not only at Auschwitz but at all concentration camps in comparison with civil prisons, was that prisoners had to work, whereas in civil prisons they had not to work.

In Auschwitz the prisoners went out to work at 5 a.m. in the summer and returned at 8 p.m., sometimes ever later. They worked seven days a week, but on Sundays they returned at 1, 2 or 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The work was of an agricultural nature and all the work there was done by prisoners. The whole camp contained about 90,000 to 100,000 prisoners, but this is only a rough estimate. My superior officer, and the Kommandant of the whole camp, was Obersturmbannführer Höss. There were men, women and children in the camp. The majority of prisoners under my immediate control were Easterners, i.e. Poles and Russians. I have no reason to believe that there were any prisoners of war among them, although there might have been without my knowing it. As far as I can remember there were no British internees. I think the British prisoners were in the concen-

tration camp at Sachsenhausen and in another camp near Hamburg called Neuengamme. It is possible that there were some French people in my camp, but I cannot say for certain. There were more women then men prisoners.

I had three companies of S.S. under me to guard the camp. Some of the guards were men of the Waffen S.S., and there were women employed by the S.S. as wardresses. There were roughly 420 male S.S. guards and about 40 to 50 women guards. The men and women prisoners who were outside the camp in the agricultural part were invariably guarded by men. The women guards only guarded the prisoners within the compound. There were about 10 to 14 doctors for the whole camp, out of which two were detailed to my particular part of the camp. There was a hospital in each part of the camp, but the biggest was in my part. I cannot say exactly how many beds there were in the hospital; this depended on how close you could put the beds together.

Prisoners were housed in wooden buildings with three-tier beds. The men were separated from the women and the children were with their mothers. Married people were separated. There were 150 buildings all told, men and women camps together; about 80 or 90 were for men and about 60 for women; 25 or 30 buildings were set aside for the hospitals. The camp was only being started, and it was planned to enlarge it considerably.

All prisoners who died were cremated. There was no sort of service held when they died. They were just burnt. The cremations were carried out by prisoners. All I had to do when a prisoner died was to inform Obersturmbannführer Höss and he would deal with it. I had no administration in Auschwitz. All the prisoners were known by numbers only. I had nothing to do with meting out punishment in Auschwitz; that was all done through Höss. When I came to Auschwitz there was no corporal punishment for women, but I have heard it mentioned, and it was talked about in the camp, that there had been corporal punishment for women before, and that it had been abolished. The only way in which I was informed corporal punishment for women was not allowed was that conversation in the camp to which I have referred. I cannot remember with whom this conversation took place. If a case would have arisen in which a woman would have committed one of the crimes for which a man would have been beaten, I would have pointed out to the women guards that corporal punishment could not be administered to women. The only authority on which I could have placed this was that conversation shortly after my arrival. Even if corporal punishment for women would have been allowed, I would never have put it into practice, as such a thing is inconceivable to me. The punishment administered to women, if they had committed any of the crimes for which men were beaten, was that they were transferred to another working party where they had a dirtier type of work or longer hours.

When a request for labor came from Berlin, the prisoners had to parade before the doctor. I was very often present at these parades, but not always. The examination took place by the prisoners filing by the doctor without undressing. Then the decision whether a man or a woman was fit enough to be sent to work was made. If, however, somebody had to be examined to ascertain whether he was fit to receive corporal punishment, a proper medical examination was carried out. The reason why no proper medical examination could be carried out in the case of detailing people for labor was that the requests ran into thousands and the doctor would have been busy for days. This method of choosing people for work was the normal method applied in all concentration camps. There was nothing unusual about it.

There were four or five cases of people trying to escape whilst I was there. These attempts were made separately. Some of these prisoners got away. No prisoners were flogged; there were no executions, shootings or hangings in my part. I went through the camp frequently on inspections. The doctor alone was responsible for certifying the cause of death if a prisoner died. The doctors changed continuously. One of these doctors was Hauptsturmführer Mengele. I carried out inspections of the bodies of people who had died through natural causes in my capacity as Kommandant when I was wandering round the camp. Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated. The clothes were cleaned and were re-issued where the people had not died of infectious diseases. During my inspections I never saw prisoners who had died through physical violence. When a prisoner died, a doctor had to certify the time of death, the cause and the details of the disease. A doctor signed a certificate and sent it to the Central Camp Office. These certificates did not go through my hands. The two doctors worked daily from 8 o'clock in the morning until 8 or 9 at night. All efforts were made by these doctors to keep the prisoners alive. Medical supplies and invigorating drugs were applied. Two different doctors took charge of my part of the camp every day. I remember one very well, because he had been the longest period in my particular part of the camp and he had also served under my predecessor, Hartjenstein. I do not know how long he had been there. His name was Hauptsturmführer Mengele, as mentioned before.

The camp wire was electrified and the dogs were only used outside the camp compound to guard prisoners who were working on agricultural jobs. It was never reported to me that prisoners had to be treated for dog bites. No interrogations were carried out in the camps, and I have never done any interrogating at all whilst I was Kommandant. I sometimes sent people away for interrogation to the Criminal Investigation Officer, in which case they went to the Central Camp Office and were brought back

after the interrogation had been completed. I do not know who did the interrogating.

I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end.

Belsen, 1st December, 1944, till 15th April, 1945. *On 29th November 1944, I went to Oranienburg, Berlin, to report to Gruppenführer Glücks. His appointment was Chef der Amtsgruppe D, which means that he was the officer in charge of the organization of all concentration camps within the Reich. He was responsible to Obergruppenführer Pohl, whose appointment was Chef der Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes der S.S. (head of the Administration Department of the S.S. at the Ministry): equivalent to a General in the Army. He said to me: 'Kramer, you are going to Belsen as Kommandant. At Belsen there are, at the moment, a lot of Jewish prisoners who will eventually be exchanged.' It was later, when I was in Belsen, that I learned that these Jewish prisoners were being exchanged against German nationals abroad. The first exchange took place between 5th and 15th December 1944, and was carried out under the personal supervision of an official who came from Berlin for that purpose. I cannot remember his name. His rank was 'Regierungs-Rat.' The first transport contained about 1300 to 1400 prisoners. Glücks said to me at the interview in Berlin: 'It is intended to turn Belsen into a camp for sick prisoners. This camp will take all sick prisoners and internees from all concentration camps in Northern and North-Western Germany, and also all sick persons among these prisoners who are working either in firms or with industrial firms.' He was referring to Arbeitseinsatzstellen, which means prisoners who have been allotted to peasants or industrial firms, coal mines, and the quarries for labor and for whom special camps have been erected on the premises. Responsibility for feeding and for accommodation is entirely the responsibility of the firm. Responsibility for administration remained with the parent concentration camp. He said: 'There are considerable numbers of prisoners working with industrial firms who are sick or physically unfit to do the work they are detailed for. All these prisoners will be drafted into Belsen Camp. It puts an unnecessary burden upon the industrial firms concerned and therefore these prisoners must be transferred. Which prisoners and how many Belsen is eventually going to hold I cannot tell you at the moment, because that will have to be worked out as we go along. The general rule is to be that every prisoner who through illness is absent from his work for more than 10 or 14 days will be transferred to Belsen. If and when these prisoners recover in Belsen, they will either be formed into new detachments and sent out to new jobs or returned to their old work, whichever may be more expedient. You see that this is going to be a very big task for you. I suggest that you go to Belsen now to look at the camp and see*

how you get along. If you want any help you can either come back to Berlin or write.'

This is where the duty conversation came to an end. Glücks then asked me how my wife and children were, and I enquired into the well-being of his family. I also asked whether it would be possible when I took over Belsen Camp to move my family there. He told me that I would have to go to Belsen and have a look. If I could find a suitable house I should write to him and he would authorize the move of my household. This conversation took place between Gruppenführer Glücks and myself, there was nobody else present. These were the only instructions I received and I did not ask for any more. I did not think I would require any more instructions and was quite satisfied with my orders.

After the interview with Glücks I spoke to three officers whom I knew personally. They were: Standartenführer Maurer (he was in charge of the allocation of prisoners to camps and for labor); Hauptsturmführer Sommer (he worked in Maurer's department); and Sturmbannführer Burger (he was the man who supervised the administration in the various concentration camps). I did not have any conversation on duty matters with either of the three above-named people. They were friends of mine, and as I happened to be in the house, I went to their various offices to say 'Hello.' The leading doctor was a Standartenführer Dr. Lolling. He was the M.O. in charge of all concentration camps. I cannot remember any names of other people, but I can remember these four names because they either came to visit the camps or I saw their names on various letters coming from the Ministry.

I then travelled to Belsen, where I was received by Obersturmführer Schaaf. He was the officer in charge of administration. The next morning I went to the office and met Sturmbannführer Haas, the Kommandant, who knew that I was arriving from Berlin to take over complete charge of Belsen. I asked him how many prisoners the camp contained, and he said, 'Roughly 15,000.' He said that it was not much use to discuss matters in the office and suggested a tour through the camp. On that tour he pointed out changes and improvements which he still wanted to make. The camp was about 1½ kilometres long and between 300 and 350 metres wide. There were roughly 60 barracks, including accommodation for guards and stores; 40 to 45 were for the accommodation of the prisoners. The prisoners were made up of men, women and children; families were allowed to live together; otherwise men were separated from women. Six buildings in the men's camp, three in the family camp, and two in the women's camp served as hospitals. There was a crematorium in the camp.

I do not know of what nationality the prisoners were when I arrived, because there were no files or papers of any kind in the camp. It was impossible for me to know what kind of prisoners there were as they had been sent to Belsen because they were ill, from all concentration camps over the country. Many of them had lost their identification marks, and as there were no records it was absolutely impossible to tell who was who. I started

to keep my own records of the prisoners, but these records were all destroyed on orders which I received from Berlin about the end of March. I do not remember who signed these orders.

The personnel consisted of one Guard Company S.S. The O.C. of the company was Hauptscharführer Meyer. He came from somewhere near Hanover. He was of average height, about 1 m. 70; he wore spectacles, had hardly any hair and was about 50. Then there was Haupsturmführer Vogler. He was the officer in charge of administration who took over from Schaaf, whom I mentioned before as officer in charge of administration on my arrival. The officer in charge of the Criminal Department was Untersturmführer Frericks. The Lagerführer (Obersturmführer Stresse) was transferred a few days after my arrival, and I was without a Lagerführer for over two months and had to do the job myself with only one N.C.O. as assistant, whose appointment was Rapportführer; he was Oberscharführer Reddhaser. The M.O. was Sturmbannführer Schnabel. A Hauptscharführer acted as dentist. He was later on promoted Untersturmführer. His name was Linsmeier. There were no other officers and I had no Adjutant. There were 60 to 70 N.C.O.s, 20 to 25 of whom were in the Guards S.S. Company and the others employed on administrative duties. One of the N.C.O.s employed was the N.C.O. who was Office Clerk to the Officer in charge of Administration. He was Unterscharführer Kuckertz. There was another senior N.C.O. in my office. His name was Unterscharführer Rang. He acted as Untersturmführer and Adjutant. Other N.C.O.s whom I remember are Oberscharführer Hilmer (N.C.O. Administration); Unterscharführer Lademacher (also N.C.O. Administration); Unterscharführer Wille (also N.C.O. Administration); and Unterscharführer Müller, who was in charge of the food stores. When I took over Belsen there were six officers, including myself. I had no senior N.C.O.s. When I took over there were three women on the staff. I cannot remember their names at the moment.

The death rate when I arrived was between 40 and 60 a week. When I entered the camp the Lagerführer had to report to me and had to say: 'There are so many in the camp; so many died yesterday; which leaves so many.' On my arrival a book was kept in which these figures were entered, but was later dispensed with. This book I had taken over from my predecessor. It was kept by the acting Lagerführer in his office. There was also another book in which the strength was recorded. The acting Lagerführer held a parade every morning to count the prisoners. On this parade every Blockführer reported the strength of his unit and the number of deaths that had occurred the previous day, and the Rapportführer added up the strength of the various blocks on a sheet of paper, making a grand total. This report included the number of deaths that had occurred the previous day. There were approximately 40 Blockführer on parade every day.

In January I took over a new camp, adjoining the old camp, in which there were 40 to 50 new blocks. I did not get any more staff when I took this camp over. Only later, when camps in Silesia were evacuated, guards

arrived with prisoners, thus putting up the strength of personnel. I was not always informed when transports of prisoners arrived; especially transports of prisoners evacuated from Silesia arrived without warning. There were transports with only 100 or 200 people, and others with 1500, 2000, 2500, etc. I had food reserves in the camp, and when a new batch of prisoners arrived I had to fall back on these reserves until I had reported the new strength and thus got additional food for the higher number of prisoners. There was no regular food transport; the railway should have brought the food whenever there was a train available. I am unable to say how many prisoners I had after this month because it was my orders that I had to sent out prisoners for work as fast as possible. The incoming prisoners were therefore balanced by those being sent out for work and the figures fluctuated every day. Every prisoner who was fit to work was sent out with working parties ('Arbeitseinsatz') to industrial firms. The other prisoners worked only inside the camp and for the maintenance of the camp.

On 1st December when I took over there were roughly 15,000 people in the camp; roughly 200 died in December; on 1st January there were roughly 17,000 people in the camp; 600 died in January; on 1st February there were 22,000 prisoners in the camp. From the 15th February onwards I am unable to say how many prisoners I had as no more books were kept, as this proved utterly impossible in view of the transports streaming in from camps in Silesia which were being evacuated and, as I have already said, the records which I had maintained I destroyed in March.

I do not know the number of deaths which occurred in this period at all, but the conditions in Belsen got worse from the middle of February till the middle of April 1945, when the Allies came. I inspected the camp daily during this period and was fully aware of the conditions and the great number of people who were dying. The death rate during the months of February, March and April gradually mounted until it reached 400 or 500 a day. This figure was due to the fact that if people were healthy I had to send them out on working parties and only retain the sick and dying. I was notified by the Stationmaster that a transport had arrived and I would have to collect the prisoners. The transports arriving were checked in by the guards only by numbers and not by names. About twice a week food was indented for from local depots and a return sent to the Ministry in Berlin, which was based on the figures given by the guards, who checked the people on entering the camp.

All prisoners received three meals a day. I cannot tell what the daily ration was as this was laid down by the food depot and was standardized. I never checked up on the rations from the depots, but I made sure that each prisoner had one litre of vegetable stew for the main meal, and in the morning the prisoner had coffee and bread, if available, and for the evening meal coffee and bread, again if available, and cheese or sausage. If the prisoners had worked on this diet it would have been insufficient for them to survive, but as they did not work I think it was enough to keep them

alive. I thought they could stand this diet for about six weeks, and after six weeks I was hoping to get some more food. The rations described above were the normal rations in any concentration camp at that time. The main point on which the food deteriorated was bread, as this was lacking entirely for two or three days running several times. It was absolutely impossible for me to procure enough bread to feed the number of prisoners I had. In the early days the bread had been supplied by local bakeries at Belsen. Later there were so many prisoners in the camp that the local bakeries could not supply the required quantity any longer, and I sent out lorries to Hanover and other places to fetch bread, but even then I was not able to get half the bread I required to feed prisoners on normal rations. Apart from bread, the rations were never cut down. Flour was supplied in lieu of bread and was employed in making meals. It turned out, however, that had we made bread of this flour the death rate would not have been so high. I went to the depot in Celle and then to the next higher authority in Hanover and put them in the picture as to what was going on in Belsen. I also pointed out to them that if a catastrophe was going to happen, I would not only disclose the facts but also make them responsible. I cannot remember whom I saw at either of these places. I have never applied to Berlin in these matters because they could not have helped me in any way. This was entirely a matter for the ration people in Celle and in Hanover. My visits to these depots resulted in extra rations of potatoes and turnips arriving some time later.

I remember one case of cannibalism quite well. It was reported to me that a prisoner had entered the mortuary and that parts of one body were missing. I put a guard on the dead bodies at night and that guard arrested a man the same night who had approached a dead body. This man was arrested, but before he could be interrogated next morning he hanged himself. Whether there were more cases of cannibalism I cannot tell, but I put a guard on the mortuary from that night onwards. That guard consisted of prisoners. I thought that the prisoners would guard the bodies against other prisoners. Whether they did or did not do so I cannot tell. The mortuary was not always in the same building, as the prisoners fluctuated to such a great extent. I had to shift the accommodation continuously and therefore the building detailed as a mortuary was not always the same. If changes took place, this building was cleaned by the prisoners and used for their accommodation the next day.

The camp doctor reported sick and was replaced by Dr. Klein at the middle of February. Roughly, on 1st March another M.O. arrived. His name was Hauptsturmführer Horstmann. Two days before the Allies arrived Horstmann left with the troops and only Dr. Klein remained. Apart from those two (Klein and Horstmann), there were no S.S. doctors in the camp. At the end of January Dr. Lolling, from the Ministry in Berlin, arrived on an inspection tour. I pointed out to him that if, as I was told in Berlin, Belsen was going to be a camp for sick people, I needed more doc-

tors. He said that there were none available at the moment, but that as soon as he had some he would send them. Dr. Lolling inspected the camp and was fully aware of the conditions prevailing there at the time when he inspected it. He spent a whole day walking through the camp with Dr. Schnabel and inspected it thoroughly. The measures taken were that Dr. Lolling took a list of requirements with him and said he would see to it that we got the necessary medical supplies. Even though I was Kommandant I did not know anything about the supply of medical equipment and medical stores. This I left entirely to the M.O. All medical supplies were asked for direct from Berlin (Dr. Lolling's department). This is all I know about this matter.

During my stay at Belsen there were 15 to 20 prison-breaks. Some of the prisoners trying to escape were shot whilst trying to escape. I do not know how many. Towards the end of December an order arrived from Berlin forbidding corporal punishment altogether. From that moment onwards no corporal punishment was meted out.

Between 20th and 28th February the M.O. notified me that spotted fever had broken out in the camp. This fact was certified by a Bacteriological Institute in Hanover. I therefore closed the camp and sent a report to Berlin. The answer from Berlin was that I had to keep the camp open to receive transports coming from the East, fever or no fever. The second time I wrote to Berlin was between 1st and 10th March, when I sent a complete report on the conditions prevailing in the camp. These two occasions were the only occasions on which I ever made any representations to higher authority. These two letters were addressed to the Verwaltungsgruppe B in Berlin. I did not go to Berlin myself as I was instructed at my interview in November, because that would have taken three of four days and there was nobody to carry on in my absence.

As far as I can remember, Gruppenführer Pohl inspected Belsen Camp about 20th March. He came with one other officer. I conducted Pohl right through the camp and pointed out conditions as they were. He did not come because of the letter I had written. He came on a routine inspection tour – 'Just to have a look at the camp.' Whether the letter I had written to the Central Office in Berlin was mentioned during our conversations I cannot tell. I pointed out conditions to him, and he said that something must be done. The first measure he suggested was to close the camp and put no more people into it. I suggested two measures to Pohl to cope with the situation: (a) no further transports to come in; and (b) the exchange of the Jews in the camp to take place immediately. The result of this was that he dictated a letter from my office, addressed to Berlin, saying that the exchange of Jewish prisoners had to take place immediately. This exchange did eventually take place during the last days of March, I do not know again where these prisoners were to be exchanged, but they left Belsen going to Theresienstadt. Between 6000 and 7000 people were sent away to be exchanged (three trainloads). These 6000 or 7000 constituted the entire

number of Jewish prisoners who were to be exchanged. They were transported in three train-loads, each train consisting of 45 to 50 trucks. I had orders to send off three consignments on three different days. Each time I detailed a few guards – I cannot remember how many – and there was an N.C.O. in charge of each train, probably a Scharführer, but I cannot remember. I do not know to whom these N.C.O.s had to report at the other end. All I knew was I had to send off three train-loads. I never saw these N.C.O.s whom I sent away, again.

I pointed out to Pohl that I wanted more beds and more blankets, and he agreed that in this matter, like as in the other matters, immediate help was required. The doctor and the officer in charge of administration also spoke to Pohl. The officer in charge of Administration pointed out his difficulties in obtaining food, whereas the doctor was satisfied with the position as he had just received a new consignment of medical stores. Pohl held his appointment in Berlin for roughly two years. Glücks was there much longer as he had been there already under Eike. Eike was later sent to the Western Front and afterwards to the Eastern Front, where he was killed.

I do not know what nationality any of the prisoners were of at Belsen as there were no papers sent with them and the only check was done by numbers. I therefore cannot tell whether there were any British subjects among the prisoners, but it is possible that there were. I have never heard of a prisoner called Keith Meyer, who was a British subject.

The female staff increased in number the same as the male staff, as women guards arrived with women transports from the east. All women in the camp were under my command, the same as the men. Twenty to 22 wardresses were still at Belsen when the Allies arrived, and approximately 26,000 women prisoners. Unless I received complaints from the prisoners themselves I had no means of ascertaining what treatment was meted out by the female guards, but I had complete confidence in those guards. The only criticism I had to make was that they were a bit too familiar with the female prisoners. I had the same confidence in the male guards. They were 100 per cent correct and I have never received any complaints from the prisoners. In February or March – I cannot remember the exact date – Oberaufseherin Volkenrath arrived and was put in charge of the women guards. I had complete confidence in her.

There was a crematorium in the camp and as long as coke was available all dead bodies were cremated. When there was no more coke available they were buried in mass graves. I have never seen a Red Cross official in any of the camps I had been to. I cannot tell why not. If a Red Cross official had called I would have rung up Berlin immediately to ask whether he was permitted to enter the camp, as nobody could enter the camp without permission from Berlin. What the answer would have been I cannot tell.

There were no standing orders from Berlin for any of the concentration camps I have been to as to: (a) the space allotted to individual prisoners; (b) sanitation, or (c) working conditions. This was completely left to the

discretion of the Kommandant. I can remember no standing orders or instructions from Berlin except with regard to visitors to the camp and to punishments. In all other matters the Kommandant had complete discretion. When Belsen Camp was eventually taken over by the Allies I was quite satisfied that I had done all I possibly could under the circumstances to remedy the conditions in the camp.

Further Statement of Josef Kramer

1. I relinquished command of Struthof-Natzweiler in May 1944, and handed over to Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein. At this time and for at least a year previously Buck was commanding Schirmeck, but there was no official connection between Schirmeck and Struthof. There was a Gestapo officer attached to me during my period at Struthof; his name was Wochner and he was sent by the Gestapo at Stuttgart. According to the district allocation Struthof should have been, in my opinion, in Strassburg Gestapo area, but I believe that in any case Strassburg Gestapo depended on Stuttgart.

2. With reference to the orders received to gas certain women and despatch them to Strassburg University, as sworn by me before Commandant Jadin of the French Army, I give the following details: The orders I received were in writing signed by order of Reichsführer Himmler by Gruppenführer Glücks. As nearly as I can remember they stated that a special transport would arrive from Auschwitz and that the people on this transport were to be killed and their bodies sent to Strassburg to Professor Hirt. It further said that I should communicate with Professor Hirt as to how the killing was to take place. This I did and was given by Hirt a container of gas crystals with instructions how to use them. There was no regular gas chamber in Struthof, but he described to me how an ordinary room might be used. I do not know any more of the professors concerned with Hirt, but I do know that there was in one of the departments a Professor Bickerbach.

3. The first time I saw a gas chamber proper was at Auschwitz. It was attached to the crematorium. The complete building containing the crematorium and gas chamber was situated in Camp No. 2 (Birkenau), of which I was in command. I visited the building on my first inspection of the camp after being there for three days, but for the first eight days I was there it was not working. After eight days the first transport, from which gas chamber victims were selected, arrived, and at the same time I received a written order from Höss, who commanded the whole of Auschwitz Camp, that although the gas chamber and crematorium were situated in my part of the camp, I had no jurisdiction over it whatever. Orders in regard to the gas chamber were, in fact, always given by Höss, and I am firmly convinced that he received such orders from Berlin. I believe that had I been in Höss's position and received such orders, I would have carried them out, because even if I had protested it would only have resulted in my being tak-

en prisoner myself. My feelings about orders in regard to the gas chamber were to be slightly surprised, and wonder to myself whether such action was really right.

4. In regard to conditions at Belsen, I say once more that I did everything I could to remedy them. In regard to the food, the prisoners throughout March and April 1945, got their full entitlement, and in my opinion this entitlement was perfectly sufficient for the healthy prisoner, but from the middle of February onward sick people began to come in and I felt they should have more food. I sent my Messing N.C.O., Unterscharführer Müller, to the food depots in Celle and Hanover, but he was told that no further food could be issued because we were already getting our entitlement. I did, in fact, get some food from the food store in the Wehrmacht Camp at Belsen, but it would have been no use my asking for more from them because they were not my correct authorized depot.

5. In regard to accommodation, when I was ordered to take 30,000 more people in early April, when the camp was already more than full, I appealed to Lieutenant-General Beineburg in the Kommandantur in the Wehrmacht Camp at Belsen and it was he who arranged for 15,000 prisoners to be lodged in the barracks in that camp. He had to get special permission over the telephone to do this. I never appealed to the General for help on the food situation or any other difficulties because I knew that he would not have been able to help me, in that he had no jurisdiction. I do not consider that I should have appealed to him because I knew that he could not have helped. Furthermore, I do not believe that anybody in Germany could have altered the food entitlement for the prisoners in the camp because I do not believe that the food was available. It surprises me very much to hear that there were large and adequate stocks of food in the Wehrmacht Camp. Nevertheless, I still feel that an appeal to the General would have been useless.

6. I have been told that some of my S.S. staff were guilty of ill-treatment and brutality toward the prisoners. I find this very difficult to believe and I would trust them absolutely. To the best of my belief they never committed any offenses against the prisoners. I regard myself as responsible for their conduct and do not believe that any of them would have infringed my orders against ill-treatment or brutality.

7. The Hungarian troops took over guard duties around the perimeter of my camp during the first days before the British arrived. I agree that during this period more shootings took place than was customary when the Wehrmacht were doing guard. I remember the incident on 15th April 1945, in the late afternoon, when I went with British officers to the potato patch and was ordered to remove the dead body of a prisoner from that patch. I think it is wrong that this man should have been shot and have no doubt at all that it was either the Wehrmacht or the Hungarians who were responsible.

8. The rifle range which is visible at the north-west corner of my camp was used fairly regularly by the Wehrmacht two or three days a week."

Appendix E: The Role of the Vatican

The implications of a lie on the scale of the Jewish extermination hoax cannot be constrained to bear on isolated subjects such as Israel or World War II revisionism. Before not many years, it was realized that, during and after the war, Pope Pius XII had never spoken out in condemnation of the supposed exterminations of Jews. This fact naturally raised some problems for the propaganda history of World War II. The specific event that ignited general controversy was Rolf Hochhuth's play *Der Stellvertreter* (*The Deputy*). Supposedly based on the "Gerstein statement," the play performs a completely unscrupulous job of character assassination on Pius XII by relating events inconsistent with the "statement," thereby piling invention on invention. However, the play was unquestionably the catalyst for the discussion of a fairly important fact, although the ensuing discussion, carried on among people who had been completely taken in by the hoax, never clarified anything and only amplified the confusion.

It is no more necessary, here, to explain why Pius XII did not speak up about exterminations of Jews than it is necessary to explain why he did not protest the extermination of Eskimos. However, the role of the Vatican is of some interest to our subject, so a few words are appropriate.

First, a few background remarks. During the period 1920-1945, the Vatican considered Communism to be the principal menace loose in the world. This being the case, it was open to friendly relations with the Fascists after their assumption of power in Italy in 1922 and the Concordat of 1929, reversing the earlier pre-Fascist anti-clerical policies of Italian Governments. This was the basis for relations that remained generally good until Mussolini fell from power in 1943.

When Hitler came to power in 1933, the Vatican had similar hopes for an anti-Communist regime that would make domestic peace with the Church. At first, it appeared that events would unfold as in Italy, and the Concordat of 1933 with Hitler (still in force), guaranteeing the church a portion of tax revenues and further defining the proper spheres of Church and State, reinforced this expectation.

Things did not turn out so well, however. Although the Concordat had defined the Church's rights in the sphere of education and youth culture in general to the satisfaction of the Vatican, the Nazis found it difficult to live with such terms and found various ways of undercutting the Catholic position without formally repudiating the terms of the Concordat. For example, the Catholic Youth associations were forbidden to engage in sport on the shrewd calculation that such restrictions of such associations to the realm of the truly spiritual would guarantee that they would wither. There were also various means of intimidation employed against parents who insisted on sending their children to

Catholic schools. Moreover, Nazi publications such as *Das Schwarze Korps* (the SS magazine) and *Der Stürmer* were openly anti-Christian and constantly heaped abuse on the Pope and the Catholic clergy in general, favorite charges being that the holy men were homosexuals or were having amorous liaisons with Jewesses. Although the Nazis never reneged on the most important provision of the Concordat, the commitment on tax revenues, the mutual hostility became so great that many felt that there was always a good possibility for a second *Kulturkampf* (Bismarck's unsuccessful attempt of the 1870s to break the power of the Roman Church in Germany).

The Nazi-Vatican hostility led, in 1937, to the most unusual Papal encyclical *Mit brennender Sorge*. Issued in German rather than the usual Latin, it was among the strongest attacks that the Vatican had ever made on a specific State. The Pope at the time was Pius XI, and Eugenio Cardinal Pacelli, who was to become Pope Pius XII in 1939, was the Vatican Secretary of State. Pacelli, a diplomat of world-wide experience, for ten years Papal Nuncio in Germany, and fluent in German, was already regarded as the obvious heir to Pius XI, and his pre-eminence in the area of international diplomacy was unquestioned. *Mit brennender Sorge* was written under his supervision.[490]

Despite the unquestioned hostility between the Church and the Nazis, it should be kept in mind that Communism, in the eyes of the Vatican, was still the prime enemy. With an antagonist such as the German Nazis, there was room for maneuver for the Church, but the Communists, up to that date, had shown themselves to be total and deadly enemies. Moreover, Germany was not the only European state with which the Vatican was displeased. France and Czechoslovakia had strongly anti-clerical Governments. Thus, when war came, the Vatican (although, of course, officially neutral) could not be enthusiastic for either side. Because Communism was considered the prime enemy, it is probably correct that the Vatican rather preferred the Axis side, but in their eyes this was definitely a choice of lesser evils. Moreover, there was a considerable diversity of preferences within the Church. For example, the wartime Papal Nuncio in Berlin, Msgr. Cesare Orsenigo, was evidently satisfied with the German victory over France in 1940 and expressed to the German Foreign Office his hope that the Germans would march into Paris through Versailles. On the other hand, the Jesuit-controlled Vatican radio was so anti-German that the British considered it a virtual extension of their own propaganda service.[491]

So much for the political background of the Vatican's situation during the war. We return to consideration of the fact of Pope Pius's silence on exterminations of Jews. It would not be feasible to review here the views of all who have contributed to the controversy, so we shall restrict ourselves in this respect. First, there is the Vatican itself, which is represented mainly by the nine volumes of wartime documents that it published in the years 1967-1975, *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*. The princi-

[490] Rhodes, 171-210.
[491] Rhodes, 246.

pal editor of this series had been Robert A. Graham, an American Jesuit and former editor of the Jesuit magazine *America*. Graham, who accepts the extermination legend, has emerged as the principal spokesman for the Vatican in these matters. It is unfortunate that the only volumes of the nine that are devoted entirely to war victims are the last two, published in 1974-1975, which carry the subject no further than December 1943.

Among the numerous authors in the controversy, the various positions are well represented by two recent books: *The Vatican in the Age of the Dictators* by Anthony Rhodes (London, 1973), a defender of the Vatican, and *The Pope's Jews* by Sam Waagenaar (London, 1974), a critic of the Pope.

The official Vatican position, as set forth in the Introduction to the eighth volume of *Actes et documents*, is as follows:

> *"During his brief visit to the Vatican on 26 September* [1942]*, the personal representative of President Roosevelt, Myron Taylor, renewed an official request for information. They had received, from the Geneva office of the Jewish agency for Palestine, information on the desperate situation of the Polish Jews and the Jews deported to Poland. The report, dated 30 August, described the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto, executions in a camp called Belick, in Lwow, and in Warsaw. The destination of the deportations was death: 'The Jews deported from Germany, Belgium, Holland, France, and Slovakia,' said the report, 'were sent to the slaughterhouse, while the aryans deported to the East from Holland and France were actually used for labor.' The memorandum from Taylor to Cardinal Maglione* [Vatican Secretary of State] *said: 'I would be very grateful to Your Eminence if it were possible to tell me if the Vatican has any information which tends to confirm the report contained in this memorandum. If so, I would like to know if the Holy Father has some suggestions touching on some practical means of using the forces of public opinion of the civilized world in order to prevent the continuation of this barbarism.'*
>
> *Cardinal Maglione had to reply, on 10 October, that he had on his part no particular information confirming the Geneva report. In effect, the most detailed information, received those days by the Vatican, was the same as that received by the United States. The sources were the Polish Ambassador to the Vatican and the Jewish organizations themselves. 'The reports on severe measures adopted against non-aryans have also come to the Holy See from other sources, but at present it has not been possible to verify their accuracy.' Under these conditions, the second question on practical means to put into operation did not call for a reply.*
>
> *Very significant are the notes set down by Maglione after having received the Taylor document: 'I do not believe that we have any information which confers these grave tidings. Right?' For his part the 'minutante'* [recorder or archivist] *wrote: 'There is Mr. Malvezzi's.' The information of Malvezzi, official of an Italian firm, recently returned from Poland, was grave but general and did not harmonize with the Geneva report.*

That which the Cardinal Secretary of State heard as 'severe measures' can be interpreted in the light of the documents of these two years. The information received in the Vatican consisted of second or third hand reports, taken seriously however, concerning the brutal treatment imposed on the Jews of Hungary, Croatia, Slovakia, France, and other countries. What was the ultimate destination of the deportees, what was the plan of the Nazis, then remained an enigma. When, for example, in the month of March, Msgr. Burzio, the Chargé d'affaires in Slovakia, spoke of the deportees as going to 'a certain death,' it is clear that he based this assertion on the inhuman conditions of the departures and the brutality of the guards. After such a beginning, it was easy to imagine that the old, the sick, and the children were not able to live long, even if typhus did not cut them down in the overpopulated and unsanitary camps. In the same sense was taken the remark of the Croation police chief Eugene Kvaternik, according to whom the Germans had already caused two million Jews to die and that the same fate awaited the Croatian Jews. Afterwards, these words have been confirmed as only too exact. It is obvious, however, that the representative of the Holy See, Father Abbé Marcone, in reporting them to the Vatican, did not believe or was unable to believe that they should be taken literally. One took them at least as a grave intimation of the tragedy which appeared only in general outline.

The end of the year 1942 saw several public declarations on the deportations. On 17 December, the United Nations published in London a declaration on the rights of man, in which it denounced, in strong but general terms, the treatment inflicted on the Jews. On 24 December, Pope Pius XII made, in his Christmas Eve message, a very clear allusion to the deportations, concerning which the world, at that time, was able only with difficulty to form an idea."

This Vatican explanation is not acceptable. It is of course true that only occasional scraps bearing on exterminations of Jews appear in their documents. Moreover, no reasonable person would deny that most of these scraps must be classified as inventive propaganda, for the claims of exterminations are either coupled in some sense with other claims that nobody would defend today, or are associated with other oddities demolishing their credibility. For example, a note of 2 January 1943 to the Vatican from Wladislas Raczkiewicz, the President of the Polish exile government in London, claimed that the Germans had embarked on a general extermination of the Polish population in addition to its Jewish minority (in agreement with our analysis of Chapter 3, the note mentions the Auschwitz concentration camp with an implication that it is not one of the sites of exterminations).[492] We have already noted, in Chapter 3 (p. 138), that Msgr. Burzio, the Papal Chargé d'affaires in Slovakia, sent some invented tales back to Rome. Additional scraps of this sort are reviewed below.

[492] *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 179.

One must, of course, accept the Vatican claim that such information as they had during the war could not have been taken as decent evidence of exterminations; that has already been proved in this book. However, that is not the point. The Vatican spokesmen today assert not merely that their information did not reveal an extermination program, but that the exterminations happened, on a continental scale, without reliable information about them coming to the Vatican. It is this claim that is completely ridiculous and simply cannot be entertained for more than a few seconds.

It is not possible for an extermination program of the type claimed to have transpired without the Vatican learning of it. The slaughters are supposed to have taken place mainly in Catholic Poland, where the Church had its agents, Catholic priests, in every village, situated in such a way (hearing gossip, confessionals, etc.) that no such thing as the exterminations could possibly have happened without the entire Polish Catholic clergy knowing about then. It is true that the Germans imposed a censorship on communications to or from Poland, so that the Polish clergy and the Vatican could not communicate with customary freedom, as explained in the Introduction to volume three of *Actes et documents*, but as also there explained, there were many ways of circumventing the censorship, notably through Italians, who had business of various sorts in Poland and points east, and through messages carried by private persons from Poland to the office of the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, who communicated with the Vatican through privileged diplomatic channels.

Rhodes realizes that the claim of ignorance of the exterminations is not tenable, and concedes (because he assumes the exterminations happened) that Pius XII must have known about them. The explanation for the failure to speak up unambiguously seems to Rhodes to be a fear that any public and explicit condemnation would have made the situation of Catholics in Germany and the occupied territories worse. Rhodes then asserts that "in his *private* messages to Heads of States in connection with the persecution of the Jews, Pius XII certainly 'spoke up'" (Rhodes's italics), and then gives two examples of such private messages, bearing on Slovakia and on Hungary, which however contain nothing about exterminations, but speak only of deportations and persecutions of Jews in general terms.[493]

Rhodes's picture of a timid Pius, afraid to speak up against the Nazis and their programs, does not hold up for many reasons. As shown by the documents Rhodes quotes, he must claim that the Pope was also too timid to speak up in confidential diplomatic communications. Moreover, the historical record does not support Rhodes's picture of a Catholic Church terrorized into silence by the Nazis. While, in parallel with their counterparts in Allied countries, they never opposed the German war effort, they were quite vocal during the war in their opposition to the religion-related policies and values of the National-Socialist regime, and expressed their opposition in the Catholic press in Germany and in pulpits throughout Germany. In December 1942, the German

[493] Rhodes, 347.

Bishops, meeting in their annual conference in Fulda, sent a declaration to the German Government denouncing the persecution of Catholic Churches in occupied countries. In January 1943, Konrad Count von Preysing, Bishop of Berlin, made a public condemnation of Nazi racial theories and policies. In August 1943, the German Bishops publicly denounced the Nazi policies hostile to Catholic education, and this denunciation was read in public all over Germany.[494] The inescapable fact is that the Catholic Church was not terrorized into silence.

Timidity does not explain why Pope Pius failed to condemn the alleged exterminations after the Nazis had been defeated. The Pope's speech to the College of Cardinals on June 2, 1945 was a long and blistering attack on the defeated Nazis, and yet the only thing in the speech that could possibly be interpreted as a reference to exterminations was a reference to "applications of National-Socialist teachings, which even went so far as to use the most exquisite scientific methods to torture or eliminate people who were often innocent." However, reading further in the speech, it becomes clear that the Pope, like so many other people at the time, was thinking of the catastrophic scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war. The only specific victims mentioned are the Catholic priests interned at Dachau, a high percentage of whom perished there for reasons abundantly covered in this book. Although Pope Pius did mention that one Polish auxiliary bishop died of typhus, his remarks leave the impression that he believed that the deaths in the camps were intentional on the part of the Nazis, and the priests interned at Dachau are described by Pius as having "endured indescribable sufferings for their faith and for their vocation." There is nothing in the address about exterminations of any racial, religious or national group.[495]

While it is the case that the record does not indicate that the Roman Church was terrorized into silence during the war, the Vatican was nevertheless vulnerable to pressure to some degree, as is made evident by an examination of the circumstances behind the declaration of Pope Pius which came closest to sounding like a condemnation of exterminations, his Christmas Eve message of 1942.

In Chapter 3 (pp. 91f.) and above we saw that, in the autumn of 1942, the Allies inquired of the Vatican whether it had any information supporting the extermination claims that Rabbi Wise and some others had been making for several months and that the Vatican had no such information. While Pope Pius and the Secretary of State, Luigi Cardinal Maglione, no doubt smelled *Greuelpropaganda* immediately upon hearing such stories, the Vatican material reproduced above shows that they at least made some effort to inquire into the matter. Also, the Papal Nuncio in Italy, Msgr. Francesco Borgongini-Duca, met on November 10, 1942 with Guido Buffarini, Undersecretary in the Italian Ministry of the Interior, for the purpose of discussing the general military and

---

494 *New York Times* (Jan. 22, 1943), 6; (May 13, 1943), 8; (Sep. 5, 1943), 7; (Sep. 6, 1943), 7.
495 *New York Times* (Jun. 3, 1945), 22.

political situation. The situation of the Jews was discussed, and Borgongini-Duca reported to Maglione:[496]

> *"He then spoke to me concerning the speech of Hitler* [in Munich on 8 November] *and, I having asked him if in allusions to retaliations, they might mean asphyxiating gas, he twice replied to me decidedly no."*

Thus, the Vatican had essentially no information, in the autumn of 1942, tending to confirm the extermination claims, and it took this position in its exchanges with Allied representatives when the matter came up. In Chapter 3 (p. 93) we noted that there was one anonymous note supposedly from a Vatican source, produced in late November, which supported the extermination claims. However, since that was not the Vatican position, the note was no doubt a forgery in some sense. If it did come from a source inside the Vatican, it may have been authored by Virgilio Scattolini, an employee of the Vatican newspaper *l'Osservatore Romano*, who posed as a Vatican insider during the war in order to sell his fabricated "information," suitably tailored for the buyer, to all comers, and who for a while was considered "our man in the Vatican" by the OSS.[497] A lesser possibility is that the note came from the priest Pirro Scavizzi, who is discussed below.

The information that the Vatican had in December 1942 relative to Nazi persecutions of Jews is well represented by a message composed by Msgr. Giuseppe Di Meglio of the staff of Orsenigo, Papal Nuncio in Berlin, and delivered to the Vatican by Di Meglio on December 9, 1942. The message deals at length with the German policies toward the Jews, and it is a good assumption that such material was written in response to a request from the Vatican to Orsenigo for such information. The Berlin Nunciature was doubtless considered about the best source of such information within the church, because a good deal of the communication between Poland and the Vatican was through Orsenigo's Berlin office, as we noted above. The heart of the part of the message that dealt with the Jews was:[498]

> *"Since many fled, before the arrival of the German troops, from the Polish territories occupied by the Russians and from territories properly Russian, one estimates that presently, in the Reich and the occupied territories, including the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia, there are more than four million Jews, i.e., one fourth of the entire world Jewish population.*
>
> *Measures.*
>
> *1. Institution of ghettos.*
>
> *Internal quarters of some cities have been designated for the Jews as their official homes, with the right of administration, police forces, and appropriate means of communication.*

---

496 *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 82.
497 *Catholic Historical Review*, vol. 59 (Jan. 1974), 719f.
498 *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 738-742.

Of the ghettos established up to now, the most important are those of Litzmannstadt (Lodz) and Warsaw. Some ghettos are also found in the Baltic countries and in the occupied Russian territories.

2. Concentration camps.

Since, as is evident, places cannot be found for all Jews in the city ghettos, immense concentration camps have been created where they lead a harsh life; little food is given them; they are assigned to extremely hard working conditions which quickly lead many to death.

It is said that such concentration camps are found up to now in Poland, that the eastern territories, particularly Poland, have been established in the plans of the German Government as the definitive place of residence for the Jewish population of Europe.

Generally, in order to not attract the attention of the population too much, they are forced to leave in the middle of the night; they are permitted to take little clothing with them and only a small sum of money.

3. The Star.

Since the month of September 1941, a mark of identification has been compulsory for all Jews: a yellow star, six pointed, to be worn on the breast, with the inscription in the center, Jude*!*

The sight of these wretches who, pale and emaciated (their food rations are much less than those of the Germans; some foodstuffs are denied to them entirely), walk the streets at predesignated hours of the day or, when travelling, cluster together in corners, awakens a profound sense of horror and pity.

Inhuman treatment in the occupied territories and in the countries politically subject to Germany:

An Italian journalist, returned from Romania, gave me, some time ago, a long account concerning the brutal methods adopted in that country, mainly by German instigation, against the Jews.

He related to me that a train was completely filled with Jews; every opening was then closed, so that no air could enter. When the train arrived at its destination, there were only a few survivors, those, that is, who, finding themselves near some incompletely sealed opening, had been able to breathe a bit of air. […]"

Di Meglio closed this part of his message by noting the anti-Christian character of Alfred Rosenberg's *Institut zur Erforschung des jüdischen Einflusses auf das deutsche kirchliche Leben* (Institute for Investigation of Jewish Influence in German Religious Life) and also by noting the unconcern of the German clergy with the tribulations of the Jews.

In several respects, Di Meglio's information was obviously erroneous. For example, we can gain a fair idea of the actual conditions of the deportations of Romanian Jews from the Report of the Red Cross, both from the excerpt reproduced in Chapter 5 here and from other sections,[499] and also from the writ-

[499] Red Cross (1948), vol. 3, 520ff.

ings of Ginsburg. It is certain that the events in the story related by the anonymous Italian journalist were invention. Di Meglio seems willing to accept the worst.

Di Meglio's treatment of the role of the concentration camps admits some misinterpretations of the actual conditions. For one thing, he suggested that many Jews were sent to concentration camps because there was insufficient space for them in the ghettos; this is not correct. Jews, among others, were sent to the camps in Poland as labor needs required. Di Meglio also gave the impression that the camps were primarily for quartering Jews, which is also incorrect. He also probably exaggerated the poverty of the diet in the camps, but, as we saw in Chapter 4, he was at least correct on the matter of the high death rate in the camps at the time he wrote his account, although overwork was not the cause of the deaths.

In other words, Di Meglio's description of the situation was the general or approximate truth, with some inaccuracies, and colored by his willingness to believe the worst. It is clear that he had no information on the existence of an extermination program even remotely resembling the one that was then taking shape in Allied propaganda and was being related to the Vatican by various Allied diplomats and Jewish organizations.

The Pope's Christmas address made a passing remark, without specific reference to the Jews, on "the hundreds of thousands who, through no fault of their own and solely because of their nation or race, have been condemned to death or progressive extinction." Berlin had mixed reactions to the address; the RSHA considered it a direct assault on the Nazi regime, while the Foreign Office appears to have considered it so much holy hot air. The Allies, we recall from our Chapter 3 (p. 110), had officially embraced the extermination claims on December 17 in a statement, in which "the number of victims" was "reckoned in many hundreds of thousands" of Jews, and they were not satisfied with the Pope's statement, and thought it was not explicit enough.[500] From our point of view, however, the Christmas remark seems at first puzzlingly strong in view of the picture of the situation that the Vatican had received from the Berlin Nunciature, and also in consideration of the oddity that the Pope's strongest remark of such a category should have been made so early in the war and then not repeated.

An explanation for the appearance of the "death or progressive extinction" remark in the Pope's Christmas address is found in the Vatican's wartime documents. In late 1942 and early 1943, one of the Vatican's principal diplomatic objectives was to secure a pledge from the Allies not to bomb Rome. The British were particularly insistent on their right to bomb Rome, as compared to the Americans, who had a large Catholic minority that constituted a very important component of the political base of Roosevelt's New Deal. The British took the position that Rome could not be given special consideration, and would be bombed if and when military factors indicated such action. In pursuit

[500] Rhodes, 272ff; Waagenaar, 409, 435f.

of its objective, the Vatican dealt not only with the Allies, attempting to divert them from their apparent course, but also with the Germans and Italians, attempting to persuade them to remove any operations of a military nature from Rome (there was little or no war industry in the city, but there were military command headquarters and military barracks). In December 1942, the Italian Government agreed to relocate its military headquarters away from Rome. Feeling that some progress toward their objective had been made, Cardinal Maglione met on December 14 with the British Minister to the Vatican, Sir F. D'Arcy Osborne, in order to communicate this development to the British, and to further discuss the bombing issue. Osborne, however, was unimpressed, and pointed out that there remained Italian troops quartered in the city. Maglione's notes on the meeting summarized the exchange thus:[501]

> *"The Minister pointed out that one has the impression that the Holy See is particularly preoccupied with the Italian cities, when it speaks of bombings, because they are Italian.*
>
> *I made him observe: (1) that for Rome there are special considerations. I recounted them to him (and I did not fail to repeat to him that if Rome is bombed, the Holy See will protest); (2) that the Holy See now intervenes against the bombing of the civilian population of the Italian cities because such bombings are in progress. The Minister must not forget that the Holy Father spoke against bombing of defenseless populations on other occasions: when the English cities were being bombed everybody knew that the bombings of the English cities did not escape really harsh words from the Holy Father.*
>
> *The Minister recognized the justice of my observation and, then, exclaimed: 'But why doesn't the Holy See intervene against the terrible slaughter of the Jews?'*
>
> *I recalled for him that the Holy Father had already asserted, in his messages, the right to life, to a peaceful existence, and to a sufficient share in the goods of this world for all men, whatever their race or religion.*
>
> *One must not ignore, I added, how much the Holy Father has done and is doing to alleviate the plight of the poor Jews. These people know it and frequently thank the Holy See for how much it is doing for them.*
>
> *The Minister insisted on this point: it would be necessary that the Holy See intervene to stop the massacres of the Jews.* [end of note]*"*

Later the same day, Osborne ran into Msgr. Domenico Tardini, Secretary of the Congregation of Extraordinary Ecclesiastic Affairs (the Vatican Foreign Office), and regarding the departure of the Italian military command headquarters from Rome, Osborne assured Tardini that "It changes nothing!" Tardini summarized his conversation with Osborne in his notes and concluded:[502]

---

501 *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 136ff. Waagenaar, 413, quotes from the Osborne-Maglione exchange, but he does not quote it in its proper context of the bombing threat to Rome.

502 *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 138f.

> *"The removal of the military commands may help put better in evidence that whoever bombs Rome is barbaric (and thus it is well that the Holy See be an interested party), but it will not spare Rome from the bombs."*

We thus see the background of the Pope's Christmas Eve remark. To the Vatican, it appeared from the exchange between Osborne and Maglione that the English were in effect proposing a deal: the Pope condemns extermination of Jews, and the Allies do not bomb Rome, a persuasive position that can convince even a Holy Father. Aside from any possible ethical considerations, it was obvious to the Vatican that it could not wreck its official neutrality by publicly accusing the Germans of completely fabricated offenses and, in any case, the Germans were still the dominant military power on the Continent at that time, so the remark appeared in the Christmas address without specific reference to Jews or Germany (along with other remarks that sounded more or less anti-German without being specific). However, the Allied bombing threat to Rome did not diminish after Christmas 1942. Thus, except for a brief similar remark ignored by the world press, which occurred in a long papal address of June 2, 1943, no more talk of this nature came from the Vatican. Pope Pius made a favorable reference to the Christmas remark in his letter of April 30, 1943, to his friend von Preysing, but even in that confidential communication, his specific words were milder than those of the Christmas remark.[503]

Although the Vatican was entirely justified in interpreting Osborne's remarks as a specific proposition, it is most likely that this was a misinterpretation nevertheless, and that Osborne did not imagine himself as offering a deal. It is possible, for example, that Osborne felt that Maglione had a relatively strong position, and thus he grasped at something somewhat out of context in order to supplement his side of the verbal exchange. The official Allied declaration on extermination of Jews came three days later, and thus the matter was no doubt somewhat in the air in the diplomatic corps, and came to Osborne rather naturally.

Rome was first bombed on July 19, 1943 (by the Americans), the targets being the rail center that German and Italian troops had started passing through after the Allied landings in Sicily on July 9th. In subsequent raids, bombs occasionally fell on the Vatican, but the damage to historical and religious monuments in the Vatican and elsewhere in Rome was slight.

The only other point of some interest in regard to the role of the Vatican is that its efforts in extending aid to Jews were fairly extensive, as discussed by Rhodes. However, Waagenaar should also be read in this connection, on account of Rhodes's failure to make some points. However, from the point of view of analyzing the extermination legend, the only significant inference to draw from such activities of the Vatican is that they offer further data showing that the exterminations could not possibly have happened without the Vatican knowing of them, because the Vatican was somewhat involved in Jewish affairs in Europe at the time.

---

[503] *Ibid.*, vol. 2, 326; vol. 9, 40; Rhodes, 348f.

While the significant points regarding the role of the Vatican are not many and have been covered, there are a few odd matters that we may as well set forth while we are on this subject.

A strange character appearing in the Vatican's wartime documents is Pirro Scavizzi, a very ordinary priest who rode Italian military hospital trains that shuttled back and forth between Italy and the eastern front. He was called an "almoner," and he administered to the wounded Italian soldiers, whatever incantations are delivered in such circumstances. Since he did so much traveling, however, he was frequently used as a courier, and his frequent near contact with, and regular delivery of messages to, high ranking prelates seems to have fired his imagination.

The first oddity we run into was in February-March 1942. Scavizzi produced a letter, allegedly from Adam Sapieha, Archbishop of Cracow, on the subject of the sufferings of Catholic priests under the brutal Germans. As related in *Actes et documents*, however, the circumstances were most peculiar:[504]

> "[…] *the Archbishop renounced all precaution and described* […] *the rigor of the Nazi oppression and the tragedy of the concentration camps. But after having deposited this testimony with* […] *Scavizzi, he grew fearful, and sent Scavizzi a message asking him to burn the document 'for fear that it fall into the hands of the Germans, who would have shot all the Bishops and perhaps others.' The Abbé Scavizzi destroyed the note in question, but not without first having made a copy in his own hand, and having added at the same time his own testimony on the tragedy and the despair which constituted the daily course of existence of the Catholics of Poland."*

Scavizzi's producing of a letter which he had burned, in honoring the request of the author of the letter, necessarily makes one a bit uneasy about him, but let us bear with him a bit. He next appears in connection with a letter he wrote to Pope Pius from Bologna on May 12, 1942:[505]

> *"In regard to the present Nuncio* [Orsenigo in Berlin]*, the Cardinal* [Innitzer in Vienna] *deplored the silence about it* [the persecution of the Jews] *and expressed the judgment that He* [Orsenigo] *is too timorous and not interested in such grave matters.*
>
> *The anti-Jewish campaign is implacable and constantly grows worse, with deportations and even mass executions.*
>
> *The massacre of the Jews in the Ukraine is already complete. In Poland and Germany, they also intend to carry it to completion, with a system of mass killings."*

Even if Innitzer had held such views, it is ludicrous in the extreme to imagine that he would have confided them to Scavizzi, even for Scavizzi's personal information, not to mention for transmission to the Pope via Scavizzi. One is now entitled to raise suspicions regarding Scavizzi's reliability.

---

504 *Actes et documents*, vol. 3. 15f. Rhodes, 288.

505 *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 534.

Scavizzi next appears on October 7, 1942, when he wrote a "report on the situation in Poland" that managed to get into the Vatican files:[506]

> *"The Jews: The elimination of the Jews, with mass killings, without regard for children or even for babies, is almost total. As for the remainder of them, who are all marked by white armbands, civilized life is impossible. They are not permitted to shop, enter business establishments, take streetcars or taxis, attend spectacles or frequent non-Jewish homes. Before being deported or killed, they are condemned to forced hard labor, even if they are of the cultivated class. The few remaining Jews appear serene, almost ostentatiously proud. It is said that more than two million Jews have been killed."*

At this point, one develops a second suspicion, namely that the Vatican took as knowledge what we have set forth as our first suspicion about Scavizzi: that little weight should be attached to Scavizzi's statements. They had such material from Scavizzi in their files but did not consider it as confirming the claims of the Zionist organizations, as is made clear above.

Possibly because the Vatican wartime documents are still in the process of editing for publication at the time this is being written, Scavizzi makes no more appearances in them. However, in 1964 (he died around 1967) he claimed in an Italian magazine that the Pope had *confided* to him, Pirro Scavizzi, during the war, on the apparently negative implications of a proposed excommunication of Hitler (a nominal Catholic) for his exterminations of Jews![507] That does it. Scavizzi was obviously a weaver of self-inflating tall tales, designed to make him appear rather more important than his humble station in riding the hospital trains would have suggested. It therefore becomes clear that our second suspicion must be correct: Scavizzi was considered by the Vatican to be a harmless nut, who could be trusted to administer last rites and even to deliver messages, but not to keep facts straight. It is mildly humorous that, judging from their editorial comments, the editors of *Actes et documents* seem to take Scavizzi seriously. However, because the interpretation of Scavizzi as a teller of tall tales fairly leaps out at the reader from the documents, it is possible that the editors have other thoughts on the subject of Scavizzi that they have not expressed.

There is, however, one point of not negligible importance in connection with Scavizzi's reports, particularly the report of May 12, 1942 concerning the persecution of the Jews. It is not likely that Scavizzi independently invented the extermination legend, although it is remotely possible. If he did not invent the extermination claims appearing in his letter of May 12, 1942, he must have heard them somewhere, a fact of some interest, as his report is dated over a month before Zionist organizations in the West started talking this way (the first known such statement for the World Jewish Congress was on June 29, 1942, as we noted on page 107). This suggests that such propaganda was in circulation in Eastern Europe earlier than June 1942. This, indeed, is in agree-

---

506 *Ibid.*, 669n.

507 Rhodes, 345; Waagenaar, 431.

ment with the account of Dawidowicz, according to whom extermination claims for the Wartheland (the annexed part of Poland south of the Corridor), claiming killings via gasmobiles at Chełmno, first appeared in the four-page Jewish underground, the *Veker*, which printed these first extermination claims on pages three and four in issues published in February 1942. Claims of exterminations in the General Government of Poland (via gassing at Bełżec) appeared in the underground publication *Mitteylungen* in early April 1942.[508] The evidence, thus, suggests that the extermination legend owes its birth to obscure Polish Jewish propagandists, but the nurturing of the legend to the status of an international and historical hoax was the achievement of Zionist circles centered primarily in the West, particularly in and around New York.

Since it appears that extermination propaganda was in existence in Poland in the spring of 1942, and because much of the information that reached the Vatican from Poland came through the office of the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, such stories might have reached Orsenigo at the time. Indeed, a letter of Orsenigo's to Msgr. Giovanni Montini (the later Pope Paul VI, who often substituted for Maglione during the war), dated July 28, 1942, was devoted mainly to deploring the difficulty of ascertaining exactly what was happening in regard to the Jews. After commenting on the occasional practice of the Nazis of suddenly and without warning ordering selected Jews to pack up for deportation, he wrote:[509]

> *"As is easy to understand, this lack of advance notice opens the door to the most macabre suppositions on the fate of the non-aryans. There are also in circulation rumors, difficult to verify, of disastrous journeys and even of massacres of Jews. Also every intervention in favor only of the non-aryan Catholics has thus far been rejected with the customary reply that baptismal water does not change Jewish blood, and that the German Reich is defending itself from the non-aryan race, not from the religion of the baptized Jews.*
>
> *Among such sinister rumors, there is no lack of some less bleak: thus, for example, there is talk that in Holland, where deportations of the non-aryans have now commenced, an outspoken protest by the clergy, with which the Catholic Bishops associated themselves, succeeded in getting the baptized non-aryans excepted from the deportations. Likewise, it was reported that in the notorious ghetto of Litzmannstadt, in the Wartheland, a Polish priest, who with a spirit of apostolical heroism had requested it, was granted permission to enter and remain there for the care of the souls of the non-aryan Catholics."*

An editorial footnote remarks that the story from Holland was false. We remark in passing that a considerable portion of the Vatican concern for aiding Jews, in this period, was specifically for the families of Jewish background that had converted to Catholicism and whose situation was particularly tragic,

---

508 Dawidowicz, 295ff.

509 *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 607f.

since it seemed that nobody wanted them; the Germans considered them Jews, and the Jews considered them renegades.

The preceding remarks of Orsenigo make it clear that he had heard certain horrid rumors, although it is not clear what he meant by "massacres" (*eccidi in massa*). There were, of course, as we noted in Chapters 5 and 7 (pp. 195, 291), occasional massacres of Jews during the war, and the reports he had received may have pertained to them, or they might have had their origin in the extermination propaganda that had recently started coming from Jewish underground organizations in Poland. It is even possible that he was thinking of some report that Scavizzi had made at the Berlin Nunciature in connection with the "information" he transmitted in his letter of May 12, 1942. In any case, the Di Meglio letter of December 9, 1942 shows that the Nunciature, at that time, had accepted no extermination claims (except possibly for the story from Romania), if such claims reached it.

There are just a couple more points worth discussion in relation to the Vatican documents. During the war, the Vatican representative in Greece and Turkey was Msgr. Angelo Roncalli, the later Pope John XXIII. On July 8, 1943, he reported to the Vatican from Istanbul as follows:[510]

> *"1. In accord with my rule of circumspection in my contacts with various people, even those entitled to special respect, I avoid meetings not strictly necessary or singularly useful. For example, I saw von Papen* [German Ambassador to Turkey] *only once in six months, and only hastily and in passing on the occasion of my Easter visit to Ankara. At the time there was much talk of the Katyn affair which, according to von Papen, should have made the Pole reflect on the advantage of their turning to the Germans. I replied with a sad smile that it was necessary first of all to make them overlook the millions of Jews sent to Poland and* soppressi *there, and that in any case, this was a good occasion for the Reich to improve its treatment of the Poles.*
>
> *Now that von Papen has returned, as has the entire diplomatic corps, from Ankara to Istanbul and the Bosphorus, occasions for meetings will not be lacking.*
>
> *2. Now and then, the fine Baron von Lersner comes to see me.* […]"

Roncalli then proceeded to discuss matters not relevant to our subject. When this document was published by the Vatican, the press reported that Roncalli had remarked on "the millions of Jews sent to Poland and annihilated there,"[511] a fair enough translation, but a few words on the point of the translation are worthwhile. The Italian verb *sopprimere* (whose past participle appears in Roncalli's note) is cognate to the English "to suppress" and the French *supprimer* (which is relevant because Roncalli and von Papen probably spoke to each other in French). The Italian and French words are equivalent in meaning, but they are not equivalent to the English word because, when applied to people, *sopprimere* and *supprimer* carry some implication of killing in large num-

[510] *Ibid.*, vol. 7, 473f.
[511] *New York Times* (Apr. 5, 1973), 1, 5.

bers. However, when applied to people, they are not entirely equivalent to "extermination" or "annihilation"; both French and Italian have words cognate to and equivalent to these two English words. To apply *sopprimere* to a large group of people carries an implication only of large numbers of killings, and may or may not mean "extermination," depending on the context. Thus, one must allow the possibility that Roncalli was thinking of something other then the sorts of extermination claims that the Allies had made, and which Roncalli had certainly heard by then. For example, he may have been thinking in terms of such things as the then-recent and highly publicized German suppression of the Warsaw Ghetto rebellion, in the course of which the Germans killed many Jews. However, I am inclined to reject such an interpretation; it seems more likely to me that Roncalli was indeed thinking in terms of extermination such as the Allies had claimed.

If, however, one reads the Roncalli account carefully against its proper diplomatic background, it becomes clear that it is not really very important what, very specifically, Roncalli was thinking about when he made this remark. He describes a chance meeting between two diplomats, one of whom, he, did not wish a meeting. In accord with his "rule of circumspection," his words would therefore have been chosen to "avoid meetings." What Roncalli in effect said to von Papen was that, if the latter wished to prolong the meeting, Roncalli was going to be difficult. Roncalli communicated to von Papen, in diplomatic language, the attitude he sets forth in plain and direct language in the first sentence of his report. Roncalli's remark was a diplomatic parry of a certain well-known type, wherein it is not really important to determine, in better than vague terms, what the speaker was referring to, or to determine whether or not the speaker himself accepted the truth of the allegation in question. All that is relevant in the exchange is that Roncalli did not want to talk to von Papen, and that was all he communicated to von Papen. If, on the other hand, Roncalli wished to speak to von Papen, he certainly would not had *opened* his side of the exchange with such necessarily antagonistic remarks, either in reference to exterminations or in reference to bloody suppression of ghetto revolts, and quite independently of any of his own opinions on the subject of alleged German atrocities and brutalities.

Because the Vatican was an observer of and participant in the events of World War II, it was inevitable that the extermination stories, which the whole world heard, were heard also by the Vatican. The stories are thus naturally reflected in passages found in the Vatican documents, and when we encounter such passages there, they should be viewed in the context of the possible specific motivations of the person making the remark, and also of the evolution of the propaganda as analyzed in this book, especially in Chapter 3. Roncalli, as his report clearly implies in its first sentence, was merely trying to get rid of von Papen at their July 8, 1943 encounter in Ankara, when he repeated the extermination claim which, as he well knew, had not been specifically endorsed by the Vatican despite Allied pressures.

Another letter we encounter in the Vatican documents was written to Pope Pius in August 1942 by the Ukrainian Roman Catholic Archbishop André Szeptyczkyi. The letter dwells at great length on supposed German atrocities, and the reader will be very puzzled, especially in regard to motivation, until the last lines are read, and Szeptyczkyi finally comes to the whole point of his letter. He remarks on his failures over a three-year period to obtain from the Pope an Apostolic Benediction (*i.e.* a papal endorsement, most important in religious politics) and then points out that his sufferings and strivings under "evil" Germans should certainly be adequate grounds for granting one at last.[512]

That the few passages appearing in the Vatican documents and bearing on exterminations of Jews merely reflect the evolution of the propaganda, as analyzed in this book, is very clear. In Chapter 3 (p. 138) we noted that Burzio passed on to the Vatican, from Slovakia, tales about soap factories, when such tales were a feature of the propaganda. Another example is a set of notes made by Maglione on May 5, 1943, recording extermination stories. The occasion for composing the notes is not clear, *i.e.* the reader cannot tell from what has been published, whether Maglione was recording his own impressions or merely allegations made by somebody else (other documents written by Maglione around that time do not suggest that he believed the extermination stories). In any case, gas chamber exterminations at Treblinka and near Brest-Litovsk are noted. The editors of *Actes et documents*, obviously puzzled, remark:[513]

> *"The information, probably delivered by an Italian official, would seem quite old, since it mentions neither Birkenau nor Auschwitz, where the greater part of the exterminations were concentrated at the time."*

Further on this theme, the editors remark that in 1943[514]

> "[…] *the Allied propaganda, which dwelled abundantly on the German atrocities, was completely silent on Auschwitz, for reasons which have never been satisfactorily analyzed."*

Just as it was inevitable that some of the propaganda would manifest itself in the Vatican's documents, it was also inevitable that some of the truth, in regard to the matters we are concerned with here, would find its way into that part of the Vatican archives selected for publication. Thus, the documents suggest that the Vatican did after all have some access to Jews in Poland, not only Polish Jews but also Italian Jews who were deported after the German occupation of Rome on September 8, 1943.[515] Also, the editors of volume 9 of *Actes et documents* (on the subject of war victims in 1943) note that friends and relatives of deported Jews were known to have later received mail from them, that the members of the Dutch resistance who were "in constant contact with the Jews of their country, [reported] simply that the deportees were enlisted for work in

---

512 *Actes et documents*, vol. 3, 625-629.
513 *Ibid.*, vol. 9, 39, 274.
514 *Ibid.*, 42.
515 *Ibid.*, 493, 499, 632-636.

the camps, while the aged were sent to ghettos," and that the Jewish leaders in Rome were unaware of any extermination program, and feared deportations only in connection with such things as "the rigors of winter and the fragile health of many deportees," as is confirmed by "many letters received then at the Vatican, and which today form a thick dossier in the archives. […] no mention is made of their brutal extermination." We also read that Father Marie-Benoît (a priest who was deeply involved in wartime aid to Jews) made a report in July 1943 on deportations of Jews from France, and remarked that the Auschwitz and nearby camps were work camps where "the morale among the deportees is generally good, and they are confident of the future."[516]

Because Auschwitz extermination propaganda started in 1944, we will probably encounter Auschwitz extermination claims in the Vatican's wartime documents when the Vatican publishes documents for 1944-1945, because bearing on exterminations, that is all there is in the documents of this critically situated source: propaganda.

Addendum on Robert A. Graham

The obituary/tribute below first appeared, very slightly modified, in the *Journal of Historical Review*, March/April 1998, based on my manuscript of 31 July 1997. The Graham letter of 24 January 1983 was reproduced there from the original.

When I was writing *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I encountered an extraordinary source, viz. the multi-volume collection of documents and commentary *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale* (Acts and documents of the Holy See relative to the Second World War). The series, whose principal editor was Robert A. Graham, was still being published by the Vatican, and more volumes were in the future.

Graham was a former editor of the Jesuit magazine *America*. The "extermination" claim was not challenged in the series, and it was generally understood that Graham's main interest was in defending the wartime Pope Pius XII against charges of tacit consent to, and even collaboration with, Nazi policies of physical extermination of the Jews. Such charges crested with Rolf Hochhuth's play *The Deputy*.

I believed that the Vatican documents constitute an important source. I devoted an entire appendix of my book to discussing them.

In studying the series of volumes, I was struck by some of the editorial remarks and believed that the editor, although not a revisionist in our sense, was implicitly raising fundamental questions of a revisionist bent. A good example was the quotation of some selected passages from some reports, from appar-

---

[516] *Ibid.*, 38, 42f.

ently well-informed sources, delivered to the Pope on 15 July 1943, which described Auschwitz as essentially a work camp, and spoke of Jews who had been deported from France sending letters back to their families.[517]

These impressions were so strong that I believed it necessary to contact Graham directly. In early 1977, I wrote to him in Rome, thus starting a very satisfactory and years long correspondence, although the request for copies of documents that I made to him at the time could not be filled, for reasons beyond his control.[518]

In summer 1977, I was in Rome and visited him. Our conversation confirmed to me what I had read between the lines in *Actes et documents*: the editor was puzzled by the evidence he had examined, because much of it seemed impossible to reconcile with the "extermination" legend. He showed me a pamphlet I had not seen, published in 1943 by the "Polish Labor Group," which was New York based but in touch with the Polish underground. Its title was appropriate: *Oswiecim – Camp of Death* ("Oświęcim" is Polish for "Auschwitz"). The pamphlet presented the truth with some embellishment, but what was important to Graham was that it did not speak of "exterminations" in any way reconcilable with the legend. He let me borrow the pamphlet to photocopy.

Vol. 10 of *Actes et documents* was long delayed, and I wrote to Graham several times in my eagerness to see it. Publication finally came in 1980, and Graham was thoughtful enough to alert me personally. I got a copy, and found references to more interesting but unpublished documents. Again I wrote to Graham, and happily, this time, my request was filled.[519]

At the IHR Convention in 1982, I compared the Holocaust legend to the Donation of Constantine, and sent Graham a copy of the paper (see Supplement 2, p. 401). In the paper, I had noted that the Jewish historian Walter Laqueur understood, as I did, "that the far-flung nature of the operations of the Catholic Church guaranteed that the Vatican would have known what was happening to the Jews."[520] Graham acknowledged receipt of the copy of my paper with a very kind, respectful and encouraging letter, referring to and not disputing the remark about the Vatican:

---

517 *Ibid.*, 42, 393. The footnote on p. 42 should refer to "Nr. 264", not 164. More examples are given toward the end of "Appendix E" of my book.

518 I wanted copies of the documents about deportations of Jews from France that *Actes et documents* had quoted but not reproduced. Graham told me to send my "request through channels", *i.e.* to Archbishop Agostino Casaroli, Secretary of the Council for the Public Affairs of the Church. I did so, but Casaroli replied that since the reports in question "were provided by Jewish authorities in France" then I should address myself to them. I wrote to the Centre de documentation juive contemporaine in Paris, but received no answer. I also visited the Centre in July 1977, but I could not find the documents.

519 The most interesting document was a letter from Alexandru Safran, Grand Rabbi of Romania, to Msgr. Andrea Cassulo, Papal Nuncio in Bucharest, dated 30 June 1944. It expressed concern that the Jews of Hungary were "exposed to great privations and sufferings", at a time when the legend would have us believe they were mostly dead. The Jews of Hungary and Romania remained in close contact throughout this period.

520 See here Supplement 2, p. 423.

"VILLA MALTA *24 January 1983*

Dear Mr. Butz,

Your airmailed copy of your September 1982 paper reached me today. I hasten to thank you for keeping me in mind when elaborating on your theme.

On a quick reading, I see I must reflect further on the validity of your approach. I never thought of this in analogy of the Donation of Constantine!

I note your quote from Laqueur on the Vatican. He was apparently peeved at us for telling him we published what we had, as of 1942. What makes him assume that there is on the contrary a lot more? This is begging the question.

I wish you a prosperous New Year and fresh discoveries and new insights on a great drama!

Sincerely yours,

Robert A. Graham"

I always knew that there was an honest and honorable man editing the publication of the Vatican documents.

Rev. Robert A. Graham, S.J., died in a California retirement home, at age 84, on 11 February 1997.

Supplements

Supplement 1: The International Holocaust Controversy

Presented orally at the 1979 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 1, Spring 1980, pp. 5-22.*

Some of you may be accustomed to hearing of me speak on the subject that I call "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century," the legend of the physical extermination of millions of Jews, usually six million, by the government of National-Socialist Germany during the Second World War. On several occasions, I have met with interested groups, and given them what amounts to an oral synopsis of many of the arguments in my book.

Today I will cover different ground; I shall not concentrate on the hoax itself, but on the development of the international controversy surrounding the hoax. I have several reasons for this choice of subjects, and probably the most obvious is the fact that this is after all an advanced group of well-informed persons, many or most of whom are familiar with the relevant English language literature, and Dr. Faurisson is here to show you some things about the hoax you probably have not seen yet.[521] Another subject only partially known to most here is the development of the international controversy. Indeed, many "well-informed" Americans are not aware that there has been a very loud international Holocaust controversy recently, because they are forced to get most of their information on world developments from the U.S. press, which sometimes gives readers the impression that Butz is the only author who has rejected or challenged central claims of the extermination legend.

There are important perspectives to be gained by viewing the controversy on an international scale. Permit me to say a few more words motivating the present focus on the controversy surrounding the hoax rather than the hoax itself.

A Simple Subject

One of my dilemmas is that, by writing a whole book on the hoax, I may have suggested something that I did not wish to suggest, because there is an im-

[521] Robert Faurisson, "Extensive Research on the 'Gas Chambers' at Auschwitz", audio tape, 90 min., Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review; printed version: Faurisson (1980a).

portant point that I should perhaps have stressed. I wrote on page 28, but did not stress, the important point that

> *"There are many considerations supporting this view, and some are so simple that they may surprise the reader even further. The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war, they were still there."*

The dilemma I am delineating is that, by generating much verbiage on this subject, I may give some the impression that it is a complex one. Therefore, let me state emphatically that the great verbiage is required not because the subject is complicated but because public opinion has become distorted by the media's generation of many times that verbiage, generated over several decades, with the consequence that unusual and elaborate therapy is required. However, it is very important that this select group not lose sight of the fact that the subject is quite simple, and that only a cultural illness has made the great efforts of revisionists necessary.

The elements in an effective exposé of the hoax are not many. The principal points are as follows:

1. The Jews were singled out for special persecution by Nazi Germany. Many were deprived of their property, conscripted for labor, or deported east during the war. The German documents do not speak of exterminations. The term "Final Solution" (*Endlösung*) meant the expulsion of the Jews from Europe, and the deportations to the east were a step toward that objective.
2. Documents published by the International Red Cross and the Vatican do not harmonize with the extermination claims, and the very well-informed wartime Pope, Pius XII, is often castigated for not speaking up against exterminations of Jews.
3. Partially on account of general wartime conditions and partially as a consequence of the German measures against the Jews (*e.g.* crowding into ghettos), a large number of Jews perished, but nothing near six million.
4. Published population statistics are quite meaningless, mainly because almost all of the Jews involved in the problem were East European (*e.g.* two or three million Polish Jews), but also because in the USA there has been no reliable count – the census does not treat this, and the concept "Jew" was not admitted into the official records when a very large number entered the U.S. after the war. To the extent that a significant number of Jews might seem to be missing from some region they occupied before the war, they can to the best of our knowledge be accounted for in terms of the massive and well-known postwar movements of Jews to the U.S., Palestine, and other lands, and also in terms of their simply remaining in the Soviet Union where the Germans had put them, according to the German documents.
5. The evidence for the extermination allegations depends crucially on trials, such as the Nuremberg trials, held before courts that were for political reasons constrained to accept the basic truth of such allegations. Thus, to

many relevant defendants, it seemed that the only possible defense strategy was to deny not the exterminations but only their personal responsibility for them (*e.g.* Ernst Kaltenbrunner or Adolf Eichmann).

6. The horrible scenes found in the German camps in 1945 were the result of the total collapse – in the context of the total collapse of German industry and transport – of all German countermeasures against diseases, mainly typhus, that had plagued all German camps throughout the war. These German countermeasures had included periodic showers of all inmates, and also extensive and periodic use of insecticides, such as Zyklon B, for disinfestation purposes.
7. Concentration camp inmates were an important source of labor for the hard pressed wartime German economy, and the high death rate that prevailed in the camps throughout the war was considered "catastrophic" by the Germans (Chapter 4, p. 172). As a result of the high death rate, about 350,000 or perhaps 400,000 inmates died in the German camps during the war, some minority of that number being Jews.[522]
8. There were crematoria in all of the camps for the disposal of the bodies of people who died there.
9. The camps in Germany are not even claimed to have been "extermination camps," except in occasional publications of a frankly sensationalistic nature. The so-called "extermination camps," such as Auschwitz, were all in Poland, and were captured by the Soviet troops after having been evacuated in an orderly fashion by the Germans. The Russians found no horrible scenes comparable to those we later found in Germany, and no evidence of exterminations.
10. The "gas chambers" are fictitious, and the best the bearers of the legend can do to argue their existence is to advance the ludicrous claim that the Zyklon did double duty in exterminating Jews as well as lice or to misrepresent a shower or even an ordinary room as a "gas chamber." Another tactic is to confuse the concept of a "gas oven." All crematorium ovens are "gas ovens."

That is the basic structure of the hoax.

Why a "Hoax"?

At this point, it is convenient to remark on the title I chose for my book. In the controversy, one of the things that jolted some, even some who were otherwise favorably impressed by the book, was my use of the term "hoax" to describe

---

[522] The figure is for deaths of people who had been registered as camp inmates, in written records of which enough have survived to permit the estimate. The legend asserts that the "exterminated" millions were not entered in such records. See the report, "The Number of Victims of the National-Socialist Persecution," available from the International Tracing Service, D-3548 Arolsen, Germany. The remark should not be misinterpreted as a claim that the number of Jews who perished was some minority of 350,000. Many more died outside of the concentration camps, from diseases in ghettos, in occasional pogroms, and in other commonplace and uncommonplace ways. The number is not known.

the received legend. Some felt that, whatever the truth of the legend, the term was not adequate or appropriate to the situation. Such a trivializing concept, it was thought, should not be applied to a legend that lives on the vast scale of the Holocaust – it struck some as comparable to criticizing Handel's *Messiah* as a "ditty."

Let me assure you that the choice of "hoax" was calculated, and that today I am even more convinced that it was a felicitous choice, for the reason that the thing really is trivial. The term "hoax" suggests something cheap and crude, and that is precisely what I wish to suggest. A term such as "myth," although correct and sometimes used by me, does not convey this important description of the nature of the evidence supporting the extermination claim.

The uncomfortable reaction to the term "hoax" merely reflects the nature of the great popular delusion on this subject. At one time, some of the people who are addressing you here, such as Dr. Faurisson and myself, shared not only the popular belief in the truth of the legend but also the popular impression that its truth was beyond question – "as established as the Great Pyramid," as I wrote. However, at some point we undertook an investigation and discovered, remarkably quickly, that, beneath the legend's face of granite, there stood feet of clay.

It is this focus on the feet of clay, which revisionists have seen in the historical record, that creates a great psychological distance between the revisionists and even many intelligent people, and sometimes causes revisionists to appear to be crusaders of some sort. Those who have not seen the feet of clay cannot have the degree of certainty that seems to accompany revisionists. I believe that perhaps this contrast between the apparent dignity of the received legend and the reality of its crude and contemptible foundations is the key point that must be developed in the psychological reorientation of people whom you wish to inform. Once such a psychological reorientation is accomplished, the rest is routine. The jolt that the word "hoax" causes is a calculated initial step in this reorientation.

A Societal Problem

Another reason for the wish to focus on the controversy here is that it represents a distinct problem. That is, there is an historical problem, treated in my book, and there is also the problem of the societal status of the legend, the subject of my talk today. The former, the historical problem, is relatively simple in comparison to the latter, or perhaps I should say that I do not feel that I understand the societal status of the hoax nearly as well as I understand the hoax itself. However, a couple of obvious features can be safely noted. For one thing, it is a case of media induced hysteria. For another, the political interests involved are not dead and gone, like those of World War I, but are as contemporary as tomorrow's headlines, for Israel is always in trouble, and will be in trouble as long as it exists as a Jewish state.

This has put historical scholarship into a dreadful situation, which can be seen more clearly, if we consider the manner in which knowledge is almost always diffused in the "hard" sciences. There, it is almost always the case that trained specialists, with appropriate credentials as professionals in the scientific area involved, make the initial revelations of new knowledge. These revelations are normally made first to colleagues, and are formulated in the esoteric language of the specialty. Then, over some period of time, the new knowledge filters to general society, with the terms in which it is described undergoing in the process gradual simplification and popularization.

That is clearly not what has been happening in this "Holocaust" area. The non-specialist who has seen the feet of clay cannot get his most urgent and elementary questions answered by consulting the scholarly journals, for the simple reason that the societal and political conditions I have referred to have frightened the scholars away, and that is essentially the cultural illness I referred to earlier. It is not so much that the historians have had the wrong answers – they have not even confronted the questions, and the number of persons outside of the historical profession to whom that fact is painfully obvious is at least literal myriads today. Imagine such a situation holding in physics.

Now one can understand the curiosity that so disturbs many persons that this is "a field completely dominated by non-historians," as I wrote in Chapter 7 (p. 282). Although the remark is no longer entirely true, it is still largely the case that the people who have drawn the obvious conclusions from the feet of clay, and have publicized their conclusions, do not have backgrounds as historians – mine is in engineering. I am the first to concede that this is a sorry situation, but the situation would be even more sorry, if nobody were asking questions about the so-called Holocaust. We can and should take considerable comfort from the fact that we have retained the cultural vitality to carry on here despite the default of the historians.

Another facet of this is the fact that, the normal channels for the flow of knowledge having been blocked, leadership in disseminating the revisionist view of the Final Solution has fallen to publications with special ideological orientations. For example *The Spotlight* in the U.S. and the *National Zeitung* in Germany are weekly newspapers that do not claim to be scholarly, but again we should take comfort from the fact that somebody has been beating the drum, for such widely read publications do nevertheless create pressures on the historians that make it more difficult for them to continue avoiding this subject.

They also serve to inform the general public, and here we should take note of the requirements of historical revisionism, because I may be misunderstood by some here and it may appear from my remarks that I am claiming that ideally such matters should be confined to scholarly journals and that the general public should not be bothered with them. I intend no such meaning, but it is true that there must be a distinction between the matters treated by scholars and those treated by the popular press.

The general public does not have the faculties or temperaments to treat knowledge in the ways of the specialists, so one must be prepared to accept something else for such purposes, and here it is useful to distinguish between an intolerable and a tolerable popular outlook. It would, for example, be intolerable if the populace believed the world to be flat. However, I suppose that, for all practical purposes, a belief that it is spherical would be tolerable, and that a concern for the macro and micro deviations from sphericity can be left to the relevant specialists.

A comparable situation holds in this "Holocaust" area, and most of the publications that have been propagating the revisionist viewpoint on the "Six Million" have been doing a reasonably good job, both in terms of informing their readerships, given the noted constraints imposed by them, and in terms of generating pressures on the historians who might prefer to avoid the subject.

Development of the Controversy

Before the early Seventies, there was only a relatively minor amount of publicly expressed questioning of the Holocaust legend. The most significant literature was the work of the former Buchenwald inmate and French Resistance member Paul Rassinier, who died in 1967. However, in reflection of the fact that there existed little interest in the subject, English translations of the Rassinier books were not published until very recently, *i.e.* in the past four years.

Around 1972 or 1973, there was an international development, by its nature not noticed at the time, that remains fundamentally mysterious. What I am referring to is the fact that a number of persons in several countries, virtually simultaneously and completely independently of each other (in fact each was not even aware of the existence of the others) resolved to question the received legend in the manner that was appropriate to his own situation and to publish his conclusions. Thies Christophersen's booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge*, based on his recollections of his own stay near Auschwitz during the war and with an Introduction by Manfred Roeder, was published in Germany in 1973, and it was soon followed there by Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's short article in the monthly *Nation Europa*, also based on his recollections of his wartime assignment near Auschwitz. The year 1973 also saw the appearance in the U.S. of Dr. Austin J. App's booklet *The Six Million Swindle*.

Richard Harwood's booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?* was published in Britain in the spring of 1974, and later in the same year there was the uproar at the Sorbonne over a letter by Dr. Robert Faurisson, so both were at work on this subject in 1973, if not earlier. My work commenced in 1972, and my book was published in Britain in the spring of 1976 and in German translation a year later.

In this review, I have not mentioned every relevant publication, and no value judgments should be made purely from the inclusion or exclusion of any-

thing from the list. The purpose here is not to offer a bibliography or a critique but to discuss the development of the controversy.

These developments of the early and mid-Seventies initiated reactions and a controversy that still shows no sign of subsiding, as I think you are aware. In Germany, Roeder was successfully prosecuted for his Introduction to the Christophersen booklet,[523] and Stäglich was punished with a five year, twenty percent reduction of his pension as a retired judge.[524] These acts of officially enforced censorship did not daunt any of these persons. A new version of the Christophersen booklet was issued with an Introduction by Stäglich substituted for Roeder's. Stäglich has recently published his fine book *Der Auschwitz Mythos* through the Grabert-Verlag, and he has also co-published a shorter work with Udo Walendy. The so-called liberal establishment in Germany has been in a dither over this lone courageous man, and it has been openly asked in its press "is it really so difficult to get this old and neo-Nazi?"[525]

Events unfolded differently in Britain, indeed in such a manner as to clearly suggest that questioning of the holy Six Million was not much longer to be restricted to an underground of any sort. In an astonishing development, the now famous Harwood booklet was favorably reviewed by the well-known author Colin Wilson in the November 1974 issue of the influential monthly *Books and Bookman*. A furious controversy, which lasted about six months, ensued in the "Letters" section of this magazine. I have elsewhere criticized the Harwood booklet and pointed out some serious errors in it.[526] However, it also has its virtues and has been effective in stimulating questions, cerebration, and discussion of its formerly taboo subject. It was banned in South Africa in 1976[527] and effectively banned in West Germany in its German translation in late 1978.

The Institute of Jewish Affairs in London published its quite vacuous article on my book in the November-December 1976 issue of its magazine *Patterns of Prejudice*. Around the same time, there began at Northwestern University an uproar over my book that soon resulted in national and even international publicity. There was a long story in the *New York Times*, but the story misreported the title of the book as *Fabrication of Hoax*.[528] I shall say a few more words about the fuss at Northwestern later.

In April 1977, I wrote to the magazine *Index on Censorship* (headquartered in London and affiliated with Amnesty International) to report to them the many acts of official censorship in this area, such as the events in Germany and South Africa. *Index* has assumed the responsibility of merely reporting instances of censorship, usually without further comment. They replied to me in May 1977 that they "will put the question of whether or not to take it up to our

---

523 *Jewish Chronicle* (London), February 27, 1976, 3; *Patterns of Prejudice* (London), January-February 1977, 12.
524 *Nation Europa* (Coburg), August 1975, 39.
525 *Die Zeit*, May 25, 1979, 5.
526 *Voice of German Americans* (New York), March 1978.
527 *Patterns of Prejudice*, September-October 1977, 19.
528 *New York Times*, January 28, 1977, A10.

editorial board." On my trip to Europe in the summer of 1977, I visited their headquarters and was told the editorial board had not yet deliberated on the matter. I have heard no further word from them, and I intend to write to them again soon to report new instances of censorship, which were not long in coming, for I was forbidden from speaking in Munich on September 3, 1977.[529]

Another development of 1977 was the commencement of the English language publishing operations of Ditlieb Felderer's excellent group in Sweden.[530]

March 1978 brought the tragedy of the assassination of the French historian François Duprat, allegedly by an Auschwitz "remembrance commando," for the offense of having denied the Six Million.[531]

Spring 1978 saw the U.S. airing of NBC's eight-hour *Holocaust* monstrosity with all the preliminary and post hoopla. The inanities and hysterics were repeated in Britain later in 1978 and in several European countries early in 1979. In Germany, the airing of *Holocaust* was perfectly timed to influence the Bundestag's decision not to permit a statute of limitations to go into effect for "war crimes." I criticized *Holocaust* elsewhere, and I shall not waste words on it here.[532] I understand that it is to be shown again soon.

In the summer of 1978, the Noontide Press edition of some of Rassinier's writings appeared.[533] A year later, Historical Review Press issued its English translation of Rassinier's Eichmann book.[534]

Late 1978 brought a significant escalation of the controversy in all senses. In October 1978, the German publisher Propyläen issued Prof. Hellmut Diwald's massive *Geschichte der Deutschen* (History of the Germans). Propyläen is an old firm, now owned by Axel Springer, which specializes in publishing books written by scholars but for an intelligent lay readership. On two pages, Diwald said some things very much in harmony with things revisionists of the "Final Solution" have said, and of course the clamor of the Establishment's spokesmen was deafening. Golo Mann wrote that "these two pages […] are the most monstrous that I have had to read in a German book since 1945,"[535] and the publisher responded to the clamor by stopping the sale of the first edition and substituting a new edition with the two offending pages hastily rewritten – in a style I am assured is not Diwald's – in order to conform to the usual line. Axel Springer further promised publicly, in words I cannot imagine coming from a U.S. publisher under any circumstances, that this was only the beginning of the rewriting of the book and that by fall 1979 the book would be "not recognizable."[536]

---

529 *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, September 2, 1977, 13; September 3-4, 1977, 13f.
530 *Bible Researcher*, Marknadvsvagen 289, 2 tr, S-183 Taby, Sweden.
531 *Le Monde*, March 19-20, 1978, 24; March 23, 1978, 7.
532 *Spotlight* (Washington), May 8, 1978.
533 Rassinier (1978).
534 Rassinier (1979).
535 *Der Spiegel*, December 4, 1978, 14f.
536 *Der Spiegel*, April 9, 1979, 232ff.; *National Zeitung* (Munich), February 16, 1979, 6.

The original two pages that Diwald had published were not particularly significant in themselves; relatively little was said. There are, however, two points of major significance to note. First, Diwald does not lack credentials as an historian. He is a history professor at the Friedrich-Alexander University in Erlangen and has been well known in the historical profession since taking his doctorate under the German-Jewish historian Hans-Joachim Schoeps more than two decades ago. Second, the fact of the panic rewriting of the two pages, as a result of public pressure, definitively established points that should be made when people ask such questions as "why do even the Germans concede the reality of the six million murders?" or "why do the historians concede them?" The market in ideas in this area is not a free one. Throughout the world, there are at least informal and unofficial barriers to free expression and discussion.

In some countries, especially in Germany, there are also formal and legally enforced barriers. That fact has already been noted here, but late 1978 saw the initiation in Germany of a great new wave of repression. In that country there exists the concept of "youth-menacing media" (*jugendgefährdende Medien*). It is something like the "X rating" concept in the USA, except that its application is supervised by the government and not almost entirely restricted to pornography. In theory, the law is supposed to prevent only the availability of things to youth, but when non-pornographic matter goes on the list, the practical effect is to ban it, for the law specifies that listed literature may not be advertised or sold to private parties by mail. It can still be sold in bookstores, subject to certain restrictions, but with the exception of the Diwald book the literature that has been discussed here had never been stocked by regular bookstores in Germany anyway.

Late 1978 marked the beginning of an obviously systematic campaign in West Germany to put much of the literature I have told you about on the list of youth-menacing literature. The first was the German translation of the Harwood booklet, and the German translation of my book, entitled *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, went onto the list in May 1979.[537] There is also a move against the Stäglich book that is too recent to discuss further here. Such developments in the official area in Germany, together with developments in the unofficial area, such as the Diwald affair, answer conclusively the question of why even Germans concede the reality of the "exterminations." The system that we set up there after the Second World War gives them no other choice.

Almost simultaneously with these events in Germany, things were happening in France. In late October 1978, *l'Express*, a magazine comparable to *Newsweek*, published an interview with Louis Darquier de Péllepoix, who had been commissioner for Jewish affairs in the Vichy government during the German occupation and who has lived in Spain since the war. Darquier's generally unrepentant attitude – plus his claim that the only creatures gassed at Auschwitz had been lice – set off a French uproar virtually coincident with the

[537] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 16, 1979, 23; *New York Times*, May 22, 1979, A13.

one around Diwald on the other side of the Rhine. Most significantly for our interests, the spotlight then turned on Robert Faurisson, who was then teaching at the University of Lyon-2 and who had been almost forgotten since the relatively minor flap when he was at the Sorbonne in 1974. The disorders on the part of some of the students led to Faurisson's suspension from his teaching duties, a suspension that is still in effect, but another result of all their attention to Faurisson's supposedly outrageous views was that *Le Monde*, the French equivalent of the *New York Times*, saw itself obligated, much against its wishes, to give him space in which to express these views. It is true that *Le Monde* gave the other side much more space, but an important barrier had been broken, at least in France, and I am told that today there are a lot of questions being openly asked in that country whose expression would have been inconceivable only a year ago.[538]

As a consequence of the publicity in France, Faurisson was able to participate in a three hour debate on Italian-language Swiss television on April 17, 1979. I am told that the program generated enormous interest, that most impartial observers thought Faurisson had won the debate, and that the whole thing was rebroadcast on May 6. As a result of the television debate, a long interview with Faurisson was published in the August 1979 and following issues of the Italian magazine *Storia Illustrata*; this interview is by far the most instructive material on the Holocaust subject to be published, to date, in an "Establishment" magazine or newspaper.[539]

At the height of the Diwald and Faurisson controversies in Europe, another one broke out in Australia. John Bennett, a Melbourne civil liberties lawyer, had sent copies of my book to several Melbourne academics, together with a memo by him summarizing what seemed to him to be some of the principal arguments in support of the thesis of the book, and inviting critical comment (I understand that to date, despite the publicity there, almost no such comment had been forthcoming). Neither the memo nor anything else Bennett had written on the subject had been intended for publication, but one weekly newspaper got a copy of the memo somehow and published it, igniting a controversy that lasted several months.[540]

In these controversies, the guardians of the legend have said very little of intellectual content. It has, with only rare exceptions, been all name-calling – "anti-Semitic," "neo-Nazi," etc. So here are a few people who have lived well up to or into middle age without it ever having occurred to anybody to call them such things and who are now so belatedly assaulted with these political cuss words just because they asked questions about the Six Million.

---

538 *Le Monde*, November 22, 1978, 42; December 16, 1978, 12; December 29, 1978, 8; January 10, 1979, 11; January 16, 1979, 13; February 3, 1979, 10; February 21, 1979, 23; March 8, 1979, 31.

539 English translation published as Faurisson (1981b).

540 *National Times*, February 10; February 24; *The Age*, February 15; February 16; March 3; March 15; March 17; March 22; March 23; March 24; March 28; April 6; April 14; May 8; *Nation Review*, May 24; May 31; June 28; *Weekend Australian*, May 26-27. All 1979.

There was another important development early in 1979 and it came, oddly, from the CIA. Two photo interpreters released their study of some aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz that the U.S. made in 1944, when Auschwitz was of strategic interest as an oil target. Despite the publicity and even an historian's claims that the photographs provided some sort of evidence of exterminations, there was no such evidence in the photographs.[541] What was to be found in the photographs was on crucial points exactly what was predicted in my book, where it was shown in Chapter 5 (p. 202) that such photographs must exist, although I had not seen them.[542]

Negative Reactions in Academia

I have suggested that the negative reactions to revisionists of the Final Solution have been on the whole emotional, and I made no distinction between reactions of professional scholars and laymen. This was no oversight. I am sad to report that to an extent that stunned me the reactions of very many scholars have been what one might have expected from a hyperemotional Jewish grandmother. In the early stages of the public reactions to my book, one Prof. Wolfe of New York University made a fool of himself by writing to the *New York Times* that Northwestern University should bring me up on charges of "academic incompetence" and "moral turpitude" for authoring and publishing the book whose title, he reported in his letter, was "*Fabrication of a Hoax.*" Clearly, he had seen the *New York Times* story about the book, which reported an incorrect title, and he had not seen the book itself.[543]

That was an extreme case, but it is still true that scholars who should know better have made a lot of noises while saying almost nothing of substance. In all of the professorial criticism of my book at Northwestern, the only point of historical weight that was raised against it, and that reached me, was that the published population statistics are in conflict with my claims. That fact is mentioned and discussed in the first chapter of my book (p. 32).

The History Department at Northwestern supposedly undertook to sponsor a series of lectures entitled "Dimensions of the Holocaust," but then the Chairman of the Department gave the show away in his introductory remarks by thanking the Hillel Foundation for rounding up the speakers for the affair. The University shortly later published the lectures in a booklet that is presumably still available.

There was another instructive development at Northwestern. There was published in the student newspaper a full-page advertisement, sponsored by the Hillel Foundation and bearing a statement of "condemnation" signed by about half of the faculty.[544] There is no need to reproduce the text here. The statement mentioned "the murder of over eleven million people, among them

---

541 *Washington Post*, February 23, 1979, A1; *New York Times*, February 24, 1979, 2; March 6, 1979, A16.

542 Brugioni. & Poirier.

543 *New York Times*, February 4, 1977, A22.

544 *Daily Northwestern*, March 30, 1977, 5.

six million Jews, by Nazi Germany," and I think the most interesting feature of this is not the six million Jews but the five million or more others, who seem to have been added to the propaganda both rather recently and rather arbitrarily, although it is said that so-called "Nazi-hunter" Simon Wiesenthal has used the figure for some time.[545]

There is apparently some specific propaganda point served by the five million Gentiles. Wiesenthal claims that "one of the biggest mistakes made on the side of the Jews" has been to emphasize only the six million Jews and not the others, with the result that Jews "lost many friends." I must confess that I do not see the point at all, but apparently it has been decided to toss the five million Gentiles into the propaganda on at least selected occasions.

To return to the statement of condemnation that was signed by so many faculty members at Northwestern, there is clearly something graver involved here than mere conformity to a doctrine or established myth, for it is a certainty that the vast majority of the signers had never heard of the five million *goyim* until they were confronted with the statement to sign. Their subscription was therefore not based on mere unquestioning acceptance of a familiar historical claim. It was based on considerations even more baleful to an academic environment. I will not explore the point further here, but it is easy to get the dismal impression that many would have signed almost anything related to the controversy, provided the Hillel Foundation wished it signed.

It is dismaying to report such behavior on the part of those to whom society has entrusted the custody of its affairs of the intellect. However, there are at least some indications that it is being realized that a more serious treatment of my book, if only to attempt to discredit it, is required. It has recently been said that "Butz might succeed in delivering ammunition to more 'revisionists' of the Final Solution. Here lies the danger. Butz should be unmasked, not ignored."[546]

Conclusions

You can see the gist of the conclusions I am going to draw from this account of the development of the controversy. What I have described to you has been a process, whereby a thesis has emerged from the underground, to which it had been assigned both on account of political pressures and on account of its seeming implausibility (given the decades of propaganda), into the light of day where it is being discussed and argued in establishment publications throughout the world. It is still a minority thesis, but the trend in favor of revisionists is obvious to anybody who is not willfully blind.

Revisionists of the Final Solution, a handful of lone individuals of meager resources, have been successful far beyond their expectations – at least I did not expect things to unfold so rapidly – and this cannot be explained entirely in

---

545 *Chicago Daily News*, November 12-13, 1977; *Los Angeles Times*, May 6, 1979, part 9, 4; *Los Angeles Times Calendar*, May 13, 1979, 2; *New York Times*, May 28, 1979, D7.

546 Conway (1979), 264.

terms of the quality of their efforts. It can only be explained in terms of society's being receptive to such views at this point in history. The development that I have outlined here has now gone so far that I now believe it is almost irrelevant what I and my present revisionist colleagues do, or what happens to us.

To see the reason for this, one need only return to one of my earliest points: this is a simple subject. The almost universal delusions have existed not because of the complexities of the subject but because of political factors in Western society. A corollary of the simplicity of the hoax is that it only need be questioned and discussed, in a context free of intimidation and hysteria, for the psychological reorientation spoken of earlier to be accomplished, the shattering of the delusions following in due course. That point has for all practical purposes been reached or soon will be reached.

I shall make an observation that may seem harsh. Revisionists of the Holocaust have been, to put it bluntly, victims of multifarious persecution. You know only a part of it – the part that appears in the newspapers, such as the book bannings in Germany or Faurisson's suspension at the University of Lyon-2. The other part, the more personal part, is at most only hinted at in the newspapers, is generally not known to you, and we shall not bother you with details of such painful things, but let me assure you they exist. I therefore am fully cognizant that it is harsh of me to make this observation: we should greet the fact of the persecutions, for they are symptomatic of success, and even the victims should be as elated over them as is psychologically possible in the grim personal circumstances they are in.

Sometimes it is said that the revisionist Holocaust thesis is comparable to claiming that the world is flat, but note that nobody bothers the flat earth people. It is not rough to go up against the whole world with no chance of winning, but it is very rough to go up against it with some chance of winning. That is what revisionists of the Final Solution did, and that is the reason for the persecutions, but the persecutions are too late and in vain, for as I just noted: it is almost irrelevant at this point what happens to today's Holocaust revisionists. The present inertia of the controversy has the weight to bring down the hoax even without their personal participation and deliver these mendacious and pernicious years into the trash can of shattered hoaxes.

Supplement 2: Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy

Presented orally at the 1982 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 3, no. 4, Winter 1982, pp. 371-405.*

When we criticize somebody in the discussion of some subject, because "he can't see the forest for the trees," we refer to a special sort of intellectual failing. We do not mean that the object of our criticism is incompetent or that his views on the subject of interest are erroneous or irrelevant. His views may, on the contrary, be buttressed by investigations of depth and power that would be a credit to any intellect. We mean that he is so focused on details that he fails to see the subject in proper and larger context, especially from the higher perspective, which, if adopted and pursued, would solve many of the problems that excited general curiosity in the subject in the first place.

When I first addressed an IHR conference three years ago, I explicitly made reference to this problem by pointing out that on p. 28 of this book I mentioned the consideration that, if appreciated adequately, would have made much of my study superfluous:[547]

> *"The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war they were still there."*

Through all of the controversy on the Holocaust, my thoughts have continually returned to this point. That so much controversy could have raged, with only rare occurrences of this observation, raises questions that are worth exploring.

On the one hand, my making of the above and similar general historical observations shows that I did not myopically see only the trees and not the forest. On the other hand, in some parts of the book, my focus may seem to be on obscure details and to suggest myopia. This bifocalism is the topic of this paper. For one thing, I want to develop the "forest" side of the subject further, *i.e.* I want to place the "Holocaust" subject more firmly in the context of the higher history of the Twentieth Century. On the other hand, I want to consider the fact that so much of the investigation that has been conducted in recent years, certainly including my own, has presupposed and sought to satisfy myopic demands. I will argue, partly from historical analogy, that as a practical matter this great emphasis on detail seems justified and even necessary in the times we are in, but that it is important, in order to avoid getting tripped up on points of detail, that we keep the larger context in mind.

Paper presented by Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz during the International Revisionist Conference in 1982, published: Butz (1982).

[547] Page 28 in the present book.

Gitta Sereny

Gitta Sereny's article in the *New Statesman* of November 2, 1979, furnishes a useful illustration. She attempted to counter my arguments in only one respect. In the course of writing *Into That Darkness*, she had interviewed, in a German prison, Franz Stangl, former commandant of Treblinka (a facility in central Poland that served as a transit camp for deportations of Warsaw Jews). She wrote:

> *"I talked with Stangl for weeks in prison; I talked to others who worked under him, and to their families. I talked to people who, otherwise uninvolved, witnessed these events in Poland. And I talked to a few of those very few who survived.*
>
> *Butz claims in his* Hoax *that those* [hundreds] *who admitted taking part in extermination were doing so as plea-bargaining, in order to get lighter sentences. But those I talked to had been tried. Many had served their sentences, and none of them had anything to gain – except shame – by what they told me. Stangl himself wanted only to talk, and then to die. And Stangl is dead. But if* […] *Butz* […] *were really interested in the truth, Stangl's wife, and many other witnesses are still able to testify."*

Although the point is not of major importance, I note that Sereny had misleadingly reported Stangl's hopes during her interview. According to her *Into That Darkness*, Stangl was awaiting the decision on his appeal against a life sentence, so he presumably wanted to get out of jail before he died.

Anybody who has taken even a brief look at the details of the Treblinka legend (*e.g.* the claim that the exhausts of captured Russian tanks and trucks were used in the "gassings") would understand that history was not being served by Sereny's remarks on her interviews with Stangl. However, I am afraid that in the typical case such healthy skepticism might be accompanied by some myopia in offering an explanation for Sereny's account.

The most obvious myopic reaction would be to say or suggest that Sereny was lying, that Stangl never said anything like what she has attributed to him. Other possibilities might be to suggest that such remarks by Stangl were produced by bribery or torture. That such reactions quite miss the mark is easily seen by first considering the context, rather than the content, of Stangl's remarks. He was by then an old man. He had heard the tales of what was supposed to have happened at Treblinka for twenty-five years. Of course, he privately scoffed at them at first. Then he got accustomed to living in a culture, in which such tales were never publicly challenged. He may (as sometimes happens in such circumstances) have started to believe them himself, or perhaps he privately cultivated his knowledge that the tales were almost pure invention. It is most unlikely that we shall ever know, but we do know that in his confrontation with the journalist Sereny, the hapless old man could scarcely have reasoned that he could help himself by denying the legend as it applies to Treblinka. I am confident that Stangl told Sereny something like she reports. Of course Stangl sought to excuse himself personally, but what possible self-

serving reason could he have found for telling Sereny that the "gassings" are a myth?

Accordingly, I wrote in my letter of reply to the *New Statesman*, which was not published there but was later published elsewhere:[548]

> *"The key point is that the objective served by such statements should be presumed to be personal interest rather than historical truth. At a 'trial' some specific thing is to be* tried, i.e. *the court is supposed to start by treating that thing as an open question.*
>
> *The 'extermination' allegation has never been at question in any practical sense in any of the relevant trials, and in some it has not been open to question in a formal legal sense. The question was always only personal responsibility in a context in which the extermination allegation was unquestionable. Thus the 'confessions' of Germans, which in all cases sought to deny or mitigate personal responsibility, were merely the only defenses they could present in their circumstances.*
>
> *This is not exactly 'plea-bargaining,' where there is negotiation between prosecution and defense, but it is related. All it amounts to is presenting a story that it was possible for the court to accept. The logical dilemma is inescapable once the defendant resolves to take the 'trial' seriously. To deny the legend was not the way to stay out of jail.*
>
> *Moreover it is not true, as Sereny implicitly asserts, that this logical dilemma no longer holds when the defendant is serving a life sentence. If he is seeking pardon or parole, he would not try to overturn what has already been decided in court; that is not the way pardon or parole works. For example, at the Frankfurt 'Auschwitz trial' of 1963-1965, so monstrous were the supposed deeds of Robert Mulka that many thought his sentence to 14 years at hard labor unduly light. Then, in a denouement that would amaze all who have not studied this subject closely, Mulka was quietly released less than four months later. However, if Mulka had claimed in any plea (as he could have truthfully), either at his trial or afterwards, that there were no exterminations at Auschwitz and that he was in a position to know, then he would have served a full life sentence in the former case and the full fourteen years in the latter, if he lived that long.*
>
> *It is not widely known, but there have been many such instances – the subject is hard to investigate.[549] In no instance would it have made any sense, in terms of immediate self-interest, to deny the exterminations. That was not the way to get out of jail."*

If one accepts, as the terms of the debate, the purely defensive attitude of responding to the specific points made by the other side, then I still believe this to be the correct way to answer Sereny. I was satisfied as I wrote those lines, but in the course of so doing, the madness of the immediate context struck me. It was 1979, not 1942, and Sereny was trying to explain to readers of the *New*

---

548 Butz (1980). The "Dr." before my signature was added by the editor. I never sign that way.

549 *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, September 2, 1979, E2.

Statesman, via her account of a lone old man's remarks, that they should believe the "extermination" tales. Continuing the letter, then, I wrote:

> *"We do not need 'confessions' or 'trials' to determine that the bombings of Dresden and Hiroshima, or the reprisals at Lidice following Heydrich's assassination, really took place. Now, the extermination legend does not claim a few instances of homicide, but alleges events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims. How ludicrous, then, is the position of the bearers of the legend, who in the last analysis will attempt to 'prove' such events on the basis of 'confessions' delivered under the fabric of hysteria, censorship, intimidation, persecution and blatant illegality that has been shrouding this subject for 35 years."*

To put it another way: In her 1979 article, Sereny was arguing the reality of the colossal events alleged by reporting what a tired old man recently told her in prison. One might as well argue that the gypsies burned down New York City in 1950, on the basis of confessions of gypsies who were living there at the time. Of course, Sereny would argue that I am seizing on only one remark of hers and making it appear to be her whole argument. However, while I concede that she has a great deal more to say on this subject, the basic observation still stands. She was taking a great deal of space in a prominent journal in presenting arguments that in 1979 were wildly incommensurate with the allegation in question. If the Jews of Europe really had been exterminated, such arguments would not be offered.

When I saw Robert Faurisson in 1980, he congratulated me on this point, *i.e.* for pointing out that we do not need "trials" in order to believe in real historical events (Hiroshima, Lidice, etc.), and said he wished he had thought of it. I knew how he felt, for, at about the time of Sereny's article, a man I had never heard of before telephoned me and raised a point I wished I had thought of, namely, why didn't those Jewish bodies outside the Axis sphere, who had so much to say about "extermination" and "murder," undertake to warn the Jews under Hitler what supposedly lay in story for them in the German resettlement programs? In all accounts we are told that the Jews packed up for the deportations and entered camps later without imagining that they were to be killed. This feature of the legend is of course necessary, for it is well known that violent resistance to the deportations was very rare (I implicitly touched this point in Chapter 4, pp. 151-152, but nowhere nearly as strongly as I should have).

The general lesson suggested by these two incidents is the subject of this paper. We see that what was involved in both incidents was temporary myopia, not merely of the bearers of the received legend, but more importantly of the revisionists, who were so busy analyzing the trees that it took some fortuitous prodding to make them notice some important features of the forest. This is not a failing of individuals. It is a consequence of the historical circumstances in which we find ourselves. I shall try to describe those circumstances, and show how we should handle them today. This is done partly by presenting my

approximation of posterity's outlook on these matters, and partly by offering several suggestions on the conduct of practical controversy.

The Donation of Constantine

The "Donation of Constantine" is the most famous forgery in European history.[550] It first appeared somewhere around the year 800. It is a document allegedly in the "hands" (*sic*) of Emperor Constantine I (288? – 337), which recounts the long-standing and false legend of Constantine's conversion and baptism by Pope Sylvester I. Its principal feature is its grant to the Pope of temporal authority over "the city of Rome and all the provinces, places, and states of Italy, and the western regions." It also decrees that the Pope "shall have the supremacy as well over the four principal (holy) sees, Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople," and makes various additional specific grants. To make it clear that the Donation is in earnest, the document then has Constantine declare his intention to transfer his own capital to "the practice of Byzantia (where) a city should be built in our name […] for where the primate of priests and the head of the Christian religion is established by the Heavenly Emperor, it is not right that an earthly Emperor shall have authority there."

What is of the greatest interest here is that the authenticity of this document was rarely questioned before the Fifteenth Century, despite the facts that (1) according to legends and histories widely available throughout the Middle Ages and to the document itself, the city that Constantine founded on the ancient site of Byzantium, and which was later called "Constantinople," had not yet been founded, much less made the site of a principal holy see and (2) more conclusively, and in analogy with our "they were still there" observation on the Holocaust, according to records and histories available throughout the Middle Ages, imperial rule continued in Italy during the times of Constantine, Sylvester and their immediate successors.

It was certainly not lack of interest or relevance that explains the long failure to see the Donation as a fraud. Much of the political life of the Middle Ages revolved around the controversy over the relative power of Pope and Holy Roman (*i.e.* German) Emperor, and able intellects participated in circumstances, in which the Donation was considered one of the arguments on the side of the Pope. Even Dante (1265-1321), an outspoken enemy of papal temporal power, touched on the Donation in his *Inferno* only to deplore Constantine's granting of it:

> *O Constantine, what great evil had as its mother*
> *Not your conversion, but that dowry*
> *Which the first rich father got from you!*

Thus, a wildly ahistoric forgery, approximately in the class of a letter bearing the alleged signature of George Washington, granting the Methodist Episcopal Church "authority to rule over Washington, DC and subject territories of North

[550] Cf. Coleman (1914, 1922).

America," went almost unchallenged throughout centuries of relevant controversy.

The first challenges were typically silly, off the mark, tendentious, or circumlocutory, and often, with Dante, challenged only the desirability of the Donation and not its historicity. In the middle of the Twelfth Century, the reform movement of Arnold of Brescia attacked the whole legend of Sylvester and the Donation by arguing that Constantine was already a Christian when he met Sylvester. Among the anti-papal Ghibellines of Germany, there arose around 1200 the legend that, when Constantine made the Donation, the angels cried audibly "Alas, alas, this day has poison been dropped into the Church of God." The partisans of the Pope retorted that, sure, the weeping was heard, but it was just the Devil in disguise, trying to deceive us. Others argued that the Donation was not valid because Constantine was tainted with Arian heresy, or because the consent of the people had not been obtained, or because the grant was supposed to apply only to Constantine's reign. Others turned the donation into a back-handed blow at the papacy by arguing that it showed papal primacy to be derived not from God, but from the Emperor. Indeed, the last argument became, until the middle of the Fifteenth Century, a standard attitude toward the Donation on the part of anti-papal spokesmen. Around 1200, two writers had pointed to the fact of the continuity of imperial rule in Italy after the alleged Donation, but their presentations were circumlocutory and did not reveal their personal conclusions on the matter, and they had no evident influence on future controversy.

What should have been a conclusive critique of the Donation came in 1433, not from an anti-papal source, but from somebody we might characterize as a liberal reformer within the Church. Cusanus, Deacon of St. Florinus of Coblenz, presented for the use of the Council of Basle a critique of the Donation, which emphasized the overwhelming historical evidence against any transfer of sovereignty from Emperor to Pope in or just after the time of Sylvester and Constantine.

Cusanus's *De concordantia catholica* had little direct impact, partly because of its dry and dispassionate tone, and partly because it was eclipsed by the 1440 treatise of Lorenzo Valla, *De falso credita et ementita Constantini.* It is Valla's name that is most closely associated with the overthrow of the hoax, partly because his own considerable talents were supplemented by Cusanus's work, partly because of the oratorical and passionate nature of his treatise, and partly because the quickly succeeding developments of printing and the Reformation movement gave the treatise a massive distribution in various translations.

Valla's basic approach was to subject the Donation to criticism from every perspective that was available to him. For example, he starts by trying to look at the matter from the perspective of Constantine, "a man who through thirst for dominion had waged war against nations, and attacking friends and relatives in civil strife had taken the government from them," who then allegedly would "set about giving to another out of pure generosity the city of Rome, his

fatherland, the head of the world, the queen of states, […] betaking himself thence to an humble little town, Byzantium." After reading only a few pages of Valla, the Donation seems incredible, but the treatise runs to about 80 pages in English translation and is a classic case of "overkill." Valla supported Cusanus's argument that the alleged transfer of sovereignty had not taken place with the evidence of the Roman coins of the period, which were issued in the names of Emperors, not Popes. Valla analyzed the language and vocabulary of the Donation document and showed they could not have represented the sort of Latin used by Constantine. Such methods were novel for the times.

Valla was not a disinterested scholar. At the time he wrote the treatise, he was employed as secretary to Alfonso of Aragon, who was contesting the rule of Naples with the Pope. Valla left his readers in no doubt of his view that temporal power of the Pope is bad and ought to be abolished. Nevertheless, Valla's treatise is a landmark in the rise of historical criticism, and I believe it can profitably be studied today by those engaged in "debunking the genocide myth."

Although somebody was burned at the stake in Strassburg in 1458 for denying the Donation, Valla's thesis was at first quite well received among educated people, although the treatise remained in manuscript. By 1500, it seemed the legend was finished; the relative quiescence of fundamental controversy on the character of the papacy was probably helpful. However, the development of the Reformation movement and the wide use of Valla's treatise as a weapon against the papacy had the ironic effect of reviving the defense of the legend. On the one hand, Martin Luther declared in 1537 that Valla's treatise had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Antichrist. On the other hand, Steuchus, librarian of the Vatican, produced in 1547 a rather able attack on Valla's treatise, which was put on the Index shortly later. The process of overthrowing the legend could only be considered completed around 1600, when the great Catholic historian Baronius declared that the falsity of the Donation had been proved.

This short sketch begs at least two fundamental questions. First, we have observed that the fraudulence of the Donation seems obvious, on the grounds that the alleged transfer of sovereignty did not in fact take place. Why then did it take so long to expose it?

I believe that the reason is fundamentally that it would have been impolitic, earlier than the Renaissance, to have drawn the obvious conclusions about the Donation. Important political and economic interests are difficult to oppose with mere observations, regardless of how factual and relevant. The two explanations that come most readily to mind, for the overthrowing of the legend at the time it was done, are, first, that the Renaissance introduced a new higher level of scholarship to Europe and, second, that the Reformation assisted anti-papal developments. I believe this interpretation is valid provided it is not thereby implied that the Middle Ages did not have the intellectual acumen to see through the fraud. The political developments of the post-medieval period were decisive in making it safe and even opportune to see the obvious.

We can elaborate on this basically political explanation by noting the old problem: we see the trees, not the forest, unless we make unusual efforts to do otherwise. To see the obvious, it must first be presented somehow. What people heard in the Donation controversy were the claims of Popes to temporal authority, references to the relevant document, and all sorts of arguments from quarters hostile to the Pope. Roman history, while known to a good extent, was not normally ably presented. For this perhaps amazing omission there are simple explanations. For one thing, the Popes represented the entrenched position, and called the tune on what was to be discussed; they could hardly be expected to encourage examination on historical grounds. For another thing, spokesmen against the Donation, on account of their dissident position, had to address familiar subjects in order to accomplish the practical objective of being heard. Moreover, as they typically represented political or religious interests rather than historical studies, they often did not know the relevant history anyway. On the other hand, the professional scholars were largely dependent upon ecclesiastic authorities for their livelihoods. Thus, the field was suitable for a reign of politically founded stupidity.

To ask a second fundamental question, if the fraudulence of the Donation should have been obvious to the unintimidated and inquiring intellect, and if political developments weakened and even removed the intimidation, then why was a lengthy treatise such as Valla's necessary to overthrow it?

The question as posed is loaded, mainly in the sense of presupposing cause and effect relationships. We cannot separate causes and effects in complex events which saw (a) the shattering of the power of the papacy in the Reformation and (b) the overthrowing of one of the impostures which supported that power and (c) the wide circulation of a book exposing that imposture.

At best, we can ask what role Valla's treatise played in these events, and a good conjecture can be made on the basis of the contents of the treatise, which were far more extensive and far more detailed than what was required to prove the thesis. It contained intellectual material of such quantity and diversity that the spread of its influence was all but irresistible. Old coin buffs got something to talk about; the specialists in Latin grammar and language were invited into the controversy; the historians of Rome saw something for them, ditto the historians of the Church. In short, articulate tongues were set wagging against a background of colossal political development.

In my Convention paper three years ago, I stressed that extra-academic controversy should not be underrated as a means of nudging scholars along on controversial subjects (see Supplement 1). That is to say – and here I am speaking from direct experience as a member of academe – the typical attitude toward "hot subjects," on the part of the basically honest but all-too-human scholar, is evasion. To be sure, there is a small minority, the hirelings of the profiteers of the reigning thesis, who consciously lie and obfuscate. Eventually, there is a small minority that assaults the entrenched position, whose dissident utterances have the temporary effect of allying a larger minority with the conscious liars in denunciation of the heretics. However, the typical honest

scholar, who tries to maintain self-respect while paying his bills, evades the hot issue.

This evasion is made difficult or impossible if diverse members of the populace abound with challenging questions. If the popular expression goes far enough, it can transform itself from a factor making evasion impossible, into a factor making heresy relatively safe. Thus, do not underrate popularization of hot subjects as a means of nudging or even propelling those who ought to handle them.

The main points I want to make in this section are as follows. Simple and decisive arguments against the Donation of Constantine, which, it seems to us, should have been obvious to the Middle Ages, were smothered by the politics of the times. Valla's treatise, going into far more detail than seems necessary to our historical sense, played a crucial practical role in bringing down the legend of the Donation, but this process was inseparably linked to political developments favorable to Valla's thesis and its unintimidated consideration.

The Analogies

The analogies to our own Holocaust legend may seem almost too obvious to belabor. The academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance, who would not see the simple, stand in painful and embarrassing analogy to academics of today. However, it is worthwhile to expand on a few points.

We have seen that the legend of the Donation was overthrown in a period of political development highly unfavorable to the papacy, and this suggests another obvious analogy and expectation: that the Holocaust legend will be overthrown in a period of political development highly unfavorable to Zionism. This anticipated confluence is above all inevitable and inescapable, but it is useful to note its dangerous aspects. It will introduce dangerous pressures, political and intellectual, into the revisionist camp.

For example, as this is written, the Israeli invasion of Lebanon has made Menachem Begin the most unpopular man, and Israel the most unpopular state in the world. It can plausibly be argued that the invasion has been brutally negligent of the welfare of innocent Lebanese civilians who have died in shocking numbers or suffered the privations attendant to the Israeli attempt to destroy the PLO forces. It can plausibly be argued that Americans have been dopes or dupes for giving Israel almost everything it wanted in the past. However, I have read, even in publications friendly to revisionism,[551] that the Israeli policy amounts to "genocide," which it does not, either in intent or (thus far) in effect, at least not in my understanding of the meaning of the word, which is somewhat close to "extermination." While such ill-conceived cussing may be the norm for the popular press, it is upsetting to see revisionist-oriented circles do it, for they, above all, should be able to make the distinctions among the various inhumanities that are necessary to keep the historical record straight.

---

[551] *E.g. The Spotlight*, July 26, 1982, 10ff.

A recognition of real danger comes with the understanding that such confusion of issues may have an explanation in terms of politics as well as in terms of normal human inexactitude. In the coming years, there will be strong pressures on many, including revisionists, to be "for" the Arabs as distinct from fair to them. The pressure will arise partly from the fact that it will be precisely the Middle East developments that will create opportunities for the revisionists to be heard. Thus, the revisionists will have to walk a tightrope, on the one hand resisting dangerous pressures, on the other hand exploiting such openings, as political developments may make, for the expression of legitimate historical observations. We should dearly love to consider the hoax in an ivory tower, but it is not going to happen that way.

As history never repeats itself, the Donation-Holocaust analogy does not hold on all salient points. However, there is another important point of similarity worth noting, namely the excessive attention to detail in both Valla's treatise and in contemporary revisionist investigations: overkill in both cases. The people of the Renaissance would not observe that the alleged transfer of sovereignty did not take place and let go at that, and we will not observe that the Jews were still there and let it go at that. Apparently, we must pursue the subject into areas of detail that may seem fantastic to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon, allegedly used in the "gassings," was an insecticide; we need to exhaustively analyze the technical aspects of the claim.

This preoccupation with detail is both desirable and necessary. That it is desirable has been suggested in the discussion of the Donation. A preoccupation with detail entails a great diversity and quantity of thought on the legend, which, even if it might seem myopic to posterity, will, indeed has, set tongues wagging in the practical and urgent present to the extent that those formally charged with such concerns will no longer be able to avoid them. Indeed, that this point "has" been reached is essentially admitted by Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, in a recent interview in a French weekly:[552]

> *"I will say that, in a certain manner, Faurisson and others, without having wished it, have done us a service. They have raised questions which have had as effect to engage the historians in new research. They have forced the gathering of more information, the re-examination of documents, and going further into the understanding of what happened."*

That our preoccupation with detail is also necessary in the present circumstances follows from the propaganda strategy of the promoters and defenders of the established legend. One aspect of that strategy is to evade the real and simple question of whether or not the Jews of Europe were in fact physically exterminated by the Germans, and to concentrate instead on the superficially similar and (provided enough confusion is generated) speciously equivalent question of whether or not "gas chambers" were operated by the Germans.

---

[552] *Le Nouvel Observateur*, July 3-9, 1982, 70+.

This is one basic trick of the hoaxers (there are others I shall mention), and too many of the revisionist camp or bent fall for it. To anticipate any misunderstanding on the point, let me give my assurance that I hold the answers to both questions to be "no"; there was no extermination program and there were no gas chambers. However, the former is the real bone of contention, and the latter is of only subsidiary importance to the Holocaust revisionist school, as I understand its implicit tenets. For example, if it turned out that, one day in 1942, ten adult male Jews were marched into Hitler's headquarters in East Prussia, placed in Hitler's shower (with suitable hasty mechanical modifications), and there gassed before the approving eyes of the Führer, I would have many reasons, historical and technical, for being astonished, but I would not be forced to change or withdraw any major conclusion on the "extermination" matter. The discovery would rock the revisionists for whom Hitler is of central interest, *e.g.* David Irving, but that is irrelevant.

By various tricks, *e.g.* focusing on certain types of testimonies or discussing "Zyklon" out of context, the defenders of the legend are often able to arrange the quiet substitution, in public controversy, of the "gas chamber" question for the "extermination" question, not because they confuse the two, but because by so doing they are able to take advantage of certain routine reservations that apply to nearly every historical subject.

For example, until a short time ago, if I were asked if the Japanese had gassed prisoners during World War II, I would have answered that I was unaware of any such gassings. Now I have very recently read a credible report that they gassed 404 "human guinea pigs" in connection with "research on biological warfare."[553] However, I continue to be certain that the Japanese did not "exterminate" any populations.

As another example, I am certain that during World War II the Allied powers did not exterminate any significant portion of the Eskimo population, and I am also confident that no individual communities of Eskimos were gassed by them, but not that I am "certain" in the former case and only "confident" in the latter. The difference arises from the fact that, while one can show that there was no extermination program for Eskimos (*e.g.* insignificant absences were noted after the war), one cannot show that no Eskimos were gassed. Of course, one can cite the lack of an evident motivation for gassing Eskimos, the lack of subsequent charges of Eskimo gassings, etc., and one can be "confident" no communities of Eskimos were gassed (of course, individual Eskimos might have been gassed for specific offenses in California). However, one must *e.g.* allow the possibility that some isolated Eskimo community, perhaps posing a security menace to some highly secret Allied military operation, was gassed in great secrecy. This is just routine historical reserve, applying to all phases of history, whose potential relevance to every historical subject is so taken for granted that it is rarely mentioned.

---

[553] *Chicago Tribune*, August 5, 1982, section 1, 5.

We can prove that the Eskimos were not exterminated, but we cannot prove that no communities of Eskimos were gassed. Likewise, and at the risk of giving the opposition words which can be lifted out of context and used dishonestly, I can prove that there was no German program of physical extermination of the Jews, but I cannot prove that no Jews were gassed, although after living long with the evidence, I am confident that no Jews were gassed.

If one examines closely the arguments that are offered when the tack is to argue that Jews were gassed, it is clear that the allegation is of the "isolated Eskimo community" sort. In place of geographical isolation, there is substituted the claim of administrative isolation, *i.e.* that no written records were kept of the design of the gas chambers or of their construction or of the gassings themselves, that in order to conceal the deeds the bodies were burned and not a trace was left, and that in order to keep the number of witnesses to a minimum Jewish work parties were used in the operations, these Jews later being killed also. Why such secrecy should have been considered necessary or relevant, given rallies in Madison Square Garden against the alleged slaughter, official Allied and Presidential declarations in condemnation, etc.,[554] is never explained, and few will ask such questions. The important thing is that the whole thing can then be "proved" via declarations of a few "witnesses," upheld in court, and then used to support a preposterous allegation of a very different and even incommensurate sort, namely the physical extermination of the Jews of Europe.

It is a cheap trick. It relies on a massive dropping of context and shift of perspective, wherein the rubes are not expected to follow the simple shell game. Unfortunately, it has been successful, and this is why a preoccupation with detail, on the part of revisionists, is necessary as well as desirable. The bearers of the legend do not want to confront the "extermination" allegation directly, as easily available information makes it clear the Jews were not exterminated. However, no easily available information makes clear what happened at every location in eastern Europe during the war, especially in view of the political character of the postwar exploitation of documents, and this is where the hoaxers go to work. They offer to fill in such gaps, usually not via written records, but via alleged reconstruction on the basis of their "trials." As they represent the entrenched position, they effectively call the tune on what is to be debated, and that is why revisionists, in the minority of instances in which their opponents engage them in superficially scholarly debate, will find themselves confronted with details assembled for mendacious ends. The hoaxers dare not focus on the real question, as it is too simple.

Context and Perspective

While the present interest in detail is desirable from the revisionist point of view, it is also necessary because the defenders of the legend have decided that, for the sake of their contrary purposes, a focus on detail can also be desir-

[554] See here pp. 107-121 and 198-200.

able, when there is to be anything like a debate. This odd harmony of the two camps is of course superficial.

That the focus on detail contains dangers for the revisionist is seen by noting that the defenders of the legend take this tack, because they have thereby substituted more malleable questions for the real one. Specifically, they trick their audiences into losing context and perspective. What Stangl said to Sereny in jail cannot be understood without the perspective gained by noting Stangl's hapless position in the postwar world, particularly in postwar Germany, which has a political system imposed by the foreign conquerors who made possible the establishment of the legend in the first place. The claim that the lack of ordinary historical evidence for "exterminations" is explained by a German policy of utmost secrecy cannot be easily demolished except via some observation on the historical context of the alleged episode, such as made above. Therefore, while it is fine to focus on detail in these times, we risk losing battles, if not the war, if we forget the historical context and lose perspective.

Context and perspective constitute the theme of this paper, but it was necessary to discuss at length the nature of the need. Posterity will see this "Holocaust," this curious imposture that enthralled us for two or three decades, as a transient phenomenon involving what will appear to be utterly audacious distortions of the historical record, which we should have seen more easily than we did, as the relevant episodes will seem to have simpler interpretations than we see or at any rate emphasize. While we can, of course, not see things as posterity will, we can at least attempt to see the subject from a higher perspective. This will not only help our future reputation, but will also help us avoid getting tripped up on details in current controversy.

We can start by asking just what will draw posterity's attention as extraordinary. It will not be "exterminations" of Jews, as there were none. It will also not be the German program of expulsion of the Jews. There will of course be some interest in that program, just as today there is interest on the part of the historians in all sorts of past episodes. However, that German program was in its essentials far from unique, the Jews having been expelled from the Jerusalem area in the Second Century, and from Spain in the fifteenth, to mention only the most famous two of many expulsions. The German program may seem deplorable, but it will not seem extraordinary.

What will seem unique is the establishment in Western society of the "Holocaust" legend, its exploitation past the point of sanity, its challenge from unconventional quarters of a few decades later, and it subsequent overthrow. One implication of this, perhaps for the revisionists at once instructive and deflating, is that revisionists will themselves be objects of historical scrutiny, *i.e.* we are part of the historical process that posterity will see, not merely its pioneering investigators.

I believe they will see us that way mainly because of our tendency, explanations for which have already been given, of getting entangled in details while bypassing or downplaying the observations that, it will seem, should have been both obvious and conclusive.

A specific illustration. In order for something to be "obvious," it ought to be figuratively before our very noses. Let us look at two of the recently published and widely discussed books in support of the extermination legend, namely *Auschwitz and the Allies* by Martin Gilbert (biographer of Winston Churchill) and *The Terrible Secret* by Walter Laqueur (Director of the Institute of Contemporary History, London, and editor of the *Journal of Contemporary History*). The two books look at the subject from similar perspectives and cover much of the same ground.

At the end of his long and copiously annotated study, Gilbert writes:[555]

> *"Between May 1942 and June 1944, almost none of the messages reaching the west had referred to Auschwitz as the destination of Jewish deportees, or as a killing centre. Nor had the name of Auschwitz made any impression on those who were building up what they believed to be an increasingly comprehensive picture of the fate of the Jews."*

On the other hand, early in this shorter but also copiously annotated study, Laqueur explains that mass exterminations at Auschwitz could not have been concealed, noting that Auschwitz was "a veritable archipelago," that "Auschwitz inmates […] were, in fact, dispersed all over Silesia, and […] met with thousands of people," that "hundreds of civilian employees […] worked at Auschwitz," and that "journalists travelled in the General Government and were bound to hear," etc.[556]

I have no quarrel with such observations, as I made them myself, on the basis of essentially the same considerations.[557] Now the reader of Gilbert, Laqueur, and Butz can make a very simple determination. He is being told that (a) in the period May 1942 to June 1944, those interested in such matters had no information of mass exterminations at Auschwitz, and (b) mass exterminations at Auschwitz could not have been concealed from the world for any significant length of time. Because he is hearing the same story from both sides then, by a process of inference necessary to those who want to form an opinion but do not have the time or means to become historians, he should assume both claims true. There was no information of mass exterminations at Auschwitz during the relevant period, and mass exterminations at Auschwitz would not have been kept secret. Therefore, there were no mass exterminations at Auschwitz.

The conclusion is inescapable, and requires only elementary logic. It is comparable to the syllogism: "I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."

Logic tells us that this observation should be conclusive, and yet I know that in controversies to come it will often be lost sight of. It is a good example of a point on which we shall puzzle posterity for our myopia, because it will wonder why it was so seldom raised in a heated controversy. It is not the sole

---

555 M. Gilbert, 340.
556 Laqueur, 22-25.
557 See Chapter 3, 124-125 and 131-133.

example of its type. The literature of the defenders of the legend is overflowing with concessions that will make posterity wonder how the legend ever could have been believed in the first place, and why a revisionist literature was necessary at all. Let us be specific.

The principal actors in the historical episode are the governments of the various powers at war, Jewish organizations operating in Allied and neutral countries, Jewish organizations operating openly under the German occupation, clandestine resistance organizations in German-occupied Europe, Jewish or otherwise, the Catholic Church (on account of its twin attributes of ubiquity and centralization), and the International Red Cross.

Prominent among the Jewish organizations were the JDC (American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee), closely associated with the American Jewish Committee, the "political organization of the non-Zionist elite of American Jewry."[558] The JDC was primary in extending material assistance to Jews. In Europe, an important representative was Joseph J. Schwartz in Lisbon.[559] More important from our point of view was Saly Mayer, the sometimes unofficial but always principal representative of the JDC in Switzerland. Mayer was in constant contact with the JDC in Lisbon and New York, and also with Jews in occupied Europe, eastern and western.[560]

Also prominent among the Jewish organizations were the JA (Jewish Agency), the unofficial Israeli government of the time, whose guiding light was Chaim Weizmann, and which was represented in Geneva by Richard Lichtheim and Abraham Silberschein. Zionism was also represented by the WJC (World Jewish Congress), whose guiding lights were Nahum Goldman and Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, and whose principal representative in Switzerland was Gerhard Riegner. The Swiss representatives of these and other Jewish organizations were in constant contact with both Jews of occupied Europe and with Jewish and other representative in the Allied countries. For example, postal and telephone communications among Jews in occupied countries and those in neutral countries such as Switzerland and Turkey were easily established.[561]

As made abundantly clear by many books in addition to my own (*e.g.* Gilbert's book), it is from the WJC, supplemented by the JA, the Polish exile government in London, and occasionally more obscure groups, that the early extermination propaganda emanated.

Here are eight simple observations, all drawn from the literature of the defenders of the legend (sometimes via the intermediary of my book), which establish the non-historicity of the Holocaust or, more precisely, a program of mass physical extermination of Europe's Jews.

---

558 Bauer, 21f.
559 Bauer, Chapter 8.
560 Bauer, Chapter 9, 246, 264, 272, 274, 333, 366f., 371f.
561 Laqueur, 4, 170f., 188.

1. WARTIME AND POSTWAR CLAIMS

The postwar claims had their origin in the wartime extermination claims. However, the differences between the two are such that it is implied that the wartime claims were not based on fact.

There are two principal sorts of differences between the wartime and postwar claims. First, much of what was claimed during the war was dropped afterwards, only a fraction being retained. Second, the centerpiece of the postwar claims, Auschwitz, was not claimed at all until the very end of the relevant period.

Both observations were made in Chapter 3 of my book, the second was made above, and both are confirmed by more recent publications. The first is shown by listing specific examples, and those given in *Hoax* can be supplemented with some taken from the recent literature, particularly the Gilbert book, which gives numerous such examples.[562]

To discuss a specific example, it is well to focus on one Jan Karski, a non-Jewish member of the Polish resistance, who is said to have been sent from Poland by the underground, in November 1942, to report to the Polish exile government in London. His report described Polish Jews being sent to Treblinka, Bełżec, and Sobibór in railway cars packed with "lime and chlorine sprinkled with water." On the trip, half die from suffocation, poisonous fumes, and lack of food and water. These are burned. The remainder are put to death by firing squads, in "lethal gas chambers" and, at Bełżec, in an "electrocuting station"; this remainder was buried. This report was widely publicized and circulated.[563]

Of course, the present story is that almost all the Jews were killed in gas chambers, their bodies later being burned. Also, there is nothing about Auschwitz as an extermination camp in this report of the Polish underground, which, in this instance, cannot be accused of ignoring the plight of the Jews.

Karski published his story in 1944 as a silly book, *Story of a Secret State*, which sold well. At present, he is a Professor of Government at Georgetown University in Washington, DC. Although the wild disagreement between his wartime tall tales and the postwar tall tales is not novel to a student of this subject, I thought it useful to select Karski for mention because in recent years, in the deluge of Holocaust propaganda, he has been rediscovered and feted as something of a hero. He wrote a new and sanitized version of his story in 1979, no doubt for the benefit of those of his friends embarrassed by his book.[564] Then in 1981, he was a participant in a conference held at the State Department, and sponsored by the United States Holocaust Memorial Council, whose chairman, author Elie Wiesel, "organized the event in part to build a bulwark against a rising tide of revisionist history." I have no evidence that

---

562 M. Gilbert, 31, 39f., 44, 170.
563 M. Gilbert, 93ff.; Laqueur, 231.
564 Laqueur, Appendix 5.

anybody at the conference sought to get Karski to explain the discrepancies between his and today's received accounts of "exterminations."[565]

I am sometimes asked why I ignore Elie Wiesel, so here I shall given him one paragraph. I ignore him because, unlike authors I usually discuss, he is frankly a novelist, and there is next to nothing in his declarations that could be considered historical argument. Even his allegedly autobiographical *Night* is too histrionic to be entertained as a purported primary source. This does not mean that there is absolutely nothing to be gained from noticing him. That a novelist was chosen to be Director of the President's Commission on the Holocaust, a plum for which there must have been a lot of behind-the-scenes jostling, is tremendously revealing of the forces at work today. As for a short judgment of Wiesel's various writings on the "Holocaust," I think it is fair to characterize them as reaching the heights that most of us can reach only with the help of magic potions containing gin and vermouth and comparable ingredients; Wiesel does not need such help.[566]

To return to the point, namely "that the wartime claims were not based on fact," the logic goes as follows: The defenders of the legend could explain the retention of a small fraction of the wartime reports only by claiming that wartime exigencies made corroboration of information impracticable, and that as a consequence many inaccurate stories were passed along for public consumption. The result was a set of reports which, although originally inspired by fact, exaggerated the real situation. However, such an explanation cannot be reconciled with the fact of the absence of Auschwitz from the extermination claims. The Auschwitz aspect would be consistent with the proffered explanation only, if some story exaggerated in relation to the postwar claims had been presented during the war, *e.g.* extermination of Jews by means in addition to gas chambers. The logic thus leads to the conclusion that the wartime claims were not inspired by fact.

2. WARTIME RECORDS

Both the wartime records and behavior of the Jews in occupied Europe show that they had no information of an extermination program.

That resistance to deportation was rare and that Jews went to the various camps with no suspicion that they were to be killed, has been well known for many years, and recently published material has only reinforced this observation. However, its implications are usually not appreciated. Note that the observation holds for the Jewish leadership in the various occupied countries as well as for the general Jewish population.

To give some examples: Late in 1942, Slovakian Jewish leaders, negotiating with the Germans, took seriously the Germans' offers to cease deportations of Slovakian Jews from Auschwitz. In the French Jewish records, "we find a

---

565 *Washington Post*, October 28, 1981, A1; *Los Angeles Times*, October 29, 1981, pt. I, 20.

566 See *e.g.* his contribution in Wiesel *et al*. (1977). This is the published version of a lecture Wiesel gave at Northwestern in the spring of 1977. An alternative is his article in the London *Jewish Chronicle*, November 4, 1977.

wealth of documentation that tends to deny" exterminations. French Jewish leaders saw "Auschwitz as a place of work" and in November 1944 (after the Germans had been driven out of France) were thinking, in regard to the deportees, mainly of reuniting families. We are told that "Jews in Holland never really knew what was going on in Poland" and that the records of the Amsterdam Jewish Council of January 22, 1943 show that the possibility of "extermination" was not even being entertained as an explanation for the breaking up of families. Jewish leaders in Rome were unaware of any extermination program, and feared deportations only in connection with such things as "the rigors of winter and the fragile health of many deportees." Under such conditions, it is not at all surprising that there was only one derailment of an Auschwitz deportation train engineered by Jewish resistance activities (in Belgium).[567]

To focus on a man who should certainly have been well informed: Rabbi Leo Bäck, the "venerated head of German Jewry," showed via a letter he wrote in November 1942 that he had no suspicion that Jewish deportees were being killed, and by his own postwar admission, he told no other Jews of "exterminations" during his stay at Theresienstadt, from which there were many deportations.[568]

By the spring of 1944, right after the German occupation of Hungary, the Hungarian Jewish leaders had heard the extermination claims, including (finally) the Auschwitz claims. However, they "gave no publicity whatsoever" to such claims. "Not urgent warnings to their fellow Jews to resist deportation, but secret negotiations with the SS aimed at averting deportation altogether, had become the avenue of hope chosen by the Hungarian Zionist leaders."[569]

As for Poland, there was a famous rebellion of the Warsaw Ghetto in April 1943. However, this came only after almost all the Jews of Warsaw had been deported east. The claim is that, "by March 1943 the destruction of Polish Jewry was almost complete." During the period that they were supposedly being destroyed, there was no significant resistance to deportations.[570] Moreover, Jewish record-keeping in Poland was diligent and extensive, so that "many posthumous records have come down to us." Yet there is an "absence of vital subjects from the records."[571]

Thus, the Jews were not cognizant of an extermination program in the only senses that would be convincing, in the senses of resisting deportations, or at least recording the Holocaust in their confidential records.

---

567 See Bauer, 264, 271, 274, 371; M. Gilbert, 121; see also this book, 383.
568 See here p. 153; see also Bauer, 56, 58.
569 M. Gilbert, 204f.
570 Bauer, 325ff.; M. Gilbert, 121.
571 Dawidowicz (1975), xvii; (1981), 125.

3. WORLD JEWRY

Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe, such as the JDC, the WJC, the JA, and others did not act as though they believed their own claims of "extermination."

There are quite a few senses in which this is the case, but the most important relates directly to the point discussed above. The Jews who, we are told, boarded deportation trains with no inkling that they were to be killed were, as was noted above, in close contact with Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe. Indeed, many of the records that show their ignorance of an extermination program are among their communications with these Jews outside Europe. Yet the Jews outside Europe did not undertake to impress on those inside what the deportations were allegedly all about, if one were to believe the remarks they were making for the consumption of others. Otherwise, the alleged ignorance would not have existed.

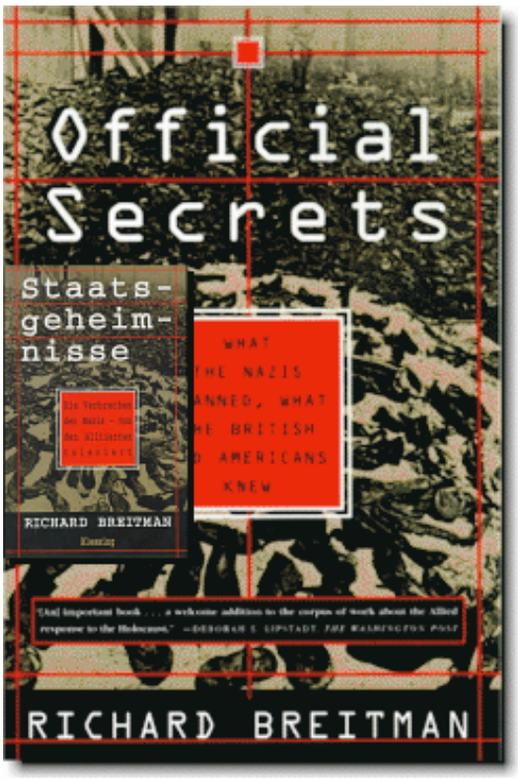

Mountains of shoes: *anti-Fascist atrocity propaganda already on the cover. (Left small: cover of the German edition.)*

This is enough to prove the point, but it is useful to give some good example of the real behavior of the Jewish bodies outside Europe during their supposed Holocaust.

Chaim Weizmann used the extermination claims when he thought them useful. However, in May 1943, Weizmann complained to Churchill's secretariat that if "an Allied press release reporting the fact that Jewish scientists were among those involved in the Allied scientific war effort […] were repeated, the Germans would carry out further anti-Jewish reprisals."[572] Just what reprisals could be graver than physical extermination of all is not apparent.

It was noted above that the legend claims that by March 1943 almost all Polish Jews had been killed. However, throughout the alleged period of killing and even into 1944, Jewish relief organizations in the west sent food parcels to Jews in Poland, particularly though the JUS (*Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle* or Jewish Aid Office), with the permission and cooperation of the German authorities. Money was also sent to Jewish organizations in Poland through the

[572] M. Gilbert, 143.

London Polish exile government, again with the permission of the German authorities.[573]

By 1944, Poland had become a battlefield. Accordingly, on March 14, 1944, the WJC reminded the British, as Soviet forces were approaching Lvov, that there were "still a considerable number of Jews" in the Lvov area, and that we should issue "a fresh and emphatic warning to the Germans" and also speed up the work of rescuing Jews from Nazi occupied territory (obviously to proceed to Palestine, as the WJC made clear by its wartime statements).[574] In the opinion of the WJC, the murdered Jews were still there.

Jewish newspapers in the west, while occasionally publishing massacre claims, clearly thought the claims exaggerated greatly, and tended to contradict themselves in their statements. For example, the allegedly well-informed leftist Jewish "Bund," in its publication *The Ghetto Speaks* for October 1943, spoke of the "struggle linking the Polish and Jewish masses." In their opinion, too, the murdered Jews were still there. However, apart from such specific incidents, it is admitted that even after the Allied declaration of December 17, 1942, the first official claim of "extermination," "there was no forceful, unequivocal response by American Jewry, including the JDC." As a rule, "the Jews themselves did not really press very hard for rescue, and their propaganda for Palestine often seemed stronger than their concern for immediate steps to save their brethren."[575]

The historical record thus shows that, apart from their occasional public claims of "extermination," the Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe conducted themselves as if there were no exterminations, as is most clearly shown by their failure to undertake to warn the European Jews, and by the nature of their real efforts (*e.g.* in connection with Palestine).

4. THE ALLIES

Allied governments and their officials did not act as though they believed the extermination claims, and their intelligence services never produced any information corroborative of the claims.

In connection with the actions of Allied governments and their officials, we can say that (a) the declarations of the governments in relation to "extermination" were inconsistent, equivocal and unconvincingly timed, (b) no concrete measures were taken to interfere with deportations of Jews or with whatever was happening in the camps, and (c) incidents involving leading officials show that they did not believe the claims.

Among relevant declarations of governments, perhaps the best known is the Allied declaration of December 17, 1942; this was unequivocally worded, although very much lacking in specific details. However, it seems unconvincingly timed. According to the legend, exterminations outside Russia are supposed to have been in progress for almost a year. Moreover, this date also

[573] Bauer, 329-334.
[574] M. Gilbert, 181.
[575] Laqueur, 183-186; Bauer, 188-193, 403.

marked the first unequivocal Soviet charge of "extermination," although such a program was allegedly in operation there since June 1941. This makes the belated Soviet statement particularly incredible, as "there is every reason to assume that the Soviet authorities were from the beginning well informed about all important events in the occupied (Soviet) territories."[576]

On the other hand, the Allied "War Crimes Declaration" of November 1, 1943, condemning German atrocities, failed to mention Jews. During the drafting of the declaration, the British Foreign Office had deleted references to "gas chambers because the evidence was untrustworthy."[577]

In connection with Auschwitz, there was on October 10, 1944 a broadcast from London and Washington charging the Germans with "*plans* [for the] mass execution of the people in the concentration camps" Auschwitz and Birkenau (my emphasis). The German Telegraph Service replied immediately that "these reports are false from beginning to end."[578] The first high level Auschwitz claim by the Allies that resembled the legend of today came in late November 1944, after the claimed termination of the "exterminations," in the form of the publication of the document I have called the "WRB report" (as it was published by the War Refugee Board).[579] The Russians captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, and did not open it for inspection even after curiosity was expressed, and even after the sensational publicity given to the captures of Belsen and Buchenwald gave the Soviets a motive to chime in. Instead, the Russians merely declared in late April 1945 that 4,000,000 had been killed at Auschwitz, and issued a more detailed "report" on May 7, 1945.[580]

That the Allies undertook no concrete measures to warn the Jews in Europe or to interfere with the deportation or whatever was happening in the German camps is well known. This is most strikingly illustrated by the brief and mostly confidential controversy over bombing Auschwitz for the purpose of stopping exterminations there. Chaim Weizmann had proposed such measures in the summer of 1944 (somewhat half-heartedly, it appears). The strong impression gained is that the British and Americans, while pretending to consider Weizmann's proposal seriously, were just engaged in verbal games. For example, on July 7, 1944, Anthony Eden asked the Air Ministry to respond on the feasibility of the proposal. A response to Weizmann took a while; on September 1, 1944, Richard Law of the Foreign Office wrote Weizmann "that in view of the very great technical difficulties involved, we have no option but to refrain from pursuing the proposal in present circumstances." This was despite the fact that at the time Weizmann's proposals were allegedly being considered, the air forces were planning the bombing of Auschwitz as one of many oil targets, and bombed Auschwitz on August 20, 1944 and several times thereafter on those grounds. The obvious suggestion is that the Auschwitz claims were

---

576 See here p. 110 and pp. 263-264; see also Laqueur, 68-72.
577 Laqueur, 121.
578 M. Gilbert, 325.
579 See here p. 127.
580 M. Gilbert, 337f.

not taken seriously, and the suggestion is confirmed by the fact that the supposedly crucial "information" of what became the "WRB report" was received in London and Washington in July 1944 but simply filed away by both governments "until resurrected three and a half months later."[581]

Incidents involving leading officials, which show that they did not believe the claims, are numerous. The "close association between the Jewish community and the Roosevelt Administration" is well known. In September 1943 this[582]

> *"Administration was reluctant to accept the reports of murder centers and discounted the idea of an organized attempt to liquidate the Jews. Roosevelt explained the deportations to Frankfurter; the deported Jews were simply being employed on the Soviet frontier to build fortifications."*

It should be assumed that Roosevelt based his remarks to Justice Frankfurter on information provided by his intelligence services. Frankfurter must have been convinced, for when Jan Karski (above) later reached Washington to tell his tales, Frankfurter told Karski "that he could not believe him."[583]

When the Auschwitz claims reached Washington, involved officials at the State Department privately commented that "Stuff like this has been coming from Bern ever since 1942. […] Don't forget, this is a Jew telling about the Jews. […] This is just a campaign by that Jew Morgenthau and his Jewish assistants."[584]

In Britain, we find a comparable situation. In September 1942, Churchill spoke in Commons condemning "the mass deportation of Jews from France, with the pitiful horrors attendant upon the calculated and final scattering of families." He said nothing about "extermination." In the Foreign Office, the extermination claims were generally not believed, and in the Colonial Office one official called them "Jewish Agency sob-stuff."[585]

In November 1942, Edward Benes, exiled President of Czechoslovakia in London who was well informed on events in his homeland, wrote to the WJC that the claims coming from Riegner in Switzerland were false, and that the Germans had no plans to exterminate the Jews.[586] The Swiss Government considered the Allied Declaration of December 17, 1942, "foreign rumor propaganda of the worst type."[587]

Of great importance to our subject is what Allied intelligence had to say on these matters. After quite a few years of living with the literature of this subject, I have not encountered an instance of corroboration of "extermination" by any wartime intelligence source. What we have from intelligence sources militates strongly against the legend. For example, on August 27, 1943, "William Cavendish-Bentinck, Chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee (Britain),

---

581 *Ibid.*, 267-273, 290, 299-311, 341.
582 Feingold, 9, 170; Laqueur, 94.
583 Laqueur, 3.
584 See here p. 98; see also DuBois, 184, 188.
585 M. Gilbert, 68, 95f, 99.
586 Laqueur, 162ff.
587 Bauer, 229.

whose task it was to evaluate the truth or falsehood of all such reports from Nazi Europe," declared confidentially that the stories being circulated "tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up."[588]

A U.S. counterpart, John Beaty, one of the two editors of the daily secret "G-2 Report," which was issued each noon to give persons in high places the world picture as it existed four hours earlier, ridiculed the six million legend in a book published in the Fifties.[589]

The only really important data that we have from an intelligence source are the Auschwitz aerial reconnaissance photographs that were published by two CIA photo interpreters in 1979. Many of the photographs examined were taken in the spring of 1944 when, according to the legend, about 10,000 Hungarian Jews entered the camp every day to be killed. Because it must be conceded that the crematories at Auschwitz did not have such a massive capacity, the legend claims that "corpses were burned day and night" out-of-doors.[590] No evidence of this is to be found in the photographs, and the photo interpreters remark that even the crematory chimneys appear inactive.[591]

Thus, the Allies also did not take the extermination claims seriously enough to give them more than occasional lip service.

5. THE VATICAN

The Vatican did not believe the extermination claims.

It is agreed that the far-flung nature of the operations of the Catholic Church guaranteed that the Vatican would have known what was happening to the Jews.[592] Nevertheless, no unequivocal condemnation of exterminations of Jews ever came from the Vatican, even after the Germans had been driven out of Rome or even after Germany's defeat. This is despite strong pressures put on the Vatican by the Allies to issue such a declaration.

There was an equivocal statement in the Pope's Christmas message of 1942, but it was issued only after the British had strongly suggested that the issuance of such a statement might help to dissuade the Allies from bombing Rome. However, the Pope made it clear to the Allies, even as his declaration was issued, that he did not believe the stories: "he felt that there had been some exaggeration for the purposes of propaganda."[593] That Vatican spokesmen of today support the legend in their public statements is irrelevant to the historical point.

---

588 Laqueur, 83, 86; M. Gilbert, 150.
589 Beaty, 134f.
590 See here p. 201; M. Gilbert, 231f.
591 Brugioni. & Poirier.
592 Laqueur, 55-58.
593 See here p. 423 (Appendix E); see also M. Gilbert, 104f.

6. THE INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS (IRC)

The actions and reports of the International Red Cross do not harmonize with the extermination claims.

As with the Vatican, the statements of IRC spokesmen of today do support the legend, but that is irrelevant to the historical point. Also, general editorial remarks in books of documents published by the IRC right after the war do harmonize with the legend. However, all the historians should be interested in are the actual content of the reports and activities of the IRC during the war.

That the actions and reports of the IRC do not harmonize with the legend, was discussed at length earlier, and it seems pointless to repeat the material here.[594] A couple more points I noticed recently are worth mentioning.

On April 14, 1943, the IRC made it clear that it considered Auschwitz a labor camp for deportees, to whom parcels could be sent.[595]

There were two highly publicized visits of the IRC to Theresienstadt, the Jewish settlement in Czechoslovakia. The IRC reports were relatively favorable in both cases. What is seldom noted is that the IRC delegate in the second visit in the spring of 1945 was George Dunant, who described Theresienstadt "as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German Government." Because Dunant was guided around Theresienstadt by Adolf Eichmann, he must have known that Theresienstadt was an operation of Himmler's SS. Dunant, moreover, was evidently in close contact with Jewish representatives. For example, early in 1945, he went to Bratislava, partly at the urging of Saly Mayer, in order to supply hiding Jews with funds.[596]

7. GERMAN DOCUMENTS

The German documents speak not of extermination, but basically of a program of expulsion and resettlement in the east. There is nothing about "gas chambers" in the concentration camp or other German records.

That the German documents do not speak of extermination is well known. For example, there exists no written order of Hitler to kill the Jews.[597] The documents speak of the "Final Solution" as the ultimate expulsion of all Jews from Europe, and of a wartime process of resettling Jews in the occupied east.[598]

The defenders of the legend of course claim that the Germans merely exercised commonplace circumspection and evasion regarding what they committed to writing. This excuse fails on the grounds that such attempts at concealment would make sense only in regard to something it was possible to conceal. It would have been obvious that the physical extermination of Europe's Jews, whatever the outcome of the war, would not have remained secret. Indeed, for

---

594 See here p. 108 and pp. 181-197.
595 M. Gilbert, 129.
596 Bauer, 430f.
597 Laqueur, 152.
598 *E.g.* see Chapter 7, 269-280.

reasons discussed above, it would have become widely known while it was happening. Even if we hypothesize incredible stupidity of the Germans on this point, we surely must grant that they were aware of the atrocity claims being made in the Allied countries, and would have seen that documentary masquerade was of no avail.

There is also nothing about "gas chambers," in the sense of the legend, in the German documents. What the legend does at this point is produce the insecticide Zyklon B or other fumigation means, show us pictures of quite ordinary looking showers (alleging extraordinary concealed features), make references to the use of exhausts of diesel engines (apparently unconscious that the exhaust of a diesel is mainly carbon *di*oxide, not carbon *mon*oxide),[599] or play games with the concept of a "gas oven" (crematory ovens, like most kitchen ovens, are "gas ovens," and the crematories in the German camps were no exception).

All of this is so idiotic as to be torturing to discuss further. There is also no record of the design or construction of gas chambers. On the basis of my engineering experiences, it seems quite out of the question to suppress all normal historical records of engineering projects of the scope that could have produced the great "gas chambers." Documents must not only be produced, but also distributed to the great number of individuals charged with specific details; there is no other way to achieve coordination. Even if major documents are closely controlled (as is supposed to happen with "classified" material in the U.S.), the various individuals would later be able, one way or another, to supply details that, taken together, would cohere credibly. We do not have such coherence with the Holocaust. Indeed, we have incoherence at not one but two levels. On one level, we have the mutual incoherence, in relation to "gas chambers," of the authentic records dealing with crematories and disinfestation measures. On another level, this attempt on the part of the hoaxers to supply specific technical details does not cohere with the feature of the legend, according to which the "gas chambers" were improvised in a slapdash fashion by local non-technical German personnel.[600]

It is of interest that two of Heinrich Himmler's closest aides, SS Generals Gottlob Berger and Karl Wolff, both testified that they had known nothing of an extermination program during the war. It is of greater interest that toward the end of the war Himmler told a representative of the WJC::[601]

> *"In order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematories, and on this account they are knotting a noose for us."*

Are we to believe that the essential agreement between this attempt at self-exculpation on the part of Himmler, on the one hand, and on the other hand the picture formed by the documents that Himmler's enemies assembled in the

---

599 Editor's note: on the absurdities involved with Diesel gas chambers claims see Berg.

600 See the statement of Rudolf Höss, Chapter 4, 142-152.

601 For Berger, see here p. 256; for Himmler's remark, see here p. 307; see also Laqueur, 18.

three year period after his death was either accidental or arranged by Himmler through superhuman diligence and prescience? Are we to believe likewise of the essential agreement between the German documents on Jewish policy and the real wartime behavior of Germany's enemies?

8. GERMAN RESISTANCE TO HITLER

The German resistance to Hitler, including the substantial part that was lodged in German military intelligence, was not cognizant in any way of a program of exterminating Jews.

Part of the German resistance was of course opposed to the Hitler regime for reasons related to its anti-Jewish stance. Moreover, the *Abwehr*, German military intelligence, was headed until 1944 by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, a conscious traitor. Next in command in the *Abwehr* was Hans Oster, who handled financial and administrative matters, and kept the central list of agents. Both Oster and one of his subordinates, Hans von Dohnanyi, an "Aryanized" part Jew, made it their "business to deal with all kinds of operations unconnected with their immediate tasks." Among these operations were involvement in the anti-Hitler opposition and illegal assistance to various Jews. Both were executed for participation in the abortive coup of July 20, 1944.[602]

In the various accounts of the activities of the anti-Hitler resistance in Germany, for example *The German Opposition to Hitler* by Hans Rothfels, there is no evidence that this opposition was in any way cognizant of a program of exterminating the Jews, or passed any such information on to the Allies. If there had been knowledge of such a program, it is a certainty that the information would have been passed on, because the anti-Hitler opposition was in contact with the Allies and attempted, without success, to get promises of some sort of Allied support in the event they succeeded in removing Hitler.[603]

Even if we grant the possibility that some Germans involved in the anti-Hitler opposition could have been ignorant of a program of physical extermination of the Jews, even if one had existed, are we to believe this possible of high officials of the *Abwehr?*

This concludes the discussion of the "eight simple observations […] which establish the non-historicity of […] a program of mass physical extermination

---

602 Laqueur, Appendix 1. The cases of the politician-journalist Lemmer and the economist Sommer, who are said to have passed information about exterminations to Swiss contacts, are of dubious import. Lemmer was not associated with the *Abwehr* and, as Laqueur notes, there is nothing is his autobiography about passing on information about extermination. Sommer was an army liaison officer between the General Staff and the Abwehr, and also travelled to Switzerland in connection with trade relations. One can infer from M. Gilbert, 56ff, that Sommer's association with a summer 1942 report that "camps are being prepared where all the Jews of Europe and a great part of the Russian prisoners-of-war will be exterminated by gas" has been claimed not by Sommer, who died in 1965, but by two Jewish intermediaries. It is also worth noting that neither Lemmer nor Sommer appear to have been seriously involved with the anti-Hitler opposition; both survived the war.

603 Rothfels (1962), 125-151.

of Europe's Jews." The allegation fails every relevant historical test, and entails a level of audacity or "chutzpah" that would have staggered the imagination before the war. It is *demanded* that we believe that these "events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims," all transpired without one relevant party being cognizant of them. It is like telling me that, while I saw no elephant when I looked in my basement, he was there anyway. Also, while I was sitting in my living room I did not notice that the elephant managed to come upstairs and romp about awhile, relevant stairways, door openings, and floors having suddenly miraculously become compatible with such activities. Then the elephant dashed outside into a busy mid-day shopping district, and then walked several miles back to the zoo, but nobody noticed.

Rassinier said somewhere, in connection with the extermination claim, "this is not serious." I am not in accord with that evaluation. This is mad. However, that is not the point of this discussion. The point is that these observations can be considered to lie "figuratively before our very noses" because most have been made in books published recently, not by revisionists, but by the defenders of the legend, and the minority that were not made can be readily inferred from those books anyway. On account of the "Holocaustomania" of the past several years, their existence and general contents have been widely publicized. Perhaps these books have not served up the observations as succinctly and forthrightly as I have, but they have served them up. It would therefore be a case of myopia, of a sort posterity will find it hard to understand if, while pursuing "Holocaust" controversy, we allow ourselves to get so wrapped up with the little details that the defenders of the legend will raise that we allow ourselves to be diverted from taking into account the extraordinarily simple historical observations, which really settle beyond doubt any question of the existence of a program of physical extermination of the Jews of Europe.

Concluding Remarks

In controversies to come, the partisans of the received legend will try mightily to confuse and complicate the subject with all the tricks that we can anticipate, and perhaps then some. We have the precedent of the Donation controversy showing that simple observations that establish the wildly ahistorical nature of a reigning legend can get smothered. Thus, my most important advice to those who enter the controversy is that they not lose sight of the fact that the real bone of contention, the extermination allegation, has been laid to rest beyond peradventure by ordinary historical analysis.

It follows that the basic tactic of the defenders of the legend, in controversies to come, will be to attempt to make claims that cannot be tested by the normal method of placing them as hypotheses in appropriate historical context and seeing if they cohere. That this process is under way can be seen from the remarkable *New Statesman* article of Gitta Sereny that is discussed above. She

makes it clear that she would rather discuss places such as Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka than Auschwitz.

There are good reasons for this. Sereny puts it this way:

> *"Auschwitz* […] *combined enormous labour installations and nearby facilities for extermination. Auschwitz, because so many people survived it, has added most to our knowledge, but also most of our confusion as between the two types of camps."*

There is a valid distinction here. Auschwitz was a huge, multi-faceted operation, while the other alleged extermination camps were obscure facilities that functioned only for short times for the virtually exclusive purpose of serving as transit camps for Jews. Thus, we have a great deal of information about Auschwitz but much less about the others. For example, there probably do not exist relevant aerial reconnaissance photographs of the others,[604] nor were there any western prisoners of war at the others, nor were hundreds of ordinary civilians employed at the others, nor did inmates at the others come into contact with diverse people over a large territory, nor was there apparently any IRC cognizance of the others, nor were there nearly as many transports of west European Jews to the others (there were transports of Dutch Jews to Sobibór).

The consequence is that it is much easier to disprove the legend as it applies to Auschwitz than as it applies to the others, when we for the sake of discussion forego the general historical arguments against "extermination." That is really why the defenders of the legend would rather discuss Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. There is much less directly contradicting their supposed "evidence," which consists mainly of postwar testimony. That postwar testimony was mostly given before German courts and under the present legal and political conditions in Germany, revisionists cannot examine it anyway.[605] That is neat.

However, the defenders of the legend are in an impossible position here. They cannot concede Auschwitz without conceding the whole issue, for the reason that there is no sort of evidence they offer for the others that is not also offered for Auschwitz. If the "confession" of Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss is fanciful,[606] then who will believe the "confession" of Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl? If the Auschwitz accounts of Rudolf Vrba and Miklos Nyiszli are not credible, and their books sick jokes, then who will believe the equally sick Treblinka accounts of Jankiel Wiernik and other obscure peo-

---

[604] Editor's note: For aerial photographs of Bełżec, Lublin-Majdanek, Sobibór and Treblinka, see Ball (1992), Rudolf (2020a).

[605] Under German law, the records of a trial are not open to the public. Exceptions are granted to those who are somehow involved personally in the case or to those considered to have a scholarly interest in aspects of the trial. Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, retired German judge and author of *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, was denied permission to consult trials testimonies. See Stäglich (2015b), 411-416. Dr. Robert Faurisson interprets remarks, made in a letter by Justice Ministry official Dr. Hans de With to *Die Realschule* (October 1981), as suggesting that, if Faurisson sets foot in Germany, he will be arrested and sent back to France.

[606] See Chapter 4. For the final solution of the Höss confession question, see Faurisson's discussions in Faurisson (1980b, 1981a & b, 1986b).

ple?[607] If the Nuremberg and postwar German trials have not established the truth about Auschwitz, then who will believe that they have established the truth about Treblinka? If the large numbers of Jews admittedly sent to Auschwitz were not killed there, then who will believe that the large number of Jews sent to Treblinka were killed at that camp? Much advice, then, to those who would engage in controversy is to not permit the defenders of the legend to get away with ignoring Auschwitz. The fact is that it is very easy to bring down the legend as it applies to Auschwitz, and Auschwitz in turn, on account of the nature of the evidence involved, brings down the rest of the legend with it.

Raul Hilberg

There is another type of argument resorted to by the defenders of the legend. It was very recently offered by Hilberg in the remarkable interview referred to above, which I recommend to those who want to get a good idea of the contemporary line:

> "[…] *the critics* [*i.e.* the revisionists] *do not account for a quite simple fact: what then became of the people who were deported? The deportation was not a secret event. It was announced. Several million people were displaced to definite places. Where are those people? They are not hidden in China!"*

It may seem incredible, at a time when scarcely a day goes by that the press does not discover some hitherto obscure Jew who was deported from his home but survived, at a time when events in the Middle East cannot fail to remind people of the great Jewish exodus from Europe after the war (and even during it), and at a time when the revisionist literature is recalling the various ways Jews were moved around during and after the war,[608] that Hilberg would say such a thing. There seems to be no difficulty in accounting for the Jews. A reader's first impulse might be to assume that Hilberg had been misquoted.

However, while he does not elaborate on the point, I can think of two interpretations of Hilberg's remarks. He had an argument here, but as usual, its plausibility is only illusory, and depends on myopia and a loss of context and perspective.

What Hilberg probably has in mind is the fact that, while there is a great deal of documentation available that proves that Jews were deported to the camps in Poland, such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., there is not available comparable documentation that proves that they proceeded on through those

607 Donat.
608 See Chapter 7.

camps to points further east. At least, I have not seen such German records. I would be astonished to see them today. Admitted that the legend was thrown together in a sloppy fashion, mainly because some continuity with wartime propaganda was desired, it is nevertheless the case that the people who came into control of the German documents after the war, and who put selections of them into evidence at the Nuremberg trials, were not operating under such handicaps. They could suppress very effectively.

One must certainly note who "the people who came into control of the German documents" were. There are many ways to make it clear by historical-political argument or by specific example. My favorite among the latter is that the David Marcus who was prominent in making the U.S. occupation policy in Germany during and immediately after the war, and who headed the War Crimes Branch in Washington in 1946-1947, was the same David Marcus who commanded the Jewish forces in Palestine in the first (1948) war with the Arabs. One could go on.[609]

Hilberg's point would have some weight, if we were talking about virgin historical records, but what he is in effect saying (if I interpret him correctly) is that we should trust the architects of the Nuremberg trials, which presupposes more than he is trying to prove (I presume he would want to argue only that these architects were right in this instance). The attempt to drop context at this point stands logic on its head. All that is being noted is that the hoaxers have not handed over the materials that directly expose their hoax.

Hilberg might argue that such wholesale suppression is not possible, and that traces of deportation of Jews further east would be left. That is true; moreover, there are such traces and scraps. If this is indeed Hilberg's point, then he ought to answer the following question: Where are the German records that deal with the deportations to and administration of the settlement (not concentration camp) near Riga that is described in Jeanette Wolff's article in Boehm's book? I do not know. I am not saying that they will never turn up, but I know that they were not available to those who looked for such things at the Nuremberg trials.[610]

There is a second possible interpretation of Hilberg's remark. While little weight can be given to postwar Jewish population figures claimed for eastern Europe, it must be conceded that the number of Jews in postwar Poland is only some fraction of the very large number (perhaps 3 million) that lived in prewar Poland (not quite the same territory). This is not because we must believe population figures that are offered. It is because Poland, unlike the Soviet Union, is not a large country, and such large communities of Jews would certainly have been noticed if they were still there.

Thus, if one drops all historical context, the argument seems simple. They are not in this territory we today call Poland; therefore, they were killed. To those familiar with fairly commonplace history, the conclusion is as much a *non sequitur* as would be the observation that because there were many mil-

---

609 See Chapter 1, 52-55.
610 See Chapter 7, 285-287.

lions of Germans and ethnic Germans living east of the Oder-Neisse before the war, and today almost none, then they were all killed. In fact, the period was one of massive population movements, and the Jews were no exception. The Soviets deported many into the interior of the Soviet Union, and in the period after the war, the Polish Jews pouring into west Germany to proceed on to the U.S., Palestine, and other destinations became a widely publicized problem.[611]

I have little more advice at this time on prosecuting "Holocaust" controversy, and I cannot anticipate every trick. I cannot even promise that the Sereny and Hilberg expositions discussed here will be representative of what the reader might encounter as argument in support of the legend. Even today one runs into the argument that the American and British troops who captured Belsen, Buchenwald, and Dachau "saw it with their own eyes." They saw dead bodies, and it has been relatively easily available knowledge since 1945 that the deaths were due to the privations entailed in Germany's collapse, but the reigning confusion is so great that we still hear the argument anyway. All I can add is that one should keep current with the revisionist literature and the more important pieces of literature in support of the legend and, in controversy, be mindful above all of preserving historical context and perspective and not getting trapped with myopic historical vision.

[611] See Chapters 1 and 7.

Supplement 3: A Response to a Major Critique of Holocaust Revisionism

Presented orally at the 1992 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 13, no. 3, May-June 1993, pp. 23-37.*

Why Another Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac?

Jean-Claude Pressac's 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, has been examined at length in *The Journal of Historical Review*[612] and elsewhere. Pressac's principal, almost sole target is Robert Faurisson, and I expect that Faurisson's critique will become the definitive one. Accordingly, this presentation is not meant to be a thorough critique of Pressac's book.

I do, however, wish to supplement what has already been written and said with some reactions of my own. What will be illustrated is something that I observed long ago and for which Pressac's book is a wonderful example. The Holocaust is such a gigantic fraud that it is a cornucopia of absurdities. One has only to contemplate it from a slightly different perspective to see new absurdities tumble out. Alternatively, one can view it from the same perspective after some time has elapsed (or one can ask another person to observe it), with the same results.

Also, Pressac has commented on my work, and I think it appropriate to reply.

What Pressac Has Done

It is generally agreed that Pressac did history a service in gathering and publishing documents that were previously unknown or at least not easily available. He then interpreted these documents in the outlandish ways analyzed in the earlier critiques.

He also accepted the chemical analyses reported by Fred Leuchter in 1988 (and since confirmed by accredited chemist Germar Rudolf),[613] and the implication that the alleged mass gassings with the pesticide Zyklon did not leave cyanide traces as were left in the delousing gas chambers (although he is not entirely consistent about this).[614] Thus, he invented a gassing procedure that, he claimed without offering evidence, would leave no such trace, declared it to

---

[612] For reviews and analysis of Pressac's 1989 book see Weber (1990); Mattogno (1990, 2019); Faurisson (1991a & b).

[613] Rudolf (2020). This report also discusses various other contributions in this matter, *e.g.* by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research. Editor's note.

[614] Pressac (1989), 133.

be the one followed at Auschwitz, and found that he was consequently obliged to reject important details in the accounts of two star "witnesses": Commandant Rudolf Höss, who was supposedly in charge of the whole operation, and Dr. Nyiszli.[615] In the course of his exposition, he notes additional problems with the standard testimonies. I am reminded of one of those old cartoons showing a man sawing off the tree branch he's sitting on. As we shall see, even on the basis of the concerns he raised in his book, Pressac should have come down much harder on the alleged eyewitnesses.

In summary, what Pressac offers is (a) an admission that the gassings at Auschwitz cannot be proven by forensic means, (b) admissions that the usual alleged witnesses to exterminations are at least unreliable, and (c) a collection of German documents, ambiguous when taken out of context, that provide what he calls "criminal traces" of exterminations. These three points have been the foci of the earlier critiques of Pressac's book.

Pressac's book is entirely dedicated to supporting his claim that the wartime German authorities at Auschwitz constructed and operated homicidal gas chambers there. He cannot, and does not even try, to connect such operations to any policy emanating from Berlin. Nor does he try to show that there existed a three-year program employing trains continuously crossing Europe and carrying Jews to their deaths, unobserved by Allied intelligence agencies, by German military intelligence, by the Red Cross, by the Vatican, by the Jews facing transport under German policies, or even by the Jewish leaders outside occupied Europe who were publicly wailing about "extermination."[616] Such major historical bounds having long been established, an opus such as Pressac's, with its strict focus on local questions, is the only kind of anti-revisionist essay possible.

Such an author is in the position of a man who would prove that there was a recent war between Illinois and Indiana by scouring the countryside for spent firearms casings. It is not necessary to play his game of dropping all historical context in order to focus on a purely local matter, but a review of his book can do naught else. Nevertheless, I shall show that the objection that Pressac has dropped context holds even if we agree to play his game. That is, given the restriction of his view to Auschwitz, Pressac still focuses on local matters out of context, this time of the concentration camp in its full dimensions.

The Crematories

In my view, page 184 of Pressac's book is crucial. Here we are told:[617]

1. Mass gassings of Jews in "Bunker 1" (located near the newly built Birkenau section of the Auschwitz camp), commenced in 1942, possibly in January but certainly by mid-May.

---

615 *Ibid.*, 16, 53.
616 See Supplement 2 here.
617 Pressac (1989), 132.

2. On February 27, 1942, it was decided that the new 15-muffle Crematory II would be built at Birkenau rather than at the *Stammlager* (main or original camp).
3. On some unknown date in May or June 1942, it was decided that an "industrial" extermination of the Jews would be undertaken. The new crematories were accordingly modified for this purpose, this being indicated by the first "criminal element" to appear on an engineering drawing: the separation of the drainage of the alleged gas chamber from the drainage of the rest of Crematory II. (Pressac has a very low threshold in detecting a "criminal element.")
4. In the summer 1942, it was decided that four new crematories, rather than one, would be built at Birkenau for extermination purposes: Crematory III, a mirror image of Crematory II with 15 muffles, and the mirror image Crematories IV and V, each with eight muffles, for a total of 46 muffles (not counting Crematory I). Construction of these Birkenau crematoria was completed in spring 1943, and Crematory I in the *Stammlager*, with its six muffles, was shut down permanently in July 1943.

Pressac expects the reader to assume, as he does, that such great cremation capacity could only be to support an extermination program. Accordingly, he goes on to invite us "to imagine a village of 4,000 inhabitants with […] a crematorium equipped with three 3-muffle furnaces. […] We need not dwell on this picture."

This point is repeated and emphasized elsewhere in the book. Regarding the crematories, Pressac writes: "THEIR CAPACITY WAS EXCESSIVE IN RELATION TO THE REAL NEEDS OF THE CAMP" (Pressac's emphasis).[618] He argues that the cremation capacity was excessive for a normal community of this many residents. However, nobody maintains Birkenau was a normal community. Indeed, on page 177, I conceded that it could properly be called a "death camp."

In making his argument, Pressac tries to ignore the catastrophic typhus epidemics at Auschwitz – an impossible task because the documents emphasize the importance of this matter. The first catastrophic epidemic – during the summer of 1942 – is not mentioned at all by Pressac on page 184 of his book, which is devoted to arguing (or at least asserting) that a decision was made in spring-summer of 1942 to launch an industrial extermination of the Jews, and to expand accordingly the capacity of the cremation facilities then under construction.

Consider how horrible and devastating the summer 1942 typhus epidemic at Auschwitz was. The number of recorded male deaths in the period July 1 through August 19, 1942, was 8,236. The records for female deaths in the period are not available, but judging from the registration numbers, the female camp population was about 25 percent of the male. Therefore, the combined male/female recorded deaths for the period July 1 through August 19, 1942,

---

618 *Ibid.*, 200, 206.

was about 10,000.[619] The Höss order of July 23 quarantining the camp[620] was a necessary response to an extraordinary situation. These are the events that Pressac ignores, as he considers, on page 184 of his book, the changes in crematory construction plans that were made in summer 1942. He invites us "to imagine" an ordinary village in considering these crematories. Why should one try? What Pressac would have us ignore at this point is the virtual hellhole of catastrophic epidemic at Auschwitz. Dishonesty on this scale is rare; only a spinner of the "Holocaust" yarn could hope to get away with it.[621]

At first, I considered this a most shocking instance of intellectual dishonesty. Continuing to read, I noted that on page 187 he does mention the typhus epidemic, and then, on page 188, I found the prize of the whole book. On that page, Pressac finally offers a relation of the measures being taken at Auschwitz against typhus to the alleged extermination of the Jews. He wrote there:

> *"The SS* ***used the extermination of the Jews****, about which their superiors had a general knowledge, without being informed of the practical details,* ***to hide the terrible hygienic conditions in the camp****, and to cover up their enormous consumption of gas for disinfestation purposes."* (Pressac's emphases.)

The SS therefore must have hidden the catastrophe from Himmler during his visit to the camp on July 17-18, 1942. (My guess is that Himmler suggested, or at least informally approved, the quarantine order that was issued on July 23.)

Since the typhus epidemics cannot be ignored, Pressac mentions them on subsequent pages. On one he notes: "it was necessary at all costs to stop the epidemic," while on another, he ludicrously writes that in mid-September, almost two months after the quarantine order, "the deaths caused by the typhus epidemic were becoming a real problem" – the great understatement of the book.[622] That, which every minimally discerning reader will see, a presumptive link between the epidemics and crematory construction, is evaded. Here Pressac argues an extraordinary role for the crematories by maintaining that final approval for construction rested with the RSHA (the security/police branch of the SS), rather than the WVHA (the camp administration agency). If true, all that is indicated is some procedural point, or perhaps the generally acknowledged inequality of the two departments.[623] Pressac makes no effort to convey the full horror of the typhus epidemic of 1942. These reluctant admissions of a typhus catastrophe amount to evasions performed in order to strengthen, in the reader's mind, the "industrial extermination" interpretation of the crematories. Pressac in fact thus engages in whitewashing the true horrors of Auschwitz.

---

619 Czech (1960), 68-76. Also Czech (1975), 27ff.

620 Czech (1960), S. 73.

621 Pressac (1989), 217-218, repeats this amazing evasion. On p. 384 he hurriedly suggests a very weak relation between crematory construction activity and the epidemics.

622 *Ibid.*, 188, 202.

623 Nobody believes Oswald Pohl was equal in influence to Reinhardt Heydrich while the latter was alive. It was RSHA head Ernst Kaltenbrunner who, toward the end of the war, issued the order opening the camps to the International Red Cross. See here p. 69.

Pressac's reluctant and dispersed acknowledgment of the typhus epidemics could be viewed as yet another instance of a feature that has bothered every reviewer of the book: its poor organization. Many times, I have come back to the book to reread some point I remember having read somewhere, only to find that the point is not at all where, logically, it ought to be, but rather in some unexpected place. Normally, such a lack of organization would be due to sloppy craftsmanship, and would be rightly regarded as a nuisance that does not carry argumentative weight against the author's analysis. Further on, I will offer another interpretation of the poor organization that does carry such weight.

I wonder if Pressac's evasions should be viewed as "dishonesty." If I were to put on an odd-looking hat like the one that Napoleon wore, and then go around claiming to be the French emperor, would that be "dishonesty"? That is, when the disguise is easily seen through by anybody not eager to self-deceive, should that be regarded as a disguise at all? Pressac may be king of the clowns; he is not king of the hoaxers.

Pressac does not bother to consider the notion that the camp's large cremation capacity was appropriate for the epidemic conditions. In Chapter 4 (pp. 162-175) I made the following point, but in view of Pressac's book, it seems necessary to belabor it. In considering cremation capacity, it is difficult to reach conclusions on a purely technical basis because of the distinction that must unavoidably be made between what is physically possible and what is practically attainable. For example, although I am told that my car can move at about 100 miles per hour, I know I cannot drive the 20 miles that separates my home in Evanston from the University of Chicago in twelve minutes; too many obstacles intervene. The technical data provides two numbers from which only an irrelevant conclusion can be drawn, whose only value is that the arithmetic is correct.

Pressac cites some documents on cremation capacity that he admits could not relate to practical conditions.[624] In the case of the crematoria in the concen-

---

[624] Pressac (1989), 108, cites a letter from Topf (reproduced in Schnabel, 346). This letter asserts that one of the firm's double muffle furnaces can reduce "in about 10 hours 10-35 corpses" (that is, the average time claimed to reduce one corpse in a muffle ranged from 34 minutes to two hours), and can be operated day and night, an assertion not borne out by later experience at Auschwitz, as Pressac notes (227-247, esp. 244). I believe this document is authentic, and the exaggerations are the usual ones of people trying to sell something. I note that it clearly specifies that corpses are supplied to the furnace serially ("*hintereinander*"), in contradiction to the usual "witness" who claims that three or even more were fed into a muffle together. Witnesses also assert that the crematories belched flames from the chimneys, certainly not the operational mode of modern crematories. Pressac accepts such tall tales without protest (251, 253). I have far more trouble with the document reproduced by Pressac on p. 247, ostensibly a letter of June 28, 1943, from the Auschwitz construction department claiming that the 52 muffles at Auschwitz could reduce 4,756 corpses in 24 hours of operation. That works out to an average of 16 minutes per corpse. The date of the document was when the breakdowns of the crematories and consequent attempts at emergency repairs gave the SS no reason to exaggerate the efficacy of Topf's products (for example, Pressac (1989), 100, 227, 236). Moreover, according to another document reproduced by Pressac (224), the crematories operated only 12 hours per day. On p. 91, Pressac gives the provenance of the June 28, 1943,

tration camps, the two main obstacles to such apparently simple calculations are (1) that the cremation equipment was not – and could not have been – used continuously, and that (2), as I noted on p. 66 (Chapter 2), the camp inmates who routinely operated the crematories were normally "working with a lethargy taught them by the Russians."

Although the term "extraordinary" is applicable when referring to numbers, I shall henceforth term as "ordinary" those camp deaths from non-homicidal causes, mainly disease but including execution for specific offenses, virtually all of which were at some point recorded in German documents, and which are admitted by all sides. (Some of the "ordinary" deaths that occurred in 1945, during the chaos of the final months of the war, were not recorded.)

An "extermination camp" is then a hypothetical camp where unrecorded deaths – in homicidal "gas chambers" – vastly exceeded recorded deaths. Revisionists hold that, while some German wartime documents may be lost, the ordinary deaths were essentially all the deaths, and that there were no "extermination camps." Consistent with the extermination legend, Pressac would agree that all the deaths in such camps as Buchenwald and Dachau in Germany were essentially ordinary deaths. However, he would assert that at Auschwitz in Poland large-scale unrecorded "extermination" deaths of anonymous people were carried out and that, consequently, only a fraction – perhaps one-tenth – of the total deaths there were "ordinary" recorded deaths.

What we need to do is consider the recorded death rates in relation to the cremation capacities. The most effective method, I think, is to compare the ("non-extermination") camps of Buchenwald and Dachau with the ("extermination") camp of Auschwitz in this respect. This is more convincing than citing estimates of the amount of time required to cremate a corpse. To return to the analogy of driving the 20 miles between my residence in Evanston and the University of Chicago, I must essentially disregard technical data about the speed capacity of my car and the distance between the two locations, and instead refer to experience – either my own or another's – to accurately estimate the time required.

If it can be shown that the cremation capacity in each camp was proportionate to the numbers of "ordinary" and recorded deaths in each camp, then there must be an assumption that the crematories at Auschwitz played, and were intended to play, the same ordinary role as the crematories at Buchenwald and Dachau (which by universal agreement were not extermination camps).

There are a few difficulties in such a comparison, but they are surmountable. For one thing, there is a lack of complete and formal documentation of "ordinary" deaths at Auschwitz, despite the widely publicized release of the

---

document as the "Committee of Anti-Fascist Resistants of the German Democratic Republic." I am in the position of a man staring at an authentic-looking German document that states that a Volkswagen broke the sound barrier. If it is not a forgery, then it must have been some sort of joke. In one of his neo-Pythagorean exegeses that Faurisson has noted (1991b, 145-149), Pressac says (110, 244) that such figures should be divided "by a factor of 2 to 5."

Auschwitz "death books" three years ago by Soviet authorities. Coincidentally, in a review published in 1989, I gave figures that had been given to me by the International Tracing Service in Arolsen during my visit there in 1977: 45,575 recorded deaths in 1942, and 36,960 in 1943, with death books missing for 1940, 1941, 1944 and January 1945 (when the camp was evacuated).[625]

Although my information was not complete, it is – as we shall see – satisfactory for the present purpose. Another problem is the significance of the ca. 69,000 deaths recorded in the death certificates of the (incomplete) "death books" announced by the Soviets in 1989. Fortunately, this is not important for the present purpose. I continue to maintain that the total number of "ordinary" deaths at Auschwitz from 1940 through January 1945 is "in the range 100,000-150,000, probably closer to the former, because the camp population was small in 1940-1941 and by 1944 the Germans had made some progress against typhus."[626] As we shall see, this total is not the crucial point.

The totals for Buchenwald and Dachau, camps in Germany rather than Poland, are fairly well established. The International Tracing Service report of 1977 specified 36,550 for Buchenwald and 31,951 for Dachau. In each case, though, the figure does not include an undetermined number of "persons who died shortly before the liberation and during the evacuation transports."[627]

The cremation facilities at the two camps are also fairly well known. Buchenwald had a six-muffle crematory, installed in 1942, and perhaps two additional muffles installed earlier. Moreover, Buchenwald had access to the civilian crematories that existed in nearby Weimar. Dachau had a two-muffle crematory before 1942, when a four-muffle crematory was constructed.[628] We may therefore assume that Buchenwald and Dachau had at least six muffles each.

At first, it may appear that, by comparison, Auschwitz had an excessive number of muffles: while the number of "ordinary" deaths at Auschwitz was about three to four times those at Buchenwald and Dachau, there were about eight times as many muffles. However, when the calculation is done correctly, it can be seen that Auschwitz in fact had less relative cremation capacity.

The figures for total deaths at the two camps in Germany have entirely different interpretations from those for Auschwitz. The latter was evacuated under generally orderly conditions in January 1945. Consequently, the Auschwitz total, whatever it is, does not include "ordinary" deaths during the complete chaos of spring 1945. The worst period for Auschwitz was not 1945, but 1942, when its crematory construction project was defined.

---

625 Editor's note: 46 volumes of the Auschwitz death registers were found so far with a total of 67,283 deaths (2,988 in 1941; 36,796 in 1942; 27,499 in 1943); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, φ 502-4; Staatliches Museum Auschwitz… (1995); Mattogno (2023a), Part 2.

626 Butz (1989), 369f. (My review of Arno Mayer's book, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*)

627 A. de Cocatrix, "The number of victims of the National-Socialist persecution," Arolsen: International Tracing Service, April 1977.

628 See here p. 177; see also Pressac (1989), 94f, 106.

By contrast, most of the deaths in the camps in Germany proper were in 1944 and the chaotic first four months of 1945 during the disintegration and final collapse of German industry. Concentration camp personnel knew that any plans for fundamental expansion of cremation capabilities that might have been drawn up in 1944 stood little chance of being implemented. Indeed, such construction was scant in 1944 and 1945. All significant and effective decisions about crematory construction were in fact made before 1944, and could have been determined only by conditions existing prior to 1944. Consequently, in order to judge German intentions regarding the construction of crematories, we must look to the 1942-1943 period. Therefore, the incomplete figures cited here for Auschwitz are all that are required for the present purpose.

Available figures of "ordinary" deaths in the three camps break down as shown in Table 18 (it being noted that the figure for Buchenwald is only for the first three months of 1945):[629]

Table 18: Recorded deaths in the Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Dachau camps

YEAR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
1940	?	1,772	1,515
1941	?	1,522	2,576
1942	45,575	2,898	2,470
1943	36,960	3,516	1,100
1944	?	8,644	4,794
1945	?	13,056	15,384
TOTALS	?	31,408	27,839
TOTALS?	125,000?	37,000?	32,000?

The crucial years are 1942 and 1943, because those are the latest years that could be considered to have determined German decisions about the construction of crematories in the camps.

The ratio of projected muffles to "ordinary" deaths is presented in Table 19. I have assumed 52 muffles for Auschwitz (46 for Birkenau and six for the *Stammlager* (Auschwitz I camp)), not because Auschwitz ever in fact had 52 operational muffles, but because the purpose of this calculation is to help interpret intentions in building the crematories rather than capabilities actually attained. We see, in fact, that the ratio of cremation muffles to deaths somewhat disfavors Auschwitz: that is, it was decided that Auschwitz would be less well equipped with crematories than Buchenwald and Dachau (two camps that,

629 Nuremberg document 2171-PS, published in Office of the United States Chief of Counsel…, vol. 4, 800-835; Berben, 281. I have not used Mauthausen in this comparison because, although the recorded deaths are fairly well known (see, for example, Marsálek), the extent of cremation means is uncertain. Mauthausen was more decentralized than the other camps; for example, the satellite camp Gusen experienced about as many deaths as the main camp, and it and other satellite camps had their own crematoria of uncertain extent (see Pressac (1989), 108-114, and, Marsálek, 157). In addition, Mauthausen on occasion used ordinary municipal crematoria, such as the one in Steyr.

by universal agreement, were not extermination camps). Perhaps budgetary constraints excluded more crematories for Auschwitz.

Table 19: Number of projected muffles per thousand recorded deaths

YEAR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
MUFFLES	52	6	6
1942	1.14	2.07	2.43
1943	1.41	1.71	5.45

On page 184 of his book, Pressac readily interprets the summer 1942 decision to provide 46 cremation muffles in Birkenau as a phase of an extermination program. In doing so, however, he ignores the figures of ordinary or recorded deaths (given here), which contradict his interpretation. The decision to shut down Crematory I with its six muffles in the Auschwitz main camp (*Stammlager*) is, therefore, inexplicable from Pressac's point of view.

Actually, the entire story was unraveled at its beginning by Heinrich Himmler who stated on April 21, 1945:[630]

> *"In order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematoria, and on this account, they are knotting a noose for us."*

Unfortunately, Himmler did not live to say this at the Nuremberg trials. It is scandalous that it still has to be said today.

With regard to Pressac's exertions to find a homicidal gas chamber in (Birkenau) Crematory II, I refer the reader to Faurisson's critique. In his effort to prove a thesis, the falsehood of which is (or should be) obvious at the outset, Pressac in fact plays down or simply ignores the decisive facts. Nevertheless, he claims that it is we who are "maniacs who spend their lives trying to demonstrate that something never existed."[631]

The "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar)

Earlier, I considered a widely-cited document dated January 29, 1943, in which Karl Bischoff, head of the Auschwitz construction department, reported to Hans Kammler, head of the SS engineering office in Berlin, on the operational status of Crematory II:[632]

> *"The Crematorium II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24 hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The formwork for the reinforced concrete ceil-*

[630] See here p. 307; see also *Moment* (Jewish monthly published in Boston), vol. 11, no. 1, (Dec. 1985), 51.

[631] Pressac (1989), 216.

[632] See here p. 162; see also Pressac (1989), 211. This 1943 communication is Nuremberg document NO-4473. Original German-language text is given in: Kogon, *et al.* (1986), 220.

ing of the mortuary cellar [Leichenkeller] *could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, unimportant, as the gassing cellar* [Vergasungskeller] *can be used for this purpose* […]*"*

In his book, Pressac wrote that my interpretation of the term *Vergasungskeller* "though perfect in its literary form, was technically worthless."[633] He interprets the term *Vergasungskeller* in this 1943 document to mean a homicidal gas chamber, and made this number one in his list of 39 "criminal traces" of extermination gassings at Auschwitz.[634]

Although my translation of the term was technically correct, I would now say that Pressac showed that, in this case, my interpretation was not correct. However, Pressac's interpretation is also incorrect, as shown by the evidence he himself reproduces. It is necessary to consider this matter in detail.[635]

The two important German words in this regard are *Begasung*, treatment with a gas, and *Vergasung*, gasification or conversion of something into a gas, even in the loose sense; for example, the German word for carburetion is *Vergasung*. Thus, although "fumigation" should normally be "*Begasung*," for no clear reason, German often allows "*Vergasung*" to substitute for "*Begasung*."[636] Thus, gas attacks in World War I were referred to as *Vergasung*, and professional fumigators often speak of their operations as *Vergasung* rather than *Begasung*. However, it appears that *Begasung* never substitutes for *Vergasung*, and that a fumigation or delousing gas chamber is normally a "*Gaskammer*," not a "*Vergasungskammer*" or "*Vergasungskeller*." Accordingly, the delousing gas chambers at Auschwitz were called "*Gaskammern*."[637] These are the sorts of arbitrary conventions of usage, not deducible from a dictionary, that occur in any language.

Despite all this, the normal meaning of *Vergasung*, in a technical context, is gasification, gas generation, or carburetion. In view of that, and knowing that some cremation ovens were of a design requiring a combustible gas-air mixture to be introduced by blowers located outside, I interpreted the *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in the 1943 document as a place where coke or coal was converted into a combustible gas, mixed with air, and then introduced under pressure into the cremation ovens.

While this interpretation is not "technically worthless," Pressac shows that it is not correct in this instance. His proof consists of (1) many engineering drawings of Crematory II in various stages of design, which show no such fa-

---

633 Pressac (1989), 548.

634 *Ibid.*, 432.

635 Compare with Faurisson's discussion of this point: (1991a), 55ff.

636 The German prefix *ver-* indicates a strong, at times permanent – and often negative – change of condition or location, which is difficult or even impossible to revert, whereas the prefix *be-* indicates a neutral treatment or change of condition, a contact or occupation with something. *Be*gasung thus refers to the treated object touched by gas (building, room, clothes etc.), whereas *Ver*gasung indicates a drastic (negative) change of condition (liquid to gaseous or impairment/killing of organisms). Cf. http://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/ver-; http://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/be-; Editor's note.

637 Pressac (1989), 27f, 31. Puntigam *et al.* normally uses "*Gaskammer*" but "*Begasungskammer*" is also used.

cility, and (2) engineering drawings of, and other technical data on, typical Topf company crematory ovens, which show that they were not of the design I assumed, and which used as fuel coke supplied directly behind the ovens.[638]

On the basis of a newly discovered document, Pressac shows that the basement morgue (*Leichenkeller*), which was not available due to the frost, was *Leichenkeller* 2. He thus concludes that the *Vergasungskeller* must be *Leichenkeller* 1, and that it was designated a "*Vergasungskeller*" in this document as a result of an "enormous gaff [sic…] the first of the 'slips' that SS and civilians could not help making" in the alleged preferred policy of not committing incriminating words to paper.[639] While it is true that the normal German term for a homicidal or delousing gas chamber would be "*Gaskammer*," "*Vergasungskeller*" is linguistically possible.

As noted by others, Pressac is in the strange position of claiming that a room consistently designated *Leichenkeller* 1 on all engineering drawings was to be used only temporarily as a *Leichenkeller*, either instead of normally as a gas chamber, or simultaneously as a gas chamber and a morgue. In the latter case, the unsuspecting victims must presumably stand on or next to the corpses. In the former case (the only interpretation worth considering), the implied delay in the use of the building for extermination was "unimportant," a major contradiction if one claims, as Pressac does, that the primary role of the building was for mass gassing.

Because this document confirms that in January 1943 the Germans were working, under great pressure, to make this installation operational as an ordinary crematory, I regard it as further evidence against the claim that it had been decided in the summer of 1942 that the primary purpose of these crematories was extermination by lethal gassing.

The use of the *Vergasungskeller* as a morgue not only did not interfere with bringing Crematorium II into operational status, it advanced it. Here I am arguing, in passing, for a focus on what the document says rather than on the term *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in it. I suspect that the realization of what the document really says is the basis for Hilberg's failure to make more than a hurried and superficial reference to it.[640] Pressac, in effect, would have us ignore what the document says.

In any case, Pressac's logic in interpreting the *Vergasungskeller* as a gas chamber depends entirely on the assumption that there was a gas chamber in Crematory II. Without that assumption, we have the following situation:

1. One (and apparently only one) document concerned exclusively with the operational status of Crematory II makes reference to a *Vergasungskeller* to be temporarily used, in support of the crematory, as a morgue, and not for its intended or normal function.

---

638 Pressac (1989), 106-113, 222-225. Early in 1989, Faurisson also told me that my interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* was not correct, but as far as I can recollect, he did not raise the matter of the design of the furnaces. Thus, I was not convinced at that time.

639 Pressac (1989), 217.

640 Hilberg (1985), 885, n. 67. (1961: 566, n. 52.)

2. In the many engineering drawings of the crematories that Pressac has examined, there is no mention of a *Vergasungskeller*, *Gaskammer*, or anything similar,[641] and
3. nothing in those engineering drawings implies or calls for something describable as a *Vergasungskeller*. For example, the cremation ovens have been shown to be of a design not calling for such a facility.

The appropriate conclusion, I believe, is that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II at all. I assume that it was somewhere in the vicinity, but in the light of current knowledge, the only basis for inferring that it was in the crematory building is an assumption that there was a gas chamber there. In the absence of the massive documentation presented by Pressac, it seemed logical to assume that the *Vergasungskeller* was located in Crematory II. I made just that assumption in writing my book, and the assumption seemed confirmed for me by the observation that crematory technology could call for such a facility. However, Pressac has shown, without realizing it, that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II, because it does not appear on the many engineering plans, and is not implied or called for by anything that appears on those plans. Only an unfounded or arbitrary prior assumption can place it there.

If the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II, then the questions of what and where it was are only of limited importance. It suffices, I believe, to show that the term could have applied to operations that transpired, or may have transpired, elsewhere in the camp.

To give my favored interpretation first, it is unlikely that the town of Auschwitz had preexisting means for production and/or distribution of fuel or town gas sufficient for the needs of the huge complex of camps we call "Auschwitz." Such needs could have been for cooking, heating, or incineration of waste, and so forth. On account of the paucity of natural gas but abundance of coal in Europe, the Germans had extensively developed the gasification of coal.[642] In the Auschwitz region, coal was particularly abundant, so processes of coal or coke gasification were suited for the conditions there.

In offering my earlier interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* as a fuel gas generator for the crematory ovens, I wrote on p. 167 (Chapter 4):

> *"The two most common methods of producing fuel gases from coal or coke are, first, by passing air through a bed of burning coke to produce 'coke oven gas' and second, by passing steam through the coke to produce 'water gas'."*[643]

I now offer almost the same interpretation, but modified so that the specific location of the *Vergasungskeller* is no longer known, and the gas generated is for general application and not specifically for cremation. This seems entirely justified by the engineering plans that indicate no *Vergasungskeller* in the crema-

---

641 Pressac (1989), 429.

642 Foster & Lund, 68-97.

643 The remark on the method of generation of coke furnace gas can be improved. See: Foster & Lund, 41. In any case, the German processes were sufficiently advanced that they did not necessarily fall into classic categories. See: Foster & Lund, 68f.

tories, by the great likelihood that the camp required fuel gas and in view of the easy availability of coal there.[644] Incidentally, it is unimportant, from the present point of view, if such a *Vergasungskeller* were operational or only in a state of construction; only the possibility of its temporary use as a morgue is relevant. So much the better, if such a facility was not yet operational, because then nothing would interfere with use as a morgue.

As I say, this is my "favored" or preferred interpretation, but there are a few other possibilities that are worth noting.

It has already been remarked that fuel gas generated in the camp could have been used, among other things, in waste incineration. That is, the fuel gas could have served as the auxiliary fuel. There is also a second sense in which "*Vergasung*" can apply to waste incineration, because the technology views the waste as a combustible fuel being turned into gases. Incineration (or *Verbrennung*) is actually a special case of gasification (or *Vergasung*) in which all combustibles are oxidized to the highest degree possible, for example, producing carbon dioxide (CO_2) instead of carbon monoxide (CO, a combustible gas, in which case it would be said that *Vergasung* had taken place). Since perfect incineration does not exist in this sense, the line between *Verbrennung* and *Vergasung* can be blurred. What is termed waste gasification, or *Müllvergasung* in ordinary technical German, was developed as a practical process only after the war.[645] It appears that during the war, *Vergasung* could have been used in the waste incineration context only in the sense of one of many specific processes taking place inside a plant viewed as performing *Müllverbrennung*.[646] Thus, this second sense of application of "*Vergasung*" to waste incineration does not seem to apply, and it is very unlikely that at Auschwitz any waste incinerator would have been spoken of as performing *Vergasung*.

This possibility is nevertheless worth mentioning. There was a waste incinerator in what I would call the chimney housing behind the cremation ovens in Crematory II. The effluent gases from this incinerator combined with the effluent of the ovens in sharing the chimney and the suction type forced draft system.[647] I do not believe that the "*Vergasungskeller*" was this chimney housing because, apart from the reasons already given, it was not referred to as such on the drawings, and seems to have had insufficient free space to serve as a plausible temporary substitute for the huge *Leichenkeller* 2.[648] All the same, it is at least worth noting that "*Vergasung*" could apply as an inclusive description for the two processes (cremation and waste incineration) involved there.

---

[644] A summary of various gas generation processes is given in Franke, vol. 7 (1965), 484+. Gasification of oil, or *Ölvergasung*), as contrasted to gasification of solid fuels, or *Vergasung fester Brennstoffe*, had also been practiced in Germany since the late Nineteenth Century. See: Franke, vol. 4, 390.

[645] *Ibid.*, vol. 16, 337.

[646] *Ibid.*, vol. 7, 89.

[647] Pressac (1989), 277, 281ff, 287, 306.

[648] Such objections also apply against the hypothesis that one room of the small *Leichenkeller* 3 (Pressac (1989), 285, 295) was the *Vergasungskeller*. See Faurisson (1991a), 55ff.

However, I do not consider a waste incineration interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* a likely possibility.

In the vicinity of the crematories at Birkenau, there were three sewage treatment plants (*Kläranlagen*) in various stages of completion.[649] Sewage treatment amounts basically to the acceleration of the natural processes, in which bacteria metabolize solid waste into gasses and inoffensive solids (sludge) and to the disposal or use of these products. There are several senses, in which *Vergasung* could arise. A short outline is helpful:

1. Aeration (*Belüftung*)
2. Chlorination
3. Methane production
4. Prevention of sewer gasification (*Kanalvergasung*)
5. Sludge incineration (*Schlammverbrennung*)

Sludge gasification (*Schlammvergasung*) was a postwar development and is not relevant here.

In the technical literature, aeration of sewage is classified as one form of "gas transfer,"[650] because a specific biochemical effect of the oxygen is sought; the specific purpose of the aeration is to make the aerobic bacteria more vigorous. This biochemical motivation is so emphatic that I have seen the word "*Begasung*" used to designate *Belüftung*.[651] In this connection, I have also seen the terms "*Belüftungskammer*" (aeration chamber) and "*Belüftungsschacht*" (aeration shaft).[652]

Chlorination is normally accomplished by converting stored liquid chlorine to the gaseous form, that is, *Vergasung*,[653] and then injecting the gas into the sewage or effluent, that is, *Begasung*.

In the anaerobic digestion of sewage, a number of gases are produced (sludge gas or *Faulgas*), especially methane, which has various uses as a source of energy. This gas production is normally referred to, however, as *Gaserzeugung* rather than *Vergasung*. Moreover, since the gas is produced at the top of a digestion tank, it is not likely that the process could be viewed as taking place in any sort of "*Keller*." However, the process of useful gas production does not end there, and there are sufficient complications to allow various combinations and hence appearances of diverse technical terms. After the digestion, the removal of impurities, especially hydrogen sulfide, is required, if the methane is to have practical use. The removal was normally via dry scrubbing in a "*Raseneisenerzfilter*,"[654] that is, filtering in iron oxide, as was common in the gas industry.

As already remarked, sewage treatment consists of the acceleration of natural processes, so gas production also occurs spontaneously in the very sewers

---

649 See Pressac (1989), 51, 165-170, 420f., 542f., for limited data.
650 Metcalf & Eddy, 276.
651 Kretzschmar, 217.
652 Brix *et al.*, 323, 329.
653 Kittner *et al.*, 424.
654 Imhoff (1943), 207.

before the sewage reaches a treatment plant. This process is called "*Kanalvergasung*," and was studied in Germany before the war. For example, there was a 1933 doctoral dissertation on the subject.[655]

Ventilation is often adequate to prevent unwanted effects, such as explosions, but in the event ventilation does not suffice, there was the Gerlach device, which removed gases by suction, and had both mobile and stationary versions.[656] In this case, the role of the plant was not to perform *Vergasung* but to counter it, that is, it did *Entgasung* because of the undesired *Vergasung*.

Sludge incineration was practiced in Germany since early in the century, but greater interest in this method of sludge disposal was aroused when large and economic plants were built in the U.S. during the Thirties.[657] In this case, "*Vergasung*" arises in the same way it did at the outset of this discussion, that is, in fuel gas generation, because the sludge cannot be burned without the application of some auxiliary fuel, at least for preheating. Indeed, sludge gas is a highly convenient energy source in such a process.[658] A postwar development was incineration using oil as fuel in an "*Ölvergasungsbrenner*."[659]

I have not located the *Vergasungskeller* in the sewage plants. Rather, I have listed five senses in which generation of, or treatment with, a gas comes up in sewage technology. I have not found the term "*Vergasungskeller*" or "*Vergasungskammer*" in the German literature on wastewater treatment, but that is not necessary. The document in question was not written by a sewage engineer; it was written by a construction engineer for the information of another construction engineer, and the author never imagined that half a century later people would be poring over his hurried note. Nevertheless, I still favor the first interpretation offered, namely, that the *Vergasungskeller* was a generator of fuel or town gas intended for general use.

Only the study of complete engineering plans for the camp could settle this question. Alas, that may be difficult. Some of the documentation provided to Pressac by the Auschwitz State Museum (the Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, or "PMO," whose help Pressac copiously acknowledges) had earlier been provided to the Auschwitz State Museum by the Israelis.[660] I assume the Israelis also have some documents they will not part with. In response to my inquiry for more information about the sewage treatment plants, the Museum replied to me, on August 26, 1991, that it "has several construction plans" of the plants, one of which is reproduced in Pressac's book, but that "abundant documentation on the construction of the sewage treatment plants in Birkenau you will find in the Central State Archives in Moscow." Thus, precisely locating the *Vergasungskeller* may be a big job.[661] At this point, the only thing that seems assured is that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in the crematory building.

---

655 Dau.
656 Franke, vol. 10, 693.; Gerlach; Dau, 61.
657 Imhoff (1936).
658 Imhoff (1943), 218f.
659 Wulf; Pallasch & Triebel, 193.
660 Pressac (1989), 331; Faurisson (1991b), 156.
661 In his Introduction to the new American edition of *Hitler's War*, David Irving says that "the

The War Refugee Board Report

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler, escaped from Auschwitz-Birkenau after two years' captivity there. Their escape was reported on April 9 in a Gestapo telegram to Berlin and elsewhere.[662]

Rosenberg and Wetzler are said to be the principal authors of the document on Auschwitz that was published by the U.S. War Refugee Board in November 1944. Supplements to the report are said to have been contributed by two Jews (Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin) who escaped on May 27, 1944, and by a non-Jewish Polish major who also escaped. In writing this book, I thought the document, which I call the WRB report, was important to the subject because it marked the first major commitment of an Allied power to the Auschwitz extermination claim.

A booklet published in New York in March 1944 with the endorsement of the U.S. government's Office of War Information and the National CIO War Relief Committee, and purporting to be a compilation of reports about Auschwitz received through the Polish underground, illustrates what was being said about Auschwitz at the time. The camp is portrayed as a "camp of death" but not as a site of mass exterminations of Jews. Such exterminations are claimed, but only as taking place at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.[663] This is an example of the failure of the Allies to claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp even two years after its alleged attainment of that status, despite its being a huge and not at all secret operation. (The great extent of involvement by non-SS personnel ruled out secrecy for whatever transpired there.)

A chapter of Pressac's book is devoted to arguing the essential accuracy of the WRB report, despite various errors and contradictions that he notes (mainly the number and arrangement of the crematorium ovens at Birkenau).

The authorship of the WRB report remains a problem, but not an important one. What is indisputable is that it came from the circle of Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel in Slovakia, whose members claimed to have received the story from the escaped Jews. The five escapees allegedly did a lot of name changing. According to an article by Erich Kulka in a book published in 1967,[664] in order to live under cover after escape, Rosenberg became Rudolf Vrba, Wetzler became Jozef Lánik, Mordowicz became Petr Podulka, and Rosin became Jan Rohác. Rosenberg remained Vrba after the war, and at present is on the Faculty of Pharmacology at the University of British Columbia in Canada. The other three Jews might have dropped their aliases, although Wetzler retained Lánik as a literary pseudonym.

---

diaries of Himmler have vanished – partly said to be in Moscow and partly known to be in Tel Aviv, Israel; Chaim Rosenthal, a former attaché of the Israeli Consulate in New York, obtained the Himmler diaries by the most questionable means." See Irving, 402. See also the *IHR Newsletter*, No. 83, November 1991, 2-3.

662 Iwaszko, 67; Kulka (1975), 205.

663 Polish Labor Group, esp. 45f.

664 Kulka (1975).

In his 1967 article, Kulka did not mention the Polish major, who is sometimes identified as a Pole named Jerzy Wesolowski who escaped and changed his name to Jerzy Tabeau. In a 1964 article, Auschwitz State Museum (PMO) official T. Iwaszko mentioned Wesolowski/Tabeau, reporting that he was registered as prisoner No. 27273 on March 26, 1942, escaped from the camp on November 19, 1943, and made some contributions to underground literature, but Iwaszko did not quite make him the Polish major.[665] In 1979, John S. Conway wrote that the Polish major's "identity has not been revealed thus far. It is also not known by what route this last section of the report fell into the hands of the Jewish leadership in Geneva."[666] In his 1981 book *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Martin Gilbert mentions that the report of the "Polish major" was appended in June 1944 to the reports of the Jews by Richard Lichtheim of the Geneva office of the Jewish Agency.[667] Oddly, in a television documentary based on Gilbert's book that was made a few years after its publication, we see the Polish major's face but do not learn his name. In a 1985 article mainly about Rosenberg and Wetzler, Kulka mentioned Tabeau only as an escapee from the gypsy (*sic*) camp at Auschwitz[668] and then, in a 1986 article very similar to the 1985 one, Kulka identified the Polish major as Wesolowski-Tabeau.[669]

The WRB report contains a major contradiction of Pressac's version of the extermination thesis. Not surprisingly, Pressac ignores this contradiction. According to the Report, there were no gassings at the *Stammlager* (main camp, identified as "Auschwitz," as distinct from "Birkenau"). This is not stated explicitly in the WRB report, but it is clearly implicit.[670] Gassings are portrayed as taking place only at Birkenau or in the birchwood ("Brezinsky") or the "bunkers" near Birkenau. Wetzler's part of the WRB report says he was sent to Birkenau immediately on arrival on April 13, 1944.[671] However, Vrba and the part of the WRB report attributed to him say he was quartered at the *Stammlager* from arrival on June 30, 1942, even while working at the Buna plant (Monowitz or Auschwitz III), until he was transferred to Birkenau in December 1942.[672] In his postwar book, Vrba presents himself as being deeply involved in resistance activity, and says that Wetzler's "knowledge of the camp was deep and wide," on account of his great popularity.[673] Although I would be the last to believe Vrba, the point here is that the authors of the Report had extensive and detailed information about the camp. There is much in

---

665 Iwaszko, 7f, 38.
666 Conway (1979), 269.
667 M. Gilbert, 234.
668 Kulka (1985), 296.
669 Kulka (1986), 381-396 (note 53).
670 US-WRB (1944), esp. 8ff., 12, 14, 29-32, 40, and 11ff., 17ff. from the story of the "Polish major," who does speak of "mass executions" at the *Stammlager*, but only by shooting. He also states explicitly that Crematory I was not employed to dispose of the bodies of gassed Jews.
671 US-WRB (1944), 1, 6.
672 US-WRB (1944), 29, 32; Vrba & Bestic (1964), 77, 106ff., 113, 167ff.
673 Vrba & Bestic (1964), 218.

the Report that confirms this, such as the mention of the quarantine order of July 23, 1942,[674] the general layout of the camp, and a rough correspondence of the listed transports and registration numbers with the presumed correct ones.[675] As I wrote on p. 130 (Chapter 3):

> *"One must assume that much of the material in the report is true.* […] *there is no question of the competence of the authors of the report."*

The authors were acquainted with the interior of the camp (although not, as Pressac acknowledges, with the interior of the crematories at Birkenau).

Thus, Pressac should confront a major contradiction here. Pressac notes various contradictions in the testimonies of the usual alleged eye witnesses (such as Commandant Höss), but continues to believe that they were at least speaking of real events. However, if he is to accept the WRB report, then he must throw out (I won't say "we" because I did so long ago) the testimonies of the alleged eyewitnesses Höss, Fajnzylberg (Jankowski), Müller, and Broad, as they claimed to have witnessed mass gassings at the *Stammlager*,[676] and, according to Pressac, the lack of documents and "the present state of the premises" make their testimonies the only "evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings at the *Stammlager*."[677] This is not a contradiction of detail. By this I mean that one can no longer continue to hold that they were at least speaking of real events. Because they are so unreliable, their testimony on mass exterminations in other parts of the camp complex must be rejected. But because that testimony is no less reliable than the others, Pressac ought to reject all alleged eyewitness testimony. Thus, Pressac has a mass extermination program that was witnessed by no credible person.

As I said, we are dealing here with a "cornucopia of absurdities," and it is easy to overlook the significance of this point, for which the question of the authorship of the WRB report is unimportant. The sole objective of the well-informed authors in composing and propagating the Report was to claim that

---

674 US-WRB (1944), 30.

675 Compare with Czech (1960, 1961, 1964).

676 Editor's remark: For a critique of several witness testimonies about alleged homicidal gassings inside the *Stammlager* crematorium (Stanisław Jankowski, Erwin Bartel, Filip Müller, Hans Aumeier, Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Maximilian Grabner, Hans Stark) see Mattogno (2016b), 27-71; for a more-detailed critique of Jankowski's various statements, see Mattogno (2021a), 160-179.

677 Pressac (1989), 123. Pressac writes on p. 132 that the *Stammlager* "gas chamber was used sporadically from the end of 1941 to 1942." In view of the testimonies he cites, he should say rather "from the end of 1941 to at least through 1942." For example, the Fajnzylberg testimony cited by Pressac on p. 124 speaks of a gassing of "400 Jews brought from Birkenau" on a date not earlier than November 1942, when he was assigned to the Sonderkommando of Crematorium I. The other testimonies – in Bezwinska & Czech, 114ff., 174ff., and in Müller, 31-49 – also claim not merely gassings, but mass gassings of Jews in the mortuary of Crematorium I during much of 1942. One of the many contradictions in Pressac's work is that on p. 133 he also asserts, on the basis of logic that I can't see at all, that from the data given in the Leuchter Report we can infer "use as a homicidal gas chamber" for Crematorium I. Another contradiction I noticed is that on p. 106 he contrasts the oil-fired furnaces of Buchenwald with the coke-fired furnaces of Auschwitz, but on p. 259 he says they were "identical." Faurisson reviews additional contradictions (1991a & b).

Jews were being exterminated *en masse* at Auschwitz. It is a piece of war propaganda, and there is no obligation to believe such claims. Nevertheless, there is no way that Pressac or anybody else may deny that, if there had in fact been mass gassings in the *Stammlager*, then they would have been spoken of in the WRB report. Therefore there were none. And yet the testimonies for the *Stammlager* are equivalent, in terms of credibility and the circumstances under which they were delivered, to the testimonies of mass gassings in other parts of the camp complex.

In contemporary exploitation of the affair of the WRB report, Vrba is really the star. Since he first publicly identified himself as Rosenberg (probably in 1958), he has published a book (in 1964) about his wartime experiences, *I Cannot Forgive*, testified at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, and appeared on various television documentaries.[678]

Vrba is obviously lying about experiences at Auschwitz. This can be seen by examining his book, and by considering his 1985 testimony in Toronto that his book is only "an artistic picture […] not a document for a court."[679] I have previously noted the major factual errors of his book:[680] his belief that there were virtually no escapes from Auschwitz before April 1944,[681] and his claim that there was an air raid on Auschwitz when he escaped in April. Actually, the first air raid was on August 20, 1944.[682]

I also remarked that "the general tone of [Vrba's] book and his description of how various people behaved" further demolish his credibility, if that were possible. I did not give the best examples in my book out of fear that I might not be believed, but here I will mention some of these fantasies. Vrba claims, for example, that at the Novaky camp the Slovakian guards would hold a rifle muzzle on the tummy of a poor persecuted Jew when he was sitting on the potty, while at Auschwitz he had "seen twenty dollar bills used as toilet paper."[683] He means U.S. twenty dollar notes, not German mark notes. Poetic license permits a dramatist of the john at Auschwitz to depict a pistol being held against the head by a Gestapo colonel, who would politely hand the Jew a twenty when done – which is no more incredible than what Vrba actually wrote. (Incidentally, scatological fantasies are also a striking feature of the Talmud.)[684]

---

678 In the documentary based on M. Gilbert's book, Vrba says that in May-June 1944 Hungarian Jewesses were arriving at Auschwitz in mink coats. At that time, he is supposed to have been hiding in Slovakia.

679 *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 24, 1985, 52.

680 See Chapter 3, 135-139.

681 Vrba & Bestic (1964), 217, 220.; Kulka (1985), 295, specifies 55 successful escapes until the end of 1942, 154 in 1943, and 167 in 1944. Kulka (1975), 201, gave lower figures, but the 1985 paper used the figures given by the Auschwitz State Museum (PMO) in 1964 (Iwaszko, 49).

682 See here p. 205; see also Vrba & Bestic (1964), 233.

683 Vrba & Bestic (1964), 35, 209.

684 To learn what the *Talmud* says happened to Jesus, read Gittin 57a in Epstein (1936), 261 (with note referring to the Munich codex) or the edition by Goldschmid (1932), 368.

On the other hand, Vrba's description of the rackets run by the SS and inmates in charge of the "Kanada" section, "the commercial heart of Auschwitz"[685] where inmates' possessions were stored, seems unusually candid to me, however embellished with inanity.

I note with gratitude that the Wetzler/Lánik book about Auschwitz is frankly acknowledged to be a novel.[686]

Because I focused on Vrba in Chapters 3 and 5, John S. Conway, a historian and colleague of Vrba at the University of British Columbia, published an article on the WRB report in 1979.[687] In 1981, Conway also published a German text of the WRB report, and in 1984, he published an article relating to the WRB report (and particularly to Rudolf Vrba) and Hungary.[688]

Conway was overdue for criticism. In his 1967 article, Kulka had not criticized Vrba's 1964 book, but by 1985, Holocaust revisionism was in full vigor. Kulka scolded Conway for being willing "to accept uncritically and as fact Vrba's distorted statements" and complained that Vrba's "contradictory and problematic statements [have been] misused […] to prove that the [WRB] report was a distortion and that the description of the gas chambers in Auschwitz were simply a figment of the imagination."[689]

I would have thought that, as a result of his admission in 1985 that his book was not true, Vrba would have been finished as a player in the traveling Auschwitz show. However, it is a sad commentary on the present state of public controversy that the silly thing was actually reissued in 1989, with certain supplements, under the title *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century*.[690] It appears that the original text, with all its inanities, was reproduced in this new edition. There were also additions as appendices. The part of the WRB report attributed to Wetzler and Rosenberg is reproduced, there is an appendix on "trials of Auschwitz SS-officers," there is an essay by Vrba on the economic aspects of the German persecutions of the Jews, a short vita of Vrba (not mentioning "Rosenberg"), and an essay by Conway, drawing from and supplementing his 1979 article.

Nowhere in the new edition is there an attempt to correct, explain or apologize for the inanities and factual errors in the original edition of the book, or for Vrba's 1985 admission that the book was only "an artistic picture," that is, not true. Conway does not hint at any problems or at any of the criticism he received for his gullibility with respect to Vrba. He does not apologize for his implicit endorsement of a book that all sides, including Vrba, have told him is not true. It seems that he will not or cannot learn. Nor will the publishers of "Holocaust" literature learn; there seems to be an assumption among them that critical examination of this literature is unnecessary. They seem quite willing to

---

685 Vrba & Bestic (1964), 127.
686 Lánik.
687 Conway (1979).
688 Conway (1981, 1984).
689 Kulka (1985), 304, 306 (note 45).
690 Vrba & Bestic (1989).

slap between covers almost anything as long as criticism is confined to relatively esoteric writings.

In 1990, Vrba was squabbling with Raul Hilberg, Shmuel Krakowski of Yad Vashem, and Yehuda Bauer over numbers exterminated.[691]

Conclusion

To return to Pressac, his blindness to the implications of the WRB report is the rule for his whole work. I have heard revisionists speak as though Pressac's work is a respectable historical effort. The basis for this is easy to see. Having the support of influential people eager to help, Pressac was able to make available to the public documents, mainly of an engineering nature, that had previously been in the category of extreme esoterica, either unknown or known only to a few researchers.

We are better off on account of the book, but the gain is comparable to, say, the publication of an index or bibliography. The value is purely in the factual information. The analytical part of the book is a transparent charade by an actor who is confident in advance that the people he is serving will cooperate in the sham and will not call attention to the obvious disguise that renders him, in fact, a clown in the eyes of his targets. How else can we react to a man who insists on treating as irrelevant, at a time when it was decided to build large crematories, the fact that there was a documented catastrophic death rate? Even Pressac's formal sin on this point – of presuming that, which he is trying to prove, in order to find "traces" of it – is minor compared to the comedy of his ungainly pirouetting around and away from the central points.

I began this paper with a promise to show how Pressac seeks to have his reader focus entirely on local matters while ignoring the context of the Auschwitz concentration camp in its full dimensions. I have shown three specific important senses in which this is true.

First, in his treatment of the decisions to build crematories at Auschwitz, he fails to acknowledge the relevance of the catastrophic typhus epidemics that prevailed at the time of the decisions. Second, his "criminal trace" number one is a highly questionable interpretation of a single word occurring in a document that disproves, or at least renders implausible, his major claim. Third, his discussion of the WRB report disregards the account given there, and consequently the decisive consequences of that account in evaluating the reliability of the so-called witnesses, in favor of a focus on a very picayune detail.

One should ask: how are such procedures possible in a work as replete with documentary detail as this bulky tome? That is what the notorious disorganization of the book contributes; it is a means of avoiding a focus on the simple essentials. The disorganization is there not because of the bad style of the author, but because of the bad logic applied by the author and desired of the reader.

---

691 *IHR Newsletter*, No. 74, July-August 1990, 3. Source cited: JTA dispatch in *Jewish World* (Broward, Florida), March 9-16.

It is fair to say that one message of Pressac's book is that, yes, the revisionists and particularly Faurisson are right in their rejections of the traditional or accepted evidence for homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. He does not put it that bluntly, but it is there. He then claims that he, almost half a century after the alleged events, has finally gotten the evidence right. The procedure is the usual one; flip through the mountains of documents, rejecting all clearly exculpatory material as the result of deceptive German practices in keeping written records and then, when something that can be given an incriminating interpretation is found, declare it an "enormous gaff[e]" or an unintended confession.

I think I could do the equivalent for any establishment or agency that generates voluminous written records. In these days of "affirmative action" in employment, perhaps I should look for Northwestern University's gas chambers for white males, while taking the precaution of developing an explanation why I survived. Likewise, a future Pressac can concede that our Pressac is wrong, but that *he* has finally gotten it right. Thus, this game can go on forever; it represents the future, if there is one, of the legend, and remains the only kind of anti-revisionist essay possible.

Supplement 4: Zyklon B and Gas Detectors in Birkenau Crematorium II

The main content of this supplement first appeared in print in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 5, Sept.-Oct. 1997, pp. 24-30.*

Zyklon B

In *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I remarked that typhus was a great killer for the Germans in World War I, giving a reference published shortly after that war.[692] The typhus of World War I, like that of World War II, was carried by lice. In response to this specific problem, the German company DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* – German Pest Control Co.) developed the Zyklon B pesticide,[693] and made it available for commercial use in 1923.

Zyklon B, referred to here merely as Zyklon, is a very effective pesticide consisting of liquid hydrogen cyanide (HCN, an acid) absorbed into some inert material such as wood pulp, with an irritant added to warn bystanders of its presence. HCN is also called "prussic acid" and in German "*Blausäure*" (blue acid), because HCN tends to leave blue stains in the presence of iron compounds like rust; the resulting insoluble and non-toxic iron salt of HCN, Iron Blue, is commonly used in blue dyes.

In its gaseous or liquid form, HCN is very deadly, and is used in American execution gas chambers, where it is traditionally generated by mixing an acid (normally sulfuric acid) with potassium cyanide or sodium cyanide, resulting in rapid release of HCN in its gaseous form.

HCN is useless as a battlefield gas because it is a true gas, slightly lighter than air, and disperses too rapidly for that application. World War I battlefield gases were actually dusts that hovered about the target area.

The pesticide Zyklon works somewhat differently. It is supplied in a very tightly sealed container. When a space (*e.g.* a barracks or building) is to be treated with it, that space is tightly sealed, and trained personnel empty cans of Zyklon on the floor, preferably spreading the Zyklon out as much as possible. They then leave the space, close it, and wait the time required for the liquid HCN to pass into the gaseous form by evaporation, fill the space, and kill the target pests. Then the space is opened and ventilated.

This is a very time-consuming process because the evaporation is slow, and for safety reasons the time required for ventilation is lengthy. The boiling point of HCN is 25.6°C (78°F). That does not mean the space must have that ambi-

---

692 Chapter 4, 177, citing the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12 ed., vol. 32, (1922 – third volume supplementing the 11th edition), 157.

693 Dwork & van Pelt, 219.

ent temperature in order for the gas to be released; water does not have to be brought to its boiling point in order to evaporate. However, the process is slow at any lower temperature, and especially slow in winter temperatures.

An information booklet for Zyklon[694] gives typical times of 2-72 hours for the gassing process, and at least 10 hours for ventilation; the former depends very much on the temperature, and the target pests and the latter on the physical properties of the space and its contents. For example, clothing and bedding should be beaten even after ventilation.

Another step recommended at the end of a Zyklon gassing and ventilation process is the test for residual HCN gas. The typical test uses a mixture of copper acetate and benzidene acetate, and test paper which turns dark blue if the HCN level is dangerously high. A temperature of at least 15°C (60°F) is required to perform this test, so there are many circumstances under which it cannot be performed.[695]

Use of Zyklon is inherently dangerous, and during the war there existed a German regulation that it could be used only by, or under license from, DEGESCH, which was officially responsible for training all operators using it.[696]

There have also been gas chambers designed specifically to use Zyklon to disinfest articles, such as clothing, with HCN, especially in Germany.[697] With few exceptions, the interiors of these gas chambers are heated, in order to accelerate the development of the gaseous HCN from the liquid form, and for other reasons. Gaseous HCN is water soluble, so high temperature is desired to reduce moisture in the gas chamber. Also, lice and some other pests are easier to kill at higher temperatures, because their metabolism rates are higher. Desired temperatures are in the range 25-35°C (77-95°F).

In such gas chambers, the air/gaseous HCN mixture is expelled from the top when the gassing process is completed, for safety reasons and perhaps because fresh air that enters during the ventilation is cool and the warmer air/HCN gas mixture tends to the top of the chamber (as already mentioned, gaseous HCN, by itself, is only slightly lighter than air).

A related point is that the standard German Zyklon gas chamber of the time used a circulatory system developed by DEGESCH. In this system, the air/HCN mixture is continually recirculated, *i.e.* it continually exits and re-enters the gas chamber. Circulation greatly reduces the length of time required to generate the gas from the Zyklon and work on the target pests. At the conclusion of the gassing, expulsion of the gas and the introduction of fresh air are accomplished by opening and closing the relevant ports in this circulatory system. Overall, a gas chamber with circulation is about three times more effec-

---

694 Booklet *Zyklon for Pest Control*, published by DEGESCH, apparently during the 70s. Similar information is also given in a German document that appeared at the Nuremberg trials as document NI-9912 and is presented in English translation by Pressac (1989), 18-20.

695 Puntigam, 21. DEGESCH booklet (*op. cit.*, 7, 24).

696 Tew, 57, 96.

697 On these gas chambers, see mainly the book by Puntigam *et al.*, 9-68. There is also information in the aforementioned DEGESCH booklet.

tive than one without, *i.e.* can do about three times more work.[698] The practical minimum time required to kill lice (among the most difficult and resistant creatures) with Zyklon is about 3/4 of an hour. In a heated gas chamber with circulation, a total time of about an hour for gas generation and killing of the lice, followed by a ventilation period of about 20 minutes, is attainable under practical operational conditions.[699]

The best material for a gas chamber using HCN is steel. If bricks or concrete are used, then the interiors must be coated with a sealant to prevent retention of the gas in the walls of the gas chamber.[700]

Gas Detectors

The extermination legend claims that the pesticide Zyklon B was used to exterminate Jews in a "gas chamber" within Auschwitz Crematorium II at Birkenau (see Fig. 33), specifically, in Leichenkeller 1 (morgue cellar 1), whose alleged real purpose was concealed by being so designated.

In his 1989 book, Pressac[701] remarked on a telegram of 26 Feb. 1943 from the Auschwitz construction department to the furnace maker Topf. At that date, the construction of Crematorium II was nearing completion. The telegram requested delivery of 10 gas detectors for Crematorium II, as had been earlier discussed. The specific gas to be detected was not stated, but by a process of tortured reasoning, Pressac concluded that the detectors were for HCN gas, rather than for "the products of combustion, such as CO or CO_2, in the furnace room," and classified this document as one of his so-called "criminal traces." Robert Faurisson wrote, in reply, that Pressac himself had solved this problem, and that there was no reason to believe the detectors were for HCN.[702]

Pressac did more research, and published a new book in 1993, in which he produced a document newly discovered in the recently opened Moscow archives.[703] It is a letter dated 2 March 1943 from the Topf company (by Senior Engineer Prüfer and a Topf colleague) to the Auschwitz construction department, and it shows that HCN was indeed the specific gas to be detected by the detectors. It reads:

> *"We confirm receipt of your telegram specifying 'Immediately send 10 gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.'*
>
> *We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the residual HCN detection devices sought by you. We have received negative responses from 3 companies, and 2 have not yet answered.*

---

698 Puntigam *et al.*, 33.
699 *Ibid.*, 31f, 60f.
700 DEGESCH booklet, *op. cit.*, 25.
701 Pressac (1989), 371, 432f.
702 Faurisson (1991a), 59.
703 Pressac (1993). The document is reproduced, together with an English translation, in Pressac & van Pelt, 230f.

> *If* [*Wenn*] *we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

Faurisson's reply was that Zyklon B was used for delousing operations throughout the camp and of course in Crematorium II. Naturally, HCN gas detectors would have been required in such operations, in which they are standard equipment.[704]

A Problem

In both cases Faurisson gave the simple, obvious replies that I would have given under the circumstances. However, I believe this interpretation is wrong, for reasons that may be seen by examining the document. The main obstacle to interpreting this letter in terms of Zyklon B is the roles of Topf and Prüfer.

Zyklon was a product of the DEGESCH company; Zyklon and associated equipment such as gas detectors and gas mask filters were also manufactured by other companies such as Tesch & Stabenow and Drägerwerke. At Auschwitz, delousing operations with Zyklon were such major and continuous tasks that there existed a special department, the *Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Pest Control Office), that conducted them. This department on occasion even communicated directly with DEGESCH.[705]

Topf was a furnace maker with crematorium ovens as a sideline, and was the principal civilian contractor in the construction of crematoria at Auschwitz. Prüfer was the main Topf contact of the Auschwitz construction department, and of course was not associated with the special SS delousing squads that regularly worked with Zyklon B. Why should Prüfer have been searching, indeed with great difficulty, for devices that were standard equipment for the delousing squads and were readily available from the DEGESCH and other companies, which had developed and supplied Zyklon? The standard DEGESCH detector for HCN required exposing a test paper, and observing the color assumed. The Prüfer letter even implies that he does not know whether the desired devices exist, was confronting this specific need for the first time, and does not know very much about it, inferences that are very important in interpreting the letter. I do not believe the letter had anything to do with Zyklon.

There may however have been one connection between Topf and Zyklon. Robert Faurisson has brought to my attention an anti-revisionist, Pressac supporting book published in France in early 1997. A footnote declares:[706]

> *"The study of the history of the Topf and Sons company of Erfurt would be essential to show the progression to mass crime. Topf made, in the Twenties, crematoria but also grain silos. In the after sale services and maintenance for these silos, Topf also involved itself in HCN disinfestation,*

---

704 Faurisson (1994), 23.

705 Hilberg (1961), 571; (1985), vol. 3, 892. Hilberg cites a letter from the Referat to DEGESCH.

706 Forges, 28.

and furnished all necessary material. Thus, the two branches of activity of the firm converge in a striking manner toward the crematoria – gas chambers of Birkenau. On this particular sort of study, the works of Pressac are of the greatest utility, and it is in this way that they should be used."

The author gives no sources, but I think the claim of such Topf involvement with HCN, presumably via Zyklon, is quite plausible. Under conditions where Topf would have been the only company that a farmer dealt with in constructing his silo, it would have been natural for Topf to serve as retailer of supporting materials and equipment made by DEGESCH and other companies. However, such a Topf role had no bearing on conditions at Auschwitz in 1941-1945, where a special department regularly conducted operations with Zyklon. Their personnel would have been responsible for declaring when a treated facility was again safe to use. Is it plausible that Prüfer could have been involved in this when, as his letter shows, he didn't know very much about it?

There remains one possibility. Perhaps some unusual feature of the cremation process, not understood by the Zyklon delousing personnel, raised a novel problem with the Zyklon that Prüfer was asked to solve. I can't imagine such a feature, since cremation with coke seems basically like any other use of coke. However, if such an unusual feature existed, would it not have come up earlier in the six muffle crematorium, also supplied by Topf, that existed in the *Stammlager* or Auschwitz I? In 1942, this sole crematorium was working at capacity, and the disastrous typhus epidemics were being fought with Zyklon. However, the February to March 1943 correspondence marked the first confrontation of Prüfer with the problem involved. Some novel feature of Crematorium II had to be the problem.

It is also clear that the letter has nothing to do with gas detectors as defenses against chemical warfare. The German chemical warfare services were highly competent and organized, and would not have sent a furnace maker on a quest for such equipment.

From one point of view, the problem raised has little to do with the "extermination" allegations. If the Zyklon were being used to kill people, rather than lice, then presumably the same specially trained squads would have been used or at least consulted, and the usual HCN gas detectors would have been used in the last stages of gassing operations. There would have been no problems in acquiring such standard equipment. Those who believe Zyklon was used for homicidal purposes should be as puzzled by this document as I was.

From another point of view, this problem is very relevant to the claim of "extermination," as explained below.

An Alternative Interpretation

The Topf letter of 2 March 1943 is strange, and for a while I suspected its authenticity. However, I have found an interpretation, which may be correct, and the main purpose of this article is to propose it. After I have done that, I shall

return to the question of the relevance of this problem to the "extermination" allegations.

"HCN" is of course a compound of hydrogen, carbon and nitrogen, and may be generated whenever materials containing these elements are burned. For example, the fuel used for the crematorium ovens was coke, and it is well known that HCN gas is a possible by-product in the process of making coke from coal. However, there is apparently no danger of HCN release when coke, of whatever grade, is burned as a fuel; otherwise it would not be in such common use. HCN gas could not have been thus generated in the crematorium.

A remaining possibility is that HCN release was possible in the waste incinerator, which shared the chimney with the cremation ovens. Many materials may release HCN when burned. Among these are many fabrics, a highly relevant observation, because the waste incinerator was most likely used to incinerate used camp fabrics (*e.g.* inmate uniforms and bed linen and mattresses). For example, silk and wool can release HCN when burned, a fact that has been known since the Thirties.

As shown in Fig. 34, the chimney of Crematorium II was divided into three ducts. Six furnaces used this chimney, namely the waste incinerator and the five cremation furnaces (each with three muffles). The waste incinerator was on the opposite side of the chimney in relation to the cremation furnaces. These six furnaces used the three ducts on the basis of two per duct; thus, the waste incinerator shared one of the three ducts with one of the cremation furnaces (the flues leading from the furnaces to the chimney were underground).[707] The waste incinerator was also supplied by Topf,[708] and it could have been Prüfer's responsibility to take into account any HCN danger arising from it. Also, a gas detector differing from that used in the Zyklon delousing operations would seem fitting; perhaps a detector generating an audible alarm was desired.

While a concern for HCN release in combustion is routine today, it would have been novel in 1943, a fact that could explain the novelty for Prüfer of the desire for an HCN detector. Another thing that could account for this novelty is that the waste incinerator design was itself novel. I have no expertise in the field, but I would think intuitively that a waste incinerator design sharing a chimney with other equipment, at which people are working, is dangerous.

The question of the quantities of HCN released in the burning of materials is complicated and depends on "the chemical nature of the material, temperature, oxygen availability, and burning time." Since HCN is itself combustible, it makes a difference whether the combustion is "static" or "dynamic," an example of the latter being when there is forced air blowing and the HCN is

---

[707] Pressac (1989), 284-287 (drawings of 23 Jan. 1942, on which my Fig. 34 is based); 306-312 (drawings of 19 March 1943, showing the same duct arrangement as in earlier drawings). Pressac (1989), 288 also reproduces a profile drawing for this arrangement; this profile drawing is also reproduced by Czech (1990), 193. The "*Ofen*" is a cremation furnace; if the reader uses a magnifying glass and squints hard, the badly lettered word "*Müllverbrennungsofen*" (waste incinerator) can be seen.

[708] Pressac (1989), 217.

swept away from the hot zone before it can itself be decomposed in any way. However, HCN can be released under either condition. Another complication is that HCN can be released in the smoldering after a fire has been extinguished.[709]

The term "residual" that appears in the letter in question could apply to either released HCN that, ideally, would have been consumed during the incineration process but wasn't, or to HCN released after incineration during smoldering. The chimney of Crematorium II used, as of 29 January 1943, a forced draft system based on suction, but on 25 March 1943, Topf ordered this system removed due to overheating of its motors.[710]

A Specific Possibility

It remains to suggest a specific potential source for HCN development in the waste incinerator. In wartime Germany, many articles had to be ersatz (artificial or synthetic), because of shortages of materials normally imported. Cotton was in very short supply, and little was used for fabrics. Wool was available but not in normal quantities. In fact, Germany relied heavily on the manufacture of rayon, and during the war, army uniforms contained as much as 65% rayon. One must assume concentration-camp uniforms and other fabrics used in the camps had high rayon content. Could the incineration of such rayon have produced HCN gas? It may seem not, because rayon has no nitrogen in its chemical composition. In making these statements, I am using the word "rayon" in the normally accepted sense; rayon is regenerated cellulose made from natural cellulose extracted from materials such as cotton linters or wood pulp. Cotton was scarce in wartime Germany, so almost all rayon was made from wood pulp.[711]

The burning of rayon can generate HCN gas, if the rayon is impregnated with, but not chemically bound to, compounds of ammonia, which supply the necessary nitrogen. This was established some years ago by T. Morikawa, who conducted experiments that established that ammonia and its compounds, combined with "cellulosic materials," can indeed result in the evolution of HCN when burned. The general conclusion was that such evolution was about the same as for substances having nitrogen in their chemical compositions in comparable amounts.[712] It is of great relevance, for this discussion, that Morikawa's study of this point was motivated by the fact that ammonium compounds are added to many fabrics to make them flame retardant (this is sometimes called "fireproofing," but that cannot be done literally with ordinary fabrics). Thus, Morikawa's experiments used, as the source of nitrogen, diammonium phosphate, a common flame retardant for fabrics.

---

709 Ballantyne; Tsuchiya.
710 Pressac (1989), 214, 230, 306-310, 488. Pressac & van Pelt, 232f.
711 Urquhart, 13-16, 275.
712 Morikawa.

During World War II, diammonium phosphate was commonly used in Germany to make fabrics, particularly rayon, flame retardant. Two such products were marketed by I.G. Farben under the trade names Akaustan N and Akaustan N 1139. Another product, Akaustan K, used other ammonium compounds as the flame retardant.[713] A disadvantage of such flame retardants is that they are water soluble and gradually "leach" out when the fabrics are washed. Thus, such soluble flame retardants "are applied with the idea of periodic reprocessing in order to maintain the desired properties [by] simple immersion in aqueous solutions" of the retardant.[714] That is, washing is followed by immersion in a solution of the flame-retardant substance, then drying out. Another defense against leaching, employed by the Germans, used sulfamide (strictly speaking sulfuryl amide, $SO_2(NH_2)_2$) in conjunction with a standard waterproofing agent, thus making reprocessing unnecessary.[715] Sulfamide is obtained by treating sulfuryl chloride with ammonia, and one gets the impression from Morikawa that one could also expect evolution of HCN in burning of cellulose impregnated with it.

While I do not have a document that says so, I consider it very plausible that many concentration camp fabrics were treated with flame retardants for security reasons, *i.e.* to limit the effects of fires started by inmates. This would have been particularly the case with bed linens and mattress fillings. Thus, I am proposing the possibility that fabrics used in the camps, destined to be disposed of by incineration, were known to present a danger of evolution of HCN in such incineration.

The favored German process for rayon manufacture was the viscose, which is also the favored process today. However, two German factories used the older and simpler cuprammonium process. That the cuprammonium process involved a solution of ammonia does not appear relevant to the present problem. What may be relevant is that a price of its simplicity was that the cuprammonium process required celluloses of a high degree of purity. Thus, cotton linters were considered the standard cellulose source for cuprammonium rayon, but on account of wartime shortages, the two German cuprammonium factories used wood pulp instead. This resulted in an inferior quality rayon. Much of the cuprammonium rayon was used for army uniforms, but there were other uses, for example military upholstery, mattress fillings, and parachutes. I have no source saying that it was used in concentration camp fabrics, but in view of its inferior quality, this is a very admissible conjecture. One version of the cuprammonium rayon used for mattress fillings was impregnated with urea and formaldehyde, with ammonium nitrate as a catalyst, in order to impart springiness to it.[716] It is known that urea can cause some ammonium-based

---

[713] Urquhart, 272.
[714] Little, 167-170.
[715] Urquhart, 272.
[716] *Ibid.*, 15ff., 28, 150-159, 273ff.

flame retardants to react with cellulose, thus giving a fabric so treated resistance to leaching.[717]

Summary

In summary I am saying

- it is certain the Topf letter has nothing to do with Zyklon.
- It is almost certain that the HCN danger referred to arose from the waste incinerator. I would be astonished if it were shown that such was not the case.
- It is probable that the HCN detectors were wanted because of a potential danger of HCN development in the incineration of fabrics, particularly rayons treated with flame retardants. However, I am far from certain on this, and I will not be astonished if other materials, consumed in the waste incinerator, were shown to have been suspected by the Auschwitz management as potential sources of HCN development.

Observations

Above I promised to return to the question of the relevance of the problem treated here to the "extermination" allegations. The mass of documents shows that Auschwitz was a large concentration camp with a disastrous death rate, due mainly to typhus carried by lice. In response to such problems, the Germans made great use of the pesticide Zyklon B, and constructed large crematoria. There are no records showing that Jews were "gassed" or "exterminated." That is clear, and it ought not be necessary to argue that such was not the case. The documentation is immense, and the physical facts concerning the camp are conclusive. For more detail, see the remarks I delivered at the 1992 IHR Convention on the death rates and the crematoria capacities at Auschwitz and other camps.[718]

Another approach uses the normal historical method; you study what the people of the time were doing. I have discussed elsewhere the trap that the historian Walter Laqueur got himself into by applying this normal historical method to Auschwitz.[719] For a more general and introductory discussion, see Faurisson's tutorial.[720]

For practical purposes, the entire "extermination" legend rests on the claim that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp" where about a million Jews were gassed with Zyklon B in otherwise-designated rooms within the crematorium buildings. Since that is emphatically not what the historical record says, the promoters of the legend are highly selective in choosing documents, which Pressac calls "criminal traces," which, it is claimed, prove their thesis. The

---

717 *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia…*, vol. 7, 139f. (article on "Flameproofing").
718 Butz (1993), 23-37. Supplement 3 here.
719 Butz (1982), 371-405. Supplement 2 here.
720 Faurisson (1997).

HCN gas detectors are one of the "criminal traces" on Pressac's pathetically short list.[721]

In historiography, there is an alternative and more commonplace description of Pressac's procedure with "criminal traces." It is bad historiography of the simplest sort: tendentious selection of a very small part of the data, resulting in grossly distorted history.

Normally, one cannot get away with this. But today, a Pressac, waving aside historical reasoning and the mountain of documentary evidence, comes rushing forward waving some document and saying, in effect, "but how about this?", and he is respected instead of being ignored or laughed at.[722] He is credited by some with finally proving the extermination allegation as it relates to Auschwitz, although it had for years been claimed that it had been proven, and that there was nothing to argue about.

Thus, to the person who objects that I have treated petty details here, which are incommensurate with the scale of the historical claim involved, I reply: you are right, but it isn't my fault! Ordinary historical reasoning observes that nobody acted, during the war, as though "extermination" was going on, and that the Jews were still there at war's end.[723] However, a lot of influential people won't accept ordinary historical reasoning, and the debate, to the extent that it exists, has revolved around the petty details.

The promoters of the legend may get away with such practices for a while in arguing the reality of physical exterminations of Jews during World War II. There are two leading reasons for this. Most obvious is the fact of the entrenched status of the legend. What ought to require proof has been allowed to flourish unproved, and the revisionists have in effect been forced to try to argue a negative. Another reason, less obvious but very simple, is that the revisionists may not be able to immediately offer correct replies to the sallies of the defenders of the legend. This appears to me to have been the case with the Topf letter. I don't believe Faurisson's immediate replies (which I would also have made) were correct. In fact, nobody could be relied on to be correct under the circumstances and in the time frame involved. A comparison: there is much building activity at Northwestern University now. Does anybody believe that, fifty years from now, perhaps after some cataclysm, anybody could reliably interpret individual documents that were records of this construction? Of course not. Nobody could do that, and nobody could infallibly interpret every Auschwitz document from the period 1941-1945. Indeed, the hypothesis I have advanced here may be wrong, even though I have had a few years to consider the solitary document in question.

---

721 Pressac (1989), 432-457.

722 On Pressac's 1989 book see *e.g.* the *NY Times*, 18 Dec. 1989. On his 1993 book, which reproduced the Topf letter in question here, see (all 1993) *l'Express*, 23 Sept., 76-87; *Libération*, 24 Sept., 28f; *Le Monde*, 26-27 Sept., 7; *Die Welt*, 27 Sept., 1; AP report in the *Denver Post*, 2 Oct., 6A; *Die Woche*, 7 Oct., 8; *NY Times*, 28 Oct., A3 and 31 Oct. sec. 4, 2 and 8 Nov., A14; *Chicago Tribune*, 28 Nov. sec. 1, 25 and 13 Dec. sec. 5, 1.

723 For some Jewish demography see Chapters 1 and 7 herein. Much more is to be found in Sanning; Rudolf (2024a).

Some years ago, I warned of these dangers.[724] It is not out of the question that, some day, an authentic Auschwitz document might utterly confound the revisionists, *i.e.* raise some apparently relevant question of detail which they will be unable to answer. I can only urge that the context, that is, the massive documentation and historical circumstance supporting the revisionist position, be kept in mind in the event of such a development.

Reply to Carlo Mattogno and the Editor on the Gas Detectors[725]

I wish to reply to Carlo Mattogno's articles on gas detectors for the crematorium at Auschwitz,[726] and the editor's prologue to those articles. In 1998, Mattogno and I wanted to air this issue in the *Journal of Historical Review,* but the editor declined to carry the exchange. I am grateful for this opportunity to do so. I shall assume the reader has studied the issue, not only in the aforementioned article, but also, and especially, in my original article,[727] and in Mattogno's rebuttal of it.[728]

THE PROBLEM

In the correspondence relating to the construction of Crematorium II, the Central Construction Office telegraphed the furnace and crematorium oven maker Topf, on 26 February 1943, as follows:

> *"Send off immediately 10 gas testers* [*Gasprüfer*] *as discussed. Hand in estimate later."*

Topf's reply was sent on 2 March and reads as follows:[729]

> *"Erfurt, 2 March 1943*
>
> *Regarding: Crematory [II], gas testers.*
>
> *We confirm the receipt of your telegram, saying: 'Send off immediately 10 gas testers as discussed. Hand in estimate later.'*
>
> *In this regard, we inform you that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the display devices for hydrogen cyanide residue* [*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*] *requested by you. We received negative answers from 3 firms, and from two others, an answer is still outstanding.*
>
> *In case we receive notification in this matter, we shall get close to you immediately so that you can get in contact with the firm producing these devices."*

In Mattogno's present paper and its prologue, there are three translations of "Anzeigegeräte," namely "display devices" (pp. 140, 150), "indicators" (p. 141), and "gauges" (caption to Fig. III.6, p. 148). I have used the first here, though I used "detection devices" in my original paper. Note that there is a

---

724 Butz (1982). Supplement 2 here.
725 First published in *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 4 (2004), 467f.
726 Mattogno (2004).
727 Here the above Supplement 4.
728 Mattogno (1998).
729 Pressac (1993). The document is reproduced, together with an English translation, in Pressac & van Pelt, 230f.

substantial distinction, since the terms "display devices" and "gauges" suggest continuous measurement, while "indicators" and "detection devices" suggest activation only at some critical threshold.

I want to especially note a feature of this letter that is as important as the reference to HCN (hydrogen cyanide): it expresses a failure to find a supplier of the desired devices. Mattogno expressed this as "Topf's difficulty in locating them."[730] However, Mattogno effectively ignored this feature of the document, both in formulating his theory and in critiquing my theory. A second fault of his critique is that he inexplicably ignored a point that I took some pains to present clearly.

MATTOGNO'S PROPOSED SOLUTION AND ITS PROBLEMS

Mattogno's style is prolix, possibly because he has available a wealth of documents, and one must read long and carefully to discern his main thesis. It is this: the document as it comes to us makes no sense because it would have us believe that the furnace maker Topf was asked by the Central Construction Office to supply detectors of, or testers for, residual HCN from use of the pesticide Zyklon. That is the wrong department at Auschwitz going to the wrong source. This is so implausible that Mattogno believes that the document is a forgery, produced by taking an original document and substituting alternative words. Thus he would substitute *"Rauchgasanalyse"* (flue gas analysis) for *"Blausäure-Reste"* to have the document make sense.[731] His grounds are that for Topf a concern for flue gas was routine, and thus "simple flue gas analyzers," as he puts it, for CO or other familiar gases must have been in question.

Mattogno's analysis is masterful as regards the Zyklon, but nowhere in the present paper does he consider the possibility of a source of HCN other than Zyklon. Of course, we cannot believe the document in his interpretation, for the reasons he gives. However, by altering the document so that Topf is trying to fill a routine need, he worsens the situation because the document says the opposite. It says that what was being sought was not routine for Topf. It is wildly illogical to argue that we must replace a reference to an unusual need, with a reference to a routine need, when the document says it was unusual. While it is indeed not credible that Topf was asked to supply detectors of HCN generated by Zyklon, it is even more incredible that Topf said, as Mattogno would have us believe, that it can't fill an order for, or even figure out a source of, "simple flue gas analyzers" for carbon monoxide (CO) or other common products of combustion. Topf would have had no trouble finding such things. I should add that even if, despite all the considerations Mattogno has adduced, Topf had been asked to supply detectors for HCN as a product of Zyklon, then Topf would have been able to figure out how or where to get them, despite the matter being outside its field.

---

730 Mattogno (2004), 148.

731 *Ibid.*, 148f. Mattogno's term was translated as "smoke gas" but the combustion product he is talking about is called "flue gas" in English.

Mattogno claims that if we make the substitution he proposes then "all problems discussed above disappear instantaneously!"[730] The problems disappear because he has replaced them with a new, insoluble, problem. He has thrown the baby out with the bathwater!

The document makes less sense if we make Mattogno's substitution. For the forgery thesis to work, the whole received document must be thrown out. I can't see any grounds for that, and Mattogno has not found such grounds.

AN ALTERNATIVE SOLUTION

My hypothesis is that the Central Construction Office asked Topf to supply detectors of HCN as a combustion product, a hazard that in 1943 had been known for only about a decade. On the last point I could have given more dates and documentation. The already cited 1977 paper by Y. Tsuchiya gives the historical background, at least for the USA.[732] After a great loss of life in the Cleveland Clinic fire due to fumes from burning X-ray films, J.C. Olsen conducted laboratory investigations that determined amounts of HCN generated by the incineration of nitro-cellulose film, wool, and silk, and reported the results in papers published in 1930 and 1933. In this regard, I should note an error I made when I wrote "nylon and wool can release HCN when burned, a fact that has been known since the Thirties." I should have written "silk and wool." Nylon was not cited in the literature, apparently, until 1962.

The HCN detectors used with Zyklon would have been useless for the detection of HCN as a product of continuing combustion, because, as Mattogno explained, they were chemical kits designed to be used at specific times, i.e., immediately after disinfestations with Zyklon. If residual HCN as a combustion product was a concern in the crematorium/waste incinerator installation, then continuous monitoring of some sort would have been desired. Mattogno agrees that in context the Topf letter suggests a device for such continuous monitoring.

Topf's failure to find a source of the detectors must be taken into account in interpreting some of the things I wrote earlier. My style is terse, and this perhaps leads to misunderstandings. For example, Mattogno ridiculed my suggestion that "perhaps a detector [of HCN] generating an audible alarm was desired," on the grounds that such devices did not exist. But that would explain perfectly why they weren't found! I never said they existed. I have surmised that in 1943 a concern for HCN as a combustion product was relatively novel, and practicing engineers could have been somewhat uncertain on how, or what was available, to deal with it.

Another point I have emphasized in this controversy is the odd design of the Crematorium II chimney. I attempted to clearly lay this out in my original article, via the reproduction of an engineering drawing of the flues and ducts for the crematorium. In order to make this clear, I again refer to this drawing (Fig. 34 in the appendix). The duct running between the waste incinerator (the

---

[732] Tsuchiya.

"Müllverbrennungsofen" that appears as the uppermost part of the installation) and one of the cremation ovens is clearly visible on the right side of the drawing. The chimney stands between the waste incinerator and the five cremation ovens, and a common duct conducts the effluents of the waste incinerator and the right-most of the five ovens to the chimney. When I said that the design of the waste incinerator was "novel," I meant with respect to the chimney flues; I didn't mean the combustion chamber was novel.

Mattogno ignored this crucial point and argued that for my suggestion to work the flue gases of the waste incinerator would have to exit the chimney at a height of 16 m and then somehow make their way back into the crematorium. That is impossible. I argued, or at least I clearly implied, that the odd design of the chimney flues raised the danger of HCN reaching the crematorium ovens and furnace room directly from the waste incinerator.

SCIENCE AND ENGINEERING PRACTICE.

Another feature of Mattogno's critique is that he assumes an overly simplistic model for the transmission and application of scientific developments. For example, he argues on the one hand that a concern for HCN as a combustion product could not have been novel in 1943 if scientific investigations established the danger in papers published a decade earlier. He also argues that an effect involving burning rayon with impregnated flame retardants could not have been known by the Germans in 1943 because the first scientific paper on the effect in question was published in 1978.

In fact it can, on the one hand, take years for a fact established in a laboratory to be taken into account by practicing engineers, especially when the design and manufacture of special devices are required.

On the other hand, certain facts may be available to the practicing engineers long before a formal paper is published laying them out. Scientific publication is closely related to Ph.D. dissertations, and I can testify that I have examined many such dissertations which were worthy in relation to what had already been formally published, but which I knew must have been surpassed by work not published for reasons of either national security ("classified" work with military or intelligence applications), or commercial proprietorship, or just preoccupation with practice over publication.

In fact, it can be very difficult to discern, from the outside, what engineers practicing in a given area, at a given time, knew or believed. Even the initial recognition of HCN as a combustion product is somewhat cloudy, as the earliest source that Y. Tsuchiya cites is an anonymous report in a 1929 engineering journal. Even he does not know to whom the initial apprehension should be credited, and there is no proof that somebody didn't know it before 1929. Y. Tsuchiya, incidentally, lists no prewar German sources, but there must have been some.

CONCLUSION

I think 1943 was about the right time for practicing German engineers to have been concerned with, but not quite sure what to do about, HCN as a combustion product. My theory depends on this idea that the authors of the correspondence were not sure what they should do, but I have not postulated the uncertainty to shore up my theory. It is in the document in question, even the part of the document that Mattogno would retain.

All I am suggesting is that the reason the Central Construction Office turned to a furnace maker for HCN detectors was that what was involved was a concern for HCN as a combustion product, not a pesticide. I am bewildered that such a simple interpretation of the document in question should meet such resistance.

© Sept. 21, 2004

Editor's Remark

Both Arthur Butz and Carlo Mattogno have ignored a very early critique of the Topf letter of March 2, 1943, authored by Austrian civil engineer Walter Lüftl. It was first published in 1994 in Lüftl's contribution to the anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (using the pen name Werner Rademacher), and later translated in various English editions of this book.[733] Most of the observations made by Lüftl were also pointed out by Mattogno and Butz, although some were evidently overlooked.

I take this opportunity to bring Lüftl's missed arguments back into focus, and I add a few more observations.

FORMAL ASSESSMENT

Part 2 of Mattogno and Deana's three-part study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz (subsequently abbreviated as MD) contains many reproductions of letters, estimates and invoices issued by the Topf Company prior to and during World War II. Other works by Mattogno contain several more such document reproductions. From analyzing these documents and comparing them to the Topf letter in question (subsequently abbreviated as TL), the following observations are worth noting:

1. The letterhead of TL states in the subtitle line beneath J.A. Topf & Söhne: "*Maschinenfabrik · Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung*". This line has a grey bar on top and below. Most other documents originating from Topf either simply state "*Maschinenfabrik*" or "*Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft*." I found only two examples using "*Maschinenfabrik · Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung*," both of 1943 (MD 338, 357). None of the known letterheads have grey bars on top and below the subtitle.

[733] Gauss (1994), 41-60, esp. 55-57; Rudolf (2024), 59-80, esp. 74-76.

2. Topf's stationery had its address field delimited by four angle brackets, making sure that the typist places the address correctly. TL does not have this.
3. The address is typed too high on TL, with the first line almost running into the lower grey bar of the subtitle.
4. All known letterheads list on the top right side the company's contact and payment details (telegram, phone, bank accounts, PO box and street address; see MD 265, 274, 277, 300, 316, 319, 325, 331, 389, 411, 413, 468). TL has only the company's PO box given, but no street address. All other details are in the document's footer, with two of them worded differently:
   – TL: "*Telegramme: Topfwerke*" rather than "*Drahtwort: Topfwerk Erfurt*"; this incomplete address could have led to telegrams not reaching their destination.
   – TL: "*Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25*" rather than "*Fernruf 251 25*".
5. The PO box is given on all letterheads as "*Postfach 552/$_8$,*" with the digit 8 lowered. On TL, the line with the PO box number is partially obstructed by the stamp placed on top of it, but it is clear that no digit has been lowered. The number probably is 552/8, not 552/$_8$.
6. TL is signed "*ppa. Sander I.V. Prüfer.*" Sander was Prüfer's boss. "*ppa.*" = "*per procura*" indicates that this person signing is acting as the company's representative with far-reaching powers, while "*I.V.*" = "*In Vertretung*" (in substitution) means that the signer signs on behalf of another person, usually a superior. However, this letter is signed by Prüfer's boss, hence Prüfer was not signing "*in Vertretung*" at all. This signing by an authorized officer of the company and by Prüfer is an overkill for a mere response to a brief telegram.

LINGUISTIC ASSESSMENT

All of Topf's wartime correspondence shows the proper use of the German special character "ß" where needed. In TL, we read "*dass*" rather than the correct "*daß*".

TL states:

> *"Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir ihnen sofort näher,* […]*",*

which translates to:

> *"When we receive notification in this matter, we shall get closer to you immediately,* […]*"*

If this sounds awkward in English, it is even more awkward in German. The proper English expression would be "we shall approach/contact/get in touch with you immediately." The proper German would be, "*werden wir sofort auf Sie zukommen.*" "*näher kommen*" cannot be used in the German language to denote a person trying to get in touch with someone. This points to the author of these lines not being a native German speaker, who has translated a similar expression from his own language, such as the English verb "to approach",

which can mean both to get in touch with someone, and to get physically closer to someone. This verb *can* be translated to the German verb "*näher kommen*." However, "*näher kommen*" can only be used to denote approaches in terms of spacial or numerical distance, not in terms of getting in touch.

ASSESSMENT OF CONTENTS

There is a strange disconnect between the terse telegram by the Central Construction Office and Topf's alleged response to it with a lengthy letter. The telegram refers to a previous discussion between Topf (probably Topf's cremation expert Kurt Prüfer) and an Auschwitz official (probably the camp's heating technician Rudolf Jährling). The telegram expresses the expectation that Topf could and would "[s]end off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed." In other words, Prüfer left Jährling with the impression during their discussion that those devices were readily available and could be shipped instantly. It is rather unlikely that Prüfer would have given that impression if both men had discussed a novel problem, for which they did not yet know the solution. However, that is exactly the impression which TL gives.

It is perfectly conceivable that the mounting of flue-gas analyzers ("gas detectors") in the flues of cremation furnaces which were just getting fired up (Crematorium II, late February/early March 1943) was an urgent matter to be addressed "immediately." However, it seems rather unlikely that the obscure possibility of some HCN developing inside the waste incinerator, which was also merely finished around that time, hence can hardly have been used by that time, would have induced the Central Construction Office to hurriedly procure completely unknown devices.

Furthermore, Topf was expected to ship the devices right away, and submit a cost estimate later. This was in violation of procedural regulations requiring the Central Construction Office to request estimates from various companies, before being allowed to place an order. While such a procedure for known devices of marginal costs is conceivable, this is not the case for unknown devices of unknown manufactures and unknown prices. In such a case, it would have been particularly prudent to insist on cost estimates before placing an order, let alone having them shipped.

In stark contrast to the telegram, TL indicates that Topf would neither submit a cost estimate nor ship anything at all. TL suggests instead that Topf was only trying to locate a potential manufacturer, then convey their contact information to the Central Construction Office, so they "can get in contact with the firm producing these devices."

In other words, these two documents very evidently deal with completely different events and/or expectations. TL's reference to the telegram appears forced and out of place. Short of a complete forgery of TL, this can be explained only by a major misunderstanding between what the Central Construction Office expected of Topf, and what Topf was doing.

No follow-up correspondence has been found in this regard – neither the requested cost estimate, nor the promised "getting closer" to convey manufacturer contact information.

CONCLUSION

TL is a highly suspicious document. Only a forensic analysis of the original can give more clues as to whether it is a forgery or not.

Germar Rudolf, March 2024

Supplement 5: *Vergasungskeller*

An early version of this supplement appeared in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4, July-Aug. 1997, pp. 20-22.*

Veteran revisionists recognize that an outstanding small problem has been the "*Vergasungskeller*" that was evidently in or near Crematorium II in the Birkenau part of the Auschwitz camp.

Crematorium II (and its mirror image Crematorium III) had two huge underground morgues, *Leichenkeller* 1 (LK 1) and LK 2, and a smaller morgue LK 3. LK 1 and LK 2 were simple concrete morgues in which bodies were simply laid on the floor. See Fig. 33. Essentially everything said here concerning Crematorium II should be presumed to hold also for Crematorium III. With one exception to be noted, nothing said here applies to Crematorium I (in the *Stammlager* part of the Auschwitz camp, rather than Birkenau, and taken out of service in July 1943). Apart from remarks near the end about the work of Samuel Crowell, nothing said here applies to Crematoria IV or V at Birkenau.

A letter to SS headquarters Berlin, from the Auschwitz construction department, dated 29 January 1943, when the construction of Crematorium II was nearing completion, reports that frost prohibits removal of the formwork for the ceiling of the "*Leichenkeller*" (without specifying which of the three is meant) but that this is unimportant, since the "*Vergasungskeller*" can be used for that purpose, *i.e.* as a morgue. The document had the number NO-4473 at the Nuremberg trials. Specifically, NO-4473 reads:

> *"The Crematorium II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24-hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The formwork for the reinforced concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, unimportant, as the Vergasungskeller can be used for this purpose.*
>
> *The firm of Topf and Sons was not, on account of the unavailability of rail transport, able to deliver the aeration and ventilation equipment on time, as had been requested by the Central Building Management. As soon as the aeration and ventilation equipment arrive, the installing will start so that the complete installation may be expected to be ready for use by 20 February 1943.*
>
> *A report of the inspecting engineer of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, is enclosed."*

When NO-4473 is interpreted with the help of some documents reproduced by Pressac,[734] it is shown that the "*Leichenkeller*" is LK 2. Pressac believes that the "*Vergasungskeller*" is LK 1 and that a "slip," indeed "enormous gaff" (sic), caused the author of the document to betray the true purpose of LK 1, referring to it as a "gassing cellar" (although the usual German word for such a concept is "*Gaskammer*"). On no known set of engineering drawings is a "*Vergasungskeller*" indicated.[735]

Many of those who would have us believe that there were homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz insist on this interpretation. An interesting exception has been the Austrian-born Raul Hilberg. He cites and even quotes from NO-4473 in the "Killing Center Operations" chapter of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, but he is silent on the "*Vergasungskeller*."

In my 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I offered that the *Vergasungskeller* was a part of the crematorium building devoted to generating a combustible gas for the ovens.[736] This interpretation was linguistically correct and could be technically correct, depending on the design of the ovens. The primary meaning of "*Vergasung*" is gas generation or carburetion, *i.e.* turning something into a gas (a "*Vergaser*" is a carburetor). A secondary meaning is application of a gas as in fumigation or in gas warfare. It is also the word Germans use today to refer to the alleged gassing of Jews; however, they use "*Gaskammer*" rather than "*Vergasungskammer*" or "*Vergasungskeller*" for the facility imagined to have accomplished this. Such usage also applies in the literature on fumigation.[737]

By 1989, Robert Faurisson realized that my original interpretation was wrong, and later in 1989, Pressac[738] conclusively showed that it was wrong, based on the design of the cremation ovens. In 1991, Faurisson offered a theory[739] that the *Vergasungskeller* was a storage area for fumigation supplies within LK 3.

In 1992, I showed that there were many ways "*Vergasung*" can come up in sewage treatment technology and offered that the *Vergasungskeller* might be found in the sewage treatment plant next to the crematorium. However, I favored the interpretation that the *Vergasungskeller* was simply a facility for generating fuel gas for the camp.[740] NO-4473 suggests, but does not require, that the *Vergasungskeller* was located within the crematorium building.

The purpose of this note is to offer another interpretation, which I now believe is more plausible than any earlier offered by me or anybody else. Before I do that, I should remark that the problem here is what the *Vergasungskeller*

---

[734] J.-C. Pressac (1989), 548.
[735] Pressac (1989), 211, 217, 432, 548.
[736] Chapter 4 herein.
[737] An example of the two usages is in one paragraph in Rückerl, 12, where we are told that "*Judenvergasung*" (Jew gassing) took place in "*Gaskammern.*" About the same distinction in usage held in the fumigation field, as can be inferred from Puntigam *et al.*
[738] Pressac (1989), 106-113, 222-225, 548.
[739] Faurisson (1991a), 55ff.
[740] Butz (1993), 27-31.

was, not whether it was a homicidal gas chamber. Those who claim it was a homicidal gas chamber focus their attention entirely on that one word in the document. If they would instead focus on what the document says, they would realize that it is impossible to make that interpretation work. The document shows that in January 1943 the Germans were in a great rush to use the building as an ordinary crematorium.

As Faurisson discussed earlier,[741] during World War II the combatants paid great heed that new structures be considered, if possible, as air-raid shelters. There were two principal dangers that such shelters were to provide protection against: bombs and gas attacks. On account of World-War-I experiences, the possibilities of the latter were taken very seriously. Indeed, many simply assumed that gas would be used, despite treaties outlawing its use. Typically, a gas shelter was conceived of as a bomb shelter, preferably underground and very strong structurally, with some features added to make it secure against gas; a gas shelter had to be gas tight but allow people to breathe. Since in many cases it was not economic to provide such structures for at most only occasional use, it was recognized that such shelters could exist in the form of embellishments to structures that exist for other purposes. However, the number of suitable such structures was limited. For example, the typical underground cellar belongs to a building with several stories; the collapse of these in an air raid could prevent people from leaving the cellar.[742]

Germany started its air-raid gas-shelter program early with a 10 October 1933 decree of the Ministry of Finance providing financial incentives for the construction of shelters. The decree was followed by the *Luftschutzgesetz* (Air-Defense Law) of 26 June 1935. Three German decrees in May 1937, in application of the *Luftschutzgesetz*, alarmed the British Chargé d'Affaires in Berlin, who compared the earnest German attitudes on air defenses to British apathy. The provision of shelters advanced far in Germany before the war, and of course was accelerated with the outbreak of war. On defense against gas, Germany was deeply committed to the shelter approach in its civil defense program, in contrast to the British, who put more emphasis on distribution of gas masks. However, it should be stressed that in World War II thinking, bomb and gas defenses went together, and provision of the one was unlikely without the other.[743]

Since the 1991 Persian-Gulf War, Israel has had a law requiring that every newly constructed domicile have a room equipped as a gas shelter.[744]

My proposal is that the *Vergasungskeller* was a gas shelter. It need not have been located within Crematorium II, but I believe it most likely was, on account of the fact that Crematoria II and III, with their large concrete cellars, were obviously ideal for adaptation as air-raid shelters. Indeed, when this

---

741 Faurisson (1991a), 52f.

742 Prentiss; Woker.

743 Watt, 252; O'Brien, 102ff, 329; Ambrose, 518. The last is a reproduction of a book issued in March 1945 by the U.S. Army.

744 *Chicago Tribune*, 7 Sept. 1996, sec. 1, 2.

problem is looked at from the point of view of defense against air raids, it seems there was no better choice at Auschwitz. The German authorities responsible for providing air-raid shelters would have insisted that the necessary embellishments be made to these structures, which were far more suited to such purposes than, *e.g.*, Crematorium I at the *Stammlager*, which despite being above ground was converted to an air-raid shelter after it was taken out of service as a crematorium in July 1943.[745] My reading of some of the relevant chemical warfare literature convinces me that Crematoria II and III were conceived of by the Germans as having this additional role.

I have never seen the word "*Vergasungskeller*" in a lexicon; indeed, I have seen it only in discussions of NO-4473![746] I have seen two German-Russian dictionaries, one a military dictionary, that say "*Gaskeller*" means "gas shelter."[747] However, we should not consider ourselves bound to dictionaries on this. If one asks the question: In a World-War-II military context, what might "*Vergasungskeller*" and/or "*Gaskeller*" mean? I think that "gas shelter" is the answer that comes naturally to mind, and that other meanings are somewhat strained. Of course, other meanings come naturally to mind in non-military contexts.

As a personal example, I can report that I have been unable to find the term "control lab" (or "control laboratory," "controls lab," "controls laboratory") in my *IEEE Standard Dictionary of Electrical and Electronics Terms* (edition of 1972), although every university Dept. of Electrical Engineering in the USA has a "control lab," and that is how we normally refer to such a place. I have also been unable to find the term in an unabridged *Webster's*, in an on-line version of the *Oxford English Dictionary*, and in several other dictionaries I have.

If this interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* of NO-4473 is correct, then we should view all three cellars in Crematorium II as air-raid shelters, with only one being provided with the additional measures to make it effective as a gas shelter. That could only be LK 1, since NO-4473 implies it is not LK 2, LK 3 was very small and, conclusively, because LK 1 was the only one of the three provided with a gas-tight door.[748] Moreover, while all parts of the building had motor driven air extraction systems, it appears that only LK 1 had a motor driven air intake system.[749]

---

745 Pressac (1989), 132f, 144, 156f. The engineering drawings Pressac reproduces are dated 21 & 24 September 1944, but I do not know the actual date of the conversion. Pressac erroneously places the first Allied air raid on 13 September 1944; it was on 20 August 1944.

746 Dictionaries are somewhat politicized, so do not assume that "*Vergasungskeller*" will never appear in one that defines it as equivalent to "*Gaskammer*". For example, my Wahrig (1973) defines "*Gaskammer*" only as something for killing people in concentration camps with poison gas, although the word was used in the fumigation field long before World War II. The justification that would be claimed for defining "*Vergasungskeller*" thus is that it was used that way in NO-4473! Orwell, anyone?

747 Parparov; Lepinga & Strakhovoi.

748 Pressac (1989), 223, 231.

749 *Ibid.*, 284ff., 290f., 355-374.

The extermination legend claims that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz, and employed the pesticide Zyklon B, which releases HCN gas (hydrogen cyanide). Pressac also believes the *Vergasungskeller* was LK 1, but he interprets it as a gas chamber employing Zyklon B. Under my theory, he is then right on location but wrong on function. LK 1 had the basic features of a gas shelter.

Pressac admits that the air exhaust (at the bottom) and air intake (near the top) systems of LK 1 were misplaced for a gas chamber employing HCN.[750] Although HCN is only slightly lighter than air, there are various practical reasons why gas chambers employing it normally expel the gas from the top when the gassing process is completed.[751] Carbon dioxide is much heavier than air, and is most naturally expelled from the bottom of the relevant space. Moreover, preferred German practice of the time used a circulatory system for disinfestation gas chambers that employed Zyklon B, rather than a simple system of intake/exhaust. Another feature of any serious Zyklon gas chamber, lacked by LK 1, was a heating system, required to accelerate the development of HCN gas from the Zyklon carrier material (usually gypsum). LK 1 had whatever temperature the elements gave it,[752] a tolerable situation for an air-raid/gas shelter. For explanations, see Supplement 4. The construction of LK 1 was exactly that of a gas shelter. One must stand on one's head to interpret it as a gas chamber.

The reader should understand that here I am only considering the physical details of the construction of LK 1 that oblige us to interpret it as a gas shelter rather than gas chamber. There is much more evidence that LK 1 was not a gas chamber. The purpose of this note is only to interpret the word "*Vergasungskeller*" as used in one document.

Why would the author of NO-4473 not refer to a *Leichenkeller* as a *Leichenkeller*? I don't think a slip is involved. We normally do not consider ourselves bound to use only formal designations. More commonly, we refer to things according to their function or in any case the function that happens to be in mind at the time. The gas shelter features of LK 1 were its principal structural distinction from LK 2, and those features were being taken into account in the construction at the time. It was natural that LK 1 might be referred to as the gas shelter.

As another example of a use of terminology suggested by function, the engineers Jährling and Messing referred to LK 2 of Crematoria II and III, during

---

750 *Ibid.*, 224, 274, 289ff., 322, 338.

751 Puntigam *et al.*

752 Pressac (1989), 221, 223, 230, notes that at one point consideration was given to "pre-heating" LK 1, but the idea was dropped 3 weeks later. LK 1 was not heated. I have an idea on the purpose imagined for the pre-heating, but it would be premature to present it. In any case, heat was not considered vital to the function of LK 1. The notion that a crowd of people in LK 1 would provide the necessary heat for efficient gassing is a fig leaf that doesn't work, because they would not generate that much heat, and because according to the legend the Zyklon would have been strewn about the floor, thus assuming a temperature close to that of the floor.

construction, via the terms "*Auskleideraum*" and "*Auskleidekeller*" (undressing room or cellar), another one of what Pressac considers "slips" that betrayed a criminal purpose.[753] This has been another point raised by those who would put a homicidal interpretation on Crematoria II and III; according to this theory, the victims would undress themselves in LK 2, and then be gassed in LK 1.

It seems hard to believe these were "slips," because they were so frequently committed. Jährling used this designation in a document of 6 March 1943, and then Messing used it in three documents later in March. If these were "slips," it would seem that by this time the bosses would have told them to clean up their language. They evidently didn't, because Messing used the designation in two more documents in April.[754]

The truth about the undressing is much more prosaic. Pressac believes that, when the Germans viewed Crematoria II and III as ordinary crematoria, then the sequence of processing bodies was contemplated to be LK 3 to LK 2 to LK 1, but that LK 3 was eventually eliminated from the regular sequence.[755] However that may be, if the dead bodies were contemplated to start in LK 2, they would then be undressed there.[756] They would be stored in LK 1 while awaiting cremation. Presumably, LK 3 was only used when a body needed some sort of special processing, *e.g.* dissection or the famous extraction of gold fillings from teeth.

I am struck by the humorous simplicity of the theory offered here.

In March 1997, Samuel Crowell also proposed an interpretation of LK 1 as a gas shelter that goes far beyond, and in some respects departs on secondary levels from, the interpretations proposed here. Crowell's theory is to be found at the Web site of CODOH (Committee for Open Debate of the Holocaust)[757] and since 2011 even as a book.[758] He went beyond my theory in two principal respects. First, he attributed to Crematoria II and III a broader role within the air-raid/gas-shelter paradigm. For example, showers and undressing are interpreted by him in terms of "decontamination," a feature of that paradigm. Second, he interpreted features of Crematoria IV and V in terms of air-raid and gas shelters, matters on which he cites much contemporaneous German literature. Crowell has bitten off a big piece, and evaluation of his theories will take

---

753 *Ibid.*, 223, 373.

754 *Ibid.*, 431-435, 438f.

755 *Ibid.*, 284ff. Of course, revisionists hold that they always were ordinary crematoria.

756 Faurisson (1991a), 49f., advanced this interpretation but only tentatively, because he had not been able to verify that the word "*Auskleideraum*" is used that way in the special terminology of morgues (that seems to be what Faurisson meant). I do not think the question is important, because there is no reason to assume that Jährling (a heating technician employed by the SS) and Messing (a fitter employed by the Topf company that was providing the crematorium furnaces) cared very much about the special terminology of morgues. I have spent many years with engineers, and I know they tend to express themselves without great concern for lexical standards, especially outside their own fields. Jährling and Messing could never have suspected that their hasty words would be subject to such contentious scrutiny half a century later!

757 Crowell (1997); printed and abridged Crowell (1999).

758 Crowell (2011).

time. I believe he tends at points to over-hasty interpretation in terms of air-raid and gas shelters, without adequate consideration of alternative interpretations, but my hunch is that he is mostly right.

Vergasungskeller R.I.P.

The Nuremberg trials document NO-4473 (the "*Vergasungskeller*" document) has been a nagging problem for decades. My original interpretation, first published in 1976, of the document is retained here in Chapter IV for historical reasons. That interpretation, though technically and linguistically correct, turned out to be wrong. A second interpretation was probably wrong.[759]

The third interpretation, which led directly to the final interpretation I offer here, was that the *Vergasungskeller* was a gas shelter, constituting a secondary usage of what was otherwise a *Leichenkeller* (morgue) in the crematorium. I refer the reader to my 1997 paper[760] presenting that third interpretation, whose web version[761] first appeared in August 1996, and which is retained here as Supplement 5. I documented that the meaning of the word "*Gaskeller*" is, or at least was in a military or civil defense context, "gas shelter." However, the word in the document is "*Vergasungskeller*," and criticisms[762] of my gas shelter interpretation raised linguistic objections. For example, the delousing gassings elsewhere at the camp were done in a "*Vergasungsraum*."[763] Shortly after the appearance of my gas shelter interpretation of NO-4473, the theory that the crematoria were designed and built with air-raid and gas-attack defense in mind was presented in depth and breadth by Samuel Crowell.[757] However even Crowell expressed discomfort to me over such an interpretation of the word "*Vergasungskeller*," but I believed that even his research left little room for any other interpretation.

Much of the difficulty has been that the word "*Vergasungskeller*" has no established meaning. I have seen it only in NO-4473 and in discussion of that document. The apparent failure of the Germans to use the word forced us to make only speculative interpretations of its meaning. "*Vergasung*," alone, means either converting something into a gas, as in a carburetor, or applying a gas to something, as in a delousing chamber or in battle. All we can be sure of is that a *Vergasungskeller* is to be thought of as a below-ground-level facility relating to such activities, and therefore it could, as far as I could see in 1996, mean an underground shelter to retreat to, in the event of an enemy attack involving or generating gas. At that point, I was not trying to replace the word *Vergasungskeller* with *Gaskeller*, but now I am trying to effect the replacement or at least make an equivalence, for good reasons I shall present.

Another difficulty in interpreting NO-4473 is best appreciated by an engineering professor, and I am one. Engineers are very sloppy with words. To

759 Butz (1993).
760 Butz (1997).
761 https://codoh.com/library/document/vergasungskeller/
762 Abels.
763 Mattogno (1994), 64.

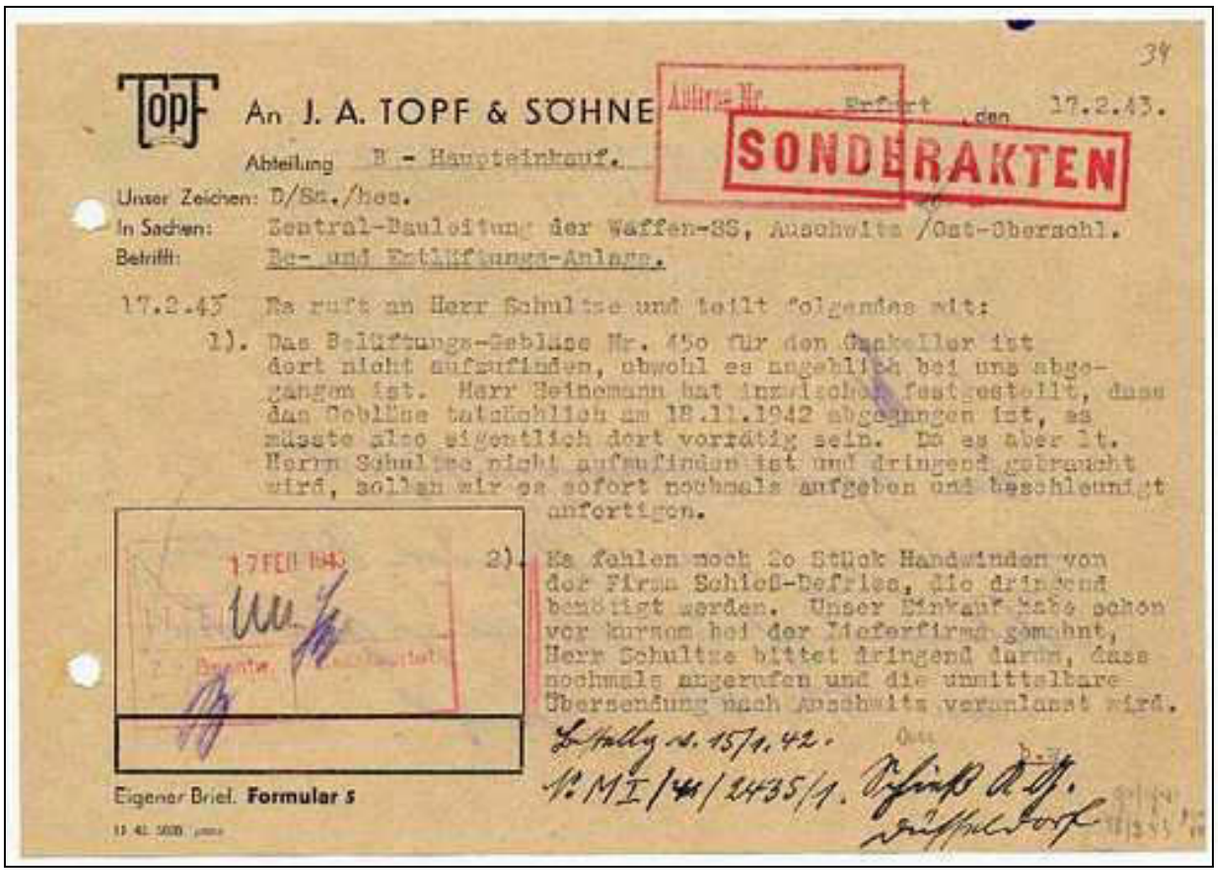
An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Abteilung B - Haupteinkauf.
Unser Zeichen: D/Sn./hes.
In Sachen: Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.
Betrifft: Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlage.
17.2.43
Es ruft an Herr Schultze und teilt folgendes mit:
1). Das Belüftungs-Schlauch Nr. 450 für den Gaskeller ist dort nicht aufzufinden, obwohl es angeblich bei uns abgegangen ist. Herr Heinemann hat inzwischen festgestellt, dass das Schlauch tatsächlich am 18.11.1942 abgegangen ist, es müsste also eigentlich dort vorrätig sein. Da es aber lt. Herrn Schultze nicht aufzufinden ist und dringend gebraucht wird, sollen wir es sofort nochmals aufgeben und beschleunigt anfertigen.
2). Es fehlen noch 20 Stück Handwinden von der Firma Schieß-Defries, die dringend benötigt werden. Unser Einkauf hat schon vor kurzem bei der Lieferfirma gemahnt, Herr Schultze bittet dringend darum, dass nochmals angerufen und die unmittelbare Übersendung nach Auschwitz veranlasst wird.
SONDERAKTEN
17 FEB 1943
Eigener Brief. Formular S

Ill. 1: The Topf *Gaskeller* document.

give an example, I like to call to the attention of electrical engineering students, consider that in the basic courses we stress for students the difference between current and voltage, and the need to not confuse the two. We also teach that "DC" means direct current, and "AC" alternating current. Then they hear, from seasoned electrical engineers and electricians, and without apology, oxymoronic terms such as "DC voltage" and "AC voltage." Thus, the *Vergasungskeller* could be just sloppy wording.

The case that the *Vergasungskeller* can be interpreted as a clumsy reference to a *Gaskeller* can be supported by accepting something that the orthodox historians have claimed, and a document posted by the Buchenwald Museum. This final (I assume) interpretation was posted on the web in 2007,[764] and this Supplement essentially presents that interpretation, supplemented by more recent work by Samuel Crowell, who has done valuable work in this area. Earlier interpretations should be considered obsolete.

I note in passing that the first known interpretation of features of an Auschwitz crematorium, in terms of gas and bomb shelters, was offered by the late Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich.[765]

764 Butz (2007).
765 Stäglich (1979), 79; (2015a), 114; (1986), 53; (2015b), 97.

Abschrift

29. Januar 1943

Bftgb.Nr.:22250/43/Bi/L.

Betr.: Krematorium II, Baustatus.
Bezug: Fernschreiben des SS-WVHA Nr. 2560 vom 22.1.43.
Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler,
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Kälteeinbrüchen bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Kreosotimprägnierung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 20.2.43 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschnack
1 Registratur (Akt Krematorium)

F.d.R.d.A.:
SS-Ustuf.(F)

25

Ill. 2a: Document NO-4473 as it comes to us, the "*Vergasungskeller*" document.

44= Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck! Bw. 30

Abschrift

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU ARCHIWUM

29. Januar 1943

100

Bftgb.Nr.:2225o/43/Bi/L.

Betr.: Krematorium II. Bauzustand.
Bezug: Fernschreiben des SS-WVHA Nr. 2648 vom 28.1.43.
Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler,
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funtionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 2o.2.43 die Anla vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck
1 Registratur (Akt Krematorium)

F.d.R.d.A.:
Pawoły
SS-Ustuf.(F)

Ill. 2b: The same document, with slightly different handwritten remarks and underlinings, from the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum, file BW 30/34, p. 100.

Gas shelters are routine as wartime defense measures, and the Germans were industrious in building them. Since the 1991 Persian Gulf War, Israel has had a law requiring that every newly constructed domicile have a room equipped as a gas shelter.[766] Moreover in 2010, Israel ordered gas masks distributed to all citizens, in a program to start in Feb. 2011, expected to last about three years.[767] However, early in 2014, Israel announced that it will stop the distribution of gas masks.[768]

Only two months after my web posting, on 16 Oct. 1996, an anonymous article appeared in the French magazine *L'autre Histoire*. The author was understood at the outset to be Jean-Claude Pressac.[769] The article triumphantly announced (p. 13) the discovery of a Topf (crematorium builders) company document, dated 17 Feb. 1943, showing that there was a "*Gaskeller*" in what was clearly Crematorium II at Auschwitz. Pressac interpreted the *Gaskeller* as a gas chamber. I assume he had not seen my slightly earlier posted article. Incidentally, if I had first seen the word *Gaskeller* out of useful context, then I, too, would have assumed it meant an underground *Gaskammer*.

Pressac's *Gaskeller* document remained unpublished until 2005, when it was published by the Buchenwald museum, which had been bequeathed Pressac's papers (Illustration 1). The matter is well summarized elsewhere.[770] The supervisors of the Buchenwald museum, contemporary Germans, think a "*Gaskeller*" was an underground "*Gaskammer*," but during World War II, it was a gas shelter, as Crowell has confirmed.[771]

The document NO-4473 as it comes to us, the "*Vergasungskeller*" document, is shown in Fig. 2 (copied from an anti-revisionist web site[772]). The orthodox interpretation of the handwritten notations, wherein the word "*Vergasungskeller*" was underlined by hand and "Kirschneck!" was written in the top margin, has been advanced by Robert Jan van Pelt, Deborah Lipstadt's expert witness in the 2000 Irving-Lipstadt trial. According to his interpretation, the notations were intended to draw Kirschneck's attention to the underlined word because the use of the word "*Vergasungskeller*" was a "slip" that the authorities objected to, because it exposed the criminal intent of the building.[773]

---

766 *Chicago Tribune*, 7 Sept. 1996, sec. 1, 2.

767 *Ha'aretz*, 1 May 2010. www.haaretz.com/print-edition/news/idf-to-blanket-israel-with-gas-masks-1.260813

768 www.forward.com/articles/191189/israel-to-stop-distributing-gas-masks-ending-decad/

769 I find it intriguing that Pressac may have delivered his swan song as early as 1995, about a year before his *L'Autre Histoire* article, in an interview which Valérie Igounet published in her 2000 book *Histoire du négationnisme en France* (pp. 613-652). Since Pressac was allowed to edit the text before its publication it is not clear when he made or wrote the remarks despairing of the irreparable mess of the historiography on the orthodox side.

770 CODOH (2006).

771 Samuel Crowell (2011), appendix entitled "The Bomb Shelter Thesis Revisited: A Postscript to 'Bomb Shelters in Birkenau'." Crowell also interprets NO-4473 in a way related to the presently offered interpretation.

772 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/19430129-vergasungskeller/; cf. https://codoh.com/library/document/vergasungskeller-document-no-4473/

773 van Pelt (2002), 297. In the trial, David Irving was ambiguous on whether the *Vergasungskeller* was a delousing facility or a gas shelter (http://cgi.stanford.edu/group/wais/cgi-

The idea that the construction workers at Auschwitz engaged in a systematic masquerade to conceal evidence of mass exterminations, going about their daily business while figuratively winking at one another, is both a staple and a necessity of the "Holocaust" legend, and I consider it completely ridiculous. Could I calculate that the burning down of New York City could be concealed by hiding the matches? Would I calculate that my accomplices would be equally diligent about those matches?

However, the interpretation of the hand notations as expressing objections to the use of the word "*Vergasungskeller*" in the document is reasonable, and I wonder why it took me so long to see it. Those who accept the premise of van Pelt's interpretation of the notations, thereby also accept a hypothesis of my present theory, which is a clarification and reinforcement of the "third interpretation" referred to above.

If we accept van Pelt's interpretation of the notations – that the use of the word "*Vergasungskeller*" was for some reason considered inappropriate, and that in the opinion of the management at Auschwitz the word should not have been there – we are not obliged to accept van Pelt's idea as to the nature of management's objections.

It is reasonable to propose that something like "*Gaskeller*" or "*Gasschutzkeller*" should have been there, because the use of a related concept mitigates the document's error, because there was in fact a *Gaskeller* there, because the author of the unusual word "*Vergasungskeller*" could have had that meaning in mind, and because of the many other indications we have that the crematoria were designed and built with air-raid and gas-attack defense in mind. Those are strong reasons.

Of course, the relevant space was not a dedicated *Gaskeller*. It was primarily a *Leichenkeller*, i.e. morgue. It was common that bomb and gas shelters were provided in spaces primarily dedicated to other uses.

Carlo Mattogno does not accept the above interpretation of the handwritten notations, but he shows conclusively that the *Vergasungskeller* and the *Gaskeller* were the same thing.[774] He insists that both were for emergency disinfestation or delousing, despite his reference to an online source that reproduces the *Gaskeller* document as a reference to a gas shelter. It appears that his reason for designating the *Vergasungskeller* thus is that, in all other Auschwitz contexts in which he has seen "*Vergasung*," it means disinfestations. The reasoning doesn't hold. For example, my original interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller*, as a facility to generate a combustible gas for the crematorium ovens, seemed linguistically correct to Wilhelm Stäglich, a highly literate German jurist.[775]

I have certainly gotten a good lesson on the perils of documents interpretation. We have been struggling, I since 1972, with an at least enigmatic document!

---

bin/?p=725). The word "*Gaskeller*" does not seem to have come up there.

[774] Mattogno (2019), 52-65.

[775] Stäglich (1976), 71; (2015a), 102f.; (1986), 46f. (2015b), 88.

Revisionists should not apologize for a struggle with one document. The orthodox side dismisses or distorts huge mountains of documents. For example Chapter 7 here reproduces German documents speaking only of emigration, expulsion and resettlement of Jews, but that mountain of documents is waved away with a few words.

August 2014

Walter Schreiber on the "Gaskeller"

The following contribution appeared in 2000 under a pen name used by the accredited civil engineer Walter Lüftl.[776] *Between 1990 and 1992, Lüftl was the president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers. Due to his prominence and his revisionist involvement,*[777] *he managed to gain the trust of various individuals who would otherwise have remained silent forever due to their fear of persecution. Among them was also the court-appointed engineer who, during the 1972 Auschwitz trial in Vienna, submitted an expert report, in which he determined that the rooms of the Auschwitz crematories which are said to have been homicidal gas chambers could not have been used for that purpose. This expert report was one decisive factor leading to the acquittal of the two defendants—the architects who had been responsible for the construction of the crematories. This expert report was never published, and today it can no longer be found in the case files. But Lüftl's public support for revisionism motivated said expert witness to finally speak out. When Lüftl published this case in 1997, the public at large learned for the first time about this vanished document.*[778]

The following interview was conducted by Lüftl with the superior of the two architects who sat in the dock in Vienna back in 1972: Oberingenieur *Dr. Walter Schreiber. He, too, contacted Lüftl on his own accord, and agreed to entrust to him his knowledge which he did not want to take to his grave. Since he had justified fear of persecution and prosecution, he refused to speak out during his lifetime about his knowledge of the crematories at Auschwitz.*

Schreiber's statements support the theses by Arthur Butz and Samuel Crowell that the morgues of Crematories II & III in Birkenau served as air-raid shelters as their auxiliary function. This is why we reprint this interview here.

The Editor

WHO IS WALTER SCHREIBER?

Walter Schreiber was born in 1908, and died in 1999 at the age of 91 in Vienna. He studied civil engineering at the Technical University in Vienna, and worked first on the construction of the alpine high altitude road "Großglockner-Hochalpenstraße" as assistant to the construction manager. After an extended period of unemployment, he emigrated to the Soviet Union in 1932, and worked on the construction of refrigeration buildings and alcoholic-beverage factories in Bryansk, Spassk and Petrofsk until 1935. In 1936, Schreiber went to Germany, where he worked first for the Tesch Corporation, and then, from 1937 to Aug. 31, 1945 for the Huta Corporation. Schreiber was employed

---

776 Rademacher (2000), 104f.

777 Cf. about this the politicized statements at http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter_Lüftl; see also Lüftl's contributions listed at www.codoh.com.

778 Gärtner (1997); Lüftl (2004).

as a senior engineer in the branch office in Kattowitz from Jan. 11, 1943 until the evacuation of Upper Silesia in 1945.

After the war, Schreiber worked for the Municipal Construction Office Directorate (*Stadtbauamtsdirektion*) Vienna, the Austrian Danube Power Plants Society (*Österreichische Donaukraftwerke AG*), the Jochenstein Danube Power-Plant Society (*Donaukraftwerk Jochenstein AG*) and the *Verbundgesellschaft* Vienna. After well-deserved retirement, he lived in Vienna, mental capacity fully in tact, until his death.

WHY IS SCHREIBER INTERESTING?

What is so interesting in the professional life of this Austrian civil engineer? He worked as a senior engineer in the branch office in Kattowitz for the construction activities of his firm, and was also responsible for constructions in the concentration camp Auschwitz and its sub-camps.

He was interviewed about Auschwitz in the year 1998 by Dipl.-Ing. Walter Lüftl, who had been President of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers until 1992. Answers that are of interest for historiography are found in the following:

Lüftl: *In which areas were you active?*

Schreiber: *As senior engineer, I inspected the civil project of the Huta Corporation, and negotiated with the Central Construction office of the SS. I also audited the invoices of our firm.*

L.: *Did you enter the camp? How did that happen?*

S.: *Yes. One could walk everywhere without hindrance on the streets of the camp, and was only stopped by the guards upon entering and leaving the camp.*

L.: *Did you see or hear anything about killings or mistreatment of inmates?*

S.: *No. But lines of inmates in a relatively poor general condition could occasionally be seen on the streets of the camp.*

L.: *What did the Huta Corporation build?*

S.: *Among other things, Crematoria II and III with the large morgues.*

L.: *The prevalent opinion (considered to be self-evident) is that these large morgues were allegedly gas chambers for mass killings.*

S.: *Nothing of that sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.*

L.: *Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?*

S.: *No, not from memory. But since these cellars were also intended to serve as air-raid shelters as a secondary purpose, introduction holes would have been counter-productive. I would certainly have objected to such an arrangement.*

L.: *Why were such large cellars built, when the water table in Birkenau was so extremely high?*

S.: *I don't know. Originally, however, above-ground morgues were to be built. The construction of the cellars caused great problems in water retention during the construction time and sealing the walls.*
L.: *Would it be conceivable that you were deceived, and that the SS nevertheless had gas chambers built by your firm without your knowledge?*
S.: *Anyone who is familiar with a construction site knows that is impossible.*
L.: *Do you know any gas chambers?*
S.: *Naturally. Everyone in the east knew about disinfestation chambers. We also built disinfestation chambers, but they looked quite different. We built such installations, and knew what they looked like after the installation of the machinery. As a construction firm, we often had to make changes according to the devices to be installed.*
L.: *When did you learn that your firm was supposed to have built gas chambers for industrial mass killing?*
S.: *Only after the end of the war.*
L.: *Weren't you quite surprised about this?*
S.: *Yes! After the war, I contacted my former supervisor in Germany, and asked him about it.*
L.: *What did you learn?*
S.: *He also only learned about this after the war, but he assured me that the Huta Corporation certainly did not build the cellars in question as gas chambers.*
L.: *Would a building alteration be conceivable after the withdrawal of the Huta Corporation?*
S.: *Conceivable, sure, but I would rule that out on the basis of time factors. After all, they would have needed construction firms again, the SS couldn't do that on their own, even with inmates. Based on the technical requirements for the operation of a gas chamber, which only became known to me later, the building erected by us would have been entirely unsuitable for this purpose with regard to the necessary machinery and the practical operation.*
L.: *Why didn't you publish that?*
S.: *After the war, first, I had other problems. And now, it is no longer permitted.*
L.: *Were you ever interrogated as a witness in this matter?*
S.: *No Allied, German or Austrian agency has ever shown an interest in my knowledge of the construction of Crematoria II and III, or my other activities in the former Generalgouvernement* [German occupied Poland]. *I was never interrogated about this matter, although my services for the Huta Corporation in Kattowitz were known. I mentioned them in all my later CVs and recruitment applications. Since knowledge about these facts is dangerous, however, I never felt any urge to propagate it. But now, as the lies are getting increasingly bolder, and contemporary witnesses from that time like myself are slowly but surely dying off, I am glad that someone is*

willing to listen and to write down the way it really was. I have serious heart trouble and can die at any moment, it's time now.

We are grateful to this contemporary witness, who asked us to wait to publish his testimony posthumously.

Other contemporary witnesses, like the SS-leader Höttl, who also died in 1999, took their knowledge about the origin of the six million lie with them into the grave, without even caring whether the truth they held would at least be made known posthumously.

We will keep Herrn Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber in honorable memory.

Dipl.-Ing. Baurat h.c. Walter Lüftl

Illustrations

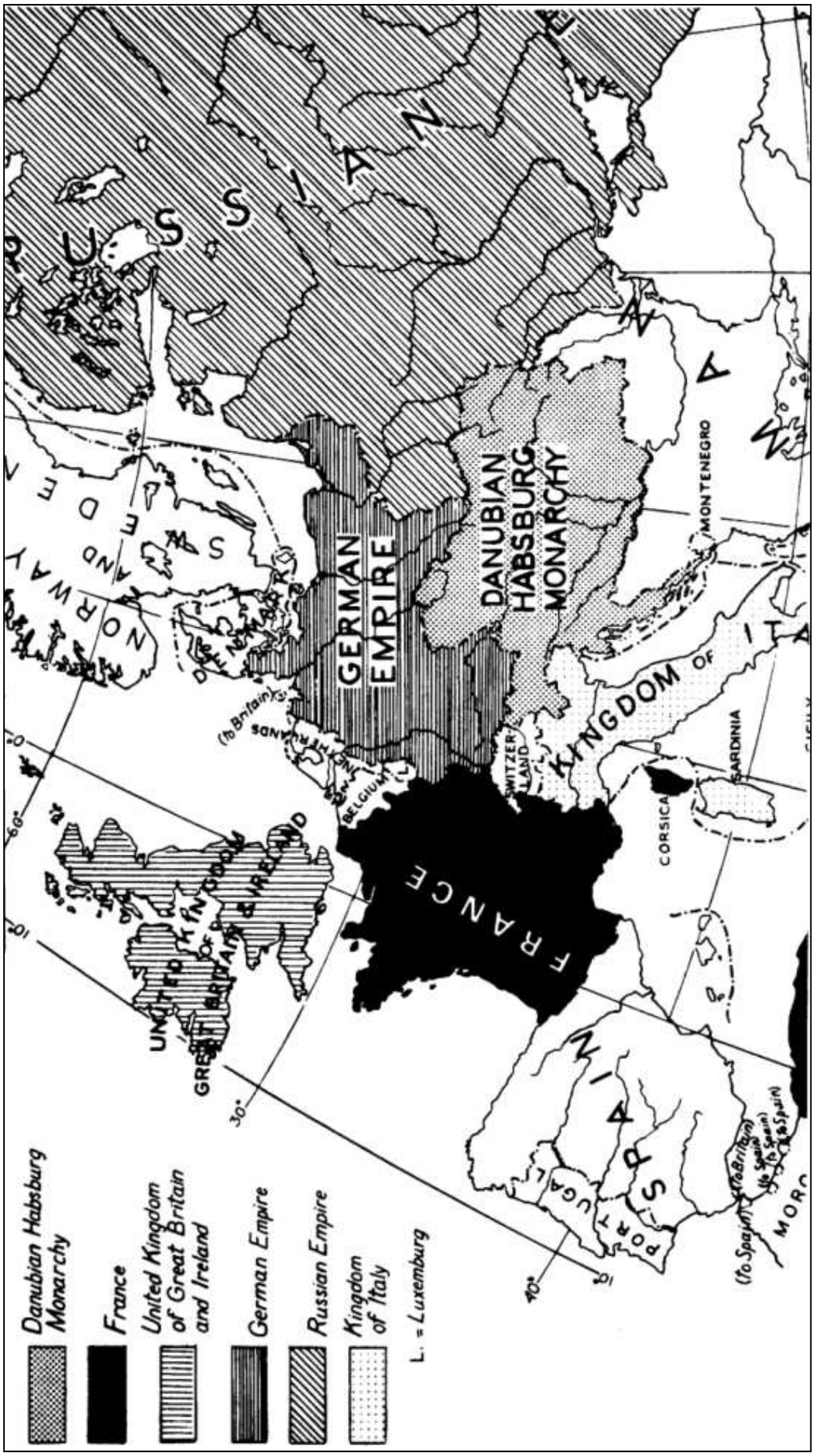

Fig. 1: Europe before World War I.

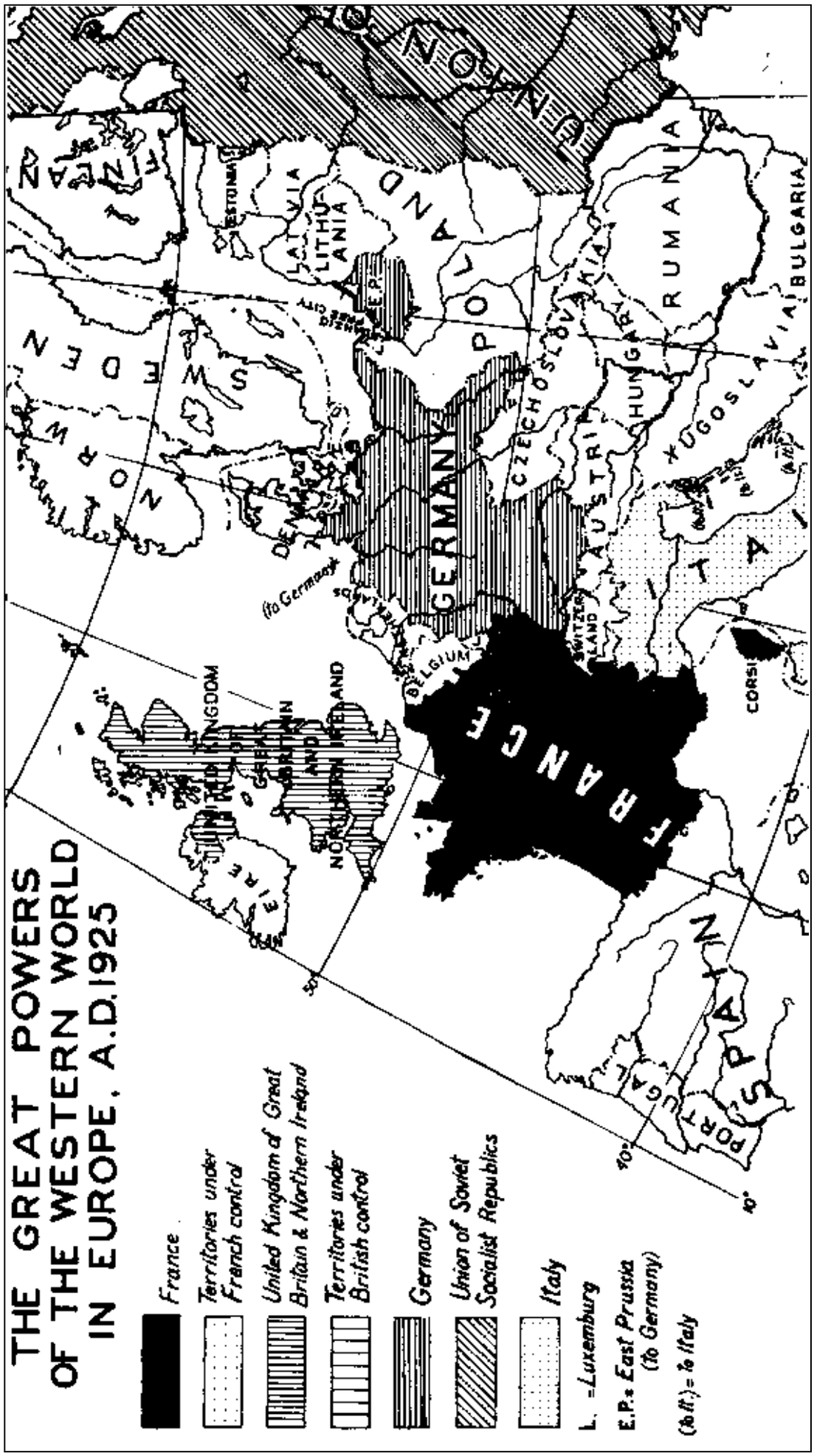

Fig. 2: Europe between the two World Wars.

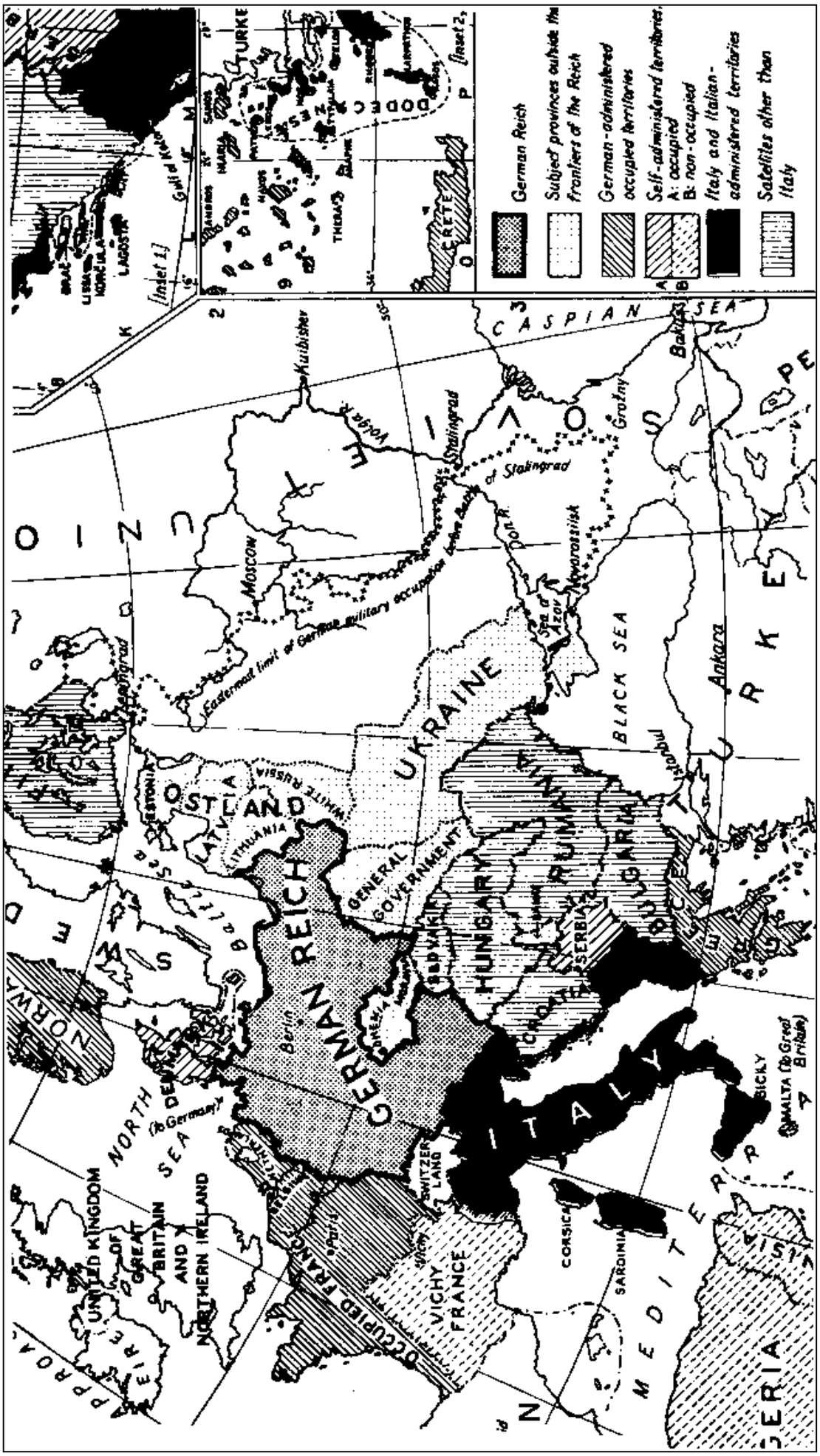

Fig. 3: Nazi dominated Europe.

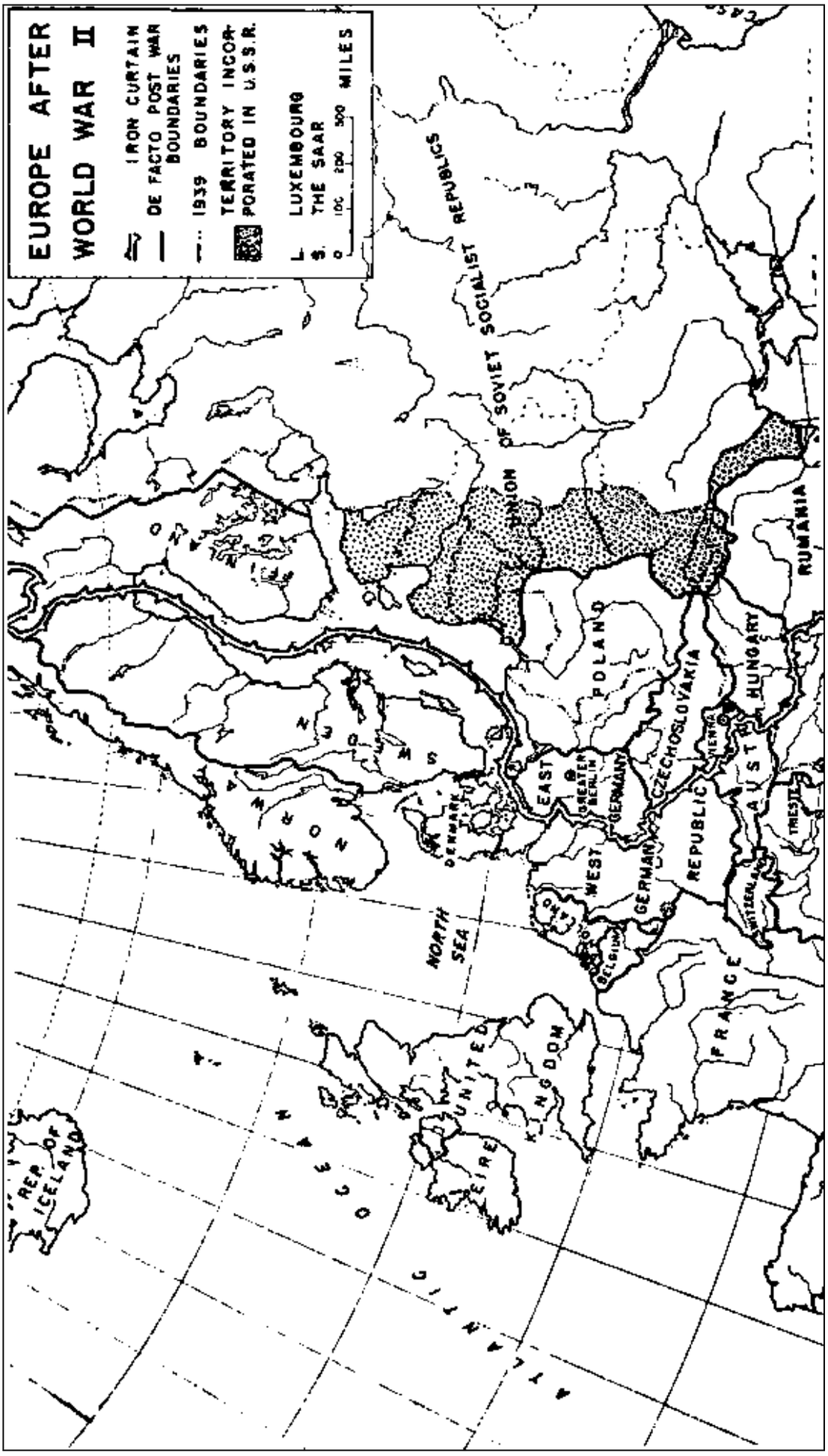

Fig. 4: Europe after World War II.

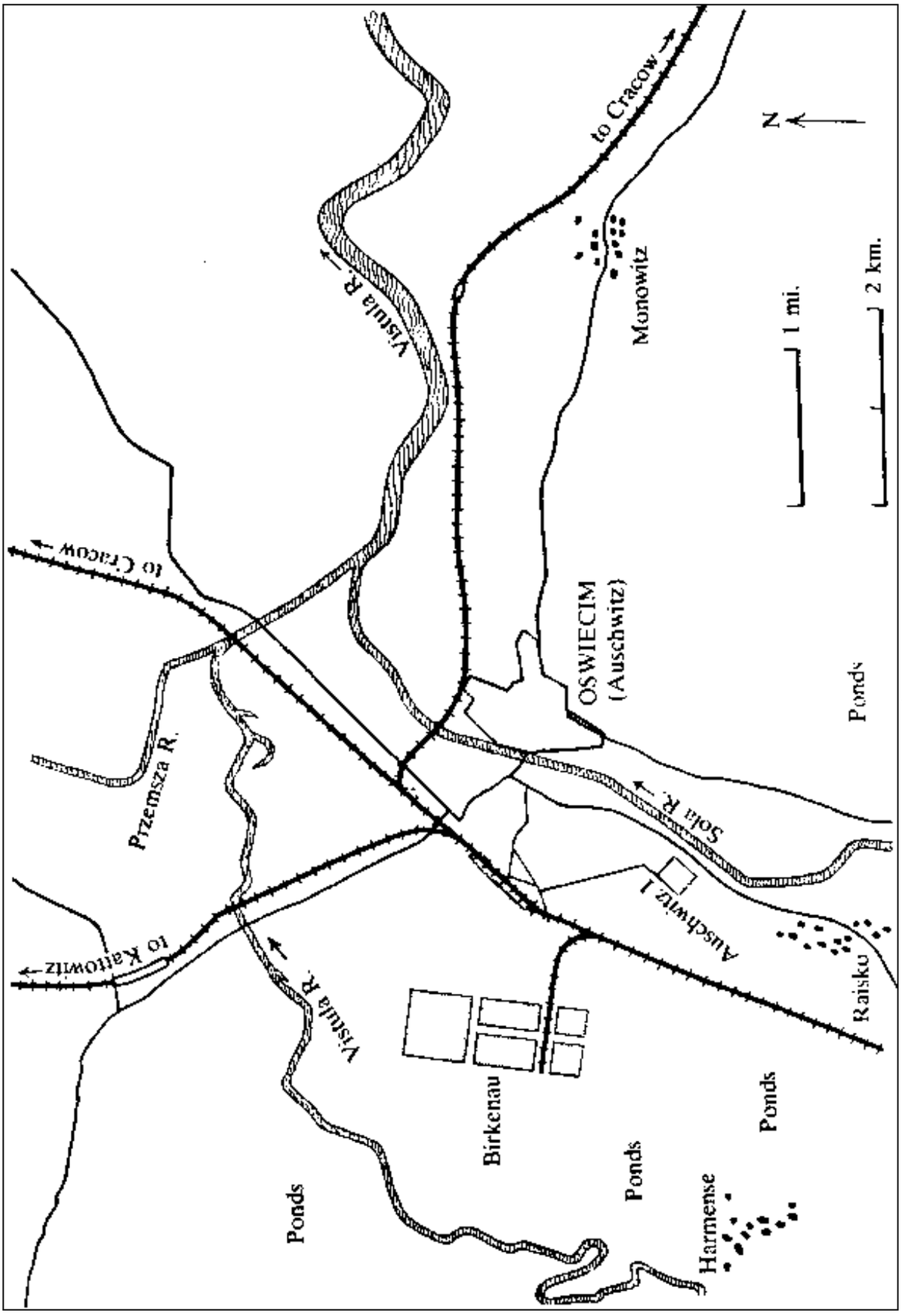

Fig. 5: Plan of the Auschwitz region.

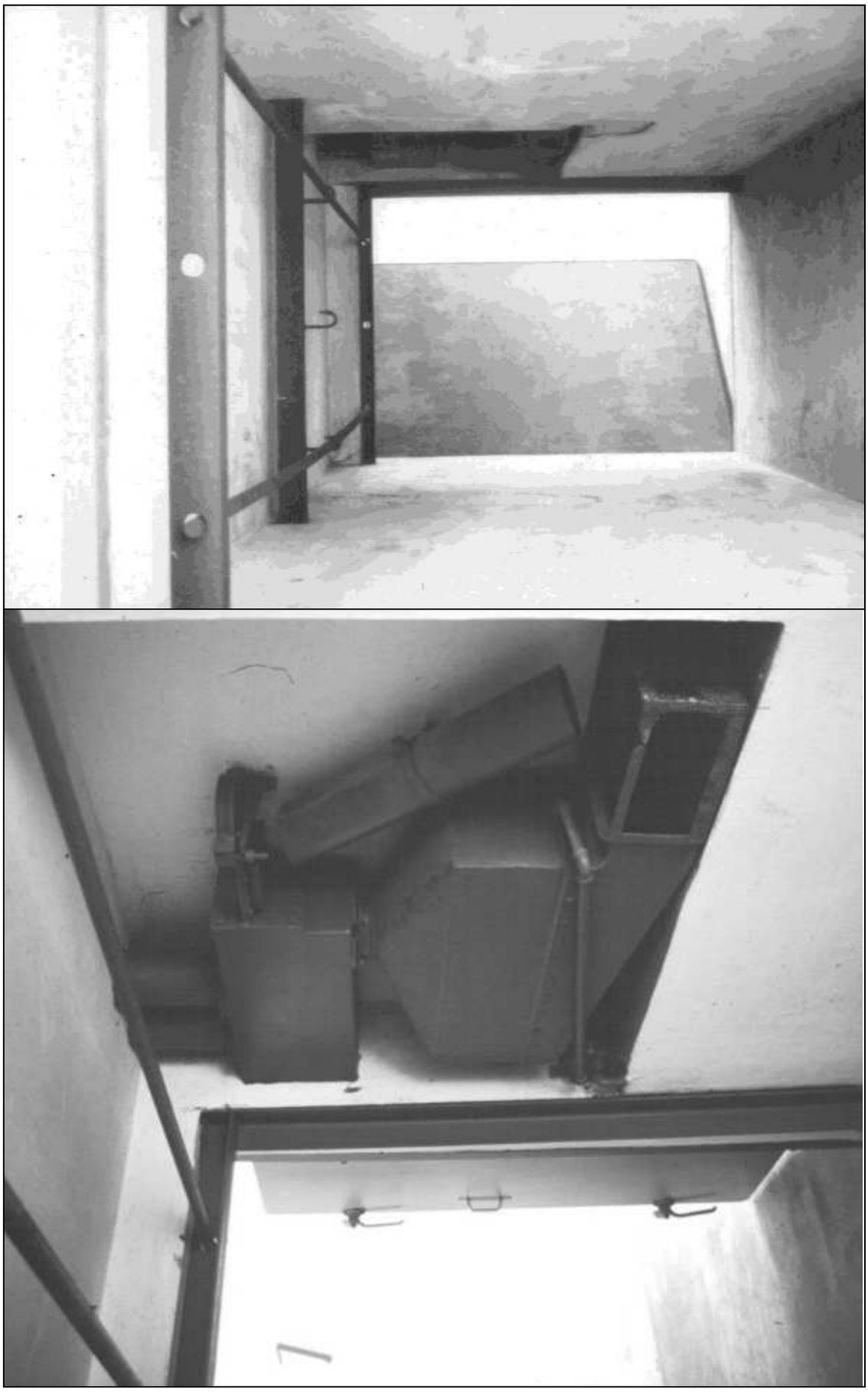

Fig. 6: Interior of disinfestation chamber at Dachau; left: DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage *(circulation device); right: look through the chamber. (This photo was taken by the author in 1973.)*

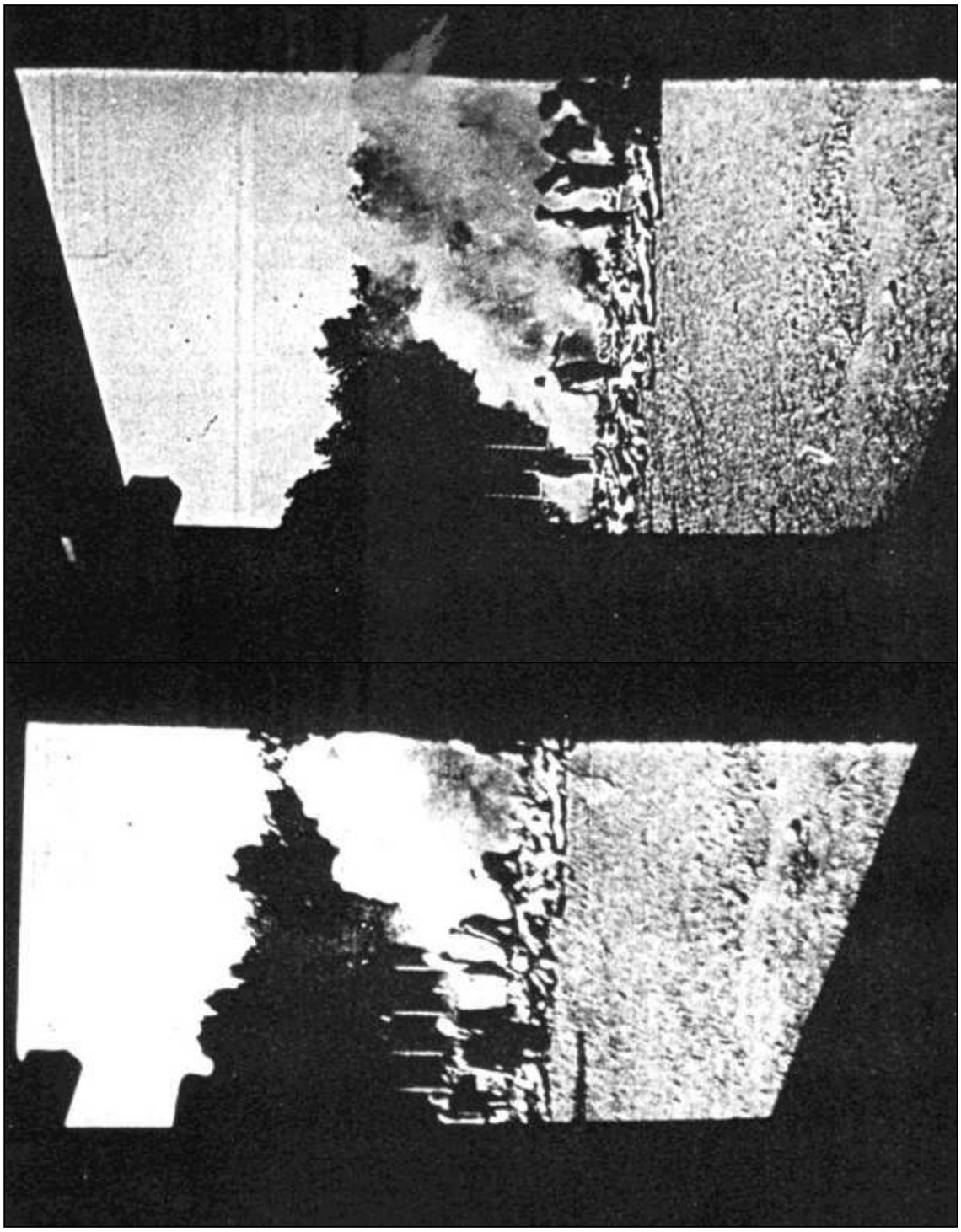

Fig. 7: Bodies being cremated in open pits, allegedly north of Krematorium V, Birkenau. Photos allegedly taken by the former Polish Auschwitz inmate David Szmulewski.[1]

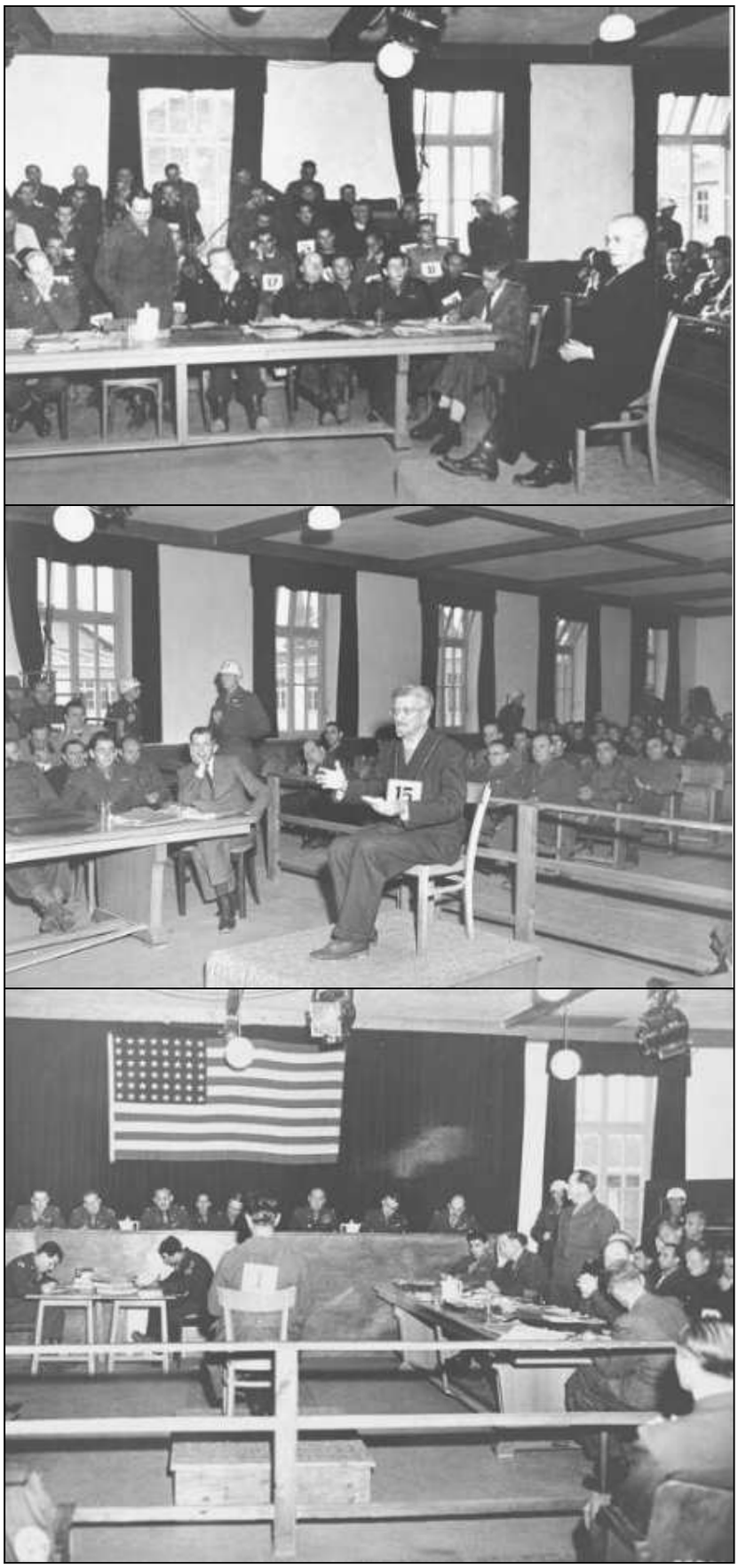

Fig. 8: Scenes from the trial of camp guards at Dachau.[2]

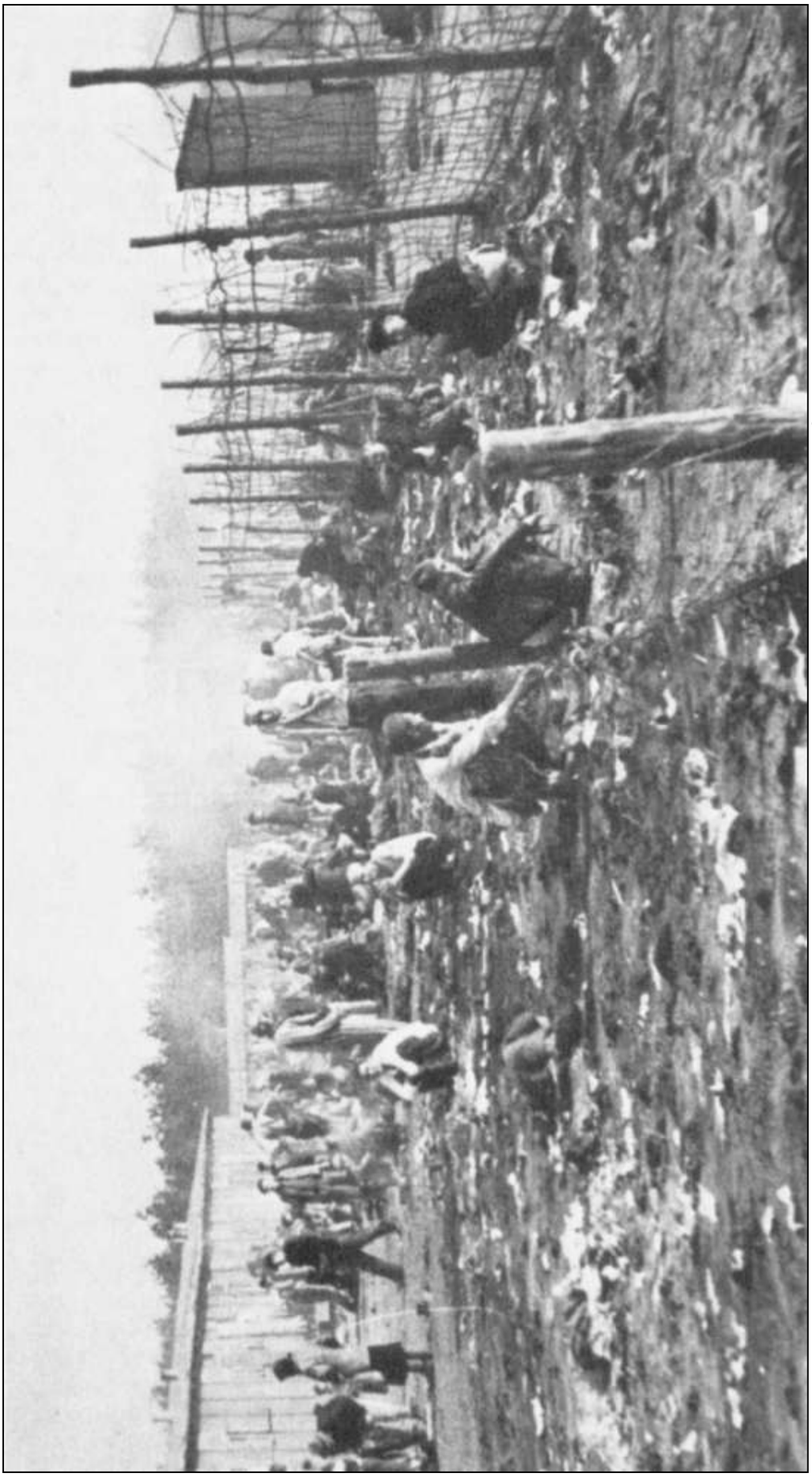

Fig. 9: Yard at Belsen after British capture of the camp.[3]

Fig. 10: Mass grave at Belsen; bottom: British liberators deliberately exposed SS women to contagious diseases.[4]

Fig. 11: British guard post at entrance to Belsen camp.[5]

Fig. 12: Women guards at Belsen, lined up after capture of the camp; bottom right: Irma Grese, who was supposedly the most hated of all guards.[6]

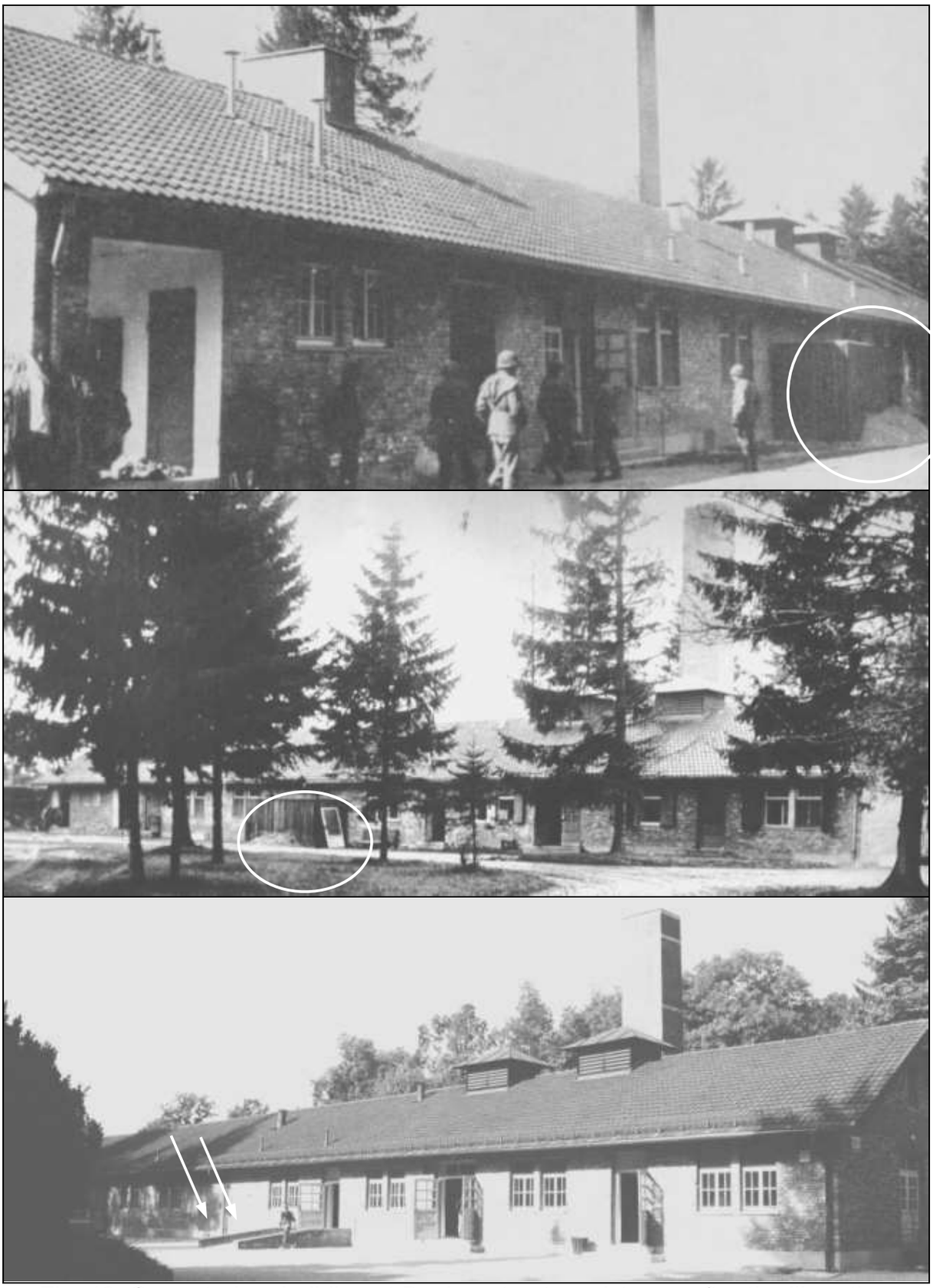

Fig. 13: Crematorium building at Dachau; top two pictures: after the liberation; bottom picture: in 1998. Editor's note: Note the differences between those pictures: a) today, a ramp allows access for persons in wheelchairs; b) a shed (circle top two pictures) was removed; two openings (arrows lower picture) are now visible at this spot, allegedly used to fill Zyklon B into the shower room – the claimed gas chamber, which, according to the Dachau Museum, was never used.[7]

Fig. 14: Delousing Senator Wherry after tour of Dachau.[8]

Fig. 15: Dead bodies found on train at Dachau.[9]

Fig. 16: Shower baths at Dachau; top: Members of U.S. Congress inspecting it after the war. From left to right: Sen. Wherry (NE), Sen. Brooks (IL), Rep. Vorhys (OH), and Rep. Richards (SC); bottom: Dachau Museum 1998 with sign claiming that this room was never used as a gas chamber (see inset).[10]

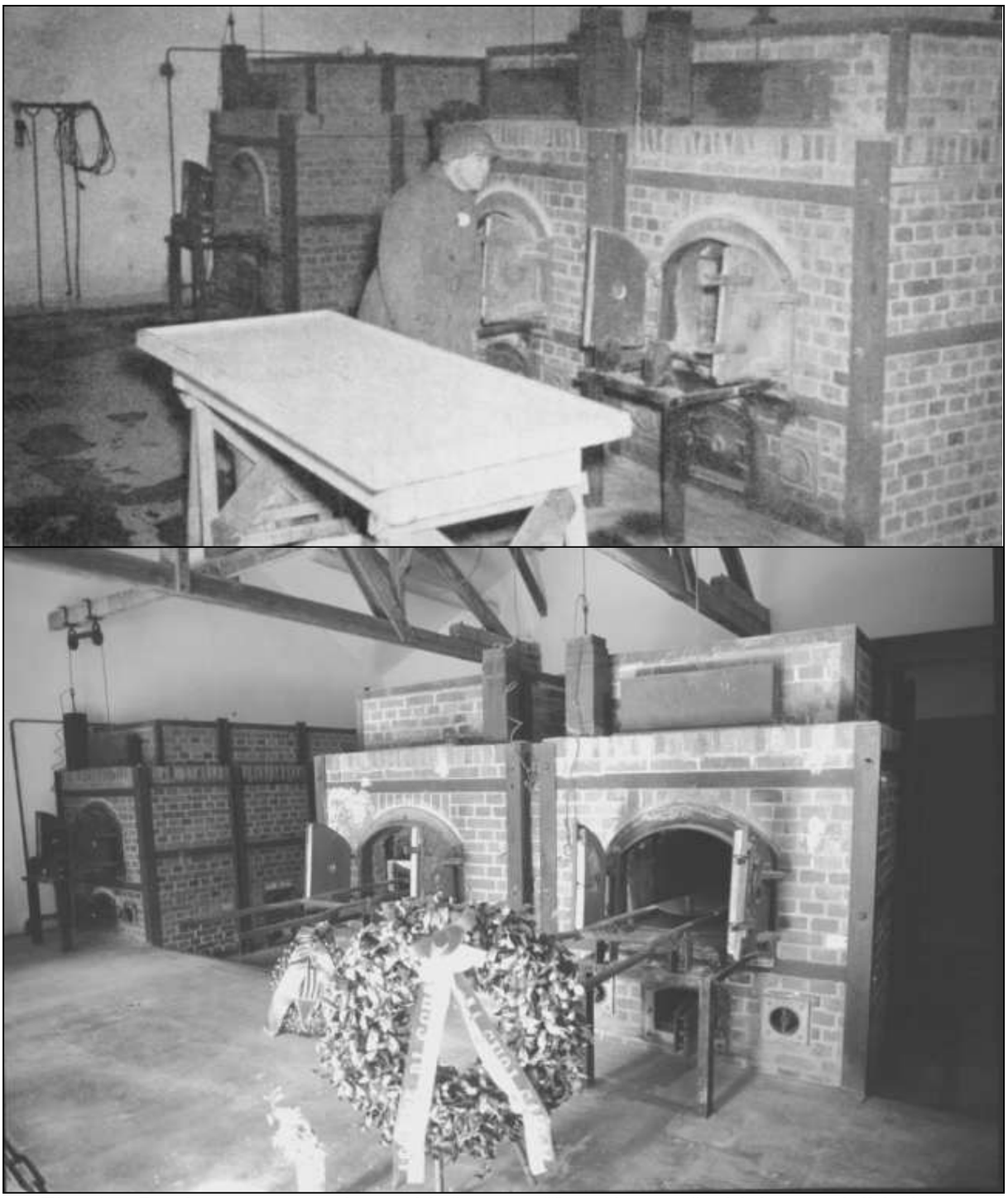

Fig. 17: Dachau crematorium with four muffles, three of which are visible here; top: U.S. Representative Vorhys inspects it after the war; bottom: Museum Dachau 1998.[11]

Fig. 18: Crematorium at Buchenwald with six muffles; top: U.S. Congressmen inspecting it after the war; bottom: Buchenwald Museum 1998.[12]

Fig. 19: Entrance to Dachau shower bath which was baptized " gas chamber" after the war.[13]

Fig. 20: Liberated Dachau inmates mistreat (top) and murdered (bottom) camp guards.[14]

Fig. 21: Liberation Day at Dachau; top: view from the main entrance tower; bottom left: cheering prisoners; bottom right: camp guards are summarily executed.[15]

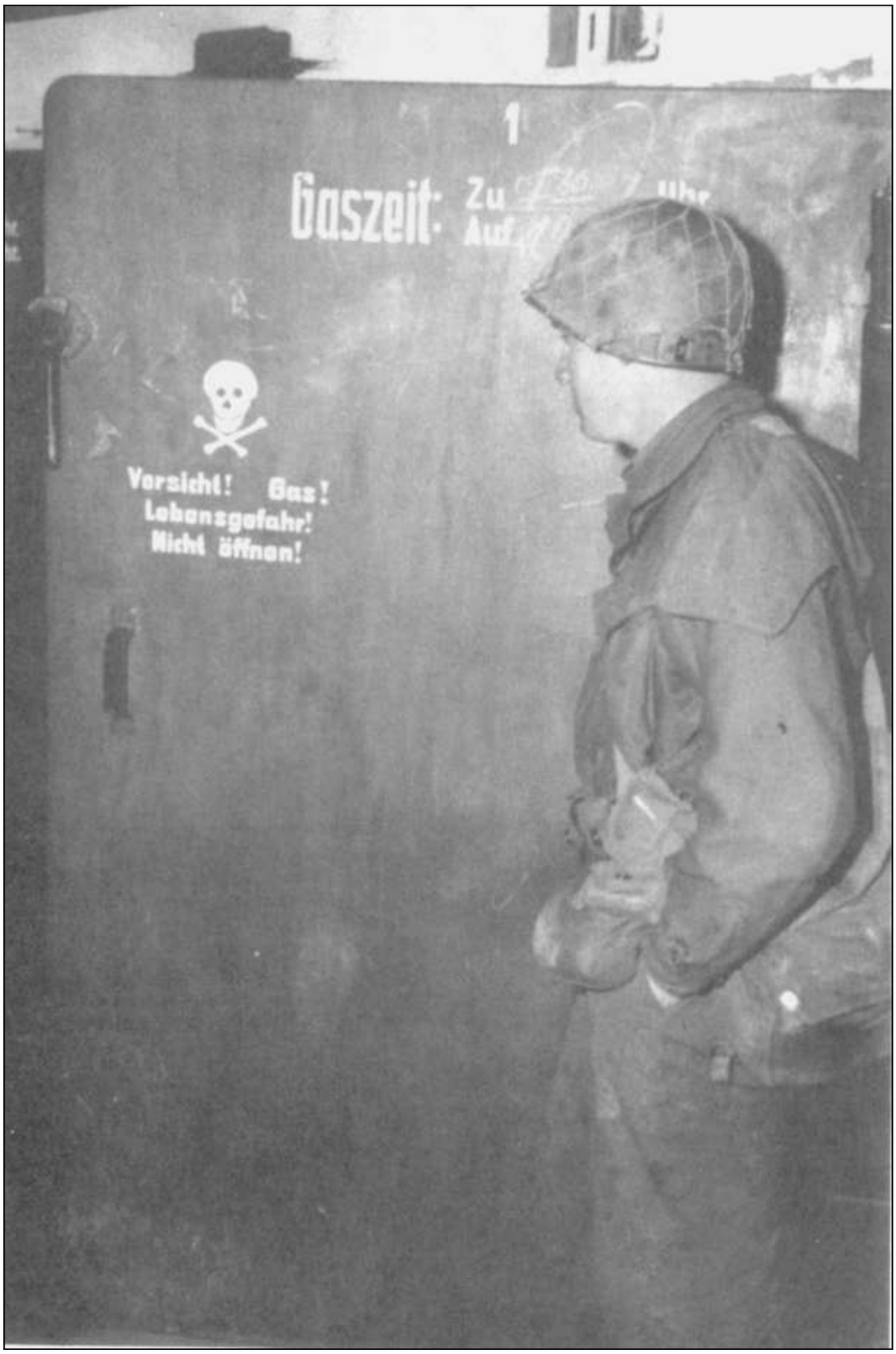

Fig. 22: Door of disinfestation chamber at Dachau. The inscriptions on the door specify that the chamber was last used from 7:30 to 10 in the morning. The warning reads "Caution! Gas! Life danger! Do not open!" The U.S. Army caption for this photograph declares: "Gas chambers, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a soldier of the U.S. Seventh Army. These chambers were used by Nazi guards for killing prisoners of the infamous Dachau concentration camp."[16]

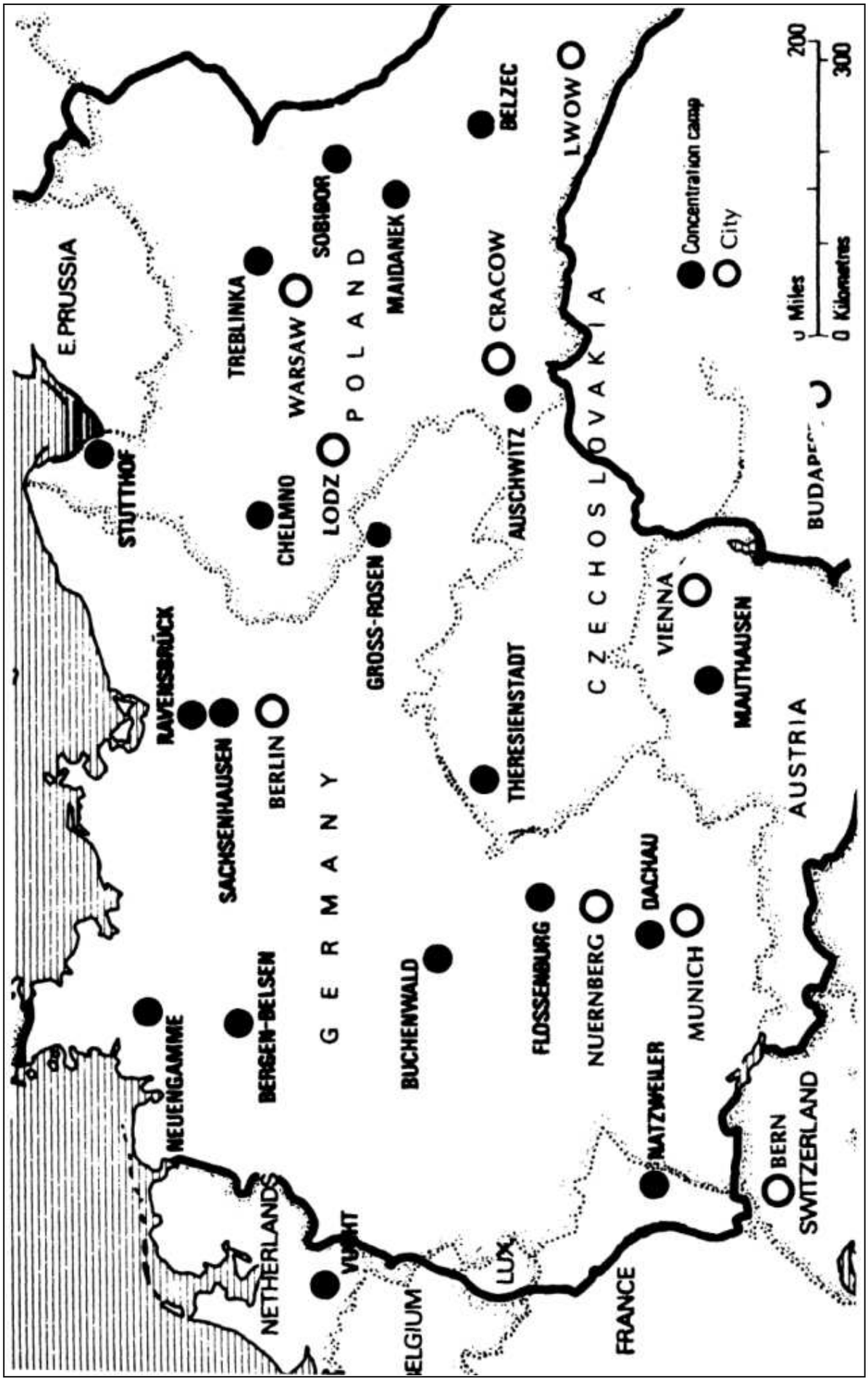

Fig. 23: Some of the principal German camps. Theresienstadt was not really a camp, but a ghetto or village, as you wish.

Fig. 24: Russian soap "evidence" at the IMT.[17]

DOCUMENT 022-L

EXCERPT FROM A REPORT OF THE WAR REFUGEE BOARD, WASHINGTON, D. C., NOVEMBER 1944, ON GERMAN EXTERMINATION CAMPS — AUSCHWITZ AND BIRKENAU — GIVING AN ESTIMATE OF THE NUMBER OF JEWS GASSED IN BIRKENAU BETWEEN APRIL 1942 AND APRIL 1944 (EXHIBIT USA-294)

EXPLANATORY NOTE:

Offset printed copy; orig. in archives of U. S. State Dept; report consists of two accounts of escaped concentration camp inmates—two young Slovakian Jews and a Polish major

Executive Office of the President
War Refugee Board
Washington, D. C.

German Extermination Camps —
Auschwitz and Birkenau.
(page 33)

Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed in BIRKENAU between April, 1942 and April, 1944 (according to countries of origin).

Poland (transported by truck)	approximately	300,000
" " " train)	"	600,000
Holland	"	100,000
Greece	"	45,000
France	"	150,000
Belgium	"	50,000
Germany	"	60,000
Yugoslavia, Italy and Norway	"	50,000
Lithuania	"	50,000
Bohemia, Moravia and Austria	"	30,000
Slovakia	"	30,000
Various camps for foreign Jews in Poland	"	300,000
	approximately	1,765,000

Fig. 25: A page from document 022-L, as reproduced in the 42nd volume record of the International Military Tribunal.

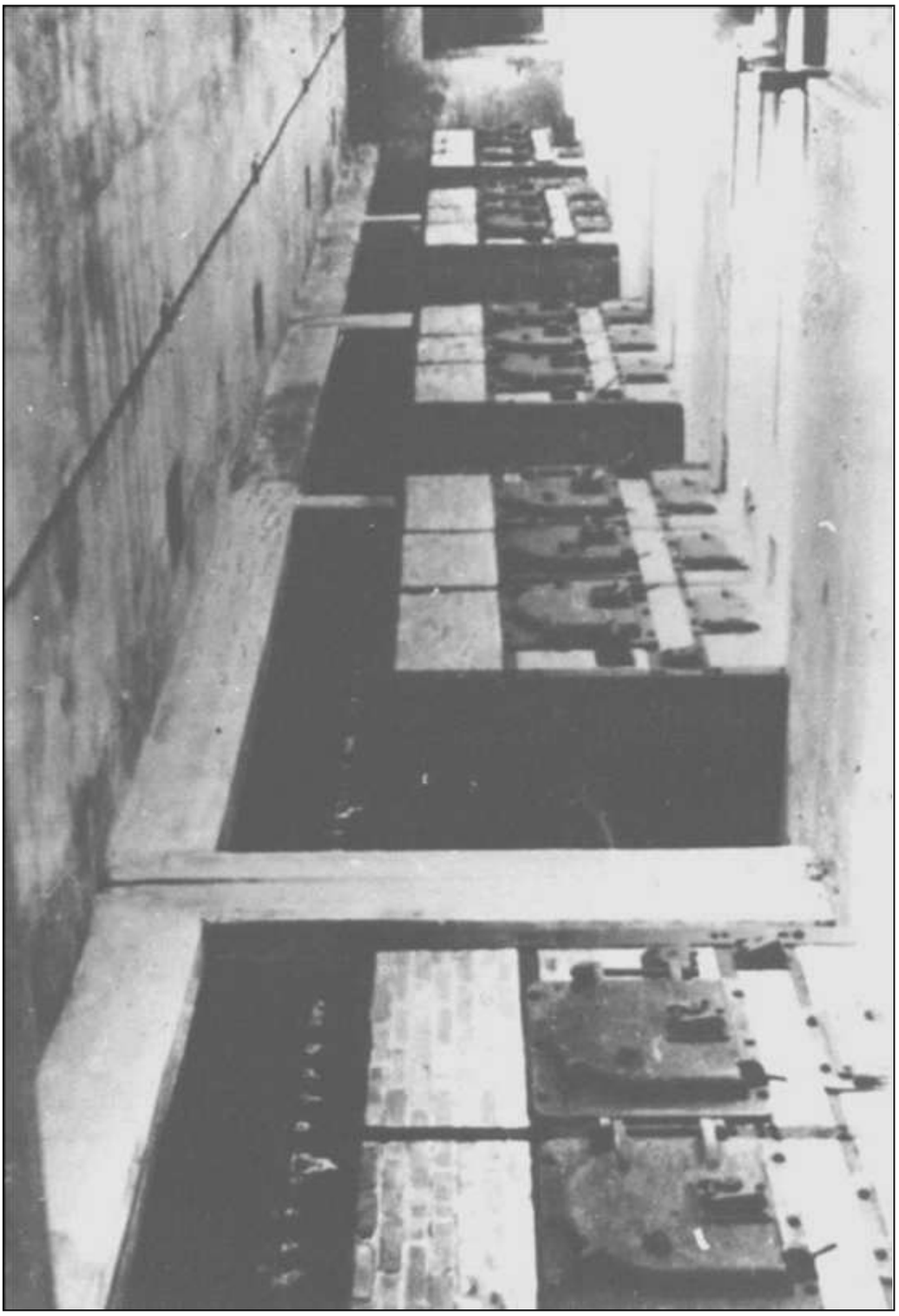

Fig. 26: Said to be a photograph of the furnace room of crematorium II at Auschwitz.[18]

Fig. 27: A can of Zyklon B.[19] *The label says "POISON GAS!"*

Fig. 28: Several cans of Zyklon B: top: in the camp Lublin-Majdanek as found by the Red Army; bottom: from an advertisement of the DEGESCH firm.[20]

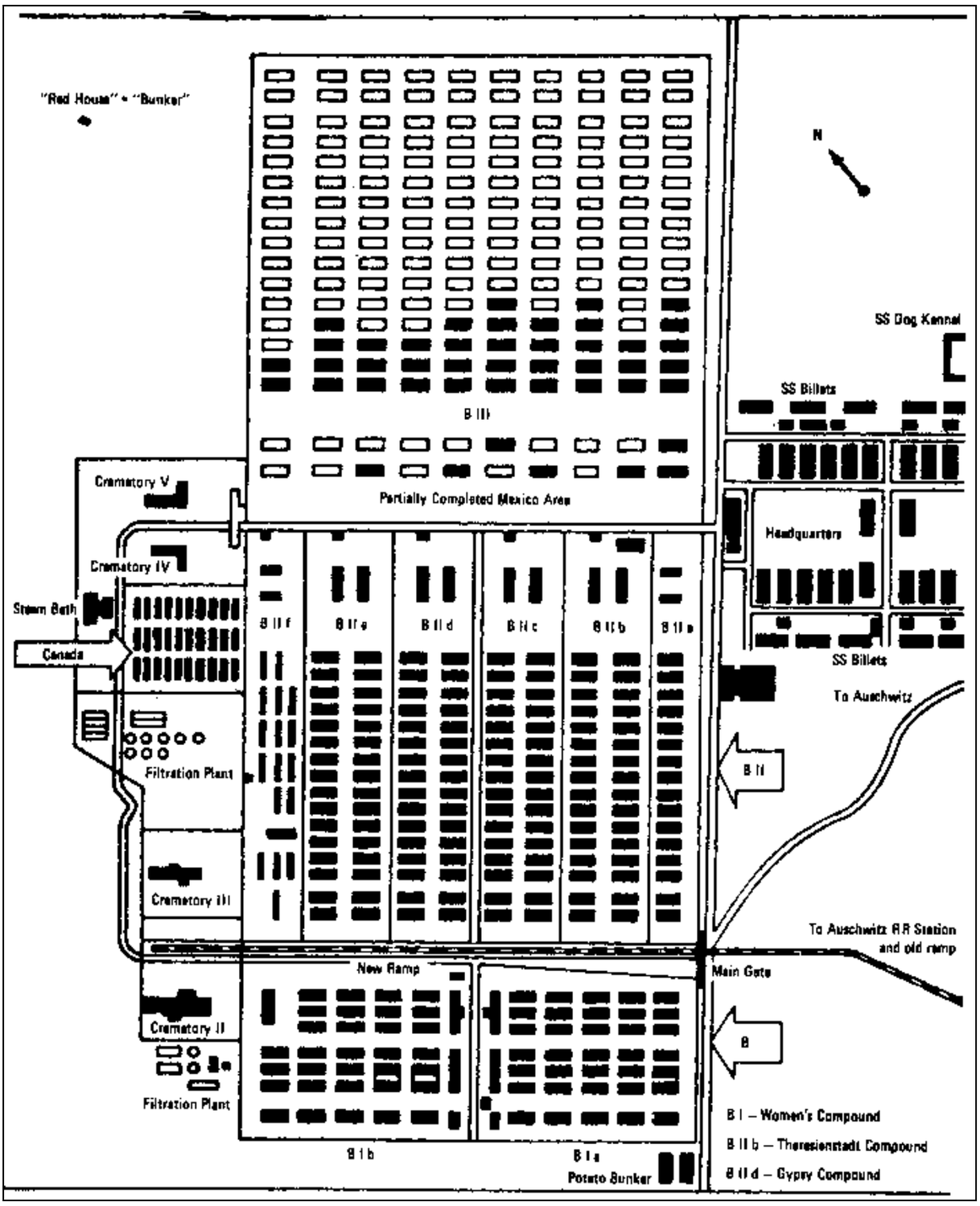

Fig. 29: Plan of Birkenau. The location of the "Red House" or "Bunker," top left, is claimed by "eyewitnesses," but unconfirmed.

Brieftelegramm

(Offen)

Budapest, den 30. Juni 1944 -
Ankunft: 3. Juli 1944 - 11.05 Uhr

1347g

Nr. 1838 v. 30. VI. Im Anschluß an Drahtbericht - Nr.1657 +
+) bei Inl. II V.S. [illegible] vom 13. Juni.

I.) Abtransport Juden aus Zone III planmäßig mit 50.805 abgeschlossen. Gesamtziffer aus Zonen I - III 340.162.

II.) Konzentrierung in Zone IV und Abtransport mit 41.499 planmäßig abgeschlossen Gesamtziffer 381.661 Fortgang der Aktion ist gesondert mit Fernschreiber - Nr. 279 - vom 27. Juni Nr. 287 vom 29. Juni und - Nr. 289 vom 30. Juni nach Fuschl berichtet worden. Konzentrierung in Zone V (bisher nicht erfaßter Raum westlich der Donau ohne Budapest) hat 29. Juni begonnen. Gleichzeitig hat kleinere Sonderaktion in Vorstädten von Budapest als Vorbereitungsmaßnahme begonnen. Ferner laufen noch einige kleine Sondertransporte mit politischen, intellektuellen, kinderreichen und Facharbeiter-Juden.

Veesenmayer.

St. S. Knapler
Gr. Luther Inl. I
Gr. Luther Inl. II
Auw-Expl.bel

Botsch. v. Rintelen
Ges. Schnurre
" Frohwein
" v. Grundherr
Dr. Megerle
VLR Ripken
" Melchers
LR v. Grote

K213896

487144

Fig. 30: Document NG-2263, reproduced from Braham,
The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry.

Fig. 31: The crematorium at Lublin-Majdanek camp.
This crematorium had five muffles, three of which are visible here.[21]

Fig. 32: A collection of medical specimens allegedly found at Buchenwald.[22]

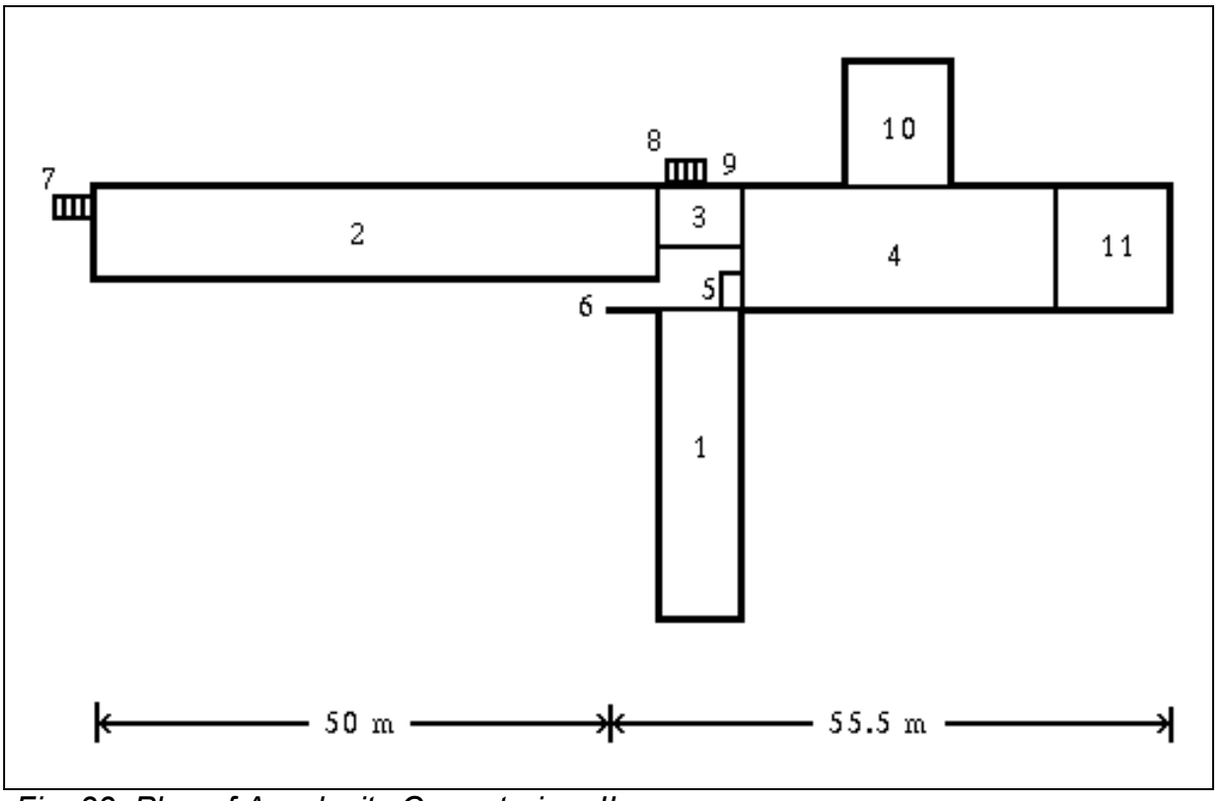

Fig. 33: Plan of Auschwitz Crematorium II.

1. *Leichenkeller 1. Below ground level morgue.*
2. *Leichenkeller 2. Below ground level morgue.*
3. *Leichenkeller 3. Below ground level morgue.*
4. *Furnace room. Ground level only. 15 cremation muffles.*
5. *Corpse elevator. Only the small central part of the building, where the furnace room joined* Leichenkeller *1 and 2, had two levels.*
6. *Corpse chute.*
7. *Cellar entrance.*
8. *Cellar entrance.*
9. *Ground level entrance.*
10. *Chimney and waste incinerator.*
11. *Supervisor's office, worker rest room, toilet, shower, tools, urn storage, fuel (coke) storage.*

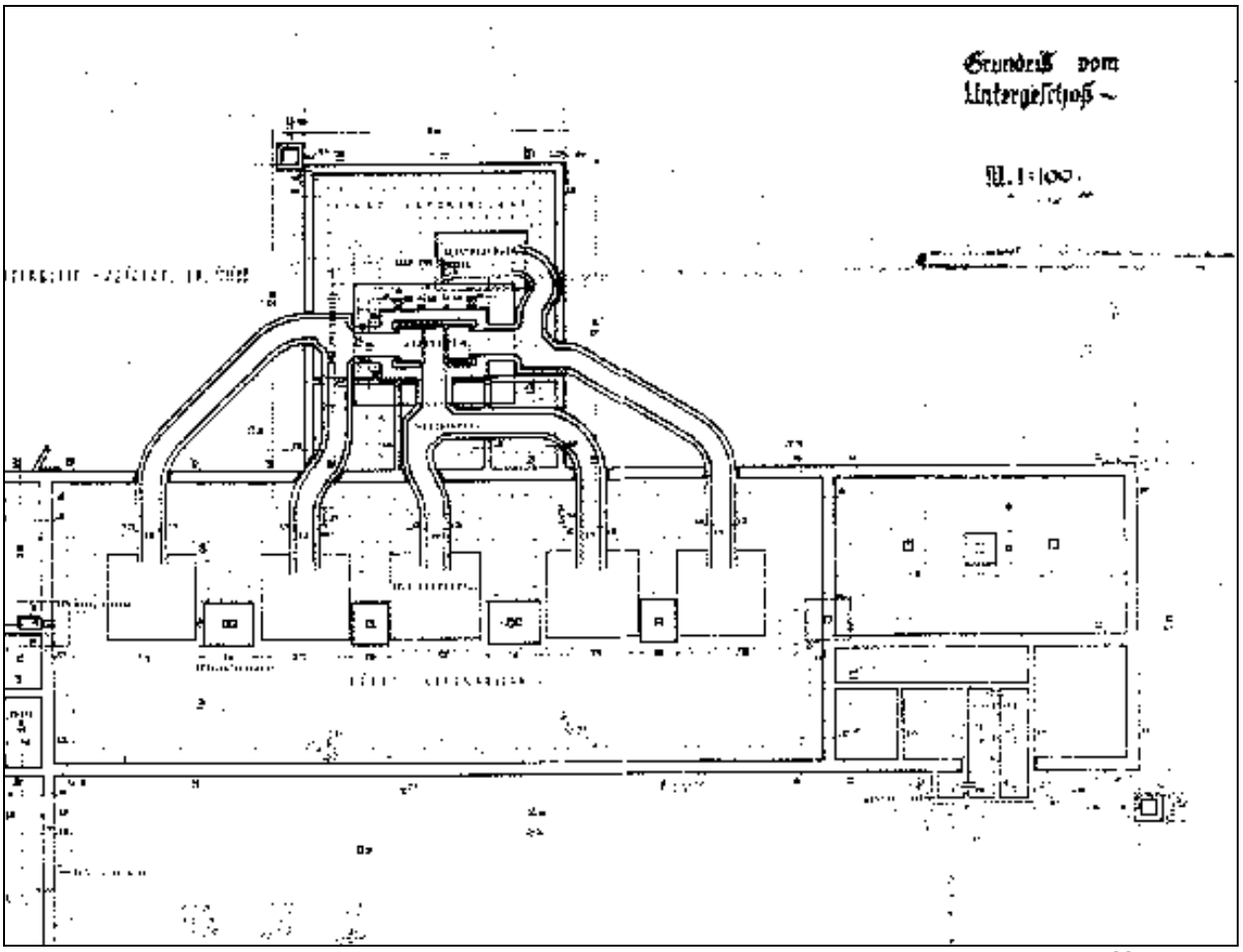

Fig. 34: Arrangement of flues and ducts for Auschwitz crematorium II.[23]

Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeistelle Hohensalza

Aufgenommen Tag Monat Jahr Zeit: 9 April 1944 12.37
von durch Tw

Eingang 11. APR. 1944
Tgb. Nr. 2334/44 1.K.

Befördert Tag Monat Jahr Zeit
an durch

Verzögerungsvermerk 203

Hohensalza, Nr. 2037

Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben — Fernspruch

KL AUSCHWITZ NR. 3433 8/4.44 0833 = KA.-
AN DAS RSHA, IV C 2, BERLIN.- AN DAS SS- WVH., ARTSCHURPE
D. ORANIENBURG.- AN ALLE OESTL. STAPO(LEIT)- KRIPO(LEIT)
STELLEN UND GREKO.----
BETRIFFT: SCHUTZHAFTJUDEN 1.) R O S E N B E R G WALTER
ISRAEL, GEB. 11.9.24 ZU TOPOCANY, EINGELIEFERT AM 30.6.42
VOM RSHA.- 2.) W E T Z L E R ALFRED, ISRAEL, GEB. 10.5.18
ZU TRNAVA, EINGELIEFERT AM 13.4.42 VOM RSHA.--
- ROSENBERG UND WETZLER SIND AM 7.4.44 AUS DEM KL.-
AU. II, BAUABSCHNITT IIA UND IIB, ENTFLOHEN. DIE SOFORT
EINGELEITETE SUCHAKTION BLIEB BISHER OHNE ERFOLG. ES WIRD
GEBETEN, VON DORT AUS WEITERE FAHNDUNGSMASSNAHMEN
EINZULEITEN UND IM ERGREIFUNGSFALLE DAS KL.- AUSCHWITZ
UMGEHEND ZU BENACHRICHTIGEN.--- ZUSATZ FUER DAS RSHA. :
DIE AUSSCHREIBUNG DES ROSENBERG UND DES WETZLER IM
SONDERFAHNDUNGSBUCH BITTE ICH VON DORT AUS ZU VERANLASSEN.
- ZUSATZ FUER DAS SS- WVH.: MELDUNG AN DEN REICHSFUEHRER
IST ERFOLGT. WEITERER BERICHT FOLGT. DAS VERSCHULDEN EINES
POSTENS WURDE BISHER NICHT FESTGESTELLT.-

KL.- AU.- ABT. 11/ 44070/8.4.44 DY.---
- GEZ. HARTJENSTEIN SS- STURMF.+++

Fahndungskartei.
Suchvermerk liegt nicht vor:
Keine Pers. Akte:
Hohensalza, den 11. Apr. 1944

203

1.K. Hohensalza, den 11. 4. 1944 (361)

1.) Suchkarten angelegt.
2.) Tagebuch austragen.
2.) Für Sammlung " Fernschreiben" beim 1.K.

I. A.

Fig. 35: Gestapo telegram of 11 April 1944, reporting the escape of Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler from Auschwitz. Courtesy International Tracing Service, Arolsen

Sources of Illustrations

[1] Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 277, 278; Pressac 1989, 422.
[2] "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," Florida Center for Instructional Technology, http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/GALL31R/11453.htm; ~ /82887.htm; ~/11827.htm. The originals are in the German Bundesarchiv.
[3] Imperial War Museum, Horror 11 BU 3764.
[4] Top: Imperial War Museum, Horror 9 BU 3744; bottom: www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen05.html (now defunct).
[5] Imperial War Museum, Horror 8 BU 4092.
[6] Top: National Archives, 306-NT-1338-1; bottom left & right: www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen08.html (now defunct).
[7] Top: National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; middle and bottom: "The Concentration Camps," picture collection on CD, taken *in loco* by various individuals in 1998.
[8] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204837.
[9] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206191.
[10] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204838; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[11] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 264013; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[12] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[13] "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[14] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208766; bottom: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/82868.htm (original in the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum).
[15] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206311; bottom left: www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/DachauLiberation/LiberationDay.html (now defunct); bottom right: ~/SoldiersKilled.html (now defunct) (US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208705).
[16] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.
[17] National Archives, 238-NT-270.
[18] Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 291.
[19] Kalthoff & Werner, cover.
[20] Top left: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/50575.htm (originals from U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum); top right: National Archives, 208-AA-132H-2; bottom: Peters 1933, 80.
[21] National Archives, 208-AA-132H-1.
[22] US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.
[23] Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, file BW 30/14, neg. 20946/1.

References

In the present book frequent reference is made to documents used in war crimes trials. There are many ways to get copies. One source that will work but may not be the simplest, fastest or least expensive is found at

www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/

which is a general guide to all such materials. For example, the documents for Case XI (Wilhelmstrasse case) are indexed at

www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/microfilm/m897.pdf

which tells us the Steengracht defense documents are in the National Archives record group 238, microfilms 115, 116 and 133.

However, there is a good chance that a simpler and less costly procedure will work for a researcher who has the services of a good inter-library loan department. For example, I used the ILL department at the library of Northwestern University. Typically, they got documents for me in about two days, from an archive quartered near the University of Chicago. That was during the 1970s, and I am writing this in August 2014.

The following list contains the works cited throughout this book.

– Abels, Nele, "Is a 'Vergasungskeller' a 'Gas Shelter?'," 28. September 1996, www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/a/abels-nele/vergasungskeller-essay.html.
– *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*, 9 vols., Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, 1967-1974.
– Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
– Ambrose, Stephen E., ed., *Handbook on German Military* Forces, Louisiana State Univ. Press, Baton Rouge, 1990.
– Amery, L.S., general editor, *The Times History of the War in South Africa*, 7 vols., Sampson Low, Marston & Co., London, 1907 (vol. 5), 1909 (vol. 6).
– Andrus, Burton C., *I Was the Nuremberg Jailer*, Coward-McCann, New York, 1969.
– Anonymous (David L. Hoggan), *The Myth of the Six Million,* Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1969.
– Apenszlak, Jacob, ed., *The Black Book of Polish Jewry,* American Federation for Polish Jews, 1943.
– App, Austin J., *The Six Million Swindle*, Boniface Press, 8207 Flower Ave., Takoma Park, Md. 20012. 1973.
– Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Viking, New York, 1963 (revised and enlarged edition in 1964).
– Aretz, Emil, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, 3rd., Verlag Hohe Warte – Franz von Bebenburg, Munich, 1973.
– Aronéanu, Eugène, ed., *Camps de Concentration*, Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre Paris, 1946.
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990.
- "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 2, Nr. 3 (1998), 188-197.
- "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 8, no. 2 (2004), 150-

166.
- Ball, John Clive, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992; 6th ed.: G. Rudolf (ed.), Air-*Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Ballantyne, Bryan, "Hydrogen cyanide as a product of combustion and a factor in morbidity and mortality from fires," in: Bryan Ballantyne, Timothy C. Marrs, eds., *Clinical and Experimental Toxicology of Cyanides*, Wright, Bristol 1987, 248-291.
- Bardèche, Maurice, *Nuremberg II, ou Les Faux Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950.
- Barnes, Harry Elmer, "The Public Stake in Revisionism," *Rampart J. of Individualist Thought*, vol. 3, no. 2 (Summer 1967), 19-41.
- Barton, Russell, "Belsen," in: *History of the Second World War*, vol. 109 (1975), 3025-3029.
- Bauer, Yehuda, *American Jewry and the Holocaust*, Wayne State University Press, Detroit, 1981.
- Beaty, John, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, Wilkinson Publishing, Dallas, Texas, 1951.
- Bebb, R. L. & L. B. Wakefield, "German Synthetic Rubber Developments" in G. S. Whitby, C. C. Davis & R. F. Dunbrook, eds., *Synthetic Rubber*, John Wiley, New York and Chapman & Hall, London, 1954, 937-986.
- Belgion, Montgomery, *Victor's Justice*, Henry Regnery, Hinsdale, Illinois, 1949.
- Benz, Wolfgang (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, München 1991.
- Berben, Paul, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London, 1975.
- Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder," in Rudolf 2024, 421-469.
- Berkman, Ted, *Cast a Giant Shadow*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1962.
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga & Danuta Czech, eds., *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, NY, 1984.
- *Bibliography of the Holocaust and After*, Israel Book and Printing Center, Tel Aviv.
- Blum, John Morton, *From the Morgenthau Diaries. Years of War 1941-1945* (3rd vol. in a series), Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1967.
- Blumental, Nachmann, ed., *Dokumenty i Materialy*, vol. 1, Obozy (Camps) Wydawnictwa Centralnej Zydowskiej Komisji Historycznej, Lodz, 1946.
- Boehm, Eric H., ed., *We Survived*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1949.
- Borwicz, Michel, *Écrits des Condamnés à Mort Sous l'Occupation Allemande*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris, 1954.
- Braham, Randolph A., ed., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, 2 vols., Pro Arte, New York, 1963.
- Brix, Joseph & Heyd, Hermann & Gerlach, Ernst & Hünerberg, Kurt, *Die Wasserversorgung*, 6. Aufl., Oldenbourg, München 1963.
- Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 25 (1977), pp. 739-775; English: "Hitler and the Genesis of the 'Final Solution': An Assessment of David Irving's Theses," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 13 (1979), pp. 73-125.
- *Brown Book: War and Nazi Criminals in West Germany*, Verlag Zeit im Bild, Berlin (DDR), 1965. Listed title may not include words "*Brown Book*."
- Brugioni, Dino A & Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Public Affairs Office, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, DC, 1979.
- Buber, Margaret, *Under Two Dictators*, Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1949.
- Buechner, Howard A., *Dachau. The Hour of the Avenger. An Eyewitness Account*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, LA, 1986.
- Bundesministerium der Finanzen (ed.), *Entschädigung von NS-Unrecht*, Berlin 2002.

– Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm Verlag, Munich, 1962.
- *Sündenböcke,* G. Fischer, Munich, 1967.
- *NS-Verbrechen*, G. Fischer, Munich, 1968.
- *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit*, G. Fischer, Munich, 1979; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.
– Burney, Christopher, *The Dungeon Democracy*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York, 1946.
– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I.H.R., Torrance (first US edition), or Historical Review Press, Brighton (second British edition), 1977.
- "Letters to the 'New Statesman'," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 2 (summer 1980), 153ff.
- "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 3, no. 4 (winter 1982), 371-405.
- "Why Did the Heavens not Darken?" *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 9, no. 3 (fall 1989), 361-374.
- "Some Thoughts on Pressac's Opus," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 13, no. 3, (May/June 1993), 23-37.
- "The nagging 'gassing cellar' problem," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4 (July/August 1997), 20-23.
- "On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," in: *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4 (July/August 2000), 19-28.
- "Vergasungskeller: Final Chapter?" Jan. 07, 2007; https://codoh.com/library/document/vergasungskeller-final-chapter/.
– Calic, Edouard, *Secret Conversations with Hitler*, John Day, New York, 1971.
– *Cambridge Ancient History*, various editors, 12 vols., 1st ed., Cambridge, 1923-1939.
– Carcopino, Jérome, *Daily Life in Ancient Rome*, Yale, New Haven, 1940.
– Carter, Kit C. & Robert Mueller, *The Army Air Forces in World War II – Combat Chronology – 1941-1945,* Albert F. Simpson Historical Research Center, Air University, and Office of Air Force History, 1973. Superintendent of Documents stock number 0870-00334.
– Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. 1, Warsaw, 1946.
– Chamberlin, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Henry Regnery, Chicago, 1950.
– Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz Lüge*, 2nd ed., Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch, 1973. English translation from Western Unity Movement, P.O. Box 156, Verdun 19, Quebec, Canada, 1974.
– Clay, Lucius D., *Decision in Germany*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1950.
– CODOH, "'Gaskeller': New Document Sheds Light on Irving's Interpretation of Auschwitz," June 30, 2006; https://codoh.com/library/document/gaskeller-new-document-sheds-light-on-irvings/.
– Cobain, Ian 2005a. "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, 12 Nov. 2005a; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world.
- "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, 17 Dec. 2005b; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3.
- "How Britain tortured Nazi POWs", *Daily Mail*, 26 October 2012.
- *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London, 2013.
– Cohen, Elie A., *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*, W. W. Norton, New York, 1953.
– Coit, Margaret L., *Mr. Baruch*, Riverside Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1957.
– Colby, Benjamin, *'Twas a Famous Victory*, Arlington House, New Rochelle, New York, 1974.

– Coleman, Christopher Bush, *Constantine the Great and Christianity*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1914.
- *The Treatise of Lorenzo Valla on the Donation of Constantine*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1922.
– Colvin, Ian, *Master Spy*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1951.
– Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror*, Macmillan, New York, 1968.
– Conway, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz: Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 27, no. 2 (April 1979), 260-284.
- "Der Auschwitz-Bericht von April 1944," *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 8 (1981), 413-442.
- "Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 32, no. 2 (1984), 179-212.
– Craven, Vesley Frank & James Lea Cate & USAF Historical Div., eds., *The Army Air Forces in World War II*, vol. 3, University of Chicago, 1951.
– Crowell, Samuel, "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J. C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces'," April 30, 1997; https://codoh.com/library/document/technique-and-operation-of-german-anti-gas/.
- "Wartime Germany's Anti-Gas Air Raid Shelters: A Refutation of Pressac's 'Criminal Traces'," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 18, no. 4 (July/August, 1999), 7-30.
- *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV (www.ninebandedbooks.com), 2011.
– *Current Biography Yearbook*, Wilson, New York 1943, 1948.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 2/1959, 3/1960, 4/1961, 6/1962, 7/1964, 8/1964.
- "Die Rolle des Häftlingskrankenbaulagers im KL Auschwitz II," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 15/1975.
- *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg 1989.
- *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990.
– Dalton, Thomas, *Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries – 1923 to 1945*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- *Hitler on the Jews*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown 2022.
– Dau, Klaus, *Über Kanalvergasungen und ihre Verhütung*, Dissertationsdruckerei und Verlag Konrad Triltsch, Würzburg, 1935.
– Davidson, Eugene, *The Trial of the Germans,* Macmillan, New York, 1966.
– Davie, Maurice R., *Refugees in America*, Harper, New York, 1947.
– Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1975.
- *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, 1981.
– de Jong, Louis, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 17, no. 1 (January 1969), 1-16. In English translation in *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 7, 39 – 55.
– Devoto, Andrea, *Bibliografia dell'Oppressione Nazista Fino al 1962*, Leo S. Olschki, Firenze, 1964.
– Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen, 1932-1945*, 2 vols., Neustadt a.d. Aisch, 1963.
– Donat, Alexander, ed., *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.
– Dowd, Quincy L., *Funeral Management and Costs*, University of Chicago, 1921.
– DuBois Jr., Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Beacon Press, Boston, 1952.
– Dunbrook, R. F., "Historical Review" in G. S. Whitby *et al.* (see Bebb and Wakefield above), 32-55.
– Dwork, Debórah & Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz, 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton,

NY, 1996.
– Eichmann, Adolf, *The Attorney-General of the Government of Israel vs. Adolf, the Son of Adolf Karl Eichmann*, Minutes of Sessions, Jerusalem, 1962.
– *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12 ed., vol. 32, 1922 – third volume supplementing the 11th ed.
– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 16 vols., Keter Pub. House, Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York, 1971.
– Epstein, Isidore, ed., *The Talmud* (Babylonian), many vols., Soncino Press, London, 1936.
– Faurisson, Robert, "Le 'ghetto-boy' et Simone Veil: deux symboles de l'imposture du génocide?," 31. Dez. 1979 (https://robert-faurisson.com/histoire/le-ghetto-boy-et-simone-veil-deux-symboles-de-limposture-du-genocide/).
- "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 1 (spring 1980a), 23-30.
- "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 2 (summer 1980b), 103-114.
- "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 2, no. 4 (winter 1981a), 311-317.
- "The gas chambers: Truth or lie?," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 2, no. 4 (winter 1981b), 319-373.
- "Response to a Paper Historian," *Journal of Historical Review* vol. 7, no. 1 (spring 1986a), 21-72.
- "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 4 (winter 1986b), 389-403.
- "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (I)," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 11, no. 1 (spring 1991a), 25-66.
- "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (II)," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 11, no. 2 (summer 1991b), 133-175.
- "Jean-Claude Pressac's New Auschwitz Book," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 1 (Jan./Feb. 1994), 23f.
- "Auschwitz: Facts and Legend," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4 (July/Aug. 1997), 14-19.
– Feingold, Henry L., *The Politics of Rescue*, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, NJ, 1970.
– Flynn, John E., *While You Slept : Our Tragedy in Asia and Who Made It*, Devin-Adair Co., New York, 1951.
– Forges, Jean-François, *Éduquer contre Auschwitz*, ESF, Paris, 1997.
– Foster, John F. & Richard J. Lund, eds., *Economics of Fuel Gas from Coal* McGraw Hill, New York, 1950.
– Frank, Anne, *Diary of a Young Girl*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1952.
– Frank, Tenney, ed., *An Economic Survey of Ancient Rome*, 6 vols., Johns Hopkins, Baltimore, 1933-1940.
– Franke, Hermann, ed., *Lueger. Lexikon der Technik*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1960-1972.
– Friedlaender, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein: The Ambiguity of Good*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1969.
– Friedman, Filip (or Philip), *This Was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
– Friedman, Philip & Koppel S. Pinson, "Some Books on the Jewish Catastrophe," *Jewish Social Studies*, (January 1950), 83-94.
– Frumkin, Gregory (Grzegorz), *Population Changes in Europe Since 1939*, George Allen & Unwin, London, and Augustus M. Kelley, New York, 1951.
– Fuks, Alexander, "Aspects of the Jewish Revolt in A.D. 115-117," *J. Roman Studies*, vol. 51, 1961, 98-104.

- Garlinski, Josef, *Fighting Auschwitz*, Julian Friedmann, Greenwich / London 1975.
- Gärtner, Michael [=Walter Lüftl], "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 1, no. 1 (1997), 24f.; Engl.: 2004.
- Gauss, Ernst, ed. (=Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994.
- Gerlach, F. "Die Beseitigung von explosiven und gesundheitsschädlichen Gasen aus Kanalisationsbauwerken," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Jg. 52, Nr. 8 (1929), 118-122.
- Gilbert, G. M., *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Strauss & Co., New York, 1947.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1981.
- Glatstein, Jacob & Israel Knox & Samuel Margoshes, eds., *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia, 1969.
- Goldschmid, Lazarus (translator), *Der babylonischer Talmud*, 12 vols., Jüdischer Verlag, Berlin, 1929-1936; reprint, Jüdischer Verlag, Königstein, 1981.
- Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, US Army, 1945," in: Forest Ray Moulton, ed., *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Am. Acad. for the Advancement of Science, Washington, DC, 1948, 16-27.
- Grabert, Wigbert, ed., *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1984.
- Graf, Jürgen, *"The Destruction of the European Jews": Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022.
- Graf, Jürgen & Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Grant, Michael, *The Jews in the Roman World*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1973.
- Grayzel, Solomon, *A History of the Jews*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia, 1947.
- Gringauz, Samuel, "The Ghetto as an Experiment of Jewish Social Organization," *Jewish Social Studies*, Jg. 11 (January 1949), 3-20.
  - "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," *Jewish Social Studies*, Jg. 12 (January 1950), 65-72.
- Gun, Nerin E., *The Day of the Americans*, Fleet Pub. Corp., New York 1966.
- Gutman, Ysrael & M. Berenbaum, eds., *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 1994.
- Hardenbergh, William A., "Research Background of Insect and Rodent Control," in *Preventive Medicine in World War II, vol. II, Environmental Hygiene*, John Boyd Coates, Jr. & Ebbe Curtis Hoff, eds., Office of the Surgeon General, Washington, DC, 1955.
- Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Hesseltine, William Best, *Civil War Prisons*, Ohio State University Press, Columbus, 1930.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago, 1961 & 1967; 3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York, 1985.
- Hitler, Adolf, *My New Order*, Raoul de Roussy de Sales, ed., Reynal & Hitchcock, New York, 1941.
- Höhne, Heinz, *The Order of the Death's Head*, tr. by Richard Barry, Ballantine Books, New York, 1971.
- Holming, Göran, "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 1, no. 4 (1997), 258f.; Engl.: "The Himmler order to stop the gassing of the Jews," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-himmler-order-to-stop-the-gassing-of-the-jews/.
- Höttl, Wilhelm, *The Secret Front: The Story of Nazi Political Espionage*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1954.

- *Hitler's Paper Weapon*, Hart-Davis, London 1955.
- *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997.
– Howard, Frank A., *Buna Rubber: The Birth of an Industry*, D. Van Nostrand, New York, 1947.
– Hull, Cordell, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, Macmillan, New York, 1948.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Paris, Gallimard, 2000.
– Imhoff, Karl, "Schlammverbrennung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 59, no. 40 (1936), 583-587.
- *Taschenbuch der Stadtentwässerung*, 10th ed., Munich and Berlin, 1943.
– IMT (International Military Tribunal), *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg, 42 vols., 1947-1949. May be listed under "US Army Civil Affairs Division. Trial of the major war criminals […]".
– *Information Please Almanac*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1969.
– Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, *Buchenwald*, Roederberg-Verlag, Frankfurt, 1960.
– Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, Viking Press, New York, 1977.
- "Hitler's War: An introduction to the new edition," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10, no. 4 (winter 1990), 389-416.
– Israel, Fred L., ed., *The War Diary of Breckenridge Long*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, 1966.
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 7 (1964), 3-57.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, *Hitler's Weltanschauung*, Wesleyan University Press, Middletown, Connecticut, 1972.
– John, Robert & Sami Hadawi, *The Palestine Diary*, 2 vols., New World Press, New York, 1970.
– Johnson, Allen J. & George H. Auth, *Fuels and Combustion Handbook*, First ed., McGraw-Hill, New York, 1951.
– Kalthoff, Jürgen & Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998.
– Kelley, Douglas M., *22 Cells in Nuremberg*, Greenberg, New York, 1947.
– Kempner, Robert M.W., *Nazi Subversive Organization, Past and Future*, stencil, privately published, October 30, 1943.
– Kennedy, John F., *Profiles in Courage*, Harper, New York, 1955. Memorial edition 1964.
– Kimche, Jon & David Kimche, *The Secret Roads*, Farrar, Straus & Cudahy, New York, 1955. Introduction by David Ben-Gurion.
– Kittner, Harry & Starke, Wolfgang & Wissel, Dieter, *Wasserversorgung*, VEB Verl. f. Bauwesen Berlin, 1964.
– Knipling, E.F., "DDT and Other Insecticides for the Control of Lice and Fleas Attacking Man," in Moulton (see Gordon), 215-223.
– Koehl, Robert L., *RKFDV: German Resettlement and Population Policy 1939-1945*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1957.
– Kogon, Eugen, *et al.*, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas,* Fischer, Frankfurt/M., 1986.
- *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1994.
– Kolander, Morris W., "War Crimes Trials in Germany," *Pennsylvania Bar Assn. Quarterly*, vol. 18 (April 1947), 274-280.
– Komitee der Antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR, *Sachsenhausen*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1962.
– Kosinski, Leszek A., "Changes in the Ethnic Structure of East Central Europe, 1930-1960," *Geographical Review*, vol. 59, 1969, 388-402.
- "Migration of Population in East-Central Europe, 1939-1955," *Canadian Slavonic Pa-*

pers, vol. 11, 1969, 357-373.
– Krausnick, Helmut & Hans Buchheim & Martin Broszat & Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, *The Anatomy of the SS State*, Walker, New York, 1968.
– Kretzschmar, Hermann, *Technische Mikrobiologie*, Parey, Berlin/Hamburg, 1968.
– Kubek, Anthony, ed., *The Morgenthau Diary (Germany)*, 2 vols. published by US Senate Committee on the Judiciary, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, November 20, 1967. Superintendent of Documents nos. Y4.J 89/2:M 82/2/v. 1 and v. 2. The book *Das Morgenthau Tagebuch*, ed. Hermann Schild, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1970, consists mainly of excerpts from the two volumes, translated into German.
– Kulka, Erich, "Five Escapes from Auschwitz," in Suhl 1975, 196-218.
- "Attempts by Jewish escapees to stop mass extermination," *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. 47 (fall 1985), 295–306.
- "Kampf der jüdischen Häftlinge gegen die Endlösung in Auschwitz," *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 13 (1986), 381-396.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, 2 vols., Europa Verlag, Wien, 1965.
– Lánik, Jozef, *Was Dante nicht sah*, Die Buchgemeinde, Vienna, 1964; Slovakian original: *Co Dante nevidel*, Bratislava, 1964.
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1980.
– Laqueur, Walter & Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1986.
– Laternser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz Prozess 1963/65*, Seewald Verlag, Stuttgart, 1966.
– Lehman, Susan, "A Matter of Engineering," *Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1990, 26-29.
– Lenz, Johann M., *Christ in Dachau* (tr. Countess Barbara Waldstein), Missionsdruckerei St. Gabriel, Moedling bei Wien, 1960.
– Lepinga, A.A. & N.P. Strakhovoi, eds., *Nemetsko-Russkii Slovar*, Sov. Entsiklopediia, Moscow, 1968.
– Lerner, Daniel, *Psychological Warfare Against Nazi Germany*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1971.
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1988.
– Leuchter, Fred A. & Robert Faurisson & Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Levin, Nora, *The Holocaust: The Destruction of European Jewry, 1933-1945*, T. Y. Crowell Co, New York 1968.
– Little, Robert W., *Flameproofing Textile Fabrics*, Reinhold, New York 1947.
– Lochner, Louis P., ed., *The Goebbels* Diaries, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1948. Republished by Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut, 1970.
– Lüftl, Walter, "A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 3 (2004), 294f.
– Marcus, David, "War Crimes" article in *Britannica Book of the Year – 1947*, 819-821, Encyclopedia Britannica, Chicago.
– Marsálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1974.
– Martin, James J., *Revisionist Viewpoints*, Ralph Myles, Colorado Springs, 1971.
– Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10., no. 4 (winter 1990), 461-486.
- *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994.

- "Critique of the A.R. Butz article 'Gas Detectors in Auschwitz Crematorium II'," 1998, https://codoh.com/library/document/critique-of-the-ar-butz-article-gas-detectors-in/.
- "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 2 (May 2004), 140-155.
- "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2010; https://codoh.com/library/document/origins-and-functions-of-the-birkenau-camp/.
- *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
- *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
- *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016d.
- *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019. I have a number of disagreements in interpretation with Mattogno, but this work proves his admirable mastery of the source material. These volumes are required reading for everyone who wishes to study Auschwitz.
- *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a.
- *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021a.
- *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021b.
- *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021c.
- *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.
- *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022a.
- *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
- *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023a.
- "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz," in Rudolf 2024, 359-398.

– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Friedrich Jansson, *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
– Mayer, Arno J., *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The 'Final Solution' in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990.
– McCown, C.C., "The Density of Population in Ancient Palestine," *J. Biblical Lit.*, vol. 66, 1947, 425-436.
– McDonald, James G., *My Mission in Israel*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1951.
– *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science and Technology*, 7th edition, McGraw-Hill, New York 1992.
– Metcalf & Eddy, Inc., *Wastewater Engineering*, 3rd ed., McGraw-Hill, New York 1991.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Opfer von Auschwitz: Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,"

in: *Osteuropa*, vol. 52. no. 5 (May 2002), 631-641.
– Michelet, Jules, *Satanism and Witchcraft*, Citadel Press, New York, 1939.
– Momigliano, Arnaldo, "History in an Age of Ideologies," *American Scholar*, vol. 51, no. 4, Fall 1982, 495-507.
– Morgenthau, Jr., Henry, "The Morgenthau Diaries," Part VI," *Collier's* (November 1, 1947), 22+.
– Morikawa, Tokio, "Evolution of hydrogen cyanide during combustion and pyrolysis," *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, vol. 5 (August 1978), 315-330.
– Morse, Arthur D., *While Six Million Died*, Random House, New York, 1968.
– Mosse, George L., *The Crisis of German Ideology*, Grosset and Dunlap, New York, 1964. Printing of 1971.
– Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz*, Stein and Day, NY, 1979.
– Musiol, Teodor, *Dachau, 1933-1945*, Instytut Slaski w Opulo, Katowice.
– Myer, Dillon S., *Uprooted Americans*, University of Arizona Press, Tucson, 1971.
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz* (tr. Jean Steinberg), Frederick A. Praeger, New York, 1966. Original German edition from Athenaeum Verlag, Frankfurt, 1965.
– Naunton, W.J.S., "Synthetic Rubber" in *History of the Rubber Industry*, P. Schidrowitz & T.R. Dawson, eds., pub. for The Institute of the Rubber Industry by W. Heffer & Sons Ltd., Cambridge, UK, 1952, 100-109.
– Netherlands Red Cross, *Auschwitz*, Hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 6 vols., The Hague, 1947-1953.
– Neumann, Oskar (or J. Oskar Neumann), *Im Schatten des Todes*, Tel-Aviv, 1956.
– Nicosia, Francis R., *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, 2nd ed., Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick 1999.
– NMT (Nuremberg Military Tribunal), *Trials of War Criminals*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1950, 15 vols. May be listed under "US Defense Dept., Adjutant General. Trials of war criminals […]".
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz*, Frederick Fell, New York, 1960.
– O'Brien, Terence H., *Civil Defence*, H.M. Stationery Office and Longmans, London, 1955.
– Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality ed., *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, 11 vols., US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1948-1948.
– Packer, James E., "Housing and Population in Imperial Ostia and Rome," *J. Roman Studies*, vol. 57, 1967, 80-95.
– Pallasch, O. & W. Triebel, eds., *Lehr- und Handbuch der Abwassertechnik*, Ernst, Verlag für Architektur und Technische Wiss., Berlin/Munich, 1969.
– Parparov, L.F., ed., *Nemetsko-Russkii Voennyi Slovar*, Voenizdat, Moscow, 1964.
– Pélissier, Jean, *Camps de la Mort*, Éditions Mellottée, Paris, 1946.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1933.
– Phillips, Raymond, ed., *The Belsen Trial, Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others*, William Hodge, London, 1949.
– Poliakov, Léon & Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.
- *Das Dritte Reich und Seine Diener*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin-Grunewald, 1956.
– Polish Labor Group, *Oswiecim. Camp of Death*, Poland Fights, New York, 1944.
– Polson, C. J. & R. P. Brittain & T. K. Marshall, *Disposal of the Dead*, 2nd ed., Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, 1962.
– Prentiss, Augustin M., *Chemicals in War*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1937.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as the only real "gas chambers" whose "technique and operation" are

discussed are fumigation gas chambers. The homicidal gas chambers are only imagined, based on alleged "criminal traces." This book is the greatest single published source of reproductions of original documents and photographs for the camp.
- *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du Meurtre de Masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as it does not treat any *machinery* of mass murder.
- *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

– Pressac, Jean-Claude & Robert-Jan van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz " in: Gutman & Berenbaum 1994, 183-245.
– Prittie, Terrence, *Eshkol: The Man and the Nation*, Pitman, New York, 1969.
– Provan, Charles D., "Miklos Nyiszli und sein Auschwitz-Buch in neuem Licht," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 6, no. 1 (2002), 37-45.
– Puntigam, Franz & Hermann Breymesser & Erich Bernfus, eds., *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblatt (special publication), Berlin, 1943.
– Rademacher, Werner [=Walter Lüftl], "In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 4, no. 1 (June 2000), 104f.
– Raschhofer, Hermann, *Political Assassination: the legal background of the Oberländer and Stashinsky cases*, Fritz Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen, 1964.
– Rassinier, Paul, *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, 5th ed., La Librairie Française, Paris, 1961a.
- *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris, 1961b (not referenced on any specific point here).
- *Le véritable procès Eichmann*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1962. German translation *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1963. English translation *The Real Eichmann Trial*, Historical Review Press, Southam, UK, 1979.
- *Le drame des juifs Européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1964. German translation *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Hans Pfeiffer Verlag, Hanover, 1965. English translation *Drama of the European Jews*, Steppingstones Publications, Silver Spring, Maryland 20901, 1975.
- *L'Opération Vicaire*, La Table Ronde, Paris, 1965.
- *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1978; republished by the Institute for Historical Review under the title *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*.
- *Ulysses's Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.

– Red Cross, International, *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Geneva, 1947.
- *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War (Sept 1, 1939-June 30, 1947)*, 3 vols., Geneva, 1948.

– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, 2nd ed., Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1968.
– Rhodes, Anthony, *The Vatican in the Age of the Dictators 1922-1945*, Hodder and Stoughton, London, 1973.
– Robertson, Wilmot, *The Dispossessed Majority*, Howard Allen, Cape Canaveral, Florida, 1972. Revised 1973.
– Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1989.
– Rosenman, Samuel I., *Working with Roosevelt*, Harper, New York, 1952.
– Rothe, Wolf Dieter, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage, Band 1, Zeugen*, E. Bierbaum Verlag, Frankfurt, 1974.
– Rothfels, Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 1, no. 2 (April 1953), 177-194.
- *The German Opposition to Hitler*, Henry Regnery, Chicago, 1962.

– Rückerl, Adalbert, ed., *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1977.
– Rudolf, Germar "Discovering Absurdistan" in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 2 (May 2002), 203-219.
- (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 4th edition, Armreg Ltd, London 2024.
- "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis" 2024a, in Rudolf 2024, 171-202.
- "The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust" 2024b, in Rudolf 2024, 81-124.
- *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Air-*Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020a.
– Ruppin, Arthur, *The Jewish Fate and Future*, Macmillan, London, 1940.
– Rüter, Christiaan F. *et al.*, eds., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, 49 vols., University Press, Amsterdam/APA Holland University Press, Amsterdam/Saur, Munich 1968-2012.
– Sachar, Abram Leon, *The History of the Jews*, 5th ed., Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1964.
– Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, IHR, Newport Beach, California, 1983; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
– Scheidl, Franz J., *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna, undated [1967/1968] (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014).
– Schmidt, Paul, *Hitler's Interpreter*, William Heinemann, London, 1951.
– Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt/ Main, 1957.
– Schoenberner, Gerhard, *The Yellow Star*, Transworld, London, 1969. Also in paperback from Bantam, New York, 1969. Originally published in German as *Der Gelbe Stern*, 1960 & 1969.
– Schwensen, Klaus, "Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 9, no. 3 (2005), 320-328.
– Schwertfeger, Reinhold, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich? – Vom Ende einer revisionistischen Illusion," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4 (2001), 446-449.
– Select Committee to Conduct an Investigation of the Facts, Evidence, and Circumstances of the Katyn Forest Massacre, *The Katyn Forest Massacre*, part 5, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1952. May be listed under "US House of Representatives; Katyn Forest Massacre."
– Sereny, Gitta, *Into That Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1974.
– Setz, Wolfram, *Lorenzo Vallas Schrift gegen die Konstantinische Schenkung*, Max Niemeyer Verlag, Tübingen, 1975.
– Shirer, William L., *End of a Berlin Diary*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1947.
- *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1960.
– Sington, Derrick, *Belsen Uncovered*, Duckworth, London, 1946.
– Smith, Arthur L., *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald." Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Köln 1983.
– Smith, Constance B., *Evidence in Camera*, Chatto & Windus, London, 1958.
– Smith, Marcus J., *Dachau, The Harrowing of Hell*, University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque, 1972.
– Smith, R. Harris, *OSS*, University of California Press, Berkely, 1972.
– Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago*, Harper & Row, New York, 1973.
– Speer, Albert, *Inside the Third Reich*, Macmillan, New York, 1970.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, ed., *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.
– Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1979; 4th ed. Cas-

tle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015a.
- *Auschwitz; A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California, 1986; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015b.
– Sturdza, Michel, *The Suicide of Europe*, Western Islands, Belmont, Massachusetts, 1968. A censored and edited translation of the Romanian language original, *Romania si sfarsitul Europei*, Madrid, 1966.
– Suhl, Yuri, ed., *They Fought Back*, Crown, New York, 1967.
– Taylor, Telford, "The Nuremberg War Crimes Trials," in *International Conciliation* (April 1949), 241-375. Reproduced in following reference.
- *Final Report to the Secretary of the Army on the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials Under Control Council Law No. 10*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC (August 15, 1949). Preceding reference reproduced on pp. 121-237.
– Tew, Reginald P., *Pest Control in Germany during the period 1939-1945*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee Surveys Report Nr. 32, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1951.
– Trevor-Roper, Hugh R., *The Last Days of Hitler,* Macmillan, New York, 1947.
– Tsuchiya, Yoshio, "Significance of HCN generation in fire gas toxicity," *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, Jg. 4 (August 1977), 271-282.
– Urquhart, Alexander R., *The German Rayon Industry During the Period 1939-1945*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee Surveys Report Nr. 33, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1952.
– US Displaced Persons Commission, *The DP Story*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1952.
– US Special Committee to Study the Rubber Situation, *Report of the Rubber Survey Committee*, US Government Printing Office, September 10, 1942. The bulk of the report is reproduced in Charles Morrow Wilson, *Trees and Test Tubes, the Story of Rubber*, Henry Holt, New York, 1943, 261-330.
– US-WRB (US War Refugee Board), *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, November 1944. This is the "WRB report" which is also supposed to be document 022-L.
– US-WRB (US War Refugee Board), *Final Summary Report of the Executive Director*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, September 15, 1945.
– Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago, 1949.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence From the Irving Trial*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington, 2002.
– Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, C. C. Nelson, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1953. New edition from Devin-Adair, New York, 1968.
– Vogel, Rolf, ed., *The German Path to Israel*, Oswald Wolff, London, 1969. Foreword by Konrad Adenauer.
– Vrba, Rudolf & Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Grove, New York, 1964.
- *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century*, Star and Cross, Bellingham, WA, 1989.
– Waagenaar, Sam, *The Pope's Jews*, Alcove Press, London, 1974.
– Wahrig, G., ed., *Deutsches Wörterbuch*, Bertelsmann Lexikon-Verlag, 1973.
– Walendy, Udo, *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973.
- "Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?" in Rudolf 2024, 229-255.
– Walendy, Udo & Wilhelm Stäglich, "NS-Bewältigung: Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 5, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1979.
– Watt, Alden H., *Gas Warfare*, Duell, Sloan and Pearce, NY, 1942.
– Weber, Mark, "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 4 (winter 1986), 405-441.

- "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10, no. 2 (summer 1990), 231-237.
- "Spirited Twelfth IHR Conference Brings Together Leading Revisionist Scholars and Activists," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 6 (November/December 1994), 2-8.
- "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The suppressed story," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 15, no. 3 (fall 1995), 23-30.

– *Who's Who in World Jewry*, Pitman, New York 1965.
– Wiesel, Elie & Lucy Dawidowicz & Dorothy Rabinowitz & Robert McAfee Brown, *Dimension of the Holocaust*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1977; 2nd ed. 1990.
– Wiesel, Elie, *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960.
– Woker, Gertrud, *Der kommende Gift- und Brandkrieg*, Oldenburg, Leipzig, 1932.
– Wulf, H., "Die Verbrennung von Schlämmen mit Ölvergasungsbrennern," *Brennst.-Wärme-Kraft*, vol. 16, no. 8 (August 1964), 397ff.
– *Yad Vashem* (or *Washem*) *Studies*, 8 vols., Jerusalem, 1957-1970.
– Yadin, Yigael, *Bar-Kokhba*, Random House, New York and Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1971.
– Zink, Harold, *American Military Government in Germany*, Macmillan, New York, 1947.
– Zündel, Ernst, *The Holocaust on Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022.

Index

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

— A —
Abbé Pierre: 15
Abels, Nele: *479*
Abetz, Ambassador: 270, 273
Abwehr, German military intelligence: 56, 131, 426
Adamovic, von: 208
air photos: 11, 12, 86, 88, 202, 229, 397, 423, 428
air raid shelter: 475, 476, see also gas shelter
air raids: 30, 61, 475
  Allied: 24, 61, 99-103, 189, 202, 203, 210, 266, 307, 334, 404
  Auschwitz: 11, 136, 202-205, 310, 421, 451
  British: 102, 203
  Dachau: 71
  defense: 476
  German: 102-104, 376
  Himmler remark: 255, 257
  Hitler remark: 253
  oil-related: 203, 204
  Rome: 375-377, 423
  Russian: 204
  U.S.: 202
aircraft factory, underground: 66
Aktion Reinhardt: 282, 292
Albania: 55
Alexandria, Egypt: 315, 405
Alexandria, VA: 53
Alfonso of Aragon: 407
Alsace-Lorraine: 55
Alstötter: 40
Altenburg: 210
Alvarez, Santiago: *100*
Ambrose, Stephen E.: *475*
American Council for Judaism: 30
American Friends Service Committee: 294
American Jewish Committee: 32, 33, 35, 108, 415
American Jewish Congress: 37, 89, 111, 112, 120
Amery, L.S.: *175*
Amsterdam: 65, 119, 152, 171, 418
Andrus, Burton C.: *67*
Antioch: 405
Antonescu, Ion: 191, 193
Antonescu, Mihai: 191, 192, 275
Apenszlak, J.: 124
App, Austin J.: 32, 392
Arab-Jewish war: 33, 52
Arabs: 33, 54, 94, 97, 115, 119, 208, 228, 277, 301, 302, 320, 410, 430
Arendt, Hannah: *49*, *59*, 243
Aretz, Emil: 31, *49*, *98*, *246*, *307*
Arminius: 104
Arndt: 333
Arnhem: 324
Aronéanu, Eugène: 63, *64*, *66*, *144*
Asch, Sholem: 112
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 260
Aumeier, Hans: *450*
Auschwitz State Museum: 17, *77*, *171*, 447, 449
Austria: 55, 73, 74, 107, 121, 122, 278, 283, 295, 300, 301, 303, 345, 346
Auswärtiges Amt: see Foreign Office: German
Aynat, Enrique: *124*, *138*, *171*

— B —
B'nai B'rith: 218, 296
Babi Yar (Kiev): 122
Bäck, Leo: 151, 418
Baer, Richard: 246
Baldwin, Hanson: 30, 33, 47
Balfour Declaration: 277, 301
Ballantyne, Bryan: *461*
Baltic countries (see also individual entries): 35, 374
Banat: 55
Baranovichi: 263
Baranowsky: 345
Bardèche, Maurice: *221*, *251*
Bar-Kokhba: 316, 317
Barnes, Harry Elmer: 32, 98, 99, 319
Baronius: 407
Bartel, Erwin: *450*
Barton, Russell: *66*
Baruch, Bernard M.: 84, 87, 99, 178
Basle: 82, 86, 406
Battle of the Bulge: 45
Bauer, Yehuda: *415*, *418*, *420*, *422*, *424*, 453
Bäuerle, Franz: 334
BBC: 232, 328, 330
Beaty, John: 19, 423
Bebb, R. L.: *79*
Becher, Kurt: 205, 215
Becker, August: 259, 264
Begin, Menachem: 409
Beineburg, GLt: 365
Beker, J. K.: 313
Belgion, Montgomery: *223*, *250*
Belgium: 55, 118, 119, 121, 141, 270, 283, 284, 303, 304, 341, 369, 418
Belgrade: 92, 184, 298
Bellacita: 193
Benes, Edward: 291, 422
Ben-Gurion, David: 205
Bennett, John: 396
Bentley, Elisabeth: 96
Benz, Wolfgang: *38*, *305*
Berenbaum, Michael: *14*
Berg, Friedrich P.: *146*, *425*
Berger, Gottlob: 255, 256, 425
Berkman, Ted: *52*, *53*, *54*
Berlin: passim
Bermuda: 95
Bermuda Conference: 114, 117, 118
Bern: 98, 118, 125, 133, 422
Bernays, Murray C.: 43

Bernstein, Bernard: 99
Bessarabia: 118, 191
Bessarabia, ship: 192
Bestic, Alan: 135, *449*, *451*, *452*
Beth Jacob School: 111
Bethar (Bittir): 316
Bethell, Nicholas: 319
Bethlen, Count: 209
Bettelheim, Bruno: 161
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *450*
Bialystok: 118, 288, 290
Bickerbach, Prof.: 364
Biddle, Francis: 43, 217
Bird, Eugene K.: 319
Birobidzhan: 291, 292
Bischoff, Karl: 441
Bismarck, Otto von: 368
Bittkau: 334
Blaha, Franz: 72
Blechhammer: 204
Blitz: 102
Blomberg, Werner von: 56
Blum, John M.: *54*, 90, *99*
Blumental, Nachmann: *150*, *155*, *161*, *162*
Boehm, Eric H.: 287, 430
Boer War: 175
Bohemia-Moravia: 55, 57, 64, 156, 196, 271, 278, 373
Borgongini-Duca, Francesco: 372, 373
Bormann, Martin: 44, 224
Borwicz, Michel: *131*
Boxer, Barbara: 14
Brack, Viktor: 231, 232, 260
Braham, Randolph L.: 227
Brand, Joel: 144, 227, 228
Brandt, Karl: 40, 157
Brandt, Willy: 312-314
Bratislava: 135, 138, 184, 186, 271, 272, 275, 424
Breitman, Richard: 12
Brescia, Arnold of: 406
Brest-Litovsk: 118, 383
Brezeznia: 99
Brix, Joseph: *446*
Broad, Pery: 450
Brooks, Senator: 506
Broszat, Martin: *12*, *73*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 12, *397*, *423*
Brüning, Heinrich: 323
Bryansk: 486
Bryce, Lord: 307
Buber, Margaret: *61*
Bucharest: 184, 191, 193, 271, 275
Buchenwald museum: 480, 483
Buchholz: 333
Buck: 364
Budapest: 115, 131, 134, 135, 184, 187-191, 194, 196, 197, 199-201, 205-210, 213, 226, 229, 298
Buechner, Howard A.: *71*
Buffarini, Guido: 372
Bukovina: 118, 191, 306
Bulgaria: 35, 55, 192, 193, 223, 274-276
Buna: see rubber: synthetic
Bund: 420
Bunker: 149, 434, 449, 519
Burckhardt, Carl Jacob: 92, 93, 223
Burg, J. G.: see Ginsburg, Josef
Burger, StF: 358
Burney, Christopher: *61*, 66, 67, 69, *72*, *172*
Burzio, Giuseppe: 138, 370, 383
Buss, Felix: 333
Butz, Arthur R.: 17, *214*, 386, 387, 398, *401*, 402, *403*, 414, *439*, *463*, *465*, 469, *474*, *479*, *480*, 486
Byzantia: 405, 407

— C —

Calic, Edouard: *101*
Calley: 224
Cambodia: 24
camps
  Andersonville: 175
  Auschwitz: passim
  Auschwitz I (*Stammlager*): 76-79, 87, *100*, 128, 130, 152, 154-156, *158*, 159, 165, 170, 235, 249, 435, 440, 441, 449-451, 459, 473, 476, 487
  Beaune la Rolande: 341, 342
Bełżec: 62, 93, 98, *100*, 111, 124, 125, 142, 146, 197, 231, 282, 325, 328, 380, 416, 428, 448
Bergen-Belsen: 23, 61, 62, 64, 65, 69, 73, 98, 146, 170, 174, 228, 234, 250, 329, 330, 335, 339, 357-365, 421, 431
Beuchow: 66
Birkenau (Auschwitz II): 11, 63, 76-79, 87-89, 98, 99, *100*, 127-130, 133, 135, 143, 145, 150, 151, 153, 155, 156, 158, 161, 162, 165, 167-171, 173, 174, 177, 178, 199, 200, 234-236, 239, 242, 276, 279, 339-344, 364, 383, 421, 434, 435, 440, 441, 446-450, 455, 457, 459, 473, 487, 497, 519
Buchenwald: 9, 29, 45, 61, 62, 65-67, 69, 72, 98, 129, 159, 174, 176, 232, 238, 248, 330, 335, 392, 421, 431, 438-440
Chelmno: *100*
Chełmno: 62, 93, 98, 111, 124, 125, 231, 264, 380
Dachau: 23, 45, 61, 62, 64, 65, 69, 71-74, 98, 141, 143, 149, 169, 174-176, 217, 237, 329, 333, 335, 336, 345, 346, 349, 372, 431, 438-440
displaced persons: 29, 295, 296, 300, 306
Dora: 66
Douglas: 175
Drancy: 113, 341-343
Ellrich: 66
Elsing: 66
Flossenbürg: 45, 129, 174
Gandersheim: 66
Gross-Rosen: 129, 149, 174
Gurs: 185
Gusen: 129, 172, 174, 329, 330
Halberstadt: 66
Hartheim: 74
Herzogenbusch: 174
Kistarcea: 188

Kolo: 282
Kulmhof: see Chełmno
Majdanek: 62, 63, 89, *100*, 127, 149, 167, 174, 228, 231, 233, 279, 282, 293, 324, 325, 331, *428*
Marienka: 186
Mauthausen: 69, 99, 129, 142, 172, 174, 329, 330, 335, 345, 346
Mechelen: 341-343
Monowitz (Auschwitz III): 76-78, 130, 153, 155, 165, 170, 233, 339, 449
Natzweiler: 174, 236, 350, 353, 354, 364
Neuengamme: 174, 355
Oranienburg: 147, 148, 329, 330, 334
Pithiviers: 341, 342
POW: 76, 175
Ravensbrück: 99, 174, 339
recreational activities: 78
Rock Island: 175
Sachsenhausen: 77, 98, 129, 141, 174-176, 345, 355
Sered: 186
Sobibór: *100*, 231, 280, 282, 324, 339, 416, 428, 448
Struthof: 364
Stutthof: *100*, 174
Treblinka: 23, 62, 98, *100*, 119, 120, 124, 125, 142, 145, 146, 150, 231, 279, 280, 289, 310, 325, 328, 383, 402, 416, 428, 429, 448
Vittel: 185
Westerbork: 64, 170, 339-343
Wolzek: 142
Canada: 304, 448
Canaris, Wilhelm: 56, 57, 86, 426
cannibalism: 361
carbon dioxide: 425, 445, 457, 477
carbon monoxide: 142, 146, 232, 425, 445, 457, 466
Carcopino, Jérome: *316*
Carpatho-Ukraine: 201, 291
Carter, Kit C.: *202*, 203
Casaroli, Agostino: *385*
Cassius Dio: 315
Cassulo, Andrea: *385*
Cavendish-Bentinck, William: 422
Central Construction Office, Auschwitz: 465-467, 469, 471, 487
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA): 12, 131, 158, 397, 423
Central State Archives in Moscow: 447, 457
Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine: 37, 38, 318, 332, *385*
Chamberlin, William Henry: 319
Chambers, Whittaker: 96
Chicago Tribune: 51, 224, 297
China: 294, 429
Christophersen, Thies: 9, 31, 32, *78*, 165, 176, 177, 204, 392, 393
Churchill, Winston: 56, 89, 107, 108, 118, 293, 414, 419, 422
Clark, Attorney General: 218
Clay, Lucius D.: 47, 67, 68, 300
Cobain, Ian: *250*
CODOH: 478, *483*
Cohen, Elie A.: *61*, *63*, *64*, *78*, 152-156, 162
Cohen, Meyer: 297
Coit, Margaret L.: *84*
Colby, Benjamin: 102, 104
Coleman, Christopher Bush: *405*
Colvin, Ian: 56, *57*, 117
Comité International d'Auschwitz: 248
Commonweal: 124
Communism, Communist: 32, 35-38, 63, 96, 97, 99, 131, 132, 153, 154, 218, 221, 225, 251, 284, 285, 288, 292, 367, 368
Compton, Karl T.: 84
Conant, James D.: 84
Conquest, Robert: *251*
Constantine, Donation of: 24, 385, 386, 405, 409
Constantine, Emperor: 24, 405-407
Constantinople: 405
Conway, John S.: *398*, 449, 452
Cracow: 118, 128, 129, 131, 200, 288, 378
Cramer, Myron C.: 45
Craven, Vesley F.: *75*, *202*, 203
cremation capacity
Auschwitz: 129, 162, 163, 423, 434, 435, 437, 439, 441, 459
Buchenwald: 438, 439, 441
Dachau: 438, 439, 441
German camps: 438
Croatia: 55, 182, 186, 194, 195, 197, 271, 273, 370
Crowell, Samuel: 473, 478-480, 483, 486
Cusanus, Nikolaus von: 406, 407
Cyclon: see Zyklon B
Cyprus: 315
Cyrenaica: 315
Czech, Danuta: *436*, *450*, *460*
Czechoslovakia: 28, 35, 37, 55, 107, 108, 121, 134, 135, 141, 182, 196, 200, 201, 283, 291, 298, 303, 304, 328, 368, 422, 424
Czernowitz: 192, 306

— D —

Dachau Museum: *74*
Dachau, town: 71
Daily Herald: 104
Daily Northwestern: 23
Daily Telegraph: 52
Dalton, Thomas: *253*, *258*
Dante, Alighieri: 405, 406
Darquier de Péllepoix, Louis: 395
Das Reich: 100, 126
Das Schwarze Korps: 368
Dau, Klaus: *447*
Davidson, Eugene: *43*, 239, *251*
Davie, Maurice R.: *293*

Davis, William R.: 218
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 28, *41*, *259*, 288, 289, 318, 380, *418*
D-Day: 89, 201, 228
DDT: 147
de Cocatrix, A.: *439*
de Jong, Louis: *152*, *239*
de With, Hans: *428*
Deana, Franco: *161*, 469
Deane, Ernest C.: 51
Decaux, Alain: *332*
DEGESCH: 146, 147, 149, 329, 334, 455-459
delousing: 23, 142, 158, 178, 433, 442, 443
Denmark: 55, 118, 151, 283, 303
deportations: passim
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke: 159, 168
diamond cutting: 65, 66
Dibelius, Otto: 328, 332-334
Diesel engine: 125, 146, 325-327, 425
disinfection: 62
disinfestation: 71, 72, 74, 146-149, 178, 324, 329, 334, 335, 389, 425, 436, 458, 477, 496, 512
displaced persons: 156, 295, 296, 298-300, 302, 303, 429
Diwald, Hellmut: 394-396
Dniester: 191
Dohnanyi, Hans von: 426
Domarus, Max: *103*, *254*
Donat, Alexander: *429*
Donovan, William: 131, 132
Dora: 98
Douglas-Hamilton, James: 320
Drägerwerke: 458
Dresden: 24, 61, 266, 404
DuBois, Josiah: *49*, 53, 54, *61*, *76-79*, *82*, 90, 96-98, *114*, 125, *133*, *146*, 154, *162*, 164, *165*, *171*, 215, *242*, *422*
DuBost, Charles: 147
Dulles, Allen: 116, 117
Dunant, George: 424
Dunbrook, R. F.: *76*, *85*
Duprat, François: 394
Dwork, Debórah: *455*

— E —

East Indies: 81
East London Observer: 124
Economic-Administrative Main Office: see WVHA
Eden, Anthony: 117, 200, 421
Eggleston, George T.: 218
Egypt: 315
Ehlers, Hermann: 334
Eichmann Trial: *59*, *116*, *131*, *135*, *156*, *157*, *214*, *244*, *245*, *246*, *251*
Eichmann, Adolf: 27, 29, 59, 115, 122, 135, 144, 156, 157, 196, 205, 207, 208, 210, 213-215, 224, 240, 243-246, 251, 277, 286, 389, 394, 424
  debut in wartime propaganda: 122
Eike, Theodor: 346, 363
Eill: 349
Einsatzgruppen: 40, 41, 62, 115, 234, 258-260, 263-267, 280, 305
Einstein: 47
Einstein Fund: 291
Einstein, Albert: 292
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 132, 297, 298
Eiserle: 350, 351, 353
Elias, Joseph: 133, 137
Elowitz, Morris: 48
Elss, Ebbe: 334
Endlösung: see Final Solution
England: passim
Entress, Friedrich: 149
Epstein, Isidore: *317*, *451*
Epstein, Julius: 319
Eskimos: 367, 411, 412
Estonia: 35, 55, 100, 121, 303
Eusebius: 315
euthanasia: 41, 232, 233, 324
Everett, Willis M.: 47
Every: 70, 71
extermination
  by asphyxiation: 124, 260, 373, 416
  by blood poisoning: 112
  by electrocution: 111, 124, 125, 198, 416
  by gas chamber: see gas chambers, homicidal
  by lime and chlorine: 416
  by phenol injections: 171, 172

— F —

Fadiman, Clifton: 103-105
Fajnzylberg, Alter S.: 450
Fanton, Dwight: 48
Farago, Ladislas: 224
Farley, James A.: 218
Faschingbauer: 350
Faulhaber, Michael von: 232
Faurisson, Robert: *14*, *15*, *152*, 387, 390, 392, 396, 399, 404, 410, *428*, 433, *438*, 441, *442*, *443*, *445*, *447*, *450*, 454, 457, 458, 463, 464, 474, 475, *478*
Feingold, Henry L.: 90, *422*
Felderer, Ditlieb: 394
fertilizer, from human corpses: 91, 317
Final Solution: 41, 133, 269, 271, 275, 277, 279, 282, 290, 391, 397-399
  definition: 23
Finland: 55
First Amendment: 15
Fischer, Ludwig: 122
flames, from chimneys: 164, *437*
Flick: 40
flying saucers: 309
Flynn, John T.: 99
Foreign Office
  British: 94, 421, 422
  German: 92, 111, 126, 157, 205, 206, 208-214, 269-272, 274, 275, 286, 368, 375
  Swedish: 332, 333
  U.S.: see U.S. State Department
  Vatican: 376
Forges, Jean-François: *458*
Foster, John F.: *444*
Foust, Hal: 51, 297
Frahm, Herbert Ernst Karl: see Brandt, Willy

France: 37, 44, 55, 81, 95, 96, 108, 109, 113, 118, 119, 121, 141, 185, 216, 220, 269, 270, 273, 274, 283, 284, 298, 303, 304, 341, 368-370, 384, 385, 395, 396, 418, 422, 458
Frank, Anne: 65
Frank, family: 65
Frank, Hans: 238
Frank, Tenney: *316*
Franke, Hermann: *445*, *447*
Frankfurter, Felix: 91, 422
Frankland: 203
Franz, August: 334
Freemasons: 250
Frericks, UStF: 359
Freudiger, witness: *131*
Frick, Wilhelm: 217
Friedlaender, Saul: *148*
Friedman, Filip: *79*, *144*, *154*, *155*, *159*, *161*, 204
Friedman, Philip: *288*
Fritsch, Werner von: 56
Frumkin, Gregory (Grzegorz): 37
Frydman, Szajko: 261
Fuks, Alexander: *315*

— G —

Galicia: 112
Garlinski, Jozef: 136, 138
Garner, John N.: 218
Gärtner, Michael: *486*
gas chambers, disinfestation: 71, 72, 74, 147, 149, *159*, 334, 433, 442, 443, 456, 457, 477, 488, 496, 512
gas chambers, homicidal: 10, 11, 19, 28-30, 62, 73, 74, 111, 112, 118, 146, 152, 162, 166, 264, 281, 290, 307, 319, 389, 410-412, 416, 417, 421, 424, 425, 434, 438
  Auschwitz: 13, 15, 73, 98, 124, 153, 166, 246, 329, *450*, 454
  Bełżec: 326, 327
  Birkenau: *13*, 78, 88, 128, 137, 142, 149, 150, *159*, 160, 166, 168, 169, 178, 199, 202, 235, 239, 242, 310, 357, 364, 365, 435, 441-444, 452, 457, 459, 474, 475, 477, 483, 487, 488
  Brest-Litovsk: 383
  Cracow: 288
  Dachau: 48, 69, 71-74, 149, 503, 506, 509, 512
  Diesel: *146*, 325
  euthanasia: 232
  Gerstein: 148, 326, 331
  Gusen: 329
  Hungary: 199
  Japan: 411
  Majdanek: 15, 167
  Mauthausen: 329
  Northwestern University: 454
  Poland: 232, 281
  Struthof: 364
  Treblinka: 142, 328, 383
  USA: 455
gas detectors: 457-459, 464-466, 468, 471
gas shelter: 475-480, 483, 484, 486, 487
gas truck: 62, 100, 125, 258, 259, 263, 264, 380
Gaskeller: 476, 479, 480, 483, 484, 486
gasmobile: see gas truck
Gaus, Friedrich: 220, *221*
Gauss, Ernst: *13*, *469*
Geiger: 206, 213
General Government of Poland: 55, 142, 157, 207, 282, 289, 380, 414, 488
Geneva: 90-92, 112, 181, 191, 223, 369, 415, 449
Geneva conventions: 51, 77, 99, 187
Gerlach, F.: *447*
Germany: passim
Gerstein, Kurt: 9, 147, 148, *149*, 231-233, 323, 330-335, 367
Gestapo: 56, 57, 59, 113, 134, 141, 143, 156, 191, 240, 242, 256, 257, 262, 301, 323, 324, 348, 349, 353, 364, 448, 451
Gewecke: 262
Gilbert, G.M.: 236, 237
Gilbert, Martin: 12, *318*, 414-416, *418*-*422*, *423*, *424*, *426*, 449, *451*
Ginsburg, Josef: 30, 31, *291*, 306, 375
Glatstein, Jacob: *288*
Globocnik, Odilio: 324, 325
Glücks, Richard: 58, 145, 149, 172, 206, 348, 350, 353, 357, 358, 363, 364
Goddard Arthur: 319
Goebbels, Joseph: 39, 55, 100-103, 107, 126, 257, 258, 329
Goedecker, Bernhard J.: 334
gold teeth: 142, 327, 478
Goldman, Nahum: 415
Goldschmid, Lazarus: *451*
Goldstein, Israel: 110, 115
Gordon, John E.: *72*
Göring, Hermann: 27, 39, 40, 41, 55, 217, 218, 223, 224, 236-239, 250, 251, 257, 269, 271, 277, 280, 282
Grabner, Maximilian: *450*
Graf, Jürgen: *20*, *120*, *228*
Grafeneck: 324
Graham, Robert A.: 9, 369, 384-386
Grant, Michael: 315
Grayzel, Solomon: *29*, 281
Great Britain: passim
Greece: 65, 118, 121, 141, 185, 283, 303, 381
Greifelt, Ulrich: 40, 59
Greiser, Artur: 157
Grenfell, Russell: 319
Grese, Irma: 502
Gringauz, Samuel: *288*
Grodno: 118, 288, 290
Grosch, Wolfgang: 168
Grundlach, HStF: 330
Guenther, Hans F.K.: 329
Guenther, Rolf: 324, 329, 334
Guggenheim, Paul: 90, 92
Guillaume, Günter: 314
Gun, Nerin E.: 71, *78*
gypsies: 37, 243, 259, 265, 287, 345, 404
gypsy camp: 170, 177, 449

— H —

Haas, StF: 358
Habsburg Empire: 76

Hadamar: 237, 324
Hadawi, Sami: *54*, *205*, *277*, *295*, *297*, *301*
Hadrian: 315, 317
Haensch, Walter: 265
Häfliger: 220, *221*
Haganah: 52
Hague Conventions: 99, 192
Hague, The: 17, 81, 82
Hamburg: 24, 102, 266
Hanke, Karl: 238
Hardenbergh, William A.: *147*
Hargreaves, Reginald: 105
Harmense: 77, 78
Harrison, Leland: 90, 92-94, 96, 125, 297
Hartjenstein: 354, 356, 364
Harvard: 9, 43, 84, 217
Harwood, Richard: 32, 392, 393, 395
Haueisen: 334
Havana: 95
HCN: see hydrogen cyanide
head, shrunken: 67
Heckenholt: 325-327
Heddesheimer, Don: *115*
Hemingway, Ernest: 104
Hencke, Andor: 208, 213
Hendrik: 333
Hertz, Rabbi: 113
Hess, Rudolf: 39, 319, 320
Hesseltine, William Best: *175*
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 39, 41, 56-58, 141, 145, 156, 196, 240, 260, 262, 269-271, 277-280, 404, *436*
Hilberg, Raul: 11, 20, 28, 30, 38, 41, *61*, *62*, *65*, *78*, *89*, 92, 140, *143*, *145*, *146*, 147, *148*, 149, *155*, *159*, *161*, 166, 168, 172, *177*, *200*, *201*, 204, *205*, *214*, 215, *231*, 232, 233, *238*, *253*, *259*, *261*, *262*, *276*, 280, 281, 283, 284, *286*, 307, 309, 310, 318, 410, 429-431, 443, 453, *458*, 474
  credentials: 318
  on Vergasungskeller: 443
Hildebrandt, Richard: 59, 286, 287
Hilldring, J. H.: 54
Hillel: 397, 398
Hilmer, OSF: 359
Himmler, Heinrich: 39, 41, 55-58, 78, 129, 136, 137, 145, 146, 149, 156-158, 172, 173, 178, 196, 205, 215, 227, 235-240, 254-258, 260-262, 264, 281, 307, 325, 328, 330, 364, 424-426, 436, 441, *448*
  on crematories: 307, 441
  Posen speech: 254-257, 261
  visit to Auschwitz: 136
Hiroshima: 24, 266, 404
Hirschfeld, Hans: 313, 314
Hirt, Prof.: 364
Hiss, Alger: 96
Hiss, Donald: 96
Hitler, Adolf: 12, 24, 34, 39, 41, 55, 57, 75, 92, 95, 101-106, 110, 113, 117, 122, 149, 150, 187, 198, 222, 232, 235-237, 239, 240, 251, 253, 254, 260, 263, 280, 313, 315, 325, 331, 347, 367, 373, 379, 404, 411, 424, 426
  opposition: 24, 426
  proposed excommunication: 379
  testament: 253
Hochhuth, Rolf: 30, 148, 367, 384
Hofmann, Franz: 249
Hofmann, Otto: 59
Hoggan, David L.: *31*, *98*, 319
Höhne, Heinz: *67*
Holland: see Netherlands
Holming, Göran: *215*
Holocaust Memorial, Berlin: 15
Holocaust revisionism: 23, 433, 452
  introduction to: 23
Holocaust, NBC-TV 'docudrama': 14, 394
homosexuals: 330
Hoover, Herbert: 218
Horstmann, HStF: 361
Horthy, Miklós: 187, 188, 195, 200, 201, 210, 212, 253
hospital
  Auschwitz: 130, 152-156, 348, 354, 355
  Bergen-Belsen: 358
  Buchenwald: 66
  Dachau: 73, 349
  Monowitz: 78, 155, 170, 339
  Natzweiler: 351
Höss, Rudolf: 140, 143-146, 149, 150, 152, 158, 159, 163, 164, 166, 169, 177, 178, 205, 214, 215, 231, 232, 236, 242, 246, 257, 266, 281, 347, 354, 355, 364, *425*, 428, 434, 436, 450
Höttl, Wilhelm: 115-117, 246, 489
Howard, Frank A.: *75*, 81, 82, 84, *85*, 86
Huene, Baron von: 334
Huettig: 350
Hugenberg, Alfred: 333
Hull, Cordell: 39, 90, *94*, 96, 199, 200
Hüls: 75, 76, 87
Hungary: 11, 35, 37, 55, 95, 119, 131-134, 141, 144, 182, 185, 187, 188, 194-201, 204-210, 212, 213, 215, 225-228, 239, 270, 276, 284, 290, 302, 303, 310, 370, 371, 418, 452
Huta Corporation: 486-488
Hutton, J. Bernard: 320
hydrogen cyanide: 90, 146, 263, 455-469, 471, 477
Hyman, Joseph C.: 193

— I —

I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 40, 41, 49, 53, 75-78, 81-83, 86, 125, 130, 162, 165, 166, 171, 233, 242, 462
ICRC/IRC: see Red Cross
Igounet, Valérie: *483*
Illinois: 434
Imhoff, Karl: *446*, *447*
India: 285
Indiana: 434
Innitzer, Theodor: 378
Institut für Zeitgeschichte:

73, 332
International Tracing Service: 137, 439
Iran: 285
Irish rebellion: 266
Iron Guard: 191
Irving, David: *12*, 411, *447*, 483
Israel: 54, 134, 139, 205, 222, 224, 243, 245, 251, 285, 301, 305, 312, 320, 321, 367, 390, 409, 415, 475, 483
Israel, Fred L.: 90
Istanbul: 192-294, 381
Italy: 55, 106, 118, 121, 133, 183, 202, 214, 216, 283, 294, 298, 303, 304, 367, 372, 378, 405, 406
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: *448*, 449, *451*

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *101*
Jackson, Robert H.: 43-45, 49, 223, 225, 236, 250
Jacob, Bruno: 48
Jadin: 364
Jährling, Rudolf: 471, 477, 478
Janisch, Josef: 160
Jankowski, Stanisław: 450
Jansson, Friedrich: *149*
Japan: 52, 81
Jaross: 209
Javits, Jacob: *12*
Jefferson, Thomas: 221
Jehovah's Witnesses: 63
Jerusalem: 52, 54, 59, 109, 135, 243, 244, 312, 315, 316, 330, 405, 413
  Hebrew University: 32, 137
Jewish Agency: 110, 114, 132, 415, 419, 422, 449
Jewish Chronicle: 118
Jewish immigration
  to Palestine: 115, 228, 297, 301, 302
  to USA: 34, 293, 297, 302
Jewish Labor Committee: 124
Jewish leaders: 24, 131, 384, 417, 418, 434, 449
Jewish population statistics: 23, 33, 35-37, 157, 269, 283, 292, 305, 306, 388, 397
Jewish soap: see soap
Jo'Pasztor Bizottsag: 133, 189
Joan of Arc: 249
Joffroy, Pierre: 332
John, Otto: 56
John, Robert: *54*, *205*, *277*, *295*, *297*, *301*
Johnson, Edwin C.: 115
Joint Distribution Committee: 184, 193, 194, 285, 288, 292, 293, 298, 415, 419, 420
Jones, Jesse H.: 82-84
Jonowska: 98
Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle, JUS: 288, 419
Jung, Seth: 111
Jüttner, Hans: 145

— K —

Kallay, Nicholas von: 119
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 57, 58, 69, 93, 116, 140-142, 156, 164, 223, 236-238, 240, 241, 287, 389, *436*
Kammler, Hans: 158, 160, 441
Kanada area, Auschwitz: 136, 168, 169, 452
Karski, Jan: 416, 417, 422
Kasche, Minister: 273
Kastner, Rudolf: 205
Kattowitz (Katowice): 76, 79, 113, 117, 153, 170, 348, 487, 488
Katyn: *121*, 222-224, 261, 319, 381
Katzmann, Fritz: 157
Kaufman, Dr. Kurt: 164
Keitel, Wilhelm: 223
Kelley, Douglas M.: 39, 40, 239, 240
Kempner, Robert M. W.: 54, 216, 217, 219-225, 229, 256, 257, 313
Kennedy, John F.: 27, 57
Kharkov: 198
Kiev: 122
Killinger, Ambassador von: 275
Kimche, David: *132*, *285*, *297*, *298*, *300*, *301*
Kimche, Jon: *132*, *285*, *297*, *298*, *300*, *301*
Kirschbaum, Joseph: 47, 48
Kirschneck, Hans: 160, 483
Kittner, Harry: *446*
Klein, Dr.: 361
Klieger, Ruth: 298
Klukowski: 282
Knipling, E.F.: *147*
Knobloch: 262
Knoll, Fritz: 353
Koch, Erich: 66, 67, 232
Koch, Ilse: 66-68, 319
Koch, Karl: 334
Koehl, Robert L.: 282, 283, 289, *293*, *295*
Kogon, Eugen: *441*
Kolander, Morris W.: *45*
Königsberg: 118
Korherr Report: 157, *201*, 284, 289
Korherr, Richard: 157
Korzen, Meir: 285, 291, 300, 305
Kosinski, Leszek A.: 36, 37
Kovno: 288, 290
Krakowski, Shmuel: 453
Kramer, Josef: 62, 234-236, 241, 250, 252, 345, 357, 364
Krantz, Fritz: 330
Krasnodar: 264
Krauch, Karl: 40
Kremer, T.: 161
Kretzschmar, Hermann: *446*
Kripo (German Criminal Police): 56, 141, 233
Krumey, Hermann: 156
Krupp: 41, 78, 144
Krupp, Alfred: 44
Krupp, Gustav: 40, 44
Kube, Wilhelm: 261, 262
Kubek, Anthony: 90, *96-98*, *297*
Kubovy, Aryeh Leon: 41
Kuckertz: 359
Kulka, Erich: 137, 448, 449, *451*, 452
Kvaternik, Eugene: 370

— L —
Lademacher, USF: 359
Lagerfelt, Baron: 331, 332
LaGuardia, Fiorello: 54, 294, 297
lampshades (human skin): 19, 66-68, 72
Langbein, Hermann: 42, *77*, *135*, *143*, *149*
Lánik, Jozef: 448, 452
Laqueur, Walter: 12, *318*, 385, 386, 414, *415*, *416*, *420-426*, 463
Laternser, Hans: 42, *248*
Latvia: 35, 55, 58, 100, 121, 151, 287, 288, 303
Law, Richard: 421
Lawrence, Charles: 47
Lawrence, William H.: 122, 167
Laws, judge: 219
Leeb, Wilhelm von: 40
Lehman, Herbert: 294, 296
Lehman, Susan: *15*
Leibbrandt, Georg: 261
Lemberg: see Lwow
Lemmer, journalist: *426*
Lenz, Johann M.: *61*, *69*, 71
Leoni: 335
Lepinga, A.A.: *476*
Lerman, Miles: 14
Lerner, Daniel: *154*
Lersner, Baron von: 381
Leuchter, Fred A.: 15, 433, *450*
Levi, Primo: 204
Levin, Nora: 28, 204, 318
Levy, Joseph M.: 199
Lewis, John L.: 218
Ley, Robert: 44, 118
Liaison Office for Ethnic Germans, VoMi: 59
Lichtheim, Richard: 415, 449
Lidice: 156, 198, 404
Life magazine: 244, 245
Lincoln, Abraham: 57, 106
Linden: 71
Lindner, Herbert: 325
Linfield, H. S.: 33-35
Linsmeier: 359
Linz: 74, 122, 329, 330, 346
Lipstadt, Deborah: 483
Lisbon: 56, 95, 415
List, Wilhelm: 40
Lithuania: 35, 55, 100, 121, 263, 288, 303
Little, Robert W.: *462*
Litzmannstadt: see Lodz
Lochner, Louis P.: 258
Lodz: 156, 243
Lodz, Ghetto of: 114, 157, 244, 288, 289, 374, 380
Lohse, Hinrich: 158, 231, 260-262
Lolling, Dr.: 358, 361, 362
London: 17, 42, 43, 44, 52, 90, 91, 99, 104, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 114, 117-122, 124, 198, 199, 222, 331, 370, 393, 414-416, 420-422
London Agreement: 44
Long, J. Breckenridge: 90, 93, 95-97, 115
Lorenz, Werner: 59
Loritz: 345
Lubell, Sam: 84
Lublin: see Majdanek
Ludin: 209
Ludwigshafen: 75, 76, 79, 87
Lüftl, Walter: 469, 486, 487, 489
Luther, Martin: 269, 276, 285, 407
Luxembourg: 28, 119, 283, 350
Luxembourg Treaty: 321
Lwow: 288, 290, 306, 324, 325, 369

— M —
Madagascar: 269, 270, 277
Magee, Warren E.: 219, 220, *221*
Maglione, Luigi: 369, 372, 373, 376, 377, 380, 383
Malaria: 79
Malaya: 81
Malmedy: 45, 47, 48
Maloney, William P.: 217
Malvezzi: 369
Mann, Golo: 394
Mann, Thomas: 232
Marcone, Abbé: 370
Marcus, David: 52, 53, 54, 99, 139, 430
Marcuse, Herbert: 217, 313
Marie-Benoît: 384
Maritain, Jacques: 124
Maritza, ship: 193
Markov, Marko: 223
Marsálek, Hans: *440*
Martin, James J.: *61*, 99, 104
Mary, Queen of Scots: 249
Maser, Werner: *121*
Mason, Frank E.: 257
Mattogno, Carlo: *20*, *74*, *88*, *120*, *124*, *135*, *137*, *138*, *140*, *149*, *155*, *158*, *159*, *161*, *170-172*, *175*, *202*, *214*, *227*, *228*, *258*, *344*, *433*, *439*, *450*, 465-469, *479*, 484
Maurer: 358
Mayer, Arno: *439*
Mayer, Saly: 415, 424
McClelland, R. D.: 133
McCown, C.C.: *316*
McDonald, James G.: *301*
McDonough, George A.: 46
McGown, Harold D.: 48
McHaney, James M.: 225
McNarney, Joseph T.: 299
Meader, George: 300
medical experiments: 41, 63, 66, 67, 143, 155, 236
Meer, Ter: 125
Meglio, Giuseppe Di: 373-375, 381
Meier, Franz: 347
Meier, OStF: 350
Mein Kampf: 315
Meisel, Yankel: 136
Mengele, Josef: 356
Menne, Alex: 333
Menzel: 47
Messing, Heinrich: 477, 478
Metcalf & Eddy, Inc.: *446*
Meyer: 347, 359
Meyer, Fritjof: *144*
Meyer, Keith: 363
Michelet, Jules: *249*
Mikolajczyk, Stanislaw: 122
Milch, Erhard: 40
Mildner, Rudolf: 143
Milka, ship: 193
Minsk: 100, 151, 222, 262, 263, 285, 292
Minskoff: 153, 154, 242
Mirbach, von: 209, 210, 213

MIT: 84
Mitteylungen: 380
Mochalski: 333
Molotov, Vyacheslav M.: 264
Momigliano, Arnaldo: 9, *10*
Mommsen: 10
Monsky, Henry: 296
Montini, Giovanni: 380
Morale Operations Branch (MO): 132
Mordowicz, Czezlaw: 137, 448
Morgan, Frederick E.: 296, 297, 299
Morgen, Konrad: 67, 232, 233, 235
Morgenthau Plan: 90, 99
Morgenthau, Henry Jr.: 39, 90, 94, 96-99, 132, 293, 422
Morikawa, T.: 461, 462
Morikawa, Tokio: *461*
Morse, Arthur D.: 90
Moscow: 110, 221, 222, 263, 264, 313, 447, 457
Mosse, George L.: *333*
Mother Teresa: 15
Moynihan, Daniel Patrick: 320
Mueller, Robert: 203
Mulka, Robert K. L.: 246, 248, 403
Müller, Filip: 135, 450
Müller, Heinrich, Gestapo: 56, 141
Müller, USF: 359, 365
Münch, Hans: 153, 154, 242
Munich: 30, 31, 45, 73, 232, 260, 306, 332, 334, 335, 345, 349, 373, 394
Musiol, Teodor: *176*
Mussolini, Benito: 216, 367
Myer, Dillon S.: *34*

— N —

Nagasaki: 24, 266
Nanking: 198
Nation: 221
Nation Europa: 204, 392
National Review: 105
Naumann, Bernd: 42, *135*, *143*, *149*, *168*, *246*, *249*
Naunton, W.J.S.: *76*, *79*, *82*, *84*
Naville, F.: 223
Nebe, Arthur: 56, 259
Nebelthau: 334
Netherlands: 28, 55, 64, 102, 107, 119, 121, 130, 141, 151, 152, 239, 270, 283, 284, 292, 303, 339, 369, 380, 418
Neumann, J. Oskar: 134, 278
Neumann, Oskar: *131*, *134*
New Deal: 294, 375
New Republic: 124
New York City: 24, 37, 43, 52, 81, 95, 97, 99, 100, 111, 124, 161, 184, 186, 190, 193, 218, 219, 261, 285, 288, 291, 292, 294, 304, 314, 318, 380, 385, 404, 415, 448, 484
New York Review: 10
New York State: 134, 221, 294
New York Times: 10, 30, 33, 39, 46, 52, 68, 90, 94, 100, 106, 107, 110, 113, 114, 117, 118, 123, 126, 197, 198, 214, 217, 224, 263, 279, 289, 313, 393, 396, 397
New York University: 397
New Yorker: 103
Nice: 216
Nicosia, Francis R.: *301*
Niemöller, Martin: 148, 328, 331, 333-336
Niemöller, Mrs.: 335
Nieuwenhuizen, Emil: 333
Nikitchenko, J.T.: 43
Northwestern University: 9, 14, 17, 393, 397, 398, 454
Norway: 55, 82, 121, 283, 313
Novaky: 451
Nyiszli, Miklos: *159*, 161, 162, 428
Nyiszli, N. Margareta: 161

— O —

O'Brien, Terence H.: *475*
Obermeyer: 327
Odessa: 100, 118
Office of Strategic Services, OSS: 92, 116, 131, 132, 153, 217, 313, 373
Office of War Information, OWI: 132, 154, 236, 448
Ohlendorf, Otto: 40, 259, 264-266
oil: 74, 75, 79, 81, 83, 87, 98, 163, 167, 202, 203, 218, 321, 397, 421, 447
Olsen, J.C.: 467
open-air cremations: 88, 128-130, 158, 161, 200, 229
Operation 'Keelhaul': 319
Oranienburg: 63, 128, 131, 145, 324, 347-349, 357
Organization Todt: 206, 207
Orsenigo, Cesare: 333, 368, 373, 378, 380, 381
Orwell, George: *476*
Osborne, F. D'Arcy: 376, 377
Oslo: 117
Osservatore Romano: 373
Ossipova: 263
Oster, Hans: 24, 426
Oswego, NY: 34, 294
Oswiecim: = Auschwitz, passim
Otte: 258
Otter, Baron von: 328, 331, 332, 335
Oven, Wilfred von: 258
Overmeyer: 325

— P —

Paassen, Pierre van: 117
Packer, James E.: *316*
Palestine: 23, 29, 33-35, 52, 54, 58, 94, 95, 113-115, 117-119, 122, 124, 132, 187, 189, 192, 193, 208, 228, 277, 293-302, 304-306, 315, 316, 320, 369, 388, 420, 430, 431
Pallasch, O.: *447*
Palmiry: 112
Panzinger, Friedrich: 56
Papen, Fritz von: 381, 382
Paris: 37, 53, 148, 270, 298, 318, 332, 368
Parkman, Francis: 9
Parparov, L.F.: *476*
partisans: 30, 76, 113, 258, 259, 262, 263, 265, 266,

284
Patek: 71
Patton, George S.: 297-299
Pearl Harbor: 81, 82, 97, 218
Pearson, Drew: 218
Pehle, John: 96
Peiper, Joachim: 48
Pélissier, Jean: *67*
Perl, William: 48
Persia: 285
Peter: 350
Petersen: 256
Petrofsk: 486
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 324, 325, 327, 328, 331
Phillips, Raymond: *62*, *161*, *162*, *170*, *174*, *177*, *235*
Pickard: 350
Pinson, Koppel S.: *288*
Pinter, Stephen S.: 73
Piorkowski: 349
Pister, Hermann: 66
Ploesti: 202, 203
Plorin: 347
Podulka, Petr: 137, 448
Pohl, Oswald: 40, 57, 58, 141, 145, 149, 162, 172, 173, 175, 177, 235, 241, 242, 255, 257, 350, 353, 354, 357, 362, 363, *436*
Poirier, Robert G.: 12
Poland: passim
Poliakov, Léon: 28, 59, *131*, *155*, 156, *157*, *158*, *168*, *201*, *259*, *261*, *278*, 318
Polish exile government: 90, 124, 222, 370, 415, 416, 420
Polish Labor Group: *448*
Polson, C. J.: *162*, *163*, *166*, *167*
Ponger, Kurt: 116
Pope
John XXIII: 381
Paul VI: 380
Pius XI: 368
Pius XII: 12, 158, 367, 368, 370-372, 377, 378, 383, 384, 388
Sylvester I: 405, 406
Popoff, Minister: 274
Portugal: 55, 86, 189
Posen: 254, 255
Potau: 347
Powers, judge: 256
Prague: 108, 279, 324
Prentiss, Augustin M.: *475*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *144*, *159*, 433-478, 483
Preysing, Konrad Count von: 372, 377
prisoners of war: 64, 65, 69, 86, 99, 143, 175, 255, 329, 354
American: 19, 48, 126, 222, 224
British: 19, 64, 77, 126, 153, 154, 222
Civil War: 175
French: 64, 307
German: 27
Polish: 76, 349, 350
Russian: 64, 76, 77, 122, 141, 157, 175-177, 307, 336, 349, 350
western: 428
Prittie, Terrence: *301*
Prokovieva, Anna: 262
Provan, Charles D.: *161*
Prüfer, Kurt: 160, 441, 457-460, 470, 471, 473
Psychological Warfare Branch (PWB): 132
Puntigam, Franz: *442*, *456*, *457*, *474*, *477*
Purvis, Melvin: 42

— Q —

quarantine: 150, 151, 170, 173, 436, 450

— R —

Raczkiewicz, Wladislas: 370
Rademacher, Werner: 469, *486*
Raisko: 77, 78, 165
Rang, UStF: 359
Rasch, Otto: 259
Raschhofer, Hermann: *291*
Rassinier, Paul: 9, 29-32, 38, *41*, 49, *72*, *73*, 147, *158*, *159*, 161, *168*, *205*, *231*, 283, 305, *330*, 336, 392, 394, 427
Rauff, Walther: 259
Rawa-Russka: 112
Reconstruction Finance Corporation: 82
Red Cross: 10, 24, *59*, *64*, 69, *71-73*, 77, 92, 98, 143, 153, 181, 182, 184-190, 192-197, 200-202, 207, 212, 222, 223, 226, 227, 229, 240, 259, 276, 284, 363, 374, 388, 415, 424, 428, 434
at Auschwitz: 154
at Dachau: 69-71
at Theresienstadt: 108, 151, 196
at Transnistria: 306
Budapest: 189
Dutch: 17, 127, 151, *152*, 171, 173, 284, 339
entering camps: 93
entering camps: *436*
German: 183, 288
Katyn: 222
Polish: 222
Rumania: 191, 193
Swedish: 187
Swiss: 306
Reddhaser, OStF: 359
Rehling: 334
Reich Security Main Office: see RSHA
Reichel: 209, 213
Reichskommissar for the Ostland: 231, 260, 261
Reis, Lutz: 333
Reitlinger, Gerald: 11, 28, 30, 36, 37, 41, 59, *61*, *62*, *65*, *76*, *77*, *78*, *89*, 92, *108*, *111*, 113, 116, 118, *119*, 130, 131, 133, 134, *135*, 137, 138, 140, *143*, *144*, 145-147, *148*, 149, 150, *151*, 152, *155*, *158*, *159*, 161, 166, 170-172, *196*, *198*, *200*, 204, *205*, *214*, 215, *226*, *231*, 232, 233, *238*, 243, *249*, *253*, 256, *259*, *260*, 261, 262, 280, 281, 283, 284, *286*, 292, 304, 307, 309, 310, 317, 318, 339
credentials: 317
use of WRB report: 130
Rhodes, Anthony: *368*, 369, 371, *375*, 377, *378*, *379*
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 27, 39, 49, 206, 209, 210,

212-214, 218, 220, 275
Richard J. Lund: *444*
Richards, Rep.: 506
Richter: 275
Richthofen, Manfred von: 239
Riegner, Gerhard: 90-93, 96, 135, 415, 422
Rifkind, Simon H.: 298
Riga: 151, 174, 260, 285, 287, 288, 290, 430
Ritter: 205-208, 227
RKFDV, Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom: 59
Robert G. Poirier: *397*, *423*
Röchling, Hermann: 48
Roden, Edward van: 47, 48
Roeder, Manfred: 392, 393
Rogers: 119
Rogge, O. John: 217-221
Rohác, Jan: 137, 448
Röhm purge: 56, 143
Roman empire: 315
Rome: 12, 138, 273, 315, 370, 375-377, 383-385, 405, 406, 408, 418, 423
Rommel, Erwin: 57
Roncalli, Angelo: 381, 382
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 11, 39, 42, 43, 84, 89, 91, 93, 96, 107, 108, 118, 123, 198, 202, 218, 293, 294, 369, 375, 422
Roques, Henri: *149*, 323, 331, *332*, 333
Rosenberg, Alfred: 106, 231, 255, 256, 261, 282, 374
Rosenberg, Walter: 135-137, 448, 449, 451, 452
Rosenfeld, A. H.: 47, 48
Rosenman, Samuel I.: 43, *294*
Rosenthal, Chaim: *448*
Rosenthal, Walter: see Rosenberg, Walter
Rosin, Arnost: 137, 448
Rothe, Wolf Dieter: 32, 279
Rothfels, Hans: *331*, *332*, 426
Rotterdam: 102
RSHA, Reich Security Main Office: 56, 57, 59, 116, 141, 142, 196, 233, 236, 240, 257, 261, 270-272, 275, 324, 329, 331, 334, 375, 436
rubber: 74, 75, 81-84, 86, 87
  crisis: 81, 83, 85
  synthetic (Buna): 75-77, 79, 81-87, 125, 130, 144, 171, 449
Rückerl, Adalbert: *474*
Rudolf, Germar: *13*, *15*, 17, *38*, *202*, *249*, *305*, *313*, *428*, 433, *464*, *469*, 472
Rumania: 35, 37, 55, 74, 75, 94, 96, 118, 121, 185, 191-193, 202, 227, 228, 271, 272, 275, 284, 298, 303, 306, 374, 381
Ruppin, Arthur: 32, 35, 201
RuSHA, Race and Settlement Main Office: 40, 59, 156, 282, 286, 287
Russia: passim

— S —

SA (Sturm-Abteilung): 143, 337
Sachar, Abram Leon: *205*, *277*
Sachs: 220
Safran, Alexandru: 193, *385*
Sales, Raoul de Roussy de: 103-105
Salonika: 65, 118
Sander, Fritz: 470
Sanning, Walter N.: *38*, *305*, *464*
Sapieha, Adam: 378
Sassen, Wilhelm S.: 244, 245
sauna: 168
Saurer: 259
Scattolini, Virgilio: 373
Scavizzi, Pirro: 373, 378, 379, 381
Schaaf, OStF: 358, 359
Scharkowsky, Herbert: 334
Scheidl, Franz J.: 31
Schellenberg, Walter: 56, 57
Schilling, Dr.: 209
Schkopau: 75, 76, 87
Schlaeger: 334
Schmidt: 208
Schmidt, Helmut: 314
Schmidt, Paul Otto: 253
Schmidt-Leichner, Dr.: 220
Schnabel, Dr.: 359, 362
Schnabel, Raimund: *437*
Schneider: 164
Schoenberner, Gerhard: *88*, *159*
Schoeps, Hans-Joachim: 395
Schreiber, Walter: 486, 487, 489
Schuette, Oswald F.: 98
Schulte, Eduard: 12
Schulz, Dorothea: 333
Schuschnigg, Kurt Edler von: 335, 336, 346
Schwartz, Joseph J.: 415
Schwarz: 155
Schwensen, Klaus: *73*
Schwertfeger, Reinhold: *74*
SD, Sicherheitsdienst: 56, 57, 115, 116, 131, 142, 212, 240, 242, 259, 329, 348, 353
Sea of Azov: 96, 191, 285
Seaver, Richard: 161
selections, Auschwitz: 12, 152-155, 178, 263
Serbia: 55
Sereny, Gitta: 402-404, 413, 427, 428, 431
Sforza, Count: 119
Shanghai: 285
Shirer, William L.: *67*, 124, *196*, *254*, *277*
Siemens: 78
Silberschein, Abraham: 135, 415
Silesia: 76, 113, 239, 347, 359, 360, 414
Simpson, Gordon: 47, 48
Sington, Derrick: *62*
six million figure: 19, 20, 30, 37, 38, 58, 309, 314, 315, 317, 320, 387, 388, 395, 398, 423, 489
  origin of: 111, 115, 116, 123, 239, 245
Slovakia: 55, 126, 131, 132, 134, 138, 182, 185-187, 194, 195, 197, 201, 209, 227, 228, 271-273, 276, 286, 287, 290, 341, 342, 369-371, 383, 448
Smith, Arthur L.: *68*
Smith, Constance B.: *88*,

202
Smith, Howard K.: 104
Smith, Marcus J.: *72*, *176*
Smith, R. Harris: *117*, *132*, *217*, *314*
soap, of human fat: 67, 91, 93, 123, 138, 317, 383
Sobibór: 62
Soblen, R. A.: 313, 314
Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I.: *251*, 260, 319
Sommer, economist: *426*
Sommer, HStF: 358
Sonderbehandlung (special treatment): 128, 153, 155-158, 261
Sonderkommando: 265
Soos, G.: 133, 137
Sorceresse: 249
Soviet Union: passim
Spain: 55, 65, 86, 189, 214, 270, 395, 413
Spassk: 486
Specter, Arlen: 14, 15
Speer, Albert: 164, 206, 238, 239, 241
Spielberg, Steven: 14, *15*
Spiktor, Prof.: 306
Springer, Axel: 394
Squire, Paul C.: 90, 92
SS (Schutzstaffel): passim
SS-Führungshauptamt: 145, 215, 335
SS-Ranks: 337
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 9, *32*, 165, 176, 177, 204, 205, 313, 392, 393, 395, *428*, 480, 484
Stahlecker, Franz W.: 259, 260
Stahmer, Otto: 223
Stalin, Josef: 263, 293
Stalin, jr.: 335, 336
Stalingrad: 157
Standard Oil: 81-84, 86, 163
Stangl, Franz: 402, 413, 428
Stark, Hans: *450*
steam baths: 120, 125, 147, 167, 168
Steengracht, Gustav: 207, 208, 212, *214*, 228, 285-287
Steiner, Frank: 48
stench around Auschwitz: 142, 163-166, 178, 250, 263
Steuchus: 407
Stewart, Douglas MacCollum: 218-220, 225
Stimson, Henry L.: 42, 43, 96, 98
Stockholm: 107, 113, 117, 118, 122, 198, 313, 335
Stout, Rex: 103
Strakhovoi, N.P.: *476*
Straub: 334
Strauch, R. R.: 260
Streckenbach, Bruno: 259
Streicher, Julius: 250, 251
Strempel, Herbert von: 219, 220
Stresemann, Gustav: 323
Stresse, OStF: 359
Struma, ship: 192, 193
Stumm, Braun von: 111, 126
Sturdza, Michel: *57*
Stürmer, Der: 250, 251, 368
Suhl, Yuri: 136, 137
Survey Graphic: 124
Sweden: 55, 86, 107, 113, 117, 118, 122, 187, 189, 190, 200, 212, 228, 313, 328, 331, 394
Switzerland: 55, 82, 86, 90, 95, 112, 116, 118, 126, 134, 135, 138, 189, 190, 192, 200, 207, 212, 220, 223, 228, 415, 422
Szeptyczkyi, André: 383
Szmulewski, David: 497
Sztojay, Doeme: 199

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: *137*, 449
Taft, Robert A.: 27
Talmud: 134, 289, 315-317
scatalogical fantasies: 451
Tardini, Domenico: 376
Tarnow: 99
Taylor, Allen J.P.: 319
Taylor, Myron: 369
Taylor, Telford: *43-45*, 49-54, 225, 236
Terezin: see Theresienstadt
Tesch and Stabenow: 149, 458, 486
Tesch, Bruno: 149
Tew, Reginald P.: *456*
Thadden, Eberhard von: 206-210, 213-215, 220, *221*, 225, 229, 286
Theresienstadt: 64, 102, 108, 133, 150-152, 157, 161, 170, 183, 184, 196, 199, 200, 276-279, 287, 329, 339, 362, 418, 424
Jews transported to Auschwitz: 133, 151, 276
Thompson, Dorothy: 104
Thomsen, Hans: 219, 220
Thon, Harry W.: 48
Tiso, Joseph: 186, 273
Topf & Sons: 159, 160, 441, 443, 457-461, 463-467, 469-471, 473, *478*, 480, 483
torture/coercion of witnesses/defendants: 45, 46, 48, 139, 219, 220, 225, 229, 250-253, 402
Trajan: 315
Trampedach: 261
Transilvania, ship: 192
Transnistria: 191-193, 306
Trevor-Roper, Hugh R.: *254*
trial documents
003-L: 157
011-L: 137
022-L: 133, 515
119-USSR: 260
1553-PS: 147, 148, 323, 332-334, 336
180-L: 260
1919-PS: 255, 256
2171-PS: 440
2273-PS: 260
2605-PS: 205
2738-PS: 115
3428-PS: 255, 262
3590-PS: 46
3660-PS: 262
3663-PS: 261, 262
3669-PS: 262
501-PS: 259, 264
NG-1815: 227
NG-2059: 206
NG-2060: 206
NG-2061: 206, 211
NG-2190: 206
NG-2196: 227
NG-2230: 207

NG-2233: 207, 213, 226
NG-2235: 207
NG-2236: 207
NG-2237: 208
NG-2238: 208
NG-2262: 208, 215
NG-2263: 205, 208, 520
NG-2325: 231
NG-2424: 208, 212
NG-2586: 269
NG-2586-G: 278
NG-2586-J: 269, 276, 277, 285
NG-2980: 208, 213
NG-4669: 274
NG-5510: 209
NG-5532: 209
NG-5533: 209, 213
NG-5535: 227
NG-5546: 227
NG-5565: 209
NG-5567: 209, 226
NG-5568: 209
NG-5569: 209
NG-5570: 210
NG-5571: 210
NG-5573: 210
NG-5576: 210
NG-5586: 227
NG-5594: 210
NG-5595: 210
NG-5596: 210
NG-5597: 210
NG-5599: 210
NG-5600: 210
NG-5602: 211
NG-5603: 211
NG-5604: 211
NG-5605: 211
NG-5607: 211
NG-5608: 211
NG-5613: 211
NG-5615: 211
NG-5616: 211
NG-5617: 211
NG-5618: 211
NG-5619: 211
NG-5620: 211
NG-5621: 212
NG-5622: 212
NG-5623: 212
NG-5624: 212
NG-5637: 212
NG-5684: 212, 213
NO-0365: 231
NO-1128: 260
NO-1247: 287
NO-1624: 286, 287
NO-246: 157
NO-3000: 260
NO-3159: 260
NO-4465: 168
NO-4466: 162
NO-4473: 159, 166-168, 310, *441*, 473, 474, 476, 477, 479, 481, 483
NO-5193: 157
NO-5193-8: 284
NO-5909: 255
trials: 24, 30, 38, 39, 50
Auschwitz 1963-65: 11, 42, 49, 135, 143, 149, 159, 246, 403
Auschwitz 1972 (Vienna): 486
Bergen-Belsen: 42, 345
British: 48
Dachau: 45-48, 67, 250, 319
Dutch: 42
Eichmann: 29, 30, 49, 116, 243, 330
French: 42
I.G. Farben: 49, 53, 125, 133, 153, 154, 165, 166, 242
illegal: 21, 46, 318
Italian: 42
Japan: 53
mock: 46, 47
Moscow: 251
Nuremberg (IMT/NMT): passim
Polish: 42
Russian: 42
West German: 31
Truman, Harry S.: 43, 83, 302
Tsuchiya, Y.: 467, 468
Tsuchiya, Yoshio: *461*, *467*
Tuka, Voitsch: 273, 286
Turkey: 86, 192, 200, 381, 415
typhus: 23, 61, 62, 72, 146, 171, 370, 372, 389, 439
at Auschwitz: 79, 87, 130, *158*, 171, 175, 435-437, 453, 459, 463
at Bergen-Belsen: 61, 62, 65
at Dachau: 73
treatment by Pressac: 435
WWI: 175, 455

— U —

U.S. Air Force: 202-204
U.S. Army: 45-49, 52, 54, 72, 83, 97, 217, 296, 298, 299, 331, 512
Audio-visual Agency: 17
Civil Affairs Division, CAD: 54, 99
Counter-Intelligence Corps, CIC: 116
disinfestation chamber: 147
Judge Advocate General, JAG: 42, 44, 45, 47, 52, 54, 217
Ranks: 337
War Crimes Branch: 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 52-54, 139, 430
U.S. Civil War: 106, 175
U.S. Congress: 14, 83, 115, 217, 294, 300
U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 14
U.S. Justice Department: 217-219
U.S. Navy: 42, 54, 83, 97
U.S. State Department: 17, 42, 54, 89-91, 93-98, 108, 110-112, 114, 115, 125, 215, 224, 293, 300, 416, 422
U.S. Treasury Department: 53, 89, 90, 94-97, 112, 114, 154, 293, 296
U.S. War Department: 19, 42, 73, 217, 293, 300
Ukraine: 55, 58, 191, 285, 292, 294, 378
Ullmann, William L.: 97
UNRRA: 97, 292-298, 302, 306
Urquhart, Alexander R.: *461*, *462*
USA: passim
Utley, Freda: *47*, *221*, 319
Utting & Rogers: 167

— V —
Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: 144
Valla, Lorenzo: 406-410
Valpertz: 334
van Pelt, Robert Jan: *455*, *457*, *461*, *465*, 483, 484
Vandenberg, Arthur: 300
Vatican: 9, 10, 91-94, 138, 212, 328, 329, 333, 367-373, 375-386, 388, 407, 423, 424, 434
Veale, Frederick J.P.: *61*, 102, *259*, 319
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 205-212, 225-227
Vergasung: 166, 167, 442, 445-447, 479, 484
Vergasungskeller: 166-168, 310, 441-447, 473-477, 479-481, 483, 484
Hilberg reference: 443
Versailles: 368
Treaty of: 34, 55
Vichy: 108, 109, 395
Vienna: 31, 116, 188, 196, 197, 201, 208, 209, 279, 285, 298, 378, 486, 487
Vietnam: 266, 267
Vileika: 263
Vilna: 288, 290
Vliet, John H. van: 224
Vogler, HStF: 359
Volkenrath: 363
Völkischer Beobachter: 126
Vorhys, Rep.: 506, 507
Vrba, Rudolf: 134-138, 203-205, 428, 448, 449, 451, 452, 453

— W —
Waagenaar, Sam: 369, *375*, *376*, 377, *379*
Waffen-SS: 55, 140, 148, 168
Wagner, Horst: 206-210, 212-215, 225, 229, 269
Wagner, HStF: 349
Wahrig, G.: *476*
Wakefield, L. B.: *79*
Walendy, Udo: *88*, 393
Wallace, Henry: 221
Wallenberg, Raoul: 131
Walsh, Major: 133
Wannsee Conference: 269, 277, 279-281
Wannsee Protocol: 278
War Production Board: 83
War Refugee Board: *34*, 96, 97, 98, 131-133, 144, 154, 198, 207, 293, 294, *295*, 421, 448
War Refugee Board Report: *78*, 98, 99, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132-138, 140, 143, 146, 147, 150, 151, 161-163, 169, 171, 200, 276, 344, 421, 422, 448-453
article by Conway: 449
Pressac treatment: 448
use by Reitlinger: 130
Warsaw: 91, 102, 111, 112, 121, 122, 145, 164, 198, 280, 288, 289, 325, 328, 331, 332, 369, 374, 402, 418
Warsaw Ghetto: 117, 289, 369, 382, 418
epidemics: 142
Wartheland: 380
Washington: 11, 17, 21, 38, 39, 52, 53, 63, 81, 84, 87, 89, 90-93, 98, 99, 107, 108, 110, 111, 120, 123, 126, 131, 133, 136, 139, 193, 212, 219, 223, 229, 263, 297, 317, 405, 416, 421, 422, 430
Washington, George: 405
waste incinerator: 445, 446, 460, 461, 463, 467, 468, 523
Waterloo, Battle of: 24
Watt, Alden H.: *475*
Weber, Mark: *14*, *66*, *69*, *433*
Webster: 203
Wehr, Otto: 334
Wehrmacht: 56, 65, 126, 141, 183, 261, 264, 266, 365, 366
Weinbacher, Karl: 149
Weinemann, Erwin: 196
Weir, John M.: 42, 52
Weissmandel, Michael Dov Ber: 134, 135, 137, 138, 317, 448
Weizmann, Chaim: 113, 114, 296, 415, 419, 421
Weizsäcker, Ernst von: 40, 220, 271, 273
Welles, Sumner: 90-93, 96, 109
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 49, 51
Wesolowski, Jerzy: *137*, 449
Westernhagen, D. v.: *321*
Wetzel, Alfred: 231, 232, 260, 261
Wetzler, Alfred: 135-137, 448, 449, 452
Wheeler, Burton K.: 218
Wherry, Senator: 504, 506
Whipp, C. W.: 104, 105
White Russia: 55, 58, 261, 292, 294
White, Harry Dexter: 97, 132, 296
Wickert: 70, 71
Wiernik, Jankiel: 428
Wiesel, Elie: 416, 417
Wiesenthal, Simon: 398
Wilkie, Wendell: 113
Wille, USF: 359
Wilson, Colin: 32, 393
Winkelmann, Otto: 215
Winter, Dr.: 329
Wirth, Christian: 233, 326-328
Wise, Stephen S.: 67, 89-91, 93, 95, 96, 98, 107, 110-112, 296, 299, 317, 372, 415
Wisliceny, Dieter: 205
Wissberg: 206, 213
witchcraft: 27, 315
witchcraft trials: 10, 249, 250, 253
Wochner: 364
Woker, Gertrud: *475*
Wolfe, Prof.: 397
Wolff, Jeanette: 287, 430
Wolff, Karl: 425
World Jewish Congress: 12, 88-92, 94, 95, 97, 107, 108, 110-113, 115, 117, 120, 123, 132, 135, 200, 288, 293, 307, 379, 415, 419, 420, 422, 425
World War I: 31, 34, 48, 55, 67, 74-76, 84, 91, 95, 126, 134, 166, 175, 239, 285,

301, 307, 390, 442, 455, 475
Writers War Board: 103, 104
Wulf, H.: *447*
Wulf, Josef: *131*, *155*, *157*, *158*, *168*, *201*, *259*, *261*, *278*
WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office: 57, 141, 145, 158, 206, 240, 242, 280, 347, 357, 436

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 224, 312
Yadin, Yigael: 316
Yalta conference: 43, 293
Yemelyanov: 263
Yiddish Scientific Institute, Yivo: 261, 262
Yom Kippur War: 320
Yugoslavia: 55, 121, 182, 283, 298, 303

— Z —
Zagreb: 184, 186, 187, 271-273, 275
Ziereis, Franz: 69, 345
Zink, Harold: *54*, *295*
Zionism: 296, 300, 301, 320, 409, 415
Zündel, Ernst: *32*, 451
Zyklon B: 12, 23, 25, 42, 128, 142, 146-151, 159, 163, 168, 178, 228, 248, 310, 318, 334, 336, 389, 410, 411, 425, 433, 455-460, 463, 466, 467, 477, 503, 517, 518

Slightly revised 4th edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 8

TREBLINKA

EXTERMINATION CAMP OR TRANSIT CAMP?

CARLO MATTOGNO & JÜRGEN GRAF

Treblinka
Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?

CAVEAT: The first two editions of the present book appeared in 2004 and 2005. Since that time, the authors have found a wealth of additional documents and testimonies. Many of them are discussed in the 2021 study *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence* by Carlo Mattogno. Readers interested in a more-thorough study of the present topic are advised to also consult this study, which can be downloaded as a PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com (Volume 28). Most of the new insights presented in that book were not included in the present slightly expanded edition. However, we have included an update on "Modern Forensics at Treblinka" starting on page 311.

Castle Hill Publishers

Treblinka

Extermination Camp
or
Transit Camp?

Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 8:
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf:
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?
Slightly revised 4th edition
With an epilogue by Germar Rudolf and a supplement by Thomas Kues

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-64-5
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2002, 2004, 2005, 2020, 2023 by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover illustrations: top: Treblinka model by Yaakov Wiernik, located in the Ghetto Fighters' House Museum, Israel (Dr. Avishai Teicher, 7 May 2013, https://commons.wikimedia.org, museum surroundings removed); bottom left: Treblinka Memorial, close-up (Adrian Grycuk, 29 June 2013, *ibid.*); bottom right: Treblinka Memorial plaque; background: Treblinka memorial, from a distance (Adrian Grycuk, *ibid.*, sky removed) – a large portion of the campgrounds has been paved over with concrete, and 17,000 rocks, reminiscent of tombstones, have been placed there.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **9**

Part 1: Treblinka: A Critical Analysis of the Official Version **17**

Chapter I: The Description of Treblinka in Historiography **19**

1. Treblinka in Orthodox 'Holocaust' Literature 19
   - *a. Vassili Grossmann* *19*
   - *b. Rachel Auerbach* *23*
   - *c. Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz* *25*
   - *d. Nachman Blumental* *26*
   - *e. Marian Muszkat* *26*
   - *f. Jean-François Steiner* *27*
   - *g. Krystyna Marczewska/Władysław Ważniewski* *29*
   - *h. Martin Gray* *29*
   - *i. Gitta Sereny* *30*
   - *j. Stanisław Wojtczak* *32*
   - *k. Adalbert Rückerl* *32*
   - *l. Alexander Donat* *32*
   - *m. The Main Commission's Encyclopedic Informer* *33*
   - *n. Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al.* *33*
   - *o. Claude Lanzmann* *34*
   - *p. Yitzhak Arad* *36*
   - *q. Ryszard Czarkowski* *36*
   - *r. J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski* *37*
   - *s. Wolfgang Benz* *37*
   - *t. Richard Glazar* *38*
   - *u. Jean-Claude Pressac* *40*
   - *v. Assessment* *40*
2. Treblinka in Revisionist Literature 41
   - *a. Treblinka and the Gerstein Report* *41*
   - *b. Friedrich P. Berg* *42*
   - *c. John C. Ball* *43*
   - *d. Udo Walendy* *43*
   - *e. Arnulf Neumaier* *45*
   - *f. The Thesis of the Transit Camp* *45*

Chapter II: The Development of the Idea of Treblinka as an Extermination Camp **47**

1. The Secondary Killing Methods 47
2. The Main Killing Method: Steam Chambers 50

3. Significance of the Report of November 15, 1942, for Historiography 62
4. From Steam Chambers to Carbon Monoxide Chambers 64
5. Origin of the Carbon Monoxide Version 69
6. Triumph of the Carbon Monoxide Version 74

Chapter III: Investigations, Camp Plans, Statistics 77
1. Soviet Investigations and Forensic Examinations 77
2. Polish Investigations and Forensic Examinations 82
3. Assessment of the Investigations 89
4. Plans of Treblinka 90
5. Number of Victims of Treblinka: Origin of the Official Figure 96

Chapter IV: The Alleged Extermination Facilities in Treblinka: An Historical and Technical Analysis 111
1. Planning and Construction of the Eastern 'Extermination Camps' 111
2. The Alleged Killing Installations in Treblinka 116
3. Diesel Engine or Gasoline Engine? 121
4. The 'Struggle' between Engine Exhaust Gases and Hydrogen Cyanide Gas 125
5. The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein 126
6. Russian Engines or German Engines? 132
7. Gas Chambers or Asphyxiation Chambers? 133
8. The Problem of Air Pressure in Gas Chambers 136
9. The Burning of Bodies: The Mass Graves 137
   a. Number and Size of the Graves 137
   b. Site of the Mass Graves 138
   c. The Excavated Earth 138
   d. A Comparison with the Mass Graves of Treblinka I 139
   e. The Excavators of Treblinka 140
10. Early Cremations 141
11. Cremation Facility 143
12. Cremation 145
   a. Complexity of the Problem 145
   b. Number and Structure of the Cremation Facilities 146
   c. Arrangement of the Corpses on the Cremation Grates 148
   d. Wood Requirement 148
   e. Ashes 150
   f. Wood Supply 151
   g. Lack of Documentary Evidence for Cremations 152
13. Witness Testimonies about Cremations 153
14. Number Gassed Daily 154
15. Property of Deportees as Material Evidence for their Extermination 156
   a. Hair 158

b. Shoes *159*
c. Articles of Clothing *159*

Chapter V: Treblinka Trials 161
1. Confessions as a Basis for Historiography 161
2. West German Treblinka Trials 162
3. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem 169

Part 2: The Function of Treblinka: An Alternative Interpretation 177

Chapter VI: National Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration 179
1. Emigration 179
2. The Madagascar Plan 181
3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East 183
4. Results of the NS Policy of Promoting Jewish Emigration 193
5. The Start of Deportation of Jews to the East 194
6. Direct Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories 196
7. Numerical Data on Direct Transports to the Eastern Territories 199

Chapter VII: The Role of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Occupied Eastern Territories 203
1. Initial Situation 203
2. Reasons for Mass Shootings 205
3. The Scale of the Shootings 208
   a. The Number of Jews Killed in Latvia *208*
   b. The Number of Jews Killed in Lithuania *209*
   c. Lithuanian Jews in Territories Annexed by the Reich *209*
   d. Simferopol and the Manstein Trial *210*
   e. Babi Yar *211*
   f. Jews in Lithuanian Ghettos and Camps Who Were Unfit for Work . *211*
   g. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Brest *214*
   h. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Minsk *214*
   i. Transfers of Baltic Jewish Children to Stutthof *215*
4. Operation 1005 217
5. The Fate of the Western Jews in the East 230

Chapter VIII: Indirect Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories .. 233
1. The 'Jewish Reservation' of Lublin 233
2. Transports of Jews into the Lublin District in 1942 234
3. Numerical Analysis of the Transports into the Lublin District 242
4. Beginning of the Transports of Jews to Auschwitz 245
5. Auschwitz as a Transit Camp for Western Jews 250
6. Final Destination of Jews Deported to the East 253
7. Transfers into the District of Galicia 261

8. National Socialist Policy of Resettlement of Jews in the East According to Demographer Eugene M. Kulischer.....267

Chapter IX: Transit Camp Treblinka 273
1. Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto (1942).....273
2. Warsaw Ghetto Uprising and the Stroop Report 279
3. Deportations from the Ghetto of Białystok and the Transit Camp Małkinia.....286
4. Treblinka: Gas Chambers or Delousing Chambers?.....289
5. What Was the Fate of the Deportees?.....293

Chapter X: Conclusion.....299

Epilogue.....303

Supplement: Modern Forensics at Treblinka 311

Appendices 325
Documents.....327
Photographs.....351
Abbreviations 358
Bibliography.....359

Index of Names.....367

Introduction

According to official historiography, several million Jews were killed by poison gas in six National-Socialist camps during the Second World War.

Two of these camps, Auschwitz and Majdanek, are supposed to have originally been established as normal concentration camps, but later served as 'extermination camps'[1] as well, in which the able-bodied Jews were used in forced labor, while those unable to work were gassed. Furthermore, as the official historical version would have it, there were four 'pure extermination camps,' namely Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec, and Chełmno (Kulmhof), serving the exclusive purpose of annihilating Jews. Except for a handful of 'labor Jews,' who were necessary for keeping the camp in operation, all Jews transported there, regardless of age or state of health, were murdered without any record being made of them.

Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec, often designated in the literature as "camps of Operation Reinhardt,"[2] were located in the east of the General Gouvernement, thus in German-occupied Poland. In these three camps, mass murder was supposedly committed in stationary gas chambers by means of exhaust gasses from diesel engines. On the other hand, in Chełmno, situated northwest of Lodz, gas vehicles were supposed to have served as murder weapons. According to the official version of history, in all four 'pure extermination camps' the corpses of the murdered were initially buried in enormous mass graves, but later, when it became clear that the military defeat of the German Reich was impending, exhumed and burned in the open air.

The claims regarding mass murder and the disposal of bodies are based entirely and exclusively upon eyewitness testimony. Documents from these camps are almost completely missing, which the official version of history explains by saying that either the National Socialists did not compile any or – in the case that documents did exist – they destroyed them in time, enough not to leave behind any proof of their atrocities. For the same reason, it is claimed, Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec, and Chełmno were also totally destroyed before the German retreat. In fact, the visitor finds almost no tangible traces at the sites where these camps once were.

---

1 The German equivalent of this term – *Vernichtungslager* – does not appear in a single German document of the war period.

2 The original of this term, sometimes spelled Reinhardt and sometimes Reinhard, is not clear. This operation, whose purpose consisted, in part, of the confiscation of Jewish property, may owe its name to the State Secretary in the Ministry of Finance, Fritz Reinhardt, or to Reinhardt Heydrich, both spelled with dt.

Under these circumstances, an historian who wishes to check the picture of the four 'pure extermination camps' outlined here with scientific methods sees himself confronting a far more difficult task than a researcher who has set himself the same goal with respect to Auschwitz or Majdanek. The latter can study the documents of the camp administration, which are available in great number; he can examine the facilities – some of them preserved in undamaged condition, others in ruins – which according to the prevailing notion served as gas chambers for killing human beings, to see whether their structure was suited for such a function and whether the crematoria were capable of turning into ashes the number of bodies claimed. All of these possibilities are denied to the historian of the 'pure extermination camps.'

The theme of the present study is Treblinka, which was situated not far from the hamlet of the same name, approximately 80 km northeast of Warsaw. Treblinka is without a doubt the best known of the four 'pure extermination camps'; in public consciousness, imprinted by media reports, it has become one of the darkest hallmarks of the 'Holocaust,' second only to Auschwitz.

The Treblinka Camp consisted of two camps, Treblinka I and Treblinka II. It is undisputed that Treblinka I served purely as a labor camp. The alleged 'extermination camp' bore the designation Treblinka II. This was about 4 km distant from the village of the same name, less than 2 km from the Bug River; it was on the train line running from Ostrów Mazowiecki to Siedlce, which intersected with the more important railway line from Warsaw to Białystok at the Małkinia Station. All three of the alleged 'eastern extermination camps' were erected in a border zone: Treblinka near the border between the General Gouvernement and the Białystok region, Sobibór not far from the border between the General Gouvernement and the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine, and Bełżec between the district of Lublin and the district of Galicia.

Treblinka II was situated in an area that was by no means particularly remote, and it concealed few secrets. The train line leading from the village of Treblinka to Siedlce ran at a distance of only 300 meters from the camp, parallel to the nearby road; a branch of this train line led to the camp, and from there to the labor camp Treblinka I. Scarcely two kilometers farther on is the village of Wólka Okrąglik; in the opposite direction, approximately 2 km distant from Treblinka I, were the hamlets of Grady and Poniatowo.[3]

If one believes the testimony of eyewitnesses, lively contacts existed between the camp inmates and the local populace, with whom a barter trade flourished. The Polish peasants "came with the aim of doing business";[4] they brought the prisoners all kinds of food, which they exchanged for gold:[5]

---

[3] See Document 1 in Appendix.

[4] Witness statement by Samuel Willenberg, in Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 192.

[5] Witness statement by Abraham Krzepicki, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 125.

"And so it came to pass that baskets filled with rolls, roasted chickens, cheese, butter, cream, and so forth began to arrive each day at Treblinka."

A little more than 2 km away from Treblinka II, the Germans had established the Treblinka I Camp, where prisoners were occupied chiefly in the production of gravel from an enormous pit.

The few material traces of Treblinka II,[6] which still existed at the arrival of the Soviets in August 1944, were completely removed during the course of the years and no longer exist today. From 1959 until 1964, Treblinka attained its present form: a large sector of the camp ground was embedded in concrete and 17,000 cement blocks reminiscent of grave monuments[7] were erected there. In the center, a gigantic monument of stone[8] was built. At the entrance to the camp, stones proclaim in several languages that here "more than 800,000 Jews" were killed between July 1942 and August 1943.[9] Concrete railroad ties, flanked by a platform likewise made of concrete, symbolize the train tracks and the train platform of the camp.[10] Otherwise there is nothing for the eye to see but a meadow rimmed by fir trees.[11]

One reaches the area where Treblinka I once stood by a forest path of some two kilometers length, and along the way one can see the old gravel pit.[12] Shortly before this, one comes upon a small cemetery where Polish prisoners rest who died in the labor camp.[13] In an area of the former camp ground, surrounded by a forest of fir trees,[14] concrete foundations can be found, approximately 12 m × 60 m in dimension, upon which former camp barracks stood.[15]

In Section 3 of Chapter III, the reader will find a detailed description of the area in which Treblinka I and Treblinka II were located.

From time to time during the immediate postwar period, there was talk of up to three million people having been murdered in Treblinka II.[16] The two most important standard works of contemporary 'Holocaust' historiography mention the number of victims as 750,000 (Raul Hilberg),[17] or as 870,000 (*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*).[18]

---

6 See Chapter III.
7 See Photo 1 in the Appendix.
8 See Photo 2 in the Appendix.
9 See Photo 3 in the Appendix.
10 See Photo 4 in the Appendix.
11 See Photo 5 in the Appendix.
12 See Photo 6 in the Appendix.
13 See Photo 7 in the Appendix.
14 See Photo 8 in the Appendix.
15 See Photo 9 in the Appendix.
16 This number was given by, for example, Wassili Grossmann in *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdspachige Literatur, Moscow 1946 (see Chapter 1).
17 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, p. 893, 1219.
18 Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990,

The last named standard work, the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, contains a summary of the official picture of the Treblinka Camp, which we reproduce in the following excerpt:[19]

> "[Treblinka] *was situated in a sparsely populated area near Malkinia, a railway station on the main Warsaw-Białystok line; the camp's precise location was 2.5 miles (4 km) northwest of the village and railway stop of Treblinka. The site selected was heavily wooded and well hidden from view. A penal camp, known as Treblinka I, had been set up nearby in 1941; Poles and Jews were imprisoned there, working in quarries*[20] *from which they extracted materials used in the construction of fortifications on the German-Soviet border.*[21] *The extermination camp was established as part of* AKTION REINHARD [Operation Reinhardt]*; work on it began in late May and early June of 1942 and was completed on July 22 of that year. The project was carried out by German firms, using inmates of Treblinka I and Jews brought in from neighboring towns. In addition to the camp structures and gas chambers, a branch railway track, leading from the camp to the nearby railway station, was constructed. Huge pits were dug within the camp grounds to be used as mass graves.*
>
> *The camp was laid out in a rectangle 1,312 feet wide by 1,968 feet long (400 x 600 m),* […].
>
> *The extermination area, called the 'upper camp' by the Germans, was in the southeastern part. Covering an area of 656 by 820 feet (200 x 250 m), it was completely fenced in and separated from the rest of the camp. In this area was a brick building containing three gas chambers, each measuring 13 by 13 feet (4 x 4 m). An adjoining shed housed a diesel engine that produced the carbon monoxide for the chambers. The gas was introduced by way of pipes attached to the ceilings of the gas chambers that ended in what looked like shower heads, to create the impression that the chambers were merely bathhouses. In the building a hallway led to each of the three gas chambers; inside each, facing the entrance, was a second door through which the dead bodies were removed. At a distance of 492 to 656 feet (150-200 m) from the gas chambers, to the east of the building, lay the huge trenches in which the bodies were interred. A narrow path, fenced in on each side and camouflaged with tree branches, led from the reception area to the extermination area. It was along this path, nicknamed the 'pipe,' or 'tube' (*Schlauch*), that the Jews, now naked, were driven to the gas chambers.*

Vol. 4, p. 1486.

19 *Ibid*., pp. 1481-87.

20 More correct would be: 'In a gravel pit.'

21 The last half sentence was omitted in the German version, Vol. 1, p. 1427, as there was no German-Soviet border during that time. The German version also correctly states that the camp was built under the aegis of the "*SS-Zentralbauleitung Warschau*."

The camp's first commander was SS-Obersturmführer Irmfried Eberl. In August 1942 he was replaced by SS-Obersturmfuhrer Franz STANGL, *the former commander of Sobibór. The German staff, numbering between 20 and 30 SS men, all of whom had taken part in the* EUTHANASIA PROGRAM, *held the command and administrative positions in the camp. A Ukrainian company consisting of 90 to 120 men served as camp guards and security personnel. They had the tasks of ensuring that no Jews would escape and of quashing any attempt at resistance. Some of the Ukrainians were given other duties, including the operation of the gas chambers. Most of them were Soviet prisoners of war who had volunteered to serve the Germans and had been enlisted and trained for their duties at the* TRAWNIKI *camp.* [[22]…]

Groups of Jewish prisoners were employed on construction work as well, which proceeded even while the extermination process was in operation. They were also kept busy cutting tree branches in the adjoining woods and using them for camouflage, as well as on other jobs. These prisoners were taken from the incoming transports, put to work for a few days or weeks at the most, and then selected out and killed, their places taken by new arrivals. […]

The Treblinka extermination process was based on experience the Germans had gained in the BEŁŻEC *and Sobibór camps. An incoming train, generally consisting of fifty to sixty cars (containing a total of six thousand to seven thousand persons), first came to a stop in the Treblinka village railway station. Twenty of the cars were brought into the camp, while the rest waited behind in the station. As each part of a transport was due to enter the camp, reinforced Ukrainian guard detachments took up position on the camp railway platform and in the reception area. When the cars came to a stop, the doors were opened and SS men ordered the Jews to get out.*

A camp officer then announced to the arrivals that they had come to a transit camp from which they were going to be dispersed to various labor camps; for hygienic reasons, they would now take showers and have their clothes disinfected. Any money and valuables in their possession were to be handed over for safekeeping and would be returned to them after they had been to the showers. Following this announcement, the Jews were ordered into the 'deportation square.'

At the entrance to the square, the men were ordered into a barrack on the right and the women and children to the left. This had to be done on the run, with the guards shouting at them, driving them on, and beating them. The women and children were made to enter a barrack on the left side of the square, where they had to undress. Beginning in the fall of 1942, the

---

[22] The Trawniki Camp, situated southeast of Lublin, served among other purposes as a training site for the concentration camp personnel.

women's hair was shorn at this point, behind a partition that was put up for this purpose. From the barrack, they entered, naked, the 'pipe' that led to the gas chambers. Women and children were gassed first, while the men were kept in the deportation square, standing naked and waiting until their turn came to enter the 'pipe.' Once the victims were locked inside the gas chambers, which had the appearance of shower rooms, the diesel engine was started and the carbon monoxide poured in. In less than thirty minutes, all had died of asphyxiation. Their bodies were removed and taken to the trenches for burial. […]

A group of two hundred to three hundred, kept apart from the other Jewish prisoners, was employed in the extermination area, on such tasks as removing the corpses from the gas chambers, cleaning the chambers, extracting the victims' gold teeth, and burying their bodies. When the practice of cremating the bodies was introduced in the spring of 1943, with the aim of removing all traces of the mass murder that had been committed in Treblinka, this group of prisoners was charged with the task.

The Germans soon realized – as they previously had at Bełżec and Sobibór – that the bottleneck in the extermination process at Treblinka was the limited capacity of the gas chambers, which covered an area of no more than 57 square yards (48 sq m). It was therefore decided to increase the number of gas chambers, and ten more were built between the end of August and the beginning of October 1942, with a total area of 383 square yards (320 sq m). They were inside a brick building that had a hallway down the center and five doors on each side, each door leading to a gas chamber. A second door in each chamber could be opened only from the outside and was used to remove the corpses. The capacity of the new gas chambers was more than sufficient for the entire human load of twenty railway cars at one time. […]

The mass extermination program at Treblinka went into effect on July 23, 1942, and the first transports to reach the camp were made up of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto. Between that date and September 21, 254,000 Jews from Warsaw and 112,000 from other places in the Warsaw district were murdered at Treblinka, making a total of 366,000 from the district. From the Radom district 337,000 Jews were murdered, and from the Lublin district 35,000, most of them before the winter of 1942-1943. […] *From the Białystok district, over 107,000 Jews were taken to Treblinka to be killed, most of them between November 1942 and January 1943.*

Jews from outside Poland were also killed at Treblinka. From Slovakia, 7,000 Jews who had first been deported to ghettos in the Generalgouvernement were murdered in the summer and fall of 1942; from THERESIENSTADT, five transports brought 8,000 Jews in the period from October 5 to October 25, 1942. From GREECE, over 4,000 Jews who had first been deported from their homes in THRACE to Bulgaria came in the latter half of

March 1943; and from MACEDONIA, *the part of Yugoslavia that Bulgaria had annexed, 7,000 Jews were murdered in Treblinka at the end of March and the beginning of April 1943. From Salonika, at least one transport of 2,800 Jews came at the end of March 1943.*

A total of 29,000 Jews from countries other than Poland were murdered at Treblinka. Two thousand GYPSIES *as well were among the victims there. The mass extermination program continued until April 1943, after which only a few isolated transports arrived; the camp had fulfilled its function.*

In late February and early March of 1943, Heinrich HIMMLER *visited Treblinka; following this visit, in accordance with his orders, an operation was launched to burn the bodies of the victims. The mass graves were opened and the corpses were taken out, to be consumed by the flames of huge pyres (the 'roasts'). The bones were crushed and, together with the ashes, were reburied in the same graves. This burning of corpses in an effort to obliterate traces of the killings was continued until the end of July 1943. On its completion, the camp was shut down, in the fall of 1943. A total of 870,000 people had been murdered there.* […]

Several efforts at resistance were made in Treblinka, both by individuals and by entire transports, […] *At the beginning of 1943, a resistance group was formed among the inmates.* […]

When the burning of the bodies was nearing completion and it was clear that both the camp and the prisoners were about to be liquidated, the leaders of the underground resolved that the uprising must not be postponed any longer. A date and time were fixed: the afternoon of August 2, 1943. […] *those resistance members who had arms in their hands opened fire at the SS men and set some of the camp buildings on fire. Masses of prisoners now tried to storm the fence and escape from the camp; they were fired at from all the watchtowers and most of them were hit, falling in or near the fence area. Those who succeeded in getting out of the camp were apprehended and shot by additional German security forces who had been alerted to the scene and, pursuing the escaped prisoners, combed the surrounding area. Of the approximately seven hundred and fifty prisoners who had tried to make their escape, seventy survived to see liberation.*

Most of the camp structures, except for the gas chambers, were made of wood and went up in flames. Of the prisoners who were left, some were killed on the spot, while the rest were made to demolish the remaining structures and fences and obliterate the traces of the activities that had taken place at the camp. When this work was over, these prisoners too were shot. The grounds were plowed under and trees were planted; the camp was turned into a farm, and a Ukrainian peasant family was settled there."

Such is the account of the Encyclopedia of the Holocaust.

We have set ourselves the task of subjecting the portrait of the 'extermination camp' of Treblinka as summarized above to a critical examination, and should it not stand up to this examination, of offering an alternative thesis regarding the real function of the camp.

Jürgen Graf is responsible for the Introduction, Chapter 1, Chapter 5, and the Conclusions. Carlo Mattogno bears responsibility for all of the remaining chapters.

We express our sincere gratitude to Prof. Robert Faurisson, Mark Weber, and Dr. Miroslav Dragan for sending important material and/or suggestions regarding publications germane to our subject.

It was originally planned to include the results of the ground radar investigations in this book as carried out at Treblinka by Engineer Richard Krege16. However, in view of the significance of the subject as well as the expansion of the ground radar investigations to the camps Bełżec and Auschwitz, it was decided to treat this topic in a work of its own, which will be published by the same publishers as this work.

Our book is dedicated to our late friend, certified engineer Arnulf Neumaier, a tireless fighter for the historical truth, whose article "The Treblinka Holocaust," published in the anthology *Dissecting the Holocaust*, represents a milestone in the scientific research of this camp.

Part 1:
Treblinka: A Critical Analysis of the Official Version

Chapter I: The Description of Treblinka in Historiography

1. Treblinka in Orthodox 'Holocaust' Literature

An historian normally makes a sharp distinction between books of non-fiction and novels. In the case of the orthodox literature on Treblinka, *i.e.*, that supporting the thesis of the mass extermination in gas chambers, this distinction is hardly possible: even advocates of the official account of Treblinka who lay claim to scholarship must, in view of the total absence of material and documentary evidence, necessarily rely upon witness testimony, the value of which will be dramatically demonstrated to the reader by the following examples. For this reason, we have forsworn any attempt at making such a distinction in our chronological overview of the most important works, which have appeared since 1945 and are dedicated entirely or in part to the Treblinka Camp.

a. Vassili Grossmann

We begin with the publication *Treblinka Ad* (The Hell of Treblinka) by the Soviet-Jewish author Vassili Grossmann (also spelled Vassili Grossman), which appeared in 1945. The work was not available to us in book form, but rather in the form of a marked-up manuscript that we found in a Russian archive.[23] It is not dated, but it emerges from the context that it must have originated at the end of 1944 or beginning of 1945. A French[24] as well as a Polish[25] version appeared in 1945 under the titles *L'enfer de Treblinka* and *Piekło Treblinki*, respectively. Likewise, a German version followed in 1945 in a book, which also contained a report by Konstantin Simonov on Majdanek;[26] a sec-

---

[23] GARF 7021-115-8, pp. 168-203.

[24] V. Grossman, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble and Paris 1945. The text is also found in: *Le Livre Noir, Textes et témoignages*, Ilja Ehrenburg, Vassili Grossman (eds.), Actes Sudes, Arles 1995, pp. 868-903. The latter book represents the translation of a Russian original, the publication of which was prohibited by the Soviet government in 1947 and which was first published in 1993 in Vilnius (Lithuania).

[25] Published by Wydawnictwo Literatura Polska, Kattowitz 1945.

[26] *Die Vernichtungslager Maidanek und Treblinka*, Stern-Verlag, Vienna 1945.

ond German edition, reproduced in part by Udo Walendy in No. 44 of his *Historische Tatsachen*,[27] was published in 1946.[16]

A comparison of the Russian manuscript with the foreign-language translations shows that the latter are somewhat longer. Thus the Russian book version, upon which these translations are based, is an expansion of the manuscript in question.

Grossmann's work represents a classic example of atrocity propaganda. We now cite some excerpts from the German 1945 edition:[26]

> *"In Treblinka there were two camps: the labor camp No. 1, in which prisoners of various nationalities, above all Poles, worked, and camp No. 2, the Jewish camp.*
>
> *Camp No. 1 – the work or concentration camp – was located directly next to the sand pit, at the edge of the forest. It was a camp like those, which were established by the hundreds and thousands in the occupied eastern territories by the Gestapo. It began in 1941. As if reduced to one common denominator, the traits of the German character, grotesquely disfigured by the frightful fun house mirror of the Hitler regime, are combined in it.* [p. 27f…]
>
> *The No. 1 Camp existed from autumn of 1941* [until] *July 23, 1944. It was completely liquidated while the prisoners were already in earshot of the dull boom of the Soviet artillery. Early in the morning of July 23, the guard unit and the SS people proceeded to exterminate the camp after they had fortified themselves with schnapps. By the evening all of the prisoners had been murdered – murdered and buried. The Warsaw cabinetmaker Max Lewit was able to save himself, because lying wounded underneath the corpses of his comrades, he had waited for the darkness and crept into the forest. He told how he heard the singing of thirty boys in the pit who struck up the tune 'Song of the Fatherland' before being shot to death; he heard one of the youngsters yell: 'Stalin will avenge us!' He heard the camp favorite Leib, who had led the boys, get up again after falling down into the pit after the volley hit him, and ask: 'Pan*[28] *Guard, they missed; please, once more Pan Guard, once more!'* [p. 29…]
>
> *We know the names of the camp SS men, their characters, idiosyncrasies, we know the camp commander van Eipen, a half-Dutch German, who is an insane murderer, an insatiable libertine, a lover of good horses and fast riding jaunts.* […]
>
> *We know the one-eyed German Swiderski from Odessa, the 'Master Hammerer,' who was regarded as the unsurpassable specialist of 'dry murder,' because within a few minutes he killed with a hammer fifteen children between the ages of eight and thirteen years, who had been designated as un-*

---

[27] "Der Fall Treblinka," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.

[28] Polish form of address corresponding to English "Sir" or "Mister" – Translator's note.

fit for labor. We know the skinny, gypsy-like SS man Preifi, nicknamed 'the Old Man,' a taciturn grouch. He sought to dispel his melancholy by sitting behind the place where the camp slops were dumped; he stalked the prisoners who sneaked back there to secretly eat potato peels and forced them to open their mouths and then shot into those widely opened mouths. We know the names of the professional murderers Schwarz and Ledecke. They took delight in shooting at the prisoners returning home in the twilight and murdered twenty of them a day. Thirty, forty men. [p. 29f.]

Such was life in this camp, similar to a miniature Majdanek, and it might seem that there could be nothing worse in the world. But the inmates of Camp No. 1 knew quite well that there was something worse, something a hundred times more horrible than their own camp. Three kilometers from the labor camp, the Germans began in May 1942 the construction of the Jewish camp – the human slaughterhouse. [p. 31…]

For thirteen months the trains came to Treblinka, each train consisting of sixty cars, and on each car a number was written with chalk: one hundred fifty – one hundred eighty – two hundred. These figures indicated the number of people who were in the car. Train workers and peasants secretly counted the trains. One peasant from the village of Wulka (the community situated closest to the camp), the sixty-two-year-old Kazimierz Skarzinski, told me that there were days when six trains ran past Wulka alone, over the Siedlce railway, and that there wasn't one day during the course of these thirteen months that at least one of these trains didn't come through. But the Siedlce line is just one of the four train lines which supplied Treblinka. Lucian Cukowa, a railway repair worker, who the Germans had mobilized for work on the branch line that goes from Treblinka to Camp No. 2, relates that during his work from June 15, 1942, until August 1943, one to three trains came every day from Treblinka Station to the camp over this secondary line. Every train consisted of sixty cars and in each car were no fewer than one hundred fifty persons. We have collected dozens of such statements. Even if we reduced all the numbers, as given by the witnesses, of all those who were on the trains to Treblinka by about a factor of two, the number of people brought to Treblinka within thirteen months nevertheless amounts to approximately three million. [p. 31f.]

In the report on this last tragic train, all witnesses mention the atrocities of an anthropoid creature, the SS man Zepf. He specialized in the murder of children. This creature, who had at his disposal enormous strength, suddenly grabbed a child from out of the crowd and, after he had swung him through the air like a club, smashed in his skull on the ground or tore him right in two. When I heard of this monster, obviously born of a woman, it seemed to me unthinkable and improbable that the acts that were told of him could be true. But after I had personally heard these reports repeatedly from direct eyewitnesses, I saw that they spoke of them as of details,

which were neither unusual nor inconsistent with the entire structure of the Hell of Treblinka, and I believed in the possibility of such a creature. [p. 43…]

The dimensions of the first three chambers were only five by five meters, which means that each had twenty-five square meters. Each chamber was one hundred ninety centimeters high. It had two doors; one admitted the living, the other served for bringing out the gassed corpses. This second door was very wide, approximately two and a half meters. The chambers were mounted upon a common foundation. These three chambers did not correspond to the productive capacity demanded by Berlin in assembly-line murder. […]

The seven hundred prisoners worked five weeks long on the structure of the new large-scale murder business. When the work had reached its peak, an expert came with his staff from Germany and took care of setting things up. The new chambers, ten in all, were symmetrically arranged on either side of a concrete corridor. […]

The new chambers were each seven by eight meters, or fifty-six square meters in area. The total surface area of these ten chambers amounted to five hundred sixty square meters, and if one added to this the area of the three old chambers, which were put into service at the arrival of small parties, then Treblinka had at its disposal a total of usable lethal surface area of six hundred thirty-five square meters. Four hundred sixty to five hundred people were squeezed into one chamber at a time. When fully loaded, therefore, the ten chambers during one operation annihilated an average of four thousand five hundred people. At their most typical loading, the chambers of the Hell of Treblinka were filled at least two or three times every day (there were days when this happened five times). If we intentionally reduce the figures, we are able to calculate that, with a usage of only twice per day of just the new chambers, approximately ten thousand people were murdered in Treblinka on a single day, and about three hundred thousand in a month. Treblinka operated for thirteen months, day after day, but if we allow even ninety days to be deducted for repairs, idleness, untypical transports, there are ten full months of operation. If in one month an average of three hundred thousand people arrive, then within ten months Treblinka exterminated three million people. [p. 47f…]

The duty of the writer is to report a terrible truth, and the citizen's duty as a reader is to learn it. Anyone who turns away, closes his eyes and walks by, desecrates the memory of the murdered. Whoever does not know the whole truth can never grasp against what foe, what monstrosity, the great Red Army took up the deadly struggle. [p. 55…]

We entered the camp of Treblinka at the beginning of September [1944], *which was thirteen months after the day of the revolt. For thirteen months the Germans had tried to erase the traces of their work.* […]. *And the*

> *earth, giving way under one's feet, is fatty and swollen, as if it had been soaked in a surfeit of linseed oil; the unsolid earth of Treblinka wells up like an eddying sea. This wasteland, surrounded by barbed wire fencing, has consumed more human lives than entire oceans and seas of the globe since the existence of the human race."* (p. 61f.)

In his edifying report Grossmann writes that there were three methods of mass killing: gassing, scalding with hot steam, and suffocation by evacuation of the death chamber by means of vacuum pumps. We shall return to this theme in the following chapter. In any case, the second as well as the third murder method very soon took their leave from history; only the gas chambers have remained. The number of Treblinka victims, postulated several times by Grossmann as three million, was also dropped at that time as being obviously all too incredible, and in the publications that followed writers contented themselves with significantly lower numbers of victims.

b. Rachel Auerbach

In 1946, the Polish Jewess Rachel Auerbach, who had not been interned in Treblinka herself but had supposedly received her information from former inmates, wrote a work in the Yiddish language about the camp, which was published in 1979 in English by Alexander Donat under the title *In the Fields of Treblinka*.[29] Auerbach attacked Grossmann on the basis of the number of three million victims claimed by him. She gives the number of victims with precision as 1,074,000 and writes:

> *"Such places as Treblinka, with their huge mass graves, do not need that sort of odd local patriotism which is expressed by exaggerating the number of victims in order to depict the monstrosity of the mass murders committed there. Believe me, over a million people killed in the course of one year in one little place is a million times more than a million human brains could grasp. And even half a million would be much more than enough."* (p. 55)

This praiseworthy refusal to indulge in any kind of exaggeration aside, the authoress reports, among other things, the following concerning Treblinka:

> *"The floor of the gas chambers was sloping and slippery. The first ones in would slip and fall, never to rise again. Those who followed would topple over them. The chamber was packed to the brim. The people were jammed together so closely that they pushed each other into a standing position. Some witnesses report that the people inside the chambers had to raise their arms and pull in their stomachs so that more could be fitted in. And then, when they stood pressed together, little children were slipped in above their heads like so many bundles.*
>
> *Gas was costly and therefore had to be used economically.*
>
> *At last, the doors were slammed shut.*

---

[29] Rachel Auerbach, "In the Fields of Treblinka," in: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 19-73.

> *The shift was ready to die.*
> *The motor, installed in a workshop near the bathhouse, could be started now. First, a suction pump was brought into play to draw the pure air from the chamber. After that, the pipes to the reservoir of exhaust gas from the motor could be opened.*
> *'A few minutes later,' Jews who had worked in that part of the camp recalled, 'we would hear terrible screams from that building.' The screams of human pain, terror and despair. At the last moment, it seems, when the pumps started to suck out breathable air, all self-control broke, and there was an outbreak of collective hysteria inside the gas chamber.*
> *Later… in due time… all was quiet again…*
> *Perhaps 25 to 45 minutes later, the chutes on the other side could be opened and the corpses tumbled out. The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated.* [p. 35f…]
> *Therefore, in Treblinka as in other places, children were often thrown live into the fire, or into the regular mass grave. The most important consideration was to conserve bullets or gas whenever possible. It was also believed that children did not die as easily and quickly from a bullet or from gas as adults did. Doctors had given some thought to this matter, and they had concluded that children have better circulation because their blood vessels were not yet hardened."* (p. 38f.)

Auerbach surprises her readers with trail-blazing scientific findings such as the discovery that blood "was found to be a first-class combustion material" (p. 38), and imparts the information that the gassing of many thousands of Jews per day was conducted by "30 to 40 SS-men, and 200 to 300 Ukrainian guards,"[30] by which she provides a record not especially flattering to her co-religionists. Concerning the artistic events and other diversions in Treblinka, she has the following to say:

> *"In order to enliven the monotony of their murderous work, the Germans installed at Treblinka a Jewish orchestra. This was in keeping with the established procedure in other camps. This orchestra had a twofold purpose: first, to drown out, as much as that was possible, the screams and moans of the people being driven to their death in the gas chambers; the second, to provide musical entertainment for the camp staff, who represented two music-loving nations – Germany and the Ukraine! A band was needed also for the frequent entertainments, which were arranged here. In time, a choir was organized, and there were even amateur theater performances, but unfortunately the outbreak of the uprising frustrated the great plans for the advancement of culture and art, which had been concocted for Treblinka.* [p. 44…]

---

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

> *It is said that when Himmler visited Treblinka late in February, 1943 a special 'attraction' should be prepared for him: a party of young women, who had been specially selected for this purpose so that the supreme SS and police chief of the Reich could take aesthetic pleasure in looking at their nude bodies as they demonstrated the workings of the camp, being driven into the 'bathhouse' and then dumped out as corpses…*
> *As the Italian saying goes: '*Se non è vero, è ben trovato.*'"* (p. 48)

The last sentence means: "Even if it's not true, it's well invented." This applies in full compass to Rachel Auerbach's 'factual report' about Treblinka.

c. Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz

Likewise in the year 1946, there appeared in the bulletin of the Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland[31] a thirty-page article by Judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz under the title "*Obóz zagłady Treblinka*"[32] (The Extermination Camp Treblinka). In the introduction to this work, in which the "preliminary investigations" are described, the author states:

> *"The basis of the evidentiary material, upon which the preliminary investigations rest as represented in the following, is above all the witness statements of thirteen Jews, former prisoners of the camp Treblinka, who managed to escape death by the fact that during the armed revolt of August 2, 1943, they fled the camp. The following are the witnesses: Jankiel Wiernik, Henryk Poswolski, Aron Czechowicz, Abe Kon, Oskar Strawczyński, Samuel Reisman[33], Aleksander Kudlik, Hejnoch Brenner, Stanisław Kon, Eugeniusz Turowski, Henryk Reichman[34], Szyja Warszawski and Leon Finkelsztejn."*

As supplementary evidence, Łukaszkiewicz mentions the statements of eleven Polish railway workers as well as railroad records, from which the number of prisoners brought to Treblinka supposedly derive, and coins and documents excavated from the grounds of the camp as well as the results of forensic investigations and land surveys.[35] But the declarations of the thirteen Jewish witnesses are the sole basis of proof for the claimed mass extermination.

---

31 Out of consideration for the allied Communist East German state later renamed 'Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland' and, after the collapse of the Communist regime, 'Main Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish People.'

32 Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. 1, Posen 1946, pp. 133-144.

33 More often spelled as Rajman.

34 This witness later called himself Yehiel Reichman(n). He appeared as a prosecution witness against John Demjanjuk at the Jerusalem trial. Cf. Chapter V.

35 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 133.

According to Łukaszkiewicz, there were *two*[36] gas chambers in Treblinka in the beginning, to which ten more were added later. The murders were committed with engine exhaust gas. The bodies were burned under the open sky; 2,500 were placed upon open grates at a time and turned into ashes. In the camp hospital, the Germans and their Ukrainian assistants killed large numbers of prisoners by a shot in the back of the neck; old people, the infirm, and children without relatives were led off directly after their arrival at the hospital and shot. At least 731,600 people were murdered in Treblinka, but the total number of victims was in reality higher.[37]

In the same year, therefore still in 1946, Z. Łukaszkiewicz compiled a significantly more detailed report about the camp under the title "*Obóz straceń w Treblince*" (The Execution Camp in Treblinka), which to some extent marked the transition from pure atrocity propaganda à la Grossmann and Auerbach to an account, which purported to be scientific.[38] Accordingly, the style is also much more sober than is the case with Grossmann and Auerbach, and descriptions of patent impossibilities are rarer. Nevertheless, this work also bears the quite unmistakable stamp of propaganda and possesses but slight scientific value. Łukaszkiewicz tersely gives the number of victims of the camp as 800,000; nearly all of the murdered were Jews, but a certain number of Poles and Gypsies were also killed.

The details given by Łukaszkiewicz correspond in all essential points to the Treblinka version endorsed by the Western orthodox 'Holocaust' historians.

d. Nachman Blumental

An eighteen-page report about Treblinka also appeared in Poland in 1946, part of a collection of documents titled *Dokumenty i Materiały* and edited by N. Blumental, a member of the Jewish Central Historical Commission.[39] The report consists of an introduction as well as reports of two former Jewish prisoners of the camp, Szymon Goldberg and Samuel Rajzman. We will later cite excerpts from these reports.

e. Marian Muszkat

In 1948, one Marian Muszkat prepared a 'documentation' in Poland for the UN Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes, in which Treblinka was mentioned and in which several former inmates of the camp were quoted.[40] As

---

36 Later *three* gas chambers were spoken of at first.

37 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 142.

38 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946.

39 "Treblinka," in: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*. Tom I: *Obozy*, revised by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, pp. 173-195.

40 *Polish Charges against German War Criminals*, submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat, Warsaw 1948. Treblinka is discussed on pp.

a sample we quote here an excerpt from the 'experience report' by witness Jan Sułkowski:[41]

> *"The Germans built a so-called 'death-bridge' which consisted of a scaffold 3-4 metres high. The German* [Lampert] *picked out some Jews and ordered them to climb on to the bridge. During the climbing the Jews were shot at. If there was a Jew who, by some miracle, succeeded in climbing right to the top he would be ordered to take off the shoes and to hold them over his head. This acrobatic trick was very difficult to perform as the whole scaffold was rocking. Then the Jew would be shot. I saw myself the SS men indulging in this 'innocent' game."*

Eyewitness Leon Finkelsztejn relates:[42]

> *"Bilitz Alfred and Gens Adolf stood at the entrance to the gas chambers and cut women's breasts off with long knives."*

Two further eyewitnesses, Hejnoch Brenner and Zygmunt Blacherski, had also seen how Bilitz cut off women's breasts.[42] – At the Jerusalem trial of John Demjanjuk, there was no more mention of Alfred Bilitz and Adolf Gens; it was the defendant Demjanjuk who was accused of having stood at the entrance of the gas chamber(s) and hacking off the breasts of women by choice with a dagger or a sword whenever he pleased.[43]

After the appearance of this 'documentation,' there was a long period of silence insofar as the topic of Treblinka was concerned, and for a full 18 years indeed, no book, not even a noteworthy article, appeared about the camp. It was not until 1966, after the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, that eyewitnesses and chroniclers again announced their intention to be heard.

f. Jean-François Steiner

In 1966, the French-Jewish author Jean-François Steiner – with the assistance of the ghost-writer Gilles Perrault – published a novel[44] allegedly based upon the statements of former prisoners with the title *Treblinka*,[45] which represents a most particularly repulsive example of the copious gutter literature shaped by pathological fantasies about National Socialist concentration camps, but which has nonetheless been highly rated by prominent figures like Simone de Beauvoir.

187-196.

41 *Ibid*., p. 194.

42 *Ibid*., p. 195.

43 See Chapter V.

44 Steiner admitted 20 years after the first publication of *Treblinka* that his book amounts to a novel and that the novelist Gilles Perrault helped him with his written record (*Le journal du dimanche*, March 30, 1986). Reference from Robert Faurisson.

45 Published by Librairie Arthème Fayard, Paris.

An English translation was published the following year under the title *Treblinka*.[46] A passage, in which Steiner describes the burning of bodies in Treblinka, may serve as a sample:[47]

> *"Blonde and slight, with a gentle face and a retiring manner, he arrived one fine morning with his little suitcase at the gates of the kingdom of death. His name was Herbert Floss, and he was a specialist in the cremation of bodies.* […]
>
> *The first bonfire was prepared the next day. Herbert Floss then revealed his secret: all the bodies did not burn at the same rate; there were good bodies and bad bodies, fire-resistant bodies and inflammable bodies. The art consisted in using the good ones to burn the bad ones. According to his investigations – and judging from the results, they were very thorough – the old bodies burned better than the new ones, the fat ones better than the thin ones, the women better than the men, and the children not as well as the women but better than the men. It was evident that the ideal body was the old body of a fat woman. Floss had these put aside. Then he had the men and children sorted too. When a thousand bodies had been dug up and sorted in this way, he proceeded to the loading, with the good fuel underneath and the bad above. He refused gasoline and sent for wood. His demonstration was going to be perfect. The wood was arranged under the grill of the pyre in little piles which resembled camp fires. The moment of truth had come. He was solemnly handed a box of matches. He bent down, lit the first fire, then the others, and as the wood began to catch fire he walked back with his odd gait to the group of officials who were waiting a little way away.*
>
> *The mounting flames began to lick at the bodies, gently at first, then with a steady force like the flame of a blow torch. Everyone held his breath, the Germans anxious and impatient, the prisoners dismayed and terrified. Only Floss seemed relaxed; very sure of himself, he was muttering abstractedly, 'Tadellos, tadellos…' The bodies burst into flames. Suddenly the flames shot up, releasing a cloud of smoke, a deep roar arose, the faces of the dead twisted with pain and the flesh crackled. The spectacle had an infernal quality and even the S.S. men remained petrified for a few moments, contemplating the marvel. Floss beamed. This fire was the finest day of his life.*
>
> *When they had recovered from their stupor, the Germans gave expression to their joy and gratitude. Herbert Floss became a hero. An event like this had to be celebrated in a worthy manner. The Germans sent for tables, which were set up opposite the funeral pyre and covered with dozens of bottles of liquor, wine and beer. The dying day reflected the high flames of*

---

46 Jean-François Steiner, *Treblinka*, Simon and Schuster, New York 1967.

47 *Ibid*., pp. 352-355.

> *the funeral pyre, the sky glowed at the end of the plain where the sun was disappearing with a show of fire.*
> *At a nod from Lalka, the corks popped. An extraordinary party began. The first toast was made to the* Führer. *The operators of the excavators had returned to their machines. When the S.S. men raised their glasses noisily, the excavators seemed to come to life and suddenly flung their long jointed arms toward the sky in a throbbing and jolting Nazi salute. It was like a signal; ten times the men raised their arms, each time shouting* 'Heil Hitler.' *The manlike machines returned the salute of the machinelike men, and the air rang with shouts of glory to the Führer. The party lasted until the funeral pyre was entirely consumed. After the toasts came the songs, savage and cruel, songs of hatred, songs of fury, songs of glory to Germany the eternal."*

Even one hundred percent loyal advocates of the orthodox 'Holocaust' image have grasped that this sort of statement undermines the credibility of their position. Thus fourteen years later, the French Jew Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who in the beginning had expressed his "admiration" for Steiner's book,[48] suddenly spoke of "sub-literature" appealing to sadism and admitted that he had "walked into the snare set by J.-F. Steiner."[49] Another French critic, Didier Daeningckx, devastatingly described Steiner's book as "a false novel, which is presented as true" and which makes use of the "technique of parallel montage."[50]

g. Krystyna Marczewska/Władysław Waźniewski

In 1968, an article appeared from the pens of two Polish historians, K. Marczewska and W. Waźniewski, on the Polish resistance movement's knowledge regarding Treblinka during the war.[51] The reports of the resistance published here are most valuable indeed, as they help us in reconstructing how the official image of Treblinka evolved. We shall continuously refer to this in Chapter II.

h. Martin Gray

In 1971, the Polish-born French Jew Martin Gray published a book entitled *Au nom de tous les miens*[52] (In the name of all of mine), in which he describes, *in-*

---

[48] "Treblinka et l'Honneur des Juifs," *Le Monde*, May 2, 1966. Reference from R. Faurisson.

[49] *Esprit*, September 1980. Reference from R. Faurisson.

[50] "De Treblinka à Bordeaux," *Revue de la Shoa*, May-August 1999. Reference from R. Faurisson.

[51] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, "Treblinka w swietle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji" (Treblinka in Light of the Documents of the Home Government Delegation of the Polish Republic) in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.

[52] Editions Robert Laffont, Paris. English translation: *For Those I Loved*, Boston, Little, Brown

ter alia, an alleged stay in Treblinka. Gray's ghostwriter was his co-religionist Max Gallo, who interviewed this 'Treblinka survivor' and put his statements down on paper. In his introduction, Gallo wrote:[53]

> *"We saw each other every day for months.* […] *I questioned him; I made tape recordings; I observed him; I verified things; I listened to his voice and to his silences. I discovered the modesty of this man and his indomitable determination. I measured in his flesh the savagery and barbarism of the century that had produced Treblinka.* […] *I rewrote, confronted the facts, sketched in the background, attempted to re-create the atmosphere."*

As fruit of the collaboration between Gallo and Gray, a book emerged with passages such as the following:[54]

> *"Sometimes we found living children among the warm bodies. Little children, still alive, clinging to their mothers' bodies. We strangled them with our own hands before throwing them into the grave. And we risked our lives doing it because we were wasting time. The butchers wanted everything to happen fast."*

After Gray had survived Treblinka and the war in a miraculous manner, he emigrated to the USA, where, as he relates in his book, he became wealthy from the sale of fake antiques. After the publication of the English version of his book, he was – according to Robert Faurisson – "suspected of fabricating false memoirs, just as he had produced false antiques, in both instances not without the help of others and naturally for money."[55] Even anti-revisionist authors like the French Jew Eric Conan, who speaks of a work "well-known to all historians of this epoch as fraudulent,"[56] have castigated M. Gray's hackwork as a blatant falsification, but this does not change the fact that this unspeakable piece of trash – exactly like that of J.-F. Steiner – keeps reappearing in new editions in France and Germany.

i. Gitta Sereny

In 1974, the Hungarian-born British journalist Gitta Sereny published a book entitled *Into That Darkness*,[57] which is lauded to the present day as the standard work dealing with Treblinka.[58] Sereny visited the second commandant of Treblinka, Franz Stangl, in prison, interviewing him several times between April and June of 1971. Stangl had been sentenced to life imprisonment by a Düsseldorf court in 1970. Sereny's book is largely based on these interviews

---

1972. The English edition is cited subsequently.

53 *Ibid*., Max Gallo's Foreword, pp. ixf.;

54 *Ibid*., p. 139.

55 Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, private edition, 1999, Vol. I, p. 376.

56 *L'Express*, February 27, 1997. Reference from R. Faurisson.

57 McGraw-Hill, New York.

58 As in the latest German version, *Am Abgrund*, Piper, Munich 1995.

(as well as on those with three other SS men who served at Treblinka during the war and with some former Jewish prisoners of the camp).

According to Gitta Sereny, Stangl confirmed the official picture of Treblinka in his conversations with her. But her book is totally worthless as an historical source, since the author cannot produce a trace of proof that Stangl actually made the statements ascribed to him; that is to say, a recorded protocol of the talks does not exist. On June 28, 1971, one day after Sereny's final visit, Stangl suddenly died under unexplained circumstances, and because no denial was to be expected from a dead man, the author of *Into That Darkness* was able to put into his mouth whatever pleased her.

The French revisionist Pierre Guillaume recalls a discussion conducted with G. Sereny, which he described as follows:[59]

> *"After we had seated ourselves at the table, ordered drinks, and exchanged the usual empty civilities, this is the gist of what I said to Gitta Sereny: 'I have read your book more than once, and many passages even several times. On the first reading, one cannot doubt the truth of the statements as well as the reality of the confessions of Stangl. But the more often I went through the text, the greater became my amazement, first of all, less on the basis of what I was reading than on the basis of the obvious absence of that, which one would have expected to find. Lastly, with the repeated and very precise readings of the passages where Stangl 'confesses,' my amazement increased even more, for without exception they were written in indirect or ambiguous style, so that it became impossible to distinguish in these passages between what Stangl had said and what Gitta Sereny had said.'*
>
> *I made some significant facial expressions and then, quietly looking my conversational partner in the eye and giving emphasis to every single word, I said:*
>
> *'In brief: he did not confess!'*
>
> *'But of course not… he couldn't do it!'*
>
> *Gitta Sereny was of the opinion that she had served a therapeutic and wholesome function with respect to Stangl, in that she was helping him to relieve his conscience by a confession, which was too terrible for him to have been able to make entirely alone.* […] *Stangl, in fact, died suddenly in prison, very soon indeed after his 'confessions,' although he clearly enjoyed good health and had constantly denied the crimes imputed to him. He was awaiting his* [appeal] *trial, from which he – and his wife – were hoping for a favorable outcome."*

We agree with Guillaume, word for word. On reading Gitta Sereny's book one does indeed feel "amazement on the basis of the obvious absence of that, which one would have expected to find": In this poor work of over 400 pages,

---

[59] Pierre Guillaume, "Les bonnes intentions dont l'enfer est pavé," in *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 5, Summer/Fall 1988, pp. 189f.

there is, to be sure, an abundance of stupefying psychological ruminations, yet not the slightest suggestion as to the practical process of the claimed mass murders in Treblinka, such as how the gas chambers functioned or how approximately 800,000 bodies were destroyed without a trace. How can one even imagine that a prisoner hoping for a successful appeal of his verdict would suddenly 'admit' to a journalist everything that he is denying in his application for appeal and which must inevitably destroy his hopes for a favorable ruling? The much-vaunted 'standard work' about Treblinka therefore turns out to be a brazen fraud!

j. Stanisław Wojtczak

In 1975, the Pole Stanisław Wojtczak wrote a long article, the English title of which is "The Penal and Labor Camp Treblinka I and the Extermination Center Treblinka II" and which contains a comprehensive collection of texts about this camp.[60] The work presents a detailed summary of the investigations performed by the Polish authorities. The author had entry to the archives of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland, which represents the approximate counterpart to the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations) in Ludwigsburg, Germany, and consolidates the entire documentation concerning various local judicial proceedings.

k. Adalbert Rückerl

A documentation with the title *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutschen Strafprozesse* (National Socialist Extermination Camps in the Light of German Criminal Trials) appeared in 1977 in Germany,[61] in which the criminal trials conducted by West German penal courts against former members of the camp staff of Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec, and Chełmno are described. It was authored by Adalbert Rückerl, former director of the *Zentrale Stelle*. We will refer to this book several times.

l. Alexander Donat

In 1979 in the United States, Alexander Donat edited the anthology *The Death Camp Treblinka*. In addition to the aforementioned text by Rachel Auerbach already mentioned, which had appeared in 1946 in Yiddish and was now published for the first time in English as "The Fields of Treblinka", this book also contained contributions by six other authors (Abraham Krzepicki, Jankiel

---

[60] Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i osrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, XXVI, pp. 117-185.

[61] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, German version, Frankfurt 1977.

Wiernik, Samuel Willenberg, Tanhum Grinberg, Shalom Cohen, and Samuel Rajzman). According to the introduction written by Donat himself, these reports were composed "without dramatization, embellishments, inventions, and hollow phrases."[4] Just how seriously this promise is to be taken is shown not only by the fact that the impossible horror report by R. Auerbach is reproduced without commentary; additionally and *inter alia*, a text of Jankiel Wiernik, which we shall discuss in detail later, is cited as a serious source. It claims:[62]

> *"When corpses of pregnant women were cremated, their bellies would burst open. The fetus would be exposed and could be seen burning inside the mother's womb."*

In a review that appeared in 1981 in the *Journal of Historical Review*, Horst Kehl had this to say about Donat's anthology:[63]

> *"If it is impossible to tear a child in half;* […] *if it is impossible to cram people into half a square foot each; if it is impossible to use women as kindling and scoop up buckets of human fat; if it is impossible to leap over a 9 foot high fence; just what other parts of this saga are true?"*

m. The Main Commission's *Encyclopedic Informer*

Also in 1979, the Polish Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes published an *Encyclopedic informer* on the camps and prisons existing on Polish soil during the German occupation. With respect to the camp Treblinka II, only the works of Wiernik, Grossmann, and Łukaszkiewicz are cited in the bibliography, aside from trial files, archive documents, and an article about the reports of the underground movement by Marczewska/Ważniewski.[64] This indicates that no book on Treblinka with any claim to a scientific method appeared between 1946 and 1979 in Poland, either.

n. Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.*

In 1983, an authors' collective directed by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, and A. Rückerl published *Nazi Mass Murder*. In the introduction, the authors rail against "those who […] deny the killing of millions of victims by gas" and their alleged "desire to defend the Nazi system," but specify neither authors nor titles. The fact that such deniers exist, the introduction goes on to say, "is sufficient to justify our intention to set down, in a precise and indisputable

---

[62] In: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 170.

[63] Horst Kehl, "'Holocaust' Pharmacology vs. Scientific Pharmacology," in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 1, Spring 1981, p. 95.

[64] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowski na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 528.

manner, the historical truth."[65] This "historical truth" is "set down, in a precise and indisputable manner" mainly by means of eyewitness testimony and confessions of alleged perpetrators. One Abraham Goldfarb is a leading witness for the claimed mass murders in Treblinka, and the editors cite him as follows:[66]

> *"On the way to the gas chambers Germans with dogs stood along the fence on both sides. The dogs had been trained to attack people; they bit the men's genitals and the women's breasts, ripping off pieces of flesh. The Germans hit the people with whips and iron bars to spur them on, so that they would press forward into the 'showers' as quickly as possible. The screams of the women could be heard far away, even in the other parts of the camp. The Germans drove the running victims on with shouts of 'Faster, faster, the water is getting cold, and others still have to take a shower!' To escape from the blows, the victims ran to the gas chambers as quickly as they could, the stronger ones pushing the weaker ones aside. At the entrance to the gas chambers stood the two Ukrainians, Ivan Demaniuk*[67] *and Nikolai, one of them armed with an iron bar, the other with a sword. Even they drove the people inside with blows…*
>
> *As soon as the gas chambers were full, the Ukrainians closed the doors and started the engine. Some twenty to twenty-five minutes later an SS man or a Ukrainian looked through a window in the door. When he had made sure that everyone had been asphyxiated, the Jewish prisoners had to open the doors and remove the corpses. Because the chambers were overcrowded and the victims had held on to one another, they were all standing upright and were like one single mass of flesh."*

Since witness statements like that clearly satisfied the authors, they did not make the least attempt to furnish material or documentary evidence for the claimed mass murder in Treblinka (or the other 'extermination camps').

o. Claude Lanzmann

In 1985, the nine-and-a-half-hour film *Shoah* debuted, shot by the French-Jewish director Claude Lanzmann. It sought to prove, on the basis of eyewitness narratives of 'Holocaust survivors,' the annihilation of the Jews in 'extermination camps,' among them also Treblinka. In the introductory note to the book of the same name, which contains the entire spoken text of the film, Simone de Beauvoir wrote:[68]

---

[65] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, pp. 1f.

[66] *Ibid*., p. 126f.

[67] Correct spelling: Demjanjuk. See Chapter V.

[68] Claude Lanzmann, *Shoa*, éditions Fayard, Paris 1985; English edition, *Shoah*, DaCapo Press, New York 1995, Foreword, p. vii.

"After the war we read masses of accounts of the ghettos and the extermination camps, and we were devastated. But when, today, we see Claude Lanzmann's extraordinary film, we realize we have understood nothing. In spite of everything we knew, the ghastly experience remained remote from us. Now, for the first time, we live it in our minds, hearts and flesh. It becomes our experience."

In order to gain a notion of the standard of this film and of the book of the same title, we now reproduce an excerpt from the conversation in it between the director and his star eyewitness, the Treblinka barber Abraham Bomba. We are quoting here from the English translation:[69]

"[Lanzmann:] How did it look, the gas chamber?

[Bomba] *It was not a big room, around twelve feet by twelve feet.* […] *And then one of the kapos came in and said: 'Barbers, you have to do a job to make all those women coming in believe that they are just taking a haircut and going in to take a shower, and from there they go out from this place.' We know already that there is no way of going out from this room* […]*'*

And suddenly you saw the women coming?

Yes, they came in.

How were they?

They were undressed, naked, without clothes, without anything else […]

There were no mirrors?

No, there were no mirrors. There were just benches – not chairs, just benches – where we worked, about sixteen or seventeen barbers […]

You said there were about sixteen barbers? You cut the hair of how many women in one batch?

In one day there was about, I would say, going into that place between sixty and seventy women in the same room at one time. After we were finished with this party, another party came in […]*"*

Robert Faurisson comments about this:[70]

"This part of the witness account of Bomba can be summarized as follows: In a room of 16 square meters, there are sixteen (or seventeen?) barbers as well as benches; sixty or seventy naked women, along with children whose number is not more closely given, enter the room. […] *This is impossible. This is even pure nonsense.* […] *Human gullibility knows no limits. Due to the brainwashing, the generations-long propaganda conducted against German or Nazi barbarism, one can swallow everything, one can succeed in having everything swallowed."*

---

69 *Shoah*, English edition, pp. 112-116.

70 R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 55), Vol. II, pp. 558f.

p. Yitzhak Arad

In 1987, the Israeli 'Holocaust expert' Yitzhak Arad made an attempt to scientifically document the extermination of the Jews in Treblinka as well as in the other 'eastern extermination camps' in the book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. But even many footnotes are unable to disguise the fact that Arad's claims of exterminations are based *exclusively* upon those eyewitness narratives whose worth we can easily appraise from the examples, which have been cited up to this point. Arad's book, which today is generally considered to be the standard work about Treblinka as well as the other two 'camps of Operation Reinhardt,' contains blatant impossibilities. For example, Arad writes about the "old gas chambers" of the camp in this manner:[71]

> *"At the entrance to the gas chambers stood two Ukrainians, Ivan Demianuk and Nikolai, one armed with an iron bar and the other with a sword, and they, too, urged the people on with blows to push their way in – 200-250 in a chamber of 16 square meters.* […]
> *There were instances when the gas chambers were opened too early and the victims were still alive; the doors would have to be closed again. The engines that produced and fed the gas into the chambers also broke down, causing stoppages in the extermination operation. Breakdowns of this nature also occurred when the victims were already inside the gas chambers, and they would then be held there for long hours until the engines had been repaired."*

Under the unrealistic assumption that it was possible to pen up 200 to 250 people in a chamber sixteen square meters in size (and 2.6 m high[72]) without fresh air, the pitiable victims would certainly not have had to wait out "long hours" when there were engine breakdowns, since they would have suffocated a long time before that; one would therefore have been able to do without the engine.

We will return to this and to other technical impossibilities in another chapter.[73] We will also discuss the brazen falsification of source material undertaken by Arad.[74]

q. Ryszard Czarkowski

In 1989, a book appeared in Poland entitled *Cieniom Treblinki* ([dedicated to] The Shadows of Treblinka). The author, a Ryszard Czarkowski, had been interned in the labor camp Treblinka I during the war, barely three kilometers

---

[71] Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, p. 86f.

[72] According to Arad, the gas chambers were that high (*ibid*., p. 42).

[73] See Chapter IV.

[74] See Chapter II.

from the 'extermination camp' Treblinka II. According to the introduction to this work, the prisoners of the labor camp were able to observe the process of mass murders in the adjacent 'extermination camp,' since "there were contacts of labor between the two centers."[75]

Czarkowski criticizes Z. Łukaszkiewicz because of the number of Treblinka victims, 800,000, given by the latter; by means of eyewitness narratives as well as some counts of the deportation trains, he determines the number of murdered to be 1,582,000.[76]

The question of how 1,582,000 bodies might have been disposed of without a trace evidently gives him as little occasion for reflection as does the question of why Stalinist Polish historiography and judiciary during the postwar years should have reduced the number of Treblinka victims to half of what he claims to be true, and thus scandalously minimized National Socialist crimes.

r. J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski

The work *Treblinka*,[77] written by J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski, has no date, but it can be said with certainty that it appeared after the aforementioned books by Y. Arad and R. Czarkowski. It is of definite value, since it contains a selection of documents and photographs from the archives of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People (formerly the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland).

s. Wolfgang Benz

In 1991, an authors' collective directed by Wolfgang Benz published the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Dimension of Genocide) in response to the demographic study *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* by Walter Sanning,[78] which had appeared eight years earlier and according to which the total losses of Jewry in the areas controlled by Germany during the Second World War amounted only to several hundred thousands. Benz and his coauthors defend the usual figure of about six million Jewish victims. With respect to Treblinka, Benz repeats the number of victims given by Rachel Auerbach in 1946 – 1,074,000 – since this "seems more realistic to us than the demonstrable minimum number."[79] That the authors' collective classifies Rachel

---

[75] Ryszard Czarkowski, *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989, p. 5.

[76] See Chapter III.

[77] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, published by the Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, without date.

[78] Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, I.H.R., Torrance 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

[79] Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munch 1991, p. 468.

Auerbach's work, according to which blood in Treblinka proved to be "first-class combustion material," as a serious source, already says much about the quality of this collection. Germar Rudolf, who compared the works of Sanning and Benz and has demonstrated the blatant demographic manipulations of the Benz team, comments in this regard:[80]

> *"Thus, Treblinka with its more than one million victims is weighted more heavily in Benz's analysis than Auschwitz is – a completely new trend in Holocaust studies."*

As Rudolf correctly points out, this elevation of the number of Treblinka victims serves the purpose of enabling the sacrosanct six million figure to be maintained despite the drastic lowering of the number of victims of Auschwitz that has occurred in recent years.

t. Richard Glazar

In 1992, forty-nine years after the dissolution of Treblinka, the Jew Richard Glazar published his 'eyewitness narrative' *Trap with a Green Fence*. Although, according to the official version of Treblinka summarized in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, the Jewish prisoners "were killed after working in the camps for several weeks or months, to be replaced by new arrivals from the transports,"[81] Glazar by his own account spent a full ten months in that camp, from October 1942 until August 1943. His account of his 'personal experiences' is a plagiarism cobbled together from diverse tales of other 'Treblinka survivors.' One of the sources, from which he took his inspiration, is a 1986 book by Samuel Willenberg, first published in Hebrew and then in English in 1989. There, for example, one reads about the Greek Jews who arrived in Treblinka in the spring of 1943:[82]

> *"Early in spring of 1943 the whistle of a train heralded the arrival of a new shipment. A slightly strange crowd spilled out – people with dark faces, curly, raven-black hair, and a foreign tongue on their lips. The suitcases taken out of the wagons bore labels reading 'Saloniki'. Word that Jews from Greece had arrived spread around the camp like lightning.* […] *Every last one of them exited the cars in a state of total calm.* [… The SS man] *Mitte found three Greeks with a command of German and drafted them as interpreters."*

In Glazar's book, this is described as follows:[83]

---

[80] Germar Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 175-206, here p. 196.

[81] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), as cited on p. 16.

[82] Samuel Willenberg, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydówski Instytut Historyczny, Warsaw 1989, pp. 104f. Almost identical (the SS man is called Miete, though): Samuel Willenberg, *Surviving Treblinka*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford/New York 1989, p. 113.

[83] Richard Glazar, *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL,

> *"People climb calmly out of the cars, without pushing, without crowding.* […] *Apparently they have been in quarantine too.* […] *Their faces look healthy, and they have an unusual dark complexion. Black hair – all I see black to pitch-black hair.* […] *I can hear that the people are speaking a completely foreign language."*
>
> *"Three were chosen from this transport.* […] *They can speak a little, a very little German. Through them the others were informed that everything had to be disinfected, that they would go to a bath to be disinfected, and then they would be sent to work."*

The author makes two colossal blunders: First he has the burning of the bodies begin "one overcast November afternoon" in 1942,[84] although the standard literature unanimously claims that the incineration of corpses did not start before March/April 1943. Next he claims that he was part of Treblinka's "camouflage commando":[85]

> *"There are a few here, until now the only ones, who have been allowed to work in contact with nature, to see the camp of death from the outside,* […] *when they are driven out of the camp and into the forest, when they break branches off pine trees and collect them,* […]. *But in the camouflage commando they only keep workers who are fit enough to climb high up into the trees and trot back to camp carrying heavy bundles of branches. They weave these branches into strands of barbed wire, thus maintaining the camouflage green around the entire perimeter of the camp."*
>
> *"The camouflage unit is the only one of the old work squads that still has enough real work to do. There is so much exterior and interior fencing that there are always repairs to be made. And if there are no repairs, then the camouflage unit is well suited for the forestry work in the vicinity of the camp – for clearing and cutting. Several times a day* […] *some part of the twenty-five man unit has to go out into the forest, climb into the trees, harvest large branches, and carry them back into the camp, where they will be used for repairs. The other part of the unit straightens and firms up the posts, tightens the barbed wire, and weaves the new pine boughs into the fence until there are no longer any gaps in the dense green wall.* […] *We are the camouflage unit.* […]
>
> *From climbing into the trees and breaking off branches, Karl and I have scratches on our hands and faces."*[86]

Thus, according to Richard Glazar, 25 inmates were the only ones in Treblinka who were able to leave the camp, to work in the forests, to do real hard work, and to supply the camp with its needs of wood. If there had ever been a

---

1995, p. 89, 93.

[84] *Ibid*., p. 29.

[85] *Ibid*., p. 56.

[86] *Ibid*., pp. 127f.

massive need for firewood in Treblinka to cremate corpses, filled by inmates sent into the forests to fell trees, these activities would have yielded millions of branches, which would have rendered the tree-climbing activities of the camouflage unit obsolete.[87] But apparently Glazar opines that no such tree-felling occurred during his time in the camp. All Glazar, the lumberjack of Treblinka, knows about how the corpses were allegedly incinerated is the following:[84]

> *"You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable."*

u. Jean-Claude Pressac

In 1995, the French magazine *Historama* published an article by Jean-Claude Pressac,[88] a researcher who, to be sure, considered the gas chambers to be an historical fact but who – in comparison with the other representatives of the official version of history – clearly maintained a relatively critical attitude toward witness testimonies. In his contribution, Pressac was chiefly concerned with Auschwitz, but he also looked into the subject of Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec. In contrast to the conventional historiography, according to which these camps were set up exclusively for the extermination of Jews, Pressac opines that they were originally established as transit or as delousing camps and were only later converted into extermination camps. We shall examine this thesis of Pressac more closely in another chapter.[89]

Likewise in 1995, Pressac granted an interview to Valérie Igounet, which was not published until 2000, with changes made according to Pressac's wishes. In it, Pressac denounced the official account of the concentrations camps as being distinguished by "bungling, exaggeration, omission, and lies,"[90] and he determined that to call the National Socialist policy against the Jews 'genocide' is erroneous.[91] He also posited a drastic reduction in the number of victims in the 'pure extermination camps,' among them Treblinka.[92]

v. Assessment

After what has been said to this point, our judgment with respect to the picture of the camp drawn by the orthodox historians must be a devastating one: the few works that proceed scientifically support their claims, without exception, with unreliable sources; the bunglings of brazen liars are accepted as classics

---

87 See Chapter IV.12.f. for details. Even if such a camouflage unit had existed, it surely would have chopped down the trees, then cut the branches off, rather than shinnying up the tree trunks. Such an activity is ridiculous.

88 J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête sur les camps de la morte," in: *Historama*, No. 34, 1995.

89 See Chapter IX.

90 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.

91 *Ibid.*, p. 641.

92 See Chapter III.

of the Treblinka literature. In short: the value of the official historiography on the camp is pitifully small!

2. Treblinka in Revisionist Literature

a. Treblinka and the Gerstein Report

Because the official historiography of the 'Holocaust' has from the very beginning focused upon Auschwitz, the revisionists, who had to confront their opponents on the field chosen by the latter, have likewise concentrated quite predominantly upon the concentration camp Auschwitz and devoted significantly less attention to Treblinka.

Treblinka was at least touched upon by some revisionist authors in connection with the so-called 'Gerstein Report.' The alleged confessions of the SS officer Kurt Gerstein, who according to his 'confessions' visited Bełżec and Treblinka in the year 1942, are considered to be one of the supporting pillars of the 'Holocaust.' In Bełżec, Gerstein purports to have attended a mass gassing, the description of which, however, abounds in impossibilities: thus, he claims that in the gas chamber 700 to 800 victims were crammed together in "25 square meters, in 45 cubic meters"!

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier, former resistance fighter, prisoner in the concentration camps Buchenwald and Dora-Mittelbau, and the founder of Revisionism, pointed out the unreliability of the Gerstein Report in his 1964 book *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*[93] and stressed its worthlessness as an historical source. Another French researcher, Henri Roques, has proved in his 1989 doctoral dissertation that not fewer than six versions of the Gerstein Report exist, differing substantially from one another.[94] However, since Gerstein described a gassing event in Bełżec and not in Treblinka, the studies of Rassinier and Roques demolish above all the credibility of his statements about the former camp. In contrast to the two French historians, Carlo Mattogno has dealt more in depth with Treblinka in his 1985 work *Il rapporto Gerstein, Anatomia di un falso*, which is also devoted to the Gerstein Report. In it, Mattogno suggested that "the myth of the gas chambers prevailed only somewhat" regarding Treblinka, because in 1943, in the *Black Book of Polish Jewry*, steam chambers for the extermination of the Jews were spoken of, and the same method of killing was still mentioned in the December 1945 Nuremberg Document PS-3311, produced by the Polish government. Only in Febru-

---

[93] Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les sept couleurs, Paris 1964.

[94] Henri Roques, "Les confessions de Kurt Gerstein, étude comparative des six versions," in: André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.

ary 1946, according to Mattogno, did the Jewish witness Samuel Rajzman speak of gas chambers before the Nuremberg Court.[95]

To date, four revisionist authors have led a massive assault against the foundations of the official picture of Treblinka: Friedrich P. Berg, John C. Ball, Udo Walendy, and Arnulf Neumaier, of whom the first two authors have investigated important individual aspects of the question, while the latter two have made a comprehensive attack upon the current version of Treblinka.

b. Friedrich P. Berg

In 1984, the graduate engineer F.P. Berg published a pioneering article in the *Journal of Historical Review* entitled: "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,"[96] in which he subjected the diesel engine, claimed as a murder weapon for Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec, to technical and toxicological examination. An expanded German translation appeared in 1994 in the anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[97] In the English edition of that work, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (latest edition: 2019), Berg's contribution appeared in a further revised and improved version.[98]

In his study, Berg proved that diesel exhaust gases are appallingly ill adapted for the mass killing of human beings due to their high oxygen content and their very low carbon monoxide (CO) content; a gasoline engine would be far more efficient. We shall return to this topic in connection with the critique of witness testimonies in Chapter IV.

Berg's study shook the current version of Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec to its very foundations. If the Germans had really succeeded in gassing approximately 1.72 million Jews[99] in these three camps in record time and in removing all trace of their bodies, they would have to have been technical geniuses, and such geniuses would certainly not have resorted to so inefficient a murder weapon. The objection that perhaps the instrument of the crime was a gasoline engine is untenable, for the witnesses to the gassing claim that the exhaust gases had been produced by the engines of captured Russian tanks, and most Russian tanks of the Second World War were driven by diesel engines. The updated German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* maintains, plainly and clearly:[100]

---

95 Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein, Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985, pp. 167ff.

96 *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, pp. 15-46.

97 Friedrich P. Berg, "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos" in: E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 321-345.

98 Friedrich P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 431-475.

99 According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (note 18) 870,000 in Treblinka, 600,000 in Bełżec and 250,000 in Sobibór.

100 Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die*

> *"Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were built within the framework of the Operation Reinhardt*[sic!] *(so called from June of 1942) of the murder campaign against, above all, the Jews from the General Gouvernement. These extermination camps used carbon monoxide gas, which was produced by diesel engines."*

Whoever may object that the witnesses might have erred in regard to the weapon of the crime is simultaneously discrediting, along with the credibility of the witness testimony, the entire picture of the 'eastern extermination camps,' which is based *exclusively* upon just these witness statements!

c. John C. Ball

No less important than the technical and toxicological investigations of Berg are the analyses of Allied and German photographs taken during the war over the 'extermination camps,' among them Treblinka. These analyses were performed by the Canadian mineral-exploration geologist John C. Ball and presented in 1992 in his book *Air Photo Evidence*.[101] We will also return to these photographs.

d. Udo Walendy

The German political scientist Udo Walendy, editor and publisher of the German historiographical series *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), has dealt with Treblinka in two issues of this periodical. No. 12 (1982) analyzes, *inter alia*, the 1964–1965 Düsseldorf trial of former members of the staff of

---

Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden, 3 vols., Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, entries for "Aktion Reinhard," Vol. 1, p. 15: "Benzin oder Dieselmotoren" (gasoline or diesel engines); "Bełżec", Vol. 1, p. 176: "Dieselmotor mit 250 PS" (diesel engine with 250 hp); "Sobibor", Vol. 3, p. 1332: "200 PS-Motor" (200 hp engine); "Treblinka", Vol. 3, p. 1428: "Dieselmotor" (diesel engine); "Gaskammer" (gas chamber), Vol. 1, p. 505: "Dieselauspuffgas [...] in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement" (diesel exhaust gas... in the extermination camps in the General Gouvernement); and "Vernichtungslager" (extermination camps), Vol. 3, p. 1496: "These extermination camps [Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka] used carbon monoxide gas produced by Diesel engines." According to this source, the Sobibór Camp (250,000 victims) is the only case where there is any uncertainty regarding the engine type. In Bełżec (600,000 victims) and Treblinka (700,000 to 1,200,000 victims) they were definitely diesel engines; the entries of English version of this *Encyclopedia* are identical for the individual camps, for "gas chamber," and for "Aktion Reinhard" (AR: Vol. 1, p. 16; B: Vol. 1, p. 175; GC: Vol. 2, p. 540; S: Vol. 3, p. 1375; T: Vol. 3, p. 1483), but the entry for "extermination camps" says "gasoline or diesel engine", Vol. 2, p. 462. The gasoline engine was apparently edited out by the German editors to conform to witness statements and court findings, but they neglected to remove it from the "Aktion Reinhard" entry.

[101] John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, B.C. 1992; more recently: Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020. An abridged version appeared in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 263-277.

the Treblinka Camp.[102] In it, Walendy pointedly attacks the legal basis of this trial and exposes numerous absurdities in the arguments supporting the verdict. We reproduce an excerpt from his commentary here:[103]

> *"50 SS men manage, with the assistance of a tank engine, to kill approximately 700,000 people within a year and to remove all traces. That is 14,000 per SS guard, or just 40 per day, a total for all 50 of 2,000 per day. But wait: according to other claims* […]*, it was supposed to be 8,000 or 30,000 daily! Note well: per day!*
>
> *With all this, these people still had time to pause for sadistic atrocities and continually invent new ones, with or without riding crops. To be sure, the normal life of the camp broke down, but obviously everything functioned, from the disinfection of the women's shorn hair, to the separation of the Stars of David from the clothing, from the burning of the bodies, which had already been buried in large mass pits, to the total elimination of all traces, including sifting the ashes, crushing of the bones, and mixing the ashes with the soil as well as leveling the whole camp.* […] *Neither attorneys nor experts, jurors, judges, 'historians,' or newspaper writers have burdened themselves with worrying about any of the technical impossibilities that are becoming obvious here – and add to this in the midst of war with a 50-man German guard detachment ."*

Issue No. 44 of the *Historische Tatsachen*, which appeared eight years later, was devoted exclusively to the Treblinka Camp and thus was titled "Der Fall Treblinka" (The Case of Treblinka).[104] Walendy began by citing passages from W. Grossmann's grotesque writing *Die Hölle von Treblinka* (The Hell of Treblinka) and subsequently dealt with the following topics:

– the claims of the *Black Book*, published in 1946 by the World Jewish Congress, that three million people had been murdered in Treblinka by means of "assembly-line execution";
– the contradictions in the standard literature regarding the topographical information given about Treblinka, as well as between the various sketches produced by 'eyewitnesses';
– the lack of credibility of witness statements;
– an analysis of air photographs refuting extermination claims.

No. 44 of the *Historische Tatsachen* represented the most thorough and comprehensive critique of the orthodox Treblinka version to that point. In gratitude for his efforts to discover the historical truth, Walendy was later locked up for over two years in a German jail.[105]

---

[102] "'NSG-Prozeß' Treblinka" in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 12 ("Das Recht, in dem wir leben"), Vlotho 1982, pp. 28-32.
[103] *Ibid.*, p. 30.
[104] *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44, "Der Fall Treblinka", Vlotho 1990.
[105] Cf. *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), p. 126, and 2(4) (1998), p.

e. Arnulf Neumaier

Since the official Treblinka version stands or falls with the possibility of the elimination of the bodies without a trace in the method and manner asserted by the witnesses, Neumaier's calculations in this regard are especially important.

In 1994, in the anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, appeared an outstanding article entitled "Der Treblinka-Holocaust," written by the graduate engineer Arnulf Neumaier.[106] A translation with the title "The Treblinka Holocaust" is included in the English version of the same book.[107] In his article Neumaier subjected the technical prerequisites for the claimed extermination of Jews in Treblinka to a comprehensive examination. He raised Berg's arguments against the viability of the alleged mass murder by means of diesel exhaust, and advanced additional points; demonstrated the massive contradictions of the witness statements, which name several entirely different methods of killing; and, in particular, considered the question of how the bodies were disposed.

f. The Thesis of the Transit Camp

The revisionist studies mentioned to this point have restricted themselves exclusively to refuting the official picture of Treblinka as an "extermination camp." An alternative interpretation of its function has not appeared in these studies, which of course is the direct consequence of the complete lack of contemporary documents. Yet some notable revisionist authors have proposed the thesis that Treblinka was a transit camp for Jews. The American scholar Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz suggested in his revisionist classic *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, first published in 1976, that Treblinka simultaneously served as a labor camp as well as a transit camp for Jews resettled to the east;[108] Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson also supports the transit camp thesis.[109]

Finally, the American historian Mark Weber, together with the U.S. lawyer Andrew Allen, wrote an excellent article about Treblinka in 1992, in which the two authors summarized all known arguments to that date against the 'extermination camp' thesis, introduced new viewpoints, and wrote concerning the actual nature of the camp:[110]

327; all in all, U. Walendy spent 29 months in prison.

[106] Arnulf Neumaier, "Der Treblinka-Holocaust," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 347-374.

[107] In: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 475-508.

[108] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 279f.

[109] Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 55), pp. 754f. (Vol. II).

[110] Mark Weber, Andrew Allen, "Treblinka," in: *Journal Historical Review*, 12(2), Summer 1992, p. 139.

> *"If Treblinka was not an extermination center, what was it?* […] *the balance of evidence indicates that Treblinka II – along with Belzec and Sobibor – was a transit camp, where Jewish deportees were stripped of their property and valuables before being transferred eastwards into German-occupied Soviet territories."*

Since Treblinka was much too small to be able to accommodate the large number of Jews deported there at the same time, the transit camp thesis is, in fact, the single plausible alternative to the conventional picture of the extermination camp. *Tertium non datur* – there is no third possibility.

Chapter II: The Development of the Idea of Treblinka as an Extermination Camp

1. The Secondary Killing Methods

As we have seen in the introduction, there was little secret about Treblinka. In fact, detailed reports about this camp were reaching Warsaw as early as August 1942. These were essentially coming from Jews who had fled from Treblinka, from people residing in the area surrounding the camp, and from the Polish railway workers who operated the trains with the deportees. In these reports the version of the mass murders adopted shortly after the war by the official historiography and still accepted today – gassing by means of the exhaust fumes of diesel engines – played a very negligible role. It appears in only two reports, which, moreover, mention undefined "toxic fluids" supposedly mixed with the exhaust gases.

On October 5, 1942, the Polish underground newspaper *Informacja bieżąca* (Current Information) circulated the following report:[111]

> *"Treblinka. The death camp is once more in operation. Transports arrive from the entire country (most recently Radom, Siedlce, Międzyrzec). At present 10 trains, rather than 20, are allowed to approach at a time, for it takes a long time until the bodies of those who died on the way (20-30%) have been unloaded. The gas chambers function as follows: Outside of the barracks is a 20 HP internal combustion engine, which is in operation around the clock. The end of its exhaust pipe is mounted in a wall of the barracks; the exhaust gases, with the admixture of toxic fluids,*[112] *which have been specially mixed into the fuel of the engine, kill the people locked up in the barracks. Besides the Jewish workers, there is a Jewish orchestra as well as a group of Jewish women in the camp area with whom the staff enjoys itself.*
>
> *Up to the end of August, 320,000 Jews were exterminated in Treblinka."*

---

[111] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 138f.
[112] In the original: "z domieszka plynow trujacych."

The killing method described here also surfaces in a report, which was forwarded to the Polish exile government in London as part of a series of reports about Treblinka:[113]

> *"After the arrival in the camp, the Jews receive the order to completely undress, under the pretext that they are being led to a bath. They are brought into a sealed chamber, a barrack, approximately 100 people at a time. Outside of the barrack stands an internal combustion engine of 20 HP, which runs around the clock. The mouth of the engine's exhaust leads through the barrack's wall, and the people locked up in the barrack are killed by exhaust gases channeled through it that contain toxic fluid additives, which have been especially mixed with the engine fuel."*

Other murder techniques are also described in the reports of the Polish underground movement. Thus, in an edition of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated August 17, 1942, a mobile gas chamber is discussed:[114]

> *"After the departure of the steam engines, the Jews are forced to undress, supposedly for the bath; then they are led into the gas chamber and executed, whereupon they – sometimes still living – are buried in excavated pits. The pits are excavated by machine; the gas chamber is mobile and moves back and forth over the pits. The camp strength amounted to 40,000 Jews on August 5, about 5,000 are executed daily. The liquidation is carried out by Ukrainians under the leadership of SS men. The operation in the Warsaw Ghetto is supposed to be completed by September of this year."*

On September 8, 1942, the *Informacja Bieżąca* reported on the deployment of an undefined gas with a delayed effect:[115]

> *"The extermination of the Jews takes place entirely independently from the events in the camp. The steam engine pushes the cars with the Jews under the ramp, all in sequence. The Ukrainians pull the Jews out of the cars and lead them to the 'bath' in the bathhouse. This is a building surrounded by barbed wire. They enter in groups of 300 to 500 persons. Each group is immediately locked up hermetically and gassed. Of course, this gas is not immediately effective, for the Jews have to walk to the pits afterwards, which are about ten to twenty meters away and 30 m deep. There they lose consciousness and fall into the pits, and the excavator sprinkles a thin layer of earth upon them. Then the next group follows."*

A further method was a gas – again without further description – with immediate effect. A Polish officer reported this: he had been sent to Treblinka with his Jewish wife on September 6, 1942, but escaped from there a few days af-

---

[113] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 153.
[114] *Ibid.*, pp. 136f.
[115] *Ibid.*, pp. 137f.

terward. His report belongs to the series of reports, which was sent to the Polish government-in-exile in London on March 31, 1943:[116]

> *"Outside of the barracks the women undressed completely, and together with the naked children they were led to the huge barracks of 'Treblinka II' through a side exit on a path, which was surrounded on both sides by a wire net. One supposedly takes a bath in these barracks, but in reality a sudden death by gas occurs. I do not know what kind of gas is used, but I know from a colleague who worked three weeks in 'Treblinka II' that the corpses have a bluish color.* […] *I do not know how many people have been killed in Treblinka; the piles of clothes and shoes are enormous and attain a height of two stories; they take up a huge surface.* […] *At the head of the group of Jewish workers are a Jew, the commandant of the camp, and his deputy.* [sic!]*"*

In the same series of reports, one reached London that likewise spoke of an extermination of Jews in "gas chambers." Information about what sort of gas was in use was not provided, but there are supposed to have been "about a hundred gas chambers" (!):[117]

> *"In this gigantic wooden house, where there were approximately 10,000 people in standing positions, an SS officer greeted them very politely and said the following, word for word: 'You have worked too little up to now for the German State, and because of this the German Reich has decided to resettle you in the Ukraine, so that you work more. You are in a transit camp here. You will proceed directly to the bath.'* […] *They finally reach their destination – apparently baths, but in reality gas chambers. They walk, a few of them at a time, into one chamber, and there are certainly about a hundred of these chambers.* […] *The bodies are piled up in even layers, a hundred at a time, and chlorine is sprinkled on them."*

Among the reports delivered to London on March 31, 1943, was one entitled "*Charakterystyka metód Treblinki*" (Characteristic of the Methods of Treblinka), in which three further murder methods were listed: shooting, trains with unslaked lime, and water vapor:[118]

> *"At the beginning of the so-called resettlement operation, when the technical preparations of the machinery of death were still not perfected, the Germans killed their victims in Treblinka in an extremely simple manner: a machine gun opened fire upon a crowd of men, women, and children who were brought forward, and they were shot down, each and every one of them. A crew of gravediggers threw all – the bodies of those killed, the critically wounded, as well as those lightly wounded – into the pits prepared up to that time and strew them over with earth.*

---

[116] *Ibid*., p. 148.
[117] *Ibid*., p. 151.
[118] *Ibid*., pp. 153f.

In August as well as the following months, as the acceleration of the campaign exceeded the possibilities of the steam chambers, the transports were loaded into cars, which were sprinkled with a layer of lime and chlorine, so that after the arrival in Treblinka, only corpses of a violet-blue color were tossed out of the cars. All had suffocated under torment in the cars. For these transports (for example from Międzyrzec Podl., Kielce) Treblinka was but the place of burial. From this information it emerges that a punctual and precise execution of the determined plan was important to the Germans. The methods described above were practiced when the capacity of the machinery of death in Treblinka was faltering. The teeth of the corpses pulled out of the steam chambers in Treblinka were examined. Gold teeth and bridges were extracted by means of dental instruments."

In 1946, Eugen Kogon cited in his well-known book *Der SS-Staat* the eyewitness narrative – originating from the previous year – of one Oskar Berger, who, according to his own statements, had been deported in July 1942 from the ghetto of Kielce to Treblinka and had escaped in September of the same year. He stated *inter alia*:[119]

"Sometimes there were shipments that held only corpses. I believe these people must have been gassed in the cars, for I never noticed any wounds."

He added that in the beginning the Jews who had arrived in the camp were shot. During his stay in Treblinka, the Germans had built "a small brick building."[120] From then on, according to the witness, "new arrivals were gassed rather than shot."

These killing techniques – engine exhaust fumes from fuel mixed with toxic fluids, stationary gas chambers, a mobile gas chamber, gas with a delayed effect, gas with immediate effect, shootings, train cars strewn with unslaked lime, electric current[121] – were mentioned in the reports about Treblinka only sporadically and without further details. The murder method that occupied the foreground, which was described most often as well as in the most detail, was scalding with steam.

2. The Main Killing Method: Steam Chambers

On October 15, 1942, Emmanuel Ringelblum noted in his "ghetto chronicle":[122]

---

[119] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber Verlag, Munich 1946, p. 170; we quoted from the English translation: E. Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950, p. 170.

[120] According to other witnesses, this building already existed in July 1942.

[121] See following section.

[122] Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, ed. by Arthur Eisenbach, Cztelnik, Warsaw 1983, p. 416.

> *"Information from the gravediggers (Jakob Rabinowicz), the Jews from Stoczek, who have escaped from the trains loaded with objects, gold, and cash. Congruent description of the 'bath,' the gravediggers with golden patches on the knees.*
> *Method of killing: gas, steam, electricity."*[123]

Until April 1943, the journalist Eugenia Szajn-Lewin lived in the Warsaw Ghetto and kept a diary during this time. She recorded what was said about Treblinka in the ghetto until the end of 1942:[124]

> *"The worst thing is death in Treblinka. By now, all know of Treblinka. There they cook people alive. They know by now that Bigan has escaped from Treblinka.* […]
> *He* [Bigan] *will build halls like the ones in Treblinka. Everything will be modern: the boilers that are heated by current, the steam-gas in there, the floor movable and sloping. 'There I will drive in the Germans, all naked. Many, many Germans, so that every corner is made use of, every centimeter.' And from the boilers the gaseous steam is conducted through the pipes, the boilers are red, and the steam… a hellish boiling bath. Four minutes suffice, then the floor flap automatically drops down, and the slimy mass of red, curled bodies flows away into the cesspit. And finished, the pits are simply filled with chlorine, and there is no more trace of what was once alive. 'All this lasts only seven minutes, you hear me?'"*

On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, operating in the underground, composed a long article entitled "*Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy*" (Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw), which contained a detailed description of Treblinka[125] together with a sketch of the camp.[126] Due to the importance of this article,[127] it deserves to be reproduced here in its entirety despite its length. It was sent to the Polish government-in-exile in London on January 6, 1943.[128] This report was widely disseminated. A complete English translation had already appeared in 1943 in the anthology *The Black Book of Polish Jewry* with the subtitle *Treblinka. Official Report Submitted to the Polish Government*[129] and reads as follows:

---

[123] Deaths due to electric current were generally imputed at that time to the Bełżec Camp.

[124] Eugenia Szajn-Lewin, *Aufzeichnungen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto. Juli 1942 bis April 1943*, Reclam Verlag, Leipzig 1994, pp. 83f.

[125] "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January-June 1951, No. 1, pp. 59-126.

[126] This sketch is not found in the article listed in the preceding note.

[127] The author of this chapter pointed out this report in 1985, translating the most essential passages concerning Treblinka. See Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein*, *op. cit.* (note 95), pp. 167-170.

[128] The editors of the *Biuletyn* erroneously give the date of the transmittal of this report to London as November 15, 1942, the day which the text is dated. It was published in Polish by K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 139-145.

[129] Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish

"The village of Treblinka is situated near the Warsaw-Bialystok railroad line, a few kilometers from Malkinia, in a sandy and wooded area. The population consists of Polish peasant-farmers and forest workers. In 1940, [correct: 1941] *the Germans established a penitentiary concentration camp, Treblinka A, on the sandy stretches near the village, for Poles who were guilty of transgressions against the occupant, of not supplying the demanded amounts of agricultural produce, or who were caught smuggling. The discipline at the camp is very strict; prisoners are shot on any pretext. The camp is as notorious as the penitentiary camp at Oswiecim.*

In March, 1942, the Germans began the construction of another camp, Treblinka B, in the vicinity. That camp has become the slaughter-house for the Jews of Poland and of other European countries. Poles from the nearby Treblinka A, as well as Jews caught in the neighboring villages, were put to work at the preparatory construction. That work lasted until the end of April when the central building of the camp, death-house No. 1, was built. (14).[130]

Treblinka B is situated on the sandy hills among woodland. The area of the camp is comparatively small, some 5,000 hectares (about 12,500 acres).[131] *It is entirely surrounded by a green fence interwoven with barbed wire entanglements (3). Part of the fence runs through a young forest in the north (25). At the four corners of the camp, observation points were placed for the* Lagerschutz *(Camp Guard). The* Lagerschutz *consists mostly of Ukrainians armed with machine-guns. At the observation points strong searchlights have been placed to light the entire place at night. Observation posts are also set in the middle of the camp and on the hills in the woodlands. The western border of Treblinka B is formed by the rail embankment along which runs a side-track that connects the camp with the main railroad-line (1). The side-line (2) was constructed in recent months, in order that the trains of transports might be delivered directly to the slaughter-house. The northern border of the camp is formed in the forest; east and south the border cuts through sandy hills. In the area of the camp, bushes form a long stretch parallel to the railroad tracks starting in the north (25).*

A railroad-crossing (4) is adjacent to the side-track; trains with transports halt there.

From that barrier there is an entrance to a square which holds two to three thousand persons. The square is fenced in with barbed-wire. On the square, not far from the northern border, there is a wooden barracks. In

---

Jews, New York 1943, pp. 141-147.

130 The numbers in parentheses, not included in the English translation, are from the Polish original and refer to the sketches appended to the report. See Document 2 in the Appendix.

131 The size of Treblinka amounted to 13.45 hectares. See the following chapter.

*the south-western corner of the square there is a guard-house with a military post on 24-hour duty (7). South of the square, outside of the fence, there is a cloth-sorting place (*Lumpensortierungsplatz*), and further south, there is the execution place of the camp-commandant and the graves of the victims murdered by him (22). The arrival square (6) is connected with the rest of the area by an entrance in the north-eastern corner of the fence (8). From there, a path runs through the woods for about 200 meters eastwards (9) and then turns at right angles to the south and runs along the forest, parallel to the western limit of the arrival-square. This road stops at a large building of an unusual shape; it is an unfinished one-story brick-construction, about 40 meters long and 15 meters wide. (When we received the information concerning Treblinka B in the first half of September, this building was about to be finished.) The Germans began the construction of that building after the action started, probably in the middle of August, with the help of Jewish artisans picked out from among the Jews brought to Treblinka for slaughter. It is significant that the bricks for the construction had been brought from as far as Warsaw, in trucks attached to each transport. The bricks were loaded in the Warsaw* Umschlagplatz *by Jewish workers. According to the report of an eyewitness, the interior of the building is as follows; a corridor 3 meters wide runs through the middle; there are five chambers on each side; the height of each chamber is about 2 meters; the area is about 35 square meters. The execution chambers are without windows, but they have doors opening on the corridor and a type of valve on the outside walls. Next to these valves there are large scoops (they remind one of large vessels). In the walls pipes were installed from which water-steam is supposed to pour into the chambers. This was to have been death-house No. 2.*

A path (9) skirts the building and runs along its western wall finally ending at the next building (12) near death-house No. 1 (14). This building is at right-angles to the death-house No. 2. It is a brick construction much smaller than the other. It consists of only three chambers and a steam-room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves (15). The steam-room (15a) is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed. The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay which becomes very slippery when water is poured over it. There is a well next to the steam-room, the only well in the whole area of Treblinka B. Not far from the death-house, south

of the barbed-wire and wooden fences, there is a grave-diggers' camp. The grave-diggers live in barracks (19) next to which are the kitchen buildings. On both sides of the camp there are two guard-houses (17-20). The remaining area of Treblinka B is destined for the murdered victims. A part of that area is already a large cemetery (22, 23, 24). At first, Poles employed in the camps dug the graves; later, as the slaughter was intensified and the need for more ditches grew, special digging-machines (bulldozers) were brought, which ran day and night at grave-digging. A Diesel-motor supplies the energy and its rattle is a characteristic sound at Treblinka B.
The supervisors and execution-staff are small in numbers. The slaughterhouse is commanded by an S.S. man of the rank of major (his name is Sauer). The German staff, consisting of S.S. men, are in terror of their chief. The moment they see him from the distance they drive the Jewish workers as well as the victims on their way to death with even greater energy. Altogether, there are ten Germans and thirty Ukrainians.
The German crew changes from time to time; sometimes S.S. men from various towns of the General Government who were active at the deportations there, arrive at the camp.
In addition to the German-Ukrainian Lagerschutz*, there is also the Jewish auxiliary, part of whom are busy at the sorting place for the clothing of the victims (*Lumpensortierungsplatz*), and part of whom act as grave-diggers. They empty the execution chambers and bury the dead; the rest work at the arrival-square. The groups of the Jewish auxiliary service are headed by group-leaders whom the Germans call* 'kapos.' *They are relatively better fed than the rest and wear a triangular yellow patch at their knees to distinguish them from the others.*
The personnel of the Jewish auxiliary service undergoes almost daily changes. Rarely can a Jew stand that service for more than two weeks, due to the inhuman treatment they receive at the hands of the Germans. They are constantly tortured and whipped; corporal punishment (25 strokes) is very frequent as well as the shooting of the weak ones who lose their fitness to work. This is done mostly by the chief himself. Every day there is a roll-call. The German asks who does not feel strong enough to carry on with the work? A few men step out of the row, report their unfitness and beg him – as though for a favor – to be shot. The executions take place at a special spot; the victim himself stands erect over a grave while the chief shoots at the back of the victim's head. The next victim has to step nearer and throw the body of the murdered one into the ditch, and then a few moments later, share the fate of his predecessor. These young Jews are so overworked that all will to resist is gone; on the other hand, the German terror is so atrocious that it makes them even want to die so as not to suffer further inhuman tortures. In one of the first days of September, the chief of Treblinka thus murdered 500 young Jews by shooting them one after an-

other with his gun; what is startling is that not one of this group of a few hundred men attempted to resist death. The execution lasted from 7:30 to 3 p.m.

The relatively lightest work in the death in the death camp is the sorting of the clothing of victims. While assigned that work, one can eat to one's heart's content, for the 'deported' Jews took along large food-stocks: bread, marmalade, fat, sugar. But the chief does not leave the men at this work for any length of time; after a few days, he transfers them to grave-digging.

*The gaps in the Jewish auxiliary service are supplemented from among the transports arriving in Treblinka. As a rule, two transports arrive daily: one in the morning and one toward evening. In the period of greatest of the action a few transports arrive daily. Each train consists of a few score of freight cars. Some of the cars halt at the side-track straight across from the arrival-square, while the remaining cars are shifted to the side to wait until the first part is taken care of. The cars are quickly emptied. The tortured and excited throng breathes with relief when let out on the square. They are immediately taken over by the Jewish auxiliary guard headed by the '*kapos*.' These give orders in Yiddish. The women and children are ordered to enter the barracks immediately while the men remain in the square. Looking around, they see a high pillar with a poster bearing a large inscription:* Achtung Warschauer *(Attention, natives of Warsaw) despite the fact that transports of Jews from many other towns of the General Government, from Germany and the states of Western Europe are also brought to Treblinka. 'Do not worry about your fate,' continues the poster. 'You are all going eastward for work; you will work and your wives will take care of your households. Before leaving, however, you have to take a bath and your clothing must be disinfected. You have to deposit your valuables and money with the cashier (of Treblinka) for which you will get receipts. After the bath and disinfection, you will receive everything back unharmed.'*

In the first period of murder in Treblinka an S.S. officer with a kind, confidence-inspiring face used to come to the square and hold a speech along the same lines. However, when in the course of action ever larger transports arrived from the various parts and the crowds had to be quickly liquidated, the Germans cancelled the speech as superfluous.

To make the Jews believe that actual classification according to trades would take place at the arrival-square in order to send occupational groups for labor, they placed small signs with the inscriptions: Tailors, Shoemakers, Carpenters, etc. It goes without saying that such segregation never took place.

*The '*kapos*' quickly put the men in rows of ten, ordering them to take off their shoes, undress completely and prepare for a bath. Everybody is per-*

mitted to take along a piece of soap and his documents [sic]. *In the meantime the sorting-service men take away the clothing to the sorting-place. Women and children also have to undress completely. Now comes the last act of the Treblinka tragedy. The terrorized mass of men, women and children starts on its last road to death. At the head a group of women and children is driven, beaten by the accompanying Germans, whips in their hands. The group is driven ever quicker; ever heavier blows fall upon the heads of the women who are mad with fear and suffering. The cries and laments of the women together with the shouts and curses of the Germans interrupt the silence of the forest. The people finally realize that they are going to their death. At the entrance of death-house No.1 the chief himself stands, a whip in his hand; beating them in cold blood, he drives the women into the chambers. The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of leaving people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning, stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete.*

Now comes the turn of the grave diggers. Shouting and cursing, the German overseers drive the diggers to their work, which consists of getting the bodies out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand at the scoop, near the valves. The valves open but not a body falls out. Due to the steam all the bodies have become a homogenous mass stuck together with the perspiration of the victims. In their death agonies, arms, legs, trunks are intertwined into a gigantic macabre entanglement. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to get out single bodies, cold water from the near-by well is poured over the mass. Then the bodies separate and may be taken out. As a rule the surfaces of the bodies are not defaced; only the faces and buttocks are purple. The grave-diggers, constantly beaten and driven by the Germans, place the corpses on the scoops until the chambers are empty. The bodies lie piled up like slaughtered cattle. Now the burying takes place. Formerly (during the first half of August), the Jewish grave-diggers had handcarts to convey the bodies to the ditches, which had to be done at top speed. Lately, however, the chief did away with them. 'Ein Mann – zwei Leichen' *(one man, two corpses), meaning that each grave-digger has to bury two corpses. He ties the legs or the arms of the body with his belt and running, pulls it from the scoop to the ditches, throws it in and, again running, returns for the next load. Formerly the graves were right at the death-house so that the burying of corpses could take place quickly. As new victims were added, the grave-line moved ever further to the east and the pulling of the corpses to the graves takes longer and longer. After the*

ditch is filled, the grave-diggers quickly cover the bodies with earth and the digging-machine nearby prepares the next grave.

The execution of the men is identical. They also are driven through the road in the woods to their death. The victims react differently while being driven in the direction of the death-house; some repeat loudly psalms of penitence, confess their sins; others curse God; but a sudden shout of the Germans and the blows falling upon the backs of the doomed men immediately brings silence on the whole crowd. Sometimes all the victims cannot get into the overcrowded chambers; then the Germans keep the rest in the woods near the slaughter-house. These people see and hear everything but there is no attempt at self-preservation.

This is irrefutable proof of the atrocious terror wielded over their victims by the Germans.

The new death-house provides for the liquidation of 8,000 to 10,000 victims. If we consider that right now 2,000,000 murdered Jews, or the greater part of Polish Jewry, are already buried in the area of Treblinka, the disturbing question arises: for whom do the S.S. intend that new house of death; who are to utter their last breath in the slaughter-house? Most probably the death-machine, once started, will not limit itself to murdering Jews. At present, the specter of death in steam chambers rises before the Polish population; there have already been some signs of it: according to a report of an eyewitness, the Germans exterminated a group of Poles in death-house No.1, in the second half of August."

On August 8, 1943, The New York Times reported, referring to an article that appeared in a London newspaper: "2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London Says Jews Are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House." The subtitle reads: "According to report, steam is used to kill men, women and children at a place in the woods." The article was based upon a contribution published on August 7 in the magazine Polish Labor Fights, which was nothing other than the report of November 15, 1942. This is indubitably clear from the quotes in the NYT article.[132]

In 1944, Rabbi Silberschein published an eight-page report about the camp "Tremblinki" (a garbling of Treblinka). Although many features suggest that the source for this report is mainly the same as the one of November 15, 1942, it also contains many new elements, especially in relation to the killing technique, which probably stem from a different source. On the grounds of its importance, the document,[133] which is as good as unknown to specialists, deserves to be cited *in toto*. On the one hand, Silberschein speaks of "gas chambers" and of "gas, which flows out of pipes," while on the other hand he says

---

[132] *The New York Times*, August 8, 1943, p. 11.

[133] In his book *Belzec, Treblinka, Sobibor* (note 71), which is accepted as the standard work, Yitzhak Arad does not devote one word to this report.

that the bodies had been clumped together "under the influence of the water vapor." Thus, either Silberschein (correctly) regarded water vapor as a gas or he was not certain of the killing technique.

The occurrence of many improper linguistic expressions is explained by the fact that it has been translated from the French by a person not fully in command of German. It reads as follows:[134]

"Tremblinki – The Main Extermination Camp

The small village of Tremblinki lies on the Warsaw-Bialostock [sic] *rail line. The main extermination camp, three times as large as that of Lublin, was located not far from the village. It was at first set up as a concentration camp for Jews and Poles; but in March 1942, the Germans transformed it into an extermination camp for Jews only. They reconstructed the camp expressly for this and equipped it with gas experimental rooms and ovens.*

The Camp

The camp was situated in the midst of dense forests, entirely cut off from the outside world, and was reachable by means of a railway track with the Warsaw-Bialostock main line. It encompassed an area of 100 acres and is surrounded by the thickest barbed wire.

It consisted of three sections: the actual camp; the extermination camp, and an open square. The actual camp has three blocks: a men's camp, a women's camp, and between these two a children's camp.[135]

A three-meter wide anteroom divides the inside of each block into two parts. From the anteroom doors open into the cells. Each cell measures 36 m^2 with a height of no more than two meters […[136]]. *Each structure was 40 × 50 m in size. Aside from this, two more elongated buildings, each about 120 × 150 m in size, were constructed later as a men's camp (not shown in the plan).*

The extermination facilities took up approximately the same space as the accommodation spaces and contained a dressing room (see plan). The dressing room contained a reception room for the camp administration, an anteroom, and the actual undressing room. The entrance to the dressing room was from the open square. A door led from the dressing room to the baths, from here a door led to the experimental chamber for gases for suffocation, and from there a door to the ovens. The ovens were connected with a railway, which led to the cemetery (see plan).

A large pedestal had been erected on the open square. There were almost no workshops and only a few job positions in this camp.

---

[134] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, third series, pp. 33-20.

[135] See Document 3 in the Appendix.

[136] Two illegible words follow.

The Guard Service – The Treatment

An SS detachment under the command of Hauptmann Sauer supplied the guard service in the extermination camp of Tremblinki. The composition of the staff of the detachment changed frequently.

The inmates performed various tasks in connection with the requirements of the camp. They were terribly maltreated and abused at this and had to endure the most inhuman punishments imaginable for every petty violation of the house rules or other mistake. Not all worked, most of them waited in the cells only as long until the gassing facility was able to take them. But sometimes they were killed even sooner in another manner. The Germans shot several Jews on a daily basis, above all the commandant Sauer himself. Every afternoon he had his executioners assemble the Jews who still remained alive. Then he asked: 'Who is weak, who can no longer work?' The Jews made no answer at all to this: whoever had had enough simply stepped forward from the line – and was shot down. In this manner, Hauptmann Sauer had murdered 500 Jewish youths, one after the other, on a single day in the beginning of September 1942.

The 'Kapus'

The 'Kapus' occupied a special position. It was these Jews upon whom many important mechanisms of the camp were imposed. Most Kapus had sorted through the clothing of those who had been transported out of this life. They did this task at a place called the 'rag sorting place.'

Others were also working at the railway station with the reception of those freshly arriving. Others, again, had to work as gravediggers. It happened not rarely that the Jews so occupied lasted no longer than two weeks and committed suicide.

The Delivery

Day after day two trains arrived in Tremblinki, completely filled with Jews. Jews were carried off from all parts of Europe to this place; but the main contingent was made up of the Jews from Warsaw, north Poland, and the Baltic.

Every train was 30 to 50 cars long. The emptying of the cars proceeded at lightning pace. Then the Kapus received the arrivals and read to them the camp regulations in the Jewish language. At the station building, the following appeal was displayed: 'Have no concern about your fate! You are all traveling only to work in the east. You yourselves will perform the work and your women will do the housework. Before traveling on, you have to bathe and remove the germs from your clothes. Gold and other valuables are to be deposited at the counter, where you will get a receipt for them.' And really, in order to lull the belief in these promises into a feeling of se-

curity, the Germans had established an office at the train station, where each new arrival had to turn up and report his professional training. After fulfillment of these 'statistics,' the people were brought into the camp and at first only sent into the disinfection baths. After the bath they were temporarily sent to the individual cells. There they were supposed to wait until it was their turn. But for the most part, those instructed didn't know what fate awaited them. They still believed that they would soon be traveling on to a place of work. This belief was even strengthened by the fact that there were no large factory facilities in the camp and that it had all seemed as if it were only a transit station.

The Murder Work

But when the rooms could no longer accept new arrivals, the oldest inmates were gassed. Every day groups of a thousand people each were brought into the gas and oven chambers. At first, as at their arrival, they were led into the bath by the Kapus. Everyone had to take off clothing and shoes and remained naked. For the further deception of the victims, each was handed a little piece of soap. In the meantime, the work of putting the discarded clothing and shoes in order was performed. Hauptmann Sauer took them over in the reception room of the extermination facilities. He did not miss any opportunity to flog every single person. Then the Germans drove the women and children as the first ones into the extermination cells. Now the final act of the extermination began:

Men and women, old people and children, all naked, take their last walk into death. At the fore stride the women and children, then the men, old and young, follow behind. To impel them to run faster, the Germans strike them on head and body. Now the victims are running, tormented by fear: their cries of dread, especially those of the women and children, ascend to the sky. Now everybody knows where this is leading – to death. The floor is slippery, one slips and falls. But those fallen can no longer even stand up; for continually new victims are flung over them. The children are thrown into the room, above the heads of their mothers. The extermination cells fill up. When they are full, then they are hermetically sealed, from every side the pipes open, out of which flows gas. The death of asphyxiation reaps a quick harvest. Within a quarter hour it is all over. Then the Kapus must go to work. With pitiless blows, the guard personnel force them to perform their work.

The gates of death open – but the dead bodies somehow cannot be pulled out individually: for they have all clumped together with one another and stiffened under the influence of the water vapor.

Water is fetched from a nearby well and the bodies are sprinkled with it so the gravediggers can carry away the corpses. These are loosened by it, one

from the other, and it is easier to remove them. Their appearance has not changed, aside from a violet coloration of the head and the back side [sic]. *Now the dead are loaded onto the ramp, conducted over a railway to the cemetery in the mass graves, where the Kapus bring their task to an end. (See the almost identical description in the article by Tymon Terlecki 'Alle Juden raus,' cited by us on page 18 in 'L'extermination des Juifs polonais IV').*[137]

By many hundred thousands, Jews from all regions of Europe have been exterminated in this way in Tremblinki alone.

The Camp Orchestra

But the camp of Tremblinki had another 'specialty.' To wit, the Jewish Arthur Gold Orchestra (see plan) gave concerts there, and it had the duty of playing for those who were being led to their death!!!! At the same moment as thousands of Jews were perishing in the gas chambers, the musicians had to play cheerful melodies. Whichever of them refused to do it was hanged up by his feet with his head down. Several of the musicians were seized by madness in the middle of playing. The artists, one after the other, jumped willy-nilly amongst the crowd of people who were waiting for their turn, and they bellowed with voice breaking and face madly distorted 'Frait och, yidelach, ir got zum tot mit klezemer!' (Enjoy yourselves, you Jews, you are going to death with music). Then the German bullets whizzed, and they sank under them to become a lifeless lump on the ground. After this the orchestra was brought up to strength again and the performance was repeated every time."

In a report dealing with alleged German crimes in Poland, authored by the Polish government for the Nuremberg Court and presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93, the following is written regarding Treblinka:[138]

"When the process of exterminating Jews was initiated, Treblinka became one of the first camps to which victims were brought. They were put to death in gas chambers, by steam and electric current" (Emphasis added.)

Charge No. 6 of the Polish government against Hans Frank, according to which "The German authorities acting under the authority of Governor General Dr. Hans Frank established in March 1942 [sic!] the extermination-camp at Treblinka, intended for mass killing of Jews by suffocating them in steam-

---

[137] This article appeared on November 7, 1943, in No. 45 of the political newspaper *Wiadomosci Polskie*, published in London, in which Tymon Terlecki quoted longer sections from the already cited report of November 15, 1942.

[138] USSR-93, English version. The Republic of Poland in the case against: 1. German war criminals. 2. Their corporate bodies and organizations, designated under Charge No. 1 before the International War Court, p. 44. An indication as to the report's credibility is given by the inclusion of a chapter entitled "A Soap Factory of Human Fat" following the section on Treblinka!

filled chambers," is based in essence on the report of November 15, 1942, from which large excerpts were cited. In these the description of the structure of the two "death-houses" as well as the alleged system of killing is given particular attention.[139]

As late as 1961, a witness in Düsseldorf testified in a deposition – presumably in the preliminary stage of the trial against the (alleged) last Treblinka Commandant Kurt Franz[140] – that the victims had been killed with steam in Treblinka.[141]

3. Significance of the Report of November 15, 1942, for Historiography

The report of November 15, 1942, is the most important historical source for the Treblinka Camp during the time of its existence, and the entire subsequent official historiography relies on this report, beginning with the description of the alleged 'gas chambers.' Nevertheless, it has been such a headache for the official historians that they occasionally cite it with blatant falsification.

The Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad summarizes it as follows:[142]

"In this document there is a description of the construction of the Treblinka extermination camp, its location, its size, and a detailed plan, including a sketch of the area. This report also includes a description of the dozens [sic] *of new gas chambers and other structures in the camp. With regard to the camp staff, it states that, in addition to the Germans and Ukrainians there are also Jews, whom the document calls 'Jewish auxiliaries', who are employed at ancillary works, in sorting of clothes of the murdered and removing the corpses from the gas chambers and burying them. The document mentions the extremely difficult conditions under which the prisoners are kept, the daily killings among these Jews, and that their life expectancy in this camp was no more than two weeks. In the description of the way the transports were treated, there is reference to the deceptive ploys of the Germans and a description of the extermination process from the moment the people disembarked on the platform – the way they were tortured – until they were led into the gas chambers, as well as the system of burying the corpses. In conclusion, it stated that by then two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka – the majority of Polish Jewry. The report con-*

[139] PS-3311, *IMT*, Vol. XXXII, pp. 154-158. On December 5, 1945, the document was sanctioned by its author, Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian, the Polish deputy representative at the War Crime Commission of the United Nations in London, through his signature.

[140] See Chapter V.

[141] K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 134.

[142] Yitzhak Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 354f.

cludes by asking why the new gas chambers were built, since indeed the majority of Polish Jewry had already been killed, and states that, according to one eyewitness, the Germans had already killed a group of Poles in the middle of August.

This report is the first in which there is a comprehensive description of the Treblinka extermination camp. The facts are, for the most part, correct. Their source is escapees from the camp who reached the Warsaw ghetto and who gave testimony for the Ringelblum Archive and to Jewish underground groups in the Warsaw ghetto. This report is based therefore on the descriptions of witnesses who had seen for themselves the process of extermination, who had lived in the camp for days or weeks as prisoners, who had been employed at various jobs, and who had succeeded in escaping. The facts that they related on the basis of what they had seen were accurate, but the reference to two million Jews murdered was incorrect. In the period to which this report refers, one-fourth to one-third of the number cited in the report had been murdered. Also the detail about the murder of a group of Poles in Treblinka was incorrect."

The coarse falsifications, of which Arad, regarded by the official historiography as the most renowned Treblinka expert, is guilty here, make one imagine his mortal embarrassment in the face of this historical source of such unusual importance. The source, however, contradicts one of the main pillars of precisely this official historiography by the fact that it mentions, not diesel gas chambers, but instead water vapor chambers as the murder weapon.

Arad claims, however, that the report contains "a description of the dozens of new gas chambers" as well as a description of the "process of extermination," but he doesn't write a single syllable about the steam chambers: instead he shamelessly transforms them into "gas chambers"! Furthermore, he asserts that the facts are "for the most part, correct" and that the witness testimony was "accurate," although the official historiography had long since banished the steam chambers to the realm of myths.

The Polish historian Józef Marszałek furnishes a summary no less dishonest when he writes:[143]

"In this section [of the report] *the site and topography of the camp are shown exactly, and the number of the gas chambers*[144] *as well as their*

---

[143] Józef Marszałek, "Rozpoznanie obozów Śmierci w Bełzcu, Sobiborze, e Treblince przez wywiad Armii Krajowej i Delegatury Rządu Rzeczyspolitej Polskiej na Ktaju" (The Reconnaissance of the Death Camps Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka by the Intelligence Service of the Homeland Army and the Delegation of the Government of the Republic of Poland in the Homeland), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu / Instytutu Pamięci Narodowe*, Vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993, p. 42.

[144] "komór gazowych"

structure with the facilities for the gassing[145] *of the victims are described."*

We now turn to the question of how the miraculous transformation of the steam chambers into gas chambers occurred.

4. From Steam Chambers to Carbon Monoxide Chambers

In August 1944, the Soviets occupied the area around Treblinka and conducted a military forensic investigation with examination of the camp grounds as well as witness interviews.[146] The murder method most frequently mentioned by the witnesses differed from those already mentioned and consisted of the evacuation of air from hermetically sealed rooms by means of a vacuum pump driven by an engine. This engine, which at first was merely said to have been used to run the pump, was to gradually transmogrify into a murder weapon – at first, in connection with the evacuation of air, then becoming, thanks above all to Jankiel Wiernik, the only murder instrument, by which the victims were killed with carbon monoxide gas.

The murder technique of suffocation by pumping out air was described by two witnesses in particular. Abe Kon, a former Treblinka prisoner, stated on August 17, 1944:[147]

> *"I was sent into the Treblinka Camp in October 1942 with my relatives – father, mother, two sisters, a brother.* […] *The naked people walking by were struck by whips. They were walking to a building, which had been nicely built with cement. A Jewish symbol, the 'Star of David,' was attached to the house. At the entrance to the 'bath' stood a Ukrainian with a knife and whip. He stabbed those who did not want to enter with the knife and dragged them into the building. The service staff named this Ukrainian 'Ivan the Terrible.'*
>
> *Plan of the 'Bath': the bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin measured 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. They drove 600 people in each cabin. They threw the children on their heads. The cabins had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the chambers. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes. The second door was opened and the people were dragged out. Their teeth were examined and golden teeth were ripped out. From there the bodies were carried away on stretchers and were buried in the*

---

145 "do gazowania"

146 See following chapter.

147 GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 33f.

ground. They weren't buried any farther than 100 m away from the 'bath.' People were driven into the 'bath' three times a day. In this way 15,000 to 18,000 persons were destroyed each day. That's how it went for two months. Later, machines dug these bodies up and they were cremated in ovens. There were no fewer than one million burned.

Later, the extermination process proceeded as follows: suffocation and burning. They were incinerated in a specially manufactured oven, which could hold up to 6,000 bodies. The oven was filled with corpses. Gasoline or petroleum was poured over them and burned. The cremation lasted up to an hour. […] *Those who could not walk to the 'bath' – invalids, old people – were sent to the 'hospital'; they went there. They were placed at the edge of a deep pit on the bottom of which was a pyre made up of human beings. The victims were shot in the back of the neck, whereupon they fell into the pit and burned. So it went, day after day."*

On August 22, 1944, the Pole Kazmierz Skarzyński gave the following statement:[148]

"Incarcerated Jews in the camp reported that many hundreds of prisoners at a time were penned in hermetically sealed chambers and were asphyxiated by pumping out the air. The people died very quickly – in 10 or 12 minutes. According to the stories of the Jews, the oven [sic] *was a pit of 25 m in length, 20 m wide and 5-6 m deep, with a grate made out of train rails on the bottom of the pit, which served as an air vent. The bodies were piled on the rails and burned. The glow from the fire was visible at a distance of 15 km. During the day a black smoke spread. In a strong wind, the smell of burning was still perceptible 30 km from the camp."*

The air evacuation technique of killing also turns up in the first official Soviet report concerning Treblinka I and II. It originates from August 24, 1944. Regarding Treblinka it reports:[149]

"The 'bath' was a house that consisted of 12 cabins each 6 × 6m in size. They drove 400 to 500 people into one cabin at the same time. They had two doors, which could be hermetically sealed. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, there were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated in 6 to 10 minutes. The second door was opened and the dead were brought in wheel barrows to the special ovens."

On September 15, 1944, a Polish-Soviet commission issued a "protocol of a provisional preliminary investigation and inquiry into the former concentration camp Tremblinka" [sic], where we read:[150]

---

[148] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16.
[149] GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 108.
[150] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 44.

"In the beginning, the method employed was to pump the air out of the room by means of a small car engine. Then, as a result of the large number of the doomed, a chemical substance began to be used."

Vassili Grossmann entered Treblinka in September and spoke with the witnesses, who were also questioned by the Soviet investigative commission at that time. As he relates in his book, he reconstructed the picture of Treblinka "according to the stories of living witnesses," the "statements of people who worked in Treblinka from the first day of the establishment of the camp until August 2, 1943."[151] Grossmann, however, declared that he was not satisfied with repeating the contradictory statements of these witnesses, but in attempting to connect them into a coherent historical portrayal:[152]

"In the beginning, even the pressure and suction devices functioned poorly; at that time, the suffering of the unfortunates dragged on for eight to ten hours. The most diverse means were employed for killing: the exhaust gases of a heavy armored tank engine, which served the power station of Treblinka, were forced in. […]

The second most commonly used procedure in Treblinka was to pump the air out of the chambers with the help of special suction equipment – the causes of death were approximately similar to those in the poisoning with carbon monoxide gas: the oxygen supply for the people was blocked. And, finally, the third method, rarer but likewise employed, the murdering by steam, which was also based on denying oxygen to the organism: the steam forced the air out of the room. Various toxic gases were also used, but merely for experimental purposes; the factory-scale mass murder was carried out in the manner described in the first two procedures mentioned."

At the end of 1945, on the occasion of their questioning by the Polish examining judge Z. Łukaszkiewicz, the Treblinka witnesses were still uncertain about which of the various extermination techniques they should give preference to. In a statement given between October and December, witness Szymon Goldberg described the following method of killing in the "gassing cabins" of Treblinka:[153]

"The Jews were poisoned in that the air was pumped out – there was a machine for pumping out the air – and gas [*i.e.*, exhaust fumes] *of a vehicle were introduced. Ether was burned and this vapor introduced inside. Then there was also chlorine."*

On October 12, 1945, witness Henryk Reichmann put on the record:[41]

"The killings were carried out either by pumping out of the air or by introduction of CO. Once, when fewer transports were arriving, the Germans

---

[151] Wassili Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, in: *Die Vernichtungslager Maidanek und Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 33.

[152] *Ibid*., p. 49f.

[153] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 179.

conducted an experiment: They pumped out the air without introducing poison. When the doors were opened after 48 hours, we found some living people inside."

The statement of the witness Stanisław Kon of October 7, 1945, was similar in content:[154]

"The killing took place by means of pumping out the air or by the introduction of engine exhaust gases."

In January 1946, Rachel Auerbach, a member of the Jewish Central Historical Commission, published her aforementioned book, which was later issued in English under the title *In the Fields of Treblinka* in 1979 by Alexander Donat. There, the way the gas chambers worked is described as follows:[155]

"The motor, installed in a workshop near the bathhouse, could be started now. First, a suction pump was brought into play to draw the pure air from the chamber. After that, the pipe to the reservoir of exhaust gas from the motor could be opened.

[…] *At the last moment, it seems, when the pump started to suck out breathable air, all self-control broke and there was an outbreak of collective hysteria inside the gas chamber."*

A succinct example of the hopeless confusion, which then prevailed among the eyewitnesses as to the method employed in Treblinka for the extermination of Jews, is the testimony of Samuel Rajzman. Rajzman, characterized by A. Donat the "Nestor of the Treblinka survivors,"[156] was questioned on September 26, 1944, by the military examining judge of the military prosecutor's office of the 65th Soviet Army, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski. He stated that he had arrived in Treblinka on September 27, 1942, and remained there until August 2, 1943. Therefore, according to his statement, he spent more than ten months in the camp and must have known all about the gas chambers and their function, if there were any. Yet he reported the following:[157]

"Dr. Horonschitzki likewise had no admittance into the cabins, but of what was known to him, he told me the following: the people were driven in large parties into the cabins of the so-called 'baths.' These cabins were hermetically sealed. In the first period, the killing occurred by means of pumping out the air from the cabins; then one resorted to other methods – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cylon-gas. On the camp territory there was a special store of materials with a large amount (up to 15 tons) of so-called Chloren. Chloren came in blocks, white in color. I saw barrels of this Chloren were carried into the second division every day. I did not see containers with of, but rarely and periodically various crates arrived with

---

[154] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 47.
[155] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 35f.
[156] *Ibid.*, "Acknowledgements," p. 5.
[157] USSR-337, p. 9 of the German version.

the transports, which were taken over by the guard staff of the 2nd division without delay. The engines in the 'bath rooms' ran 24 hours without interruption. Whether poisoning by means of gas mist occurred, I have not heard."

A month earlier, in August, Rajzman had written a 16-page report entitled *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinke* (death factory in Treblinka),[158] in which he depicts the method of extermination in Treblinka as follows:[159]

"After being sheared, the women were sent into the 'bathing establishment,' which consisted of a row of chambers, each of which could hold 700 persons. In the chambers towels were hanging, and there was a sign posted with the inscription 'Rules for using the bath'! The people were led in, and the doors were hermetically sealed. In the beginning, the method of pumping out the air was employed: the people died the death of asphyxiation under frightful torments. As time went by, the Germans switched to poisoning with gas, which went more rapidly. Each group stayed in the chamber from 12 to 20 minutes, no longer, for masses of new arrivals were waiting for their turn in the 'bath.' After twenty minutes, the bodies were already afire on an enormous pyre. Sometimes desperate lamentation sounded from the fire. The Germans paid no attention to it – an expression of the 'extraordinary German tenderheartedness.' There were instances when one of the Germans delivered the coup de grâce to one of those thrown alive into the fire. Before the bodies fell into the fire, they were examined by a group of 'dentists', who checked whether perhaps there were teeth, crowns, or fillings of gold present; all of it was torn from the mouths of the dead by pliers.

The corpses were burned in a huge construction pit. Cement foundations were erected on its bottom, upon which grills made from railway rails were fixed. Under the grills burned a strong fire, into which some kind of fluid was poured. The workers at the ovens [sic] *were changed every few days, and only rarely did one remain more than a week long at this 'work.' They were replaced by a fresh labor force, which came in with the new trains day after day. In 'reward' for their days of labor, these prisoners were not sent into the 'bath,' but were killed instead by a shot to the back of the neck."*

At the Nuremberg Trial, where he took the witness stand on February 27, 1946, Rajzman merely spoke of the "gas chambers," without going into any closer detail about their structure or the type of gas used.[160]

---

[158] This notice is mentioned in the report, which was written on August 24, 1944, by representatives of the 65th Soviet Army. It was adopted by the Soviets as a piece of evidence for their documentation.

[159] S. Rajzman, *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinke*, GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 7f.

[160] *IMT*, Vol. VIII, pp. 324-329.

In the same year 1946, Rajzman composed an eight-page report with the title *Mój pobyt w Treblince* (My Stay in Treblinka).[161] Here, he claimed that 25,000 people per day had been murdered in Treblinka,[162] but did not elaborate on the means of killing.

By the 1950s, Rajzman had happily associated himself with the official version of the 'gas chambers,' but he remained perfectly silent about the details. In his report, published in English by Donat, he contents himself with the following remarks:[163]

> *"The women had to line up, and all their hair was clipped off. It was destined for use in German mattresses. Naked, they went the road of no return, into the gas chambers. While they undressed and walked into the gas chambers, the Germans hit them very hard; many died from the beatings alone. Everybody was pushing to get to the gas chamber fast, because the Ukrainians and the Germans were beating them so hard. Everybody was stampeding forward. The whole place was covered with blood. People didn't know that it would be the end there; the idea was simply to get out of the place where they were beating you. And in doing that, they went straight into the gas chambers."*

In these few sentences, Rajzman thus mentions the 'gas chambers' four times, but spares not a word as to their structure and manner of functioning.

5. Origin of the Carbon Monoxide Version

Let us summarize: at the end of 1945, three different methods of mass murder were still contending for first place: steam, evacuation of air, and engine exhaust. As mentioned, the Polish government gave preference to steam at the Nuremberg Trial and thereby conferred upon this method the official consecration of 'historical fact.'

In what came next, this 'historical fact' was declared a myth, and the steam had to give way to the exhaust gases of a diesel engine.

What was the origin of this version? And why did the latter ultimately prevail?

The claim that in Treblinka murder was committed by engine exhaust was surfacing (with no indication of the type of engine) here and there as early as 1942, but soon vanished into oblivion again. It was picked up anew and enlarged on by Jankiel Wiernik. By his own testimony, Wiernik was deported to

---

[161] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 182-190.

[162] *Ibid*., p. 186.

[163] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 232. Donat states that this text is based upon an English translation, by one Howard Roiter, of an eyewitness report given by Rajzman in the Yiddish language and recorded on tape (p. 251).

Treblinka on August 23, 1942, and remained there until August 2, 1943, the day of the prisoner uprising. In May 1944 he published a report about Treblinka in the Polish language, which was published in English translation in the United States that same year.[164] Wiernik has the following to report about the first gassing facilities:[165]

> *"When I arrived at the camp, three gas chambers were already in operation; another ten were added while I was there. A gas chamber measured 5 × 5 meters and was about 1.90 meters high. The outlet on the roof had a hermetic cap. The chamber was equipped with a gas pipe inlet and a baked tile floor slanting towards the platform. The brick building which housed the gas chambers was separated from Camp No. 1 by a wooden wall. This wood wall and the brick wall of the building together formed a corridor, which was 80 centimeters taller than the building. The chambers were connected with the corridor by a hermetically fitted iron door leading into each of the chambers. On the side of Camp No. 2 the chambers were connected by a platform four meters wide, which ran alongside all three chambers. The platform was about 80 centimeters above ground level. There was also a hermetically fitted wooden door on this side.*
>
> *Each chamber had a door facing Camp No. 2 (1.80 by 2.50 meters), which could be opened only from the outside by lifting it with iron supports and was closed by iron hooks set into the sash frames, and by wooden bolts. The victims were led into the chambers through the doors leading from the corridor, while the remains of the gassed victims were dragged out through the doors facing Camp No. 2. The power plant operated alongside these chambers, supplying Camps 1 and 2 with electric current. A motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank stood in the power plant. This motor was used to pump the gas into the chambers by connecting the motor with the inflow pipes. The speed with which death overcame the helpless victims depended on the quantity of combustion gas admitted into the chamber at one time.* […]
>
> *Between 450 and 500 persons were crowded into a chamber measuring 25 square meters.* [[166]…] *The chamber was filled, the motor turned on and connected with the inflow pipes, and, within 25 minutes at the most, all lay stretched out dead or, to be more accurate, were standing up dead."*

There is no mention in any other witness testimony of the two additional gas chambers, and official historiography knows nothing of them either.

---

[164] R. Czarkowski, *Cieniom Treblinki*, *op. cit.* (note 75), p. 30; Yankel (sic) Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. The text can also be found in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4).

[165] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 157-159.

[166] That would be 18 to 20 victims per square meter!

A few pages later, Wiernik gets into the details of the new gassing facilities:[167]

> *"The new construction job between Camp No. 1 and Camp No. 2, on which I had been working, was completed in a very short time. It turned out that we were building ten additional gas chambers, more spacious than the old ones, 7 by 7 meters or about 50 square meters.*[168] *As many as 1,000 to 1,200 persons could be crowded into one gas chamber. The building was laid out according to the corridor system, with five chambers on each side of the corridor. Each chamber had two doors, one door leading into the corridor through which the victims were admitted; the other door, facing the camp, was used for the removal of the corpses. The construction of both doors was the same as that of the doors in the old chambers. The building, when viewed from Camp No. 1, showed five wide concrete steps with bowls of flowers on either side. Next came a long corridor. There was a Star of David on top of the roof facing the camp, so that the building looked like an old-fashioned synagogue.* […]
> *The motor that generated the gas in the new chambers was defective, and so the helpless victims had to suffer for hours on end before they died.* […] *When the chambers were opened again, many of the victims were only half dead and had to be finished off with rifle butts, bullets or powerful kicks."*

Two important elements make it possible for us to penetrate to the origin of this version of the extermination method in Treblinka: the camp plan published by Wiernik and his reference to the "power plant" which "operated alongside these chambers" and supplied "Camps 1 and 2 with electric current."

Document 4 in the Appendix shows the plan of Treblinka, which Wiernik has published in order to lend credibility to his claims. In reality, he quite simply copied the plan enclosed with the report about the steam chambers dating from November 15, 1942 (see Document 2 in the Appendix). Both plans bear the same designation: "*Treblinka. Szkic orientacyjny*" (Treblinka, orientation sketch);[169] both depict the same map legends;[170] and, on both, the facilities are numbered 1 through 26, which is explained in the report of November 15, 1942, but not in Wiernik's exposition. The first three "extermination chambers," called "steam chambers" in the report of November 15, 1942, but "gas chambers" in Wiernik's report, are designated by the number 14 in both plans. Similarly, a boiler room for the production of steam is represented by number 15a in the November 15, 1942, report, while on Wiernik's plan it is a gassing engine. In addition, the description of the two gassing installations –

---

[167] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 161f., 164.

[168] In this case, 20 to 24 persons would have stood on one square meter!

[169] On both plans the word Treblinka is underlined by a broken line.

[170] In the map legend of Wiernik, under Point 3 is printed, instead of "parkan" (fence) the synonym "plot."

the first with three and the second with ten chambers – fully and completely corresponds to the report of November 15, 1942, and to the camp plan which was enclosed with it!

Precisely for the reason that it is the product of plagiarism, Wiernik's sketch has a paucity of features of this kind: not only are many buildings of the camp missing, but also the cremation grills, although he wrote his report in the year 1944. Wiernik only 'rectified' his error in 1945 by furnishing a new, 'corrected' plan of Treblinka. If one compares this with that of the year before, the plagiarism shows up even more glaringly.[171]

During Session 66 of the Jerusalem Eichmann Trial, Wiernik produced the 1945 plan, which entered the records as Document T-1300, yet mendaciously claimed to have drawn it in the year 1943.[172]

Thus it is clear that Wiernik simply plagiarized the plan from the report of November 15, 1942, and in so doing replaced the word "steam chambers" with "gas chambers". Why did he do this? Presumably he was of the opinion – to be sure with good reason – that the versions of mass murders in Treblinka then current were too simpleminded. On the other hand, the idea of the engine all but clamored for acceptance.

That there was an electrical power supply in Treblinka is not only probable, it is certain. Every concentration camp had such facilities. Even camps connected to the local electrical supply were equipped with an emergency power supply. This was all the more true of those which – like Treblinka – were not connected to the local electric supply. In Treblinka, the electric power supply was no emergency device, but rather the camp's own plant for supplying it with the electricity necessary for its functioning; consequently it had to be in operation 24 hours a day. The generator of such a power supply was usually driven by a diesel engine. In view of the importance of this engine, a special engine – naturally new – was normally employed. How technologically complex such an installation was regarded emerges from, for example, the "*Kostenvoranschlag über Notstromanlage*" (cost estimate for back-up power plant) which was prepared for the concentration camp Auschwitz on November 10, 1940, by the firm of Georg Grabarz, Master Electrician, from Gleiwitz.[173] We shall return to this later.

Where was the power plant located in Treblinka? As we have seen, Wiernik claimed that it had been installed by the first "gassing house." This is also claimed by Rajzman, who reports:

---

[171] See Document 5 in the Appendix. The plan was published by Filip Friedman in his book *To jest Oświęcim!* (*This Is Auschwitz!*), Krakow 1945. An English translation followed in the year 1946, under the title *This Was Oświęcim!*, the United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946. The plan appears there on pp. 82f.

[172] State of Israel. Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993. Vol. III, pp. 1201-1203.

[173] RGVA, 502-1-128, pp. 45-49, see Document 21 in the Appendix.

"The engines in the 'bath rooms' ran 24 hours without interruption."

By the "bath rooms" the supposed homicidal chambers are meant. That one or more engines are supposed to have been in operation "24 hours without interruption" cannot be explained on the basis of the requirements for an extermination program, in which such engines would have run only a few hours a day, but solely by the necessity of producing electricity for the camp around the clock.

That the story of the engine exhaust gas chambers lacks any kind of basis in reality and is nothing else but a propaganda fairy tale is shown beyond doubt by Wiernik's description of the corpses of the alleged gassing victims:[174]

"All were equal. There was no longer any beauty or ugliness, for they all were yellow from the gas."

Relying upon the statements of three eyewitnesses, Rachel Auerbach writes:[175]

"The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated."

As a matter of fact, the victims of carbon monoxide poisoning exhibit a cherry-red or rosy red coloring.[176] This is caused by carboxy hemoglobin, which forms as a reaction of carbon monoxide with hemoglobin in the blood.

What happened next is extremely odd:

The Polish government was acquainted with Wiernik's writing and even mentioned it in its official report, submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal, concerning the alleged German crimes in Poland, which was presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93. It states:[177]

"As in other cases, so also in this one, a document is produced first-hand, which describes the conditions and crimes in Treblinka. It originates from one who had been a prisoner, who succeeded in escaping from the camp. This was Yankiel Wieznik [sic]*, a Jewish master builder, who spent a year in Treblinka. He produced a report about Treblinka which, as he suggests in his preface, comprises the sole meaning of his continuing to live on."*[178]

In this report, however, the Polish government does not mention the killing method described by Wiernik – engine exhaust gases – with a single word, but speaks merely of steam and electricity. This means, of course, that they did not credit the gassings, but all the same did not want to dispense with a 'first-class' prosecution witness. Thus this strange compromise.

At the Nuremberg Trial, Chief Counsel L.N. Smirnov, assistant prosecutor for the Soviet Union, took up this point of the Polish report at the presentation of document USSR-93 (and garbled Wiernik's name even more badly):

---

[174] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 159.
[175] *Ibid.* (note 4), p. 36.
[176] Friedrich P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 439 as well as his footnote 22.
[177] USSR-93, p. 45 of the German version.
[178] Two citations follow from Wiernik's introduction to his book, *op. cit.* (note 164).

"On page 70 of the Russian text of this report, you find a passage from the statement of a carpenter from Warsaw, Jakob Vernik [sic]*, a carpenter from Warsaw, who spent a year in the extermination camp of Treblinka 2.* […] *This is what Vernik said in presenting a report on Treblinka to the Polish Government; a report which, as he stressed in his foreword, was his only reason 'to continue his pitiful life.'"*

But in reality, no 'report' follows in the Soviet folder of documents, merely the two citations from Wiernik's report which appeared in the Polish document and which had been copied by Smirnov.[179]

6. Triumph of the Carbon Monoxide Version

Finally, the following question needs to be addressed: why and when did the carbon monoxide gas chambers prevail over the steam chambers? The reason for this was twofold and cogent. First of all, not even those of mediocre education could take seriously the fable of extermination by steam. The British-Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger rightly comments:[180]

"It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam, […]*"*

In fact, any kind of sauna would then be a 'steam extermination chamber'! This was doubtlessly the reason Examining Judge Z. Łukaszkiewicz, in his report about Treblinka of December 29, 1945, jettisoned the most foolish of the diverse murder methods claimed by the witnesses and retained only those, which seemed most credible to him: namely, the engine exhaust gases.[181] Yet at first his report found little resonance.

On the other hand, the so-called 'Gerstein Report' attracted the interest of historians directly after its publication and became at once the 'proof' *par excellence* for the existence of the alleged 'extermination camp' Bełżec (as well as, secondarily, of the 'extermination camp' Treblinka). The Gerstein Report proved to be decisive for historiography regarding the choice of the murder weapon – diesel exhaust gases – for the three alleged 'extermination camps' of Bełżec, Treblinka, and Sobibór.

Thus, the report of the Polish government was seen as totally unworthy of belief, for this mentioned a killing method for Bełżec, which was scarcely less absurd than the 'steam chambers' of Treblinka: electric current:[182]

"Under the pretext that they were being led into the bath, the Jews were completely undressed and herded into the building. Through the floor of

---

[179] *IMT*, Vol. VIII, pp. 239f.

[180] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, J. Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1987, p. 149, footnote.

[181] USSR-344, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).

[182] USSR-93, pp. 41f. of the German version.

this building flowed a strong electric current; thousands of human beings were killed here."

In the session of February 19, 1946, Smirnov recited the following passage from the report of the Polish government (Document USSR-93):[183]

"[…] *in the last paragraph on Page 136 of the document book, we may read that Camp Belsen*[184] *was founded in 1940; but it was in 1942 that the special electrical appliances were built in for mass extermination of people. Under the pretext that the people were being led to the bath-house, the doomed were undressed and then driven to the building where the floor was electrified in a special way; there they were killed."*

In its official report, the Polish government also dealt with the Sobibór Camp, but only in passing in just nine lines; the Jews, it reads there, had been killed in Sobibór in "gas chambers," but no particulars were given.[185]

In December 1947, Elias Rosenberg, who later called himself Eli(y)ahu Rosenberg, wrote a report about Treblinka, which was obviously influenced by the 'Gerstein Report,' in which the version of the killing by "exhaust fumes of a single diesel engine" now felicitously appeared. Yet this text yellowed for decades in an archive[186] and emerged into the spotlight only during the Demjanjuk Trial.[187]

In 1951, Léon Poliakov used the 'Gerstein Report'[188] in order to give substance to the rumor of the 'extermination camps' in Poland. He quoted a long excerpt from it and concluded as follows:[189]

"There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent."

---

[183] *IMT*, Vol. VII, pp. 576f.

[184] Transcription error of the Russian name "Белжец" (so in the original Russian document) for Bełżec, transcribed for its part from the Polish. In the German version of the protocol, the spelling is "Beldjitze", *IMG*, Vol. VII, p. 633f.

[185] USSR-93, p. 42. At the Nuremberg Trial, Sobibór was mentioned only once in context with Bełżec (*IMT*, Vol. VII, pp. 576).

[186] Eliahu Rosenberg appeared as a witness at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (Session 66 of June 6, 1961), but in his testimony did not touch on his report of December 24, 1947, in any way. State of Israel. Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993. Vol. III, pp. 1212-1215. The report in question is also not mentioned by A. Donat in his biographical notes to E. Rosenberg (*op. cit.* (note 4), p. 289).

[187] Elias Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht. Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Vienna, December 24, 1947. The document was printed on p. 133f. in facsimile by Hans Peter Rullmann in *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987. The passage cited appears there on p. 136 (p. 4 of the report).

[188] The 'report' of April 25, 1945. PS-1553.

[189] Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 196.

Two years later, Gerald Reitlinger took up Poliakov's claims in his work *The Final Solution*,[190] which rapidly became the classic of official historiography and thereby ultimately asserted diesel exhaust gases as *the* extermination method in the 'eastern extermination camps.'[191]

Therefore it owes mainly to the 'Gerstein Report' that Treblinka, just like Bełżec and Sobibór, received its diesel engine, and the steam chambers were banished to the junk yard of history.

By means of this propaganda maneuver, official historiography raised the carbon monoxide chambers of Treblinka (as well as of the two other 'eastern extermination camps') at last to the status of 'certain historical fact.'

---

[190] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953, pp. 140-142; p. 148f. in the 1987 edition, note 180.

[191] This clearly did not prevent Lord Russell of Liverpool from writing even in 1954 that in Treblinka there had been committed "massacres by means of two methods, steam and gassing": *The Scourge of the Swastika*, Cassel & Company Ltd., London 1954, p. 242.

Chapter III: Investigations, Camp Plans, Statistics

1. Soviet Investigations and Forensic Examinations

In the middle of August 1944, the 65th Soviet Army conquered the region around Treblinka. The Military Examining Judge of the Military Office of Prosecution, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski, went to work immediately, supported by other officers – Major Kononyuk, Major V.S. Apresian, First Lieutenant F.A. Rodionov, Major M.E. Golovan, and Lieutenant N.V. Kadalo – and conducted investigations on the grounds of the camps Treblinka I and Treblinka II between August 15 and 23. He furthermore questioned witnesses: Samuel Rajzman, Lucjan Puchała, Marianna Kobus, Stanisław Zdonek, Barbara Zemkiewicz, Józef Pukaszek, Stanisław Kon, Mieczysław Anyszkiewicz, Tadeusz Kann, Franciszek Wesolowski, Max Lewit, and Kazimierz Skarzyński.[192]

On August 22 and 23, the Soviet investigative committee, accompanied by local Polish officials, went to Treblinka to carry out investigations on the spot. Three mass graves and 13 individual graves were discovered. The exhumation of the bodies yielded the following picture:

1. Grave 10 m × 5 m × 2 m in dimension, with 105 bodies, which had been buried in layers of 5 to 7 each. Upon each layer of bodies, a layer of earth 45 to 50 cm thick had been piled.[193]

2. Grave 10 m × 5 m × 1.9 m in dimension, with 97 bodies in layers of 5 to 6 bodies respectively, with layers of earth 50 cm thick interposed.[194]

3. Grave 10 m × 5 m × 2.5 m in dimension, with 103 bodies in layers of 5 to 6 each, with layers of earth 50 cm thick interposed.[195]

On August 24, 1944, a commission composed of the Soviet officers previously named as well as representatives of the local Polish authorities produced the first official report concerning the camps Treblinka I and II. Regarding Treblinka II it states:[196]

---

[192] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 15-43.

[193] Document No. 1, undated but clearly compiled on August 22 or 23, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 1.

[194] Document No. 2, August 23, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 2.

[195] Document No. 3, August 23, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 3.

[196] Document, August 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.

"The camp Treblinka II was an enormous death combine. The entire Jewish population of all the nations of Europe occupied by the Germans, was brought here for burning, besides many 'unfit' people of other nationalities. The death factory in which the SS men ruthlessly and zealously exterminated millions of people was in operation around the clock for 13 months, from July 1942 until September 1943. This diabolical undertaking ceased to exist only after the prisoner revolt in the Jewish camp.
Dozens of witnesses attest to having seen how up to three transports of Jews, with 60 cars each, arrived in the camp on a daily basis. The trains left the camp either loaded with sand or empty.
Martyrs of the camp who survived recount that they were delivered in railway cars in which there were 150, 180, or even 200 persons each. While traveling they were dying of hunger. There was no water. They drank urine. […]
At the railway branch line at Treblinka there was something in the camp which resembled a fine train station; the length of the platform was reckoned for 20 cars. All special buildings, where people were murdered, were carefully camouflaged on the outside as beautiful facilities. The avenues were sprinkled with sand and bordered by flowers, garden beds and fir trees – all this in order to deceive the 'passengers.' […]
Some persons, who escaped the pyre through a miracle, have portrayed the nightmarish images of the incineration of people:
The Jews delivered to the camp were received by the SS unit. The men were led to a special square, but the women and children were taken to the barracks. Beautiful and young Jewesses were taken by the Germans for themselves for a night. All men, women, and children were told to undress. The women's hair was shorn and it was sent to Germany as raw material. The clothes were sorted and likewise sent to Germany. The victims were ordered to take along valuables – gold, paper money, documents. The naked people were shown to a cashier's counter one by one, and they were told to deposit everything. After they had done this, they were allowed to go on and were led along the sand-strewn, flower-bordered avenue into the 'bath,' where they were given soap, a towel and underclothing. After depositing of the valuables, already on the way to the 'bath,' the polite tone gave way to roughness. Those who were walking were urged on by rods and beaten with canes.
The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 cabins, each 6 × 6 m in size. 400 to 500 people were driven at a time into one cabin. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within 6 to 10 minutes. The second door was opened and the dead were brought on wheelbarrows to the special ovens.

In these, important scholars, physicians, teachers, musicians, the relatives of noted personalities were cremated. In such a way the sister of the famous psychiatrist Sigmund Freud, the brother of the French Minister Sourez [?] *and others were incinerated. (Witness testimony of Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman).*

A huge area of the camp was covered with cinders and ashes. The road, which connected the two camps and is three kilometers long, was covered with cinders and ashes to a height of 7 - 10 cm. One could recognize the presence of lime in large pieces of cinder with the naked eye. It is well known that lime is a product of burning bones. There were no production sites in the camp, but cinders and ashes were brought out of the camp every day by the ton. This freight was loaded onto railroad cars, and 20 to 30 peasant carts distributed them and poured them onto the road. (Witness testimony of Lucjan Puchała, Kazimierz Skarzinski. Stanisław Krym inter alia).

The statements of the witnesses, the book 'A Year in Treblinka' [by Jankiel Wiernik], *the presence of a large quantity of ashes and cinders, the presence of personal belongings and documents strewn on the grounds as well as excavated from the pits confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated. In the beginning, the Germans buried the bodies of the murdered. After Himmler had visited the camp, the bodies were dug up with an excavator and cremated.*

At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it.

The oven – this was a large trench 250-300 m in length, 20-25 m in width and 5-6 m deep, excavated by an excavator. Driven into the bottom of the ditch were three rows of reinforced concrete posts, one-and-a-half m in height each. The posts were connected to one another by cross-beams. On these cross-beams rails were placed at intervals of 5 to 7 cm. That was a gigantic oven grill. A narrow-gauge spur track led down to the edge of the trench. (Witness testimony of Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman, and the content of the book 'One Year in Treblinka'). […]

The Germans attempted to delete the traces of their atrocities. After the revolt of the Jews they destroyed all camp buildings, which were still intact after the fire. Oats, rye, and lupines were now planted on the grounds of the former 'death camp.' What remains are the walls of the burned residential building and of the cattle stall of the colonist Strebel, who was settled on the territory of the camp. Remaining as marks of the existence of the camp are: an abatis of barbed wire, ashes, cinders, and a great number of pits, where household possessions of the cremated Jews have been buried."

The report ends with six "conclusions," of which the most important is the first:

> *"On the basis of the preliminary facts, the cremation of people has been determined beyond a doubt. The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million."*

On September 11, a "Report of the front-line press TASS" was issued, bearing the title "The Death Camp in Tremblinka" (sic). We reproduce the most significant excerpts:[197]

> *"Tremblinka! At this word people tremble and look fearfully sideways. People who lived in the vicinity of Tremblinka could not sleep at night: the screams of the men, women, and children whom they were murdering ripped through the darkness. The stench penetrated from there. They were burning people there.* […]
>
> *Tremblinka – that is the same as Majdanek. It is one of the numerous factories of death, with which the Germans thickly covered Polish soil.*
>
> *The 'Tod-Lager',*[198] *as the Germans themselves officially called it,*[199] *was established close to Tremblinka sometime in June 1942.* […] *By the beginning of July, the first transport arrived, filled to bursting with people – with 'living raw material,' as the doomed were officially called. The camp gate opened to the sound of a lively march, and the stream of living people poured inside. From this point on, this stream was uninterrupted for two years. The voracious gate consumed up to two thousand people daily.* […[200]] *A fat Unterscharführer sent the human chain into the 'bath.' This was a low square room without windows, with a heavy entrance door. A large hose, through which gas was carried, led into the 'bath.' The people were forcibly pushed into the 'bath,' the door was tightly closed with a steel bar, the Unterscharführer gave a signal, and the 'bath-master' switched on the machinery of death.*
>
> *In the beginning, the 'bath' had three compartments and could hold 1,200 people. The Germans, however, were not satisfied with this capacity, and they quickly constructed a new building three times as large. Here there were 8 chambers, and the bath could accommodate 4,800 people at a time.*
>
> *The people in the 'bath' died under horrible tortures after ten minutes. The 'bath-master' recorded this by means of a small glass window in the door. Here, every minute was costly – after all, thousands of other people were waiting their turn. For this reason, the 'bath' functioned with German thoroughness. Those for whom there was no room were beaten dead or flung onto the pyre alive.*

---

[197] GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 217-221.

[198] In the German language.

[199] Even if this had been so, the Germans would have called it "Todeslager," as "Tod-Lager" is a construction which would never be used by a German speaker.

[200] In the manuscript "up to 7,000 people" originally appeared, but this was corrected by hand.

The corpses were retrieved from the 'bath' by a special squad; they were stacked upon rails which ran across wide pits. In the pits a fire burned that was never extinguished. This was the final stage of the 'processing.' The corpses were cremated and the human ashes were brought to Germany to fertilize fields. Even the roads inside the camp were sprinkled with it. […]
K. Egrov
1. Byelo-Russian Front
September 12
Tass Special Correspondent"

On the 15th of September, a Polish-Soviet commission, consisting of Magister P. Sobolevski, the Secretary of the Polish-Soviet Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes, M. Chodzko, the representative of the information and propaganda department of a Polish institute, as well as G.E. Levakov, the representative of the War Soviet of the 2nd Byelorussian Front, authored a "protocol of a provisional preliminary investigation and reconnaissance in the former concentration camp Tremblinka," in which the recent investigations of Soviet military justice were summarized, and from which we cite several excerpts:[201]

"[…]*The site of Tremblinka lies 7 km from the railway junction of Małkinia in the Sokolowski district. The German bandits built a railway line to the place where the camp was located, in order to be able to bring the transports of prisoners directly and unobserved into the concentration camp.*[…]
The concentration camp Tremblinka consisted of two sections, which were at a distance of one-and-a-half kilometers from each other. The first section was named 'Death Camp No. 2.' This camp itself, on whose grounds two burned-down farm buildings can now be found, was divided into two parts, and a railroad track led to this Camp No. 2. Here, something along the lines of a train station was constructed in order to disguise the actual mission – the extermination. A three-fold barbed wire entanglement was camouflaged with tree branches. For this reason the people taken here believed initially that they were at a transit point on their journey to the east.
In the first section of Death Camp No. 2, the prisoners who had been delivered there had to undress. They were instructed to deposit their clothing at a certain place, and then forced to run naked with arms raised in the direction of the so-called bath. This was only a sham bath; it was actually a gas chamber consisting of three rooms. In the beginning, the method of pumping the air out of rooms by means of a small auto engine was employed. Then, as a result of the great number of those destined for death, they began to use chemicals. About 400 people could be crowded into this space at a time. On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small

[201] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 43-47.

window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed. […] *Approximately 400 Jews worked at this chamber; they dragged out the corpses of the asphyxiated and threw them into enormous trenches which were located in the area of Death Camp No. 2 and which had been prepared beforehand and dug out by an excavator.*

In the winter of 1943, the German murderers proceeded to exhume and burn the corpses. For this purpose they also used an excavator. The personal documents found here, torn into pieces and thrown away, prove that citizens of Poland, of the Soviet Union, of Czechoslovakia and other nations, members of the intelligentsia as well as simple workers, were killed here.

The second section of the concentration camp was named 'Camp No. 1' and was located one-and-a-half kilometers away from the Death Camp. […]

The objects found bear witness to the fact that here men, women, and children of every age were interned in entire families. The things found, such as violin parts, children's toys, devices for waving the hair [hair curlers], *books and the like, show that many came to this place who did not suspect their journey's destination. Pieces of burned and destroyed passports confirm that citizens from Poland, the USSR, Czechoslovakia, and other nations occupied by the Germans were interned here."*

On September 24, the Soviet investigative commission drew up the first official plan of the camp Treblinka.[202]

2. Polish Investigations and Forensic Examinations

After the conclusion of the previously described investigations, the Treblinka matter was allowed to rest for more than a year. But the preparations for the Nuremberg Trial awakened the interest of the Jewish Central Historical Commission as well as of the Polish State Prosecutor's office in that camp. On November 6, 1945, the latter carried out an inspection trip to Treblinka, which included: Rachel Auerbach and Józef Kermisz as representatives of the said Jewish Commission, Judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, State Prosecutor J. Maciejewski, surveyor K. Trautsolt, the witnesses Samuel Rajzman, Tanhum Grinberg, Szimon Friedman, and M. Mittelberg – all members of the Association of Former Treblinka Inmates – J. Slebczak, president of the district council of Siedlce, Major Jucharek from the neighboring village of Wólka Okrąg-

[202] See section 4.

lik, and finally photographer Jakob Byk.[203] In January 1946, R. Auerbach described the inspection as follows:[204]

> *"Our car came to a stop. We got out: this was where the camp area began. According to our measurements, it is 15 hectares. A well-paved road runs parallel to the railroad tracks for about 1½ kilometers and then comes to a dead end. Another road branches out from it and comes to an end even sooner. The surface of both roads contains a weird mixture of coal and ashes from the pyres where the corpses of the inmates were cremated. The second road leads in the same direction as the 'Road to Heaven' of which no trace is now left. Just a bit of the concrete foundations of a horses' stable – this is all that is left today of the camp buildings, the barbed wire fences, the barracks, the watchtowers, the gas chambers. Some of the buildings were burned down by the uprising, and the rest were carried off by human scavengers from neighboring villages after the arrival of the Red Army.*
>
> *While the Germans were still here, the whole area had been plowed up and sown with lupine grass. And the lupine grass really grew and covered the whole surface with a green mask. It looked as if all the traces of the crimes had been wiped away. But since then, during the past year, the human jackals and hyenas have been coming to the burial ground and here is the picture that we saw:*
>
> *Here and there, like patches of grass near the seashore, half-covered by the shifting sands, there were still little clumps of withered lupine. Not one level place in the whole area. Everything had been torn up and dug up, little hills and holes. And upon them, beneath them and among them, all sorts of objects. Aluminum kettles and pans, enameled tin pots – blackened, dented, full of holes. Combs with teeth broken off, half-rotted soles from ladies' summer sandals, broken mirrors, leather briefcases. All this is near the station platform where the camp's first barbed wire fences had been.*
>
> *We began our tour at the place where the transports had been unloaded and we continued on the road which the Jews who were brought here had followed. What we saw here was the remnants of the Treblinka 'Werterfassung'. Remnants of the huge piles of Jewish property, which had been packed up and sent away, incinerated, cleared off, and yet still could not be completely cleared away. It was not possible to clear away every trace of what the hundreds of thousands of people who had passed through here had experienced. Here was the* physical evidence*, here were the* corpora delicti […]

---

[203] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 19.

[204] R. Auerbach, "In the Fields of Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 70-72. according to A. Donat, the trip took place on November 7, 1945, while Judge Łukaszkiewicz names November 6 as the date (see below).

But the physical evidence was not limited to objects. As we moved farther into the grounds, we walked over a field which was sown with human bones.
The bombs had revealed the contents of the desecrated soil. Leg bones, ribs, pieces of the spine, skulls big and small, short and long, round and flat.
Skulls!…
If only we could get an ethnologist to come here!
He could have made the most accurate anthropological measurements on the racial features of the Jewish people. […]
We were now standing where the gas chambers had been, the huge mass graves and the pyres. In some places, the smell of death was still mingled with the odor of fire. Indeed, here and there we could see little piles of white ashes along with blackened bones, heaps of soot. All this had been buried several meters deep in the soil, mixed with sand and covered with more sand, but the explosions had brought it to the surface again. In one place the simultaneous explosion of several bombs had created a huge crater. Deep down in the hole, some outlines could be dimly seen through the fog.
'Those aren't just bones,' explained the District Attorney. 'There are still pieces of half-rotted corpses lying there, bunches of intestines.'
By now, the district attorney and the judge knew every nook and cranny here. They had been conducting their investigations for some time. They had examined both Jewish and non-Jewish witnesses, taken measurements and carried out minor excavations."

Judge Łukaszkiewicz had gone to Treblinka in order to perform an official investigation of the scene of the crime. As he later explained, he acted[205]

"[…] *at the request of the State Prosecutor of the District Court in Siedlce of September 24, 1945, further induced by a letter of September 18, 1945, of the Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Murders in Poland."*

After bidding farewell to the visitors, Łukaszkiewicz set to work with a group of workers. Between November 9 and 13, he undertook a thorough examination of the grounds as well as a series of excavations. Afterwards he composed an official protocol, which in view of its significance we reproduce in full:[206]

"Protocol of the tasks performed on the grounds of the death camp Treblinka, which forms the object of the judicial examination.
From November 9 to 13, 1945, the examining magistrate of Siedlce, Z. Łukaszkiewicz, together with the State Attorney for the District Court of

[205] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 319 (p. 1 of the report).
[206] Reproduction of the document in S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 183-185.

Siedlce, J. Maciejewski, performed the following tasks on the camp grounds:

November 9, 1945
Excavations were begun on the grounds using the services of 20 workers who had been mustered by the village administration for carrying out roadwork. The excavations began at the location described by the witness Rajzman on November 6, where the so-called 'camp hospital' had stood and where, according to the witness, a mass grave is supposed to exist. Since a bomb crater 4 to 5 meters deep is present at the said location – two bombs still lie at a slight distance from this crater – the digging was begun in this crater. In the course of this work numerous Polish, as well as Russian, German, Austrian, and Czech coins and broken pieces of various kinds of containers were discovered. At the end of the work, at approximately 3 pm, at a depth of 6 meters, we encountered a layer which had not been reached previously. No human remains were found.

November 10, 1945
The work was continued, with 36 workers who had been commandeered for roadwork. At a depth of 6 meters begins a layer which has never before been uncovered by anyone. It consists partly of all sorts of kitchen utensils and different kinds of household objects; there are also pieces of clothing. At a depth of 7 meters, we reached the bottom of the pit – a layer of yellow sand which is not mixed with gravel. By additional digging we succeeded in determining the shape of the pit. It has sloping walls, and the bottom measures about 1.5 meters [sic!]. *The pit was presumably dug out with an excavator. During the course of the excavations, numerous more or less badly damaged Polish documents were discovered, in addition the badly damaged personal identity card of a German Jew, as well as several more coins: Polish, German, Russian, Belgian, and even American. After we had made certain that this pit, filled with broken pieces of the containers already mentioned, ran in a north-south direction on the grounds of the camp area – 2 meters more* [in a northerly direction] *had been excavated – the workers started work at this location.*

November 11, 1945
A series of test excavations was performed at the place where the [gas] *chambers had to have been located, in order to find their foundation walls if possible. Pits 10 - 15 meters in length and 1.5 meters deep were dug, uncovering undisturbed layers of earth.*
The largest of the craters produced by explosions (numerous fragments attest to the fact that these explosions were set off by bombs), which is at maximum 6 meters deep and has a diameter of about 25 meters – its walls

give recognizable evidence of the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as human remains – was further excavated in order to discover the depth of the pit in this part of the camp. Numerous human remains were found by these excavations, still partially in a state of decomposition.[207] *The soil consists of ashes interspersed with sand, and is of a dark gray color, granulous in form. During the excavations, the soil gave off an intense odor of burning and decay. At a depth of 7.5 meters the bottom was reached, which consisted of layers of unmixed sand. At this point the digging was stopped.*

November 13, 1945
With the assistance of 30 workers employed for roadwork, the opening of a pit was begun – a site where refuse was deposited in the northeastern section of the camp. In this location, as the workers from the nearby hamlets explained, a very large number of documents had been found so far. Work was begun at this location, where the people [of that area] *had dug a three-meter-deep pit in a search for gold. During the course of the digging, broken pieces of all sorts of kitchen containers as well as a large number of rags were found. Aside from the coins discovered so far, Greek, Slovakian, and French ones were found, as well as documents in Hebrew and Polish and remnants of a Soviet passport. At a depth of 5 meters the work was stopped due to the steadily worsening weather conditions.*

The Examining Judge *The State Attorney*
Łukaszkiewicz *Maciejewski*

Decision:
The Examining Judge of Siedlce, on November 13, 1945, rules in consideration of the fact that with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today, as is to be concluded from the witness testimonies examined so far and from the results of the work carried out at the site, and in consideration of the oncoming autumn, the present rainfall and the necessity of a rapid conclusion of the judicial preliminary investigations, in view of all these facts that work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka is to stop.

The Examining Judge
Łukaszkiewicz."

On December 29, 1945, after the conclusion of his preliminary investigations, Łukaszkiewicz issued a protocol with 14 paragraphs, which – as already mentioned – was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document

[207] "stanie rozkladu"

USSR-344. In the third paragraph, which bears the title "Current condition of the camp terrain", it says the following:[208]

> *"With the assistance of an expert surveyor and witnesses, I made an exact inspection of the terrain. According to the measurements, the area of the camp is approximately 13.45 hectares and had the shape of an irregular quadrilateral. No remnants of facilities of the former death camp exist any longer. The only things that remain of the structures are: a ditch with remains of burned wooden poles protruding up, which lead into the cellar, wall bricks from the foundations of the camp's domestic economics building and the site of the well. Here and there one finds traces of the burned-out wooden poles of the fence and remains of barbed wire. There are still a few sections of paved walks. Nonetheless, there are still other traces that hint at the existence and functions of the camp. In the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand. In this mixture, one finds countless human bones, often still covered with tissue remains, which are in a condition of decomposition. During the inspection, which I made with the assistance of an expert in forensic medicine, it was determined that the ashes are without any doubt of human origin (remains of cremated human bones). The examination of human skulls could discover no trace of wounding. At a distance of some 100 m, there is now an unpleasant odor of burning and decay. In the southwestern direction, a portion of the camp terrain is covered by aluminum – enamel – glass and porcelain dishes – kitchen utensils – hand luggage – rucksacks – pieces of clothing, etc. There are innumerable holes and craters on the property."*

Łukaszkiewicz summarized the investigations carried out a month earlier at that location as follows:[209]

> *"During the work on the terrain, I found no mass graves, which, in connection with the statements by the witnesses Romanowski and Wiernik, leads to the conclusion that nearly all of the bodies of the victims were burned, all the more so since the camp was liquidated early and the murderers had much time. The ground of the camp was ploughed and sown. Ukrainians were settled there; they fled before the arrival of the Red Army (witnesses Kucharek and Lopuszyński)."*

On August 9 and 10, 1946, Łukaszkiewicz, along with the surveyor Trautsolt and the court physician Wakulicz, searched for mass graves in the area of the camp Treblinka I. In the forest by the village of Maliszewa, about 500 m south of the camp, a total of 41 mass graves were found, of which 40 had been desecrated; many bodies were strewn around them. One grave was only partially violated, and from it 10 corpses were able to be recovered. The court physi-

---

[208] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 19a-20 (pp. 3f of the report).
[209] *Ibid*., p. 324a (p. 12).

cian examined 112 skulls and determined that in only two cases had a shot in the head been the cause of death. The entire surface area of the graves amounted to 1,607 m^2. Concerning the number of the bodies discovered, Łukaszkiewicz wrote:[210]

> *"Due to the destruction of the graves, it is not possible to count the bodies which have been there. The medical expert Mieczysław Piotrowski affirms, however, that one grave of 2 × 1 × 1 m (without taking into consideration the upper level of earth which covers the bodies) contains at least 6 nude bodies. Considering the size of all 41 graves, and under the assumption that the levels of corpses reach only up to 1.5 m in depth (the depth of the graves is up to 3 m), one can calculate that at least 6,500 people were buried there."*

On this occasion, the surveyor Trautsolt drew a map of the area of Treblinka I, on which he indicated the exact position of the graves.[211] Of these, 17 were aligned in a row in a north-south direction; their total length was approximately 510 m.

This report provokes the following reflections:

1. It may well be that a grave of 2 m × 1 m × 1 m *can* hold up to six bodies, but these measurements correspond to an entirely normal single grave. If one wished to dig mass graves, these would not have been merely one meter wide. Until evidence to the contrary, it is therefore to be assumed that such a grave contained only one body.
2. These (mass) graves could have been violated only in the period between October 1944 and August 1946, thus by the Poles, the Soviets, or by both simultaneously – but why?
3. If merely the remains of 122 people were found there, as the Polish judge remarks, where, then, were those of the other ca. 6,400?

The likeliest supposition would be that the bodies were dug up by the local authorities and buried at the cemetery of the nearby village, possibly also in the vicinity of the camp, where there is still a cemetery today. In this case, it would of course have been strange that Łukaszkiewicz had heard nothing of it. But there is yet another, more disturbing explanation, to which we shall later return: the alleged violation was presumably done in order to be able to exaggerate the number of victims of Treblinka I. If one takes the three mass graves found by the Soviets in August 1944 by way of comparison, then the 41 graves, at the same density, would have been able to hold at most 3,000 bodies. On the other hand, Łukaszkiewicz carelessly wrote in his report of December 29, 1945, that[212]

---

[210] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz pracy w Treblince," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, 1947, p. 120. Cf. also S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 135. Wojtczak claims that according to the expert Piotrowski the graves contain 10,000 bodies.

[211] See Document 6 in the Appendix.

[212] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126.

> *"in this camp* [Treblinka I] *approximately 50,000 Poles and Jews were killed."*

One further question suggests itself: Who were the dead in Treblinka I? It is known with certainty that a typhus epidemic was raging in that camp in the fall of 1943. In fact, a list was kept with the names of 148 prisoners, most of whom had succumbed to this illness from November 12 to December 20, 1943.[213] The epidemic had broken out some months before, and for this reason a car with 11 tons of calcium hypochlorite was sent to Treblinka I on September 20 from the concentration camp at Lublin (Majdanek), which obviously was to be scattered on the layers of bodies.[214]

Since around 10,000 prisoners were interned in Treblinka I during the time of its existence,[215] one can assume that the mass graves uncovered by the Soviets and Poles contained the bodies of all – or nearly all – who died there. That is, further graves or traces of mass cremations were not found.

3. Assessment of the Investigations

In her previously cited report, Rachel Auerbach spoke pompously of "physical evidence" and "*corpora delicti*." But in fact neither the Soviets nor the Poles uncovered even the slightest scrap of proof that Treblinka II operated as an extermination camp. The Soviets, in their report of August 24, 1944 – cited in section 1 of this chapter – were compelled to make the following admission:

> *"At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it."*

Even the investigations performed by Łukaszkiewicz proved to be a complete failure in terms of this central question. He arranged excavation at a definite spot in the camp where, according to the witness S. Rajzman, a mass grave was located, but discovered nothing of the kind. He had trenches dug, 10 to 15 m long and 1.5 m deep, at the places where, according to witnesses, the two alleged gassing buildings had stood, yet merely encountered "undisturbed layers of earth." To be sure, he did find skulls, but without gunshot wounds. All the evidence he examined (coins, documents, rags, containers, remnants of various objects) show merely that there was a camp at that place, and the human remains as well as the ashes prove only that bodies were buried or cremated in the camp. Nothing produced even a trace of evidence for mass murder, to say nothing of such a crime against *several hundred thousand* people.

---

[213] Reproduction of the document in S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 159-164.

[214] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 77), reproduction on unnumbered page.

[215] *Informator encyclopedyczny*, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 528.

Among the objects discovered, the skulls as well as the human body parts found in a state of decomposition deserve particular attention. From whom did they come? If we subscribe to the official historiography, this question remains unanswered. According to the official version, the cremation of the bodies exhumed from the mass graves was finished by August 2, 1943, the day of the prisoner revolt. During this revolt, at least 300 to 400 prisoners are supposed to have been killed within the camp or in the vicinity of the wire fence,[216] and in the following three weeks, allegedly more than 30,000 Jews from the ghetto of Białystok were gassed, whose bodies neither the Soviets nor the Poles discovered. If there were such killings, these victims therefore must have been cremated. The same is true for the bodies of those killed in the revolt. The surviving prisoners were not killed on the spot, rather they were transferred to Sobibór on December 20, 1943, as can be gathered from a corresponding Wehrmacht bill of lading.[217] If decomposing body parts were found in November 1945, this discovery is also inconsistent with the thesis that the victims involved had been murdered more than two years before. Finally, it is strikingly problematic that no single *complete* body was discovered.

From whom, therefore, did the skulls and body parts come? Were they perhaps taken from the mass graves of Treblinka I? Could these have been the remains of victims of the typhus epidemic, which had raged in the camp at the end of 1943? This hypothesis seems all the more plausible in that none of the skulls exhibited gunshot wounds. It could also furnish an explanation for the odd circumstance that Treblinka II was bombed: the bombs destroyed not only the two buildings, which in all probability had been left intact by the Germans,[218] but also scattered rotted body parts over a wide area and thus increased the horrible effect of the 'extermination camp'. In fact, the discovered body parts were thoroughly exploited for propaganda.

4. Plans of Treblinka

On his inspection of the area of the former camp Treblinka II of November 9 to 13, 1945, Łukaszkiewicz was accompanied by the sworn surveyor K. Trautsolt. With the help of witnesses, Trautsolt drew an accurate plan of Treblinka II as it was at that time.[219] The plan, whose directional axes are trans-

---

[216] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 298.

[217] Reproduced in Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 61.

[218] Both buildings are clearly visible on an aerial photograph of November 1944, thus after the occupation of the area by the Red Army, but it is not clear whether they are intact or partially burned out: U.S. National Archives, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of the photograph, which was published by John C. Ball for the first time, is unknown, cf. Photograph 11 in the Appendix.

[219] See Document 7 in the Appendix. A similar, simplified plan was reproduced by A. Neu-

posed,[220] shows an irregular quadrilateral whose sides have the following lengths:

– north side (actually the east side): 376.5 m
– east side (actually the south side): 471.5 m
– south side (actually the west side): 490 m
– west side (actually the north side): 240 m

Thus, the overall area of the Treblinka II camp was approximately 134,500 m^2 (13.45 hectares).

On the plan the ruins, which existed in the camp area, are also entered: a burned out cellar ("*piwnica spalona*"), designated by the letter 'e', as well as the destroyed house of a settler ("*dom burzony kolonisty*"), marked with the letter 'l'.

On another, typographically identical map, surveyor Trautsolt added the facilities that had allegedly been located in the camp area according to witness testimony. Łukaszkiewicz published two versions of this map, of which the first is quite poor,[221] the second of a higher quality.[222] On the latter, the (alleged) extermination zone, also referred to by many witnesses as 'Camp II' within Treblinka II, is exactly shown. It is an irregular quadrilateral. If one uses the sides of the camp for scale, the length of the sides of the cremation zone can be calculated:

– north side (east): 188 m
– east side (south): 110 m
– south side (west): 174 m
– west side (north): 52 m

Thus, the surface area of this zone would have been some 14,000 m^2 (1.4 hectares), that is, a tenth of the entire camp Treblinka II. This zone, Camp II, was the alleged death camp, the area of Treblinka II, in which the two gassing installations, the mass graves, and the incineration pits are supposed to have been located. The rest of Treblinka II, also referred to as Camp I, allegedly housed the guards, camp administration, rag sorting and collecting locations, etc.

Regarding the shape and the size of the entire camp, this plan conforms quite accurately to the aerial photographs produced over Treblinka II in May and November 1944. On the other hand, the results of the forensic examina-

---

maier, "The Treblinka Holocaust", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 489; cf. Document 8. As is obvious from the plan, it originates from the archive of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland (Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce).

[220] The north-south line on the map actually corresponds to the east-west line.

[221] See Document 9 in the Appendix.

[222] See Document 10 in the Appendix.

tions have significantly less correspondence with what can be seen in these aerial photographs.

The air photo of May 15, 1944, shows five buildings in the northwest sector of the camp, in a trapezoidal zone of approximately 60 m × 100 m in size.[223] In the south and east, it is bordered by a grove, in the west by the road then leading into the camp as well as by the fence existing at that time. Quite obviously, these buildings have nothing to do with the 'farmhouse,' which the SS is supposed to have constructed after the liquidation of the camp and in which it is supposed to have left behind a Ukrainian to watch over the zone.[224]

In the air photo of November 1944, one sees only two buildings still there; the three others have apparently been destroyed.[225]

The camp Treblinka I was evacuated on July 23, 1944,[226] and the German troops withdrew from the area around Treblinka at the end of July. Thus, when the Soviets took over the camp area in August 1944, they must have found the two buildings still intact, but, as already determined, they wrote in the report of September 15, 1944, that only "two burned-down farm buildings" were still standing on the camp area. In November 1945, when Łukaszkiewicz came on his tour of inspection, the two buildings no longer existed. Thus they had to have been destroyed by the Soviets or the Poles between September 1944 and November 1945. For what reason? It is highly probable that the other three houses were also destroyed by the Soviets or Poles. The SS in particular would have, in any event, destroyed all five instead of leaving two of them standing. For what purpose would it have done otherwise? In order to leave behind one lonesome Ukrainian in enemy territory? What could his mission possibly have been? The story is fishy.

Nor do the anomalies end here. Łukaszkiewicz found several bomb craters on the camp grounds, even a couple of unexploded bombs. The largest crater was 6 m deep and possessed a diameter of approximately 25 m. Therefore the camp must have been bombed, and most surely not in error. The Germans, who according to official historiography had erased all traces of their crimes by dismantling the barracks, tearing down the walled structures, leveling and plowing the terrain and planting it with lupines, would have had no interest in bombing the camp. In the first place there was nothing left to destroy, and in the second, the craters produced by the bombs would have revealed the traces of the alleged mass murders. An aerial photograph of the camp Treblinka II taken in November 1944 further reveals that the camp at that time – after the area was taken by the Red Army – had not yet been bombed.[218]

---

[223] See Photograph 10 in the Appendix.

[224] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 240. This settler, who, as we have seen, was allegedly named Strebel, is supposed to have fled shortly before the arrival of the Red Army, according to the Soviet report of August 24, 1944.

[225] See Photograph 11 in the Appendix.

[226] S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 130.

Thus, the bombardment must have been the work of the Soviets. But the Treblinka Camp had already been liquidated in November 1943, and there were no military targets in its immediate vicinity. Treblinka I, which was still in operation in May 1944, was *not* bombed. Why, therefore, did the Soviets drop bombs on Treblinka II? Perhaps in order to obliterate the many traces left behind by the SS, traces which could in no way be made to jibe with the thesis of mass extermination, and to lay false tracks that seemed to confirm this thesis?[227]

As far as the shape and size of the camp is concerned, one may regard the plans of the camp mentioned above as reliable, since they were drawn by a professional surveyor on the basis of measurements done at the site, and because they correspond well to the aerial photographs. One can therefore accept them as a standard for comparison for all plans drawn earlier or later by ex-prisoners of the camp or based upon their descriptions. With one exception, which will be discussed later, the camp continually shows the shape of an irregular quadrilateral.

On the other hand, with regard to the buildings in the camp and other facilities we are dependent entirely upon the statements of the witnesses, since not a single German camp plan has been preserved. The differences between the plans produced by former inmates are less revealing than the graphical development of the so-called 'Camp II', thus of the alleged extermination camp.

On the plan, which was included with the report of November 15, 1942,[228] the entire camp is dominated by the two extermination facilities, as if the 'Camp I', the administrative sector with quarters, kitchens, storehouses etc., did not exist at all. The two steam execution installations with three or, respectively, ten chambers, which were then transformed into engine exhaust gas execution facilities by J. Wiernik on the map published in his writings of 1944,[229] appear in all later plans with the same shape and in the same location.[230] Thus, in the beginning, 'Camp I' was not depicted at all, and 'Camp II' consisted exclusively of the two death houses.

The first official plan of Treblinka was produced by the Soviet investigative commission on September 24, 1944. It has the shape of an irregular quadrilateral, which corresponds to the actual form of the camp only in rough features. On this plan 'Camp I' possesses a clearly outlined structure, which was later adopted by the drafters of many other plans. But 'Camp II' is still dominated by the two extermination facilities (this time with air evacuation chambers), which are called 'Bath No. 1' and 'Bath No. 2' and which correspond to the steam execution facilities of the plan of November 15, 1942. The Soviets

---

[227] The body parts found on the camp grounds by the Poles are rationally explainable only by bomb explosions.

[228] See Document 2 in the Appendix.

[229] Cf. Chapter II, Section 5.

[230] See Document 4 in the Appendix.

have added two further, repeatedly recurring facilities: the undressing-barracks (60 m × 12 m) as well as the path surrounded by barbed wire, which leads to the execution facility and was later baptized the 'hose'. On his plan from 1945, J. Wiernik adopted the Soviet representation of 'Camp I' and augmented 'Camp II' with two cremation grates, two watchtowers, a gallows, several workshops (for cabinetmakers, shoemakers, metal workers), quarters for the guard detachment, prisoners' kitchens, prisoners' barracks, a laboratory, women's quarters, a laundry as well as prisoners' showers.[231] On this plan the mass graves are not yet shown individually. That first occurred at the Düsseldorf Treblinka Trial of 1964f., when State Prosecutor A. Spieß had an official camp plan drawn, which auspiciously displayed four "corpse pits."[232]

The path to this 'official' plan was obviously very tortuous. Some plans, which arose in the immediate postwar period, show quite substantial deviations even from the copies previously described. In 1946, Arie (Aleksander) Kudlik drew a plan, in which merely the second of the two extermination facilities is to be seen in 'Camp II', but there are five circles designated as "crematoria."[233] The plan produced by the witnesses Laks and Płatkiewicz deviates even more drastically from those more familiar.[234] N. Blumental, who published this drawing in 1946, described its origin as follows:[235]

> *"The copy of the plan 'Death Camp Treblinka,' together with the explanation relating to it, was sent to the Jewish Central Historical Commission by Moszek Laks, who was called 'Mietek' in Treblinka. He arrived in the camp from Suchedniów (Kielce district) on September 22, 1942. According to the statement of the witness, the plan was made by him and by Mr. Płatkiewicz during his stay in the camp. The witness took part in the revolt and then escaped into the woods with the plan. From August 2 until January 17, 1945, Herr Laks remained in hiding. His credibility is confirmed by: Maniek Płatkiewicz, who participated in the Treblinka revolt. They drew the plan while peeling potatoes in the cellar during their stay in Treblinka. The witnesses have produced the original made in Treblinka, on which basis a corresponding copy was made."*

If this is correct, the plan would have to be the most accurate of any drawn by the witnesses, for it is based not upon unaided memory, but instead upon direct observation of the camp. It is in fact the only one that depicts the form of the buildings and installations, which are numbered 1 to 53 and show diverse sub-numerations. The plan's legend explains these buildings and installations, with short anecdotes from the camp history inserted now and then. The two

---

[231] See Document 11 in the Appendix.
[232] See Document 12 in the Appendix.
[233] See Document 13 in the Appendix.
[234] See Document 14 in the Appendix.
[235] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 190.

authors mention installations, which are missing from the other plans, for example the sports field for the Ukrainian guard detachment (17), the recreational space with parasols and chairs for the SS men (10), an armored vehicle always ready for action (12), the bicycle parking place (11), the gas station (15), the projecting roof for protection of the fuel containers (16), the vegetable gardens (4), the extinguishing basin (39, a water reserve for fire-fighting – ed.), the space for trucks to maneuver (44), the coal supplies (45), a false train station, consisting of a barracks with the inscription "Obermajdanki," a clock and a placard with the inscription "Wołkowysk–Białystok Train Station," ticket room, time table, doors to the waiting rooms of the first, second, and third class with bar, all of it phony (50/1-6), four placards with information about the type of clothing, which the Jews had to deposit there when they had undressed (wool, silk etc.), and last of all some statues: of a Ukrainian assault group advancing into battle (21), of a shepherd pasturing his animals (32), of Jews who are going to work with shovels and picks beneath the sign "To the Ghetto" (36). In the legend to the plan, there also appears an explicit reference to the mass killings – "Road to the Death Camp" – but it is the strangest thing that even this 'Death Camp', the 'Camp No. II', doesn't appear at all on this plan, as if it were an unimportant detail. Perhaps the two artists did not yet know how many extermination facilities they were to show or how to represent them.

Samuel Willenberg rectified this deficiency more than forty years later by publishing a plan of the camp in his memoirs on Treblinka,[236] in which the camp has the shape drawn by the surveyor Trautsolt, and the buildings are represented corresponding to the technique employed by Laks and Płatkiewicz. Of course 'Camp II' possesses those installations, which are supposed to have existed there according to the official version, *i.e.* the two alleged killing facilities, three mass graves, a cremation grate and a barrack for the Jewish prisoners.[237]

As we shall see in the last chapter of this book, in all probability 'Camp II' contained facilities of quite a different kind.

---

[236] See Document 15 in the Appendix.
[237] S. Willenberg, *Revolt…*, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 6.

5. Number of Victims of Treblinka: Origin of the Official Figure

In the preceding chapter we have seen that the report of November 15, 1942, was already speaking of two million murdered in Treblinka to date. In his 1944 account, J. Wiernik gave no exact number, but spoke merely of "millions of people."[238] On April 24, 1944, the Soviet investigative commission placed the number of victims at three million.[239] S. Rajzman, the chief witness, subdivided the number of victims by national origin. In his interview of September 26, 1944, he stated the following (the linguistic flaws here, as well, are the fault of the Soviet translator):[240]

> *"Daily, 3-4 transports arrived in the camp. There were, of course, days on which 1-2 transports arrived, but that was an exception, not the rule. In each transport 6,000-7,000 people of Jewish nationality arrived. Our illegal groups, as I have already said, kept careful record of all contingents that arrived in the camp. Jews from various countries of Europe were brought into the camp. 120,000 arrived from Germany itself, and among them:*

Austria	*40,000*
[Additionally:]	
Poland	*1,500,000*
Czechoslovakia	*100,000*
Russia	*1,000,000*
Bulgaria and Greece	*15,000*

> *Thus, during the time the records were kept, and indeed from October 1, 1940 to August 2, 1943* [sic!] *– there was a total of 2,775,000 men, women, old people and children, of Jewish nationality brought into the camp."*

Naturally Vassili Grossmann adopted the Soviets' figure, three million figure.[241] In December 1945, Łukaszkiewicz attempted the first detailed accounting of the claimed alleged Treblinka victims, and in so doing introduced methods, which were to become standard procedure for the official historiography:[242]

> *"It is clear that as of now an exact statement of the number of victims is still not possible. One should take care to note that the camp in Treblinka was no longer active from the fall of 1943 and that the murderers had sufficient time to obliterate all traces. The best procedure, in my opinion, would be to determine the number of transports as accurately as possible.*

---

[238] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 185.
[239] See Section 1 of this chapter.
[240] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 240.
[241] W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 32.
[242] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 323-323a (p. 9f. of the report).

Enumerations based on the capacity of the chambers would not have been accurate, since it is of course unknown how frequently they were filled and to what degree. In determining the number of transports, I have referred to the testimony of witnesses, in particular train workers, and documents of the Treblinka station. In the time span from August 1942 until the middle of December 1942, the transports were extremely numerous. In this period I am assuming, with very conservative calculations, one transport per day. (Jewish witnesses declare that most of the time there were 3 transports daily, while Polish railway workers say 2). Afterward, in the period of time from the middle of January until the middle of May 1943, the average number of transports was one per week (witnesses: Reisman [sic] *and Abe Kohn* [sic] *even say that there were 3 transports weekly). The number of cars in one transport was determined to be 50. (It emerges from the documents that many transports consisted of 50 cars.) The number of days in a month – 30; the number of weeks in a month – 4. In this way, we arrive at the total number of 7,500 cars from August 1, 1942, to May 15, 1943."*

The author then cites some German railway documents, to which we shall return later and from which it can be seen that, from August 17 to August 23, 1943, 266 cars left Białystok for Treblinka. He continues:

"A total of 266 cars. I assume an average of 100 persons in a car. However, most of the witnesses say the number was 200. Thus, without any exaggeration, we must set the number of victims at 781,000. For illustration I add that I am able, on the basis of objective documents: telegrams, railway time-tables, bills of lading etc., to determine with complete accuracy the shipment of over 2,000 cars with Jews, although the documents mentioned represent only a small fraction of the railway documents. In my opinion, this proves that the above mentioned calculation is very conservative."

However, the Polish judge's claim that, according to which 2,000 railroad cars have been documented, does not correspond to reality. In the second of his two writings from in 1946, he mentions the railway documents in his possession, to wit:

– railway schedule no. 548 of August 3, 1942;
– railway schedule no. 562 of August 25, 1942;
– railway schedule no. 594 of September 21, 1942;
– railway schedule no. 552 of February 1, 1943;
– railway schedule no. 567 of March 26, 1943;
– railway schedule no. 290 of August 7, 1943;

Further:

– railway travel sheet of August 17, 1943.
– telegram of August 18, 1943.

From these documents a total of 809 cars can be counted. Two items are uncertain: the railway schedule no. 548 of August 3, 1942, in which one train per

day with 58 cars is announced, and the railway schedule no. 552 of February 1, 1943, in which 6 transports with 12,000 persons are mentioned, but with no indication as to the number of cars. Assuming a passenger density of 100 per car, as Łukaszkiewicz does, these 6 transports, with an average of 2,000 occupants each, had an average of 20 cars per transport, so that the total number of cars was not 2,000, but (809+ [6×20]=) 929.

In the work under consideration, Łukaszkiewicz retains his previously cited number of victims, with certain modifications. For the period of August 1, 1942, until December 15, 1942, he starts with 135 transports, which corresponds to one transport per day for 135 days. For the period from January 15, 1943 (he claims that no transports arrived between December 16, 1942, and January 14, 1943) until May 15, 1943, he assumes 16 transports (that is, 1 transport per week × 4 months × 4 weeks per month = 16 transports), thus a weekly transport for 16 weeks. He adds in the transports that arrived in August 1943, which he enumerates as follows:

– August 17 and 18: 2 trains with 39 cars each = 78 cars
– August 18: 1 train with 35 cars
– August 21-23: 5 trains with 38 cars each = 190 cars.

Since Łukaszkiewicz assumes that each train had an average of 50 cars with 100 occupants per car, the (135+16=) 151 transports equal (151×5,000=) 755,000 deportees. The 303 cars of August 1943 yield 30,300 deportees, so that a total number of persons sent to Treblinka would have been (755,000 + 30,300 =) 785,000; the author rounds this figure to 800,000.[243]

In the December 1945 report, he had written that on August 17, 1943, a single train of 41 cars arrived at Treblinka, but now he speaks of two trains with 39 cars each, which is surely more correct. We will return to this question in chapter nine.

While the Jewish Central Historical Commission accepted Łukaszkiewicz's drastic reduction from the Soviet number of three million, it considered the Polish judge's figure (800,000) too low. In her 1946 work, which has already been cited several times, Rachel Auerbach writes:[244]

> *"On the basis of the commission's findings and of our own calculations, we believe that the figure of over 3,000,000 Jews killed in Treblinka, which has been cited by various authors, is definitely too high. The true figure was probably a little over one million.*
>
> *The mass executions in Treblinka began on July 23, 1942, which that year happened to be the date of Tisha b'Av (the traditional Jewish day of mourning and fasting for the Temple in Jerusalem), and definitely ended in the middle of September, 1943. The largest number of transports were brought in during the months of August, September, October, November,*

[243] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 36-39.
[244] R. Auerbach, "In the Fields of Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 52ff.

and the first half of December, 1942. At the end of August there was a hiatus of one week because too many corpses and too much clothing had accumulated and the camp staff was unable to cope with the workload. Subtracting that one week, there still remain four and one half months, with 144 days of full 'production,' in the gas chambers. According to all the testimony that has been heard, one to three transports would arrive at Treblinka each day. Each transport consisted of an average of 60 boxcars, and each boxcar held between 80 and 150 people. According to a number of witnesses, there were days when the transports had above-average passenger loads, and the number of transports arriving was more than three. On such days the gas chambers were in operation until 1 a.m. and finished off more than 20,000 corpses within 24 hours. But on the other hand there were days when the transports were much smaller, particularly those from Germany, Czechoslovakia, and other West European countries, with the deportees arriving in passenger cars which were not so crowded (except that there were many trunks and special baggage cars). Besides, we must take into account the possibility that the witnesses might have counted each 20-car section which was brought onto the camp siding from the Treblinka station as a separate transport. […]

Thus, we are assuming an average of one transport daily with 60 boxcars each, and 100 people in each car, for the 'busy season' of Treblinka 'production.' This would be equivalent to an average of 6,000 persons per day. Multiplied by 144 days this would yield a total of 864,000 souls.

From the middle of December, 1942 until the middle of January, 1943 – the Gentile holiday season – there was a pause in transports, a vacation of sorts. After this pause, the shipments became much less frequent. Two, or at most three, transports arrived each week. During March and April hardly any transports arrived. The last transport seen by the Jewish witnesses arrived in mid-May, 1943; it consisted mainly of people deported from Warsaw after the Warsaw ghetto uprising.

[…] *We know for certainty that transports of Jews from Białystok arrived during that period. Taking into account all the information available to us, we figure that at least 25 transports of Jews perished in Treblinka between mid-January and September, 1943 (or about the time of the uprising) and about 10 transports after the uprising – or about 35 transports in all. According to our previous estimate of average number of cars per train and deportees per car, this makes a total number of 210,000 souls. Added to the total for the 'busy season' of transports, this would yield a grand total of 1,074,000; in other words, just over one million Jews."*

The verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes of September 3, 1965, devoted a separate paragraph to the question of the number of victims of Treblinka:[245]

---

[245] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager*…, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 197f.

> *"In the extermination camp Treblinka at least 700,000 persons were killed, predominantly Jews but also to a lesser extent Gypsies. These findings are based upon the expert report presented by Dr. Helmut Krausnick, the Director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, to the Court of Assizes. In his expert report, the expert has utilized all the resources customary in historical science and accessible to him in the German and foreign archives, among them the so-called Stroop Report* […]*, the protocols of the Trial of Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, and the incomplete official railway documents found after the war (schedules, telegrams, and travel sheets) about the transports to Treblinka, which have been the subject of the main proceedings and which the Court of Assizes has placed at the disposal of the expert.*
> *The expert Dr. Krausnick stated the following, inter alia:*
> *According to the Stroop Report, in the period from July 22, 1942, to October 3, 1942, approximately 310,000 and in the period from January to mid-May 1943 approximately 19,000 Jews were brought in freight trains from the Warsaw Ghetto to Treblinka."*

However, the Stroop Report actually reads as follows:[246]

> *"The first large resettlement action took place in the period from 22 July to 3 October 1942. In this action 310,322 Jews were removed. In January 1943 a second resettlement action was carried out by which altogether 6,500 Jews were affected."*

Thus, Treblinka is not even mentioned in this passage of the Stroop Report. The verdict further states that from August 21, 1942, to August 23, 1943, transports arrived in Treblinka with Jews (but also Gypsies) from many other Polish cities as well as Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia, and Greece. The judges go on to cite Krausnick as follows:

> *"An exact number of the persons taken to Treblinka in this manner, however, cannot be determined, since in regard to the rail transports in particular only a portion of the documents is available. Nevertheless, one may estimate the number of persons brought to Treblinka by freight and passenger trains – disregarding the approximately 329,000 Warsaw Jews – at about 271,000, if one assumes an average number of 60 boxcars per train, an average occupancy of 100 persons per boxcar and of 50 persons per passenger car, so that a freight train would have transported about 6,000 and a passenger train about 3,000 Jews to Treblinka."*

Since, according to Krausnick, the numbers were often higher (why, then, were they taken as average figures?), and since thousands of Jews and Gypsies are supposed to have arrived by other means of transport, according to him the total number of victims had to be higher.[247]

---

[246] PS-1061. IMT, Vol. XXVI, pp. 634f.
[247] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager*…, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 198f.

> *"For all of these reasons it would be scientifically admissible to estimate the number of the persons killed in Treblinka as at least 700,000."*

There is, however, not a lot of substance to the pompously invoked 'science' of this estimate. Aside from the fact that deportees are still a long way from being 'people killed', the number of 329,000 people deported from the Warsaw Ghetto to Treblinka, although plausible in terms of the order of magnitude, is not documented at all, while the figure of 271,000 people brought from other places into the camp is a number plucked entirely from thin air. Using the number and occupancy of cars of a deportation train serves only to simulate a basis for calculation which in reality does not exist, because the number of the deportation trains is simply not known. The figures stated by Krausnick were obviously invented, every single one of them, in order to reach the result of (329,000 + 271,000 =) 600,000. Krausnick simply adds 100,000 invented deportees, but provides no source at all for them, not even a fictitious one!

At the end of the citation from the Düsseldorf verdict quoted above, Rückerl furnishes the following reference in a footnote:[248]

> *"In an expert opinion given at the second Treblinka trial in the fall of 1969, the expert Dr. Scheffler came to the conclusion, based upon more recent research, that in the extermination camp of Treblinka a total of more than 900,000 people were killed, almost exclusively of Jewish descent."*

As far as we know, this expert opinion of Wolfgang Scheffler has never been published. In 1976 Scheffler wrote an article in collaboration with one Ino Arndt, in which one finds the following succinct prose:[249]

> *"According to the findings of the Court of Assizes in the first Düsseldorf Treblinka trial (1964-1965), which are based upon (incomplete) documents (time-tables, telegrams, railroad car travel sheet) evaluated by the specialist rendering his expert opinion, on the so-called Stroop Report, on the literature, and on witness testimony, in Treblinka at least 700,000 people, predominantly Jews but also Gypsies (approximately 1,000), were killed. The expert in the second Treblinka trial (1969/70) arrived at a number, based upon the most recent research, of 900,000 victims."*

The two authors refer in a footnote to an earlier Rückerl book,[250] in which, however – here as well in a modest footnote! – the same exact thing appears! Thus, it is clear that the reference to "the most recent results of research" does not refer to any discovery of previously unknown documents – such are in fact not mentioned – but rather exclusively to new arithmetical acrobatics with

---

[248] *Ibid.*, p. 199.

[249] Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern" in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 2, 1976, pp. 127f.

[250] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, Verlag C.f. Müller, Karlsruhe 1971, p. 38.

large unknown factors (number and capacity of trains, period of the deportations).

In dealing with the number of victims, nothing better occurred to Stanisław Wojtczak, the author of the most substantially documented summary of the Treblinka literature (1975), than to accept Judge Łukaszkiewicz's hypothesis. He divides the history of the camp into three periods: during the first (July 23 to mid-December 1942), 640,000 people were murdered; during the second (January to mid-May 1943), 80,000; and during the third (August 2, 1943, to the closing of the camp), a further 30,000, therefore a total of 750,000.[251]

In 1982, Uwe Dietrich Adam divided the camp history into two periods, that from July 23, 1942, to August 28, 1942, with 215,000 victims, and that from September 1942 to October 1943 with 485,000 victims, so that the total number of victims amounts to 700,000.[252]

In his 1987 book, Yitzhak Arad provides a detailed list of the transports to Treblinka; he is the only one to have done so.[253] Since his list is very long, we restrict ourselves here to reproducing the districts of origin and the numbers:

District	Number Deported
Warsaw	365,720
Radom	364,400
Lublin	33,300
Białystok	117,970
Total	881,390

Divided according to year, Arad's data give the following picture:

1942:	824,170
1943:	57,220

An accurate classification of these numbers by month is not possible, since the waves of deportation often began during one month and ended during the next. But the following picture emerges as an approximation:

1942		1943	
July and August:	314,000	January:	28,220
September:	177,000	February:	14,400
October:	203,000	April:	3,500
November:	98,000	May:	3,500
December:	32,170	August:	7,600

[251] S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 151f.

[252] Uwe Dietrich Adam, "Les chambres à gaz," in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, *Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 248f.

[253] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 392-397.

Arad names about 140 localities, from which deportations to Treblinka are supposed to have left, and supplies in each case the exact number of the deported. Upon what source does he rely in doing this? He refers to censuses of the Jewish Councils in general, to memoirs and diaries of survivors, some Jewish studies and "documents of the German railway administration", concerning which he explains:[254]

> *"If we consider that each fully loaded boxcar transported 100 to 150 people, we are able to determine the approximate number of the Jews taken along in each transport."*

With this we wind up once again with Judge Łukaszkiewicz's method!

In fact Arad – without admitting it – relies principally on Anglo-Jewish historian Martin Gilbert's *Atlas of the Holocaust,* first published in London in 1982. This work contains an abundance of numerical data about the deportation of Jews but maintains a total silence on the sources. Gilbert's figures for Poland – and, in particular, the deportations to Treblinka – are for the most part the product of fantasy: he has done nothing more than assign numbers snatched out of thin air to individual locations from which real and imagined transports departed; numbers whose total adds up to the predetermined figure, 840,000![255] Even a fleeting glance at the tables shows this beyond a doubt. For example, table 168 shows approximately sixty locations of the Białystok district, from which transports are supposed to have departed for Treblinka on November 2, 1942. To this endless column of mostly unknown small country towns Gilbert allots extremely exact numbers of deportations.[256] If there had really been precise figures for these small towns, they would naturally have been cited first and foremost by the Polish researchers and historians; but, as we have seen, the latter had to confine themselves to hypothetical enumerations of trains and cars.

This means Gilbert's data on the transports to Treblinka were for the most part products of his fantasy and are devoid of scientific value. Exactly the same thing applies to Arad's transport lists, which are based upon Gilbert's book.

In 1995, a little book appeared from the pen of one Manfred Burba, which contained statistics and a bar graph indicating the number of Treblinka victims. Arranged by district and nation of origin, the numerical portion appears as follows:[257]

---

[254] *Ibid*., p. 381.

[255] M. Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow and Company, New York, 1993, map No. 217, p. 167.

[256] *Ibid*., p. 133. Here a few examples: Wasosz: 50; Gonadz: 1,280; Lubotyn: 174; Wasilków: 1,180; Mocki: 756; Kłukówo: 68, etc. For some places he gives much higher numbers: Bielsk: 5,000; Suchowola: 5,100; Krynki: 5,000; Siematyce: 6,000, etc.

[257] Manfred Burba, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995, p. 18.

Warsaw:	254,000		
District Warsaw:	110,000	Slovakia:	7,000
District Radom:	364,000	Theresienstadt:	8,000
District Lublin	33,000	Greece:	14,000
District Białystok:	122,000	Total (other nations):	29,000
Poland total:	883,000		

SUM OF VICTIMS		ALL VICTIMS
1942	837,000	912,000
1943	75,000	

Burba's bar graph refers to the monthly number of victims. Though it contains no figures, these can be derived without difficulty from the bars, which reflect the numbers:

1942		1943	
		January:	28,000
July:	67,000	February:	14,000
August:	246,000	March:	14,000
September:	200,000	April:	7,000
October:	203,000	May:	3,500
November:	82,000	June/July:	0
December:	39,000	August:	8,500
TOTAL 1942:	837,000	TOTAL 1943:	75,000

Thus, according to M. Burba, 912,000 people were killed in Treblinka. Concerning his sources, the author writes:[258]

> *"The calculation of the number of victims is essentially based upon documents of the German Reichsbahn* [German rail system] *and upon surveys and censuses of the most diverse kind in the ghettos in occupied Poland as well as eyewitness narratives."*

Yet, in reality, Burba's figures are based upon the previously mentioned lists of Arad, whose numbers (881,390) he raised to 883,000, adding to this 29,000 deportees from Slovakia, Theresienstadt, and Greece not mentioned by Arad.

The arbitrariness, with which such statistics are produced, is even more blatantly evident in the calculations of Ryszard Czarkowski, who devotes an entire chapter to them in his 1989 book on Treblinka. He divides the history of the camp into five periods:

First Period:	June 25 to July 23, 1942
Second Period:	July 23 to December 15, 1942
Third Period:	December 15, 1942, to January 9, 1943
Fourth Period:	January 15 to August 2, 1943
Fifth Period:	August 2 to August 23, 1943

[258] *Ibid.*, p. 17.

For the first period, Czarkowski relies upon the testimony of Jan Sułkowski, according to whom the gas chambers of the first killing facilities were put into operation on June 25, 1942, and from then on one transport of Jews daily arrived at Treblinka. Czarkowski, accepting the figures given by Łukaszkiewicz (50 cars per train, 100 persons per car), for a period of 30 days (June 25 to July 23[259]) gets (30 × 50 × 100 =) 150,000 people deported to Treblinka and murdered there, even before the camp was opened!

For the second period, Czarkowski arbitrarily assumes 125 days of operation and 2 transports per day, so that in this time span not fewer than (125 × 2 × 50 × 100 =) 1,250,000 people are to be recorded as having been deported and murdered!

The figure for the third period he calculates in the following fashion: according to an issue of the newspaper *Wiadomosc*, 120,000 Jews were sent to Treblinka from August 19, 1942, to January 9, 1943. Czarkowski divides this number by the number of days contained in the time span involved, multiplies the result by the number of days between December 15 and January 9 and rounds the product to 22,000, and in so doing shows no concern whatever about the fact that the information appearing in the newspaper boldly contradicts his assumption for the second time period: if, from July 23 to December 15, 1942, 1,250,000 Jews were really deported to Treblinka and 22,000 from December 15, 1942, to January 9, 1943, then, from August 19 to December 15, 1942 (120,000–22,000=) 98,000, and from July 23 to August 19, 1942, (1,250,000–98,000=) 1,152,000 Jews had to have been taken to Treblinka, which gives an average of 41,000 per day for the period just named!

For the fourth period Czarkowski accepts Łukaszkiewicz's hypothesis of one transport per week, but he arbitrarily lengthens the time period of deportations by 6.5 weeks and by means of this artifice using 26 weeks, gets (26 × 50 × 100 =) 130,000 deportees.

For the fifth and final period, he adopts without reservation the 303 cars reckoned by Łukaszkiewicz; this corresponds to 30,300 deportees, which Czarkowski rounds to 30,000. Thus he comes up with (150,000 + 1,250,000 + 22,000 + 30,000=) 1,582,000 victims![260]

To be sure, this result is clearly pure insanity, yet the method employed by Czarkowski is exactly the same as that used by the other authors previously cited, with the exception of Gilbert and Arad, who proceed more subtly in that – as demonstrated – they parcel out to a certain number of locations, according to utterly arbitrary criteria, a predetermined number of victims in order to create the illusion that the total number of those deported to Treblinka, along with their places of origin, is accurately known.

---

[259] In actuality, this was 29 days, including June 25.
[260] R. Czarkowski, *op. cit.* (note 75), pp. 189-202.

Even more remarkably, not one of these authors refers to the report made by the statistician Richard Korherr at the beginning of 1943 at the instruction of Heinrich Himmler, although very accurate numbers of the Jews deported to the supposed extermination camps are given in this. In his overview concerning the "*Evakuierung der Juden*" (evacuation of the Jews, part 4 of the fifth chapter of his report), Korherr wrote:[261]

"Transportation of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian east: 1,449,692
Processed through the camps in the General Gouvernement area: 1,274,166
through the camps in the Warthegau: 145,302"

The camps considered to be located "in the General Gouvernement area" are Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka; the camp in the Warthegau was Chełmno.[262] The number given, 1,274,166, is the very number of victims, according to this historiography, of the three camps in the General Gouvernement up to the end of 1942. If this had been true,[263] the following would have been the result of this: since Bełżec, to which usually 600,000 victims are ascribed, was closed in December 1942,[264] and since Herr Dr. Scheffler himself postulates for Sobibór 180,000 as the total number of victims for the whole year of 1942,[265] then (1,274,166 - 600,000 - 180,000 =) approximately 494,000 people would have to have been killed in Treblinka in 1942, and with the addition of a maximum number of 75,000 for the following year of 1943, one would arrive at 569,000. How can Herr Dr. Scheffler, who assumes for Bełżec not the usual 600,000, but 800,000 victims,[266] speak seriously of 900,000 Treblinka victims? According to his numbers, in the year 1942 a total of 1,880,000 people had to have been 'gassed' in the three camps of the General Gouvernement area, thus 600,000 more than were 'processed' according to the Korherr Report!

In this section we wish to demonstrate not so much the differences in the numerical data of the various authors as the incredible superficiality and illogic of their method. Since they are all speaking not just of deportees, but of people murdered – therefore of people supposed to have been killed by means of exactly described techniques – the shocking method of their calculations is coupled with an astonishing lack of critical intellect, often verging on stupidi-

---

[261] NO-5194, p. 9.

[262] The following is unclear in the Korherr Report: the sum of the two lower numbers is not 1,449,692, but 1,419,467, so that 30,225 persons are missing, and the category to which they belong is unknown.

[263] Here we are discussing not the numbers given by Korherr, but their interpretation, *i.e.* the claim that the Jews in question were not 'processed through' the camps involved, but were 'gassed.'

[264] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), Vol. I, p. 178.

[265] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 151.

[266] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 250), p. 36.

ty, which is strikingly apparent in comparison with the two isolated representatives of official historiography who have brought at least a modicum of critical thinking to this field.

In 1953, Gerald Reitlinger was already writing:[267]

> *"It would in any case have been impossible to gas the greater part of the 310,000 Jews who were deported from Warsaw, together with an unknown proportion from other ghettos, in three gas chambers, each measuring fifteen feet square, in no more than seventy-five working days."*

Faced with salvaging what could be salvaged in light of this impossibility, he deduced:[267]

> *"Therefore a large proportion must have died in the trains."*

This is likewise an untenable claim: according to train schedule no. 548 of August 3, 1942, the trip from Warsaw to Treblinka lasted only 3 hours and 55 minutes,[268] and even if the conditions in the overcrowded trains were execrable, under no circumstances could they have resulted in mass deaths among the occupants.

In an interview granted by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1995, published for the first time in 2000 with changes made according his wishes, Jean-Claude Pressac proposed his own original statistics for the alleged victims of the eastern camps, in which he started from the basis of these camps' attested capacity for extermination:[269]

> *"I have attempted to determine the number of victims of the camps designated as extermination camps on the basis of material facts: the surface area of the gas chambers and number of the persons which they could hold; time for a gassing; number of gassings daily; number of transports arriving daily with consideration of the actual capacity of the chambers, etc. In comparison with the numbers of Hilberg, which are based upon Polish sources, I arrive at the following figures:*

Chełmno:	*80,000 to 85,000*	*instead of 150,000;*
Belzec:	*100,000 to 150,000*	*instead of 550,000;*
Sobibor:	*30,000 to 35,000*	*instead of 200,000;*
Treblinka:	*200,000 to 250,000*	*instead of 750,000;*
Majdanek:	*fewer than 100,000*	*instead of 360,000."*[270]

---

[267] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 149.

[268] Reproduction of the document in: Raul Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981, p. 178.

[269] "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac réalisé par Valérie Igounet, à la Ville-du-bois, le jeudi 15 juin 1995," in: V. Igounet, *op. cit.* (note 90), pp. 640f.

[270] The number of 360,000 Majdanek victims is not postulated by Hilberg, but was accepted in Poland at the beginning of the 1990s as obligatory; meanwhile, the figure has been reduced by Polish historians first to 230,000, then to 78,000. Hilberg speaks of 50,000 Jewish victims of Majdanek (note 17); he does not deal with non-Jewish victims. Cf. in this regard J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, reprint of 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, Chapter 4 and Supplements.

If we take the lowest of his estimates, Pressac therefore reduces the total number of victims of these five 'extermination camps' (Auschwitz is not considered in the statistics) from 2,010,000 to 510,000. But the number given by him for Majdanek – the only one of these camps from which documentary data were obtained – is still more than double the actual number, for the documents reveal that in Majdanek about 42,300 (Jewish and non-Jewish) prisoners died.[271] One page later Pressac adds:

> *"Concerning the massacre of the Jews, several fundamental notions must be questioned. The numbers arrived at* [by official historiography] *are to be thoroughly revised. The expression 'genocide' is no longer suitable."*

Since Pressac does not rely upon documents, but merely upon the theoretical maximum capacity of extermination facilities, the existence of which remains unproven, his numbers are of course very contestable, but one thing is certain: whoever speaks of a mass extermination in Treblinka – to confine ourselves here to this camp – cannot blindly accept the monstrosities claimed by the witnesses and is not released from the duty of soberly taking into consideration what Pressac calls "material facts." We shall return to this point in the following chapter.

Finally, the reader's attention may be directed to one more grotesque statistical detail, which arises out of the claim that because of the overloading of the first 'gas chamber' building with only three killing chambers another large building with ten more chambers was constructed.[272]

According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, construction on this new building was completed in October 1942.[273] Consequently, we assume that this installation began operations in November 1942. According to the same *Encyclopedia*, the chambers in the old building had a total area of about ($3 \times 4 \times 4$ m^2 =) 48 m^2, but the new ones had a total area of 320 m^2. From November 1942, therefore, (48 m^2 + 320 m^2 =) 368 m^2 were available in the camp for mass killing. The ratio of the areas before and after November 1942 was thus 48 m^2 ÷ 368 m^2 = 1:7.67.[274]

As already stated, according to Y. Arad, 694,000 people are supposed to have been murdered in Treblinka up to the end of October 1942, but after that 'only' 187,390 more.[253] The ratio of the killings in the time intervals up to the end of October 1942 and after that is therefore 1:0.27. If one assumes that the original three small 'gas chambers' were used at 100% of their capacity up to the end of October 1942 – otherwise there would have been no reason to build the new, larger building – for the thirteen gas chambers which were available

---

[271] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *ibid*.

[272] This section is from the publisher G. Rudolf.

[273] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, op. cit. (note 18), p. 1485.

[274] During the Düsseldorf Treblinka Trial, to be sure, other measurements were given for the chambers (16 m^2 old, 32 m^2 new), whose surface proportions, however, were roughly the same, cf. pp. 145f. in this book.

from November 1942, there was a utilization factor of only (0.27÷7.67=) 3.5%!

The question that occurs in light of this statistical fact is obvious: Why are the ten new, larger 'gas chambers' supposed to have been built, if afterwards they were not needed at all? The grotesque contradiction between mass killings claimed for the respective time periods and the massive expansion of extermination capacity maintained by the witnesses is strong evidence that the latter claim is based not upon facts but rather has an origin in propaganda: three 'gas chambers' were simply not monstrous enough. The demonic nature of the German had to be undergirded with ever escalating 'facts.'

TIME SPAN	# OF CHAMBERS	AREA	NUMBER MURDERED	UTILIZATION CLAIMED
Until the end of October '42	3	48 m^2	694,000	100%
From November 1942	10+3	368 m^2	187,390	3.5%

Chapter IV: The Alleged Extermination Facilities in Treblinka: An Historical and Technical Analysis

1. Planning and Construction of the Eastern 'Extermination Camps'

The planning and construction of the so-called 'extermination camps' Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec, as reconstructed by the official historiography, raises serious problems, which have remained unsolved to the present. The chief problem consists in the absence of rational planning and in the unbelievably primitive architectural and technical structure of these camps, which stands in the strongest contrast to that of the others, especially of the so-called 'extermination camp' Auschwitz. Raul Hilberg is one of the very few representatives of the orthodox historiography who have brought up the problem and sought to solve it. He explains:[275]

> *"Why three camps and not one? Why were they built one after the other, first Belzec, then Sobibor, and lastly Treblinka? Why in the beginning in each camp only three gas chambers, if they did not then suffice? One could be inclined to answer that the planners did not know the entire extent of their task, that they were groping their way toward the goal without having it in sight. That is not totally unimaginable, but it is certainly not the whole explanation and perhaps not even the most important. It was a matter of, in short, a difficult administrative problem.*
>
> *The Third Reich had neither a particular central authority nor its own budgetary title for a 'Final Solution to the Jewish Problem.' The construction of the camps, the positions for guard staff, and the management of transports all had to be financed in a complex manner. Auschwitz II and Lublin, for example, were designated in the beginning as camps for prisoners of war of the SS, and indeed not only for camouflage but for budgetary reasons. Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka, on the other hand, were plain and simple killing camps. But they could not be operated that way under any*

[275] Raul Hilberg, "Die Aktion Reinhard," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 129f.

economic role, and there is much to show that the means for their construction and operation were fragmentary and minimal. That is probably the reason why they did not grow into a fully developed building complex. They probably had to be built in sequence and step by step, in order to remain financially inconspicuous."

These theses, proposed by a scholar who devoted his *magnum opus*[276] largely to an exposition of the bureaucratic-administrative structure of the Third Reich, are quite simply absurd.

No one who knows the complex structure and manner of functioning of the National Socialist economic-administrative offices[277] can seriously believe that camps of any sort whatever would have been able to originate and develop in the General Gouvernement without precise planning and a specific budget.

Insofar as construction was concerned, the General Governor of occupied Poland was, via several intermediates, ultimately subject to *Reichsminister* Albert Speer, who was the German plenipotentiary for the regulation of all construction. Speer instructed his local deputy, the SS Administrator at the office of the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer* (Senior SS and Police Chief) in the General Gouvernement, who, in turn, instructed the plenipotentiary for the regulation of all constructions in the General Gouvernement.[278]

The SS Administrators appointed to each Senior SS and Police Chief (HSSPF)[279] were responsible "for administration of all economic affairs of the SS departments and SS units in the sphere of their respective HSSPF", and indeed specifically "for budgetary, treasury, and accountancy, legal affairs [such as leases, insurance, and the like], preliminary examination, financial commitments, engine transport, management of raw materials, building, economic undertakings, and concentration camps."[280]

In practice, the SS Administrator represented simultaneously *Reichsminister* Speer and the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (WVHA, Economic

---

[276] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17). Hilberg deals with the core of the 'Holocaust' theme, the process of extermination in the death camps, on all of 19 pages of the 1300 pages of his three-volume work! Cf. regarding this Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[277] On this cf. Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[278] WAPL, 268, pp. 81f.

[279] The HSSPF were those from *Ostland*, Central Russia, Russia-South and North as well as Serbia. *Ostland* was the war-time term for the northeastern territories of the USSR occupied by German forces, running north of the Ukraine up to the Baltic Sea and included what is now Belarus (White Russia), Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania and parts of Russia itself.

[280] Hans Buchheim, "Die SS – das Herrschaftsinstrument", in: Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, DTV, Munich 1982, Vol. 1, p. 139; Engl.: *Anatomy of the SS State*, Collins, London 1968.

Administrative Main Office). In accord with the structure of this office, the scope of the work of the SS Administrator was subdivided into five groups, of which Group C – Construction bore the responsibility for construction.

Finally, four SS and Police Chiefs, one for each district: Warsaw (Arpad Wigand), Lublin (Odilo Globocnik), Radom (Carl-Albrecht Oberg), and Lemberg (Fritz Katzmann) were under the Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Gouvernement.

In November 1941, Amt II "*Bauten*" (Bureau II "Buildings") of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB, Main Office Budget and Buildings) encompassed seven construction inspection units of the Waffen-SS and Police with the Senior SS and Police Chiefs. The jurisdiction over the General Gouvernement, upon whose territory the camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were situated, was exercised by the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement* (Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich General Gouvernement), which was composed of five *Zentralbauleitungen* (Central Construction Offices) with nine Construction Offices of the Waffen-SS and Police. The Construction Inspection Office had its seat in Krakow, while the Central Construction Offices were located in Krakow, Warsaw, Lublin, Dębica, and Lemberg (the last belonged administratively to the General Gouvernement).[281] The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw was thus subject to both the Construction Inspection Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich General Gouvernement and also to the SS Administrator at the Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Gouvernement.

All construction work carried out in the General Gouvernement in the year 1942 followed normal bureaucratic practice, which appears to be as follows: instructions from the Department Group C "Constructions" of the SS WVHA, in correspondence with the directives of *Reichsminister* Speer, went through the SS Administrator to the Central Construction Offices and Construction Units, which were in charge with accomplishing the actual constructions.

Insofar as Treblinka was concerned, this practice is fully confirmed by the single known document dealing with the construction of the camp. It is a work certificate for June 1, 1942, about which the Polish judge Z. Łukaszkiewicz reports the following:[282]

> *"The witness Lucjan Puchała, railway technician, has produced a very interesting document: a certification to begin work from the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, issued on June 1, 1942. According to the information in it, on this day the construction of a spur line, which was supposed to lead from the branch line to the camp, was delegat-*

[281] WAPL, 3, pp. 12, 24.
[282] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 320 (p. 3 of the report).

ed to him. This certificate is valid until the 15th of June 1942,[283] *and on this day the construction ended, according to the statement of the witness."*

Łukaszkiewicz later completely transcribed the document involved. Its text reads as follows:[284]

"Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, Warsaw.
Warsaw, June 1, 1942, Koszykowa 8, Post Office Box 214
Tel. 9-21-83
Certificate No. 684
The Pole Lucjan Puchała, born on ..., is employed as technician at the local administrative office of Koszykowa. It is requested that the said person be allowed to pass unhindered and that he not be called in for other work. This certificate is valid until the 15th of June 1942 and can be extended only by the local administrative office. The card is to be voluntarily returned on its expiration day.
Director of the Central Construction Office.
(Signature illegible) SS-Scharführer."

This document proves that the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw was responsible for the construction of the Treblinka Camp and thus was following common practice. According to Arad, two German firms had contracts for the establishment of the camp: Schönbronn in Leipzig and Schmidt-Münstermann.[285] These firms – besides them, still others doubtlessly participated in the construction – received their commissions from the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw, just as did Lucjan Puchała. Thus, this office functioned as principal, and all the norms, including financial, that applied in the intercourse between the Central Construction Office and the civilian firms acting on its commission, were in force here as well. Surely the accounting department of the construction inspection unit of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich General Gouvernement regulated the latter, just as the accounting office of the construction inspection unit of the Waffen-SS and Police of *Reich-'Ost'* (east) was responsible for Auschwitz.[286] This means that Treblinka (and, logically, also Bełżec and Sobibór) must have been specifically budgeted for, and that the camp came into being on the basis of a precise plan.

This applies also to the labor camp Treblinka I. Viewed politically and administratively, the labor camp Treblinka I was subordinate to the SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district, Arpad Wiegand, who had been assigned to construct this camp. This is clear from three documents concerning the delivery of various materials – pipes, nails etc. – for the camp Treblinka I.

---

[283] In the text "1945" appears by error.
[284] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 51.
[285] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 37; Arad gives no sources for his information.
[286] For this, see Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 277), pp. 43-45.

The first of these three documents is a letter dated June 19, 1942, by the *SS Unterscharführer* (sergeant) Dr. Irmfried Eberl at the office of the SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district. The letter is addressed to the Commissioner for the Jewish residential district and begins with the sentence:[287]

"For the Treblinka Camp the following are still required […]*."*

The second of these documents is a letter whose date is illegible, but which probably likewise falls in June of 1942. It was sent by Heinz Auerswald, commissioner for the Jewish residential district in the office of the Governor of the Warsaw district, "to the Chairman of the Jewish Council of Warsaw" and begins as follows:[288]

"The following objects are required for the construction of the Treblinka Camp […]*."*

The third of these documents, a letter of June 26, 1942, from Dr. Eberl to the commissioner for the Jewish residential district, Auerswald, on the subject "Work Camp Treblinka", reads at the beginning:[289]

"For the construction of the labor camp Treblinka the following objects are urgently required […]*."*

The "labor camp Treblinka" was established by ordinance of the Governor of the Warsaw district of November 15, 1941. The order to construct the camp, in which its purpose is also stated, was published on December 16, 1941, in the *Amtsblatt für den Distrikt Warschau Generalgouvernement* (Official Gazette for the Warsaw district of the General Gouvernement) No. 11-12 on p. 116.[290]

The mining of gravel from the pits at Treblinka I was directed by the "*SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka*" (SS Special Command Treblinka),[291] which according to Łukaszkiewicz was the official designation of the alleged 'Death Camp' (therefore of Treblinka II).[292] This is confirmed by the fact that the mining of gravel was an operation conducted on the site by a corresponding firm, namely the Deutsche Herd- und Steinwerk GmbH Kieswerk Treblinka (German Hearth- and Masonry Works, Inc., Gravel Works Treblinka).[293]

Thus the "*Sonderkommando Treblinka*" had a perfectly institutional identity and consequently was a component of the administrative structure of the General Gouvernement. Politically, it was subordinate to the SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district and to the Senior SS and Police Chief in the Gen-

---

[287] Document reproduced in Stanisław Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 167.
[288] *Ibid*., p. 168.
[289] Document reproduced in *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkriegs*, Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 304.
[290] Document reproduced in S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 155f.
[291] See Document 16 in Appendix.
[292] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 319 a (p. 2 of the report).
[293] See Document 17 in the Appendix.

eral Gouvernement (Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger), administratively to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw as well as to the SS Administrator.

In short: the claim according to which the camps Treblinka, Bełżec, and Sobibór are supposed to have been constructed without any sort of budgetary entries is historically false and plainly absurd to anyone familiar with the bureaucratic conventions of the Third Reich.

How is the rather rudimentary character of these camps to be explained? In reality, this question is incorrectly formulated, for the primitiveness of the three camps is not supported by any kind of documentation, but merely from witness statements. We have learned abundantly from the preceding chapters what sort of value ought to be attached to these. Thus, the primitive character of the camps is no objectively proven fact, but simply a subjective reconstruction. On the contrary: since the camps were constructed in conformity with the usual economic and administrative standards, as applied to the other camps as well, they could not have been primitive in any way, and one comes inevitably to the conclusion that the subjective reconstructions based upon testimonies of witnesses cannot reflect the reality.

In these unreal reconstructions of Treblinka, the unspeakably primitive character of the *crucially important* buildings, for which the camps are alleged to have been built – namely the killing and corpse cremation facilities – is glaringly obvious. We begin with the killing installations, and we will confine ourselves strictly to Treblinka.

2. The Alleged Killing Installations in Treblinka

In the following, we will dispense with any discussion of the many technical fantasies, like the steam and vacuum chambers, described by many witnesses. We confine ourselves to those extermination techniques which, according to today's official historiography, are supposed to have been employed in Treblinka. As the starting point for this, we choose the verdict of the Court of Assizes of Düsseldorf[294] of September 3, 1965, against Kurt Franz:[295]

> *"The gas chambers, in which the Jews were killed by means of exhaust fumes of a diesel engine, formed the center of the death camp. At the beginning of the mass killings there was only the so-called 'old gas house.' The building, solidly constructed out of brick upon a concrete foundation, contained 3 gas chambers, which were approximately 4 × 4 m in area and about 2.6 m high, as well as a machine room for the diesel engine and the lighting plant of the camp. All of the rooms were situated on a wooden cor-*

[294] See Chapter V on this.
[295] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 203f., 224, 226.

ridor which was built out from the masonry structure and which one reached by climbing several steps. From this corridor, doors led into the gas chambers. These doors were about 1.80 m in height and 90 cm wide and were made somewhat in the way that air-raid doors are, so that they sealed off the chambers nearly airtight. Across from these, on the exterior wall in each gas chamber, were flap doors made from thick wooden planks. These were approximately 2.50 m wide and about 1.80 meters high and could be tilted upwards when opened in the manner of modern garage doors. They led to a wide concrete ramp, situated about 0.70 m above the level of the ground, which ran around the entire building. The floor of the gas chambers was tiled and was tilted toward the ramp. The walls were likewise tiled, at least to a certain height. On the ceiling of the individual chambers there were several pipes and showerheads. Due to this, the gas chambers were supposed to evoke the impression of shower rooms. However, the piping really served for the introduction of exhaust gases produced by the diesel engine in the machine room. There was no special lighting installation in the chambers.

Very soon after the inception of operations, the capacity of the old gas house proved to be insufficient for smoothly liquidating the daily arriving transports of Jews. For that reason, at the end of August/beginning of September 1942, the construction of a new large gas house was started, which contained more and larger gas chambers and was able to be put in operation after a construction period of about one month.

This building, which was built between the junction of the hose [=Schlauch, a nickname for the path to alleged "gas houses"–ed.] *and the old gas house, was also solidly built out of brick on a concrete foundation. Five wide stone steps, decorated with flower bowls at the sides, led to the entrance at the front of the building and opened into a wide corridor, on both of whose sides lay the new gas chambers. Their exact measurements cannot be determined, since neither the defendant L. nor his co-defendants nor even the Jewish witnesses can give precise details about this. All are merely in agreement that the new gas chambers had a holding capacity approximately double that of the chambers in the old building. The new gas chambers were probably about 8 m long, 4 m wide, and 2 m high.* […]

The process of extermination itself lasted approximately 30 to 40 minutes. […]

An accepted holding capacity of approximately 200 to 350 people per gas chamber in the old house and approximately 400 to 700 people per gas chamber in the new house might safely be said to be most probable according to all [information].*"*

This description basically corresponds to that given by Łukaszkiewicz, based upon the witness testimonies of Wiernik, Reichmann, Czechowicz, and Finkelsztejn:

"Both structures were built according to the corridor system, in which the entrance to the chambers in the 1st building was on both sides of the corridor, while in the small building the entry to the chambers was only on one side. The entrance was relatively small and closed with exactly fitting doors. On the exterior wall of the chamber was a large flap, which opened upward and which served for removal of bodies. The chambers were tiled; the floor sloped toward the exterior, which facilitated the removal of bodies. In the ceiling there were openings for the exhaust pipes of the engines that were located in annexes. These openings served to supply the exhaust gas, from which the victims suffocated. Witness Wiernik, who was employed as a master carpenter during all of his stay at the camp and had relative freedom of movement, gives the following dimensions of the chamber: in the small building 5 × 5 m, in the large 7 × 7 m."[296]

The data given by the official historiography is, in reality, based almost entirely upon the witness testimony of Jankiel Wiernik, who for his part, as we explained in the second chapter, appropriated his description of the steam chambers from the report of November 15, 1942.

But even with respect to the structure, indeed, even with respect to the number of the alleged gas chambers of the second installation – likewise based upon witness statements – there are variations, which receive no mention whatsoever in the official historiography.

In Chapter III we cited the witness testimony of Abe Kon, according to whom the second killing facility contained 12 gas chambers. The Soviet report on Treblinka of August 24, 1944, in which 12 gas chambers are correspondingly mentioned, is based upon this testimony.[297] As already seen, the current official version speaks of 10 chambers. The witnesses Willi Metz and Otto Horn, who had worked in 'Camp II', declared that the installation had 6 gas chambers.[298] Jankiel Wiernik wrote that at his arrival in Treblinka there had been three gas chambers and that two more were added during his stay in the camp even before the construction of the second extermination facility,[299] so that there were 15 and not 13 gas chambers in total.

According to the witnesses cited by W. Grossmann, the gas chambers in the second facility measured 7 m × 8 m,[300] according to the witnesses questioned by Łukaszkiewicz, 7 m × 7 m,[301] according to the witness Abe Kon, 6

---

[296] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).
[297] See Chapter III, Section 1.
[298] Michael Tregenza, "Christian Wirth. Inspekteur der SS-Sonderkommandos "Aktion Reinhard" in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* (Majdanek Notebooks), Vol. XV, 1993, p. 11.
[299] See Chapter II, Section 5.
[300] V. Grossmann, *Treblinski Ad*, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 186; V. Grossmann: *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 47f.
[301] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).

m × 6 m,[302] and according to the version accepted today, 8 m × 4 m. The maximum capacity of these chambers varies between 600 (Abe Kon) and 1,000 to 1,200 (Jankiel Wiernik).[303] Last, Elias Rosenberg claims that the second killing facility was not constructed between August and October 1942, but rather in March of 1943.[304]

The witnesses also disagree about the location of the small observation windows in the gas chambers. In the front-line report of TASS of September 11, 1944, it says:[305]

> *"The people in the 'bath' died under horrible tortures after ten minutes. The 'bath-master' recorded this by means of a small glass window in the door."*

On the other had, the Polish-Soviet protocol of September 15, 1944, asserted:[306]

> *"On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed."*

E. Rosenberg also claims that this little window was located on the roof of the gas chambers.[307]

At the same time, the military examining judge of the military administration of the 65th Soviet Army, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski, was drawing plans of the first as well as the second alleged killing facilities of Treblinka. The first bears the inscription "Plan of the Building No. 1 of the Treblinka Camp 2, in which the killing of people of Jewish nationality occurred."[308] The drawing is furnished with numbers from one to seven and further with the Cyrillic letters 'а', 'б', 'в'.

According to the key of the illustration, the figures and letters show the following facilities:

1:	Annex
2:	Room in which the engine was located
3, 4, 5:	Chambers
6:	Room for employees
7:	Ramp
а:	Pipeline from engine
б:	Window (= opening) through which gas was drawn off to the roof
в:	Door

In addition, there is a note without number or letter on the drawing: "Gas pipe into the chambers."

---

[302] See Chapter II, 1.
[303] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 161.
[304] E. Rosenberg, *op. cit.* (note 187), p. 139 (p. 7 of the report).
[305] GARF, 7021-115-8, p. 218.
[306] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 44.
[307] See below, Section 8.
[308] See Document 18 in the Appendix.

There is a drawing of a small tractor in Room 2. The measurements for Room 3 are also entered – m 4 × 5 – which are the same for Room 1 and 2. The annex (пристроика=pristroika) is almost certainly a corridor, which one can enter by a two-step stairs (toward the left of the drawing); the ramp can also be reached from both sides by way of two steps. The 'windows' on the ceiling measure approximately 0.5 m × 0.5 m according to the plan, and are supplied with grates.

The second drawing bears the description "Plan of Building No. 2 of the Treblinka Camp, in which the killing of people of Jewish nationality occurred."[309]

The picture legend furnishes the following designations:

1-10: Chambers
11: Corridor
12: Place where the engine was installed
а: Introduction of the gas
б: Removal of the gas from the chamber
в: Door

A note without number or letter also appears in this drawing: "Pipe which led from the engine to the chambers." A small tractor is here likewise drawn in Room 12.

These two drawings without a doubt depict two facilities with gas chambers, which are fed by engine exhaust gases (or, to put it more accurately, by the exhaust gases from a tractor). But none of the witnesses questioned by Judge Jurowski mentioned such a version of killing. As we pointed out in Chapter II, they did speak of an engine, but this served merely to operate the pump, by which the air was said to have been sucked out of the chambers, rather than for filling the chambers with exhaust fumes. This vacuum version was then officially voiced in the Soviet report on Treblinka of August 24, 1944, as well as in the Polish-Soviet protocol of September 15, 1944. What, therefore, was Judge Jurowski's source?

The answer is simple: Jankiel Wiernik's statements of May 1944, because the Soviet investigating judges were in possession of a copy of his text, which is explicitly mentioned in the Soviet report of August 24, 1944. As will be recalled, Wiernik had simply transformed the steam chambers of the report of November 15, 1942, into engine exhaust gas chambers, and even copied the drawing of the camp enclosed with that report. On this plan[310] the two alleged killing installations are drawn in, the first with three and the second with ten chambers, whose structure is practically identical with those of the two drawings of Judge Jurowski. But because Wiernik had forgotten to add to the ten gas chambers of his second drawing an eleventh room, in which the engine

[309] See Document 19 in the Appendix.
[310] See Document 4 in the Appendix.

was installed, Judge Jurowski felt himself constrained to draw in the tractor (engine) at the end of the corridor, between chambers 5 and 10. He painstakingly adopted Wiernik's drawings, yet nonetheless attempted to bring a minimum of order to them and in doing so drew equipment within the installations, which Wiernik had not mentioned. Since the Soviet judge understood significantly more about engineering than the witness, he enhanced the drawing with another element, which would have been indispensable for a hypothetical mass killing with engine exhaust fumes, but of whose necessity Wiernik had not been aware: the openings for the removal of the gas, *i.e.* of the air-gas mixture. We will come back to this important point in Section 8.

It is clear from all this that Judge Jurowski was technically too well-versed to swallow the nonsense reported by the witnesses, but as Soviet military judge he accepted the story of the mass extermination in engine exhaust gas chambers and imbued it with a certain degree of plausibility by virtue of his drawings.[311]

3. Diesel Engine or Gasoline Engine?

In his excellent study *The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder*,[98] Friedrich P. Berg investigated the present version of the mass murder in the alleged eastern extermination camps – gassing by means of diesel engine exhaust gases – from a technical standpoint. He particularly emphasizes that according to the laws of toxicology, a person who is exposed to a concentration of 0.4% carbon monoxide (CO) (*i.e.* 4,000 parts CO per million parts of air), dies in less than one hour. Since the time, in which death occurs, is directly proportional to the percentage of CO, it requires a concentration at least twice as high, thus 0.8%, in order to bring about death within half an hour or less. Of the two main types of diesel engines, which existed in the forties, Berg examines the one whose exhaust gases contain a larger percentage of CO, that is, the engine with an undivided combustion chamber. While running at idle, this engine produces about 0.03% CO, but under full load approximately 0.4%. Berg says in this regard:[312]

> *"In other words, here we have a Diesel which looks as if it could have been used to commit mass murder in half an hour."*

But a diesel engine cannot continually run at full load, since it would soon break down due to the accumulation of solid compounds on the cylinder walls. On the other hand, a diesel normally operates with a large air surplus. At idle, with an air-fuel ratio of 100:1, the engine emits 18% oxygen, which is only

---

[311] At this point in time, all references were to an "engine"; the version of a diesel engine had not yet triumphed.

[312] Friedrich P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 447.

slightly less than the oxygen content of the air (21%) and suffices for survival. During a homicidal gassing, the oxygen content of the air must be so low that the victims suffocate from lack of oxygen, *i.e.*, at a level of approximately 9%. This is attained by producing an air-fuel ratio of 25:1, which is reached at about ¾ of full load.

According to the witnesses, the diesel engine of a Russian armored tank was employed at the gas chambers of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The strongest Soviet tank engine was found in the tank type T34: a V12-cylinder diesel with undivided combustion chamber, a maximum performance of 550 HP, a total cylinder volume of 38,860 cm^3 = 38.86 liters, and a maximum of 1,900 revolutions per minute.

If the second gassing installation of Treblinka measured a total of 640 m^3 and was able to accommodate 3,200 people, Berg concludes from his calculations that the effective volume of air contained in it amounted to 400 m^3, if assuming a body volume of 75 liters per person.

If one rounds the maximum number of revolutions per minute to 2,000, since a four-stroke engine empties its piston chamber only every second revolution, it emitted (1,000 × 38.86 =) 38,860 liters or 38.86 m^3 of exhaust gases in one minute. Thus, the engine would have exchanged the entire content of air of the gas chambers in (400 ÷ 38.86 =) in something under 10 minutes. The gas chambers had to have openings for the removal of the air-gas mixture; otherwise they would have collapsed from the increased pressure. Berg begins by assuming that it requires 20 minutes under these circumstances until roughly the same percentage of CO is reached in the gas chambers as in the exhaust gases themselves, *i.e.*, realistically, 0.22 vol.% at full load and an air-fuel ratio of 20:1.

As Berg stresses, experiments with guinea-pigs showed the following:[313]

> *"In the animal experiment previously described with a real CO concentration of 0.22%/vol.,* which was already established before the test animals were even introduced *and which, because of the reduced oxygen content of 11.4%/vol., corresponded to an effective CO concentration of (0.22×21÷11.4=) 0.4%/vol., it still took more than three hours to kill* all *of the test animals. It is, therefore, perfectly reasonable and even quite conservative to say that in a similar gassing attempt with humans and with only a gradually increasing CO concentration, the majority of people in the alleged gas chamber would still be alive after one or even two hours. Such a result would have been an utter fiasco."*

Had the SS men wished to carry out mass gassings with engine exhaust gases, Berg argues, they would surely have resorted to a gasoline engine, the exhaust gases of which normally contain 7% by volume of carbon monoxide and 1% by volume of oxygen. With proper adjustment of the carburetor, the carbon

---

[313] *Ibid.*, p. 458.

monoxide content can be increased up to 12%. But that would have by no means been the 'best' source of CO available during World War II: due to a lack of gasoline, the German government passed laws that made it compulsory to equip all diesel-driven vehicles with producer gas generators, which generate a gas with up to 35% of CO from wood or coke. Hundreds of thousands of these truly poisonous generators operated in wartime Germany and in the occupied territories, and this technology was well-known to all major German politicians at that time, as Berg shows. Berg's conclusion is thus more than justified:[314]

> *"How absurd to believe anyone with even a minimum of technical understanding would even try to use the exhaust from* [diesel engines] *for murder, when the* [producer gas] *fuel itself was a thousand times more lethal!"*

The next question is, whether the Germans in 1941 would have known that a gasoline engine would have been far more efficient for the mass killing of human beings in gas chambers. The answer is unequivocally yes. We present a single example.

In 1930, the Reich Office of Health and the company I.G. Farbenindustrie joined forces to perform a series of toxicological and hygienic experiments with combustion products of engines. E. Keeser, Professor and Doctor of Medicine; V. Froboese, Ph.D.; and R. Turnau, Ph.D., from the Reich Office of Health, participated in the research project, as did representatives from the I.G. Farbenindustrie of Oppau and Ludwigshafen; E. Gross, Professor and M.D.; E. Kuss, Ph.D.; G. Ritter, Ph.D.; and Professor W. Wilke, with a doctorate in engineering. The result of the study was published as a monograph under the title *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*.[315]

The experiments were performed exclusively with gasoline engines because their exhaust gases were regarded as far more harmful than those of diesel engines. First, the scientists conducted preliminary experiments with three different engine types: Hanomag 2/10 HP, Adler 6/25 HP, and Benz 10/30 HP. The average composition of the exhaust gases was as follows:[316]

Conditions	Engine	Carbon Dioxide [% CO_2]	Carbon Monoxide [% CO]	Oxygen [% O_2]	Hydrogen [% H_2]	Methane [% CH_4]
Idle	Hanomag	7.7	5.2	1.6	-	-
[1,000 RPM]	Adler	8.5	8.5	1.1	3.7	1.0
	Benz	9.2	6.3	1.0	3.4	0.1
Full Load	Hanomag	3.2	0.2	1.4	-	-
[1,500 RPM]	Adler	13.3	0.2	2.3	0.1	0.1
	Benz	13.5	1.7	1.1	0.5	0.1

[314] *Ibid.*, p. 464.
[315] *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930.
[316] *Ibid.*, p. 4.

In subsequent experiments, the researchers chose the Adler engine. Regarding the working conditions of this engine they remarked:[317]

> *"A special throttle device was attached to the air supply line of the carburetor, which permitted modifying the amount of fresh air sucked in by the machine within certain limits. By means of reducing the air supply, a rise in the content of unburned substance, and thus of the CO content in the exhaust gas, could be achieved, while just the opposite, a reduction of CO content, resulted from an increased air supply."*

After an analysis of six different kinds of gasoline, the scientists performed twelve main experiments. With respect to the emission of CO, the highest values were recorded at idle:[318]

ANALYSIS OF GAS IN DIFFERENT EXPERIMENTAL SERIES[319]

CO_2 %	O_2 %	CO %	H_2 %	CH_4 %	N_2 %
8.20	1.12	9.08	4.70	0.60	76.28
8.20	2.07	8.30	5.37	0.23	75.63
9.10	0.73	8.55	2.61	2.10	76.98
9.10	0.89	7.64	3.32	0.53	78.15
8.90	1.35	8.06	3.99	0.17	77.54
8.90	1.24	8.10	4.33	0.22	77.16
7.50	1.35	10.01	4.42	1.36	75.36
7.50	1.99	8.08	4.48	0.18	77.40
8.80	1.05	8.00	3.85	0.82	77.49
8.80	1.03	8.17	3.64	0.28	77.78
9.90	2.70	7.40	2.50	0.26	77.30
9.90	3.47	7.95	2.14	0.11	76.27

The technique employed in conducting the experiments was very advanced for that time.[320] The researchers were carrying out toxicological tests, in which they constructed sophisticated miniature gas chambers. In particular, they performed preliminary tests, about which they wrote:[321]

> *"The tests show that neither guinea pigs nor white mice showed severe symptoms of poisoning during a test duration of two hours with a CO concentration of 0.3%, but that any increase of the CO content beyond 0.3% led to seizure attacks, ataxia or narcosis, and that from these symptoms the increase of CO concentration in the air could be determined."*

The actual experiments were conducted with five types of gasoline and lasted 120 minutes each. White mice and guinea pigs served as experimental animals. The researchers explained:

---

[317] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[318] *Ibid.*, Table I, p. 26.
[319] Chart is a slightly simplified representation.
[320] See Document 20 in the Appendix.
[321] *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, *op. cit.* (note 315), p. 45.

> *"After the first analysis data from the Orsat exhaust gas analyses*[322] *had been obtained, the air supply of the carburetor was restricted to the point where the CO content of the exhaust gases climbed to 6.7%."*

Thus the experiments began with an air/exhaust gas mixture with a CO content of 0.3%. In these experiments, which lasted 120 minutes, ataxia and narcosis appeared in the guinea pigs, but none died.[323]

This study, the findings of which we have severely condensed, has an impressive bibliography of no less than 240 expert papers.[324] It is now easy to conclude that the story of the diesel engine exhaust gas chambers is not only incredible, but borders on the absurd: whoever seriously defends it is like someone who wishes to claim that during the Second World War the Reich government preferred fighting with stone age weapons, although it had at its disposal a broadly diversified arsenal of the most modern weapons available!

This comparison is by no means a weak one, since according to the official historiography, the planning and construction of the alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland was state policy, and the extermination of the Jews in these camps is supposed to have been one of the chief goals of the Third Reich.

4. The 'Struggle' between Engine Exhaust Gases and Hydrogen Cyanide Gas

Among the many absurdities of the so-called 'Gerstein Report', a very important one concerns his alleged mission, which Yitzhak Arad summarizes as follows:[325]

> *"The gassing system that had been developed and introduced by Wirth in the Operation Reinhard death camps proved only partially satisfactory. The frequent engine breakdowns caused disturbances and delays in the entire extermination process. Globocnik was aware of these shortcomings and, in coordination with the higher authorities of the SS, decided to look into the possibility of introducing an alternative gassing system. The prevailing opinion among the higher SS authorities in charge of the extermination of the Jews was that Zyklon B was more suitable for this task.*
>
> *Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, the chief disinfection officer in the Main Hygienic Office of the Waffen SS,*[326] *and SS-Obersturmbannführer Wil-*

---

322 Orsat = apparatus for the analysis of combustion gases.
323 *Ibid*., pp. 46-48.
324 *Ibid*., pp. 96-103.
325 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 100.
326 According to Gerstein: SS Main Operations Office, Office Group D, Sanitation Office of the SS, Hygiene Department. PS-2170, p. 2.

helm Pfannenstiel, professor and director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg/Lahn, who also had served as hygienic adviser to the Waffen-SS, were sent to Lublin in the middle of August 1942.[327] *Gerstein's main mission was to check the possibility of introducing the gas Zyklon B*[328] *into the gas chambers. Zyklon B had already been successfully used in Auschwitz, instead of the engines that were still supplying the monoxide gas in the death camps of Operation Reinhard."*

Later, Arad explains that Gerstein had "submitted a written report of his mission when he was incarcerated in an American[329] army prison at the end of the war in April-July 1945",[325] cites an excerpt from this 'report', and concludes:[330]

"Gerstein's mission did not bring about any changes in the gassing system in the Operation Reinhard death camps. Carbon monoxide, supplied by truck or tank engine, as introduced by Wirth, remained the means of killing used in these camps. The fact that in Belzec Gerstein witnessed a breakdown of the diesel engine that supplied the gas and during which people were locked inside the gas chamber for almost three hours until the engine started working did not cause any change in the procedure. Wirth refused to give up the gassing system he had developed. His professional pride did not permit him to admit that the use of Zyklon B for mass killings, as developed by Rudolf Höss, the commander of Auschwitz, was preferable to carbon monoxide. He asked and subsequently persuaded Gerstein not to propose any other gas chamber type for Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka to Berlin. Gerstein did not even carry out any killing experiments with the Zyklon B he had brought with him from Kolin.[331] *The gas was buried on the pretext that it had been spoiled in transit."*

5. The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein

The tale related by Arad is totally absurd. First of all, let us summarize Gerstein's mission in the way he described it:

---

[327] In reality, Pfannenstiel had nothing to do with Gerstein's mission and accompanied him "by accident" (see section which follows).

[328] Zyklon B was not gaseous, but rather liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on a porous carrier-substance. The gross error committed by Arad here frequently surfaces in the official historiography.

[329] In reality, this was a French military prison, that of Cherche-Midi: Document T-1306, report of the prison physician Dr. Trouillet of July 25, 1945.

[330] Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 104.

[331] According to his own statements, Gerstein had taken along no Zyklon B, but rather liquid prussic acid. See following section.

On March 10, 1941, Gerstein joined the SS[332] and was assigned to the *SS-Führungshauptamt* (SS Main Operations Office), *Amtsgruppe D, Sanitätswesen* (Office Group D, Sanitation) of the Waffen-SS, Hygiene Department.[333] Owing to his success in the field of hygiene, he was soon promoted to *Leutnant* and then to *Oberleutnant*[334] – two ranks, which did not exist in the Waffen-SS.[335] In January[336] or February[337] of 1942, he was named head of the Technical Disinfection Service of the Waffen-SS. In this capacity, Gerstein received a visit on June 8, 1942, from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Günther of Department IV B 4 of the *SS-Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA, SS Main Office of Imperial Security),[338] who entrusted him with the task, a mission for the German Reich under utmost secrecy, of taking charge of 100 kg[339] – no, 260 kg[340] – of a substance which at the same time was prussic acid (HCN)[341] and potassium cyanide (KCN),[342] and of bringing this by car[343] – no, by a truck[344] – to a location that only the driver knew.

Günther's assignment offered Gerstein the opportunity of inspecting the alleged eastern extermination camps. But according to the document "Killing Institutions in Poland,"[345] Gerstein had not been selected unsuspectingly for his super-secret mission by the RSHA, but instead had taken the initiative on his own: by making himself useful to SS officers in Poland, he won their confidence and succeeded in obtaining permission to visit the 'killing institutions.'[346]

On June 8, therefore, Gerstein is given a mission by Günther orally, which 48 hours later, on June 10, is confirmed in writing.[347] Nine weeks later, Gerstein and the driver leave for Kolin, near Prague, in order to load the toxic

---

332 T-1310.
333 PS-2170, p. 2.
334 T-1310, p. 5.
335 PS-2164, *Dienstababzeichen der Schutzstaffeln*, IMT, Vol. XXIX, pp. 276f. (Table without pagination). The ranks of *Leutnant* and *Oberleutnant* (first lieutenant) existed only in the Wehrmacht. The according SS ranks were *Hauptscharführer* and *Sturmscharführer*.
336 PS-1553, p. 4; T-1310, p. 5.
337 PS-2170, p. 2.
338 Günther was Eichmann's deputy.
339 T-1310, p. 5; PS-1553, p. 5.
340 PS-2170; George Wellers, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, January to March 1980, No. 97, p. 28.
341 T-1310, p. 5; PS-1553, p. 5, PS-2170, p. 2.
342 G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 340), p. 28; T-1313-b, p. 2.
343 T-1310, p. 5.
344 PS-1553, p. 5.
345 Anonymous manuscript in the Dutch language, dated March 25, 1943. This is in all probability the translation of a text originating from Gerstein.
346 *Tötungsanstalten in Polen*, published without pagination by L. De Jong, *Een sterfgeval te Auswitz*, Amsterdam 1970, p. 1 of the report.
347 G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 340), p. 29.

substance. "By accident,"[348] Gerstein takes along Prof. Pfannenstiel, an *SS-Sturmbannführer*[349] – no, an *Obersturmbannführer*[350] – which means that Pfannenstiel had nothing to do with Gerstein's mission.

Now things begin to get complicated. Gerstein has to pick up[351] – no, deliver[352] – 100 or 260 kg of prussic acid/potassium cyanide. The location of the pickup – or delivery – is specified to Gerstein[353] – no, selected by Gerstein himself;[354] the amount of the toxic material is communicated to Gerstein by the RSHA[354] – no, determined by Gerstein himself.[355]

It is worth suggesting here that the working methods of the RSHA in regard to the extermination of the Jews were extremely bizarre, to say the least: Günther entrusted Gerstein with the task of "immediately" taking charge of the toxic substance "for an extremely secret mission for the Reich,"[356] but Gerstein permits himself an unusually long time and only gets around to making the trip more than two months later, without any RSHA official having objected. But that's not all: even stranger, the RSHA revealed the alleged secret to an ordinary driver and to an outsider (Pfannenstiel), but not to the person directly concerned, namely Gerstein!

The goal of Gerstein's mission was to convert the operational method of the gas chambers from diesel exhaust gases to prussic acid,[357] but in blatant contradiction to this Gerstein explained:[358]

> *"I understood my mission.* […] *It was required of me to discover a more rapid and more effective means of killing than this extermination of primitive type. I proposed the employment of more toxic gases, especially those which give off prussic acid."*

Consequently, he discovered the killing method that the RSHA had told him about earlier, and was proposing precisely the same substance that the RSHA had already selected itself!

In Kolin, however, Gerstein did not pick up Zyklon B – which was produced there – but instead liquid prussic acid in 45 bottles, "after showing an order from the RSHA",[359] in other words, at the command of the RSHA, which is strikingly odd, since liquid prussic acid, a rather dangerous chemical,

---

348 T-1310.
349 PS-1553, p. 6.
350 PS-1553, p. 7.
351 PS-1553, p.5; PS-2170, p. 2; T-1310, p. 6.
352 T-1313-b, p. 2.
353 G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 340), p. 28.
354 *Ibid.*, p. 29.
355 *Ibid.*, p. 30.
356 T-1310, p. 5.
357 T-1310, p. 9.
358 G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu' à 11,000 personnes par jour'," in: *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.
359 G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 340), p. 29.

had not been used in Germany for extermination of vermin since the introduction of the 'tub procedure' after World War One, and later of Zyklon B.[360]

Why did the RSHA order Gerstein to take along such an enormous quantity of prussic acid? If one keeps in mind that – according to the verdict of the 1965 Munich Court of Assizes – the six alleged gas chambers of Bełżec are supposed to have had an effective volume of 145 m^3, if one subtracts the space taken up by the approximately 1,500 victims,[361] then 500 g of prussic acid would have been sufficient to theoretically reach over ten times the instantly lethal concentration in every gas chamber. Under these circumstances, the 100 kg of prussic acid, which Gerstein says he brought with him, would have sufficed to kill 300,000 people in 200 gassings! This quantity was obviously too large for a few simple experiments. For these, about a dozen canisters of Zyklon B would have been enough and, if he was going to Lublin anyway, Gerstein would have easily been able to pick these up at the Majdanek Camp, where the Tesch & Stabenow firm had just delivered 360 Zyklon B canisters of 1.5 kg each, thus 540 kg total, two weeks before, on July 30, 1942.[362]

In Lublin, Gerstein was received by *SS-Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, who disclosed the existence of the extermination camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka to him:[363]

> *"This secret Reich matter is currently one of the most secret, one might say the most secret that there is."*

Thereupon Globocnik explained to him what his main mission was:[364]

> *"Your other – even far more important – mission is the conversion of our gas chambers, which are now working with diesel exhaust, to a better and quicker way. I am mainly thinking of prussic acid."*

Thus Gerstein went to Bełżec with his death-dealing cargo but did not carry out his mission, and then he coolly returned to Berlin, without having to report to anyone about that mission, which had been an urgent, top secret matter.

---

[360] O. Lenz, L. Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Number 1: "Blausäure". Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, pp. 8-10. The 'tub procedure' developed HCN by pouring semi-concentrated sulfuric acid over potassium cyanide in a tub. Liquid prussic acid tends to explosively polymerize and was therefore permitted to be transported only in its frozen state, at night, and with a special vehicle: Frankfurt/Main Court of Assizes, session of March 28, 1949, in: C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, 1945-1966*, Amsterdam 1968-1981, Vol. XIII, p. 137.

[361] The number 1500 at one gassing of people crammed into the 'gas chambers' was given in the verdict at the trial of Josef Oberhauser (January 1965). A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 133.

[362] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 270), p. 202.

[363] PS-2170, p. 3.

[364] T-1310, p. 9.

This story seemed suspicious to the French Examining Magistrate Mattei, who interrogated Gerstein on July 19, 1945:[365]

> *"Question: 'To whom did you give an account of the execution of your mission?'*
> *Answer: 'After my return to Berlin from a journey, which had lasted about two weeks, I gave no one a report about the execution of my mission. No one asked me anything.'"*

The absurd answer did not satisfy Mattei, and he probed further:[366]

> *"Therefore, according to your own admission, you received an important mission in Berlin in your capacity as technician, a mission which was so important that you had to carry it out as a state secret, you visited three camps and were given an audience by a general, who, in view of the purpose of your mission, considered it necessary to communicate to you the remark of the two great Nazi leaders.*[367] *How can you persist in wanting to convince us that you:*
> *1) Did not fulfill the goal of your mission at all;*
> *2) Reported to no one;*
> *3) No one put any sort of questions to you concerning this?"*

Gerstein answered:

> *"Hauptmann* [Captain] *Wirth was so close to Himmler that he could say to me that I didn't have to trouble myself about this matter any more, and I obeyed him in this."*

This defensive strategy was demolished by Gerstein himself when he stated:[368]

> *"Wirth asked me to propose no change in the gas chambers and killing methods used up to now, since everything had worked out and proved most effective. Remarkably, I was never asked about that sort of thing in Berlin."*

Thus, Christian Wirth did not have such great influence with Himmler after all! This is also 'confirmed' by the allegation that Wirth was afraid of Gerstein:[369]

> *"Hauptmann Wirth comes in. One sees that he is afraid because I see the disaster."*

Gerstein's tale is based upon three premises:

1. The extermination of Jews in the eastern camps was a Reich secret; indeed, it was the most secret matter of all.

---

[365] G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 340), p. 29.
[366] *Ibid*., p. 32.
[367] Hitler and Himmler, who according to Gerstein are supposed to have visited the eastern 'extermination camps' on August 16, which is, however, historically untrue.
[368] PS-2170, p. 7.
[369] PS-1553, p. 6. The "disaster" was the breakdown of the diesel engine at the alleged gassing of people, which Gerstein claims he attended.

2. It had therefore been planned at the level of Himmler, through Department IV B 4 of the RSHA (Eichmann).
3. The implementation of the extermination plan had been entrusted to Globocnik, who was directly responsible to Himmler for it.

The RSHA allegedly gave Gerstein the job of changing the way the gas chambers functioned. Therefore, the order had to have been issued by Himmler. Himmler had supposedly done so because the system employed at that time – diesel engine exhaust gases – was unsatisfactory. Globocnik had been in full agreement with this, and only he would have been able to inform Himmler about the inefficiency of this method of extermination.

According to Michael Tregenza, Globocnik ordered the restructuring of Treblinka after inspecting it on August 19, 1942, and entrusted this task to Christian Wirth as "Inspector of the SS-Sonderkommando 'Operation Reinhard.'"[370]

We therefore return to our earlier question: How can so inefficient a technique for carrying out the Reich's secret extermination program have been okayed at the highest governmental level?

Gerstein belonged to the SS Main Operations Office, Office Group D, Sanitation, of the Waffen-SS, Hygiene Department. Why did the RSHA turn to this office in order to change the killing system then in operation, yet not inquire about a more effective one? If the use of engine exhaust gases had been planned, why hadn't the RSHA contacted the *Reichsgesundheitsamt* (Reich Office of Health) in Berlin and the research laboratories of I.G. Farbenindustrie, which, as we have seen, had substantial experience in this field at its disposal?

If the RSHA had decided to use prussic acid in the gas chambers, why did it commission Gerstein to pick up liquid prussic acid instead of Zyklon B?

And finally, if the diesel exhaust gas chambers proved to be so inefficient, why had their method of operating not been changed?

Thus, although the killing method allegedly used in Bełżec had been proven to be inefficient and the RSHA – *i.e.* Himmler – is supposed to have decided to modify it at the beginning of June 1942, the construction of the second gassing installation in Treblinka at the end of August/beginning of September 1942 is supposed to have begun using exactly the same inefficient diesel principle! And who – apart from Himmler – could have issued the order for the construction of this second installation?

Thus, the 'Gerstein Report', which Arad describes as "one of the first and most important documents relating to Operation Reinhard" (sic),[371] is not only devoid of any sort of evidentiary weight, but on the contrary, it also sheds ad-

---

[370] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 298), pp. 9f.
[371] Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 102.

ditional light upon the complete absurdity inherent in the entire story of the 'eastern extermination camps.'

6. Russian Engines or German Engines?

Yet we have not reached the end of absurdities. How can one believe, in all seriousness, that for the implementation of such an important government program as that of a 'secret Reich matter' old Russian diesel engines would have been used?[372] Where did the SS intend to procure spare parts for repairs when the inevitable wear and tear occurred?

But there is an even more basic problem. In Chapter II we spoke of the electric power supply of Treblinka, which consisted of an engine and an electric generator driven by it. We have further seen how, according to the witness Wiernik, the alleged gas chambers were operated by the exhaust gases of this engine.

Aside from the ludicrousness of a mass killing by means of diesel exhaust gases, just how plausible it is is shown by Friedrich Berg:[373]

> *"The only way to realistically impose a significant load on any engine is by coupling to the engine some kind of brake dynamometer or other load, such as a generator with an electrical load, a fan, pump, or the like."*

According to the witness Wiernik, it was the engine that supplied Treblinka's electric power that was used for the gassings there. This engine was thus doubly important; first, because it had to produce carbon monoxide for the gassings, and second, because it generated the electrical energy indispensable for the needs of the camp. In fulfilling the second function, the engine had to be in operation 24 hours every day. How can one conceive of the notion that the RSHA and the *SS-WVHA* could have been satisfied with a Russian engine for the fulfillment of this double function? The whole story sounds all the sillier in view of the fact that the emergency electric supply of the Auschwitz Camp had been equipped with a new German diesel engine since November 1940. The firm of Georg Grabarz compiled a detailed cost estimate, of which we have photocopied the first page, for the local SS Central Construction Office.[374] The costs for the engine amounted to 28,140 RM, that for the generator 24,464 RM, and the entire costs, including accessories and costs of transport, 56,218 RM.[375]

---

[372] Auerbach mentions a "Russian tank engine" (*op. cit.* (note 29), p. 49) for Treblinka. Wiernik speaks of a "dismantled Soviet tank" (in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 157). According to Gerstein, in Bełżec the exhaust gases "from an old Russian diesel engine" were used (PS-2170, p. 3).

[373] F. P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 455.

[374] See Document 21 in the Appendix.

[375] About $500,000 in present value.

7. Gas Chambers or Asphyxiation Chambers?

According to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes of September 3, 1965, already cited, the gas chambers of the first killing installation measured 4 m × 4 m × 2.60 m each, thus 16 m^2 and 41.6 m^3, and could each hold 200 to 350 people. Those of the second killing installation were 8 m × 4 m × 2 m, thus 32 m^2 and 64 m^3 in size, and could accommodate 400 to 700 persons.[376]

The time period, during which one can be enclosed in a gas-tight air-raid shelter (equipped with neither ventilation nor an air-exchange system) without danger to health and life, can be calculated on the basis of the following equation:

$$t = v/20n\ (10–0.4) = 0.48\ (v/n)$$

in which t stands for the time spent in the shelter, v for the volume of the room in cubic meters, n is the number of occupants of the room. The constant 20 designates the number of liters of carbon dioxide exhaled by a person within an hour, and 0.4 refers to the liters of carbon dioxide present per cubic meter of air. Lastly, 10 is the highest possible permissible concentration of carbon dioxide (per m^3) in the shelter.

By using this equation, the suffocation of the occupants of the shelter can be avoided. It is well known that an adult normally exhales 4% carbon dioxide (CO_2). Though this gas is not toxic, a concentration beyond a certain point leads to death through asphyxiation. On average, a standing adult breathes eight liters of air per minute and in doing so uses 0.360 liters of oxygen; during slow walking, however, his consumption of oxygen climbs to 0.65 liters per minute, and the air exhaled during the same period is increased to 14 liters. Since in respiration four parts of carbon dioxide are produced for 5 parts of oxygen, the person in the first instance produces

– (0.36 × 4/5 =) 0.288 liters of carbon dioxide per minute,

and in the second case

– (0.65 × 4/5 =) 0.520 liters of carbon dioxide per minute.[377]

In regard to the effects of carbon dioxide upon people in relation to its concentration, two specialists, Flury and Zernik, write:[378]

> *"With 8-10%, corresponding to 144-180 mg/liter, loss of consciousness rapidly ensues and death follows from cessation of breathing with cyanosis. Convulsions are insignificant or entirely absent. The heart continues to beat after cessation of breathing. A concentration of 20%, or approximately 360 mg/liter, leads within a few seconds to complete paralysis of the vital centers."*

---

[376] This corresponds up to 22 persons per square meter – an absolute impossibility!

[377] F. Flury and F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Publishing House of Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, pp. 26f., 29.

[378] *Ibid.*, p. 219.

Thus a carbon dioxide concentration of 10% leads to death in a few minutes, while at the same time the oxygen content has fallen to 8.5% (21%–[10%×(5÷4)]). In what time period would there have been such a concentration in the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka?

Since there were also children among the alleged victims – perhaps a third of the entire number[379] – and since the rate of respiration of the hypothetical victims would naturally have been accelerated by excitement, fear, and terror, we start our calculations with the assumption of an average carbon dioxide volume of 0.300 liters per person per minute[380] or 18 liters per person per hour, and with the average weight of each victim assumed to be 55 kg.[381]

Gassing Installation 1:

The number of victims per gas chamber amounted to 200 to 300, thus an average of 275. The volume occupied by the bodies of the victims amounted to ((275×550)÷1,000=) 15.1 m^3; therefore, there was a volume of (41.6–15.1=) 26.5 m^3 of air available. In one minute the victims produced (275×0.3=) approximately 82.5 liters or 0.0825 m^3 carbon dioxide.

The lethal concentration lies at 10% carbon dioxide, which corresponds to (26.5×0.1=) 2.65 m^3 or 2,650 liters. This thus occurs in (2,650÷82.5=) about 32 minutes.

Gassing Installation 2:

The number of victims per gas chamber amounted to 400 to 700, therefore an average of 550. The volume occupied by the bodies of the victims is (550×550÷1,000=) 30.2 m^3; thus a volume of (64–30.2=) approximately 34 m^3 is available. In one minute the victims produce (550×0.3=) approximately 156 liters or 0.165 m^3 carbon dioxide. The lethal concentration of 10% carbon dioxide, that is, (34×0.1=) 3.4 m^3 or 3,400 liters, is consequently attained in (3,400 ÷ 165 =) about 21 minutes.

Conclusion:

According to the witnesses, the victims are supposed to have died from the gas after approximately 30 to 40 minutes, but death from asphyxiation would have already occurred after about 20 or 30 minutes. What good purpose, therefore, was served by the construction of diesel gas chambers?

---

[379] According to the statistician Jakob Leszczyński, in the year 1931 children made up 29.6% of the population in Poland. L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*, Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald 1955, p. 231.

[380] This value is based upon the average of the above stated values for the number of respirations: (0.288+0.520)÷2 = approx. 0.400 liters per minute for an adult and (0.4+0.4+0.2)÷3 = approx. 0.300 liters per minute for each person (this assumes that children make up about a third of the total).

[381] We assume a weight of 70 kg for adults and of 25 kg for children, in which the number of the latter is three times less numerous.

But we still are not yet done with the absurdities. Rachel Auerbach writes:[382]

> *"For instance, we had believed for a long time that the final agony in the gas chambers, where most of our relatives and friends were asphyxiated, lasted just 20 to 25 minutes, or half an hour at the most. We have now learned from Jankiel Wiernik's account that the death throes in the new, larger gas chambers (in Treblinka) took longer than it had in the old chambers. In fact, they often went on for as long as one hour because the Russian tank motor which supplied the chambers with exhaust fumes did not put out gas sufficient to fill the larger space and the wider pipes. The output was not sufficiently large and effective."*

This illuminates a gross error in planning, which would have been committed by the SS if these claims were correct. The second gassing installation allegedly had 10 gas chambers with a total volume of 640 m^3, while the first had merely three gas chambers with a total volume of 124.8 m^3. Therefore the volume of the second installation was approximately five times greater than that of the first. In order to kill the victims in the same time as in the first installation, the SS would consequently have had to install five engines in the second instead of a single one.

In his report published in 1944, Wiernik had only written:[383]

> *"The motor which generated the gas in the new chambers was defective, and so the helpless victims had to suffer for hours on end before they died. Satan himself could not have devised a more fiendish torture."*

Quite clearly, Wiernik's claim was pure atrocity propaganda: he wanted to create the notion that death in the new facility was even more cruel than in the old one, because the SS was using a defective engine (or perhaps even had intentionally damaged it!), and on that account the victims had to endure a torture that the Devil incarnate could not have improved on!

If, as Wiernik maintains on the other hand, 10,000 to 12,000 people per day were gassed in Treblinka,[384] – or even, at times, 20,000[385] – then this certainly does not jibe with the inefficiency of the gas chambers as described by the same witness.

Who can seriously believe that the RSHA, after its decision to change the killing system of the first gassing facility of Treblinka because it had proven too inefficient (as was likewise the case with Bełżec and Sobibór), would have allowed a new installation to be built, which functioned on the same system but was even less efficient? As always in such cases, the stupidity lies not with the SS, but rather with the eyewitnesses.

---

[382] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 49.
[383] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 164; J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 164), p. 20.
[384] *Ibid.*, p. 16.
[385] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

8. The Problem of Air Pressure in Gas Chambers

According to the official historiography, the gas chambers possessed no vent for removal of gas. As we have seen in Section 2, the Soviet Examining Judge Jurowski drew in an opening for gas outflow in the ceiling in both of his drawings of the gas chambers of Treblinka. In 1947, Elias Rosenberg stated for the record:[386]

> *"A small window, sealed air-tight, was fitted to the ceiling, which could not be opened and through which the man who regulated the gas supply was able to observe."*

This small window, therefore, had nothing to do with any system for gas removal. But such a window, or, to be more exact, such an opening, for the purging of the air-gas mixture would have been absolutely indispensable for a mass killing employing the exhaust gases of a powerful engine. Graduate engineer Arnulf Neumaier emphasizes that diesel engines emit their combustion gases with a pressure of 0.5 atmospheres (which corresponds to 500 g/cm^2), and explains:[387]

> "[…] *this means that there would have been a force equivalent to the weight of 5 metric tons pushing outward against each square meter of surface area."*

In the first installation, such a pressure would have exerted a force corresponding to the weight of 80 metric tons upon the ceiling of each chamber, of 52 metric tons on each of the walls, of 8.1 metric tons upon the entrance door and of 22.5 metric tons upon the door serving for the removal of the bodies. If the masonry of the walls had withstood this powerful pressure, then the engine, approaching a state of equilibrium between the pressure of the interior of the chambers and the pressure of the engine exhaust gases, would have broken down.

When would this equilibrium have been reached? The gas pressure in a hermetically sealed container or room doubles if the amount of gas in it is doubled (provided the temperature is constant).

A diesel engine works like a compressor. Within the parameters of the data given previously, an engine of 38,860 cubic centimeters (38.86 liters) at 2,000 RPM emits 38.86 m^3 of gas per minute with an outlet pressure of 0.5 atmospheres.

The effective air volume amounts to (26.5×3=) 79.5 m^3 in the first and (34×10=) 340 m^3 in the second installation. Under these conditions, a pressure of 0.5 atmospheres would be attained if a volume of exhaust gas had been blown into the rooms that corresponded to half of their effective volume, therefore (79.5÷2=) 39.75 m^3 in the first and (340÷2 =) 170 m^3 in the second

---

[386] E. Rosenberg, *op. cit.* (note 187), p. 136 (p. 4 of the report).
[387] A. Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 219), p. 485.

installation. This would have taken (38.25÷38.86=) less than a minute in the first installation, but (170÷38.86=) a little more than four minutes in the second.

If the alleged gas chambers were actually hermetically sealed, the gassing procedure under the circumstances described by the witnesses would therefore have come to a standstill through breakdown of the engine after scarcely a minute in the first facility, and after a little over four minutes in the second facility, if the walls of the building had not already collapsed. But probably the doors would not have withstood the pressure and been blown off their hinges.

9. The Burning of Bodies: The Mass Graves

a. Number and Size of the Graves

According to official historiography, about 860,000 of the 870,000 Treblinka victims were buried before their cremation.[388]

On the basis of his investigations of the mass graves of Hamburg (Anglo-American terror-bombardment of July 1943), Katyn (Soviet mass murder of Polish officers, 1940) and Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths from typhus in spring 1945), John Ball came to the conclusion that one could assume a maximum of six bodies per cubic meter in a mass grave.[389] This number seems quite high if one keeps in mind that in Treblinka I, the work camp, the Soviets found 105 bodies in a grave with an effective volume of 75 m^3 – therefore 1.4 bodies per cubic meter, and that the medical expert Piotrowski, in his first calculation of the content of the mass graves, set a figure of six bodies per 2 cubic meters, thus 3 bodies per cubic meter, half the density proposed by Ball.[390] However, in order to take into account the hypothetical existence of children as comprising one-third of the victims, we assume a density of a maximum of 8 bodies per cubic meter.

How many graves were there, and how large were they? The Düsseldorf Court of Assizes conceded at the trial of 1964-1965 that it had discovered no accurate information about this. In its verdict it says:[391]

> *"The details determined in the main trial concerning the number and size of the body pits likewise differ very widely from one another. Nevertheless, one can form an idea of the extent of the pits when one hears that, accord-*

---

[388] According to Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 396, 7,600 people were gassed in August 1943 and directly cremated without an intervening period of burial.

[389] John Ball, in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 264.

[390] See Chapter III. In the two other mass graves, the number of bodies per cubic meter was even lower.

[391] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 204f.

ing to the statement of defendant S., one of the pits contained no less than approximately 80,000 corpses."

But according to the witness E. Rosenberg, who is the sole person to give 'exact' details, the mass graves measured 120 m × 15 m × 6 m,[392] which, if one assumes a top layer of 0.5 m, gives an effective volume of (120×15×5.5=) 9,900 m^3. Consequently, each grave could contain (9,900×8=) 79,200 bodies, which agrees almost exactly with the comment above of the Düsseldorf Court.

In accordance with this, if 860,000 bodies were really buried in Treblinka before their cremation, there must have been (860,000÷79,200=) 11 graves of this size, the total surface area of which amounted to (120 × 15 × 11 =) 19,800 m^2.

b. Site of the Mass Graves

According to the plan of Treblinka produced at the Düsseldorf trial of 1964-1965, the mass graves were located without exception inside of 'Camp II,' where there were, besides, the following facilities: the old gassing installation, the new gassing installation, the two cremation grates and the barracks for the Jewish *Sonderkommandos*. But, as pointed out in Chapter II, the whole of 'Camp II' had an area much smaller than the theoretical area of the graves, that is, 14,000 m^2.

'Camp II' had the shape of an irregular quadrilateral; its sides measured 188, 110, 174, and 52 meters. It therefore could theoretically accommodate merely three graves of the dimensions given above. Due to the presence of the five facilities mentioned, however, of which three (the two cremation grates and the new gassing installation) were allegedly lined up with one another on an east-west axis, 'Camp II' could barely have contained a single one such mass grave for 79,200 bodies. Where, then, were the remaining 780,800 bodies buried?

In the plan mentioned, just five mass graves are drawn in 'Camp II,' which further complicates things, since each grave would then have to have had a far greater area than stated above.

c. The Excavated Earth

In excavating a pit or a grave, the extract has a volume which is normally around 10 to 25% greater than the volume of the excavated pit itself.[393] From each of the 11 mass graves of Treblinka, (120×15×6=) 1,088 cubic meters of earth would have been excavated, thus in all (10,800×11=) 118,800 cubic meters. If we set the minimum of 10 % for the additional volume of the extracted earth, then the latter would have had a volume of (118,800×1.1=) approx.

---

[392] E. Rosenberg, *op. cit.* (note 187), p. 137 (p. 5 of the report).

[393] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926, p. 237.

130,700 cubic meters. For purposes of illustration, let it be said that this enormous quantity of earth would have been able to cover the entire surface area of the Treblinka II camp with a layer nearly one meter high! If this mass were arranged in the form of a pile 6 m high, with sides each having an angle of 30 degrees and a width of 10 m, then its length would have amounted to (130,700÷30≅) 4.4 kilometers, covering some 44,000 m^2! If one constructed such a pile of soil next to each grave, then each pile would be some 390 m long each!

d. A Comparison with the Mass Graves of Treblinka I

As shown in Chapter III, in the year 1944 the Soviets found three mass graves in the proximity of Treblinka I, and the Poles a further 41 in 1946. The latter possessed a total area of 1,607 m^2. Not a single mass grave was discovered on the camp area itself, although this had a greater area than Treblinka II: approximately 18 hectares.[394]

The graves were located in the forest of Maliszewa, about 500 m away from the camp. This was due to obvious considerations of hygiene and sanitation.

The pollution of water, air, and soil by decomposing corpses had been proven scientifically a long time before the 1940s. Studies performed in the nineteenth century had shown that the ground water in the vicinity of cemeteries was often so severely contaminated that the water in the wells was putrid, murky, and permeated by organic substances. In 1878, F. Selmi, Professor of Pharmaceutical and Toxicological Chemistry at the University of Bologna, discovered that in addition to ammonia, sulfuric acid, carbonic acid, and gaseous hydrocarbons, a toxic alkaloid is also generated through the decomposition of corpses, which he named 'ptomaine.' At about the same time, other scientists proved that cadavers develop yet another volatile toxic substance, 'sepsin.' Moreover, it had already long been experimentally proven that many pathogenic microorganisms in the soil – the cause of typhus fever being among them – are very capable of resisting atmospheric effects.[395] In Treblinka, according to S. Rajzman, typhus fever constituted "the main plague."[396]

The water supply of the camp was secured by wells. On the plan of Treblinka drawn by Moszek Laks and Maniek Płatkiewicz,[397] four wells can be recognized, one for the German guard unit, one for the Ukrainian guard unit, one for the Jewish prisoners, and a fourth, which was surely located in 'Camp

---

[394] S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 120.

[395] Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con particolare riferimento all' igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafichi, Bologna 1932, Part Three, Chapter II, "Infezioni e cimiteri," pp. 148-157; M. Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Leipzig 1904, pp. 21-25.

[396] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-12, p. 239.

[397] See Document 14 in the Appendix.

II.' There can therefore be no doubt that hundreds of thousands of bodies allegedly buried in 'Camp II' would have completely poisoned the ground water, which supplied the wells. Yet not a single witness mentions a thing about this critical problem.

e. The Excavators of Treblinka

According to the official version of history, the existence of huge mass graves is confirmed by the presence of three excavators in the camp, which at first are supposed to have been employed for the excavation of the graves and later for exhuming the corpses. Two photos are often published in support of this claim, in which excavators – allegedly at a location in Treblinka II – can be recognized. One of these photos is reproduced in Arad's book with the caption:[398]

> *"An excavator used in Treblinka to remove dead bodies to be burned, and the SS men who operated the excavator."*

The other, better-known photograph appeared, inter alia, in the work of Gitta Sereny, where the caption claims that the excavator served to transport the corpses out of the trenches onto the grates.[399] This photo was also published in the book *The Good Old Days* with the caption:[400]

> *"Excavator used for corpses in Treblinka."*

Samuel Willenberg's book contains a picture of said excavator in action, dumping a load of – soil. The picture bears the caption:[401]

> *"Crane lifting corpses for cremation. Photographed by SS man Kurt Franz, nicknamed 'Lalka' (Doll)."*

R. Czarkowski has published the same snapshot with the comment "Excavator for the excavation of the graves for the victims."[402] Furthermore, it is supposed to follow from German documents – never published, however – that on June 29, 1943, an excavator from Treblinka was sent to the Adam Lamczak firm in Berlin; two more excavators were supposedly shipped to Lublin or Poniatowa or Trawniki in November 1943 (the exact date and exact place of destination are not named).[403] It apparently occurred to nobody that in reality these excavators could have been stationed in Treblinka I, where they found employment in the mining of gravel in the pit there. The sole 'proof' for the presence of these machines in Treblinka II is two drawings produced by S.

---

398 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 95.
399 G. Sereny, *Into That Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1974, photo on unnumbered page.
400 Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *The Good Old Days*, New York: Free Press, 1991, p. 246.
401 S. Willenberg, *Surviving…*, *op. cit.* (note 82), Plate 4, unnumbered page.
402 R. Czarkowski, *op. cit.* (note 75), photo on unnumbered page.
403 S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 149f.

Willenberg in the 1980s, in which one sees a part of the camp with an excavator in the background![404]

10. Early Cremations

Arad describes the early history of the alleged burning of bodies in Treblinka as follows:[405]

> *"During Himmler's visit to the camp at the end of February/beginning of March 1943, he was surprised to find that in Treblinka the corpses of over 700,000 Jews who had been killed there had not yet been cremated. The very fact that the cremation began immediately after his visit makes it more than possible that Himmler, who was very sensitive about the erasure of the crimes committed by Nazi Germany, personally ordered the cremating of the corpses there. A cremation site was erected for this purpose in the extermination area of the camp."*

Here Arad is simply repeating what Łukaszkiewicz had written in 1945:[406]

> *"In February or March 1943, Himmler visited the camp (witnesses: Poswolski, Stanisław Kon, Wiernik, Kudlik, Reisszmann* [sic]. *After this visit the bodies were cremated in mass."*

This claim is untenable just as much from the standpoint of the witness testimony as it is historically invalid. Rajzman had stated in particular at his first interrogation on September 26, 1944:[407]

> *"In the first months – as I was told – the bodies were buried and covered with a layer of earth, at which point the dentists extracted the gold teeth as soon as the bodies were dragged out of the chambers.*
>
> *At my arrival in the camp, the bodies were being burned in primitive furnaces, the pyres blazed day and night. Clouds of smoke covered the sky over the camp to the point that we entered into a constant zone of darkness."*

Rajzman came to Treblinka on September 27, 1942, which means that the cremation of bodies must have already begun in September of that year and not first in March 1943.

On the other hand, the story of the Himmler visit to Treblinka is devoid of any sort of historical basis and is not even supported by a vague documentary reference. It is a simple invention of the witnesses in order to make their tales of enormous cremations in Treblinka appear credible, which tales are then

---

[404] S. Willenberg, *Revolt*…, *op. cit.* (note 82), drawings on unnumbered pages.
[405] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 173f.
[406] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 320a (p. 4 of the report).
[407] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 242.

supposed to lend credibility to their description of a gigantic mass extermination in the camp. But historically viewed it is all sheer nonsense.

According to official historiography, Himmler, at a point in time when Auschwitz, allegedly the largest of the German 'extermination camps,' began its murderous activity, had not yet thought of building crematoria for the incineration of corpses: the victims of the so-called 'bunkers' of Birkenau are supposed to have simply been buried in mass graves, which had been dug in the '*Birkenwald'* (birch forest). Himmler is supposed to have ordered the cremation of bodies in Auschwitz after his second visit there on July 17 and 18, 1942.[408] As a result of this alleged Himmler order, the incineration of the bodies under the open sky is supposed to have begun on September 21, 1942.[409]

But during the month before his visit to Auschwitz, Himmler is supposed to have ordered the *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel, through the chief of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, to eradicate all traces of the mass graves:[410]

> *"In June 1942 SS-Gruppenführer Müller, chief of the Gestapo, charged SS-Standartenführer Blobel with removing all traces of the mass executions carried out in the east by the Einsatzgruppen. This order was considered a state secret, and Blobel was instructed to refrain from any written correspondence on the subject. The operation was given the code name 'Sonderaktion (special operation) 1005.'"*[411]

Given the above, it is incomprehensible that corpses were buried in Auschwitz up until September 20, 1942, and in Treblinka up to March 1943; it is similarly inexplicable that cremations in Sobibór are supposed to have begun in the summer of 1942,[412] those in Bełżec in the middle of December 1942,[413] and those in Treblinka in March 1943.

Or, to put it differently, we understand all too well: the witnesses of the different camps did not manage to get together to agree on an identical starting date for Himmler's decision to eradicate all traces by cremation!

---

[408] Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.
[409] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990, p. 242.
[410] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 187.
[411] We will return to this claim in Chapter VII.
[412] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 171.
[413] *Ibid*., p. 172.

11. Cremation Facility

Łukaszkiewicz writes:[414]

> *"In Treblinka there were no crematoria in the form of ovens, only primitive facilities in the form of grates."*

Had Treblinka been a 'pure extermination camp,' then it would have been the sheerest insanity *not* to construct crematoria. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, Ravensbrück – were equipped with stationary or mobile crematorium furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which supposedly functioned simultaneously as concentration and extermination camps, possessed several crematoria: the former camp had two of them with seven muffles altogether,[415] the latter, five crematoria with a total of 52 muffles (although not all functioning in the same time period).[416] Why did Himmler not provide for the building of even a single furnace for an alleged *pure* extermination camp?

It gets even crazier: on December 4, 1941, Himmler himself had ordered through the SS Main Office for Budget and Buildings "4 pieces of Topf 4-muffled double cremation furnaces" from the Topf firm in Erfurt for the White Russian city of Mogilev, which was then under German military administration[417] and where the transit camp for POWs No. 185 under the command of Major Wittmer was located.[418] But on December 30, 1941, merely half a furnace (four muffles) was shipped to Mogilev; two others were then installed in crematoria IV and V of Auschwitz-Birkenau, and 1½ more ovens (12 muffles) remained temporarily in storage at the Topf firm at Himmler's disposal.[419] On August 16, 1943, the SS Administrator at the Senior SS and Police Chief's office in the General Gouvernement delivered a memo to all Central Construction Offices of the General Gouvernement (occupied Poland) as well as to the Construction Office of Radom, in which they were informed that Office CIII of the *SS-WVHA* had available "1½ cremation furnaces = 12 muffles" and asked that notification be given by September 1, if the officials named required them.[420] We know only the response of the construction director of Trawniki, a subcamp to Majdanek, who wrote:[421]

---

[414] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).
[415] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 270), Chapter V.
[416] See C. Mattogno, "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz" in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 367-407.
[417] Letter from the Head Office of Budget and Construction to the Topf firm, dated December 4, 1941, RGVA, 501-1-328, pp. 347f.
[418] Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999, p. 510.
[419] Letter of the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office unit of Auschwitz, RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.
[420] WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p, 132.
[421] WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 147.

> *"There is no crematorium in the local camp. This situation has repeatedly been the cause of complaints. The installation of a crematorium would be urgently needed."*

Because there had been confusion about payments of invoices from the Topf firm, the SS Administrator of Group C/Construction also contacted the office of the Senior SS and Police Chief of Central Russia, since the ordering of the "4 pieces of Topf 4-muffled double cremation furnaces" was intended for the Construction Inspection Office of Central Russia.[422]

This affair is quite typical. Above all, it allows us to see that as early as December 1941 Himmler had ordered the installation of crematorium furnaces in one camp, which was located in the occupied territories under military administration. It also shows that the highest SS authorities of the General Gouvernement and of the Soviet territories under military administration were interested in the installation of crematorium furnaces. Next, it proves that the SS work camp Trawniki, in which never more than 10,000 prisoners were interned, had several times requested the construction of a crematorium, but such a request was never made for Treblinka, Bełżec, or Sobibór, where such a thing would have been much more necessary, provided the official history is correct. Finally, not even the SS Administrator at the Senior SS and Police Chief's office in the General Gouvernement had ever ordered cremation furnaces for the three last-named camps, for he could have immediately received the 12 muffles that awaited their buyer in storage at the Topf firm.

Let us summarize: By December 1941, the problem of cremating corpses had emerged in the concentration and prisoner-of-war camps. Crematoria were built in Mogilev, in Majdanek, and in all the larger concentration camps, but not in the three allegedly pure extermination camps!

The SS paid the sum of 1,400,000 RM for the four crematoria of Birkenau,[423] but for crematoria in the camps allegedly devoted exclusively to the extermination of Jews, the SS spent not a single penny, although exterminating the Jews is supposed to have been one of the main goals, if not *the* main goal, of NS policy!

Can anyone really take such nonsense seriously?

---

[422] Letter of the SS Administrator of June 2, 1943 to the *Bauinspektion* (Construction Inspection Office) of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East, RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.

[423] Inventory of the building project of the war prisoner camp Auschwitz of October 28, 1942, VHA, Foundation OT 31 (2) 8; present value (2002) approximately $12.5 million.

12. Cremation

a. Complexity of the Problem

The matter of the missing crematoria is all the more grotesque in that the problem of cremating the corpses would have been tremendous, if the official version of Treblinka corresponded to the facts. The American Jewish historian Konnilyn G. Feig comments the following in this regard:[424]

> *"The incredible complexity of the mass-grave problem frustrated the Germans. Their dismay was legitimate. Treblinka's soil contained 700,000 bodies – a volume of 69,000 cubic meters weighing 35,000 tons, the same as a medium size battleship. Even if 1,000 bodies could be burned each day, 700 days would elapse before Himmler's order had been obeyed.*
>
> *Franz and Lalka* [nickname of an SS officer] *tried many approaches to the problem. They poured buckets of gasoline on the bodies in one ditch – producing huge flames and slightly singed corpses. They piled one hundred bodies into wide but shallow ditches, and dumped in gasoline again. The resulting fire did not destroy the corpses. They experimented with varying sizes of piles and quantities of gasoline – to no avail. At the end of the first testing period they concluded that Himmler's request would take 140 years to fulfill.*
>
> *As a second experiment, they built huge pyres – alternating bodies and wood and soaking the whole with gasoline. The fire destroyed the bodies but the test could not be repeated, for it was wartime and gasoline and tree trunks were not available in the quantities necessary to burn 700,000 corpses."*

Before we continue, we must correct the figures given here. If 700,000 bodies weighed 35,000 tons, then the average weight of a body was 50 kg and it occupied a volume of approximately 0.05 m^3; thus, the entire volume was 35,000 m^3 and not 69,000 m^3.

In our calculations, we are assuming the number of bodies to be 870,000 as given by Arad and the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust,* and assume the average weight to be 45 kg, since the corpses would have been buried for many months, leading to a loss of weight by desiccation. Thus, the total weight of the bodies would have amounted to 39,150,000 kg and the volume occupied by them would have been 39,150 m^3.

Feig goes on to say:[425]

> *"Finally, the planners were forced to bring an expert, Herbert Floss.* […] *Floss had the prisoners erect four cement pillars, 76 centimeters high, forming a rectangle 19 meters long and 1 meter wide. On top they laid*

---

[424] Konnilyn G. Feig, *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*, Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York-London 1981, pp. 306f.

[425] *Ibid*., p. 307.

railroad rails, and on the rails they piled several hundred bodies. Inmates called the two huge iron pyres 'Roasts'. A witness suggested that primitive grills could hold 2,600 bodies."

In order to increase the efficiency of the grates, Floss introduced an important innovation. As Jean-François Steiner, whom Feig quotes, claims, during his experiments Floss had discovered, in particular, that

"the old bodies burned better than the new ones, the fat ones better than the thin ones, the women better than the men, and the children not as well as the women but better than the men."

Therefore, "it was evident that the ideal body was the old body of a fat woman," and Floss had the bodies distributed according to these criteria.[425]

Feig is thus not embarrassed to repeat the crackpot claims of some witnesses that women's bodies burned spontaneously and served as fuel for the cremation of the rest of the bodies.[426] Hardly less ridiculous is the claim that the bodies of old men burn better than those of young men. In actuality, the truth is exactly the opposite: in the bodies of men weakened by age the combustible materials – fats and proteins – are already partly used up by the process of aging.

But this is essentially a secondary issue. The main problem lies in the primitiveness of the burning technique. Can anyone in possession of his senses actually accept the scenario that the commandant of Treblinka, disregarding the experiences with cremation accumulated by the SS in Auschwitz, engaged in amateurish experiments while executing an order personally issued by Himmler himself, as though the cremation of 870,000 were a local problem, to be solved by makeshift methods?

No less abstruse is the notion that Himmler, who had at his disposal the best German engineers and technicians in the field of cremation – those of the firm of J.A. Topf & Söhne (Erfurt), Hans Kori (Berlin) and Didier Werke (Berlin), who had supplied the crematoria furnaces to all the German concentration camps – sent a nobody by the name of Herbert Floss to Treblinka!

b. Number and Structure of the Cremation Facilities

The technique of cremation employed in Treblinka was described as follows in the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes at the trial of 1964-1965:[427]

"After the most diverse cremation attempts had been employed for this purpose, a large cremation facility was constructed. It consisted of a concrete base approximately 70 cm thick, upon which 5 to 6 railroad rails of perhaps 25 to 30 m length lay at small intervals. Under the rails burned a fire, while 2,000 to 3,000 of the bodies of the Jews killed in the gas chambers were loaded on the grate and then burned. When it was seen that this

---

[426] For this see A. Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 219), pp. 490-492.
[427] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 205.

system worked, the corpses, which had been put into the body pits in the preceding months, were also retrieved, again with the help of a large excavator, and then likewise incinerated in the manner described."

According to the plan Jankiel Wiernik drew in 1945, as well as that presented at the trial in Düsseldorf,[428] two such cremation facilities were in fact constructed. The cremation is supposed to have taken place between April and the end of July 1943,[429] so that nearly all 860,000 bodies are supposed to have been incinerated within 122 days, *i.e.* 7,000 per day on two grates, or 3,500 per day per grate.

How large was such a grate? In the version of Wiernik's work *One Year in Treblinka,* published by A. Donat, one reads:[430]

"This is the way in which he[431] *got the Inferno started: He put into operation an excavator which could dig up 3,000 corpses at one time. A fire grate made from railroad tracks was placed on concrete foundations 100 to 150 meters in length. The workers piled the corpses on the grate and set them on fire."*

The particulars given here are clearly the fruit of a later insertion, since the American English translation of Wiernik's 1944 account simply reads:[432]

"This is the way he got the hell started. He put a machine for exhuming the corpses into operation, which could, in one motion, dig up many, many dead bodies. A fire grate made of railway ties was laid out on cement foundations, and workmen had to pile the corpses on the grating and set them on fire."

If one takes into consideration the fact that 3,000 bodies take up a volume of about (3,000×0.045 =) 135 m^3, the claim, according to which the shovel of the excavator could be loaded with 3,000 bodies at a time, will evoke only amusement. The length of the grate (100 to 150 m) contradicts the trial documents. According to Arad, the grate was 30 m wide,[433] but this too contradicts the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes, according to which the grate consisted of "5 to 6 train rails of about 25 to 30 m in length." Since emaciated bodies, which easily disintegrated, were burned on both grates, the gap between two rails had to be small and could at most be permitted to amount to 50 to 60 cm, so that one can assume a width of the grate of approximately three meters. The width given by Feig – one meter – is obviously impossible.

---

[428] See Documents 5 and 12 in the Appendix.

[429] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 177. According to Arad, 7600 people were gassed and cremated in Treblinka in August 1943.

[430] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 170f.

[431] An *Oberscharführer* not mentioned by name, who is probably supposed to be the phantom figure of Herbert Floss.

[432] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 164), p. 29.

[433] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 174.

Thus, the two grates cannot have been larger than 30 × 3 × 0.76 m each. As already explained, each grate must have burned 3,500 bodies every single day for 122 days. Let us now examine the consequences of this.

c. Arrangement of the Corpses on the Cremation Grates

The surface area of one grate amounted to 90 m^2. In view of its structure, the bodies could only be placed crosswise on it; it is therefore to be assumed that for one meter of length of the grate – which corresponds to three square meters – four bodies can be placed, two respectively to the right and left of the central axis. We are assuming, however, for each body a theoretical average surface area of the size of a rectangle of 1.75 m × 0.50 m, which also includes the necessary intervening space for the passage of the products of combustion. On the entire grate, then, there is space for a layer of (4 × 30 =) 120 bodies. If we start with a height of 30 cm per layer of bodies, and if one placed 3,500 bodies at the same time on the grate, the result would be (3,500÷120=) 29 layers of bodies with a total height of (29×0.3=) 8.7 m!

According to the witness Henryk Reichmann, five to six grates were built, each of which was able to accommodate 2,500 bodies at a time.[434] The witness Szyja Warszawski specified that each grate measured 10 m × 4 m.[435] It follows from this that one could accommodate a layer of 46 bodies on each grate, and those 2,500 bodies – picture this – would result in 54 layers, or a hill of bodies 16 m high!

Even if the SS had managed the feat of piling up 29 or even 54 layers of bodies on the grate, the train rails would have bent under the load, as well as from the heat, and the body-mountain would have soon caved in.

d. Wood Requirement

The space available beneath the grate was (0.76 m × 90 m^2 =) 68.4 m^3. The weight of a cubic meter of normally stacked firewood lies between 340 and 450 kg. Let us assume the highest value here; then (68.4×450 =) 30,780 kg of wood can fit in the 68.4 m^3. Arnulf Neumaier refers to an article, which appeared in the November 27, 1986, *Schenectady* [New York] *Gazette*, according to which 6,433 tons of wood is required for the daily cremation of 21,000 bodies in India, which corresponds to a wood requirement of 306 kg per body.[436] The author of the present chapter (Carlo Mattogno) has performed cremation experiments with animal flesh, which produced the following results:[437]

---

[434] Statement of October 9, 1945, in: *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 31f.
[435] *Ibid.*, p. 32.
[436] Arnulf Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 219), p. 495.
[437] See C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat", *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

– Quantity of wood needed for the cremation of one kilogram of animal flesh: 3.5 kg of seasoned wood (plus 0.1 liter of ethyl alcohol).
– Time required for the incineration of one kilogram of animal flesh: approximately 6 minutes.
– Amount of wood burned per square meter per one hour (until flames extinguish): approximately 80 kg.
– Wood ashes resulting: approximately 8% of the total weight.
– Specific gravity of wood ashes: approximately 0.34 g/cm^3.

On the basis of this data one can calculate that the cremation of one body of 45 kg requires approximately 160 kg of seasoned wood. Consequently, in order to incinerate 3,500 bodies, (3,500×160=) 560,000 kg of wood is necessary, but there was room for merely 30.780 kg under the grate, therefore one seventh of that required. Therefore, no more than (30,780÷3,500=) 8.8 kg of wood would have been allotted to one body, a ridiculously insufficient amount.

Let us even suppose that it were feasible in some way or other to constantly pack new wood under the grate. In what period of time would the 560,000 kg of wood have been consumed by burning?

In fires with fixed grate and more natural ventilation, 150 to 190 kg of seasoned, chopped wood can be burned per square meter of grate per hour.[438] But this applies only to an actual cremation apparatus with burning chamber, grate, a more adjustable air supply for burning, and chimney. With a pyre in the open, these values decline markedly. We therefore assume a sustainable value of 80 kg per square meter in our experiment.

This means that (90×80=) 7,200 kg of wood could be burned under the pile of bodies in one hour. In order to burn the 560,000 kg of wood necessary for incineration of the bodies, (560,000÷7,200=) approximately 78 hours is required, thus more than three days. If one adds the time needed for cooling down of the pyre, one cremation session can take place every five days. Therefore, the 122 cremation sessions of 7,000 bodies each – the prerequisite for the disposal of 860,000 bodies using two grates – requires a time period of (122×5=) 610 days.

The burning time computed here corresponds to (78÷29=) 2.5 hours per layer of bodies. In the case of a pyre with 29 layers of bodies, however, this time period is not sufficient, as a comparison with the crematorium furnace of the Gorini type shows: with this furnace from the nineteenth century, the body lay upon a grate, beneath which a wood fire of 100 to 150 kg burned. With this type of furnace, a cremation lasted from one-and-a-half to two hours.[439]

---

[438] *Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienza e Tecnica*, Curcio Editore, Rome 1973, Vol. 5, p. 1916.
[439] G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 à nos jours*, Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1885, p. 151. In the Brunetti apparatus, in which the body lay on an iron sheet over a wood fire, the cremation process lasted six whole hours; *ibid*., p. 132.

In the case of the pyre previously described, the flames and the products of combustion come in direct contact only with the layer of corpses lying directly on the grate and exert their effects upon any layer lying above that with an intensity quickly dwindling toward the vanishing point, so that a burning-time of 2.5 hours per level is totally unrealizable.

Therefore, had the cremation of 860,000 bodies in Treblinka been initiated at the beginning of April 1943, then under the most favorable conditions it would have ended in December 1945, and the Soviets as well as His Honor Judge Łukaszkiewicz would have been able to personally attend the performance!

e. Ashes

If we assume the value determined in our experiment of 160 kg of wood per 45 kg of organic substance, the quantity of wood necessary for the incineration of all bodies amounts to (870,000×160=) 139,200,000 kg or 139,200 metric tons. The ashes from combustion resulting from this would have been (139,200×0.08=) approximately 11,100 metric tons and occupied a volume of (11,100÷0.34 =) approximately 32,600 m^3.

The ashes resulting from cremation of a body weigh approximately 5% of the body weight and have a specific weight of approximately 0.5 g/cm^3.[440] Thus, from 870,000 bodies having an average weight of 45 kg, a mass of (870,000×45×0.05÷1,000=) approximately 1,950 tons of ashes results, which has a volume of (1,950÷0.5=) 3,900 m^3. The total weight of the wood ashes and the ashes from incineration of the bodies therefore amounts to (11,100+1,950=), approximately 13,000 metric tons, which occupy a volume of (32,600+3,900=) 36,500 m^3. To what location was this enormous quantity of ashes brought?

Arad writes:[441]

> *"Ultimately it was decided to dump the ash and bits of bone into the ditches that had previously held the bodies and to cover them with a thick layer of sand and dirt. The ash was scattered in the pits in several layers, interspersed with layers of sand. The top 2 meters of the pit were filled with earth."*

As explained in Section 9, the excavated earth from the pits took up 130,700 m^3 of space. Had the pits really been filled with ashes – a total of (130,700 m^3 + 36,500 m^3 =) 167,200 m^3 – then there would still remain (167,200 - 118,800 =) approximately 48,400 m^3 of earth-ash mixture, which could not have disappeared in smoke: where was this mass put? The claim of the Polish-Soviet

---

[440] *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949, under the entry "Cremazione," Vol. XI, p. 5. Cf. also W. Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung – ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung, und das St. Galler Krematorium*, self-published by the author. St. Gallen 1903, p. 17.

[441] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 176.

commission of September 1944, according to whom the single connecting road between Treblinka I and Treblinka II "was covered with cinders and ashes to a height of 7-10 cm," would result in a maximum volume of (3,000m×4m×0.1m =)[442] 1,200 m^3. But Łukaszkiewicz made no statement referring to this, and it would have been a rather stupid attempt to 'eradicate' the traces on the part of the SS men of Treblinka anyway. Finally, this claim contradicts even the witness testimony, according to which the ashes were poured into the mass graves *in toto*. Thus, for example, Wiernik writes:[443]

> *"It was our job to fill in the empty ditches with the ashes of the cremated victims, mixed with soil, in order to obliterate all traces of the mass graves."*

f. Wood Supply

Where did the administration of the Treblinka Camp obtain the 139,200 metric tons of wood required for the incineration of the bodies?

According to the witnesses, trees in the nearby forest were felled for the wood supply. The work was performed by a "*Holzfällerkommando*" (wood-felling unit).[444] But the witness reports are extremely vague about the details, which one can well understand. During a period of 122 days, this party would have had to cut down, saw up and haul into the camp (139,200÷122=) 1,140 tons of wood *every day*! This means that every day it had to fell and saw up at least 760 trees and transport the load on 76 trucks carrying 15 metric tons each. This is decidedly too much, especially if one considers that this wood-felling party is supposed to have consisted, according to R. Glazar, of merely 25 men.[86]

The environs of Treblinka are today overgrown with fir trees. A 50-year-old fir forest yields 496 tons of wood per hectare.[445] For the sake of simplicity, we round this number to 500 tons. In order to obtain 139,200 tons of wood, the SS would therefore have had to cut down (139,200÷500=) 278.4 hectares of forest, which corresponds to 2.7 square kilometers! But such a large deforested zone would naturally have not gone unnoticed by the local Poles, who were questioned by Judge Łukaszkiewicz in his investigations. On the other hand, in the aerial photographs of May and November 1944 a thick forest of approximately 100 hectares can be recognized on the north and east side of the camp, of which at least one hectare is located on the camp area itself.[446] The forest stretches beyond the Wólka Okrąglik-Treblinka road, and borders on it

---

[442] Length of the road: 3,000 m. Width of the road: 4 m. Depth of the layer: 0.10 m.
[443] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 181.
[444] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[445] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, *op. cit.* (note 393), p. 161.
[446] U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 33.

for over 2 kilometers. There is no trace of any area where trees have been felled.

The plan drawn by Jankiel Wiernik in 1945 shows a large forested zone in the northeast sector, not far from the two grates in the southeast sector. From whence came, then, the 139,200 tons of wood, the acquisition of which required approximately 92,800 trees?

g. Lack of Documentary Evidence for Cremations

These kinds of enormous pyres, had they actually existed, would obviously have been immediately conspicuous in the area surrounding Treblinka. In reference to this, the witness Kazimierz Skarzyński explained:[447]

> *"The bodies were piled on the rails and burned. The glow of the fire was visible at a distance of 15 km. During the day, black smoke spread. With a strong wind, the smell of burning was still perceptible 30 km away from the camp."*

As pointed out in our introduction, the Treblinka Camp was surrounded by quite a number of villages and hamlets. Within a radius of 10 km were the small towns of Wólka Ogrąlik, Poniatowo, Grady, Treblinka, Małkinia, Zawisty Dzikie, Rostki Wlk., Rytele, Świeckie, Olechny, Wszołki, Jakubiki, Tosie, Kosów Lacki, Dębe, Żochy, Rostki, Maliszewa, Guty, Bojewo, Brzózka, Kołodziaż, Orzełek, Złotki, Prostyń, Kiełczew.

From every single one of these villages and hamlets one would have seen the glow of the flames from Treblinka for 122 days – how does it happen that there is no mention of this in any of the reports of the Polish resistance movement?

And how is it that Soviet reconnaissance planes discovered no trace of this gigantic cremation operation? Jankiel Wiernik supplies the following explanation for this:[62]

> *"Whenever an airplane was sighted overhead, all work was stopped, the corpses were covered with foliage as camouflage against aerial observation."*

This, of course, is outrageous nonsense: in the first place, the planes would already have noticed the smoke from the grates long before they reached the camp, and in the second place, thanks to the great amount of smoke it would have produced, covering the grates with foliage would have been the best method to make them even more visible!

---

[447] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16.

13. Witness Testimonies about Cremations

That such a mass cremation of many hundreds of thousands of bodies was not a real event follows, finally, from the glaring contradictions between the different eyewitness narratives.

As already mentioned, according to the official version of Treblinka ultimately agreed upon, there were supposedly two cremation grates of 30 m × 3 m in size, which were located on the grounds of the camp and which could each incinerate up to 3,500 bodies. However, in the original version, the witnesses placed the grates in the trenches. According to Szyja Warszawski, the cremation facility, which was incorrectly termed by him a "furnace," was[447]

> *"*[…] *a pit 25 m in length, 20 m wide, and 5-6 m deep, with a grate out of rails on the bottom of the pit, which constituted an air vent."*

Abe Kon stated for the record:[448]

> *"*[The bodies] *were burned in a specially manufactured furnace, which could hold up to 6,000 bodies. The furnace was filled with bodies. These had gasoline and petroleum poured over them and were burned. The cremation lasted up to an hour."*

Apart from Abe Kon himself, the witnesses Hejnoch Brenner and Samuel Rajzman agreed on the following version:[449]

> *"The furnace – that was a large trench 200-300 m long and 5-6 m deep, excavated with an excavator. Three rows of reinforced concrete poles one-and-a-half meters high each were driven into the bottom of the trench. The poles were connected with one another by crossbeams. On these crossbeams were laid rails at intervals of 5 to 7 cm. This was a giant furnace grate. Narrow-gauge tracks were brought up to the edges of the trench."*

This variation was also adopted by Vassili Grossmann, who made his courtesy visit to Treblinka in September 1944 and was able to speak with the witnesses already questioned by the Soviets.[450]

But there would not have been room for such an enormous grate on the property of 'Camp II' of Treblinka II, whose longest side was only 188 m.

Subsequently, in the Polish investigative protocols, the grates migrated in wondrous fashion from out of the pits to the surface of the ground, and their dimensions shrank severely.

According to the witness Henryk Reichmann, five to six grates were installed, each of which was able to hold 2,500 bodies at a time.[451] Witness

---

[448] Statement of August 1944, GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 33.

[449] Report of August 24, 1944, GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 109.

[450] W. Grossmann, *Treblinski Ad*, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 191. Likewise the German version, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 33.

[451] Statement of December 1945, in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 31f.

Szyja Warszawski maintained that each grate measured 10 m × 4 m.[452] We have already underlined the fact that under these conditions 46 layers of bodies would have to have been piled on one grate; with 2,500 bodies, 54 layers, or a mountain of bodies 16 m high, would have been necessary!

Jankiel Wiernik writes that each grate – all were presumably located on the camp grounds – could burn 3,000 bodies at one time.[430] The total capacity of all grates amounted, according to him, to 10,000 to 12,000 bodies.[453] This obviously contradicts the camp plan drawn by the same witness, in which merely two grates are to be seen.[454] At the end of July 1943 – once again according to Wiernik – 75% of the bodies from the mass graves are supposed to have been cremated, with 25% still remaining. Wiernik was not embarrassed to claim:[443]

> *"Within a few days work was begun to empty the remaining 25 per cent of the graves and the bodies were cremated."*

In view of the fact that on the 2nd of August, the day of the revolt, the cremation is already supposed to have been finished, this means that a quarter of the bodies must have been cremated within a maximum of ten days. Wiernik maintains silence about the exact number of victims of the camp, but speaks of "millions of people,"[455] which corresponds to a minimum of two million; in the report of November 15, 1942, which he brazenly plagiarized, there was also mention of two million who had allegedly been exterminated in Treblinka up to then. According to his claims, therefore, in no more than ten days 500,000 bodies – a quarter of these two million – were transformed into ashes, although the grates could manage at most, according to his own statements, 12,000 bodies per day or 120,000 in ten days!

The idiocies served up by this witness are really beyond description. Wiernik gives every indication of being the author of the story of the spontaneous combustion of bodies, later continued by his cronies:[62]

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."*

Let us remind ourselves once again that the entire story of Treblinka accepted today was promulgated by none other than Jankiel Wiernik!

14. Number Gassed Daily

In Chapter III, we have shown the official historiography's unbelievable lack of capacity for critical judgment regarding the enormous technical problems, which exterminating the alleged number of Jews in Treblinka would have en-

---

[452] Statement of October 9, 1945, in: *ibid.*, p. 32.
[453] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 171.
[454] See Chapter III.
[455] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 185.

tailed. Here the claims of the witnesses verge on pure insanity. For instance, Abe Kon had the nerve to make the following statement:[456]

> *"In this way, they exterminated 15,000 to 18,000 persons a day. It went on like that for two months."*

Stainslaw sings the same tune:[457]

> *"Within 13 months they killed 15,000 to 18,000 people there."*

At his interrogation of September 26, 1944, Samuel Rajzman stated:[458]

> *"Every day 5-6 transports with 60 boxcars each arrived in the camp. Of course, there were days on which 1-2 trains arrived, but that was an exception, not the rule. Six to seven thousand people arrived with each transport."*

This corresponds to 24,000, even 28,000, people daily! In 1946, Rajzman gave figures on the same order of magnitude:[459]

> *"Every day there were about 20,000 corpses.* […] *There were days on which up to 25,000 people were killed."*

A further witness, Stanisław Borowy, testified that 12,000 to 18,000 deportees arrived daily in trains with 60 boxcars with 150 to 200 occupants each.[460]

Jankiel Wiernik wrote:[461]

> *"Between ten and twelve thousand people were gassed each day.* […] *There were periods when as many as 20,000 people were gassed in one day."*

Incredibly, these insanities were accepted by the court of a Western European nation as the unvarnished truth! In the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes, ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, p. 88, one Manfred Blank declared:[462]

> *"In Treblinka many times up to 5 transports with an average of 6,000 people each arrived in one day."*

According to this, up to 30,000 people were reaching Treblinka daily! According to the transport lists provided by Arad, from July 22 to September 30, 1942, thus within a period of 70 days, approximately 500,000 Jews were deported to Treblinka and murdered there, although at that time only the first of the two gassing installations is supposed to have existed. This corresponds to a figure of more than 7,100 persons gassed per day! Since, according to the verdict of the abovementioned Düsseldorf trial, each of the three gas chambers

---

[456] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 33.
[457] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 35.
[458] GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 240.
[459] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 183, 186.
[460] Statement of November 21, 1945, in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 50.
[461] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, *op. cit*. (note 164), pp. 16, 21; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 159, 164.
[462] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 250), p. 38.

could hold a maximum of 350 persons, and thus the total capacity of the three chambers amounted to 1,050 persons, that would have meant no less than seven gassing operations per day per chamber, each of which is supposed to have taken less than three-and-a-half hours. According to the witnesses, however, the chambers were never in operation 24 hours a day, not even when 20,000 victims per day were coming in! In A. Donat's anthology, we read:[463]

> *"On such days the gas chambers were in operation until 1 a.m. and finished off more than 20,000 corpses within 24 hours."*

The number of persons assumed by the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes to have been gassed at one time (21 to 22 people per square meter) is of course unrealistic and was only adopted because otherwise the astronomical number of people gassed given by the witnesses would never have been reached. Even the Soviets, famed as masters of exaggeration, assumed a density of no more than 6 persons per square meter in their calculation of the capacity of the rooms alleged to have been 'gas chambers' in the Majdanek Camp.[464] Even if one assumes the highest density theoretically possible – 10 people per square meter – the three 'gas chambers' of the first installation would have been able to hold a maximum of 480 persons per process, so that 15 gassings would have been necessary to kill 7,100 people or more. Under these conditions, one gassing procedure, including all the accompanying steps, such as filling and emptying the chambers, would have had to have been completed in something over an hour and a half, and this would have to be done day in and day out for a period of 70 days!

This sort of thing should have been greeted with roars of contemptuous laughter, but Gerald Reitlinger and Jean-Claude Pressac are the only representatives of the official historiography who mustered the minimum of courage needed to reject this insult to ordinary common sense!

15. Property of Deportees as Material Evidence for their Extermination

J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski published two documents, which supposedly supply documentary evidence for the alleged mass extermination in Treblinka. These consist of a Wehrmacht bill of lading with the date "Treblinka, the 13th of September 1942," which references the dispatch of 50 train cars to Lublin with "articles of clothing of the Waffen-SS," and a Wehrmacht bill of lading with the date "Treblinka, the 10th of September 1943," which relates to the sending of a train car to Lublin with 5,200 kg of shoes.[465] There is nothing in

---

[463] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 52.
[464] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 270), p. 123.
[465] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 77), reproductions of documents on

the documents themselves to indicate that this material was actually the property of deported Jews. This is particularly improbable in the case of the "articles of clothing of the Waffen-SS," since the Waffen-SS had no relationship to the Treblinka Camp, and furthermore it is not clear what use the Waffen-SS would have for a collection of used civilian clothing. Perhaps the articles of clothing mentioned are simply Waffen-SS uniforms, which were being reloaded on their return from the eastern front for the purpose of cleaning/delousing/sorting.

Samuel Rajzman furnished very exact information concerning the quantity of Jewish property taken by the Germans in another camp. He writes:[466]

> *"One of our organizers was the overseer of the detachment, in which 12-15 men were employed in the sorting of money and valuables, in determining the worth of objects of value and in packing them. In doing this, he had to submit a report to the Germans daily. He informed us about the weekly inventories. Approximately once a week we compared the entries of each worker. From October 1, 1942 - August 2, 1943, the following were transported to Germany:*
> *25 railroad cars with women's hair*
> *248 cars of various clothing*
> *100 cars of shoes*
> *22 cars of textiles*
> *46 cars of pharmaceutical and chemical preparations*
> *4 cars of surgical and medical instruments*
> *260 cars of blankets, pillows, carpets and traveling-rugs*
> *400 cars with various objects (spectacles, gold fountain pens, fountain pens, combs, dishes, cases, umbrellas etc.)."*

In a "classification of the quantity of used textiles delivered from the Lublin and Auschwitz camps by order of the Main Administrative Office of SS Economics unit," which was appended as a supplement to a letter dated February 6, 1943, from the SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, 825 cars are mentioned, which contained, among other things, the following:[467]

"Rags	*400 cars*	*2,700,000 kg*
Bed feathers	*130 cars*	*270,000 kg*
women's hair	*1 car*	*3,000 kg*
used material	*5 cars*	*19,000 kg"*

Arad comments on this document:[468]

> *"This report relates to the textile materials transferred during 1942. That year the majority of deported Jews were sent to the death camps of Opera-*

---

unnumbered pages.

[466] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 243f.

[467] NO-1257.

[468] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 160.

tion Reinhard rather than to Auschwitz; therefore, these camps were the main source of the textiles mentioned in Pohl's report."

In order to convince his readers even further, Arad publishes a photograph, which shows an enormous pile of shoes and is deceptively captioned "A pile of shoes and boots in Belzec."[469] In reality, the photo shows a barracks of the stored personal effects in Birkenau![470]

Let us quickly examine:

a. Hair

Regarding the document mentioned above, Georges Wellers remarks:[471]

"At the beginning of February 1943, a railway car with textile goods was sent from the Belzec camp to the Economics Ministry of the Reich (doc. no. 1257 and U.S.S.R. 511). The weight of the women's hair alone corresponds to the hair from 200,000 women."

Thus Wellers makes the same misleading statements about the point of origin of the car, as did Arad later on. Were his claim correct, then the hair of one woman would weigh 15 grams. The twenty-five cars mentioned by Rajzman would then have carried the hair of (25×3.000/0.015 =) five million women! But Wellers' assumption is erroneous, because the hair of male and female prisoners was continually recut in all German concentration camps for hygienic reasons. For example, on October 11, 1944, Anton Kaindl, commandant of the concentration camp Sachsenhausen, found it necessary to call the entire camp, particularly the infirmary building, to order because

"the hair-cutting in the camp, and also on the part of the infirmary, has not been performed according to regulations."

He therefore ordered "under threat of the harshest punishment":

"The hair of Reich German, Flemings, Dutch, Norwegians is to be cut to a length of 2 cm.

All members of the remaining nations are to receive close haircuts."

Kaindl complained in particular "that a large portion of the infirmary staff believes that they need not execute the orders of the camp" and reminded them that "this important war-economy camp regulation" was to be enforced "without a single exception." How large the quantity of cut hair was is evident from the last cargo, which weighed 275 kg.[472]

These 3,000 kg of hair, which was transported in the railway car mentioned above, therefore came from many haircuts given to prisoners at Auschwitz and Lublin in 1942.

---

[469] *Ibid.*, p. 156.

[470] *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980, p. 267.

[471] G. Wellers, *La Solution finale et la mythomanie néo-nazie*, edited by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1979, p. 35.

[472] GARF, 7021-104-8, p. 1.

b. Shoes

The September 10, 1943, Wehrmacht bill of lading cited by Gumkowski and Rutkowski mentions the dispatch of a railway car with 5,200 kg of shoes of unknown origin to Lublin. To how many pairs does this correspond? If one assumes an average weight of 260 grams for each pair of shoes, then 5,200 kg amount to 20,000 pairs of shoes. If one had taken the shoes from all the Jews (allegedly) deported to Treblinka, then the 870,000 pairs of shoes would have had a weight of (870,000×0.260=) 226,200 kg, and (226,200÷5,200=) 43.5 railway cars would have been required!

It is known that the Soviets found about 800,000 pairs of shoes in the Lublin/Majdanek Camp. The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who is on the staff of the Majdanek Museum, wrote about this:[473]

> *"It was assumed that this* [the quantity of shoes] *came from prisoners killed in the camp. From documents, which later came to light, we know that in Majdanek there was a depot, to which shoes were sent from other camps."*

c. Articles of Clothing

As for the 50 railway cars with "articles of clothing of the Waffen-SS" mentioned in the Wehrmacht bill of lading dated "Treblinka, the 13th of September 1942," they would have contained 337.5 metric tons of clothes altogether, or 6¾ in each boxcar, if we assume the same amount per railway car as listed above for the rags (2,700t/400). However, if each of the (allegedly) 870,000 Jews deported to Treblinka had worn or (along with extra clothing, pillows, and blankets) brought along 10 kg worth of article of clothing, and had these mountains of clothing been collected after the murder of the victims, then this would have amounted to 8,700 metric tons. For their transport nearly 1,300 railway cars would have been needed!

In comparison with this enormous amount, the railway cars with shoes of unknown origin and the 50 cars with Waffen-SS clothing, the existence of which is supported by documents, sound almost ridiculous. They furnish not the least bit of proof for a mass extermination in Treblinka.

In Lublin, incidentally, there were still other facilities for the collection and recycling of textiles. The most important of these were the "Lublin Fur and Clothing Workshops," which took in clothing from various camps.

If the documents detailed above actually report on confiscated Jewish property, then they prove at most that the SS, within the framework of Operation Reinhardt, confiscated a small portion of Jewish belongings in Treblinka either arbitrarily or because the maximum permissible luggage weight was ex-

---

[473] C. Rajca, *Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku*, Tom XIV, Zeszyty Majdanka, Lublin 1992, p. 127.

ceeded. Moreover, there is no proof that at least a part of this material did *not* come from Treblinka I instead of from Treblinka II.

Finally, the list produced by S. Rajzman cannot be documented and is the product of pure fantasy.

Chapter V: Treblinka Trials

1. Confessions as a Basis for Historiography

In 1979, Gitta Sereny mounted a furious attack against revisionists, particularly against Arthur R. Butz. She made reference to her conversations conducted in 1971 with former Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl, who was incarcerated in a Düsseldorf jail and who, according to her claims, had admitted the mass murders in that camp; she wrote:[474]

> *"Stangl is dead. But if* […] *Butz* […] *actually had been interested in the truth, Stangl's wife and many others would have been at his disposal to bear witness."*

Butz could have indicated in his response that Sereny was unable to prove what Stangl had actually said, due to the lack of a taped record, but he argued from an entirely different perspective:[475]

> *"We do not need 'confessions' or 'trials' to determine that the bombings of Dresden and Hiroshima, or the reprisals at Lidice following Heydrich's assassination, really took place. Now, the extermination legend does not claim a few instances of homicide, but alleges events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims. How ludicrous, then, is the position of the bearers of the legend, who in the last analysis will attempt to 'prove' such events on the basis of 'confessions' delivered under the fabric of hysteria, censorship, intimidation, persecution, and blatant illegality that has been shrouding this subject for 35 years.* […]
>
> […] *Sereny was arguing the reality of the colossal events alleged by reporting what a tired old man recently told her in prison. One might as well argue that the gypsies burned down New York City in 1950, on the basis of confessions of gypsies who were living there at the time.* […] *She was taking a great deal of space in a prominent journal in presenting arguments that in 1979 were wildly incommensurate with the allegation in question. If*

---

[474] "The Men Who Whitewash Hitler," *New Statesman*, November 2, 1979.

[475] Butz's reply to G. Sereny was not printed in the *New Statesman*. Its text can be found in the lecture given by Butz in 1982 at the conference of the Institute for Historical Review, which was published in a paper with the title "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy", reprinted in A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 108), pp. 401-431, here p. 404.

the Jews of Europe really had been exterminated, such arguments would not be offered."

The indefensibility of an historical view that relies entirely on confessions from alleged perpetrators and eyewitness testimony could not have been better described! In what follows we will explain how the legal systems of the Federal Republic of Germany and of Israel have sought to strengthen the traditional image of Treblinka by means of trials, at which confessions by alleged offenders and eyewitness narratives comprised the sole basis of evidence.

2. West German Treblinka Trials

In a trial conducted in Düsseldorf from October 1964 to September 1965, ten persons, among them Kurt Franz, who was described as the last commandant of the camp,[476] were charged with participation in the alleged mass killing of Jews in Treblinka. Four of the defendants, Franz among them, were sentenced to life imprisonment for the collective murder of 300,000 persons and for a number of individual murders; a fifth defendant received the same punishment for the collective murder of at least 100,000 people; prison sentences of twelve, seven, six, four, and three years were imposed on five others accused for assisting in the collective murder of 300,000 or 100,000 persons, respectively.

At a later Treblinka trial, which took place from May to December 1970, also in Düsseldorf, only one defendant appeared before the court, namely the former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* and second Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl. The latter was sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder, committed together with others, of at least 400,000 Jews, but he died in 1971 before the German Federal Supreme Court had ruled on his appeal.

At the first of these two proceedings more than 100, at the second over 50 witnesses were heard in and outside of Germany. Adalbert Rückerl, at that time director of the Ludwigsburg Central Office for the investigation of National Socialist crimes, documented these trials as well as those of the members of the camp staff of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Chełmno in his aforementioned

---

[476] In a letter written on January 3, 1976, Kurt Franz, who continually protested his innocence, strongly denied having been camp commandant. He wrote:

"*I served in Treblinka with the military rank of Oberscharführer of the Waffen-SS responsible exclusively only for the guard detachment and the men guarding the camp. An Oberscharführer is a Technical Sergeant and not an officer!*"

The letter is printed in No. 44 of the *Historische Tatsachen* (note 104) on p. 23. Kurt Franz, who was charged with participation in the murder of 300,139 Jews, had lived in Düsseldorf under his own name up to 1959. (A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 44f.); therefore he obviously had a good conscience and it had never occurred to him that he could be accused of anything! Only in 1993 was he released, a gravely ill and broken man, after decades of imprisonment.

book *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (NS Extermination Camps as Reflected in German Criminal Trials), which was published in 1977. This book cites long passages from the verdicts. In his introduction to Rückerl's work, Martin Broszat, director of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, wrote[477]

> *"Without wishing to anticipate an historical investigation and assessment of the role of the German justice system in the prosecution of NS crimes, so far one thing can be said to have resulted from it, and also from the activity of the Central Office* [in Ludwigsburg]*: the significance of the extensive prosecutorial and judicial investigations, which began in this area at the end of the 1950s in the Federal Republic* [of Germany]*, cannot be measured only by their – often low – number of sentences. In regard to the investigations and proceedings dealing with mass killings of Jews* […] *in particular, the systematic clearing up of the aggregate of crimes had a general public and historical relevance extending considerably beyond criminal prosecution.* […] *Although the fact of the 'Final Solution to the Jewish Question' is noted in nearly all history and textbooks on the NS period, the individual modalities of this horrible event have scarcely been systematically documented until now. Their methodical concealment by the administrative departments of the regime and the thorough eradication of the traces after the conclusion of the operations, above all in the carefully hidden large extermination camps in the occupied Polish territories, have made it difficult or have hindered an exact reconstruction of the events. Despite an unfavorable point of departure, the years of painstaking work of judicial investigation have finally made the facts and context very clear."*

First of all, it ought to be stressed that Broszat's claim that "the large extermination camps in the occupied Polish territories" were "carefully hidden" is blatant nonsense. Auschwitz was situated in an industrial zone swarming with civilian workers, and the prisoners were in constant contact with them; Majdanek directly bordered on the city of Lublin, so that people were able to look into the camp from their houses at the edge of the city; in Treblinka, the farmers cultivated their fields nearly up to the camp fence, and the brisk trade between the prisoners and the civilian population described by former inmates, as noted above,[478] guaranteed a steady flow of information from the camp to the outside world.

Let us move on to the "historical relevance" of the trials, as emphasized by Broszat. When he writes that the "individual modalities of this horrible event" have "scarcely been systematically documented up until now," but that "years of painstaking work of judicial investigation have finally made the facts and

---

[477] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 7f.
[478] See Introduction.

context very clear," this obviously means that until then historiography had *not* investigated the events in Treblinka and the other 'pure extermination camps,' but had left that task up to the courts.

Now, it is by no means the task of the judge to write history; his duty is to make a finding on the guilt or innocence of a defendant. The mission of the judge is therefore a fundamentally different one from that of the historian.

Yet whoever studies the 'Holocaust' literature very soon recognizes the decisive importance of court verdicts: for example, in the chapter devoted to the 'extermination centers,' in his three-volume 'standard work' *The Destruction of the European Jews*, R. Hilberg cites Adalbert Rückerl's *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* as a source no fewer than forty-one times.[479] Under these circumstances, the actual purpose of the countless trials of the 'Nazi criminals' conducted in West Germany emerges quite clearly: they served to conjure up the desired evidence for million-fold murder in gas chambers on the basis of eyewitness narratives and confessions by alleged culprits, evidence, which historiography was unable to produce and has been unable to provide to the present day, for lack of documentary and material evidence. Hilberg and his consorts were then able to refer to the results of these criminal trials in their accounts of the 'Holocaust.'

In view of the major political significance of the trials as outlined here, a former SS man sitting in the dock who hoped for the chance of an acquittal, or at least a lenient sentence, would of course dare not dispute the image of the concentration camp portrayed in the charges, but could only deny his own guilt or, if the witnesses had heavily incriminated him, claim that he had had to follow orders. Even if what Rückerl has written (on p. 25 of his *NS-Vernichtungslager*), that the defendants "without exception admitted their participation in the killing of Jewish men, women, and children, conducted on an industrial scale in the camps named," were correct, [480] this could easily be explained as having been done for opportunistic reasons: if an accused defendant did not do so, his conduct was interpreted as 'obstinate denial' and resulted in a harsher sentence. On the other hand, if a defendant went along with the prosecutors, he or she could hope for leniency, however terrible the charges against him might be.

An instructive example of this is furnished by a case mentioned by Rückerl: the former *SS-Hauptscharführer* Josef Oberhauser, stationed during the war in Bełżec, was put on trial in Munich in 1965. Although he was found guilty of assisting in the collective murder of 300,000 people during this trial,

---

[479] With regard to this cf. Jürgen Graf, *op. cit.* (note 276), p. 89.

[480] Kurt Franz, the main defendant at the trial of 1964-1965, repudiated any guilt on his own part, so that Rückerl's claim, at least in Franz's case, is invalid.

which lasted only four days, he nevertheless got away with the incredibly lenient sentence of merely four and a half years imprisonment:[481]

> *"In the main proceedings, Oberhauser refused to testify. He referred to the necessity of following orders."*

This meant that he was not contesting the extermination of Jews in Bełżec; thus once again, the West German justice administration could triumphantly point out that the defendant had not in no way denied the mass murder. Since Oberhauser, as Rückerl informs us,[482] had been taken into investigative custody in 1960, in 1965 his sentence was considered served and he was probably released shortly after the verdict was announced. Had he 'obstinately denied' the alleged crimes, he probably would have faced a life sentence![483]

The witness testimony and confessions of defendants, the sole basis on which the West German justice administration could support its case in these trials, were accepted as 'credible' in all cases where they jibed with the charges. Thus, with regard to an 'expert opinion' from historian Helmut Krausnick, who had estimated the number of victims of the camp as at least 700,000, the verdict of the first Treblinka trial reads:[484]

> *"The Court of Assizes has no reservations in following the expert, who is well-known as a scholar due to his research into the National Socialist persecution of the Jews, since his expert opinion is detailed, thorough, and persuasive. This is all the more so when several defendants, among them the defendant S., who is gifted with an especially good memory, figured the number of victims at far more than 500,000. On what scale Treblinka operated, emerges from a characteristic description of the defendant S. concerning the opening of one of the body pits. As he plausibly tells, in the beginning of 1943, he once was in the upper camp just as one of the enormous body pits was being opened there, because the bodies now had to be burned.*[485] *On this occasion, so S. relates, his comrade P., the deputy head of the death camp, explained that this one body pit alone contained approximately 80,000 dead. Since there were several body pits, and since the extermination operation by no means was ended in the beginning of 1943,*

---

481 Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 86.

482 *Ibid*., p. 45.

483 Another striking example of the tactic, successfully employed by many defendants in NS trials, of purchasing a lenient sentence by confirming the picture of the extermination of Jews as described in the charges is furnished in the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (1963-1965) by the defendant Robert Mulka. Such horrific atrocities were imputed to him that many objected to his sentence of 14 years imprisonment as inappropriate. Yet only four months later, Mulka was released without any fuss: G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, (note 180), p. 551.

484 A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 199; during the second West German Treblinka trial, the number of Treblinka victims mentioned by another expert report compiled by Wolfgang Scheffler rose to 900,000 "on the basis of new research".

485 In the same verdict we read that the cremation of the bodies began "in the spring of 1943" (p. 205).

one can see in this description by S. nothing but a confirmation of the expert opinion, which assumes a minimum of 700,000 persons killed."

What is to be thought of a judiciary that relies upon rumors and hearsay in a trial dealing with the murder of at least 700,000 – "S. relates that his comrade explained to him" – instead of proposing an investigation of the scene of the crime and suggesting to the Polish authorities that joint excavations to determine the size and position of the mass graves?

With what small mental endowment the Düsseldorf judges were graced may be seen from the following passage of their verdict:[295]

"The building, solidly constructed out of brick upon a concrete foundation, contained 3 gas chambers, which were approximately 4 × 4 m in area and about 2.6 m high. […]

Very soon after the inception of operations, the capacity of the old gas house proved to be insufficient for smoothly liquidating the daily arriving transports of Jews. For that reason, at the end of August/beginning of September 1942, construction was started on a large new gas house, which contained more and larger gas chambers and was able to be put in operation after a construction period of about one month. […] *All are in agreement that the new gas chambers had a holding capacity approximately double that of the chambers in the old building. The new gas chambers were probably about 8 m long, 4 m wide, and 2 m high.* [p. 203f.] *How many people respectively were included in one gassing operation has not been determined with certainty in the main proceedings.* […] *An accepted holding capacity of approximately 200 to 350 people per gas chamber in the old house and approximately 400 to 700 people per gas chamber in the new house might safely be said to be most probable according to all* [information]*."* (p. 226)

Therefore, according to this eminent jurist, up to 22 people per square meter could have been crammed into the old as well as into the new gas chambers!

As to the number of the German and Ukrainian guards, the verdict says:[486]

"The camp staff in Treblinka, which was responsible for the smooth execution of the mass extermination, consisted of about 35 to 40 Germans who all wore the field-gray uniforms of the Waffen-SS and all of whom had the rank of at least SS-Unterscharführer. […] *Besides this group of German camp personnel there were about 90 to 120 Ukrainian volunteer auxiliaries, who mainly had to perform guard duties but were also used to a certain extent in the killing operations."*

These – at most – 40 Germans and 120 Ukrainians, according to the Düsseldorf Court, had to deal with up to 1,000 Jewish workers[487] and thousands of Jewish deportees with every arriving transport:

---

[486] *Ibid.*, pp. 206f.
[487] *Ibid.*, p. 212.

> *"The accommodations of the Jewish workers, whose number was continually changing, but which on average might be put at between 500 and 1,000, were very primitive.* […]*"*

Not only did these up to 1,000 Jewish workers have to experience how the Germans and Ukrainians drove their co-religionists into the gas day after day, but they themselves always hovered on the brink of death:[488]

> *"At their work, the Jews were driven to hurry by insults and blows from a whip.* […] *For the least cause but often without any sort of reason, Jewish workers in both parts of the camp were reviled, abused, slain, or shot day after day. It sufficed that a Jew, according to the notion of his overseer, was working too slowly or not carefully enough, for him to be whipped half-dead and subsequently to be shot in the infirmary."*

However, it never occurred to the Jewish workers (at least until August 2, 1943) to mount a resistance against their tormentors and murderers, who were far inferior to them in numbers!

The verdict has this to say concerning the measures taken to deceive the victims at their arrival:[489]

> *"In order to strengthen the impression in those arriving that Treblinka was merely a transfer station for further transportation to the east for work, large signs in German and Polish were posted on the platform or in its direct vicinity, the gist of which read: 'Attention Warsaw Jews! You are in a transit camp here, from which there will be further transport to work camps.* […] *For purposes of bodily hygiene, all those arriving must bathe before further transport.'*
>
> *In addition – at least in the first period of the mass killings – a member of the German camp staff often addressed the people assembled at the train station square and explained the same thing which was on the signs."*

Exactly one page before quoting the above passage from this verdict, Rückerl cites the Jewish witness "Str." as follows:[490]

> *"I then remember the terrible confusion when the doors were flung open in Treblinka. There were shouts from the Germans and Ukrainians, 'get off, out.' Even the members of the so-called Red Jewish Commandos shouted and yelled. Then the people arriving also began to yell and complain. I still remember that we were struck with whips. Then we were told: 'Men to the right, women to the left and undress.'"*

Naturally, under these circumstances a panic would have broken out immediately among the approximately 2,000 new arrivals[491] each time, and the 35 to

---

[488] *Ibid*., p. 214.
[489] *Ibid*., p. 219.
[490] *Ibid*., p. 218.
[491] Of the 50 to 60 railway cars, which each of the freight trains used in the deportations comprised, 20 at a time are supposed to have been unloaded, while the rest remained at the station (A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 217). There was an average

40 Germans as well as the 90 to 120 Ukrainians would not have been able to prevent their running off in every direction. The measures of deception allegedly taken by the SS would have been entirely in vain. And why did the 500 to 1,000 Jewish workers never warn their doomed co-religionists?

No atrocity fairy tale from Jewish or Polish sources was too silly to be faithfully parroted by the Düsseldorf judges:[492]

> *"During the first weeks after the camp had started operations, the orchestra played lively operetta melodies near the hose in order to drown out the sound of the screams of the victims in the gas chambers."*

Since in every normal murder trial an expert opinion on the weapon used in the crime must be presented , and, if no body has been recovered, its absence must be explained, an unbiased observer would perhaps assume that the West German judiciary consulted a diesel engineer and an expert on cremation in order to learn whether the mass gassings and mass cremations described by the witnesses were technically feasible. But of all things, the Düsseldorf judges trotted out as an expert witness – a canine psychiatrist! From the original verdict of the first Treblinka trial:[493]

> *"Either at the end of 1942 or the beginning of 1943, the dog Barry was brought into the extermination camp Treblinka. This was a black-and-white spotted mixed-breed dog as large as a calf with predominantly the characteristic traits of a St. Bernard. In the camp he associated himself with the defendant Franz and regarded him as his master.*
>
> *On his patrols through the upper and the lower camp, Franz was accustomed to having Barry with him most of the time. He always delighted in setting the dog on the prisoners who had drawn his attention in some way, with the words 'man, catch the dog!'* […] *Barry always bit the targeted person indiscriminately. Since he was the size of a calf and the height of his shoulders – in contrast to smaller dogs – reached the buttocks and the abdomen of an average person, he frequently bit into the buttocks, into the abdomen, and several times into the genital area of male prisoners, which he even partially bit off in some cases.* […] *When, during the absence of the defendant Franz, Barry was not under his influence, he was not the same dog. One could pet him and even tease him without him doing anything to anyone.* […]
>
> *As to the question of whether Barry was sometimes a vicious beast but at others a good-tempered and playful house pet, the Court of Assizes has heard under oath the Director of the Max Planck Institute for Behavioral Research in Seewiesen/Oberbayern, the internationally known researcher*

---

of 100 deportees to a car.

[492] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 215.

[493] *Ibid.*, pp. 234ff.

> *Professor Dr. L. In his persuasive expert report, Professor Dr. L. has stated, among other things, the following:*
> *From the photographs of Barry shown to him by the Court of Assizes, he notes that this was not a purebred St. Bernard but a mixed-breed dog, which clearly predominantly showed the traits of a St. Bernard. Mixed-breed dogs are much more sensitive than purebred animals. If they have become attached to a master and have entered into a so-called dog-master bond, they would virtually anticipate their master's wishes; for a dog is 'the reflection of the subconscious of its master,' and that is especially true of mixed-breed dogs.* […] *After the convincing exposition of Professor Dr. L., there therefore exists no logical contradiction between the findings that Barry on the one hand was dangerous when he was incited to attack Jews by Franz, and that on the other hand, during the absence of Franz,* […] *he was indolent, good-tempered, and harmless on the camp property."*

Adalbert Rückerl had this comment concerning these sagacious findings:[494]

> *"The* [….] *statements give an idea of what effort and care the judges expended in resolving individual details of the crime."*

Gegen Dummheit kämpfen Götter selbst vergebens. (German proverb)
Even the Gods struggle in vain against stupidity.

3. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem

On April 25, 1988, John (Ivan) Demjanjuk, a Ukrainian extradited two years earlier from the United States to Israel, was sentenced to death by hanging in Jerusalem. The court, consisting of the judges Dov Levin, Zvi A. Tal, and Dalia Dorner, had found him guilty of the murder of several hundred thousand persons. He had been – so the verdict claimed – the sadistic Ukrainian guard who had been called 'Ivan the Terrible' and who had operated the gas chambers of Treblinka. But this wasn't enough: according to the Israeli judges, Demjanjuk had hardly been satisfied with gassing the Jews, but tortured many of his victims beforehand in an outrageously bestial fashion. In its verdict, the Jerusalem court quoted the former Treblinka prisoner Pinchas Epstein, who 'recognized' his former tormentor in Demjanjuk during the trial, as follows:[495]

> *"I saw this man of vast proportions, well built, solid, and he was operating the motor, he was performing some action and pressing on something which activated the motor. After that, we would wait for twenty minutes to half an hour, and then they ordered the doors to be opened, these were*

---

[494] *Ibid*., p. 234.

[495] *Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict*, pp. 180, 182f. We heartily thank Dr. Miroslav Dragan for having made this important document available to us.

very wide doors, and the corpses to be taken out. Ivan would come out of this room and would rain murderous blows on us with the pipe. Sometimes he would come with a dagger, sometimes with a bayonet, and he would crack skulls, he would cut off ears, he would brutalize the prisoners, it is absolutely unbelievable, unbelievable, and he would stand next to the corpses and gaze upon them. I want to say, honorable court, that it was horrible to look at the corpses when they took them out of the cabins. People with crushed faces, people with stab wounds, pregnant women with stab wounds in their bellies, women with the fetuses hanging half out, young girls with stab wounds on the breast, with eyes gouged out. […] *He would stand and gaze upon the results, what he had done, the stabbing of the girls, the gouging out of the eyes, the severing of the girls' breasts… he stood there like that, enjoying the scene… He was always near me, a few meters away.* […] *And he would brutalize the prisoners, cut off a nose, injure somebody in the head,* […] *Almost one million human beings, souls, were slaughtered, children, old people and little children.* […] *Because they were Jews. This Ivan was a monster from another planet…"*

The testimony of the witness Eliyahu Rosenberg, who likewise had identified Demjanjuk as the Satan of Treblinka, was recapitulated in the Jerusalem verdict as follows:[496]

"I saw him especially when I was working on the ramp every day, whenever consignments of Jews arrived for extermination. I saw him when he stood next to the gas chambers at the entrance to the corridor with a destructive instrument in his possession, such as a small short iron pipe, and a whip. He also wore a belt with his pistol. This shouldn't be so, all the destructive instruments together… I also saw that he had a dagger, I saw him with these destructive instruments, and how he would strike, lash, cut… these victims at the entrance to the gas chambers…. […] *They knew how to strike, to strike. We were already there, at that place, and we got used to the beatings. But not to the tortures. God almighty, why tortures? Why cut living flesh from people? Nobody ordered them to do so, no one, he did it alone, on his own initiative. I never heard any German telling him to do that…* […]

I was there on the ramp. We had removed the bodies from the gas chambers, Ivan came out of his cabin, he saw how I was standing there, the place was full of corpses, he said to me… lower your trousers… lay down on them… I saw this incident, and in a second I understood: this was it, I was finished, either by the pipe in his hand or in another manner. Lefler (one of the German S.S. men) was standing there. He was standing and looking. I ran to him, I stood to attention and said to him (in German): Ivan wants me to have sexual relations with a dead woman. So then he

[496] *Ibid.*, pp. 184f.

went up to him and reprimanded him. Ivan only said to me (in Russian), I'll give it to you. He gave it to me and he found the opportunity."

Another witness, Yehiel Reichmann, testified as follows, according to the Jerusalem verdict:[497]

"I want to tell what took place next to the well with my friend Finkelstein. While I was still washing teeth together with him, with Finkelstein, this Ashmadai (devil) Ivan came with a drilling machine for drilling holes. And he rotated this drilling machine for making holes on Finkelstein's buttocks and said to him, if you scream I'll shoot you… He injured that Finkelstein, he was bleeding and suffering great pain, intense pain, but he was not permitted to scream, because Ivan had given him an order – 'If you scream, I'll shoot you'… Ivan was a super-devil, a super destroyer from Treblinka."

Thus went the witness testimony during a trial, which from the very beginning was intended to once again, more than four decades after the end of the war, graphically conjure up the horror of the 'Holocaust' before the eyes of the world in general and of the Israeli populace in particular. The trial had originally been planned to be conducted in a soccer stadium (!), but since its show-trial character would than have appeared all too evident, this notion was abandoned and a movie theater was chosen as the courtroom. The Israeli media relentlessly stoked the hysteria, and the trial was a mandatory topic in the nation's schools. But then things went much differently from the way they were planned: The trial became a colossal fiasco for the State of Israel and its judiciary.

The two most important books about the Demjanjuk trial are Hans Peter Rullmann's outstanding 1987 *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?* (The Demjanjuk Case: Innocent Man or Mass Murderer?)[498] and Yoram Sheftel's *Defending "Ivan the Terrible." The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*. H. P. Rullmann, former Yugoslavia correspondent of the German left-wing news magazine *Der Spiegel* and chairman of the German-Croatian Society, throws light not only on the background and early stages of the Demjanjuk trial (the trial was still underway when the book appeared), but also goes into the historical context, in particular the tension-laden relations between Jews and Ukrainians; several times the author expresses doubts as to the correctness of the official version of Treblinka. On the other hand, the Israeli attorney Y. Sheftel, Demjanjuk's defense counsel, by his own admission an ardent Zionist, accepts this version without reservation and insists merely on the personal innocence of his client, who has been the victim of a conspiracy. Thanks to the committed efforts of Sheftel, the death sentence was

---

[497] *Ibid*., p. 186.

[498] Yoram Sheftel, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible." The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.

quashed by the Israeli Appeals Court, and Demjanjuk was able to return to the USA after seven years of innocent imprisonment.

In the following account of the Demjanjuk case, we are relying for the most part on Rullmann's documentation for events before 1987, the year his book was published; for the following period, we rely upon the Sheftel book.

Ivan Demjanjuk, born in 1920 in the Ukraine, fell into German hands as a soldier of the Red Army in 1942. He was at first employed in the repair of railroad tracks, and then was sent to the prisoner of war camp of Chełm in eastern Poland, where he was held until the beginning of 1944. In order to escape the hunger in the camp, he put himself at the disposal of the Germans as an auxiliary volunteer and was assigned to a Ukrainian National Guard unit under General Shandruk, which fought side by side with the Wehrmacht against the Soviets. In 1945, Demjanjuk escaped the fate of many of his countrymen, who were delivered by the British to the Bolsheviks, then shipped off to the camps of the Gulag Archipelago. After living for a few years in Germany, where he married a Ukrainian woman, he emigrated to the U.S. in 1952, and made a life for himself there as an auto worker, receiving citizenship in 1958.

The fact that Demjanjuk was active in the Ukrainian community in his new residence of Cleveland, Ohio, spelled disaster for him. A certain Michael Hanusiak, staff member of the Communist newspaper *Ukrainian News*, published one article after another, in which the anti-Communist Ukrainian exiles supporting the independence of their homeland were smeared as 'Nazi collaborators.' According to Hanusiak, seventy of these sinister figures were living in Cleveland. In 1975, Demjanjuk came into the crosshairs of the *Ukrainian News*. Hanusiak claims that he had found the testimony of a certain Danilchenko in a Soviet archive, according to which the latter had gotten to know an Ivan Demjanjuk in Sobibór in March 1943. There – according to Danilchenko – that Demjanjuk had driven Jewish prisoners into the gas chambers as an executioner's assistant of the Germans; in the spring of the same year, he was allegedly sent, together with Danilchenko, to the Flossenbürg concentration camp, where he again was employed as a guard.

Now the battue against the autoworker could begin. The Cleveland newspaper *Plain Dealer* identified him as 'Ivan the Terrible,' and starting in 1976, U.S. immigration authorities sought information against him. They requested the Jewish World Congress to find former Sobibór inmates who could incriminate the suspect. There were no prosecution witnesses, and the mysterious Danilchenko himself had vanished without a trace. In a search for witnesses, a U.S. investigative group traveled to Israel, where seven former Treblinka prisoners 'recognized' Demjanjuk as the evil Ivan of Treblinka on the basis of a photograph. These statements of course contradicted Danilchenko's information, according to which the Ukrainian had not been in Treblinka but in Sobibór and Flossenbürg, but the ball was already rolling.

Next the Moscow-directed *Ukrainian News* published an incriminating 'document' in facsimile; once again the Soviet information was clearly not reconcilable with the testimony of the seven Israeli witnesses. The document was allegedly Demjanjuk's service ID card from the training camp Trawniki, where many Ukrainians had been trained as concentration camp guards during the war. According to this ID card, Demjanjuk had been detailed to Sobibór on March 27, 1943; Treblinka was not mentioned on it. The document was an obvious and clumsy forgery, for it displayed neither a date of issue nor an expiration date. (In mid-1987 it was subjected to a chemical analysis by the McCrone Institute in the USA, which proved that titanium oxide was a component of the photographic paper – a chemical used in black-and-white photography only since the end of the sixties.[499]) The 'original document' was made available to the Israeli justice administration by the Soviets at the end of 1986, ten months after Demjanjuk's extradition.

Up to that point US immigration authorities had only the facsimile of the ID card as evidence, which in any case offered no evidence of Demjanjuk's presence in Treblinka; yet the document was accepted as conclusive. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship and in February 1986, under breach of constitutional principles, was extradited to Israel, a nation, which did not even exist at the time of the alleged mass murders in Treblinka. A substantial role in this scandalous violation of law was played by the 'Nazi-hunting' OSI, established under President Jimmy Carter and for many years led by a Jewish lawyer, Neil Sher,[500] which specialized – using perjured testimony and forged documents – in stripping innocent old men of German or eastern European descent of their U.S. citizenship and deporting or extraditing them to prosecuting nations.[501]

One year after this, the Jerusalem trial began, and five former Jewish Treblinka prisoners who claimed that they saw the accused in that camp in 1942/1943 recited their unspeakable tales of horror to the best of their ability. An obviously embarrassing detail was that one of these witnesses, Eliyahu Rosenberg, had in 1947 in Vienna stated the following:[502]

---

[499] Cf. also the analysis by Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Berg, n.d. [1988].

[500] In 2003, the District of Columbia Court of Appeals ordered Sher disbarred from the Bar Association of the District of Columbia for misappropriating funds earmarked for Holocaust survivors; cf. *Forward*, September 5, 2003; editor's remark.

[501] Through the example of one case (the prosecution of Martin Bartesch), Andrew Allen documents the murky machinations of the OSI in "Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 428-430; English online: *idem*, "The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-office-of-special-investigations-and-the/.

[502] This explanation of Rosenberg has been reproduced in full by H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 187), on pp. 133f.

> *"The second of August 1943 was set as the day of the revolt.* […] *About three-thirty in the afternoon everything was prepared for the revolt.* […] *Then one of the water-carriers right then dashed into the barracks and yelled: 'Revolution in Berlin.' This was the signal. Thereupon some people rushed into the barracks of the Ukrainian guard detachment, where among others also the Ukrainian Ivan was sleeping, and killed the Ukrainians with shovels."*

During the trial, however, Rosenberg offered the excuse that he was only repeating what he had heard and had not actually witnessed the death of Ivan.

In April 1988, as everyone had expected, the Jerusalem Court passed the death sentence but it was not carried out. By then all too many embarrassing mistakes had occurred, and defense counsel Sheftel (who had acid sprayed in his face by a criminal at the end of 1988, a few days after a second Demjanjuk attorney, Dov Eitan, had fallen to his death from a high-rise building) thoroughly exploited these errors in his appeal. Finally, Sheftel pointed to one Ivan Marchenko – missing without a trace – as the actual Ivan the Terrible.

This name had first been mentioned by a former prostitute living in the hamlet of Treblinka, who had numbered among her clientele several Ukrainian guards from the camp during the war, among them Marchenko, but Sheftel soon found more evidence of him in the USSR. According to Soviet court documents, a Ukrainian by the name of Nikolai Shelaiev, who had been condemned to death and shot in 1952 due to alleged crimes in Treblinka, had identified this Ivan Marchenko as operator of the gas chambers of Treblinka. Shelaiev's testimony was confirmed by several other former Treblinka guards, and a personal ID card of Marchenko from Trawniki also came to light.

The Israeli judiciary now had to grit its teeth and concede that Demjanjuk, despite all the oaths of the five eyewitnesses, had not been 'Ivan the Terrible', but first undertook yet another weak attempt to charge him with crimes, this time in Sobibór and Flossenbürg. But there were no witnesses to such crimes, and according to the Israeli-American extradition treaty Demjanjuk could not be tried for offenses in these two camps, since his extradition had been predicated solely on his alleged atrocities in Treblinka. Thus he was finally able to return to the United States in September of 1993. To date this innocent man has not received a single dollar of compensation for the shameful injustice done to him. On the contrary: his persecution began anew in February 2002, this time for his alleged service in the camps Sobibór, Majdanek, and Flossenbürg.[503]

---

[503] In that month, Demjanjuk was once more deprived of American citizenship on the initiative of the U.S. government; cf. "In Kürze", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), p. 239.

As do so many legends, that of 'Ivan the Terrible' may contain a kernel of truth: presumably a brutal Ukrainian guard feared by the prisoners, who was called Ivan or the like, did serve in Treblinka. All else is pure fantasy.

The Demjanjuk trial, in which all five Jewish 'eyewitnesses' proved to be perjured liars and swindlers, dealt a frightful blow to the credibility of such witnesses. In fact, since that trial no more 'gas chamber witnesses' have dared to testify in court.

Part 2:
The Function of Treblinka:
An Alternative Interpretation

Chapter VI: National Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration

1. Emigration

From the time Adolf Hitler assumed power, the National Socialist policy toward the Jews aimed consistently at their 'removal' from Germany.[504]

On August 28, 1933, the Reich Economics Ministry concluded the so-called 'Haavara Agreement' with the Jewish Agency for Palestine, an economic accord that was intended to lay the basis for the emigration of approximately 52,000 German Jews to Palestine by the year 1942.[505] Until the outbreak of the Second World War and indeed even for some time afterward – as long as circumstances permitted – the emigration of Jews to all nations prepared to accept them was the leitmotif of the National Socialist policy. This is confirmed by a report of the Foreign Ministry of January 25, 1939, which bore the title: "*Die Judenfrage als Faktor der Außenpolitik im Jahre 1938*" (The Jewish question as a factor of foreign policy in 1938):[506]

> *"The final goal of German policy regarding the Jews is the emigration of all Jews living in the territory of the Reich."*

On the previous day, the 24th of January 1939, Hermann Göring had issued a decree, which approved the establishment of a 'Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration.' Reinhardt Heydrich was put in charge of it. In the first line, Göring summarized the basic principle of the NS policy vis-à-vis the Jews:

> *"The emigration of the Jews out of Germany is to be promoted by all means."*

The Reich Central Office had the mission of "effecting all measures for the preparation of an intensified emigration of the Jews," of promoting preferen-

---

[504] Hitler had already expressed this intention in the first written document of his political career, a letter to his friend Gemlich on September 16, 1919 (a), and later in his speech "Warum sind wir Antisemiten?" (b).

a) E. Deuerlein, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1959, p. 204.

b) R. H. Phelps, "Hitler's 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus" in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, p. 417.

[505] R. Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977, pp. 46 and 107-109.

[506] PS-3358.

tial emigration of poor Jews and, lastly, of facilitating bureaucratic procedure for individuals.[507]

On June 24, 1940, Heydrich asked Foreign Minister Joachim Ribbentrop to inform him of possible ministerial meetings regarding the 'final solution of the Jewish question.' The German wording of this phrase, upon which so much print has been expended and about which so much disinformation has been propagated, is "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*." Heydrich gave these reasons for his request:[508]

> *"The Herr General Field Marshall, in his capacity as delegate for the Four Year Plan, charged me in the year 1939 with the execution of Jewish emigration from the entire territory of the Reich. In the period that followed we have managed, despite great difficulties even during the war, in successfully continuing the Jewish emigration.*
> *Since my administrative office assumed the task on January 1, 1939, more than 200,000 Jews have emigrated from the territory of the Reich. The whole problem – there are already approximately 3¼ million Jews in the territories subject to German sovereignty today – can, however, no longer be solved by emigration.*
> *A territorial final solution is thus becoming necessary."*

As a result of this letter, the Foreign Ministry devised the so-called Madagascar Plan. On July 3, 1940, Franz Rademacher, director of the Jewish Department in the Foreign Ministry, composed a report entitled "Die Judenfrage im Friedensvertrage" (The Jewish Question in the Peace Treaty), which begins with the following declaration:

> *"The approaching victory gives Germany the possibility and, in my opinion, also the duty of solving the Jewish problem in Europe. The most desirable solution of all is: all Jews out of Europe."*

Rademacher explained that by the peace treaty – regarded as imminent – with France, Germany would receive the island of Madagascar as a mandate, to which all European Jews would be deported and which would form an autonomous state under the control of Germany:[509]

> *"The island will be transferred to Germany as a mandate.* […] *Other than that, the Jews receive self-government in this territory: their own mayors, their own police, their own post office and rail administration etc. The Jews will be liable as co-debtors for the value of the whole island."*

The project was approved by Ribbentrop and was referred to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, which was to be responsible for the technical preparations for

---

[507] NG-2586-A.
[508] T-173.
[509] NG-2586-B.

the resettlement of the Jews to the east African island and the supervision of the evacuated Jews.[510]

This, then, was the "territorial final solution" of the Jewish question that Heydrich had in mind.

2. The Madagascar Plan[511]

On August 30, 1940, Rademacher prepared the note "*Madagaskar-Projekt*," in which the section "*Finanzierung*" (Financing) begins with the following words:[512]

> *"The execution of the proposed final solution requires substantial means."*

The 'final solution of the Jewish question' therefore meant nothing other than the resettlement of the European Jews to Madagascar. On July 12, 1940, Hans Frank, Governor General of Poland, gave a speech, in which he announced the decision[513]

> *"to deport the entire Jewish tribe in the German Reich, in the General Gouvernement, and in the Protectorate within the shortest time imaginable after the conclusion of peace to an African or American colony. Madagascar, which is supposed to be ceded by France for this purpose, is under consideration."*

On July 25, Frank repeated that the Führer had decided to deport the Jews,[514]

> *"as soon as the overseas traffic permits the possibility of the transportation of the Jews."*

In October 1940, Alfred Rosenberg wrote an article entitled "*Juden auf Madagaskar*" (Jews to Madagascar), in which he recalled that as early as the anti-Jewish Congress of Budapest in 1927

> "[…] *the question of a future forced evacuation of the Jews out of Europe* [was] *discussed, and there for the first time surfaced the proposal of promoting Madagascar as the future home of the Jews."*

Rosenberg took up the proposal and expressed his wish that "Jewish high-finance" of the USA and Great Britain might also contribute to the establishment of a 'Jewish reservation' on Madagascar, which in his opinion constituted "a world problem."[515]

---

[510] NG-2586-J.

[511] A detailed complete study of this question is Magnus Brechtken's *"Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1895-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998.

[512] NG-2586-D.

[513] PS-2233. IMT, Vol. XXIX, p. 378.

[514] PS-2233. IMT, Vol. XXIX, p. 405.

[515] CDJC, CXLVI-51, pp. 4, 7, 9.

At the conference, the theme of which was "The Jewish Question as World Problem," which took place on March 29, 1941, Rosenberg declared:

> *"For Germany, the Jewish issue will be solved only when the last Jew has departed the territory of greater Germany."*

He mentioned in this connection a "Jewish reservation," which – even though Rosenberg did not expressly say it – was obviously supposed to be located on Madagascar.[516]

According to the testimony of Moritz von Schirmeister, a former official in the Propaganda Ministry, Josef Goebbels spoke about the Madagascar Plan several times,[517] and Ribbentrop recalled the decision of the Führer to deport the European Jews to north Africa or Madagascar.[518] This was no idle pipe dream, but rather a very real and concrete project. Parallel to this, the authorities of the Reich kept promoting Jewish emigration, mainly out of Germany, by all means.

On May 20, 1941, in expectation of the implementation of the Madagascar Plan, which, so it was thought, was imminent, Heydrich prohibited Jewish emigration from France and Belgium "in view of the final solution of the Jewish problem, which is undoubtedly approaching."[519] But Heydrich nevertheless repeated the central principle of the NS policy toward the Jews:[520]

> *"In accordance with a communication from the Reichsmarschall of the Greater German Reich* [Göring]*, the emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, is to be carried out and even intensified during the war within the limits of the existing possibilities in compliance with the guidelines established for the emigration of the Jews."*

Heydrich then unambiguously explained the reasons for the prohibition of Jewish emigration from France and Belgium:[519]

> *"Since there exist, for example, only insufficient travel possibilities for the Jews out of the Reich territory, chiefly across Spain and Portugal, an emigration of Jews from France and Belgium would mean a renewed decrease of the same."*

Two months after that, on July 31, Göring entrusted Heydrich with the mission to effect all necessary preparations for the 'final solution,' *i.e.* the emigration or evacuation of all Jews in the German sphere of influence, to Madagascar. In his letter we read:[521]

---

[516] CDJC, CXLVI-23, pp. 6 and 82.
[517] IMT, Vol. XVII, pp. 250.
[518] IMT, Vol. X, p. 398.
[519] NG-3104.
[520] NG-2586-E. PS-710.
[521] The legal emigration into other states or the deportation to the east (Poland: October 1939 to March 1940) or to the West (unoccupied France: October 1940).

> *"Supplementary to the task already delegated to you with the order of Jan. 14, '39, of bringing the Jewish problem to the most favorable solution consistent with the circumstances and in the form of the emigration or evacuation, I hereby charge you to effect all necessary organizational, practical, and material preparations for a total solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other central authorities are involved in this, they are to participate.*
> *I further charge you to present me shortly with a comprehensive plan for the organizational, practical, and material prerequisites for the execution of our goal, the final solution of the Jewish question."*

This document is in full conformity with the Madagascar Plan. The instructions from Göring issued as "[s]upplementary" to those already given to Heydrich in the order of January 14, 1939, in fact consisted exclusively in the accomplishment of the solution of the Jewish problem "in the form of emigration or evacuation"[522] of the Jews from the Reich, while at the same time a territorial 'final solution' for all Jews in the German-occupied European nations, by means of forced resettlement to Madagascar, was the aim. Precisely because it included all Jews of the occupied European nations, this solution was designated as the "*Gesamtlösung*" (complete solution).

By virtue of the fact that Heydrich wrote on November 6, 1941, that he had already been charged for years with the preparation for the 'final solution' in Europe,[523] he himself was clearly referring to the task assigned to him by the order of January 14, 1939, and identified the 'final solution' with the "solution in form of an emigration or evacuation," which Göring had specified as the goal in the letter of July 31, 1941. In the same context belongs an order, which was transmitted to the Foreign Office by Adolf Eichmann on August 28, 1941, and which prohibited "an emigration of Jews out of the territories occupied by us, in consideration of the final solution of the issue of European Jews, which is in preparation and is approaching."[524]

3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East

In the following months, after the start of the Russian campaign, the prospect of large territorial gains became realistic so that new perspectives developed, which led to a significant change of course in the NS Jewish policy. In place of the 'final solution' by forced resettlement to Madagascar, a 'territorial final solution' emerged, by which the European Jews were to be deported to the eastern territories conquered by the Germans.

---

[522] PS-1624.
[523] PA, Inland II A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, Bd. 59/3.
[524] CDJC, V-15.

This change in course was announced on August 22, 1941, by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel, an advisor at the German embassy in Paris, who wrote a note to the attention of ambassador Otto Abetz:[525]

> *"The progressive conquest and occupation of the far eastern territories can presently bring the Jewish problem in all of Europe to a final satisfactory solution within a very short time. As is seen from the cries for assistance by all the Jews of Palestine in their press to the American Jews, over 6 million Jews reside in the territories occupied by us during the last weeks, especially Bessarabia – that is, one-third of World Jewry. During the new organization of the eastern lands, these 6 million Jews would have to be collected anyhow and a special territory presumably marked off for them. It shouldn't be too big a problem, at this opportunity, if the Jews from all the other European countries are added to this and the Jews presently crammed into ghettos in Warsaw, Litzmannstadt, Lublin, etc. are also deported there.*
>
> *Regarding the occupied territories, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, the Jews can simply be transported by military order in mass-transports into the new territory, and it can be suggested to the remaining states that they follow this example and get rid of their Jews by sending them to this territory. We could then have Europe free of Jews within a very short time.*
>
> *The idea, which has recurred for years and which was aired once again by Admiral Darlan a few months ago, of transporting all the Jews of Europe to Madagascar, is, to be sure, not bad in itself, but would run up against insurmountable transportation difficulties directly after the war, since world tonnage, seriously decimated by the war, will surely be needed for other things more important than taking large numbers of Jews for a ride on the oceans of the world. Not to mention that transportation of nearly 10 million would require years, even if there were numerous ships available.*
>
> *For this reason, I propose to present this question to the Reich Foreign Ministry at the next opportunity, and to ask to meet for discussion with the aforementioned future minister for the eastern territories, Reichsleiter Rosenberg, and with the Reichsführer-SS with such a regulation in mind and to examine the matter in the manner I have suggested. The problem of transporting the Jews to the eastern territories could even be dealt with during the war and would not encounter insurmountable difficulties after the war, especially since all the Jews in the General Gouvernement would be able to cover the distance into the newly delineated territory, of course, with their automobiles on country roads."*

After Zeitschel had alluded to the situation of French Jewry, he concluded:

---

[525] PS-1017.

> *"Furthermore, I would propose suggesting this idea at the next opportunity to the Reichsmarschall as well; he is currently quite receptive to the Jewish problem and, given his present attitude and his experiences, could surely be an extraordinarily strong supporter in the execution of the idea developed above."*

The plan of deporting the Jews into the eastern territories had already been considered several times earlier. On April 2, 1941, even before the start of the eastern campaign, Reichsminister Rosenberg had toyed with the thought[526]

> *"of making use to a greater extent of Muscovite Russia as a disposal region for undesirable elements of the population."*

On July 17, 1941, General Governor Frank made the following entry in his work diary:[527]

> *"The Herr Governor General wants no further ghetto formation, since according to an express declaration of the Führer of June 19 of this year, the Jews would be removed from the General Gouvernement within a foreseeable time, and the General Gouvernement is supposed to be only a sort of transit camp."*

On August 20, 1941, after a visit to the headquarters of the Führer, Goebbels confided the following to his diary:[528]

> *"Beyond this, however, the Führer has promised me that I can deport the Jews out of Berlin into the east directly after the end of the eastern campaign.* […]*"*

On September 24, 1941, Goebbels had a conversation with Heydrich in the Führer's headquarters; on the day after, he wrote in his diary that the Jews in the east

> *"in the end are all supposed to be transported* […] *into the camps built by the Bolsheviks."*[528]

Likewise, on September 28, he wrote that the Führer held the view that one must push the Jews step by step out of all of Germany, and he expressed the following desire:[528]

> *"Berlin is first in line, and it is my hope that we succeed during the course of this year in transporting a substantial part of the Berlin Jews to the east."*

In a note of October 7, 1941, Werner Koeppen, a liaison of Rosenberg's, wrote that on the previous day Hitler had declared the following on the Protectorate:[528]

> *"All Jews must be removed from the Protectorate, and indeed not just into the General Gouvernement, but farther on to the east. The great need for*

---

[526] Citation by Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der "Endlösung." Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, No. 25/4, 1977, pp. 748f.
[527] *Ibid*., p. 750.
[528] *Ibid*., p. 751.

means of transportation is the only reason why this cannot be executed at the moment. Along with the Protectorate Jews, all Jews should disappear from Berlin and Vienna at the same time."

On October 13, 1941, Frank and Rosenberg had a conversation, during which they discussed the deportation of the Jews from the General Gouvernement:[529]

"The Governor General then came to speak about the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Gouvernement into the occupied territories of the east. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that similar requests were already being brought to him from the military administration in Paris.[530] *At the moment, however, he saw no possibility as yet for the carrying out of these kinds of resettlement plans. But he announced himself ready to promote the emigration of Jews to the east in the future, especially since the intention existed anyhow of sending off asocial elements within the territory of the Reich into the sparsely settled territories of the east."*

Zeitschel's proposal was thus accepted some months later by Hitler himself, who resolved to temporarily shelve the Madagascar Plan and to deport all Jews living in the occupied territories to the east. This decision of the Führer was probably made in September 1941. On October 23, 1941, Himmler prohibited Jewish emigration, effective at once,[531] and on the following day the evacuation of 50,000 western Jews to the east was ordered. On October 24, Kurt Daluege, chief of the *Ordnungspolizei* (the regular police force responsible for keeping public order), issued a decree that dealt with "Evacuations of Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate":[532]

"In the period from November 1 to December 4, 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the Sicherheitspolizei [Security Police] *from the Old Reich, the Ostmark* [Austria] *and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to the east, into the region around Riga and Minsk. The evacuations will take place in transport trains of the Reichsbahn* [German railway] *for 1,000 persons at a time. The transport trains will assemble in Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn* [Brno]*."*

On October 25, 1941, Franz Rademacher, legation counselor at the Foreign Office, composed a note, in which, after recording the shooting of 8,000 male Jews in Serbia, he added the following:[533]

---

[529] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 252.

[530] A clear allusion to the proposal of *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel.

[531] T-394: "The Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews is to be prohibited effective immediately."

[532] PS-3921.

[533] Robert Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europe Verlag, Zürich-Stuttgart-Vienna 1961, p. 293.

> *"The rest of the approximately 20,000 Jews (women, children, and old people) and about 1,500 Gypsies, whose men were likewise also shot,*[534] *were to be collected into the so-called Gypsy Quarter of the city of Belgrade as a ghetto. Food for the winter could be secured in scanty amounts.*
> […]
> *As soon as the technical possibility exists within the scope of the total solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported by sea to the reception camps in the east."*

If, according to this, a portion of these Serbian Jews (the adult males) were shot and the rest were subject to the "total solution to the Jewish problem," it is clear that the physical destruction of the Jews could not have been meant by the latter phrase, but merely the deportation into "reception camps in the east," which served to accept Jews incapable of working.

The new course of the NS policy toward the Jews was officially announced to the senior party ranks at the Wannsee Conference, called expressly for this purpose. The conference, originally planned for December 9, 1941,[535] but then postponed, took place on January 20, 1942, at Großer Wannsee 56/58 in Berlin. The speaker was Reinhardt Heydrich. The conference protocol begins with a broad retrospective on the National Socialist Jewish policy up to that point:[536]

> *"At the beginning of the discussion Chief of the Security Police and of the SD* [Sicherheitsdienst = Security Service]*, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, reported that the Reichsmarschall had appointed him delegate for the preparation of the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe and pointed out that this discussion had been called for the purpose of clarifying fundamental questions. The wish of the Reich Marshal to have a draft sent to him concerning organizational, practical and material interests in relation to the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe necessitates the initial joint action of all central offices immediately concerned with these questions in order to bring their general activities into line. The Reichsführer-SS and the Chief of the German Police (Chief of the Security*

---

[534] The male Jews were supposed to have been deported, since they had taken part in "numerous acts of sabotage and revolt." At first it was intended to deport them "to the General Gouvernement or Russia," but because "difficulties with transportation" intervened and the Germans rated these Jews as a direct security threat, they were shot. *ibid*., pp. 288-292.

[535] PS-709.

[536] NG-2586-G. It should be pointed out that there is well-founded doubt as to the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol, cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; J. P. Ney, "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 97), pp. 169-191.

Police and the SD) was entrusted with the official central handling of the final solution of the Jewish question without regard to geographic borders.
The Chief of the Security Police and the SD then gave a short report of the struggle which has been carried on thus far against this enemy, the essential points being the following:
a/ the expulsion of the Jews from every sphere of life of the German people,
b/ the expulsion of the Jews from the living space of the German people.
In carrying out these efforts, an increased and planned acceleration of the emigration of the Jews from Reich territory was started, as the only possible present solution.
By order of the Reich Marshal, a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was set up in January 1939 and the Chief of the Security Police and SD was entrusted with its management. Its most important tasks were:
a/ to make all necessary arrangements for the preparation for an increased emigration of the Jews,
b/ to direct the flow of emigration,
c/ to speed the procedure of emigration in each individual case.
The aim of all this was to cleanse German living space of Jews in a legal manner."

Heydrich emphasized that as a result of this policy and despite various difficulties, up to October 31, 1941, approximately 537,000 Jews had emigrated:

– approximately 360,000 from the Old Reich, borders of January 30, 1933.
– approximately 147,000 from the Ostmark, borders of March 15, 1938.
– approximately 30,000 from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, borders of March 15, 1939.

The protocol continues:

"In the meantime the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police had prohibited emigration of Jews due to the dangers of an emigration in wartime and due to the possibilities of the east.
Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the East, provided that the Führer gives the appropriate approval in advance.
These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected, which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question."

Thus, on Hitler's order, the deportation of Jews into the occupied territories of the east replaced the emigration or expulsion of all European Jews to Madagascar, though merely as a "provisional" solution pending a 'final solution' of this issue after the war's end.

In August 1940, Hitler announced his intention to evacuate all the Jews of Europe after the war.[537] According to a note of the Reich Chancellery from

[537] Memorandum of Luther for Rademacher of August 15, 1940, in: *Documents on German*

March or April 1942, he had repeatedly informed Lammers, the chief of this Chancellery, "that he wanted to defer the solution of the Jewish problem until after the war."[538] On July 24, 1942, the Führer confirmed this intention with pithy words:[539]

> *"After finishing the war he will take the rigorous position that he will crush city after city, if the Jews would not come out and migrate to Madagascar or some other Jewish national state."*

The intention of the National Socialists to deal with the solution of the Jewish problem after the war is also apparent from the so-called 'Brown Portfolio,' which was outlined by Rosenberg on June 20, 1941, and integrated into the 'Green Portfolio' of September 1942. There, the section "*Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage*" (Guidelines for the handling of the Jewish question) begins with the following words:[540]

> *"All measures for the Jewish problem in the occupied eastern territories must be executed from the perspective that the Jewish problem will be solved for all of Europe in general after the war. For this reason they are to be applied as preparatory partial measures and must be in harmony with the decisions otherwise affecting this area. On the other hand, the experiences gained in the handling of the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories can point the way to the solution of the whole problem, since the Jews in these regions, together with the Jews of the General Gouvernement, comprise the strongest contingent of European Jewry. Measures, which are of a purely harassing nature, are to be refrained from under any circumstances as being unworthy of a German."*

In a copy of these "Guidelines for the Handling of the Jewish Problem," which bears no date but which nevertheless certainly comes from this period, an additional sentence was inserted after the sentence ending with "decisions otherwise affecting this area":[541]

> *"This applies with particular urgency to the creation of at least temporary possibilities for the reception of Jews from the Reich territory."*

In connection with Jews of Spanish nationality residing in occupied France, a note by Luther of October 17, 1941, likewise mentions

> *"measures to be taken after the war's end for the fundamental solution of the Jewish question."*[542]

Foreign Policy 1918-1945, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Vol. X, London 1957, p. 484.

[538] PS-4025.

[539] Henry Picker, *Hitler's Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 456.

[540] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, Vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

[541] PS-212. IMT, Vol. XXV, p. 302.

[542] PA, Politische Abteilung III 245, AZ Po 36, Bd. I.

Therefore, the Wannsee Conference had been called for the sole purpose of announcing to the authorities concerned the shelving of the emigration policy and the Madagascar Plan as well as the start of a policy of extensive deportation of Jews to the east and the discussion of the problems thereby generated. The Madagascar Plan was officially abandoned on February 10, 1942. A letter from Rademacher to Bielfeld, a diplomat in the Foreign Ministry, dated February 10, 1942, explains why:[543]

> *"In August 1940, I passed on to you for your files the plan devised by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, for which the island of Madagascar was supposed to be demanded from France in the peace treaty, but the practical execution of the task was to be handed over to the Reichssicherheitshauptamt. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was put charged by the Führer with carrying out the solution to the Jewish problem in Europe.*
>
> *In the meantime, the war against the Soviet Union has provided the possibility of making other territories available for the final solution. The Führer has consequently decided that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar, but to the east instead. Thus, Madagascar no longer needs to be designated for the final solution."*

The 'final solution' was therefore of a territorial nature and consisted of the deportation of the Jews from territories governed by Germany to the east. This is fully consistent with another important document, the Luther Memorandum of August 1942. In it Luther above all summarized the essential points of the NS policy with respect to the Jews:[544]

> *"The basis of the German Jewish policy after the* [first world] *war, after the assumption of power, consisted of promoting Jewish emigration by every means. For this purpose a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was created in the year 1939 by General Field Marshall Göring in his capacity as delegate for the Four Year Plan, and the administration was handed over to Gruppenführer Heydrich as Chief of the Security Police."*

After he had explained the genesis and development of the Madagascar Plan, which in the meantime had been overtaken by events, Luther stressed that Göring's letter of July 31, 1941, resulted from Heydrich's letter of June 24, 1940, according to which the Jewish question was no longer to be solved by emigration, but required "a territorial final solution." Luther continues:

> *"After this realization, Reich Marshal Göring charged Gruppenführer Heydrich on July 31, 1941, to make all necessary preparations for a complete solution of the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe with the participation of the German central authorities involved in the issue.* […] *On the basis of this directive, Gruppenführer Heydrich ar-*

---

[543] NG-5770.
[544] NG-2586-J.

ranged a meeting on January 20, 1942, of all participating German administrative departments, which the secretaries of state of the remaining ministries and I myself, from the Foreign Office, had attended. At the meeting, Gruppenführer Heydrich explained that the Reich Marshal had ordered him by the directive of the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the east instead of emigration."

On the basis of this order, Luther added, the evacuation of the Jews from Germany had been implemented. Their destination was the eastern territories, to which they would be deported via the General Gouvernement:

"The transportation to the General Gouvernement is a temporary measure. The Jews will be transported onward to the eastern territories as soon as the technical prerequisites for this are in place."

A circular of October 9, 1942, entitled "Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the east," intended for party functionaries, explains the measures taken against the Jews as follows:[545]

"In the course of the work on the final solution of the Jewish question, discussions concerning 'very harsh measures' taken against the Jews, particularly in the eastern territories, are currently arising amongst the population in various parts of the Reich territory. It has been determined that such accounts – mostly in distorted and exaggerated form – are being passed on by those on leave from various units employed in the east, who themselves have had occasion to observe such measures.

It is conceivable that not all fellow countrymen are able to muster adequate understanding for the necessity of such measures, especially not that part of the populace, which has had no opportunity to form its own opinion of the Bolshevist atrocities.

In order to be able to counter any creation of rumors in this connection, which frequently bears an intentionally tendentious character, the exposition set out below is given for instruction about the present situation:

For approximately 2,000 years, a struggle has been fought against Jewry, which has so far been in vain. It is only since 1933 have we started to seek ways and means, which permit a complete separation of Jewry from the body of the German people. The work toward the solution accomplished to date can basically be subdivided as follows:

1. Expulsion of the Jews from various areas of life of the German people. Here, the laws enacted by the legislators should form a foundation, which also offers the guarantee of protecting future generations from a possible new inundation by the enemy.

2. The aim of completely expelling the enemy from the territory of the Reich. Considering the highly limited living-space available to the German

[545] PS-3244.

people, it was hoped that this problem would be essentially solved through acceleration of emigration of the Jews.

Since the beginning of the war in 1939, these possibilities for emigration have become increasingly reduced; on the other hand, the economic domain of the German people steadily increased in comparison with its living-space, so that today, considering the large number of the Jews residing in these territories, a complete expulsion by means of emigration is no longer possible. Since our next generation will no longer see this problem as realistically and, on the basis of past experiences, will no longer see it clearly enough, and because the matter, once it has started rolling, makes a settlement urgent, the whole problem must be solved by the present generation.

For that reason, the complete expulsion or separation of the millions of Jews residing in the European economic domain is a compelling commandment in the struggle to secure the existence of the German people.

Beginning with the territory of the Reich and leading to the rest of the European nations included in the final solution, the Jews will be continuously transported to the east into large camps, some existing, some still to be constructed, from whence they will either be put to work or be taken still farther to the east. The old Jews, as well as the Jews with high war decorations (Iron Cross, First Class; Golden Medal for Bravery etc.) will continue to be resettled in the city of Theresienstadt located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.

It lies in the nature of things that these in part very difficult problems can be solved only with ruthless severity in the interests of the ultimate security of our people."

In a report entitled "Financing the Measures for the Solution of the Jewish Problem" of December 14, 1942, Ministerial Counselor Maedel summed up the National Socialist policy toward the Jews as follows:[546]

"The Reich Marshal charged the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police a long time ago with preparing the measures, which will serve the final solution of the European Jewish question. The Reichsführer-SS has entrusted the execution of these tasks to the Chief of the Security Police and of the SD. Initially, the latter promoted the legal emigration of the Jews overseas by special measures. When, on the outbreak of the war, the emigration overseas was no longer possible, he initiated the gradual clearing of the Reich territory of Jews by their deportation to the east. Moreover, in more recent times old peoples' homes (old peoples' ghettos) have been established within Reich territory for the admission of Jews, e.g. in Theresienstadt. Indications as to the particulars are found in the note of

[546] NG-4583.

August 21, 1942. The establishment of additional old peoples' homes in the eastern territories is imminent."

4. Results of the NS Policy of Promoting Jewish Emigration

The National Socialist policy for the promotion of Jewish emigration conformed to a concrete goal of the Reich leadership and was accordingly carried out earnestly and successfully. In April of 1943, Richard Korherr, Inspector for Statistics at the office of the Reichsführer SS, wrote a report entitled "The Final Solution to the European Jewish Question,"[547] in which the following figures are given:

Region	Start of Period ending Dec. 31, 1942	Emigration	Mortality Surplus
Altreich (Germany proper, with Sudetenland)	January 31, 1933 (Sept. 29, 1938)	–382,534	–61,193
Ostmark (Austria)	March 13, 1938	–149,124	–14,509
Bohemia and Moravia	March 16, 1939	–25,699	–7,074
Eastern Territories (with Białystok)	September 1939 (June 1940)	–334,673	
General Gouvernement (Poland, with Lemberg)	September 1939 (June 1940)	–427,920	
Combined Total		–1,402,726	

Thus, 557,357 Jews emigrated from the Altreich (Germany proper), Austria, and Bohemia and Moravia, to which more than half of the 762,593 Jews from the General Gouvernement and the eastern territories can be added,[548] a figure from the categories "Emigration" and "Mortality Surplus" combined by Korherr for those two areas. Consequently, the NS government stimulated the emigration of approximately one million Jews out of the territories controlled by it from 1933 to 1942.

[547] NO-5193.

[548] Approximately 300,000 Jews emigrated from Poland alone in 1939-1941. G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 542.

5. The Start of Deportation of Jews to the East

The policy of deportation of Jews to the east, which was decided upon by Hitler himself in September 1941, received its official blessing in a letter, which Himmler wrote to Gauleiter Arthur Greiser on September 18, 1941:[549]

> *"The Führer desires that the Altreich* [Germany proper] *and the Protectorate be emptied and freed of Jews as soon as possible, from the west to the east. It is therefore my intention, if possible this year, to initially transport the Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago, as a first stage, in order to deport them still farther to the east next spring.*
> *I am planning to bring about 60,000 Jews of the Altreich and the Protectorate into the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for the winter, which, as I understand, has space to accept them. In the interests of the Reich as a whole, I am asking you not only to understand, but to exert all your powers in supporting this measure, which surely will cause difficulties for your district.*
> *SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has the task of carrying out this migration of Jews, will be turning to you in due course, directly or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."*

At a meeting held in Prague on October 10, 1941, in which Heydrich also took part, the solution of the Jewish problem in the Protectorate as well as the partial solution of the Jewish problem in the Altreich was discussed. The start of the deportations was fixed for October 15, and it was decided to deport 50,000 Jews to Minsk and Riga:[550]

> *"It was planned to begin with it on October 15, 1941, in order to get the transports started gradually until November 15, up to an amount of about 5,000 Jews – from Prague only. For the time being, much consideration must still be shown to the Litzmannstadt authorities. Minsk and Riga are supposed to get 50,000."*

In regard to the accommodation of the future deportees, we read:

> *"SS-Brif.* [Brigadeführer] *Nebe and Rasch can take Jews into the camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations."*

As already mentioned, the deportation order was issued on October 24, 1941. The eastern territories were the destination of these deportations. At that time, the eastern territories under civilian administration were the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* and the *Reichskommissariat Ukraine*, both subject to the authority of Alfred Rosenberg, the Reichsminister for the occupied territo-

---

[549] Himmler letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941, Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 3. Reproduction of the document in Peter Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chełmno" in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prague 1995, p. 50.

[550] T-37/299.

ries of the east. The *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, administered by *Reichskommissar* Hinrich Lohse, was subdivided into the four general districts or *Generalkommissariate* of Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, and White Russia, while the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine was governed by *Reichskommissar* Erich Koch.

The first orders with respect to the Jews in the eastern territories were harsh, but in no way aimed at extermination. The paragraph "Guidelines for the handling of the Jewish question" in the 'Brown Portfolio' dating from June 20, 1941, intended the isolation of the local Jews from the rest of the population and their exclusion from economic, social, and cultural life by means of ghettoization:[551]

> *"Freedom of movement is immediately abolished for all Jews. A transfer to ghettos is intended, which is facilitated in White Russia and in the Ukraine by the presence of numerous more or less closed Jewish settlements. A Jewish self-government with Jewish police can be given to these ghettos under supervision."*

The "Temporary guidelines for the treatment of the Jews in the territory of the Reichskommissariat Ostland", which were presented to Rosenberg on August 13, 1941, also planned strict measures for the exclusion of Jews from public life and their concentration in ghettos:[552]

> *"The Jews are to be concentrated as far as is practicable in cities or sections of cities, which already have a predominantly Jewish populace. Ghettos are to be established there. The Jews are to be prohibited from leaving the ghettos. In the ghettos, they are to be allowed to have as much food as the rest of the populace can do without, but not more than necessary for a scanty nutrition of the occupants. The same applies to supplying them with essential goods."*

After a reference to the self-government in the ghettos, the "Guidelines" deal with deployment of the Jews for labor:

> *"The Jews who are capable of working are to be conscripted for forced labor according to the need for labor. The economic interests of residents who are worthy of advancement, are not to be permitted to be injured by the Jewish forced labor. The forced labor can be performed in work parties outside of the ghettos, inside the ghetto, or, where ghettos have not yet been established, also individually outside of the ghettos (e.g. in the workshops of the Jews)."*

These orders went into effect in the general district of Latvia on September 1, 1941.[553]

---

[551] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den neubesetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, Vol. XXXVI, p. 349.

[552] PS-1138.

[553] "Orders for the treatment of Jews in the region of the former Free State of Latvia," issued by the Generalkommissar in Riga on August 30, 1941. GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 29f.

On September 12 of that year, Wilhelm Keitel, commander of the General Headquarters of the Wehrmacht, issued a directive dealing with the subject "Jews in the newly occupied territories of the east," which begins as follows:[554]

> *"The struggle against Bolshevism demands ruthless and energetic measures above all also against the Jews, the main sponsors of Bolshevism."*

This struggle did not mean, however, the extermination of the Jews, but merely the prohibition of collaboration with the Jewish populace as well as of the entry of individual Jews into the auxiliary services of the Wehrmacht. The employment of Jews was permitted exclusively "in specially collected labor crews" under German supervision.

On October 1, 1941, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Ehrlinger, with permission of his superior Franz Stahlecker, head of *Einsatzgruppe* A, composed a note on the subject "Establishment of a Concentration Camp in Latvia." It proposed the formation of a camp in the vicinity of Riga for approximately 3,000 prisoners in jails and for approximately 23,000 Jews living in the ghetto of Riga. The prisoners were supposed to be employed at the cutting of peat and the production of tiles. As to the Jews, it said:[555]

> *"It can now be said that the intended space offers many possibilities of this sort, which can enable all Jews still in Riga and in Latvia in general to be collected there. In doing so, the Jews must be separated from the Jewesses from the start, in order to prevent further reproduction. Children under 14 years of age must remain with the women."*

The proposal was approved by Reichsminister Rosenberg. On December 4, 1941, he wrote a letter to *Reichskommissar* Lohse on the subject of "Solution of the Jewish Question," in which he reported the following:[556]

> *"The suggestions of Herr Generalkommissar in Riga with regard to the transportation of Jews from the Altreich to Riga and the establishment of Jewish camps have been passed on to me. As SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich reported at a meeting a few days ago, the Jewish camp whose construction was planned at Riga is supposed to go into the Plaskau region."*

6. Direct Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories

The deportation of 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate and the Altreich to Minsk and Riga, decided upon during the meeting of October 10, 1941, began a month later. However, it represented only the first step of the deportations, since the deportees were supposed to be taken even farther east. One of the

---

[554] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 34.
[555] RGVA, 504-2-8, pp. 148-150.
[556] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 64.

first reports concerning the deportations into the *Ostland* is a telegram of November 9, 1941, directed to Rosenberg by Lohse, which reads as follows:[557]

> *"Security Police reports implementation of the transport of 50,000 Jews into the Ostland. Arrival of the 1st transport at Minsk, November 10, in Riga, November 19. Urgently request to prevent transports, since Jewish camps must be shifted considerably farther to the east."*

On the same day, Dr. Leibbrand, head of the office at the Rosenberg Ministry, sent the following telegram to Lohse:[558]

> *"Regarding transports of Jews into the Ostland.*
> *Precise message on its way. Jews are coming farther east. Camps in Riga and Minsk only temporary measures, no objections on that account here."*

The local authorities were anything but delighted about the influx of these western Jews and lodged protests against it several times. On November 20, 1941, the Wehrmacht commander of the *Ostland* wrote a letter to Lohse on the subject "Transportation of Jews from Germany to White Russia," in which he explained:[559]

> *"According to a report of the 707th Division, 25,000 Jews are supposed to be transported out of Germany to White Russia, of which 3,000 are allegedly intended for Minsk and 1,500 have already arrived from Hamburg. The immigration of German Jews, who are far superior in intelligence to the masses of the White Russian population, means a great danger to the pacification of White Russia."*

The Jewish population of White Russia, the letter continued, was "Bolshevist and capable of every attitude hostile to Germany" as well as active in the resistance. Therefore, the German-Jewish new arrivals would make contact with Communist organizations. For this reason as well as because the deportations would hinder the transports for the Wehrmacht, the Wehrmacht commander asked that

> *"arrangements be made that no Jews come from Germany to White Russia."*

But the protests faded away unheard. On November 20, 1941, Stahlecker reported to Lohse:[560]

> *"The transports of Jews are at present arriving in Minsk as planned.*
> *Of the 25 transports which originally were destined for Riga, the first 5 were diverted to Kauen*[561]*."*

A note of January 13, 1942, from Lohse's office reiterated:[562]

---

[557] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 52.
[558] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54 and p. 51 (transcription of the telegram).
[559] GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 60f.
[560] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 62.
[561] German name for Kaunas.
[562] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 67.

> *"Presented to Herr Reichskommissar* [Lohse] *with the request that he take note of the report of the City Commissioner in Minsk concerning the evacuation of reportedly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk.*
> *If not ordered otherwise by Herr Reichskommissar, the order of November 28 remains in force, according to which no objections are to be raised against any kind of transports from the Reich."*

On January 5, 1942, the City Commissioner of Minsk, Janetzke, who opposed the deportations into this city, turned directly to Rosenberg. He wrote the latter a letter in re "Evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk," in which he explained that he had heard that the central authorities had the intention

> *"of bringing approximately 50,000 more Jews from Germany to Minsk in the next weeks and months."*

About 100,000 civilians lived in that city, which literally lay in ruins, and also "about 7,000 Jews from Germany" as well as "roughly from 15,000 to 18,000 Russian Jews" as prisoners. Thus, no possibility existed of accommodating any more people. To these difficulties, "the very serious problem of feeding the population (including the Jews)" was added. For these reasons, Janetzke asked for the cessation of the Jewish transports to Minsk.[563]

District Court Judge Wetzel responded on behalf of Rosenberg in a letter dated January 16, 1942, which was directed to Reich Commissioner Lohse:[564]

> *"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk.*
> *The letter of January 5, 1942, from the Herr City Commissioner of Minsk, copy enclosed, of which I ask you to take note, was sent to me.*
> *According to a communication of the Reich Security Headquarters imparted to me, it was planned to send 25,000 Jews from the Reich to Minsk, who were supposed to be accommodated in the ghetto there. Of these, 7-8,000 Jews have reached Minsk. The rest who remained behind cannot be transferred to Minsk at this time due to transportation difficulties. As soon as these difficulties are removed, however, the arrival of these Jews in Minsk must be reckoned with. I ask to instruct the City Commissioner of Minsk in this regard and I further request him to contact the Senior Police Chief in charge with regard to the question of accommodating and feeding the Jews. I ask to suggest to him further that he adhere to the chain of command in future."*

However, on February 6, 1942, in a letter to Lohse, the Generalkommissar for White Russia, William Kube, supported Janetzke's request. He pointed out how impossible it was in a city like Minsk, 80 percent of which lay in ruins, to

---

[563] GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 65f.
[564] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 68.

accommodate yet an additional 25,000 Jews.[565] On June 26, 1942, the Chief of the Security Police and of the SD reported:[566]

> *"Also in White Russia, the measures taken by the Security Police and the SD have to cause fundamental changes in the area of the Jewish question. In order first to bring the Jews under effective supervision, independent of later measures yet to be taken, Jewish Councils of Elders were employed, which are responsible to the Security Police and the SD for the attitude of their racial comrades. Above and beyond this, the registration of the Jews and their consolidation in ghettos has been started. Lastly, the Jews have been made recognizable by a yellow badge to be worn on the chest and back, after the manner of the Jewish star introduced in the Reich territory. In order to evaluate the labor potential of the Jews, they are generally being taken into the private labor assignments and employed in cleaning up. With these measures, the foundations for the later intended final solution of the European Jewish question have been created for the White Russian territory as well."*

The measures were nothing other than the concrete implementation of the policy as laid out in the 'Brown Portfolio,' which intended a future solution of the Jewish problem "for all of Europe after the war."

7. Numerical Data on Direct Transports to the Eastern Territories

The existing railway documents[567] make it possible for us to draw only a part of the entire picture of the transports of Jews directly into the eastern territories. The transports arriving from the territory of the Reich were organized by the German *Reichsbahn* (Reichsbahndirektion in Königsberg), whose duty was to inform all departments involved. The transports received the abbreviation 'Da'[568] and were numbered consecutively. The empty trains, designated by 'Lp,' were assigned numbers above 1,000.

The following transports are known:[569]

---

[565] GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 72f.

[566] "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 9", Berlin, June 26, 1942, RGVA, 500-1-755, p. 190.

[567] Some documents concerning the transports to Minsk are found in the National Archive of the Republic of White Russia (Natsionalni Archiv Republiki Belarus, NARB) under the inventory number 378-1-784.

[568] According to many authors this stands for David.

[569] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 268). Heiner Lichtenstein, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod*, Bund-Verlag, Düsseldorf 1985. Raisa A. Chernoglazova, *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot Evreev! Istoria Minskogo Getto v dokumentach*, Minsk 1999, pp. 223f. Christian Gerlach, *op. cit.* (note 418), pp. 758f. Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, *op. cit.* (note 79), pp. 46f and

Train #	Departure Date	Departure	Destination	Deportees
?	November 4, 1941	Berlin	Riga	?
?	November 8, 1941	Hamburg	Minsk	990
?	November 10, 1941	Düsseldorf	Minsk	993
?	November 11, 1941	Frankfurt/M.	Minsk	1042
?	November 14, 1941	Berlin	Minsk	1,030
?	November 15, 1941	Munich	Riga	?
?	November 16, 1941	Brünn	Minsk	1,000
?	November 17, 1941	Berlin	Kaunas	?
?	November 18, 1941	Hamburg	Minsk	398[570]
?	November 22, 1941	Frankfurt/M.	Riga	?
?	November 23, 1941	Vienna	Kaunas	995
?	November 27, 1941	Berlin	Riga	?
?	November 27, 1941	Munich	Riga	?
?	November 29, 1941	Nuremberg	Riga	820
?	December 1, 1941	Stuttgart	Riga	980
?	December 3, 1941	Vienna	Riga	995
?	December 6, 1941	Hamburg	Riga	765
?	December 6, 1941	Cologne	Riga	1,000
?	December 9, 1941	Kassel	Riga	991
?	December 11, 1941	Düsseldorf	Riga	1,020
?	December 15, 1941	Hanover	Riga	1,000
?	January 9, 1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1,000
?	January 11, 1942	Vienna	Riga	1,000
?	January 13, 1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	January 15, 1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1,000
?	January 19, 1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	January 21, 1942	Leipzig	Riga	1,000
?	January 25, 1942	Riga	Riga	1,350
?	January 25, 1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	January 25, 1942	Vienna	Riga	1,196
?	February 6, 1942	Vienna	Riga	997
Da-201	May 6, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-202	May 12, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-203	May 20, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,016
?	May 26, 1942[571]	Germany	Minsk	998
Da-204	May 27, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	998
Da-205	June 2, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-206	June 9, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,006
Da-207	June 16, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-208	June 23, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-40	June 24, 1942	Königsberg	Minsk	770

78. Miroslav Kárný, *Terezinská pametni kniha*. Terezinská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, Vol. I, 63-67; Robert Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.* (note 533), p. 116.

[570] Deportation list 3. Transport. NARB, 738-1-784.

[571] Arrival date.

Train #	Departure Date	Departure	Destination	Deportees
Da-209	June 30, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-210	July 7, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-211	July 14, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-220	July 14, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
Da-212	July 21, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-219	July 22, 1942	Cologne	Minsk	?
Da-213	July 28, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-221	July 28, 1942	Theresienstadt	Baranovici	1,000
Da-214	August 4, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-222	August 4, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
Da-215	August 11, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-223	August 17, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,003
Da-216	August 18, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
?	August 20, 1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1,000
Da-217	August 25, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-224	August 25, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
?	August 31, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	967
Da-218	September 1, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
?	September 1, 1942	Theresienstadt	Raasiku	1,000
Da-226	September 8, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
?	September 14, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	992
Da-228	September 22, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
Da-229	September 30, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-230	October 7, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
?	November 18, 1942	Hamburg	Minsk	908
?	November 28, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	999
			Total:	56,221

The four transports that left Berlin for Riga on November 4, 1941, and on January 13, 19, and 25, 1942, included approximately 5,000 persons.[572] In the period from November 17, 1941,[573] to February 6, 1942, a total of 25,103 Jews in 25 transports were brought to Riga,[574] but only 15,114 are on the list. Thus, the total number of deportees increases to (5,000 + 56,221 + [25,103-15,114] =) 71,210. The Korherr Report helps us to close the gaps in documentation and to draw a more complete picture of the transports of Jews to the east in the year 1942. We shall address this question in Chapter VIII.

[572] W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, *op. cit.* (note 79).
[573] This transport arrived in Riga on November 19.
[574] Enclosure with the "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten" No. 10 from July 3, 1942. RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

Chapter VII: The Role of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Occupied Eastern Territories

1. Initial Situation

Since, according to orthodox historians, the Germans in the occupied Soviet territories are supposed to have pursued a policy of systematic extermination of Jews, we must deal with the objection that at the end of the day it does not matter whether the Jews were gassed in Poland in extermination camps or, after their deportation to the east, were shot there. For this reason we will now turn to the question of whether this systematic extermination of Jews in the eastern territories actually occurred. In clarifying this question, the examination of the *Einsatzgruppen* and their missions will play a central role.

Soon after the German invasion into the USSR, four *Einsatzgruppen* altogether numbering 3,000 men – including non-combat troops such as drivers, interpreters, and radiomen[575] – became operational in the conquered regions. One of their missions indisputably consisted of securing the rear, *i.e.*, fighting against partisans. According to the official historiography, however, other, more sinister tasks were assigned to the *Einsatzgruppen*. By referring to a postwar affidavit by Otto Ohlendorf,[576] leader of *Einsatzgruppe* D, Raul Hilberg summarizes as follows:[577]

---

[575] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 289. From October 15, 1941, to February 1, 1942, the strength of *Einsatzgruppe* A sank from 990 to 909 men; the percentage of combat troops fell from 725 men (= 73.2% of the total strength) to 588 (64.7%). *Ibid*. (Oct. 15, 1941), and RVA, 500-4-92, p. 183, "Total Strength of Einsatzgruppe A on 1 February 1942."

[576] PS-3710. – However, Alfred Streim, Director of the Ludwigsburg Central Office for the Resolution of NS Crimes, wrote regarding this:

> *"Ohlendorf's testimony and submissions concerning the inauguration of the 'Führer Order'* […] *are false. In the Einsatzgruppen Trial the former Head of Einsatzgruppe D was able to get his co-defendants to submit to a line of defense put forward by him with the suggestion that if one had, from the very beginning, carried out the extermination operations against the Jews on 'order of the Führer,' one could count upon a more lenient sentence."*

(A. Streim, "Zur Eröffnung des allgemeinen Judenvernichtungsbefehls gegenüber den Einsatzgruppen", in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer, *op. cit.* (note 275), p. 303.)

[577] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 290.

> *"According to Ohlendorf, the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen were briefed by Himmler personally. They were informed that an important part of their task was the elimination* (Beseitigung) *of Jews – women, men, and children – and of Communist functionaries."*

According to Hilberg, the *Einsatzgruppen* killed over 900,000 Soviet Jews, which corresponded to approximately "two-thirds" of the Jewish victims in the territories conquered by the Germans; the rest were killed by Wehrmacht, SS, police units, as well as by Romanians allied with the Germans, or died in camps and ghettos.[578]

As proof for the several hundred thousand murders committed by the *Einsatzgruppen*, first and foremost are cited the so-called "*Ereignismeldungen"* (event reports), which fall into the period from June 1941 to May 1942 and mention numerous massacres, with victims occasionally numbering in five digit figures. The documents are supposed to have been found by the Allies in the offices of the Berlin Reichssicherheitshauptamt. That the Germans let this sort of incriminating material fall into the hands of their enemies, although they could have easily burned the few stacks of papers in time, is strikingly odd. In fact, some revisionist researchers have expressed doubt as to the authenticity of the event reports and are of the opinion that at least in part we are dealing with manipulated documents. The main argument for this thesis lies in the absence of evidence for mass killings of the scope claimed; we shall return to this question. Further grounds are advanced by Arthur Butz:[579]

> *"They* [the documents] *were mimeographed, and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature of a R. R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the* Einsatzgruppen. *There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hitler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page 4 of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page 1. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them."*

Udo Walendy adds:[580]

> *"As the American military court in the OKW Trial* [Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, General Headquarters] *already stated, even this court was surprised at how conspicuously vague the existing 'USSR Event Reports' were with respect to location, point in time, units, and other details such as troop strength, armaments, auxiliary forces, logistics etc. Merely the num-*

---

578 *Ibid*., p. 390.

579 Arthur Butz, *op. cit.* (note 108), p. 260.

580 Udo Walendy, "Einsatzgruppen im Verband des Heeres. 1. Teil", in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 16, Vlotho 1983, p. 5. The second part of this study appeared in No. 17 of the same journal (1983).

> *ber on a piece of paper, which was written or is supposed to have been written in Berlin, is too little proof for an historian, even if the report itself is possibly authentic and only the number legible today on this piece of paper may have been manipulated, which at a closer examination of the documents seems to be the case."*

An even stronger argument is that a policy of mass extermination in the occupied Soviet territories would have stood in glaring contrast not only to the National Socialist policy of resettlement of the Jews to the east (cf. Chapters VI and VIII), but also to several reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* themselves. We have already determined that the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" No. 9 of June 26, 1942, following a description of the ghettoization measures taken by the Security Police and the steps toward exploitation of the work force of the Ruthenian Jews, conclude as follows:[581]

> *"With these measures, the foundations for the later intended final solution of the European Jewish question have been created for the White Russian territory as well."*

Event Report No. 52, of August 14, 1941, proposed employing the great mass of the Jews in the following project:[582]

> *"Cultivation of the Pripyet marshes and the marshes on the northern Dnieper as well as the Volga."*

In the following, we refrain from taking any position regarding the authenticity of the event reports, and merely examine the question of whether the content of the documents, independent of their authenticity, reflects historical facts.

It can hardly be seriously contested that the *Einsatzgruppen* committed numerous mass shootings. For our subject, however, there are only two issues of decisive significance:

Were the *Einsatzgruppen* assigned the task of systematically exterminating the Soviet Jews?

Were the western Jews, which had been deported into the eastern territories, treated like the Soviet Jews?

2. Reasons for Mass Shootings

With regard to the first of the two questions we have raised, it can be validly affirmed that the policy of the shooting of Jews was not directed against all eastern Jews and was not generally directed against Jews as such. In a memorandum written on April 29, 1941, Alfred Rosenberg had specified:[583]

---

[581] See Chapter VI, Section 6.
[582] See Chapter VIII, Section 5.
[583] PS-1024.

"The Jewish problem demands a general treatment, the interim solution of which must be determined (compulsory labor of the Jews, ghettoization, etc.)."

On May 7, 1941, Rosenberg established in his "Instructions for a Reichskommissar in the Ukraine":[584]

"After the removal of the Jews from all public positions, which will occur as a matter of course, the Jewish problem will experience a crucial solution through the establishment of ghettos or labor gangs. Compulsory labor is to be introduced."

The 'Brown Portfolio,' in the paragraph "Social stratum," distinguished two categories of eastern Jews:[585]

"In the individual Reich Kommissariats and within these in the General Kommissariats, Jewry comprises a variously large portion of the general population. For example, in White Russia and in the Ukraine there are millions of Jews who have been resident here for generations. In the central territories of the USSR, on the other hand, a far greater portion of the Jews has moved there only during the Bolshevist era. A special group is formed by Soviet Jews who have intruded into eastern Poland, western Ukraine, western White Ruthenia, the Baltic countries, Bessarabia, and Bukovina in the train of the Red Army in 1939 and 1940. To some extent varied manners of handling these different groups are in place.

First and foremost, the Jews who have moved into the territories newly occupied by the Soviets in the past two years, insofar as they have not fled, are to be removed with severe measures. Since these groups have made themselves hated to a great degree due to their terrorizing of the populace, their elimination has already been taken care of for the most part by the populace itself at the appearance of German troops. These sorts of retaliatory measures are not to be opposed. The rest of the resident Jewish population is first of all to be registered by the introduction of the obligation to report. All Jews are being marked by visible symbols (yellow Jewish stars)."

The "Soviet Jews" were shot, while the great majority of the remaining resident Jewish population was ghettoized. But many other eastern Jews were killed as well: on account of sabotage, anti-German activities, as carriers of diseases, and above all in retaliatory measures for partisan attacks.

This emerges clearly from the first reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*. Here is an excerpt from one of these reports:[586]

---

[584] PS-1028.

[585] In: *Grüne Mappe*, *op. cit.* (note 540), pp. 348f.

[586] Activity and Situation Report No. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR (period of report from October 1 to 31, 1941). RGVA, 500-1-25/1, pp. 221f.

> *"*[White Russia.] *In Gorodnia, 165 Jewish terrorists and in Chernigov 19 Jewish Communists were liquidated; another 8 Jewish Communists were shot in Beresna.*
> *It was frequently found that Jewish women displayed especially rebellious behavior. For this reason, 28 Jewesses in Krugloye and 337 Jewesses in Mogilev had to be shot.*
> *In Borissov 331 Jewish saboteurs and 118 Jewish looters were executed.*
> *In Bobruisk 380 Jews who had been conducting, right up to the end, defamatory and atrocity propaganda against the German occupation troops were shot.*
> *In Tatarsk the Jews had arbitrarily left the ghetto and returned to their old quarter, where they were attempting to drive out the Russians billeted there in the meantime. All male Jews and 3 Jewesses were shot. On the establishment of a ghetto in Sandrudubs the Jews in part resisted, so that 272 Jews had to be shot. Among them was a political commissar.*
> *The Jews in Mogilev also tried to sabotage their resettlement into the ghetto. 113 Jews were liquidated.*
> *In addition 4 Jews were shot for refusal to work, and 2 Jews because they mistreated wounded German soldiers and had not put on the prescribed symbol.*
> *222 Jews were shot in Talka on account of anti-German propaganda, and 996 Jews in Marina Gorka because they were sabotaging orders issued by the German occupation authorities.*
> *Another 627 Jews were shot at Shklov because they took part in acts of sabotage.*
> *Due to extreme danger of infection, the liquidation of Jews lodged in the ghetto in Vitebsk was begun. There were approximately 3,000 Jews."*

As we shall see in the following section, there are good reasons to doubt the preceding figures. But the text does prove that the *Einsatzgruppen* were not given the mission of the complete extermination of the Jews, since otherwise the distinction between the Jews executed for specific reasons and the rest of the Jews would of course have been totally superfluous.

The most logical argument for the mass shootings actually carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* might therefore be that, which the Jewish historian Arno Mayer summarizes as follows:[587]

> *"Even so, and notwithstanding the unparalleled magnitude of the Jewish suffering, the extermination of eastern Jewry never became the chief objective of Barbarossa. The fight for* Lebensraum *and against bolshevism was neither a pretext nor an expedient for the killing of Jews. Nor was it a mere smoke screen to disguise the Jewish massacres as reprisals against parti-*

[587] Arno Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, p. 270.

sans. The assault on the Jews was unquestionably intertwined with the assault on bolshevism from the very outset. But this is not to say that it was the dominant strand in the hybrid 'Judeobolshevism' that Barbarossa targeted for destruction. In fact, the war against the Jews was a graft onto or a parasite upon the eastern campaign, which always remained its host, even or especially once it became mired deep in Russia.

When they set forth on their mission, Einsatzgruppen and the RSHA were not given the extermination of Jews as their principal, let alone their only, assignment."

According to Mayer, the massacres of the eastern Jews were not part of a comprehensive plan of extermination, but occurred as the result of the inexorable radicalization of the war in the east and because the eastern Jews were classified by the SS as carriers of Bolshevism.

3. The Scale of the Shootings

The shootings carried out by the SS were in no way as extensive as claimed by the orthodox historians, for the numbers mentioned in the relevant reports cannot be confirmed objectively and in many cases are demonstrably wrong. We now cite some examples:

a. The Number of Jews Killed in Latvia

In a long general report concerning the activity of *Einsatzgruppe* A the following data were given:[588]

"The total number of Jews in Latvia in the year 1935 was: 93,479 or 4.7% of the whole population. […]

At the entry of German troops there were still 70,000 Jews in Latvia. The rest had fled with the Bolshevists. […]

Up until October 1941, about 30,000 Jews were executed by this Sonderkommando. The remaining Jews, still indispensable due to economic importance, were collected in ghettos. In the course of dealing with criminal cases involving not wearing the Jewish star, black marketing, theft, fraud, but also on account of preventing danger of epidemics in the ghettos, further executions were carried out afterwards. Thus, on November 9, 1941, 11,034 were executed in Dünaburg, 27,800 in Riga at the beginning of December 1941 by an operation ordered and carried out by the Senior SS- and Police Chief, and 2,350 in Libau in mid-December 1941. At this time there are Latvian Jews in the ghettos (aside from the Jews from the Reich) in:

[588] "Einsatzgruppe A, Gesamtbericht vom 16 Oktober 1941 bis 31 Januar 1942", RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 57-59.

Riga	*approximately*	*2,500*
Dünaburg	*"*	*950*
Libau	*"*	*3,000."*

Let us summarize:

– Jews present at the entry of German troops:	70,000
– Jews shot up to October 1941:	30,000
– Ghetto Jews shot (11,034+27,800+2,350=):	41,184
– Ghetto Jews still living (2,500+950+300=):	3,750

But if we add together the numbers of those shot (30,000 + 41,184 =) 71,184 and those still living in the ghettos (3,750), we get 74,934 Jews, a number which is higher than the number allegedly present at the entry of the Germans into Latvia. In a table that summarizes the report and bears the title "Number of executions carried out by Einsatzgruppe A up to February 1, 1942," the number of those shot is stated as 35,238, to which are added 5,500 Jews killed "by pogroms," but "from December 1, 1941";[589] we therefore have 40,738 Jewish victims. Although this figure includes an additional 5,500 Jews killed in pogroms not mentioned in the report, the total number of those shot is far lower: 40,738 as opposed to 71,184.

b. The Number of Jews Killed in Lithuania

No less strange are the corresponding figures for Lithuania:[590]

> *"According to one census, up until the entry of the Bolshevists 153,743 Jews were living in Lithuania in the year 1929, which thus constituted 7.58% of the entire population.* […]
>
> *In many single actions a total of 136,421 Jews were liquidated.* […]
>
> *Jews in the ghettos:*

Kaunas	*approximately*	*15,000 Jews*
Vilnius	*"*	*15,000 Jews*
Šiauliai	*"*	*4,500 Jews."*

In adding the numbers of those shot (136,421) and those still living in the ghettos (34,500), we arrive at a figure, which is once again higher than the initial number (153,743). If, however, one assumes that, as in the case of Latvia, approximately 25% of the Jewish population had fled with the Bolshevists, then the number of Jews still present in Lithuania at the entry of the Germans would have been far lower: approximately 115,000.

c. Lithuanian Jews in Territories Annexed by the Reich

Gerald Reitlinger writes that up to the point in time when Franz Stahlecker, head of *Einsatzgruppe* A, composed his report, 50,000 Jews had been living in

---

589 *Ibid.*, p. 184.
590 *Ibid.*, pp. 59-61.

Latvia and Lithuania (as opposed to the 38,250 mentioned by Stahlecker), but that the number of surviving Jews was significantly higher because some Lithuanian areas – Memelland and the region around Suwałki and Grodno – had been incorporated into the *Reich*. Approximately 40,000 Jews lived in the two ghettos of Grodno, and 18,435 Jews were still living in the Königsberg district, to which Memel and Suwałki belonged, at the end of 1942, consisting almost exclusively of "Soviet Russian Jews,"[591] according to the Korherr Report.

d. Simferopol and the Manstein Trial

General Field Marshall Erich von Manstein was commander of the Eleventh Army, fighting on the Black Sea and in the Crimea. In 1949, he was tried by a British military court in Hamburg on charges of complicity in the massacres committed by *Einsatzgruppe* D. His defense counsel was the Englishman Reginald T. Paget, who wrote a book – translated into German the year after – about the trial in 1951.[592] In it, he reports the following concerning the activities of *Einsatzgruppe* D in the Crimea:[593]

> *"It seemed to me that the S.D. claims were quite impossible. Single companies of about 100 with about 8 vehicles were reporting the killing of up to 10,000 and 12,000 Jews in two or three days. They could not have got more than about 20 or 30 Jews who, be it remembered, thought they were being resettled and had their traps with them, into a single truck. Loading, travelling at least 10 kilometres, unloading and returning trucks would have taken nearer two hours than one. The Russian winter day is short and there was no travelling by night. Killing 10,000 Jews would have taken at least three weeks.*
>
> *In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. were in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometres from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. The Simferopol incident received a good deal of publicity because it was spoken of by the prosecution's only witness, an Austrian corporal called Gaffa who said*

[591] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 233f., as well as NO-5194.

[592] Von Manstein was acquitted of the charge of complicity in the massacre of Jews but was found guilty of not having protected the lives of the civilian population, and on December 19 was sentenced to 18 years in prison. The length of sentence was later decreased to 12 years and von Manstein was released in May 1953.

[593] Reginald T. Paget, *Manstein. His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951, p. 170f.

that he heard anti-Jewish activities mentioned on an engineers' mess when he was oderly and had passed the scene of the Simferopol execution. As a result we received a large number of letters, and where able to call several witnesses who had been billeted with Jewish families and also spoke of the functioning of the local synagogue and of a Jewish market where they bought icons and similar bric-a-brac right up to the time that Manstein left the Crimea and after.

It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumours about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger.

Ohlendorf had reported that not only Simferopol but the whole Crimea was cleared of Jews. He was clearly a man who was prepared to say anything that would please his employers. The Americans found him a perfect witness."

e. Babi Yar

In "Activity and Situation Report No. 6 of the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR," we read this concerning the time period from October 1 to 31, 1941:[594]

"In Kiev all the Jews were arrested and on September 29 and 30, a total of 33,771 Jews were executed."

This pertains to the (in)famous 'Massacre of Babi Yar.' However, as Udo Walendy and Herbert Tiedemann have proved, the massacre never happened, at least not remotely in the scope claimed.[595] Presumably several hundred people were shot near Kiev, as at Simferopol. We will come back to the case of Babi Yar.

f. Jews in Lithuanian Ghettos and Camps Who Were Unfit for Work

The reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* are not only questionable as to the number of Jews shot, but also with respect to their classification.

In the "General Report from October 16 to January 31, 1942," the presence of (allegedly) 34,500 Jews in the ghettos of Kaunus, Vilnius, and Šiauliai is explained as follows:[596]

---

[594] 102-R. IMT, Vol. XXXVIII, pp. 292f.

[595] Udo Walendy, "Babi Jar – Die Schlucht 'mit 33,771 murdered Jews'?", in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992. Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Jar: Critical Questions and Comments", in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 509-538.

[596] *Einsatzgruppe* A. General Report from October 16 to January 31, 1942, RGVA, 500-4-92,

> *"Since the complete liquidation of the Jews was not to be carried out for reasons of work assignment, the ghettos were formed, which are presently filled as follows* [the numbers cited above are given here]. *These Jews are employed in work essential for defense purposes."*

According to this, only Jews still fit for work had been permitted to live in the three ghettos named; by this logic, those unfit for labor, especially the children, would have all had to be killed. But according to a census carried out at the end of May 1942, 14,545 Jews whose names (together with date of birth, occupation, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum of Vilnius were living in Vilnius. It emerges from these documents that of these 14,545 Jews, no fewer than 3,693 were children of 15 years of age or less. The number of children per age group is shown in the following table:[597]

Year of Birth	Age	Number of Children
1927	15	567
1928	14	346
1929	13	265
1930	12	291
1931	11	279
1932	10	216
1933	9	226
1934	8	195
1935	7	227
1936	6	229
1937	5	182
1938	4	188
1939	3	181
1940	2	117
1941	1	172
1942	a few months	12
	Total:	3,693

Furthermore, among the Jews registered by the census there were also 59 persons 65 years of age or older. The eldest was the 90-year-old Chana Stamleriene, born in 1852.

The children lived with their families in the ghetto. For example, the Michalowski family, which lived in Dysnos house 5-10, consisted of Nachman, born 1905, Fruma, born 1907, Pesia, born 1928, Niusia, born 1932, Sonia, born 1935, Mane, born 1904, Sonia, born 1903, Motel, born 1930 and Chana, born 1933.[598] The Kacew family, residence at Ligonines house 11-8, included the following members: Chaim, born 1909, Chava, born 1921, and

---

pp. 60f.

[597] *Vilnius Ghetto: List of Prisoners*, Vol. 1. Vilnius 1996, p. 212, No. 163. (Text in Lithuanian, Russian, and English.)

[598] *Ibid.*, p. 85.

Sloma, born 1941.[599] The Schimelevitsch family, living at Rudninku house 7-12, consisted of Abram, born 1896, Chawa, born 1909, Sora, born 1938, and Riva, born 1941.[600] Finally, the Cukerman family, residence at Stasuno house 12, had the following members: Kosel, born 1916, Sima, born 1912, Kusia, born 1932, Malka, born 1934, Abram, born 1904, Syfra, born 1909, and Bluma, born 1930.[601]

Since the 3,693 children were living with their families, it is clear that the number of those unfit for work and those not able to be employed (mothers who had to care for their children) was even higher.

If the *Einsatzgruppen* had to liquidate all Jews or at least all Jews unfit for labor, then how is it that these 3,693 children were not murdered at the (alleged) dissolution of Ghetto No. 2 in October 1942?

How little the threat of death was hovering over these children can be gathered from the following description of the school system in the ghetto of Vilnius, furnished by Abraham Foxman:[602]

> *"Some days after the establishment of the ghetto, in 1941, a group of teachers founded a 'Farein,'* [Verein = association/club] *which later organized the educational system of the ghetto. At the first enrollment for the school, 3,000 children were registered. In the beginning, participation in classes was voluntary. In April 1943, it then became obligatory:*
>
> *'Directive No. 3, issued by the ghetto deputies on April 28, 1943, announces the attendance at the ghetto schools to be obligatory. All children from five to thirteen must attend the ghetto schools, which are free of cost.* […] *The block chief is responsible for seeing that all children of obligatory school age take part in classes.'*
>
> *In the first year of the ghetto, more than twenty educational units were founded, which comprised over 80% of the school-age children of the ghetto. Schools as well as H.K.P. – work institutions – were also founded in Kauen. Gens*[603] *received permission from the Germans to fence-in an area in the woods outside of the ghetto. The teachers walked with groups of 100 to 150 children into the woods four times a week. Due to the outbreak of a scarlet fever epidemic, there was a delay in opening the schools in 1942. In October they resumed operation, and 1,500 to 1,800 children took part in classes. Apparently there were 60 teachers who gave 42 hours each week. The remaining 18 hours were devoted to work in the kitchen, visiting students and parents in their home, the repair of books and notebooks, as well as the conducting of various assemblies."*

---

599 *Ibid*., p. 150.
600 *Ibid*., p. 213.
601 *Ibid*., p. 329.
602 Abraham Foxman, "Vilna – Story of a Ghetto," in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York 1968, pp. 90f.
603 Jacob Gens, Chief of the Jewish Council of Vilnius.

On May 12, 1944, 'Russian bandits' attacked several institutions in Lithuania and looted them, among them:[604]

> *"At the Bohumelischki Jewish camp – 1592 – approx. 300 women, men and children, 5 to 6 MPI, some rifles."*

g. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Brest

There are also other cases of ghettos, in which only Jews fit for work are supposed to have been permitted to live, but where quite a high percentage of old people and children resided as well. In the ghetto of Brest, among the somewhat more than 9,000 Jews whose ages are known, there were 932 persons over 65 years of age in the following age groups:

Year of Birth	Age	Number of Persons
1872-1876	66-70 years	397
1867-1871	71-75 "	309
1862-1866	76-80 "	152
1857-1861	81-85 "	57
1852-1856	86-90 "	14
1850-1851	91-92 "	3
	Total:	932

The ghetto also housed 380 children 15 years of age (birth year 1927), 128 of 14 years (1928), 4 of 13 years (1929), one of 12 years (1930), one of 10 years (1932), and two of nine years (1933).[605]

h. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Minsk

In a list from 1943 (month not given) of 878 Jews from the ghetto of Minsk, there are no fewer than 227 children of the following age groups:

Year of Birth	Age	Number of Children
1928	15 years	45
1929	14 "	28
1930	13 "	28
1931	12 "	17
1932	11 "	23
1933	10 "	10
1934	9 "	4
1935	8 "	9
1936	7 "	11
1937	6 "	17

[604] "Report of the Kauen Sipo" of May 12, 1944. RGVA, 504-1-7, p. 41.

[605] Raissa A. Tschernoglasova, *Tragedja Evreev Belorussi v 1941-1944 godach*, Minsk 1997, pp. 274-378.

YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
1938	5 "	12
1939	4 "	17
1940	3 "	4
1941	2 "	2
	Total:	227

The list also contains about a dozen elderly persons, of whom the oldest was born in 1857 and thus was 86 years of age.[606]

i. Transfers of Baltic Jewish Children to Stutthof

In the summer of 1944, numerous transports of Jews traveled from the former ghetto of Kaunas (Lithuania) – transformed into a concentration camp in fall 1943 – and from the ghetto of Riga (Latvia) to Stutthof. From July 12 to October 14, ten transports with a total of 10,458 Jews from Kaunas and six transports with a total of 14,585 Jews from Riga[607] arrived at the Stutthof camp, located east of Danzig (today called Gdansk). As has already been established, in these transports, whose lists of names are fragmentarily preserved, there was quite a number of Baltic Jews (but others as well) of 15 years of age and under, who were designated on the lists as boys or girls. In the transport of July 12, 1944, which included 3,098 deportees (510 of them are known by name), there were 80 children (fifteen years old or younger). On the list of July 19, there are 88 children among 1,097 deportees (all but two identified by name). The following table gives information about the number of children and their respective age groups.

AGE	TRANSPORT OF JULY 13, 1944	TRANSPORT OF JULY 19, 1944
15 years	3	-
14 years	7	4
13 years	4	28
12 years	8	13
11 years	2	6
10 years	4	9
9 years	10	2
8 years	4	6
7 years	5	7
6 years	9	8
5 years	7	-

[606] R.A. Chernoglazova, *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot Evreev!*, *op. cit.* (note 569), pp. 289-310.

[607] Cf. the transport lists in: Jürgen Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 97.

Age	Transport of July 13, 1944	Transport of July 19, 1944
4 years	8	3
3 years	8	2
2 years	1	-
Total:	80	88

On July 26, 1944, 1,983 prisoners, for the most part Lithuanian Jews, were transferred to Auschwitz from Stutthof. Among them were 546 girls and 546 boys as well as 801 "women who were the mothers of the children."[608] A considerable portion of the list of names of this transport has been preserved. Of 1,488 prisoners whose age is known, 850 were children of the following age groups:[609]

Year of Birth	Age	Number of Children
1929	15 years	31
1930	14 "	117
1931	13 "	146
1932	12 "	94
1933	11 "	36
1934	10 "	61
1935	9 "	26
1936	8 "	58
1937	7 "	44
1938	6 "	61
1939	5 "	54
1940	4 "	60
1941	3 "	52
1942	2 "	8
1943	1 year	2
	Total:	850

Twenty-four of the 80 children mentioned in the transport of July 13 are recorded, as well as 84 of the 88 children mentioned in the transport of July 19.

On the transport, which departed Stutthof for Auschwitz on September 10, whose list of names can be partially reconstructed on the basis of the registration book,[610] there were at least 345 predominantly Lithuanian Jewish children and youths between the ages of 12 and 17, whose age distribution was as follows:

---

[608] Telephone conversation of the commandant of Stutthof, Paul Hoppe, with the commandant of Auschwitz on July 26, 1944. AMS, I-IIC4, p. 94. 'Procedure for taking charge' of the transport of July 26 and 27, 1944. AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 43.

[609] AMS, I-IIC-3, list of names of the transport of July 26, 1944.

[610] AMS, transport list, microfilm 262.

YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
1927	17 years[611]	56
1928	16 "	136
1929	15 "	119
1930	14 "	26
1931	13 "	6
1932	12 "	2
	Total:	345

Since the transport lists are incomplete, the number of the boys and girls transferred from Kaunas and Riga must actually have been significantly larger than the approximately 1,250 documented cases. That these children were still in Kaunas and Riga in the summer of 1944 categorically refutes the claim that the *Einsatzgruppen* had been conducting a total extermination of the Jews or at least of those Jews unfit for labor.

But there is a still more compelling objection to the claims of mass extermination: the lack of material traces.

4. Operation 1005

After the discovery of the mass graves of Katyn and Vinnitsa by the Germans, Soviet propaganda went on the counterattack, principally by using two ploys: it attempted to place the blame for atrocities committed by the Soviet secret service, the NKVD (predecessor of the KGB), on the Germans, and it claimed that mass graves of victims of the Germans had been discovered.

As is well known, on April 13, 1943, in the forest of Katyn, not far from Smolensk, the Germans, following directions from the local populace, found seven mass graves with a total of 4,143 bodies of Polish officers who had been shot. Between April and June 1943 these remains were examined by a commission, which included medical doctors from 12 European nations, and further by a commission of the Polish Red Cross and by American, British, and Canadian officers who were prisoners of war. The Germans published an extraordinarily well-documented official dossier afterwards, which contained all the forensic results of the investigation, 80 photographs, and the names of the victims identified.[612]

The massacre of Vinnitsa (Ukraine) was uncovered by the Germans at the beginning of June 1943. At three different discovery sites, a total of 97 mass graves, they found the mortal remains of 9,432 Ukrainians who had been murdered by the Soviets. No fewer than 14 commissions, 6 foreign ones

[611] The 17-year-olds were 14 years old when the *Einsatzgruppen* advanced into Lithuania.
[612] Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.

among them, examined the graves in the period from June 24 to August 25. In this case, too, the Germans publicized the results of the examinations in a substantial documentary study of 282 pages with 151 illustrations, forensic expert opinions, and identifications of the victims by names.[613]

After the Soviets had retaken the area around Smolensk, they exhumed the bodies of Katyn a second time and summoned an investigative commission consisting exclusively of Soviet citizens (the Burdenko Commission), which then charged the Germans with the massacre. On January 15, 1944, this commission also invited in a group of Western journalists.

This attempt, heavily freighted with propaganda, at falsifying history is also betrayed by 38 dossiers of documents dealing with the Katyn case, which can be found today in the archives of the Russian Federation in Moscow.[614] At the Nuremberg Trial, where the Soviets brazenly blamed the Germans for the crime, the subject of Katyn came up at several sessions,[615] while the mass murder of Vinnitsa was mentioned only a single time, and then only tangentially, by the Bulgarian court doctor Marko A. Markov, a member of the Katyn investigative commission called by the Germans three years before.[616]

In order to consign the crimes of Katyn and Vinnitsa to oblivion, or at least to suppress them, the Soviets carried out a thorough investigation of all crimes, actual or invented, which the Germans had committed in the territory reconquered by the Red Army. For this purpose, an investigative commission was established at literally every small town. Since the Soviets had learned from Katyn the enormous propaganda effect of pictures, these commissions photographed all mass graves and bodies found. If, however, the bodies were too few, then the Soviets resorted to the trick of photographing them several times from different angles in order to create the impression that their number was greater.

The case of Osarichi is especially telling for this manipulative technique.

On March 12, 1944, the commander of the 35th Infantry Division of the Wehrmacht, Lieutenant General Richter, ordered the White Russian populace of that area to be interned in two camps not far from the village of Osarichi. There was no infrastructure in these camps and those confined there had to hold out under the open sky until March 18, the day of their liberation. The German historian Hans-Heinrich Nolte reports:[617]

---

[613] Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Berlin 1944.

[614] GARF, 7021-114-1/38.

[615] Cf. for example IMT, Vol. VII, p. 425-428 (Conclusions of the Soviet Investigative Commission), and Document USSR-54. Cf. also Robert Faurisson, "Katyn à Nuremberg," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, August-September-October 1990, pp. 138-144.

[616] IMT, Vol. XVII, p. 357. Markov was interrogated by the Soviet Chief State Counsel Smirnov and gave the desired testimony, which was supposed to weaken the results of the German investigative commission.

[617] *Geiseln der Wehrmacht. Osaritschi, das Todeslager. Dokumente und Beleg*, National Ar-

> *"The camps were snatched up by Soviet propaganda; several newspaper articles reported on them. The 'Extraordinary State Commission for the Determination of the Crimes of the German Fascist Conquerors' dispatched an investigative group."*

Military correspondents, who took numerous photographs after the liberation of the two camps,[618] belonged to this investigative group. The numbers of victims bruited about by diverse Soviet commissions diverge wildly and range from 8,000,[619] over 9,000[620] and up to 20,800,[621] 30,000,[622] 37,526,[623] and even 49,000.[624]

600 bodies were supposedly discovered lying on the ground;[625] moreover, a mass grave 100 m long and 1.5 to 2 m wide, in which "a large number of bodies" was lying, is supposed to have been discovered in Camp 1,[626] but in another report it says that the prisoners were forced by the Germans[627]

> *"to dig enormous trenches of 6 × 3 × 2 m, in which 14 bodies that had been shot had already been thrown."*

The committee for the planning of a memorial monument to Osarichi maintained that the bodies had either been left lying on the ground or had been heaped up in open pits:[628]

> *"The dead were not buried: those who still lived had no strength for it. At first the guards forced them to throw or to stack the bodies into pits especially excavated for that purpose near the fence. But with each day there were more and more bodies, and they remained lying among the living."*

Thus, the bodies were neither removed nor concealed, but could be seen by anyone. When the Army photographers arrived at the scene, they certainly found an awful horrible tableau, yet not quite awful enough. The heart-rending sight was that of a group of seven bodies – four children and three adults – who were lying a short distance from one another on the ground. This sad find was excellently suited for purposes of propaganda, but the number of bodies was too small. Therefore the photographers resorted to a trick: they photographed the bodies from nine different angles, so that photos gave the impression that one was looking at several dozen corpses.[629] A single body, which

---

chives of the Republic of Belarus, Minsk 1999 (book in Russian and German), p. 272.

[618] *Ibid*., p. 14.

[619] *Ibid*., p. 36.

[620] *Ibid*., p. 34.

[621] *Ibid*., p. 146. Here it says that of 52,000 internees, 40% were killed.

[622] *Ibid*., p. 154.

[623] *Ibid*., p. 38. Here it says that of 70,960 internees, 33,434 survived.

[624] *Ibid*., pp. 148-150. Here it says that of 70,000 internees, 70% died.

[625] *Ibid*., p. 50.

[626] *Ibid*., p. 34.

[627] *Ibid*., p. 44.

[628] *Ibid*., p. 8.

[629] *Ibid*., photos 1-8 and 11, photo documents on unnumbered pages.

was lying somewhat off to the side of the rest, was photographed four times.[630] In four other photos, an additional seven bodies not far distant from the rest can be recognized.[631] In all, the first 15 photographs, which surely constitute the most terrible scenes to be found in the camp, show 15 bodies. Another horrible view was that of a ditch, only one end of which can be seen in the photo; it is essentially empty in the rear, and in the foreground are 7 or 8 bodies. The picture is a good fit for the 6 m × 3 m × 2 m pit previously described and shows 15 bodies.[632] A further 14 photos show a total of 16 bodies.[633]

Doubtless this photographic documentation is rather too meager to confirm the deaths of between 8,000 and 49,000 human beings or – in flat contradiction to those numbers – the presence of even 600 bodies on the camp property!

A no less typical case is Babi Yar. As we have already emphasized, an *Einsatzgruppen* report speaks of 33,771 Jews shot there. According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, the bodies were exhumed and burned by a 327-man 'Sonderkommando' between August 18 and September 19, 1943.[634]

On November 9, 1944, Major Lavrenko, of the Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Kiev, questioned the Jewish witness Vladimir K. Davidov. The latter stated that on August 18, 1943, he, along with 99 other prisoners, for the most part also Jewish, had been selected from the Siretzki concentration camp 5 km from Kiev. The 100 prisoners were taken to Babi Yar and forced to dig up the bodies of the Jews shot in 1941. According to him, 70,000 bodies had been in the mass graves of Babi Yar. The prisoners had exhumed these and afterwards burned them on 'ovens,' which consisted of granite blocks – procured from the Jewish cemetery of Kiev – with train rails laid upon them. On these a layer of wood was piled and on top of this the bodies, so that an enormous stack of bodies 10 to 12 m high resulted! In the beginning there was merely a single 'oven,' but then 75 of them (literally seventy-five) were built.

The bones did not completely burn; they were ground up and tossed into the trenches, from which the bodies had been taken. The witness reports:

> *"On September 25 and 26,*[635] *when the work was nearly finished, the construction of another oven was ordered, upon which we ourselves were sup-*

---

[630] *Ibid.*, photos 8-11.

[631] *Ibid.*, photos 12-15.

[632] *Ibid.*, photo 22.

[633] *Ibid.*, photos 16-21, 22-26, 28, 31f. In Photo 18, "Leiche eines unbekannten Mädchens", a body laid out on straw is recognizable; its face is in an advanced state of decomposition. In the background one sees the first two beams of a wooden barracks. This photograph has nothing to do with Osarichi: in the first place, a body does not decay within one week in the still cold White Russian March (nearly all photographs show snow), and in the second place there were no barracks in the two camps of Osarichi.

[634] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), Vol. I, p. 134f.

[635] The word "August" appears in the text, which however is an obvious error. Four lines later

posed to be cremated. We deduced this from the fact that there were no more corpses in Babi Yar, but we had built an oven nevertheless."

In order to escape their own murder, Davidov and a number of his comrades (35 to 40) escaped during the night of September 29, in which attempt at least ten of them were killed.[636]

The *Black Book* of Ilya Ehrenburg and Vassili Grossman summarizes this witness testimony, but alters a few numbers.[637] The statements made in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* quite obviously have their origin in this source.

This Vladimir K. Davidov is apparently the only witness who claims to have participated in the cremation of bodies of Babi Yar. His tale is wholly unbelievable. The number of bodies – 70,000 – is more than double the number shot according to the event report, which in itself is already hugely excessive. The tale of the 10 to 12 m tall mountain of bodies is technically absurd, as we pointed out in the fourth chapter. The claim that 75 'ovens' of the kind first described by the witness are supposed to have been built stands in contradiction to the number of victims given by him, since in that case there would have been (75 × 3,000 =) 225,000 bodies to be burned!

As for the date, the witness maintains that the cremation of the bodies was finished on September 25 or 26. On this day, the prisoners had built the last 'oven' for themselves. On September 26, the *Luftwaffe* took an aerial photograph of the area, in which Babi Yar was located. John Ball has published it with the following commentary:[638]

"Photo 2 – September 26th, 1943:

This photo was taken one week after the end of the supposed mass cremations in the ravine.[639] *If 33,000 people were exhumed and burned evidence of vehicles and foot traffic to supply the fuel should be evident in the area where the Jewish cemetery meets Babi Yar ravine, however there is no evidence of traffic either on the end of the narrow road that proceeds to the*

September is mentioned in connection with the escape of the prisoners.

636 GARF, 7021-65-6.

637 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 80f. According to the *Black Book*, not 100 but 300 prisoners were employed in excavating the bodies; the 'ovens' held 2,000 bodies instead of 3,000; not 10 but 280 escapees were killed.

638 John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 107. In G. Rudolf, *Air-Photo Evidence*, *ibid.* (p. 154), the photo has been replaced with one of higher resolution. The text now reads:

"This photo was taken when the supposed mass excavations with subsequent cremations in the ravine, which are said to have started around August 20, 1943, were just coming to an end. If 33,771 corpses were exhumed and burned on huge pyres (or even more, if more people were executed after September 1941, as is claimed), evidence of still smoking pyres, of massive soil movements, of vehicle and foot traffic to supply fuel should be evident in the area where the mass graves are said to have been located: in the ravine branches west of the Christian and Jewish cemeteries."*

The asteriks points to a footnote referring the reader to Mattogno's book on *The Einsatzgruppen* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018).

639 "Yar" is Russian for ravine.

ravine from the end of Melnik Street, or on the grass and shrubbery within or on the sides of the cemetery."

Regarding an enlarged section of the same photograph, Ball writes:[640]

"Photo 3 – September 26th, 1943:
An enlargement reveals no evidence that 325 people were working in the ravine finishing the cremation of 33,000 bodies just one week earlier, for many truckloads of fuel would have had to be brought in, and there are no scars from vehicle traffic either on the grass and shrubs at the side of the Jewish cemetery or in the ravine where the bodies were supposedly burned."

Ball deduces from this:[640]

"1943 air photos of Babi Yar ravine and the adjoining Jewish cemetery in Kiev reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed as would be expected if materials and fuel had been transported one week earlier to hundreds of workers who had dug up and burned tens of thousands of bodies in one month."

These findings are all the more valuable since, according to the sole witness, the cremation of the bodies in Babi Yar is supposed to have been completed on September 25 or 26, corresponding to the same day or the day before the air photos were taken. The *Black Book* mentions an even later date:[641]

"On September 28, when the work was just completed, the Germans ordered the prisoners to light the fire."

According to the data specified in the fourth chapter, the cremation of 33,771 bodies would have required approximately 4,500 tons of firewood and approximately 430 tons of wood ashes and about 190 tons of human ashes would have been generated by the process. Moreover, several dozen tons of granite (gravestones and monuments) would have had to have been transported from the Jewish cemetery to Babi Yar and back again in order to construct the sup-

---

[640] John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 108. In G. Rudolf, *ibid.* (Photo 4, p. 156), the section enlargement has been replaced with one showing the area where, according to current orthodox consensus, the actions is said to have been. The text now reads:

"Orthodox historiography currently assumes that the first batch of 33,771 Jews killed in September 1941 were burried and later exhumed and cremated in the ravine section encircled with a dotted ellipse. Later on, several more batches of up to almost 100,000 more victims are said to have been driven into the ravine following a path indicated by the white arrows, leading to their mass burrial and later exhumation and cremation in that area of the ravine (cf. Kruglov)."

And as a conclusion (*ibid.*):

"1943 air photos of Babi Yar Ravine reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed as would be expected on a massive scale, if mass graves for 33,771 or even up to – and more than – 100,000 victims had recently been excavated and pyres were burning up to that date, and if materials and many thousands of metric tons of fuel wood had been transported to the site."

[641] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 81.

ports for the 75 'ovens.' If the claims put forward about Babi Yar were true, all of this would have had to leave behind unmistakable traces on the air photo of September 26, 1943.

After the Soviets had reconquered Kiev, an investigative commission made its way to Babi Yar and took some photographs, which were immortalized in an album. Three of the photos supposedly show a first and a second "zone where the bodies were burned."[642] In another, the "remnants of the ovens and the grotto, into which the prisoners who had cremated the bodies had escaped" are allegedly shown.[642] The captions to these pictures are absurd; the only actual, clearly recognizable objects are a few rotted shoes and some rags, which were painstakingly photographed by the Soviets and described as follows:[642]

> *"Remnants of shoes and pieces of clothing from Soviet citizens shot by the Germans."*

Thus, the most important material evidence for the shooting of 33,771 (or 70,000) Jews, and the later excavation and cremation of their bodies, to be discovered by the Soviets at the scene of the crime consisted of a few shoes and some rags! If, however, the Soviets took such great pains to document things, which had no connection with the charges, what a propaganda circus would they have put on if they had really discovered mass graves with a total of far more than a million murdered Jews (as well as countless non-Jews)? Yet such a propaganda circus failed to occur, since the Soviets found nothing comparable to the discoveries made by the Germans in Katyn and Vinnitsa! The objection that they had not been in the position to locate the murder sites would be wholly untenable. Finally, the Germans, with the assistance of the civilian populace, had discovered 97 mass graves of murdered Ukrainians. As we saw in the third chapter, the Soviets pinpointed three mass graves and 13 individual graves in the area around Treblinka I, and the Poles found 41 mass graves of victims of an epidemic.

If, therefore – to take the number given by Raul Hilberg – the bodies of the barely one-and-a-half million Soviet Jews – killed chiefly by the *Einsatzgruppen*, but also by Wehrmacht, SS, police units, and Romanians – as well as of the countless non-Jewish victims were not able to be found, they must have been eliminated, *i.e.* cremated. For that reason, the legal system and historiography needed the '*Aktion* 1005' (Operation 1005) or '*Sonderaktion* 1005' (Special Operation 1005), about which we have written briefly in the fourth chapter. This is implicitly conceded even by the official historiography:[643]

> *"Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no*

---

[642] GARF, 128-132. Photo album without pagination.
[643] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 14.

trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates."

In other words: material evidence for the mass murder of an enormous number of people, the '*corpus delicti*,' was not found, but this is a mere 'detail'!

If traces of mass graves are discovered after prolongued searches, no efforts are usually made to determine how many victims they contain, who the victims are and how they died. Here is an example. According to a report of December 1, 1941, of the Commander of the Security Police and the SD *Einsatzkommando* 3, the following persons were shot in Mariampole (Lithuanian: Mariyampol) on September 1, 1941:[644]

"1,763 Jews, 1,812 Jewesses, 1,404 Jewish children, 109 mentally ill, 1 German female national who had married a Jew, 1 Russian female."

When a local initiative was launched in 1996 to build a memorial on site for these presumably murdered Jews, the responsible authorites wanted to find out first where exactly the victims had been buried. Excavations in places identified by witnesses were initially unsuccessful,[645] but when the search was widened, this eventually resulted in a discovery of human remains which were assumed to be the victims. Further investigations were not conducted, however. The reason for this was explained by the archaeologist in charge, Dr. Algimantas Merkevicius:[646]

"The purpose was to finde exact place of the graves. The supposed burrial place was em[p]*ty and I found the mass graves about 100 m outside of this supposed territory. People were kil*[l]*ed and burried in a big dich. But after finding the exact place, my work was over. I don't know how* [many] *people were kil*[l]*ed and how big the mass grave territory* [is]*."*

This is a deplorable indifference on the part of those responsible who are not interested to determine the number and identity of the victims, their probable cause and time of death as well as their potential murderers, for this is all self-evident anyway.

Every time the Soviets discovered bodies of victims of the Germans, they photographed them, even in little-known places like the camp Siretzki in the Ukraine.[647] In Auschwitz-Birkenau they found 536 bodies, which were all au-

---

[644] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 151.

[645] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Litauen), 21.8.1996.

[646] In einem Brief an Roberto Muehlenkamp vom 17.6.2003; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism_06.html (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

[647] GARF, 128-132, photo album without pagination. Three of the photographs show a few dozen bodies spread out on the ground, another permits a "ditch partly filled with bodies" to be recognized.

topsied.[648] The dead were solemnly interred in the presence of numerous people. Photos were taken of this and many scenes were filmed.[649]

Let us now turn to the question of what the official historiography tells us about the alleged 'Operation 1005' and upon what sources this is based. An article in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* states:[650]

> *"Operation 1005, code name for a large-scale activity that aimed to obliterate the traces of the murder of millions of human beings by the Nazis in occupied Europe."*

The decision to begin this operation is supposed to have been made in Berlin at the beginning of 1942. A letter of February 20, 1942, from the chief of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, to Martin Luther of the Foreign Office,[651] in which the subject of the unsatisfactory burial of corpses is raised and which is supposed to have been written after Müller "had received an anonymous letter complaining about the corpses flooding the WARTHEGAU area," is cited as proof.[650] This letter bears the file designation "IV B 4 43/42 gRs (1005),"[652] and the alleged 'Operation 1005' is supposed to have gotten its name from this document!

But Alfred Streim, who cites the relevant letter based on first-hand knowledge, writes:

> *"On November 20, 1942, Himmler ordered SS-Gruppenführer Müller, Chief of Department IV in the RSHA, in writing (Zst. Dok. Slg. Ordner 3, Bl. 583): '...You must give me a guarantee that the bodies of these deceased Jews will either be burned or buried in every location, and that nowhere can anything else of any kind happen with these bodies…"*

He does not say that this letter bore the heading "IV B 4 43/42 gRs (1005)," does not assign to it the designation '1005,' and confines himself to the following comment:[653]

> *"The undertaking received – in accord with a nomenclature procedure of the RSHA – the designation '1005.'"*

Thus, the letter in question dates from November 20, 1942, and not from February 20. This would mean that the designation '1005' for the operation would have been assigned a full five months after its start! On the other hand, in the letter the Jews are referred to as "dead," not 'shot' or 'killed.' Moreover, the

---

[648] GARF, 7021-108-21. Collection of individual autopsy reports.

[649] Cf. for this the photos in *KL Auschwitz. op. cit*. (note 470), pp. 228f.

[650] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), article "Aktion 1005," Vol. I, p. 11.

[651] According to C. Gerlach, this letter was written by Himmler to Müller! (*op. cit.* (note 418), p. 773.)

[652] Thomas Sandkühler, *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H. J. V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996, p. 277.

[653] A. Streim, "Die Verbrechen der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion", in: A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 250), p. 78.

disposal of the bodies could take place by cremation *or burial*, which means that the Himmler letter need have no connection with the excavation and cremation of corpses of Jews who had been shot, and that what we are dealing with here is a primitive hoax.

According to official historiography,[650] *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel took charge of 'Operation 1005' and "The operation commenced in June 1942 with attempts to burn the corpses in the CHEŁMNO extermination camp."[650] In the initial phase, the bodies in the alleged eastern extermination camps are supposed to have been exhumed and cremated. We have dealt with this issue in detail in Chapter IV, in the prototypical case of Treblinka.

The second phase is supposed to have lasted from the beginning of June 1943 until the end of July 1944. During its course, the mass graves on Soviet and Polish territory are supposed to have been emptied and the traces of the massacres eradicated.

The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* shows a map with the most important locations, at which these activities are supposed to have transpired. It is a huge area, which extends from north to south across approximately 1,500 km (from the North Sea to the Black Sea) and from west to east across about 1,300 km (from west Poland to the German-Soviet front).[654] Beginning with the camp Janowska at Lemberg, each region is supposed to have been assigned its own '*Sonderkommado* 1005,' which consisted of officers of the *Sicherheitsdienst* (Security Service) and from the *Sicherheitspolizei* (SIPO, Security Police), of men from the *Ordnungspolizei* (regular police) and of dozens or hundreds of – mostly Jewish – prisoners, whose task was the hands-on accomplishment of the work. 'Sonderkommando 1005-A' and 'Sonderkommando 1005-B' are supposed to have been active in Kiev. Both, so it is said, were then transferred. 'Sonderkommando 1005-Mitte' supposedly began its work in Minsk. Other 'Sonderkommandos 1005' were allegedly deployed in Lithuania, in Estonia, in the Białystok district, in the General Gouvernement and in Yugoslavia.[655]

Now, if one considers that, according to the most comprehensive studies on this subject that exist, the *Einsatzgruppen* alone are supposed to have shot 2,200,000 people (Jews and non-Jews),[656] that Wehrmacht, SS, and police units are also accused of hundreds of thousands of murders, and that – as already emphasized – neither the Soviets nor the Poles have found any mass graves with as many as a few thousand bodies, the 'Sonderkommandos 1005' must have exhumed and burned between one-and-a-half and three million bodies. This means that within a period of 13 months they had to have emp-

---

[654] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), article "Aktion 1005," Vol. I, p. 12.
[655] *Ibid*., pp. 11-14.
[656] H. Krausnick, Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 621.

tied thousands of graves at hundreds of locations, which were scattered over an enormous area – all of this without leaving behind any material or documentary traces!

Without thousands of maps, on which the graves were marked, it would quite obviously have been impossible to locate those thousands of mass graves in a territory of more than 1.2 million square kilometers, but no such maps are mentioned in even a single *Einsatzgruppe* report or any other document, or have any such maps ever been found among the German documents captured by the victors of World War II. And if – as the witnesses report – thousands of pyres were burning during the night despite blackout regulations, no Soviet reconnaissance plane discovered and photographed them – for otherwise the photographs would have been exploited at once for propaganda purposes.

Thomas Sandkühler plays this down:[657]

> *"Due to the extreme secrecy of the 'Operation 1005,' written sources on it are very rare."*

In other words, there are none! Sandkühler's statement reflects the total embarrassment, which orthodox historians feel in the face of this outrage, while simultaneously serving up the customary stale explanation: the documents do not exist "due to the strict secrecy"! This *hypothesis* stands in glaring contrast to a *fact*, which Gerald Reitlinger describes:[658]

> *"The original series* [of Einsatzgruppen reports] *consisted of nearly two hundred reports with a circulation list of sixty to a hundred copies each.* […]
> *It is not easy to see why the murderers left such an abundant testimony behind them,* […]*"*

The Event Reports USSR comprise a total of "over 2,900 typewritten pages,"[659] and each of them was distributed with a minimum circulation of 30 copies. The Germans are therefore supposed to have distributed tens of thousands of pages of documents concerning the mass shootings committed by the *Einsatzgruppen*, then quite suddenly have grasped the necessity of exhuming and burning the bodies, but have forgotten to destroy the incriminating documents!

In fact, the story of 'Operation 1005' is based upon several completely unreliable witness statements. The first of them were collected by Soviet commissions or journalists and printed in the *Black Book* edited by Ilya Ehrenburg and Wassili Grossman. This is a propagandistic collection of tales from alleged eyewitnesses. Aside from the Vladimir K. Davidov already mentioned, one finds here the (hearsay) testimony of Shimon Ariel and Zalma Edelman

---

[657] T. Sandkühler, *op. cit.* (note 652), p. 278.
[658] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 213.
[659] H. Krausnick, H. H. Wilhelm, *op. cit.* (note 656), p. 333.

on Białystok,[660] that of a few (according to their own statements) escapees from Kaunas,[661] and that of a Y. Farber on Ponari (Lithuania).[662] These witnesses know nothing to report about any 'Operation 1005' or a 'Sonderkommando 1005.'

The designation 'Sonderkommando 1005' was invented by the Soviets. At the proceedings of February 9, 1946, at the Nuremberg Trial, Chief Counsel Smirnov read out excerpts from the protocol "of the interrogation of Gerhard Adametz (Exhibit USSR-80, Document Number USSR-80), taken by an American army lieutenant, Patrick McMahon," in which there was talk of the activities of the "*Sonderkommando 1005-A*" and "*1005-B*."[663]

In 1946, the work written by Leon Weliczker, *Brygada Śmierci* (The Death Brigade), the longest and most detailed witness report on the 'Brigade 1005,' appeared in Lodz, which Thomas Sandkühler, once again using polite understatement, evaluates as follows:[664]

> *"The horrifying notes of Weliczker have only insignificant evidentiary value."*

Or, to put it another way, they have none!

The *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel was, however, unknown to this witness. He was connected to the 'Operation 1005' by an Erwin Schulz, who had been the leader of *Einsatzkommando* V of the *Einsatzgruppe* C of the *Sicherheitspolizei* from the beginning of the Russian campaign until September 1941 and served under *SS-Brigadeführer* Rasch. But Schulz did not know the name of the alleged huge operation for the excavation and cremation of the bodies, since this was first settled upon in 1947. On December 20, 1945, he stated:[665]

> *"About 1943 I learned during my activity as Chief of Department I of the RSHA that at this time the SS-Standartenführer Blobel had to render the mass graves of those who had been shot and liquidated in the territories to be evacuated by the Wehrmacht unrecognizable. If I recall correctly, the cover-name for these mass graves was 'water sites.'"*

Now all that remained was to put the individual parts together.

In November 1946, Rudolf Höss wrote in the Krakow prison:[666]

> *"Standartenführer Blobel had been authorized to seek out and obliterate all the mass graves in the whole of the eastern districts. His department was given the code number '1005.'"*

---

[660] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 434-439.
[661] *Ibid*., pp. 634-636.
[662] *Ibid*., pp. 827-851.
[663] IMT, Vol. VII, pp. 593-596, Document USSR-80.
[664] T. Sandkühler, *op. cit.* (note 652), p. 522.
[665] NO-3841.
[666] Rudolf Höss, *The Commandant of Auschwitz*, Phoenix Press, London 2000, p. 188. The relevant section was presented as Document NO–4498b in Nuremberg.

Finally, during the preliminary examinations of the trial against the *Einsatzgruppen*, which took place in Nuremberg from September 29, 1947, to February 12, 1948, Paul Blobel judged it expedient to 'confess' what had already become 'facts determined by virtue of official authority' for the prosecutors. In a 'statutory declaration' made at Nuremberg on June 6, 1947, he stated for the record:[667]

> *"In June 1941, I became Chief of Sonderkommando 4 A. This Sonderkommando was assigned to Einsatzgruppe C, the latter was under the command of Dr. Rasch. The special region assigned to me was located in the area of the 6th Army, which was commanded by Field Marshal von Reichenau. In January 1942, I was relieved as Chief of Sonderkommando 4 A and was transferred to Berlin for disciplinary reasons. I remained there for some time with no work. I was under the supervision of Department IV, under the former Gruppenführer Müller.*
>
> *In the fall of 1942, I was given the mission as Müller's deputy to drive into the occupied eastern territories and eradicate the traces of the mass graves which came about from the executions of the Einsatzgruppen. This was my mission up to the summer of 1944."*

The American inquisitors gave every appearance of being unsatisfied with this 'confession' and forced Blobel to give a further 'statutory declaration.' This time he expressed himself in more detail:[668]

> *"After I had been relieved from this assignment, I had to report in Berlin to SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich and Gruppenführer Müller and in June 1942 was entrusted by Gruppenführer Müller with the mission of eradicating the traces of executions of the Einsatzgruppen in the east. My orders were to report personally to the commander of the Sicherheitspolizei and SD and to orally pass on to them Müller's order and to supervise its performance. This order was a secret Reich matter, and it was ordered by Müller that due to the strictest secrecy of this mission, no kind of written exchanges are to be permitted."*

This version, with the new date ("in June 1942" instead of "in the fall of 1942") was elevated to the pivotal point of official historiography. That Blobel in neither of his two declarations spoke of an 'Operation 1005' or a 'Sonderkommando 1005' played no role, for these little gaps were naturally closed by the historians!

It should be well understood that we do not wish to claim by what has been said here that there was no opening of mass graves and cremation of bodies, any more than we are claiming that there were no shootings of Jews. But we very much question the enormous scale that the official historiography attributes to these occurrences.

---

[667] NO-3842.
[668] NO-3947.

5. The Fate of the Western Jews in the East

The western Jews deported into the occupied eastern territories did not share, at least in the beginning, the fate of the 'Soviet Jews.' Christopher R. Browning concedes:[669]

> *"By the very fact that Hitler decided to kill all Russian Jews,*[670] *he broke through the vicious circle, which consisted of the fact that with every new military success a continually increasing number of Jews fell under German control. But the Jewish policy of the Nazis in the rest of Europe experienced thereby no direct alteration. They continued speaking of emigration, deportation, and plans for a future Jewish homeland."*

In the "General Report of October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942," already mentioned, there is a section on the topic "Jews from the Reich," which notes:[671]

> *"Since December 1940* [the correct year is 1941]*, transports of Jews have been arriving from the Reich at short intervals. Of these, 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were accommodated partly in a provisional reception camp, partly in a newly established hut-camp in the vicinity of Riga. The remaining transports were at first sent into a detached section of the Riga ghetto.*
>
> *The construction of the camp is being managed using all Jews fit for labor, so that in the spring all deported Jews who live through the winter can be sent to this camp.*
>
> *Of the Jews from the Reich, only a small portion is fit for labor. Approximately 70-80% are women and children as well as old persons not able to work. The mortality figures are climbing all the time, with the unusually harsh winter also a factor.*
>
> *The output of the few Jews from the Reich who are fit for work is satisfactory. As a work force they are more desirable than the Russian Jews on account of their German language and their relatively greater cleanliness. The adaptability is remarkable, with which the Jews attempt to shape their life to conform to their circumstances.*
>
> *The present crowding together of the Jews into the minimum space in all ghettos naturally causes a greater danger of epidemics, which is most effectively countered by the employment of Jewish physicians. In special cases, Jews who have become contagiously ill have been isolated under the pretext of sending them to a Jewish old people's home or hospital and then executed."*

---

669 Christopher R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, *op. cit.* (note 252), p. 198.

670 As already stressed, there is no evidence of any kind for such a decision.

671 RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 64.

In a letter of July 21, 1942, from *Reichskommissar* Lohse to the *Standartenführer* Siegert of the RSHA, it says regarding a "work training camp" in Latvia:[672]

> *"Of the Jews evacuated from the Reich there are at present still 400 in the camp and employed in transportation and excavation work. The rest of the Jews deported to Riga have been accommodated elsewhere."*

These western Jews were therefore by no means systematically killed, although the majority of them were unfit for labor. This is in striking contrast to the alleged mass liquidations described in the report on indigenous Jews in Latvia mentioned earlier.

No doubt, the natural mortality among these Jews was very high, and occasionally they also ran the danger of being killed, but a portion of them survived the war. On the fragmentary lists of names of the Jews deported from Kaunas and Riga to Stutthof in the summer of 1944, there are at least 959 German Jews. One of them, Berthold Neufeldt, was born on June 17, 1936;[673] he therefore had been deported at the age of 5 or 6 and was still alive in the summer of 1944.

In addition, at least 102 survivors are known from the Jewish deportations from Theresienstadt to Riga of January 9, 1942, and 15 survivors of the deportation of January 15 of the same year, besides 40 from the deportation of September 1, 1942, to Estonian Raasiku. These Jews were liberated at the following locations:

Bergen-Belsen, Bratislava, Bromberg, Buchenwald, Burggraben, Bydhost, Dachau, Danzig, Gottendorf, Gottenhof, Hamburg, Jagala, Kaiserswald, Kattowitz, Kaufering, Kieblasse, Kiel, Langenstein, Lauenburg, Libau, Magdeburg, Neuengamme, Neustadt, Raasiku, Raguhn, Riga, Sachsenhausen, Salaspis, Sophienwalde, Straßenhof, Stutthof, Terezin (Theresienstadt), Torun (Thorn). In addition, 7 survivors of the transport from Theresienstadt of November 16, 1941, to Minsk were liberated in Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen, Dachau, Flossenbürg, and Theresienstadt.[674] The transports had included not isolated individuals but entire groups who must have exhibited a certain strength, since for example in Magdeburg 5 Jews from the transport of January 15, 1942, and 5 from that of January 9 were liberated, as were 3 Jews from the transport of January 15 and 7 from that of January 9 in Buchenwald.

These people had also survived the catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions, which prevailed in the German camps in 1945. Thus, the number of those surviving in 1944 must have been significantly higher.

---

[672] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 192.

[673] AMS, I-IIB-10, p. 176.

[674] These details are taken from the book already cited, M. Kárný, *Terezinská pametni kniha*, *op. cit.* (note 569), p. 569).

Chapter VIII: Indirect Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories

1. The 'Jewish Reservation' of Lublin

In September of 1939, directly after the military collapse of Poland, a project was developed to create a reservation for Jews on conquered Polish territory, into which all Jews living under German control were supposed to be deported. The idea of establishing "a Jewish state near Krakow under German administration" was broached by Heydrich on September 22 in a conversation with Walter von Brauchitsch, the Supreme Commander of the Army, and then taken up by Alfred Rosenberg at a meeting on September 28 and 29 with the Gauleiters in the east. Rosenberg mentioned the plan to settle "the whole of Jewry" together with all undesirable elements "between Vistula and Bug."

In an official speech on September 29, Heydrich spoke of the establishment of a "*Reichsghetto*" in the region east of Warsaw and Lublin.[675] The Jewish reservation was to be set up in the zone south of Lublin, lying between the Vistula and the Bug. One of the most important railway junctions in that region was Nisko, and for that reason it was referred to as the Nisko Plan or Nisko Operation. The Jewish transports into that region began in October 1939 and went on until March 1940. On March 23, 1940, Göring ordered the cessation of all deportations into the General Gouvernement.

A total of approximately 34,520 Jews were deported from the Reich to the incorporated Polish territories,[676] and 6,615 Viennese Jews were deported into the 'Reservation.'[677] Mainly because of its competition with the Madagascar Plan, upon which all hopes of the Reich for the solution of the Jewish problem were focused at that time, the project came to a standstill soon after it began. Nevertheless, further Polish Jews were resettled in the Lublin 'Reservation': 9,451 from the Radom district from August 14 to September 25, 1940,[678]

---

[675] Seev Goshen, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1981, pp. 78f.

[676] Janina Kiełboń, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1943)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 73.

[677] W. Benz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 76.

[678] J. Kiełboń, *op. cit.* (note 676), pp. 68f.

3,436 from the Krakow ghetto from November 29, 1940, to April 2, 1941.[679] In addition, in 1940, 1,200 Jews were deported into that area from Stettin, 5,570 from prison camps, 5,250 from the Warsaw district, and 1,020 from Krakow. In 1941, 6,280 Jews were sent into the 'Reservation' from the incorporated Polish territories, 1,530 Jews from prison camps, 2,200 from the Warsaw district, and 2,520 from Krakow.[680] Therefore, from 1939 to 1941, a total of approximately 79,600 Jews arrived in that zone. The transportation of western Jews into the Lublin district started again in March 1942, but this time within the framework of a new policy.

2. Transports of Jews into the Lublin District in 1942

At the beginning of 1942, the Germans began to concentrate the Polish Jews in the district of Lublin and then subsequently to deport them farther to the east in order to make room for the Jews from the *Altreich*, from the *Ostmark*, from Slovenia, and from the Protectorate. These evacuations were arranged by an office of the government of the General Gouvernement, the "*Hauptabteilung innere Verwaltung Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge*" (Main Department of Internal Administration, Department of Population and Welfare), to which the sub-departmental manager Richard Türk as well as the local authorities delivered the corresponding reports.

One of the first of these reports dates from January 6, 1942, and concerns the "Evacuation of 2,000 Jews from Mielec." There it says:[681]

> *"1,000 Jews are coming to the administrative district of Hrubieszow, their final destination Hrubieszow station. 1,000 Jews are coming to the administrative district of Cholm; the destination of 400 of them is the Włodawa station, Parczew station is the final destination of 600. Date after which these places will be ready to accept them is January 15, 1942."*

The next report dealing with this transfer warned the authorities:[682]

> *"I am asking you to absolutely see to it that the Jews are received at the station of their destination and are properly directed to locations as determined by you; so that it does not happen, as it has in other cases, that the Jews arrive at their station of destination without supervision and are now dispersed all across the country."*

On January 21, 1942, the number of Jews being evacuated from Mielec was increased to 4,500.[683] The evacuation began on March 11, 1942. The 4,500 Jews were distributed as follows:[684]

---

[679] *Ibid.*, pp. 71f.
[680] *Ibid.*, p. 73.
[681] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce, Tom II, "Akce" i "Wysiedlenia*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, p. 10.
[682] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

"1,500 to admin. dist. of Cholm, with the stations of destination being Włodawa and Parczew .
1,000 to admin. distr. Radzyn with station of destination Międzyrzec.
500 to the admin. dist. Zamość with destination station Susiec.
1,500 to the admin. dist. of Hruebieszow."

The direct train to Parczew arrived there on March 13, 1942; 800 Jews were accommodated in Włodawa, 200 in Sosnowiec (or Sosnowica, a hamlet 35 km west of Włodawa). The evacuation of Jews from Mielec ended on March 16. The rest of the Jews were "accommodated in the Krakow district."[685]

On February 9, 1942, the "resettlement of 1,500 Jews with the destination station Włodawa (900 Jews) and Parczew (600 Jews)" was announced. The directives of the government office charged with the resettlement, which were forwarded to the local authorities as supplements by *Oberlandesverwaltungsrat* (Senior provincial administrative counselor) Weirauch, prescribe the following:[686]

"The office of the District of Lublin, Department of Internal Administration and Department of Population and Welfare, remains responsible to me for seeing to it that the Jews, who are to settle in, get assigned sufficient lodging according to what is possible. The resettling Jews are to be allowed to take along their bedding. With respect to other baggage and household effects, 25 kg per person is allowed to be taken along. The Jews are to be medically monitored after their arrival in their new areas of settlement for 3 weeks. Every case, in which there is a suspicion of illness or typhus, is to be reported to the district physician without delay."

On March 22, 1942, there was a resettlement of Jews from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod, a village 20 km south of that city. The report that deals with this it reads:[687]

"On March 22, 1942, an evacuation from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons took place. Each family received a vehicle in order to take along the necessary pieces of furniture and beds. The Polish police and the special services unit took care of control and supervision. The operation went as planned without mishaps. The evacuees were accommodated in Tarnogrod on the same day."

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter, an employee of the Department of Population and Welfare of the Office of the General Gouvernement of the district of Lublin, wrote a note, in which he referred to a talk conducted on the previous

---

[683] *Ibid*., p. 14.
[684] *Ibid*., p. 27.
[685] *Ibid*., p. 28.
[686] *Ibid*., p. 15.
[687] *Ibid*., p. 46.

day with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle, the delegate for the resettlement of Jews in the Lublin district:[688]

> *"I arranged for a talk with Hstuf. Höfle for Monday, the 16th of March 1942, namely at 17:30 hours. In the course of the discussion the following was explained by Hstuf. Höfle:*
> *It would be expedient to divide the transports of Jews to the Lublin district into employable and unemployable Jews at the station of origin. If it is not possible to make this distinction at the station of origin, it will be necessary for the division of the transport into unemployables and unemployables to be done at Lublin.*
> *Unemployable Jews are all to come to Bezec* [Bełżec]*, the outermost border station in the Zamosz district.*
> *Hstuf. Höfle is thinking of building a large camp, in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations and requested from there.*
> *Piaski is being made Jew-free and will be the collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich.*
> *Trawnicki* [Trawniki] *for the present time is quartering no Jews.*
> *H. asks where on the Dęblin-Trawnicki route 60,000 Jews can be unloaded. Informed about the Jewish transports now running as far as we are concerned, H. explained that of the 500 Jews arriving in Susiec, those who were unemployable could be sorted out and sent to Bezec. According to a teletype of the government of March 4, 1942, a Jewish transport, whose destination was the Trawnicki station, is rolling out of the Protectorate. These Jews are not unloaded in Trawnicki, but have been brought to Izbica. An inquiry of the Zamosz district, asking to be able to request 200 Jews from there for work, was answered in the affirmative by H.*
> *In conclusion he stated that he could accept 4-5 transports daily, of 1,000 Jews with the destination station of Bezec. These Jews would go across the border and would never come back into the General Gouvernement."*

This document is of capital significance for two reasons. First, Höfle was the deputy *Stabführer* (staff leader) of the SS and Police Chief for the Lublin district (Otto Globocnik). According to official historiography, he coordinated in this capacity "the construction of the extermination camp Belzec and the deportations to there from the Lublin district."[689] Second, Bełżec is supposed to have started its homicidal activity subsequent to the talk reported, on March 17, 1942. According to official historiography, it was (like Treblinka, Sobibór, and Chełmno) a pure extermination camp, where there was no separation of those fit and those unfit for labor. Yet according to the cited document:

---

[688] *Ibid*., pp. 32f.

[689] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 100), Vol. 2, p. 619. Not included in the English edition *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust, op. cit.* (note 18).

A subdivision of the Jews into those able to work and those not able to work was planned. The Jews able to work should be used for labor assignments. Bełżec was supposed to become a camp, in which the Jews fit to work were "registered in a file system according to their occupation." This does not conform in the least to a 'pure extermination camp.'

The Jews unable to work were all supposed to go to Bełżec. The camp was supposed "to accept 4-5 transports daily, of 1,000 Jews with the destination station of Be[l]zec," clearly Jews unable to work, who are deported "across the border" and are allowed never to return to the General Gouvernement. For that reason, Bełżec was designated as "the outermost border station in the Zamosz district." This sentence makes sense only in connection with a resettlement beyond the border.

Piaski was supposed to become the "collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich." If one uses the road, it is another 24 km to Lublin, located to the northwest of Piaski, and 91 km to Bełżec. With the train, the distance to Bełżec is even greater (about 130 km). This contradicts the thesis, according to which Bełżec was a pure extermination camp, since in this case the collection point would have been the camp itself.

It was intended to unload 60,000 Jews at a point on the Dęblin-Trawniki route. The former locale is 76 km northwest of Lublin (in the direction of Warsaw); Trawniki is 13 km east of Piaski (which it serves as rail station) on the Lublin-Rejowiec-Chełm/Lublin-Bełżec railroad line (before the Rejowiec station, a junction of the rail line turns off south toward Bełżec). This project, too, fails to jibe with the claim that Bełżec is supposed to have been a pure extermination camp.

This fact is completely confirmed by a report of April 7, 1942. Its author is *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, director of the Department for Population and Welfare in the Office of the Governor of the Lublin district. The report refers to the month of March and contains a paragraph with the heading "Jewish Resettlement Operation of the SS and Police Chief," in which Türk reports:

> *"The possibilities of accommodation were and are currently being discussed with the delegate of the SS and Police Chief, that is, restricted to those stretching along the Dęblin-Rejowiec-Belzec railway line. Alternative possibilities were determined.*
>
> *Due to my proposal, there is a basic understanding that, to the same degree as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated, if possible. The current situation of the settling movement is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district and 18,000 from the city of Lublin.*
>
> *Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, Lublin district, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw dis-*

trict, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated […]*"*

The report later mentions the resettlement of Jews from Mielec and Bilgoraj, which has already been discussed, and makes clear that the majority of the evacuees were unfit for labor:[690]

"On March 13, '42, the Cholm district received approximately 1,000 Jews, of whom 200 were accommodated in Sosnowica and 800 in Włodawa.

On March 14, 1942, Międzyrzec, Radzyn district, received 750 Jews. On March 16, '42, the Hrubieszow district received 1,343 Jews, 843 of whom have been accommodated in Dubienka and 500 in Belz. The majority were women and children and only a minority of men fit for labor. On March 16, '42, the Zamosz district received 500 Jews, all of whom have been lodged in Cieszanow.

On March 22, '42, 57 Jewish families with 221 persons were shifted from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod."

The influx of western Jews into the Lublin district began in the middle of March 1942. The first transports routed there departed from the Protectorate on March 11, 1942, from the *Altreich* on March 13, from Slovakia on March 27, from the *Ostmark* on April 9. The transports included numerous people unfit for labor, who were lodged in the villages of the district together with those able to work.

On April 12, 1942, the chairman of the Jewish Council in Lublin posted a letter to Jewish Social Self-Assistance in Krakow, in which the "numbers of those resettled in the individual towns" were given for Mielec:[691]

"Bełz	*460 persons*
Cieszanów	*465 persons*
Dubienka	*787 persons*
Sosnowica	*210 persons*
Międzyrzec	*740 persons*
Włodawa	*770 persons"*

The letter continues:

"In Izbica two transports arrived from the Protectorate with 1,000 persons.

In Izbica 1,871 arrived from the Rhineland.

In Piaski, Lu., 1,008 persons arrived from the Protectorate.

Moreover, in the last few days further transports arrived, the number of which varies between 2,500 and 3,000 persons. Yesterday he[692] *received an unofficial – at any rate so far unconfirmed – piece of news that a passenger train of 19 cars, which allegedly was traveling to Izbica and con-*

---

690 *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 271.

691 *Ibid*., pp. 275f.

692 Dr. Marek Alter, Advisor for Jewish Affairs to the Governor of the Lublin District.

tained evacuees from Vienna, was supposed to go past Lublin. So far nothing has been able to be determined from official sources. With regard to Lublin itself, an insignificant number of Jews has remained in the city up to now, who are supposed to be resettled from the city into its environs according to unofficial information."

On April 16, 1942, *Landkommissar* (provincial commissioner) Lubartów sent the following letter to the District Chief of the Lublin district:[693]

"Yesterday afternoon at 18:00 hours, without any prior announcement, another transport of approximately 800 Jews arrived. About half were women and children under 14 years of age. There were no men at all in the transport. The Jews were from Slovakia as well. On Monday and Wednesday, altogether over 1,600 Jews arrived, among them hardly any fit for work. 200 Jews were transported onward to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow, 80 to Firlej."

On May 9, 1942, the *Landkommissar* informed the District Chief:[694]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Slovakia.

As I already reported by telephone, the governor of the district for population and welfare informed me last Wednesday that on Thursday 1,000 Jews would be arriving from Slovakia; they would be transported farther in about 14 days. On Thursday, the 7th of May, the transport arrived here in the late evening; there were 841 persons, older men and women with children; 199 men were kept behind in Lublin. This transport was better equipped with baggage and food than the earlier ones. The direction of the evacuation from Lublin was under the control of SS-Obstf. Pohl, who was also present on the occasion of the evacuation of the local Jews on April 9. The Jews are at first lodged in the former high school. Whether and when the transport onward is to take place is not yet clear."

In another letter from May 13, 1942, one reads:[695]

"Herr District Chief of Cholm was present here personally yesterday and requested that those of the next transport, who are fit for labor also be sent to him, since he is in urgent need of a work force. Furthermore, he complained about the fact that the food supplied for the transport trains is always taken off in Lublin. I am asking that the food be sent along to Cholm with the next transports."

A similar complaint was also heard from the delegation of Rejowiec:[695]

"The delegation informed me that on April 17, '42, 2 transports of evacuees from Slovakia and the Protectorate arrived. The baggage of the evacuees has remained in Lublin, and the delegation requests that the baggage, which for the most part contains bed linens, be released."

---

[693] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 681), p. 48.

[694] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 276.

[695] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 681), p. 49.

In order to create room for the new arrivals, Polish Jews residing in the Lublin district were gradually deported farther east. These evacuations were initiated by the SS and Police Chief of Lublin in collaboration with the "Sub-Department of Population and Welfare" of the governor of the district of Lublin, on the proposal of the local authorities. For example, a certain Lenk, a subordinate of the district chief of Janów-Lubelsk, wrote to the SS and Police Chief of Lublin:[696]

"I ask you to evacuate Jews in the following locations:

Radomysl	*500*
Zaklikow	*1,500*
Annopol	*500*
Ulanow I	*500*
Modliborzyce	*1,000*
Janów-Lubelski	*400*
Krasnik	*1,000"*

Lenk added:

"Only old people, unfit for labor, women and children might be included by these evacuation operations, and such men who are not employed at German positions. Craftsmen, however, might still remain here for the time being."

On May 13, 1942, the district chief in Puławy sent a letter to the governor of the district of Lublin, which stated under Point 5:[697]

"In Opole the ghetto consists of Jews from Slovakia who were sent here a short time ago. All Slovakian Jews who are fit to work have for the most part already been procured for the above named projects. Therefore, in the Opole ghetto there is merely a remnant of old and sick Jews who are not employable."

On May 19, the district chief of Lublin reported to the Sub-Department for Population and Welfare:[698]

"On the questionnaire of the 12th of this month I recommended, when opportunity arises, that the following Jews, whose evacuation is required first, be deported:

Lubartów	*2,737*
Ostrow-City	*3,062*
Piaski	*6,166*
Bełżyce	*3,639*
Bychawa	*2,733*
Chodel	*1,398*
	19,735."

---

[696] *Ibid*., p. 54.
[697] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 438.
[698] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 681), p. 53.

In a letter of May 22, the district chief of Hrubieszow stated:[699]

> *"The number and place of residence of those Jews whose evacuation appears to be necessary first, is as follows:*
> *1) in Hrubieszow 5,690 Jews*
> *2) " Uchanie 2,025 Jews*
> *3) " Grabowiec 2,026 Jews*
> *4) " Dubienka 2,907 Jews*
> *5) " Bełz 1,540 Jews."*

There is no doubt at all that these transfers were serving the purpose of creating room for the western Jews deported into the Lublin district. Later, the latter would then also be evacuated again in stages. A report of October 5, 1942, of the district chief in Lublin to the governor of the Lublin district sets out the following information regarding this:[700]

> *"Reference: Dispositions of August 18, 1942, and September 28, 1942*
> *With regard to the above dispositions I am reporting that since the first of January 1942, 8,009 Jews from the Reich have been resettled into my district. 3,692 of these have already been resettled again. Expenditures or outlays have not been incurred due to these evacuations, the Piaski community merely put 400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the sick, children, and baggage."*

The 8,009 Jews mentioned were accommodated in the following locales according to this report:

– 1,200 Jews from Germany in Bełżyce
– 5,466 Jews from Germany in Piaski
– 54 Jews from Germany in Luszawa
– 652 Jews from Germany in Kamionka
– 125 Jews from Slovakia in Firlej
– 512 Jews from Slovakia in Ostrow Lub.

The German policy of resettlement of the Jews was also echoed in the German press. On October 17, 1942, an article appeared in the *Lemberger Zeitung* with the headline "The first Jew-free city in the GG" (GG = General Gouvernement), in which the following appeared:[701]

> *"Lublin is the first city in the General Gouvernement, which has become Jew-free, and the process now begins of liberating the territories of the individual administrative districts from Jews, who were bringing the economic life of this nation into considerable disorder. The first district, which no longer has Jews, is Biala Podlaska. The process is carried out as follows: the district people determine some location as the area of residence for the Jews of the entire administrative district. In clearing up* [their dis-

---

[699] *Ibid.*, p. 55.
[700] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 336.
[701] *Lemberger Zeitung*, No. 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5.

trict], *the two districts of Biala Podlaska and Radzin have jointly selected one city as a Jewish living area, namely Miendzyrzec. Since this place lies in the territory of the administrative district of Radzin, however, Biala Podlaska no longer has any Jews.* […] *In order to bring about order in the part of the country around Lubatow* [Lubartów], *the district chief of Lublin-Land decided upon the ghetto of Lubatow as the Jewish residential area for the Jews of the communities of Tysmieniec, Uscimov, Firlej, Kamionka, Luszawa, Lucka, Samokleski, Tarlo, and Ostrow as a city including Niemce. All Jews of the communities named must leave the communities no longer than 24 hours after publication of this police order of the district chief and set out for the Jewish living area of the city. The Jews who are found outside of Lubatow after that period has elapsed are punished with death. The Jewish Council of the city of Lubatow is under obligation to accommodate, to register, and if necessary provide room and board for the Jews moving to Lubatow from the above cited communities."*

It is clear from this article that if an area was declared to be 'Jew-free,' this in no way had to mean the extermination of the Jewish population concerned!

3. Numerical Analysis of the Transports into the Lublin District

In an article published in 1992, the Polish historian Janina Kiełboń drew a nearly complete picture of the deportation of Jews to the district of Lublin between 1939 and 1942.[702] We reproduce the data for 1942 in table form:

Date	From	To	Deportees
Mar. 11, 1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	1,001
Mar. 13, 1942	Altreich (Germany proper)	Izbica	1,003
Mar. 17, 1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	1,000
Mar. 19, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	1,000
Mar. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	426
Mar. 27, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,000
Mar. 27, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	1,008
Mar. 28, 1942	Altreich	Trawniki	985
Mar. 30, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,000
Mar. 31, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,003
Apr. 1, 1942	Theresienstadt	Piaski	1,000
Apr. 5, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,495
Apr. 9, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	998
Apr. 12, 1942	Slovakia	Lubartów	1,040
Apr. 14, 1942	Slovakia	Lubartów	1,038

[702] J. Kiełboń, *op. cit.* (note 676), pp. 61-91.

Date	From	To	Deportees
Apr. 14, 1942	Altreich	Trawniki	659
Apr. 16, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,040
Apr. 18, 1942	Theresienstadt	Rejowiec	1,000
Apr. 20, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,030
Apr. 22, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,001
Apr. 22, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	949
Apr. 23, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
Apr. 23, 1942	Altreich	Kraśniczyn	12
Apr. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	175
Apr. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	963
Apr. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	856
Apr. 27, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
Apr. 27, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,251
Apr. 27, 1942	Vienna	Włodawa	998
Apr. 28, 1942	Theresienstadt	Zamość	1,000
Apr. 30, 1942	Theresienstadt	Zamość	1,000
May 5, 1942	Slovakia	Lubartów	1,040
May 6, 1942	Slovakia	Łuków	1,038
May 7, 1942	Slovakia	Łuków	1,040
May 8, 1942	Slovakia	Międzyrzec Podl.	1,001
May 9, 1942	Theresienstadt	Sobibór/Osowa	1,000
May 11, 1942	Slovakia	Chełm	1,001
May 12, 1942	Slovakia	Chełm	1,002
May 12, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	1,001
May 12, 1942	Altreich	Bełżyce	1,000
Apr 13, 1942	Slovakia	Dęblin	1,040
May 14, 1942	Slovakia	Dęblin	1,040
May 14, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	1,006
May 17, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
May 17, 1942	Slovakia	Puławy	1,028
May 18, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,025
May 19, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,005
May 20, 1942	Slovakia	Puławy	1,001
May 23, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,630
May 24, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,022
May 25, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
May 25, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,000
May 26, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,000
May 29, 1942	Slovakia	Izbica	1,052
May 30, 1942	Slovakia	Izbica	1,000
June 1, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 2, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,014
June 5, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	1,001
June 5, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 6, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,001
June 8, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000

Date	From	To	Deportees
June 9, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,010
June 10, 1942	Prague	Ujazdów	1,000
June 11, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 12, 1942	Theresienstadt	Trawniki	1,000
June 12, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 13, 1942	Theresienstadt	Majdanek	1,000
June 13, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 14, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 14, 1942	Vienna	Sobibór	996
June 15, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	145
July 15, 1942	Altreich 1942	Izbica	13
		Total:	69,084

According to the Korherr Report, the following evacuations of Jews from the territory of the Reich were carried out up to January 1, 1943:

from the Altreich (Germany proper) and Sudetenland: 100,516
from the Ostmark (Austria): 47,555
from the Protectorate (Bohemia and Moravia): 69,677
Total: 217,748.[703]

A total of 87,193 Jews, broken down as follows, arrived in the *Altersghetto* (old age ghetto) of Theresienstadt: 33,249 from the Altreich, 14,222 from the Ostmark and 39,722 from the Protectorate.[704]

9,431 Jews were deported into the ghetto of Litzmannstadt (Lodz) from the Altreich, 5,002 from the Ostmark, and 5,000 from the Protectorate (Prague), a total therefore of 19,433 between October 16 and November 4, 1941.[705]

9,194 Jews were sent into the Lublin district from the Altreich (March 13 to July 15, 1942), 6,000 from the Ostmark (April 9 to June 14, 1942), and 14,001 from the Protectorate (March 11 to June 13, 1942), thus a total of 29,195.

Finally, 6,615 Jews came to Nisko and other zones of the General Gouvernement from the Ostmark between October 20, 1939, and March 12, 1941.[706]

This results in the following picture:

[703] NO-5194, p. 9.
[704] NO-5194, p. 10.
[705] List of the new settlers. APL, PSZ 19, p. 195.
[706] W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 76.

	EVACUATION	THERESIEN-STADT	LITZMANN-STADT	GENERAL GOUVERNE-MENT	EASTERN TERRITORIES
Altreich:	100,516	33,249	9,431	9,194	48,642
Ostmark:	47,555	14,222	5,002	12,615	15,716
Protectorate:	69,677	39,722	5,000	14,001	10,954
Totals:	217,748	87,193	19,433	35,810	75,312

Therefore, of the 217,748 Jews evacuated, 35,810 came to the Lublin district and 75,312 to the eastern territories. Nearly half of the total – 106,626 Jews – were lodged in the ghettos of Theresienstadt and Litzmannstadt.

Do the deportations into the eastern territories and the Lublin district constitute the prelude to a policy of extermination? The transport lists cited permit us to answer the question with an unequivocal *no*. Even after the opening of the so-called eastern extermination camps, most transports were sent into regions, in which there were Jewish residential settlements. For example, after the commencement of operations in Bełżec, approximately 30 transports arrived in such areas. Similarly, between the opening of Sobibór and the arrival of the first transports in that camp (June 1, 1942), many transports reached these areas, and a further six after that date. Furthermore, after the opening of Sobibór, at least 20 transports had as their destination locales situated farther to the east of it. And not only that: after Treblinka began operations on July 23, 1942, at least 15 transports were headed for zones located farther eastward. It is valid to suggest that the direct transports to Minsk arrived first in Warsaw and ran over the Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowusk line, so that they were traveling past Treblinka at a distance of approximately 80 km (Siedlce railway station) and about 140 km from Sobibór.

What purpose could it really serve to let Jews destined for extermination travel for several hundred kilometers past two 'extermination camps'? And if these camps actually possessed the incredible killing capacity, which the official version of history attributes to them, why in the world, then, did dozens and dozens of transports take doomed Jews and have them settled in the district of Lublin instead of taking them directly into this camp?

4. Beginning of the Transports of Jews to Auschwitz

The first transports of Jews to Auschwitz that can be documented are to be seen within the framework of an extended program for the exploitation of the Jewish work force. Those transports came from France and Slovakia.[707]

[707] In this section the author (Carlo Mattogno) summarizes the pertinent results of his study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 29-36, and adds some new elements. – See also Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocaustio*,"

On September 16, 1942, Martin Luther, director of the German Department in the Foreign Ministry, sent a telegram to the German embassy in Bratislava (Pressburg) stating that "in the process of taking the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish problem" the Reich government was prepared to immediately send "20,000 young strong Slovakian Jews" to the east, where there existed "need for deployment of labor."[708] The Slovakian government accepted the German proposal "with eagerness,"[709] and the preparations for the deportations could begin. The program for deporting the Jews was decided upon on March 13, 1942, and provided for the dispatching of 10 trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin according to the following scheme:[710]

NO.	TRAIN NO.	DEPARTING	FROM	ARRIVING	DESTINATION
1	Da 66	3/25/1942	Poprad	3/26/1942	Auschwitz
2	Da 67	3/27/1942	Žilina	3/27/1942	Lublin
3	Da 68	3/27/1942	Lamać (Patrónka)	3/28/1942	Auschwitz
4	Da 69	3/29/1942	Sered	30/3/1942	Lublin
5	Da 70	3/30/1942	Nováky	3/31/1942	Lublin
6	Da 71	4/1/1942	Lamać	4/2/1942	Auschwitz
7	Da 72	4/2/1942	Poprad	4/3/1942	Auschwitz
8	Da 73	4/5/1942	Žilina	4/5/1942	Lublin
9	Da 74	4/7/1942	Nováky	4/8/1942	Lublin
10	Da 75	4/7/1942	Poprad	4/8/1942	Auschwitz
11	Da 76	4/8/1942	Sered	4/9/1942	Lublin
12	Da 77	4/11/1942	Žilina	4/11/1942	Lublin
13	Da 78	4/11/1942	Lamać	4/12/1942	Auschwitz
14	Da 79	4/13/1942	Poprad	4/14/1942	Auschwitz
15	Da 80	4/14/1942	Sered	4/15/1942	Lublin
16	Da 81	4/16/1942	Nováky	4/17/1942	Lublin
17	Da 82	4/17/1942	Poprad	4/18/1942	Auschwitz
18	Da 83	4/18/1942	Lamać	4/19/1942	Auschwitz
19	Da 84	4/20/1942	Poprad	4/21/1942	Auschwitz
20	Da 85	4/21/1942	Nováky	4/22/1942	Lublin

Each transport was supposed to consist of 1,000 persons.[711]

Valencia 1994.

[708] T-1078.

[709] NG-2586-J, p. 6.

[710] *Riešenie židowskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty*, Part 2, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, pp. 59f. Engel, Štefan, Lev Haas, Bedřich Steiner, *Tragédia slovenských Židov: Fotografie a dokumenty*, Dokumentačná akcia pri ÚSŽNO, Bratislava 1949, p. 91 (reproduction of the transport plan). Dezider Tóth *et al*. (eds.), *Tragédia slovenských Zidov. Fotografie a dokumenty*, Datei, Banská Bystrica 1992, p. 161 (reproduction of the transport plan from March 26 to April 7, 1942).

[711] *Riešenie…*, *op. cit.* (note 710), pp. 38f.

As we have seen in the preceding section, the Jews included in the direct deportations to Lublin were distributed throughout the surrounding towns.

On April 29, 1942, the German embassy in Bratislava (Pressburg) sent the Slovakian government a verbal note containing the following:

> *"The Jews who have been transported out and those yet to be transported out of the territory of Slovakia into Reich territory will be coming into the General Gouvernement and into the occupied eastern territories after preparation and retraining for work assignment. The accommodation, feeding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their relatives, is incurring expenses, which cannot presently be covered from the initially small labor output of the Jews, because the retraining bears results only after some time and because only a portion of the Jews who have been and who are going to be transported is capable of working."*

In order to cover these expenses, the Reich government required a sum of 500 Reichsmark per person of the Slovakian government.[712]

On May 11, 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's deputy in Slovakia, informed the Slovakian Minister of the Interior that, according to information from the RSHA, there was a possibility of intensifying the transports of Slovakian Jews to Auschwitz, but he qualified this with:[713]

> *"However, these transports are allowed to contain only Jews and Jewesses who are fit for labor, no children."*

The proposal was not adopted, and for this reason all 19 Jewish transports from Slovakia in May 1942 went into the Lublin district.

A total of 57,752 Jews in 57 transports were deported from Slovakia in the year 1942. Of these, 38 transports, or a total of 39,006 persons, were brought to the Lublin district,[714] the 19 remaining transports comprising 18,746 persons were sent to Auschwitz.

The first transports of Jews from France are also to be seen within the framework of this program for the exploitation of the Jewish work force, since the first transports comprised exclusively Jews able to work. In March 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, representative for Jewish affairs in France, reported that preparatory talks "with regard to the expulsion of approx. 5,000 Jews to the east" could be conducted with the French authorities. Dannecker made clear that those involved would have to be "male Jews able to work, not over 55 years of age."[715] The mass deportation of the Jews living in France, but also of those in Holland and Belgium, was decided in June of 1942. At that time, the Germans were conducting first and foremost a policy for the exploitation of the Jewish labor force in Auschwitz, so that the prob-

---

[712] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

[713] *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

[714] According to the transport lists cited in the preceding section, the 38 transports into the Lublin District comprised a total of 39,899 persons.

[715] RF-1216.

lem of those who were unfit for work was only a peripheral one. On June 15, 1942, Dannecker wrote a note, in which he summarized the results of a talk conducted on the 11th of that month in Department IV B 4 of the RSHA:[716]

> *"For military reasons, an expulsion of Jews from Germany into the eastern deportation area can no longer take place during the summer.*
> *RFSS* [Reichsführer SS = Himmler] *has therefore ordered that greater numbers of Jews will be transferred either from the southeastern (Romania) or from the western occupied regions to KL Auschwitz for the purpose of performing work.*
> *The basic condition is that the Jews (of both sexes) are to be between 16 and 40 years of age. 10% of the Jews sent along can be unfit for labor."*

On June 22, 1942, Eichmann wrote a letter to the legation counselor Franz Rademacher on the topic "Labor assignment of Jews from France, Belgium, and the Netherlands," in which he explained:[717]

> *"For the time being, it is planned to initially deport to the Auschwitz Camp approximately 40,000 Jews from the occupied French regions, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium in special trains running daily with 1,000 persons each, from mid-July or the beginning of August of this year."*

The search for persons to deport, according to Eichmann's instructions to Rademacher, should be restricted first of all "to Jews fit for labor."

On June 26, 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dannecker wrote a circular on "Guidelines for the Evacuation of Jews." The deportations were supposed to be restricted to "Jews able to work of both sexes from 16 to 45 years of age." Under point 21 the guidelines prescribe the following:[718]

> *"The following must be taken along by each person:*
> *a) 1 pair of sturdy work boots, 2 pairs of socks, 2 shirts, 2 pairs of underpants, 1 work suit, 2 wool blankets, 2 sets of bedding (pillow cases and sheets), 1 bowl, 1 drinking cup, 1 spoon and 1 sweater, and also the toilet articles necessary.*
> *b) Each Jew has to take a food supply with him for a 3-day march. Only 1 piece of baggage is allowed to be taken along (1 suitcase or backpack)."*

Under points 6 and 7 are the instructions:

> *"A food supply for a total of 14 days (bread, flour, barley, beans etc. in bags) is to be added to the transport in a special freight car.* […]
> *One Jew, who is responsible for keeping order during the trip and for the cleaning of the car at the end of the trip, is to be in charge of each car. This Jew is to also bring cleaning materials with him."*

---

[716] CDJC, XXVI-29.
[717] NG-183.
[718] RF-1221.

In July, discussions started about the problem of the deportation of children. On July 10, Dannecker inquired at the RSHA as to

> *"whether the children of the Jews being deported can be included in the deportation starting with perhaps the 10th* [719] *transport."*[720]

On July 21, 1942, Dannecker wrote in a note in reference to a telephone discussion of the day before:[721]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as transportation into the General Gouvernement is again possible, transports of children can start rolling. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to make about 6 transports possible to the General Gouvernement at the end of August/beginning of September, which can contain Jews of every kind (also Jews unfit for work and old Jews)."*

These six transports could not have had Auschwitz as a destination, for first of all Auschwitz was not located within the General Gouvernement but in the territory of the Reich (from the German point of view at that time), and second because during that period deportations to Auschwitz ran along a mountain route. Therefore the sentence "as soon as transportation into the General Gouvernement is again possible" cannot have referred to Auschwitz.

On August 13, 1942, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Günther sent a telegram to the SS authorities in charge in Paris on the subject of "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Deportation there of the Jewish children," in which he informed them that the Jewish children could "gradually be deported to Auschwitz in the planned transports."[722] Transports purely of children, however, would not be permissible. (This was clearly to prevent the enemy from exploiting this in propaganda.)

On the day after this, in accordance with these orders, a transport with 1,000 persons departed from France for Auschwitz, "among them for the first time children."[723]

In conformance with the instructions cited above, the first trains to Auschwitz carried only Jews fit to work, who were then normally included in the camp's inmate registry. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports:[724]

---

[719] The 10th transport departed on July 24, 1942.

[720] T-441.

[721] RF-1233.

[722] CJC, XXVb-126. A reproduction of the document can be found in E. Aynat, *op. cit.* (note 707), p. 87.

[723] T-444.

[724] The transports allegedly taken completely into the gas before July 4, 1942, are a pure invention. Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 707), pp. 34-36.

DATE	DEPORTEES	ORIGIN
March 26	999	Slovakia
March 28	798	Slovakia
March 30	1,112	Compiègne
April 2	965	Slovakia
April 3	997	Slovakia
April 13	1,077	Slovakia
April 17	1,000	Slovakia
April 19	1,000	Slovakia
April 23	1,000	Slovakia
April 24	1,000	Slovakia
April 29	723	Slovakia
May 22	1,000	Lublin KL
June 7	1,000	Compiègne
June 20	659	Slovakia
June 24	999	Drancy
June 27	1,000	Pithiviers
June 30	1,038	Beaune-La R.
June 30	400	Lublin KL
Total:	16,767	

5. Auschwitz as a Transit Camp for Western Jews

On September 5, 1942, *SS-Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert, member of the SIPO and of the SD in Paris, wrote a note on the "Evacuation of Jews," which begins as follows:[725]

> *"At the beginning of July 1942, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt ordered that, for the purpose of the final solution of the Jewish problem, the transportation of Jews out of the territories occupied by Germany for the goal of labor assignment should be begun on a greater scale."*

On September 12, there was a meeting between Reich Minister Albert Speer, *SS-Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, the director of the *SS-WVHA*, and other functionaries. On the following day, Pohl handed a detailed report to Himmler. The discussion had concentrated on four points, the first of which was the "Enlargement of the barracks-camp of Auschwitz as a result of the eastern migration."

Pohl wrote on this point:[726]

> *"In this manner, Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to guarantee the deployment at short notice of approximately 50,000 Jews fit for work in closed companies with existing possibilities for lodging. We will skim off*

[725] CDJC, XXVI-61.

[726] Pohl Report to Himmler of 16 September 1942 on the subject: a) Armament work. b) Bomb damage. BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

the labor force necessary for this purpose from the migration to the east, chiefly at Auschwitz, so that our existing company facilities are not disturbed in their output and their structure. The Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."

By "migration to the east" was meant the deportation of the Jews to the eastern territories. In this context the last sentence clearly means that the Jews who were not fit to work did not interrupt their journey, thus did not stop in Auschwitz, but continued onward. Where at least a portion of these people was sent emerges from a report, which *SS-Untersturmführer* Ahnert wrote about a meeting held on August 28, 1942, at Department IV B 4 of the RSHA. This meeting had been called for the purpose of discussing the Jewish problem and in particular the evacuation of Jews in foreign occupied territories, as well as to address transportation problems. The evacuation of Jews to the east was supposed to take place via Auschwitz. In regard to the points discussed, the report noted under point c):[727]

"Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants. It was demanded by the commandant of the internment camp Auschwitz that the necessary blankets, work shoes, and eating utensils are absolutely to be included in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp."

Point e) related to the purchase of barracks:

"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann requested that the purchase of the barracks ordered by the Commander of the Security Police Den Haag be undertaken immediately. The camp is supposed to be set up in Russia. The transporting of the barracks can be handled so that in every train transport 3-5 barracks are carried along."

In the draft of an agreement between the Jewish Council of Slovakia and the *SS-Sonderstab SS Führungshauptamt* (SS special staff, SS administrative main office) about the exchange of Jews for various goods, the following request of the Jewish Council is mentioned:[728]

"No further deportations from the General Gouvernement and Auschwitz, 15 days after the conclusion of the agreement."

What could the deportation from Auschwitz mean if not the continuation of the migration to the east?

In a letter dated March 24, 1943, Gisi Fleischmann, a leading Zionist in Slovakia, wrote:[729]

---

[727] Report of the *SS-Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert of 1 September 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

[728] Dov Weissmandel, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1950, Document 8 (outside of the text). The title of the book (*In Distress*) is taken from Psalm 118: 5.

[729] *Ibid*., Document 23 (outside of the text).

"These days, however, brought us the schlichtim [Deported People] *reports, which justified a little hope that small remnants can still be found there. We received approximately 200 letters from Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala, Lublin district, where in addition to our Jews also Belgian Jews reside, who arrived there during the last weeks."*

But all of the transports leaving from Belgium up to the end of March 1943 had been taken to Auschwitz,[730] so that the Belgian Jews to be found in Dęblin-Irena[731] and Końskowala – a village 6 km from Puławy – must have reached there from Auschwitz, in fact within the framework of the migration east previously described.

Other Jews were deported to the ghetto of Grodno (White Russia). They, too, had to have arrived there via Auschwitz. In a report entitled "*Warunki materialne bytu Żydów*" (Material living conditions of the Jews), from the second half of the year 1942, one reads in regard to the ghetto of Lodz:[732]

"There is a factor, which is causing the number of Jews to increase. This factor consists of the evacuations from the regions occupied by the Germans. Information about such evacuations arrives in succession. It is known that 23,000 Jews from Berlin, Vienna, and Prague have been transferred to Lodz; similar instances are also known in Warsaw; recently, a certain number of Jews was transferred from Belgium to Grodno."

The documents just cited prove that a considerable portion of the Jewish population of western Europe (namely of France, Belgium, and the Netherlands) was deported to the east from the second half of 1942 on, and, in fact, via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. The immediate destination of these Jews was the General Gouvernement or Riga, from which the transports traveled farther on to the east.

This policy was still is effect on May 5, 1943. On that day *SS-Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster, commander of the Security Police and SD in Holland, wrote a note, in which he summarized the orders from the RSHA for the following months:[733]

"1.) General lines:

The RFSS desires that as many Jews as humanly possible be deported to the east in this year.

2.) The next trains to the east:

Since a new synthetic rubber plant, which was destroyed in the west by air attacks, is supposed to be built in Auschwitz, above all a maximum number

---

[730] Serge Klarsfeld and Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994, pp. 42-45.

[731] Irena is a suburb of Dęblin.

[732] Maria Tyszkowa, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 4 (1964), 1992, p. 49.

[733] T-544.

> *of Jews from the west is needed in the months of May and June. It was agreed that at first the Jews made available for transportation will be shipped, if possible by the first half of the month, by means of combining several trains; the Westerbork Camp* [in Holland] *is therefore being emptied quickly. The figure of 8,000 is the goal for the month of May. Train arrangements are being taken care of by the BdS, Den Haag, with the RSHA.*
> *3.) The Hertogenbusch Camp:*
> *Since the RSHA requires a further 15,000 Jews in June, the point in time at which the inmates of the Hertogenbusch Camp* [in Holland] *can also be called upon must be reached as quickly as possible."*

A report produced at the beginning of 1944 and delivered to the Warsaw Delegation – that is, the representation of the government-in-exile residing in London – states with respect to the Jewish population of the General Gouvernement in December 1943:[734]

> *"According to information received, at the end of December there were approximately 150,000 Jews on Polish territory, in legal groupings, half of them foreign Jews."*

Who could these "foreign Jews" on Polish territory be, if not western Jews processed into the General Gouvernement via Auschwitz?

6. Final Destination of Jews Deported to the East

The deportations of Jews to the east therefore took place in two stages: the Jews were first temporarily settled or lodged in transit camps, and then deported farther east. In view of the paucity of existing documentation, we cannot determine with certainty what the final destination of this deportation was, but there exist various pieces of evidence, which make it possible for us to draw plausible conclusions.

In the "Guidelines for handling of the Jewish question," which go back to the summer of 1941, the following paragraph appears:[735]

> *"The goal is a transfer into ghettos with simultaneous separation of the sexes. The existence of numerous more or less closed Jewish communities in White Russia and in the Ukraine facilitates this task. For the rest, locations are to be chosen, which, due to pending work projects, make possible the full utilization of the Jewish labor force."*

On August 14, 1942, *SS-Brigadeführer* Otto Rasch, Leader of *Einsatzgruppe* C, proposed to Berlin the following solution of the Jewish problem:[736]

---

[734] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 286.
[735] PS-212. IMT, Vol. XXV, p. 304.
[736] The Chief of the Sicherheitspolizei and of the SD. Event Report USSR No. 52 of August 14, 1941. NO-4540.

"The surplus Jewish masses can be expended and put to excellent use particularly in the cultivation of the great Pripjet marshes and the marshes on the northern Dnieper as well as on the Volga."

As already mentioned,[737] in a letter to Gauleiter Arthur Greiser on September 18, 1941, Himmler wrote that, in accord with the wishes of the Führer, the Jews were supposed to have been transported out of the Altreich and the Protectorate "into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago," but merely "as a first stage," in expectation of a deportation "still farther to the east."

A secret telegram of November 9, 1941, sent by Lohse to Rosenberg, reads with regard to Riga that the

"Jewish camps must be shifted considerably farther to the east."[738]

On the same day, Dr. Leibbrandt reiterated in a telegram to the *Reichskommissar* for the *Ostland*, Hinrich Lohse, that "with regard to the transports of Jews into the Ostland":[738]

"Jews are coming farther eastward. Camps in Riga and Minsk are only temporary measures."

There is no reason whatsoever to doubt that the evidence for a program of renewed deportation of the Jews to the east corresponds to the truth. This is incidentally confirmed by an article of October 16, 1942, in the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (Jewish Weekly for Switzerland). The paper reported:[739]

"For some time there has been a trend toward dissolution of the ghettos in Poland. That was the case with Lublin, then it was Warsaw's turn. It is not known how far the plan has being carried out already. The former residents of the ghetto are going farther to the east into occupied Russian territory; Jews from Germany were brought into the ghetto partly to take their place. […] *an eyewitness who was in Riga a short time ago and was able to flee, reports that 32,000 Jews are still in the ghetto of Riga now. Since the occupation, thousands of Jews have been killed. In the morning, the Jews are said to have to line up outside the city for forced labor. They are said to not receive salaries but only permissions for food supply. Compared to the rest of the populace, they are said to receive only severely short rations: they are said to receive only 100 g of bread daily and 2 kg of potatoes per week. Recently, transports of Jews from Belgium and other nations of western Europe were noted in Riga, which, however, immediately traveled on again toward unknown destinations. In the ghetto of Riga, so it is said, there were pogroms on the 30th of November and the 8th of December, to which a great many Jews fell victim."*

---

[737] See Chapter VI.
[738] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 52.
[739] *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, No. 42, October 16, 1942, pp. 10f.

On May 23, 1942, Karol Sidor, representative of the Republic of Slovakia at the Holy See, handed a note to Secretary of State Luigi Maglione concerning the solution of the Jewish question. It was dated May 8th of the same year and was the answer to a letter of November 12, 1941, prepared by the Holy See to request information on this subject. After an explanation of the reasons for the delayed answer, the note continued:[740]

> *"But in this period of time*[741] *there was a silence about the solution of the Jewish question. Long negotiations dealing with the solution to the Jewish problem in Europe took place between the Slovakian and German governments, and the view was offered that the emigration of the Slovakian Jews represents only one component of a much larger overall program. In the near future, half a million Jews from* [western and central] *Europe will be sent to eastern Europe. Slovakia will be the first state whose Jewish inhabitants are taken by Germany. At the same time, the emigration of Jews from France (the occupied part), Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate, and Reich territory is supposed to follow. Hungary has also expressed its desire to send off 800,000 Jews, as the head of government, Dr. Kállay, said in his speech on April 20 of this year.*
>
> *The Slovakian Jews are being accommodated at various locations in the area of Lublin, where they will definitely remain. The Aryan population will be evacuated from these territories, and an exclusively Jewish district with its own administration will arise in its place, where the Jews can live as a community and can secure their existence by their own labor. The families will stay together."*

In a speech in Bad Tölz, before SS-Junkers[742] on November 23, 1942, Himmler said:[743]

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. In a Reichstag speech the Führer once said: Should Jewry instigate an international war to the extermination of the Aryan peoples, then it is not the Aryan peoples who will be exterminated but Jewry. The Jew is evacuated from Germany; today he lives in the east and works on our roads, railroads, and so on. This process has been carried out consistently, but without cruelty."*

On November 18, 1943, in a speech given in Krakow before SS leaders and officials of the General Gouvernement, Himmler spoke of:

---

[740] *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City 1975, Vol. 8, pp. 542f.

[741] From November 1941 to January 1942.

[742] The Junkers were members of the German squirearchy, young noblemen who partook of a long tradition of military service. Translator's note.

[743] Bradley F. Smith and Agnes Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1943*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1974, p. 200.

"[…] *these 16 million foreign peoples, whose numbers were once made even larger by an enormous number of Jews, who of course now have emigrated or been brought to the east.* […]*"*[744]

On December 16, 1943, in a speech in Weimar given before the commanders of the *Kriegsmarine* (German navy), Himmler maintained that:[745]

"Such and so many Jews were brought to the east. Migrations of peoples that we have given great names to in history have taken place at this breakneck speed. […]*"*

On July 29, 1942, the Papal Nuncio in France, Monsignore Valerio Valeri, wrote from Vichy to the Secretary of State, Cardinal Luigi Maglione:[746]

"Around the twentieth of this month the occupation authorities in Paris, using the French police, arrested approximately 12,000 Jews. These were then for the most part temporarily interned in Vélodrome[747] *d'Hiver. The majority of these are non-Aryans of foreign origin, above all Poles, Czechs, etc., who are designated for deportation into the Ukraine."*

On September 7, 1942, the "Kommandeur No. 12" of the *Einsatzkommando* 12 of *Einsatzgruppe* D in Kislovodsk, Ukraine, issued the following order:[748]

"To all Jews. For the purpose of settlement in the less populated regions of the Ukraine, all Jews who live in the city of Kislovodsk and those Jews who have no fixed residence are obliged to report on Wednesday, the 9th of September 1942, at 5 o'clock in the morning, Berlin time (6 o'clock according to Moscow time) to the freight train station.

Each Jew is to take along a package of 20 kg or under of food for 2 days. Additional food will be secured at the stations by the German authorities. It is suggested that only the most necessary things be taken along: valuables, money, clothing, and blankets. Each family is to seal up its apartment, and on the key a slip of paper should be fastened, on which the first name, family name, the occupation, and the address of the family members are stated. This key with the slip of paper is to be handed over to the German detachment at the freight station. Due to the difficulties in transportation, bringing freight over 20 kg and furniture is impossible. For better preparation and transportation, each family is to pack up and seal its property, its linens etc. and in doing so declare the name of the owner. The Kommandantur [headquarters] *No. 12 is responsible for maintaining the materials in undamaged condition.*

Whoever makes an attack on the property of these Jews or attempts to force his way into a Jewish apartment will be shot immediately.

---

[744] *Ibid*., p. 201. Originals: notes: NARA, RG 242, T-175, Roll 91, Frames 3195-3198; audio recording: NARA, Tape 242-193 and Tape 242-218.

[745] *Ibid*., p. 201. Original notes: NARA, RG 242, T-175, Roll 91, Frames 3331-3335.

[746] *Actes et Documents…*, *op. cit.* (note 740), Vol. 8, p. 610.

[747] Bicycle racing stadium.

[748] USSR 1A.

Baptized Jews are also subject to evacuation.
Those families, in which one of the parents is a Jew but the other is a Russian, a Ukrainian, or member of another nationality, are not subject to evacuation.
Furthermore, members of mixed blood are not subject to emigration. A voluntary emigration of the families of mixed blood, of half-breeds of groups I and II, is to be carried out at further opportunity.
At the station, all Jews are to form into lines of 45 to 50, in which individual families are to stay together.
The assembly should be completed about 5:45 (Berlin time), 6:45 o'clock (Moscow time). The Jewish committee is responsible for the execution of this order according to plan. Those Jews who impede the execution of this order will be severely punished."

This decree dovetails very well with a general plan for the resettlement of the Jews and for the deportation of western Jews into the Ukraine.[749]

According to Radio Moscow, several thousand French Jews were resettled in the Ukraine. In its issue number 71 of April 1944, the Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix* had the following news to report:[750]

"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country.

---

[749] R. Hilberg claims the Jews of Kislovodsk were not transferred, but were shot (*op. cit.* (note 17), Vol. 3, p. 1315). But in his footnote 38 he refers to an extremely dubious source, namely the *Black Book* of I. Ehrenburg and V. Grossman (*op. cit.* (note 24). In this book, in which propaganda outweighs truth many times over, the alleged massacre is mentioned by a supposed eyewitness, the Jewish journalist Moissei Samoilowitsch Evenson, whose statements are supposed to have been jotted down by another journalist, Viktor Chklovski (I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 460f.). The Soviet Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in the Stavropol Region claimed that on September 9, 1942, 2,000 Jews left the Kislovodsk railway station, but the train halted at a nearby site and the Jews were shot in an anti-tank ditch. Later, thousands of Jews from Essentuki were shot in the same trench. On July 10, 1943, it claimed, 6,300 bodies were found there. (GARF, 7445-2-93, pp. 31f.) But this sensational discovery left behind no documentary traces, and the alleged mass murder is not mentioned in any of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. In the standard work by Helmut Krausnick and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm (*op. cit.*, note 656), the name of the city of Kislovodsk surfaces only one time (p. 202), and even there not in connection with a shooting of Jews.

[750] Reproduced in: Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, self-published, Paris 1950, p. 179. We are indebted to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for sending a photocopy of this page.

But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."

After the evacuation of the Jewish Council of Mielec, health cost arrears in the amount of 2,260.80 zlotys resulted. On June 22, 1942, the State Sanatorium and Nursing facility of Kobierzyn demanded this sum from the chief of the district of Lublin. Inquiries were made, and on September 4, the SS and Police Chief reported

"that the Jewish Council was evacuated from Mielec to Russia."

The exact location, however, no one knew.[751]

On May 13, 1942, the District Chief of Puławy sent a report to the Governor of the Lublin district, in which it was stated:[752]

"In the period between May 6 to May 12 inclusive, 16,822 Jews were expelled from the Puławy district across the Bug by the directive of the SS and Police Chief."

According to official historiography, these Jews were deported to Sobibór and murdered there. The Sobibór Camp was located some kilometers from the River Bug, which forms the border between Poland and the Ukraine. One could cross the Bug by the Włodawa-Tamaszouka road (about 15 km north of the camp) as well as by rail (the Brest-Litovsk line). There is no valid reason why these Jews should not actually have been transported across the Bug, all the more so as Sobibór is not mentioned at all in this report. The destination of Sobibór was by no means a secret one, and it surfaces, for example, in the following report of August 4, 1942, from the chief of the Radom district:[753]

"I am hereby reporting that 69 Jews have been transported by a Sonderdienstkommando [Special Service Unit] *from Rzczywol to the Sobibor Camp of the SS and Police Chief in the Lublin district."*

If one considers the small number of deportees (69 persons), their place of origin (a location which was less than 80 km from Warsaw), as well as the fact that they had been mustered by a Special Service Unit, then this leads to the conclusion that they were skilled workers who were supposed to be employed in Sobibór as camp personnel.

Incidentally, it is known that on July 5, 1943, Himmler personally gave the following order:[754]

---

751 J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 681), pp. 35 and 39.

752 *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 438.

753 J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 681), p. 438.

754 Reproduction of the document in: Thomas (Tovi) Blatt: *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.P., Issaquah, 1998, documentation without pagination. Cf. also Pohl's letter to Himmler of July 15 and the reply of the Office of the *Reichsführer*-SS of July 24, 1943, both on the subject "Transit Camp Sobibór".

"The transit camp Sobibór is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a plant for the repair of captured munitions is to be established."

This instruction, directed to officials who could not have been unclear about the actual character of the Sobibór Camp, was a Reich secret: for what reason should Himmler have used the expression *Durchgangslager* (transit camp)? In order to pull the wool over the eyes of his underlings – who knew all about it for a long time?

Deportations of Dutch Jews to Sobibór took place around the time of Himmler's order: on July 2, a transport with 2,397 persons arrived, on July 9 another with 2,417.[755] That Sobibór had the function of a transit camp also emerges from the statements of several former Dutch-Jewish deportees:

Cato Polak, deported on March 10, 1943, remained in Sobibór one or two hours and was then transferred to Lublin with 30 women and 12 men. They returned home to Holland by way of Trawniki – Auschwitz – Bergen-Belsen – Theresienstadt.[756]

Bertha Jansen-Ensel and Judith Eliazar, who had arrived in Sobibór on March 10, 1943, were likewise transferred to Lublin. Both returned to their homeland via Auschwitz. Although they had alluded to gas chambers and cremations, they declared:[757]

"Sobibor was no camp, rather a transit camp."

Jules Schelvis, deported to Sobibór on June 1, 1943, was transferred to Trawniki three hours after his arrival there and returned to Holland via Auschwitz.[758]

Mirjam Penha-Blitz gave a statement that was summarized as follows:[759]

"Deported by train from Westerbork on March 10, 1943. Arrival in Sobibor about March 13, 1943 (via Birkenau – without a stop – to Sobibor)."

Four or five hours after arrival at the camp, the witness was deported to Lublin. Her return home occurred via Birkenau.

Sientje and Jetje Veterman, sent to Sobibór on April 6, 1943, were sorted out together with 28 other women for work and transferred to Trawniki with them. They returned to the Netherlands by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[760]

Elias Alex Cohen, deported to Sobibór on March 17, 1943, spent only a few hours in the camp and was sent to Lublin with 35 other Jews.[761] Sophie Verduin, deported on March 10, 1943, was transferred to Lublin after a few

---

[755] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. Sobibór. ROD, c[23.62.]09, p. 1

[756] *Ibid*., 's-Gravenhage, Nov. 4, 1945, Verklaring 49, ROD, c[23.62.]09, p. 10.

[757] *Ibid*., Verklaring 134, pp. 13f.

[758] *Ibid*., Verklaring 177, p. 15.

[759] *Ibid*., Verklaring 178, p. 16.

[760] *Ibid*., Verklaring 180, p. 17.

[761] *Ibid*., Verklaring 186, p. 18.

hours; her return home to Holland took place by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[762]

Jozef Wins de Heer, deported on May 11, 1943, went from Sobibór to Doruhucza. He returned home to the Netherlands by way of Lublin-Majdanek.[763]

In a well-documented book, which was published in Dutch in 1993 and was later translated into German, Jules Schelvis writes that "in Sobibor, after the arrival of transports, the fresh work forces for Dorohucza" were "selected."[764] At Dorohucza, 5 km from Trawniki, was a labor camp where peat was cut. According to Schelvis, at least 700 Dutch Jews were transferred there directly after their arrival in Sobibór, but he claims that only two of them are supposed to have survived the war.[764] There is certain knowledge of 171 of these persons – 147 men and 24 women – since they sent postcards home from Dorohucza.[765]

Dorohucza was only one of many Jewish labor camps, which overlay the Lublin district like a dense network. Edward Dziadosz and Józef Marszałek count no fewer than 110 of them.[766] As can be gathered from the statements of former deportees summarized above, other Dutch Jews were transferred from Sobibór to Lublin and then onward to these labor camps. Schelvis has documented a total of 89 postcards sent by Dutch Jews from Sobibór, 171 from Dorohucza, 52 from Lublin and 9 from Upper Silesia.[767]

It also happened that a portion of the Jews fit to work were sorted out from the rail cars before the train reached its final destination. This was the case for a transport that departed Vienna on June 14, 1942. After the train had arrived in Lublin, 51 Jews between 15 and 50 years of age had to get off; the remaining 949 continued their trip to the "labor camp" Sobibór, where it took an hour to unload the train. The original destination of the trip had been Izbica.[768]

It is characteristic that nearly all the Dutch Jews, who had been transferred from Sobibór to another camp, returned home by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau; instead of being liquidated as bearers of top-secret knowledge, they survived even this 'extermination camp.'

From what has been established here, it emerges that a portion of the Jews deported to the Lublin district were deported across the Bug into the Ukraine. Dutch, French, and Czech Jews reached Minsk.[769] The deportation of Polish

---

[762] *Ibid*., Verklaring 188, p. 19.
[763] *Ibid*., Verklaring 192, p. 20.
[764] Jules Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998, p. 137.
[765] *Ibid*., p. 140.
[766] Edward Dziadosz, Józef Marszałek, "Wiezienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, III, 1969, pp. 109-120.
[767] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 764), p. 160.
[768] "Erfahrungsbericht" of the transport leader Josef Frischmann; *ibid*., pp. 70f.
[769] C. Gerlach, *op. cit.* (note 418), p. 761.

Jews to White Russia was, according to C. Gerlach, "extremely extensive"[770] and they were "taken to Minsk by railway".[771]

7. Transfers into the District of Galicia

A further portion of the Jews deported to the Lublin district was shunted on to Galicia.

Some former French prisoners of war who had been interned in the front line POW camp *Stalag* 325 at Rava-Russka (17 km from Bełżec on the road to Lemberg/Lviv), were questioned by Belgian researcher Jean-Marie Boisdefeu. They claimed to have seen western, mainly French, Jews in that zone.[772] As Boisdefeu stresses, declarations made by other prisoners of war in the year 1945 confirm this. Thus, one Paul Roser testified at Nuremberg:[773]

> *"The Germans had transformed the area of Lemberg-Rawa Ruska into a giant ghetto."*

A Dr. Guérin wrote:[774]

> *"The province, situated in gloomiest Galicia, on the border of the Ukraine, had been transformed into a giant ghetto, in which Jews deported from the whole of occupied Europe were staying. They were guarded by brutal Ukrainians, who were in the pay of the Germans."*

There was also a ghetto in Rava-Russka, where 18,000 Jews were living in the summer of 1942. Of these, 14,000 were allegedly murdered between December 7, 1942, and January 10, 1943, and another 2,000 sent into the 'death factory' of Bełżec.[775] It is not clear why this ghetto still existed several months after the opening of Bełżec, which was all of 17 km away from it, and why the alleged 14,000 victims were not sent directly into the 'death factory.' Not to mention the fact that on November 10, 1942, the Rava-Russka ghetto officially became one of the numerous 'Jewish residential districts' of Galicia.[776]

Jews from Belgium, Holland, Germany, the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, and Slovakia arrived also in the camp of Janowski at Lemberg.[777] I. Hertz and Naftali Nacht report:[778]

---

[770] *Ibid*., p. 762.

[771] *Ibid*., p. 763.

[772] Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands, Tome 2: Réalités de la "solution finale*", Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, pp. 65-71; Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands. Corrigenda et addenda*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1998, pp. 10-18.

[773] IMT, Vol. VI, p. 291.

[774] Dr. Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945, p. 13.

[775] Protocol of the Soviet Investigative Commission for Rava-Russka of September 26-30, 1944. GARF, 7021-67-78, pp. 138f.

[776] See lists in Notes 796f., pp. 266.

[777] P. Friedman, *Roads to Extinction. Essays on the Holocaust*, The Jewish Publication Society

"All trains with Jews from Brussels, Paris, and Amsterdam go through Rava-Russkaya. Transports from Tarnopol, Kolomyya, Sambor, Brezany, and other cities in the West Ukraine came to them."

On July 22, 1941, East Galicia was incorporated into the General Gouvernement; on August 1 of the same year, the district of Galicia was established.

The massacres of Jews committed by Ukrainians and SS men in July 1941 in Lemberg and other Galician towns were to a great extent retaliations for the mass murders of Ukrainians committed by the Soviets between June 22 and July 2, 1941, before the retreat of the Red Army. In fact, in the eyes of the SS and the civilian population, the 'Soviet Jews' were regarded as responsible for the Communist acts of violence or at least considered accomplices of the perpetrators. The reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* furnish detailed examples of this. Here are some typical instances:[779]

"In Tarnopol 5,000 Ukrainians kidnapped, 2,000 murdered. As counter measures arrest operation initiated against Jewish intellectuals, who shared responsibility for the murder and besides were informers for the NKVD. Number estimated at about 1,000. On July 5, approximately 70 Jews rounded up by Ukrainians and shot. Another 20 Jews killed on the road by military and Ukrainians, as response to the murder of three soldiers who were found chained in jail, with tongues cut out and eyes gouged out."

After the discovery of Soviet torture chambers, other Jews were shot in retaliatory measures. For example, after the discovery of the torture chamber in the courthouse of Tarnopol, the Germans reacted as follows:[780]

"The troops marching through who had the opportunity to see these atrocities, above all the bodies of the murdered German soldiers, killed all of the approximately 600 Jews and set their houses on fire."

Even the massacre of (allegedly!) 33,771 Jews in Babi Yar at Kiev was represented as an act of punishment:[781]

"The animosity of the Ukrainian populace against the Jews is extraordinarily great, since they hold them guilty of the explosions in Kiev. Also, they are seen as the carriers and agents of the NKVD, who have brought terror down upon the Ukrainian people. In retaliation for the arsons in Kiev, all Jews were arrested, and on September 29 and 30, 33,771 Jews were executed in total."

In the entire district of Galicia in July 1941, approximately 10,000 Jews are supposed to have been shot, and another 20,000 up to December, but these

---

of America, New York and Philadelphia 1980, p. 305.

[778] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 213.

[779] Event Report USSR No. 14 of July 6, 1941, PGVA, 500-2-229, pp. 5f.

[780] Event Report USSR No. 28 of July 20, 1942, PGVA, 500-2-229, pp. 113f.

[781] Activity and Situation Report No. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Sicherheitspolizei and of the SD in the USSR (Report period from October 1-31, 1941). RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 151.

figures are highly dubious. The claimed mass killings contradict, in particular, the anti-Jewish measures of the civilian government of Galicia, which had replaced the military administration on August 1, 1941.

Barely two weeks after the convening of the civilian government on August 14, 1941, units of the security police in Lemberg, Tarnopol, and Stanisław received an order from Colonel Worm with respect to the "Jewish compulsory labor camps," which began as follows:[782]

> *"In nearly all the larger towns of the district of Galicia, prisoner of war camps are supposed to have been prepared by the Russians. They are supposed to be equipped with all necessary stock and are especially well suited for the establishment of Jewish compulsory labor camps. All existing camps are to be investigated and reported immediately. At the same time, the holding capacity and condition are to be determined."*

On September 20, forced labor was introduced in the entire district for Jews "from the end of their 14th year to 60."[783] On November 6, 1941, procedures and deadlines were set for the establishment of a Jewish quarter in Lemberg, the administration of which was entrusted to a Jewish Council of Elders. This was obliged to establish, without delay, an office of nutrition, a security office, a system of justice, a health department, a welfare office, a burial system, a housing office, and a Jewish cemetery.[784]

The first two ghettos were formed in November and December of 1941 in Tarnopol (approx. 18,000 Jews) and Stanisław (about 30,000 Jews).[785]

In January 1942, the Medical Bureau of the Jewish community in Lemberg was established. The Jewish Council described it as follows:[786]

> *"The Medical Bureau of the Jewish community is the central administration and office of control for the entire hygiene system of the Jewish population of the city of Lemberg.*
>
> *Today it supports general outpatient clinics for adults, 1 children's outpatient clinic with an infant welfare and mothers' consultation office, 1 lung clinic, 1 first aid post, 1 general hospital with outpatient clinics and 1 hospital for chronic diseases, both with 250 beds each. The department for hygiene control (Physikat), which has just established 8 sanitation posts in the Jewish quarter, has the mission of checking and examining the sanitary*

---

[782] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 158-158a.

[783] "Announcement. Re: Compulsory Labor for the Jewish Population in the District of Galicia." Reproduction of the document in: *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 228.

[784] "Besprechung über die Bildung eines jüdischen Wohnbezirk in der Stadt Lemberg, unter dem Vorsitz des Governors". Lemberg, November 6, 1941, DAL, R 35-2-155, pp. 33-36.

[785] Tatiana Berenstein, "Eksterminacja ludnosci zydoskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1943)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 61, 1967, p. 17.

[786] "Mitteilungen des Judenrats in Lemberg für die Jüdische Gemeinde, Nr. 1. Jänner 1942", p. 6 DAL, R 35-12-5-, p. 5.

condition of the apartments, yards, public places, alleys in the Jewish residential quarter, to issue instructions and orders, and even to impose penalties in the case of non-compliance.
Two hospitals for infectious diseases are being organized and will open shortly. Throughout the rayon [a Russian administrative district–ed.]*, 60 Jewish physicians and Jewish sanitary personnel have been delegated for the fighting of epidemics, and further doctors will be following them successively. In Kleparow and Zniesienie, 2 outpatient clinics for adults and in addition further outpatient clinics for children and pulmonary cases are being established in the Jewish quarter.*
Finally, sanitation crews and 'block doctors' are being organized for the control and supervision of the hygienic situation for every 250 apartments.
The General Jewish Hospital at Kuszewiczagasse 5, with its departments for internal, surgical, gynecological, and pediatric diseases, for urology, laryngology, dermatological diseases, neurology, and the outpatient clinics affiliated with them, receives patients throughout the entire day. […]
The children's outpatient clinic at Schleichergasse 5 and Bernsteingasse 5, with its consultation and welfare services for mothers and health clinic, receives sick children up to 14 years of age all through the day. Distribution of milk supplies for infants is done only at Schleichergasse 5."

At the beginning of June 1942, a large delousing facility for 1,500 persons per day, in which there was a boiler room, a hot air chamber, and steam heating facilities, was put in operation in the Lemberg Jewish quarter. The facility was intended for the Jews. By means of it

"[…] *the Jews who are resettled within the city are processed through in the shortest time."* [787]

According to the Polish-Jewish author Aleksander Krugłow, between March 19 and December 8, 1942, 251,000 Jews in 71 trains were brought to Bełżec,[788] a figure which corresponds to nearly half of the alleged total number of victims of that camp. As is well known, Bełżec is supposed to have been an extermination camp established especially for the Jews in this area. In a report of June 30, 1943, *SS-Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann stated that the "evacuation from the district of Galicia" had been in operation "since April 1942" and explained:[789]

"When the Senior SS and Police Chief intervened once again with his police regulation of November 10, 1942, concerning the formation of Jewish

---

[787] "Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg gebannt. Neue Entwesungsanstalt – Täglich werden 1500 Personen durchgeschleust", in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, July 9, 1942, p. 5

[788] Aleksander Krugłow, "Deportacja ludnosci żydowskiej z dytryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełzcu w 1943 r.," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 3 (151), 1989, p. 107.

[789] L-018. IMT, Vol. XXXVII, p. 398.

> *residential districts, 254,989 Jews had already been evacuated or resettled."*

A few pages later he adds:

> *"In the meantime, further evacuation was energetically pursued, so that effective of June 23, 1943, all Jewish quarters could be dissolved. The district of Galicia is, therefore, free of Jews, aside from the Jews who are in the camps under control of the SS and Police Chief. The occasional Jews who were picked up were specially treated by the respective Ordnungspolizei and Gendarmerie men. A total of 434,329 Jews had emigrated up to June 27, 1943."*

At that point in time, there were still 21,156 Jews in 21 Jewish camps.[790]

T. Sandkühler interprets the expression "*aus- bzw. umgesiedelt*" as code words for "gassed or shot,"[791] but this is completely untenable, because the designation used by Katzmann for those who were shot is "*sonderbehandelt*" (specially treated), just as in the section cited above, as well as in the two following:[792]

> *"*[…] *in the process, the whole bunch of Jewish shirkers and anti-social riff-raff was caught and specially treated.* […] *These Jews, too, were dealt a special treatment."*

On October 31, 1942, the "government district north *Einsatzkommando* 5th Komp. Pol. Rgt. 24," stationed at Rava-Russka, reported:

- "8 Jews handled according to orders" with the reason given "escaped from transport train;"
- 20 Jews "arrested" with the reason given "left resettlement district without permission and jumped off transport trains;"
- 5 Jews "handed over to the SS-Sonderkommando Bełżec;"
- 1 Jew "evacuated;"
- "1,023 Jews were evacuated in Kamionka-Strumilowa on October 28, 1942. Thus Kam.-Strum. is free of Jews"[793]

In all likelihood the expression "handled according to orders" is to be understood to mean shooting. With respect to the other formulations: "evacuated" is not the same as "resettled," and the two designations do not have the same meaning as "handed over to the *SS-Sonderkommando*." Nonetheless the 1,023 'resettled' Jews are regarded by orthodox historians as 'gassed in Bełżec.'[794] Finally, there is an indication that there was a 'resettlement quarter' in Rava-

---

[790] IMT, Vol. XXXVII, p. 401.
[791] T. Sandkühler, *op. cit.* (note 652), p. 460.
[792] L-018. IMT, Vol. XXXVII, pp. 393f.
[793] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 29.
[794] A. Krugłow, *op. cit.* (note 788, p. 106), speaks of 2,500 deported to Bełżec on October 28, 1942, while Y. Arad contents himself with "hundreds," *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 385.

Russka even before a 'Jewish residential district' was established in the local ghetto.

The guidelines of the Jewish policy in the entire General Gouvernement were made known to the authorities of Lemberg by *Brigadeführer* Katzmann on August 6, 1942:[795]

> *"Brigadeführer* [Brigadier General] *Katzmann announced that within half a year there will no longer be any Jews at large in the General Gouvernement. The people are in part being evacuated, in part are taken to camps. Isolated Jews living in the country are killed by the Einsatzkommandos. Jews concentrated in the cities are in part liquidated in large operations, partly evacuated, partly collected in labor camps."*

These orders make a clear distinction between "evacuated," "taken to camps," and "killed" in the one case as well as "liquidated," "evacuated," and "collected into labor camps" in the other case. In no instance would "evacuated" allow anyone to understand it as synonymous for "killed" or "liquidated"; the expression is therefore to be taken quite literally.

It is unknown by what criteria the classification of the Jews into these three groups was performed and how large their respective percentages were, but it should be permissible to assume that the 'Soviet Jews' (*i.e.*, Jews that moved to eastern Poland after its annexation by the Soviet Union in 1939) as well as those Jews who had committed anti-German acts or who were suspected of such, were supposed to be liquidated. On October 28, 1942, *SS-Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, in his capacity as Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Gouvernement and Secretary of State for the Security Services, issued a "Police regulation concerning the formation of Jewish living quarters in the districts of Warsaw and Lublin," by which the establishment of 14 Jewish residential districts was prescribed.[796] Also included was the Konskowola area, in which, according to the Slovakian Zionist Gisi Fleischmann, Belgian Jews were found in March 1943 (who obviously had arrived there via Auschwitz).

On November 10, 1942, Krüger also ordered the establishment of 41 Jewish quarters in the districts of Radom, Krakow, and Galicia.[797]

---

[795] DAL, R-35-12-42, p. 70.

[796] *Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement*. Issued at Krakow, November 1, 1942. No. 94, p. 665: a) in the District of Warsaw in: city of Warsaw (ghetto), Kaluszyn (*Kreishauptmannschaft* Minsk), Sobolew (Administrative District Garwolin), Kossów (Administrative District Sokolow), Rembertów (Administrative District Warsaw-Land), Siedlce (Administrative District Siedlce); b) in the District of Lublin in: Łuków Parczew and Międzyrzec (Administrative District Radzyn), Włodawa (Administrative District Chom), Konskowola (Administrative District Puławy), Piaski (Administrative District Lublin-Land), Zaklików (Administrative District Krasnik), Izbica (Administrative District Krasnystaw).

[797] *Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement* Issued at Krakow, November 14, 1942, No. 98, pp. 683f.: a) in the Radom District in: Sandowmierz (Administrative District Opatow), Szydlowice (Administrative District Radom), Radomsko (Administrative District Radoms-

These measures are not compatible with a policy of extermination. If, as official historiography has it, the establishment of these Jewish residential districts was aimed at concentrating the Jews in order to be able to liquidate them more easily, then why did the Bełżec Camp, allegedly founded for the purpose of just this liquidation, terminate its 'extermination activity' in December of 1942, although 161,514 Jews were still living in the district of Galicia on December 31, 1942?[798]

8. National Socialist Policy of Resettlement of Jews in the East According to Demographer Eugene M. Kulischer

Our expositions in the preceding chapters of the National Socialist policy of Jewish resettlement in the east find enormously important support in the demographic studies of Professor Eugene M. Kulischer, who was a member of the International Labour Office in Montreal, Canada, during the Second World War. His book bears the title *The Displacement of Population in Europe*[799] and was published in 1943. In compiling his notes, the author made use of the assistance of 24 institutions that he lists painstakingly.[800]

---

ko), Ujazd (Administrative District Tomaszow); b) in the Krakow district in: Przemysl (Administrative District Przemysl), Reichshof (Administrative District Reichshof), Tarnow (Administrative District Tarnow), Bochnia (Administrative District Krakow-Land), Krakow City (ghetto); c) in the District of Galicia in: Lemberg-City (ghetto), Bóbrka (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Jaryczów Nowy (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Gródek (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Rudki (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Jaworów (Lemberg-Land), Zloczów (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Przemyslany (Administrative District Zloczów), Brody (Administrative District Zloczów), Rava-Russka (ghetto), Administrative District Rava-Russka, Lubaczów (Administrative District Rava-Russka), Busk (Administrative District Kamionka-Strumilowa), Sokal (Administrative District Kamionka-Strumilowa), Brzezany (ghetto), Administrative District Brzezany, Bukaczowce (Administrative District Brzezany), Podhajce (Administrative District Brzezany), Rohatyn (Administrative District Brzezany), Tarnopol (Administrative District Tarnopol), Skalat (Administrative District Tarnopol), Trembola (Administrative District Tarnopol), Zborów (Administrative District Tarnopol), Zbaraz (Administrative District Tarnopol), Czortków (ghetto) Administrative District Czortków, Buczacz (Administrative District Czortków), Borszczów (Administrative District Czortków), Kopyczynce (Administrative District Czortków), Tluste-City (Administrative District Czortków), Stanisław City (ghetto) Administrative District Stanisław Stryj City (Administrative District Stryj), Drohobycz (ghetto) Administrative District Drohobycz, Boryslaw (ghetto) Administrative District Drohobycz, Sambor (ghetto) Administrative District Sambor.

[798] NO-5194, p. 11.

[799] Eugene M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.

[800] *Ibid*., p. 5: The American Friends Service, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; the American Na-

Each of these institutions had at its disposal a dense network of channels of information in the various European nations, so that Kulischer was able to base his work upon the best existing sources. In his book, he devotes a highly interesting section to the problem of the expulsion and evacuation of Jews by the German government, which is written with scientific exactitude and is undergirded by a copious documentation. For this reason, this book constitutes probably the most reliable information about what Germany's enemies knew in 1943, despite all of the treacherous atrocity propaganda concerning the NS Jewish policy. With rare precision, Kulischer explains above all the beginning phases of this policy:[801]

> *"Until the outbreak of war, emigration was ostensibly encouraged; Chancellor Hitler said that he would willingly give a thousand mark note to every Jew who would leave. In practice, however, less humane and more effective methods of promoting Jewish emigration were adopted. Life in Germany was made impossible for Jews in order to induce them to leave, and when they left they had to abandon almost all their property. At the same time, a moral obligation to receive the Jews was imposed on other nations.*
>
> *With the extension of German conquests, the aims of Germany's Jewish policy were widened to embrace the 'liberation of all Europe from the Jewish yoke'. Not only the deportation and segregation of the Jews, but also their extermination was an openly proclaimed objective of German policy.*[802] *But the main factor which changed the character of the anti-Jewish measures lay in the changed conditions themselves. With the progress of the war, emigration possibilities became more and more restricted. On the other hand, Germany was now able to send the Jews to non-German territories under German control, so that as stimulated emigration declined, deportation increased. The Jews were either expelled to 'purge' a given*

---

tional Red Cross, Washington; the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, New York; the American Jewish Committee Research Institute on Peace and Post-War Problems, New York; the Belgian Information Center, New York; the Board of Economic Warfare, Washington; the Central and Eastern European Planning Board, New York; the Czechoslovak Information Service, New York; the United States Department of Commerce, Washington; the Finnish Legation, Washington; the French Information Center, New York; the French National Committee, Delegation to the United States, New York; the Greek Office of Information, Washington; the Hias-Ica Emigration Association (Hicem), New York; the International Red Cross, Washington; the Institute of Jewish Affairs, New York; the Latvian Legation, Washington; the Lithuanian Consulate-General, New York; the Office of Population Research, Princeton, New Jersey; the ORT Economic Research Committee, New York; the Polish Information Center, New York; the Turkish Embassy, Washington; the Young Men's Christian Association, New York; the Royal Yugoslav Government Information Center, New York.

801 *Ibid.*, p. 95.

802 Directly after this, Kulischer speaks of "economic extermination," which proves that he does not mean physical liquidation but rather disempowerment when using the term "extermination".

> *country or city of its Jewish element, or they were concentrated in specific regions, cities or parts of cities to 'purge' the rest of the locality.*
> *It must be emphasised that the wholesale and recurrent removal of Jews is at the same time an effective method of securing their economic extermination. There is no regard for their prospects of earning livelihood; on the contrary, the transfer is carried out in such a way as to make it impossible for the Jew to reorganise his economic life."* (Emphasis added)

One of the methods for the realization of this economic extermination was the following:[803]

> *"First they* [the Jews] *are sent to the General Gouvernment. Then the town in which they were settled is 'purged'. In their new place of residence a ghetto is established. But even the ghetto does not give the Jews the security of a permanent residence, and they are again removed further east."*

Kulischer then presents a little-known historical fact, which found its confirmation decades later:

> *"In many cases the immediate motive for expulsion or deportation was to make room for Germans. The first victims of expulsion on a grand scale were the Jews of the incorporated western Polish provinces, who were expelled along with the Polish inhabitants, in both cases to make room for the 'repatriated' Germans. Later, Jews were deported because, according the official statements, they owned apartments suitable for refugees from cities subject to air-raids."*

In fact, Peter Witte has cited several examples of this German policy – approved by Hitler himself.[804]

Afterwards Kulischer dedicates much space to the "Countries and Territories of Expulsion and Deportation" and furnishes figures, some of which exceed, others of which are below, but all of which fall within the same order of magnitude as those of the Korherr Report. For example, for the period up until the end of December 1942, he assumes 120,000 Jewish deportees from the territory of the Reich[805] (compared to 100,516 given in the Korherr Report); for Austria he speaks of 40,000[805] (compared to Korherr's 47,555)), for the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia of 50,000 to 60,000[805] (compared to 69,677 in Korherr) and of 62,444 for Slovakia[806] (compared to Korherr's figure of 56,691).

On France, Kulischer writes:[807]

---

[803] *Ibid.*, p. 96.
[804] Peter Witte, *op. cit.* (note 549), pp. 43-46.
[805] Eugene Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 799), p. 101.
[806] *Ibid.*, p. 102.
[807] *Ibid*. Kulischer overestimates the number of the Jews deported from France up to the summer of 1943: he speaks of 70,000, while the actual figure was approximately 54,000. (Serge Klarsfeld, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.)

"In midsummer 1942 a drive against foreign Jewish refugees in Paris marked the beginning of mass deportation from France to the ghettos and concentration camps of eastern Europe."

Regarding Belgium, he stresses:[808]

"In the summer of 1942 deportation was resumed and from October onward it was on a larger scale. It may be estimated that up to December 1942 about 25,000 foreign Jews had been deported from Belgium, partly to eastern Europe and partly to France for fortification building."

On Romania, he cites the *Krakauer Zeitung* (Krakow Times) of August 13, 1942:[809]

"According to a German source, '185,000 Jews have been evacuated since October of last year (i.e. 1941) into Transnistria, where they were housed in large ghettos until an opportunity arose for their removal further east. Today there still remain 272,409 Jews in the country… Both the provinces of Bessarabia and Bukovina can now be considered as free of Jews, excepting Czernowitz, where there are still about 16,000… It may be assumed that even during the present year a further 80,000 Jews could be removed to the eastern territories'. However, according to later reports, the Rumanian Government announced in October 1942 that there would be no more 'evacuations' to Transnistria."

Kulischer subsequently devotes a section to the question of the "Territories of Destination and Methods of Confinement." He stresses in particular the basic principle of the deportations of Jews:[810]

"Some of the Jews from Belgium were sent to a neighbouring part of Western Europe for forced labour, but generally speaking the tendency has been to remove the Jews to the east. Many Western European Jews were reported to have been sent to the mines of Silesia. The great majority were sent to the General Government and, in ever growing numbers, to the eastern area, that is, to the territories which had been under Soviet rule since September 1939 and to the other occupied areas of the Soviet Union. During the early period, deportation meant removal to the General Government, but since 1940 the deported Jews have tended more and more to be sent exclusively to ghettos and labour camps."

Kulischer then moves on to the ghettos:[811]

"The first ghettos were set up in Lodz in the winter 1939-1940. Since spring 1940 they have been introduced in a number of cities and towns in the Warthegau and the General Government. In the summer of 1940 the Germans segregated the district of Warsaw inhabited mainly by Jews un-

---

[808] E. Kulischer, *ibid*., p. 104.
[809] *Ibid*., p. 106.
[810] *Ibid*., p. 107.
[811] *Ibid*., pp. 107f.

der the pretext that it was a breeding-place of contagious diseases, and in the autumn of the same year a ghetto was formally established. All Jews living outside its confines were ordered to move into the ghetto and all Poles living inside to leave the ghetto area. Many Jews were also brought there from abroad. In the first half of 1942 about 500,000 persons were crowded into the Warsaw ghetto.

The growth of the ghettos is illustrated by the following estimates. In November 1941 the Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the number of Jews confined in the ghettos 'at no less than 1,000,000'. In December 1941 figures released by Polish Jewish circles in London showed that about 1,300,000 Jews had been herded into eleven ghettos in various parts of the country. For the early summer 1942 the Institute of Jewish Affairs gave the number as 1,500,000. On October 28 and November 10, 1942, the Secretary of State for Security in the General Government issued regulations about Jewish ghettos in the five districts of the General Government (Warsaw, Lublin, Krakow, Radom and Galicia), proving that from November 30, 1942, all General Government Jews must live in confined areas. Jews employed in armament and other war industries and living in closed camps are exempted. The confined areas are of two kinds: ghettos inside the larger towns, and purely Jewish towns, cleared of their non-Jewish population. In the whole of the General Government there are 13 ghettos, the largest being the Warsaw ghetto, and 42 Jewish towns.

Since the invasion of the U.S.S.R., ghettos have been established in western Bielorussia, western Ukraine and Baltic States, and also in occupied Russia.

The primary purpose of the ghettos and special Jewish towns is the segregation of the local Jewish population. This consists of the former inhabitants of the area which was turned into a ghetto or a Jewish town, the inhabitants of the same town who are removed to the ghetto, and Jews removed from other localities of the same country. For the second and third categories segregation in the ghetto meant compulsory removal, and for the third category forced migration also. The number of persons affected by this internal forced migration may have numbered many hundreds of thousands in the General Government alone.

The ghettos of the General Government or the eastern territories are also the usual destination of the Jews deported from the west by the German authorities or by the authorities of other countries allied to Germany."

Finally, Kulischer comes to the subject of the compulsory labor camps. He notes in this regard:[812]

[812] *Ibid.*, p. 110.

> *"Up to the summer of 1941, at least 85 Jewish labour camps were known to exist in the General Government. Of the 35 camps the position of which was known, two-thirds were located on the eastern frontier.*
> *Forced labour for Jews expanded rapidly, having developed from a subsidiary measure into an essential feature of the treatment of Jews.* […]
> *During 1942, forced labour became the common fate of the Jews in Poland and German-occupied Soviet territory. The period for which Jews fit to work are liable for forced labour is no longer limited. Their removal to the east was largely motivated by the wish to make use of them as forced labour, and as Germany's need of manpower grew, deportation for adults of working age was tantamount to assignment to forced labour. In contrast with the other inhabitants of German-occupied countries, Jews are not sent to work in the Reich, because Jewish immigration would run counter to the policy of making Germany 'free of Jews'. The needs of the war economy are, of course, compelling the German authorities to deviate from this rule to some extent, and indeed some exceptions have been reported.*[813] *But, generally speaking, deportation to the east is for the Jews the equivalent of the recruitment for work in the Reich to which the rest of the population of German-controlled Europe is subject, and their removal further and further eastward is doubtless connected with the need for supplying the army's requirements near the front."*

The author reckons the number of the "deported and expelled and … otherwise displaced" Jews to be 3,150,000, but makes this more precise:[814]

> *"This does not include: (a) the hundreds of thousands of Polish Jews deported eastward from the General Government, and (b) hundreds of thousands of Jews transferred by compulsion within the limits of the same country or territory to be segregated in ghettos and special Jewish towns, in particular in the General Government and in the German-occupied Eastern Territories. Assuming that only a third of the resident Jews who remained in these territories were affected by (a) and (b), nearly 1,000,000 Jews must have been compulsorily removed eastward or from one town to another."*

Nowhere does Kulischer speak of 'extermination camps' or of a German policy of the physical extermination of the Jews!

---

[813] Kulischer gives as an example the deportation of 200 Jews from the Ukrainian Poltava to Vienna. *Ibid*., p. 110, his note 1.
[814] *Ibid*., p. 113.

Chapter IX: Transit Camp Treblinka

1. Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto (1942)

The facts and circumstantial evidence assembled so far lead to the conclusion that Treblinka was mainly a transit camp established for the Jewish population of the Warsaw district, which fits within the framework of National Socialist policy of the resettlement of Jews to the east. The verifiable deportations to Treblinka can be explained in this sense. Let us begin with those from the Warsaw Ghetto.

According to the files of the Jewish Council of Warsaw, the following Jews were evacuated from the ghetto in the summer of 1942:[815]

Date	Transfers	DuLag[816]	Unfit for work	Total
7/22/1942	6,250	17	22	6,289
7/23/1942	7,300	490	25	7,815
5/24/1942	7,400	0	44	7,444
7/25/1942	7,350	130	50	7,530
7/26/1942	6,400	250	41	6,691
7/27/1942	6,320	130	74	6,524
7/28/1942	5,020	291	70	5,381
7/29/1942	5,480	225	17	5,722
7/30/1942	6,430	181	40	6,651
7/31/1942	6,756	98		6,854
8/1/1942	6,220	45		6,265
8/2/1942	6,276	49		6,325
8/3/1942	6,458	99		6,557
8/4/1942	6,568	140		6,708
8/5/1942	6,623	160		6,783
8/6/1942	10,085	1,369		11,454
8/7/1942	10,672	154		10,826
8/8/1942	7,304	351		7,655
8/9/1942	6,292	1,920		8,212
8/10/1942	2,158	1,531		3,689
8/11/1942	7,725	452		8,177

[815] "Likwidacja Żydowskiej Warszawy," *op. cit.* (note 125), pp. 81, 86, 90.
[816] Durchgangslager. Transit camp.

Date	Transfers	DuLag[816]	Unfit for work	Total
8/12/1942	4,688			4,688
8/13/1942	4,313			4,313
8/14/1942	5,168	331		5,499
8/15/1942	3,633	174		3,807
8/16/1942	4,095	408		4,503
8/17/1942	4,160			4,160
8/18/1942	3,976	220		4,196
8/19-24/42	20,000			20,000
8/25/1942	3,002			3,002
8/26/1942	3,000			3,000
8/27/1942	2,454			2,454
9/3/1942	4,609			4,609
9/4/1942	1,669			1,669
9/6/1942	3,634			3,634
9/7/1942	6,840			6,840
9/8/1942	13,596			13,596
9/9/1942	6,616			6,616
9/10/1942	5,199			5,199
9/11/1942	5,000			5,000
9/12/1942	4,806	2,100		6,906
Totals:	251,545	11,315	383	263,243

Thus, 251,545 Jews are supposed to have been deported to Treblinka and murdered there; another 11,315 Jews, however, are supposed to have been deported to the ghetto transit camp and put to work there. Are these figures reliable?

First, we emphasize the enormous discrepancy between the number of those fit and those unfit for labor: the former were supposed to have comprised 4.5%, the latter 95.5% of the deportees! Compared to this, on June 30, 1942, in the ghetto of Lodz, 68,896 Jews were employed, *i.e.* fit for work,[817] of a total population of 102,546 Jews,[818] therefore 67.2%!

Railway documents dealing with the deportation of Jews from Warsaw are unfortunately extremely rare. For the period of interest to us only a single schedule exists. It was issued on August 3, 1942, by the General Management of the Eastern Railway in Krakow, and reads:

> *"From August 6, 1942, until further notice, a special train with resettlers is running from Warsaw Danz BF* [Danzig railway station] *to Treblinka and running empty as follows* […]*"*

The departure of one train per day was scheduled: "1/. P Kr 9085 / 9.30 / Warsaw Danz Bf – Małkinia – Treblinka," with departure at 12:25 PM, arrival at

[817] APL, PSZ, 174, p. 26.
[818] *Kronika getta łódzkiego*, Wydawnictwo lódzkie, Lodz 1965, Vol. 2, p. 100.

4:20 PM, and return "2/. Ln Kr 9086 / 11.30 / Treblinka – Małkinia – Warsaw Danz Bf" with departure at 7:00 PM and arrival at 11:19 PM.[819]

Moreover, Albert Ganzenmüller, Secretary of State in the *Reichsverkehrsministerium* (Ministry of Transport) and Deputy General Director of the German *Reichsbahn* (National Railway), made the following report to *SS-Gruppenführer* Wolff on July 28, 1942:[820]

"Since July 22, a train with 5,000 Jews makes a daily trip from Warsaw to Treblinka via Małkinia, in addition to a train with 5,000 Jews traveling twice a week from Przemysl to Belzec."

On August 13, Wolff responded:[821]

> *"I have noted with especial pleasure your report that a train with 5,000 members of the Chosen People has already been running for 14 days to Treblinka every day, and we are thus indeed in a position to carry out this movement of population at an accelerated tempo."*

On April 11, 1962, Wolff was confronted with this letter during questioning as a witness at the preliminary investigations for the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. Wolff made the following statement in reply to this:[822]

> *"At the time I did not connect the notion of a mass extermination camp with the name of Treblinka. I assumed it was a Jewish reservation* [sic]*, as Himmler had explained it to me."*

Incredibly, not a single German report concerning such a large-scale displacement of population has been preserved. The only numerical information available to us comes from a terse excerpt from the Stroop Report:[246]

> *"The first large resettlement action took place in the period from 22 July to 3 October 1942. In this action 310,322 Jews were removed."*

This figure is definitely reliable and on the whole it corresponds to the table cited above, so that this may be taken to reflect actual numbers. It is also quite probable that most of the transports went to Treblinka. It is clear as well from the few train schedules extant that the trains were emptied at Treblinka and returned to their departure point without passengers. Of course, none of this proves that the deportees were murdered in Treblinka. The "Disclosures and Conditions for the Jewish Council" of July 22, 1943, prescribed:[823]

> *"All Jewish persons who live in Warsaw, of whatever age and sex, are to be resettled to the east."*

Exempted from the resettlement were, among others:

---

[819] Reproduced in Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 268), pp. 178f.
[820] *Ibid*., p. 177.
[821] *Ibid*., p. 181.
[822] State Office of Prosecution at the Frankfurt (Main) District Court criminal proceedings against Baer and others at the Frankfurt Court of Assizes, Ref. 4 Js 444/59 Vol. 65, pp. 12, 100.
[823] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 305.

"[…] all Jewish persons who, on the first day of the evacuation, are in one of the Jewish hospitals and unable to be discharged. Whether a patient is able to be released is to be determined by a physician to be selected by the Jewish Council."

The following regulation pertains to the baggage:

"Each Jewish resettler is allowed to bring along 15 kg of his property as baggage for the trip. All valuables: gold, jewelry, money, etc., can be taken along. A food supply for 3 days should be brought along."

The announcement of the Jewish Council – likewise dated July 22, 1942 – contained the same instructions but began as follows:[824]

"By order of the German authorities all Jewish persons who live in Warsaw, of whatever age and sex, are to be resettled to the east."

The instructions in regard to baggage contained the following warning:[825]

"Baggage of more than 15 kg will be confiscated."

In an announcement of July 24, 1942, the Jewish Council proclaimed:[826]

"As a result of incorrect information, which is circulating in the Jewish quarter of Warsaw in connection with the evacuation, the Jewish Council in Warsaw was given permission by the authorities to announce that the evacuation of the populace not productively active in the Jewish quarter of Warsaw will, in fact, occur."

On July 29, 1942, the director of the Jewish *Ordnungsdienst* (constabulary) issued the following summons:[827]

"I am hereby announcing that all persons who will be resettled according to the instruction of the authorities will voluntarily report for the journey on the 29th, 30th, and 31st of July of this year, will receive 3 kg of bread and 1 kg of jam. Place of assembly for distribution of the products – Stawikiplatz at the Wildstraße corner."

The German authorities were providing 180,000 kg of bread and 36,000 kg of jam for the volunteers.[828]

Let us summarize: The Jews of the Warsaw Ghetto were supposed "to be resettled to the east"; sick persons in the hospitals who were "unable to be discharged" were exempt from the evacuation; every person ready for resettlement received 3 kg of bread and 1 kg of jam – all of this does not conform to a policy of extermination.

It is worthwhile to quote what Eugene Kulischer wrote in this regard:[829]

"For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor Gen-

---

[824] *Ibid*., p. 110.
[825] *Ibid*., p. 111.
[826] *Ibid*., p. 115.
[827] *Ibid*., p. 309.
[828] "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy," *op. cit.* (note 125), p. 80.
[829] E. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 799), pp. 110f.

eral, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia and Ukraine."

Kulischer was even aware that

"on 22 July 1942, the Jewish Council of Warsaw received an order to prepare 6,000 persons to be sent away daily."[830]

In the months that followed, letters and post cards were addressed to their relatives by deported Jews arrived in the Warsaw Ghetto from Białystok, Pinsk, Bobruisk, Brzezc, Smolensk, Brest Litovsk, and Minsk.[831] The resistance organizations in the ghetto, who at that time were already peddling the atrocity stories of the steam chambers, were of course making wild claims that these letters and cards were forgeries fabricated by the Germans to deceive the Jews. On December 4, 1942, this charge was made in an announcement of the Jewish resistance organization.[832] And an appeal of January 1943 by the Jewish resistance organization of the Warsaw Ghetto reported:[833]

"In the course of the last weeks, people of certain circles have been spreading news about letters, which supposedly came from Jews who were evacuated from Warsaw and who are now supposed to be in labor camps at Pinsk or Bobruisk."

The authors of the appeal were alleging that such news was being spread by people "who are working for the Gestapo." The official historiography later abandoned this simple-minded assertion and has supported the thesis that the letters and post cards had been "written under duress at Treblinka,"[834] but not a single one of the self-described survivors of Treblinka has made claims of this kind. In fact, this information confirms – however fragmentarily – the picture drawn by E. Kulischer.

On May 30, 1943, a transport was sent to Bobruisk with 960 Jews who had been arrested in the Warsaw Ghetto. On July 28 of the same year, another transport of Jews from Warsaw arrived in Bobruisk; a portion of the deportees were sent on to Smolensk.[835]

---

[830] *Ibid*., p. 110, his note 2.

[831] Mark Weber and Andrew Allen referred to this fact in their article "Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 139f.

[832] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust Reader*, Berman House, New York 1976, p. 356.

[833] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 496.

[834] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Bantam, New York 1976, p. 414.

[835] C. Gerlach, *op. cit.* (note 418), p. 762.

In the *Informacja Bieżąca* No. 30 of August 17, 1942, is a reference to 2,000 "skilled workers" on a transport of August 1 from the Warsaw Ghetto to Smolensk. Another transport with 2,000 craftsmen departed for Malaszewicz,[836] a town at the border to White Russia, about 12 km from Brest. The report of September 7, 1942, "Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto" mentioned earlier confirmed:[837]

> *"Two small transports with 4,000 persons were sent for labor at installations important for the war in Brzesc and Malachowicze."*

Finally, the arrival of at least one transport from the Warsaw Ghetto at a location east of Treblinka has been documented beyond any question. On 31 July 1942, the *Reichskommissar* for White Russia, Wilhelm Kube, sent a telegram to the *Reichskommissar* for the Ostland, Hinrich Lohse, in which he protested the dispatching of a transport of "1,000 Jews from Warsaw to work at Minsk," because this would lead to danger of epidemics and an increase in partisan activity.[838]

On August 5, 1942, Lohse responded in a letter with the subject "Import of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw," in which he indicated that

> *"the practical realization of the solution of the Jewish problem is exclusively a matter for the police."*

The responsibility "for the orderly realization of the measures," was also that of the police, so that protests were not permissible.[839]

Kube raised the problem anew in a letter written on August 17, 1942, to Lohse (under the same rubric, "Import of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw") and requested further instructions, since he wished to make "fundamental decisions concerning the acceptance of further Jews into White Russia as a police matter."[840]

At least one Jewish transport "with workers" (P KR 9130) arrived in Treblinka on August 25, 1942, from Międzyrzec Podlanski,[841] but there is no reference that it was for the labor camp Treblinka I.

Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto to ghettos of the Baltic countries Latvia and Lithuania find additional confirmation in the deportation lists of Jewish transports, already mentioned, from Kaunas and Riga to Stutthof in the summer of 1944. These lists, although only fragmentarily preserved, include the names of approximately 1,200 Polish Jews, among them 112 boys and girls of up to 15 years of age.

---

[836] K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 137.
[837] HI, Report on conditions in Poland. Annex No. 7, HI, Box 29.
[838] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 80. Cf. Document 22 in the Appendix.
[839] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 81. Cf. Document 23 in the Appendix.
[840] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 85.
[841] Railway schedule no. 562 of August 22, 1942. Reproduction in R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 268), p. 183.

Furthermore, sources already cited earlier mention the transfer of Jews from Polish ghettos to the Ukraine by way of Bełżec at the end of March 1942. G. Reitlinger writes regarding this:[842]

> *"The reports, which reached the Polish Exile Government in London, that Jews were resettled in Russia from Belzec camp, should be discounted as part of the camouflage that Heydrich had been creating since the Wannsee conference. In fact, the allusions to the Krivoi Rog Jewish colonies and the Pinsk land reclamation camps may derive from fake field postcards."*

Therefore, while the *Einsatzgruppen* were allegedly shooting Jews in the broad light of day with no attempt at secrecy, other SS personnel were taking pains to forge postcards in order to cover up their alleged mass murders in 'extermination camps'!

2. Warsaw Ghetto Uprising and the Stroop Report

In his well-known report of May 16, 1943, on the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto, *SS-Brigadeführer* Jürgen Stroop emphasized:[843]

> *"When the Reichsführer SS visited Warsaw in January 1943 he ordered the SS and Police Leader for the District of Warsaw to transfer to Lublin the armament factories and other enterprises of military importance which were installed within the Ghetto including their personnel and machines."*

According to Yitzhak Arad, 6,000 Jews were deported from the Warsaw Ghetto to Treblinka between the 18th and the 22nd of January 1943.[844] In fact, on January 9, 1943, Himmler had ordered SS *Obergruppenführer* Krüger to transfer 8,000 Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto into the camps in the area around Lublin and to deport another 15,000 by the 15th of February.[845] On February 2, 1943, SS *Oberführer* Ferdinand von Sammern, SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district, sent a secret letter to Himmler, in which he wrote regarding the firms in the Warsaw Ghetto:[846]

> *"Not only the firm of Többen and Schulz & Co., but also all the rest, 8 firms altogether with approximately 20,000 Jewish workers, are being relocated into the concentration camp at Lublin."*

According to the Stroop Report, the number of deported Jews amounted to 6,500.[843]

---

[842] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 270.
[843] PS-1061. IMT, Vol. XXXVI, p. 635.
[844] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 392.
[845] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 349.
[846] *Ibid*., pp. 449f.

On March 31, 1943, Dr. Max Horn, together with Odilo Globocnik, the director of the firm Ostindustrie GmbH (Osti), informed the Director of the Central Construction Office of Lublin-Majdanek:[847]

> *"Due to the order of the Reichsführer SS, for police reasons and in the interests of increasing the Jewish labor assignment, the important armament firms located in the Warsaw Ghetto that have a Jewish work force must be moved as quickly as possible. The move will be to Poniatowa, Trawniki, and Lublin into buildings that are already there."*

The Jews resisted voluntary evacuation, and on April 19, Stroop advanced into the ghetto with his troops, after which the armed struggle began.

The Stroop Report is cited by official historiography as proof that Treblinka was an extermination camp. For example, G. Reitlinger claims that "7,000 Jews had officially been killed in the ghetto and 7,000 'taken to T 2.'"[848] R. Hilberg picks up this number:[849]

> *"Several thousand Jews had been buried in the debris, and 56,065 had surrendered. Seven thousand of the captured Jews were shot; another 7,000 were transported to the death camp at Treblinka, 15,000 were shipped to the concentration camp and killing center at Lublin, and the remainder were sent to labor camps."*

Neither Reitlinger nor Hilberg gives the sources for these figures. This turns out to be a teletype of May 24, 1943, in which Stroop reported:[850]

> *"Of the total of 56,065 Jews registered, approximately 7,000 were wiped out as a result of the major action in the former Jewish quarter itself. By transport to T. II, 6,929 Jews were destroyed, so that in all 13,929 Jews were annihilated. Beyond the figure of 56,065, an estimated 5-6,000 Jews were destroyed by explosions and by fire."*

This teletype is not contained in the Stroop Report, which bears the title "There Is No Longer a Jewish Residential District in Warsaw!" and was presented as document PS-1061 during the Nuremberg Trial.[851] The Stroop Report actually ends with a teletype of May 16, 1943. L. Poliakov and J. Wulf say in a footnote:[852]

> *"Document PS-1061 also contains a copy of the Stroop Report with a report of the day from May 24, 1943 (see facsimile), which is missing from the original report."*

---

[847] WAPL, ZBL, 268, p. 1.
[848] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 298.
[849] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17), Vol. 2, pp. 512.
[850] Teletype of Stroop of May 24, 1943. Reproduction in: L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, *op. cit.* (note 379), pp. 168f.
[851] IMT, Vol. XXVI, pp. 628-694.
[852] L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, *op. cit.* (note 379), p. 159.

The passage involved was cited at the Nuremberg Trial at the proceedings of December 14, 1945.[853]

Stroop gave three different versions of the fate of the 56,065 registered Jews. We are already familiar with the one contained in the teletype of May 24 and taken up by R. Hilberg. In the teletype of May 16 he reported:[854]

> *"The total number of Jews registered and proven killed amounts to a total of 56,065"* (Emphasis added)

Yet it is obviously false that 56,065 Jews were "proven killed"!

In a statement of February 24, 1946, made under oath, Stroop finally gave the following testimony:[855]

> *"After the people were taken out of the ghetto, 50 to 60,000 in number, they were taken to the railroad station. The security police had absolute control over these people and had the transportation to Lublin under their* [authority].*"*

According to this, the 56,065 registered Jews were deported to Lublin.

The Stroop Report raises still other problems. Its author presents statistics, in which two categories of Jews are named: those killed and those 'registered,' but those killed also belong to the latter. Stroop gives the total number of the Jews who were "already evacuated or registered for relocation" from the 23rd of April on: 19,450.[856]

In the following table we reproduce the figures of the Stroop Report. We have separated the number of those killed from that of those 'registered' when they are given together,[857] so that the respective column lists only the Jews held alive. One arrives at the total number by adding to the total of the previous day the figures of the day after, for example (for the 24th and 25th of April) 25,500 + 1,964 + 27,464. The single exception is the numbers for the 23rd and 24th of April, since 19,450 + 1,990 = 21,440 and not 25,500, so that (25,500 – 21,440 =) 4,060 persons are missing. In the report of April 24, Stroop mentions also 1,814 Jews who were "pulled out of bunkers" and who had to be added to the "1,660 Jews [who] were seized for relocation," so that the total number missing is (4,060 – 1,814 =) 2,246. These Jews presumably belong to the 3,500 'registered' on the previous day, as in the report for May 6, in which the 2,850 Jews "registered for the relocation" were included in the total number of the day before,[858] although Stroop reports a figure of 1,070 as the total number for the day.

---

[853] IMT, Vol. III, p. 557.
[854] PS-1061. IMT, Vol. XXVI, p. 693.
[855] PS-3841. IMT, Vol. XXXIII, p. 202.
[856] *Ibid*., p. 653.
[857] For example, it says in the report of April 27: "2,560 Jews caught, 547 of them shot." Our calculation therefore looks like this: (2560–547=) 2013 taken alive as prisoners.
[858] Obviously these Jews had been taken prisoner on the day before.

PAGE[859]	DATE	KILLED	REGIST.	TOTAL FOR THE DAY	TOTAL
650	22 Apr. 1943	230[860]	1,100	1,330	[861]
652	23 Apr. 1943	800	2,700	3,500	19,450
655	24 Apr. 1943	330	1,660	1,990	25,500
656	25 Apr. 1943	274	1,690	1,964	27,464
659	26 Apr. 1943	1,692	30	1,722	29,186
661	27 Apr. 1943	547	2,013	2,560	31,746
664	28 Apr. 1943	110	1,545	1,655	33,401
665	29 Apr. 1943	106	2,253	2,359	35,760
667	30 Apr. 1943	179	1,420	1,599	37,359
668	1 May 1943	245	781	1,026	38,385
670	2 May 1943	235	1,617	1,852	40,237
672	3 May 1943	95	1,474	1,569	41,806
674	4 May 1943	204	2,079	2,283	44,089
676	5 May 1943	126	944	1,070	45,159
677	6 May 1943	356	1,553	1,909	47,068
679	7 May 1943	255	1,019	1,274	48,342
680	8 May 1943	280	1,091	1,371	49,713[862]
682	9 May 1943	573	1,037	1,610	51,313
683	10 May 1943	187	1,183	1,370	52,683
685	11 May 1943	51	931	982	53,667
686	12 May 1943	133	663	796	54,463
687f.	13 May 1943	155	561	716	55,179
691	14 May 1943	154	398	552	55,731
692	15 May 1943	67	87	154	55,885
693	16 May 1943	180	0	180	56,065
	Totals:	7,564	29,829		

The total number of Jews killed is 7,564. Insofar as Treblinka is concerned, this camp is abbreviated to "T II" four times in the Stroop Report. The first time it is mentioned is in the teletype of April 25. The relevant text, which we reproduce below, is often cited in the official literature as proof that Treblinka is supposed to have been an extermination camp:[863]

> *"Today's action came to an end for almost every shock troop, in that huge fires broke out and thereby caused the Jews to leave their hiding places and bolt holes. There were 1,690 Jews captured alive. According to the tales the Jews relate, among them there are certainly some who were para-*

[859] IMT, Vol. XXVI, on the page cited.
[860] The text reads 203, but in another report, which refers to the same day (p. 647), the figures given are for 150 shot, 80 killed in a bunker explosion, so that a total of 230 Jews were killed.
[861] The total number for April 22 and the previous day is not given.
[862] The erroneous figure of 49,712 appears in the text.
[863] PS-1061. IMT, Vol. XXVI, p. 656.

chuted in and bandits who were supplied with weapons from an unknown location. 274 Jews were shot and, as on every day, countless Jews buried alive and burned in blown-up bunkers, as can be discovered time after time. With the Jews who have been bagged today, in my opinion a very large part of the bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto have been captured. Due to the onset of darkness, their immediate liquidation was no longer carried out. I will try to get a train to T II for tomorrow, otherwise the liquidation will be carried out tomorrow."

One day after this, Stroop noted in his teletype:[864]

"At present there are no more of the registered Jews in Warsaw. The prescribed transport to T II took place."

The next mention of Treblinka occurs in the teletype of May 12:[865]

"The transports of Jews now leaving from here are being taken to T II for the first time today."

Finally, the teletype of May 13 reads:[866]

"Today 327 Jews were captured in a Wehrmacht operation. The Jews now captured are taken only to T II."

The Stroop Report gives rise to three questions in this connection:

1. How many Jews were deported to 'T II'?
2. Were the Jews deported to Treblinka gassed?
3. Where did the majority of the Jews from the ghetto go?

We will now address the first of these questions. On April 25, 1943, a total of 1,990 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 274 were shot. The shooting operation was interrupted by the onset of twilight. The transport to Treblinka thus could include only the remaining (1,990 – 274 =) 1,716 persons. But this is the largest number deported to Treblinka in a single day. This is confirmed by the fact that on the next day, 1,722 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 1,692 were killed; the total number for the 26th of April corresponds to that of April 25 plus those 1,722 Jews: 27,460 + 1,722 = 29,182.

The report of May 12 states that the Jewish transports leaving from Warsaw were sent to "T II for the first time" on that day. It is not clear how this jibes with the transport of April 25, the first to Treblinka. In any case, it is clear from the May 13 teletype that only the Jews who were taken prisoner were sent to Treblinka.

According to the above table, on May 12, 1,709 Jews were taken prisoner.

The maximum number of Jews deported to Treblinka during this period therefore amounts to (1,660 + 1,709 =) 3,369. Thus it is not clear how Stroop arrived at a figure of 6,929 in his teletype of May 24. More important, though, is another problem: if these Jews were destroyed in 'T II,' does this mean that

---

[864] *Ibid.*, p. 660.
[865] *Ibid.*, p. 686.
[866] *Ibid.*, p. 688.

Treblinka was a camp established for the purpose of killing people? In our view, the 'liquidation' there of a few thousand Jews, whom the SS classified as "bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto," proves neither that they were gassed, nor that Treblinka was operated as an 'extermination camp.' If one bears in mind that the camp was only 80 km from Warsaw, then it would not be surprising if the SS had shot a few thousand people there whom they were unable or unwilling to execute in the city. But another problem arises. In the introduction to his report Stroop writes:[867]

> *"During the major operation, Jews were captured who already had been shifted to Lublin or Treblinka, broke out of there and returned to the ghetto supplied with weapons and munitions."*

There is thus reason to doubt that the (according to Stroop) 6,929 Jews deported to Treblinka were all 'annihilated.' One of these Jews, a Samuel Zylbersztajn, was in fact deported to Majdanek on April 30, 1943, from the alleged extermination camp Treblinka as a member of a transport of 308 Jews.[868] The title of his memoir translates as "The Memoirs of an Inmate of Ten Camps." After the 'extermination camp' Treblinka, Zylbersztajn survived the 'extermination camp' Majdanek and eight 'ordinary' concentration camps; he is thus living proof of the fact that the Germans did not systematically exterminate their Jewish prisoners.

Another 356 Jews were transferred from Treblinka to Majdanek on May 13, 1943.[869] The Jewish historians Tatiana Berenstein and Adam Rutkowski write:[870]

> *"Some of the transports from Warsaw reached Lublin by way of Treblinka, where the selection of the deportees took place."*

This fact is confirmed by some witnesses who were interrogated during the extradition proceedings against John Demjanjuk. In the official compilation of the interrogations,[871] which we have in our possession, the names of the witnesses have been rendered unreadable, so that we refer to the interrogations by the dates, on which they occurred.

Interrogation of December 12, 1979: The witness was deported in April 1943 from Warsaw to Treblinka. On the next day he was transferred to Maj-

---

[867] *Ibid.*, p. 638.

[868] Samuel Zylbersztajn, "Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 68, 1968, pp. 53-56. The author expressly cites April 30, 1943, as the date of his deportation to Treblinka.

[869] T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 448.

[870] Tatiana Berenstein, Adam Rutkowski, "Zydzi w obozie koncentracijnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 58, 1966, p. 16.

[871] *U.S. Department of Justice. Criminal Division. Office of Investigation. Report of Investigation. Subject "Demjanjuk Ivan, Fedorenko Feodor*." These protocols were enclosed with the documents in the Jerusalem Demjanjuk Trial (State of Israel vs. Ivan [John] Demjanjuk. Criminal Case No. 373/86 in the Jerusalem District Court; cf. Chapter V). Our thanks to Dr. Miroslav Dragan, who made these documents available to us.

danek, where he spent 6-7 days; afterward he went to Budzyn for approximately a year. From Budzyn he was sent to Wieliczka (in the vicinity of Krakow), from there to Flossenbürg in mid-1944, and finally to Leitmeritz.

Interrogation of December 17, 1979: the witness was deported from Krakow to Płaszów, and from there to Auschwitz. After that he went to Oranienburg and finally to Flossenbürg. He stated that he spent a single day in Treblinka without giving details.

Interrogation of January 3, 1980: the witness was taken prisoner in May 1943 in Warsaw and sent directly to Majdanek, from where he was later transferred to Budzyn.

Interrogation of March 7, 1980: The witness was deported in April 1943 from Warsaw to Treblinka, where he stayed for only one day; then he was transferred along with 180 other prisoners to Majdanek. After two days his trip continued to Budzyn, where he spent two years. He was liberated by the Soviets from an unnamed German concentration camp.

Interrogation of March 11, 1980: the witness was sent to Treblinka in April 1943, where he spent only a day. Transfer to Majdanek, thence to Budzyn, where he was interned for about a year. Liberated on May 5, 1945, from Mauthausen.

Interrogation of July 18, 1980: the witness was deported on April 18, 1943, from Warsaw to Majdanek. After 5 weeks he went to Auschwitz and then – toward the end of 1944 – to Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen) where he was liberated.

The verdict of the Court of Assizes of Düsseldorf determined, plainly and clearly, on September 3, 1965, that

> *"several thousand people from Treblinka are said to have arrived at other camps."*[872]

To conclude, we turn to the question of the location/s to which the majority of the deportees were sent. According to T. Berenstein and A. Rutkowski, 30,000 to 40,000 Jews were deported from the Warsaw Ghetto to Lublin, where several transports arrived by way of Treblinka, where a selection of those able to work had already been conducted.[873] The Polish historian Zofia Leszczyńska writes that the Jews from Warsaw were distributed as follows: 14,000 to Poniatowo, 6,000 to Trawniki, 800 to Budzyn, and 16,000 to Majdanek.[874] According to her chronology of the transports, which contains large gaps, the following transports of Jews arrived in the Lublin-Majdanek Camp from Warsaw:

---

[872] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 198.

[873] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 870), p. 16.

[874] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więzniów do obozu w Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 194.

April 27: 3,496 persons including children
April 28: number unknown, including children
April 30: number unknown, including children
May 1: number unknown, including children
May 2: number unknown, including children
May 3: number unknown, including children
May 8: 861 men
May 9: 895 men
May 10: 875 men
May 14: number unknown, including children.[875]

3. Deportations from the Ghetto of Białystok and the Transit Camp Małkinia

The clearing out of the ghetto of Białystok was planned for August 16, 1943. The Jews in the ghetto put up a weak resistance, and from the 16th to the 20th of August there were clashes until the inhabitants were subdued by the Germans. As to the fate of the Jews taken prisoner, the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* reports:[876]

> *"The deportations from the ghetto began on August 18 and went on for three days, in the course of which the greater part of Białystok's Jews were deported. Some were sent to Treblinka, where they were murdered, and others to MAJDANEK, where they went through a* Selektion. *Those who were found fit were taken to the PONIATOWA camp, the Bliżyn camp, or to AUSCHWITZ. A train with 1,200 Białystok children aboard was sent to THERESIENSTADT; a month later, these children too ended up in Auschwitz."*

The author of this article,[877] however, does not cite the important arguments already put forth by Gerald Reitlinger. The latter writes:[878]

> *"A chance survival of way-bills in the Königsberg office of the German State Railways reveals the fact that five special trains left Bialystok for Treblinka between August 21st and 27th, 1943. 266 wagons were sent. On such a journey, occupying normally two-and-a-half hours, a box-car would hold from eighty to a hundred Jews. Thus there was room for all 25,000 survivors."*

According to Reitlinger, these 25,000 Jews were all 'gassed.' The source cited by him is the English translation of an article written by Z. Łukaszkiewicz,

---

875 T. Mencel, *Majdanek 1941-1944*, *op. cit.* (note 869), pp. 447f.
876 *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), Vol. I, pp. 213.
877 See the entry "Białystok" in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *ibid*.
878 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 306.

which we cited in Chapter III.[879] There, a "*wykaz wagonów*" (railway carriage label), a telegram of August 18, as well as "railway schedule no. 290"[880] from the railway administration of Königsberg are mentioned, in which we find the order:

> *"The following special trains for the transport of resettlers are running from Białystok to Małkinia, destination Treblinka."*

As we have already seen, the schedule in the documents cited by Łukaszkiewicz looks like this:

17 August:[881]	39 cars
18 August:	39 cars
19 August:	35 cars
21 August:	38 cars
21 August:	38 cars
22 August:	38 cars
22 August:	38 cars
23 August:	38 cars

In all: 8 trains and 303 cars.

It is nonetheless certain that the Jews from the ghetto of Białystok were for the most part deported to the area of Lublin. According to T. Berenstein and A. Rutkowski, 24,000 of these Jews were brought to Majdanek.[882]

On August 20, 1943, a transport with 2,031 persons arrived in Majdanek from Białystok.[883] It contained men, women, and children,[884] so that no kind of selection could have taken place in Treblinka. On the same day, at least one other transport arrived in Majdanek with approximately 2,000 Jews (men, women, and children).[885] Also, the transport with 1,200 children (originally intended for Palestine[886]) between 6 and 12 years of age, which arrived in Theresienstadt on August 24,[887] traveled by way of Treblinka, which therefore served as a transit camp for these transports.

---

[879] "The Treblinka extermination camp," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946, pp. 103f.

[880] Cited in German in the text: "Fahrplananordnung Nr. 290".

[881] The text erroneously has August 27. The date of August 17 appears in the German translation of the article concerned (USSR-344).

[882] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 870), p. 450.

[883] GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 258. See Document 24 in the Appendix.

[884] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 874), p. 227.

[885] T. Mencel, *Majdanek 1941-1944*, *op. cit.* (note 869), p. 450.

[886] Brona Klibanski, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Białystok in Teresienstadt", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, 1995, p. 93.

[887] *Terezisnká pametni kniha*, *op. cit.* (note 569), p. 70. There a figure of 1220 Jews who arrived in Theresienstadt from Białystok is given. Obviously 20 adults who accompanied the children are included in this.

According to Danuta Czech, on December 10, 1942, a transport with 2,500 persons, from which 524 men were registered with the numbers 81,400 to 81,923, arrived in Auschwitz from the transit camp Małkinia. The remaining 1,976 are supposed to have been gassed. On December 12 of the same year, again according to Danuta Czech, a transport from the transit camp Małkinia also arrived in Auschwitz with 2,000 Polish Jews, of whom 416 men, assigned the numbers 82,047 to 82,462, and six women, assigned the numbers 26,800 to 26,805, became part of the regular camp population; this time, too, Danuta Czech claims that the rest were gassed.[888]

If one consults the *Informator enzycklopedyczny* of the 'Main Commission for the Investigation of the Hitler Crimes in Poland,' in which all camps and prisons on Polish soil during the German occupation are listed, one finds no camp of either kind under the heading of Małkinia.[889] But on the air photo of May 15, one clearly recognizes a camp there, along the road to Ostroleka, which quite remarkably runs through this camp and about 5 km from Treblinka. Its function is not known.[890]

In the first German edition of her "Kalendarium," D. Czech had written that the two transports arrived from the ghetto of Ciechanów.[891]

These two transports are to be seen in the context of the Jewish transports from Kielbasin (called Lososna by the Germans), which took place between November 9 and December 20, 1942. This is a site about 50 km northeast of Białystok on the road to Grodno. During the course of this operation, further transports are supposed to have been directed to Treblinka: one with 7,000 Jews on December 14, the last on the 20th of the same month.[892]

Since the alleged 'extermination camp' Treblinka is supposed to have been in operation at that time, it makes no sense that these more than 3,500 Jews unfit for labor are supposed to have been dispatched for 'gassing' to the more than 500 km distant Auschwitz rather than to nearby Treblinka. But if there were transports to Treblinka in addition to those, the conclusion is almost inescapable that those sent to Auschwitz also arrived there by way of Treblinka, as did those from the Białystok ghetto.

---

[888] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 409), p. 283, 284.

[889] *Obozy hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 314. Malomice comes after Malki there.

[890] John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 79 and 88; pp. 122, 132 in Rudolf's 2020 edition.

[891] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz- Birkenau", Issue 3, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimu, 1960, pp. 106f.

[892] C. Gerlach, *op. cit.* (note 418), p. 727.

4. Treblinka: Gas Chambers or Delousing Chambers?

If one assumes that Treblinka was a transit camp, then one can also interpret the description of the witnesses' alleged extermination facilities. In his 1995 article, mentioned in the first chapter, J.-C. Pressac advanced a very interesting hypothesis with regard to the supposed extermination camps. He wrote:[893]

> *"Only one Polish witness, Stanisław Kosak,*[894] *has described the construction of the extermination camp Belzec from November 1941. There were three barracks built next to one another: the first served as a waiting room for the Jews, in the second they bathed and in the third they were gassed in three rooms. Railway cars making a circuit on a narrow-gauge track took care of transporting the bodies to a pit located at the edge of the camp. Kosak adds that three ovens connected with the water supply system were installed in the gas chambers.*
>
> *In this homicidal installation two elements do not make sense: the baths (why should the deportees have been allowed to bathe before their gassing?) and the three ovens connected to water pipes (carbon monoxide of course was used for the killing).*
>
> *For Treblinka, the witnesses described in different words exactly the same sequence: entry into the undressing room, then into the bath, after that into a room for testing asphyxiation gases, which was next to a furnace room, from whence the tracks led to a 'cemetery.' They mention the use of steam in the gas chambers. This 'death-house' has more bizarre aspects than that of Belzec: bath, steam, and ovens, whose purpose cannot have been that of incinerating the bodies, since these of course were buried in the 'cemetery.' A report of November 1942, which was sent to London, confirms that the suffocation chambers consisted of three rooms 4 × 4 m in dimension with a heating room, where there was a boiler for the production of steam, which was then conducted into the three chambers. These contradictions prove that the statements of the witnesses have not been 'arranged,' but rather correctly represent the words of the witnesses.*
>
> *Instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis must be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942, three delousing facilities were established in Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The fact that places were chosen for this at a border, which had become obsolete, can be explained if one recalls the concepts of prophylactic hygiene and the battle against typhus by means of killing the insects carrying it, the lice, and if one considers that the Germans had typhus more or less under control in their zone of occupation, but not in the conquered Soviet territories. Thus, the program for the deportation of the Jews to the*

---

[893] J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête…," *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 120f.
[894] Correct: Kozak.

east, as decided upon at the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942, was adhered to by processing the deportees through these three hygiene facilities. That Belzec was established prior to the Wannsee Conference can be explained by the postponement of this conference or also by the possibility that the witness Kosak has given a false date for the establishment of the delousing facility."

A whole array of arguments points to the fact that Pressac has hit the nail on the head. In the second chapter we saw that according to the testimony of the witnesses the alleged extermination installations of Treblinka were camouflaged as a 'bath.' This point merits a closer analysis.

Rachel Auerbach mentions "a whole list of instructions about bathing and disinfection, about what to do with money, jewels and documents." In some cases the new arrivals were actually handed receipts after they had deposited their valuables at the check-in counter.[895] She writes that the women were often asked to take towels with them into the bathhouse,[896] and explains:[897]

"[…] *this door led to the 'bathing establishment.' This was a gray-white building with all the accoutrements of a regular public bath in the inside: 'cabins,' plus a few chimneys protruding from the roof.* […] *The floor sloped down to wide, hermetically sealed chutes facing the entrance gate. Real shower heads were set in the ceilings of the rooms, but they were not connected to any water pipe."*

Later she says:[898]

"[…] *in the early days the Jews were told as they undressed and turned in their money to keep 1 złoty in order to pay 'for the bath.' A Ukrainian guard would sit in a wooden hut at the entrance to the 'Road to Heaven' and collect the złotys."*

The report of November 15, 1942, adds one further important piece of circumstantial evidence: the boiler room for the production of steam, which makes total sense in a disinfection and delousing facility, but which in an installation for extermination has no function whatsoever. Steam was in fact one of the methods at that time for disinfecting and delousing.[899] The Silberschein Report completes the picture of the evidence: directly after their arrival, the deportees were informed they would be continuing their journey "to work in the east." According to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes of 1965, the Warsaw Jews were greeted with the following address:[900]

---

[895] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 30.
[896] *Ibid*., p. 31.
[897] *Ibid*., p. 34.
[898] *Ibid*., p. 54.
[899] Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entwesung*. Operational instructions for the clinic and laboratory of the Institute of Hygiene of the Waffen-SS, Berlin, Urban and Schwarzenberg Publishers, Berlin and Vienna 1943, pp. 16-21 and 87f.
[900] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager*…, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 219.

> *"Attention Warsaw Jews!*
> *You are in transit camp here, from which further transport to a labor camp will occur.*
> *For the prevention of epidemics, clothing as well as articles of baggage are to be handed over for disinfection. Gold, money, foreign currency, and jewelry are to be surrendered in exchange for a receipt at the counter. They will be returned later, upon presentation of the receipt.*
> *All those arriving have to bathe for bodily cleanliness before traveling on."*

According to the November 15, 1942, report, after this speech the deportees were subdivided according to their occupations. In fact, the SS had established a bureau at the camp train station "where every new arrival had to go and report his professional training."

The report continues:

> *"the people were taken into the camp and at first only sent into the baths for disinfection. After the bath they were temporarily sent into the single cells. There they were supposed to wait until it was their turn."*

The sketch enclosed with the Silberschein Report[901] shows a men's camp, a children's camp, and a women's camp; the deportees would have gone there following their bath. The *Informacja bieżąca* of August 17, 1942, claimed that in Treblinka "the camp was at a strength of 40,000 Jews on August 5,"[902] which indicates internment of the deportees after the bath.

The report then states that the Jews were sent "into the gas- and oven-chambers" and killed there – but why on earth were they ordered to bathe beforehand? The alleged extermination facility, as it is represented in the sketch, is revealing in other ways: the building consisted of a dressing room, a bathing room, a "room for testing asphyxiation gases," as well as a furnace or oven room, from where a railway track led to the cemetery. What purpose, then, did the ovens serve?

On the other hand, was not the bathing room identical to the room for testing asphyxiation gases (why, actually, a 'testing room'?) and therefore necessarily a real bath, through which the deportees walked before they were lodged in one of the three camps mentioned above? But the dressing room, as well as the ovens, is not compatible with the extermination thesis, and indeed even less so with the version accepted today, for on the one hand the doomed are supposed to have undressed in the open, and on the other hand no historian claims that there were crematoria in Treblinka. If one views the entire facility within another context, a medical-hygienic one, then the description proves to be a completely logical one. In a facility, which includes a dressing room and a bathing room, a furnace (or oven) room can contain nothing but a delousing

---

[901] See Document 3 in the Appendix.
[902] See Chapter II.

furnace, but then the adjacent room was definitely not a "room for testing asphyxiation gases," but rather a disinfection/hot-air chamber. (In this connection, it is worth mentioning that the supposed 'extermination camp' of Chełmno was also equipped with a delousing furnace.)[903]

Such disinfection furnaces were produced by several firms, among them the Topf firm in Erfurt, which installed two of them (with four hot-air chambers) in the central sauna in Birkenau,[904] and the firm of H. Kori in Berlin, which produced less well-built ovens.[905] One other firm, which produced hot air, steam, and steam/formalin delousing chambers as well as similar installations, was the Ing. C. Klobukowski & Co., located in Warsaw.[906]

The description and drawing contained in the Silberschein Report are reminiscent of the plan of the provisional delousing facility of the K.G.L. Lublin. This facility had rooms for dressing and undressing, a boiler house (boiler room), a room with showers (bath), and a room for delousing ("room for testing asphyxiation gases").

Reitlinger writes that some children transferred in August 1943 from the ghetto of Białystok to Theresienstadt

> *"had seen their parents led away to a 'bath-house'."*[907]

Since these children were processed through the transit camp Treblinka – the same was true for the other Jews, adults, and children who were transferred to Lublin/Majdanek and other camps – this bathhouse was obviously a genuine bathhouse!

The structure of the two alleged gassing installations, however, which has been accepted by official historiography, seems to have been more suited for hydrocyanic delousing chambers. In both, the chambers have two doors on the two opposing sides of the room, so that there is a 'clean' and 'unclean' side. In this connection, Kurt Gerstein's mission acquires an obvious meaning. Gerstein was no expert in mass killings, but he was one in the field of disinfection, and indeed so well qualified in such matters that in the foreword to his book on disinfection, published by the Waffen-SS Hygiene Institute, the *SS-Hauptsturmführer* d. Res. Walter Dötzer expressed his gratitude to him:[908]

> *"I should express my thanks to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Dipl.-Ing.* [graduate engineer] *Gerstein at this point for his advice in all technical questions."*

This furnishes an uncontrived explanation for Samuel Rajzman's reference to "Cyklon-Gas" – Zyklon B gas – in Treblinka. As Mieczysław Chodzko re-

---

[903] T-1298.
[904] RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 24-24a. Final account statement No. 1792 of October 19, 1943.
[905] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 270), Document 29, p. 320.
[906] Undated advertising brochure. DAL, R-35-9-443, pp. 1-12.
[907] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 307, footnote.
[908] W. Dötzer, *op. cit.* (note 899), p. II.

ports, a public health commission brought disinfection equipment and mobile ovens for heating water for the showers to Treblinka in November 1942.[909]

In January 1942, there was already great anxiety concerning sanitation and hygienic conditions in the district of Galicia.[910] Cases of typhus fever had appeared in the district of Kolomyya,[911] but other districts were probably also afflicted, so that the governor instructed all district physicians to answer a "questionnaire concerning bathing and delousing facilities."[912] Among the various delousing facilities was even a "fumigation booth for scabrous horses."[913] The situation was becoming critical to the point that placards in German, Ukrainian, and Polish were posted, warning about typhus fever. These had been designed by the "District Administrator in Tarnopol. Dept. of Health" and explained the type and danger of the epidemic and the necessity of combating its carriers: "Without lice there is no typhus fever. Fight lice infestation!" Then it warned:

> *"A large part of the population, but most of all the Jews, is infested with lice!"*

The text of the placard closed with the admonition to see a physician at the first sign of symptoms of the disease.[914]

The resettlement to the east of the Jewish population of the General Gouvernement, which had been living in the ghettos under difficult hygienic circumstances, therefore required transit camps with bathing facilities, disinfection, and delousing.

5. What Was the Fate of the Deportees?

The fate of the Jews deported to the east is one of those questions for which there is no sure answer, due to the lack of documents. It is closely bound up with the even more complex problem of Jewish population losses during World War II, which is not the subject of the present study.[915]

---

[909] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 176.

[910] Letter of January 19, 1942, of the Kreishauptmann of Horodenka on the subject of "Delousing Facilities". DAL, R-35-9-313, p. 3.

[911] Letter of 5 February 1942 of the *District Physician* in Kolomyya on the subject of "Typhus Fever in the District". DAL, R-35-9-313, p. 1.

[912] DAL, R-35-9-320, pp. 1, 5. R-35-9-313, p. 16.

[913] DAL, R-35-10-452, page number illegible.

[914] Poster "Fleckfieber!" (typhus) DAL, R-35-9-444, p. 2.

[915] The most comprehensive studies on this question are: on the side of the orthodox historians, the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, edited by W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 79), and, from the revisionist side, W. Sanning's *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, *op. cit.* (note 78). A comparison of the two works has been understaken by Germar Rudolf: "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", *op. cit.* (note

As we have seen in Chapter VII, the figures for Jews killed by the *Einsatzgruppen* according to the 'Event Reports' – or other sources – are vastly exaggerated, so that the number of Jews who either were evacuated by the Soviets or who survived in the German occupation zone must have been far larger than the 700,000, of which G. Reitlinger speaks.[916] A Soviet source is emphatic on the evacuation of large numbers of Jews to safety within the USSR:[917]

> *"When Hitler invaded Poland in the year 1939, tens of thousands of Polish Jews fled to eastern Poland, from where they later reached the Soviet Union. Together with the population of the Ukraine and White Russia, these Jews were the first who were evacuated to the east. Since the authorities knew that the Jews were the most critically threatened portion of the populace, they made thousands of trains available for their evacuation. In Zhitomir 88% of the Jews left the city, even before the Nazis arrived there. Special effort was expended to save the Jewish kolkhoze peasants; many of them were evacuated in the Crimea under circumstances, which permitted them to take along all their cattle, together with farm implements. In an article that appeared in 1942 in 'Congress Weekly,' a New York Zionist paper, the Palestinian Jew Solomon Itzhaki gave the grateful account of a Polish-Jewish journalist about his own evacuation. During a five or six week journey, food, clothing, and special help for children and the ill were made available by the Soviet government. According to this journalist, millions of evacuees, Jews and non-Jews, were quickly accommodated after arrival at their destination, received a profitable job in the war industry, and were assigned to agricultural operations. While a large number of Polish Jews performed splendid work in the Soviet war industry, the Polish-Jewish youth attended the Soviet schools by the thousands. Hundreds studied at the University of Leningrad – shifted to Saratov during the war – where they slept in dormitories provided by the government and were fed in special canteens. All 'Yeshivas' (Talmud seminaries) were moved from eastern Poland to central Asia at the cost of the Soviet government. The refugee rabbis carried on their clerical activity, and Michail Kusevitski, master cantor of the Great Synagogue of Warsaw, went on a concert tour through the Soviet Union, in which he profoundly moved soldiers as well as civilians with his singing of 'Kol Nidre,' a solemn prayer for the Jewish Day of Atonement. The majority of the Jews evacuated from the zones occupied by Germany went to Uzbekistan. Many other Jewish families were taken in by the autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of Bashkiria in the Urals. According to Abdul Akhmetov, the Bashkirian vice-*

---

80).

[916] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 542f.

[917] *Rassenga sovietica*, August-September 1951, pp. 77f.

commissar for Agriculture, the evacuees worked side by side with the Bashkirians on the kolkhoz fields and performed 'outstanding labor.' A certain portion of Jewish kolkhoz peasants from the Ukraine settled in the area of Saratov in their own kolkhoz. Thousands of other Jews, among them many elderly people from Vitebsk, Kiev, and Riga, found employment in the factories and textile industries of the same region."

Kulischer reckons the number of the Jews who fled from the eastern Polish provinces into Soviet territories, which never came under German control, at 500,000; to this are to be added 30,000 Jews from the Baltic states and 1,100,000 Jews from the Soviet territories who left before the Germans conquered these areas.[918]

In an Italian study entitled "The Jews in the USSR," one reads:[919]

"The Baltic states, White Russia, and the Ukraine suffered especially severe losses. A certain number of refugees of the war period settled in central Asia, so that the present [1966] *Jewish population of Uzbekistan consists of old Jewish inhabitants of Bukhara and immigrants from the European territories. Others settled in various cities of the Urals as well as Siberia or were evacuated there. Of the refugees, some returned to their former place of residence after the war, others stayed, which explains the large number of Jews in towns like Sverdlovsk and Cheliabinsk."*

The Jewish journalist Louis Rapoport draws a decidedly more pessimistic picture; he writes:[920]

"Of the approximately one million Polish Jews sent into the Urals and Siberia – the journey lasted four to six weeks and proceeded under horrific conditions – a fifth to a third died, according to a news sheet of the Joint Distribution Committee from the year 1943."

For the period from March to September 1946, "when the homeward trek from the deep interior had only begun," Reitlinger supplies Jewish population figures for five Soviet cities, which are not too far below the pre-war numbers. Reitlinger took these figures from an article in the Soviet Yiddish language newspaper *Ainikeit*, whose date of appearance he does not give:

---

[918] E. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 799), tables entitled "General survey of population displacements in Europe since the beginning of the war", outside the text.

[919] *Gli Ebrei nell'USSR*, Milan 1966, p. 51.

[920] Louis Rapoport, *La guerra di Stalin contro gli Ebrei*, Rizzoli, Milan 1991, p. 87.

City	Jewish Pre-War Population[921]	Jewish Postwar Population[922]
Kiev	140,000	100,000
Odessa	153,000	80,000
Dniepropetrovsk	62,000	50,000
Vinnitsa	21,800	14,000
Shitomir	30,000	6,000
Totals:	406,800	250,000

There is no doubt that a large percentage of the Jews in the Soviet territories, which came under German control during the war, died, not only in massacres, but also due to military action, sickness, exhaustion, and privation. A tragedy – in view of the fact that most of these Jews were elderly, children, or infirm – of which there is no doubt.

Germar Rudolf subdivides the Jewish losses into the following categories:[923]

– death from Soviet deportation and imprisonment;[924]
– death due to pogroms by non-Germans, without German collaboration or sanction;
– death due to effects of war (labor service, bombing victims);
– death as a soldier (*i.e.*, in military service);
– death as a partisan (in combat or by execution);
– natural mortality surplus;[925]
– religious conversions;
– unregistered emigration during and after the war;
– Jews presently not recorded or statistically documented;
– unresolved cases;
– death (for the most part natural) in ghettos[926] and camps (several hundred thousand);
– registered emigration during and after the war.

---

[921] Friedrich Zander, *Die Vertreibung der Juden in der Welt*, Robert Kämmerer Verlag, Berlin 1937, p. 68.
[922] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 180), p. 545.
[923] G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis," *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 205.
[924] As we have seen, according to L. Rapoport 200,000 to 300,000 evacuated Polish Jews met their death in the USSR.
[925] According to the Korherr Report, in Germany proper, the Sudetenland, Austria, and Bohemia and Moravia, the Jewish surplus mortality up to December 31, 1942, amounted to 82,775. NO-5193, p. 4.
[926] During the war 33,430 Jews died in Theresienstadt. *Das Ghetto Museum Theresienstadt*, edited by the Gedenkstätte Terezin (Terezin Memorial), undated, p. 37 (our own page enumeration). – In the ghetto of Lodz 47,372 Jews met their death. Julian Baranowski, *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi, Lodz 1999, pp. 86f. – In the Warsaw Ghetto the number of those who died from January 1942 to June 1942 was 69,355. *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 289), pp. 138f.

Of course, the Jews shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*, the Wehrmacht, etc. are to be added to this. It is an impossibility to assign exact numbers to each of these categories, but the few examples cited here do provide a notion of how high were Jewish losses from causes other than German killing measures.

The official population statistics of the postwar period give no additional help. First of all because they come from the Jewish and Stalinist side and thus were inevitably influenced by the demands of ideology and propaganda, second because they do not allow for substantial factors such as emigration to other countries, assimilation, or simply the desire of many Jews not to be registered as such.

In 1984, an Italian Communist newspaper explained the reduction of the Jewish population in the Soviet Union, which had been reflected in the censuses of 1926, 1970, and 1976, as follows:[927]

> *"The decrease of the Jewish population in comparison with the year 1926 is in part the result of the Nazi policy of extermination, partly traceable to the natural process of assimilation in a country, which numbers more than a hundred different nationalities and where there is no impediment to mixed marriage. The shrinkage of the Jewish population in the decade 1970-1979 is the result of the same assimilation process (in the USSR citizens declare their nationality by their own choice by choosing one of the two nationalities of their parents), but also the emigration of those Jews who have gone abroad within the framework of the Soviet policy, which favors the reuniting of families separated by the most diverse sorts of circumstances."*

Insofar as the first postwar census, that of 1959, is concerned, citizens could declare their nationality without having to produce their ID, on which their nationality was officially registered. For this reason, numerous citizens preferred, for various reasons, to assume a different nationality.[928] Together the other factors already mentioned, this has contributed to producing a distorted picture of the numerical strength of the Jews in the USSR.

---

[927] *Calendario del popolo*, No. 468, July 1984, pp. 10247.
[928] *Gli Ebrei nell'USSR*, Milan 1966, pp. 55f.

Chapter X: Conclusion

In 1987, Robert Faurisson wrote the following noteworthy lines:[929]

> *"'*Shoah*'-business will continue to prosper. The Holocaust Museums are going to multiply and Holocaust propaganda will continue to invade the high schools and universities. The concentration camps will become attractions comparable to Disneyland.* […] *Tour operators are beginning to calculate the profit they can derive from these places, at which there is in reality nothing to see but where, as a result, they will fill the void with 'symbols.' The less there is to see with your eyes, the more they will give you to see in your imagination. From that point of view, Treblinka is an ideal place. Everything there is symbolic: the entrance to the camp, its boundaries, the railway line, the access ramp, the path to the 'gas chambers,' the 'open air funeral pyres,' and the sites of the 'chambers' and 'funeral pyres.'"*

Yes, Treblinka is, in fact, the most fitting landmark of the 'Holocaust,' a mirage of a million-fold genocide in gas chambers, of which not the slightest documentary or material trace exists and about which we would know nothing without the tales of a handful of 'eyewitnesses' – in sharp contrast to the real, irrefutable suffering of the Jewish people during the Second World War.

It is deeply symbolic that the most important Treblinka 'eyewitness' by far, Jankiel Wiernik, and the most prominent representative of all of the orthodox historiography about that camp, Yitzhak Arad, are blatant falsifiers. By means of a bold manipulation of the November 15, 1942, report produced by the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, in 1944 Wiernik converted the embarrassing 'steam chambers,' which characterize the first phase of the Treblinka atrocity propaganda, into 'gas chambers,' and thereby laid the cornerstone for the legend of the 'gas chambers of Treblinka,' which were subsequently transmogrified by orthodox historiography into 'established historical fact.' But compared to this harsh judgment on the Jewish cabinetmaker from the Warsaw Ghetto, we must come to an even harsher judgment on the Israeli Professor Arad, who is guilty of the gravest of all offenses against the commandments of scientific ethics: the conscious falsification of source material.

That Jewish circles, above all others, defend the historically and technically absurd story of 'extermination camp' Treblinka with tooth and claw can be

---

[929] Robert Faurisson, "My Life as a Revisionist," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 1, pp. 5-63, here p. 58.

explained without difficulty by the pressures, to which these people are subjected.

From the beginning of the 'Holocaust' propaganda, Auschwitz has had first rank and Treblinka second; there has always been far less discussion of the other four 'extermination camps.' Since the end of the sixties, the flagship of the Holocaust Armada, Auschwitz, has been under an uninterrupted barrage from revisionist researchers. Due to this pressure – invisible to the public but enormous – the advocates of the orthodox version of history have been constrained to keep reducing the number of victims of this camp. In 1990, the administration of the Auschwitz Museum withdrew the four million figure of Auschwitz victims – which had in any case never been accepted by Western historians – and replaced it with one and a half million; in 1994, Jean-Claude Pressac, celebrated by the media as the leading Auschwitz expert, again reduced the number drastically, to between 631,000 and 711,000.[930] The latest retrenchment of the front in this ongoing retreat came in May of 2002, when Fritjof Meyer, one of the editors of Germany's largest news magazine, *Der Spiegel*, wrote in the geopolitical German magazine *Osteuropa,* with reference to allegedly new research results, that 'only' half a million died in Auschwitz, which is still an exaggeration by at least a factor of three.[931]

An even more drastic revision has been achieved for Majdanek: in 1944, the figure of one and a half million murdered was given for that camp; in 1948, Polish historiography set the total number of victims at 360,000; but at the beginning of the nineties, the number was reduced to 230,000;[932] Raul Hilberg assumes in his standard work that only 50,000 Jewish prisoners were killed in Majdanek.[933]

According to the laws of mathematics and sound human reasoning, this massive reduction in the number of victims for Auschwitz and Majdanek should have resulted in a corresponding reduction in the total number of 'Holocaust' victims, but no: the mythical six million figure must be upheld at all cost!

---

[930] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, p. 202. Cf. also the overview concerning the number of dead of Auschwitz by Robert Faurisson, "How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

[931] Fritjof Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunden," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; cf. Germar Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30; Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *ibid.*, pp. 30-37.

[932] Cf. for this Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 270), Chapter IV.

[933] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17). If one subtracts from this figure the confabulated 18,000 victims of the alleged mass shooting of November 3, 1943 ("Harvest Festival," cf. with regard to this Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 270), Chapter IX), Hilberg's number for the Jews killed in Majdanek is only slightly exaggerated.

Under these circumstances, the proponents and beneficiaries of the official historiography can never give up the 'extermination camp' Treblinka, with its 750,000 to 870,000 people 'gassed,' since to do so would amount to a final dismantling of the current version of the fate of the Jews during World War II. And the other 'pure extermination camps'– Bełżec, Sobibór, and Chełmno – for which the evidentiary material presented is of similar 'quality,' would have to take their leave from real history together with Treblinka.

That the official view of Treblinka increases respect for the Jewish people can be justly questioned, for one of the cornerstones of this picture is the slavish cooperation of the victims with their executioners. Does it really do credit to Jewish honor if their fathers and grandfathers marched into the gas chambers of Treblinka like a herd of sheep, without giving a thought to escaping or resisting? Can one feel respect for the 1,000 Jewish workers of Treblinka, who – always according to the orthodox version of history – assisted the 30 to 40 SS people and 120 Ukrainians day after day in murdering many thousands of their co-religionists, never warned them of the fate awaiting them, and acted as loyal accomplices to their tormentors to the very end, in full awareness of their own impending death?

The American revisionist Bradley R. Smith has commented upon the appearance of the barber Abraham Bomba in Claude Lanzmann's film *Shoah*, in which Bomba describes how he cut the hair of 60 to 70 naked women in the 16-square-meter large gas chamber of Treblinka. After Lanzmann had asked Bomba what he felt when he saw all these naked women for the first time, the barber replied:[934]

> *"I felt that accordingly I got to do what they ...* [Germans] *... told me, to cut their hair."*

Smith says in response to this:

> *"There you have in a nutshell how eyewitnesses to the gas chamber atrocities typically describe their behavior. They did whatever the Germans or anyone else requested of them.* […] *In the neighborhood where I grew up men who behaved like Bomba claims he behaved would have been spit on. In the upside-down world of Holocaust survivordom, however, the Abraham Bombas are seen as martyrs and even heroes."*

Historians who are interested in facts will not allow themselves to be deterred from pursuing the many still open questions of Treblinka by Bomba's monstrous fantasies. Above all, it is entirely unclear where the Jews deported to Treblinka ultimately wound up. That Treblinka served as a transit camp is proven, but for the most part we are still in the dark as to the details (the number of those resettled, their destinations, and their fate during the war and afterwards). In coming years, it is to be hoped that the improving access to ar-

---

[934] Bradley R. Smith, "Abraham Bomba, the Barber of Treblinka", in: *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 170-176.

chives in the successor states of the Soviet Union will make it possible for researchers to shed more and more light into this darkness. When we speak of researchers, we of course mean the revisionists, for their opponents will hardly be doing such work.

Epilogue

By Germar Rudolf

> *"How can anybody seriously believe that the Holocaust did* not *happen? Considering all the witnesses, all these pictures, all the documents, how could all this be lies and forgeries? And how could anybody with all his senses believe that such a thing could be made up? Thousands of historians and other researchers, hundreds of prosecutors, judges, and jurors – are they all wrong? Or did they all conspire in an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus of mind-reading?"*

These or similar questions will pop up in most people's minds when they are confronted with revisionist theories for the first time. In fact, most revisionists posed these questions at the beginning of their journey from exterminationist Sauls to revisionist Pauls.

Even I, as the editor of this series of revisionist books that I started several years ago, catch myself doubting my revisionist convictions every once in a while. I find myself asking questions similar to those above. But among my professional duties (and intellectual pleasures) is editing books written by fine revisionist scholars – like the authors of the present book. In 2002 I first edited it in the German language, and now, some 18 months later, a second time for the English language edition. Though this book was not specifically written to answer the questions of the Doubting Thomases, which at times we all are, and gladly so, it caused me, once again, to ask quite different questions, and I hope that the reader has had a similar experience while reading this fine work:

> *"How can anybody seriously believe that the Holocaust* did *happen? Considering all the absurdities, impossibilities, contradictions, how could all these witness tales ever be believed? And how could anybody with all his senses believe that such a thing could have happened? Thousands of historians and other researchers, hundreds of prosecutors, judges, and jurors – have they all lost their minds? Or were they all so brainwashed by wartime propaganda or trembling in fear of the Jews that they did not dare rock the boat?"*

Of course, reading this book need not lead to such a reaction. Fritjof Meyer, for example, reacted quite differently. For many years, he was a leading editor of Germany's biggest weekly news magazine, *Der Spiegel*, a dedicated left-wing medium that has always promoted the orthodox version of the Holocaust with verve, and still does. Meyer can perhaps be described as one of Germa-

ny's media experts on this topic. He is also a dedicated purchaser and reader of all revisionist publications, as Castle Hill Publisher's database indicates. Meyer attracted some attention in 2002, when he published an article in a small German geopolitical magazine, in which he reduced the Auschwitz death toll considerably, to about 500,000, based on a strange mixture of revisionist and exterminationist arguments.[931]

Several weeks after the German version of the present books was sent to Meyer, he reacted with a short email, as always indicating that his statements were not for publication. I therefore will quote them only indirectly. I do this, because it is necessary to show that:

a. mainstream scholars do pay attention to revisionist research;
b. they dare to enter into exchanges with revisionists;
c. they are not courageous enough to do so in public.

In his statement, Meyer says that it was time that finally somebody gathered all the information about a topic, which had been neglected for a long time, and he praises the industry, with which the two authors added interesting discoveries from Polish archives. He regrets, however, that in his eyes this book serves only to support the authors' dogma instead of balancing the pros and cons in an unbiased way. He then claims that the authors omitted everything that would not fit into their image of Treblinka.

First of all, I would like to address the harsh accusation that the authors sought only to confirm their own dogma. If Meyer cared to define what a dogma is, then he would have to admit that the official version of Holocaust bears *all* the characteristics of a dogma: all dissenters are severely punished by the society at large and in many countries, particularly in Europe, even by the authorities, by means of political show trials. The dissenting view presented in this volume is the opposite of the dogma: it is a challenge to the dogma.

It is also incorrect that the authors have ignored everything that contradicts their thesis. How can anybody claim that a book, which dedicates most of its pages to discussing the 'orthodox,' dogmatic version and most of its arguments, is omitting contradictory evidence? To be sure, no author is omniscient, hence no book is perfect. But in contrast to Meyer, who has never discussed opposing arguments and publications in his papers, Mattogno and Graf made an honest attempt to cover all the existing material.

Let me now address some of the points Meyer raised.

1. Use of Euthanasia Staff during Operation Reinhardt

In discussing the postulated murder of the Jews in the so-called Operation Reinhardt camps, of which Treblinka was the largest, historians of the status quo locate the technical and organizational origins of this mass murder in the euthanasia program, which was instituted at the beginning of World War Two – the killing of so-called 'life not worthy of life,' in other words, mentally

and/or severely physically disabled people. The reason for this assumption is the considerable overlap, *i.e.*, continuity, of staff in both areas.[935] However, it seems to me a very dubious practice to attempt to construe this continuity as evidence for mass murder, since it may very well mean only that the leadership had wished to retain staff, which had previously proven loyal in one socially extremely controversial operation, for a subsequent, no less controversial purpose. But whether this controversial purpose was the resettlement, ghettoization, or mass murder of the Jews is still an open question.[936]

There is, of course, an answer to this question, and it lies in the fate of many of the staff members involved in Operation Reinhardt after the eastern camps were closed.[937] Globocnik and the major part of his team of Operation Reinhardt were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943. Globocnik became "*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in der Operationszone Adriatisches Küstenland*" (Higher SS and police leader in the operational zone Adriatic coast) under direct orders of the Führer Chancellery.[938] His staff was turned into a unit called "*R*" (probably for Reinhardt) engaged mainly in anti-partisan warfare, but to a minor degree also in the organization and deportation of Italian Jews to forced labor assignments in Germany. In this connection, a transit camp for the deportation of Jews was established in Risiera di San Sabba. Liliana Picciotto-Fargion writes in the regard:[939]

> *"The mechanism* [of deportation] *is not very different at the Adriatic coast: the prison of Coroneo di Trieste acted as a collection point for the deportations between December 1943 and March 1944 and was then replaced by the collection and transit camp located in Risiera di San Sabba (Polizeihaftlager)."*

The author adds that one convoy of deportees from Italy included on average 500-600 persons,[939]

> *"while those coming from the Nazi operational zone Adriatic coast (Operationszone Adriatisches Küstenland), with 'capital' Trieste, had on average only around 60-80 persons per convoy."*

---

[935] K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer, *op. cit.* (note 275), p. 70ff., esp. p. 78. For a list of personnel who served in the Operation Reinhardt camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm.

[936] If Meyer had paid attention, he would have found this observation in my 1994 book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 25, Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 33.

[937] I owe the following information to my dear friend Carlo Mattogno.

[938] Pier Arrigo Carnier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milano 1982, pp. 55, 66; see pp. 400f. for some members of the staff.

[939] L. Picciotto-Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*, Mursia, Milano 1995, p. 35.

23 such convoys with a total of 1,173 Jews departed from this zone, most of them with the destination of Auschwitz.[940]

There is no doubt that the camp at Risiera di San Sabba was *not* an 'extermination camp,' and it is also clear that the main activity of Globocnik's unit "*R*" was to fight partisans. Therefore, we have clear proof of deployment of the former staff of both euthanasia and Operation Reinhardt in a task that had nothing to do with the extermination of Jews. Thus, the fact of partial continuity of the personnel employed in the euthanasia with that employed in the Operation Reinhardt does *not* permit the conclusion that Jews were summarily exterminated in the Operation Reinhardt camps.

Moreover, Meyer's claim that not only the euthanasia staff was transferred, but also their methods and equipment (gassing with carbon monoxide), is simply wrong. There is no evidence that the method used for killings during the euthanasia program – mainly bottled carbon monoxide – was ever used during the alleged Holocaust. Here we find claims to all sorts of methods, *except* the one used during euthanasia, which had proven to be highly effective. Today, Meyer and his fellow dogmatists claim that the exhaust of diesel engines was used to kill people in Treblinka and Bełżec. Fritz Berg has shown in detail how absurd this claim is, indeed.[98] It is not only absurd because diesel exhaust gases hardly contain any carbon monoxide, but even more so because the Germans had an overabundance of extremely poisonous devices available: hundred thousands of wood and coke gas generators, which were cheap and easy to operate and delivered a gas just as lethal as bottled carbon monoxide.

Considering that some of the staff of Operation Reinhardt had knowledge of homicidal techniques from the euthanasia program, this *lack* of transfer of method is strong circumstantial evidence that the Operation Reinhardt did *not* mean the killing of people.

2. Archaeological Findings

Meyer criticizes the alleged lack of discussion of archaeological findings, such as the fact that today the rain still rinses bone fragments to the surface. Since archaeological findings are discussed in detail in Chapter III.2. of the present book, one wonders if Meyer really read this book thoroughly. Also, when talking about archaeology, Meyer should first ask why the huge mass graves attested to by the witnesses were never found *despite* archaeological research. Bone fragments rinsed to the surface prove that people died in Treblinka and were buried, a fact that nobody denies, but such findings do not prove a mass murder with the methods and the order of magnitude claimed. Unless Meyer has established the extent and nature of bone fragments and of the area, in which they can be found, his statement cannot be called an archaeological finding, but merely an unfounded claim.

---

[940] *Ibid.*, pp. 60-63. The average would thus be 51, not 60-80.

The more-recent investigations by Caroline Stury Colls, as they are discussed in the next contribution by Thomas Kues, haven't changed anything about this either. Finding disturbances in the soil with ground-penetrating radar merely proves that the soil has been disturbed there. Whether these were ever mass graves can be determined only by extended core drillings and excavations.

3. Testimonies of SS Witnesses and of Prof. Pfannenstiel

Meyer criticizes the authors for dismissing the testimonies of SS personnel and of Prof. Pfannenstiel as mere tactical lies. It seems that it is Meyer who needs to be straightened out here: If a forensic blood analysis shows that a defendant was drunk at the time of a car crash, one million witness statements and one million confessions of the defendant, all claiming that the defendant was, in fact, not drunk, cannot change the fact that he *was* drunk. Thus, if one hundred witnesses and one hundred confessions state that the moon is made of green cheese or that 870,000 corpses can be burned within a few months without fuel and without leaving traces, both assertions being of a similar intellectual quality, then we have to conclude – in light of all the forensic evidence – that the witnesses and the defendants are wrong. Like it or not! Thus, unless Meyer proves that the factual claims of the witnesses were physically possible, we do not have to discuss whether such witness statements are correct, only *why* they are *in*correct. To the solution of this question Meyer contributes nothing.

In this context, I may add one point that is often forgotten today: When the German Army invaded the Soviet Union with the Christian crosses of the Wehrmacht as their emblem, the population greeted them enthusiastically – and naively – as God's own soldiers come to liberate them from the devilish Soviet mass murderers. Even the NKVD admitted, in secret reports, that vast parts of the local population of many regions viewed the Germans as liberators from Stalinist oppression, that the Germans treated the local populace well and turned many of the younger people into dedicated National Socialists eager for close collaboration with the Germans.[941] It can thus come as no surprise that the largest volunteer army that ever fought for a foreign nation was that which, consisting of over one million young people mainly from Eastern Europe, fought alongside the Wehrmacht, because these young people saw the German war against the Soviet Union as a cause worth sacrificing their lives for. However, when the Germans started to retreat in 1943, many among the local population, knowing what awaited them, tried to move west with the Germans, and were prevented from doing so only by drastic German measures. After the Red Army reconquered those temporarily liberated territo-

[941] Cf. Alexander E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

ries, the Soviets conducted draconian purges against the local population, conducting show trials of uncounted individuals for actual or alleged collaboration with the Germans. In some regions, where collaboration was very intensive, in particular in the Baltic states, the Caucasus region, and the Ukraine, considerable portions of the population were deported to Siberia as a collective punishment.[942] Not even those who had been incarcerated in various German camps were safe from this kind of treatment, especially if former co-inmates accused them of having aided the Germans in running the camp.

The only way to prevent deportation to a Siberian labor camp – an almost certain death sentence – was to bend over backwards to comply with Soviet demands by denouncing the former German occupiers and helping in manufacturing evidence for actual or alleged German atrocities and war crimes. It is more than likely that many of the 'eyewitness' accounts collected by Soviet Russian or Polish commissions have their origin in this hysterical atmosphere of postwar purges.

A similar atmosphere was prevalent in the areas occupied by American and British troops, although not as intense, and whereas this atmosphere subsided by the end of the 1940s/early 1950s in the West – only to be gradually substituted with a hysterical 'Holocaust' atmosphere created by media and courtroom propaganda – it remained a permanent background theme in the communist East as a tool, with which to denounce and destabilize the 'revanchist,' 'fascist' West, especially its client state West Germany, as NATO's most crucial and also most vulnerable member during the Cold War.[943]

4. Deportation Data

Meyer claims that the Jewish Historical Institute (Żydowski Institut Historyczny) of Warsaw has precise data about the deportation of Jews to the Operation Reinhardt camps. This institute published a *Biuletyn* (bulletin) that has included archival material on the alleged extermination of Jews. The first issue appeared in 1951. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have examined all the issues of this bulletin in search of archival material, above all deportation lists, useful for their research on Majdanek and on the eastern camps. Mattogno claims that the bulletin does not contain a single such list, nor is any to be found in the Institute's archive. Articles published in its bulletin that are important in the context of this topic are listed in the bibliography of this book. Not even the book *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord*,[289] which was published by the same institute and which contains the better part of the documentation pre-

---

[942] See, for example, the treatment of the Caucasian peoples: Ataullah B. Kopanski, "North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40.

[943] To learn more about the circumstances, under which testimonies and confessions were made, cf. G. Rudolf, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 83-127.

served in its archives, includes any deportation lists. While in Moscow, Graf and Mattogno verified the sources of Tatiana Berenstein's article "*Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja*".[785] Her article turned out to be based entirely on testimonies – confirming that the archive of the Jewish Historical Institute contains no deportation lists to the eastern camps.

5. Conclusions

Meyer makes a few other points, which I cannot address here because I either do not know what he refers to or why he thinks certain arguments put forward by the authors are flawed. Meyer has not yet elaborated on his criticism, but he has promised to publish his own paper on this topic and to inform us about it. So far, however, we have not heard back from him.

It is encouraging that finally at least one scholar of the other side of this debate takes scientific standards seriously and takes notice of the need to address the many urgent questions raised by books like the present one. We can only hope for historiography in general that this will not be an isolated case, but that other scholars will be encouraged thereby to dare to voice their own doubts and opinions, because exactitude is the only certain way to the truth, and exactitude can only be achieved when we make each other aware of the mistakes we all make.

In closing, I may point the reader's attention to an article by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, which he wrote after reading the German edition of the present book: "Treblinka: An Exceptional Guide."[944] In it Dr. Faurisson describes his own visit to Treblinka in 1988 and the interviews he conducted with two local witnesses. Since neither witness signed an affidavit, and no other record of their testimony seems to exist, and because their testimony was given some 35 years after the fact, it was decided not to include Dr. Faurisson's hearsay report of eyewitness accounts in this book, because its evidentiary value is rather low. But the interested reader might nevertheless enjoy reading what Dr. Faurisson learned and experienced with those two witnesses.

---

[944] R. Faurisson, "Treblinka: An Exceptional Guide," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 78-82.

Supplement: Modern Forensics at Treblinka

Comments on Caroline Sturdy Colls's Treblinka Research

By Thomas Kues

In November 2010, I published a blog entry on an online video concerning the research activity of a young British archaeologist from the University of Birmingham, Caroline Sturdy Colls, who had set out to refute "Holocaust Deniers" by locating the mass graves at the Treblinka "extermination camp" using "the most up-to-date scientific techniques."[945] Recently, a news report was published boldly stating that "mass graves at Nazi death camp Treblinka prove Holocaust deniers wrong." In this we read:[946]

> *"A British forensic archaeologist has unearthed fresh evidence to prove the existence of mass graves at the Nazi death camp Treblinka. Some 800,000 Jews were killed at the site, in north east Poland, during the Second World War but a lack of physical evidence at the site has been exploited by Holocaust deniers. Forensic archaeologist Caroline Sturdy Colls has now undertaken the first co-ordinated scientific attempt to locate the graves."*

It is worth recalling that the same triumphant claim that the "Holocaust deniers" finally and once and for all had been "refuted" was heard in connection with Dr. Andrzej Kola's surveys at Belzec and Sobibór, which in reality turned out to refute the official version of events relating to these two camps. (For this see the two books of the series "Holocaust Handbooks" on Belzec and Sobibor as advertised in the back of the book).

The above-quoted news item was more or less a push for a radio program, "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust" by Jonathan Charles featuring Sturdy Colls as well as Yitzhak Arad and former Treblinka inmate Kalman Taigman, which was broadcast by BBC Radio 4 on 23 January 2012, 20:00 GMT.[947] In anticipation of this radio program, on the same date, a podcast interview was up-

---

[945] Thomas Kues, "UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out to Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'," 13. Nov. 2010, http://revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/

[946] "Mass Graves at Nazi Death Camp Treblinka Prove Holocaust Deniers Wrong," *Huffington Post*, UK, 16 Jan. 2012; http://www.huffingtonpost.co.uk/2012/01/16/mass-graves-at-nazi-death-camp-treblinka-holocaust_n_1208814.html

[947] This radio program was temporarily available at http://www.bbc.co.uk/iplayer/episode/b019rlns/The_Hidden_Graves_of_the_Holocaust/

loaded by the University of Birmingham "Ideas Lab."[948] In this we can listen to the following description of the methods employed by Sturdy Colls and her team, as well as some vague descriptions of their findings:

> *"Interviewer: What technology have you used to investigate the site?*
> *Sturdy Colls: I used a number of non-invasive techniques at Treblinka and what this means is, as you quite rightly pointed out, the ground wasn't disturbed due to Jewish burial law so the methods used didn't involve any form of ground disturbance or excavation and this allowed us to investigate the historic and scientific potential of Treblinka but obviously it was very important that we recognised its religious and commemorative significance as well. So the techniques that were used, there was a process of archival research which involved looking at documentary records, revisiting historical data if you like, looking at known data and assessing it with an archaeological eye, so looking for information about the landscape. Then there was a process of looking for aerial photographs of the site, any ground based photography, accounts by the witnesses, plans that had been created, etc., to build up a database of information so that when I did do the survey all of that could be corroborated against my results. So in the field this involved field walking, so assessing the landscape, topographic survey which used advanced GPS and total station surveying to demarcate features on a plan of the site allowed us to record micro-topographic change which may be indicative of buried features. And also to assess the visibility of other features such as a number of artefacts that were actually identified in quite a remote part of the site. Then moving on from that to look below the ground I used a number of geophysical techniques, so quite often mentioned is ground penetrating radar and this was one of the methods used but this was also corroborated with other methods that detect other physical properties in the soil. So I also used resistance survey and an extension of that which allows 3D imaging of buried remains as well, to ensure that all of the properties of the buried remains could be characterised accurately.*
> *Interviewer: And what have you discovered?*
> *Sturdy Colls: Well the survey results when corroborated with historical information have indicated that there are a number of surviving building foundations at Treblinka just below the surface and also a considerable amount of obviously structural debris which the Nazis would have been simply unable to have removed from the site, and this supports accounts written by post-war investigators which commented upon the visibility of*

[948] http://www.ideaslab.bham.ac.uk/MP3s/Caroline_Sturdy_Colls_Treblinka_podcast.mp3. A transcript of this podcast could once be found at http://www.ideaslab.bham.ac.uk/MP3s/Transcript_Predictor_Podcast_40.doc; now archived at https://archive.org/web/.

artefactual remains, structural remains, at the camp. We've also identified a number of pits at the site. Again, all these pits have been mapped and corroborated with witness plans and this is indicative of a number of probable graves at the site. It is recognised as part of the survey that the history of Treblinka didn't end with its abandonment by the Nazis. Issues such as post-war looting and the construction of the memorial itself and a number of other forms of landscape change that have taken place at the site, you know, could confuse interpretation so it was essential that all of these were considered when the results from the geophysical survey in particular were being assessed. So then all of this data was married up with historical information so we seem to have a situation here where it's been commonly believed that all of the victims at Treblinka were cremated, they were destroyed without trace, however, the research has revealed a much more complex picture of the disposal patterns used by the Nazis. Looking at it from an offender profiling perspective, so a slightly more forensic point of view, the Nazis worked on, as do most offenders, this principle of least effort where they would actually have a burial method that very much matched the nature of their victims or their locations within the camp and there are a number of photographs and physical evidence that we observed on the ground at Treblinka that demonstrates that these bodies were not reduced to ash, that some survive as mass graves in the truest sense and that also the ashes of the victims were redeposited into the pits that they were originally exhumed from upon Himmler's order in 1943. Also with the topographic survey we've demonstrated that the camp as it's marked currently on the ground by the modern memorial was actually much larger, that the boundaries of the camp should have been 50 metres further north and this has a knock-on effect for a number of structures within the camp itself. So we can examine it from a spatial point of view and look at all of these features in relation to each other and hopefully eventually start to build up a more detailed map of the camp as it existed during its operation.

<u>Interviewer:</u> *So you've now presented your findings to the authorities responsible for the memorial at Treblinka. Does this conclude investigations at the Treblinka site or is it sort of an ongoing project?*

<u>Sturdy Colls:</u> *It's absolutely an ongoing project. The survey demonstrated that the site has got huge potential in terms of what we can learn from the application of archaeological method and very much was the tip of the iceberg in terms of being the first survey of what I hope will be many more to come. I hope to return to the site later on this year and there will be subsequent seasons of fieldwork in coming years. As I mentioned, at the moment what we've got is a map of what survived at the camp as a result of my findings. However, in order to build up a map of the camp as it existed we need to do more work, we need to survey the site. Only a small proportion*

of the site has actually been surveyed so there's huge potential to find out more about the history of this camp in the future."

Somewhat more on the findings of Sturdy Colls could be gleaned from the BBC 4 radio documentary "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust." Starting at the mark 23:20 minutes we hear:

"Caroline Sturdy Colls: All the history books states that Treblinka was destroyed by the Nazis, in summary, the survey demonstrated that this simply isn't the case. I have identified a number of buried [sic] *pits using geophysical techniques. These are considerable. One in particular is 26 meters by 17 meters.*

Jonathan Charles: That's huge.

Sturdy Colls: It is huge. We are talking about a considerable number of bodies [which] *could have been contained within pits of that size.*

Charles: That could have contained hundreds, perhaps thousands of bodies, we don't know how deep it is, or do you know how deep it is?

Sturdy Colls: Unfortunately no. The survey technology does not allow us to go to certain depths. I know that it is over 4 meters, that was the extent of this [inaudible]. *It's a considerable pit.*

Charles: There are quite a few pits that you have discovered?

Sturdy Colls: Absolutely, there were a number of pits, in particular to the rear of what of what is now the current memorial, five that are actually in a row, again of a considerable size, in an area where witnesses state this was the main body disposal area, this is behind the gas chambers, it was where the majority of victims who were sent there were then subsequently buried, and later where the cremative remains of the victims were also placed.

Charles: It's not just pits that you found, there's also what look like buildings.

Sturdy Colls: There are, and again, the Nazis claimed they destroyed Treblinka, they certainly levelled the site, but it's not really possible when buildings have been on a site to actually sterilize the ground, so what I've identified is that solid structural remains, we're talking building foundations, do survive, but in particular two sort of structures that I've identified are likely to be the old and new gas chambers at Treblinka."

While here we learn virtually nothing about the supposed remains of the Treblinka "gas chambers," we are provided with some tantalizing information on the camp's burial pits. Needless to say, a critical assessment of the findings made by Sturdy Colls can only be made after she has published at least a preliminary report or a detailed article on the same, but we may nonetheless with appropriate caution note down some preliminary observations on what has been revealed so far. The most-interesting information, however, is not to be found in the radio interviews, but in a short article by Sturdy Colls herself

which was published on the website of the BBC on 23 January.[949] In this we read:

> *"The existence of mass graves was known about from witness testimony, but the failure to provide persuasive physical evidence led some to question whether it could really be true that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed here.*
> *Although they lasted only a few days, those post-war investigations* [in 1945-1946] *remained the most complete studies of the camp until I began my work at Treblinka in 2010.*
> *This revealed the existence of a number of pits across the site.*
> *Some may be the result of post-war looting, prompted by myths of buried Jewish gold, but several larger pits were recorded in areas suggested by witnesses as the locations of mass graves and cremation sites.*
> *One is 26m long, 17m wide and at least four metres deep, with a ramp at the west end and a vertical edge to the east.*
> *Another five pits of varying sizes and also at least this deep are located nearby. Given their size and location, there is a strong case for arguing that they represent burial areas.* [...]
> *As well as the pits, the survey has located features that appear to be structural, and two of these are likely to be the remains of the gas chambers.*
> *According to witnesses, these were the only structures in the death camp made of brick."*

Even more important is the fact that this article is illustrated with two composite maps on which the outlines of the findings made by Sturdy Colls have been superimposed on a modern-day aerial photograph of the former camp site and on a 1944 aerial photograph of the same area. In the figure to the right I have placed these two composite maps side by side, moved the main legend and the scale, and slightly increased the picture size in order to allow for easier comparison of scale. On the map to the left I have also arbitrarily numbered the "probable burial/cremation pits" from 1 to 10. (Click on the picture to view it in full size).

The information furnished by the two interviews, the article and the maps allow us to make the following observations:

1. The pit which Sturdy Colls mentions "in particular" and which is stated to have a surface area of "26 meters by 17 meters," that is a total of 442 square meters, is, judging by the dimensions, most likely identical with the rather irregular Pit #3, located some 25 m south of the large cenotaph. This is clearly the largest in surface area of the 10 pits identified.
2. As far as the surface area is concerned, two of the 33 mass graves identified by Andrzej Kola at Belzec (pits #1 and 27) were larger (with 480 and

[949] "Treblinka: Revealing the Hidden Graves of the Holocaust," *BBC Magazine*, 23 Jan. 2012; www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363

540 square meters respectively), whereas two more (#7 and 14) were almost of the same size (364.5 and 370 square meters respectively).[950] Of the six burial pits identified by Kola at Sobibór, two (Pits #2 and 4) were larger or even significantly larger (with surface areas of 500 and 1,575 square meters respectively), whereas two other graves were nearly of the same surface size (Pits #1 and 6, with 400 and 375 square meters respectively).[951] Yet whereas at Belzec some 435,000 and at Sobibór some 80,000 corpses are alleged to have been interred,[952] the number of uncremated bodies buried at Treblinka is supposed to have amounted to at least some 700,000. Would it then not make sense for the Germans to use mass graves of a larger size at Treblinka than at the other two Reinhardt camps?

3. The eyewitnesses Eliahu Rosenberg and Chil Rajchman, who to the knowledge of this author are the only witnesses to have provided detailed statements on the dimensions of the mass graves in the "death camp proper," claim pits of sizes vastly larger than the largest pit mapped by Sturdy Colls. Eliahu Rosenberg claimed in 1947 that the mass graves measured 120 m × 15 m × 6 m, giving a surface area of 1,800 square meters and a total volume of 9,900 cubic meters.[953] Chil Rajchman, whose 1944 testimony[954] is prominently featured in the "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust" radio program – including a particularly bizarre passage from it concerning burning blood – states:[955]

   > *"The pits were enormous, about 50 metres long, about 30 wide and several storeys deep. I estimate that the pits could contain about four storeys."*

   The burial pits thus measured 1,500 square meters according to the witness Rajchman and maybe as much as (1,500 × 12 =) 18,000 cubic meters in volume! How come that the largest of the pits discovered by Sturdy Colls corresponds to less than one third of the surface size claimed by Rajchman and to one fourth of the surface area claimed by Rosenberg?

4. It is indeed unfortunate that the top modern equipment used by Sturdy Colls for some reason or other was not able to detect depths exceeding 4 meters. Perhaps it would have been wise of her to dispense of some of the piety with regards to "Jewish burial laws" and utilize probe drillings to

---

[950] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 73.

[951] Cf. Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 128.

[952] Cf. *ibid*., p. 125.

[953] Cf. Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Treblinka*, the present book, p. 138.

[954] Discussed in detail in my article "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2010; www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1916

[955] Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka. A Survivor's Memory 1942–1943*, MacLehose Press, London 2011, p. 60.

measure the depths of the pits, as was done by Kola at both Belzec and Sobibór. Of the pits identified by Kola in these two camps, the deepest pit (#3 at Sobibór) measured 5.80 m, whereas the depths of the remaining pits averaged some 4 m.

Generously assuming Rosenberg's estimate of 6 meters (Rajchman's estimate of some 12 meters can be safely dismissed as an exaggeration), and even more generously assuming (for the sake of argument) 6 meters to be the effective depth, with the pit walls being vertical instead of sloping (an obviously unrealistic assumption, which is moreover contradicted by Sturdy Colls's statement that this pit had a "ramp" at the west end and a "vertical edge to the east," implying that three out of four side walls were oblique – but again, for the sake of argument...) Pit #3 would have a volume of (26 × 17 × 6 =) 2,652 cubic meters. Assuming an average capacity of 8 corpses per cubic meter,[956] this means that the pit in question could have contained in total (2,652 × 8 =) 21,216 corpses. Since the so-called Höfle document *from an exterminationist viewpoint* shows that nearly 713,555 were murdered at Treblinka up until the end of 1942 – in reality this document only proves that this number of Jews was *deported* to the camp up until that time – and since virtually all sources maintain that non-experimental cremations on a significant scale did not commence at Treblinka until 1943, at least 700,000 corpses would have to have been interred in the camp, necessitating no less than (700,000/21,216 =) 33 pits of the same size as Pit #3, with a total surface area of 14,586 square meters, or nearly 1.5 hectares. Needless to say, the mass graves would have had to be separated by soil walls of considerable thickness, thereby increasing the surface area required by the graves.

5. Pits #1 and 2, which together appear to have a surface area of some 600-700 square meters, are located in the western part of the camp site, near the torn-up railroad siding, clearly outside of the "death camp proper." These may be identical with the mass graves mentioned by the witness Abraham Kszepicki, in which the bodies of Jews who had died *en route* to the camp were buried during the first months of operation.[957]
6. The four Pits #5-8 are placed in a (not-very-straight) row. Sturdy Colls states in the radio documentary that there are "five" pits of "considerable size" "in a row" and in the area which witnesses state "was the main body-disposal area, [...] behind the gas chambers." Either Sturdy Colls mistakenly said five when she meant four, or maybe she counted one of the other pits, perhaps Pit #6, with its "neck" in the middle, as two separate pits. Re-

[956] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," Section 4.1., Jan. 2009, https://codoh.com/library/document/975/

[957] Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, p. 85.

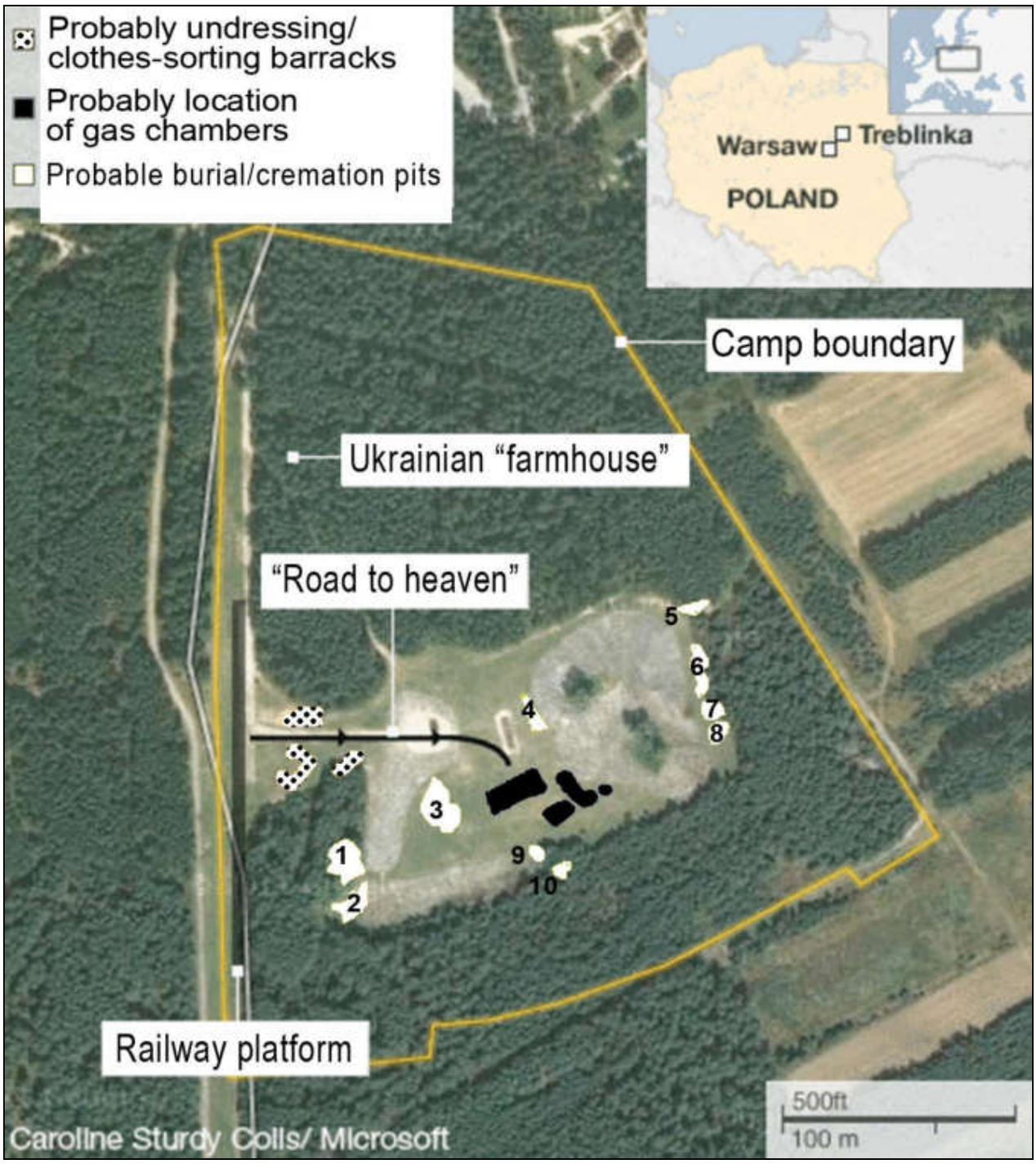

Overlay of air photos by Caroline Sturdy Colls (top) and by the German air force of November 1944 (next page) with the objects found by C. Sturdy Colls.

gardless of which, it is clear that the Pits #5-8 cover a surface area which corresponds to roughly 175-200% that of #3, that is, somewhere in the range of 750-900 square meters.

7. Altogether, Pits #3-10 as mapped by Sturdy Colls cover a surface hardly exceeding 1,800 square meters. If we assume, again for the sake of argument, the no-doubt-overly generous average effective depth of 6 meters with vertical pit walls – and once more I want to remind my readers that the pits identified at Belzec and Sobibór averaged some 4 m in depth – this

would mean that the "probable burial/cremation pits" in the "death camp proper"/"upper camp"/"camp 2"[958] had a total volume of some (1,800 × 6 =) 10,800 cubic meters.

The pits at Belzec as identified by Kola have a total estimated volume of 21,310 cubic meters,[959] whereas those at Sobibór have a total estimated volume of 14,718 cubic meters.[951] The no-doubt-greatly exaggerated esti-

[958] Judging by some of the early maps of the camp, Pit #3 would have been located outside of this part of the camp, whereas some later exterminationist efforts to reconstruct the topography of the camp place it within the "death camp proper," cf. *Mapping Treblinka*, http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/maps.html

[959] C. Mattogno, *Belzec...*, *op. cit.*, p. 73.

mate of 10,800 cubic meters could have contained at most some (10,800 × 8 =) 86,400 corpses (assuming instead a more-realistic average effective depth of 5 m this figure would change to 72,000 – and this still disregards the likely enlargement of the original grave volumes due to clandestine diggings and other causes). According to Yitzhak Arad, some 312,500 Jews were murdered in Treblinka merely "during the first five weeks of the killing operation."[960]According to the files of the Jewish Council in Warsaw, 251,545 Jews from the ghetto in that city were deported to Treblinka between 22 July 1942 and 12 September 1942.[961] And as already mentioned, the Höfle document states that 713,555 were deported to Treblinka up until the end of 1942. Judging by the information revealed, only a small fraction of this enormous number of people could have been buried in the identified "probable burial/cremation pits," even taking into account the two pits in the reception camp, which, given the reported structure of the camp, could not have been used for any hypothetical "gas-chamber" victims.

8. Sturdy Colls's statement that "the failure to provide persuasive physical evidence [of mass graves] led some to question whether it could really be true that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed here" implies that the presence of mass graves itself would be enough to refute the "deniers." However, it is clear that mass graves of considerable size must have existed at Treblinka, even if it was in fact only a transit camp. Holocaust historian Dieter Pohl estimates that up to 5 % of the deportees to the Reinhardt camps perished *en route* due to suffocation, dehydration, crushing caused by panicking deportees etc.[962] Considering that the reception of transports at Treblinka during the intense initial months of operation is claimed to have been grossly mismanaged by the first camp commandant, Dr. Irmfried Eberl (who, apparently because of this reason, was fired and replaced by Franz Stangl), which led to the delay of transports at way stations[963] – and this in the summer heat of July and August – there is little reason to doubt this estimate with regard to Treblinka. Since some 800,000 Jews in total were deported to Treblinka during the camp's period of operation (July 1942 – August 1943), this would mean a total of some 40,000 *en route* deaths. Moreover, there are reasons to assume that a smaller percentage of the deportees were subjected to "euthanasia" due to contagious or mental diseases, or for being too weak for further transport. To this should be add-

---

[960] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 87.
[961] *Ibid.*, pp. 275f.
[962] Dieter Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt': Aufgaben der Forschung" in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, p. 194.
[963] Cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 87f.

ed a smaller number of deaths among the camp inmates caused by epidemics etc., as well as those killed by guards in connection with attempts at escape or uprisings.

9. The vague mention of a "more complex picture of the disposal patterns used by the Nazis" is interesting. Were uncremated corpses also detected by the survey, and if so, how many?
10. Sturdy Colls labeled the pits "probable burial/cremation pits," indicating that one or more of the pits may have been used for cremations and not for interment (at Sobibór Kola identified such a pit with an area of 10 × 3 m and a depth of up to 90 cm). In this context the smaller, more-rectangular Pits #4 and 5 may be the most likely candidates. The dimensions of an identified cremation pit could give important hints about the actual cremation capacity at Treblinka.
11. It is noteworthy that none of the pits or structural remains are located under the stone/concrete covered memorial areas (cf. the map to the left, where these areas are visible as a bluish gray). Sturdy Colls did not mention whether or not she was able to map these area with her geophysics equipment.[964] This issue, like many others, will have to await further clarification. The covered area inside the "death camp proper" appears to correspond to roughly 1 hectare.
12. It may be worth making a quick comparison of the maps furnished by Sturdy Colls with the "reconstruction" of Treblinka proposed by exterminationist air-photo analyst Alex Bay.[965] Concerning the mass graves Bay writes:[966]

> *"Unfortunately, the aerial photography does not contain enough information to delineate the boundaries of the graves. The May* [1944] *coverage is sufficient only for crudely identifying the places where deep disturbances in general are probable, but the exact boundaries cannot be established.*
>
> *In Figure 42 aerial photography is presented in which nine 50 by 25 meter* [164 × 82 feet] *pits have been drawn to scale along the east and west sides. The positioning and size of these pits is purely speculative."*

---

[964] According to the English-language Wikipedia article on Ground Penetrating Radar (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ground-penetrating_radar) "Dry sandy soils or massive dry materials such as granite, limestone, and concrete tend to be resistive rather than conductive, and the depth of penetration could be up to 15 metres (49 ft)," implying that the concrete slabs of the memorial in themselves should pose little problem for a GPR survey. There may of course be other, unrevealed occluding factors.

[965] *The Reconstruction of Treblinka*, https://web.archive.org/web/20110702170758/http://www.holocaust-history.org/Treblinka/

[966] https://web.archive.org/web/20110717054059/http://www.holocaust-history.org/Treblinka/deathcampinternet/deathcampp7.shtml

The dimensions of 50 × 25 m for the pits are taken from Bay's Number One eyewitness, Jankiel Wiernik, and his 1944 publication *A Year in Treblinka*. Wiernik writes indeed that "The dimensions of each ditch were 50 by 25 by 10 meters"[967] but this almost certainly refers to ditches located not in the "death camp proper," but in the reception camp. The scene wherein Wiernik provides the above-mentioned dimensions takes place on the second day after his arrival in the camp, and the following chapters imply that he first visited the "death camp proper" or Camp II, as he calls it, only several days later.

In the figure to the right I have placed Bay's Figure 42 side-by-side with the Sturdy Colls composite map based on the 1944 air photo. (Click on it to open a full-size version.) The scales of the two maps have been harmonized. To Bay's map I have also added the letters A and B to indicate the solid-black outlines drawn by Bay to mark out the two alleged gas-chamber buildings. Even considering Bay's admission that the positioning and size of his mass graves "is purely speculative," it is clear that his vision of what the "death camp proper" might have looked like differs considerably from Sturdy Colls' map. As for the locations of the two alleged gas chamber buildings, which Bay goes to painstaking length to identify (based on the aerial photos and witness statements), the four structures marked out by Sturdy Colls (in blue) and designated "probable location of gas chambers" are located some 100 m south of the sites pinpointed by Bay. The alignment of these structures is also rather different from that asserted by Bay. Together with the considerable difference in surface size between the mass graves posited by Bay and the pits identified by Sturdy Colls, this says something of the competence of Bay as well as the reliability of his star witness Wiernik.

13. As for the "probable location of gas chambers" we learn virtually nothing other than that Sturdy Colls has identified two brick structures. On the composite maps, however, four structures are marked out, of which the largest (near the eastern exit of the "Road to heaven") is likely to be the one identified by Sturdy Colls as the "new gas-chamber building." The three other structures, two of which are relatively large, are located close to each other. One must suppose that one of the two larger structures has been identified by Sturdy Colls as the "old gas-chamber building." According to the most elaborate exterminationist effort to map Treblinka based on aerial photos and eyewitness testimony – the 2004 map by Peter Laponder (who also refers to ground photos taken inside the "death camp proper" as found in Kurt Franz's photo album "Schöne Zeiten")[968] – the only structures lo-

[967] Y. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, Chapter 3, online: http://www.zchor.org/treblink/wiernik.htm

[968] http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bmap9.jpg

cated adjacent to the "old gas chamber building" were a water-pump shelter, a tiny guardhouse, and a watchtower. Yet on the composite map we have two larger structures next to each other. We will have to wait and see if the geophysical survey has revealed anything about the layout of these structures. If that is not the case, we can only hope that Sturdy Colls soon returns to the camp site to excavate the detected structural remains.

All in all, the information revealed by these interviews about the findings of the 2011 geophysical survey at Treblinka provides us with more questions than answers. We can only wait and hope that a preliminary report on the research results is not too long in coming. One thing is sure, however, namely that little indicates that the findings of Caroline Sturdy Colls have actually "proven Holocaust deniers wrong" with regard to Treblinka. On the contrary: the information revealed seems to hint that the findings of Caroline Sturdy Colls may well spell doom for the official historiography on Treblinka.

Editor's Addendum

As I write these remarks in early 2020, it looks like Dr. Sturdy Colls still hasn't published any more specific details about her forensic investigations on the grounds of the former Treblinka Camp. In her published PhD thesis she cites herself as "Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University."[969] It would be nice if she cleaned up that report and published it, but that's probably never going to happen.

Her website cites a 2015 work with the title *Finding Treblinka: An Exhibition of Forensic Archaeological Research* as a mere exhibition catalogue, which contains no further details either.[970] A chapter she says she contributed to an anthology on modern-day genocides is eternally "in press" and hasn't appeared to this day.[971]

In other papers, she at best refers to her PhD thesis, which does not go into any specifics of her Treblinka research:

– Caroline Sturdy Colls, "Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland," *Holocaust Studies and Materials* (English edition), 3 (2013), pp. 253-289. This paper refers the reader to her PhD thesis.
– Caroline Sturdy Colls, "Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d'extermination de Treblinka,"

[969] Caroline Sturdy Colls, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015, pp. 51, 83.
[970] https://www.staffs.ac.uk/people/caroline-sturdy-colls#publications
[971] On her website quoted as "Sturdy Colls, C. 2018 (In Press). Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps. In: Vareka, P. and Symonds, J. *Dark Modernities*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan."

in: Jean Guilaine, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016, pp. 261-274. This one refers to her PhD thesis and the previous paper.

– Dante Abate, Caroline Sturdy-Colls, "A multi-level and multi-sensor documentation approach of the Treblinka extermination and labor camps," *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, Vol. 34 (2018), pp. 129-135. This paper is almost exclusively dedicated to forensic methods without revealing any results. In just one sentence, she claims that locating "the camp boundaries, mass graves, and gas chambers […] were successfully achieved" (p. 130), but she gives no proof for it.
– Caroline Sturdy Colls, Michael Branthwaite, "'This is Proof'? Forensic Evidence and Ambiguous Material Culture at Treblinka Extermination Camp." *International Journal of Historical Archaeology*, 22(2) (2018), pp. 430-453. In this paper she reports how she found some tiles and building material next to a lot of personal items (such as jewelry, hair clips, coins) in a small pit of 1 m × 1 m she excavated, claiming that this "confirmed the location of the old gas chamber…" (p. 441, also p. 434). Again, no proof for this is given at all. Quite to the contrary, she has to admit that finding personal belongings near what she thinks was a gas chamber, and finding traces of unburnt human remains "appears to challenge the accepted history of the site", because all victims are said to have had to get undressed long before getting anywhere near the gas chambers, and all victims are said to have been cremated more or less "without a trace".

Once more, orthodox historiography on the Holocaust faces a crippling disaster. Realizing this, Sturdy Colls beats around the bush by saying that her research results allow for "many truths" regarding Treblinka: "multiple interpretations and 'many truths' can be a more appropriate approach" to understand her ambiguous results (p. 448). Does she seriously mean to say that both the orthodox and the revisionist narrative are true? She admits that the many inconsistencies within the orthodox narrative and between this narrative and her results "may provide further opportunities for those who seek to deny the Holocaust," which is the last thing she wants to happen. Since admitting defeat is no option for her, she offers her meagre results as something that "should be viewed as providing insight into conflicting historical narratives" offering "various lineages." If you have trouble understanding this academic pseudo-intellectual gibberish, that's because it makes no sense. She is simply trying to hide that she came back empty-handed. No proof of real gas chambers, no proof of the needed mass graves, no proof of the required piles of ash, teeth, bone fragments, nothing. And yet, this young forensic archaeologist is trying to salvage a piggyback ride on the crumbling Holocaust narrative in order to give her career a jump-start. That's all there is to it.

Appendices

Documents

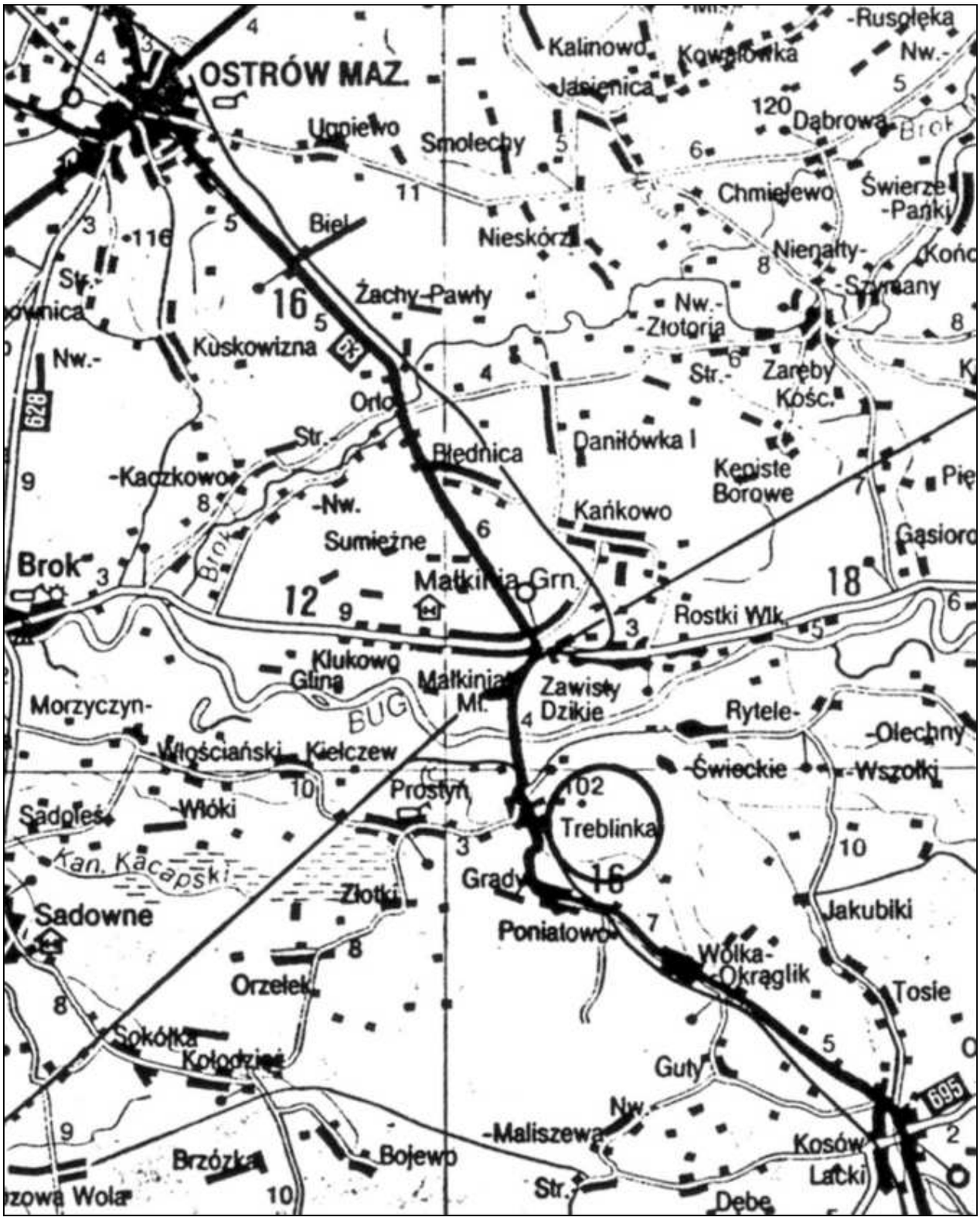

Document 1: Geographic location of Treblinka. From: Atlas samochodowy Polski, Warsaw-Breslau 1997.

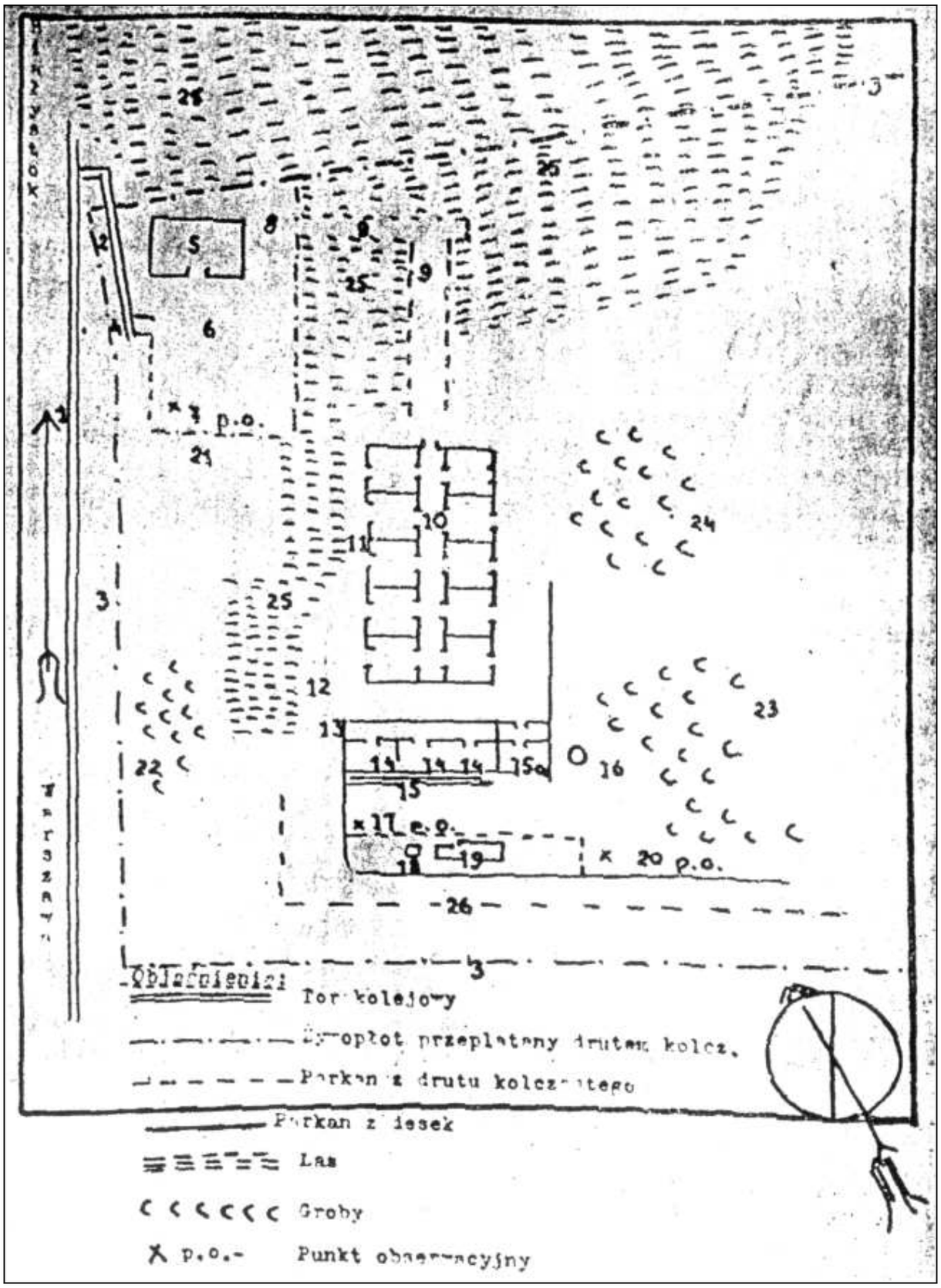

Document 2: Plan of Treblinka, enclosed with the Report of November 15, 1942. From: Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj" (Treblinka in Light of the Documents of the Home Government Delegation, i.e., the leadership of the Polish underground of the Polish Republic), in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, Volume XIX, Warsaw 1968, p. 141.

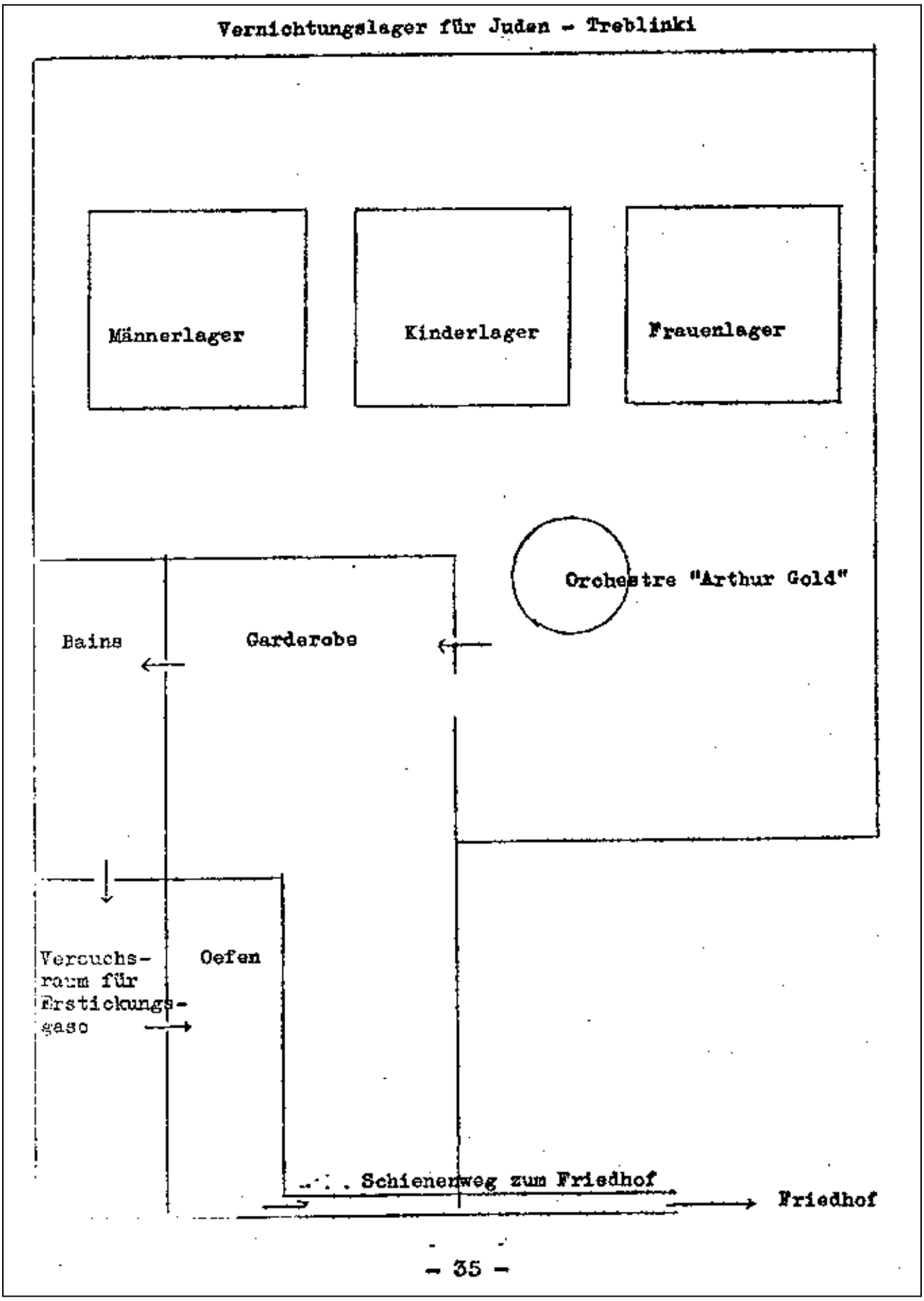

Document 3: Plan of Treblinka, enclosed with the report published by A. Silberschein. From: A. Silberschein, Die Judenausrottung in Polen, Geneva 1944, third series, p. 35.

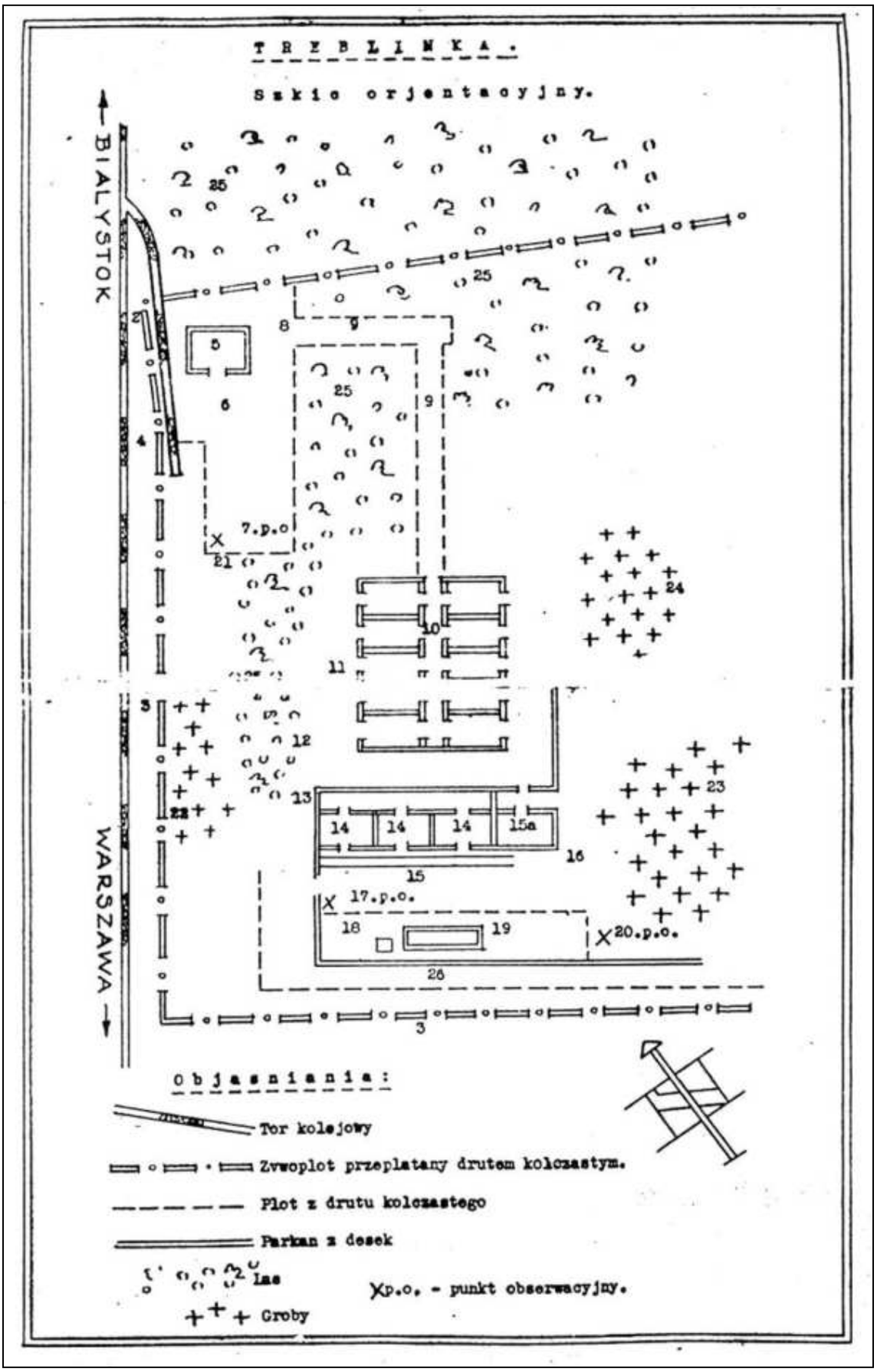

Document 4: Plan of Treblinka, published by J. Wiernik in 1944. From: Yankel (sic) Wiernik, A Year in Treblinka, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944, pp. 24f.

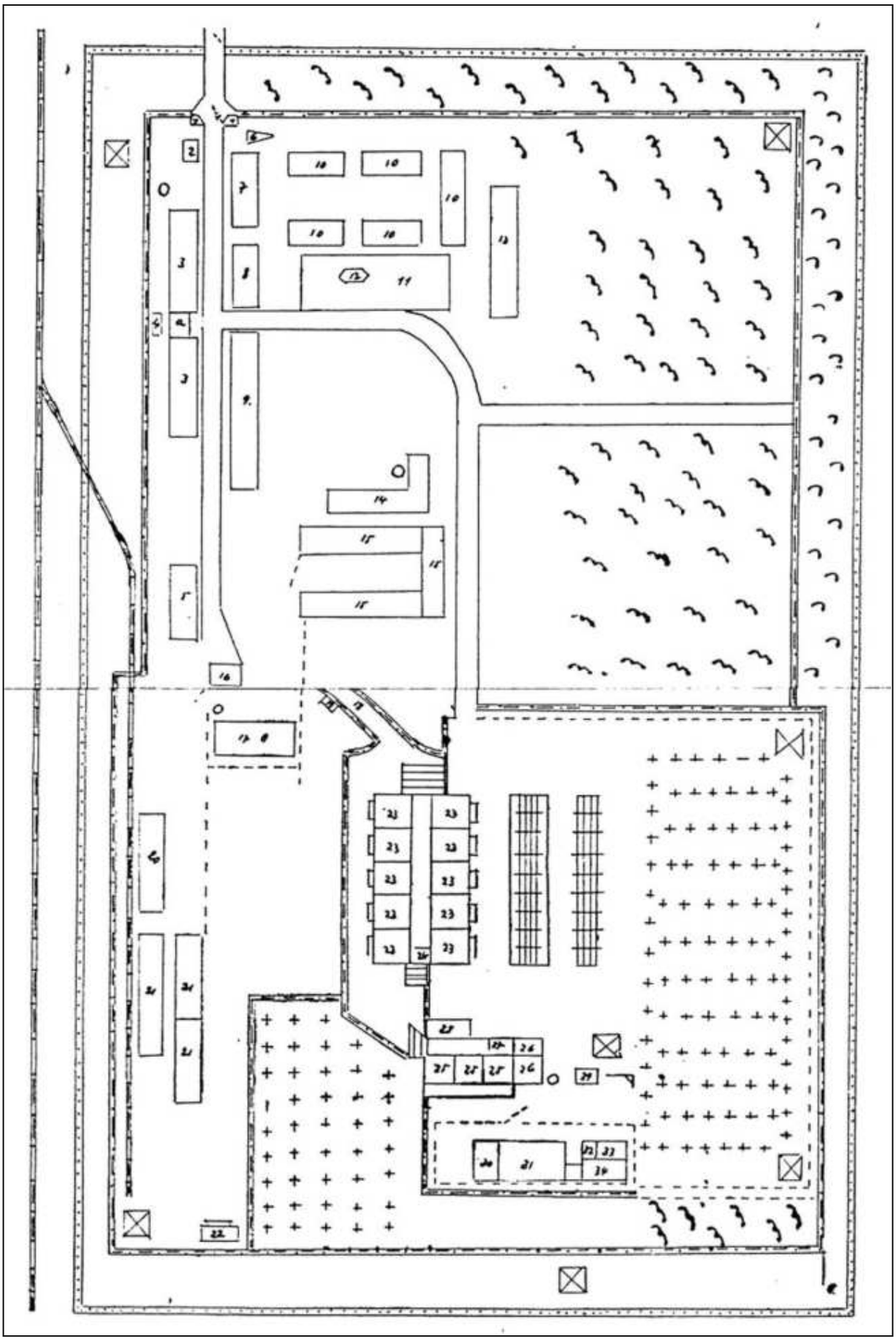

Document 5: Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1945 by J. Wiernik. From: Filip Friedman, This Was Oświęcim!, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 81-84.

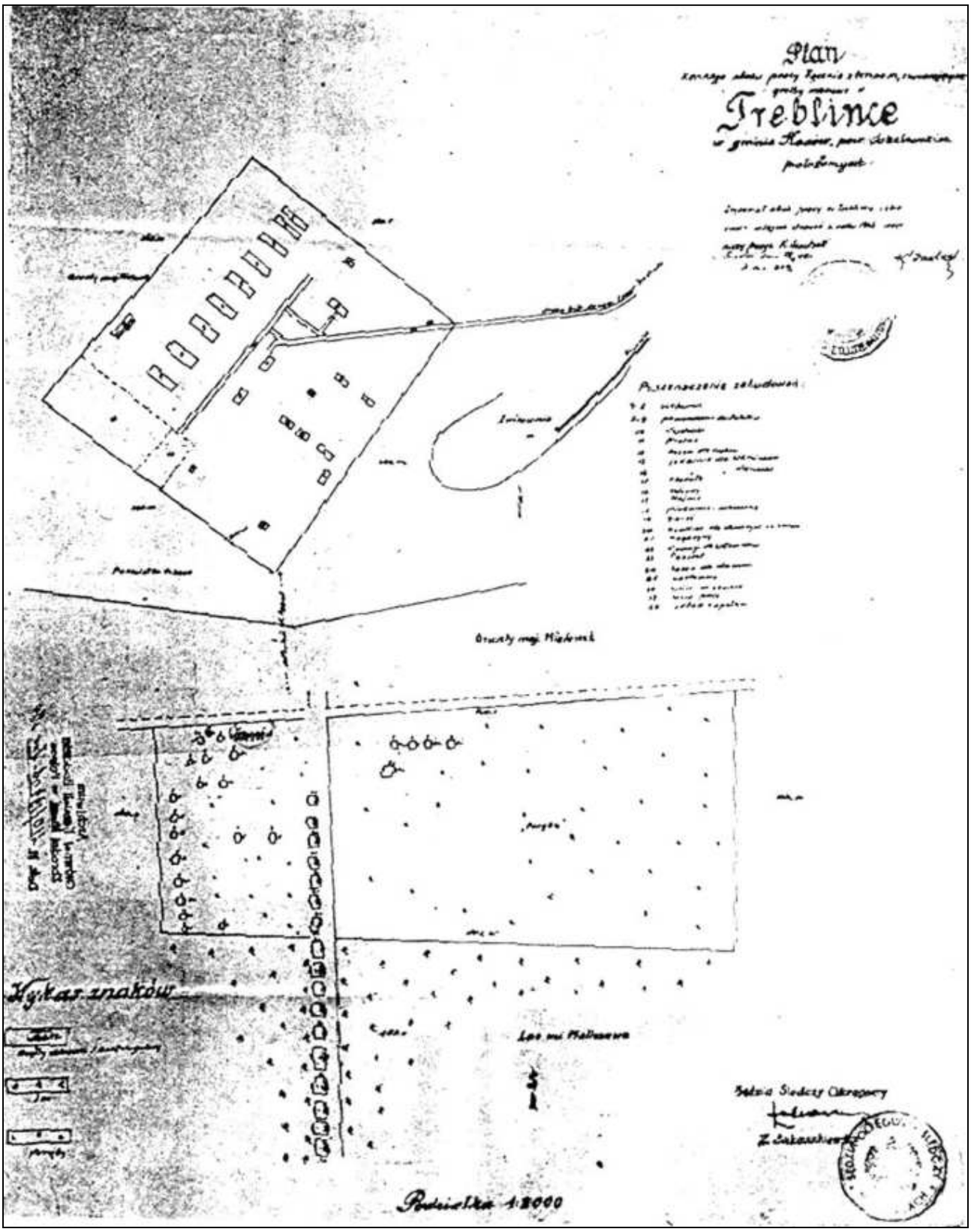

Document 6: Plan of Treblinka, drawn by the surveyor K. Trautsolt. From: Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, Warsaw 1975, XXVI, p. 158.

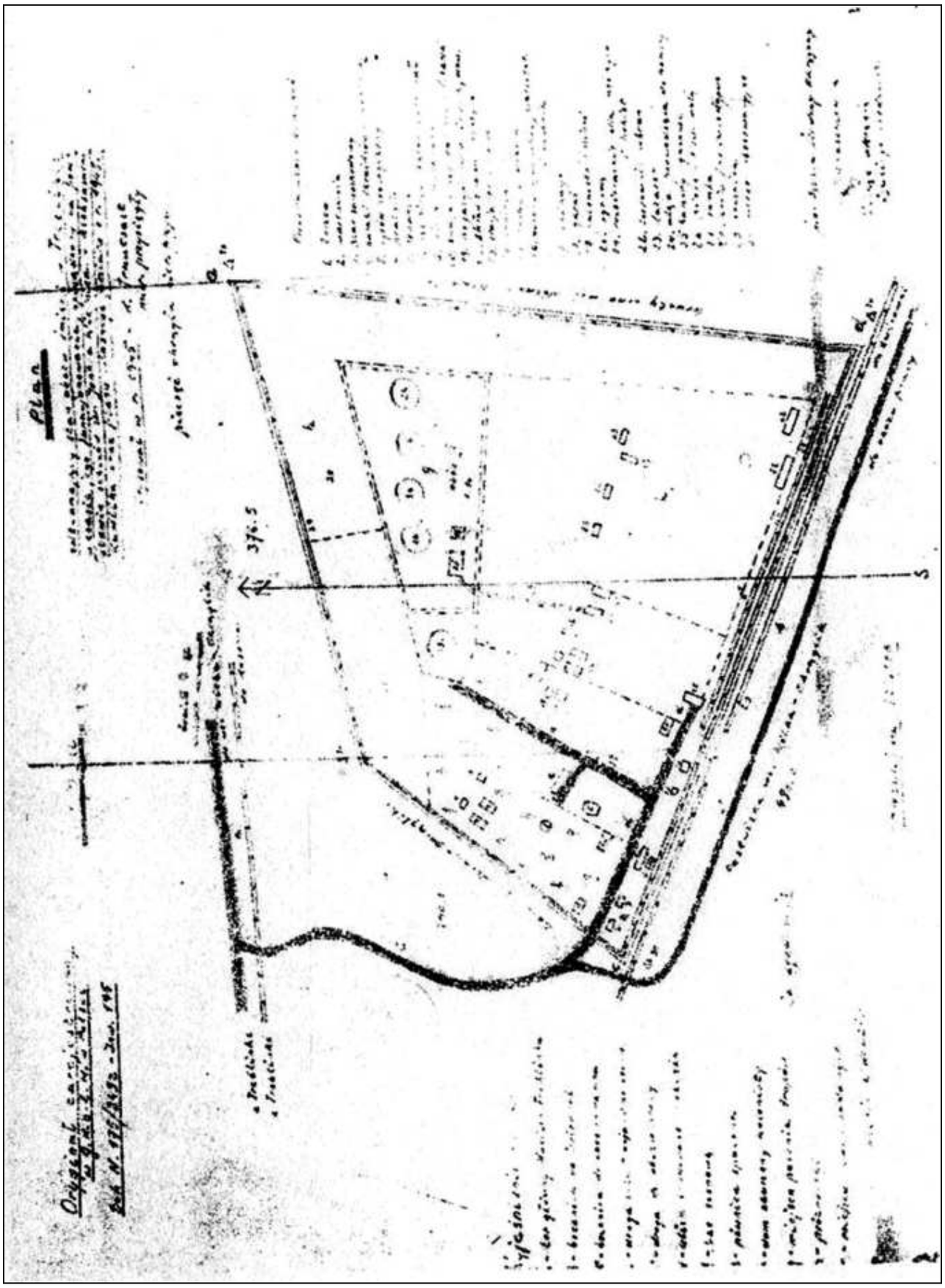

Document 7: Plan of Treblinka, based upon the plan of Trautsolt and testimony of J. Wiernik and A. Kudlik, reproduced in Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, Warsaw 1975, XXVI, p. 166.

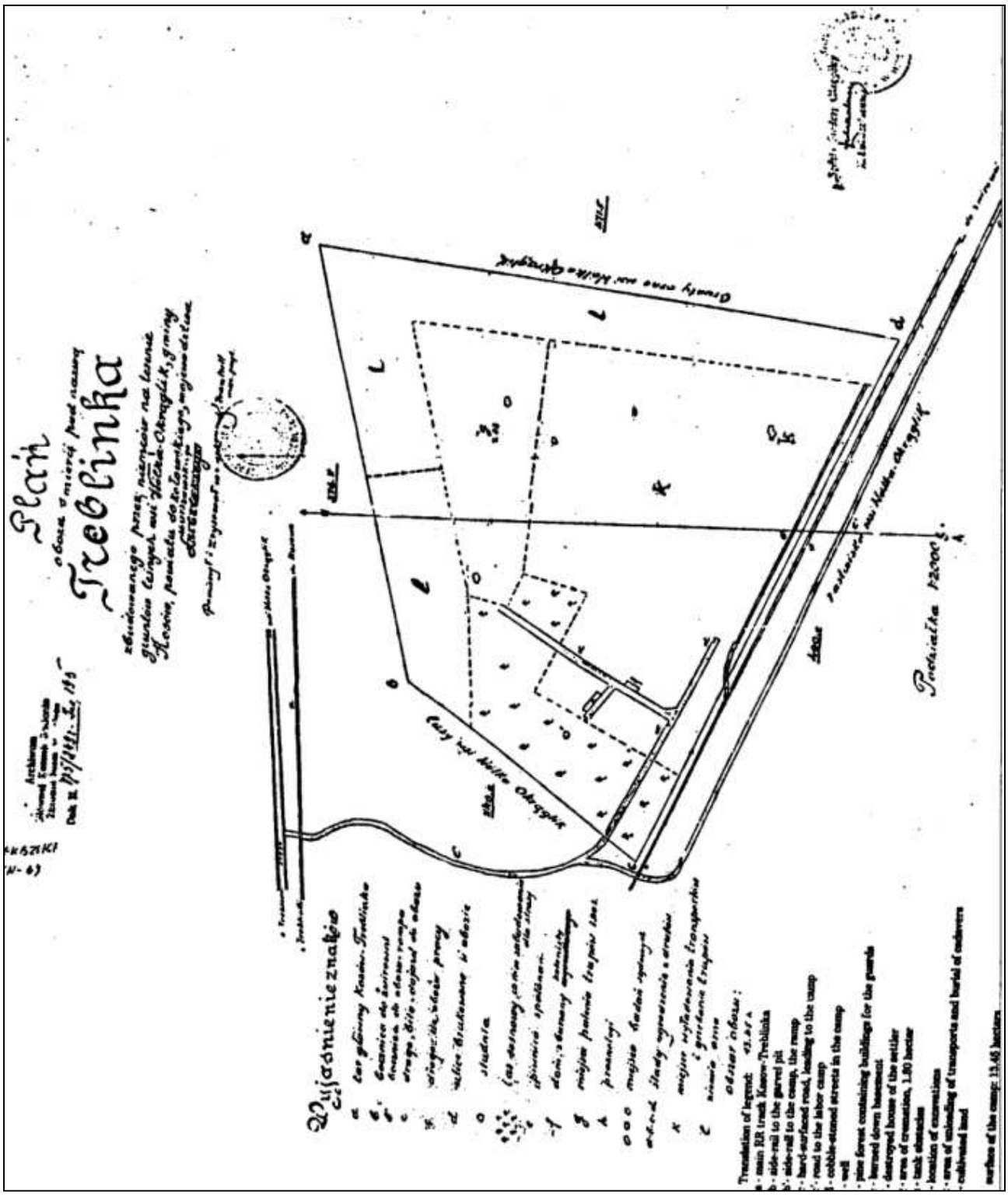

Document 8: Simplified Trautsolt Plan of Treblinka, reproduced by A. Neumaier in: "The Treblinka Holocaust," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), Dissecting the Holocaust, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2003, p. 489; according to the rubber stamp, this comes from the Archives of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland (Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce).

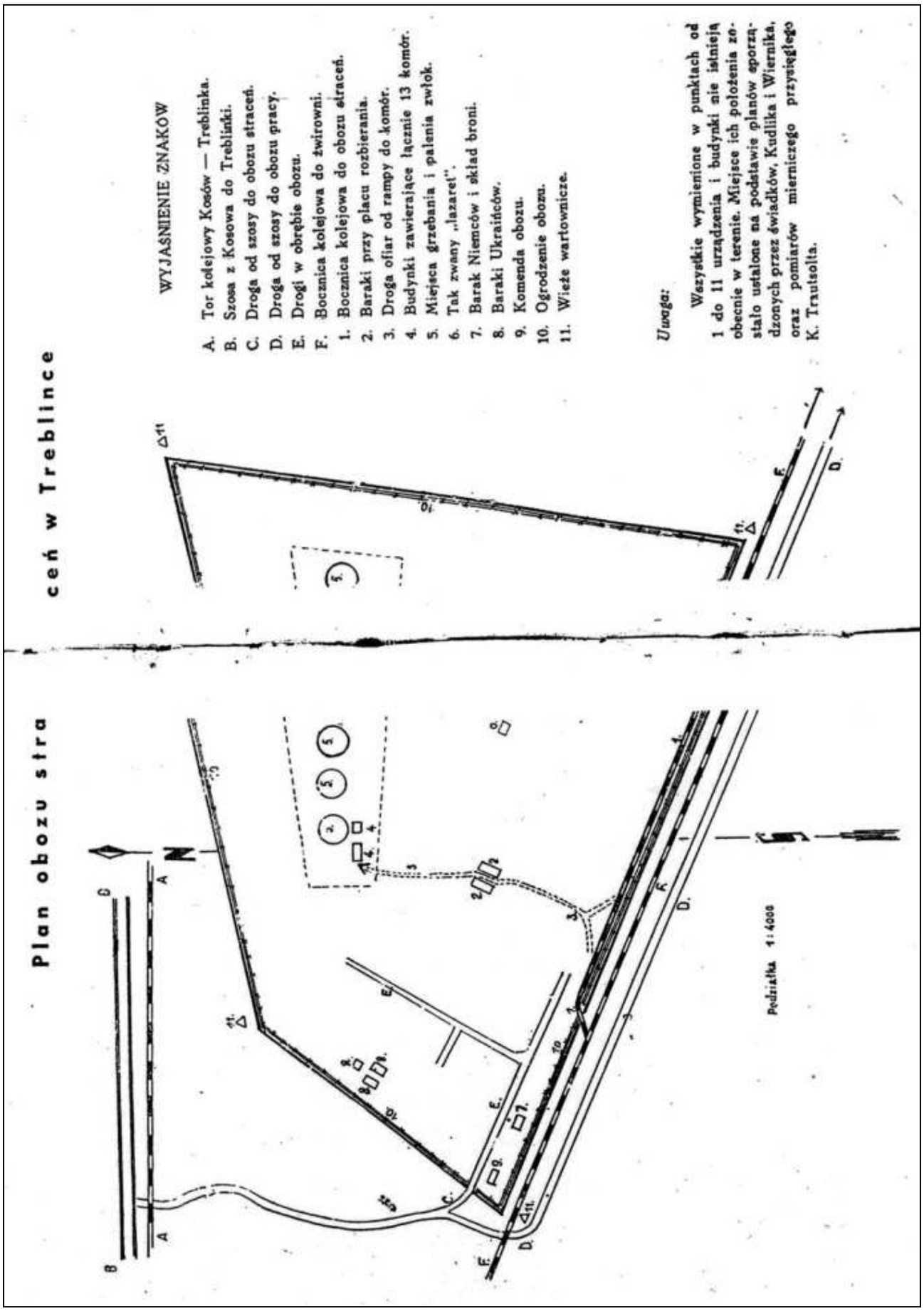

Document 9: Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1945 by the surveyor K. Trautsolt. From: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, Obóz straceń w Treblince, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946, pp. 54f.

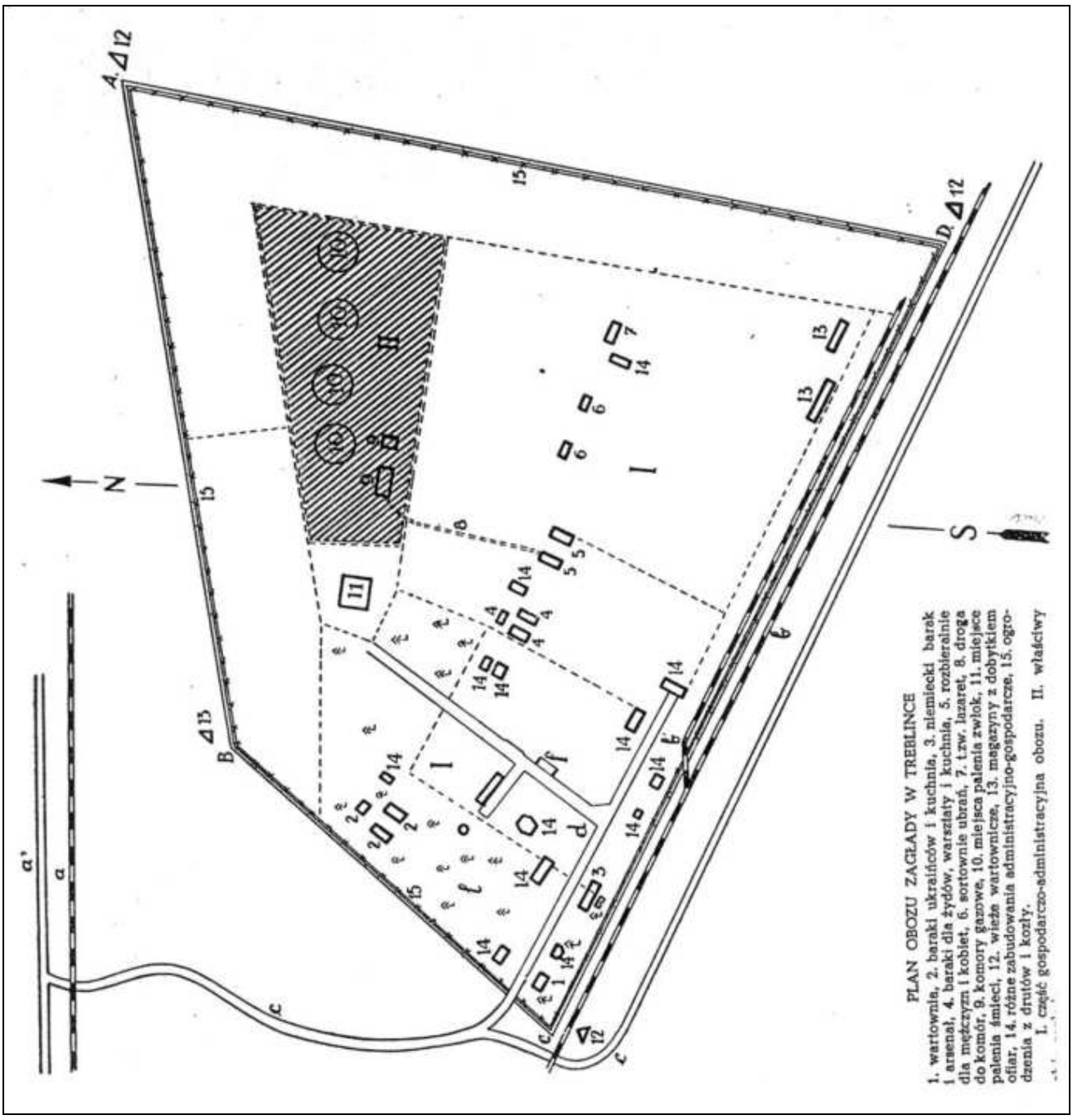

Document 10: Plan of Treblinka, published by Z. Łukaszkiewicz. From: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce, Posen 1946, Volume I, unnumbered page.

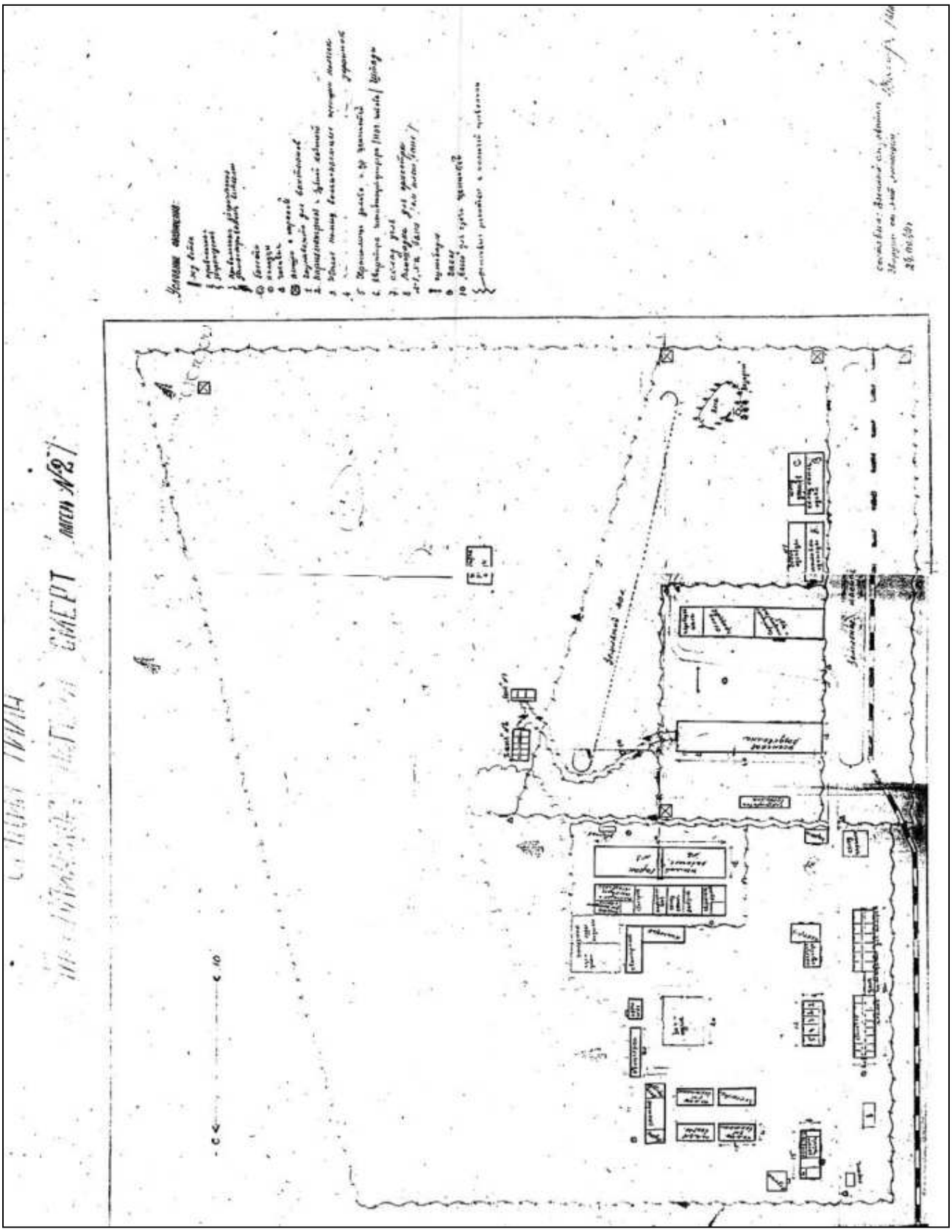

Document 11: Plan of Treblinka, drawn by the Soviets on September 24, 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 2.

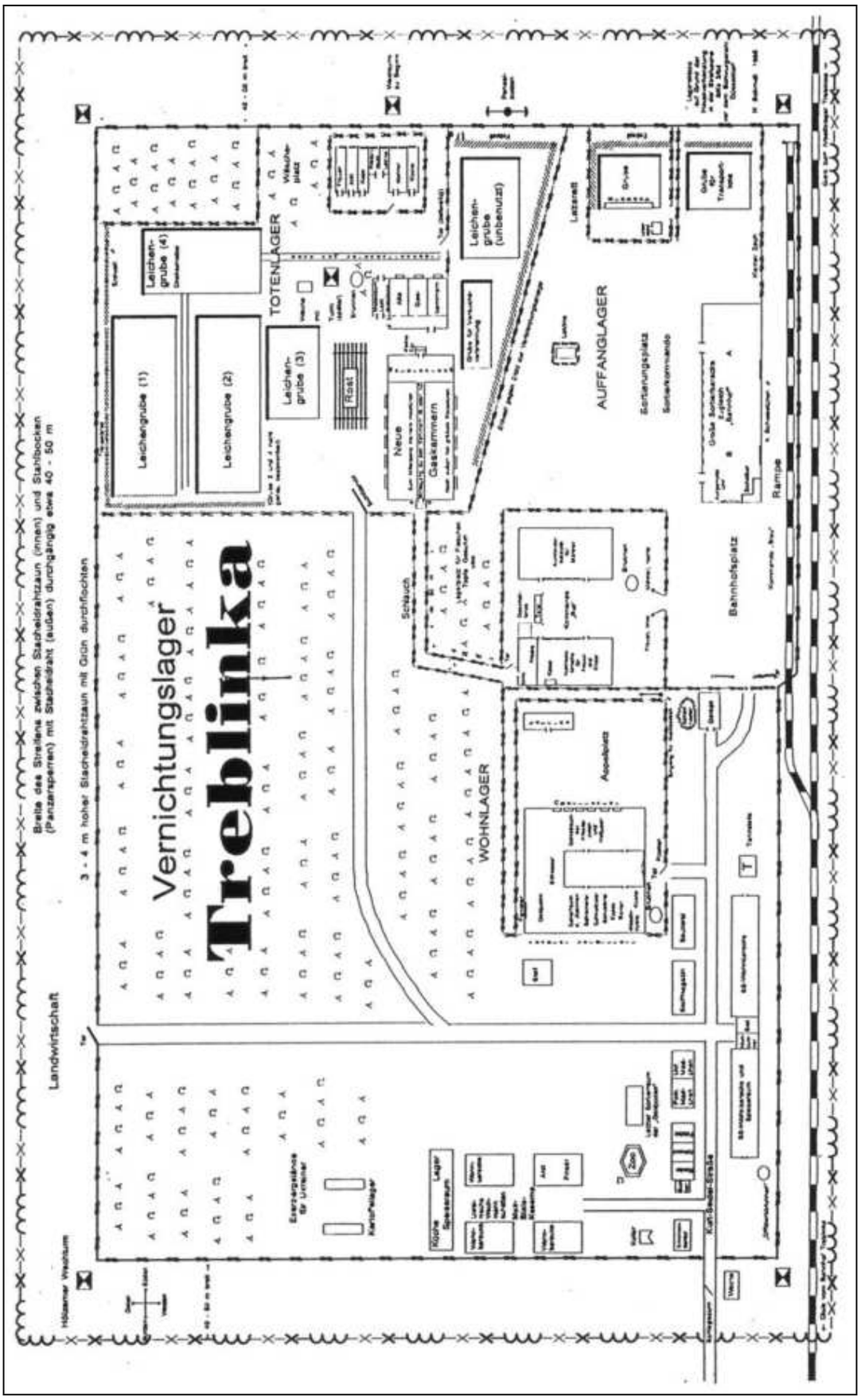

Document 12: Plan of Treblinka, drawn by the Chief State Prosecutor A. Spieß, presented at the first Treblinka trial in Düsseldorf. From: Manfred Burba, Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard", Göttingen 1995, pp. 14f.

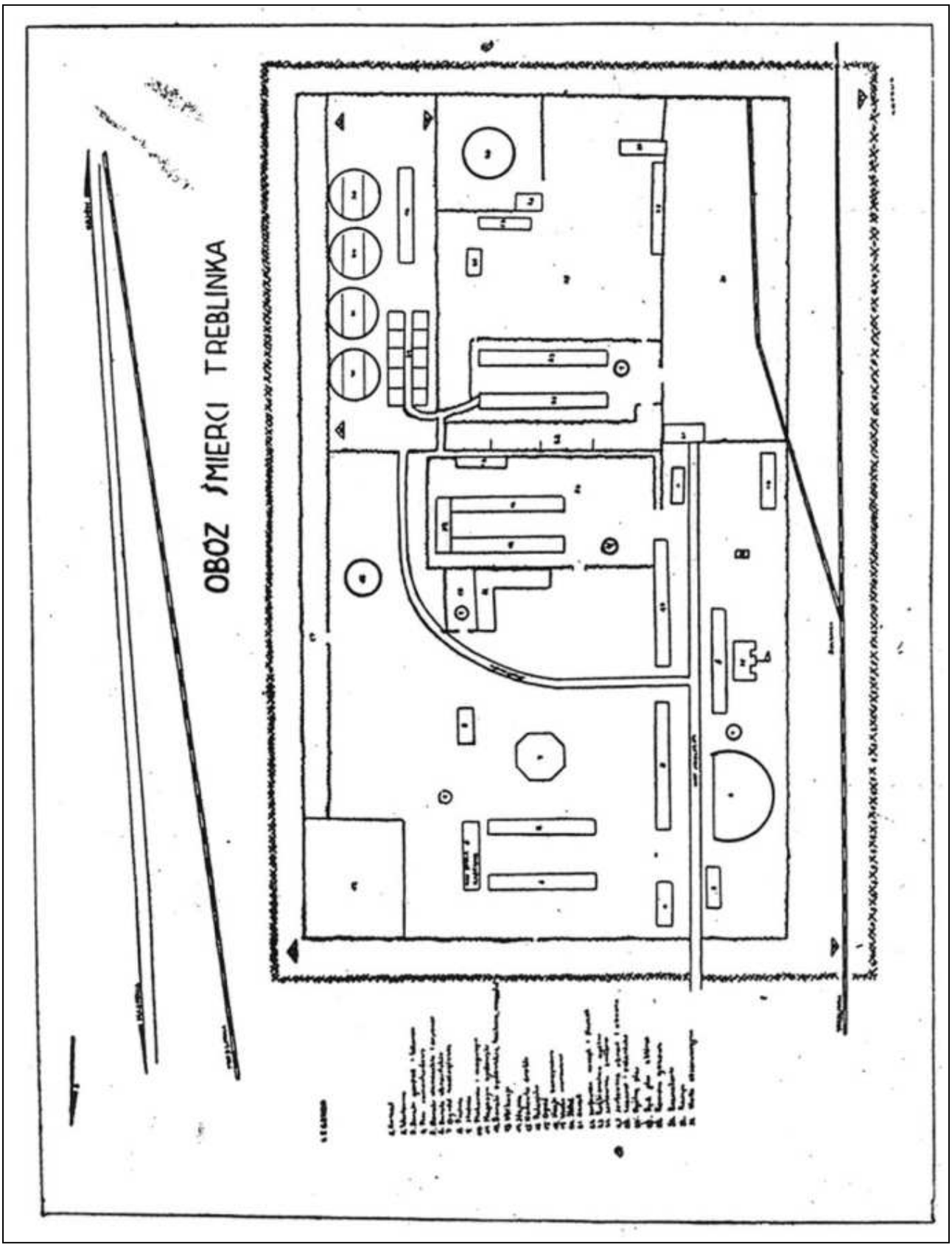

Document 13: Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1946 by A. Kudlik. From: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), Dokumenty i Materiały, edited by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, p. 12.

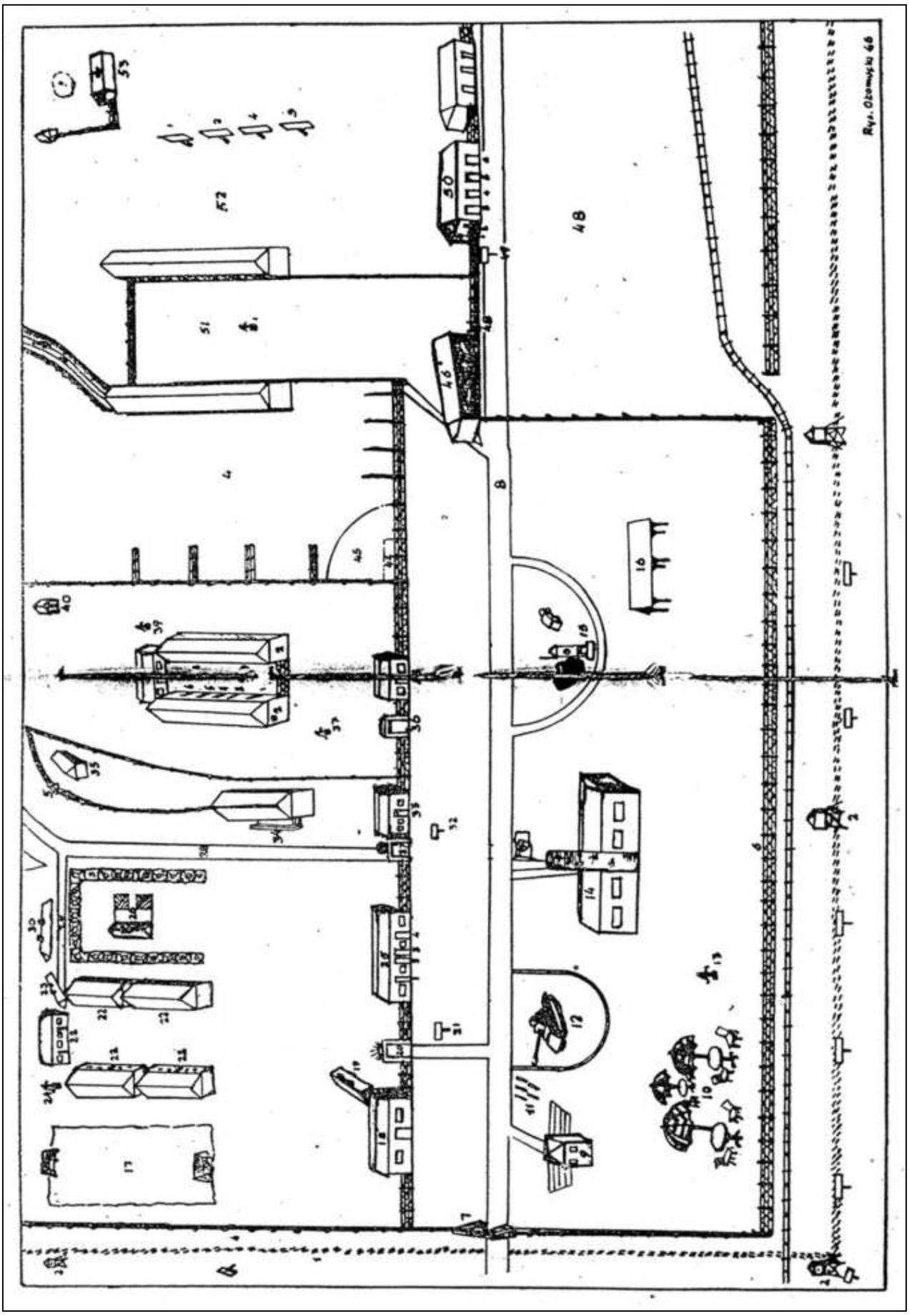

Document 14: Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1946 by M. Laks. From: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), Dokumenty i Materiały, edited by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, pp. 8f.

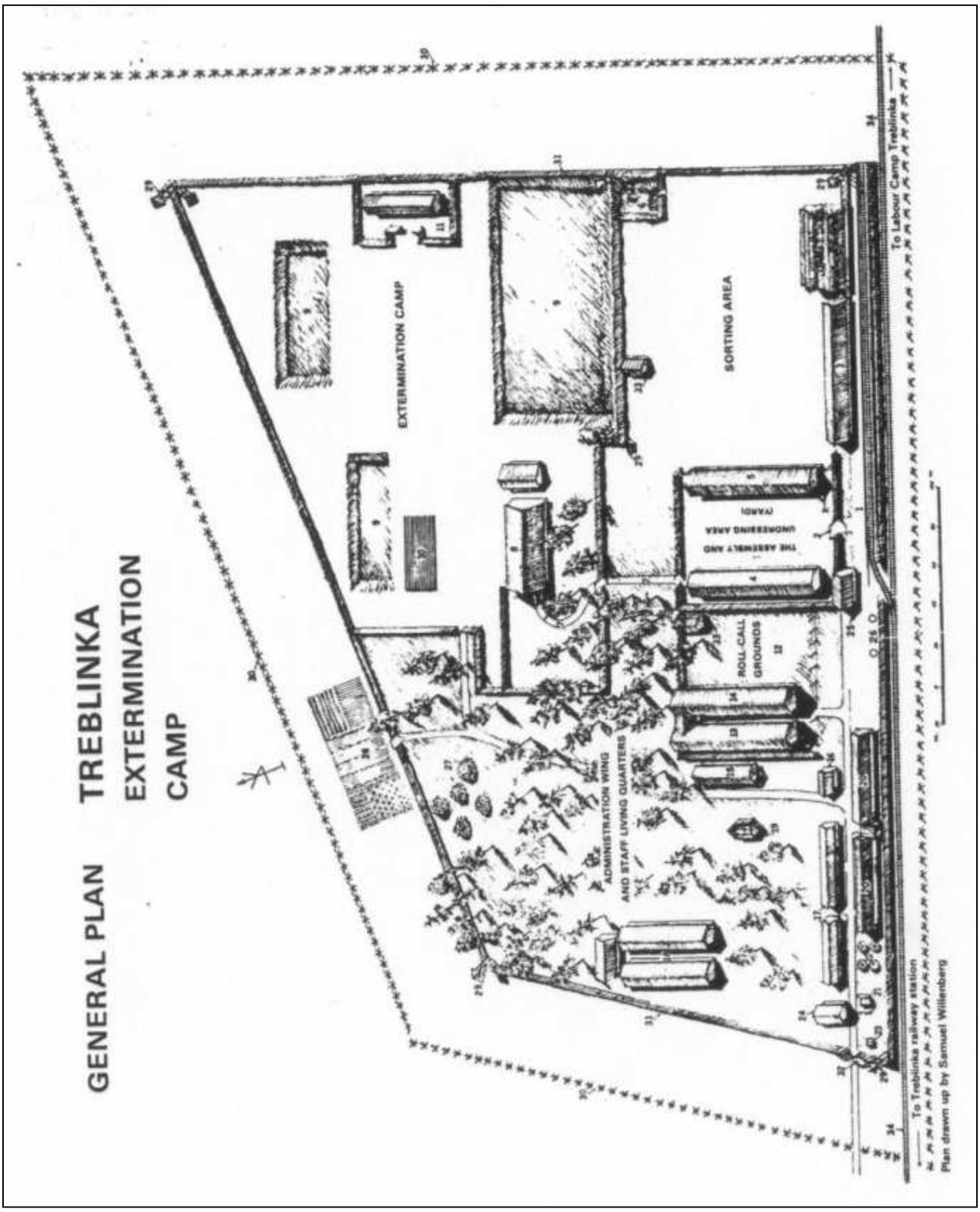

Document 15: Plan of Treblinka, drawn by S. Willenberg in 1984. From: S. Willenberg, Revolt in Treblinka, Żydówski Instytut Historyczny, Warsaw 1989, p. 6.

~~139~~
77

SS-Sonderkommando
T r e b l i n k a

Treblinka, den 4. Juni 1943

An den
SS. und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin
Ausbildungslager Trawniki
z. Hd. SS-Hauptsturmführer Streibel

T r a w n i k i

Betr.: Lieferung von Kies.

Anbei erhalten Sie eine Rechnung der Deutschen Erd-und Steinwerke G.m.b.H. Auschwitz, (Oberschlesien) über an Sie gelieferten Kies. Ich bitte um baldige Überweisung des Betrages von ~~Zl. 1579~~ Zl. 1579.90 an die Kreissparkasse Sokolow.

Der Versand von weiteren 30 Waggon Kies an Sie, erfolgt in den nächsten Tagen.

SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka
I.A.
Wätzig
SS-Uscha.

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

Document 16: Letter of June 4, 1944, from the SS-Sonderkommando of Treblinka to the SS and Police Chief in the district of Lublin. WAPL, ZBL, 268, p. 77.

75

Trawniki, den 1. Juli 1943.

Betr. Kieslieferung nach Trawniki

Bez. Ihre Rechnungen vom 3./6., 13./6. u. 17./6. 43.

Anl. 3 alte Rechnungen und 2 neue Rechnungen dreifach

An die

Deutschen Erd- und Steinwerke G.m.b.H.

Kieswerk Treblinka

T r e b l i n k a Post Malkinia

Hiermit wird der Empfang von 100 Waggon Kies Bestätigt. Die letzten 20 Waggon mit 213,87 cbm mussten wegen Abfuhr und Lagerungsschwierigkeiten nach Lublin weitergeleitet werden. Der Kies wird dort für das Bauvorhaben des K.L. Lublin verwandt.
Zur Durchführung einer einwandfreien Rechnungslegung ist es daher erforderlich, dass der gelieferte Kies getrennt für Ostindustrie Trawniki und K.L. Lublin in Rechnung gestellt wird. Die von hier neuerstellten Rechnungen bitte ich nach Unterschriftsleistung in zweifacher Ausfertigung an die
Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g

der Waffen SS u. Polizei

L u b l i n

Bernadinerstr. 5 zu senden. Anliegend werden die alten Rechnungen zurückgesandt.

Document 17: Letter of July 1, 1943, from the SS and Police Chief in the district of Lublin to the Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke GmbH, Kieswerk Treblinka. WAPL, ZBL, 268, p. 75.

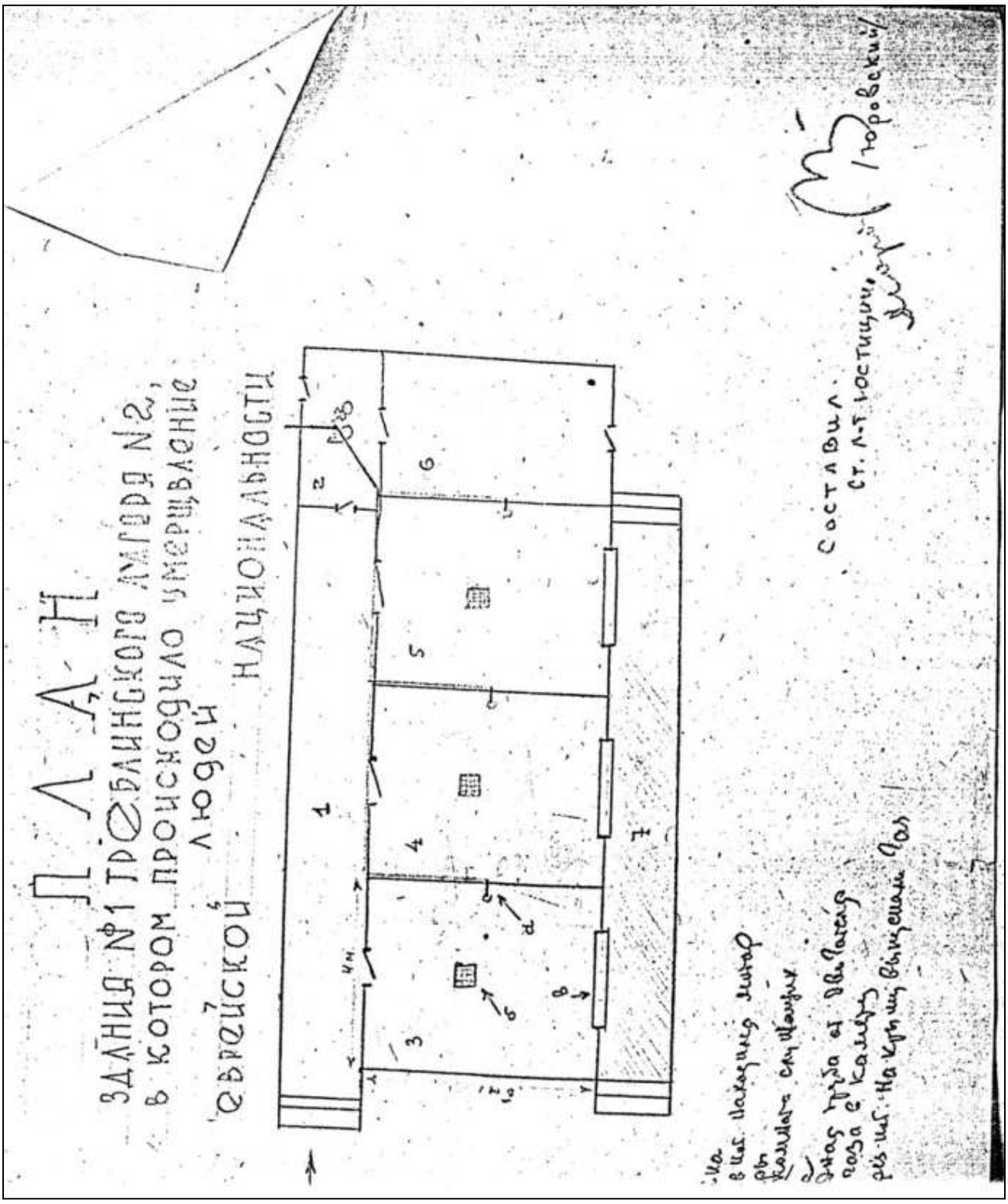

Document 18: Plan of the first alleged gassing facility of Treblinka, drawn by 1st Lt. Jurowski in August/September 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 39.

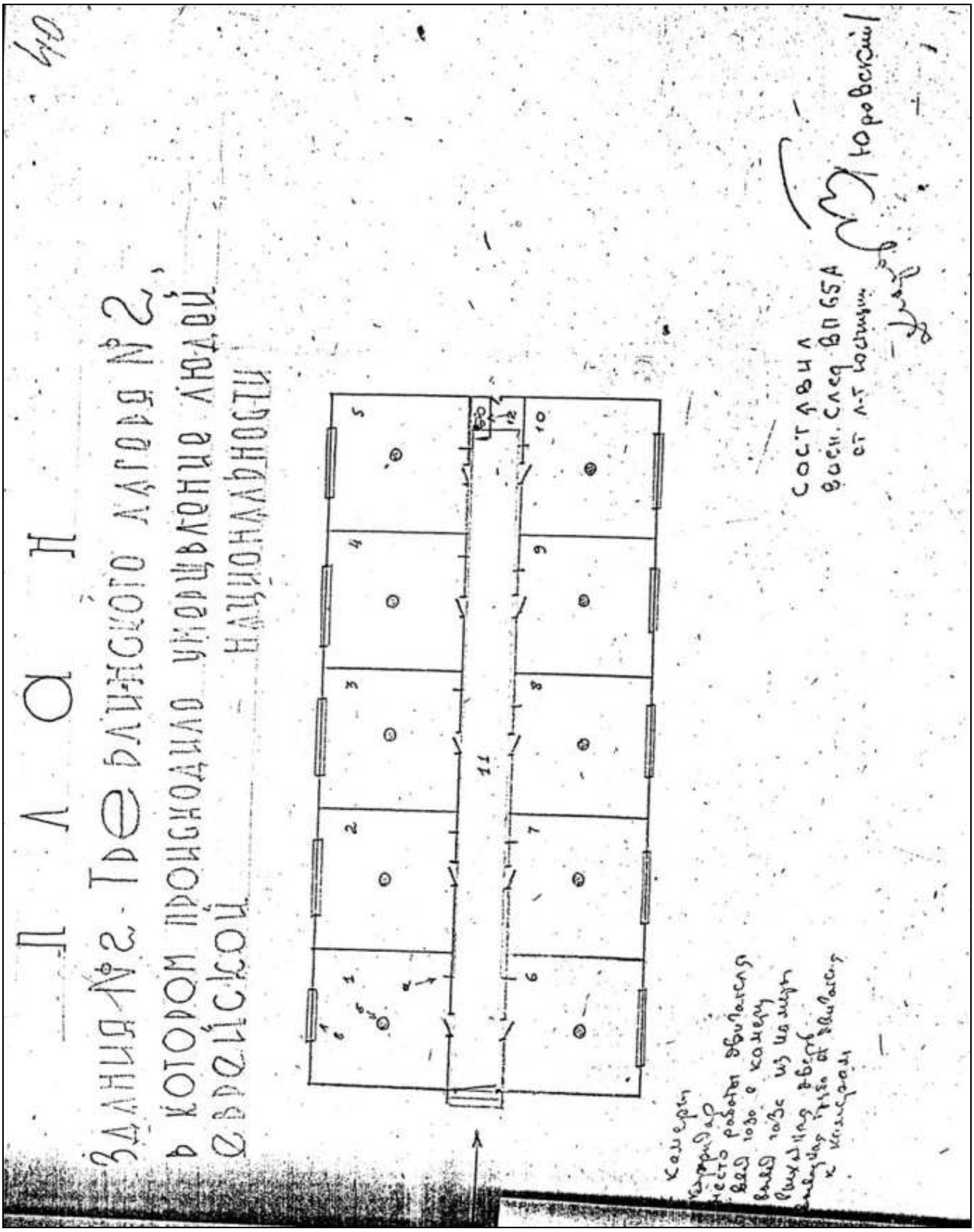

Document 19: Plan of the second alleged gassing facility of Treblinka, drawn by 1st Lt. Jurowski in August/September 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 40.

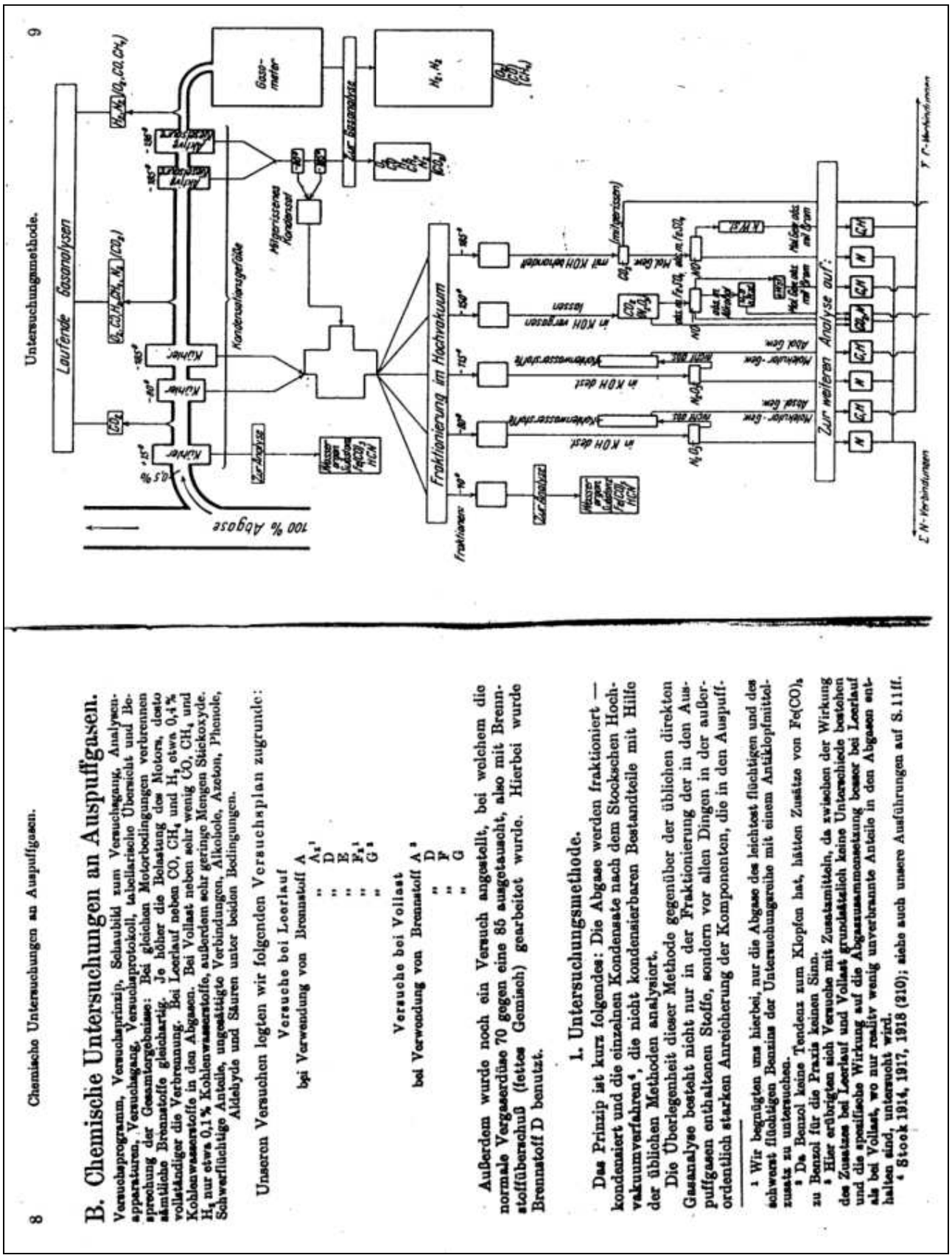

8 Chemische Untersuchungen an Auspuffgasen.

B. Chemische Untersuchungen an Auspuffgasen.

Versuchsprogramm, Versuchsprinzip, Schaubild zum Versuchsgang, Analysenapparaturen, Versuchsgang, Versuchsprotokoll, tabellarische Übersicht und Besprechung der Gesamtergebnisse: Bei gleichen Motorbedingungen verbrennen sämtliche Brennstoffe gleichartig. Je höher die Belastung des Motors, desto vollständiger die Verbrennung. Bei Leerlauf neben CO, CH_4 und H_2 etwa 0,4% Kohlenwasserstoffe in den Abgasen. Bei Vollast neben sehr wenig CO, CH_4 und H_2 nur etwa 0,1% Kohlenwasserstoffe, außerdem sehr geringe Mengen Stickoxyde. Schwerflüchtige Anteile, ungesättigte Verbindungen, Alkohole, Azeton, Phenole, Aldehyde und Säuren unter beiden Bedingungen.

Unseren Versuchen legten wir folgenden Versuchsplan zugrunde:

Versuche bei Leerlauf
bei Verwendung von Brennstoff A
" " A_2[1]
" " D
" " E
" " F_2[1]
" " G[2]

Versuche bei Vollast
bei Verwendung von Brennstoff A[3]
" " D
" " F
" " G

Außerdem wurde noch ein Versuch angestellt, bei welchem die normale Vergaserdüse 70 gegen eine 85 ausgetauscht, also mit Brennstoffüberschuß (fettes Gemisch) gearbeitet wurde. Hierbei wurde Brennstoff D benutzt.

1. Untersuchungsmethode.

Das Prinzip ist kurz folgendes: Die Abgase werden fraktioniert — kondensiert und die einzelnen Kondensate nach dem Stockschen Hochvakuumverfahren[4], die nicht kondensierbaren Bestandteile mit Hilfe der üblichen Methoden analysiert.

Die Überlegenheit dieser Methode gegenüber der üblichen direkten Gasanalyse besteht nicht nur in der Fraktionierung der in den Auspuffgasen enthaltenen Stoffe, sondern vor allen Dingen in der außerordentlich starken Anreicherung der Komponenten, die in den Auspuff-

[1] Wir begnügten uns hierbei, nur die Abgase des leichtest flüchtigen und des schwerst flüchtigen Benzins der Untersuchungsreihe mit einem Antiklopfmittelzusatz zu untersuchen.

[2] Da Benzol keine Tendenz zum Klopfen hat, hätten Zusätze von $Fe(CO)_5$ zu Benzol für die Praxis keinen Sinn.

[3] Hier erübrigten sich Versuche mit Zusatzmitteln, da zwischen der Wirkung des Zusatzes bei Leerlauf und Vollast grundsätzlich keine Unterschiede bestehen und die spezifische Wirkung auf die Abgaszusammensetzung besser bei Leerlauf als bei Vollast, wo nur relativ wenig unverbrannte Anteile in den Abgasen enthalten sind, untersucht wird.

[4] Stock 1914, 1917, 1918 (210); siehe auch unsere Ausführungen auf S. 11ff.

Document 20: Chemical analyses of exhaust gases. Method of analysis. From: E. Keeser et al., Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens, *Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930, p. 9.*

Georg Grabarz, Elektromeister, Gleiwitz, Ruf 2198 Blatt 1 Datum 10. 11. 4

Lfd. Nr.	Menge	Gegenstand	Einheitspreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
		Kostenveranschlagung über Notstromanlage in K.L. Au.		
1)	1	stehenden, eifachwirkenden 7 -Zylinder 4-Takt-Deutz-Dieselmotor Type V7M 436		
		Dauerleistung : 35o PS Drehzahl: 5oo Upm Überlastbarkeit kurzzeitig : 2o% Kraftstoffverbrauch: 17o gr/ PSeh bei Vollast 17o gr/ PSeh bei 3/4 " 185 gr/ PSeh bei 1/2 " mit 1o % Toleranz für die Gewähr, bei Verwendung von geeignetem Kraftstoff mit einem Mindest-Heizwert von Hu 1o.ooo kcal/kg. Schmierölverbrauch: o,88 kg./Std. ohne Gewähr, bei Reinigung und Wiederverwendung des gebrauchten Öles. Kühlwasserberbrauch: 12 1/ PSeh bei 1o°C Zufluss-und 7o°C Abflusstemperatur, ohne Gewähr.		
		Die Leistund wird erziehlt in Meereshöhe bei 2o° C Maschinenraumtemperatur und vermindert sich bei Aufstellung in Höhen über NN für je 1oo m um 1 % und bei Umgebungstemperaturen über 2o°C für jede weiteren 2,5 °C um 1 %. Beträgt die Summe beider Leistungs-Minderungen nicht mehr als 5 %, so kann sie vernachlässigt werden.		
		Lieferungsumfang: Motor mit Kuppelflansch an der Kurbelwelle und Kupplungsbolzen, Schaltwerk, Ölkühler, umschaltbares Ölfilter, Handflügelpumpe zum Vorschmieren der Lager, eingebaut Schmierölpumpe und Zylinderschmierapparat, Schmieröldruckmesser, Druckluftanlassvorrichtung einschliesslich Anlassgefäss mit Manometer und Druck luftleitung, Aufladeventil, Drehzahlverstellvorrichtung für Handbetätigung + 5 %, Kraftstoffbehälter ohne Unterstützungen mit Inhaltsanzeiger und Handpumpe, Kraftstoffilter ohne Leitungen, Leckölbehälter, angebautes und wassergekühltes Auspuffsammelrohr, Auspuffableitungsrohr bis unter Flur, Auspufftopf ohne Unterstützungen Auspuff-temperatur-Überwachungsanlage,		

Document 21: Cost estimate of the Georg Grabarz firm, Gleiwitz, dated November 10, 1940, for emergency power supply in the Auschwitz concentration camp. RGVA, 502-1-128, pp. 45-49, with page 45 reproduced here.

DER REICHSKOMMISSAR FÜR DAS OSTLAND

Fernschreibstelle

Angenommen: von: Pol Hennecke

durch: Hennecke

Datum 31/7.42 Uhrzeit 1940

Vermerke der Fernschreibstelle.

weiter an	Datum	Uhrzeit	durch	

Reichskommissar für das Ostland 1 AUG 1942 Hauptabt. II Mitbeteiligung VII

Fernschreiben

GEHEIM

Dringlichkeitsvermerke:

Fernspr.-Nr. des Auflieferers:

Der Reichskommissar für das Ostland

Tgb. Nr. 1189/42 g.

0967

rr

++ a ljkx 945 31/7 1545 dsz ++

= an reichskommissar fuer das ostland gauleiter hinrich l o h s e ,

riga = ohne mich, den generalkommissar, oder den

zustaendigen ss- und polizeifuehrer oder den

sd zu benachrichtigen. erhielt ludtgau 1.000 juden aus warschau zu a

nn zu arbeit nach [illegible]

[illegible] und berhinderung weiterer selbsts nn s

weiterer selbstaendiger judef nn judeneinfur nnjudeneinfuhr /

.'37:63,gjv nnn u judeneinfuhr . seuchengefahr und pari nun

partisanengefahr durch jeden stest verzoe nn stets vergroesert = dr

nn = der generalkommissar fuer weisznuh n fuer weisznuthenien,

k u b e ++ ++

Verg.: Ich habe die Angel. dem Herrn RK vorgelegen. Er will es, muß von einem Eingreifen abstehen, da diese Reise ausschließlich Angel. der pol. ist. Wir trägt die volle Verantwortung; der G.K. hat auf nichts mit der Durchführung zu tun. E 28.

DVDG/Ombll Riga.

Document 22: Telegram of July 31, 1942, from the Reichskommissar for White Russia, Wilhelm Kube, to the Reichskommissar for the Ostland, Hinrich Lohse. GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 80.

Abt. IIa Nr. 2402/42 g 5. Aug. 2

II Verw. Tgb.Nr. 1108/42 g GEHEIM

1.) An den
Herrn Generalkommissar in
M i n s k

Betr.: Einfuhr von 1000 Juden aus Warschau
Bez.: Fernschreiben vom 31. Juli 1942

Ich bedauere, von einem Eingreifen absehen zu müssen, da die praktische Durchführung der Lösung des Judenproblems ausschließliche Angelegenheit der Polizei ist. Diese trägt für die ordnungsmäßige Durchführung der Maßnahmen die volle Verantwortung. Sie muß unter allen Umständen auch verhindern, daß durch die Zusammenballung von Juden etwa eine Seuchengefahr besteht.

Ich bitte, Ihrerseits die örtlichen zuständigen Stellen auf diese Gefahr besonders hinzuweisen.

Der Herr Reichskommissar, der sich z.Zt. auf Dienstreise befindet, hat in diesem Sinne entschieden.

Im Auftrage:

2.) Nach Abgang Abt. II med zur Kenntnis

II Pol.	II Verw.

Document 23: Letter of August 5, 1942, from the Reichskommissar for the Ostland, Hinrich Lohse, to the Generalkommissar in Minsk. GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 81.

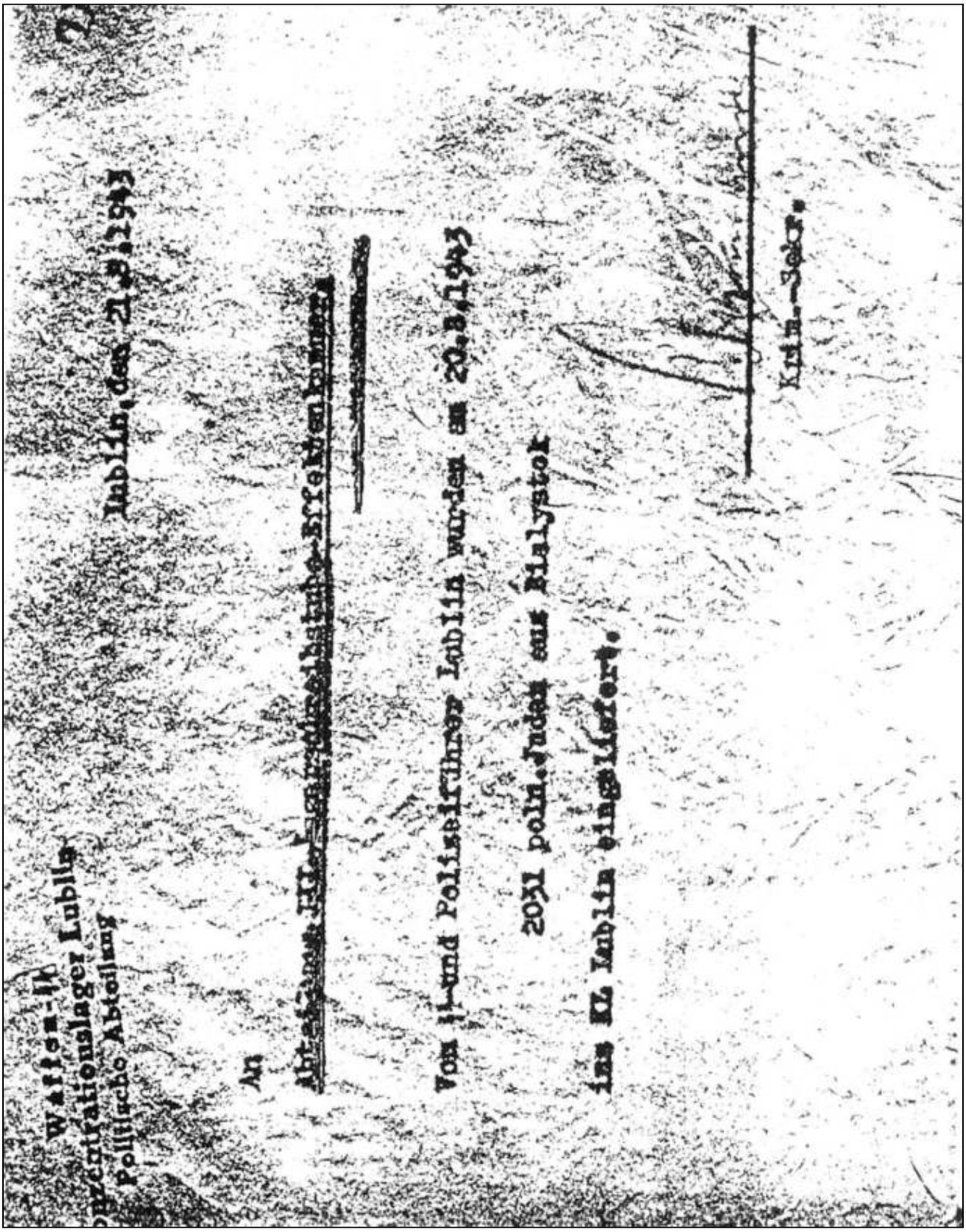

Waffen-SS
Konzentrationslager Lublin
Politische Abteilung

Lublin, den 21.8.1943

An

Abt. III/Verwaltungsleitung-Kriegsgefangenenbetreuung

Von SS- und Polizeiführer Lublin wurden am 20.8.1943
2031 poln. Juden aus Bialystok
ins KL Lublin eingeliefert.

Kriminalsekretär

Document 24: Letter of August 21, 1943, on the subject of arrival of a transport with 2,031 Jews from Białystok, from the Political Department of the Lublin KL to Department III, the camp office and communications traffic room. GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 258.

Photographs

Photo 1: Treblinka. A large portion of the camp grounds was paved over with concrete, and 17,000 cement blocks evocative of tombstones have been placed there. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 2: Treblinka. Stone monument in the center of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 3: Treblinka. One of the memorial stones erected at the camp entrance. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 4: Treblinka. Cross-ties made of concrete, flanked by a platform also built of concrete, symbolize the railway line and the train platform of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 5: Treblinka. Only a spacious meadow bordered by fir trees has remained of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 6: The gravel pit of Treblinka I. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 7: Cemetery where Polish prisoners who died in Treblinka I rest. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 8: Treblinka I. The concrete foundations, on which the barracks stood, can be seen on the camp grounds. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 9: Treblinka I. One of the eight concrete foundations, on which the barracks stood. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

Photo 10: Aerial photograph of Treblinka from May 15, 1944. From: John C. Ball, Air Photo Evidence, Ball Resource Services, Delta/B.C., 1992, p. 86; p. 130 in Rudolf's 2020 edition.

Photo 11: Aerial photograph of Treblinka from November 1944. From: John C. Ball, Air Photo Evidence, Ball Resource Services, Delta/B.C., 1992, p. 87; p. 131 in Rudolf's 2020 edition.

Abbreviations

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archive of the Stutthof Museum), Stutthof
APL: Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (State Museum in Lodz), Lodz
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archive), Coblenz
CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Contemporary Jewish Documentation Center), Paris
DAL: Derzharchive L'vivs'koi Oblasti (State Archive of the Lemberg District), Lemberg
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
HI: Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford
IMT/G: The Trial against the Main War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1945-1946/Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, Nuremberg 1947
NARA: National Archives Record Administration, Washington; D.C.
NARB: Nattsionalnii Archiv Respubliki Belarus (National Archive of the Republic of White Russia), Minsk
PA: Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Political Archive of the Foreign Office), Berlin
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvenni Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), formerly TCIDK: Tsentr Chranenia Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii (Center for the Preservation of Historical Document Collections), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstitut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv (Military Historical Archiv), Prague
WAPL: Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (State Archive of the Lublin Dictrict), Lublin

Bibliography

- Abate, Dante, Caroline Sturdy-Colls, "A multi-level and multi-sensor documentation approach of the Treblinka extermination and labor camps," *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, Vol. 34 (2018), pp. 129-135.
- *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale: Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre.* Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City 1975.
- Allen, Andrew, "Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 4/2001, p. 428-430.
- Allen, Andrew, "The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-office-of-special-investigations-and-the/
- Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987.
- Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 2, 1976.
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Berlin 1944.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Valencia 1994.
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta/B.C. 1992. For the latest edition see Rudolf 2020.
- Baranowski, Julian, *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944*. Vademecum, Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi, Lodz 1999.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
- Berenstein, Tatjana, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 61, 1967.
- Berenstein, Adam Rutkowski, "Zydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 58, 1966.
- Berg, Friedrich P., "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth", *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) 1984, pp. 15-46.
- Blatt, Thomas (Tovi), Sobibor. *The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*, H.E.P. Issaquah, 1998.
- Bohlinger, Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.
- Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wansee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands. Tome 2: Réalités de la "solution finale"*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands. Corrigenda et addenda*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1998.
- Brechtken, Magnus, "*Madagaskar für die Juden". Antisemitische Idee und Praxis 1885-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998.
- Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung'. Aus Anlaß der Thesen David Irvings", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, No. 25/4, 1977.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates,* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1982.

- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomy of the SS State*, Collins, London 1968.
- Burba, Manfred, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- *Calendario del popolo*, No. 468, July 1984.
- Carnier, Pier Arrigo, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*, Mursia, Milano 1982.
- Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946.
- Charles, Jonathan, "The Hidden Graves of the Holocaust", BBC Radio 4, 23 Jan. 2012; 30:00; www.bbc.co.uk/iplayer/episode/b019rlns/The_Hidden_Graves_of_the_Holocaust/
- Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.
- Chernoglazova, Raisa A, *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot evreev!* Istoria Minskovo Getto v dokumentach "Asobny Dakh", Minsk 1999.
- Colloque de l'Ecole des Hauts Etudes en science sociale, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Galliard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985.
- Colombo, G., *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile ed industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926.
- Conan, Eric, *L'Express*, Paris, February 27, 1997.
- Czarkowski, Ryszard, *Cienom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz, Volume 3*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu 1960.
- Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990.
- Daeningckx, Didier, "De Treblinka à Bordeaux", in: *Revue de la Shoa*, May-August 1999.
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The Holocaust Reader*, Berman House, New York 1976.
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Bantam, New York 1976.
- De Jong, Louis, *Een sterfgeval te Auswitz*, Amsterdam 1970.
- Deuerlein, E., "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, p. 204.
- *Die Vernichtungslager Majdanek und Treblinka*, Stern-Verlag, Vienna 1945.
- *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1957.
- Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
- Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, Entwesung. Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, Berlin, Urban and Schwarzenberg Publishers, Berlin and Vienna 1943.
- Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "Więzenia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, III, 1969.
- Ehrenburg, Ilja, Vassili Grossman, *Le Livre Noir. Textes et témoignages*, Actes Sudes, Arles 1995.
- *Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienca e Tecnica*, Curcio Editore, Rome 1973.
- *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949.
- Engel, Štefan, Lev Haas, Bedřich Steiner, *Tragédia slovenských Židov: Fotografie a dokumenty*, Dokumentačná akcia pri ÚSŽNO, Bratislava 1949.
- Epifanow, Alexander E., Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.
- Faurisson, Robert, "My Life as a Revisionist," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 9(1) 1989, pp. 5-63.

- Faurisson, Robert, "Katyn à Nuremberg", in: *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 2, August-September-October 1990, pp. 138-144.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, four volumes, private edition, Paris 1999.
- Faurisson, Robert, "How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.
- Faurisson, Robert, "Treblinka: An Exceptional Guide," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 78-82.
- Feig, Konnilyn, *Hitler's Death Camps: The Sanity of Madness*, Holmes and Meier Publishers, New York/London 1981.
- Flury, F., F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
- *France Soir*, July 4, 1945.
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim!*, Krakow 1945.
- Friedman, P., *Roads to Extinction. Essays on the Holocaust*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, New York and Philadelphia 1980.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.) (=Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
- Gedenkstätte Terezin (ed.), *Das Ghetto Museum Theresienstadt,* undated.
- *Geiseln der Wehrmacht. Osaritschi, das Todeslager*, National Archive of the Republic of Belarus, Minsk 1999.
- Gerlach, Christian, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow and Company, New York, 1993.
- Glatstein, Jacob, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York 1968.
- Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995.
- *Gli Ebrei nell'USSR*, Garzanti, Milan 1966.
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich 1939-1945*. Informator encyclopedyczny, Warsaw 1979.
- Goshen, Seev, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1981.
- Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*: *Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust"*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, reprint of 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History and Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Gray, Martin, *Au nom de tous les miens*, Editions Robert Laffont, Paris 2001.
- Gray, Martin, *For Those I Loved*, Little, Brown, Boston 1972.
- Grossman, Vassili, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble and Paris 1945.
- Grossmann, Wassili, *Piekło w Treblince*, Wydawnictwo Literatura Polska, Kattowitz 1945.
- Grossman, Wassili, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Publishers of Literature in foreign languages, Moscow 1946.
- Guérin, Dr., *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945.
- Guillaume, Pierre, "Les bonnes intentions dont l'enfer est pavé", in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 5, Summer/Fall 1988, pp. 189f.
- Gumkowski, J., A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments*, Warsaw, without date.
- Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990.
- Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.

- Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.
- Höss, Rudolf, *The Commandant of Auschwitz*, Phoenix Press, London 2000.
- Huber, W., *Die Feuerbestattung – ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung, und das St. Galler Krematorium*, self-published by the author, St. Gallen 1903.
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
- IMT, *The Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal,* Nuremberg, 14 November 1945–1 October 1946.
- Israel, State of, Ministry of Justice, *Criminal Case No. 373/86. State of Israel vs. Ivan* (John) Demjanjuk.
- Israel, State of, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993.
- *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, October 16, 1942.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocausts. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, in three volumes, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
- Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1960.
- Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezinská pametni kniha: židovské obéti nacistických deportací z Čech a Moravy, 1941-1945*, Terezinská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995; English: *idem*, *Terezín Memorial Book: Jewish Victims of Nazi Deportations from Bohemia and Moravia 1941-1945*, *ibid.*, 1996.
- Keeser, Eduard V. Froboese, R Turnan, *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1930.
- Kehl, Horst, "'Holocaust' Pharmacology vs. Scientific Pharmacology", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, 2 (1), Spring 1981, pp. 91-95.
- Kelber, G., "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu' à 11,000 personnes par jour'", *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.
- Kempner, Robert, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich-Stuttgart-Vienna 1961.
- Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polce*, Vol. II: *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia"*, Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946.
- Kiełboń, Janina, "Deportacje Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992.
- *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1979.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994.
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991.
- Klibanski, Brona, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Białystok in Theresienstadt", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academie, Prague 1995.
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber Verlag, Munich 1946.
- Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
- Kopanski, Ataullah B., "North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40.
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, DVA, Stuttgart 1981.

- *Kronika Getta łódzkiego*, Wydawnictwo łódzkie, Lodz 1965.
- Kues, Thomas, "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2010; www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1916
- Kues, Thomas, "UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out To Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'," 13 Nov. 2010; http://revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/
- Krugłow, Aleksander, "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełzcu", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 3, 1989.
- Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.
- *L'Esprit*, September 1980.
- Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoa*, Editions Fayard, Paris 1985.
- Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, DaCapo Press, New York 1995.
- Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg undated [1988].
- *Le Journal du Dimanche*, March 30, 1986.
- *Le Monde*, May 2, 1966.
- *Lemberger Zeitung*, July 9, 1942; October 17, 1942.
- Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Publishing House of Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więzniów do obozu w Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit der Reichabahn in den Tod*, Bud-Verlag, Düsseldorf 1985.
- "Likwidacja Getta Warszawskiego", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, January-July 1951, No. 1, pp. 59-126.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, pp. 133-144.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz pracy w Treblince", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckkich w Polsce*, III, 1947.
- Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con particolare riferimento all' igiene*, Instituto Italiano d'Arti Grafische, Bergamo 1932.
- Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Waźniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.
- Marszałek, Józef, "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełzcu, Sobiborze e Treblince prez wywiad Armii Krajowej i Delegatury Rządu Rzeczpospolitej Polskiej na Kraj", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, Vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993.
- "Mass Graves at Nazi Death Camp Treblinka Prove Holocaust Deniers Wrong," *Huffington Post*, UK, 16 Jan. 2012; http://www.huffingtonpost.co.uk/2012/01/16/mass-graves-at-nazi-death-camp-treblinka-holocaust_n_1208814.html
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz: Genesi e Significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (reprint Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat", *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

- Mattogno, Carlo, "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," Section 4.1.; January 2009; https://codoh.com/library/document/975/
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities*, Activities, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
- Mayer, Arno, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988.
- Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
- Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkentnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenswartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641.
- Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011.
- Paget, Reginald, *Manstein. His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951.
- Pauly, M., *Die Feuerbestattung*, Leipzig 1904.
- Phelps, R.H., "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, p. 417.
- Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*, Mursia, Milano 1995.
- Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981.
- Pini, G., *La crémation en Italie à l'étranger*, Ulrico Hoepli editore, Milan 1885.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
- Poliakov, Léon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*, Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald 1955.
- *Polish Charges against German War Criminals*. Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat, Warsaw 1948.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort", in: *Historama*, No. 34, 1995.
- Raisky, Adam, *Le presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950.
- Rajca, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV, 1992.
- Rajchman, Chil, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942–1943*, MacLehose Press, London 2011
- Rapoport, Louis, *La guerra di Stalin contro gli ebrei*, Rizzoli, Milan 1991.
- *Rassegna Sovietica*, August-September 1951.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, 3rd ed., J. Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1987.
- *Riešenie židowskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty*, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.
- Ringelblum, Emmanuel, *Kronika Getta Warszawskiego*, Artur Eisenbach, (ed.), Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983.
- Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Prozesse*, Verlag C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1971.
- Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Frankfurt 1977.

- Rudolf, Germar, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk: Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.
- Russell, Lord of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika*, Cassell & Company Ltd., London 1954.
- Rüter, C. F., *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam 1968-1971.
- Sandkühler, Thomas, *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Successors, Bonn 1996.
- Sanning, Walter, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).
- Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Into That Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1974.
- Sereny, Gitta, "The Men Who Whitewash Hitler," *New Statesman*, November 2, 1979.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund*, Piper, Munich 1995.
- Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible'. The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.
- Silberschein, A., *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944.
- Smith, Bradley F., Agnes Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1974.
- Smith, Bradley R., "Abraham Bomba, the Barber of Treblinka", in: *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 170-176.
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka*, Librairie Arthème Fayard, Paris 1966.
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka*, Simon and Schuster, New York 1967.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland," *Holocaust Studies and Materials* (English edition), 3 (2013), pp. 253-289.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d'extermination de Treblinka," in: Jean Guilaine, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, Michael Branthwaite, "'This is Proof'? Forensic Evidence and Ambiguous Material Culture at Treblinka Extermination Camp," *International Journal of Historical Archaeology*, 22(2) (2018), pp. 430-453.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps." In: Vareka, P. and Symonds, J. *Dark Modernities*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke 2018 (In Press – really?).
- Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia, *Aufzeichnungen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto*, Reclam Verlag, Leipzig 1994.
- Terlecki, Tymon, *Wiadomosci Polskie*, No. 45, November 7, 1943.
- *The New York Times*, August 8, 1943, p. 11.
- Tóth, Dezider, Ministerstvo Kultúry Slovenskej Republiky, Múzeum Slovenského Národného Povstania (eds.), *Tragédia slovenských Židov: Materiály z medzinár. sympózia*, Datei, Banská Bystrica 1992.
- "Treblinka: Revealing the Hidden Graves of the Holocaust," *BBC Magazine*, 23 Jan. 2012; www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363
- Tregenza, Michael, "Christian Wirth. Inspekteur der SS-Sonderkommandos 'Aktion Reinhard'," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XV, 1993.
- Tschernoglasnova, Raissa A., *Tragedia Evreev Belorussi v 1941-1944 gd.*, Minsk 1997.

- Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksteminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 4 (1964), Warsaw.
- Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, self-published, Paris 1950.
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, "Treblinka et l'Honneur des Juifs," *Le Monde*, May 2, 1966.
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Esprit*, September 1980.
- *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), p. 126; 2(4) (1998), p. 327; 6(2) (2002), p. 239.
- Vilnius Ghetto: *List of Prisoners*, *Volume 1*, Lietuvos valstybinis zydu muziejus, Vilnius 1996.
- Vogel, R., *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 12: "Das Recht, in dem wir leben", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 16: "Einsatzgruppen in Verbande des Heeres, Teil 1", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 44: "Der Fall Treblinka", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 51: "Babi Jar. Die Schlucht 'mit 33,771 ermordeten Juden'?", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.
- Weber, Mark, Andrew Allen "Treblinka", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2) 1992, pp. 133-158.
- Weissmandel, Dov, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1960.
- Weliczker, Leon, *Brygada śmierci*, Lodz 1946.
- Wellers, Georges, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, ed. by Beata and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1979.
- Wellers, Georges, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein", in: *Le Monde Juif*, January-March 1980, No. 97, p. 28.
- Wiernik, Yankel, *A Year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944; www.zchor.org/treblink/wiernik.htm.
- Willenberg, Samuel, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydówski Instytut Historyczny, Warsaw 1989.
- Willenberg, Samuel, *Surviving Treblinka*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford/New York 1989.
- Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage'. Deportation nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chełmno", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Akadmie, Prague 1995.
- Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXVI, Warsaw 1975, pp. 117-185.
- Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, revised by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946.
- Zander, Friedrich, *Die Verbreitung der Juden in der Welt*, Robert Kämmerer Verlag, Berlin 1937.
- Zylbersztajn, Samuel, "Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 68 (1968).

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —

Abate, Dante: 324
Abetz, Otto: 184
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 102
Adametz, Gerhard: 228
Ahnert, Horst: 250, 251
Akhmetov, Abdul: 294
Allen, Andrew: 45, *173*, *277*
Alter, Marek: *238*
Anyszkiewicz, Mieczysław: 77
Apenszlak, Jacob: *51*
Apresian, V.S.: 77
Arad, Yitzhak: 36, 37, *57*, 62, 63, *90*, 102-105, 108, 114, 125, 126, 131, *137*, 140, 141, *142*, 145, 147, 150, 155, 157, 158, *265*, 279, 299, 311, *317*, 320
Ariel, Shimon: 227
Arndt, Ino: 101
Auerbach, Rachel: 23-26, 32, 33, 37, 38, 67, 73, 82, 83, 89, 98, *132*, 135, 290
Auerswald, Heinz: 115
Aynat, Enrique: *245*, *249*

— B —

Ball, John Clive: 42, 43, *90*, 137, 221, 222, *288*, 356, 357
Baranowski, Julian: *296*
Barry (Dog): 168, 169
Bartesch, Martin: *173*
Bay, Alex: 321, 322
Beitz, Berthold: *225*
Benz, Wolfgang: 37, 38, 123, *199*, *201*, *233*, *244*, *293*
Berenbaum, Michael: *142*
Berenstein, Tatjana: *263*, 284, 285, 287, 309
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 42, 43, 45, *73*, 121-123, 132, *173*, 306
Berger, Oskar: 50
Bielfeld: 190
Bigan: 51
Bilitz, Alfred: 27
Blacherski, Zygmunt: 27
Blank, Manfred: 155
Blatt, Thomas (Tovi): *258*
Blobel, Paul: 142, 226, 228, 229
Blumental, Nachman: 26, 94, 339, 340
Bohlinger, Roland: *187*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *257*, 261
Bomba, Abraham: 35, 301
Borowy, Stanisław: 155
Branthwaite, Michael: 324
Brechtken, Magnus: *181*
Brenner, Hejnoch: 25, 27, 79, 153
Broszat, Martin: *112*, 163, *185*
Browning, Christopher R: 230
Buchheim, Hans: *112*
Burba, Manfred: 103, 104, 338
Butz, Arthur R.: 45, 161, 204
Byk, Jakob: 83

— C —

Carnier, Pier Arrigo: *305*
Carter, Jimmy: 173
Charles, Jonathan: 311, 314
Chelain, André: *41*
Chernoglazova, Raisa A.: *199*, *215*
Chklovski, Viktor: *257*
Chodzko, Mieczysław: 81, 292
Cohen, Elias Alex: 259
Cohen, Shalom: 33
Colombo, G.: *138*, *151*
Conan, Eric: 30
Cukerman, family: 213
Cukowa, Lucian: 21
Cyprian, Tadeusz: *62*
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 36, 37, *70*, 104, 105, 140
Czech, Danuta: *142*, 288
Czechowicz, Aron: 25, 117

— D —

Daeningckx, Didier: 29
Daluege, Kurt: 186
Danilchenko: 172
Dannecker, Theodor: 247-249
Darlan, François: 184
Davidov, Vladimir K.: 220, 221, 227
Dawidowicz, Lucy: *277*
de Beauvoir, Simone: 27, 34
De Jong, Louis: *127*
Demjanjuk, Ivan (John): *25*, 27, *34*, 75, 169-175, 284
Deuerlein, E.: *179*
Donat, Alexander: *10*, 23, 32, 33, 67, 69, *70*, *71*, *73*, *75*, *83*, *96*, *135*, 147, *151*, *154*, *155*, 156, *290*
Dorner, Dalia: 169
Dötzer, Walter: *290*, 292
Dragan, Miroslav: 16, *169*, *284*
Dreßen, Willi: *140*
Dziadosz, Edward: 260

— E —
Eberl, Irmfried: 13, 115, 320
Edelman, Zalma: 227
Egorov, K.: 81
Ehrenburg, Ilya: *19*, 221, *222*, 227, *228*, *257*, *262*
Ehrlinger, Erich: 196
Eichmann, Adolf: 72, *75*, *127*, 131, 183, *186*, *200*, *233*, 247-249, 251
Eisenbach, Arthur: *50*
Eitan, Dov: 174
Eliazar, Judith: 259
Engel, Štefan: *246*
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *307*
Epstein, Pinchas: 169
Evenson, Moissei Samoilowitsch: 257

— F —
Farber, Y: 228
Faurisson, Robert: 16, *27*, *29*, 30, 35, 45, 299, *300*, 309
Feig, Konnilyn G.: 145-147
Finkelsztejn, Leon: 25, 27, 117, 171
Fleischmann, Gisi: 251, 266
Floss, Herbert: 28, 145, 146, *147*
Flury, F.: 133
Foxman, Abraham: 213
Frank, Hans: 61, 181, 185, 186, 277
Franz, Kurt: 116, 140, 145, 162, *164*, 168, 169, 322, see also Lalka
Freud, Sigmund: 79
Friedman, Filip: *72*
Friedman, P.: *261*
Friedman, Szimon: 82
Frischmann, Josef: *260*
Froboese, V: 123

— G —
Gaffa: 210
Gallo, Max: 30
Ganzenmüller, Albert: 275
Gassner, Ludwig: *129*
Gauss, Ernst: *42*, *45*, *187*
Gemlich, Adolf: *179*
Gens, Adolf: 27
Gens, Jacob: 213
Gerlach, Christian: *143*, *199*, *225*, *260*, 261, *277*, *288*
Gerstein, Kurt: 41, *42*, *51*, 74-76, 125-131, *132*, 292
Gilbert, Martin: 103, 105
Glatstein, Jacob: *213*
Glazar, Richard: 38, 39, 151
Globocnik, Odilo: 113, 125, 129, 131, 236, 280, 305, 306
Goebbels, Josef: 182, 185
Gold, Arthur: 61
Goldberg, Szymon: 26, 66
Goldfarb, Abraham: 34
Golovan, M.E.: 77
Goshen, Seev: *233*
Grabarz, Georg: 72, 132, 347
Graf, Jürgen: 2, 16, 107, *108*, *112*, *129*, *143*, *156*, *164*, *215*, *292*, *300*, 304, 308, 309, *316*
Gray, Martin: 29, 30
Greiser, Arthur: 194, 254
Grinberg, Tanhum: 33, 82
Gross, E: 123
Grossmann, Vassili: *11*, 19, 20, 23, 26, 33, 44, 66, 96, 118, 153, 221, *222*, 227, *228*, *257*, *262*
Guérin, Dr.: 261
Guilaine, Jean: 324
Guillaume, Pierre: 31
Gumkowski, J.: 37, *89*, 156, 159
Günther, Rolf: 127, 128, 249
Gutman, Israel: *11*, *142*

— H —
Haas, Lev: *246*
Hanusiak, Michael: 172
Harster, Wilhelm: 252
Hertz, I: 261
Heydrich, Reinhardt: *9*, 161, 179, 180-183, 185, 187, 188, 190, 191, 194, 196, 229, 233, 279
Hilberg, Raul: 11, 107, 111, *112*, 164, *199*, 203, 204, 223, *257*, *275*, *278*, 280, 281, 300
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 25, 79, 106, 130, 131, 141-146, 186, 194, 204, 225, 226, 248, 250, 254-256, 258, 259, 275, 279
Hitler, Adolf: 20, 32, 33, 37, *74*, *76*, *91*, *130*, *145*, *161*, 179, 185, 186, 188, *189*, 194, 204, 230, 268, 269, 288, 294
Höfle, Hermann: 236, 317, 320
Hoppe, Paul: *216*
Horn, Max: 280
Horn, Otto: 118
Horonschitzki, Dr: 67
Höss, Rudolf: 126, 228
Huber, W.: *150*

— I —
Igounet, Valérie: 40, *107*
Irving, David: *185*
Itzhaki, Solomon: 294

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *42*, *111*, *203*, *305*
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *112*
Janetzke, Wilhelm: 198
Jansen-Ensel, Bertha: 259
Jurowski: 67, 77, 119-121, 136, 344, 345

— K —
Kacew, family: 212
Kadalo, N.V.: 77
Kaindl, Anton: 158
Kállay, Miklós: 255
Kann, Tadeusz: 77
Kárný, Miroslav: *200*, *231*

Katzmann, Fritz: 113, 264-266
Keeser, E.: 123
Kehl, Horst: 33
Keitel, Wilhelm: 196
Kelber, G.: *128*
Kempner, Robert: *186*, *200*
Kermisz, Józef: 82, *234*, *239*, *240*, *258*
Kiełboń, Janina: *233*, *242*
Klarsfeld, Beate: *158*, *252*
Klarsfeld, Serge: *158*, *252*, *269*
Klee, Ernst: *140*
Klibanski, Brona: *287*
Knox, Israel: *213*
Kobus, Marianna: 77
Koch, Erich: 195
Koeppen, Werner: 185
Kogon, Eugen: 33, *34*, 50, *142*
Köhler, Manfred: 308
Kola, Andrzej: 311, 315-317, 319, 321
Kon, Abe: 25, 64, 79, 97, 118, 119, 153, 155
Kon, Stainslaw: 25, 67, 77, 141, 155
Kononyuk: 77
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: *308*
Koppe, Wilhelm: 194
Korherr, Richard: 106, 193, 201, 210, 244, 269, *296*
Kosak, Stanisław: see Kozak, Stanisław
Kozak, Stanisław: 289, 290
Krausnick, Helmut: 100, 101, *112*, 165, *226*, *227*, *257*
Krege, Richard: 16
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 116, 266, 279
Krugłow, Aleksander: 264, *265*
Krym, Stanisław: 79
Krzepicki, Abraham: *10*, 32
Kube, Wilhelm: 198, 278, 348
Kucharek: 87
Kudlik, Aleksander (Arie): 25, 94, 141, 333, 339
Kues, Thomas: 2, 307, 311, *316*
Kulischer, Eugene M: 267-272, 276, 277, 295
Kusevitski, Michail: 294
Kuss, E: 123

— L —

Laks, Moszek: 94, 95, 139, 340
Lalka (Kurt Franz): 29, 140, 145
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 189
Lampert, Erwin: 27
Langbein, Hermann: 33
Lanzmann, Claude: 34, 35, 301
Laponder, Peter: 322
Lavrenko: 220
Ledecke: 21
Lefler, SS man: 170
Lehner, Dieter: *173*
Leib: 20
Leibbrandt, Georg: 197, 254
Lenk: 240
Lenz, Otto: *129*
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 285, *287*
Leszczyński, Jakob: *134*
Levakov, G.E.: 81
Levin, Dov: 169
Lewit, Maks: 20, 77
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *199*
Lohse, Hinrich: 195-198, 231, 254, 278, 348, 349
Longerich, Peter: *42*
Lopuszyński: 87
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 25, 26, 33, 37, 66, *67*, 74, 82, *83*, 84, 86-92, 96, 98, 102, 103, 105, 113-115, 117, 118, 141, 143, 150, 151, *153*, *155*, 286, 287, 335, 336
Luther, Martin: 189, 190, 191, 225, 246

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *139*
Maciejewski, J.: 82, 85, 86
Maedel, Walter: 192
Maglione, Cardinal Luigi: 255, 256
Marchenko, Ivan: 174
Marczewska, Krystyna: 29, 33, *47*, *48*, *51*, *62*, *278*, 328
Margoshes, Samuel: *213*
Markov, Marko A.: 218
Marszałek, Józef: 63, 260
Mattei: 130
Mattogno, Carlo: 2, 16, 41, 42, *51*, *107*, *108*, *112*, *114*, *129*, *143*, 148, *156*, *215*, *221*, *245*, *249*, *292*, *300*, 304, *305*, 308, 309, *316, 317, 319*, 351-355
Mayer, Arno: 207
Mayer, Hein: *307*
McMahon, Patrick: 228
Mencel, Tadeusz: *284*, *286*, *287*
Merkevicius, Algimantas: 224
Meyer, Fritjof: 300, 303-309
Michalowski, family: 212
Miete: *38*
Mitte: 38
Mittelberg, M.: 82
Morsch, Günter: *320*
Mulka, Robert: *165*
Müller, Heinrich: 142, 225, 229
Muszkat, Marian: 26

— N —

Nacht, Naftali: 261
Nebe, Arthur: 194
Neufeldt, Berthold: 231
Neumaier, Arnulf: 16, 42, 45, *91*, 136, *146*, 148, 334
Ney, Johannes P.: *187*
Nikolai: 34
Nolte, Hans-Heinrich: 218
Nowak, Franz: 249

— O —
Oberg, Carl-Albrecht: 113
Oberhauser, Josef: *129*, 164, 165
Ohlendorf, Otto: 203, 204, 211

— P —
Paget, Reginald T.: 210
Pauly, Max: *139*
Perrault, Gilles: 27
Perz, Betrand: *320*
Peterson, Agnes: *255*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 126, 128, 307
Phelps, R.H.: *179*
Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana: 305
Picker, Henry: *189*
Pini, G.: *149*
Piotrowski, Mieczysław: 88, 137
Piper, Franciszek: *142*
Płatkiewicz, Maniek: 94, 95, 139
Pohl, Dieter: 320
Pohl, Oswald: 157, 158, 239, 250, *258*
Polak, Cato: 259
Poliakov, Léon: 75, 76, *134*, 280
Poswolski, Henryk: 25, 141
Preifi: 21
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 40, 107, 108, 156, 289, 290, 300
Puchała, Lucjan: 77, 79, 113, 114
Pukaszek, Józef: 77

— R —
Rabinowicz, Jakub: 51
Rademacher, Franz: 180, 181, 186, *188*, 190, 248
Rajca, Czesław: 159
Rajchman, Chil: 316, 317
Rajzman, Samuel: 26, 33, 42, 67-69, 72, 77, 79, 82, 85, 89, 96, 97, 139, 141, 153, 155, 157, 158, 160, 292
Rapoport, Louis: 295, *296*
Rasch: 194
Rasch, Otto: 228, 229, 253
Rassinier, Paul: 41
Reichmann, Henryk (Yehiel): 25, 66, 117, 148, 153, 171
Reinhardt, Fritz: *9*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 74, 76, 107, 156, *165*, *193*, 209, *210*, 227, 279, 280, 286, 292, 294, 295, *296*
Reuter, Fritz: 235
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 180, 182
Richter: 218
Rieß, Volker: *140*
Ringelblum, Emmanuel: 50, 63
Ritter, G.: 123
Rodionov, F.A.: 77
Rohwer, Jürgen: *111*, *203*, *305*
Roiter, Howard: *69*
Romanowski: 87
Roques, Henri: 41
Rosenberg, Alfred: 181, 182, 184-186, 189, 194, 196-198, 205, 206, 233, 254
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): 75, 119, 136, 138, 170, 173, 174, 316, 317
Roser, Paul: 261
Rückerl, Adalbert: 32, 33, *34*, *92*, *99*, *100*, 101, *106*, *116*, *129*, *137*, *146*, *155*, 162-165, 167, *168*, 169, *225*, *285*, *290*
Rudolf, Germar: 38, *42*, *43*, *45*, *91*, *108*, *137*, *211*, *221*, *222*, *293*, 296, *300*, *305*, *308*, 334, 356, 357
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *75*, 171, 172, *173*
Russell, Lord of Liverpool: *76*
Rüter, C.F.: *129*
Rutkowski, Adam: 37, *89*, 156, 159, 284, 285, 287

— S —
Sandkühler, Thomas: *225*, 227, 228, 265
Sanning, Walter: 37, 38, *293*
Sauer: 54, 59, 60
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 101, 106, *165*
Schelvis, Jules: 259, 260
Schimelevitsch, family: 213
Schleunes, K. A.: 305
Schoeps, Julius: *42*
Schulz, Erwin: 228
Schwarz: 21
Selmi, F: 139
Sémelin, Jacques: 324
Sereny, Gitta: 30, 31, 140, 161
Shandruk, General: 172
Sheftel, Yoram: 171, 172, 174
Shelaiev, Nikolai: 174
Sher, Neil: 173
Sidor, Karol: 255
Siegert: 231
Silberschein, A.: 57, 58, 290-292, 329
Simonov, Konstantin: 19
Skarzyński, Kazimierz: 21, 65, 77, 79, 152
Slebczak, J.: 82
Smirnov, L.N.: 73-75, *218*, 228
Smith, Bradley F.: *255*
Smith, Bradley R.: 301
Sobolevski, P.: 81
Sourez: 79
Speer, Albert: 112, 113, 250
Spieß, A.: 94, 338
Stahlecker, Franz: 196, 197, 209, 210
Stalin, Josef: 20, *295*
Stamleriene, Chana: 212
Stangl, Franz: 13, 30, 31, 161, 162, 320

Steinberg, Maxime: *252*
Steiner, Bedřich: *246*
Steiner, Jean-François: 27-30, 146
Strauch, R.R.: 204
Strawczyński, Oskar: 25
Strebel: 79, *92*
Streim, Alfred: *203*, 225
Stroop, Jürgen (also Report): 100, 101, 275, 279-284
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 307, 311-324
Sułkowski, Jan: 27, 105
Swiderski: 20
Symonds, J.: *323*
Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia: 51

— T —

Taigman, Kalman: 311
Tal, Zvi A: 169
Terlecki, Tymon: 61
Tiedemann, Herbert: 211
Tóth, Dezider: *246*
Trautsolt, K.: 82, 87, 88, 90, 91, 95, 332-335
Tregenza, Michael: *118*, 131
Trouillet, Dr.: *126*
Tschernoglasova, Raissa: *214*
Türk, Richard: 234, 237
Turnau, R: 123
Turowski, Eugeniusz: 25
Tyszkowa, Maria: *252*

— V —

Valeri, Valerio: 256
van Eipen: 20
Vareka, P.: *323*
Verduin, Sophie: 259
Veterman, Jetje: 259
Veterman, Sientje: 259
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 29
Vogel, R.: *179*
von Brauchitsch, Walter: 233
von Manstein, Erich: 210, 211
von Reichenau: 229
von Sammern, Ferdinand: 279
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 182

— W —

Wakulicz: 87
Walendy, Udo: 20, 42-44, *45*, *151*, 204, 211
Warszawski, Szyja: 25, 148, 153, 154
Wazniewski, Wladyslaw: 29, 33, *47*, *48*, *51*, *62*, *278*, 328
Weber, Mark: 16, 45, *277*
Weirauch: 235
Weissmandel, Dov: *251*
Weliczker, Leon: 228
Wellers, Georges: *127*, *128*, *130*, 158
Wesolowski, Franciszek: 77
Wetzel, Erhard: 198
Wiegand, Arpad: 114
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankel): 25, 33, 64, 69-74, 79, 87, 93, 94, 96, 117-121, 132, 135, 141, 147, 151, 152, 154, 155, 299, 322, 330, 331, 333
Wilhelm, Hans Heinrich: *226*, *227*, *257*
Wilke, W.: 123
Willenberg, Samuel: *10*, 33, 38, 95, *140*, 141, 341
Wins de Heer, Jozef: 260
Wirth, Christian: *118*, 125, 126, 130, 131
Wisliceny, Dieter: 247
Witte, Peter: *194*, 269
Wittmer: 143
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 32, *84*, *88*, *89*, *92*, 102, *115*, *139*, *140*, 332, 333
Wolff, Karl: 275
Worm: 263
Wulf, Josef: *134*, 280

— Z —

Zander, Friedrich: *296*
Zdonek, Stanisław: 77
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 184, 186
Zemkiewicz, Barbara: 77
Zepf: 21
Zernik, F.: 133
Zylbersztajn, Samuel: 284

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 9

BELZEC

PROPAGANDA, TESTIMONIES, ARCHEOLOGICAL RESEARCH AND HISTORY

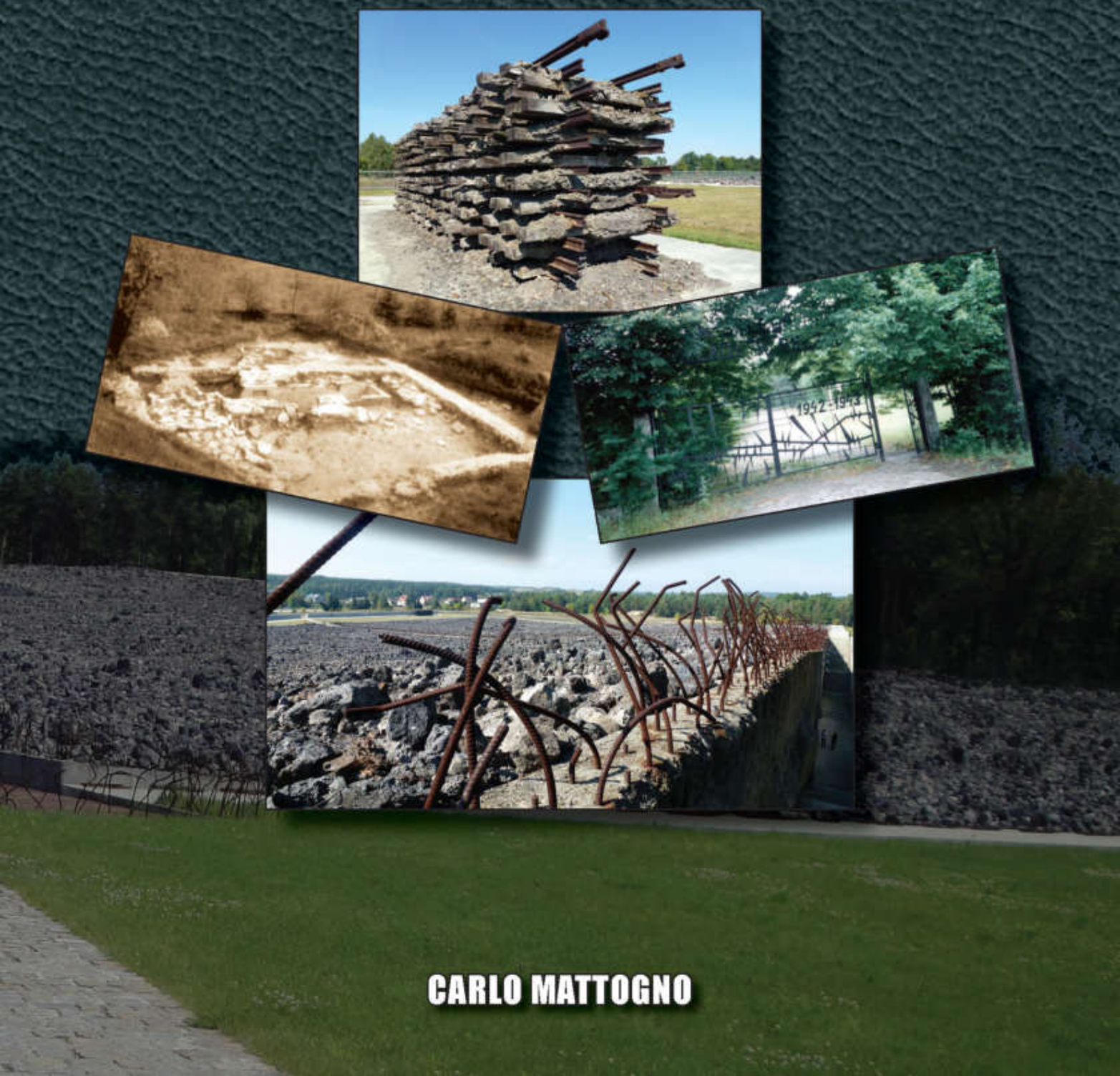

CARLO MATTOGNO

Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History

This is a reprint of the 2004 first edition of this book. Since that year, the author has found a number of additional documents and testimonies on the so-called “Operation Reinhardt” Camps. Many of them are discussed in the 2021 sstudy *The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence* by Carlo Mattogno. For details see the books advertised in the back of this book.

Castle Hill Publishers

Bełżec

Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 9:
Carlo Mattogno:
Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History
Translated by Henry Gardner
Reprint of the 1st edition of June 2004

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-16-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2004 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: top: sculpture at the Belzec Camp representing a pyre; left: excavated garage building (Document 13 in the Appendix); right: entry gate to the camp grounds (© C. Mattogno); bottom: parts of the grounds of the Belzec Camp are today filled with chunks of concrete and rebar. The memorial was designed by Polish artists Andrzej Solyga, Zdzislaw Pidek and Marcin Roszczyk and opened with great ceremony on June 3, 2004 (top and bottom image: © Lysy, 18 September 2011, commons.wikimedia.org); background: the Belzec Monument from a distance (© Ulranen, June 2010, Wikipedia commons).

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

Chapter I: Literary Origins and Development of the Alleged Methods of Murder 9
1. Birth of an 'Extermination Camp' 9
2. Extermination by Electricity 11
3. From Electrocution to the "*Trains of Death*" 22
4. The "*Soap Factory Using Human Fat*" at Bełżec 33

Chapter II: Origins and Development of the Official Historical Version 35
1. The Struggle between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas 35
2. Revisions and Contradictions by Michael Tregenza 41
3. Execution Chambers of the First Extermination Building: Narrative Origins and Recent Developments 44
4. The Number of Victims of the Alleged Gassings 47

Chapter III: Witnesses and Defendants 51
1. The Witnesses Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder 51
2. The Witness Wilhelm Pfannenstiel 52
3. The Bełżec Trial 62

Chapter IV: Bełżec in Polish Archeological Research (1997 to 1999) 71
1. The Mass Graves 71
2. Comparison of Research Results with Testimonies and Judicial Findings 74
   2.1. Testimonies 74
   2.2. First Judicial Findings 74
   2.3. The Location of the Mass Graves 75
3. Uncovering the Corpses 76
   3.1. The Findings and Claims of Andrzej Kola 76
   3.2. The Polish Findings of 1945 79
   3.3. Significance of Corpses Present 81
4. Compatibility of Archeological Research Results with the 'Extermination Camp' Thesis 82
   4.1. Cremation of the Corpses 82
   4.2. Capacity of the Graves 85
   4.3. Wood Requirements 85
   4.4. Duration of the Cremations 86
   4.5. The Ash 86
   4.6. The Soil Removed from the Graves 87
   4.7. Actual Surface Area of the Graves 88

4.8. Density of Corpses in the Graves 90
4.9. Reasons for Cremation 91
5. The Buildings 92
5.1. The Actual Purpose of the Excavations 92
5.2. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the Second Phase of the Camp 93
5.3. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the First Phase of the Camp 94

Chapter V: Documented History of the Bełżec Camp 97
1. Origins and Function of the Bełżec Camp 97
2. The Bełżec Camp in Documents 99
3. Bełżec as Part of the German Policy of Deporting Jews to the East 103

Conclusion 109

Appendix 111
Abbreviations 111
Tables 112
Documents 115

Bibliography 129

Index of Names 133

Introduction

For official historiography it is now indisputable dogma that, from March 1942 onwards, three extermination camps were set up on Polish soil – at Bełżec, at Treblinka, and at Sobibór – where mass murder of Jews deported there took place in homicidal gas chambers using the exhaust gases from diesel engines. However, this is neither the first nor the only version that circulated during the Second World War; it was the eventual result of a slow narrative evolution, the main phases of which can be followed in the propaganda, in the original historical version, and in the judicial proceedings of that time. Until 1946, there circulated several totally different versions of the extermination methods allegedly used in those camps, which nonetheless received the blessings of the Polish authorities. With respect to the number of victims in these camps, various absolutely ludicrous figures were reported: 3 million for Treblinka,[1] now reduced to 870,000; some 2 million for Sobibór,[2] now standing at 250,000; and 3 million for Bełżec,[3] against 600,000 at present.

How and why did the present 'authorized' version of official historiography come about? And what is its historical value? In the book *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*[4] Jürgen Graf and I have exhaustively answered those questions for the alleged extermination camp at Treblinka. The present study undertakes the same task with respect to the alleged extermination camp at Bełżec. In the discussion which follows, I shall obviously make use of the results arrived at in my Treblinka book, without repeating the corresponding evidence each time, although some quotations become necessary.

I did not, on the other hand, think it necessary to reiterate the technical objections valid with respect to the use of diesel exhaust gases for homicidal gassings; they apply for the Treblinka camp just as much as for Bełżec.[5] Aside from this, I have been able to make use of a precious tool – archeological research at the 'scene of the crime' – which unfortunately was not available at Treblinka and which, as we shall see, will furnish us with conclusive criteria for testing the official theses.

Carlo Mattogno

---

1 Report of the Soviet commission of inquiry, Aug. 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.
2 Testimony of Zelda Metz, in N. Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, vol. I, Łódź 1946, p. 210.
3 According to witness R. Reder. Cf. below, Chapter II.4.
4 Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
5 *Ibidem*, pp. 111-137.

Chapter I: Literary Origins and Development of the Alleged Methods of Murder

1. Birth of an 'Extermination Camp'

Bełżec originated in the summer of 1940 as a work camp,[6] but from November 1941 on – according to the official historiography – it took on a new function as a camp for total extermination, in line with the camps at Sobibór and Treblinka created later. This means that the Jews deported there were totally exterminated on arrival, except for an insignificant handful of people who were allowed to live a little while longer in order to carry out labor tasks. The alleged extermination activity at Bełżec began on March 17, 1942, and ended in November or December of that year. The camp was allegedly equipped, successively, with two extermination installations. The first, made of wood, was allegedly built some time in November and December 1941; it measured 12 by 8 meters and housed three gas chambers 4 by 8 meters each. The second structure was claimed to have been set up in June of 1942 after the first had been torn down. It was a brick structure that contained six gas chambers arranged on either side of a central corridor, each measuring 4 by 5 meters.[7]

For Bełżec, and the other two camps as well, the study of the origins and development of the sources of information during the war and in the postwar period is of vital importance for an understanding of how the currently dominant historical version of Bełżec came about and what level of credibility can be ascribed to it.

In the book *Treblinka*[4] I have described the origins and the development of these sources of information about the Treblinka camp: from the effect of the mysterious "*toxic fluids*" to the "*mobile gas chambers*," to the delayed-action gas, to the railroad cars sprinkled with quicklime, to the famous "*steam chambers*," to the vacuum death chambers, to the poisoning by means of "*chlorine gas and cyclon gas.*"[8]

---

6 Cf. Chapter V.1.

7 For a summary of the official version see Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990, here vol. 1, pp. 174-179.

8 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 47-76.

In 1946, witnesses imputed even more fanciful methods of murder to the Sobibór extermination facilities; Alexander Pechersky depicts them as follows:[9]

> *"At first sight, one has the impression of entering a bath-house like any other: faucets for hot and cold water, wash basins.* […] *As soon as all have entered, the doors are closed with a heavy thump. A heavy black substance comes down in swirls from openings in the ceiling. One hears frantic screams, but not for very long because they change to gasping suffocating breaths and to convulsions. Mothers are said to have been covering their children with their bodies.*
>
> *The 'bath' keeper observes the whole procedure through a window in the ceiling. Within a quarter of an hour everything is over. The floor opens and the corpses fall into carts waiting below, in the basement of the 'bath-house'. As soon as they are full, they move away quickly. It is all done according to the latest German technology. Outside, the corpses are discharged in a certain order and doused with gasoline which is then lit. Right there, they burn."*

Another witness, Leon Feldhendler, declared:[10]

> *"The bath was equipped in a way as if it were really meant to be used for washing (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment). The baths were places for gasification.* [11] *Five hundred persons were gassed at a time. Sometimes they released streams of chlorine* [sic[12]]*, they always tried out other gases."*

The themes of chlorine and a sliding floor were subsequently merged into a new version by the witness Zelda Metz, who asserted:[13]

> "[The victims] *went naked to the cashiers. They deposited there any money, jewels, and other valuables. The Germans gave them a brass token or simply a number, orally, so that later they would be able to withdraw the money and their belongings. They then entered the wooden building where the women's hair was cut, and then to the 'Bath', i.e., the gas chamber. They were asphyxiated with chlorine.*[14] *After 15 minutes, they had all suffocated. Through a window it was checked whether they were all dead. Then the floor opened automatically. The corpses fell into the cars of a train passing through the gas chamber and taking the corpses to the oven. Before being burnt, their gold teeth were extracted. The oven was an enormous open-air furnace with a grid."*

---

9 A. Pechersky, *The Sobibór Revolt*, State Edition Der Emes, Moscow 1946, in Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milan, 1969, p. 31.

10 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 204.

11 "*gazowniami*"

12 "*czasem puszczano prąd chlorku*"

13 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 211.

14 "*dusili chlorem*"

The version of murder by means of exhaust gas from an undefined "*engine*" was only made official from 1947 on.[15]

Propaganda stories that are no less fantastic were told of Bełżec as well; we shall examine them in the following paragraphs.

2. Extermination by Electricity

In the stream of information on the Bełżec camp which emerged during the Second World War, the alleged system of murder later to be embraced by the official historians – gas chambers using the exhaust gas from a diesel engine – does not appear at all. Instead, we find all manner of methods, not only diverse in nature, but in part quite fantastic.

The first reports of Bełżec appeared on April 8, 1942, a few weeks after the opening of the camp:[16]

> *"Among the Jews terrible desperation. We now know that every day there is a train arriving at Bełżec from Lublin and one from Lvov, each with twenty cars. The Jews must get off, are taken behind a barbed-wire fence and murdered by an electric current*[17] *or poisoned with gas*[18] *and then the corpses are burnt*[19]*."*

The electrocution tale appears also in the "chronicles of an unknown author," said to have been unearthed in that camp in 1953:[20]

> *"Sadism in the years 1940–1941*
>
> *At Bełżec, near the Soviet border, there was a camp which surpassed even Auschwitz in terms of sadism. For example, Jews were arrested every day, forced to dig a deep and narrow ditch and were then thrown into it one at a time. Then each prisoner was forced to go to the toilet on the head of the victim. Anyone refusing received 25 lashes. In this way, they went to the toilet all day long until the victim finally suffocated in the feces.*
>
> *The Soviet border guards, on the other side, asked the Jews to try to escape to the Russian zone if at all possible. Anyone able to make use of a moment of inattention by the SS would succeed, because the SS, when they noticed this, could no longer shoot – the bullets would have hit the other side of the borderline. Then the SS took up a position next to the fence, shooting at the hands or feet still sticking out on their side, and when the*

---

15 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947, p. 52

16 Z. Klukowski, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*, Lublin 1959, p. 254.

17 "*prądem elektrycznym*"

18 "*gazami*"

19 "*zwłoki palą*"

20 "*Kronika oświęmcimska niezanego autora*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warsaw, no. 54, January-June 1954, p. 307.

Soviet border guards protested, the SS shouted, 'The hand or the leg is still on our side!'

At that time, the work to be done was to dig a long and deep trench along the borderline. Later, when the Germans had penetrated deep into the USSR, 8 large barracks were built in the forest, equipped with tables and benches. The Jews from Lublin and Lvov were pushed into them and electrocuted."[21]

On July 10, 1942, the Polish government in exile in London received the following report:[22]

"According to information from a German who is employed there, the place of execution is at Bełżec, near the station, and is surrounded by barbed wire. Inside as well as around the fence, Ukrainians are on guard duty. The execution is done in the following way: A train full of Jews, after arriving at Bełżec station, moves on a siding toward the fence which surrounds the place of execution. There is a change of crew. Beyond the fence, the train is handled by German personnel up to the point of unloading where the rails end. Once discharged, the men go into a barrack on the right, the women into one on the left, to undress, supposedly for taking a bath. Then the groups go together into a third barrack with an electric plate[23] *where the execution occurs. The bodies are then taken by means of a railway to a pit, about 30 meters deep, situated outside the fence. The pit was dug by Jews who have all been killed. The Ukrainian guards who are assigned to the camp are to be murdered once the action is over. The Ukrainians on guard duty have lots of stolen money and jewelry: They pay 400 zloty for a liter of vodka, or 2,000 to have sex with a woman, and give her jewels."*

On November 15, 1942, Dr. Ignacy Schwarzbart, a member of the Polish National Council, made a declaration, in which he paraphrased the above report:[24]

"The methods applied in this mass extermination are, apart from executions, firing squads, electrocution and lethal gas-chambers. An electrocution station is installed at Belzec camp. Transports of settlers arrive at a siding, on the spot where the execution is to take place. The camp is policed by Ukrainians. The victims are ordered to strip naked ostensibly to have a bath and are then led to a barracks with a metal plate for floor. The

---

21 "*elektryzowano*"

22 *Meldunek nadzwyczajny z miejsca tracenia w Bełżcu z 10.VII.42r*, SPP, Jcha 15, poz. 81. The report was later included as "*Annex 3*" in the long account (Sprawozdanie No. 6/42) drawn up in London on December 23, 1942, by the Interior Minister, St. Mikołajczyk, of the Polish government in exile. HILA, Stanford University, Box 3, pp. 63f.

23 "*z płytą elektryczną*"

24 Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943, p. 131.

door is then locked, electric current passes through the victims and their death is instantaneous. The bodies are loaded on the wagons and taken to a mass grave some distance from the camp."

The report dated July 10, 1942, reappears on December 1 in an English-language Polish review:[25]

"Extraordinary Report from the Jew-extermination Camp at Belzec.

July 10th, 1942.

According to information from a German employed at the extermination camp, it is situated in Belzec, by the station, and is barred off by barriers of barbed wire. Inside the wire, and all round the outside, Ukrainians are on guard. The executions are carried out in the following fashion: When a trainload of Jews arrives at the station in Belzec, it is shunted by a side track up to the wire surrounding the place of execution, at which point there is a change in the engine crew and train guards. From the wire onward the train is serviced by German drivers who take it to the unloading point, where the track ends. After unloading, the men go to a barracks on the right, the women to a barracks situated on the left, where they strip, ostensibly in readiness for a bath. After they have undressed both groups go to a third barracks where there is an electrified plate, where the executions are carried out. Then the bodies are taken by train to a trench situated outside the wire, and some thirty metres deep. This trench was dug by Jews, who were all executed afterwards. The Ukrainians on guard are also to be executed when the job is finished. The Ukrainians acting as guards are loaded with money and stolen valuables; they pay 400 zlotys for a litre of vodka, 2,000 zlotys and jewellery for relations with a woman."

The declaration made by Dr. Schwarzbart was recapitulated ten days later by the bulletin of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency in an article entitled "*250,000 Warsaw Jews Led to Mass Execution: Electrocuting Introduced As New Method of Mass Killing of Jews.*"[26] On December 20, 1942, the *New York Times* ran an article on the alleged extermination of Jews in Poland by the Germans which said, among other things:[27]

"Actual data concerning the fate of the deportees is not at hand, but the news is available – irrefutable news – that places of execution have been organized at Chelm and Belzec where those who survive shootings are murdered en masse by means of electrocution and lethal gas."

In 1944, the story of the electrocution installation at Bełżec was embellished with new and fantastic details. On February 12, the *New York Times* revisited the camp, publishing a more detailed report headlined "*Nazi Execution*

---

[25] *Polish Fortnightly Review*, December 1, 1942, p. 4.

[26] "*250,000 Warsaw Jews Led to Mass Execution: Electrocuting Introduced As New Method of Mass Killing of Jews*," *Daily News Bulletin*, Jewish Telegraphic Agency, vol. XXIII, no. 273, November 25, 1942, p. 2.

[27] "*Allies describe outrages on Jews*," *The New York Times*, December 20, 1942, p. 23.

Mill Reported in Poland: Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats":[28]

> *"Stockholm, Sweden. Feb. 11 (AP). A young Polish Jew who escaped from a mass execution in Poland with the aid of false identification papers repeated today a story that the Germans operated an 'execution factory' in old Russian fortifications in eastern Poland.*
>
> *The Jews were forced naked onto a metal platform operated as a hydraulic elevator which lowered them into a huge vat filled with water up the victims' necks, he said. They were electrocuted by current through the water. The elevator then lifted the bodies to a crematorium above, the youth said.*
>
> *The youth said he personally had seen trainloads of Jews leave Rawna Luska* [Rawa Ruska] *in eastern Poland in the morning for the crematorium at near-by Beljec* [Bełżec] *and return empty in the evening. He was told the rest of the story, he said, by individuals who escaped after actually being taken inside the factory. The fortifications, he added, were built by the Russians after they had occupied eastern Poland."*

In 1944, Dr. Abraham Silberschein, a member of the Polish parliament and delegate of the World Jewish Congress, published, in Geneva, a series of mimeographed brochures entitled *Die Judenausrottung in Polen* (The extermination of Jews in Poland), in which he included even more horrifying propaganda stories. From these, I shall present two reports on the Bełżec camp in their entirety. The first one has the title "*Die Hölle von Belzec*" (The Bełżec Hell):[29]

> *"Jews deported to Belzec were ordered to undress, as if they were going to take a bath. They were, indeed, taken to a bathing establishment able to contain several hundreds of people. However, they were executed en masse by means of an electric current. A boy who managed to escape from such an establishment told me what happened after the electrocution: The fat from the corpses was drained in order to – make soap from it.*
>
> *The remnants of the corpses were then thrown into anti-tank ditches which had been laid out along the Russian border by the arch-henchman Major Dollf. Burial of the slaughtered had to be done by the strongest of the Jews, selected among the doomed. It often happened that these people had to bury their own relatives. Not much later, these Jews, too, who had been assigned the task of burying their dead brethren – a task which they did against their will and by being forced – were killed in the same way. The*

---

[28] "*Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland: Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats*," *The New York Times*, February 12, 1944, p. 6.

[29] A. Silberschein, "*Die Hölle von Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. V, Geneva 1944, pp. 21f.

Jews buried at Belzec came mainly from Lublin, Lemberg [Lvov], *and other towns in Eastern Galicia. Some 300,000 Jews were interred there.*

Far too many corpses having been thrown into these mass graves, it was impossible to cover them with a sufficiently thick layer of earth. This caused a stench of rotting flesh to spread over the whole area. This smell is still perceptible (i.e. in April, at the time of writing of this eyewitness report). Travelers on the railway line Zawada-Rawa Ruska close the windows, for this awful stench penetrates into the compartments and causes the people to vomit. I myself had to travel along this line on several occasions and have thus been able to convince myself of this state of affairs. As late as April 10, 1943, I passed through there one last time. The Christian population of Belzec has left this place for the only reason of this stench.

The men of the Gestapo and the Ukrainians who commit these murders have magnificently enriched themselves by taking the gold and the jewelry which some Jews had sewn into their clothes. Those butchers had so much money that they were able to pay 20 gold dollars to the farmers for a bottle of vodka."

The second report published by A. Silberschein was called "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*" (Execution and Extermination Camp Bełżec) and spoke of an undefined "*electric oven*" as the means of assassination:[30]

"The Victims.

Starting in 1942, so-called actions took place in all Polish cities and towns. Based on a well-defined plan, they were repeated at almost regular intervals and became the horror of the Jewish population. In general, such actions consisted of a number of local Jews being rounded up and deported. The number was often specified in advance, and the local Jewish council was demanded to provide this number. Special commando units were organized for this purpose. They traveled from one town to the next to carry out their hounding of the Jews. The Jews caught in this way were normally taken to the Belzec extermination camp. Without exception, this was the fate of all Jews caught in Eastern Galicia.

Belzec is a little town, formerly a border crossing between Galicia and Poland, situated on the railway line from Lemberg [Lvov] *to Lublin. The camp that existed here was a most extraordinary one. While all other camps were officially designated as prison camps, concentration camps, or work camps, this camp was a pure extermination camp. Jews were sent there for this purpose only. It would not be wrong to say that all Jews from Galicia, certainly all who came from Eastern Galicia, died there with the exception of the few who were able to save themselves. However, not only were transports of Polish Jews from Galicia taken there, Belzec was also*

---

[30] A. Silberschein, "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. III, pp. 41f.

the destination for many convoys of foreign Jews, in particular Jews from Holland and from Germany.

Installations.

Belzec and its surroundings have become a fortress of the Inquisition as never before seen in the history of mankind.

Special buildings for gassing experiments were built here, special factories for the production of soap and shoe polish from Jewish fat, hospitals were built for the purpose of a prior withdrawing of blood transfusions of Jewish children [sic]. *Special types of equipment for hanging were devised. Even soldiers of the Wehrmacht would not believe it, but still, those installations were observed by reliable eyewitnesses.*

Murder Procedure.

Not a single one of all the hundreds of thousands brought to Belzec ever managed to escape. We are, therefore, unable to know the details of what was going on inside the camp.

According to a German employed there, the camp is protected by a barbed-wire fence and is situated in the immediate vicinity of the station. Within the barbed-wire, Ukrainians are on guard duty.

The executions take place as follows: On arrival, the train with the Jews is taken to a siding right next to the wire fence. Then the crew is changed. After unloading, the men are directed to the right, the women into the barrack on the left. They were ordered to undress and to prepare for an end. They then must enter a third barrack, which contains an electric oven. The executions take place in this barrack. After that, the corpses are taken by train to a ditch beyond the barbed-wire fence. The ditch has a depth of some 30 meters. It was dug by Jews.

Travelers and tourists who have passed through Belzec have confirmed that the fields all around have become mass graves. At every step one notices traces of lime and gore. The fields are strewn with skeletons in various stages of decomposition. The air reeks with a pestilential stench. Therefore, the farmers in the area have fled from their villages. The town itself is deserted and ghost-like. There is only the occasional SS policeman loitering about, yawning.

On the basis of the number of Jews caught during the actions, who were all taken – as previously mentioned – to Belzec, it can be assumed that no fewer than six hundred thousand Jews from Galicia died as martyrs there. Adding the other transports, one can safely say that the number is much higher still, perhaps twice as high."

The paragraph relating the method of execution appears nearly word for word, in another book, also published in 1944; here, however, instead of the

term "*oven*" we have "*hearth*": "*Then they move on into a third barrack with an electric hearth where the execution takes place*."[31]

In a book published in Stockholm in 1944 and translated into English and German a year later, Stefan Szende gives the following account of Bełżec camp:[32]

> *"Belzec was a little place to the north of Rawa-Ruska, just on the 1939 Russo-German frontier. Immediately this frontier line had been agreed on, the Russians had begun to erect fortifications on a big scale. When the German troops crossed the frontier in June, 1941, the fortifications were still incomplete.*
>
> *It was from these half-finished Russian fortifications that the Nazis made their slaughter-house in which millions of Jews were exterminated.*
>
> *To exterminate 5 million people is an enormous task, and even in our age of technical perfection it needs a lot of preparing and organizing, and there are many problems to be faced by those planning to carry it out. Tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands, of Jews had been taken to 'Pjaski.' Further tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands had died as a result of ill-treatment, starvation and disease. But there were still millions left and they all had to be killed in accordance with the orders of the Fuehrer.*
>
> *Even the effective killing of bed-bugs or lice on a large scale demands a certain technique. However, no one can doubt that the Germans are a highly talented people in all technical matters. Amongst them there were highly efficient engineers of death. These men were given their instructions by the Gestapo, and they set to work to solve the technical problems to which the mass slaughter of millions of defenseless men, women and children gives rise. They solved the problem. They solved it brilliantly. Their Fuehrer, Adolf Hitler, and Himmler, the head of the Gestapo, must be well satisfied with them and their work.*
>
> *Months of planning and building operations were necessary, but the Germans are a patient people and the objective was worth the time spent on achieving it. The extermination of millions of Jews with the very latest modern technical means -what an enticing aim! Hundreds of thousands of labor hours were expended. Tens of thousands of tons of valuable materials were used in the process. But at last, in the spring of 1942, the scientific slaughter-house at Belzec was ready.*
>
> *The mass-killing installation at Belzec occupies an area almost five miles across. This area is surrounded by barbed wire and every other*

---

[31] *Soll ich meines Bruders Hüter sein? Weitere Dokumente zur Juden- und Flüchtlingsnot unserer Tage*, Evangelischer Verlag A.G. Zollikon, Zürich 1944, p. 56.

[32] Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945, pp. 290-292; Engl. Stefan Szende, Adolf Folkmann, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945/Roy, New York 1945, pp. 159-161.

modern device for keeping prisoners in and others out. No one is permitted to come near the place except properly authorized persons or those who will never leave the place alive. But despite all these precautions there were one or two people who saw the inside of Belzec and nevertheless succeeded in escaping. Despair and desperation makes a man ingenious.

Specially chosen S.S. men guard the Belzec killing plant. They are men without nerves. There is much to do in a slaughterhouse and it gives sadists great pleasure to compel their victims , to do as much of it as possible. For instance, the clothes and the belongings of the millions of victims had to be collected and sorted out. For this purpose the S.S. chose certain Jews out of each transport that arrived. These Jews were not spared, of course. It was merely that their execution was postponed. Two such Jews actually succeeded in making their escape. They escaped into the Ghetto which still existed in Rawa-Ruska at the time. In Rawa-Ruska they reported the details of the technically perfected slaughter going on in Belzec.

As far as I know, no Jew ever succeeded in escaping from Belzec and reaching neutral or Allied territory. The two Jews who made their escape from Belzec to Rawa-Ruska in the summer of 1942 were probably killed subsequently when the Ghetto there was liquidated, but a number of people who heard the evidence of these two fugitives from Belzec did escape. The following description of the Belzec slaughterhouse comes from them.

The trains coming into Belzec loaded with Jews were driven into a tunnel in the underground premises of the execution building. There the Jews were unloaded and ordered to divest themselves of all their things. In 1942 Jews arriving at Belzec came dressed and carrying all sorts of belongings with them. Fully loaded trains from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Holland, France and the Balkan States arrived in Belzec, and they were all treated in the same way. These Jews were told to take all their things with them, as they were going to be 'settled' in the East. Thus tens of thousands of Jews arrived, bringing all sorts of property with them, typewriters, sewing machines, crockery, silver and so on.

Everything was taken away from them. The goods seized in this way were carefully sorted out, listed and ticketed and subsequently used for the benefit of the master race. It was to spare the staff at Belzec this tremendous task, which, of course, hindered them in their real job, that later on all Jews were sent to Belzec naked.

When trainloads of naked Jews arrived they were herded into a great hall capable of holding several thousand people. This hall had no windows and its flooring was of metal. Once the Jews were all inside, the floor of this hall sank like a lift into a great tank of water which lay below it until the Jews were up to their waists in water. Then a powerful electric current was sent into the metal flooring and within a few seconds all the Jews, thousands at a time, were dead.

The metal flooring then rose again and the water drained away. The corpses of the slaughtered Jews were now heaped all over the floor. A different current was then switched on and the metal flooring rapidly became red hot, so that the corpses were incinerated as in a crematorium and only ash was left.

The floor was then tipped up and the ashes slid out into prepared receptacles. The smoke of the process was carried away by great factory chimneys.

That was the whole procedure. As soon as it was completed, it could start up again. New batches of Jews were constantly being driven into the tunnels. The individual trains brought between 3,000 and 5,000 Jews at a time, and there were days on which the Belzec line saw between twenty and thirty such trains arrive.

Modern industrial and engineering technique in Nazi hands triumphed over all difficulties. The problem of how to slaughter millions of people rapidly and effectively was solved.

The underground slaughter-house spread a terrible stench around the neighborhood, and sometimes whole districts were covered with the foul-smelling smoke from the burning human bodies."

A variant of the underground extermination was published in the infamous *Black Book* of the well-known Soviet propaganda writers I. Ehrenburg and V. Grossman, compiled in 1945 and 1946. A certain corporal (*Obergefreiter*) Erik Heubaum, a German prisoner of war, is said to have declared in a statement, about which no particulars are given, not even a date:[33]

"I have even seen how peaceful citizens were exterminated by means of gas. I drove some communications people to a minor station some 12 kilometers from Rawa Ruskaya. Near that station, in the middle of a forest, an underground encampment had been set up. One day, when I was there, a convoy of Jews was brought in. From closed cars, people were stretching their arms out the windows begging for water, but nobody was allowed near them. In the evening, these people were led into the forest. Anyone not involved was moved to the station building. The forest was surrounded by SD units. Then all of these people, without any distinction of age or of sex, had their clothes taken from them and were pushed into the underground encampment. Three quarters of an hour later, men from a different section were sent in to take out the corpses before another group was brought in. In this way, each night, up to three hundred people were killed.

I observed that scene over a period of eight days. An SS man from Saxony, Karl Horst, told me that those people were being asphyxiated by means of gas. He took part in this. The executions were directed by Sturmbannführer [major] *Herbst, who came from Breslau."*

---

[33] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le livre noir*, Actes Sud, 1995, pp. 1058f.

But even the story of the descending or collapsible floor took on further variations. The files of the Soviet commission of inquiry for the Sokal territory, dated October 7, 1944, contain is the statement of a certain Rozalja Schelewna Schier:[34]

> *"My husband, who was working at the Bełżec station at the time, told me the following:*
>
> *At Bełżec station two transports consisting of fifty to sixty cars arrive every day. Each car holds 100-120 persons. The train is taken to a siding in the forest, about one kilometer away. There a movable shed has been placed on the rails. It is marked 'Baths for Jews.' The people who have arrived are ordered to undress and enter the baths; they are promised work afterwards. When the bath house is completely full with 100-120 people, gas and high-voltage electric current are fed into it. Within 5 minutes, all the people in the bath house were dead. Inside the shed, the floor folds automatically, and the corpses fall into a previously dug trench where the victims are doused with a flammable liquid and burnt."*

A year later, the extraordinary collapsible floor at Bełżec has changed again. On October 16, 1945, the witness Jan G. declared to the investigative judge of Zamość:[35]

> *"By what means the Jews in the gas chamber were killed is difficult to say. At the time the Jews were driven into the gas chamber, a strong engine (250 HP) was running within the camp. It is said that the Jews were killed by means of the exhaust gas. It is untrue that the Jews were killed by means of an electric current; the voltage was much too low for masses of people to be killed that way. While the extermination camp was in operation, the 'blacks'*[36] *in my railroad workshop fashioned 48 pairs of special hinges, and a large number of narrow-gauge rails were shaped by bending. From this I conclude that the hinges were used for the floor of the gas chamber, which opened up after the Jews had been killed, thereby letting the corpses drop into carts, which took them to a common grave."*

In 1945, Dr. Guérin reported on an encounter he had had three years before with a soldier of the Security Police during a round-up of Jews in the ghetto of Rawa Ruska:[37]

> *"He then pulled out a map and pointed to the name of a village: Belsetz* [sic]. *The means of extermination: electrocution. Women, old people, and children were taken on foot, naked, into a hall with metal plates in the floor. When a certain number of people had been assembled, a high-voltage current passed through the plates. The name of Belsetz was con-*

---

[34] GARF, 7021-67-82, p. 3.
[35] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1157 (translation from the Polish).
[36] Soviet prisoners of war.
[37] Armand Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945, p. 148.

firmed on two occasions by other Germans but none of those we approached was able to confirm that he had personally witnessed such executions. Others held that the executions took place in gas chambers, but here, too, the exact place could not be ascertained."

In 1945, Stefan Tadeusz Norwind wrote:[38]

"Major corpse factories existed at Belzec, at Sobibor, at Majdanek, and also, it is said, at Palmyry in the region of Warsaw.[…] *The factories had two types of installations. Some of them were electrical, i.e. naked people were pushed onto a steel plate and then killed by a high-voltage current (this took place e.g. at Belzec). Others consisted of hermetically sealed gas chambers where, again, naked people were killed by means of steam or gas (this took place at Tremblinka* [sic]*)."*

The story of extermination by means of electricity also appears, with other fanciful details, in the above-mentioned *Black Book*:[39]

"Belzec is a terrifying place where the Jews were exterminated. And this place is surrounded by the utmost secrecy on the German side. But the railway men who operate the convoys of the condemned tell their family and friends the truth about the extermination of the Jews at Belzec.

The Jews were made to go into a gigantic hall, which could take in up to a thousand people. Along the walls, the Germans had strung uninsulated electric wires. The same wires were in the floor. When the hall was full of naked people, the Germans switched on the current. It was a gigantic electric chair, which we never thought could have been invented even by the most warped mind."

In 1946, Simon Wiesenthal wrote an article with the title "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*" (soap factory Bełżec), his second of two dedicated to this fanciful topic.[40] In this article he outlined out an imaginary history of the Bełżec camp, crammed with historical falsifications. In January 1942, Wiesenthal says, the Bełżec area was inspected by a commission of top SS officials, among them Adolf Eichmann, whom Wiesenthal promotes to the rank of "*SS General*" for the occasion! The commission decides to make "*the available installations the starting point for the erection of a place of extermination.*" For this purpose, "*a site of 3 square kilometers*" (300 hectares, or about 750 acres) was fenced in. The area of the camp proper came to about 6 hectares, or about 15 acres. Then comes his description of the alleged extermination procedure:[41]

"The people, squeezed together by the SS, hounded by the Latvians and Ukrainians, ran into the 'bath' through the open gate. It could hold 500 persons at a time. The floor of the 'bathhouse' was made of metal, and

---

[38] S. T. Norwind, *Martyrium eines Volkes*, 1945, pp. 102f.

[39] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 213f.

[40] Cf. below, section 4.

[41] S. Wiesenthal, "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*," *Der neue Weg*, No. 19/20, Vienna 1946, p. 14.

showers hung down from the ceiling. When the space was full the SS delivered a 5,000-volt current to the metal plate. At the same time, the showers spewed out water. A brief scream and the execution was over. An SS surgeon-major by the name of Dr. Schmidt ascertained the death of the victims by looking through a peephole, the second door was opened, the 'corpse commando' arrived and quickly removed the dead. – There was now room for the next load of five hundred."

3. From Electrocution to the "*Trains of Death*"

Another story about Bełżec, widely circulated during the Second World War, concerned the "*trains of death*." It was invented by Jan Karski (his real name was Kozielewski), a courier with the Polish government in exile in London, who affirmed that he had visited the Bełżec camp in October 1942, disguised as an Estonian guard, together with a real Estonian guard who had been bribed. Walter Laqueur writes:[42]

"Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German."

In fact the story told by Karski is a simple kind of "*black propaganda*." It was the final product of a well-defined literary development which can easily be traced in the surviving documents. The first version of this story, dating back to November 1942, did mention trains of death, but only as an instrument of torture, taking the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto "*to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor,*" where they would be killed. With respect to the camp at Bełżec, Karski not only did not yet pretend to have visited it but ascribed to it the method of extermination in vogue at the time – electrocution. However, by December 1942, Karski had invented the story of his phantom visit – disguised as a Polish policeman – to a "*marshalling camp*" fifty kilometers from Bełżec, rehashing 'the trains of death' motif, the trains having now become a means of extermination in themselves, although he was still assigning to Bełżec the methods of murder by poison gas and electric current. In the final elaboration of his story, Karski transformed the "*marshalling camp*" into the camp at Bełżec, which he now pretended to have visited disguised as an Estonian guard!

On November 25, 1942, Karski arrived in London and handed the Polish government in exile a report.[43] It was transcribed under the title "*News Is*

---

[42] W. Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, H. Holt, New York 1998, p. 230.

[43] Cf. M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Henry Holt, New York 1981, p. 93-95.

Reaching the Polish Government in London about the Liquidation of the Jewish Ghetto in Warsaw," and the complete text of it is as follows:[44]

> *"The persecution of the Jews in Poland, which has been in progress from the very first day of the German occupation, has taken on extremely acute forms since March 1942, when Himmler ordered the extermination of 50% of the Jewish population in the Government General, to be carried out by end of 1942.*
>
> *Though the German assassins had started this work with extraordinary gusto, the results apparently did not satisfy Himmler for during his visit to the General Gouvernement in July 1942 he ordered new decrees personally, aiming at the total destruction of Polish Jewry.*
>
> *The persecution in Warsaw started on 21st July 1942, when German police cars suddenly drove into the ghettos. The soldiers immediately started rushing into houses, shooting the inhabitants at sight, without any explanation. The first victims belonged mostly to the educated classes. On that day almost all the members of the Jewish Municipal Council were arrested and held as hostages.*
>
> *On 22nd July 1942 the Jewish Council was ordered to proclaim the decree of the German authorities dealing with the re-settlement of all the Warsaw Jews, regardless of sex or age, in the eastern part of Poland, with the sole exception of persons working in German factories or members of the Jewish militia. The daily quota of people to be re-settled was fixed at 6,000 and members of the Jewish Municipal Council were ordered to carry out the order under pain of death.*
>
> *By the next day, however, on 23nd July, the German police again appeared in the Jewish Municipal Council and demanded to see the chairman, Mr. Czerniakow. After the police had left, Czerniakow committed suicide. From a note left for his wife, it became clear that he had received orders to deliver 10,000 people the next day and 7,000 daily on the following days, in spite of the fact that the quota had been fixed originally at 6,000. The victims to be delivered to the Germans are either dragged out of their homes or seized in the streets. As the zeal of the Jewish police to perform these duties against their own people was slight and did not give a guarantee of efficiency, the Germans have mobilised temporary security batallions for the man-hunts, consisting of Ukrainians, Latvians, and Lithuanians. These battalions, under the command of SS men, are characterised by their utter ruthlessness, cruelty and inhumanity.*
>
> *The Jews, when caught, are driven to a square. Old people and cripples are then singled out, taken to the cemetery and there shot. The remaining people are loaded into goods trucks, at the rate of 150 people to a truck with space for 40. The floor of the truck is covered with a thick layer of*

[44] Foreign Office papers, 371/30923, xp 009642, pp. 78f., and 371/30917, xp 5365, pp. 78f.

lime and chlorine sprinkled with water. The doors of the trucks are locked. Sometimes the train starts immediately on being loaded, sometimes it remains on a siding for a day, two days or even longer. The people are packed so tightly that those who die of suffocation remain in the crowd side by side with the still living and with those slowly dying from the fumes of lime and chlorine, from lack of air, water and food. Wherever the trains arrive half the people are dead. Those surviving are sent to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. Once there, the so-called 'settlers' are mass murdered.

Only young and relatively strong people are left alive, for they are valuable slave labour for the Germans. However, the percentage of these is extremely small, for out of a total of about 250,000 're-settled' only 4,000 have been sent to auxiliary work on the battlefronts.

Neither children nor babies are spared. The orphans from asylums and day-nurseries are evacuated as well. The director of the biggest Jewish orphanage in Warsaw and well known writer Janusz Korczak, whom the Germans had given permission to remain in the ghetto, preferred to follow his charges to death.

Thus under the guise of re-settlement in the east, a mass murder of the Jewish population is taking place. Started on 22nd July 1942, it has been progress ever since. By the end of September 1942 250,000 Jews had been eliminated. The extent of this action is best characterised by a few figures: In the Warsaw ghetto there lived, according the official German statistics of March 1942, about 433,000 people. In spite of the extremely high mortality caused by bad hygienic conditions, epidemics, starvation, executions etc., the number of Jews in the ghetto remained more or less stable, for to replace the dead, Jews from other parts of Europe, Germany, Austria, Holland, were sent to Warsaw. According to information leaking from the Arbeitsamt [Labor Office]*, only 40,000 people are to remain in the Warsaw ghetto, only highly skilled workers, to be employed in German war industry. The most convincing proof of the dwindling numbers in the ghetto lies in the fact that for September 1942 120,000 ration cards were printed. For October the number issued was only 40,000.*

Simultaneously with the extermination of Jews in the Warsaw ghetto, ghettos in the provinces, at Falenica, Rembertow, Nowy Dwor, Kaluszyn and Minsk Mazowiecki are being liquidated. In the district of Wilno only one Jewish community has remained, in the city itself, numbering only 12,000 people. According to news which reached London some time ago the Germans have murdered 60,000 Jews in Wilno, 14,000 in Kowno and 50% of the Jewish population of Lwow; similar news reaches us from cities in S. Eastern Poland, such as Stanislawo, Tarnopol, Stryj.

The methods applied in this mass extermination are, apart from executions by firing squads, electrocution and lethal gas-chambers.

An electrocution station is installed at Belzec camp. Transports of 'settlers' arrive at a siding, on the spot where the execution is to take place. The camp is policed by Ukrainians. The victims are ordered to strip naked, – to have a bath, ostensibly – and are then led to a barrack with a metal plate for floor. The door is then locked, electric current passes through the victims and their death is almost instantaneous. The bodies are loaded on the waggons and taken to a mass grave some distance from the camp.

A large digging machine has been installed recently at Treblinka. It works ceaselessly digging ditches – mass graves for Jews who are to meet their death there. The Ukrainian guards, witnesses of the mass murders, are allowed to keep the money and jewellery robbed from the victims. These bestial murders sometimes take place in the presence of the local non-Jewish population, who are helpless and overcome with horror at the sight of such inhuman violence. What the Poles' reactions to these unspeakable crimes are, is best proved by a pamphlet by the 'Front for the Liberation of Poland', containing a strongly worded protest against the terrible extermination of the Jews. According to the pamphlet, the total number of Jews murdered in Poland since September 1939 exceeds one million."

The text of the report on Bełżec is identical to the one by Ignacy Schwarzbart mentioned above, which, however, dates from November 15, 1942, and therefore precedes it by ten days. On November 26, 1942, Richard Law, British Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, wrote in a note that "*this morning*" two English Jews, Mr. Silverman and Mr. Easterman, had requested an audience to talk "*about the extermination of Jews in Europe*," and that the latter had presented him with a document, "*which was handed to him last night by a member of the Polish Government*."[45] But I. Schwarzbart, who was indeed a member of the Polish National Council, was in possession of a portion of the document as early as November 15.

Another portion, the section dealing with the transports of the Jews, appeared with some modifications and with the inevitable reference to the electrocutions in the report of the Polish government in exile at London of December 10, 1942:[46]

"The floor [*sic*] *of the trucks were covered with quicklime and chlorine. As far as is known, the trains were dispatched to three localities, Tremblinka* [sic]*, Belzec and Sobibor, to what the reports describe as 'extermination camps'. The very method of transport was deliberately calculated to cause the largest possible number of casualties among the condemned*

[45] Foreign Office papers, 371/30923, xp 009642, p. 73.

[46] Foreign Office papers, 371/30924, xp 5365, pp. 121-124. Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 122.

Jews. It is reported that on arrival in camp the survivors were stripped naked and killed by various means, including poison gas and electrocution."

This shows that the 'mission' of Jan Karski was, in fact, a "*black propaganda*" operation carried out in style. Sure enough, the story of the trains of death, attributed to a "*courier who reached London in December 1942*," surfaced in London that December.[47]

This precedes Jan Karski's version of 1944, which we will examine below, but with one decisive difference. He did not yet pretend to have smuggled himself into the Bełżec camp, even though he did visit a marshalling camp situated "*about fifty kilometers from the city of Belzec*."

In March of 1943, the newspaper *Voice of the Unconquered* published the report in question under the title "*Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland*." It also referred to a courier who "*reached London at the beginning of December, 1942.*"[48]

This courier, just like the other one, had brought back "*a personal eyewitness account*,"[48] which was published in the newspaper. The part on Bełżec is set forth below, with subtitles added by the editors of the paper:[49]

"Roads Paved With Dead

I want to return to the question of 'deportations': I saw in Warsaw the first part of this act and later on the outskirts of Belzec the second and last part. From Warsaw the Jews are driven to the tracks on the outskirts of the city where a long train of cattle cars is already waiting for them. Before they reach the tracks, however, many are shot for one reason or another. Particularly those who lag behind. The whole route is literally strewn with corpses. When they finally reach their destination they are robbed of all their possessions (officially the deportees are urged to take along their most valuable possessions). Then they are loaded in cars, a hundred people in a car, and the first lap of the journey which lasts from two to eight days begin. Not once during the journey are the doors of the cars opened with the result that many die before they reach the 'sorting point' (Obóz Rozdzielczy) which is located about fifty kilometers from the city of Belzec. Nevertheless the first stage of this journey is mild, almost human, in comparison with what awaits them at the second stage.

<u>Belzec the Slaughter House</u>

In the uniform of a Polish policeman I visited the sorting point near Belzec. It is a huge barrack only about half of which is covered with a roof. When I was there about 5,000 men and women were in the camp. However,

---

[47] Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 135-138.

[48] "*Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland*," *Voice of the Unconquered*, March 1943, p. 5.

[49] *Ibidem*, p. 8.

every few hours new transports of Jews, men and women, young and old, would arrive for the last journey towards death.

It is humanly impossible to convey the impression that these 5,000 people made upon me: they are no longer in the image of men. Skeletons with eyes dead with resignation. Naked, frightened, they are in constant motion with convulsive, nervous movements. A child is lying with his face towards the roof. It is in the last agony of death. But no one pays any attention to it. I spot amidst this indistinguishable mass an old man completely nude. He was probably stripped of his rags. No one looks at him. He makes no impression upon the people that surround him. The guards keep on shooting at the throng. Corpses are scattered everywhere. Men, in their convulsive moving about, step over them. They hardly notice the dead. Every few minutes the guards pick a number of men to clear the dead which are piled up alongside the fence. This, too, is done without any emotion, without a single expression, in their faces as though they are completely oblivious of what they are doing. These are no longer normal beings but one large convulsive mass breathing its last.

The people are kept in this camp for several days. By the time they start on the last leg of their death-journey most of them have had nothing to eat for days since they are not given any food and have to subsist on whatever they manage to bring along with them.

The second and the most gruesome stage of their journey commences. Accompanied by the lashing of whips and the shooting of guns the 'deportees' are suddenly, without any warning, beginning to be driven to the railroad tracks which are several dozen meters from the camp. A wild stampede of human beings begins. In the meantime, the Germans have made all the preparations to intensify their torture.

The route from the camp to the tracks is a specially constructed narrow passage lined by a weak fence of boards. On both sides of the fence are stationed armed guards. From behind the people are driven by guards who lash out mercilessly with their whips. Everything is designed to create a panic and stampede. But at the same time 'order' is demanded and no one dare touch the fence. Anyone who as much as touches the fence is shot by the guards who are lined alongside of it. The shooting, the blood and the groans and shrieks of those who have been hit only increases the stampede and this gives the guards additional reason for shooting. In this manner, hundreds are killed on a stretch of several meters. But these are the lucky ones. An even more horrible death awaits the survivors.

The narrow passage leads to an open door of a cattle car. These are the famous cars designed for '40 people or 8 horses.' We have measured these cars and found that if human beings were to be loaded there tightly pressed together and completely nude they could hold only 90. Yet 140 people are loaded in these cars. On both sides of the entrance are stationed special

S.S. men with guns and whips. It is their job to force the people into the cars.

In Area of 50 Kilometers Corpses of Jews Are Being Burned Day and Night

In panic and fear the emaciated skeletons perform acrobatic feats. A moment comes when the last inch of a car is loaded to capacity. But human beings are still being driven into it: einsteigen, einsteigen![50] *People begin to climb over the heads of their neighbors holding on by the hands, feet or hair of those who are already inside. Thus fifty more manage to get into the car which is then locked. Soon another takes its place...*

A long train thus packed with several thousand men, women, and children is switched to a side line where it remains from two to eight days. The doors are never opened. Those inside suffer inhuman agony. They have to perform natural functions over the heads of the others. Many cars are painted with lime which begins to burn from the dampness of the urine and increases the tortures of the barefooted and nude.

Because there are not enough cars to kill the Jews in this relatively inexpensive manner many of them are taken to nearby Belzec where they are murdered by poison gases or by the application of electric currents. The corpses are burned near Belzec. Thus within an area of fifty kilometers huge stakes are burning Jewish corpses day and night."

In 1944, Karski published a book of memoirs entitled *Story of a Secret State*. He relates that in early October of 1942 he slipped into the ghetto of Warsaw and established contact with the local Bund, the union of socialist Jews. The head of this organization informed him about the deportation of "*over three hundred thousand*" Jews into "*execution camps*."

The story goes as follows:[51]

"A few days after my second visit to the Warsaw ghetto, the Bund leader was to arrange an opportunity for me to see the Jewish death camp. The camp was located near the town of Belzec about one hundred miles east of Warsaw and was well-known all over Poland from the tales of horror that were circulated about it. The common report was that every Jew who reached it, without exception, was doomed to death. The Bund leader had never been in it but had the most detailed information on its operations. I was to go on a day when executions were scheduled. The information was easy to obtain because many of the Estonian, Latvian, and Ukrainian attendants who worked there under Gestapo supervision were in service of Jewish organisations. Not from any humane or political consideration, but for money. I was to wear the uniform of one of the Estonians who would stay home while I went in with his papers. [...] *Early in the morning of the*

[50] In German in the text.

[51] Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944, pp. 339-351.

day we had selected, I left Warsaw in the company of a Jew who worked outside the ghetto in the Jewish underground movement. We arrived in Belzec shortly after midday and went directly to the place where the Estonian was supposed to be waiting to give me his uniform."

Karski's story is quite verbose, so I will only quote the essential points. Accompanied by an Estonian guard, he approaches the camp:

"As we approached to within a few hundred yards of the camp, the shouts, cries, and shots cut off further conversation. [...] *We passed through a small grove of decrepit-looking trees and emerged directly in front of the loud, sobbing, reeking camp of death. It was on a large, flat plain and occupied about a square mile. It was surrounded on all sides by a formidable barbed-wire fence, nearly two yards in height and in good repair. Inside the fence, at intervals of about fifteen yards, guards were standing, holding rifles with fixed bayonets ready for use. Around the outside of the fence militia men circulated on constant patrol. The camp itself contained a few small sheds or barracks. The rest of the area was completely covered by a dense, pulsating, throbbing, noisy human mass."*

Karski then dwells on the description of the crowd, repeating and enlarging on themes already dealt with in his paper of December 1942, but with an important addition: "*They were all former inhabitants of the Warsaw ghetto*." As in the preceding report about the "*marshalling camp*" located at 50 km from Bełżec, Karski mentions the trains of death and the narrow passages the Germans had set up to funnel the crowd into the cars, and then continues:

"And now came the most horrible episode of them all. The Bund leader had warned me that if I lived to be a hundred I would never forget some of the things I saw. He did not exaggerate. The military rules stipulate that a freight car may carry eight horses or forty soldiers. Without any baggage at all, a maximum of a hundred passengers standing close together and pressing against each other could be crowded into a car. The Germans had simply issued orders to the effect that 120 to 130 Jews had to enter each car."

After another digression describing the loading of the victims into the cars, Karski writes emphatically:

"I know that many people will not believe me, will not be able to believe me, will think I exaggerate or invent. But I saw it and it is not exaggerated or invented. I have no other proofs, no photographs. All I can say is that I saw it and that it is the truth. The floor of the car had been covered with a thick, white powder. It was quicklime. Quicklime is simply unslaked lime or calcium oxide that has been dehydrated. Anyone who has seen cement being mixed knows what occurs when water is poured on lime. The mixture bubbles and steams as the powder combines with the water, generating a large amount of heat. Here the lime served a double purpose in the Nazi economy of brutality. The moist flesh coming in contact with the

lime is rapidly dehydrated and burned. The occupants of the cars would be literally burned to death before long, the flesh eaten from their bones. Thus, the Jews would 'die in agony', fulfilling the promise Himmler had issued 'in accord with the will of the Fuehrer', in Warsaw, in 1942.[52] *Secondly, the lime would prevent decomposing bodies from spreading disease. It was efficient and inexpensive – a perfectly chosen agent for their purposes."*

After three hours, the forty cars of the train filled with Jews started to move. Karski continues:

"My informants had minutely described the entire journey. The train would travel about eighty miles and finally come to a halt in an empty, barren field. Then nothing at all would happen. The train would stand stock-still, patiently waiting while death penetrated into every corner of its interior. This would take from two to four days. When quicklime, asphyxiation, and injuries had silenced every outcry, a group of men would appear. They would be young, strong Jews, assigned to the task of cleaning out these cars until their own turn to be in them should arrive. Under a strong guard they would unseal the cars and expel the heaps of decomposing bodies. The mounds of flesh that they piled up would then be burned and the remnants buried in a single huge hole. The cleaning, burning and burial would consume one or two full days. The entire process of disposal would take, then, from three to six days. During this period the camp would have recruited new victims. The train would return and the whole cycle would be repeated from the beginning."

Even if Karski's account, in its various literary layers, is a simple fabrication, someone tried to improve on it, arguing that Karski had simply been wrong, that instead of visiting Bełżec he had gone to Izbica, a place some sixty kilometers farther north.[53] That could be true with respect to the "*marshalling camp*" of December 1942, but in 1944, as we have seen, Karski spoke specifically of the Bełżec camp:

"A few days after my second visit to the Warsaw ghetto, the Bund leader was to arrange an opportunity for me to see the Jewish death camp. The camp was located near the town of Belzec about one hundred miles east of Warsaw and was well-known all over Poland from the tales of horror that were circulated about it."

---

[52] This promise was another infantile invention of Jan Karski.

[53] E. Th. Wood, S. M. Jankowski, *Karski. How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York 1994, pp. 128f.

This is so clear that the book was published in the US with a leaflet by William Sharp containing four drawings which summarized its contents, the fourth one containing the following explanation:[54]

> *"He visited notorious Jewish death camp, disguised as Estonian guard."*

In 1987, in an interview given to Maciej Kozlowski, a journalist with *Tygodnik Powszechny*, Karski stated firmly that he had actually entered the Bełżec camp:[55]

> *"We went together* [with a guide] *to Lublin, then changed trains and finally came to Bełżec. It was in mid-October* [1942]*."*

At this time, Karski added a further lie to his original fabrication:

> *"I thought, then, that Bełżec was a transit camp. It was only after the war that I convinced myself that Bełżec was the final point of extermination."*

In his description of 1944 he unavoidably made serious errors, because, in fact, he had never seen the Bełżec camp. For example, that camp is not "*on a large, flat plain*," but on the side of a hill, and Estonian guards were never on duty there. Furthermore, the very basis of the story – that the camp guards could be bribed – is in flagrant contradiction to their being described, in the report of July 10, 1942, and others, as having "*lots of stolen money and jewelry*" and being able to pay 20 gold dollars for a bottle of vodka.

That the whole account has been completely invented is evident, by the way, from its basic premises. In October 1942, in order to investigate how the deportees from the Warsaw ghetto were allegedly exterminated, Karski allegedly went – on the specific instructions of the head of the Bund – not to Treblinka but to Bełżec! And at a point in time at which the first wave of deportations has been over for a month, he 'sees' there crowds of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto! Thus, if Karski's fable were to be convincing, it would be necessary for the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to have been deported to Bełżec via Izbica! With total disregard for the intelligence of the victims of his fabrications, Karski did not even go to the trouble to check the location of Bełżec. He places it at a distance some 160 km east of Warsaw, whereas in reality it is nearly 300 km to the south-east of the Polish capital.[56]

---

[54] Reproduced in E.Th. Wood, S.M. Jankowsi, *Karski. Opowieść o emisariuszu*, Wydawnictwo Baran i Suszczyński, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków/Oświęcim 1996, documentary annex outside the text.

[55] "*Niespełona misja. Z profesorem Jenem Karskim kurierem polskiego podziemia w latach II wojny światowej rozmawia Maciej Kozłowski*," in *Tygodnik Powszechny*, No. 11, 1987. (No page number shown in the photocopy in my possession).

[56] This information is also in error for Treblinka, which is situated some 80 km northeast of Warsaw (by rail).

The whole story invented by Jan Karski has fallen into disrepute among official historians (despite isolated paroxysms),[57] but not the man himself, who enjoyed high regard among the official historians until his death in July 2000.[58] As Theodore O'Keefe has correctly said:[59]

> *"few alleged eyewitnesses to the Nazi 'extermination' camps have been as influential, and as honored, as Jan Karski."*

Thus the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* has an entry on Karski which, however, puts in doubt the acceptability of his testimony:[60]

> *"It is not quite clear whether Karski, disguised as a guard, actually did view the mass murder in the Bełżec extermination camp, as he later wrote."*

In Western countries, on the other hand, he was always careful, enjoying the mendacious fame of being an 'eye-witness' of the 'extermination camp' at Bełżec, to give support to the official story by his presence or his signature, without, however, detailing his 'testimony.' With the complicity of the official historians, he became the guarantor of the alleged exterminations in the gas chambers of Bełżec, for which the exhaust gas from a diesel engine was allegedly used. In this role he appeared, for example, in an Italian broadcast[61] and in Claude Lanzmann's famous film *Shoah*. In these Karski tells about his various 'missions' during the war, but without ever mentioning the Bełżec camp.[62]

Here is another striking example. In 1997 J. Karski wrote the foreword to the new edition of a translation of Rudolf Reder's book about Bełżec, which

---

[57] E.g., on Oct. 7, 2003, p. L37, Germany's highly renowned newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* wrote: "[Historian Raul] *Hilberg's last book to date* […] *'Sources of Holocaust Research,' has silently abandoned some of the most famous, but obviously also least reliable witnesses like Kurt Gerstein and Jan Karski. Thus, the denier and the propagandist are complementary figures of our times.*"

[58] "*On September 10th, 2002, Polish Foreign Minister Wlodzimierz Cimoszewicz unveiled a monument to Dr. Jan Karski on the campus of Georgetown University. The monument is crafted as a park bench with Karski sitting on it.*" http://polish-jewish-heritage.org/Eng/monument_karski.htm. In 1999, the book by Karski was published in Polish under the title *Tajne państwo: opowieść o polskim podziemiu*, Twój Styl, Warsaw 1999.

[59] T.J. O'Keefe, "*A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec*," in *The Revisionist*, No. 1, November 1999, p. 1.

[60] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, vol. II, p. 741; the earlier English edition of this encyclopedia does not mention Bełżec in its entry on Karski at all: Israel Gutman (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 7), vol II, p. 787.

[61] The "*Speciale-Mixer*" of Giovanni Minoli, broadcast for the first time by RAI 2 on June 21, 1989, at 8:30 PM. Cf. in this respect my comments in *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991, pp. 208-219.

[62] C. Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Fayard, Paris 1985, pp. 183-196.

had first appeared in 1946,[63] needless to say without giving the slightest hint of his alleged visit to that camp.[64] Fraud in league with buffoonery!

4. The "*Soap Factory Using Human Fat*" at Bełżec

Even before the Second World War had ended, the legend of a factory established at Bełżec for the manufacture of soap from the corpses of the allegedly exterminated Jews was being circulated.

A report sent on August 30, 1942, by the Geneva Office of the Jewish Agency for Palestine to the US government and forwarded by the latter to the Holy See on September 26, 1942, contains the first germs of this legend:[65]

> *"Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto is taking place. Without any distinction all Jews, irrespective of age or sex, are being removed from the Ghetto in groups and shot. Their corpses are utilized for making fats and their bones for the manufacture of fertilizer. Corpses are even being exhumed for these purposes.*
>
> *These mass executions take place, not in Warsaw, but in especially prepared camps for the purpose, one of which is stated to be in Belzek* [sic[66]]*."*

As we saw in section 1, by 1944 the legend of a factory for human soap at Bełżec had already started to take shape, and was disseminated in its initial form by A. Silberschein. In fact, the reports on Bełżec mentioned above state that in this camp "*the fat from the corpses was drained in order to – make soap from it*" and that the Germans had set up "*special factories for the production of soap and shoe polish from Jewish fat.*"

This juicy story then appeared in the *Black Book* in the following form:[67]

> *"In another place, still in the Belzec camp, there was a soap factory. The Germans selected the fattest people and killed them to make their soap. Arthur* [Israelevitch] *Rosenstrauch, a bank clerk from Lvov to whom we owe this report, even held a bar of this 'Jewish soap' in his hands. The Gestapo bandits did not deny the existence of such a 'factory'. When they wanted to scare a Jew, they said to him 'we will make soap from you.'"*

---

[63] Cf. below, Chapter II.1.

[64] R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow 1999. Polish text and English translation with foreword by Jan Karski dated Washington, July 4, 1997, pp. 5 and 77.

[65] *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1942, vol. III, p. 775.

[66] The text received by the Vatican has the spelling "*Belick*." *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier-1941-décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, vol. 8, 1974, p. 52. This is the only mention of the Bełżec camp in the whole book; clearly it has been confused here with the Treblinka camp.

[67] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 214.

However, the most enthusiastic storyteller and spreader of this legend of human was none other than Simon Wiesenthal. In 1946, he wrote an article entitled "*RIF*," which opened with these words:[68]

> *"In the last week of March, the Rumanian press published a unique piece of news: In the little Rumanian town of Folteceni, twenty boxes of soap were laid to rest in the Jewish cemetery with all the traditional pomp and circumstance of a funeral. The soap had recently been found in a former German army depot. The boxes were clearly labeled 'RIF – Rein jüdisches Fett'* [RIF – pure Jewish fat]. *The boxes were destined for the Waffen-SS, and on the wrappers it said with full and cynical objectivity that the soap had been made from Jewish bodies."*

In reality, the acronym RIF stands for "*Reichsstelle für industrielle Fettversorgung*" (National office for industrial fat supply) and has nothing to do with human fat, much less Jewish fat, as was also admitted by the Jewish historian Yehuda Bauer in a letter dated January 9, 1991.[69]

Still, Simon Wiesenthal recounts profusely the fantastic story of the alleged manufacture of human fat:

> *"Toward the end of 1942, the terrible words 'transport for soap' were uttered for the first time! It was in the Government General, and the factory was in Galicia, at Belsetz*[sic]. *In this plant, between April of 1942 and May of 1943, 900,000 Jews had been used as raw material* […]*; certain solids* [of the corpses] *were separated and sent to northern Germany, and there, a special oil for U-boat engines was produced. The human bones went into the Lemberg bone mill, and there they were turned into fertilizer.* […] *What was left, the residual fat, was needed for soap production. In parallel with the human transports, other substances such as soda, kolophonium, and sand were transported as secondary raw materials. The Belsetz plant had a daughter company at Danzig; a portion of the intermediates were sent there. Belsetz was a model plant. Therefore, transports to this location had priority with the Ostbahn* [Eastern Railroad]. *The plant needed raw materials … and wheels turned for victory!"*

We see that before he embarked on his lucrative career as a 'Nazi hunter,' Simon Wiesenthal pursued the slightly less noble activity of a catcher of lies!

---

[68] S. Wiesenthal, "*RIF*," in *Der neue Weg*, No. 17/18, Vienna 1945.

[69] http://www.nizkor.org/features/techniques-of-denial/appendix-7-02.html; cf. also Reuter press release of April 24, 1990, as published in, *e.g.*, *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990, "*Jewish Soap Tale was 'Nazi Lie'*"; cf. Mark Weber, "*'Jewish soap'*," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227.

Chapter II: Origins and Development of the Official Historical Version

1. The Struggle between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas

On the eve of the Nuremberg trial, the version of extermination at Bełżec by electric current had vanquished the other versions and had been officially adopted by the Polish and Soviet authorities.

In 1945, Dr. Litawski, officer in charge of the Polish War Crimes Office, drafted a report on the alleged German extermination camps in Poland for the coming trial, in which he wrote:[70]

> *"The camp of Bełżec was situated in the neighbourhood of the railway station and was linked with it by a special track on which the trains carrying arrested Jews were brought close to the barbed wire of the camp. In the beginning only smaller transports of Jews amounting to several hundreds of people were sent to this camp. But early in April 1941 a bigger group arrived, about 5,000 Jews picked up in a street chase in the ghetto of Warsaw.*
>
> *Early in 1942 the first reports have been leacked* [sic] *out that special electric installations were used in this camp for a quick mass killing of Jews. On the pretext of bathing, completely undressed Jews were brought to a special building called 'baths,' whose floor consists of slabs through which flows electric current of high voltage. In this way big masses of Jews were killed; their corpses were cremated or buried in huge common graves."*

The Polish government, in its official report on the German crimes in Poland, presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93 at the Nuremberg trial, wrote the following about the camp at Bełżec:[71]

> *"The camp at Belzec was set up in 1940 to take in deportees, mostly Jewish deportees. By and by, however, it was converted to other ends and used for the execution of countless Jews. In the early months of 1942, reports came in that in this camp, special installations for the mass execution of Jews were being built. Under the pretext that they were being taken to a*

[70] AGK, MSW London, 89, pp. 3f.
[71] URSS-93, pp. 41f.

bath they were undressed completely and pushed into the building. A strong electric current passed through the floor of this building. Thousands of human beings were killed here. The guards plundered and robbed the inmates while they were still alive; after they had been killed they took anything that the Jews had left behind."

The following passage from the official report of the Polish government, document USSR-93, was quoted at Nuremberg by the Soviet Prosecutor L.N. Smirnov during the session of February 19, 1946:[72]

"I end my quotation here, and I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136, on the reverse side, of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibur[73] *was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943. In this same report, in the last paragraph on Page 136 of the document book, we may read that Camp Belsen* [sic] *was founded in 1940; but it was in 1942 that the special electrical appliances were installed for mass extermination of people. Under the pretext that the people were being led to the bath-house, the doomed were undressed and then driven to the building where the floor was electrified in a special way; there they were killed."*

On the other hand, the investigations conducted toward the end of 1945 and in early 1946 by Regional Investigative Judge Czeslaw Godzieszewksi of the court at Lublin and by the prosecutor of the Zamość court, Jan Grzybowsky, who interrogated dozens of witnesses, not only did not determine what the alleged method of extermination had been, but managed to create total confusion in this regard. In fact, the indirect witnesses who reported hearsay mentioned a jumble of various methods of execution without, however, being able to state which one was the actual or the prevailing one. For example, on October 14, 1945, the Pole Eugeniusz G. declared:[74]

"Being afraid for my own life, I did not ask the 'blacks' who worked in the extermination camp at Belzec by what means the Jews were killed. In general, people said that in the Belzec camp the Jews were annihilated by means of gas, others thought that electric current was used, others still maintained that they were killed in a chamber from which the air was pumped out for them to suffocate."

And on March 20, 1946, another Polish witness, Edward F., gave the following deposition:[75]

---

72 IMT, vol. VII, pp. 576f.
73 Phonetic transliteration of Sobibór.
74 ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1136 (translation from Polish into German).
75 ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1223 (translation from Polish into German).

> *"They* [the Ukrainians on duty in the camp] *told me that several hundred Jews at a time were crammed into the barrack, where they were killed by an electric current; their corpses were then taken to the trench by means of a narrow-gauge railway."*

However, the final blow to the determination of the presumed methods of extermination came from the only self-styled eyewitness: Rudolf Reder.

On April 11, 1946, the Zamość prosecutor issued a report with the title "*Report on the results of the investigation in the matter of the extermination camp at Bełżec*," in which he summarized the results of his investigation. On murder method, he wrote:[76]

> *"It was impossible to determine what had been the method of killing of the people in the gas chambers. In particular, we could not ascertain whether the pipes which linked the engine with the gas chambers served to blow a gas into the chambers, to compress the air in the chambers, or to pump air out of the chambers. The witness Rudolf Reder, who worked in the camp at the time of the murder of the Jews, has stated that, while he was indeed on the ramp* [next to the gas chambers] *at the moment the doors were opened immediately after the people in the chambers had been killed, he never noticed any particular smell. The corpses in the chambers showed no unnatural discoloration. They had the appearance of living persons; usually their eyes were open. The air in the chambers, on opening, was pure, transparent, and odorless. In particular, there was no smell of smoke or of engine exhaust."*

Rudolf Reder was a Jew born at Dębica on April 4, 1881. From 1910 onwards, he lived at Lvov as a manufacturer of soap. He was interrogated as a witness by Judge Jan Sehn on December 29, 1945. He stated that he had been arrested in his city on August 16, 1942, and taken to Bełżec the following day. On arrival, the entire transport of some 5,000 persons was completely annihilated in an extermination building containing six chambers, except for eight persons, including the witness. They had responded to a request by one of the SS for specialist workers and had come forward, exactly eight persons out of 5,000! As the witness was already 61 years old at the time, it is not clear how he could have been selected for work. After a stay of more than three months in the camp, during which he miraculously stayed alive by various strokes of good luck, he no less miraculously managed to escape and stay in hiding until the Red Army arrived. He described in detail the alleged extermination building and added:[77]

> *"I am not in a position to say precisely what chemical process was used to murder the people in the chambers at Bełżec. I know only that from the*

---

[76] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1226 (translation from Polish into German).

[77] AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a.

engine room a pipe, one inch[78] *in diameter, went to each of the gas chambers. Those pipes had their outlet in the individual chambers. I cannot say whether any gases were fed through those pipes into the chambers, whether they compressed the air in the chambers, or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp at the moment the doors were opened, but I never smelled any odor, and on entering a chamber right after the doors were opened I never felt any ill effects on my health. The bodies in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons, most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The* [exhaust] *gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."*

In 1947, the *Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) came to a dishonest finding on the method of murder to be attributed to the Bełżec camp. In the article "*The Bełżec extermination camp*" that appeared in the official bulletin of the commission, Eugeniusz Szrojt wrote:[79]

"It has not been possible to ascertain for how long the execution chambers, in the construction of which the witness Kozak was employed, functioned. However, there is no doubt that the chambers in the new building mentioned by witness Reder were functioning in August of 1942. Nonetheless, within a span of two months, during which the camp did not operate – the period between the middle of May and the middle of July – the new building was put up, a more solid and more spacious building for mass murder of the victims in order to be ready for the major operation of the liquidation of the Jews in the Government General, which had been scheduled for the autumn."

Szrojt was referring to two items from the evidence given by Stanislaw Kozak and Rudolf Reder, whom he called "*the two most authoritative witnesses in this respect*."[80] Neither item in evidence explained what had been the alleged method of extermination. We shall deal with the deposition by the former in section 3 below. The latter piece of evidence is nothing but the statement given by Reder before Judge Jan Sehn on December 29, 1945, already mentioned!

Despite this, Szrojt adds, a few pages on:[81]

"All of the witnesses who have testified on this point – except one – agree that the Germans killed by means of the exhaust gases from an en-

---

78 *Cal*, Polish inch, corresponding to 2.4 cm.

79 E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947, III, p. 36.

80 *Ibidem*, p. 35.

81 *Ibidem*, p. 41.

gine set up in the execution building. The gases from the engine were fed into the chambers through special pipes with outlets in the chambers."

This was a lie on several counts. First of all because, as we have seen, none of the witnesses had named this method of murder as the only or at least the prevailing method. Second, because Szrojt equates self-styled eye-witnesses and witnesses who had never set foot into the camp and who uttered only hearsay. Third, because "*the two most authoritative witnesses in this respect*," Kozak and Reder, in fact had not mentioned this method, and fourth, because Reder had categorically ruled it out when he declared:

"The [exhaust] *gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."*

In 1948, in a subsequent official publication of the Polish government (which had given official sanction to high-voltage current as the murder method three years earlier), asphyxiation with carbon monoxide produced by the exhaust gas of an engine became 'history':[82]

"With the victims in the gas-chambers, the final stage of the liquidation process commenced. The doors were securely locked behind the victims who were closely packed in the chambers. The engine was started up and carbon monoxide introduced into the chambers through special exhaust pipes. In a few minutes the cries of the suffocating people died down and after 10-15 minutes a special team of Jews opened the outer doors of the chambers."

Elsewhere, the so-called 'Gerstein report'[83] monopolized the attention of historians as soon as it was published and very quickly became the cornerstone of the proof that the alleged extermination camp at Bełżec (and, in the process, at Treblinka) was historical fact.

In a separate study of Treblinka, I have explained why and when the new method of murder by means of exhaust gases superimposed itself, in a textual process, upon the old method of steam and was elevated to the status of historical fact.[84] In this development, the decisive element, not only in the choice of exhaust gas as a method, but also for the type of engine that would produce it, was the 'Gerstein report.'

---

[82] *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (Excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warsaw 1948, p. 226.

[83] The account, in a number of versions, of SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein who is said to have visited, in August of 1942 the extermination camps at Bełżec and Treblinka. Imprisoned by the French, Gerstein died under mysterious circumstances (presumed suicide) on July 25, 1945. Cf. in this respect: C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; H. Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 41f. and 126-132 ("*The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein"*).

[84] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 74-76.

At this point we should examine this most important point more closely. On January 30, 1946, Assistant General Prosecutor of the French Republic Charles Dubost presented to the Nuremberg tribunal a group of documents, classified as PS-1553, which included a report in French signed by Kurt Gerstein and dated April 26, 1945.[85] The report, in which Gerstein described one of his alleged visits to the camp at Bełżec, was not read into evidence, but another version, with the story of the gas chambers running on an engine, was published by the French newspaper *France Soir* on July 4, 1945, with the title "*J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*" (I exterminated up to 11,000 persons per day).[86] Furthermore, on January 16, 1947, the German translation of Document PS-1553 was presented as evidence at the 'Doctors Trial' as Exhibit 428.[87]

Thus, at the beginning of 1946, the method of murder described by Kurt Gerstein had officially established itself in Western jurisprudence, and the Polish investigators did no more than follow suit. This, however, created a flagrant contradiction, which the official historiography has since preferred to gloss over: Notwithstanding the similarities between the tales of the two fundamental witnesses, Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder – the most surprising elements of which cannot be verified objectively[88] – they differ on a by no means irrelevant point: Gerstein speaks of a "*Dieselmotor*,"[89] whereas Reder, just as explicitly, of an "*engine running on gasoline*," which consumed "*about 4 jerricans of gasoline per day*."[90] Also, in his booklet of memoirs, which came out in 1946, he mentions an "*engine functioning with gasoline*" ("*motor pędzony benzyną*"), which consumed "*about 80 – 100 liters of gasoline per day*."[91] Not to mention the fact that Gerstein attributes the death of the victims in the alleged gas chambers to the exhaust gases of his diesel engine, whereas Reder, on the contrary, states that the exhaust gases of his gasoline engine were vented not into the gas chambers, but into the open air!

When it became advisable to give some more weight to the story of an extermination of Jews at Bełżec and to quote both Reder and Gerstein together,

---

85 IMT, vol. VI, pp. 361-364, 424.

86 Leo Kelber, "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*,'" *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.

87 Military Court, Case 1, Nuremberg, proceedings of January 16, 1947, pp. 1806-1815. A long portion of the document was published on pp. 1808-1814.

88 Cf. in this respect my study *Il rapporto Gerstein, op. cit.* (note 83), pp. 129-137.

89 PS-1553, p. 6; PS-2170, p. 6; T-1310, p. 14.

90 Interrogation of December 29, 1945. AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 3-3a.

91 Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Kraków 1946, pp. 44 and 46.

it was sufficient to drop these irksome contradictions and to declare, as does Nella Rost Hollander:[92]

> *"These two witness reports are nearly identical, therefore they confirm each other!"*

The metaphorical duel described in this section, in its scope and its outcome, has an importance which goes beyond the single case we have dealt with, because it poses a general problem of historiographical method affecting all the fanciful versions that have circulated about the alleged extermination camps.

Official historiography now accepts that those stories are historically unfounded but tenaciously insists on granting them value insofar as, according to Pierre Vidal-Naquet, they are said to be "*like a shadow cast by reality, like an extension of reality*,"[93] and are thus, in their own way, real!

The problem is that the assumed 'reality' said to be casting this "*shadow*" is in itself historically unfounded, because it is based on 'eye-witness testimonies' the plausibility of which is exactly equivalent to those that have now been recognized as false. The abandonment of methods of murder prevailing until then (steam at Treblinka, chlorine at Sobibór, electricity at Bełżec) in favor of the new method of exhaust gas from a diesel engine does not relieve anyone of the responsibility of presenting new and decisive documents or evidence, or of new material findings, even if only out of opportunistic motives.

Thus it was necessary for the official historians to adopt a version, which, while maintaining a link with the witnesses, seemed at least superficially more credible, because they could obviously not call propaganda tales bordering on the ludicrous history. On the other hand, the murder method was made uniform for all three camps, as it was unbelievable that three camps under the same German authority were using such wildly differing methods of murder.

By 1965, when the Bełżec trial took place in Munich, the official historical and legal framework had been so firmly established that the defendants, in the hope of minimizing their sentences, could not but accept it unconditionally and proffer painful 'confessions.'[94]

2. Revisions and Contradictions by Michael Tregenza

Michael Tregenza, one of the major specialists on the history of Bełżec, has recently overcome the troublesome contradiction discussed above, in the

---

[92] Nella Rost Hollander, *Belzec. Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos*, Stephen Wise Institute, World Jewish Congress in Uruguay, 1963, p. 4. Nella Rost was the author of the preface to the book of memoirs of Rudolf Reder quoted in the preceding note.

[93] P. Vidal-Naquet, "*Tesi sul revisionismo*," in *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin 1983, pp. 7f.

[94] Cf. below, Chapter III.

only way that correct historiographical method requires: by declaring all the key eyewitness testimony inadmissible![95]

But if the two essential testimonies – those of Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein – on which, for all intents and purposes, the official story of Bełżec is based, are inadmissible as evidence, how can one continue to state seriously that Bełżec was an extermination camp? To resolve this problem, Tregenza entangles himself in a contradiction no less troublesome: He rejects the self-styled 'eyewitnesses' who testified in 1944 and 1945 in favor of a swarm of minor witnesses who first 'spoke,' on his prompting, in the 1990s ("*Gespräche und Interviews mit den Bewohnern von Bełżec*"),[96] and of the defendants of the German Bełżec trial who, as we have seen, testified 20 years after the events and who, for reasons of their defense strategy, confirmed the framework of Bełżec based on the inadmissible evidence of the witnesses mentioned above!

Tregenza then makes several points, from which it is evident that Bełżec was not a 'shadow' camp. According to him, everything took place in broad daylight, so that the legends mentioned above could not at all be "*like a shadow cast by reality*." He writes:[97]

> *"Whereas Sobibór and Treblinka lay hidden and isolated and were removed from public view, this extermination camp lay right next to the heavily traveled rail and road links between Lublin and Lemberg, directly next to the village of Bełżec. Fences and watchtowers were clearly visible to the traffic passing through, as well as to the villagers. Thus, it is not surprising that both the camp and what happened inside were known to the local population from the beginning. After all, a group of workers was charged with the construction, which included the first gas chambers."*

Indeed, what strikes the visitor's eye most of all is the proximity of the camp to the road (the present national road 17, linking Zamość to Rava Russkaya and continuing on to Lviv, called Lemberg by the Germans at the time and Lwów by the Poles) and to the railroad from Lublin to Rava Russkaya.[98] Since the camp was laid out on the side of a small hill, with the gas chambers of the second phase as well as the mass graves allegedly located in the upper portion, a 3-meter-high fence, even if it had been interwoven with pine or fir branches,[99] would not have prevented anyone from observing all phases of the alleged extermination from some distance. The 'terrible secret' of Bełżec

---

[95] Cf. below, Chapter III.1.

[96] M. Tregenza, "*Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust*," in I. Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000, p. 246.

[97] *Ibidem*, pp. 241f.

[98] Cf. documents 1-3 in the Appendix.

[99] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1129 (translation from Polish to German), testimony of S. Kozak.

would therefore have become known immediately. In this regard Tregenza is even more explicit:[100]

> *"From the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp. This resulted from the fraternization between the camp staff and the Ukrainian village population, many of whom entertained members of the SS and 'Trawniki men' in their homes and were well paid for their 'hospitality'. This apparently included prostitution as well. Some young women – according to statements by local people – were said to have done so with the 'Trawniki men' for jewelry and other valuables. Furthermore, prostitutes from other towns came to Bełżec. In the files of the Polish People's Police there are indications concerning a number of villagers who served in various departments of the camp SS. In particular, three sisters of the J. family worked in the SS staff kitchen and in the SS laundry which belonged to the B. family. The village bakery, owned by the Ukrainian N. family, provided the daily supply of several hundred loaves of bread for the SS staff, the 'Trawniki men,' and the thousand or so Jews working in the camp. A number of villagers took the bread by farm cart to the camp gate. One of them was the Jew Mojesz Hellman, who lived clandestinely in Bełżec under the name of Ligowski. The wages consisted of valuables and cognac.*
>
> *Four men were employed within the camp proper, among them Dmitri N., who checked and repaired the showers and baths of the 'Trawniki men.' Mieczyslaw K. and Waclaw O. worked as mechanics in the garage of the SS or as electricians. The electrician Michał K. installed cables and lighting in the second gas building, the so-called 'Stiftung Hackenholt'* [Hackenholt Foundation] *and is said to have occasionally assisted in the gassings. To the knowledge of the author, this is the only case of a Pole directly* [involved] *– voluntarily and with pay – in the mass murder of Jews in an extermination camp. It is also worth mentioning that the villagers Eustachy U. and Wojciech I. were not only allowed to own cameras but were even allowed, nay, encouraged, to take pictures of the guards of the extermination camp. Some of the photographs were even taken within the camp. The SS men and the 'Trawniki men' would also take pictures of one another and give the films to Wojciech I. for development and printing."*

Tregenza adds that the 20 men who, according to Kozak,[101] were forced by the SS to build the first gas chamber at Bełżec were in fact paid volunteers:[102]

> *"These workers were not forced to build the camp, rather, they were recommended by the village administration and were well paid."*

---

[100] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 246f.
[101] Cf. following paragraph.
[102] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 247f.

In 1961, Heinrich Gley declared during the preparation of the Bełżec trial:[103]

> *"In any case, I was frequently ordered to do work outside the camp with a Jewish work detail. The tasks varied in duration, between two and six weeks. They took me as far away as 50 kilometers from the camp."*

The Polish witness Maria D. had already declared (on October 16, 1945) that some Jews working at the camp "*had the right to leave the camp perimeter*."[104] And on the previous day the Polish witness Tadeusz M. had stated:[105]

> *"There were two groups of Jews employed in the camp: One group worked outside the limits of the camp, the other was not allowed to leave the camp and was charged with the removal of the murdered Jews from the gas chamber and with their burial. These groups were completely isolated from each other. The Jews who worked outside the camp had the right to marry and to write to their families. These letters were opened and any Jews in hiding could thus be found out. For the Jews employed within the camp, the Germans had organized a soccer team and a string orchestra."*

These descriptions prove, on the one hand, that in Bełżec everyone knew everything about what went on and thus the legends related above had no reason for being other than to serve as propaganda tales; on the other hand they show that the SS at Bełżec had no 'terrible secret' to keep and felt so strongly implicated in a monstrous crime that they allowed Polish civilians to enter the camp and take pictures of them!

3. Execution Chambers of the First Extermination Building: Narrative Origins and Recent Developments

As we have seen in the preceding section, the testimonies on the alleged execution chambers of the second extermination building at Bełżec contain gross contradictions, to which the official historiographers – except Tregenza – have preferred to close their eyes, pretending that these contradictions did not exist. But the only testimony on the alleged execution chambers of the first extermination building not only fails to mention an engine for the production of the lethal gases, but appears technologically inexplicable.

Stanislaw Kozak was interrogated on October 14, 1945, by Regional Investigative Judge Czeslaw Godzieszewski. He declared that, at the end of October of 1941, he was forcibly assigned by the SS to a group of 20 inhabitants of Bełżec to work on the camp (for Tregenza, as we have seen, they were volunteers and were well paid). Work started on November 1. These Polish workers

---

[103] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1285, interrogation of May 8, 1961.
[104] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1154 (translation from Polish into German).
[105] *Ibidem*, p. 1144.

built three barracks. The third is said to have been an extermination barrack. Kozak describes it as follows:[106]

> *"A barrack, right next to the siding, was 50 m long and 12.5 m wide. It was to be a day room for the Jews selected for work in the camp. The second barrack, measuring 25 m in length and 12.5 m in width, was destined for the Jews going to the bath. Next to it we built a third barrack, 12 m by 8 m. It was split into three rooms by wooden walls, each room thus measuring 4 by 8 meters; they were 2 meters high. The dividing walls were made of wooden boards nailed to either side, the space in between being filled with sand. On the inside, the walls of the barrack were covered with cardboard; the floors and the walls up to a height of 1m and 10 cm were covered with sheets of galvanized steel. From the first to the second barrack, which I mentioned above, there was a passage 3 m wide and having a barbed-wire fence, 3 m high, on either side. Part of this fence, toward the siding, was covered by means of pines and firs that had been specially cut down for the purpose of making the siding invisible.*
>
> *A covered passageway led from the second to the third barrack; it was about 2 m wide and high and had a length of some 10 meters. This aisle led to the corridor of the third barrack; there were three doors for access to the three parts of the barrack. Each part had a door on the northern side, about 1.80 m high and about 1.10 m wide. These doors, as well as those from the corridor, were tightly sealed with rubber. All the doors of this barrack opened toward the outside. The doors were very strong, made from planks three inches thick and protected against being pushed open by a wooden bolt that would be placed into two hooks specially mounted for this purpose. Each of the three rooms had waterpipes at a level of 10 cm above the floor. Furthermore, on the western wall of each part of the barrack water pipes ascended vertically to a level 1 m above the floor, ending with an opening directed into the room. The elbowed pipes on the walls of the barrack were connected to the pipes running below the floor. In each of the three parts of the shed we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms. One may assume that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens. The ovens were 1 m 10 cm high, 55 cm wide and 55 cm deep. Out of curiosity I looked into an oven through the oven door. I did not see any grids. The inside of the oven seemed to be lined with refractory bricks. I did not see any other openings. The oven door was oval in shape and had a diameter of some 25 cm placed about 50 cm above the floor. Along the north side of this shed, at a level of 1 meter, a wooden ramp had been built next to a narrow-gauge track which led to the trench in the far corner of the northern and eastern limit of the extermination camp, which had been dug by*

[106] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1129f. (translation from Polish into German).

the 'blacks.' […] *After we had finished building the three barracks just described, the Germans released us from work on December 22, 1941."*

The most surprising thing in this account is that the SS, after making the 20 Poles build the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the auxiliary barracks, had no qualms about sending home the holders of this 'terrible secret'![107] In addition, Kozak's story is incomplete since it lacks the fundamental element: the means by which death was to be inflicted. The story is even more mysterious because of the presence of an oven – without a grid, but with a refractory lining! – in each of the three rooms: What was the purpose of these ovens? Yitzhak Arad reports the testimony of Kozak without comment,[108] and that is very telling.

It is clear that Kozak, called upon to testify after the end of the war about the 'extermination camp' at Bełżec, reinterpreted his experience of 1941 accordingly and consequently distorted what he remembered. This is the only way to explain the strange mixture of divergent elements in his account. As Jean-Claude Pressac underlined in 1995, the description given by Kozak corresponds, in fact, more closely to a disinfestation unit[109] than to an extermination site:[110]

"Instead of a homicidal installation, one ought to accept the hypothesis of three delousing stations set up at Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka, whose purpose was prophylactic hygiene and the fight against typhoid fever."

Other historians have, on the contrary, tried to explain Kozak's description within the framework of official historiography, adding on fancifully. The first to do so was the witness Michał Kuśmierczak, who, while being interrogated by Regional Investigative Judge Godzieszewski on October 16, 1945, made the following statement:[111]

"One of the 'blacks' told me that they killed the Jews with the exhaust gases produced by a 250 KV[sic! KW] *engine, or rather asphyxiated them in this way; the motor was said to have been hidden 3 m below ground, at a distance of 30 m from the chamber. The exhaust pipe measured 7 inches in diameter and fed into pipes 2 1/2 inches in diameter. As soon as a transport of Jews arrived at the station, the engine was started up."*

Recently, this incredible story has been taken up by Tregenza, who has drawn a map of the camp at Bełżec with a phantom-like "*gassing engine in*

---

[107] It would be even more surprising that the Germans paid Poles to build the alleged gas chambers!

[108] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, p. 25.

[109] This explains the presence of the stoves. They were *Heißluftentwesungsöfen* = hot air disinfestation ovens.

[110] J.-C. Pressac, "*Enquête sur les camps de la mort*," in *Historama-Histoire*, special issue 34, 1995, pp. 121.

[111] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1150 (translation from Polish into German).

pit" and an "*underground gas pipe*."[112] But why place an engine in a pit, 30 m from the 'gas chambers,' and hook it up to them with an underground pipe? An impenetrable mystery!

4. The Number of Victims of the Alleged Gassings

On September 22, 1944, while being questioned by the Soviet prosecutor for the region of Lvov, Rudolf Reder declared that 3 million people had been murdered at Bełżec.[113] On April 11, 1946, the Polish prosecutor at Zamość, T. Chróściewicz, summarized in a report the results of his investigations on the Bełżec camp and wrote on the subject of the number of victims:[114]

> *"The total number of transports of Jews taken to Belzec amounted to some 500, with 439 having come from the direction of Rawa Ruska and 57 from the direction of Zawada. The average number of persons in one transport was 3,500. Multiplying this figure by the number of transports, i.e. 500, and adding the 100,000 persons taken to the Belzec camp by trucks, one can arrive at a total number of some 1,800,000 persons who were murdered at Belzec."*

In 1947, the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland set the number of alleged victims for this camp at 600,000; this figure then passed into official historiography and is almost unanimously accepted even today, although it is based on an absolutely arbitrary method of computation. The assumption was that from March 17, 1942, until the beginning of May and from July until the end of September, or 133 days, one transport per day comprising 40 cars each with 100 persons per car on average, thus 532,000 persons altogether, had arrived at the camp, and that in October, November, and December there had been two transports per week of 4,000 persons each – another 96,000 arrivals – thus bringing the total number to 628,000, or roughly 600,000 altogether.[115] On the number of transports there was no document whatsoever; everything was derived from the testimony of the eyewitnesses, the most precise of whom had been Eustachy Ukraiński, who had spoken of 500 transports and 1,800,000 victims.[116] This testimony had appeared so convincing to the prosecutor of Zamość that in his report of April 11, 1946, as we have seen, he made it the basis of his calculation of the

---

[112] R. O'Neil, "*Bełżec: The 'Forgotten' Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9), p. 59. In the caption on this page the author explains: "*All drawings by Michael Tregenza*." Cf. document 5 in the Appendix.

[113] GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 18.

[114] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1225 (translation from the Polish into German).

[115] E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947, III, pp. 43f.

[116] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1118 (translation from the Polish into German).

number of victims. At the time, a number of alleged victims in the millions was being bandied about,[117] with a corresponding number of transports attested to by the witnesses. Therefore, a computation of 600,000 victims, with no basis whatsoever in the eyewitness testimony, was, for all intents and purposes, arbitrary and unfounded.

The Central Commission's finding was really a clear attempt to justify, one way or another, the figure mentioned as mere conjecture by Abraham Silberschein in 1944:[118]

> *"On the basis of the number of Jews rounded up during the actions, who, as mentioned above, were all taken to Belzec, it is to be assumed that no fewer than* six hundred thousand *Jews from Galicia suffered a martyr's death there."* (emphasis added)

In its verdict in the Bełżec trial, the Munich Jury Court asserted the following:[119]

> *"Between March and May 1942 at least 90,000 persons and between July and November 1942 (after the erection of the permanent gassing building) at least 300,000 persons came to their deaths in the Belzżec extermination camp."*

But Adalbert Rückerl says in a note:[119]

> *"In Polish publications the total number of persons murdered at Belzec is given as 600,000. However, recent estimates by the historian Dr. Scheffler, based in particular on transport documents, arrive at an even higher figure."*

During the 1960s, Tatiana Berenstein tried to make the conjectures of the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland more consistent in her study "*Extermination of the Jewish Population in Galicia (1941-1943)*," in which she asserted that at Bełżec some 550,000 Jews from Galicia had been murdered.[120] The article was accompanied by tables full of data on the deportations of the Jews, based almost exclusively on testimony.[121] The figure adopted by Berenstein corresponds to 87.5% of the total of presumed victims adopted by the Polish investigative commission, without the roundings (i.e. 628,000); the percentage of transports coming from Galicia, as indicated by the prosecutor of Zamość, is practically identical: 87.8% (439÷500). Arithmetically speaking, we have 628,000×439/500=551,384, i.e. about 550,000!

---

[117] The witness Eugeniusz G. mentioned the figure of 2 million (ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1136). R. Reder, as we have seen, takes it to 3 million.

[118] A. Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 44.

[119] A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, Munich 1979, p. 136.

[120] T. Berenstein, "*Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1943)*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 61, 1967, p. 29.

[121] *Ibidem*, pp. 32-59.

In this way, Polish historiography, in its arbitrariness, tried to justify the arbitrary findings of the Polish judiciary. This work was brought further along by Arad. In spite of the fact that his tables of deportations to Bełżec – which are not substantiated by documents – came to a total of about 517,000 deportees,[122] he nonetheless pretended to prove the official figure of 600,000 victims.[123]

Robin O'Neil has gone far beyond his predecessors, affirming that at Bełżec 800,555[124] persons were murdered. The list of transports that he used is, however, to a great extent the fruit of his imagination. Recently, Michael Tregenza has become even more radical; he writes:[125]

> *"Officially, we speak today of 'at least 600,000 murdered persons,' but on the basis of more recent research and diggings one has to assume a considerably higher figure – possibly up to one million."*

Actually, neither the new research nor the Polish excavations have brought forth even the slightest indication as to the number of victims of the camp's alleged gas chambers; indeed, the figure stated by Tregenza is based entirely on old testimony:[126]

> *"'The Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland', in 1945, came to the conclusion that the Bełżec camp operated for a total of 133 days and that over this period transports of 40 cars with some 4,000 Jews arrived at the camp each day. This corresponds to a minimum number of 532,000 victims. Later estimates assumed a minimum of 680,000 Jews that arrived at the camp. During the period with the highest number of gassings, in August and September 1942, there were three or more transports daily, frequently with over sixty cars, each car containing at least 100 persons. This amounts to a daily number of some 12,000 victims. Rudolf Reder, a survivor of the camp, has confirmed this figure. Other witnesses, among them the personnel at Bełżec station, claim that on certain days 15,000 or more Jews had arrived at the station. However, not all of them were gassed the day they arrived. If, for this period of fifty days, we add another 5,000 per day (to the 4,000 victims mentioned above) we would arrive at a total of at least 930,000."*

This figure is therefore not based on new documentary sources but on new historiographical aberrations: It is, in fact, composed of the old unfounded figure of 532,000, arbitrarily raised to 680,000, plus the new arbitrary figure of (5,000×50=) 250,000!

---

[122] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), pp. 383-389.
[123] *Ibidem*, p. 177.
[124] R. O'Neil, "*Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999), p. 104.
[125] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 242.
[126] *Ibidem*, p. 253.

Elsewhere, Tregenza, relying on such sources, committed a historiographical blunder of his own, because the testimony that 12,000 to 15,000 deportees arrived at Bełżec each day was tailored to the propaganda schema of the immediate postwar years, of 2 to 3 million victims; the role of the witnesses was precisely to substantiate such figures.

To justify his raising the ante on the number of the victims, Tregenza invokes another argument that is even less consistent:[126]

> *"There is much disagreement on the subject of the number of pyres at Bełżec. Witnesses from the village state that up to five pyres were in use, whereas SS personnel spoke of two pyres during the judicial proceedings in Munich in 1963/1964. According to their indications, at least 500,000 people were burned on those pyres. Assuming that a minimum of 500,000 corpses were burned on two pyres, one has to assume, for five pyres, a much higher figure – possibly twice as high – than the 600,000 persons officially assumed so far."*

In this way Tregenza not only attributes more value to the declarations of "*witnesses from the village*" of Bełżec than to the results of the proceedings of the trial at Munich, he also arbitrarily selects from these declarations those that mentioned a higher number of pyres![127]

But then he himself realizes the absurdity of what he has just written and says:[126]

> *"It is difficult to conceive that within such a short span of time – in only nine months – so many people could have been murdered under the supervision of not more than fifteen SS men."*

Indeed.

According to German sources, the number of Jews *deported* to Bełżec was 434,508.[128]

---

[127] Cf. below, Chapter IV.4.1.
[128] Cf. below, Chapter V.3.

Chapter III: Witnesses and Defendants

1. The Witnesses Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder

For several years now revisionist historical criticism has been demonstrating that the two fundamental witnesses to the assumed extermination of Jews at Bełżec – Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder – are totally untrustworthy. Since the middle of the 1980s, the so-called 'Gerstein report' has been analyzed either by myself[129] or by Henri Roques;[130] I also studied Rudolf Reder during that period.[131] As we have seen in the preceding chapter, the two testimonies contain glaring contradictions, in particular on the essential point of the technique used for the gassings. This, together with other contradictions, absurdities, and incongruities, has led Michael Tregenza to a total and unconditional acceptance of revisionist positions:[132]

> *"At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Bełżec,*[133] *one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites. Of these seven survivors, two – Rudolf Reder and Chaim Hirszman*[134] *– testified to the mass murder in court after the war. Only Rudolf Reder, the most famous survivor, published a brief account of his experience in Krakow in 1946.*

---

[129] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 83); Mattogno, *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad ...Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genoa 1998, pp. 76-121; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, Treblinka, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 126-132.

[130] A. Chelain (ed.), *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris 1986. English translation: H. Roques, *op. cit.* (note 83); cf. A. Chelain (ed.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.

[131] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 83), Chapter VIII, pp. 129-137 (on the witness Rudolf Reder).

[132] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 242f.

[133] Rudolf Reder, Sara Beer, Hirsz Birder, Mordechai Bracht, Samuel Velser, Chaim Hirszman, and a Jew nicknamed "*Szpilke*."

[134] On March 19, 1946, Chaim Hirszman appeared before the regional historical commission of Lublin, but he was murdered the same day after his interrogation had been adjourned. Therefore, we have only a very laconic testimony from his side (Zydowski Instytut Historiczny (Jewish Historical Institute), Warsaw, Report N° 1476). As far as its content is concerned, it is so irrelevant that it does not even appear in the extract of testimonies on Belzec presented by Marian Muszkat in the official report of the Polish government on the German crimes against Poland. *Polish Charges against German War Criminals…*, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 227-232.

Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports are contradictory and contain inconsistencies. Reder, for example, spoke of 3 million victims and gave false dimensions regarding the mass graves and the camp. He stated that Rumanians and Norwegians had been involved in the exterminations, which is incorrect, and he mentions an undocumented visit to Bełżec by Himmler. Hirszman, too, exaggerated the number of victims, speaking of 800,000 victims between October and December of 1942; he spoke of roll calls, which Reder, for his part, discounted; he spoke of children being thrown into the gas chambers over the heads of the women, which is improbable considering the height of the ceiling in the chambers.

Further information regarding Bełżec is limited to the frequently mentioned report of the SS officer Kurt Gerstein, the 'Gerstein Report.' […]

Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Bełżec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Bełżec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as 'a frail and small man from Swabia' (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc. In contrast to Gerstein's statements we must assume that he spent more than two days in the Bełżec camp. As he indicated to another witness,[135] *he was present there on several occasions. As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Bełżec camp must be considered to be unreliable."*

It is no longer worth our while, therefore, to insist on the value of these two testimonies, which the leading official specialist on Bełżec has now called "*nicht zuverlässig*" (not reliable).

The devaluation of these witnesses has, however, forced Tregenza to revaluate other minor witnesses, starting with Dr. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel and the accused in the Bełżec trial. We shall consider them in the following sections.

2. The Witness Wilhelm Pfannenstiel

In the various versions of his report, Gerstein had mentioned Dr. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, asserting that the latter had accompanied him on his trip to Bełżec. At the end of the war, the "*French Charges against German War Crimes*" section of the United Nations War Crimes Commission issued an arrest warrant, in which, on the basis of what Gerstein had written, Gerstein himself was considered a suspect ("[…] *and the name of the author of the re-*

[135] The witness Wilhelm Pfannenstiel. Cf. following paragraph.

port, Kurt Gerstein, who pretends to have fought this policy of atrocities").[136] Pfannenstiel was counted among the "*German leaders responsible for having ordered the policy of extermination of the detainees in various camps by means of gas chambers.*"[137] His name followed, in sequence, those of Hitler, Himmler, Eichmann, and Günther![138] The charge was the violation of article 302 of the penal code, which carried the death penalty. After being arrested by the Allies, Pfannenstiel was interrogated as one of the accused in the IG Farben trial (August 1947 to June 1948) on the subject of his relations with Gerstein, whose report of April 26, 1945, (PS-1553) had already been submitted as proof of the charges and accepted by the tribunal in the Doctors Trial. In order to save his skin, he tried to wriggle his way out, 'confirming' that he had been present at a gassing with exhaust gas from a diesel engine, but denying that he had ever been at Bełżec or Treblinka:[139]

> *"Q. Of what other concentrations camps did you know that they conducted gassings? You were also at Treblenka*[sic]*?*
>
> *A. I do not know that at all.*
>
> *Q. Belczek?*[sic]
>
> *A. I have heard Belczek being talked about."*

Pfannenstiel's 'confession' on the subject of the alleged gassing is very significant in view of the circumstances under which it was made. It was the first interrogation which the accused underwent, as is clear from its opening:[140]

> *"Pfannenstiel is sworn in.*
>
> *Q. I could have interrogated earlier, but I waited until I had more material against you."*

During the interrogation, out of the blue, the prosecutor von Halle asked Pfannenstiel:[141]

> *"Do tell us about the scene you have witnessed, won't you, with this diesel engine, how many chambers were there?"*

The only previous reference by Pfannenstiel to the gassings had been:[142]

> *"Q. I want you to tell the truth about what happened at Lublin.*

---

[136] "[…] *et le nom de l'auteur du rapport, Kurt Gerstein, qui prétend avoir combattu cette politique d'atrocités.*"

[137] "*dirigeants allemands responsables d'avoir ordonné la politique d'extermination des détenus dans divers camps par l'usage des chambres à gaz*", S. Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*, Casterman, Tournai 1967, pp. 14f.; Engl. see Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: the ambiguity of good*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1969.

[138] Rolf Günther, SS *Sturmbannführer*, head of *Abteilung* (department) IV-B-4a of the RSHA, under SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann, head of *Abteilung* IV-B-4.

[139] Interrogation No. 2288 of Prof. Dr. Pfannenstiel by Mr. von Halle on October 30, 1947, p. 6; Staatsarchiv Nuremberg, KV-Anklage, Interrogations, No. P 33.

[140] *Ibidem*, p. 1.

[141] *Ibidem*, p. 4.

[142] *Ibidem*, p. 2.

A. I have told you the absolute truth. I learned later that at Lublin gassings were carried out with auto-gas."

Hence the gassings "*with auto-gas*" had happened at Lublin and not at Bełżec, and Pfannenstiel had not been present there with Gerstein, because he learned about them "*later*."

Still, Pfannenstiel, without at least asking – as would have been logical – to which "*scene*" von Halle was referring, was eager to reply, contradicting himself:[143]

"A. There were – I believe – six chambers in a slightly elevated building.

Q. The people inside were naked and squeezed together?

A. Yes, the chambers were being filled one by one.

Q. Were there any children?

A. Yes.

Q. How was the diesel exhaust introduced?

A. From a 1,100 HP engine. The exhaust pipes went into the individual chambers."

It is thus obvious that von Halle knew the Gerstein report, at least superficially, and that Pfannenstiel not only knew it, but also knew that von Halle did! And from such a scenario of intrigue the only result could be this kind of Kafkaesque interrogation!

In 1949, Kurt Gerstein's story was debated at the trial of Gerhard Peters, the former director of the DEGESCH company,[144] distributor of Zyklon B; it found a wide echo in the German press under Allied command.[145] But Pfannenstiel, in spite of having been acquitted on all counts by the Allied tribunals, still had to face the final hurdle of the German legal system. When he was interrogated by the Darmstadt district court on June 6, 1950, he was still a defendant, but by the next time (November 9, 1959), Pfannenstiel had become an important witness, and he would appear in this role at the Bełżec trial of 1965.[146] At that time, he began his career as the official guarantor of the truth of the Gerstein report, much to the benefit of the growing German historiography on the Holocaust. Pfannenstiel did not have to wait long for the results. He was acquitted for lack of proof in three proceedings against him by the prosecutor at Marburg on Lahn (a small act of gratitude on the part of the leaders of the judiciary), and all passages placing him in a bad light were expunged from the first official German publication of Gerstein's report of May 4, 1945, prepared by historian Hans Rothfels in 1953 (a small act of gratitude

---

[143] *Ibidem*, pp. 4f.

[144] DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung – German Society for Pest Control.

[145] Cf. for example the article "*Zyklon B gegen KZ-Häftlinge. Bericht über ersten deutschen Giftgasprozess*," in *Die Neue Zeitung*, Nr. 34, March 22, 1949.

[146] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 83. Cf. following paragraph.

on the part of historiographers).[147] It is therefore not surprising that, after 1950, Pfannenstiel would guarantee officially and publicly the admissibility of the Gerstein report (with the exception of the passages regarding himself).

In private, on the other hand, he could allow himself to express what he really thought. This he did in a letter to Paul Rassinier, dated August 3, 1963, in which he wrote:[148]

> *"Your assumptions regarding the genesis of his* [Gerstein's] *report, this most incredible piece of trash in which 'poetry' far outweighs truth, and also about his death, are in my opinion quite correct."*

Since Rassinier suspected that the report was neither true nor authentic and that it was drafted by the two American officers who were the first to interrogate Gerstein, it is clear that Pfannenstiel entirely discounted the veracity of the report. Further along in the letter Pfannenstiel explained that the mentioning of his name in the "*trash*" had caused him serious prejudice, and that in consequence he wanted to avoid at all cost a debate about his person; he asked Rassinier to exercise the greatest reserve regarding his name. And this is quite easy to understand.

The Gerstein report had thus become well known by 1959. In 1951, Léon Poliakov published a long extract of the April 26, 1945, version of the report (PS-1553),[149] which became an official 'historical document;' two years later, Hans Rothfels published the German report of May 4, 1945. Pfannenstiel could no longer play on the ambiguities. On the contrary, the "*Bericht vom 26. April 1945*" (Report of April 26, 1945) served as the basis for the interrogation of November 9, 1959, as is evident from the fact that Pfannenstiel expressly mentioned it.[150] During the interrogation, Pfannenstiel also referred to Gerald Reitlinger's book *Die Endlösung*[151] (The Final Solution); he was, therefore, well informed about the historiographical dogma of the time and knew well what he had to say. Pfannenstiel's 'confirmation' was no doubt copied from the 'Gerstein report,' although he found a way of inserting (on purpose?) additional contradictions and absurdities.

---

[147] Hans Rothfels, "*Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen*," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194.

[148] Letter published as a facsimile by W. Stäglich and U. Walendy in "*NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter*," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977, p. 20.

[149] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, pp. 221-224; Engl.: *Harvest of hate; the Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954.

[150] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 44.

[151] The book was published in Berlin by Colloquium Verlag in 1956; first Engl. ed.: Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953.

Pfannenstiel declared that he had gone to Lublin together with Gerstein, and from there to Bełżec, where he witnessed the arrival of a transport of Jews:[152]

> *"Several railroad cars were pushed into the camp, containing some 500 Jews – men women and children.* […] *I wish to add that some Jews had died along the way. My impression was that the Jews in the cars were squeezed extremely tightly together."*

Now this is how Pfannenstiel describes the alleged event during the interrogation of November 8, 1963:[153]

> *"I observed the arrival of the train of some 12 cars, from which 300 to 500 men, women and occasional children disembarked. Nobody was shot. I saw no corpses being carried out of the train, either."*

The 500 deportees had thus become 300 to 500, whereas the "*children*" had transformed themselves into "*occasional children*." Furthermore, "*some Jews*" who had been unloaded dead now disappeared. Furthermore, if the 12 cars making up the transport contained 300 to 500 persons, the average load for each car was 25 to 42 persons, who could surely not be described as having been "*extremely tightly squeezed together*"!

Gerstein had spoken of 6,700 deportees, of whom 1,450 arrived dead![154]

Then Pfannenstiel described the first gassing:[155]

> *"Once the hair of the women had been shorn, the whole transport was led into a building containing 6 chambers. As far as I know, only 4 were needed that time. When the people had been locked into the chambers, the exhaust gases of an engine were fed into these chambers. Gerstein determined that it took 18 minutes for everything to become quiet in the chambers.* […] *Once stillness reigned, the outer doors of the chambers were opened and the corpses brought out, checked for gold teeth, and then piled up in a pit. Again, this work was performed by Jews. No physician was present. I did not notice anything unusual about the corpses. Some were bluish in the face."*

The "*bluish*" coloration of the corpses is dealt with (as is the rest) in the Gerstein report: "*On jette les corps,* bleus*, humides* […]"[156] (they throw the *blue*, wet corpses). As has already been noted, the victims of poisoning from carbon monoxide (contained in the exhaust gases of a diesel engine) have a "*cherry-red*" or "*pink*" color,[157] not blue.

---

[152] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 138f.
[153] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 15.
[154] PS-1553, p. 6.
[155] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 43.
[156] PS-1553, p. 7.
[157] F. P. Berg, "*Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder*," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, p. 439 and corresponding references to the specialist literature in note 22.

Regarding the reasons for his visit to Bełżec, Pfannenstiel declared that at Lublin he had learned that Bełżec was a camp at which Jews were murdered; he asked SS *Brigadeführer* Globocnik, deputy of Heinrich Himmler, to be allowed to visit it. The latter, proud of his work, was happy to oblige.[158] Pfannenstiel justifies himself as follows:[159]

> *"The reason why I asked at all to be allowed to visit the camp is probably due to a certain curiosity on my part. I wanted to find out, in particular, whether any cruelties accompanied the killing of these people. I considered it particularly cruel that the killing took 18 minutes to accomplish."*

In contradiction to this, in the interrogation of November 8, 1963, Pfannenstiel declared:[160]

> *"On the other hand, if the concept of humaneness can be applied here at all, matters proceeded very humanely."*

Obviously, this "*cruelty*" was "*very humane*," if only because the duration of the gassing had dropped to 12 minutes in the interrogation of April 25 1960:[161]

> *"After some 12 minutes, things became quiet in the chambers. The Jewish crew then opened the doors leading to the outside* […]*."*

Furthermore, during the interrogation on November 9, 1959, Pfannenstiel declared he had gone to Lublin with Gerstein on August 17, 1942. This is the first time that he gives a precise date for this trip. Somehow, Pfannenstiel's memory seems to have become sharper with the passage of time. In the interrogation of October 30, 1947, he mentions no date; in the one of June 6, 1950, he makes the general statement that the alleged event took place "*in the summer of 1942*";[162] in that of November 9, 1959, he affirms that he had "*gone to Belzec on August 18 or 19, 1942*";[163] and in the interrogation of April 25, 1960, he finally states the exact date of the alleged gassing:[164]

> *"If you ask about executions of Jews, I must confirm that I witnessed an execution of Jews on August 19, 1942, in the extermination camp of Belzec."*

Of course, Pfannenstiel had only reread, more attentively, the Gerstein report. With respect to the objective of the Gerstein 'mission,' Pfannenstiel declared:[165]

> *"Gerstein had been ordered by Globocnik to take care of the disinfection of the large amounts of clothing that originated at Belzec."*

---

[158] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 42f.
[159] *Ibidem*, pp. 43f.
[160] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.
[161] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on April 25, 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 587.
[162] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 42.
[163] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 137.
[164] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on April 25, 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 585.
[165] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 136.

No mention at all of a mission to change the operation of the alleged gas chambers. With this simple statement, Pfannenstiel completely destroyed the entire narrative structure of the Gerstein report. What need was there, really, to send a technician from Berlin on a journey over 700 km with a hazardous load of liquid hydrocyanic acid, merely to disinfest[166] clothing? And where and how would Gerstein have been able to carry out the disinfestation with liquid hydrocyanic acid? Furthermore, during the interrogations of June 6, 1950, onwards, Pfannenstiel had declared that Gerstein "*had already gone to Lublin and Belzec several times before*,"[167] thus inflicting another mortal blow to the story of Gerstein's alleged 'mission.'

Here's how Pfannenstiel described the motivation for his own visit to the Bełżec camp:[168]

> *"As far as I remember, Globocnik suggested that, as a Professor of Hygiene, I should occasionally go along."*

Thus, he had not asked permission from Globocnik to visit the camp out of a "*certain curiosity*," but had been asked to do so by Globocnik himself!

Later, Pfannenstiel would change his story again:[169]

> *"At that time, a certain SS Obersturmführer* [senior lieutenant] *Gerstein, who also belonged to the SS health office in Berlin, was questioned by Globocnik at Lublin about how best to disinfect these large amounts of textiles. Gerstein had recommended a certain product that could be sprayed on the individual layers of clothing. I did not know this product myself. Globocnik also asked my advice, whereupon I told him that it would be best if I could go and have a look at the camp."*

Obviously, as the "*large amounts of textiles*" were stocked at Lublin, there was no need for Pfannenstiel to go to Bełżec, or for Globocnik to give him the permission to visit the alleged extermination camp. Relying, here as well, on the Gerstein report, Pfannenstiel then devised a 'virtuous' reason to justify the alleged fact that he had witnessed a 'gassing:'[170]

> *"He* [Wirth] *asked me whether I wanted to observe such an extermination operation; after a long hesitation I accepted. My aim was, in fact, to report to the SS Reichsarzt* [SS surgeon general] *about these extermination operations."*

In the interrogation of November 8, 1963, Pfannenstiel perfected this explanation, asserting:[171]

---

[166] With the term "*Desinfizierung*" (disinfection) Pfannenstiel meant "*Entwesung*" (disinfestation).
[167] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950, ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 43.
[168] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 136f.
[169] Interrogation on April 25, 1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 585.
[170] *Ibidem*, p. 586.
[171] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 15.

"Thereupon I decided to stay in Belzec for the night, so as to be able to report to Berlin about the whole matter from my own observation. At that time, I firmly believed that nothing was known in Berlin about these things."

Here we have Pfannenstiel wanting to become another Gerstein and to inform, not the whole world, but Berlin about the alleged extermination of the Jews! Needless to say, the report by Pfannenstiel to the SS *Reichsarzt*, Dr. Grawitz, took place "*orally*,"[172] because there is no trace of it. As for Pfannenstiel's attempt to link this alleged report to the closing of the Bełżec camp,[172] there is no documentary evidence of that either.

In the interrogation of November 9, 1959, Pfannenstiel made another statement which is not a little extraordinary:[173]

"As far as I can remember, the German personnel at the camp consisted of about four persons."

Thus the extermination of 600,000 people would have been the work of four SS men!

Later, Pfannenstiel describes the gassing installation:[174]

"The gas chambers were lined up on either side of the corridor. The corridor itself was 3 m wide. I do not remember exactly the size of the chambers. I think they had a floor area of about 16 sqm. The doors of the gas chambers were equipped with glass windows, through which it was possible to watch what was going on inside. They were not actual windows, only small peepholes. The engine itself was not in a separate room, rather, it stood freely on a podium. It was run with diesel fuel."

On the subject of the murder engine, Gerstein had been extremely vague, saying only that it had been "*an old Russian diesel engine*";[175] therefore Pfannenstiel had to improvise. He invented its unique location in the open, and showed a double blindness, gross and contradictory, about its horsepower, which he reduced drastically from 1,100 HP during the interrogation of October 30, 1947, to 10 HP in the interrogation of April 25, 1960:[176]

"The Jews had to enter into chambers in the building, into which were fed the exhaust gases of a 10 HP engine, located in the same building."

If we remind ourselves that the diesel engine of the best Soviet tank of World War II, the T 34, had a power of 500 HP, it is easy to judge the value of Pfannenstiel's declarations.

---

[172] Interrogation of April 25, 1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 588.
[173] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 137.
[174] *Ibidem*, p. 138.
[175] PS-2170, p. 3.
[176] Interrogation on April 25, 1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 587.

Moreover, Gerstein's engine was explicitly labeled "*old*"; it actually stalled, and it took 2 hours and 49 minutes to get it going.[177] Pfannenstiel's engine, on the other hand, ran smoothly right away:[178]

> *"There was no slowdown due to an engine failure. I would surely remember that."*

The doors of the alleged gas chambers were equipped with peepholes. About this, Pfannenstiel declared:[179]

> *"The peephole that existed in all the doors had quickly steamed up from the inside, so it was no longer possible to observe anything from the outside."*

Gerstein, on the other hand, was luckier and could observe the inside of the gas chambers clearly:[180]

> *"Another 25 minutes pass. Sure enough, many are now dead. One can see this through the little window in which the electric light illuminates the chambers for a moment."*

Pfannenstiel also disputes the dimensions of the alleged piles of clothing, 35 to 40 m high, 'seen' by Gerstein,[181] which he says were only one tenth as high:[182]

> *"The figures advanced by Gerstein are grossly exaggerated. In the report I possess there is a mention of 35 to 40 m in height. These figures are completely false. But even the actual pile of textiles with a height of 3 to 4 m was terrifying enough."*

Pfannenstiel, for obvious reasons, denied categorically the passages of the Gerstein report which place him a bad light. In the interrogation of June 6, 1950, he said:[183]

> *"I know that Dr. Gerstein gives a totally different account of this gassing scene. His account is wrong. It is full of exaggerations. His statement that he believes 25,000,000 people have been dealt with in this way is a typical example."*

He specifically denied ever having uttered – at least in a derogatory sense – the phrase Gerstein attributed to him: "*like in a synagogue*" with reference to the agonized victims of the alleged gas chambers, and most emphatically denied having gone to Treblinka where – according to Gerstein – he gave a talk praising the extermination of the Jews.[184]

---

[177] PS-1553, p. 3.
[178] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.
[179] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 139.
[180] PS-2170, p. 6.
[181] PS-1553, p. 4.
[182] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.
[183] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 44
[184] PS-1553, pp. 4f.

All this is easy to understand, but Pfannenstiel makes another rather more enigmatic statement:[185]

> *"Through these* [doors] *Jewish detainees took out the corpses and threw them into large pits. The corpses were burned in these pits.* […] *From my point of view, the incineration of the corpses at the time was still quite imperfect."*

In the interrogation of April 25, 1960,[186] Pfannenstiel again sets forth his 'observations,' this time in greater detail:[187]

> *"From the inspection site the corpses were taken directly to deep mass graves that had been dug in the vicinity of the extermination installation. When the pits were rather full, the corpses were doused with gasoline – it may have been some other flammable liquid – and were then lit. I could only determine that the corpses burned just partly. Then another layer of earth was thrown over the corpses and then fresh corpses were placed into the same pit."*

This 'observation' by Pfannenstiel was in contradiction both with his own statements,[188] with the Gerstein report, and with official historiography (G. Reitlinger), and Pfannenstiel realized it full well. This could only be intentional. Why should Pfannenstiel want to deny this tenet of the Holocaust dogma?

The reasons which prompted Pfannenstiel to give official backing to the 'confirmation' of the Gerstein report (and to deny it privately later) are easy to understand, and there is no need to dwell on them. The content of Pfannenstiel's confirmation is totally dependent upon the Gerstein report, its one and only source. Even where he claims to have traveled from Berlin to Bełżec together with Gerstein, his statements contain no new or significant element which might actually stem from such an event; they do nothing but echo Gerstein's statements. In the rare instances in which Pfannenstiel tries to distance himself from Gerstein's testimony, he ends up talking nonsense, as in the case of the diesel engine's horsepower. From Pfannenstiel's account we can draw no new knowledge, no new documentation, no new proof. From the beginning, both the judges and the historians realized the incongruity of the Gerstein report. Thus, for example, León Poliakov's expurgation of the text he quoted, in the end falsifying it in an essential point.[189] Pfannenstiel's task was

---

[185] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 139f.

[186] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on April 25, 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 583-588.

[187] *Ibidem*, pp. 587f.

[188] As we have seen above, in the interrogation on June 6, 1950, he had only said that the corpses had simply been "*in einer Grube aufgeschichtet*" (piled up in a pit), but not burnt.

[189] He falsified the surface area of the alleged gas chambers by writing 93 square meters instead of Gerstein's 25 and omitting Gerstein's figure for their volume (45 cubic meters). Poliakov realized full well that the correct quotation alone (700 to 800 persons in 25 square meters and 45 cubic meters) would have sufficed to disqualify the entire Gerstein report. Concern-

to rescale Gerstein's report, to eliminate its outrageous exaggerations in order to reduce it to an acceptable nucleus. Today, some official historians, such as Tregenza, consider Pfannenstiel's testimony more important than Gerstein's, which is (finally) regarded as inadmissible. But why was Gerstein, if describing an actual event, constrained to provide an account so demented as to render it inadmissible?

On this fundamental point, which could shed light on the actual impetus of the Gerstein reports, the official historiography is silent.

As for Pfannenstiel, his efforts failed: He diminished Gerstein's acceptability without being able to achieve his own.

3. The Bełżec Trial

The vagaries of the Bełżec trial were summarized by Adalbert Rückerl as follows:[190]

> *"The main proceedings against the only defendant still in the dock in the Belzec trial, Josef Oberhauser, lasted a mere four days, from January 18 to 21, 1965. The court interrogated fourteen witnesses. Thirteen of them had been members of the SS or the T4 organization at the time. The fourteenth witness was – as far as could be ascertained – the only one of the victims to have survived the Belzec camp. Among the witnesses were six suspects against whom the penal court had dropped charges. Five of them, as well as another witness, had since become defendants in the Sobibór trial. One of the witnesses was Professor Pfannenstiel, who had, at the time, in August of 1942, visited the Belzec camp together with Gerstein.*
>
> *During these proceedings, the defendant Oberhauser refused any comment regarding the case. He pleaded to having acted under orders and to having been sentenced previously, on September 24, 1948, by the Magdeburg district court for participation in the mass killings perpetrated at Belzec, with subsequent incarceration in GDR prisons on account of this sentence.* […]
>
> *The criminal section of Munich district court 1 sentenced Oberhauser for aiding and abetting in 300,000 cases of joint first degree homicide, as well as five further counts of aiding and abetting in 150 cases each of joint first degree homicide, to a total of four years and six months penal servitude and loss of civic rights for a period of three years."*

---

ing Poliakov's manipulations cf. in this respect my study *Il rapporto Gerstein, op. cit.* (note 83), pp. 208-227.

[190] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 83f.

Aside from Oberhauser, the most important codefendants were Werner Karl Dubois, Erich Fuchs, Alfred Schluch, Robert Jührs, and Heinrich Gley; these, however, soon became mere witnesses.

As we have seen in Chapter II, by 1965, when the Bełżec trial was conducted at Munich, the official legal and historical framework in relation to this camp had already been consolidated; hence, in their efforts to minimize their sentences, the defendants were compelled to accept this framework.

What is striking in their depositions – and thus confirms their purely tactical and defensive value – is the extreme vagueness with which they replied to the essential questions regarding the camp: the structure and operation of the alleged gas chambers, the burial and incineration of the corpses, the transports and the records of the alleged extermination. Nothing new of any substance emerges from their statements. And when, for tactical reasons, something new does appear, it contradicts the official version. This, however, does not disturb official historians like Yitzhak Arad, who, by means of a convenient sleight of hand, manages to create a fictitious 'convergence,' where there is, in actual fact, a glaring contradiction.

In the chapter "*Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen*" ('Operation Reinhard': Gas Chambers in Eastern Poland) in a classic work of the 1980s, Arad writes:[191]

> *"Within four weeks, between 17 March and 14 April, close to thirty thousand of the thirty-seven thousand inhabitants of the Lublin ghetto were deported to Belzec. Within the same period an additional eighteen thousand to twenty thousand Jews from the Lublin district were sent to Belzec, among them three thousand from Zamosc, thirty-four hundred from Piaski, and twenty-two hundred from Izbica and other localities.*
>
> *The first Jewish convoy from the Lvov district came from Zolkiew, a town fifty kilometers southwest of Belzec. This convoy consisted of approximately seven hundred Jews and reached Belzec on 25 or 26 March 1942. Subsequently, within the two weeks up to 6 April 1942, some thirty thousand other Jews from the Lvov district arrived in Belzec.*
>
> *Among them were fifteen thousand Jews deported from Lvov during the socalled March operation, five thousand from Stanislawow, the same number from Kolomea, and others from Drohobycz and Rawa-Ruska. Most of those who were sent to Belzec from the district of Lvov during this wave of deportations were classified as 'unfit for work.'*
>
> *After eighty thousand Jews had been murdered in a major operation that lasted about four weeks, the convoys were suspended. Toward the end of April or the beginning of May 1942, Wirth and his SS men left the camp.*
>
> *Oberhauser made the following statement on the subject:*

[191] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993, pp. 102-138, here p. 121.

After these first gassings, Wirth and Schwarz, together with all the German personnel, disappeared from the camp."

Arad thus makes Oberhauser the scapegoat of the story of the alleged gassing of 80,000 Jews, but the former SS sergeant had said something quite different:[192]

"The gassings of Jews in the Belzec camp up to August 1, 1942, can be divided into two categories. The first test series covered 2 or 3 transports of 4 to 6 cars with 20 to 40 persons each. On average, 150 Jews arrived with each transport and were killed. These gassings were not yet carried out within the framework of a systematic program of extermination; the aim was to test the capacity of the camp and to determine technically how gassings could be carried out.

After these first gassings, Wirth and Schwarz as well as the whole German crew disappeared from Belzec."

Oberhauser hence refers to the gassings of 2 to 3 transports of 150 persons each, at most 450 altogether, whereas Arad makes him responsible for the gassing of 80,000 persons!

The Jewish historian was obliged to have recourse to this base deception because the contradiction between Oberhauser's version and the official one is simply too stark to be reconciled.

Arad's historical 'reconstruction' continues:[193]

"In mid-May Wirth returned to Belzec. During the latter half of the month two smaller convoys reached the camp, bringing 1,350 Jews from the ghettos of Laszczow and Komarow, near Zamosc.[28] In early June convoys began to arrive from the Cracow district. Three, consisting of five thousand Jews in all, came between 1 and 6 June. A total of eleven thousand more victims, from the city of Crakow and its surrounding areas, reached Belzec between 11 and 13 June. They were followed shortly afterward by another forty-five hundred."

Hence, during this period, another 21,850 Jews are alleged to have been gassed. However, Oberhauser had this to say on the matter:[194]

"For another 6 weeks, things were quiet in the Belzec camp. […] *then there was another test series up to August 1, 1942. During this time, as far as I know, we had 5 or 6 transports consisting of 5 to 7 cars with 30 to 40 persons each coming to Belzec. The Jews of two of these transports were still gassed in the small chamber, then Wirth had the gassing barrack torn down and replaced it with a solid new building with a higher capacity. The Jews of the remaining transports were then gassed in this new gassing building."*

---

[192] Interrogation of J. Oberhauser on December 12, 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, pp. 1683f.
[193] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 191), p. 121f.
[194] Interrogation of J. Oberhauser on December 12, 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1685.

Thus, according to Oberhauser, the number of gassing victims was at most 1,680, a figure quite different from the 21,850 presented by Arad. In further contradiction to the official version, Oberhauser asserted:[194]

> *"Whereas during the first test series and the first two transports of the second test series bottled gas was still used for the gassings, the Jews of the last transports of the second test series were killed with the exhaust gas of the tank engine or truck engine, which Hackenholt operated."*

This means that the alleged first gassing building was not equipped with an engine for the production of the deadly exhaust gas. With respect to the use of "*bottled gas*," Oberhauser gave no details, nor did he describe the new building, the burials, or the burning of the corpses.

The judges did not seem overly worried about these strident contradictions. They asked no explanations of the defendant, and handed everything over to the historians.

The statements of Werner Karl Dubois, who was a driver at Bełżec, are on the other hand rather general. On the question of the alleged gas chambers, he came up with nothing better than:[195]

> *"It has just been asked how large the gas chambers may have been or how many persons they would have been able to accommodate. I cannot answer this, in the same way that I cannot say anything about the engine used. I cannot even offer an appropriate estimate. I never saw the gas chambers from the inside. The engine was inside the building in which the gas chambers were located as well. I never saw that engine either."*

Considering that the camp was rather small and that the SS personnel numbered a dozen men or so, this witness' statement is curious, to say the least – unless he had never seen the presumed gas chambers from the outside, either.

He had seen something, though:[196]

> *"With my own eyes I have seen that a transport consisted of at least 20 and up to 40 cars."*

"*Some 15 cars for unloading*" entered the camp and "*at least 30 and up to 50 people were transported in one car*," so that the maximum load of a train would be 2,000 persons, i.e. half the figure commonly accepted.

He relates activities that would not really be in keeping with those of an extermination camp:[197]

> *"Thus it happened occasionally that I did clean-up operations in the installations of the former demarcation line with a Jewish work detail. A number of shelters contained equipment still serviceable, such as machine*

---

[195] Interrogation of Werner Karl Dubois on September 16, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1398.

[196] *Ibidem*, p. 1402.

[197] *Ibidem*, p. 1396.

guns, etc. This equipment would be collected and taken to the equipment depot."

"It also happened that I organized a soccer match with 22 Jews on the sports ground; Jews from No. 1 camp were able to watch it under proper guard."[198]

The testimony of Heinrich Gley, a former SS *Scharführer* (sergeant), is also rather pallid, except for some details about the incineration of corpses, which I shall consider in chapter V.

His knowledge of the alleged extermination installations of the camp can be judged in the light of the following statement:[199]

"After the doors of the gas chambers had been closed, a large engine – I don't know whether it was a diesel or an Otto [gasoline] *engine – was started up by a mechanic from the Hiwi* [auxiliaries] *section. The exhaust fumes of this engine were fed into the chambers and caused the death of the Jews."*

This means that he did not even know whether the alleged murder weapon was a diesel or a gasoline engine!

Robert Jührs was transferred to Bełżec in August 1942. He, too, offered nothing but general and uninteresting statements, with one exception, which, however, collides with the official version:[200]

"The corpses from the gas chambers were taken to the burial area not by carts but manually and directly by the Jewish work detail."

This signifies that the 600,000 corpses attributed to Bełżec were hand-carried, one by one, to the mass graves!

Karl Alfred Schluch, who had been assigned to Bełżec from April 1942 through August 1943[201] – except for sick leave between October 1942 and February/March 1943 – furnished a more detailed account of the alleged extermination process than did the other defendants:[202]

"When the Jews had entered the gas chambers, the doors were closed by Hackenholt himself or by one of the Ukrainians under his command. Then Hackenholt started the engine, with which the gassing was carried out. After some 5 to 7 minutes – this is only my estimate – the death of all inside was ascertained by looking through the peephole. Only then were the outer gates opened and the chambers aired […]*."*

The duration of the victims' agony – even if roughly estimated – is in general too short, even in light of the 'determination' of the tribunal, which set it

---

[198] *Ibidem*, p. 1394.
[199] Interrogation of Heinrich Gley on May 8, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1291.
[200] Interrogation of Robert Jührs on October 11, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1465.
[201] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on April 11, 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1247.
[202] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on November 10, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1512.

at 15 to 30 minutes.[203] Rather than being an estimate, it is reminiscent of something in the testimony of Stanislaw Kozak, dated February 19, 1946, which had been translated into German and admitted into the trial proceedings:[204]

> *"To poison a person, 7 minutes in the 'bath' are needed."*

A novelty worth noting is the ventilation of the alleged gas chambers mentioned by the witness. Taking into account the density of carbon monoxide of 0.967 (relative to air), which is practically equal to that of hydrogen cyanide (0.969), and mindful that killing the victims within 15–30 minutes would have required reaching a lethal concentration of some 5,000 parts per million (5.7 milligrams/liter)[205] within the gas chambers, it would certainly have been necessary to ventilate the chambers or to wear an independent breathing apparatus on entering, but none of the main witnesses ever mentioned this. This witness, however, describes the victims of the presumed gassings thus:[206]

> *"After the gas chambers had been ventilated, a Jewish work detail arrived, led by a Kapo, and removed the corpses from the chambers.*
>
> *I was occasionally on duty at this site, and I can thus describe the operations in detail, because I saw and witnessed everything myself.*
>
> *The Jews had been squeezed very tightly into the gas chambers. For this reason, the corpses were not found lying on the floor, rather they stood this way or that, leaning against one another, some forward some backward, depending on the space they had, some kneeling. At least some of the corpses were wet with feces and urine, others with saliva. I could clearly see that some of them showed a bluish discoloration at the lips or the tip of the nose. Some of them had their eyes closed, others' eyes had rolled up. The corpses were pulled out of the chambers and immediately examined by a dentist. The dentist removed any rings from their fingers and extracted any gold teeth present. The objects of value thus recovered were thrown by him into a carton provided for this purpose."*

This is copied straight out of the 'Gerstein report,' which describes the scene in the following terms:[207]

> *"The dead are standing upright, like columns of basalt.* […]
>
> *They throw out the corpses – wet with sweat and urine, dirty with feces, with menstrual blood down their legs."*

---

[203] *Urteilsbegründung* (judicial opinion) in the Bełżec trial, in A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 135.

[204] ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, p. 1131.

[205] According to F. Flury, the concentration of CO at 5,000 p.p.m. is "*in 5-10 Minuten tödlich*" (lethal within 5-10 minutes). F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 209.

[206] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on November 10, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1513.

[207] PS-2170, p. 6.

This is confirmed by the inevitable reference to the "*bluish*" color of the corpses, again taken from the 'Gerstein report,' with which I have already dealt above.

It should also be mentioned that people tightly pressed together in a room would not stand upright after they died. Their knees would bend one way or another, and their bodies would thus slump. It is furthermore worth noting that it would not exactly have been the epitome of German organizational genius to have 600,000 corpses checked by *one* dentist!

The witness then relates the burial of the victims in mass graves:[206]

> *"After this procedure, the corpses were thrown into the large pits already prepared. I can state the dimensions of a pit only in a rough way. It could have measured some 30 m in length by 20 m across. The depth is more difficult to guess, because the side walls were at an angle and, moreover, the loose earth had been piled up along the edges. I think, though, that the pit may have been 5 to 6 m deep."*

The interesting point here – as we shall see in Chapter V – is the mention of the earth removed from the pit and piled up near its edge. The witness says nothing about the total number of pits or the total number of corpses thrown into the pit he refers to.

Schluch claimed to have been on duty at the gas chambers, but in spite of this he did not even know how many there were:[206]

> *"How many gas chambers there were at Belcec*[sic] *I cannot say exactly. There must have been several because, after the gassings, corpses were taken out through the doors both on the left and on the right hand side. Just like any other member of the Belcec staff, I imagine, I inspected the gas chambers. Besides, when we were assigned for duty there, we also had to check the gas chambers."*

He does know the dimensions of the gas chambers, though:[208]

> *"The gas chamber at Belcec may have measured 4 x 8 meters."*

Here, the poor witness gets mixed up between the dimensions of the *new* gas chambers and the *old*, just as Kozak did.[209]

Elsewhere, Schluch's testimony shows another surprising omission:[208]

> *"How the gas was fed into the chamber, I can no longer recall."*

The instrument of murder was a "*diesel engine*," but unfortunately K.A. Schluch had not seen it and could not describe it:[209]

> *"For the gassings an engine was started up. I cannot give a more detailed description of the engine, because I never saw it. I am not a specialist, but I would say that, judging from the sound, it was a medium-size diesel engine."*

---

[208] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on November 10, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1514.

[209] ZStL, 8 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1129.

Erich Fuchs, former SS *Scharführer* (sergeant), explained that he had been sent to Bełżec in the winter of 1941:[210]

> *"When we arrived at Belcec* [sic] *we met Friedel Schwarz and two SS men whose names I cannot remember. They were guarding a barrack structure, which we were to equip as a gas chamber.*
>
> *Wirth told us that 'all Jews were to be killed off' at Belcec. For this purpose, the barracks* [plural in the original German – ed.] *were to be turned into gas chambers. I installed shower heads in the gas chambers. These shower heads were not hooked up to a water pipe, because they were only meant as a disguise for the gas chambers. The Jews to be gassed were, in fact, falsely told that they were to be bathed and disinfected."*

As we have seen above, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated he built the barrack housing the gas chambers between November 1 and December 22, 1941. Erich Fuchs spoke, on the other hand, of barracks being "*turned into gas chambers*." Which barracks, if the alleged gassing barrack was a single one? And in what way were these "*barracks* […] *turned into gas chambers*"? Simply by equipping them with fake shower heads! Precisely because they were crude fakes, these showers wouldn't have worked "*as a disguise*," but would immediately have aroused the suspicion of the intended victims.

Fuchs further testified that he had been present at the gassing of the first transport of Jews, some 1,000 persons, "*in the so-called bath room (gas chamber),*" thus adopting the terminology of the Polish witnesses just as he had accepted the fake showers. He later stated that he had been present at two other transports, without supplying any pertinent details.[211]

In conclusion, the witnesses at the Bełżec trial followed, more or less freely, depending upon their tactical aims, the dictates of the official historiography on Bełżec, founded upon the 'Gerstein report' and upon the Polish testimonies of the years 1945/1946. Their statements read like vague summaries of earlier court reports, without adding to these any important new findings. Like the court reports, the testimonies are absolutely devoid of any objective or documentary evidence. These declarations have, no doubt, a legal value – which, however, has nothing to do with a demonstration of the truth or with historiography.

---

[210] Interrogation of Erich Fuchs, ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, pp. 1782f.
[211] *Ibidem*, p. 1783.

Chapter IV: Bełżec in Polish Archeological Research (1997 to 1999)

1. The Mass Graves

In 1997, the Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa (Council for safeguarding the remembrance of struggle and martyrdom) of Warsaw, together with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum of Washington, D.C., decided to undertake archeological diggings within the area of the former camp at Bełżec, with the principal aim of identifying the mass graves described by witnesses. The work was conducted by a team of archeologists from the Nicolas Copernicus University of Toruń, led by Professor Andrzej Kola; it was conducted in phases: in 1997 from October 12 through 25, in 1998 from April 27 through June 6 and from October 25 through November 14, and finally in 1999 from September 12 through 25. The historians Robin O'Neil and Michael Tregenza took part in the project in 1997 and 1998; the latter, on his own account, investigated the area with a metal detector. In 2002, Kola wrote a paper on the diggings entitled "*Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*,"[212] published in English under the title "*Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources: Excavations 1997-1999*."[213] During the research, drilling was conducted out in the designated area at 5 m intervals with a manual drill some 6 to 8 m long and with a diameter of 65 mm. Altogether 2,227 drillings were sunk, and mass graves were identified by 236 of them. The earth samples taken in this way were then analyzed to determine their contents. This research resulted in the discovery of 33 graves in two separate areas of the camp; Kola provides a drawing and a brief description for each of them. He then summarizes his observations as follows:[214]

---

[212] Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.

[213] The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000.

[214] A. Kola, *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources: Excavations 1997-1999, op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 38-40. The imperfect English in the following excerpts is derived from the USHMM's English translation of Kola's Polish original.-ed.

"The first zone, probably the older one, contained the graves appearing close to the other in western and north-western part of the camp. […]. *That was probably the place, where they started burying the victims. Generally 21 graves were reported in that area, which makes nearly 64% of the whole number in that site. The largest graves were also registered in that part. One can not exclude, however, that several of them (reported as graves of a big volume) were previously some separated smaller ones, which borders mixed either during covering them with soil, covering the traces of the camp up after closing the camp down or result of burglary searches after the war.* […] *The other zone of the graves' appearance takes up the north-eastern area of the camp. 12 graves were reported here (about 36% of the total number), with more regular forms (mainly of a rectangle view), which differed from one other in size and appearing in significant scattering. In the area of those graves, transformation of ground, characteristic for the first zone does not occur at all, or very rarely. The other parts of the camp are free from graves. The majority of graves situated here reached the depth between 4,00-5,00 m. One can suppose that those depths were regarded as the optimum ones; underground waters appeared at bigger depths. In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighbouring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed. That is why the bigger graves show clearly former original pits. The structures of grave contents in both zones are similarly varied. One can report graves filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation (in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule), over which there are layers of body ashes and charcoal. Similar structure was reported in 10 graves (No 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32). In the rest of the graves in number of 23 only the layers of crematory ashes as well as charcoal placed on a few levels with sandy ground were observed. In non crematory graves, there was often a layer of lime placed over the bodies, which purpose was to quicken the process of decomposition of the corpses. The total surface of the burial pits at the area of the camp amounts about 0,52*[215] *ha, which states barely 9% of the camp territory in the present, enclosed shape.*[216] *The total volume of the graves is estimated for about 21,000 m^3. The big number contains mainly ashes of bodies, which made killing and burying hundreds of thousands of people in one place possible."*

In the table below I have summarized the details of the dimensions of the graves:

---

[215] Actually 0.59 hectares (about 1.5 acres). Cf. below.

[216] In the southeast, the original surface area of the camp extended beyond the present boundary and measured about 6.2 hectares.

#	Dimensions [m]	Depth [m]	Surface [m^2]	Est'd. volume, [m^3]
1	40×12	4.80	480	1,500
2	14×6	2.00	84	170
3	16×15	5.00	240	960
4	16×6	2.30	96	250
5	32×10	4.50	320	1,350
6	30×10	4.00	300	1,200
7	13–14×27	4.50	364.5	1,600
8	28×10	4.00	280	850
9	8×10	3.80	80	280
10	24×18	4.25–5.20	432	2,100
11	9×5	1.90	45	80
12	6×16×11.50×18	4.00	~132	400
13	12.50×11×17×18[217]	4.80	~200	920
14	37×10	5.00	370	1,850
15	13.50×6.50	4.50	87.75	400
16	18.50×9.50	4.00	175.75	700
17	17×7.50	4.00	127.5	500
18	16×9	4.00	144	570
19	12×12	4.00	144	500
20	26×11	5.00	286	1,150
21	5×5	1.70	25	35
22	9×15	3.50	135	200
23	16×8.50	4.00	136	550
24	20×5.50	5.00	110	520
25	13×5	4.00	65	250
26	13×7	4.00	91	320
27	18.50×6.00	5.00	111	450
28	?	?	~17.5[218]	70
29	25×9	4.50	225	900
30	5×6	2.70	30	75
31	9×4	2.60	36	90
32	15×5	4.00	75	400
33	9×5	3.00	45	120
		Total:	5,490	21,310

The 33 graves thus have a total surface area of 5,919 square meters and a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters.

[217] Dimension taken from the drawing.
[218] Assuming an average depth of 4 meters.

2. Comparison of Research Results with Testimonies and Judicial Findings

2.1. Testimonies

As we have explained above, Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder are the two principal witnesses regarding the camp at Bełżec. Both of them give a detailed description of the mass graves. In a declaration made before the Jewish historical commission in 1945, Reder stated:[219]

> *"A grave was 100 m long and 25 m wide. A single grave contained about 100,000 persons. In November 1942 there were 30 graves, i.e. 3 million corpses."*

During the interrogation, which was conducted by the investigative judge Jan Sehn on December 29, 1945, the witness strengthened his declaration further:[220]

> *"The graves were all dug to the same dimensions and measured 100 m in length, 25 m in width and 15 m in depth."*

In his famous report of April 26, 1945, Gerstein wrote:[221]

> *"Then the naked bodies were thrown into large trenches about 100 by 20 by 12 m, situated near the death chambers."*

And in the report he wrote on May 6, 1945, he affirmed:[222]

> *"The naked corpses were thrown onto wooden carts* [and then] *into pits only a short distance away and measuring 100 by 12 by 20 meters."*

One trench thus had a surface area of 2,500 m^2 for Reder and 2,000 m^2 for Gerstein, a volume of 37,500 m^3 for the former and 24,000 m^3 for the latter. However, from Kola's research we can deduce that the largest trench in area (#27) had a surface of 540 m^3, whereas the most capacious (#10) had a volume of only 2,100 m^3. Furthermore, as Kola has determined, the majority of the trenches had a depth of 4 to 5 meters; below this level there was ground water. Hence, the depth of 12 to 15 meters asserted by the two witnesses could not be confirmed by the diggings. As for Reder's testimony, the total surface area of the 30 graves he claims to have seen in the camp (7.5 hectares) would have covered more ground than the camp itself (6.2 hectares)!

2.2. First Judicial Findings

So obvious an absurdity as this was not only accepted but willfully exaggerated by the Zamość prosecutor, who, in his report of April 11, 1946, wrote:[223]

---

[219] N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 223.
[220] AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, p. 4.
[221] PS-1553, p. 7.
[222] PS-2170, p. 6.

"All mass graves had the same dimensions: 100 m in length, 25 m in width, and 15 m in depth. The corpses tossed into the graves were covered with lime. Then those piles of corpses were covered up with sand by the detainees. There may well have been thirty, forty, and even more graves of this kind in the camp."

In this fashion, Rudolf Reder's thirty graves became "*forty and even more*"!

2.3. The Location of the Mass Graves

Andrzej Kola has made a drawing of the Bełżec camp, with the area of the mass graves marked by vertical shading.[224]

A drawing published by Robin O'Neil shows the actual position of the graves and their peripheries in more detail.[225] The majority of the graves is located along the northwestern border of the camp (on the left in the drawing), some graves are near the center of the camp, and a few lie along the northeastern border (at the top in the drawing).

In 1946 Rudolf Reder wrote a book entitled *Bełżec*, which was published in Krakow by the central Jewish historical commission. On p. 43 of this book there is a map of the camp, drawn by J. Bau according to information from the witness.[226] This drawing – which Kola publishes without comment[227] – is upside down with respect to normal practice. It shows 26 graves along the northwestern border and 6 in the center.

The official map of the camp was drawn by the investigative commission of the German crimes in Poland and appeared in the article "*The Bełżec extermination camp*" by Eugeniusz Szrojt, a member of this group.[228] There, the area of the graves is represented by a rectangle placed near the northeastern border of the camp.

In conclusion, we can see that the location given by Kola for the majority of the graves is in disagreement both with Rudolf Reder's testimony and with the findings of the Polish investigative commission. Furthermore, an examination of the map of Bełżec as published by Arad[229] forces one to conclude that the quarters of the Ukrainian guards, the hygienic installations (barbers, infirmary, dentists for the SS and the Ukrainians), the kitchen for the Ukrainian

---

[223] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1227 (translation from Polish into German).
[224] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 19. Cf. document 4 in the Appendix.
[225] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 59. Cf. document 5 in the Appendix.
[226] R. Reder, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 43. Cf. document 6 in the Appendix.
[227] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 7.
[228] E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, insert without page number. A. Kola has also shown this map without any commentary; cf. document 7 in the Appendix.
[229] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), p. 437. Cf. document 8.

guards, the garage, and the shoemakers' and tailors' workshops (shown on the map as numbers 3, 4, 5, 7 and 8) were located right next to mass graves or even on top of them!

These are not the only problems stemming from the location of the graves. Kola's and Robin O'Neil's maps (documents 4 and 5 in the Appendix) show mass graves scattered at random all over the camp, without any particular orientation or order. It is not necessary here to invoke the proverbial German pedantry, which has been well discussed by Rudolf Reder. On his map, in fact, the mythical 30 mass graves all have the same shapes, dimensions, orientation, and are properly arranged in two parallel rows. This is simply a matter of common sense: An orderly arrangement of the graves would obviously have allowed more efficient use to be made of the limited space available within the camp, and a better hygienic protection of the camp personnel. It is no exaggeration to claim that, if the camp commander had had the mass graves dug in such an irregular fashion, he would have been shot for sabotage. Unless, of course, he had peculiar artistic inclinations. Many graves shown by Kola have, in fact, the oddest shapes![230]

3. Uncovering the Corpses

3.1. The Findings and Claims of Andrzej Kola

As we have seen above, A. Kola asserts that ten graves (# 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32) were "*filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation*," but then hastens to add that they were located "*in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule*," which means that these graves were not, in fact, 'filled' with corpses in a state of saponification.

Before we deal with the problem of the number of corpses in these graves, we must first explain what "*wax-fat transformation*" is:[231]

> "[It] *consists of the formation of adipocere, an insoluble soap of greasy and oily appearance having an unpleasant odor, produced by the combination of neutral fats from tissue and calcium and magnesium salts present in the water or in the humid soil in which the corpse rests. The absence of air is crucial. The process starts with the subcutaneous tissue and then spreads to the fatty perivisceral tissue. Saponification sets in after a few weeks and is complete after 12 to 18 months.*"

Robin O'Neil, referring to the diggings done during the period between April 28 and June 4, 1998, has proposed a general estimate of the number of corpses:[232]

---

[230] As the graves No. 1, 9, 12, 14, 22 and 29. Cf. documents 9, 10 in the Appendix.
[231] http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm
[232] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 54.

"In two of these graves the bodies had not been exhumed and burnt as per the Himmler directive of 1942. How many bodies remain in these two graves is difficult to establish. To be sure, there are many thousands."

Michael Tregenza, on the other hand, has been bold enough to name a precise figure:[233]

"Although it is difficult to attach a figure to the unburnt corpses, a conservative estimate would be on the order of at least 15,000."

What is the basis of this estimate? Obviously nothing but the volume of the graves and the thickness of the layer of corpses, but, as we shall see, Tregenza's estimate is decisively disproved by the actual results of the Polish field work.

The only way to dispel any uncertainty would obviously have been to unearth the corpses buried in the graves – why did the Polish authorities not do this? If the main objective of the archeological research was the identification of the mass graves, why were the corpses buried in these graves not exhumed? When the Germans discovered the graves of the victims of the Soviet NKVD at Katyn and Vinnytsya, they did not simply drill holes in the ground with a manual drill – they opened the graves, exhumed the corpses, did autopsies, and tried to identify them.

On April 13, 1943, on the basis of information from the local population, the Germans discovered seven graves containing a total of 4,143 corpses of Polish soldiers in the forest of Katyn. Between April and June, the bodies were examined by a commission consisting of physicians from twelve European countries, by a commission of the Polish Red Cross, and by U.S., British, and Canadian officers who were prisoners of war. The Germans then published an official report with the forensic medical findings of the investigation, containing 80 photographs and the names of the victims identified.[234]

The Vinnytsya massacres were discovered by the Germans in the beginning of June 1943. Ninety-seven mass graves were found in three different locations, containing the bodies of 9,432 Ukrainians murdered by the Soviets. Between June 24 and August 25 no fewer than 14 commissions, 6 of them composed of foreigners, visited the mass graves. Again, the Germans collected the results of their findings in a substantial publication: 282 pages with 151 photographs, with forensic medical reports, and victims' names.[235]

Why, then, were the corpses of the mass graves at Bełżec not exhumed? The answer is implied in the analyses of the probes taken out during the drillings. In fact, Andrzej Kola publishes the results of 137 samples – obviously the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether – but out of

---

[233] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 258.

[234] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn* (Official documents concerning the mass murders at Katyn), Berlin 1943.

[235] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza* (Official documents concerning the mass murders at Vinnytsya), Berlin 1944.

these only two (482/XV-30-60 and 486/XV-25-50) bear the explicit designation "*human corpses*."[236] The symbol designating "*human bones and wax-fat mass*" – a kind of stylized double X – appears, in addition to the samples just mentioned, only on four more samples (485/XV-30-50, grave 10, 286/XVI-90-40 and 332/XVI-85-40, grave 3, and finally 1042/XIV-45-80, grave 20).[237] The thickest layer is the one belonging to sample 332/XV-85-40 (described as "*tooth/human hair/water/human hair*"), which corresponds to approximately 15% of the depth of the grave (= 5 meters), thus to about 0.75 meters. Kola further mentions the discovery of corpses in a layer 1 meter thick in grave 27,[238] but without providing a visual representation of the location of the 4 drillings carried out in this location. In any case, the order of magnitude does not change.

In all other instances, the corpse layer is thinner and is always located at the bottom of the grave. Hence, there are only three graves which contain more or less strongly saponified bodies. Moreover, in the light of the approximating method used by Kola (one sample every 5 meters), strictly speaking one cannot even say that these graves contained a layer of bodies as extensive as their surface area. This becomes evident, at last, in the results of the analyses published by Kola: Human remains are present in 3 out of 7 samples in grave 10, and in 1 out of 5 samples in grave 3 and grave 20. In these, the only three graves containing corpses,[239] human remains were identified in 5 out of 17 samples, *i.e.*, in fewer than 30% of these cases. Thus, from all 236 drilling samples, we have only 5 'positive' cases, that is, 2%! What does that mean, apart from any extrapolations? It means simply that the drill, which had a diameter of 65 millimeters (~2.5 inches), went like a lance five times through the remains of three or four bodies; in other words, *in concrete terms*, Kola has discovered 15 or 20 corpses.

Therefore, the only legitimate conclusion one can draw from these samples is that the graves mentioned contained only rare corpses here and there.

Nonetheless, Kola's book contains a rich photographic documentation of objects found in the area of the camp during the project work. A full 37 color photographs show the most insignificant junk: horseshoes, keys and padlocks, earthenware pots and rusty scissors, pieces of glass and of china, broken combs, glass bottles, coins etc., etc. – but not a single photograph shows a corpse or part of a corpse!

On the other hand, given the small number of drillings, one cannot exclude the presence of other layers of corpses near those identified by Kola; this is even probable. In fact, when one examines the positions of the three samples

---

[236] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 15.
[237] *Ibidem*, pp. 15, 17f.
[238] *Ibidem*, p. 36.
[239] I have not taken into account grave No. 27, because A. Kola has not provided the diagram of his probes, and verification is thus impossible.

in grave 10 that indicated the presence of the corpses in a state of saponification, they are found to be concentrated in two small areas at lower left[240] of samples 485 to 486 and near 483. This may indicate that originally there were two small graves of 40 to 50 square meters with several layers of corpses at the bottom. The same might be true for samples 286 and 332 of grave 3, which are next to each other within the standard distance of 5 meters along the south-north diagonal of the grave,[241] and for sample 1042 of grave 20. One may conclude that the *most probable* interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred corpses.

3.2. The Polish Findings of 1945

On October 12, 1945, the Regional Investigative Judge of the district court of Zamość, Czeslaw Godzieszewski, presented an "*Account of the diggings in the cemetery of the Bełżec extermination camp*," in which he set down the findings from the inspection of the Bełżec camp he had made that day, aided by 12 workers. In this context, he wrote:[242]

> *"The opening labeled No. 1 was taken down to a depth of 8 m and a width of 10 m and attained the bottom level of the graves. During the operation, at a depth of about 2 m, we struck the first layer of ash stemming from incinerated human bodies, mixed with sand. This layer was about 1 m thick. The next layer of ash was discovered at a depth of 4 – 6 meters. In the ash removed, some charred remains of human bodies were found, such as hands and arms, women's hair, as well as human bones not totally burnt. We also recovered pieces of burnt wood. In trench No. 1, the layer of human ash stopped at a depth of 6 meters. The opening labeled No. 2 was taken down to a depth of 6 meters. In this trench, the layer of human ash began at a depth of 1.5 m and continued down to a depth of some 5 m, with occasional breaks. Here, too, the ash contained human hair, part of a human body, pieces of clothing, and remnants of incompletely burnt bones. Openings labeled Nos. 3 and 4 were freed to a depth of 3 meters. In hole No. 4, at a depth of 80 cm, we found a human skull with remnants of skin and hair, as well as two shinbones and a rib. Furthermore, at a level of between one and three meters, these holes yielded human ash mixed with sand and fragments of incompletely burnt human bones. Openings labeled Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 were dug to a depth of 2 m, but showed only human ash mixed with sand and human bones, such as jawbones and shinbones. Throughout all the excavations it was observed that the camp cemetery had already been disturbed by wildcat diggings; this is borne out by the fact*

[240] Cf. document 11 in the Appendix.
[241] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 22.
[242] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1121 (translation from Polish into German).

that the layers of human ash are not uniform but mixed with sand. The recovered human bones; the bodily remains, which where in a state of complete decomposition; and the ash were collected in a common location to await the arrival of the district surgeon. Work was stopped at 17:30 hours."

The next day, October 13, 1945, the findings were inspected by the coroner. The subsequent report describes primarily the results of the examination performed by the judge and the coroner:[243]

"During the inspection of the area of the extermination camp, particularly during the excavations at the place of the cemetery on October 12, 1945, a large number of human bones were found, such as skulls, parts of skulls, vertebrae, ribs, collarbones, shoulder blades, arm bones, lower legs, wrists, fingers, pelvic bones, thigh bones, lower legs, and foot bones. Some of the bones mentioned are either partly burnt or had not been burnt at all. Except for a few skulls showing rotting scalp and hair, the majority of the bones are free from soft tissue. Among the remains of human bodies recovered on October 12, 1945, we identified two forearms and a lumbar portion of the backbone with some soft tissue and traces of carbonization. The lumbar section belongs to an adult, whereas the forearms come from a child a few years old. From the size of the various bones one can conclude that they belong to persons of different age groups, from two-year-olds up to very old people, as borne out by toothless jaws and numerous dentures. Among the jawbones found there was one partially burnt specimen containing milk teeth as well as incipient permanent teeth, which indicates that it belongs to a person 7 to 8 years of age. No traces of bullet holes or other mechanical wounds were found on the skulls. The long bones show no traces either of gunshot wounds or fractures. Because of the advanced state of decomposition it was very difficult to say to what organs the recovered shapeless portions of soft tissue from human bodies might belong. In a hole dug by the local population in a search for gold and valuables, two lower legs belonging to a two-year-old child were discovered. These members are partly decomposed, partly mummified. The area of the cemetery, in particular the wildcat holes, is covered with layers of human ash of varying breadth, which stem from the incineration of human corpses and wood; they are intermingled with sand in varying proportions. The color of the ash varies between light-ash and dark gray; the ash has a heavy consistency and smells of decomposing human bodies. In the ash, charred human bones as well as pieces of charcoal are clearly visible. In the lower strata of the ash the smell of decomposition is more pronounced than in the layers nearer the surface. The hair discovered belongs mainly to women,

[243] *Protokoll der Leichenschau* (report of coroner), October 13, 1945. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1123f. (translation from Polish into German).

as shown by their length and by the type of arrangement (braids and buns fixed with hairpins). In addition to natural hair, we encountered ladies' wigs as well. With this, the inspection was terminated."

The coroner's expert opinion, which comes at the end of the report, reached the following conclusions: The bones found were human in origin and came from a "*very large*" quantity of corpses; these corpses had been interred about three years earlier; some of them did not present traces of incineration; and the examination of the skulls and other samples excluded shooting as the cause of death.

The presence of unincinerated corpses within the Bełżec camp area is therefore nothing new. As far as their number is concerned, the Polish coroner's expert opinion gives no specific data, but the general tone of the report and its insistence, in the description, on single bones as if they were unique pieces leaves us wondering about the value one should attribute to the "*very large*" quantity of corpses conjectured by the coroner.

In any case, the essential problem is not the existence, but the significance of these corpses. In other words: What does their existence prove?

3.3. Significance of Corpses Present

All official commentators have interpreted the presence of those corpses as proof of the alleged fact that mass exterminations did indeed take place at Bełżec. As we have already seen, O'Neil sounded that battle cry as early as 1998: The bodies were those of victims from the gas chambers that had not been exhumed and cremated, contrary to Himmler's mysterious order.[244] Thus he has created a circular logic that starts with the assumption that the corpses are those of victims of the gas chambers and proceeds to 'demonstrate,' on the basis of their presence, that the gas chambers did indeed exist! The pretension of these commentators – that the corpses at Bełżec amount, furthermore, to a refutation of revisionist theses – is not only false, it is also grotesque. Of course, no revisionist historian would dream of stating that there were never any deaths at Bełżec. As we shall see in the next chapter, deaths at that camp occurred among the detainees due to epidemics, and due to hard work and misery even before it became – according to the official historiography – an extermination camp. This fact entirely demolishes the interpretation of the official historians by proving that the presence of corpses at Bełżec is not in absolute disagreement with the revisionist thesis. If one really wanted to disprove that thesis, it would be necessary to demonstrate that there are burial sites in the camp containing hundreds of thousands of victims. But if this cannot be done for entire corpses, as we have seen, might it not be true – given

[244] Cf. next paragraph.

that the evidence of incinerations at Bełżec is indisputable – for incinerated corpses at the camp?

To answer this question, it is necessary to ascertain whether the volumes of the mass graves identified by Kola and the amount of ash from human beings and wood the graves contain are in keeping with the mass cremation of hundreds of thousands of corpses, or, more exactly, 600,000 corpses. We shall examine this in the next section.

4. Compatibility of Archeological Research Results with the 'Extermination Camp' Thesis

4.1. Cremation of the Corpses

In the chapter "*The Erasure of the Crimes*" of his book on the Operation Reinhardt camps, Yitzhak Arad relates the story of the mysterious order to burn the victims of the alleged German exterminations as follows: In the spring of 1942, Himmler decided on the exhumation and cremation of Jews and Soviet prisoners of war shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the occupied Soviet territories. In March, Heydrich discusses the question with SS *Standartenführer* (colonel) Blobel who, in June, is entrusted with that mission (the alleged "*Sonderaktion* [special operation] 1005") by Heinrich Müller, the head of the Gestapo. After some experimentation at Kulmhof, the first exhumation and incineration of corpses is carried out at Auschwitz.

The order is alleged also to have been transmitted to Odilo Globocnik, who, under the direct command of Himmler, commanded the three Operation Reinhardt camps; Arad does not state this explicitly.

In these three camps, the exhumation and cremation activities are said to have started in the summer of 1942 at Sobibór, in December 1942 at Bełżec, and in March 1943 at Treblinka! Why didn't Globocnik obey Himmler's order? The answer Arad provides is astonishingly flimsy: Kurt Gerstein tells us that Globocnik allegedly declared in August 1942 that, instead of erasing the traces of the mass graves, it would be better to commemorate them on bronze tablets inscribed to the effect that it was the Germans who had had the courage to carry out such a gigantic job, and "*for this reason Globocnik did not immediately enforce cremation of the corpses in the Operation Reinhard camps*."[245]

Still, says Arad, "*in spite of Globocnik's attitude*" the exhumation and cremation activities were undertaken all the same.

Actually, Arad's story has no historical foundation.[246] The only thing that is certain is that the alleged visit by Himmler to Treblinka, during which he is

[245] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), pp. 170f.
[246] Cf. in this respect C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 217-229.

said to have decided on the cremation of the corpses in there, never took place![247]

We know next to nothing about the cremation of corpses at Bełżec. The Zamość prosecutor, in his report of April 11, 1946, mentioned above, wrote:[248]

> *"A number of tasks in the camp, such as the transportation of the murdered Jews, the digging of graves, the mass burial of corpses in the graves, the sorting of clothes, other objects and valuables left behind by the victims, were carried out by certain Jews staying permanently in the camp. After the liquidation of the camp, these Jews were taken to Sobibór, presumably to be executed. We were able to ascertain that the Jews working in the camp received a food ration of half a loaf of bread per day. In December of 1942, the transports of Jews to the Belzec camp were stopped; the Germans then started to erase systematically the traces of their crimes. The corpses were unearthed with special excavators and burned on piles of wood doused with a flammable mass. Later, the cremation process was improved by using railroad rails to build scaffolds, on which layers of corpses were placed in alteration with layers of wood soaked, as before, with an easily flammable liquid. To separate valuables that the corpses might have contained, the ash of the cremated corpses was passed through a grain separator and then buried again. The cremation of corpses was terminated in March 1943. Then all camp buildings, fences, and watchtowers were dismantled, the area was cleaned, leveled, and replanted with young pine trees."*

The cremations were thus carried out, apparently, between December of 1942 and March of 1943. The witness Kozak declares in this respect:[249]

> *"The disinterred corpses were piled on pyres that were burning and were doused with a liquid. Two or three pyres were burning simultaneously. While this was going on, a horrible stench of decomposed human bodies and burnt human bones and bodies floated over Belzec. This stench could be smelled up to 15 km away from Belzec. The cremations went on without interruption for three months; after that, the Germans started dismantling the camp."*

On the number of pyres, the witnesses questioned by the Polish judiciary in 1945 gave widely differing answers: For Eustachy Ukraiński[250] there were "*mehrere*" (several), one for Tadeusz M.,[251] one to three for Mieczyslaw K.,[252]

---

[247] *Ibidem*, pp. 141-143.

[248] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1227 (translation from Polish into German).

[249] *Ibidem*, p. 1132.

[250] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1119: "*Es brannten zugleich mehrere solche Feuer*" (Several such fires were burning simultaneously).

[251] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1145: "*Zu gleicher Zeit konnten mehrere Haufen brennen, doch habe ich persönlich nur 1 großes Feuer und einen Rauch auf dem Lagerhügel gesehen*" (Several

three for Eugeniusz G.[253] and Edward F.,[254] three to four for Edward Luczynsky,[255] four to five for Wiktor S.[256]

During pre-trial interrogation for the Bełżec trial, Heinrich Gley declared on January 7, 1963:[257]

> *"As far as I can remember, the gassings were stopped toward the end of 1942, when we already had snow. Then the general exhumation and cremation started; it may have lasted from November 1942 through March 1943. The cremations went on day and night without interruption, first on one and then on two hearths. One hearth allowed some 2,000 corpses to be burned in 24 hours. The second hearth was erected about four weeks after the beginning of the cremation operation. Thus, on average, the one hearth burned a total of 300,000 corpses over a period of some 5 months, the other 240,000 over some 4 months. Of course, these are only general estimates."* (emphasis added)

However, during his interrogation on May 8, 1961, he had said something entirely different:[258]

> *"The mass gassings of Jews in the Belcec* [sic] *camp were terminated at the end of 1942. To answer your question, I say that I am sure no corpses were as yet being cremated when I arrived. In the beginning of 1943 – I can no longer say whether it was in January, February, or March – I was ordered to gather, with a work detail, regular and narrow-gauge rails and large rocks. This material was to serve for the construction of large grids, upon which the corpses were burned that had been buried initially. I was not part of the cremation detail."*

Thus, the cremations would not have started before January of 1943. In section 4.3. we shall examine the consequences ensuing from these declarations.

Yitzhak Arad, one of the major specialists on Bełżec among the official historians, dedicated only one scant page to the question of corpse cremations, in which he refers to H. Gley, to the report of the Zamość prosecutor, and to

---

piles could burn at the same time, but I saw only one large fire and a [column of] smoke on the camp hill.)

[252] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1128: "*Ich habe gesehen, daß zur gleichen Zeit 1-3 Feuer brannten*" (I have seen 1 to 3 fires burning simultaneously).

[253] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1136: "*Wie ich gesehen habe, brannten zugleich drei Haufen*" (From what I have seen, 3 piles were burning simultaneously).

[254] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1223: "[…] *diese verbrannte man an drei Stellen*" (…those were burnt at three sites).

[255] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1140: "*Gleichzeitig brannten 3-4 Scheiterhaufen*" (3 to 4 pyres were burning simultaneously).

[256] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1160: "*Gleichzeitig brannten 4-5 Feuerstellen im oberen Teil des Lagers*" (4 to 5 fire sites were burning simultaneously in the upper part of the camp).

[257] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 142f.

[258] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1286.

the statement of seven lines of one Maria Damiel, an insignificant witness who never put her feet into the camp![259]

4.2. Capacity of the Graves

On the basis of experimental data, the maximum capacity of a mass grave can be set at 8 corpses per cubic meter, assuming that one third of them are children.[260] Hence, the alleged 600,000 corpses at Bełżec would have required a total volume of (600,000÷8=) 75,000 cubic meters. The average depth of the graves identified by Professor Kola is 3.90 meters. Assuming a layer of earth 0.3 m thick to cover the graves, the available depth would be 3.60 meters.[261] It follows that the burial of 600,000 corpses would have required an effective area of (75,000÷3.6 =) approx. 20,800 square meters. On the other hand, the surface area of the graves identified by Kola is 5,919 square meters and their volume 21,310 cubic meters, theoretically sufficient to inter (21,310×8=) 170,480 corpses – but then where would the other (600,000 – 170,480 =) 429,520 corpses have been put?

4.3. Wood Requirements

The cremation of a corpse of 46 kg (average assumed weight, including allowance for presumed children) requires about 160 kg of firewood.[262] To burn 600,000 corpses, one would therefore have needed (600,000×160=) 96 million kg of wood, or 96,000 tons; this corresponds to the harvesting of 192 hectares of a 50-year-old fir forest,[263] about thirty times (!) the surface of the Bełżec camp. Photographs taken of Bełżec from the air, published by John C. Ball, show that in 1944 the forests around the Bełżec camp were the same as in 1940.[264] So where would this immense quantity of wood have come from? Its transportation would have required some 19,000 trucks or over 3,800 freight cars, the equivalent of 95 trains of 40 cars each! However, none of the numerous local witnesses interrogated by the investigative judge of Zamość between the end of 1945 and the beginning of 1946 ever saw such an enormous flow of trucks and/or trains full of firewood.

As we have seen in section 4.1., according to the findings of the Polish courts the cremation of 600,000 corpses went on without interruption for three

---

[259] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), pp. 172f.
[260] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 137f.
[261] This also results from A. Kola's data: (21,310÷5,919 =) 3.60 meters of depth utilized for the burials.
[262] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 145f.
[263] *Ibidem*, p. 151f.
[264] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992, pp. 94f.

months, from December 1942 through March 1943. This corresponds to an average of 6,650 corpses per day! For each and every day about 1,064 tons of wood – over 42 freight cars or over 200 trucks – would have been needed.

4.4. Duration of the Cremations

No witness has described the structure of the pyres or the technique of cremation. Assuming that the pyres were identical to those allegedly used at Treblinka, the corpses would have been cremated on two or three grids made of railroad rails and measuring 90 square meters each.[265] Let us assume that there were three grids. The amount of wood which can be burnt per square meter of such a grid is approximately 80 kg per hour,[266] hence (90×80=) 7,200 kg per hour for one such grid, or 21,600 kg/h for three. This means that in order to burn the 1,064 tons of wood which were needed every day, the time taken would have been (1,064,000÷21,600=) 49 hours of continuous combustion. If we add another day for the cooling of the pyre, the removal of the ash, and the construction of a fresh pyre, the cremation of 6,650 corpses would have taken no less than three days, and the whole undertaking would have stretched out over at least 9 months. The cremation would, therefore, not have ended in March of 1943 but in September of that year!

If, on the other hand, we assume only two grids, the cremation would have lasted more than 13 months!

4.5. The Ash

The incineration of a corpse in a crematorium oven yields about 5% of ash having a specific gravity of 0.5.[267] For a cremation in the open air the quantity of ash goes up considerably. The wood burnt produces about 8% of ash with a specific gravity of 0.34.[266] Therefore, the alleged 600,000 victims would have left behind (600,000×45×0.05=) 1,350,000 kg or 1,350 tons of ash, with a volume of (1,350÷0.5=) 2,700 cubic meters, whereas the wood ash would have amounted to (96,000×0.08=) 7,680 tons, corresponding to about 22,600 cubic meters. Altogether then, some (1,350+7,680=) 9,030 tons or (2,700+ 22,600=) 25,300 cubic meters of ash would have resulted from the enormous incinerations.

However, the total volume of the graves identified by Kola is 21,310 cubic meters. Thus, even if all of the graves had been full to the brim with ash unmixed with sand, there would have been (25,300–21,310=) about 4,000 cubic meters of pure ash left over, enough to fill some 290 trucks or 60 railroad freight cars.

---

[265] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 146-148.
[266] *Ibidem*, p. 149.
[267] *Ibidem*, p. 150.

But the graphs of the analyses of the 137 drill cores presented by Kola show that the ash in the graves is normally intermingled with sand, that in more than half of the samples the layer of ash and sand is extremely thin,[268] and that at times the ash is close to being completely absent.[269] Furthermore, out of the 236 samples, 99 are irrelevant, and among the 137 relevant ones more than half show only a very thin layer of sand and ash, whereas among the remainder the percentage of sand is not less than 50%, and the thickness of the sand/ash layer varies greatly. Finally – and Kola does not state this explicitly – besides the sand, the human remains are intermingled also with animal remains:[270]

> *"These diggings produced also a large amount of human bones,*[271] *which were partly intermingled with remains of animal origin."*

From all this it becomes obvious that the amount of ash actually located in the graves is *absolutely incompatible* with the cremation of 600,000 corpses.

4.6. The Soil Removed from the Graves

When a grave is being dug, the soil removed in the process, which was initially somewhat compressed, will normally dilate by 10 to 25% in volume.[272] We have already seen that the burial of 600,000 corpses would have required mass graves having at least a total volume of 75,000 m^3 and an area of 20,800 m^2. The 75,000 m^3 of extracted sand, undergoing a dilation of 10%, would have increased to some 82,500 m^3. Where would such an enormous quantity of sand have been put? If it had been spread evenly throughout the camp in a layer 2 m thick, it would have covered an area of (82,500÷2=) 41.250 m^2; in other words: equal to the total area of the camp minus the mass graves![273] Dry sand has a specific gravity of 1.4; therefore, the 82,500 m^3 of sand mentioned above would correspond to (82,500×1.4=) 115,500 tons, or the equivalent of more than 4,600 freight cars or more than 24,000 truckloads. If the mass graves were covered by a layer of sand 30 cm thick, this would have consumed (20,800×0.3=) about 6,200 m^3, but then where would the remaining (82,500–6,200 =) 76.300 m^3 have gone?

---

[268] As for example in the samples 394/XVI-70-75, 395/XVI-70-80, 396/XVI-65-80, 400/XVI-65-50, 401/XVI-65-45, 474/XV-40-55, 478/XV-35-60, 600/XV-20-45, 607/XV-20-15, 612-XV-25-10, and others.

[269] In the samples 281-XVI-95-30, 282/XVI-95-35, 288/XVI-90-30, 289/XVI-90-25, 290/XVI-90-20, 291/XVI-90-15, 292/XVI-90-10, 295/XVI-85-0, 296/XVI-85-10, 300/XVI-85-30 336/XVI-80-35, 337/XVI-80-30, and 341/XVI-80-10.

[270] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 257.

[271] Incineration of the corpses involved burning up the bones as well as the flesh, so Kola includes the unburnt ones in the category "*human bones and wax-fat mass*" discussed above.

[272] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 139.

[273] 62,000–20,800=41,200 m^2.

This enormous quantity of sand could neither have been piled up in the camp[274] nor transported out of the camp, therefore it was never actually extracted, and thus the respective mass graves were never dug.

4.7. Actual Surface Area of the Graves

The official thesis of the extermination of 600,000 (or hundreds of thousands) of persons at Bełżec is therefore in contradiction on every count with the material data we have examined. Still, according to Kola's statements, 33 mass graves were dug within the camp. How many corpses did they actually contain? In section 4.2. we have calculated that they would have had a capacity of some 170,500 corpses.

But since this purely theoretical figure is already destroying the Holocaust pretense of a mass extermination allegedly perpetrated at Bełżec, it cannot, at the same time, be accepted as a working hypothesis to determine the full scope of the facts. *Either* an extermination of *at least* 434,500 Jews (the figure resulting from the report of SS-*Sturmbannführer* Höfle of April 28, 1943) did indeed take place at Bełżec, *or* there was no mass extermination at all, for if we accept a lower number – for example the hypothetical 170,500 victims mentioned above – the result would be that the remaining 264,000 deportees were taken elsewhere – alive and kicking – away from the Bełżec camp.

The capacity figure of 170,500 corpses for the actual mass graves, is, however, based on two unrealistic assumptions: a maximized surface/volume of the graves and a maximized density of corpses in them.

Let us consider the first assumption. Kola's assertions concerning the area and the volume of the mass graves are actually rather arbitrary. He himself, as we have seen in section 4.1. above, has remarked:[275]

> *"In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighbouring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed."*

And a few pages further along he adds:

> *"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

The Germans closed Bełżec in September 1943. The Soviets arrived in October 1944. In October 1945, the district court at Zamość opened an inquiry on the alleged extermination camp. On October 14, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated:[276]

---

[274] Thus, the statement of the witness Karl Alfred Schluch regarding a mass burial of this size cannot be true.

[275] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 65.

[276] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1132f (translation from Polish into German).

"After the removal of the fences, the local population started to search for gold, jewels, and other valuables that might have been left behind by the Jews, by digging in the area of the camp. That explains the great number of human bones spread all over the site of the former camp, as well as the great number of holes in the ground."

Other witnesses, like Eustachy Ukraiński[277] and Eugeniusz G.,[278] confirmed this statement. In his report of April 11, 1946, the Zamość prosecutor wrote:[279]

"At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred."

What's more, as we have seen above, nine graves had been opened by order of Regional Investigative Judge Godzieszewski on October 12, 1945. The local population continued to dig in the area of the camp until the early sixties, at which time it was transformed into a monument and surrounded by the present enclosure. How many graves were dug up in those twenty years? The diggings took place in total disorder, without any regard for orientation, order, or symmetry, which explains the total lack of orientation, the confusion, and the irregularity of the graves identified by Kola. In the course of these diggings, the walls which had originally separated the graves were destroyed, deceptively enlarging the graves. Furthermore, as we see from Kozak's testimony, the soil removed from the graves was spread across a large area of the camp, leaving ash and human remains exposed. When the graves were refilled, this mixture of soil, ash, and human remains ended up both in places which had originally been earthen walls separating the graves, and in holes where there were originally neither remains nor ash, thus creating the illusion of more numerous and more extensive mass graves. The presence of saponified corpses in limited areas of three large graves (see section 3.1.) can be explained in this way, or by the enlargement of graves that had initially been smaller.

The correctness of this interpretation is supported by the drawings of the graves published by Kola. In fact, the sections of the individual graves nearly always show a highly irregular bottom, with bumps and holes. This is particularly apparent in graves 3, 7, 8, 12, 14, 20, 23, 28, 32, and 33. These unconnected graves give evidence of the activity of wildcat diggers, certainly not of excavations of mass graves aligned in military fashion.[280]

---

[277] *Ibidem*, p. 1119.
[278] *Ibidem*, p. 1135.
[279] *Ibidem*, p. 1227.
[280] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 21-39.

The drawings of the soil samples that were taken provide further confirmation. As we have seen, of the 236 samples taken in connection with the graves, 99 are irrelevant and more than half of the remaining 137 show a very thin layer of sand and ash. What is more important, however, is the fact that there is often a difference between samples in a single grave, with very thin and very thick layers, as shown for example by graves No. 3, 4, 6, 7, 17.[281] Such a variation in the soil strata can only be explained by the inclusion in the grave of soil from an area that did not initially belong to it.

Andrzej Kola, who was supposed to furnish the 'material proof' of the alleged extermination at Bełżec, did not take these facts into account; because of this the layout he gives for the graves is completely random, as is their surface area, their volume, and even their number.

4.8. Density of Corpses in the Graves

Let us now turn to the second assumption. Here, the comparison with the mass graves discovered in the vicinity of the Treblinka I camp leads us to entirely different conclusions. In August 1944 the Soviets found three mass graves with a total surface area of some 150 m^2 and a volume of some 325 m^3, of which 250 m^3 were actually used (the graves were covered with a layer of sand about 50 cm thick), containing 305 corpses, or 1.2 corpses per cubic meter.[282] A year later, the Poles discovered, in the forest of Maliszewa, about 500 m south of the Treblinka I camp, 41 mass graves having a total surface area of 1,607 m^2, which, according to the estimate of the judge Łukaszkiewicz, contained 6,500 corpses. In the opinion of the forensic physician, a grave of $2\times1\times1$ m^3 contained, in fact, 6 corpses, i.e., 3 corpses per cubic meter.[283]

Therefore, the purely theoretical assumption that the original mass graves could have contained 170,500 corpses is without physical basis, and the actual figure should be considerably lower.

In conclusion, the mass graves at Bełżec are absolutely incompatible with the burial of 600,000 bodies, even if we include a large number of children among the dead. Mass extermination excluded, there is thus only one assumption which could explain the presence at Bełżec of mass graves and corpses: the revisionist thesis.

As we will see in the following chapter, at Bełżec deaths of detainees from epidemics (such as typhus) were recorded as early as the spring of 1940, and many other deaths were recorded in succeeding months, when the site became a very harsh hard labor camp. In later phases of the story of Bełżec, the arrival of transports under disastrous conditions – such as the one from Kolomea on

---

[281] *Ibidem*, pp. 14-18.
[282] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 77.
[283] *Ibidem*, p. 88.

September 10, 1942, with 2,000 dead on board – added thousands of bodies to the mass graves of the camp. To this we must add the natural mortality among the approximate 434,000 Jews transferred to Bełżec. Although it is impossible to establish the number of these deaths, it is nonetheless possible to infer, from what has been discussed above, an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands.

4.9. Reasons for Cremation

The cremation of the bodies of the dead constitutes in and of itself neither proof nor evidence in favor of the official theses, because this was the practice in all concentration camps and had a well-established hygienic function. In the area of the Bełżec camp, Kola's findings show that, along a line linking grave 3 and grave 10, about two-thirds of the length of the camp,[284] the groundwater level was at a depth of 4.80 meters.[285] In the area below, toward the railroad, this level was obviously at a smaller depth; in the area of grave 1, it was 4.10 meters.[286] It is probable that the cremation had to do with the danger of contamination of the ground water, as I have discussed elsewhere.[287] Fundamentally, however, one cannot exclude the explanation adopted by the official historiography, while giving it a different interpretation. If the Soviets had discovered mass graves full of corpses dead of disease or malnutrition, then they would certainly have exploited them for propaganda against the Germans, as the latter did in Katyn and Vinnytsya against the Soviets.

What is not clear is why a certain number of bodies was not cremated. This fact is explained by O'Neil in the following terms:[288]

> *"The corpses not exhumed and burnt (graves from first investigation) may have been the result of a mass panic with insufficient time to destroy all evidence."*

But this makes no sense, because the cremations stopped officially in March 1943, and the SS garrison stayed at the camp for another six months, until September of 1943. One might think that there was an oversight, but this assumption, too, does not hold much water, because the last SS administration of the camp certainly made a record of the mass graves and would have known where to dig. Finally, even the conjecture that at first sight appears to be the most plausible, namely that we have here the corpses of the Jewish personnel exterminated after the end of the cremations, cannot be sustained be-

---

[284] The camp was situated on a slight incline with a difference of about 10 meters between the lower portion, near the railway, and the highest point.
[285] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 22.
[286] *Ibidem*, p. 21.
[287] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 139f.
[288] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 56.

cause everybody – witnesses,[289] judges[290] and historians, including O'Neil[291] – is in agreement on the fact that these Jews were not killed at Bełżec, but were rather transferred to Sobibór.[292]

On the other hand, the graves that contain saponified bodies are not concentrated in a definite area, but are scattered throughout the camp (see document 4 in the Appendix). The most plausible hypothesis is that these graves pertain to the previous camp administration and therefore go back to 1940, when Bełżec was originally used as a camp for gypsies and later integrated into the "*Otto-Programm*;"[293] in both instances plenty of victims were buried in the camp. At that time, the structure of the camp was different from what it was later on, and there was more space; this may explain the unusual position of these mass graves.

5. The Buildings

5.1. The Actual Purpose of the Excavations

The Polish researchers also sought to identify the buildings that had been at Bełżec. The results have been described in detail by A. Kola.

What strikes us immediately in Kola's account is that, opposed to the procedure with the mass graves, actual diggings were undertaken to bring to light the original structures. Kola has published a dozen photographs of these. This was done out of an obvious scientific intent: The primary and essential task of the Polish archeologists was the search for traces of the missing gas chambers. For this reason they unearthed and examined any kind of structural remnant in the hope that it might belong to the gas chambers, but they were careful not to disinter and examine the remains in the mass graves, because, as we have seen, this would have risked too blatant a refutation of the thesis of mass extermination. The need to find the remnants of the gas chambers has spurred Kola into advancing the most unconvincing hypotheses.

---

[289] For example E. Ukraiński and S. Kozak. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1119 and 1131.

[290] For the corresponding passage see § 9a of the report by the prosecutor of Zamość dated April 11, 1946, *op. cit.* (note 76).

[291] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 50. Cf. also I. Gutman (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 7), vol. I, p. 178.

[292] According to the official historiography, these detainees were transferred to that camp to be murdered there. However, Tregenza states: "*After the dissolution of the Bełżec extermination camp, Sara Beer, together with a group of 20 to 25 Jewesses, was transferred to the Jewish work camp at Trawniki and from there to the concentration camp at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Sara Beer survived the 'death march' from Auschwitz to the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp in January 1945 and was freed by British units on April 15, 1945*." (M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 260). Hence, the SS at Bełżec were not so anxious to eliminate 'eyewitnesses' after all!

[293] See Chapter V.

5.2. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the Second Phase of the Camp

After having described six irrelevant findings (Buildings A – F) Andrzej Kola focuses on "*Building G*" (see document 4, site reference G). Here, the drillings[294]

> *"revealed the existence of an undefined building negative, made completely of wood, partly buried in the ground, dismantled totally. In the bottom view the relicts had a shape of a regular rectangle with the size of about 3,5 x 15 m, which bottom was deposited horizontally to the depth of about 80 cm.* [...] *The wooden building served probably as gas chamber in the second stage of the camp functioning* [sic]*, in autumn and winter 1942. Such an interpretation could be confirmed by its location in the camp plan. The probing drills from the north-eastern and eastern part of the building excavated only mass grave pits. Location of the gas chamber close to the burial places in the second stage of the camp existence was confirmed by some of the witness reports."*

This is incredible. The only reason why this "*Building G*" must have contained the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the second phase of the camp is its location! Obviously Kola never even considered whether this wooden structure could have belonged to the initial phase of the camp, *i.e.*, the year 1940, and whether the graves could have been dug after the structure had been dismantled. Actually, everything stated above about this building is in open contradiction to the testimonies and the judicial findings. Andrzej Kola is aware of this, as he writes:[295]

> *"According to him* [Rudolf Reder]*, however, the chamber was made of concrete. The excavations carried out in that area did not prove any traces of brick or concrete buildings, which makes that report unreliable."*

But then one would have to class all the witnesses and all the judicial findings as "*unreliable,*" because they all agree that the gas chambers of the second phase of the camp were housed in a brick structure. One has only to quote the two most authoritative historical sources. The sentence passed at the Bełżec trial (January 18 to 21, 1965) mentions explicitly the construction, in the second phase of the camp, of "*a solid stone building with a total of 6 gas chambers measuring 4 by 5 meters.*"[296]

And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, under the entry "*Belzec*," chapter "*Second Phase*" states:[297]

> *"The existing gas chambers were demolished and in their place a new building, made of brick and concrete and containing six 13-by-16-foot (4 × 5 m) cells, was errected."*

---

[294] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 61.
[295] *Ibidem*, note 28 on p. 61.
[296] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 133.
[297] I. Gutman (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 7), Vol. I, p. 178.

Kola's hypothesis contradicts the testimonies and the judicial findings not only as to the structure of the alleged gas chambers, but also regarding their surface area. As noted in the two preceding quotations, their official dimensions are 4 by 5 m, *i.e.* 20 square meters each, or 120 m^2 for all six chambers. Kola's "*Building G*," on the other hand, had dimensions of 3.5 by 15 m or 52.5 m^2. According to the drawing that is at the center of J. Bau's map, the gas chamber would have had to contain six gas chambers arranged on either side of a central corridor.[298] If that corridor had a minimum width of 1 m[299] and ran the length of the building, an area of 37.5 m^2 would remain for the six gas chambers, *i.e.*, 6.25 m^2 in average (*i.e.*, including outer and inner walls) for each gas chamber, which thus would have had to measure ((3.5–1)÷2=) 1.25 by 5 meters!

To recapitulate: On the one hand, the archeological findings contradict the testimonies and the judicial findings, making them inadmissible; on the other hand, Kola's hypotheses regarding the functions of "*Building G*" are in disagreement with the testimonies and the judicial findings. However, if we are to accept the official thesis, we cannot free ourselves from these sources: Either the gas chambers did exist the way the witnesses have described them, or they did not exist at all. And because the archeological findings contradict the witnesses, the gas chambers of the second phase of the camp never existed. And those of the first phase?

5.3. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the First Phase of the Camp

This assumed extermination structure, according to Kozak, who claimed to have taken part in its construction and described it in detail,[300] must have been located in the southern part of the camp, near the railroad siding. Andrzej Kola has therefore examined this area of the camp in detail, looking for the remains of these elusive first gas chambers. In the southwest angle of the camp he found the remnants of a large building (labeled by him "*Building D*" and indicated by me with the letter "*D*" in document 4 in the Appendix) with brick foundations and measuring 26 by 12 meters. He describes it as follows:[301]

> *"The building had at least 6 equal rooms with the sizes of about 16.60 x 3.80 m, separated by inside wall. Only the southern (6th) room was additionally divided into two smaller ones."*

This is at variance with the drawing of the diggings he presented (figure 69 on p. 55),[302] which shows foundations of about 16 by 12 m and dividing walls in six main rooms (which I have numbered 1 to 6 in the drawing mentioned)

---

[298] Cf. document 6 in the Appendix.
[299] But, as we have seen in Chapter III, W. Pfannenstiel mentioned a width of 3 meters!
[300] Cf. Chapter II.3.
[301] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 55.
[302] Cf. document 12 in the Appendix.

with dimensions of about 5 × 3.80 meters. In sector No. 2, there is a brick channel 6 × 1 m^2 (labeled "*K*" in the drawing of the diggings) "*serving originally as a canal*[sic] *for repairing cars*."[303] The two photographs published by Kola leave no room for doubt in this respect.[304] The conclusion is obvious:[305]

> *"One can suppose the room served as a garage."*

I have dwelt on this point because, surprisingly, Kola clumsily tries to pass it off as the first extermination structure, with its three gas chambers!

Of this, Kola gives not even a vague hint on the four pages he dedicates to "*Building D*." The contrast between a real garage with a workshop for vehicle repairs and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is too glaring. He therefore introduces his nonsensical hypothesis underhandedly, in a different context. A few pages further on he says that he did three soundings in the area north of "*Building D*"[306]

> *"to verify the location of the railway which served in the first stage of the camp functionning for removing the corpses from the gas chambers to the grave pits. It was connected with the interpretation of the function of Building D as gas chamber."*

But what sort of a link could there be between "*Building D*" and the alleged gas chambers? Again, only its location!

The camp railway that Kola was looking for was mentioned by Kozak, who declared:[307]

> *"Along the north side of this barrack* [the 'gas chambers'] *there was a ramp made of wooden planks at a level of 1 m, and along this ramp there was a track of a narrow-gauge railroad leading to the ditch, which the 'blacks'* [Soviet prisoners of war] *had dug in the very north and east border of the extermination camp."*

And here is the result of Kola's search:[308]

> *"However, traces of that railway were not found."*

Later, possibly a little discouraged by this resounding failure, Kola returns to his hypothesis in a slightly more moderated tone:[309]

> *"Only the building D was relatively big. Can it be interpreted as a death chamber?"*

Then Kola restates the description of the supposed first gassing structure given by the witness Kozak and comments:[309]

> *"They* [the remains of "*Building D*"] *are different, much bigger building size, which were about 26.00 x 8.00 m,*[310] *and the interior was divided*

---

[303] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 56.
[304] *Ibidem*, pp. 55f., photographs 71 and 72; cf. document 13 in the Appendix.
[305] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 57.
[306] *Ibidem*, p. 64.
[307] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1130 (translation from Polish into German).
[308] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 65.
[309] *Ibidem*, p. 66.

into 6 rooms. [...] *The function interpretation of building D and the witness's description is not fully in accordance with the observation made during archeological works. It concerns first of all its location inside the camp. That building was excavated in its western part, whereas, according to S. Kozak's report the gas chamber described by him could have been placed several meters toward the south from that place. Moreover the witness mentioned erecting the hut with the destination of being a gas chamber, when in the case of building D could have only an adaptation of the existing building equipped with a garage canal. The division of foundation part of building D into 6 identical rooms indicate that its overground part had 6 frame-houses, one of which served as garage."*

To summarize: The barrack described by Kozak was at a different location than the traces of "*Building D*." It was built expressly as a gassing structure, whereas "*Building D*" had a different purpose. It measured 12 by 8 m as opposed to the latter's 26 by 12 m. It was divided into three rooms rather than the six in "*Building D,*" and finally there is no trace of a camp railway: Thus, Kozak's description is in absolute disagreement with the archeological findings. But Kola did not want to draw the logical conclusion that this witness, too, is 'unreliable'; instead, he has opted for an unbelievable escape hatch:[311]

"In such an interpretation the gas chamber in the first stage of the camp existence must have been situated south-east from building D *and south to it the changing room and the barber."* (emphasis added)

In other words, since the remains of "*Building D*" are in total disagreement with Kozak's description, and since the homicidal gas chambers must have existed, it follows that they were located "*south-east of building D*"! Unfortunately for Kola, there is not a trace of any structure in that area. Thus, in his attempt at least partly to salvage the official thesis, Kola is obliged to have recourse to an act of faith: There are no archeological traces of those elusive gas chambers, but nevertheless they did exist!

That there is indeed not a trace of the presumed gas chambers is admitted candidly by O'Neil who writes:[312]

"We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction."

Obviously, he relates that fact to the efforts of the SS to erase any vestiges of the alleged gassing structures, but who can seriously believe that they could have succeeded in making the buildings, foundations and all, disappear without a trace? Unless the SS had sensed that over half a century later Kola and Robin O'Neil would come looking for them with their manual drill!

---

[310] As I have indicated above, the remains measured 26 m × 12 m according to the survey by A. Kola.

[311] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 67.

[312] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 55.

Chapter V: Documented History of the Bełżec Camp

1. Origins and Function of the Bełżec Camp

In June of 1940, as part of the so-called "*Otto-Programm*,"[313] the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht decided on the construction of an anti-tank trench (a "*Buggraben*") between the Bug and San rivers along the Polish-Soviet border.

In September of 1940, 6,000 Jews were transported from Warsaw and elsewhere to Hrubieszów, a town near the river Bug, which formed the border between Poland and the Soviet Union, where they were to build a road of strategic importance. The detainees were housed in a labor camp. On September 10, a Jewish hospital was set up for the inmates. One of those assigned to it was a Jewish doctor who left Poland in April 1943 and later wrote an account of the German occupation. He stated:[314]

> *"At the same time* [August 1940]*, the Jews of the city and the district of Lublin were arrested and sent to Belzec, where they were 'taught' how to work under the guidance of the 'famous' Dachau henchman Major Dollf and his assistant Berteczko. Almost nobody came back from this 'course.' Many died of injuries from the beatings they received while working, others from typhus and other diseases, still others were simply shot. At Belzec, their main task was to dig anti-tank trenches along the border at a distance of several tens of kilometers."*

Bełżec was the center of a network of ten forced labor camps for a total of some 15,000 Jews, of whom 2,500 were initially detained at Bełżec[315] as part of an "*SS Grenzsicherungsbaukommando*" (SS border securing construction group).[316] The living conditions of the detainees in these camps were very

---

[313] A project for the construction of roads of strategic importance and for technical improvement of the entire transport infrastructure of the Government General. Cf. S. Piotrowski, *Dziennik Hansa Franka*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956, p. 218 (*Arbeitssitzung* [working session] of September 20, 1940).

[314] A. Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 8.

[315] T. Berenstein, "*Obozy pracy przymusowej dla Żydów w dystrikcie lubelskim*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 22, 1957, pp. 5f.

[316] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 219.

harsh. In a "*Bericht über das Ergebnis einer ärztlichen Visitation in den Lagern der Belzec-Gruppe*" (Report concerning the results of a medical inspection of the camps in the Bełżec group), dating from the middle of September 1940, one can read:[317]

> *"Generally abominable, especially in the north. The rooms are absolutely inadequate to take in so many people. They are dark and dirty. Infestation by lice is rampant. About 30% of the workers have no shoes, no trousers, no shirt. Everyone sleeps on the floor, without any straw. The roofs are damaged everywhere, no glass in the windows, it is terribly crowded. For example, 75 persons sleep in a room 5 by 6* [m]*, on the floor, one upon the other. Under these circumstances, there is no question of undressing. On top of that, there is a scarcity of soap, and it is even difficult to get water. The sick sleep and lie together with the healthy. The barracks must not be left during the night, all the natural urges have to be relieved locally. Thus, it is not surprising that under these circumstances there are many cases of disease. It is extremely difficult to be excused from work for even one day. Hence, even the sick have to go to work."*

This tragic situation seems to have been especially prevalent at Bełżec because, on September 20, 1940, a "*Bekanntmachung an die jüdische Bevölkerung*" (announcement to the Jewish population) from the *Arbeitsamt Lublin* (Lublin labor office) threatened Jews who tried to avoid in the following terms:[318]

> *"Anyone not respecting this duty after Monday, September 23, 1940, will immediately be sent to the Belzec work camp."*

On October 21, 1940, a civil servant of the office of "*Innere Verwaltung, Bevölkerunsgwesen und Fürsorge*" (Internal administration, population matters and social welfare) of the "*Regierung des Generalgouvernements*" (Administration of the Government General) wrote an internal memo concerning "*Ihre fernmündliche Anfrage wegen Auflösung des Judenlagers in Belzec und vorhandene Mißstände*" (your telephone inquiry regarding the dissolution of the Jewish camp at Bełżec and present deficiencies). The memo states that because of lack of cooperation on the part of SS *Brigadeführer* (major general) Globocnik, it was not clear whether "*das Judenlager in Belzec*" (the Jewish camp at Bełżec) had already been closed. The memo continues:[319]

> *"The Jews of the Belzec camp shall be disbanded* [320] *and put to work within the Otto-Programm. Those from Radom and Warsaw are to go back to their original homes. The Jewish councils are even ready to fetch their racial comrades. Concerning the execution of this task there is a puzzling*

---

[317] *Ibidem*, p. 221.
[318] *Ibidem*, p. 231.
[319] N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.*, (note 2), pp. 220f.
[320] "*aufgelöst*"

lack of clarity, and the proper cooperation of the organs of the SS and Polizeiführer [Chief of SS and Police] *cannot always be achieved in practice. The present state of affairs is as follows: 8 trains have been scheduled for the transport. Two trains have meanwhile departed. The first train left from Hrubieschow with 920 Jews on board, accompanied by 9 SS and local militia personnel. Only about 500 of them have arrived. We could not find out where the other 400 have gone. As they cannot have been shot in such a large number, I have heard it said that they were perhaps released against payment of a certain sum. Let me stress that this latter statement is only a supposition. The second train went to Radom with some 900 Jews. While it would have been easy to identify the 3 to 400 Jews from Radom still at the Belzec camp, this request of the Department of Work was not granted, and only 16 from Radom were on the train."*

The fate of the Jews detained at Bełżec was clarified in the "*Oktober-Bericht des Gouverneurs im Distrikt Lublin, Zörner, über die Zwangsarbeit der Juden*" (October report of the governor of the Lublin district, Zörner, regarding the forced labor of the Jews):[321]

"During the month in question, so many Jews were requisitioned for forced labor that Jews had to be brought in from other districts. From the Jewish camp at Belzec, 4,331 Jewish forced laborers who were released had been assigned to road construction and building work for the 'Otto-Programm.' Their condition was such that they could not be regarded as completely fit for work."

Previously, in April 1940, Bełżec had served as a camp for gypsies, and the inmates had suffered from the spread of infectious diseases such as typhus.[322]

2. The Bełżec Camp in Documents

Only a few original documents concerning the deportations to Bełżec (from Galicia) have survived. While they show a very severe German attitude toward the Jews, they do not confirm the alleged extermination policy.

On February 2, 1942, the *Kommandeur der Ordnungspolizei im Distrikt Galizien* (Commander of order police in the district of Galicia) issued an order on the "*Arbeitseinsatz von Juden*" (labor service of Jews), in which he stated:[323]

"On the basis of a number of notes I have received from German official agencies and authorities, I must strongly insist on the following: Re-

---

[321] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 316), p. 217.

[322] E. Dziadosz, J. Marszałek, "*Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lunelskim w latach 1939-1944*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969, p. 61.

[323] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 129.

cently, we have seen more and more cases in which Jewish workers assigned to urgent work for war aims are being rounded up by various official agencies and are thus being withdrawn from the necessary work that they had been assigned to. Jews who have been drafted for important war projects of the Wehrmacht as well as for projects of the Four Year Plan possess a corresponding identity card bearing the seal of the agencies or authorities to which they are assigned.

I request once again to inform expressly all units under [my] *command, and in particular the Ukrainian auxiliary police, to the effect that it is prohibited to round up those Jews assigned to work service. In case of non-compliance with this order I shall punish the guilty."*

On September 14, 1942, *Zugwachtmann der Schutzpolizei* (railroad guard of the protection police) Josef Jäcklein wrote a report, "*Resettlement from Kolomea to Belzec*." He escorted a train of 51 cars loaded with 8,200 Jews that left Kolomea at 20:50 hours on September 10. The Jews quickly sought ways to escape, ripping the barbed wire from the openings of the cars and opening up holes in the walls, which caused Jäcklein to cable ahead to Stanislau station to have boards and nails ready. On arrival at that station, the train stopped one hour and a half for the repairs. A few stations farther along, the Jews had again ripped out the barbed wire and made new holes, so the train stopped again. Jäcklein relates:

"When the train left, I even noticed that in one car hammers and pliers were being used. Questioning the Jews as to why they still had these tools, they declared that they had been told that they would be able to put them to good use at their next destination."

Again and again, at every stop, the train had to stop for repairs to the car walls. Finally the train arrived at Lemberg/Lwów, where Jäcklein turned over "*9 cars marked L and destined for the forced labor camp at Lemberg*" to SS *Obersturmführer* (senior lieutenant) Schulte, but another 1,000 Jews came on board. When the train moved on, escape attempts resumed. As the escort had expended all their ammunition, they had to use "*stones*" and "*bayonets*" to prevent escapes. The transport took place under catastrophic conditions. Jäcklein writes in this respect:

"The ever increasing panic among the Jews, caused by the strong heat, overloading of the cars with up to 220 Jews, the smell of corpses – 2,000 dead were counted when the train was unloaded – made the transport nearly impossible."

The train arrived at Bełżec at 6:45 p.m. the following day and was turned over to the camp authorities at 7:30 p.m. Unloading the cars took until 10 p.m.[324]

[324] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 61f.

This transport was also the topic of another report, drawn up at Lemberg on September 14, 1942, by *Leutnant der Schutzpolizei der Reserve* (lieutenant of the reserve protection police) Wassermann.[325] The train carried 8,205 Jews, and most cars contained 180 to 200 persons. The guard detail traveled in 2 passenger cars so that the average load per car was (8,205÷49=) 167 persons.

In the first portion of his report, Wassermann describes a transport from Kolomea to Bełżec on September 7, 1942. The security police gathered some 5,300 Jews at the "*Sammelplatz des Arbeitsamtes*" (collection site of the labor office), and another 300 were rounded up in the Jewish sector. Wassermann states:

> *"The transport was fully loaded at 19 hours. Altogether, 4,769 Jews have been resettled, once the security police had released about 1,000 of the Jews who had been rounded up."*

Each car was loaded with 100 persons. Other Jews were, however, shot:

> *"On September 7, 300 old, infected, frail, or untransportable Jews were executed."*

During the days following there were more shootings:

> *"During the actions in the Kolomea area on September 8, 9, and 10, 1942, about 400 Jews had to be liquidated by shooting for the usual reasons."*

The catastrophic transport of September 10-11, 1942, was caused by logistical deficiencies rather than homicidal intent; when it was possible, transports took place under more humane conditions, like the one on September 7, when the deportees traveled 100 per car. Before the transport left, the security police released about 1,000 Jews who could have easily been transported on the train, by simply increasing the load from 100 to 123 persons. During the transport of September 10-11, 1942, nine cars with detainees were unloaded "*for the forced labor camp.*" This does not jibe with an alleged program for the *total* extermination of the Jews.

The shootings of various groups of Jews were motivated by the fact that they were "*old, infected, frail, or untransportable*" persons – but if the direct transports to Bełżec were carried out for the purpose of extermination, then why these preliminary shootings?

---

[325] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 40-42. A "*Leseabschrift*" (reading copy) of this document was reproduced by R. Hilberg in the book *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981, pp. 194-197. Although claiming to be an identical text, it shows substantial formal differences from the document conserved at the RGVA: It is an original typescript, while the RGVA document is a carbon copy; it does not show runic characters for SS, which are, however, present in the RGVA version; it does not have handwritten annotations and has a different line width, which causes the typescript to be 4 pages long as against 3 for the RGVA version. The signature of Wassermann is identical for the two versions to the point of seeming to have been copied in, see Document 16 in the Appendix.

Moreover, that the "*resettlement*" was in reality the murder of the Jews in the alleged gas chambers, as the official historiography interprets it, is all the more dubious in light of the above.

In the weekly report of "*Sicherungsbezirk Nord, Einsatzkommando 5. Komp. Pol. Rgt. 24*" (Security district north, action commando, 5th company, 24th police regiment), written at Rawa Ruska on December 12, 1942, one can read:[326]

> *"In the period concerned, the action commando was used for the resettlement of Jews in Rawa Ruska. 750 Jews who were in hiding after resettlement were dealt with according to instructions."*

Apparently these Jews were not hiding before or during the resettlement in order to escape it, but they were hiding *afterwards*. Hence, these Jews were still alive "*after resettlement*" and were able to hide – certainly not in the Bełżec camp! – and they were treated accordingly because of that, which can mean that they were either shot or punished otherwise.

On October 31, 1942, the *Einsatzkommando* of *Sicherungsbezirk Nord* reports the arrest (but not shooting!) of 20 Jews for having "*left resettlement location without permission and jumped from transport trains.*"[327]

And the report of December 5 states that 60 Jews "*were dealt with according to instructions*" (perhaps shot, but perhaps also only arrested) for the very same reason:[328]

> *"Escaped from transport trains and left resettlement location without permission."*

The "*resettlement location*" was the ghetto of Rawa Ruska, 27 km away from Bełżec; it continued to exist seven months after the opening of the presumed extermination camp!

As I have shown elsewhere, on October 28, 1942, SS *Obergruppenführer* (General) Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, in his capacity as Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Government and Secretary of State for the Security Services, issued a "*Police regulation concerning the formation of Jewish living quarters in the districts of Warsaw and Lublin*," which instituted 12 Jewish residential areas; on November 10, 1942, Krüger instituted another 4 such areas in the district of Radom, 5 in the district of Krakow, 32 in the district of Galicia, and 2 more in the county of Rawa Ruska (Rawa Ruska ghetto and Lubaczów).[329] A few weeks later, Bełżec, which – according to the official historiography – had been set up specifically to exterminate the Jewish population of the district of Galicia, ceased activity!

---

[326] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 6. Cf. document 15 in the Appendix.
[327] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 29.
[328] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 7.
[329] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 266f.

3. Bełżec as Part of the German Policy of Deporting Jews to the East

A document that has recently come to light – a report by SS *Sturmbannführer* (major) Höfle to SS *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel) Heim, dated April 28, 1943, and decrypted by the British secret services – gives the number of persons transferred to Bełżec up to December 31, 1942: 434,508, numbers quite far from those championed by the official historiography.[330]

This document must be viewed in the light of decisions taken by Fritz Reuter, an employee of the Department of Population and Welfare in the Office of the Governor General for the District of Lublin, and by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans (or Hermann)[331] Höfle, then delegate for Jewish resettlement in the Lublin district, dated March 16, 1942.

It is advisable here to repeat what I have already written in a separate study:[332]

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter made a note in which he referred to a talk on the previous day with the SS *Hauptsturmführer* Höfle, the delegate for the resettlement of Jews in the Lublin district:[333]

> *"I arranged for a talk with Hstuf. Höfle for Monday, the 16th of March 1942, namely at 17:30 hours. In the course of the discussion the following was explained by Hstuf. Höfle:*
>
> *It would be expedient to divide the transports of Jews arriving in the Lublin district at the station of origin into employable and unemployable Jews. If it is not possible to make this distinction at the departure station, then the transport will have to be divided in Lublin in the manner mentioned above.*
>
> *All unemployable Jews are to come to Bezec* [Bełżec]*, the outermost border station in the Zamosz district.*
>
> *Hstuf. Höfle is thinking of building a large camp in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations and requisitioned from there.*
>
> *Piaski is being made Jew-free and will be the collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich.*
>
> *Trawnicki* [Trawniki] *is not at present occupied by Jews.*

---

[330] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 469f.

[331] According to *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord* (note 316) and Reitlinger (note 151), Höfle's first name was Hans, but according to R. Hilberg (note 325) and the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (note 7), it is Hermann.

[332] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka, op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 235-238.

[333] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II: *"Akce" i "Wysiedlenia*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, p. 32f.

H. asks where on the Dęblin-Trawnicki route 60,000 Jews can be unloaded. Informed of the Jewish transports now departing from here, H. explained that of the 500 Jews arriving in Susiec, those who were unemployable could be sorted out and sent to Bezec. According to a government teletype dated March 4, 1942, a Jewish transport, whose destination was the Trawnicki station, is rolling out of the Protectorate. These Jews are not unloaded in Trawnicki, but have been brought to Izbiza. An inquiry of the Zamosz district, asking to be able to request 200 Jews from there for work, was answered in the affirmative by H.

In conclusion he stated that he could accept 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews to the terminal station Bezec daily. These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Gouvernement."

This document is of capital significance for two reasons. First, Höfle was the deputy *Stabsführer* (staff leader) of the SS and Police Chief for the Lublin district (Odilo Globocnik). According to official historiography, in this capacity he coordinated "*the construction of the extermination camp Belzec and the deportations there from the Lublin district*."[334] Second, Bełżec is supposed to have begun its homicidal activity on the day after the talk referred to in Reuter's note, March 17, 1942. According to official historiography, it was (like Treblinka, Sobibór, and Chełmno) a pure extermination camp, where there was no separation of those fit and those unfit for labor. Yet, according to the cited document:

A subdivision of the Jews into those able to work and those not able to work was planned. The Jews able to work were to be used for labor assignments. Bełżec was to become a camp in which the Jews fit to work were "*registered in a file system according to their occupations*." This does not conform in the least to a 'pure extermination camp.'

All Jews unable to work were to be brought to Bełżec. The camp was supposed to "*accept 4-5 transports daily, of 1,000 Jews to the terminal station Bezec*[sic]," clearly Jews unable to work, who would "*cross the border*" never to return to the General Government. For that reason, Bełżec was designated as "*the outermost border station in the Zamosz district*." This sentence makes sense only in connection with a resettlement beyond the border.

Piaski was to become the "*collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich*." If one travels by road, it is another 24 km to Lublin, located to the northwest of Piaski, and 91 km to Bełżec. The distance to Bełżec by train is even greater (about 130 km). This contradicts the thesis that Bełżec was a pure extermination camp, since in this case the collection point would have been Bełżec itself.

---

[334] E. Jäckel *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 60), vol. II, p. 619. Not included in the English edition by I. Gutman, *op. cit.* (note 7).

It was intended to unload 60,000 Jews at a point on the Dęblin-Trawniki route. The former locale is 76 km northwest of Lublin (in the direction of Warsaw); Trawniki is 13 km east of Piaski (for which it serves as rail station) on the Lublin-Rejowiec-Chełm/Lublin-Bełżec railroad line (before the Rejowiec station, a junction of the rail line turns off south toward Bełżec). This project as well cannot be reconciled with the claim that Bełżec was a pure extermination camp.

This is fully and entirely confirmed by a report dated April 7, 1942. Its author is SS *Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, director of the Department for Population and Welfare in the Office of the Governor of the Lublin district. The report deals with the month of March and contains a paragraph titled "*Jewish Resettlement Operation of the* SS *and Police Chief*," in which Türk reports:

> *"The possibilities of accommodation, limited to places along the Dęblin-Rejowiec-Belzec railway line, were and are currently being discussed with the representative of the SS and Police Chief. Alternative possibilities were determined.*
>
> *On the basis of my proposal, there is a fundamental understanding that as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated in like numbers, if possible. The current status of the settlement process is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district, and 18,000 from the city of Lublin.*
>
> *Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, district of Lublin, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated* […]*."*

The report later mentions the resettlements of Jews from Mielec and Bilgoraj and makes clear that the majority of the evacuees was unfit for labor:[335]

> *"On March 13, 1942, the Cholm district received approximately 1,000 Jews, of whom 200 were accommodated in Sosnowice and 800 in Włodawa.*
>
> *On March 14, 1942, Międzyrzec, Radzyn district, received 750 Jews. On March 16, 1942, the Hrubieszow district received 1,343 Jews, 843 of which have been accommodated in Dubienka and 500 in Belz. The majority were women and children, with men fit for labor only a minority. On March 16, 1942, the Zamosz district received 500 Jews, all of whom have been lodged in Cieszanow.*
>
> *On March 22, 1942, 57 Jewish families with 221 persons were resettled from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod."*

[335] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 316), p. 271.

The history of the resettlement of Jews in the district of Lublin confirms fully the Höfle directive mentioned above and is in clear contrast with the official thesis of the extermination of Jews.

After the opening of the Bełżec and Sobibór camps, as many as 33 transports of western Jews (a total of 31,046 persons) arrived in the Lublin district; they were not sent to either of the two alleged extermination camps; and after the arrival of the first transport at Sobibór (May 9, 1942) in the district of Lublin, through July 15, 1942, there were another 36 transports (with a total of 35,034 persons) of which only eleven (with 11,021 persons) were sent to Sobibór, and none to Bełżec.[336]

On the other hand, the first transport of western Jews to arrive at Sobibór (the transport of 1,000 Jews arriving on May 9, 1942, from Theresienstadt at Sobibór-Osowa[337]) was not gassed in its entirety, as the official historiography maintains: At least 101 Jews from this transport died at Majdanek,[338] and we have registry data for 90 of them;[339] this indicates that an equal number of Jews – if not the entire transport – were transferred to this camp.

Nor were the Jews deported to various places in the Lublin district 'gassed' in the alleged extermination camps at Bełżec and Sobibór. According to research done by Miroslav Kryl, 858 Jews sent to the Lublin district from the ghettos at Theresienstadt and Prague died between May and September 1942 at the Majdanek camp.[340] Of these, 525 arrived directly at Lublin and 333 had come there from other places in the Lublin district.[341]

A study by Janina Kiełboń of the *Totenbücher* (death books) of Majdanek furnishes more detailed data: Between May and September 1942 a total of 4,687 western Jews died in this camp, among them 1,066 Czech Jews, 2,849 Slovak Jews, and 772 German and Austrian Jews.[342] Of these, 735 Jews were between 11 and 20 years old, 163 were over 60 years of age, out of whom three Slovak Jews were in the 81 to 90 year age range.[343]

The number of western Jews who died at Majdanek, however, was even greater, as can be deduced from the series of documents "*Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer*" (Mortality report for the property depot), which have survived in part. For eight days in all (October 20 and November 29 through December 5, 1942), the deaths of at least 183 western Jews were registered in

---

[336] Cf. the transport list in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 242-244.
[337] Osowa is a small community located a few kilometers southwest of the Sobibór camp.
[338] Cf. below.
[339] Cf. Table 1.
[340] M. Kryl, "*Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XI, 1983, pp. 33-35.
[341] *Ibidem*, p. 35, cf. Table 2.
[342] J. Kiełboń, "*Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 R. Analiza dokumentu*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993, p. 114.
[343] *Ibidem*, p. 113.

these documents: 41 Czechs, 108 Slovaks, and 34 Germans and Austrians.[344] The Jews evacuated from Theresienstadt had been deported mainly to Izbica (March 11 and 17), to Trawniki (June 12), and to Zamość (June 20 and 30).

Thus the number of deaths of western Jews at Majdanek established so far is 4,870. According to Zofia Leszczyńska, between April and June 1942 five transports of Czech and Slovak Jews (4,813 persons) were sent directly to Majdanek and another 16 (about 13,500 persons) were transferred there from the residential areas of the Lublin district,[345] which brings the total to about 18,300. This figure, though, does not include the German and Austrian Jews, whose numbers can be estimated at about 3,600.[346] Hence, no fewer than 21,900 western Jews were registered at Majdanek, about one third of all the deportees to the Lublin district. Jews from France, Belgium, and Holland[347] also arrived at Majdanek and were probably taken elsewhere. Only one Dutch Jew appears in "*Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer*": Lewy Trompetter, born in Amsterdam on April 27, 1873, and registered, at age 69, under the number 7,593; he died on December 1, 1942.[348]

In October of 1942, 1,700 Jews left Bełżec for Majdanek.[347] At least 700 Dutch Jews were moved from Sobibór to work camps,[349] and some of them returned home by way of Auschwitz.[349] The Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute for War Documentation) in Amsterdam has in its archives six postcards written by Dutch Jews detained at the work camp of Włodawa[350] (Sobibór).[351] One was written on May 23, 1943,[352] by Elly Herschel, a Dutch Jewess, 18 years old, who had been deported to Sobibór on April 6.[353] From Treblinka, at least several thousand Jews were transferred to other camps.[354] The case of Minna Grossova, a Czech Jewess, is particularly significant; born on September 20, 1874, she was deported to Treblinka October 19, 1942, but died on December 30, 1943, at Auschwitz.[355] Thus, in spite of her 68 years of age, she was not only not 'gassed' at Treblinka, but was in-

---

[344] GARF, 7021-107-3, pp. 226-235.

[345] Z. Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więźniów do obozu Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 184

[346] The figure is based on the mortality rate of the Czech and Slovak Jews, i.e. (4.064÷18.300× 100=) 22.2% applied to the 806 ascertained deaths of the German and Austrian Jews: (802× 100÷22.2) ≅ 3.600.

[347] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 345), p. 189.

[348] GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 234.

[349] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 259-261.

[350] Wlodawa was located about 10 km from Sobibór.

[351] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998, pp. 154f.

[352] Date entered by the detainee in the text of the postcard.

[353] ROD, c[2]-611. Cf. document 14 in the Appendix.

[354] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 286-288.

[355] *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, p. 393.

deed moved to Auschwitz, where she was duly registered; hence, she survived even the 'selection' on arrival.

Besides the transports to the Lublin district, between May 5 and November 28, 1942, another 36 transports of western Jews (about 35,000 additional persons) were deported into the eastern territories (Minsk, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Riga) without even stopping at the three alleged extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka.[356]

How are these facts to be reconciled with the theses of official historiography?

In the preceding chapters I have shown that not only is the massacre of the Jews transported to Bełżec not confirmed by any material or documentary proof, but also that the results of Polish archeological research refute it; therefore, we are left with only one possibility: Bełżec was a transit camp – of the same type as Sobibór and Treblinka.

This is not the place to reiterate the evidence I have gathered in another, much more exhaustive study.[357] Thus I shall limit myself to stating that, having excluded the hypothesis of a massacre, we can regard as true everything that the witnesses described as 'camouflage' to fool the victims. I refer in particular to the speeches by the SS regarding the destination of the deportees: They were in a transit camp, from which they would be moved to other labor camps in the east, but first they had to take a shower and be disinfested.

And, as Jean-Claude Pressac has made clear, the first alleged gassing building can be interpreted only as a building for disinfestation by means of steam.[110]

Significantly, no witness has ever mentioned the existence at Bełżec, or anywhere near the camp, of a disinfestation unit, which, however, would have been indispensable – *even* if mass exterminations had taken place – for the treatment of the enormous quantity of the victims' garments, before those could have been loaded on trains and shipped to Lublin.

---

[356] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 200f. (List of transports).
[357] *Ibidem*, pp. 253-273 and 290-299.

Conclusion

In this study, I have described, first of all, the literary formation of the thesis, presently upheld by official historiography, of mass exterminations at Bełżec by means of diesel engine exhaust gas; I have shown that it represents the culmination of the propaganda legends spread during the Second World War by professionals in atrocity propaganda like Jan Karski. I have exhaustively demonstrated how this version came to prevail over the other two versions – just as untrue – of extermination by means of electrocution and by means of "*trains of death*." I have further shown that the two principal testimonies on which the extermination thesis has been tendentiously constructed – those of Rudolf Reder and of Kurt Gerstein – are not only in irreconcilable disagreement with each other over the type of engine used for the alleged murder of the victims (diesel for one, gasoline for the other), but even with respect to its very use as an instrument of murder: Whereas Gerstein attributed the death of the victims in the alleged gas chambers to the exhaust gases from his diesel engine, Reder asserted that the exhaust gases of his gasoline engine were released into the open air instead of into the gas chambers! The official thesis, based on the so-called 'Gerstein report,' has therefore been openly denied ever since the immediate postwar period.

Once the murder method had been selected – exhaust gases from a diesel engine – the judiciary quickly entered the fray on the side of historiography, to give it its official blessing and to disseminate it worldwide through the farcical trial testimonies as a worthy epilogue to the black propaganda of the war years.

The thesis of mass extermination at Bełżec not only collapses under the weight of its own principal main witnesses, it also runs up against insurmountable material impossibilities, especially those concerning the cremation of the alleged victims. Polish archeological research has dealt the final deathblow to the official thesis: Its findings categorically disprove the possibility of burying 600,000 (or several hundred thousand), corpses, and the quantity of bodies, bones, and ashes that was discovered are absolutely incompatible with such an enormous massacre. Moreover, the total absence of archeological evidence of the alleged extermination installations completely refutes the conflicting testimonies that are the basis for the extermination claims, testimonies Tregenza has already qualified "*as not reliable*" (rendering them thus doubly unreliable). The excavations at Bełżec have therefore contributed greatly to revealing the truth – but not the official truth!

Now that the hypothesis of mass extermination has been ruled out, there remains only one alternative: Bełżec was a transit camp for the transfer of Jews to the east.

Appendix

Abbreviations

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, at present Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warsaw

GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, Moscow

HILA: Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University

IMT: The Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1945-1946

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam

ZStL: Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg

Tables

Table 1

Jews deported on May 9, 1942, from Theresienstadt/Terezin to Sobibór-Osowa and deceased at Lublin-Majdanek (from: *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, vol. I, pages shown in table; dates given in dd/mm/yyyy).

Surname	first name(s)	date of birth	date of death	reference
Adler	Rudolf	6/12/1909	21/7/1942	p. 522
Beck	Rudolf Jan	27/4/1918	14/8/1942	p. 354
Broch	Karel	19/3/1895	4/7/1942	p. 508
Danzer	Jaroslav	26/4/1910	6/9/1942	p. 522
Derblich	Josef	11/9/1894	14/8/1942	p. 522
Ditmar	Julius	28/5/1894	17/8/1942	p. 523
Dorfmann	Ladislav	26/8/1891	4/9/1942	p. 523
Dubsky	Bedrich	27/1/1895	30/8/1942	p. 523
Dusner	Vilem	13/6/1898	14/8/1942	p. 524
Dux	Viktor	1/6/1896	25/6/1942	p. 524
Edelstein	Frantisek	28/3/1896	8/6/1942	p. 524
Ehlich	Jan	27/6/1925	24/7/1942	p. 524
Ehrlich	Bedrich	17/3/1895	22/6/1942	p. 524
Ehrlich	Jan, Ing.	13/8/1898	27/6/1942	p. 524
Einhorn	Mojzis	19/5/1894	22/8/1942	p. 525
Eisler	Josef	26/11/1906	10/9/1942	p. 525
Eisner	Vilem	4/9/1905	16/7/1942	p. 525
Eisner	Harry	28/1/1920	16/9/1942	p. 526
Ekstein	Bedrich	23/9/1892	16/7/1942	p. 526
Felix	Josef G.	26/7/1904	25/7/1942	p. 190
Fischhof	Evzen	28/12/1907	10/8/1942	p. 526
Fischl	Pavel	9/3/1897	28/6/1942	p. 526
Fleischl	Valtr	5/12/1900	27/7/1942	p. 494
Forell	Vitezslav	16/5/1899	18/7/1942	p. 412
Graumann	Bedrich	13/3/1892	2/9/1942	p. 527
Grossmann	Jan	3/1/1920	4/9/1942	p. 527
Günsberg	Karel	29/7/1918	4/8/1942	p. 527
Günstling	Karel	23/8/1924	25/7/1942	p. 527
Guth	Josef	12/4/1925	24/9/1942	p. 527
Guttmann	Jindrich	22/4/1899	22/7/1942	p. 528
Guttmann	Jiri	21/6/1925	28/7/1942	p. 528
Guttmann	Leopold	13/3/1899	1/9/1942	p. 528

Surname	first name(s)	date of birth	date of death	reference
Guttmann	Oavel	12/3/1921	25/7/1942	p. 528
Haag	Milos	1/5/1907	22/7/1942	p. 528
Haas	Arnost	10/1/1895	25/7/1942	p. 528
Haas	Beno	20/9/1893	12/9/1942	p. 528
Haber	Julius	12/11/1892	12/9/1942	p. 528
Hatschek	Bedrich	7/4/1902	13/9/1942	p. 423
Hochberg	Julius	18/11/1904	11/9/1942	p. 452
Kalla	Robert	24/6/1924	14/8/1942	p. 529
Klein	Otto	4/5/1899	23/5/1942	p. 454
Klement	Richard	15/4/1898	27/7/1942	p. 358
Kohn	Artur	2/6/1899	13/7/1942	p.454
Kohn	Alexander	3/10/1924	1/8/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Bedrich	13/3/1894	13/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Edvard	3/1/1903	11/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Emil	6/11/1894	7/9/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Emil	12/2/1901	5/9/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Frantisek	26/2/1910	6/1/1945 [sic]	p. 529
Kohn	Jan	26/3/1923	23/8/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Karel	10/4/1914	31/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Leo	28/6/1908	4/9/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Leo	20/3/1892	9/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Rudolf	4/4/1882	30/8/1942	p. 529
Kollin	Otto	8/9/1904	7/9/1942	p. 530
Kowanitz	Jindrich	10/4/1924	11/8/1942	p. 530
Kürschner	Oskar	24/10/1900	31/7/1942	p. 484
Löwy	Maximilian	13/2/1896	4/9/1942	p. 469
Löwy	Alois	7/7/1897	8/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Ervin	4/9/1898	7/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Ervin	10/9/1895	10/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Frantisek	26/9/1900	2/9/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Josef	2/12/1896	25/9/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Kurt	23/1/1927	4/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Norbert	16/11/1900	20/7/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Rudolf	16/6/1902	6/7/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Valtr	2/6/1907	15/7/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Viktor	29/4/1896	16/7/1942	p. 531
Mahler	Hanus	24/4/1897	13/8/1942	p. 241
Mahler	Petr	30/5/1926	4/9/1942	p. 241
Neumann	Anton	1/4/1928	11/9/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Frantisek	11/8/1904	1/9/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Jan	14/5/1909	16/8/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Leo	1/4/1897	21/8/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Oskar	4/7/1892	12/9/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Valtr	13/12/1918	20/7/1942	p. 533

Surname	first name(s)	date of birth	date of death	reference
Neumann	Viktor	12/11/1896	23/9/1942	p. 533
Neuschul	Emil	17/1/1899	1/8/1942	p. 534
Nord	Oskar	26/2/1899	17/9/1942	p. 534
Polak	Frantisek	21/12/1902	9/9/1942	p. 165
Polesi	Karel	29/5/1896	30/7/1942	p. 274
Roll	Vitezslav	28/7/1921	12/9/1942	p. 182
Rosenbaum	Ota	22/7/1893	7/7/1942	p. 275
Sinaiberger	Pavel	19/7/1910	31/8/1942	p. 472
Spitzer	Simon Arnost	23/12/1902	28/6/1942	p. 445
Weiner	Josef	29/8/1907	7/9/1942	p. 490
Weiss	Bedrich	12/2/1908	30/8/1942	p. 535
Wurm	Jan	2/2/1911	20/7/1942	p. 535
Zucker	Hugo	1/11/1904	11/7/1942	p. 490
Zwicker	Arnost	1/4/1916	20/8/1942	p. 402

Table 2

Jews deported from the ghettos of Theresienstadt/Terezin and Prague to the Lublin district and deceased at Lublin-Majdanek between May and September 1942 (dates given in dd/mm/yyyy).

Date of deportation	origin	destination	number of deaths
11/3/1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	7
17/3/1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	2
1/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Piaski	21
18/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Rejowiec	1
23/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	101
27/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	118
9/5/1942	Theresienstadt	Sobibór/Osowa	101
17/5/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	146
25/5/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	71
10/6/1942	Prague	Ujazdów	105
12/6/1942	Theresienstadt	Trawniki	96
13/6/1942	Theresienstadt	Majdanek	89
Total:			858

Documents

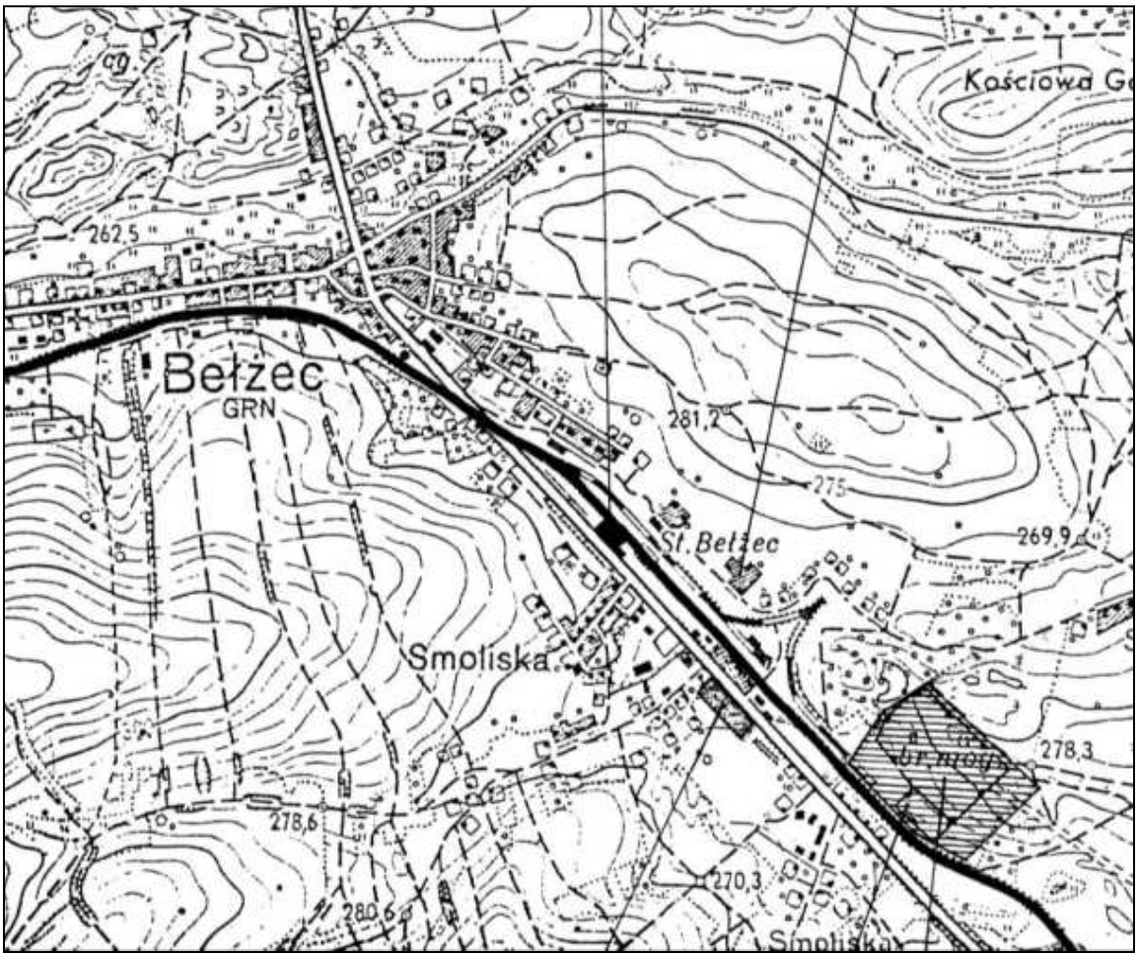

Document 1: Topographical map of the Bełżec area. The camp area is striped (bottom right).

Document 2a: Entry gate to the camp, seen from the railroad line Lublin-Rava-Russkaya. © Carlo Mattogno

Document 2b: Close-up view of entry gate to the camp. © Carlo Mattogno

Document 3: State road no. 17, seen from the north-west corner of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno

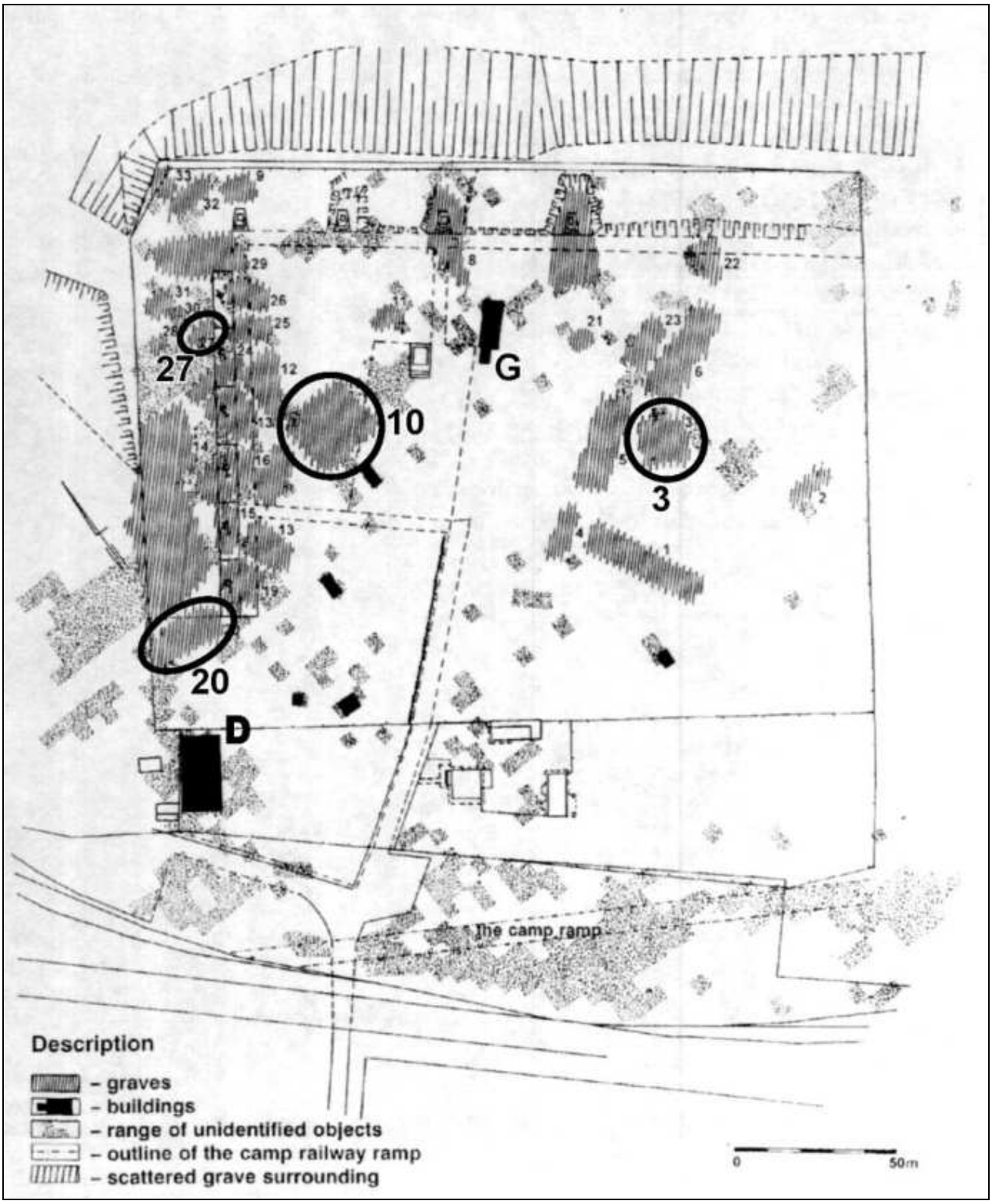

Document 4: Map of the Bełżec camp showing the areas with mass graves (shaded) and the locations of brick structures (in black). Graves #3, 10, 20, 27 , surrounded with circles, contain corpses in a state of saponification.[1]

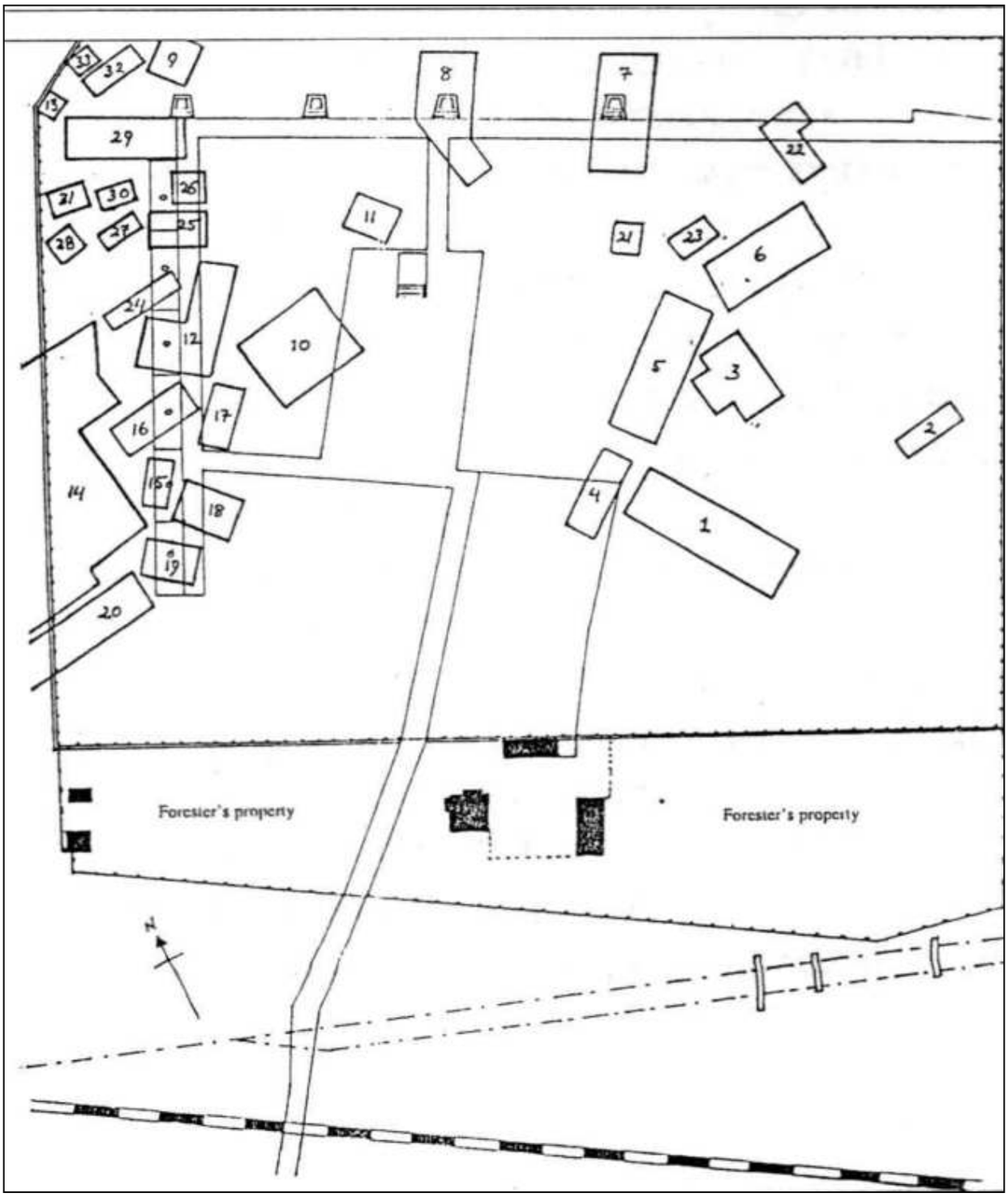

Document 5: Position and orientation of the mass graves.[2]

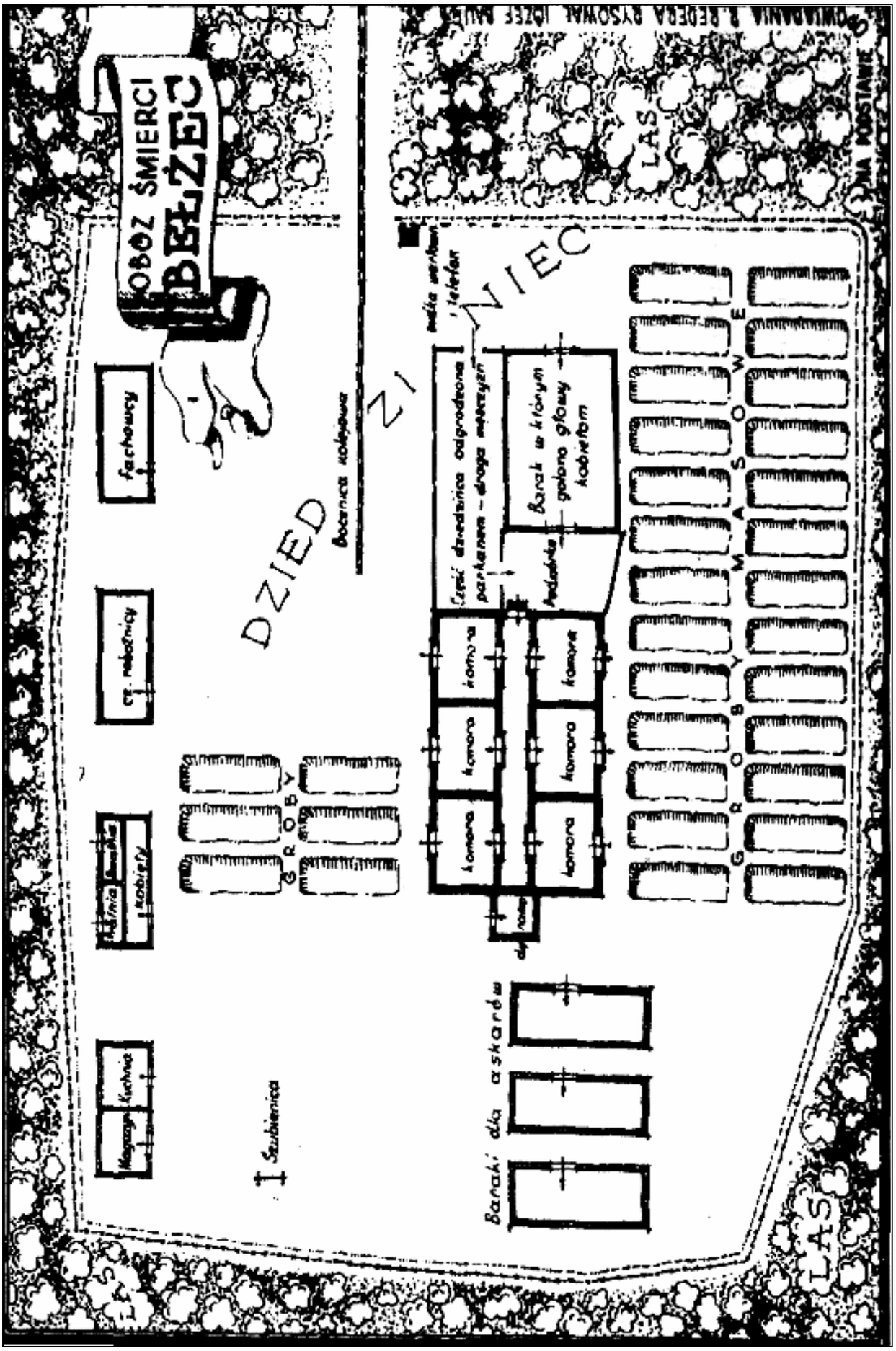

Document 6: Map of the Bełżec camp drawn by J. Bau after the indications of Rudolf Reder.[3]

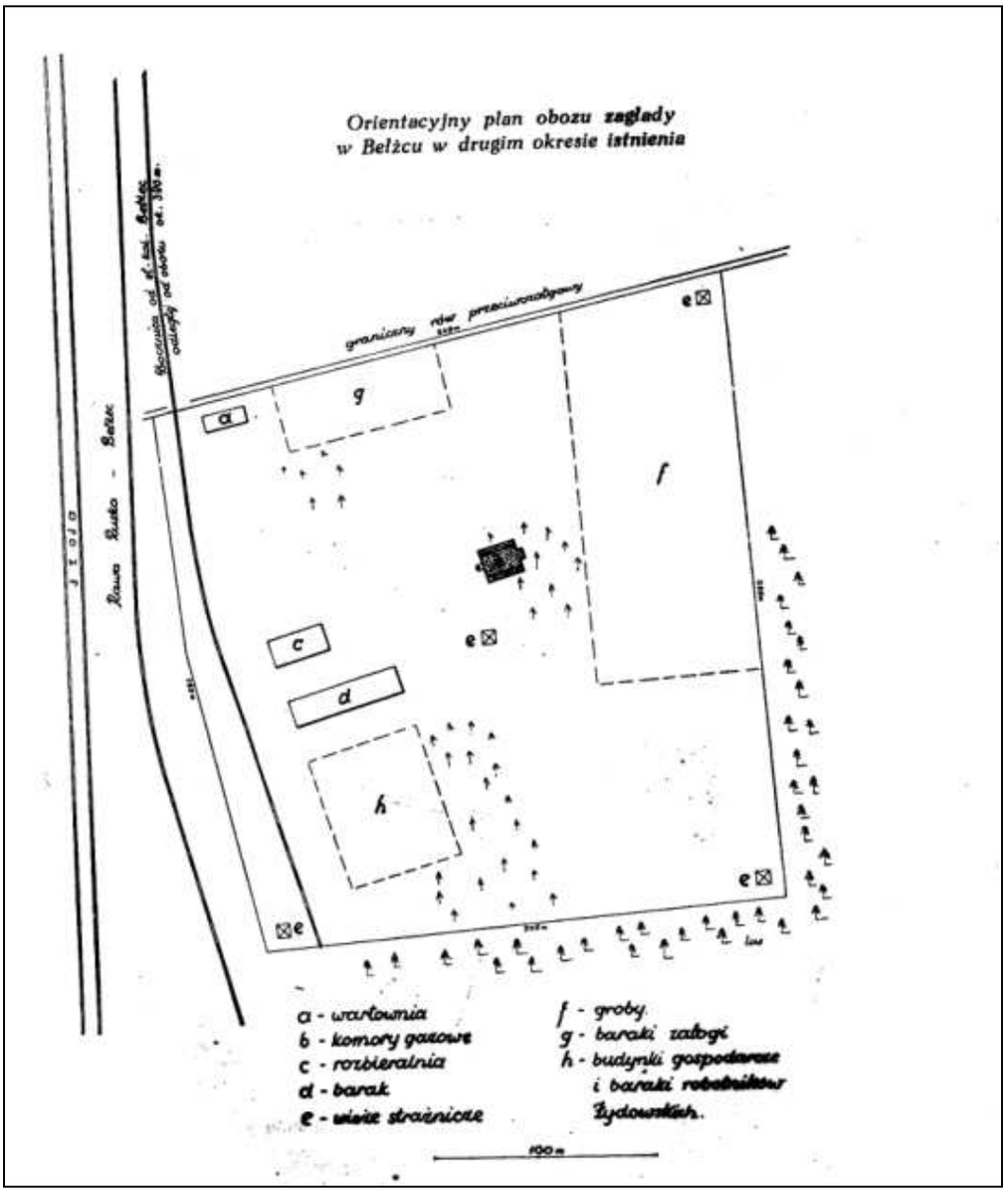

Document 7: Official map of the Bełżec camp by the Central Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland.[4]

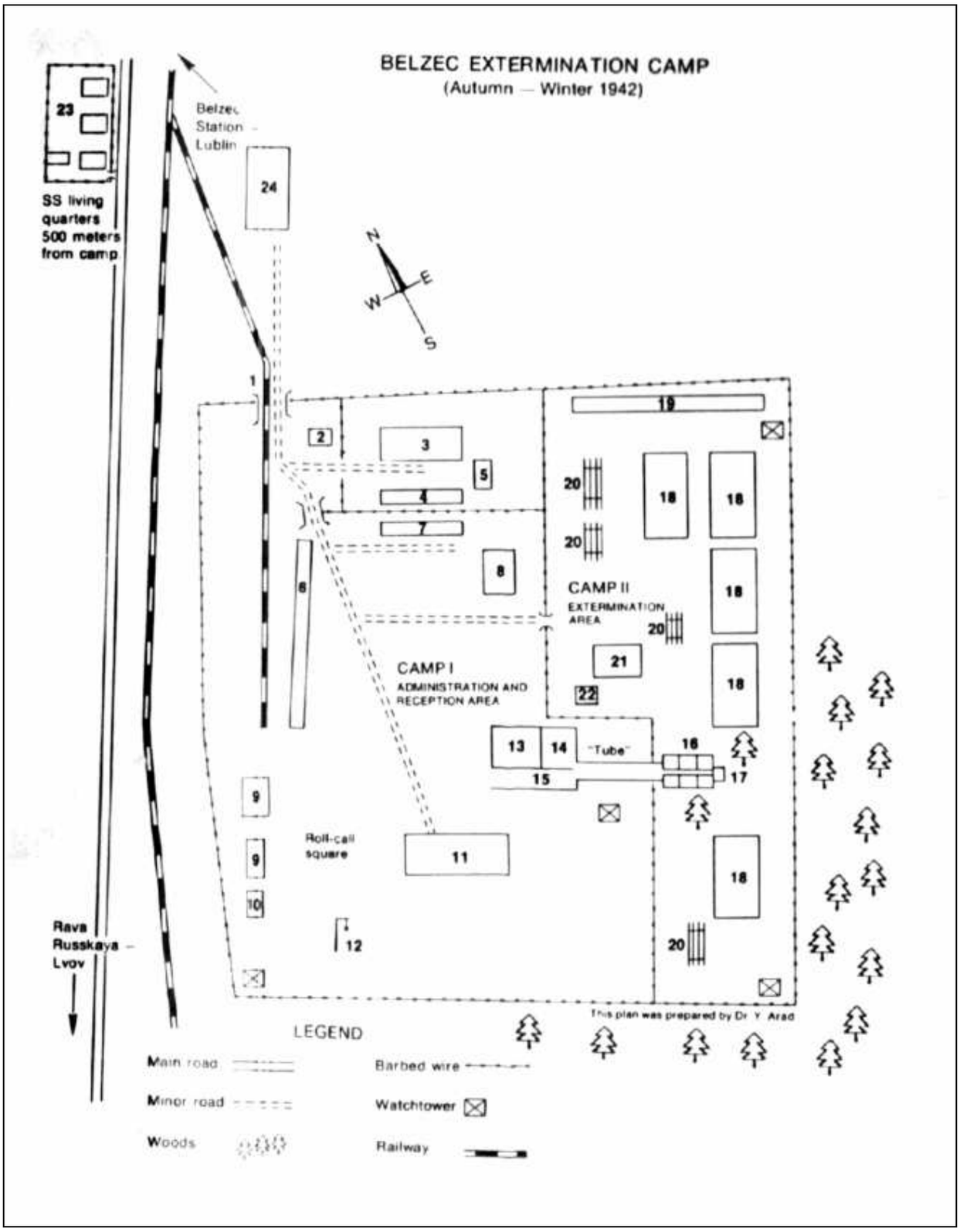

Document 8: Map of the Bełżec camp according to Arad.[5]

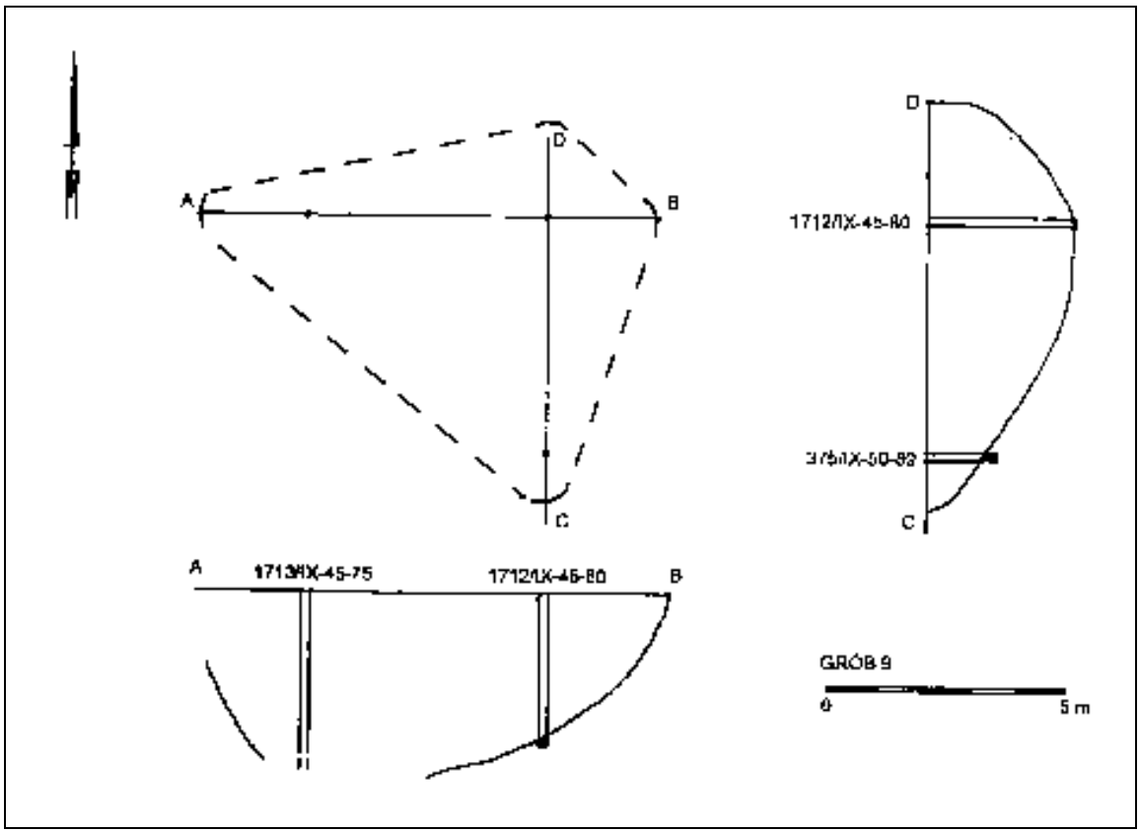

Document 9: Plan view and section of grave No. 6.[6]

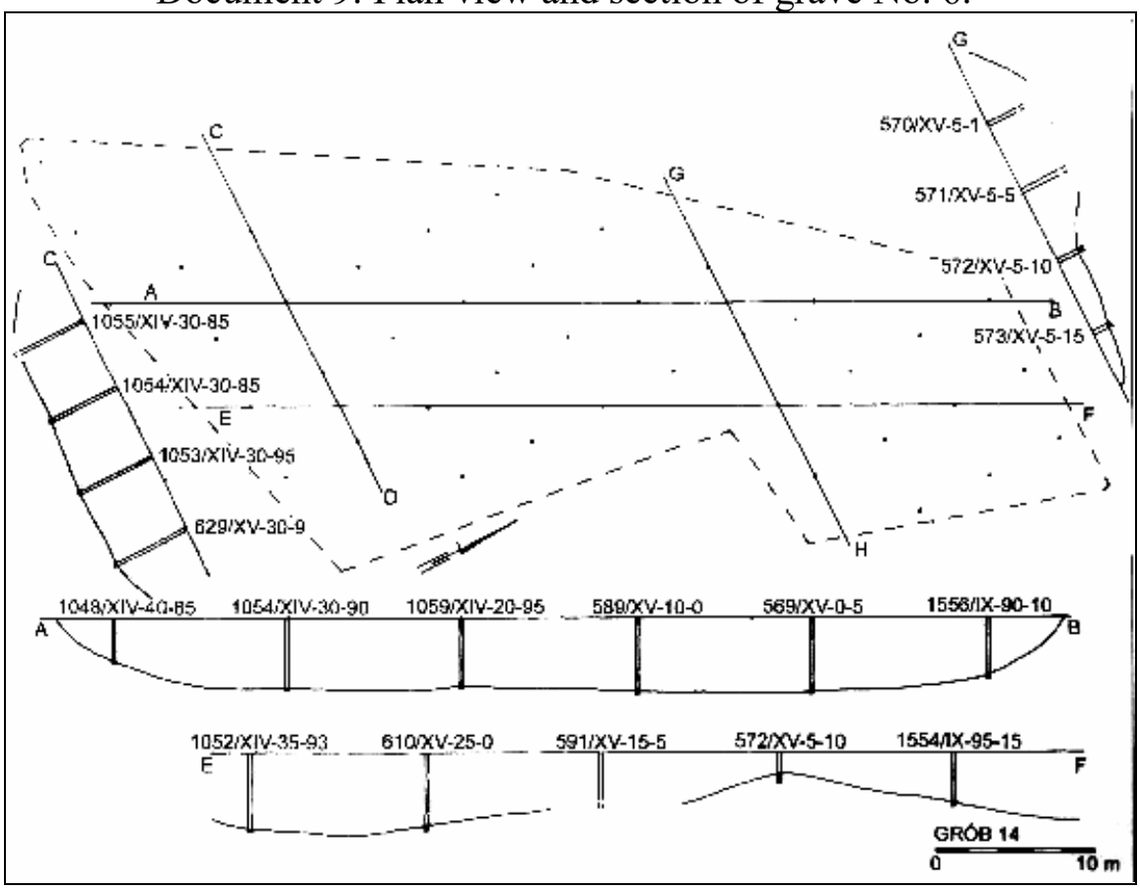

Document 10: Plan view and section of grave No. 14.[7]

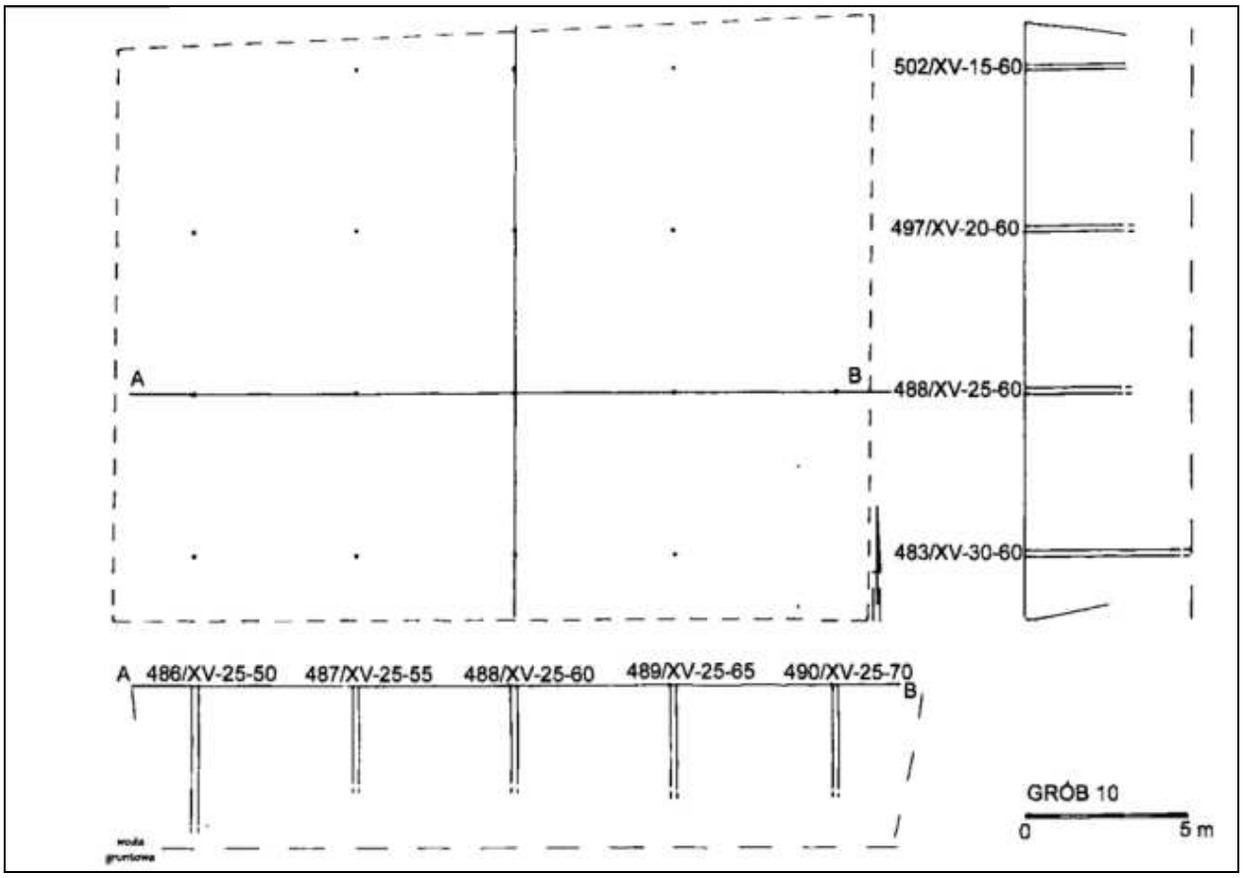

Document 11: Plan view and section of grave No. 10. Drillings evidencing the presence of corpses in a state of saponification are shown in bold.[8]

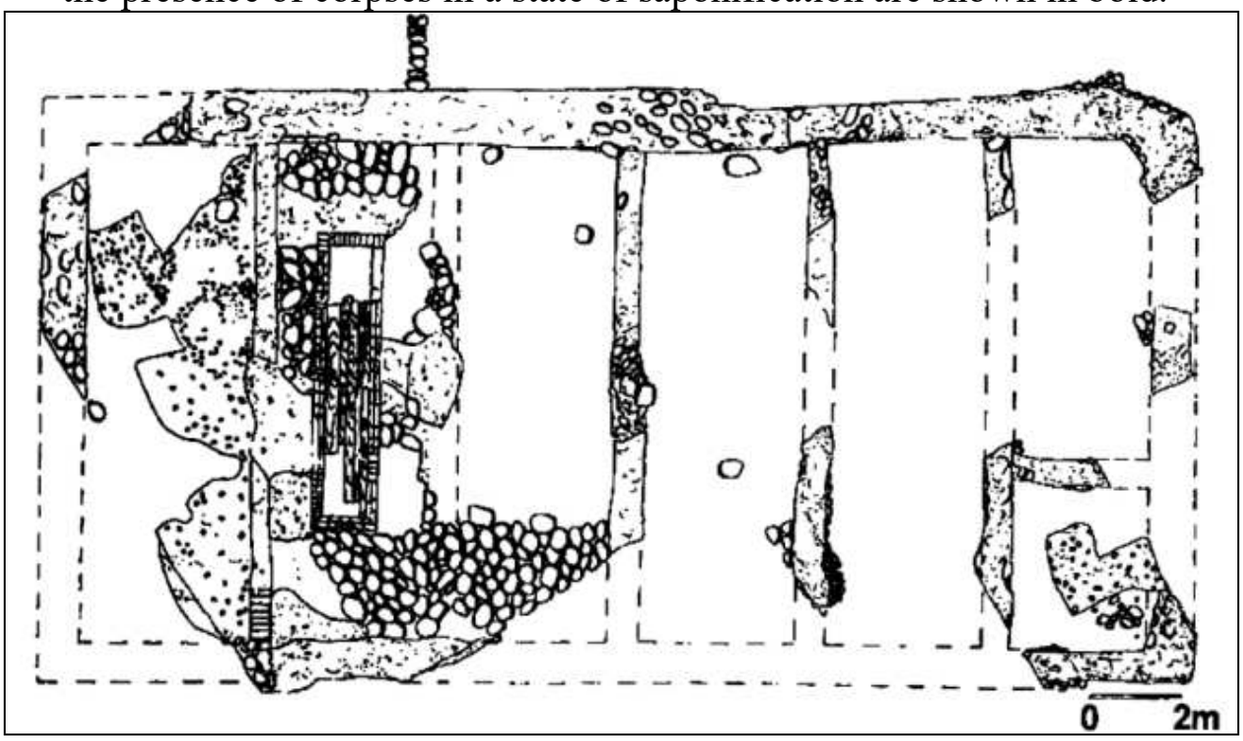

Document 12: Plan view of building D.[9]

Document 13: Photograph of the remains of building D.[10]

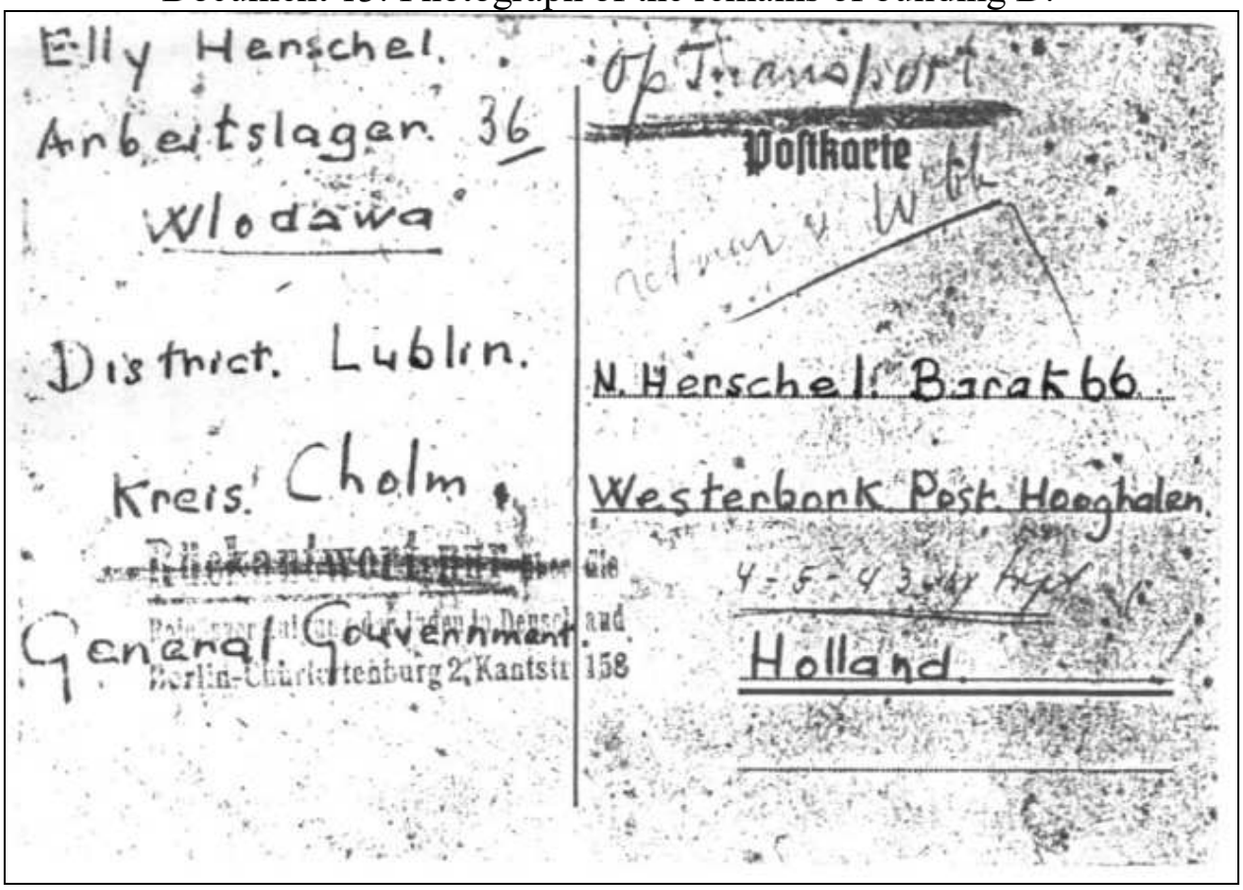
Elly Henschel.
Arbeitslager 36
Wlodawa
District. Lublin.
Kreis. Cholm.
General Gouvernment.

op Transport
Postkarte
N. Herschel Barak 66.
Westerbork Post. Hooghalen.
Holland.

Document 14: Postcard sent on May 23, 1943, by Elly Herschel, Jewish inmate of the camp at Włodawa (Sobibór).[11]

6

Sicherungsbezirk Nord
Einsatzkommando
5. Komp. Pol. Rgt. 24

Rawa Ruska, den 12. Dezember 1942.
Straße der Wehrmacht Nr. 26

II./Pol. 24
Eing. 14. DEZ. 1942
Beil. _____ Nr. _____

1) In der Zeit vom 6. mit 12. Dezember 1942 wurden befehlsgemäß behandelt:

a) Banditen	:	--
b) Helfershelfer	:	--
c) Geisteskranke	:	1
d) Juden	:	3o
zusammen	:	31

In der gleichen Zeit wurden festgenommen:

a) Banditen	:	1
d) Diebe	:	1
c) politisch Verdächtige	:	2
zusammen	:	4

An Gend.-Zug RR. übergeben: 1 Dieb

Arbeitsamt Rawa Ruska zum Arbeitseinsatz im Reich zugeführt: : 188

Arbeitsamt Lubaczow zugeführt: 35

Arbeitsamt Sokal zugeführt : 8

In der Berichtszeit war das Einsatzkdo. zur Judenumsiedlung in Rawa Ruska eingesetzt.

75o Juden die sich nach der Umsiedlung versteckt hielten wurden befehlsgemäß behandelt.

Verteiler:

Gend.-Hauptmannschaft Lemberg	:	1
II./Pol. 24 Stanislau	:	1
5./Pol. 24 Drohobycz	:	1
Einsatzkdo. RR.	:	1
zusammen	:	4

Schneider
Rev.-Leutnant d. Sch.

Document 15: Report of security district north, action commando, 5th company, 24th police regiment: 750 Jews were hiding after resettlement.[12]

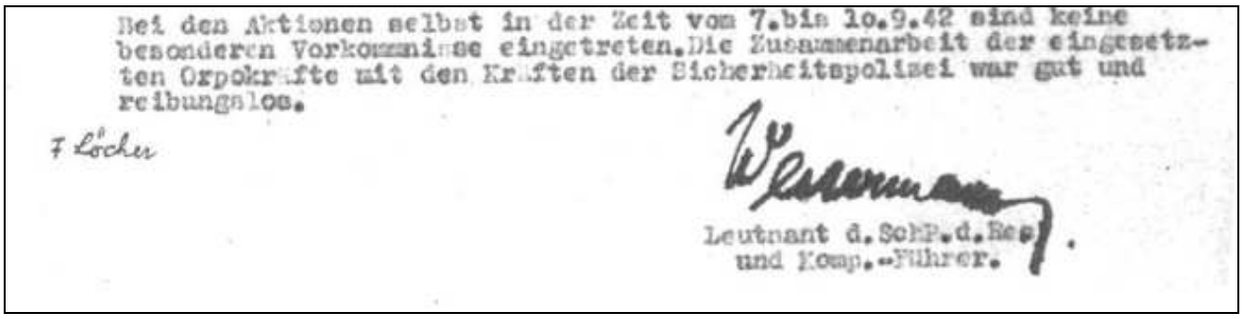
Bei den Aktionen selbst in der Zeit vom 7.bis 1o.9.42 sind keine besonderen Vorkommnisse eingetreten.Die Zusammenarbeit der eingesetzten Orpokräfte mit den Kräften der Sicherheitspolizei war gut und reibungslos.

7 Löcher

Leutnant d.SchP.d.Res.
und Komp.-Führer.

Document 16a: Signature underneath the Report of a deportation transport of Jews to Bełżec, by *Leutnant der Schutzpolizei der Reserve* (lieutenant of protection police reserve) Wassermann of September 14, 1942 – GARF version.[13]

Bei den Aktionen selbst in der Zeit vom 7. bis 1o.9.42 sind keine besonderen Vorkommnisse eingetreten. Die Zusammenarbeit der eingesetzten Orpokräfte mit den Kräften der Sicherheitspolizei war gut und reibungslos.

Leutnant d.Sch.d.Res.
und Komp.-Führer.

Aus Dok. Samml. ZStL, UdSSR, Bd. 410, Bl. 508–510. (Reproduktion der »Leseabschrift« dieses Dokumentes, ebenfalls aus der Dok. Samml. ZStL)

Document 16b: Signature part of the same document as 16a, but the version as reproduced by Raul Hilberg.[14]

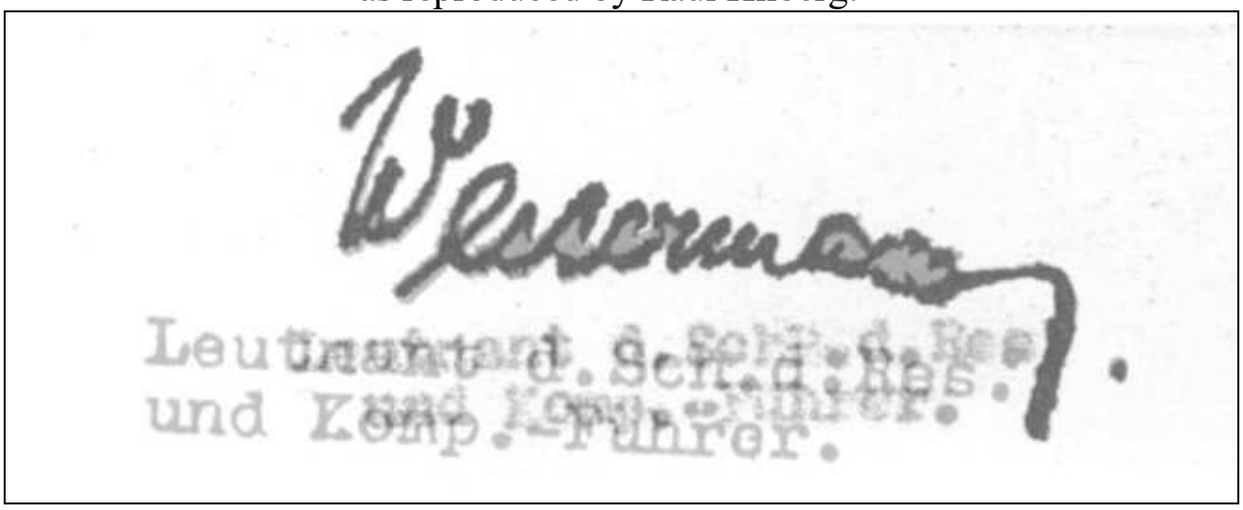

Document 16c: Overlay of signatures from documents 16a and 16b.

GPDD 355a 2.

12. OMX de OMQ 1000 89 ? ?
Geheime Reichssache; An das Reichssicherheitshauptamt, zu Händen SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, BERLIN ...rest missed..

13/15. OLQ de OMQ 1005 83 234 250
Geheime Reichssache; An den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspol., zu Händen SS Obersturmbannführer HEIM, KRAKAU.
Betr: 14-tägige Meldung Einsatz REINHART. Bezug: dort.
Fs. Zugang bis 31.12.42, L 12761, B 0, S 515, T 10335 zusammen 23611. Stand... 31.12.42, L 24733, B 434508, S 101370, T 71355, zusammen 1274166.
SS und Pol.führer LUBLIN, HOEFLE, Sturmbannführer.

Public Record Office, Kew, England, HW 16/23, decode GPDD 355a distributed on January 15, 1943, radio telegrams nos. 12 and 13/15, transmitted on January 11, 1943. Government Code and Cypher School: German Police Section: Decrypts of German Police Communications during Second World War. See translation below.

Document 17: German Police Communication on deportation figures to the Reinhardt camps Lublin-Majdanek (L), Bełżec (B), Sobibór (S), and Treblinka (T).[15]

Document Sources

1 A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, Warsaw-Washington 2000, p. 19; circles with large number as well as large letters "*D*" and "*G*" added by this author.
2 R. O'Neil, "*Bełżec: The 'Forgotten' Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9), p. 59.
3 R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Kraków 1946, p. 43.
4 E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Poznań 1947, insert without page number.
5 Y. Arad, *Bełżec, Sobibor*, *Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomimgton and Indianapolis 1987, p. 437.
6 A. Kola, *op. cit*. (note 1), p. 26.
7 *Ibidem*, p. 29.
8 *Ibidem*, p. 27.
9 *Ibidem*, p. 55
10 *Ibidem*, p. 56.
11 Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, c[2]-611.
12 RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 6.
13 RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 40-42.
14 R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981, pp. 194-197.
15 Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 469f.

Bibliography

– *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier-1941-décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, vol. 8, 1974.
– *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.
– *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von* Winniza, Berlin 1944.
– Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943.
– Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987.
– Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada 1992.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "*Obozy pracy przymusowej dla Żydów w dystrikcie lubelskim*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 22, 1957.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "*Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1943)*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 61, 1967.
– *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warsaw, no. 54, January-June 1954: "*Kronika oświęmcimska niezanego autora*."
– Blumental, Nachmann (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, vol. I, Łódź 1946.
– Chelain, André (ed.), *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris 1986.
– Chelain, André (ed.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.
– *Daily News Bulletin*, Jewish Telegraphic Agency, vol. XXIII, no. 273, November 25, 1942, p. 2: "*250,000 Warsaw Jews led to mass execution: electrocuting introduced as new method of mass killing of Jews*."
– *Die Neue Zeitung*, Nr. 34, March 22, 1949: "*Zyklon B gegen KZ-Häftlinge. Bericht über ersten deutschen Giftgasprozess*."
– Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "*Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lunelskim w latach 1939-1944*, " in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969.
– Ehrenburg, Ilja, Vassili Grossman, *Le livre noir*, Actes Sud, 1995.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Friedrich Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
– *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1942, vol. III.
– Friedländer, Saul, *Counterfeit Nazi: the ambiguity of good*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1969.
– Friedländer, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*, Casterman, Tournai 1967.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Henry Holt, New York 1981.
– Guérin, Armand, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945.
– Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981.

– Hollander, Nella Rost, *Belzec. Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos*, Stephen Wise Institute, World Jewish Congress in Uruguay, 1963.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 vols., Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– Jäger, Lorenz, "*Wie kann man für den Nicht-Menschen sprechen?*," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 7, 2003, p. L37.
– Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
– Karski, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944.
– Kelber, Geo, "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*,'" *France Soir*, July 4, 1945.
– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II: *"Akce" i "Wysiedlenia*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946.
– Kiełboń, Janina, "*Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 R. Analiza dokumentu*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993.
– Klukowski, Zygmunt, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*, Lublin 1959.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.
– Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997*-1999, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
– Kola, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*, Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
– Kozlowski, Maciej, "*Niespełona misja. Z profesorem Jenem Karskim kurierem polskiego podziemia w latach II wojny światowej rozmawia Maciej Kozłowski*," in *Tygodnik Powszechny*, No. 11, 1987.
– Kryl, Miroslav, "*Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XI, 1983.
– Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Fayard, Paris 1985.
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, H. Holt, New York 1998.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Transporty więźniów do obozu Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "*Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze*", in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genoa 1998.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991.
– Military Court, Case 1, Nuremberg, proceedings of January 16, 1947.
– Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz, *Martyrium eines Volkes*, 1945.

– O'Keefe, Theodore J., "*A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec*," in *The Revisionist*, No. 1, November 1999.
– O'Neil, Robin, "*Bełżec: The 'Forgotten' Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9).
– O'Neil, Robin, "*Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999).
– Pechersky, Alexander, *The Sobibór Revolt*, State Edition Der Emes, Moscow 1946.
– Piotrowski, Stanisław, *Dziennik Hansa Franka*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Harvest of hate; the Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954.
– *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warsaw 1948.
– *Polish Fortnightly Review*, December 1, 1942.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "*Enquête sur les camps de la mort*," in *Historama-Histoire*, special issue 34, 1995.
– Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Krakow 1946.
– Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow 1999.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1956.
– Reuter, "*Jewish Soap Tale was 'Nazi Lie,'*" *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990.
– Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989.
– Rothfels, Hans, "*Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen*," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194.
– Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, Munich 1979.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
– Silberschein, Abraham, "*Die Hölle von Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. V, Geneva 1944.
– Silberschein, Abraham, "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. III, Geneva 1944.
– *Soll ich meines Bruders Hüter sein? Weitere Dokumente zur Juden- und Flüchtingsnot unserer Tage*, Evangelischer Verlag A.G. Zollikon, Zürich 1944.
– Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milan 1969.
– Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
– Szende, Stefan, Adolf Folkmann, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945/Roy, New York 1945

– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. III, Poznan 1947.
– *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995.
– *The New York Times*, December 20, 1942: "*Allies describe outrages on Jews.*"
– *The New York Times*, February 12, 1944, p. 6: "*Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland. Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats*."
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, "*Tesi sul revisionismo*," in *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin1983.
– *Voice of the Unconquered*, March 1943, p. 5: "*Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland*."
– Walendy, Udo, "*NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter*," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977.
– Weber, Mark, "*'Jewish soap'*," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227.
– Wiesenthal, Simon, "*RIF*, " in *Der neue Weg*, No. 17/18, Vienna 1945.
– Wiesenthal, Simon, "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*," in *Der neue Weg*, No. 19/20, Vienna 1946.
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001.
– Wojak, Irmtrud, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000.
– Wood, E. Thomas, Stanisław M. Jankowski, *Karski. How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York 1994.
– Wood, E. Thomas, Stanisław M. Jankowski, *Karski. Opowieść o emisariuszu*. Wydawnictwo Baran i Suszczyński, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków/Oświęcim 1996.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Apenszlak, Jacob: *12*, *25*, *26*
Arad, Yitzhak: 46, 49, 63, 64, 65, 75, 82, 84, *85*, 121, *127*

— B —
Ball, John C.: 85
Bau, Jozef: 75, 94, 119
Bauer, Yehuda: 34
Beer, Sara: *51*, *92*
Berenstein, Tatiana: 48, *97*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *56*
Berteczko: 97
Birder, Hirsz: *51*
Blobel, Paul: 82
Blumental, Nachman: *7*, *10*, *74*, *98*
Bracht, Mordechai: *51*

— C —
Chróściewicz, T.: 47
Cimoszewicz, Wlodzimierz: *32*

— D —
Damiel, Maria: 44, 85
Dollf, Major: 14, 97
Dubois, Werner Karl: 63, 65
Dubost, Charles: 40
Dziadosz, Edward: *99*

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 19, *21*, *33*
Eichmann, Adolf: 21, 53

— F —
F., Edward, witness: 36, 84
Feldhendler, Leon: 10
Folkmann, Adolf: *17*
Fuchs, Erich: 63, 69

— G —
G., Eugeniusz, witness: 36, *48*, 84, 89
G., Jan, witness: 20
Gerstein, Kurt: *32*, 39, 40, 42, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 67, 68, 69, 74, 82, 109
Gilbert, Martin: *22*
Gley, Heinrich: 44, 63, 66, 84
Globocnik, Odilio: 57, 58, 82, 98, 104
Godzieszewski, Czeslaw: 36, 44, 46, 79, 89
Graf, Jürgen: 7, *9*, *39*, *51*, *82*, *85*, *86*, *87*, *90*, *91*, *102*, *103*, *106*, *107*, *108*
Grawitz, Ernst: 59
Grossman, Vassili: 19, *21*, *33*
Grossova, Minna: 107
Grzybowsky, Jan: 36
Guérin, Armand: 20
Günther, Rolf: 53
Gutman, Israel: *9*, *32*, *92*, *93*, *104*

— H —
Hackenholt: 43, 65, 66
Heim: 103
Hellman, Mojesz: 43
Herbst, Stubf.: 19
Herschel, Elly: 107, 124
Heubaum, Erik: 19
Heydrich, Reinhard: 82
Hilberg, Raul: *32*, *101*, *103*, 126, *127*
Himmler, Heinrich: 17, 23, 30, 52, 53, 77, 81, 82
Hirszman, Chaim: 51, 52
Hitler, Adolf: 17, 53, 71
Höfle, Hermann or Hans: 88, 103, 104, 106
Hollander, Nella Rost Hollander: 41
Horst, Karl: 19

— I —
I., Wojciech, witness: 43

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *32*, *104*
Jäcklein, Josef: 100
Jankowski, Stanisław M.: *30*, *31*
Jührs, Robert: 63, 66

— K —
K., Michał, witness: 43
K., Mieczyslaw, witness: 43, 84
Kafka, Franz: 54
Karski, Jan: 22, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, *33*, 109
Kelber, Geo: *40*
Kermisz, Józef: *103*
Kiełboń, Janina: 106
Klukowski, Zygmunt: *11*
Kogon, Eugen: *63*, *64*
Kola, Andrzej: 71, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, *79*, 82, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, *127*
Kozak, Stanisław: 38, 39, *42*, 43, 44, 45, 46, 67, 68, 69, 83, 88, 89, *92*, 94, 95, 96
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 102

Kryl, Miroslav: 106
Kuśmierczak, Michal: 46

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: *63*
Lanzmann, Claude: 32
Laqueur, Walter: 22
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 107
Ligowski: 43
Litawski, Jerzy: 35
Longerich, Peter: *32*
Luczynsky, Edward: 84
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: *11*, 90

— M —
M., Tadeusz, witness: 44, 83
Marszałek, Józef: *99*
Mattogno, Carlo: 7, *9*, *39*, *51*, *82*, *85*, *86*, *87*, *90*, *91*, *102*, *103*, *106*, *107*, *108*, 115, 116
Metz, Zelda: *7*, 10
Mikołajczyk, Stanisław: *12*
Minoli, Giovanni: *32*
Müller, Heinrich: 82
Muszkat, Marian: *51*

— N —
N., Dmitri, witness: 43
Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz: 21

— O —
O., Waclaw, witness: 43
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *32*
O'Neil, Robin: *47*, 49, 71, 75, 76, 81, 91, 92, 96, *127*
Oberhauser, Josef: 62, 63, 64, 65

— P —
Pechersky, Alexander: 10
Peters, Gerhard: 54
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, *94*
Poliakov, Léon: 55, 61, *62*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 46, 108

— R —
Rassinier, Paul: 55
Reder, Rudolf: *7*, 32, *33*, 37, 38, 39, 40, *41*, 42, 47, *48*, 49, 51, 52, 74, 75, 76, 93, 109, 119, *127*
Reinhardt, Fritz, Operation: 63, 82
Reitlinger, Gerald: 55, 61, *103*
Reuter, Fritz: 103
Roques, Henri: *39*, 51
Rosenstrauch, Arthur Israelevitch: 33
Rothfels, Hans: 54, 55
Rückerl, Adalbert: 48, *54*, 62, *63*, *67*, *84*, *93*
Rudolf, Germar: *56*

— S —
S., Wiktor, witness: 84
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 48
Schelvis, Jules: *107*
Schier, Rozalja Schelewna: 20
Schluch, Karl Alfred: 63, 66, *67*, 68, *88*
Schoeps, Julius: *32*
Schulte, Ostf: 100
Schwarz, Friedel: 64, 69
Schwarzbart, Ignacy: 12, 13, 25
Sehn, Jan: 37, 38, 74
Silberschein, Abraham: 14, 15, 33, 48, *97*
Smirnov, L.N.: 36
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *55*
Suhl, Yuri: *10*
Szende, Stefan: 17
Szpilke: *51*
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 38, 39, *47*, 75, *127*

— T —
Tregenza, Michael: 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, *47*, 49, 50, 51, 52, 62, 71, 77, *87*, *92*, 109
Trompetter, Lewy: 107
Türk, Richard: 105
Tyas, Stephen: *103*, *127*

— U —
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 43, 47, 83, 89, *92*

— V —
Velser, Samuel: *51*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 41
von Halle: 53, 54

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *55*
Wassermann, Ltn.: 101, 126
Weber, Mark: *34*
Wiesenthal, Simon: 21, 34
Wirth, Christian: 52, 58, 63, 64, 69
Witte, Peter: *103*, *127*
Wood, E. Thomas: *30*, *31*

— Z —
Zörner, Ernst: 99

2nd, corrected and updated edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 10

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term

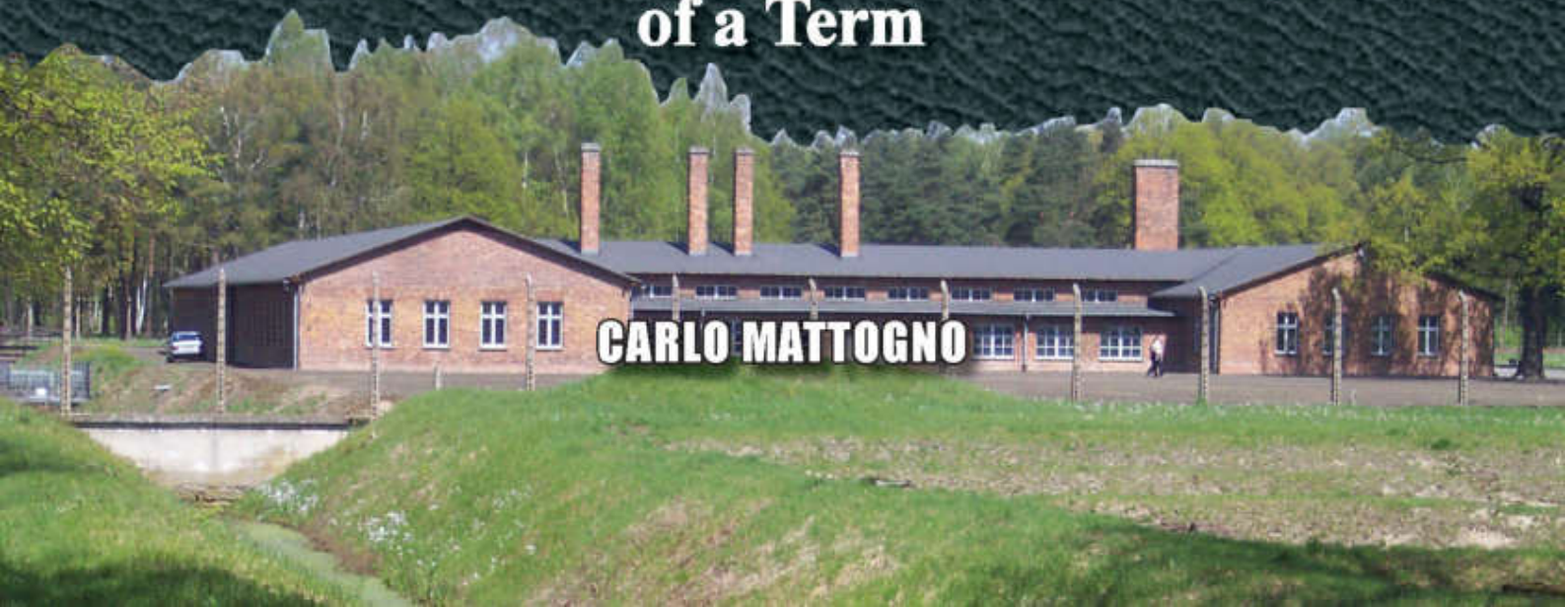

CARLO MATTOGNO

SPECIAL TREATMENT IN AUSCHWITZ

ORIGIN AND MEANING OF A TERM

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 10:
Carlo Mattogno:
Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.
Second, corrected and updated edition
Translated from the Italian by Regina Belser and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-23-2
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2000, 2004, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Top: arrival of Jews from Hungary at the Auschwitz-Birkenau railway ramp in spring/summer 1944, where the inmates were "selected" (foreground), and a special unit handled the deportees' baggage (background). Left: Order for a gas-tight door for a fumigation chamber of the same kind as ordered for "special treatment of the Jews" (see Doc. 14 in the Appendix). Right: travel permit to pick up "material for special treatment" (Zyklon B for delousing Jewish deportees; see Doc. 13 in the Appendix). Bottom: the "*Zentralsauna*" in Birkenau, a large shower and disinfestation facility for the "special treatment" (cleaning) of inmates (Wiki Commons, photographer: Konrad Kurzacz).

Table of Contents

Page

Preface **7**

Introduction **9**

PART ONE **13**
I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation 13
II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation 14
1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff 14
2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz 16
3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau 25
4. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Bunkers of Birkenau 26

PART TWO **29**
1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz 29
2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz 36
3. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Facility" 39
4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942 42
5. "Special Treatment" and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property 47
6. "Special Treatment" and the New Function of the PoW Camp 52
7. "Special Treatment" of Jews Not Fit for Labor 54
8. "Special Construction Measures" 60
9. "Barracks for Special Measures" 62
10. "Special Operation" and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities 64
11. "Special Operations" and the Construction of Crematorium II 65
12. "Bathing Facilities for Special Operations" 70
13. "Special Operations" and the Internment of the Jewish Transports 76
14. "Special Operations" and the Storage of Jewish Effects 77
15. The "Special Operations" and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer 82
16. "Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment" 95
17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "Special Facilities" and "Special Basements" 102
18. "Special Operation Hungary" in 1944 105
19. "Special Operation": Interrogation by the Gestapo 108
20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz 109
21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria 111

Conclusion **115**

Appendix **117**
Abbreviations 117
Documents 118
Bibliography 151
Index of Names 155

Preface

In the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, Adalbert Rückerl writes of the meaning of the term "special treatment":[1]

> *"In all areas involving the physical extermination of people, the code word was 'special treatment'* – Sonderbehandlung*, sometimes shortened on the initials SB."*

It cannot be disputed that in numerous documents of the Third Reich, the term "special treatment" is, in fact, synonymous with execution or liquidation,[2] but this does not mean that the meaning of this term *always and exclusively* had this significance. We have available to us other documents, in which "special treatment" was by no means equivalent to killing,[3] as well as those, in which the word described privileged treatment. Thus, for example, a document dated November 25, 1939, with the title "The Question of the Treatment of the Populace of the Former Polish Territories from a Racial-Political Standpoint" contains guidelines for the "special treatment of racially valuable children," which consists of "exempting from resettlement" the children concerned "and rearing them in the Old Reich in proper educational institutions, according to the manner of the earlier Potsdam military orphanages, or under the care of German families." The "special treatment of the non-Polish minorities" mentioned in the same document likewise signifies preferential treatment:[4]

> *"The great mass of the populace of these minorities, however, is to be left in their homelands and should not be subjected to special restrictions in their daily lives."*

---

1 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 5. The original German term is "*Sonderbehandlung.*"

2 Cf. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung*, Part 2, A III f (treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the *RSHA*; as punishment for foreign civilian workers for serious crimes, the special treatment of hanging is ordered.

3 Cf. for example my article "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht*," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75.

4 PS-660, pp. 18, 24f.

The "special treatment" of prominent prisoners from states hostile to the Third Reich in luxury hotels with princely treatment is so well known that we need not deal with it at length.[5]

Moreover, we have at our disposal a great number of important documents, in which the expression "special treatment" (as well as other alleged "code words" like "special measures,"[6] "special operation,"[7] or "special unit"[8]) exhibit an entire palette of varied meanings, which nonetheless refer to perfectly normal aspects of camp life in Auschwitz and which in no single instance indicate the murder of human beings. These documents are for the most past unknown to researchers, and those already well known have been and are given distorted interpretations by the representatives of the official historiography.

In the present study these documents are made accessible to the reader and analyzed in their historical context, and cross-references are made. In doing so, we show what the documents actually say and not what the "decipherment" and mechanistic interpretation of supposed "code words" allegedly reveal. In reality, "special treatment" was by no means a "code word," behind which the unspeakable was concealed, but rather a bureaucratic concept, which – depending on the context of its use – designated entirely different things, all the way from liquidation to preferred treatment. This fact refutes the interpretation advocated by the official historiography, according to which "special treatment" is supposed to have *always* been synonymous with murder, with no ifs, ands, or buts.

The results of the present study of the origin and meaning of "special treatment" in Auschwitz, it should be well understood, pertain solely to the theme dealt with here. They do not extend to the existing uncontested documents – clearly not originating from Auschwitz – in which the term "special treatment" actually did refer to executions. Yet even those documents cannot alter in any way the validity of the conclusions presented here.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, September 5, 2003

---

5 *International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339; first mentioned by Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976, pp. 147-149; cf. the 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 158.

6 German: "*Sondermaßnahmen*."

7 German: "*Sonderaktion*."

8 German: "*Sonderkommando*."

Introduction

During the investigations leading to the two Polish Auschwitz trials conducted directly after the war,[9] the term "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) as well as expressions related to it, such as "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*), "special measure" (*Sondermaßnahme*) etc., were systematically interpreted as "code words" for the gassing of human beings. By the end of 1946, the *Główna Komisja badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce* (Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) had developed the orthodox interpretation of this term that was gradually to become an unshakeable cornerstone of the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz:[10]

> *"The real key to the decipherment of all these code words comes from the letter of Bischoff, no. 21242/43 of January 13, 1943, according to which the crematoria were indispensable facilities for carrying out the special treatment. In this document, he wrote the following verbatim:*[11] *'Above all, the doors ordered for the crematorium in the PoW camp, which is urgently required for the implementation of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately.' The content of this letter as well as the fact that four modern crematoria with powerful gas chambers were constructed in the area of the Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *camp, which in the letter of December 16, 1942, are referred to as 'special facilities' and in the letter of August 21, 1942 (file memo no. 12115/42) as 'bathing facilities for special operations,' prove that the German authorities were concealing the mass-murder of millions of human beings with the code words 'special treatment,' 'special measure' and 'special operation,' and that the special camp, which was established for carrying out this 'special treatment,' was a huge extermination camp right from its inception."*

Therefore, in order to deduce a criminal meaning from expressions beginning with "special" (*Sonder-*), the Polish commission began its "decoding" with the assumption that homicidal gas chambers were located in the crematoria of

---

9 The Höss trial (Proces Rudolfa Hössa, March 1947) as well as the trial of the camp staff of Auschwitz (Proces Zalogi, November-December 1947).

10 Jan Sehn, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946, pp. 70f. The relevant section was later incorporated in the indictment of February 11, 1947, against Rudolf Höss (Höss trial, Volume 9, pp. 76f.).

11 Actually, the passage cited contains an omission which has not been indicated. Cf. for this Chapter 16 of Part Two, where I analyze the document concerned.

Birkenau. Later, the official historiography switched to the converse argument: Starting from the premise that a criminal meaning was inherent in these terms, it derived from this the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz. In this way, a pseudo-logical circular reasoning came into being which leads from expressions beginning with "special" to homicidal gas chambers, and returns back from these gas chambers to the pertinent "special" terms. In this vicious circle orthodox historiography has been trapped for decades. The term "special unit" (*Sonderkommando*) also belongs into that same "logical" framework. Orthodox historians always used this term to refer exclusively to the staff of the crematoria in order to create the illusion that criminal activities took place in these facilities.[12]

The opening of the Moscow Archives, despite the enormous mass of documents made accessible to researchers thereby, resulted only in insignificant corrections to the arguments developed the Poles right after the war. Jean-Claude Pressac, who was the first to study the documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, emphatically maintained:[13]

> *"The extraordinary abundance of materials that the Soviet Army brought back permits an almost seamless reconstruction of the criminals' inventiveness."*

and he adds that the documentation now available makes possible

> *"an historical reconstruction that does without oral or written eyewitness reports, which are ultimately fallible and become ever less accurate with time."*[13]

But in Pressac's "historical reconstruction," his interpretation of the special treatment in Auschwitz proves to be without documentary basis. In this respect, Pressac's method manifests enormous deficiencies.

The same applies even more to Robert Jan van Pelt, author of a 438-page expert report dedicated to a large extent to the Auschwitz camp (*The Pelt Report*). It was submitted during the libel suit of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher Penguin Books (which ended on April 11, 2000, with Irving's defeat). This expert report was published as a book in 2002 in a revised and expanded form.[14] In it, van Pelt presented a sketchy reprise of Pressac's theses, and with regard to the topic at hand, as well as with regard to many other issues, he remained well below the quality level of the French scholar's exposition.[15]

---

[12] This question is discussed in Chapter 21 of Part Two.

[13] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 2. For a critique of Pressac, cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[14] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[15] See in this regard C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

According to orthodox historiography, the beginning of special treatment in Auschwitz coincided with the first "selection,"[16] which took place on July 4, 1942. Under this date the *Auschwitz Chronicle* notes:[17]

> *"For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an* RSHA[18] *transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727–44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389–8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas."*

This interpretation leads to another circular reasoning, since unregistered prisoners can be regarded as "gassed" only if one assumes *a priori* the existence of extermination facilities in the Bunkers of Birkenau, based upon mere eyewitness statements.

The new documentation mentioned by Pressac allows a complete picture to be drawn of the facilities in Auschwitz which were finished in the first half of 1942, and it permits us to verify how well-founded claims about the homicidal function of these bunkers really are.

However, instead of undertaking this verification, Pressac uncritically parroted the interpretation promoted by orthodox historiography and even attempted to round it out by referring to a document in which the expression "special treatment" appears, but which has nothing to do with the so-called bunkers. I shall examine this question more closely in Chapter 4 of Part One.

This is most certainly not the only weak point of Pressac's method. In his "historical reconstruction," he never even attempted to study the great abundance of recently accessible documents in which expressions beginning with "special" occur.

Despite these serious weaknesses, Pressac was the most renowned representative of orthodox historiography concerning Auschwitz.[19] For this reason it seemed appropriate to take his conclusions as a starting point for my investigation.

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published an important book containing 74 documents, many of which are pertinent to the present study and have previously been unknown or ignored.[20] I have dealt with this collection in detail in my book *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Dis-*

---

16 The term then used by Germans was *aussortieren* (sorting out), not *selektieren*. Editor's comment.

17 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990, pp. 191f.

18 *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, *RSHA* = Reich Security Main Office.

19 Pressac died on July 23, 2003, at the age of 59.

20 Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.

tortions and Deceptions,[21] so where necessary, I will limit myself here to pointing out these new documents and referring to *Curated Lies* for further study.

* * *

The purpose of the present study is the documentary examination of the hypothesis proposed by the Polish postwar commission, which was later generally appropriated by orthodox historiography, as well as the emendations made to it by Pressac. The problem of mass gassing of Jews in Auschwitz is not the immediate subject of this study, since answering the question of whether there were homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz is not the aim here, but rather whether or not expressions beginning with "special" refer to possibly existing homicidal gas chambers or to mass gassings.

Since the analysis I proposed is of a documentary nature, the problem of the prisoners deported to Auschwitz, but not registered there, will merely be treated in passing, as I have discussed this topic in yet another dedicated study which in a way complements the present study.[22] After all, the documents cited in Chapters 1 and 7 of Part Two incontestably prove that in August and September of 1942 the Jews deported to Auschwitz were shipped farther to the east and that one of their destinations was a camp in Russia.

As far as possible, the discussion of the documents presented in this study follows terminological and chronological criteria, but in view of the dense interweaving of the themes treated, this is not always possible.

The references to cremation in Auschwitz come from my work dedicated to that subject,[23] to which I direct the reader interested in a more-detailed treatment.

---

[21] C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[22] C. Mattogno, *Healthcare at Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

[23] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

PART ONE

I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Jean-Clause Pressac tackles the problematic nature of the term "special treatment" by explaining its documentary origin and meaning and by placing it in its historical context as follows:[24]

> *"Himmler had simply fobbed off the horrible and criminal work on Höss, who – although a hard-boiled jailer – by no means appreciated this dubious 'honor' allotted to him. In order to finance this 'program' as well as the expansion of the camp, considerable funds were approved. Shortly before the visit of the* Reichsführer *of the SS, Bischoff had composed a detailed report – completed on July 15 – concerning the work underway in the main camp, according to which the projected costs would amount to 2,000,000 RM. Himmler's visit threw the entire concept into disarray. Bischoff revised his report to conform to the wishes of the* Reichsführer*, who saw matters on a large, indeed even a grand scale. The costs now amounted to 20,000,000 RM, thus ten times more, and these funds were approved on September 17 by the SS* WVHA.[…[25]]
> *Due to this unexpected windfall and because Himmler was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect, Bischoff, in his second report, requested the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.' Each barrack cost 15,000 RM. The request was formulated as follows: '4 barracks, for special treatment of the prisoners in Birkenau.' In this context, the word 'special treatment' surfaced for the first time at the end of July 1942. But the group of persons to whom this designation referred and its significance was precisely known only to the SS of Berlin and Auschwitz. Moreover, for the 'special treatment,' also referred to as 'resettlement of the Jews,' Zyklon B was required. These agreed-upon terms stood for the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau. In order to simplify the 'resettlement' of the Jews, the SS of Auschwitz requested trucks. Five vehicles intended for 'special operations' were approved for them on September 14 by the SS* WVHA *in Berlin. Thus the actual act of killing was rendered as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement,' while the entire procedure (selection, transport of the 'useless' including their killing by poison gas) was*

---

[24] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 56f.

[25] *SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt* = *WVHA* SS Main Office of Business Administration.

designated as 'special operation,' an expression which did not specifically refer to a crime, since it could also have referred to a non-criminal act. The trucks actually served to bring the Jews 'unfit for labor' from the first 'loading ramp' of the Auschwitz railway station, where the selection of those 'fit' and 'unfit for labor' took place, to the Bunkers 1 and 2."

Later Pressac returns to this question again:[26]

"Chiefly in the period from December 10 to 18, the construction office set the projected amount of material required (cement, limestone, bricks, iron, non-ferrous metals, wood, stone, gravel, etc.) for all current and future building plans in the PoW camp of Birkenau. Forty-one building sites were listed in the inventory. They were for entirely different purposes: prisoner barracks with their related sanitary facilities, sick-wards and delousing facilities, the four crematoria, barbed-wire fencing and watchtowers, facilities for the SS guard units, the commandant's headquarters, the bakery, residential barracks for the civilian work force, roads and railway lines for the route between Birkenau and the Auschwitz railway station. All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following manner:
'Regarding: PoW camp Auschwitz
(Carrying out of special treatment)'
That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."

As we have seen, for Pressac "special treatment" means the "liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

Let us now analyze the essential points of this interpretation.

II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff

Pressac's reconstruction of the historical context in which he situates the origin of "special treatment" is devalued from the very start by a grave error of interpretation: He assumes that Bischoff, the chief of the Central Construction Office, had prepared an initial report on the Auschwitz camp that contained a preliminary cost estimate of 2 million Reichsmarks, and that this was rejected by Himmler on the occasion of his visit to the camp on the 17th and

[26] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

18th of July 1942. Pressac bases this assumption on the claim that Bischoff revised "his report in accord with the wishes of the *Reichsführer*" and raised the proposed estimate of costs to 20 million Reichsmarks.

In reality, the first explanatory report refers to the work already carried out in the first and second fiscal year of the war.[27] This is established quite unambiguously at the end of the document:[28]

> *"The enlargement of the concentration camp, described here, was carried out in the 1st and 2nd fiscal year of the war."*

The completion dates, which applied relative to the fiscal year of the war, were so exactly adhered to that, for example, only the installation of two furnaces for the crematorium of the Main Camp (Auschwitz I) was listed, although the third had already been installed three and a half months before the report was prepared.[29]

Bischoff's second report, which according to Pressac is said to have been "corrected" on the instruction of Himmler, is in reality quite simply the explanatory report extended to the *third* fiscal year of the war, as is once again clearly specified at the end of the document:[30]

> *"Already during the 2nd fiscal year of the war, a number of building projects were carried out; the others were begun in the 3rd fiscal year of the war and pushed forward under the greatest possible exertion of the entire Construction Office*[31] *and with every means available to it."*

Precisely because this report concerns the building program for the third fiscal year of the war, it mentions the installation of the third furnace (per the abovementioned case) of the crematorium of the Main Camp.[32] It seems incredible that Pressac did not grasp this elementary distinction.

Just how unfounded is the claim that the new explanatory report originated in Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be seen from the fact that in its fundamental points the program had already been approved in June 1941 by the Main Office of Budget and Construction: In a letter from this office to the camp commandant dated June 18, 1941, which contains a list of construction projects approved for the third fiscal year of the war (October 1, 1941 to Sep-

---

[27] According to the protocols of Office II of the Headquarters of Budget and Buildings, the second fiscal year of the war ended on September 30, 1941.

[28] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, cited on p. 9.

[29] *Ibid.*, pp. 6 and 16.

[30] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, cited on p. 19.

[31] The Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and Auschwitz Agriculture directed the construction project for SS quarters, the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and the agricultural operations of Auschwitz. See Chapter 6 of Part Two.

[32] *Ibid.*, pp. 10 and 23.

tember 30, 1942), twenty such projects are already listed.[33] The implementation of the construction project Auschwitz Concentration Camp was based upon three cost estimates: The first, dated October 31, 1941, foresaw an expenditure of 2,026,000 RM; the second, bearing the same date, specified a figure of 4,630,000 RM; and in the third from March 31, 1942, a sum of 18,700,000 RM was given.[34]

Pressac does outright violence to the text when he maintains that the relevant explanatory report was "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942, since it was only composed at the end of July and sent to Berlin on August 3, 1942."[35]

However, there is no document indicating that the report in question was written at the end of July. The single document cited by Pressac in connection with this is a letter of August 3, 1942 from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*, in which the chief of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz delivered to Office CV the outline of the proposals,[36] including the explanatory report, the cost estimate and the building development plan for the construction project of "Auschwitz Concentration Camp," "agricultural operations," and "Auschwitz Construction Depot." This had been ordered by Office CV/1 of the SS *WVHA* in a letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff makes explicit reference in his relevant letter.[37]

The fact that the explanatory report was sent to the SS *WVHA* on August 3, 1942 in no way proves that it had been "composed at the end of July" and "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942." Thus, Himmler's visit did not throw anything "into disarray." Pressac has committed a colossal blunder.

2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz

Moreover, within the framework of his "historical reconstruction," Pressac construes a connection between the "four barracks for special treatment" of prisoners in Birkenau and the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2, in that he deduces the origin of the barracks from a personal intervention of Himmler with Bischoff; Himmler, according to Pressac, had found in particular that "the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect." Thereupon Bischoff is supposed to have added the requisition of such barracks in his second report in order to fulfill Himmler's wishes.

---

[33] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[34] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 318.

[35] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 137, footnote 144.

[36] The proposals for the incorporation of the building plans in the scope of the construction capacity of Plenipotentiary Construction in the 3rd fiscal year of the war. Cf. for this the letter of Kammler to the Central Construction Office dated June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

[37] Letter of Bischoff to the SS-*WVHA* dated August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, page number illegible.

This interpretation starts from the hypothesis – incessantly repeated and never proven – that Himmler had attended a gassing of human beings in one of the two bunkers on his visit to Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942. This hypothesis is supported solely on the basis of the description of the Himmler visit by Rudolf Höss, which originated in a Polish prison, and which has been adopted by Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In view of the great significance of this question, I am giving here, in spite of its length, the complete statement by Höss:[38]

> *"The next meeting was in the summer of 1942, when Himmler visited Auschwitz for the second and last time. The inspection lasted two days and Himmler looked at everything very thoroughly. Also present at this inspection were District Leader Bracht, SS General Schmauser, Dr. Kammler, and others. The first thing after their arrival was a meeting in the officers' club. With the help of maps and diagrams, I had to show the present condition of the camp. After that we went to the construction headquarters, where Kammler, using maps, blueprints, and models explained the planned or already progressing construction. He did not, however, keep quiet about the difficulties that existed which hindered the construction. He also pointed out those projects which were impossible not only to start, but to finish. Himmler listened with great interest, asked about some of the technical details, and agreed with the overall planning. Himmler did not utter a single word about Kammler's repeated references to the many difficulties. Afterwards there was a trip through the whole area of concern: first the farms and soil enrichment projects, the dam-building site, the laboratories and plant cultivation in Raisko, the cattle-raising farms and the orchards. Then we visited Birkenau, the Russian camp, the Gypsy camp, and a Jewish camp. Standing at the entrance, he asked for a situation report on the layout of the swamp reclamation and the water projects. He also wanted a report on the intended expansion projects. He watched the prisoners at work, inspected the housing, the kitchens, and the sick bays. I constantly pointed out the shortcomings and the bad conditions. I am positive he noticed them. He saw the emaciated victims of epidemics. The doctors explained things without mincing words. He saw the overcrowded sick bays, and the child mortality in the Gypsy camp and he also witnessed the terrible childhood disease called noma (a gangrenous mouth disease in children weakened by disease and malnutrition). Himmler also saw the overcrowded barracks, the primitive and totally inadequate toilet and wash facilities. He was told about the high rate of illness and the death rate by the doctors and their causes. He had everything explained to him in the greatest detail. He saw everything in stark reality. Yet he said absolutely nothing. He really gave me a tongue lashing in Birkenau, when I went on and on about the terrible conditions. He screamed, 'I don't want to hear anymore about any existing difficulties! For an SS officer*

[38] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992, pp. 286-290.

there are no difficulties. His task is always to immediately overcome any difficulty by himself! As to how? That's your headache, not mine!' Kammler and Bischoff got the same answers. After inspecting Birkenau, Himmler witnessed the complete extermination process of a transport of Jews which had just arrived. He also looked on for a while during a selection of those who would work and those who would die without any complaint on his part. Himmler made no comment about the extermination process. He just looked on in total silence. I noticed that he very quietly watched the officers, the NCOs and me several times during the process. The inspection continued to the Buna Works, where he inspected the plant as thoroughly as he had done with the prisoner workers and how they did their jobs. He saw and heard about their state of health. Kammler was told in no uncertain terms, 'You complain about problems, but just look at what the I.G. Farben plant has accomplished in one year in spite of having the same problems as you!' Yet he said nothing about the fact that I.G. Farben had thousands of experts and approximately thirty thousand prisoners available at that time. When Himmler asked about the work quotas and the performance of the prisoners, the spokesmen for I.G. Farben gave evasive answers. Then he told me that no matter what, I had to increase the prisoners' output of work! Again it was up to me to find a way to accomplish this. He said this in spite of being told by the district leader and by I.G. Farben that soon the food rations for all prisoners were to be considerably decreased; even though he saw for himself the general conditions of the prisoners. From the Buna Works we went to the sewer gas installations. There was no program at all because the materials were not available. This was one of the sorest points at Auschwitz and was everyone's main concern. The almost untreated sewage from the main camp was draining directly into the Sola River. Because of the continuing epidemics raging in the camp, the surrounding civilian population was constantly exposed to the danger of epidemic infections. The district leader quite clearly described these conditions and begged Weise to remedy this situation. Himmler answered that Kammler would work on the matter with all his energy.

Himmler was much more interested in the next part of the inspection, the natural rubber plantations Koc-Sagys. He was always more interested in hearing positive reports rather than negative ones, The SS officer who was able to give only positive reports and was clever enough to show even the negative things in a positive light was both lucky and enviable.

On the evening of the first day of the inspection tour, all the guests and camp officers of Auschwitz were present at a dinner. Himmler asked all of them to introduce themselves before dinner; to those he was interested in, he asked about their families and the various duties they performed. During the dinner he questioned me more closely about some of the officers who caught his special attention. I took this opportunity and explained my needs concerning staffing. I stressed in detail the large number of officers who were unable to run a concentration camp and their poor leadership qualities concerning the guard

troops; I also asked him to replace many of them and increase the number of guard troops. 'You will be surprised,' he answered, 'to see how you will have to deal with impossible leadership types. I need every officer, NCO, and soldier that I can use on the front lines. For these reasons it is impossible to increase your guard units. Just get more guard dogs. Invent every possible technical way to save on manpower to guard the prisoners. My deputy of the dog squad will soon acquaint you with the modem, up-to-date deployment of guard dogs to illustrate how the number of guards can be reduced. The number of escapes from Auschwitz is unusually high and has never before happened to such a degree in a concentration camp. Every means,' he repeated, 'every means that you wish to use is perfectly all right with me to prevent escapes or attempts! The epidemic of escapes at Auschwitz must be stopped!'

After dinner the district leader invited Himmler, Schmauser, Kammler, Caesar, and me to his house near Katowice. Himmler was also supposed to stay there because on the following day he had to settle some important questions concerning the local population and resettlement with the district leader. Even though he had been in a very bad mood during the day and had hardly talked with civility to any of us, during the evening he was just the opposite in our small circle; He was in a very good mood that evening, charming and very talkative, especially with the two ladies, the wife of the district leader and my wife. He discussed every topic that came up in conversation. the raising of children, new houses, paintings, and books. He told about his experiences with the Waffen SS divisions at the front lines and about his front line inspection tours with Hitler. He carefully avoided mentioning, even with a single word, anything that he had seen during the day or any matters concerning official' business. Any attempt by the district leader to bring business into the conversation was ignored by Himmler. We broke up quite late. Himmler, who usually drank very little alcohol, that evening had a few glasses of red wine and smoked, which was another thing he didn't usually do. Everyone was captivated by his lively stories and cheerfulness.' I had never seen him like that before.

On the second day Schmauser and I picked him up at the district leader's house, and the inspection continued. He looked at the original camp, the kitchen, and the women's camp. At that time the women were located in the first row of barracks, numbers 1 to 11, then next to the SS Headquarters building. Then he inspected the stables, the workshops, Canada, and the DAW (German armaments factories),[39] *the butcher shop, the bakery, the construction units, and the planning board for the troops. He examined everything thoroughly and saw the prisoners, asked about their reasons for being there, and wanted an accurate count.*

He did not allow us to lead' him around. Instead he demanded to see the things he wanted to see. He saw the overcrowding in the women's camp, the

---

39 This is a mistranslation of the German term *Ausrüstung*, which means equipment, not armament (the German word for armament ist *Rüstung*).

inadequate toilet facilities, and the lack of water. He demanded to see the inventory of clothing from the quartermaster, and saw that everywhere there was a lack of everything. He asked about the food rations and extra rations given for strenuous labor down to the smallest detail. 'In the women's camp he wanted to observe the corporal punishment' of a woman who was a professional criminal and a prostitute. She had been repeatedly stealing whatever she could lay her hands on. He was mainly interested in the results corporal punishment had on her. He personally reserved the decision about corporal punishment for women. Some of the women who were introduced to him and who had been imprisoned for a minor infraction he pardoned. They were allowed to leave the camp. He discussed the fanatical beliefs of the Jehovah's Witnesses with some of the female members. After the inspection we went to my office for a final discussion. There, with Schmauser present, he told me in essence the following. 'I have looked at Auschwitz thoroughly. I have seen everything as it is: all the deplorable conditions and difficulties to the fullest, and have heard about these from all of you. I cannot change a thing about it. You will have to see how you can cope with it. We are in the middle of a war and accordingly have to learn to think in terms of that war. Under no circumstances can the police actions of the roundups and the transports of the enemy be stopped – least of all because of the demonstrated lack of housing which you have shown me. Eichmann's program will continue and will be accelerated every month from now on. See to it that you move ahead with the completion of Birkenau. The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work. In the near future the work camps near the industrial factories will take the first of the large numbers of able-bodied Jews; then you will have room to breathe again here. Also, in Auschwitz you will complete the war production facilities. Prepare yourself for this. Kammler will do his very best to fully support you concerning the construction program. The agricultural experiments will be pushed ahead intensively, as I have the greatest need for the results. I saw your work and your accomplishments. I am satisfied with them and I thank you. I hereby promote you to lieutenant colonel!'

This is how Himmler finished his important inspection of Auschwitz. He saw everything and understood all the consequences. I wonder if his 'I am unable to help you' statement was intentional? After our meeting and discussion in my office, he made an inspection of my home and its furnishings. He was very enthusiastic about it and talked at length with my wife and the children. He was excited and in high spirits. I drove him to the airport; we exchanged brief goodbyes, and he flew back to Berlin."

In his notes written in Polish custody, Rudolf Höss returned to the subject of the Himmler visit two more times:[40]

[40] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 38), p. 126.

> *"Then came Himmler's visit in July 1942. I showed him every aspect of the Gypsy camp. He inspected everything thoroughly. He saw the overcrowded barracks, the inadequate hygienic conditions, the overflowing infirmaries, and the sick in the isolation ward. He also saw the cancer-like illness in children called 'Noma,' which always gave me a chill because this illness reminded me of the lepers I had seen in Palestine a long time before. The emaciated bodies of children had huge holes in their cheeks, big enough for a person to look through; this slow rotting of the flesh of the living made me shudder.*
> *Himmler learned about the death rate, which, compared to the whole camp, was still relatively low, even though the death rate among the children was exceptionally high. I do not believe that many of the newborns survived the first weeks. Himmler saw everything in detail, as it really was. Then he ordered me to gas them. Those who were still able to work were to be selected, just as was done with the Jews."*

In his manuscript *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Höss relates:[41]

> *"During his visit in the summer of 1942, Himmler very carefully observed the entire process of annihilation. He began with the unloading at, the ramps and completed the inspection as Bunker II was being cleared of the bodies. At that time there were no open-pit burnings. He did not complain about anything, but he didn't say anything about it either. Accompanying him were District Leader Bracht and SS General Schmauser."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* provides the most important passage of Höss's description of the Himmler visit as follows:[42]

> *"Inspecting Birkenau, Himmler observes the prisoners at work, tours accommodations, kitchens, and infirmaries and sees the emaciated victims of the epidemic. After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

That the *Reichsführer* SS, as claimed by Höss, participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews," is categorically refuted by means of an unassailable and unquestionably authentic source, namely Himmler's own diary. With respect to the two days of interest to us here, it says there in particular:[43]

> *"Friday, July 17, 1942*
> *1200 trip, Friedrichsruh airport, Lötzen*
> *1245 takeoff Lötzen*
> *RFSS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermeier*

---

41 *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.
42 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 199.
43 Himmler's diary, NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, July 17 and 18, 1942. See Document 1 in the Appendix.

1512 landing, Kattowitz
Pick up Gauleiter *Bracht,* O'Gruf. *Schmauser*
and Stubaf. *Höss*

Trip to Auschwitz

Tea in the officers' quarters
Talk with Stubaf. *Caesar and* O'Stubaf. *Vogel,*
Stubaf. *Höss*

Inspection of the agricultural operations
Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the FKL[44]
Dining in the officers' quarters

Auschwitz-Kattowitz trip
to the residence of
Gauleiter *Bracht*
Evening at Gauleiter *Bracht's*

Saturday July 18, 1942
900 breakfast with Gauleiter *Bracht and wife*
Trip to Auschwitz
Talk with O. Gruf. *Schmauser*
" Stubaf. *Caesar*
" *the Commandant of the* FKL[45]
Inspection of the factory grounds of the Buna
trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz
1300 flight, Kattowitz-Krakow-Lublin
1515 landing, Lublin
Pick up O. Gruf. *Krüger and*
Brigf. *Globocnik. Tea with Globocnik*
Talk with Staf. *Schellenberg*
Trip to the Jastrow fruit farm
2100 talk at Globocnik's with SS O'Gruf. *Krüger,* SS O'Gruf. *Pohl, SS* Brigf. *Globocnik, SS* O'Stuf. *Stier."*

It needs to be emphasized that Himmler's plan for the visit mentions only an "Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the *FKL*." The "prisoners' camp" referred to the Main Camp, Auschwitz I, in which at that time the women's concentration camp (*FKL*) was located. On the other hand, Birkenau was called "*Kriegsgefangenenlager*" (prisoner-of-war camp), and thus it is clear that Himmler did not visit it. How is it that there is no indication of an inspection of the PoW camp anywhere in his plan for the visit?

The lack of any such reference is easily explained: Due to the typhus epidemics as well as other infectious diseases raging at that time in Birkenau, the

44 *Frauen-Konzentrationslager* = *FKL* women's concentration camp.
45 The gender of the noun indicates that the Commandant was female; translator's remark.

hygienic and sanitary conditions there were far more threatening than in the Main Camp.

Moreover, the time schedule of Himmler's visit categorically excludes the claim that he participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews."

The Dutch Red Cross has published the copy of an excerpt from the original roll book which shows the number of inmates held in the men's camp in the year 1942. For July 17–18, the excerpt shows the following data:[46]

ROLL CALL	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED	ORIGIN OF TRANSPORT	REG.-NOS.
			40	22			
Morning	16	16,246					
			100	131			
Evening	16	16,277					
			30	601		Westerbork	47087-47687
Morning	17	16,848					
			83	185		Var. nation.	47688-47842
Evening	17	16,950					
			25	977		Westerbork	47843-48493
						Slovaks	48494-48819
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1		
Evening	18	17,846	18	24			
						Var. nation.	48820-48901
Morning	19	17,852					

These data are entirely confirmed by the original muster book. In particular, the muster book shows identical changes in camp numbers:[47]

MUSTER	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED
			40	22	
Morning	16	16,246			
			100	131	
Evening	16	16,277			
			30	601	
Morning	17	16,848			
			83	185	
Evening	17	16,950			
			25	977	
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1
Evening	18	17,846	18	24	
Morning	19	17,852			

Thus, the documents reveal that prisoners registered from the Jewish transport which departed from Westerbork in the Netherlands on July 14, 1942 had

[46] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), Auschwitz, Vol. II: "*De Deportatietransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*," 's-Gravenhage 1948, p. 11. See Document 2 in the Appendix.

[47] APMO, *Stärkebuch*, D-Aul-3/1/5, Vol. 2, pp. 163-176. See Document 3 in the Appendix.

been received into the Auschwitz camp population during the morning muster of July 17. Therefore, the transport arrived between the evening muster of July 16 and the morning muster of July 17.

Likewise, the prisoners registered from two transports from Westerbork and Slovakia were received into the camp population at the morning muster of July 18, which means that both these transports must have arrived between the evening muster of July 17 and the morning muster of July 18.

At that time, a work day from 6 am to 7 pm, with an hour's break for lunch, was in force for prisoners, as ordered by Rudolf Höss in his special order of April 17, 1942.[48] Taking into consideration the time needed for the outside work crews to return to the camp, one can assume with certainty that the evening muster did not take place before 8 pm. From this it can be inferred that the first transport cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 16, nor after 6 am, July 17. Likewise, the two other transports cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 17, nor after 6 am, July 18.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz airport at about 3:15 pm on July 17 and therefore cannot have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, assuming that they were gassed before 6 pm, as claimed. In all probability, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended at about 8 pm with a dinner with higher camp functionaries in the officers' quarters.[49] After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he spent the night as the guest of *Gauleiter* Bracht. On the 18th, he was still at Bracht's house at 9 am and drove back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he also cannot possibly have seen the other two transports if these – as is claimed – were gassed between 8 pm of July 17 and 6 am of July 18.

For these reasons Himmler cannot have attended any homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942.

The description of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz furnished by Rudolf Höss is unreliable in other important regards as well. He inverted the sequence of Himmler's inspections, writing that Himmler visited the factories at Monowitz on the 17th and the Main Camp, including the women's camp, on the 18th, whereas in reality it was reverse: On the 17th Himmler visited the Main Camp and the women's camp; on the 18th he inspected Monowitz.[50]

Höss commits a blatant anachronism in his description of the Gypsy camp (and of the noma disease, which attacked the Gypsy children), since in July 1942 the Gypsy camp had not yet been established. The first Gypsy transport

---

[48] "*Sonderbefehl für KL und FKL*" of April 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.

[49] In Himmler's diary the time of the evening meal is not indicated. However, during a visit of Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz on the 23rd of September 1942, the evening meal was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

[50] At least 30 photos were taken on this occasion, which were introduced at the Höss trial as dating from July 18, 1942 (Volume 15, pp. 21-30).

arrived at Auschwitz only at the end of February 1943.[51] On the other hand, Höss makes no mention that Himmler – as Pressac claims – "was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect," but on the contrary writes that the *Reichsführer* SS "didn't say anything about it," so that Pressac's claim is obviously an invention.

Pressac's interpretation of the four "barracks for special treatment of the prisoners" is thus historiographically false as well.

3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau

Pressac claims to be able to deduce the existence of the Bunkers 1 and 2 as facilities equipped as homicidal gas chambers *documentarily* from the reference to four barracks for "special treatment," which figure as *BW* 58 in the second explanatory report of Bischoff of July 15, 1942 – but if that is so, then why are the two bunkers not mentioned at all in this report? How does one explain that the main facilities are not considered worthy of mention, while the auxiliary facilities are recorded with precise designation of the construction sector? For what reason are the bunkers also missing in the "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project PoW Camp Auschwitz," in which the expression "Carrying out of the special treatment" is said to officially assign the function of extermination to the Birkenau camp? And finally, why is there not even *a single* document in the files of the Central Construction Office with even *the slightest* reference to these bunkers?[52]

As suggested in the Introduction, Pressac does not even address this problem, which speaks volumes. Yet the problem remains, and it is significantly more serious than might appear at first glance.

By March 31, 1942, each construction site of the construction project "Auschwitz Concentration Camp" was assigned an identification number, which was preceded by the abbreviation *BW* (*Bauwerk* = structure or building). Every administrative act relating to a structure had to carry the notation "*BW* 21/7b (*Bau*) 13," in which "21/7b" stood for the costs of a structure's details and "(*Bau*) 13" for its total costs. It was obligatory that for every structure a construction expense book be kept in which all labor performed on that

---

[51] Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 339.

[52] I have dedicated a separate study to these phantasmagorical gassing facilities: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
A letter by the SS Garrison Administration to the Central Construction Office as well as that office's reply show that a certain "Bunker I" did exist in March of 1944 at Birkenau, but nothing indicates that this was a gassing facility. (The legendary gassing facility Bunker 1 is said to have been dismantled roughly a year earlier). Hence it remains true that the files of the Central Construction Office do not contain any document on these legendary gassing bunkers. See in this regard my study *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 79-83.

structure as well as all expenditures for it were recorded. In a way, this document represented the administrative biography of a structure.[53] Under these circumstances, already the fact that no building number whatsoever existed for the two alleged bunkers means that, administratively speaking, they did not exist; if one is familiar with the manner in which the Central Construction Office functioned, this by itself is already a decisive argument.

Although there is no documentary evidence whatsoever for the existence of these bunkers as homicidal facilities, I shall not begin my analysis by assuming their non-existence, but rather explain the meaning of the documents by putting them into their historical context.

4. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Bunkers of Birkenau

Let us now consider how Pressac interprets the passage relating to the four barracks "*for special treatment*." Pressac claims:

> *"Bischoff, in his second report, proposed the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks <u>in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.'</u>"*

First it needs to be emphasized that the words I have underlined above do not appear in the document in question; they were arbitrarily added by Pressac. The full text of the passage cited by Pressac reads as follows:[54]

> *"*BW *58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners, horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
> *4 pieces barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau*
> *1 pc. barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor*
> *Cost for 1 barracks: RM 15,000,-*
> *therefore for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000."*

Pressac's interpretation is thus clearly arbitrary. Not only does this text give no support to the thesis of the criminal purpose of the four "barracks for special treatment," but, on the contrary, it entirely excludes it: The mention of the barracks for the lodging of prisoners in Bor,[55] which belonged to the same structure and, together with the other four, was allegedly destined for the Jews unfit to work, was listed under the same heading. This shows that the term "special treatment" can have no criminal meaning in this document.

---

[53] On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 32 and 38.

[54] "*Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager O/S*," RGVA, 501-1-22, p. 36. Cf. Document 4 in the Appendix.

[55] The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called "*Wirtschaftshof Budy*," a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women's secondary camp) was located in Bor.

Quite obviously, by citing only part of the document, Pressac sought to prevent the reader from drawing this conclusion.

The correctness of my conclusion can be proven by other documents, of which Pressac had no knowledge, and which enable us to reconstruct the origin of the term "special treatment" in Auschwitz and to illuminate its actual meaning. The second part of this study is dedicated to this *constructive* aspect of the camp's history.

PART TWO

1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz

The first Jewish transports to Auschwitz of which we have documentary evidence originated in Slovakia and France. These transports were a component part of a general German plan for the exploitation of Jewish labor in Auschwitz as well as in the Lublin District (eastern Poland).

The Slovakians carried out the deportation of their own Jews at the proposal of the Reich government. On February 16, 1942, Martin Luther, Director of Department "Germany" in the German Foreign Office, sent a teletype to the German embassy in Bratislava reporting that "in conformity with the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish question," the Reich government was ready to resettle "20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews" in the east, where there was a "need to employ labor."[56]

In reference to this teletype, Luther wrote in a report to the Foreign Office, dated "August 1942":[57]

> *"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."*

The original schedule of the Jewish transports was drawn up on March 13, 1942, and projected the dispatch of ten trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin according to the following schedule:

---

[56] T-1078.

[57] NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

DATE	TRANSPORT NO.	POINT OF DEPARTURE	DESTINATION
Mar. 25	1	Poprad	Auschwitz
Mar. 26	2	Zilina	Lublin
Mar. 27	3	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Mar. 29	4	Sered	Lublin
Mar. 30	5	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 1	6	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 2	7	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 4	8	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 6	9	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 7	10	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 8	11	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 10	12	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 11	13	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 13	14	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 14	15	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 16	16	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 17	17	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 18	18	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 20	19	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 21	20	Novák	Lublin[58]

Each transport was to comprise 1000 persons.[59]

On March 24, 1942, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office DI (Central Office) at the SS *WVHA*, sent a teletype to the commandant of the Lublin PoW camp, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, on "Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote:[60]

> *"As already communicated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia designated for the local camp will be sent there by special trains starting March 27, 1942. Each special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) prisoners. All trains are routed via the Zwardon OS* [Upper Silesia] *border railroad station, where they each arrive at 6:09 am, and during a two-hour stopover are directed onward to their destination by an accompanying police unit under the supervision of the Kattowitz state police post."*

On March 27, Woltersdorf, an employee of the Kattowitz state police, sent a report to Office Group D of the SS *WVHA* as well as to two other offices concerning the second transport of Slovakian Jews to Lublin. This bore the title

---

58 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945) Dokumenty*, 2. Časť, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, pp. 59f.

59 *Ibid*., pp. 38f.

60 Liebehenschel teletype no. 903 of March 24, 1942, to the Commandant of the POW camp Lublin. A photocopy of the document is found in: Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więźiów do obozu na Majdanku*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV (1969), p. 182.

"labor deployment of 20,000 Jews from Slovakia" and contained the following passage:[61]

> *"Arrival on March 27, 1942, at 6:52 of the 2nd train from Slovakia in Zwardon with 1000 Jews fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men."*

On April 29, the German embassy in Bratislava sent a verbal note with the following content to the Slovakian government:

> *"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be coming, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment into the General Gouvernement* [i.e., Poland] *and into the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their dependants, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since the retraining* [will] *have an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."*

In order to cover these expenses, the Reich government demanded from the Slovakian government a sum of 5,000 Reichsmarks per person.[62]

On May 11, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's deputy in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovakian Ministry of the Interior:[63]

> *"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on May 9, 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution, I venture to make the following proposal:*
> *During evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be picked out and brought into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."*

The proposal was not approved, for the 19 Jewish transports which left Slovakia in May were sent without exception into the Lublin District; their destinations were Lubatów, Luków, Miedzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Deblin, Puławy, Nałęczòw, Rejowiec, and Izbica.[64] All in all, approximately 20,000 Jews were

---

[61] A photocopy of the document is found in: *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph no. 38.

[62] *Riěsenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 105.

[63] *Ibid*, pp. 108f.

[64] See the transport lists in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 242-244.

deported.[65] The deportations to Auschwitz were resumed only on June 19, 1942.

Let us turn to France.[66] In a report composed on March 10, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, commissioner for Jewish issues in France, reported on the basis of a meeting that took place on March 4 in Office IV B 4 of the *RSHA* that preliminary negotiations with the French authorities "for the deportation of approx. 5,000 Jews to the east" could be initiated. This, according to Dannecker, concerned "primarily male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age."[67]

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France (the majority of whom were not French citizens), and also of Dutch as well as Belgian Jews, was decided upon three months later. On June 22, 1942, Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of the German Foreign Office on the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium, and Holland," which stated:

> *"Starting in mid July or the beginning of August of this year, it is initially planned to transport to the Auschwitz camp, in daily special trains of 1,000 persons each, approximately 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands and 10,000 Jews from Belgium for deployment as labor."*

According to Rademacher, the search for persons to deport was supposed to be limited at first to "Jews fit for labor."[68]

On June 28, Luther sent the text of the Eichmann letter to the German embassies in Paris, Brussels, and The Hague.[68]

In their policy of deportation to Auschwitz, the Germans were at that time focusing first and foremost on procurement of a labor force, so that the question of the deportation of those unfit for work was still unimportant. Thus, on June 15, Dannecker wrote a note on the future deportation of Jews from France, in which he reported:[69]

---

[65] The lists, preserved in the *Moreshet Archives* (Archive number D.1.5705), of the 1942 Jewish transports which departed from Slovakia record a total of 18 transports for May 1942 with a total of 18,937 deportees. But this list does not include the transport which left Trebisov on May 4, which was part of a resettlement program drawn up for May on April 16, 1942. Moreover, the Slovakian Foreign Ministry compiled a report on January 14, 1943 in which the deportations which took place in the previous year were listed, and 19 transports are reported in it for May 1942. *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 41 and 48. The total number of deportees in May therefore amounted to about 20,000.

[66] In reference to this, cf. Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto*," Gráficas hurtado, Valencia 1994, especially pp. 27-33.

[67] Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (CDJC), Paris, Document XXVI-18; Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, self-published, Paris 1977, p. 48; *IMT*, Vol. XXXVIII, p. 746.

[68] NG-183

[69] RF-1217; CDJC, XXVI-29. Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung…*, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 24-26.

> *"a) Subject. For military reasons, deportation of Jews from Germany into the eastern operational areas can no longer take place during the summer.* RF-*SS* [Himmler] *has therefore ordered that larger numbers of Jews will be transferred either from the Southeast (Romania) or from the occupied western territories to the Auschwitz CC for labor deployment. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years of age; 10% Jews not fit for labor can be sent along.*
> *b) Agreement*[.] *It was agreed upon that from the Netherlands 15,000, from Belgium 10,000 and from France, incl. unoccupied areas, altogether 100,000 Jews will be deported."*

In the "Guidelines for the evacuation of Jews" of June 26, 1942, Dannecker reiterated that, "in the course of an evacuation operation, all Jews of both genders and ages 16 to 45 who have to wear identifying badges can be included."[70]

The question of the deportation of children and adults unfit to work was discussed in July and August 1942. With reference to a phone conversation conducted on the previous day, Dannecker maintained in a note of July 21, 1942:[71]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as deportation into the General Gouvernement is possible again, transports of children can run. For the end of August/beginning of September, SS* Obersturmführer *Nowak promised to make possible about 6 transports to the General Gouvernement, which can contain Jews of every sort (also those unfit for labor and old Jews)."*

It is worth pointing out that, according to official German understanding at that time, Auschwitz was by no means located in the General Gouvernement, but rather was in the territory of the German Reich. On the other hand, the deportations to Auschwitz during that period of time ran at a fast pace: From July 17 to 31, no fewer than 14 Jewish transports arrived in that camp, of which 4 originated in Holland, 2 in Slovakia, 7 in France, as well as one in an unknown nation.[72] The six transports mentioned by Dannecker, which could also include children and adults unfit for work, were therefore not destined for Auschwitz. Later, the *RSHA* made another decision. On August 13, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a telegram with the heading "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here deportation of Jewish children" to the SS authorities in Paris, in which he related:[73]

---

[70] RF-1221; *IMT*, Vol. XXXIX, p. 3.
[71] RF-1233 and T/439. The original text is reproduced in Robert M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna 1961, p. 212.
[72] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.
[73] T/443. Cf. S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung…, op. cit*. (note 67), p. 112; CDJC, XXVb-126.

> *"Step by step, the Jewish children lodged in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande can be distributed among the planned transports to Auschwitz. However, pure children transports must not be sent on their way under any circumstances."*

This was based on a directive of the *RSHA*. In a note of that same day, Heinz Röthke reported about a meeting which took place in the roms of the *RSHA* Department IV J about the deportation of Jews from the unoccupied areas of France. It says, among other things:[74]

> *"In Drancy, Jews arriving from the unoccupied territory are mingled in such a way with Jewish children who are currently still at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande that 300 to 500 Jewish children are allocated to 700 but at least 500 adult Jews, since according to the instructions of the Reich Security Main Office trains consisting exclusively of Jewish children must not be deported."*

These documents prove incontestably that the initial intention of the SS was to deport to the General Gouvernement children and adults unfit for work, at first directly, but later indirectly via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp.

In accordance with the orders cited above, the first transports to Auschwitz comprised Jews fit for labor, who were all registered. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports:[75]

DATE	NO.	ORIGIN	REG. MEN		REG. WOMEN	
			Total	Reg. Nos.	Total	Reg. Nos.
March 26	999	Slovakia	–	–	999	1000-1998
March 28	798	Slovakia	–	–	798	1999-2796
March 30	1112	Compiègne	1112	27533-28644	–	–
April 2	965	Slovakia	–	–	965	2797-3761
April 3	997	Slovakia	–	–	997	3763-3812
						3814-4760
April 13	1077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
April 17	1000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
April 19	1000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
April 23	1000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
April 24	1000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
April 29	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
May 22	1000	KL Lublin	1000	36132-37131	–	–
June 7	1000	Compiègne	1000	38177-39176	–	–
June 20	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
June 24	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
June 27	1000	Pithiviers	1000	41773-42772	–	–
June 30	1038	Beaune-La R.	1004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
June 30	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	–	–
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

[74] RF-1234 as well as T/449.

[75] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.

In addition, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records the arrival of other transports, which are supposed to have been "gassed" in their entirety:[76]

DATE	PLACE OF ORIGIN	NUMBER OF DEPORTEES
Feb. 15	Beuthen	?
May 5-11	Polish ghettos[77]	5200
May 12	Sosnowitz	1500
June 2	Ilkenau	?
June 17	Sosnowitz	2000
June 20	Sosnowitz	2000
June 23	Kobierzyn	566

In contrast to those previously mentioned, no documentary evidence at all exists for any of these transports, so that there is no proof that they actually arrived in Auschwitz. Danuta Czech in fact relies mostly on mere eyewitness testimony from the postwar period. For the Polish ghettos she relies upon a work by Martin Gilbert, in which the following transports to Auschwitz are listed for the period of May 5 to 12:

– 630 Jews from Dąbrowa Górnica,
– 2,000 from Zawiercie,
– 2,000 from Będzin (in German: Bendsburg),
– 586 from Gleiwitz,
– 1,500 from Sosnowiec.[78]

Gilbert cites no sources whatsoever for these alleged deportations.

But it is certain that in such cases the numbers of those deported are heavily exaggerated. For instance, according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, during the period in question seven transports of Jews with a total of 13,500 persons are supposed to have arrived in Auschwitz (on May 12, June 17 and 20, and August 15, 16, 17, and 18). Yet according to a chart of the strength of the Jewish population in the Kattowitz administrative district dated August 24, 1942, there were 27,456 Jews in Sosnowitz (Polish Sosnowiec) on May 1, 1942, of whom 7,377 had been "resettled" as of August 20.[79] The document mentions a total of 23 localities, from which 24,786 Jews had been "resettled" during the relevant period. In Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only four localities (Sosnowitz, Bendsburg, Dombrowa and Ilkenau) are named, which means that there is no evidence at all for the deportation of the remaining Jews to Auschwitz. Consequently, the Jews from the remaining 19

---

[76] *Ibid*., pp. 135, 163-166, 173, 182f, 185.

[77] Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau, and Gleiwitz.

[78] Martin Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993, map 122 on p. 100.

[79] "*Statistische Angaben über den Stand der jüdischen Bevölkerung Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz. Sosnowitz, den 24. August 1942*". The document bears the following stamp: "*Der Leiter der Ältestenräte der jüd. Kulturgemeinden in Ost-Oberschlesien. Sosnowitz, Markstr. 12*," APK, RK 22779, p. 4.

localities were "resettled" somewhere else. Why, then, should this not also apply to the Jews from the four localities mentioned? In view of the lack of any kind of proof for their deportation to Auschwitz, the question answers itself.

Aside from this, the alleged "gassing" of whole transports, including those fit for labor, stands in glaring contradiction to the previously cited instructions concerning the deployment of labor in Auschwitz. For these reasons, these alleged transports must be relegated to the realm of propaganda rather than historiography.

From July 4, 1942, forward, the Jewish transports to Auschwitz also included persons unfit to work, who were not enrolled in the camp population. As we shall see in Chapter 7, however, this does not mean that these persons were "gassed."

2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz

The origin of "special treatment" in Auschwitz occurs chronologically within the program of the deportation of Jews fit for labor into this camp as outlined in the preceding section. On March 31, 1942, Bischoff prepared a list of buildings planned as well as already constructed. *BW* 58 is described as follows:[80]

"5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the BW is announced in the following handwritten memo:[81]

"5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."[55]

These are the same barracks already mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942. These barracks are therefore already mentioned in a document of March 31, 1942, together with the term "special treatment," although Pressac maintains wrongly that this term appeared "at the end of July 1942 […] for the first time." In addition to that, March 31, 1942, was two months *before* the date on which Höss was supposedly summoned to Berlin in order to be informed by Himmler that "his camp was selected as the center for the mass extermination of the Jews."[82]

On 16 June Bischoff reported to the SS-*WVHA*:[83]

---

[80] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, citation on p. 8. See Document 5 in the Appendix.

[81] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, citation on p. 25. See Document 6 in the Appendix.

[82] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 51.

[83] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 111, Doc. 23. Cf. *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 85f.

> *"Following an oral application of camp commander SS* Stubaf. *Höss, one horse-stable barrack was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female inmates."*

The fifth barrack for "special treatment" therefore indubitably served to accommodate inmates at the Bor satellite camp.

The construction of the other four barracks planned for "special treatment" (as noted in the March 31, 1942, document) was requested in the following letter of June 9, 1942, from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*:[84]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS* Stubaf. *Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

In order to fully understand the importance of this document, it should be noted that thirteen transports of Slovak and French Jews fit for work had arrived at Auschwitz by June 9, 1942. Hence at that point in time a total of 12,671 people had all been admitted to the camp. The letter in question in fact concerned the personal belongings collected from these 12,671 Jews regularly registered.

The economic function of the barracks for "special treatment" is confirmed by another document, which preceded the "first selection": The document is titled "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office which Bischoff had outlined on June 30. For the construction project "SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz," the list concerned includes three "barracks for personal property" of Type 260/9, furthermore a "personal-property barrack in the women's concentration camp" and a "barrack for accommodation, Bor" of the same type.[85]

Another document headlined "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office lists by type the barracks needed, those already constructed, and those falling short. Corresponding to the term "special treatment" are five barracks "needed," three "erected," and two "shortfall."[86] Quite obviously, this refers to the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942; at the beginning of this report are mentioned the "5 barracks for special treatment of the prisoners,"[87] which, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for "special treatment" of the list of March 31, 1942.

---

[84] Letter of the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V, of June 9, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. See Document 7 in the Appendix.

[85] "*Barackenaufteilung*" of June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272. See Document 8 in the Appendix.

[86] "*Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung*." RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 239. See Document 9 in the Appendix.

[87] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.

The two barracks falling short were built before the end of October. They are mentioned in a list of November 15, 1942 under the heading "G.B. Bau VIII E Ch-m/wo 19" as "5 barracks for special treatment"; including installation, they cost a total of 90,000 RM.[88]

The "Distribution of Barracks" of December 8, 1942, assigns the five barracks "already erected" to the "Prisoner-of-War Camp," where "special treatment (old)" is stated as their purpose.[89]

The adjective "old" may refer to the fact that these barracks belong administratively to the earlier carrying out of "special treatment," in place of which a new "special treatment" had emerged as the institutional mission of the Birkenau prisoner-of-war camp a few months earlier.[90]

The function of the four "personal-property barracks for special treatment" was thus closely tied up with the sorting out and storage of personal property which had been collected from the deported Jews. This took place within the scope of "Operation Reinhardt."

When Pohl inspected Auschwitz on September 23, 1942, he visited among others the following facilities:[91]

> *"Disinfestation and personal property barracks/Operation Reinhardt* […] *Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt."*

The visit had been carefully organized and followed a strictly logical program. The inspection of a disinfestation (*i.e.*, delousing) chamber and of the personal property collected during the course of Operation Reinhardt followed that of the construction depot and of the *DAW* (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works), so that Pohl in any case inspected *BW* 28, the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" in the "Kanada I" depot.

This is fully confirmed by a report titled "Inspection by SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl on Sept. 23, 1942," which states:[92]

> *"disinfestation a.*[nd] *personal effects chamber (resettlement of the Jews)."*

The visit to Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt, on the other hand, took place after that of the "Birkenau Camp," which means that this facility formed part of this camp (like the "Troop Camp Birkenau," to which Pohl made a visit directly afterwards) or at least was located in its vicinity.

As of the end of February 1943, 825 train cars with "old textiles," which had been appropriated during the "resettlement of Jews", had been sent to the Auschwitz camp and Lublin (Majdanek) within the framework of Operation Reinhardt.[93] This appropriation and recycling of personal property was exactly

---

88 RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.

89 "*Barackenaufteilung,*" RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207. See Document 10 in the Appendix.

90 See Chapter 6.

91 "*Besichtigung des SS Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942*," RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

92 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 123.

93 Pohl report to Himmler of February 6, 1943. NO-1257.

what Operation Reinhardt[94] was all about, as can also be gathered from the following communication of SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann:[95]

> *"Simultaneously with the resettlement operations, the appropriation of Jewish effects was carried out. Extraordinary assets were able to be taken into custody and placed at the disposal of the 'Reinhard' special staff."*

Between May 4 and 16, 1943, SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch made an inspection visit to Poland during which he drew up a detailed report; among other things, he visited the Auschwitz and Lublin camps, where he was interested in "Operation Reinhardt." The English translation of his report uses the term "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[96] but another translation of this document has probably maintained the original term "*Sonderaktion* 'Reinhard'," which is described as follows: "This special unit deals with the appropriation of Jewish property."

In May 1944 there was still a "Special Unit Reinhardt" in Birkenau, where 287 female prisoners worked.[97]

In conclusion: if the "disinfestation and personal-effects chamber" of Kanada I had an indubitable connection with disinfestations, with resettling the Jews, and with "Operation Reinhard," there is no reason to assume that "Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt" instead referred to the elusive Bunker 2 at Birkenau, as claimed by historians at the Auschwitz Museum.

3. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Facility"

On October 28, 1942, the Central Construction Office prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning "Prisoner of war camp Auschwitz." This camp (Birkenau) was now expressly assigned the "carrying out of the special treatment (VIII Up a 2),"[98] as is made clear by the text in parentheses in the title of this document.

Pressac imputed a criminal meaning to this document; as already cited, he wrote:[99]

---

[94] This operation was named after Fritz Reinhardt, Secretary of State in the Reich Finance Ministry. In some documents it is written "*Reinhard*." In the official historiography, however, it is often claimed that the name was derived from that of Reinhard Heydrich.

[95] Katzmann's report to Krüger of June 30, 1943. L-18.

[96] TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f. The German original seems to have been lost or destroyed.

[97] "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.

[98] Identification number of the construction-project prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz on the list of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction administration (Reichsminister Speer). Cf. my study, already cited, *The Central Construction Office..., op. cit.* (note 53), pp. 27f.

[99] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

> *"All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following fashion:*
> *Re: Prisoner of war Camp Auschwitz*
> *(Carrying out of special treatment)."*
> *That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."*

Pressac makes it clear that one should understand "special treatment" to mean "the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

This interpretation is without documentary foundation, since it is based, on the one hand, upon merely the appearance of the words "special treatment," and on the other hand upon a serious omission. If the document cited did indeed refer to a general project for establishing buildings for the extermination of Jews, then a central role would have been assigned to the (alleged) extermination installations there, in particular Bunkers 1 and 2 as well as the four crematoria of Birkenau. In reality, however, the bunkers are not even mentioned, not even in "camouflaged" form, and for the crematoria themselves a sum of merely 1,153,250 Reichsmarks is provided,[100] which amounts to less than 5 percent of the total expenditures of 23,760,000 Reichsmarks. But there is more: The sole facility to which the document specifically assigns the function of "special treatment" is not one of the crematoria, but a delousing facility:[101]

"16a) Delousing facility		
1. for special treatment		
Area: 50.00 x 20.00 =		*1,000 m²*
Height of building: 6.20		
Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 =		*6,200 m³*
Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 =		*2,240 m³*
	total	*8,400 m³*
Cost for 1 m³ RM 28.00		
8,400.00 x 28.00 =		*236,320.00*
Extra charges for heating, shower		
and disinfestation facilities	*RM*	*73,680.00*
		310,000.00

[100] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*," VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 2, 8f. These costs of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – include four mortuaries whose cost is arrived at by multiplying the volume (4935 m³) by the cost per m³ (50 RM): 246,750 RM. Thus the cost for the crematoria was (1,400,000 - 246,750 =) 1,153,250 RM.

[101] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*," VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 9-10. See Document 11 in the Appendix.

16b) 2. For the guard troops		
Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 =		*262.84 m²*
Height of building: 2.80 m		
Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx.		*736.00 m³* […]
Costs for 1 m³:	*RM*	*30.00*
736.00 x 30.00 =	*RM*	*22,080*
Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities	*RM*	*7,920*
	RM	*30,000"*

It is now time to ask what the nature of this "disinfestation facility for special treatment" might have been.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated February 2, 1943. Here, Facility 16b is designated a "delousing facility for the guard troops," and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of October 28, 1942: "12.65/12.25 + 12.40/8.70 m"; Facility 16a is called a "delousing facility for prisoners" and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 40m × 12m + 34m × 12m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled "Auditor's Report on Saving Building Material."[102] The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of Drawings no. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of November 24 and no. 1846 of November 25, 1942, in which the "Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the PoW Camp" is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau Central Sauna (*Zentralsauna*).[103]

The "Situation map of the Prisoner of War Camp" of October 6, 1942, confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the Central Sauna bears the designation "16a disinfestation."[104] Thus the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" of the project of October 28, 1942, was nothing other than the Central Sauna, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex.

The construction of this facility (*BW* 32) began on April 30, 1942,[105] and ended on October 1 of the same year,[106] but it was not handed over to the camp administration until January 22, 1944.[107] On June 4, 1943, Bischoff sent

---

[102] "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*". RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.

[103] Plans printed in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 68f.

[104] VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8. See Document 12 in the Appendix.

[105] "*Baufristenplan*" of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[106] "*Baufristenplan*" of December 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 68.

[107] "*Übergabeverhandlung des BW 32 Entwesungsanlage*," RGVA, 502-1-335, pp. 1-4.

the plans of this facility to the SS *WVHA* with an accompanying letter, in which he explained:

> *"The construction of the delousing and disinfection facility had to begin at once according to the original design, since immediate measures for disinfestation were required by the physician as well as the camp commandant, due to the occupancy of the camp, which is still under construction. After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once. The work has meanwhile progressed to the point that a modification of the project would necessitate the complete demolition of the facilities already partially finished, and at the same time would further delay the completion date for facilities which are so vitally important."*

After a summary description of the work already performed, Bischoff continued:

> *"The original design was prepared with the agreement of the camp commandant and the garrison physician. The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

Of the various facilities, with which the installation was equipped, Bischoff mentioned 54 showers and two boilers with a capacity of 3,000 liters each, which were designed for continuous operation.[108]

4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942

The discovery, based on irrefutable documentation, that the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" was indeed the Central Sauna opens new perspectives for the interpretation of other documents containing the term "special treatment." In particular, the thesis can no longer be maintained that the designation "carrying out of special treatment" appearing in a "cost estimate for the Auschwitz prisoner of war camp" has a criminal meaning, *i.e.*, the gassing of the Jews unfit for labor, because in this document that designation relates exclusively to a delousing and disinfestation facility for registered prisoners – the Central Sauna.

In addition, the connection between "special treatment" and "disinfestation facility" enables us to interpret other documents differently than Pressac, who

[108] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 106f.

ascribes to them a criminal context. Let us begin with the well-known document whose subject is the pickup of "materials for special treatment" in Dessau.[109] There can be no doubt that these materials were crates with Zyklon B cans, but this by no means indicates that these disinfestation supplies were destined for the killing of human beings, for at that time a lethal typhus epidemic was raging in Auschwitz. And, as is well known, the typhus pathogen is transmitted by lice, which in those years were primarily fought with the insecticide Zyklon B.[110]

The close connection between typhus, special treatment, Zyklon B, and disinfestation can't possibly have escaped Pressac's notice. Therefore he felt forced, in his description of the alleged gassing of human beings in Bunkers 1 and 2, to resort to clumsy dodges:[111]

> *"Evidently Höss had succeeded in concealing from Himmler the true sanitary conditions in the camp. But when the typhus epidemic spread further and the situation became ever more catastrophic, a total lock-down of the camp was ordered on July 23. In order to impose a halt to the disease, its vector, the louse, had to be exterminated. Everything had to be deloused with utmost urgency, the personal effects, the barracks, the buildings, the work places, and in order to save the camp, tons of Zyklon B were needed. However, delousing by means of gas chambers had been practically forbidden since June of 1940 due to the rationing of iron and sealant materials, as well as of certain other materials required for this process. Such huge amounts of gas could be procured quickly only through the intervention of the SS* WVHA. *The SS of Auschwitz simply claimed that the epidemic had just broken out, while in reality it had been raging for a long time. On July 22, the SS* WVHA *gave approval for a truck to drive directly to the manufacturer of Zyklon B in Dessau in order to pick up approximately 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'for combating the emerging epidemic.' On the 29th approval was again given to pick up the same quantity of Zyklon B in Dessau 'for disinfection of the camp.' On August 12, one person was slightly poisoned during the fumigation of a building. Due to this incident, Höss reminded SS personnel and civilians of the safety regulations to be followed for the application of Zyklon B. For this agent was, unlike the previous one, virtually odorless and in that respect especially dangerous. Around the 20th of August the supplies of Zyklon B were nearly exhausted, but the epidemic was still not under control. A renewed application for the agent would have forced the SS to admit that it still did not have the situation under control. And so the following trick was resorted to: the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews. On August 26, a transport permit*

---

[109] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. See Document 13 in the Appendix.

[110] Cf. Friedrich Paul Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94; by the same author, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

[111] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 57f.

> *was issued; 'special treatment' was given as the reason. Although the result of the 'treatment' was well-known to those responsible in the SS* WVHA*, they were not familiar with the modalities, that is, they didn't know the amount of poison required. So there was an opportunity to make them believe that the major part of the delivered Zyklon B was used for the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, while in reality 2 to 3 per cent of the amount was sufficient. Thus, 97 to 98 percent could be used for the delousing."*

Thus Pressac tried to prove the gassing of Jews in the bunkers with the camp administration's ordering of Zyklon B, which served to combat the typhus epidemic raging in the camp! In truth, his interpretation is the result of a systematic distortion of facts and documents.

One thing should be emphasized above all: On June 5, 1940, SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler, chief of Office II in the Main Office of Budget and Construction, sent a letter to the SS New Construction Office, the topic of which was the "delousing facility." He ordered:[112]

> *"*[…] *in accordance with the maximum possible economizing of iron, sealing materials, skilled workers etc., in the future, instead of delousing facilities using hydrogen cyanide, only those that use hot air are to be built.."*

But in practice this order had no effect in Auschwitz, for in the summer of 1942 at least 27 Zyklon-B delousing chambers were already either in operation or under construction.[113] Pressac was very well aware of this, indeed he described precisely these chambers in his first book.[114] One is thus at a loss to understand how he could go so far as to claim that "delousing by means of gas chambers was almost forbidden since June of 1940."

As for shipments of Zyklon B, Pressac demonstrates by his statement "huge amounts of gas could be procured so quickly only through the intervention of the SS *WVHA*" that he is unfamiliar with the bureaucratic practices of that time. In reality, *every* order for Zyklon B was required to go through the SS *WVHA*. The bureaucratic process was as follows: The SS garrison physician submitted a written request to the head of administration, in which the reasons for the order were explained. The head of administration transmitted the application to Office D IV of the SS *WVHA*. After the head of this department had approved the request, the head of administration submitted it to the Tesch & Stabenow company, together with the *Wehrmacht* bill of lading required for shipment; the camp administration could also pick up the shipment directly from the manufacturer in Dessau, once the Dessau Sugar and Chemical Works had communicated by telegraph that the Zyklon B was "ready to be

---

[112] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

[113] The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in the reception building, one in *BW* 5a, one in *BW* 5b (all planned), one in the 'Kanada I,' two in Block 26 of Auschwitz, two in Block 3 and one in Block 1 (all already erected).

[114] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 23-62.

picked up."[115] The invoices issued by Tesch & Stabenow were paid by Office D IV/1 of the SS *WVHA*.[116]

The validity of Pressac's claim that the SS *WVHA* knew practically nothing about the typhus fever epidemic in Auschwitz can be judged from the fact that on July 3, 1942, after the appearance of the first typhus cases, Bischoff had informed Kammler of this, who represented the SS *WVHA*,. On July 23 Bischoff wrote in a letter to the SS *WVHA*:[117]

> *"With regard to our letter of July 3, log book no. 10158/42/Bi/Th., the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police of Auschwitz reports that the camp quarantine imposed due to typhus has now been extended to the entire camp by Post Order No. 19/42."*

It is surely worth stressing that Bischoff was turning to his direct superior, Kammler, who was the head of the Office Group C, which was entrusted with construction projects. On the other hand, the hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp fell into the sphere of responsibility of the Office Group D III (Sanitation), which was directed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Enno Lolling;[118] the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz was under him. The camp quarantine of July 23, 1942, however, was ordered by Rudolf Höss on the order of the director of Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the *Waffen* SS Richard Glücks. This can be gathered from Garrison Order No. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which reads:[119]

> *"At the command of the chief of Office Group D, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the* Waffen *SS Glücks, a total quarantine of the camp has once again been imposed upon the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the second total lock-down in the history of the Auschwitz camp, and for this reason the aforementioned garrison order brings to mind all the directives which had been issued in connection with the first quarantine of July 23, 1942. Therefore, if the second camp lock-down had been ordered "once again" by Glücks, then it is clear that he had also ordered the first one.

It should be recalled that Office Group D was also responsible for Zyklon-B shipments; the relevant permits for picking up the delousing remedy in Dessau, which were transmitted to Auschwitz by radio by the SS *WVHA*, were usually signed by SS-*Obersturmführer* Liebehenschel, who represented this

---

[115] APMM, sygn. 1 d 2, Vol. 1; cf. Adelia Toniak, "*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138-170.

[116] Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 193-195.

[117] Letter of Bischoff "*An das SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V*" from July 23, 1942, with the contents "*Lagersperre*". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

[118] NO-111, internal circular of the SS *WVHA*.

[119] AMPO, *Standortbefehl* (garrison order), D-Aul-1, p. 46.

department and was Glücks's deputy. The permit of July 29, 1942, however, was personally issued by Glücks.

We may state in summation that Pressac's claim, according to which the SS *WVHA* (its Office Group D, to be more precise) is supposed to have had hardly any information about the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz, is completely unfounded. Thus, the alleged "trick" of the camp administration ("the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews") in reality proves to be Pressac's trick: By this stratagem, he falsely attributes to the ordering of Zyklon B "for Special T.[reatment]" a significance that is completely different from the usual orders for the purpose of disinfestation.

Let us now examine the order of events:

On July 1, 1942, the first cases of typhus fever appear in Birkenau.

On July 22, the Auschwitz concentration camp receives the following notification by radio from the SS *WVHA*:[120]

> *"Permission is hereby granted for the dispatch of a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up gas for the fumigation of the camp in order to combat the epidemic that has broken out."*

On July 23, Höss orders a "complete camp quarantine" in order to counter the typhus epidemic.[121]

On July 29, a further radio message, originating from Glücks personally, authorizes the camp administration of Auschwitz to pick up gas in Dessau by truck for the disinfestation of the camp:[122]

> *"The permit for travel by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfection of the camp, is hereby granted."*

On August 12, disinfestation of the blocks of the former women's camp, carried out by means of Zyklon B, begins in the main camp, after the female prisoners have been moved into the BIa camp in Birkenau.[123]

On the same day, a case of mild hydrogen-cyanide poisoning occurs during the gassing of premises presumably located in the above-mentioned camp section.[124]

On August 26, radio notification is given by the SS *WVHA* regarding the collection of "*material for Special Tr.*[eatment]."[125]

---

[120] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 160.

[121] Garrison order no. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

[122] Radio directive no. 113, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168. I reproduced the original document in another study of mine: *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015, Document 10, p. 164.

[123] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 215.

[124] Post order of August 12, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

[125] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. Cf. *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, *op. cit.* (note 122), Document 11, p. 165.

On August 31, the disinfestation of the blocks of the main camp begins, carried out with Zyklon B.[126]

There is therefore no rational basis for assuming that the Zyklon B procured for "special treatment" would have served a purpose other than the "gassing" and "disinfection" of the camp. But how can we explain the use of the expression "special treatment" as a synonym for this very "gassing" and "disinfection"? The answer to this question demands an additional historical inquiry.

5. "Special Treatment" and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property

Two documents unknown to Pressac enable us to establish an unequivocal connection between the "special treatment" of the Jews and "gas-tight doors." They stem from a job assigned to the prisoners' carpenter shop by the head of workshops of the Central Construction Office on October 5, 1942, as well as the related work chart of the carpenter shop of October 6 of the same year. Here is the text of first document mentioned:[127]

> *"Job 2143/435 for the disinfestation facility*
> *quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *as well as troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *To the prisoners' carpenter shop of Auschwitz.*
> *6 gas-tight doors*
> *interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *administrative barracks*
> *900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The second document is the related worksheet:[128]

> *"For disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *and troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *the following work is to be performed:*
> *6 gas-tight doors. Interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *Administrative barracks 900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The term "disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L." refers to the two disinfestation facilities in the women's quarantine camp (*BA* Ia) and in the men's quarantine camp (*BA* Ib), thus *BW* 5a and 5b. This is also clear from the handwritten notation made on the work sheet.

---

[126] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 231.
[127] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 14 in the Appendix.
[128] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 15 in the Appendix.

Now, what purpose did the "gas-tight doors for the special t.[reatment] of the J.[ews]" serve, and where were they located? Does this designation mean, as Pressac believes, an "administrative blunder," *i.e.*, is there any connection with the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2?

In order to be able to answer this question, we must first consider all gas-tight doors produced by the prisoners' carpenter shop for the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b. The data in the following table derive from the available documents:

DATE	*BW*	#	OBJECT	DIMENSIONS (M)
June 9, 1942[129]	5b	4	gas-tight double doors	1.60 × 2.00
Nov. 12, 1942[130]	5a	2	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
		2	gas-tight doors for the sauna	1.20 × 2.18
Nov. 19, 1942[131]	5a, 5b	8	gas-tight doors	?
Oct. 5, 1942[132] Oct. 6, 1942[133]	5a, 5b	6	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
	TOTAL:	22	GAS-TIGHT DOORS	

In accordance with Plan No. 1715 of the Construction Office of September 25, 1942, with respect to *BW* 5a/5b, the following hygienic facilities were provided in each of these two buildings:

– one gas chamber
– one sauna
– one disinfestation chamber with disinfestation device
– one disinfection [*sic*][134]

These facilities were in fact installed in the two buildings, as can be gathered from a January 9, 1943 letter by Bischoff,[135] from which further details emerge. In the so-called delousing barrack of the men's camp in the PoW camp, *BA* I (*BW* 5b), there were:

– one "chamber for hydrogen cyanide gassing," which had been in operation since the fall of 1942
– one "sauna installation," in operation since November 1942
– one "hot air apparatus" (for delousing) from the Hochheim firm
– one "disinfection apparatus" from the Werner firm.

The "delousing barrack" of the women's camp had the same facilities, but its sauna went into operation in December 1942; the gas chamber, on the other

[129] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.
[130] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 78.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.
[133] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.
[134] "*Entlausungsgebäude im K.G.L./Einbau einer Saunaanlage*," in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 57.
[135] Bischoff letter to Kammler of January 9, 1943 on the subject: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. and K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

hand, was already operating in fall 1942, as was the gas chamber in the men's camp.[135]

Next to be determined is how the 22 gas-tight doors in buildings *BW* 5a and 5b were distributed. On the basis of the number of doors, which can be derived from the abovementioned plan, the distribution of gas-tight doors for that delousing barrack appears to be as follows:

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS
gas chamber	2
air locks	2
sauna	2
disinfestation apparatus	1
disinfestation chamber	2
disinfection	2
TOTAL:	11

With regard to the dimensions of the doors, the plans published by Pressac[136] enable us to locate with certainty only the doors of the two gas chambers and those of the four air locks.[137] They measured 1.60 × 2.00 m. None of the other doors in the plans of the hygienic installations show measurements corresponding to those produced in the prisoners' carpenter shop (1.00 m × 2.00 m and 1.20 m × 2.18 m). Thus, it is clear that the Central Construction Office modified its original project for the latter. However, we know with certainty that the doors of the sauna measured 1.00 × 2.00 m.

From the above explanation the following distribution of gas-tight doors for each of the two delousing barracks emerges:

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS	DIMENSIONS OF DOORS (M)
gas chamber	2	1.60 × 2.00
air locks	2	1.60 × 2.00
sauna	2	1.00 × 2.00
disinfestation apparatus	1	1.00 × 2.00
disinfestation chamber	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.00 × 2.00; 1.20 × 2.18
disinfection	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.20 × 2.18; 1.20 × 2.18
TOTAL:	11 DOORS	

[136] The already aforementioned Plan 1715, the Plan 801 of November 8, 1941, ("*Entlausungsanlage für K.G.L.*") as well as the Plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 ("*Einbau einer Heißluftentlausung in der Entwesungsbaracke im F.L.*"), in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 55-58.

[137] In this context "air lock" (original: "*Schleuse*") means a location with two doors for the equalization of pressure between two zones. In the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b there were two air locks before the gas-operated delousing chambers, which were supposed to prevent the gas from flowing into the rest of the building through the gas-chamber doors when opened.

The conclusion derived from the study of buildings *BW* 5a and 5b is that the gas-tight doors, just like the "doors for special treatment of the Jews," are identical with those of the sauna, of the room with the disinfestation device, of the hot-air disinfestation chamber, as well as the doors of the disinfection room. Without wanting to exclude *a priori* the possibility that such doors were used for Zyklon-B delousing chambers, we can therefore prove that they *could* have *also* been used for rooms in which delousing and disinfestation were performed by means other than with Zyklon B.

In this context a work report is of interest which was compiled by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft and which refers to work done inside a "gas chamber" in the "PoW Camp," hence most likely to *BW* 5b. It is dated from July 8, 1942, and exists in two versions: a printed form filled in by hand, and a completely handwritten sheet. Both documents were published by the Auschwitz Museum.[138] The documents mention the work of "blocking in of the door in t.[he] gas chamber" and "doors in t.[he] gas chamber."[139] The company therefore installed the above-mentioned double doors (the documents speak of "door" in the singular and of "doors" in the plural) of the "gas chamber" of *BW* 5b, which had been ordered from the inmate carpentry on June 9, 1942. On July 15, not quite a week after that work report was written, the facility was completed.[140]

In light of the previously mentioned disinfestation facilities for special treatment, the connection between the gas-tight "doors for special treatment of the Jews" and the delousing/disinfestation seems obvious, since in the documents examined up to now the expression "special treatment" is undeniably connected with precisely this delousing or disinfestation. This is all the more convincing when the phrase "special treatment of the Jews" is mentioned in a document concerning the two disinfestation facilities *BW* 5a and 5b. On the other hand, we have found no document that reveals the criminal meaning imputed by Pressac.

Having settled this point, we must next locate the doors in question. The problem is by no means easy, since the extant documents furnish us no information about this. But the available elements do permit us to find a clarifying explanation based upon indirect evidence.

Considering the fact that the four barracks "for special treatment of the Jews," which Bischoff had requested at the behest of Höss from the SS *WVHA* on June 9, 1942, served for the storage of personal effects of the interned

---

[138] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 65f.

[139] In *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 50-52, I demonstrated the clumsy misinterpretation of this document's text by the three historians of the Auschwitz Museum who published it: they translated "in d.[er]" (in the) as "in 2," then they turned the number 2 into the Polish ordinal "drugiej," (second), hence they concluded that it was the door of the "gas chamber" of the "second" Bunker or "Bunker II"!

[140] *"Baufristenplan"* of July 1942 for the PoW Camp, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

Jews, one can assume with a sufficient degree of certainty that the aforementioned gas-tight doors were installed in the "reception building containing delousing," which formed structure *BW* 28. The respective construction work began on February 15, 1942, and ended in June.[141] Next to the delousing barrack containing a Zyklon-B delousing chamber, four "horse-stable" barracks were erected for storing the personal effects of newly arrived inmates. For this reason, structure *BW* 28 was called "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" after June 1942. This set of barracks was situated not far from the Auschwitz railway station and comprised the so-called "Kanada I."[142] The conclusion therefore seems justified that, in view of the ever-more-numerous Jewish transports arriving in Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss ordered the temporary use of the four personal effects barracks of *BW* 28 for the storage of the personal effects of the new arrivals, until the installation of the barracks of *BW* 58.

This explanation is confirmed by the fact that according to the original plan *BW* 28 consisted only of a "reception barrack with delousing," and the four personal property barracks were added only in June 1942, as already mentioned. Now, since the vast majority of newly arriving prisoners were Jews, the chief purpose of the Zyklon B delousing chambers in *BW* 28 consisted of the "special treatment of the Jews," and this explains the reference to precisely these gas-tight doors for "special treatment of the Jews." That building *BW* 28 had this function is also confirmed by the court verdict against SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Wunsch, who had been convicted of a petty theft in the property room. The judge determined:[143]

> *"The accused served since September 1942 in the personal property chamber of the CC Auschwitz, where the accruing Jewish personal effects were sorted and stored after having been gassed."*

Now, in September 1942 *BW* 28 was one of the two main facilities of Operation Reinhardt, which was closely connected with the Jewish transports to Auschwitz.

In view of these circumstances, the designation of Zyklon B as "material for special t.[reatment]" by Liebehenschel in his permit of August 26, 1942, in no way supports the criminal meaning ascribed to it. The order in question quite simply was used for delousing operations in the gas chamber of *BW* 28, and thus was serving hygienic-sanitary purposes. Since all the operations that took place in the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" were conducted

---

[141] "*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

[142] For this cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 41-50.

[143] "*SS und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz*" of July 24, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200.

by a specific authority, namely the "prisoners' property administration,"[144] the expression "material for special t.[reatment]" referred to Zyklon B, which the garrison physician had ordered at the request of this authority.

6. "Special Treatment" and the New Function of the PoW Camp

In October of 1942, the designation "Carrying out special treatment" was officially assigned to the construction project "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz." The camp had thereby received a new function. This consisted of a vast construction program for the purpose of transforming the camp into a labor reservoir for the industries already in existence in the Auschwitz area or about to come into operation there. A letter dating from September 15, 1942 from Kammler to the Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, Reichsminister Albert Speer, on the topic "special construction tasks for CC Auschwitz," proves that this program had been agreed upon between Speer and Richard Glücks, the chief of the SS *WVHA*:[145]

> *"With regard to the discussion between Herr Reichsminister Prof. Speer and SS* Obergruppenführer *and General of the* Waffen *SS Pohl, I am reporting below the additional construction volume for the special program of CC Auschwitz as follows:*
> *1) Listing of the required additional structures with the respective construction volume.*
> *2) Listing of the required construction materials and barracks.*
> *The work is mainly performed by prisoners. A construction time of 50 workweeks is assigned for the entire construction project. Besides the prisoners, an average of 350 skilled and unskilled workers are needed. This amounts to 105,000*[146] *working days."*

The purpose of this new function of the camp was explained with total clarity by Rudolf Höss in a speech given on May 22, 1943, in Auschwitz to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the camp's institutional missions:[147]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz camp came into existence in the estuary triangle between the Vistula and Sola rivers after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new structures, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally in-*

---

[144] This administration is mentioned in a letter of Grabner from March 19, 1943 to six camp functionaries. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.
[145] GARF, 7021-108-32, p 43.
[146] This is calculated by assuming a six-day week: 6 × 50 × 350 = 105,000 workdays.
[147] Document entry for May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 85. See Document 16 in the Appendix.

tended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G. [General Gouvernement] *proved especially favorable, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases*[148] *to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."*

The "solution of the Jewish question" thus required no extermination or crematory facilities, but instead construction measures to accommodate 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it was utterly absent!

It is worth emphasizing that, although this change in the function of Birkenau camp was unquestionably connected to the "solution of the Jewish question," it was no less unquestionably tied to a construction program for the purpose of lodging new arrivals. This is confirmed by the fact that the new function of the camp was not clearly described in the documents as "carrying out of special treatment." A significant document – the organizational chart of the Central Construction Office – described the structure of this office in January 1943. The Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, which was headed by Bischoff and encompassed 14 sections, was divided into five construction offices, each of which had a particular mission to fulfill:

1. The "Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, CC Auschwitz and Auschwitz Agriculture" was under SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck and was responsible for the Main Camp as well as the factories under its control.

2. The "Construction Office of the PoW Camp" was headed by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch and was responsible for the Birkenau camp.

3. The "Construction Office of Auschwitz Industrial Park" was led by SS-*Sturmmann* Werner Jothann and bore responsibility for industrial structures.

4. The "Construction Office of the Main Supply Camp of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz and Troops' Supply Camp at Oderberg" was under the authority of SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock; warehouses and offices were under its purview.

5. The "Construction Directorate for Plant and Estate Freudenthal and Partschendorf," headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Mayer, concerned itself with agricultural tasks.

---

[148] The past tense ("*increased*"), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

Bischoff drafted three different versions of this organizational chart. In each of them the tasks of the construction office of the Birkenau camp were formulated differently:

– "(Carrying out of special treatment)"[149]
– "(carrying out special construction measures)"[150]
– "(carrying out special operation)"[151]

The last document further reads:[151]

> *"At the present time, the completion of the PoW camp (special measures) is most urgent."*

These documents prove that "special treatment," "special construction measure" and "special operation" were one and the same thing!

7. "Special Treatment" of Jews Not Fit for Labor

The meeting between Speer and Pohl mentioned in the preceding chapter took place on September 15, 1942. On the next day, Pohl wrote a detailed report about it for Himmler. The discussion had dealt with four points, the first of which concerned the "enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration." Pohl wrote on this point:

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer has fully approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp and made available an additional construction allocation for Auschwitz to the extent of 13.7 million Reichsmarks.*
> *This construction allocation covers the erection of approx. 300 barracks with the necessary support and supplemental facilities.*
> *The required raw materials are allotted to the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as to the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd quarters of 1943.*
> *When this additional construction program is carried out, a total of 132,000 persons can be accommodated in Auschwitz."*

Pohl emphasized:

> *"All participants agreed that the work force present in the concentration camps must now be deployed for large-scale armament work."*

After he had stressed the necessity of reassigning German and foreign civilian workers from already insufficiently manned armament factories (in order to

---

[149] "*Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen*," RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316. See Document 17 in the Appendix.

[150] Internal circular of the Central Construction Office dealing with the most important staff for the activities of the individual building directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310. See Document 18 in the Appendix.

[151] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 27, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248. See Document 19 in the Appendix.

overcome existing staff shortages in other, similar factories) and of replacing them with concentration-camp inmates, Pohl continued:[152]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the deployment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing enclosed plants with existing possibilities for accommodations.*
> *We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

By the "eastern migration" was to be understood the deportation of the Jews into the eastern occupied territories. In this context the last sentence obviously means that the Jews unfit for labor were not interrupting their journey – thus not stopping at Auschwitz – but were continuing their "journey" to the east. The location, to which at least a portion of these people was being sent, emerges from a report that SS *Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert wrote on a meeting held at Department IV B 4 of the *RSHA* on August 28, 1942. The meeting was called for the purpose of discussing the Jewish question and especially the "evacuation of Jews" into occupied foreign territories as well as to address the transportation problems. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was supposed to take place via Auschwitz. Under point c), it stated with regard to the points under discussion:[153]

> *"Sending along of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants.*
> *The commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp demanded that it is imperative to include the necessary blankets, work shoes and eating utensils in the transports. Where this has not happened so far, they are to be immediately sent on to the camp."*

Point e) concerned the purchase of barracks:

> *"SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann requests that the purchase of the barracks ordered by the Commander of the Security Police Den Haag be carried out immediately. The camp is to be established in Russia. The transport of the barracks can be managed in such a way that 3-5 barracks are carried along on each transport train."*

The attempt to invalidate the obvious meaning of this document by assuming that it contains an error – that one should read Rhineland rather than Russia

---

[152] Pohl Report to Himmler of September 16, 1942 on the subject of armament work and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133.

[153] Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert of September 1, 1942, CDJC, XXVI-59.

(German: "Rheinland" instead of "Russland") – is purely imaginary and has not the slightest basis in reality.[154]

According to Radio Moscow, several thousand Jews were resettled in the Ukraine. In its issue Number 71 of April 1944, the Jewish underground newspaper *Notre Voix* was able to report the following:[155]

> *"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."*

The claim that this was a purely propagandistic news item is just as unfounded.[156]

In this context one ought to also mention the "Report of a Jewish Refugee" which is dated "Geneva, October 8, 1942." A Polish Jew who lived in Brussels was arrested on August 12, 1942, and interned in the Malines Concentration Camp. From there, he left on August 15 with a transport of about 12 railway cars, each occupied by about 70 people. After two and a half days, the train stopped at the Königshütte railway station in Upper Silesia, where the deportees received food items.

> *"After this short rest, about half of the deportees, namely the younger boys between the age of 14 and 20, were taken away. It was said that these younger people would have to work in the coal and iron industry in Königshütte and the neighbouring places. (Note: this information is in accordance with other news we received about young Jewish boys working in Upper-Silesia).*
>
> *The others had again to enter the train where there was now a little more space, and then were again transported eastwards. The train passed through Lemberg (Lwow), a place which was known to our informator, and through Rava-Russka and the regions of the Ukraine. Our witness cannot remember*

---

[154] See in this regard C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013, p. 681.

[155] Reproduced in: Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950, p. 179. I am indebted to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for sending a photocopy of this page.

[156] C. Mattogno *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 154), pp. 611-621.

how long he was en route because by then he was very tired. Finally the train stopped somewhere in Russia."

After getting off the train, the exiles were split into two groups; roughly half of them, about 150 people between 20 and 35 years of age, were declared fit for work, the remaining unfit. The latter were taken away, while those fit for work were loaded back onto the train, which continued the journey for a few more hours. The witness saw a sign saying "Stalingrad – 50 km" and heard the roar of bombs and artillery, from which he deduced that they were near the front. He was assigned to a commando of the Organization Todt of about 60 men. There were other commandos, some "composed of French prisoners," who built fortifications. The witness, a 33-year-old man, was able to escape and to travel to Switzerland.[157]

It should be noted that a transport of Jews actually left the Malines camp on August 15, 1942. It contained 1,000 prisoners, including 337 men and 486 women over the age of 15. Maxime Steinberg states, however, that this entire convoy arrived at Auschwitz, where 362 inmates were registered and 638 were gassed upon arrival. On May 8, 1945, only seven survivors had been left. He notes that this was the first Jewish transport from Belgium in which the number of Jews allegedly gassed on arrival was higher than the number of registered Jews.[158]

Königshütte (now Chorzów) is a city about ten kilometers north of Kattowitz (Katowice) which at the time was on a branch of railway Line #146, which first turned south to Katowice, then back to the east; near Myslowitz a branch (#146b) led to Auschwitz; Line #146 itself continued from Myslowitz to Krakau, and beyond that, as Line #532, up to Lemberg; but prior to that, at Jaroslau, another branch (#533s) led to Rawa Ruska, and from there, Line #535g also led to Lemberg.[159] It is therefore more likely that the train mentioned in the above quote passed first through Rawa Ruska and then through Lemberg rather than the reverse.

The path indicated by the witness is therefore quite reliable. Hence, about half of the deportees alighted the train at Königshütte, from where another train took them to Auschwitz; the other half went to Russia.

The documents just cited prove that a substantial portion of the Jewish population of western Europe (namely that of France, Belgium, and the Neth-

---

[157] TNA, FO 371-30921.

[158] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brüssel/New York 1994, pp. 21-22, 42.

[159] Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, "Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn," in: *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres.* Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984, pp. 8f.

erlands) was indeed being deported to the east from the second half of the year 1942 on, and yes, some of them evidently by way of Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. In this connection, there is also a radiogram from Arthur Liebehenschel of October 2, 1942, dealing with the "resettlement of Jews" (the orthodox historiographers arbitrarily equate this term, too, with "mass-murder"). The radiogram read as follows:[160]

> *"Permit for travel for a 5-ton truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for resettlement of Jews, is hereby granted."*

These materials were, without a doubt, identical with the "material for special t.[reatment]" dealt with by the radio message of August 26, 1942: It therefore concerned Zyklon B. On the other hand, "resettlement of Jews" was synonymous with "evacuation of Jews" and "migration to the east." Thus, we can conclude that this Zyklon B found its application in the delousing of the personal effects of the Jews unfit for labor who were being deported farther to the east.

Since October of 1942, the evacuation of the Jewish population to the east, during which the Jews fit for labor were selected out at Auschwitz and remained there, was officially designated as "carrying out of special treatment." How was this "special treatment" managed in practice?

In the third paragraph of a letter dated June 4, 1943 already cited on p. 42, Bischoff wrote of the Central Sauna, then under construction:[161]

> *"The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

This practice pertained to *entire* transports arriving in Auschwitz, not just to the small portion of the inmates that was registered there. This is further confirmed by the fact that the average number of male prisoners taken into the camp population from each arriving transport between July 4, 1942, and the end of May 1943 was approximately 220, while it amounted to about 135 for female prisoners. On the other hand, the average number of Jewish inmates deported with the approximately 230 transports arriving in Auschwitz in the same period of time was about 1,300.[162] In view of these figures, Bischoff's number of approximately 2,000 prisoners to be lodged for the duration of one night can only have referred to a *complete* transport.

---

[160] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.
[161] RGVA, 502-1-331, p. 107.
[162] These numbers are based upon the data in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 17).

In addition, it emerges from the Bischoff letter that a complete transport had to be lodged *separately*, because of the danger of spreading lice, *i.e.*, in order not to re-infest the already-deloused prisoners.

With regard to the wait mentioned by Bischoff, this was surely the wait for the separation of those fit for labor from those unfit for it, who were deported on to the east. But what occurred when there were no trains immediately available for transportation eastward? There is no question but that those unfit for labor, who were not permitted to come into contact with the registered prisoners, were confined to their isolated quarters until further notice. In practice, they were temporarily assigned a separate place to stay, which is often called "special lodging" in the documents; sometimes such prisoners were also said to be "separately accommodated." These terms, behind which orthodox historians once again detect code words for "gassing," show up in radio messages sent by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa, which was responsible for labor deployment, to Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (deployment of prisoners) of the SS *WVHA*. In a radio message of February 20, 1943, on the transports of Jews from Theresienstadt (they occurred on January 21, 24, and 27 of that year), Schwarz gave the number of Jews "selected for labor deployment" as well as that of Jews "separately accommodated," and continued:[163]

> *"The special accommodation of the men was done owing to too much frailty, that of the women because the greatest portion was children* [sic]*."*

A radio message of March 15, 1943, had a similar content:[164]

> *"Re: Jewish transports from Berlin. Auschwitz concentration camp reports Jewish transports from Berlin. Admittance of a total strength of 964 Jews on March 13, 1943. 218 men and 147 women deployed for labor. The men were transferred to Buna. 126 men and 473 women and children were separately accommodated."*

The prisoners not fit for labor, who were assigned "separate accommodation," therefore received "special treatment" or were "specially treated," as stated in a Schwarz radio message of March 8, 1943,[165] in contrast to those who were registered, who remained in Auschwitz. This expression denoted the "carrying out of the special treatment" explained above.

This interpretation is confirmed by a German radio message of 10 October 1942 which was intercepted and deciphered by the British:[166]

---

[163] APMO, D-Aul-3a/65, no. inw. 32119.

[164] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

[165] A transcription of this document can be found in: N. Blumenthal, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Lodz 1946, Vol. I, p. 110.

[166] TNA, HW 16-21, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, no. 33/34. The original German text was corrected by hand from "*den Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (plural article, singular noun) to "*der Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (both singu-

> *"Secret! SS*-Hauptsturmführer *AUMEIER personally.*
> *During the next week, from Monday through Thursday, a French construction commission will inspect work facilities in AU*[schwitz]. *Inspection of the camp is not planned. The special facilities (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of escapees are to be carried out at the external work site AU*[schwitz].
> *Signed LIEBEHENSCHEL"*

The "special accommodation" was thus part of the "special facilites," thus could not have anything to do with homicidal gassings, and it also makes no sense to claim that this term referred to the crematoria, because in that case Liebehenschel would have called those crematoria by their name rather than circumscribing them in a complicated way prone to misunderstandings.

Hence facilities existed where Jews were housed separately, and they were called "special accommodation."

8. "Special Construction Measures"

Let us now return to the new functions of the Birkenau camp. As can be gathered from the available documents, the "special construction measures" or "special measures" were construction projects, particularly those of facilities having a hygienic-sanitary purpose. The letter sent by Bischoff on December 19, 1942, to the allocation office within the Plenipotentiary for Construction (*G.B. Bau*), on "PoW Camp Auschwitz, special construction measures," addressed the deliveries of cement to the camp for the months of November and December.[167]

The Auditor's Report No. 491 concerning economizing on construction materials for the Birkenau camp, prepared by Bischoff on February 2, 1943, contains the following reference:[168]

> *"Construction project: Prisoner-of-War Camp – carrying out of special assignments –"*

On May 7, 1943, at 8:15 pm, Kammler met with six other camp functionaries in Auschwitz, namely SS *Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höss, chief of the SS garrison administration Karl Ernst Möckel, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, chief of the agricultural operations SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, SS garrison physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, and SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck. Two days later, Bischoff wrote a file memo-

---

lar); furthermore, the text states "vorzuführen," which would be "to demonstrate," but that word was probably used by mistake instead of "durchzuführen" – to carry out.

[167] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 35. *G.B. Bau = Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* – plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management (Albert Speer).

[168] From "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über die Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.-B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*," February 2, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 234, written by Bischoff.

randum regarding the subjects discussed. In the course of the discussion, the garrison physician, Wirths, warned that sanitary conditions in the camp were dangerous:

> *"*[…] *due to poor latrine conditions, an inadequate sewage system, lack of infirmaries and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of means for washing, bathing, and delousing."*

In order to improve hygienic conditions in the camp, Wirths demanded a change in structure of the latrines, a restructuring of the sewage system, and the erection of ten more disinfestation facilities, including bathing facilities. Kammler took note of the urgency of the requirements and promised to do his utmost to see that they were fulfilled.[169] He kept his word. Within a few days a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic facilities was initiated. This program was referred to by expressions like "immediate action program," "special measure," "special program," "special construction measures," as well as "special operation."[170]

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff authored a "report concerning the division of labor for the immediate-action program in the PoW camp Auschwitz." This was an official service regulation that assigned to the responsible officials, the lower cadres and civilian employees of the Central Construction Office their respective tasks in the scope of the program: planning, latrines, water treatment plants, laundry barracks, sewage works, disinfestation facilities, etc.[171]

On May 16, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on the subject "special measures for the improvement of hygienic facilities in PoW Camp Auschwitz." Enclosed was a "report on the measures taken so far for the improvement of the hygienic facilities in the PoW camp." This dealt with the steps implemented by Kammler for the realization of the special program. The following tasks were mentioned: wastewater treatment plant, digging the main drainage ditch through to the Vistula River, toilet barracks, washing barracks, disinfestation facilities, and Vistula ditch.[172]

In the file memo of May 22, 1943, mentioned above, one reads:[173]

> *"But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take special measures for the improvement of the existing facilities."*

---

[169] File memo by Bischoff of May 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 8.

[170] Concerning the use of these terms see Chapter 10.

[171] RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338. The document was published by Samuel Crowell in his article "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 311f.

[172] Bischoff letter to Kammler of May 16, 1943, and enclosed "*Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogramms im K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311. The document has been published by Samuel Crowell (cf. preceding note).

[173] File memorandum of May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 86.

As already stated on p. 42, Bischoff wrote on June 4, 1943:[174]

> *"After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once."*

The "list of the barracks necessary for carrying out of the special measures in the PoW Camp" of June 11, 1943, refers exclusively to the prisoners' hospital, which was planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp.[175]

In a report written by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, in which the work progress for the special measures in the PoW Camp as well as the Main Camp is discussed, these special measures once again refer to hygienic-sanitary installations, in particular: drainage, sewage treatment plant, sewage treatment basin, main drainage ditch, water treatment facilities, water supply, disinfestation facility,[176] prisoners' hospital in the PoW camp, as well as microwave[177] and delousing facility in the reception building of the Main Camp.[178]

Finally, a report of September 14, 1943, written by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschneck, reveals that a "construction office for special measures" existed for the PoW camp. The report mentions five combined laundry and toilet barracks, four kitchen barracks, 12 laundry barracks, 21 toilet barracks, 114 barracks for lodging prisoners, the disinfestation facility (i.e., the Central Sauna), the disinfestation barracks of the Gypsy Camp BAII, eleven infirmary barracks and, finally, a fence structure and water-drainage ditches.[179]

9. "Barracks for Special Measures"

In the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the prisoner-of-war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," which Bischoff wrote on September

---

[174] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 106.

[175] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

[176] Meant is the Central Sauna.

[177] Regarding the short-wave or microwave delousing facilities in Auschwitz, cf. Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust,* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 311-324; cf. Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273.

[178] "*Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im K.G.L. und im Stammlager*" prepared by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 118-120.

[179] "*Ausgeführte Arbeiten im K.G.L. – Einsatz der hiesigen Bauleitung bei Sonderbaumaßnahmen*." This report is part of the "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft*" (Activity report of the construction office of the concentration camp and agriculture) for the period from July 1 to September 30, 1943. It was composed by SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck on September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.

30, 1943, the following building is among those planned for the camp's Construction Sector II:

> *"*BW*33. Extension of an existing building for special measures. 3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

Corresponding installations were also planned for Construction Sector III:[180]

> *"Extension of an existing building for special measures.* BW *33a barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

In accordance with the "cost estimate for the enlargement of the prisoner of war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," written by October 1, 1943, by SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, a sum of 14,242 RM was provided for the completion of this building and a sum of 55,758 RM for that of the three barracks. The costs were identical for both construction sectors of the camp.[181]

The "3 barracks for special measures" as part of *BW* 33a also appear on the "list of existing construction requests of the Central Construction Office for the construction project PoW Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia."[182] Although that list is undated, it without any doubt stems from June 1944, as the request is dated June 19, 1944, giving a total cost of RM 61,000.[183]

There is no doubt that these buildings served as storehouses. In the first two documents cited, they are mentioned directly after *BW* 33, which consisted of 30 personal-effectsbarracks (in the camp jargon this complex of storehouses was called "Kanada"). Moreover, in the explanatory report, the three barracks of Construction Sector III bore the designation *BW* 33a. Also, in the distribution list of structures belonging to the Birkenau camp, *BW* 33a is described as consisting of "3 barracks for special measures,"[184] so that these represented a construction site adjacent to the effects barracks.

In addition, there is an "explanatory report" on these barracks,[185] which refers to the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," as well as a cost estimate, in which the cost originally assigned for "3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9 *Z.5*," namely 55,758 RM – it was identical to that given in the cost estimate of October 1, 1943 – has been crossed out and corrected by pencil to read 46,467 RM.[186]

---

[180] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz*" of September 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.

[181] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86 and 88.

[182] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit*. (note 20), p. 171.

[183] *Ibid.*, p. 167

[184] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," AGK, NTN, 94, p. 157. The document is not dated, but surely originated in the summer of 1944.

[185] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 227a.

[186] RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

The total cost of the three barracks, including labor (leveling of the ground, surveying, etc.), amounted to 51,000 RM.[187] It is unclear why the aforementioned list of construction requests gives the cost as RM 61,000.

On the drawing included with these documents – "horse-stable barracks Type 260/9 *O.K.W.*" – there is a handwritten note: "barrack 11 – *B.A.* III,"[188] which makes it possible for us to assign the three barracks to Construction Sector III of the camp.

Construction Order No. 61, issued by the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Silesia on July 11, 1944, deals with the "Construction proposal for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II, Auschwitz" and mentions a total cost of 51,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/61,[189] from which it can be seen that it concerned the relevant three barracks in Construction Sector III.

Still another construction order existed, No. 63 of July 20, 1944, likewise dealing with a "construction proposal for the erection of 3 horse-stable barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II Auschwitz," but with a total expenditure of 41,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/63,[190] although this presumably refers to three barracks planned for Construction Sector II. The reason for the lower costs is unknown to me.

10. "Special Operation" and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities

The term "special operation," in connection with the Prisoner-of-War Camp of Auschwitz, is also to be viewed in the context of the construction of sanitary facilities. This is clear from a letter by Bischoff to the SS *WVHA* dated May 14, 1943, the subject of which is the "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material." The letter begins:

> *"On the basis of a joint inspection of the construction depot in Krakow with SS* Obersturmführer *Grosch, it is requested that the following materials be shipped in accordance with the list presented by the Krakow Construction Inspectorate to the Central Construction Office on May 12, 1943, for the purpose of carrying out of the special operation ordered and for the realization of the large greenhouse facility."*

---

[187] "*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen*," prepared by Jothann on May 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

[188] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 231.

[189] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 61*" prepared on July 11, 1944, by Bischoff (who had been promoted to head of Construction Inspectorate on October 1, 1943). RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.

[190] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 63*" prepared by Bischoff on July 20, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

A list of the materials involved follows, which are mainly various types of pipes. The same letter contains an order for 100 tons of iron rods "for the construction of the sewage-treatment plant and the digester-gas-extraction facility." This proves that this "special operation" referred to the treatment of wastewater. At the end of the letter the recipients are listed, among them also "1 Registry (special operation PoW camp)."[191] There was therefore a registry where all documents having a connection to the "special operation" were kept. As we have seen in Chapter 8, the "special operation ordered" was the special program for the improvement of the hygienic installations in the Birkenau camp, which Kammler had ordered a few days after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943.

The water supply of the camp fell within the scope of the "carrying out of the special treatment" as well, which once again shows that "special operation" and "special treatment" were one and the same. On December 16, 1942, Bischoff wrote, in his instructions on the subject "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz/Carrying out of the special treatment":[192]

> *"As experience has taught, where large numbers of people are crowded together, the danger of infectious diseases from the consumption of impure water or as a result of inadequate hygiene due to shortage of water is very great. Therefore, when calculating the number of wells, the size of the pumping unit and the pipe diameters etc., a water requirement of 150 liters for each member of the troops and 40 liters for each prisoner is to be assumed. This amounts to a daily water requirement of 5,900 m³. Moreover, the installation of a chlorination plant for a quantity of water up to 500 m³ per hour is planned. The facility has 2 air/vacuum pumps with an output of 360 L/m each, for suctioning the siphoning lines, as well as an air compressor with output of 450 L/min and 6 atmospheres of operating pressure for the pressurized-air chambers. In order to supply the individual crematoria and other special facilities, approx. 15,900 running meters of pressure pipes of 50–500 mm diameter with about 73 water valves and 74 underground hydrants are to be laid."*

Of course, the term "special operation" could, in addition to the general meaning described so far, also denote something more specific, as we shall see in the following.

11. "Special Operations" and the Construction of Crematorium II

On October 13, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C V in the SS *WVHA* on the subject "Assignment of construction tasks for the new construc-

---

[191] Bischoff letter to the SS *WVHA* on May 14, 1943, re: "*Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315-316. See Document 21 in the Appendix.

[192] "*Erläuterungen zur Ausführung der Wasserversorgung*," December 16, 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 217.

tion of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," in which he stated:[193]

> *"Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner-of-war camp, were invited to a limited bidding. According to a letter of July 15, 1942, the Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of July 13, 1942."*

Pressac felt obliged to make the following commentary:[194]

> *"These statements prove clearly the decisive role which the new crematorium played in the choice of Auschwitz as center for the massive extermination of the Jews. What was at first intended as normal sanitary measures in a prisoner-of-war camp became a potential Moloch as a result of Prüfer's commercial convictions, his passion for his profession, his creative abilities, and his good connection to Bischoff. The impressive crematory facility had to have attracted the attention of the SS functionaries in Berlin, and was later connected by them to the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

In other words, the construction of the new crematorium is supposed to have been the direct consequence of the (supposed) gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2. This hypothesis is only plausible if viewed superficially.

Let us first subject the text of the Bischoff letter to a somewhat closer examination. The sentence "Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July" means that the special operations had created an *unexpected* new situation. The bidding, mentioned by Bischoff, which was restricted to two firms, was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. It took place on the part of the Central Construction Office on July 1, 1942.[195]

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on July 15, it waited fourteen days before concluding a contract with the Huta firm.[196] In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had "finished the excavation work at the cremato-

---

[193] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46-47.
[194] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 59.
[195] APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.
[196] Contract award by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on July 29, 1942. The document was reproduced by J.-C. Pressac in his book *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), on p. 200.

rium,"[197] which had already begun the previous month.[198] The actual construction work began in August.[194]

Let us now turn once again to the situation caused by the "special operations." I already pointed out that its first effect was a restricted bidding for the construction of the crematorium. Therefore the "situation created by the special operations" must have been pressing well before July 1. The construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.[199] The "special operations" in the criminal sense claimed by Pressac, however, allegedly began on July 4 (see page 11). The necessity for an immediate start of the crematorium's construction can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged "special measures."

One could of course assume that the "situation created by the special operations" was connected with the commission given by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm "to immediately begin with the construction work" according to its offer from July 13, but this interpretation lends no credibility to Pressac's thesis, either. According to the orthodox historiography, the "special operations" were homicidal gassings, two of which are said to have occurred up to July 13: on July 4, 1942, 628 Slovakian Jews and on the following July 11 another 670 Slovakian Jews were allegedly killed by gas.[200] Thus, by July 13 a total of 1,298 people would have been killed. How can one assume that these two (alleged) killing operations with a total of 1,298 victims spurred Bischoff (or the camp commandant) to the *immediate* construction of Crematorium II? The assumption is all the more improbable in that during the same time period more than 1,300 registered prisoners died of "natural" causes; as a matter of fact, the number of those who died this way between July 1st and 13th exceeded even 1,700![201]

And how could the "special operations" have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, since *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for the Bunkers 1 and 2*! At that time, their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves. I draw attention to the fact that the crematorium of the prisoner-of-war camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners who had died "naturally," but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates; even Pressac admits this frankly.[202]

---

[197] "*Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

[198] "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium begonnen" (The excavation of the foundation trench of the crematorium was also begun), "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 501-2-24, p. 224.

[199] "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli*" for the prisoner-of-war camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

[200] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 191f., 195f.

[201] All data regarding the numbers of the deceased registered prisoners come from a study under preparation dealing with the mortality in Auschwitz. Cf. also State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Sauer, Munich 1995.

[202] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 67.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the cremation of those allegedly gassed in the bunkers, together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun as late as September 21, 1942,[203] allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on July 17, 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. The Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper claimed:[204]

> *"During Himmler's second inspection visit to Auschwitz on July 17, 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in Bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit,* Standartenführer *Paul Blobel from Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

The Auschwitz Museum has since revised this position, though, by predating the beginning of outdoor cremations by a few weeks. Piotr Setkiewicz, director of research at the Auschwitz Museum, wrote:[205]

> *"The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures sent from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna."*

In any case, Himmler's order to burn the bodies of the alleged victims of "special operations" is supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by "special operations." The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning the bodies of gassed persons. Consequently, the "special operations" – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium. Thus, Pressac's interpretation is historiographically wrong.[206]

---

[203] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 242.

[204] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers and Crematoria*," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

[205] Piotr Setkiewicz, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (Delivery of supplies to the crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz: coke, wood, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 60-61. Even this thesis is historically untenable, as I have demonstrated in my study *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, *op. cit.* (note 122), pp. 53-66.

[206] F. Piper's claim is unsupported by any reference to sources. On the other hand, there is no reference in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to the alleged Blobel visit to Auschwitz.

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a causal connection between the new situation caused by the "special operations" and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff's remarks within their historical context.

On March 1, 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning muster, the majority of whom were Poles.[207] On March 26 the first 'special trains' organized by the *RSHA* arrived. In March, 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and 5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and 6,435 women (see Chapter 1). There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942, 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz. After a slight decline of the mortality in April to 2,209, it subsequently climbed to staggering rates: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25. From July 1–13, the average daily mortality rate hovered about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on July 1 in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau.[208] It very soon spread to the prisoners. Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so desperate that on July 23 Höss – as already mentioned – had to impose a total quarantine on the camp to prevent the epidemic from spreading to the outside world.[209] In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903, or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.[210] Nevertheless, the "special trains" continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July, 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the Main Camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was severely damaged. The chimney had to be removed and rebuilt, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning

---

[207] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

[208] Letter of July 1, 1942, from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

[209] The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "*Hausverfügung*" no. 40 of July 20, 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

[210] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109-110.

of July.[211] Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves at Birkenau, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

– Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
– Mortality was rising.
– The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster tempo.
– The crematorium in the Main Camp had stopped operations.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic spiral, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp as described above.

12. "Bathing Facilities for Special Operations"

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer met with SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, who at that time was head of the department for above-ground construction in the Central Construction Office, to discuss the extension of crematory facilities in the prisoner-of-war camp. On the 21st of that month, Ertl wrote a file memorandum noting the results of their talk. Under Point 2, one reads:[212]

> *"Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations,' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already prepared shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia]*, and the administrative director, who was present at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements."*

Pressac comments in regard to this:[213]

> *"With respect to Crematoria IV and V, which were intended for Bunkers 1 and 2: Prüfer proposed (as he had already arranged with Bischoff) to equip them with double four-muffle furnaces which he would divert from the shipment for the Mogilev contract already prepared for dispatch.* […] *In his report on this meeting, Ertl describes Bunkers 1 and 2 as 'bathing facilities for special operations.'"*

---

[211] Letter of July 6, 1942, from Pollok. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. It is certain that the crematorium was taken out of operation on the following day.

[212] File memorandum by SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[213] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 65f.

This interpretation – devoid of any documentary foundation – is the result of a conscious distortion of the content of the documents, to which Pressac resorts in order to solve the difficult problems caused by Ertl's memo. First of all, Ertl did not mention *two* "bathing facilities for special operations." Next, if it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these "bathing facilities," the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the prisoner-of-war camp[214] would have sufficed for only one "bathing facility," but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces.

In his first book Pressac had circumvented this difficulty with a false translation:[215]

> *"Regarding the installation of each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations,'* […]*"*

Thus, Ertl's phrase – "2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations'" – turns into "each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations'"; we still have two furnaces, but all of sudden we learn the exact number of bathing facilities, namely two!

The claim that Crematoria IV and V are supposed to have originally been intended for the Bunkers 1 and 2 contradicts Plan no. 1678 of the "cremation facility in the PoW camp," which was drawn on August 14, 1942, by Prisoner no. 538, the Pole Leo Sawka.[216] This drawing shows a section of the future Crematorium IV, essentially the furnace room, which is equipped with an eight-muffle crematory furnace.

From this drawing emerges the first problem: If Prüfer suggested on August 19 that a Topf eight-muffle furnace, originally intended for Mogilev, be delivered to Auschwitz, how to explain the fact that an eight-muffle furnace was already provided for, on Plan 1678? In any case, if the plan of future Crematorium IV existed as early as August 14, 1942, and if the installation of two three-muffle furnaces each at the "bathing facilities for special operations" was still being considered on August 19, it is clear that neither these furnaces nor the "bathing facilities" could have had the slightest thing to do with future Crematorium IV.

Besides the furnace room, the August 14 plan also shows a small air lock, three meters in width, with four doors and a room, the rear section of which does not appear on the drawing. In the middle of the wall, which separates this room from the air lock, a symbol designating a stove can be seen. Pressac believes that the presence of a stove in a mortuary, which by definition has to be cold, is absurd; in reality, he opines, the stove served to accelerate the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, so that

---

[214] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "*Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung*," APMO, *BW* 34, pp. 27-29.
[215] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 204.
[216] *Ibid.*, p. 393.

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of drawing 1678 is an irrefutable indication that it was used for gassings."*[217]

For Pressac, therefore, this room was a gas chamber that served for the killing of people by means of hydrogen-cyanide gas. I do not wish to spend time here over his specific argumentation[218] and will be content with pointing out that it stands in the most glaring contradiction to Pressac's following thesis: If the future Crematorium IV already had a gas chamber, how then can it be claimed that it had been intended to cremate the victims produced by the gas chambers of the Bunkers 1 and 2?

In his second book, Pressac elegantly disposes of this contradiction as follows:[219]

> *"Now concerning Crematorium IV (and V), the first drawing of the building of August 1942 showed merely the section intended for the cremation. In the middle of October, Konrad Segnitz, who was given the job of the roof work, produced a plan with the final measurements. The furnace room had been augmented by a large corpse room 48 by 12 m (576 m²), which by virtue of its purpose had to be a sort of 'end of the chain': the undressing and gassing of the victims still occurred in Bunker 2, but the bodies were then stored in the corpse room of Crematorium IV in order to be cremated there. The SS people were now taking pains to build a gas chamber (which was heated with a stove) in the middle of the building, which would have resulted in the following logical arrangement:*
> *undressing room – gas chamber – lock – furnace room with eight muffles."*

In reality, the first appearance of the stove – and thus, according to Pressac's deceptive interpretation, also the gas chamber – is on the drawing dated August 14, 1942, and not during "the middle of October." Moreover, the measurements of this alleged gas chamber are also given accurately on the plan: 48.25 m × 12.20 m.

Although only a part of the mortuary can be recognized on the plan of August 14, 1942, there cannot be any doubt about the size of this room: The length given (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire crematorium – (67.50 m) minus the length of the furnace room plus the lock (19.25 m) – on the final plan.[220]

---

[217] *Ibid.*, p. 392.

[218] In civilian crematoria, heating of mortuaries is not unusual during winter; the temperature is not permitted to fall below 2°C, "because the cold expands the bodies and can make them burst." Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwert-Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book, which contains principles, norms and instructions relating to the structures common in Germany at that time, was found among the documents of the Construction Office. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[219] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 85.

[220] Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943, "*Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L.*" J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 399.

The conclusion has to be: Since the project of the future Crematorium IV had no connection with Bunkers 1 and 2, and since a large mortuary with a surface area of 588.65 m² was planned at a time when an enormously high "natural" mortality among the detainees prevailed in the camp,[221] it is entirely obvious that this crematorium was designed to cremate the bodies of the victims of the raging typhus epidemic.

Let us now return to the "bathing facilities for special operations." Above all I would like to point out that in August 1942 there was no structure with this designation;[222] none of the buildings already erected or under construction had anything whatever to do with these "bathing facilities." Neither do they appear on the plan of the prisoner-of-war camp of August 15, 1942,[223] nor on that of September 3, 1942;[224] but above all, they are missing from the construction schedule of August 1942, which lists all structures under construction or already completed as of August 31.[225] This demonstrates that these "bathing facilities" were only in the planning stage, which is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with Bunkers 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

But was there a criminal intent inherent in this project? Is the term "bathing facilities" a code word? There is an important parallel that provides an alternative and far-more-plausible answer. On May 14, 1943, Bischoff sent the Topf firm the following "urgent telegram":[226]

> *"On Monday bring along draft plan for hot-water supply for approx. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boiler in the waste incinerator or flue of Crematorium III, which is under construction, in order to exploit the high exhaust temperatures. If required, raising of masonry of furnace possible to accommodate a large reserve tank. It is requested that the corresponding drawing be given to Herr Prüfer on Monday, May 17."*

In a questionnaire about the crematoria of Birkenau, which is undated but was presumably written during May or June 1943, Bischoff answers the question "Are the exhaust gases utilized?" with the words "planned, but not carried out," and responds to the question "If so, for what purpose?" with the words "for bathing facilities in Crema. II and III."[227]

---

[221] From August 1 to 14, 2,918 prisoners died, of whom not fewer than 1,564 died between Aug. 10 and 14.

[222] To put this more precisely, there was *never any* structure *whatsoever* with this designation!

[223] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of August 15, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 203.

[224] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of September 3, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 209.

[225] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 38-45.

[226] APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 40.

[227] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.

The projected installation of 100 showers in Crematorium III could not possibly have been solely for the inmates of the crematorium detail, since in the shower room of the Central Sauna, which was intended for the entire camp, there were only 50 showers.[228] Thus it is clear that the "bathing facilities in Crema. II and II" mentioned in the questionnaire were supposed to serve the entire camp. This is fully confirmed by two documents, which we have already cited in Chapter 8 and which demonstrate that this program was a component of the "special program" for the improvement of the hygienic installations in Birkenau, as Kammler had ordered after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943. A report on the assignment of tasks in the framework of the immediate-action program written by Bischoff on May 13, 1943, states:[229]

> *"Civilian employee Jährling is to carry out the installation of kettles and boilers in the laundry barracks, likewise that of the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."*

And in a report on the measures taken for achieving the special program ordered by Kammler, Bischoff wrote on May 16, 1943:[230]

> *"6th disinfestation facility. For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, an OT disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of* BA*II. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in the* BA*I, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm."*

In this project, therefore, we find the combination of "bathing facilities" and crematory furnaces in one and the same building, devoid of any sinister criminal machinations whatsoever – quite to the contrary, it was all for hygiene and sanitation!

Consequently, one cannot see why the "bathing facilities" of the document under discussion could not have been genuine hygienic facilities. The projected installation of two three-muffle furnaces at each of the "bathing facilities for special operations" – a project, as mentioned, not realized – fits neatly into the architectural logic of placing all sanitary installations in the same sector. In particular the hygienic installations of the camp were concentrated in the westerly part of the Birkenau camp – crematoria, sewage-treatment plant, delousing and disinfestation facility (the Central Sauna). And the Central Sauna,

---

[228] Inventory of the "*Übergabeverhandlung der Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage*" (Central Sauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 3.
[229] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.
[230] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

which contained among other things a bathing facility, was located near Crematoria IV and V!

In order to understand the purpose of the two projects under discussion – additional showers and crematory furnaces – a historical digression is once more required. In August 1942, the mortality rate among the prisoners took on horrifying proportions: 8,600 men and women perished, chiefly due to the terrible typhus epidemic raging in the camp at that time. At the beginning of that month, Crematorium I in the Main Camp was still out of operation, as the old chimney had been dismantled, and the new one had not yet been installed. The repair work was not finished until August 8.[231] On August 13, Bischoff wrote to the camp commandant regarding his discussion with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka on the previous day:[232]

> *"On the basis the above-mentioned phone discussions, the commandant's headquarters was informed that the masonry work of the new chimney installation has already been damaged because it had been heated up too rapidly (all 3 furnaces are in operation). Any further responsibility for the structure must be refused, because the 3 cremation furnaces were placed in operation before the mortar of the chimney's masonry had completely hardened."*

The crematorium had therefore been put into operation as early as August 11 or 12, even before the mortar of the chimney's masonry work had properly cured, and the evaporation of the moisture still present in this mortar had damaged the chimney structure. The haste to get the crematorium into operation can be easily explained by the enormously high mortality of that period: from August 8 to 11, a period of only four days, more than 970 prisoners died, and approximately as many lost their lives between August 1 and 7.

On August 19, SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck and Robert Koehler, the contractor, inspected the damage to the new chimney. The inspection is described in the same document, in which the "bathing facilities for special treatment" surface.[233]

From August 12 to 19, the prisoner mortality rate climbed even higher, totaling 3,100, *i.e.*, an average of about 390 per day! In light of this tragic situation, it is not difficult to see why the Central Construction Office was planning the installation of "bathing facilities for special operations" as well as two three-muffle furnaces as emergency facilities to combat the typhus epidemic with hygienic measures for the living as well as by cremating the dead. This catastrophic situation had been caused by the ceaseless arrivals of the Jewish

---

[231] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" of December 7, 1942. RGVA 502-1-318, pp. 4f. In accordance with the "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*" (RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38), labor was concluded on August 10.

[232] Bischoff letter "*an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz*" of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 27.

[233] File memorandum of SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

transports which I have already mentioned and which will be discussed again in the next chapter.

13. "Special Operations" and the Internment of the Jewish Transports

That "special operation" is identical with "transport" in this connection is compelling and will be confirmed by documents concerning the deportation of the Jews from Sosnowitz to Auschwitz at the beginning of August 1943, in which these deportations bear the designation "Jewish operations."[234] After their conclusion, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier, representing the camp commandant, issued Garrison Order no. 31/43, in which the following appears:[235]

> *"As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special operation of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, August 7, 1943, through Sunday, August 8, 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty."*

Since *all* SS members at the camp had participated in the "special operation" (and not just a small unit allegedly tasked with gassing people), it is clear that the term denotes the entire operation of the deportation as well as all operations involved with the reception and sorting of the new arrivals.

These operations were also called "special measures," as emerges from a letter by Bischoff to Kammler of January 19, 1943, which referred to "new construction for the private spur for the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS at Auschwitz with connection to the Auschwitz railway station – special construction measures," in which we read:[236]

> *"The track has to serve the following purposes:*
> *1.) Direct access for transport trains (special measures)."*

The construction of this track was therefore a "special construction measure," and receiving a transport was a "special measure." This is further confirmed by a letter from Bischoff to the department for labor deployment at the Auschwitz headquarters dated January 7, 1943, which begins as follows:[237]

> *"18 guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed for the special measures to be carried out (accommodating the scheduled transports of Jan. 10 to 31, 1943). Should the assignment of the guards not be possible,*

---

[234] See the relevant document in: Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia'*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, pp. 60-71.
[235] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.
[236] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit*. (note 20), p. 179
[237] *Ibid.*, p. 235.

then the commandant's task cannot be carried out. The construction materials are required for setting up the stoves."

The same is true for the deportations of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz between May and July 1944, which were all designated by the SS as "Special Operation Hungary." These were also called "instant measure (Jewish operation)" (see Chapter 18).

At this point it helps to provide further clarification. A teletype message by Bischoff to the head of Office B/V of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Sturmbannführer* Scheide, of January 15, 1943, says:[238]

"Referring on the one hand to the above-mentioned letter, and on the other hand with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews within a very short period of time – this office once more requests the immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks in order that the construction of the respective accommodations can be finished on schedule (until 31 Jan. 43), which is technically impossible for this office with the motor pool currently available to it."

As I have noted elsewhere,[239] this refers to a teletype message which Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller had sent to Himmler on December 16, 1942. The document announced the arrival of 45,000 deportees at Auschwitz and stated:[240]

"The number of 45,000 includes unemployable (underscored) relatives (elderly Jews – and children). When applying appropriate criteria, at least 10,000 to 15,000 laborers (underscored) should arise from examining the Jews arriving at Auschwitz"

The actual number of deportees was evidently 47,000, but what is of fundamental importance here is the fact that the initially expected 45,000 new inmates comprised 30,000-35,000 who were unfit for work, but these, too, were part of the "instant measure – accommodation," which means they had to be housed at the camp, not gassed.

14. "Special Operations" and the Storage of Jewish Effects

There is still another, clearer proof for the connection between the "special operations" and Jewish transports: Namely, the sorting and storage of personal effects taken from the Jews deported to Auschwitz.

On September 14, 1943, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, director of Office DI in the SS *WVHA* (central office),[241] signed the following travel permit:[242]

---

[238] *Ibid.*, p. 241.

[239] *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 140f.

[240] PS-1472. *IMT*, vol. XXVII, pp. 252f.

[241] The third department of this office (DI/3) was chiefly responsible for the motor-vehicle system.

> *"For the purpose of urgent delivery of 5 trucks and an escort vehicle, permission to travel from Oranienburg to Auschwitz for September 14, 1942, is hereby issued.*
> *Reason:*
> *immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to Auschwitz concentration camp, since deployment of these vehicles for special operations has to occur immediately."*

Danuta Czech summarizes these lines and provides commentary as follows:[243]

> *"The Commandant's Office receives five trucks from the* WVHA *to carry out a special operation. This euphemism refers to exterminating Jews."*

In other words, these trucks are supposed to have served for transporting prisoners unfit for work and selected for extermination from the Auschwitz railway station to the bunkers of Birkenau, which were allegedly used for gassing people. This claim is, to be sure, unsupported by any document.

The historical context as outlined in the preceding chapters facilitates an understanding of the real significance of this document. I have already established that in September 1942 the Jewish personal effects were deloused and stored under the aegis of "Operation Reinhardt." Given the circumstances it is clear that they were brought from the Auschwitz railway station to 'Kanada I' and to "Stage 2 of Operation Reinhardt," thus into various personal-effects depositories of Auschwitz I and Birkenau, and for this trucks were required.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects" written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 "horse-stable barracks" with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal-effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.[244]

The personal-effects storage was identical with *BW* 33. It consisted of 25 "personal-effects barracks Type 260/9" with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five "personal-effectsbarracks Type 501/34 Z.8," also called "air force barracks," which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse-stable barracks (Numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air force barracks (Numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.[245]

---

[242] *Proces załogi*, Volume 38, p. 113. See Document 22 in the Appendix.
[243] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 238.
[244] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.
[245] – "*Bauantrag* zum *Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effecktenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*,"

According to Bischoff's file memorandum of February 10, 1943, the following barracks were at that time available "for the storage of personal effects":[246]

"1. At special unit 1 3 horse-stable barracks
2. " " " 2 3 " " " "

These two special units are also mentioned in a report by the officer on duty (*Führer v. Dienst*) of December 9-10, 1942, which states:[247]

> *"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Special Unit I. At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* [...] *These were the two Jewish inmates N 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Special Unit II."*

On April 17, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter containing the following to the camp commandant:[248]

> *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Special Unit II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Sector II. After the operation of Special Unit II has concluded and the corresponding quarters by Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the designated places as soon as possible."*

In a file memorandum of May 19, 1943, concerning the visit to Auschwitz by Kammler already mentioned (see p. 60), Bischoff wrote:[249]

> *"i. Stable Yard Birkenau:*
> *Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Operation 1' are erected in addition to a Swiss and an air force barrack. Whereas all agricultural buildings should now be completed one after the other with concentrated effort, the erection of these barracks is especially urgent."*

March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.
– "*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*," October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
– "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.
– "*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Typ Luftwaffe*," October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

[246] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

[247] The document is dated "9/10.42". This is not the 9th of October but rather December 9/10 (the month, omitted here, is given later in the report), the two half days during which the officer in question was on duty (judging from the hours mentioned, probably from 12pm on the 9th to 12pm on the 10th). The document was originally published on the Auschwitz Museum's website and is reproduced in my study *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), Document 18, p. 221. My analysis of this document can be found on pp. 95-97.

[248] Letter of Bischoff to the camp commandant of April 17, 1943, on the subject: "*Leihweise Zurverfügungstellen von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.

[249] RGVA, 502-1-117, p. 6.

From this it can be inferred that, first, there must have been at least a "Special Operation 2," and second, the barracks of "Special Operation 1" were more than two in number. It is therefore clear that "Special Operation 1" corresponded to the activities of "Special Unit 1" at the three "personal-effects barracks" designated for it, and that "Special Unit 2" was given the task of carrying out "Special Operation 2." And if "Special Unit 2" had finished its activities on April 17, 1943, and on May 19 two of the three barracks of "Special Operation 1" were able to be used for other purposes,[250] then this was obviously related to the fact that the 30 barracks of the personal-effects depository had been ready for use as of March 4.[251]

All this is fully confirmed by a further document. On December 24, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office directed the following request to the SS garrison administration:[252]

> *"For the operations of the Construction Office of the PoW Camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:*
> *10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs*
> *10 sliderules*
> *5 calipers*
> *It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the holdings of the special operations."*

That "special operations" refers here to extermination operations can be denied, since the personal possessions of *all* Jews were confiscated after the arrival of a transport – the possessions of those who were registered as inmates of the camp as well as the possessions of those allegedly gassed. Since there is neither a document nor an eyewitness testimony stating that the possessions of those allegedly gassed were stored separately, the "special operations" must perforce have referred to the Jewish transports in their entireties as well as to the confiscation of all effects of the deportees in particular.

A radio message intercepted and deciphered by the British on December 18, 1942 also mentions "holdings from resettlement of the Jews":[253]

> *"SS* Hauptsturmführer *STOCKER.*
> *Re. Inventory from Resettlement of Jews… groups missed... of watches, electric shavers… groups missed… to be handed over on Dec. 21, 1942. Itemization as before, in three copies. 1 escort from inmates' money administration,*

---

[250] "*Pferdestallbaracken*" (horse-stable barracks) are discussed in both documents, as well as in the file memorandum of February 10, 1943, in connection with "Special Units" 1 and 2.

[251] "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt u. in Benutzung*" (The buildings are completed and in use) it says in reference to the 25 horse-stable barracks. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a. With regard to the five *Luftwaffe* barracks, it is stated: "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der SS Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben*," RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 103a (March 4, 1943).

[252] RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See Document 23 in the Appendix.

[253] TNA, HW 16-22, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 18.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, nos. 28-30.

report: staff building Office 1 D II to SS Obersturmbannführer *MAURER. Likewise to be loaded: 1 sack of good flour, to be handed over* [to] *Office D I, to SS* Obersturmbannführer *LIEBEHENSCHEL.*
Signed BURGER"

On September 25, 1942, the SS *WVHA* transferred 12 SS NCOs and soldiers from the Dachau camp "to the administration of CC Auschwitz for Operation 'Reinhard.'"[254] Among them were SS *Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker, who took over Special Units I and II as well as the Disinfestation Chambers nos. 1 and 2, and SS *Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann, who was in charge of the "resettlement of the Jews" and took care of surveillance and of the sorting and transportation of personal effects which were at "Special Unit I" and at Crematorium II.[255]

A large quantity of these personal effects was in fact abandoned outdoors and thus irreparably damaged. In a file memo of October 1, 1942, Bischoff called the camp commander's attention to the fact that the damaged objects were being burned outdoors, with severe fire danger for the wooden shacks:[256]

"As determined on Saturday, 26 September 1942, the start of a fire was prevented at the last minute, which was caused by carelessly burning old suitcases and the like at the effect barracks south of the DAW."

A letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated March 2, 1943, with the subject "installing disinfestation barracks" confirms this:[257]

"As can be seen from the letter of the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC, everything possible has been done on this side to provide accommodation for the accumulating effects. If clothing and other items accruing from the transports are stacked in the open, then this is only due to their improper storage, for which the administration of the concentration camp is responsible. If a major part of the effects stored outdoors is lost due to the weather, then this office cannot be blamed for this at all."

In this situation, it is very likely that some of the Jewish effects were deposited in the yard of Crematorium II.

From what I have elaborated above, it is clear that Special Units I and II had a close connection with disinfestation chambers, but not with homicidal gas chambers.

Moreover, the claim that the "special operation" had the criminal meaning imputed to it by Pressac is categorically refuted by the fact that a "construction-site special operation" existed. On June 10, 1943, the Berlin construction

---

[254] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 221.
[255] See *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 94f.
[256] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 223.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

firm Anhalt sent, along with a cover letter, a "daily wage bill for construction-site special operation" for 146.28 RM to the Central Construction Office.[258]

15. The "Special Operations" and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer served as a physician in the Auschwitz camp from August 30 to November 18, 1942. As emerges from his diary, in this capacity he participated in fifteen[259] "special operations" between September 2 and November 8. I will first reproduce the text of his diary entries:[260]

September 2:

> *"For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special operation. Compared to this, Dante's Inferno seems to me almost like a comedy. Auschwitz isn't called the camp of annihilation in vain!"*

September 5:

> *"This afternoon at a special operation from the F.K.L.* [women's camp] *('Muslims'): the most terrible of the terrible.* Hschf.[261] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi.*[262] *Evening, toward 8 o'clock again at a special operation from Holland."*

September 6:

> *"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special operation outside."*

September 9:

> *"Evening, present at a special operation (4th time)."*

---

[258] Letter of June 10, 1943, from the Anhalt construction firm to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice itself has not been found. See Document 26 in the Appendix.

[259] This includes three special operations in an entry of November 8 not discussed here, which does not contain any usable information. Dr. Kremer erroneously gives the number as 14.

[260] The entries are cited according to Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1997, pp. 141-207; the English translation, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972, is not always reliable, for example, "*Lager der Vernichtung*" (camp of annihilation, Sept. 2) was translated with "extermination camp" (p. 216), and the passage from the entry of Sept. 5 and Oct. 12 "Sonderaktion aus Holland" (special operation from Holland) was translated with "Special operation with a draft from Holland" (pp. 215f., 223). This amounts to a forgery by mistranslation. The same forgery by mistranslation was committed by P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114, for Kremer's diary entry of Oct. 12, 1942. Vidal-Naquet writes: "I was present at still another special operation on people coming from Holland."

[261] *Hauptscharführer*.

[262] Latin for "*anus of the world*."

September 10:

"Morning, present at a special operation (5th time)."

September 23:

"Tonight at the 6th and 7th special operations."

September 30:

"Tonight present at the 8th special operation."

October 7:

"Present at the 9th special operation (foreigners and female Muslims)."

October 12:

"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."

October 18:

"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives."

What occurred during a "special operation"? Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who has attempted to refute Prof. Robert Faurisson's critical analysis of the Kremer diary,[263] answers the question thus:[264]

"The customary interpretation of these texts consists of affirming that a 'special operation' corresponds to a selection, a selection for arrivals coming from without, and also a selection for exhausted detainees."

For Vidal-Naquet the "gas chambers" were the final goal of these selections.[265]

In the preceding chapters we have seen that one of the meanings of the expression "special operation" encompassed the internment of a Jewish transport as well as all the reception and distribution procedures related to it. Since Dr. Johann Paul Kremer participated in these "special operations" as a physician, it is clear that the term, even if embedded in this context, must have a more-precise meaning. That the "special operations" are in fact to be regarded in

---

[263] Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question de chambres à gas*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 13-64 and 105-148.

[264] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992, p. 47.

[265] *Ibid*., p. 113.

this context is shown by the following entry for September 5, 1942, where Kremer wrote:[266]

> *"Due to the special rations allotted in those cases, consisting of a fifth of a liter of schnaps, 5 cigarettes, 100 g. of sausage and bread, the men rush to* [volunteer for] *such actions."*

These additional rations correspond to a directive issued on August 1, 1942, by SS *Brigadeführer* Georg Lörner, the head of Office Group B (troop economy) in the SS *WVHA*, on "extra rations for executive unit," which states:[267]

> *"In consideration of their duties, on days of executions, 100 g. of meat and 1/5 litr. of brandy and 5 cigarettes are granted per man to the units as extra rations."*

The version of this document in my possession is a transcription (Polish: *odpis*) made by the Polish judge Jan Sehn from a German transcription of the Lörner directive. There is no trace of the original document, which is unknown to Western historiography, nor of its German transcription. Czech mentions this document in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but references Sehn's "*odpis*."[268] For this reason, Sehn's transcription cannot be verified for accuracy.

Grounds for doubt exist due to the fact that an executive unit has nothing to do with an execution in the sense of putting a person to death. In any case, according to Dr. Kremer's notes the SS staff, which received the Jewish transports, was entitled to extra rations. This is also confirmed by Pery Broad, according to whom these rations were for the benefit of the SS men of the "reception detachment" which received transports of prisoners on the "ramp." Broad reports:[269]

> *"Each SS man also gets a voucher for special rations and schnaps. One-fifth of a liter for every transport."*

It could hardly be otherwise, since the alleged gassings would not have been "executions," and because the staff that, according to the eyewitness testimony, participated in gassings is supposed to have comprised only prisoners of the so-called "*Sonderkommandos*" (special units) and SS medical orderlies. On the other hand, participation in "special operations" was open to all SS men in the camp, who, according to Kremer, "rush to [volunteer for] such actions" due to the promised extra rations.

There is no doubt that there were selections during the "special operations" in which Kremer participated – this also explains his presence in his capacity

---

[266] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 154.
[267] AKG, NTN, 94, p. 58.
[268] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 208f.
[269] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 125.

as a physician. But did these selections serve the purpose of choosing victims for the gas chambers?

Vidal-Naquet's interpretation is based on circumstantial evidence which needs to be viewed in an entirely different context. Credit is due to Prof. Faurisson for having pointed out the background against which these "special operations" took place, namely the typhus epidemics raging in the camp. Typhoid fever (typhus abdominalis) is caused by the Eberth bacillus (*Salmonella typhi*); the infection is passed through the secretions of someone with the disease or of a healthy germ carrier. Epidemic typhus, on the other hand, is caused by rickettsia bacteria transmitted by the body louse.

Before getting to the heart of the discussion, it is advantageous to focus our attention on Dr. Kremer's postwar fate. The written verdict of the German *Landgericht* (District Court) Münster of November 29, 1960, provides the following information:[270]

> *"The defendant witnessed the end of the war in Münster. As a member of the SS, he was detained by the British occupying power in a camp on Dec. 8, 1945, and later transferred to the Neuengamme Camp. During the interrogations carried out in the camps, it became known that the defendant had been on duty in Auschwitz. Moreover, members of the occupiers found his diary of that time in the defendant's dwellings. Due to the incriminations resulting from this, the defendant was extradited to Poland in late 1946. He first came to Stettin and, after having been detained in 14 Polish prisons, finally to Krakow. There, a collective trial against all in all 40 defendants was prepared who were accused of crimes in connection with their work in the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the Polish penal trial against 40 members of the former Auschwitz Camp Garrison, which was staged in Krakow from November 25 to December 16, 1947.

Kremer was therefore so concerned about the incriminating nature of his diary that he kept it quietly at home instead of destroying it!

Kremer was extradited to Poland along with his diary. During the Krakow trial he was sentenced to death, but right before his execution, which was to take place on January 24, 1948, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. However, he remained in prison only until January 10, 1958, when he was released and was able to return to Germany. Back in Münster, a few months later, on August 1, 1958, he was again indicted, this time by a German prosecutor at the local district court. At the end of this trial he was sentenced

---

[270] Written verdict against Dr. Johann Paul Kremer by LG Münster of Nov. 29, 1960, ref. 6 Ks 2/60; Dick W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd. Nr.500," eBook, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006, p. 6 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).

to 10 years' imprisonment, but this sentence was considered served with the time he had spent in Polish prisons. Kremer obviously had every reason to collaborate with the German judiciary, as indeed he had had with the Polish judiciary. Moreover, he had no choice, because already the indictment of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison had determined in a way that could not be challenged that the term "special operation," along with "special treatment" and "special measure," were "code words" under whose cover "the German authorities planned and hid the mass murder of millions of people, and that [the] Auschwitz [Camp] was built for this purpose as a special extermination camp."[271]

Let us now analyze what might be called "criminal circumstantial evidence" in the Kremer diary, by placing it in its historical context.

September 2: "*The Camp of Annihilation*"

Kremer received the order to proceed to Auschwitz on August 28[272] and arrived in the camp on the 30th.[273] His very first diary entry after his arrival mentions the infectious diseases rampant in the camp:

> *"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas* [sic]*)."*

As we have seen in Chapter 4, the quarantine was imposed on July 23 by Commandant Rudolf Höss under the designation "total camp lock-down." Kremer arrived in Auschwitz at a time when the epidemic had reached its peak. In August 1942, 8,600 prisoners perished. Twice, namely on August 19 and 20, the daily mortality had exceeded 500. In the second half of the month, from August 15 to 31, nearly 5,700 persons died, which corresponds to an average of over 330 per day. At the beginning of September the average mortality climbed still higher. 367 prisoners died on September 1 and 431 on September 2.

A comparison with the other National Socialist concentration camps reveals that at that time the death rate in Auschwitz was immensely higher than at the others. In the Mauthausen-Gusen camp complex, 832 prisoners died in August,[274] 454 in Dachau,[275] 335 in Buchenwald,[276] approximately 300 in

---

[271] *Prokuratura Najwyszego Tribunału Narodowego w Warszawie* (Prosecutor of the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw), Akt oskarżenia (indictment). GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 72.

[272] Diary entry of August 29.

[273] Diary entry of August 30.

[274] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 157.

[275] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ, Dachau 1980, p. 27.

[276] From the 3rd to the 30th of August. *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Report by the International Buchenwald Camp Committee, Weimar, undated, p. 85.

Stutthof,[277] 301 in Sachsenhausen.[278] Even the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek), with its extraordinarily high number of 2,012 deaths during this period,[279] had only 23 percent of the number of deaths recorded in Auschwitz. Without any doubt, on the grounds of its horrific death rate, on September 2, 1942, Auschwitz was really "the camp of annihilation"!

September 2: "Dante's Inferno"

Prof. Faurisson drew attention to a letter by Kremer of October 21, 1942,[280] which states:[281]

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt.* […]*"*

Thus the "*Auschwitz hell*" is clearly connected with typhus, typhoid fever, and other epidemics raging there.

September 5: "Anus mundi"

One of the diseases mentioned by Kremer in the entry for August 30 was diarrhea (he uses the unusual plural form), and this likely explains the expression "anus mundi." In fact, diarrhea was one of most prevalent afflictions in the camp. Kremer contracted it himself only a few days after his arrival in Auschwitz (entry for September 3). The physician Dr. Ruth Weidenreich writes in her "Note concerning the dystrophy in the concentration camps":[282]

> *"Diarrhea, which was nearly always resistant to all drugs, was one of the diseases that were always present. It manifested itself first in the acute form, rarely accompanied by fever, usually without it. Often there was mucus in the stool, less frequently pus and traces of blood. With the transition from the acute to the chronic form, the stool became completely liquid and odorless."*

Another doctor, the Italian Dr. Leonardo Benedetti, who was deported to Auschwitz-Monowitz in February 1944, composed an accurate report about

---

[277] According to the relevant death records of Stutthof, between July 7 and September 9, 1942, thus within two months, 538 prisoners died. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 80.

[278] GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 58.

[279] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek...*, *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 72.

[280] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), pp. 55f.

[281] D.W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 270), p. 42.

[282] Ruth Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960, p. 27.

the hygienic-sanitary organization of the camp. In his description of the gastrointestinal illnesses, he stressed:[283]

> *"Diarrhea should especially be pointed out here* […]*, both because of its widespread nature as well as the danger of its course, which frequently led to speedy death.* […] *Those afflicted by it had to keep emptying their bowels – at least five or six times, but sometimes up to twenty times or more per day, at which point the stool was liquid, and severe abdominal pains set in before and during bowel movements. The excreta were very mucous and sometimes mixed with blood."*

Diarrhea is, moreover, one of the symptoms of typhoid fever, which is transmitted through the secretions of persons stricken by it.

One surely need not spell out from which part of the body these disgusting and dangerous secretions came, in order to understand why a place where there were so many persons suffering from diarrhea could very well be described as "anus mundi."

"Special operation" and "Muslims"

Dr. Kremer mentions the "special operations" in connection with "Muslims" twice, in his entries for September 5 and October 7.[284] The first entry also contains the comment "The most terrible of the terrible" – as well as the reference to the "anus mundi" discussed above. Unquestionably the "special operations" in both cases had something to do with a selection of these sick persons, but for what purpose?

In a polemic against Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Vidal-Naquet wrote:[285]

> *"J.-G. Cohn-Bendit extricates himself from this last difficulty by imagining that the women were being transferred to another camp; but why transfer women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation – that is the meaning of the word* Muslims *used by Kremer – to another* Lager*, whereas the logic of murder is fully coherent?"*

Danuta Czech supplies the answer to this question. She suggests that Block 19 of the prisoners' hospital of Auschwitz – the so-called "Schonungsblock" (special care block) – "was meant [for] totally exhausted prisoners, whom they called 'Muslims.'"[286] One could, of course, turn Vidal-Naquet's question around: Why should they even have gassed women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation, when logic says that they would very soon die

---

[283] Leonardo de Benedetti, *Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz - Alta Silesia)*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, C 75.

[284] German: *Muselmänner*/*Muselweiber*.

[285] P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114.

[286] D. Czech, "*Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz*," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, 1978, p. 17.

anyway? Indeed, why should one gas terminally ill people to begin with? Out of humanitarian motives?

"Muslims" – according to camp jargon – were the sick in whom malnutrition and dehydration had reached the final, irreversibile stage manifested in the form of extreme emaciation. As the previously cited Dr. Weidenreich mentions, "diarrhea was one of the diseases that was chronic." She adds:[287]

> *"Very often death occurred even without complications, as a result of the terrible diarrhea. In the last days the secretions were completely liquid, and the afflicted were no longer able to control their bowels."*

This furnishes yet another explanation of the expression "anus mundi." The phrase "the most terrible of the terrible" refers clearly to this subsequent, indirect mention of the "anus mundi" and encapsulates the horrible spectacle offered by these pitiable people plagued by uncontrollable diarrhea.

On the other hand, not a single document proves that "gassing" was the final step in the selection of sick prisoners. Quite to the contrary, we have documentary proof of the fact that several groups of sick prisoners were transferred to another camp. Here it will suffice to mention the best-known case.

As we have seen, in his diary entry for August 30, 1942, Kremer mentions that typhus, malaria, and diarrheas were among the most prevalent diseases in the camp. The selections carried out in the prisoners' hospitals would therefore have had to have involved first and foremost prisoners suffering from these three diseases, since the SS doctors, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, were guided by the principle that it was easier to gas than to cure the sick. But on May 27, 1943, the SS *WVHA* directed the commandant of Auschwitz to transfer "800 prisoners sick with malaria" from Auschwitz to the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek).[288] Another document – the quarterly report of December 16, 1943, by the garrison physician of Auschwitz – explains that all those sick with malaria had been transferred to the Lublin camp during the year 1943, because that was regarded "as an anopheles-free region."[289]

Between January and March of 1944, approximately 20,800 sick prisoners were sent from the Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück and Sachsenhausen camps – among them approximately 2,700 disabled persons from Sachsenhausen and 300 blind persons from Flossenbürg – to the Lublin concentration camp.[290] It should be emphasized that in 1944 Lublin/Majdanek, even according to the orthodox version of history, was no

---

[287] R. Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 282), p. 28.

[288] APMO, D-Aul-3a/283.

[289] GARF, 7121-108-32, p. 97. On healthcare for sick inmates at Auschwitz see my study *Au-Healthcare at Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 22), Chapter 2.

[290] Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więzniów do obozu na Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanku,* IV, 1969, pp. 206f.; by the same author, "*Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu*," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 117.

longer an "extermination camp," and that it is not claimed that the sick transferred there in 1944 were exterminated. Lublin lies about 280 km northeast of Auschwitz. If the "special operations" at Auschwitz had as their purpose the gassing of sick prisoners, why, then, were those sick with malaria transferred from there to Lublin? And how is it that 20,800 sick persons were transferred from the camps of the Reich into a zone east of Auschwitz, without running the danger of being gassed?

The Selection of the Transports

As we have seen in Chapter 7, the report sent on September 16, 1942, by Pohl to Himmler – while Dr. Kremer was on duty at Auschwitz – mentions Speer's intention to deploy of 50,000 Jews in the armament industry and continues:[291]

> *"We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

Thus the Jewish transports, which were on their 'eastern migration,' were subjected to a selection process in Auschwitz, in which Jews fit for labor were sorted out. The latter thus had to interrupt their 'eastern migration,' while the rest continued onward.

Dr. Kremer participated in such selections as well. In two cases, the "special operations" are clearly connected with Jewish transports and are commented upon by Kremer with strongly emotional language in his diary entries for October 12 and 18. Let us look once again at the first of these entries:

> *"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."*

What was the "last Bunker"? And in what way did "horrible scenes" take place there?

During the 1947 trial of the camp staff in Poland, Kremer explained this diary entry as follows:[292]

> *"*[…] *At that time about 1600 Dutch* [Jews] *were gassed.* […] *SS Officer Hössler directed this operation. I recall that he attempted to have the entire group enter the Bunker. This he succeeded in doing, except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this Bunker. Hössler killed this man with a pistol shot. That's why I described in my diary the horrible scenes that took place in front of the last bunker and mentioned the name Hössler."*

---

[291] BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132.
[292] *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 20f.

Kremer further explained that in their jargon the SS men called the small buildings (*domki*) in which the mass gassings allegedly took place bunkers ("*w swym żargonie bunkrami*").

This explanation is obviously far-fetched. To begin with, in October 1942 SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was serving as chief of labor assignment.[293] He had taken over this position in early 1942 and held it until August 1943, when he was named head of the protective-custody section of the women's camp.[294] When Dr. Kremer mentions his name in connection with a "special operation," this must therefore have to do with the selection of the deportees fit for labor, and not with their murder.

On purely linguistic grounds, the expression "last bunker" cannot possibly refer to the alleged "gassing Bunker," since there were supposed to have been only two of them, and they were allegedly some 650 m apart from each other. Kremer would have had to speak here of "Bunker 2" or of the "second Bunker" – but what might the "last bunker" mean?

In the original text – or its Polish translation[295] – of Kremer's explanation as cited above, we find the phrase "*przed ostatnim bunkrem*" (in front of the last bunker). Hence Kremer simply repeated what he had written down in his diary, without further identifying this bunker. Furthermore, it is not true that the small buildings allegedly used for homicidal gassing were called bunkers by the SS, for this term was first coined in 1946 during the investigations leading to the trial against Rudolf Höss.

On the other hand, on October 12, 1942, just two transports arrived in Auschwitz, both from Belgium. They comprised 999 and 675 persons respectively.[296] According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, on the previous day (Oct. 11) a transport arrived from Holland with 1,703 persons. Only 344 men and 108 women from this transport were taken into the camp population. The registry numbers of the men (67362 to 67705) were assigned on October 11, those of the women (22282 to 22389), however, already on October 10.[297] Czech names Kremer's diary as her sole source for the arrival of this transport of October 11,[298] but this is misleading, because the "special operation from Holland" took place late on the 12th, *i.e.*, during the night of the 12th/13th. If

---

[293] F. Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995, p. 81.

[294] Aleksander Lasik, "*Täterbiographien*," in: State Museum of Auschwitz Birkenau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 201), Volume 1, p. 282.

[295] This was the interrogation of Kremer by Jan Sehn on July 18, 1947. The 'protocol' compiled on the basis of this interrogation, written in the Polish language, was read to the accused, whereupon he declared that it faithfully reproduced his statements. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 13–21.

[296] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.* (note 158), p. 27, as well as D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 252f.

[297] AGK, NTN, pp. 48 and 109.

[298] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 252.

the registration numbers assigned to the women are correct, however, the transport from Holland must have arrived in Auschwitz already during the night of the 10th/11th.

What, then, was Kremer's "special operation"? At his interrogation, Kremer, commenting on his entry for October 12, said that "at that time about 1,600 Dutch [Jews] were gassed"[299] but the figures don't add up: 1,703 – (344 + 108) = 1,251. Under the circumstances, how can one seriously believe that Kremer's statements—made in Polish communist custody—were accurate?

Let us reconstruct the scenario. The so-called bunkers had (according to Piper's data) a usable surface area of 93.5 m² (Bunker 1) and 105 m² (Bunker 2) respectively.[300] According to Kremer, the SS men could thus pack approximately 1,600 people into these "gas chambers," *i.e.*, 17 or 15 per square meter, "except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this bunker"! Obviously, Kremer's testimony in this connection was coerced by the Poles solely to account for the mention of Hössler in Kremer's diary entry for October 12 – in a criminal way as desired by the Polish investigators!

As can be seen from the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) leading to the trial against the 40 former members of the Auschwitz camp staff, the prosecution at the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw had already determined *a priori* that "special operation" was synonymous with gassing:[301]

> *"During his brief tenure in Auschwitz, the accused Kremer attended killings (gassings) fourteen times. Between the 2nd and 28th of September* [1942] *he took part in nine such 'special operations.'"*

Under these circumstances, had Dr. Kremer contradicted this statement, he would have been classified as an incorrigible Nazi war criminal and would have been executed. He therefore preferred not to contradict the prosecution, and his strategy met with success: Though, to be sure, he was condemned to death – he had, after all, taken part in "selections" of prisoners – his death sentence was later commuted to life imprisonment, and in 1958 he was released early from prison.

But what exactly was Dr. Kremer's "last bunker"? Faurisson offers the idea that it was the bunker of Block 11 of the Main Camp, in the closed courtyard of which, situated between Block 10 and Block 11, inmates sentenced to death were executed by shooting. There were in fact instances where transports contained persons who had been sentenced to death and who were sent to a concentration camp to be executed. This would furnish one explanation of the "horrible scenes" that occurred according to Kremer.[302] But another interpretation is possible.

---

[299] "*zagazowano wówczas okolo 1600 holendrów*," Proces załogi, Volume 59, p. 20.
[300] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers...*," *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 178.
[301] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 67.
[302] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), p. 37.

It is indubitable that the half-underground part of Block 11, which served as camp prison, was colloquially called bunker by the SS. The latter also coined the verb *einbunkern* (to bunker in) for locking up prisoners in the cells of this section of the block.[303] But it remains to be explained why Kremer had spoken of the "last" bunker.

The bunker of Block 11 could have been considered as the "last" in the sense that it was the last of the eleven blocks on the southeast side of the camp. Although it cannot be proved from the documents that the half-underground parts of the other Blocks, 1 through 10, were called bunkers by the SS, this is not improbable, because the designation bunker for the basement of Block 11 is explained simply by the fact that it was a basement. The mortuary, in which those who died in the camp were laid out before cremation, was located in the basement of Block 28. This block was the last of the seven blocks on the west side of the camp.

In Chapter 3 we cited a letter by Bischoff which states that

> *"those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning."*

But the transport that departed Holland on October 9 underwent selection on the old ramp near the Auschwitz railway station, which was located midway between the Auschwitz camp and the Birkenau camp. This emerges from a statement, published by the Dutch Red Cross, "of one of those repatriated," according to which a group of young women was selected for labor assignment after arrival, while

> *"the group of women and children and old men was loaded onto three large trucks with trailers and likewise was sent in the direction of Auschwitz I."*[304]

The group of those unfit for labor was thus transported to Auschwitz and not to Birkenau to be gassed in the alleged homicidal Bunkers. Since the selection took place at night, it is certain that the group was brought into the Auschwitz Main Camp, where it was locked up in a room until morning – which was common practice according to the Bischoff letter cited – in order to then resume its "eastern migration." These inmates probably spent the night in the basement of Block 21, the "last Bunker," which was located between Block 11 and Block 28. This operation, carried out at night, no doubt set off terrible scenes of panic among the deportees, whether due to the nearness of the mortuary in Block 28, or to the dark reputation which Auschwitz enjoyed. We shall return to the latter.

---

[303] Letter of Bischoff of May 27, 1943, to the camp commandant on the subject: "*Freigabe eingebunkerter Häftlinge*," RGVA, 502-1-601, p. 71.

[304] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vol. III, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1952, p. 72. I thank Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for the suggestion of this explanation. Cf. in this regard his analysis in *Akribeia*, No. 5, October 1999, p. 150 (www.vho.org/F/j/Akribeia/5/Boisdefeu149f.html).

But let us first go to Kremer's entry for October 18:

> *"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives."*

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are said to have been gassed. The "special operation" mentioned by Kremer allegedly refers to this claimed gassing.

According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and stopped first in Kosel, where 570 persons were taken off. The rest continued on to the following camps:[305]

> *"St. Annaberg or Sakrau – Bobrek or Malapane – Blechhammer and further some to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. A separate group into the Groß-Rosen zone."*

A list of the transports from Westerbork to the east – probably prepared by Louis de Jong – names as the destinations of the October 16, 1942, transport "Sakrau, Blechhammer, Kosel."[306]

For its false assertions regarding this transport, Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* again cites the Kremer diary! Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz.

On August 1, 1943, the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix* published the eyewitness report of an anonymous Jew who had been deported from Drancy to Kosel. Here is his statement:[307]

> *"All Jews between 16 and 50 years of age were called up for hard labor in the mines of the area. The others – children, old people, women, weak, and sick people – were brought to Oschevitz,*[308] *the camp for the 'useless' Jews, or, as our butchers cynically called it, 'the camp where one kicks the bucket.' On their transport to Oschevitz, indescribable scenes took place: boys 10-12 years of age claimed to be sixteen; seventy-year-old men gave their age as fifty, and sick people, who were barely able to stay on their feet, declared themselves to be capable of working, for all knew that Oschevitz meant an immediate and terrible death. It frequently happened, as in the case of two Dutch Jews well known to me, that seriously ill people worked in order not to go to Oschevitz."*

It is possible, therefore, that the "dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives" had their origin in the horror stories about Ausch-

---

[305] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *ibid*., p. 13.
[306] *Treinlijst Westerbork*. ROD, C[64]312.1, p. 4 of the list.
[307] Stéphane Courtois, Adam Raisky, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941–1945*. ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 202.
[308] Corruption of Oświęcim, the Polish name for Auschwitz.

witz which these women had heard in Kosel: They were frightened of being designated for extermination at the "special operation" (*i.e.* selection process), and begged for their lives.

16. "Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment"

On January 29, 1943, a discussion took place between SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, director of the Technical Department of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, and Engineer Tomischek of the AEG firm in Kattowitz. On the same day, Swoboda wrote a memorandum re: "Power supply and installation for the concentration and PoW camp." In this document he emphasizes that the AEG had not yet received the necessary iron and metal vouchers and for that reason was still unable to begin the work scheduled. Swoboda continued:[309]

> *"For this reason it is also not possible to complete the installation and power supply of Crematorium II in the PoW camp until January 31, 1943. Using stored materials intended for other buildings, the crematorium can be completed only to such a degree that a start of operations can occur on February 15, 1943 at the earliest. This start of operations, however, can allow only limited use of the available machinery (with which a cremation with simultaneous special treatment is made possible), since the feed lines running to the crematorium are insufficient for its power consumption."*

What could "cremation with simultaneous special treatment" mean? Debórah Dwork and Robert von Pelt answered this question as follows:[310]

> *"When Bischoff and Dejaco had modified the basement plan of Crematoria II and III to include a gas chamber there, they had increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now simultaneously to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber*[311] *and fan the flames of the incinerators.*[312] *They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but because of rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, Crematorium II was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in Crematorium III. Furthermore, the AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomischek, warned the Auschwitz building office, the ca-*

---

[309] File memorandum of *Unterscharführer* Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196. See Document 24 in the Appendix.

[310] Debórah Dwork, Robert van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 330.

[311] Obviously, one could not drive Zyklon B out of a gas chamber by means of the ventilation, but rather only the hydrocyanic-gas vapours mixed with air.

[312] Actually, the compressed-air blowers served to blow combustion air into the muffles where the corpses were being cremated and not, as both authors suppose, to stoke the flames into blazing fire.

pacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration."

In other words, the crematorium's power supply was insufficient to enable simultaneous gassing and cremation. This interpretation, however, is entirely without foundation, because it based on two fallacious assumptions.

First of all, according to the text of the document, the difficulties of supplying Crematorium II with adequate power depended exclusively on "delays in allocating" the required raw materials, as the "iron and metal requests" filed by AEG-Katowice in November 1942 in order to install the electrical systems of that crematorium had not yet been granted, so they had to temporarily use stored materials originally meant for other buildings. The shortage of these materials was such that "due to the reasons given above, Crematorium III cannot be supplied with electricity at all." Hence van Pelt's hypothesis about an increase in Crematorium II's power consumption was not an issue at all.

Furthermore, this hypothetical power increase did not occur at all. In fact, the power consumption designated for the corpse cellar remained unchanged even after its alleged transformation into a "homicidal gas chamber."[313] In the "Cost Estimate for Ventilation Units" for the future Crematorium II, which the Topf firm had produced on November 4, 1941, two blowers, one for exhaust and the other for intake, were planned for the ventilation of the "B-Room,"[314] *i.e.*, for Corpse Cellar I.[315] Each of the two had a capacity of 4,800 m³ per hour against a pressure of 40 mm water column (40 mbar) and was driven by a 2-HP three-phase engine. The total costs came to 1,847 RM.[316]

Invoice 171 of the Topf firm, dated February 22, 1943, lists the ventilation units actually installed in Crematorium II. According to this invoice on the "supply of aeration and de-aeration systems as they have been described in detail in our cost estimate of Nov. 4, 1941," two blowers were installed in the "B-Room" (one for aeration, one for de-aeration), each with an hourly capacity of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure of 40 mm water column and operated by a three-phase motor with 2 HP at a total price of 1,847 RM.[317]

There is an inconsistency here, though, because the construction Plan no. D-59366 of the Topf company, drawn by Engineer Karl Schultze on March

---

[313] According to D. Dwork and R.J. van Pelt, this conversion occurred in December 1942; *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 324, and Illustration 17.

[314] German: *Belüfteter Raum* = aerated room.

[315] Mortuary Cellar 2 is designated in this document as the "*L-Room*," which presumably means *Lüftungs-Raum* (ventilation room), since it was equipped only with a venting unit. J.-C. Pressac interprets the abbreviation as *Leichenraum* (corpse room).

[316] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[317] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25. In my book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1994, I published a photocopy of this document on pp. 110f.; also in my contribution of the same title to Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 197-200.

10, 1942, showing the "Arrangement of the aeration and de-aeration ducts" in the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) shows a higher blower-motor power (Blower No. 450) for the future Corpse Cellar 1 of 3.5 HP (instead of 2), and also for the future Corpse Cellar 2 of 7 HP (instead of 5.5).[318] These motor data are confirmed by two more-recent documents, the first of which is a letter by Bischoff to the Topf company of February 11, 1943,[319] which mentions a "Blower No. 450 with 3.5-HP motor [...] for C.[orpse] Cellar I" and "1 motor 7.5 HP for the Aeration Blower No. 550 for C.[orpse] Cellar II." The second document is Topf's response to that of 12 February.[320]

These documents establish that the power consumption planned for Crematorium II since early 1942 did not change in the least during the alleged conversion of the corpse cellar into a gas chamber in late 1942/early 1943, thus demolishing Dwork and van Pelt's interpretation

The two authors' theory whereby "the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration," is likewise untenable, because the text says exactly the opposite: The "limited use of the available machinery" made "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment" very much a possibility. In order to grasp the meaning of this sentence, one must first of all find out what the "available" machines were.

On January 29, 1943, Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf firm inspected the sites of the four Birkenau crematoria and wrote a test report, in which he noted the following regarding Crematorium II:[321]

> *"This building complex is structurally completed except for minor secondary work (due to frost, ceiling of the corpse cellar can not yet be cut out.) The 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces are ready and at present are being dry heated. The delivery of the ventilation unit for the corpse cellar was delayed as a result of the suspension on railway cars, so that the installation can take place no sooner than 10 days from now. Therefore the start of operation of crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 43."*

Regarding this report, Swoboda makes clear in his file memorandum that

1) the date given by Prüfer for the start of operation of the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could "allow only limited use of the available machinery" and

---

[318] This document is reproduced in color in: Annegret Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011, pp. 438f.

[319] APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 88.

[320] APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 84. Both this and the previous document as well as their historical context are discussed in C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 125f.; for a more thorough discussion of the reasons for using stronger motors see C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori" (The ventilation fans of the crematoria of Birkenau: flow rate, speed and power of the motors), March 8, 2016; http://goo.gl/r54pEX

[321] Test report of Engineer Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 101.

2) the operation made possible at least "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment."

What was the available machinery? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. In Kirschneck's file memorandum of January 29, 1943, one reads with regard to Crematorium II:[322]

> *"Currently the electrical connections for the motors of the compressed-air blowers belonging to the furnace are being laid. The 3 large forced-draft devices located at the chimneys are installed and ready for operation. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are currently being laid. The corpse elevator is currently being installed (as a platform elevator). The aeration and de-aeration unit for the corpse cellars has not yet arrived due to the suspension on railway cars, which was lifted only a few days ago; the cars are rolling and* [it] *is expected that these materials will arrive any day. The installation can take place in about 10 days."*

This report is thoroughly attested by the approval of work reports filled out by the Topf-firm mechanic Heinrich Messing, which describe the following work performed by him in the crematorium during January and February of 1943:[323]

> *"Jan. 4–5, 1943: Travel.*
> *Jan. 5–10, 1943: Mounting of the forced-draft devices in the crematorium.*
> *Jan. 11–17, 1943: Transport and mounting of the 3 forced-draft devices in Crematorium I.*[324]
> *Jan. 18–24, 1943: mounted forced-draft devices in Crematorium I, PoW camp.*
> *Jan. 25–31, 1943: forced-draft & aeration & de-aeration units. 5 units secondary blowers for the 5 triple-muffle furnaces fitted. Transport of the material.*
> *Feb 1-7, 1943: Secondary blowers for the five triple-muffle furnaces fitted."*

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed; this task was assigned to the prisoners' locksmith shop by the Central Construction Office on January 26, 1943 (Job No. 2563/146), but it was completed only on March 13.[325]

Let us summarize. The "available machinery" on January 29, 1943, was as follows:

– The forced-draft devices of the chimney, each of which had a blower 625 D[326] with a 15-HP-output three-phase motor.[327]

---

[322] File memorandum of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943, APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 105.

[323] Topf, employment certificate of Messing for the period from January 4 to February 7, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, pp. 31-36. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 370.

[324] This refers to the first crematorium of Birkenau, called Crematorium II in the current terminology (in which the crematorium in the Main Camp is called Crematorium I).

[325] Höss trial, Volume IIa, p. 83.

[326] Notice of shipment by Topf of June 18, 1942, regarding "*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*" for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[327] Final bill of the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office, relating to "*BW 30 – Krematorium II*," from January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

– The five compressed-air units of the cremation furnaces, each of which possessed a blower No. 275 M with a "3-HP three-phase motor, rpm = 1420, 380 volts."[328]

Planned, to be sure, but not yet *realized* were:

– The aeration and de-aeration unit for the B-room (two three-phase motors with an output of 3.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the cremation room (a three-phase motor with 4.5 HP output at 380 volts).
– The venting unit for the dissection, laying-out, and wash room (a three-phase motor with an output of 1.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the L-Room (a three-phase motor with an output of 7.5 HP at 380 volts).[329]
– The "platform elevator."

Since none of the ventilation units for the basement rooms had yet been installed, it was thus impossible to use any of these rooms as homicidal gas chambers.

If the limited use of the available machinery – i.e. the forced-draft devices and the compressor units – nevertheless permitted a "cremation with simultaneous special treatment," then it is clear that this "special treatment" could have had absolutely nothing at all to do with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Corpse Cellar I, but had to have been closely connected with the facilities mentioned, namely those for the cremation itself. The expression "special treatment" refers in this context to the handling of corpses and not to that of living persons.

Considering the historical context, the occurrence of the term "special treatment" in the file memorandum of January 29, 1943, can only have indicated an amplification of the already determined hygienic-sanitary meaning: The "available machinery" was able to guarantee, in limited scope, cremation that was effective from the standpoint of hygiene and sanitation. The importance of the suction and compressor units to a flawless cremation can be gathered from other sources as well. During his interrogation by the Soviet Captain Shatunovskij on March 5, 1946, the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer stated:[330]

---

[328] Notice of shipment by Topf from April 16, 1942, regarding "*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*" for crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

[329] Topf invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943, regarding the ventilation units in Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 250-252; cf. note 317.

[330] Dossier N-19262, Archive of the Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation (Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossikoi Federatsii); cf. Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf- Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 404; alternatively C. Mattogno, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014, p. 95.

> *"In the civilian crematoria, preheated air is blown in by means of a special bellows,*[331] *by which means the bodies burn faster and without smoke. The design of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different;*[332] *it does not allow the air to be preheated, on account of which the bodies burn more slowly and generate smoke. In order to reduce the generation of smoke as well as odor of the burning corpse, ventilation is employed."*

In order to reduce the generation of smoke, according to the thinking of the time, it was necessary to provide more draft in the chimney (which explains the planned installation of devices to increase the draft) and an increased air supply for the combustion chamber (which explains the installation of compressed-air blowers for the muffles). The importance attached to this equipment can be seen in a letter of June 6, 1942, from the Topf firm, in which the company requested the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz to send a "blower with motor" to Buchenwald, "because otherwise we cannot put the three-muffle furnace newly installed there into operation."[333]

Thus, in the memorandum of January 29, 1943 under discussion, Swoboda was offering his opinion that, although the equipment indispensable for cremation was available only to a limited extent, a cremation process that was effective from the hygienic-sanitary standpoint was nonetheless possible.

This meaning shines through in another document dated a few weeks earlier. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to the SS subsidiary company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* regarding the completion of carpentry work for local construction projects. Among other things, he complained about a delay in the delivery of the doors for Crematorium II:[334]

> *"So above all, the doors for Crematorium I*[335] *in the PoW camp, ordered with letter dated Oct. 26, 1942, log book no. 17010/42/Ky/Pa, which are urgently required for carrying out of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately, since otherwise the progress of the construction work is placed in jeopardy."*

As we have seen in Chapter 8, the expression "carrying out of special measures" had no criminal significance, but quite to the contrary referred to the construction of hygienic-sanitary facilities, including the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau. If the crematorium was now serving for the "carrying out of special measures," this means that it, too, was one of those facilities and that its hygienic-sanitary function consisted exclusively of the cremation of the bodies of prisoners who died in the camp. The anxiety over the hygienic and sanitary conditions expressed in Swoboda's memorandum

---

[331] The air for combustion of the bodies was pre-heated in the recuperator.
[332] *I.e.*, without recuperator.
[333] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[334] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
[335] According to the numbering generally in use today, Crematorium II.

was perfectly justified in view of the conditions in the camp. Although the typhus epidemic that had broken out on July 1, 1942, had eased by January 1943, it had by no means been extinguished yet. On December 17, 1942, Bischoff informed the Bielitz recruiting office in writing that it could

> *"probably not count on the camp quarantine being lifted for the next 3 months. All available means will be employed in order to effectively fight the epidemic, however, it has not yet been possible to prevent further cases of infection."*[336]

On the same day, Bischoff reported to the camp commandant:[337]

> *"In accordance with the order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is supposed to be carried out on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1942."*

A secret teletype (which I will analyze in Chapter 19) sent by Bischoff on December 18, 1942, to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler, states:[338]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation."*

On January 5, 1943, several cases of typhus were discovered in the police jail at Myslowitz (a village approximately 20 km north of Auschwitz), and the disease spread rapidly among the inmates. The district president in Kattowitz proposed that those who fell sick be sent to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commandant he explained:[339]

> *"Furthermore I do not fail to recognize that these prisoners, under the circumstances, might cause new cases of disease in the Auschwitz camp. Since, on the other hand, the typhus epidemic has by no means been extinguished in the Auschwitz camp, and comprehensive protective sanitary-police measures have been taken there, I consider it necessary to make this inquiry."*

Rudolf Höss replied that only "isolated cases" were occurring in the camp; there was no longer, however, a typhus epidemic. He rejected the district president's request because with the delivery of sick prisoners "the danger of a recurrence of the typhus-fever epidemic would be very great."[340]

But the chief of police in Kattowitz decreed that the bodies of the prisoners who succumbed to typhus in the Myslowitz jail had to be treated with a lice-

---

[336] Letter of Bischoff "*An das Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W. Bielitz-Beskiden*" of December 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, p. 113.

[337] Bischoff letter of December 17, 1942 to the Commandant of the Auschwitz camp. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.

[338] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

[339] Letter of January 9, 1943 from the district president in Kattowitz to the Commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

[340] Letter of January 13, 1943 from the Commandant of Auschwitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

killing liquid, put in coffins, and "transported by hearse to Auschwitz […] for cremation."[341]

From the end of January to the beginning of February 1943, the sanitary situation in Auschwitz worsened again, and on February 9 Glücks ordered a "total camp lock-down" due to "a sharp rise in typhus cases" among the camp guards.[342]

At the beginning of February a new anti-typhus agent was tried on 50 patients – with negative results.[343] Mortality was very high in January. By January 30, 4,500 persons had died in Auschwitz that month, and between January 31 and February 8, 1,500 more deaths were recorded.

At that time, the health situation was so catastrophic that the Central Construction Office, parallel to the crematoria which went into operation with increasing delays, asked the Topf firm to draft a project for a emergency field crematorium which in a "memo" by Bischoff of January 30, 1943, was called "*Ringkrematorium*" (circular crematorium),[344] and in a letter by the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of February 5 was called "*großer Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen*" (large circular cremation furnace).[345]

17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "Special Facilities" and "Special Basements"

As stated in the Introduction, in 1946 the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland claimed that in Bischoff's instructions of December 16, 1942, the four "modern crematoria with huge gas chambers" of Birkenau were designated as "special facilities," and that this was one of the documentary proofs of the existence of such gas chambers.

The text of the relevant document, quoted in Chapter 10 above, categorically refutes this interpretation. That is to say, what is being discussed in this is the water supply "of the individual crematoria and other special facilities." The crematoria were probably considered special facilities, but other buildings in Birkenau were termed special facilities, too, so that this expression by no means referred only to the crematoria. For example, the plan for the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau designated four special barracks ("Special

[341] Letter of January 21, 1943 from the chief of police in Kattowitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, rK 2903, p. 22.
[342] Letter of February 12, 1943 from Bischoff to Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.
[343] "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präparat 3582/IGF/bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 61-63.
[344] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.
[345] APMO, *BW* AuII 30/4/34, illegible page number. See in this regard my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note 23), pp. 289f.

Barracks 6a, 6b, 2 and 1").[346] The water-supply plan of the Birkenau camp enables us to exclude with certainty the idea that the alleged homicidal Bunkers belonged to the "other special facilities," since on the site plan of October 28, 1942 no water conduits run from the camp in the direction of the so-called bunkers.[347]

Another expression referring to the crematoria is "special basement." Pressac offers this opinion on it:[348]

> *"In this matter, Wolter wrote a memorandum for Bischoff's information under the heading 'Venting of the Crematoria (I and II),' in which he designated 'Corpse Cellar I' of Crematoria II as 'special basement.'"*

This memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter on November 27, 1942, is alleged to have been a component of a plan of the Central Construction Office "to relocate [the] gassings from Bunkers 1 and 2 to a room in the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit," and represents for Pressac "part of the first clear 'criminal slip.'" He sees in this "a reference to an unusual use of the crematoria which appears in some document (written, a plan, a photograph), and which can only be explained by assuming that killings of people by poison gas were carried out here."[349] The expression "special basement" in this memo is thus supposed to be a code word for homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argumentation is based exclusively upon the presence of this term.

Referring to some information imparted to him by Engineer Prüfer on the phone, Wolter wrote in the memo in question:[350]

> *"The firm would have a fitter available in about 8 days, who, when the ceilings above the special basements are finished, is supposed to fit the venting unit; in addition the forced-draft device for the five 3-muffle furnaces."*

As we have seen before, for Pressac the expression "special basement" refers to "Corpse Cellar 1 of Crematorium II." But in the document in question the term "the ceilings" is in plural. One can exclude the possibility that this reference includes Corpse Cellar I of Crematorium III; although the document deals with the "venting of crematoria" – meaning Crematoria II and III – it refers in fact only to Crematorium II. Only in this crematorium had the construction work reached the point where the completion of the ceiling over the basement level was possible within so short a period of time. In fact, on January 23 the concrete ceilings of Basements nos. 1 and 2 had already been poured,while on the other hand the job of sealing the floors of the correspond-

---

346 "*Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken*," June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

347 "*Lageplan Maßstab 1:10000. Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz. Wasserversorgung*," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

348 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 76.

349 *Ibid.*, pp. 75f.

350 Note of November 27, 1942, of SS *Untersturmführer* Wolter. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

ing rooms of Crematorium III from the ground-water table had only just been completed on that date.[351] Also, the reference to the installation of the forced-draft device makes sense only for Crematorium II, in which the the five triple-muffle furnaces, the smoke flues and the chimney had already been completed, while the chimney of Crematorium III had been built no higher than that crematorium's ceiling.[351]

On the other hand, Crematorium II had two basement rooms for which a venting unit was planned, that is, Corpse Cellar 1 and Corpse Cellar 2. The former was equipped with an aeration unit, the latter merely with a de-aeration unit, which had been installed between March 15 and 21.[352] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" mentioned in Wolter's memo were nothing more than both corpse cellars of Crematorium II. These semi-underground rooms were given the prefix "special" precisely because, out of the six semi-underground rooms into which the basement level of the crematorium was subdivided,[353] they were the only corpse cellars and as such were provided with a ventilation unit.

The term "special basement" also appears in an earlier document, of which Pressac was evidently unaware. This was the "Construction report for the month of October," which Bischoff prepared on November 4, 1942, and which states, in reference to Crematorium II:[354]

> *"Concrete pressure plate poured in special basement. The venting shafts walled up and the interior basement work begun."*

The term "concrete pressure plate" refers to the basement floor of the crematorium; its weight served to neutralize the water-table pressure.[355] Let us assume that "special basement" here also referred to Corpse Cellar 1 – but does the prefix "special" indicate a criminal meaning?

According to Pressac, the Central Construction Office is supposed to have decided at the end of October 1942 "to relocate" the alleged gassings from the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 "to a room of the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit, exactly as was done in December of 1941 in the mortuary room of Crematorium I."[356] According to Pressac, the alleged gassings in that crematorium proceeded as follows:[357]

---

[351] Report no. 1 on the construction work, prepared by Bischoff on January 23, 1943, for Kammler.

[352] Topf, certificate of employment of Messing for the 25th to 21st of March 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, p. 25. See Chapter 16.

[353] According to Plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still valid on November 27 of the same year. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 294.

[354] RGVA, 502-1-24313, p. 86.

[355] Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the Huta firm. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[356] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 75.

[357] *Ibid.*, p. 42.

> *"In the ceiling of the mortuary room, three rectangular openings were cut and equipped so that the Zyklon B could be dispersed. It was poured directly into the room, after the two doors of which had been made gas-tight."*

If the term "special basement" referred to a gas chamber built inside Crematorium II according to the design of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematorium I at the Main Camp, then the Central Construction Office would have included openings for the dispersion of Zyklon B in the concrete ceiling of Corpse Cellar 1 during its construction. Yet, as is well known, this ceiling was built without such openings.[358]

The Central Construction Office is therefore supposed to have planned, at a time when the basement floor for neutralizing the water-table pressure had just been poored, to convert this corpse cellar into a gas chamber – yet in doing so it forgot to include the openings indispensable for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof, and is alleged to have broken four such holes through the 18-cm-thick, reinforced-concrete ceiling with sledge hammers and chisels only after the crematorium was completed! What bad luck for Pressac that the technicians of the Central Construction Office were no such dunces: That is, they provided a round opening for the venting pipe of Corpse Cellar 2 when its concrete ceiling was poured,[359] and did exactly the same for the hot-air-extraction vents in the ceiling of the furnace room.[360]

The expression "special basement" is actually explained by the fact that, according to a hypothesis advocated by Pressac himself, Corpse Cellar 1 with its aeration and de-aeration unit served most likely for the "storage of bodies several days old, which were already in an advanced state of decomposition,"[361] For this reason it had to be equipped with a more-powerful ventilation system than normal mortuaries.

18. "Special Operation Hungary" in 1944[362]

On May 25, 1944, ten days after the departure of the first trains bringing Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, Kammler sent the following telegram to the Central Construction Office:[363]

> *"For Special Operation Hungary/Program 3 horse-stable barracks are to be set up immediately at the evasion bunkers.*[364]*"*

---

[358] This is evident from a photograph of the Kamann Series from January 1943, which shows the exterior of Mortuary Cellar 1 from Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 335.

[359] *Ibid*., p. 365, Photos 17 and 18; cf. also C. Mattogno, "*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*" *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304.

[360] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 366-367, photos 20-23.

[361] *Ibid*., p. 284.

[362] Cf. C. Mattogno, "*Die Deportation ungarischer Juden...*," *op. cit.* (note 22).

[363] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22. See Document 25 in the Appendix.

On May 30, Jothann informed the Construction Office of Camp II, Birkenau, of the text of this telegram.[365] On the following day, the head of the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Production of three horse-stable barracks for special operation Hungary," in which he advised, in reference to Kammler's order of May 25, that the barracks were to be picked up from Construction Depot I (the storage depot) by the Construction Inspectorate of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.[366]

These documents – unknown to Pressac and his colleagues – raise very pointed questions: What was 'Special Operation Hungary'? And what were the "evasion bunkers"?

The most important problem, of course, consists in determining whether, as Pressac thinks, the expression "special operation" means "the entire operation, including the selection, the transportation of those unfit for labor, as well as the gassing of the victims." If one starts with this hypothesis, then the three barracks must necessarily be identical with the alleged undressing barracks of Bunker 2.

But this hypothesis is totally unfounded. The "evasion bunkers" had nothing to do with the alleged Bunker 2, which can already be seen from the fact that this was the only one of the claimed extermination bunkers allegedly still in operation in summer 1944, while the three barracks for "Special Operation Hungary" had to have been located "at the evasion bunkers" (please note the plural!). Actually, the "evasion bunkers" were innocent air-raid shelters, as *Bunker* is the German word for shelter. Point 2 of Garrison Order No. 12/44 of April 12, 1944 ("evasion points in case of air-raid alarm") indicated that during air attacks, personnel should seek shelter and explained:[367]

> *"The evasion rooms are meant to have the purpose of protecting rank and file from bomb blasts, shrapnel, and fire."*

The various types of air-raid shelters also included proper bomb-proofs structures (*bombensichere Bauwerke*),[368] while the "evasion shelters" were small structures probably intended to protect troops on duty outdoors.

According to a file memorandum of June 28, 1944, by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, on the subject "Air defense measures in the Auschwitz concentration camp," as of that date 22 one- or

---

[364] German: *Ausweichbunker*, where *ausweichen* means to get out of the way, evade, avoid, dodge, swerve.

[365] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.

[366] RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.

[367] Special Order no. 12/44 of April 12, 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.

[368] *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe C, Amt C II – Technische Fachgebiete. Richtlinie Nr. 58* of July 14, 1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, page not given.

two-man shrapnel shelters for the SS guard detachment of the "little cordon" (the watchtowers that ringed the immediate camp) had been built by the Commandant's Headquarters of Camp I, thus of the Main Camp.[369] The "evasion bunkers" may well have been identical with these facilities.

In summation, it may be said that the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" were to be put up near air-raid shelters inside the camp, and thus had no criminal significance.

On June 16, 1944, Oswald Pohl visited Auschwitz and approved the construction of 29 structures, among them

> *"3 barracks for immediate measures, 'Jew action.'"*[370]

Pressac, who devotes several pages to the Pohl visit,[371] doesn't even mention these three barracks – and with good reason. A "List of the structures under construction with degree of completion," prepared by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions in particular the "3 barracks for immediate measures (Jew action)," giving 90 percent as its percentage of completion.[372] Thus, nearly two months after the end of the deportation of Jews from Hungary, the three barracks in question had still not been completed: How could they possibly have served as undressing barracks for victims who were allegedly gassed between the middle of May and beginning of July?

The three barracks for "immediate measures, 'Jew action'" are not identical with the three horse-stable barracks mentioned at the beginning, since the construction of the latter had been ordered by Kammler on May 25, 1944, and thus no additional approval by Pohl was required on June 16, quite apart from the fact that the different description undoubtedly refers to different buildings, each of which had its own number and name. An undated construction expense book for an unspecified construction project identifies *BW* 54 as "three barracks for special measures." The book contains only two entries, both from September 4, 1944, which refer to hourly wage work performed by the firm of Lenz & Co. A.G. of Kattowitz. The two bills amount to 318.66 RM and 362.42 RM, respectively. The partial costs given in the book refer to 21/7b (*Bau*).[373] *BW* 54 designated "3 barracks for special measures (Hungary)".[374] It is clear, therefore, that these three barracks are identical with those for "special measures, 'Jew action.'" As far as the word "immediate measures" is con-

---

[369] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 38.

[370] File memorandum of Bischoff of June 17, 1944. NO 2359.

[371] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 108-111. Pressac erroneously places the time of the Pohl visit in August 1944.

[372] "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*," RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 195a.

[373] "*Bauausgabebuch. BW 54 = 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*," RGVA, 502-1-111, p. 573-573a.

[374] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," AGK, NTN, 94, p. 158.

cerned, it belongs to the ordinary vocabulary of the camp and has no criminal import. For example, in a letter dated June 14, 1944, from the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, the term refers to "Immediate hygienic measures in Auschwitz Concentration Camp II – establishment of mortuaries in each sub-section."[375]

19. "Special Operation": Interrogation by the Gestapo

In Chapter 16, I mentioned that Bischoff sent Kammler a secret teletype on December 18, 1942, concerning the anticipated completion of the crematoria. Bischoff reported the following:[376]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special operation for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since December 16. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from Dec. 23, 1942 to Jan 4, 1943 is absolutely essential."*

Pressac comments:[377]

> *"The revelation* [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] *embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred which led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department) in order to bring it under control. This intervention was called a 'special operation for security reasons.' The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to find out the reason for the strike."*

One critic, who will do anything to interpret "special operation" as a synonym for murder, objects:[378]

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'."*

This explanation is impossible on linguistic grounds, because the document speaks unequivocally of a "special operation […] encompassing *all* civilian workers," not just "some." In all seriousness, is one to believe that the Gesta-

---

[375] Letter of June 14, 1944 from Bischoff to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 245.
[376] Teletype from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
[377] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 79f.
[378] John C. Zimmermann, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*; archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf, p. 8.

po had *all* the civilian workers employed in Auschwitz executed? On December 22, four days after the "special operation," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3![379]

This "special operation" had an administrative aftermath, because the Gestapo interrogations disrupted the normal work of the civilian workers, and their employer immediately claimed compensation. Already on December 29, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to Office C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the SS *WVHA* with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he stated:[380]

> *"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that inmates and civilian workers employed at the individual construction sites could not be deployed during four days as a result of carrying out a special operation. Advice is requested as to which account and object these costs are to be allocated to."*

On January 22, 1943, one of the companies that had incurred losses due to the Gestapo's "special operation," the *Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch- und Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin*, asked the Central Construction Office for a refund of 753.29 RM for the "Special operation, department for labor deployment."[381] On January 28, Bischoff turned again to the head of Office C/V of the SS *WVHA* with a letter bearing the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he asked

> *"for a notification as to the account and object to which the costs are to be charged which were incurred as a result of a special operation conducted among the civilian workers and inmates employed at the individual construction sites."*[382]

20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz

On August 12, 1943, the chief of the Construction Inspectorate, Eastern Reich, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office that stated:[383]

> *"In the above letter, the chief of Office Group D proposed the accelerated construction of a prisoners' Special Building 'B.' I request that an understanding be reached with the commandant of the concentration camp and that*

---

[379] "*Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942*," produced by Bischoff on January 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 2

[380] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 233.

[381] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

[382] *Ibid.*, p. 251.

[383] Letter by *Leiter der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* to *Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz*, June 12, 1943, RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 3.

a corresponding construction proposal be filed here as soon as possible. A schematic sketch of the special barrack is enclosed.
I nevertheless consider it necessary, just as in other concentration camps, to implement extra measures (reinforcement of the partition walls) for a normal barrack here as well. This work is especially urgent, since on the one hand the RF *SS*[384] *has demanded particular haste according to a statement by Office C V, and on the other hand the application by the chief of Office Group D of Apr. 20, 1943, reached the Construction Inspectorate only today."*

What was this "special barrack" whose construction Himmler had personally ordered? A barrack for gassing? The documents Jürgen Graf and I found in Moscow do not permit a definitive answer to this question. The relevant documents are the following:

– An "explanatory report for the construction and installation of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,'" prepared by the Central Construction Office on June 29, 1943.[385]
– A "cost estimate for the construction of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,' *BW* 93 in the CC Auschwitz," also prepared on June 29, 1943, by the Central Construction Office; the estimated costs amounted to 30,000 RM.[386]
– A "site sketch [with a scale of] 1:200,"[387] according to which the barrack in question was supposed to be built behind (*i.e.*, east of) Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp and parallel to them.

A document at the Auschwitz Museum casts light on the function of this barrack; it has been published by Dwork and van Pelt. It is a plan (scale: 1:100) of the "special barrack for the CC Auschwitz," which the two authors correctly interpret as follows:[388]

"Evidently a barrack to house the camp prostitutes."

In fact, the letter B stood for *Bordell* (brothel). While the barrack was never built, nevertheless a brothel was established. From a report by the camp doctor of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp dating from December 16, 1943, we learn that:[389]

"In October a brothel with 19 women was established in Block 24. Before being put into service, the women were tested for Wa. r.[390] *and Go.*[391] *These*

---

[384] *Reichsführer* SS, therefore Heinrich Himmler.
[385] RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 3f.
[386] RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 5f.
[387] RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 7.
[388] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 310), unpaginated illustration section without pagination, Plate 20.
[389] Quarterly report dated December 16, 1943, of the SS camp physician of CC Auschwitz to the SS *WVHA*, Office DIII. GARF, 7121-108-32, pp. 95f.
[390] Wassermann's reaction: a chemical reaction for detecting the syphilis pathogen discovered by the bacteriologist August Wassermann (1866-1925).
[391] Gonorrhea.

examinations are repeated at regular intervals. Admission to the brothel is permitted to the prisoners every evening after roll call. During the visiting period an inmate doctor and inmate male nurse, who perform the prescribed sanitary measures, are always present. An SS man and an S.D.G.[392] *take care of the supervision."*

21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) as follows:[393]

"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as SB*). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"*

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word "special treatment" was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a "special unit." Naturally, of all the units working at Auschwitz, this one was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix "special" – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to orthodox historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different.

In the documents which explicitly mention the crematorium staff, its designation is usually simply "staff of crematorium,"[394] or it is identified by number – "206-B boiler, Crematorium I and II, 207-B boiler, Crematorium II and IV."[395]

Only one document is known so far which establishes a relationship between "special unit" and the crematoria: it is an handwritten "escape report" from September 7, 1944. The most significant passage of it is this:

"Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando *(crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues."*

---

392 *Sanitätsdienstgrad* = medical orderly.

393 D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 371.

394 "*Krematoriumspersonal*"; "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

395 For example, in the report "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*," APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

Note that this was an informal handwritten report by a guard who was not necessarily familiar with the specific terms used by the camp administration. The fact that it had to be specified that the "special unit" in question was that of the "crematorium" confirms that many special units existed at Auschwitz who were assigned the most diverse tasks, as can be seen by the following non-exhaustive list:

– *Installation by special unit – Birkenau* BW *20 PoW camp*: unit of electricians serving in the power plant of Birkenau (*BW* 20).[396]
– *pest control special unit* (made up of women).[397]
– *special unit Reinhardt*: women's unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.[398]
– *special unit Zeppelin*: outside unit based in Breslau.[399]
– *special unit I*: unit for the warehousing of the personal effects of the Jews deported to Auschwitz.[400]
– *special unit II*: as before, second unit.[401]
– *construction depot special unit (S.K.)*: unit employed in the warehouse of the construction depot.[402]
– *Dwory special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.[403]
– *Buna special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Monowitz.[404]
– *clothing workshops special unit*: unit in the workshops producing clothing.[405]
– *DAW special unit*: unit employed in the German Equipment Works.[406]
– *special unit* occupied at the "*Sola-Hütte*."[407]
– *special unit Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*: "duty roster for Tuesday" July 18, 1944 (dated July 17).[408]

---

396 "*Installation des Sonderkommando-Birkenau BW 20 KGL*," work card for the electricians, Order no. 1888/276 of August 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34.
397 "*Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*," "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.
398 "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*," *ibid.*.
399 "*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*," Garrison Order no. 28/42 of October 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 40.
400 "*Sonderkommando I*," "*Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude*," February 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 33.
401 "*Sonderkommando II*," fragment of the camp card_index file. List prepared by Otto Wolken. AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 139f.
402 "*Bauhof-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*, p. 149.
403 "*Dwory-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*
404 "*Buna-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*
405 "*Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.)*," *ibid.*, p. 75.
406 "*D.A.W. Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*, p. 50.
407 Probably the name of a coal mine; "*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*," GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.
408 "*Sonderkommando Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*," APMO, D-AuII-3/4, p. 1. See in this regard *Curated Lies, op. cit.* (note 21), p. 53.

– *special unit Buch*: "duty roster for Thursday, Oct. 5, 1944" (dated Oct. 4).[409]

Further special units are mentioned in various documents published in the Auschwitz Museum's documentary collection of 2014, which I have analyzed in the previously cited book *Curated Lies*:

– A list of detainees assigned to construction work at the Birkenau camp dated August 17, 1942 contains various items, including the following: "assigned from camp – at 7 h 30 for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen."[410] It is unknown which task this "special unit" performed, but it is certain that the 475 detainees assigned to it on that day came mainly from the pool of inmates invovled in site preparation (*Planierungsarbeiter*), which was reduced from 2,145 on Aug. 16 to 1,710 on Aug. 17, and from the inmates involved in site preparation for SS accommodations (*Pl.[anierungsarbeiter] SS-Unterkunft*), which decreased from 195 to 95.
– A page from the inmate-labor-deployment register which for Aug. 20, 1942, mentions a "reinforcement of special unit by 50 inmates" requested by the "administration of inmate property,"[411] which was probably the unit working at the "personal-effects barracks for special treatment" or the "disinfestation and personal-effects chamber/Operation Reinhard."
– A "compilation of expenses" for consumables acquired by the Birkenau camp which reports on April 23, 1942, the delivery of 300 kg of cement and 400 kg of bagged lime for "*BW*. 4 *Sonderk*. Bir.," that is "Structure 4 Special Unit Birkenau," which refers to the construction of the "Barracks for Logistics no. 1-14."
– A request by a "Special Unit Birkenau" dated February 10, 1943, regarding "1 barrel of chlorinated lime."[412] It does not state the intended use of this chlorinated lime. For hygienic application, this substance was quite common, though. For example, on January 21, 1943 the British deciphered the following German radio message, addressed to the Dachau camp:[413]

> *"2500 Ltr. DFLO chlorinated lime, 100 kg. cresol soap solution and 1000 portions typhus vaccine can be picked up on Thursday Jan. 28, 43, by truck directly at the* HSL [*SS Hauptsanitätslager*= main medical warehouse] *in BERLIN-LICHTENBERG. 4 copies of the orders have to be presented. DR. LOLLING."*

– Receipt No. 2102 of December 18, 1942, for "Special Unit no. 2" concerning the delivery of 3 tons of coke,[414] probably meant to heat barracks or

---

[409] "*Sonderkommando Buch*," see *Curated Lies, ibid*., p. 54.
[410] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 69.
[411] *Ibid*., p. 77.
[412] *Ibid*., p. 203.
[413] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 26.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 370b/5.2.43, n. 27-28.
[414] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 205.

some other location. This "Special Unit no. 2" was no doubt identical with the "Special Unit II" mentioned above.

– Another page from the inmate-labor-deployment register, which for January 19, 1943 contains an entry saying "Request for 2 guards for special unit," again requested by the Administration of Inmate Effects, which was a subsection of "Department IV – Administration" of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Conclusion

The historical and documentary analysis presented in the present study enables a definitive answer to the question raised at the beginning: The prefix "special," which occurs in the documents examined, referred to various aspects of life in the Auschwitz camp:

– the disinfestation and storage of personal effects taken from the prisoners;
– the delousing facility of Birkenau (the Central Sauna);
– the Zyklon B deliveries, which were shipped for the purpose of disinfestation;
– the prisoners' hospital planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp;
– the reception of deportees;
– the classification of those suitable for labor.

But *in not a single instance* did this prefix have a criminal meaning. For this reason the "deciphering" performed by orthodox Holocaust historiography is historically and documentarily untenable.

Thus the vicious circle of the orthodox historians has been broken, and the claim that expressions in documents pertaining to the Auschwitz camp which contain the prefix "special" belonged to a "code language" concealing unspeakable atrocities is exposed for what it really is: a crude ploy meant to conjure up with mere words the kind of evidence that these historians should long since have provided, yet have been quite unable to provide and in fact continue to be unable to provide.

The documentary collection *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, published in 2014 by the Auschwitz Museum, contains the result of years of research by the historians at that museum, who carefully perused all the documents stored in their archive. In a certain way, this work is an official confirmation for the fact that no document exists which in any way refers to the alleged gassing "bunkers" at Birkenau, to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria, or in general to any form of killings of registered or unregistered inmates at Auschwitz.

Appendix

Abbreviations

AGK: Archivum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland; later renamed "Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People"), Warsaw

APM: Archivum Państwowe w Katowicach (State Archive in Kattowitz)

APMM: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of the State Museum, Majdanek), Lublin

APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archive of the State Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum)

BAK: Budesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archive at Koblenz)

CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation), Paris

GARF: Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

ISRT: Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino (Historical Institute of the Resistance in Turin)

NA: National Archives, Washington

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

RGVA: Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Archiv (State Russian War Archive), Moscow; former name: TCIDK (Tsentr Chraneniya Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii, Center for the Preservation of Historical Documentary Collections)

VHA: Vojenský Historický Arhiv (Military History Archive), Prague

Documents

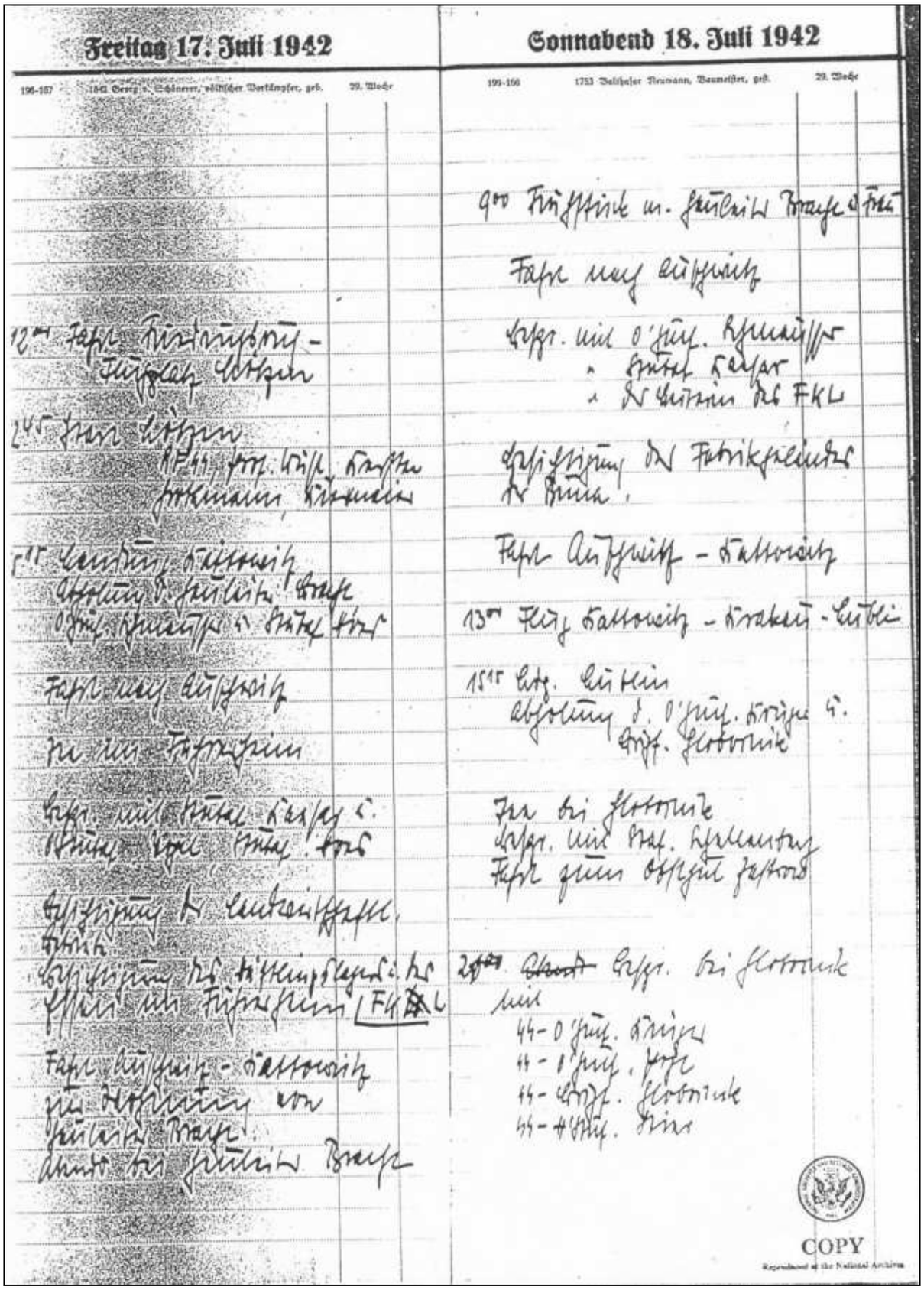

Freitag 17. Juli 1942

Sonnabend 18. Juli 1942

COPY

Document 1: Himmler's diary, July 17–18, 1942.
NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A.

werd aangegeven door het woord „entlassen". Het interpreteren van dit woord mag niet geschieden door het weergeven van zijn normale betekenis. In andere documenten immers wordt „entlassen" geplaatst achter de personalia der gevangenen die naar de gaskamer werden gevoerd van de ziekenbarak uit of van de appèlplaats af. Zulks uitdrukkelijk toegevoegd ter onderscheiding van hen, die op de dag van aankomst naar de gaskamers gebracht en in het geheel niet geregistreerd werden. „Entlassen" werd ook wel geplaatst achter de personalia dergenen, die werden ontslagen uit de ziekenbarakken of achter de personalia van hen, die naar een ander kamp werden overgebracht. Evenwel de betekenissen: vergassingen, ontslag uit de ziekenbarak en overplaatsing, worden in de fotocopie die hier wordt behandeld, niet gebruikt. De overplaatsingen werden geboekt als „Ueberstellten", vergassing vond, voor wie éénmaal tewerkgesteld was, nog niet plaats, aangezien de capaciteit der vernietigingsinstallaties niet groot genoeg was. Ontslag uit de ziekenbarak werd op de fotocopie niet vermeld, omdat een dergelijk ontslag een zuivere interne verplaatsing teweegbracht. Blijft dus alleen de mogelijkheid over van ontslag in zijn normale betekenis. Dit laatste alleen aan te nemen op grond van de genoemde negatieve aanwijzingen is echter niet noodzakelijk.

Hier volgt een positieve aanwijzing. De ontslagenen behoorden alle tot de categorie der zogenaamde „Erziehungshäftlinge". Deze categorie was, in tegenstelling tot de Joodse, nog niet bij voorbaat voor de vernietiging bestemd. De in vrijheid gestelden hebben overwegend de Duitse of de Poolse nationaliteit, een enkele maal ook een andere (zo werd 1 Griek genoteerd). Personalia van joodse gevangenen werden bij opgaaf der ontslagenen niet aangetroffen.

Voor een goed beeld van de door de bestudering der fotocopie verkregen resultaten volgt hier een overzicht van de bevolkingsbeweging in het kamp, alsmede de matriculeseries.

Kolom 1 bevat de data der appels met de aanduiding O = Ochtendappèl en A = avondappèl. Deze appèls bepalen tijd en plaats der opgaven in de overige kolommen:

in kolom 2 wordt het bevolkingscijfer van het kamp per appèl vermeld;
in kolom 3 wordt het aantal overledenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;
in kolom 4 wordt het aantal der van elders aangevoerde gevangenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;
in kolom 5 worden de bijzondere verminderingen der kampbevolking (ontslag en ontvluchting) geconstateerd op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl, zonder nadere precisering vermeld.
in kolom 6 worden voorzoveel mogelijk vermeld welke transporten, naar bij het onderzoek is gebleken, op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl voor het eerst werden geregistreerd. De transporten zijn aangeduid door, voorzoveel mogelijk, opgave van plaats en datum van vertrek:
in kolom 7 worden vermeld de matriculenummer-series, die de mannen van de in kolom 6 aangegeven transporten ontvingen.

1)	2)	3)	4)	5)	6)	7)
		40	22			
O 16.7.42	16246					
		100	131			
A 16.7.42	16277					
		30	601		Westerbork 15.7.42	47087-47687
O 17.7.42	16848					
		83	185		versch. nationalit.	47688-47842
A 17.7.42	16950					
		25	977	}	Westerbork 16.7.42	47843-48493
O 18.7.42	17902				Slowaken	48494-48819
		101	46	1)		
A 18.7.42	17846					
		18	24			
O 19.7.42	17852				versch. nationalit.	48820-48901
		82				
A 19.7.42	17770					
		53	809			
O 20.7.42	18526				Pithiviers 17.7.42	48902-49670

11

Document 2: Excerpt from the muster book of the Auschwitz camp. Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*. Volume II: *De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1948, p. 11.

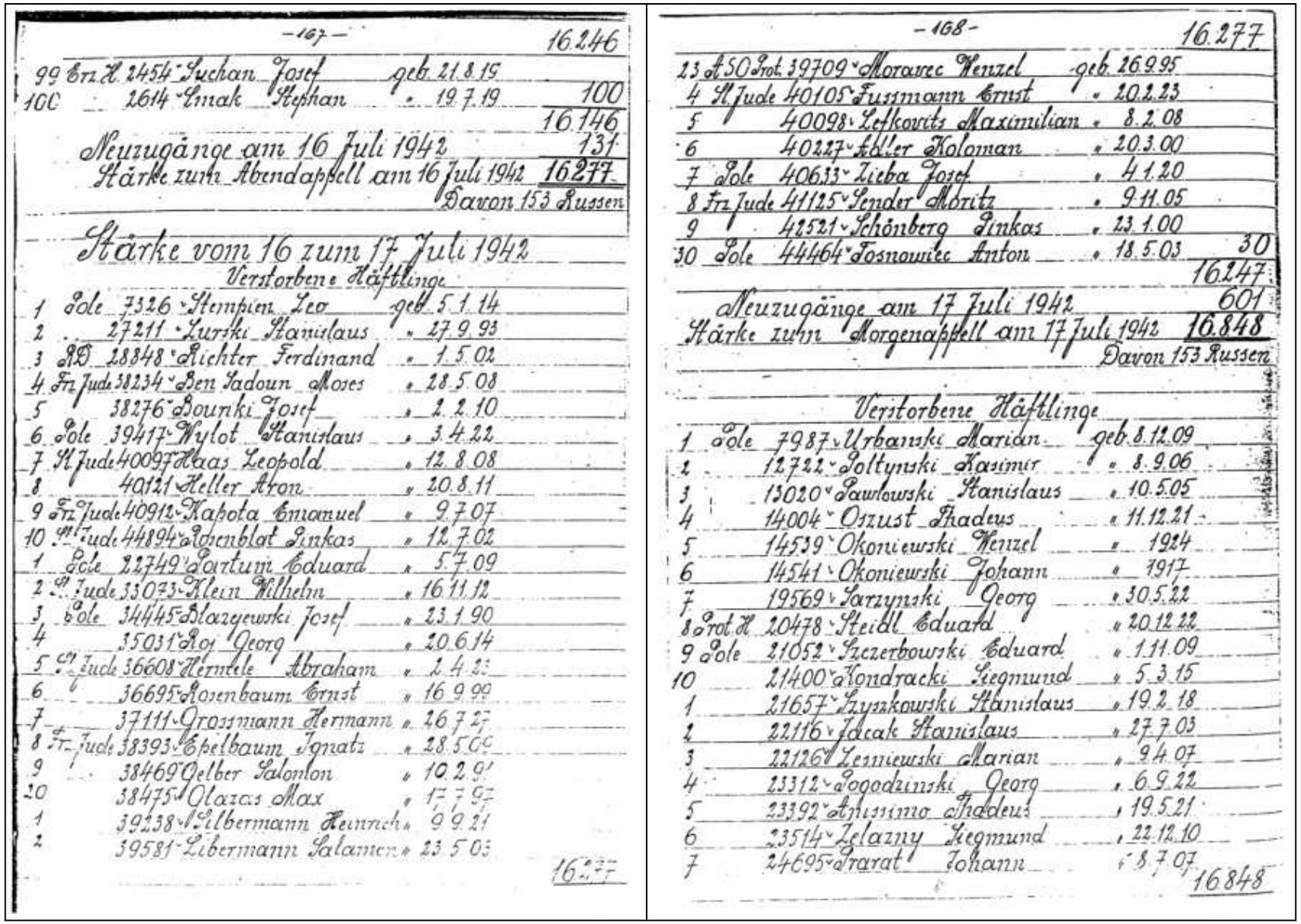

-167- 16.246

99 Frz H. 2454 Suchan Josef geb. 21.8.19
100 2614 Smak Stephan „ 19.7.19 100
16.146
Neuzugänge am 16 Juli 1942 131
Stärke zum Abendappell am 16 Juli 1942 16277
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 16 zum 17 Juli 1942
Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 Pole 7326 Stempien Leo geb. 5.1.14
2 27211 Zurski Stanislaus „ 27.9.93
3 RD 28848 Richter Ferdinand „ 1.5.02
4 Frz Jude 38234 Ben Sadoun Moses „ 28.5.08
5 38276 Bouriki Josef „ 2.2.10
6 Pole 39417 Wylot Stanislaus „ 3.4.22
7 H Jude 40097 Haas Leopold „ 12.8.08
8 40121 Heller Aron „ 20.8.11
9 Frz Jude 40912 Kapota Emanuel „ 9.7.07
10 H Jude 44894 Rosenblat Linkas „ 12.7.02
1 Pole 22749 Partum Eduard „ 5.7.09
2 H Jude 33073 Klein Wilhelm „ 16.11.12
3 Pole 34445 Blazyewski Josef „ 23.1.90
4 35031 Roj Georg „ 20.6.14
5 H Jude 36608 Hermele Abraham „ 2.4.23
6 36695 Rosenbaum Ernst „ 16.9.99
7 37111 Grossmann Hermann „ 26.7.27
8 Frz Jude 38393 Epelbaum Ignatz „ 28.5.06
9 38469 Gelber Salomon „ 10.2.91
20 38475 Glazas Max „ 17.7.97
1 39238 Silbermann Heinrich „ 9.9.21
2 39581 Libermann Salamon „ 23.5.03
16277

-168- 16.277

23 ASO Prot. 39709 Moravec Wenzel geb. 26.9.95
4 H Jude 40105 Fussmann Ernst „ 20.2.23
5 40098 Lefkowits Maximilian „ 8.2.08
6 40227 Adler Koloman „ 20.3.00
7 Pole 40633 Zieba Josef „ 4.1.20
8 Frz Jude 41125 Lender Moritz „ 9.11.05
9 42521 Schönberg Linkas „ 23.1.00
30 Pole 44464 Tosnowiec Anton „ 18.5.03 30
16247
Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 601
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.848
Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 Pole 7987 Urbanski Marian geb. 8.12.09
2 12722 Soltynski Kasimir „ 8.9.06
3 13020 Pawlowski Stanislaus „ 10.5.05
4 14004 Oszust Thadeus „ 11.12.21
5 14539 Okoniewski Wenzel „ 1924
6 14541 Okoniewski Johann „ 1917
7 19569 Jarzynski Georg „ 30.5.22
8 Prot. H 20478 Steidl Eduard „ 20.12.22
9 Pole 21052 Szczerbowski Eduard „ 1.11.09
10 21400 Kondracki Siegmund „ 5.3.15
1 21657 Szyszkowski Stanislaus „ 19.2.18
2 22116 Jacak Stanislaus „ 27.7.03
3 22126 Zemiewski Marian „ 9.4.07
4 23312 Gogodzinski Georg „ 6.9.22
5 23392 Ignissimo Thadeus „ 19.5.21
6 23514 Zelazny Siegmund „ 22.12.10
7 24695 Grarat Johann „ 8.7.07
16848

Document 3: Roll book of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, July 17–18, 1942. APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, p. 167f., 171f, 175f.

— 171 — 16.848

80 H. Jude 44075 Schapira Michael geb. 15.3.04
1 44794 Guttmann Theodor „ 4.11.97
2 Fr. 45703 Kesmen Josef „ 22.6.08
3 Erz. H. 2067 Zubek Mieczislaus „ 26.10.18 83
16.765
Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 185
Stärke zum Abendappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.950
Davon 153 Russen

5 Stärke vom 17 zum 18 Juli 1942
Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 H. Jude 30276 Freitel Wilhelm geb. 11.10.06
2 Pole 31111 Koprowski Franz „ 31.8.98
3 35450 Jarczak Johann „ 15.5.04
4 35612 Sokolowski Josef „ 16.1.00
5 37373 Nawrzyniak Stephan „ 19.9.08
6 Prot. H. 37413 Arnur Anton „ 4.6.09
7 Pole 38046 Adam Ignatz „ 1.2.08
8 Fr. Jude 38815 Habedrick Josef „ 28.12.88
9 Pole 39423 Bialik Adam „ 11.8.16
10 39500 Jesnik Kasimir „ 30.1.16
1 39875 Wolfarth Julius „ 21.11.88
2 H. Jude 40018 Schlesinger Richard „ 7.5.24
3 40060 Lauer Franz „ 1.12.17
4 Fr. Jude 41514 Jakubowicz Herszlik „ 20.3.93
5 41787 Arman Mordka „ 15.7.08
6 42861 Brafman Manas „ 8.11.02
7 Erz. H. 1498 Witkowski Nikolaus „ 13.2.21
8 H. Jude 29351 Lichtenberg Koloman „ 20.3.24
9 Prot. A 5035841 Nemec Wenzel „ 12.7.86
20 Pole 37585 Siedlecki Stanislaus „ 3.5.89
16.950

— 172 — 16.950

21 Fr. Jude 38604 Jeamien Naftali geb. 15.7.93
2 38704 Lederman Abraham „ 13.5.03
3 41400 Lukerman Abraham „ 8.12.87
4 43283 Lew Moses „ 19.6.02
5 43446 Laßaport Naftal „ 15.11.91 25
16.925
Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 977
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.902
Davon 153 Russen

I Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 1319 Moszant Josef geb. 8.2.96
2 8318 Figura Stephan „ 3.8.22
3 14271 Sawlas Stanislaus „ 6.3.19
4 14382 Mazur Felix „ 20.5.14
5 14478 Stanicki Ladislaus „ 2.2.21
6 14557 Rudzinski ~~Stanislaus~~ „ 24.9.18
7 14623 Kiszczak Stanislaus „ 8.5.16
8 16789 Nowacki Stanislaus „ 20.2.21
9 22922 Garnuszewski Johann „ 17.3.11
10 26301 Koperski Ceslaus „ 15.11.97
1 Prot. H. 26443 Klima Zdenek „ 24.9.91
2 Pole 27225 Baran Johann „ 21.6.00
3 27297 Kedziora Heinrich „ 1.1.23
4 27411 Fruchan Ladislaus „ 18.4.02
5 Fr. Jude 27683 Rossiakoff Robert „ 14.5.14
6 28596 Rozine Robert „ 19.2.06
7 28746 Seidner Moses „ 13.10.20
8 28990 Markovic Abraham „ 1.12.04
9 29057 Reichmann Ladislaus „ 12.6.10
20 29240 Deutsch Ferdinand „ 7.10.12
17.902

Document 3 (continued).

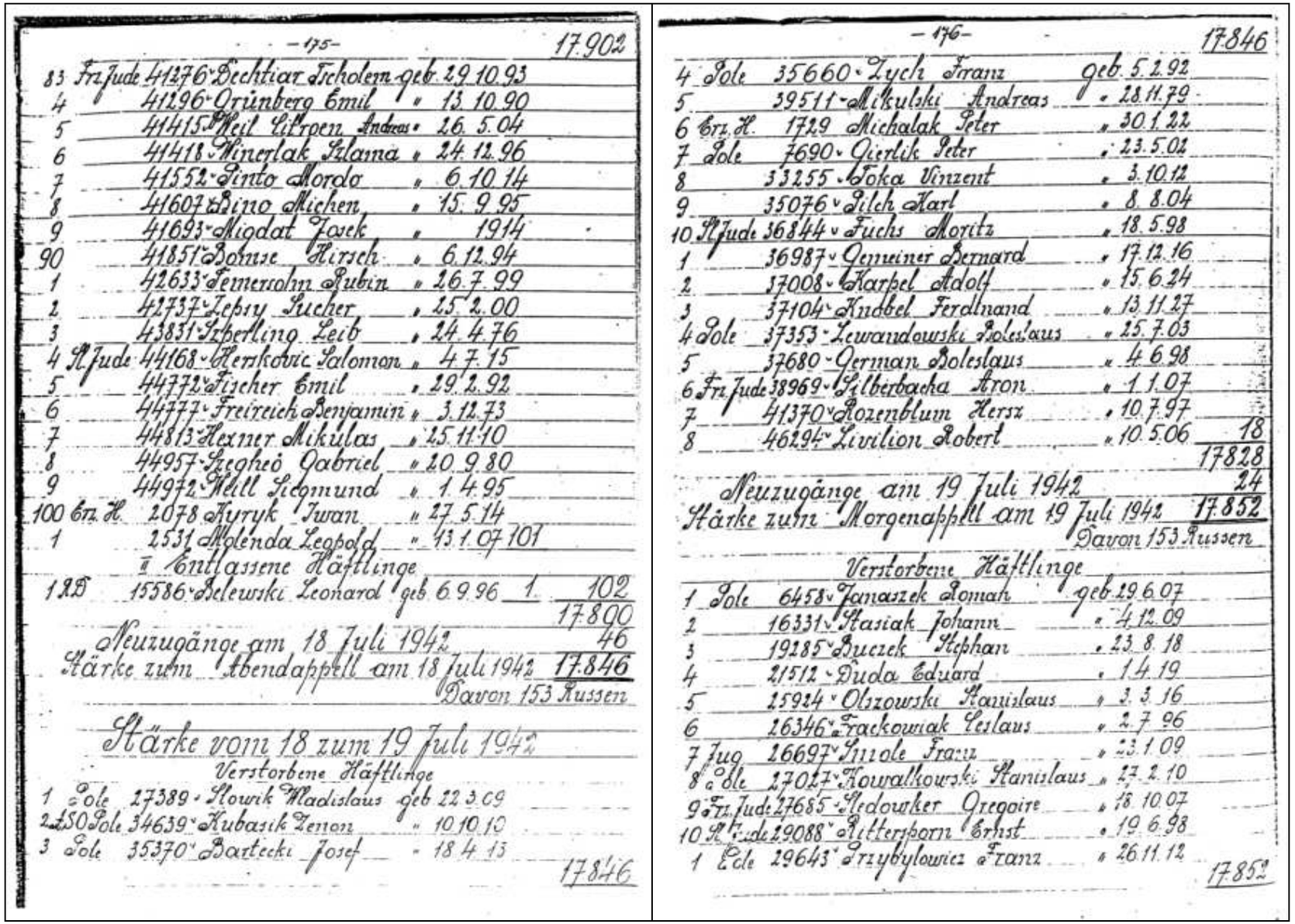

-175- 17.902

83 Fr. Jude 41276 Dechtiar Scholem geb. 29.10.93
4 41296 Grünberg Emil „ 13.10.90
5 41415 Pfeil Citron Andreas „ 26.5.04
6 41418 Minerlak Szlama „ 24.12.96
7 41552 Pinto Mordo „ 6.10.14
8 41607 Bino Michen „ 15.9.95
9 41693 Migdat Josek „ 1914
90 41851 Bonse Hirsch „ 6.12.94
1 42633 Temerohn Rubin „ 26.7.99
2 42737 Zepry Sucher „ 25.2.00
3 43831 Szperling Leib „ 24.4.76
4 St. Jude 44168 Herskovic Salomon „ 4.7.15
5 44772 Fischer Emil „ 29.2.92
6 44777 Freireich Benjamin „ 3.12.73
7 44813 Hexner Mikulas „ 25.11.10
8 44957 Szegheö Gabriel „ 20.9.80
9 44972 Hell Siegmund „ 1.4.95
100 Grz. H. 2078 Kyryk Iwan „ 27.5.14
1 2531 Molenda Leopold „ 13.1.07 101

II Entlassene Häftlinge

125 15586 Selewski Leonard geb. 6.9.96 1. 102
17.800

Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 46
Stärke zum Abendappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.846
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 18 zum 19 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 27389 Slowik Wladislaus geb. 22.3.09
2 250 Pole 34639 Kubasik Zenon „ 10.10.10
3 Pole 35370 Bartecki Josef „ 18.4.13
17.846

-176- 17.846

4 Pole 35660 Zych Franz geb. 5.2.92
5 39511 Mikulski Andreas „ 28.11.79
6 Grz. H. 1729 Michalak Peter „ 30.1.22
7 Pole 7690 Gierlik Peter „ 23.5.02
8 33255 Toka Vinzent „ 3.10.12
9 35076 Pilch Karl „ 8.8.04
10 St. Jude 36844 Fuchs Moritz „ 18.5.98
1 36987 Gemeiner Bernard „ 17.12.16
2 37008 Karpel Adolf „ 15.6.24
3 37104 Knobel Ferdinand „ 13.11.27
4 Pole 37353 Lewandowski Boleslaus „ 25.7.03
5 37680 German Boleslaus „ 4.6.98
6 Fr. Jude 38969 Silberbacha Aron „ 1.1.07
7 41370 Rozenblum Hersz „ 10.7.97
8 46294 Livilion Robert „ 10.5.06 18
17828

Neuzugänge am 19 Juli 1942 24
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 19 Juli 1942 17.852
Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 6458 Janaszek Roman geb. 29.6.07
2 16331 Hasiak Johann „ 4.12.09
3 19285 Buczek Stephan „ 23.8.18
4 21512 Duda Eduard „ 1.4.19
5 25924 Olszowski Stanislaus „ 3.3.16
6 26346 Frackowiak Teslaus „ 2.7.96
7 Jug. 26697 Smole Franz „ 23.1.09
8 Pole 27027 Kowalkowski Stanislaus „ 27.2.10
9 Fr. Jude 27685 Sledowker Gregoire „ 18.10.07
10 St. Jude 29088 Ritterporn Ernst „ 19.6.98
1 Pole 29643 Przybylowicz Franz „ 26.11.12
17.852

Document 3 (continued).

- 17 -

45 BW 55 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 42,5o x 12,5o = 531,25 m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum: 531,25x2,8o = 1487,5o m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
1.487,5o x 22,5o = RM 33.468,75
Zuschlag für entsprechenden Umbau der Baracken, ferner für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Absetzgrube, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 7.531,25
RM 41.000,--
2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken: Gesamtkosten: RM 82.000,--

46 BW 56 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos Typ RAD IV/3 (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 19,95x8,14 = 162,4o m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,5o m
Umbauter Raum: 162,4ox2,5o = 406,oo m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
406,oo x 22,5o = RM 9.135,oo
Zuschlag für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 3.865,oo
RM 13.000,oo
3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 39.000,--

47 BW 57 2 RAD-Wohnhäuser (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Typ XIX/2 a ca. RM 30.000,--
Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 60.000,--

48 BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung u. Unterbringung von Häftlingen, Pferdestallbaracken Typ 26o/9 (O.K.H.) 4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau
1 Stk. Baracken zur Unterbringung v.Häftl.in Bor
Kosten für 1 Baracke: RM 15.000,--
mithin für 5 Baracken: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 75.000,--

Document 4: *"Cost Estimate for the Construction Project for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.

- 6 -

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
BW :	58	5 Pferdestallbaracken (Sonderbehandlung)	4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy
"	59	12 Baracken für Häftlingseffekten	Bei der provisorischen Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung.
"	60	Prov. Sicherungswerkstattbaracken (Häftlingselektriker)	2 Baracken für Häftlingselektriker
"	61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
"	61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof.
"	61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof.
"	62		
64 "	(63)	4 Hofscheunen 21/7b/(Bau)168	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
"	64	Gewächshausanlage 21/7b(Bau) 195	Großanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW : 33 C).
"	65 A	Entenzuchtstall	In Harmense. 21/7b/(Bau) 129
"	65 B	21 Kückenaufzuchtställe	In Harmense,
"	65 C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner	In Harmense. 21/7b(Bau) 129
65 "	65 D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner	In Harmense.
"	65 E	18 Herdbuchställe	In Harmense.
"	66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser 21/7b/(Bau) 177	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
"	67	Reithalle und Viehställe in der "Praga" einschl. H-Unterkünfte	Provisorium.
"	68 B	Laboratorium in Raisko.	Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko
"	69		
"	70	12 Weideviehunterstände	In der Feldmark.
"	71	ca. 35 Pferdestallbaracken 21/7b/(Bau) 117	Zerlegbar, für behelfsmäßige Unterbringung von Vieh usw.
66 "	71 a		
"	72	2 Rinderviehställe	Massiv, für je 200 Stück Großvieh
"	73 A	Gutshof	In der Feldmark.
"	73 B	Gutshof	In der Feldmark.

Kap. 21/7b/(Bau) 265/5

Document 5: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 8, p. 13.

– 11 –

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
BW :	202	Alarmanlage	
"	203	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72 "	204	Telefonanlgae	
"	205	Befehlsanlage	
"	206	Feuerlöschanlage	
"	207	Saunaanlggen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
	207a	1 Saunaanlage (Kleinbadeanstalt)	
73 "	208	Gleisanschluß	für den neuen Bauhof.
"	209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	21/7b/(Bau) 182
74	209a	Verbindungsstrecke zur Solabrücke	21/7b/265/10
"	210	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
"	211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
"	212	Hauptinsgemein	

Aufgestellt!

Auschwitz, O/S., den 31. März 1942

gez. Bischoff
SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauhof II d. Bauinspektion Reich-Ost, Posen 21/7b (Bau) 120

BW: 1 H
" 2 A/B
" 212 Insgemein J
Hundeshalter C

Document 5 (continued).

- 5 -

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
B W 39	Prov. SS-Unterkünfte	Schule Birkenau, Gymnasium.
" " 40	SS-Unterkunft „ Deutsches Haus " einschl. Nebenanlagen	Umbau am Bahnhof Auschwitz.
40 a		
" " 41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedung	Lagermauer und Drahthindernis in massiver Ausführung und behelfsmässige Einfriedungen.
" " 42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke	Provisorium, einschl. der Erweiterung, wird später abgebrochen.
" " 43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke	Im alten Schutzhaftlager.
" " 44	Sportplatzanlage	An der Lederfabrik, einschl. der Umkleideräume (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 45	Schiesstandanlage	Bei Raisko (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 46	Frachtenumladung	
" " 47	---	
" " 48	---	
" " 49	Elektrische Aussenanlagen	Prov. Freileitungen, Verkabelungen usw.
" " 50	Bauhof (bestehend)	Ausbau der vorhandenen Baracken Anlegen der Kalkgruben, behelfsmässige Schuppen. Bürobaracke usw. (wird später abgebrochen).
" " 51	---	
" " 52	---	
" " 53	---	
" " 54	Gärtnerische Anlagen	
" " 55	2 Wohn. u. Arbeitsbaracken	
" " 56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskom. Typ IV/3	
" " 57	2 R.H.B Wohnhäuser Typ. XIX/2	
" " 58	5 Pferdestallbaracken / Sonderbehandlung	
" " 59	12 Baracken für Häftlingsofen usw.	
" " 60	Prov. Für Häftlingselektriker	
" " 61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof
" " 62	---	
" " 63	4 Hofscheunen	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
" " 64	Gewächshausanlage	Grossanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW 33 C).
" " 65 A	Entenzuchtstall	In Harmense

Document 6: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, p. 20, p. 25.

20

- 1o -

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung Verwendungszweck. Lage usw.
7o	B W 2oo	5 Wachtürme - massiv	
71	" " 2o1	Hauptsammler 210	Für Schmutzwasser mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage sowie für die getrennte Regenwasserableitung.
	" " 2o2	Alarmanlage	
	" " 2o3	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72	" " 2o4	Telefonanlage	
	" " 2o5	Befehlsanlage	
	" " 2o6	Feuerlöschanlage	
	" " 2o7	Saum anlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73	" " 2o8	Gleisanschluss	Für den neuen Bauhof.
	" " 2o9	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	
	209a	Verbindungsstraße zur	Solabrücke.
74	" " 21o	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
	" " 211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
	212	Hauptmessamt	
	~~213~~		
	~~214~~		

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz O/S., den 31. März 1942

SS - Hauptsturmführer (S).

~~225~~ (H) k

Bauhof f. da Bauinspektion Reichsbt. Posen 21/74 (Bau) 120

BW: 2 = H

" 2 = A/B

" 212 = Jugoneira J.
Stundenlohn C

Document 6 (continued).

140 è

9. Juni 1942 56

Bftgb.-Nr. 8667 /42/Er/Mi.

Betr.: Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken
Bezug: Mündlicher Antrag des Lagerkommandanten SS-Stubaf. H ö s s
K.L. Auschwitz
Anlg.: - . -

An
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Der Chef des Amtes C V
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Der Lagerkommandant des K.L. Auschwitz SS-Stubaf. H ö s s hat für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden die Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken zur Unterbringung der Effekten mündlichen Antrag gestellt.

Es wird gebeten, dem Antrag stattzugeben, da die Angelegenheit äusserst vordringlich ist und die Effekten unbedingt unter Dach gebracht werden müssen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (R)

Document 7: Letter of June 9, 1942, from the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.

- 3 -

Typ X RAD
Aborthäuser 8 Stück
Typ 263/9 OKH.
Fahrzeug und Gerätehalle 1 "

Typ 260/9
1.) Effektenbaracken
bei prov. Entlausung im K.L. aufgestellt
4 Stück
2.) Effektenbaracke für Sonderbehandlung 3 Stück
3.) Effektenbaracke im FKL 1 Stück
4.) Unterkunftsbaracke Bor 1 Stück 9 Stück

Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,8o)
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken für Kommandantur 4 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)

Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,5o)
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracke (Stabsbaracke) 1 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt und belegt)

Typ (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5o)
Häftlingskantinenbaracke 1 Stück

Zusammen 54 Stück

IV. Bauhof
1.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 21,25x12,5o)
Bauleitungsbaracken-Erweiterung 1 Stück
fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)
2.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 5o,oox12,5o+2(21,5ox12,5o)
Bauleitungsbaracke (K.G.L.) 1 Stück
(aufgestellt, Innenausbau 9o% fertiggestellt)
3.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (36,oox14,28)
Garagenhalle für Bauhof 1 Stück
4.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5o 1 Stück
Kantinenbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager
5.) Typ Ofenböck, Iglau (65,oox12,5o+2o,ooxio,oo) 1 Stück
Bauleitungsunterkunftsbaracke
6.) Typ Luftwaffe Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5ox2,5o) 1 Stück
Bürobaracke für Bauhofverwaltung (neuer Bauhof)

- 4 -

Document 8: "*Distribution of Barracks*" dated June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272.

- 2 -

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	aufgestellt	noch aufzustellen	auf Lager	fehlen
Übertrag:		53	8	45	5	40
Frauenzweiglager für Effekten	Pferdestallbaracken 260/9	1	1	-	-	-
" vorübergehende Unterkunft	260/9	2	2	-	-	-
Schutzhaftlager (Männer) (vorübergehende Unterkunft)	260/9	5	5	-	-	-
K.L. Unterkunft in Budy	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
K.L. " für J.G.	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
Sonderbehandlung	260/9	5	3	2	-	2
Effektenbaracken bei der prov. Entlausung	260/9	4	4	-	-	-
		72	25	47	5	42

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 9: "*Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of Barracks*" July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p.

- 3 -

B a r a c k e n a u f t e i l u n g

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	bereits aufgestellt	fehlen
I. Konzentrationslager				
Im Schutzhaftlager f. Effekten	26o/9	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	5	5	-
J. G.	"	1	1	-
Budy - Frauenlager	"	1	1	-
II. Kriegsgefangenenlager				
B.A. I	"	25	25	-
" Wäschereibaracken	"	2	-	2
" Kartoffelschälbar.	"	2	-	2
Sonderbehandlung (alt)	"	5	5	-
" II	"	171	171	-
" III nur Abort-, Wasch- u. Vorratsbaracken	"	36	12	24
III. Landwirtschaft				
Stallhof Auschwitz	"	16	16	-
" Budy (alt)	"	3	3	
" " (neu)	"	1o	7	3
Gärtnerei Raisko	"	2	2	-
Stallhof Babitz	"	7	7	-
Mühle	"	1	1	-
noch aufzustellen	"	11	-	11
IV. D. A. W.				
Lagerbaracken	"	3	-	3
V. Bauhof				
Lagerbaracken	"	7	7	-
Kläranlage	"	2	2	-
Ge. Boos	"	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	2	2	-
noch aufzustellen	"	5	-	5
VI. Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.				
Unterstellung von Vieh	26o/9	1	-	1
		32o	269	51
Ausgeliefert 233		auf Lager	29	29
" Breslau 65		noch geliefert werden	2	2
			3oo	2 o
Versandanzeige liegt vor für 2				
./.		3oo		
Es fehlen		2o		

Document 10: "*Distribution of Barracks*," December 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-11-275, p. 207.

- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,oo m^3 RM 7,485.3oo,oo

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:
I u.II: 3,7o x 2,3o x 16,oo
a 4 = 544,oo "
III u. IV: 1,5o x 1,5o x
17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 =
4.935,oo "
2o.311,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^2: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffel-
öfen Kosten für
1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Ent-
lüftungsanlagen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-
fundamente, Fuchsmauer-
werk, sowie für das nicht
feuerfeste Material der
Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2,24o,- m^3
zusammen 8.44o,- m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfek-
tionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe
Grundfläche:
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,4o x
8,7o = 262,84 m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum:
262,84 x 2,8o = rd. 736,- m^3

Übertrag 262,84 m^2 RM 9,195.3oo.-

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálu
číslo:

Document 11: "*Project: Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Carrying Out of Special Treatment)*," October 29, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9f.

- 6 -

Übertrag	262,84 m²	RM	9,195.300.-
Kosten für 1 m³: RM 30,00 736,00 x 30,00 = RM 22.080,- Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- und Desinfektionsanlage			
	RM 7.920,-	"	30.000,-
	Zusammen	RM	9,225.300,-

Aufgestellt !

Auschwitz, den 29.10.1942.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 11 (continued).

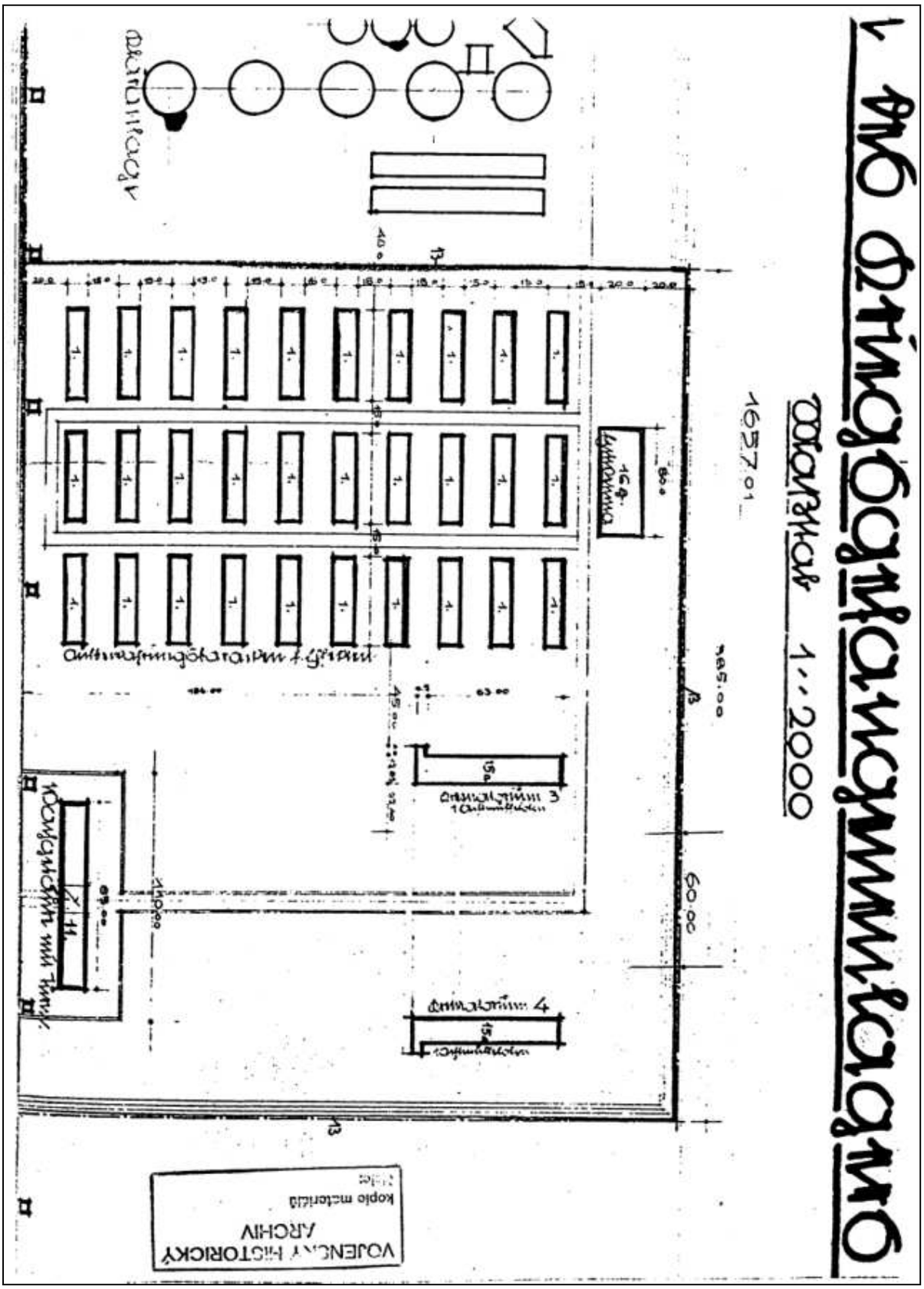

Document 12: "*Site Plan of the Prisoner of War Camp*" of October 6, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

SS-Standort-Funkstelle

Dienststelle: Auschwitz Stelle: 10

Spruch-Nr. | Befördert am 193 | Uhr durch | Aufgenommen am 26.8.42 1558 Uhr durch | Erhalten am 26.8.42 Uhr

Spruch Nr. 83 SS-Standort-Funkstelle an Auschwitz

Vermerke:

Absendende Stelle:	te Meldung Ort	Tag Monat	Stunde Minuten
	Abgegangen		
	Angekommen	26.8.42	1558
W.V.H.A.	An K.L.Auschwitz		

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bez.: Dort. Antrag v. 26.8.42.

Fahrgen. für einen LKW. nach Dessau zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt. Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftf. mitzugeben.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
gez. Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbf.
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS)

Funkstellenleiter

469. Krell & Strenz. Berlin 5036

Document 13: "*Travel Permit*" of August 26, 1942 from Liebehenschel. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169.

Auschwitz, den 5. 10. 1942.

29

Auftrag 2143/435

von für die Entwesungsanlage Crematorium B. I. L. und F. 1/2 L.

für sowie Truppenunterkunft B. I. L. an die Häftlingsschlosserei. Eingeh.:

6 Stück Gasdichte-Türen.
Lichte Mauerweite 100/200.

Ausführung genau wie die Türen der Sanitätsbunker
Wirtschaftsgebäuden
200 Stück Lattenrost. 2 Zum Breit.
1 Stück 44 Stück.

6. Okt. 1942

Ablegen!

Werkstättenleiter/

Document 14: "*Job no. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942.*" *RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.*

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2143

Auschwitz, den 6. Okt. 1942

B.W.
K.G.L.
F.L.
B.M. 5, 6

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Entwässerungsanlage Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.K.L. wie Fragebeantwortung K.G.L. ✓
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

6 Stck. Gasdichte Türen, Lichte Maurerweite 100/200.
Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Sanderb. der J.
Wirtschaftsbaracken 900 Ljdn. Lattenroste 28 cm breit.

Angefangen: 29.X.1942 Beendet: 18.11.42.

~~[illegible]~~ 1250 Facharbeiterstunden 005 62'50

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

~~[illegible]~~ 36 Maschinenstunden ~~Schweißerstunden~~ 1 72

434'50

Document 15: "*Work Card. Job No. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942.*" *RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.*

Auschwitz, den 22.Mai 1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor Dr. Ing. Kammler

Bezug: Besuch am 21.5.43 in Auschwitz

Ort und Zeit: Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz 10^{00} Uhr

Teilnehmer: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
Dr.Ing.K a m m l e r
Obersturmbannführer H ö ß
" Möckl
Sturmbannführer Bischoff
Hauptsturmführer Dr.Wirths
" (F) Prinzl
Obersturmführer Grosch
Untersturmführer (F) Kirschneck
vom Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition
Herr Desch
" Sander
vom GB-Bau Breslau
Herr Schulz
" Janson

Besprechungsbericht:

Nach Begrüssung durch den Brigadeführer gab Ostubaf. H ö s s einen kurzen Bericht über Entstehung und Zweck der hiesigen Gesamt-K.L.Anlage.

Mündungsdreieck zwischen Weichsel und Sola entstand im Jahre 1940 nach der Evakuierung von 7 Polendörfern, durch Ausbau eines Artillerie-Kasernen-Geländes und vielen Zu- Um-und Neubauten, unter Verarbeitung grösserer Mengen Abbruchmaterial, das Lager Auschwitz. Ursprünglich als Quarantänelager vorgesehen, wurde dieses später Reichslager und erhielt damit neue Zweckbestimmung. Es erwies sich die Grenzlage zwischen Reich und G.G. wegen der sich immer wieder zuspitzenden Lage als besonders günstig, da die Füllung des Lagers mit Arbeitskräften gewährleistet war. Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage, wofür die Voraussetzun für die Unterbringung von zuerst 60.000 Häftlingen, die innerhalb kurzer Zeit auf 100.000 anwuchs, geschafft werden muss. Die Insassen der Lager sind überwiegend vorgesehen für die in der Nachbarschaft erwachsende Grossindustrie. Das Lager selbst birgt in seinem Interessengebiet verschiedene Rüstungsbetriebe wofür regelmässig die Arbeitskräfte zu stellen sind.

Aus diesem pri ihrem Lager wurde auf Reichsführerbefehl die Voraussetzung für die Schulung von SS-Siedlern für den Osten geschaffen. Auch hier erwies sich die Lage und die Verhältnisse einerseits durch das herrschende kontinentale Klima, andererseits durch den sich hier bereits ge-

Document 16: File memorandum of May 22, 1943. 502-1-26, p. 85.

- 5 -

erweiterung, Bäckereigebäude, Sammelwerk mit Kasernen, Notstromaggregat, Hundezwinger für die Hundestaffel.
3 Führerunterkunftsbaracken, Kommandantur- und Kommanderturunterkunftsgebäude, Kommandanturgaragen, Eingangsgebäude, Wirtschaftsgebäude, Unterkünfte für 1 Batl. Wohnsiedlung.

Bauvolumen: 22,63 Mill.

b) Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.

II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung) Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

SS-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Dipl. Ing.
SS-Ustuf Peetz, Architekt
SS-Ustuf Kastner, Bauing.
SS-H'scharf. Böttjer, Zimmerer
SS-Oscha Kayser, Bauaufseher
SS-Oscha Ulmer, Zeichner
SS-Schtz. Sihorsch, Maurer
SS-Strm. Scheffel, Maurer
Z.A. Uhl, Zeichner
Z.A. Lippert, Schreibkraft

Neubau, Errichtung bzw. Ausbau d. Unterkünfte (343 Stck) desgl. Wirtschafts-, Wäscherei, Vorrats-, Entlausungs-, Wasch-, Abort-, Revier- und Blockführerbaracken (158 Stck), 4 Krematorien, 4 Leichenhallen, Entwesungsanlage, Eingangsgebäude; Wachgeb., Lagerhaus, Kommandanturgebäude, Sicherungsanlagen, Lagerunterteilung, Wachtürme, 16 Mannschaftsbaracken 6 Wasch- und 6 Abortbaracken, 11 Kammer-, Schreibstuben und Revierbaracken. Entlausungs- und Saunaanlage. 2 Notstromaggregate und 2 Trafogebäude.

Bauvolumen: 19,2 Mill.

III.) Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp Werkhallen, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Werk Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Auschwitz) sowie Bauten des Bauhofes Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

SS-Strm. Jothann, Hochbautechniker
SS-Oscha Penn, Bauunternehmer
SS-Rottf. Wolff, Maurer
Z.A. Götsch, Schreibkraft

2 Werkhallen, Wohngebäude, Bürogebäude und sonstige Nebenanlagen für Krupp, 1 Stapel- und 1 Trockenhalle, 4 Werkhallen, 4 Werkstättengebäude und Nebenanlagen, Baracken Silos usw. für Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz.
Baustofflagerschuppen, Anlage des neuen Bauhofes mit 7 Lagerhallen und Werkstätten, Zivilarbeiterlager I und II mit Unterkunfts-Wirtschafts-, Wasch- und Abortbaracken usw.

Bauvolumen: 9,7 Mill.

Document 17: "*Plan for Assignment of Business of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police, Auschwitz and the Subordinate Construction Offices*," RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316.

- 6 -

geschickt und erfolgreich. Er verfügt über eine reiche Baupraxis und geht mit großem persönlichen Einsatz an die ihm gestellten Aufgaben heran. Bei dem heute unzulänglichen technischen Material der einzelnen Baufirmen ist daher ein guter Bauführer umso mehr erforderlich. Teichmann ist zur Durchführung der hier gestellten Baumaßnahmen unbedingt erforderlich und daher unabkömmlich.

III. Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz.

(Durchführung der Sonderbaumaßnahmen).

Bauleiter: SS-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Josef (KV.) 22.4.1909
Dipl. Ing.

Der Ausbau des Lagers ist auf höheren Befehl beschleunigt durchzuführen. Das Lager umfaßt insgesamt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken,
64 Wasch- und Abortbaracken,
3o Wirtschaftsbaracken,
23 Vorrätebaracken,
15 Revierbaracken,
Kommandantur und Wachgebäude,
2 Entlausungsbaracken,
4 Krematorien,
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
3o Effektenbaracken,
Reichsbahngleisanschluß,
umfangreiche Kanalisations- und Abwässerreinigungsanlage,
Straßenbau,
Platzbefestigung,
Lagerhaus,
Unterkünfte für Wachtruppe, bestehend aus:

16 Unterkunftsbaracken
3 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
3 Waschbaracken,
8 Abortbaracken
10 Kammerbaracken,
1 Revierbaracke,
1 Sauna mit Entwesungsanlage.

Vorerst wird jedoch nur BA I, der west.Teil von BA II und das Truppenlager ausgebaut.

Es wird betont, daß gerade die Folgeanlagen eine weit größere Arbeitsleistung bedingen, als die Aufstellung der Baracken. Die Arbeiten sind äußerst umfangreich und können nur von einem ganz verläßlichen und tüchtigen Fachmann unter größtmöglichem persönlichen Einsatz geführt werden. J. leitet seit November 1941 den Auf- und Ausbau des KGL. und ist mit den Verhältnissen bestens vertraut. Zurzeit ist insbesondere auf höhe-

Document 18: Internal circular of the Central Construction Office on key personnel for the operations of the individual construction directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310.

- 2 -

dem muß die Entwässerung im K.G.L. beschleunigt durchgeführt werden, da bereits im Laufe der nächsten Zeit der Bauabschnitt II mit 60.000 Menschen belegt werden soll und sind hierfür umfangreiche Anlagen für die Abwasser-Reinigung erforderlich.

II.) Bauleitung K.L. und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz,

Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Kirschneck

K. leitet den umfangreichen Auf- und Ausbau des K.L. Auschwitz, sowie der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe.

Im K.L. sind zur Zeit im Bau:

6 Aufstockungen
16 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten
5 Sicherungswerkstätten
Wäscherei mit Entlausung und Häftlingsbad
Schlachthaus
Fernheizwerk mit Kanal
Übergabestation
Gebäude für Notstromaggregat
Kommandantur und Kommandantur-Unterkünfte

Bei der Abteilung Landwirtschaft:

Auf- und Ausbau der Stallhöfe im Lager, Babitz und Budy, Geflügelzucht Harmense, Feld- und Hofscheunen, landwirtschaftliches und medizinisches Laboratorium in Raisko, Gewächshausgroßanlage für Versuchszwecke, Schweinestallungen in Budy, Kartoffellagerhäuser, Lagerhaus, behelfsmäßige Weideviehunterstände usw.

Das Arbeitsgebiet ist äußerst umfangreich und verantwortungsvoll.

III.) Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz

(Durchführung der Sonderaktion)

Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Janisch

Durch einen Führerbefehl ist der Ausbau des Lagers ganz besonders beschleunigt durchzuführen.

Das Lager umfaßt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken
64 Wasch- und Abort-Baracken
20 Wirtschafts-Baracken
23 Vorräte-Baracken
15 Revier-Baracken
Kommandantur- und Wachgebäude
Entlausungs-Baracken
4 Krematorien
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
30 Effekten-Baracken
Reichsbahngleis-Anschluß

- 3 -

Document 19: Bischoff's letter to Kammler of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248.

140/e 100

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffen-baracken	Pferdestall-baracken
Bauabschnitt III. (Häftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	1o	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	1o	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	—	—	42	1o

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

Document 20: "*List of the barracks required for the carrying out of the special measures in the prisoner-of-war camp*," June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

315
415

Auschwitz, am 14. Mai 1943

Bftgb.: 2874/43/Eg/Lm

Betr.: Durchführung der Sonderaktion - Materialbeschaffung
Bezug: Besprechung am 10. ds.Mts.
Anlg.: - - -

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
- Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer
und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r -

B e r l i n - Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Auf Grund einer gemeinschaftlichen Besichtigung des Baubofes in Krakau mit SS-Obersturmführer Grosch wird gebeten, folgende Materialien gemäss der von der Bauinspektion Krakau übergebenen Aufstellung vom 12.5.43 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz zwecks Durchführung der befohlenen Sonderaktion und zur Ausführung der Grossgewächshausanlage zu verladen:

1. Verzinkte Rohre:	1 000 m	1"
2. Schwarze Gasrohre:	1 000 m	1"
	1 000 m	2"
	1 000 m	3"
	500 m	133 mm
3. Schwarze Rohre nahtlos:	1 000 m	5/4"
	1 000 m	3/4"
4. Siederohre:	1 000 m	89 mm
	1 000 m	38 mm
	6 000 m	76 mm
	1 000 m	133-125 mm
	1 000 m	57 mm
5. Gebrauchte Leitungsrohre: (Hannov. Montageges.)	200 m	102 mm
	200 m	108 mm
6. Gebrauchte Rohre: (Hansa Eisengrosshdlg.)	714 m	133 mm
7. Leitungsrohre mit neuen Gewinden und Muffen:	300 m	5/4"
	302,87 m	2"
8. Installationspionierbücke	3	

Document 21: Bischoff's letter of May 14, 1943 to the SS *WVHA*. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315f.

2

9. Verschiedene schwarze und verzinkte Fittinge. Dieser Bedarf wird zuerst aus den hiesigen Beständen entnommen. Es wird jedoch gebeten, die Bauinspektion anzuweisen, bestimmte Grössen und Formstücke, deren Fehlen erst bei der Ausführung festgestellt werden kann, für die hiesige Sondermassnahme abzugeben.

Des weiteren bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, für den Bau der Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlagen etwa 100 to Rundeisen der Grössen 18-30 cm Ø, die im Bauhof Krakau in grösseren Mengen lagern und gemäss Auskunft von SS-Obersturmführer Grosch dort nicht benötigt werden, zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler:
1 [illegible] (Dem. [illegible])
[illegible] -[illegible]
" " Jurisch
[illegible]

Document 21 (continued).

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

[redacted]-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager
[redacted]

[redacted]

Zu 58

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 14. 9. 1942.

F a h r g e n e h m i g u n g .

Zwecks dringender Überführung von 5 Stück Lastkraftwagen und einer Begleitmaschine wird hiermit die Fahrgenehmigung von Oranienburg nach Auschwitz für den 14. September 1942 erteilt.

Grund:

Sofortige Überführung der zugeteilten Lastkraftwagen zum Konz.- Lager Auschwitz, da Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge für Sonderaktionen sofort zu erfolgen hat.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes

n - Obersturmbannführer
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines General - leutnants der Waffen n)

Document 22: "*Travel Permit*" of September 14, 1942 from Liebehenschel. *Proces zalogi*, Vol. 38, p. 113.

24/12

24.XII.1943

60

4233/43/Ja/En

Betrifft: Leihweise Ueberlassung von Zeichengeräten

Bezug : - -

Anlagen : Keine

An die

SS - Standortverwaltung

Auschwitz O/S

Für den Bürobetrieb der Bauleitung KGL in Birkenau werden dringendst nachstehende Zeichengeräte benötigt:

10 Reisszeuge, 10 Füllfederhalter
10 Rechenschieber
5 Schiebelehren

Es wird gebeten, diese der Bauleitung KGL aus den Beständen der Sonderaktionen leihweise zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS u.Polizei

SS - Untersturmführer (F)

Verteiler:
1x Registratur.Z.B.L.

Document 23: Letter of December 24, 1943 from the Director of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration.

23 196

Bftgb.: 22/86/43/Swo/Lm Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und
SS-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

Vertreter der AEG SS-Unterscharführer

z.K.g.:

Document 24: File memorandum of January 29, 1943 from SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

Telegramm

Deutsche Reichspost

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

089 aus 89 S BERLIN F 29/27 24

Aufgenommen Tag: 25. Monat: 5. Jahr: 44 Zeit: 10 05

Kratt durch: Jm

Amt

Eingang: 27. MAI 1944 25/5

Übermittelt Zeit: 10 15

5 F 7 4 / 44

66

durch: Jm

ZENTRALBAULEITUNG WAFFEN UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ =

22

FUER SONDERAKTION UNGARN/PROGRAMM SIND UMGEHEND 3 .
PFERDESTALLBARACKEN BEI DEN AUSWEICHBUNKERN AUFZUSTELLEN
STOP = SS WVH CHEF C DR ING KAMMLER+

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom 194 Bftgb. Nr.

Für dienstliche Rückfragen

X DBD 1.44 200000

× C 187 DIN A 5 (K. 23)

Document 25: Telegram of May 25, 1944, from Kammler to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.

Bankverbindungen:
Berliner Handelsgesellschaft
Berlin W 8, Behrenstr. 31-35
Berliner Stadtbank, Girokasse 2
Berlin W 9, Linkstr. 7-8
Commerz- und Privatbank
Depositenkasse UV, Steglitz
Kredit- und Sparbank e. G. m. b. H.
Berlin C 2, Königstr. 40
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 765 27

Baugeschäft Anhalt
Hoch- Tief- Eisenbetonbau
Gegründet 1885

Fernsprecher:
Sammelnummer:
66 15 16

Berlin, SW 61, den 10. Juni 1943
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen- und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang: 15. JUNI 1943
Stell. 30874/43

An die
Zentrale Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z II O.S.

Betr.: Tagelohnrechnung Baustelle "Sonderaktion."

In der Anlage überreichen wir Ihnen eine Rechnung in doppelter Ausfertigung in oben bezeichneter Angelegenheit in Höhe von

RM 146,28.

Wir bitten um Prüfung der Rechnung und um Überweisung des Betrages auf unser Konto bei der Berliner Handelsgesellschaft.

Heil Hitler!
Baugeschäft Anhalt
i. A.

Anlage:
1 Rechnung doppelt
1 Tagelohnzettel

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ____ 194_ Bftgl. Nr.

Document 26: Letter of June 10, 1944, from the Anhalt Construction Company to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258.

Bibliography

– AAVV, *Auschwitz 1940–1945*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim - Brezinka, 1995, 5 volumes.
– Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el* "*Holocausto*" , Valencia 1994.
– Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73–94.
—"Typhus and the Jews", *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433–481.
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972.
—*Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1997.
– Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946, Vol. I.
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, "La sélection à l'arrivée à Auschwitz," *Akribeia*, No. 5. October 1999, pp. 149f.
– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941–1945*, Ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987.
– Crowell, Samuel, "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330.
– Czech, Danuta, Czech, "Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.
—*Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990.
—"The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
– Dwork, Debórah, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Norton & Company, New York/London 1996.
– Dziadosz, Edward, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985.
– Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
– Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibusli-nien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993.
– Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398–421.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: An Historical and Tech-*

nical Study, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
– International Military Tribunal (IMT), *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947.
– Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald,* Weimar, undated.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia'*," Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946.
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, self-published, Paris 1977.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brussels/New York 1994.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
– Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261–273.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, Lublin 1969.

—"Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

– Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994.

—"Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71–75.

—"Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381–395.

—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

—*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014.

—*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

—*Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015.

—*Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

—*Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

— *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt*," Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013.

– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941–1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

– Mildt, Dick W. de, Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd.Nr.500," eBuch, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).

– Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vols. II & III, 's-Gravenhage, The Hague 1948/1952.

– Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin 1938.

– Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau 1980.

– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992.

– Pelt, Robert Jan van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

—*The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

– Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1995.

– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

—*Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994.

– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939–1945). Dokumenty*, 2. Časť. Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.

– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

—*Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011.

– Sehn, Jan, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946.

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011.
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
– Toniak, Adela, *"Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138–170.
– Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950.
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992.
– Weidenreich, Ruth, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960.
– Zimmermann, John, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf.

Index of Names

Page numbers for entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
AEG: 95, 96
Ahnert, Horst, SS-Untersturmführer: 55
Anhalt, construction company: 82, 149
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 60, 76
Aynat, Enrique: *32*

— B —
Bartosik, Igor: *11*, *36*, *38*, *50*, *63*, *76*, *81*, *109*, *113*
Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin: 109
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 87, *88*
Berenbaum, Michael: *68*, *111*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *43*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *82*, *84*
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 9, 13-16, 18, 25, 26, 36, 37, 41, 42, 45, 48, 50, 53, 54, 58-62, 64-67, 69, 70, 73-79, 81, 93, 95, 97, 100-104, *107*, 108, 109, 141, 143
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 68
Blumenthal, N.: *59*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *56*, *93*
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter Oberschlesien: 17, 21, 22, 24
Broad, Pery: 84
Butz, Arthur R.: *8*

— C —
Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 19, 22, 60
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: *88*
Courtois, Stéphane: *94*
Crowell, Samuel: *61*
Czech, Danuta: *11*, 17, *21*, *25*, *33*, *34*, 35, *46*, *47*, *58*, *67*, *68*, 78, *82*, 84, 88, 91, 94, 111

— D —
Dannecker, Theodor, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 32, 33
Deana, Franco: *12*
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 95
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W.: 19, 38, 81, 100, 112
Dutch Red Cross: see Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, see Nederlandsche Roode Kruis
Dwork, Debórah: 95, *96*, 97, 110

— E —
Eberth bacillus, *salmonella typhi*: 85
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 20, 31-33, 55, 68
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 70, 71, *75*

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 83, 85, *87*, 92
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 39

— G —
Gilbert, Martin: 35
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Brigadeführer: 22
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 45, 46, 52, 102
Grabner, Maximilian, SS Obersturmführer: *52*
Graf, Jürgen: *31*, *45*, *56*, *87*, *99*, 110
Grosch, SS-Obersturmführer: 64
Grothmann: 21
Günther, Rolf, SS-Sturmbannführer: 33
Gutman, Yisrael: *68*, *111*

— H —
Heydrich, Reinhard: *39*
Himmler, Heinrich, Reichsführer SS: 13-25, 33, 36, *38*, 43, 54, *55*, 68, 77, 90, 110, 118
Hitler, Adolf: 19
Hochheim, company: 48
Höcker, Georg, SS-Hauptscharführer: 81
Höss, Rudolf: 37
Höss, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: *9*, 13, 17, 20-22, 24, 25, 36, 37, 43, 45, 46, 50-52, 60, 69, 86, 91, *98*, 101
Hössler, Franz, SS-Oberscharführer: 83, 90-92

Huta, construction company: 66, 67, *69*, *104*

— I —
I.G. Farben-Industrie AG: 18, 22, 59, 112
Irving, David: 10

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 74
Jong, Louis de: 94
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer: 53, 63, *64*, 106, 107

— K —
Kamann: 105
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: *16*, 17-20, 42, 44, 45, *48*, 52, *54*, 60, 61, 65, 74, 76, 79, 101, *102*, *104*, 105-108, 141, 148
Katzmann, Fritz, SS-Gruppenführer: 39
Kempner, Robert M.: *33*
Kermisz, Józef: *76*
Kersten, Felix: 21
Kiermeier: 21
Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer: 53, 60, 62, 75, 98
Klarsfeld, Serge: *32*, *33*, *57*
Klarsfeld, Serge: *91*
Koch, Karl Otto, SS-Standartenführer: 30
Koehler, Robert: 75
Kogon, Eugen: *7*, *46*
Korherr, Richard: *7*
Kremer, Johann Paul: 82-94
Krüger, Friedrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 22, *39*
Kues, Thomas: *56*
Kühnemann, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 81

— L —
Lamker, Hans: *62*
Langbein, Hermann: *7*, *46*
Lasik, Aleksander: *91*
Lenz & Co., Schles. Industriebau, company: 50, 66, *69*, 107
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *30*, *89*
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 30, 45, 51, 58, 60, 77, 81, 135, 145
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 10
Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 45
Lörner, Georg, SS-Brigadeführer: 84
Luther, Martin (official in German Foreign Office): 29, 32

— M —
Marsalek, Hans: *86*
Martyniak, Łukasz: *11*
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, *10*, *12*, *31*, *45*, *56*, *87*, *97*, *99*, *105*
Maurer, Gerhard, SS-Standartenführer: 59
Maurer, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 81
Mayer, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 53
Mencel, Tadeusz: *89*
Messing, Heinrich: 98, *104*
Mildt, Dick W. de: *85*, *87*
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 60
Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 75
Müller, Heinrich, SS-Gruppenführer: *77*

— N —
Nederlandsche Roode Kruis: *23*, *93*, *94*, 119
Neufert, Ernst: *72*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *86*
Nowak, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 33
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *62*

— O —
Organisation Todt (OT): 57, 74

— P —
Paskuly, Steven: *17*, *20*
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 10, 95-97, 110
Piper, Franciszek: 68, *91*, 92
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 22, *24*, 38, 52, 54, 55, 90, 107
Pollock, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 53
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10-16, 25-27, 36, 39, 40, *41*, 42-50, *51*, 66-68, 70-72, *73*, 81, *96*, *98*, 103-108
Prüfer, Kurt: 66, 70, 71, 73, 97, 99, 103

— R —
Rademacher, Franz, Legationsrat: 32
Rademacher, Werner: *62*
Raisky, Adam: *94*
Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA: *7*, 11, 29, 31-34, 55, 69
Reinhardt, Fritz ('Operation Reinhardt'): 38, 39, 51, 78, 112
Röthke, Heinz: 34
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, *46*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *62*, *96*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *85*, *87*

— S —
Sawka, Leo (inmate): 71
Scheide, SS-Sturmbannführer: 77
Schellenberg, Walter, SS-Standartenführer: 22
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 17, 19, 20-22
Schüle, Annegret: *97*
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 59
Segnitz, Konrad, company: 72
Sehn, Jan: *9*, *69*, 84, *91*

Setkiewicz, Piotr: *11*, 68
Shatunovskij, Captain: 99
Speer, Albert: *39*, 52, 54, 55, 60, 90
SS-Wirtschaftverwaltungshauptamt, SS-WVHA: 13, 16, 30, 36, 37, 42-46, 50, 52, 59, 64, 65, 70, 77, 78, 81, 84, 89, 101, 109, *110*, 128, 143
Steinberg, Maxime: 57, *91*
Stier, SS-Sturmbannführer: 22
Stocker, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 80
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 95, 97, 100, 147

— T —
Tesch & Stabenow company: 44, 45
Thilo, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 82
Tomischek, Engineer: 95
Toniak, Adela: *45*
Topf J.A. & Sons, company: 71, 73, 74, 96-100, 102, *104*

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *82*, 83, 85, 88
Vogel, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 22

— W —
Wassermann, August: *110*
Weidenreich, Ruth: 87, 89
Wellers, Georges: *7*
Werner, company: 48
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 60, 61
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 31
Wolken, Otto: *112*
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 103, 104
Woltersdorf, StaPo Kattowitz: 30
Wunsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 51
Wüst, Prof.: 21

— Z —
Zimmermann, John C.: *108*

2nd, revised edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 11

DEBUNKING THE BUNKERS OF AUSCHWITZ

Black Propaganda Versus History

CARLO MATTOGNO

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz
Black Propaganda versus History

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz

Black Propaganda versus History

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 11:
Carlo Mattogno:
Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History
Translated by Henry Gardner
2nd, revised edition. The first edition had the title *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-53-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: top: current memorial at the claimed location of 'Bunker 1' northwest of the former Auschwitz-Birkenau camp; left: remnants of foundation walls of a building to the west of the 'Central Sauna' near the former Birkenau camp, falsely labeled as 'Bunker 2'; right: drawing of the alleged 'Bunker 2' by former Auschwitz detainee David Olère, see Document 14 in the Appendix; bottom background: section of an aerial photo of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp of May 31, 1944, see Photo No. 9. in the Appendix.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9

Part One: Reality 13

1. The Alleged Extermination of Jews at Auschwitz: Origins of the Decision and Its Execution 15
   - 1.1. The Beginnings 15
   - 1.2. Danuta Czech's Interpretation 15
   - 1.3. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation 16
   - 1.4. Debórah Dwork's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Interpretation 17
   - 1.5. Dating the Himmler-Höß Meeting 18
   - 1.6. Dating 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 20
   - 1.7. The Location of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' 21
2. The 'Bunkers' in the Planning of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp 23
   - 2.1. The Bureaucratic Procedure for the Construction of the Installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau 23
   - 2.2. Plans and Cost Estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (June 1941–July 1942) 28
3. The 'Bunkers' in the Construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp 35
   - 3.1. The Construction Reports of the Camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau 35
   - 3.2. A Striking Example: House No. 44 / *BW* 36C 36
   - 3.3. The 'Bunkers' on the Birkenau Maps 39
   - 3.4. The Logistics of the 'Bunkers' 40
     - 3.4.1. Water Supply 41
     - 3.4.2. Sewage 41
     - 3.4.3. Fencing and Watchtowers 41
     - 3.4.4. Installation of a Power Line 42
     - 3.4.5. Installation of Undressing Barracks for the Victims 42
     - 3.4.6. Transportation of Materials 42
     - 3.4.7. Laying of a Camp Railway 43
     - 3.4.8. Road Works 43
     - 3.4.9. Gastight Doors 44
   - 3.5. The So-Called "Code Language" 44
     - 3.5.1. "Baths for Special Actions" 44
     - 3.5.2. "House for Special Measures" 45
     - 3.5.3. "Barracks for Special Treatment" 45
   - 3.6. Two Recently Discovered "Bunker" Documents 46
   - 3.7. Conclusion 48

Part Two: Propaganda 51
4. The Origin of the Propaganda Story of the 'Bunkers' – Wartime Rumors 53
4.1. The First Reports 53
4.2. An Anonymous Report from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz 60
4.3. The Reports from 1943 62
4.4. The Report of the "Polish Major" (Jerzy Tabeau) 64
4.5. The Report of Alfred Wetzler 67
4.6. Anonymous Reports from 1944 69
4.7. Conclusions 71
5. The Propaganda Is Consolidated: Postwar Testimonies 73
5.1. Szlama Dragon's Testimony 73
5.2. Comparative and Critical Analysis of the Two Depositions of Szlama Dragon 77
5.2.1. Terminology 77
5.2.2. 'Bunker 1' 79
5.2.3. 'Bunker 2' 80
5.2.4. Critical Analysis 81
5.2.5. The Topographical Location of the 'Bunkers' 84
6. Literary Variations on the Propaganda 87
6.1. Witnesses Who Stayed behind at Auschwitz 87
6.2. Witnesses Transferred Away from Auschwitz before the Soviet Occupation of the Camp 89
6.2.1. David Olère 90
6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli 94
6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel 98
6.2.4. André Lettich 100
6.2.5. Adolf Rögner 103
6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt 106
6.3. Later Accounts 108
6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic 109
6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba 113
6.3.3. Filip Müller 116
6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz 117
6.3.5. Milton Buki 119
6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi 123
6.4. The Latter-day Witnesses 126
6.4.1. Josef Sackar 126
6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai 127
6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt 128
6.4.4. Shaul Chasan 129
6.4.5. Leon Cohen 131
6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) and Abraham Dragon 132

6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia 135
6.5. The Contributions of the SS Witnesses 136
6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner 137
6.5.2. Hans Aumeier 138
6.5.3. Rudolf Höß 142
6.5.4. Pery Broad 145
6.5.5. Friedrich Entress 147
6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt 148
6.5.7. Hans Stark 150
6.5.8. Richard Böck 151
6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger 155
6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer 156
6.5.11. Horst Fischer 156
6.6. Conclusions 159

Part Three: Propaganda Becomes Historical "Reality" 161
7. Making History Out of Propaganda 163
7.1. The 'Bunkers' in Soviet Investigations (February – March 1945) 163
7.2. Location of the 'Bunkers' 164
7.3. The 'Bunkers' in Polish (May 1945 – November 1947) and German (1949 – 1965) Investigations 167
7.4. Józefa Wisińska's Declaration on the Location of 'Bunker 1' 171
7.5. Wisińska vs. Dragon: New Contradictions 173
7.6. The Timetable of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' 173
8. The Development of Orthodox Historiography of the 'Bunkers' 175
8.1. Early Historiographic Attempts 175
8.2. Jean-Claude Pressac's Contribution 178
8.3. Franciszek Piper's Contribution 180
8.4. R.J. van Pelt's Contribution 182
8.5. Marcello Pezzetti's 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' 186
9. Material Proof, Aerial Photos, and Archeological Findings 189
9.1. The Aerial Photographs of 1944 189
9.2. The Architectural Design of 'Bunker 2' in Relation to Its Alleged Homicidal Activity 190
9.3. The "Undressing Barracks" of 'Bunker 2' 192
9.4. The "Cremation Pits" in the Area of 'Bunker 2' 194
9.5. The "Cremation Pits" of the 'Bunkers': Origins of the Propaganda Story 195
10. Conclusion 199
Historiographic Consequences 199
11. Editor's Epilogue 203
12. Appendix 213
Documents 213

Photographs 240
Abbreviations 254
Tables 255
Bibliography 277
Index of Names 282

Introduction

It is well known that the orthodox historiography on Auschwitz hinges on an order to exterminate the European Jews – supposedly given by Hitler to Himmler and then transmitted to Rudolf Höß – which took on concrete shape when the Auschwitz extermination camp was built.

According to the interpretation that has now become dogma, this order was carried out in four successive stages:

1. In September 1941, the first experimental homicidal gassing by means of Zyklon B was performed at Auschwitz; this represented the 'discovery' of the instrument of extermination.
2. In early 1942, the homicidal gassing activity was moved to the mortuary of the Auschwitz crematorium (later called "Crematorium I").
3. In the succeeding months two farmhouses located outside the perimeter of the Birkenau camp were transformed into gas chambers (the so-called 'Bunkers') in order to kill Jews and sick inmates.
4. The fourth and final phase startedin March 1943, when the extermination activity was transferred to the four Birkenau crematoria, which all had their homicidal gas chambers.

The starting point for this assumed sequence of events is thus the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz between September 3 and 5, 1941, during which (according to the version invented by Danuta Czech[1]) 250 sick detainees and 600 Soviet prisoners of war were murdered. This event, or rather non-event, is very important for the orthodox historiography on Auschwitz, because it is said to have been the birth of the homicidal gas chambers.

In 1992, I dedicated to this alleged event a fairly extensive study, which later also appeared in an updated and expanded English edition, and is still the only one of its kind.[2] In it I demonstrated that this event has no historical foundation whatsoever.

---

[1] In the section entitled "La metodologia storiografica di Danuta Czech" of my book *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992, pp. 140-144, I have shown that the Polish researcher has artificially constructed the orthodox version as published in the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* by fusing individual elements taken from completely contradictory testimonies. Updated English edition: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

[2] See footnote 1. Even today, there is no other book dealing with this topic. In the five-volume collective work *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (*Fundamental Problems of the Camp History*, by Danuta Czech, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodziński, et al.), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, which represents the historiographic peak of the Auschwitz Museum, scarcely more than four pages are dedicated to the question of the first gassing in the section by Franciszek Piper "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" ("Gas Chambers and Crematoria"), Vol. III, pp. 97-102 (pages 97 and 102 contain in total 5 lines concerning this topic). Sandra Holtermann's 20-page term paper titled *Die erste Vergasung in*

My book managed to shake even the confidence of Jean-Claude Pressac. In 1989, he still followed the orthodox interpretation of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* to the letter;[3] in 1993 he still accepted the reality of Czech's account of the first gassing, but he moved it to December 1941[4] on account of a polemical cue[5] I had given him; in 2000 he came to doubt its historical reality. In an interview, which he gave in 1995 but which was clearly updated in 2000, Pressac referred to my study (of which a French translation[6] had appeared in 1999) stating:[7]

> *"If that first gassing did occur, it happened in December of 1941, or perhaps in January of 1942, and it has no link at all with the massacre of the Jews."* (emphasis added)

In the same way as does this elusive 'first gassing,' the alleged extermination activity of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' relies *exclusively* on testimonies.

As I have emphasized in a previous work,[8] the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, which were preserved in Moscow, allow us to re-establish a complete account of the buildings that were erected in Auschwitz during the first half of 1942. Yet neither Pressac nor Robert Jan van Pelt, the new orthodox 'expert' on Auschwitz, has searched those archives for documentary proof of the homicidal Birkenau 'Bunkers,' or, shall we say, none of them has found any evidence of their existence. But common sense dictates that, if those installations actually existed, there would be documentary proof of their existence.

The present study, which relies for the most part on unpublished documents, fills this embarassing gap in the orthodox historiography and supplies us with a solid answer to the question as to whether the alleged homicidal 'Bunkers' of Birkenau were a historical reality.

This question became more pressing in 2002. In that year, Fritjof Meyer, a former senior editor of the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* (Hamburg), wrote an article in which he advanced the thesis that the alleged mass gassings at Birkenau were conducted essentially in the so-called 'Bunkers' rather than

---

Auschwitz im September 1941 (*The First Gassing at Auschwitz in September 1941*; Grin Verlag 2005) is necessarily superficial.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York, 1989, p. 184.

4 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 41.

5 Cf. in this respect my study *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1994, pp. 37f.; reprinted in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 141f.

6 *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.

7 "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac" by Valérie Igounet at La Ville-du-Bois, June 15, 1995, in: Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 644.

8 *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

in the alleged gas chambers of the crematoria.[9] That, in turn, has given rise within the offical historiography to an internal dispute, which intensified in November 2003 with the involvement of Franciszek Piper, director of the history department at the Auschwitz Museum.[10]

According to the Auschwitz Museum, the inmates called these two presumed gassing buidlings "little red house" (in Polish: *czerwony domek*) and the "little white house" (in Polish: *biały domek*). Because these designations – as I shall show in the Part Two – were invented after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz, I will not use them in this study and will instead continue to use the established term 'Bunker,' but only for reasons of clarity.

---

[9] "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue William Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641. Cf. in this respect my article: "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003) pp. 30-37.

[10] Cf. in this respect my article "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism", *The Revisionist*. 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.

Part One:

Reality

1. The Alleged Extermination of Jews at Auschwitz: Origins of the Decision and Its Execution

1.1. The Beginnings

The account of the beginnings of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz rests essentially on the testimony of Rudolf Höß regarding his summons to Berlin by Himmler and on the decisions and the events that were to follow, as Höß described them in his various post-war statements.

Those declarations contain, however, a skein of chronological contradictions so entangled that historians who specialize in this field must resort to interpretations which are not only purely conjectural but also mutually exclusive. In their effort to create a coherent chronology, these scholars have had to distort the Auschwitz commander's statements in every possible way. This deformation has reached the point where – from the historiographic point of view – the safest interpretation is to say that the chronology given by Höß and the events he described are pure fiction. Although I am convinced that this latter view is correct, as I have demonstrated elsewhere with an abundance of arguments,[11] I shall assume in this chapter, as a working hypothesis, that the meeting between Himmler and Höß actually took place.

The specific aim of accepting such a hypothesis is to examine its consequences from the point of view of the planning and the construction of the Auschwitz camp, *i.e.*, to ascertain, by means of documents, whether the alleged extermination order actually did result in the installation of the two gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau.

1.2. Danuta Czech's Interpretation

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech assigns the origin of the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz to July 29, 1941. Under that date she writes:[12]

> *"The commander of KL Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, having been called by the* Reichsführer *SS, reports to Berlin. Without any witnesses, Himmler discusses with him the technical aspects of the so-called 'final solution of the Jewish question.' As a result of this meeting, Höß is charged by Himmler with the execution of the extermination of the Jews at KL Auschwitz; he is*

---

[11] Cf. *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad… Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genoa, 1998, pp. 122-148.

[12] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, pp. 106f. Engl.: Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990. Since both books are organized chronologically, we did not replace the author's original page references to the German edition.

> *to present construction projects for the homicidal annihilation installations within four weeks. Himmler tells Höß that SS* Sturmbannführer *Eichmann of RSHA will give him the details when the latter went to Auschwitz in the near future."*

The date is entirely conjectural because there is no document confirming the reality of the Himmler-Höß meeting.

The dates given by Czech for Eichmann's first visit to Auschwitz as well as the alleged first experimental gassing with Zyklon B are just as arbitrary. She places Eichmann's first visit to Auschwitz[13] or a meeting in Eichmann's office[14] in August of 1941, although Höß claimed that it took place in November.[15] The first experimental gassing by means of Zyklon B allegedly carried out by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch is also said to have occurred in August of 1941, according to Czech.[16] Again, these dates are totally arbitrary, because there are no documents to confirm the reality of any of the three events.

Eichmann's second visit to Auschwitz cannot be used in the attempt to establish Czech's chronology; thus, it is not even mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. For the same reason, Höß's alleged trip to Treblinka, as described in his 'confessions,'[17] does not appear there either.

1.3. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

Jean-Claude Pressac openly acknowledges that Höß' declarations are chronologically unsound, but comes to a different conclusion:[18]

> *"According to his notes, Höß is ordered to come to Berlin 'in the summer of 1941.' His report contains a glaring improbability in that the* Reichsführer *SS allegedly tells him: 'The* existing *annihilation sites in the East (Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka; the killing activities of these camps started only in summer 1942*[19]*) are not in a position to handle the major actions envisaged (quoted from: Rudolf Höß,* Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen*, edited by Martin Broszat, dtv-dokumente, München 1963, p. 237). Hence, an obvious anachronism on Höß' side."*

For that reason, Pressac moves the Himmler-Höß meeting to the year 1942:[20]

---

13 *Ibidem*, p. 108
14 *Ibidem*, p. 115.
15 Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992, p. 29.
16 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 115f.
17 Statement by Höß of 14 March 1946 (NO-1210; Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 42f.) as well as his statement of 5 April 1946 (PS-3868).
18 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), note 132 on p. 136.
19 These activities are claimed to have started in late 1941 in Belzec, in early 1942 in Sobibor, and in summer 1942 in Treblinka.
20 *Ibidem*, p. 51.

> *"In early 1942, Höß is ordered to report to Himmler in Berlin; the latter informs him that his camp has been selected to become the center for the mass extermination of the Jews."*

Actually, this kind of dating, as I have stressed elsewhere,[21] creates further contradictions in chronology; the most serious one is the fact that the installation of the so-called 'Bunker 1' and the beginning of the extermination of Jews at Auschwitz, which, according to Höß, were the direct consequence of Himmler's order, would thus have taken place at a date preceding that order.

1.4. Debórah Dwork's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Interpretation

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt worked out a much more sophisticated and original interpretation:[22]

> *"According to Rudolf Höß, Himmler discussed the transformation of Auschwitz into an extermination site as early as June 1941. Is he correct? Did he have a conversation with Himmler in June 1941? If so, did they talk about the construction of killing installations at Auschwitz? And if they did, did Himmler mean, in June 1941, that this murder machinery was to be used to kill Jews?"*

To this question they reply in the following way:[23]

> *"Höß's Nuremberg confessions seemed to close the case concerning the origins of Auschwitz as a death camp. But internal inconsistencies in his statements, as well as additional indirect but pertinent evidence, suggest that Höß reinterpreted events that had indeed occurred in the light of the ultimate outcome. Probably, he had a conversation with Himmler in June 1941. Probably, they spoke about the construction of extermination facilities at Auschwitz. But probably, in June 1941, those installations were not intended for the mass murder of Europe's Jews.*
>
> *Let us look at Höß's statements more closely. In his affidavit saying 'I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941'*[24] *he also explained that 'At that time, there were already in the general government three other extermination camps; Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek. (Sobibor)'*[25]*These camps, however, came into operation only in 1942. In a detailed account of the role of Auschwitz in the genocide of the Jews that*

---

21 *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas..., op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 130f.

22 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 277.

23 *Ibidem*, p. 279.

24 PS-3868; The German original states: "Ich hatte den Befehl, Ausrottungserleichterungen in Auschwitz im Juni 1941 zu schaffen" – where "Ausrottungserleichterungen" means "extermination mitigations," not "extermination facilities."

25 PS-3868: "Zu jener Zeit bestanden schon drei weitere Vernichtungslager in Generalgouvernement: Belzek, Treblinka und Wolzek." A "Wolzek" camp never existed. Its identification with Sobibór by Dwork/van Pelt is completely arbitrary.

Höß wrote later that year, he again related Auschwitz to other killing sites and again made the same mistake about the dates:[26]

'Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We, the SS, have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in a position to perform these intended major operations. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.''

In June 1941 there were no 'existing extermination sites in the East.' As Höß insisted on various occasions that the conversation took place in 1941, although acknowledging that he may have been confused about the exact words, it would seem plausible that there was a meeting in June 1941 and that he was ordered 'to establish extermination facilities.' But how large were these meant to be and for whom were they meant?"

The solution proposed by Dwork and van Pelt is that Höß was called to Berlin in 1941, but that Himmler, on that occasion, did not order him to launch the extermination of the Jews. We will see in Chapter 8, for which group of persons, according to the two authors, the 'extermination installations,' that is, the Birkenau 'Bunkers' were intended.

1.5. Dating the Himmler-Höß Meeting

Richard David Breitman has made an attempt to fix the date of Höß's summons to Berlin on the basis of Himmler's travels during the summer of 1941, which we know from his diary. Breitman writes:[27]

"And Höss now dated the meeting as sometime during summer of 1941, but he could not remember exactly when.

Himmler was not in Berlin very often during the summer of 1941, especially after the invasion of the USSR. It seems most likely that he actually met with Höss sometime during July 13-15."

In a note, the author explains:[28]

"Various attempts to redate this meeting have been off the mark. Höss could not have mistaken a summer-1942 meeting with Himmler for 1941 – first, because Himmler's 1942 appointment book, which exists, contains no such entry, and, second, because Höss was already gassing Jews then.

---

[26] R. Höß, "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Concentration Camp Auschwitz," in: by Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 27: "Contrary to his usual custom, his adjutant was not in the room. Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We the SS have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in the position to carry out these intended operations on a large scale. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.'"

[27] R.D. Breitman, *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991, p. 189.

[28] *Ibidem*, pp. 294f.

> *It is most unlikely that Himmler set the Final Solution in motion before 22 June. Organizing the strategy for the* Waffen-*SS and the* Einsatzgruppen *must have taken a considerable amount of Himmler's time, and he had to see how successful the initial attack against the U.S.S.R. would be. Himmler left the capital for East Prussia on 25 June and did not return* [to Berlin] *until 13 July. On 15 July he went back to East Prussia. At most he went to Berlin for one brief visit during August, though we cannot be sure where he was on several days late that month."*

Breitman then discusses Himmler's travels in August 1942 and concludes:

> *"Dates in September are too late for the meeting, since the first test gassing at Auschwitz occurred on 3 Sept. What is left is 13-15 July 1941."*

Danuta Czech, as we have already seen, proposes a date of July 29, 1941, for this event, justifying it in the following way: On that day, a detainee escaped from the camp and the telegram informing the cognizant SS authorities was signed by *Lagerführer* Fritzsch, in Höß's absence.[29] It is possible that Höß had gone to Berlin, but it is certain that he could not have met Himmler there on that day because the latter had been in East Prussia since July 15.

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt propose a different method of dating. They state that Höß was in Berlin on June 13 and 14, 1941, to discuss the expansion of the Auschwitz camp with Kammler of the Main Office of Budget and Buildings,[30] and on that occasion he also met Himmler;[31]

> *"Himmler, too, was in town, to celebrate the fifth anniversary of his appointment as chief of the German police. Given his personal interest in the future of Auschwitz, it seems likely that the completion of the first master plan* [for construction of the camp] *was an occasion for him to chat with Höss."*

The document which the authors invoke is a letter from Kammler to Höß dated June 18, 1941, which refers merely to a meeting of Höß with the head of Department I of Main Office of Budget and Buildings, SS *Oberführer* Lörner, and with Kammler without indicating where it took place.[32] In his Cracow 'notes' Höß tells of a visit by Kammler to Auschwitz in 1941 when the head of the Auschwitz Construction Office was still Schlachter,[33] hence before October 1, 1941, when Schlachter was replaced by Bischoff. The meeting of June 13-14 thus certainly occurred at Auschwitz.

The most probable date for the Himmler-Höß meeting is therefore 14-15 July 1941. Pressac's proposed dating of this event is historically untenable.

---

[29] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 107
[30] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 214.
[31] *Ibidem*, p. 280
[32] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37. Cf. Section 2.2.
[33] Kammler profile entitled "Der Chef der Office Group C im WVHA war der SS Gruppenführer Dr. ing. Kammler" and dated November 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, p. 244

1.6. Dating 'Bunkers' 1 and 2

All orthodox specialists of the history of Auschwitz agree that the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau were set up for homicidal purposes, although differences do exist among them as to the kind of victims destined for them.

The official chronology of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the start of homicidal activity in 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 is accepted by practically all orthodox scholars dealing with this camp. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 'Bunker 1' went into operation on March 20, 1942. The author notes for that date:[34]

> *"Gas chambers are put into operation in a Birkenau farmhouse modified for this purpose, this is the so-called Bunker no. 1."*

The only discordant voice is that of Jean-Claude Pressac, who moves this alleged event by two months:[35]

> *"The 'red house', after its modification, was given the name 'Bunker 1' and probably began to be used for this purpose from the end of May 1942 onwards."*

In the chronological summary of his book, Pressac writes:[36]

> *"In May* [1942]*: Modification of a small farm at Birkenau. The gas chamber of the Krematorium* [I] *is moved there because of the impending construction work. The unit, which will later be called 'Bunker 1,' consists of two chambers, not equipped with mechanical ventilation."*

As for 'Bunker 2,' the *Auschwitz Chronicle* affirms that it became operational on June 30, 1942. The following entry for that date appears in the book:[37]

> *"In connection with the impending arrival of further transports of Jews who are moved to Auschwitz by the RSHA to be annihilated there, more gas chambers are installed in a farmhouse, similar to Bunker 1. It is situated to the west of Crematoria IV and V, which will be built later, and is designated Bunker no. 2."*

Pressac does not give a precise date but accepts the period:[38]

> *"The 'white house', Bunker 2, is put into operation at the end of June 1942."*

In the chronological summary, he adds:[39]

> *"in June* [1942] *another Birkenau farmhouse is modified to become a gas chamber. In the process, the delousing plants of the Degesch Co. of Frankfurt a.M. are taken as a model (the chambers are arranged in parallel).*

---

[34] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , (note 12), p. 186
[35] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 49
[36] *Ibidem*, pp. 154f.
[37] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 239
[38] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 52
[39] *Ibidem*, p. 52

The unit, later to be called 'Bunker 2,' consists of four parallel chambers with a floor area of 105 m²; it has no mechanical ventilation."

To summarize, 'Bunker 1' went into service in March or May 1942, 'Bunker 2' in June of that year.

Having established the chronological limits of the investigation, we must now examine their implications within the general outlines of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp as documented by the extant archival material.

1.7. The Location of the Birkenau 'Bunkers'

The location of the 'Bunkers' at Birkenau is presently considered an established fact: they have been definitively sited by the Auschwitz Museum as appears on the official map of Birkenau, published in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where 'Bunker 1' is labeled "*1. provisorische Gaskammer*" (first temporary gas chamber), and 'Bunker 2' is called "*2. provisorische Gaskammer*"[40] (second temporary gas chamber).

That map will therefore constitute our geographical point of departure for the following historical and documentary study of the 'Bunkers.' In Part Three we will learn how the Auschwitz Museum arrived at its own position.

[40] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 27. Cf. Document 1.

2. The 'Bunkers' in the Planning of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

2.1. The Bureaucratic Procedure for the Construction of the Installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

On April 27, 1940, Himmler ordered the old Polish army barracks at Auschwitz to be transformed into a concentration camp. Three days later, the first cost estimate for the camp was drawn up.[41]

In 1941, the Auschwitz concentration camp encompassed the construction project "SS housing and concentration camp Auschwitz" of the *Waffen* SS and Police, and as such it was subordinate, in all technical, financial and administrative aspects, to Department II, Buildings, of the Main Office of Budget and Buildings, directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler. Since the camp was situated on the territory of the Reich – East Upper Silesia was annexed by Germany after the Polish collapse in 1939 – it came under the inspectorate of Department II for the region involved, the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Reich East, having its seat at Posen, which in November 1941 supervised the Central Construction Offices of Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen, and Breslau.

As it related to the construction industry, the Auschwitz construction project was subordinate to the Regional Administrator for Construction Industry in Military District VIII with its office at Kattowitz, which in turn reported to Reich Minister Speer in his capacity as General Plenipotentiary for Control of the Construction Industry (*Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft – G.B.-Bau*). The realization of a construction project necessitated a preliminary administrative act: its ranking in the order of precedence of the relevant military district (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*), for which a construction authorization was needed. Initially, this authorization, according to the regulations of *G.B.-Bau* of July 12, 1941, for the third year of the war economy, was given by the control commission for Military District VIII – an organ of the Regional Administrator for Construction in Military District VIII – and required the submission of a file consisting of a sketch of the location, a construction specification, and an initial cost estimate, later to be replaced by a detailed cost estimate. *G.B.-Bau* would decide on the overall construction volume, a term also including the allocation of funds.

On November 14, 1941, the Auschwitz Construction Office was raised to the level of "Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Ausch-

[41] "Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz," written by *SS Obersturmführer* Seidler on April 30, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-176, pp. 37f.

witz," and its head, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, was promoted from head of construction to "Head of Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police Auschwitz."

From February 1, 1942, on, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office was attached, for all financial, technical and administrative purposes, to Office Group C, Construction, of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* – SS *WVHA*) run by SS *Oberführer* Kammler, while continuing to be subject to Reich Minister Speer in matters of construction. Within the SS *WVHA*, Office C/I (general construction tasks), headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, was responsible for the supervision and cost control of ordinary construction projects, whereas Office C/III (technical areas), run by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, exercised the same authority for technical construction projects.

Still within SS the *WVHA*, the supervision of the Construction Inspectorate of Office II of Main Office of Budget and Buildings was taken over by Office C/V Central Construction Inspectorate, which had a double function: technical through Office V/1a (Construction Inspections, Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices) and financial through Office V/2a (budget and accounting). The Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Reich East, which had controlled the Auschwitz Central Construction Office since November 1941, reported to these two offices; it was replaced in mid-1943 by the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, located at Kattowitz and likewise attached to Office C/V of the SS *WVHA*.

With respect to the construction industry, the Central Construction Office was placed under the authority of Speer's local offices: the Regional Administrator of the General Plenipotentiary for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII, located at Kattowitz, which handled administrative questions (precedence, construction authorization, etc.) and to the Regional Administrator for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII, located at Breslau, responsible for the allocation of materials.[42]

Any construction order coming from Himmler would be handled along the lines of procedure just described, including orders concerning technical and sanitary facilities. If extermination facilities existed, they too had to be constructed following the rules mentioned.

The bureaucratic channels were described in the following words by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wolfgang Grosch in a postwar 'confession':[43]

---

[42] For sources, cf. my study *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."* Edizioni di Ar, 1998; English: *The Central Construction Office in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., in preparation.

[43] Affidavit of Wolfgang Grosch of February 20, 1947. NO-2154. Wolfgang Grosch served from June 1941 at Main Department II/Central Construction Inspectorate of Main Office of Budget and Buildings, from November 1941 through March 1944 at Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Central Russia, located at Mogilev.

> *"As for building gas chambers and crematoria, that was the responsibility of Office Group C, once such buildings had been requested by Office Group D.*[44] *The official path was as follows: Office Group D contacted Office Group C. Office C/I did the drawings for those installations, as far as the buildings themseves were concerned, passed them on to Office C/III, which took care of the machinery, i.e., the equipment concerning for example the ventilation of the gas chambers or the gas injection device. These specifications would then be assigned to a private company, which had to supply the special equipment or furnaces. Further along the official path, C/III would inform Office C/V, which transmitted the order to the Central Construction Office via its Construction Inspectorate West, North, South, East. The Central Construction Office then gave the construction order to the Construction Office of the concentration camp concerned, which carried out the actual project using detainees that had been supplied by D/II.*[45] *Office Group D gave orders and instructions to Office Group C regarding space requirements and purposes of such buildings. The client for gas chambers and crematoria was, basically, Office Group D."*

This bureaucratic procedure was followed in the construction of all technical and sanitary installations in the concentration camps (crematoria, disinfestation and disinfection equipment, etc.), but it was also valid for undisputed execution installations (gallows, ranges for firing squads, etc.) . It would also have applied to homicidal gas chambers, if they existed.[46] Whenever such installations were built, they inevitably followed the bureaucratic path described above; this is demonstrated, for example, by the fact that Jean-Claude Pressac based his thesis of the existence of homicidal gas chambers on 'slip-ups' in the abundant documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office on the cremation installations.

The construction activities of the various Central Construction Offices were themselves subject to a bureaucratic procedure just as complex. Let us examine the pertinent case below.

From March 31, 1942, forward, each site of the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz was assigned an identification number preceded by the letters *BW* (*Bauwerk*=building site). All administrative acts related to a *Bauwerk* had to be marked with the reference "*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*," in which 21/7b identified the account, "*(Bau) 13*" the title.[47] For the Prisoner of War

---

44 Office Group D/concentration camps, headed by SS *Brigadeführer* Glücks, dealt with the concentration camps.

45 Office DII/work allocation of inmates, with its head SS *Sturmbannführer* Maurer, was in charge of the work assigned to the detainees.

46 None of the alleged homicidal gas chambers was equipped with a "gas feeding equipment" (*Gaseinströmgerät*); this designation applied instead to the gas diffusion equipment of the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers using the DEGESCH circulation system.

47 "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 3.

Camp (the Birkenau camp), such dispositions had already come into force in February 1942.[48]

During the course of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, the local population was evacuated;[49] many houses that stood in the way of the plans of the SS were demolished, but countless others located within the "area of interest" of the camp remained intact and were incorporated into the administration of the camp and entrusted to the SS New Construction Office (later to become SS Construction Office and finally SS Central Construction Office). Some, though very few, houses were neither demolished nor incorporated into the camp administration.

The SS New Construction Office carried out a census of the incorporated houses and gave a serial number to each one. Numbering proceeded by zones, and one of the last zones was that of the Auschwitz railroad station. The February 1942 report of the surveying section at SS New Construction Office mentions the following activity:[50]

"Numbering of the houses between Alter and Neuer Bahnhofstrasse."

For example, in the former village of Brzezinka (Birkenau), SS New Construction Office incorporated some 41 houses, to which it assigned the numbers from 600 to 640.[51]

On September 10, 1944, the Central Construction Office renumbered the houses to reflect a renaming of the streets.[52]

All work on the houses was planned and carried out by the above office, which retained responsibility for maintaining them even after the completion of work and the handover to the camp administration. For example, in October 1944 the Central Construction Office took on the inspection and repair of the damage caused by the American aerial bombardment of September 13, 1944, creating for this purpose a special *Bauwerk* no. 167.[53] Among the structures destroyed or damaged were 18 buildings[54] and 63 houses.[55] For each house

---

48 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS Auschwitz" of March 9, 1942, for the month of February; RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9. "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz," copy written by Poles without indication of date; AGK, NTN-94, p. 154.

49 As early as March 1941, 1,600 Poles and 500 Jews had been evacuated from the Auschwitz "area of interest" and moved to the Government General; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 30.

50 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942," March 2, 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

51 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215," dated March 1943. Northern sector of the camp. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2. Cf. Document 2.

52 "Aufstellung. Umnumerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer (Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West," RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25. Cf. document 3.

53 "Bauantrag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW. 167;" the document contains an explanatory report (Erläuterungsbericht) and a cost estimate (Kostenvoranschlag). RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 80-90.

54 Buildings nos. 134, 135, 136, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157E, 157D, 125.

and each building the Central Construction Office made a damage assessment and a cost estimate for repairs.[56] In the village of Broschkowitz some thirty houses were set aside for those who had been displaced due to the bombing.[57]

Some existing Polish houses were incorporated into the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz and given the number of the corresponding *Bauwerk*. For example, houses 130, 132, 150, 151, 152 and 171 became part of *BW* 36B (housing for officers and NCOs).[58]

From the administrative point of view, the creation of a *Bauwerk* enabled the accomplishment of a complex series of bureaucratic steps, embodied in the drafting of a number of documents: besides the sketch of the location, the construction specification, and the cost estimate already mentioned, they included a drawing, an explanatory report, a transfer negotiation document to the camp administration, and a notice of completion. For each *Bauwerk*, it was moreover necessary to keep a cash ledger, in which all work done on the *Bauwerk* and the accompanying payments were recorded and which reflected, so to speak, the administrative life cycle of a *Bauwerk*.[59]

The construction or the modification was carried out by the Central Construction Office, using either its own detainees or civilian companies called in from the outside. Ordinary jobs were done by the workshops of the Central Construction Office, which had at its disposal a number of *Kommandos* of skilled workmen (blacksmiths, painters, carpenters, bricklayers, plumbers, etc.). The execution of those tasks brought along, in the administrative field, the filing of other bureaucratic forms: the request for materials, the order, the work sheet, the receipt, the delivery slip. The work of the detainees appeared in the accounts of the camp administration and was billed to the Central Construction Office by means of an invoice. The civilian firms also sent regular invoices to the Central Construction Office.

All these documents were issued in several copies, which were distributed to the offices concerned. The addressees of the copies were indicated in the documents under the rubric "distribution list."

The *Bauwerke* were also registered in various reports on the construction activities, of which there were at least 14 different types. That practice was al-

---

55 Houses nos. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115, 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 44, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 156, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152, 163, 170, 208.

56 "Kostenvoranschlag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW 167." RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 82-90.

57 "Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombenbeschädigte BW. 166. (Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/29.7.44)." RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83. Cf. Document 4.

58 "Baubericht für den Monat März 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385; "Tätigkeits- bezw. Baubericht für den Monat März 1942" by SS Schütze Jothann (Abteilung Hochbau). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

59 Cf. in this regard my study cited in note 42, pp. 32 and 38.

so applied to the Polish houses that were taken over by the Central Construction Office, as is shown by the drawing of House 647 located at Budy.[60]

From the detailed bureaucratic procedures outlined above, it follows that the Birkenau 'Bunkers,' too, if in fact they existed, had to have appeared in the documents of Central Construction Office. All we have to do, therefore, is to look for documentary proof of their existence. The investigation must be directed at four essential criteria:

1. Number of the *Bauwerk*: In contrast to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria, which were included in the corresponding *Bauwerke*, that is, the Crematoria II, III, IV and V (*BW* 30, 30a, 30b, 30c), the gassing 'Bunkers' would have constituted a *Bauwerk* in themselves. Therefore, their respective numbers must appear in the documents of the Central Construction Office.
2. Designation: Like all *Bauwerke*, the 'Bunkers' had to have a specific designation, which would have to appear in the documents. According to the postulates of the orthodox historiography, that designation was necessarily 'encrypted' and was indicated by "*sonder-*" (special), as for example "*Haus für Sondermassnahmen*" (house for special measures).
3. The 'Bunkers' were existing houses, so the unanimous view of orthodox historians, which were converted to homicidal gas chamber. The modification of such houses is characterized in the documentation of the Central Construction Office as "*Ausbau*" or "*Umbau*" (finishing, conversions) followed by the mention "*eines Hauses*" (of a house) or "*eines Gebäudes*" (of a building), often with the adjective "*bestehend*" or "*vorhanden*" (existing, present). The transformation of the two houses into 'gas chambers' would therefore have to be reflected in the documents as the finishing or conversion of two existing houses.
4. The alleged undressing barracks near the two 'Bunkers' would, in turn, belong to the respective *Bauwerke* and appear as such in the documents.

2.2. Plans and Cost Estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (June 1941–July 1942)

As we have seen, Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt have the Himmler-Höß meeting take place on June 13–14, 1941, because (in their opinion) Höß was in Berlin on those two days to discuss the projects for the enlargement of the camp with Kammler. The object of the discussion is confirmed by a letter from Kammler to the camp commander dated June 18, 1941, which refers to "KL Auschwitz – construction projects 2nd and 3rd year of war economy." Kammler writes:[61]

---

[60] Cf. Document 5.
[61] RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37f.

"Taking into account the construction measures ordered locally by SS Gruppenführer *Pohl, and referring to your meeting with the head of Amt I and myself on 13 and 14 of this month, I inform you as follows:*

1) The construction measures listed below will be punctually registered by Amt II with plenipotentiary general for control of the building industry [Speer] *for the 3rd year of the war economy (1.10.41 – 30.9.41)."*

This is followed by a list set out below:

"a) Completion of utility buildings
b) 30 new accommodations for detainees
c) Delousing unit
d) Laundry building
e) Admission building
f) Gate building KL
g) 5 watchtowers
h) Extension camp wall and wire obstacle
i) New-construction planning office with garages
k) Headquarters building
l) Sentry headquarters area
m) Motor pool headquarters
n) Housing headquarters staff
o) Housing for 1 guard battalion
p) Finishing of temporary officers' club and officers' housing in existing buildings
q) Work camp for civilian workers
r) Sewage system
s) Water supply
t) Road constructions and gardens
u) Electrical installations, external."

Kammler then states that the whole construction project CC Auschwitz could no longer be registered for the second year of the war economy but, considering that the camp was to receive 18,000 detainees by December 31, 1941, he agreed to starting the construction or, if already begun, continuation of the following items:

"a) Adding upper stories to 14 existing accommodations for detainees
b) Completion of utility buildings
c) 30 new accommodations for detainees
d) Delousing unit
e) Laundry unit
f) New-construction planning office with garages
g) Motor pool headquarters
h) Housing headquarters staff

i) Finishing of temporary officers' club with officers' accommodations in existing buildings
k) Work camp for civilian workers
l) Sewage system
m) Water supply
n) Roads"

Thus, after the meeting between Himmler and Höß, Kammler's group of offices planned all kinds of construction measures except those for which the entire camp had allegedly been set up: extermination installations.

On October 30, 1941, Bischoff drew up a first cost estimate for the Auschwitz camp (*SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*) arriving at a total of 7,057,400 RM. The document mentions the following items:

- *BW* 12, 20A, 20B, 20D, 20E, 20F, 20G, 20L, 20M, 20N, 20O, 20Q, 20R: Accommodations for detainees
- *BW* 62: Kitchen barrack for detainees
- *BW* 300A-F: Housing and utility barracks of camp for civilian workers
- *BW* 300E: 1 utility barrack
- *BW* 300F: 1 washing and toilet barrack
- *BW* 172: Utility barrack for guard unit
- *BW* 100-107 and 112-132: Accommodations for detainees
- *BW* 9A: Sanitary installations in the Auschwitz concentration camp (water and sewage installation, sewers)
- *BW* 9B: Drainage pipes
- *BW* 21: Roads.[62]

The same day, Bischoff also elaborated an "Explanatory report to preliminary plan for the new construction of the *Waffen* SS POW camp at Auschwitz, O/S" (= Upper Silesia), which contained the following *Bauwerke*:

1. *BW* 3: Prisoner housing barracks 1-174
2. *BW* 4: Utility barracks 1-14
3. *BW* 5a: Delousing barrack 1
4. *BW* 5b: Delousing barrack 2
5. *BW* 6: Washing barracks 1-16
6. *BW* 7: Toilet barracks 1-18
7. *BW* 8: Corpse barrack
8. *BW* 9: Quarantine camp, entrance building
9. *BW* 10: Headquarters building
10. *BW* 11: Guard building
11. *BW* 12: Area, fenced in, with open latrines
12. *BW* 13: Watchtowers, wood
13. *BW* 14: Barrack camp for guard unit

[62] "Kostenüberschlag für das Bauvorhaben: SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," October 31, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-97, pp. 3-6.

14. *BW* 15: Warehouse
15. *BW* 16: Access road and parking area
16. *BW* 17: Road consolidation within camp
17. *BW* 18: Sewage system with treatment plant
18. *BW* 19: Water supply plant
19. *BW* 20: Power plant
20. *BW* 21: Electrical power line from Birkenau
21. *BW* 22: Telephone system
22. *BW* 23: Alarm system
23. *BW* 24: Enclosure
24. *BW* 25: Wiremesh fencing within camp
25. *BW* 26: Transformer station
26. *BW* 27: Siding from Auschwitz station

Furthermore, a new crematorium was planned as Item 30, which was, however, to be built in the Auschwitz main camp.[63]

On February 27, 1942, SS *Oberführer* Kammler visited Auschwitz for an on-site discussion of the camp construction program for the third year of war economy. On March 2, the head of SS *WVHA*, SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, approved the proposals listed below:[64]

"I. Agricultural constructions

1. *30 to 35 horse-stable barracks for the temporary housing of animals, etc.*
2. *2 permanent cow-sheds for a total of 400 head of cattle*
3. *3 field barns and 4 temporary farm barns*
4. *Temporary greenhouse of 3000 m²*
5. *4 storage buildings for potatoes*
6. *Completion of Raisko building as a laboratory*

II. Erection of temporary buildings for Deutsche Wirtschaftsbetriebe

1. *Construction of a temporary bridge across the Sola river toward detainee entrance, making use of temporary road overpass of road administration, to be dismantled*
2. *Adding upper stories to 6 permanent detainee buildings*
3. *Completion of 5 permanent detainee buildings and new construction of 15 detainee buildings to be used initially as follows:*
   5 housing buildings as workshops
   5 housing buildings for storage
   5 housing buildings for the guard units

---

63 "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S" and "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 13-30.

64 Letter from Pohl to Central Construction Office Auschwitz of March 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 210f.

The distance between the permanent buildings will be 14 m edge to edge

4. *Laundry building*
5. *Entrance building, detainees*
6. *Water supply system*
7. *Sewage system*
8. *Bio-gas utilization system*
9. *Finishing utility barrack, Kommandantur*
10. *Crematorium In the POW camp*
11. *4 officers' housing barracks*
12. *Construction office barrack*
13. *Roads as required*
14. *Completion of existing houses and completion of one house for the commander of the agricultural units at Auschwitz."*

On March 17, in response to this letter, Bischoff transmitted to SS Sturmbannführer Lenzer, head of Office Group C V/1 (supervision of all SS building offices and building projects) of SS *WVHA* the list of construction projects (and *Bauwerke*) submitted for approval to the Regional Administrator for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII. The *Bauwerke* are listed in Table 1 in the Appendix (p. 255) without the corresponding cost estimate.

On March 31, 1942, Bischoff compiled a list of all *Bauwerke* planned for the construction project CC Auschwitz. It was later completed by hand by adding new *Bauwerke* that had not been originally planned. I have reproduced Bischoff's list in its entirety in Table 2 in the Appendix (p. 257).

The "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S" written by Bischoff on July 15, 1942, covers the projects and constructions of the Auschwitz camp up to the end of the third fiscal year of the war, *i.e.*, until September 30, 1942. The document lists in order the *Bauwerke* as given in Table 3 in the Appendix (p. 261).

Between October 26 and 29, 1942, Bischoff compiled a cost estimate entitled "Project: POW camp Auschwitz (carrying out of special treatment)." It dealt with a project for the Birkenau camp and lists 12 *Bauwerke*, the first of which included only the following 18 items:[65]

1. 1. 182 housing, provisions and personal storage barracks
   2. 27 washing and toilet barracks
   3. 10 utility barracks
   4. 12 infirmary barracks
   5. 10 block leader barracks
   6. 3 washing barracks

[65] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

7. 6 toilet barracks
8. 3 utility barracks
9. 11 uniform store and adminstration barracks
10. 16 troop housing barracks
11. 2 Headquarters and washing barracks
12. Warehouse 1
13. Wire-mesh fence and watch-towers
14. Cooking kettles and stoves

15a. 4 crematoria
15b. 4 morgues
16a. Delousing unit
16b. Troop delousing unit

The other *Bauwerke* are the following:

2. Water supply installation
3. Sewage system
4. Railroad siding
5. Electric lighting
6. Alarm and telephone installation
7. Emergency power plant
8. Substation
9. Bakery
10. Workshop hall, 3 camp barracks and 1 housing barrack for supervisory personnel
11. Disinfestation plant I and 4 housing barracks for civilian workers' camp I
12. Disinfestation plant II, 2 washing and 2 toilet baracks for civilian workers camp II.

3. The 'Bunkers' in the Construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

3.1. The Construction Reports of the Camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau

The first half of 1942 is the best-documented period for the projects and construction work of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. There are two series of reports that allow us to appreciate the full scope of its building activities. There is, on the one hand, the *Baufristenplan* (construction deadline schedule), a monthly report prepared by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to Office Group C/V of SS *WVHA*. These reports list all *Bauwerke* under construction or already built, showing the starting date and the degree of progress in percent as well as the estimated completion date or the date of completion for *Bauwerke* already terminated. Each *Bauwerk* is shown either by its identification number or by its designation (*e.g., BW* 24 commandant's residence).

The other set of documents is the series of *Bauberichte* (construction reports), monthly reports from the head of Central Construction Office to the camp commandant. These reports contain detailed descriptions of the various building sites (*Baustellenbeschreibung*) and of the individual *Bauwerke*, arranged by construction project.

The construction projects within the scope of this report were "Construction project concentration camp Auschwitz," "Construction project POW camp Auschwitz," "Construction project construction depot Auschwitz" and "Construction project agriculture Auschwitz."

The documents of greatest interest for our investigation are the following:

1) Construction report on the progress of construction work for construction project CC Auschwitz, dated April 15, 1942, covering the period up to April 1, 1942 (see Table 4 in the Appendix, p. 264).
2) Construction report of March 1942 (see Table 5 in the Appendix, p. 265).
3) Construction schedule plan of March 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 6 in the Appendix, p. 267).
4) Construction schedule plan of April 1942 for construction project POW camp of *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz O/S (see Table 7 in the Appendix, p. 268).
5) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 8 in the Appendix, p. 269).
6) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project agriculture (see Table 9 in the Appendix, p. 270).

7) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project construction depot (see Table 10 in the Appendix, p. 270).
8) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project POW (see Table 11 in the Appendix, p. 270).
9) Construction report of May 1942 (see Table 12 in the Appendix, p. 271).
10) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 13 in the Appendix, p. 273).
11) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project agriculture (see Table 14 in the Appendix, p. 273).
12) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project construction depot (see Table 15 in the Appendix, p. 274).
13) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project POW (see Table 16 in the Appendix, p. 274).
14) Construction report of June 1942 (see Table 17 in the Appendix, p. 275).

If 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 at Birkenau started functioning on March 20 or at the end of May 1942, and on June 30, 1942, respectively, specific references to those installations would necessarily have to appear in the documents cited – references such as "Bunker," or "*Rotes Haus*" / "*Weißes Haus*" or some kind of 'code word.' A thorough examination of all entries in Tables 1 through 17 in the Appendix reveals, however, that not a single entry can even remotely be interpreted as referring to any of these 'Bunkers.' This clearly indicates that the Birkenau 'Bunkers' never existed as extermination installations.

3.2. A Striking Example: House No. 44 / *BW* 36C

How decisive is the absolute lack of documentary traces becomes obvious by comparison with other houses that were taken over and modified by the SS New Construction Office (later SS Construction Office and finally Central Construction Office) at Auschwitz. The most significant example to be cited is that of house no. 44, a "*bestehender Rohbau*" (an existing building shell), which was rebuilt as *BW* 36C and assigned as living quarters to SS *Sturmbannführer* Cäsar, head of agricultural units. Although I have not investigated this *Bauwerk* in detail, it appears in several documents in my possession, which I shall list chronologically:

March 2, 1942: Letter from the head of SS *WVHA* to Central Construction Office with reference to "Construction program 3rd year of war economy, budget year 1942 for CC Auschwitz":[66]

> *"modification of existing residential houses and modification of a house for head of agricultural units at Auschwitz."*

[66] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 211.

March 17, 1942: Letter from Bischoff to Office Group C V/1 of SS WVHA with reference as before: "modification of a house for head of agricultural units at Auschwitz." Estimated cost: 25,000 RM.[67]

March 31, 1942: Individual *Bauwerke* (*BW*) for buildings, externals and secondary installations of construction project concentration camp Auschwitz: "*BW* 36C residential house modification for head of agricultural units Auschwitz."[68]

May 13, 1942: Letter from the Regional Administrator for Control of Construction Industry at Kattowitz to Central Construction Office with reference to "construction authorization": "modification of residential house for head of agricultural units." Cost estimate: 25,500 RM.[69]

June 29, 1942: Letter from the head of Central Construction Office to the Regional Administrator for Control of Construction Industry concerning "Construction project Auschwitz – construction authorization": "modification of an existing shell no. 36 (temporary)."[70]

June 1942: Construction report from the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C residence of head of agricultural units. Continuation of modifications, roof framework mounted and covered, lighting and sewers installed."[71]

June 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C residence for head of agricultural units." This document also mentions the construction order for the *BW* (item no. 178), the date work started (May 4, 1942) the degree of progress (45 percent) and the estimated date of completion (August 15, 1942).[72]

July 15, 1942: "Explanatory report on the building project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S" written by head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C finishing of an existing shell."[73]

July 15, 1942: "Cost estimate for construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S": For *BW* 36C a detailed cost estimate is given, amounting to 29,000 RM.[74]

July 15, 1942: "Construction description" of *BW* 36 C: "Completion of the existing shell."[75]

July 15, 1942: "Cost estimate for completion of existing shell *BW* 36C."[76]

July 15, 1942: Location sketch of *BW* 36C.[77]

---

67 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 205.
68 RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 6.
69 RGVA, 502-1-319, illegible page number.
70 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 192.
71 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 223.
72 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.
73 RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 4.
74 RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 27. Cf. document 6.
75 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6a.
76 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6b.
77 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6c.

July 30 [1942]: "Summary of all *Bauwerke* that are to be achieved on order of SS *WVHA* Berlin within the area of CC Auschwitz and/or under the authority of Central Construction Office of *Waffen* SS and Police Auschwitz within the third year of the war economy."[78]

July 1942: "Construction report" from head of Central Construction Office: "*BW36C* Modification of residence for head of agricultural units. Installation of floors at all levels, doors and windows put in, painting done, externals arranged."[79]

July 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Progress: 85%.[80]

August 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Progress: 100 percent as of August 15, 1942.[81]

September 25, 1942: "Report of completion" of the head of Central Construction Office to Office CV of SS *WVHA*: "already finished […] modification of existing shell no. 36C for CC Auschwitz."[82]

September 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[83]

October 1942: List of *Bauwerke* entitled "VIII U pa 1": "*BW* 36C = modification of an existing shell, residence Cäsar."[84]

December 16, 1942: "Workshop orders (administration) starting June 1, 1942": "Installation of window pane in House 44 *Stubaf.* Cäsar (very urgent!)."[85]

April 8, 1943: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office; Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[86]

October 2, 1943: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office; Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[87]

December 14, 1943: "Construction Office Industrial Constructions. State of construction invoicing": "*BW* 36C CC. Completion of residential home for

---

[78] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 33.
[79] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 181.
[80] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.
[81] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 39.
[82] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 95.
[83] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 48.
[84] RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 42.
[85] RGVA, 502-1-153, order n. 145.
[86] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
[87] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.

head of agricultural units." The report states that 95 percent of the cost of 38,000 RM had been disbursed.[88]

This series of construction reports and construction schedule plans also documents the progress of the modification work going on in other Polish houses that predated the camp, for example those assigned as housing for officers and NCOs (*Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser*), later subdivided into "housing and residences for married officers" (*Führerunterkünfte und Wohnhäuser für verh. Führer*), *BW* 36B, and "residences for married NCOs" (*Wohnhäuser für verh. Unterführer*), *BW* 27. Other officers and NCOs lived in other formerly Polish houses. For example, SS *Untersturmführer* Schwarzhuber lived in house no. 53,[89] SS *Unterscharführer* Kapper in house no. 171, SS *Rottenführer* Stockert in house no. 154, SS *Rottenführer* Schulze in house no. 130, SS *Unterscharführer* Vollrath in house no. 740, SS *Sturmmann* Siebel in house no. 203.[90] Garrison order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, mentions "dependents of SS personnel" who lived partially inside and outside the outer surveillance perimeter.[91] The register of tasks assigned to the Central Construction Office by the camp administration contains, moreover, indications of work done on various houses, as for example house 23, occupied by SS *Untersturmführer* Ziemssen.[92] Other houses – 151, 136, 1, 25, 130, 132 – are mentioned in a report from the detainee painting detail (*Häftlings-Malerei*) for the period March 26 to April 25, 1942.[93]

3.3. The 'Bunkers' on the Birkenau Maps

The certainty that we have acquired in the preceding paragraphs that the 'Bunkers' of Birkenau never existed as extermination installations is further enhanced by three maps of the Birkenau camp.

1) "Site Map of Area of Interest CC Auschwitz No. 1733" of October 5, 1942.[94] This map shows the area of the Birkenau camp prior to its construction. Within the area of the camp – the limits of which are indicated – 12 houses appear in the field later called construction sector III (*Bauabschnitt*, *BA*), numbered as follows: H[aus]. 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914. Outside the camp limits, to the north, there are three more houses (H. 586, 587, 588); to the east, in the former village of Birkenau, there

---

88 RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 123.
89 RGVA, 502-1-240, p. 27.
90 "Standortbefehl Nr. 40/43" of November 2, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 55.
91 RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.
92 RGVA, 502-1-153, orders no. 37 (July 1, 1942: brickwork), 39 (July 1, 1942: electrical installations), 41 (July 1, 1942: painting), 82 (Sept. 11, 1942: metal work), 88 (Spet. 23, 1942: electrical installations for mess hall), 94 (Oct. 1, 1942: wood-working), 151 (Jan. 6, 1943: hygienic services).
93 "Häftl. Malerei. Arbeitsleistung in der Zeit vom 26.III.-25.IV.1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f.
94 RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14. Cf. Document 7.

is a group of 39 houses, numbered 601 to 639. All these houses had been taken over by the Central Construction Office and had either a temporary function (those inside the camp) or a permanent one (the others). The map also shows the houses that are designated 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2' by the orthodox historiography, but none of these buildings has an identification number allocated by the Central Construction Office. Thus, none of them had been pressed into service by the Central Construction Office or assigned any purpose whatsoever.

2) "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, map no. 2215," dated March 1943.[95]

This master plan shows the complete map of the Birkenau camp. To the north of section *BA*III, just outside the camp enclosure, the houses 586, 587 and 588 are visible, together with other houses further north (H. 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 589, 590) as well as the group of houses from the former village of Birkenau to the east of *BA*III. The house that orthodox historiography today calls 'Bunker 1' and the other five houses to the west of it are not shown, because they had been demolished to make room for a septic tank ("*Erdklärbecken*"). To the west of the Central Sauna, however, still appears the house which today is known as 'Bunker 2' by the orthodox historiography, as well as another house predating the camp in front of it, both without identification numbers. Near them on the map, the Soviets have crudely sketched in three rectangles supposed to represent the alleged undressing barracks of 'Bunker 2,' which, however, should have been only two in number, not three. Realizing their mistake, the Soviets struck out the third barrack with three strokes of the pen!

That those 'barracks' are indeed the work of the Soviets can be seen above all from their drafting technique. In the drawings of barracks done by Central Construction Office[96] the lines forming the outer edges intersect crosswise at each corner, while those drawn by the Soviets form a truncated angle and show, moreover, a thicker pen stroke. Furthermore, there is another version of this drawing, identical except for the fact that the "septic tank" was changed into a "sewage plant" (*Kläranlage*). On this map, the two houses mentioned above appear to the west of the Central Sauna, – again without an identification number – but there is no trace of any barracks.[97]

3.4. The Logistics of the 'Bunkers'

Thus, in the construction reports of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp for the months of March, April, May, and June 1942 (or, for that matter, for the entire

---

95 RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1. Cf. Document 8.

96 The drawing was executed by Detainee 471, the Polish draftsman Alfred Brzybylski.

97 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2. Cf. Document 9.

year of 1942) there is not even the slightest trace of any 'Bunker.' Furthermore, there is no hint of them to be found in the entire documentation of Central Construction Office. This, however, would have been absolutely impossible if two farm houses had actually been taken over by this office and modified for any purpose whatsoever,

Had that actually taken place, other sets of documents of Central Construction Office would inevitably contain some sort of proof, traces, or additional indications.

The transformation of two farm houses into homicidal gas chambers would in fact have entailed a variety of structural and logistical tasks, the most important of which would have been the following:

3.4.1. Water Supply

After each homicidal gassing it would have been necessary to wash both the houses and the corpses to remove organic residues given off by the dying.[98] This would have required the two 'Bunkers' to be connected to the camp's water-supply network; as late as October 28, 1942, however, such a connection was neither present nor planned, as can be seen from the "site map" for the "water supply POW Camp Birkenau," in which the water pipes went up to the crematoria and ended there.[99]

3.4.2. Sewage

This washing operation would have required a sewer for the discharge of the effluents which, however, does not appear on either of the two maps of Birkenau dated March 31, 1942, mentioned above. These drawings show all of the sewers of the camp, which came together in a single ditch, called the "*Königsgraben*" (royal ditch), which in turn ended up in the Vistula River. Even though it stood only 200 meters away from this ditch, the house that allegedly became 'Bunker 2' was not hooked up to it by any sewer line.

3.4.3. Fencing and Watchtowers

Fencing in the area of the 'Bunkers' would have been indispensable to prevent the alleged victims from fleeing. It turns out, however, that no such work was done in that area. Central Construction Office map no. 3512 displays the entire system of enclosure of the camp.[100] The small watchtowers ("*Kleiner Wachtturm*") are shown as well as the large ones ("*Großer Wachtturm*"), and

---

98 "Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls." Szlama Dragon on 'Bunker 2.' Cf. Section 5.1.

99 "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

100 "Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L." RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.

also the existing enclosure ("*Bestehender Zaun*") and the planned one ("*Projektierter Zaun*"). The outermost fence in the west, "*Zaun 34*," ran a few meters beyond the Central Sauna and continued into *BA*III as "*Zaun 38*." There were three large watchtowers (nos. 5, 6 and 7) in this area, and 4 small ones (nos. 19, 20, 21 and 22). No 'existing'[101] fence appears in the zone around 'Bunker 2' and no known document indicates that this zone was enclosed.

3.4.4. Installation of a Power Line

Lighting in the 'Bunkers' and of the enclosed space would have been indispensable for nocturnal operations. For example, when the Central Construction Office realized that the construction of Crematorium II was not proceeding on the schedule ordered by Kammler, it decided to speed up the work by running night shifts. To enable this, it issued an order to the "*Electrician Kommando*" of its workshops, which was described as follows in the corresponding "work card":[102]

> *"Re: Crematorium II –* BW *no. 30 in POW camp. Lighting for construction works in Crematorium II and focusing of searchlights for night shift / guard unit."*

The work was carried out between January 15 and 23, 1943, and entailed 14 specialist man-hours and 28 helper man-hours for a total expenditure of 1,413.76 RM, consisting of 1,283.32 RM for materials (explicitly listed), a surcharge of 10% amounting to 128.34 RM and 2.10 RM for the 42 man-hours of the detainees. No such voucher exists for the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

3.4.5. Installation of Undressing Barracks for the Victims

According to the orthodox thesis, two barracks were set up next to each 'Bunker,' which the victims had to use as 'undressing rooms.' The installation of these barracks would have left evidence and references in the Central Construction Office documentation, starting with three documents of the June-December 1942 period, which deal specifically with the distribution of the barracks (*Barackenaufteilung*) for Auschwitz and Birkenau (see Section 3.5.).

3.4.6. Transportation of Materials

The motor pool (*Fahrbereitschaft*) of the Central Construction Office, commanded by SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, was responsible for the use and the maintenance of all vehicles assigned to the Central Construction Office. The head of this section had to write a monthly report – "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police

---

[101] If 'Bunker 2,' in contrast to 'Bunker 1,' was not demolished on account of possible future re-use, it is not clear why the fence should have been removed.

[102] RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.

Auschwitz" – which contained, a "detailed employment of vehicles within camp area" and a "detailed employment of vehicles outside camp area." The report contained a list of all worksites and locations to which the vehicles had been driven, the total number of trips they had made, and the reason for the trips. The report for May 1942[103] mentions 1,171 trips, the one for June[104] 1,532 trips. Various trips involved houses predating the camp that were being modified by the Central Construction Office: for example there were 17 trips to bring construction materials to Houses 171 and 28 in the month of May; in the June report are eight trips to the Waffen-SS building, seven to House 24, 105 to House 28, one to House 210, nine to House 170, all to transport construction materials as well. However, even though 'Bunker 2' allegedly belonged to the same category, there is not even the slightest hint – open or veiled – of construction materials or dismantled barracks being taken to that worksite.[105]

3.4.7. Laying of a Camp Railway

The corpses of the alleged victims – according to the most important witness Szlama Dragon (see Section 5.1.) – were taken to mass graves (later to become incineration ditches) by means of carts running on a field railway. This device is not mentioned in any document. A field railway (*Feldbahngleis*) for a totally different purpose was offered to the Central Construction Office by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. in a letter dated February 2, 1944. It was used in *BW* 47 – transport of materials – of *BA*III at Birkenau.[106]

3.4.8. Road Works

For the victims to be transported to the 'Bunkers' by truck (by day, all those unable to walk, and everybody by night), it was also necessary to build a suitable road. The construction reports describe the road works during the month covered in detail, but they do not contain the slightest trace of linking any 'Bunkers' to the camp. The construction report for March, under the entry "road works," mentions beginning work on the road linking the "*Deutsches Haus*" to the Auschwitz camp as well as works within the Birkenau camp.[107] The construction report for May informs us of the continuation of work on the

---

[103] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1.-31. Mai 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 295f. I have not found any prior documents of this type and it is probable that this was the first of the series.

[104] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 282-287.

[105] In the report for June, the transportation of barrack parts (*Barackenteile*) is borne out for the POW camp in general (786 trips), for DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*, 27 trips), and for the disinfestation barracks (14 trips).

[106] RGVA, 502-1-346, p. 44.

[107] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942," written by Bischoff on April 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385.

road from "*Deutsches Haus*" to the Auschwitz camp (450 meters ~1,500 ft.), of a road of 600 meters from the Main Industrial Camp to the new stables, and also of road works within the Birkenau camp.[108] The construction report for June, finally, refers only to the progress on the two roads just mentioned.[109]

3.4.9. Gastight Doors

The modification of two Polish houses into homicidal gas chambers would have required, first of all, the installation of gastight doors. It is well known that documents for doors of this type exist in connection with the Birkenau crematoria (and are considered by orthodox historiography to be 'traces' of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in these structures). There are also documents referring to 22 gastight doors of the Birkenau disinfestation plants *BWe* 5a and 5b,[110] but no document speaks of the provision of a gastight door for the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

3.5. The So-Called "Code Language"

We have seen above that, according to bureaucratic practice at Auschwitz, the 'Bunkers,' just like all other *Bauwerke*, needed a specific designation, which would have shown up in the documents. As the existence of these installations is, in fact, not shown by the documents, Polish investigators doing research on Auschwitz invented the fiction of 'code words' as early as 1946, that is, by claiming that the SS allegedly used innocent sounding terms in order to camouflage the 'real,' but unspeakable designations.[111] Later orthodox Holocaust scholars endorsed this expedient with great relief and embarked on a quest for 'camouflaged' designations for the 'Bunkers.' After seven decades of effort, they have only been able to come up with three alleged designations, which we will examine in the following sections.

3.5.1. "Baths for Special Actions"

This designation appears only one single time in the existing documentation: in a file memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of August 21, 1941.[112] It was interpreted by Jean-Claude Pressac as an 'encryption' referring to the 'Bunkers.'[113] In this, as for all the rest of Pressac's arguments, he was slavishly followed by Robert Jan van Pelt.[114] Such an interpretation is groundless, as I

---

[108] "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942" written by Bischoff on June 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 263.
[109] *Ibidem*, p. 222.
[110] Cf. in this regard my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 46-50.
[111] *Ibidem*, pp. 9f.
[112] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.
[113] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 61.
[114] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 297-299.

have demonstrated with an abundance of evidence in a specific historical analysis, to which I refer the reader.[115]

3.5.2. "House for Special Measures"

This designation appears in two documents, rather late in the chronology of the 'Bunkers': the "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz/OS" of September 30, 1943,[116] which mentions "modification of an existing house for special measures" for *BA*II and one for *BA*III at Birkenau, and the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz" of October 1, 1943.[117] Both documents also mention "3 barracks for special measures" for each house. According to Fritjof Meyer, the designation "house for special measures" is the encrypted designation of the 'Bunkers.'[118] As I have shown elsewhere, this alleged encryption actually refers to the program for the improvement of the hygienic installations of the Birkenau camp, appropriately titled "Special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations," which was ordered by SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler in May of 1943.[119] More specifically, the barracks "for special measures" bore the label *BW* 33a; they were, therefore, a sub-site of site *BW* 33 – *Effektenbaracken* (personal property barracks, storage of inmate belongings), just as *BW* 11a – "new construction chimney crem. concentration camp" – was a sub-site of *BW* 11 – crematorium.

The two houses and the three barracks constructed as an addition to them had obviously all the same function: the storage of inmate belongings. Furthermore, in 1942 no *Bauwerk* bore the designation "for special measures," which is further confirmation of the fact that the two houses did not, in fact, refer to the 'Bunkers.'

3.5.3. "Barracks for Special Treatment"

This designation, which appears in a number of documents in 1942, the first one dated March 31, 1942, refers to *BW* 58. By referring to the "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz/OS" of July 15, 1942, J.-C. Pressac asserts that the barracks "for special treatment of detainees" of *BW* 58, which are mentioned in this document, were the alleged undressing barracks of Bunkers 1 and 2 at Birkenau.[120] This assertion is, however, not only unconfirmed by any documents,[121] but it is categorically ruled out by three documents of the Central Construction Office dealing with the as-

---

[115] C. Mattogno, "'Bathing Facilities for Special Actions'" in: *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 66-71.
[116] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 80-82.
[117] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 83-94.
[118] F. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 632, note 7.
[119] Cf. *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 60f.
[120] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 57.
[121] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 25-27.

signment or allotment (*Aufteilung*) of the barracks. The first document dates from June 30, 1942, and is entitled "*Barackenaufteilung*" (barrack allotment).[122] All barracks planned are listed here by construction project and by type of barrack. The construction project POW camp comprised 516 barracks; none of them was assigned to a worksite even remotely connectable to the 'Bunkers.' The sole 'suspicious' designation – but suspicious only in the sense of an assumed 'encrypted language' of the SS – belonged to the "Construction project SS housing and concentration camp Auschwitz" and concerned three "*Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung*" (personal-property barracks for special treatment), which served only for the storage of personal belongings taken from inmates upon their arrival at Auschwitz ("for storage of [personal] effects"). The second document, entitled "Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Barrack Allotment,"[123] is dated July 17, 1942, and is a general account of the barracks of the camp, listing their purpose, their type, the number of barracks needed, the number of barracks erected, the number of barracks in storage, and the number missing. Here, too, the only 'suspicious' assignment concerns the barracks for 'special treatment': needed – 5, erected – 3; we are dealing with the 5 storage barracks of *BW* 58. The third document is a "barrack allotment" dated December 8, 1942,[124] following the same lines as the preceding document, but with the additional specification of the construction sector or *Bauwerk* to which they belonged. Again, the 5 barracks for 'special treatment' appear in this document, but they belong to *BA*I of Birkenau and were therefore located inside and not outside the camp. Their function was that indicated above.[125]

We have thus demonstrated that in the archives of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, whose documents of the year 1942 are basically completely extant, there is no document at all which explicitly or implicitly refers to a building which could have been one of the so-called 'Bunkers'; neither is there any document referring to any 'undressing barracks' which are said to have been erected near those 'bunkers' at that time.

3.6. Two Recently Discovered "Bunker" Documents

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents which mention a "Bunker I" in passing.[126] The first is dated March 18, 1944, and is a letter from the camp headquarters at Auschwitz to the Central Construction Office relating to the installation of an alarm siren:

---

[122] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.
[123] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 237-239.
[124] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 205-208.
[125] Cf. my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 37f. and Document 10 on p. 121.
[126] Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014, p. 101.

> *"For this purpose, we ask therefore to make available to the Camp Headquarters the cable – 4 x 6 qm*[m] *1 KV – leading to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed."*

On March 24, 1944, the Central Construction Office answered as follows:

> *"The Central Construction Office is willing to make available to the camp headquarters, for the sirens' control line and on a loan basis, the cable 4 x 6 qmm which extends from the provisional supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau."*

In particular the following three reasons speak compellingly against the hypothesis that this "Bunker 1" had anything to do with the alleged gassing facilities:

1. According to the orthodox version of history as defended by the Auschwitz Museum, which is based on testimonies, "Bunker 1" was completely demolished in 1943. Franciszek Piper writes about this:[127]

   > *"In the spring of 1943, gassings ceased in the two bunkers after the new gas chambers and crematoria had been completed and were being used. Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled."*

2. Although the alleged "Bunker 2" appears together with another building next to it on the two maps "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, map no. 2215" of March 1943, there is no trace of the four buildings in the area around the alleged location of "Bunker 1." The latter is also not included on map no. 2503 of the inmate hospital in *BA*III of June 18, 1943. Under these circumstances, there is no doubt that, in March 1944, the house which was called "Bunker 1" by some of the witnesses and which is said to have served as a gas chamber, had not existed for more than a year, while the "Bunker I" mentioned in the two documents above still existed in March 1944.
3. Before the Soviets occupied Auschwitz, no witnesses ever used the term "bunker" as a synonym for alleged gassing facilities. As I will demonstrate in Para. 5.2.1., this term was coined between March 9 and April 16, 1945. The SS authorities could therefore not have used it in the sense in which it is used in today's Holocaust literature. In other words: The "Bunker I" mentioned in the letter of 18 March 1944 could not have been the alleged gassing facility "Bunker 1."

It should be noted here that the German term "Bunker," according to Germany's definitive dictionary, the *Duden*, has as its primary meaning a "large container for storing bulk material (e.g. coal, ore, grain)."[128] As a

---

[127] F. Piper, "Vernichtung", in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (ed.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999, Vol. III, p. 169.

[128] www.duden.de/rechtschreibung/Bunker

secondary meaning it refers to a "military shelter facility," frequently to a "shelter for the civilian population during war; air-raid shelter." As a third meaning this term refers to a prison in the vernacular.[129] It never refers to an execution facility, though. It must therefore be assumed that the members of the Auschwitz camp authorities had one of these three meanings in mind when they used the term "bunker" in these documents. This was therefore either a storage building for bulk material (possibly also inmate effects), an air-raid shelter, or a prison building.

3.7. Conclusion

In the beginning of this study I assumed, as a working hypothesis, that the meeting between Himmler and Höß actually took place. It is now time to test the validity of this hypothesis. Leaving aside the obviously false chronology presented by Rudolf Höß and its insurmountable contradictions, let us turn our attention to two serious, unresolved and irresolvable problems deriving from this hypothesis about the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

1. Himmler's order, Pressac assures us, made Auschwitz the "center for the mass extermination of Jews,"[130] and the entire camp was to fulfill this function. Why, then, in order to carry out this monstrous task, should the Office Group C of SS *WVHA* (and consequently Himmler himself)[131] have used two miserable peasant cottages instead of building two completely new and efficient extermination installations? This is all the more surprising as the cost estimate for the Birkenau camp of October 30, 1941, totaling 7,700,000 RM, included the installation of two disinfestation barracks,[132] designated *BWe* 5a and 5b, which were equipped with a gas chamber ("*Vergasungsraum*") using hydrogen cyanide, showers and a wash room ("*Brause- und Waschraum*"). The cost of each of them was 41,040 RM.[133] We must remember that, by the end of October 1941, Höß and Eichmann are alleged to have already decided, more than a month earlier, to carry out the alleged extermination of the Jews in gas chambers by means of hydrogen cyanide. Therefore, Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, and thus Himmler himself, while prepared to spend 82,080 RM on two new gas disinfestation chambers in order to *save* the lives of the Auschwitz inmates, did not bother to spend even one penny on building two new buildings for the alleged homicidal gassings, a task to which, after all, the whole camp had allegedly been dedicated!

---

[129] For instance, the basement gaol in Block 11 at the Auschwitz main camp was generally referred to as the "Bunker"; cf. C. Mattogno *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, *op.cit.* (note 1), passim.

[130] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 51.

[131] Oswald Pohl, SS *Obergruppenführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS*, in his position as head of SS *WVHA*, reported directly to *Reichsführer-SS* Heinrich Himmler.

[132] In spite of the designation, the buildings were made of brick.

[133] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.," October 30, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 23.

Van Pelt asserts that on Birkenau drawing 885, dated January 5, 1942, the new crematorium, originally destined for the main camp, was placed at the north-west corner of the Birkenau camp instead, so as to be in 'connection' with the alleged 'Bunker 1.'[134] In practice, 'Bunker 1' would have produced the corpses, and the crematorium would have incinerated them. This interpretation[135] is in itself nonsensical both because the 'Bunkers' never existed as such and because of the presence of some 10 additional morgues on the drawing mentioned: it thus renders Himmler's and SS *WVHA's* alleged modus operandi even more senseless. According to the construction program for the third fiscal year of the war economy dated March 17, 1942, the new crematorium was slated to cost some 400,000 RM.[136] Thus, van Pelt's hypothesis amounts to claiming that Himmler planned on creating a conveyor-belt system for the extermination with its final link in the form of a new building costing 400,000 RM, whereas the initial, far more important link would have been a ramshackle old house to be converted into a gas chambers!

2. According to Himmler's order – if we believe the orthodox claims – the entire camp of Birkenau was built to carry out the future mass exterminations. But then why did Himmler and the SS *WVHA* build a crematorium for the natural mortality among the detainees, while the victims of the mass extermination, whose number would be vastly more numerous, were to be simply burried?

In the first construction project for the Birkenau camp, dated October 31, 1941, there is an entry for just one crematorium with five furnaces of three muffles each to be built at the Auschwitz camp at an estimated cost of 270,000 RM.[137] On November 12, 1941, the head of the Central Construction Office described its purpose as follows:[138]

> *"The company Topf & Söhne, incineration technical devices, of Erfurt has been given an order by this office to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible, in view of the fact that the Auschwitz concentration camp will be enlarged by a POW camp that will shortly be occupied by 120,000 Russians. The construction of the incineration plant has thus become urgently necessary in order to prevent epidemics and other risks."*

---

[134] R.J. van Pelt, "A Site in Search of a Mission," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, pp. 146f. See also: D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 302f.

[135] I will come back to this interpretation by R.J. van Pelt in Section 8.4.

[136] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 204.

[137] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.", RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 27. The project of the crematorium had not yet been approved.

[138] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.

This crematorium, therefore, served only for deaths from natural causes among the prisoners, as Pressac, too, accepts when he writes that this crematorium had nothing directly to do with the extermination of the Jews.[139]

The cremation of the alleged victims of mass exterminations in the 'Bunkers,' on the other hand, is said to have begun on September 21, 1942,[140] and to have been based on an order from Himmler himself given after his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942.[141]

The inevitable conclusion is therefore that the story of the use of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' as a means of homicidal gassings has no foundation in the documents and is absurd from an operational point of view. It is fictitious propaganda, not historical reality.

In the second and third parts of this book we shall see how this propaganda arose and how it grew into 'historical reality.'

---

[139] J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1994, p. 67. R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72 expresses himself in the same way.

[140] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 305.

[141] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 163.

Part Two:

Propaganda

4. The Origin of the Propaganda Story of the 'Bunkers' – Wartime Rumors

4.1. The First Reports

The first rumors about the Birkenau 'Bunkers' began circulating at the end of August 1942, but without using the term 'Bunker'. In a "Letter written from the Auschwitz camp," dated August 29, 1942, we read:[142]

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers built for that purpose. There are two and they can take in 1200 persons. They are equipped with baths and showers, but instead of water there is gas coming out of them. In this way, first and foremost are murdered entire transports of unsuspecting persons. They are told that they are going to have a bath, they are given towels – in this way, 300,000 persons have already perished. At first, they were buried in graves, now* [the corpses] *are burnt outside in ditches dug for that purpose. Death occurs by suffocation, because blood is coming out of the nose and the mouth."*

This story, although a rather crude concoction, already contains the leitmotif of the later propaganda: the showers that gave off gas instead of water, something rather absurd in the case of gassing with Zyklon B. The cause of death is clearly nonsensical. Poisoning with hydrogen cyanide, in fact, provokes a form of asphyxiation by the cessation of cellular functions caused by the blocking of the principal path by which cellular redox reactions take place, so that the body cells can no longer utilize the oxygen that comes to them via the blood.[143]

The number of alleged victims claimed in this statement is four times as high as the total number of Jews deported to Auschwitz as of August 29, 1942: some 76,000, of whom some 37,000 were properly registered.[144] The incineration of the victims' corpses is in contradiction with orthodox historiography, according to which, as we have already seen, such a practice started only on September 21, 1942.

The number of the 'gas chambers' is in contradiction to the 'definitive' propaganda story worked out by Szlama Dragon, who speaks of 6 rooms altogether with a total capacity of over 4,000 persons (see Section 5.1).

---

[142] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, p. 43.

[143] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florence, 1951, p. 1404.

[144] Data taken from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (note 12) after elimination of its 10 fictitious transports. Cf. my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 34f.

On September 8, 1942, edition no. 33 (58) of the *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) published this news item:[145]

> *"Over the last few months, in the camp area were organized* [sic]*:*
>
> *1) Gas chambers have been installed in which the Jews (on average 1000 persons per day) are poisoned."*

This news item was too vague to make an impression. On October 10 of that year, the Department of Information (*i.e.*, of propaganda) and Press of the Delegatura[146] drew up a "Report on the Situation in the Country during the Period of August 26 through October 10, 1942," in which it furnished more detailed information:[147]

> *"Gas chambers: The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 incurable patients was organized and 'officially' sent to a sanitarium at Dresden, but in reality* [it went] *to a building transformed into a gas chamber. This installation, however, turned out to be too small and not very practical. It was therefore decided to build 5 new gas chambers at Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *some 7 km from the camp. Construction was terminated in April 1942. These 5 chambers are windowless, with double doors that have bolts, and with gas input and ventilation devices. Each chamber is laid out for 700 persons. A railroad has been laid out between these buildings, by which the corpses are taken to graves that have been dug in the woods nearby. Gassing of 3500 persons, including all activities before and after, takes 2 hours. Those gassed are primarily Bolshevik prisoners of war and Jews. Among the Poles, mainly the terminally ill."*

This story was repeated in "Annex I," entitled "Copies of a Tale and of Reports from the Auschwitz Penal Camp" of a report dated November 1942, but with an important addition: the German term "*Degasungskammer*":[148]

> *"On January 1, 1942, 2000 Jews were brought in. During 1942, some 30,000 Jews and 15,000 Jewesses and children. Out of that number some 3,000 and 7,000 Jewesses were registered on the numerical list. The others (including all the children) went directly to the* Degasungskammer. […] *The* Degasungskammer *was used for the first time in June 1941. A transport of 1700 persons (incurably ill from venereal disease,* Körperschwache[=frail persons[149]]*, wounded who had had their ribs removed, patients with meningitis) was formed and sent to a sanitarium at Dresden (according to the official communication). Actually, they went to the building that had been converted into a gas chamber. It turned out,*

---

[145] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 44.
[146] The *Delegatura* was the secret representation in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London.
[147] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 48.
[148] *Ibidem*, pp. 60f.
[149] In German in the text.

however, to be too small and not very practical. [Then] *an installation of 5 modern chambers was built at Brzezinka, some 7 km from the camp. Construction was finished in April 1942. It comprises 6* [sic] *blocks (windowless, with double doors and modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation), each one for 700 persons. Between the buildings there is a narrow-gauge railway which takes the corpses to graves, each 4 km long, in the woods nearby. The entire area of the* D-kammer *is off limits, anyone found there, unless on assignment, faces the death penalty (this goes also for the SS, the* Wehrmacht*, civilians and detainees) Gassing of 3,500 persons takes two hours."*

In an earlier study I have already demonstrated that the alleged first use of a homicidal gas chamber is gossip without historical foundation.[1] It is worthwhile, though, to follow up on how Polish historiography transformed this gossip into historical reality.

In the first version of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech asserted that on July 28, 1941, 575 invalids, cripples, and chronically ill, selected by an *ad hoc* government commission, were sent to the Königstein hospital for the mentally ill in Saxony, where they were gassed with carbon monoxide.[150] In a later article, entitled "The first selection for the gas at Auschwitz – the transport to the Dresden sanitarium," Stanisław Kłodziński took a closer look at this alleged event: he stated that the gassing of these detainees did not take place at Königstein but "near Sonnestein [recte: Sonnenstein] some 20 km from Dresden."[151] Consequently, Czech corrected "Königstein" to "Sonnestein" in the second edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[152] However, there is no document supporting the reality of this alleged event: it is based on second-hand testimonies only, in particular on the declarations of Rudolf Höß. There is no direct testimony by persons who had witnessed the alleged massacre, or its preparations, or who had seen the corpses of the alleged victims, or who had merely seen the transport arrive at Königstein, Schloß Sonnenstein in Pirna, or Dresden. All the testimonies collected by Kłodziński refer exclusively to the departure of the transport from Auschwitz; thus, even if it really did leave, there is no real proof of the gassing. During his trial, Höß, the only (indirect) witness to the alleged event, declared that the alleged homicidal gassing at Königstein had been reported to him by his subordinate, Franz Hössler, at that time SS *Obersturmführer*.[153]

---

[150] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959, pp. 106f.

[151] Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970, p. 40; this probably refers to Schloß Sonnenstein in Pirna, 20 km southeast of Dresden.

[152] D. Czech, *Kalendarium… , op. cit.* (note 12), p. 106.

[153] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 151), p. 40.

The historical veracity of this event is thus based only on the hearsay testimony of a single person who, moreover, had been dead for 14 months when the Höß trial began.[154]

Let us look at the term *Degasungskammer*. This term is a corruption of the German word *Begasungskammer*, which designated a hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chamber using the DEGESCH circulation system. At the time there was no such installation at Auschwitz, but 19 DEGESCH circulation chambers were planned for the admissions building of the main camp.

Now, whereas a *Gaskammer* could have referred also to a homicidal gas chamber, a *Begasungskammer* could mean only a gas chamber for disinfestation. But then, where did the term *Begasungskammer* – corrupted into "*Degasungskammer*" – originate? It came, no doubt, from an article by G. Peters and E. Wüstinger titled "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" ("Delousing with Zyklon-Hydrogen Cyanide in Circulatory Gas Chambers").[155] This article had been requested as technical background information from the HELI company (Heerdt-Lingler GmbH), the main representative of DEGESCH, by the firm Friedrich Boos, which had received the order to build the 19 Auschwitz disinfestation chambers mentioned above; it was received by the then SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz on July 3, 1941. After having been kept in the archives for a year, it was dusted off by the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling, who worked in the technical department of the Central Construction Office and supervised the construction of the disinfestation installations in the admissions building.[156]

The admissions building project was the subject of specific discussions at that time; on July 31, 1941, Bischoff drew up a "first cost estimate regarding new construction of the laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" and the corresponding site plan.[157] One may assume that, at that time in Auschwitz, only a detainee who worked at the planning office (*Baubüro*) of the Central Construction Office could have any knowledge of *Begasungskammern*. In February 1943, the planning office employed 96 detainees in various sections of the Central Construction Office.[158] They had access to classified documents, and produced such documents themselves. For example, drawing no. 2136 of Crematorium III was prepared by the Polish detainee Leo Slawka (ID number

---

[154] Franz Hössler was sentenced to death by the British in the Belsen trial and the sentence was carried out on December 13, 1945. The Höß trial began on March 11, 1947.

[155] The subtitle of the article is "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" ("Disinfestation of Objects in Chambers of Hydrogen Cyanide).

[156] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 87 (Letter of transmittal from the HELI Co. of July 1, 1941) and pp. 87-90 (article "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern"). Both documents show the "in"-stamp (*Eingang*) of the SS New Construction Office and Jährling's signature with date of July 21, 1942.

[157] "Kostenüberschlag zum Neubau des Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäudes mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 129f.

[158] "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung." RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.

538), drawing no. 2197 of Crematorium II by the Czech Jewish detainee Ernst Kohn (ID Number 71134), and the two maps of Birkenau of March 1943 mentioned above were done by the Polish detainee Alfred Brzybylski (ID number 471).

The various resistance groups at Auschwitz had members or sympathizers in the planning office as well. In August 1944, three female detainees who worked in that office, Vera Foltynova, Valeria Valova, and Krystyna Horczak, secretly prepared two photocopies of Birkenau crematorium drawings and managed to smuggle them out of the camp.[159]

The report mentioned above contains other significant details that confirm the soundness of this interpretation.

First of all, there is the mention of "modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." None of the hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers in the Auschwitz camp at that time had "apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." As they were only temporary gas chambers, that is to say not in conformity with the standard DEGESCH circulation design, they were indeed equipped with exhaust ventilation, but not with Zyklon B-input apparatuses; the product was simply thrown into the disinfestation room. Only the DEGESCH circulation *Begasungskammer* was equipped with devices that enabled a can of Zyklon B to be put in the gas chamber, opened, and the hydrogen cyanide safely vaporized from the outside: the contents of the Zyklon B can fell automatically onto a plate, where it was struck by a current of warm air that vaporized it, thus "feeding the gas."[160] According to orthodox historiography, the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers' had neither gas-input apparatuses nor ventilation equipment.

Second, there is the fact that the alleged homicidal *Begasungskammern* were equipped with double doors, just like the disinfestation *Begasungskammern*,[161] and had no windows. Windows are perfectly useless in disinfestation gas chambers, but some openings are absolutely necessary for the homicidal gas chambers, if operated as attested to by witnesses.[162]

The fusion of gas chambers and showers, which we have noted in the letter of August 29, 1942, and which became a permanent feature of later propaganda, stemmed from the fact that the planned admission building included, under one roof, 19 *Begasungskammern* and an installation of showers for the detainees. At that time, however, two major disinfestation installations were con-

---

[159] Henryk Świebocki, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 19, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1995, p. 152.

[160] "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure…," *op. cit.* (note 156), RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 69.

[161] To prevent the disinfested objects from being recontaminated they were introduced into the gas chamber from the unclean side (*unreine Seite*) and, thanks to the system of the double door, taken out on the opposite clean side (*reine Seite*).

[162] I refer to the alleged little windows for the introduction of Zyklon B which, in this literary phase, were unnecessary because the gas was claimed to have come from the shower-heads!

structed at Birkenau, labeled *BW* 5a and 5b, which consisted of a gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide and a shower and washing section. The individual parts were called "gas chamber" and "wash and shower room," respectively. The latter installation, equipped with 50 showers, stood in front of the gas chamber at a distance of only 5.52 meters and was separated from the latter by an air lock and a vestibule.[163] It is thus highly probable that the idea of a shower installation in the alleged gas chamber suggested itself to the first fabricators of the propaganda story because of the disinfestation installations, which were then being built or planned.

The problem of the ventilation of the alleged gas chambers in the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is so senseless that it deserves to be investigated in greater depth.

We have already seen that, in order to carry out the alleged extermination order given by the Führer, the Main Office of Budget and Buildings and later the SS *WVHA*, hence Himmler himself, are said to have created the entire Birkenau camp from scratch, but that for the most important installations, those for which the whole camp had been set up, they were seemingly satisfied merely to modify two Polish farm houses. What is even more absurd, though, is the assertion that these installations – which were to accomplish an order of mass extermination coming from the government – were technically rudimentary and not at all in keeping with a country which was at the international forefront of gas-chamber technology employing hydrogen cyanide. The circulation system, which allowed a rapid and effective disinfestation, would also have been suitable to kill a large number of human beings in a way which posed little risks for the executioners. In an article dated 1938, for example, there is the photograph of a disinfestation chamber of 100 cubic meters, using hydrogen cyanide and the circulation system at normal pressure, and another one showing a 400–cubic-meter chamber for the gassing of railroad carriages at Budapest,[164] also using the circulation system and hydrogen cyanide.

Thus, we are supposed to believe that in order to carry out the government order of the alleged mass extermination of hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of people in the 'gas chambers' of the 'Bunkers' at Birkenau, the SS *WVHA* (which had absorbed the Main Office of Budget and Buildings), Himmler himself would *not* have made use of those miraculous technical circulation installations, would *not even* have installed a miserable exhaust fan! Yet the gas chambers in the disinfestation units of *BWe* 5a and 5b, which had a floor area of about 105.7 square meters[165] and were thus practically the same size as 'Bunker 2' (104.3 m²; see Section 9.2.), were equipped with two exhaust fans each!

---

[163] Drawings 801 of November 8, 1941, 1293 of May 9, 1942, and 1715 of September 25, 1942. Cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 55-57.

[164] G. Peters, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, pp. 183f.

[165] The chambers measured 10.90 × 9.70 meters.

Jean-Claude Pressac, while citing the abovementioned paper by Dr. G. Peters "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*," has completely avoided the problem outlined above. He writes:[166]

> *"Not very far away from Bunker 1 stood another small farmhouse. It was whitewashed and had a floor area of some 105 square meters. To turn this building into a gas chamber was easy enough (after all, this had been done with Bunker 1 earlier on), and one could have squeezed some 500 persons into it. But Höß wanted the ventilation to be improved. He consulted Bischoff who showed him an article by Dr. G. Peters, the director of Degesch Co. (a firm producing Zyklon B), which described a delousing unit employing Zyklon B consisting of 8 small cells of 10 m² each arranged in parallel."*

The article was the one already mentioned. The anecdote of Höß's consultation with Bischoff is simply a fanciful invention by Pressac who then came to an even more imaginative conclusion:[167]

> *"Finally, the 'white house' was split into 4 small gas chambers of about 50 cubic meters arranged in parallel. They were not equipped with mechanical ventilation but were located in such a way as to catch the wind where it was most frequently blowing (north-south at Birkenau)."*

So Höß and Bischoff had used an utterly insignificant element of the article in question: the arrangement of the chambers "in parallel." Pressac, finally, did not even touch upon the most ludicrous problem in terms of design: the splitting of 'Bunker 2' into four sections. If we assume a total floor area of 105 m²[168] as a basis for the capacity of the individual chambers, their respective floor areas were 49.6, 28.9, 16.5 and 9.3 m² (see Section 9.2.). Now we are told that 'Bunker 2' was put in service because 'Bunker 1' was no longer able to satisfy the needs of the alleged mass extermination – but then why on earth was 'Bunker 2' split into four 'gas chambers' of such odd dimensions? What would have been the advantage for efficient mass extermination of this foolish arrangement?

These two reports on the "*Degasungskammern*" contain, moreover, three major contradictions with respect to the final version of the propaganda story. According to orthodox history, there was in fact no "building transformed into a gas chamber" in June 1941. Furthermore, the buildings that were allegedly turned into 'gas chambers' numbered two and not five. Also, neither of those two buildings was finished "in April 1942," but one in March or May, the other in June. Finally, the story of the graves "each 4 km long" is false and nonsensical. Such graves would have been more than twice as long as the length of the Birkenau camp (1,657 m).

---

[166] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 51f.
[167] *Ibidem*, p. 52.
[168] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), note 29 on p. 178.

Annex III of the November 1942 report cited above contains another tale entitled "From the Correspondence of an Auschwitz Detainee":[169]

> *"Every week, two transports on average arrive from Slovakia, from France, from the* [Ruhr] *Basin and from the Government* [General]. *The Jews from the Basin and from the Government are poisoned en masse; it is difficult for us to determine their number, but it is so enormous that it is impossible to remove the clothing after* [the Jews] *have been poisoned. Near the gas chambers, there are some 15,000 garments, these have to be removed every day by wagons.*
>
> *There are two places for poisoning: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka where a few cottages of considerably greater capacity have been arranged for this purpose near the forest. The gassed are buried in large graves. A small train specifically built to facilitate those transports runs up to them. The Jewish civilians who have to load it are themselves poisoned after a certain time, others take their place. Among the garments, once* [the Jews] *have been eliminated, there is an enormous percentage of women's and children's clothes. On the latest transport from Slovakia (200 persons) there were some 80 children (the families were apparanetly used for work), they were poisoned at Brzezinka together with their mothers."*

The report is rather vague. It does not mention the four undressing barracks (where were those "15,000 garments"?) and does not even mention the number of 'gas chambers' ("a few cottages"). Besides, at that time, according to orthodox history, the corpses were not buried but incinerated.

4.2. An Anonymous Report from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz

This report on the living conditions in the camp, dating from December 1942 or January 1943,[170] was entered into evidence by the prosecution at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (the Cracow trial, November 25 to December 16, 1947). The section "Executions" ("*Egzekucje*") described three assassination methods. The first is by means of an air hammer.[171] The second method is by lethal injections in the camp's inmate hospital, the third by gassing in the 'Bunkers.' The latter two methods are described as follows:[172]

> *"The second killing center is the camp hospital. There were killed all those who had become so weak by diseases that, according to the opinion of the*

---

[169] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 69.
[170] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 297-301; the report gives the strength of the men's and the women's camp as of December 1, 1942. This is the latest date mentioned there.
[171] "przy pomocy młota powietrznego 'Lufthammer'"
[172] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

camp commander, they were no longer fit for work. From time to time, a German doctor would inspect the patients and note their [ID] *number. The next morning, very early,* [the detainees] *were called out and killed by means of injections. If their number was too high, they would be loaded on a truck and taken to the Birkenau gas chamber. There are two of those, and they can accept 1,000 persons at a time. They are two residential houses, from which the inner walls and the windows have been removed. Only wide, airtight doors and small openings for ventilation have been left. On the inside, the chambers are arranged to look like a bath, from which they differ only by the fact that instead of water, toxic gas comes out of the showers. Inside, there is the track of a narrow-gauge railroad to take away the corpses. Between the two chambers, there is a barrack which has been spilt into two sections, one for women and children and one for men. The drawing*[173] *explains the rest. The transport* [of detainees] *arrives on a dead-end track, specifically laid for this purpose. It is received by the elite, persons devoid of any feeling. Their number is small, that is why there are 30 of them. When the train arrives, the escort, which always consists of several persons, helps them. All luggage is placed next to the track. Then there is the separation and loading onto trucks. When strong persons for work are needed, 100 or 200 out of the 1000 are selected and taken on foot to the camps of Auschwitz or Birkenau. The rest are taken by truck to Brzezinka. In the barrack they must undress immediately, because they must go to the bath. For that purpose they are handed soap and a towel. After the bath they are to receive underwear and clothing. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed and the gas comes out from openings shaped like a shower*[head]. *What then happens inside is difficult to say. After half an hour, ventilators are switched on, and after 45 minutes, the corpses are already loaded on the carts and taken away. Death occurs probably through asphyxiation, because all are bleeding from the mouth. Initially, the corpses were interred and created enormous tombs that contained about 200,000 persons. Presently, they are being burned in trenches specifically dug for this purpose. In these trenches, a layer of wood is put down, then a layer of human bodies, then a layer of paper, more wood and another layer of corpses. When we come back from work, we see Brzezinky on fire."*

This report is based on a reworking of the previous literary motifs with the addition of a dash of originality. The attached drawing shows the author's effort to make history out of the propaganda story. This resulted in most fanciful claims: that the 'gas chambers' were in two buildings next to each other; that the inner walls of both buildings had been removed so that there was a single 'gas chamber' in each of them; that the 'gas chambers' were equipped with

[173] Cf. Document 10.

showers spurting lethal gas; that the victims bled from their mouth; that there was ventilation; that there was only one undressing barrack split up into two sections; that the camp railway went into the 'gas chambers.' All these details are literary motifs in contradiction to the final version of the story.

4.3. The Reports from 1943

In a report dated April 1943 and written by a member of the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz under the pseudonym "Tadeusz," one can read:[174]

> *"In the crematorium, the walls are stained with blood – because the people who were overcome by the gas regain consciousness in the oven and scratch the cement with their fingers in defense before they die.*[175] *The same thing happens also with the open-air incinerations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for some time in the cremation trenches. About these burning trenches there are legends – they are known as the 'Eternal Fire' because they burn day and night."*

With this report, the propaganda acquires another literary motif standard for the 'horror' genre: the incineration of semi-live people regaining consciousness when incinerated, which later, in an effort to make things even more horrific, would become the incineration of living human beings and finally the burning of living children.

The use of the catchphrase regarding the "Eternal Fire" of the burning trenches is obviously a Freudian slip.

Annex I of *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 37 (110) of September 22, 1943, contains a report dated June 10, 1943, which includes the following passage:[176]

> *"Up to the month of September 1942, 468,000 non-registered Jews were gassed at Oświęcim. Between September* [1942] *and June 1943 arrived some 60,000 Jews from Greece (Saloniki, Athens), 60,000 from Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, some 50,000 from Holland, France and Belgium, 6000 from Chrzanów, and 5000 from Kęt, Żywiec, Sucha, Slemien and their environs. Of these persons, 2% are alive today, the other 98% were sent into the gas, mostly young and very healthy people, and were burnt semi-live. Each transport arriving at Oświęcim is unloaded, the men are separated from the women, then 98% (mostly women and children) are loaded haphazardly onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers at Brzezinka; after horrible tortures (suffocation), which last 10 to 15 minutes, the corpses are thrown out through an opening and burned on a pyre. It should be stressed that before going into the gas chamber the condemned must take a bath.*

---

[174] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), pp. 100f.
[175] No blood stains can form at a furnace temperature of 800°C/1,500°F …
[176] *Ibidem*, pp. 124f.

Because of a lack of toxic gas, people are also burned half-alive. At the present time, there are three large crematoria at Birkenau, for 10,000 bodies per day, which burn corpses all the time and are called 'Eternal Fire' by the local population."

The figure of 468,000 Jews burned up to September 1942 is decidedly mad: some 92,800 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz up to September 30, 1942, of whom some 43,200 were registered, that is: not gassed even according to orthodox historiography.[177] The report mentions only a single 'gas chamber' at Birkenau. The bath which in former reports was only a means of fooling the victims and of killing them (after all, the gas came out of the shower heads) has now become reality: "It should be stressed that before going into the gas chamber the condemned must take a bath." As the victims are claimed to have soiled themselves with feces and urine before dying, the function of this bath is not particularly clear.

The "Eternal Fire," formerly constituted by the "burning trenches," is now applied to the three Birkenau crematoria,[178] to which an absurd incineration capacity is attributed.[179]

The annex referred to above contains another report, dated August 12, 1943, which states:[180]

"As the crematoria are not able to cope with the number of people, the corpses were normally cremated in an open trench in a field near Birkenau, and for three days one could see nothing but towering flames where the corpses were being burned. More transports arriving from France were executed in this way. Brzezinka celebrated its record with the gassing of 30,000 persons in a single day."

Here we must note that the trenches of the preceding reports have become a single trench. The assertion that 30,000 persons were gassed within a day demonstrates how far this type of propaganda, predicated on its horrific impact, has departed from credibility. Nowhere near as many persons ever arrived at Auschwitz on a single day, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews (May to July 1944).

Annex I of the *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 32 (105) of August 18, 1943, contains a "Letter from an Auschwitz Detainee"[181] stating:[182]

"Entire transports are sent directly into the gas, without any registration. Their number exceeds 500,000 persons, mainly Jews. Recently, transports

---

[177] Data taken from D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.* (note 12).
[178] The fourth crematorium, no. III, was turned over to the camp administration on June 24, 1943, RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84, "Übergabeverhandlung."
[179] Cf. in this respect my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, 3 vols.
[180] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 129.
[181] "*List więźnia Oświęcimia*"
[182] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 111.

> *of Poles from the district of Lublin have gone directly to the gas (men and women). Children were thrown directly into the fire. Outside of Birkenau, there is the so-called 'Eternal Fire' – a pyre of corpses in the open air – the crematorium cannot cope.*
>
> *Lately, gassing tests in the open air are being carried out for – military ends."*

The 500,000 'gassed' belong to the shock propaganda already mentioned. The "Eternal Fire," initially consisting of some "burning trenches" ("*doły spaleniowe*"), then of the crematoria, now becomes a pyre ("*stos*"). The literary motif of semi-conscious persons burned alive moves on: "Children were thrown directly into the fire." The open-air gassing experiments for military ends are likewise a product of the imagination.

In the "Review of Major Events in the Nation. Weekly report of August 27, 1943," there is the following item:[183]

> *"In the crematorium, 5000 corpses are burned every day, but as there are more, the remaining* [Jews] *are burned alive in the 'Eternal Fire' in the open air at Birkenau – the children are thrown into the fire alive."*

Here, the three crematoria of the report of June 10 have become a single one, but its capacity has grown enormously: 5,000 corpses per day! The horror story of people burned alive reaches its literary climax: the victims are no longer killed in the 'gas chambers' but directly on the pyre.

4.4. The Report of the "Polish Major" (Jerzy Tabeau)

Jerzy Tabeau, of Polish citizenship, was born at Zabłotów on December 18, 1918, and was interned at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, under the name of Jerzy Wesołoski, receiving the ID number 27273. On December 19, 1943, he escaped from the camp. Between December 1943 and early 1944 he wrote a report about his 'experience' at Auschwitz, which was published in August by A. Silberschein in mimeographed form.[184] In November 1944 it was published in English translation by the War Refugee Board, an organization under the aegis of the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau.[185] The author of the report was claimed to be a "Polish major" who was identified as Jerzy only several years after the end of the war. The part I will quote is taken from the handwritten Polish report attributed to Tabeau, of which only three pages have survived, and from the German translation by A. Silberschein:[186]

---

[183] "Przegląd najważniejszych wydarzeń w kraju. Meldunek tygodniowy z dn. 27. VIII 43 r," K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 120.

[184] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, Geneva, 1944.

[185] Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944.

[186] APMO, D-RO/88, t.Va, pp.322b-323a. *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz).* A. Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 184), pp. 67-68.

"The gas chambers.

For the realization of these executions special gas chambers were installed in the wood at B[irkenau]. *They were halls that had no openings in the walls except for valves,*[187] *which could be opened or tightly closed as needed. They were built in the nature of a bathing establishment in order to divert the attention of the persons taken there. The execution was done in the following way: The prisoners who were destined for execution were checked once more and separated into those fit for work and those unfit, and then loaded onto trucks. Such a convoy consisted of 8-10 tightly packed cars. The condemned went along without a guard, because everything happened inside the camp. Only an ambulance followed the convoy because the camp doctor, by reason of his function, had to be present at each execution. After arriving in the area of the chamber, which is surrounded by barbed wire, the condemned had to undress, men, women and children together. Each one was given a towel and soap. Then everyone was herded into the chamber with many blows and ill-treatments. They herded in as many as the chamber would allow, then the door was tightly closed, and specially selected SS men threw* [into the chambers] *bombs filled with prussian acid*[188] *through the valves*[189] *in the walls. Ten minutes later, the doors were opened and a special unit*[190] *(always consisting of Jews) pushed the corpses away and made room for the next convoy.*

At that time, the crematoria were only being built, so that the small crematorium, located, by the way, at Auschwitz, could not be considered at all for the disposal of the corpses. Because of that, enormous trenches were dug, and the corpses were buried there, one on top of the other. This state of affairs lasted until about the autumn of 1942. As the gassing of the Jews, at that time, proceeded with great intensity, enormous corpse-fields resulted, with masses of Jews [lying around] *just barely covered by a thin layer of earth. As the corpses putrified, vapors developed, and there was a horrible stench of corpses. Because of this, in the autumn of 1942 all trenches had to be excavated, the decomposing remains taken out and burned in the crematoria (four of those had already been finished at that time) or else piled into enormous heaps, and those* [heaps] *soaked with gasoline and incinerated that way. The great masses of ash which resulted from this were moved away and strewn on the fields as fertilizer. Once the crematoria had been completed, the corpses were burned there, but even then, as the*

---

187 Polish: "wentylami"; the English text has "ventilators", p. 11.

188 "bomby z kwasem pruskim"; "Mit Preussensäure gefüllte Bomben." In the English text: "hydrocyanic bombs," pp. 11f. Prussic acid = hydrogen cyanide.

189 "przez wentyle"; in the English text "through the ventilation openings," p. 12.

190 "specjalne komando"; "Ein spezielles Kommando." In the English text: "a special squad," p. 12.

crematoria could not cope, one had to resort to the old method and burn piles of corpses."

This description is clearly inspired by the disinfestation buildings at *BWe* 5a and 5b. As I have already mentioned, these installations had a hall with 50 showers (*Wasch- und Brauseraum*) and a gas chamber for hydrogen cyanide of about 105.7 m² floor area.

Those delousing chambers were equipped with two ventilators, which were set into two round openings in the wall opposite the one with the two entrance doors. On the outside of the two openings, two short sheet-metal tubes were set,[191] which could be closed by means of a round lid with a hinge that was welded to the upper part of the tube, as can still be seen today in the outer walls of the gas chambers located on the first floor of Block 3 of the main camp.[192]

During the gassing operation, the lid stayed closed under the force of gravity; before the ventilators were switched on, the lid was raised by means of a wire attached to a little wheel located somewhat above the lid. These devices changed into "valves" in the propaganda stories of the secret resistance movement. The use of the Polish word "*wentyl*" (from German: *Ventil*), which means valve, can, in fact, be explained only in this way. Buildings *BW* 5a and 5b thus corresponded perfectly well to all the propaganda requirements for homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers': they had a "bathing installation" and "special gas chambers" – although for disinfestation – which were equipped with "valves" that could be opened and closed as needed and otherwise "had no openings in the walls." Furthermore, they were "inside the camp," but this was not true for the so-called 'Bunkers' (another Freudian slip!).

The "bombs filled with prussian acid" was a rather infelicitous literary device, quickly abandoned in subsequent tales.[193]

Two other literary finds treated in the report, which certainly reflected the propagandistic climate of the era, fared better. The first is the one about the use of human ash as fertilizer. This anecdote, similar to the tale about 'human soap,' had a similarly wide distribution among the former detainees of German concentration camps in the years after the war, giving rise to variants that were sometimes so grotesque as to border on the ridiculous, such as the one about Dachau Camp told by the ex-detainee Isaak Egon Ochshorn:[194]

"The Jews were thrown alive into gigantic concrete mixers and ground in a pulp. This material was used for road paving and the roads were therefore usually referred to as 'Jewish roads.'"

---

[191] Cf. Photographs 1 and 2.
[192] Cf. Photograph 3.
[193] Zyklon B was furnished in cans (German: *Dosen*), in Polish *puszki*.
[194] Statement by Isaak Egon Ochshorn (prior to August 21, 1945). NO-1934, p. 2.

The other find concerns the name of the auxiliaries for the alleged gassings, "special unit" ("*specjalne komando*"), which was to become a mainstay of orthodox historiography in its German translation of "*Sonderkommando*."

In Annex III of the report of November 1942 mentioned above, this body of men was simply called "the civilian Jews" ("*żydzi ciwile*"). In the anonymous report of December 1942 or January 1943 they were called "elite" ("*elita*"). With Jerzy Tabeau we have not yet arrived at the German term *Sonderkommando*, but the (Polish) designation *specjalne komando* anticipates it. As I have shown elsewhere, various "special units" did indeed exist at Auschwitz, but this designation never applied to the personnel of the crematoria.[195]

Jerzy Tabeau claims that the four crematoria at Birkenau had already been completed in the fall of 1942;[196] this shows the reliability of his sources.

4.5. The Report of Alfred Wetzler

Alfred Wetzler, born at Trnava on May 10, 1918, was deported to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and received ID number 29162. On April 7, 1944, he escaped from the camp together with Rudolf Vrba, born at Topolcany on September 11, 1924, who had been interned under the name of Walter Rosenberg since June 30, 1942 (ID number 44070). After their escape, the two detainees wrote a long report, which began to be circulated in May 1944.[197] It was first published in German by A. Silberschein, and later in English by the War Refugee Board together with the report by the "Polish major." The report appeared anonymously: its authors were identified as "two Slovakian Jews."

In the section of the report written by Alfred Wetzler we read the following about the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[198]

> *"At the same time the so-called 'selections' started. Twice a week, on Mondays and Thursdays, the garrison surgeon (camp surgeon) set the number of detainees that were to be killed by gassing and then cremated. The selectees were loaded onto trucks and taken into the birch forest.*[199] *Those who arrived there alive were gassed in a large barrack that had been set up for this purpose near the cremation pit, and then thrown into the pit and burned."*

This pit, as Wetzler states on the preceding page, was "several meters deep and 15 meters long."

---

[195] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 101-103.

[196] Crematorium IV, which was completed first, was turned over to the camp administration on March 22, 1943.

[197] *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*. Geneva, May 17, 1944. RL, WRB 61. Chronologically speaking, this is the first known version of the Wetzler report.

[198] *Ibidem*, p. 10.

[199] The German original has "in den Birkenwald;" the name of the camp, Birkenau (birch meadow), is the German equivalent of the Polish Brzezinka, related to the Polish word brzoza = birch.

The following section of the report, drawn up jointly by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, deals also with the alleged extermination of Jews at Birkenau:[200]

> *"38,000 – 38,400.*[201] *400 naturalized French Jews. These Jews arrived with their families. The whole transport consisted of about 1600 souls. Of these, some 400 men and 200 girls were admitted to the camp by the procedure described while the other 1000 persons (women, old people, children, and also men) were taken directly from the railway siding to the birch forest, without any evidence or treatment, and gassed and cremated there. From this moment on, all Jewish transports were treated in the same way. About 10% of the male deportees and 5% of the women were admitted to the camp while the others were gassed on the spot. Even before, Jews from Poland had suffered the same fate. For months on end, trucks kept on taking thousands of Jews from the various ghetti* [sic] *directly to the pit in the birch forest."*

The report then lists enormous exterminations of Jews in the "birch forest," stating laconically "all others gassed in the birch forest" or "some 3000 persons were gassed in the birch forest" or "the remainder gassed in the birch forest."[202]

> *"At the end of February 1943 the new and modern crematorium and the gassing installation were opened at Birkenau. The gassing and the cremation of the corpses in the Birkenau* [sic] *were abandoned and those procedures were, from now on, carried out in the 4 new crematoria built for this purpose. The large pit was filled in, the land leveled, the ash had always been used as fertilizer in the camp agricultural unit at Hermensee* [Harmense]*, so that today there is hardly a trace to be found of the horrifying mass murder that took place here."*[203]

The two authors give to understand that the source of this information was the "special unit" of the "birch forest," with which they had been in contact until December 1942, when it was "eliminated."

> *"On December 17, 200 Jewish boys from Slovakia who had worked, as a so-called special unit, at the gassing and the cremation of the corpses, were executed at Birkenau.* […] *The unit was replaced by 200 Polish Jews who had just arrived with a transport from Makow.* […] *This change of the special unit cut us off from our direct contact with this 'worksite,' with unfortunate consequences for our food supply."*[204]

---

[200] *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*, *op. cit.* (note 197), pp.11f.
[201] The ID numbers assigned to the detainees.
[202] *Ibidem*, p. 12.
[203] *Ibidem*, pp. 15f.
[204] *Ibidem*, p.13.

The information contained in these two reports is in total contradiction with the final version of the story. In lieu of the two farm houses allegedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers ('Bunkers' 1 and 2) we have "a large barrack that had been set up for this purpose," and instead of the four "cremation pits" only one is mentioned. Vrba and Wetzler, too, make a little mistake when they write that the pit was filled in and the land leveled "so that today there is hardly a trace to be found of the horrifying mass murder that took place here." In other words, even at that time there was no proof of this "horrifying mass murder."

The theme of the human ashes used as fertilizer takes shape: they are being used in "the camp agricultural unit at Hermensee," and the Jewish auxiliaries assisting the SS with the alleged homicidal gassings become the "special unit."

The "Periodic Report of May 5 to 25, 1944," written on May 26, 1944 by an anonymous member of the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, contains a section entitled "The Death Factory" ("*Fabryka śmierci*") in which we read:[205]

4.6. Anonymous Reports from 1944

> *"Up to the spring of 1943, two small farm cottages at Brzezinka/Birkenau were used as gas chambers. All the windows had been walled up, and there are only a few hermetically closed openings and fake shower heads on the ceiling. It has to look like a bath! The truck convoys arrive, escorted by armed SS men who straight away push in a naked crowd holding their towels, unaware and unsuspecting, and close the door hermetically. Through the openings they pour in a pulverized gas, from cans which bear the name 'Cyklon.' The powder, oxidizing itself, immediately poisons the persons shut in. In order to consume less 'Cyklon' – a gas that smells like mustard – they first throw in other cans which absorb the oxygen of the air. The ventilator* [is switched on] *and special 'Sonderkommando*[s]*' throw the corpses into two enormous pits, arranging them in layers and covering them with calcium chloride. Because the pits fill up quickly, as early as summer 1942 the corpses were laid on pyres of branches and wood and burned with petroleum or gasoline. Children would be thrown directly on the pyres amid really terrible curses. A black and dense smoke infests the surroundings."*

This report takes up the previous literary motives with one important addition: it names the 'weapon' – "Cyklon." In this respect the author makes use of somewhat questionable items of information, however: a "pulverized gas"[206]

---

[205] "Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944," APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 437.
[206] Zyklon B was liquid hydrogen cyanide adsorbed on gypsum.

which "oxidizes itself"[207] and "smells like mustard."[208] The anecdote of "cans which absorb the oxygen" is pure fantasy. The "ventilator," as I have explained above, was located in the disinfestation gas chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5b, but not in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers.'

The term "special unit" – referring to Jews in charge of clearing out the gas chambers – had been created only a short time before, and this explains the insecurity of the author of the report when it comes to its use: "*specjalne 'Sonderkommanda'*" is, in fact, equivalent to "special 'special units'," particularly in the plural. With this report, the sinister story of the children burned alive comes to the fore again, this time they are burned on pyres ("*na stosach*") and not in cremation pits ("*doły spaleniowe*").

Besides the "Cyklon," the report introduces another novelty, which later becomes an essential element of the orthodox versions: the openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B. Having jettisoned the utterly nonsensical story of the introduction of the gas through shower heads, the Auschwitz propagandist now had to invent appropriate openings.

The "Special Annex to the periodic report of May 5 to 25, 1944" tells us the following about the topic which interests us:[209]

> *"Before entering into the gas chamber, everybody leaves the money and valuables they have with them at a deposit.*
>
> *They strip naked, checking all their garments, which will then be examined again for valuables that might be concealed in them. Now they go into the 'bath,' i.e., the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. Nowadays, they no longer get towels or soap – there is no time for that.*
>
> *The two gas chambers work without pause and still do not manage to keep up. Between two gassings, there is time only for ventilation. Elsewhere – invisible to those coming in, of course – enormous piles of corpses are going up. There is no time to burn them."*

The report then describes the treatment of the corpses (extraction of gold teeth, cutting the women's hair, search of the bodies) and concludes:

> *"The corpses will be burned only after having been treated and controlled in this way."*

As we can see, each propaganda story takes on new literary embellishments. The number of gassing houses varies depending on the author, but it eventually stabilized at two.

---

[207] Controlling the temperature suffices to release the hydrogen cyanide vapors. Hydrocyanic acid has a boiling point of 25.7 °C (78.26°F).

[208] Hydrocyanic acid has hardly any smell, only remotely resembling bitter almonds. The author of the report confuses it with the (military) poison gas Yprit, which smells like mustard and was therefore called mustard gas (German: *Senfgas*) by the British.

[209] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, pp. 441f.

The report of Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin,[210] written after their escape from Auschwitz on May 27, 1944,[211] contains a single reference to the "birch forest" with respect to the period after May 15, 1944:[212]

> *"Because the crematoria are insufficient, trenches are dug again in the birch forest – as during the time before the crematoria were built*[213] *– 4 of them,* [each] *30 m long and 15 m wide, in which corpses are burned day and night."*

The source for this were men of the so-called "special unit," with whom the two authors claimed to have been in touch:[214]

> *"According to a Jew of the special unit,* […] *was told by the people of the special unit."*

4.7. Conclusions

For the members of the Auschwitz resistance, the idea of the 'Bunkers' was thus definitely inspired by the disinfestation buildings *BWe* 5a and 5b; they projected these installations – showers, gas chambers, ventilation, lids for the ventilation openings – onto the alleged gassing installations, obviously with the appropriate adaptations and distortions, starting with the very term "*Degasungskammer*." As for the number of the 'Bunkers' and the 'gas chambers' they contained, and, more generally, the number of the alleged victims, the Auschwitz propagandists had not yet come to a common decision, so that their statements on these contradict each other. This was clearly due to the fact that the various resistance groups then active – that of the Polish socialist party, that of the Union of Military Organizations, the *Kampfgruppe* Auschwitz, the group directed by Colonel Aleksander Stawarz, Captain Włodzimierz Koliński's group, the one founded by Colonel Jan Karz, Roman Rybarski and Jan Mosdorf's group[215] – spread their propaganda with minimum coordination, if any at all, and each one wanted to surpass the others with their own horrifying stories.

---

[210] The report was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, together with the reports by J. Tabeau, A. Wetzler, and R. Vrba. These reports were sometimes collectively called the *Auschwitz Protocols*. See E. Aynat, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990.

[211] Czesław Mordowicz, born at Mława on August 2, 1911, was interned at Auschwitz on December 17, 1942, with the ID no. 84216. Arnošt Rosin, born at Snina on March 20, 1913, was interned on April 17, 1942, with the ID no. 29858.

[212] Michael Dov Weissmandel, מן רצמה (Min Hammetsar*), facsimile document outside of text, p. 3 of the document. Cf. Henryk Świebocki (ed.), *London wurde informiert... Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997, p. 303.
* Beginning of Psalm 118:5 "In my anxiety I called onto Jah[veh]." Emunah, New York 1960.

[213] The text mistakenly says "arbaut" instead of "erbaut" or "gebaut."

[214] *Ibidem*, p. 4 of the document.

[215] B. Jarosz, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: F. Piper, T. Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 193f.

Typical in this respect is the intensification of the propaganda theme of people being burned alive, which, starting with semi-conscious adults coming around in the flames, over a number of intermediate stages ends up with children being thrown alive onto pyres. In the same way, the assignment of the designation "Eternal Fire" to cremation pits, to pyres, and to the crematoria shows the same lack of propaganda coordination, not to mention the odd and contradictory literary themes which were tossed around the camp at that phase of propaganda. All these topics, like literary seeds, entered the minds of the detainees to a greater or lesser extent and, after the Soviet occupation, blossomed in wider propaganda fields.

The central part played by the members of the resistance in the creation of propaganda about Auschwitz was candidly admitted by Bruno Baum, an ex-detainee who had founded the German resistance group made up of socialist, communist, and anti-fascist inmates. In 1949, he published a book on the activities of the secret Auschwitz resistance movement in which he states:[216]

> *"From my side, the propaganda material went to Cyrankiewicz who passed it on. From mid-1944 on we sent something at least twice a week. Now the Auschwitz tragedy went around the world.*
>
> *I think it is no exaggeration to say that the major part of the Auschwitz propaganda, which spread through the world at that time, was written by us in the camp."*

[216] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 34.

5. The Propaganda Is Consolidated: Postwar Testimonies

5.1. Szlama Dragon's Testimony

In the preceding chapter, we saw that between 1942 and 1944 the resistance groups spread a hodge-podge of stories on the Birkenau 'Bunkers' too strongly divergent and too contradictory to be accepted as history. Before the legend of the 'Bunkers' could be transmogrified into an "established historical fact," these contradictory texts had to be reworked into a somewhat coherent story. This was done already during the first months after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz. The Polish Jew and former Auschwitz inmate Szlama Dragon played a central role in this process. Due to his detailed statements about events he claims to have experienced, and because he testified so early, he undoubtedly became the most important witness to the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

On February 26, 1945, Dragon was interrogated by the Soviet military investigating judge Captain Levin; he gave a deposition, of which I shall quote the essential parts on the 'Bunkers.' He declared that he had arrived at Birkenau on December 7, 1942, with a transport of 2,500 persons, of whom only 400 young and strong men were registered. The selection was done by the "fascist SS Mengele," by *Rapportführer* Ludwig Plagge and by Otto Moll. On December 8, Dragon was tattooed with the ID number 80359. Two days later, Plagge and Moll selected 200 men from the 400 that had been registered and divided them into two groups. On December 11, the two groups were taken to work. Dragon says:[217]

> *"As a member of one of the two groups, I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2, the other group was taken to gas chamber no.1.* […] *The group brought in to work at gas chamber no. 2 was assigned various tasks by Moll. Twelve persons had to take away the corpses from the gas chamber – I was one of those; 30 persons had to load the corpses on the carts, 10 persons had to carry the corpses to the carts, 20 persons had to throw the persons into the pits, 28 persons had to bring the wood to the pits, 2 persons had to take gold teeth, rings, earrings etc. from the corpses – which happened in the presence of two SS men – and two persons had to cut the hair off the women in the presence of one SS man. Moll personally lit the pyres.*
>
> *After having worked for one day in gas chamber no. 2, I became sick and was therefore assigned to cleaning work and other jobs in barrack no. 2. In that barrack I worked until May 1943, then I was assigned to work salvag-*

[217] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185.

ing bricks from semi-underground stores and from storage buildings in masonry that the Germans had blown up. I worked there until February 1944 and at the same time for about two months in gas chamber no. 2 and a few days in gas chamber no. 1.

The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other, in the area of the village center of Brzezinka which the Germans had burned.[218] *The gas chambers were two modified houses whose windows had been hermetically sealed. In the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 1 there were two rooms, in gas chamber no. 2 there were four.*

At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks, another two barracks stood some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2. In these barracks, men, women and children had to undress, they were then herded naked into the gas chambers, all of them together, with the help of dogs. In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath.' Next to the entrance door there was an opening of 40 by 40 centimeters through which the Zyklon containing the hydrogen cyanide was poured in from a can. At that time, the SS personnel wore gas masks. One can contained 1 kg [of hydrogen cyanide]. *The empty cans were taken away by the SS.*

About 1,500 to 1,700 persons were squeezed into the two rooms of the gas chamber. The gassing operation lasted about 15 to 20 minutes. Gas chamber no. 1 had a floor area of 80 square meters. The Zyklon was poured into the chamber by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz. The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have explained above, was carried out by 12 persons taking turns, every 15 minutes 6 persons removed [the corpses]. *It was difficult to stay in the chamber for more than 15–20 minutes, because the odor of the Zyklon, in spite of the open doors, did not go away. The clearing of the chamber took 2 to 3 hours.* [Then] *the gold teeth were removed from the corpses and rings, earrings, and* [gold] *pins were taken away, and the women's hair was cut off. The pockets of the garments were searched for valuables, especially gold. An SS man was present when the women's hair was cut. Five hundred meters away from gas chamber no. 1 there were four trenches where the persons* [sic] *were burned, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. The corpses were transported to the trench by means of five carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each cart was loaded with 25–30 corpses. It took*

[218] Actually, a number of houses had been demolished, others modified and turned over as lodgings to camp officers and non-coms.

about 20 minutes for a cart to go to the trench and back. Near the trenches 110 persons worked day and night in shifts. In 24 hours 7,000–8,000 persons were burned in the trenches.

Gas chamber no. 2 had a floor area of about 100 square meters, each room – there were four – had two doors. Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2000 persons. Gassing took 15 to 20 minutes. The Zyklon was introduced into each room of gas chamber no. 2 in the same way as for gas chamber no. 1. The removal of the corpses did not take more than two hours, because all the doors could be used and, moreover, the narrow-gauge railway passed along both sides of gas chamber no. 2, near the doors. With this railway, the corpses were taken to the trenches on 7 to 8 carts. At 150 meters from chamber no. 2, there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1. About 110–120 persons emptied the chamber and burned the corpses. Over 24 hours, all the trenches of chamber 2 could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches, no [fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000; they had come from various countries and had different nationalities, primarily Jewish* [nationality]. *To obtain a good combustion in the pyres, when lighting, a liquid – low-grade gasoline – was poured on, but also human fat. The human fat came from the trenches, in which the persons were burning, by means of a small channel that went to another small trench, into which the fat would flow; it was then recovered by the SS. In February 1944 I was sent to work at crematorium no. 4."*

The killing activity of "gas chamber no. 2" in 1944 is described by the witness in only a few lines:[219]

"In each crematorium there were gas chambers and simultaneously gas chamber no. 2 was in operation, from which the corpses went to the trenches to be burned. Gas chamber no. 2 worked mainly when there were 6 to 7 transports of persons, then the corpses were burnt on pyres, in addition to the crematoria"

According to the witness, this happened mainly between May and August 1944 during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.[220]

On May 10 and 11, 1945, Dragon was again interrogated, this time by the Polish judge Jan Sehn, as part of the preparation for the trial of Rudolf Höß. The relevant parts of this deposition, as far as the 'Bunkers' are concerned, are as follows:[221]

"We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the

[219] *Ibidem*, p. 186.
[220] *Ibidem*, pp. 187f.
[221] Höß trial, vol. 11, pp. 103, 104, 106, 107.

house had a metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr' [high voltage – danger of death]. *At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep.* […] *Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls.*

The inside of the house was split into four rooms by means of partitions. One of them could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250. The first one, which was the largest, had two little windows in the wall. The other three had only one. These little windows were closed with wooden shutters. Each room was accessible by means of a separate entrance. On the entrance door there was the plate of which I have already spoken, with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr.' This inscription was visible only when the entrance door was closed. When the door stood open, it could not be seen, instead, there was another sign 'Zum Baden' [to the bath]. *The victims destined for the gassing saw another sign on the exit door of the chamber which said 'Zur Desinfektion'* [to the disinfection]. *Of course, behind the door with this inscription there was no disinfection at all, because this was the exit door from the chamber, through which we pulled out the corpses into the yard. Each room had a separate exit door. The chamber that I have described has been faithfully drawn on the basis of my testimony by the engineer Jan Nosal from Oświęcim. This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, identified as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2,000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window.*[222] *Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away, a narrow-gauge railway led to them.* […]

Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The Bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and new trenches were dug. […]

The capacity of Bunkers no. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 persons. Bunker no. 2 could contain, at one time, over 2,000 persons, and Bunker no. 1 fewer than 2,000 persons.

---

[222] This is at variance with the corresponding drawing by the engineer Nosal, which shows two small windows (O_1-O_2 and O_3-O_4) in each of the gas chambers. Cf. Document 11.

> *In 1943, we were transferred from the women's camp to camp BIId, and were first housed in Block 13 and then in Block 11. In the fall of that year, I think, I was again employed at the 'Sonderkommando.' Between the work at the Bunkers* [and the new job] *I was assigned to the 'Abbruchkommando'* [demolition detail]*."*

Attached to this deposition are a drawing of 'Bunker 1,' a drawing of 'Bunker 2,' and a location sketch of 'Bunker 2' (see Documents 11-13 in the Appendix). These three drawings do not have the normal north-south orientation, but are laid out east-west because they take the Birkenau camp as a point of reference.[223]

5.2. Comparative and Critical Analysis of the Two Depositions of Szlama Dragon

Even a cursory reading of the sections quoted above makes it obvious that the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon presents significant contradictions with respect to the Soviet one, dated less than three months earlier. In the following comparative analysis I shall examine the most important ones.

5.2.1. Terminology

The first thing to note is that Dragon, at the time of the Soviet deposition, did not yet know the terms 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2,' allegedly used even by the SS. In this deposition he speaks always of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) nos. 1 and 2 and states explicitly that this was the official designation:

> *"I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2."*

In the Polish deposition, the term for these alleged extermination installations becomes 'Bunker:'

> *"This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

The term occurs here with the same frequency as the term "*gazokamera*" in the preceding deposition. However, in this deposition Dragon is still unaware of the other two designations, "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) for 'Bunker 1' and "*biały domek*" (little white house) for 'Bunker 2,' which were invented a few years later during the Höß trial.

The fact that in February-March 1945 the abovementioned orthodox terminology was still unknown is also clear from the deposition of Henryk Tauber, dated February 27 and 28, 1945, in which he refers to the 'Bunkers' merely as "gas chambers" (газовые камеры; see Section 6.1.). The same is true for the Polish-Soviet investigators who, in their report prepared between February 14

[223] The Birkenau camp is normally shown with an east-west orientation, *i.e.*, with the crematoria at the top (= west).

and March 18, 1945, never use the term 'Bunker' but speak only of "gas chambers" (газовые камеры) nos. 1 and 2 (see Section 7.1.).

The term 'Bunker' appears for the first time in the April 16, 1945, deposition of Stanisław Jankowski (see Section 6.1.), which was concocted between March 9 and April 16, 1945. The necessity for a proper term for these two claimed killing facilities was obvious: in a legal procedure it was unacceptable that two buildings of the Auschwitz camp, in which, as was alleged, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been murdered, did not even have an official name! Hence the alleged 'official' designations of 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2,' where the term 'Bunker' was simply taken from the term sometimes used for the building of the old crematorium of the main camp, which before World War II had been at times an ammunition bunker or a food storage facility.[224]

In the black propaganda of the underground resistance, the term later came to designate the morgue of that crematorium, allegedly transformed into a homicidal gas chamber, and then later also the morgues of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau.

For Henryk Mandelbaum, deported to Auschwitz on April 23, 1944, and assigned to the so-called 'special unit' in early June, the term 'Bunker' designated, in fact, only the alleged semi-underground gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. At the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he declared:[225]

> *"In Crematoria III and IV* [= IV and V in today's numbering]*, the gas chambers were smaller than those of Crematoria I and II* [= II and III in today's numbering]. *These crematoria were of a new kind: they could accommodate a transport of 3,000 persons. This Bunker was some 50 m long and divided into two parts. In this Bunker, there was a bath with showers and faucets, and a normal person entering it could believe that it was, indeed, a bath,*[…]*."*

In the end, by analogy, the term 'Bunker' was extended to the two alleged gassing houses.

The term "little white house" was introduced by Ludwik Nagraba, a Catholic Pole, who had been deported to Auschwitz on February 15, 1941, and who became, according to his own statement, a member of the so-called 'special unit' in May 1944. At the eleventh session of the Höß trial, he declared:[226]

> *"When the crematorium did not yet exist, there was* [at Birkenau] *a little white house, a barrack."*

A variation on this theme was the designation "grey house" (*graues Haus*) used by the witness Adolf Rögner (see Para. 6.2.5.). Actually, the Polish

---

[224] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*…, *op. cit*. (note 3), p. 129; for example in "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, one can read: "Krematorium: Im vorhandenen Bunker eingebaut..." (RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320); see also the deposition by M. Grabner, Para. 6.5.1.

[225] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.

[226] AGK, NTN, 110, p. 1147.

house allegedly converted into 'Bunker 2' was made of natural brick without plastering, which is why the designation "little red house" would have been appropriate (see Sections 7.5. & 9.2.)!

The designation "little red house," as we shall see, was introduced by the former detainee Wilhelm Wohlfahrt.

5.2.2. 'Bunker 1'

In this section, I shall list the major discrepancies of the two depositions on the subject of 'Bunker 1.'

1) Doors

Soviet deposition:[227]

> *"In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other."*

Polish deposition:[228]

> *"In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window."*

On the corresponding drawing, too, the two gas chambers of 'Bunker 1' have only one door each.

2) Barracks

Soviet deposition:[229]

> *"At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks."*

Polish deposition:[230]

> *"Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away* […]*"*

In the Soviet deposition Dragon affirms that the incineration trenches were located about 500 meters from 'Bunker 1'; in the Polish one he merely says vaguely that they "were very far away."[231] It follows that the barn and the two

---

[227] "В каждом отделении газокамеры no.1 имелись две двери, в одну из которых загоняли голых людей, а из другой выносили трупы"

[228] "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km. druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr.1. Był to również dom murowany, składał się jednak tylko z dwóch komór, które razem mieściły mniej aniżeli dwa tysiące rozebranych ludzi. Komory te miały tylko drzwi wejściowe i po jednym okienku"

[229] "На расстоянии приблизительно 500 метров от газокамеры no.1 были два деревянных стандартных барака."

[230] "W publiżu bunkra 1 stała stodółka i 2 baraki"

[231] "Doły znajdowały się bardzo daleko"

barracks which were "not far" from 'Bunker 1' must have stood at a distance much less than 500 meters from Bunker 1: the witness contradicts himself.

5.2.3. 'Bunker 2'

We now come to the major contradictions of the two depositions on the subject of 'Bunker 2.'

1) Windows

Soviet deposition:[232]

> *"The gas chambers were two modified houses, whose windows had been hermetically sealed."*

Polish deposition:[233]

> *"The windows were walled up."*

2) Barracks

Soviet deposition:[234]

> "[…] *another two barracks stood at some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2."*

Polish deposition:[235]

> *"At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks."*

3) Trenches

Soviet deposition:[236]

> *"At 150 meters from chamber no. 2 there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1."*

Polish deposition:[237]

> *"On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide and 3 m deep."*

In the Soviet deposition these trenches are 30 to 35 meters long, 7 to 8 m wide, and 2 m deep.

4) Chamber Capacity

Soviet deposition:[238]

> *"Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2,000 persons."*

Polish deposition:[239]

---

[232] "Газокамеры были переоборудованы из 2-х домов, окна которых были герметированы"
[233] "Okna miała zamurowane"
[234] "[…] на расстоянии 150 метров от газокамеры no.2 были такие же два барака"
[235] "W odległości około 30-40 metrów od owego domku stały dwa baraki z drzewa"
[236] "На расстоянии 150 метров от камеры no.2 находилось шесть рвов такой же величины, как и при камере no.1."
[237] "Po drugiej stronie domu znajdowały się 4 doły o wymiarach 30 m. długości, 7 m. szerokości i 3 m. głębokośc."
[238] "В газокамеру no.2 вмещалось 2000 челрвек."

> *"One of them* [the rooms] *could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250."*

At maximum, then, the four rooms of 'Bunker 2' could contain 2,500 to 2,550 persons.

5) Distance between Gas Chambers

Soviet deposition:[240]

> *"The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other."*

Polish deposition:[241]

> *"In addtion to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

5.2.4. Critical Analysis

For this analysis, I shall again limit myself to the most important points.

1) In the Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon affirms that 'Bunker 1' had a total floor area of 80 square meters and 1,500 to 1,700 persons could be squeezed into it – *i.e.*, 19 to 22 persons per square meter in rounded figures! In the Polish deposition he speaks of "fewer than 2,000 persons" which corresponds to a density of "fewer than" 25 persons per square meter! On the other hand, 'Bunker 2' had a total floor area of 100 square meters and could take in 2,000 persons according to the Soviet deposition or up to 2,550, if we follow the Polish one. Thus, here again, we have a density of 20 to 25 persons per square meter!
2) In the Soviet deposition the witness declares that his transport (2,500 persons), which arrived on December 7, 1942, was received at Birkenau by Dr. Mengele, who carried out the selection.[242] However, Dr. Mengele was not dispatched to Auschwitz until six months later, on May 30, 1943.[243] Dragon adds that the gassings were performed "by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz" ("*Шаймец*"). In the Polish deposition the witness declares that the gassings were carried out by *Rottenführer* "Scheinmetz" upon the orders given by Mengele; the Zyklon B was

---

[239] "Jedna, w której pomieścić można było rozebranych 1200 osób, w drugiej mieściło się 700, w trzeciej 400, a w czwartej 200-250 osób."

[240] "Газокамеры no.no. 1 и 2 находились одна от другой на расстоянии приблизительно 3-х километров"

[241] "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km [= half a km]. Druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr. 1."

[242] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 181.

[243] Helena Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, p. 376.

brought by a car with the sign of the Red Cross, which the Germans called "Sanker."[244]

At the time – as we have already seen – Mengele was not yet at Auschwitz. As to "Scheimetz," "Scheinmetz," or "Steinmetz" – a rather common German last name – nothing at all is known about him,[245] and there is therefore no proof that he ever existed. It is true that this name was also mentioned by Henryk Tauber in his deposition of May 24, 1945, but Tauber gave his deposition after Dragon's. That the source is really Dragon is borne out by the fact that for the gassings Tauber, too, evokes the duo Mengele-Scheimetz.[246] It is likewise clear that Dragon, at the time of the Soviet deposition, did not yet know anything about the alleged vehicle with the Red Cross, which brought the Zyklon B and which appears in many later testimonies.

3) In his declarations regarding the extermination capacity of the 'Bunkers,' Dragon reaches the pinnacle of absurdity. He states:[247]

> *"Over 24 hours, all the trenches could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches,* [no fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000."*

Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 not fewer than (17,000 × 30 × 4 =) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, during the period in question, only some 125,000 Jews had arrived at Auschwitz, of whom 105,000[248] were not registered. As far as 1944 is concerned, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, 6 or 7 transports ever arrived on a single day.

These nonsensical figures, by the way, also clash with other data furnished by the witness. For example, the incineration of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses per day would have required a daily supply of 1,120 to 1,280 tons of wood,[249] which would have had to be carried to the trenches and laid out by a detail of just 28 detainees, according to Dragon. Each one of them would have had to carry and lay out in the trenches some 40 to 46 tons of wood every single day! No less grotesque is the story of the two barbers and two den-

---

[244] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 105; the German term for an ambulance or similar vehicle was "Sanka" = *Sanitätskastenwagen*.

[245] Even F. Piper admits that on Scheimetz/Scheinmetz "there is no further information." *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993, p. 207, note 19.

[246] Declaration by H. Tauber on May 24, 1945. Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 139.

[247] "В течении суток во всех рвах при газокамере no.2 сжигали не менее 10000 человек. В среднем во всех десяти рвах в течении суток сжигали не (менее) 17-18 тысяч человек, а в отдельных случая число сожженных в течении суток составляло 27-28 тысяч человек."

[248] Data taken from *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 12).

[249] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 148-150.

tists who had to give a daily load of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses a 'special treatment'!

Dragon did not dare repeat these absurd figures to Judge Jan Sehn which he had invented out of whole cloth in order to please the Soviets, or else the Soviets had suggested them to him.

4) Just as absurd and physically impossible is the assertion that the SS collected the human fat of the corpses to feed the combustion in the trenches. Animal fat has a flashpoint[250] of under 184°C (363°F),[251] considerably less than the ignition temperature of dry wood, which varies between 325 and 350°C. On the other hand, the combustible substances in a corpse start to gasify (into carbon monoxide and hydrocarbons) at around 400 to 500°C,[252] so that in any kind of burning trench[253] for corpses the first thing to burn would be the fat. I have demonstrated the impossibility of recovering burning human fat for fuel in a series of specific experiments.[254] These facts did not keep the unappetizing literary theme of human fat as fuel from being employed successfully in later accounts by other self-declared eyewitnesses, though. This, in turn, was an elaboration of the theme of the recovery of oils and fats for machinery and washing soaps (see Section 6.1.).
5) In the Polish deposition, the witness attributes to 'Bunker 2' four incineration trenches, which in the Soviet deposition he had assigned to "gas chamber no. 1."
6) We must also note that the first description of the installations of the two 'Bunkers' follows a pattern that is both repetitive and nonsensical. For 'Bunker 1' it is as follows:

   undressing barracks $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ 'Bunker' $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ burning trenches

   For 'Bunker 2' it is as follows:

   undressing barracks $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ 'Bunker' $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ burning trenches

   From the point of view of logistics, it does not speak strongly in favor of German organizing methods to have 2,000 naked people walk or run 500 m in the open and to transport the corpses over the same distance.
7) A final observation: According to orthodox historiography, the members of the so-called 'special unit' were regularly murdered by the SS after a few months as potentially dangerous 'witnesses.' According to Danuta Czech, the previous 'special unit,' consisting of 300 persons, was gassed on De-

---

250 The temperature at which the fat begins to produce appreciable quantities of vapors that can ignite when in contact with a flame.

251 J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.

252 C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 410f.; C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces…, op. cit.* (note 179), p. 31.

253 It is better to speak of burning rather than cremation, because a real cremation – yielding only incombustible ash – is possible only in a crematorium oven at a temperature not below 800°C.

254 C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

cember 3, 1942, "in the gas chamber near Crematorium I," and three days later, a new 'special unit' was formed, which included Szlama Dragon.[255] This same witness, in the Polish deposition, relates that his 'special unit' was housed near Block 2 and states:[256]

> *"This Block was a closed one, and, different from the other Blocks, was surrounded by a wall. They did not want us to communicate with the detainees in another Block."*

After his first day at work in "gas chamber no. 2," he fell ill, but instead of being gassed, he was assigned to cleaning duty and other tasks in barrack no. 2, where he worked until May 1943. He was then transferred to the unit in charge of gathering bricks, where he stayed until February 1944. At the same time, though, he worked for 2 months in "gas chamber no. 2" and for some days also in "gas chamber no. 1" until he was finally assigned to Crematorium IV. Dragon remained with the so-called 'special unit' until January 18, 1945, when he and the other 100 men[257] of the unit – instead of being shot as dangerous witnesses – were sent to Germany on foot (!), and he was able to escape unobserved along the way.[258]

One can see that the stupid SS men were simply incapable of hiding their 'secrets' from the world! About these secrets, Dragon and his brother Abraham, who was also a member of that 'special unit' and who the SS also forgot the liquidate, were to provide further accounts in 1993, just as entertaining (see Para. 6.4.6.).

5.2.5. The Topographical Location of the 'Bunkers'

Szlama Dragon provides us with no indication that would allow us, even only approximately, to locate the two 'Bunkers.' His statements as to the distance between them are contradictory (3 kilometers in the Soviet deposition, 500 meters in the Polish one). That is strange, to say the least, because in 1945 establishing the location of both houses would have been extremely easy, as their positions could have been determined in relation to that of two other major buildings in their vicinity, *i.e.*, the Central Sauna and the sewage plant of *BA*III. One might therefore reasonably suspect that Dragon never even set foot into the places he speaks of. When it comes to 'Bunker 2,' this suspicion becomes certainty. All the maps of the area around the Birkenau camp show, in fact, two houses in the zone of 'Bunker 2.' As the two versions of drawing 2215 "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration

---

[255] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 349 and 352.

[256] "Był to blok zamknięty i otoczony, w odróżnieniu od innych bloków, murem. Nie wolno nam było komunikować się z więźniami z innego bloku." Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 105.

[257] Actually, the crematorium personnel, called "Kommando 53-B, Heizer Krematorium IV," consisted of scarcely 30 persons on January 16, 1945. "Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945", RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a.

[258] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 114.

and POW Camp"[259] demonstrate, the second of these two houses, which stood some 25 meters to the east of 'Bunker 2,' was still standing in March 1943. Nevertheless, Dragon never mentions it in his depositions, although it must have been clearly visible, considering its position right next to 'Bunker 2.' Why then, doesn't he mention it?

The alleged 'Bunker 1' was a house situated at some 25 meters from the western enclosure of *BA*III, in the area between the sewage plant and the northwest corner of the camp, hence in a location that could be easily identified and described. The "Site Map of Area of Interest Concentration Camp Auschwitz No. 1733" of October 5, 1942, shows that close by the house, to the west, there were also two barns and another larger house within a radius of 40 meters (see Section 7.2). Still, Dragon affirms that "in the vicinity of Bunker 1," aside from the two barracks allegedly built by the Central Construction Office, there was only one small barn.

It is true that he says he began his activity in the so-called 'special unit' on December 11, 1942, while the map dates from October 5, 1942, and the situation may have changed in the interim. But it is also true that 'Bunker 1' is said to have started its alleged extermination activity in either March or May 1942. Hence, there are two possibilities: either the situation changed after October 1942, in which case the Central Construction Office would have left the two barns and the other house intact for five or seven months and then suddenly, for some mysterious reason, have demolished one barn and the house, or else the situation did not change – but in that case Szlama Dragon never set foot in the area of 'Bunker 1.' Which of the two possibilities is the correct one is immediately evident from the fact that the witness was unable to locate 'Bunker 1' (or 'Bunker 2' either) or to help the Soviet investigative commission with locating them (see Section 7.2), even though – as Polish historian Andrzej Strzelecki tells us – he was present during its proceedings.[260]

---

[259] Cf. Documents 8 and 9.

[260] A. Strzelecki, "Evacuazione, liquidazione e liberazione del campo," in F. Piper, T. Świebocka (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 215), p. 259.

6. Literary Variations on the Propaganda

6.1. Witnesses Who Stayed behind at Auschwitz

With Szlama Dragon's accounts, the black propaganda about the 'Bunkers' no doubt achieved its literary pinnacle, later to be raised by orthodox Holocaust historians to the level of 'established historical fact.' During the first months of 1945, however, even at Auschwitz, the 'Bunker propaganda' was known only to a small circle of detainees.

On March 4, 1945, four eminent university professors – Mansfeld Geza of Budapest-Pecs, Berthold Epstein of Prague, Bruno Fischer of Prague, and Henri Limousin of Clermont-Ferrand – representing some 4,000 detainees whom the Soviets had liberated at Auschwitz, published a four-page appeal entitled "*An die internationale Öffentlichkeit*" (To the International Public). The aim of this appeal was to publicize the terrible crimes committed at Auschwitz by the German "*Bestien in Menschengestalt*" (beasts in human form). I quote here Item d) of the appeal dealing with the alleged exterminations by means of gas:[261]

> *"The greatest number of murders was, however, attained when the gassings started, in 1941. In succession, 5 crematoria were built, which also contained the gas chambers. People of all nations were gassed without distinction as to sex or age. For the gassings that were realized by means of Cyklon-gas, the detainees were selected from the Auschwitz main camp and the 36 subsidiary camps. Not only the severely ill were taken from the infirmaries, but, on the contrary, mostly slightly ill patients. Then, at will, people were screened from the various work units. It often happened that entire work units were seized, such as the lumberyard, removed from their workplace and transported to the Birkenau subcamp, where the gas chambers and crematoria were located. Gassings of an unimaginable scope occurred on the arrival of transports of deportees from the countries of France, Belgium, Holland, Greece, Italy, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Germany, the Polish camps, and Norway. When the trains arrived, the deportees had to pass in front of the camp doctor or the camp commander, who pointed with his thumb either to the right or to the left. Left meant death by gassing. Transports comprising some 1,500 persons usually sent 12 or 13 hundred into the gas. The percentage of people meant to survive was rarely greater. It happened that the SS doctors Mengele and Thilo would whistle a tune while doing the selection.*

[261] GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 9.

> *The people meant to be gassed had to undress in front of the gas chambers, to be whipped into the gas chambers. Then the doors were closed and the gassings were carried out. After 8 minutes – death occurred after 4 minutes – the chambers were opened and the corpses taken out by a specifically assigned special unit and taken to the various hearths of the crematoria that burned day and night. At the time of the Hungarian transports, the ovens did not suffice, and gigantic incineration trenches had to be dug for the corpses. Piles of wood had been soaked with petroleum. The corpses were thrown into these pits of fire. It often happened that the SS men threw children and adults into these burning pits alive, and the victims died a horrible death by fire. To save petroleum, oils and fats necessary for the cremations were partly recovered from the corpses of those gassed. The corpses also yielded oils and fats for machinery, even washing soaps."*

Therefore, even in early March 1945, the propaganda story of the gassing 'Bunkers' of Birkenau was unknown to the majority of the detainees the Soviets had liberated. Even important witnesses like Henryk Tauber and Stanisław Jankowski, both self-styled members of the so-called 'special unit,' knew almost nothing about the 'Bunkers' in the first months of 1945.

Henryk Tauber, a witness held in high esteem by historians like Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, declared in his deposition of February 28, 1945:[262]

> *"*[in May 1944] *the separate gas chamber*[263] *with the pyres*[264] *near it was re-opened and went into service.* […]
>
> *At Birkenau, besides the crematoria, the Germans also built the separate gas chambers*[265] *nos. 1 and 2 and the pyres near them where the people would be annihilated. I don't know when these* [gas chambers] *started to work, but I know that the Germans stopped to kill people there in April 1943. Gas chamber no. 2 and the pyres nearby as well as the pyres near crematorium no. 5 were in operation between May and October 1944 inclusive."*

This description is somewhat wanting for an 'eye'-witness who pretended to have worked in the four crematoria and around the pyres and therefore to know "everything in detail."[266]

Stanisław Jankowski, alias Alter Feinsilber, was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Compiègne on March 27, 1942, and received the ID number 27675. He claims to have been part of the so-called 'special unit' from November 1942 until January 18, 1945. On April 16, 1945, Jankowski was ques-

---

262 GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.
263 "газовая камера"
264 The text erroneously says "the chambers."
265 "газовые камеры"
266 *Ibidem*, p. 6.

tioned by Judge Edward Pęchalski and prepared a written deposition, which contained the following account of the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[267]

> *"Initially at Birkenau, the gassings were done in the bunkers, and the corpses were burnt in pits. The bunkers were camouflaged as ordinary quaint farmhouses. Bunker 1 was in a field on the right-hand side of Birkenau, Bunker 2 on the left."*

Jankowski declared later that during the deportation of Hungarian Jews (May to July 1944) to Birkenau, an average of 18,000 Jews were murdered every day and adds:

> *"When the necessary number of people had not been attained, they were shot and burned in pits. The rule was that the gas chambers would be used only for groups in excess of 200 persons, as it was not worthwhile to put them into operation for smaller groups of people. It happened that several detainees resisted during the executions or that children wept; then* Oberscharführer *Moll would throw these people into the fire alive."*

In this case, too, the description is not at all in keeping with the credentials of an 'eye'-witness. Jankowski even attempts to rationalize the theme of the children thrown into the fire alive, but is rather clumsy at it: he actually claims that in the four crematoria of Birkenau "a total of 8000 corpses could be burned daily"[268] – a figure, by the way, which is technical nonsense. The rest of his average of 18,000 victims daily had thus to be exterminated in 'Bunker 2', *i.e.*, 10,000 a day. Therefore, there cannot have been a situation where there were fewer than 200 victims to be killed, hence the shootings of small victim groups near the pits and the subsequent ritual of throwing live babies into the fire in fact never occurred.

6.2. Witnesses Transferred Away from Auschwitz before the Soviet Occupation of the Camp

The literary version of the propaganda story created by Dragon was not, in itself, unique: some of the 'eyewitnesses' who had been moved to other camps and had not been able to benefit from this version developed their own literary versions of the black propaganda which circulated in the years 1942 to 1944 in various and contrasting versions. I shall set forth six of the most significant examples.

---

[267] Teresa Świebocka, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, pp. 42 and 49.

[268] *Ibidem*, p. 43.

6.2.1. David Olère

David Olère was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy on March 3, 1943. Next to nothing is known about his function in the camp. He has left us more than 120 paintings and drawings, which allegedly represent atrocious scenes of Auschwitz and which stem mostly from the period of 1945 to 1949. Serge Klarsfeld, who published them, wrote about him as follows:[269]

> *"At Auschwitz, David Olère was saved because he was an artist who spoke several languages: Polish, Russian, Yiddish, French, English, and German. It was his knowledge of this last language and his gift as an illustrator that made him useful to the SS. He wrote letters to their families for them, with elegant calligraphy and floral designs. Nevertheless, he was assigned from time to time to the garbage ovens or had to participate in the 'emptying' of the gas chambers. He saw the paroxysms of horror that took place in the crematory: the undressing in the cloakroom, the gassing, the recuperation of dental fillings and hair, the incineration of the bodies, the sexual violation by the SS of young Jewish girls, the so-called medical experiments, the terror of the victims and the cruelty of the executioners."*

Olère was never deposed nor has he written an account of his experiences in the camp; his account of Auschwitz as presented by Serge Klarsfeld is taken exclusively from the paintings and drawings mentioned. Klarsfeld supposes – without proof – that Olère himself witnessed directly all that he represented in his works. Actually, if Klarsfeld's assertion were true, Olère must have been omnipresent in the camp, to judge by the variety of themes he treats.

The one painting by Olère which will concern us here has already been published by Jean-Claude Pressac. It was done in 1945 (the month is not indicated) and depicts 'Bunker 2' in 1944.[270] Here is Pressac's comment:[271]

> *"Inexact details:*
>
> – *The hilly nature of the terrain. Reacting to the monotonous flatness of Birkenau, David Olère, in some of his drawings, has introduced a hilly landscape, clearly for artistic reasons only.*
> – *The orientation of the hut on the right. We we* [sic!] *should see the entrance, not the side.*
> – *The house in the background on the right is probably a reminder of Bunker 1, which no longer existed in 1944.*
>
> *Exact details:*

---

[269] Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, pp. 8f.
[270] *Ibidem*, p. 34. Cf. Document 14.
[271] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 3), p. 178.

– *The relative positions of the ditch, Bunker V*[272] *and an undressing hut are well respected though they are shown somewhat too close together.*
– *The positions of the door and of the opening for the introducing the gas in the west corner of Bunker V are also correct.*
– *The hut is of the stable type.*
– *Part of the north-west wall was indeed set back as shown by the ruins, but in the reverse direction.*
– *There was still a tree in front of Bunker V in 1982, of identical shape, a striking coincidence as forty years later it is* [...[273]] *the same tree.*

This scene recorded a year after the events by D. Olère is of such remarkable precision as to be almost as good as a photograph."

Pressac's judgment is a little too benevolent. Let us look a little closer at Olère's drawing:

6.2.1.1. The Trees

On the aerial reconnaissance photograph of May 31, 1944, no. 3056, there are at least nine trees around the house alleged to have been a homicidal gas chamber ('Bunker 2'). The map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945, entitled "Location zone of gas chamber no. 2 and of the pyres for the cremation of the corpses at Birkenau"[274] shows five trees around the house. In 1990, there were still four large trees around the foundations of the house: one with a trunk circumference of 1.70 meters at 17.25 meters from the eastern corner at an angle of 96° from north, another, with a circumference of 2 meters at 18.40 meters from the western corner at a bearing of 32°, a third, with a circumference of 2.40 meters at 3.55 meters from the western corner at a bearing of 285° and a fourth with a circumference of 1.24 meters at 5 meters from the western corner, at a bearing of 233°. These trees could also be seen from the southern yard of the Central Sauna. In May 1944[275] and in February 1945[276] the area between the Central Sauna and the area of 'Bunker 2' was completely open, so that those trees could also be seen from the northern yard and even better from the strip of land to the west between this building and the enclosure.

On Olère's drawing, the tree that stands in front of the corner of the house (between the door and the little window) is indeed in its proper position, but the other two trees shown on the left of the cottage are in erroneous positions with respect to the perspective of the drawing: there were no trees behind the cottage, as is borne out by the photograph of May 31, 1944.

---

[272] Alleged redesignation of 'Bunker 2' in 1944. Cf. para. 6.3.1. below.
[273] I omit the word "not" which was apparently an error in translation and gives the sentence a meaning opposite to what was intended.
[274] Cf. Document 20.
[275] Cf. Photograph 9.
[276] Cf. Photograph 11.

Thus, if we suppose that Olère had actually seen the sight that he drew, we should be more surprised by the absence of at least six trees than by the presence of the one in front of the house.

6.2.1.2. The Background

Pressac's assertion that the drawing in question brings in non-existent elements into the actual landscape "for artistic reasons," but still has almost the same value as a photograph clearly makes no sense. Not only has Olère introduced two non-existent elements – a hill and the two structures that appear on it[277] – into the background, but he has failed to include an existing element which, from the perspective of the drawing, was clearly visible: the Central Sauna. Even today, if one places oneself in the perspective of the drawing, one can see in the background a sizeable portion of the western façade of the Central Sauna.[278] Between May 1944 and February 1945 the view was even more open and the Central Sauna could be seen in full, obscured only here and there by the trees mentioned above, which were very small at the time. Is this serious omission also justified by "artistic reasons"?

6.2.1.3. The Cottage

- The cottage drawn by Olère has very little in common with the description provided by Szlama Dragon and the corresponding design by engineer Nosal.[279] The latter, as we have seen, has an east-west rather than a north-south orientation and depicts the house turned south by about 25°; however, standing the drawing[280] on its head, we obtain a perspective quite close to that of Olère's drawing. It is true – as Pressac states – that the position of the little window for the introduction of Zyklon B is in agreement with that shown by Nosal's drawing, but on this wall (turned north-west) there should appear another three windows (Nosal's openings O3, O4 and O5) as well as three exit doors. (W2, W3 and W4).
- Moreover, the position of the entrance door was not in the middle: it was next to the southern angle of the wall facing southwest.
- On its left-hand side, the roof of the cottage juts out well past the wall, and is supported by a wooden post at its outer edge: This, too, contradicts Dragon's description, according to which there was no projecting roof.
- Finally, the sign which appears above the cottage door – "*Dezinfektion*" – is wrong and in the wrong place. According to Dragon, the signs with the inscriptions were on the door (one on the outside and one on the inside) and not above it; also, as the door stands open on Olère's drawing, the sign

[277] The building on the right resembles a horse-stable barrack, the one on the left a private house with a very tall chimney.
[278] Cf. Photograph 4.
[279] Cf. Document 12.
[280] Cf. Document 12a.

"*Zum Baden*" should be visible on it, as Pressac has carefully done on his own drawing.[281]

– Last but not least I may point out that the presence of such an inscription is contradicted by Wohlfahrt, Paisikovic, and Müller (see Paras. 6.2.6., 6.3.1., 6.3.3.).

6.2.1.4. The Undressing Barrack

Pressac states that the barrack on the right is not shown properly, because "one should see the entrance, not the side." Actually, this barrack should not be visible on that drawing at all. It appears next to a trench to the west of the cottage whereas it should be to the east, roughly where the little hill appears. In that position one would be able to see its front with the door (see Sections 9.1 and 9.3.).

6.2.1.5. Conclusion

Far from having "almost the same value as a photograph," Olère's drawing represents merely the illustration of a propaganda script which, by 1945, had become well known. As we shall see in Chapter 7, this drawing is, furthermore, in total contrast with another drawing of 'Bunker 2' worked up from the declarations of another self-declared eyewitness – Dov Paisikovic.

Robert Jan van Pelt's analysis, as might be expected, is rather superficial. He dedicates to Olère's drawing the few lines that follow:[282]

> *"The drawing shows not only Bunker 2 but also the undressing barrack in the correct position vis-à-vis the cottage. Of particular interest is the small window in the side of the cottage with the heavy wooden shutter. This was the opening through which the SS introduced the Zyklon B into the room. The same way of introducing the gas was adopted in crematoria 4 and 5, and not only do the plans, elevations and photographs of the crematoria show these openings, but three of these shutters still survive and are presently stored in the coke room of crematorium 1. Even in its details, Olère's drawing is supported by surviving material evidence."*

As we have already seen, the position of the barrack in the drawing with respect to the cottage is actually quite wrong: it should have stood to the south-west of the cottage, whereas Olère places it in the north-west. The representation of the "heavy wooden shutter" may be similar to the little windows of Crematoria IV and V, but that proves absolutely nothing with respect to 'Bunker 2' – in the same way as the fact that the door of the cottage is a heavy wooden door similar to those of the disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau proves nothing either.

All this, together with all the other mistakes pointed out above, proves that Olère's drawing is nothing but a pictorial rendering of the literary propaganda

---

[281] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 172.
[282] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 180.

about the 'Bunkers,' *i.e.*, the painter-detainee had done nothing but sketch out a fictional scene based on the black propaganda.

As for van Pelt, he knows nothing of the other three windows and three doors, which would have been visible on the side of the cottage. He says nothing at all about the other alleged undressing barrack, and speaks of a single window and a single room, as if the 'Bunker' contained only one gas chamber and not the four that have been sanctified by orthodox historiography. This is not very flattering for the author of an expert report on Auschwitz!

6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli was deported to Auschwitz from Hungary on May 29, 1944. At the camp, he was registered with the number A-8450. In early June,[283] so he says, he became a member of the so-called special unit as a physician and kept that post until January 18, 1945, when he was evacuated to the Mauthausen camp.

In 1946, he published a book of memoirs in Hungarian with the title *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I Was an Anatomist with Dr. Mengele at the Auschwitz Crematorium*), in which he speaks in great detail about 'Bunker 2.' In the following I quote the relevant passages in a direct translation from the Hungarian original, because the available translations are rather inaccurate:[284]

> *"One day, early in the morning, I received an order by telephone, asking me to go immediately to the pyre*[285] *and to take the medicines and eyeglasses that had been collected* [there] *to the Crematorium I*[286] *to be sorted and then shipped. The pyre was behind a grove of birches at Birkenau, at some 500 – 600 meters from Crematorium IV*[287]*, on a clearing surrounded by a forest of fir-trees. It is located outside the electrified camp enclosure, between the first and the second chain of guards. My freedom of movement did not extend that far. I asked for a written permit at the office. I obtained a* 'Passierschein' [permit[288]] *valid for three persons. I was, in fact, accompanied by two men who were to help me carry the load. We walked towards the huge black swirling column of dense smoke. It was vis-*

---

[283] In his sworn statement of October 8, 1947, (NI-11710) Nyiszli asserted, on the other hand, that he had arrived at Auschwitz on May 19, 1944, and to have been immediately moved to Monowitz from where he was transferred to Birkenau a couple of weeks later.

[284] Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, pp. 59-61, 62. Italian translation: *Medico ad Auschwitz*, Longanesi, Milano, 1976; German translation: *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992; English translation: *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961.

[285] "A máglyához;" the noun "máglya" = pyre, with the directional suffix "hoz."

[286] Nyiszli uses the numbering system I-IV instead of the more common one of II-V.

[287] Crematorium V in today's numbering system – ed.

[288] In German in the text.

ible from all parts of the concentration camp,[289] *and on it fell the terrified look of all those who, having climbed down from the cars, fell into line for the selection. Anyone who had the misfortune of being in this place saw the column of smoke. It was visible at any hour of the day or night. By day, it covered the sky above the Birkenau forest like a dense cloud. By night, it lit up the surroundings as if it was a hellish fire. On our way we passed along the crematoria. We came to a passage through the enclosure and, after having shown the document to the SS guards on duty, walked through without difficulty.*

A fresh and green clearing comes into view, a quiet landscape, but my searching eyes soon discover the second chain of sentries, standing or sitting in the grass with their enormous dogs, next to their automatic rifles. Crossing the clearing, we come to the entrance to the grove that surrounds it. Again, we come to a wire fence with a wooden gate covered with barbed wire. On the fence is a large warning sign with a text just like the signs on the iron gratings of the crematoria 'Access to this zone is strictly prohibited, even to unauthorized SS personnel.' We, men of the 'Sonderkommando,'[290] *entered. We did not even have to show our permits. The SS from the crematorium was on duty here, as well as 60 men from Crematorium II, men from the 'Sonderkommando' to which we are assigned. This is the day-shift. They work from 7 in the morning until 7 at night when they are relieved by 60 men from Crematorium IV who do the night shift.*

On the other side of the fence, we come to a square, looking like a courtyard, in the middle of which stands a long house with a thatched roof of straw and a well-worn layer of plaster. Its small windows are covered with boards. The construction has the well-known look of German farm houses. It is at least 150 years old. One can see that from the old roof of blackened straw and from the plaster that has fallen off the wall in some places. The German State has expropriated the village of Birkenau, near Auschwitz, to build its KZ there: they have demolished the houses, with the exception of this one, and have moved the people away. What was the real purpose of this house? A residence? It had separate rooms that had been knocked into one large space by the removal of the dividing walls for a new purpose, or for another similar task? I don't know. Today, it is an undressing room, those who find their death on the pyre leave their clothes there.

Here end up, coming from the 'Jews' ramp,' those transports which do not go into the four crematoria. Their end is horrible. Here are no faucets for them to quench their burning thirst. There are no magic words to dispel their ugly expectations. This is not a gas chamber which they believe to be

---

289 „K.Z. tábor." "Tábor" means "camp." "K.Z." is the abbreviation for "Konzentrationslager" in use among the detainees.

290 In German in the text.

a disinfestation installation. This is only a farm house with a thatched roof, at one time painted yellow, with its shutters closed, but behind it an enormous column of smoke rises into the sky spreading an odor of burning human flesh and of hair that smolders.

In this yard, there is a crowd of 5000 souls, petrified with horror. Around them there is a tight chain of SS guards with enormous dogs held on the leash. They go to the undressing room 300–400 at a time. Here, pursued by incessant lashings they quickly drop their garments and leave through the door that is on the other side of the house. Once in the open, they do not have time to look around and to comprehend the horror of their situation, because right away a man from the 'Sonderkommando' seizes them by the arm and carries them through a cordon of SS guards along a path lined with trees and some 150 meters long, leading to the pyre which they can make out at the end of their road only once they come out of the tree-lined lane.

The pyre is a trench 50 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep full of hundreds of corpses on fire. On the edge of the trench, toward the tree-lined lane, there are SS guards, every 5–6 meters or so, pistol in hand – small-caliber pistols, 6 mm, for shooting people in the neck. Coming out from the tree-lined lane, two men from the Sonderkommando working at the pyre grab the unfortunate victim by both arms and drag him [or her] *some 15–20 meters to the pistol of some SS man. Then, over the horrible noise a shot rings out. It resonates and more often than not they throw* [the victim] *only half dead into the sea of fire in the trench. Fifty meters away, there is another trench just like it. Here, at the pyres, the commander is SS Oberscharführer Moll* […].

The daily capacity of the two pyres was about 5000–6000 bodies, somewhat more than one crematorium, but the death of those who arrived here was a hundred thousand times worse."

The propaganda story invented by Nyiszli does not stand comparison with physical reality and presents, moreover, insurmountable contradictions with what might be called the 'official' version of Szlama Dragon.

Nyiszli had wanted to lend credibility to his tale by a detailed description of the site which was actually only the fruit of his imagination. In reality, the house that was to be called 'Bunker 2' stood some 250 meters to the west of the Central Sauna, which was the closest major structure to it. Then why did Nyiszli make Crematorium V his reference point? This is all the more astonishing, as Crematorium IV was closer to 'Bunker 2' than Crematorium V. The answer is that the witness believed that, in order to get to the house, one had to leave the camp at the level of Crematorium V after having passed "alongside the crematoria." Actually, starting out from Crematorium II, where Nyiszli

claims to have had his quarters and worked (in the dissection room), one only had to pass along Crematorium III and then along the sewage plant to leave the camp through the gate next to the four settling basins. That was the only road leading to the house. The gate itself opened not onto a clearing, but into a grove of trees.

Besides, there is no trace of two cremation trenches of 50 by 6 meters on any of the air reconnaissance photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944.

Nyiszli obviously did not know the later designations 'Bunker 2' or 'little white house'; he even says that the house had been painted yellow at one time — so that, if anything, it should have been called the 'little yellow house.'

Furthermore, according to Nyiszli, the house was not split into four rooms, but consisted of only one large room and had no signs with "magic words." Its windows had not been walled up but simply "covered with boards." Finally, and most revealingly, the house was not even a gas chamber but an undressing room. Nyiszli, in fact, knows absolutely nothing of the two undressing barracks that are claimed to have been set up near the house. The assassination technique at 'Bunker 2' was, for him, not gassing but shooting the victims in the neck with small arms, after which the victims were thrown into the fire, often still alive.

Although the testimony of Miklos Nyiszli is a pile of inventions and absurdities,[291] Jean-Claude Pressac considers it "precious."[292] He even attempts to explain the contradiction regarding the extermination technique at 'Bunker 2' in the following way:[293]

> *"Towards the end of the summer, when Zyklon B ran low, the infirm from the various transports who still arrived at Auschwitz were thrown directly into the cremation pits at Crematorium V and Bunker 2."*

Pressac names as his source the following deposition of Hermann Langbein at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial:[294]

> *"In 1944, children were thrown alive into the huge fires that were burning near the crematoria. We heard about this at the main camp and I informed the garrison surgeon. Dr. Wirths refused to believe me. He went to Birkenau to find out. When I went to him the next day for dictation he simply said 'that was an order of camp commandant Höß. It was issued because there was no more gas.' From that time on, Dr. Wirths believed anything I told him."*

This was only a clumsy attempt at rationalizing the propaganda motif of the burning of children alive, the literary origins of which we have seen in Chap-

---

[291] Cf. in this respect my study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso. La falsa testimonianza di Miklos Nyiszli*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
[292] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 479.
[293] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 139), p. 102.
[294] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation,* Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, vol. 1, p. 88.

ter 2. Langbein's credibility can, by the way, be judged by his 1945 assertion that 5 million persons had been gassed at Auschwitz.[295]

Even the claim that there was a lack of Zyklon B at Auschwitz is without foundation. It is well documented that 195 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to the camp on April 11, 1944, 195 kg on April 27, and another 195 kg on May 31.[296] In connection with various documents presented at the IG Farben trial, Raul Hilberg has examined the question of Zyklon B supply and has come to the conclusion:[297]

> *"The supply was kept up to the end – the SS did not run out of* [Zyklon B] *gas."*

Therefore, the aforementioned contradiction on the subject of 'Bunker 2' remains a fact.

6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel – from Piatra in Romania – settled in Paris in 1932. He was arrested by the French police on December 4, 1943, and after a week was moved to the Drancy camp, to be deported to Auschwitz on December 7, 1943.[298] On arriving at the camp on December 10, Bendel was registered under ID no. 167460 and sent to Monowitz, and three weeks later to Birkenau, where he was employed as a physician, first at camp BIIa, then at the Gypsy camp (BIIe). On June 2, 1944, by his own account, he became part of the so-called special unit as a physician.

On October 7, 1947, Bendel was interrogated by an inspector of the Paris police on behalf of the Polish authorities, which at the time were preparing the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. He made the following declaration on the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau,:[299]

> *"From May 15, 1944, on, a new gas chamber was set up, outside the camp enclosure itself. It was installed in a farm cottage divided into two parts, in which the detainees were gassed. From that time on, the bodies coming from this chamber were no longer cremated in the crematorium ovens, except in Crematoria I and II* [= II and III]. *The bodies were placed in gigantic trenches, in which the cremation was carried out. It was done in this way: among the bodies, gasoline-soaked logs were put in and the fire was*

---

[295] Declaration by H. Langbein given in Vienna on August 8, 1945, to *Polizeidirektion*. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22: "Im Zuge dieser Transporte wurden etwa 5.000.000 Menschen vergast" (In the course of these transports about 5,000,000 persons were gassed).

[296] PS-1553.

[297] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999, vol. 2, p. 954.

[298] Sigismund Bendel actually figures on the alphabetical list of transport no. 64, departed from Drancy on December 7, 1943. S. Klarsfeld, *Le Memorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978, alphabetical list of transport no. 64 (the book does not contain page numbers).

[299] Ministére de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sûreté Nationale. Procès verbal de l'audience de Sigismund Bendel du 7 octobre 1947. AGK, 153, p. 211.

lit. This new method was introduced in the course of 1944 on account of an influx of deportees, because the normal crematoria were insufficient. With this new system, it was possible to burn 1000 persons [sic] *in one hour whereas a crematorium oven would have taken 24 hours to achieve the same result."*

Bendel had learned the details of this story from the rumors that circulated immediately after the war. In his debut as a professional witness, on October 1, 1945, when he appeared as a witness for the prosecution at the Belsen trial, he limited himself to the following evasive hint:[300]

"Q: How many crematoria were there?

A: Four, and one which was called the 'Bunker' which was finally a gas chamber. All were at Birkenau."

In his declaration of October 21, 1945, however, he did not mention any Bunker at all.[301] On March 2, 1946, when Bendel testified for the prosecution at the IG-Farben trial, his knowledge was still rather basic:[302]

"Q: How many gas chambers were there at Birkenau?

A: Four crematoria and one Bunker […]

Q: How many people could enter together into one crematorium?

A: Into Crematoria 1 and 2, 2000 each, into Crematoria 3 and 4, 1000 each and into the Bunker 1000."

In 1946, a book about Auschwitz was published in France that contained an account by Dr. Paul [sic] Bendel entitled "*Les crématoires. Le 'Sonderkommando'*" (The crematoria. The 'special unit'). Here, too, Bendel is rather taciturn on the alleged 'Bunker 2,' but he ventured to say that the alleged 'Bunker 2' had to be a farm cottage:[303]

"There were four crematoria, the fifth, called 'Bunker,' was a simple farm cottage converted into a gas chamber 'for the requirements of the program.'"

At the time, he did not yet know that this "cottage" had to be a full-sized house.

It is noteworthy that Dr. Bendel, just like Dr. Nyiszli, claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit by the same person – Dr. Mengele[304] – at the same time – early June 1944 – but not only do the two physicians, in their

---

[300] Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1949, p. 135.
[301] NI-11390.
[302] NI-11953.
[303] Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946, p. 160.
[304] "Dr. Mengele gave me the honor of sending me to the crematorium." R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 131.

testimonies, not mention one another, but on the subject of 'Bunker 2' (and not only on this point) they have given us totally contradictory accounts.

6.2.4. André Lettich

Doctor André Lettich was deported from Angers (France) on July 20, 1942, and arrived at Auschwitz on July 23 to be registered under ID no. 51224. A doctor, he worked at hospital blocks nos. 7 and 12. After September 1942, from an unspecified date onwards until March 1943, Lettich claims to have worked as a physician in the so-called special unit. In March 1943 he was transferred to the Gypsy camp. In July 1943 he was sent to the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS, where he worked as a bacteriologist. Lettich was evacuated from Auschwitz on foot on January 18, 1945.

In 1946 he published a report entitled "Thirty-four Months in the Concentration Camps. An Account of the 'Scientific' Crimes Committed by the German Doctors," in which he devotes an entire chapter to his life in the so-called special unit. The most important section reads as follows:[305]

> *"One day, we*[306] *heard of a* Kommando *(special* Kommando*) where they were looking for a physician and – it was said – where they did not suffer from hunger. Seeing that we were getting sick, we asked to be called there, as doctor*[s]*, to the block where this* Kommando *was housed. We had believed that the '*Sonderkommando' *was a* Kommando *that was simply burning the corpses, but as soon as we entered and came into contact with our co-detainees, we learned of its real task. They, these co-detainees, were the ones who took care of the death service when the trains arrived and the new transports deported from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Belgium, Holland, and France, men, women, and children had to be taken directly and immediately to the gas chambers and burned. Right there we had the opportunity to gather the most detailed account of the barbaric acts committed by the SS.*
>
> *This is how we went ahead:* […]
>
> *Up to the end of January 1943, there were no crematorium ovens at Birkenau. In the middle of a small birch wood, some 2 km from the camp, there was a little house, looking quaint, in which a Polish family had lived before they were driven out or murdered. At over 500 meters from there, there were two barracks: the men went to one side, the women to the other. Very politely, very kindly they were told 'you have come a long way, you are dirty, you must take a bath, undress quickly.' Towels and soap were handed out and, suddenly, the beasts broke through and took on their real*

[305] André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, pp. 27-30.

[306] Lettich writes using the royal "we."

shape: this human herd, these men and women, were forced by violent beatings to go out naked, in summer as well as in winter, and had to walk those several hundred meters up to the 'shower room.' Above the door, there were the words[307] 'Brausebad' [shower-bath]. *On the ceiling one could even see shower-heads that had been placed there, but which had never squirted any water. These poor innocent people were squeezed together tightly one against the other, and at that point they would panic: they finally understood what was to be their fate, but the beatings and the pistol shots soon calmed them down and finally all went into the chamber of death. The doors were closed, and ten minutes later the temperature was sufficiently high to allow the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide, because that was what the delinquents were gassed with. The German barbarians used 'Cyklon B,' a diatomaceous earth impregnated with hydrogen cyanide at 20 percent. Now, through a little window, SS* Unterscharführer *Moll threw in the gas. One could hear the most horrible cries, but after a few moments there was complete silence. After 20–25 minutes, doors and windows were opened for ventilation and the corpses were immediately taken to the trenches to be burned, but not before the dentists had pulled out any gold teeth from their mouths. One also checked if the women had not hidden any valuables in their intimate parts, and their hair was cut and collected for some industrial use. The efficiency of this gas chamber did not appear to be high enough. One could gas only 400–500 persons per day.*

Now, with the great scheme to destroy all its enemies that the Greater Reich had devised (and one knows well how numerous these enemies were), in August 1942 one had begun to build the crematorium ovens. From the ground up, four crematorium ovens were built: ultramodern in design, as only the Germans were able to conceive them. Huge chimneys towered above them like those of factories. Of those four ovens, two had nine hearths and the other two had six. On each hearth one could burn six corpses at a time in about fifty minutes. Altogether, 180 corpses reduced to ashes in one hour. Really advanced German technology. To give the reader an idea of the destructive power and the size of those ovens, suffice it to say that, to fan the flames, each hearth was equipped with an electric blower of 12 horse-power. At the end of February, those ovens were ceremoniously inaugurated. […]

In this way, we have been able to watch, for nearly three years, transports coming to Auschwitz from all parts of Europe disappear and vanish in the flames and the smoke rising to the sky above Auschwitz. Without exaggeration, one can set at four or five million the number of victims who perished

[307] Plural in the original text.

in this way in this death camp. *A* 'colossal*' execution worthy of the German* Kultur.[308]

Realizing what role the Sonderkommando *played, we were repelled and tried to leave this* Kommando *by all means.*

And those miserable ones in the Sonderkommando*, who had imagined that by virtue of those horrid tasks, to which they had been forced by threats of death, they would be able to be themselves saved, they did not suspect the fate that German 'technology' had reserved for them. In order for the veil of secrecy to be well spread over all these horrors, those slaves of death were housed in a separate block, shut off from any information about their future. Having come from afar, condemned to silence and carefully watched, they disappeared without a trace in total mystery. These unpleasant witnesses, who were present, in fact, at the undressings and the gassings and who then 'liquidated' the corpses, could one day have too loose a tongue, therefore every three or four months, German prudence liquidated them in turn. The labor squads were thus radically and definitely renewed.*

We managed to obtain our transfer and were assigned as doctor to the Gypsy camp in March [1943]*."*

First of all, one can say that André Lettich not only did not know the designation 'Bunker' (nor 'little red house' or 'little white house'), but also that he did not know that there had to be two such 'Bunkers,' something absolutely dumbfounding for a detainee claiming to have worked in the 'special unit' as a physician between late 1942 and early 1943. The description given by the witness regarding the gassing cottage does not fit either 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' anyway. The existence of "two barracks" "over 500 meters" away, while it does agree with Szlama Dragon's declaration in the Soviet deposition, is limited to this isolated fragment of the propaganda story. Finally, Lettich places the cottage "some 2 km from the camp" and explains the presence of two barracks by the fact that one was for men and the other for women.

The description of the cottage is also completely in contradiction with the 'official' version by Dragon. Lettich asserts that the word "*Brausebad*" was written above the door. Compare this with Dragon's statement:

"On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath."

Together with the literary device of the "*Brausebad*," Lettich also takes up the corresponding theme of the "shower heads" attached to the ceiling of the gas chamber. This chamber, moreover, had "windows," which were opened for

308 Emphasis in original.

ventilation, and had a capacity of 400–500 victims per day: both of these assertions are in contradiction with those of Dragon.

The eminently fictional character of Lettich's testimony shows through no less clearly when he speaks of the Birkenau crematoria. He declares that two "ovens" – *i.e.*, Crematoria II and III – had "nine hearths" (= furnaces), in keeping with the rubbish disseminated by Vrba and Wetzler in their report,[309] while the other two "ovens" (Crematoria IV and V), on the other hand, had six "hearths" (= furnaces) each, which is wrong as well.[310] The cremation capacity indicated by this witness – 180 corpses per hour – is of course technical nonsense. Lettich then asserts that "to fan the flames, each hearth was equipped with an electric blower of 12 horse-power." Actually, the blowers of the three-muffle furnaces of the crematoria (*Druckluftanlagen*) were not meant "to fan the flames," but to feed air for combustion to the corpses, and were powered by a three-phase motor of 1.5 hp. This rubbish was also repeated by Miklos Nyiszli who wrote:[311]

> *"They have switched on the gigantic blowers that fan the flames in the boilers* [*i.e.*, in the ovens[312]]. *Fifteen blowers of this type are running at the same time! There is one next to each oven."*

We have here a good example of independently converging – but wrong – statements.

Lettich also brings up to the anecdote of the so-called special unit being exterminated every three or four months by the SS who wanted to eliminate the witnesses to their crimes, but then patently retracts it when he says that he had himself transferred away from this so-called special unit without any difficulty.

Finally, his estimate of the number of Auschwitz victims – 4 or 5 million, "without exaggeration"(!) – speaks for itself.

6.2.5. Adolf Rögner

Adolf Rögner, detainee no. 15465, wrote an exceedingly long account entitled "*Tatsachenbericht aus dem Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz I, II und III i. O/S*" ("Factual Account from the Concentration and Annihilation Camp Auschwitz I, II and III in Upper Silesia"), which was presented in evidence by the prosecution at the Polish trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison.

---

[309] *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*, Geneva, May 17, 1944. RL, WRB 61, p. 16.

[310] Crematoria II and III actually had 5 furnaces with 3 muffles each, Crematoria IV and V one furnace and 8 muffles.

[311] Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa…*, *op. cit.* (note 284), p. 32.

[312] Nyiszli often uses a vague terminology: here "kazánokban," where "kazán" means "boiler" but it obviously stands here for "hearth" or "furnace."

Among other things, he provides us with the following description of one of the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[313]

> *"Initially, there was as yet no railroad siding to the new gas chambers and crematoria, it was laid only during the course of the* Aktion. *But until it came to that, the gassings were carried out in the so-called 'gray house.' This was a former farmhouse inhabited by a Polish family, the owner had to relinquish the property. He was married and had children, but was put under pressure, regardless, being made to understand that one was quite ready to move him, too, into the Auschwitz I* KZ, *it was an attempt at coercion which, however, brought results.*
>
> *There were three large rooms in this farmhouse; they were turned into small gas chambers. The tradesmen from all the workshops received the order to prepare these rooms. Especially thick doors were installed, closing hermetically, the windows were equipped with special shutters. The electricians' shop, too, received an urgent order; the electrical installations had to be put up as fast as possible and confirmation of completion had to be given by 3:30 p.m.*
>
> *There was no power line available, it had to be done by overhead cable. We had to give up that idea and run a 1000 meter ground-cable and feed it directly into the house; the installations were done in Anthygron, and everything had to be acid-proof; all this was done in a terrible hurry, and it worked, otherwise there would have been unpleasant reports.*
>
> *Altogether, 5–600 people could be gassed at the same time in these three chambers. Outside the windows were tracks of a field-railroad leading to the mass graves that had been prepared, and the corpses would be covered there—one could not call it burial—they were laid out in layers, 4–5 corpses one on top of the other, with chlorinated lime in between, and only a very thin layer of earth on top. The rain caused the whole thing to sink down and so one could clearly see that corpses had been interred there. Everywhere parts like noses, fingers or buttocks stuck out, in the heat of the summer the bodies would boil, one could never walk across one of those mass graves, it was like a roller-coaster, you would sway and slip. These mass graves were some 350 meters long and about 10 meters wide. Altogether, we brought1.8 million corpses there.*
>
> *How was a gassing carried out? This was different depending upon where it was done. Near the gray house there was a wooden barrack, this was destined to store the corresponding clothes, underwear and other things of the Jews. They had to undress there, were given each a towel and a piece of soap, and then go 'bathing'! Then they were led to the 'bath-rooms,'*

[313] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (*proces załogi*), vol. 49, pp. 21-24. AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 21-24.

they entered, and the doors were closed right away; they were sealed hermetically. In those doors there was a so-called 'food trap,' the gas was thrown in through it. It was the gas 'Zuklon B' that was supplied for this purpose by the car-load from the firm Stab und Teschow [sic] *in Hamburg. There were cans of 250 and 500 grams. There were also larger packs, in rubber-coated cans. This gas was then thrown and so the gassing started.*

It happened that the detainees thought it was something to eat, caught some of the gas thrown and swallowed it, the effect was terrible. I once talked about it with the detainee-physician Dr. Döring, who explained to me as follows: The gassing is very quick, the people inhale 7 or 8 times this toxic gas, then the lungs fill, they burst causing an immediate heart-attack. The gas tastes disgustingly sweet and it takes several days to get it out of your throat. I, too, had a taste of this by accident, when my workshop was gassed against insects.

After a quarter of an hour, the chambers would be opened, then the ventilations go into service, in this case [the case of the 'gray house'] *the windows are opened and then some detainees start inspecting the corpses for gold teeth, implants and prostheses, finger and earrings. Everything had to be taken from the dead. Only then the corpses were allowed to be loaded on the waiting carts, which took them to the mass grave. For this work, the detainees wore rubber gloves and rubber aprons.*

The Firm Tesch and Stabenow has already been prosecuted by the British military court and sentenced. This firm had also done the gassing of the detainee blocks because of the lice infestation of the whole camp.

In this gray house gassing was done for some time until the completion of the 4 new large and modern crematoriums in Birkenau-Auschwitz II!"

In his version of the propaganda story, Adolf Rögner – who writes with knowledge of the Tesch trial of March 1946, hence the report was written after that trial – reworks the well-known literary themes and thickens them with new rich and fanciful elements from his imagination. His declaration does not allow us to establish whether he refers to 'Bunker' 1 or 2. Rögner does not even know that there ought to have been two gassing 'Bunkers,' and therefore he mentions only one, which he calls "gray house" rather than 'white' or 'red' house. The story of the Polish family that had lived in it is pure fantasy. The witness states that the house contained three rooms, but this figure does not agree with either 'Bunker 1' (two rooms) or 'Bunker 2' (four rooms). The windows of these rooms were equipped with "special shutters" which would be "opened" during the ventilation.

According to the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon, however, "the windows were walled up." Also, the capacity of the three 'gas chambers' is in disagreement with Dragon's information: Rögner speaks of 500 – 600 persons

at a time as against Dragon's 1,500 to 1,700 or "fewer than 2,000" ('Bunker 1') or "over 2,000" ('Bunker 2'). The existence of a single undressing barrack conflicts with descriptions of both 'Bunkers.' The story of the gas chambers disguised as baths is a well-worn literary theme, but the system for feeding Zyklon B into the chambers that the witness adopts, although no doubt rather original, is also quite nonsensical: the Zyklon B was allegedly thrown into the rooms through a "food trap"! The story that the victims ate the Zyklon B, believing it to be food – granules of gypsum soaked in hydrogen cyanide! – is even greater nonsense. The toxicological effects of hydrogen cyanide mentioned by the witness are pure invention, as is its "disgustingly sweet" taste. The length of the mass graves that Rögner gives (350 meters) is silly, and the assertion that 1,800,000 corpses were interred in these graves is simply ridiculous.[314]

If an existing Polish house had really been turned into a 'gas chamber,' then the labor mentioned by Rögner as well as others would indeed have been necessary, but as we have seen above, there is not the slightest trace of them in the documentation of the Central Construction Office (see Section 3.4).

6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt

Wilhelm Wohlfahrt was sent to Auschwitz on January 8, 1942. In March he was assigned to the Construction Office, where he was employed as a surveyor at Birkenau together with two other detainees. At an unknown date he was sent to a different camp. Wohlfahrt, a Polish citizen who had lived in Warsaw, was called as a witness at the fourth hearing of the Höß trial and made the following deposition:[315]

> *"From that place, we could see what was going on at the so-called little red house, the first gas chamber at Birkenau. From a distance of 400–500 meters, we observed through the lenses of the* [surveying] *instruments the naked bodies of the gassed that were loaded onto carts from the side cottages.*[316] *They were, for the most part, women and children. The carts were so full that very often the heads of the corpses were dangling towards the grave. At the time, the hair of the women was not yet shorn because very frequently it was hanging down. My companions and I began to watch closely and to note everything that went on, so that whoever might survive would be able to testify. About two months later, with another group, I went near the little red house out of curiosity and looked at the place were they had thrown the corpses. Those graves measured about 20–30 meters.* [The corpses] *were arranged in the ground, one with his head one way, the*

---

[314] For a more detailed analysis of the credibility of Adolf Rögner as a witness see Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial", parts 1 through 4, *The Revisionist*, 1(1,2,3,4) (2003), pp. 115-118, 235-238, 352-358, 468-472.

[315] Höß trial, vol. 24, pp. 210, 216-218.

[316] "z bocznych domków"

next one the other way. They had been sprinkled with a thin layer of lime, leveled and covered with another layer. At that time, detainees were digging new graves […]

In 1944, when I was still at the camp, while doing surveying work at Birkenau and making use of the fact that the second gas chamber was inactive, we did work near the little white house, and I then had an opportunity to see the arrangement of the temporary little house, where the people had been murdered. I have a sketch of the whole area. On the outside doors there was a sign saying 'To the disinfection' and on the inside, on the side opposite that door, 'To the bath.' From this one can surmise that the poor people who entered that room were being deceived. Behind the building there was a track for carts, little wagons with which [the corpses] *were immediately taken away.*

Presiding judge: Does the witness speak of the little red house?

Wohlfahrt: There were two cottages, one they called red [cottage] *because it was built of brick, the other one was plastered and they called it white* [cottage].

P.: Were gassings done in both?

W. : Yes.

P.: Can you indicate the location of the cottage, seeing that you are familiar with measuring?

W. : I can do that precisely. The red cottage was more or less to the west of the third sector at Birkenau,[*BA*III] *at a distance of 200–300 meters. Near that cottage there was a clearing with graves. That cottage was demolished in 1943, when I went there at that time*[317] *the whole area had been plowed and the cottage was gone.*

P.: Was the cottage visible or was it surrounded by the forest?

W. : The red cottage was visible, whereas the white cottage was surrounded by woods, furthermore, on the side towards the camp, [surrounded] *by branches to conceal any movement that might go on there* […].

P.: What did the inside of that white cottage look like? What signs were there?

W. : There were no signs, it was rough. […]

P.: What was the capacity of that structure?

W. : Four rooms and, although it was made of brick, I think it was straw-thatched; it must have been a barn that had been made into a house. Then it was redone in such a way that there were three rooms in the main part,

[317] The witness does not indicate the month.

and in the annex[318] *a fourth* [room]. *Each room had a door on either side and little windows of 50–60 centimeters.*

P.: How many people could it take in?

W. : The floor area was around 30 [square] *meters, about 4 meters by 7–8. Each room* [could contain] *over 100 persons.*

P.: Hence about 400 at one time?

W. : Yes."

The witness belonged to the improvements section of the construction office, which was associated with the surveying section. His name appears, in fact, in a document dated August 26, 1943. It is the list of detainees of the planning office of the Central Construction Office who were permitted to go outside the sentry perimeter. The 16 detainees employed at the "construction office improvements" are listed, and among them, specifically, the Polish detainee no. 25439.[319]

He had therefore effectively enjoyed a certain freedom of movement, but that does not mean that he had actually seen the 'Bunkers.' This is excluded, last but not least, by his description. He states that the "red cottage" ('Bunker 1') was located "more or less to the west of the third sector of Birkenau, at a distance of about 200–300 meters," whereas the house allegedly transformed into a homicidal 'Bunker' stood less than 50 meters from the fence of *BA*III. Regarding the location of 'Bunker 2,' on the other hand, the witness says nothing at all, other than that the corpses of the gassed were loaded on carts "from the side cottages" which, according to the orthodox version, did not exist. The structure of the "white cottage" ('Bunker 2') is also in disagreement with that claimed by Szlama Dragon. Whereas Dragon also mentions four rooms turned into gas chambers, the house itself contained only three according to Wohlfahrt, the fourth being located in an "annex." For him, those rooms all had the same size (4 by 7-8 meters) whereas – according to Dragon – all four had different sizes (see Section 9.2.).

6.3. Later Accounts

For a long time, the two depositions of Szlama Dragon on the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau remained inaccessible to the public at large. The only thing accessible was a brief extract of the Soviet deposition which appeared in the "Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and the Research of the Crimes of the Fascist-German Invaders and Their As-

---

318 "przybudówki"

319 "Kommando Baubüro. Liste der ausserhalb der Postenkette beschäftigten Häftlinge," August 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.

sociates," published on May 7, 1945, in *Pravda*. It was presented as a deposition by the witnesses Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon:[320]

> *"In the beginning of the camp activity, the Germans had two gas chambers, which were three kilometers apart from each other. Next to them stood two wooden barracks. The persons who arrived with the transports were led to the barracks, undressed, and were then taken into the gas chamber.* [...[321]] *Up to 1500–1700 persons were crowded into the gas chambers, then the SS, wearing gas masks, threw* [in] *Zyklon through openings. The gassing took 15–20 minutes, then the corpses were pulled out and taken on carts to the trenches where they were burned."*

The article was published in various languages. The English translation appeared as early as May 29, 1945,[322] and in 1945 there was also a translation into French.[323]

As we shall see in Chapter 7, in succeeding years orthodox historiography embraced the propaganda theme of the homicidal gassings in two 'Bunkers,' yet without furnishing many particulars. However, the witnesses who decided belatedly to 'speak out' in the 1960s and the 1980s knew precious little of even those rare details. Therefore in their tales they often had to reinvent the fictional scenario of the gassing 'Bunkers' from scratch. In the pages that follow, we shall examine the witnesses who fall into this category.

6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic

On October 17, 1963, in Vienna, Dov Paisikovic wrote a report on his experience as a member of the so-called special unit at Auschwitz. As he states frequently, Paisikovic (born at Rakowec, then in Czechoslovakia, on April 1, 1924) was deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto at Munkacs (Hungary) in May 1944 and was registered with ID no. A-3076. However, according to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, the ID nos. A-2846 through A-3095 were assigned to 250 Dutch Jews coming from the Westerbork camp.[324] On the third day, SS

---

[320] *Pravda*, May 7, 1945, n. 109. The article was later accepted as proof for the prosecution at the Nuremberg trial (Document URSS 008).

[321] In the complete report prepared by the Soviet interrogators there appears the following sentence: "on the entrance door to the gas chamber, externally, there was the inscription 'to the disinfection,' and on the exit door, internally, 'entrance to the bath.'" Сообщение Чрезвычайной Государственной Комиссии по установлению и расследованию злодеяний немецко-фашистких захватчиков и их сообщников (Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates), GARF, 7021-116-103, p. 45.

[322] Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", in; *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (Washington, D.C.), vol. 5, no. 54, May 29, 1945.

[323] Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945.

[324] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 779.

Hauptsturmführer Moll made his appearance in Camp Sector BIIc, where Paisikovic stayed, and selected 250 robust men. Of these, 100 were sent to Crematorium III; as for the others, Paisikovic relates the following:[325]

> *"The others had to march on to the so-called Bunker V (another farmhouse in which gassings took place). There, SS* Hauptscharführer *Moll received us; he had gone there on a motorcycle, in a white uniform. He addressed us with the words: 'You will get grub here, but you will have to work.' We were taken to the other side of Bunker V, and while we could not see anything particular in the front, we saw in the back what this Bunker was used for.*
>
> *A pile of naked corpses was there, the corpses had swollen, and we were ordered to carry them to a pit that was about 6 meters wide and 30 meters long and that contained corpses already on fire. We tried to take the corpses to the place indicated. But that was too slow for the SS. We were savagely beaten, and one SS man ordered 'one man will carry one corpse.' Not knowing how to do this, we were beaten again, and then the SS man showed us that we had to seize these corpses by the neck with a crook and drag them over. We had to do this work until 18 hours* [6 pm]. *At noon, we had thirty minutes of rest. Food was brought but none of us wanted to eat. Then we had to line up again. We were led to the Birkenau camp section* [BII]*d, Block 15 – an isolated block. That night, we were tattooed with our detainee numbers.*
>
> *The next day, we had to march out again, the one group of 100 to Crematorium III and the 150 of us to Bunker V. Our work did not change. It stayed like that for eight days. Some of us threw themselves into the fire because they could not go on. If I should estimate their number today, I should say eight or nine. A rabbi was among them."*

On August 10, 1964, Paisikovic gave a long account which was taken down by Tadeusz Szymański, curator of the Auschwitz Museum.[326] Attached to the report are 2 pages containing 4 sketches of "Bunker 5."[327] The witness describes it as follows:[328]

> *"*[...] *there were 150 persons who were taken to Crematorium 4 (V),*[329] *the other 100 were led farther away, to 'Bunker 5.' It was a farmhouse consisting of 3 rooms. As we approached the house, I saw three windows and three doors. The doors were very strong and had bolts, which attracted my attention, and they had nothing in common with the normal doors of a farmhouse. The house was thatched with straw. On the other side of the*

---

[325] ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.
[326] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, pp. 85-113a.
[327] *Ibidem*, pp. 111f. Cf. Documents 15 and 16.
[328] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, pp. 87f.
[329] In this account, the witness uses explicitly the numbering 1-4 for the Birkenau crematoria

house there were doors as well. As far as I can remember there were also three doors on that side. The rooms had a concrete floor. When I was made to stop – just like the others – in front of that house, a Hauptscharführer arrived – I later learned that his name was Moll. He moved around on a heavy motorcycle. Moll told us in no uncertain terms that we had to work here, but would also get food. Moll took us to the back of the house, where we saw the hell of Auschwitz that no normal human being could imagine: there was an enormous pile of corpses stacked up like hay. Moll started to scream at us to get us to work. He told us to take the corpses from the pile to a trench that had already been dug. Four of us took one corpse, two by the arms and two by the legs. When we came near the trench, which was 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we noticed that on the bottom there was wood, logs. Near us I saw another trench that was already on fire; the one to which we were taking the corpses had just been dug. At that moment an SS man pounced on us and started to hit us, yelling that each of us should take one corpse. He showed us many walking sticks with the knob bent into an arc and showed us how we should work: he put the curved part under the neck of a corpse and dragged it across the ground behind his back. We now had to do the work like that."

The victims were taken to "Bunker 5" in groups of 300, escorted by eight to ten SS soldiers.[330] Paisikovic did this work for two weeks.[331] The four sketches (on two sheets) attached to his story were drawn by Tadeusz Szymański in the presence of Jan Mikulski, judge at the Central Commission for Investigation into the Hitlerian Crimes in Poland, in accordance with the description by Paisikovic, who signed, on each of the two sheets, a declaration to the effect that the sketches were in conformity with his declarations.

The first sheet contains three sketches.[332] The first sketch[333] is a floor plan of "Bunker 5": the front part (at the bottom) shows three entrance doors and three small windows for the introduction of Zyklon B. In the rear are shown only three doors.

The second[334] is a front view of "Bunker 5." The roof is covered with straw, and on the front wall the three doors and the three small windows are indicated. The little circles on the doors no doubt represent mechanical levers for closing (which the witness wrongly calls "bolts"). Along the side of the house runs the fence of the 'Bunker' area.

The third sketch[335] shows the back side of the 'Bunker' with the three doors but without windows.

---

[330] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, p. 89f.
[331] *Ibidem*, p. 90.
[332] Cf. Document 15.
[333] Cf. Document 15, top.
[334] Cf. Document 15, middle.
[335] Cf. Document 15, bottom.

The fourth sketch[336] represents the area near "Bunker 5," which is located against the enclosure in the upper part of the drawing. In the center there are two cremation trenches – a new one (to the left) and an old one in operation (to the right). The area shown is a rectangle measuring 100 by 70 meters.

None of these sketches shows any orientation, and the position of "Bunker 5" with respect to the Birkenau camp is not indicated. However, judging from the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2,' the drawings are roughly oriented north-south (actually the axis is about 340°), but they have different perspectives: the first two drawings are seen from the south, the third and fourth from the north. The third drawing has a perspective similar to Olère's drawing.[337] Comparing those two drawings, we can note the following differences:

1) House:
   – chimney present on Olère's drawing, absent on Paisikovic's.
   – side of the house: Olère has a single window, Paisikovic 3 doors and 3 windows.
   – front: Olère shows a door with a sign "*Dezinfektion*" above it. Paisikovic shows nothing at all, the wall is completely bare, no doors, no windows, no signs.
   – trees shown on Olère's drawing, not shown on Paisikovic's.

2) Barrack: the barrack drawn by Olère is absent on Paisikovic's drawing.

3) Trenches: Olère has drawn the beginning of a trench roughly running east-west; the two trenches on Paisikovic's drawing, on the other hand, run north-south.

Paisikovic's only contribution to the propaganda story is one of terminology: "Bunker V," the alleged new designation of 'Bunker 2' in 1944, was coined by R. Höß[338] but remained totally unnoticed by historians and almost all witnesses.[339] This designation, later picked up by Filip Müller, was used after that only by Jean-Claude Pressac, who coined the new term "Bunker 2/V."[340]

The sketches mentioned also contrast with the deposition by Szlama Dragon. The drawing done by Engineer Nosal in accordance with Dragon's Polish deposition presents, in fact, four rooms, but the sketch done by Tadeusz Szymański based on Dov Paisikovic's story shows three rooms. For Dragon, the four rooms all had different sizes, for Paisikovic, the three rooms all had the same size. For Dragon, one of the long walls of the house had four entrance doors and a small window for the introduction of Zyklon B, the opposite wall had three exit doors and four small windows, and one of the short walls had an

---

[336] Cf. Document 16.
[337] Cf. Document 14.
[338] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 37.
[339] The designation "Bunker V" is unknown even to Franciszek Piper. Cf. his paper "Bunkry – prowizoryczne komory gazowe," in: D. Czech *et al.*, *Auschwitz 1940-1945…*, *op. cit.* (note 2), vol. III, *Zagłada*, pp. 113-122.
[340] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 171.

exit door; for Paisikovic, on the other hand, one of the long walls had three entrance doors and three small windows, the opposite wall three exit doors and no windows, and the two short walls no doors and no windows.

When it comes to the capacity of the 'Bunker,' Dragon sets it at 2000 to 2550 persons, Paisikovic at 300 persons.

Finally, the sketch of the area of "Bunker 5" is in disagreement with the on-site findings: it is shown in the form of a rectangle, whereas in reality the area around the house allegedly turned into 'Bunker 2' (or "Bunker 5") had the form of an irregular pentagon (see Section 9.1.).

It would seem that Paisikovic was unaware of the literary device of the camp railway, because he asserts that the corpses were moved to the cremation trenches by seizing them by the neck with a curved stick and dragging them along the ground – a decidedly impractical way of transporting tens of thousands of victims every day over a distance of some 100 feet!

One should note that in 1942–43, when it was allegedly necessary to move fewer than 800 corpses per day to trenches,[341] the camp administration is said to have decided to lay a narrow-gauge camp railroad from 'Bunker 2' to the alleged cremation trenches to transport the bodies, but in 1944, when 'Bunker 2' (or "Bunker 5") allegedly exterminated thousands of Hungarian Jews every day[342] and the bodies had to be taken to the "cremation trenches," the camp administration resorted to the system of … walking sticks!

6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba

Franciszek Gulba was interned at Auschwitz on February 11, 1941, and received ID no. 10245. In November 1944 he was transferred to Buchenwald. On December 2, 1970, he wrote a long report in Polish, which he deposited with the Auschwitz Museum, as registered by Tadeusz Iwasko. I have translated the passages which refer to the Birkenau 'Bunkers:'[343]

> *"One day, the Birkenau* Lagerführer*, Schwarzhuber, came to the punishment company. I already knew him from* [my time at] *Auschwitz, where he was Fritzsch's substitute. Schwarzhuber called me out. This happened after the roll call but before the details moved out for work. He asked me, using the polite form 'sie,' whether I had built roads at Auschwitz. I answered in the affirmative. He ordered me to go in the direction of the* Königsgraben [royal ditch]. *At the level of the future Crematoria III and IV there was a*

[341] The maximum number of persons allegedly gassed during the activity of the two 'Bunkers' in the years 1942-1943 was in January 1943, about 45,700, an average of (45,700÷(2×31)=) 737 persons for each 'Bunker.' Data derived from the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech.

[342] During the deportation of the Hungarian Jews a full 6,800 persons per day are stated to have been burned in the open air, the better part of whom are said to have been gassed in 'Bunker 2.' Cf. in this respect my article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[343] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, t. 70, pp. 50-52.

straw-covered house that had been turned into a gas chamber. But there was no access [road]. *Schwarzhuber ordered me to go there, adding that someone from the* Bauleitung *would arrive presently and tell me what to do. That was probably in early August 1942, but I don't remember the exact date.*

When I was at the site, I saw a steamroller. The driver was a civilian. I asked him what he was doing there. He answered that he was to roll out a road but did not see it. I explained to him that not far from there the detainees of the penal company[344] *were still at work, about 500 of them at that time. It consisted then mostly of Jewish detainees from France.*

I looked around when, suddenly, a motor-car arrived. An SS officer who worked at the Bauleitung *got out. He already knew my name. He told me that I was to build a road at that place – but I did not know how. He answered that detainees from the* S.K.[345] *would be assigned to me to do the work and that the construction material for the road (bricks) would be brought by detainees, who were demolishing a couple of houses and some barns in the area. We decided to put down a layer of bricks, then some gravel, which would be rolled, and finally sand on top. On the sides we were to dig a ditch with vertical brick walls to sustain it. The officer told me that the road had to be ready within three days.*

After he left, the equipment was delivered: some of the detainees of the S.K. *were assigned to the demolition of the buildings mentioned and to the transportation of the bricks. Work proceeded quickly, but on the third day we were still far from having finished. We had done a stretch of 150 meters, but there were still another 300 to be done.*

In the afternoon three trucks full of women arrived from somewhere. Some days earlier, near the gas chamber cottage, a large excavator had been at work. Deep trenches had been dug. The cottage itself stood among a few rather tall trees. Towards the trenches, in the winter time, red firs had been planted to hide the trenches.

Inside the house there were doors opening onto a corridor from which other doors led into two rooms, to the right and to the left of the corridor. These rooms also had doors which opened directly to the outside, toward the trenches. I remember that earlier, the ceilings in that building had been taken out and replaced by a concrete slab. A bricklayer Kapo*, a German detainee who was part of the* S.K.*, had supervised that work. His name was Zimmer.*

---

344 In Polish "Karina Kompania."
345 "Strafkompanie," punishment company.

The house, if I remember rightly, was made of brick, but the roof was covered with straw. That I recall very well. The whole house was painted white. In the new ceiling openings had been left from which, in the center, the gas was thrown. The Kapo *bricklayer told me about this.*

I shall go back to the day when the three trucks arrived. They proceeded even though the road had not yet been finished. The house – the gas chamber – stood some 50–80 meters away from the road. When the trucks stopped, the women were unloaded. The trucks disappeared. The SS personnel ordered the women to go into the house. They refused and did not want to follow the order. The SS unleashed the dogs – there were several, four or five – and set them onto the women. The dogs fell on them like wild beasts. It was a horrible sight. The dogs tore into the abdomens and yanked out the bowels, biting into their backs and their hands. The women let out screams and moans and in a panic ran towards the doors. After that, we had to pick up the women who were lying on the ground. I saw all that with my own eyes because I stood fewer than a hundred meters from that spot. The trees were high and quite sparse and thus did not hide the house from view. Of course, the same scene was observed by the detainees working on the road. The women were still quite well fed and wore civilian clothes. Among them I did not notice any children. In my opinion, that was the first gassing in the Birkenau zone."

On December 30, 1974, Franciszek Gulba wrote a letter to the International Auschwitz Committee at Warsaw, in which he gave the following account:[346]

"In April 1942 I was moved to Birkenau, Camp BIIb, with the punishment company. The punishment company, in which I served, had been assigned between early May and the 20th of the month to dig ditches in the camp. At that time, over by the [later] *crematoria, some 50 meters* [outside] *the fence, the foundations for a concrete slab had been completed to a height of a meter and a half and were partly covered by boards. Only a few civilians were at work there, one of them whom I knew would throw me pieces of bread over the fence.*

One morning in early August 1942, after the roll call, Lagerführer *Schwarzhuber came to the punishment company, checked everyone and asked me whether I had built roads at Auschwitz, which I confirmed. He then took me to the camp office and sent me to the road from the present Birkenau monument*[347] *towards Crematorium IV.*

An officer from the Bauleitung came up and with him I determined how to build the road with a solid pavement. The entire punishment company, some 600 men, was assigned to that task. On the third day, near the Bunker

---

346 APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 70, p. 70.
347 The monument situated between the ruins of Crematoria II and III.

> *2 farmhouse, which was in that area, three trucks with women detainees arrived, and the first gassing was carried out in that Bunker. That must have been on August 10, 1942. Where could the first cottage, turned into Bunker 1, have been at that time? I wish to add here, when I was still at Auschwitz in the punishment company, I once worked as a bricklayer with a German* Kapo *(Zimmer Hainc* [Heinz]*) who was transforming that second farmhouse into Bunker 2. He described that Bunker in detail and drew it for me. But he did not tell me anything about this other farmhouse* [Bunker 1]*."*

The variation on the propaganda theme of the 'Bunkers' presented by Gulba exhibits new details which, however, place it completely at variance with the other versions.

The date of the first homicidal gassing in 'Bunker 2' – early August 1942 – is in disagreement with the orthodox date of June 1942. The description of the 'Bunker' is original and fanciful: the house was traversed by a corridor with a gas chamber on either side. The ceiling had been removed and a concrete slab put in instead while, nonetheless, the house kept its straw roof! The gas was not introduced into the gas chambers from the side, through little windows in the wall, but from above, through openings in the slab. In the letter of December 30, 1974, Gulba affirms that in May 1942, "the foundations for a concrete slab had been finished to a height of a meter and a half and were partly covered by boards," and he identifies this building with 'Bunker 2.' This suggests that the witness saw how 'Bunker 2' was being built from the ground up; but that is at variance with what he says in his story, that the 'Bunker' was an existing building, in which the old ceiling was replaced by a concrete slab.

Until 1970 Gulba did not even know the official term 'Bunker.' He only learned it at the end of 1974, when the International Auschwitz Committee sent him their *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) no. 9, which contained an article speaking of 'Bunkers.'[346] From the same source he also learned of the (alleged) existence of 'Bunker 1'! The story of the building of the access road to 'Bunker 2' by order of the Auschwitz Construction Office is simply a literary trick to lend credence to the testimony by this self-styled 'eyewitness': as we have already seen, no report about the construction of the camp in 1942 mentions that job.

6.3.3. Filip Müller

This witness was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered under ID no. 29136. A month after his arrival, he was transferred to the special unit of Crematorium I and later to the crematoria at Birkenau, where he stayed until January 1945, when he was moved to Mauthausen and

later to Melk. His 1979 book contains several passages referring to 1944 and dealing with out topic:[348]

> *"There was great activity also in the whitewashed farmhouse, separated from the camp of Birkenau by a wooded area which was now Bunker 5."*
>
> *"In addition, the farmhouse, which had served as a place of extermination in 1942, was put in running order. Its four rooms served as gas chambers while an additional four cremation pits were dug outside. The changing rooms were located in three wooden barracks, and the whole complex was known as Bunker 5."*
>
> *"*[…] *while on the site of Bunker 5 with its four gas chambers corpses were burnt in four pits."*
>
> *"*[…]*; mass extermination in Bunker 5 had ceased altogether. For some time now no corpses had been burnt in the pits behind crematorium 5. But the ovens in this crematorium were operating again. As we had feared there was another selection. It came on 7 October."*
>
> *"The hot summer had ended and now it was autumn. For some time now pits had not been used for burning corpses,* […]*"*

Even as late as 1979, Filip Müller had only a very superficial and incoherent knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.' His summary account adds nothing new: he has taken over the designation "Bunker V" from Paisikovic, whereas the number of rooms in the house (four) and the number of cremation trenches (four as well) stem – indirectly no doubt – from the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon. The number of undressing barracks (three), on the other hand, has been taken from the declarations of Rudolf Höß (see Para. 6.5.3).

6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz

Moshe Garbarz was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy on July 17, 1942. In 1983 he published his memoirs, written up by his son Elie, which contain an account of the 'Bunkers.'

One unspecified day, while working with the electricians' detail, he and six other detainees were allegedly picked out by an *Unterscharführer* who had them follow him. He tells in the following words what he claims to have happened then:[349]

> *"On arrival, all seven of us, without exchanging a word, understood why our SS man had been so kind. I immediately had to throw up. We saw two large rectangles traced out on the ground some 20–30 meters wide and*

---

[348] F. Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979, here quoted from the 1999 reprint by Ivan R. Dee, Chicago, pp. 124, 133, 143, 153, 160.

[349] Moshé and Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris, 1983, pp. 109-116.

> *50–60 meters long. In one of them, there were red stains. In the middle there were, at regular intervals, three posts with spotlights on top. The other rectangle was only sketched out on the ground, the earth had a normal color and at the places of the posts had been dug three holes."*

Garbarz's unit had to set up the posts and install spotlights on top. The next day he came back for work at the same site. Garbarz says:

> *"We had seen a kind of barn, closed on three sides, of the type where the farmers store their hay, and not far from there three or four pretty buildings, like country houses, of which only the first, fairly close, was clearly visible. The convoys arrived, adult men and small children together, women, girls, and babies together. They moved, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the cottage. Even from a distance, we could see that they were not scared. They were led by an odd-looking group in white, four men, then two SS* [men].
>
> *When the persons had entered the cottage, a heavy door was closed on them. When the door had been well locked, an SS* [man] *walked by with a tin-can (the tin-can that I saw looked exactly like a paint can) and disappeared from view, hidden by the house. Then we heard a clanking sound of an opening, more like a trap than like a window. Then two more clanking sounds, the prayer* Shma Israel *sounded, then we heard some screams, but only very faintly.*
>
> *One by one, at the last moment, before vanishing behind the door, the people understood. I saw one group of men resisting. The event had been foreseen: a detail of four or five persons waiting near the door pushes them in while an SS* [man] *shoots them in the head. The outside of the cottage was so ordinary that such an incident was very rare. Over seven days, I only saw one revolt with my own eyes. But others did occur because several times, from a distance, we heard the characteristic noise of a point-blank shot."*

Garbarz then states that the corpses were taken to the mass graves by means of a camp railroad with "little flat cars" like "rotating platforms," on which the bodies were stacked "like flour sacks, five across, five lengthwise." He also mentions a night shift assigned to excavating the mass graves. On the fourth day, Garbarz claims to have managed to get near the door of a gas chamber: he could see the corpses and realized that, as a kind of euthanasia, the mothers "had strangled their children"! He recapitulates:

> *"Thus, the hole was gigantic, laid out to bury several thousand Jews. On the other hand, if it had contained only a few corpses, the earth would not have been stained with blood. Now, four houses and twenty persons per house were insufficient to fill such a basin."*

Garbarz quotes, finally, a "direct witness, Erko Hajblum," deported from Beaune-la-Rolande and registered as no. 49269, who had told him:

> *"When the first crematorium oven became operational, the victims were recovered to be burned: I was part of the* Kommando *made to dig out the dead, thousands of dead."*

Garbarz adds:

> *"Two months later I met a detainee still employed at digging out the dead. Not just mud: the ground was frozen. They had to break the ground and the dead with pick-axes."*

Garbarz is a latter-day witness who knew the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' only from second-hand or third-hand accounts and did not even go to the trouble of finding out what his predecessors had to say. He thus let his imagination run riot, inventing a rather dull story at variance with the orthodox version, and it is therefore surprising that he was considered serious by Jean-Claude Pressac.[350] The witness asserts, in fact, that there were four gassing houses, each of which could take in only twenty victims at a time! I won't analyze in detail his assertion that the corpses removed from the mass graves were burned in the new crematorium and that this exhumation was going on in the winter of 1942/1943, when "the ground was frozen" – considering that the new crematoria started to operate only in the spring of 1943.

6.3.5. Milton Buki

On January 14, 1965, Milton Buki appeared as a witness at the 127th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. He declared the following about the 'Bunkers':[351]

> *"President: Where were gassings done in 1942?*
>
> *Buki: I was put into the special unit on December 14, 1942. Our first task was to burn the corpses of the preceding special unit. The striped clothes of those detainees were all over the place. The corpses were burned in trenches. There were as yet no crematoria. The gassings were done in little whitewashed houses. Our unit was split up into special units I and II. From our transport 200 detainees had been selected for the special unit. Later, special units I and II were enlarged.*
>
> *P: How long were the two little houses used for gassing?*
>
> *B: Until the crematoria were built.*
>
> *P: Were there gassings every day?*
>
> *B: Yes, most days, day and night.*

---

[350] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 163f.
[351] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. 1, pp. 95-96.

P: How did the incineration run, when the crematoria were not yet built?

B: SS men with dogs were guarding the arrivals. They had to undress and line up. Then the door to the farmhouse was opened, it was 'walk up!' and the dogs were turned on the people. Not all would go in each time. Sometimes there were too many. In the end it was always the sick and elderly who remained. They were shot outside, dressed.

P: Then what happened?

B: The door was screwed shut. Then the gas was thrown in through the window. There was a specialist for that. A car with a red cross also came up. This car was present at every gassing.

P: Were there any doctors around?

B: Yes."

On December 15, 1980 Buki released a notarized declaration in Jerusalem from which Pressac published the passages referring to 'Bunker 1':[352]

"On 10th December 1942, I... was arrested by the Germans and transported to Auschwitz where I arrived on the 12th of that month...

The next morning at 5 o'clock, an SS officer accompanied by several men ordered us to go outside and took us to a brick farmhouse on the edge of a wood. In front of this house there were about 40 corpses of shot (?) men. We loaded these bodies onto trolleys mounted on narrow-gauge rails. The door of the house was then opened by an SS man. We saw that the interior was full of corpses, some lying some standing and others hanging onto one another. About twenty minutes or perhaps half an hour after the door was opened, we were given the order to remove the bodies and load them on the trolleys.

*The bodies were all naked and some had blue stains on them. We took the trolleys to a grave about 40 metres long and I dank about 6 metres wide which was about 100 metres (actually 300 to 400) from die house. Before the grave there was another group of deportees who threw the bodies into the hole... We learned that we formed part of a group called a '*Sonderkommando'* whose job was to transport the bodies of the gassed to the grave...*

While, on the first occasion, we were taken to the house after the gassing had already taken place, later we were already there when the convoy arrived. Under these conditions I was able to see the whole process. The men, women and children were made to undress in a shed near the house. They were then obliged to walk very quickly or even run between two ranks

[352] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 163. Omission ellipses, emphases, and comments in parentheses in the text are Pressac's.

of SS who had dogs. In this way they reached the open door of the house and went in. They were told that it was simply a shower for disinfection purposes, after which they would be admitted to the camp to work there under normal conditions. When the interior of the house was absolutely full, the door was closed. Doctor Mengele who was often (present) or another doctor replacing him, gave an SS man the order to inject the gas. To do this he climbed several steps by the side wall of the house and introduced through a little chimney (opening) the contents of the can that he opened with a knife. About twenty minutes after the injection of the gas, the door was opened and the work of removing the bodies commenced about half an hour afterwards. After being taken back to Block 11, we could see the flames that consumed the bodies in the grave."

Milton Buki claims to have arrived at Auschwitz on December 12, 1942, and that the SS selected from his transport 200 persons for the so-called special unit. According to Danuta Czech, Buki, who had ID number 80312, became a member of the so-called special unit that had been set up on December 6, 1942.[353] Hence, Buki would have arrived at Auschwitz with the same transport as Dragon, but the dates are in disagreement – December 7 for one, December 12 for the other. On the other hand, if we follow Dragon, the new special unit was formed on December 10 and started to work the next day, when Buki was not yet at Auschwitz.

It is certainly possible for a witness – even both witnesses – to err about the dates, but the contradictions in their accounts are far more serious than that, as we shall see.

Buki asserts that the first job of the new special unit was to burn the corpses of the preceding special unit "in graves." Obviously, this concerned "about 40 corpses of shot men" that he saw on his first day at work with the new special unit. Dragon, however, does not mention this disgusting job at all, which is moreover at variance with the orthodox version of this alleged event. In fact, if we follow, the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the preceding special unit, made up of 300 men, was gassed in Crematorium I on December 3, 1942,[354] and besides, the witness Jankowski affirms that their corpses were burned in the ovens of that crematorium.[355] Hence, always following the orthodox narrative, there were 300 members of the special unit, not only about forty; they were gassed and not shot; and their corpses were burnt in crematorium furnaces and not in cremation trenches.

The witness uses also another literary theme of the propaganda story, that is: the presence of Dr. Mengele at 'Bunker 1'; the latter, as has been pointed

---

[353] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 352.
[354] *Ibidem*, p. 349.
[355] T. Świebocka et al., *op. cit.* (note 267), pp. 41f., p. 48.

out already, arrived at Auschwitz long after that 'Bunker' had been demolished.

Buki had previously given two depositions in January 1946. The first, dated January 4, was before a section of the U.S. War Crimes Division at Linz, Austria. This deposition, drawn up in English, is entitled "Atrocities of SS Oberscharfuehrer in Auschwitz Camp"[356] and concerns exclusively the alleged atrocities of SS *Oberscharführer* "Hustek" or "Hustek-Erbers."[357] Here, Buki makes no mention of his presumed activity near the so-called 'Bunkers.'

The other deposition is dated January 7, 1946, and concerns Maximilian Grabner, the head of the Political Section at Auschwitz. It was drawn up at the Police Directorate of Vienna and is in German. The witness declared:[358]

> *"*[I] *Was deported to the Birkenau camp in 1942 as detainee, and within a few days of my arrival at the camp* [I] *was assigned to the special unit that had to do work in and around the crematorium.*
>
> *My work consisted of moving the corpses from the gas chambers to the various incineration sites (crematorium, cremation pits). This I did until November 1944* [when] *the gassings were stopped.*
>
> *The gassings occurred in the following way:*
>
> *After the arrival of a transport, a selection was carried out on the platform of the station, in the presence of* Obersturmführer *Grabner. They were told to undress quickly and totally, under the pretext that they would be taken to a bath. Those who did not undress quickly enough were brutally beaten with clubs by the SS, besides, the heat in the gas chambers was so great that most people were numbed before they actually died. Here, too,* Obersturmführer *Grabner was sometimes present. The gassing as such took 6–8 minutes, and the rooms were opened after half an hour, whereupon the corpses – sometimes so entangled they had to be torn from one another –* [were] *transferred to the incineration.*
>
> *But before they were burned, the women's hair was cut and all corpses possessing gold teeth were divested of them. These objects were thrown into a particular box, which was immediately taken to the Political Department, of which Maximilian Grabner was the head.*
>
> *Grabner participated in the ill-treatment of the people before the so-called bathing; he was always dressed exceedingly pedant*[ically] *and walked around with polished boots, his hands crossed behind his back, and beat the people or kicked them with* [his] *feet.*

---

[356] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 45a, p. 64.

[357] Probably Josef Houstek, of whom it is known only that he was promoted to *Rottenführer* on October 3, 1941. Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, et al. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 70.

[358] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 45a, p. 79.

My declarations made above correspond fully and completely to the truth and I affirm this by a signature with my own hand."

There is another handwritten document by Buki, but it is a simple postcard, in which he informs the Vienna Police Directorate that he has changed residence.[359]

In 1946, his memory still fresh, Buki did not yet know anything about the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau, and one cannot object that he did not speak about them because his deposition concerned Maximilian Grabner: if the latter, in fact, had been implicated in the homicidal activity of the crematorium (the witness uses this term always in the singular as if there had been only one crematorium at Birkenau),[360] he would be all the more implicated in the alleged homicidal activity of the 'Bunkers,' and by stating that Grabner dealt out his heavy kicks also to those 'selected' for the 'Bunkers,' he would have aggravated the latter's situation.

6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi

The following testimony by Maurice Benroubi was published by Jean-Claude Pressac without indication of when it was deposited.[361] Pressac informs us that the witness was born at Saloniki on December 27, 1914, was arrested in France on July 16, 1942, and deported on July 20 to Auschwitz, where he arrived on July 23 and was given ID no. 51059. On January 17, 1945, he was evacuated from the Jawischowitz subcamp. Benroubi was assigned to the grave-diggers at an unknown point in time:

"We left the camp. We passed through small clearings, a little wood. About every 300 metres there was a watch tower.

Suddenly, a deportee left the ranks and started running in the direction of the camp shouting 'Nein, nein/*no, no, I want to go back to the camp'. We stopped, an SS man shouted to him to come back. He did not obey, the SS shot him. Four deportees went to fetch him. Three hundred metres further on, another deportee did exactly the same as the first. I could not understand a thing...*

... Ten minutes later, I saw in the distance big heaps of corpses, as if there was a death factory near by. As we approached, we could see them better. They were all mixed up together like wooden dummies. Some had their cheeks torn. Their gold teeth had been extracted. There were women, children, babies.

---

[359] *Ibidem*, p. 82.
[360] But in compensation he speaks of "cremation trenches" in the plural.
[361] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 162f. Omission ellipses are Pressac's. I have omitted his inserted comments.

We marched 200 metres and stopped in a clearing. Two SS officers were there and gave orders to the SS men. Further on about one hundred Sonderkommando *men were pushing platforms of 3m by 2m mounted on wheels and on these platforms there were corpses lying one on top of the other. They put them in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.*

There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 metres. It could not have been long since they were covered over. On the earth in places there were trickles of light coloured decomposed fat mixed with blood. After receiving orders, the Capos split us into groups. Some of our comrades took picks and shovels and jumped into the graves. As for me, I went with other comrades to join the Sonderkommando *to transport the corpses like them. The men of the* Sonderkommando *received us with stone throwing and called us all sorts of names. They laughed and amused themselves like criminals, making themselves accomplices of the SS to please them. Basically, it was that, the nazi regime... all of a piece.*

In this Kommando*, the* Capos*, the SS and the* Sonderkommando *all hit us, and threw us on the heaps of bodies to laugh at our fear. The SS fired on us and every day we had to take to assassinated comrades back to the camp to be counted at the evening roll call.*

At midday the Sonderkommando *ate separately and we ate far from them, almost a double ration and a few potatoes. There was also a distribution of bread from a convoy, stale and even mouldy. Some comrades exchanged non-mouldy bread for mouldy in order to have a bigger quantity. Little pools of water formed in the graves and as we were very thirsty, we quickly jumped down and lapped up the water and climbed out again very fast. We were reduced to the state of animals...*

One morning, we had hardly arrived and were getting ready to pick up the picks and shovels, when an SS who was waiting for us ordered the guards to keep marching and to follow him. We crossed the entire clearing and took the track along which the wagons arrived...

We arrived in another clearing. There were two big concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long. Near these blocks there were three mountains of bodies. One of men, one of women and one of children under ten.

The Sonderkommando *men received us as on previous occasions with stone throwing and abuse. We stopped in front of the big heaps of corpses and the* Capos *made us understand that we had to load the corpses on the wagon platforms and transport them to the empty graves. We rushed to the*

wagons and started working like mad... for what mattered most was to get away from the gas chambers...

One morning, the doors of the Bunkers, as they called them, were open. I noticed that there were shower heads and along the walls clothes hooks. I remember that a comrade made signs to me to make me understand that we should never look in that direction, which meant also, 'if you don't want to be shot at by a sentry, don't look'. In fact I saw that all the comrades were working with their backs to the Bunkers to avoid giving even the slightest glance towards the two extermination Bunkers...

One day, arriving at work I saw electricians installing lamp posts by the empty graves and fitting big lamps. I immediately realised that there were also going to be night shifts...

The same day, 4th September 1942, after the roll call, there was a 'selection' and contrary to what normally happened every time there was a selection, this time the nazis chose the strongest, the most healthy.

We waited a good hour before departing. A commrade said to me: 'What are you doing amongst us ? Didn't you hear the order that those who worked in the Sonderkommando *were not to step out of the ranks?' I was dumbfounded...*

After two hours march we arrived at the Jawischowitz camp."

Pressac then relates what Benroubi told him during an interview, about which he gives no details. This is how the witness described the 'gas chamber':

"The Bunker was a brick-built house, with the windows filled in... We had to turn our backs to the Bunker when we picked up the corpses, never look at the gas chambers...

Twenty metres from me, there was a door still open, of the rolling or sliding type, and beyond it on one side a ground floor door through which we could see shower heads. From the back no writing was visible. The Sonderkommando *took the people out of the gas chambers and twenty metres away made them into separate piles of women, children and old men."*

Benroubi, too, has tried to fill in with his imagination his defective knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.' Thus, he describes "two large concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long," which flies in the face of the orthodox version, according to which the two gassing installations were not located together but far apart; they were made of bricks, not concrete; and they were nowhere near square-shaped (15m × 6m for Bunker 1, and 17m × 8m for Bunker 2). The sliding door, too, is a figment of the witness' imagination – later picked up by Dr. Kremer (see Para. 6.5.9.) – whereas the shower heads are among the canonical literary devices of the propaganda.

The literary variations of Maurice Benroubi, Milton Buki, and Moshe Garbarz are moreover so imprecise that it is even impossible to know whether the authors are talking about 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' and it is only by calling on his imagination Pressac that attributes them all to 'Bunker 1.'

6.4. The Latter-day Witnesses

Between 1985 and 1993 the Israeli writer Gideon Greif interviewed several former Auschwitz detainees who asserted that they had been members of the so-called "Sonderkommando." He then recounted his interviews with seven ex-inmates in a book published in 1995.[362]

The witnesses Josef Sackar, Jaacov Gabai, Shaul Chasan and Leon Cohen all belonged to a transport of Athenian Jews that arrived at Auschwitz from Athens on April 11, 1944. Among those interviewed were also Szlama Dragon (then spelling his name Shlomo) and his brother Abraham.

With the exception of Szlama Dragon none of the witnesses had made a deposition at the Auschwitz trial or at the trial of the camp garrison, or afterward, or had written an account of their experiences. They have all been complete unknown for more than forty years, but then they all suddenly broke their silence!

As we shall see below, fully four witnesses out of the seven introduced a decidedly new note into the orthodox propaganda version: the 'Bunker' (they knew nothing about any number, 2, V or otherwise) was not the alleged Polish farm house turned into a gas chamber, but one or more cremation trenches!

6.4.1. Josef Sackar

The witness arrived at Auschwitz on April 11, 1944,[363] with a Jewish transport from Athens and was registered with ID no. 182739. After having spent three weeks in the quarantine camp BIIa, he became a member of the so-called special unit and was assigned to 'Bunker 2.' He relates the following about his first day with this *Kommando*:[364]

> *"I remember the first day very well. We were in the D-camp, and one night we were taken behind the outermost crematorium building, where I saw the most gruesome thing I have ever experienced in my life. A small transport had arrived that day. We did not have to work, we were taken there only to get used to the sight. There were excavated trenches, called 'Bunkers,' to burn the corpses. They brought the corpses from the gas chambers to those 'Bunkers,' threw them in, and burned them in a fire."*

---

[362] G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne Weimar Vienna 1995.
[363] He speaks erroneously of April 14.
[364] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), pp. 9f.

"The outermost crematorium" was Crematorium V; therefore the witness placed 'Bunker 2' in the yard of that crematorium!

When asked "Can you describe the 'Bunker'?" the witness answered:[365]

> *"Yes, it was a large pit, to which the corpses were brought and then dumped in. The pits were deeply excavated, wood had been piled up at the bottom. From the gas chambers they brought the corpses here and threw them into the pits. The pits were all outside, in the open air. There were some pits, in which corpses were being burned."*

The witness makes no mention at all of the house with the alleged gas chamber, so that from his statements one does not even understand whether the corpses burned in these 'Bunker'-pits came from the crematoria or from the 'Bunker'-house. He does not indicate the number of pits either.

6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai

This witness, too, arrived at Auschwitz with the transport of April 11, 1944, and was registered with ID no. 182569. He too claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit. With respect to the topic of interest he declared:[366]

> *"From the end of April and throughout the month of May, several transports of Hungarian Jews came to Birkenau* [every day?]. *There were so many people in the transports that the capacity of the crematoria was too low to handle them all. So pits were made, and in this way one could burn another thousand every day. My group from the special unit worked in the wood next to the* 'Saubäugebäude' [incomprehensible, perhaps sauna building] *opposite Crematoria III–IV. Pits were arranged there to burn the corpses that the Crematorium itself could not handle. Those pits were called 'Bunker.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber, one brought the corpses to the Bunker and burned them.*
>
> *The Bunker was in the middle, among trees, so one could not see what happened there.*
>
> *The method of cremation was as follows: the corpses were put down on a layer of wood, then more wood and boards was laid on them and so on, three stories or more. Then an SS man came, poured gasoline on top, threw in a match – and everything went up in flames. About 1000 corpses were burned per hour. The fat from the corpses was sufficient for the fire. One put down a kilogram of coal and two boards, already burning, among the bodies."*

This witness does not speak of a 'Bunker' buiding either. According to him, the corpses burning in the pits were those of Jews gassed in the crematoria!

---

[365] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[366] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 132.

We can judge his credibility not only from what he says about the 'Bunker' pits and about their cremation capacity (1,000 corpses per hour!), but also from the following assertion:[366]

"One had to burn 24,000 Hungarian Jews every day."

His description of Zyklon B and gaseous hydrogen cyanide is of a similar quality:[367]

"When he [an SS man] *threw in the gas from above, it spread blue* [*i.e.*, as a blue cloud]. *The material itself came in blue cubes, which dissolved on contact with air, liberating a gas that caused immediate suffocation."*

Hence, Zyklon B was composed of blue cubes that dissolved on contact with air into a blue gas. Just as all the others like him, the witness thought that "*Blausäure*" (literally 'blue acid', vernacular German for hydrogen cyanide) was itself blue and gave off blue vapors, whereas it actually is a colorless liquid.[368] The porous carrier on which it was adsorbed for the manufacture of Zyklon B, on the other hand, was made of gypsum, as is well known.

The literary motif of the blue vapors of hydrogen cyanide was later taken up by Richard Böck (see Para. 6.5.7.).

6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt

The witness came to Auschwitz on December 8, 1942, with a transport of Jews from Grodno and received ID no. 80764. The next day, he was assigned to the so-called special unit. He worked "for half a year" from "arrival until the new crematoria were put into service in May-June 1943"[369] at 'Bunker 1.' However, according to orthodox historiography this building was demolished in March 1943!

Eisenschmidt, too, believed that the term 'Bunker' referred to the "pits" instead of a building:[370]

"They themselves then threw the corpses into the pits. The pits, or 'Bunkers' as we called them, were large and deep."

The witness does not follow his alleged colleague Jaacov Gabai's absurd statement regarding the cremation capacity of 1,000 corpses per hour, declaring in this regard:[371]

"The cremation of corpses in a pit took 24 hours, sometimes even a day and a half."

---

[367] *Ibidem*, p. 141.

[368] In an official questionnaire for civilian disinfectors we read:: "Q.: Does hydrogen cyanide have a definite color? A.: No, hydrogen cyanide is colorless both as a liquid and as a gas. Q.: Then why is it called Blausäure [blue acid]? A.: Because initially it was made from Prussian Blue." O. Lenz, L. Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, *Heft 1: Blausäure*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, p. 15.

[369] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 180.

[370] *Ibidem*, p. 178.

[371] *Ibidem*, p. 179.

In compensation, he perpetrated another absurdity, one scarcely mentioned by his colleague:[370]

> *"The fuel for these cremations was basically the fat from the corpses."*

This is a real revolution in the field of cremation!

When Greif asked him: "Can you describe this first 'primitive' gas chamber in the former farmhouse?" the witness replied:[371]

> *"There was a sign on the door saying 'shower bath.' There were two entrances; the victims went in through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. The sign mentioned hung on this other door, which was exactly opposite the entrance door."*

This description is at variance with the 'orthodox' one, inasmuch as it rests upon the existence of a single gas chamber. According to Szlama Dragon, in fact, 'Bunker 1' was split up into two rooms, each with its own door, which thus served both as an access for the victims and to extract the corpses. These two doors, furthermore, were not located in two opposing walls, but side by side.

On the basis of this, the witness continues with his alleged eyewitness testimony:[372]

> *"They took us into the yard, opened the door of the building – and our eyes turned blind."*

Here "the door" is the alleged door for the removal of the corpses. On the other hand, if the gas chamber had two doors, one does not see why it was not possible to take out the corpses from the entrance door as well.

The witness also mentions the alleged undressing barracks, for which he invented the new designation "Huts 3 and 4":[371]

> *"They were all taken to Huts 3 and 4, which served for undressing. They had originally been horse stables."*

Here, the witness confuses the "*Pferdestallbaracken*" (horse-stable barracks), a standard German barrack type designation, with actual stables!

6.4.4. Shaul Chasan

This witness, too, arrived at Auschwitz with the transport of April 11, 1944, and was given ID no. 182527. He, too, claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit and to have stayed there for eight months.[373] Here is his account of his first job near 'Bunker 2':[374]

> *"We looked around in the wood, and what did we see? A little farmhouse, an isolated hut. We got there, entered, and when they opened the door I*

---

[372] *Ibidem*, p. 177.
[373] *Ibidem*, p. 247.
[374] *Ibidem*, p. 228.

saw the horror. The inside was full of corpses, from some transport, well over 1,000 corpses. The whole room chock-full of corpses."

This "farmhouse" thus had a single gas chamber with a single door. According to the orthodox version, on the other hand, there were four gas chambers in the house, each with two doors, eight doors in all.

But for this witness as well, the 'Bunker' is not the "farmhouse," but a pit:[374]

"We had to take out the corpses. There was, in the area, a basin, a deep pit, which was called 'Bunker'."

Asked by the interviewer "Where was this basin?," the witness emphasizes:[375]

"They called that 'Bunker.' Now, when I was at Auschwitz again, I could find neither the pit nor the house. That must have been behind Crematorium IV [= V]*."*

Here, the witness places 'Bunker 2' in the yard of Crematorium V! Then, too, at variance with the orthodox version, there was a single 'Bunker' pit, which was located "a few meters, perhaps thirty meters" from the gas chamber;[375] such a distance would have completely obviated the need for a narrow-gauge railroad for the transportation of the corpses, mentioned by his colleagues.[376] And this is what he says about the 'Bunker' pit:[375]

"The pit was very deep, I think some four meters. […] *the fire burned day and night, and we had to throw in corpses all the time."*

If the pit had been that deep, the water would have filled it to at least three meters, because at the time, in the vicinity of 'Bunker 2,' the water table was at a depth of 0.30 to 1.20 meters.[377] The depth stated by the witness serves merely to explain the enormous cremation capacity of the pit, as can be seen clearly from the declaration of Leon Cohen about the placement of the corpses in layers (layers of wood and corpses) in a pit (cf. below).

On the other hand, the cremation "all the time" in the pits is in contradiction with the declarations of the other witnesses, like Dragon, who said:[378]

"We took out the ash from the pits, but only 48 hours after the cremation."

The witness also makes use of the sinister propaganda story of people thrown alive into the cremation pits:[379]

"After these cremations, so I remember, one night a truck arrived full of old people, sick, unable to walk, and with their clothes and all they were dumped from the truck, the way you dump gravel, directly into the pit –

---

[375] *Ibidem*, p. 229.
[376] For example, from E. Eisenschmidt, *ibidem*, pp. 177f.
[377] Cf. in this respect Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *ibid.*, pp. 13-17.
[378] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 69.
[379] *Ibid.*, p. 231.

alive! I saw that twice – once on the first day of my work with the special unit, and then again later when more transports arrived – they threw these people alive into the bunkers – and burned them alive."

For the description of this scene, the witness took his inspiration from two pictures by David Olère, which show an SS soldier tossing children into a cremation pit directly from a truck parked right next to its edge.[380] It is not an accident that Gideon Greif's book is illustrated with numerous pictures by Olère including the one showing 'Bunker 2.'[381] The two pictures mentioned above do not appear in it, but they were no doubt known to all the Israeli witnesses. To make up for this, there is a picture illustrating a similar scene:[382]

"The SS man Moll shoots young women and throws them into a cremation pit of Crematorium IV."

We shall conclude with a gem about the gas chamber of Crematorium II which, by itself, shows the trustworthiness of this witness:[383]

"Sometimes, poison gas was left over, and we could have been suffocated ourselves by inhaling this gas."

"Yes, it did happen that another [member of the detail] *and I wanted to inhale gas the moment they opened the gates of death. Life there was no longer worth living. I planned that with someone else who was working there with me. But, in the end, we walked out, lay around gasping for air and were able to breathe again."*

Hence, the witness and his colleagues entered the 'gas chamber' without a gas mask and worked while holding their breath!

6.4.5. Leon Cohen

This witness arrived at Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Athens on April 11, 1944, and was registered with ID no. 182492. He claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit and sent to work at the cremation pits:[384]

"The Germans took us not to the buildings with the incineration installations but to the incineration pits. I saw several carts there, next to the pits, and very close by [I saw] *a building with a small door. Later, I realized that they were asphyxiating people there with gas. We waited outside some 15 minutes and then opened the doors, having been ordered to do so by the Germans.*

---

380 S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 269), p. 40.
381 G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 66.
382 *Ibidem*, p. 152.
383 *Ibidem*, pp. 236, 248.
384 *Ibidem*, pp. 266f.

The corpses fell out in clusters, and we started to pack them on the carts. Those were small open carts the way you have them in coal mines. Much smaller than railroad cars. The corpses were taken to the pits. In the pits, the corpses were arranged in this way: one layer of women's and children's corpses, then a layer of wood, then a layer of men and so on until the pit – which was a good three meters deep – was full. Then the Germans poured gasoline into the pit. The mixture of dead bodies and wood caught fire immediately."

The witness knows neither the orthodox term for the gassing 'building' nor the one invented by his colleagues ('Bunker'=pits). His original contribution to the propaganda story is the arrangement of the bodies in the cremation pits, based on the silly belief that the bodies of women and children burned better than those of adult men and could thus function as fuel for the latter! So much so that the first layer in the pit was not wood, but the bodies of women and children! As we have seen above, the legend of the autocombustion of corpses by means of corpse fat developed from this perverted belief.

He, too, moreover – like the others of his kind – has fallen into the "*Blausäure*" trap, because he too asserted that Zyklon B "looked like small blue-green stones.[385]

6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) and Abraham Dragon

Gideon Greif has expressed his admiration for the prodigious memory of these two brothers, whom he interviewed in the summer of 1993:[386]

"Both brothers possess an excellent memory."

But twenty-one years earlier, in Vienna, at the 26th session of the Dejaco-Ertl trial (March 2, 1972), Szlama, after having confused Crematorium I and 'Bunker 2' the previous day, had to admit:[387]

"I can't remember [that] *today, after 30 years…"*

Somewhat miraculously, then, in 1993 Szlama remembered things he could not recall in 1972! Thus the prodigious memory that had so astounded Gideon Greif simply depended much more on the fact that this time Szlama Dragon was more careful and had reread carefully his Polish deposition of 1945; this was all the easier as the interview took place at Birkenau,[388] and the deposition is kept at the Auschwitz Museum.

Still, the two brothers made statements that clash violently with the orthodox image of the SS at the camp. They were assigned to the so-called special unit on December 9, 1942, and were taken to 'Bunker 2' the day after. But on that very day, Szlama attempted suicide by slitting his wrist with a piece of

---

[385] *Ibidem*, p. 271.
[386] *Ibidem*, p. 51.
[387] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 172.
[388] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 49.

glass, and therefore could not go on working.[389] He was transported to Block 2, where the detainees of the special unit were housed, and then the following happened:[390]

> *"For this, they selected the sick and the weak. Luckily, I belonged to the injured and the weak, and so I was selected. I asked for my brother to be assigned to the room detail as well* […] *thus we remained in Block 2 and did not go out for work."*

Hence, Szlama was not only not "selected" for the 'gas chambers' as a dangerous witness to SS mass murder who was, to top it all, unable to work and weak, but instead received medical treatment, was transferred to barracks clean-up, and even managed to have his brother assigned to the same work! Abraham then tells a story no less surprising:[391]

> *"While we were still working at the pits, one of the guards beat one of our comrades. We dropped our tools and declared we would not go on working. We thus made a small revolt. And what happened? They immediately called in higher officers. Someone by the name of Hössler arrived and asked us what was the matter. We told him while doing this awful work we were being beaten to boot. They could kill us, but we would not go on working. Hössler calmed us down and said we would no longer be beaten. He immediately ordered additional food brought us. And they no longer beat us."*

Therefore, this revolt of the special unit was not drowned in blood, but rather Hössler calmly accepted the requests of the insurgents, Jews allegedly doomed to be killed soon anyway! At that time SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was head of detainee labor (*Arbeitseinsatzführer*); in that capacity, he had no jurisdiction over the fate of the crematorium personnel (the so-called special unit). If Dragon's story is true, then this kind of event can only be explained in the context of normal, relaxed relations between the SS and the detainees, which would be inconceivable if the detainees were constantly witnessing mass murders and had to assist the executioners in disposing of the corpses.

Abraham describes his escape from a 'selection' of 200 detainees of the special unit who were to be sent to Majdanek to be murdered in that camp as follows:[392]

> *"I became ill. The SS did not want to reveal that this transport went to their death. So it was said 'the sick will not go along. You will have to stay here. There, they need men who can work.'"*

---

[389] *Ibidem*, p. 73. We should remember that in the Polish deposition he had stated that he had become ill.
[390] *Ibidem*, p. 77.
[391] *Ibidem*, p. 76.
[392] *Ibidem*, p. 82.

According to the orthodox version, registered inmates at Auschwitz were killed because they were sick, but apparently this did not apply to Szlama and Abraham. These two dangerous witnesses to the SS mass murder were saved precisely *because* they were sick! Here we have a 'selection' the other way around.

As far as the destination of the 'selectees' is concerned, Abraham reveals:[392]

> *"They had taken them to Lublin – locked* [them] *in a railroad car and somehow – I don't know how – pumped in gas."*

A brand-new method of extermination! On top of this, the official Polish propaganda has them not go to Lublin-Majdanek but to Stutthof.[393]

Let us go back to the 'Bunkers.' In consequence of what has been related, the brothers Dragon worked a single day (the 10th) near the alleged 'Bunker 2' in December 1942, and Szlama worked there another two days in 1944:[394]

> *"At the time, we worked near Bunker 2 day and night. I myself worked there for two days."*

This means that altogether Szlama Dragon spent three days near 'Bunker 2.' But thanks to his prodigious memory he still managed to give to the Poles and the Soviets those detailed accounts that we have already discussed! During the interview with Greif, he furnished additional details:[395]

> *"Snow fell while we marched. We came to an open field, at the end of which there was a building that looked like a horse stable, with rough doors and a little further up a white farmhouse with a straw-thatched roof."*

He then confirms that their march led them actually "over the snow,"[396] something absolutely normal for a month of December at Auschwitz. But then how could those four cremation pits (ca. 20m × 7–8m × 3m) have operated with the groundwater near ground level, the firewood frozen in the snow, and with more snow falling?

Szlama goes on to say that when "the door" opened after the gassing "one sensed the sweetish taste of the gas."[397] Apparently, no one had told him that hydrogen cyanide actually smells of bitter almonds[398] and is therefore not sweetish!

---

[393] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 69-73.
[394] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 83.
[395] *Ibidem*, p. 63.
[396] *Ibidem*, p. 65.
[397] *Ibidem*, p. 67.
[398] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, *op. cit.* (note 143), p. 1402.

6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia[399]

This witness holds the record for keeping silent, having held his peace about his gruesome experiences at Auschwitz for nearly 45 years![400] He acquired a certain fame in 1995 when an interview he gave to a certain Fabio Iacomini appeared in Italy; it was entitled "The testimony of Salomone Venezia, survivor of the special unit[s]."[401] His "Testimony given to S. Melania on January 18, 2001, on the occasion of the first Day of Memory," was published online only.[402] In January 2002, finally, Shlomo Venezia gave another interview to a certain Stefano Lorenzetto.[403]

Shlomo Venezia, born at Saloniki in 1923, was arrested in Athens on March 24, 1944 and later deported to Birkenau, where he arrived on April 11 and was registered with ID no. 182727. He claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit, but has given two contradictory accounts of his first day at work with this group. According to the first account, he was sent to Crematorium III,[404] but in the interview published by *Il Giornale*, Shlomo Venezia described his first day at work with the so-called special unit in an entirely different way:[405]

> *"The next day* [May 6, 1944] *we had to pass through a grove of trees. We arrived in front of a shabby-looking farmhouse. Woe to anyone who moved or breathed. All in a corner waiting. Suddenly, we heard voices in the distance: entire families with little children and grand-parents. They were forced to undress in the cold. Then they had to enter the cottage. Up came a small truck with the sign of the Red Cross, an SS man got out, opened a little trap with a tool, and dropped in a can of some stuff, about two kilos. He closed* [the trap] *and walked away. Ten minutes later, a door opposite the entrance was opened. The* Kapo *called us to take out the bodies. We had to push them into the fire in a kind of swimming pool 15 meters away."*

This version refers to the so-called 'Bunker 2.' The witness does not know that, according to the orthodox version, this 'Bunker' was put back into operation for the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz, *i.e.,* after May 17, 1944. The same is true for the alleged incineration "swimming pool." Nor is the witness aware that the alleged 'Bunker 2,' again according to the orthodox

---

399 See in this regard my article "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1, 2010; http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/truth_about_the_gas_chambers.php

400 Regarding this witness, I refer to my *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genoa 2002, pp. 150-160.

401 "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia sopravvissuto dei sonderkommando," in: "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia." *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37.

402 www.santamelania.it/approf/shlomo/shlomo.htm.

403 "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," in *Il Giornale*, Jan. 13, 2002, pp. 1 and 16.

404 "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia…," *op. cit.* (note 401), p. 35.

405 "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando …," *op. cit* (note 403).

version, on its reactivation was divided up into four rooms and had four entrance and four exit doors, to say nothing of five traps for the introduction of Zyklon B. Thus, it does not make sense to speak of "a door opposite the entrance."

Besides, the expression "to undress in the cold" not only clashes with the season (May 6) but is also at variance with the orthodox version, according to which two barracks had been erected near 'Bunker 2,' in which the victims would undress. Furthermore, the gastight traps of the disinfestation chambers (and those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers) were not opened "with a tool" but with a simple butterfly bolt. It is not clear how Shlomo Venezia could have determined that "about two kilos" of Zyklon B were introduced into the cottage, because Zyklon B came in various sizes, from 100 grams to 1500 grams of hydrogen cyanide. Moreover, 2 kg of hydrogen cyanide in the entire volume of the alleged gas chambers would have yielded a theoretical concentration of about 7.5 grams per cubic meter – some 25 times as high as the immediately lethal concentration, which causes death within 3 minutes. Therefore, if Venezia and his companions had gone in "ten minutes later," they would have dropped dead within less than a minute!

6.5. The Contributions of the SS Witnesses

In this section, we shall examine the version of the propaganda story of the Birkenau gassing 'Bunkers' as told immediately after the Second World War by former members of the SS. In this context, we should rather speak of the non-contributions by the SS witnesses, because none of them, starting with Rudolf Höß, has furnished any new and important details that could have been incorporated into the orthodox version. This is not surprising, because what the SS witnesses knew of the propaganda story about the 'Bunkers' is nothing but the reflection of what their interrogators knew. And this is true not only for this topic of the extermination allegation.

In the preceding section we saw that the article on the Extraordinary Soviet Investigation Commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was available in an English translation as early as the end of that month. And from November 1944 onwards, the so-called *War Refugee Board Report*[185] had been circulating. In 1945, the American and British secret services were already in possession of various reports of ex-detainees at Auschwitz,[406] and over 100 written or verbal declarations were submitted as evidence at the Belsen trial, which lasted from September 17 through November 17. One of

[406] For example: "Jewish Survivors Report. Documents of Nazi Guilt. No.1 Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp," received from "Jewish Central Information Office" in May 1945 (ROD, e[21]09); United Nation War Crimes (Research Office). Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentration Camps, of September 1945 (NO-1934); affidavit of Werner Krumme of September 23, 1945 (NO-1933).

the defendants there was SS *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, who had been commander of the KL Auschwitz II–Birkenau camp and later of Bergen-Belsen. The majority of those witnesses were former Auschwitz detainees, such as Ada Bimko and Charles Sigismund Bendel.

But it also happens that – as in the case of Maximilian Grabner – the interrogators knew nothing of the 'Bunker' story and that, therefore, the witnesses had nothing to say about it either.

6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner was head of the Political Department of the Auschwitz camp between May 1940 and September 1943. In his first deposition after his arrest, that of September 1, 1945, he relates the history of the mass extermination allegedly perpetrated at Auschwitz in the following way:[407]

> *"From early 1942 onwards, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by gassing, initially in Block 11. I have seen these gassings myself, the SS went around equipped with gas masks, the detainees, 20 to 40 of them, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made tight and put under gas. Later the gassings were done in the old crematorium, opposite the SS infirmary. In addition to detainees selected for this, the police, the Gestapo, and the Wehrmacht brought in people. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunkers, through which the gas (Ziklon)* [sic] *was fed. The bunker had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately.*
>
> *Such gassings took place several times a week. Inmates who had been picked out for this special labor unit worked in the old crematorium and helped with the gassing. This labor unit was itself gassed after some time and replaced by new detainees. I myself, or my assistant, in our capacity as head of the Political Department, was informed about each one of these gassing actions.*
>
> *By order of the camp commander, SS* Obersturmbannführer *Höß, 4 modern crematoria were built during the winter of 1942/43, as the old crematorium was no longer performing. Together with these 4 crematoria there existed another 4 crematorium halls with a capacity of 2000 persons each. The gassings were ordered by Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in Berlin. The head of this section was SS* Brigadeführer *Glück*[s] . […]
>
> *While I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, some 3–6,000,000 persons were murdered in this or a similar way."*

[407] GARF, 7021-108-34, pp. 26-26a.

The Police Directorate of Vienna, which interrogated Grabner, had not yet been informed about the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.'[408] Therefore the witness, in spite of his obvious eagerness to collaborate and his strange 'confessions,' said nothing of these. His assertion of the alleged extermination of three to six million people at Auschwitz is just as grotesque as is his statement that "during 1941–42 alone, some 300,000 dead were interred in one go,"[409] or his attempt to exonerate himself by claiming that he tried to sabotage two crematoria at Birkenau by pouring motor oil into the chimneys.[410]

6.5.2. Hans Aumeier

Hans Aumeier, SS *Hauptsturmführer* at the time, was transferred to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, and was First Commander of the Detainee Camp of the main camp until August 15, 1943.[411] From October 1943 onwards he was commandant of the Concentration Camp Vaivara in Estonia, and in February 1945 commandant of Concentration Camp Mysen in Norway, where he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945.

As did Josef Kramer,[412] Aumeier experienced in drastic ways the unscrupulous methods used by the British propaganda. Initially, he did not understand what the British interrogators really wanted from him and therefore did not know what his best defense strategy might be. In his first declaration, at Oslo on June 29, 1945, he wrote:[413]

> *"In the Main Camp there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces.*[414] *Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children.*

---

408 As we have seen in the preceding section, the self-styled member of the "Sonderkommando" Milton Buki, knew nothing about the so-called 'Bunkers' when he was questioned about Maximilian Grabner by the Vienna police directorate on January 7, 1946.

409 Declaration by Grabner on September 12, 1945, GARF, 7021-106-34, p. 25.

410 "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz" by Grabner, dated September 17, 1947. Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 53b, p. 361.

411 The following day, August 16, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz took over the post of "1. Schutzhaftlagerführer" from Aumeier, who had been transferred to Riga. *Standortsonderbefehl* of August 18, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124.

412 In his first interrogation, J. Kramer affirmed that the stories of the gassings, told by the witnesses, were "false, from beginning to end," but later, in the subsequent declaration, he adopted completely the 'truth' on trial: the axiomatic existence of the gas chambers. Indeed, as J. Kramer's own defense counsel, Major Winwood, stated: "the gas chambers existed, there can be no doubt about that."

413 PRO, File WO.208/4661, Report "Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45," p. 5. These documents were discovered by D. Irving, who has published them on his website: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

414 The third furnace was installed in April 1942.

Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon."

But soon H. Aumeier would be compelled to understand. The British handed him a questionnaire which included the following leading questions:[415]

"f) Precise details about Birkenau

g) Gassings (with all details), number of daily and total victims

h) Confession about own responsibility in case of gassings. Who carried them out (names) and who assigned these people to the task."

Aumeier thus realized that the 'gassings' were deemed an unquestionable and undeniable fact by the British interrogators, and he simply adjusted his defensive tactics accordingly. In the "Report about the interrogation of prisoner No. 211, Sturmbannführer Aumeier, Hans," dated August 10, 1945, one can read:[416]

"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is <u>in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned</u>, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse." (emphasis added)

It is therefore clear that the British interrogators had in mind their own 'truth' about Auschwitz, to which Aumeier simply had to adjust, only such an adjustment being 'satisfactory' to them, and if need be by way of making "his fate get worse" – a barely hidden hint at torture, which was widespread in those years.[417] For his part, as soon as Aumeier grasped the situation, he became very 'cooperative.' It is in this context that his report of July 25, 1945, should be evaluated. He speaks of homicidal gassings and also the 'Bunkers,' the topic that most interests us here:[418]

"In the meantime, at Birkenau near the burying area, the construction office modified two empty houses into gas chambers. One house had 2, the other 4 gas chambers. The houses were called bunker 1 and 2. Each chamber accommodated 50–150 persons. In late January or early February [1943[419]] *the first gassings were carried out there. The detail was called* SK *(*Sonderkom.*), it was directly attached to the* LK [camp commander] *under the direction of* U. *Grabner and was itself led and managed by* U. *Hessler* [Hössler]. *The area was signposted and designated as security ar-*

---

[415] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Questionnaire "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier" = voluntary statement by the POW Hans Aumeier.

[416] *Ibidem*, Report no. PWIS Det (N)/18 Report on interrogation of prisoner no. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier, Hans; Akershus prison – Aug. 10, 1945.

[417] See on this Ian Cobain, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005; ders., *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012.

[418] *Ibidem*, Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 7f.

[419] Briefly before that, Aumeier stated: "According to my memory, it was in the month of November or December 1942[sic!] when the first gassing of about 50-80 Jewish inmates occurred."

> *ea, furthermore surrounded by the* Kommando *with a sentry chain of 8 men.* […]
>
> *Near the Bunkers I and II, 2 barracks had been set up, and the dets. had to undress in them and were told that they would go to the delousing and the bath. Then they were led into the chambers. These chambers had vents in the side wall.*
>
> *The gassings took place under the direction of the physician as desribed above. The bunkers were regularly opened only the day after. The following day, gold teeth were broken out from the corpses, as directed by a dentist or a medic; later the women's hair would also be cut. After that, the corpses were burned in pits as already mentioned."*

What strikes us here in this respect, is the use of the term "Bunkers I and II." As we have already seen, the term 'Bunker' was coined at Auschwitz during Judge Jan Sehn's investigation no later than April 1945. Is it possible that the British interrogators knew at least a summary of the Polish investigations of Auschwitz? In my opinion this is not only possible but certain.

Aumeier 'confessed' initially, exactly like S. Jankowski,[420] that the first gassing had taken place in November or December 1942 in the mortuary of Crematorium I[419] – more than a year later – and in a different location – than what orthodox historiography maintains (September 1941 in the basement of Block 11).

If we follow Höß's statement, by order of Himmler given during summer of 1941, the Jews who were unable to work or ill were to be gassed, but, as Rudolf Höß stated:[421]

> *"the crematorium was too small and could not cope with the incinerations so that during the construction of the crematoria at Birkenau gas chambers were built as well."*

If Höß was right, however, then the Birkenau crematoria would have been designed from the very beginning with homicidal gas chambers – a thesis which, at the time, was unquestionable, but which today, after the studies of Jean-Claude Pressac, no specialist accepts anymore, not even Robert Jan van Pelt.[422]

Aumeier, on the other hand, maintains that the first gassings in the 'Bunkers' were carried out as late as January or February 1943, which is a glaring contradiction to the date assumed by orthodox historiography. But since he was expected, evidently under duress, to make a confession about the very first gassing at Auschwitz and any subsequent gassings in the Bunkers, he had

---

[420] "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: T. Świebocka et al., *op. cit.* (note 267); also *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue I, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 48.
[421] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 5f.
[422] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72.

no choice but to place those events during the time of his presence in Auschwitz, that is, between February 1942 and August 1943. Thus his time shift.

Finally referring to Crematorium II, Aumeier writes:[423]

> *"In front of the crematorium, also for undressing, a barrack had been set up."*

As I have stressed elsewhere,[424] this story was invented by Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, to attribute a 'criminal' purpose to the presence of a barrack in front of Crematorium II on Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943, in his testimony before Judge Sehn.[425]

Speaking of the alleged first gassing in the mortuary of Crematorium I, moreover, Aumeier writes that this installation was "in Camp I,"[426] but the splitting up of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex – ordered by Himmler and resulting in the Auschwitz camp becoming Auschwitz I or Camp I (Auschwitz II/Camp II = Birkenau, Auschwitz III/Lager III = all outer installations) – came into force on November 22, 1943,[427] and could therefore not be known to Aumeier, who had left Auschwitz three months earlier.

On July 25, 1945, when Aumeier wrote the above-mentioned report, the British were fully engaged in the preparation of the Belsen trial, which started less than two months later, on September 17. The "Regulations for the trial of war criminals" had been established as early as June 18.[428] Hans Aumeier was later extradited to Poland and sentenced to death at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (December 22, 1947). On that occasion, the British government also transmitted the files on the arrest of the defendant to Poland. In doing so, the British were returning the favor they had received from the Poles, since it is quite clear that the above declarations of Aumeier can only be explained by his knowledge – and that of his British interrogators as well – of the propaganda 'truth' fabricated by the Soviet Commission of Investigation and merely perfected by Judge Sehn.

In any case, the British certainly received evidence for the Belsen trial from the Soviets, for example the Soviet film on the occupation of the camp, which was accepted in evidence as no. 125.[429]

---

[423] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, p. 9.
[424] "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.
[425] Statement of H. Tauber of May 24, 1945. Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 136.
[426] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, p. 5.
[427] *Standortbefehl Nr. 53/43* of November 22, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 48.
[428] R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 647.
[429] *Ibidem*, p. 231.

6.5.3. Rudolf Höß

The former commandant of Auschwitz was arrested by the British on March 11, 1946. Three days later, he was interrogated for the first time and stated the following regarding the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[430]

> *"Two old farmbuildings, which were situated rather out of the way near BIRKENAU, were made airtight and provided with strong wooden doors. The transports were unloaded at a siding in BIRKENAU. Prisoners fit to work were picked out and brought to the camps. The luggage was left and was later taken on to the personal property storage. The others, who were meant to be gassed, were marched to the one km. distant plant. The sick and people unfit to walk were taken there in lorries.*[431] *In front of the farmhouses everybody had to undress behind walls made from branches. On the doors was a notice saying* 'Disinfectionsraum' *(dis-infection chamber). The* Unterfuehrer *on duty had to tell the prisoners* [through interpreters] *to wacth*[sic] *their kit in order to find it again after having been deloused. This prevented disturbances* [from the start]. *Then they were undressed, they went into the room according to size, 2-300 at a time. The doors were locked,* [screwed tight] *and one or two tins of CYKLON B were thrown into the room through holes in the wall. It consisted of a rough substance of Prussic acid. It took, according to the weather 3 - 10 minutes. After an hour later the doors were opened and the bodies were taken out by a commando of prisoners, who were permanently employed there, and burned in pits. Before being cremated, gold teeth and rings were removed. Firewood was stacked between the corpses and when approximately 100 bodies were in the pit, the wood was lighted with rags soaked in parafin. When the fire had started properly more bodies were thrown on to it. The fat which collected in the bottom of the pits was put into the fire with buckets to hasten the process of burning* [especially] *when it was raining. The burning took 6 - 7 hours. The smell of the burned bodies was noticed in the camp even if the wind was blowing from the west.*[432] *After the pits had been cleared the remaining ashes were broken up. This was done on a cement plate where prisoners pulverised the remaining bones with wooden hammers. The remains were loaded on lorries and taken to an out-of-the-way place on the Weichsel* [Vistula] *and thrown into the water."*

This description was more or less in keeping with the knowledge of the propaganda 'truth' about Auschwitz that the British interrogators had at the time.

---

430 NO-1210, pp. 4f. of the transcript.

431 A sentence located here in the German version of this document was left out in the English version: "For transports arriving at night, everybody was transported on trucks." Further omissions in the English version are indicated as romans in brackets.

432 A fairly unconvincing assertion, because the alleged cremation trenches were to the northwest of the camp.

Höß himself stated during his trial how the British extracted his first 'confession' from him:[433]

> *"When I was interrogated for the first time in the British Zone* [of Germany]*, those examining me said to me, all the time, that five – six – seven million people must have died in the gas chambers; all the time they bombarded me with huge numbers such as these, and I was obliged to provide some data, in order to establish how many were put to death in the gas chambers, and the interrogators told me that there must have been at least three million. Under the suggestive influence of these large figures, I arrived at the total of three million."*

The means by which those first 'confessions' were extracted from him are described explicitly by Höß during his imprisonment in Poland:[434]

> *"During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what was in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear.* […] *After a few days I was taken to Minden* […]. *There they treated me even more roughly."*

Hence, like Hans Aumeier, Rudolf Höß said what the British interrogators wanted him to say on the basis of their propaganda 'truth' about Auschwitz, the difference being that we know for sure that the former Auschwitz commandant was tortured.[435]

After his extradition to Poland, Höß quickly adjusted to the Polish 'truth.' In the paper "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Concentration Camp Auschwitz" he states:[436]

> *"We* [Höß and Eichmann] *drove around the Auschwitz area to locate a suitable place. We thought the farmhouse at the northwest corner of Birkenau near planned Section III would be suitable. The house had been abandoned, and it was hidden from view by the surrounding trees and bushes and not too far from the railroad. The bodies could be buried in long, deep pits in the nearby meadows. We didn't think about burning them at this time. We calculated that in the space available in the farmhouse, approximately eight hundred people could be killed using a suitable gas after the building was made airtight. We later found this to be the actual capacity."*

A few pages further on, Höß adds:[437]

---

[433] State of Israel Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III, p. 1310.
[434] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 179.
[435] For details, cf. Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.
[436] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29.
[437] *Ibidem*, pp. 31.

"I am unable to recall when the destruction of the Jews began – probably in September 1941, or perhaps not until January 1942. At first we dealt with the Jews from Upper Silesia. These Jews were arrested by the Gestapo from Katowice and transported via the Auschwitz-Dziediez railroad and unloaded there. As far as I can recall, these transports never numbered more than a thousand persons.

A detachment of SS from the camp took charge of them at the railroad ramp, and the officer in charge marched them to the bunker (I) in two groups. This is what we called the extermination installation.

Their luggage remained on the ramp and was later brought between the DAW (German Armaments Works)[438] *and the railroad station.*

The Jews had to undress at the bunker and were told that they would have to go into the delousing rooms. All of the rooms – there were five of them – were filled at the same time. The airtight doors were screwed tight, and the contents of the gas crystal canisters emptied into the rooms through special hatches.

After half an hour the doors were opened and the bodies were pulled out. Each room had two doors. They were then moved using small carts on special tracks to the ditches. The clothing was brought by trucks to the sorting place. All of the work was done by a special contingent of Jews (the Sonderkommando*). They had to help those who were about to die with the undressing, the filling up of the bunkers, the clearing of the bunkers, removal of the bodies, as well as digging the mass graves and, finally, covering the graves with earth. These Jews were housed separately from the other prisoners and, according to Eichmann's orders, they themselves were to be killed after each large extermination action."*

This alleged gassing occurred in the alleged 'Bunker 1;' therefore, according to Höß, the 'Bunker' was already functioning in September 1941 or at the latest in January 1942! Not only that, but he says that it had five gas chambers, not just two, confusing it with 'Bunker 2.'

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle* Danuta Czech dates this alleged gassing – with specific reference to Höß's passage just quoted – to February 15, 1942 (arrival date of an alleged transport of Jews from Beuthen), but because 'Bunker 1' did not exist at the time, she has it take place in Crematorium I![439]

Höß goes on:[440]

"During the spring of 1942 we were still dealing with small police actions. But during the summer the transports became more numerous and we were

---

[438] Comments in parentheses added by Paskuly; this translation is wrong. *Ausrüstungswerke* = equipment/outfitting factory, in contrast to *Rüstungswerke* = armament factory.

[439] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 174f.

[440] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 32.

forced to build another extermination site. The farm area west of Crematories IV and V,[441] *which were built later, was chosen and prepared. Five barracks were built, two near Bunker I and three near Bunker II. Bunker II was the larger one. It held about 1,200 people."*

During the trial session of March 11, 1947, Höß finally adapted himself to the Polish 'truth' and its terminology, speaking explicitly of 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2':[442]

"From that time on, gassing was moved out of the camp, to Bunker 1. That was a farm cottage, which had been arranged for the purpose. It was split up into individual rooms by means of wooden gastight doors. There were small openings, from which the gas was fed once the rooms were full of people. We also did it that way later, when, in the spring of 1942, transports of Jews arrived from eastern Upper Silesia, from the Government General, and from Germany. […]

Near the farm cottage, at Bunker 2, there were trenches that were originally mass graves. The corpses were dragged out of the gas chamber and burned in these trenches."

The obvious difference between the British and the Polish versions of Höß's 'confessions' is thus further proof of the fact that they merely expressed the propaganda priorities of the respective interrogators.

6.5.4. Pery Broad

SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad worked in the Political Department of Auschwitz from June 18, 1942 on, reporting to Grabner. He was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, he wrote a report which was never registered by any of the commissions investigating German war crimes and thus never received any kind of registration number. Thus it disappeared for nearly twenty years, suddenly to resurface at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial.

Jean-Claude Pressac, referring to Broad, states that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" and that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known;"[443] therefore, as a historical source, it is not worth much.

In his subsequent two declarations,[444] Broad never mentions the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' As far as I know, he made his next allusion to those alleged installations only at the end of 1947:[445]

---

[441] The original German text mentions "III and IV," which was changed by Paskuly to match the common numbering of all crematoria.
[442] Höß trial, AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 114f.
[443] *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 3), p. 128. Emphasis in original.
[444] Declaration of September 14, 1945, NI-11397. Interrogation of March 2, 1946, NI-11954.

> *"I learned through SS people that the majority of the persons destined to be gassed was taken directly to Birkenau, where there were two farmhouses converted into gas bunkers. The capacity of those two temporary gas bunkers was about 800–1000 persons."*

The report of July 13, 1945, the only copy of which was introduced almost twenty years later at the Frankfurt trial, on April 20, 1964, and acknowledged by Broad himself[446] to have been manipulated, was published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1968.[447] He mentions 'Bunkers' at Birkenau in it, but Broad had stated that he had been an "eye witness" only to a homicidal gassing in the old crematorium. His narrative of alleged gassings in the 'Bunkers,' in fact, is based only on hearsay, which certainly did not derive from his superior, Grabner, who was completely unaware of them. Actually, we are dealing here with the propaganda rumors that we have examined above. Pery Broad (and the British, for whom he wrote his report) had only a rather fragmentary knowledge of the propaganda stories about the 'Bunkers.' He brings up only some poorly digested elements of them, first and foremost the term 'Bunker,' but without the appropriate numbers 1 and 2,[448] and the white color, a vague allusion to the allegedly 'white cottage' of 'Bunker 2,' but he ascribes that color to both houses:[449]

> *"At a certain distance from the Birkenau camp, which was growing by leaps and bounds, there were two farmhouses, nice and clean, separated from each other by a small wood, in the middle of a lovely landscape. They were white-washed gleaming white, covered by cozy straw roofs and surrounded by local fruit-trees."*

The narrative is not without absurd bloopers, such as:[450]

> *"The SS services in charge probably did not realize that the inhabitants of the little village of Wohlau, not far away on the other side of the Vistula river, were often witnesses to those scenes of nightly horror. In the bright glow coming from the pits with their burning corpses they were able to distinguish the procession of naked shapes marching from the undressing barracks to the gas chambers. They heard the screams of the people bestially whipped but not wanting to enter these halls of death, heard the shots, with which all those were put to rest who could not be pushed in for lack of space."*

Wohlau was the German name of Wola, a village another 3 km to the southwest of the house that is called 'Bunker 2' in orthodox historiography and

---

445 Declaration under oath by Pery Broad of October 20, 1947; NI-11984.
446 H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, pp. 537 and 539.
447 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 9, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1966, pp. 7-48.
448 *Ibidem*, p. 35.
449 *Ibidem*, p. 33.
450 *Ibidem*, p. 36.

which was the closer of the two. But how could its inhabitants see what allegedly happened so far away? The village closest to the alleged 'Bunkers' was Jedlina, which was right across from Birkenau on the other side of the river, at a distance of some 1.5 km from the 'Bunkers.' Although based only on hearsay, Broad's narrative makes it sound like he was himself present, and that proves the fictional character of his story.

6.5.5. Friedrich Entress

Dr. Friedrich Entress served as a physician at Auschwitz from December 11, 1942, through October 20, 1943. By his position and the period of his stay at Auschwitz he should have been well acquainted with the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' He has this to say about them, in a "sworn statement" he gave in the Landsberg Prison on April 14, 1947:[451]

> *"The first gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau began in the summer of 1942. They concerned gassings of Jews from Poland and Russia.* […] *Two old farmhouses were used as the first gas chambers; they had been modified specifically for the gassings. The construction work was done by the SS construction office. The windows were walled up, the inner walls removed and a special door put in, which sealed the room air-tight.*
>
> *The capacity was laid out for about 300 people. The detainees had to undress in a barrack nearby and were led into the gas chamber from there. Once the door was closed, the gas (Zyklon B) was thrown into openings, which could be closed, by three SS men. These SS men wore gas masks and had been specially trained in the use of the gas. A camp physician had to be present at each gassing, because army rules about the handling of poison gases specified this for the protection of the SS personnel.*
>
> *After 5 minutes, the initial screams and moans died down. Another 25 minutes later the doors were opened, and a command of detainees, wearing gas masks, then removed the corpses. Under the direction of an* Unterscharführer *specifically determined by Dr. Lolling, the dental gold was taken out, the detainees were loaded onto little carts and taken to the pits, which had earlier been dug by a detail of detainees. When the corpses had been buried, the gas chambers were cleaned and were then ready for the next transport."*

By 1947 the essential elements of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' had already spread far and wide, but Dr. Entress did not yet know the 'official' name of those two old farmhouses: 'Bunker.' Furthermore, he places the start of the alleged gassings in the summer of 1942 instead of the spring. In contradiction with the 'orthodox' version of Szlama Dragon is furthermore that according to F. Entress the inner walls in both farm houses had been knocked

[451] NO-2368, pp. 4f.

down, and that there was a single gastight door. Hence in both houses there was one 'gas chamber' of equal capacity – 300 persons – a figure likewise at variance with those adopted by S. Dragon.

The witness's assertion that the transformation into alleged gas chambers was carried out by the SS Construction Office is completely wrong, as we have seen above.

6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt

SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt[452] was assigned to Auschwitz from August 15, 1940, through November 15, 1941, at which time he was transferred to the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek. In May 1944 he was again assigned to Auschwitz, where he was in charge of Crematoria II and III until mid-August. Then he was sent to the front.

Mußfeldt was one of the defendants in the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. The Supreme National Tribunal of Poland sentenced him to death on December 22, 1947.

During the preparation for the trial, he was interrogated by Judge Jan Sehn on several occasions; in his interrogation on September 8, 1947, he declared the following:[453]

> *"As I have already explained, on February 19, 1943, I was sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz to study* [the technique] *of the burning of corpses in open-air pits. On that occasion I was accompanied to Auschwitz by the medic /*SDG *SS* Oberscharführer *Entress,*[454] *who was to inform himself about delousing and the killing of persons by means of gas in the Auschwitz gas chambers. The commander of the Majdanek camp, Florstedt, had given us a letter for the Auschwitz camp command. For that mission, we reported to the then commander of Auschwitz Rudolf Höß. The latter directed us to the first* Schutzhaftlagerführer*, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Aumeier. Aumeier showed me the drawing of a pit for the burning of corpses, explained it, and added that the corpses there burned perfectly. He then sent me to the Political Section. The head of this section, Grabner, delegated one of his subordinates, Bogner* [Boger]*, who then took us by truck to the place where the corpses of those who had been gassed were burned in pits in the open air. This was at Birkenau, at a place called Bunker 5. The* Kommandoführer *who directed those activities (I do not remember his name) explained to us how the people were gassed and their corpses*

---

[452] The misspelling "Muhsfeldt" occurs in the trial papers and has been frequently adopted in subsequent writings. It probably resulted as a faulty transcription of the sz (ß) of the old German handwriting (Sütterlin).

[453] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on September 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 91f.

[454] Anton Enders (or Endress), SS *Oberscharführer*, disinfector on the medical staff (*SDG*) at Majdanek.

burned. At that time, the corpses in the pit were nearly burned and the gas chamber was empty. It was a brick structure, a farm building of sorts transformed into a gas chamber, split up into 4 smaller rooms on the inside.

From the front, an entrance door led into each room; in the back of each room there was a door, through which the corpses were thrown on the carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each room had openings for the introduction of Zyklon. In all the rooms of Bunker 5, 1000 – 1500 persons could be gassed at the same time. During the visit by myself and Entress, no gassings took place, because there were no transports."

The most noteworthy aspect of this deposition is the designation "Bunker 5". As I have indicated above, this designation was invented by Rudolf Höß, who wrote that Bunker 2 was "later" – that is in 1944 – called "Bunker V."[338] This is the genesis of the story (initially concocted by D. Paisikovic) of the redesignation of the alleged gassing installation as "Bunker 5" when it was reactivated in 1944 (if we interpret R. Höß's adverb "*später*" (later) in this way).

Mußfeldt was of course aware of the charges against him and hence of the main testimonies assembled by Jan Sehn in the preceding years. However, Mußfeldt misunderstood this point when he asserted that 'Bunker 2' was called "Bunker 5" as early as February of 1943. Such a change for 1943 is even more mysterious than for 1944.

The description of "Bunker 5" is clearly copied from Szlama Dragon; Mußfeldt only reduced the capacity of the four 'gas chambers.' He does not even mention the alleged 'Bunker 1' and its incineration pits, and speaks regarding "Bunker 5" of a single pit, in which the incineration was almost finished when he saw it. The next day, the two sergeants returned to Lublin.[455] Hence Mußfeldt, the cremation expert who had been sent to Auschwitz for that very purpose, did not in fact see the cremation pits in operation, and Enders – who had allegedly been sent to Auschwitz in order to study the gassing technique – did not witness any activity in the gas chambers. But then, what on earth were they doing at Auschwitz?

The story of the cremation pits had an unforeseen development. Mußfeldt stated that Aumeier had shown him a drawing of a cremation pit and explained its operation to him, adding that the corpses there burned "perfectly." However, when Mußfeldt, back at Lublin, wanted to put into practice what he had learned at Auschwitz, it turned out that in such a pit "cremation was not effective enough." He therefore built, on his own initiative, enormous grids made of truck chasses resting on rocks: 100 corpses doused with methanol were put on top, with wood underneath. In this fashion, he burned about 9,000

[455] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on September 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 92.

corpses until October 1943,[456] thus some 100 corpses in two and a half days on average.

But then how could the Birkenau cremation pits swallow up thousands of corpses every day?

6.5.7. Hans Stark

SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Stark arrived at Auschwitz around Christmas of 1940. Initially *Blockführer*, he was later, in June 1941, assigned to the Political Department of the camp. In the summer of 1942 he was made SS *Oberscharführer*, and in November of the same year was transferred away from Auschwitz.

Stark was interrogated on April 23, 1959, by the criminal department of the police of Cologne (on behalf of the *Landeskriminalamt* of Baden-Württemberg) during the preparation of the Frankfurt trial. On the subject of the 'Bunkers' he made the following statement:[457]

> *"Furthermore, I was charged with the reception of incoming transports at Birkenau from about summer of 1942 onwards, i.e., to receive the lists of new arrivals from the accompanying guard unit and to check the numbers* [of deportees]. *The selection took place immediately on arrival, i.e., the able-bodied deportees were separated from the others. The unfit persons, mainly the elderly, the sick, children and babies were taken to the gassing rooms which by then existed. They consisted of 2 wooden houses that had been prepared accordingly.* […]
>
> *The gassing rooms were situated not overly far from the unloading area and the persons destined to be gassed were led there by us. I myself was present a few times during the transfer of persons destined to be gassed.*
>
> *If I remember rightly, those first gas chambers – the wooden houses I have indicated – were built between Christmas 1941 and March 1942, while I was away on a training assignment, for they were ready when I returned to Auschwitz and the first gassings were taking place.* […]
>
> *I am unable to give details regarding the capacity of those first two gas chambers at Birkenau, I thus do not know how many persons could be gassed each time in each g.*[as] *chamber. I do not think, though, that they could have accommodated more than the gas chambers near the small crematorium. For gassings, at which I was present, it never happened that for a* [given] *transport several gassings were performed in succession in the chambers, so that in my opinion a maximum of 500 persons could have*

---

[456] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on August 14, 1947, AGK, NTN, 144, p. 67.

[457] Transcript of the interrogation (Vernehmungsniederschrift) of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, pp. 949-951.

been gassed for any one transport. In Birkenau, too, the gas was poured into the gassing rooms by medics through existing openings."

From this account it is obvious that H. Stark had only a very superficial knowledge of the pertinent propaganda story. He not only does not know the alleged official designation of 'Bunker,' but, clumsily confusing the alleged wooden undressing barracks with the brick houses, he invents "wooden houses" for the gassings. Where they were, how they were made, how many 'gas chambers' they contained, where the "existing openings" for the Zyklon B were located, how the 'gassings' took place, how the corpses were taken out and what their fate was – all the things that a real witness would have been able to describe are prudently glossed over by Stark. As opposed to this, his statement regarding the initial employment of the two "wooden houses," between the end of 1941 and March of 1942, is partly at variance with orthodox historiography, because it could apply to 'Bunker 1,' but certainly not to 'Bunker 2.'

In addition, his ignorance of the alleged extermination capacity of the installations and the number of those gassed is not really believable for a witness assigned to verifying the numbers of arriving deportees.

That Hans Stark confessed in the first place can be understood easily: various witnesses, Erwin Bartel for instance, were accusing him, and so his defensive strategy led him to accept the general lines of the accusation, while denying his personal involvement or attributing it to higher orders. At the end of the 1950s, the Holocaust dogma was already well in place, and no defendant would have dared to cast doubt on it, lest he be considered an incorrigible Nazi and sentenced more severely.[458]

6.5.8. Richard Böck

SS *Unterscharführer* Richard Böck served as a driver at Auschwitz from 1941 until the evacuation of the camp. On November 2, 1960, during the preparatory phase of the Auschwitz trial, he was interrogated and gave a detailed and colorful account of the 'bunkers', which is worth setting out in full:[459]

"One day, it was in the winter of 1942/43, H[öblinger] *asked me if I would like to go along to see a gassing action. He would pass me off as his assistant in the ambulance, because otherwise it was strictly prohibited to be present there. So we went to the motor pool, took the ambulance, and went directly to Birkenau. We did not touch the Birkenau camp on that route. I cannot even say that I saw any part of the camp at that time.*

---

[458] On Hans Stark see also Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7", *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), in preparation.

[459] Interrogation of Richard Böck of Nov. 2, 1960. Preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, ref. 4 Js 444/59, vol. 29, pp. 6881-6883. The original pages of the report were published by G. Rudolf in the article "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 4," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), p. 228.

The train stood in the open country somewhere between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and the detainees were just being unloaded. It was about 21:00 hours [9 p.m.]. *Broad steps had been placed at the back of the trucks for the people to climb up. All vehicles were chock-full and could not have accepted any more. On the trucks, the people were standing. I did not see that a selection was done by an SS doctor or any other SS member. These* [people] *were all loaded* [on the trucks] *and taken to a former farmstead about 1.5 km away from the unloading area. I can no longer indicate the place precisely, because it was dark. Anyway, I did not see the Birkenau crematoria and I think that they were not yet in operation at the time. In any case, H. and I went to that place with the* Sanka*, following the trucks. When we arrived, the people had already been unloaded and had to undress in several barracks near that old farmstead. When they came out from the barracks, naked, they were told that they should go into the building that had a sign* 'Desinfektion.' *This building was the former farmstead that had been transformed at that time into a gassing room. As far as I can remember, it* [the inside] *was well laid out in concrete all around and had gates on both sides that were made of wood, I believe. H. had previously told me that the incoming transports were being gassed in this room. Besides, those gassing actions were something every one of us knew about.*

I remember that this transport consisted of Dutch Jews – men, women and children – who were all well dressed and looked like wealthy people.

I have to correct something here. The modified farmstead had only one gate, consisting of two leaves. The 'Desinfektion' *sign was not attached to the building either but stood a few meters away from it, like a signpost. They had set up this sign to make the people believe they would be disinfected here.*

Once the total transport had entered that building – some 1000 persons, I think – the gate was closed. Then an SS man, a Rottenführer *I think, came to our* Sanka *and took out a gas can. With this can he went to a ladder which stood on the right side of the building, seen from the door. I noticed that he was wearing a gas-mask when he went up. When he had reached the end of the ladder he opened a circular trap made of steel plate and poured the contents of the can into an opening. I clearly heard the clanking of the can against the wall when he hit it while pouring. At the same time, I could see brown dust coming out of the opening. Whether that was gas, I cannot say. When he had closed the little trap, indescribable screams came from that room. I simply cannot describe how these people screamed. That went on for 8–10 minutes and then everything was quiet. A little later, the gate was opened by detainees and one could still see a bluish mist floating above a pile of corpses. The corpses were so strongly interlaced that it was impossible to say to whom the individual limbs and body parts belonged. I*

> *saw for example that one of the gassed* [victims] *had stuck the index finger several centimeters deep into the eye socket of another* [victim]. *This allows one to understand how indescribably horrible the agony of these persons must have been. One cannot describe this scene with words. I got so sick to my stomach that I almost threw up.I was surprised, though, to see that the detainees who had to move the corpses out entered the room without gas masks even though this blue mist, which I thought to be gas, floated above the corpses. The corpses were loaded onto farm carts* [rack-carts] *and pushed away by detainees. Where the corpses went, I could not see. It did not see a crematorium either.* […]
>
> *I remember well that the* Sanka *was marked with a 'Red Cross' sign on the sides. That vehicle, though, was never used as an ambulance, but only for this purpose, for camouflage."*

Richard Böck, too, had a very sketchy knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' and therefore constructed it around those few elements he knew. What he did not know was not only the 'orthodox' terminology, but also the alleged existence of another 'Bunker' in the winter of 1942/43, which he should have been aware of because, in his own words, the alleged homicidal gassings "were something every one of us knew about." Therefore we are unable to say whether his 'eyewitness account' refers to 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2' – which is important if we want to judge his credibility. His description tends to exclude the possibility that it was 'Bunker 2.' In fact he stated that he had not seen a crematorium, but the road leading to 'Bunker 2' passed near Crematoria II and III, and he would have seen them. Therefore, his account ought to refer to 'Bunker 1.'

The period during which all this takes place – the winter of 1942/43 – is the same to which Szlama Dragon's testimony refers. We must remember that, according to Dragon's account, 'Bunker 1' had two gas chambers, each one with two separate doors and two openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – square, 40 by 40 cm, and closed by a wooden trap – two on the same wall as the entrance door to one chamber, on both sides of it, while the other chamber had one to the right of its entrance door and one in the wall around the corner to the left.

Moreover, one reached the doors by means of stairs on the outside of the building, each one having 7 or 8 steps. But the "farmstead" described by Böck had a single gas chamber, a single door and a "circular trap made of steel plate," never mentioned by other witnesses and clearly inspired by the covers of the ventilation vents of the disinfestation chambers *BWe* 5a and 5b, which I have already discussed (see Section 4.4.).

The "factory" was, moreover, "well laid out in concrete all around" but without the two outside stairs. Böck vaguely remembered that the orthodox propaganda version required the presence of two undressing barracks near the

'Bunker' and, being unsure of the number, he spoke of "several barracks." Other traces of propaganda in Böck's testimony are the sign "*Desinfektion*" set up in front of the "farmstead" like a road sign – which instead (if we follow Szlama Dragon's Soviet deposition) should have been attached to the entrance door of the 'Bunker' – and the term "*Sanka*" to designate the vehicle with the red cross, which Dragon called "*Sanker*" in the Polish deposition. On the other hand, he knows nothing of the narrow-gauge railroad with the corresponding little carts for the transport of the corpses, for which he could only come up with handcarts, and he did not see the "cremation pits" either, which – according to P. Broad – the inhabitants of the village of Wola could clearly see from more than 3 km away!

But the tale of this 'eyewitness' reaches its peak with the description of the alleged gassing: Like so many other careless witnesses, R. Böck thought that the German term for hydrogen cyanide, "*Blausäure*" (literally, blue acid), derived from its blue color, and therefore invented the ridiculous story of the "bluish mist" he claims to have seen inside the alleged gas chamber.[460] Not only that, but to add the absurd to the ridiculous, he claimed that the detainees removing the corpses (he does not yet know of the official term "*Sonderkommando*") entered the gas chamber without gas masks after a gassing operation.

Böck was heard as a witness at the 73rd session of the Frankfurt trial (August 3, 1964), during which he modified his imaginative testimony, dropping the absurdities which I have indicated above, but adding other literary elements at variance with the orthodox propaganda version: he mentions "four or five large barracks" set up as undressing rooms for the victims instead of the orthodox two, and relates that an SS man assigned to the gassing had climbed up on the roof ("*ein SS Mann ist aufs Dach gestiegen*") to pour Zyklon B into the corresponding "trap," which instead should have been in one of the walls. With inexcusable negligence for a trial witness, Böck did not even familiarize himself with the orthodox version of the 'Bunkers,' satisfied instead to have gleaned a few tidbits of information on this topic here and there. For instance, instead of using the more acceptable term "*Bauernhaus*" (farmhouse) he consistently used the awkward term "*Bauernhof*" (farmstead), and although he mentions that the gassing victims were dragged to a "*Graben*" (ditch, trench), this was by no means for the purpose of cremating them:[461]

"The corpses were loaded onto a handcart and taken to a ditch."

---

[460] In the same way, D. Olère depicted the hydrogen cyanide vapors as a *blue mist* in a painting representing a homicidal gassing. S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 269), p. 54.

[461] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 74. For a more detailed analysis of Böck as a witness and his statements see Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, part 4", *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472.

6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger

As we have seen above, Richard Böck is said to have been present at the alleged gassing upon the invitation of his colleague Hölblinger, who had asked him if he would like to be present at an extermination of Jews, even though this was "*streng verboten*" (strictly prohibited).[462] The alleged source of this strange invitation also testified at the Auschwitz trial, at the 61st session, on July 3, 1964.

Karl Hölblinger was attached to the motor pool of the Auschwitz camp administration between 1941 and 1943.[463] He had the rank of an SS *Rottenführer*. He is said to have been present at the same gassing as the one described by R. Böck, but his account in this respect is rather superficial and hurried:[464]

> *"Hölblinger: I was in the motor pool and drove the* Sanka *for the detainee transports.*
>
> *Presiding judge: Did you drive at night as well?*
>
> *H. : Yes, when transports of Jews arrived at the Birkenau ramp. Then I had to take the medics and the doctors to the ramp. Then we also went on to the gas chambers. The medics climbed up on a ladder there, they wore gas masks up there and emptied out the cans. I could see the detainees undressing, it was always quite peaceful and without suspicion. Everything went very quickly.*
>
> *P.: How long did the gassing take?*
>
> *H. : About one minute. When the gas arrived, one heard a scream of terror. After a minute, everything was quiet. The medical orderly brought the gas in cans.*
>
> *P.: How were the victims taken to the gas chamber?*
>
> *H. : The disabled Jews were taken to the gas chamber by truck. Five or six cars were used, they went a couple of times.*
>
> *P.: Were the Bunkers lit up by means of automobile headlights?*
>
> *H. : Yes.*
>
> *Prosecutor Kügler: Was the defendant Klehr the head of medical orderlies?*
>
> *H. : I don't know. We just used to call them the gassing guys.*
>
> *Representative of co-plaintiffs Raabe: How long did a selection take, on average?*
>
> *H. : It varied. An hour or an hour and a half, say."*

---

[462] Interrogation of Richard Böck, *op. cit.* (note 459), p. 6881.
[463] There was also a "Fahrbereitschaft" (motor pool) of the Central Construction Office.
[464] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 73.

The witness had the same fragmentary knowledge of the propaganda story as his colleague Böck, but a less fecund imagination, and so he did not manage to make up a reasonable tale. The two or three literary elements he did know remain isolated in his account, he did not succeed in incorporating them into a literary whole. Therefore his account is extremely nebulous, obviously with the tacit approval of his interrogators.

6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer

Doctor Johann Paul Kremer is commonly associated with the 'Bunkers' because of the notes in his diary and because of the declarations he made during the preparation of the Polish trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. I have already dealt with those aspects in a different study, to which I refer the reader.[465]

Here, I shall examine his testimony at the Frankfurt trial. He appeared before the court as a witness for the prosecution during the 51st session on July 4, 1964. Doctor Kremer, too, was very evasive, except for a few details, which he invented clumsily:[466]

> *"President: Where did the gassings take place at that time?*
>
> *Kremer: Old farmhouses had been modified into bunkers and provided with a sliding door that could be tightly closed. On top there was a trap. The people were led in undressed. They went in quite passively; only a few resisted, they were taken to one side and shot. The gas was thrown in by an SS man appointed for that purpose. To do this, he climbed up on a ladder.*
>
> *P.: Earlier you said that one could hear screams.*
>
> *K. : Yes, they feared for their lives. They kicked against the door. I was sitting in the car."*

Doctor Kremer, too, knew only fragments of the orthodox propaganda version – the terms farmhouse and 'Bunker,' the trap for the introduction of the Zyklon B, the ladder to reach it – but he did not offer any concrete detail except for the rather odd "sliding door," which seems to be his own invention.

6.5.11. Horst Fischer

Horst Fischer was an SS doctor who was transferred to Auschwitz on November 1, 1942, with the rank of SS *Obersturmführer*. He initially served as SS troop physician and later as SS camp physician at the main camp. From November 1, 1943, until September 1944 he was camp physician at the Auschwitz III – Monowitz Camp. After the war, he practiced his profession in East Berlin, where he was arrested and tried by the East German authorities. On

---

[465] *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 75-87.
[466] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 72.

March 25, 1966, he was sentenced to death and executed.[467] On October 19, 1965, Dr. Fischer was interrogated and spoke of a "gas chamber disguised as a sauna." Here are the significant parts of his deposition:[468]

> *"For the first time, together with the SS garrison physician Dr. Wirths, I was present at an annihilation of detainees in late November, early December 1942 next to the sauna at Birkenau. Later, at intervals of about two weeks, depending on how the transports arrived at the 'old ramp' of the Auschwitz main camp, I was present at annihilation processes there in my capacity as SS physician on duty, until about May 1943. Based on those fortnightly periods and the six months, I should say that I was present about 12 times at this farmhouse, this gas chamber disguised as a 'sauna' at Birkenau."*

Fischer's task was "to supervise the SS disinfectors during the feeding of 'Zyklon B' into the gas chamber," *i.e.*, to apply first aid in case of an accidental poisoning. He had to stay on the site until the end of the "extermination process," which took 45 to 90 minutes. The defendant mentioned a single "undressing barrack," which stood some 150 meters away from the "sauna." Regarding the activity at that installation, he relates:[469]

> *"During the period between late 1942 and the end of May 1943, the number of detainees arriving by train was up to 1500 persons on average, of whom, in my estimate, between 300 and 600 were selected for the gas chamber as 'unfit for work.' That number varied with the size of the transport."*

The "sauna" had a single "trap," through which the Zyklon B was introduced. In this respect, he asserts:[470]

> *"For one gassing process in the Birkenau 'sauna' only one can of 'Zyklon B' crystals was used, weighing about 2 kg. I have never observed that larger or smaller quantities were fed into this gas chamber."*

The gas chamber, moreover, had a single very peculiar door:[471]

> *"Then, the double-walled door was closed immediately."*

Fischer later came back to that double-walled door, asserting:[470]

> *"In the rear door – west side of the house – a round window had been installed for observation."*

And this is what happened after the alleged gassing:[472]

---

[467] Aleksander Lasik, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, p. 306.

[468] Interrogation protocol of defendant Dr. Fischer, Horst. Berlin, October 19, 1965, in: District Court (Landesgericht) Vienna, 3rd to 5th trial day in the matter against Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184/86 Hv 5720/90, p. 429.

[469] *Ibidem*, p. 430.

[470] *Ibidem*, p. 442.

[471] *Ibidem*, p. 434.

> *"The gas chamber was to be opened only after 20 minutes, to my knowledge.* […]
>
> *As far as I remember, the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes, if a further extermination action had been scheduled.* […] *The order for opening the door was given, to my knowledge, by SS* Oberscharführer *Moll, head of the detainee corpse unit. Both doors of the gas chamber were opened and stayed open for 10 to 15 minutes for the poison gas to escape from the gas chamber. There was no exhaust system in the 'sauna.' Now detainees pulled out the corpses, using poles some 2 m long and having a curved iron hook at the end; those poles had been kept in the equipment locker of the 'sauna'."*

Even though it dates from 1965, when the propaganda framework of the 'Bunkers' was already well in place, this declaration is an obvious hodge-podge of Fischer's inventions – on a theme that his German interrogators had imposed on him – based on the confused notions which he had absorbed over the twenty years since the end of the Second World War. For that very reason, he largely had to apply his imagination.

First of all, not being aware of the alleged official designations 'Bunker 1,' 'Bunker 2,' 'little white house' and 'little red house,' he invented the term "sauna," which does not occur at all in any other testimony. Secondly, not only does he fail to say where that "sauna" was located, but it is not even possible to deduce from his account whether he was speaking of 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' because Fischer's description clashes violently with the orthodox ones.

It is worth mentioning that Fischer's testimony refers to the same period as Dragon's testimony. Whereas for Dragon 'Bunker 1' housed two gas chambers, each with a separate door and two openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B, and 'Bunker 2' four gas chambers, each with two separate doors, and altogether five openings, Hans Fischer's "sauna" had a single gas chamber with a single observation window and a double-walled door. The "sauna" had, moreover, a single opening. Having only a somewhat hazy knowledge of the orthodox version, the accused extended the period of gassings in the "sauna" into May 1943, instead of having it end in March when Crematoria IV and II went into operation.

As for the Zyklon B, he repeats the designation "crystals" in vogue among the more daring witnesses and invents a can size of 2 kg, which never existed. For a room with a single opening and one door, 10–15 minutes of ventilation is ludicrous; within so short a time, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in

[472] *Ibidem*, pp. 442f.

the gas chamber would have gone up rather than down, because the period during which a can of Zyklon B emitted gas was about two hours.[473]

The reference to Moll as head of the "detainee corpse unit" (the accused knew absolutely nothing of the alleged official term "*Sonderkommando*") is completely out of place, because in 1942 SS *Hauptsturmführer* Otto Moll was still only *Blockführer* of the *Strafkompanie* (punishment unit) at Birkenau, and was head of the Birkenau crematoria only from July to September 1944.[474] The system of extraction of the victims – with hooks attached to poles two meters long – is also a fanciful invention of the defendant.

We have hardly to mention that no part of Fischer's rubbish was later admitted into the 'orthodox' framework of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

6.6. Conclusions

The testimonies of former SS men examined in this section can be divided into two major groups which, overall, show rather divergent characteristics. In the years immediately following the Second World War, the propaganda story was still being developed. The testimonies from that period conform to the knowledge of the interrogators who imposed them on those questioned, each new confession adding to the orthodox picture by contributing new 'converging evidence.' The defendants, on the other hand, quite aware of the unavoidable fate that awaited them at the end of the trials under preparation, accepted the stories for merely tactical reasons or under direct torture, as in the case of Höß, adding new literary devices here and there.

In the 1960s, however, as we shall see in the next chapter, the propaganda inventions about the 'Bunkers' became 'history,' and the interrogators therefore no longer needed to prompt the witnesses, who then put together the few fragments of that 'history' known to them, and wove around them more or less gracefully a literary fabric that became the text followed by the witnesses at the Auschwitz trial and the trials that followed.

---

[473] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 127; W. Lambrecht, "Zyklon-B – eine Ergänzung," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 1-5. Table on p. 3.

[474] A. Lasik, "Täterbiographien," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich, New Providence, London, Paris 1995, vol. 1, pp. 290f.

Part Three:

Propaganda Becomes

Historical "Reality"

7. Making History Out of Propaganda

7.1. The 'Bunkers' in Soviet Investigations (February – March 1945)

The first attempt at making history out of the propaganda story of the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau was undertaken by the Soviet commission of investigation in the period immediately following the occupation of the Auschwitz camps.

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, the Polish experts Dawidowski and Doliński, together with their Soviet counterparts Lavrushchin and Shooer, wrote an account ("*Akt*") of 17 pages on the extermination technique at Auschwitz. One section, entitled "Incineration of corpses on pyres" ("*Сжигание трупов на кострах*"), deals specifically with the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' In its entirety, it reads as follows:[475]

> *"a. Gas chamber no. 1 with the pyres*
>
> *Shortly after the gas chamber in the first crematorium was put into service in the autumn of 1941, another two gas chambers were installed in the woods at a certain distance from the Birkenau camp. The first gas chamber, of a size of 8 by 10 meters and a floor area of 80 square meters, had two entrances and two exits. On the outside of the entrance doors a sign in German said 'to the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit doors 'to the bath.' Next to the doors, on the lateral wall, there were openings for the introduction of the Zyklon. Furthermore, there were two standard wooden barracks that served as undressing rooms.*
>
> *This chamber, once the people were squeezed together in the way the Germans did it, could accommodate 800–1000 persons at one time. Assuming that, as resulted from the investigation, for the undressing, the poisoning, and the removal of the corpses from the chamber, the Germans needed 5–7 hours, it was possible to carry out three such operations within the course of 24 hours. Therefore, at maximum tempo, the Germans were able to poison no fewer than 2500 per day by means of the gas chamber n. 1. The corpses were transported, on five carts of a narrow-gauge railroad, to four trenches, 25–30 meters long, 4–6 meters wide, and 2 meters deep, in which they were put down in layers with wood and burned. This gas chamber and the pyres next to it operated for about one year and a half and were destroyed by the Germans in March-April 1943.*

[475] Protocol. February 14 to March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9.

b. Gas chamber no. 2 with the pyres

The second gas chamber measured 9 by 11 meters and had a total floor area of 100 square meters. It was installed along the lines of gas chamber n. 1. At maximum tempo, the Germans poisoned 3000 persons per day in this gas chamber, based on the same data as those of gas chamber n. 1. The corpses were transported to the pyres on four carts of a narrow-gauge railway, at times 4–6 were used. The activity of gas chamber n. 2 and its pyres was interrupted in April 1943, then started again in May 1944, and continued until October 1944. Therefore, this gas chamber and its pyres functioned for a total of one year and ten months.

c. Pyres near crematorium 5

From May to October 1944, the ovens of crematorium 5 stayed closed and the corpses of the persons poisoned were burned on three pyres located on the grounds of the crematorium."

This description is obviously based upon Szlama Dragon's deposition of February 26, 1945.

7.2. Location of the 'Bunkers'

The most important problem that the Soviets had to solve in their attempt to establish the 'Bunkers' as historical fact was the location of the two "cottages". As we have seen in Chapters 5 and 6, all the wartime testimonies and Szlama Dragon's two depositions – the Soviet one of February 26 and the Polish one of May 10–11, 1945 – are extremely vague on this point.

The Soviets entrusted the task of determining the location of 'Bunkers' to a Polish engineer – Eugeniusz Nosal – the same man who later drew the three sketches of the 'Bunkers' attached to Dragon's Polish deposition. On March 3, 1945, Nosal drew two maps of the western part of the Birkenau camp.

The first is a "Map of the position of the chambers and the pyres for the incineration of corpses."[476] On this map, "gas chamber 2"[477] (identified by the letter K) appears in the location later to become official, *i.e.*, at 200 meters to the west of the western fence of the Birkenau camp, at a level between the Central Sauna and Crematorium IV. "Gas chamber 1" (similarly indicated by the letter K) is likewise located outside the camp, some 280 meters from the northern enclosure of *BA*III, perpendicular to the two settling basins.

What was the Soviets' evidence for their location of the two 'Bunkers'? One might think they used Szlama Dragon's deposition, given five days earlier. This, however, is highly improbable. In his deposition on the 'Bunkers,'

[476] "План района расположения крематориев, газовых камер и костров для сжигания трупов." Cf. Document 17. "План района" literally means "plan of the zone."

[477] As we have already seen, the term 'Bunker' had not yet been introduced at that time.

Dragon provided many details, but he did not indicate, even in a general way, the locations of the two "cottages." It would, after all, have been very simple for him to say that 'Bunker 2' stood some 250 meters west of the Central Sauna (or some 200 meters from the enclosure that ran along it),[478] and that 'Bunker 1' was located (according to the map in question) to the north of BAIII, less than 300 meters from the enclosure. It would have been even easier for Szlama Dragon to accompany the Soviet interrogators to the site where the two "cottages" stood. They would then simply have had to place them on the map. However, on this map the distance between the two alleged 'Bunkers,' as the crow flies, is about 1,100 meters – the real distance between the two points is actually about 900 meters[479] – which matches neither the 3 km of Szlama Dragon's Soviet deposition nor the 500 meters of his Polish deposition. Dragon obviously knew nothing about the location of the 'Bunkers.'

To locate those 'Bunkers,' the Soviets instead used a German map dated June 1943,[480] which Engineer Nosal simply copied, but not very accurately. This results from a simple comparison of the two maps and, above all, from the presence, on both, of a settling installation made up of two trenches running east-west and of two series of five and four circular basins parallel to them at the north-west angle of the camp's boundaries. This construction project, which first appears on the map of the Birkenau camp of October 28, 1942,[481] was later abandoned. The installation eventually built, and still in existence, consisted of four parallel trenches running north-south some twenty meters to the west of the enclosure of *BA*III of the camp, as shown by map no. 2215 of March 1943 (see Document 2) and by the American aerial reconnaissance photographs of May 31, 1944 (see Photographs 9 and 9a).

Map no. 2501 of June 1943, copied by Engineer Nosal, shows only two houses near the camp enclosure, namely those that the Soviets identified as the two 'gas chambers.'[482] This demonstrates that the basis for the location of the two 'Bunkers' was not an on-site inspection in the company of the alleged eyewitnesses (Szlama Dragon, first of all), but resulted from mere desk work.

And, in fact, on another German map of unknown number and date, but which certainly dates from 1944,[483] the Soviets marked, with colored pencils,

---

[478] One should not forget that Szlama Dragon pretends to have also worked at 'Bunker 2' in 1944, when the Central Sauna already existed and was clearly visible from the 'Bunker.'

[479] The map drawn by the engineer Nosal, as we shall see below, contains a few inexact points.

[480] "Interessengebiet Lageplan. Plan Nr. 2501" of June 1943. GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 10. Cf. Document 18

[481] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S. Entwässerungsplan. Plan Nr. 1782" of October 28, 1942, drawn by detainee no. 46856, the Polish technician Peter Hopanczuk. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

[482] Engineer Nosal placed the house identified as"Gas Chamber 2" at about 280 meters from the camp enclosure, whereas it was about 100 meters from it.

[483] "Lagebereich Kommandantur 1 und 2." GARF, 7021-108-36, p. 29. Cf. Document 19.

four areas, two of which concerned Crematoria II–III and IV–V. The other two are described as follows on a slip glued to the margin of the map:[484]

> *"In the blue circle: position of the separate gas chambers and the pyres for the cremation of the corpses next to them."*

The first circle comprises an area to the west of the Central Sauna which, while being contiguous with the one shown on the map drawn by engineer Nosal as the zone of 'Gas Chamber' no. 2 and its cremation trenches, is different from it. The second circle includes an area inside the camp, between the settling installation and the western enclosure. Hence, on two different maps, the Soviets placed 'Bunker 1' as well as 'Bunker 2' in different positions.

This great uncertainty, less than a month after the Soviet occupation of the camp, when the traces left by the SS were still intact and could have been easily identified by anyone who had really worked in the 'Bunkers,' proves that in fact no one – starting with the alleged eyewitnesses, above all Szlama Dragon – knew anything about the location of the alleged extermination installations.

The second map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945, is entitled "Zone of the location of Gas Chamber no. 2 and of the pyres for the cremation of corpses at Birkenau."[485] It is a map of the area of 'Bunker 2' drawn to the scale of 1:1000. The legend at the bottom reads:

> *"Place where the Germans burned the corpses of those poisoned in the gas chamber on pyres. 5,900 square meters."*

On the left, above the road, there is a caption that reads:

> *"Road where the persons arrived from the railroad ramp of the camp for poisoning."*

Below it are two barracks with the following explanation:

> *"Barracks where they* [the persons] *undressed before entering the gas chamber."*

The 'gas chamber,' *i.e.*, 'Bunker 2,' is split up into 4 rooms in accordance with the deposition of Szlama Dragon. The relevant explanation says, in fact, "Gas chamber, split up into 4 parts." However, the orientation of the house is wrong, because it had its long side in a northwest direction, at a bearing of about 70°, whereas on Nosal's drawing the long side of the house runs northeast, at a bearing of about 110°. As the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' still exist, this major error by an engineer is rather strange. The 30–square meter basin ("*бассейн*") that appears in the center of the map existed on the ground in March 1945 but is not shown on any German map. However, it, too, is drawn

---

[484] "В синих кружках – места расположения отдельных газовых камер и костров при них для сожжения трупов."

[485] "Район расположения газовой камеры N2 и костров для сожжения трупов в Биркенау," GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 12. Cf. Document 20.

incorrectly because its long side was on the northwest, not the northeast. This basin is, moreover, the only trench shown on the map. It is clear that, if six mass graves, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide, and 2 meters deep, with a total surface area of at least 1,260 square meters, had been part of an area of scarcely 5,900 square meters, they could not have disappeared without a trace, even if they had been filled in and leveled. Therefore, Nosal's drawing categorically refutes Dragon's claim of the existence of six cremation pits near 'Bunker 2.' In Chapter 9 I shall return to this question.

7.3. The 'Bunkers' in Polish (May 1945 – November 1947) and German (1949 – 1965) Investigations

On September 26, 1946, the engineer Roman Dawidowski completed his expert report of 57 pages, which had been ordered by Judge Jan Sehn "for the purpose of ascertaining," on the basis of inspections of the camp and German documents, "what installations for mass exterminations of persons and for the obliteration of the traces of the crime may have existed in the area of the camp."[486] As far as the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau are concerned, this report is well documented (16 photographs and 8 drawings) and mentions several documents – later studied by Jean-Claude Pressac – which contain, in Pressac's words, "criminal traces" supporting the alleged existence of homicidal gas chambers in such installations.

However, Dawidowski dedicates barely 13 lines to the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau. Because of the increase in incoming transports from March 1942 onwards, he writes, the gas chamber of Crematorium I proved insufficient, and therefore the cottages of the farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, who had been moved elsewhere, were turned into gas chambers:[487]

> *"These chambers were designated Bunker 1 and Bunker 2, cf. photographs no. 1, no. VIII, and IX. Two undressing barracks were set up near the cottages. On the outside of the entrance door to the chambers was attached a sign 'to the bath' and on the inside of the exit door one saying 'to the disinfection' to make* [people] *believe that the exit door led into another room. Actually, behind this door there was an open space where the corpses were loaded on carts, by which they were transported to the trenches to be burned.*
>
> *The deposition of the witness Dragon contains a detailed description of the two Bunkers /attachment no. 17."*

Hence, Dawidowski drew all his knowledge about the Birkenau 'Bunkers' from Dragon's deposition. He had not found even the slightest documentary

[486] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 1.
[487] *Ibidem*, p. 27.

hint of the existence of these alleged gassing installations. "Photograph no. 1" to which he refers is a map of the Birkenau camp in 1941, in which the later western zone of the camp does not appear which contained the crematoria, the personal-property storage, and the sewage treatment plant bordering on *BA*III. On this map (see Document 21), Dawidowski marked the positions of the 'Bunkers,' with "VIII" corresponding to 'Bunker 1' and "IX" for 'Bunker 2.' The positions of the two cottages correspond roughly to those on Nosal's map drawn on March 3, 1945, so Dawidowski simply accepted the Soviet conjectures. Neither he nor Judge Jan Sehn felt the need to inspect the site of the alleged crime in the company of Dragon.

In 1946, Judge Sehn summarized his work on Auschwitz in a long article entitled "The Oświęcim Concentration and Extermination camp." In Section 15, "The Gas Chambers," he writes:[488]

> *"In the fall of 1941, on a clearing in the wood of Brzezinka, a primitive gas chamber called Bunker 2* [sic] *was set up in the cottage of a farmer who had been moved, and a couple of kilometers from it, likewise in the cottage of* [someone] *moved – another chamber called Bunker 1."*

That same year, this article was revised for publication in English under the auspices of the "Central Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland." In that feature, the passage relative to the 'Bunkers' was modified thus:[489]

> *"After gassing had begun in 1941, the small crematorium could not hold all the corpses of the victims, so they were burnt in 8 open pits, dug for that purpose near the gas chambers and called 'Bunkers' 1 and 2."*

Also in 1946, Filip Friedman, director of the "Central Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz in which he described the beginnings of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in the following way:[490]

> *"The same year* [1941] *permanent gas installations were put into two peasant huts at Brzezinka (Birkenau). The bodies of the gassed people were buried near the huts. By the spring of 1942 the bodies began to rot and smell, and steps were taken to build a crematorium in which to burn the corpses."*

Where the indictment against Höß (February 11, 1947) addresses the 'Bunkers,' it rests on Dawidowski's assertions: The SS transformed the cottages of

---

[488] Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, 1946, p. 121.

[489] Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Warsaw 1946, vol. I, p. 88.

[490] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 18f.

the farmers Wiechuja and Harmata into gas chambers, calling them 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2':[491]

> *"After the construction of the other crematoria with their gas chambers – it is added – the two Bunkers were taken out of service; Bunker 1 was demolished, the building of Bunker 2 was preserved and put back into service in May 1944."*

Regarding this the written verdict of the Höß trial (April 2, 1947) contains the following passage:[492]

> *"From the spring of 1942, before the construction of the crematoria with their gas chambers, the gassing of persons in the area of the Brzezinka camp was transferred to the cottages of the Brzezinka farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, which had been appropriately rebuilt for this purpose and which were designated Bunker 1 and 2. The corpses of the persons who were gassed there were burned in the above-mentioned trenches. After the construction of the Brzezinka crematoria the two Bunkers were taken out of service; Bunker 2, which had been preserved, was put back into operation in May 1944 at the period of the greatest intensity of the gassings."*

The indictment in the trial of the camp garrison (November 1947) devotes little more than one line to the topic of the 'Bunkers': after the first experimental gassing in the fall of 1941, the gassings took place in crematorium 1 "and then also in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 of Brzezinka [which had been] cottages of [inhabitants] transferred."[493]

Assigning to the farmer Harmata one of the two cottages that had allegedly been turned into 'Bunkers' was wrong, because the Harmata family lived in a completely different area. Also, there has never been the vaguest indication of the other house having belonged to a farmer by the name of Wiechuja. Dawidowski even gets the names mixed up, by making the Harmata family the former owners of 'Bunker 2,' whereas one of the heirs later laid claim to 'Bunker 1' (see Section 7.4.). That error was repeated in the indictment and the verdict of the Höß trial.

It is clear that the names of the two farmers were arbitrarily taken from among those who had been expropriated by the SS, merely to provide a fictitious proof for the location of the 'Bunkers.' This is confirmed by the fact that neither Harmata nor Wiechuja (nor any of their relatives) appeared either at the Höß trial or at the trial of the camp garrison.[494] It is clear that testimony from members of the Harmata and Wiechuja families would have been essen-

---

[491] AGK, NTN, 104, p. 79.
[492] AGK, NTN, 146z, pp. 31f.
[493] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 73.
[494] Their family names do not appear on the list of the 206 witnesses at the Höß trial (AGK, NTN, 174, pp. 3-10), nor among the 401 witnesses of the trial of the camp garrison (AGK, NTN, 175, pp. 65-107).

tial in establishing once and for all the location of the 'Bunkers' and would have allowed an inspection of the sites.

In March 1949, the so-called Degesch trial was held in Germany, with Dr. Gerhard Peters, who had been the director of that firm, the major defendant. (He was initially sentenced to five years' imprisonment, but later acquitted of all charges.) The verdict, dated March 28, 1949, shows that the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' was still in the process of development and continued to enrich itself with new and wondrous details:[495]

> *"Witness Dr. M. observed two gassings in the gas chambers of the farmhouses. According to his statement, the victims initially believed they were going into a disinfection installation. Only when more and more people were being crowded into those rooms are they said to have become scared. After the chambers had been completely filled with people, it is said that there was a wait of another 10 minutes in order to reach a certain temperature. The traps are said to have been opened and the contents of Zyklon-cans poured in by the medic. It is said that 'an enormous number' of people had been crowded in, some 300–400 persons into each room. Ten minutes later everything was said to have been quiet.*
>
> *There have apparently been erroneous opinions among the detainees at the time concerning the way the gas was introduced into the gassing rooms. Witness Dr. Au. stated the gas was fed into the room by means of a syringe attached to the can. Witness W. claims that the gas was admitted to the room by means of a blower installation. From hearsay, Dr. Str. states that the gas was blown into the room. Witness Rö. had heard that the gas was fed into the rooms through fake showers."*

During the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (December 1963 – August 1965), in spite of the enormous number of witnesses presented and the vast means employed to prepare this trial, the findings on the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' were even less conclusive. On the official map of the camp, 'Bunker 2' does not appear at all, whereas 'Bunker 1,' called "*'Rotes Haus' = Bunker (Gaskammer)*" is located at about 340 meters from the western enclosure of *BA*III. Furthermore, and this is even more serious – as Jean-Claude Pressac has pointed out[496] – the four basins of the sewage-treatment plant, which were in that part of the camp, are falsely labeled as incineration trenches on the above-mentioned map! The legend, in fact, says: "Place of cremation and mass graves."[497]

---

[495] Christiaan F. Rüter et al., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII, p. 134.

[496] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 165-170.

[497] B. Naumann, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt/Main-Bonn, 1965, p. 540; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. 2, pp. 930f.

The verdict, in its vague generalities, demonstrates the inconclusiveness of the court's findings:[498]

> *"Before the transformation of the farmhouse had been completed, the killings by means of gas took place in the small crematorium. From summer 1942 onward the farmhouse that had meanwhile been turned into a gas chamber served as a place of annihilation. As its capacity did not suffice in the face of ever more numerous transports, another farmhouse in the vicinity of the first was converted into a gas chamber and used as an additional place of annihilation. The two chambers were called Bunker I and II. The corpses of those killed were initially interred in large pits and later cremated in long graves."*

7.4. Józefa Wisińska's Declaration on the Location of 'Bunker 1'

On August 5, 1980, Józefa Wisińska, born on February 25, 1924, and residing at Brzezinka, handed to the Museum of Auschwitz the following account, registered by Franciszek Piper, at that time curator of the Museum:[499]

> *"Before the war there were the following buildings on the land presently occupied by my house, and in its immediate vicinity:*
>
> *A wooden house with a straw roof, in which my grandparents lived and later my parents and I with my sister Bronisława Wisińska, two barns, one made of brick, the other of wood, and finally a single-story brick house, unplastered, roofed with tile, built in 1932–35 by Gryzek, son-in-law of my uncle, Józef Harmata, who lived there as well. In the mortgage papers, though, this house was registered in the name of my uncle Józef Harmata.*
>
> *My uncle Józef Harmata died in 1943, my father Piotr Harmata in 1962.*
>
> *The house of Józef Harmata and his son-in-law Gryzek, husband of Aniela Harmata, which was transformed into a gas chamber by the Germans, as I learned after the war, was 12 meters long and 9 meters wide. Along its whole width, there was a corridor. On the right were two living rooms, on the left, one room and a stable with an exit to the outside. Toward the front, each room had two windows. Around the house, there were tall fruit trees.*
>
> *These buildings stood at about 100 meters from the country road which went to the village. In the immediate vicinity there was Grzybek's house, a residence, partly brick, partly wood, a stable and a barn. In 1941, the Germans sent us away, like the other inhabitants of the village. When I came back to that land after the war, in 1949, I observed that all the ob-*

---

[498] C.F. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 495), vol. XXII, p. 421.
[499] APMO, *Oświadczenia*, vol. 113, pp. 77f.

jects mentioned no longer existed. Several basins had been built across the old road. From the place where my uncle's house [had] *stood, the roadbed of a narrow-gauge railroad went to the nearby wood.*

The present road near my house runs parallel to the old road, across which the basins mentioned above had been built. The house built after the war, in which I live, stands where my father's wooden house used to be, and my neighbor's house (Czarnik Stanisław) is located where the house of my uncle Józef Harmata used to be, but the old house was a few meters farther away, in the back of the village towards the wood. The place where Grzybek's building was is now covered with slag, and on the other side of the road is the monument to the Soviet prisoners. With this, the account ends."

Attached to the account is a sketch of Józef Harmata's house (the alleged 'Bunker 1,' see Document 22), a topographical sketch showing its location (see Document 23), and four photographs taken in 1985 by F. Piper.

Summarizing, before the Second World War (in the area north of the future settling basins) there were two houses and two wooden barns, *i.e.,* the buildings numbered 1, 2, 3 and 4 on the topographical sketch, which illustrates the testimony. These buildings did indeed exist. They appear on the German site map no. 1733 of October 5, 1942 (see Document 7), but there is nothing to prove that one of them (the one closest to the future enclosure of the camp) was ever transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. According to her testimony, Ms. Wisińska herself had only learned about this alleged fact "after the war."

Obviously, Ms. Wisińska had no proof that the house of her uncle Józef Harmata and his son-in-law Gryzek had been turned into 'Bunker 1' by the SS at Auschwitz. It seems evident that the words were put in her mouth by the Auschwitz Museum which, in 1978,[500] had arbitrarily positioned 'Bunker 1' on an official map of the Birkenau camp at the very place where Ms. Wisińska indicated in 1980. It thus looks like the museum needed a fictitious 'proof' *a posteriori* to back up its claim. The choice of a member of the Harmata family is explained by the fact that – as we have seen in the preceding section – the verdict in the Höß trial had decreed that the Polish houses allegedly transformed into 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2' belonged to farmers at Brzezinka (Birkenau) named Wiechuja and Harmata. It is clear that she came forward only because she had learned that the indictment and the verdict of the Höß trial had mentioned her uncle (Józef) Harmata as the owner of one of the houses allegedly transformed into 'Bunkers.'

---

[500] Cf. the map of the camp published outside of the text (between pp. 144 and 145) of the book edited by Jósef Buszko, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978.

7.5. Wisińska vs. Dragon: New Contradictions

After the declaration by Józefa Wisińska, the Auschwitz Museum, based on this 'proof,' sanctioned the relocation of 'Bunker 1' from outside the camp – where Engineer Dawidowski had placed it – to the inside, to the position that has now become official.

This 'discovery,' however, entailed a serious historical problem: the sketch of J. Harmata's house and that drawn by the engineer Nosal in accordance with the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon are, in fact, totally at variance with each other. As I have already explained, the orientation of Nosal's drawing is west-east. The two sketches attached to J. Wisińska's declaration are oriented in the same way. On the Wisińska drawing, however, the long side of the house lies along the west-east axis, while on the Dragon sketch it is placed north-south instead. This sketch, moreover, shows two flights of stairs, S1 and S2, consisting of 8 and 7 steps respectively: Therefore the floor of the house stood at about 1.5 meters above ground level, whereas that of J. Harmata's house was level with the ground and had no stairs. It was divided into four rooms of equal size, the two rooms on the west side being separated from the two on the east side by a corridor running north-south. To turn this house into 'Bunker 1' as described by Dragon and drawn by Nosal, it would have been necessary, first of all, to demolish the four side walls along the corridor, the two walls which separated the rooms on either side of the house, and to rebuild them a few meters away in order to obtain two rooms of different size!

This 'Bunker 1,' moreover, shows two details that run counter to a rational extermination operation: First of all, its two rooms were provided with a single door and two little windows each (40 cm × 40 cm). Hence the ventilation that could be achieved by opening the door and the two windows was insignificant. This is even more valid for the room on the north side, the door and windows of which were located on the same wall. Anyone who wanted to achieve efficient ventilation – even the most inept technician – would have placed the two doors in opposite walls. In addition, the presence of only one door would obviously have hindered the clearing of corpses from the rooms.

The second detail is the existence of the two flights of stairs noted above, which certainly did nothing to facilitate the removal of corpses from the 'gas chambers.'

7.6. The Timetable of the Birkenau 'Bunkers'

Elevating the propaganda legend to history brought with it another problem to be solved: that of the dates.

As we have seen above, the Polish-Soviet experts asserted that 'Bunker 1' had been in operation "for about a year and a half" and had been demolished in March-April 1943. It follows that it began operations in September-October

1941. 'Bunker 2' operated for "a year and ten months," including six months in 1944, hence went into service in October of 1941.

In his article of 1946, Jan Sehn accepted these dates and asserted that the two 'Bunkers' had started operations in autumn 1941. Dawidowski gave March 1942 or 'after March 1942' for the beginnings of their operation. The verdict in the Höß trial mentions the spring of 1942 as the launch date.

In the first edition (1960) of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech tried to integrate the divergent dates, asserting that 'Bunker 1' had gone into service in January 1942 and 'Bunker 2' on June 30 of the same year.[501] In the 1989 German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech moved the inauguration of 'Bunker 1' to March 20, 1942, leaving that of 'Bunker 2' unchanged. Finally, Jean-Claude Pressac moved the starting date of 'Bunker 1' once again, to the end of May 1942 (see Section 1.6.).

All the dates proposed are absolutely arbitrary, and are not corroborated by even the slightest circumstantial evidence.

[501] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960, pp. 49 and 68.

8. The Development of Orthodox Historiography of the 'Bunkers'

8.1. Early Historiographic Attempts

In the early 1950s orthodox Holocaust historiography was still in its infancy. As we saw in the preceding chapter, the Polish texts translated into English and published right after the war were too terse to be used for an historical 'reconstruction.' For this reason Western historians based themselves primarily on the 'confession' of Rudolf Höß.

In 1951, Leon Poliakov published his *Bréviaire de la Haine*, in which he deals as follows with the 'Bunkers':[502]

> *"According to the historian Philip Friedman, this first large-scale experiment*[503] *was made on September 15, 1941, near the hamlet of Birkenau (Brzezinka) which thereafter served as the exterminations site. Later in the year, according to Hoess, 'the two farm buildings on one side of the road, near Birkenau, were made airtight and equipped with solid wooden doors.' These were the first permanent installations. Their capacity was small, and they did not have a crematory; the bodies were burned in the open. Nevertheless, these installations were used to the end, and, unlike the better ones built later, were not destroyed in October 1944."*

Poliakov misinterprets what Friedman wrote (the latter knew well that Block 11 was not at Birkenau) and adds afactual elements of his own.

In 1953, Gerald Reitlinger published his book *The Final Solution*. In spite of the enormous documentation compiled by the author, he devotes little more than a couple of incidental lines to the question of the 'Bunkers':[504]

> *"Work also began at two adjacent farm buildings, which became the gas chambers, but it was not till January, 1943, that the first Bunawerk factory was completed."*

The following year, Lord Russell of Liverpool simply recapitulated Höß's assertions of March 14, 1946, in his book *The Scourge of the Swastika*.[505]

The first somewhat serious attempt at describing the 'Bunkers' as historical fact was undertaken by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, both ex-detainees of

---

[502] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, pp. 228f. I am using the subsequently published English translation, which agrees with the original text: *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954, p. 200.

[503] The alleged 'first gassing' in the basement of Block 11 of the Auschwitz camp.

[504] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953, p. 109

[505] Lord Russell of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954, pp. 167f.

Auschwitz, who had already published a book on Auschwitz in 1946.[506] The re-edition of 1957[507] appeared in a German translation the following year.[508] The authors had a second-hand knowledge of Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition, which they enriched with their own inventions:[509]

> *"Two small farmhouses of the village of Brzezinky (Birkenau) that the Nazis had evacuated were modified and set up as gas chambers in a primitive way; those houses were situated about half a kilometer to the west of the disinfection station. The houses were 6 by 12 meters in size and were split into four chambers, which could be closed by means of heavy doors; such a door was also located in the opposite wall* [of each chamber]. *In the upper part of another wall there was a small window with* [iron] *bars"*

The authors then mention the signs on the two 'farmhouses' and an enclosure around them, and continue:

> *"In front of the house there were two windowless barracks, 9 by 40 meters in size; those were the undressing rooms."*

Then follows the description of the transport of the alleged victims, who were gassed in the following way, if one is to believe the authors:

> *"As soon as the chamber was full – and they squeezed up to 150 persons into that space of 18 square meters – they slammed the door, screwed the bolts tight, and poured the poison in through the little window in the wall. Then they closed the window hermetically, and for a few minutes one could hear only screams and moans. After something like half an hour they opened the back door of the chamber."*

Kraus and Kulka thus considered the two 'Bunkers' to be perfectly identical, and placed both of them to the west of the Central Sauna, giving them dimensions of 6 by 12 meters and retaining the division into four equal rooms of 18 square meters each – all this at odds with the orthodox 'historical' version. The dimensions of the undressing barracks were practically those of a horse-stable barrack, of which they claimed to have an original drawing and which measured 9.56 by 40.76 meters. This was the only item later appropriated by orthodox historiography. The presence of a single little window – with bars, to boot – was a rather infelicitous invention, however, because it is difficult to see how a can of Zyklon B could have been fed through such a grid.

The work by Kraus and Kulka basically regurgitated Soviet propaganda; they even defended the Soviet claim that four million died at Auschwitz,[510] a figure devoid of any scientific value.

---

[506] O. Kraus, E. Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*, Prague 1946.
[507] *Ibidem*, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi,* Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prague 1957.
[508] *Ibidem*, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958.
[509] *Ibidem*, pp. 111-113.
[510] *Ibidem*, pp. 172f.

In 1961, Judge Jan Sehn published a terse summary of Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition without, however, mentioning his source:[511]

> *"From 1942 on, massive transports of Jews began arriving at Auschwitz; the gas chamber of Crematorium I proved inadequate for their liquidation. Consequently, two more gas chambers were installed for this purpose in two houses of farmers who had been moved. These gas chambers were called Bunker 1 and Bunker 2. In their vicinity, two undressing huts were set up. Bunker 1 had two gas chambers, into which some 2,000 persons could be squeezed at one time.*
>
> *The victims undressed in the huts or in the woods and went naked from there to the gas chamber. There were four gas chambers in the small house designated as Bunker 2. In both Bunkers the gas chambers had separate entrances and exits. On the entrance door there was a sign saying 'to the baths,' on the inside of the exit door it said 'to the disinfection.' There was an open space outside that door, in which the bodies removed from the gas chambers were piled up. In both Bunkers, the openings for the gas were set in the side walls."*

A year earlier, Danuta Czech had already published the section of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* dealing with 1942, which contained two succinct entries on the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'[501] The first, referring generally to January 1942, reads:

> *"*[They] *started to kill Jews from Upper Silesia by means of gas. This happened in the so-called Bunker 1, a farmhouse modified for the purpose, which was situated in the northwest corner of what became BAB III of Birkenau. The corpses of those killed were shovelled under in mass graves in a meadow in the vicinity."*

The second entry appears under the date of June 30, 1942:

> *"Because of the great number of Jewish transports destined to be murdered, Bunker 2 was put into operation by modifying for this purpose another country house situated on the meadow in the woods to the west of the future Crematorium III."*

The information presented was very brief, but in compensation Czech had, in a widely distributed publication that carried much weight among the specialists of the day, provided the watchword for orthodox historiography: the two farmhouses allegedly converted to homicidal gas chambers were to be called 'Bunkers.'

In 1981, Georges Wellers presented a brief collection of testimonies (Broad, Höß, Lettich) on the 'Bunkers,' but without even a minimal attempt at

---

[511] J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, pp. 125f.

a historical 'reconstruction.'[512] Two years later, Wellers outlined the first orthodox 'historical' framework with claims to scholarship. He wrote the chapter "Auschwitz" for a major collective work, in which he devoted a section of seven pages to "The Birkenau 'Bunkers'."[513] His most valuable contribution was to have dusted off Dragon's deposition of May 10–11, 1945, which then became the reference point of the new 'historiographic' framework of the 'Bunkers.'

As far as I know, the first and the only complete published version of Szlama Dragon's deposition is as an attachment to Franciszek Piper's study *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*.[514]

8.2. Jean-Claude Pressac's Contribution

With his 1989 study on Auschwitz, Jean-Claude Pressac has provided essential information on how the 'Bunker' propaganda legend was elevated to a proven 'historical fact' by devoting two specific chapters to 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2.'[515] Pressac has the merit of having quoted long excerpts from Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition of May 1945, of having published little-known testimonies (such as those of Milton Buki and Maurice Benroubi), and the drawing by David Olère that we have analyzed earlier, as well as the two maps drawn by the engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945. He has, moreover, inspected, photographed, and furnished a drawing of the ruins of what is said to have been 'Bunker 2.'

All this, however, is quite insufficient to confer any historiographic value on his essay, because it is superficial and betrays a deplorable lack of critical spirit. His entire demonstration of the reality of the 'Bunkers' is based, in fact, on mere testimonies – which are contradictory, to boot. A sound historiographic approach would have entailed an internal criticism of the individual testimonies to establish their degree of credibility, and a comparative analysis of all testimonies to determine the level of their agreement on essential facts. Instead, Pressac limits himself to dry comments on the testimonies and leaves things at that.

In his treatment of 'Bunker 1' he calls upon the testimonies of Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Szlama Dragon, Maurice Benroubi, Milton Buki, and Moshe Garbarz. He concludes:[516]

---

[512] G. Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981, pp. 104-108.
[513] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983, pp. 206-212; English: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993, pp. 147-152.
[514] *Op. cit.* (note 245), pp. 203-225.
[515] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 161-170, 171-182.
[516] *Ibidem*, p. 165.

> *"Without any material traces, the location* […]*,internal organization* […]*, and the arrangement of the different annexes of Bunker 1 will never be clearly elucidated."*

Furthermore:

> *"Its purpose, the extermination of human beings by gassing, cannot be called into question, if only because of the constant repetition of an identical process in the accounts of the former prisoners* […]*."*

This claim is wrong and unfounded inasmuch as it assume that the statements of the former detainees agree even in questions of details, which is clearly not the case. While it is true that all witnesses report homicidal gassings in this building, this is nothing but a repetition of the theme derived from the propaganda story devoid of any specifics.

To be specific, the testimonies used by Pressac in fact don't even agree on the most essential points; here the most important ones:

How many buildings made up the complex of 'Bunker 1'?
- Dragon: 1 house, 1 barn, 2 barracks;
- Benroubi 2; concrete structures;
- Buki: 1 house and 1 barrack;
- Garbarz: 3 or 4 houses and 1 barn;
- Höß: 1 house and 2 barracks

What was the capacity of the "gas chambers"?
- nearly 2000 persons for Dragon;
- 800 for Höß;
- 20 for Garbarz

What was the manner in which Zyklon B was introduced?
- Dragon: through a window;
- Garbarz: through a trapdoor;
- Buki: through a little chimney

What was the dimensions of the trenches?
- 30m × 7m × 3m for Dragon;
- 40m × 6m for Buki;
- 20–30m × 50–60m for Garbarz
- 20m × 3m × 2.5m for Benroubi

As Pressac himself notes, the latter two witnesses "worked almost side by side since 4th September 1942, without ever getting to know one another."[517] This is the level to which "the constant repetition of an identical process" is reduced.

[517] *Ibidem*, p. 164.

Pressac's chapter on 'Bunker 2'[518] is based on the testimonies of Szlama Dragon, Pery Broad, Rudolf Höß, Miklos Nyiszli, Filip Müller, and the drawings ny David Olère. Here too, Pressac abandons a critical and comparative analysis of the testimonies to launch into unfounded commentaries, as in the cases of Olère and Nyiszli. In his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, Pressac, true to his ambitious project of "an historical reconstruction, which will at last free itself from oral or written testimonies that are always fallible,"[519] put aside all testimonies and attempted a documentary approach to the topic of the 'Bunkers,' with inevitably frustrating results. As we have already seen, the most important argument of his "historical reconstruction" – the claim that the barracks "for the special treatment of the detainees," *BW* 58, mentioned in Bischoff's "Explanatory Report Concerning the Construction Project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of July 15, 1942, were the alleged undressing barracks of 'Bunker' 1 and 2 of Birkenau[120] – has no historical foundation.

On the other hand, Pressac's claim that Bischoff, urged by Höß, took the idea of a parallel design of the 'gas chambers' of 'Bunker 2'[520] from the article "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" is pure fantasy.

Finally, Pressac's interpretation of the third and final document he uses to demonstrate the historical reality of the 'Bunkers' – the fact that on the map entitled "Overview of Landscape Survey of the Area of Interest of CC Auschwitz" dated June 2, 1943, an area labeled "off limits" indicates "the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying trenches were located"[521] – is utterly nonsensical, because at the time this map was drawn, according to the Polish historiography also accepted by Pressac, the two 'Bunkers' had ceased their activities (as early as March-April 1943) and the mass graves had been filled in and leveled. Therefore, by June 2, 1943, there was no reason for closing off the zone of the alleged 'Bunkers.' Not to speak of the fact that the area designated "off limits" cut across the western limit of the camp at a point 720 meters from the northwest corner, *i.e.,* at the level of Crematorium IV at a bearing of about 25°, and therefore 'Bunker 2' and its alleged graves remained outside the limits of the area "off limits"!

8.3. Franciszek Piper's Contribution

The process whereby the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' became 'history' concludes with the six pages of text which Franciszek Piper devoted

[518] Deriving his inspiration from F. Müller, Pressac coined the designation "Bunker 2/V."
[519] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 139), p. 12.
[520] *Ibidem*, pp. 51f.
[521] *Ibidem*, Document 21 and its legend outside of the text.

to these questions in his essay "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers."[522] This paper, although essentially based on the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon, should have been the definitive scientific version of the argument. There is also an English summary of this essay, including archival references that do not appear in the Polish text.[523]

In his description of 'Bunker 1,' Franciszek Piper mentions a survey map which is said to give not only the exact dimensions (15 by 6.3 meters) but also the precise location of the building. This document corresponds to Negative No. 21416/7 of the Auschwitz Museum archives.[524] The dimensions given do not agree with those stated by Józefa Wisińska in her declaration of August 5, 1980, recorded by Franciszek Piper himself as being 12 by 9 meters.

The map mentioned by Piper (see Document 24) shows three houses, two facing each other labeled 18 and 19, none of which corresponds to the dimensions indicated by Piper.[525] Moreover, Piper does not say which of the three houses was 'Bunker 1.'

Even if there may exist a certain similarity to the area of the alleged 'Bunker 1' when we consider Document 7, there is, however, a difference in two important points: the absence of the road leading to the village of Birkenau, which should appear to the left of the three houses, and the presence of a third house below Houses 18 and 19, which is not documented on any known map of Birkenau. Nor is this house shown on the topographical map 1:25,000, sheet no. 4828/4 "*Oświęcim*," which instead shows Houses 18 and 19 as well as the house designated as 'Bunker 2' by orthodox historiography, together with the house in front of it.

Comparing this map with the map of February 4, 1942, we see that the survey map mentioned by Piper covers a zone of about 400 by 200 meters that lies some 500 meters to the north of the Birkenau Camp (see Document 25). This zone appears also on map no. 2215 of March 1943 (see Document 2). Here, the second house from north to south bears the number 581 given by the Central Construction Office; the third one is 583. There must have been another house numbered 582, which does not appear on Piper's map because that map was cut off to the south.

House 18 of the survey map shows, at its upper right hand corner, an annex, which is also found in the second house (corresponding to House 581) on

---

[522] F. Piper "Bunkry…", *op. cit.* (note 339). The work has been translated into German: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. The corresponding section ("Die Bunker: provisorische Gaskammern"), is on pp. 158-169 of vol. III.

[523] F. Piper, "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 161-164.

[524] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), p. 178, note 27, and p. 161.

[525] According to Piper, the floor plan of 'Bunker 1' was a rectangle with its long side (15÷6.3=) 2.3 times as long as its short side; on the map, the three houses, from north to south, have ratios of 1.4, 1.3 and 1.1 respectively.

the map dated February 4, 1942, and this is further confirmation of the fact that the survey map in question refers to this area.

Therefore, even the location of the three houses is totally at variance with Józefa Wisińska's declarations, because the official position of 'Bunker 1,' according to the Auschwitz Museum, is as it appears on the map of Birkenau published in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (see Document 1). Piper's reference to the above-mentioned survey map is nothing but a blatant attempt to cloak his siting of the houses in a semblance of apparent scientific evidence.

Piper devotes just six lines to the activity of 'Bunker 2' in 1944, although most witness statements refer to that period. He does not even mention the number of cremation trenches or of undressing barracks, limiting himself to stating that during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 'Bunker 2' was reactivated,[526] a few pits ("*kilka dołów*") were dug and "new undressing barracks"[527] were built.

From the historiographic point of view, Piper's treatment of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is even more risible than Pressac's, but because he enjoys the authority conferred upon him by his prestigious position at the head of the Auschwitz Museum, this gives an aura of respectability to his writings.

8.4. R.J. van Pelt's Contribution

Robert Jan van Pelt has proposed an original interpretation of the origin of 'Bunkers' that merits consideration. He writes:[528]

> *"Kammler visited the camp on Thursday, 27 February 1942. In a letter written to Topf a week later, Bischoff related that Kammler had decided during that trip that the back-up incinerators were to be canceled 'and that the five triple-muffle furnaces ordered by the letter of October 22, 1941, correspondence register number 215/41/Ho must be constructed in the prisoner of war camp.' In other words, the crematorium that had been intended for the main camp was now to be built in Birkenau."*

Van Pelt then observes that Jean-Claude Pressac attached no significance to this decision, whereas Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions neither Kammler's visit nor his decision, and adds:

> *"I, however, believe that the decision to move the crematorium may be interpreted as the counterpart of an otherwise unrecorded decision to transform a red house belonging to the Polish peasant Wiechuja,*[529] *located at*

---

[526] As I have already mentioned, Piper was unaware of the designation "Bunker V" invented by R. Höß and picked up by D. Paisikovic and F. Müller, and of "Bunker 2/V" as coined by Pressac.

[527] "nowe baraki-rozbieralnie", F. Piper, "Bunkry…", *op. cit.* (note 339), pp. 121f.; cf. Piper "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers," *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 164.

[528] R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 145.

[529] Van Pelt confuses the name with Harmata.

the northwest edge of the tract reserved for the prisoner-of-war camp, into the extermination installation known as Bunker1 – the place where the history of the Holocaust merged with the history of Auschwitz-Birkenau."

Because the use of Crematorium I as a killing station – van Pelt goes on – had interrupted the life of the camp, Kammler, during his visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942,[530]

"must have suggested that the killings be moved to Birkenau. Allowing for two or three weeks to select and transform a house into simple extermination facilities, one could expect the first killings to take place in Birkenau in the third week of March. Indeed, the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum have determined March 20 as the date that Bunker 1 was put into operation."

In support of his hypothesis, van Pelt reproduces the design of a part of a "modified version," allegedly dating from the beginning of March 1942, of the map of the Birkenau Camp of "January 6, 1942"[531] in which the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) is actually located in the northwest corner of the camp. In reality, the map in question, entitled "Site map of POW camp Auschwitz – Upper Silesia," no. 885, was drawn by the SS *WVHA* on January 5, 1942,[532] hence much earlier than the presumed installation of 'Bunker 1.' If it had actually been a later, "modified version" of the map of January 5 with its two "incineration halls," it would show a later date; instead, its date of completion is precisely January 5, 1942. There is no doubt about this, because it was checked by SS *Untersturmführer* Dejaco on January 5 and approved by Bischoff on January 6. Therefore, the decision to move the location of the new crematorium from the concentration camp at Auschwitz to the prisoner of war camp at Birkenau was made in early January 1942 – two and a half months before Bunker 1 allegedly became operational – and there is nothing suspicious about it.

In fact, the new crematorium was already on the books in the "Explanatory Report of the Preliminary Project for the New Construction of the *Waffen* SS POW Camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of October 30, 1941.[533] In a letter Bischoff wrote to the armament command at Weimar on November 12, 1941 (see p. 49), he clearly explains that the firm Topf & Söhne had received the order to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible,[534]

"because a POW camp has been attached to the Auschwitz concentration camp, which will accommodate 120,000 Russians in the immediate future."

---

[530] *Ibidem*, pp. 145f.
[531] R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 147. D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 302f.
[532] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.
[533] "Erläuterungsbericht zur Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S," RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[534] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 8.

The new crematorium was to be built in the main camp at Auschwitz, whereas the POW camp was to receive two cremation installations, each one equipped with a triple-muffle cremation furnace of a simplified design. These installations appear on the map of the POW camp dated January 5, 1942, on which one is located in the northwest corner of *BA*III, the other in the southwest corner of *BA*II.[535] On February 27, 1942, Kammler approved the decision – already made in early January – to move the new crematorium to its natural place, at Birkenau.

As far as chronology is concerned, the connection made by van Pelt between the date of Kammler's approval and the date 'Bunker 1' went into operation is absolutely illusory because, as explained above in Section 1.6., "the historians of the Auschwitz Museum" set the date of March 20 in a completely arbitrary manner, just as they had done previously with the general date of January 1942. Van Pelt's assertion is thus without documentary, much less historical, foundation.

In his book written in collaboration with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt proposed another original hypothesis with respect to the beginning of the presumed extermination activity of 'Bunker 1.' The two authors note the agreement concluded in February 1942 between Germany and Slovakia, by which the latter would endeavor to supply the Germans with 20,000 able-bodied Slovak Jews, 10,000 of whom were to go to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Majdanek. While negotiations were still going on between Slovakia and Germany,[536]

> *"Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program."*

During these negotiations, in mid-February, 400 Jews belonging to this category were sent to Auschwitz, allegedly to be gassed in the crematorium of the main camp. Since the operation was successful, the authors claim that Eichmann decided to apply the same treatment to those Slovak Jews who were unfit for work and,

> *"as the Slovak Jews were to be brought to Birkenau and not to Auschwitz, and as killing them in Crematorium I would interrupt the life of the main camp, they considered building an extermination installation close to the new satellite* [Birkenau] *camp."*

In a later book, van Pelt returns to this question, but no longer speaks of the Jews unfit for work in the Schmelt program. He writes:[537]

---

[535] "Lagerskizze des Vorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. Einfriedigung," RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13.
[536] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 299-302; quotations on pp. 301f.
[537] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72.

> *"When the Slovak government suggested that Himmler also take Jews unfit for labor in exchange for a cash payment, Himmler dispatched SS Construction Chief Hans Kammler to Auschwitz. Kammler toured the site and ordered that a peasant cottage there be converted into a gas chamber. Two months later, on July 4, 1942, the first Jews from Slovakia were sorted out. Those who could work were admitted to the camp. Those who could not were killed in the peasant cottage, now known as Bunker I. Killing at Auschwitz of selected categories of Jews had now changed from an 'incidental' practice, as had happened with some transports of Jews from Upper Silesia in late 1941, into what one could call 'continuing' practice, but it had not yet become policy. Bunker I was still a particular solution to a situation created by the combination of Slovak unwillingness to provide for old and very young Jews and German greed. The main purpose of Auschwitz, <u>at this time</u>, remained construction (of a plant, a city, and a region), not destruction (of Jews)."* (emphasis in original)

This interpretation is completely unfounded, if only for reasons of chronology. The first transport of Slovak Jews arrived at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942. By June 20, eleven transports of Slovak Jews had arrived with a total of 10,218 persons, who were all duly registered. The first 'selection' did not take place until July 4, the day the first transport of Slovak Jews containing unfit persons came in. But 'Bunker 1' is said to have gone into operation on March 20, long before not only the first 'selection,' but also the decision to deport Slovak Jews unfit for work, because the request for 500 RM for every such deported Jew dates from April 29.[538]

Van Pelt's claims about Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942 – namely that he was sent there by Himmler to plan an extermination installation for Slovak Jews unfit for work – is simply conjecture without the least bit of documentary evidence. As we have already seen in Section 2.2., the aim of Kammler's visit was merely to review the construction program of the Auschwitz camp for the third year of the war economy. The corresponding documents – Pohl's letter of March 2, 1942, and Bischoff's letter of March 17 – do not contain even the slightest trace of a desire to turn a peasant cottage into a gas chamber, although van Pelt claims that this was the main purpose of Kammler's visit. In reality, this visit was a follow-up to the meeting between Höß and Kammler on June 13–14, 1941, which dealt precisely with the construction measures of the third year of the war economy.[539]

Hence, van Pelt's interpretation is not only unconfirmed by a single document, but is contradicted by the existing documentation; it is therefore arbitrary and unfounded.

---

[538] Cf. Chapter 1 of the second part of my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 29-35, in which I deal in detail with the question of the beginning of the deportation of the Slovak Jews to Auschwitz.

[539] Letter from Kammler to Höß dated June 18, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39. Cf. Section 2.2.

8.5. Marcello Pezzetti's 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1'[540]

On November 20, 2001, the *Corriere della Sera* published an article entitled "Shoah. Hell Started in a Little Red House."[541] In this article, Marcello Pezzetti, researcher at the *Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea* (CDEC) of Milan, proclaimed that he had, once and for all, discovered the place where the alleged 'Bunker 1' of Birkenau stood. The site had been occupied until the end of 2001 by a private home inhabited by a Polish family, which was then demolished. The 'discovery' is said to have been made in the summer of 1993 when Shlomo (Szlama) Dragon, his brother Abraham, and Eliezer Eisenschmidt had accompanied Pezzetti to the house shown on a photograph accompanying the newspaper article.

Pezzetti had already announced the epoch-making 'discovery' of the alleged 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau in 1998,[542] but at the time his discovery passed almost unnoticed.

On September 20, 1985, Franciszek Piper took four photographs of a house he claimed was that of Mr. Czarnik. This house stood a few meters away from where the alleged 'Bunker 1' is said to have been. Piper filed these photos together with Ms. Wisińska's account. One of these photographs, registered in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum as "no. Neg. 21225/3," shows a frontal view of the house in question, which is identical to the house in the photograph published in the article mentioned above.

It is therefore clear that Pezzetti simply plagiarized Piper's work. Pezzetti's story about the former deportees accompanying him to the area of the former 'Bunker 1' in the summer of 1993 is also misleading. In summer 1993 Abraham and Shlomo Dragon as well as Eisenschmidt actually travelled with *Gideon Greif* to Birkenau and were interviewed there by him. Greif reported about that event as follows:[543]

> *"In the summer of 1993 I stood, together with several survivors of the 'special unit,' next to the 'little white house' in Auschwitz Birkenau. We were shooting a documentary film there. A friend from an Italian TV station* [Pezzetti] *joined us and showed me a photocopied page from a book containing a 1945 witness statement about the 'little red' and the 'little white house.' The name of the witness was Shlomo Dragon.* [...] *The Italian TV man based himself on this more-than-40-year-old witness statement in order to identify the site where we were standing as the location of the pits in which so many corpses had been burned back then. I asked him why he based himself on a written testimony, since Shlomo Dragon was among us.*

---

[540] This is a summary of my article "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183.

[541] Gian Guido Vecchi, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," in: *Corriere della Sera*, November 20, 2001, p. 35.

[542] Valeria Gandus, "Operazione memoria," in: *Panorama*, February 26, 1998, pp. 94-97.

[543] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), pp. 49f.

He could speak to him at once! Shlomo, tall, vigorous and of a quite youthful complexion, stood a few meters away from us. My friend was dumbfounded. He had believed that none of the special unit members was still alive. For him Dragon was merely a witness statement, not a living person."

But even though the Dragon brothers are said to have had a formidable memory,"[544] neither of them spent a word about the location of 'Bunker 1.' In summer 1993, Greif also met Eisenschmidt at Birkenau,[545] who could neither identify the location of the 'Bunker' nor did he even know what this actually was, for he seriously stated:[546]

"The pits or the 'Bunkers,' as we called them, were large and deep."

[544] *Ibid*., p. 51.
[545] *Ibid*., p. 167.
[546] *Ibid*., p. 178.

9. Material Proof, Aerial Photos, and Archeological Findings

9.1. The Aerial Photographs of 1944

From May 1944 on, the Allied air forces began to take photographs of the Birkenau camp in which the zone around the alleged 'Bunker 2' is visible. The most significant shots are those taken during the mission of May 31, 1944, in particular two frames registered as 3055 and 3056.[547]

Photograph 9a in the Appendix is an enlargement of Photograph 3056, centering on the area of the alleged 'Bunker 2.' The T-shaped structure that appears at bottom left is the Central Sauna. Its longest side measured 73 meters.[548] The camp fence running parallel to it bears approximately north-south.[549] The two barracks to the east of the Central Sauna were "*Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34 Z.8,*" commonly known as air force barracks, and measured 12.64 by 41.39 meters.

A rectangular structure is visible in a small clearing some 210 meters west of the northwest angle of the Central Sauna (see Photograph 9c). Its long side has a bearing of about 250° from north (more or less east-west), the shorter one a bearing of about 340° (more or less north-south). The sides of the house measure about 9 and 13 meters, respectively. The length of the house is practically equal to the width of the side of the Central Sauna parallel to the camp fence, which was 12.76 meters, and to the widths of the two barracks south of this structure, each, as we have seen, 12.64 meters. Therefore, the house cannot be longer than 13 meters.

It was located in a clearing shaped like an irregular pentagon, with a base some 65 meters long and sides, moving clockwise, measuring 65, 90, 85 and 50 meters. The total surface area of this area is about 7,700 square meters. The distance from the center of the clearing's base to its northwest angle is about 120 meters, and about 100 meters from the northern apex to the southwest corner. This ought to be the alleged area of the cremation pits for the corpses, as can be seen from the "Sketch of the location of Bunker 2" drawn by the engineer Nosal according to Szlama Dragon's information.

To the south of the house, on the right hand side of the access road, can be seen three rectangles, the smallest one measuring about 12 by 32 meters, the other two about 12 by 42 meters. This is ground being leveled for the installation of barracks.

---

[547] NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055f.
[548] Measurements taken on site.
[549] The wire fence has an orientation of about 357 degrees.

The house appears for the last time on a photograph taken on November 29, 1944.[550] On a photo from December 21, 1944,[551] it no longer exists. Therefore, it was destroyed between November 30 and December 21, 1944.

9.2. The Architectural Design of 'Bunker 2' in Relation to Its Alleged Homicidal Activity

The ruins of the house allegedly transformed into 'Bunker 2' still exist. These are the remnants – perhaps one foot high – of the outer walls and the inner partitions of the house (see Photographs 5-8). Document 26 shows the ground plan of these ruins drawn by the Auschwitz Museum on July 29, 1985. The measurements that appear in this drawing agree with those I took on site in June 1990 and October 1991.

The ruins of the house, as they now stand, show a number of elements that are at variance with the propaganda story of 'Bunker 2.' The first element is the fact that the house is divided into seven rooms (see Photograph 8). This clashes above all with Szlama Dragon's deposition, according to which the house was divided into four rooms. Neither he nor any other witness has stated that the house was later redivided into seven rooms from the alleged four. But even the division of the house into four rooms is nonsensical on technical grounds because – if we follow orthodox historiography – the two 'Bunkers' were created not just to carry out the occasional murder of small groups of persons, but for extermination on a grand scale. As we have seen above, according to the Soviet commission of inquiry 3,000 persons a day were murdered in 'Bunker 2,' as many as 10,000 if we follow Dragon. Why, then, divide the victims up into four rooms? To repeat the same gassing procedure four times?

If imagining that the short partition walls parallel to the house's long axis were removed, one would face a building with four rooms (A, B, C and D) with the following internal dimensions:

Room A: 4.74 × 7.10 = 33.6 m²
Room B: 2.40 × 7.10 = 17.0 m²
Room C: 3.89 × 7.10 = 27.6 m²
Room D: 3.46 × 7.56 = 26.1 m²

This results in a total floor area of 104.3 m².[552] If, instead, all partition walls had been demolished, one would have obtained a floor area of 115.6 m². Hence, the division of the house into four rooms would not only have resulted

[550] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure 4058. Cf. Photographs 10 and 10a.
[551] NA, Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021. Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. NA, Mission: 15 SG/995 5PG. Can: D 1535. Exposure: 4018.
[552] For room B I assumed the same width as that of room 3; room 2 was 2.30 meters wide. Room D had a length of 7.56 meters instead of 7.10, because its outer walls were thinner (0.39 instead of 0.62 meters for the rest of the house).

in no economy of mass extermination, it would have rendered it more difficult:

1) The available floor area would have been reduced by 11.3 m²;
2) Zyklon B would have been needed to be introduced in four locations;
3) instead of two gas-tight doors, eight would have been required;
4) ventilation would have been impeded considerably.

Indeed, the quartering of the house would not only have been technically nonsensical, it would also contradict Szlama Dragon's deposition. The latter affirms that the four "gas chambers" could accommodate 1,200, 700, 400, and 200–250 persons, respectively, for a total of 2,525 persons, if we assume an average of 225 persons for the smallest room. One can thus calculate that Dragon's first gas chamber had a floor area of [(1200 ÷ 2525) × 104.3 =] 49.6 square meters, the second one 28.9, the third one 16.5 and the fourth one 9.3 square meters. However, this does not tally with the floor area of the four hypothetical rooms of the ruin, as is evident from the following comparison (the capacity is based on Dragon's unreasonable figure of 24 persons per m²):

Room	Floor area of ruins [m²]	Capacity [persons]	Floor area according to Dragon[m²]	Capacity [persons]
A	33.6	813	49.6	1,200
B	17.0	410	28.9	700
C	27.6	670	16.5	400
D	26.1	632	9.3	225

The apparent, subsequent division into seven 'gas chambers' is obviously even more ridiculous, not only technically, but also in regard to the orthodox Holocaust narrative. 'Bunker 2' is in fact said to have been reactivated in May of 1944 in connection with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, because the 'gas chambers' of the Birkenau crematoria were allegedly unable to cope with the number of arriving victims. In the summer of 1944, as Franciszek Piper assures us, 20,000 persons were being gassed at Birkenau every day.[553]

So, in order to be able to handle numbers so enormous that they would not fit into the enormous 'gas chambers' of the crematoria, the Central Construction Office apparently couldn't come up with anything better than the creation of seven puny gas chambers with floor areas of 33.6, 7.9, 8.4, 13.9, 12.6, 11.3, and 13.4 m² – not to mention the fact that the usable floor area would have been reduced by a further 3 m² due to the partition walls, and that these tiny rooms could not have been properly ventilated.

The second element that is incompatible with the propaganda story of 'Bunker 2' is the total absence of traces of the door which, according to Szlama Dragon, was in the northwest corner of the house. There, the ruins of the house consist of a wall some 50 cm above the ground, which shows no trace

[553] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), p. 174.

of a threshold! The threshold could not have been any higher because, according to the witness, the house stood directly on the ground and there were no access stairs.

Something else that surprises about the ruins of this house is the enormous thickness of the partition walls, which are of solid brick. The wall separating rooms A from rooms B1 and B2 is 42 cm thick, the one between B1 and C1 59 cm; the prolongation of this wall (between rooms B2 and C2) is 48 cm wide, the partition that separates rooms C1 and C2 from rooms D1 and D2 62 cm, but the rear walls of those two rooms are only 39 cm wide. Furthermore, the outer walls A, B2 and C2[554] measure 62 cm in thickness, but the outer walls of the rooms D1 and D2 hardly 39 cm. What kind of architect designed such an odd building? And for what purpose was it built?

The problems do not end here. According to the Soviet commission of investigation, as we saw in the preceding chapter, "gas chamber no. 2" measured 9 by 11 meters. On the photograph of May 31, 1944, examined above, the house is about 13 meters long, but the present ruin measures 17.07 meters in length. The measurement of 13 meters corresponds to the overall length of the ruins of 'Bunker 2' minus the rooms D1 and D2, *i.e.,* 17.07 – (3.46 + 0.39) = 13.22 meters. One thus has to assume that the outer, thinner walls of rooms D1 and D2, as well as their partition, were added later (or merely supported some kind of porch). This also explains why these outer walls are much thinner than those of the rest of the ruin.

When was the addition made, and by whom? The aerial photographs of May 31, 1944, do not allow a sufficiently precise statement regarding the length of the house. On the other hand, for the Central Construction Office to add two tiny rooms of 11.3 and 13.4 square meters to speed up the extermination of the Hungarian Jews makes no technical sense at all. The most probable conclusion, then, is that the ruins of the two additional rooms were added by Polish or Soviet forgers after the end of the war simply to give the impression of a larger house.

9.3. The "Undressing Barracks" of 'Bunker 2'

As we have seen, 'Bunker 2' is said to have been put back into operation in May of 1944 in connection with the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. According to Filip Müller, preparations were undertaken as early as the beginning of May,[555] but as can be seen from the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, the two alleged undressing barracks did not yet exist (see Photograph 9a). Two clearly observable barracks near the alleged 'Bunker 2' appear for

[554] The wall of rooms B1 and C1 is missing.
[555] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 348), pp. 125-142.

the first time on the aerial photograph taken on June 26, 1944,[556] and then, more clearly, on the one taken on August 23, 1944.[557] A new road starting from the west gate of the camp (near the personal-property storage) ran between the two barracks and, a little further along, merged with the old road, forming the hypotenuse of a right triangle.

Were those barracks the two undressing barracks that the witnesses have spoken of? Let us check into that hypothesis.

For August 30, 1944, Danuta Czech includes in her *Chronicle* a secret message from the detainee Stanisław Kłodziński, saying:[558]

> *"The pits, in which the corpses of those gassed were burnt whenever the crematoria could not cope, are now being filled in in order to efface any traces."*

This means that from this time on the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims were no longer burned in the claimed pits, and consequently that the activity of 'Bunker 2' had come to an end. However, the two barracks still appear on the aerial photograph taken on November 29, 1944,[559] on which one can also see the house claimed to have been 'Bunker 2.'

Because of a shortage of barracks, the normal practice at Auschwitz was to dismantle barracks no longer needed and to rebuild them elsewhere. But if those two barracks were undressing barracks for the alleged victims of 'Bunker 2,' why were they left in place for at least three months after the claimed activities there had stopped? This is all the more astonishing, as the alleged order to "stop the gassings" is said to have reached Auschwitz on November 2, 1944, according to Danuta Czech.[560]

Furthermore, on the aerial photographs of Birkenau the area around the alleged 'Bunker 2' shows no indications of any suspicious activity, in particular no trace of any smoke, although a wisp of smoke rises from a small spot in the yard to the north of Crematorium V (as on the photograph of August 23, 1944). This is in complete disagreement with the witnesses' accounts.

No document known to me speaks of those two barracks. The reason for this may be the fact that the documents of the Central Construction Office of the year 1944 have not survived completely. It is therefore difficult to say what their function may have been. It seems, however, certain that they had some connection with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

The two barracks stood on two rectangular and leveled lots, which can be seen on the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, hence the decision to build

---

[556] NA, Mission: 60/PR522 60SQ. Can: C1172, Exposure 5022.

[557] Cf. photographs 16 and 16a. Source: National Collection of Aerial Photography, Ref. No. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/. The photograph taken by an airplane of the RAF, was transferred by the Air Reconnaissance Archives to Keele University (UK) on January 17, 2004.

[558] D. Czech, , *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 866. APMO, Mat. RO, Vol. II, p. 126.

[559] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. See Photograph 10.

[560] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 921.

them had been taken earlier. They were erected between May 31 and June 26, 1944. The Hungarian Jews were deported between the middle of May and early July, bringing enormous quantities of personal belongings with them to Birkenau, which were stored in front of the personal property storage barracks, as can be seen from various photographs taken at that time.[561] It is possible that those two barracks, set up not far away from the personal-property storage, were destined to be used as a depository for objects that were to be stored indoors.

9.4. The "Cremation Pits" in the Area of 'Bunker 2'

On the photograph of November 29, 1944, some 30 meters in front of the house, one can see a dark rectangle measuring about 10 by 8 meters, which is evidently the "basin" or "pool" ("бассейн") on the map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945. It also appears on the aerial photograph of February 19, 1945 (see Photographs 11 and 11a). It was therefore not a cremation pit but a water basin, which was still there in 1954 (see Photograph 12).

According to Danuta Czech, the alleged cremation pits were filled in and their surface landscaped by a specific unit starting in December 1944 onwards.[562] But the "basin" mentioned was not filled in, obviously because it was not a cremation pit. As we have seen above, Filip Müller is the only witness who gave an exact number for cremation pits around 'Bunker 2' in 1944: four. At the present time, however, there are only two depressions visible there, the traces of just two pits.

The first one is 34 meters from the southern corner of the ruin of the house, with a bearing of about 268° (see Photograph 13). It is a depression of about 8 by 7 meters, the short side having a bearing of about 40°. These data allow us to identify the "basin" found by the Soviets in 1945. The other depression is situated at about 69 meters from the southern corner of the ruins of the house, with a bearing of about 281° (see Photograph 14). The depression is about 25 meters long and 5 meters wide, and the long side has a bearing of 28°.

At the corresponding locations on the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, discussed above there is nothing, which can be connected with two excavations of those dimensions. On later aerial photographs, in particular those of December 21, 1944,[563] and of February 19, 1945,[564] the basin is clearly visible, but there is no trace of a trench 25 by 5 meters. Therefore, the depression still present in the ground must be attributed to a postwar excavation.

---

[561] Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, photographs 121-125, pp. 150-155.
[562] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 940f and 952f.
[563] NA, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021.
[564] NA, GX 12337/145.

9.5. The "Cremation Pits" of the 'Bunkers': Origins of the Propaganda Story

The aforementioned two aerial Photographs 3055 and 3056 of May 31, 1944, show the traces of four long trenches running north-south at some 160 meters north of Crematorium V (see Photograph 15). They can be seen more clearly on Photograph 14, which is an enlargement of the aerial Photograph 3055.

Starting from the west, the first two trenches were about 100 meters long, the other two 130 meters. Each trench was about 10 meters wide. The trench farthest away from 'Bunker 1' was 220 meters from it, as the crow flies. Are these the cremation pits Szlama Dragon spoke of?

As we have seen, he stated in the Soviet deposition that at a distance of 500 meters from "Gas Chamber No. 1" there were four trenches 30 to 35 meters long, 7 to 8 meters wide and 3 meters deep. In the Polish deposition, the dimensions of these trenches are 30 by 7 by 2 meters. The only point that is in agreement with the material evidence is the number of trenches – four. Their dimensions as well as their distance from "Gas Chamber No. 1" are, on the other hand, at variance with such evidence: the 30–35 meters stated by the witness do not agree with the actual 100–130 meters and can by no means be attributed to an error of estimation. Furthermore, the most distant trench, even if we chose the longest way (the road going west, which already existed in 1942, and then the path that branches off towards the trenches at the first curve) was located at a distance of merely 280 meters from "Gas Chamber No. 1."

In the preceding chapters I have amply demonstrated that the history of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is merely a propaganda legend. Let us assume for a moment, however, that it was true. In that case, the four trenches mentioned above would be the burial trenches, later to become cremation trenches of 'Bunker 1' – but where are the six trenches of 'Bunker 2'?

The aerial Photographs 3055 and 3056 (and the subsequent photographs) show nothing in the pentagonal area described above, which would correspond to the four trenches appearing north of Crematorium V outside the camp. How is it possible that these four trenches are clearly visible, whereas there is no trace of the six trenches of 'Bunker 2'? Even the dimensions of these trenches must have been of the same order of magnitude as those of 'Bunker 1,' because 'Bunker 2' had a capacity – and therefore an extermination rate – 20 percent higher than 'Bunker 1.' Therefore, in the area of 'Bunker 2' there should appear six trenches measuring at least 100 by 10 meters each. We have seen that the distance from the northern to the southwestern angle of the pentagon was 100 meters, which was therefore too small for those six trenches.

Therefore, the six trenches did not and could not have existed. It is thus logical to assume that the four trenches appearing on the photograph have nothing to do with 'Bunker 1.' Then what is their origin?

It is known that in early July 1942 a terrible typhus epidemic erupted at Auschwitz. Not least in consequence of the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in the Birkenau camp, mortality grew alarmingly. In the months of July, August, and September over 20,000 detainees died. The crematorium of the main camp, with its three double-muffle ovens, was absolutely insufficient to cope with the task. To make matters worse, it was out of service for a month due to the rebuilding of the chimney, which had been damaged beyond repair.[565] The camp authorities had therefore ordered enormous mass graves dug outside of the Birkenau camp. There are no documents on this, but from the amount of coke delivered to the crematorium[566] one can deduce with a sufficient degree of precision the number of corpses that were burned there.[567]

The analysis of these deliveries shows that interments began as early as March 1942, during which 2,400 detainees died, but coke deliveries amounted to only 39 tons – enough to cremate 1,400 corpses at best. Between March and September 1942 a total of 239.5 tons of coke were supplied to the crematorium, sufficient for about 8,500 corpses. During the same period, however, the number of deceased detainees was about 32,000, therefore at least 24,000 corpses had to be buried in the mass graves.[568] From the end of September onwards, the corpses were exhumed and burned on field hearths made of brick.

On September 16, SS *Obersturmführer* Höß (the camp commander), SS *Untersturmführer* Hössler (responsible for the detainee labor force), and SS *Untersturmführer* Dejaco (an employee of the Central Construction Office) went to Litzmannstadt (now: Łódź) to see a "special plant". In his report, Dejaco states that after having visited the ghetto the three officers went to see the "special plant," which they inspected together with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel. He then says that the construction material ordered from *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke Posen* by special order of Blobel was to be supplied immediately to CC Auschwitz. By arrangement with SS *Obersturmführer* Weber of the *WVHA* C V/3 office they were to be shipped to Auschwitz. Dejaco also men-

---

565 Report of SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok of July 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 29 and 31; handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

566 "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" ("Coke and Coal for the Crematoria in Tons"), APMO, D-AuI-4. N. inv. 12012.

567 In the furnaces of Crematorium I the cremation of a medium-lean corpse required about 28 kg of coke when the furnace had reached a steady state; cf. C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces…*, *op. cit.* (note 179), vol. 1, p. 362.

568 The number of dead is calculated on the basis of a statistical evaluation of the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

tions a "ball mill for materials" already available from the firm Schriever & Co. of Hanover, which was also to be sent to KL Auschwitz.[569]

The travel order issued by *WVHA* gives further details:[570]

> *"Travel permission is hereby given for a passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt and back for visit to the testing station of field ovens Action Reinhard on Sept. 16, 42."*

It is thus clear that the group from Auschwitz visited brickwork field ovens. The "ball mill for materials" was certainly used to break up the cremation residues. A similar device was discovered and photographed by the Soviets in the camp of Janowski at Lemberg (now: Lviv).[571]

The exhumation and cremation of the corpses thus began a few weeks later. Danuta Czech gives the date of September 21,[572] but her source (the notes of R. Höß) does not give a date. She thus simply based her estimate on the visit to Litzmannstadt just mentioned.[573]

In 1942 (but in the summer of of 1944 as well) the ground-water level in the Birkenau area varied between 0.30 and 1.20 meters below the surface,[377] therefore the depth of the four mass graves mentioned could not have been more than one meter: this explains their enormous areas.

---

[569] "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt," September 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-336, p.69.
[570] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 112.
[571] GARF, 7021-128-157, p. 1. In this regard see also the paper by Klaus Schwensen, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_3
[572] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, *op. cit.*, p. 305.
[573] *Ibidem*, p. 301.

10. Conclusion

As has been shown in detail in Chapter 4, the black propaganda about the 'gas chambers' in the 'Bunkers' began to be disseminated in 1942. It was spread by various resistance groups in and around Auschwitz, although their respective reports contradicted one another. These reports were based on the disinfestation plants *BWe* 5a and 5b. If the presence of these installations is a necessary element, it is not sufficient to account for the birth of the propaganda story. The connecting element that would focus the energies of the propagandists was still missing: the mass graves and the open-air cremations. The incineration of corpses exhumed from mass graves, which went on day after day for months on end, struck the imagination of the detainees at Auschwitz, and it was this "eternal fire" which inspired the propaganda makers. If thousands of corpses were burned outside the camp, there must have been mass extermination, and if there was mass extermination, the assumption seemed logical that there were also 'gas chambers,' equipped, of course, with the "showers" and installations similar to those in the gas chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5B.

That is the origin of the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

The inevitable conclusion of this study is that the story of the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau is a propaganda legend, lacking all foundation in reality. Two fundamental historiographic consequences derive from this conclusion for any serious historian.

Historiographic Consequences

The first concerns the fate of detainees unfit for labor who were neither registered nor interned in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. According to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, 207,000 persons were gassed in the two 'Bunkers' between March 20, 1942 (the alleged starting date of 'Bunker 1') and March 14, 1943 (the date of the alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium II). Robert Jan van Pelt also assumed this figure when speaking of the murder "of more than 200,000 Jews."[574] Since the gassing 'Bunkers' never existed, and because no other means of mass murder has ever been claimed for Auschwitz Birkenau, these 207,000 Jews were never murdered. With this, the claim of orthodox historiography that the Jews unfit for work were systematically murdered turns out to be false: if this claim is false for the 'Bunkers,' why should it be true for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria?

The second consequence concerns the new methodical foundation of orthodox historiography. Robert Jan van Pelt is the best-known proponent of the

[574] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 455.

unscientific historiographic method of "convergence of evidence," which he has also applied extensively to the witnesses: if two seemingly independent testimonies furnish descriptions of an event that are similar in their essential points, they constitute 'convergent evidence' in van Pelt's eyes, and for him they therefore demonstrate the objective reality of the event. Obviously, the – unprovable – assumption of this method is that the testimonies are in fact independent.

On the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' van Pelt writes that in 1946, the expert Roman Dawidowski "had not found any documents or blueprints describing the two buildings" and adds that

> *"in fact, none were ever found. It seems that the two cottages were transformed* [into gas chambers] *without much fuss."*[575]

The last few words are nonsense. I have shown in this study that in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex the idea of work "without much fuss" was absurd: any and all work done followed a consistent and detailed pattern of bureaucratic practices, starting with the opening up of a building site, which was given a specific number and a particular designation, including all the documentation that such bureaucratic acts entailed.

In contrast, the alleged 'Bunkers' had no designation and corresponded to no building site, and no document of the Central Construction Office contains even the least reference to them. This means that the two existing Polish houses were never taken over by the Central Construction Office and were, therefore, never transformed into 'gas chambers.'

As we have seen, the story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is a simple propaganda legend, contrived in 1942 by the Auschwitz resistance on the basis of actual events and real structures which, however, had nothing to do with the alleged mass extermination.

In the following years, the legend fed on new and varied literary embellishments. This process continued even after Szlama Dragon had attempted to consolidate it into a unified version, so that several dozen apparently 'independent' variations branched out from the original theme, agreeing only on one element: the existence of alleged homicidal gas chambers in one or more farmhouses outside of the Birkenau camp. However, the "convergence of evidence" of these testimonies, as invoked by van Pelt, relied on a single imaginary and purely propagandistic element; therefore, despite appearances, they cannot regarded as independent either.

Thus, together with the 'Bunkers,' the methodical keystone of orthodox historiography collapses as well.

On August 7, 1942, 987 Jews were deported from the Dutch transit camp at Westerbork. They arrived at Auschwitz the following day. After the selection, 315 men (ID numbers 57405 through 57719) and 149 women (15812 through

---

[575] *Ibidem*, p. 212.

15960) were admitted to the camp. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech writes:[576]

> *"There are several Catholic Jews as well as friars and nuns of various orders in this transport. Among them we have Dr. phil. Edith Theresia Hedwig Stein, called Sister Theresia Benedicta vom Kreuz, from the Carmelite convent at Echt, born October 21, 1891, in Breslau. Like her brothers and sisters, she is deported to Auschwitz wearing the robes of her order. After the selection, she is led with the others to the gas chambers."*

In support of Edith Stein's alleged gassing there is neither the slightest proof, nor the most elementary evidence, the least trace, the least succinct testimony. Yet still, for her alleged gassing, Edith Stein was beatified by the Catholic Church at Cologne on May 1, 1987, and sanctified on October 11, 1998.

The Auschwitz Museum was quick to take up the Vatican's initiative, cleverly trying to historicize this pious legend by installing in the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' a plaque with the Polish inscription (see Photographs 17f.):

> *"Miejsce męczeństwa Bł.*[ogosławionej] *Edith Stein † 9.08.1942,"* i.e., *"Place of martyrdom of the beatified Edith Stein, deceased on Aug. 9, 1942."*

By so doing, the Auschwitz Museum committed a double historical error: First of all, because there is no proof that Edith Stein was ever gassed, nor second, *a fortiori*, that she was actually gassed in 'Bunker 2.' The Museum was faced with Hobson's choice: since 'Bunker 1' has never been located, the plaque could only be set up near the ruins of what is falsely claimed to have been 'Bunker 2,' and therefore Edith Stein had to have been gassed in 'Bunker 2.'

Thus the story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers,' which had started out as a propaganda tale, was finally transfigured into the legend of a saint.

---

[576] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 269.

11. Editor's Epilogue

When we were preparing the first German edition and by extension the present revised, second English edition of this book, we were facing quite a few obstacles. First we had to include a few revisions which had become necessary due to a few new documents that had been published by the Auschwitz Museum a short while ago (see Section 3.6.).

In addition it turned out that we revisionists can trip ourselves up at times. To explain this, I have to go somewhat afield. In 1998 Castle Hill Publishers published their first book, the German-language monograph on the Concentration Camp Majdanek authored by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The book was sent to all loyal customers of Castle Hill Publishers. The profit from sales was considerable. I saved it back then for my family plans. But when my first wife announced a few months later that she would leave me, it was clear that my family dreams were over. So what was to happen with those savings?

Roughly around the same time the German engineer Willy Wallwey, who was writing revisionist articles under various pseudonyms (Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, Manfred Gerner), managed to cajole his contacts in Moscow to send him photocopies of the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in exchange for hard U.S. dollars. The problem was that Willy didn't have the necessary funds.

Instead of involuntarily sharing my savings with my ex-wife, I donated the entire amount I had saved to Willy with the stipulation that he organize as many document copies from Moscow as possible. He then was supposed to study them and write articles for my now-defunct German periodical *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*.

He managed to purchase altogether some 12,000 copies of document pages before the Moscow authorities put an end to that deal. On this basis Willy planned on writing the definitive construction history of the Auschwitz camp.

Shortly thereafter I received from Willy several interesting, hitherto unknown documents from this stock, which I forwarded to the fervently interested Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno at his request. Carlo did not hesitate to promptly quote a few of them in one of his works without acknowledging Willy's help. Ever since, Willy has refused to share copies of "his" documents with anyone, unless he had published them himself or had reported about them in one of his own publications.

So we had to wait and hope.

When I prepared the second German edition of my expert report on Auschwitz in 2001, I added passages on delousing technology which for the most part had been written by Willy, who agreed to my using them (Para-

graphs 5.2.1. and 5.2.3. in the present English edition[577]). He also told me that he had found documents which may be relevant to the infamous 'Bunkers.' He wrote a brief sentence on that which I used almost verbatim in my expert report (p. 129 of the present English edition):

> *"Documents discovered by Werner Rademacher in a Moscow archive prove that one of these farmhouses which really did exist was used – for disinfestation.* […] *Several documents are now available which refer to an 'existing building' outside of construction section B III, in which a bath and sauna were to be installed.*[320]*"*

Footnote 320 reads:

> *"RGVA 502-1-24-77, Nov. 30, 1942; 502-1-24-33, Dec. 3, 1942; 502-1-332-46a, Jan. 9, 1943; 502-1-26-66, April 9, 1943; 502-1-238-10, Sept. 30, 1943."*

RGVA stands for *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*, the Russian State War Archive. The last document in that list turned out to be irrelevant, as it is merely a total cost estimate for the Construction Project Birkenau (totaling some 32.2 million Reichsmark).

This was all the information I got. Willy refused to send me copies of these documents, as he feared that I would give them to Carlo, who in turn would steal Willy's thunder.

When I asked Willy in 2004, while Carlo and I were preparing the first English edition of the present book, whether he would be so good as to send Carlo photocopies of the 'Bunker' documents mentioned by him in order to avoid making some potentially decisive errors, Willy still refused.

In the fall of 2014, the German translation of the present book was being wrapped up. This time I tried again and beseeched Willy to please send us copies of the mentioned documents. Yet instead of getting a reply from Willy, a mutual friend told me that Willy Wallwey had died in the summer of 2014. His planned construction history of Auschwitz remained unfinished and unpublished.

Willy's collection of document copies ended up in the hands of individuals who were cooperative and, after a lengthy process of organizing and scanning the paperwork, sent me an electronic copy of all the documents that had been purchased some 15 years earlier with my savings. We hope to publish them at some point on the internet at www.codoh.com. Only after having received those copies did I dare go forward with publishing the first German, and now the second, revised, English edition of the present book.

So what about the documents referred to by Willy regarding an "existing building" in Construction Section B III of Birkenau sporting a delousing facility with bath and sauna? I have reproduced all relevant documents at the end

---

[577] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Techinical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz,'* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

of this Epilogue and have quoted the decisive passages in the captions. It turns out that one of these documents (RGVA 502-1-026-065 to -67) is also available as a copy filed under a different archival number in Moscow (RGVA 502-1-267-15 to -17). As such C. Mattogno quoted it already in his 2005 book on the *Central Construction Office* (*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 159-161).

Hence, the facility referred to in the documents was indeed a delousing facility with a sauna meant for the members of the camp guard detail, which was installed in 1942 in an already existing house and put into operation in December of that year.

Toward the end of 1942 and early 1943, the area of the planned section *BA*III of the Birkenau camp had not yet developed. This existing building was probably a residence or farmhouse, whose former Polish owner had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old building, together with other buildings located in that area, were dismantled due to the construction development of this camp section in the years 1943/44. At least today we have no knowledge of any remains of this building.

It would be mere speculation whether this delousing facility for the guard detail, which at that time was located outside of the proper, developed Birkenau Camp, was the seed crystal for rumors about alleged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that 'Bunker 1' went into operation in the spring of 1942. This is also the reason why Mattogno did not mention any documents on this facility in the present book, since he considers them to be irrelevant.

It is, on the other hand, hardly believable that the SS would have installed a delousing and sauna facility for the guard detail near a mass-execution facility with huge cremation pits, because the legendary 'Bunker 1' is said to have been in the same area.

Germar Rudolf, April 10, 2015

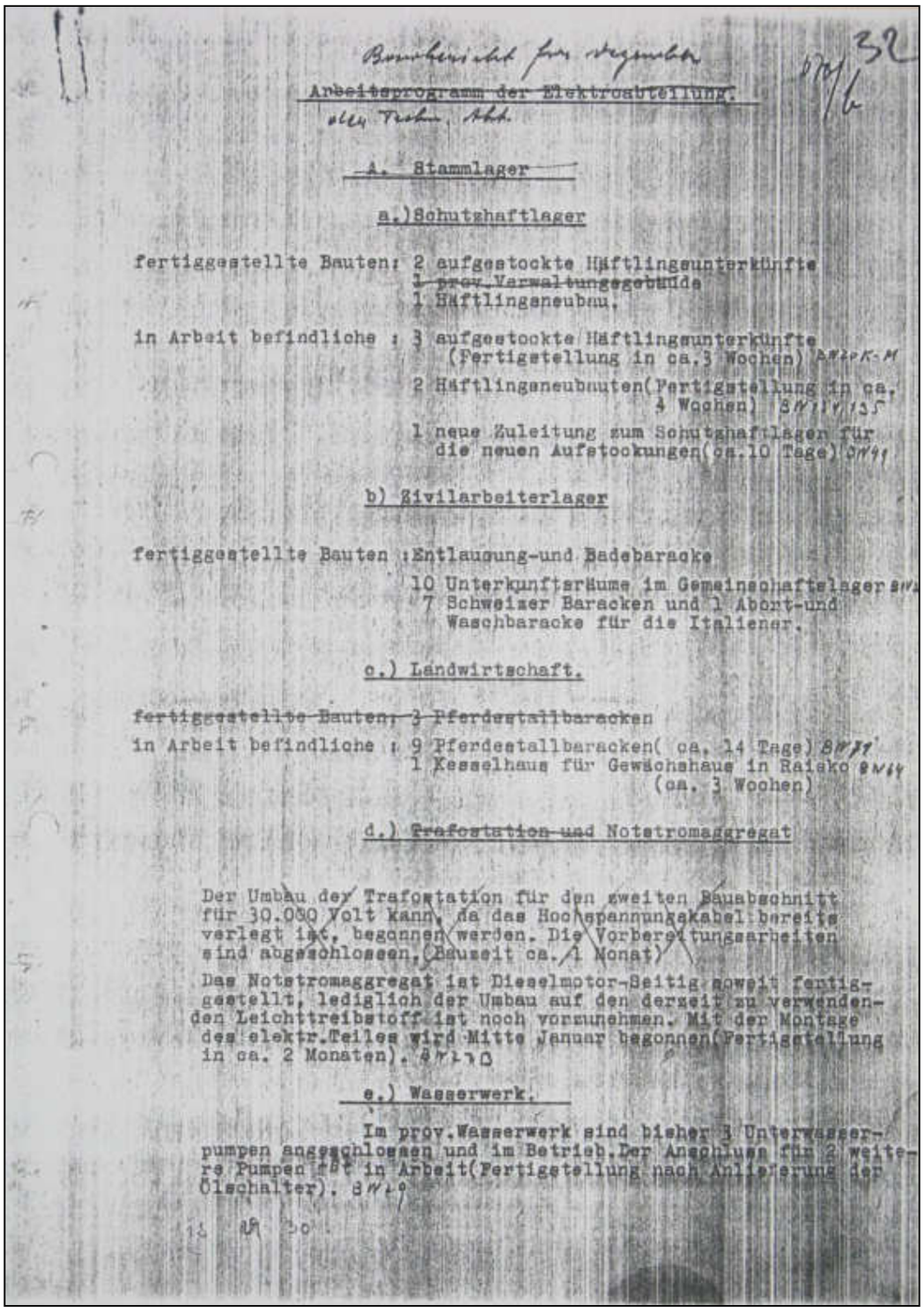

Bauabschnitt für Dezember

32

~~Arbeitsprogramm der Elektroabteilung.~~

alle Techn. Abt.

~~A. Stammlager~~

a.) Schutzhaftlager

fertiggestellte Bauten: 2 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte
~~1 prov. Verwaltungsgebäude~~
1 Häftlingsneubau.

in Arbeit befindliche : 3 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte (Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen)

2 Häftlingsneubauten (Fertigstellung in ca. 4 Wochen)

1 neue Zuleitung zum Schutzhaftlager für die neuen Aufstockungen (ca. 10 Tage)

b) Zivilarbeiterlager

fertiggestellte Bauten : Entlausung-und Badebaracke
10 Unterkunftsräume im Gemeinschaftslager
7 Schweizer Baracken und 1 Abort-und Waschbaracke für die Italiener.

c.) Landwirtschaft.

~~fertiggestellte Bauten: 3 Pferdestallbaracken~~

in Arbeit befindliche : 9 Pferdestallbaracken (ca. 14 Tage)
1 Kesselhaus für Gewächshaus in Raisko (ca. 3 Wochen)

d.) ~~Trafostation und~~ Notstromaggregat

Der Umbau der Trafostation für den zweiten Bauabschnitt für 30.000 Volt kann, da das Hochspannungskabel bereits verlegt ist, begonnen werden. Die Vorbereitungsarbeiten sind abgeschlossen. (Bauzeit ca. 1 Monat)

Das Notstromaggregat ist Dieselmotor-Seitig soweit fertiggestellt, lediglich der Umbau auf den derzeit zu verwendenden Leichttreibstoff ist noch vorzunehmen. Mit der Montage des elektr. Teiles wird Mitte Januar begonnen (Fertigstellung in ca. 2 Monaten).

e.) Wasserwerk.

Im prov. Wasserwerk sind bisher 3 Unterwasserpumpen angeschlossen und im Betrieb. Der Anschluss für 2 weitere Pumpen ist in Arbeit (Fertigstellung nach Anlieferung der Ölschalter).

RGVA 502-1-024-032: Construction Report of December [1942] by the Technical Department, page 1

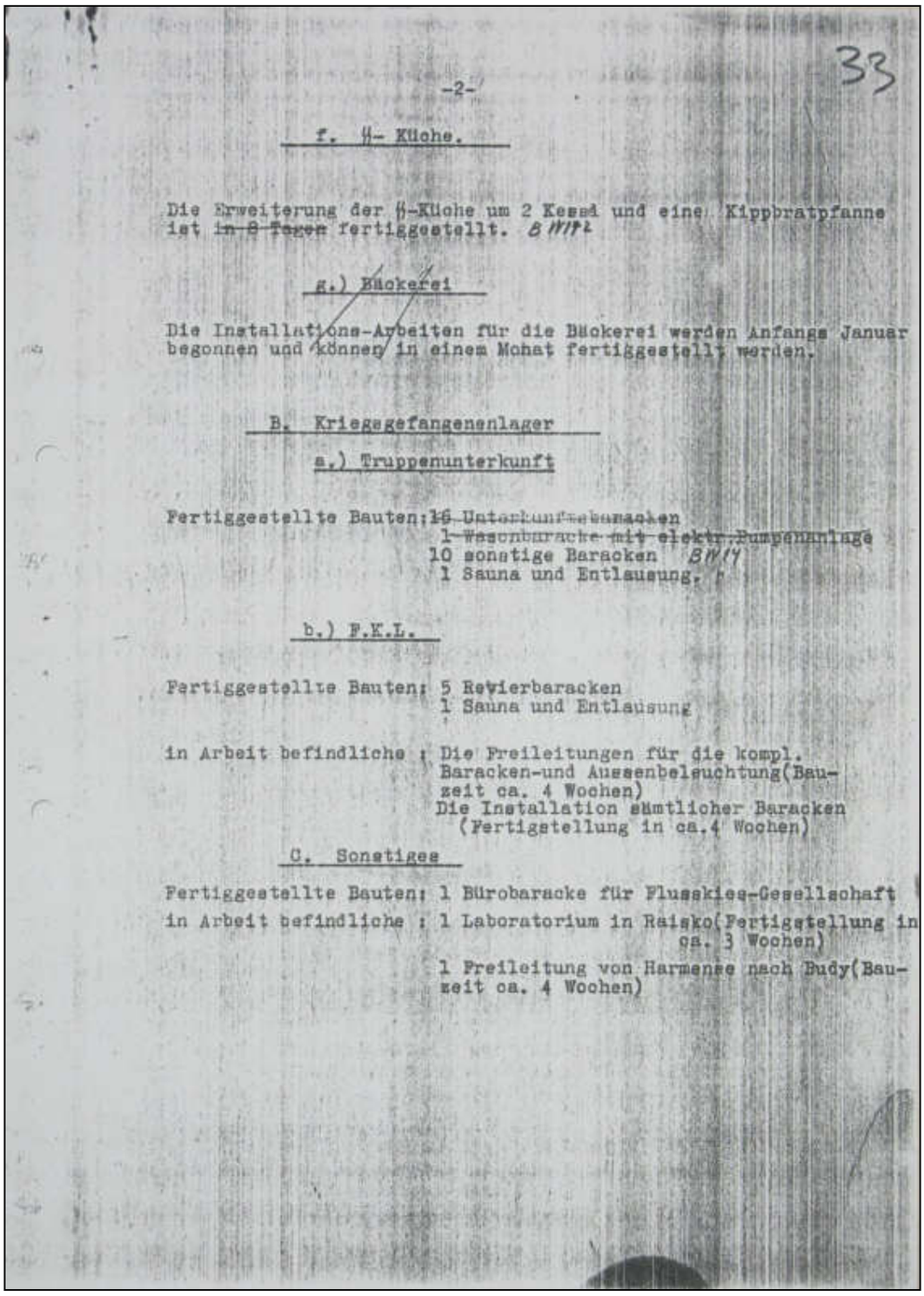

33

-2-

f. H- Küche.

Die Erweiterung der H-Küche um 2 Kessel und eine Kippbratpfanne ist ~~in 8 Tagen~~ fertiggestellt. BW12

g.) Bäckerei

Die Installations-Arbeiten für die Bäckerei werden Anfangs Januar begonnen und können in einem Monat fertiggestellt werden.

B. Kriegsgefangenenlager

a.) Truppenunterkunft

Fertiggestellte Bauten: ~~16 Unterkunftsbaracken~~
~~1 Waschbaracke mit elektr. Pumpenanlage~~
10 sonstige Baracken
1 Sauna und Entlausung. BW14

b.) F.K.L.

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 5 Revierbaracken
1 Sauna und Entlausung

in Arbeit befindliche : Die Freileitungen für die kompl. Baracken-und Aussenbeleuchtung(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)
Die Installation sämtlicher Baracken (Fertigstellung in ca.4 Wochen)

C. Sonstiges

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 1 Bürobaracke für Flusskies-Gesellschaft

in Arbeit befindliche : 1 Laboratorium in Raisko(Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen)
1 Freileitung von Harmense nach Rudy(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)

RGVA 502-1-024-033: page 2: "B. Prisoner-of-war camp [Birkenau] a.) troop lodgings […]: 1 Sauna and delousing" [=BW14]"

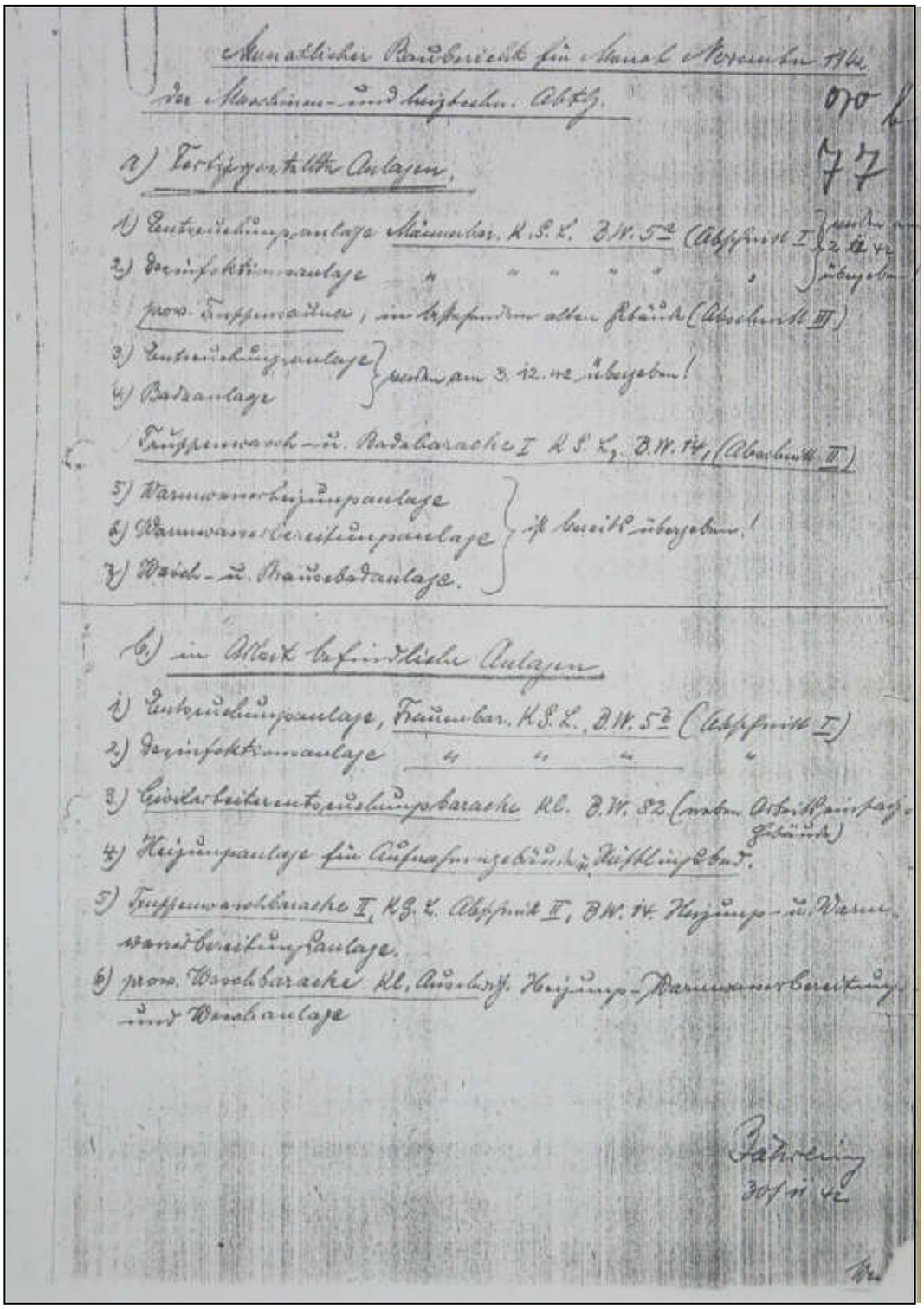

Monatlicher Bericht für Monat November 1942.
der Maschinen- und Heizungsbau. Abtlg.

070 f
77

a) Fertiggestellte Anlagen.

1) Entwesungsanlage Männerbar. K.S.L. B.W. 5a (Abschnitt I) } werden am 2.12.42 übergeben!
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " " " "
prom. Truppensauna, in bestehendem alten Gebäude (Abschnitt III)
3) Entwesungsanlage } werden am 3.12.42 übergeben!
4) Badeanlage
Truppenwasch- u. Badebaracke I K.S.L. B.W. 14, (Abschnitt II)
5) Warmwasserheizungsanlage } ist bereits übergeben!
6) Warmwasserbereitungsanlage
7) Wasch- u. Brausebadanlage.

b) im Bau befindliche Anlagen.

1) Entwesungsanlage, Frauenbar. K.S.L. B.W. 5b (Abschnitt I)
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " "
3) Kleiderbeiheftentwesungsbaracke Kl. B.W. 52 (neben Arbeitseinsatzgebäude)
4) Heizungsanlage für Aufnahmegebäude Birkenau B.W.
5) Truppenwaschbaracke II, K.G.L. Abschnitt II, B.W. 14 Heizungs- u. Warmwasserbereitungsanlage.
6) prom. Waschbaracke Kl. Auschw. Heizungs- Warmwasserbereitung und Wasseranlage

Pahring
30/11 42

RGVA 502-1-024-077: Monthly report for the month of November 1942 by the Dept. for Machinery & Heating Techn., front page: "a) completed facilities […] temp. troop sauna in an existing old building (Section III)"

65

Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW)
für die Bauten, Außen- und
Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens
Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz O/S.

Bauwerks-Nummer		Bauwerksteil		Bemerkungen
BW	1	Bauleitungskosten		Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung.
"	2	Geländeankauf, Erschließung des Grundstücks		Baugrundstückserschließung, Vermessungskosten, Abbruch vorhandener Gebäude im Baugelände. Bauzufahrtstraßen und Abbruch Birkenau ist hier nicht enthalten, sondern wird auf d. einzelnen Bauwerke verteilt.
"	3a	30 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert
"	3b	24 desgl.		Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken.
"	3c	50 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken	BA II	wie vorher
"	3d	75 desgl.	BA II	" "
"	3e	43 "	BA III	Luftwaffenbaracken
"	3f	60 "	BA III	"
"	4a	2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	gemauert
		2 desgl. (Teeküchen)	BA I	Pferdestallbaracken
"	4b	3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Zerlegbare "
"	4c	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken	BA II	je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken
"	4d	9 Vorratsbaracken	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	4e	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken	BA III	je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken
"	4f	9 Vorratsbaracken	BA III	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	5a	Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert
"	5b	Entlausungsbaracke II "	BA I	"
"	6a	5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	"
"	6b	14 " "	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	6c	14 " "	BA III	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	7a	5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert

RGVA 502-1-026-065: page 1: "Listing of Construction Sites (BW) […] of the Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz O/S".

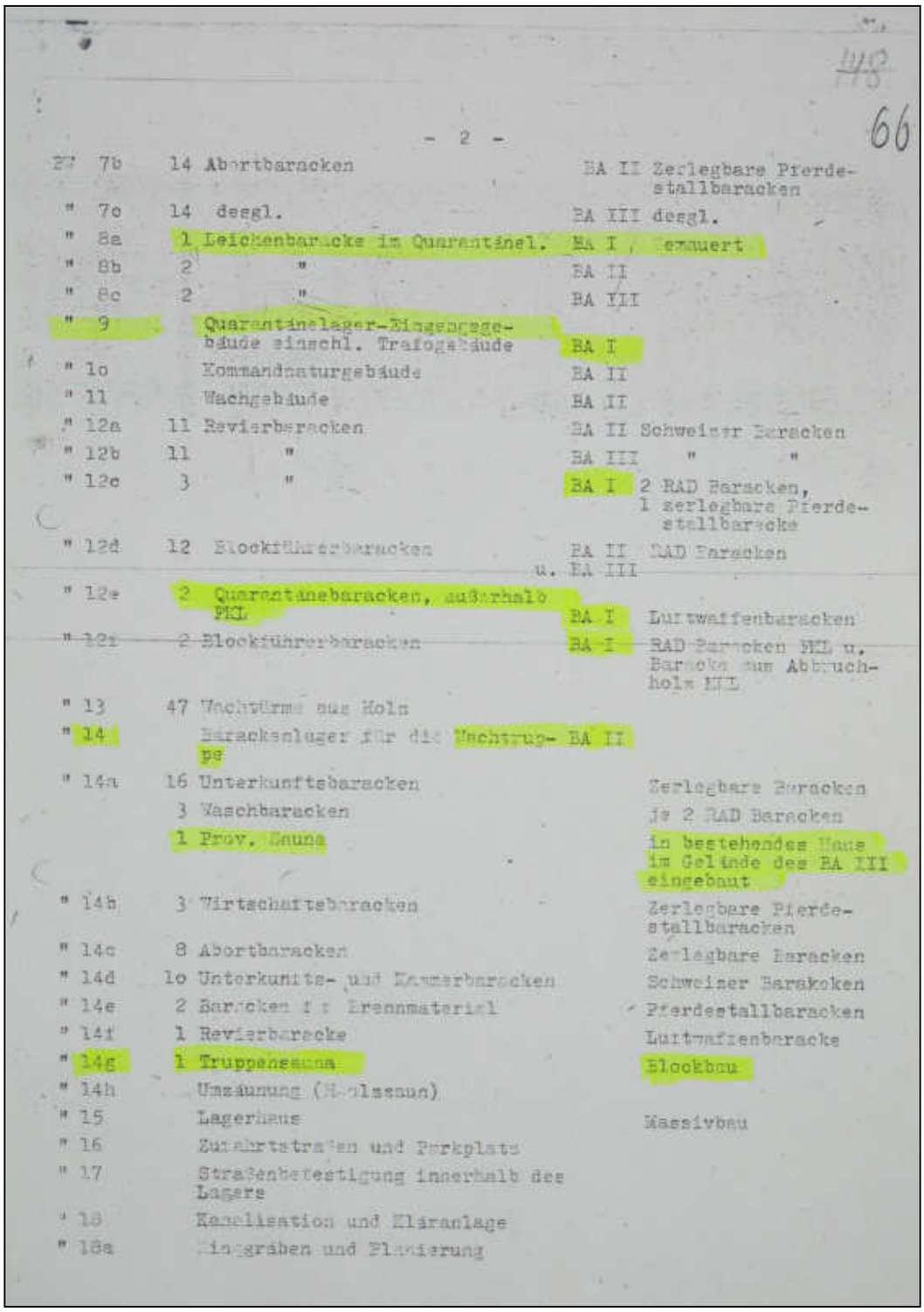

- 2 -

" 7b	14	Abortbaracken	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferde-stallbaracken
" 7c	14	deegl.	BA III	deegl.
" 8a	1	Leichenbaracke im Quarantänel.	BA I	gemauert
" 8b	2	"	BA II	
" 8c	2	"	BA III	
" 9		Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude	BA I	
" 1o		Kommandnaturgebäude	BA II	
" 11		Wachgebäude	BA II	
" 12a	11	Revierbaracken	BA II	Schweizer Baracken
" 12b	11	"	BA III	" "
" 12c	3	"	BA I	2 RAD Baracken, 1 zerlegbare Pferde-stallbaracke
" 12d	12	Blockführerbaracken	BA II u. BA III	RAD Baracken
" 12e	2	Quarantänebaracken, außerhalb PKL	BA I	Luftwaffenbaracken
~~" 12f~~	~~2~~	~~Blockführerbaracken~~	~~BA I~~	~~RAD Baracken PKL u. Baracke zum Abbruch-holz PKL~~
" 13	47	Wachtürme aus Holz		
" 14		Barackenlager für die Wachtrup-pe	BA II	
" 14a	16	Unterkunftsbaracken		Zerlegbare Baracken
	3	Waschbaracken		je 2 RAD Baracken
	1	Prov. Sauna		in bestehendes Haus im Gelände des BA III eingebaut
" 14b	3	Wirtschaftsbaracken		Zerlegbare Pferde-stallbaracken
" 14c	8	Abortbaracken		Zerlegbare Baracken
" 14d	1o	Unterkunfts- und Kammerbaracken		Schweizer Baracken
" 14e	2	Baracken für Brennmaterial		Pferdestallbaracken
" 14f	1	Revierbaracke		Luftwaffenbaracke
" 14g	1	Truppensauna		Blockbau
" 14h		Umzäunung (Holzzaun)		
" 15		Lagerhaus		Massivbau
" 16		Zufahrtstraßen und Parkplatz		
" 17		Straßenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers		
" 18		Kanalisation und Kläranlage		
" 18a		Eingraben und Planierung		

RGVA 502-1-026-065: page 2: "BW 14a […] installed 1 temp. sauna in an existing house in the area of Construction Section III"

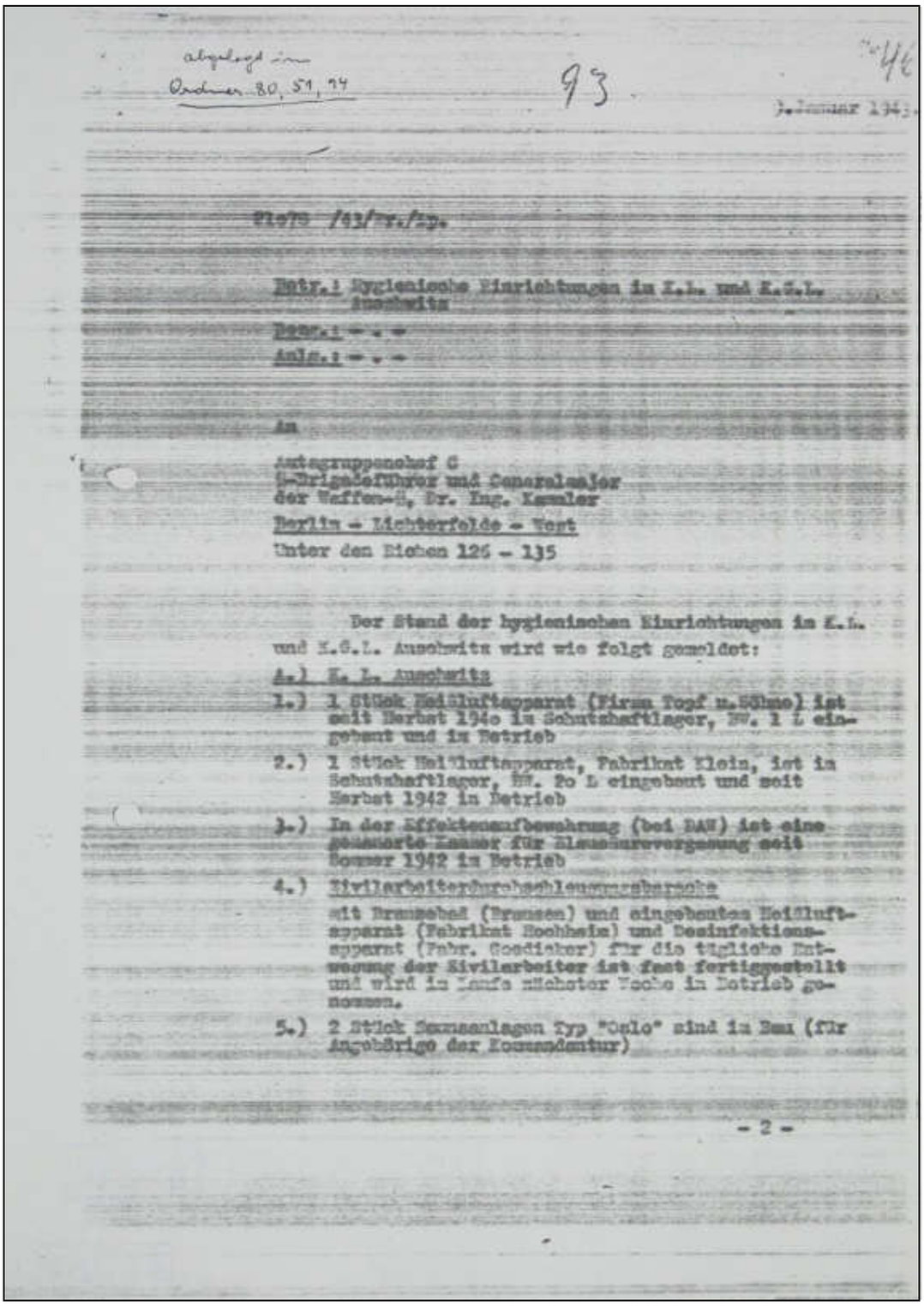

abgelegt im
Ordner 80, 51, 74

93

Januar 1943

71079 /43/Tr./Sp.

Betr.: Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz

Bezg.: - . -

Anlg.: - . -

An

Amtsgruppenchef C
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Dr. Ing. Kammler
Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Der Stand der hygienischen Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz wird wie folgt gemeldet:

A.) K. L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat (Firma Topf u.Söhne) ist seit Herbst 1940 im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 1 L eingebaut und in Betrieb

2.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Klein, ist im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 20 L eingebaut und seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb

3.) In der Effektenaufbewahrung (bei DAW) ist eine gemauerte Kammer für Kleiderdurchgasung seit Sommer 1942 in Betrieb

4.) Zivilarbeiterbrausebadeanlage

mit Brausebad (Brausen) und eingebautem Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochhein) und Desinfektionsapparat (Fabr. Goedicke) für die tägliche Entwesung der Zivilarbeiter ist fast fertiggestellt und wird in Laufe nächster Woche in Betrieb genommen.

5.) 2 Stück Sammelanlagen Typ "Oslo" sind im Bau (für Angehörige der Kommandantur)

- 2 -

RGVA 502-1-332-046: page 1: Hygienic Facilities in the Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz, January 9, 1943

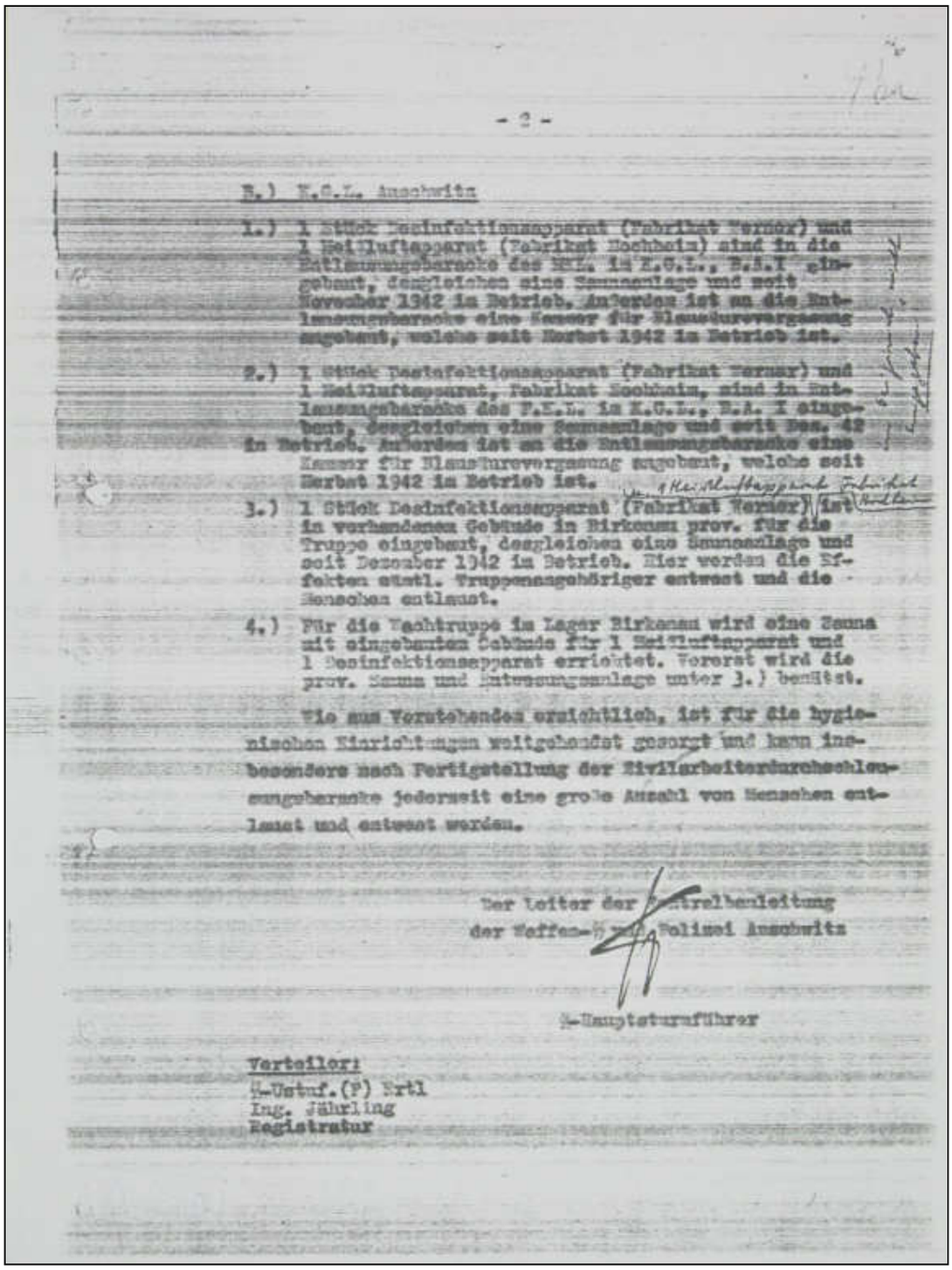

- 2 -

B.) K.G.L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochheim) sind in die Entlausungsbaracke des H.K.L. in K.G.L., B.A. I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit November 1942 in Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Kammer für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb ist.

2.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Hochheim, sind in Entlausungsbaracke des F.K.L. in K.G.L., B.A. I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dez. 42 in Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Kammer für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb ist.

3.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) ist in vorhandenem Gebäude in Birkenau prov. für die Truppe eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dezember 1942 in Betrieb. Hier werden die Effekten etatl. Truppenangehöriger entwest und die Menschen entlaust.

4.) Für die Wachtruppe im Lager Birkenau wird eine Sauna mit eingebautem Gebäude für 1 Heißluftapparat und 1 Desinfektionsapparat errichtet. Vorerst wird die prov. Sauna und Entwesungsanlage unter 3.) benützt.

Wie aus Vorstehendem ersichtlich, ist für die hygienischen Einrichtungen weitgehendst gesorgt und kann insbesondere nach Fertigstellung der Zivilarbeiterdurchschleusungsbaracke jederzeit eine große Anzahl von Menschen entlaust und entwest werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf.(F) Bartl
Ing. Jährling
Registratur

RGVA 502-1-332-046a: page 2: "3.) Installed temp. 1 piece disinfection device (Werner brand) & 1 hot-air device, Hochheim brand, in existing building for the troops, as well as a Sauna facility, and in operation since December 1942. The effects of all troop members are disinfested here, and the individuals deloused."

12. Appendix

Documents

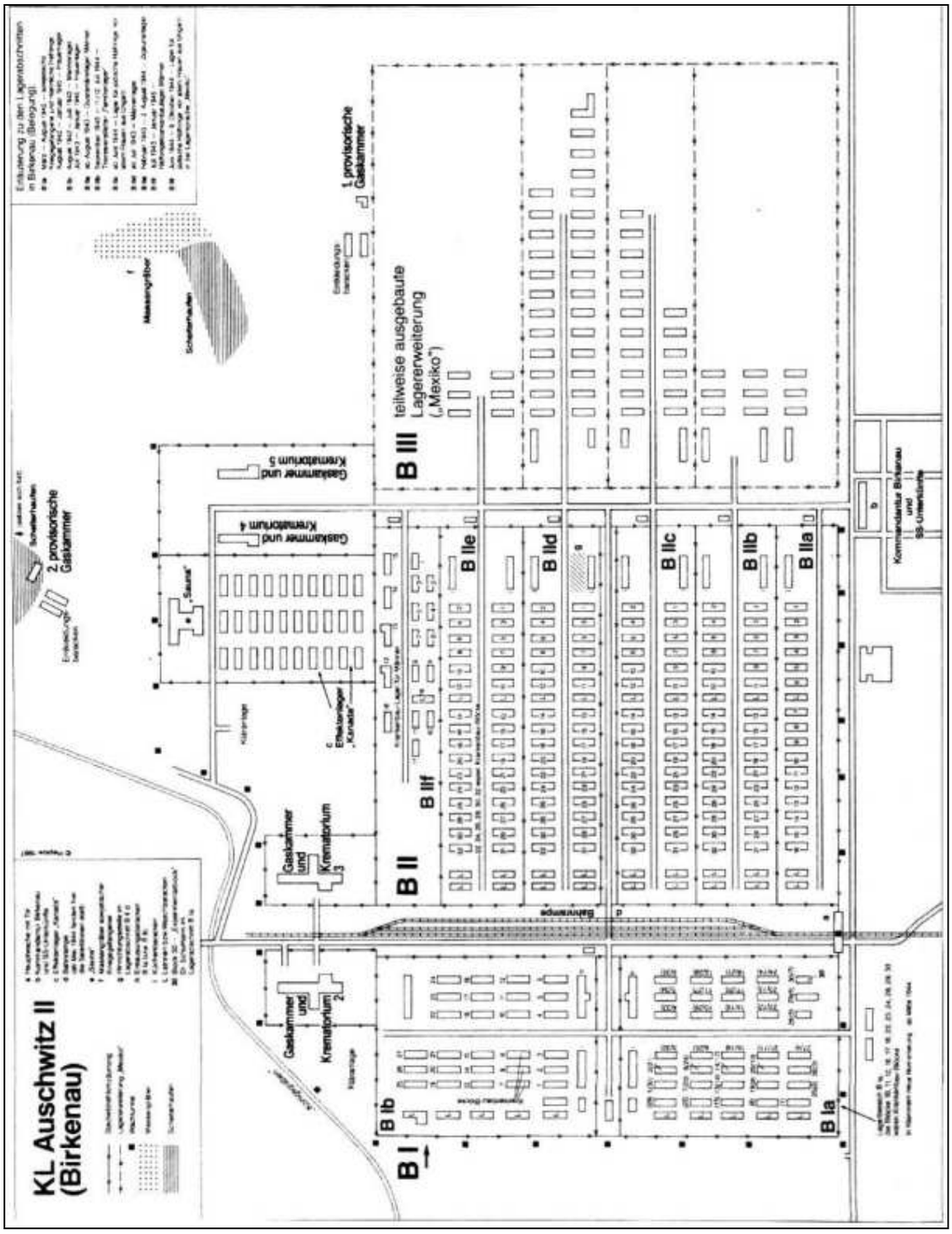

1. Official map of the Birkenau camp.[1]

2. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp. Northern portion of the camp.[2]

Der Bürgermeister
der Stadt Auschwitz

22

Ackerstraße
Lange Straße

Aufstellung

Umnummerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer
(Planungsgelände für Neustadt -West)

Neue Straßenbezeichnung	alte Hausnummern	neue Hausnummern
	Südseite:	
Ackerstraße	B. 185	Hs. Nr. 1
	B. 184	Hs. Nr. 3
	B. 180 bzw. 353	Hs. Nr. 5
	B. 181	Hs. Nr. 5 a
	B. 179	Hs. Nr. 7
	Nordseite:	
Ackerstraße	B. 186	Hs. Nr. 2
	H. 895	Hs. Nr. 4
	B. 187	im Abbruch
	Nordseite:	
Lange Straße	Baracken zwischen Haus der Waffen-SS und B. 157	Hs Nr. 1,3 und 5
	~~B. 167~~ bezw. B.157	Hs. Nr. 7
	~~B. 168~~ bezw. B 158	Hs. Nr. 7 a
	H. 889	Hs. Nr. 9
	Südseite:	
Lange Straße	Baracke zwischen B. 154 und B. 24	Hs.Nr. 2
	B. 24	Hs.Nr. 4
	B. 25	Hs.Nr. 6
	H. 881	Hs.Nr. 8
	H. 882	Hs.Nr. 10

Auschwitz, den 10. September 1944.

Kä.

3. Register. Renumbering of house numbers on the western bank of the Sola river. Planning area for western new town.[3]

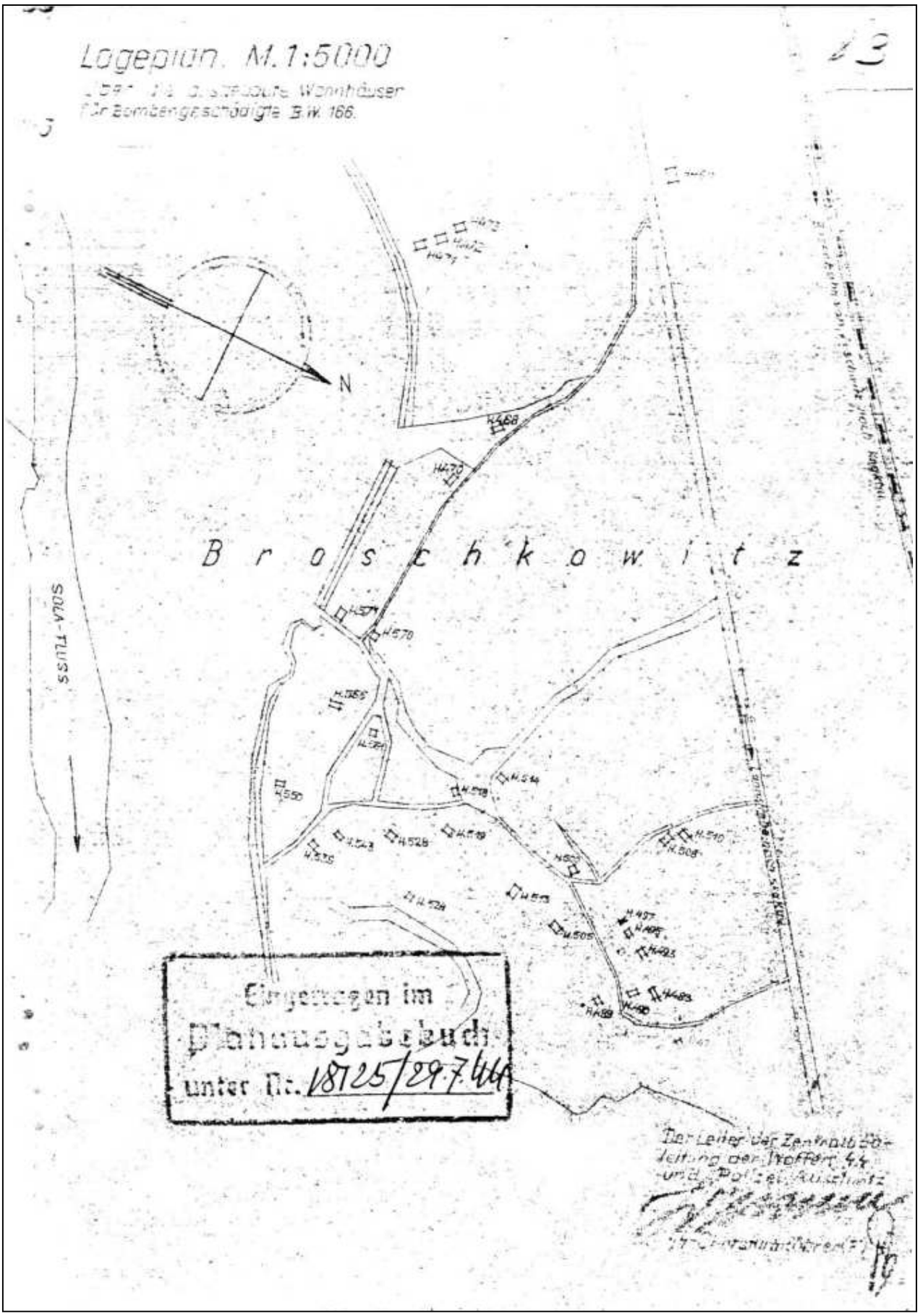

4. Plan of modified residences for bombed-out persons.[4]

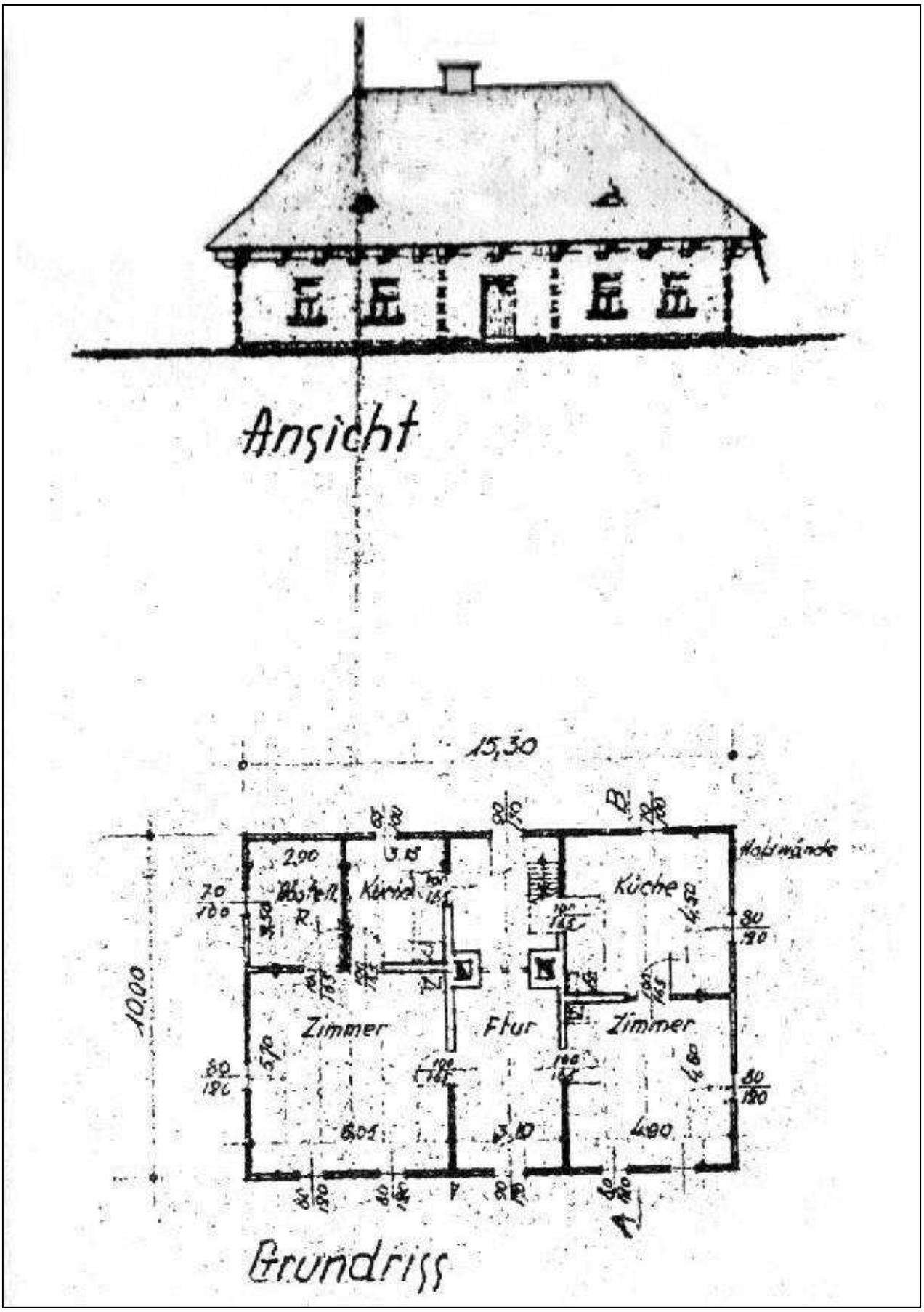

5. Plan of house 647 in Budy, 1943.[5]

- 8 -

26 BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus:
Instandsetzung des vorhandenen Gebäudes, Einbau von sanitären Anlagen und der Zentralheizungsanlage, Erstellen des Außenputzes z.b.N. RM 21.740,--

Errichtung des Steildaches und Ausbau des Dachgeschosses:
Grundfläche: 12,3o x 11,8o = 145,14 m^2
Geschoßhöhe: 2,75 m
Umbauter Raum: 145,14 x 2,75 = rd. 400,oo m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 12,50
400,oo x 12,50 = rd RM 5.000,--

Anlage eines Zier- und Gemüsegartens einschl. Aufstellen einer Wäschetrockenhalle aus vorhandenem Abbruchmaterial z.b.N. RM 1.000,--

Um- und Ausbau eines vorh. Nebengebäudes als Wohnlaube und anschließendem Gewächshaus z.b.N. RM 3.000,--

Einfriedigung etwa 140,oo a 9,-- RM 1.260,--
RM 32.000,--

Kommandantenwohnhaus: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 32.000,--

27 BW 36 C Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues
Grundfläche:
Wohnhaus: 12,5ox12,85 -(4,oo x 1,5o+2,7ox1,oo) = 152,oo m^2
Wirtschaftseingang: 7,oox2,7o = 18,9o "
Terrasse: 6,oox4,5o = 27,oo "

Umbauter Raum:
Wohnhaus: 152,oox11,25 = 1710,oo m^3
Wirtschaftseingang: 18,9ox5,4o = 102,oo "
Terrasse: 27,oox1,oo = 27,oo "
1839,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 13,50
1839,oo x 13,5o = rd.RM 25.000,--
Hof- und Gartenanlage " 4.000,--
RM 29.000,--

6. Cost estimate for building project Auschwitz O/S concentration camp, July 15, 1942.[6].

B a u b e s c h r e i b u n g.

Vorhaben: **Konzentrationslager Auschwitz Teil.**

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef d.Dt.Pol.im RMdJ. SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

Bauteil Nr. im Bauplan	Kennnummer	Bezeichnung des Bauteiles	Bauzustand am 1.4.42	Abmessungen	Gesamtbaukosten	davon bis 31.3. 1942 verbaute Summe RM	davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM	Überhang in das 4.Krwj.	Bemerkungen
36 C	VIII Bp a 1	Ausbau des bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C.	noch nicht begonnen	1.839,00 m³	20.000,00	-,--	20.000,00	-,--	
		ab 40 % für Fertigungsarbeit			8.000,00	-,--	8.000,00	-,--	
					12.000,00	-,--	12.000,00	-,--	

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.
Bo/Sl.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen- und Polizeiausrüstungsbetriebe
(Bauabteilung) Auschwitz OS 5)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (R)

Genehmigt
18.7.42

6a. Specification for BW 36 C: "*Modification of existing building shell,*" July 15, 1942.[7]

Kostenüberschlag

zum Umbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C

Ermittlung nach cbm umbauten Raum.

Grundfläche:

Wohnhaus:	12,50x12,85-(4,00x1,50+ +2,70x1,00) =	152,00 m^2
Terasse:	6,00 x 4,50 =	27,00 "
Eingang:	7,00 x 2,70 =	18,90 "

Umbauter Raum:

Wohnhaus:	152,00 x 11,25 =	1710,00 m^3
Terasse:	27,00 x 1,00 =	27,00 "
Eingang:	18,90 x 5,40 =	102,00 "
		1839,00 m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 10,90

1839,00 x 10,90 = rd. RM 20.000,00

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 15.Juli 1942
Bo/Ma.

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf: Auschwitz 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (J)

6b. First cost estimate for modification of existing building shell, BW 36C, July 15, 1942.[7]

6c. Location sketch of BW 36C, July 15, 1942.[7]

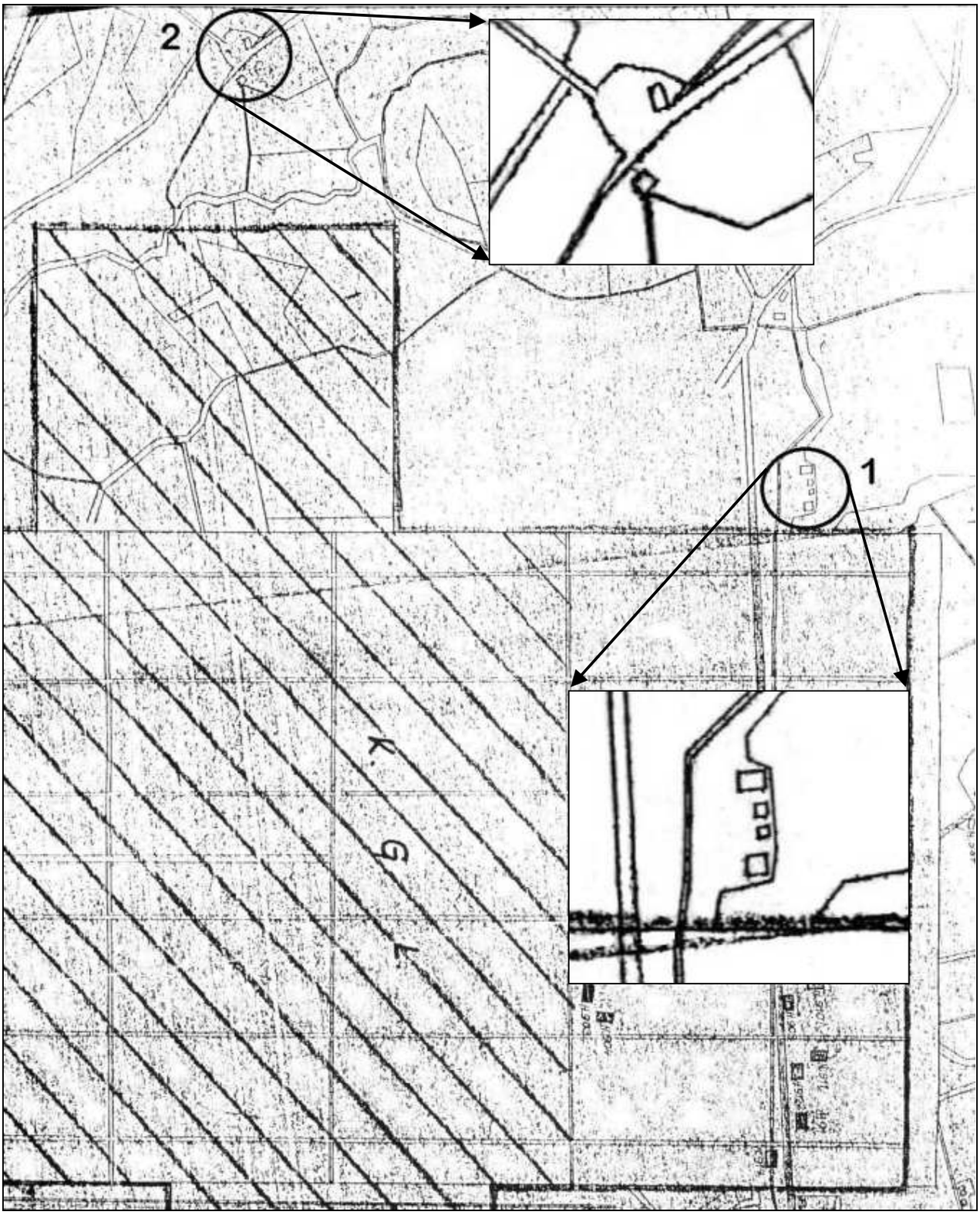

7. Site map of area of interest, KL Auschwitz no. 1733 of October 5, 1942.[8] Section enlargements: buildings close to the area of the alleged locations of 'Bunker 1' (1) and 'Bunker 2' (2).

8. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp, Plan no. 2215 dated March 1943.[9]

9. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp, Plan No. 2215 dated March 1943.[10]

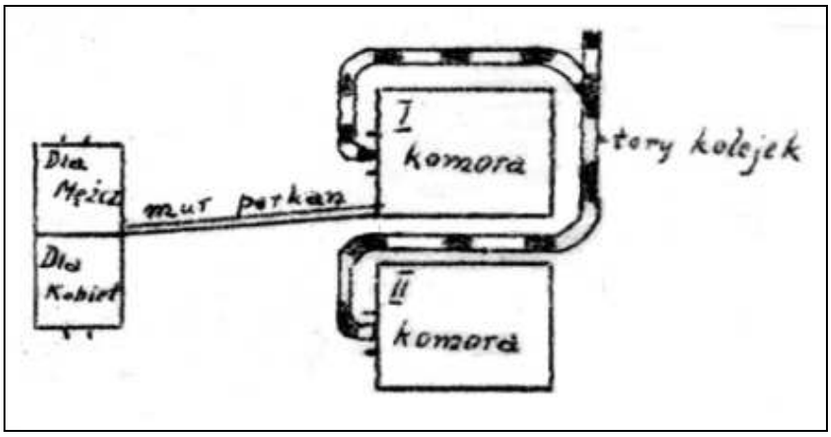

10. Drawing of two "*gassing houses*," author unknown (December 1942 or January 1943).[11]

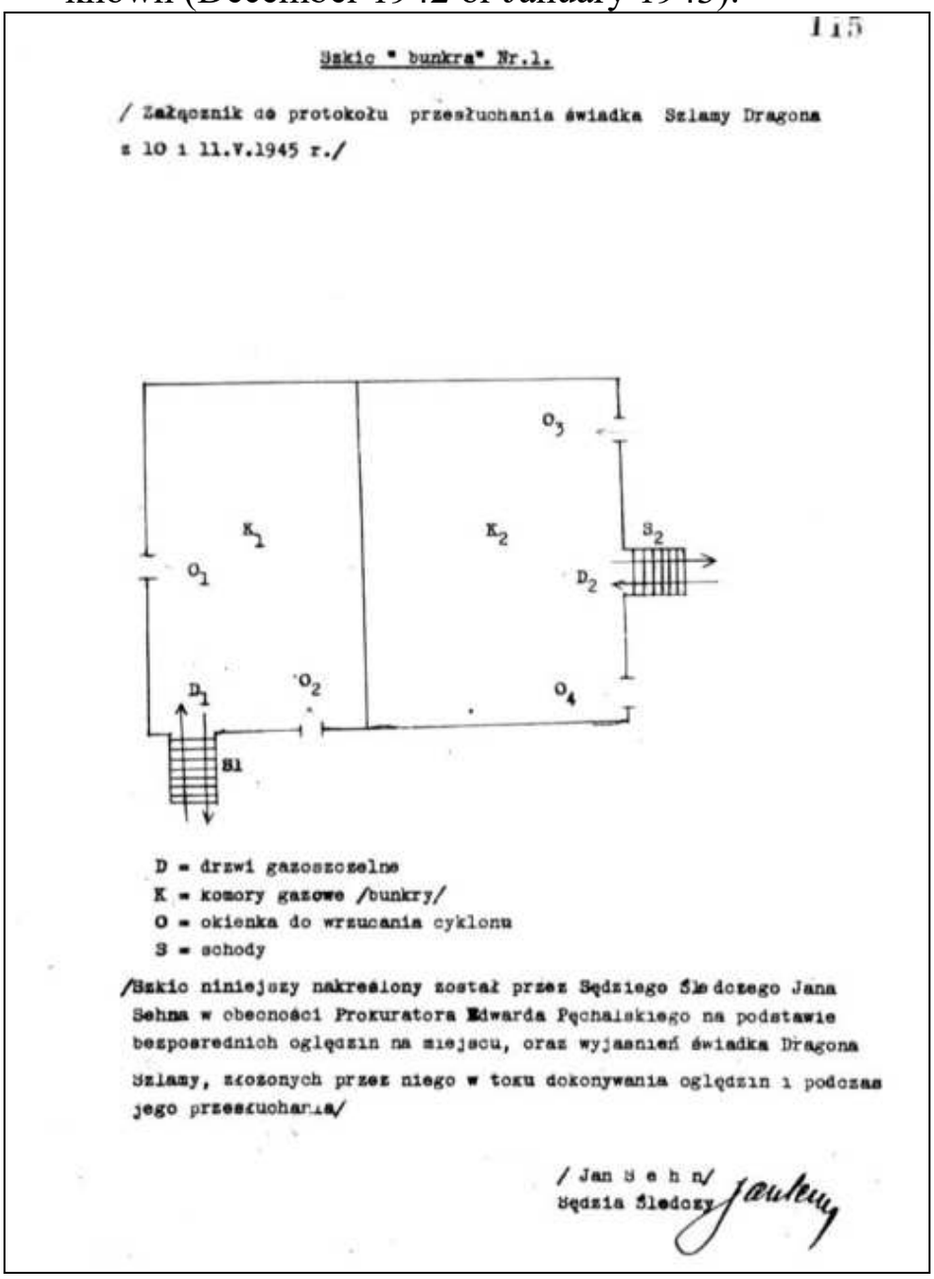

115

Szkic " bunkra" Nr.1.

/ Załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.V.1945 r./

O_3 K_1 K_2 S_2 O_1 D_2 D_1 O_2 O_4 S1

D = drzwi gazoszczelne
K = komory gazowe /bunkry/
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
S = schody

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania/

/ Jan S e h n/
Sędzia Śledczy

11. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 1*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal upon information from the witness.[12]

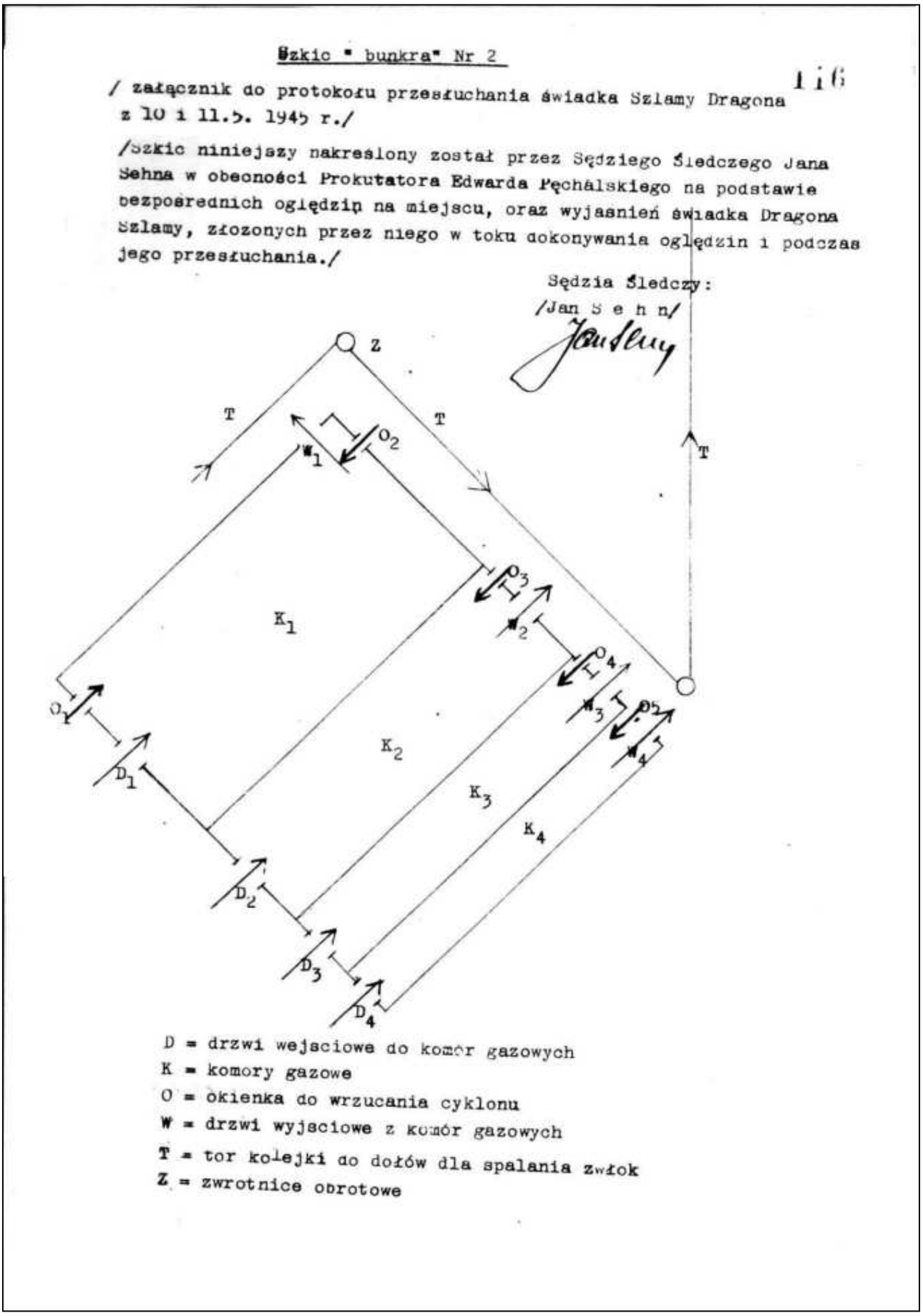

Szkic " bunkra" Nr 2

116

/ załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5. 1945 r./

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokutatora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan S e h n/

D = drzwi wejściowe do komór gazowych
K = komory gazowe
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
W = drzwi wyjściowe z komór gazowych
T = tor kolejki do dołów dla spalania zwłok
Z = zwrotnice obrotowe

12. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 2*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal upon information from the witness.[13]

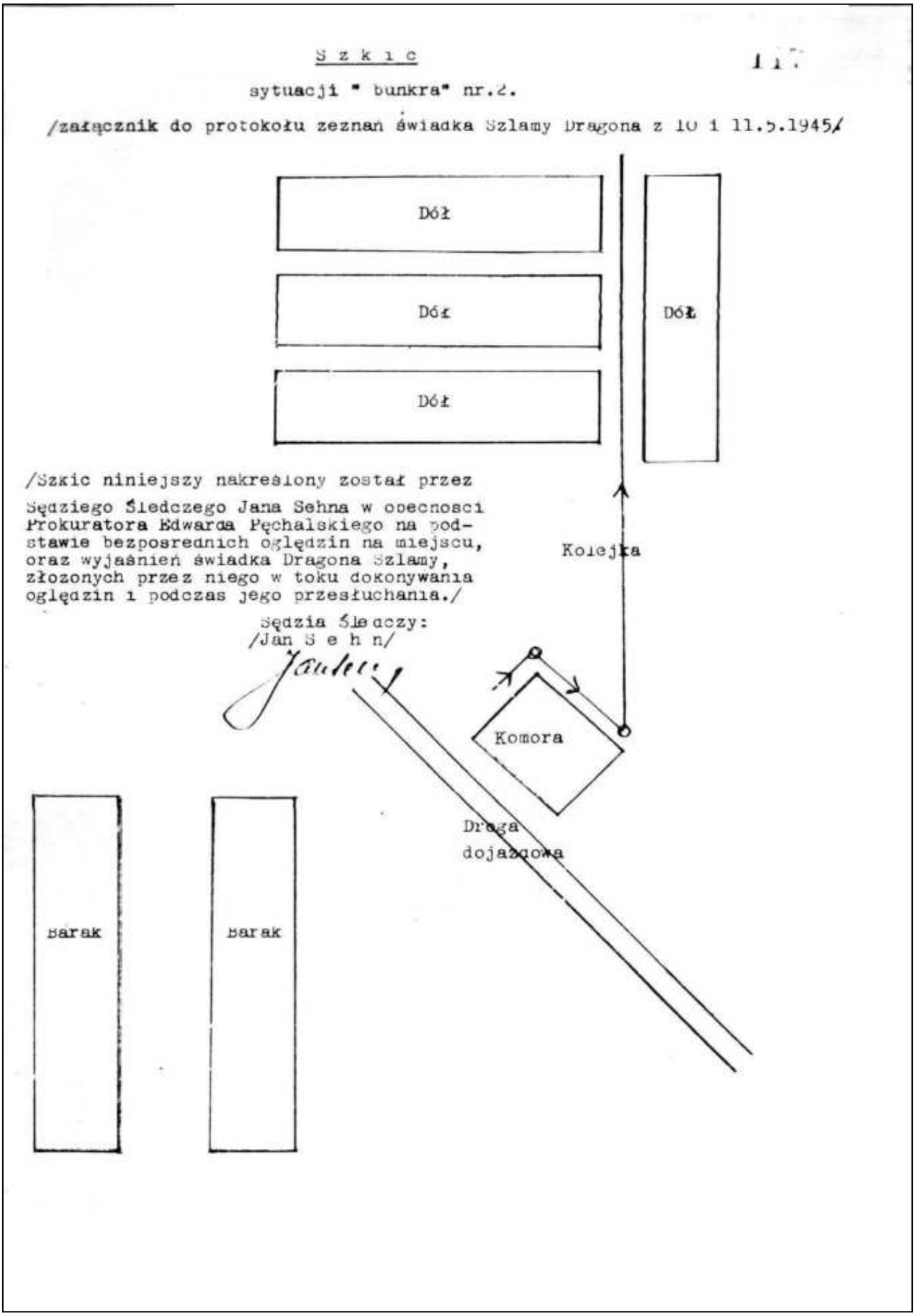

13. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 2*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on 10 and 11 May 1945, drawn by engineer Jan Nosal upon information from the witness.[14]

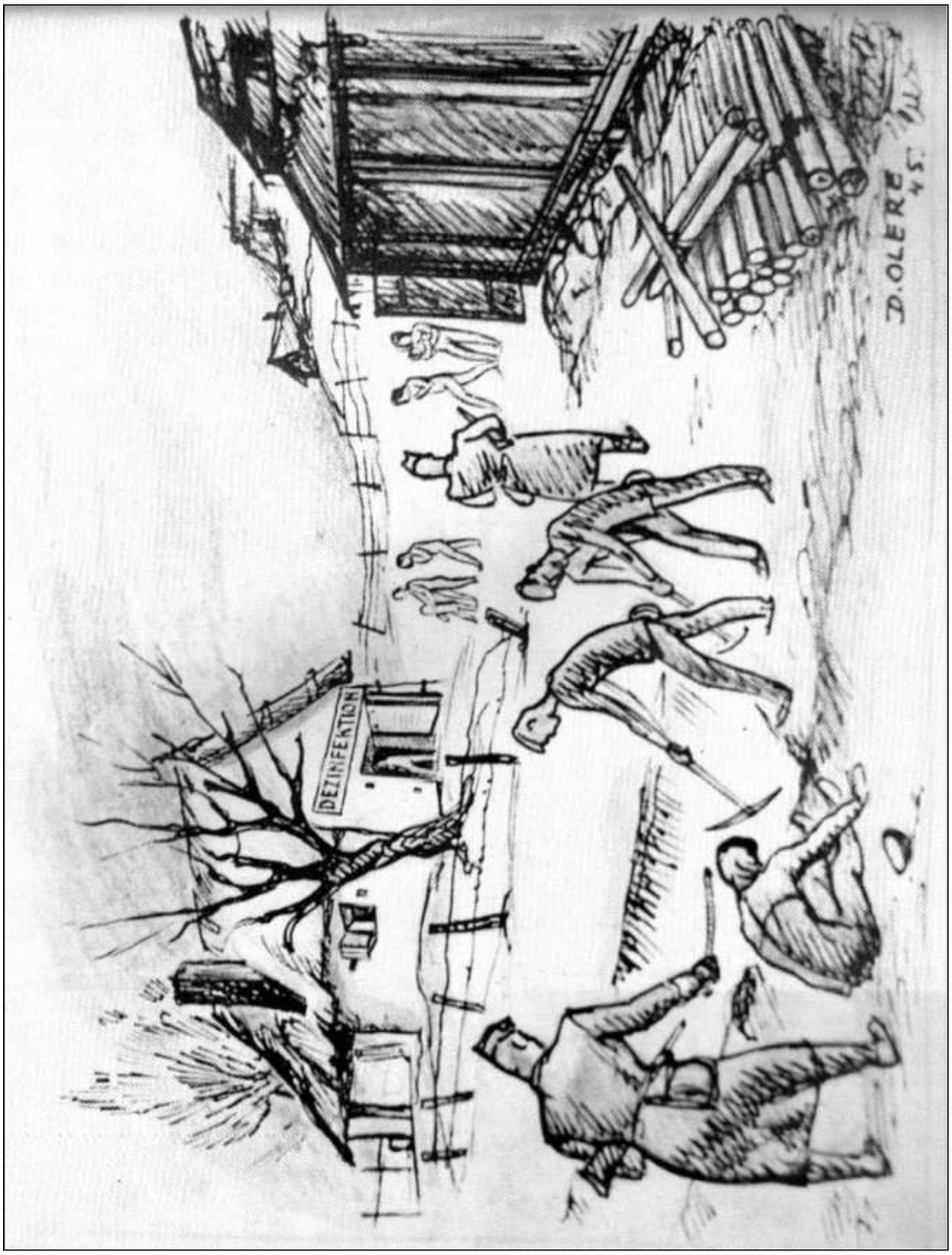

14. 'Bunker 2.' Drawn by David Olère in 1945.[15]

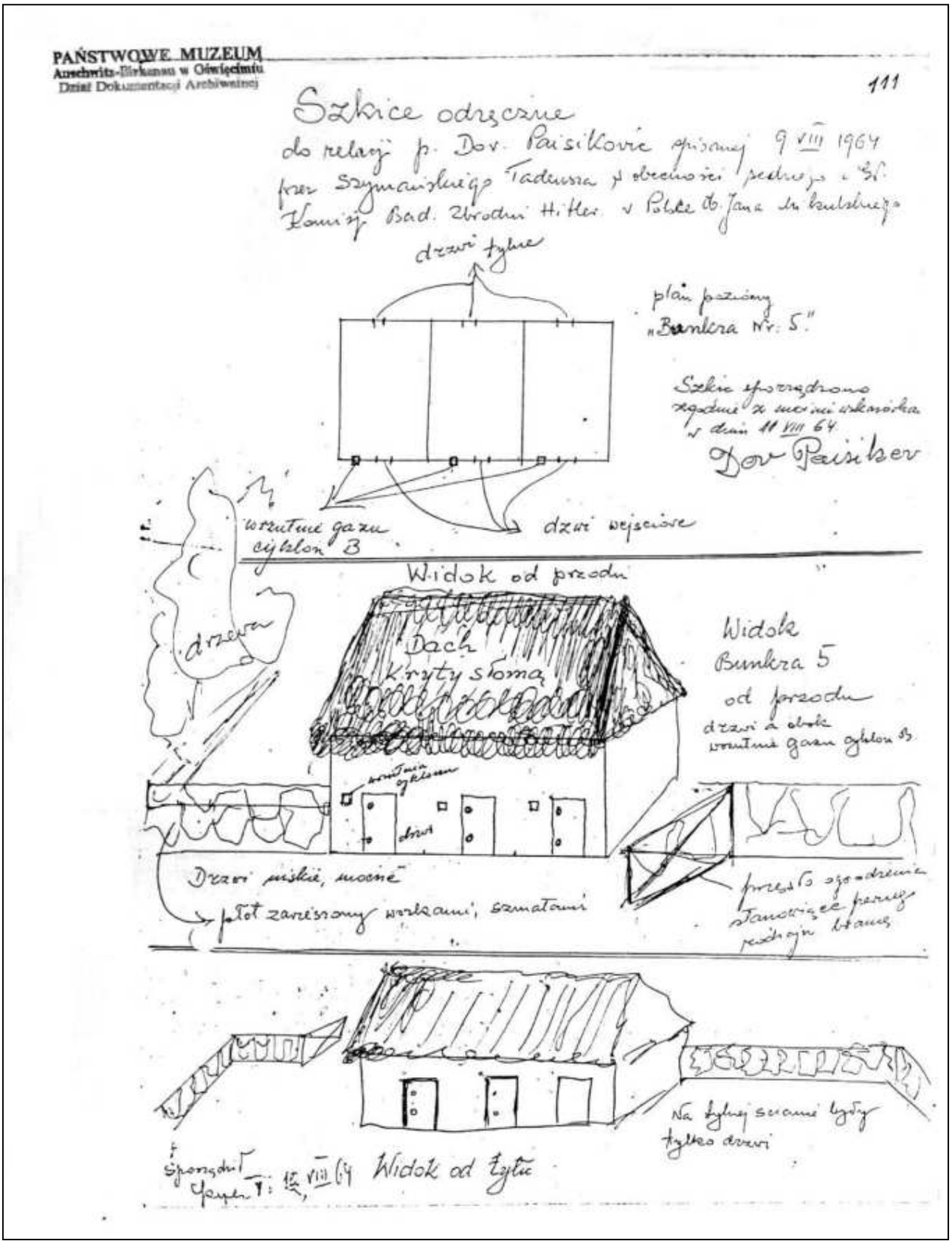

15. Sketches of "*Bunker 5*." Drawings by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic.[16]

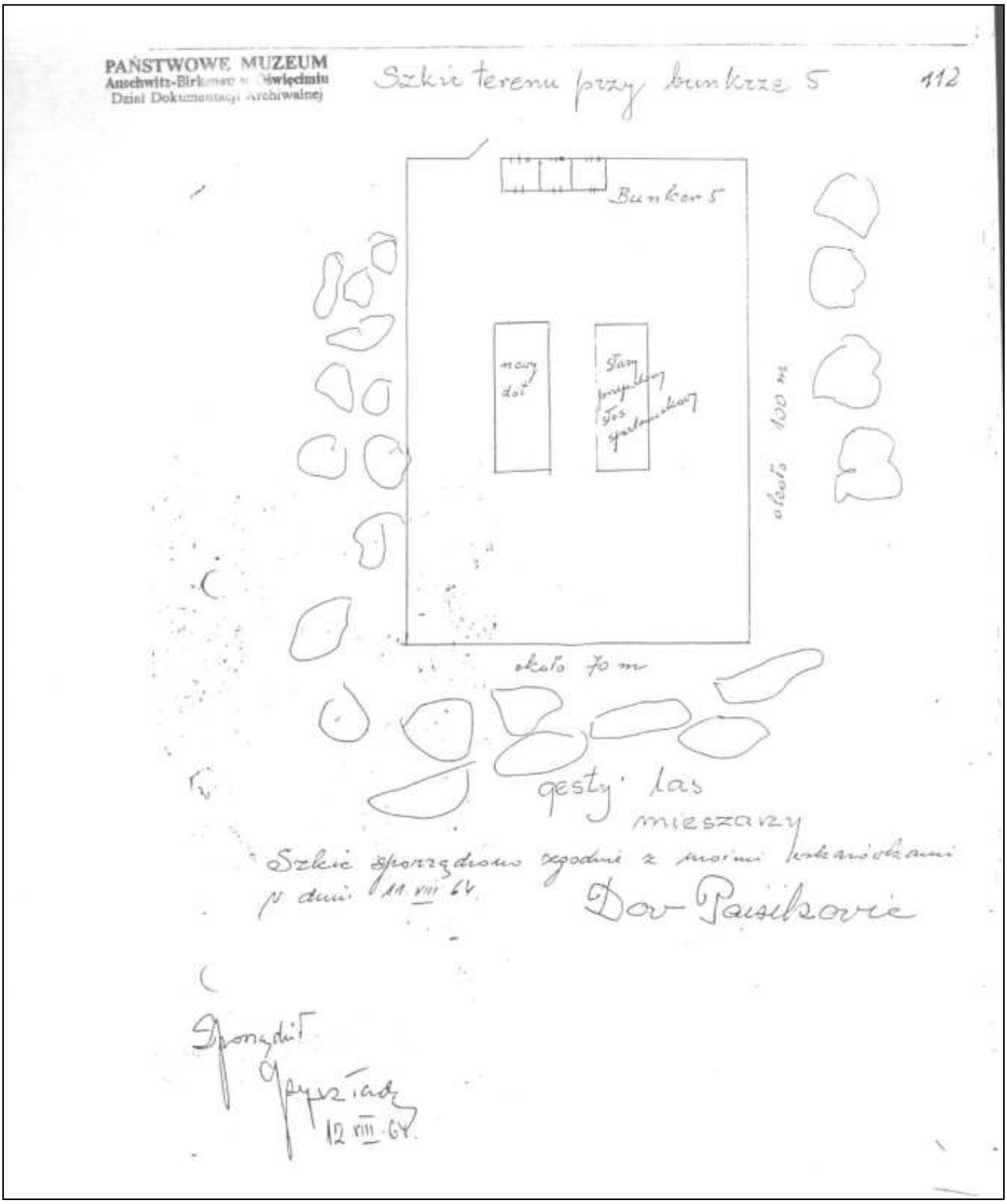

16. Sketch of area of "*Bunker 5*." Drawing by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic.[16]

17. "*Map of location of chambers and pyres for cremation of corpses*."
Drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal on March 3, 1945.[17]

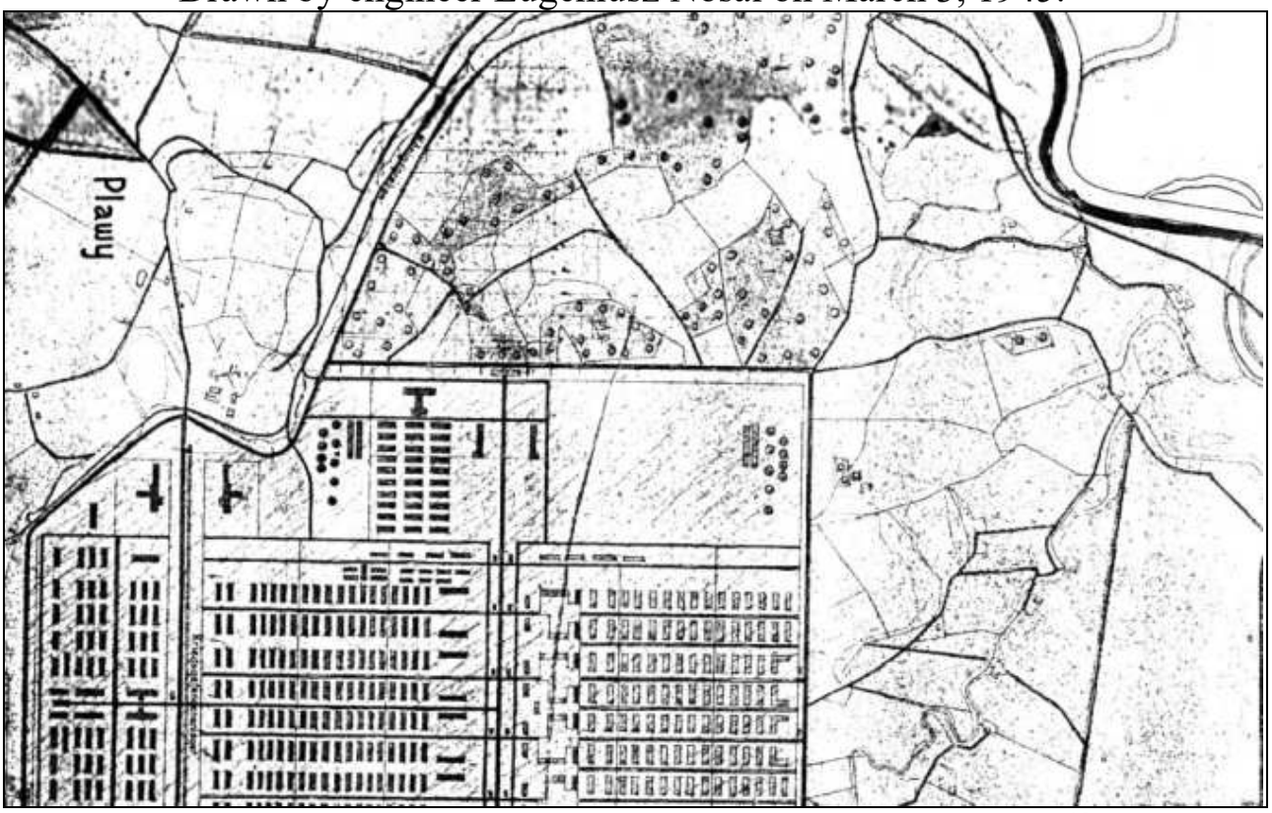

18. Map of area of interest, Plan no. 2501 of June 1943.[18]

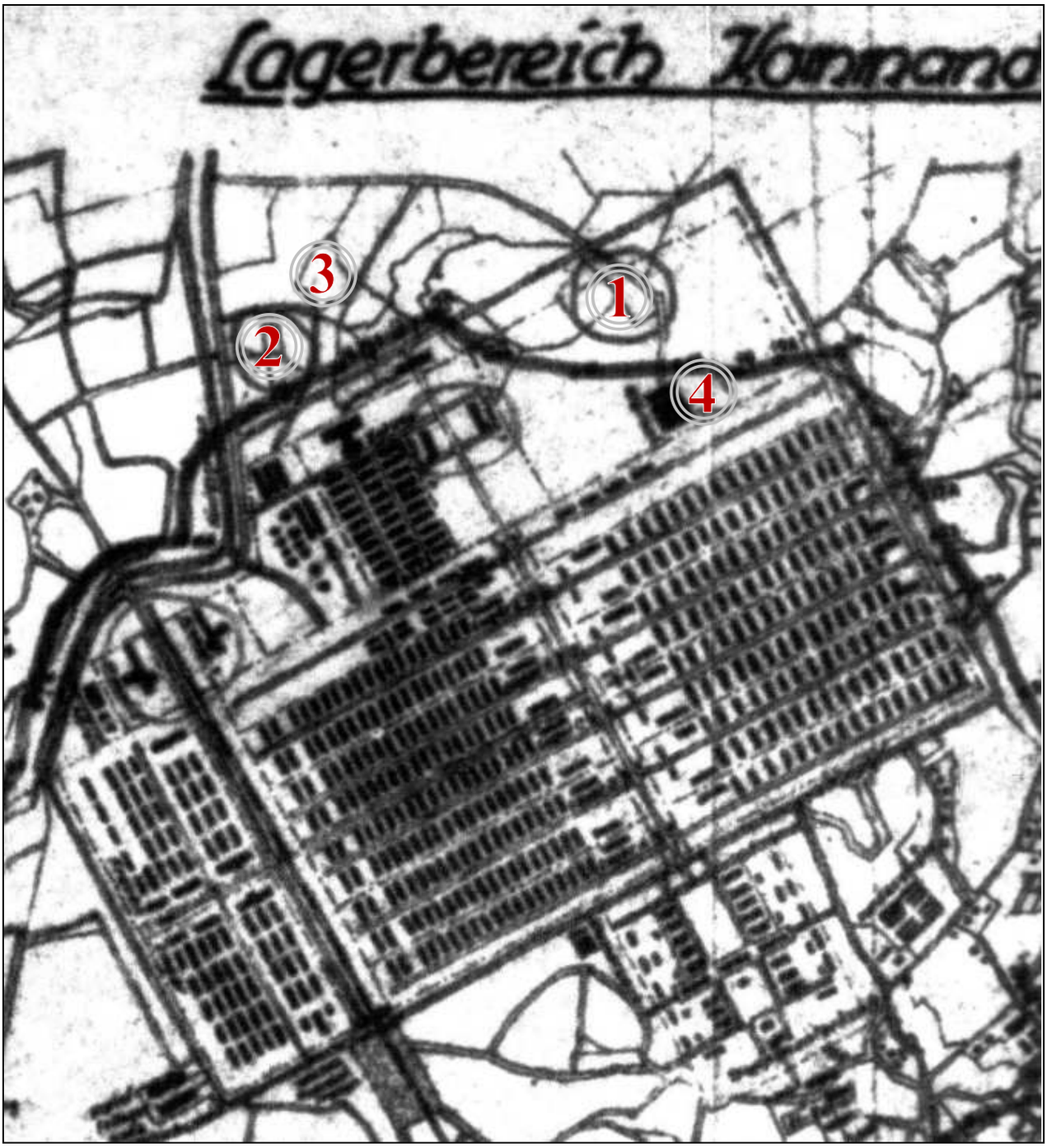

19. Camp area Kommandantur 1 and 2. Section enlargement of Plan no. 2503 of June 18, 1943.[19] ①: 'Bunker 1' acc. to Soviet version; ②: 'Bunker' 2 acc. to Soviet version; ③: 'Bunker 2' acc. to current version; ④: 'Bunker 1' acc. to current version.

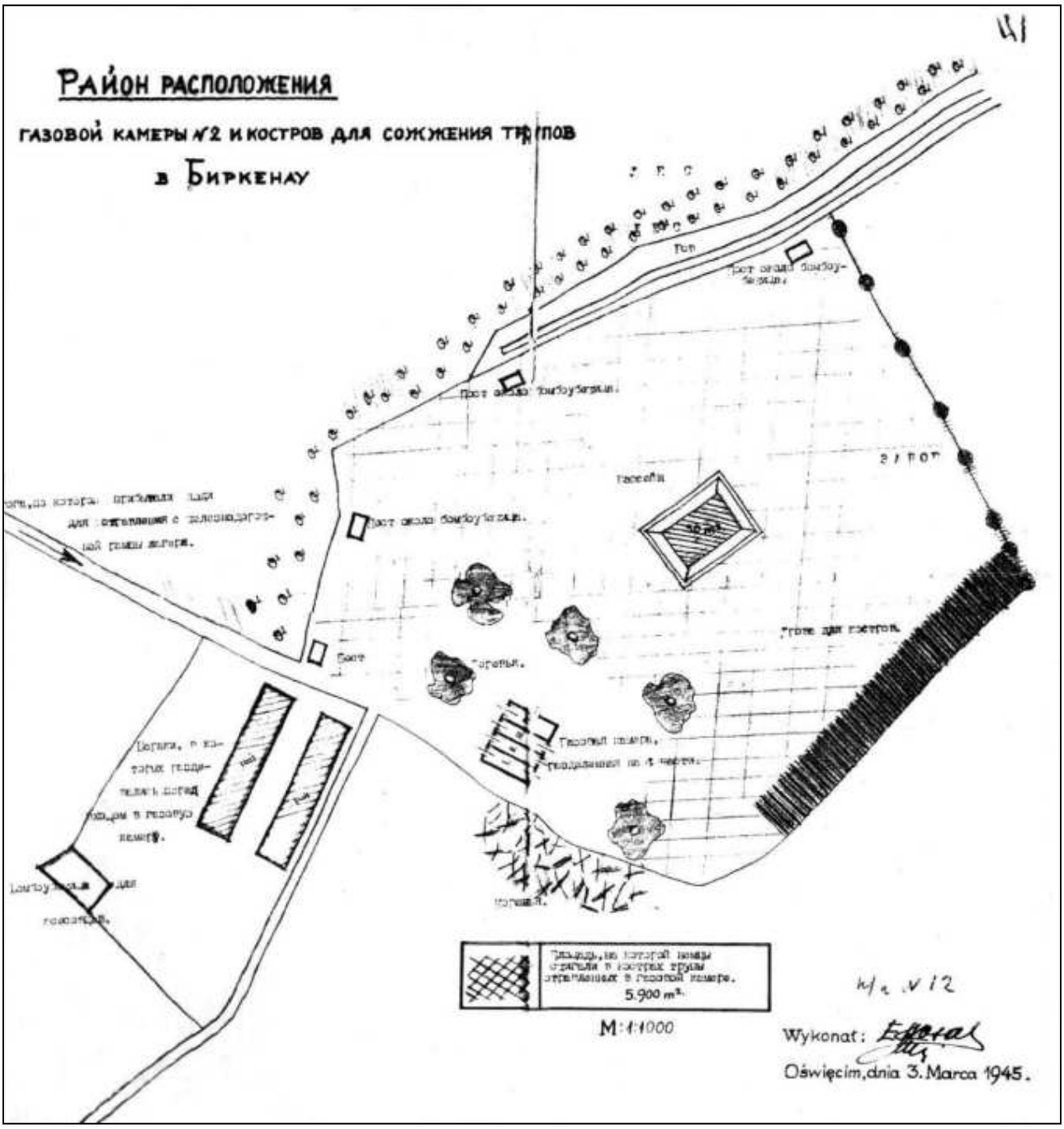

20. "*Zone of location of gas chamber no. 2 and of pyres for cremation of corpses at Birkenau*." Map drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal on March 3, 1945.[20]

21. "*Map of location of Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp*" used by expert Roman Dawidowski.[21]

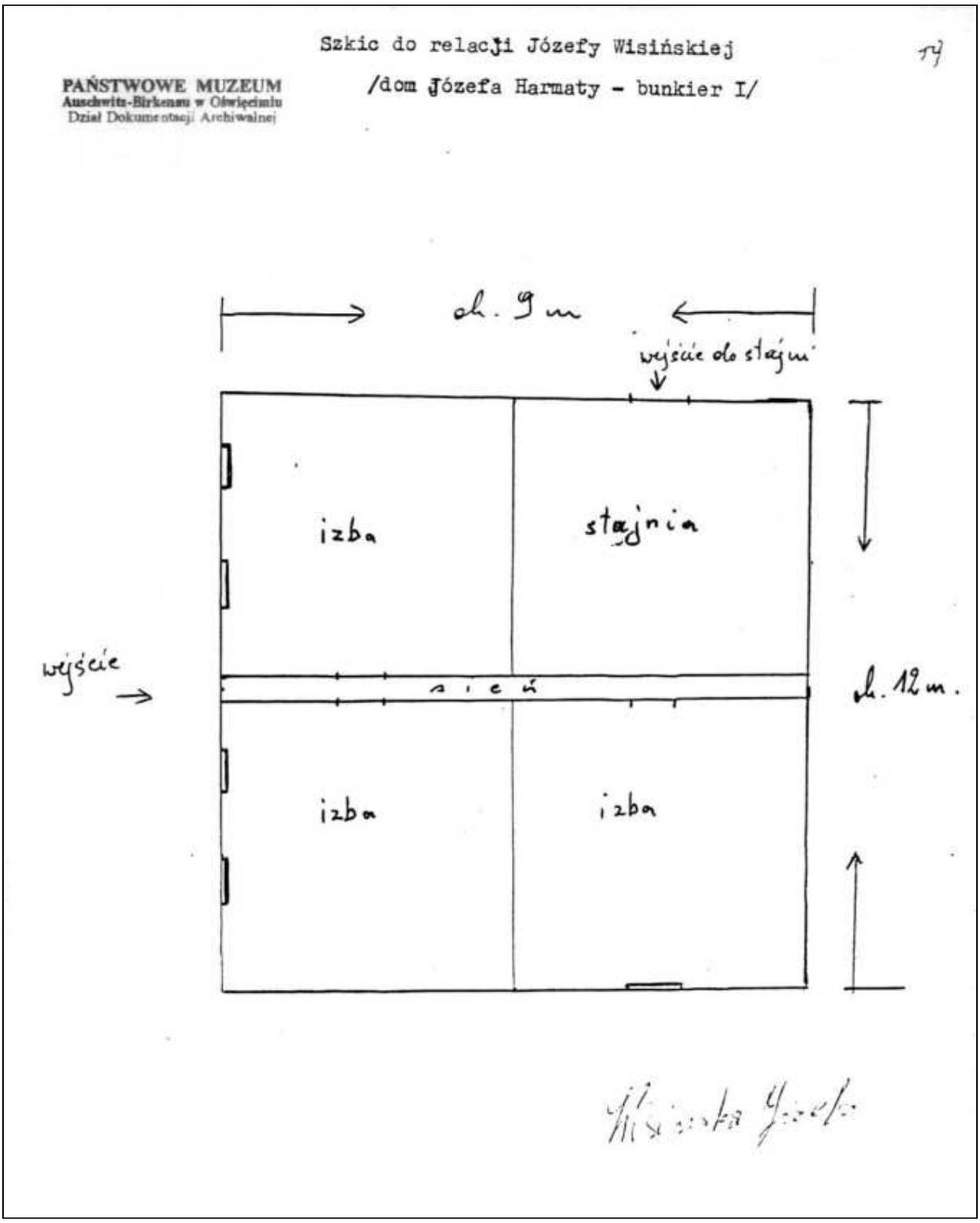

22. Sketch of house of Józef Harmata (the alleged 'Bunker 1'), annex to declaration of Józefa Wisińska of August 5, 1980.[22]

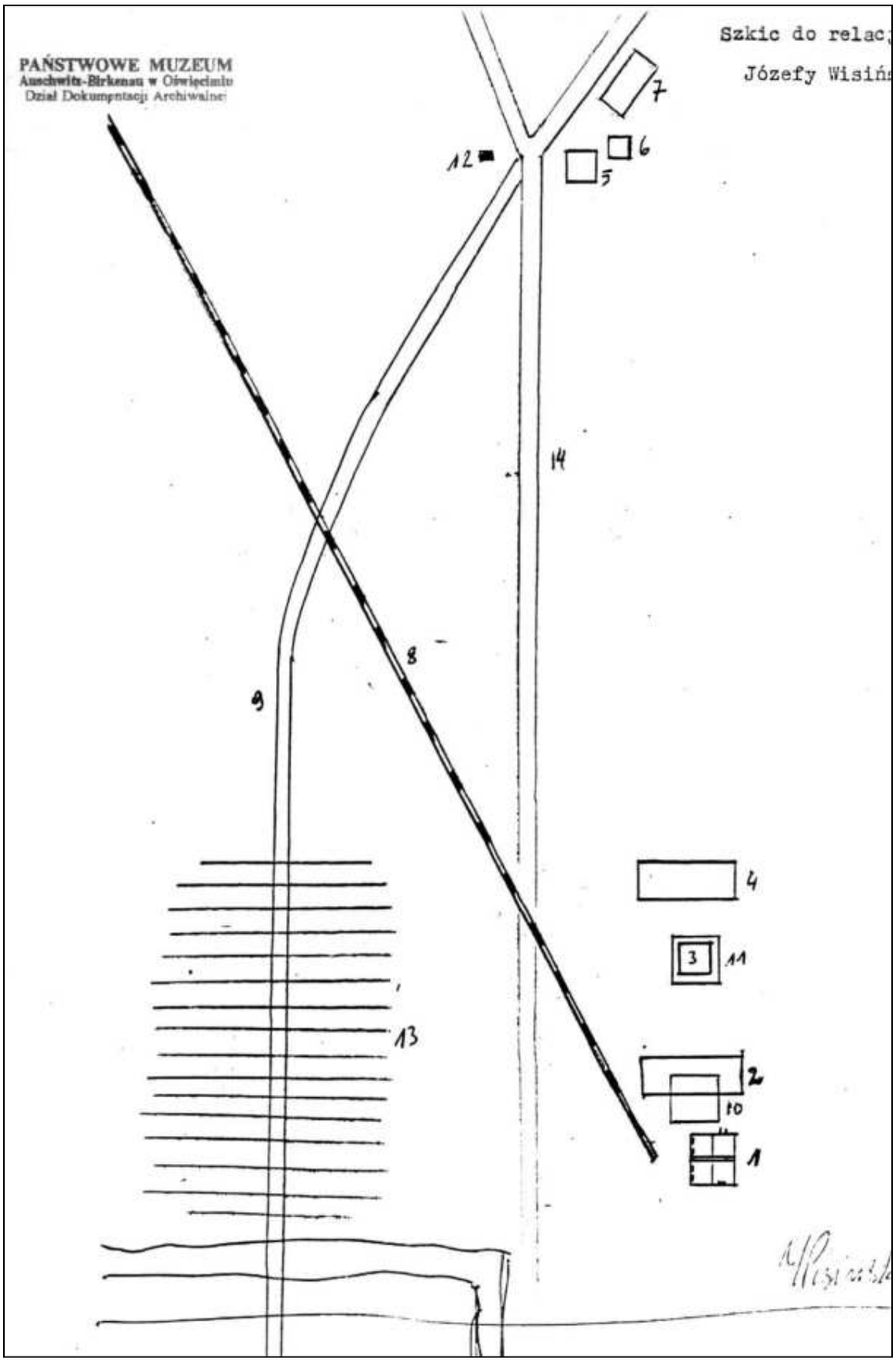

23. Location sketch of house of Józef Harmata (the alleged 'Bunker 1'), annex to declaration of Józefa Wisińska of August 5, 1980.[23]

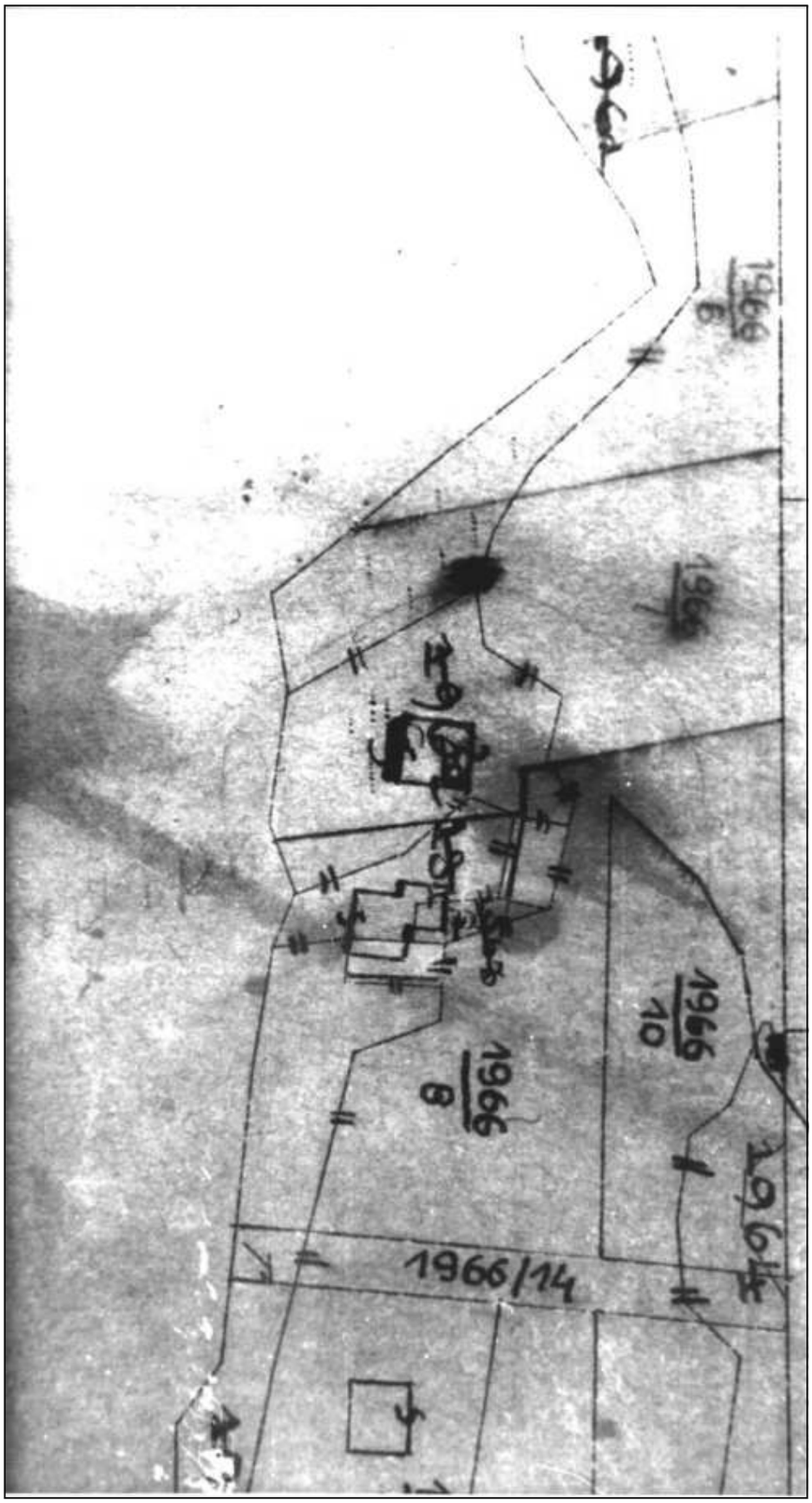

24. Land-register map of alleged 'Bunker 1.'[24]

25. Map of Birkenau area, February 4, 1942.[25]

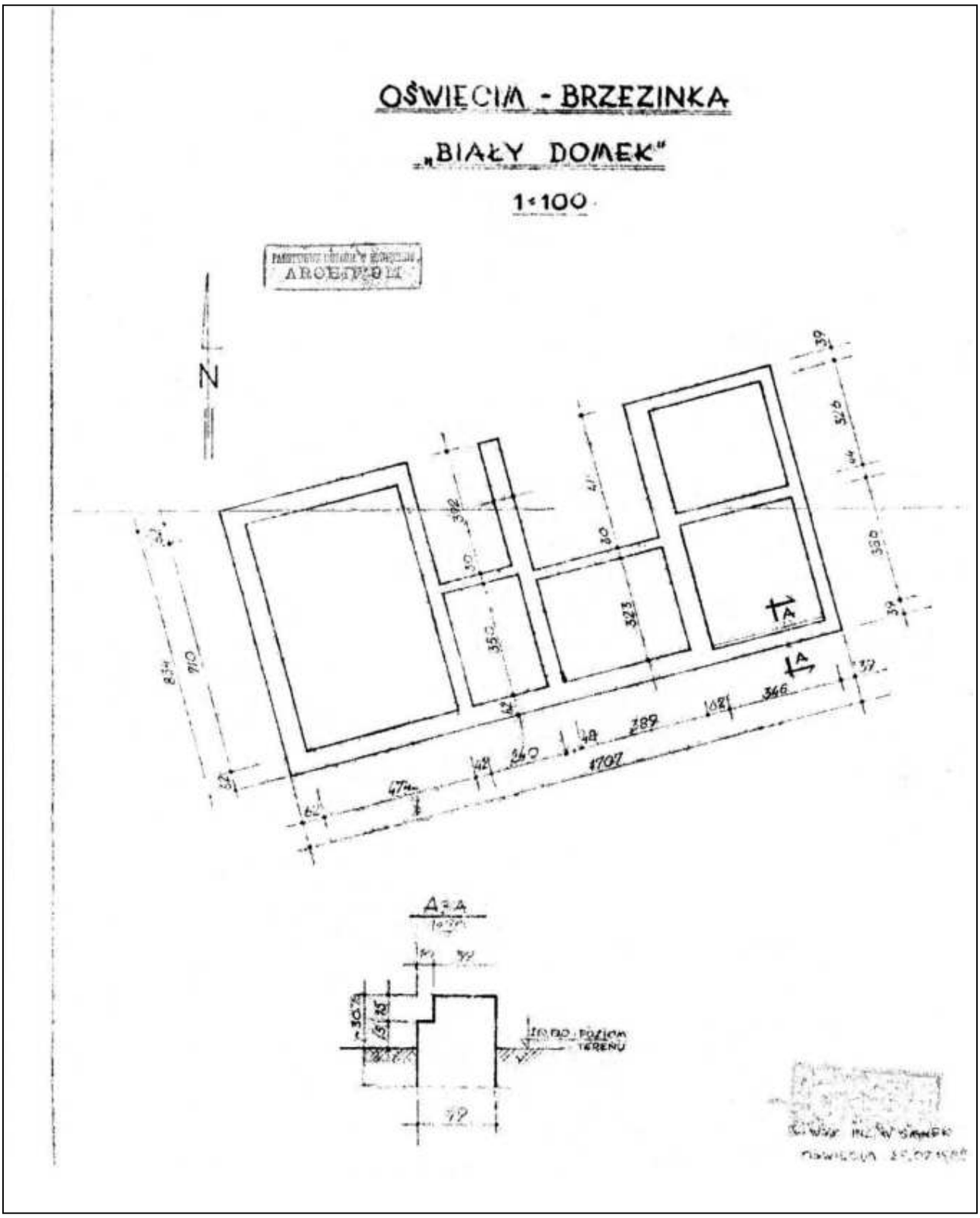

26. Plan of "*little white house*" ('Bunker 2') drawn by engineer W. Sakew on July 29, 1985.[26]

Document Sources

[1] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg, 1989, op. cit., p. 27.
[2] Plan Nr. 2215 of March 1943. Source. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.
[3] RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22–25.
[4] Recorded in drawing register under no. 18125/7.44. RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83.
[5] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present.* W.W. Norton & Company. New York- London, 1996, p. 305.
[6] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 27.
[7] RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible.
[8] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14.
[9] RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1.
[10] RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.
[11] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299.
[12] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 115.
[13] *Ibidem*, p. 116.
[14] *Ibidem*, p. 117.
[15] S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *D. Olère. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 34.
[16] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 111.
[17] GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 11.
[18] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[19] GARF, 7021-108-36, p. 29a.
[20] GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 12.
[21] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 2.
[22] APMO, Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 79.
[23] *Ibidem*, p. 80.
[24] APMO, negative n. 21416/7.
[25] APMO, negativ n. 21135/5.
[26] APMO, Zespól Central Construction Office, BW 2/5/53 AuII.

Photographs

1. Birkenau, BW 5b, round openings for placement of ventilators in the outside wall of the gas disinfestation chamber. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

2. Birkenau, BW 5b. One of the two round openings for placement of ventilators in the outside wall of the gas disinfestation chamber. Above the sheet metal tube one can see, attached to it by means of a hinge, a metal plate to which the lid of the tube was welded. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

3. Auschwitz, Block 3. Round opening covered by a metal lid, which housed the ventilator for the gas disinfestation chamber located on the second floor of the Block. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

4. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the east. In the background a portion of the Central Sauna building is visible. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

5. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the west. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

6. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the northwest. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

7. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the southwest. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

8. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the east. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

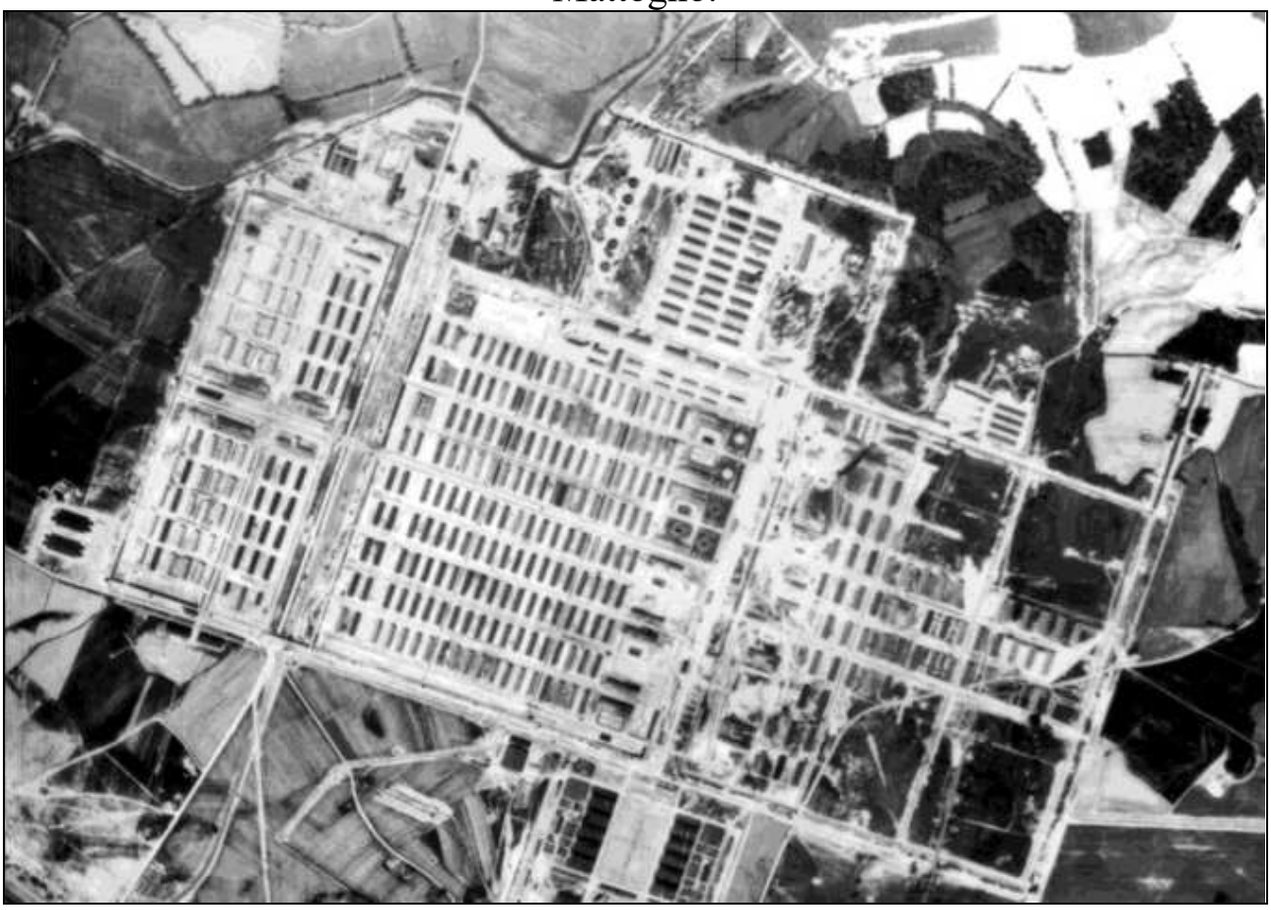

9. Aerial view of the Birkenau camp, May 31, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.

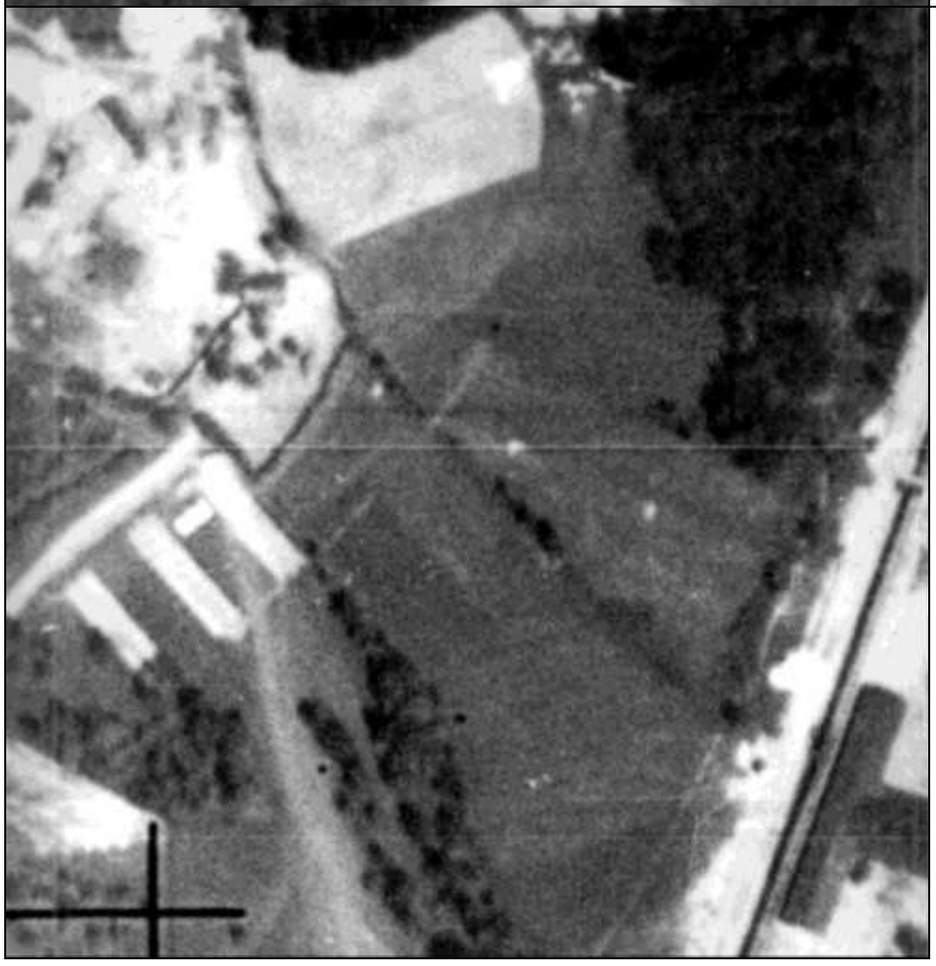

9a. Enlargement of photograph of May 31, 1944.

9b. Enlargement of photograph of May 31, 1944, pentagonal area of 'Bunker 2.'

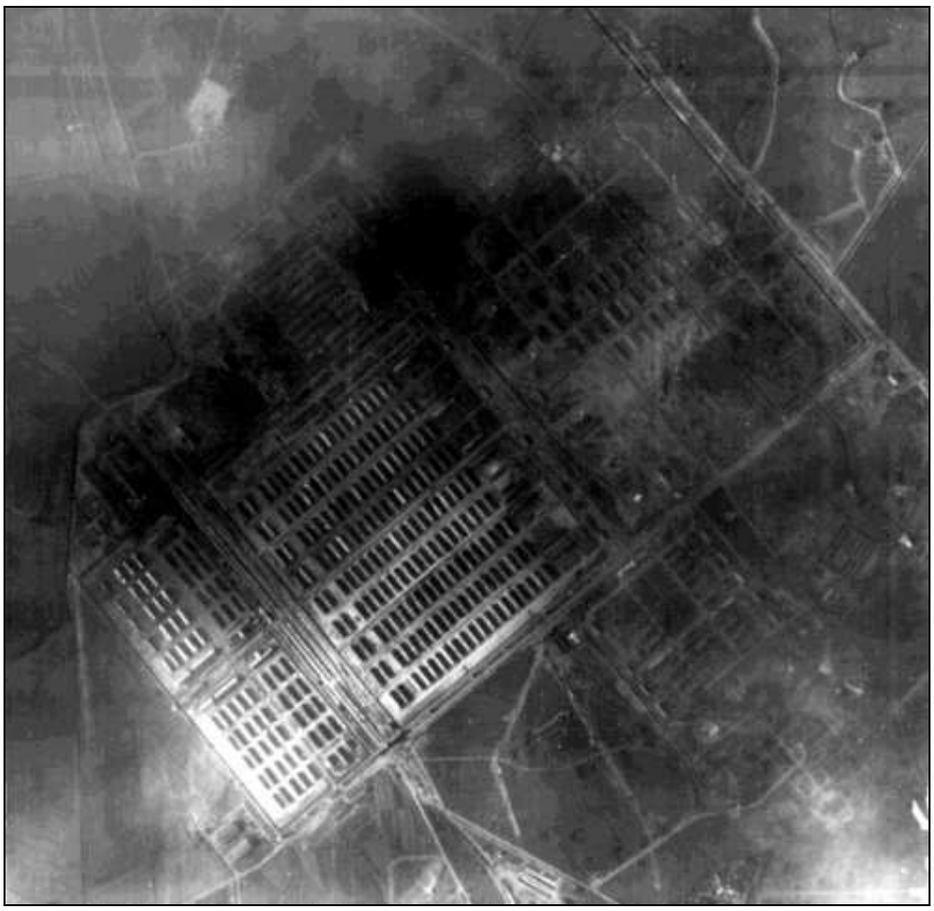

10. Aerial view of Birkenau camp, November 29, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 15 SG/887, Exposure 4058.

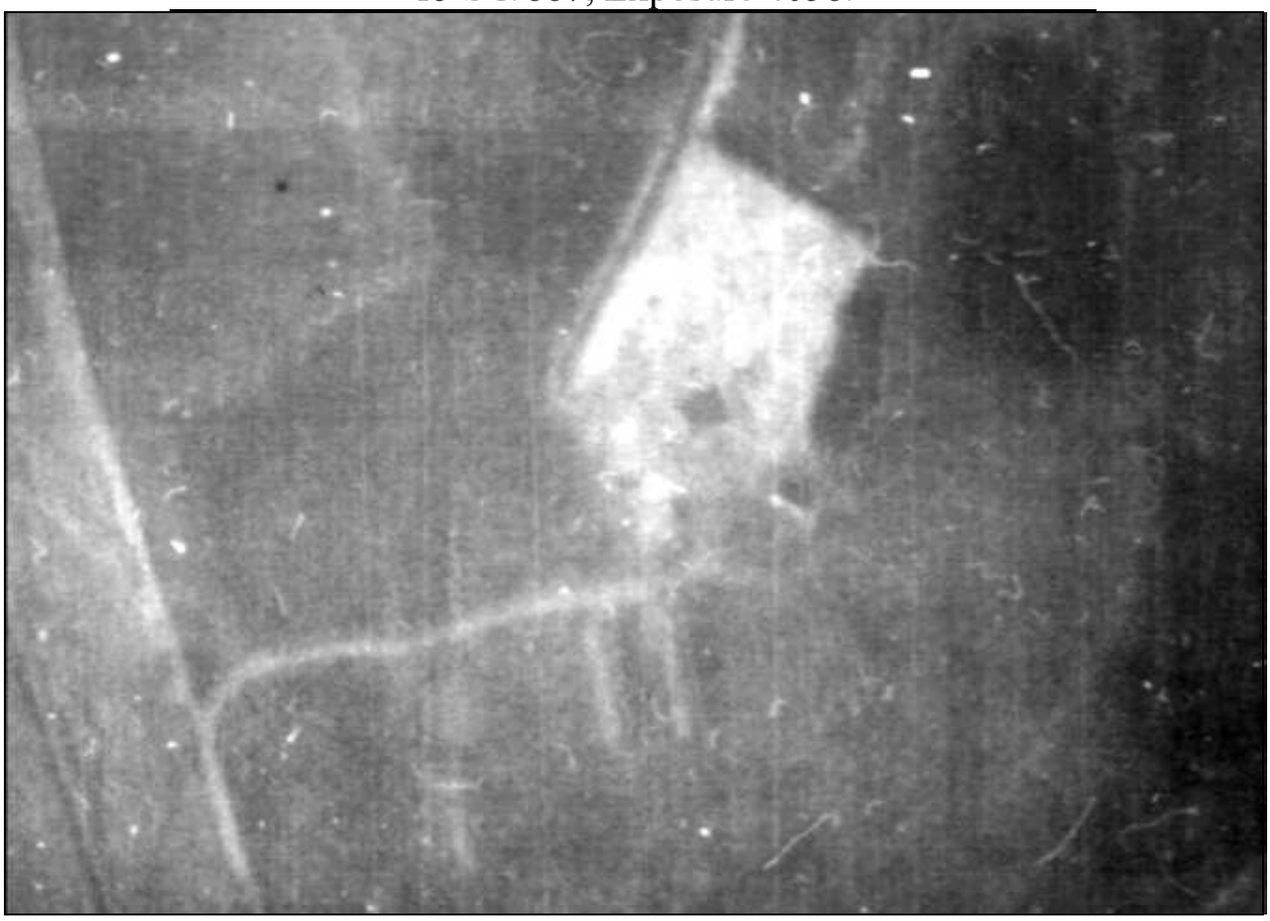

10a. Enlargement of aerial view of November 29, 1944, area of 'Bunker 2.'

11. Aerial view of Birkenau camp, February 19, 1945. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., GX 12337/145.

11a. Detail enlargement of 11.

12. Rectangular basin filled with water in the area of 'Bunker 2,' 1954. Source: *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warsaw 1980, p. 167.

13. Area of 'Bunker 2.' Depression of about 8 by 7 meters located some 34 meters to the east of the ruins of 'Bunker 2.'

14. Area of 'Bunker 2.' Depression of about 25 by 5 meters located at some 69 meters to the east of ruins of 'Bunker 2.'

15. Aerial view of the Birkenau camp, May 31, 1944, area of mass graves. Crematorium V is on the left, the settling ponds are at the bottom. Source: cf. photograph 9.

16. Aerial view of Birkenau, August 23, 1944. From: http://www.evidenceincamera.co.uk/images/Large/conc1.htm

16a. Detail Enlargment of photo 16 around the location of 'Bunker 2.'

17. Ruins of 'Bunker 2.' Commemorative plaque for Edith Stein.

18. Ruins of 'Bunker 2.' Commemorative plaque for Edith Stein.

19. Google Earth photo of the Central Sauna (right), the foundations of two horse-stable barracks (center left) near the foundation walls of the alleged 'Bunker 2' (top left between the three trees).

20. Foundations of the first of two horse-stable barracks near the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2.'

21. Foundations of the second of two horse-stable barracks near the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2.'

Abbreviations

AGK *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw

APMO *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka* (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), Oświęcim

GARF *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

NA National Archives, Washington D.C.

PRO *Public Record Office,* Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain

RGVA *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive), Moscow

ROD *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

VffG Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung

VHA *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Archive of War History), Prague

ZStL *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (German Central Office of State Justice Departments), Ludwigsburg

Tables

TABLE 1: LIST OF CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS (AND *BAUWERKE*) SUBMITTED FOR APPROVAL TO THE REGIONAL ADMINISTRATOR FOR CONSTRUCTION INDUSTRY IN MILITARY DISTRICT VIII, MARCH 17, 1942[578]

"A.) [… approved]

1.) *Adding stories to 6 old detainee accommodations*
2.) *5 new detainee accommodations*
3.) *Laundry and admissions building (entrance) with delousing unit and bath for detainees*
4.) *Kommandantur and housing for Kommandantur*
5.) *Water supply (1st section)*
6.) *Electrical installations, external (1st section)*
7.) *Utility buildings*
8.) *Sewage (Main effluent collector, rain water sewer, and sewage treatment plant with bio-gas recovery)*

B.) […] *(included in list for G.B.-Bau)*

1.) *10 detainee accommodations and 5 detainee workshops*
2.) *Entrance building*
3.) *Crematorium*
4.) *Temporary bridge across Sola river*
5.) *12 troop barracks and 8 washing and toilet barracks for guard unit*
6.) *4 troop barracks for Kommandantur*
7.) *4 officer housing barracks*
8.) *SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"*
9.) *1 barrack for construction office, 1 housing and utility barrack with garage for Bauleitung*
10.) *Barrack for detainee mess hall*
11.) *Barrack for detainee workshop*
12.) *1 utility barrack, 1 washing barrack, 1 toilet barrack for civilian workers' camp*
13.) *1 utility barrack for guard unit*
14.) *Enlargement of motor pool hall and workshop*
15.) *Building materials store and local workshops*
16.) *Water supply and sewage*
17.) *Pump house*
18.) *Security installations (camp wall and 5 watchtowers)*
19.) *Transformer substation*
20.) *Roads*
21.) *Repair of existing houses*
22.) *4 storage halls for potatoes*
23.) *4 field barns and 12 shelters for grazing animals*
24.) *Duck breeding, coops*

C.) POW camp of Waffen-SS under OX and OY.[579]

a.) *Work up to 6 February 1942 (quarantine camp)*

1.) *30 prisoner housing barracks (brick)*
2.) *2 utility barracks*

578 RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206.
579 These symbols were the designations of the priority lists established by G.B.-Bau.

3.) 2 delousing barracks
4.) 10 washing and toilet barracks
5.) 1 barrack for corpses
6.) Entrance building
7.) Warehouse
8.) 11 watchtowers (wood)

b.) Work after 6 February 1942

1.) 252 prisoner housing barracks
2.) 18 utility barracks
3.) 18 barracks for provisions
4.) 36 washing and toilet barracks
5.) 4 barracks, infirmary
6.) 10 barracks for corpses
7.) Kommandantur building
8.) Guard building
9.) Barracks for guard unit
10.) 27 watchtowers (wood)
11.) Crematorium
12.) Bakery for HWL[580]
13.) Water supply plant
14.) Sewers and sewage treatment plant
15.) Access road includ. parking area
16.) Road surfacing in POW camp including roll call areas
17.) RR siding from Auschwitz station
18.) Fences (electr. wire)
19.) Wire mesh fences for camp sections
20.) Power plant
21.) Alarm and telephone system

D. Special permit for:

I. Agricultural buildings

a.) permanent

1.) 2 cattle-sheds for a total of 400 head of cattle
2.) Finishing of temporary stock-yard, installation of refrigeration rooms
3.) Dairy, temp.
4.) 2 farms
5.) Finishing of shell at Raisko for laboratory

b.) temporary

1.) 1 greenhouse at Raisko
2.) 35 horse-stable barracks
3.) 3 field barns and 4 farm barns
4.) SS dormitory "Praga" and temporary riding hall
5.) Finishing of house for head of Auschwitz agricultural units

II. Other

1.) 4 housing barracks for civilian workers' camp
2.) 1 toilet and 1 washing barrack for civilian workers' camp
3.) 1 mess hall barrack
4.) Installation of two saunas

E. Special permit for Bauwerke of Waffen-SS HWL

1.) 2 office and storage barracks
2.) Potato bunker

---

580 "Bauvorhaben Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS."

TABLE 2: LIST OF *BAUWERKE* OF CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ, MARCH 31, 1942[581]

Buildings added later by hand are in italics

BW	Designation
1	Construction Office costs
2	Purchase of land, opening up of lots
3	K.L. women
4	Detainee infirmary building
5	Detainee cell building
6	Main guard hall
7A	Detainee housing building
7B	Block leader barrack
8	Watchtowers
9	Sewers
11	Crematorium
11a	*New chimney for crematorium KL*
12	Building for detainee goods storage
13	Kommandantur building
14	Infirmary and mess hall building
17A	Troop building 1
17B	Troop building 2
17C	4 troop housing barracks
17D	13 troop housing barracks
18	Automobile garage
19	Detainee workshops
20A	Detainee housing building 1
20B	Detainee housing building 2
20C	Detainee housing building 3
20D	Detainee housing building 4
20E	Detainee housing building 5
20F	Detainee housing building 6
20G	Detainee housing building 7
20H	Detainee housing building 8
20J	Detainee housing building 9
20K	Detainee housing building 10
20L	Detainee housing building 11
20M	Detainee housing building 12
20N	Detainee housing building 13
20O	Detainee housing building 14
20P	Detainee housing building 15
20Q	Detainee housing building 16
20R	Detainee housing building 17
21	Roads
23A	*Garage for workshops*
23B	Emergency power unit
24	Commandant housing
26A	Field barn

581 "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13.

BW	Designation
26B	3 field barns
27	Housing for married NCOs
27A	*Houses no. 27*
28	Admission barrack with delousing
29	Water supply installation
29A	*Erection of new water tower*
29B	*Water lines and water treatment*
30A	Automobile workshop
30B	Filling station
31	Utility building for Kommandantur
32A	Housing barrack for civilian workers
32B	Housing barrack for civilian workers
32C	6 barracks for civilian workers *and 4 toilet barracks*
32D	1 mess hall barrack for civilian workers
32E	1 utility barrack for civilian workers
32F	2 washing barracks for civilian workers
32G	2 toilet barracks for civilian workers
32H	Civilian workers' camp for Italians
33A	Stables
33B	Slaughterhouse and dairy
33Ba	*Horse-stable barrack for animals to be slaughtered*
33C	Temp. greenhouse Raisko
34	Swimming pool
35	School with kindergarten
36A	Officers' club
36B	Housing for married officers
36C	Completion house for head of Auschwitz agricultural units
36D	4 officers' housing barracks
37A	Bauleitung barrack (old)
37B	Bauleitung barrack (new)
37C	Bauleitung housing and utility barrack
37D	Garage (collapsible) for Bauleitung
37E	*Bauleitung barrack 3*
38	Garage (collapsible) for Kommandantur
38A	*Central garage yard*
39	SS housing, temp.
40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus" incl. ancillary units
40A	*Installation of general quarters*
41	Enclosure for detainee camp
42	Detainee kitchen barrack *Temp. laundry*
43	Detainee mess hall barrack
44	Sports ground
45	Shooting range
46	Freight holding
49	Electrical installations, external
50	Construction yard (existing)
51	*Horse stables*
54	Gardening
55	2 housing and work barracks
56	3 housing barracks for work details
57	2 R.A.D. lodging houses (RAD = Reichsarbeitsdienst, compulsory work service)

BW	Designation
58	5 horse-stable barracks 4 in Birkenau (Sonderbehandlung) [special treatment] 1 in Budy
59	12 barracks for detainee goods
60	Temp. security workshop barracks (detainee electricians) *2 barracks for detainee electricians*
61A	Emergency workshops (barracks)
61B	Carpentry workshop
61C	7 sheds for building materials
63	4 farm barns
64	Greenhouse Raisko
65A	Duck breeding coop
65B	21 chicken breeding coops
65C	8 chicken breeding coops for 100 birds ea.
65D	16 chicken breeding coops for 50 birds ea.
65E	18 cattle-breeding sheds
66	4 potato storage sheds
67	Riding hall and stables at "Praga" incl. SS dormitory
68A	*Hygien. Laboratory*
68B	Raisko laboratory. Finishing of a building shell at Raisko
69	*Colt yard*
70	12 Shelters for grazing animals
71	ca. 35 horse-stable barracks
71A	*Foaling shed*
71B	Babitz utility yard
72	2 cattle sheds
73A	Farm
73B	Farm
74	15 horse-stable barracks
75	5 washing barracks
76	Grass drying plant
77	Housing for dog detail
78	Steaming plant for pig feeding unit
79	Soil improvement within area of interest (agric.)
80	Pigsties in Budy
81	Stables for veterinary examinations
82	Admission lock for civilian workers
83	House 184 for sanitary purposes *for the military*
84	Cisterns in grounds of KL
85	*House no. 154 (Post Office II)*
86	*Interrogation barrack for Political Department (near crematorium)*
87	*Barrack II for Political Department (near crema.)*
88	*New housing units (2) at Raisko*
89	*Barrack for detainees III[a]*
90	*2 barracks for agriculture (special production)*
92	*Luftwaffe barrack for Political Department near crematorium*
93	*Special barrack B for K.L.*
94	*2 barracks for OKH [Oberkommando des Heeres = Supreme Command, Army] 290/6 (schooling)*
95	*5 potato storage sheds*
96	*1 cabbage silo*
100	Detainee housing building 18

BW	Designation
101	Detainee housing building 19
102	Detainee housing building 20
103	Detainee housing building 21
104	Detainee housing building 22
105	Detainee housing building 23
106	Detainee housing building 24
107	Detainee housing building 25
108	Detainee housing building
109	Detainee housing building
110	Detainee housing building
111	Detainee housing building
112	Detainee housing building
113	Detainee housing building
114	Detainee housing building
115	Detainee housing building
116	Detainee housing building 26
117	Detainee housing building 27
118	Detainee housing building 28
119	Detainee housing building 29
120	Detainee housing building 30
121	Detainee housing building
122	Detainee housing building
123	Detainee housing building
124	Detainee housing building
125	Detainee housing building 31
126	Detainee housing building 32
127	Detainee housing building 33
128	Detainee housing building 34
129	Detainee housing building 35
130	Detainee housing building
131	Detainee housing building
132	Detainee housing building
133	Detainee housing building
134	Detainee housing building 36
135	Detainee housing building 37
136	Detainee housing building 38
137	Detainee housing building 39
138	Detainee housing building 40
139	Detainee housing building
140	Detainee housing building
141	Detainee housing building
142	Detainee housing building
143	Detainee housing building
144	Detainee housing building
145	Detainee housing building
146	Detainee housing building
147	Detainee housing building
148	Detainee housing building
149	Detainee housing building
150	Detainee housing building
151	Detainee housing building

BW	Designation
152	Detainee housing building
153	Detainee housing building
154	Detainee housing building
155	Detainee housing building
156	Detainee housing building
157A	Detainee security workshop building 1
157B	Detainee security workshop building 2
157C	Detainee security workshop building 3
157D	Detainee security workshop building 4
157E	Detainee security workshop building 5
158	Entrance building with tower
160	Laundry *and* admissions building with delousing unit and bath for detainees
160a	*Short-wave delousing unit*
161	Temp. central heating plant
162	*Utility building for detainees*
166	*Completion of 60 houses for bombed-out SS members within area of interest*
172	Utility barrack
173	Kommandantur and Kommandantur housing building
174	Kommandantur guard building
200	5 watchtowers, permanent
201	Main [sewage] collector
202	Alarm installation
203	Lightning protection
204	Telephone system
205	PA unit
206	Fire protection plant
207	*2 Sauna units*
207a	1 Sauna unit for agriculture at Raisko
208	Railroad siding
209	Temporary bridge across Sola river
209a	*Access road to Sola bridge*
210	Enclosures
211	Substation
212	Hauptinsgemein [unclear]

Table 3: Explanatory Report on the Building Project CC Auschwitz O/S, July 15, 1942[582]

I. Temporary makeshift items [sic] (buildings and outside installations)

a) Buildings

1. BW 4 Detainee infirmary building
2. BW 5 Detainee cell building
3. BW 12 Detainee goods storage building
4. BW 13 Kommandantur building
5. BW 17A Troop building 1
6. BW 17B Troop building 2
7. BW 14 SS infirmary and mess hall building
8. BW 36A Officers' club
9. BW 27 Housing for married NCOs

[582] RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-19.

10. BW 36B Housing for married officers and officer housing
11. BW 11 Crematorium

b) Outside installations

12. BW 67 SS dormitory, riding-hall and animal sheds in the former Praga works at Birkenau
13. BW 39 SS housing, outside camp perimeter
14. BW 23A Substation
15. BW 21 Roads
16. BW 29 Water supply installation
17. BW 49 Power lines
18. BW 44 Sport fields
19. BW 45 Shooting range
20. BW 54 Gardens

II. Temporary work (buildings and outside installations)

a) Buildings

21. BW 7B Block leader barrack
22. BW 24 Commandant's house
23. BW 36C Completion of an existing building shell
24. BW 40 SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
25. BW 33B Slaughter-house enlargement
26. BW 18 Extension of Kommandantur garage
27. BW 30B Filling station for Kommandantur
28. BW 28 Admission barrack with delousing and 4 goods storage barracks
29. BW 42 Extension of detainee kitchen
30. BW 17C 4 troop barracks for Kommandantur
31. BW 17D/1 Staff and troop barrack
32. BW 17D/2-13 12 troop barracks, 4 washing barracks, 4 toilet barracks for guard unit
33. BW 36D 4 officers' housing barracks
34. BW 43 Detainee mess hall barrack
35. BW 172 Utility barrack for guard unit
36. BW 59 12 barracks for storage of detainee goods, etc.
37. BW 60 2 barracks for housing of detainee electricians. et al.
38. BW 38 Vehicle and equipment hall
39. BW 3 Second women's camp

b) Outside installations

40. BW 8 8 watchtowers
41. BW 52 2 living and working barracks
42. BW 56 3 housing barracks for work detail
43. BW 57 2 RAD houses
44. BW 58 5 barracks for special treatment of detainees
45. BW 77 Housing for dog team details
46. BW 161 Central heating plant
47. BW 209 Temporary bridge across Sola [river]

III. Completed structures

a) Buildings

48. BW 7A Detainee housing building 41
49. BW 20A Detainee housing building 1
50. BW 20B Detainee housing building 2
51. BW 20C Detainee housing building 3
52. BW 20D Detainee housing building 4
53. BW 20E Detainee housing building 5

54. BW 20F Detainee housing building 6
55. BW 20G Detainee housing building 7
56. BW 20H Detainee housing building 8
57. BW 20J Detainee housing building 9
58. BW 20K Detainee housing building 10
59. BW 20L Detainee housing building 11
60. BW 20M Detainee housing building 12
61. BW 20N Detainee housing building 13
62. BW 20O Detainee housing building 14
63. BW 20P Detainee housing building 15
64. BW 20Q Detainee housing building 16
65. BW 20R Detainee housing building 17
66. BW 100 Detainee housing building 18
67. BW 101 Detainee housing building 19
68. BW 102 Detainee housing building 20
69. BW 103 Detainee housing building 21
70. BW 104 Detainee housing building 22
71. BW 105 Detainee housing building 23
72. BW 106 Detainee housing building 24
73. BW 107 Detainee housing building 25
74. BW 116 Detainee housing building 26
75. BW 117 Detainee housing building 27
76. BW 118 Detainee housing building 28
77. BW 119 Detainee housing building 29
78. BW 120 Detainee housing building 30
79. BW 125 Detainee housing building 31
80. BW 126 Detainee housing building 32
81. BW 127 Detainee housing building 33
82. BW 128 Detainee housing building 34
83. BW 129 Detainee housing building 35
84. BW 134 Detainee housing building 36
85. BW 135 Detainee housing building 37
86. BW 136 Detainee housing building 38
87. BW 137 Detainee housing building 39
88. BW 138 Detainee housing building 40
89. BW 157A Detainee security workshop building 1
90. BW 157B Detainee security workshop building 2
91. BW 157C Detainee security workshop building 3
92. BW 157D Detainee security workshop building 4
93. BW 157E Detainee security workshop building 5
94. BW 158 Detainee camp entrance building
95. BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing unit and detainee bath
96. BW 173 Kommandantur building and Kommandantur housing building
97. BW 31 Utility building for Kommandantur

b) Outside installations

98. BW 9 Sewers
99. BW 21 Roads
100. BW 23B Building for emergency power plant
101. BW 29 Water supply installation
102. BW 41 Detainee camp enclosure
103. BW 49 Electrical connections
104. BW 200 5 watchtowers

105. BW 201 Main sewer with treatment plant
106. BW 202 Alarm installation
107. BW 203 Lightning protection
108. BW 204 Telephone system
109. BW 205 PA system
110. BW 206 Fire protection plant
111. BW 207 2 sauna units
112. BW 210 Enclosures
113. BW 211 Substation

TABLE 4: *BAUWERKE* AS LISTED IN THE CONSTRUCTION REPORT ON THE PROGRESS OF CONSTRUCTION WORK FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ, DATED APRIL 15, 1942[583]

Covering the period up to April 1, 1942 and containing the description of 66 *Bauwerke*

#	No.	Designation of BW	Progress
1	18	Automobile halls and extension	90%
2	30A	Automobile workshop	100%
3	30B	Filling station	100%
4	11	Crematorium	100%
5	19	Detainee workshops	80%
6	28	Admission barrack with delousing	60%
7	160	Laundry and admission building with delousing unit and bath for detainees	7%
8	23A	Garage extension and transformer	80%
9	50	Building yard	80%
10	17A	Troop building 1	100%
11	17B	Troop building 2	100%
12	39	SS housing outside of camp perimeter	100%
13	40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"	75%
14	7A	Block leader barrack	100%
15	17C	4 troop housing barracks	
		Barrack 1:	100%
		Barrack 2:	100%
		Barrack 3:	75%
		Barrack 4:	60%
16	17B	Troop barrack for guard unit	100%
17	36A	Officers' club	95%
18	36B	Officers' housing and housing for married officers	60%
19	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1:	15%
20	27	Housing for married NCOs	60%
21	24	Commandant's housing (attic)	30%
22	20A,B,D, E,F,G,R FF,G,R	7 detainee housing buildings	100%
23	20C,H,I, K,L,M,N, O,P,Q	10 Detainee housing buildings	100%

583 "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 318-342.

#	NO.	DESIGNATION OF BW	Progress
24	100	Detainee housing building 18	100%
25	101	Detainee housing building 19	100%
26	102	Detainee housing building 20	100%
27	103	Detainee housing building 21	100%
28	104	Detainee housing building 22	75%
29	105	Detainee housing building 23	45%
30	106	Detainee housing building 24	35%
31	107	Detainee housing building 25	70%
32		Temporary goods storage barrack in women's branch camp	100%
33		Temp. barrack for laundry and delousing in women's branch camp	100%
34	13	Kommandantur building	100%
35	7B	Block leader barrack	100%
36	37A	Construction Office barrack	100%
37	14	SS infirmary and mess hall building	100%
38		4 detainee infirmary buildings	100%
39		5 detainee cell buildings	100%
40	12	Building for detainee goods storage	100%
41	42	Detainee kitchen	100%
42	6	Main guard hall	100%
43	172	Utility barrack for guard unit	95%
44	43	Detainee mess hall building	100%
45	32A	Housing barrack for civilian workers	100%
46	32B	Housing barrack for civilian workers	80%
47	32D	Utility barrack for civilian workers' camp	80%
48	44	Sports ground	60%
49	34	Swimming facility on Sola river	60%
50	21	Roads inside camp	45%
51	54	Gardening	50%
52	9	Sewers	55%
53	29	Water supply installation	35%
54	23A	Transformer substation	100%
55	49	Electrical installations, external	45%
56	41	Enclosure for detainee camp	30%
57	8	Watchtowers (wood)	60%
58	37	School with kindergarten	100%
59	33A	Stables and ancillaries	40%
60	33B	Slaughterhouse with dairy	100%
61	33C	Greenhouse for gardening at Raisko	60%
62	64	Large greenhouse at Raisko	10%
63	65A	Duck breeding coop at Harmense	60%
64	67	SS dormitory, stables and riding hall at "Praga"	100%
65	71	35 horse-stable barracks	10%
66	201	Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery unit	5%

TABLE 5: *BAUWERKE* LISTED IN CONSTRUCTION REPORT OF MARCH 1942[584]
describing the construction activity of various sites

I. Building department
a) Detainee camp

[584] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942," written by Bischoff on April 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.

- Detainee housing, new (Block 7)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 15)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 18)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 17)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 16)
- Temporary detainee kitchen
- Fences
- Laundry and admissions building and bath for detainees
- Detainee mess hall
- Temporary goods storage barrack in FKL [women's' concentration camp)
- Temporary laundry with delousing in FKL
- Detainee housing, new, for extension of detainee camp

b) Other structures

- Utility barrack for troops
- Temporary delousing barrack with admissions
- Troop housing barracks for Kommandantur
- Bauleitung garages, addition, in construction yard
- Staff building
- Garages for Kommandantur
- Housing for civilian workers
- Officer and NCO housing
- Modification "Deutsches Haus"
- Poultry breeding at Harmense
- Temporary stables at Bor-Budy
- Temporary gardening facility with greenhouse for agriculture at Raisko
- Large greenhouse at Raisko
- Construction Office barrack
- Officer housing barrack
- Construction yard

c) POW camp

> *"A further 4 barracks for the quarantine camp were finished, bricklaying, carpentry and roof work is continuing on the remaining 17 barracks. One utility barrack is ready for service, the others are under cover, furthermore the 2 delousing barracks are ready as a shell or nearly so, the corpse barrack has meanwhile been erected and covered. The washing and entrance building with watchtower is ready as a shell, covered, and internals are proceeding at present. In the quarantine camp 6 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) for housing of POWs have moreover been erected, internals are proceeding. The fence with wire obstacle is nearly finished. For section II, 5 of the above barracks have been erected. Works on the future camp road have been taken up again. Earth works for the future sewage treatment plant at POW camp have been terminated and brick-works have been prepared."*

- Bakery for HWL [Main Industrial Camp]

II. Civil engineering

- Roads
- Water supply
- Surveying (field work)
- Sewage
- Gardening

III. Workshops

- Wood working, metal working, carpentry work
- Painting, glazing
- Workshops for concrete

TABLE 6: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF MARCH 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ [585]

#	No.	Designation of BW	Starting date[586]	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	18	Garage hall extension	5/1/42	45%	30/4/42
2	30B	Filling station	20/8/41	100%	31/1/42
3	11	Crematorium extension	16/1/41	100%	31/3/42
4	19	Workshop extension	1/7/40	80%	30/9/42
5	28	Admission barrack with delousing	15/2/42	60%	30/4/42
6	160	Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath	12/10/41	7%	30/11/42
7	23A	Garage extension near transformer at construction depot	10/12/41	80%	15/5/42
8	50	Construction depot	1/7/40	80%	30/9/42
9	40	SS housing "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/42	75%	15/7/42
10	17C	Troop barrack 1	10/11/41	100%	28/2/42
11		Troop barrack 2	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42
12		Troop barrack 3	10/11/41	75%	30/4/42
13		Troop barrack 4	10/11/41	60%	30/4/42
14	17D	Troop barrack (staff barrack)	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
15	36A	Officers' club	15/5/41	95%	30/4/42
16	36B	Officers' housing and housing for married NCOs	10/7/41	60%	30/9/42
17	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1	16/11/41	15%	30/6/42
18	27	Living quarters for married NCOs	1/7/40	60%	30/9/42
19	24	Modification commandant's residence	5/1/42	30%	31/5/42
20	100	Detainee housing 18	1/5/41	100%	31/3/42
21	101	Detainee housing 19	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
22	102	Detainee housing 20	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
23	103	Detainee housing 21	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
24	104	Detainee housing 22	15/8/41	75%	30/6/42
25	105	Detainee housing 23	10/9/41	45%	30/6/42
26	106	Detainee housing 24	10/10/41	35%	31/7/42
27	107	Detainee housing 25	1/8/41	70%	30/6/42
28	[3]	Women's camp (temp. goods storage and temp. delousing and laundry)	2/3/42	100%	30/3/42
29	37A	Barrack for construction office	10/7/41	100%	30/1/42
30	42	Addition to detainee kitchen	6/9/41	100%	30/1/42
31	172	Utility barrack for troops	15/9/41	95%	20/4/42
32	43	Mess hall barrack for detainees	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
33	32B	Housing for civilian workers	26/10/41	80%	30/4/42
34	32D	Utility barrack for civilian workers' camp	26/10/41	80%	30/4/42
35	44	Sports ground	29/10/41	60%	30/9/42
36	21	Roads	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
37	54	Gardening	1/4/41	50%	31/5/43
38	9	Sewers	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
39	29	Water supply	1/6/40	35%	31/5/43
40	49	Electrical installations, external	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
41	41	Detainee camp enclosure	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43

585 RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 11-13.
586 All Dates given as d/m/yy

#	No.	Designation of BW	Starting date[586]	Progress	Est. compl. date
42	8	Temp. watchtowers	1/6/40	60%	31/5/43
43	35	School and kindergarten	10/6/41	100%	31/1/42
44	33A	Stable and ancillaries	1/6/40	40%	30/9/42
45	33B	Stockyard	6/12/40	100%	31/3/42
46	33C	Raisko garden center	23/2/42	60%	31/5/42
47	[64]	Large greenhouse at Raisko	23/2/42	10%	31/8/42
48	[65A]	Duck breeding coop at Harmense	16/2/42	60%	30/8/42
49	[71]	Horse-stable barracks	20/3/42	10%	30/8/42
50	201	Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery	5/11/41	5%	31/5/43

TABLE 7: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT POW CAMP OF THE WAFFEN-SS IN AUSCHWITZ O/S, DATED MAY 8, 1942, CONCERNING APRIL 1942[587]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	2	Drainage	16/3/42	15%	30/9/42
2	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 12 pcs.	7/10/41	100%	10/12/41
3	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 12 pcs.	24/11/41	100%	20/3/42
4	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 8 pcs.	24/11/41	80%	31/5/42
5	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 1 pcs.	4/12/41	60%	15/6/42
6	3b	Housing barracks (horse-stable type) 9 pcs.	12/3/42	70%	31/5/43
7	3a	Housing barracks (horse-stable type) 9 pcs.	23/3/42	75%	15/6/42
8	4a	Utility barrack	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42
9	4a	Utility barrack	10/11/41	90%	31/5/42
10	5a	Delousing barrack	4/12/41	75%	20/5/42
11	5b	Delousing barrack	6/3/42	55%	30/5/42
12	6a	Washing barrack 5 pcs.	4/3/42	45%	15/6/42
13	7a	Toilet barrack 5 pcs.	4/3/42	45%	15/6/42
14	8a	Corpse barracks	5/1/41	100%	30/4/42
15	9	Quarantine camp entrance building	5/12/41	80%	30/6/42
16	13	Watchtowers	10/3/42	20%	31/7/42
17	16	Access road, etc.	7/10/41	60%	30/6/42
18	17	Road consolidation within camp	5/4/42	3%	30/9/42
19	18	Sewers and treatment plant	21/10/41	25%	30/9/42
20	19	Water supply plant	5/1/42	25%	30/9/42
21	20/21	Power plant and HT feeder	16/11/41	100%	15/3/42
22	24	Enclosure (electrical wiring)	8/10/41	30%	31/7/42
23	25	Fence for camp separation	1/12/41	15%	30/9/42
24	26	Transformer substation	6/12/41	100%	15/3/42
25	31	Bakery	21/11/41	35%	15/8/42

587 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

TABLE 8: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF MAY 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ[588]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	24	Modification commandant's residence	5/1/42	90%	31/5/42
2	36A	Officers' club	15/5/41	100%	30/4/42
3	27	Living quarters for married NCOs	1/7/40	75%	30/9/42
4	36B	Living quarters and housing for married officers	10/7/41	75%	30/9/42
5	40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/42	95%	10/6/42
6	11	Crematorium extension	16/1/41	100%	31/3/42
7	23A	Garage extension near transformer	10/12/41	100%	31/5/42
8	44	Sports ground (existing)	29/10/41	60%	30/9/42
9	54	Gardening	1/4/41	60%	31/5/43
10	8	Watchtowers, temp.	1/6/40	65%	31/5/43
11	18	Garage extension for Kommandantur	5/1/42	100%	31/5/42
12	30B	Filling station	20/8/41	100%	31/1/42
13	28	Admissions barrack with delousing	15/2/42	100%	15/5/42
14	42	Extension of detainee kitchen	6/9/41	100%	30/1/42
15	17C	Troop barrack 1	10/11/41	100%	28/2/42
16	17C	Troop barrack 2	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42
17	17C	Troop barrack 3	10/11/41	100%	30/4/42
18	17C	Troop barrack 4	10/11/41	100%	20/5/42
19	17D	Troop barrack 1 (staff)	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
20	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1	16/11/41	15%	31/7/42
21	43	Mess hall barrack for detainees	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
22	172	Utility barrack for troop	15/9/41	100%	18/4/42
23	3	Women's camp (temp. goods storage barrack, temp. laundry and delousing, sanitary installations, fence)	2/3/42	90%	15/6/42
24	20L	Detainee housing 11 (Addl. story)	20/5/42	5%	30/9/42
25	20M	Detainee housing 12 (Addl. story)	20/5/42	5%	30/9/42
26	20O	Detainee housing 14 (Addl. story)	18/5/42	3%	30/9/42
27	20Q	Detainee housing 16 (Addl. story)	18/5/42	10%	30/9/42
28	100	Detainee housing 18	1/5/41	100%	31/3/42
29	101	Detainee housing 19	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
30	102	Detainee housing 20	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
31	103	Detainee housing 21	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
32	104	Detainee housing 22	15/8/41	100%	18/4/42
33	105	Detainee housing 23	10/9/41	80%	30/6/42
34	106	Detainee housing 24	10/10/41	60%	31/7/42
35	107	Detainee housing 25	1/8/41	100%	30/5/42
36	134	Detainee housing 36	7/5/42	3%	30/11/42
37	135	Detainee housing 37	7/5/42	3%	30/11/42
38	136	Detainee housing 38	15/4/42	10%	30/11/42
39	137	Detainee housing 39	15/4/42	10%	30/11/42
40	138	Detainee housing 40	15/4/42	10%	30/11/42
41	7A	Detainee housing (now temp. troop housing)	12/5/42	10%	30/11/42
42	160	Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath	12/10/41	8%	31/12/42

[588] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 22.

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
43	201	Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery	5/11/41	10%	31/5/43
44	9	Sewers	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
45	21	Roads	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
46	29	Water supply plant	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43
47	49	Electrical installations, external	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
48	41	Enclosure	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43

Table 9: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project Agriculture[589]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	33A	Stables and ancillaries	1/6/40	45%	30/9/42
2	33B	Stockyard extension	1/4/42	25%	31/8/42
3	33C	Raisko garden center	23/2/42	95%	30/6/42
4	64	Large greenhouse for Raisko	23/2/42	20%	31/8/42
5	71	Horse-stable barracks for agriculture	20/3/42	65%	31/8/42
6	65A	Duck breeding Harmense	16/2/42	90%	15/6/42
7	65D	Chicken breeding Harmense	4/5/42	40%	31/8/42

Table 10: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project Construction Yard[590]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	19	Detainee workshop barracks	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
2	30	Construction yard storage shed	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
3	32B	Civilian workers' housing in existing buildings	26/10/41	100%	30/4/42
4	37A	Construction office barrack 1	10/7/41	100%	30/1/42
5	37B	Construction office barrack 2 with housing	1/4/42	60%	15/7/42
6	32D	Mess hall barrack for civilian workers	26/10/41	100%	30/4/42
7	71	Horse-stable barracks for building materials	4/5/42	60%	31/7/42

Table 11: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project POW[591]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	2	Drainage	16/3/42	15%	30/9/42
2	3a	9 pcs. housing barracks (brick)	7/10/41	100%	10/12/41
3	3a	12 pcs. housing barracks (brick)	24/11/41	100%	20/3/42
4	3a	9 pcs. housing barracks (brick)	24/11/41	90%	20/6/42
5	3b	12 housing barracks (horse-stable type)	12/3/42	90%	15/6/42
6	3c	Housing barracks (horse-stable type), 54 erected so far	23/3/42	80%	15/7/42
7	4a	Utility barrack 1	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42

589 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 21.
590 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 20.
591 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 19.

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
8	4a	Utility barrack 2	10/11/41	95%	15/6/42
9	5a	Delousing barrack 1	4/12/41	95%	15/6/42
10	5b	Delousing barrack 2	6/3/42	70%	15/7/42
11	6a	Washing barracks 5 pcs.	4/3/42	75%	20/6/42
12	7a	Toilet barracks 5 pcs.	4/3/42	75%	20/6/42
13	8a	Corpse barrack	5/1/42	100%	30/4/42
14	9	Entrance building, quarantine camp	5/12/41	90%	30/6/42
15	13	Watchtowers	10/3/42	25%	31/7/42
16	16	Access roads	7/10/41	65%	30/6/42
17	17	Road consolidation within camp	5/4/42	15%	30/9/42
18	18	Sewers and treatment plant	21/10/41	35%	30/9/42
19	19	Water supply plant	5/1/42	35%	30/9/42
20	20/21	High voltage facility and HT feeder	16/11/41	100%	15/3/42
21	24	Enclosure, electrical wiring	8/11/41	35%	31/7/42
22	25	Fence for camp separation	1/12/41	20%	30/9/42
23	26	Transformer substation	6/12/41	100%	15/3/42
	31	Bakery	21/11/41	40%	15/8/42

TABLE 12: CONSTRUCTION REPORT FOR MAY 1942[592]

This report describes the construction activity (Baustellenbetrieb) up to the end of May 1942 of the following sites.

I. Building department

a) Detainee camp

- BW 104 Detainee housing building (New building VI – Block 18)
- BW 105 Detainee housing building (New building VII – Block 17)
- BW 106 Detainee housing building (New building VIII – Block 16)
- BW 107 Detainee housing building (New building V – Block 15)
- BW 20L Detainee housing building (Addl. story in F.K.L. Block 1)
- BW 20M Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 14)
- BW 20O Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 12)
- BW 20Q Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 23)
- BW 3 Temp. laundry in F.K.L.
- Existing buildings in F.K.L.

b) Detainee camp extension

- BW 7A Detainee housing building (now temp. troop housing)
- BW 135 Detainee housing building
- BW 136 Detainee housing building
- BW 137 Detainee housing building
- BW 138 Detainee housing building
- BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath

c) Other buildings

- BW 28 Temp. admissions barrack with delousing
- BW 17 C/4 Troop barrack 4
- BW 24 Commandant's residence
- BW 18 Garage extension for Kommandantur
- BW 36B Officers' residences and housing

592 "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942" written by Bischoff on June 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 258-265.

- BW 172 Utility barrack
- BW 40 Modification SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
- BW 11 Crematorium

d) Agriculture
- BW 65 A-B Duck and poultry breeding coops at Harmense
- BW 71 Stable yard for agriculture and Construction Office
- BW 33 B Extension of slaughter-house
- BW 33C Garden center with greenhouse for agriculture
- BW 64 Large greenhouse at Raisko

e) Construction yard
- BW 37B-C Construction office and housing
- BW 50 Construction depot
- BW23 A Extension of garage for Construction Office

f) POW camp

> *"In the quarantine camp (1st section) 12 brick housing barracks have so far been put in service, in the other 18 barracks the interior work is nearly finished. Furthermore, 12 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) have been erected. To date 6 of these can be used;, one is being arranged as an infirmary. Boilers have been installed in utility barrack 2, some more installation work has yet to be finished. The pump unit for the water supply has been installed in the first delousing barrack. The second delousing barrack is nearly under cover. The 10 washing and toilet barracks have been mounted and covered, installations etc. are being put in at present. Some more finishing work has to be done on the guard and entrance building.*
>
> *For the second section, 54 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) have been erected so far, including some insulation. Works on the enclosure for this section are continuing. Work continues on the water supply plant and the treatment plant, as well as the earth works for the main effluent ditch. Drainage work on the quarantine camp has started. The road from the POW camp to Birkenau has been partly taken up and repacked, this also goes for the road from the quarantine camp to camp 2; a number of roads in the quarantine camp have been packed, graveled and rolled."*

- BW 31 (KGL) Bakery for H.W.L. [Main Industrial Camp]

g) Main supply camp
- BW 7 (H.W.L.) Storage barrack

II. Civil engineering
- BW 21 Roads
- BW 29 Water supply plant
- BW 9 Sewers
- BW 201 Rain water and main effluent ditch with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery
- Surveying
- Landscaping

III. Workshops
- Wood-working, metal-working, carpentry
- Painting, glazing
- Concrete work

Table 13: Construction Schedule Plan of June 1942 for Construction Project CC Auschwitz[593]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	3	Women's' branch camp: temp. laundry, temp. goods storage barrack, delousing, sanitary installations	2/3/42	100%	15/6/42
2	7A	Detainee housing, presently temp. troop housing	12/5/42	25%	30/11/42
3	8	Temp. watchtowers (wood)	1/6/40	65%	31/5/43
4	9	Sewers	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
5	11	Crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/42	10%	10/8/42
6	20K	Detainee housing (add'l stories, no. 2)	18/6/42	15%	15/10/42
7	20L	dto. no. 11	20/5/42	30%	30/9/42
8	20M	dto. no. 12	20/5/42	15%	30/9/42
9	20O	dto. no. 14	18/5/42	15%	30/9/42
10	20Q	dto. no. 16	18/5/42	20%	30/9/42
11	21	Roads	1/6/40	60%	31/5/43
12	24	Commandant's residence	5/1/42	100%	31/5/42
13	27	Housing for married NCOs	1/7/40	75%	30/9/42
14	29	Water supply installation	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43
15	36B	Officers' housing and housing for married officers	10/7/41	80%	30/9/42
16	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1	16/11/41	15%	30/9/42
17	40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/42	100%	10/6/42
18	41	Detainee camp enclosure	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43
19	49	Electrical installations, external	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
20	54	Gardening	1/4/41	65%	31/5/43
21	28	Detainee goods storage	3/6/42	30%	30/9/42
22	105	Detainee housing no. 23	10/9/41	100%	30/6/42
23	106	Detainee housing no. 24	10/10/41	85%	31/7/42
24	134	Detainee housing no. 36	7/5/42	15%	30/11/42
25	135	Detainee housing no. 37	7/5/42	15%	30/11/42
26	136	Detainee housing no. 38	15/4/42	15%	30/11/42
27	137	Detainee housing no. 39	15/4/42	15%	30/11/42
28	138	Detainee housing no. 40	15/4/42	20%	30/11/42
29	160	Laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees	12/10/41	12%	31/12/42
30	201	Main sewer with treatment plant			

Table 14: Construction Schedule Plan of June 1942 for Construction Project Agriculture[594]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	33A	Existing stables and ancillaries	1/6/40	45%	30/9/42
2	33B	Slaughterhouse extension	1/4/42	55%	31/8/42
3	33C	Gardening unit with greenhouse at Raisko	23/2/42	95%	31/7/42
4	36C	Residence for head of agricultural units	4/5/42	45%	15/8/42
5	64	Large greenhouse at Raisko	23/2/42	25%	30/11/42
6	65A	Duck breeding at Harmense	16/2/42	100%	15/6/42

[593] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 27f.
[594] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
7	65B	Duck breeding coops	4/5/42	30%	30/9/42
8	65E	Breeding stables	4/5/42	30%	30/9/42
9	71	Horse-stable barracks	20/3/42	65%	31/8/42

TABLE 15: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CONSTRUCTION DEPOT AUSCHWITZ[595]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	19	Finishing of detainee workshop barracks	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
2	37B	Bauleitung barrack	1/4/42	90%	15/8/42
3	37C	Construction Office housing barracks	1/4/42	85%	15/8/42
4	50	Building materials storage shed	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
5	71	Horse stables and building materials storage	4/5/42	60%	30/9/42

TABLE 16: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT POW AUSCHWITZ[596]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	2	Drainage of grounds	16/3/42	20%	30/9/42
2	3a	30 housing barracks (brick)	7/10/41	100%	20/6/42
3	3b	Housing barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/42	60%	31/7/42
4	3cd	Housing barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/42	80%	31/8/42
5	4a	Utility barrack 1+2	10/11/41	100%	20/6/42
6	5a	Delousing barrack 1	4/12/41	100%	20/6/42
7	5b	Delousing barrack 2	6/3/42	100%	15/7/42
8	6a	5 washing barracks	4/3/42	100%	20/6/42
9	7a	5 toilet barracks	4/3/42	100%	20/6/42
10	8a	1 corpse barrack	5/1/42	100%	30/4/42
11	9	Quarantine camp entrance building	5/12/41	100%	30/6/42
12	13	Watchtowers (wood)	10/3/42	30%	30/9/42
13	16	Access road	7/10/41	65%	30/9/42
14	17	Road consolidation inside camp	5/4/42	20%	30/9/42
15	18	Sewers and treatment plant	21/10/41	40%	30/9/42
16	19	Water supply plant	5/1/42	40%	30/9/42
17	20/21	Power plant and HT feeder	16/11/41	100%	15/3/42
18	24	Enclosure, electric wire	8/11/41	45%	31/8/42
19	25	Wire mesh fences for camp sections	1/12/41	25%	30/9/42
20	26	Transformer substation	6/12/41	100%	15/3/42
21	31	Bakery	21/11/41	50%	15/10/42

[595] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 25.
[596] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 24.

TABLE 17: CONSTRUCTION REPORT OF JUNE 1942[597]

This report describes the construction activity (*Baustellenbetrieb*) up to June 1942 of the following sites

I. Construction project SS housing and CC Auschwitz

a) Detainee camp

- BW 105 Housing building for detainees (Block 17)
- BW 106 Housing building for detainees (Block 16)
- BW 20L Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
- BW 20K Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
- BW 20G Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
- BW 20H Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
- BW 20Q Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
- BW 7A Detainee housing building, presently temporary troop housing
- Existing buildings of FKL

b) Detainee camp extension

- BW 134 Detainee housing building
- BW 135 Detainee housing building
- BW 136 Detainee housing building
- BW 137 Detainee housing building
- BW 138 Detainee housing building
- BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing unit and bath for detainees
- BW 11 Crematorium (existing)
- BW 28 Temp. admissions barrack with delousing

c) Other constructions

- BW 24 Commandant residence
- BW 36B Officers' residences and housing
- BW 40 SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
- BW 21 Roads
- BW 29 Water supply installation
- BW 9 Sewers
- BW 201 Rain water collector and main collector with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery

II. Construction project agriculture Auschwitz

- BW 36C Residence for head of agricultural units
- BW 33B Slaughterhouse extension
- BW 33C Gardening unit with greenhouse at Raisko
- BW 64 Large greenhouse at Raisko
- BW 65A-E Poultry and duck breeding coops at Harmense
- BW 71 Stable yard

III. Construction project POW

"In the quarantine camp (1st section) 15 out of the 30 brick housing barracks are presently occupied, the remaining 15 are ready for occupancy, and some of the erected barracks (horse-stable barracks) including infirmary barrack have been put into service. Furthermore, 2 utility barracks, 2 delousing barracks, 1 corpse storage barrack, 10 washing and toilet barracks and the washing and entrance building are ready or usable. For the quarantine camp the water supply and sewage system including treatment plant and recipient are finished. Drainage of this section is about half completed. In section II a total of 99 barracks (horse-stable barracks) have so far been erected. An-

[597] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942" written by Bischoff on July 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.

other 18 barracks of the same type, to be used as washing and toilet barracks, are now being put up. Work on enclosure and on roads is continuing. Foundation work for the guard troop barracks has started. Excavation for the crematorium has been started as well."

- BW 31 KGL Bakery

IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz
- BW 37B/C Bauleitung barrack and housing
- BW 50 Construction yard
- BW 23A Bauleitung garage building

V. Construction project main industrial camp of Waffen-SS
- BW 7 Depot barrack

VI. Other
- Gardening works
- Workshops (wood working, metal working, carpentry work, painting and glazing)
- Surveying

Bibliography

- Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946
- Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
- Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
- Breitman, Richard D., *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991
- Broszat, Martin, *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1963
- Buszko, Jósef, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978
- Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, vol. I, Warsaw 1946
- Cobain, Ian, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005
  – *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012
- Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990
  – "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959
  – "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960
  – *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
- Czech, Danuta, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodziński, et al., *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, 5 vols., Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
- Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999
- Dwork, Deborah, Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996
- *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florence, 1951
- Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944
- Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Washington, D.C., vol. 5, no. 54, May 29, 1945
  – "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945

– Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, et al. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Gandus, Valeria, "Operazione memoria," *Panorama*, February 26, 1998, pp. 94-97
– Garbarz, Moshé, Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris 1983
– Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne Weimar Vienna 1995
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999
– Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, Grin Verlag 2005
– Iacomini, Fabio, "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia," *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– *Klarsfeld*, Serge, *Le Memorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978
– (Hg.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / Un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warsaw 1980
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983
– *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön [Kulka], *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958
– *Továrna na smrt*, Prague 1946
– *Továrna na smrt*, Dokument o Osvětimi, Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prague 1957
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 20
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 1-5
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 20, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1997

– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, issue 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Lorenzetto, Stefano, "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," *Il Giornale*, Jan. 13, 2002, p. 1 and 16
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003) pp. 30-37
– *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1992
– *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999
– *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994
– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
– "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-17
– *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012
– *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"* Edizioni di Ar, 1998
– *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad…Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genova, 1998
– "*Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso. La falsa testimonianza di Miklos Nyiszli*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988
– *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genova 2002
– "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism", *The Revisionist*. 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139
– "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
– *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004
– "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.
– *The Central Construction Office in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183
– "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo, France Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641

– Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt/Main-Bonn, 1965
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946
– *Medico ad Auschwitz*, Longanesi, Milano, 1976
– *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992
– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY, 1992
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002
– Perry, J.H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949
– Peters, Gerhard, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, pp. 183f.
– Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
– Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1949
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz,* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, T. Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Leon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
– *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York, 1989
– *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994
– *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1994
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial", parts 1 through 4 and 7, *The Revisionist*, 1(1,2,3,4) (2003), pp. 115-118, 235-238, 352-358, 468-472, 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97
– *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Techinical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz,'* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Russell, Lord of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954
– Rüter, Christiaan F., et al., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII
– Schwensen, Klaus, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_3

– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, 1946
– *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. IX, third series, Geneva 1944
– Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue I, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1972
– "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 9, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1966, pp. 7-48
– *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993
– Świebocka, Teresa, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 19, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1995
– *London wurde informiert... Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997
– Vecchi, Gian Guido, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," *Corriere della Sera*, November 20, 2001, p. 35
– Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Aumeier, Hans: 138-141, 143, 148f.
Aynat, Enrique: *71*

— B —
Bartel, Erwin: 151
Bartosik, Igor: *46*
Baum, Bruno: 72
Bendel, Paul: see Bendel, Sigismund
Bendel, Sigismund: 98f., 137
Benroubi, Maurice: 123, 125f., 178f.
Berenbaum, Michael: *49f.*, *181*
Bimko, Ada: 137
Bischoff, Karl: 19, 24, 30, 32, 37, *43f.*, 56, 59, 180, 182f., 185, *265*, *271*, *275*
Blobel, Paul: 196
Böck, Richard: 128, 151, 153-156
Boger, Wilhelm: 148
Breitman, Richard David: 18f.
Broad, Pery: 145-147, 152, 154, 177f., 180
Broszat, Martin: 16
Brzybylski, Alfred: *40*, 57
Buki, Milton: 119-123, 126, *138*, 178f.
Buszko, Jósef: *172*

— C —
Cäsar, Joachim: 36, 38
Chasan, Shaul: 126, 129
Cobain, Ian: *139*
Cohen, Leon: 126, 130f.
Czarnik, Stanisław: 186
Czech, Danuta: 9, 10, 15f., 19, *20*, 21, *50*, 55, *63*, *82*, 83, *84*, 109, *113*, 121, 144, 174, 177, 182, 193f., 197, 199, 201

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 163, 167-169, 173f., 200, 233
Deana, Franco: *83*, *196*
Dee, Ivan R.: *117*
Dejaco, Walter: 132, 183, 196
Długoborski, Wacław: *47*, *181*
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 163
Dragon, Abraham: 84, 126, 132-134, 186
Dragon, Szlama: *41*, 53, 73, 75, 77, 79, 81-85, 87, 89, 92, 96, 102f., 105, 108f., 112f., 117, 121, 126, 129f., 132-134, 147-149, 153f., 158, 164-168, 173, 176-181, 186, 189-191, 195, 200, 224-226
Dwork, Debórah: 17-19, 28, *49*, *183*, 184

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 16, 48, 143f., 184
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 128, *130*, 186
Enders, Anton (or Endress): 148f.
Entress, Anton: see Enders, Anton
Entress, Friedrich: 147
Epstein, Berthold: 87
Ertl, Fritz: 44, 132

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: *143*
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Fischer, Bruno: 87
Fischer, Horst: 156-159
Florstedt, Hermann: 148
Foltynova, Vera: 57
Frei, Norbert: *122*
Freyer, Anne: *194*
Friedman, Filip: 168, 175
Fritzsch, Karl: 16, 19, 113

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: 126-128
Gandus, Valeria: *186*
Garbarz, Elie: 117
Garbarz, Élie: *117*
Garbarz, Moshe: 117-119, 126, 178f.
Gärtner, Michael: *130*
Gassner, Ludwig: *128*
Geza, Mansfeld: 87
Glücks, Richard: *25*, 137
Grabner, Maximilian: 122f., 137-139, 145f., 148
Graf, Jürgen: *82*, *134*, *159*
Greif, Gideon: 126, *127f.*, 129, *130*, 131f., *134*
Grosch, Wolfgang: 24
Grotum, Thomas: *122*
Gulba, Franciszek: 113, 115f.
Gutman, Yisrael: *49f.*, *181*

— H —
Hajblum, Erko: 119
Harmata, Aniela: 171
Harmata, Józef: 167, 169, 171-173, *182*, 234f.
Harmata, Piotr: 171
Hilberg, Raul: 98
Himmler, Heinrich: 9, 15-19, 23f., 28, 30, 48-50, 58, 140f., 185
Hitler, Adolf: 9
Höblinger, Karl: 151f., 155

Holtermann, Sandra: *9*
Honsik, Gerd: *157*
Hopanczuk, Peter: *165*
Horczak, Krystyna: 57
Höß, Rudolf: 9, 15-19, 28, 30, 48, 55f., 59, 75, 77f., *82*, *84*, 97, 106, 112, 117, 136f., 140, *141*, 142-145, 148f., 159, *167*, 168f., 172, 174f., 177-180, *182*, 185, 196f.
Hössler, Franz: 55, *56*, 133, 139, 196
Houstek, Josef: *122*

— I —
Iacomini, Fabio: 135
Igounet, Valérie: *10*
Irving, David: *44*, *138*
Iwasko, Tadeusz: 113
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: *9*

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 56
Jankowski, Stanisław: 78, 88f., 121, 140
Jarosz, Barbara: *71*
Jothann, Werner: *27*

— K —
Kammler, Hans: 19, 23f., 28-31, 42, 45, 182-185
Kapper, Hans: 39
Karz, Jan: 71
Klarsfeld, Serge: 90, *98*, *131*, *154*
Kłodziński, Stanisław: *9*, 55, 193
Kögel, Kurt: 42
Kohn, Ernst: 57
Koliński, Włodzimierz: 71
Kramer, Josef: *99*, 137f.
Kraus, Ota: 175f.
Kremer, Johann Paul: 125, 156
Krumme, Werner: *136*
Kubica, Helena: *81*
Kügler, Joachim: 155
Kulka, Erich: 175f.

— L —
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *159*
Langbein, Hermann: 97f., *119*, *146*, *154-156*, *170*, *178*
Lasik, Aleksander: *157*, *159*
Lavrushchin, V.F.: 163
Lenz, Otto: *128*
Lettich, André: 100, 102f., 177
Limousin, Henri: 87
Liverpool, Lord Russell of: 175
Lolling, Enno: 147
Lorenzetto, Stefano: 135
Lörner, Georg: 19

— M —
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 78
Martyniak, Łukasz: *46*
Mattogno, Carlo: *45*, *48*, *67*, *82*f., *130*, *134*, *159*, 240-244
Maurer, Gerhard: *25*
Mayr, Martin: *89*
Mengele, Josef: 73, 81f., 87, 94, 99, *103*, 121
Meyer, Fritjof: 10, *11*, 45
Mikulski, Jan: 111
Moll, Otto: 73, 89, 96, 101, 110f., 131, 158f.
Mordowicz, Czesław: 71
Mosdorf, Jan: 71
Müller, Filip: 93, 112, 116f., 180, *182*, 192, 194
Mußfeldt, Erich: 148f., *150*

— N —
Nagraba, Ludwik: 78
Naumann, Bernd: *170*
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 76, 91f., 112, 164-168, 173, 178, 189, 194, 224-226, 230, 232
Nyiszli, Miklos: 94, 96f., 99, 103, 180

— O —
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: 66, *136*
Olère, David: 90-93, 112, 131, *154*, 178, 180, 227

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 93, 109-113, 117, 149, *182*, 228f.
Parcer, Jan: *122*
Paskuly, Steven: *16*, *18*, *112*, *143-145*
Pęchalski, Edward: 89
Perry, J.H.: *83*
Peters, Gerhard: 56, *58*, 59, 170
Pezzetti, Marcello: 186
Phillips, Raymond: *99*, *141*
Piper, Franciszek: *9f.*, 11, 47, *50*, *59*, *71*, *82*, *85*, *89*, *112*, 171f., 178, 180-182, 186, 191
Plagge, Ludwig: 73
Pohl, Oswald: 29, 31, *48*, 185
Poliakov, Leon: 175
Pollok, Josef: *196*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10, 16, 19f., 25, 44f., 48, 50, *58*, 59, 88, 90-93, 97, 112, 119f., 123, 125f., *132*, 140, 145, 167, 170, 174, 178-180, 182, *194*

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *130*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 175
Rögner, Adolf: 78, 103, 105f.
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Arnošt: 71
Rückerl, Adalbert: *178*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *106*, *151*, *154*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *170f.*
Rybarski, Roman: 71

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 126
Sakew, W.: 238

Schlachter, August: 19
Schulze, Friedrich: 39
Schwarz, Heinrich: *138*
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 39, 113-115
Sehn, Jan: 75, 83, 140f., 148f., 167f., 174, 177
Seidler, Fritz: *23*
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *46*
Siebel, Erich: 39
Silberschein, Abraham: 64, 67
Slawka, Leo: 56
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *53f.*, *60*, *62-64*
Speer, Albert: 23f., 29
Stark, Hans: 150f.
Stawarz, Aleksander: 71
Stein, Edith Theresia Hedwig: (see vom Kreuz)
Stockert, Martin: 39
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 85
Świebocka, Teresa: *71*, *85*, *89*, *121*, *140*
Świebocki, Henryk: *57*, *71*
Szymański, Tadeusz: 110-112, 228f.

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: 64, 67, *71*
Tauber, Henryk: 77, 82, 88, 109, 141
Thilo, Heinz: 87

— V —

Valova, Valeria: 57
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 10, 17-19, 28, 44, 49, *50*, 88, 93f., 140, 182-185, 199f.
Vecchi, Gian Guido: *186*
Venezia, Shlomo: 135f.
Vollrath, Otto: 39
vom Kreuz, Sister Theresia Benedicta: 201, 250f.
Vrba, Rudolf: 67-69, *71*, 103

— W —

Weissmandel, Michael Dov: *71*
Wellers, Georges: 177f.
Wesołoski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 67-69, *71*, 103
Winwood, Major: *138*
Wirths, Eduard: 97, 157
Wiśinska, Bronisława: 171
Wiśinska, Józefa: 171-173, 181f., 186, 234f.
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 79, 93, 106-108
Wüstinger, Emil: 56

— Z —

Zimmer, Heinz: 114, 116
Zimmerman, John C.: *113*

2nd, revised and expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 12

JEWISH EMIGRATION FROM THE THIRD REICH

INGRID WECKERT

JEWISH EMIGRATION FROM THE THIRD REICH

Jewish Emigration
from the
Third Reich

Ingrid Weckert

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 12:
Ingrid Weckert:
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich
Translated by Dr. Fredrick Toben and Germar Rudolf
2nd, revised and expanded edition.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-14-0
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Ingrid Weckert

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: top left: Nathan Yalin-Mor, Irgun's liaison with the Nazis; center: Avraham Stern, leader of the Irgun; right: Vladimir Jabotinsky, founder of the Irgun; below: schematic map of emigration flow of German Jews into the entire world from 1933 until 1940; background bottom: Jewish refugee ships reach ports in Palestine.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

1. The Jewish "Declaration of War" 9

2. Jews in Germany 13

3. Emigration 23

4. Haavara 27
4.1. Origin and Activities 27
4.2. Opposition to the Haavara 35

5. Emigration and the SS 41

6. The Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement 47

7. The Mossad le Aliyah Bet 57

8. Irgun Proposals 61

9. Conclusion 67

Appendix 73
Irgun's Offer to Cooperate 73
A Brief Overview of the Origins, Nature and Activity of the NMO in Palestine 76
Affidavit by Dr. Ernst Marcus, Manager of Paltreu 79

Bibliography 119

Index of Names 121

Introduction

Current historical writings dealing with matters related to the Third Reich paint a bleak picture. But such historiography has little to do with actual historical events. This applies especially to writings that deal with the Jewish ethnic group. The emigration of Jews from Germany is an example of such historical distortion.

To this day there are still accounts of the Jewish emigration that depict it as some kind of clandestine operation – as if the Jews who wished to leave Germany had to sneak over the borders in defiance of the German authorities, leaving all their possessions and wealth behind. Or as if certain avenues out of Germany were 'inside knowledge' not available to all Jews. In other accounts the emphasis is on Germany offering exit visas for a high price. There is no limit either to the inventive powers or to the mendacity of their authors.

The truth is that the emigration was encouraged by the German authorities, and frequently occurred under constantly rising inducements. The anti-Jewish legislation of the Third Reich is an undisputed fact in this emigration story. Likewise, the psychological pressure that Jews in Germany came to experience after 1933 is not trivialized here; it was often tragic for individuals and families. But this tragedy has already entered the public consciousness through countless publications, in radio and television programs. We needn't recapitulate them here.

However, contrary to numerous eyewitness or autobiographical accounts, the following needs to be insisted on: Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter.

The purpose of this work is to elucidate the emigration process in law and policy, thereby correcting the traditionally received picture of Jewish emigration from Germany.

German and Jewish authorities worked closely together on this emigration. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. The accounts of Jews fleeing Germany in secret by night across some border are untenable. On the contrary, the German government was interested in getting rid of its Jews. It would have been quite counterproductive for them to deter such emigration.

1. The Jewish "Declaration of War"

After Adolf Hitler was elected Reich chancellor on January 30, 1933, and the subsequent assumption of power by the National Socialist party, the majority of Germany's 500,000 Jews did not anticipate any significant change in their situation.

At most they expected temporary hindrances in one area or the other, but not exclusion from public life, let alone expulsion from Germany. Thus only politically or

March 24, 1933: Jewish call for boycotting Germany after Hitler's assumption of office.

Top legend: "A staged one-day propaganda show. Camera crews wait in front of the Wertheim department store in Berlin for an audience." On Saturday, April 1, 1933, eight days after the Jewish declaration of war or the call for a boycott, the Nazis staged a one-day protest against Jews for the media. Many similar photos exist, because these photos were planned well in advance and the scenes arranged.

economically motivated individuals packed their bags and resettled in a foreign country, most of them believing that sooner or later they would return to Germany.

On March 24, 1933, two months after the National Socialists took power, "*World Jewry*," as it referred to itself, declared war on Germany.[1] As World Jewry did not have its own state, it used the power at its disposal, namely

[1] There was actually a whole series of such declarations of war, c.f. Hartmut Stern: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*.

its influence on the world economy, to impose a world-wide boycott of Germany.

After this spectacular declaration, which appeared in the London *Daily Express*, it should have been obvious to World Jewry, and also to Jews living in Germany, that there would be consequences. No country in the world with any self-respect – and Germany at that time regarded itself quite favorably – can ignore such a challenge. And in fact the boycott hit Germany at its weakest point in time.

The economic situation was catastrophic. Over 6 million unemployed, countless bankrupt enterprises, a prostrate economic system posed for the new German government an almost unanswerable challenge and seemingly insoluble problems. On top of all that, the foreign boycott of its goods should have dealt Germany a death blow. That it did not, that on the contrary Germany's economy recovered with astounding rapidity, thereby setting an example for other countries, was due entirely to the genius of its leadership. This is confirmed not only by contemporary reports, but also by recent studies devoted to presenting the facts. Of these, the two chapters devoted to Germany's economic recovery in Rainer Zitelmann's *Hitler* are most instructive.[2]

Next page: Already on März 24, 1933, not even two months after Hitler had become elected, "World Jewry", as they called themselves. Declared war on Germany.

[2] Rainer Zitelmann: *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, in particular Chapters IV and V.

FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933

BUY BRITISH ballito STOCKINGS

A Daily Express

To-day's Weather: Fair; Mild.

NO. 10,258. FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933. ONE PENNY.

St. IVEL CHEESE
Aids digestion
2d., 6d. & 8½d. each.

JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS

MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS

DRAMATIC ACTION

"Daily Express" Special Political Correspondent.

ALL Israel is uniting in wrath against the Nazi onslaught on the Jews in Germany.

Adolf Hitler, swept into power by an appeal to elemental patriotism, is making history of a kind he least expected. Thinking to unite only the German nation to race consciousness he has roused the whole Jewish people to a national renaissance.

The appearance of the swastika symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance.

Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have banded together as one man to declare war on the German persecutors of their co-religionists. Sectional differences and antagonisms have been submerged in one common aim—to stand by the 600,000 Jews of Germany who are terrorised by Hitlerist anti-semitism, and to compel Fascist Germany to end its campaign of violence and suppression directed against its Jewish minority.

World Jewry has made up its mind not to rest quiescent in face of this revival of mediæval Jew-

appealing for an end of the Hitler "terror."

Every Rabbi in the City of New York has been placed under a secret obligation by Rabbinical decree to devote Saturday's sermon to the plight of the Jews in Germany.

The "New York Times" this morning says a list of a thousand German immigrants who have come to the United States during recent years has been compiled by an overseas Nazi organisation, the object being to use these people for Nazi propaganda in the United States.

SPECIAL SESSION

The organisation of Jewish youth in Britain is organising demonstrations in London and the provinces during the week-end.

The Board of Deputies of British Jews, representing the entire Jewish community in Great Britain, is meeting in special session on Sunday to discuss the various dangers and devise ways and means to fit the times in countries [illegible]

£833,333 a minute to £4,000,000 a minute.

This is the record of the public's thirst for sound investments with a trustee status.

When the West Riding County Council issued £1,000,000 of 3½ per cent. stock at £99 per cent. last week they obtained £14,000,000 in fifteen minutes.

Yesterday Middlesbrough asked the public to subscribe to £1,000,000 of its 3½ per cent. stock, and raised the price to £99 10s. per cent.

The lists were closed in five minutes, during which time applications had been received for £20,000,000.

THE BIRTH OF AN IDEA

DENNIS GLENNY, the young British dress designer, finds inspiration for his fashions by draping living models. Every man to his own trade!

OFFICER'S DAYS OF LOVE

HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS

AN INCREASE OF THREE SHILLINGS A WEEK

BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

THE "Daily Express" has sent a special representative on an unusual mission. He is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how courageous spending reacts favourably throughout the community.

In his first dispatch it is revealed that the steel masters of Middlesbrough have been able to make a gesture in the cause of high wages.

Fitters in steel works have recently received an increase of 3s. a week. Their wages are not high, but this is a step in the right direction. It is a bright spot in an otherwise black town—brought low by wage cuts and false economy.

CUTS THAT KILL

The Powell Duffryn Steam Coal Company of South Wales increased its profits by £100,000 last year.

Mr. E. L. Hann, the chairman and managing director, told shareholders at yesterday's annual meeting that this had not been achieved by a policy of wage reductions.

In fact he revealed that the earnings of their employees were higher than the average of the coalfield.

New "Sweep" Bill In The Dail

MR. DE VALERA AND STATE CONTROL

SECRET MEASURE

"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.

DUBLIN, Thursday.

WHILE Mr. Jack O'Sheehan, the official announcer of the Irish sweepstake draw, was dividing the remnants of the latest Irish lottery prize fund between lucky ticket-holders in the Plaza Ballroom to-day I was listening to an Under-Secretary of the Free State Government introducing a Bill which may change the whole future, scope, and purpose of these Irish hospitals lotteries.

NO CLUE

A mysterious measure entitled "The Public Hospitals Bill, 1933," appeared on the agenda for this afternoon's meeting of the Dail.

The Bill was set down for formal introduction, and a motion to this effect was moved in a six or seven-minute speech by Mr. Sean O'Kelly, the Minister of Lands [illegible]

MR. MacDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

"PEACE CAN BE KEPT IN EUROPE"

MR. RAMSAY MACDONALD faced a crowded House of Commons yesterday afternoon when he spoke about his visits to Paris, Geneva, and Rome, and his talks with Signor Mussolini.

The German, French, Italian, Polish, and Belgian Ambassadors were among a crowd of diplomatic representatives in their special gallery, and Mr. Bruce, of Australia, and other representatives of the Dominions also listened.

Mr. MacDonald, who was greeted with cheers, said:—

"I take the earliest available opportunity to inform the House regarding what happened while the Foreign Secretary and myself were at Geneva and Rome.

"We were asked by our colleagues here to go to Geneva. first because every report showed that there was a grave danger of immediate collapse of the Disarmament Conference and we felt strongly that it might be possible to avert such a collapse, because we were not at all convinced that it was necessary that it should take place.

Mr. MacDonald.

"Therefore, the Foreign Secretary and I went to Geneva. Our first business was to discover how matters exactly stood, and for that purpose we interviewed for some two or three days the leading delegates from various nations.

"It is perfectly plain that the conference work had suffered [illegible] Geneva and discussed steadily and perhaps an investigation of the conditions of affairs there.

LATE NEWS

LABOUR LEADER BEREAVED

Mrs. Lansbury, wife of Mr. George Lansbury, M.P., leader of the Labour Party, died last night.

Broadcasting Programmes on Page Fifteen.

2. Jews in Germany

One of the consequences that flowed from the antagonistic attitude of so-called World Jewry was the German government's endeavor to remove its Jewish residents, to encourage them to emigrate.

For the German Jews this was a tragic development: Regardless of the fact that "World Jewry" had declared war on Germany, for hundreds of thousands of them Germany was home. Many of them had lived in Germany for generations. At first emigration was not a feasible alternative, and for a long time many could not take that decisive step.

Among the German Jews there were numerous groups and sub-groups, representing a multitude of differing political opinions. Besides purely religious organizations, there flourished very diverse associations, often with opposing viewpoints on various questions.

The four largest Jewish organizations were:

1. The Central Union of German Citizens of Jewish Faith (*Central-Verein deutscher Staatsbürger jüdischen Glaubens*, hereinafter *CV*), which was formed in 1893. Later the organization was renamed the Central Union of Jews in Germany. Membership numbered about 10,000. Its political voice was the *C.V.-Zeitung*.
2. The Zionist Union of Germany (*Zionistische Vereinigung für Deutschland*, hereinafter *ZVfD*), founded

in 1897, with up to 10,000 members. It published the *Jüdische Rundschau* (*Jewish Review*).
In 1925 this Zionist Union split, and the New Zionist Movement arose (*Neu-Zionistische Bewegung*); they also called themselves the Revisionists or State Zionists (*Staatszionisten*). The name State Zionists indicated their desire for a Jewish state. The founder and leader of the Revisionists was Vladimir Jabotinsky. His deputy in Germany was Georg Kareski.

3. The Reich Federation of Jewish Soldiers (*Reichsbund jüdischer Frontsoldaten*, hereinafter *RjF*) was founded in 1919 and had about 10,000 members. It published a newspaper, *Der Schild* (*The Shield*).
4. The Union of National German Jews (*Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden*, hereinafter *VNJ*) was founded in 1921, and had about 10,000 members. Its newspaper was the *Nationaldeutsche Jude* (*National German Jew*).

In order to represent Jewish interests more effectively an umbrella organization was formed, the Reich Deputies of German Jews (*Reichsvertretung der deutschen Juden*, *RV*). In 1939 it changed its name to the Reich Association of Jews in Germany (*Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland*). The *VNJ*, however, refused to join this umbrella organization.

In spite of these differences, two basic directions emerge: one in which Germanism was the top priority and Judaism was a religious matter; the other in which a consciousness of belonging to a separate, Jewish nation was combined with the Jewish religion. The second of these two groups comprised the Zionists, who were a minority among German Jews but in time became the most influential force.

Theodor Herzl, founder of modern Zionism

The majority of Germany's Jews had been settled there for over a century. The Jewish Edict of 1812 eliminated all legal restrictions and gave Jews the same political rights as other Germans. Many of them thus saw themselves as Germans, not aliens. In the first few years after 1933, this attachment to Germany led not only to declarations of support for their German fatherland and the National Socialist movement, but also to open antagonism toward the Zionists, with growing fervor who pressed for emigration.

At first even the Zionist *Jüdische Rundschau* of April 13, 1933, declared:

> *"The German people must know that the historical ties of centuries cannot simply be severed."*

A little later, on August 29, 1933, the same newspaper wrote:

> *"We believe that the German Jews must find their place and their integration in this state, and we hope that it will occur in harmony with the basic principles of the new state."*

Even after the 'Nuremberg Laws,' on September 9, 1935, the *Jüdische Rundschau* wrote that it was now the task of Jews to develop their special status within the German people in a positive way.

Several quotations that document how closely Jewish citizens identified with Germany in those years follow below. This is not to suggest that the majority of Jews did not adopt an attitude of distrust or rejection of the National Socialist government. But there were other points of view as well, that are generally suppressed today.

Two Memoranda of anti-Zionist, National German Jews
A book by Dr. Max Naumann, President of the VNJ.

The first article of the constitution of Union of National German Jews (*VNJ*) states:[3]

> *"The* VNJ *is an organization of Germans of Jewish ancestry who publicly declare that they feel their heritage is the German spirit and German culture, so that they can only feel and think as Germans."*

Dr. Max Naumann, the chairman of the *VNJ*, had published numerous essays about the Jewish question a decade earlier, in 1920 and 1924, *i.e.*, long before the rise of National Socialism. He took the following position in these writings: He differentiates between "*German Jews*" and "*foreign Jews*", stating:

> *"The German Jews belong to the German people, the foreign Jews scattered to the winds are a people without a country – even the English Palestine is not their country and will never be their country."*

He defines the foreign Jews as a group marked by:

---

[3] Ref. in Herrmann, p. 74.

*Max Naumann (1875-1939) was a PhD lawyer, politician and publisher. From 1921 until 1935 he was the president of the German-nationalistic and anti-Zionist Union of National German Jews, which he had established (*Verband nationaldeutscher Juden*,* VnJ*). Between 1922 and 1934 Naumann published the magazine* The National German Jew*.*

> *"the fanatical attachment to backwardness* […] *through the madness of being a community of the chosen and a problem for others."*

He considers the Zionists to be among *"foreign Jews"*. Here again, he distinguishes between two groups. The *"honest and upright thinking Zionists"* are those who recognize their difference and are prepared to live in Germany as foreigners, if need be under legal constraints as aliens. But those who neither belong to the *"German Jews"* nor to the conscious Zionists, are:[4]

> *"the remainder that deserves to perish. It is better that a few rootless perish than that hundreds of thousands of people who know where they belong, perish – our German people must not perish."*

It is possible to claim that this was one man's opinion, but Dr. Naumann was re-elected chairman of the Union of National German Jews year after year. That would not have been possible had the Union sought to distance itself from Dr. Naumann's views. So it is fair to assume that there was

[4] Ref. Herrmann, p. 30.

a group of Jews who shared this extreme view of their Jewishness.

As noted above, the Union of National German Jews refused to join the organization that comprised the other major Jewish groups. Its members felt so German that they saw no need to join a Jewish umbrella organization.

Even more radical was the attitude of a German national youth group, the Black Banner. It dissolved itself in 1934 after a number of its members left Judaism in order, as the official declaration states, to demonstrate "*complete separation from Judaism in every form*."[5]

These national German Jews expressed a number of positive opinions about Germanism and National Socialism as well.

In 1931 the magazine *Der Nationaldeutsche Jude* posed the question: *"Can Jews Be National Socialists?,"* and the answer was a unanimous yes. In its January 1931 issue, the magazine wrote:

> *"Did not we Jews shed our blood on the battlefields for Germany? Was not a Jew the president of the first German Parliament in the Paulskirche?*[6] *Was not the founder of the conservative party a Jew? Whom do the parties thank for having adopted the rallying cry for a united Fatherland, its creation and its organization? The Jews! Who was the first precisely and clearly to formulate the demands that today are the main points of*

---

5 Herrmann, p. 41.

6 This is an error. The president of the first German parliament in the Frankfurt Paulskirche was Heinrich Freiherr von Gaggern. He belonged to an old aristocratic family from Rügen which goes back to the 13th century. Most probably the writer of this article mixed up Gaggern with Martin Eduard von Simson, a converted Jew who in 1871 was the first president of the Reichstag; see Meinhardt.

Georg Kareski (1878-1947), director of the Jewish credit union Iwria, which he had founded in 1927 and which went bankrupt in 1937; between 1928 and 1930 he was president of the Jewish community in Berlin. Since 1934 he headed the revisionist State Zionist organization

the National Socialist Program? A Jew – Walter Rathenau."

In May 1933, after Hitler assumed power, the same magazine wrote in a special edition:

"The Germany of the future is faced with completely new tasks, which can only be solved by a nation renewed at its foundation. To create this nation in the form of a national community that has never before existed in Germany's history, is the major and, if properly undertaken, truly liberating task of the national leader."

In 1934 *VNJ*'s Dr. Max Naumann declared: [7]

"We have placed the well-being of the German peoples and the Fatherland, to which we feel inextricably linked, above our own well-being. That is why we welcomed the January 1933 national uprising, this in spite of the hardships it brought for us, but we saw in it the only means with which to overcome the damage wrought by un-German elements during those 14 tragic years."

An orthodox rabbi from Ansbach wrote in the same year:[8]

---

[7] Ref. Herrmann, p. 22.

> *"I reject the teachings of Marxism from a Jewish viewpoint and profess National Socialism, naturally without its anti-Semitic components. Without this anti-Semitism National Socialism would find its most devoted adherents amongst the orthodox Jews."*

As stated earlier, these views were not that of the Jewish majority, but they were expressed in the media – an attitude, by the way, that the National Socialists did not appreciate. They did not want any support for their ideas from Jewish citizens; they wanted the Jews to disappear from Germany.

The National Socialist attitude corresponded in principle to the Zionist position. They wished to establish a nationalistic Judaism and thus opposed any inner Jewish attachment to anything German. But they approved of National Socialism because they shared its basic tenet: devotion to one's own people and state.

In December 1935 George Kareski, the chairman of the German State Zionists, was interviewed on the Nuremberg Laws by Goebbels's magazine *Der Angriff* . His views on how various questions arising from the legislation had been dealt with were quite positive. Kareski said that the Nuremberg Laws fulfilled old Jewish demands. For example, the separation of German and Jewish nationality, the establishment of schools for Jewish students only, nurturing and supporting a specific Jewish culture, and above all the state prohibition of mixed marriages, which in any case Jewish law did not permit. [9]

---

[8] Ref. Herrmann, p. 3.

[9] *Der Angriff*, December 23, 1935. The text is reproduced in Udo Walendy: "*Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich*" Part 1, *Historische Tatsachen,* No. 61, Vlotho 1993, pp. 17f.

The Kareski interview aroused controversy in Jewish circles, but Kareski received support from orthodox Jews and even more so from Zionist groups.

3. Emigration

For the Zionists the only viable future was in their own country, the former Palestine. But even for them it was unimaginable that all Jews would leave Germany. They wanted to win over the younger Jews for emigration so that they could do the heavy work in Palestine. In order to bring this about they realized that working together with the National Socialists was the only course for their organizations. And that is what happened. Over the following years an ever-closer positive relationship with the National Socialists developed among those Jews who wished to immigrate to Palestine.

German institutions were desirous of completing the emigration as quickly as possible. As noted earlier, the Jewish groups and organizations realized the imperative of emigration only gradually.

There were three Jewish emigration agencies which had operated in Berlin (among other places) since the beginning of the century.

The *Hilfsverein für deutsche Juden* was responsible for emigration to all parts of the world except Palestine. It maintained agents in foreign countries who investigated the possibilities of immigration and settlement, *i.e.*, accommodating German Jews and establishing contact with local Jewish organizations, thereby making it easier for the immigrants to settle in.

Passport of the German Reich, issued on February 14, 1939, to the German Jew Wilhelm "Israel" Steiner. The Reich preferred to see Jews leave the country – for good.

The Palestine Office (*Palästinaamt*) concerned itself with the "*Aliyah*" – literally: ascending – meaning the ascent to Jerusalem, synonymous with immigration to Palestine. Its 'clients' were above all young Jews who were suitable for the hard physical labor that settlement in Palestine brought with it.

A third institution was the Main Office for Jewish Migration Welfare (*Hauptstelle für jüdische Wanderfürsorge*). Initially this agency concerned itself with Jews who were traveling in Germany. Later this organization concerned itself with caring for and resettling non-German Jews.[10]

The National Socialist government attempted to promote the emigration of its unwanted Jewish citizens. Two principal agreements were used by the state to regulate emigration: the "Haavara" and the "Rublee-Wohlthat." The Haavara Agreement was in force from 1933 until 1941 and concerned emigration to Palestine. This agreement is now

[10] This relief organization was founded in 1901, and in 1904 it established its migration section. In 1917 the headquarters for Jewish Travelers Aid was established; the *Palästinaamt der Zionistischen Vereinigung für Deutschland* was established during the 1920s.

regularly mentioned in the relevant literature. In 1972 the former director of the Haavara Agreement, Werner Feilchenfeld, self-published a brochure which has obviously not been read by most people who write about the Haavara; otherwise they might not write so much nonsense about it.

The Rublee-Wohlthat agreement, on the other hand, generally falls under the historical blackout.[11]

It covered the majority of emigrating Jews, all those who did not go to Palestine, but to other European countries or overseas countries. That was about two-thirds of all migrants. Unfortunately this agreement operated for only eight months; then war broke out and regulated emigration came to a stop. We note this point here because it makes clear the intentions of the German government, which were far removed from the 'extermination of the Jews'.

[11] The original English text has been published only in: I. Weckert, *Flashpoint* (*Feuerzeichen*), pp. 145–148. A German translation is found in *Feuerzeichen*, pp. 275–281.

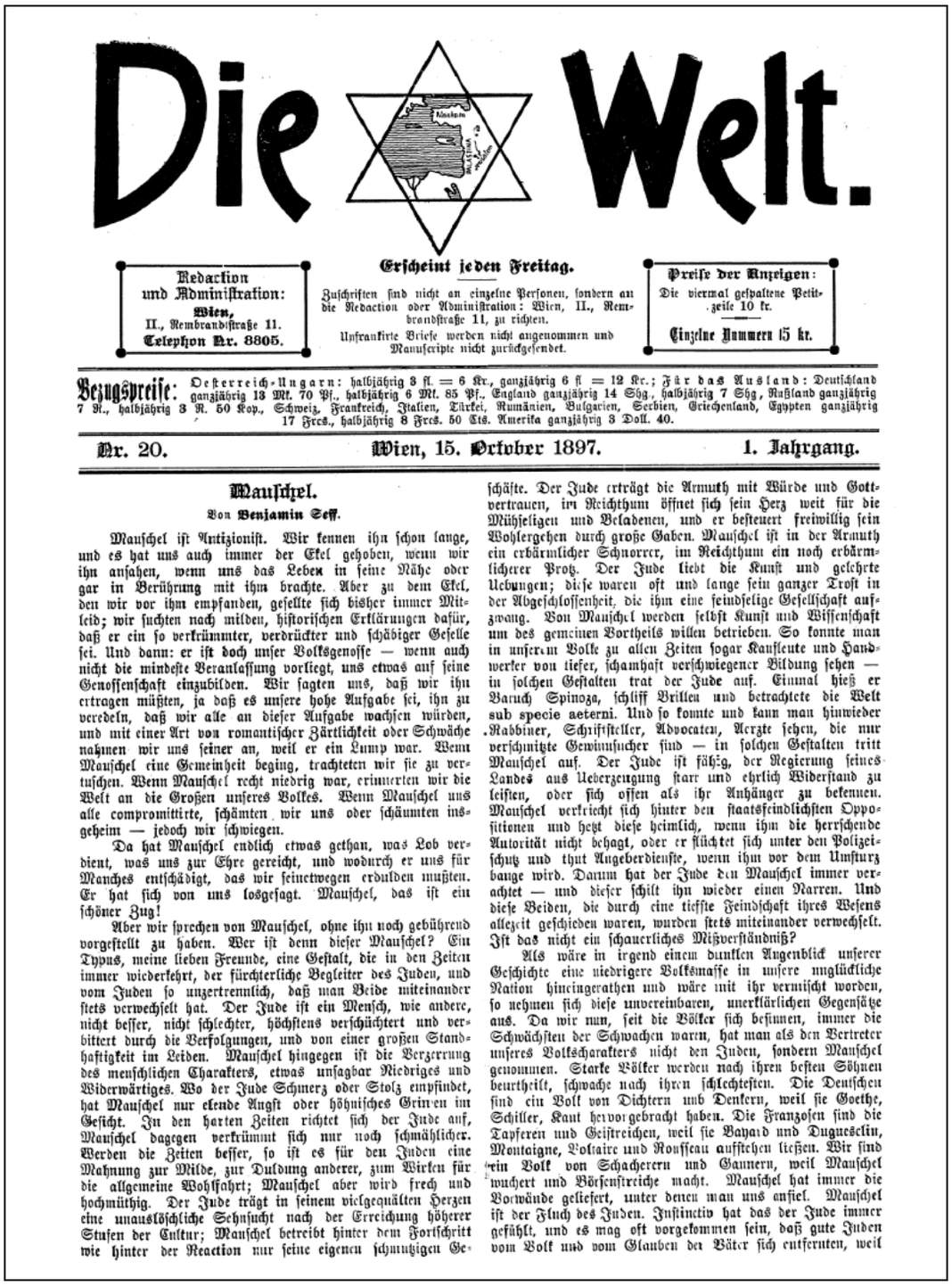

Die Welt.

Redaction und Administration: Wien, II., Rembrandtstraße 11. Telephon Nr. 8805.

Erscheint jeden Freitag.

Zuschriften sind nicht an einzelne Personen, sondern an die Redaction oder Administration: Wien, II., Rembrandtstraße 11, zu richten.

Unfrankirte Briefe werden nicht angenommen und Manuscripte nicht zurückgesendet.

Preise der Anzeigen: Die viermal gespaltene Petitzeile 10 kr.

Einzelne Nummern 15 kr.

Bezugspreise: Oesterreich-Ungarn: halbjährig 3 fl. = 6 Kr., ganzjährig 6 fl = 12 Kr.; Für das Ausland: Deutschland ganzjährig 13 Mk. 70 Pf., halbjährig 6 Mk. 85 Pf., England ganzjährig 14 Shg., halbjährig 7 Shg, Rußland ganzjährig 7 R., halbjährig 3 R. 50 Kop., Schweiz, Frankreich, Italien, Türkei, Rumänien, Bulgarien, Serbien, Griechenland, Egypten ganzjährig 17 Frcs., halbjährig 8 Frcs. 50 Cts. Amerika ganzjährig 3 Doll. 40.

Nr. 20. Wien, 15. Oktober 1897. 1. Jahrgang.

Mauschel.

Von Benjamin Seff.

Mauschel ist Antizionist. Wir kennen ihn schon lange, und es hat uns auch immer der Ekel gehoben, wenn wir ihn ansahen, wenn uns das Leben in seine Nähe oder gar in Berührung mit ihm brachte. Aber zu dem Ekel, den wir vor ihm empfanden, gesellte sich bisher immer Mitleid; wir suchten nach milden, historischen Erklärungen dafür, daß er ein so verkrümmter, verdrückter und schäbiger Geselle sei. Und dann: er ist doch unser Volksgenosse — wenn auch nicht die mindeste Veranlassung vorliegt, uns etwas auf seine Genossenschaft einzubilden. Wir sagten uns, daß wir ihn ertragen müßten, ja daß es unsere hohe Aufgabe sei, ihn zu veredeln, daß wir alle an dieser Aufgabe wachsen würden, und mit einer Art von romantischer Zärtlichkeit oder Schwäche nahmen wir uns seiner an, weil er ein Lump war. Wenn Mauschel eine Gemeinheit beging, trachteten wir sie zu vertuschen. Wenn Mauschel recht niedrig war, erinnerten wir die Welt an die Großen unseres Volkes. Wenn Mauschel uns alle compromittirte, schämten wir uns oder schäumten insgeheim — jedoch wir schwiegen.

Da hat Mauschel endlich etwas gethan, was Lob verdient, was uns zur Ehre gereicht, und wodurch er uns für Manches entschädigt, das wir seinetwegen erdulden mußten. Er hat sich von uns losgesagt. Mauschel, das ist ein schöner Zug!

Aber wir sprechen von Mauschel, ohne ihn noch gebührend vorgestellt zu haben. Wer ist denn dieser Mauschel? Ein Typus, meine lieben Freunde, eine Gestalt, die in den Zeiten immer wiederkehrt, der fürchterliche Begleiter des Juden, und vom Juden so unzertrennlich, daß man Beide miteinander stets verwechselt hat. Der Jude ist ein Mensch, wie andere, nicht besser, nicht schlechter, höchstens verschüchtert und verbittert durch die Verfolgungen, und von einer großen Standhaftigkeit im Leiden. Mauschel hingegen ist die Verzerrung des menschlichen Charakters, etwas unsagbar Niedriges und Widerwärtiges. Wo der Jude Schmerz oder Stolz empfindet, hat Mauschel nur elende Angst oder höhnisches Grinsen im Gesicht. In den harten Zeiten richtet sich der Jude auf, Mauschel dagegen verkrümmt sich nur noch schmählicher. Werden die Zeiten besser, so ist es für den Juden eine Mahnung zur Milde, zur Duldung anderer, zum Wirken für die allgemeine Wohlfahrt; Mauschel aber wird frech und hochmüthig. Der Jude trägt in seinem vielgequälten Herzen eine unauslöschliche Sehnsucht nach der Erreichung höherer Stufen der Cultur; Mauschel betreibt hinter dem Fortschritt wie hinter der Reaction nur seine eigenen schmutzigen Geschäfte. Der Jude erträgt die Armuth mit Würde und Gottvertrauen, im Reichthum öffnet sich sein Herz weit für die Mühseligen und Beladenen, und er besteuert freiwillig sein Wohlergehen durch große Gaben. Mauschel ist in der Armuth ein erbärmlicher Schnorrer, im Reichthum ein noch erbärmlicherer Protz. Der Jude liebt die Kunst und gelehrte Uebungen; diese waren oft und lange sein ganzer Trost in der Abgeschlossenheit, die ihm eine feindselige Gesellschaft aufzwang. Von Mauschel werden selbst Kunst und Wissenschaft um des gemeinen Vortheils willen betrieben. So konnte man in unserem Volke zu allen Zeiten sogar Kaufleute und Handwerker von tiefer, schamhaft verschwiegener Bildung sehen — in solchen Gestalten trat der Jude auf. Einmal hieß er Baruch Spinoza, schliff Brillen und betrachtete die Welt sub specie aeterni. Und so konnte und kann man hinwieder Rabbiner, Schriftsteller, Advocaten, Aerzte sehen, die nur verschmitzte Gewinnsucher sind — in solchen Gestalten tritt Mauschel auf. Der Jude ist fähig, der Regierung seines Landes aus Ueberzeugung starr und ehrlich Widerstand zu leisten, oder sich offen als ihr Anhänger zu bekennen. Mauschel verkriecht sich hinter den staatsfeindlichsten Oppositionen und hetzt diese heimlich, wenn ihm die herrschende Autorität nicht behagt, oder er flüchtet sich unter den Polizeischutz und thut Angeberdienste, wenn ihm vor dem Umsturz bange wird. Darum hat der Jude den Mauschel immer verachtet — und dieser schilt ihn wieder einen Narren. Und diese Beiden, die durch eine tiefste Feindschaft ihres Wesens allezeit geschieden waren, wurden stets miteinander verwechselt. Ist das nicht ein schauerliches Mißverständniß?

Als wäre in irgend einem dunklen Augenblick unserer Geschichte eine niedrigere Volksmasse in unsere unglückliche Nation hineingerathen und wäre mit ihr vermischt worden, so nehmen sich diese unvereinbaren, unerklärlichen Gegensätze aus. Da wir nun, seit die Völker sich besinnen, immer die Schwächsten der Schwachen waren, hat man als den Vertreter unseres Volkscharakters nicht den Juden, sondern Mauschel genommen. Starke Völker werden nach ihren besten Söhnen beurtheilt, schwache nach ihren schlechtesten. Die Deutschen sind ein Volk von Dichtern und Denkern, weil sie Goethe, Schiller, Kant hervorgebracht haben. Die Franzosen sind die Tapferen und Geistreichen, weil sie Bayard und Duguesclin, Montaigne, Voltaire und Rousseau aufstehen ließen. Wir sind ein Volk von Schacherern und Gannern, weil Mauschel wuchert und Börsenstreiche macht. Mauschel hat immer die Vorwände geliefert, unter denen man uns anfiel. Mauschel ist der Fluch des Juden. Instinctiv hat das der Jude immer gefühlt, und es mag oft vorgekommen sein, daß gute Juden vom Volk und vom Glauben der Väter sich entfernten, weil

First issue of the newspaper Die Welt *(*The World*) of October 15, 1897, central organ of the Zionist movement. Since Herzl's appeal to establish a "Jewish State", emigration of the Jews was advocated with fervor by the Jews. Herzl's program has changed Judaism decisively. With this idea, the foundation of Zionism was created.*

4. Haavara

4.1. Origin and Activities

Already in February 1933 Palestinian representatives of the citrus-growing company *Hanotea Ltd*. approached the German government to explore ways of realizing their mutual interests: for the Germans, the emigration of Jews; for the Jewish Palestinians, the immigration of Jews. The Jewish side attempted to get advantageous emigration conditions that would benefit Palestine. The German authorities accepted the Jewish proposals, and in May 1933 the first accords on economic policy were signed. These formed the basis of the Haavara Agreement. The word Haavara (Haavara, with emphasis on the last syllable) is Hebrew for 'transfer,' *i.e.*, to transport/transfer, in this case the transfer of wealth and goods. It is by this Hebrew name that the agreement became known in German files. [12]

The Haavara provided for the following arrangement: Jews who wished to migrate to Palestine could deposit their money into one or more accounts of Jewish banks in Germany. They could make such deposits even if they re-

[12] Circular 54/33 of the Reich Economic Ministry of August 28, 1933, Political Archive of Foreign Affairs (PA/AA), special W, Financial planning 16, vol 2. The text of the Haavara Agreement is reproduced in: I. Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, pp. 219 f.

mained in Germany in the foreseeable future, *i.e.*, even if they had merely the intention of emigrating from Germany. They could then use this money for the benefit of any Jewish settlers already in Palestine, or they could invest the money in Palestine. They were also able to pay their medical insurance out of this money, up to ten years in advance. German Jews thereby received rights that German Reich citizens did not enjoy. Feilchenfeld wrote:[13]

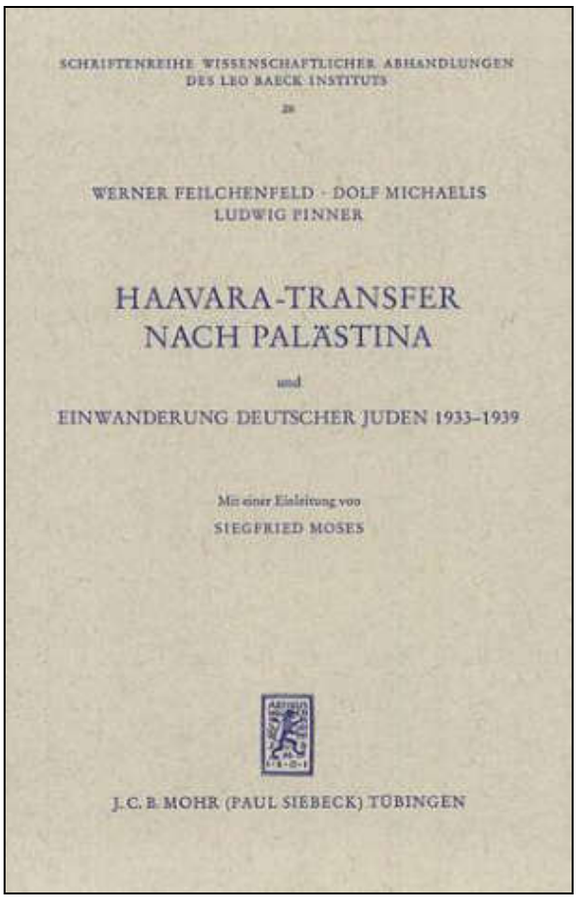
SCHRIFTENREIHE WISSENSCHAFTLICHER ABHANDLUNGEN
DES LEO BAECK INSTITUTS

WERNER FEILCHENFELD · DOLF MICHAELIS
LUDWIG FINNER

HAAVARA-TRANSFER
NACH PALÄSTINA

und

EINWANDERUNG DEUTSCHER JUDEN 1933–1939

Mit einer Einleitung von
SIEGFRIED MOSES

J. C. B. MOHR (PAUL SIEBECK) TÜBINGEN

Feilchenfeld's trend-setting paper about the Haavara agreement

> *"Preparations for a home in Palestine for those still in Germany were a breakthrough as regards the currency controls prohibition that applied to Germans investing overseas."*

A traveler's credit agreement, in cooperation with a travel agency in Tel Aviv, was built into the Haavara Agreement; it enabled prospective German Jews to journey to Palestine to find out what opportunities the country offered. They paid their expenses in Reichsmarks, and in Palestine received vouchers for all incurred costs. This as well was an exceptional provision: Due to strict foreign currency

[13] Feilchenfeld, p. 48.

regulations, it was almost impossible for Germans to travel outside of Germany. The tours organized by the *KdF* (*Kraft durch Freude*) [Strength through Joy, an organization which offered affordable cruises to German workers and their families–ed.]) were settled by clearances.)

Once ready to emigrate, individuals received from their German bank, according to the exchange value, the minimum amount of foreign currency needed, 1000 Palestine pounds (the value of the Palestine pound was equal to that of the English pound sterling).

The Israeli historian Avraham Barkai has stressed that, given the prevailing foreign currency regulations, this allocation of foreign currency exclusively to emigrating Jewish citizens was a marked exception.[14]

Upon entering Palestine, the Jews from Germany had to show their money. A study of some years ago interpreted the 1000 pounds required for entry as payment for an entry visa.[15] This is complete nonsense. The money was theirs, and they were only required to present it in order to demonstrate that they were able to support themselves and to create a new life so as not to burden the Jewish community in Palestine.

The rest of their money remained at their disposal in their Haavara account. Upon migrating they could take their complete household with them, including equipment and instruments needed for establishing themselves in their professions. All German citizens who decided to emigrate from

---

[14] *Vom Boycott zur "Entjudung,"* p. 63.

[15] Kroh, *David Kämpft*, p. 24. This work is full of inaccuracies and distortions. The entire treatment of emigration is full of false assertions; e.g., p. 28: "*The National Socialists made their expulsion pay*," or, immigrants to Palestine had to pay the Reich flight tax and exchange currency at a fantastic rate. Both are untrue.

Germany had to pay a "Reich flight tax" (*Reichsfluchtsteuer*), something the Jews who left Germany under Haavara did not.

The Haavara accounts also paid for goods imported from Germany by Palestinian traders and merchants. In Palestine the immigrants received the equivalent in homes, land, citrus orchards, or the full amount in cash. A supplementary agreement enabled merchants from Egypt, Syria and Iraq to finance imports from Germany through Haavara.[16]

Additional rules and special privileges benefited the immigrant Jews from Germany in Palestine, among them that all social security and pension payments could be transferred without deductions.[17]

Jews living in Palestine could also make payments to friends in Germany through Haavara:[18]

> *"The sponsor paid the equivalent value in Palestinian currency at a discounted rate to the Haavara in favor of the recipient in Germany. The recipient of such support then received the equivalent in Reichsmarks through the Paltreu*[19] *in Berlin. This system of a clearing house in private hands for payments of benefits to Germany developed in 1937 into a world-wide organization. Its task was to organize the relief payments from all over the world, and to use the accumulated foreign currency for the transfer of Jewish capital to Palestine."*

---

[16] Feilchenfeld, pp. 54f.

[17] *Ibidem*, p. 49

[18] *Ibidem*, pp. 61f.

[19] The "Paltreu" was a kind of sister organization of the Haavara. Its task was to enable the transfer of assets beyond the limits imposed on the Haavara. Both Haavara and Paltreu were controlled by Jews.

Another form of clearing is recounted by adviser to the Reichsbank Walther Utermöhle, former director of the center for currency control in the Reich Ministry of Economics:[20]

> *"This enabled a clearing between emigrating Jews and* [...] *from overseas returning Germans. For example, if a German could not sell his house or business* [because of the boycott in a foreign country] *but found a Jew in Germany who had similar assets, then permission to exchange was given where neither side made an unfair gain."*

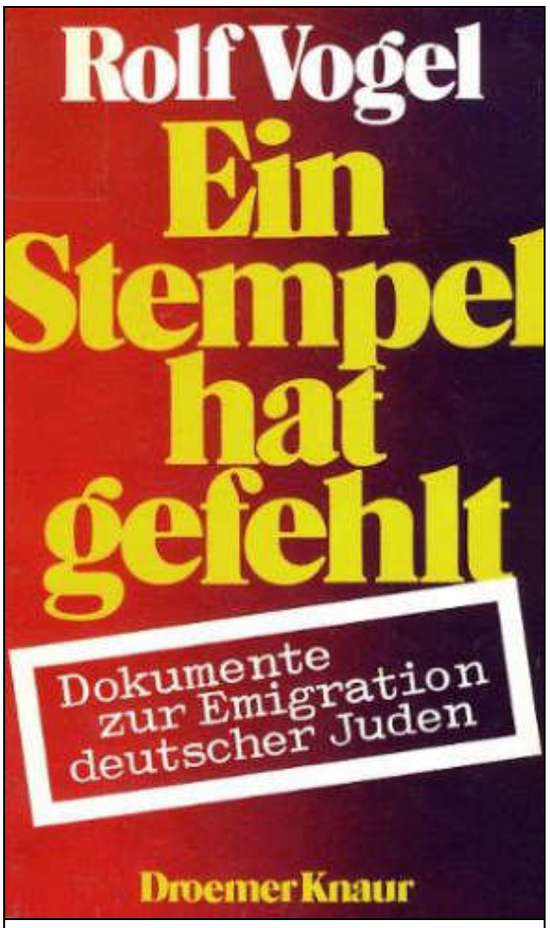

A Stamp Was Missing: Documents on the Emigration of German Jews

Besides the official regulations that applied to the Jews, there was a number of cases that were regulated through the Haavara to the advantage of the emigrants.

The Haavara was beneficial to those Jews unable to raise the one thousand pounds required in order to go to Palestine. The Haavara enabled them to obtain loans repayable years later.[21] For these individuals the normal transfer fees were reduced by 50 percent, thereby enabling virtually

---

[20] Letter in *Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung*, December 16, 1977.
[21] Adler-Rudel, pp. 102f.

every Jew in Germany who desired to go to Palestine to emigrate.

Insofar as the basic tenor of the Haavara Agreement reflected the German government's encouragement for Jews to emigrate, it also encouraged some Germans to actions that verged on the illegal. Rolf Vogel, the former Jewish journalist and publisher of the *Deutschlandberichte*, which aimed at promoting German-Jewish understanding, reports the following:[22]

> *"Numerous individual actions of support were not legal, especially in cases where Jews did not wish to go to Palestine and could not be helped in any other way. It so happened that Jews sold their businesses and then lost their proceeds because they could not transfer them. To prevent this loss, government officials offered Jewish proprietors not emigration, but rather the opportunity to represent their own business overseas. By receiving high commissions and the proceeds from sales as representatives of their own firms, Jewish businessmen got back most of their lost money.*
>
> *Another transfer trick, also conducted with the knowledge and good will of the foreign-currency bureaucrats, was the transfer of money through the courts: A person left at the court an envelope marked 'My last will.' The person then migrated, and after a few months would make a request to the local judiciary to have his envelope containing money and shares forwarded on to him from Germany.*
>
> *Money could be transferred just as smoothly by an advertisement in the paper. For example, a Jew in Zurich would place an advertisement in the* Völkischer Beo-

[22] Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt*, pp. 48f.

bachter*: 'Representative required'. He would then have someone in Germany send envelopes filled with money or shares to the* Völkischer Beobachter*, which then collected and forwarded them on to Zurich."*

In some respects the Haavara assisted in developing German exports, though this was not a primary factor, despite what one reads occasionally today.[23]

Altogether one should not exaggerate the consequences of the agreement for the German economy. The consumption of goods by a community of 200,000 to 300,000 people – and the *Yishuv* (the Jewish community in Palestine) was no larger than that – which was also limited to certain goods, was not in a position to lend a country of sixty million any essential export help. Furthermore, there was no foreign currency flow to be gained by selling to Palestine; payment was in German money from the Haavara accounts. Even Feilchenfeld stressed that the export activity of the Haavara offered no significant advantage for Germany, because *"Haavara brought Germany no gains in foreign exchange."* (p. 29).

For Palestine the Haavara brought untold advantages. In the brochure published by Feilchenfeld, Dr. Ludwig Pinner, a former member of Haavara Society, is tireless in singing the praises of the agreement:[24]

> *"Until the beginning of the 1930s Palestine was an agricultural country with a primitive level of development."*

---

[23] E.g. F. Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, p. 83 writes:

> *"The fear of a German decline in goods on the international market, and thus the Middle East market, influenced the German government in its decision to sign the Haavara Transfer Agreement with the Zionist representatives in summer 1933."*

[24] Feilchenfeld, pages as indicated.

It was only the immigrants from Germany that

> *"altered the economic structure and the social composition of the 'Yishuv' and contributed significantly to its development. Under their influence and participation industrial output doubled, technology modernized, and slowly the choice and quality of manufactured goods reached a European standard."* (p. 107)

Georg Landauer (1895-1954)

> *"The activity of the German Jews as industrialists and investors was decisive for the development of the '*Yishuv*' out of its pre-industrial and pre-capitalist stage."* (p. 102)

> "[Their influence] *on the development of Jewish Palestine was found not only in the economic and social sphere; it was also marked in the cultural, scientific and artistic spheres. The modernization of hospitals, made possible by the Transfer, made Palestine one of the most renowned medical centers."* (p. 106)

> *"The commitment of these people in research and teaching institutions, in business and administration, in public life and in the defense organizations was immeasurably important for the preparation of the 'Yishuv' for the fateful task that stood before them."* (p. 108)

The money of the 'capitalists,' who thanks to the Haavara could migrate to Palestine practically unhindered, also made migration to Palestine possible for workers. Dr.

Georg Landauer, the director of the German section of the Jewish Agency and a member of the board of directors of the Haavara, stated in an interview with the *Jüdische Rundschau* of February 18, 1936:

> *"Palestine as a developing country can absorb new immigrants looking for work proportionate to the inflowing capital and entrepreneurial spirit that creates new jobs."*

But there was the fear that wealthy Jews would go elsewhere with their capital and that only poor Jews would come to Palestine. Landauer warned:

> *"It is not possible to have worker immigrants without the immigration of employers."*

4.2. Opposition to the Haavara

4.2.1. …on the Jewish side

Although the Haavara Agreement was advantageous for both the Jews and for Palestine, opposition to it was significant. The behind-the-scenes battles are described in detail by Edwin Black in his book *The Transfer Agreement*. The fact that there was an agreement between the Third Reich and the Zionists to the advantage of Israel seems to him incomprehensible and unpardonable, and he accuses the Jewish agencies involved of "*Nazi collaboration*". Black's attitude is all the more inexplicable because he is convinced that all Jews who remained in Germany became victims of the 'Holocaust'.

Jewish organizations around the world complained of their own people's violation of the boycott against Germany. The welfare of the German Jews who migrated to Pales-

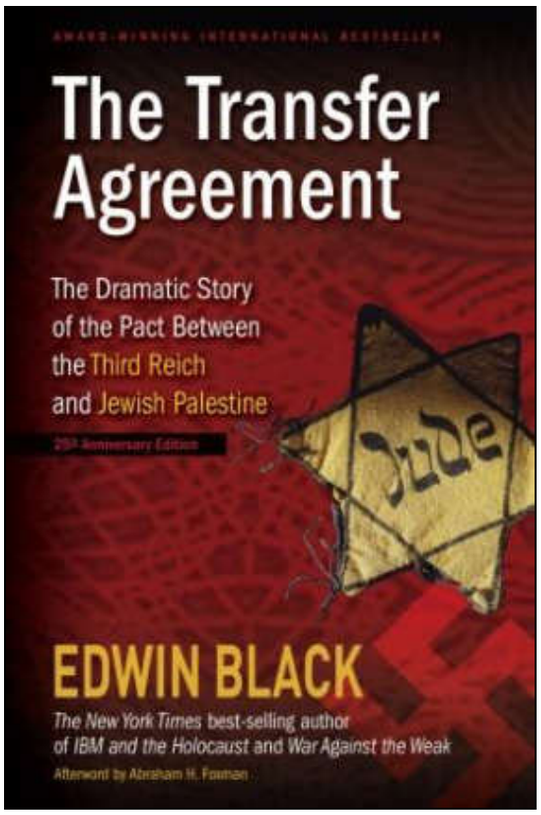

tine meant little to them; they regarded the betrayal of general Jewish interests as far more important.

There were problems in Palestine as well. The Haavara's monopoly on importing German goods aroused envy among Palestinian traders, who saw their own existence threatened. This was especially the case with nascent Jewish industries in Palestine, which strove to sell their own goods and revolted against the cheaper and better-quality products from Germany. The Haavara finally had to yield to the demands of the Jewish entrepreneurs in Palestine, and stopped importing certain goods, thus guaranteeing the protection of "*Tozeret Haaretz*" (products made in Israel). Enterprising businessmen exploited this dispensation to their own advantage. There were cases in which an enterprise obtained a factory through Haavara, then used the "*Tozeret Haaretz*" protection for its own manufactured goods. As a result the demand for imported goods and the transfer of money on the Haavara accounts declined.[25]

On November 12, 1935 the *Jüdische Rundschau* bemoaned this lack of solidarity with the immigrant Jews from Germany:

---

[25] Feilchenfeld, p. 54.

> *"The transfer question is of financial importance for the emigration of Jews from Germany to Palestine, as well as for the transfer of money into the Jewish funds. Without this capital transfer it is almost impossible to emigrate in style* […] *That this matter regularly comes up in public discussion in Palestine may be due partly to a lack of knowledge of the real factors, and partly due to those who wish to eliminate the competition that Haavara generates out of economic or other motives."*

4.2.2. …on the German side

The Haavara Agreement was also not universally welcomed by Germans. It was of course quite a burden on the German foreign exchange market, and there were also political disadvantages. The German consul general in Jerusalem, Hans Döhle, emphasized in a March 22, 1937, study that through the Haavara Agreement the German government had "*subordinated all considerations that are decisive in advancing German interests in other countries*" to the "*facilitation of Jewish emigration from Germany and the settlement of immigrant Jews in Palestine*." The strengthening of the Jewish economy "*that we made possible through facilitating the transplanting of German-Jewish industrial firms to Palestine*" necessarily worked against Germany on the world market. Döhle stressed that "*the opposition of the Palestinian Jews to Germanism is manifested at every opportunity*."[26]

Great Britain felt itself disadvantaged in its Palestinian mandate by the import of German goods and began to attack Germany in its press. According to Döhle's study, the

---

[26] In: Vogel, pp. 110f.

negative imbalance of the Haavara Agreement was as follows:

1. Through export of goods with no foreign currency inflow.
2. Building up the Jewish economy builds anti-German Jewish influence in Palestine.
3. Direction of German imports to Palestine through the Jewish Agency without regard for German mercantile interests.
4. Anger among the local Arab and German businessmen, who can only trade with Germany through the Jewish Agency.
5. Anger of the British Mandatary administration, threatened by the German competition.

If one recalls that Döhle witnessed anti-German incidents and was aware how much the country owed to German immigrants, his critical assessment was not unjustified. Palestine was like the animal that bites the hand that feeds it. The hostility of the Jews toward Germany expressed itself on many different levels. For example, during a Purim procession[27] Germany was depicted as a poisonous-green

---

[27] Purim: The biblical book of Esther relates a historically unverifiable tale. Esther, the Jewish wife of the Persian king, discovers a plan to exterminate the Jews of Persia, to be carried out by Haman, a court official. The Persian king, Artaxerxes, is not opposed to this plan. Esther formulates a plan to save her people. On the occasion of a banquet, Esther seduces Haman and is then found by the king in a compromising situation. She informs the king that Haman has raped her. Now the king's anger turns against Haman, who is hanged. Esther succeeds in convincing the king to give the Jews free rein against their opponents.

> *"In all provinces of King Artaxerxes the Jews came together in the cities and attacked all those who had planned the downfall of the Jews. No one could stand against them; all peoples feared them."* (Esther 9.2)

fire-breathing dragon covered with swastikas, and a placard demanded "*Tozeret Haaretz*" protection and a boycott of German goods.[28]

In spite of it all, Adolf Hitler decided repeatedly that emigration of Jews was to be supported with all means and that a suspension of the Haavara Agreement was out of the question.

The transfer of assets through the Haavara remained possible even after the war began, through neutral countries. These connections broke down only after December 1941, following America's entry into the war.

Winding up the Haavara in Germany was entrusted to two Jewish banks, Warburg in Hamburg and Wassermann in Berlin. At the end of the war there was still Haavara money in the accounts, which had been frozen by the German government as enemy funds; after 1945 the money was paid out in full to the owners. [29]

The Bible reports that in just two days 75,000 people were murdered by the Jews. As already stated, history offers no foundation for this. According to one theology textbook (Preuß/Berger, *Bibelkunde*, p. 118):

> *"Judaism found in the book of Esther a narrative of wish-fulfillment, of things lacking in the Jews' actual circumstances."*

In memory of this pogrom of revenge (Why revenge? Nothing had happened to the Jews!), the Purim festival arose and is celebrated to this day in February/March as a joyous occasion in a carnival atmosphere.

[28] Mildenstein in: *Der Angriff*, November 1, 1934.

[29] Feilchenfeld, p. 71.

5. Emigration and the SS

Besides the Reich Economic Ministry, it was paradoxically the SS and its agencies that supported and encouraged the emigration of the Jews.

The SS took it upon itself to influence German Jewish policy from the very beginning. It suggested mass emigration but warned against putting pressure on those Jews who felt German first, then Jewish. In those Jews it was necessary first to awaken a Jewish consciousness and a Jewish self-image. This was to take place through Jewish cultural [30] organizations. Only a Jew who had become conscious of his identity would be prepared to leave Germany and to immigrate to a future Jewish homeland.[31]

It was under such auspices that the SS and Gestapo conducted all supportive and protective measures involving Jewish institutions. As strange as it may sound, it was to the Gestapo to which many Jews turned whenever a German bureaucracy disadvantaged them or if they needed some other form of help.

For example, when during the so-called *Kristallnacht* in November 1938 the Jewish Emigration Center on Ber-

---

[30] It is surely a paradox for those who have derived their historical knowledge from the media, wherein the SS is depicted as a murderous Third Reich gang, with chief responsibility for the Jewish 'Holocaust'.

[31] Reichsführer SS, Chef des Sicherheitsamtes: "Lagebericht Mai/Juni 1934, Die Judenfrage"; quoted in: Nicosia, p. 106.

Das Schwarze Korps

ZEITUNG DER SCHUTZSTAFFELN DER NSDAP

Wenn das der Führer wüßte...

Trachtenverbot für Juden

Die einzige Tracht, die man solchen Typen zugestehen soll, ist eine Tracht Prügel!

In the SS newspaper Das Schwarze Korps *(*The Black Brigade*) sentences like the following could be read: "The time should not be too far off when Palestine can welcome again the sons it lost more than a thousand years ago. Our wishes accompany them, with governmental sympathy." (May 1935, p. 1)*

lin's Meinekestrasse was damaged, it was the SS that sent a team to clean up and to ensure that the office would be functioning again as soon as possible.[32]

Leopold Edler von Mildenstein, who later headed the Jewish section of the SS, published a kind of propaganda tract for migration to Palestine as early as 1934. In that year Mildenstein traveled to Palestine and remained there for

[32] Nicosia, p. 244.

Assembly of newspaper clippings of the NS newspaper Der Angriff *(*The Attack*) on the supplement "A Nazi Travels to Palestine."*

half a year. His travelogue titled *"Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina"* (A Nazi travels to Palestine) was serialized in Goebbels's magazine *Der Angriff* (Sept. 26 to Oct. 9, 1934). The report is lively, vividly written, and offers an interesting picture of conditions in the British mandate and of the political currents that prevailed in Palestine in the early 1930s. It is still quite readable today. Mildenstein used the pseudonym *"Lim"* – the first three letters of his name, read from right to left as in Hebrew.

The SS and Gestapo participated in establishing and financing the re-training camps which in the meantime had been established by Zionist organizations all over Germany.

A coin minted by the Angriff *newspaper to commemorate the publication of the travel report by Baron Leopold Itz Edler von Mildenstein about his journey to Palestine.*

In these camps young Jews were to learn agricultural and trades to prepare them for the completely different life of Palestine. In part the SS even provided the land on which such camps could be established. Nicosia reproduces a map from August 1936 on which are marked 40 such establishments all across the Reich, from the farthest north (Flensburg and Gut Lobitten, Königsberg/East Prussia) to Gut Winkelhof in the south, near the Swiss border (see illustration).[33]

Such re-training camps were established even in Austria, the former *Ostmark*, after its annexation. Adolf Eichmann, the director of the Vienna *Hauptamt für jüdische Auswanderung* (Main Office for Jewish Emigration) actively supported this program. Later, in concert with the Mossad, he vigorously supported illegal Jewish emigration. Occasionally, SS units escorted Jewish emigration groups

[33] Nicosia, *Third Reich* …, p. 217. Only in the original English edition. In the German translation there is only a blank page. Nicosia cites as his source a document from the National Archive, USA: NA T-175/411, 2935451.

Jewish Re-training Camps of the Hechaluz in Germany as of August 1936

across the border, and ensured that they crossed unhindered. Hannah Arendt was of the opinion that Eichmann's comment before the Jerusalem Tribunal in 1960 – that he had saved hundreds of thousands of Jewish lives by such measures – was factual, even though it was met with scornful laughter in court.[34]

[34] Arendt, p. 56; Kimche, pp. 17, 30. There is no evidence to support Kimche's contention that emigrating Jews had to pay to get out. This appears to be the sort of imaginary assertion without which it is not possible for Jews to write books that deal with such topics.

6. The Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement

The Haavara Agreement specifically dealt with migration to Palestine. The second state-regulated process was the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement, which concerned itself with immigration to other countries, the goal of the majority of emigrating Jews. Just as did Palestine, other countries also required proof of the immigrant's financial self-sufficiency, which caused considerable problems for Germany. The German Reichsbank was forced to provide large amounts of

Myron Taylor gives a speech during the international conference on Jewish refugees from Nazi Germany in Evian-les-Bains, France. Next to him is James Grover McDonald.

already-scarce foreign currency for this emigration. Many countries refused to accept Jewish immigrants as well.

George Rublee (1868-1957) was a U.S. lawyer engaged in public matters, who got increasingly involved in foreign affairs starting in 1917.

This topic was addressed at the international refugee conference in the summer of 1938 at the French health resort Evian-les-Bains on Lake Geneva. Representatives from 32 countries met there at the Hotel Royal from July 6–15 to discuss how German Jews could be helped. All the conference participants were united: They condemned the prevailing anti-Semitism in Germany, they were most empathetic toward the poor Jews who had been expelled from their homes, they agreed on resolutions that places must be found where the Jews could accommodated – but every single speaker emphasized that unfortunately his country was not in a position to help by taking in a larger number of immigrants.

The only result to come out of the conference was the establishment of an "Intergovernmental Committee" based in London. Its president was a lawyer from New York, George Rublee.

From the outset Rublee tried to establish contact with the German government. This endeavor, which was supported by the German ambassador in London, Herbert von Dirksen, and the director of the political section of the Foreign Ministry, Ernst Woermann, was successfully sabotaged

Helmuth C. H. Wohlthat (1893 – 1982) was a German political scientist and economist. Since 1934 he was the head of the Department for the Procurement of Foreign Currencies within the Reich Department of Commerce. In 1938 he transferred to the Prussian State Government. As State Secretary of the agency in charge of the "four year plan," he was an immediate subordinate of Hermann Göring. There he was primarily in charge of foreign trade and foreign currency regulation. In this position he brokered the so-called Rublee-Wohlthat agreement with George Rublee of the Intergovernmental Committee on Refugees in February 1939. It was meant to organize the emigration of Jews from Germany.

for months on end by the state secretary in the Foreign Ministry, Ernst von Weizsäcker, father of postwar German President Richard von Weizsäcker.

Weizsäcker let Rublee understand that he should not hope for any kind of cooperation from the German side. He repeatedly rejected any attempts from other diplomats to put Rublee in contact with German authorities. He even forbade the German embassy in London to respond in any way to Rublee's attempts to make contact, or so much as to mention them in Berlin. He inquired of the British chargé d'affaires in Berlin whether Rublee was Aryan. When Rublee wanted to travel to Berlin of his own accord,

Weizsäcker bluntly rejected his request because to his mind it was of no value.[35]

Finally Hitler learned of Weizsäcker's unauthorized conduct and immediately summoned Reichsbank President Schacht to his office. He authorized Schacht to work out a financial plan that would enable Germany's remaining Jews to emigrate. Schacht developed a proposal, and in mid-December 1938 Hitler dispatched him to London for a discussion with Rublee and other individuals.

After the war Schacht described this so as to suggest that the plan and the trip to England had been his idea, which he had had to convince Hitler to adopt. Contemporary documents prove otherwise. After his return from London, an article written on his initiative appeared in the *Berliner Zeitung* of December 19, 1938:

---

[35] Compare with Weizsäcker's own account: in ADAP, Serie D, Bd. V.:

> *"27.7.1938: The American Ambassador spoke with me today* […] *on whether we might not in any way support the Evian Committee* […]. *I said he need not be hopeful about it."* (Doc. 641, p. 754).
>
> *"18.10.1938: The British Ambassador delivered to me the attached memorandum, which the intergovernmental committee* […] *is dealing with. In this memorandum – as during the past two months – it is suggested that the London-based director of the committee, the American Rublee, and his colleague Mr. Pell, come to Berlin and begin talks* […]. *I advised the Ambassador – as I did last summer – that a trip by Mr. Rublee to Germany is, according to my personal view, of no value."* (Doc. 645, p. 758.)
>
> *"7.11.1938: The British chargé d'affaires asked me again today in matters Rublee. I explained to him,* […] *'the matter needs time.* […] *I asked in what percentage was Rublee Aryan* […]*"* (Doc. 648, p. 761)

C.f. Documents 646, 647, 662. Further rejections from Weizsäcker and the AA are cited in Vogel, pp. 180–228.

"Schacht Discussion in London, the Purpose of the Trip."

Saboteur Ernst von Weizsäcker

The Foreign Ministry was annoyed at this and Weizsäcker was given the task of getting an explanation from Schacht. This occurred in a telephone conversation on December 20, 1938, about which Weizsäcker wrote a memo.[36] It states that Weizsäcker had asked Schacht whether he had received an order from the Führer, and whether he, Schacht, had initiated the newspaper report:

"President Schacht unhesitatingly admitted that the article came from him. It concerned a command from the Führer, which he, the president, had executed within the prescribed framework in London. The Führer requests a report after return. He, Schacht, has now made an appointment to report to the Führer within the next two days, and then will also call upon the Reich minister [Ribbentrop] *to give a report. He will not comment further on the matter until he has reported to the Führer ."*

Schacht's later recollection of his activities at this stage of his career was obviously influenced by subsequent historical events. His version and what the documents reveal are quite different.

---

[36] ADAP Series D, Bd. V, pp. 768f, Doc. 655.

Hjalmar Schacht

In any case, in 1938 the Schacht Plan was adopted by the Intergovernmental Committee as a basis for discussion. In January 1939 Rublee was invited to Berlin independently of the Foreign Ministry. There he discussed matters first with Schacht, then with Göring's ministerial director Helmut Wohlthat. Within four weeks the Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement had been reached.

The basic idea of the agreement was: By establishing trust funds which would comprise 25 percent of the wealth belonging to Jews in Germany, Jewish emigration would be financed through foreign loans. Each emigrant would, in addition to receiving the requisite amount of cash for entry (*Vorzeigegeld*), receive a minimum amount of capital necessary to establish himself. About 150,000 able-bodied Jews were marked for emigration, and their next of kin were to follow later. The Intergovernmental Committee would concern itself with which countries Jews could migrate to. All Jews over 45 were to be able to remain in Germany and be protected from discrimination. Residential and work restrictions for these Jews were to be lifted.

The text of the memorandum on the Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement was an official contract. Rublee wrote it up after his return to London, and sent it to Wohlthat. Weizsäcker

hesitated to sign it,[37] because the Foreign Ministry had not been involved in the negotiations – something he himself had prevented.

Therefore it was Hermann Göring who presented the text to Adolf Hitler, who wholeheartedly assented to it. For his part, Rublee passed the text to the Intergovernmental Committee, made up of the representatives of 30 countries. The committee gave Rublee the task of informing Wohlthat that these countries had taken note of the agreement with interest, and that they would do everything to facilitate the emigration of Jews from Germany on its terms.

In practice this support proved less than promised, but that was not the fault of the agreement or of its German initiators.

After successfully concluding the negotiations, the 72-year-old Rublee resigned from his post as director of the Intergovernmental Committee.

In England a finance company was founded with start-up capital of one million dollars. In the United States, Jewish bankers pledged to raise enough capital to guarantee the realization of every settlement project. The new director of the Intergovernmental Committee, Sir Herbert Emerson, was convinced that the emigration of Jews had been secured and that it would be completed in three to five years' time.[38]

In January 1939 the Reich Center for Jewish Emigration was founded in Berlin. Its work was based on the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement. It cooperated closely with the Reich Jewish Association in order to simplify the emigration process.

---

[37] "Signing of Agreement with Mr. Rublee is out of the question," ADAP Series D, Bd. 5, Doc.662.

[38] Vogel, pp. 252f.

The process began slowly, because most countries refused to take in Jewish immigrants. But at least the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement had removed the financial barriers. Of this period, Rublee later wrote:[39]

> *"The Germans fulfilled all their obligations* […] *In the months between my departure from Germany and the outbreak of war few, if any, Jewish persecutions occurred in Germany. Some left, and the rest had it easier in Germany. I received quite a number of letters from Germany wherein* […] *Jews* […] *thanked me for what I had done for them."*

With the outbreak of war, hopes of finding countries to which to emigrate diminished. The Royal Navy blocked the previously used sea routes, and Palestine was practically closed to immigration because the British had severely tightened the requirements for entry.

Emigration routes then went overland, for example through Greece and Turkey. On 18 and 21 June 1940 the *Jüdische Nachrichtenblatt* revealed an adventurous route: *"Via Yokohama to America."* A map showed the new travel routes: Berlin – Warsaw – Moscow – Chita – Shanghai – Yokohama – San Francisco/Los Angeles. From there on either in an easterly direction to Chicago – New York, or south to Mexico – Panama – Santiago de Chile. The German government offered Jews with valid visas a route through occupied France to Spain and Portugal, from where they could then travel to their destination by ship.[40]

That Jewish emigration continued even after the war began was principally due to, first, the international connections of the Jews, and second, to the assistance of the Ger-

---

[39] Cited in: Vogel, pp. 238f.

[40] *Jüdisches Nachrichtenblatt*, December 10, 1940.

man bureaucracies, and finally, to an organization that was later to play a completely different role, the *Mossad le Aliyah Bet*.

A. A. eing. 2 - FEB. 1939 Na

232

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei

S V 1 Nr. 703 VI/38-151-

Hier ist der Anrede vorstehendes Geschäftszeichen und Datum anzugeben

Berlin SW 11, den 30. Januar 1939

Prinz-Albrecht-Straße 8

Fernsprecher: A 2 Flora 0040

Schnellbrief

An den

Herrn Reichsminister des Auswärtigen,

Berlin.

Auswärtiges Amt Kult. E 388 eing. - 3 FEB. 1939

Auswärtiges Amt eing. 7 - FEB. 1939

Betr.: Die Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung.

In Anlage übersende ich eine Abschrift des Schreibens des Herrn Generalfeldmarschalls Göring als Beauftragten für den Vierjahresplan vom 24.1.1939 an den Herrn Reichsminister des Innern, auf Grund dessen im Reichsministerium des Innern eine Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung zu bilden ist, deren Leitung mir übertragen ist.

Auf Grund des Auftrages, die Geschäftsführung der Reichszentrale zu regeln, bestimme ich folgendes:

a) Die Reichszentrale besteht aus einem Ausschuß und einer Geschäftsstelle.

b) Der Ausschuß besteht aus den Vertretern der an der gestellten Aufgabe beteiligten Dienststellen.

c) Als Geschäftsstelle bestimme ich die bereits sachlich mit diesen Aufgaben befaßte Abteilung II des Geheimen Staatspolizeiamtes, zum Geschäftsführer den Leiter dieser Abteilung, SS-Standartenführer Oberregierungsrat Müller.

Ich bitte den Herrn Reichsminister des Auswärtigen, den Herrn Reichswirtschaftsminister, den Herrn Reichsminister der Finanzen und den Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Stuckart, mir je 1 Vertreter für den Ausschuß der Reichszentrale zu benennen, damit ich alsbald die erste Sitzung des Ausschusses anberaumen kann.

K210480

372112

Letter by Reinhard Heydrich of January 30, 1939, to the Reich Minister of Foreign Affairs regarding formation of the "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration"

7. The Mossad le Aliyah Bet

Mossad le Aliyah Bet literally means 'Office for the Second Immigration,' which referred to the illegal immigration to Palestine. It was out of this organization that later the Israeli secret service, Mossad, developed. Jews from Palestine founded it in Paris in 1937 in response to Britain's Palestine policies. The British were then issuing only a limited number of immigration certificates to Palestine – fewer, in any case, than the number of Jews seeking entry.

The British classified prospective immigrants according to wealth, profession, and class; the certificates were distributed in these individual categories in numbers that reflected the desirability of immigration from each categories. Anyone who did not fit into a category considered essential by the mandatary administration would not be granted a visa.

The following immigration categories were valid from 1932 to 1945:

Category A: Persons with their own capital:

- A1: Capitalists possessing £P1000 (Palestine pounds)
- A2: Professionals with £P500, so long as the economic situation warranted their immigration.
- A3: Craftsmen with at least £P 250.

A4: Pensioners with a minimum income of £P4 per month.[41]

A5: Persons with work skills scarce in Palestine, with a minimum capital of £P500.

Category B: Persons with a secure income:

B1: Orphans under 16 years of age whose keep was guaranteed by public bodies.

B2: Clergymen.

B3: Students and pupils whose keep was guaranteed until their entry into the work force.

Category C: Work certificates for workers between 18 and 35 years. The number of these certificates was audited by the Palestinian authority twice a year.

Category D: This category was reserved for wives, children and parents of Jews living in Palestine, as long as the residents could show that they were able to support their relatives.

Finally, there was the category *Jugendalija* (Youth Aliyah) for youths between the ages of 15 and 17 years.[42]

Jewish leaders were understandably furious at Jews being categorized on the basis of their economic value. The Palestinian Mandate entrusted to Britain on July 24, 1922, called for the British to support and to simplify Jewish immigration, while safeguarding the rights of other peoples in the country. Hence from the inception of the restrictive measures, the Zionists attempted to find ways around them,

---

[41] This minimal sum indicates the purchasing power the British Pound Sterling had at that time.

[42] From: *Philo-Atlas*, pp. 141–144, quoted in: Eckert, *Emigration*, p. 143.

and to send Jewish transports to Palestine illegally, in the eyes of the British.

On May 17, 1939, the British published a new White Paper, which tightened the immigration regulations anew.

Official seal of the Mossad

In reaction to these events, in 1937 the Mossad began to establish offices in all the European countries, and sought immediate contact with agencies in Berlin, in particular with the SS and the Gestapo. Thus began a lively collaboration between the Gestapo and the Mossad.

As befitted their attitude towards Jewish emigration, the SS and the Gestapo were helpful towards the Mossad agents in many ways. In December 1938 Himmler ordered that Jewish prisoners in concentration camps who desired to emigrate should be released.[43] Additionally, Mossad agents were permitted to enter the camps to recruit Jews willing to go to Palestine in illegal migration ships. Nothing stood in the way of the release of such inmates. Kimche writes:

> *"Since he* [Pino, the Mossad delegate] *guaranteed the Gestapo that he would provide for their immediate emigration, Pino was in a position to get a large number of young Jews out of the concentration camps. A signed form from him sufficed to effect their release."* (p. 30)

---

43 "*The Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has lifted restrictions on Jews who intend to emigrate*." Circular of December 8, 1938, Bundesarchiv Koblenz (BA), R58/276, Bl. 165. A number of similar orders can be found in further volumes of documents as late as 1942.

Since direct travel to Palestine was illegal, the emigrants needed visas from other countries, for example, from immigration authorities in ports that the ships would stop at on the way to Palestine. The Gestapo became involved in this as well as in the chartering of suitable ships, even covering part of the costs. In 1939 a number of ships arrived in Palestine, bringing thousands of illegal immigrants to the country.[44]

The cooperation between the Mossad and the Gestapo did not end with the outbreak of the war; indeed, it grew even stronger. Emigration papers were often made out for other countries, and the emigrants instructed not to reveal anything about their final destination. Without such help from the SS and the Gestapo and without the tacit acquiescence of the German authorities, the Mossad could not have done its work.

In the summer of 1939, an operation was planned that would have to shipped 10,000 Jews from German ports in a single convoy to Palestine. Before the ships could sail, however, war broke out and the English blocked the Channel.

---

[44] More details are offered in Kimche's book, though it contains some factual errors. Interesting details are also found in the essay by Ball-Kaduri, who, like Kimche, is not always accurate.

8. Irgun Proposals

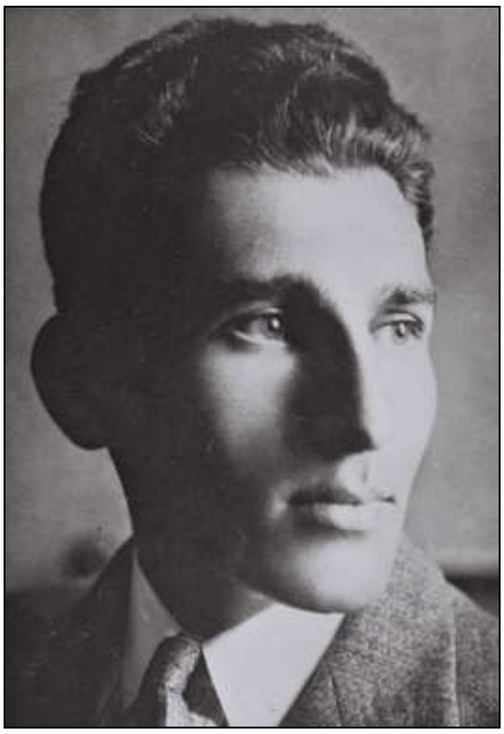

Abraham Stern (1907-1942)

Two years later, in summer 1941, the 1939 plan was revisited by Abraham Stern, one of the leaders of the Irgun, the Jewish anti-British resistance and freedom organization.[45] He offered to help the Germans in their battle against England, and suggested that Germany immediately begin to ship out 10,000 Jews in return.[46] He was of the opinion that the German ships could break through the English blockade and bring the Jews to Palestine. Once they had arrived there, the English would not be able return them.

---

[45] The full name reads: *"Irgun Zevai Leumi"* = national military organization. Since September 1940 Abraham Stern had dissociated himself from the "Irgun" and established his own group, "Lechi" *("Lochamei Cherut Israel"* = fighters for Israel's freedom). But in the first few months after the separation, he continued to use the former name because he saw himself as the legitimate representative of the Irgun.

[46] Katz, pp. 85f.

Promotional poster for an armed struggle to conquer a Greater Israel

Whether this suggestion ever reached the right address is questionable, because the agents sent out by Stern were later imprisoned in Syria. In any case, Berlin had to regard breaking the blockade hopeless. A convoy of ships full of civilians, especially women and children, had little chance of reaching Palestine unscathed. The German government could not assume responsibility for such an enterprise.

This was Stern's second attempt at establishing contact with the German government. Half a year earlier, in January 1941, Irgun had offered in a letter to fight for Germany against England,[47] in particular through sabotage and spying in Palestine. In return they demanded *"*that the […] national aspirations of the Israeli freedom movement be recognized by the German Reich*,"* and the establishment of a Jewish brigade:[48]

> *"*[…]*military training and organization of Jewish manpower in Europe, under the leadership and command of the NMO, in military units that would play a combat role in the conquest of Palestine, should that become a front."*

This letter was obviously sent at the same time that two of Stern's agents arrived to see Werner Otto von Hentig in Beirut. Hentig was an advisor in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; at the beginning of 1941 he was on an official visit to what was then the French mandate of Lebanon. The conversation must have been similar in content to the letter, because Hentig wrote:

> *"In Beirut I took up residence in the 'Hotel Monopol.'* […] *The most extraordinary delegation came from Palestine itself. The leader, a handsome young officer type, offered to work together with the National Socialists against their own people, especially the orthodox Zionists, if Hitler would agree to an independent Jewish Palestine."* (p. 338f.)
>
> *"I could only respond to the Jewish delegation that the offer of cooperation and the conditions stated could*

---

[47] According to Brenner, p. 267, it was Stern who authorized the communication.

[48] For the full text of this historic document see the Appendix.

never be accepted out of consideration for our Arab friends and our general principles." (p. 399)

The Irgun letter, written in German, arrived safely in Germany,[49] but whether a German reaction followed cannot be ascertained from the files.

[49] A copy of this letter is found in the Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Bonn (PA/AA), Nr. E 234152-234158.

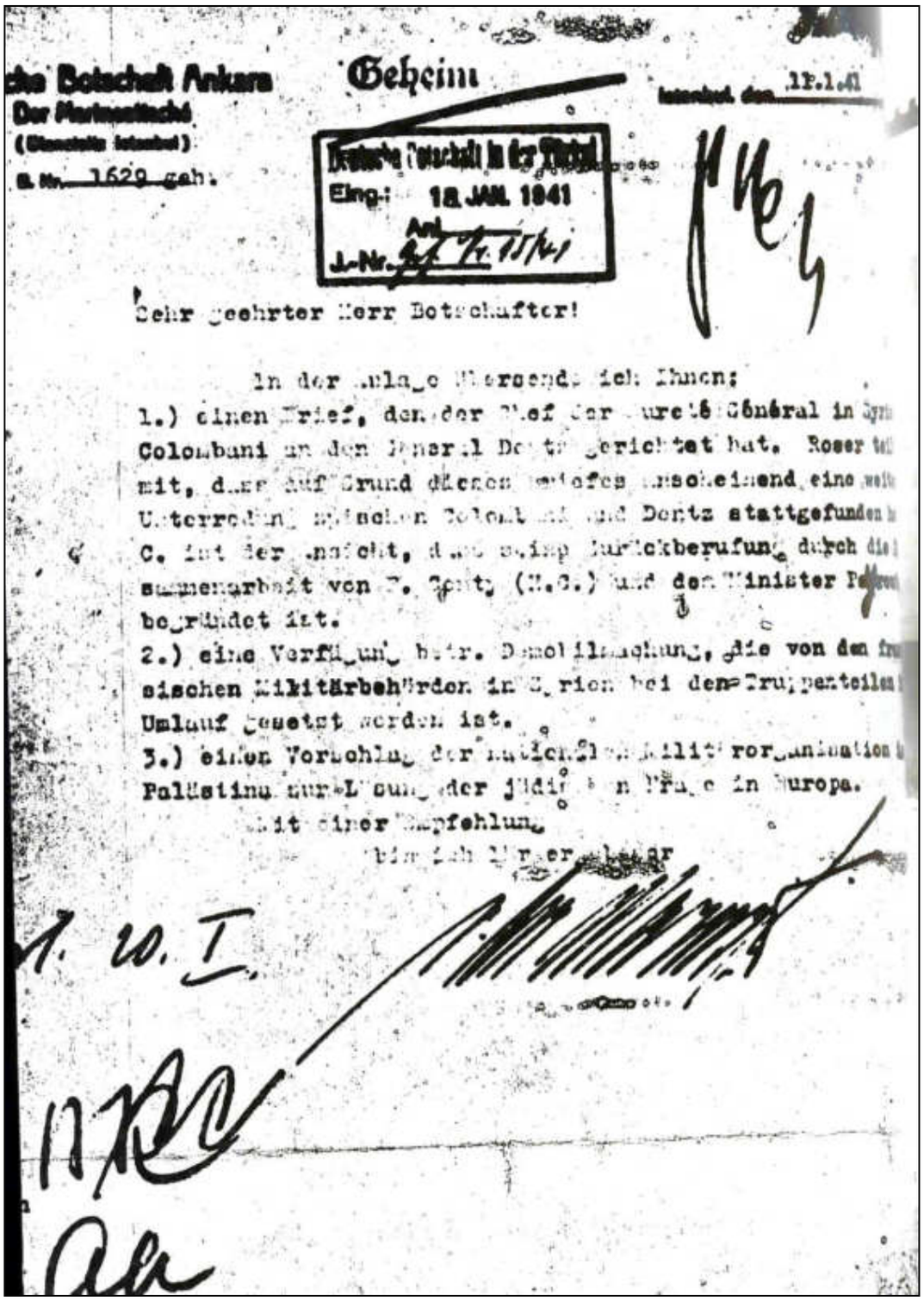

Geheim

Eing.: 18 JAN. 1941

Sehr geehrter Herr Botschafter!

In der Anlage übersende ich Ihnen:

1.) einen Brief, den der Chef der Deuxième Bureau Général in Syrien Colombani an den General Dentz gerichtet hat. Roser teilt mit, dass auf Grund dieses Briefes anscheinend eine weitere Unterredung zwischen Colombani und Dentz stattgefunden hat.

C. ist der Ansicht, dass seine Zurückberufung durch die Zusammenarbeit von C. Dentz (H.C.) und dem Minister Pétain begründet ist.

2.) eine Verfügung betr. Demobilisierung, die von den französischen Militärbehörden in Syrien bei den Truppenteilen in Umlauf gesetzt worden ist.

3.) einen Vorschlag der nationalen Militärorganisation in Palästina zur Lösung der jüdischen Frage in Europa.

Mit einer Empfehlung

bin ich Ihr ergebener

First attempt at making contact by Abraham Stern of the Irgun with the German government for the purpose of cooperation, made by a letter sent to the German embassy in Turkey on January 11, 1941 – here the accompanying letter. The complete text of the proposal is reprinted in the Appendix.

9. Conclusion

The illegal immigration to Palestine continued even after the war ended, until the founding of the State of Israel in 1948, because the British kept Palestine's borders closed to Jews. In the decade from 1938 to 1948, over a hundred thousand Jews migrated to Palestine illegally.[50]

The total number of Jews who left Germany (and Austria) after 1933 cannot be ascertained statistically, because there was no counting at the points of departure or at the points of arrival. Estimates vary from 100,000 and 537,000, a discrepancy that reflects the unreliability of those figures.[51]

In actual fact, all figures – with one exception – remain guesswork, and refer to different groups and times. There are no reliable figures that embrace Jewish emigration as a whole. Some authors construe it as confined to emigration from Germany within its pre-1938 borders. Others add Austria to their calculations. Some wish to focus exclusively on the years from 1933 to 1939, although it is clear that emigration continued after outbreak of war, and that illegal emigration to Palestine accelerated in 1938.

---

[50] Nicosia, p. 245.

[51] Rosenstock attempts to shed some light on this confusion by focusing on the imponderables, to make clear that all figures must remain speculations.

There is only one figure that derives from an official German source that, however, is rejected by all establishment authors because it seems too high. Interestingly, this figure appears in a document that is otherwise highly regarded, thanks to its use in proving the German plan for "Jewish extermination": the "Wannsee Protocol." All information in this document is judged credible and convincing, except for its emigration statistics.

On page 4 of the Protocol the following figures are given:

> *"from the assumption of power until the October 31, 1941, deadline, altogether around 537,000 Jews emigrated."*
>
> *"From January 30, 1933, from the old Reich, about 360,000*
>
> *From March 15, 1938, from the Ostmark (Austria), about 147, 000*
>
> *From March 15, 1939, from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, about 30,000."*

We shall not question the authenticity of the Protocols here, nor comment on the significance of the meeting at the Wannsee villa, which has recently received a different interpretation. What is important here is to point out once again the tendency of establishment historiography arbitrarily to designate certain parts of a document as authentic, while rejecting other portions as inauthentic. As for our investigation, we stand by our statement that exact emigration figures are not available.

About a quarter to a third of the emigrants went to Palestine, a third to European countries and the rest overseas, especially to North and South America.

The Haavara, as stated at the beginning, is occasionally mentioned in specialized publications, but seldom in the

public media. The Rublee-Wohlthat agreement is practically unknown. Most Germans are certainly extensively informed about the 'Holocaust,' but have scarcely heard of the emigration plan that enabled the large majority of German Jews to depart unmolested. This is apparently one of the *"truths undesirable for national pedagogy,"* as Walter Hofer once formulated it.

The historian's task will always be to swim against the stream and to help discover truths with which to bring the past into clearer focus.

Über die Nachteile, die eine solche Auswanderungsforcierung mit sich brachte, waren sich alle Stellen im klaren. Sie mußten jedoch angesichts des Fehlens anderer Lösungsmöglichkeiten vorerst in Kauf genommen werden.

Die Auswanderungsarbeiten waren in der Folgezeit nicht nur ein deutsches Problem, sondern auch ein Problem, mit dem sich die Behörden der Ziel- bzw. Einwandererländer zu befassen hatten. Die finanziellen Schwierigkeiten, wie Erhöhung der Vorzeige- und Landungsgelder seitens der verschiedenen ausländischen Regierungen, fehlende Schiffsplätze, laufend verschärfte Einwanderungsbeschränkungen oder -sperren, erschwerten die Auswanderungsbestrebungen außerordentlich. Trotz dieser Schwierigkeiten wurden seit der Machtübernahme bis zum Stichtag 31.10.1941 insgesamt rund 537.000 Juden zur Auswanderung gebracht. Davon

vom 30.1.1933	aus dem Altreich	rd. 360.000
vom 15.3.1938	aus der Ostmark	rd. 147.000
vom 15.3.1939	aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren	rd. 30.000.

Die Finanzierung der Auswanderung erfolgte durch die Juden bzw. jüdisch-politischen Organisationen selbst. Um den Verbleib der verproletarisierten Juden zu vermeiden, wurde nach dem Grundsatz verfahren, daß die vermögenden Juden die Abwanderung der vermögenslosen Juden zu finanzieren haben; hier wurde, je nach Vermögen gestaffelt, eine entsprechende Umlage bzw. Auswandererabgabe vorgeschrieben, die zur Bestreitung der finanziellen Obliegenheiten im Zuge der Abwanderung vermögensloser Juden verwandt wurde.

Section of page 4 of the infamous Wannsee protocol with official emigration figures. Translation overleaf.

All the offices realized the drawbacks of such enforced accelerated emigration. For the time being they had, however, tolerated it on account of the lack of other possible solutions of the problem.

The work concerned with emigration was, later on, not only a German problem, but also a problem with which the authorities of the countries to which the flow of emigrants was being directed would have to deal. Financial difficulties, such as the demands by various foreign governments for increasing sums of money to be presented at the time of the landing, the lack of shipping space, increasing restriction of entry permits, or the cancelling of such, increased extraordinarily the difficulties of emigration. In spite of these difficulties, 537,000 Jews were sent out of the country between the takeover of power and the deadline of 31 October 1941. Of these

starting Jan. 30, 1933, from Germany proper	ca. 360,000
starting March 15, 1938, from Austria	ca. 147,000
starting March 15, 1939, from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia	ca. 30,000

The Jews themselves, or their Jewish political organizations, financed the emigration. In order to avoid that impoverished Jews be left behind, the principle was followed that wealthy Jews have to finance the emigration of poor Jews; this was arranged by imposing a suitable tax, *i.e.*, an emigration tax, which was used for financial arrangements in connection with the emigration of poor Jews and was imposed according to income.

Appendix

Irgun's Offer to Cooperate

The main thrust of the National Military Organization (NMO) in Palestine's (Irgun Zevai Leumi) proposal for solving the Jewish question in Europe, and for actively participating on Germany's side in the war.

> *"Germany's leading National Socialist statesmen have in comments and speeches more than once emphasized that a New Order in Europe requires a radical solution of the Jewish question through evacuation ('Judenreines Europa').*
>
> *The evacuation of the Jewish masses from Europe is a prerequisite for solving the Jewish question, which is possible only by resettling these masses in the homeland of the Jewish people, Palestine, and by establishing the Jewish State in its historic boundaries.*
>
> *To solve the Jewish problem in this way and once and for all to liberate the Jewish people is the aim of the political activity and the ongoing struggle of the Israeli freedom movement, the National Military Organization in Palestine (Irgun Zevai Leumi).*
>
> *The NMO, which knows full well the good will of the Reich government and its authorities toward Zionist*

activity in Germany and toward Zionist emigration plans, is of the opinion that

1. a commonality of interest could exist between the interests of a new order in Europe according to the German concept, and the true national aspirations of the Jewish people as they are embodied by the NMO;

2. cooperation between the new Germany and a renewed folkish-national Jewry would be possible; and

3. the establishment of the historic Jewish state on a national and totalitarian basis, bound by treaty with the German Reich, would be in the interest of maintaining and strengthening Germany's future position as a power in the Near East.

Proceeding from these considerations, the NMO in Palestine, under the condition that the above-mentioned national aspirations of the Israeli freedom movement be recognized by the German Reich, offers to actively take part in the war on Germany's side.

This offer by the NMO, which could include activity in the military, political and information fields in Palestine and, after certain organizational preparations, outside Palestine, would be linked with the military training and organization of Jewish manpower in Europe, under the leadership and command of the NMO, in military units that would play a combat role in the conquest of Palestine, should that become a front.

The indirect participation of the Israeli freedom movement in the New Order in Europe, already in the preparatory stage, in connection with a positive-radical solution of the European Jewish problem in the sense of the above-mentioned national aspirations of the Jewish

people, would extraordinarily strengthen the moral basis of the New Order in the eyes of all humanity.[52]

The cooperation of the Israeli Freedom Movement would be in line with the last speech given by Chancellor Mr Hitler, that he would employ any combination and coalition in order to isolate and beat England."

---

52 This rather complicated sentence, put in clearer language, states: German Jewish politics, *i.e.*, the expulsion of Jews from Germany, is possibly immoral in the eyes of the world. It would gain moral justification if through this expulsion a Jewish state came into being. The results justify the means, or: What isn't permitted for the Germans is welcome support for Jewish nationalists in their battle, and therefore justified.

A Brief Overview of the Origins, Nature and Activity of the NMO in Palestine

The NMO arose in part out of the Jewish self-defense force in Palestine and the Revisionist movement (New Zionist Organization), with which the NMO remained in a loose union facilitated by Vladimir Jabotinsky until his death.

Vladimir Jabotinsky (1880-1940), was the leader of the revisionist Zionists and founder of the Irgun.

The pro-British attitude of the revisionist organization in Palestine made a renewal of the union impossible, and resulted in a split in the fall of that year.

The aim of the NMO is to establish the Jewish state within its historic borders.

In contrast to all other Zionist movements, the NMO rejects infiltration of the colony as the only means of achieving occupation and gradual settlement of the Fatherland, and proclaims as its motto that struggle and sacrifice are the only true means by which to conquer and liberate Palestine.

Through its militant character and its anti-British attitude, and because of the constant persecution of the British administration, the NMO was forced to conduct its political activities and the military training of its members in secret.

The NMO, whose terrorist activity had already begun in the fall of 1936, gained prominence in the summer of 1939, after the British White Paper was published, through its intensified terrorist attacks and sabotage of British property. At that time the press of virtually the entire world reported and discussed this activity, as well as the [NMO's] daily clandestine radio broadcasts. Until the outbreak of war, the NMO maintained independent political offices in Warsaw, Paris, London, Geneva, and New York.

The Warsaw office was mainly concerned with the military organization and training of the national Zionist youth. It was in close contact with the Jewish masses, which, especially in Poland, enthusiastically followed the NMO's struggle in Palestine and supported it in every way possible. Two newspapers published by the NMO appeared in Warsaw: *Die Tat* and *Jerozalima wseljona*.

The Warsaw office also maintained close contact with the pre-war Polish government and with military circles that regarded the aims of the NMO with interest and favor. Hence, in 1939, groups of NMO members traveled from Palestine to Poland, where they were quartered in barracks and their military training perfected under Polish officers.

Negotiations between the NMO and the Polish government in Warsaw aimed at actualizing and concretizing their assistance were terminated due to the outbreak of the war. Documentation of this will be easy to find in the archives of the pre-war Polish government.

In its worldview and structure the NMO is closely related to the European totalitarian movements.

The ruthless defense measures of the British administration, the Arabs, and the Jewish socialists have at no time sufficed to weaken or to paralyze the NMO's fighting ability.

Affidavit by Dr. Ernst Marcus, Manager of Paltreu

The following affidavit on the emigration policy of the German government under Hitler was written in 1946 by the German Jew and lawyer Dr. jur. Ernst Marcus, who between 1933 and 1939 was the deputy chairman of the Paltreu (*Palästina Treuhandstelle zur Beratung deutscher Juden G.m.b.H.*; Palestine Escrow Agency for Counseling German Jews, Ltd.). This agency financed the emigration of German Jews to Palestine by offsetting the costs with German exports. As such, Marcus had close contacts within the German Departments of Foreign Affairs and Commerce, to the German industry and to various Zionist organizations. In 1939 he emigrated to Palestine, but in 1951 he returned to Germany.

The following text is a translation of a document existing as a carbon copy on thin copying paper, making text typed on the reverse shine through. Page three is not a copy but an original, though, and was obviously written with a different typewriter without umlauts. Whether the text is authentic remains to be verified. Page 11 of this document was typed on twice, with a line shift. One line was typed over completely, making it illegible.

Caution is advised when Dr. Marcus comments on issues beyond his immediate realm of experiences. In some cases his views are clearly wrong, as noted in footnotes.

Source: Yad Vashem Archive, Item ID 3549156; Record Group O.1 (Ball-Kaduri Collection), File No. 11.

On Marcus see Röder/Strauss (ed.), p. 474.

Translation

The German Foreign Office
and the Palestine Question in the Years 1933-1939
by
Dr. ERNST MARCUS
(written in the year 1946)

I. When, with the "seizure of power" on 3 January 1933, the hour struck which made the leader of National Socialism chancellor of the German Reich, the big terrible ordeal approached, and not only for German Jewry. There seemed no doubt that, according to his program, Hitler would handle the Jewish question in a global scope and make an attempt to find a solution along his lines. What role would Zionism and Palestine play in this? Which attitude would German foreign policy, directed by Hitler, take towards the Jewish National Home in Palestine? How would the question of emigration of German Jews to Palestine be treated?

When, in the fall of 1933, I re-entered the rooms of the building at Wilhelmstrasse 75 for the first time since the fall of the Weimar Republic, the transfer agreement between the Jewish agencies in Palestine and the Ministry of Commerce had been signed by Mr. E.S. Hoofia. The transfer companies Haavara and Paltreu had been established. As their representative and as a representative of those interests of the Palestine Office which led to the creation of an appropriate organization for emigration and the continuous transfer of people and capital to Palestine, I came once more into contact with the Orient Department. The first discussions on the foreign- and economic-policy aspects of our work began where Moritz Sobernheim, as "adviser for Jewish questions,"

had peacefully dwelled for more than a decade with his large library (many of his colleagues and the old allies were still in office). When I now look back on the history of the negotiations conducted by me between 1933 and 1939, I realize how valuable the knowledge of men and relationships was that I gathered in earlier years as an expert for mandate law and as a member of the "German Committee Pro Palestine" and the "German League for the League of Nations." It was not a new beginning but a reunion with the Foreign Office.

- 2 -

I knew well its old Prussian royal and German imperial history. I had frequently met personalities from the Foreign Office during the time of the Weimar Republic. Now I had to represent interests that made it necessary to first observe which direction the Palestinian policy of the Third Reich would take. The starting points for a National Socialist policy in relation to Palestine were:

a) Already in 1933 it became clear that Palestine represented the main receiving area for the emigration of Jews from Germany as desired by Hitler;
b) The national renaissance of the Jews in Palestine could not be ignored by National Socialism, even if the developing community remained small and was insignificant as a potential enemy;
c) The more the foreign policy of the German Reich transitioned to reintroduce Germany into the great game of the powers in the Middle East, the more it had to take a stance on Arab aspirations in Palestine.

However, during the first period of Hitler's rule it turned out that German foreign policy towards Palestine was extraordinarily restrained. That restraint was not abandoned until 1936. The reasons for this may have been multifari-

ous in nature. First, Hitler tried to initially give the impression that his regime would not disrupt the continuity of German foreign policy, and especially would not work against British interests. – However, continuity of German foreign policy in the Palestinian question meant compliance with the line that had not been abandoned by the Foreign Office since the first emergence of the Palestinian issue in world politics. Wilhelm II, who for romantic reasons, as is known, did not look unfavorably upon Herzl's proposals for Germany to become a protective power over a Jewish homeland to be established in Palestine,

- 3 -

was held back by von Buelow and Marschall. Maintaining the status quo in the Arab provinces of Turkey remained a fundamental principle of the Wilhelmstrasse until 1916. One need only read the German declaration of 1917 on the Jewish developmental work in Palestine, formulated with extreme caution, which was based on Zionist negotiations in Berlin and Constantinople, to realize that Jagow did not want to deviate from Marschall.

After Palestine had been separated from the Turkish realm due to the peace treaties of Sèvres and Lausanne, and after it had become a British mandate, the Foreign Office behaved passively in the Palestine question. Nothing changed even when, after the entry of Germany into the League of Nations, a German member – Councilor Kastl from the Reich Union of German Industry – was appointed to the mandate commission. Kastl, who was an economist and had hardly any interest in foreign policy, intervened little in the discussions between the commission and the mandatary power. –Although Rathenau and Stresemann, as Foreign Secretaries, made statements on

the Palestine question, they did not change the cautious, benevolent attitude towards Jewish plans in Palestine. The actual work was done in the Oriental Department under the direction of Privy Councilor Pruefer, and in the Department for Jewish Affairs, which was established during the war of 1914 and staffed with Legation Councilor Professor Moritz Sobernheim and later with Professor Eugen Mittwoch.

It is a known fact that leading personalities of German foreign policy sympathized personally with the Zionist cause, and that they expressed this sympathy in the German Committee Pro Palestine. Meetings held on the occasions of the many visits by Dr. Weizmann in Germany were attended by many German diplomats. This circle included: the Secretaries of State von Schubert and von Buelow, Freiherr von Richthofen, Earl S. Bernstorff, Dr. Diekhoff, Privy Councilor Pruefer, et al.

- 4 -

II. When Hitler became chancellor, and right after that Jewish emigration began with feverish rapidity, the Palestinian Unit in the Wilhelmstrasse was staffed by Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe. The German consul general in Jerusalem was Dr. Wolff, married to a Jewess.

Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe, earlier active in the Reich's consular service and by disposition conservative and patriotic, soon found himself facing acute problems mainly concerning trade, economics and foreign exchange, but they also had to be examined under aspects of foreign policy. These included mainly transfer projects of various kinds, partly brought to Berlin by Jewish negotiators from Palestine through the mediation of Consul General Wolff. The largest of these projects was the

so-called Hanotea transfer,[53] based on the offer by Pardessim[54] to Jewish emigrants from Germany, who had to deposit the requisite amount in Reichsmarks. The resulting Reichsmark accounts were to be transferred by purchasing German merchandise. While the monetary and economic issues emerging from such projects were within the jurisdiction of the Reich Department of Commerce and the Reich Office for Foreign Exchange Control, the Foreign Office was interested in the repercussions which the settlement of many German Jews had on German foreign policy, on the trade situation in Palestine and the Middle East, and on the boycott movement against German goods in the Anglo-Saxon countries. The conviction of the advisors that emigration was indispensable, and that the creation of a firm framework for this emigration was also in Germany's interest, as well as the assumption of a favorable effect on German exports to the Middle East and against the boycott, led to the endorsement of the transfer agreement between the Reich Department of Commerce and the Jewish agencies in Palestine, which had been finalized by Mr. Hofien in the fall of 1933.

- 5 -

This agreement was a decisive step on the path of promoting an organized Jewish emigration to Palestine, while taking along assets in the long run. As such, the radical group among the NSDAP was deprived of an opportunity to let Jewish emigration take on chaotic forms, as ultimately happened in late 1938. In addition, the agreement was based on the fact that among all coun-

53 A company dealing in citrus trees.
54 Jewish cooperatives.

tries, Palestine remained the preferred destination of emigration until the outbreak of war.

Schmidt-Roethe, a smart negotiator, swift in detecting problems and energetic in expressing his opinion about them, was extremely impulsive. I remember a discussion leading to a fierce dispute in early 1934, when he insisted on his opinion – based on Jewish reports from Palestine – that the transfer primarily served to promote Marxist institutions in Palestine, and that this was politically dangerous. The dispute was carried out by him with the greatest intensity and stridency, and it took a lot of calmness and steadfastness lest such outbreaks ended in a personal conflict. But Schmidt-Roethe was fair and respected the opinions of his interlocutors. A firm word, used at the right moment, brought him back to self-control. Above all, he respected the Jewish attitude toward the situation, and our attempts to handle it. His influence on the attitude of the Office in the years 1933 and 1934 is to be regarded as favorable.

The Berlin office based its position on reports which it received from the Jerusalem Consulate General. It proved to be quite valuable that Consul General Wolff was a staunch opponent of the NSDAP. He did not even bother to deny it. When I visited him in Jerusalem in early 1934 – as arranged by the Foreign Office – he was sitting in his office at his desk, turning his back to the Führer's portrait which had been foisted upon him, and as soon as the conversation turned to the regime, he expressed himself with unreserved clarity. Had Hitler's portrait

- 6 -

had ears to hear, there would have been no telling what effect the curses would have had which the Consul Gen-

eral uttered. But it was not until about the end of 1935 that Berlin decided to change its representative in Jerusalem. The cooperation of the German Consulate General was very important for the promotion of Jewish emigration to Palestine, for the transfer of capital, and for the maintenance of imports of citrus fruits from Jewish Pardess cooperatives because the Consulate had the competence to express its expert opinion on all the information underlying our plans – and a hostile representative of the Reich would have been able to do us infinite harm. But even an indifferent and bureaucratic tardiness could at times, when quick decisions were needed, delay important actions until they lost their value. All this we were spared by Wolff's sympathetic cooperation. This cooperation was at times very far-reaching. During my stay [in Palestine] in early 1934, the final form was established for the transfer of capital, which had been set up by Haavara and Paltreu as transfer companies after the aforementioned agreement of August 1933 had been reached. During that time, hardly a telegram or a report by the consul general was sent to Berlin that had not been discussed with me. Through personal helpfulness, Wolff did everything in his power in order to compensate in his field of work for the consequences of German policy with regard to the Jewish problem. During those days, I have often warned him to be more careful with his statements to strangers about the regime. He never heeded these warnings. It was therefore not surprising that he was eventually made to resign and simply retire. His fate could easily have been much worse.

Two German personalities should be mentioned here that played an important role in Palestine affairs at that time: the old consul Timotheus Wurst, Senior of Palestine-

Germans and director of the Templar Bank, and Dr. Schnei-

- 7 -

der, managing director of the German Oriental Society. Wurst belonged to the old generation of Palestine-Germans, who are mostly descendants of the peasantry of Swabia and who settled in Palestine as early as two generations ago. They had remained culturally linked to Germany without paying much attention to political developments in Germany. Wurst himself, who was already in his seventies in 1934, had never seen Germany until 1933. In 1933 he made his first trip to Germany, where he was mesmerized not by Berlin, but by his southern German homeland. He had no inclination toward or appreciation for National Socialism. He also could not find any meaning in the development that had led to Hitler, since he had neither seen Wilhelmine Germany nor the Germany of the Weimar Republic. But now the Third Reich was a fact to be reckoned with, and the quiet house on the Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road in Tel Aviv, hidden behind garden walls and trees, which was Wurst's office building, admitted a growing stream of applicants for visas and certificates, and Wurst accommodated them generously. Particularly important, however, was Wurst's position as director of the Bank of the Templar Society. Because this bank – the only German bank in Palestine – was the correspondent bank of the Reichsbank, and as such it assumed various functions within the capital transfers of the Transfer Agreement. Thus the bank's business suddenly took an unexpected upturn, not only due to administering the so-called special accounts, but also because of the important commercial and currency transactions carried out or approved by

the transfer companies Haavara and Paltreu. It was primarily to Wurst's credit that the Bank's operations with the Jewish authorities were carried out correctly and without friction. But above all, he showed impartiality and discretion, when he showed up in Berlin every year, together with Jewish and Arab representatives of the citrus-export cooperatives and farmers, in order to negotiate with the Department of Commerce issues like import quota and payment conditions for Palestinian

- 8 -

citrus fruits to Germany. The last time he called me in my office in Berlin in 1939, he began the conversation flustered and without greetings. I sensed that something was wrong. Later he came to see me and apologized. He spoke from the rooms of the representative of the NSDAP's foreign organization, and was therefore "under surveillance." His dejection was sincere. He did not feel comfortable among Nazi officials.

In 1933, Dr. Schneider was a leading member of the German Oriental Society, later serving the I.G. Farben Trust in Germany, and finally president of the German Oriental Society. Since the first days under Hitler he tried to exert influence on his Palestine politics. He was a man of a different kind. As a party member belonging to the younger generation of smart businessmen and politicians who had brought the National Socialist regime to notice, he based his expert knowledge about Palestine on just one short visit in 1933. Ever since, in an attempt to assert himself, he repeatedly surfaced when in this context matters of foreign policy or economics were negotiated in Berlin. He was pretentious and scheming, and therefore quite a dangerous opponent in the Berlin milieu, which was difficult as such. Schneider was in touch

with Jewish personalities and groups in Palestine, which were partly commercial in nature. Above all, Hanotea's transfer projects relied on him, and he represented them to the Berlin authorities. Although Schneider outwardly exhibited a friendly attitude, I have never doubted that he played a duplicitous role.

One incident from the early period of Palestine policy deserves to be mentioned for reasons of curiosity. One day – I think in February 1934 – I was called by the Foreign Office and asked by Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe to join an urgent meeting. Dr. Schmidt-Roethe informed me that Reich Minister Frick, who had just married, was about to embark on a cruise through the Mediterranean on a Hapag steamer, and that he intended to disembark in Palestine. The Foreign Office, which found out about this plan only recently, had vainly warned about the dangers coming with a visit to Palestine. This warning was not respected, and Frick had not changed

- 9 -

his dispositions. He – Schmidt-Roethe – therefore decided to inform me confidentially about this in view of the importance of the matter and the serious complications that would arise for the German Jews if anything were to happen to Reich Minister Frick, and he asked me to do everything in my power to prevent an action from the Jewish side against Frick. I replied that the Office's warning to Frick was certainly justified. For my part, I wanted to pass on this message to the Jewish Agency, which would certainly recognize the danger caused by Frick. I could not know, however, what they could or wanted to do about it, and in any case I would have to point out that my acceptance of the notice given to me

could in no way burden the Jewish side with responsibility should unpleasant events occur. After this promise had been given, I spoke first with Captain Foley of the British Embassy who in his capacity as passport officer already knew about Frick's intended disembarkation in Palestine. The British Embassy had informed the Foreign Office immediately, and they forwarded this to the Colonial Office. From there, the high commissioner had probably been notified regarding safety measures. For my part, I then issued a special communication to the Jewish Agency abroad. When I myself arrived in Palestine shortly afterwards, I heard that Frick had gone ashore in Palestine with a tour group of the Hapag steamship *Milwaukee*, had made the usual sightseeing tour of the Christian holy sites, and had finally dined at the King David Hotel, when incidentally Dr. Weizmann was also having lunch with his party at another table. Frick had then left the country without incident. I sighed with relief, because an incident back then could have affected the German Jews far worse than they were affected later by the vom Rath affair. Many thousands were still in Germany who by November 1938 had already emigrated.

Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe was replaced by Privy Councilor Pilger as advisor for Palestine, who later was ambassador in Kabul. Pilger did not have the stormy temper of his predecessor, and none of the many conversations which

- 10 -

I had with him was anything but calm and orderly. He was one of those diplomats who exhibit an attitude like a public official and avoid to comment recognizably on questions put forward to them. For example, as long as

Pilger held that position, he never took the initiative in any matter relating to Palestine. However, it must be acknowledged that he handled all matters submitted to him with great objectivity and accuracy, and that he never refused to help, if he was asked. Having been particularly interested in economic issues following his inclination, Pilger was personally familiar with the economy of the Middle East, since his father-in-law was director of Siemens Orient in Cairo and played a major role among the Germans in Egypt.

III. Privy councilor Pilger finally left this office and went as an envoy to Afghanistan, and he was succeeded by a personality whose mentality was the opposite of Pilger's: Envoy Werner Otto von Hentig. Whoever saw Pilger sit broadly and gravely, distantly and properly at his desk, talking and smiling measuredly, lost in phlegmatic calm, and who then met the new advisor – this slender, toned, lanky man with the clean-cut face, eyes flashing, his swift way to comprehend and speak, to comment briefly and passionately, to give free rein to his volcanic temperament – he knew that not merely a new advisor had made his entry into the room with the red plush furnishings and the gilded backrests of the *fin de siècle*, but a new spirit. It was this man who was to experience with us the fateful hours of 1938 and 1939, without us or him suspecting at the time what the management of this office would entail, when I went to see him for the first time.

Because – truly – Hentig had not been put in that position in order to deal with Jewish affairs. He had been active in foreign diplomatic services in the Netherlands and in South America before returning to the Wilhelmstrasse, and he had turned out to be an inconvenience. His criti-

cal attitude toward the Hitler regime was known. On the other hand. he had

- 11 -

experience and skills that could not be discarded. During the First World War, he had led the German expedition to Afghanistan as a young attaché and officer, and during the last year of the war he had been an attaché at the German Embassy in Constantinople. He knew the countries and mastered the languages of the Middle East. The German Foreign Services could boast of only a few people of this kind. Already at our first meeting it became clear that not much needed to be explained to Hentig. It turned out that, while serving under Bernstorff in Constantinople, he had dealt with the Zionist issue and had participated in the pertinent negotiations. Later he had also seen and heard Weizmann in Berlin on occasion and had been deeply impressed by him, as he related. Since he himself was a man deeply permeated by the spirit of his people and the love of his nation, he seriously understood the driving forces of Zionism as an element related to his own perception. Most important, it was also the experimental, the daring aspect that attracted him, and which made the researcher in him (which he was more than a diplomat), with his urge for the adventurous and the new, a friend of our cause.

[double-typed, illegible line ...] and encouraging. We talked openly to each other, got to know the world where every one of us was deeply embedded, and we knew we could trust each other. Already the second encounter led to a practical test. Because in the Prinz-Albrecht-Strasse, where the Gestapo had found lodgings in the vast spaces of the former Museum of Decorative Arts, a young man had appeared, smart and quick, of the type which had

liberated themselves of sentimentality – as the gentlemen themselves frequently said – in order first to rule Germany and then the entire world. This promising young man, of whom to say more there is no room here, was still unknown at that time. He even loved to remain anonymous and considered mentioning his name in addition to his official title "Herr Kommissar" as an unauthorized insult. He later grew to become the absolute master of the Jews in Vienna and Prague, a big plunderer and mass murderer, who finally, at the end of his career, disappeared without a trace. But back then the name Eichmann did not mean anything to us yet. At the time when Hentig took office, Eichmann was also about to

- 12 -

introduce himself to us, and so it happened that I, on the morning of one day when I had an appointment at the Foreign Office, was ordered by phone to show up very early, as was customary, at Gestapo headquarters and to stay there until the evening. All that happened on that remarkable day yields a wealth of substance for anecdotes. Although this kind of presence at the Gestapo headquarters evidently does not exactly improve one's life, this time even Eichmann had to endure a surprise. At 10 o'clock in the morning he had haughtily denied me permission to attend my appointment with Mr. von Hentig, for which I requested leave, and he had forced me to cancel it by phone in a rude manner following his script – but without giving a reason. In fact, he had used the incident as a welcome opportunity to make all contacts of the Reich Departments with us contingent upon his prior authorization. On the evening of the same day, however, he had become soft and polite. He knew nothing anymore about the aforementioned refusal and de-

clared that he would never do anything to interfere with my negotiations with the Reich Departments. When I visited von Hentig the next morning in order to apologize, he told me with a smile what had happened. Herr Eichmann had in turn confronted Hentig by phone, asking him how he dared to arrange a meeting with me, and had received the answer, how he dared to disturb Hentig in his official duties. The thing then went via the State Secretary of the Foreign Office, with whom Hentig immediately filed a formal complaint, to the head of the Gestapo, from whom Eichmann got a reprimand in turn. From then on, Eichmann remained distinctly polite toward me, but I knew that he would never forget my debut. No one would have dared such a clash with a member of S.D., except Hentig. For him it was nothing but a matter of course that he opposed an attack. –

IV. Incidents from the years 1937 to 1939 which ought to be mentioned, because they were either characteristic as such or had substantial results, were:
- Hitler's personal involvement in the treatment of the Palestine question,
- the “Milch conflict”
- Hentig’s attitude in September 1938
- during “the days of November 1938”

- 13 -

One might have thought that Hitler would have shown a personal interest in a Jewish national home in Palestine, either deciding to fight the national renaissance of the Jews in Palestine, or trying to include them in his plans to eliminate the Jews. However, until 1937 no statement by the Führer was known that hinted in one direction or the other. It was a political fact that the top German authorities not only tolerated the emigration of Jews to Pal-

estine, but encouraged it by granting transfer opportunities and other measures. There existed also a number of statements by various government departments indicating that emigration to Palestine was preferred over emigration especially to Germany's neighboring countries, and that the German authorities did not consider the development process in Palestine as detrimental to the interests of the Third Reich. But the Führer himself had expressly mentioned Palestine only once, in a speech he delivered in 1933. Since then he had remained completely silent on this point – which was quite unusual for Hitler. In the 1933 speech, he said roughly that England was impeding the integration of the Jews, while Germany lets them emigrate, and even gives them the £1000 required for immigrating to Palestine. It was then inferred that he was in favor of the Jews immigrating to, and integrating into, Palestine. It was then evident that the German officials of all departments and top authorities dealing with the individual cases – including the young, national socialist generation – showed no hostility against the Zionist cause. My years of experience in dealing with all kinds of civil servants involved proved to me that a commitment to the Jewish nation and its goals in Palestine, combined with an upright and frank attitude when dealing with them, commanded their respect, and that they most notably also understood the Jews' desire for freedom and an independent existence as a nation, and observed the details with interest. On the other hand, there was a small minority

- 14 -

of National Socialists, consisting of outright criminals who wanted to destroy everything that could be destroyed, and of those stupid subordinate officials who

were spiteful because the matter was beyond their capacity – inclined to destroy the physical and psychological livelihoods of the Jews, however and wherever they could.

The first sign that something was going on behind the scenes could be seen right after the publication of the Peel Commission's recommendations [7 July 1937]. Suddenly the ongoing transfer negotiations with the Reich Department of Commerce stalled, and with other authorities previously nonexistent obstacles appeared as well. Initially nothing precise could be found out about the reason. From remarks it could be inferred, however, that Hitler himself had made negative statements that spread throughout the departments. Herr von Hentig clarified this by calling me over and telling me that the reasons for the Führer's new attitude were to be found in the fact that Hitler was worried about the proposed creation of a Jewish state in one part of Palestine as a result of the partition plan. He considered such a state as the second Vatican, which could become a spiritual center for a Jewish world conspiracy. He was encouraged in this view by Goebbels. Under such circumstances, the Führer wanted to cause difficulties for the formation of the Jewish state rather than supporting the national home with people and money by way of Jewish emigration from Germany. This statement showed that the situation was very serious. Even externally Hitler's worries could be noticed. When Lord Halifax had come to Berlin on a special mission, Hitler asked him at the beginning of the first conversation, and to Halifax's surprise, about the Jewish state in Palestine – a question that Halifax answering by saying: This matter is decided by the League of Nations, not by the United Kingdom. But the question

itself was symptomatic. While important issues for the relations between the powers were to be discussed, Hitler posed this question at the very beginning, and it seemed at first as if he could not be dissuaded from pursuing the matter further. Such was the situation as presented to me by Hentig. His advice was to prepare suitable material in order to prove that both the number of Jewish emigrants from Germany to Palestine as well as their financial contribution to the formation of the Jewish homeland was too small

- 15 -

to influence the development in Palestine decisively. So I worked out a memorandum that emphasized the share of Polish Jewry in the development process in all relevant details, described the financial contribution of American Jewry, and put this in relation to the small contribution of German Jewry. This memorandum was revised by a young official of the economic section of the Foreign Office, which was under the direction of Gerhart Clodius, who later became known for his economic negotiations with the Balkan countries. I had a series of meetings with this official, during which the contents of the memorandum were discussed, and finally a "Report by the Foreign Office to Hitler" emerged from the material provided to that office.

The objective of this activity was to preserve the Jewish emigration and the transfer of capital from Germany to Palestine. The described development of the second half of 1937 relates to a period during which I was tormented day and night by the knowledge of the fateful events occurring behind the scenes. Every moment could bring the news that closed the still-open gate to Palestine, and – given the lack of emigration opportunities to other coun-

tries – condemned thousands of German Jews to remain within the borders of Germany. The daily work, however, was not to show any trace of this anguished tension neither toward the emigrating audience nor to the authorities, who were not informed about the background of the existing uncertainty relating to the emigration to Palestine.

Back then, Herr von Hentig made many an effort over many months to finally bring about a definite decision by Hitler in favor of emigration to Palestine. This should have happened when the above-mentioned report was presented in the Reich Chancellery. Then the situation should have been presented to the Führer personally. It was very instructive to see how such a move had to be prepared with Hitler. When the so-called Weimar system collapsed in Germany, many capable, non-partisan officials in Germany's top authorities breathed a sigh of relief, because they believed they had been rescued from the wheels of an extremely cumbersome parliamentary legislative machine and the related parliamentary system of government.

- 16 -

They were inclined to believe that now the way was free for independent and uninhibited work and quick decisions. This illusion had since disappeared. How much this was justified was shown all too clearly by the case at hand. Because according to his habit of not reading any reports, and of not committing in writing, this report could not be presented to Hitler through office channels either. Instead one had to try to get the matter submitted by persons from the leading group of the NSDAP who at that time were on good terms with Hitler, and during a "favorable moment", i.e. at a moment when he was in an

accessible mood. Such an exertion was not exceptional at all. There was no other way to bring a matter to a definitive solution by the head of the Reich. Just as many months of difficulties ensued with all authorities concerned regarding emigration to Palestine because for reasons of trepidation they did not dare take any responsibility without a Führer decision, so the government machinery faltered in many cases. For each official, however high his rank may have been, had to fear being suddenly not just reversed but also to fall victim to an intrigue, if someone else played off connections to the highest level against him.

This situation therefore lasted until 1938, when one day Herr von Hentig phoned and asked me to come to the office, where he told me that the Führer's decision had been positive and that nothing stood in the way of continuing emigration to Palestine. It was a very funny scene at Reich Department of Commerce, when the good news was reverentially conveyed to me a short while later about the highest decision making, for the clerks knew nothing of my activity at Wilhelmstrasse. But in fairness to these gentlemen it has to be said that they were absolutely innocent, and that they merely missed the comedy of the events surrounding their dictator.

At about the same time the Woodhead Report was released which, as is known, abandoned the Peel Commission's partition plan, and I still remember the tone of voice with which Hentig told me on the phone that the leadership of the Reich had now been relieved of their grave worries which had arisen from the seemingly imminent establishment of a Jewish state.

- 17 -

V. The fateful days of Evian were approaching. The certain prospect of war was crucial for the situation of the Jews. A brief respite could save them. A catastrophe they could not survive. We worked to save what could still be saved of German Jewry. Each organization submitted their own memorandum. Secretaries of the British and American Jewish organizations sat at the conference table as economic experts, although they had neither the expertise nor did they know the means needed to implement the projects. When the old trees of Evian cast their shadows over Lake Geneva in the evening and the lights of the casino were turned on, I was overcome by pain about this desperate situation, and I could no longer laugh. Soon the attitude of "every man for himself" would put an end to all work. The course of the Evian Conference, the pressed haste with which the Jewish organizations had to present their explanations to their memoranda in just a few minutes to the Conference President Lord Wintertur, because it is needless to say that some 30 delegations could not be heard at length, was the unwinding of a tragedy, with extermination as a certain result. The gates had closed in front of us.

Within Germany, the lack of results of Evian had the consequence that the groups of the party and the Gestapo which so far had been restrained with difficulty gradually gained the upper hand over those who preferred an orderly emigration of the Jews to the outbreak of chaos within the Jewish community. The relationship between the end of Evian and November events is unmistakable. For the November events were nothing more than an attempt by the radical wing of the party to solve the Jewish

question in their own way. Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc. were then further steps.

Of the many individual episodes from the turbulent years 1936-1939, one shall be described which was very typical for the atmosphere at the Foreign Office. Until 1936 there was, as far as foreign policy came into play, calmness in the Palestine issue, and potentially existing differences between Jews and Germans in Palestine did not come to Berlin to be resolved. In Palestine itself Consul General Wolff and Consul Wurst both contributed their share to nip the threat of conflict in the bud.

- 18 -

This state changed quickly after Dr. Döhle had been appointed Consul General in Jerusalem in 1936, replacing Dr. Wolff. Dr. Döhle came from Paris, where he had worked for a decade at the embassy as an economic attaché. He was a former democrat, and competing with party members for the position in Jerusalem, he prevailed due to support by those who wished to have a moderate individual at a post which was at the focus of so much tension. When I met Döhle for the first time, who was introduced to me by Herr von Hentig at the hotel "Kaiserhof" in Berlin so that I could inform him about the problems of his new sphere of activity, I had the pleasant impression of an objective, especially economically interested, and in any case utterly unprejudiced man. While this impression still persisted until Döhle left Berlin, another side of his personality surfaced immediately after his arrival in Jerusalem. It seemed as if he wanted show that a "new wind" was blowing in the Consulate General, maybe due to the influence of local Nazis and the foreign organization of the NSDAP, which back then, headed by

Bohle,[55] competed with the Foreign Office before it was integrated into it. For example, this could be sensed from reports resulting from his first encounters with Jewish personalities in Palestine. They reported a rude and hostile behavior. In the press this soon showed up as well. Suddenly a wire of the *Völkische Beobachter* from Palestine, about which all Berlin offices laughed, described how – during a battle between Arab insurgents and British troops – all the cars stopped on the road from Jaffa to Jerusalem, except for the car of the German Consul General, which drove with a fluttering swastika flag on the hood through the combat zone. It was clear that the Consul General wished to perform a "heroic act."

Then things got more serious. The radical Nazis among the Palestine Germans and their close friends within the NSDAP's foreign organization needed an incident. The pretext seemed given when Tel Aviv dairymen ceased purchasing products from the German agricultural settlement Wilhelma, which thus far had been sold in the market of Tel Aviv. The Consul General intervened, and the Foreign Office demanded that the transfer of emigrants be interrupted until this issue was settled. When I was informed about this matter, I replied to Herr von Hentig that the transfer agencies had no influence on the dairymen of Tel Aviv, that even any influence by the Jewish Agency would be doubtful. Moreover, this was, in my opinion, an internal matter of the mandate area of Palestine.

---

55 Between 1933 and 1945, Ernst Wilhelm Bohle was head of the NSDAP/AO, the NSDAP's organization in foreign countries.

- 19 -

Some of the ethnic Germans involved were themselves citizens of that area. The matter could therefore hardly be dealt with in Berlin. Hentig, who had grasped the situation beforehand, then opted for a personal talk, for which Döhle and Wurst were ordered to come to Berlin. A joint meeting was held at the Foreign Office, which, in addition to yours truly, was also attended from the Jewish side by Dr. Siegfried Moses and by Dr. Senator, who happened to be in Berlin. An agreement was reached quickly – and the settlement of the matter was a textbook example of how good will can stamp out the spark that was about to ignite the powder keg. Because blowing up the powder was the desire of Döhle's furtive men in Palestine, where there was already a Gauleiter Herr Schwarz with his promising scion who was later seconded to Berlin for special duty. Schwarz senior, small and bent, was certainly not a Siegfried figure. When he entered, decked in his party badges, and raised his arm in greeting, everyone was surprised that the party couldn't find more imposing representatives. Schwarz preferred the poison to the sword. In the spring of 1937, Assessor Dr. Williams from the Reich Department of Commerce, accompanied by me, visited Palestine on behalf of the Department. I can attest to the fact that he worked here restlessly, literally day and night, to deal with the economic problems entrusted to him. He was denounced by this fine Party member in a special petition to the Reich Chancellery, among other things because on the Führer's birthday, when Sarona[56] was festooned with swastika

---

56 Name of the German Templar colony in Tel Aviv, Israel, which is now a neighborhood of the city.

flags, he dared visit the Jewish Agency, and he used to stay at a Tel Aviv hotel. Williams, an indefatigable and intelligent official, but not an old party comrade, subsequently lost his position in the "foreign exchange" office at the Reich Department of Commerce.

VI. Regarding German foreign policy, the year 1937 showed all the characteristics of a transitional period from a restrained policy with evolutionary trends for the so-called policy of dynamics with revolutionary tendencies. As far as the Foreign Office was concerned, the situation had remained stable under the leadership of Neurath, and in the corridors of Wilhelmstrasse 75 and in its rooms still equipped with red plush furniture from the Kaiser era, one walked quietly and negotiated conventionally, while at the competing agency, the foreign organization in the Bendler Street, the jackboots clattered already and the "fifth column" took over. When Ribbentrop took over the Foreign Office in 1938, his staff, who had worked separately for some time, was integrated. The planned military buildup now progressed vigorously. The occupation of Austria was followed by the escalating Czech conflict. In August 1938, Germany was on the brink of war. The situation of the Jews in Germany deteriorated rapidly – especially since the Gestapo in Vienna

- 20 -

had the opportunity, unmolested by the Berlin authorities with their restraints, to take the liquidation of the Jewish group in their own hands. Since March 1938 Herr Eichmann sat in the Rothschild Palace in Vienna and implemented his "conveyor-belt system," of which he was inordinately proud. This system was that the applicant for a passport entered the building through the entry – not happy, but in possession of his assets. When he left the

building by the back door after a laborious walk through many rooms, his fortune was gone, but he had the passport. The Foreign Office in Berlin as well as the economic authorities opposed the Gestapo's desire to extend this legal system to what had become the *Altreich*, the former Reich territory.

The line was clear which Herr von Hentig followed as a kind of special representative for Jewish affairs. All possible arguments that one could come up with in the field of foreign policy in order to prevent the creation of chaotic conditions in the Jewish question, as was the intention of both Party and Gestapo, were submitted over and over again to the executive. At short intervals, I had conferences in the office where the situation was discussed in detail.

At the end of September 1938, it seemed certain that war would break out. Herr von Hentig considered it inevitable as well. He observed with growing desperation how many German patriots recklessly steered the leadership into the disaster. He did not think there was a chance of success, if war should come. How grotesque the events were behind the scenes emerges from a fact which he told me. At the time of the Nuremberg Party Rally of 1938, the German ambassadors from the most important capitals who were present in Berlin, including the German envoy in Prague, received a prohibition from the Gestapo to personally approach the Führer.[57] In their decisions, the senior leadership of the Reich was to be influenced by nobody. Under the prevailing circumstances, this meant that Hitler was not to be deflected from his will to war by any report by his diplomats.

---

57 No doubt a grotesque and untrue rumor.

During the days of the highest tension, on September 27, 1938, I called on Herr von Hentig in order to discuss the treatment of a number of officials in the event of war, especially the possibility of emigrating to Palestine. It was about 7 o'clock in the evening. When I passed the new Reich Chancellery, which was only a few minutes' walk away from the Foreign Office, they were working feverishly in the basement. I knew that the air-raid shelters for Hitler and his staff were being completed. In the office,

- 21 -

almost no one was present anymore. When I found Hentig, he was very excited. Contrary to his usual manner, he largely ignored the questions posed to him. I said nothing and waited, because I felt what was going on in him. – When he broke the silence, he revealed to me the secret of the conspiracy against Hitler, which was supposed to strike in the event of war, to spare Germany an unfortunate war.[58] He described how a closed circle of officers, officials and other personalities had taken the task upon themselves to eliminate the Reich leadership. They would prevail or fall. Their concern was only whether, even in case of a victorious conspiracy, which would cost a lot of blood, a sufficient number of them would still be left to form a new national leadership. I deeply sensed the passion of the emotional outbreak that had led to this revelation, and my heart was with Hentig and his friends who had the courage to take the risk.

---

58 Here the truth comes to light: It was in fact not Hitler who strove for war – quite to the contrary – but rather the secret resistance, which aimed for war and promised to the western powers a putsch or even a popular insurrection in case of a war, thus stiffening their attitude toward justified German interests.

These were the same men who many years later, in July 1944, proceeded to act during an even more desperate situation. As Hentig ended, we were both silent, and shook hands – perhaps for the last time – with a glimmer of hope to experience the liberation. – About two days later it turned out that providence was with Hitler. The retreat of the western powers at the Munich conference on September 29 resulted in a huge success of his personal foreign policy. With this "bloodless" victory and the associated increase of the stature of Hitler's demonic person, any attempt to bring about a revolution in Germany by force had to be abandoned.[59] – But no one who had not experienced the last days of September in Berlin as I did, can appreciate how moving the last few hours before and the first few hours after the Munich Conference were. There can be no doubt that at that time the Berlin population was deeply opposed to war. No enthusiasm could be sensed. Not even military parades through the streets, which used to impress the Berliners in general, could cause any visible change. The people hung their heads. During the last 24 hours before Munich, an atmosphere prevailed like after a disaster. Yet after the first message arrived about Munich, the faces lit up, and cheerfulness seized the city. Who was thinking about the Sudeten Land? Probably only a few. I must confess that I was shaken as well. On the morning of September 29, when the last Palestinian visitors left my office to go to Basel after I had given them some more instructions, at noon, when one more phone call came in

59 Which shows once more that and why the resistance was interested in a war.

from London, in the afternoon, when I was in the west of the city, I had

- 22 -

the feeling of departing from life. Within a few hours our fate would be decided. (In the first night after the outbreak of war, rumors had it back then, personalities considered subversive, including all Jewish functionaries, were to be shot.)[60] – When the first phone calls came from London the next morning, the sober voices of my partners sounded like greetings from a new world – the world of peace and freedom. When I passed the Reich Chancellery again on my way back, I was aware of the burden of the secret that I knew and would never betray. Hitler did not suspect that, at the moment of decision on war and peace, just a few steps outside his door was waiting his doom, was rising his nemesis. Had the war erupted in September 1938, we German Jews, the hundreds of thousands who emigrated due to the November events, would have been the likely victims. But perhaps liberation would have taken place earlier, and Europe would have been spared some of the terrible years of the war of 1939.

The Western powers' retreat changed the path. Hitler's prestige rose unmeasurably.

VII. (The description of the November events belonging here is contained in a special contribution by Ernst Marcus) –

VIII. The consequence of the November events was especially that chaos reigned instead of a certain order in the handling of Jewish emigration from Germany, and the insight that the Jews [waiting for] visas and certificates

60 Obviously a false rumor, since nobody was arrested or even shot after the 1st of September 1939.

needed to be allowed a meager base to enable them to eke out a living until the emigration date. Vienna had become an example. The perfect organization of robbery with lightning speed which Eichmann had created in Vienna, the panicked flight of those who had received an unfeasibly short deadline to emigrate, even across closely guarded borders, this "success" of this Gestapo emigration policy became popular which began to move thousands to Shanghai or to small South American countries, whereas they would otherwise have waited for their visa to the USA or for their Palestine certificate. Didn't this prove that the "strong hand," which now took over the reins, was able to quickly and thoroughly solve the Jewish question in spite of all the difficulties, while the prudent measures of the departments couldn't boast of such a complete success? One city after another announced proudly to be free of Jews! Homes of expelled Jews became available for Aryans. Furniture and other

- 23 -

furnishings came onto the market for cheap. Valuable real estate was sold below value. The incessant pressure by the Gestapo which increased beginning in the summer of 1938, and aimed at bringing the emigration under the management of the State Police, led to the top authorities slowly giving way. But despite all that, it took until the end of the year before a Central Office for Jewish Emigration following the Viennese example and led by the Gestapo could be established in Berlin, and even then the transfer of assets remained unaffected. After the November events and the imposition of the levy of a billion Reichsmark, in association with the lock-down and the handing over of Jewish effects, real estate, home furnishings and equipment, desperation broke out in the respon-

sible offices of the government departments that had nothing to do with any of this. The regulations had been conceived and designed by the Police Department. – All affected markets were derailed; there was nothing left of a normal formation of prices and stock market values. Buyers were no longer available despite low prices. A thin class which bought goods enriched itself. The Reich Treasury was the ultimate beneficiary. Finally the banks, industry, and all other relevant economic groups protested in the same way. This initiative led to the Reich Department of Commerce trying to eliminate the worst effects, and to create certain reliefs in negotiations with us, which enabled the continuation of the emigration to Palestine and the transfer. Proposals were renewed on how the Jewish emigration could be facilitated on the condition that the German armament enterprises, esp. the Hermann Goering Werke,[61] would be financed with the help of Jewish bonds. It was difficult to determine who exactly was the first to come up with this idea. In any case, Schacht was working on such plans in conjunction with Max Warburg, and they were repeatedly brought up for discussion as major loan projects, like long-term mortgages to finance individual industrial projects, for instances refineries. The "Altreu",[62] a transfer company that had been established in 1937 by Jewish representatives, representatives of the Reich, and the Zionist Asso-

---

61 The *Reichswerke Herman Göring* was a steel-producing enterprise established in the course of Germany's drive for autarky by exploiting hitherto-unprofitable iron-ore deposits near Salzgitter. Connection to rearmament arose only later.

62 "Allgemeine Treuhandstelle für die jüdische Auswanderung G. m. b. H." (Altreu; General Fiduciary Agency for Jewish Emigration, Ltd.), established on May 24, 1937.

ciation for Germany, and which was to promote emigration to countries other than Palestine, dealt with projects of the described kind. –

I did not have the opportunity to formulate a general rejection in such a strident way as the subject seemed to required. During

- 24 -

unofficial meetings with officials of the Reich departments I nevertheless succeeded, by way of clarifying the difficulties and by asserting objections to certain aspects of economic nature, to impede the negotiations and to prevent them from ever reaching a conclusion.[63]

At this time, the atmosphere became more oppressive every day. However, it could not yet be determined when the outbreak of war would put a definitive end to our efforts to save the German Jews. But it could not be denied that the end was near. It was just a matter of preventing the collapse as long as possible and not burning the bridges, as long as survivors of the disaster could still use them. When Schacht visited the City of London exactly at this time in order to negotiate with Montague Norman, the head of the Bank of England, about loans connected to the liquidation of German Jews, while at about the same time the Commissioner for Jewish Emigration of the League of Nations, the American Professor MacDonald, who was visiting Berlin, was cut off from any contact with the Jewish organizations, the background of these events was hardly discernible even from behind the scenes. For example, Schacht's visit to London could have been a covert maneuver, which in the intentions of the Germans was meant to prevent the City

63 Here Marcus sabotages Jewish emigration!

from prematurely abandoning the policy of appeasement and to mitigate the impression left by the November pogrom, which was very strong in London.
For the initiated, however, no doubt was possible. The ongoing efforts at work became more and more difficult, since not a single day passed which did not highlight the terrible situation of the German Jews in a dramatic way.
Even in this dark hour, von Hentig's brave helpfulness did not fail. The Wilhelmstrasse was within the area forbidden for Jews, and when Hentig offered to apply for a pass on my behalf, which would have made it possible for me to reach the Foreign Office, I rejected his offer. It seemed to me that the investigation by the security service, which would follow after the issuance of such a pass, was too dangerous for all concerned to risk getting such a pass. Thereupon Herr von Hentig moved our meetings with his typical decisiveness to his apartment in the Händelstrasse. At that time, Ernst Eisenlohr, the Reich's last envoy in Prague, was liaison officer of the Foreign Office for Jewish Affairs, insofar as international organizations were involved. Through Hentig, an important channel to him existed. There were moreover reports on the conditions in the concentration

- 25 -

camps, which I could convey to important German personalities through this channel, and effective steps for the release of Jewish functionaries who had been in custody since November 1938. Otto Hirsch was released back then in this way. – The old Tiergarten trees in the pale evening light of winter days – the dark doorway, which I studied very carefully before I entered the house, – then the typical, slightly formal interior of a Berlin Tiergarten home, and finally the vibrant activity of the

host who, supported by his spirited wife, did not lose his courage even in the worst days, and tried to alleviate our suffering with deep empathy – he felt the morbidity of the atmosphere, the demise of his – the other – Germany and his Europe, where his life was still worth living. It probably took intimate knowledge of the milieu in order to understand the tragedy of those people who could not leave Germany because they loved it, whereas Hitler's Germany instilled hatred and contempt in them.

When I left Berlin at end of March 1939 in order to immigrate to Palestine, I did not yet know that I would not return. On the morning of the day on which my plane took off at Tempelhof, Hitler had occupied Memel. The weapons rattled.[64] The lights of the Amsterdam airport shone cheerfully through the evening mist. But worries were widespread in the city, and a few days later we saw Zurich in invasion panic.[65]

The Orient seemed peaceful after such a departure from Europe. Although the repercussions of Germany's "dynamic" foreign policy and of Italy's neo-imperialism had long since set the Middle East on edge, and although the actions against the Jews in Germany and the immigration kept Jewish Palestine in constant commotion, those coming from Europe could feel that an ocean lay between them and the hot spots. At that time, German foreign policy no longer had the tendency to avoid, in deference to

---

64 The entirely German Memel area, which had been ceded to Lithuania after World War I against all international law, was peacefully and voluntarily given back to Germany in 1939 by Lithuania without any German pressure or initiative. Not a single shot was fired, and the Wehrmacht also never marched in to "occupy" it.

65 At no point in time did plans exist by any power to invade Switzerland. This remark merely proves Marcus's war hysteria.

England, an open statement in favor of the Arab nationalist movements, even though an anti-British tone was usually still suppressed. The door between Germany and England had still not been slammed shut. But in addition to the activities of Italian agents, German actions could be sensed everywhere, although not initiated by the Foreign Office, but by the foreign organization of the NSDAP and other party sections. Supplies of arms and money were reaching all areas of the Middle East.

- 26 -

The German diplomats working in the Orient Department or the Orient organizations watched the new busyness with great apprehension. They had, after all, some experience with the Arabs from the World War of 1914, which were not the best. Dr. Grober in Baghdad and Hentig most certainly did not support an anti-British policy based on the Arabs, since the latter was generally inclined toward a western – Anglo-Saxon – orientation of German foreign policy. But their position was not strong enough to prevent foreign policy excesses by the Party in the East. In March 1939, the Foreign Office had delegated Herr von Hentig to do an inspection tour through the Middle East. He had to visit all German missions from Cairo to Ankara, a journey that led to the strangest observations by the British and British-oriented press about his person. This staunch opponent of Nazism, who was not in contact with any of its most important representatives, was called a friend and confidant of Göring, among other things. His surveillance was strikingly close. The role he had played in Central Asia during the war of 1914 had apparently not been forgotten in the Colonial Office.

In early May 1939 – immediately after he had officially arrived in Palestine and had been received by the High Commissioner – Hentig called me from the German consulate in Jaffa, and an hour later we met in the old garden of the consulate in the Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road. We left the consulate after a brief farewell to the old Consul Timotheus Wurst, who wore his spectacles on the tip of his nose as always. The types could hardly be more different than the stout, slow-moving Swabian Wurst and the stiff and tall Hentig, vibrant with energy. – Then suddenly the representative of the Party, the "Gauleiter of Palestine", P[arty]C[omrade] Schwarz stood in front of us with medals and decorations, stretching his arm toward the sky. He had come to greet Hentig, and turned into a pillar of salt when he saw me leaving with Hentig, as he did with any other guest from Berlin. He did not notice the mocking welcome. His concern about Hentig, who said: "Oh, what a pity, I am just about to drive with Dr. Marcus to Tel Aviv", darkened his face. That this hero – small, crooked, the archetype of a fairytale tailor – would embody the militant party members, increased the irony of the scene.

But even funnier was the face of my Tel Aviv taxi driver, who believed himself to have fallen among the Nazis and could be

- 27 -

calmed down only with difficulty.

While I showed my guest the seaside of Tel Aviv, he told me about Cairo. There appeared during his stay no less a figure than Goebbels – surprisingly and without anyone knowing the motive for his visit. Hentig, whose feelings for the Reich Minister were clear, greeted him with the words: "It is a sign of great courage that you, Mr. Reich

Minister, will visit Palestine!" Goebbels, who had no intention of doing anything like that, but merely wanted to enjoy himself in Egypt, took that statement seriously and, feeling flattered, denied such a plan. The visit ended with a mishap. After his trip the world press announced that Dr. Goebbels, while in Cairo, had shopped almost exclusively in Jewish stores. Nobody knew who had instructed Goebbels's tourist guides!

It was my last encounter with Hentig. His interest in the growing Jewish Palestine was great. The audacity of the Jewish endeavor, the experimental element, appealed to his nature. In all this he felt oppressed by the awareness of the German people's responsibility for what Hitler was doing to the Jews. He felt a genuine friendship for us.

He used his mission, a component of German politics, to impede the wheel that was rolling downhill toward war. But he knew that the war was coming, and he hoped that it would liberate Germany from its bloody and ignominious regime.

My intention to show Hentig the Emek[66] – a journey which he would have made incognito, of course – had to be abandoned due to Arab raids along the roads. He left Palestine without having seen our settlements.

The farewell to him was also a farewell to "the other Germany" that fought a hopeless struggle against Hitler during the war, and which had its courageous representatives in Hentig and in other individuals of the Reich's diplomatic corps.

---

[66] Emek Yizra'el is a large fertile plain and inland valley south of the Lower Galilee region in today's Israel.

Hentig is also quoted in the published diary of the executed ambassador Ulrich von Hasselt.

The End

Ernst Marcus

Bibliography

- *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918–1945*, ADAP, Serie D (1937–1945), vol. 5: *Polen, Südosteuropa, Lateinamerika, Klein- und Mittelstaaten, Juni 1937-März 1939*, Baden-Baden 1953
- Adler-Rudel, *Schalom: Jüdische Selbsthilfe unter dem Naziregime 1933–1939. Im Spiegel der Berichte der Reichsvertretung der Juden in Deutschland*. With a foreword by Robert Weltsch. (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 29), Tübingen 1974
- Arendt, Hannah: *Eichmann in Jerusalem. A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Viking Press, New York 1963
- Ball-Kaduri, Kurt Jakob: "*Illegale Judenauswanderung aus Deutschland nach Palästina 1939/1940 – Planung, Durchführung und internationale Zusammenhänge*," in: Walter Grab (ed.), *Jahrbuch des Instituts für Deutsche Geschichte*, vol. 4, Tel Aviv 1975, pp. 387–421
- Barkai, Avraham: *Vom Boykott zur "Entjudung." Der wirtschaftliche Existenzkampf der Juden im Dritten Reich 1933–1943*, Fischer 4368, Frankfurt 1988
- Black, Edwin: *The Transfer Agreement. The Untold Story of the Secret Agreement between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine*, New York/London 1984
- Brenner, Lenni: *Zionism in the Age of the Dictators*, Westport 1983
- Eckert, Brita (ed.): *Die jüdische Emigration aus Deutschland 1933–1941. Die Geschichte einer Austreibung. Eine Ausstellung der Deutschen Bibliothek*, Frankfurt am Main, in cooperation with the Leo Baeck Instituts, New York, Frankfurt am Main 1985
- Feilchenfeld, Werner/Dolf Michaelis/Ludwig Pinner: *Haavara-Transfer nach Palästina und Einwanderung deutscher Juden 1933–1939* (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 26), Tübingen 1972
- Hentig, Werner Otto v.: *Mein Leben eine Dienstreise*, Göttingen 1962

- Herrmann, Klaus J.: *Das Dritte Reich und die deutsch-jüdischen Organisationen 1933–1934* (Schriftenreihe der Hochschule für politische Wissenschaften München, N.F. H. 4), Cologne 1969
- Katz, Samuel: *Tage des Feuers. Das Geheimnis der Irgun*, Königstein/Ts. 1981
- Kimche, Jon und David: *Des Zornes und des Herzens wegen. Die illegale Wanderung eines Volkes* (English, *The Secret Roads*), Berlin 1956
- Kroh, Ferdinand: *David kämpft. Vom jüdischen Widerstand gegen Hitler*, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1988
- Meinhardt, Günter, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
- Mildenstein, Leopold Edler von: "*Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina*," in: *Der Angriff*, September 26–October 9, 1934.
- Nicosia, Francis R.: *Hitler und der Zionismus. Das 3. Reich und die Palästina-Frage 1933-1939*, Leoni 1989
- Nicosia, Francis R.: *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Austin 1985
- *Philo-Atlas. Handbuch für die jüdische Auswanderung*, Berlin 1938
- Preuß, Horst Dietrich/Klaus Berger: *Bibelkunde des Alten und Neuen Testaments. Erster Teil: Altes Testament*, (UTB 887), Heidelberg, Wiesbaden, 3rd ed., 1985
- Röder, Werner und Herbert A. Strauss (Hg.), *Biographisches Handbuch der deutschen Emigration nach 1933*, Saur, Munich 1980
- Rosenstock, Werner: "*Exodus 1933–1939. Ein Überblick über die jüdische Auswanderung aus Deutschland*," in: Robert Weltsch (ed.), *Deutsches Judentum – Aufstieg und Krise. Gestalten, Ideen, Werke*, Stuttgart 1963, pp. 380–405
- Stern Hartmut: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland. Wortlaut, Vorgeschichte, Folgen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
- Vogel, Rolf: *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Munich 1977
- Walendy, Udo: "*Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich, 1. Teil*," *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 61, Vlotho 1993
- Weckert, Ingrid: *Feuerzeichen. Die "Reichskristallnacht," Anstifter und Brandstifter – Opfer und Nutznießer*, Tübingen 1981
- Weckert, Ingrid: *Flashpoint. Kristallnacht 1938. Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Costa Mesa 1991
- Zitelmann, Rainer: *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, Stuttgart 1987

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Adler-Rudel, Schalom: *31*
Arendt, Hannah: 45

— B —
Barkai, Avraham: 29
Berger, Klaus: *39*
Bernstorff, Earl S.: 83, 92
Black, Edwin: 35
Bohle, Ernst Wilhelm: 102
Buelow, von: 82f.

— C —
Clodius, Gerhart: 97

— D —
Dirksen, Herbert von: 48
Döhle, Hans: 37f., 101, 103

— E —
Eckert, Brita: *58*
Eichmann, Adolf: 44f., 93f., 104, 109
Eisenlohr, Ernst: 112
Emerson, Herbert: 53

— F —
Feilchenfeld, Werner: 25, 28, *30*, 33, *36*, *39*
Foley, Captain: 90
Frick, Wilhelm: 89f.

— G —
Gaggern, Heinrich von: *18*
Goebbels, Joseph: 20, 43, 96, 115f.
Göring, Hermann: 52, 53, 114
Grober, Dr.: 114

— H —
Halifax, Lord: 96
Hasselt, Ulrich von: 117
Hentig, Werner Otto von: 63, 91-107, 112-116
Herrmann, Klaus J.: *16-20*
Herzl, Theodor: 15, 26, 82
Himmler, Heinrich: 59
Hirsch, Otto: 112
Hitler, Adolf: 9, 19, 39, 50, 53, 63, 75, 80-88, 92-98, 105-108, 113, 116
Hofer, Walter: 69
Hofien: 84
Hoofia, E.S.: 80

— J —
Jabotinsky, Vladimir: 14, 76

— K —
Kareski, Georg: 14, 20f.
Kastl, Councilor: 82
Katz, Samuel: *61*
Kimche, John and David: *45*, 59, *60*
Kroh, Ferdinand: *29*

— L —
Landauer, Georg: 35

— M —
MacDonald, Professor: 111
Marcus, Ernst: *111*, *113*, 115, 117
Marschall: 82
Meinhardt, Günter: *18*
Milch, Erhard: 94
Mildenstein, Leopold Edler von: *39*, 42f.

Mittwoch, Eugen: 83
Moses, Siegfried: 103

— N —

Naumann, Max: 16-19
Neurath, Konstantin von: 104
Nicosia, Francis R.: *33*, *41f.*, *44*, *67*
Norman, Montague: 111

— P —

Pilger, Privy Councilor: 90f.
Pinner, Ludwig: 33
Preuß, Horst Dietrich: *39*
Pruefer, Privy Councilor: 83

— R —

Rath, Ernst vom: 90
Rathenau, Walther: 19, 82
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 51, 104
Richthofen, Freiherr von: 83
Rosenstock, Werner: *67*
Rublee, George: 24f., 47-54, 69

— S —

Schacht, Hjalmar: 50-52, 110f.
Schmidt-Roethe, Legation Councilor: 83, 85, 89f.
Schneider, Dr.: 87-89
Schubert, von: 83
Schwarz, Gauleiter: 103, 115
Senator, Dr.: 103
Simson, Martin Eduard von: *18*
Sobernheim, Moritz: 80, 83
Stern, Abraham: 61-63
Stresemann, Gustav: 82

— U —

Utermöhle, Walther: 31

— V —

Vogel, Rolf: 32, *37*, *50*, *53f.*

— W —

Warburg, Max: 110
Weckert, Ingrid: *25*, *27*
Weizmann, Chaim: 83, 90, 92
Weizsäcker, Ernst von: 49-52
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 49
Williams, Dr.: 103f.
Wintertur, Lord: 100
Woermann, Ernst: 48
Wohlthat, Helmut: 24f., 47, 52-54, 69
Wolff, Dr.: 83-86, 101
Wurst, Timotheus: 86-88, 101, 103, 115

— Z —

Zitelmann, Rainer: 11

2nd, slightly corrected edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 13

THE CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE OF THE WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ

Organization, Responsibilities, Activities

CARLO MATTOGNO

THE CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE
OF THE
WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ

The Central Construction Office
of the
Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz

Organization,
Responsibilities,
Activities

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 13:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities
Translated by Carlos W. Porter
2nd, slightly corrected edition.
Original Italian edition:
La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"
Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1998

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-30-0
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2015 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: Top: Interior view of the architects' room in the office building of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz
www.yadvashem.org/yv/en/exhibitions/auschwitz_architecture/images/157_103.jpg)
Left: some of the staff of the CCO in early 1943
www.topfundsoehne.de/media_de/abb_040.html
Right: Organization chart of the CCO, see Doc. 4 in the Appendix
Background: GB-Bau Zettel, see Dokument 12 in the Appendix.

Table of Contents

Page

Preface 7

Chapter I: Organization and Tasks 11
1. Origin and Development of the Central Construction Office 11
2. The Position of the Central Construction Office in the Hierarchy of Technical, Financial, Administrative, and Economic Institutions 27

Chapter II: Administrative Activities 31
1. Powers and Authority 31
2. Construction Site Consignment Decision 32
3. Activity Reports 33
4. Financial Activities. Acquisition of Machinery, Rendering of Services, and Payments 36
5. Correspondence and Archiving 38

Chapter III: The Working Organization 41
1. Allocation of Inmates to the Central Construction Office for Work... 41
2. The Inmates of the Central Construction Office 42
3. The Use of Inmate Labor: Statistical Overview 45
4. The Workshops of the Central Construction Office 50

Chapter IV: Private Firms and Civilian Workers 53
1. Private Companies 53
2. Civilian Workers 56

Appendix 59
Documents 59
Tables and Diagrams 140
Glossary 164
Abbreviations 175

Index of Names 176

Preface

After the Moscow archives were opened to historians, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz – *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* – began to attract the attention of scholars, thanks above all to Jean-Claude Pressac.[1]

The Central Construction Office is commonly mentioned by historians and journalists, but we still know practically nothing about this extremely important agency, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. Apart from the scanty information supplied by French historians,[2] very little is known. The importance of a specific study on the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz lies not only in the clarification of an aspect of the history of the camp, which is still wrapped in obscurity for the most part, but also in understanding the standard operating procedures of the organization and of the tasks of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. This enables a more profound understanding of documents. This in turn provides protection against facile interpretive errors of such documents, a frequent occurrence among Auschwitz historians.

This study is based primarily on unpublished Moscow documents. It constitutes the first attempt to reconstruct the history of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Although it is far from perfect, due precisely to its pioneering nature, it does delineate the structure, tasks, and essential activities of this office in an essential manner.

* * *

On January 27, 1945, Soviet soldiers of the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front entered Auschwitz. The various commissions of inquiry, which carried on their activities in February and March of 1945, confiscated an enormous quantity of

---

1 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie de la meurtre de masse*. CNSR Editions, Paris 1993.

2 *Ibidem*, pp. 132-135; more recent works on Auschwitz published after that of J.-C. Pressac are even shorter on information on this topic, including the most important ones: Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995; Robert Jan van Pelt, Debórah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1996; Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002. Even the *opus magnum* in five volumes of the Museum of Auschwitz deals with the whole matter in little more than five pages: Aleksander Lasik, "Die Organisationsstruktur des KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999, vol. I, pp. 300-305.

documents abandoned by the SS. Among the documents was also the archive of the Central Construction Office. The greater part of these documents was then taken to Moscow, while the remainder was left at Auschwitz at the disposition of the Polish examining magistrate, Jan Sehn, who began his activities in April 1945.

The archive of the Central Construction Office is conserved at Moscow in the *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Museum, formerly known as the *Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-documental'nich Kollektsii* (Center for the Conservation of the Historical-Documentary Collection) on Viborgskaja Street. The catalogue system is organized by the following: *fond* (fund), *opis* (list), and *delo*[3] (file). A *fond* consists of several *opisi*, one *opis* of several *dela*. The documents of the Central Construction Office form part of the *fond* Number 502 and are contained in 4 *opisi*, indicated by the Arabic numbers 1, 2, 4 and 5; *opis* 1 contains 452 *dela*, consecutively numbered from 1 to 450 (2 files are double: 23a and 59a) and approximately 62,800 pages of documents; *opis* 2 contains 164 *dela* consecutively numbered from 1 to 154 (10 files are double or triple or quadruple: 1a, 1be, 1ve; 34a; 60a, 60be, 60ve, 60ghe; 84a and 124a) and consists of approximately 22,800 pages of documents; *opis* 4, which contained the original Auschwitz death books (*Sterbebücher*), subsequently ceded to the State Museum of Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz), presently consists of 52 *dela* progressively numbered from 1 to 52, containing approximately 67,500 pages, of which nearly 300 pages are documents of the Central Construction Office, while the rest are photocopies of the death books; *opis* 5 contains 23 *dela*, progressively numbered from 1 to 23, and consists of approximately 2,300 pages. In total, the archive on Viborskaja Street contains approximately 88,200 pages of documents from the Central Construction Office. For every *opis*, there is a search register in which the individual *dela* are catalogued with a brief description of the content, the number of the pages of the file, and possibly the year to which the documents contained in it refer. The *opisi* do not have a precise logical order and contain *dela* on various topics; the *dela*, in the register of the *opis*, are by contrast grouped by topic (for example, invoices, electrotechnical installations, sewer pipes, administration, offices, disinfestation and disinfection, etc.); this system of cataloguing nevertheless only reflects to a small degree the archiving organization of the Central Construction Office. Many documents exhibit a double numbering: the older one probably corresponds to the first cataloguing done by the Soviets, the present one, existing in the registers of the *opisi*, dates back to the 1950s.

---

[3] The pronunciation is approximately "*dyela*".

In the citations contained in this study I have indicated the Moscow archives with the abbreviation *RGVA*, consisting of the initials of its name in transliterated Russian, followed by the numbers of the *fond*, then the *opis*, and finally the *delo* and the page number(s), with which the document is catalogued there (including the rare cases, in which this number is not legible on the photocopies in my possession), for example, *RGVA*, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57. Many documents are also written on the reverse of the sheet. This bears the same cataloguing number as the front page, but is identified by the letters "*ob*" (= *obratnaja storona*: rear part). I have indicated this with the letter "a". For greater clarity I have also mentioned the type of document and its heading.

Carlo Mattogno

Chapter I: Organization and Tasks

1. Origin and Development of the Central Construction Office

In May 1940, when the first inmates were transferred to Auschwitz, the construction administrative sector of the concentration camps depended on Office II (*Amt* II) of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *HHB*), directed by SS *Oberführer* and doctor of engineering Hans Kammler. Office II comprised 7 main departments (*Hauptabteilungen*) and two departments (*Abteilungen*):[4]

Main Department II/1:	General affairs relating to construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/2:	Accounting, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/3:	General Construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/4:	Special Construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/5:	Central Inspection of Construction, subdivided into 6 sections
Main Department II/6:	Planning, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/7:	Specialist Technical Sectors, subdivided into 6 sections
Department II/Ro:[5]	Raw Materials Office
Department II/K:[6]	Vehicles.

On February 1, 1942, the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt – SS WVHA*; see its organization chart in Document 2) was created with the merger of the Main Office Administration and Economics and the Main Office Budget and Construction, in which Office II became Office Group C (*Amtsgruppe* C), also directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler.

Office Group C was organized into 6 offices (*Ämter*; see Table III in the Appendix):

---

4 See Document 1 in the documentary Appendix (organization chart of the *Amt II* of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*).

5 *Rohstoffstelle*.

6 *Kraftfahrwesen*.

C I: General Construction
C II: Special Construction
C III: Specialist technical sectors
C IV: Artistic special sectors
C V: Central construction inspection
C VI: Building maintenance and business administration.

The competence of the treatment of the concentration camp inmates, which was a matter of precedence and had been the responsibility of the Office II-C of the Main Office Budget and Construction, was transferred to a new group of offices specially created within the *WVHA*, the Office Group D, directed by SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the Waffen-SS Richard Glücks.[7] The *WVHA* was under the command of the SS *Gruppenführer* and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS, Oswald Pohl.

On June 30, 1941, Kammler, in his capacity as head of the Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, decided to reorganize the SS offices assigned to constructions (SS *Baudienststellen*), giving the following instructions:[8]

> *"1). The current field offices should be subordinated to Office II in all matters. They bear the designation: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (insert the place name).*
>
> *2). In the future, the current New Construction Offices and the SS Construction Offices will be referred to as Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (insert the place name).*
>
> *3). The organization of the Central Construction Offices must follow the organizational plan attached to Annex 1 starting on July 1, 1941.*
>
> *4). The organization of the Construction Offices must be carried out according to the organizational plan attached to Annex 2 until July 1, 1941.*
>
> *5). Starting on July 1, 1941, on the 10th of every month, the Central Construction Offices and the Construction Offices must furthermore submit a communication on the strength of personnel according to the model attached to Annex 3.*
>
> *To obtain a continuous overview of the state of the construction work, in future, on the 10th of every month, it will be necessary to submit a construction report* [Baubericht] *according to the model attached to Annex 4.*
>
> *In regard to the installations, it will be necessary to observe the following:*
>
> *Annex 1: organization of a Central Construction Office.*

---

7 NO-111.

8 *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten*, *Amtsbefehl 3*, *Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten*, SS *Oberführer* Kammler, June 30, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57.

The central supply of construction materials takes place in sector 1[9] *– general construction matters – under 3, construction materials.*

The Central Construction Office comprises several construction projects. Every construction project comprises several construction sites. Several construction sites, which are to be executed within a given time frame, form a construction sector. Individual objects within individual construction projects hitherto called construction sectors are therefore called construction sites[10] *starting on July 1, 1941. In correspondence and in accounting the change must take place on the same date. The head of the Central Construction Office is called 'Head of the Central Construction Office.'*

Annex 2: organization of a Construction Office

With regards to the supply of raw materials, see as for the Central Construction Office.

The Construction Office includes a construction project with several construction sites. The head of the construction office is called head of constructions.

Annex 3: the communication of the strength of personnel is organized in the following sections:

Section 1 head of constructions [*Bauleiter*] *and deputy head of constructions.*

a) employees of technical sector

b) assistants of technical sector (without finished academic occupational training)

c) employees of the administrative sector

d) salaried employees (workers of the administration, drivers, cleaning women, cooks, etc.)

Section 2

a) workers in the technical sector enrolled for military service

b) workers in the administrative sector enrolled for military service

Section 3

a) workers in the detached technical sectors (it is necessary to refer with an annotation the office to which or from which the personnel is detached)

b) detached typists

Annex 4: in the form 'Baufristenplan'[11] *it is necessary to report only the construction sites which are authorized for the second financial year of the war.*

---

9 This refers to *Hauptabteilung 1* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*.

10 *Bauwerk*. The term also refers to worksites.

11 Construction deadline schedule. See Section 3 of Chapter II.

Moreover it is necessary to indicate in a particular manner the construction sites which are executed with special authorization. The duration must be traced graphically, where necessary, in red.

Annex 5: in the construction deadline schedule it is necessary to report separately also the following data, according to the model in Annex 5 – construction report:

*1) List of all existing construction sites with the indication of the percentage of completion, data of provisional or final consignment (*Übergabe*).*

2) List of all planned construction sites which have not yet been ordered for execution in the second financial year of the war, i.e., by 1th October 1941.

Indication of all estimated construction costs. Indication within the individual financial years of management costs of construction, of funds of the current financial exercise and of remaining payments."

On November 12, 1941, Kammler supplemented these provisions by issuing the organization chart of a Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*; see Document 3) and of a Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (*Bauleitung*; see Document 4). On November 17, he circulated the service order for the head of any Central Construction Office[12] and any Construction Office,[13] accompanied by the respective work allocation plan.[14] As regards the hiercharchical pathway, the head of constructions was subordinated to the head of the Central Construction Office, the latter to the head of Construction Inspection (*Bauinspektion*) of the Waffen-SS and Police, which, in turn, depended on the Office II of the *HBB*. According to the organization chart promulgated by Kammler on November 12, the Construction Inspection was subdivided into 4 departments and 16 subsections (see Table V). In that time, Office II of the *HHB* exercised control over construction activities in the Reich, the annexed and occupied territories through eleven Construction Inspections; each supervised one or more Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices (see Table VI).

The Construction Office of Auschwitz was originally referred to as the SS New Construction Office (*SS-Neubauleitung*).[15] In June 1940, while it only con-

---

[12] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Dienstanweisung für den Leiter einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." Wojewódkzkei Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (hereinafter referred to as *WAPL*), Zentralbauleitung, 3, pp. 19f.

[13] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Dienstanweisung für den Leiter einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, der der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei unterstellt ist." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3, pp. 22f.

[14] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan für einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei and Geschäftsverteilungsplan für einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3, p. 21 and 23.

[15] This is apparent from the heading of the letters sent to and received by this office, for example, the letter to the Topf & Söhne company of Erfurt, May 27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-327, p. 320. The

sisted of six men, this office was already sufficiently well organized. It consisted of four sections: the *Registratur* (registry), which dealt with correspondence; the *Kaufmännische Abteilung* (commercial department), in charge of purchases, upon which depended the *Materiallager* (material warehouses) inventoried in a suitable register (*Buchführung für das Materiallager*); the *Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung* (accounting and reporting), which dealt with all the accounting questions; and *Planung* (planning), responsible for drafting construction plans. There were four construction sectors, in which the activities of the SS New Construction Office were carried out:

I: *Um- und Ausbauten in den bestehenden Gebäuden* (remodeling and finishing work in existing buildings)
II: *Verpflegungslager* (provisions warehouses)
III: *Desinfektionsgebäude* (disinfection building)
IV: *Krematorium* (crematory)[16]

Head of the SS New Construction Office was SS *Unterscharführer* August Schlachter,[17] who was SS *Untersturmführer* at the beginning of September 1941;[18] he made use of the collaboration of Walter Urbanczyk, at that time probably SS *Rottenführer*, who later became deputy head of construction,[19] Willibald Arloth, SS *Oberscharführer* in December 1942, Johann Wolter, SS *Untersturmführer* in June 1941, Paul Wilk, SS *Unterscharführer* in January 1941,[20] and two more non-commissioned SS officers whose names are unknown.

---

designation which appears in the stamps is: "Der Reichsführer SS. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. SS Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz."

16 Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, June 20, 1940, relating to the period June 14-20, 1940, and June 27 relating to the period June 21-27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-214, p. 103 and 101.

17 The name, as noted by J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 1) note 17 on p. 98, appears in an undated telegram from the SS *Neubauleitung* to the Topf company (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 223). On July 29, 1940, Topf acknowledged receipt of this telegram quoting the text (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 218), as appears with certainty two or three days before. Schlachter, who almost always signed documents with an illegible signature, appears extensively in the Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated August 1940 (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 215).

18 Schlachter is mentioned in the letter from the *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII* to the commandant of K.L. Auschwitz on September 4, 1942, with the non-existent rank of SS *Sturmführer* (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 57); this is evidently an error.

19 In the letter from Topf to the SS *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz dated September 24, 1941, Urbanczyk (with the erroneous spelling Urbanczek) is mentioned as SS *Oberscharführer*. *RGVA*, 502-2-23, p. 270. In very early November 1941, Urbanczyk was SS *Untersturmführer und stellvertretender Bauleiter.* ("Bericht über die Dienstreise des SS Unterscharführers(S) Urbanczyk mit SS Strm. Böhm als Vertreter der Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz zur Bau-Chemie nach Berlin wegen Zuteilung von Rohstoffen." *RGVA*, 502-1-223, p. 77). In June 1940, as subordinate of SS *Unterscharführer* Schlachter, he probably held the rank of SS *Rottenführer*.

20 His name appears in Schlachter's telegram to Topf, January 13, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 130.

In September 1941, the effective personnel of the SS New Construction Office increased to nine persons. A few months later, the *Vermessungsabteilung* (surveying department) was assigned to measuring work and the topographic surveys in the zone of interest in the camp (*Interessengebiet*).[21]

Starting on July 1, 1941, according to the provisions of Kammler dated June 30, 1941, the SS New Construction Office assumed the name of Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, while its head held the position of *Bauleiter*. In October 1941 a Special Construction Office for the Construction of a Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz[22] was created for drawing up the first plans of the Birkenau camp, among those plans was the Situation Map of the POW Camp Auschwitz O.S., drawn by SS *Rottenführer* Ertl on October 7, 1941,[23] the later Situation Map on October 14, drawn by inmate no. 471 Alfred Brzybylksi,[24] the "Listing of drainage pipe lengths," drawn by inmate no. 115, Kasimir Jarzembowski, on November 7, 1941,[25] and the "Elevation map of the POW camp drainage map," also drawn on November 7, 1941, by inmate Jarzembowski.[25] In November 1941, the management of construction and camp-expansion works was taken over by then SS Sturmmann Josef Janisch.[26] In that capacity he was authorized to take photographs in the camp for the *HBB* the following month.[27]

On October 1, 1941, at the beginning of the third financial year of the war (*Kriegswirtschaftsjahr*),[28] Schlachter was substituted by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, who assumed the function of Head of Constructions (*Bauleiter*). The replacement of a second lieutenant with a captain was due to the new construction tasks to be carried out by the Construction Office.

November 1941 was a month of great change. The Construction Office, which now consisted of fifty SS men, was reorganized into four main departmens: *Rechnungslegung* (accounting), *Hochbau* (above-ground construction), *Tiefbau* (below-ground construction), *Landmesser* (land surveying). This general subdivision appears in the protocol stamp for incoming mail towards the middle of the month (see Section 5.2. of Chapter II).

---

[21] Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, February 10, 1941, relating to the period February 2-8, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 71. The surveying work (*Vermessungsarbeiten*) was already finished in November 1940. Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, November 27, 1940, relating to the period November 17-27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 79.

[22] *Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O.S.*

[23] APMO, BW 21, neg. no. 21135/1. Published by J.-Claude Pressac in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 185.

[24] APMO, BW 2/2, neg. no. 21135/2, published by J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 186.

[25] *RGVA*, 502-2-24, p. 226, *Zeichnung* no. 1244.

[26] *RGVA*, 502-1-57, p. 366 (characteristic notes of some members of the *Zentralbauleitung* compiled by Bischoff in January 1943).

[27] *Bescheinigung* of Bischoff, December 22, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-44, p. 3.

[28] The first financial year of the war extended from October 1, 1939 to September 30, 1940.

The Construction Office had now broadened to such an extent and had assumed such important tasks that on November 8, Bischoff asked Kammler that his office be promoted to Central Construction Office, adducing as his motive, among other things, the fact that the area of interest (*Interessengebiet*) of the concentration camp presented a surface area of 15 km^2 (6 square miles), where extensive construction works were expected, that they were in the course of constructing a POW camp for 125,000 prisoners of war, and that his office was responsible for the installation of a factory of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH* of Berlin.[29] The request was approved, and on November 14, the Construction Office was promoted to Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.[30] On November 25, 1941, a letter reached Auschwitz from Kammler on the saving of iron; the SS men addressed in this order appear in a list of names, which had to be signed in acknowledgement of receipt by each person named, and upon which 62 typewritten names and 34 signatures appear (see Document 5 and Table VIII). At least 52 of these SS men certainly belonged to the Central Construction Office, which, in addition to Bischoff, also had a few civilian employees (*Zivilangestellte*, abbreviated as *Z.A.*), among them the employee Nowak.[31] The Special Construction Office for the Construction of a Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz operated under this name until January 1942[32] and later lost its Special (*Sonder-*) character, becoming the Construction Office of the POW Camp.

Starting on February 1, 1942, the Central Construction Office was restructured into ten departments:

1) <u>*Hochbau*</u> (above-ground construction), assigned to the construction of all buildings (barracks, wash-houses, kitchens, disinfestations installations, lodgings, etc.) for inmates and SS. In May 1942, the head of this department was SS *Unterscharführer* Ertl,[33] and SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschnek was head of construction. SS *Schütze* Werner Jothann formed part of this section as early as February 1942, at which time he was head of construction of nine construction sites, including the lodgings for civilian workers of the Central Construction Office (House 24).

---

[29] German Equipment Works, Ltd.; *RGVA*, 502-1-295, p. 203.

[30] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*. "Übersichtsplan der Bauinspektion und Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3. p. 24.

[31] The name appears in the transcription of the telegram from Topf to the *Bauleitung* dated November 11, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 102.

[32] The last known project drawn up by this is the *Lagerplan des Kriegsgefangenlagers Auschwitz-Ober-Schlesien*, drawn on January 5, 1942, by SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer. APMO, BW 2/6, neg. no. 21135/4. Published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 189.

[33] As such Ertl is mentioned in the "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Berlin vom 11-17. Mai 1942," compiled by Ertl himself on May 18 and filed on June 3, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-43, p. 14.

2) *Tiefbau* (below-ground construction), dealing with the construction of roads (*Straßenbau*), water supply (*Wasserversorgung*), surveying (*Vermessung*) for installations under its responsibility, including topographic maps of the area of interest of the camp, construction of railways, and drainage. At the end of 1942, SS *Unterscharführer* Ewald Schenk was head of this department. SS *Rottenführer* Walter Schuhknecht was assigned to the department *Strassenbau* in December 1942. In November 1942, the drainage work was carried out by the subsection *Kulturbau*, directed by the SS *Untersturmführer* Bernhard Wallergang.

3) *Planung* (planning) directed by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco.

4) *Vermessung* (surveying), which worked in cooperation with *Tiefbau.*

5) *Technische Abteilung* (technical department)

6) *Kaufmännische Abteilung* (commercial department)

7) *Buchhaltung* (accounting), in which SS *Unterscharführer* Heinz Giesenberg and civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann worked, who was also head of construction of six construction sites in April 1942, among them the reception building of the newly arrived inmates, the laundry house, and the slaughterhouse (see Section 4 of Chapter II and related documents).

8) *Rohstoffe* (raw materials), directed by SS *Unterscharführer* Paul Wilk.[34]

9) *Materialverwaltung* (materials administration)

10) *Fahrbereitschaft* (transportation department), in February 1942 directed by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter, with SS *Sturmmann* Gertl assigned to the use of sidecars;[35] in May 1942, the post of head of transportation department was occupied by SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, promoted to SS *Oberscharführer* in January 1943, who maintained it uninterruptedly until July 1943. In 1942, he was replaced by SS *Unterscharführer* Georg Bergmann.

The first official list of the SS men forming part of the Central Construction Office dates back to December 15, 1942. By order of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police, Reich East, Posen, all members of the SS – SS *Führer,* SS *Untersturmführer* and SS *Männer* – had to be subjected to a medical examination to ascertain their suitability for service on the front. For this purpose, Bischoff drew up a complete list of the SS of the Central Construction Office for the army doctor of Auschwitz. 70 men are in this list with rank and date of birth (see Document 6 and Table IX.)

---

[34] In Ertl's "Reisebericht…," op. cit. (note 33), Wilk appears as *Leiter der Rohstoffsstelle*. *RGVA*, ibid.

[35] Gertl's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, February 23, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 409.

In January 1943, the Central Construction Office was divided into five Construction Offices and 14 sections (*Sachgebiete*) according to the following organization chart:[36]

CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE OF THE WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ
Head: SS *Hauptsturmführer* Bischoff

Outer Office	*Responsibilities*
SS *Unterscharführer* Thoma, businessman	personal reporter and for special occasions
SS *Sturmmann* Kofler, employee of construction office	personal reporter
1) Above-Ground Construction	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Ertl, civil engineer	Drawing up of all construction matters for the *Construction Offices* of the concentration camp, the POW camp*, Landwirtschaft, Industriebauten* (Krupp, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke), construction depot, Main Economic Camp (HWL),[37] Auschwitz, Troop Economic Camp (TWL),[38] Odersberg, Freudenthal, Gut Partschendorf, Werk und Gut.
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Wolter, civil engineer	Construction management, construction policy, construction requests, documents relating to quota system**,** matters relating to G.B. Bau,[39] and B.f.H.[40] for the above-mentioned *Construction Offices*.
2) Below-Ground Construction	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Schenk, Underground technician	Planning and realization of construction of streets, sewer pipes, water purification plants with plant for obtaining sewer gas, including the main
SS *Oberscharführer* Strang, construction assistant	

[36] "Geschäftsverteilungen der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der Unterstellten Bauleitungen." Document without date but drawn up in January 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-57, p. 312-317.
[37] *Hauptwirtschaftslager*.
[38] *Truppenwirtschaftslager*.
[39] See following paragraph.
[40] *Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau*: plenipotentiary for construction in wood.

SS *Unterscharführer* Fränzen, paver SS *Unterscharführer* Gerhard, paver SS *Sturmmann* Krause, mason	used water and rain water collection channel, construction of bridges, railways for the above-mentioned Construction Offices. Construction volume: 4,700,000 RM.
3) Water and Sewer	
SS *Untersturmführer* Eggeling, agrarian engineer SS *Schütze* Schwab, Tiefbau technician SS *Rottenführer* Schuhknecht, stonecutter Civilian employee Wolf, smith.	Planning and realization of galleries for wells, water purification stations, provisional autoclave plant, elevated tanks, supply network as well as water supply for the above-mentioned Construction Offices. Construction volume: 1,600,000 RM.
4) Melioration and Surveying	
SS *Untersturmführer* Wallergang, agronomist SS *Untersturmführer* Töfferl, civilian engineer SS *Rottenführer* Schmid, subforeman drainage SS *Rottenführer* Dragoni, subforeman pumping SS *Schütze* Fischer, surveyor	Planning and realization of repairs, administration of water and basins in the *Interessengebiet* of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, implementation of a water savings plan, construction of a dam plant on the Sola and of a water supply for the fish tanks in the *Interessengebiet*, draining and pumping in the POW camp, building measurement for all construction projects, preparation of a new 1:2000 map, determination of the trigonometric network, tacheometry and traversing of the area of interest. Construction volume: 14,700,000 RM.
5) Planning	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Dejaco, architect SS *Schütze* Gierisch, architect SS *Schütze* Splitt, building designer Civilian employee Werkmann, architect Civilian employee Schimmel, construction expert Civilian employee Walther, architect	Planning or [realization of] sketches, building designs, execution of designs in particular and of building designs of existing buildings and realization of the inventory designs for the Construction Offices concentration camp, POW camp, farming, industrial construction (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Krupp, Deutsche Erd- und

	Steinwerke) Main Economic Camp Auschwitz, Troop Economic Camp Oderberg, as well as for the construction of Construction Depot Auschwitz.
6) Raw materials and purchasing	
SS *Unterscharführer* Wilk, buyer SS *Oberscharführer* Arloth, technical buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Bracht, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Hoffmann, carpenter SS *Unterscharführer* Pruchnik, employee SS *Sturmmann* Kunert, foods buyer	Acquisition and planning of raw materials, raw materials requests, allocation of ID code, space for transport for all construction projects.
Construction Depot I	
SS *Oberscharführer* Stiller, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Holz, buyer	Taking on consignment, warehousing and administration, distribution of materials, machines and tools for all construction projects.
Construction Depot II	
Civilian employee Niendorf, farmer	Administration of Construction Depot Posen.
7) Administration	
SS *Scharführer* Betzinger, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Giesenberg, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Weislav, leather worker	Reporting, accounting, care of weapons, matters relating to accommodations.
Registry	
SS *Unterscharführer* Putzker, hotel employee Civilian employee Uttinger, buyer	
Telephone communication	
SS *Rottenführer* Cerne, regional employee SS *Unterscharführer* Nitsche, stonecutter	
Ordnance	
SS *Rottenführer* Steinert, smith	

8) Transportation	
SS *Scharführer* Kögel, driver SS *Sturmmann* Seitner SS *Unterscharführer* Bergmann, driver SS *Unterscharführer* Olschar, driver SS *Unterscharführer* Kling, driver SS *Sturmmann* Bärwolf, driver SS *Schütze* Depta, driver SS *Sturmmann* Rosenauer, driver	Use, maintenance, and repair of 11 motor buses, 2 railcars, motor cars, 72 construction machines in addition to 45 horse-drawn carts.
9) Technical department	
SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda, electrotechnician SS *Sturmmann* Beck, expert mechanic Civilian employee Bendorff, electrotechnician Civilian employee Jährling, heating technician	Planning and realization of the electrical installations, transformer station, transferred voltage monitoring station, heating stations, distance heating plant, machine construction for concentration camp, POW camp, farming, industrial construction, installation team and electric workshop with 165 inmates.
10) Manpower deployment	
SS *Unterscharführer* Hochscherf, testing employee SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, manufacturing director in a furniture factory SS *Rottenführer* Steinstrasser, gardener	Assistance, lodgings, and employment, initially for 1,000 civilian workers. Employment of inmates (approximately 8,000) for the concentration camp, POW camp, etc.
11) Workshops	
SS *Unterscharführer* Kywitz, head of shop SS *Schütze* Blanke, carpenter SS *Rottenführer* Dengler, painter Civilian employee Wachs, internal architect (transfer will be requested)	Management and supervision of the inmate workshops (locksmith shop: 232 inmates) (cabinet shop: 190 inmates) (glazier shop: 22 inmates) (paintery: 76 inmates) Invoicing, design, and details for internal finishing of all construction projects.
12) Carpentry and roofing shop	
SS *Unterscharführer* Vieth, carpenter	Self-employed carpenters: 77

SS *Rottenführer* Lugert, carpenter	(carpentry and roofing activities) inmates: 1,919; performing of carpentry work, maintenance work, barracks assembly.
13) Landscaping	
SS *Unterscharführer* Kamann, gardener	Realization of gardens for all construction projects.
Secretaries	
Civilian female employee Quitzau, stenotypist	
14) Statistics	
vacant	

CONSTRUCTION OFFICES

I. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, Concentration Camp Auschwitz and farming Auschwitz

Heads of Construction

SS *Unterscharführer* (F) Kirschnek, construction expert Civilian employee Teichmann, construction assistant SS *Scharführer* Jäger, construction expert SS *Unterscharführer* Oschinski, mason SS *Sturmmannn* Lubitz, assistant construction help Civilian employee Lehmann, secretary SS *Hauptscharführer* Wiechmann, joiner SS *Schütze* Genur, designer	a) Concentration Camp Auschwitz construction of the remaining new buildings and erection of 6 inmate accommodations, barracks of the provisional laundry house in the old Protection Camp. 15 new inmate buildings 5 security workshops for inmates, laundry house and reception building with disinfestations plant and bath for inmates, expansion of the slaughterhouse, bakery building, distance heating plant with pipes, emergency electrical generating plant, courtyard for the canine squad. 3 accommodation barracks for *Führer*, building for commando and accommodation building for commando, garages for commando, entry building, economic building, accommodations for 1st battalion housing development. Construction volume: 20,030,000 RM.

b) Farming Auschwitz

II. Construction Office of the POW camp (carrying out of Special Treatment Auschwitz)

Heads of Construction

SS *Unterscharführer* (F) Janisch, engineer
SS *Untersturmführer* Peetz, architect
SS *Untersturmführer* Kastner, civil engineer
SS *Hauptscharführer* Böttjer, carpenter
SS *Oberscharführer* Kayser, works supervisor
SS *Unterscharführer* Ulmer, designer
SS *Schütz* Sihorsch, mason
SS-Sturmmann Scheffel, mason
Civilian employee Uhl, designer
Civilian employee Lippert, secretary

New construction, installation or expansion of accommodations (343 barracks), in addition to storehouse barracks, for laundry house, for supplies, disinfestation, wash-houses, latrines, infirmary and *Blockführer* (158 barracks), 4 crematoria, 4 mortuary chambers, disinfestation plant, entry building, guard building, warehouse, command building, security plant, camp subdivision, guard towers, 16 troop barracks, 6 workers' barracks, 6 latrine barracks, 11 barracks for supplies, offices and infirmary. Disinfestation and sauna plant. 2 emergency electrical generator groups and 3 transformer buildings.
Construction volume: 18,700,000 RM

III. Construction Office Industrial area Auschwitz
(Krupp factory halls, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz) as well as construction of the Construction Depot Auschwitz.)

Heads of Construction

SS *Sturmmann* Jothann, construction expert for above ground
SS *Unterscharführer* Penn, construction entrepreneur
SS *Rottenführer* Wolff, mason
Civilian employee Götsch, secretary

Sheds, accommodation buildings, office buildings and other secondary plant for Krupp, 1 storage room and 1 drying room, silo barracks, etc., for Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz. Sheds for the storage of construction materials, installation of the new construction depot with 7 warehouses and offices, camp for the civilian workers I and II with accommodation barracks for workers and latrines, etc.
Construction volume: 6,700,000 RM.

IV.) Construction Office Main Economic Camp of the Waffen-SS and Police and Troop Economic Camp Oderberg

Head of Construction	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Pollok	1 warehouse barracks with basement. 1 office barracks, potato bunkers for the HWL, expansion or broadening of the camp for the TWL Oderberg, in addition to technical assistance to the administrative offices. Construction volume: 240,000 RM

V.) Construction Office Works and Estate Freudenthal and Estate Partschendorf

Heads of Construction	
SS *Unterscharführer* Mayer, construction assistant Civilian employee Partsch, secretary	Construction of 2 warehouse barracks for machines and fruit juices, 2 accommodation barracks for foreign civilian workers, various supplementary constructions and restructuring *in opera*, 4 double accommodations for agricultural workers, reconstruction and finishing work for the estates Freudenthal, as well as for the estate Partschendorf and for the 9 double accommodations for agricultural workers. Construction volume: 1,030,000 RM.

This organization chart (see Table VII) covered 74 SS men and 16 civilian employees (see Table X).

In January 1943, the Central Construction Office was threatened with a drastic reduction in personnel. On the one hand, Kammler had informed Bischoff that he intended to send 44 Central Construction Office SS men "fit for active service" (*kriegsverwendungsfähige*)[41] to the front. On the other hand, Höß had decided to transfer all Polish inmates working on the Central Construction Office to other tasks (see in this regard Section 2 of Chapter III). No doubt, Kammler requested the organization chart reproduced above from Bischoff precisely in view of this reduction. Bischoff, preoccupied by the consequences which this would have had for the activities of the Central Construction Office, attempted to keep at least the most important men. To this end, he compiled a

[41] In the documents, this adjective is normally indicated by the initials "KV".

list of functions of subordinates for Kammler, which Bischoff considered indispensable: SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Pollok, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Eggeling, SS *Oberscharführer* Strang, SS *Unterscharführer* Wilk, SS *Unterscharführer* Bracht, SS *Unterscharführer* Vieth, SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda, SS *Sturmmann* Beck, SS *Scharführer* Betzinger, SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Kirschnek, civilian employee Teichmann, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Janisch, and SS *Sturmmann* Jothann.[42]

The list of indispensable men eventually sent to Kammler, however, was drastically shorter and included only the heads of construction Eggeling, Kirschnek, Janisch, Jothann, and in addition the head of the carpentry shop Vieth.[43] On February 1, 1943, Bischoff was promoted to SS *Sturmbannführer*. In early July 1943, the Central Construction Office consisted of at least 63 persons, both SS men and civilian employees, as indicated by a list from July 2 listing personnel of that office having been issued a service bicycle.[44] Even Bischoff's wife had such a bike, without being a part of the Central Construction Office, of course.

On October 1, 1943, coinciding with the beginning of the fifth financial year of the war, SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff was replaced by SS *Obersturmführer* and specialist Jothann. For local bureaucratic reasons, transfer of office was dated January 1, 1944.[45] Bischoff was promoted to Head of Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia." Jothann had had a meteoric career, which had brought him in just ten months from the rank of SS *Sturmmann* to that of SS *Obersturmführer*.

We have only very few documents about the year 1944. On July 17, 1944, SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok, who had been recalled to an operational unit, left his post to SS *Obersturmführer* (F) Krauss.[46] The list of September 1, 1944, related to the service bicycles assigned to the members of the Central Construction Office contains 72 names, including 61 SS men and 11 civilian employees.[47]

---

42 *RGVA*, 502-1-57, pp. 306-311.

43 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler, January 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-28, pp. 247-250.

44 Aufstellung from Kirschnek, July 2, 1943., *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 596-597. See Table XI.

45 Letter from Bischoff with the subject "Übergabe der Zentralbauleitungen durch SS Sturmbannführer (S) (Sonderführer) Bischoff an SS Obersturmführer (F) [Fachmann] Jothann" and "Verzeichnis der Akten," January 5, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49. See Document 7.

46 "Übergabeniederschrift" by Pollok, dated July 17, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-48, p. 14 (only the first page of this document has been preserved).

47 Aufstellung über die an die SS Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach ZBL Nr. geordnet, September 1, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 565-566. See Table XII.

2. The Position of the Central Construction Office in the Hierarchy of Technical, Financial, Administrative, and Economic Institutions

The Auschwitz concentration camp initially represented the construction projects "SS accommodations and Concentration Camp Auschwitz" of the Waffen-SS and Police and, as such, depended for all its technical, financial, and administrative aspects on Office II – Constructions of the *HHB*, administered by SS *Oberführer* Kammler. Since the camp was located in the territory of the Reich, in Upper Silesia, it was subordinated to the inspection body of Office II, which had jurisdiction in that region, the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, headquartered at Posen, which, in November 1941, superintended the Central Construction Offices of Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen, and Breslau (see Table VI).

Regarding construction management (*Bauwirtschaft*), the construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*) of Auschwitz depended on the regional representative for the regulation of all constructions in defense district VIII, headquartered in Kattowitz, which was the representative of *Reichsminister* Speer in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the regulation of all construction projects (G.B.-Bau; see Table I). The realization of a construction project required as a first administrative step its classification in the list of priorities of the defense district to which it belonged (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*). The next required step was the construction authorization (*Baufreigabe*). According to the provisions of *Reichsminister* Speer of July 12, 1941, for the third financial year of the war, this authorization was initially issued by the control commission of defense district VIII – a body of Speer 's regional representative in defense district VIII – through presentation of a documentation consisting of a situation sketch (*Lageskizze*; Document 8), a description of the project (*Baubeschreibung*; Document 9), and an approximate cost calculation (*Kostenüberschlag*; Document 10),[48] later replaced by a proper cost estimate (*Kostenvorschlag*; see Document 10a). The project description could also be in form of a written explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*; Document 11). Speer then assigned the construction volume, a term that also described the costs of the project.

At the beginning of the third financial year of the war, on October 1, 1941, the construction projects "SS accommodations and Concentration Camp Auschwitz" were included in Speer's construction projects under reference number (*G.B.-Bau Kennummer*) "2 U Kattowitz 1."[48] On January 20, 1942, the

[48] Letter from the head of Office II of the *HHB* to the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, October 1, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

number was changed to "2 Kattowitz 3001".[49] The number relating to the construction of the future camp of Monowitz[50] was initially "0.Wo-E (Chem.) Katt. 3009",[51] but was later changed to "VIII E wo 19".[52] In June 1942, the G.B.-Bau reference number of Concentration Camp Auschwitz again changed to "VIII Up a 1", in which the symbols had the following significance:

VIII = Roman letter of the defense district
Up = responsible for allocation of materials (*Kontingententräger*)
a = sector (*Sachgebiet*); there were 4 sectors:
a = armaments and military hospital construction
c = provisions and clothing
c = dwelling-place construction
d = general construction
1 = the rank of the district in the scope of the sector of the entity responsible for allocations and simultaneously an indication of urgency; the degree of maximum urgency was Grade 1. Grade 0 (zero) was no longer in use.

The new G.B.-Bau reference number was valid for the third financial year of the war and, in particular, for the period from April 1 to December 31, 1942.[53] In October 1942, the construction projects "POW Auschwitz" received the G.B.-Bau reference number "VIII Up a 2," and the future Monowitz camp was designated "VIII E Ch-m/wo 19."[54]

Starting on February 1, 1942, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office was subordinated in financial, technical and administrative matters to Office Group C–Construction Projects of the *WVHA*, directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler, while it continued to depend on *Reichsminister* Speer for construction management. Office C/I (general construction tasks) of the *WVHA*, headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, exercised control over construction projects and cost estimates of ordinary construction projects. Office C/III (technical areas), commanded by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, carried on the same activity

---

[49] Letter from the head of Office II of the *HHB* to the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, January 20, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

[50] Construction project "Lagerausbau im Zusammenhang mit dem Aufbau des Werkes Auschwitz der I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G."

[51] Letter from Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* to *Amtsgruppe* C V/I of the *WVHA*, March 17, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 202.

[52] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*, July 8, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 88.

[53] Letter from *Amtsgruppenchef* C of *WVHA* to *Zentralbauleitung*, June 14, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 119.

[54] List of BW with G.B.-Kennum., October 26, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-317, p. 43.

on technical construction projects. The management of Construction Inspections of Office II of *HHB* was taken over by Office C/V (Central Construction Inspection), which developed a double activity: inspection, through Office V/1a (Construction Inspection, Central Construction Offices und Construction Offices), and financial, through Office V/2a (Budget and Invoicing). The Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police, Reich East, which controlled the Auschwitz Central Construction Office from November 1941 onward, depended on these two agencies. Later this control function was taken over by the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, headquartered in Kattowitz, which was formed in the second half of 1943 and was likewise subordinated to Office C/V of the *WVHA*. Regarding construction management, the Central Construction Office was subject to Speer's authority through two of his subordinate officials: Speer's regional representative in Defense District VIII, headquartered in Kattowitz, which dealt with administrative matters (classification, authorization, etc.), and Speer's regional representative in Defense District VIII, headquartered in Breslau, which was in charge of allocation of materials. On September 14, 1942, Speer reorganized his department in the following manner:

Speer was plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management in the framework of the German four-year plan. His principal agency, headquartered in Berlin, was subdivided into four sections: construction management, development of armaments, allocation of materials, and transport of construction materials. Speer's regional representatives in a German state (*Gau*) carried the name *Gau* representative (*Gaubeauftragter*); defense districts were renamed to districts of armaments inspection, and regional representatives for the regulation of construction were renamed to the construction plenipotentiary of *Reichsministe*rium Speer in the district of armaments inspection. The 21 different districts received Roman numerals. The Central Construction Office of Auschwitz was within Distrcit VIII and was therefore subordinate to Speer's regional representative in Kattowitz for administrative matters, and to Speer's construction plenipotentiary in the district of armaments inspection VIII, headquartered in Breslau, for the allocation of materials (see Tables II and IV). The Central Construction Office directed its construction materials requests to the materials-allocation office of the latter institution, which forwarded them to the central office in Berlin. For the transport of construction materials, the transport section of Speer's central office issued GB Bau sheets (see Document 12).

In technical, financial, and administrative matters, construction activities in annexed and occupied territories depended on the respective Construction Inspections, which were organized as follows:

- Central Construction Inspection for the East
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–North
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–Center
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–South
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–Tiflis.

The construction management, on the other hand, was controlled by an office headed by an SS manager, Group C–Construction, and located at the local Higher SS and Police Headquarters, organized as follows:

- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in the Generalgouvernement (occupied central Poland), headquartered in Krakow
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Ostland, headquartered in Riga
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Russia-Center, headquartered in Mogilev
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Russia–South, headquartered in Kiev
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Serbia, headquartered in Belgrade.

Norway had its own Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police and its own Higher SS and Police Leader in Oslo.

This organizational structure remained unchanged at least until the end of February 1944.[55]

[55] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*. *Amt II. Bauten*. "Nachweisung der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS-und Polizeiführern," *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 2, pp. 4-5; *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe* C. Letter to *Bauinspektionen* and *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer*, December 14, 1942. *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 32; *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*. *Amtsgruppe* C. Letter, February 12, 1944, to all subordinate institutions. *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 99.

Chapter II: Administrative Activities

1. Powers and Authority

According to the provisions of Kammler's letter of June 30, 1941, quoted in the preceding chapter, a Central Construction Office consisted of several construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*), each containing several construction sites (*Bauwerke*, abbreviated: *BW*) and several *construction sites* formed a construction sector (*Bauabschnitt*; abbreviated: *BA*). A Construction Office, by contrast, consisted of just one single project. As already noted, first the New Construction Office and later the Construction Office was initially responsible for one single project called "SS accommodation and Concentration Camp Auschwitz." In March 1942, there were four construction projects:

1. SS Accommodation and Concentration Camp Auschwitz
2. POW camp
3. Main Industrial Camp
4. D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke)[56]

In June 1942, the construction projects of the Central Construction Office had increased to eight:

1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz
2. SS Accommodation Auschwitz
3. Industrial Zone Auschwitz (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Deutsche Erde- und Steinwerke)
4. Auschwitz farms
5. Main Industrial Camp Auschwitz with outpost Oderberg
6. POW camp Auschwitz
7. Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal[57]
8. Estate Freudenthal

---

[56] The building management (*Bauführung*) of this industrial complex was taken over by the Central Construction Office by order of Kammler on January 21, 1942. File memo of the *Zentralbauleitung*, February 25, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 427.

[57] Ertl's "Reisebericht…," op. cit. (note 33), p. 16.

Starting in November 1942, as seen in the preceding chapter, the administration of these construction projects was assigned to five Construction Offices, combining construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz and Industrial area, as well as Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal and Estate Freudenthal.

The construction sectors consisted of several construction sites. For example, the entire Birkenau camp was subdivided into three sectors: *BA* I, II, and III. Until the beginning of 1942, the constructions of the Central Construction Office were only indicated by their designation: tank facility, workshops, leader homes, etc. On March 31, 1942, a new classification was introduced for construction project "Concentration Camp Auschwitz": an identification number preceded by the abbreviation *BW* was affixed to every worksite. In all the administrative documents relating to a single worksite it was necessary to note the abbreviation "BW 21/7b (*Bau*) 13" (in which 21/7b was the expense item, and (Bau) 13 the title). POW, Main Industrial Camp, and *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (DAW) had their own numbering system.[58] For the construction project POW camp, this classification had already been introduced in February.[59] The construction sites were subdivided into purely provisional constructions (*reine Behelfsprovisorien*), provisional constructions (*Behelfsbauten*) and definitive constructions (*endgültige Bauten*). For every construction site, it was necessary to keep an expense book (*Bauausgabebuch*) described in Section 4.

A construction site was not a single construction, but the totality of constructions of the same type with the same intended purpose. For example, BW 33 consisted of 33 barracks for personal effects (*Effektenbaracken*).[60] In the period of maximum development, the Central Construction Office came to have over 300 construction sites (see Tables XIII and XIV).

2. Construction Site Consignment Decision

When a construction site was completed, the Central Construction Office drew up a turnover document (*Übergabeverhandlung*; Document 13), by means of which the construction site was turned over to the camp command (*Kommandantur*). The following documents were annexed to the consignment decision,

---

58 "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-267, p. 3

59 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz," February 9, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 9.

60 "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung v. 5 Effektenbaracken BW 33." March 4, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-230, pp. 103-108. "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stk. 5 Effektenbaracken (BW 33)." March 4, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-230, pp. 95-100.

which was transmitted to the *Kommandantur* in five copies with a cover letter from the head of the Central Construction Office:

- a list of building equipment (*Einrichtungsgegenstände*)
- a series of plans, on a scale of 1:200 (*Satz Baupläne – Maßstab 1:200*; Document 17)
- a list of all the firms employed in the construction with an indication of the responsibility and duration of the warranty (*Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft- und Garantienzeiten*)
- a chimney-testing attestation (*Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme*, Document 14)
- a description of the building (*Gebäudebeschreibung*; Document 15)

The list of building equipment was reported on preprinted tables: the location was indicated on the rows, the presence of the objects was indicated in the intersecting columns (see Document 16).

3. Activity Reports

All the activities of the Central Construction Office were accurately recorded in a vast series of administrative documents. The most numerous documents naturally related to the construction activities in the strict sense. These are the most important lists.

1. Activity reports (*Tätigkeitsberichte*; Document 18); weekly report drawn up by Schlachter and addressed to the command (*an die Kommandantur*) of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz. These reports cover the period from June 14, 1940, to August 23, 1941, and describe all the activities of the SS New Construction Office, then of the Construction Office, under four headings: worksite activities (*Baustellenbetrieb*), materials purchasing (*Einkauf*), planning (*Planung*), and accounting (*Buchhaltung*). This general report was later replaced by specific reports drawn up by the head of construction of the various sections of the Central Construction Office or by officials of the individual worksites:

- Report on the activities of underground construction and surveying department (*Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung*): report compiled monthly, starting in January 1942 (report compiled on February 2, relating to the month of January) and related to the following

construction sites: road construction, water supply, surveying, railroad construction, drainage.[61]

- Activity report: monthly report starting in January 1942[62] and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Heinz Lubitz, head of construction of the following construction sites: new construction of inmate accommodations (5 buildings), inmate kitchen, delousing facility, construction offices garage, garage for transportation department, concrete and cabinet workshops, construction office barrack (terminated in January 1942), accomodation barracks for command post, washing barracks.
- Activity report for landscaping: monthly report starting in January 1942 and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Dietrich Kamann.[63]
- Activity report: monthly report compiled by civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann, head of construction of the following construction sites: expansion of protective-custody camp, reception building and inmate bath, laundry, slaughterhouse, concrete workshops, reinforcement works at horse stable barracks at *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*.[64]
- Activity report of the technical department: monthly report since February 1942 on the installation of the electrotechnical plant at various construction sites.[65]
- Activity or construction report for above-ground construction: monthly report starting in February 1942 and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Werner Jothann, head of construction of the following construction sites: economics barrack, bakery, accommodations for civilian employees, Praga Birkenau, refurbishment of "*Deutsches Haus*," Troop Logistics Camp, accommodations for civilian employees of the construction office, canteen collective, accommodations for officers and NCOs.[66]
- Activity report of SS *Unterscharführers* Kirschnek, head of construction department above-ground: monthly report starting in May 1942; Kirschnek was head of construction of the following construction sites: command post and adding stories (three buildings).[67]
- Activity report of SS *Ustuf.* (F) Kirschnek, head of construction of protective-custody camp and farming construction projects: Kirschnek's first

---

61 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 437f. Illegible signature.

62 "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Januar 1942." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 423f.

63 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 426f. Only known report, handwritten, dated February 4, 1942.

64 "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942," dated May 29. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 301. Only known report.

65 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Techn. Abteilung für Februar [1942]." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, illegible page number on my photocopy. Only the first page of this report, which is handwritten, remains.

66 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 417f. Report dated March 2, 1942.

67 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 302. Report dated May 29, 1942.

monthly report dates back to December 1942. In this capacity he was concerned with BW 7a, 20 K, 20 M, 20 N, 20 O, 20 Q, 43, 20 D, 64, 68 A, 76, 26 B, 71 A, 63, 26 B, 71 B, 32 H (camp for Italians, taken over from Teichmann), 4 B, K, 68 B, 66 E.[68] Starting in 1943, Kirschnek compiled quarterly reports.

– Activity report for road construction: monthly report starting in December 1942 and compiled by SS *Rottenführer* Walter Schuhknecht, head of construction of all roads inside and outside the camps.[69]
– Report on the state of construction projects of the POW camp: two-weekly reports starting in January 1942 and compiled by SS *Untersturmführer* Otto Kayser, head of construction responsible for barracks and other buildings in the POW camp.[70]
– Construction report of drainage department: monthly report starting in November 1942 and compiled by SS *Untersturmführer* Berhard Wallergang, responsible for pipe-laying work in Construction Section II and III of the POW camp and for drainage in the area of interest.[71]

All the above-mentioned reports were sent to the Head of the Central Construction Office, who used them to compile the following reports:

2. Construction deadline schedule (*Baufristenplan*): monthly report first compiled by ead of constructions (Schlachter, Bischoff) and then by the Head of the Central Construction Office (Bischoff, Jothann), and initially addressed to Office II 3/2 of the Main Office Budget and Construction, then to Office C V/3 of the *WVHA* with related cover letter (see Document 19).

The reports were written based on service order no. 3 of Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction dated June 30, 1941. For every construction project a suitable report was compiled. The first construction deadline schedule, relating to the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz, is dated August 10, 1941;[72] the last is dated December 15, 1943.[73] For every construction project the construction deadline schedules bore the number of the con-

---

68 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 24-24a. Report dated December 30, 1942.

69 "Tätigkeitsbericht Straßenbau für den Monat Dezember 1942." Report dated December 31, 1942. Schuhknecht was also concerned with the roads in the camp for the Italian civilian workers ("Straße im Italienerlager"). *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 25-26. Only known document.

70 The handwritten report dated February 3, 1942, relating to the month of January refers exclusively to the barracks (Baracken). *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 425.

71 "Abteilung Kulturbau. Baubericht für die Zeit vom 1. November bis 30. November 1942." Report dated November 30, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 58-59. Only known report.

72 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz," by Schlachter, dated August 10, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 1.

73 "Baufristenplan für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz," by Jothann, December 15, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-320, p. 68.

struction site, with a graphic representation of the respective degree of completion in terms of percentage (a segment passing through the columns of the months with the related number written above). Until May 1942, the number of the civilian workers and inmates employed in the works was given as well.

3. Construction report: monthly report compiled by the Head of the Central Construction Office (Bischoff) and addressed to the commando (*an die Kommandantur*) of Concentration Camp Auschwitz with related cover letter. The first construction report was compiled by Ertl on November 10, 1941, and refers to the situation on November 1. The series of construction reports kept in the archive begins with the subsequent report for the month of November, compiled by Bischoff on December 4, 1941 (see Document 20). These reports contain a detailed description of the individual worksites (*Baustellenbeschreibung*); the construction sites included in the same sites were arranged on the basis of the various construction projects.

The other sections of the Central Construction Office, which also carried on various tasks, also regularly compiled reports on their activities; of particular importance are the reports from the motor vehicle section:

4. Activity Report of the transportation department of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz O/S: a very scantily report starting in February 1942;[74] starting in May 1942, the report compiled by head of transportation department SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, ("*Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom…*"), became much more detailed, with an indication of the average number of vehicles utilized, the number of transports dispatched, the amount of fuel consumed, repairs performed, etc. (see Document 21).

Reports relating to the utilization of inmate labor will be dealt with in the next chapter.

4. Financial Activities. Acquisition of Machinery, Rendering of Services, and Payments

The Central Construction Office used numerous civilian firms, including for the acquisition of various machinery and materials and for the rendering of services. Upon request of the office responsible for a given construction site, the firm sent a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*; Document 22). If the offer (*Angebot*) was

[74] "Fahrbereitschaft der Bauleitung. Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 410., dated February 23, 1942. There is also a "Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942 über den durchschnittlichen Einsatz der Gespanne" by SS Sturmman Gertl, March 2, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 409.

accepted, the Central Construction Office confirmed the order in writing (*Auftragserteilung*).

Shipment by rail transport required a bill of lading (*Frachtbriefe*; Document 23), which the Central Construction Office sent to the firm with the related code numbers (*Speer-Marke*; also Document 23). The bill of lading indicated the recipient, the shipping firm, and the content of the load. The *Speer-Marke* bore the figures 0, I, II and III, corresponding to the various priorities. The figure "0" corresponded to the maximum degree of urgency.[75]

The machinery or materials were sent to Auschwitz by the company with a shipping notice (*Versandanzeige*; Document 24), indicating the date of shipment, the number of the railway carriage loaded, and a detailed description of the weights loaded and the relative weight. The date of arrival of the shipping notice at the camp was normally indicated by a stamp on the first page (on the lower left) of this document, and countersigned by the head of the Central Construction Office. After arrival of the freight car, the materials administration (*Materialverwaltung*) carried out a control of the goods unloaded from the car, and if they corresponded to the shipping notice, conformity was attested to on the last page of this document by means of the stamp "*Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" or "*richtig erhalten Materialverwaltung*", and the date of entry into the warehouse, which was indicated by means of a stamp on the upper (right) part of the document.

Normally, the firm later sent the Central Construction Office a partial invoice (*Teilrechnung*; Document 25) with a description of the goods (or of the work performed) according to the costs indicated in the cost estimate. The accounting department subjected the invoice to a calculation check, indicated by the stamp "*Nachgerechnet am…*" followed by the date of the check, and a specialist technical control, attested to by the stamp "*Fachtechnisch richtig*," with the date and signature of the official employed to do so. If everything was in order, the section head certified the correctness of the amount by means of the stamp "*Richtig und festgestellt auf…*" with an indication of the amount and the signature.

Based on this certification, the accounting department issued one or more orders of payment on account (*Abschlagzahlung*; Document 26). The firm then sent the Central Construction Office the final invoice (*Schlußrechnung*; Document 27), which indicated both the payments on account already made by the SS administation and any possible cost variations form the cost estimate that had occurred subsequently. After the above-described checking procedure, the accounting department issued a final order of payment (*Schlußabrechnung*;

---

[75] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Mauthausen/Obedonau, October 14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Document 28), which stated the date of the commission or task entrusted to the firm, the amount of the related cost estimate, the resulting deductions from the final invoice, and the remaining amount due and payable.

Payments were made by means of bank check. The office in charge of this was initially Office Treasury II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, *i.e.*, Department Office Treasury II/2/4 of the Main Department II/2 Accounting. After the formation of the *WVHA*, responsibility passed to the Treasury of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, headquartered in Posen. Starting on January 1, 1944, the payments were made by the Treasury of the Local Administration Auschwitz O/S, *i.e.*, the Auschwitz camp administration.

A separate accounting was kept for each construction site. Every construction site had a disbursement book for construction projects (*Bauausgabebuch*; Document 29), the front of which indicated the name of the Construction Office, the construction project, the construction site (number and name), the location, the administration (*Haushalt*) and the current year, the chapter (*Kapitel*), and the title (*Titel*). It followed the declaration of the number of pages of the book and an indication of the period to which the records referred. The disbursement book for construction projects was subdivided into various columns, indicating: 1) progressive number, 2) date of payment by SS administration, 3) firm to which payment was credited, 4) reason for payment, 5) amount of payment. In the subsequent columns I-XXXI the amount reported in Column 5 was broken down based on the type of service (excavation work, masonry work, plastering and fill work, etc.). The column "*Abschlagsauszahlungen*" indicated payments on account already made. The monthly accounting (*Gesamtausgabe*) was calculated adding the amount of the payments on account, registered in the above-indicated Column 5, to the sum of the payment in the same column. The disbursement book for construction projects therefore recorded all the firms having worked on a construction site as well as the services rendered giving rise to the remuneration received.

5. Correspondence and Archiving

5.1. Outgoing Mail

Until the beginning of October 1941, the letters written by the SS New Construction Office and later by the Construction Office, bore, in addition to the date, only the initials of those who wrote them, located in the upper left-hand part of the page, before the beginning of the text. For example, in one of the first letters from the SS New Construction Office to the Erfurt company Topf

& Söhne, the initial "*Ur/W.*" appears, which means "*Urbanczyk/Wolter*". Other initials appearing in the correspondence from this period are "*Ar.*" (Arloth), "*Wi.*" (Wilk), "*Schl*" (Schlachter), "*Th.*" (Thoma), "*Tei.*", (Teichmann).

From the beginning of October 1941, a new system of mail registration was introduced: the initials of the person writing the letter was preceded by the words "*Bftgb.Nr*", accompanied by two numbers, separated by a slash. For example, in the letter dated May 8, 1942 (Document 19), the following wording appears: "*Bftgb.Nr.7285/42/Wo/Lp.*", which means:

Bftgb. = *Brieftagebuch*: protocol book
Nr. 7285: sequential protocol number
42 = 1942; current year
Wo/Lp. = Wolter/Lippert.

The following abbreviations then appeared beneath this wording and prior to the text proper:

Betr.= *Betreff*, object
Bzg. = *Bezug*, reference
Anlg. = *Anlagen*, annexes.

Starting in October 1941, the number of the protocol book proceeded sequentially through the succeeding years: on December 8, 1944, this had reached 58,638.

The letters were drawn up in several copies, which were distributed to various interested camp officials. This distribution (*Verteiler*) was indicated at the end of the letter, at the lower left (see Document 31), with the name of the recipient of the copy, officials or offices. The officials were mentioned by name (for example, SS Ustuf. Pollok, Z.A. Jährling) or by post (for example, Bauführer K.G.L., Sacharbeiter); the offices were obviously very numerous (for example, Bauleitung K.L., Bauleitung K.G.L., Rechnungslegung, Bauwirtschaft, Werkstättenleitung, Rohstoffstelle, Handakte, Häftlingseinsatz, Bauhof, Planung, etc.). One copy was always sent to the archive (*Registratur*). Every construction site had its own file, and the copy of the letter intended for it bore the wording "*Registratur BW*" or "*Registratur Akt BW*," followed by the number of the construction site.

5.2. Incoming mail

Until the beginning of November 1940, the mail was registered with a stamp indicating the date and time of registration, as in the following example :

E i n g e g a n g e n - 6. VI.40/15-16 Uhr Erl.……	Received 6 June 1940/15-16 hr. Completed……

Starting in the beginning of November until January 31, 1942, a new articulated stamp was introduced:

S S - N e u b a u l e i t u n g			
	Eingang		
Rechnungs- legung A	Hochbau Abtlg.	Tiefbau Abtlg.	Landmesser Abtlg.

This stamp, indicating the four sections into which the SS New Construction Office was subdivided, continued to be used even after this was promoted to the rank of Central Construction Office.

On February 1, 1942, this stamp was replaced by another, bearing the indication of the ten sections of the Central Construction Office:

Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g d e r W a f f e n - S S u n d P o l i z e i A u s c h w i t z , O . S .				
Dienststellenleiter		Eingang	Stellvertreter	
Hochb. Abtlg.	Tiefb. Abtlg.	Planung Abt.	Vermess. Abt.	Techn. Abtlg.
Kaufm. Abtlg.	Buchhaltg.	Rohstoff Abt.	Mat. Ver- waltg.	Fahrbereitsch.

The arrival date of the letter was stamped into the received box (*Eingang*). In the box "*Dienststellenleiter*" the head of the Central Construction Office wrote his initials. In the box "*Stellvertreter*" the sequential protocol number was written by hand, followed by the current year. By December 5, 1944, the registration had reached 58,556.

Chapter III: The Working Organization

1. Allocation of Inmates to the Central Construction Office for Work

The construction work of the Auschwitz construction project were materially carried out by two groups: the inmates and private civilian firms. The Central Construction Office, which supervised both groups, had a permanent group of inmates at their disposal. The inmates were organized into *Kommandos* (crews) assigned to various offices according to their administrative structure. A few examples would be the surveying *Kommando*, the construction office *Kommando*, the *Kommandos* for workshops, etc. These *Kommandos* consisted primarily of skilled workers (*Facharbeiter*) who carried on specific tasks. Inmates employed as unskilled workers (*Hilfsarbeiter*) were assigned to individual worksites or worked at the factories of private firms, even if organized into *Kommandos*. Only a few of them assisted the skilled workers of the Central Construction Office. The formation of a *Kommando* required the authorization of the camp commandant. The inmates were made available by the Department of Labor Deployment of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz. The Department of Labor Deployment later became Department IIIa, directed by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz. The Office of Labor Deployment of the Central Construction Office then provided for the sorting of the inmates into the various *Kommandos* and various worksites. For any inmate employed in a working activity, the Central Construction Office had to pay the camp administration a flat rate of 0.30 RM for more than 4 working hours and 0.15 RM for less than 4 hours. The administration compiled a monthly schedule for the payment request (*Forderungsnachweis*), which was sent to Office D II/3 of the *WVHA*. For each individual job the administration issued regular invoices to the Central Construction Office (see Document 30). Starting on June 1, 1943, the daily rate paid by private firms for the use of inmates' labor was 4 RM per hour for skilled inmate workers, 3 RM per hour for unskilled workers, and 2 RM per hour for female inmates.[76]

---

[76] Letter from Chef des Amtes D II of *WVHA* "an Verschiedene," May 7, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-8, p. 51, and "Hausverfügung Nr. 120," by Bischoff, June 29, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-25, p. 157.

The Department of Labor Deployment, directly subordinate to the command of Concentration Camp Auschwitz (*Kommandatur*), directed the working employment of the inmates, both for the assignment to jobs and for the withdrawal of inmates from the latter in view to new assignments. From this point of view, the Central Construction Office depended completely on the Department of Labor Deployment. On occasion the relations between these offices became strained. For example, on April 29, 1943, SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz responded with a severe letter to Bischoff's written complaints to the camp command after the Department of Labor Deployment made only females and sick inmates ("*nur Frauen und kranke Häftlinge*") available to the Central Construction Office.[77] It also happened occasionally that the two offices competed for a single man, as in the case of inmate no. 46,106.[78]

The Central Construction Office approached this office not only to request camp inmates from Auschwitz, but also from other camps; in this case, the Department of Labor Deployment forwarded the request to Office D II of the *WVHA*.[79] But it also happened that the Central Construction Office had to transfer inmates to other camps. For example, on October 5, 1944, Jothann was required by Department IIIA to make 260 inmate masons and carpenters available for transfer to the Groß-Rosen camp.[80]

2. The Inmates of the Central Construction Office

In January 1943, Höß communicated to Bischoff his decision to withdraw all Polish inmates from the staff of the Central Construction Office in the near future. Concerned with the difficulties this could have created in his offices – all the more so since he soon also faced the loss of half of his civilian employees – Bischoff asked the camp commandant to be allowed to keep at least the skilled workers who, at that time, could not be replaced.[81] These initially comprised

---

[77] Letter from SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz to Zentralbauleitung through Kommandatur of K.L. Auschwitz, April 29, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 217f.

[78] The Jewish inmate no. 46,106, a Diesel motor mechanic, had been assigned by the head of the Arbeitsdienst, first to the Fahrbereitschaft of the Zentralbauleitung, then to the Arbeitskommando of the D.A.W., whence he was illegally re-assigned to the Fahrbereitschaft, but the *Oberkapo* of the Arbeitskommando of the D.A.W. had taken him back, arousing the protests of the Zentralbauleitung. Letter of the Arbeitsdienstführer SS *Oberscharführer* Jakob Fries to the Arbeitsdienstfüher SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz, September 6, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 201.

[79] This was naturally true even for the other sections of the camp which used inmates. For example, on January 8, 1943, Schwarz asked Amt D II of the *WVHA* for approval for the allocation, for 1943, of 1,300 inmates for the Landwirtschaft section of the K.L. *RGVA*, 502-1-56, p. 272.

[80] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, October 5, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 92.

[81] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Lagerkommandant SS *Obersturmbannführer* Höß, January 20, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, pp. 44.

685 inmates inmates, subdivided among the various sections and Construction Offices of the Central Construction Office, but then increased to 789 (see Document 31). On February 16, at the request of the Department of Labor Deployment of the Main Camp to SS *Unterscharführer* Weislav, Bischoff compiled a list of names and a numbered list indicating the number of Polish inmates still employed in the Central Construction Office – 379 persons – including 39 at the construction depot, 239 at workshops, 16 in the transportation department I and II, and 85 in the construction office.[82] The list contained the names of all inmates employed in the construction office – 96 persons, including 85 Poles, 8 Czechs, one Russian, one Polish Jew, and one Czech Jew – indicating their registration number, with first and last name, profession, section in which they were employed, and nationality (P = Polish, PJ = Polish Jew, C = Czech, CJ = Czech Jew, R = Russian; see Document 32). In the cover letter, Bischoff specified that this personnel list was absolutely indispensable for the enormous construction projects of the Central Construction Office.[83] Notwithstanding this, the greater part of these inmates were transferred, so that many *Kommandos* were drastically reduced. Bischoff was therefore compelled to forward to Department IIIa a request for masons, blacksmiths (*Eisenbieger*), whitewashers, electricians, carpenters, technicians, to be withdrawn from among the new arrivals.[84] Due to this lack of personnel, also caused by transfer into combat units of various SS men from the Central Construction Office, Bischoff had had to request inmates even for office work.[85] On April 8, Bischoff sent a new list of names of 105 skilled inmate workers to Department IIIa, announcing that the Central Construction Office would no longer be able to carry out its construction tasks, if these inmates would be transferred as well.[86]

The outcome of this request is unknown, but on December 24 Department IIIa received a request for 30 inmates – technicians and engineers – for the Construction Office of the POW camp.[87]

Only fragmentary information is available on the individual *Kommandos*.

On September 30, 1942, Bischoff requested 100 pairs of special shoes for the inmate column assigned to cover roofs (*Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne*) from

---

82 "Zusammenstellung," *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 24. See Document 31.

83 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer of K.L. Auschwitz SS *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, February 16, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 23.

84 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, March 16, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 162.

85 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, March 9, 1943, relating to four inmate stenotypists. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 163.

86 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, April 8, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 158-161.

87 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, December 24, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 119.

Office V of the *WVHA*, since the previously issued hobnailed boots pierced the tar paper used to waterproof the roofs.[88]

In May 1943, the surveying *Kommando* had 29 inmates. On May 20, 1943, three of them escaped in Raisko (Jarzekowski, no. 115, Rotter, no. 365, and Chybinski, no. 6810), and the entire *Kommando* was confined to barracks in the camp.[89] During the following days, six companions of the escaped inmates were confined to prison in the main camp (Bunker 11), and Bischoff reported to Höß to put pressure on the Political Department (*Politische Abteilung*) to have them released.[90]

Due to their skills, the inmates of the Central Construction Office were considered important and enjoyed distinguished treatment. In a report to Kammler dated July 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote that "*due to the rain on Thursday, July 8, all labor kommandos of the POW camp were ordered to return to their barracks at 12 o'clock, and on Friday, July 9, they did not go out at all*."[91]

On November 10, 1943, Jothann asked Department IIIa to grant supplementary rations for the concrete *Kommando*, which was engaged in "*urgent and heavy labor on the construction of subterranean air-raid shelters*."[92]

Starting on June 1, 1943, Himmler's directive to grant production premiums (*Leistungsprämien*) to the inmates came into effect.[93] The premiums consisted of purchasing coupons to be used at the inmate canteen (*Häftlingskantine*). Between July 1943 and November 1944, inmates received premiums for a total value of 214,119 RM,[94] broken down as follows:

1943	REICHSMARK	1944	REICHSMARK
July 16-31	7,114	January	24,941
August	19,602	February	11,377
September	11,207.50	March	12,327.50
October	20,355	April	13,055
November	33,360	May	16,472
		August	19,084
		October	16,389
		November	8,835

[88] Letter from Bischoff to Chef of Amt C V of *WVHA*, September 30, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 11.

[89] Aktenvermerk, May 21, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 67.

[90] Letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff to Lagerkommandant of K.L. Auschwitz SS *Oberstufmannführer* Höß, May 29 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 71.

[91] *RGVA*, 502-1-8, p. 37.

[92] *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 129. This *Kommando* was in charge of casting concrete parts used for the construction of air-raid-shelter trenches (*Luftschutzgräben*).

[93] Bischoff's letter, June 4, 1943, with the subject "Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge." *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 18.

[94] For comparison, Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau cost 203,000 RM each. *RGVA*, 502-2-54, p. 12; 502-2-146, p. 3.

Inmates with a record of good behavior and who carried out their tasks diligently were also rewarded with the right to wear long hair (see Document 33).

3. The Use of Inmate Labor: Statistical Overview

With regard to the use of inmate labor, the Central Construction Office had to draw up various statistical reports, which have been preserved in a fragmentary manner:

1. Report on the state of construction work and labor deployment: monthly report compiled on the 25th of every month by the head of construction and then by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to the regional representative for the regulation of all constructions in Kattowitz.[95]
2. Deployment of inmates: daily report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office with an indication of the worksites, occupations, the number of trained and unskilled inmate workers, and the total number (Document 34).
3. Allocation of inmate deployment: monthly report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office regarding day-by-day numbers of inmates employed in the individual worksites (Document 35).
4. Summary of inmate deployment: montly report on the use of inmate labor by occupation and by construction site.
5. Summary of total inmate deployment: daily report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to Department IIIa of the camp commando, indicating, among other things, the number of inmates requested and actually employed (Document 36).
6. Summary of total inmate deployment: report identical to the preceding, but on a monthly basis (Document 37).
7. Summary of the inmates required or made available for the construction project of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz in the period...: monthly report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office (Document 38).

The use of inmate labor was also recorded in the construction reports and construction deadline schedules, and, moreover, in the general statistics of the administration, which are, unfortunately, quite fragmentary; the most important are the following:

---

[95] Only two of these reports are known, that of December 1941, and that of February 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

1. Summary of inmates deployment in Concentration Camp Auschwitz: monthly report relating to the entire Auschwitz complex drawn up by Department IIIa;
2. Summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz: compiled by the heads of labor deployment of the individual male camps;[96]
3. Summary of the number and deployment of female inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz: compiled by the head of labor deployment of the women's camp (*Frauenlager*) of Birkenau. These reports were compiled irregularly, usually covering a period of five days.
4. Labor deployment: daily report for the men's camp drawn up by Department IIIa, upon which the heads of labor deployment depended;
5. Labor deployment of the woman's camp Birkenau: report also compiled by Department IIIa for the women's camp at Birkenau.

In these reports the inmates employed by the Central Construction Office are recorded under the heading "Office Group C. Construction Offices" or "Office Group C. Construction. Purposes important to war".

The above-mentioned documents permit the following survey of the use of inmate labor by the Central Construction Office.

1940

The first large-scale use of inmates for the construction of Concentration Camp Auschwitz occurred at the end of June 1940.[97] For subsequent years we have the following data:

Month	**Construction project**	**Male inmates**			**Female inmates**	**Soviet PoWs**	**Total**
		F.A.*	H.A.*	Total			
1941							
10 July - 10 Aug.	conc. camp	427	1,589	2,016			2,016
10 Aug. - 10 Sept.	conc. camp	454	1,983	2,437			2,437
8 Sept. - 8 Oct.	conc. camp	487	2,148	2,635			2,635
8 Oct. - 10 Nov.	conc. camp	581	1,604	2,185			2,185
November	conc. camp			2,495			2,495
10 Nov. - 10 Dec.	conc. camp	508	1,513	2,021			2,021
December	conc. camp			2,540		900	3,440

[96] For 1944, few reports relating to the men's camp at Auschwitz II-Birkenau remain.

[97] "Tätigkeitsbericht" by Schlachter, July 5, 1940, relating to the period June 28 – July 4. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 98.

Month	Construction project	Male inmates			Female inmates	Soviet PoWs	Total
		F.A.*	H.A.*	Total			
1942							
10 Dec. - 10 Jan. 42		588	2,382	2,970			2,970
10 Jan.- 10 Feb.	conc. camp POW camp			2,107 217			2,324
27 Feb.		606	2,864	3,470			3,470
February				2,560			2,560
10 Feb. - 9 Mar.	conc. camp POW camp			2,784 297			3,081
March				2,850		380	3,230
9 Mar. - 15 Apr.	conc. camp			2,714			
15 Apr. - 8 Mar.	conc. camp POW camp			4,232 944			5,176
May				4,394	2,465		6,859
8 May - 8 June	conc. camp POW camp constr. depot agriculture		 575	1,748 2,888 1,591			6,802
June				4,351	1,980		6,331
July				8,530	3,200		11,730
22 Sept.		654	2,253		5,533		8,440
September				2,906	2,385		5,291
October				5,235	1,328		6,563
November				4,879	1,584		6,463
December				4,992	759		5,751
1943							
31 March	conc. camp			2,068			
30 June		1,264	9,732				10,996
31 August				10,573	763		11,336
30 September	conc. camp POW camp drainage agriculture			2,904 5,722 400 177			9,203
30 September				10,083	788		10,871
31 October				10,274	610		10,884
31 December	POW camp			4,895			4,895

* F.A. = *Facharbeiter* = skilled workers; H.A. = *Hilfsarbeiter* = unskilled workers

For 1943, we also know the monthly number of working days for men and women combined, providing the ability to deduce the number of male and female inmates employed:

Month	Working days	Average number of inmates employed
January	186,234	7,163
February	223,365	9,307
March	196,769	7,288
April	173,098	6,923
May	272,995	10,500
June	252,055	9,694
July	291,167	10,784
August	281,228	10,816
September	279,853	10,763
October	288,132	11,082
November	276,751	10,664
December	255,523	9,828

1944

For 1944, the following partial dates are known:

Month	Males working days	Average no. of males	Females working days	Average no. of females	Total working days	Average no. of all inmates
January	223,381	8,592	6,695	257	230,076	8,849
February	221,542	8,844	10,442	435	231,984	9,279
March	186,815	6,919	13,540	501	200,355	7,420
April	168,455	7,019	18,985	791	187,440	7,810
May	150,818	5,586	32,678	1,210	183,496	6,796
5 June				1,406		
19 July				1,307		
30 July				1,585		
August	232,411	8,608	42,558	1,576	274,969	10,184
October	135,071	5,195	11,430	440	146,501	5,635
November	66,726	2,269	25,107	1,004	91,833	3,673

Although the Central Construction Office still carried out tasks of major importance to the war (*kriegswichtige Zwecke*), inmate availability to the Central Construction Office was generally very far beneath requirements. On March 1, 1943, Bischoff announced to the camp commandant that during the period of February 6-27, several *Kommandos* had worked with drastically reduced effective personnel. For the *Kommando* assigned to leveling of terrain, Bischoff had received an average of only 28% of the 3,000 inmates requested, sometimes even less than 100 (83 on February 20, 45 on February 24); for the bricklayer *Kommando* assigned to building furnaces, of the 500 inmates requested every day, Bischoff had received 30 on the 10th, 11th, 16th and 17th of February, 49 on the 15th, and none the other days. For the barracks construction *Kommando*, which had a daily workforce of 300 inmates, inmate availability had been 26%

of requirements.[98] The above-mentioned statistical reports of the Central Construction Office on the use of inmate labor in 1943 and 1944 indicate the inmates requested and those made available. The data contained in those reports is summarized in the following table (see Document 38):

1943			
Month	Inmate working days requested	Inmate working days allocated	Shortfall
January	376,239	186,234	190,005
February	393,276	223,365	169,911
March	478,012	196,769	281,243
April	405,918	173,098	232,820
May	419,435	272,995	146,440
June	408,191	252,055	156,136
July	441,140	291,167	149,973
August	443,335	281,228	162,107
September	491,775	279,853	211,922
October	574,473	288,132	286,341
November	418,075	276,751	141,324
December	399,825	255,523	144,302
Total	5,249,694	2,977,170	2,272,524

1944[99]			
Month	Inmate working days requested	Inmate working days allocated	Shortfall
January	366,200	230,076	136,124
February	350,071	231,984	118,087
March	303,012	200,355	102,657
April	273,409	187,440	85,969
May	253,615	183,496	70,119
August	301,789	274,969	26,820
October	182,938	146,501	36,437
November	163,762	91,833	71,929
Total	2,194,796	1,546,654	684,142

Thus, in 1943 the amount of inmates available was 56.7% of those required, and in 1944 this percentage was 70.5%.

98 "Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.G.L.," report by Janisch. *RGVA*, 502-I-67, pp. 161-164.

99 "Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz" from: Jan 31; Mar. 31; Apr. 30; May 31; Aug. 31; Oct. 31; Nov. 30, 1943; Feb. 29, 1944; *RGVA* 502-1-256, pp. 118, 109, 111, 105, 102, 84, 90, and 88.

4. The Workshops of the Central Construction Office

The workshops in various construction sectors employed *Kommandos* of usually skilled inmates. As early as the beginning of 1941, there were the tailor's shop, shoe shop, smith's office, forge, carpentry shop, typography shop, and painting shop (see Document 42). In the following years the *Kommandos* grew notably in number; in January 1943 there were 19; electricians, cabinet makers, concrete workers, blacksmiths, smiths, plumbers, welders, turners, casters, painters and varnishers, sewer plumbers, glassmakers, installers, heating installers, cartwrights, auto mechanics, insulators, doctors, underground-construction specialists (see Document 39).

The *Kommandos* of the workshops performed their work in all construction sites. According to practice in 1942, the head of construction needing the work first filed a request with the materials administration on a suitable, numbered form (see Document 40). If the request was approved, the head of the workshop passed on the order to the *Kommando* concerned, using a suitable numbered form indicating the type of work to be done (see Documents 41f.). The *Kommando* performing the task then compiled a labor card indicating the job number, the *Kommando*, the beneficiary, and the work starting and ending dates. On the reverse the materials used, the costs of the materials, and the labor costs were listed (see Document 43). The inmate locksmith shop had a different card indicating the working detail (*Kolonne*), the object of the work, the ordering entity, the starting and ending dates of the work, the name, qualification, and working hours of the inmates having performed the work. The reverse was no different from the other model of the card (see Document 44). The *Kommandos* were sub-divided into working details operating on the responsibility of a head of the working detail (*Kolonnenführer*) and an *Oberkapo*. If the rendering of services consisted of the manufacture of an object of any kind, ordering entity, upon receipt of the object, signed a numbered receipt.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 inmates of the inmate locksmith shop, headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Walter Kywitz, were taken over by the DAW,[100] and the new office received the initials *DAW WL* (*Werkstattleitung*). Starting the next day, orders filled by this shop were filed in a register called "*WL-Schlosserei*," which included the following entries: date of arrival of the order, progressive number of the DAW, reference, object, number of working hours

[100] "Häftlingsschlosserei. Aufstellung der Häftlinge." February 8, 1943. The inmates are indicated with the respective registration number. *RGVA*, 502-1-295, p. 63.

employed, beginning and ending dates of the work.[101] The relative data was derived from the labor cards.

The register also contained the order number and order date derived from the suitable forms (see Document 45). The Central Construction Office supplied the workshops with the material necessary, accompanied with a delivery note (*Lieferschein*; Document 46). Once the work was finished, the DAW sent the related invoice to the Central Construction Office (see Document 47).

[101] This register is known for some extracts introduced into evidence during the Höß trial. APMO, Drp. Hd/11a, pp. 81-97. I have not found where this is archived.

Chapter IV: Private Firms and Civilian Workers

1. Private Companies

Numerous private firms worked at Auschwitz at all times for the entire period of activity of the camp, from 1940 to 1945. The first firm the then SS New Construction Office contacted – as early as April 1940 – was Topf & Söhne of Erfurt.[102] The Friedrich Boos corporation of Cologne, a specialist in sanitary installations, began to work at Auschwitz in September 1940.[103] In November 1941, the Huta construction corporation of Kattowitz was employed in construction work on the POW camp.[104] In the following months and years the private firms employed at Auschwitz grew enormously. On April 9, 1943, 29 firms were working on the various worksites at Auschwitz (see Document 48). The camp command allocated a special permit number to each firm, and the Central Construction Office assigned it the necessary inmates (Document 49). A list dated June 4, 1943, shows that 31 civilian firms were employed (Document 50). On January 16, 1945, there remained civilian firms at Birkenau: the Conti (Continental Wasserwerkgesellschaft) and the Spirra.[105] The following table is a list of the most important private firms rendering services at Auschwitz:

1. ADER, Gustav
2. AEG, Kattowitz, Holtzestrasse 23
3. ANHALT Hoch- und Tiefbau AG, Baugeschäft, Berlin S W 11. Schönebergerstrasse 13
4. BAHNBETR. WERKE, Auschwitz
5. BERHOLD, Robert, Gleisarbeiten, Gleiwitz
6. BOLNEY, Speditionsfirma
7. BOOS, Friedrich, Zentralheizungen, Köln-Bichendorf, Helmholzstrasse 6167

---

[102] On April 17, 1940, the Topf firm sent the SS New Construction Office a cost estimate regarding a two-muffle cremation furnace. Letter from Topf to SS New Construction Office, October 9, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 209.

[103] "Tätigkeitsbericht" by Schlachter, October 4, 1940, relating to the period September 14 – October 5. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 85.

[104] Letter from Schlachter to Wehrbezirkskommando Kattowitz, November 14, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-55, p. 33.

[105] "KL Birkenau, Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945." *RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 17.

8. BRAND, Carl, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10
9. CONTINENTALE WASSERWERKGESELLSCHAFT GmbH, Berlin- Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstrasse 1
10. DEUTSCHE BAU-AG, Breslau, Charlottenstrasse 54-56
11. EKONOMIA, Bielitz OS., Grünewaldstrasse 7
12. FALK, Carl, Gleiwitz O/S, Gustav Freitag Allee 13
13. GODZIK, Karl K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6
14. GOTTSCHLING, Wilhelm, Baumeister Liegnitz O/S, Timmelmannstrasse 20
15. GRABARZ, Georg, Blitzableiteranlagen, Gleiwitz
16. HERSCHEL, Hermann, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Laubau
17. HEYDUCK, Alois, Malermeister, Gleiwitz O/S
18. HIRT, Hermann, Nachf., Eisenbetonbau, Breslau 13, Auguststrasse 147
19. HUTA Hoch- and Tiefbau-AG, Kattowitz O/S, Friedrichstrasse 19
20. INDUSTRIE-BAU AG., Bielitz O/S, Elisabethstrasse 21
21. KEIL, Alfred, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S, Teucherstrasse 10
22. KERMEL, Wilhelm, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstrasse 3
23. KLUGE, Josef, Hoch-, Tief- u. Eisenbetonbau, Baugeschaft, Alt-Gleiwitz O/S, Labanderweg 59
24. KNAUT, Kanalisation
25. KOEHLER, Robert, Ing., Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S
26. KOHLENGRUBE, Brzeszcze
27. LENZ Co. A.G.
28. LEPSKI & Co., Bunzlau O/S, Löwenbergerstrasse 24-25
29. MASCHINENFABRIK,Augsburg-Nürnberg (MAN), Augsburg
30. NIEGEL, Fritz, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Stefanstrasse 6
31. PETERSEN, Friedrich, Berlin-Pankow. Görstrasse 47a
32. PRESTEL, Helmut, Sosnowitz O/S, Schoppinitzerstrasse 3
33. RECKMANN, Richard, Cottbus, Kaiser-Wilhelm-Platz 55
34. RICHTER, Debica, Generalgouvernement
35. RICHTER, Hermann, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
36. RIEDEL u. SOHN, W., Eisenbeton- und Hocbbau, Bielitz O/S, Brückenstrasse 1
37. SCHLESISCHE INDUSTRIEBAU LENZ u. Co. AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstrasse 23
38. SEGNITZ, Konrad, Baugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Lindenstrasse 38
39. SPIRRA, Franz, Oppeln-Wilhelmstahl O/S, Hafenstrasse 24
40. STRAUCH, Richard, Ing., Werchow b/Galau N.L., Alte Weichselstrasse 62
41. TOPF u. SÖHNE, Erfurt, Dreisestrasse 7-9
42. TRITON, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz O/S, Königshüttestrasse 87

43. VEDAG, Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken, Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1a
44. WAGNER, Walter, Gleiwitz O/S, Grüne Waldstrasse 7
45. WODAK, Hans, Bauingenieur and Brunnenbaumeister, Beuthen O/S, Gymnasialstrasse 20
46. ZEMENTFABRIK, Golleschau

The civilian firms did their assigned work using civilian workers who lived in the grounds of Auschwitz in a community camp. There were also voluntary Italian civilian workers who lived in a camp near the Auschwitz railway station.[106]

The civilian workers worked in such close contact with the inmates that the Central Construction Office was compelled to make all the private firms sign a declaration that civilian workers would not infringe the disciplinary standards of the camp in their relations with inmates. The text of the declaration was as follows (see Document 51):

> *"In consequence of the conferral… of road construction works the company and its personnel will come into contact with inmates assigned as aides. The inmates attempt to approach individual civilians and induce them to carry out prohibited actions.*
>
> *To prevent the occurrence of regrettable actions with unforeseeable consequences, the company hereby assumes the following declaration on its own behalf and on behalf of its personnel:*
>
> *The company and its personnel are informed of the fact that:*
>
> *I. they may not have relations with the inmates.*
>
> *II. It is strictly prohibited to supply the inmates in any manner.*
>
> *III. Taking charge of letters or writings of any kind on behalf of the inmates is prohibited and will be severely punished.*
>
> *The firm undertakes to institute special supervisory bodies so that the above-mentioned provisions are respected and that the firm and its personnel are preserved from harm.*
>
> *Any violation must be immediately communicated to the Central Construction Office indicating the number of the inmate.*
>
> *Auschwitz, …"*

It does not appear from any document that civilian firms and workers were in any such way bound by any declaration of secrecy as to the camp's activities.

---

[106] "BW 32 H, Unterkunftbaracken für ital. Zivilarbeiter (Zivilarbeiterlager II)," mentioned for the first time in "*Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942.*" *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 87.

2. Civilian Workers

The first civilian workers entered Auschwitz together with the first firms. On May 13, 1942, during a service trip to the *WVHA* in Berlin, Bischoff had to present a copy of the daily reports on the use of manpower to convince SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann that nearly 1,000 civilian workers were employed at Auschwitz, not merely 57, as believed by his office.[107] In fact, as early as the end of 1941, these had reached a manpower force of several hundred persons; starting in 1942, the majority of these were lodged in a suitable camp, the community camp, but a few lived with their families in houses located in the camp grounds of Auschwitz. It was precisely in the community camp where the devastating typhus epidemic broke out and subsequently raged at Auschwitz with various waves from July 1942 until April 1943. The first cases of typhus were verified on July 1, 1942, among civilian workers of the Huta corporation.[108]

From construction reports and construction-deadline schedules that survived, the following statistics regarding the numbers of civilian workers at Auschwitz may be deduced:

Month	construction project	German civilians	Foreign civilians	Total
		1941		
November				800
December				780
		1942		
10 Jan. - 10 Feb.	conc. camp	65	309	374*
	POW camp	277	331	982
February				890
10 Feb. - 9 Mar.	conc. camp	79	231	310*
	POW camp	220	282	812
March				930
9 Mar. - 15 Apr.	conc. camp	84	315	
15 Apr. - 8 May	conc. camp	107	335	841*
	POW camp	179	252	873
May				1,006
8 May - 8 June	conc. camp	96	398	971
	POW camp	149	163	
	constr. depot	4	98	
	agriculture	12	51	
June				894
July				930

[107] Ertl's "Reisebericht…," *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 15.
[108] Letter from Amtskommissar to Huta-Lenz firm, July 1, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-332, p. 151.

Month	construction project	German civilians	Foreign civilians	Total
September				919
October				931
November				923
December				905
		1943		
31 March	conc. camp	125	294	419*
30 September	conc. camp POW camp agriculture	132 69 3	481 198	1,302
13 December	conc. camp POW camp	132 36	481 219	868*

* = partial data; totals don't necessarily result from the sum of German & foreign workers

On March 31, 1943, there were 1,200 people working on the construction of the Krupp offices: 29 German civilian workers, 372 Polish workers, and 799 inmates.[109]

In September 1944, the following civilian workers were employed in the community camp (see Document 52):

September 1: 782	September 15: 750
September 8: 715	September 22: 710

According to an order of the camp command dated April 20, 1942, all civilian employees and workers subordinated to the Central Construction Office had to wear distinctive green armbands. On April 22, Bischoff sent the command a letter with a request for green material necessary to manufacture the armbands. Höß returned the letter with a laconic notation: procuring the material was not his business, but that of the Central Construction Office.[110] Bischoff then turned to Office Group B/IV of the *WVHA* with the urgent request for a purchase voucher for approximately three meters of green cloth.[111] Obtaining this material must have been really difficult, because on December 6, 1944, Jothann requested green armbands for three Polish workers, who had been transferred to Auschwitz, from the Central Construction Office of Breslau.[112]

Civilian workers received their salary from the firms for which they worked (see Document 53). For assistance, lodgings, and employment in the camp

[109] From "Bestand und Bedarf an Bau- und Montagearbeiten des Bauvorhaben VIII Nf 3a (Friedrich Krupp AG, Essen)," April 3, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-296, pp. 393-393a.

[110] Letter from Bischoff to Kommandantur of K.L. Auschwitz, April 22, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 665.

[111] Letter from Bischoff to Amtsgruppe B/IV of *WVHA*, May 1, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 664.

[112] Letter from Jothann to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Breslau-Lissa, December 6, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-280, p. 30.

workers depended on the Labor Deployment Department of the Central Construction Office – in January 1943 under SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, who administered nearly 1,000 civilian employees.[113] However, the Auschwitz city branch of the Bielitz labor office, which was subordinate to the district labor office of Upper Silesia, was responsible for their assignment to work. The Auschwitz outpost of the labor office compiled monthly and/or quarterly reports on the civilian workers and employees inscribed on their lists, a few copies of which are preserved in the archives of the Central Construction Office.

In the "List of workers and employees of the…" the workers were classified by profession and gender. The few surviving reports mention 8,418 men and 2,994 women on April 1, 1942; 8,688 men and 3,406 women on June 30, 1942; and 8,851 men and 3,472 women on September 30, 1942.[114]

The Labor Registry Statistics Abu 4a first registered monthly, then quarterly, the variations in worker manpower: 20,292 registered workers (males only) on March 31, 1943; 19,711 on June 30, 1943; 20,472 on September 30, 1943; 20,677 on December, 31; 21,275 on March 31, 1944.[115]

The labor registry statistics finally contained a separate list of (male) German workers and foreign workers: 21,620 German and 5,595 foreign workers on June 30, 1944; 21,885 German and 6,664 foreign workers on September 30, 1944; and 4,535 German and 8,070 foreign workers on December 31, 1944.[116]

---

[113] *RGVA*, 502-1-p. 308.
[114] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 2, 2a, 4, 5.
[115] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 7, 7a, 8, 8a, 9, 9a, 10, 10a, 11, 11a.
[116] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 12-15.

Appendix

Documents

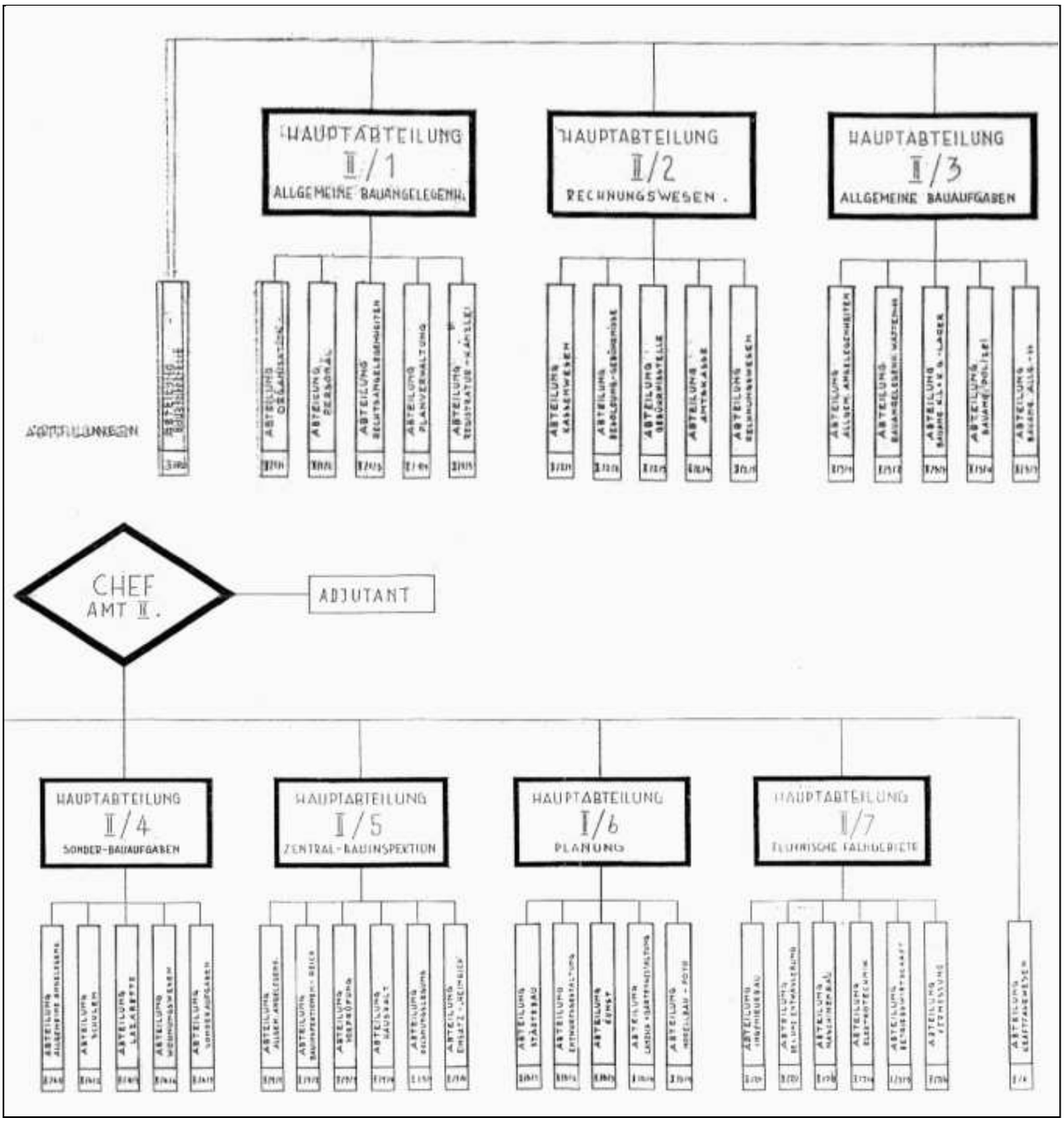

Document 1: Organization chart of Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, split in two pieces. *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, "Reichsführung SS. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Organisationsplan für Amt II-Bauten". Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-12, p. 9).

Der Reichsführer-SS

Berlin, den 19. Januar 1942.

Nur für den Dienstgebrauch!

Betr.: Organisation der Verwaltung

Verteiler: Sonderverteiler

Fürsorge- u. Versorgungsamt SS
München - Verwaltung
Eingang: 29. Jan. 1942
Az./Nr.: Anl.: 1
Leiter | V 1 | V 2 | V 3 | V 4 | W.O.

Mit Wirkung vom 31. Januar 1942 werden folgende Dienststellen aufgelöst:

1.) **Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten**

2.) **Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft**

3.) **Verwaltungsamt-SS.**

Die Aufgaben der Dienststellen zu 1.) — 3.) übernimmt ab 1. Februar 1942 das

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

(SS-W.-V. Hauptamt)

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 127/136.

Chef: SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS **Pohl**

Vertreter: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Frank**

In diesem Hauptamt werden alle Wirtschafts-, Verwaltungs- und Bauangelegenheiten des Reichsführers-SS in ministerieller Instanz bearbeitet.
Das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt ist in folgende Amtsgruppen und Ämter gegliedert:

Amtsgruppe A **Chef:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Frank**

mit den Ämtern
- A I — Haushaltsamt Haushalt der Waffen-SS und der Allgemeinen-SS (Reichskassenverwalter-SS)
- A II — Kassen- und Besoldungswesen
- A III — Rechtsamt
- A IV — Prüfungsamt
- A V — Personalamt

Amtsgruppe B **Chef:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Löhner**

mit den Ämtern
- B I — Verpflegungswirtschaft
- B II — Bekleidungswirtschaft
- B III — Unterkunftswirtschaft
- B IV — Rohstoffe, Preisprüfwesen, Devisen, Beschaffungen

Document 2: Organization chart of the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. (Document NO-719. BAK.)

Amtsgruppe C	**Chef: §§-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler**	
mit den Ämtern	**C I**	**Allgemeine Bauaufgaben**
	C II	**Sonderbauaufgaben**
	C III	**Technische Fachgebiete**
	C IV	**Künstlerische Fachgebiete**
	C V	**Zentrale Bauinspektion**
	C VI	**Bauunterhaltung und Betriebswirtschaft**
Amtsgruppe W	**Chef: §§-Gruppenführer Pohl**	
mit den Ämtern	**W I**	**Steine und Erden (Reich)**
	W II	**Steine und Erden (Osten)**
	W III	**Ernährungsbetriebe**
	W IV	**Holzbearbeitungsbetriebe**
	W V	**Land-, Forst- und Fischwirtschaft**
	W VI	**Textil- und Lederverwertung**
	W VII	**Buch und Bild**
	W VIII	**Sonderaufgaben**

Das „Amt IV Verwaltung" im Führungshauptamt bleibt bestehen.
Ab 1. 2. 1942 haben alle dem Führungshauptamt unterstellten Dienststellen ihren Schriftwechsel in Verwaltungsangelegenheiten an das Amt IV im Führungshauptamt zu richten.

Die Leiter der Verwaltungen aller Hauptämter, der Oberabschnitte, der Höheren §§- und Polizeiführer, der Truppenwirtschaftslager, der Bauinspektionen und sonstiger selbständiger Einheiten verkehren ab 1. Februar 1942 unmittelbar mit dem Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt.

Diese Organisationsänderung hat die Auflösung bzw. Zusammenlegung einer Anzahl Verwaltungsdienststellen im Reich und im besetzten Gebiet zur Folge. Die notwendigen Anordnungen hierzu ergehen demnächst.

I. V.

§§-Gruppenführer und
Generalleutnant der Waffen-§§

Document 2, continued.

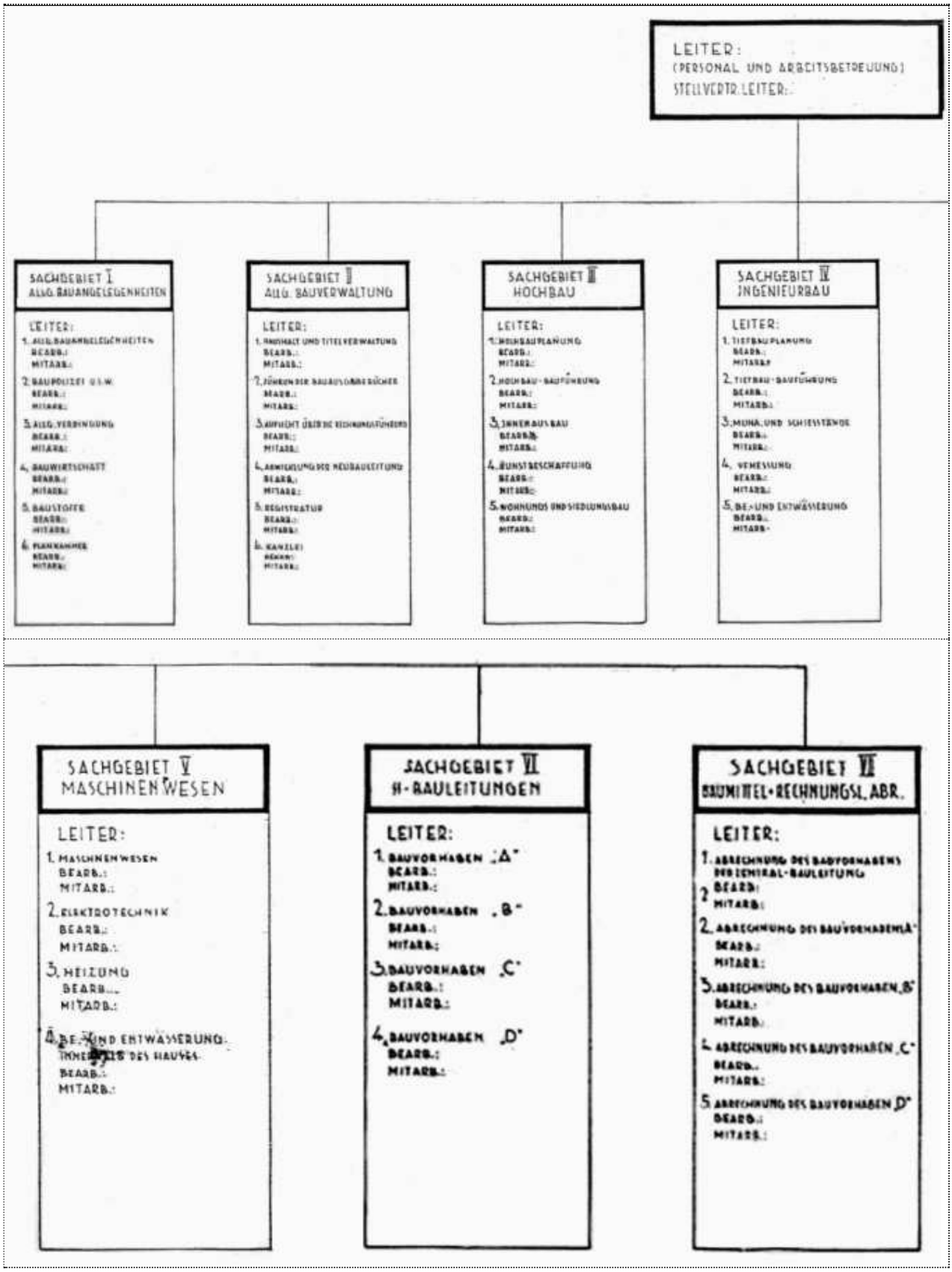

Document 3: Organization chart of a Central Construction Office, split into two pieces. "Organisationsplan einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-1-12, p. 29).

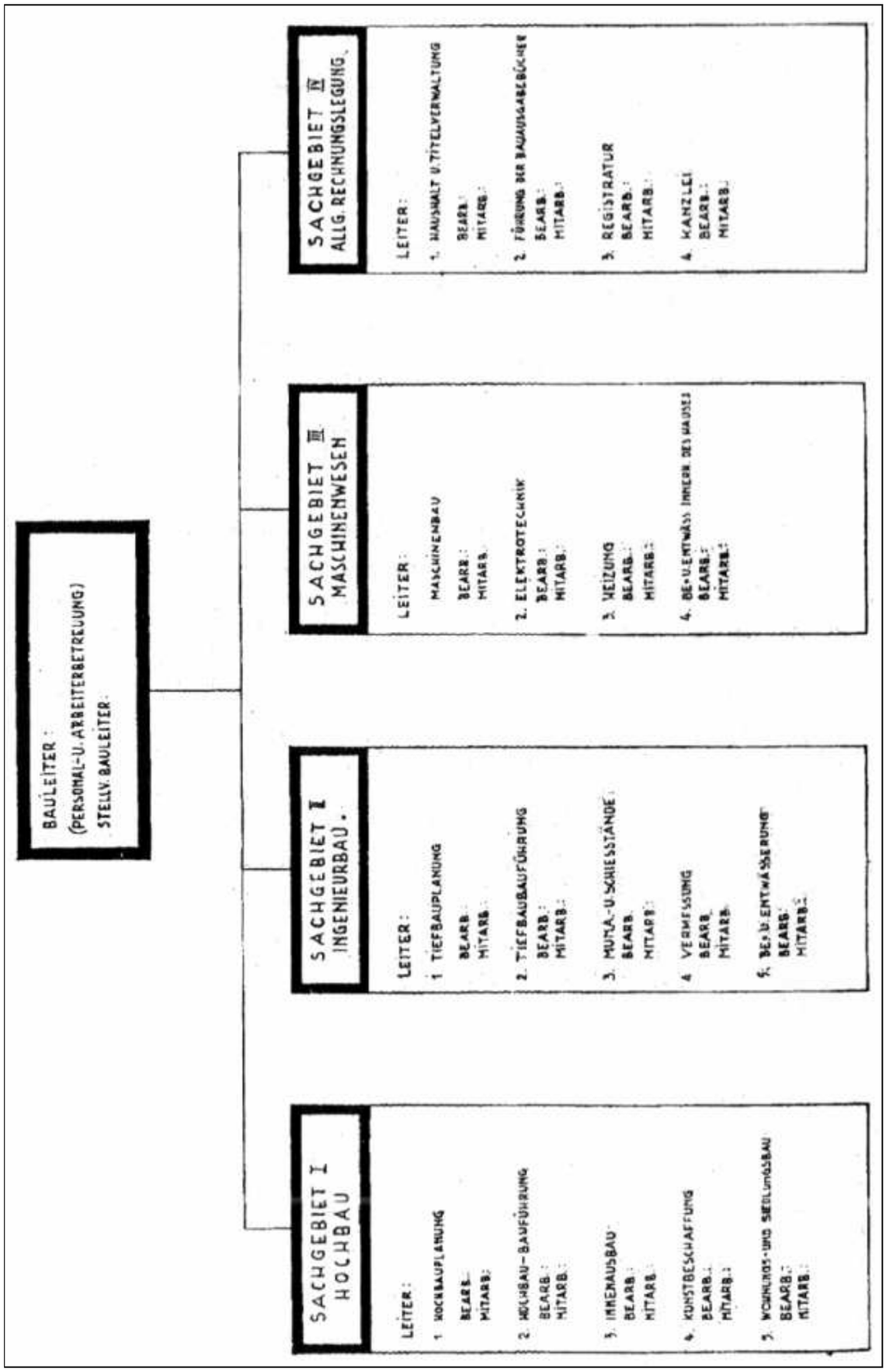

Document 4: Organization chart of a Construction Office. "Organisationsplan einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei." Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-12, p. 31).

Betrifft Eisernes Sparen

Vom Schreiben des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten, Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten, vom 25.11.41 Kenntnis genommen:

Arloth:
Stiller:
Wilk:
Vieth:
Dejaco:
Ertl:
Hoffmann:
Kywitz:
Reichwein:
Putzker:
Pruchnik:
Giesenberg:
Weislav:
Eggeling: 8/12.
Hochscherf:
Gertl:
Wolter:
Lubitz:
Steinstrasser:
Kamann:
Kastner:
Jothann:
Wolff:
Zywczok:
Manhart:
Taddiken:
Skorz:
Janisch:
Kayser:
Fenrich:
Nitsche:

Jarzombek:
Scheffel:
Ulmer:
Dengler:
Greif:
Blanke:
Lugert:
Nestripke:
Holz:
Gaza:
Fränzen:
Schmid, Helm,:
Krause:
Engler:
Böhm:
Swoboda:
Beck:
Kofler:
Kunert:
Thoma:
Berberich:
Kling:
Olschar:
Rappl:
Bärwolf:
Wilde:
Wurm:
Cerne:
Werner:
Pantke:
Steinert:

Document 5: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Nov. 25, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-10, p. 69).

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz.

Liste der SS-Angehörigen
nach dem Stande vom 15.12.42.

Lfd. Nr.	Dienst-grad	Zuname	Vorname	Geburts-datum	Bemerkungen
1	kw SS-Oscha	Arloth	Willibald	12. 8.1911	
2	7.Gr SS-Strm.	Bärwolf	Hans	25. 2.1909	z.Zt.Luft-waffenla-zarett Gots
3	Gr SS-Strm.	Beck	Walter	13. 3.1910	
4	kw SS-Uscha	Bergmann	Georg	22. 7.1916	
5	kw SS-Scharf.	Betzinger	Ewald	5. 9.1903	
6	kw SS-H'stuf.	Bischoff	Karl	9. 8.1897	
7	kw SS-Schtz.	Blanke	Heinrich	30. 9.1912	
8	kw SS-H'scharf.	Böttjer	Hinrich	24. 1.1912	
9	Gr SS-Uscha	Bracht	Fritz	10.11.1904	
10	kw SS-Rottf.	Cerne	Albin	17. 2.1903	
11	kw SS-Ustuf (F)	Dejaco	Walter	19. 6.1909	
12	2Gr SS-Rottf.	Dengler	Hans	22.11.1915	
13	kw SS-Schtz.	Depta	Romuald	14. 5.1922	
14	kw SS-Rottf.	Dragoni	Livio	3.10.1905	
15	kw SS-Ustuf (F)	Eggeling	Karl	30. 5.1912	
16	kw SS-Ustuf (F)	Ertl	Fritz	31. 8.1908	
17	kw SS-Schtz.	Fischer	Anton	25. 3.1909	
18	SS-Uscha	Fränzen	Reinhard	15. 2.1904	z.Zt. in Danzig-Matzkau
19	kw SS-Schtz.	Genur	Arpad	7. 7.1909	
20	7.Gr SS-Uscha	Gerhard	Erwin	27.10.1908	
21	kw SS-Schtz.	Gierisch	Martin	15. 6.1903	
22	kw SS-Uscha	Giesenberg	Heinz	24.11.1905	
23	kw SS-Uscha	Hoffmann	Heinrich	21. 1.1910	
24	Gr SS-Uscha	Holz	Max	16. 5.1910	
25	kw SS-Ustuf (F)	Janisch	Josef	22. 4.1909	
26	SS-Scharf.	Jäger	Arthur	17. 7.1889	auf Urlaub bis 30.12. 1942.
27	kw SS-Strm.	Jothann	Werner	18. 5.1907	
28	Gr SS-Uscha	Kamann	Dietrich	2.10.1904	
29	Gr SS-Ustuf (F)	Kastner	Fritz	11. 5.1910	
30	kw SS-Oscha	Kayser	Otto	22. 7.1902	
31	kw SS-Ustuf (F)	Kirschneck	Hans	14. 6.1909	
32	kw SS-Uscha	Kling	Armin	19. 9.1914	
33	kw SS-Strm.	Kofler	Hans	10. 4.1911	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
34	Gr SS-Scharf.	Kögel	Kurt	27.12.1888	
35	kw SS-Strm.	Krause	Max	29. 1.1902	
36	kw SS-Strm.	Kunert	Karl	29. 3.1902	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
37	kw SS-Uscha	Kywitz	Walter	20. 2.1912	
38	kw SS-Strm.	Lubitz	Heinz	18.11.1908	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
39	kw SS-Rottf.	Lupert	Hans	31. 7.1905	
40	Gr SS-Uscha	Nitsche	Johann	21. 5.1907	

Document 6: List of the members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Dec. 15, 1942. (*GARF*, 7021-108-54, pp. 88f.)

= 2 - 89

41	GvF ⅊-Uscha	Olschar	Josef	18. 3.1896	
42	GvF ⅊-Uscha	Pantke	Kurt	16. 7.1910	
43	gG ⅊-Ustuf (F)	Peetz	Rudolf	27. 5.1912	z.Zt.auf Genesungs-urlaub
44	gGvR ⅊-Uscha	Penn	Fritz	5. 1.1908	z.Zt. Re-servelazar. Stargard.
45	⅊-Ustuf (F)	Pollok	Josef	13.11.1908	
46	⅊-Uscha	Pruchnik	Rudolf	30.11.1912	
47	GvF ⅊-Strm.	Rosenauer	Leonhard	12.10.1909	
48	⅊-Strm.	Scheffel	Rolf	7.12.1908	
49	⅊-Ustuf (F)	Schenk	Ewald	19. 8.1910	z.Zt.Re-servelaz. Troppau
50	⅊-Rottf.	Schmid	Helmut	6. 4.1912	
51	gvR ⅊-Rottf.	Schnuhknecht	Walter	25. 6.1910	
52	⅊-Schtz.	Schwab	Roland	23.10.1911	z.Zt.⅊-Aus bildungs-lager Dachau.
53	⅊-Schtz.	Sihorsch	Franz	27. 5.1900	
54	⅊-Strm.	Seitner	Rudolf	13. 3.1911	
55	⅊-Schtz.	Splitt	Erich	20. 4.1907	
56	⅊-Rottf.	Steinstrasser	Hans	3. 8.1905	
57	⅊-Rottf.	Steinert	Georg	28. 2.1911	
58	gvF ⅊-Oscha	Stiller	Alfred	15. 9.1895	
59	gvF ⅊-Oscha	Strahg	Hermann	24.10.1895	
60	GvR ⅊-Uscha	Swoboda	Heinrich	11.10.1904	
61	⅊-Uscha	Thoma	Walter	11. 3.1907	
62	⅊-Ustuf (F)	Töfferl	Hermann	3. 4.1905	
63	⅊-Uscha	Ulmer	Karl	26. 5.1913	
64	⅊-Uscha	Vieth	Hermann	21.10.1909	
65	GvF ⅊-Uscha	Weislav	Franz	30. 1.1908	
66	⅊-Ustuf	Wallerang	Bernhard	1. 5.1908	
67	⅊-H'scharf.	Wiechmann	Heinz	1.10.1912	
68	gvF ⅊-Uscha	Wilk	Paul	13. 6.1909	
69	GvF ⅊-Rottf.	Wolff	Johann	9.10.1900	
70	⅊-Ustuf (F)	Wolter	Fritz	15. 3.1909	

Document 6, continued.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u.Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftl.Betriebe
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Auschwitz, den 5.Januar 1944

Betr.: Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann.

Bezug: Schreiben der Bauinspektion Az.836/43/Insp./Xi/Ho und Schreiben der ZBL. vom 28.12.43

Anlg.: I. Verzeichnis der Akten und Möbel
II. Zusammenstellung der fertiggestellten Bauwerke
III. Zusammenstellung der in Ausführung sich befindenden Bauwerke.

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S
im H a u s e

Die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz überreicht als Anlage die Aufstellung der Übergabeunterlagen mit Stand vom 1.Januar 1944.

Der Leiter der Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe

SS-Untersturmführer (F)

Verteiler:
Registratur
Bauleitung K.L.und Landw.

Document 7: Extract from the turnover from SS Sturmbannführer Bischoff to SS Untersturmführer Jothann. Jan. 5, 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-48, p. 42.)

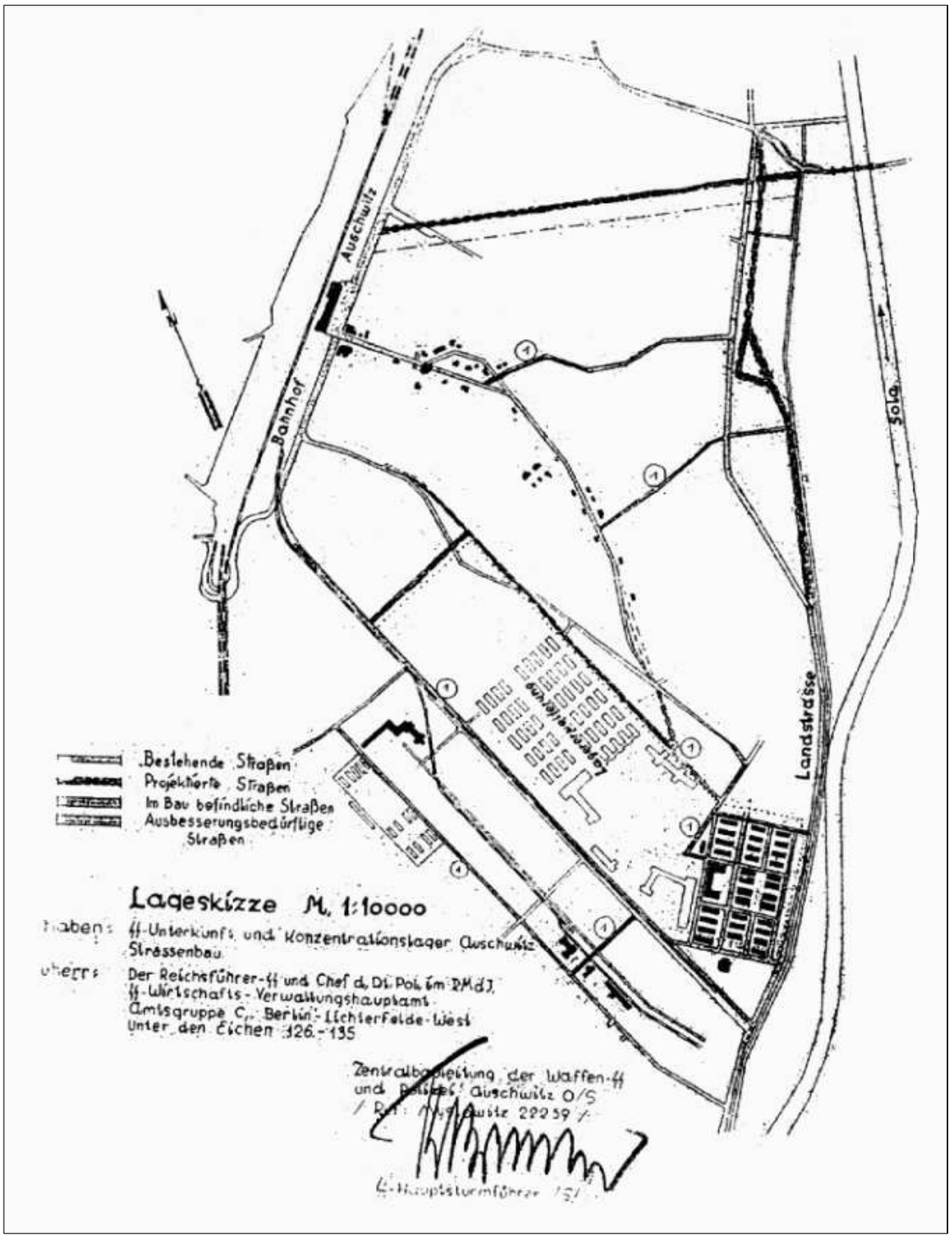

Document 8: "Lageskizze" (layout sketch) "SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, Strassenbau." July 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 166).

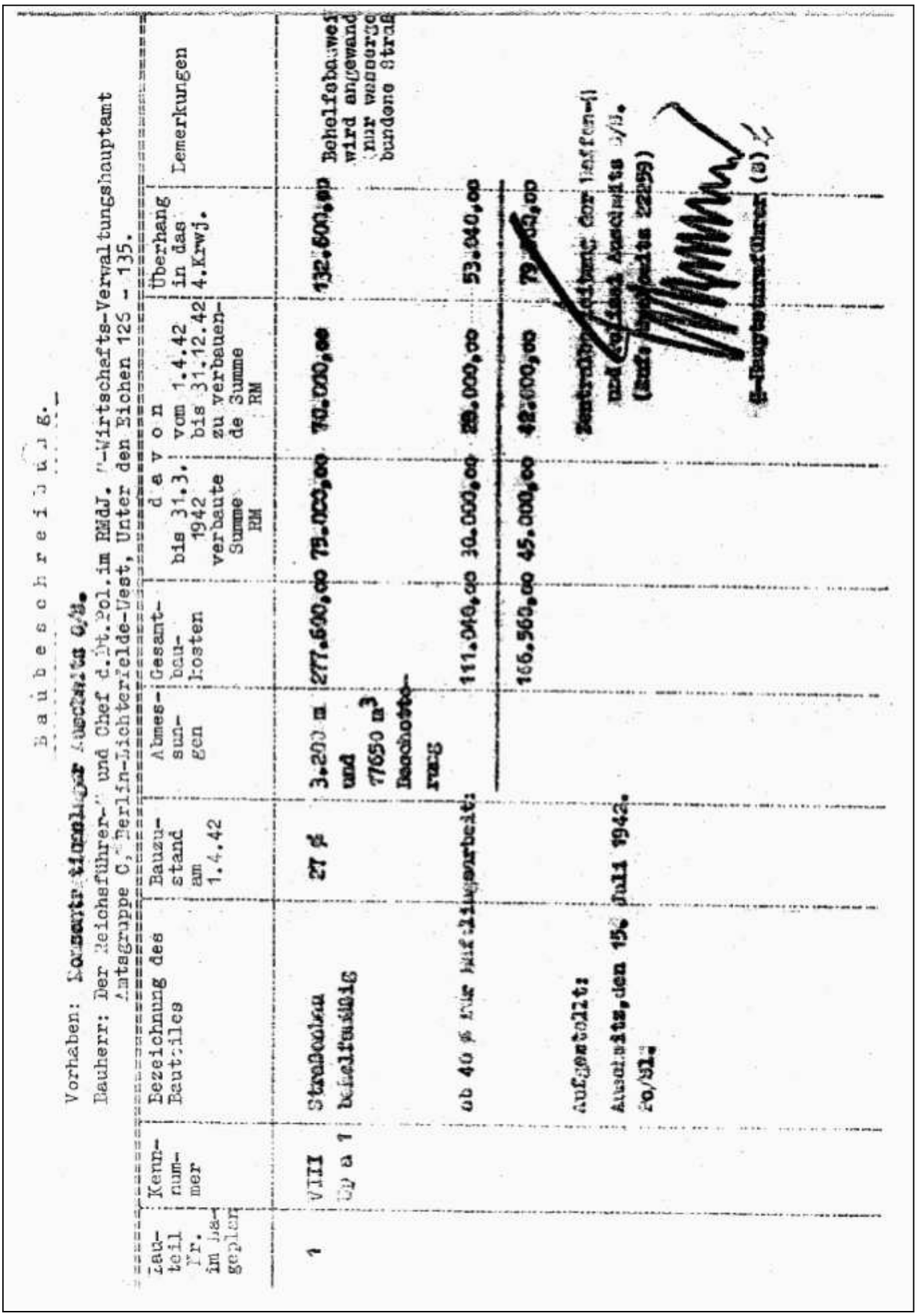

Baubeschreibung.

Vorhaben: Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-" und Chef d.Dt.Pol.im RMdJ. "-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

Bauteil Nr. im Bauplan	Kennnummer	Bezeichnung des Bauteiles	Bauzustand am 1.4.42	Abmessungen	Gesamtbaukosten	davon bis 31.3.1942 verbaute Summe RM	davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM	Überhang in das 4.Krwj.	Bemerkungen
1	VIII Gp a 1	Straßenbau beheftausbig	27 %	3.200 m und 77650 m³ Baschotto-rung	277.690,00	79.000,00	70.000,00	132.600,00	Behelfsbauweise wird angewandt (nur vorgeschriebene Strä
		ab 40 % Ende Baufertigarbeit:			111.040,00	30.000,00	28.000,00	53.040,00	
					166.560,00	45.000,00	42.000,00	79.560,00	

aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.
Zo/Sz.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
(Bauleitung 22259)

S-Bauführer (Z)

Document 9: "Baubeschreibung." "SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Strassenbau." July 15, (1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 165).

Kostenüberschlag

für den behelfsmäßigen Straßenbau im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

RM

3200 m Straßen, 6 m Fahrbahn beiderseitigen 2 m Bürgersteig mit Bordsteinen u. Pflasterrinnen behelfsmäßig herstellen

f. 1 m 68,00 RM = 217.600,00

17650 m^2 bestehende Straßen neu zu beschottern

f. 1 m^2 3,40 RM = 60.000,00

zus. 277.600,00

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf Myslowitz 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 10: "Kostenüberschlag" (cost projection) for temporary-road construction in Concentration Camp Auschwitz. July 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 165a).

Kostenvoranschlag

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

A) Erwerb des Grundstückes: RM

Die Gebäude, die aufgestockt wurden, liegen auf dem reichseigenen Gelände des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. ----

A) Erwerb des Grundstückes: RM ----

B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes:

entfällt. ----

B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes: RM ----

C) Bauten und Außenanlagen:

I. Bauten:

a) BW. 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F;.

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,6o = 614,45 m^2

Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke)

Umbauter Raum: 614,45x3,74 = 2298,oo m^3

Umb.Raum für 5 Gebäude: 2298,oox5= 11490,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 15,5o

11490,oo x 15,5o = RM 178.095,oo

Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube für 1 Gebäude RM 18 000,oo

18.000,oo x 5 = RM 90.000,--

b) BW. 20 G; und 12

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,6o = 614,45 m^2

Geschoßhöhe: 3,44 m

Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,44 = 2113,70 m^3

Umb. Raum für 2 Gebäude: 2113,7o x 2= 4227,4o m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 15,oo

4227,4o x 15,oo = RM 63.411,oo

Übertrag: RM 331.506,oo

- 2 -

Document 10a: "Kostenvorschlag" (cost estimate) for adding a story to eight inmate barracks in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. Aug. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-270, pp. 9-11).

- 2 -

Übertrag: RM 331.506,oo

Für den Einbau der Wasch- u. Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube
für 1 Gebäude: RM 18 000,oo 36.000,oo
18.000,oo x 2 =

c) BW 20 R.

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,6o = 614,45 m^2
Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke)
Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,74 = 2298,oo
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 16,oo
2298,oo x 16,oo = 36.768,oo

Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube 18.000,oo

Gesamtkosten: 422.274,oo

I. Bauten: Gesamtkosten rd.RM 422.300,oo

II. Außenanlagen:
entfallen ---

II. Außenanlagen: ---

Zusammenstellung

I. Bauten		RM	422.300,--
II. Außenanlagen		"	---,--
	Summe	RM	422.300,--

C) Bauten und Außenanlagen: RM 422.300,--

D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung:

4 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt	B	RM	---		
" "	C	"	422.300,--		
" "	E	"	21.100,--		
4 v.H. von		RM	443.400,oo	= rd. RM	17.700,oo

D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung: RM 17.700,oo

- 3 -

Document 10a, continued.

- 3 -

E) Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten
von Abschnitt B = RM ---
" " C = " 422.300,--
5 v.H. von RM 422.300,-- = rd. RM 21.000,--

E) Hauptinsgemein und zur Abrundung: RM 21.000,--

Gesamtzusammenstellung:	RM
A) Erwerb des Grundstückes	---
B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes	---
C) Bauten und Außenanlagen	422.300,oo
D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung	17.700,oo
E) Hauptinsgemein	21.000,oo
Gesamtkosten: RM	461.000,oo

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 17. August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Geprüft
Berlin, den 17. Sep. 1942
der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 10a, continued.

Erläuterungsbericht

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

Dienstliche Veranlassung:	Siehe vorgeheftete Abschrift des Schreibens der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten; der Chef des Amtes II vom 18.Juni 1941; Az.: II B 2/3/4/Se/Lo., Abschnitt 2 a.
Beschaffung und Beschaffenheit der Baustelle:	Die für die Aufstockung in Frage kommenden Gebäude waren ehemals Mannschaftsunterkünfte der früh.poln. Artilleriekaserne und sind am 4.Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz kostenlos überlassen worden. Das Gelände ist eben. Der Besitzer ist das Reich.
Baugrund:	Der Baugrund, auf dem die aufzustockenden Gebäude stehen, ist gut. (Bodenklasse III)
Entwurfsanordnung:	Es wurden aufgestockt: I. Bauten: 1) BW 20 A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2) BW 20 B " " 3) BW 20 D " " 4) BW 20 E " " 5) BW 20 F " " 6) BW 20 G " " 7) BW 20 R " " 8) BW 12 Häftlingseffektenkammer II. Außenanlagen: entfallen.
Lageplan:	Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor.

- 2 -

Document 11: "Erläuterungsbericht" (explanatory report) for adding a story to eight inmate barracks in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. Aug. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-270, pp. 6-8.)

- 2 -

Aufstockung der Unterkünfte BW 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F.

1) Die bestehenden eingeschossigen nicht unterkellerten Häftlingsunterkünfte wurden aufgestockt. Das Treppenhaus wurde in zentraler Lage eingebaut. Bei der Planung wurde darauf Wert gelegt, möglichst große und übersichtliche Räume zu schaffen. Das Dachgeschoß ist nicht ausgebaut. Im Obergeschoß befindet sich zu beiden Seiten des Treppenhauses je ein großer Schlafsaal; dazwischen ein Raum für den Blockältesten. Im Erdgeschoß wurden Wasch- und Abortanlagen eingebaut. Die bestehenden Erdgeschoßbalkendecken wurden durch Einziehen von neuen Zwischenbalken verstärkt. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind Holzbalkendecken. Die Beheizung der Räume erfolgt zunächst durch Kachelöfen, später werden die Gebäude an ein neu zu errichtendes Fernheizwerk angeschlossen.

BW 20 G und BW 12.

2) Die Ausführung dieser Bauwerke erfolgte genau wie vor, jedoch waren die Erdgeschoßdecken als Massivdecken vorhanden. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind als Holzbalkendecken ausgebildet.

BW 20 R.

3) Die Ausführung dieses Bauwerkes erfolgte genau wie unter 1 beschrieben, jedoch wurde die Decke über Erdgeschoß als Eisenbetonhohlsteindecke, die Decke über Obergeschoß als Holzbalkendecke ausgeführt.

Baukosten:

Diese sind aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag zu ersehen.

- 3 -

Document 11, continued.

- 3 -

Bauzeit: Mit dem Bau ist im Oktober 1940 begonnen worden. Die Arbeiten sind bereits fertiggestellt und die Gebäude in Benutzung genommen.

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 17. August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Geprüft
Berlin, den 17. Sep. 1942
der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 11, continued.

Document 12: "GB-Bau-Zettel," Dec. 22, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319.)

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz - O/S.

Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943

Übergabeverhandlung.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
Vertreten durch:
Kommandantur des K.-L. Auschwitz :
Vertreten durch:

Das von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz errichtete - ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium wurde heute an die Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übergeben.

Beschreibung : siehe Rückseite.

Umstehend aufgeführte Räume und die in der Anlage 1 gesondert aufgeführten Einrichtungsgegenstände sind ordnungsgemäß von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz übergeben und von der Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.-L. Auschwitz übernommen worden.

Die Unterkunftsverwaltung hat nachfolgende Wünsche geäußert:

Diese Arbeiten werden auf dem schnellsten Wege fertiggestellt.

Übergabeverhandlungen geschlossen und gefertigt:

Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943.

Der Übergebende: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Der Übernehmende: Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz O/S

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Baubetriebsdienststelle
~~Der Leiter der Verwaltung~~
~~SS-Sturmbannführer~~

Anlagen: 1 Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände
1 Satz Baupläne (Maßstab 1:200)
~~[illegible]~~
1 Bestätigung über Schornsteinabnahme

Bei Ausführung der Arbeiten in Eigenregie mit Häftlingen kommt eine Haft- und Garantiezeit nicht zur Anwendung.

Die Arbeiten wurden in Eigenregie ausgeführt.

wenden

Document 13: "Übergabeverhandlung" (transfer record), barracks for the Political Department. Feb. 8, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-150, p. 7.)

Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme.

Die in der Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium befindlichen Schornsteine wurden auf ihre Feuersicherheit geprüft und die vorhandenen Mängel wurden beseitigt.

Soweit ersichtlich sind die Schornsteine in obengenanntem Gebäude in ordnungsmässigem Zustand.

Auschwitz, den 8.II. 1943.

Zauer Max
Hptsch.

Document 14: "Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme" (certificate for chimney approval), barracks for the Political Department. Feb. 8, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 6.)

Gebäudebeschreibung.

Allgemein:	Gebäude 1-stöckig, nicht unterkellert es besteht aus: Erdgeschoss mit 4 Vernehmungszimmern 2 Verhandlungszimmern.
Aussenwände:	Holzwände mit Brettschalung, kein Aussenputz
Innenwände:	Holzwände mit Bretterschalung, kein Innenputz.
Decken:	mit Papp-Platten verschalt.
Fussböden:	in sämtl.Räume und Flure Holzfussböden
Dach:	Satteldach mit Pappdeckung
Fenster:	einfache Fenster
Heizung:	Ofenheizung (O.T.Öfen) 6 Stück
Beleuchtung:	Elektr.Licht

Document 15: "Gebäudebeschreibung" (building description), barracks for the Political Department. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 7.)

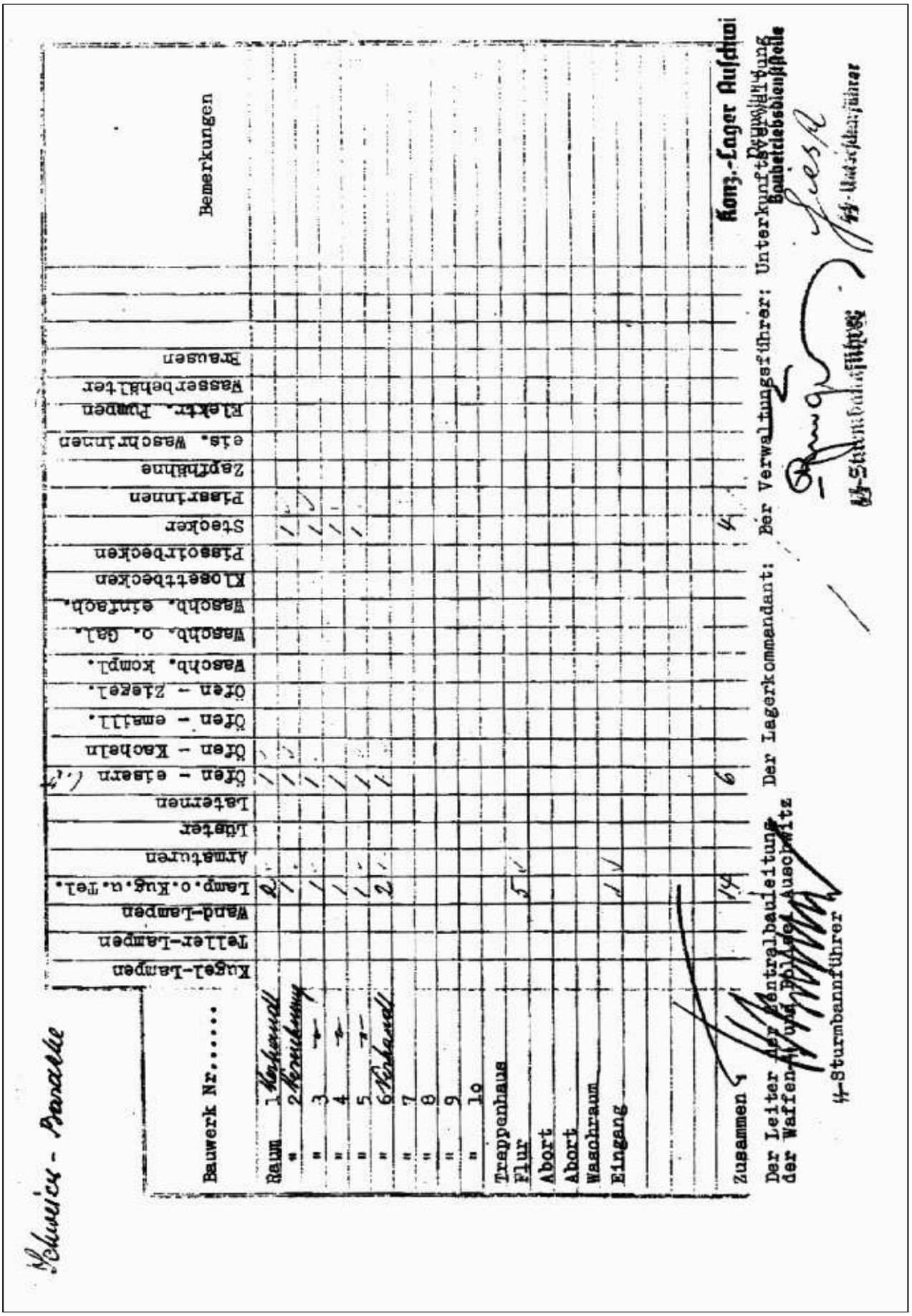

Schwirse - Baracke

Bauwerk Nr.....	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen	Lamp. o. Kug. u. Tel.	Armaturen	Lüfter	Latrinen	Öfen – eisern	Öfen – Kachel	Öfen – emaill.	Öfen – Ziegel.	Wasch. kompl.	Wasch. o. Gal.	Wasch. einfach.	Klosettbecken	Pissoirbecken	Stecker	Pissoirnen	Zapfhähne	eis. Waschrinnen	Elektr. Pumpen	Wasserbehälter	Brausen			Bemerkungen
Raum 1 Kochraum				2																						
" 2 Kochraum				1				1	1								1	1								
" 3				1				1									1									
" 4				1				1									1									
" 5				1				1									1									
" 6 Kochraum				2				1																		
" 7																										
" 8																										
" 9																										
" 10																										
Treppenhaus				5																						
Flur																										
Abort																										
Abort																										
Waschraum																										
Eingang				1																						
Zusammen				14				6									4									

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
SS-Sturmbannführer

Der Lagerkommandant: Konz.-Lager Auschwitz
SS-Sturmbannführer

Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterkunftsverwaltung Baubetriebsleitung
SS-Untersturmführer

Document 16: "Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände" (inventory list) of barracks for the Political Department. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 8.)

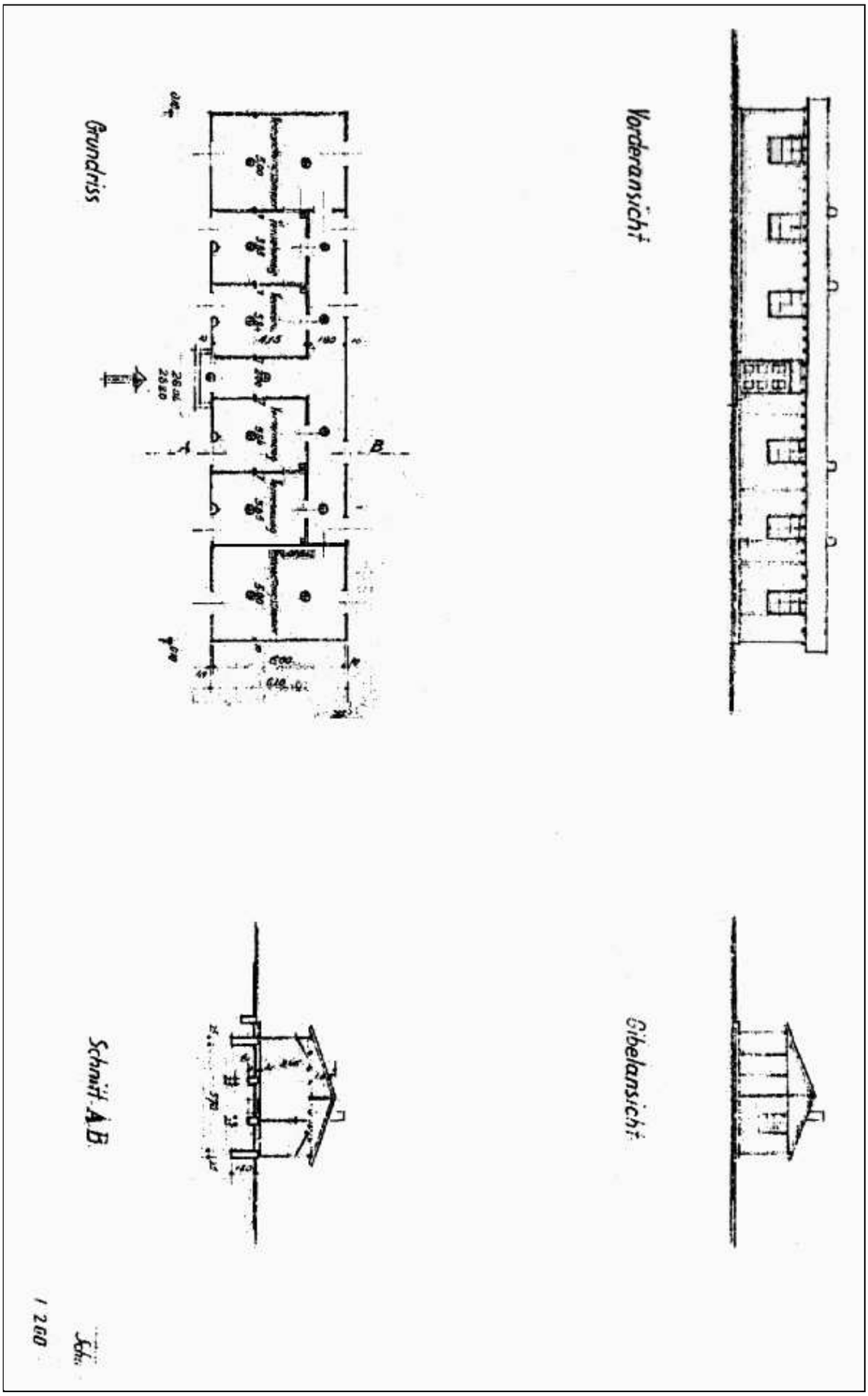

Document 17: "Baupläne" (construction plans) 1:200, barracks for the Poltical Section. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 9.)

Auschwitz, den 12. Juli 1940. 97

Betrifft : Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5.Juli bis 11.Juli 1940.
Bezug : Umlaufschreiben vom 10. Juni 1940.
Anlagen : Ohne .

An die

Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz

in Auschwitz .

1. Baustellenbetrieb .

Im Bauteil I setzten die einzelnen Handwerker die Ausbauten fort jedoch konnte im eigentlichen Schutzhaftlager die Arbeiten nicht beschleunigt fortgeführt werden ,da wegen der Sicherheit eine gewisse Beschränkung geboten war.Im Reviergebäude wurde die Installation für die Be-und Entwässerung fortgesetzt.Das Gebäude Nr 54 das für die Aufnahme der Wachtruppe bestimmt ist,wurde gegen Ungeziefer und Krankheiten vergast.Im Krematoriumbau wurden die Maner - und Betonarbeiten fortgesetzt,das Fundament für die eigentliche Anlage eingeschalt und betonjert .Die zwei Monteure der Fa Topf und Söhne ,Erfurt trafen ein und begannen mit dem Bau der eigentlicher Verbrennungsanlage .Das Putzabschlagen und Einrüsten der Gebäude wurde fortgesetzt .Die Bauarbeiten mit der Bohrung der Brunnenanlage haben planmässig ihren Fortgang genommen.

2. Einkauf von Materialien .

Hierbei ist kaum Wesentliches zu berichten,da durch das Fehlen von Kontingent- und Bezugscheinen ein Einkauf kaum noch getätigt werden kann .

3. Planung .

Mit den Bestandaufnahmen zur Festlegung der Grundrisse und deren Aufzeichnung wurde weiter fortgefahren . Die Ueberwachung der einzelnen Bauabschnitte wurde planmässig durchgeführt und die notwendigen Detailzeichnungen wurden engefertigt.

4, Geschäftsführung .

Das Überprüfen und Anweisungen von Rechnungen bezw.Abschlagszahlungen wurden fortgesetzt.Die dadurch bedingten Buchungen sowie die anlaufende Schriftwechsel wurden erledigt. .

Bauleiter Sch.

Document 18: "Tätigkeitsbericht" (activity report) by Schlachter. July 12, 1940. (*RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 97.)

16

8. Mai 1942. 16

Bftgb.-Nr.: 7285/42/Mo/Lp.

Betr.: Baufristenpläne nach dem Stande vom 1.Mai 1942.

Bezg.: Amtsbefehle 3, 11 und 18

Anlg.: 2 Baufristenpläne je 2fach.

Einschreiben

An das

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C V/3

Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

In der Anlage werden 2 Baufristenpläne (2-fach) für die Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz und Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz nach dem Stande vom 1.5.1942 überreicht.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 19: "Baufristenplan" (construction deadline schedule) for construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz, with cover letter by Bischoff from May 8, 1942. April 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-22, pp. 13, 16.)

zum Arbeitsbericht Nr. ...

Blatt 2.

1942	Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz	Nr. des G.B.Bau:	Blatt 3009 " 3001
		Dringl. Stufe:	D 4. 2

Lfd. Nr.	BW	Bauwerk	Dauer der Baudurchführung: Beginn	Juni	Feb.	März	Apr.	Mai	Juni	Juli	Aug.	Sept.	Okt.	Fertig
31	172	Dachhaubenbau [illegible]	12.2.41			95%								[illegible]
32	43	[illegible]	5.1.42			100%								[illegible]
33	328	[illegible]	[illegible]			80%								[illegible]
34	329	[illegible] für [illegible]	[illegible]			80%								[illegible]
35	44	[illegible]	[illegible]			60%								[illegible]
36	21	[illegible]	1.8.40			45%								[illegible]
37	54	[illegible]	1.4.41			50%								[illegible]
38	9	[illegible]	1.6.40			55%								[illegible]
39	29	[illegible]	1.6.40			35%								[illegible]
40	49	[illegible]	1.8.40			45%								[illegible]
41	41	[illegible]	1.8.40			30%								[illegible]
42	8	[illegible]	1.6.40			60%								[illegible]
43	35	[illegible]	10.8.41	100%										[illegible]
44	334	[illegible]	1.8.40			40%								[illegible]
45	338	[illegible]	6.8.40			100%								[illegible]
46	336	[illegible]	[illegible]			60%								[illegible]
47		[illegible]	[illegible]			80%								[illegible]
48		[illegible]	[illegible]			60%								[illegible]
49		[illegible]	[illegible]			10%								[illegible]
50	201	[illegible]	5.1.41			[illegible]								[illegible]

Arbeitseinsatz:

		Aufsicht	Zimmerleute	Schalungsbau	Eisenbiegerei	Maurer	Sonstige	L.C.F.	
Jan.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
Febr.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
März	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge	Häftl. Blatt 1							
	Kriegsgefang.								
Apr.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
Mai	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Juni	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Juli	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Aug.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Sept.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								

Datum: 15.4.42

Unterschrift

Bauinspektion beim Höh. Ssu Polizei Führ.

Datum:

Unterschrift

Document 19, continued.

8

18.November 1941.

~~20/1~~

Bftgb.Nr. [illegible]/41/Er/Ko 47/1

Betr.: Baubericht.
Bezug: ohne
Anlg.: 1 Baubericht.

An die

Kommandantur,

K.L. A u s c h w i t z .
Obige Dienststelle überreicht in der Anlage den Baubericht vom 10.11.41 mit Stand der Arbeiten v.1.11.41.

Lu

Document 20: "Baubericht" (construction report) for November 1941 with cover letter by Bischoff of the "Baubericht." Nov. 10, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 8-11).

9

4. Dezember 1941
47/1

Bftgb.-Nr. [redacted] /41/Br/Th.

Betr. : Baubericht für den Monat November 1941.

Bezg. : Ohne
Anlg. : Keine

An die

Kommandantur des

K.L. Auschwitz

Allgemeines: Der Baubetrieb wurde trotz des starken Frostes voll aufrecht erhalten, die einzelnen Arbeitskommandos teilweise verstärkt um die gestellten Bauaufgaben ausführen zu können. Es sind zur Zeit ca. 800 Zivilarbeiter, 2495 Häftlinge, ca. 60 - 80 Pferdefuhrwerke, 3 LKW und 1 Sattelschlepper eingesetzt.

Baustellenbetrieb:

A.) Schutzhaftlager:
Der 5. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau wurde im Rohbau fertiggestellt, der Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen und mit Doppelfalzziegel eingedeckt.
2 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten wurden bis auf den Aussenverputz vollständig fertiggestellt und bezogen. Bei den anderen Bauten wird am Innenausbau gearbeitet.
Der 6. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau ist bis zur Erdgeschossdecke, der 7. und 8. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau bis zur Kellerdecke fertiggestellt und wurde mit dem Einschalen der einzelnen Hohlsteindecken begonnen.
Die beiden Anbauten an der prov. Häftlingsküche sind bis auf restliche Verputz- und Malerarbeiten fertiggestellt.
Ansonsten verschiedene kleinere Bau- und Installationsarbeiten in den übrigen Häftlingsunterkünften.

Document 20, continued.

- 2 - 10

Das Entlausungs- und Zugangsgebäude mit Häftlingsbad ist im Bau. Das Erdgeschossmauerwerk bei Badetrakt ist bis auf Fenstersturzhöhe fertiggestellt, der Keller des Zugangsgebäudes zum grössten Teil ausgebaggert.
Bei den neuen Häftlingsunterkünften ausserhalb des derzeitigen Schutzhaftlagers wurde mit den Ausschachtungsarbeiten begonnen, und die Baustelle eingerichtet.

B.) Unterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsgebäudefür Truppe:

Verschiedene Instandsetzungsarbeiten bei den Truppenunterkünften im Gymnasium Auschwitz und Schule Birkenau.
Fundamente für die 4 neuen Unterkunftsbaracken des Kommandanturstabes fertiggestellt und mit Aufstellen der Baracken begonnen.
Bei Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Truppe die hölzernen Umfassungswände aufgestellt und mit Installation der Heizkörper begonnen.
Erweiterungsbau bei Bauleitungsbaracke bis auf Einziehen der Zwischenwände und Dachdeckung fertiggestellt.

C.) Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser:

Laufende Instandsetzung der bestehenden Wohnhäuser im evakuierten Gebiet für Wohnzwecke.

D.) Kriegsgefangenenlager:

Vorerst wurde das Quarantänelager ausgebaut und ist bis jetzt folgender Stand der Bauarbeiten erreicht:
6 Baracken für je ca. 700 Gefangene bis auf Verglasung fertiggestellt.
8 weitere Baracken eingedeckt und im Rohbau fertiggestellt.
7 Baracken im Rohbau fertiggestellt und das Dach aufgeschlagen.
2 Baracken bis auf das Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Bei 7 Baracken die Fundamente fertiggestellt.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke mit Aufschlagen des Daches begonnen, Kamine gemauert.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke bis auf Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Einfriedung aus Betonpfählen zu 90 % fertiggestellt, Stacheldraht bis auf die unteren Reihen gespannt.
Eingangsgebäude mit Trafostation im Bau, bei Trafostation Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen. Starkstromleitung von Pappefabrik Birkenau bis

- 3 -

Document 20, continued.

- 3 -

Lager montiert. 3 Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung fertiggestellt. Zufahrtsstrasse von K.L. bis K.G.L. im Grundbau zu 90 % fertiggestellt, das Walzen musste infolge Schneefall eingestellt werden. Die Klärgrube und der Vorflutgraben zur Weichsel musste infolge Mangel an Häftlingen oder Kriegsgefangenen eingestellt werden.- Der Abbruch der Ortschaft Birkenau wurde weitergeführt und das anfallende Material zur Verarbeitung an die Baustelle geschafft.

E.) Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS

Das Unterkunftsgebäude II in Raisko wurde fertiggestellt und ist zum Teil bereits bezogen.
Die prov. Bäckerei für das Kriegsgefangenenlager wurde ausgesteckt und mit der Einrichtung der Baustelle begonnen.

F.) SS-Kantinengemeinschaft Auschwitz:

Das prov. Schlachthaus wird durch einen Anbau vergrössert, mit den Mauerarbeiten wurde begonnen.

G.) Tiefbau:

Mit dem Bau des Hauptsammlers wurde begonnen, der Bagger aufgestellt und in Betrieb gesetzt.
Die Strasse vom Bahnhof bis zum Lager wird mit neuem Grundbau versehen und beschottert.
An den Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung des Lagers wird weiter gearbeitet.

H.) Sonstiges:

Die laufend anfallenden Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den bestehenden Gebäuden wurden durchgeführt.
Für die Landwirtschaft wurden behelfsmässige Stallungen und Schuppen errichtet.
Ausserdem wurden in den Häftlingswerkstätten die für die einzelnen Bauwerke erforderlichen Handwerkerarbeiten ausgeführt.
Die Unterkünfte für die Zivilarbeiter werden weiter ausgebaut.

Document 20, continued.

Tätigkeitsbericht

der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. - 31. Mai 1942

A. Fahrzeugeinsatz

Fahrzeugeinsatz täglich durchschnittlich 7 - 8 LKW	
Insgesamte Fahrten im obigen Zeitraum	1171
Gefahrene Kilometer " " "	7493
Kraftstoffverbrauch " " " Benzin(1975 Diesel(1799 =	3774

Fahrten -Einsatz für K.G.L. (Barckenteile und Baumaterial)	622
" " " D.Haus "	215
" " " Sch.Lager "	81
" " " " " Frauen	31
" " " Klärgrube (Baracken)	18
" " " Bw.7 a (Baumaterial)	24
" " " Bauleitg. (Baracken u. Material)	38
" " " Schlachth. "	11
" " " Raisko "	29
" " " Birkenau (Holz)	18
" " " Harmense (Material)	5
" " " Materialverwltg. (Stückgut	16
" " " Haus 171 428 (Material)	17
" " " Bauleitgsgarage "	1o
" " " Pferdebaracken "	8
" " " Babitz (Holz)	1o
" " " Kattowitz -Eichenau Tarnowitz-Bielitz	18
zus.	1171

Document 21: "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft" (activity report) of the Auschwitz Motor Pool. May 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 295f.)

B. Werkstattätigkeit

Außer der täglichen Instandsetzung der Fahrzeuge wurde der LKW Magirus ⚡-94641 nunmehr in Betrieb gesetzt. Der Chevrolet IT 52911 wurde überholt und mit Tarnfarbe versehen bezw. beschriftet. Der LKW Magirus ⚡ 94645 mußte einer erneuten Überholu unterzogen werden, desgleichen der LKW Praga ⚡ 20499 wegen Differenzialschaden.
An allen eingesetzten Fahrzeugen mußten laufend größere Reparaturen ausgeführt werden.
An Baumaschinen ist der Deutz -Mischer -Motor überholt worden desgleichen der Deutz-Bagger.
Die Dienstfahräder der Z.B. z.Zt. 37 Stück werden täglich kleineren Repraturen unterzogen und fahrbereit gehalten.

C. Dienststelle

Die schriftliche Bearbeitung wurde durch ⚡ Schütze Riegenhagen erledigt, der für den nach Dachau versetzten Rttf. Kowol eingesetzt wurde .
Arbeitsberichte, Anforderungen von Benzin und Dieselkraftstoff für eingesetzte Fahrzeuge und Baumaschinen, Karteiführung sowie sonstiger Schriftverkehr mit Baufirmen und Behörden wurde getätigt. Insbesondere sind die eingesetzten Baumaschinen einer Maschinenbuchkontrolle unterzogen worden zum Zweck der Feststellung des Treibstoff und Motorenoelverbrauchs.

Der Fahrbereitschaftsleiter

Kögel, ⚡⚡ Sturmf.

Document 21, continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

-4. OKT. 1941

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
251 25 251 26 251 27 251 28 251 29
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Bauleitung Waffen-SS,
Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 25.9.41.
POSTFACH 552/6
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT:
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
-

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV
hes.
Prf.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

einen koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-
Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang:
26. SEP. 1941
Rechnungs-Legung-A | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Landschaftsbau Abtlg.

Ztr. 6000. 8. 40. L 0204 (2325)

Document 22: "Kostenanschlag" (cost estimate) from the Topf corporation for a two-muffle furnace with bellows. Sept. 25, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.)

25

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetüren,		
	2	gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		

68. B. 41. 10000. L 0204 (5282)

Document 22, continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Feuertüren,		
	2	Planroste,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		<u>Montage des Ofens.</u>		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen, einschließlich einer Drehscheibe.		
		Preis des Ofens: RM		7 332.--✓
		Kennziffergewicht: 2 87o kg.		
		Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ohne Verpackung, einschließlich Monteurgestellung.		
		Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, drei Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4.		- 4 -

Document 22, continued.

Frachtbrief(1)

Nicht verwendbar in den auf der Rückseite unter A angeführten Fällen

Kurs Nr.

Wagen Nr.

Eigentumsmerkmal

Abgefertigt nach

über

Vom Absender nur auszufüllen, wenn er selbst verlädt

Wagen

G oder D (*)	Nummer	Eigentumsmerkmal	Ladegewicht t	Eigengewicht des Privatwagens kg

An die

SS - Neubauleitung

KL Mauthausen

in Mauthausen - Oberdonau

Straße und Hausnummer

Speer III

Bahnhof Mauthausen - Oberdonau

Dieser Privatgut (Stahl) Waffen-SS ist auf Veranlassung der Unterzeichneten Stelle der Waffen-SS zu befördern.

Berlin 23. Juli 1941

Anschrift (*) oder Zeichen u. Nummer | Anzahl | Art der Verpackung | Inhalt | Wirkliches Rohgewicht in kg

Eisenteile für Krematoriumsofen

Einzelnachweis des Barvorschusses (*)

RM Rpf | RM Rpf

Summe RM in Buchhaben

Frachtbriefdoppel beantragt?

Freivermerk

den 19

Vorname und Name sowie Wohnung des Absenders

Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

Frachtberechtigtes Gewicht — abgerundet — kg | Tarif, Tarifklasse | Frachtsatz für 100 kg Rpf | Vom Absender gezahlt RM Rpf

Rechnung

km

Barvorschuß NB Nr.

Barvorschußgebühr

Fracht (bis)

FB Nr.

Vom Empfänger zu erheben RM Rpf

Abgangsbuch Nr.

Verrechnungsmarke Nr.

Benachrichtigt durch Fernsprecher, Post, Telegramm, Boten oder bereitgestellt

am / Std

Lager(Stand)geldfrei bis / Std

Ausgeliefert am / Std

durch

*) Einzelnachweis für die Eintragungen des Absenders, bzw. Abtragen für die Eintragungen der Eisenbahn, bzw. Die stark umrahmten Teile sind für die Eintragungen bei Eisenbahn

Document 23: "Frachtbrief" (bill of lading) with Speer-Marke for the Topf corporation. July 23, 1941. (BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.)

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 12. Juni 1942

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon ~~Frachtgut Eilgut Expreßgut Kraftwagen~~ nach Station:
Auschwitz o/S.
Waggon-Nr. 93413 Erfurt X

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewicht in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.					betr.: Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen:		
	41/2249/1 27621	5	lose	5	Einführtüren 6oo/6oo i.l. 2 x links, 3 x rechts	11o5	11o5
		15	"	15	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	12o	12o
		4	"	4	Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o x 34o mm i.l.	268	268
		1	"	1	Rauchkanalschieber 6oo/7oo	99	99
		6	"	2	Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse 45o x 51o i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckeln)	179	179
	9	2	lose	2	Winkeleis. 5o/5, 5oo lg.	4	4
		3	"	3	Kettenrollen mit Mauerbolzen	17	17
		3	"	3	Schneckenrad-Handwinden	42	42
	8 u. 7	2	lose	2	Gebläse 625D, 2x5 rechts, o. Motor	149o	149o
		1	"	1	desgl. 1x5 links, Motor	775	775
		3	"	3	Druckstutzen 87o/595 auf 16oo/87o	435	435
		1	Kiste	6	Wasser-Zu-u. Abflußrohre	4,5	
					div. Schrauben u. Steinschr.	15	
	9			4	Steinschrauben M12 x 2oo	1	
				3	Seilrollen m. Mauerbolzen	5,5	
				12	Steinschrauben M12 15o lg.	1,5	
				3	kalibr. Ketten 8 mm je 4 m	4	
					Übertrag		4534

704. 2. 42. 5000. I. 0211

20. JUN 1942

Hierzu 1 Beiblätter

Document 24: "Versandanzeige" (shipping notification) by the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with three muffles. June 18, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 165f.)

Beiblatt Nr. 1

Auftrag Nr. 111

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.					Übertrag		4534
	41/2249/19	--	Kiste	3	Drahtseile 8 mm ø mit Klemmen u. Kauschen	3,5 0,5	
	27621			40	Sechsk.-Schrauben 3/4" x 50	11	
					Zum Müllverbrennungsofen.		
	41/2249/143			4	Steinschrauben 5/8", 200	1	
				2	Schlüsselbolzen 12 ø,	0,2	61
		1	lose	1	Aschedrehrost m.Welle 1585 lg.	25	25
		2	"	2	Klotzlager 50 Bohrg.	10,5	10,5
		1	"	1	Gasrohr 2", 450 lg.	2,5	2,5
		3	"	3	Rostplatten 350/275	42	42
		2	"	2	Flacheisen 60/25, 900 lg.	20	20
		1	"	1	Rutschplatte 700/250	24	24
		1	"	1	Rahmen für den Aufgabe-Verschlußdeckel	7	7
		1	"	1	Riffelblechdeckel m.Scharnier	22	22
		35	"	35	Roststäbe 700 lg. glatt Mod. 15156	200	200
							4948

EINGEGANGEN MATERIALVERWALTUNG 29. 6. 42.

MOSCHA

n.º 6164.

704 a. 6.41. 5000 L.0211

20. JUN 1942

Document 24, continued.

K. L. Auschwitz
Betr. Neubau Bauleitung
Haushalt Kap 21/7413
Genehmigungsverfügung vom
Kostenanschlag vom 25.9.41. mit Ausgab. Pr. RM.
Titel VIII. Pos. Einäscherungsofen
Auftrag Nr. 76+/76 vom 3.10.41. mit Ausgab. Pr. RM.
Vertrag Nr. — vom mit RM.

Bauleitung: Abt. 7/1 Kasse:
Bau-Abschnitt 11 Nr. Kapitel Titel
Hauptbuch-Nr. 1822 Beleg Nr.
Vierteljahr 194

Art der Vergebung:
freihändig U. Ausgabe
~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~
~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

23 DEZ. 1941
1526

Teil

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung

(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen!)

der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik
betr. K.L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokonto 75/851
Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

Raum für Firmenstempel und Namenszug
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				B.A. 11 - Einäscherungs-Ofenbau Auschwitz				
				Über				
				Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar:				
				Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlakken-wolle zur Isolierung des Ofens; der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guß- und schmiedeeisernen Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.				
				Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und				

Übertrag

b.W.

22. DEZ. 1941

NSV. Druck u. Verlag W. F. Maier, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 14540

Document 25: "Teil-Rechnung" (partial invoice) of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. Dec. 16, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 263-263a.)

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens.				
				Lieferung einer schmiedeeisernen Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebewagen, Laufschienen und Drehscheibe.				
				Im übrigen nach Maßgabe unseres Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreibens vom 25.9.41			7332	--
				Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief v. 21.1o.41			186	7o
							7518	1o
				uns. Auftrag Nr. 41 D 198o				
				Unsere Rechnungs-Nr. 2363				
				An den Herrn Reichsführer SS Chef der deutschen Polizei Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten K.L. Auschwitz, Auschwitz O/S.				

Nachgerechnet am 7.1.42

Fachtechnisch richtig
7.1.42

Richtig und festgestellt
auf RM 7518,1o am 7.1.42
Bauleiter

Document 25, continued.

Neu= bau der SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz

Angebot / Vertrag vom 25. 9.1941

Hauptbuch des Baubeamten Nr.

Vertragssumme – RM

der Kasse Seite Nr.

GB Nr.: 1822

Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1

für J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Geleistete Abschlagszahlungen				
Nr.	laut Anweisung vom			Betrag
	Tag	Monat	Jahr	RM

Laut Nachweis hat der die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne die ihm vertragsmäßig übertragenen Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens

	RM
bis zum Betrage von ausgeführt.	7.518,1o
Hierauf sind dem Genannten nach nebenstehender Angabe bereits abschlägig gezahlt	–,–
mithin verdienter Restbetag	7.518,1o
oder rund	7.500,–

Hierauf sind ~~dem~~ der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

3.650,– RM

in Worten: Dreitausendsechshundertundfünfzig ---------- Reichsmark,

jedoch unter Anrechnung der im anliegenden Beleg nachgewiesenen, an den

zu unmittelbar zu zahlenden Kosten der für Rechnung des

ausgeführten Arbeiten im Betrage von RM Rpf

durch die Kasse gegen vorschriftsmäßige Quittung

zu zahlen und wie oben zu buchen.

Auschwitz, den 7. Januar 1942

Vorgemerkt in der Abschlagliste B.A. 11 Seite 1 Nr. 1

Beleg-Nr.

Die A 4

Document 26: "Abschlagszahlung" (downpayment) in favor of the Topf corporation for the supply of a cremation furnace with two muffles. Jan. 7, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-2-23, pp. 260, 262, 262a)

Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen zum Vertrag Nr.

	Laufende Nr.	Anweisungs-Datum	H.-B. Nr.	gebucht bei B.A.11		Summe RM.	Kasse-Beleg Nr.
				Seite	Nr.		
	1	10.1.1942	1822	1	1	3.650,00	

Document 26, continued.

Die Amtskasse II Hauptamt H.u.P. [illegible]

den Betrag von 3.650 RM. — Rpf.

(wörtlich) dreitausendsechshundertfünfzig RM. — Rpf.

sogleich an J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

auszuzahlen und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 11	Ch. [illegible]	in Ausgabe RM.	3650
" " 21	" 713	Fachl. Lieferungen "	3650
" "	"	" " Einn. "	
" "	"	" " Ausgabe "	
" II "	"	Ausgabe - Einnahme "	
" V "	"	" " "	

Berlin, den 16. Jan. 1942

Witt

SS-Hauptsturmführer

RM 3.650.- sind durch

Postscheckamt

Einzahlung Nr. 2 8 005 314

bezahlt am 7. 1. 1942

SS-Hauptscharführer SS-Hauptscharführer

Document 26, continued.

K. L. Auschwitz
Bauleitung

Betr. Neubau K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 1942 Kap.
Genehmigungsverfügung vom 31. 8. 42
Kostenanschlag vom 3. 7. 42 mit RM
Titel Pos.
Auftrag Nr. vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr. vom mit RM

Bauleitung: K. L. Auschwitz
Bauabschnitt 11 Nr. 5
Hauptbuch Nr.

Kasse:
Kapitel Titel
Beleg Nr.

Art der Vergebung:
Freihändig
[redacted]
[redacted]

13. JUL. 42
2696

[redacted] / Schluß-Rechnung

der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne Erfurt
betr. K.L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokto. 75/851
Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

Raum für Firmenstempel u. Unterschrift
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941
schd.

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rf
				Über				
				Lieferung und Errichtung eines koks-beheizten Topf- Doppelmuffel- Einäscherungsofen ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar:				
				Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlackenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens, der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guss-u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.				
				Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und				
		10 JUL. 1947		s.w.				

Document 27: "Schluss-Rechnung" (final invoice) of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. Back-dated to Dec. 16, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a.)

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens.				
				Lieferung einer schmiedeeis. Leichen-einführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebewagen Laufschienen und Drehscheibe.				
				Im übrigen nach Massgabe unseres Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreiben vom 25.9. 1941.			7332.	—
				Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief vom 21.10.41			186.	10
							7518.	10
				- Abschlagszahlung v.31.1 .42			3650.	--
							3868.	10
				- Abzug wegen nicht gelieferter Drehplatte			82.	—
							3786.	10
				uns. Auftr.-Nr. 41 D 1980				
				uns. Rechnungsnr. 2363				
				An den				
				Herrn Reichsführer SS Chef der deutschen Polizei Hauptmann Haushalt und Bauten K.L.				
				A u s c h w i t z /O.S.				

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, D. 13. 7. 1942
F. d. Teilmann
Bauführer

Nachgerechnet am 17.7.42

Festgestellt am 3786.10
SS-Unterfurmführer

Document 27, continued.

29. JUL. 1942

Zentral-Bauleitung

der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Betrifft: SS-Neubau Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Haushalt R. L. 1942, Kapt. ~~21/5~~ 21/7b

BA.: 11, Nr. 15 (Bau) 13

HB. Nr.

Schlußabrechnung

über

Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen

der Firma

J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

Document 28: "Schlussabrechnung" (final statement of account) in favor of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. July 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.)

Zentral-Bauleitung
Haupt[illegible] Polizei
Betrifft: SS-Neubauleitung O.S. Auschwitz
Haushalt R. L. 1942, Kap. 21/7b (Bau) 13
BA 11 Nr. 5
GB Nr.

Schlußabrechnung zum Vertrag Nr.

Auftrag vom 3. Oktober 1941 Summe RM 7518,10
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
Nachtrag vom Summe RM
RM 7.518,10

Summe der Schlußabrechnung (Unterbeleg 3) . . . . RM 7.436,10
an Urkundensteuer gehen zu Lasten der Bauleitung lt. Unterbeleg
1/2 x ( ) = RM -,--
RM 7.436,10
hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an
Abschlagszahlungen (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . RM 3.650,--
mithin noch RM 3.786,10 auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: - laufende Nr. -

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942.
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
SS-Neubauleitung O.S. Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauleiter:

Document 28, continued.

Sachlich richtig!

Haushalts- ~~Einzahlungs-~~ Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 42

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 3.786, RM 10 Pf

wörtlich Dreitausendsiebenhundert-

sechsundachtzig — RM 10 Pf

sogleich an J. A. Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt

~~von~~

auszuzahlen

~~anzunehmen~~ und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 24/76 Titel 3 in Ausgabe RM 3.786,10

" " — — " Einnahme " —

Auschwitz, den 23. Juli 19 42

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz

RM 3786.10 sind durch

Reichsbankgiro

Scheck Nr. 05824392

bezahlt am 29.7.42.

SS-Untersturmführer SS-Untersturmführer

Document 28, continued.

Bauausgabebuch 11.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

der Bauleitung:

Bauvorhaben:

Bauwerk (BW): 11.- Krematorium

in Auschwitz O/S

Haushalt Waffen-SS 1942

Kapitel 21/7 b. Titel (Bau 13)

Dieses Buch enthält 5, wörtlich: fünf Seiten

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1942

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Dieses Buch ist geführt von:

vom	bis
1.4.42.	

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 28 „Bauausgabebuch" — Titelbogen. Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.)

Document 29: "Bauausgabebuch" (construction disbursement book) of BW 11 – crematorium of the main camp. Mar. 31, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-37, pp. 26 and 29.)

Seite 2.

Lfde Nr.	Tag der Einnahme oder Ausgabe-anordnung	Bezeichnung des Einzahlungspflichtigen oder des Empfängers	Grund der Haushalseinnahme oder -ausgabe	Betrag RM Rpf
1	2	3	4	5
	1943.		Übertrag:	
16	22.2	Josef Klugs, Steinwitz	Maurerarbeiten	399.87
	18.2.	Topf & Söhne, Erfurt	Siehe Post 8. Müllverbrennungsanl. Umbuchung auf 87	
		Ausgabe - Spalte 5	RM 399.87	
		" " 10	" 15.000 —	
		Gesamtausgabe-Februar	RM 14.600.13	
17	11.3	Robert Koeller, Myslowitz	Entsel. u. Trennungsgeld	224.79 ✓
18	"	" " "	Selbstbahnerleuchtung (Sonderteilbau)	4.659.94 ✓
		Ausgabe - Spalte 5	RM 4.884.73	
		" " 10	" 3.500.—	
		Gesamtausgabe-März 43	RM 138473	
19	31.7	Umbuchungsaus. v. BW 50	Nr. 2375 Selbstverarb.	399.47
	9.7	Umgebucht auf BW 11a	Lfd Nr 6, 7, 12, 17 u. 18	5.399.52
20	31	Umbuchungsaus. v. BW 50	Nr. 2376 Eisenbarb.	1.932.66
		Ausgabe - Spalte 5	RM 3.067.39	
		" " 10	" —	
		Gesamtausgabe-Juli	RM 3.067.39	
			Übertrag:	

Document 29, continued.

Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz

K. G. L.

Unterbeleg Nr.

Bauvorhaben

Haushalt 1943. Kap. 21/7b Tit. (Bau)65

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: 1.11.41. 13.11.42.

Kostenvoranschlag vom:

Auftrag Nr.: lfd. vom Febr.43. mit 0,30 0,15 RM

Vertrag Nr.: — vom — mit — RM

Bauwerk (BW) 30 b = Krematorium IV

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 17

Freihändige Vergebung G. Befehl

Ausdruck des Empfängers:

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Einzel- Teil- Schluß-

Rechnung Nr.

Unser Hauptzeichen

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen

Ort Straße Hausnummer Auschwitz O/S.

den 2. April 1943.

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsträger	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichsverw.-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben Siehe beigeschlossenen Forderungsnachweis und Aufteilung bei BW : 1.

Nr.	Nr. des Kat.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Auf BW : 30 b entfallender Häftlingseinsatz für Monat März 1943 laut beigeschlossener Aufteilung bei BW : 1.				
		H.-E.	2057	0,30	617,10	
		H.-E.	200	0,15	30,-	
					647,10	

Fachtechnisch richtig! Aufbau... 19. Apr. 1943 Weisler SS-Unterscharführer

Festgestellt auf RM 647,10 SS Scharführer

Fr. 35208

Nachgerechnet am 15.4.43 SS-Unterscharführer

Verfahrene Schulden bei Planierungs- und Pflasterbefestigungsarbeiten [illegible] Lagerkommandantur ausgeglichen

[illegible] 22.4.43.

F.A. Teichmann Bauführer

27.4.1943

Banken: Buchausgleich

Postscheckkonto:

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung" Titelblatt Weinrauch-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1943) Formblatt 13a — Anlageblatt

Dtb A 4

Document 30: "Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz. Rechnung" (administration

of Auschwitz concentration camp, invoice) dated Apr. 2, 1943, for the Central Construction Office. (*RGVA*, 502-2-54, pp. 58-58a.)

Nr.	Nr. des Kon.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Kenn. / Vermerke

Sachlich richtig!

Haushalts- Einnahme / Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 43.

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 647. RM 10. Rpf

wörtlich Sechshundertsieben und vierzig RM 10. Rpf

sogleich an Verwalt. d. Auschwitz.

an einmalig und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 2076 Titel 2 65 in Ausgabe RM 647,10.

Einnahme

Auschwitz, den 27. April 19 43

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz

RM 647,10 sind durch

Buchungsliste

vom 6. Mai 1943 verrechnet

am 24. Mai 1943

SS-Unterstürmführer SS-Oberscharführer

Einnahme / Ausgabe 647, RM 10 Rpf

H. u. R. B. Seite 16 Nr. 528

Document 30, continued.

16.Februar 1943.

Bstgb.-Nr. [illegible] /43/Wei/Schu.

Betr.: Namen- und Nummernliste von polnischen Häftlingen (Fachkräften) ,

Bezug: Mdl. Auftrag der Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz des K.L.Auschwitz an SS-Uscha.Weislav am 6.2.43.

Anlg.: 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern-Liste.

An den
1.Schutzhaftlagerführer
des K.L.Auschwitz
SS - Hauptsturmführer Aumeier
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Jn der Anlage überreicht die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern - Liste aller bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigten polnischen Häftlinge (Fachkräfte).

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass alle aufgeführten Fachkräfte für die hiesigen umfangreichen Bauvorhaben dringend benötigt werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz.

SS - Sturmbannführer.

Verteiler:

Registratur (Akt Arbeitseinsatz)
SS-Ustuf. Pollok
SS-Ustuf. Janisch
SS-Ustuf. Kirschneck
SS-Uscha.Weislav (Abt.Arbeitseinsatz)

Document 31: Numbered list of Polish inmates (skilled workers) of the Central Construction Office with cover letter by Bischoff. Feb. 16, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 169f.)

Zusammenstellung.

Zentralbauleitung		
Bauhof		39 Häftlinge
Werkstätten		
Kanalisation, Rohrleger	13	
Maler	18	
Betonkolonne	19	
Dachdecker	26	
Stellmacher	36	
Installateure	33	
Glaser	8	
Zimmerer	40	
Elektriker	40	
Isolierer	6	239 Häftlinge
Fahrbereitschaft I.u.II.		16 Häftlinge
Baubüro		85 Häftlinge
		379 Häftlinge

Document 31, continued.

Kommando: Baubüro
der Zentralbauleitung.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung	Nation
1	127	Sikora, Josef	Techniker	Hochbau-Zeichensaal	P
2	471	Brzybylski, Alfred	"	"	P
3	538	Sawka, Leo	"	"	P
4	17024	Rudkiewicz, Wladimir	Kartograph	"	P
5	18356	Busch, Stefan	Techniker	"	P
6	20033	Swiszczowski, Stefan	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
7	23241	Adamczyk, Anatol	Techniker	"	P
8	62962	Urban, Eduard	"	"	P
9	64034	Gotheil, Mordcha	"Keramiker	"	PJ
10	71134	Kohn, Ernst	"	"	CJ
11	86543	Andrejew, Wiktor	Dipl.Ing.	"	R
12	89824	Ersen, Karl	Techniker	"	C
13	71827	Czyszewski, Kasimir	"	Maßenberechnung	P
14	75934	Kubaty, Kasimir	"	"	P
15	89791	Myslivec, Theodor	Dipl.Ing.	Bauwirtschaft	B
16	89751	Gajowsky, Karl	Techniker	"	C
17	91030	Rubach, Marian	"	"	P
18.	10907	Slodczyk, Ludwig	Maschinen-schreiber	Bauführer, Ustuf Kirsch-neck	P
19	22173	Kozak, Leslau	Techniker	" "	P
20	23046	Kwiatkowski, Sigmund	"	" "	P
21	24669	Moszynski, Leopold	"	" "	P
22	38028	Widera, Georg	"	" "	P
23	61858	Baran, Georg	"	" "	P
24	75939	Mianowski, Eduard	Dipl.Ing.	" "	P
25	31	Rymiak, Stanislaus	Techniker	Bauführer Sturmmann Jothann	P
26	5044	Snarski, Ladislaus	Dipl.Ing.	" "	P
27	35171	Kuncewicz, Johann	Techniker	" "	P
28	62485	Miksztal, Marian	"	" "	P
29	5981	Fraczek, Severin	Elektriker	Elektrische Install.	P
30	2003	Lawin, Ludwik	Gartengestalter	Gärtnerische Anlagen	P
31	77165	Syrkus, Szymon	Architekt	" "	P
32	23006	Jeczminek	Dipl.Ing.	Bauleitung K.G.L.	C
33	2429	Fraczkiewicz, Stefan	Landmesser	" "	P
34	24525	Cioth, Stanislaus	Techniker	" "	P

Document 32: "Kommando Baubüro" (construction office crew) of the Central Construction Office. Feb. 16, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.)

- 2 -

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. No.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung		Nation
35	24538	Gancarz, Josef	Techniker	Bauleitung KGL.		P
36	34766	Nowicki, Josef	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	P
37	46856	Hopanczuk, Peter	Techniker	"	"	P
38	62157	Serednicki, Juljan	Hilfe bei dem Landmesser	"	"	P
39	63706	Pertkiewicz, Janusz	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	P
40	64611	Tokarski, Stanislaus	" "	"	"	P
41	68297	Rezac, Eduard	" "	"	"	B
42	75665	Czerwinski, Eustachy	Zeichner	"	"	P
43 F	75932	Kowalkowski, Andreas	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
46	87107	Beltowski, Marian	Techniker	"	"	P
47	89710	Strejcek, Alois	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	C
48	89711	Kappel, Wilhelm	" "	"	"	C
49	89722	Kouba, Josef	Techniker	"	"	C
50	115	Jarzembowski, Kasimir	Landmesser	VermessungsAbtlg.		P
51	365	Rotter, Josef	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
52	367	Ohrt, Boguslaus	"	"	"	P
53	399	Rajzer, Leo	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"	"	P
54	758	Plachta, Ignatz	Hilfe bei dem Landmesser	"		P
55	6529	Krzywosinski, Roman	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"		P
56	6810	Chybinski, Stanisl.	Landmesser	"		P
57	8252	Gosdzinski, Janusz	Topograph	"	"	P
58	9165	Kurek, Johann	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
59	15262	Kubiak, Michael	"	"	"	P
60	24521	Ciszowski, Anton	Techniker	"	"	P
61	25404	Kulikowski, Mieczyslaus	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
62	26794	Potempa, Eduard	Techniker	"	"	P
63	33276	Stahl, Kasimir	Dipl. Ing.	"	"	C
64	36043	Rapacz, Thaddäus	Landmesser	"	"	P
65	36733	Ungeheuer, Stanisl.	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"	"	P
66	75924	Durkalec, Ernst	Zeichner	"	"	P
67	37301	Pierzynski, Ladisl.	"	Kulturbau		P
68	63003	Millauer, Stefan	Techniker	"		P
69	72231	Stepkowski, Wenzel	Dipl.Ing.	"		P
F 44	75679	Kowalczyk, Zbigniew	Techniker	"		P
45	889	Hüpsch, Stanislaus	Dipl.Ing.	Entwässerungs-Abtlg.		P

Document 32, continued.

- 3 -

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung	Nation
70	25246	Zawadzki, Wenzel	Techniker	Entwässerung	P
71	63817	Mistrzak, Franz	"	"	P
72	1000	Plaskura, Ladislaus	Dipl.Ing. Installat.	(zum Baubüro kommandiert)	P
73	1003	Krztuski, Artur	Dipl.Ing.	Wasserversorgung	P
74	18859	Koniczewski, Marian	Architekt	"	P
75	39485	De Ines, Mieczyslaus	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
76	39663	Urbanczyk, Thaddäus	Techniker	"	P
77	60087	Rozanski, Felix	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
78	7643	Stojowski, Stefan	Buchhalter	Verwaltung	P
79	6886	Cybulski, Stefan	"	"	P
80	7256	Jakob, Stanislaus	Buchhalter	"	P
81	7888	Torzewski, Michael	Pirotechniker	"	P
[illegible]	9835	Lipczynski, Ladisl.	Buchhalter	"	P
83	33208	Drozdz, Josef	"	"	P
84	61912	Witek, Stanislaus	"	"	P
85	63662	Czyz, Franz	"	"	P
86	64389	Skrzypczak, Thaddäus	"	"	P
87	69211	Klos, Emil	"	"	P
88	74512	Kepa, Thaddäus	"	"	P
89	31144	Laganowski, Ferdinand	"	Arbeitseinsatz	P
90	64811	Kawczynski, Johann	"	"	P
91	74569	Demitruk, Marian	"	"	P
92	75927	Gorny, Ladislaus	"	"	P
93	1728	Goszczynski, Zbigniew	Archivar	Archiv	P
94	693	Mosal, Eugen	Techniker, Lichtpauser	Lichtpausraum	P
95	61865	Czarnecki, Andreas	Dipl.Ing. Lichtpauser	"	P
96	451	Koczorowski, Josef	Techniker	Heizraum	P

Document 32, continued.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O.-S.

Auschwitz, den 6. Dezember 1943.
Ortsruf Auschwitz Nr. 66
Fernruf Myslowitz Nr. 2225

Bftgb. Nr. 41317/43/Eg/Go
Bei Rückfrage unbedingt Aktenzeichen angeben

Betr.: Meldung von Häftlingen mit guter Führung
Bezug: mündl. Mitteilung von SS-Ostuf.Hoffmann
Anlg.: - - -

16. DEZ. 1943
41904/43

An die
Kommandantur
- Abtlg.III a -
Auschwitz O/S

Nachfolgend aufgeführte Häftlinge sind bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigt. Auf Grund der guten Führung und des einwandfreien fachtechnischen Einsatzes werden sie hiermit zur bevorzugten Behandlung (Tragen von langem Haar) gemeldet:

1.	Abtl.	Maschinenbau	Krzetuski	Häftl.Nr.	1 003
2.	"	Wasserbau	Jecminek	"	23 006
3.	"	Kanalisation	Hüpsch	"	889
4.	"	Wasserversorg.	Urbanczyk	"	39 663
5.	"	Vermessung	Goslinowski	"	8 252
			Moniczewski	"	18 859
			Cioth	"	24 525
6.	"	Melioration	Mateiko	"	8 620
			Kret	"	20 020
7.	"	Sanitäre Inst.	Lachecki	"	1 002
			Miesok	"	20 423
			Mazur	"	125

Abteilung Hochbau

1	Abtl.	Planung	Sawka Leo	"	538
2	"	"	Przybylski	"	471
3	"	Ind.Bauten	Mikstal	"	62 485
4	"	Baultg.K.L.	Kwiatkowsky	"	23 043

Die unter 7. aufgeführten Häftlinge sind mit Montagearbeiten in den Wasseraufbereitungs- und Pumpenstationen eingesetzt und sind besonders tüchtig. Auf eine evtl.Übernahme wird besonderer Wert gelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

B/0011 1825

Document 33: Inmates of the Central Construction Office rewarded for good conduct. Dec. 6, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 121.)

94

H ä f t l i n g s - E i n s a t z

vom

27. Februar 1942.

Baustelle	B e r u f e	Fach.-A.	Hilfs.-A.	Ges.-Zahl
Schutzhaftlager Häftlingsunterkunfts-neubauten.	Techniker	9		9
	Mechaniker	2		2
	Maurer	80		80
	Zimmerer	9		9
	Tischler	3		3
	Hilfsarbeiter		205	205
	Kanal-Arbeiter		17	17
	Pflasterer		15	15
	Maurer-Schule		300	300
	(Hilfsarb.)Sandgrube		108	108
	" Kiesgrube		251	251
	Zaunbau		21	21
Baustelle Wäscherei	Schachtkommando		23	23
Landwirtsch.(Harmense)	Maurer	10	15	25
" "	Zimmerer	11		11
"Gärtnerei Raisko	Maurer	4		4
" "Gewächshaus"	Abbruch		40	40
Wirtschaftsbaracke	Heiz.-Monteure	13		13
"	Hilfsarbeiter		20	20
Umbau Deutsches Haus	Abbruch		50	50
	Parkettleger		3	3
Haus 152	Ofensetzer		2	2
Aufräumkdo.v.der Sola-brücke bis Bahnhof	Abbruch		150	150
Sprengkdo. am Führerheim	"		15	15
Wasserversorg. Gästehaus	Maurer	2	4	6
Gärtnerkdo. a.d.Weichsel	Gärtner	3	17	20
Baubüro	Techn. u. Kaufm.	33	14	47
Bauhof (Materialverwalt.)	Zaunbaukdo.		30	30
"	Ständ. Kdo.	11	242	253
"	Entladekdo.		200	200
Werkstätten	Schlosser	117	40	157
"	Auto-"	12		12
"	Tischler	150	31	181
"	Zimmerer	20	91	111
"	Elektriker	35	8	43
"	Installateure	34	11	45
"	Glaser		12	12
"	Maler	20	10	30
"	Betonkol.		91	91
"	" Transportkdo.		13	13
"	Dachdecker	14	26	40
"	Kanal-Arbeiter	5	11	16
		597	2086	2683

- 2 -

Document 34: "Häftlings-Einsatz" (inmate labor deployment). Feb. 27, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 94.)

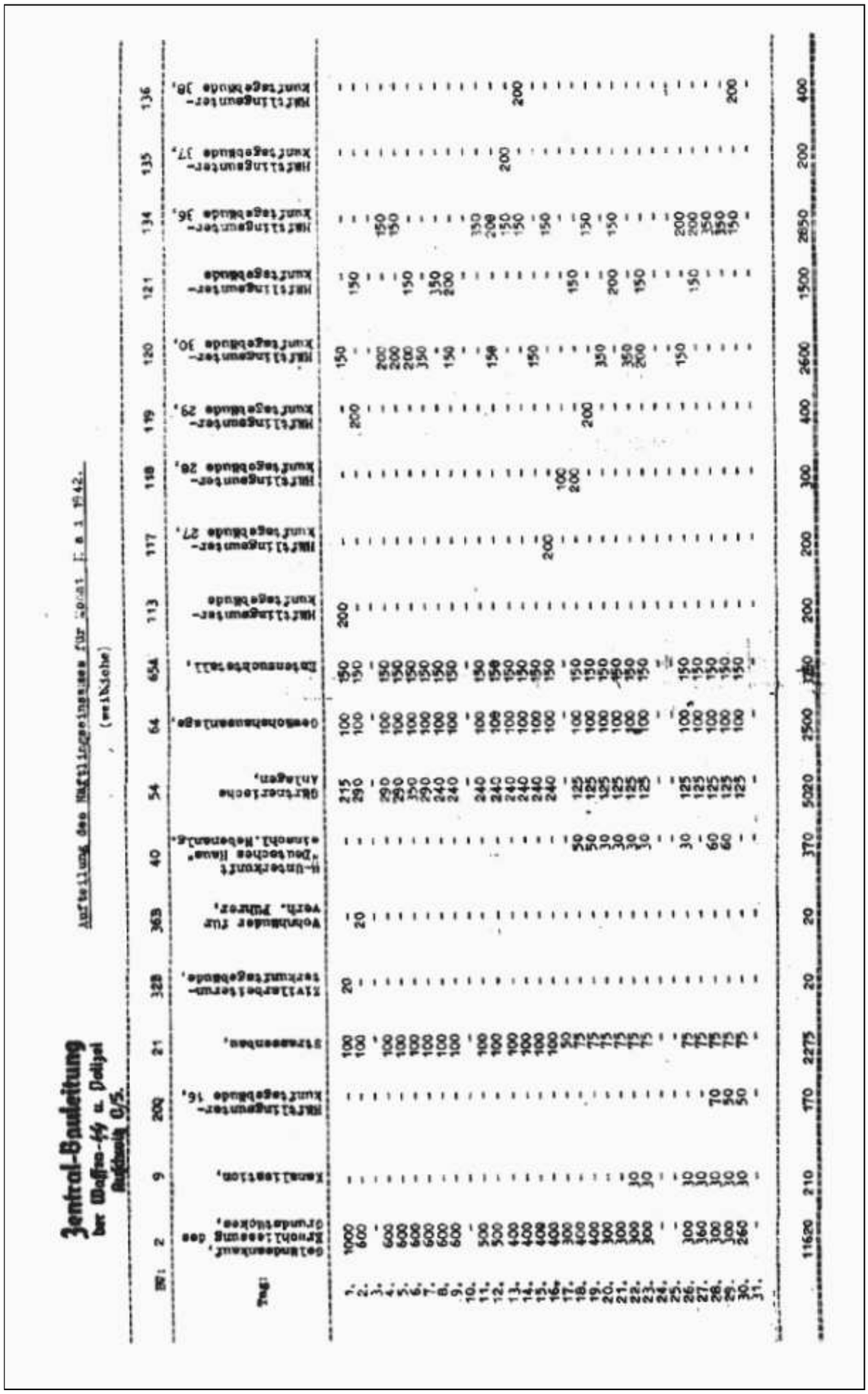

Document 35: "Aufteilung des Häftlingseinsatzes" (details of inmate labor deployment). May 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 49.)

Aufstellung

über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31. Oktober 1943
laut Verfügung des SS-V-Hauptamtes vom 12. August 1943.

	Männer:	Frauen:	Gesamt:
1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz	17 688	865	18 553
2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz (31.1o.43).....	1o 274	61o	1o 884
3.) Gesamttagewerke des Häftlingseinsatzes (wie Punkt 2).....	1o 274	61o	1o 884
4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge.....	1o2 74o	61oo	1o8 84o
5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände.....	Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken.		
6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (1oo%) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben.	——		
Da Arbeitszeitverminderung auch als Leistungssteigerung in Prozenten angegeben werden muss, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZV zu setzen. (Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff. 5 unmöglich ist.)	——		
7.(In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine (Angabe in Reichsmark).....	Vom 1.1o.43 bis 31.1o.43.....= RM. 2o.355.—		

Auschwitz O/S., den 4. November 1943.

Document 36: "Aufstellung über Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz" (list of total inmate labor deployment), daily report. Oct. 31, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 132.)

Aufstellung

über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.8.44
lt. Verfügung des W-Hauptamtes v.
12.8. 1943.

	Männer:	Frauen:	Gesamt:
1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44	261 955	39 834	301 789
2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44	232 411	42 558	274 969
3.) Gesamttagewerke d.Häftlings-Einsatzes (w.Punkt 2)	232 411	42 558	274 969
4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge v.1.8.-31.8.44.	2 494 590,5	448 729,5	2 943,320,0

5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände: Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken sowie Erd-Maurer-Beton-Dachdeckerarbeiten, Be-u.Entwässerung, Kanalisations-Installationsarbeiten. Vermessungen, Ausführung von Elektro-Anlagen, Durchführung von Meliorationen usw.

6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (100 %) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben.

Da Arbeitsverminderung als Leistungssteigerung in Prozentsatz angegeben werden muß, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZE zu setzen. (Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff.5 unmöglich ist.)

.) In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine:

(Angabe in Reichsmark) v. 1.8.-31.8. 1944.

RM 19 084,—

Document 37: List of total inmate labor deployment, monthly report. August 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 84.)

Aufstellung

der angeforderten bezw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit vom 1. Januar 1943 bis 31.Dezember 1943

Nr.	Monate	angeforderte Häftlinge	abgestellte Häftlinge	Differenz
1.	Januar	376 239	186 234	19o oo5
2.	Februar	393 276	223 365	169 911
3.	März	478 o12	196 769	281 243
4.	April	4o5 918	173 o98	232 82o
5.	Mai	419 435	272 895	147 34o
6.	Juni	4o8 191	252 o55	156 136
7.	Juli	441 14o	291 167	149 973
8.	August	443 335	281 228	162 1o7
9.	September	491 775	279 853	211 922
1o.	Oktober	574 473	288 132	286 341
11.	November	418 o75	276 751	141 324
12.	Dezember	399 825	255 523	144 3o2
	Insgesamt:	5 249 694	2 976 27o	2 273 424
	Monatsdurchschnitt:	437 475	284 o23	189 452

d.h. es sind monatlich im Durchschnitt 284 o23 Häftlingstagewerke geleistet worden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer(P)

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 28.I.44
Po/Ml.

Document 38: List of requested and assigned inmates for the construction projects of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz. Annual report, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 90.)

Zusammenstellung.

I. Zentralbauleitung.

1. Planung	9	
2. Verwaltung	21	
3. Kulturbau-, Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung	42	
4. Gärtnerische Anlagen	4	96
5. Dachdeckerbetrieb und Zimmerei	48	66
6. [illegible]		

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz OS.

Auschwitz, 1 Juli 1942

Mag. Nr. .....

Anforderung

Nr. 6805

An die Materialverwaltung

Für Baustelle Schornstein Krematorium BW. Nr. 11

Durch Fa. (Kolonne) Koehler - Myslowitz werden benötigt:

Anzahl	Art	Material	Abmessung	Einzel- Preis	Gesamt-	Bemerkung
37	Stück	Steigeisen φ 14 mm	2 m. lang	1		15 (x 25)
6	"	Ruheeisen				
1	"	Eisene doppelte [illegible]				

Genehmigt:

i. A. [illegible] SS-Ustuf (W)

Unterschrift des Empfängers

III. Kriegsgefangenenlager.

1. Technische Kräfte	3	
2. Ofenbau	44	
3. Kiesgrube II	3	
4. Wasch- und Abortbaracken	2	
5. Schmiede	2	59

IV. Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp-Hallen). 46

685

Document 39: Polish skilled worker inmates in the various *Kommandos* of the Central Construction Office. Jan. 20, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 45.)

Auschwitz, den 2 Juli 1942 1214

Auftrag von

für Häftlingsschlosserei

Bedingungen: 1702

Lieferzeit:

Betr.: Schornstein Krematorium

Anfertigung
von 37 Stück Steigeisen Form

25 25

6 Stück Ruheeisen
~~Gewelte Abziehschlüssel~~

3. Juli 1942

Werkstattleiter

Ablegen!

B/0011

Document 41: "Auftrag" (order) to the "Häftlingsschlosserei" (inmate locksmith shop) for the Robert Koehler corporation. July 2, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, p. 63.)

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Beleg-Nr. 1009

Zweitschrift

Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 212 /V.

Für Krematorium Verbrennung sind in der

Schneider-, Schuhmacher-, Schlosser-, Schmiede-, Schreiner-Werkstatt, Druckerei, Malerei

Versandkisten Urnen nach Angabe Krematorium 50 Stück B.W.11

(Art der Arbeit)

anzufertigen, zu ändern, zu reparieren.

Der Lagerkommandant
I. A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer
Leiter der Verwaltung K. L. Au.

*) Material ist vom Auftragsteller aus Lagerbestand zu stellen.

*) Nichtzutreffendes streichen.

Ausgabeliste: Lfd. Nr.

Material-Verbrauchs-Nachweis

Eingang: 27. 11. 41. Monat: Seite:

1. **Arbeitszeit:** Stunden

Ablegen!

2. **Materialverbrauch:**

Anzahl Menge	Mengen-bezeichnung	Gegenstand	

Berichtsmonat: 194 Erledigt am:

Geprüft: Bearbeiter:

In die Material-Verbrauchsliste sind Aufträge ohne Materialverbrauch nicht aufzunehmen.
Sämtliche Auftragsscheine sind genauestens auszufüllen. — Ohne Auftragsschein dürfen keine Arbeiten ausgeführt werden.

Document 42: "Werkstättenauftrag" (workshop order) to the "Schreinerei" (joinery) for the manufacture of boxes for the shipment of urns. Nov. 27, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, pp. 34, 34a.)

Betrifft: Wohnblock - Birkenau Auftrag Nr. 7/26

1 Regal (50/33)?

BW: 11

vom 6.1.41.

2.40	m²	Fichte		25 Pf		3	—	7.20
6.80	-"-	-"-		18 -"-		2	16	14.62
0.25	kg	Leim				2	—	— .50
0.40	-"-	Nägel	40 —	50 -"-			52	— .21
3	Tagen	Arbeitszeit					15	— .45
								23.04
				10 % U. U.				2.30
40	Lumbstücken a 0.05 =	2.—		Leihm				3.—
1/2	Maschinenstück a 2.—	1.—				RM	28	34
		3.—						

S.St.

6. JAN 1941

Ablegen!

Document 42, continued.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2250/250
Auschwitz, den 17 Okt. 1942

Arbeitskarte

BW 30 Nr. 61

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Blitzableiter für das Krematorium Nr 11 BW. 30 H.G.L.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
Anfertigen u. montieren eines 4teiligen Blitzableiters am Schornstein des Krematoriums I im H.G.L.–

Angefangen: 23.10.19[illegible] Beendet: 27.10.1942

27 Facharbeiterstunden

36 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

Schweißerstunden

Document 43: "Arbeitskarte" (labor card) of electrician for the installation of lightning rods on the chimney of Crematorium II. Oct. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-8, pp. 8-8ª.)

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Einzelpreis Aufmaß RM	Pf	Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen RM	Pf
30	m	[illegible] 35 mm²	% 185	00	5	55
1	qm	16 kg verzinkter Eisenblech 2 mm			9	60
50	Stck	Abstandschellen	–	30	15	00
1	Stck	Nahtverbinder 70 mm²	1	05	1	05
5	Stck	Verbindungsmuffen 70 mm²	1	06	5	30
8	Stck	Cupal-Hülsen 70 mm²	–	80	6	40
100	Stck	Holzschrauben 60 x 3 mm	% 1	50	1	50
		Zusammen:			44	40
		10 % Materialaufschlag:			4	44
		63 Häftlingsarbeitsstunden	–	05	3	15
		Insgesamt:			57	99

Erledigt am: 6. MAI 1943

72.3.1943

Kolonnenführer: Capo: Werkstättenleiter:

Pfiele 20308

Document 43, continued.

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei
Eingang am. 3. Febr. 1942 Kl. B.N. 11
Auftrag Nr. 747 – 2198
Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Mirek
Gegenstand 2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen 4 Stück Winkeleisen 50/60 m/m 1,25 m kg sägen und bohren
Antragsteller Krematorium Ofen II.
Angefangen 10 1942 Beendet 10 II 1942

	Nr	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Min.		Nr	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Min.
Schlosser	3745	Mirek	4		Schweisser				
	3670	Badmarski	3	–					
	12564	Buczyński	3	–					
	12751	Piekarz	1	–	Dreher				
					Schmiede				
					Klempner				
					Installateure				
Giesser									

Insgesamt 12 Arbeitsstunden – davon — Schweisserstunden.

Document 44: "Arbeitskarte" (labor card) of the inmate locksmith shop, Kolonne Mirek, for work on furnace II of the crematorium in the main camp. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, pp. 62-62a.)

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmass	Bemerkungen	
3	m	L-Eisen	40x40x6	10,6 kg	2,42
1	m	⌀-Eisen	⌀ 18	2 "	0,32
					2,74
					0,48
					3,22

erledigt am: 13. Febr. 1942

Werkstattleiter

O.-Capo:

13. FEB. 1942

Document 44, continued.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Auschwitz, den 9. 3. 1943

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Zentral-Bauleitung Nr. 74.
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Auftrag von

für Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Auschwitz
Schlosserei

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit: Eilt!

Betreff: K.G.L. B.W. 30 F, Einäscherungsanlage

8	Std	Gegengewichte Anfertigung nach Angabe des Bauführers Koch Gestellung von 3 Häftlingsschlossern für Umänderungen der Ofenverankerungen Gegen Verrechnung der Fa Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Lieferung erfolgt frei Baustelle. Maße sind an der Baustelle selbst nachzuprüfen.
Genauer Materialbedarf (einzeln spezifiziert) ist sofort auf der Zweitschrift mitzuteilen.

Schimmeller
SS-Hptsf.

320

Document 45: "Auftrag" (order) to the locksmith shop by the *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*. March 9, 1943. (APMO, BW 1/31/162 AuI, p. 320.)

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1943

Lieferschein Nr. 124

für Fa. Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke - Werk Auschwitz O/S.
Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Schlosserei
von Auschwitz O/S.
K.G.L. Krematorium I u. II BA. № 30 u. 30a

Sie empfangen vom übernommenen Bestande
14.00 m² Eisenblech schwarz 5 mm = 160 kg
pro 100 kg - 20.20
RM. 32.32

Schlosser Mfr
SS. Rsf.

(279)

Document 46: "Lieferschein" (packing list) for a delivery to the Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke. Mar. 31, 1943. (APMO, BW 1/31/162 AuI, p. 279).

544

Ausrüstungswerke
G.m.b.H.
Werk Auschwitz

Bauvorhaben K.G.L.
Haushalt 1944 Kap. 21/g. 1 Tit. (Gau) 46.
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: 1. 11. 1942
Kostenvoranschlag vom: 13. 11. 1942
Auftrag Nr.: 10. vom 4. 2. 44 mit 21. Preis RM
Vertrag Nr.: — vom — mit — RM
Bauwerk (BW) B4 - Einfriedung
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 38
Freihändige Vergebung
~~Beschränkte Ausschreibung~~
~~Öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

Anschrift des Empfängers:
An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Einzel- / ~~Teil- / Schluß~~ Rechnung Nr. 50/3 Schr. Unser Hausruf Auschwitz 15 Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen WA. 6005 Ort Straße Hausnummer 29. März 1944.

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bezugsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)
0/0258/5763			10 vom 4.2.1944.

Reichsworen-Nr. | Zeit der Lieferung Versandtag 24.2.1944.

Verschlüsselungen

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Unter obiger Auftrags-Nr. wurden für Sie folgende Arbeiten ausgeführt:				
		für KGL Krematorium I und II BW 30 und 30a.				
		Torverschlüsse an den Einfahrtstoren der Krematorien I und II instandgesetzt insgesamt:			98,00	
		lt. Empfangschein Nr. 684/II vom 24.2.1944.				

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, 13.4.1944
Leibmann
Z. n. Werks. Führer

Die Arbeiten an den Toren Einfahrtstoren wurden ausgeführt.
Leibmann
Werks. Führer

Wir befinden uns im totalen Krieg
haben keine Zeit zum Mahnen
Zahlen Sie deshalb bitte pünktlich!

Banken:

Vordruckfolge: Drucksatz 100 002

Document 47: Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke invoice, March 29, 1944, for the Central Construction Office. (*RGVA*, 502-1-36, pp. 38-38a.)

Auschwitz O/S., den 9. April 1943.

Verzeichnis sämtlicher beim Lager beschäftigten Baufirmen.

Baustelle Auschwitz

1. Firma Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin SW 11, Schönebergerstr. 13.
2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Rickendorf, Helmholtzstr. 65/67.
3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10.
4. " Continentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg Hardenbergstr. 1.
5. Deutsche Bau-AG., Breslau, Charlottenstr. 54/56.
6. " Carl Falk, Gleiwitz O/S., Gustav Freitag Allee 13.
7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz O/S.
8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau 13, Augustastr. 147
9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz O/S., Friedrichstr. 19
10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz O/S., Elisabethstr. 21
11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S., Teucherstr. 10.
12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt - Gleiwitz O/S.
13. " Ing. R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S.
14. " Schlesische Industriebau Lenz u. Co.-AG., Kattowitz O/S, Grundmann-
15. " Lepski u. Co., Bunzlau O/S., Löwenbergerstr. 24/25. str. 23
16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S., Stefanstr. 6
17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin - Pankow, Görstr. 47 a
18. " Helmut Prestel, Sosnowitz O/S., Schoppinitzerstr. 3.
19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz O/S. Brückenstr. 1
20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln - Wilhelmsthal O/S., Hafnestr. 24.
21. " Ing. Richard Strauch, ~~Werchow b/Galau N.L.~~ ~~Postschließf. 5~~
Zweigstelle Krakau, Alte Weichselstr
22. " Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, Dreisestr. - Postschließfach 55/8
23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz O/S., den Königshüttastr. 87
24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz O/S., Grüne Waldstr. 7
25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumstr., Beuthen O/S.
26. " Richter, Debica, Generalgouvernement
27. " Godzik, Carl - K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6, Postschließfach 59
28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus, Filiale Myslowitz O/S, Hermann Göringstr. 7.
29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Lauban.

Document 48: List of private firms working at Auschwitz. April 9, 1943. (*RGVA*,502-1-96, p. 39.)

Lfd. Nr.	F i r m a	genehmigte Zahl F.Arb.	genehmigte Zahl H.Arb.	Genehmigungsnummer
1.	A n h a l t	60	40	VIII/42/PB/17
2.	Dahmbetr.Werk,Auschwitz	-	25	Aum.IX/42.P.B.32
3.	Boos Friedrich	10	20	VIII/42/PB/19
4.	Deutsche Bau A.G.	32	250	Aum.IX/42.P.B.36
5.	Bolney Speditionsfirma	-	20	IX/42/PB/38
6.	Ader Gustaw	-	20	VIII/42/PB.29
7.	Falk Karl	-	150	VIII/42/PB/18
8.	Hirt Hermann	5	30	VIII/42/PB/24
9.	Gottschling Wilhelm	4	4	Aum.IX/42.P.B.34
10.	" H U T A "	-	430	VIII/42/P.B.23
11.	Industriebau A.G.	10	50	VIII/42/PB/26
12.	Köhler Robert	-	30	VIII/42/PB.31
13.	Kluge, Baugeschäft	10	340	VIII/42/P.B.30
14.	Kohlengrube Brzeszcze	-	1000	VII/42/P.B./12
15.	Lepsky u. Co	5	10	VIII/42/P.B.28
16.	Lenz u. Co A.G.	-	80	VIII/42/PB/15
17.	Petersen Friedrich	10	290	VII/42/P.B./13
18.	Riedel u. Sohn	1	105	VIII/42/P.B.25
19.	Reckmann Richard	-	100	VII/42/P.B./14
20.	Strauch Richard	-	400	VIII/42/P.B./16
21.	Ing.Spirra Franz	-	20	Aum.IX/42.P.B.35
22.	Stadtverwaltung Auschwitz	-	200	Aum.IX/42.P.B.33
23.	"T r i t o n"	-	30	VIII/42/P.B.20
24.	W. Wagner	5	75	VIII/42/P.B.22
25.	Ing. Hans Wodak	-	7	VII/42/P.B.11
26.	Zementfabrik, Golleschau	-	300	VII/42/H.W./10
27.	Wasserwirtschaftsamt,Bielitz	-		

Document 49: List of private firms working at Auschwitz, with an indication of the numbers of inmates employed. 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-19, p. 88.)

1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Labanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Wasserwerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreyzestr.7/9
10.) Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.) Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.) Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1o
13.) Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmannstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Niepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stefanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Gorsstr.47a
22.) Richard Strauch, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.24.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz. OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz, Miethe Allee 6
31.) Vedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

Document 50: List of private firms working at Auschwitz. June 4, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 18a).

Drittschrift

V e r p f l i c h t u n g .

Durch die Übertragung ...von Straßenbauarbeiten... ..... kommt die Firma und deren Gefolgschaftsmitglieder mit den zur Arbeitsbeihilfe zugeteilten Häftlingen in Berührung. Die Häftlinge versuchen an die einzelnen Zivilpersonen heranzutreten und sie zu verbotenen Handlungen zu verleiten.

Damit keine Unannehmlichkeiten mit ungeahnten Folgen entstehen, übernimmt hierdurch die Firma für sich und ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder folgende Verpflichtung:

Die Firma sowie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder sind darüber belehrt,

I. daß sie mit den Häftlingen keinen Verkehr zu pflegen haben,

II. daß irgendwelche Besorgungen für Häftlinge strengstens untersagt sind,

III. daß Briefe oder Schriftstücke irgendwelcher Art für Häftlinge zu besorgen verboten ist und schwer bestraft wird.

Die Firma verpflichtet sich, besondere Überwachungsorgane aufzustellen, damit vorgenannte Bestimmungen eingehalten und sie wie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder vor Schaden bewahrt werden.

Jede Zuwiderhandlung ist sofort der Zentral-Bauleitung mit Angabe der Häftlingsnummer zu melden.

Josef Kluge
Hauptschule-Dampfziegelei-Sägewerk
Hoch-, Tief- und Eisenbetonbau
Alt-Gleiwitz

Auschwitz, den 13.11.1942. ...

Document 51: "Verpflichtung" (contractual obligation) of the Josef Kluge corporation. Nov. 13, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-369, p.11).

Gemeinschaftslager.

Auschwitz, d. 17. Oktober 1944.

Betr.: Appell d. Zivilarbeiter.

An den
Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
SS-Ostuf./F/ Jothann
Auschwitz O/S.

Betr.: Appell am 1. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: **782 Zivilarbeiter**

Krank:	50	Z.A.	
Urlaub:	15	"	
Ungesetzt n. Birkental	6	"	Fa. Lenz
" " Zater	7	"	"
" " Kochlowitz	17	"	"
" " "	39	"	Fa. Hutz
" " "	68	"	Fa. Kluge
" " "	9	"	Fa. Riedel
" " "	18	"	Fa. Falck
" " Zater	6	"	Fa. Ind. Bau Koellner
" " Gleiwitz	14	"	Fa. Riedel
" " "	4	"	Fa. Kluge

Betr.: Appell am 8. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: **715 Zivilarbeiter**

Krank:	56	Z.A.
Urlaub:	17	"
Ungesetzt: s. wie oben.		

Betr.: Appell am 15. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: **730 Zivilarbeiter**

Krank:	75	Z.A.
Urlaub:	14	"
Ungesetzt s. wie oben.		

Betr.: Appell am 22. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: 710 Zivilarbeiter

Krank:	73	Z.A.
Urlaub:	17	"
Ungesetzt s. wie oben.		

Verteiler:
SS-Uscha. Pantke
SS-Ostuf. Liebermann
Arbeitseinsatz

SS-Unterscharführer.

Document 52: Roll call of the civilian employees' camp. Oct. 17, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 87).

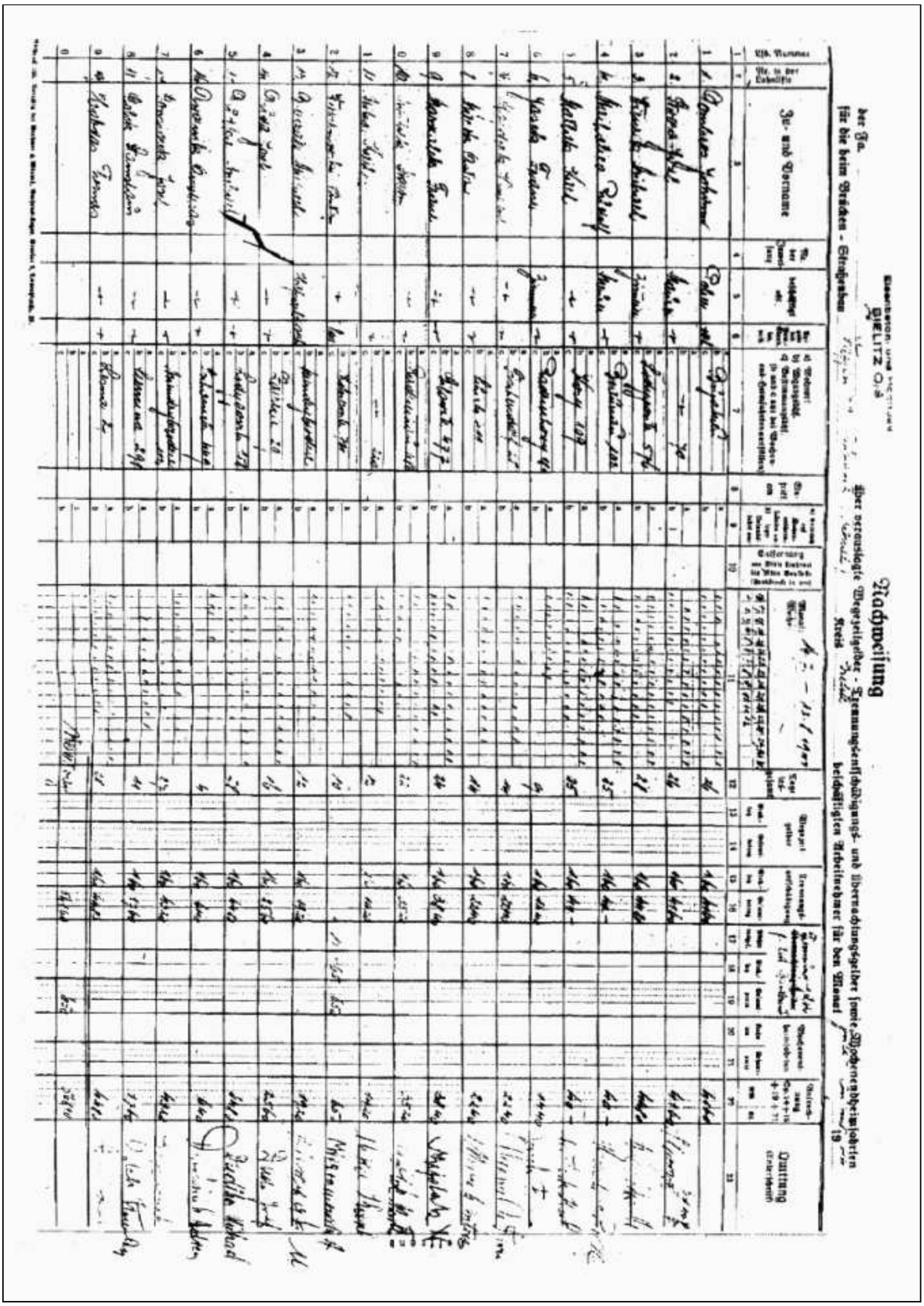

Document 53: Payroll of the W. Riedel & Sohn corporation, July-August 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-124, p. 4).

Tables and Diagrams

Table 1: Hierarchical position of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (until Jan. 31, 1942)

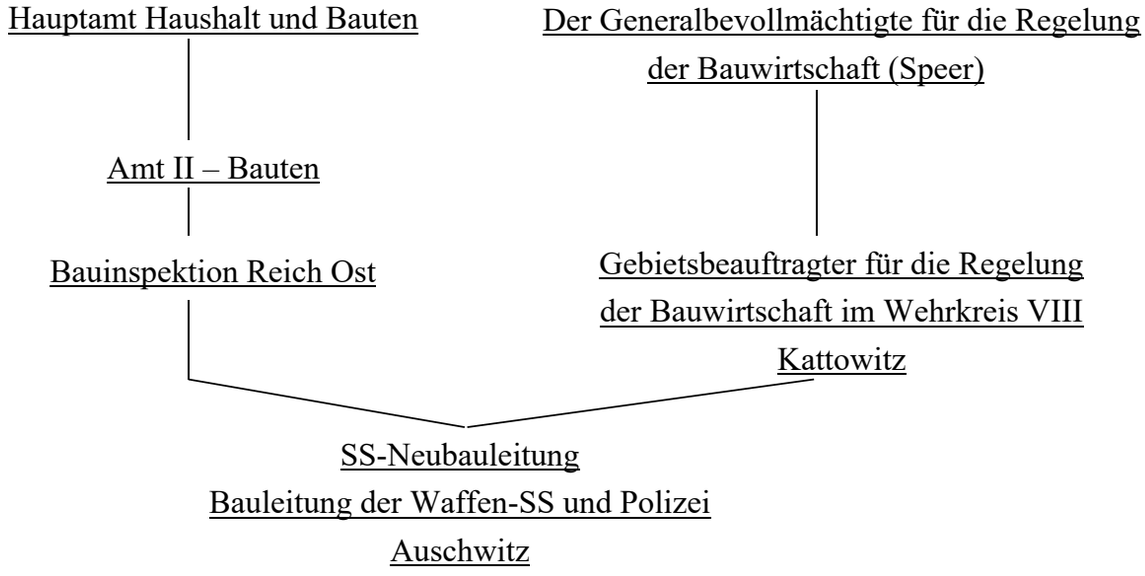

Table 2: Hierarchical position of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (starting on Feb. 1, 1942)

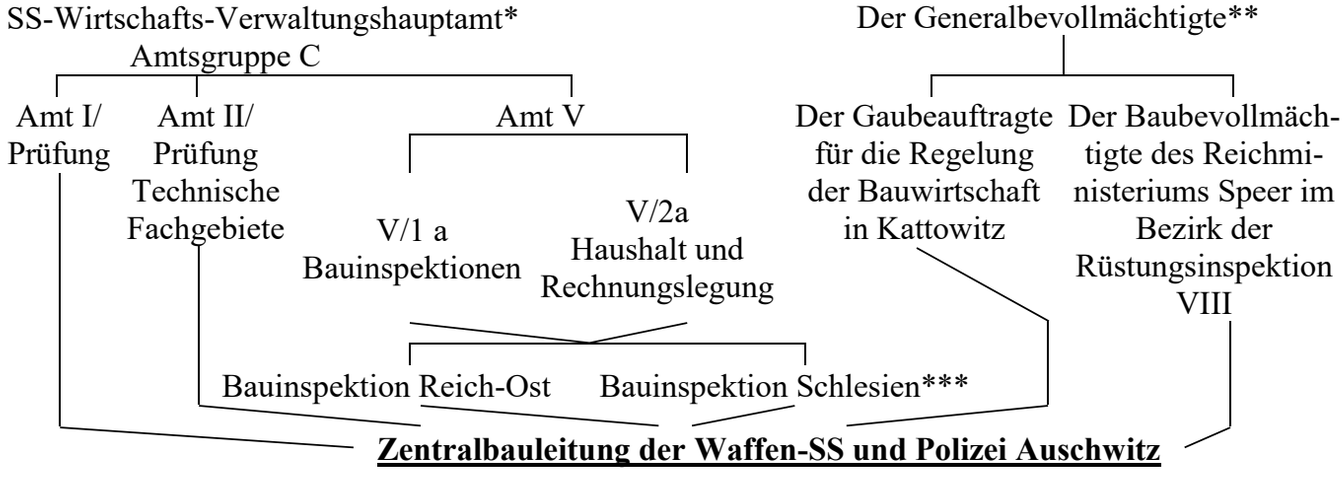

*: until Jan 31, 1942; **: until Sept. 13, 1942; ***: from the second half of 1943

Table 3: Organization chart of Office Group C of the *WVHA*
(Source: "SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe C – Bauwesen." *RGVA*, 502-1-4, pp. 24-31).

Chief: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING

AMT C/I – ALLGEMEINE BAUAUFGABEN
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN
Deputy: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/1 – BAUTEN DER WAFFEN SS
Head: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/2 – BAUTEN DER KL UND KGL
Head: SS-Untersturmführer (S) HEIDER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/3 – BAUTEN DER DEUTSCHEN POLIZEI
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/4 – BAUTEN DER ALLGEMEINEN-SS
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

AMT C/II – SONDERBAUAUFGABEN
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer KIEFER
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/1 – VERPFLEGUNGS- U. BEKLEIDUNGSANLAGEN
Head: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/2 – WAFFEN-, MUNITIONS- UND NACHRICHTENANLAGEN
Head: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/3 – LAZARETTE UND REVIERE
Head: Bmstr. GEORGI

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/4 – NAPOLAS UND HEIMSCHULEN
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/5 – WOHNUNGSFÜRSORGE
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FUNKE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/6 – WIRTSCHAFTS- UND SONDERBAUTEN
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

AMT C/III – TECHNISCHE FACHGEBIETE
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer WIRTZ
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/1 – INGENIEURBAU
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer GROSCH

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/2 – BE- UND ENTWÄSSERUNG
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/3 – MASCHINENBAU UND ELEKTROTECHNIK
Head: Dipl. Ing. WEISS

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/4 – VERMESSUNGSWESEN
Head: SS-Untersturmführer MEDWED

AMT C/IV – KÜNSTLERISCHE FACHGEBIETE
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer (S) BLASCHEK
Deputy: SS-Obertsturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/1 – STÄDTEBAU UND ENTWURFSGESTALTUNG
Head: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/2 – LANDSCHAFTS- UND RAUMGESTALTUNG
Head: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

AMT C/V – ZENTRALBAUINSPEKTIONEN
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER
Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/1 – ÜBERWACHUNG ALLER SS-BAUDIENSTSTELLEN UND BAUVORHABEN
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/2 – HAUSHALT UND RECHNUNGSLEGUNG
Head: SS-Untersturmführer LANGE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/3 – ROHSTOFFSTELLE BAU (BAUSTOFFLAGER)
Head: SS-Obersturmführer WEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/4 – KRAFTFAHRWESEN DER AMTSGRUPPE BAU
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

AMT C/VI – BAUUNTERHALT; BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT, VORPRÜFUNG
Chief: SS-Standartenführer EIRENSCHMALZ
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/1 – BAUUNTERHALT DER LIEGENSCHAFTEN WAFFEN-SS UND ALLGEMEINE-SS
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/2 – BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer KOTHER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/3 – VORPRÜFINGSSTELLE
Head: SS-Obersturmführer (S) GLISCZYNSKI

Table 4: Administrative structure of the G.B.-BAU
(source: "Liste der Baubevollmächtigten des *Reichsminister*iums Speer." *RGVA*, 502-1-319, pp. 30-32).

DER BEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DEN VIERJAHRESPLAN
DER GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT / *REICHSMINISTER* SPEER

I BAUWIRTSCHAFT
II RÜSTUNGSAUSBAU
III KONTINGENTSTELLE
IV BAUSTOFFSTRANSPORTE

DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE DES GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTEN FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT

DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT IN ***KATTOWITZ****

DER BAUBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE DES *REICHSMINISTER*IUM SPEER IM BEZIRK DER RÜSTUNGSINSPEKTION

I KÖNIGSBERG
II STETTIN
III BERLIN
IV DRESDEN
V a) STUTTGART
b) STRASSBURG
VI ESSEN
VII MÜNCHEN (Munich)
VIII BRESLAU*
IX KASSEL
X HAMBURG
XI HANNOVER
XII FRANKFURT/MAIN
XIII NÜRNBERG (Nuremberg)
XVII WIEN (Vienna)
XX DANZIG
XXI POSEN

*Offices to which the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz was subordinated.

Table 5: Organization of a Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police
(source: Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten. Organisationsplan einer Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police. Nov. 12, 1941. WAPL, Central Construction Office, 3, p. 13).

ABTEILUNG I – Organisation Personal

- Organisation
- Personal
- Plankammer
- Statistik

ABTEILUNG II – Baumittel

- Haushalt
- Amtskasse
- Rechnungswesen

ABTEILUNG III – Bauwirtschaft

- Rohstoffbewirtschaftung
- Arbeitseinsatz
- Transportwesen
- Kraftfahrwesen

ABTEILUNG IV – Technische Fachgebiete

- Hochbau
- Ingenieurbau
- Be- und Entwässerung
- Maschinenbau
- Vermessung

Table 6: Construction Inspections of the Waffen-SS and Police
(Source: "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten. Nachweisung der Bauinspektionen der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS und Polizeiführern." Nov. 12, 1941. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 2, pp. 4f.)

I. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH NORD
- Zentralbauleitung Ravensbrück
- Zentralbauleitung Berlin
- Zentralbauleitung Goslar
- 11 Bauleitungen

II. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH OST
- Zentralbauleitung Danzig
- Zentralbauleitung Posen
- Zentralbauleitung Breslau
- Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
- 10 Bauleitungen

III. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH SÜD
- Zentralbauleitung Dachau
- Zentralbauleitung Salzburg
- Zentralbauleitung Vienna
- 12 Bauleitungen

IV. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH WEST
- Zentralbauleitung Weimar
- Zentralbauleitung Strassburg
- 5 Bauleitungen

V. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH GEN. GOUVERNEMENT
- Zentralbauleitung Warschau
- Zentralbauleitung Lublin
- Zentralbauleitung Debica
- Zentralbauleitung Krakau
- Zentralbauleitung Lemberg
- 9 Bauleitungen

Table 7: Organization chart of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (January 1943)
(Source: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen." *RGVA*, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317).

ZENTRALBAULEITUNG DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ
LEITER: SS-Hauptsturmführer BISCHOFF
VORZIMMER: SS-Unterscharführer Thoma; SS-Sturmmann Kofler

Chief: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING

Sachgebiete

– 1) SACHGEBIET HOCHBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) ERTL
SS-Untersturmführer (F) WOLTER

– 2) SACHGEBIET TIEFBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) SCHENK
SS-Oberscharführer STRANG
SS-Unterscharführer FRÄNZEN
SS-Unterscharführer GERHARD
SS-Sturmmann KRAUSE

– 3) SACHGEBIET BEWÄSSERUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) EGGELING
SS-Schütze SCHWAB
SS-Rottenführer SCHUHKNECHT
Z.A. WOLF

– 4) SACHGEBIET MELIORATIONEN UND VERMESSUNG
SS-Untersturmführer WALLERGANG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) TÖFFERL
SS-Rottenführer SCHMID
SS-Rottenführer DRAGONI
SS-Schütze FISCHER

– 5) SACHGEBIET PLANUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) DEJACO
SS-Schütze GIERISCH
SS-Schütze SPLITT
Z.A. WERKMANN
Z.A. SCHIMMEL
Z.A. WALTHER

I. Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, KL. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) KIRSCHNEK
Z.A. TEICHMANN
SS-Scharführer JÄGER
SS-Unterscharführer OSCHINSKI
SS-Sturmmann LUBITZ
Z.A. LEHMANN
SS-Hauptscharführer WEICHMANN
SS-Schütze GENUR

II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) JANISCH
SS-Untersturmführer PEETZ
SS-Hauptscharführer BÖTTJER
SS-Unterscharführer ULMER
SS-Schütze SIHORSCH
SS-Sturmmann SCHEFFEL
Z.A. UHL
Z.A. LIPPERT

– 7) VERWALTUNG
SS-Scharführer BETZINGER
SS-Unterscharführer GIESENBERG
SS-Unterscharführer WEISLAV
REGISTRATUR
SS-Unterscharführer PUTZKER
Z.A. UTTINGER
FERNSPRECHVERMITTLUNG
SS-Rottenführer CERNE
SS-Unterscharführer NITSCHE
ORDONANZ
SS-Rottenführer STEINERT

– 6) ROHSTOFFSTELLE UND EINKAUF
SS-Unterscharführer WILK
SS-Oberscharführer ARLOTH
SS-Unterscharführer BRACHT
SS-Unterscharführer HOFFMANN
SS-Unterscharführer PRUCHNIK
SS-Sturmmann KUNERT
BAUHOF I
SS-Oberscharführer STILLER
SS-Unterscharführer HOLZ
BAUHOF II
Z.A. NIENDORF

– 8) FAHRBEREITSCHAFT
SS-Scharführer KÖGEL
SS-Sturmmann SEITNER
SS-Unterscharführer BERGMANN
SS-Unterscharführer OLSCHAR
SS-Unterscharführer KLING
SS-Sturmmann BÄRWOLF
SS-Schütze DEPTA
SS-Sturmmann ROSENAUER

– 9) TECHNISCHE ABTEILUNG
SS-Unterscharführer SWOBODA
Z.A. BENDORFF
Z.A. JÄHRLING
SS-Sturmmann BECK

– 10) ARBEITSEINSATZ
SS-Unterscharführer HOCHSCHERF
SS-Unterscharführer PANTKE
SS-Rottenführer STEINSTRASSER

– 11) WERKSTÄTTEN
SS-Unterscharführer KYWITZ
SS-Schütze BLANKE
SS-Rottenführer DENGLER
Z.A. WACHS

〉〉

III. Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz
BAULEITER: SS-Sturmmann JOTHANN
SS-Unterscharführer PENN
SS-Rottenführer WOLFF
Z.A. GÖTSCH

IV. Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) POLLOK

V. Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Partschendorf
BAULEITER: SS-Unterscharführer MAYER
Z.A. PARTSCH

— 14) SACHGEBIET STATISTIK
(unbesetzt)

— 13) GARTENGESTALTUNG
SS-Unterscharführer KAMANN
SCHREIBKRAFT
Z.A. QUITZAU

— 12) ZIMMEREIBETRIEB UND DACHDECKERBETRIEB
SS-Unterscharführer VIETH
SS-Rottenführer LUGERT

〉〉

Table 8: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Nov. 25, 1941; last name followed by first name; source: see Document 5).

Bischoff, Karl

Arloth, Willibald
Bärwolf, Hans
Beck, Walter
Blanke, Heinrich
Cerne, Albin
Dejaco, Walter
Dengler, Hans
Eggeling, Karl
Engler, Hans
Ertl, Fritz
Fenrich, Josef
Fränzen, Reinhard
Gertl,
Giesenberg, Heinz
Hochscherf,
Hoffmann, Heinrich
Holz, Max
Janisch, Josef
Jarzombek, Stefan
Jothann, Werner
Kamann, Dietrich
Kastner, Fritz
Kayser, Otto
Kling, Armin
Kofler, Hans
Krause, Max
Kunert, Karl
Kywitz, Walter
Lubitz, Heinz
Lugert, Hans
Manhart, Ignaz
Nestripke, Friedrich
Nitsche, Johann
Olschar, Josef
Pantke, Kurt
Pruchnik, Rudolf
Putzker,
Scheffel, Rolf
Schmid, Helmut
Steinert, Georg
Steinstrasser, Hans
Stiller, Alfred
Swoboda, Heinrich
Taddiken, Fritz
Thoma, Walter
Ulmer, Karl
Vieth, Hermann
Weislav, Franz
Werner, Paul
Wilk, Paul
Wolff, Johann
Wolter, Fritz

Table 9: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Dec. 15, 1942; source: see Document 6).

#	RANK	LAST NAME – FIRST NAME	DATE OF BIRTH
1.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Arloth Williams	Aug. 12, 1911
2.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Bärwolf Hans	Feb. 25, 1909
3.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Beck Walter	Mar. 13, 1910
4.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Bergmann Georg	July 22, 1916
5.	*SS-Scharführer*	Betzinger Ewald	Sept. 5, 1903
6.	*SS-Hauptsturmführer*	Bischoff Karl	Aug. 9, 1897
7.	*SS-Schütze*	Blanke Heinrich	Sept. 30, 1912
8.	*SS-Hauptscharführer*	Böttjer Heinrich	Jan. 24, 1912
9.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Bracht Fritz	Nov. 10, 1904

#	RANK	LAST NAME – FIRST NAME	DATE OF BIRTH
10.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Cerne Albin	Feb. 17, 1903
11.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Dejaco Walter	June 19, 1909
12.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Dengler Hans	Nov. 22, 1915
13.	*SS-Schütze*	Depta Romuald	May 14, 1922
14.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Dragoni Livio	Oct. 3, 1905
15.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Eggeling Karl	May 30, 1912
16.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Ertl Fritz	Aug. 31, 1908
17.	*SS-Schütze*	Fischer Anton	Mar. 25, 1909
18.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Fränzen Reinhard	Feb. 15, 1904
19.	*SS-Schütze*	Genur Arpad	July 7, 1909
20.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Gerhard Erwin	Oct. 27, 1908
21.	*SS-Schütze*	Gierisch Martin	June 15, 1903
22.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Giesenberg Heinz	Nov. 24, 1905
23.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Hoffmann Heinrich	Jan. 21, 1910
24.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Holz Max	May 16, 1910
25.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Janisch Josef	Apr. 22, 1909
26.	*SS-Scharführer*	Jäger Arthur	July 17, 1889
27.	*SS-Sturmscharführer*	Jothann Werner	May 18, 1907
28.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kamann Dietrich	Oct. 2, 1904
29.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kastner Fritz	May 1, 1910
30.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Kayser Otto	July 22, 1902
31.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Kirschneck Hans	June 14, 1909
32.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kling Armin	Sept. 19, 1914
33.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Kofler Hans	Apr. 10, 1911
34.	*SS-Scharführer*	Kögel Kurt	Dec. 27, 1888
35.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Krause Max	Jan. 29, 1902
36.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Kunert Karl	Mar. 29, 1902
37.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kywitz Walter	Feb. 20, 1912
38.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Lubitz Heinz	Nov. 18, 1908
39.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Lugert Hans	July 31, 1905
40.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Nitsche Johann	May 21, 1907
41.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Olschar Josef	Mar. 18, 1896
42.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Pantke Kurt	July 16, 1910
43.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Peetz Rudolf	May 27, 1912
44.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Penn Fritz	Jan. 5, 1908
45.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Pollok Josef	Nov. 13, 1908
46.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Pruchnik Rudolf	Nov. 30, 1912
47.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Rosenauer Leonhard	Oct. 12, 1909
48.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Scheffel Rolf	Dec. 7, 1908
49.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Schenk Ewald	Aug. 19, 1910
50.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Schmid Helmut	Apr. 6, 1912
51.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Schuhknecht Walter	June 25, 1910
52.	*SS-Schütze*	Schwab Roland	Oct. 23, 1911
53.	*SS-Schütze*	Sihorsch Franz	May 27, 1900
54.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Seitner Rudolf	Mar. 13, 1911

#	RANK	LAST NAME – FIRST NAME	DATE OF BIRTH
55.	*SS-Schütze*	Splitt Erich	Apr. 20, 1907
56.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Steinert Georg	Feb. 28, 1911
57.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Steinstrasser Hans	Aug. 3, 1905
58.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Stiller Alfred	Sept. 15, 1895
59.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Strang Hermann	Oct. 24, 1895
60.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Swoboda Heinrich	Oct. 11, 1904
61.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Thoma Walter	Mar. 11, 1907
62.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Töfferl Hermann	Oct. 24, 1895
63.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Ulmer Karl	May 26, 1913
64.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Vieth Hermann	Oct. 21, 1909
65.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Weislav Franz	Jan. 30, 1908
66.	*SS-Untersturmführer*	Wallerang Bernhard	May 1, 1908
67.	*SS-Hauptscharführer*	Wiechmann Heinz	Oct. 1, 1912
68.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Wilk Paul	June 13, 1909
69.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Wolff Johann	Oct. 9, 1900
70.	*SS-Untersturmführer*	Wolter Fritz	Mar. 15, 1909

Table 10: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (January 1943; source: see Table 7).

RANK	LAST NAME	PROFESSION
SS-Oberscharführer	Arloth	Techn. Kaufmann
SS-Sturmmann	Bärwolf	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Beck	Masch. Tech.
SS-Unterscharführer	Bergmann	Kraftfahrer
SS-Scharführer	Betzinger	Kaufmann
SS-Hauptsturmführer	Bischoff	
SS-Schütze	Blanke	Schreiner
SS-Hauptscharführer	Böttjer	Zimmerer
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Kaufmann
SS-Rottenführer	Cerne	Gauleitungsangest.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Dejaco	Architekt
SS-Rottenführer	Dengler	Maler
SS-Schütze	Depta	Kraftfahrer
SS-Rottenführer	Dragoni	Vorarbeiter f. Entwäss.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kulturbauing.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Ertl	Bauing.
SS-Schütze	Fischer	Vermessungsing.
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Pflasterer
SS-Schütze	Genur	Zeichner
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Pflasterer
SS-Schütze	Gierisch	Architekt
SS-Unterscharführer	Giesenberg	Kaufmann
SS-Unterscharführer	Hochscherf	Kontrollangest.
SS-Unterscharführer	Hoffmann	Schreiner

RANK	LAST NAME	PROFESSION
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Kaufmann
SS-Scharführer	Jäger	Bautechn.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Janisch	Dipl. Ing. Neubau
SS-Sturmmann	Jothann	Hochbautechniker
SS-Unterscharführer	Kamann	Gärtner
SS-Untersturmführer	Kastner	Bauing.
SS-Oberscharführer	Kayser	Bauaufseher
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hochbautechn.
SS-Unterscharführer	Kling	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Kofler	Gauleiterangest.
SS-Scharführer	Kögel	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Krause	Maurer
SS-Sturmmann	Kunert	Lebensmittelhändler
SS-Unterscharführer	Kywitz	Werkleiter
SS-Sturmmann	Lubitz	Hilfsbauführer
SS-Rottenführer	Lugert	Zimmerer
SS-Unterscharführer	Mayer	Bauführer
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Steinschleifer
SS-Unterscharführer	Olschar	Kraftfahrer
SS-Unterscharführer	Oschinski	Maurer
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Betriebsleiter
SS-Untersturmführer	Peetz	Architekt
SS-Unterscharführer	Penn	Bauunternehmer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Pollok	
SS-Unterscharführer	Pruchnik	Beamter
SS-Unterscharführer	Putzker	Hotelangestell.
SS-Sturmmann	Rosenauer	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Scheffel	Maurer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Schenk	Tiefbautechn.
SS-Rottenführer	Schmid	Vorarb. f. Drainage
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Steinhauer
SS-Schütze	Schwab	Tiefbautechn.
SS-Sturmmann	Seitner	
SS-Schütze	Sihorsch	Maurer
SS-Schütze	Splitt	Bauzeichner
SS-Rottenführer	Steinert	Schlosser
SS-Rottenführer	Steinstrasser	Gärter
SS-Oberscharführer	Stiller	Kaufmann
SS-Oberscharführer	Strang	Bauführer
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Elektrotechn.
SS-Unterscharführer	Thoma	Kaufmann
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Töfferl	Bauing.
SS-Unterscharführer	Ulmer	Zeichner
SS-Unterscharführer	Vieth	Zimmerer
SS-Untersturmführer	Wallergang	Kulturbaumeister

RANK	LAST NAME	PROFESSION
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Lederarbeiter
SS-Hauptscharführer	Wiechmann	Tischler
SS-Unterscharführer	Wilk	Kaufmann
SS-Rottenführer	Wolff	Maurer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Wolter	Bauing.
Z.A.	Bendorff	Elektrotechn.
Z.A.	Götsch	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Jährling	Heiz Techn.
Z.A.	Lehmann	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Lippert	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Niendorf	Landwirt
Z.A.	Partsch	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Quitzau	Stenotypistin
Z.A.	Schimmel	Bauzeichner
Z.A.	Teichmann	Bauführer
Z.A.	Uhl	Zeichner
Z.A.	Uttinger	Kaufmann
Z.A.	Wachs	Innenarchitekt
Z.A.	Walther	Architekt
Z.A.	Werkmann	Architekt
Z.A.	Wolf	Schlosser

Table 11: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (July 2, 1943; source: "Aufstellung" by Kirschnek dated July 2, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 596f.).

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Sturmbannführer	Bischoff	Karl
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Fritz
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Dejaco	Walter
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Engler	Hans
SS-Rottenführer	Fabian	Gerhard
SS-Rottenführer	Fehnrich	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Reinhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Erwin
SS-Unterscharführer	Giessenberg	Heinz
SS-Schütze	Grandl	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Hecht	Willi
SS-Unterscharführer	Hegert	Emil
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Max
SS-Unterscharführer	Horn	Gustav
SS-Scharführer	Jäger	Arthur
SS-Rottenführer	Jähner	Otto
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Janisch	Josef

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Rottenführer	Jarzombek	Stefan
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Jothann	Werner
SS-Unterscharführer	Kaman	Dietrich
SS-Rottenführer	Kessler	Emil
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Kofler	Hans
SS-Oberscharführer	Kögel	Kurt
SS-Sturmmann	Krause	Max
SS-Unterscharführer	Linnert	Robert
SS-Sturmmann	Lubitz	Heinz
SS-Sturmmann	Lubusch	Eduard
SS-Unterscharführer	Manhardt	Ignaz
SS-Sturmmann	Mazanek	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Nestripke	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Neuber	Guido
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Johann
SS-Unterscharführer	Oschinski	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Penn	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Pohl	Heinrich
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Pollok	Josef
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Schünner	Alfred
SS-Schütze	Sihorsch	Franz
SS-Rottenführer	Siegmund	Kurt
SS-Hauptscharführer	Stiller	Alfred
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Heinrich
SS-Sturmmann	Taddiken	Fritz
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Franz
SS-Sturmmann	Werner	Paul
SS-Untersturmführer	Weznitza	Erich
SS-Unterscharführer	Wilk	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Wolff	Johann
Z.A.	Czembor	Hildegard
Z.A.	Dauner	Ernst
Z.A.	Jährling	Rudolf
Z.A.	Käfer	Hugo
Z.A.	Machus	Walter
Z.A.	Mosch	Alois
Z.A.	Müller	Erich
Z.A.	Neumann	Wanda
Z.A.	Niendorf	Fritz
Z.A.	Plaskura	Wladislaus
Z.A.	Reichelt	Rudolf
Z.A.	Teichmann	Heinrich
Z.A.	Wiera	Paul

Table 12: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Sept. 1, 1944)
(Source: "Aufstellung über die an die SS-Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach ZBL Nr. geordnet." *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 565f.).

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Sturmmann	Becker	Hugo
SS-Oberscharführer	Betzinger	Ewald
SS-Hauptscharführer	Böttjer	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Fritz
SS-Unterscharführer	Brinkmann	Rudolf
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kurt
SS-Sturmmann	Eisele	
SS-Unterscharführer	Fabian	Gerhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Reinhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Erwin
SS-Unterscharführer	Grandl	Walter
SS-Oberscharführer	Häuser	Jakob
SS-Rottenführer	Hecht	Willi
SS-Unterscharführer	Hegert	Emil
SS-Sturmmann	Henche	Hugo
SS-Untersturmführer	Hoffmann	Karl
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Max
SS-Rottenführer	Jähne	Otto
SS-Unterscharführer	Jarzombek	Stefan
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Jothann	Werner
SS-Unterscharführer	Kamann	Dietrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Kastner	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Kessler	Emil
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hans
SS-Hauptscharführer	Kögel	Kurt
SS-Obersturmführer	Krauss	
SS-Rottenführer	Krause	Max
SS-Oberscharführer	Krogman	Helmut
SS-Unterscharführer	Krug	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Lenksfeld	
SS-Rottenführer	Lichtl	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Linnert	Robert
SS-Sturmmann	Lippert	
SS-Unterscharführer	Lubitz	Heinz
SS-Unterscharführer	Manhart	Ignatz
SS-Unterscharführer	Meissner	Emil
SS-Unterscharführer	Müller	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Nestripke	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Neuber	Guido

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Nordmann	Alfons
SS-Unterscharführer	Olscher	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Kurt
SS-Oberscharführer	Penn	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Pohl	Heinrich
SS-Sturmmann	Prenk	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Schäfer	
SS-Unterscharführer	Schinner	Alfred
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Schwarz	Hans
SS-Obersturmführer	Semenov	Nikolai
SS-Unterscharführer	Siegmund	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Sihorsch	Franz
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Taddiken	Fritz
SS-Sturmmann	Wack u. Borowitz	
SS-Oberscharführer	Wegner	
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Franz
SS-Oberscharführer	Wilk	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Wolff	Johann
SS-Oberscharführer	Zwenty	Fritz
Z.A.	Beller	Walter
Z.A.	Jährling	Rudolf
Z.A.	Käfer	Hugo
Z.A.	Krall	Josef
Z.A.	Kuhn	Herbert
Z.A.	Mischke	Lucie
Z.A.	Papesch	Georg
Z.A.	Plaskura	Wladislaw
Z.A.	Reichelt	Rudolf
Z.A.	Vanmarke	Philibert
Z.A.	Wesser	Ernst

Table 13: List of construction sites of Concentration Camp Auschwitz (Main sources: "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," dated March 31, 1942, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13; "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," dated July 15, 1942, *RGVA*, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52; "Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft," dated Sept. 14, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-27, pp. 1-8). The later denomination of a construction site is indicated alongside the first after a slash.

1	Bauleitungskosten
2	Geländeankauf
3	Frauenzweiglager
4	Häftlingsreviergebäude / Strassenbau Industriegelände (Krupp-Werkhallen)
4	Raisko, Werkbaracken
5	Häftlingszellengebäude
6	Hauptwache
7	(HWL) Prov. Kartoffellagerhalle
7	(HWL) 2 Magazinbaracken
7A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 41
7B	Blockführerbaracke
8	Wachtürme
8	(HWL) prov. Kartoffelbunker
8E	Instandsetzungsarbeiten an Wohnhäuser in Budy und Raisko
9	Kanalisation
11	Krematorium
11a	Neuerstellung Schornstein Krem. K.L.
12	Häftlingseffektenkammergebäude
13	Kommandanturgebäude
14	Revier- und Kantinengebäude
17A	Mannschaftsgebäude 1
17B	Mannschaftsgebäude 2
17C	4 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
17C	4 Mannschaftsbaracken für die Kommandantur
17D	13 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
17D/1	Stabs- und Mannschaftsbaracke
17D/2-13	12 Mannschaftsbaracken, 4 Wasch- und 4 Abortbaracken für die Wachtruppe
18	Kraftfahrzeuggarage/ Garagenerweiterung für die Kommandantur
19	(BH) Häftlingswerkstätten
20A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 1
20B	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2
20C	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 3
20D	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 4
20E	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 5

20F	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 6
20G	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 7
20H	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 8
20J	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 9
20K	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 10
20L	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 11
20M	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 12
20N	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 13
20O	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 14
20P	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 15
20Q	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 16
20R	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 17
21	Strassenbau Praga-Halle / Führerheimstrasse
23A	Garage der Werkstätte / Transformatorenstation
23B	Notstromaggregatgebäude
24	Kommandantenwohnhaus
26A	Feldscheune
26B	(LW) 3 Feldscheunen
27	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Unterführer (Haus Rekord)
27A	Haus Nr.27
28	Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung und 4 Effektenbaracken
29	Wasserversorgungsanlage
29A	Neubau eines Wasserturmes
29B	Wasserleitungen und Aufbereitungsanlage
30A	Kraftfahrzeugwerkstatt
30B	Tankanlage für die Kommandantur
31	Wirtschaftsgebäude für die Kommandantur
32A	Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke
32B	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsgebäude
32C	6 Stück Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsbaracken und 4 Abortbaracken
32D	1 Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke
32E	1 Zivilarbeiterwirtschaftsbaracke
32F	2 Zivilarbeiterwaschbaracken
32G	2 Zivilarbeiterabortbaracken
32H	Zivilarbeiterlager für Italiener / Zivilarbeiterlager für die Krupp A.G.
33A	(LW) Stallanlagen / Scheunenfundament
33B	Schlachthaus mit Molkerei / Schlachthauserweiterung
33Ba	Pferdestallbaracke für Schlachtvieh
33C	(LW) Prov. Gewächshausanlage Raisko
34	Badeanstalt
35	Schule mit Kindergarten
36A	Führerheim
36B	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Führer und Führerunterkünfte
36C	Wohnausausbau für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe Auschwitz / Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues
36D	4 Führerunterkunftsbaracken

37A	Bauleitungsbaracke (alte)
37B	(BH) Bauleitungsbaracke (neue)
37C	(BH) Bauleitungsunterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsbaracke
37D	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Bauleitung
37E	Bauleitungsbaracke 3
38	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Kommandantur / Fahrzeug- und Gerätehalle
38A	Zentralgaragenhof
39	Prov. SS-Unterkünfte / SS-Unterkünfte ausserhalb des Lagerbereiches
40	SS-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus"
40A	Einrüstung eines Generalquartiers
41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung
42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke/ Alte Häftlingsküchenerweiterung / Neue Häftlingsküchenerweiterung
43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke
44	Sportplatzanlage
45	Schiessstandanlage
46	Frachtenstundung
49	Elektrische Aussenanlagen Freileitungsnetz / Elektrische Zuführungen
50	Bauhof
50	(BH) Bauhof-Lagerungschuppen
50	(BH) Pferdestallbaracken für Baustofflagerung
51	Pferdestallung
54	Gärtnerische Anlagen
55	2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken
56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeits*kommandos*
57	2 RAD- Wohnhäuser
58	5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge
59	12 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingseffekten usw.
60	2 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingselektrikern usw.
61A	Behelfswerkstätten
61B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt
61C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen
63 (LW)	4 Hofscheunen
64 (LW)	Gewächshausanlage Raisko
65A (LW)	Entenzuchtstall Harmense
65B (LW)	21 Kükenaufzuchtställe
65B bis (LW)	Geflügelzuchtställe
65C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner
65D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner
65E (LW)	18 Herdbuchställe
66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser
67	SS-Unterkunft, Reithalle und Viehställe in den ehemaligen Praga-Werken in Birkenau
68 (LW)	Laboratorium
68A	Hygien. Laboratorium
68B	Laboratorium in Raisko. Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko

69	Fohlenhof
70	12 Weideviehunterstände
71 (LW)	ca. 35 Pferdstallbaracken
71A	Abfohlstall
71B (LW)	Wirtschaftshof Babitz
72	2 Rindviehställe
73A	Gutshof
73B	Gutshof
74	15 Pferdestallbaracken
75	5 Wachbaracken
76 (LW)	Grastrockenanlage
77	Unterkünfte für die Hundestaffeln
78 (LW)	Dämpfanlage für Schweinemästerei
79	Meliorationen im *Interessengebiet* (Landw.)
80 (LW)	Schweineställe in Budy
81	Hyg. Untersuchungsstelle
82	Durchschleusungsanlage für Zivilarbeiterlager I
83	Haus 184 für sanitäre Zwecke für die Truppe
84	Zisternen im Gelände des K.L.
85	Haus Nr. 154 (Postamt II)
86	Vernehmungsbaracke Politische Abteilung (bei Krematorium)
87	Baracke II für Politische Abteilung (am Krema)
88 (LW)	Wohnhausausbau (2 Stücke) in Raisko / Raisko Haus 60
89	Baracke für Häftlinge III
90	2 Baracken für Landwirtschaft (Sonderproduktion)
92	Luftwaffenbaracke für Politische Abteilung
93	Sonderbaracke B für das K.L.
94	2 Baracken O.K.H. 290/6 (Schuhlagerung)
95	5 Kartoffellagerhallen bei der Rampe
96	1 Krautsilos
100	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 18
101	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 19
102	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 20
103	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 21
104	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 22
105	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 23
106	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 24
107	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 25
108	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
109	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
110	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
111	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
112	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
113	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
114	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
115	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude

116	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 26
117	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 27
118	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 28
119	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 29
120	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 30
121	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
122	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
123	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
124	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
125	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 31
126	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 32
127	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 33
128	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 34
129	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 35
130	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
131	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
132	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
133	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
134	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 36
135	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 37
136	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 38
137	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 39
138	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 40
139	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
140	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
141	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
142	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
143	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
144	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
145	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
146	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
147	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
148	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
149	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
150	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
151	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
152	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
153	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
154	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
155	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
156	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
157A	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 1
157B	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 2
157C	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 3
157D	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 4
157E	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 5

158	Eingangsgebäude mit Türm / Schutzhaftlagereingangsgebäude
160	Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad
160a	Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage
161	Fernheizwerk / Fernheizkanal
162	Häftlings-Wirtschaftsgebäude
166	Ausbau von Häusern für bombengeschädigte SS-Angehörige im *Interessengebiet* K.L.
167	Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im *Interessengebiet* des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
172	Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe
173	Kommandantur und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude
174	Kommandanturwachgebäude
200	5 Wachtürme
201	Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage
202	Alarmanlage
203	Blitzschutzanlage
204	Telefonanlage
205	Behelfsanlage
206	Feuerlöschanlage
207	2 Saunaanlagen / Sauna bei Revierbaracke
207a	1 Saunaanlage für Landwirtschaft in Raisko
208	Gleisanschluss
209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola
209a	Verbindungsstrasse zur Solabrücke
210	Einfriedungen
211	Transformatorenstation
212	Hauptinsgemein

Table 14: List of construction sites of POW Camp Birkenau
(Source: "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenlager Auschwitz O/S." April 9, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-267, pp. 15-17). The later denomination of a construction site is indicated alongside the first after a slash.

1	Bauleitungskosten
2	Drainierung des Geländes / Geländeankauf, Erschliessung des Grundstücks
3a	30 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
3b	24 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA I
3c	60 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II
3d	75 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II
3e/f	111 Krankenbaracken im K.G.L. BA III
4a	2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I und 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken (Teeküchen) BA I

4b	3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
4c	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA II
4d	9 Vorratsbaracken BA II
4e	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA III
4f	9 Vorratsbaracken BA III
5a	Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager BA I
5b	Entlausungsbaracke II im Quarantänelager BA I
6a	5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I /Wasch- und Abortbaracken 1-5
6b	14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA II
6c	14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA III
7a	5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
7b	15 Abortbaracken BA II
7c	14 Abortbaracken BA III
8a	1 Leichenbaracke im Quarantänelager BA I
8b	2 Leichenbaracken BA II
8c	2 Leichenbaracken BA III
9	Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude BA I
10	Kommandanturgebäude BA II
11	Wachgebäude BA II
12a	11 Revierbaracken BA II
12b	12 Baracken für Schwerkranke BA III
12c	3 Revierbaracken BA I
12d	12 Blockführerbaracken BAII u. BA III
12e	2 Quarantänebaracken, ausserhalb FKL BA I
12f	2 Blockführerbaracken BA I
13	47 Wachtürme aus Holz / Häftlingsunterkunftbaracken
14	Barackenlager für die Wachtruppe BA II / Wirtschaftbaracken
14a	16 Unterkunftsbaracken BA III
	3 Waschbaracken BA III
	1 Prov. Sauna BA III
14b	3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
14c	Abortbaracken
14d	10 Unterkunfts- und Kammerbaracken
14e	2 Baracken für Brennmaterial
14f	1 Revierbaracke
14g	1 Truppensauna
14h	Umzäunung (Holzzaun)
14k	Splitterschutzgräben für die Truppe
15	Lagerhaus
16	Zufahrtstrassen und Parkplatz
17	Strassenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers
18	Kanalisation und Kläranlage / Graben E, F, H, I
18a	Ringgraben und Planierung
19	Wasserversorgungsanlage
20	Kraftstromanlage
21	Zuführung der Starkstromleitung von Birkenau

22 Telefonanlage
23 Alarmanlage
24 Einfriedigung / Zaunbau
25 Drahtzaun innerhalb des Lagers
26 Transformatorenstation im BW 9
26a Transformatorenstation im BW 19 BA II
26b Notstromanlage
27 Gleisanschluss vom Bahnhof Auschwitz
28 Kochkessel und Heizöfen
29 Feuerlöschteiche und Zisternen
30 Krematorium I
30a Krematorium II
30b Krematorium III
30c Krematorium IV
31 Bäckerei
31a Großbäckereianlage
32 Entwesungsanlage
32a Entwesungsbaracke im Zigeunerlager BAII
33 30 Effektenbaracken
33a 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 BAII
3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 BAIII
34a 4 Kammerbaracken BA II
34b 4 Kammerbaracken BA III
35 Wasseraufbereitung
36 Truppenlazarett[117]
45 Hauptinsgemein[118]
47 Materialtransport
48 Abfertigungshalle für Transporte
49 Bekleidungsmagazin
50 Gemüselagerhallen
51 Lebensmittelmagazin
52 Feuerwehrgebäude
53 Gerätelager
54 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen (Ungarn)
66 Kartoffelhalle
77 Hundezwinger Birkenau
98 Luftschutzdeckungsgraben
159 Flugzeug-Zerlegebetrieb

[117] Missing numbers were not used.
[118] Unknown meaning, probably a typo.

Table 15: SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents.

U.S. ARMY	SS
Private	SS Mann
Private First Class	Sturmmann
Corporal	Rottenführer
Sergeant	Unterscharführer
Staff Sergeant	Scharführer
Technical Sergeant	Oberscharführer
Master Sergeant	Hauptscharführer
First Sergeant	Sturmscharführer
Second Lieutenant	Untersturmführer
First Lieutenant	Obersturmführer
Captain	Hauptsturmführer
Major	Sturmbannführer
Lieutenant Colonel	Obersturmbannführer
Colonel	Standartenführer
Colonel	Oberführer
Brigadier General	Brigadeführer
Lieutenant General	Gruppenführer
General	Obergruppenführer
General of the Army	Oberstgruppenführer

Glossary

Arbeitsbuchstatistik (work registry statistics): report drawn up by the *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz.

Abschlagszahlung: order for payment on account issued by the *Buchhaltung* department

Abteilung: department

Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz, then *Abteilung IIIa*: department assigned to the deployment of inmate labor of Concentration Camp Auschwitz

Amtskasse II of the *HHB*: office assigned to the payment of invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung: request for materials to the materials administration

Angebot: offer of labor services by a company

Anl. = Anlagen (annexes): in the correspondence

Arbeitsamt Bielitz. Nebenstelle Auschwitz: Auschwitz branch of the Bielitz labor office

Arbeitsbuchstatistik Abu 4a (labor registry statistics Abu 4a): report drawn up by the *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz

Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau: report on the deployment of inmate labor of the women's camp of Birkenau drawn up by the *Abteilung IIIa*

Arbeitseinsatz (labor deployment): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; daily report for the men's camp of Concentration Camp Auschwitz drawn up by the *Abteilung IIIa*

Arbeitseinsatzführer: head of the deployment of inmate labor of a men's or women's sector of Concentration Camp Auschwitz

Arbeitskarte (labor card): drawn up by the *Kommando* in charge of the execution of a job

Aufstellung der angeforderten bzw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit... (List of inmates requested or made available for the construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz in the period…): annual report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz (list of the total deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz (list of the total deployment of inmate labor): daily report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Aufstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes (List of deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Auftrag: order issued by the *Werkstattleiter* to a *Kommando*

Auftragserteilung: written confirmation of an order to a company

Barackenbaukommando: squad of inmates of the *ZBL* assigned to the assembly of barracks
Bauabschnitt (B.A.): construction sector consisting of several *Bauwerke*
Bauausgabebuch: expense book of a *Bauwerk*
Baubericht: construction report
" *des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung*: monthly construction report of the head of the *ZBL*.
" *der Abteilung Kulturbau*: report on the construction of the *Kulturbau* section
Baubeschreibung (construction description): of a *Bauwerk*
Baubüro: planning office of a *ZBL*
Baudienststelle: office assigned to construction
Baufreigabe (construction authorization): issued by the *Prüfungskommission*
Baufristenplan: construction deadline schedule
Bauführer: head of construction
Bauhof: construction depot of the *ZBL*
" *I*: section of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
" *II*: section of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Bauinspektion: construction inspection, with the following local representations:
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Mitte*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Nord*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Süd*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Tiflis*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Oslo*
Bauleiter: head of a construction office
Bauleiterstellvertreter / stellvertretender Bauleiter: deputy / assistant head of a construction office
Bauleitung: construction office, with the following responsibilities:
" *der Waffen-SS und Police Auschwitz*
" *des Kriegsgefangenlagers*
" *Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg*
" *Industriegelände Auschwitz*
" *Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf*
"*-en der ZBL von Auschwitz*
Baustelle: construction site
Baustellenbetrieb: worksite activity

Baustofftransporte (transport of construction materials): one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
Bauten: buildings / constructions
Bauvolumen: cubic measurements for the constructions and related expenditure
Bauwerk: construction object; construction site consisting of several construction objects of the same type
"-e – reine Behelfsprovisorien: purely provisional constructions
" – Behelfsbauten: provisional constructions
" – endgültige Bauten: definitive constructions
Bauwirtschaft: construction management; one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
Bericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten im Kriegsgefangenenlager: report on the work situation in the POW camp
Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme (attestation of chimney testing): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
Betonkolonne: squad of inmates at the *ZBL* assigned to the pouring of concrete
Betr. = betrifft (object): in correspondence
Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau (B.f.H.) (plenipotentiary for construction in wood): office competent for the allocation of wood for the construction of wooden barracks (Holzbaracken)
Bewässerung (irrigation): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Bezirke der Rüstungsinspektion (districts of armament inspection): later denomination of the *Wehrkreise*
Bftg. = Brieftagebuch (record): in correspondence
Buchführung für das Materiallager (accounting for the materials warehouse): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
Buchhaltung (accounting): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung (accounting and rendering of accounts): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
BW 21/7b (Bau) 13: chapter of expenditures and title of the construction sites and construction project of Concentration Camp Auschwitz
Bzg. = Bezug (reference): in correspondence
D.A.W. WL Schlosserei: new name of the *Häftlings-Schlosserei* (starting on Feb. 8, 1943)
Delo (file): of the archive of the *RGVA*
Der Baubevollmächtigte des Reichministeriums Speer im Bezirk der Rüstungsinspektion (the plenipotentiary for construction of *Reichsminister* Speer in the armament inspection district): later name of *Der Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*

Der Beauftragte für den Vierjahresplan (responsible official for the Four-Year Plan): *Reichsminister* Speer

Der Gaubeauftragte des Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (responsible delegate of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management in the Gau): later name of the *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*

Der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (the general plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management): position held by *Reichsminister* Speer

Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke (D.A.W.): construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Dezernate: departments of the main office of the *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin as plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management

Dienststellenleiter: box in the stamp used on incoming mail at the *ZBL* of Auschwitz reserved for the signature of the head of the *ZBL*

Dreher-Kommando: inmate turner squad of the *ZBL*

Druckerei (print shop): section of the workshops

Eingang (receipt): in the stamp of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz for incoming mail

Einkauf: materials acquisition

Einstufung (classification): in the lists of the construction management

Eisenbahnbau (railway construction): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* at Auschwitz

Elektriker-Kommando: inmate electricians' squad of the *ZBL*

Empfangsschein: numbered receipt signed by the principal upon receipt of an object manufactured by a *Kommando* of the workshops

Entwässerung (drainage): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* or a construction site

Facharbeiter: skilled worker

Fachtechnisch richtig: stamp of the *Buchhaltung* section attesting to the execution of specialist technical control on an invoice

Fahrbereitschaft: motor pool department of the *ZBL*

Fahrbereitschaftsleiter: head of the department *Fahrbereitschaft* of the *ZBL*

Fernsprechvermittlung: telephone commutation

Fond (fund): of the archive of the *RGVA*

Forderungsnachweis: distinct for the payment request relating to the use of inmate labor compiled by the administration of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz

Frachtbrief: bill of lading

Freudenthal: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

F.d.R.d.A. (*für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift* = a certified true copy): attestation of conformity of a copy (*Abschrift*) of a document; the initials was placed at the end of the copy, at the lower left, and was followed by the signature of the person making the certification

F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A. (*für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift von der Abschrift* = a certified true copies of a copy): attestation of conformity of the copy of a copy of a document

G.B.Bau Kennummer: identification number of a construction project in the construction management lists of *Reichsminister* Speer

- *2 U Kattowitz 1*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (preceding number: 3 U Breslau 23)
- *2 Kattowitz 3001*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *VIII Up a 1*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *0.Wo.E (Chem) Katt. 3009*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII E wo 19*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII E Ch/m/wo 19*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII Up a 2*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project Kriegsgefangenlager Auschwitz

Gartengestaltung (garding): *Sachbebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

GB Bau-Zettel: sheet issued by the section of the *Baustofftransporte* of the central office of *Reichsminister* Speer for the transport of construction materials

Gebäudebeschreibung (description of the building): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*

Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (regional delegate of the general plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management): office subordinated to *Reichsminister* Speer

Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (regional official of the regulation of the construction management): office subordinated to *Reichsminister* Speer

Gemeinschaftslager: community camp housing workers of the civilian firms deployed at Auschwitz

Genehmigungsnummer: special numbered permit issued by the commandant of Concentration Camp Auschwitz to the civilian firms working in the camp

Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (G.B. Bau): general plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management: Albert Speer

Giesser-Kommando: inmate casters squad of the *ZBL*

Glaser-Kommando: inmate glazier squad of the *ZBL*

Grüne Armbinden: green armbands compulsory for all civilian employees and workers employed by the *ZBL*

Gut Partschendorf bei Freudenthal: construction project of the *ZBL* Auschwitz

Häftlinge: (inmates) employed by the *ZBL*

Häftlings-Einsatz: (inmate labor deployment): daily report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Häftlings-Schlosserei (inmate locksmiths workshop): a section of the workshops

Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to cover roofs

Häftlingskantine: inmate canteen

Hauptabteilung: main department

Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten (*HHB*): Main office budget and construction

Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft: Main office administration and economics

Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS (H.W.L.): construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Heizungsinstallateure-Kommando: heating plant inmate installers' squad of the *ZBL*

HHB: see *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*

Hilfsarbeiter: unskilled workers

Hochbau: above ground construction; department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Höherer SS und Polizeiführer: higher SS and police leader

HWL Auschwitz mit Zweigstelle Oderberg: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Industriegelände Auschwitz: industrial construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Installateure-Kommando: inmate installers' squad of the *ZBL*

Interessengebiet: zone of interest of Auschwitz camp

Isolierer-Kommando: inmate insulators' squad of the *ZBL*

KL Auschwitz: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Kanalisation-Kommando: inmate sewer-construction squad of the *ZBL*

Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich "Ost": office assigned to the payment of the invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* of Auschwitz after the institution of the *WVHA*

Kasse der Standortverwaltung Auschwitz O/S: office assigned to the payment of the invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* starting on Jan. 1, 1944

Kaufmännische Abteilung (commercial section): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Kennziffer: allocation of metal to the civilian firms by the SS *Rohstoffamt* (raw materials office) of Berlin-Halensee through the *Eisenverteilungsstelle* (iron distribution office) of the construction inspection in charge

Kennziffergewicht: weight of the metal for the *Kennziffer* indicated in the *Kostenanschlag*

Klempner-Kommando: inmate plumber squad of the *ZBL*

Kolonnenführer: column leader of a *Kommando*

Kommandantur: commander of the concentration camp

Kommando: labor squad made up of inmates of the *ZBL*

Kontingentstelle (materials allocation): one of the four departments of the main office of the *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin

Kontingentträger: delegate of the allocation of materials in the construction management sector

Kostenanschlag or *Kosten-Anschlag*: cost estimate

Kostenüberschlag (approximate cost calculation): of a construction site

Kraftfahrwesen (automobiles): department II/K of the *HHB*

Kriegsgefangenlager (*KGL*, POW camp): construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Kriegswichtige Zwecke (purposes important for the war): name of the activities of the *ZBL* in the reports on the deployment of inmate labor

Kriegswirtschaftsjahr: financial year of the war

Kulturbau: sub-section of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* Auschwitz assigned to the laying of irrigation pipes

Lageskizze (situation sketch): of a construction project or construction site

Landesarbeitsamt: territorial labor office

Landmesser (land surveying): department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz

Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz: agricultural construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Leistungsprämien: production premiums for deserving inmates

Lieferschein: delivery sheet

Maler und Anstreicher-Kommando: inmate painters' and varnishers' squad of the *ZBL*

Malerei (painters' shop): section of the workshops

Materiallager (materials warehouse): of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
Materialverwaltung (materials administration): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt: stamp of the *Materialverwaltung* attesting conformity to the *Versandanzeige* of the goods shipped
Meldung über den Stand der Bauarbeiten und des Arbeitseinsatzes (report on the state of the construction works and use of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the *Bauleiter* and then by the *ZBL* at Auschwitz
Meliorationen und Vermessung (draining and surveying): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Nachgerechnet am... (calculation checked on): stamp of the section of the *Buchhaltung* attesting to the execution of the invoice checking calculation
Neubauleitung: new construction office, name of *ZBL* during the early history of the camp
Ofenbaukommando: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to the installation of furnaces
Opis (list): of the archive of the *RGVA*
Ordonanz: ordinance
Planierungskommando: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to leveling of terrain
Planung (planning): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Privatfirmen (private firms): employed by the *ZBL*
Prüfungskommission (control committee): for the construction management
Rechnungslegung (account): department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz
Registratur (registry): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
Richtig und festgestellt auf... (correct and set at…): stamp of the head of the *Buchhaltung* section attesting to the exactness of the content of an invoice
Rohstoff Abteilung (raw materials department): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Rohstoffstelle (raw materials office): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf (raw materials and purchasing): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Rüstungsausbau (armament development): one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
*Sachgebiet*e: sectors of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Schlosser-Kommando: inmate locksmith squad of the *ZBL*
Schlosser-Werkstatt (locksmith shop): section of the workshops
Schlußabrechnung: final payment order issued by the *Buchhaltung* section
Schlußrechnung: final invoice issued by a firm

Schmiede-Kommando: inmate forge squad of the *ZBL*
Schmiede-Werkstatt (forge workshop): section of the workshops
Schneiderei-Werkstatt (tailor shop): section of the *Werkstätten*
Schreibkraft (typists): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Schreiner-Werkstatt (joiner's workshop): section of the *Werkstätten*
Schriftwechsel: correspondence
Schuhmacher-Werkstatt (shoemaker's shop): section of the workshops
Schutzhaftlager Auschwitz (protective custody camp): section of Auschwitz camp for political prisoners
Schweisser-Kommando: inmate welder's squad of the *ZBL*
Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz: special construction office for the construction of a POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz
Speer-Marke: token of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer to be placed on Frachtbrief
SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz: new construction office, name of *ZBL* during the early history of the camp
SS Unterkunft Auschwitz: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
SS Wirtschafter: plenipotentiary for economic and administrative affairs of the SS in the jurisdiction of the *Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*
SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt (*WVHA*): Economic Administrative Main Office of the SS, in charge of constructing and running the camp system.
Stand der Arbeiter und Angestellten vom… (Number of workers and employees on…): report drawn up by *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the labor office Bielitz
Statistik (statistics): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* Auschwitz
Stellmacher-Kommando: cartwrights squad
Stellvertreter: box on the stamp for incoming mail of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz, in which the progressive protocol number was to be written
Straßenbau (road construction): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Tätigkeits- bzw. Baubericht – Abteilung Hochbau: activity/construction report of the construction department on and above ground.
Tätigkeitsbericht (activity report) of the civilian employee H. Teichmann
" (activity report): monthly report on the construction activities of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; weekly report on construction activities of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz

" *der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*: activity report of the motor pool of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
" *der Technischen Abteilung*: activity report of the technical department
" *der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung*: activitiy report of the construction department on or below ground and of the surveying department
" *des SS Unterscharführers Kirschnek, Bauführer Abteilung Hochbau*: activity report of SS Unterscharführer Kirschnek head of the *Hochbau* department
" *des SS Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für Schutzhaftlager und Landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben*: activity report of SS Untersturmbannführer Kirschnek relating to the *Schutzhaftlager* and to agricultural construction projects
" – *Strassenbau*: report on road construction
" – *Gartengestaltung*: report on gardening activities

Technische Abteilung (technical department): of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Teilrechnung: partial invoice

Tiefbau (construction on or below ground level): department of the *Bauleitung* Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Tischler-Kommando: inmate joiners' squad of the *ZBL*

Übergabe: consignment of a construction site to the Kommandatur of the concentration camp

Übergabeverhandlung: negotiation on the consignment of a construction site to the Kommandatur of the concentration camp

Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz): report drawn up by the *Arbeitseinsatzführer* of the individual men's camps
" *über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* (summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz): report drawn up by the *Arbeitseinsatzführer* of the women's camp at Auschwitz
" *Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im KL Auschwitz* (summary on the deployment of inmates in Concentration Camp Auschwitz): monthly report drawn up by *Abteilung IIIa*

Vermessung (surveying): competence of the *Tiefbau*; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Vermessungsabteilung (surveying section): department of the SS *Neubauleitung* Auschwitz, later department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Vermessungskommando: surveying inmate squad of the *ZBL*

Versandanzeige (shipping notice): of a firm for the shipment of materials
Verteiler: distribution list of letters to relevant offices
Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände (list of building equiment): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft und Garantiezeiten (list of all firms employed in construction with responsibility and duration of guarantee given): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
Wagenschmiede-Kommando: inmate truck forging squad of the *ZBL*
Wasserversorgung (water supply): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Wehrkreis (defense district): administrative district of the German army
Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten: district list of the order of precedence for the construction management
Werkstätten (workshops): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Werkstattleiter: head of workshop
Werkstattleitung (WL): workshops management
WL-Schlosserei: register of the orders of the *D.A.W. WL Schlosserei*
Zentralbauleitung: Central Construction Office
" der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: see above, for Auschwitz
Zentrale Bauinspektion für den neuen Ostraum: central construction inspection for the new eastern territories.
Zimmerbetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb (carpentry shop and roofing shop): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Zivilangestellter (*Z.A.*): civilian employee
Zusammenstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes (summary of deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the *ZBL*

Abbreviations

APMO	Archivum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archive of Coblenz)
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Museum),
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Provincial Archive of the Province of Lublin)

Index of Names

The following index indicates: Names in italics denote members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (the SS with the highest rank attested, civilian employees with the initials Z.A. = Zivilangestellter); the letter T followed by a number designates the related table containing the names of SS men or civilian employees not appearing in the text. In capital letters the names of firms working in Auschwitz camp. Page numbers in italics indicate occurrences in footnotes.

— A —

ADER, Gustav: 53
AEG: 53
ANHALT Hoch- und Tiefbau AG: 53
Arloth, Willibald, SS-Oberscharführer: 15, 21, 39
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *43*

— B —

BAHNBETR. WERKE: 53
Bärwolf, Hans. SS-Sturmmann: 22
Beck, Walter, SS-Sturmmann: 22, 26
Becker, Hugo, SS-Sturmmann: T12
Beller, Walter, Z.A.: *T12*
Bendorff, Z.A.: 22
Bergmann, Georg, SS-Unterscharführer: 18, 22
BERHOLD, Robert: 53
Betzinger, Ewald, SS-Oberscharführer: 21, 26
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 16-19, 25f., 35f., *41*, 42-44, 48, 56f., 67, 84, 86, 112
Blanke, Heinrich, SS-Schütze: 22
Böhm, SS-Sturmmann: *15*
BOLNEY: 53
BOOS, Friedrich: 53
Böttjer, Heinrich, SS-Hauptscharführer: 24
Bracht, Fritz, SS-Unterscharführer: 21, 26
BRAND, Carl: 54
Brinkmann, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Brzybylski, Alfred, inmate no. 471: 16

— C —

Cerne, Albin, SS-Rottenführer: 21
Chybinski, inmate no. 6810: 44
CONTINENTALE WASSERWERKGESELL SCHAFT GmbH: 53, 54
Czembor, Hildegard, Z.A.: *T11*

— D —

Dauner, Ernst, Z.A.: *T11*
Dejaco, Walter SS-Untersturmführer(F: 18, 20
Dengler, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: 22
Depta, Romuald, SS-Schütze: 22
DEUTSCHE AUSRÜSTUNGSWERKE GmbH: 17, 19f., 24, 31f., 34, *42*, 50f., 131-133
DEUTSCHE BAU-AG: 54
DEUTSCHE ERD- UND STEINWERKE AUSCHWITZ: 19, 21, 24, 31
Dragoni, Livio, SS-Rottenführer: 20
Dwork, Debórah: *7*

— E —

Eggeling, Karl, SS-Obersturmführer (F): 20, 26
Eisele, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
EKONOMIA: 54
Engler, Hans, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 16-19, *31*, 36

— F —

Fabian, Gerhard, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*
FALK, Carl: 54
Fehnrich, Josef, SS-Rottenführer: *T11*
Fischer, Anton, SS-Schütze: 20
Fränzen, Reinhard, SS-Unterscharführer: 19
Fries, Jakob, SS-Oberscharführer: *42*

— G —

Genur, Arpad, SS-Schütze: 23

Gerhard, Erwin, SS-Unterscharführer: 19
Gertl, SS-Sturmmann: 18, *36*
Gierisch, Martin, SS-Schütze: 20
Giesenberg, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 18, 21
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 12
GODZIK, Karl K.G: 54
Götsch, Z.A.: 24
GOTTSCHLING, Wilhelm: 54
GRABARZ, Georg: 54
Grandl, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*

— H —

Häuser, Jakob, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*
Hecht, Willi, SS-Rottenführer: *T12*
Hegert, Emil, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Henche, Hugo, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
HERSCHEL, Hermann: 54
HEYDUCK, Alois: 54
HIRT, Hermann, Nachf: 54
Hochscherf, SS-Unterscharführer: 22
Hoffmann, Heinrich. SS-Untersturmführer: 21
Holz, Max, SS-Unterscharführer: 21
Horn, Gustav, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*
Höß, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 25, 42, 44, *51*, 57
HUTA Hoch- and Tiefbau-AG: 53f., 56

— I —

INDUSTRIE-BAU AG: 54

— J —

Jäger, Arthur, SS-Scharführer: 23
Jähner, Otto, SS-Rottenführer: *T11*
Jährling, Rudolf, Z.A.: 22, 39
Janisch, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 16, 24, 26, *49*
Jarzekowski, inmate no. 115: 44
Jarzembowski, Kasimir, inmate no. 115: 16
Jarzombek, Stefan, SS-Rottenführer: *T8, 11*
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer (F): 17, 24, 26, 34f., 42, 44, 57, 67

— K —

Käfer, Hugo, Z.A.: *T11*
Kamann, Dietrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 23, 34
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 11f., 14, 16f., 25-28, 31, 44
Kastner, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 24
Kayser, Otto, SS-Oberscharführer: 24, 35
KEIL, Alfred: 54
KERMEL, Wilhelm: 54
Kessler, Emil, SS-Rottenführer: *T11, T12*
Kirschnek, Hans, SS-Obersturmführer, (F): 17, 23, 26, 34f.
Kling, Armin, SS-Unterscharführer: 22
KLUGE, Josef: 54, 137
KNAUT: 54
KOEHLER, Robert: 54, 123f.
Kofler, Hans, SS-Unterscharführer: 19
Kögel, Kurt, SS-Hauptscharführer: 18, 22, 36
KOHLENGRUBE, Brzeszcze: 54
Krall, Josef, Z.A.: *T12*
Krause, Max, SS-Rottenführer: 19
Krauss, SS-Obersturmführer: 26
Krogman, Helmut, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*
Krug, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
KRUPP AG: 19f., 24, 57
Kuhn, Herbert, Z.A.: *T12*
Kunert, Karl, SS-Sturmmann: 21
Kywitz, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 22, 50

— L —

Lehmann, Z.A.: 23
Lenksfeld, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
LENZ Co. A.G: 54
LEPSKI & Co: 54
Lichtl, Heinrich. SS-Rottenführer: *T12*
Linnert, Robert, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11, 12*
Lippert, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
Lippert, Z.A.: 24, 39
Lubitz, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 23, 34
Lubusch, Eduard, SS-Sturmmann: *T11*
Lugert, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: 22

— M —

Machus, Walter, Z.A.: *T11*
Mahnhart, Ignatz, SS-Unterscharführer: *T8, 11, 12*
MASCHINENFABRIK,Augsburg-Nürnberg (MAN: 54
Mayer, SS-Unterscharführer: 25
Mazanek, Friedrich, SS-Sturmmann: *T11*
Meissner, Emil, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Mirek, Kapo: 129
Mischke, Lucie, Z.A.: *T12*
Mosch, Alois, Z.A.: *T11*
Müller, Erich, Z.A.: *T11*
Müller, Paul, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*

— N —
Nestripke, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer: *T8, 11, 12*
Neuber, Guido, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
Neumann, Wanda, Z.A.: *T11*
NIEGEL, Fritz: 54
Niendorf, Z.A.: 21
Nitsche, Johann, SS-Unterscharführer: 21
Nordmann, Alfons, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Nowak, Z.A.: 17

— O —
Olschar, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 22
Oschinski, SS-Unterscharführer: 23

— P —
Pantke, Kurt, SS Unterscharführer: 22, 26, 58
Papesch, Georg, Z.A.: *T12*
Partsch, Z.A.: 25
Peetz, Rudolf, SS-Untersturmführer: 24
Pelt, Robert Jan van: *7*
Penn, Fritz, SS-Oberscharführer: 24
PETERSEN, Friedrich: 54
Piper, Franciszek: *7*
Plaskura, Wladislaw, Z.A.: *T11*
Pohl, Heinrich, SS-Rottenführer: *T11, 12*
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Obergruppenführer: 12
Pollok, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 25f., 39
Prenk, Josef, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 7, *15*, *16*, *17*
PRESTEL, Helmut: 54
Pruchnik, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: 21
Putzker, SS-Unterscharführer: 21

— Q —
Quitzau, Z.A.: 23

— R —
RECKMANN, Richard: 54
Reichelt, Rudolf, Z.A.: *T12*
RICHTER, Debica: 54
RICHTER, Hermann: 54
RIEDEL&SOHN: 54, 139
Rosenauer, Leonhard, SS-Sturmmann: 22
Rotter, inmate no. 365: 44

— S —
Schäfer, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Scheffel, Rolf, SS-Sturmmann: 24
Schenk, Ewald, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 18, 19
Schimmel, Z.A.: 20
Schinner (Schünner), Alfred, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11, 12*
Schlachter, SS-Untersturmführer: 15f., 33, 35, 39, *46*, *53*, 83
SCHLESISCHE INDUSTRIEBAU LENZ u. Co. AG: 54
Schmid, Helmut, SS-Rottenführer: 20
Schuhknecht, Walter, SS-Rottenführer: 18, 20, 35
Schwab, Roland, SS-Schütze: 20
Schwarz, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: *T12*
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 41f.
SEGNITZ, Konrad: 54
Sehn, Jan: 8
Seitner, Rudolf, SS-Sturmmann: 22
Semenov, Nikolai, SS-Obersturmführer: *T12*
Sesemann, SS-Sturmbannführer: 28, 56
Siegmund, Kurt, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Sihorsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 24
Speer, Albert, Reichsminister: 27-29, 37, 95
SPIRRA, Franz: 53, 54
Splitt, Erich, SS-Schütze: 20
Steinert, Georg, SS-Rottenführer: 21
Steinstrasser, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: 22
Stiller, Alfred, SS-Hauptscharführer: 21
Strang, Hermann, SS-Oberscharführer: 19, 26
STRAUCH, Richard: 54
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 22, 26

— T —
Taddiken, Fritz, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Teichmann, Heinrich, Z.A.: 18, 23, 26, 34f., 39
Thoma, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 19, 39
Töfferl, Hermann, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 20
TOPF& SÖHNE: *14f.*, *17*, *37*, 39, 53f., 92, 95f., 98, 100, 103, 105
TRITON: 54

— U —
Uhl, Z.A.: 24
Ulmer, Karl, SS-Unterscharführer: *17*, 24
Urbanczyk, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer: 15
Uttinger, Z.A.: 21

— V —
Vanmarke, Philibert, Z.A.: *T12*
VEDAG: 55
Vieth, Hermann, SS-Unterscharführer: 22, 26

— W —
Wachs, Z.A.: 22
Wack, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
WAGNER, Walter: 55
Wallergang, Bernhard, SS-Untersturmführer: 18, 20, 35
Walther, Z.A.: 20
Wegner, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*
Weislav, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 21, 43
Werkmann, Z.A.: 20
Werner, Paul, SS-Sturmmann: *T8, 11*
Wesser, Ernst, Z.A.: *T12*
Weznitza, Erich, SS-Untersturmführer: *T11*
Wiechmann, Heinz, SS-Hauptscharführer: 23
Wiera, Paul, Z.A.: *T11*
Wilk, Paul, SS-Oberscharführer: 15, 18, 21, 26, 39
Wirtz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 28
WODAK, Hans: 55
Wolf, Z.A.: 20
Wolff, Johann, SS-Unterscharführer: 24
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 15, 18f., 39

— Z —
ZEMENTFABRIK, Golleschau: 55
Zwenty, Fritz, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*

2nd, slightly revised edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 14

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac

With contribution by Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson, and Carlo Mattogno

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

Germar Rudolf (ed.)

Auschwitz

Plain Facts

A Response

to Jean-Claude Pressac

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 14:
Germar Rudolf (ed.):
Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.
The contribution by C. Mattogno (Italian) was translated by Anne Sharp, the contributions by R. Faurisson (French) and Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, the contribution by Serge Thion by himself and Mark Weber.
2nd, slightly revised edition, March 2016
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-132-5
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-132-4
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2016, for each contribution by the individual authors

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: portrait: Jean-Claude Pressac; book covers of Pressac's second book, clockwise from bottom left: Norwegian, Italian, French, German, Portuguese edition.

Table of Contents

Page

Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac? 9
Preface to the New Edition of 2016

Preface 11
By Germar Rudolf
1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac 11
2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism? 12
3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science 13
4. On Freedom of Expression 18
5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge" 19
6. On the Defense of Human Rights 21

Pressac and the German Public 25
By Germar Rudolf
1. The Claim 25
   1.1. The Media 25
   1.2. The Judicial System 28
   1.3. The Historians 30
2. The Reality 31
   2.1. The Scientific Basis 31
   2.2. Technology and Physical Science 33
   2.3. Historiography 33
3. The Evaluation 34
   3.1. The Press 34
   3.2. Justice 37
   3.3. Historians 38
4. The Freedom of Science 39

History by Night or in Fog? 41
By Serge Thion
The Reception of Pressac 54

Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers 67
By Robert Faurisson
Note to the Reader 67
Foreword 68
1. Introduction 71
   1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing 71
   1.2. Nothing of a Novelty 72
   1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million 72
   1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler 73
   1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings" 74

1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality ... 75
2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could not Ignore ... 76
2.1. "Wannsee" is no Longer "Wannsee" ... 76
2.2. Not much Could be Secret about Auschwitz ... 77
2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number ... 78
2.4. 1972, the two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted ... 78
2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B ... 79
2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure ... 81
2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers ... 82
2.8. Other Obvious Facts that he Could not Fail to Mention ... 82
3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions ... 83
3.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Plan of Crematory I ... 83
3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II ... 84
3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies ... 84
3.4. Not one Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album* ... 85
3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos ... 85
3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*) ... 86
3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence ... 86
3.8. Other Silences ... 87
4. Expedients that Pressac Borrows from other Historians ... 87
4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion ... 88
4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies ... 89
4.3. Deciphering the Code ... 92
4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS ... 93
5. Deceits that are Pressac's own ... 96
5.1. Improper Insertions ... 97
5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth ... 97
5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps ... 98
5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles ... 99
5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue" ... 100
5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber" ... 100
5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved ... 101
5.8. Use of Fictitious References ... 102
5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion ... 103
5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer ... 104
5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings ... 104
5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions ... 105
6. The Ramblings of the Novelist ... 107
7. Conclusion ... 111
8. Appendix: Document NI-9912 ... 115
9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac ... 125
9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt ... 125
9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz ... 127
9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation ... 128

Auschwitz: The End of a Legend 131
By Carlo Mattogno
1. Introduction to this New Edition 131
2. Introduction 132
3. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac 136
   3.1. Capacity: The Facts 138
   3.2. The Coke 144
   3.3. The Furnaces 144
   3.4. The Flames 147
   3.5. The Cremation Pits 148
4. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology 148
   4.1. Coke Consumption 148
   4.2. Capacity 149
   4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories 150
   4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS. 150
   4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption 151
   4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943 152
   4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces 153
   4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews 155
5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution" 156
   5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center 156
   5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing 159
6. Crematories II and III 162
   6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories 162
   6.2. The Term "Special" 164
   6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries 166
   6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories 168
   6.5. Ventilation System 173
   6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches" 176
   6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber" 179
   6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof? 180
7. Bunkers 1 and 2 182
8. Crematories IV and V 186
9. Conclusion 191
10. Appendix 193
   10.1. Preface to the Documents 193
   10.2. Documents 195
   10.3. Glossary 209

Bibliography 213

Index of Names 217

Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac?

Preface to the New Edition of 2016

Pressac was a French pharmacist and hobby historian, an admirer of Hitler who was bothered by the Holocaust, because it sullied Hitler's reputation. He therefore became interested in arguments suggesting that the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative is somewhat fishy. He realized quickly, though, that contesting, revising, or denying the Holocaust is very dangerous. Hence, he changed his tactics. During the 1980s, he managed to ingratiate himself with Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as the Auschwitz Museum, and to make them believe that one has to defeat the evil revisionists or rather Holocaust deniers with their own weapons. The revisionists want to see solid evidence for the correctness of the orthodox narrative? Let them have it! Pressac promised to put a stop to the deniers' games, at least regarding Auschwitz, by means of documents and technical arguments. He gained the support of the Klarsfelds and of the Auschwitz Museum, and got down to business forcefully: in 1989 the Klarsfelds published his first *überwork*: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, a book of 564 pages in oversize landscape format full of document and photo reproductions from the archives of the Auschwitz Museums.

Four years later, Pressac upped the ante after having found further documents on Auschwitz in an archive in Moscow. While his first work became known only to connoisseurs of the subject, his second, a much more handy work in paperback format of just some 200 pages, became a bestseller: *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*[1] – in plain English: *The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder*. Pressac himself mutated overnight to a darling of the mass media – a knight in shining armor who had slain the revisionist

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 Seiten plus 48-seitiger Bildteil.

dragon! His book subsequently also appeared in a German,[2] Italian,[3] Norwegian,[4] Portuguese[5] and an English edition which, however, was heavily abridged and edited to conform to politically correct expectations.[6]

Well, Pressac is dead, but the revisionists are alive and kicking. Pressac died in 2002 at the young age of 59, utterly forgotten by the media whose favors he had lost when it turned out that Pressac was a dubious figure who kept revising his views on Auschwitz over the years in a rather suspicious way.

Yet in spite of it, Pressac's second book is today still hailed as a milestone of Auschwitz research, and quite a few readers are misled by Pressac's pseudo-science to believe that this closes the issue, that revisionism has been refuted.

The present book, however, proves that the exact opposite is true, and it will remain relevant, as long as Pressac's unscholarly novel is praised as historical research.[7] We have therefore decided to issue this book in a new edition.

Castle Hill Publishers
March 15, 2016

---

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, München/Zürich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 Seiten.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milano, 1994.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

5 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lissabon 1999.

6 J.-C. Pressac mit Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," Kapitel 8 (S. 183-245) des von Israel Gutman und Michael Berenbaum herausgegeben Sammelbandes *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, veröffentlicht in Verbindung mit dem United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 Seiten.

7 The French National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) issued a new edition of Pressac's second book in 2007.

Preface

By Germar Rudolf

1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac

Between the late 1980s and the mid 1990s, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was the darling of Western media with respect to research into the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp. The media hoped to have found in him the technically qualified expert who could counter the arguments and the methods of those who wish to revise the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex in particular and the Holocaust in general. The contributions of Serge Thion and myself give an overview of this exaggerated praise from the judicial system, the media, and scientists. My own article makes it clear that these hymns of praise have been premature and that Pressac's book does not meet the standards of scientific work.

Even in terms of technical competence, the work Pressac has delivered is unsatisfactory in many respects, as Prof. Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno will show in this book. His friends of the same cast of opinion also seem to be skeptical of his technical qualifications, since the English version of Pressac's last[1] work was somewhat censored by being subsumed in a collection supported by other pieces, as Prof. Faurisson will show in his short addendum.

The present book was written to demonstrate to the world that the works of the one who has been advertised as *the* Auschwitz specialist were better considered to be novels than studies that should be taken seriously as works of historical science. The present book constitutes a corrective review, with the consequence that the historical account on the subject of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex will be fundamentally revised. The revision of the historical account on Auschwitz concentration camp, begun by revisionists and brought before a broader public by Pressac, now returns to its origins.

---

[1] Pressac died in summer 2003, see Jürgen Graf, "Jean-Claude Pressac and revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-432; Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *ibid.*, pp. 432-435.

2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism?

This book, which challenges the traditional historical version on the annihilation of the Jews in the Auschwitz concentration camp complex through an analysis of Pressac's latest and last book, claims to be in conformance with the standards of science and scholarship. After reading it, the reader will certainly agree with that. But that did not stop the German authorities from ordering the confiscation and destruction of all copies of this book and all data and data carriers used for its writing.[2] As editor of this book, I avoided prosecution only because by that time I had fled Germany.

If this book is scholarly indeed, then it should be protected by Germany's surrogate constitution, the so-called Basic Law, which in Article 5, Section 3, protects science without restriction, on the condition that the book does not itself harm similarly protected fundamental rights of others.

The German authorities – and many other Western countries[3] – justify the burning of this book[4] by claiming that works that end in completely or partly denying or refuting the intentional, industrially organized annihilation of European Jews by the National Socialists – in other words, the Holocaust – are fundamentally incapable of being scientific, since anyone who operated according to scientific methods must automatically come to the conclusion that the generally accepted description of the Holocaust corresponds to historical reality.

Others object that revisionist works should not be afforded the protection of civil rights even if they fulfill formal criteria of being scholarly and scientific. The reason given for this is that it is a clearly established fact that the Holocaust happened and that any assertion to the contrary represents an offense to the human dignity of Holocaust victims, their descendants and relatives, and to the Jewish people generally. By denying the Hol-

---

2 The German edition can be found online at vho.org/D/anf. It was ordered seized and destroyed in 1997 by County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97). On April 8, 1999, the German Agency for the Protection of the Youth put it on its index of literature endangering the youth: *Bundesanzeiger*, no. 81, April 30, 1999.

3 For the current list of countries outlawing Holocaust revisionism see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial. Cum grano salis, the following argument is valid for these countries as well.

4 That confiscated books are indeed burned by the German authorities was confirmed by two newspaper reports: *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998: "*The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a waste incineration facility.*" (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf); *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), No. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "*65 years ago this happened publicly, but today it is accomplished secretly in waste incineration facilities*." (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf)

ocaust, fundamental rights of others are massively harmed. Since human dignity must be valued more highly than freedom of science, therefore science should be forbidden to adopt such theories, because the mere proposition that the Holocaust – the purposeful, planned destruction of the Jews by the Third Reich – did not happen is an implicit claim that Holocaust history was knowingly fabricated for the purpose of deception and possibly in order to obtain material or political advantages. This would be an affront to the dignity of anyone who might be implicated thereby, and that cannot be tolerated.

In what follows I would like to analyze this matter more thoroughly.

3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science

The basis of the reasoning just stated is that freedom of science should be thought a lesser good than human dignity. This idea is questionable. Science is not merely a plaything of unworldly researchers. On the contrary, it is not only the highest manifestation of our capacity to perceive and understand, but in the most general sense of the word science, it is the basis of *every* human capacity to perceive and to understand that exceeds that of animals. It is the basis of *every* human mode of living and doing that is distinguishable from the modes of living and doings of animals. One could say that science, in the word's most comprehensive sense, first made man human and gave him that dignity that lifts him above the animals. The freedom of science is thus inextricably involved with human dignity.

Scientific understanding serves human decisionmaking both on the individual and on the political level; the natural drive to seek knowledge was implanted in man by nature. In order to make valid decisions, that is, decisions which conform to reality, it is an essential precondition that scientific knowledge be true. Truth as the only test for scientific validity means: every other influence on the process of discovering scientific truth, whether economic or political, must be excluded. It also must be made certain that all scientific findings can be published and distributed without hindrance, because it is only through the unhindered confrontation of scientific opinions in open forums that it can be ensured that the most convincing opinion, being most in conformity with reality, will prevail. In our case that means that there can be no reason to suppress an opinion in accord with scientific norms in any way.

In recent years, freedom of science in the area of contemporary history has been increasingly constrained, in that scientists who offend against the ruling *zeitgeist* through expression of their scientific views have their social reputations destroyed by political or media inquisitions or are threatened with loss of their professional standing. Sometimes the judicial system is called upon in order to add criminal prosecution to professional ruin. The criminal prosecution of revisionist opinion in Germany was repeatedly intensified through modifications of Sec. 130 of the German Penal Code (inciting the masses, introduced in 1960, tightened in 1994 and 2005). It now punishes not only the denial of genocide committed by the Third Reich, but also anything positive uttered about that period of German history.[5] This increasing prosecution is a striking example of the growing inquisitorial drive in Germany's society.

The late German professor of history Dr. Hellmut Diwald has characterized this shielding of discussion on the Holocaust with the penal law as follows:[6]

> *"In the history of the Third Reich there is no complex of questions that is more hopelessly kept from close examination by German historians than the horrible fate of the Jews during the war. The Basic Law of Bonn* [capital city of West Germany] *does guarantee the freedom of research and science. But a series of related decisions and verdicts has shown that one would be well advised neither to expose oneself to the risk of being a test case for the freedom to invoke this fundamental right by choosing this subject matter nor to expose oneself to the lesser risk of even peripherally violating the 21st Law modifying the Penal Code of June 15, 1985, and provoking an indictment due to such an offense. This means that the very complex of questions of contemporary historical research has been made taboo, which, together with the continually upheld theme of collective guilt, burdens the German people like no other event."*

There is a general understanding that the intensified punishment of revisionist viewpoints primarily serves to combat uneducated, unteachable right-wing extremists. The German philologist Dr. Arno Plack thinks otherwise. In his view, the[7]

---

5 Eva Schmierer, "Erweiterte Strafvorschriften im Kampf gegen Rechtsextremismus", Pressemitteilung des Bundesministeriums der Justiz, March 11, 2005, 11:54 http://presseservice.pressrelations.de/standard/result_main.cfm?aktion=jour_pm&r=183229

6 *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990, p. 71.

7 *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.

> *"'actual intended groups' with respect to the punishment of the 'Auschwitz lie'* [are ...] *the office-holding German historians, who, because of forced confession (one time!) and threat of punishment impose upon themselves a judicious form of restraint with respect to certain decisive questions.* […] *A judicial system that clamps down on* [possibly] *erroneous opinions that are not due to any intention to injure is not without effect. It fortifies the widespread tendency to be silent in the face of burning questions; it demands readiness to give the expected lip service and it stirs up doubt as to* [apparently] *irrefutable facts even among all those who have learnt, 'The truth always prevails.'* […] *Finally, such a judicial system stimulates denunciation.* […]
>
> *By the principles of a liberal community, the best weapon in the battle of opinions is not prohibition or punishment, but argument, the 'weapon word,' as Lev Kopelev has said. If we are not to lose our belief that democracy is a viable form of society, we cannot accept that it should defend against* [presumably] *making Hitler inoffensive with the same compulsory methods which the dictator himself quite naturally used to suppress contrary opinion.* […] *I believe his* [Hitler's] *ghost, his repression of mere doubt, his tendency simply to prohibit what was not acceptable in the ruling system, yet needs to be overcome in those who overcame him."*

As part of the intensified persecution of Holocaust revisionism, Germany's legislators and judges have decided to put revisionist research on the "Index of Forbidden Knowledge." Indicators for this are the numerous confiscations of revisionist books published by the publisher of the present book. Almost all German editions of the series Holocaust Handbooks, of which the present book is volume no. 14, have become victims of German government book burning. This means that, in effect, a moratorium on research *has* been declared. In Germany, the research goal to clarify the technical and historical background of the supposed mass murder of Jews has been put into the "Catalog of Forbidden Research Goals." The only opinions and conclusions that will be accepted are those that fit the predetermined picture.

This official behavior is incompatible with the thousands of years old principles of Occidental epistemology, which German professor of biology and plant physiology Dr. Hans Mohr has concisely expressed as follows:[8]

> *"'Freedom of research' also implies that the purpose of research may be anything whatever. An 'Index of Forbidden Knowledge' or a 'Catalog of Taboo Research Objects' are irreconcilable with self-understanding and*

---

8 *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 41.

> *the worth of science, because we must unfailingly and in all circumstances maintain that understanding is better than ignorance."*

It is equally irreconcilable with self-understanding and the worth of science when the protectors of the *zeitgeist* may require this or that conclusion or forbid some other. Every scientist must insist that before all else science needs to be unbiased and open-ended. No science that is worthy of the name can exclude any conclusion beforehand.

The late professor of biology Dr. Walter Nagl once said it very concisely:[9]

> *"The exact sciences* [like other scholarly disciplines] *are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old.* […] *The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven,' even if the textbooks present them as such."*

Usually it takes a number of researchers attacking the same point in order for newer theories to prevail over older, no longer adequate theories. In accordance with thousands of years of scientific experiences it is also true that no scientific paradigm – whether in the exact or in the social sciences – can claim to have eternal validity. Rather it is the duty of scientists and also lay people not simply to accept the obvious, supposedly finally proven facts, even when they are there in the textbooks, but always to look critically on them.[10] This applies also to research into the Holocaust complex. I agree with German left-wing historian Prof. Dr. Peter Steinbach, who once stated:[11]

> *"The Basic Law* [German constitutional law] *protects scientific research and basically wants the impartiality of this research. This is especially true for history, which is, after all, not about defining a central thread and making it binding, but about making offers for the discussion. In a pluralistic society, this must be manifold and controversial."*

---

9 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 127.

11 P. Steinbach, ARD Tagesthemen (First German Public TV news), June 10, 1994

In particular, in historiography and in the publication of the findings thereof there is now the phenomenon that German journalist Eckhard Fuhr, speaking of the treatment of irksome scientists, has characterized as "systematic mendacity".[12] It is not the scientifically determinable veracity of a scientist's assertion that is the criterion for media and politicians, but rather the question of its political expediency.

Under pressure to conform to the *zeitgeist* and in fear of the inquisition conducted by the media and the political and judicial authorities, many scientists feel forced to compromise and to adjust their research findings to the political expecations. This suppression of the full truth or even the promotion of a half-truth or even a complete lie due to public pressure is the most baneful thing that can happen to science. Such conduct not only destroys respect for science but also inflicts immeasurable harm on our people and on all mankind.

I agree furthermore with German professor of history Dr. Christian Meier's assertion:[13]

> *"But otherwise one can in my view say that what we historians work out in accordance with the rules is not dangerous. I do not think that truth, if it is the truth, is dangerous."*

In the writing of history especially, it is half-truths and lies that are dangerous for the future peaceful coexistence of peoples.

With respect to our thesis this much is clear: No matter which theories revisionists start out from and no matter which results they may come up with, they are free to do their work and must not be restricted in any way as long as they adhere to scholarly standards. To penalize a certain result of scientific work would be to kill the freedom to do science and with it science itself, which without question violates Article 19, Sec. 2 of Germany's Basic Law, which lays down that no fundamental right may be infringed on in an essential way.

Restriction of the freedom of science can therefore never apply to what hypothesis a scientific work starts out from or what results it comes up with. Freedom of science can only be restricted with respect to the methods used to acquire knowledge. For example, research which endangers the mental or physical health of persons is not covered by human rights.

Since in science there are no final or self-evident truths, then also there can be no such truths in respect to scientific investigation of the events of

---

[12] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 23, 1994, p. 1.

[13] In: *Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft*, Heft 3/1994, p. 231.

the Third Reich. Even in this subject area it is a fundamental duty of science to criticize old results and revise them when necessary.

Revisionism is an essential component of science.

4. On Freedom of Expression

It is not difficult to protect the freedom to express an opinion that corresponds with that of the ruling class. The most horrible dictatorships fulfill that criteria. A nation that honors human rights distinguishes itself in that it allows the freedom of expression to those whose ideas are not welcome to the ruling class. The right to freedom of expression is the citizen's defense against state interference:[14]

> *"In its historical development down to the present the function of fundamental rights consists in providing the citizen defensive rights against the use of state power (Decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, BVerfGE 1, 104,). Standing judicial opinion is that this is its primary and central effect even today (BVerfGE 50, 337)."*

Taken on its own merits, an opinion that contradicts the current historical description of the Holocaust endangers neither the formal foundations of any nation, such as human rights, national sovereignty, the division of power, or the independence of justice, nor the formal legitimacy of those who hold power, so such an opinion must be tolerated. However, there is hardly any other area in which many Western nations proceed more repressively against undesired opinions than with respect to the Holocaust.[15]

The right to free expression can only be restricted when its exercise infringes the human rights of others. In the present case, when someone says the Holocaust did not happen the way we have always heard it did, or says it did not happen at all, his right to free expression will be *de facto* denied. The reason given for this is often that such assertions harm the dignity of those Jews once persecuted and killed, their descendants today, and the entire racial group of Jews.

Such argument follows the principles of protecting the direct victims of a crime in order to protect them from slander thereafter. For example, most would accept that it cannot be allowed for people to slander a woman who

---

[14] K.-H. Seifert, D. Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985, pp. 28f.

[15] On the reasons for this behavior, cf. G. Rudolf, "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8.

has been raped, saying she invented the story of the rape only to sneakily get retribution from, or take revenge on, the tried and convicted rapist for some other reason. This applies even when there may be doubt as to the truth of the woman's representations in light of her statements and the court records. The same protection must be allowed to every Jewish fellow German citizen whose former (possibly only claimed) torturer was duly convicted. Nevertheless, it is not clear to me why all the relatives of the victim and all the members of the same religious group should enjoy the same protection.

In every case, however, he who maintains that the supposed crime did not take place must be given the opportunity to produce the proof of his assertion. Anything else would be contrary to the order of a nation under the rule of law. To determine whether the proof is correct, there must be scientific examination of the evidence.

For example, a scientific work that comes to the conclusion that there never was a Holocaust would not improperly diminish anyone's dignity, since the results of scientific work may not be forbidden without coming into conflict with the fundamental right to freedom of science (Art. 19, Sec. 2, German Basic Law). In a state under the rule of law, such a work must be permitted to be used as evidence in order that an accused might provide evidence in defense of his opinion.

The only things that could possibly be outlawed are accusations that certain persons have lied with sinister motives, provided such accusations are not backed up with convincing evidence. But even such potential libels against alleged victims of crimes should be a matter of civil law suits, not of criminal law.

5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge"

Section 244 of Germany's criminal procedural rules permits judges to refuse evidence on the grounds of "common knowledge." Other countries have similar provisions. This provision allows judges not to have to prove over and over again things that have been proven in court many times before and which are commonly accepted as true. There is nothing objectionable about this paragraph, which seeks to restrict delaying tactics in judicial procedure. To return to our previous example, a woman who has already proven several times and in the opinion of the court could still prove that she actually was raped should not be required to prove it anew before

the whole world each time someone comes forward who disputes the event. Of course, this "common knowledge" principle does not exclude that there are circumstances under which the evidence should be reexamined. It is a judicial rule even in Germany that common knowledge does not endure forever and that there are times when the principle should be suspended.

For one, common knowledge is undermined when a significant dispute about the commonly accepted fact occurs in public. For another, every court is duty-bound to suspend this principle if it receives evidence that is superior in evidentiary value to evidence formerly submitted. A third principle is laid down in Section 245 of the German rules, which determine that judges must not reject evidence that is already present in the court room, since in such cases obviously no delaying tactics are being used.[16]

However, it is media inquisitions organized by mostly left-leaning governing elites as well as draconian prosecution of any dissenter, even of any academic historian, which make it impossible to hold a significant public debate on Holocaust matters. This would not be so bad if one were at least permitted to introduced evidence during a penal trial which is either already present in the court room, or which is superior in evidentiary value to what had been presented to German courts before.

Unfortunately, every court in Germany rejects any motion to introduce evidence already present in the court room or to determine merely the fact as to whether or not new evidence is superior to previously introduced evidence. This happens by arguing that on the grounds of "common knowledge" it is inadmissible to even ask for the introduction of *any* evidence intended to refute the officially prescribed version of this particular historical event.

Of course, common knowledge must never be a reason to reject evidence already present in the court room, and the evidentiary value of evidence offered but yet unknown to the court is something that can certainly never be common knowledge. However, the German Federal Supreme Court has approved this practice in open violation of German law, because – let me paraphrase the court's decision here: "We always did it that way."[17] In the meantime, the same court has even ruled that defense lawyers who dare to offer or ask for evidence supporting revisionist claims

---

[16] Cf. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012, no. 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

[17] German Federal Supreme Court (Bundesgerichtshof), ref. 1 StR 193/93.

commit a crime themselves and have to be prosecuted for incitement to hatred.[18]

6. On the Defense of Human Rights

The most radical position of the opponents of Holocaust revisionism is that which denies all freedom to revisionism whatever, on the grounds that revisionism and its theories harm the dignity of Jews. I have some questions about this:

– Whose human dignity is more diminished, that of the alleged victim whose claimed suffering is disputed, or that of the convicted defendant who may have been erroneously convicted?
– Whose human dignity is more harmed, that of the alleged victim of whom some people think his suffering is a lie, or that of the scientist who is accused of lying and whose career is destroyed, his family ruined, and who is finally put into jail?

German courts protect the dignity of every Jew who, in connection with the Holocaust, has been accused of lying, directly or (supposedly) indirectly, from any conceivable attack. In the sense of the extended protection for victims many are prepared to accept this.

When the same courts fend off any mitigating evidence by using this absolute concept of "common knowledge," however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could protect the dignity of the scientist who is accused of constructing a pseudoscientific structure of lies. Does not the scientist have the same right to the protection of his dignity as any Jewish citizen? Is he not entitled to have his arguments heard and considered in court?

German courts protect at law the dignity of the actual or supposed victims of the Holocaust from any conceivable attack. When these courts use the absolute concept of "common knowledge" to refuse to hear any mitigating evidence, however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could restore the dignity of the convicted SS man. But does the convicted SS man have any dignity in the first place that needs to be protected? Many of our contemporaries ask themselves this question, and the fact that many

---

[18] German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539; see also the German daily newspaper of April 11, 2002.

would probably answer this question spontaneously with a stark "No" shows that the principle of equal treatment before the law has long disappeared from the understanding of many citizens. But, in fact, the dignity of the SS man and the dignity of the Jew are equally deserving of protection.

German courts protect the dignity of the supposed Jewish victims from any conceivable attack. At the same time they dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of those of who are said to have been members of a criminal organization, like the SS. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the ordinary Wehrmacht soldier, who is said to have enabled and prolonged the slaughter with his service.

German courts protect the dignity of the members of the entire Jewish race from any conceivable attack. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the entire German people, who bear the mark of Cain as the "pepetrator people."

The German state and its component German judicial system accept every injury to the dignity of the German people and of each German individual, or injure it themselves, and forbid anything that might defend this dignity. Does not this nation and its judicial system commit a massive breach of Article 1, Section 1, of its constitutional Basic Law, in which human dignity is stipulated as inviolable, and the government is expected to use every power it possesses to defend the dignity of *every* person?

Does not that country and its component judicial system violate the equal treatment principle laid down in Article 3, Sections 1 and 3 of the German Basic Law by defending the dignity of the Jews but neglecting or even forbidding the defense of the dignity of Germans generally, and of SS members, Waffen SS members, and Wehrmacht soldiers in particular?

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny to all who hold an exact scientific worldview the freedom to profess that worldview, a freedom specified in Article 4, Section 1, of the German Basic Law? We are compelled to believe in bodies that burn by themselves, in the disappearance of millions of people without any trace, in geysers of blood spurting from mass graves, in boiling human fat collecting in incineration pits, in flames meters high spurting from crematory chimneys, in Zyklon B insertion hatches that are not there, in gassing with diesel motors, which is unsuited for murder, and so on and so forth. The next thing we will be asked to believe in are witches riding on broomsticks.

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny someone the opportunity to communicate his opinion of things connected with the

Holocaust from the standpoint of his worldview derived from the exact sciences, contrary to Article 5, Section, 1 of its Basic Law?

Finally, does not that country and its component judicial system deny to every researcher, scientist and teacher his right to conduct an non-predetermined, unrestricted search for the truth and to publish his scientific opinion, contrary to Article 5, Section 3, of its Basic Law?

That country and its component judicial system are inflicting an ongoing injury to the majority of its people, in that it refuses the presentation of possible mitigating evidence, contrary to Articles 1, 3, 4 and 5 of its Basic Law.

It would seem to be high time to change this practice so that we can stop asserting that Germany – together with many others western nations – is grossly violating human rights. A first step should be to stop banning scientific books and throwing their authors into prison.

Germar Rudolf, Steinenbronn, May 5, 1995
revised in Chicago, March 20, 2005
and again in Red Lion, March 8, 2016

Pressac and the German Public

By Germar Rudolf

1. The Claim

1.1. The Media

The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, the most respected newspaper of the German-speaking world and one of the most respected newspapers worldwide, published an article by Joseph Hanimann entitled "*Ziffernsprache des Ungeheuerlichen*" (Math Language of the Monstrous) on Oct. 14, 1993, on page 37. In this piece Hanimann reported on the book by French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac published at the end of September 1993 by the publishing arm of the French National Center of Scientific Research (*Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*, CNRS) on the crematories of Auschwitz, that supposedly sheltered the technology for the mass murder of countless persons, mostly Jews.[1] Hanimann wrote:

> *"The book is filled with photographic material and construction plans. It reads like an engineer's handbook in which technical data, such as incineration capacity and fuel consumption per corpse coldly document the whole monstrous thing.* […]
> *The principal benefit of this publication is that the technical details have been historically analyzed for the first time."*

The amazed layman learns that the claimed worst crime of human history has been subjected to a technical-criminological investigation for the first time 50 years after the fact. Almost every vehicular death and ordinary murder is routinely investigated by technical and criminological experts as soon as possible after it is reported. Why the 50 years' delay here? Hanimann himself indicates the answer:

---

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

> *"The author, who can think the ice-cold logic of technicians and can speak the hollow speech of the numbers of race-murder, meets the technicians of the time and the revisionists of today on their own ground. But at the same time one gets the impression that someone else in the mirror is writing the book: Pressac's earlier teacher, the revisionist Faurisson. In that Pressac expends his entire power of argument to prove what is clearly true, the reality of the gas chambers, his former doubt seems to linger."*

Apparently there are people who dispute the mass murder in Auschwitz on technical and scientific grounds. These people must be met with scientific-technical expertise. Yet again the layman must wonder: Were not the doubters formerly portrayed as crazies whose arguments need not be taken seriously? Why do we need to argue with them and bring up such a big gun as a publication put out by the most prestigious scientific institute of France? Are the objections of the deniers worthy of discussion? Do their arguments have substance? In that case, why were they withheld from the German readership of the reputedly most thorough newspaper in Germany? Why do we hear about them first through a supposed refutation? Why does the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* conceal from its readers the views of the deniers, who after all were the real reason for Pressac's book? Does not the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* trust its readers to be able to distinguish between true and false argumentation? Are the readers of *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* not very bright after all, despite of this newspaper's own advertisement quip? Or are the editors afraid that the readers might discover that those who put the newspaper together are not very bright? Question upon question...

Apparently readers' criticisms of this one-sided discussion of the subject had an effect on Joseph Hanimann, because in his discussion of the German edition of Pressac's book,[2] under the title "*Teuflische Details*" (Diabolic Details) on Aug. 16, 1994, (p. 8) we find, in addition to what was essentially a repeat of what he had already written, the following passages:

> *"The German Germar Rudolf describes Pressac's proofs as fraudulent; Faurisson has himself published a 'Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac' (Answer to ...). Out of context, he welcomes what he takes to be Pressac's 'concessions' to the revisionist viewpoint: that the number of victims is less than that formerly given, that no decision for mass murder was taken at the Wannsee conference, that Zyklon B was used for combating typhus, that the crematories of Birkenau were originally planned without gas chambers.*

---

[2] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

> *The exiguousness of the objections that Faurisson can raise to Pressac clearly shows his embarrassment."*

Other reviews evaluated Pressac's new book similarly. For example, in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* on Sept. 27, 1993, in a piece entitled "*Neue Erkenntnisse über Auschwitz*" (New Insights about Auschwitz), Greta Maiello wrote:

> *"The result is a comprehensive and highly professional study."*

A piece entitled "*Die Maschinerie des Todes*" (The Machinery of Death), which appeared in the weekly *Welt am Sonntag* on Oct. 3, 1993, signed by "ell," contained the following:

> "[This book…] *describes even the tiniest technical details as to how people were killed in the concentration camps."*

In "*Die Gaskammer-Erbauer von Auschwitz*" (The Gas Chamber Builders of Auschwitz), Peter Hillebrand of the *tageszeitung* in Berlin said on March 21, 1994, about the German edition of Pressac's book:

> *"By means of technical data he* [Pressac] *can now confirm the existence and the operation of the gas chambers.* […] *In his book, which will appear soon in German, he describes with gripping, ice-cold technical detail the work of the fitters, site engineers and architects. It is just this painful description of technical detail, revealing changes of plans, fudging and bungling* […] *which demonstrates the incomprehensible unscrupulousness of the builders of these killing facilities."*

Following an interview with Pressac in the piece "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technology of Mass Murder) in *Focus*, no. 17 (pp. 116ff.) on April 25, 1994, Burkhard Müller-Ullrich added this commentary:

> *"What has been missing until now has been proof of the technical method of mass murder. The revisionists – an international group of private historians, mostly confessed National Socialists, who deny the crime or want to 'minimize' it – attack just this point.* […] *Pressac's merit is that with his book he has undermined the foundation for any objections of the revisionists and Auschwitz-deniers, if there ever was any.* […] *Even Nolte did not know about the conclusive, indisputable refutation with which Pressac disposed of the main point of the Auschwitz-deniers, that a mass gassing of several thousand people in one day in a single camp was technically impossible."*

On April 29, 1994, in the daily newspaper *Süddeutsche Zeitung* under the caption "*Die Sprache des Unfaßbaren*" (Speech of the Incomprehensible) Harald Eggebrecht stated:

> *"*[…] *since the brutal resurgence of neo-Nazis and their shameless denial of the annihilation of the Jews in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, propped up with pseudoscientific theories that the murder machinery was impossible on so-called technical grounds, it has appeared necessary to prove Auschwitz all over again.* […] *In this document concerned with the careful analysis of all documents there are only a few lines in which Pressac grabs hold of the horror.* […] *As said before, this book is not a sensation, this is no argument from the defense against the attack of the unteachable, the shameless, the cynics and the relativizers à la Ernst Nolte, assuming that one should take their arguments and theorization seriously as belonging in a scientific discussion. Whoever does that is well on the way to believing in an 'Auschwitz lie' and acceptance of the Nazi era as an integrateable period."*

Manfred Kriener, discussing Pressac's masterwork under the heading "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technique of Mass Murder) on June 18, 1994, in the regional daily newspaper *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, was equally forthright:

> *"Pressac has written on technology, but not a technical book. The shadow of the piles of corpses and the suffering of the victims are always present.* […] *His books have become part of the material that now make Auschwitz one of the 'best documented mass killings of all human history.'* […] *The hope that Pressac, as a former 'revisionist,' can persuade his former intellectual comrades to the opposite view is surely illusory. Only the wrong-headed would read such books.* […] *Comprehension of the mass murder and its practical, technical realization – that is Pressac's main contribution."*

This much is clear: The print media present the work of Pressac as a technically-oriented study on a high scientific plane, which, though not strictly limited to technical matter, was intended to, and is capable of, refuting the supposedly pseudo-scientific arguments of the supposedly ignorant and "neo-Nazi" revisionists and Auschwitz deniers.[3]

1.2. The Judicial System

The criminal justice system in Germany refuses to allow an accused who is charged with publicly denying the Holocaust in part or wholly to present

---

[3] Hans-Günther Richardi deviates from this general line in his article, "Untilgbare Spuren der Vernichtung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Aug. 13-15, 1994, p. 9, in that he describes Pressac's book as "documentation," by which he may mean that he thinks Pressac's new book merely served as a reason for someone to write a general study on Auschwitz.

any evidence in support of his view. The reason they give for this is sec. 244, para. 3, sentence 2 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, which states that evidence will not be allowed when a thing is commonly known to be true. Since the Nuremberg trials of 1946, Germany's judicial system has operated on the presumption that the Holocaust is as well-known a fact as that the earth revolves around the sun. The objection on common knowledge can be defeated by three things: first, by a discussion within competent scientific circles; second, if the accused presents new evidence that is superior to all previously submitted evidence; and third, if evidence relevant to the issue is already present in the court room. For example, a technical-scientific expert report would be superior to any previous evidence if only witness testimony and documents had been presented before, because the latter are inferior in evidentiary power to technical evidence.

Recently, two technical expert reports have been commonly presented by the defense as evidence for the correctness of the views of their clients, namely, the Leuchter Report[4] and the Rudolf expert report.[5] When these expert reports were presented in a criminal trial, the court refused to accept them as evidence, saying that these reports were neither capable of raising "doubts" "among experts" nor did they constitute new evidence superior to previously submitted evidence. To quote the Upper Land Court of Celle:[6]

> *"The evidence submitted is mainly supported by researches of Diplom Chemist Rudolph*[7] *and the so-called 'Leuchter Report' of the American Fred A. Leuchter.* […] *As to the discussion of the question in technical circles, we merely point out that the 'Leuchter Report' has been criticized, and that the French pharmacologist and toxicologist Pressac*[8] *as well as the retired Social Counselor Wegner have produced expert reports that came to an opposite conclusion. Therefore, there are no facts to prove that the new research presented has led to a discussion among experts due to new doubts as to the consensus nor that there is any ground for thinking the evidence presented is superior to evidence already at hand."*

---

4 F.A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; more recent: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

5 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

6 Upper District Court Celle, decision of Dec. 13, 1993, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 46(6) (1994), p. 608.

7 Incorrect: the spelling is "Rudolf."

8 Incorrect: Pressac is neither a pharmacologist nor a toxicologist, merely a pharmacist.

Social Counselor Wegner, at the time of the quoted court decision a man of nearly 90 years of age, had made a fool of himself with his article,[9] which did not even approach the standards of a competent technical expert report, since he was not qualified in chemistry, toxicology, or other technical matters, and because he had never tried to put his writing in the form required by the rules and customs of these disciplines.[10] He is therefore of no relevance in any discussion in technical circles. Pressac, however, was portrayed as the single technical specialist who argued against the revisionists – even though he had never addressed the arguments in my expert report. Nevertheless, for the court, Pressac's works constitute a refutation of revisionist arguments, or are at least a match for them. Pressac is the last reed to which German justice can cling when they raise the objection "common knowledge" – for the purpose of suppression of evidence.

1.3. The Historians

Eberhard Jäckel, Professor of Contemporary History in Stuttgart, Southwest Germany, is one of the most widely-known European specialists on the Holocaust. He wrote a review of the German edition of Pressac's book, which appeared shortly thereafter, under the heading "*Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*" (The Machinery of Mass Murder), in the German weekly *Die Zeit* on March 18, 1994. In the review he said:

> *"It has angered a few readers that he* [Pressac] *has described all this with the unfeeling precision of a heating technician. For every assertion he has a letter or a quote from the records of the construction office. What is even more aggravating is that he gives the impression that he is the one who discovered the evidence. In fact, the method of operation has been known for a long time, though without the technical details, and moreover it is questionable whether they were developed in the way he describes.* […] *He has been researching for ten years but he has not become a sound historian. His book is through and through technical, limited to a single mode, one might say benighted. Nevertheless, it is useful for just that reason. The usefulness is not so much that there is now a completely irrefutable proof for the existence of the gas chambers.* […] *It is useful that Pressac has refuted the anti-Semitic deniers with their own technical arguments. One waits in suspense to see what they will think of next. But since they are not*

---

9 W. Wegner in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.

10 See my detailed refutation in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

> *interested in the truth, but only in the seeming justification of their prejudices, not even Pressac will convince them. The greatest usefulness of the book lies in this, that we can now understand the operation in its technical details."*

Thus the opinion of the Holocaust court historians did not deviate markedly from that of the media. They are of one viewpoint in their evaluation of Pressac as the technical-scientific wonder weapon against the "evil" revisionists, but there are discrepancies with respect to the evaluation of Pressac's working methods. Jäckel is angry that Pressac pretends that he alone has discovered the wheel. Indeed, most of the work had already been done by others, including not only the established historians and hobby-historians but also by revisionists such as Faurisson – something Jäckel omitted to mention.

The response from the German official Institute for Contemporary History when asked to make a comment on my expert report was revealing:[11]

> *"The Institute for Contemporary History will make no comment on this expert report. In our opinion, it is useless to go in detail into the diverse attempts of the revisionist side to dispute the mass gassings in Auschwitz. The fact of these gassings is obvious and has only recently been reconfirmed by the records of the construction office of the Waffen SS and police found in the Moscow archives (see the publication by Jean-Claude Pressac, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993)."*

Here again Pressac was brought out as a decisive weapon against the revisionists.

2. The Reality

2.1. The Scientific Basis

Briefly defined, science is any research open to examination by outsiders and the systematic description of same. Examination by outsiders means that anyone could undertake the same research through experimentation based on defined conditions and logical deduction. Also, the source data that the researcher has relied upon must be publicly available. This means that conclusions that are based on original documents or on the data of foreign scientific research should be identified such that the outsider can re-

[11] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter of Dec. 21, 1993, to G. Herzogenrath-Amelung.

trieve the original documents or the publications of the quoted scientists. Further, proper scientific procedure requires the inclusion in the research of at least the most important of the current scientific theories and counter-theories; there should be a systematic treatment of known works on the same subject. Also, a scientist should make clear the premises of his research; he should distinguish between facts and opinion and should acknowledge the limits of his technical competence if this is not clear from the context of the publication.

Pressac grossly violates many of these principles. R. Faurisson, for example, will show below how Pressac's method of citation cannot be accepted as scientific. Over and over he constructs sentences with several assertions and then proves the assertions with a document that bears on only one of them, if at all. Also he frequently mixes his personal, usually unfounded opinion with statements taken from documents he references without making clear that he is doing so.

The way Pressac organizes his work also leaves much to be desired, since he has apparently not taken the trouble to use the documents he has analyzed to form an overall picture of the Auschwitz camp, which, if he had done so, might provide a very different picture from the one he presents. Instead, he sifts through the haystack of documents for this or that indication of a presumed crime and omits to include possibly exonerating documents in his investigations.

In Pressac's work one can find hardly any opposing opinions. Although he alleges that he will show that the arguments of the revisionists are invalid – and the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers sing the same song –, Pressac systematically excludes all facts, sources, views, and conclusions that put his conception in question. No revisionist work is named, no revisionist argument is discussed. Since Pressac is invoked because of the revisionists and against them, this fact alone must be the death stroke to his work.

Nowhere does Pressac tell us that as a pharmacist he does not have the requisite technical or historical training nor has he taught himself sufficiently in these areas. With his book and the hubbub, with which the media responded to it, he created, if only sloppily, the impression that he would publish definitive results in these technical areas. If he wanted to meet the requirements adhered to by scientists, he had a duty to make it clear that he did not possess expert qualifications

2.2. Technology and Physical Science

One might be tempted to pardon the systematic omission of contrary viewpoints if Pressac had been true to the task he set for himself in the title of his book, which, as we were incessantly reminded by the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers, was to deliver a technically founded treatment of the question of the crematories in Auschwitz. Unfortunately, his work does not contain a reference to any source from a technical publication. It does not contain the results of a single technical study of his own or anyone else. Here is an example: With respect to the time it would take to cremate a corpse in the crematories at Auschwitz, a figure necessary for the determination of maximum capacity, Pressac's book does not contain any calculation or figure based on technical literature. Instead, it contains a collection of conflicting values in various places throughout the book (1 hr., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 hr. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 hr. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80)[12] For some incomprehensible reason Joseph Hanimann praised J.-C. Pressac in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* for his determination of the capacity of the crematories at Auschwitz…

In this book, C. Mattogno will demonstrate in detail that Pressac fails to examine critically and mostly even ignores the contradictions on technical processes that appear in the witness statements and documents – as though he had not noticed them. Significantly, one notices dry comments from Pressac that this or that witness has exaggerated and cannot be relied upon, but there is nothing in his book as to what could be proven to be technically possible. In this Pressac does not differ from the other historians and hobby-historians of the credulous Holocaust brotherhood.

2.3. Historiography

Pressac's book also does not measure up to the requirements made on works within the discipline of historiography. In that respect it differs little from the works of others of the same intellectual orientation.

For example, where is the critical evaluation of testimony and documentation, the alpha and omega of all historiography? As mentioned above, there is no sign of any critical evaluation of witness testimony. One looks in vain for any evaluation even of the most important of the 80,000

[12] Page numbers of French original.

documents that Pressac studied. C. Mattogno gives one example of how necessary critical evaluation is to documents found in the KGB archives.

One cannot necessarily demand of a work that sets out to investigate the technology of mass murder through study of the crematories of Auschwitz that it furnish an historical overview of the events in the camps of Auschwitz. What one can and must demand, however, is an overview of the technical and organizational conditions and operations in the camp directly or indirectly connected with the claimed killing machinery. In this respect as well, Pressac is blind to technical facts that contradict the picture of a ghastly, inhumane killing camp: recreation facilities, infirmaries, expensive, ultra-modern sanitary facilities, civilian, non-criminal use of the crematories, ground water drainage, waste water filtration, biogas reclamation from sewage sludge, industrial labor programs, and so on.

3. The Evaluation

3.1. The Press

When the chief editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* was asked to explain why they had praised Pressac's book so uncritically and whether there was anyone on the editorial staff with a technical or scientific background who might have recognized the above-mentioned defects of the book, they declined to answer and referred the inquiry to the responsible journalist Joseph Hanimann, living in Paris. The latter, when he answered, stated that it was neither part of his assigned duty nor within his competence to critically review Pressac's book, that it was his task to report on events in France, which included the publishing of Pressac's book and the accompanying publicity campaign. In addition, he did not see any reason to undertake a critical review of Pressac's book, because to his knowledge no reputable historian saw any reason to do so.[13] In German editorial offices critical journalism does not appear to be called for when court historians cough. Anxious obedience is a better description of such behavior. Apparently Mr. Hanimann also does not understand that historians are not the proper respondents for technical or natural scientific questions. One could not expect an historian to recognize deficiencies in these areas. This sort of reporting demonstrates the incompetence of the journalists and editors of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on this subject and the fact that our

[13] Exchange of letters between *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*/J. Hanimann and G. Rudolf.

journalists do not do much more than to rewrite uncritically what others of the same orientation have already written. It is the same with the other reviewers, whose similar-sounding phrasing make the rewriting sometimes patent.

Hanimann's review of the German edition of Pressac's book, published by the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on Aug. 16, 1994, was a little bit better. Although his judgment on Pressac's book was identical with that of October of the previous year, he at least named two of the leading revisionists. By chance, however, he omitted to mention that which he allowed to Pressac by mentioning his profession (pharmacist): he withheld from the reader that both revisionists were academics. Whether Hanimann's belief that Pressac embarrassed Faurisson is true or not we will leave to the judgment of our readers. It is strange, however, that Hanimann imputes to me that I described Pressac's technical documentation as a forgery. I have discussed Pressac's book in a technical paper, in which my judgment is the same as that expressed here.[14] The word "forgery" does not occur in this work in connection with Pressac's documentation. I did mention the forgery of the Demjanjuk identity card found in the Moscow archives[15] in order to emphasize the necessity of critical evaluation of documents, something Pressac negligently avoided. However, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* did have the fairness to publish a correction by me as a letter to the editor on Aug. 26, 1994, on p. 8, including a list of the assertions which were actually made in my expert report.

The *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* has shown itself more unscrupulous in its handling of the truth than Hanimann. They embellished their above-mentioned article with a picture from Pressac's book of a hot air clothing disinfestation apparatus in the gypsy camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau[16] and captioned it with these words:

"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz."

---

[14] Germar Rudolf, "Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* und *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre der masse* von Jean-Claude Pressac," Jettingen, Jan. 18, 1994, Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

[15] Cf. D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[16] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 2), picture section; also in Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 63, under the headline "Disinfestation installation of the gypsy camp in sector B.IIe of Birkenau" and with the original(!) German photo caption "Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager."

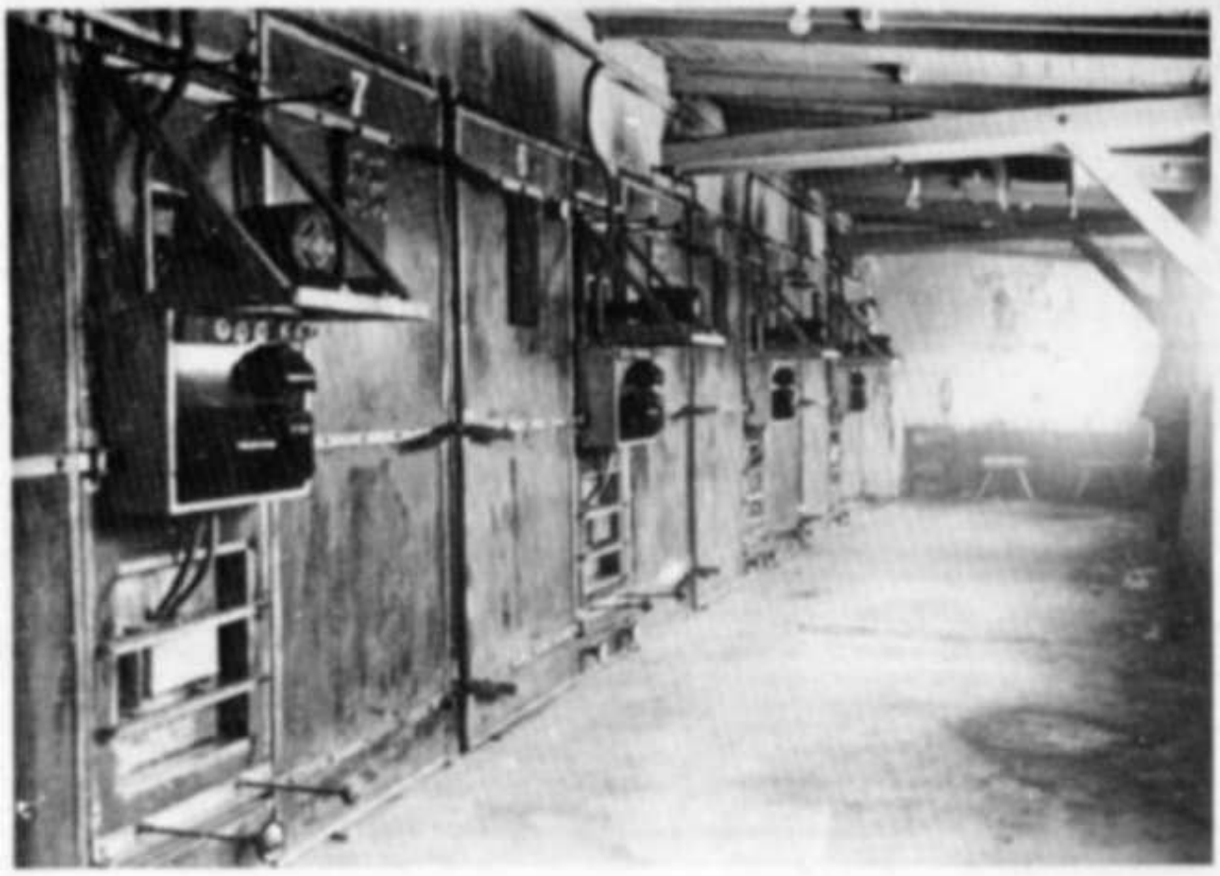

"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz"

Falsification of a photograph by mislabeling: the Stuttgart daily newspaper Stuttgarter Nachrichten *(June 18, 1994). This photo actually shows a hot air disinfestation installation for prisoner's cloths in the gypsy camp of Birkenau. The original caption states "Disinfestation Installation Gypsy Camp":*

Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager

This suggested to the readers that these hot air disinfestation chambers had something to do with the killing gas chambers. But this picture appears in Pressac's book explicitly and unambiguously labeled as a disinfestation chamber, thus as harmless equipment for cleaning prisoners' clothing to prevent disease and to *protect* lives. If we are to believe that the responsible journalist Manfred Kriener made a mistake, we must attribute to him either illiteracy or partial blindness. My personal opinion is that this is one of the vilest falsifications and most brazen deceits I have ever encountered.

It is characteristic of the media's mode of thinking on the revisionists that, on the one hand, they defame all of them categorically as "Nazis" or reproach them as apologists for the National Socialist regime. The average reader is probably influenced by this mostly false imputation, yet it has no bearing on any technical argument and can only have the effect of divert-

ing the discussion from the technical area to the political. This politization of the subject by the media (and also by the court historians and the judicial system) can never contribute to a scientific discussion – it represents the violation of science.

On the other hand, one constantly comes across media warnings to the effect that everybody should beware of the danger of revisionist arguments. On May 19, 1994, the Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* wrote:

> *"Hence our warning to all that may come in contact with this propaganda material that only barely disguises its anti-Semitism: Do not get into a discussion with a revisionist! Whoever denies the murder of Jews in the gas chambers of the Nazi regime lies and cannot claim the right to freedom of opinion, as the Constitutional High Court in Karlsruhe recently decided."*

Here we have it: Because of the potential danger to one's spiritual contentment due to knowledge of the truth, it is safer to see nothing, hear nothing, say nothing! It is better to warn, threaten, malign, and censor.

I may also point out that a Swiss newspaper refers to a German court decision as a guideline for Swiss citizens. As if Switzerland were a mere appendage to Germany.

3.2. Justice

The decision of the Upper District Court of Celle mentioned above refers explicitly to the works of Werner Wegner and J.-C. Pressac as counter-expert reports opposed to revisionist works. In fact, an expert report can be used in a trial as countervailing evidence only when it has been submitted by one of the parties. It is an error of procedure to deny a motion to submit evidence on the grounds that there is a paper somewhere that reaches a different conclusion. It is beyond the competence of the court to decide whether or not the works of Wegner and Pressac are capable of refuting the arguments of the revisionists. For example, it has never been asserted that Pressac has refuted my expert report – since my work appeared after Pressac's books, Pressac could not possibly refute me –, yet since spring 1992 I have been rejected as an expert witness without any legally permissible reason given. Whether the responses of the opposing side can refute revisionist arguments is a question for experts in the field to clarify. Above all, this is an interdisciplinary question whose clarification cannot be accomplished by a court of law. It therefore does not belong into a courtroom.

It is a peculiar arrogance to require that there be a public discussion on revisionist theories as a condition for overcoming the objection of "com-

mon knowledge," since anyone who makes revisionist utterances in public is charged and sentenced without possibility of defense through the invocation of this very same "common knowledge." It is the incantation "common knowledge" which blocks public discussion.

Our judicial system assumes the power to make decisions on scientific questions, despite gross incompetence, and persecutes scientists of an opposite viewpoint with methods that are comparable to those of medieval witch trials.

3.3. Historians

It is elementary that historians are not qualified to resolve technical issues or questions of the exact sciences in a competent fashion. It is apparently less elementary that the foundations of historiography can only be what is consistent with physical laws, the laws of logic, and with what was technically possible in the period under investigation. These scientific disciplines dominate even historiography – even if this is not to the taste of many historians. Technical and physical scientific questions play an overriding role in the question of the claimed mass murder of Jews during the Third Reich, because such a gigantic mass murder without trace represents a phenomenon that needs a technical investigation – quite apart from the critical evaluation of so many absurd witness statements that our court historians have accepted uncritically for decades, as though they were children hanging on the storyteller's every word. Even Pressac is critical of this practice:[17]

> *"No, no. One cannot base competent historical writing on witness testimony alone."*

It is unique that even the supposedly super-competent German Institute for Contemporary History could do no better in response to my expert report than to appeal to the common knowledge of the Holocaust, since their mention of Pressac, who merely interpreted documents and testimony, completely fails to meet the points made by my technical and natural scientific expert report, and therefore cannot invalidate it. There cannot be much substance to the arguments or the competence of these "scientists" working for the Institute for Contemporary History, supposedly among the international leaders in the field of Holocaust research.

---

[17] J.-C. Pressac in an interview with Burkhard Müller-Ullrich, "Die Technik des Massenmordes," *Focus*, No. 17, April 25, 1994.

4. The Freedom of Science

In a decision on Jan. 11, 1994, Germany's Constitutional High Court stated:[18]

> *"The protection of the fundamental right to a free science does neither depend on the correctness of its methods or results nor on the soundness of the argumentation and logical reasoning or the completeness of the points of view and the evidence lying at the base of a scientific work. Only science itself can determine what is good or bad science and which results are true or false.* […] *It is not permissible to deny a work to be scientific just because it has a bias and gaps or because it does not consider opposing viewpoints adequately.* […] *It is removed from the realm of science only if it fails the claim to be scientific* […] *systematically.* […] *An indicator of this can be the systematic neglect of facts, sources, views, and results that oppose the author's view."*

In almost all of their works, established historiography ignores the opposing scientific opinion of the revisionists on the subject of the Holocaust.[19] This would be understandable if revisionist research were considered so insignificant and ridiculous that no one need bother with it. However, the numerous papers in research publications and in the media prove that it is the theories and methods of the revisionists that determine the questions and methods of Holocaust research today. In the French philosophical monthly *Les Temps Modernes*, edited by Claude Lanzmann, issue for 11/93, under the title "*La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme*," Robert Redeker described the situation as follows:[20]

> *"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe.* […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it means the end of our myth."*

In the issue for 12/93 he continued these thoughts under the title "*Le Révisionnisme invisible*":[21]

---

[18] Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

[19] The only exception worth mentioning until the mid 1990s was Berlin historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte's book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

[20] "*Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe.* […] *Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque.* […] *Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique* […] *il indique le terminus de notre mystique.*"

[21] "*Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac* Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse *en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus ballucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable.*

> *"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable.* […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, fortify their hegemony."*

Revisionist theories and methods therefore cannot be ignored, but are obviously the principal challenge for the established historiography. Therefore one *must* deny that the established Holocaust historiography can claim to be science, since it disregards the arguments and the publications of the revisionists. This applies to Pressac's book especially.

The present book constitutes a systematic documentation of Pressac's numerous scientific errors, not to mention his fraudulence. It is a revisionist book that is concerned almost exclusively with the opinions of the opposing side. It proves all its research and conclusions in detail.

Our judicial system sees the picture reversed: The revisionists, they say, are not scientific and should be criminally prosecuted because their theories supposedly offend the Jews. But the court historians, whose method is provably unscientific, are allowed to play the fool and can potentially offend the German people with their theories, because, by the ruling of the highest court in Germany the latter are unable to be offended – there is no "defined group" in that case.

In 1997, the German judicial system decided to haul the authors of the present book into court and to ban their work, perhaps also because it highlighted the fact that with this work the last reed to which the judicial claim of "common knowledge" clung has been broken.

The public is reminded that only the truth can be a stable foundation on which peace and understanding between peoples can thrive. Truth can only be found through free, unhindered scientific discourse and never through a historical description fixed by penal law.

[…] *Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie.*"

History by Night or in Fog?

By Serge Thion

"Historian by night," writes the Paris daily newspaper *Le Monde* in its presentation[1] of the new work of an "amateur" who happens to be a pharmacist by day. While for the last twelve years revisionists have been reproached as being merely "amateurish historians," suddenly this term is presented as a quality that guarantees the worth of the new thesis being promoted by the media as the definitive response to the revisionists. I shall not be so cruel as to recall that this one joins a long list of "definitive responses" that have figured on various lists, since the big trials of 1980-1982, and including masterworks such as Filip Müller's *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*,[2] or Claude Lanzmann's cinematographic production *Shoah*.[3]

Jean-Claude Pressac, the author of the book *Les crematoires d'Auschwitz* (The Crematories of Auschwitz),[4] has already been presented several times as the ultimate champion, the man who will finally terminate Professor Robert Faurisson. He showed up during a colloquium at the Sorbonne in 1982 that was supposed to have already settled the question. His patron at that time was the Great Moral Conscience of our age, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the White Knight in the struggle against revisionism. Because the discussion dealt mainly with material and technical questions, which were

---

This paper first appeared in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 28-39. The author, born in 1942, is a social scientist specializing on Indo-China. He got in touch with politics during the French war in Algeria; ever since he was involved in activities of the anti-colonialistic movement. He has written several books and papers on topics relating to Africa, the Middle East, and Asia.

1 *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

2 Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979.

3 As a book: Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985. See the following reviews of Lanzmann's movie *Shoah*: R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92; Theodore O'Keefe, *ibid.*, pp. 92-95.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crematoires 'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz: Machinery of Mass Murder) CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, 155 (+ viii) pages. See Robert Faurisson's paper in this volume.

way beyond Vidal-Naquet's competence as a specialist of Greek history, he had palmed Pressac off onto another archenemy of revisionism, Georges Wellers, a little-known chemist who happened also to be the editor of the journal of the Jewish documentation center in Paris.

After a long period of hesitation, Wellers published a paper by Pressac in his holy and irreproachable journal, *Le Monde Juif* (July-September 1982). In that paper Pressac developed his theory of "little gassings," abandoning altogether the canonical version that had ruled until then. He replaced it with the view that, of course, gassings had taken place, but on a smaller scale than previously thought, and that all figures must now be revised downwards. The impact of Pressac's new theory was negligible. Other means were needed to make use of Pressac in the struggle against revisionism. The Klarsfeld clan, with its strong community and media ties, was ready to intervene.

With their help, Pressac produced an enormous hodgepodge.[5] In his research in the Auschwitz archives, he was not able to find any definitive proof that the Nazis had set up a murder factory there. Instead, he found a number of circumstantial traces that he thought might lead to some kind of presumption of extermination. It was couched in language reminiscent of a weak court case.

His 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, included hundreds of plans, blueprints, photographs and documents from the Auschwitz camp's technical departments, which were, of course, part of the SS administration. In an effort to make this massive and disorganized dossier more convincing, the Klarsfelds organized its non-dissemination. Reports of its existence were considered more effective than its actual distribution in bookstores. Translated into English (no French-language edition was ever made available), and published in New York, it was not publicly sold, and was sent to few of those who ordered it. It was given merely to "responsible community leaders" and "opinion makers." Through its impalpable existence, it was supposed to promote the idea that there now existed, finally, "The Response" to revisionism.

Revisionists quickly managed to get hold of copies of this work, which neither Vidal-Naquet nor Klarsfeld obviously had ever read closely. Oth-

---

[5] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Reviews and analysis of this book that have appeared in the *Journal of Historical Review*: M. Weber, 10(2) (1990), pp. 231-237; C. Mattogno, *ibid.*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, *ibid.*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A.R. Butz, *ibid.*, 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37.

erwise they would have caught a certain number of oddities and inconsistencies that would have caused them to doubt that they had picked the right horse.

Pressac was trotted out again to battle against Fred Leuchter, the American expert of gas chamber construction who had carried out on-site examinations of, and took wall scrapings from, the supposed gas chambers, and who concluded that massive and repeated gassings would have been physically impossible.[6]

Now we are presented for the fourth time with what the press calls the definitive argument. This time Pressac has another patron, an official historian by the name of François Bédarida who has been for quite some time head of the so-called "Institute of the Modern Age." He once distinguished himself by taking part, along with some shadowy political figures, in a phony academic "jury" that decreed, without reading it, that Henri Roques' thesis on the "confessions" of Kurt Gerstein[7] was completely worthless. Having thus styled himself a master, Bédarida, whose works on English history are deservedly almost unknown, also wrote a thin booklet, in the form of a catechism, about the so-called Holocaust. It has been distributed free of cost to every history teacher in France in order to provide them with guidelines on how to stuff their pupils' heads with sanitized notions about Second World War events. Emboldened by such mass distribution, Bédarida felt brave enough to write an article in *Le Monde* (July 22-23, 1990) in which he revised the Auschwitz death toll downwards.[8] It did not occur to him to explain why this revision was necessary, or the basis for his view that not four million, but rather 1.1 million people supposedly died in Auschwitz. Obviously still not entirely confident of himself, he added that the archives have still not been explored. He would not elaborate to explain why 45 years have not been enough time. Here's where Pressac came in.

Along with a few minor satellites, this luminary of historical thought, Bédarida, served as Pressac's patron. This patronage was not negligible, because Pressac's second book was published by the National Center for Scientific Research (CNRS). In order to obtain this prestigious label, the book was submitted to an ad hoc committee of specialists. There must have

---

6 See F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

7 Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989.

8 See R. Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

also been an official evaluation of some kind, which we would be delighted to read.

What does Pressac's book really say? It presents incontrovertible evidence that the Germans built crematories. Of course, only journalists believe, or pretend to believe, that the revisionists deny the existence of the crematories or of the concentration camps. These concentration camp crematories are well-known and have been documented since 1945. The issue has been whether they disguised secret facilities for carrying out mass killing.

Pressac, who combed through tens of thousands of documents left behind by the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office), states categorically that these installations, as planned from the outset, show no sign of lethal or homicidal intent whatsoever, and that they were specifically designed and built to contend with the health problems caused by a rather high mortality rate in the camps, above all after the beginning of the war. These problems, he shows, were linked with the raging epidemics that could (and did) wreak havoc not only among the camp inmates, but also among the Germans in the camps as well as the outside population. In this context, crematories had no ethical import, but were conceived as facilities to maintain public health, of the inmates as well as others.

Having carried out a detailed study of the correspondence between the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and the outside private civilian firms that contracted for specific jobs, Pressac is able to provide us with a thorough – and quite tedious – history of the different phases in the construction of the various crematories, including the numerous changes in plans by the chiefs of the SS construction office. Evidently lacking anything like a long-term perspective, these officials depended closely on their superiors, who envisioned grand projects without bothering much about the budgetary and procurement problems that those poor subordinates would have to solve on the spot.

Among these thousands of documents, where there are no secrets, where the SS "politicians" scarcely interfere; documents which after the war were divided among Germany, Poland, and Moscow; documents that remained intact at the end of the war, the department head having "neglected" to destroy them: among all these documents, there is not a single one that states clearly that these facilities were ever used for mass killing. Not one.

Pressac offers no explanation whatever of this strange fact. To be sure, following others, he states that the references found in certain documents

to "special actions" refer in coded form to the existence of that monstrous crime. But the documents oblige him also to state "special actions" could and did designate all sorts of "other," quite banal activities, and that the term "special" (in German, "*Sonder*-") was very widely used in the German military and non-military administration during that period.

The great value of Pressac's work would therefore lie in its almost complete sifting through of the documents dealing with the construction of the crematories, the presumed site and instrument of the alleged crime. As in his previous writings, he picks out "traces" of criminal intent. Many of these, incidentally, he's had to leave by the wayside. A number of "traces" he presented in his 1989 book are conspicuously missing from the 1993 work.

He notes, for example, that the SS wanted to install ventilation systems in the underground morgues of the crematories. He considers that this shows an intent to use these rooms for criminal purposes. Pressac is so convinced of this that he doesn't even bother to consider alternative explanations that would occur to less prejudiced souls, such as, for example, the need to disinfest, during typhus epidemics, the morgues with Zyklon B (used throughout the camp for disinfesting clothes, barracks, and so forth).

He thinks he's found a criminal "trace" in the fact that a wooden fan was requested in the ventilating system, because wood is more resistant to corrosion by hydrocyanic acid than metal. Yet, several days later, the engineer in charge had the wooden fan replaced by a metal one!

Pressac also states that the "definitive proof" of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II is found in a document dated March 1943 (cited on p. 72, doc. 28), which shows that the Auschwitz services were looking for gas detectors capable of detecting traces of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). But because he has explained earlier that these services used "tons" of Zyklon B for disinfestation, this "proof" is not particularly probative.

Eighty thousand documents. That's the number Pressac cites in his interview with the *Nouvel Observateur*.[9] These 80,000 documents, which he says he consulted in a matter of some days in Moscow, concern exclusively, if I'm not mistaken, the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. One office among many others, therefore, but the one that would have been responsible for designing and constructing the infamous "industrial slaughterhouses." One might be astonished to learn that such installations are en-

---

9 *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 94.

trusted to the same low-level functionaries who dealt with the barracks, the bakeries, the road works, and so forth. No secret, no particular precautions were taken, as these same low-level officials didn't hesitate to subcontract with private firms, from which no particular discretion was requested. This is explained, as Pressac abundantly demonstrates, by the fact that these facilities were not designed or planned for a lethal purpose, but, quite to the contrary, as means of local public health control.

It's very clear: of these 80,000 documents, only a fraction of which concern the crematories, not a single one deals explicitly with an installation for killing. Otherwise, this document would have long since been brandished triumphantly to the public. Until Pressac, one could surmise that there were hidden or inaccessible archives, harboring such a document. But Pressac tells us that these archives (concerning the Auschwitz construction office) are now complete, and that the chief of this office, evidently believing they contained nothing incriminating, took no measure to destroy them at the end of the war.

In short, it must be acknowledged that among this mass of documents, which are supposed to clarify this issue, there are only a few that raise any suspicion. Where logically we should have found 1,000 or 10,000 incriminating documents – considering, as Pressac concedes, there was no code language, that no documents were destroyed, and that everything was done according to superior orders – one finds only a few minor elements, the interpretation of which remains open.

These "traces" might conceivably support the charge if we could reconstruct a context in which only one interpretation is possible. Or, if several interpretations were possible, a historian should discuss the various ones before choosing his answer. This is not Pressac's practice. He dares not entertain the possibility of alternative interpretations of the documents. For if he were to give up calling these "the beginnings of proofs" (indeed, in a *France-Inter* radio interview he protested only feebly when a hasty journalist treated his "beginnings of proofs" as well-established proofs), Pressac would have to concede that all his work had been in vain. He would have to concede that he had rigorously demonstrated that German officials and engineers conceived and planned, in a rather disorderly way, crematory facilities that, as a matter of fact, did not work very well. No. This no one has ever doubted. He would have to admit that he had spent ten years of his life pushing on an open door, a door whose plan, conception, and stages of construction he describes in meticulous detail. What is truly in-

teresting here is precisely that he found nothing obvious, in spite of exhaustive research.

What does Pressac do to salvage what he can of the extermination thesis? Injections. The basic text of his book, that is, the product of his own research, is a careful chronicle of the planning and construction of the crematories. He refers here to the archives. The reference notes provide sources: they follow each other with abbreviations to archives (abbreviated as ACM, ARO, AEK, and so forth), according to the key given on page VIII. However, if one turns to check the reference notes that are grouped together on pages 97-109 – and disregarding the rare bibliographic references or the occasional bits of factual information ("*Pohl was Oberzahlmeister*" – Pohl was chief paymaster) – one finds that the series of archival references is interrupted here by non-archival references, either to the official Polish *Kalendarium*[10] (or Auschwitz Chronicle – more about this later) or to the supposed postwar "memoirs" of Auschwitz commandant Höss. These non-archival references, we find, are the sources cited by Pressac for the passages in the main text dealing with homicidal gassings.

For example, on page 34 he abandons the archives to write about a "first gassing,"[11] and, in the same paragraph, he writes of the cremation "in one or two weeks of intensive work" of 550 to 850 corpses, leading to the deterioration of a furnace. There exists no obvious or necessary link between the first "fact," based on the *Kalendarium* and Höss, and the second – a furnace's deterioration – the factuality of which is established from archival documents. This link is merely a supposition that is dishonestly presented here as a fact.

This rigorous scholar then tells us that "it is estimated today that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but they have been exaggerated because they impressed direct or indirect witnesses." We know that Pressac is a poor writer, but just what is an "indirect witness"? And what does it mean to "exaggerate" a gassing? We need to decode here, I think. What Pressac means to say in this tortured sentence, I suppose, is more or less this: sure, there has been a lot of talk about gassings in Crematorium I, in the Auschwitz I (main) camp. Genocidal gassings are supposed to have begun there. However, because the revisionists have pointed out so

---

[10] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English-language edition: Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991. Danuta Czech was head of the scientific research department of the Auschwitz State Museum in Poland.

[11] "De nos jours […] durée anormale de ce gazage."

many inconsistencies, Pressac ("it is estimated") has chosen to give ground ("they have been exaggerated"), attempting to explain inconsistencies by claiming that witnesses were "impressed," even if they were not actually present, but who nonetheless are regarded as "indirect" witnesses. Not a single source, not a single document is cited by Pressac to justify this climb-down.

Pressac knows full well that the "classical" view cannot be defended, but in order to salvage something of it he must make concessions, without being able to justify them either. "It is estimated today…," and presto! – the trick is done. What follows is of the same nature. He writes (p. 35):

> *"As gassing forced the total isolation of the area of the crematorium* [not a single witness has ever made such a statement, but this point is a result of revisionist criticism]*, and since it was impossible to carry them* [gassings] *out while construction was in progress* [same comment]*, it was decided at the end of April to transfer this sort of activity to Birkenau* [Auschwitz II camp]*."*

There is a pure invention, a supposition asserted as a fact by Pressac so that he can land on his feet and rejoin Establishment history.

The amusing paradox in all this is that Pressac respects the Establishment history only with regard to gassings. As for the rest, he joyously tramples dogmas underfoot. The famous "Wannsee Conference" of January 20, 1942, which so many thoroughly dedicated historians have designated as the time and place of the decision to exterminate, is swept aside in a mere six lines (p. 35). Pressac does what revisionists do: he reads the text of the Wannsee Conference protocol, which speaks of the evacuation of the Jews to the East, and says nothing of industrial-scale liquidation. He confirms that not a single specific instruction was sent to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office as a result of this high-level conference. The fog surrounding the supposed genocide decision becomes thicker and thicker.

On page 39 we come to the two little farmhouses near Birkenau that are supposed to have been the next sites of gassing extermination.[12] In the middle of the information culled from the archives, one finds a new injection from the *Kalendarium*. On page 41 Pressac reports that Himmler informed Höss "of the choice of his camp as the center for the massive annihilation of the Jews." As Pressac himself tells us, Höss' account contains enormous implausibilities and cannot be trusted at all (footnote 132). It's a rotten branch, but it's the only one left for Pressac to cling to, because he's

[12] "Courant mai […] sans plus de précision."

done no research whatsoever in the realm of policy. That's a job for historians, and thus one far beyond the abilities of our pharmacist. At the same time, though, there is a need to suppose that someone, at some time, made the decision to initiate this vast homicidal enterprise, which was then carried out by low-level functionaries. Himmler might have made the decision, but because Pressac can't find anything to support that supposition, he relies on Höss' admittedly dubious account. Better something than nothing.

When Pressac comments on the work of the inmates' Sonderkommando teams "dragging the bodies from the gas chambers" (p. 43), the source he cites (note 141) is once again the *Kalendarium*. Third injection.

Later, on page 47, Pressac tells us that large quantities of Zyklon B were deemed necessary to combat the typhus epidemic that raged in the camp, and that they had been requested from higher authorities on account of a "special action" – which obviously was to disinfest buildings. (One SS man was even poisoned, as the previous page confirms.) Further on this same page, Pressac adds that Central Construction Office officials gave consideration to building a new crematorium "because of the situation created by the 'special actions'" – an obvious reference to the measures taken in an effort to halt the epidemics. How Pressac manages to conclude from this information that Auschwitz had been chosen "as the site of [the] massive annihilation of the Jews" remains a profound intellectual mystery.

Here was an administration that struggled to contain an epidemic that may have killed 20,000 people (according to Pressac),[9] which had learned from higher authorities that the camp would again be considerably expanded (to accommodate tens of thousands of new deportees from the East, who were considered particularly "lousy"), and which was trying to gather the weapons to combat typhus: tons of Zyklon B and crematories. (Recall that at the Bergen-Belsen camp the British were unable to contain the epidemic that was raging there when they arrived. Some of the most "incriminating" photographs of horrific scenes from the camps were taken at Bergen-Belsen when it was under British administration.)

Pressac then launches his own personal theory (p. 47), which only makes sense if he is attempting to conform to an already established explanation pattern:

> *"This stupefying cremation facility* [nevertheless obviously in strict accord with the needs dictated by the situation there] *could not but attract the attention of the SS officials in Berlin* [obviously, since they authorized the

expenditures] *who afterward associated it with the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

This assertion has no basis in the documents found in the archives.

Ever eager to protect his rear, Pressac believes that these "special actions" (a term that covered anything and everything in the military-administrative jargon of the period) were used as a pretext to obtain authorization from Berlin to construct Crematorium (Krema) III, which he determines actually had a "public health function." In using this "special action" term, then, the sneaky SS men of Auschwitz sought to make Berlin believe that their crematory requirements were linked to the extermination of the Jews, whereas in reality they concerned only the real, normal needs of the camp. This is a good example of Pressac's acrobatic abilities.

I shall not dwell on the issue of open pit incinerations, which provide Pressac with an opportunity (p. 58) to severely criticize Höss' account, except to point out that he invents a figure of 50,000 corpses, burned in two months, based on a calculation of alleged killings that is derived, without actually quoting it, from the *Kalendarium*. Pressac pays no attention to the 100,000 cubic meters of wood (at a minimum) that would have been required, and of which there seems to be no trace in the archives.

Pressac has himself confessed that he first got involved with Auschwitz because he wanted to write a novel, several scenes of which would be set there. We know that many people have had a similar itch. This compelling urge re-emerges from time to time, for instance on page 65, when he simply conjures up, out of the blue, relations between the director and the engineers of the Topf company (which built the furnaces for the crematories). The three following pages – in which Pressac, the suburban pharmacist, impersonates the terrible SS as they look for ways to rationally organize gassings – are probably also taken from a novel we'll never read. The welcome details are not derived from the archives, but rather from a testimony dear to Pressac, that of a person named Tauber (footnote 203).

When he evokes the first alleged gassing in Crematorium (Krema) II – supposedly the real industrial killing plant – and which was probably finished in March 1943, Pressac does not cite archival sources, but rather the secondary source *Kalendarium* and Tauber's testimony (pp. 73-74). The second alleged gassing is also based on the *Kalendarium*.

There is no point in going on. Pressac's injection technique is now quite clear. The reader must keep his eye riveted to the footnotes in order to detect the changes in the story line. All this would be quite acceptable if the sources used were of comparable value. But for some time now historians

have learned to refer to Danuta Czech's official *Kalendarium* only with the utmost caution. Of this work, Pressac himself writes (note 107, p. 101):

> *"Danuta Czech has produced a work that is vulnerable to criticism because, without explanation, it retains some testimonies while dropping others, and because it favors testimonies above documents. This peculiar historical orientation persists in the latest, third, edition, now published in Polish* […] *which makes no room for the Central Construction Office documents of the Central Archives in Moscow. This greatly lessens the veracity of this fundamental work, which unfortunately was composed with a vision a little too skewed in the strained political atmosphere of the 1960's* [in Poland]*."*

What Pressac is really trying to say here, God only knows. For many people, though, this is a work that comes straight from the Polish government's Auschwitz State Museum, and thus from the exploitation of Auschwitz by Russian and Polish Stalinism as an instrument to encourage anti-fascist sentiments in the West during the Cold War. We know well the real value of the "testimonies" that were mass produced at that time. If Pressac were really confident of sources of this kind, it would be logical for him to use them. But he shows the greatest mistrust. Nevertheless, his account of homicidal gassings comes exclusively from such sources, the value of which he himself acknowledges to be severely limited. These stories have already been published a thousand times. It was their internal weakness that moved Paul Rassinier to criticize them, and launch the movement now known as Holocaust revisionism.[13] In continuing to use them, with only slight cosmetic adjustments, Pressac seems to make a fool of himself.

But the most extraordinary thing about Pressac's book is the pretense that it dispenses entirely with testimony to make its case. That is what Pressac claims to journalists. They swallow this lie because they more easily trust commentary than the text itself. By burying in the depth of his footnotes his use of the most hackneyed products of the Polish Stalinist dossier, Pressac thus appears to respond to the revisionists on their own ground, that of verifiable fact, as long as one accepts that the physical laws of nature are as valid today as in 1944-1945.

In chronicling Pressac's inconsistencies, I have refrained from referring to Pressac's earlier writings, comparing them with his most recent book.

---

[13] Engl. see P. Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

But others might be less indulgent and could be naughty enough to point out variations, reversals, and other shifts of position that such a reading would obviously disclose.

I shall also spare the reader a crucial facet of the discussion of basic facts, the capacity of the crematories in terms of their actual output (an appropriate term when speaking of an industrial facility). To be sure, Pressac clearly realizes that there is a difference between the outputs claimed by Topf company salesmen and the reality of operation, hampered by breakdowns and design and manufacture flaws. But Pressac goes no further to establish the actual figures, and when he provides an estimate of 1,000 cremations per day for Kremas II and III, one sees clearly that he takes his readers for chumps. In the most modern crematory facilities, the limit is four bodies a day per furnace. In the largest Auschwitz Crematorium, Krema II (at Birkenau), with its 15 furnaces, one might envision tripling or even quadrupling the rate. In that case a peak figure of 300 bodies per day could be attained (but at the risk of wearing out everything very quickly). Pressac carefully avoids venturing into this technical area. Elsewhere, he says that the "ideal" figures provided by the SS to Berlin are propaganda lies, but that they are nevertheless to be trusted (p. 80). In his latest book, Pressac carefully refrains from citing the figures for coal provisioning of the crematories, which appeared in his 1989 work.[5] In the light of those figures, it is all the more difficult to believe that two or three kilograms of coal would have been enough to burn a single corpse. If he had found in Moscow additional invoices to make his estimates less improbable, he certainly would have let us know about them.

In the main body of his later book, this macabre accounting is only marginally important. It becomes important only in Appendix Two, "The Number of Deaths at KL Auschwitz-Birkenau" (pp. 144-148), where Pressac uses his estimates of cremation capabilities to revise downwards the numbers given in the "testimonies" found in the *Kalendarium*, to simply decree that there were fewer trains, and that they carried fewer persons. He writes as if the arrival of the trains was pre-determined by the efficiency of the crematories. This is obviously absurd.

Other discrepancies occur in his calculations that I will pass over here. Regarding the deportation of Jews from Hungary (about which Rassinier had already noticed the impossibilities of the estimates of official Polish sources), Pressac rejects out of hand the estimates of Georges Wellers, telling us in passing that the Israeli Yad Vashem center holds documents showing that 50,000 Jewish women from Hungary were transported on-

wards from Auschwitz to Stutthof, near Gdansk/Danzig. (Because these Jews had not been registered upon their arrival at Auschwitz, they are normally considered to have been "gassed.") Pressac believes that there is a need for further research. With regard to the number of Polish Jews who were deported, he mentions "the uncertainties of this question, due to an absence of documents."

To return to the question of the Jews deported from Hungary, Pressac places himself in untenable positions. For example, he accepts the stories about cremation pits, which have been completely disproved by the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied aircraft at precisely that period. He does so because it is necessary to increase the theoretical cremation capacity in order to account for a theoretical total of 438,000 Hungarian Jews arriving at Auschwitz from Hungary. (This would have been twice the total population of Auschwitz at that time.) His abstract calculation (p. 148) is that the SS could have annihilated 300,000 persons in 70 days. But this raises a question: where could these 300,000 persons, dead or alive, have been herded or stockpiled during the two months it would have been necessary to burn them all? And why do we find no sign of them in the aerial reconnaissance photos?

Pressac arrives at a figure of 630,000 people who were supposedly gassed at Auschwitz. In the German edition of his book, he reduced this number further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[14] Suddenly the million victims of Auschwitz are no million anymore. Several years ago, the Poles lowered their official figures of Auschwitz "gassing" victims. Raul Hilberg in the United States, François Bédarida in France, and Yehuda Bauer in Israel have each lowered their figures. Pressac lowers them still further. Now, just how and why were these figures lowered? Has some new information come to light? Not at all. The calculations are being fudged in other ways. Pressac, who is certainly foxy but also a bit naive, shows how to do the trick.

Because most of the figures of deportees are merely guesswork estimates, they are subject to change. Wellers "loaded" the rail convoys with 5,000 deportees each. Hilberg disagrees, finding that 5,000 persons per rail convoy is too many. So he simply says to hell with it, and decides on 2,000. If one calculates on the basis of 120 train convoys, this makes a big difference (240,000 compared with 600,000). Along comes Pressac, who is not happy with either of these – not on the basis of rail convoy capacity,

[14] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

but rather crematory capacity. Accordingly, he lowers (pp. 146f.) the figure of rail convoy capacity to 1,000-1,500. Should he have ever realized that his estimates of crematory capacities were illusory, and that cremation pits would have been visible from the air, he would have had to lower them again. None of these calculators have gone to look in the archives. They've done it off the cuff. Thus, if the figures change, it's not because the documents demand it, but rather on the basis of the prevailing fashion and these calculators' hunches.

The Reception of Pressac

As has consistently been the case throughout the 15 years that this gas chamber controversy has been public, the most interesting aspect has been the behavior of the press. Its role in molding public opinion is crucial. Anyone who wants a clear understanding of the historical background and context of the so-called Holocaust must do a great deal of research precisely because the problems have not yet been fully clarified. In this, the journalists, and the experts whom they quote, are thus in a position to separate truth from falsehood and, for the public at large, to differentiate between the Good and the Evil. In two books,[15] I have attempted to chronicle this media agitation, of which the large-scale worldwide publicity for Pressac's book is the latest chapter.

It must be said that the Pressac media campaign has been carried out in fine style. Pressac, who had been rather quietly working in the shadows, so to speak, was launched into public awareness as if a public relations expert had masterminded the operation. *L'Express*, a leading French news magazine, was first to open fire, with a cover photo by famous French photographer Raymond Depardon and a big headline:[16]

"Auschwitz: The Truth."

The classic Orwellian translation of this headline would be: "Auschwitz: The Lie."

Soon followed the *Nouvel Observateur*[17] with a weekend at Auschwitz with Pressac, along with the heavy artillery of the "leading specialists."

---

[15] *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, 352 pages, and *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993, 330 pages.

[16] *L'Express*, Sept. 23-29, 1993. (Eleven pages of text and photos.)

[17] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, pp. 88-90, 92, 95-97. By Claude Weill, including interviews with J.-C. Pressac, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Claude Lanzmann. Eight pages are devoted to this trip, which calls to mind those Mediterranean

Libération, a Paris daily, joined in with two pages and more photographs and documents.[18] *Le Monde*, another Paris daily, then appeared with a half-page article from the pen of Laurent Greilsamer, who has followed the Faurisson affair in the courts for a long time.[19] Then came a barrage of television and radio publicity. La Ville-du-Bois, the little town south of Paris where Pressac sold his drugs, hadn't known such uproar since the Hundred Years War in the 14th century.

"A work that will serve as a reference for historians of the whole world," said *L'Express*. Thanks to the Soviet archives "the first synthesis of knowledge of one of the most important events of the 20th century has been accomplished," *L'Express* went on to remark. This commentary was provided by someone named Conan and another chap called Peschanski, a research fellow who owes obedience to Bédarida.[20] The distinguished commentators affirm that both the decision for and the execution of the "Judeocide" (a new term that has yet to gain wide acceptance) were shrouded in "absolute secrecy," of which we might say that it still hasn't been pierced.

But why did the archives lie dormant? "Because an important current of Jewish memory refused any rational approach to the Final Solution, which was deemed an 'unspeakable' and 'unthinkable' event." One would prefer, of course, a more straightforward denunciation, naming names and citing references, but at *L'Express* prudence prevails. The idyllic situation at the archives was disturbed by the "literature of denial," which set about picking out the errors "logically numerous in witness testimonies or in the postwar Soviet texts that made Auschwitz a theme of ideological propaganda." The fine sleuths at *L'Express* haven't noticed that every single assertion by Pressac regarding homicidal gas chambers is based directly on

---

cruises in which noted archaeologists act as tour guides. The allusion is quite explicit (p. 92): "Pressac runs through the ruins like an English archaeologist on the site of Ephesus." The image is revealing: the English were in fact the first, in 1863, to dig at Ephesus. It thus evokes a 19th century context, the beginnings of scientific archeology, the discovery or rediscovery of the great lost civilizations. Pressac, seen as an eccentric gentleman from an adventure novel, is about to reveal an unknown world for us. Everything we've known until now is made null and void by the triumphal "running" of the discoverer, resurrecting the past, and almost re-creating it.

[18] *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993, pp. 28-29.

[19] September 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

[20] Denis Peschanski is a research fellow with the Contemporary History Institute of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique). Pressac's *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* was published under the guidance of Bédarida by the CNRS press. The cardinal principle of the world of Parisian literary criticism is well known: "No one is better served then by oneself – but it shouldn't show."

these very Soviet and Polish texts. But then one can't demand too much of journalists. It is Pressac who is supposed to have personally discovered that "the technological history of the Final Solution still remains to be written." It is impossible for a well-bred journalist, as they prefer them at *L'Express*, to recognize that the father of this brilliant "discovery" (in France) is none other than Professor Robert Faurisson. After all, it wouldn't do to acknowledge that from that discovery on, every advance in this area owes something to him.[21]

In his 1989 book – published in New York by the Klarsfelds – Pressac boasted that, on the basis of his work in the archives in Poland and Germany (50,000 documents), he was solving the riddle in its entirety. Now, he says, the 80,000 documents from the Soviets will tell us more. However, the 1989 work – of 564 large-size pages – was far more comprehensive, and dealt with many more subjects. Had the journalists done their homework, they would have recognized that Pressac's 1993 book is much more limited in scope, and is much more circumspect, indeed diffident, in its assertions than the 1989 work.

After having explained the book's stupefying discovery – that the administration administered, that the Central Construction Office made plans and requested estimates and invoices – the subtle analysts of *L'Express* assert that Pressac "found proof of the organization of the killing." There's the trick. Pressac swims in a sea of ambiguities. He does not positively state that he has found "proofs," but rather traces, or clues, which are almost as good as proof. Journalists can't afford to indulge in such subtlety, and Pressac makes no protest against their distortions. As in a child's game, he seems to say: "I didn't say it. He did." Pressac is always able, faced with real criticism, to take refuge in this infantile position. These "proofs," he writes (p. 82), are "precise indications" that "betray the rules of secrecy." This secret is so secret that it may not exist, Pressac himself having explained that there was no coding in the documents.

In the list of clues magically transformed into proof, the most ridiculous is not in his book but in what he told the press:[22]

> *"In a real morgue, there is a need to use disinfectants, like chlorinated water or cresol, but not a product for killing lice."*

The pharmacist who sells drugs to his everyday customers obviously has no idea of the scale of the problems arising from a full-scale typhus epi-

---

[21] The most basic principles of the history of ideas, as taught at Sorbonne University, have to be destroyed. Thus is the intellectual honor of Bédarida's followers.

[22] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 84.

demic. The crematories were built to deal with a situation in which 250 to 300 corpses, swarming with disease-bearing lice, were delivered every day.[23] Can one imagine heaping them up in the morgues without further ado? Sending in a team to wash them in chlorinated water, while in all the other facilities, including the barracks, Zyklon B was used to kill lice?

If these morgues had not been treated in an efficient way, they would have been great reservoirs of infection – biological bombs. Pressac, with his bottle of chlorinated water, is a public menace. He should lose his license as a pharmacist for daring to say such things. Why such an idiotic remark? To persuade the reader to believe that the morgues would have been the only place in the camp where the use of Zyklon would not have been normal. Because the SS knew about chlorinated water,[24] they had no need to disinfest the morgues with Zyklon. The logic here is ridiculous. But this reasoning has a hidden corollary: If the SS had used Zyklon in the morgues to protect the crematory personnel (themselves included), they could have done it only once in long periods. Without ventilation, the lethal gas would have stagnated. Consequently, they needed a ventilation system for these semi-underground rooms. This would explain why they requested the installation of such a system there.

Pressac rightly provides considerable detail about this. But because he has already concluded in advance – and without the least support from the 130,000 documents available to him – that the very existence of a ventilation system is a "clue" providing evidence of a homicidal plan, he must discard in advance any possible alternative interpretation. That is why the two *L'Express* journalists dutifully accepted, like holy water, this role of chlorinated water. Holy water for journalistic holy writ.[25]

Similarly, the journalists have no problem forgetting about the January 1942 Wannsee Conference. They swallow Pressac's currently fashionable view as avidly as they swallowed, five or ten years ago, other authors who said just the opposite. Nothing else was to be expected. Journalists now easily accept the notion that, by late May or early June 1942, an anonymous "political will," of unidentified origin, "found [by some kind of chance] in the technical innovations [although, says Pressac, the furnace technique is quite elementary and somewhat archaic] implemented at

---

[23] Information from the Auschwitz camp death registry volumes (*Sterbebücher*), for the period of the epidemics. See: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 145.

[24] Where, among the 130,000 documents, are the invoices for chlorinated water?

[25] One has heard about the famous powder chambers of Mr. Kahn. Now we get a chlorine water guarantee from Pressac.

Auschwitz (thanks to engineer Prüfer) the means for an industrial-scale extermination." To put it in a nutshell, thanks to this obscure little engineer, a salesman of cremation furnaces who receives a percentage cut from sales he makes for Topf company, the highest-level officials of Nazi Germany (who? Himmler himself?) would have said to themselves: "What a windfall! Hurray for Prüfer! Now we can really kill Jews!" Without wishing to seem overly critical, it is difficult to believe that a "genocide" of that alleged magnitude could have been decided in such a manner. For journalists turned historians, though, this latest revelation is as much revealed truth as the old one, and an act of faith costs nothing.

In the same way, these journalists have no trouble accepting without a murmur the numerical hocus-pocus that Pressac presents as "calculations." Without knowing why, we come down from 5.5 million deaths at Auschwitz (the Soviet figure in 1945) to 800,000. The *L'Express* journalists even predict that these figures, as well as estimates of deaths in the other camps and in the ghettos will be similarly revised downward in the future. It appears to be a general trend, and readers should be ready for it. (Do they already have new figures in mind?) But, basically, none of this is very important, they add in closing, because "the nature of the Final Solution remains unchanged." Personally, I take the view that only religious dogmas never change. (And sometimes even they change.)

L'Express also published an article by Bédarida, sponsor of Pressac's work. The bédarida is a little known species of squid. It swims in the cultural soup and propels itself rapidly toward all directors' chairs, to which it adheres with strong suckers. Always on the defensive, it emits jets of ink to cloud its surroundings. Author of a thin but definitive booklet on "the Nazi Extermination Policy," Bédarida courageously acknowledged that he did not have "all the necessary knowledge" on this subject. He sees in Pressac a case of biological mutation (he "transformed himself into a historian"), and believes that this pharmacist has become "an incontestable, if not unique, expert." Contested he is, however, and not only by revisionists. Unique, perhaps, if one considers only Establishment history, produced by all sorts of bédarida squids, and the effects of the anti-revisionist laws. When he adds that Pressac has subjected the documents to a "pitiless critique," he looks like a fool to the astute reader. He regards as "terrifying" a work devoted to the study of construction plans, ventilation problems, overheating and other matters that are the daily concern of every civil engineer. This characterization seems to me to show, among the squid, a ten-

dency toward bombast. When he adds the words "an irrefutable terrifying work," he is hallucinating. There are answers. Bad luck for the squids.

How is it possible, asks the sucker,[26] that no one had looked into these questions before this? He could have told the plain truth: that it's because nobody knew how to respond to Professor Faurisson. (For years it was fashionable to say that he didn't even deserve a response.) No, Bédarida prefers to claim that in those days people instead emphasized the "perpetrators and the victims." And how to justify this late date – 15 years after Faurisson raised the matter? Bédarida's explanation – the opening of the Moscow archives – is pure eyewash. Pressac's wretched hodgepodge that supposedly "settled everything" was published in 1989 – before the opening of the Moscow archives. The only new thing culled from the 80,000 documents found in Moscow is the story of an apparatus produced by the Siemens company to kill lice with short waves. It seems that some experimental use was made of this machine at Auschwitz near the end of the war.[27] This was new for Pressac and for most of us. Should this machine be added to the long list of mythical industrial-scale installations, including the Jewish soap factories, the electrified swimming pools, the vacuum and steam chambers, the heated iron plates, the trains of quicklime cars, and so forth, which, although described in numerous and precise testimonies, have sunk into oblivion from whence they could be revived only through the immense talent of a Claude Lanzmann? Because it does not seem that this Siemens machine could kill people, it's been ignored. This is the big novelty from Moscow, suppressed for 45 years by the KGB!

In 1979 I rhetorically asked "how" before "why."[28] In 1993 the squid is still looking for "how and why." It's not historical research work that has made real progress in those years, but rather that a number of obstacles meant to prevent such research have been removed. The road is still not clear, but one day it certainly will be.

Journalist Claude Weill must have access to secret information because in the *Nouvel Observateur* he writes "that the existence of the gas chambers and the reality of the Jewish extermination policy have been overwhelmingly demonstrated. The evidence is available to anyone who can read and who is willing to open his eyes." I pray Mr. Weill to open my

---

[26] Presently glued to the chair of Secretary General of the International Committee of Historical Sciences.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* (1993), pp. 83 ff.

[28] In "Le Comment du Pourquoi," 1979, which was included as the first part of *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, op. cit (note 15).

eyes, to make this evidence public so that Mr. Pressac's labors would become quite useless and thereby permitting him to concentrate on his work as a druggist.

Weill tells his own little story. He visits Auschwitz where he follows Pressac around, listening to his technical arguments. But after a while, he breaks down. These discussions are odious, and he asks Pressac to get to the point. The learned pharmacist responds: those who refuse to do scholarly and technical work "are making Faurisson's bed for him." This throws the journalist for a loop. Overwhelmed, he sadly faces the fact that history will win in the end, that the good times are over, and that "the Shoah will not escape the historians' cruel scrutiny." I didn't know that historians have a cruel look. Cruel for whom? This sentence says a lot, I think. But then the journalist can be pretty cruel himself: he cites figures of total deaths at Auschwitz provided by several earlier authorities, and crudely calls them "lies." The Pope, Willy Brandt, and many other important visitors to Auschwitz have bowed down before the memorial plaque there bearing these "lies." Considering how these official figures were arrived at, there's no reason why the latest figures supplied by Pressac won't one day also be called "lies."

In concluding his article, Weill expresses some skepticism. He finds some of Pressac's conclusions "hasty," the throwing overboard of the Wannsee Conference "not entirely convincing," the lowering of the number of victims "a bit imprudent." Pressac "has not closed the debate."

Not being fully convinced, this journalist needs to cover himself. So the Grand Masters of the Official Truth are permitted to speak. The first is Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who introduced Pressac to the Establishment. The first thing he shows us is that, as usual, he can't read: Vidal-Naquet believes that the "point" made by Pressac about the precise date of the "first gassings" is derived from the Moscow archives. This is clearly wrong.[29] This "point" is actually the result of an argument typical of Pressac: he sees in the archives records that the buildings were not usually completed by the dates given by "authorities" (based on "memory"). Pressac then searches for the dates on which construction of the crematories were completed,

---

[29] In an unforgettable article, published in 1980, Vidal-Naquet explained that because Faurisson had written something (supposedly) faux (false), he was a faussaire (falsifyer). This may be found in Vidal-Naquet's book, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (Columbia University Press, 1992). I dismantled this stupid pun and the poor arguments of Vidal-Naquet in *Une Allumette sur la banquise* (Le Temps irreparable, 1993). *Assassins of Memory* was reviewed by Mark Weber, *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(6) (1993), pp. 36-39 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n6p36_Weber.html).

then refers back to the *Kalendarium* (which is also largely based on "memory," and which even Pressac himself calls dubious) to determine what gassings took place that day. Evidently the Moscow archives make no mention of any homicidal gassings. As for Pressac's calculations, Vidal-Naquet finds them a bit hasty, too much based on assumption, it's "not so simple," "probably." The man who earned the Legion d'Honneur by dint of his anti-revisionist efforts prefers Hilberg's figures, which he calls "rather solid." Vidal-Naquet hesitates more than usual. He seems to be having second thoughts about his wisdom in launching Pressac, who has become the satellite of others and who threatens to crash land.

Then comes Raul Hilberg. After being grilled on the stand during the first Zündel trial at Toronto, in 1985, this professor of political science has learned to be more cautious.[30] He laments that Pressac isn't really a historian, that his is not the "the last word on the subject." He complains that "important research is still necessary," that "considerable research is still needed," that "the German sources should be studied further," and that there is still a lot of work to do. One wonders what this fellow's been up to since he began his study of this subject in 1948.

But Hilberg says something very embarrassing: an extermination order by Hitler has already been missing; now an extermination order by Himmler is likewise nowhere to be found. Höss and Himmler did not even meet "during the crucial period." What now? Is it Höss who decided everything by himself? Or was he in the dark as well? An extermination order by Höss to his subordinates cannot be found either. Another mystery. Perhaps we should ask Vidal-Naquet.

But the best, as usual, comes from Claude Lanzmann. He's a raw fundamentalist, dazed, totally inaccessible to the least reasoning, but with an animal's intuition. He showed this intuition in making the movie *Shoah*, in which he abandoned all (or nearly all) reference to the documents. He knows the documents. He doesn't know what they really mean, but he has a photographic memory and rightly says that all the documents cited by Pressac were already known. Lanzmann defends his work as a movie maker in almost Celinian terms: art should create emotions, nothing else. ("I prefer the tears of the Treblinka barber to Pressac's document on the gas detectors"). Lanzmann is very modern; he likes to hit below the belt, crying to avoid thinking, toying with the macabre. Pressac's material "drives

---

[30] Although the media routinely calls Hilberg a "historian," that is not his profession. He, too, is another "amateur."

out emotion, suffering, death," he says. Lanzmann tramples on Vidal-Naquet, who licked his boots for years:

> *"The sad thing is that a historian, his being doubtless threatened by the truth, the force, the evidence of the testimonies, does not hesitate to endorse this perversity* [Pressac's book]. *A historian abdicates before a pharmacist* […]*"*

Lanzmann smelled a rat in Pressac. He understands much better than the media and academic crowd, which rushed to embrace Pressac in the hope of finishing off revisionism, that

> *"Faurisson is the only one this convert wants to talk to. To be listened to by him* [Faurisson]*, he* [Pressac] *must speak his language, make his thought processes his own, accept his method, produce the crucial evidence, the ultima ratio, that will convince his former master.* […] *In order to refute the revisionists' arguments, one must give them legitimacy, and they thus became the central point of reference. The revisionists occupy the whole terrain."*

The poor man is right. He must feel quite lonely with his useless reels. He had to first delay, and then completely reorganize his movie because of Faurisson's work. In fact the terrain is not occupied by the revisionists – who are persecuted everywhere – but by the remnants of an imploded belief. Lanzmann, late in life, has become the epic poet, the cantor, of this belief. It's not just the revisionists' questions that caused the implosion. Time destroys myths: *fugit irreparabile tempus*, irreparable time flies. Because modern times require modern myths. Lanzmann is turning into dust. Soon nothing more will be left of him than a shroud worn out by the wind. Each year Jack Lang[31] will lay down flowers at the spot where it was found.

The *Libération* article is quite cautious. The journalist who wrote it – Philippe Rochette – sticks to Vidal-Naquet's 1979 phrase:[32]

> *"It* [gas chamber killing] *was technically possible because it occurred."*

The author of that phrase has been having regrets.[33] The *Libération* journalist effortlessly swallows the fantastic element of Pressac's book: the

---

[31] For 10 year minister for culture in France's socialist government.

[32] This phrase appears in the 1979 declaration co-authored by Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Leon Poliakov, which was signed by 34 scholars. It is quoted in the foreword to *Assassins of Memory* (p. xiv), and in L.A. Rollins, "The Holocaust As Sacred Cow," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983), pp. 29-41, here p. 35; Robert Faurisson, "Revisionism On Trial: Developments in France, 1979-1983,," *ibid.*, 6(2) (1985), pp. 133-181, here pp. 166f.; and M. Weber, op. cit. (note 29), p. 38.

technicians, the foremen of the private firms who took part in the construction of the crematories, "saw." It is an interesting use of the word. "They saw." These two words say it all: the entire story and its refutation. But it's pure speculation. Nothing in the documents indicates that "they saw" anything implied by this lapidary formulation. In his interview with *Libération*, Pressac is less than hinting broadly when he says calmly:

> *"I was close to Faurisson, who trained me rather well in deniers' theory in the late '70s."*

And, further on, he returns to one of the most amusing arguments in his book: the only members of the Central Construction Office who were ever tried, Dejaco and Ertl, in Austria in 1972, were acquitted because (he says) the Austrian judges couldn't read a blueprint or a technical description. Nevertheless, the court had access to documents from the Moscow archives. The Austrians, therefore, were cretins who awaited, without knowing it, the light emanating from Pressac's pharmacy. But it seems that Pressac himself did not inquire into the trial of Prüfer, the Topf company engineer who designed the cremation furnaces, which took place before a Soviet court in April 1948. The transcripts of the Prüfer interrogations must certainly be somewhere in the Russian archives. The Soviets of 1948, doubtless as stupid as the Austrians in 1972, did not believe that Prüfer was the prime mover of extermination (as Pressac argues). Well then, whose turn is it to go to the Moscow archives now?

I have kept the article in *Le Monde* for dessert.[34] Its author, Laurent Greilsamer, has long followed the judicial saga of Professor Faurisson, toward whom he has always shown the same hatred. That's why it's amusing to note that he praises Pressac exactly for what he found so blameworthy in Faurisson: for being an amateur historian, for starting with an examination of the weapon used in the crime, for being a pioneer, for being curious about everything, and for deliberately turning his back on the survivor testimonies to interest himself in the ruins and the documents. "Elementary," he says. This "elementary" weighs several tons of court papers! But there is more. Pressac's conclusions, writes Greilsamer, "revise, in the noble meaning of the term, that which the community of historians believed was established." How beautifully inspired is this revision "in the noble mean-

---

[33] Regarding this phrase, Vidal-Naquet wrote, for example, in the review *L'Histoire* (June 1992, p. 51): "We were certainly wrong, at least in the form, even if the basis of our interrogation was justified." In fact, there never was any interrogation.

[34] *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

ing of the term"! No camouflage, no coded language, everyone understands, we are in full clarity.

Why then, this journalist wonders with hypocritical anguish, hadn't anyone said these things earlier? "Fear of provoking a scandal," he writes. Pressac adds:

> *"Because people weren't mature enough. The subject was too sensitive and the Berlin Wall hadn't yet come down. Don't forget that the history of Auschwitz was written in Poland by the Communists and that, even in France, the Gayssot law*[35] *forbids free expression."*

Revisions therefore had to be administered "in homeopathic doses." We have seen that Dr. Pressac, however, has used the opposite technique: a large dose of revision, coupled with intravenous injections of the Polish *Kalendarium* to sedate memory sufferings caused by amputation of illusions. The journalist is not sufficiently alert to ask what Pressac would write if there were no Gayssot law.

Pressac is happy to talk to *Le Monde*. An amateur, he can easily dismiss the intellectual establishment:

> *"The researchers have kept quiet in order to hold onto their precious positions. There has been cowardice in the universities, and the revisionists have taken advantage of this for denial. Personally, I am doing the basic work. Anyone with common sense could do it."*

I love it. He is more careful with the false "eyewitness" testimonies:

> *"We shouldn't say they lied. We must take into account a factor of personal emotionalism."*

This is outrageous. Pressac knew full well that there have been deliberate, organized, profitable lies, which have nothing to do with "factors of personal emotionalism" (which may exist, surely, as in every testimony of whatever nature).

Lanzmann is right. Without Faurisson, there would be no Pressac. Pressac is 90 percent Faurisson, with the rest coming from easily identifiable

---

[35] Gayssot was a Communist member of the French parliament. The "Fabius-Gayssot" law of July 1990 forbids "contesting the crimes against humanity" as defined by the Nuremberg Tribunal, and specifies heavy fines and jail terms for violators. The law was passed as a trade-off between the Communists and the Socialists, to obtain continued support from the Communists in parliament for the Rocard government. I don't know whether this critical review violates the Gayssot law, but it's clear that Pressac's book (and thus all the press accounts of it as well) infringes the law seriously. (For more about this law, and the legal assault in France against Holocaust revisionists, see Mark Weber, "French court orders heavy penalties against Faurisson for Holocaust views," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 26-28.)

and discredited sources. The media simply falls into line. One wonders who's more hypocritical: Pressac, who half saws away, in his notes from Höss and the *Kalendarium*, the branch on which he's sitting, or the journalists, who accept with joy and recognition from Pressac everything they rejected when it came from Faurisson?

There is, perhaps, a way out of this tangle. It is indicated in a remark by Bédarida (in *L'Express*). He says that Pressac was first attracted to revisionism but later refused to follow this group "on the road of denial." On the other hand, the Italian writer Umberto Eco said to *Le Monde* that revisionism is all right, that it's natural; it is possible to calmly discuss the documents, but one mustn't fall into "denial," which, he says, consists of denying that anything bad was done to the Jews during the Second World War.

I wonder if a new line is being drawn here. It makes a distinction between, on the one hand, revisionism, once again beautiful and good, exemplified by Pressac and his patrons and followers, who are obliged to adopt the revisionist method because it is the normal method of historical research, and, on the other hand, "denial," banished to the outer limits of taboo, including those who doubt the gas chambers, as well as (non-existent) deniers of the concentration camps, the rail deportations, and so forth. The consequence of this new view would be that revisionism, recognized at last, would demonstrate (in the style of Pressac, that is, with the help of "bavures" = blunders, bloopers) the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but in a way that they would lose their diabolical character. The death figures could be dropped much lower without infringing the nature of the Shoah. Faurisson and his associates would lose the use of their rational armament, captured by their enemies, and would be banished to the void by the Gayssot law. This might offer the best opportunity for the restored squids to pursue and enhance their brilliant careers.

Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers

By Robert Faurisson

Note to the Reader

Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Machinery of Mass Murder), to which the present work is a reply, unquestionably falls foul of the Fabius-Gayssot Act as formulated in the French penal code, and especially as it has been applied by the judges of the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court and those of the 11th chamber of the court of appeal, along with their colleagues in Caen, Fontainebleau, Amiens, Nice and elsewhere. Although not bound to do so by statute, they have punished the expression of the slightest suggestions, reservations, or leanings denoting the possible existence of a revisionist heresy with respect to the dogmas decreed in 1945-1946 by the judges at Nuremberg.

In Pressac's brief introduction alone (p. 1-2) there are four grounds for conviction.

Dr. Faurisson states or lets it be understood that at the Nuremberg trial the judges failed to obtain "unambiguous technical information on the machinery of mass murder"; that their understanding of the facts was "hardly sufficient"; that their reconstruction of the history of the genocide and the homicidal gas chambers was not "free of oral or written testimonies, which are always fallible," and that, to take only one example, the date they had ascribed to the "launching of the industrial phase of the 'Final Solution'" was so far off the mark that today it ought to be set one year later. A hundred other grounds for conviction could be picked out from the two hundred or so pages of his book. The statements he has made to the media can

---

First published as *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, diffusion RHR, BP 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex, 1994, 96 pp.

only aggravate his case (cf. especially the article by Laurent Greilsamer in *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993).

If Pressac completely escapes prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act or any other law, the same should go for those who respond to him on the same ground. On the other hand, if the latter are prosecuted, then Pressac should also be brought before the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, together with the officials of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) who have published his book, independently of any extinctive prescription governing procedure.

Foreword

Just who are the revisionists? And what do they say?

There has been talk of them since the late 1970s. Yet, to all intents and purposes, they are never seen or heard, and their arguments, if they have any, are always presented by their adversaries, if at all. Their writings cannot be read. The law forbids it. They are convicted, physically attacked, imprisoned. Why?

A special law has been made against them: the Fabius-Gayssot Act. Another law against them is being drafted: the Méhaignerie-Pasqua-Goldenberg Act.

At the same time, they are said to be dead, dead and buried!

In his recent work, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac gives a response to the leader of the revisionists in France, which is to say, Professor Robert Faurisson, whom he never mentions but to whom he refers indirectly – a response that is at once new, scientific and definitive. At any rate, such is the claim of a deafening media campaign that has just developed throughout the Western world.

J.-C. Pressac presents himself as a careful researcher striving for perfection. Before the media, he affects the coolness and calm of the man of science coming to grips with the "problem of the gas chambers" of Auschwitz. As for his book, it is teeming with technical data – at least, so it appears.

Robert Faurisson had to reply to such a book. He knows its author, who approached him in the early 1980s and confided in him concerning his doubts about the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. J.-C. Pressac went so far as to offer his services for research. His offer was taken up on a

trial basis. Then he was dismissed by the professor for his inaptitude for scientific study, his difficulty in expressing himself, "his confused mental state, his panicky fears, his horror of clarity and of forthright stances."[1]

No newspaper has contacted Robert Faurisson to ask him his opinion of a book that, according to the journalists' own announcements, wipes out, apparently, so many years' worth of research. Could it be that the journalists know or suspect that there is actually nothing new in the substance of J.-C. Pressac's book, that it is scientific in appearance only and that, at bottom, yet another author has yet again demonstrated the soundness of the revisionist position without wishing to do so?

In late 1978 and early 1979, the time when *Le Monde* published the views of Professor Robert Faurisson on the "rumor of Auschwitz" or the "problem of the gas chambers" (the latter expression was coined by Olga Wormser-Migot, a historian of Jewish origin), a powerful media counter-offensive wanted the public to understand that revisionism had been nipped in the bud. In June 1982, an international symposium at the Sorbonne, announced in the press with fanfare, was, apparently, to confirm the death of historical revisionism. A number of other such gatherings held in the following years, in France and abroad (particularly the one at Oxford in 1988, organized on a grand scale by the late press magnate Robert Maxwell), spread the news of sensational documents or arguments capable of burying the phenomenon of revisionism for good. In 1986 the "affair of the Nantes doctoral thesis" burst open in France, then all over a certain part of the world. Henri Roques, the author of the thesis, found himself pilloried: he was stripped of his doctorate and we, the public, were assured that his text would vanish into the oblivion of history. In 1990 there was another media mobilization, this time with the purpose of laying to rest the University of Lyon researcher Bernard Notin. Some highly publicized trials in Lyon, Israel, Germany, Austria, and Canada took up where the supposed victories over revisionists, each one always more definitive than the rest, had left off; moreover, the fact that their voices were nowhere to be heard doubtless proved that the revisionists were dead, really dead. Anti-revisionist writings were brought out with great fanfare at frequent intervals: such had been the case, in 1980, with Filip Müller's *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*; in 1980,[2] with Georges Wellers's, *Les Chambres à gaz*

---

1 Cf. *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 3, November 1990/January 1991, p. 130.

2 Pygmalion, Paris 1980; Engl.: *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

ont existé,[3] and, in 1984, with the book by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl and twenty-one other authors, *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*.[4] Every year there were new Holocaust museums, exhibitions, films like *Holocaust* or *Shoah*, documentaries and spectacles to show the defeat inflicted on the revisionists.

The book by J.-C. Pressac merely takes its place in that recurring series of theatrical stagings.

But one must give him credit: unintentionally, J.-C. Pressac has at a stroke lifted the prohibitions that weighed on free historical research. His book constitutes, in effect, a challenge to the Fabius-Gayssot Act, a law of which he states that it "prohibits free expression" in historical matters, but which he, for his part, violates at will.[5] And so the way is open…

In May 1992 the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*RHR*) was compelled to suspend publication after its sixth issue, and book publishing has never been its vocation. Therefore it cannot publish this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* either as a series of articles or a book. But it has assumed the task of distributing it. For two years, Robert Faurisson was the scientific advisor of our review, to which he personally gave numerous contributions in the form of articles or studies bearing his signature. Despite the measures taken against us by Interior Minister Pierre Joxe (order of July 2, 1990), and despite the rigours of the Fabius-Gayssot Act instituting the offence of historical revisionism ("disputing the existence of crimes against humanity" such as those punished by the Nuremberg tribunal), the *RHR* had thus provided a forum for the outlaw.

Fifteen years ago, Faurisson publicly took the initiative – and he was the first to do so – of placing the "problem of the gas chambers" on a material and scientific plane. For a long time his daring appeared sacrilegious. At present, the revisionists' opponents are compelled to come forth on the field where Faurisson hoped to see them engage. It is normal that someone should be able to rebut the recent work of J.-C. Pressac, which styles itself as essentially technical, with a response that is essentially technical. As will be seen, Professor Faurisson – whose specialty is officially known as "criticism of texts and documents (literature, history, media)" – has done just that.

---

3 Georges Wellers, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981.

4 Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984. Engl.: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

5 *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993.

Thanks to Faurisson's analysis, this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* constitutes a discourse on the method to follow in examining a historical problem, and illustrates how, with the help of the media, false science – represented here by the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – can create false semblances. It allows us, at the end of 1993, to take stock of the concessions that the official historiography has had to make to historical revisionism; finally, it helps the factual truth reassert itself against the aberrations of a war propaganda that has gone on for far too long. As long as people lend credence to these aberrations, they will not be able to see that the true war crime, the true "crime against humanity," is war itself and the train of true horrors that it brings.

The editors of the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*
December 24, 1993

1. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac's recent work bears the title *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* and the subheading *La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (the crematories of Auschwitz; the machinery of mass murder), (CNRS éditions, August 1993, viii-156 pages and a 48 page photographic section). The book's title keeps its promise, but its subheading does not. In it there is a striking contrast between the plethora of evidence and documents attesting, on the one hand, to the existence of the crematories at Auschwitz – which no one disputes – and, on the other hand, the absence of evidence and documents attesting to the existence of homicidal gas chambers there, a greatly disputed point.

1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing

From an author who asserts that the Nazi gas chambers existed one is entitled to demand a physical representation of those extraordinary chemical slaughterhouses. However, Pressac's book contains neither a photograph, nor a drawing, nor a sketch, nor a depiction of a scale model of any homicidal gas chamber. In the 48 pages of photographic plates there are 60 "documents," but none of them bears any relation to homicidal gas chambers, not even, as will be seen below, the only "document" (no. 28, on the ten gas detectors) presented – abusively – as evidence. The author has not even dared to reproduce a photograph of the "gas chamber" of Crematory I, the one that all those who go to Auschwitz visit. Nor has he shown the

interior and exterior of the very telling remains of the alleged gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau. The scale model imprudently displayed by the Poles in Block 4 of the Auschwitz Museum is not shown either. The reason for so many omissions is easy to guess: the least attempt at a physical representation of one of those alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz would immediately make obvious the physical and chemical impossibility of any gassing with hydrogen cyanide in the structures in question.[6]

1.2. Nothing of a Novelty

This book, quite modest in content, has nothing new about it. It is essentially a shortened version of the tedious compendium that Pressac published in English in 1989 under the misleading title *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[7] which I have reviewed in two articles entitled "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) ou Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J.-C. Pressac (1989)"[8] and "Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)."[9] At the risk of sounding presumptuous, I note today that my critique of 1990 has led Pressac to shorten his discussion of the gas chambers, reducing it to a few poor, extremely confused pages, and, first of all, to choose in French a far less ambitious title than that of his work in English.

1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million

The sole important novelty of this book in French lies in Pressac's figure for the number of dead at Auschwitz. In the film by Alain Resnais, *Nuit et Brouillard* ("Night and Fog"), that figure was nine million ("Nine million dead haunt this landscape," states a voice at the end of the film). At the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (doc.

---

6 With respect to the photographic documentation, and in particular for photographs of the Polish scale model, the reader is referred to the 25 page section that I added to Wilhelm Stäglich's *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz. Étude critique*, traduit et adapté de l'allemand (*The Auschwitz Myth. A Critical Study,* translated and adapted from the German), La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 485-510, under the heading "Illustrations. Le mythe d'Auschwitz en images."

7 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, 564 p., 45 cm × 30 cm., hereafter cited as *A.T.O.*

8 *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 3 (November 1990/January 1991), p. 65-154, publication hereafter cited as *RHR* (online at www.vho.org/F/j/RHR).

9 *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1991, p. 25-66; Summer 1991, p. 133-175.

URSS-008) set the figure at four million. Until April 1990, it was that same figure that was inscribed in nineteen different languages on nineteen large slabs at the Birkenau memorial. In that month the authorities of the Auschwitz Museum discreetly removed those inscriptions to put in their place the figure of one and a half million. In France, historian François Bédarida estimated 950,000.[10] Now here is Pressac opting for the figure of 775,000, rounded up to 800,000, the number of Jews gassed being estimated at 630,000 (p. 148).[11] The true figure is probably 150,000 dead from 1939 to 1945, both Jews and non-Jews, with the great majority of the deaths being due to natural causes, especially epidemics of typhus and typhoid fever.

1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler

One other novelty is that Pressac no longer believes that the Germans decided on the physical extermination of the Jews on January 20, 1942, at a gathering at Wannsee presided over by Reinhard Heydrich (cf. below). It appears that he no longer believes very much in the existence of a policy to exterminate the Jews either (which is called "genocide"). In any case, he never implicates Adolf Hitler.[12] The Führer's name appears in the book only four times: first, with respect to Hitler's "architectural projects," "which were to glorify the German renewal and help bring down unemployment" (p. 6), then with respect to one of his secretaries, Martin Bormann (p. 10), and his diatribes against the Jews (p. 65), and finally on the subject of "the [economic] recovery brought on by Hitler's accession to the Chancellorship" (p. 137).

---

[10] *Le Monde*, July 22/23, 1990, p. 7.

[11] I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction. In 1989, speaking only of the gassed, he put their number at "between one million and 1.5 million people" (*A.T.O.*, p. 553).
Editor's remark: This paper was written before the German edition of Pressac's book appeared in 1994. In that edition, Pressac revised the general Auschwitz death toll downwards to between 630,000 and 710,000 (p. 202).

[12] Pressac has such a fondness for Adolf Hitler that he keeps a bust of him in his house, at the top of a stairway leading to a room in the attic. He has made the room soundproof in order to listen to military music there in comfort (for confirmation, see Pierre Guillaume, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 124).

1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings"

The Pressacian theory on Auschwitz is a most bizarre one: it involves "casual gassings," "makeshift jobs," "slips" and "bunglings." Certainly, Pressac uses the term "casual gassings" (*gazouillages*) only in private conversation, but that jocular expression well sums up the theory in question.

According to Pressac, the Germans improvised both the crime and the crime weapon. They casually gassed here and there, now and then, in varying proportions, rather than gassing methodically and continuously, and carried on thus until they had killed millions. *To begin with, still according to Pressac, at Auschwitz, the Germans HAD NOT EVEN BUILT ANY HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBERS.* He admits that Crematories II and III at Birkenau, for example, finished in 1943, had not been designed in August 1942 for killing but only for incinerating corpses.[13] He acknowledges that the crematory buildings contained innocuous cold rooms (which he calls morgues) for storing corpses awaiting cremation but, he adds, it was these morgues that the Germans, in obscure circumstances and at an uncertain date, decided to transform into homicidal gas chambers. The Germans involved were, at the most, some SS captains, lieutenants and non-commissioned officers along with a few *civilian* engineers and technicians whose specialties were cremation, isolation and ventilation, and not, as one might have expected, eminent political figures and chemists, physicians and toxicologists. The chief of operations was a former builder who had become a specialist in the making of cremation furnaces in a company in Erfurt, Topf und Söhne (p. 10). This evil genius was called Kurt Prüfer. After the war the Americans arrested him, interrogated him, then, considering that he had never built anything other than crematory furnaces, let him go. Prüfer returned to Erfurt, which was in the Soviet occupation zone. Woe befell him there: he was arrested by the KGB, interrogated and, in April 1948, sentenced to twenty-five years' forced labor.[14] Four years later he died in prison.

According to Pressac, Prüfer and his aids worked so poorly that the transformation of the morgues into gas chambers was something approaching a makeshift job. As they had fitted them, for example, air flowed in from near the ceiling and out from near the floor, which, as Pressac himself

---

[13] Editor's note: As concerns Crematories IV and V, Pressac does not tell us what, at the origin, the respective purposes of their rooms were, rooms that, according to his theory, were subsequently transformed into execution gas chambers.

[14] Pressac, who considers the Soviets and the KGB as being rather cleverer than the Americans, writes that Prüfer "was sentenced to *only* 25 years forced labor" (p. 137).

agrees, is normal for a morgue used for storing corpses; however, hydrogen cyanide gas, the main factor of Zyklon B, is less dense than air; therefore, he writes, the ventilation system ought to have been designed the other way round, so as to lead the gas out from above after the gassing of the victims. Indeed, the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in such a room would be "technically insane" (p. 71). However, instead of changing around the system, the ventilation specialists kept it as it was. They were happy enough with verifying "the ventilation power" (*ibid.*). They did much ventilating in these gas chambers. The author dazzles us with his considerations on the direction of winds and draughts, and on the power of the ventilators. Not without reason, some facetious revisionists have found fault with him for transforming the gas chambers into air chambers and for putting a bit too much wind in his words.

Pressac lets it be understood that the slap-dash work of these little German technicians could not leave any really visible traces or evidence of their criminal activity; he also warns us that, instead of good, solid evidence of the existence of execution gas chambers, we can only hope to discover slight clues, beginnings of or bits of evidence, some helpful details pointing to what in his idiom he calls criminal "slips" or "bungles." Of course, it takes a most particular wisdom to detect these tiny traces of a crime without precedent in history and this wisdom, it goes without saying, can only be that of Pressac, pharmacist by day and historian by night.

1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality

In his introduction, he promises us a "rigorous history" of Auschwitz, from which we shall get "a near-perfect understanding of the criminal engineering" carried out there, and a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time" (p. 1-2).

We shall see that this is nothing but bluster and that the body of the book is, quite to the contrary, replete with confusions, incoherencies and approximations; recourse to witnesses is a constant practice whenever the author deals with alleged killings by gas. Even on the matter of the crematory furnaces his words are desultory and often obscure.

In judging such a work, the very simplest of criteria should be applied: if the author offers a photograph or a drawing of a Nazi gas chamber, we shall hear him out; otherwise we shall not. Pressac, who is a good photographer, a good draughtsman and probably a good model builder, has care-

fully avoided the test of truth that would have consisted in proposing a graphic or material representation of one of those prodigious chemical slaughterhouses. Consequently, one really ought not to dwell on this product of a muddled brain. For my part, however, I shall nonetheless do so in order to let the reader gauge the catastrophe that this book constitutes for the partisans of the exterminationist theory.

Proceeding in five steps, I shall bring up, one after the other, the obvious facts that the author has not been able to ignore, the realities he has passed over in silence, the devices he has borrowed from other "Holocaust" historians, deceits of his own creation and, finally, his novelistic ramblings.

To close, I shall restate the proposal of the American Fred Leuchter and suggest to our adversaries that they set up an international commission of experts that should examine on site, at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the weapon used in of one of the most atrocious crimes allegedly known to history; in this way the structures and facilities where hundreds of thousands of Jews (millions, it used to be said)[15] were killed with hydrogen cyanide gas would be put to forensic investigation.

For historians who like to think that they have at last undertaken a scientific study of Auschwitz, there is no longer any reason to refuse such an investigation.

2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could Not Ignore

Because of fundamental discoveries due to the revisionists, there exist certain embarrassing obvious facts that the exterminationists can no longer conceal. Pressac follows the trend.

2.1. "Wannsee" Is No Longer "Wannsee"

For decades, the historians of the alleged "Holocaust" of the Jews repeated that on January 20, 1942, at Berlin-Wannsee, the Germans had decided to exterminate the European Jews. It took until 1984 for the exterminationists,

---

[15] Cf., for example, the statement "Auschwitz, where more than five million men, women and children perished, of whom 90% were Jews" ("Manifestation du souvenir à Paris devant le Mémorial du martyr juif inconnu" [Remembrance ceremony in Paris at the Memorial to the Unknown Jewish Martyr], *Le Monde*, April 20, 1978). According to this statement in *Le Monde*, therefore, over four and a half million Jews perished in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps alone!

gathered in a congress at Stuttgart, to abandon this argument in the utmost discretion.[16]

Then the world had to wait until 1992 for Yehuda Bauer to declare publicly that the argument in question was "silly."[17] Conforming to the new official truth, Pressac writes:

> *"On the 20th of January the gathering known as 'the Wannsee Conference' took place in Berlin. If an action of 'removal' of the Jews towards the East was foreseen, with mention being made of a 'natural' elimination* [of some Jews] *through labor, no one then spoke of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the* Bauleitung *at Auschwitz received no call, telegram or letter demanding the study of an installation adapted to that purpose."* (p. 35)

In his "chronological summary," he confirms: "January 20 [1942] – Wannsee Conference in Berlin on the removal of Jews towards the East" (p. 114). He indeed writes "removal" and not "extermination."

2.2. Not Much Could Be Secret about Auschwitz

We used to be told that the location of Auschwitz had been chosen for its remoteness and possibilities of secrecy. In reality, Pressac is obliged to acknowledge that the camp was established in an outlying district of the town of Auschwitz, itself situated within an international railway network linking to Berlin, Vienna and Warsaw (p. 9). We may add that, every day, train passengers rode close by the camp.

Today there is no longer any dispute of the fact that the Auschwitz camp swarmed with civilian laborers, of German, Polish or other nationalities, busy at all sorts of tasks, including the building and maintenance of the crematories; except during typhus epidemics, most of these laborers returned home at the end of every working day. This reality is, in itself, incompatible with the necessity to shroud in the greatest secrecy the existence and operation of chemical slaughterhouses devouring victims by the hundreds of thousands (by the millions, it used to be said). These civilians wore a green armband (p. 62):

> *"For the building of the crematories of Birkenau, the services of twelve civilian concerns were engaged* […]. *Each building project* […] *employed*

---

[16] Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985, p. 67

[17] *The Canadian Jewish News*, January 30, 1992; cf. also "Wannsee: 'Une histoire inepte,'" *RHR* no. 6, May 1992, p. 157-158.

> *between a hundred and a hundred and fifty persons, of whom two thirds were detainees and one third were civilians, under the direction of foremen from the firms involved."* (p. 56)

The author does not explain the anomaly that ought to have appeared before his eyes both in this abundance of foreign civilians at the scene of the crime and in the fact that operations supposed to constitute the biggest secret in the Reich were run by foremen of civilian firms from outside the camp.

2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number

It used to be blithely asserted that in January 1945 the Germans had destroyed nearly all the camp's archives. Pressac admits that the extant items from the Auschwitz archives run into the tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, at Auschwitz itself or in Moscow. Those of the central construction office (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) are intact. As they were, in Pressac's view, the most compromising of all, these documents' destruction should have been a clear priority. Why were they not destroyed? The common sense answer is that, as they did not contain a single trace of any gigantic crime, precisely because that crime had not occurred, there was no reason to destroy such archives. Our author, for his part, offers another explanation as to why the SS men did not destroy these documents: they were unaware of the "explosive" nature of their contents (p. 1). With him, this is customary: as soon as he comes upon a phenomenon that he does not understand or care to explain, he tends to ascribe it to the foolishness or ignorance of the SS.

2.4. 1972, the Two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted

For my part, I have always pointed to the acquittal, by a Vienna court in 1972, of Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, the two chief architects of the Auschwitz crematories. The Soviet and Polish Communists had lent the court the documents in their possession. The conclusion that one will normally reach is that those documents provided no proof of any crime whatever; all of them necessarily appeared to have the most ordinary reasons to exist when looked at from a technical point of view, i.e. that of architects, engineers and other experts. Pharmacist Pressac, for his part, concludes that all of those specialists were incapable:

> "[…] *no one – neither among the judges nor the alleged experts – was capable at the time of using the excellent historical material provided by the Poles and the Soviets."* (p. 96)

Access to the papers and documents from the Dejaco-Ertl trial, in the possession of the Austrian judiciary, is denied to revisionists. Why are they not published?

2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B

Typhus – which had always been endemic in the populations of Eastern Europe – brought its ravages to bear at Auschwitz. In the western part of the Soviet Union, the Germans had noted "one hundred and fifty thousand cases of typhus in summer 1941" (p. 32). On this subject Pressac, compelled to mention certain truths that have long been stated by the revisionists, writes,

> *"The SS physicians knew that the Auschwitz region was marshy. They had already been confronted with the problem of untreated water, which led to typhoid fever caused by the Eberth bacillus. Towards the end of May 1942 numerous cases of typhoid appeared among the inmates; thus in early June the consumption of tap water was prohibited to the SS and the employees of the seventeen civilian firms operating in the camp. To compensate, mineral water was provided free and in abundance. Looking to summer, the physicians anticipated as nearly inevitable cases of malaria, borne by the mosquitoes of the marshes. To face this danger, an SS hygiene institute had to be set up at Raisko, and that was done in October. But the typhus took them by surprise. They thought that the prophylactic measures (quarantining, head shaving) and hygienic measures (treatment of body hair, showering) applied to detainees upon arrival would, by eradicating the vector, the louse, keep the scourge out of the camp. That was the case as concerned the inmates, but the affliction came from those who had not been submitted to such treatment, the civilians, who were daily in close company with the detainees.*[18] *Soon, the latter were infected and, since the hygienic conditions in the KL were lamentable, the death count soared. From May to De-*

---

[18] For its part, the Polish Resistance strove to propagate typhus and typhoid fever; we owe this revelation to the *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 1, (May 1990, p. 115-128): "Le rapport Mitkiewicz du 7 septembre 1943 ou l'arme du typhus" (The Mitkiewicz Report of September 7, 1943, or the weapon of typhus; engl. vgl.: G. Rudolf, "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90.). This report notes that in the period from January to April 1943 there were "several hundred cases" of "spreading of the typhoid fever microbe and typhus-bearing lice" (p. 127). The French resistance used identical procedures (*ibid.*, p. 116, n. 1).

cember 1940, the monthly death toll is estimated at 220; from January to July 1941 it trebled; from August to December 1941 it reached a thousand; in July 1942 it surpassed 4,000. The sanitary situation became uncontrollable. It was necessary to keep the typhus from spreading to the surrounding area. The whole camp had to be isolated and no one must leave. On July 10 [1942] *a partial quarantine was ordered."* (p. 43)

He adds:

"But as the ravages of the typhus epidemic continued unabated and the situation became catastrophic, the total isolation of the camp was decreed on July 23 [1942]*."* (p. 46)

The epidemic went on to cause as many as 250 to 300 deaths per day among the inmates, the civilians and the SS (p. 50). Pressac fails to mention that the head physician, Dr. Popiersch, himself died of typhus.[19] In the period from September 7 to 11, 1942, the first epidemic reached its peak, with 375 deaths in one day (cf. the table on page 145). A second epidemic, then a third broke out in the first half of 1943 (p. 82).

Disinfection, particularly by means of Zyklon B, constituted a vital necessity:

"In the week of July 5th to 11th [1942]*, the building housing the SS guards, which was swarming with vermin, was gassed* [with Zyklon B]*."* (p. 16)

At Birkenau, the *Zentral-Sauna*

"was a well functioning sanitary complex; it was to be equipped with four rooms for delousing by hot air (document 23), three industrial autoclaves (document 24), a room for head shaving, a room for medical examinations and fifty showers. With this facility the SS intended 'definitively' to forestall any resurgence of typhus at Birkenau. The detainees were to be shaved, examined, disinfected and showered while their effects were deloused. Unfortunately, the installation was not operational until late January 1944." (p. 69)

---

[19] Cf. Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, vol. I, 2nd part, (Warsaw, 1969), p. 196. Among many other German victims of typhus at Auschwitz we may mention Dr. Siegfried Schwella (Dr. Popiersch's successor), the wife of Gerhard Palitzsch, camp *Rapportführer*, and the wife of Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural works. Other Germans whose names are known contracted typhus without dying from it, amongst them Dr. Johann-Paul Kremer, Dr. Heinrich Schwarz, Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock and Dr. Josef Mengele. Amongst the most famous detainees who died of typhus were Dr. Marian Ciepilowski, who cared for the Soviet prisoners, Professor Zygmunt Lempicki and the dentist Danielle Casanova, whom legend long held to have been killed by the Germans. The Germans, in the east, lived in constant fear of typhus; Adolf Hitler himself was vaccinated against it on February 7 and 14, 1943, at Rastenburg (on this, cf. the memoirs of his physician, Dr. Theo Morell, in David Irving, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983, p. 109).

Document 23 and, especially, documents 24 and 40 illustrate the degree to which the Germans were concerned with hygiene, particularly in that part of the camp at one time occupied by Gypsies. Documents 42 and 43 show interior and exterior views of the battery of nineteen disinfection gas chambers using Zyklon B (this building was never to be completed).

Auschwitz was equipped with

> *"the most recent delousing technique developed in Germany. It was a stationary delousing unit using ultra-short waves (decimeter or centimeter waves)."* (pp. 82f.)

As early as 1946 Marc Klein, professor at the University of Strasbourg's medicine faculty and a former Auschwitz inmate, mentioned this "microwave delousing" and the impressive number of measures taken by the German physicians in their attempts to care for detainees living in the conditions of very close quarters inherent to a forced labor camp.[20]

2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure

Pressac writes:

> *"To prevent typhus and other uncontrollable epidemics from spreading, the bodies of war dead, along with the microbes that they carried, had to be reduced to ashes. Prüfer* [as far as Auschwitz was concerned] *was there for that."* (p. 32)

Initially the Germans had buried corpses but Auschwitz was situated in a marshy zone. At times the water table there rose almost to ground level. It became necessary to unearth these bodies and burn them.

> "[…] *the substances produced by the corpses' putrefaction began to infect the ground water, which, in the course of its rise, risked being thoroughly infected. There was nothing for it but to unearth the corpses and incinerate them in open air before winter."* (p. 57)

The better part of the book is devoted to the history of the crematories, i.e., to the history, first, of the buildings called crematories, then to that, in particular, of those crematories' furnaces. The account is tedious, desultory, barely comprehensible. It holds that the furnaces were subject to frequent breakdowns (p. 22, 81, note 108, etc.), a fact that must diminish, in due proportion, the delirious capacities that the exterminationists, including Pressac, generously attribute to them (300,000 cremations in 70 days [p. 148], or more than 4,285 per day!).

---

[20] "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Études germaniques* no. 3, 1946, p. 18.

2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers

Here we come to the most important concession that the author has had to make to the revisionists: the four crematories of Birkenau, designed in August 1942, that is, at a really late stage of what the official historians call the policy of extermination of the Jews, were "planned then without gas chambers" (p. 53). Moreover, the *precise* date at which these crematories, finished between March 31 and June 25, 1943, were "planned with" gas chambers is not to be seen.

His concession is significant: in 1982, at a time when historians affirmed that all the crematories had been planned and built *with* gas chambers, our author, in a moment of boldness, had dared to write that Crematories IV and V were designed *without* gas chambers. Then, in 1989, making amends, he wrote that the two crematories had been designed *with* gas chambers. Today he reverts to his position of 1982: those crematories were designed *without* gas chambers. He said nothing in 1982 with respect to Crematories II and III; then, in 1989 and today (1993) he rules that they had been planned *without* gas chambers. Concerning Crematory I, which predated all the others, one cannot quite determine whether, for Pressac, at some moment in his variations on the subject, the Germans planned it *with* or *without* a gas chamber. The same uncertainty reigns with respect to the mysterious Bunkers 1 and 2.[21]

2.8. Other Obvious Facts that He Could Not Fail to Mention

If we limit our observations to the collection of photographs, there appear other obvious facts that the author could not hide. Far from working in secret, as becomes criminals, the staff of the central construction office at Auschwitz obligingly let themselves be photographed (doc. 12). Pressac could have added photographs showing these engineers, architects and technicians working in their offices where they proudly exhibited the plans of their crematories. Still in the same collection are depicted an installation for heating widely separated parts of the camp (doc. 44), inmates at work in stables (docs. 45 and 46), munitions plants or synthetic fuel factories manned by inmates (docs. 47 and 48), enormous potato storehouses (doc. 49) – whose presence is somewhat surprising in a complex called, by the Allies, an "extermination camp" – a water treatment facility located near

[21] For references to these diverse changes of position, see *RHR* no. 3, p. 74-79; cf. also my *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, 1982, 2nd edition, p. 67-83.

the crematories (doc. 50), detainees working at one of the pig farms (doc. 51), greenhouses and fields of crops (doc. 52).

For the moment, regarding the obvious things that the author could not fail to mention, it will be noted how strongly everything seen so far argues against the case for an extermination at Auschwitz. It has taken the huge pressure exerted by revisionist work to have these facts acknowledged.

3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions

The author passes over in silence a considerable number of realities showing that Auschwitz and Birkenau cannot have been "extermination camps" (an expression invented by the Allies) but rather a complex of concentration, labor and transit camps. He has also stayed silent on a large number of documents of the highest importance. I shall keep to a few examples.

3.1. Neither a Photograph Nor a Plan of Crematory I

Here we have a book devoted to the "crematories of Auschwitz" which, paradoxically, in the sixty photographs and documents that it offers does not contain a single photograph or plan of Crematory I and its "gas chamber"! However, it is this first crematory, with its purported homicidal gas chamber, that, let us repeat, is shown to all the visitors as the very proof of the crime. Pressac reproduces the photograph of a furnace at Dachau (doc. 7) or at Buchenwald (doc. 60) but he does not show the furnaces of Auschwitz I!

He proceeds in this way purposely, for he knows that this crematory, with its "gas chamber," is nothing but a hoax. He could hardly remind his readers that I discovered that fact in 1976, on site, and a few years later set forth the proof of it in the book that I wrote in collaboration with Serge Thion.[22] Nor could Pressac apprise his readers that I had been the first in the world to discover – after much difficulty – the plans of all the crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, to publish some of them, and thus to show the physical and chemical impossibilities of any homicidal gassing in those buildings.

---

[22] Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, pp. 316f.

3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II

Nor, for that matter, does he dare show us a photograph of the ruins of what he dares to call the gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau and which was, in reality, a morgue set partly beneath ground level (*Leichenkeller*). **The concrete roof, now caved in, was quite clearly devoid of any opening provided for the pouring in of anything whatsoever.** The only two holes to be seen in it today are the result of drillings made after the war: the twisted and bent reinforcement bars in the concrete attest to this. Consequently, the Pressacian theory that the SS men poured Zyklon B pellets into that "gas chamber" through four openings provided for that purpose is untenable for reasons of plain physical facts that anyone can go and see for himself today on the spot.

3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies

The author does not breathe a word of the forensic studies by the American Fred Leuchter[23] and the German Germar Rudolf,[24] or the technical analysis by the Austrian Walter Lüftl,[25] all of which have come to the conclusion that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.[26]

Above all, he passes over in silence the Krakow forensic study. Intending to counter the report made by F. Leuchter, the Auschwitz Museum authorities commissioned a forensic study by the criminological institute of Krakow; the result was such that the study's findings, dated September 24, 1990, have been kept hidden.[27] What right has Pressac to ignore these scientific factors of the Auschwitz dossier? If the studies in question do not meet with his approval, he should tell us so in his book, and propose one that does. Moreover, it is high time that we demanded of those who criticize the revisionists that they, in their turn, provide a forensic study of the

---

[23] Most recently see: F.A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015. Editor's remark.

[24] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washcington DC 2011. Editor's remark.

[25] Walter Lüftl, "Holocaust: Belief and Facts" in *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420. Editor's remark.

[26] F. Leuchter, based near Boston, specialist of American penitentiaries' gas chambers; G. Rudolf, at that time a doctoral candidate at the Max Planck Institute of Stuttgart; W. Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Civil Engineers, Vienna.

[27] For the text of this counter-study, which the revisionists have managed to obtain, see "Crise au Musée d'État d'Auschwitz / La Contre-expertise de Cracovie" (Crisis at the Auschwitz-Museum: The Counter-study of Krakow), *RHR* no. 4, February 1991, p. 101-104. Engl.: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

crime weapon supposedly used at Auschwitz and Birkenau. A scientific examination of buildings (or ruins of buildings) only half a century old is very easily done. Why such stubbornness in refusing that study or examination, while at the same time claiming, like the revisionists, to be approaching the history of Auschwitz scientifically?

3.4. Not One Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album*

The most valuable document on the realities of Auschwitz is a collection of 189 photographs, usually called *The Auschwitz Album*. It gives the lie to the wild imaginings voiced on the fate of the Jews arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944. It is so embarrassing for the exterminationists that they waited thirty-six years after its discovery in 1945 before finally publishing all its contents in 1981. Until then, only some of the *Album*'s photographs had been offered, now and then, in various works. And still, in 1981, the full publication had to be accompanied by a lengthy, quasi-novelistic text by Serge Klarsfeld on the collection's "miraculous" discovery. Two years later the same Klarsfeld entrusted Pressac with the task of producing an "established, complete version" with one of the largest French publishing houses, the éditions du Seuil. [28]

Apart from the image of the Jewish woman on the cover (*cut out* from one of the items in the collection), Pressac does not reproduce a single photograph from the precious *Album*!

3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos

Pressac reproduces none of the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau published in 1979 by the Americans Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier.[29] It is true that these photographs deliver the proof that no crowds ever gathered next to the crematories, that the chimneys did not emit plumes of smoke (cf., in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, "two squat chimneys spitting flames," p. 91) and that the "incineration ditches" are a figment of the imagination.

---

[28] For comparison, one may first consult the American edition, which is relatively honest (Hellman, Peter (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, New York, Random House, 1981, xxxiii-167 p.), then the Pressacian edition, which is remarkably dishonest (*L'Album d'Auschwitz*, French edition, compiled and completed by Anne Freyer and Jean-Claude Pressac, éditions du Seuil, 1983, 224 p.); cf. *RHR* no. 3, Annex 3: "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*," pp. 149-152.

[29] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979, 19 pp.

3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*)

It took until 1989 for the Auschwitz Museum to resign itself to unveiling the existence of the death registry of Auschwitz I, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book, not to be confused with the general camp death registries, the *Sterbebücher*).

In the new edition (1989) of her calendar of events at Auschwitz-Birkenau (*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*), Danuta Czech informs us of something that she curiously "forgot" to mention in the first edition, issued in six parts:[30] the existence of the highly important registry of the names of persons whose corpses were placed in the morgue (*Leichenhalle* = corpse hall) of Crematory I between October 7, 1941, and August 31, 1943 (*Kalendarium*, 1989, p. 10 and *passim*). Even if some of those dead may, in the early days of the camp's existence, have been buried and not cremated, in this we indeed have a document that should give an idea of the real number, not simply a theoretical number, of cremations carried out.

Many other documents concerning the cremation of the dead are ignored by Pressac: for instance, the death notices specifying that there had been a cremation, telegrams or telexes announcing a death, certificates of the dispatching of funerary urns, the reports stating the total number of corpses incinerated or of those stored in the morgues.[31]

The myth holding that those slated for gassing were simply not registered could not rightly discharge Pressac from having to provide us with the information in question in a book entitled *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*.

3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence

Other documents are passed over in silence, for example those concerning requests for allocations of wood, coal and coke and the delivery to the crematories of any kind of fuel, not to mention the documents that prove that the furnaces could not operate 24 hours a day.[32]

---

[30] *Hefte von Auschwitz* no. 2 in 1959, no. 3 in 1960, no. 4 in 1961, no. 6 in 1962, nos. 7 and 8 in 1964, no. 10 in 1967.

[31] Cf. for example, for Buchenwald, the death notice (*Totenmeldung*) reproduced by Reimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt, Rödenberg-Verlag, 1957, p. 346.

[32] Cf. the instructions for use reproduced in J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 136.

3.8. Other Silences

I shall not go over again here what, in my report on his previous work,[7] I detailed under the titles "Trois petits secrets de J.-C. Pressac" (Three little secrets of J.-C. Pressac)[33] and "Omissions délibérées" (Deliberate Omissions).[34] A whole chapter could be written on the variations of the Pressac thesis in the last eleven years, which include some 180° turnabouts in his considerations on Auschwitz. Pressac casts a veil over these episodes, and, in particular, on his own attempt to incinerate the body of a rabbit in a hole in his back garden to see whether any credence should be lent to the accounts of the Germans' burning thousands of corpses in "incineration ditches." The experiment proved unsuccessful, despite repeated efforts. The author had concluded that it was impossible, what with the relative lack of oxygen, to incinerate corpses in the bottom of a ditch, especially at Auschwitz where, as I have already noted, the water table rose almost to ground level. As we shall see below, this does not stop him from asserting in his book that at Auschwitz the Germans sometimes burned their victims in "incineration pits"; they even threw them alive "into the burning ditches" (p. 91)!

Not content to pass over in silence so many realities and so many documents of such great importance, Pressac has used other means to hide the truth about Auschwitz: he has employed expedients that are standard for the area under discussion, along with some of his own making.

4. Expedients Pressac Borrowed from Other Historians

Whether one considers the obvious facts that Pressac has not been able to ignore or the realities that he never mentions, all leads to the conclusion that no trace is to be found at Auschwitz and Birkenau either of genocide

---

33 *RHR* no. 3, p. 134-135.

34 *Ibid.*, p. 137-140. It is significant that Pressac does not breathe a word of the abundant revisionist bibliography. He does not cite the fundamental work of American professor Arthur Robert Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, which has been republished a number of times since 1976 by the Institute for Historical Review (now available from Castle Hill Publishers; editor's remark). He does not mention the *opus magnum* of Canadian barrister Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, (with a preface by Robert Faurisson; Toronto, Samisdat Publishers, 1992, 564 pages, 28 x 21 cm.). He pretends to be unaware of the erudite studies by the Italian Carlo Mattogno, the Spaniard Enrique Aynat, and the Americans Mark Weber and Paul Grubach, who have reduced to nothing his 1989 book in English, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*.

or of homicidal gas chambers. For someone who is set on defending the exterminationist case nevertheless, only one solution remains: subterfuge. And our improvised historian adopts just that: he follows the example of some illustrious predecessors in using the expedients customary of Léon Poliakov, Georges Wellers, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Christopher Browning or, for that matter, a certain French law court.[35] There are at least four such expedients: the unsubstantiated assertion, the recourse to unverified testimony, the deciphering of an alleged code and, finally, the grouping together not of evidence, but of a mixed bundle of scraps of evidence, of traces of "slips" and "bungles" that the SS are said to have inadvertently left behind.

4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion

In his 1989 book, Pressac had brought up at least five times "Himmler's order of November 26, 1944, to destroy the Birkenau Krematorien II and III," "together with the order to stop the gassings," "thus making the end of the gassings official."[36] In my review of it I wrote:[37]

> *"Our autodidact merely repeats here, without verifying them, the statements of some eminent Jewish authors (with variations on the dates)."*

What does the autodidact do now, in his new book? He writes: "In late November [1944], on a verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped" (p. 93), but, of course, he offers no evidence of the existence of that order, now presented as "verbal" and whose date has suddenly become imprecise. Just as arbitrarily, he writes that on July 17, 1942, Himmler "witnessed a homicidal gassing at Birkenau" (p. 115). Unruffled, he then declares that the physical extermination of the Jews:

> "*was decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin* [which ones?] *only from May/June 1942, and was subsequently* [when, exactly?] *made technically concrete by the SS construction office at Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf und Söhne of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

He dispenses with citing any evidence or testimony when writing that human beings were gassed in Bunker 2 (p. 42), that "on July 4th, a convoy of Slovakian Jews were 'selected' [it being understood that some in the convoy were gassed] for the first time" (p. 43), that "in November 1942 the SS men of the construction office resolved to fit out the crematories with hom-

---

35 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 204f., and *RHR* no. 4, pp. 192f.
36 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, pp. 115, 313, 464, 501, 533.
37 *RHR* no. 3, pp. 83f.

icidal gas chambers" (p. 66), that ventilation specialist Karl Schultze was "given the low-down [*sic*] by Prüfer on the particular purpose of the ventilation system of Morgue 1 [of Crematory II]" (p. 71). By "particular purpose" Pressac means that it was a business of homicidal gassings. In the same way, he affirms that "the SS were able to annihilate up to 300,000 people in 70 days" (p. 148), that two foremen climbing down from scaffolding or a roof "told foremen from other firms of the yellow and violet flames that discolored [!] the sylvan green of the forbidden zone" (p. 58), and that "towards the end of October 1942 the idea, obvious enough, of transferring the 'gaseous activity' [*sic*] of Bunkers 1 and 2 [to a crematory] was applied" (p. 60).

Staying within the routine of unsubstantiated assertions, he adopts as his own the most conventional of the lies of anti-German propaganda: the tale of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau that "happily, was never put into operation" (p. 68).

A full list of the assertions of this kind, which Pressac never takes the trouble to back up either with a piece of evidence or even a testimony, would be a long one. The relative brevity of his book should not excuse such an absence of evidence, testimonies and exact source references for assertions or, rather, accusations of such gravity.

4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies

Hastening to forget the promise made in his preface, he has recourse to testimonies all throughout his book. For example, those of SS men Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss, of detainees Henryk Tauber and David Olère and other witnesses whose names he avoids giving: in these last instances he makes reference to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, who, herself, used testimonies.

It takes a certain audacity indeed to bring up the testimony of SS man Pery Broad, manipulating it in the process (p. 18).[38] In 1989 Pressac said of this written testimony that it "raises problems," and that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false"; he added that, in the form in which we know it, it was "visibly colored by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism,"

---

[38] One may compare the text to which Pressac refers in his note 55 with the text of Pery Broad's "declaration" in *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, 1974, p. 166 (Engl.: Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984). Pressac has avoided all the points that prove that it is false testimony, especially Broad's mention, in the passage cited, of "*six* holes for aerage (*sic*, for aeration) closed with lids"!

that its original manuscript "is not known" and that, in his own opinion, "[Broad's] declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles."[39]

The testimony of SS man Rudolf Höss, which Pressac very often brings into play (cf. his name in the index of *Crématoires d'Auschwitz*), is totally discredited today. In 1989 Pressac himself stated that the "involuntary errors found throughout his autobiography" had an explanation: "He was present, without seeing,"[40] an observation which, concerning a man presented as an "eye-witness," is unexpected. In 1993 he executes his own witness in the lengthy note 132 (pp. 102f.), where he uses the following words with regard to Höss: "sizeable improbability," "plain anachronism," "chronological errors," "imaginary visit," "death-counts […] regularly multiplied by two or three." He concludes: "Despite his essential role in the 'Final Solution,' Höss can now no longer be considered a reliable witness with respect to the dates and numbers."

On the subject of the Jewish cobbler Henryk Tauber (notes 203 and 223), in 1989 Pressac listed his grave "mistakes," contradictions and "contestable points," concluding that he had never, in fact, been witness to homicidal gassings. He explained that, Tauber allowed himself some formidable exaggerations and a "type of imposed falsehood [that] has to be excused, I stress, because of the political climate of the period 1945-1950."[41]

As for David Olère, Pressac presents the man's Indian ink drawings as "documents" (cf. docs. 30 – erroneously labeled 33 –, 31, 32, 35). However, in 1989, he deemed that this witness suffered from "Krematorium delirium."[42] In fact, his drawings are of a grotesque lyricism. Pressac commented on one of them as follows:[43]

> *"Whether the picture is entirely imaginary or is based on what the artist actually saw, this is the only one showing a homicidal gassing."*

It could be seen that, in this picture or drawing, the pellets of Zyklon B spread themselves about from a can lying on the floor of the "gas chamber," a detail that conflicts with Pressac's argument holding that the pellets

---

[39] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 128. Even P. Vidal-Naquet, protector of the one whom he calls the "suburban pharmacist," concedes: "In the documentation on Auschwitz there are witness statements that give the impression that they have adopted the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, with the SS-man Pery Broad […]" (*Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, 1987, p. 45).

[40] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*

[41] *Ibid.*, pp. 483f., 489, 494.

[42] *Ibid.*, p. 556.

[43] *Ibid.*, p. 258.

were brought in from outside through a "grilled duct for the pouring in of Zyklon B" (doc. 31: drawing by David Olère).

As for the other testimonies, of which neither the source nor the name of the witness is indicated, Pressac in his new book mentions them in footnotes, which all give Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* as reference. However, according to him, this *Kalendarium*, its author and the testimonies quoted have little value as references. In effect he writes:

> *"In retaining without explanation certain testimonies at the expense of others and in giving the testimonies priority over documents, Danuta Czech has produced a book that exposes itself to the attacks of critics. This particular historical orientation persists in the third and newest version of Czech's* Calendar […]*, now published in Polish and not yet utilizing the store of Bauleitung documents in the central archives of Moscow, strongly diminishing the veracity of this fundamental work, established, unfortunately, with a viewpoint a bit too tinted in the tense political context of the '60s."* (note 107)

If that is the case, why should the author have referred regularly to a source that he considers so questionable?

The reader will be surprised to note that in 1993 Pressac no longer even mentions two testimonies of which he made the greatest use four years ago in his book in English:[7] those of Nyiszli (the presumed author of the best-seller *Médecin à Auschwitz*) and Filip Müller (presumed author of the best-seller and LICRA Prize winner *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*). Could this mean that he has been able to learn something from my remarks on his abuses of their testimonies?[44]

Without daring to mention F. Müller by name, he uses his testimony in a furtive manner. Let us recall the episode of the "incineration ditches":

> *"Towards the end of the summer, with Zyklon B lacking, those from the convoys who were unfit for work, who were still sent to Auschwitz, were thrown directly into the burning ditches of Crematory V and Bunker 2. – n. 293."* (p. 91)

Note 293 refers us to the following text:

> *"Hermann Langbein,* Der Auschwitz-Prozess, eine Dokumentation*, Band I, Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, p. 88."*

If one opens that book at the page indicated (in fact, p. 88-89), one will discover that this testimony on victims thrown alive into the incineration ditches comes from F. Müller, who added details that Pressac has preferred

---

[44] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 126-130, "Drôlerie [involontaire] de Pressac à propos de M. Nyiszli," and p. 123.

to wipe away: the ditches were 2.5 meters deep – a fact which, apart from decreasing the availability of oxygen for combustion, would have made any burning impossible, what with the water-soaked character of the ground – and… the fat dripping from the corpses was scooped up and poured over them to speed up the incineration!

4.3. Deciphering the Code

Many historians have affirmed that the Germans used a "code" to designate their alleged policy of extermination of the Jews. To that assertion, those historians added another: they claimed to possess the key to the code. Consequently, their work consisted in "decoding," i.e., to find in the documents what they themselves had just put there. And one has to admit that they decoded a lot. In 1989 Pressac denounced the "myth of the '*Tarnung* / camouflage,'" the "coding" or secret language.[45]

In 1993, he is to be found indulging in the very custom that he once condemned. In his turn, he decodes in abundance. According to him, "final solution" of the Jewish problem ended up meaning liquidation of the Jews (context of page 29) and "special commando" (*Sonderkommando*) designated a squad of Jews assigned the task of carrying the corpses of the gassed to the cremation ditches (p. 43). For Pressac today, the expressions "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) or "transfer of the Jewish population" disguised the meaning "liquidation by gas of unfit Jews at Birkenau" (p. 46). The expressions "special actions" or "treated" had the same horrible implication (p. 64, 77).

But, sometimes, Pressac falls prey to doubt. So it is that he admits that the expression "special action" could merely have the meaning of a police intervention or mobilization in the Auschwitz camp on the occasion of a spontaneous strike by the civilian workers (p. 63), whereas "special measures" could merely designate some sanitary measures (p. 82 and note 256).

On "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*), he ought to read more attentively what he himself cites. When he tells us that an official of the camp requested a grant of 60,000 marks to build "four barracks for the special treatment of the inmates at Birkenau" (p. 46), the fact is that the purpose, as the text clearly says, was to house *inmates* in *barracks* and not to send *newly arrived detainees* into *gas chambers*.

---

[45] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 247, 556.

4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS

The author calls a "criminal slip" "any indication noted in any document (writing, drawing, photo) relative to an abnormal use of the crematories and which can only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings" (p. 60). Sometimes, instead of "slip" (*bavure*) he employs the word "bungle" (*bévue*).

It seems that, in practice, this definition amounts to saying that, if Pressac – and no one else – finds a detail concerning the use of the crematories (of the cremation furnaces?) that he, a pharmacist, considers abnormal, and that he, a pharmacist, cannot understand, then one must conclude that it is the clue to an enormous crime. When one reflects how even the most knowledgeable man of science can remain perplexed by a problem concerning his own field and when one recalls that the beginning of wisdom consists, when one does not know, in not talking, one can only admire here the pharmacist's artlessness and presumption. The author should remember his own experience. In his 1989 book, he devoted a whole chapter (number 8 of part two) to… thirty-nine "'criminal traces' or 'slips.'" Today he has apparently retained only five or six of those "slips," a fact that would indicate he has now managed to understand thirty or so innocuous details which, four years ago, seemed to him to constitute clues to an abominable crime. In my review of 1990 I discussed those thirty-nine "slips"[46] and can only refer my reader to that text. Here I shall revisit only some of them and comment on the new "slips" that Pressac claims to have discovered.

4.4.1. The "Disappearance" of the Corpse Slide (pp. 64f)

By no means did this slide disappear to make way for stairs by which the designated victims would have had access, on foot, to the "changing room" on the way to the "gas chamber." If the slide does not appear in a partial plan dated December 19, 1942, it is most likely for the simple reason that, since the architect's drawing concerned only a stairway leading to the street, there was no reason, here, to represent that slide which, in any case, appeared nine months later in a drawing of September 24, 1943.[47] Still today the remains of this inclined surface (*Rutsche*) are visible in the ruins of Crematory III; it was the route by which a cart transported a corpse or corpses. In 1989 Pressac said as much himself and presented a photograph

---

[46] *RHR* no. 3, pp. 89-104.
[47] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 327.

of those remains![48] As for the narrow stairway of the alleged "changing room," it obviously would not have sufficed for the entry of veritable throngs of humanity.

4.4.2. *Vergasungskeller* (p. 69)

Since the plans available to us are so imprecise, no one is able to situate this *Vergasungskeller* (gassing basement?) and thus to determine its exact nature. It could have been a basement room where disinfection gear was stored: cans of Zyklon, gas masks, filtered detectors, sheets for laying out Zyklon pellets, tools for opening the cans, etc. But other purposes are possible.[49]

4.4.3. A Gas-Tight Door and Fourteen (Fake) Showers (p. 80)

I refer to my review, in which I discussed the banal character of the presence, in a crematory, of gas-tight doors and showers.[50] Let us note, besides, that in the German document there is no mention of fourteen (fake) showers, but of fourteen real shower-heads.

4.4.4. The Heating of the "Gas Chamber" (p. 73)

I refer to my review[51] and add that, in any case, the suggestion of installing a heating system was abandoned several days after it was made, as Pressac himself says (p. 77). Consequently, there is no point in discussing this any further.

4.4.5. The Means for Inserting Zyklon B (p. 79)

I refer to my review.[52] I repeat that, as can be noted still today, the roof of the alleged gas chamber has no opening, no such means. Moreover, the Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno has rightly alerted me to a translation error made by Pressac: *Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung* implies an implement for "inserting" (*einschieben*) and not for "pouring." It is possible that this German word designates the steel latticework set in the concrete, which enabled the insertion or installation of something or other.

---

48 *Ibid.*, pp. 544f.
49 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 100-103.
50 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 95-99.
51 *RHR* no. 3, p. 104.
52 *RHR* no. 3, pp. 99f.

4.4.6. The Wooden Ventilating Fan (pp. 70f and doc. 26)

Nothing is so ordinary as a wooden ventilating fan. Pressac explains that this fan was made of wood because a metallic one would have been corroded by the gas drawn from the "gas chamber." Six pages further on (p. 77), he says that the SS, a few days later, decided to "replace the wooden ventilating fan for airing out the gas chamber with a metallic one." This is an explanation invented by Pressac for the needs of his case: the SS considered that Schultze had "exaggerated the danger of corrosion." This story of the ventilating fan is, let it be said in passing, characteristic of Pressac: hot air, incoherence and incompetent SS men in whose minds he invites the reader to detect a line of reasoning which, in fact, he himself has made up out of nothing.

4.4.7. The "Normal" and "Abnormal" Gas Chambers (p. 89)

A confused passage deals with the "extraordinary slip" that an ordinary civilian employee supposedly made in writing a letter to the "Testa" firm, distributors of Zyklon B. This "slip," says Pressac, consisted in using the term "normal gas chamber," and "Testa," he says, used the same expression in its reply. Pressac deduces from this that there must have existed "abnormal" gas chambers, i.e. homicidal ones! He does not reproduce the text of this correspondence, but gives us a rather confused summary from which it *seems* to emerge that, quite simply, the "normal" gas chambers were those designed to function with Zyklon B and the "abnormal" gas chambers were those which, designed to function with Zyklon B, were later to undergo "an adaptation of equipment" in order to function with another product, Areginal, due to the shortage of Zyklon B in May 1944.

4.4.8. The Ten Hydrogen Cyanide Gas Detectors (p. 71-72)

With the hydrogen cyanide gas detectors we leave the sphere of "slip" and "bungles," of "criminal traces" and "beginnings of evidence" to discover, finally, "definitive evidence" and even "*the* definitive evidence."

Of what, exactly?

Of the "existence of *a* homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II" (p. 72). The reader is astonished to see the immense edifice of the gravest accusation brought against the German people thus built on a simple business letter.

On March 2, 1943, the firm Topf und Söhne of Erfurt sent a letter to the central construction office at Auschwitz concerning an order for ten hydrogen cyanide gas detectors for Crematory II. There is nothing odd in that.

The letter is commercial, with nothing secretive about it. It reads quite plainly *Gasprüfer/Krematorium* (gas detectors/crematory). The instruments were called *Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste* (hydrogen cyanide trace detectors). These are what I called the "residual gas detection equipment" in my *Mémoire en défense*…,[53] an expression which, on that occasion, was the translation of *Gasrestnachweisgerät*.[54] This equipment could be found wherever the gassing (*Vergasung*) gear was stored and wherever disinfections with Zyklon B were carried out. What with the ravages effected by typhus at Auschwitz and the accumulation of corpses of epidemic victims in the crematories, operations to disinfect those places were sometimes necessary and the use of these detectors, made of sensitive paper, was normal. Since 1922[55] and up to today, Zyklon has been used to disinfect dwellings, silos, libraries, ships etc.

In some of these deceptive expedients that Pressac borrows from the historians, one can often detect a large dose either of ignorance or of bad faith, but, as will be seen, the apothecary uses deceits of his own devising.

5. Deceits that are Pressac's own

I have proved more than once in the past that Pressac has no qualms about resorting to trickery. As I have mentioned above (n. 22), one of the appendices to my review of his book in English bore the title "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*" (Pressac's Cheatings…). In that article I particularly recalled two glaring examples of fraud; in the first case, a plan of Birkenau was deformed: Pressac had cut out part of a road to have his readers believe that the Jews who took that way could only end up at the crematories. In the other case, the cataloguing of the photographs' origins, their layout and the titles of the various sections had been fraudulently manipulated on a large scale.

In *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* Pressac makes a sort of confession on these two points: on the map on page 48 he discreetly restores the roadway that I had rebuked him for removing; as for the manipulated photographs,

---

[53] *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 171.

[54] See below, in the appendix, the text of document NI-9912 concerning the use of Zyklon B; this "residual gas detection" was such an ordinary necessity of disinfection gassings that it is mentioned six times therein.

[55] Law promulgated on July 17, 1922, by the Ministry for Food and Agriculture (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1922, pp. 630f.).

they have all disappeared, including the one that he showed last in his 1983 edition of *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, presenting it as striking evidence of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber.

5.1. Improper Insertions

With Pressac the most common hoaxing consists in the *insertion*, in an altogether inoffensive set of words, of one or several words that alter the character of that set, making it imply the perpetration of a ghastly act by the Germans.

As we have seen, where one document (p. 80) mentions "fourteen showers" [or: showerheads], the author speaks of "fourteen (false) showers." In slipping in the word "false," in parentheses, he distorts the sense of the document that he cites and insinuates that we are in the presence of a *real* homicidal gas chamber equipped with *false* showerheads to fool the victims.

Here is a set of three sentences concerning a visit by Himmler to Birkenau:

> *"Next, he visited all the areas of interest of the camp and Birkenau (document 19). Then, he witnessed the sorting of a convoy of Dutch Jews and the gassing of the unfit ones in Bunker 2. Finally he toured the 'Buna'* [works] *at Monowitz, which at the time were nothing but a huge building site. – n. 142."* (p. 44)

The first sentence, properly referenced, relates a fact. The third sentence, also properly referenced, relates another fact. But the sentence inserted between those two relates a fictitious event. The episode of the sorting and the gassing, which Himmler supposedly witnessed, has been invented but, inserted between two proved facts, it acquires all the appearances of a proved fact.

5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth

Sometimes the big lie comes at the start and the small (and referenced) fact follows close behind. Such is the case in the passage:

> *"The victims, numbering between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-chamber furnaces of the crematory in one or two weeks of intensive labor which caused damage to the second furnace. – n. 108."* (p. 34)

On turning to the referenced document – whose text is not given – one discovers that the only truth contained in the passage is that a certain furnace was damaged on a certain day.

Sometimes, also, the little facts precede the big lies. That is the case in the following passage concerning Dr. Wirths, head physician of the camp:

> *"*[In his report on the insufficiency of delousing gear] *he expected a return of typhus if 'special measures' (*Sondermassnahmen*) to improve the sanitary situation were not taken quickly. He held that it was pointless to require SS doctors to make the selection amongst the new arrivals, if those fit for work were being mown down by typhus just afterwards, and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste."* (p. 82)

Here, the big lie is contained in the words: "and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste." The result is that a head physician preoccupied with the sanitary situation in the camp, as Dr.Wirths might well be, is presented by Pressac as a man who "knew" that Auschwitz had homicidal gas chambers.

This manner of marrying the true and the false would obviously allow someone to write that, one day or other, at the Berghof, Adolf Hitler decided on the extermination of the Jews, *then* received such or such Third Reich dignitary for tea, or that *just before* that afternoon tea, he had taken the decision of the genocide of the Jews. A note would provide a source that, on inspection, would establish only the reality of that afternoon tea. In these two forms the hoaxing would risk a quick exposure but, in the forms adopted by Pressac for his inventions about Himmler, Höss or the SS at Auschwitz, it is simply less blatant.

5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps

A good number of the plans drawn by Pressac are the result of tampering. The plan of Birkenau on page 48 is an illustration of this practice. Near the zone of the crematories there was a large, rectangular-shaped space, designated "B II f" on the plans. The part on the left was covered by a playing field and that on the right by a men's hospital. The playing field and the hospital were for the inmates, Jews and non-Jews alike. Their existence was altogether normal. Between that playing field and the yard beside Crematory III there was only a line of demarcation marked by simple barbed-wire fence, which did not at all conceal the crematory from the players' or spectators' view. But, for the exterminationist case, the pres-

ence of a playing field and a hospital, both for the inmates of a so-called "extermination camp," is hard to admit. In particular, how can it be explained that the SS would permit crowds of internees to have a direct view of a crematory whose activities were allegedly ultra-secret and near which, we are told, thousands of victims gathered every day?

Unable to conceal the existence of the hospital, too well known today, Pressac has found a way to make the burdensome playing field, with its view of a crematory, disappear. In his map on page 48 he proceeds as follows: on the right-hand part of the area, where the hospital was, he has decided to write nothing at all, leaving a blank caption; but in a caption on the left-hand part, where he should have written "playing field," he has put the words, "B II f: camp hôpital."[56] A pitiful bit of trickery.

Other drawings contain their own hoaxes, like the one on page 90 in which the author has put the words "gas chamber" (for killing) where nothing of the sort appeared in the original plans.

5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles

Pressac's practice of tacking a truth onto a lie or a lie onto a truth is so regular that it can be noted in the titles of some chapters, and even in the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book.

Chapter VI is entitled: "Le Contrat Mogilew et le Premier Gazage Homicide à Auschwitz" (The Mogilev contract and the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz) (p. 31), whilst the following chapter bears the title: "Le Début du Meurtre de Masse des Juifs et l'Epidémie de Typhus" (The Beginning of the mass murder of Jews and the typhus epidemic) (p. 41). As will be seen, in the former instance the truth precedes the lie and in the latter the lie is followed by the truth. In the first title, in effect, a real contract (the "Mogilev contract") concerning cremation furnaces is used to lend credibility to the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and, in the second, the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz is propped up by the reality of the typhus epidemics that ravaged the camp. Let us add that here Pressac exploits, in his customary way, the confusion already existing in the minds of too many readers between cremation furnaces and

---

[56] There is an exact representation of Sector B II f in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 15, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1975 (plates between pages 56 and 57). The playing field is called *Sportplatz* and the hospital area is called *Krankenbaulager für Männer*; there were several other hospital areas.

the "gas chambers," as well as between the corpses of typhus victims and those of the "gassed."

As for the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book, it illustrates just this type of deceit: in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the title is true and the subheading is a lie. Playing on the reader's confusion of "crematories" with "murder," Pressac has loaded the dice.

5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue"

The author's most frequently used deception consists in substituting the expression "gas chamber(s)" for "morgue(s)"; he does so whenever the opportunity arises. For example, he writes:

> *"On March 10* [1943]*, Schultze and Messing tested the inflow and outflow of the ventilation systems of the Crematory II gas chamber for sixteen hours. Apparently, the installation was not yet correct, for Messing worked there another eleven hours on the 11th and another fifteen hours on the 13th – n. 227."* (p. 73)

Note 227 makes reference to a document whose text is not provided; this document reveals that the work of the two men was obviously not done in a homicidal gas chamber but in a morgue that Pressac has decided to christen "homicidal gas chamber." He dares to add: "There were tests carried out with the insertion beforehand of Zyklon B." If he does not support this assertion with a reference to any source, it is because the proximity of note 227 suffices to lend an appearance of seriousness to a pure invention.

5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber"

Another form of deceit consists in citing documents on the disinfection gas chambers and letting the reader believe that it must be a question of homicidal gas chambers. On the subject of a certain foreman, he writes:

> *"In his daily work report, he noted: 'Install gas-tight windows.' On March 2, having to lay a concrete floor in the area where the gas-tight windows had been installed, he wrote: 'Concrete floor to be laid in gas chamber.' – n. 233."* (p. 76)

As is often the case with Pressac, the reference note is there only to impress and gives no source text. It takes an expert to look, for example, in the registry of the Auschwitz locksmiths' workshop (*Schlosserei*) to realise

that here it is merely a matter of a disinfection gas chamber. The Pole Jan Sehn, investigating magistrate in the Rudolf Höss case, had compiled extracts from this registry. Quite unwittingly, in copying a document labeled "no. 459 of May 28, 1943," he shows us that the Germans of Auschwitz called this type of gas chamber *Entwesungskammer* (delousing chamber) or, more simply, *Gaskammer* (gas chamber). In effect, the document in question reads:

> *"Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz* […]. *1. Die Beschlâge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für gaskammer* [sic]*."* (delousing chamber for Auschwitz concentration camp […]. Fittings for 1 door with frame, airtight, with spy-hole for gas chamber).

In 1989 Pressac announced, for once quite honestly, that he had discovered the inscription "GASKAMMER" (GAS CHAMBER) just above the words "WASCH- und BRAUSEBAD" (WASH and SHOWER-ROOM) in a Birkenau *disinfection* barracks and added:[57]

> *"The association of showers and gas chambers could have became* [sic] *showers are gas chambers, in the minds of prisoners. Possible."*

In his 1993 book, far from seeking to dispel that confusion in the minds of his readers, he maintains it by means of a deception that consists in *inducing them to believe* – without expressly saying so – that, when the Germans used the phrase "gas chamber," they meant quite bluntly: homicidal gas chamber.

5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved

With regard to the alleged "incineration ditches" (which are, let us recall, a physical impossibility, especially in the marshy ground of Birkenau), Pressac writes:

> *"The capacity of* [crematory] *V's furnace was rapidly exceeded and small ditches were dug beside its gas chambers, in which to incinerate the victims in the open air (document 57)."* (p. 90)

Document 57 neither proves nor even illustrates anything of the kind. It is a photograph that has been peddled by books and articles on the "extermination of the Jews" for nearly half a century. This photograph often passes for an attestation to the reality not of incineration ditches but rather of homicidal gassings. It cannot be established either when, where or by whom it was taken. It shows some civilians amidst what seems to be a scat-

---

[57] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 549.

tered set of naked corpses lying on the ground; in the distance rise plumes of smoke that is *light-colored*, as if emanating, not from corpses, but from tree branches (perhaps, if the photograph is genuine, this is the smoke of a fire meant to offset the smell and repel insects). In any case, no ditches are to be seen.

5.8. Use of Fictitious References

With Pressac another form of deceit consists in attributing the status of adjudicated and established fact to what he personally has just invented. Instead of writing: "I have changed my mind and at present think that…," he will write: "At present it is thought that…."

In 1989 he stated with assurance that the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz had taken place exactly on September 3, 1941.[58]

Four years later, in the present work, he prefers to write:

> *"Nowadays, the carrying out of the first homicidal gassing is situated somewhere in the period between the 5th* [of December] *and the end of December* [1941]*."* (p. 34)

He does not substantiate the new dating any more than he substantiated the old one. He ascribes to nameless persons, who are in fact nonexistent, a personal change of opinion that he finds painful to admit. By this means, he cheaply gets out of having to tell us why he has changed his mind and why he is, this time, much more vague. I am inclined to believe Carlo Mattogno who, in an unpublished article on the *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, reveals how, in 1992, he showed Pressac that the first Auschwitz gassing could not have taken place, especially not on September 3, 1941.[59]

Using the same subterfuge, Pressac further writes:

> *"Today it is reckoned that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematory* [I]*, but that their numbers were magnified because they so impressed the direct or indirect witnesses."* (p. 34)

Behind this "it is reckoned," which implies some number, hides the "I reckon" of a lone reckoner.

In 1989, Pressac set the number of homicidal gassings at Crematory I at 10,000.[60] Today, he estimates these gassings to have been "very few," giv-

---

[58] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

[59] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

[60] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 132.

ing no particulars. Here again, he has changed his opinion without saying why and, here again, he has taken refuge in vagueness.

While we are at it, we shall relish the explanation, not to say the justification, of the lie: Direct witnesses (which ones?) or indirect witnesses (what does "indirect" mean?) got such an intense impression from the gassings that they "magnified" their number.

This phrase "very few homicidal gassings" brings to mind the prevarication of the assistant curator of the Museum of Majdanek who, when she was questioned by Pressac on the subject of a gas chamber in that camp, replied that "that gas chamber had been used very little, but really very little," which, our man subtly adds, meant that it had "not been used at all."[61]

5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion

The author is confused by nature. But he plays on his own mental confusion in order to throw his readers off track, cloud their minds with all sorts of incoherence and dupe them. He piles it on, like the ass that behaves like an ass because doing so serves its purpose. Whole pages, such as those that he devotes to "the first clear 'criminal slip'" (*sic*), ought to be particularly clear because, after all, they deal with an event of the greatest importance (p. 60-61); however, they seem to be irredeemably confused by design. Elsewhere, simple sentences like "These official figures are mendacious propaganda and yet are valid nonetheless" (p. 80) allow their author to escape all responsibility and find refuge in equivocation.

The top of page 47 provides the example of confusion that, it seems, can only be deliberate. Here, Pressac describes the "clever bit" thought up by the SS at Auschwitz to conceal from Berlin the fact that they did not have typhus under control. With it, the SS men involved decided to "blame the Jews," i.e., explain that their extermination enterprise had used up "frightful quantities of gas [normally] employed" for disinfection! Whereas, according to Pressac, they devoted 97% or 98% of the gas to the gassing of lice and 2% or 3% to the gassing of Jews (the apothecary does not say where he went to get these figures), the SS men therefore decided to "have [Berlin] believe that most of the Zyklon B delivered was used for the homicidal gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2"; but, in Berlin, the SS authorities were unaware of the methods of the "treatment" of the Jews; however, they knew its "aim"! The passage could hardly be more muddled.

---

[61] J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *La Lettre télégraphique juive*, December 12, 1988, p. ix.

The rest of the account is not any clearer or more coherent. From our author's point of view, such a hodgepodge presents the advantage of speaking to us about the gassing myth whilst leaving us unable to grasp how the components of his reasoning relate to one another, thus also unable to make any critique of that reasoning.

5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer

Another form of confusion that serves to deceive the reader, when Pressac has mounted an absurd explanation, consists in imputing the absurdity of it to the foolishness of the SS. For example, in an attempt to describe the gassing procedure in Crematories IV and V, he is forced, considering the layout of those structures, to invent the story of an SS man who, walking alongside them with a ladder in his arms, would prop said ladder near the various hatches of the various gas chambers and, opening the hatches with one hand, pour in the Zyklon B pellets with the other; the SS man would perform this exercise six times. In 1989,[62] we were informed that he climbed the ladder three times at each stop, which meant, we were told, that he had to climb up the ladder eighteen times and down it eighteen times, thirty-six ascents and descents in all; Pressac considered the process "irrational," "ridiculous" and a "balancing act" but, he added, "the camp authorities consider[ed] that a little physical exercise would do the medical orderlies responsible for gassing a world of good." The "task [of the SS-man] was something of a tightrope walker's act," he writes in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* (p. 76). But the tightrope walker, in fact, is none other than our hoaxer performing one of his favorite numbers.

5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings

Accounts of homicidal gassings should constitute the main part of Pressac's new book; however, they take up only an extremely limited space. Part of page 34 relates a homicidal gassing in Block 11 and, while the author is at it, a homicidal gassing in Crematory I, whereas part of page 74 describes a homicidal gassing in Crematory II. And that is all!

To ascertain the number of deceptions here, the reader need only count the instances of two types: on the one hand, the grave assertions that are not accompanied by any evidence, mention of source or reference and, on

[62] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 386.

the other hand, statements that *seem to be* supported by evidence, mentions of source and references. Amongst the latter, the reader will be able to verify that he has been tricked every time, for every time there is a reference either to anonymous testimonies, or to witnesses regarding whom Pressac himself, moreover, admits that one should be wary, or whose names are concealed (in this case, he refers to the *Kalendarium*), or finally to documents proving only "the small truth" and having no relation to "the big lie." This is what may be observed, on the one hand, in notes 106 to 109 and, on the other hand, in notes 228 to 230, as well as in the references to documents (*sic*) 30 to 35.

Let us take a document and a note as examples.

"Document" 30 consists of nothing but the photograph of a can of Zyklon B! As for note 228, it states simply, "*Kalendarium ...*, *op. cit.*, p. 440." However, if the reader takes it into his head to consult said work at the page indicated, he will discover that it is from this calendar – of which the author spoke the greatest ill in note 107 – that Pressac draws the fiction of the 1,492 gassing victims (Jews arriving from Krakow); as for Danuta Czech, who made the calendar, she borrowed the tale from the inescapable Henryk Tauber who, she points out, admits that he saw nothing because during the gassing the *Sonderkommando* to which he belonged had been locked by the Germans in… the dissection room of Crematory II!

5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions

Let us linger for a moment on the story of the gassing of those 1,492 Jews in Crematory II.

In addition to the deceptions that I have just enumerated, it is worth noting that Pressac has, on this score, eliminated all the material contingencies that he finds awkward. The SS men cannot have poured the Zyklon B into four openings in the roof for the simple reason that no such openings existed – a fact that can be noted on site still today.

Moreover, Pressac knows very well, from having read the documents that I published in 1980 (in particular, Nuremberg documents NI-9098 and NI-9912,[63] pertaining to Zyklon B and its use), that the members of the *Sonderkommando* could never have entered the gas chamber "after fifteen or twenty minutes" and, working in a space of 210 square meters (30 m × 7

[63] As mentioned above, a translation of Document NI-9912 is given in the appendix of the present work. It is of fundamental importance in appreciating the degree of danger in using Zyklon B.

m),[64] undertaken the colossal task of shaving off all the victims' hair, pulling out their gold teeth, removing their wedding rings and jewelry, dragging 1,492 corpses to a small hoist and incinerating those corpses in "two days" (p. 74). He knows that hydrogen cyanide gas, the main ingredient of Zyklon B, adheres strongly to surfaces, that airing it out is a long and difficult job (it takes nearly a day of aeration for a room at ground level with windows), that it is absorbed by the hair, skin and mucous and penetrates the body to the point of making the handling of cyanide-poisoned corpses a perilous business (contamination can arise from simple contact). Never could the *Sonderkommando* have entered a sea of hydrogen cyanide gas to remove, huffing and puffing, 1,492 cyanide-poisoned corpses. Even for those wearing a mask with a special filter (the "J" filter), any physical effort in the presence of hydrogen cyanide is ruled out because exertion brings on accelerated breathing, which will draw the gas through the filter. For all the wind that Pressac's ventilators might blow there, no ventilation system could have got rid, in a few minutes, of the molecules of poison adhering to the floor, the ceiling, the walls and the door, infused in the bodies or kept in gas pockets between the piled-up corpses. On this point, I refer to the technique used in the American gas chambers for executing a single convict with hydrogen cyanide gas.[65]

As for the incineration of 1,492 corpses in two days in a set of fifteen furnaces (coke-fuelled and probably operating only 12 hours in 24), Pressac knows that it is impossible, since it would involve almost fifty cremations per day per furnace (today, in France, a gas-fuelled and therefore much more efficient crematory furnace can complete only three to five cremations in an eight-hour day).

And then, in any case, where would they have been able to put the 1,492 corpses of the GASSED *awaiting cremation?* The author, to whom the question has been put so often, knows that there is no answer.

But there is another question that comes to mind.

According to Pressac, the four crematories of Birkenau had been turned into slaughterhouses. For example, in Crematories II and III, the two rooms meant for the reception and storage of bodies arriving each day had been surreptitiously transformed, one into a vestibule or changing room where the Jews undressed (*Leichenkeller 2*), and the other into a gas chamber where those same Jews were gassed (*Leichenkeller 1*). If this were so, then

---

[64] The space taken up by seven strong concrete pillars should be subtracted from this area of 210 square meters.

[65] S. Thion, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 301-309.

absolutely no place is to be seen where the Germans might have been able to receive and store the corpses of the one hundred detainees who died, on average, in the camp each day, particularly because of the epidemics that were precisely the reason why those crematories had been planned and built[66] (and what is true with regard to Crematories II and III holds equally, in other terms, for Crematories IV and V).[67]

The problem is therefore the following:

If the buildings called crematories were, in fact, nothing but slaughterhouses for the reception, killing and incineration of Jews, where, at Birkenau, could the corpses of those who died of natural causes, and, in particular, those of the victims of the epidemics that ravaged the camp, be received, stored and incinerated?

In other words: ***Where were Birkenau's true crematories?***

Pressac bridles at the restraints of submission to facts and at the refusal of fantasy and lies that every historian, at least in principle, must impose on himself. He is much more at ease in fiction, particularly that of the novelist.

6. The Ramblings of the Novelist

When examining a study of historical nature, it is not customary to dwell much on its style. A historian lacking grace of expression may rightly enjoy more esteem than another who is known for the elegance of his style. But Pressac is one of a kind. His conception of narrative, his vocabulary, the phrasing of his sentences are without parallel in their carelessness, vulgarity and ungainliness. If I am mistaken, let someone name me a single book of history – or even of fiction – where such a poverty of intellect and so many clichés, so many lumbering and dull-witted expressions are displayed as in the extracts that follow. Pressac writes a flat and base prose, especially when he seeks to elevate his style, to adorn it or give it some color.

---

[66] The four crematories began operating between March 31 and June 25, 1943; Pressac confirms that, for the year 1943, the death registries (*Sterbebücher*) permit an estimate of 100 as the daily mortality of "ungassed" persons (S. 145f.).

[67] With respect to Crematories IV and V, Pressac persists in eluding the question that I put to him fifteen years ago: "How can one possibly call homicidal gas chambers the two rooms in these crematories that both contain a coal-fired furnace?" Also, the layout of the premises is such that the first thing that the future victims would have seen upon entering these crematories would have been the large space used as a cold room, a room that Pressac would have us believe was used for storing the corpses of the gassed!

Here are samples from a "rigorous history" (p. 1), on which I shall refrain from commenting. I simply suggest to the reader that, as he goes through them, he always consider the following question: where in blazes did Pressac, who presents himself to as the discoverer of a "rigorous history," find the evidence of all the things he tells us here?

"The conversation turned sour and the SS-man hung up." (p. 24)

"Naumann mustn't have been a 'normal' SS-man, for a real SS-man never apologized, whatever his behavior." (ibid.)

"This call made the engineer extremely happy […]. *But his colleague Shultze was less so."* (ibid.)

"Good news usually comes in pairs." (p. 25)

"Naumann […] *asked humbly* […]*."* (ibid.)

"It was then that Prüfer dropped a clanger, trying to push his luck. Naumann's refusal had greatly frustrated him. He schemed so well […]*"* (ibid.)

"[…] *a certain SS adjutant Heider* […]*."* (ibid.)

"A latent battle was begun from that moment […] *to sabotage this imposed business deal.*

[…] *thanks to a wise administrative blockage* […] *and the unanticipated help of a fire perhaps caused by an Allied bombing raid* […]*."* (ibid.)

" […] *he received a curt response* […]*."* (ibid.)

"[…] *without privileged relations with party bigwigs* […] *The personnel of the firm sympathized, for Ludwig, aware of his limits, unlike his aggressive, pretentious, morally rigid and married younger brother, was quite affable."* (p. 30)

"Of course, this was a pure lie […]*."* (ibid.)

"But, being beholden to them became a servitude and a mortal snare to Ludwig as the events to follow will show." (ibid., end of chapter)

"Prüfer said no more in the personal – and probably only – letter he wrote to Bischoff. In effect, an incredible request had been submitted to Prüfer, which left him panting with hope of commercial success." (p. 31)

"But Prüfer had just fallen again into his regrettable failing: exaggeration, […] *ranted and raved, in vain, deeming it useless to turn Kammler against him* […]*."* (p. 37)

"The SS men of the political section, fearing for their precious lives […]*."* (p. 40)

"Himmler had, in cowardly manner, unloaded an abominable criminal task on Höss who, hardened jailer though he was, did not at all appreciate the dubious 'honor' bestowed upon him." (p. 45)

"[…] *the Reichsführer's mad passion for the fearsome corps de ballet, his Waffen-SS divisions."* (ibid.)

"[…] *unhoped-for manna* […] *the Jews' undressing out in the open caused disorder* […]*."* (ibid.)
"A clever bit was found: put the blame on the Jews for the frightful quantities of gas used." (p. 47)
"[On the subject of detainees who died of typhus] *the civilians and SS men accompanied them to the beyond* […]*."* (p. 50)
"[…] *while chatting with SS members he had learnt something he was not supposed to know* […]*."* (p. 52)
"Actually, Prüfer had had one bit of bad luck after another, for Ertl got a severe scolding from Bischoff […]*."* (p. 53)
"[…] *which badly needed it* […]*."* (ibid.)
"The project was insane […], *but none of those brilliant Topf engineers was aware that they had just crossed the boundary between the normal and the abnormal, which later led them to topple into criminal complicity."* (p. 55)
"The three SS-men were back at Auschwitz for the midday meal. It is not known whether they were able to swallow it." (p. 58)
"[…] *hell had half opened its reddish maw day and night in the depth of the birch forest."* (ibid.)
"[SS general Pohl showed up unexpectedly] *at Auschwitz to learn what was happening there and where the tons of Zyklon B that had been allocated were disappearing.* […] *When he asked about the Zyklon B, he was told that it was being used to destroy both the lice and the Jews. Pohl, impressionable and sensitive, asked nothing more.* […] *once back in Berlin, he informed Ernst Grawitz, the chief of the SS physicians, a pretentious and aggressive fool, who turned up on the 25th at Auschwitz where his idiotic advice* [etc.]*."* (p. 59)
"Holick's and Koch's return to Erfurt certainly caused a serious stir in the firm. Belonging to Prüfer's department, they made their report to him and mentioned the blazes of Birkenwald. If the engineer knew what was going on there from hearsay, he had never seen its result. Made ill at ease by the account, he must have advised them to be quiet and to hurry home to enjoy Christmas. Holick, who had already become acquainted, at Buchenwald, with the concentration camp world, which he perceived as hard and implacable, could not imagine that Hitler's diatribes against the Jews might materialize into horrors that he had witnessed with Koch. A Topf letter of early March 1943 implies that the two men talked. They did so either at the factory, perhaps after having been questioned by the Topf brothers on their stay at Auschwitz, or at home with family members or friends, who hastened to 'confide' their statements to the heads of the firm. As soon as the story leaked, Prüfer must have been summoned by the Topfs and ordered to

explain himself. That interview would seem to have occurred in early January 1943. It was all too easy for Prüfer to inquire politely of Ludwig Topf if he had had as good a Christmastime as the year before with the charming Miss Ursula Albrecht, to add that this young woman must be relieved and happy that the Director was no longer a soldier, then to convince Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, who had approved the first Auschwitz deals and signed with pride the contracts for the sale of ten triple-chamber furnaces for Crematories II and III, that if the 'Krematoriumsbau' department had not landed those sales, the competition, the Heinrich Kori or the Didier-Werke firms in Berlin would have taken care of them. In addition, the Topf furnaces had not participated in the Birkenwald atrocities and only had a sanitary purpose, that of destroying pathogenic germs by fire. If Ernst-Wolfgang Topf accepted Prüfer's biased explanations, Ludwig Topf, neutralized, did not reject them either, for having signed, after his return from the army, the estimate for the ventilations of Crematory III, he implicated himself most heavily by signing nine months later that for the airing-out apparatus of Crematoria IV and V, which were distinctly criminal." (p. 65)

"[Prüfer] *noted with a feigned sadness that the guarantee of Crematory IV's furnace had expired* […]*."* (p. 79)

"Topf furiously opposed this detachment of vaults […]*."* (p. 81)

"[…] *he denied it vehemently."* (p. 82)

"[During a visit by Himmler] *The convoy of cars crossed the bridge over the train stations, stopped at the goods station to see the new potato storehouses, abutting on the ramp where the Jews were sorted (document 49), and departed at high speed towards Birkenau. The passage in the report dealing with Birkenau reads: 'The KGL's 1st and 2nd building sections as well as the crematories and the troop quarters were then inspected in detail. On this occasion, the clean interior of the inmate quarters in the 2nd building section, which had just become occupied, was particularly appreciated.' The SS men went by the water treatment station (document 50), the KGL's two potato storehouses under construction, and made straight for Harmense where there were duck and chicken farms and a fishery near the new barrier on the Vistula. A slight car accident did not at all moderate the mad speed of the inspection, which swooped down on the new female detainee camp of Budy, with its piggeries (document 51), stables and forestry school. Then, at top speed, they took the 'Reichsstrasse' leading to Raisko, whose SS Institute of Hygiene and SS Establishment for Agricultural Research, with its outhouses, were explored from top to bottom (document 52). They toured the greenhouses at a charging pace* […]*."* (p. 85)

"[…] *which provoked a loud show of disappointment, hardly hiding a craven sense of general relief."* (p. 86)

> *"They had a hearty feast there."* (ibid.)
> "[Title of chapter XI:] *Horror, pettiness and final disarray."* (p. 87)
> "[IG Farben] *were crying and moaning for a thousand tons* [of cement…]*."* (p. 91)
> *"The 'chief'* [Pohl] *was generous, too generous* […] *knew that he was promising wind* […]*."* (ibid.)
> "[…] *the gypsy children, stricken with 'noma,' with necrotic cheeks and feverish eyes, smiling through fetid gangrene, afflicted Pohl. Having before him the radiant gaze of these little bird-like, ragged creatures, immobile before of the doors of the black barrack-stables, with above them in the azure sky, to the left, two squat chimneys spitting flames and to the right, a whitish cloud rising from the Birkenwald, Pohl must have understood that his administration had transgressed the ethical norms and would therefore be stigmatized. Remembering the day – Monday, the 22nd of May 1933 – when he had, in the gardens of the casino of Kiel, first met Himmler, he cursed it. But the worst was to come."* (ibid.)

In his youth, Pressac had been keenly impressed by a novel by Robert Merle[68] inspired by the story of Rudolf Höss, one of the three successive commandants of Auschwitz concentration camp.[69] For his part, he dreamed of writing a novel himself one day in which he "would describe a universe resulting from a German victory in 1945 or 1946,"[70] a universe where he would have evoked the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* is, to some extent, the novel of which he dreamed.[71]

7. Conclusion

Pressac thought that he had found a middle way between the exterminationist thesis and the revisionist thesis. His own thesis is, as we have seen, hybrid and weird: at Auschwitz, an altogether subaltern personnel of civilian and military engineers and technicians had underhandedly converted innocuous cold rooms for the storing of corpses into homicidal gas chambers, whose technique and operation the author is unable to set out for us in a scientific manner.

---

68 *La Mort est mon métier* (*Death is My Trade*), 1952.
69 J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 539
70 *Ibid.*, p. 541.
71 A novel marred by so many misspellings and typographical errors that it is astonishing that it should have been published by CNRS éditions.

Pressac's chosen method of proceeding consists essentially in ignoring the material realities: the structure of rooms that can still be seen today at Auschwitz and Birkenau and that he dares to christen "homicidal gas chambers," the dangers of using Zyklon B, the daunting difficulties in evacuating gas, *the lack of any space to store the bodies of the gassed awaiting incineration, the total absence of places to receive, store and incinerate the corpses of those who died of natural causes* (since the crematories intended for that purpose had, we are told, been transformed into chemical slaughterhouses reserved for the reception, gassing and incineration of the Jews), the impossibility for the crematory furnaces to burn so many corpses. His method of setting forth his case also involves dissembling and cheating, especially in the use both of documents and of sources and references.

The result of his work is wretched. The single bit of somewhat interesting information that may be drawn from this book is that, according to Pressac, the tally of (Jews) gassed at Auschwitz and at Birkenau was 630,000 and the tally of dead (from 1940 to 1945) was 775,000, a figure rounded up to 800,000.* This information is also devoid of any scientific value since nothing is shown to support it. It only attests to the necessity of effecting a cut in the usual estimations, a cut that is doubtless a prelude to further reductions of the same type in a relatively near future.[72]

Of the 80,000 items in the archives in Moscow that were consulted or that could be consulted, Pressac has really used only one: an insignificant business letter about gas detectors (*Gasprüfer*). I have reasons to believe that he has passed over in silence the existence of items altogether favorable to the revisionist case; in particular, I think that he discovered in those archives some *detailed* plans of the *Leichenkeller* or morgues of Crematories II and III, as well as some *detailed* plans of the rooms in Crematories IV and V that he has christened "homicidal gas chambers." The Germans were never happy with *mere general plans*: the extraordinarily precise and

---

* He lowered the death toll again in the German edition, see the translator's note on p. 11.

72 Pressac and the exterminationists had put some hope in the archives in Moscow and in those of all the big cities in the East. They have had to forget that hope: neither Pressac nor Gerald Fleming has made any discovery in Moscow; as for Shmuel Krakowski, he has found nothing in Prague, Budapest, Riga or Vilnius that might confirm the "Holocaust" thesis ("Neue Möglichkeiten der Forschung/Die Holocaust-Forschung und die Archive in Osteuropa," in: Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992, pp. 115-129).

detailed drawings of the *Leichenkeller* at Sachsenhausen that I personally discovered in 1986 attest to that.[73]

At Auschwitz, we are told, the Germans committed a crime of gigantic proportions. A forensic study of the weapon that they allegedly used to perpetrate such an outrage is therefore indispensable. Today forensic studies are carried out on remains that are thousands of years old. That being the case, why not make such a study of buildings or remains that are only half a century old? If Crematory I had to be considered, as we are told, "partly reconstructed," how would that hinder a forensic study, were it only to determine precisely which parts were original and which were reconstructed?[74] As for the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematory II, it is, under its collapsed roof, just about fully preserved – a godsend for the experts. Instead of making a forensic study of some hair, some metal objects and

---

[73] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 106f.

[74] The muddled explanation given by the Auschwitz Museum, which holds that the reconstructed "gas chamber" of Crematory I is "very similar to the one which existed in 1941-1942," dates from long ago. It does not date from September 1992, as David Cole imagined. That young American revisionist of Jewish origin believed he had achieved quite a feat in obtaining an explanation of that kind from the mouth of Franciszek Piper, the director of the Museum archives, in a 1992 televised interview. However, I myself had already received that response seventeen years before, on the March 17, 1975, from the mouth of another Museum official, Jan Machalek. I have often related the episode because, turning this muddled explanation to good account, I did not content myself with it, as did D. Cole, but asked to see the drawings so as to get an idea of what had been reconstructed and what had not been reconstructed. It was then that I discovered what I have never ceased to describe in my books, articles and recorded talks and in depositions before courts in France and Canada, with proof in hand, as "the hoax of the gas chamber in Crematory I." See especially *Storia Illustrata,* August 1979, p. 26; Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 185, 314; *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1980, p. 109; Winter 1981, p. 335; Summer 1990, p. 187; Spring 1991, p. 33-35; *RHR* no. 3, p. 75-77; the transcript of my testimony at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, p. 2364-2366; see also my video-film on "Le Problème des chambres à gaz" (1982) and my cassettes on the same subject. Moreover, already in 1968 the historian Olga Wormser-Migot had admitted that Auschwitz I was "without a gas chamber" (*Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933-1945)*, P.U.F., 1968, p. 157). At the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985 Raul Hilberg spoke of a "partially reconstructed gas chamber" (transcript of trial, p. 774). In the same year Pierre Vidal-Naquet said of Crematory I that it had been "reconstructed by the Poles after the war […]; there is no doubt about the remaking" (*L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985, p. 510, 516). In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac insisted three times on the fact that this crematory, "far from being a faithful reproduction of the original state," had been "restructured," "reconstructed" and "reconstituted," and that "transformations… have been made" (*A.T.O.,* p. 108, 123, 133). It is a pity that in September 1992 D. Cole should have been satisfied with F. Piper's stereotypical explanation and that, being unfamiliar with the dossier, he did not confront his interviewee with the drawings that I had published twelve years before, which clearly exposed the fraud of the alleged "partial reconstruction."

mortar, as was done after the war,[75] why not demand a forensic study of this place?

In publishing *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, the authorities at the CNRS have put their backs to the wall. The book's introduction promotes a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time." The time has come to put this idea into action. If those authorities believe that they must reject all forensic work of specialists and independent laboratories which, since 1988, have come to uphold the revisionist thesis and if, moreover, they have reasons, which they refuse to make public, to keep secret the results of the counter-study carried out in 1990 by the institute of criminology at Krakow at the request of the Museum of Auschwitz, there remains for them the solution of undertaking their own forensic study, or of entrusting an international commission of experts with that task.

The greatest crime in history cannot continue to go unanalyzed scientifically: a thoroughly public study is needed. The judges of Nuremberg coolly saved themselves the bother of conducting one, as have a good many others since, particularly those of the so-called "guards of Auschwitz trial" (Frankfurt, December 20, 1963 – August 20, 1965); during their two investigatory visits to Auschwitz, those German judges did not even subject the presumed crime weapon to scrutiny. That absence of curiosity was deliberate, as was the decision to prohibit the revisionist Paul Rassinier from attending the trial.

Of course, it is easy to see what the legend that has developed around the name of Auschwitz would lose from such a study, but there is no doubt that science, history and justice would gain.

Here as elsewhere, the revisionists have opened the way; it would be enough to imitate them and set to work, seriously.

© December 1993

[75] "Criminological Institute of Krakow," July, 12 1945, report signed by J. Robel.

8. Appendix: Document NI-9912

Document NI-9912 demolishes all alleged "testimonies," without exception, on the use of Zyklon B to kill human beings.[76]

The reader will note that document NI-9912 mentions in six places the use of a device for the detection of hydrogen cyanide residues (cf. the terms *"Gasrestnachweisgerät"* or *"Gasrestnachweis"*).[77] Without this device, the disinfection with Zyklon B was impossible. It is therefore incomprehensible that Pressac should dare to offer as definitive proof of the existence of *homicidal* (!) gas chambers the mention, in a purely commercial letter, of an order for ten units of this type widely used during disinfection gassings. At the beginning of 1943, the central construction office at Auschwitz (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) had trouble procuring these units from the usual supplier. At that time the limitations for all products were becoming ever more severe. There is, therefore, nothing abnormal in the fact that the *Bauleitung* should turn to the firm Topf and Sons. Even in times of peace and prosperity it happens that a firm will request from a third party a product that it cannot obtain at the source. All the more in times of war and rationing. Moreover, in his own book, Pressac mentions other orders addressed to third parties (on page 57, it is a matter of obtaining bitumen, and on page 70, the *Zentral-Bauleitung* is seen turning to the same Topf and Sons to have them find… lifts!).

Document NI-9912 comes from the archives of the Nuremberg trials. It was registered by the Americans at a late date, August 21, 1947, under the classification mark NI (Nuremberg, Industrialists). It comes from the Degesch[78] archives and is listed under four headings, including the one devoted to "Atrocities" [*sic*].

---

[76] For a good part, this appendix is taken from Robert Faurisson's *Mémoire en défense…*, *op. cit.*, p. 165-178.

[77] The word *"Gasprüfer"* (gas detector) is a generic term. It applies to any device for the detection of any gas. In the business letter cited by Pressac the ten detectors are specifically designated as *"Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste"* (devices for detection of traces of hydrogen cyanide) (doc. 28).

[78] Abbreviation of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* ("German company for pest control"), which produced, in particular, Zyklon B.

The original is in the form of four large pages fit to be tacked onto a wall. It is a small poster that must have been distributed in very many copies, in the present case by the hygiene institute of Prague, probably in the middle of the war. Its contents show that it is a text of directives for the use of Zyklon (prussic acid or hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate vermin in buildings, which could be either civilian or military buildings (apartment blocks, barracks, etc.). This document reminds us in timely fashion of a truth learned from experience: of all deadly weapons, gas will doubtless long remain the most difficult to handle; when it kills, it kills so well that it can be deadly for the killer who dares to use it.

Just as it is easy to kill oneself with prussic acid, it is difficult to kill one's neighbor without running terrible risks oneself.

This document describes the properties of Zyklon B, its risk of exploding, its toxicity. Only persons holding a certificate delivered at the end of a special training course can use this product. The planning and preparation of a gassing call for measures and tasks that require several hours, if not days. Then comes the operation itself. Amongst the numerous details it will be noted that the Zyklon B pellets are not simply poured in a heap or cast about. In order for Zyklon B to have its full effect, it must be spread in a thin layer on paper sheets; none of it must go astray into a corner and all of it is to be retrieved at the proper time. It will take from six to 32 hours to kill the vermin (on average 21 hours). Then will come the most critical moment: that of the airing out. The text says:

> *"Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn."*

This aeration will have to last "at least 20 hours." The building must be closely guarded the whole time, and even afterwards. To make sure that no gas remains, the specialists, always in their masks, enter the place carrying strips of paper serving as gas residue indicators. Twenty hours previously, the simple opening of doors and windows as well as that of still more easily opened fixtures (entailing an effort that is nothing compared with the moving of thousands of bodies!) had presented a certain danger since, after the airing out of each floor, the men had had to go out into the open and remove their masks to breathe fresh air for at least ten minutes. All of this was in keeping with the danger at hand posed by the residual gas, and I leave it to the reader to discover, in every line, how flagrantly the accounts of witnesses to homicidal "gassings" at Auschwitz offend against the laws of physics and chemistry when seen in the light of this document.

Editor's remark: The following English translation of Document NI-9912 follows the official English translation, but was improved with the help of Michael Humphrey.

* * *

Document NI-9912

Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon)
for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation).

I. Properties of Prussic Acid:

Prussic acid is a gas that is released by evaporation.

Boiling point: 26° C.
Freezing point: -15° C.
Specific weight: 0.69.
Vapor density: 0.97 (Air = 1.0).
Liquid form evaporates easily.

Liquid: clear and colorless as water.
Smell: unique, bitter-sweet.
Powerful ability to penetrate.
Prussic acid is water-soluble.

Danger of explosion:

75 g. Prussic acid in 1 cbm. air. (Normal application is ca. 8 - 10 g. per cbm., so not explosive). Prussic acid should not be brought into contact with open fire, glowing metal wire, and so forth. It burns slowly and loses its potency completely. (It produces carbonic acid, water and azote.)

Toxicity to warm-blooded animals:

Prussic acid acts without notice, therefore it should be considered *highly poisonous* and *highly dangerous*. Prussic acid is one of the most powerful poisons. 1 mg. per kg. - body weight is enough to kill a man. Children and women are usually more sensitive than men. A very small quantity of Prussic acid does not harm men, even with constant breathing. Birds and fish are very sensitive to Prussic acid.

Toxicity to insects:

The effect of Prussic acid on insects depends less on temperature than is the case with other gases; that is, it even works at cold temperatures (even down to -5° C). For many species, particularly bedbugs and lice, the eggs are more sensitive than the imagos.

Toxicity to plants:

The degree of toxicity depends on the amount of vegetation on the plant. Plants with hard leaves are less sensitive than those with soft leaves. Mold and dry rot are not killed by Prussic acid.
Prussic acid does not kill bacteria.

II. Forms in which Prussic Acid is used:

Zyklon is a mixture of Prussic acid and an irritating agent absorbed in a substrate. The substrate may be wood disks, a granular red-brown material ("Diagriess") or small blue cubes ("Erco").
The irritating agent is used as a warning method, and has the additional advantage that it stimulates the breathing of insects. Release of Prussic acid and the irritating agent by simple evaporation. *Zyklon will keep for 3 months.* Use damaged cans first. *Always use up the contents of a can completely*. Liquid Prussic acid harms polish, varnish, paints, and so on – gaseous Prussic acid will not. The toxicity of Prussic acid is not affected by the irritating agent, but the danger is reduced.
Zyklon can be made harmless by burning.

III. Symptoms when Poisoned:

1. Slight poisoning:

Dizziness, headache, vomiting, discomfort, and so on. These symptoms will disappear if one quickly goes out into fresh air. Alcohol reduces the resistance to Prussic acid gassing - do not drink alcoholic drinks before gassing.
Administer: 1 tablet Cardiazol or Veriazol to prevent heart trouble, another tablet 2 to 3 hours later if need be.

2. Severe poisoning:

The victim collapses suddenly and is unconscious. First aid: fresh air, remove gas mask, loosen clothing, assist breathing.
Lobelin intramuscular 0.01 g.
Camphor injections are forbidden.

3. Poisoning through the skin:

Symptoms as for 1. Treatment also the same.

4. Stomach poisoning:

Treat with:
Lobelin 0.01 g. intramuscular – iron sulfate vitriol – calcinated magnesia.

IV. Protection against Gas:

When gassing with Zyklon use only special filters, such as filter insert "J" (blue-brown) made by the Auergesellschaft, Berlin, or the Drägerwerke, Lübeck.

If gas gets into the mask, leave the building immediately and change filters, then test the mask and mask seating for tightness. The filter insert is exhausted when gas can get into the mask. With filter "J," first go into the open air for about 2 minutes, so that moisture from the breath can build up in the filter insert. – *The filter must never be changed in a gas-filled room.*

V. Personnel:

For every disinfestation, a disinfestation team will be used, consisting of at least 2 men. The gassing leader is responsible for the gassing. His duties include particularly inspection, aeration, giving the all-clear and safety measures. The gassing leader should appoint a deputy in case he is absent. The orders of the gassing leader should be obeyed without hesitation.

Untrained personnel or *trained personnel without a certificate* must *not be used for gassing operations*. Such persons also should not be allowed to enter a room filled with gas. The gassing leader should know where his personnel are at all times. All personnel should be able to prove at all times that they possess official authorization to use Prussic acid for disinfestation of pests.

These guidelines should be followed exactly in all cases.

VI. Equipment:

Every man should have with him at all times:

1. His own gas mask.
2. At least 2 special packets for use against Zyklon Prussic acid.
3. The manual "First Aid for Prussic Acid Victims."
4. A copy of the work order.
5. Authorization certificate.

Every disinfestation team should have with it at all times:

1. At least 3 additional special packets.
2. 1 Trace gas detector (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*).
3. 1 Lobelin injection device.
4. Lobelin, 0.01 g. ampules.
5. (Cardiazol), Veriazol tablets.

6. 1 prybar or spike-hammer to open Zyklon cans.
7. Warning posters of the prescribed kind.
8. Sealing material.
9. Paper sheets on which to lay out Zyklon.
10. A flashlight.

All equipment should be kept clean and in working condition. Damage to equipment should be repaired immediately.

VII. Planning a Gassing:

1. Will the gassing work?
   a) Type and situation of the building.
   b) Nature and condition of the roof.
   c) Nature and condition of windows.
   d) Presence of heating shafts, air shafts, holes in the wall, and so on.
2. Determine the kind of pests to be exterminated.
3. Calculate the volume of the space. (Do not rely on plans, make your own measurements. Only measure exteriors, include masonry in the calculations.)
4. Prepare the occupants (Remove house animals, plants, food, undeveloped photographic plates, drinks and tobacco, gas mask filters).
5. Determine openings difficult to seal. (Air shafts, drains, large openings with wooden planking, roofs).
6. Determine necessary safety measures. (Guards, work gangs for sealing).
7. Set the date for the operation and the time needed for evacuation.
8. Make plans for the safety of the neighborhood, if necessary.
9. Notify the authorities.

VIII. Preparation for a Gassing:

1. Sealing.
2. Open all doors, wardrobes, drawers, and so on.
3. Spread bedding out.
4. Remove open liquids (left-over coffee, wash-water, and so on).
5. Remove food.
6. Remove plants and house animals (aquariums, and so forth).
7. Remove *undeveloped* photographic plates and film.
8. Remove dressings for wounds, medications whether open or in packages (especially charcoal).
9. Remove gas mask filters.

10. Prepare to inspect the result.
11. Evacuate the occupants.
12. Collect keys. (All entry door keys.)

IX. Gas concentration and Treatment Period

depend on

– the type of pest,
– the temperature,
– the degree to which the space is filled,
– the air-tightness of the building.

For inside temperatures of over + 5° C one should ordinarily use 8 g./cbm. Prussic acid.

Treatment period: 16 hours, when no other conditions, such as a closed-in method of construction, permit a shorter period. In warm weather one may reduce the period to 6 hours. When the temperature is under + 5° C the period should be extended to at least 32 hours.

The strengths and treatment periods given above apply to: bedbugs, lice, fleas and so forth, and to eggs, larvae and pupae.

For clothes moths when the temperature is over 10° C, 16 g./cbm. and 21 hours application time.

Flour moths, as for bedbugs.

X. Gassing a Building:

1. Check to make sure all persons have left the building.
2. Unpack the Zyklon cases. For each floor, prepare the necessary quantity.
3. Distribute the cans. One man goes into the building, receives and distributes the cans brought to him by the work gang (He puts them by the sheets of paper.)
4. Dismiss the work gang.
5. Deploy the guard; the leader of the gassing team gives them his orders.
6. Check that the sealing and evacuation are complete .
7. Put on all gas protection gear.
8. Open the cans and pour out the contents. Spread the contents out thinly, so that the Zyklon evaporates quickly and the required concentration of gas is reached as soon as possible. The treatment should begin on the highest floor, the basement should be treated before the first floor if the former has no exit. Rooms already treated should not be entered again, if possible. The treatment should be carried out slowly and me-

thodically. Go slowly on stairways especially. The treatment should be interrupted only in case of emergency.

9. Lock and seal the entry doors (Don't forget the keyholes) and give the keys to the gassing team leader.
10. On every outside door put up a placard with the inscription: "WARNING: Poison gas – deadly danger – entry forbidden." If necessary, the warning placard should be multilingual. It should show at least 1 clearly visible death's head.
11. All gas protection gear, resuscitation equipment and *trace gas detectors* should be handy. Every member of the gassing team should know where these items can be found.
12. At least 1 member of the gassing team should remain near the building being gassed. The guard should be notified of his position.

XI. Aeration:

Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn. Aeration should be done in such a way that *gas-free air can be reached in the shortest possible time,* that gas flows off to one side, *where there is no danger to non-participants.* When the aeration is difficult, one man with special training should remain with the building to observe the flow of gas.

1. Make sure that no persons not involved with the gassing remain in the vicinity of the building.
2. Post the guards such that they can observe the entrances to the building without being in the way of the flowing gas.
3. Put on gas masks.
4. Enter the building, shut the doors but don't lock them.
5. First open the windows on the side of the building away from the wind. Aerate one floor at a time. Begin with the first floor and allow a rest of at least 10 minutes after each floor.
6. In each room of the building the hallway doors, connecting doors and windows should be opened. If any windows are difficult to open, wait to open them until after most of the gas has blown away.
7. Planking and other seals that cannot be easily handled should only be removed after most of the gas has blown off.
8. When there is freezing or danger of freezing, be sure that heating systems and water lines do not freeze.

9. Rooms with valuable contents such as clothes storage may be closed as soon as the windows are opened.
10. Make sure that open doors and windows do not close on their own.
11. Seals on chimneys should be removed after the provisional all-clear.
12. Aeration should last at least 20 hours.
13. The guard should remain near the building throughout the aeration.

XII. Provisional All-Clear:

A gassed room can be provisionally opened to access as soon as the paper strips used as *trace gas detectors* (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*) show a lighter blue than the middle of the reference color scale – windows and doors being kept open. Only aeration and clean-up work can be carried on in provisionally opened rooms. Under no circumstances should anyone rest or sleep in a provisionally opened room. The windows and doors of such rooms should be kept open.

XIII. Clean-up after the Provisional All-Clear:

1. Removal of remnants of Zyklon from the gassed rooms. Usually they should be sent back to the manufacturer along with cans and cases. The inscription “Poison” should be removed from the cases before they are sent. Moist, wet or dirty remnants, and damaged cans should never be returned. They can be thrown in the trash or on the cinder heap, but should never be dumped into drains.
2. Mattresses, straw mattresses, pillows, upholstered furniture and other such objects should be shaken or beaten in the open for at least one hour under the supervision of the gassing team leader or his deputy (in rainy weather at least two hours in the hallway).
3. The stuffing of straw mattresses should be replaced, if possible. The old stuffing need not be burned - it can be reused after further aeration.
4. If chimney upper openings were covered, the seals should be removed carefully, otherwise there is danger that the fires in furnaces and fireplaces will not have enough draft and that carbon monoxide poisoning could result.
5. After the final all-clear a gassing report in the prescribed form should be completed, in two copies. In particular, it should include:
   a) Volume of space gassed,
   b) Quantity of Zyklon used,
   c) Name of the gassing team leader,
   d) Names of the other personnel involved,

e) Duration of treatment,
f) The date and hour of the final all-clear for the disinfested rooms.

XIV. Final All-Clear:

1. Never before 21 hours after aeration was begun.
2. All objects removed for shaking out should be brought back.
3. Windows and doors should be closed for one hour.
4. Heated rooms should have their temperature restored to at least 15° C.
5. *Trace gas detection.* The paper strips should not be a brighter blue than the bright end of the reference color scale even between sheets or mattresses laid together, and in places difficult of access or difficult to aerate. If this is not the case, the aeration should be continued and *trace gas detection* should be repeated after a few hours.
6. In buildings in which people will soon sleep *trace gas detection* should be done in every room separately. *People should never sleep in a room that has been gassed the night following the gassing.* The windows should remain open the first night the room is in use again.
7. The leader of the gassing team or his deputy should not leave the building until the final all-clear has been given for the last room.

Published by the Health Authority
of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague

9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac

9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt

Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz[79] has been translated successively into German[80] and English.[81] These translations are rich in revelations as to both the work and the personality of J.-C. Pressac, pharmacist of La-Ville-du-Bois (*département* of Essonne, France).

In the German translation, the author once more revised downwards his estimation of the number of dead at Auschwitz. In 1989, he evaluated the number of the *gassed alone* at a figure between "1,000,000 and 1,500,000,"[82] which let it be assumed that, for him, the total number of *dead* must be somewhere from 1,500,000 to 2,000,000. In 1993, in the book to which I wrote a reply, Pressac reduced the total of *dead* to 775,000 (rounded up to 800,000), of whom, he specified, 630,000 Jews *gassed* (*Les Crématoires…*, p. 148). In my *Réponse*, I announced that this downward revision would probably be followed by another downward revision. I wrote in a footnote:

> *"I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction."* (note 4 at the bottom of pages 13f.; here footnote 11 on p. 73)

However, in the German translation Pressac sets the number of *dead* at Auschwitz at 630,000 to 710,000 – in round numbers – of whom, he specifies, 470,000 to 550,000 Jews *gassed*. (*Die Krematorien…*, p. 202).

---

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 pp. and 48 pages photographic section.

[80] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich/Zurich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 p.

[81] J.-C. Pressac with Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," chapter 8 (pp. 183-245) of the collective work published by Israel Gutman and Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, published in association with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 pp.

[82] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, S. 553.

The English translation is more interesting still. To begin with, the text no longer contains any estimation of the total number of dead or of the gassed!

I know, but cannot reveal my source here either, that Pressac met with difficulties when seeking to publish his book in English in the United States. He was, for a time, in delicate discussions with Michael Berenbaum, director for scientific matters at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, which opened in Washington in April 1993. Pressac, who tries to compensate for his frail personality by assuming an attitude of bravado, affirmed that he would not "let himself be trifled with." However, the English translation, issued in July 1994, shows not only that he "let himself be trifled with" but also that he consented to one of the worst humiliations that an author can experience: the imposition of a tutor! He was obliged to cut parts out of his book, rework it and reduce it to the dimensions of a chapter in a collective work, and all under the supervision of a close associate of M. Berenbaum. To start, he was not allowed to give any death toll figures, as Michael Berenbaum confirmed to me personally in the presence of witnesses in his office at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum on August 30, 1994:

»Pressac was prohibited to publish his figures.«

Note the terms in which M. Berenbaum puts the pharmacist back in his place in that anthology. He writes, in effect:[83]

> *"Robert-Jan Van Pelt has worked closely with Mr. Pressac to ensure that a technical article was clear and lucid as well as precise and informed by the latest scholarship."*

How could one make it any clearer that to M. Berenbaum's taste Pressac's book in French (*Les Crématoires…*) was confused, obscure, imprecise and insufficiently scientific? It must be said that, despite the efforts of R.J. van Pelt, Pressac's text is as abhorrent in English as it was in French.

The same collective work in English (*Anatomy…*) confirms that, from 1982 (!), Pressac, who liked to present himself as an independent researcher, had been receiving money from a rich Jewish organization (the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation). M. Berenbaum writes:[84]

> *"Since 1982, the work of Mr. Pressac has been promoted and supported on a documentary, editorial and financial level by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation."*

---

[83] *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, op. cit. (note 81), p. xv.
[84] *Ibid.*, p. xiii.

* * *

9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz

– At the end of Alain Resnais's 1955 film *Nuit et Brouillard* (Night and Fog), which still today is constantly shown in all the schools of France, the number of dead at Auschwitz is said to total 9,000,000: "9,000,000 dead haunt this landscape"!
– However, ten years before, at the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (*sic*) had set that number at 4,000,000.
– In 1989, Pressac reduced the total of dead to a figure most likely between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000.
– In 1993, he reduced that total to a figure of about 775,000.
– In 1994, he has arrived at a figure somewhere between 630,000 and 710,000. Because of this, he is ordered to keep quiet. And he agrees to keep quiet.

The revisionists, for their part, will not keep quiet. They will persist in posing questions and in offering their answers:

1. *What is the total number of dead at Auschwitz? Is it 9,000,000, as French schools still dare to teach children? Or is it perhaps 630,000, as Pressac viewed it in 1994?*

The revisionists propose the figure of 150,000, supported by research.

2. *Why the persistent refusal to provide us with any physical representation of the Nazi gas chamber, that fantastic chemical slaughterhouse using hydrogen cyanide? Why do the authorities now refrain from showing, in a photograph, the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Auschwitz I, which has been visited by millions of tourists to date? Why has the prosecution never dared to present us with a forensic study of the crime weapon?*

The revisionists, for their part, have arguments to say that most deaths at Auschwitz were due to the epidemics there and that it takes only a little common sense to realize that the places "in their original state," "reconstructed" or "in ruins" can never have been homicidal gas chambers but rather… typical morgues for the storage of corpses awaiting cremation. And the revisionists have at their disposal forensic studies (the Leuchter report, the Rudolf report and the Lüftl report, and even the draft of a Polish report) to uphold what they put forward.

Only those who are indifferent to facts and figures can claim that all this is of no importance.

© November 1994

* * *

9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation

Exactly ten years before writing this addendum, on June 15th, 1995, Jean-Claude Pressac capitulated, but the text of that capitulation was made public – discreetly – only in small print at the very end of a book by Valerie Igounet published in Paris in April 2000 under the title *Histoire du négationnisme en France* (éditions du Seuil). It may be feared that a good number of that work's readers have paid but scant attention to these two half-pages (651-652) in a great mass of text, where the author lets J.-C. Pressac have his turn at talking. Nonetheless they are of capital importance for the history of the "Nazi gas chambers" controversy. On them J.-C. Pressac states quite simply that, when all is said and done, the official dossier on the Nazi concentration camps is "rotten." He even adds that the dossier is irremediably "rotten" and that, consequently, it is "bound for the rubbish bins of history"! He draws up a veritable indictment against "memory" which has "taken precedence over history," against the distortions inspired by "resentment and vengeance," against the communists and their associations, which have set themselves up as the guardians of a false truth (he does not dare, however, to implicate the Jews and Jewish associations). He says:

> *"Approximation, exaggeration, omission and lying characterize the majority of the accounts of that period."*

He asks:

> *"Can things be put back on an even keel?"*

And he answers:

> *"It is too late. An overall rectification is humanly and materially impossible."*

He had taken the term "rotten" from professor Michel de Boüard. A former internee at the Mauthausen camp (he had been convicted of acts of resistance), that historian, at once a Roman Catholic and close to the communists, became after the war dean of the literature and social sciences faculty at the university of Caen (Normandy) and a member of the *Institut de France*. He headed the commission for the history of the deportation within the *Comité de l'histoire de la deuxième guerre mondiale*, directly responsible to the Prime Minister's office. A holder of the decorations

Croix de guerre and *Médaille de la Résistance*, he was a *commandeur* of the *Légion d'honneur*. For further information about the late Michel de Boüard's sudden declarations of 1986-1987, which were amply revisionist in nature, one may consult the pages listed under his name in the index of my *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*.

There is an explanation for J.-C. Pressac's sudden change of mind. On June 15, 1995, the moment when he signed his act of surrender, the man was still feeling the effect of the humiliating blows that he had taken the previous month, on the 9th of May to be precise, in the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, presided over by Madame Martine Ract-Madoux.

A deafening media clamor had, in September 1993, accompanied the appearance of our man's volume on *The Auschwitz Crematories. The Machinery of Mass Murder*. I had replied with a little book entitled *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambers à gaz*. That reply led to my prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act prohibiting the disputing of crimes against humanity as defined and punished by the judges at Nuremberg. My barrister, Maître Eric Delcroix, and I had requested the summoning, under pain of arrest, of J.-C. Pressac as a witness. Two articles in my aforementioned *Ecrits* (pp. 1674-1682 and 1683-1693) give an account of that session in court relating the witness's increasingly plain discomposure, his evasiveness and inability to answer Maître Delcroix's questions, as well as the consternation of the presiding judge at the sight of one who, arms raised on high, declared that too much was being asked of him, that he had but one life, that he was alone in his struggle.

The legal proceedings brought against us for the offense of revisionism, in France and abroad, have been particularly trying, not to say exhausting. We have at times known discouragement and been tempted to consider pointless any system of defense worthy of the name. But it must be acknowledged that those court cases have greatly strengthened our cause. Our opponents refused all our offers of debate, all public confrontation. They trumpeted that their dossier, that of the "Holocaust" or "Shoah," was as solid as could be. The only times where we have been able to force them to confront us in any arena before an audience have been those proceedings that they had the temerity to undertake against us. Sometimes they have been able to give the impression of winning at the level of the historical or scientific controversy. Such has been the case more recently with the trial they won in London against David Irving. However, David Irving is at the very most a semi-revisionist, and he does not know the revisionist argumentation well at all. During his lawsuit he did not know how to shut up a

certain species of sub-Pressac, a sort of rabbinical visionary, the Jew Robert Jan van Pelt.[85] He had not accepted the offer to come to his aid made by an expert like Germar Rudolf. In all the cases where the revisionists have really known how to stand up for themselves, the opponent's rout has been patent. On this score, Ernst Zündel's two long trials in Toronto in 1985 and 1988 were exemplary. Obviously I am not speaking here of the judicial conclusions but only of the results obtained at the historical or scientific level with, on the one hand, the rout of the opposing party's experts and witnesses and, on the other hand, the significant contributions, on the occasion of those trials, made by revisionist researchers to the advancement of historical science (particularly with the Leuchter report on Auschwitz and Majdanek).

J.-C. Pressac died on July 23rd, 2003, at the age of 59. The man whom the media of the Western world had saluted as a sort of genius who had, allegedly, floored revisionism in general and Robert Faurisson in particular, departed this life in the most complete obscurity: not a single organ of the mainstream press that had so extolled him even announced his death.[86]

Thus June 15th, 1995, with that act of surrender by J.-C. Pressac, constitutes one of the most noteworthy dates in the history of revisionism.

Robert Faurisson
© June 15, 2005

---

[85] "Robert Jan van Pelt, a scholar who is clearly inferior to Pressac both intellectually as well as regarding his critical attitude," Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (November 2003), p. 434.

[86] In spite of a persistent rumour, I must, yet once more, make it clear here that J.-C. Pressac was never my "collaborator" or my "disciple."

Auschwitz: The End of a Legend

By Carlo Mattogno

1. Introduction to this New Edition

The first edition of the following work appeared in Italian and then in an English translation in 1994.[1] At that time I had not yet gained access to the archives in Moscow, so that the documentation in my possession was rather limited. It therefore inevitably contained several inaccuracies (particularly the overestimation of deaths of registered inmates in Auschwitz) which I corrected in this new issue. *Auschwitz: The End of to Legend* constituted a sort of synthesis of my knowledge on cremation and on the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I had acquired until then, but already in 1995, when I was able to visit the Moscow archives for the first time – accompanied by Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata – my work changed from the outset. Above all, my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, which I thought to have concluded in 1994, benefited from this. Thanks to the large documentary collection, I was able to develop this work in successive years to an encyclopedic work of almost 1,200 pages.[2] But this documentation also benefited my study of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I expanded into four distinct works analyzing the origin and development of stories about the alleged first homicidal gassing in Block 11 of the Auschwitz Main Camp,[3] the gassings in Crematorium I

---

1 *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994; first English edition 1994 by Granata Publishing. Quotations from Pressac's latest and last book refer to the original French version.

2 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

of the same camp,[4] in the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau,[5] and in the claimed homicidal gas chambers inside the crematories of Birkenau.[6] This last work was originally written as a reaction to the expert report submitted by Robert Jan van Pelt during the Irving trial in London in 1999, which was later published as an expanded and revised book.[7] Since van Pelt basically plagiarized Jean-Claude Pressac's work, this my book is not only a response to van Pelt's theses, but also a considerably expanded and updated critique of Pressac's theses.

As a result of the vast documentation obtained from Moscow, I also authored numerous separate articles published in the revisionist journals *The Revisionist*[8] and *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*[9] and *Inconvenient History*.[10] These subsequent developments have fully confirmed the validity of my arguments against the theses of Jean-Claude Pressac, which now appear even less substantial. This is a sufficient reason to reissue this work.

Carlo Mattogno, February 2016

2. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac is the author of a large-format book on the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex entitled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989 by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 515 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10022. That work, which was acclaimed at the time of its publication as the definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, brought Pressac praise as *spécialiste incontesté des recherches sur les techniques de l'extermination nazie* ("unquestionable specialist in the research of Nazi extermination

---

4 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

5 C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

6 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

7 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

8 www.vho.org/tr; www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/

9 www.vho.org/VffG

10 www.InconvenientHistory.com

techniques") and as *expert incontesté, sinon unique* ("unquestionable expert, if not unique")[11] in this field.

But praise from shallow journalists aside, to the expert eye, Pressac reveals a surprising ignorance of the chemical-physical properties of Zyklon B and its use for the purpose of disinfestation, as well as the structure and functioning of cremation furnaces.[12] This double incompetence in the two essential aspects of the problem inevitably led Pressac to unfounded conclusions in his 1989 work.

Despite this, that book is valuable for its considerable documentation and for a critical spirit uncommon in traditional historiography, where, regarding the sources, a systematized theological dogmatism rules. Pressac should furthermore be acknowledged for his courage in overcoming, or at least attempting to overcome, the traditional historiographic methods in this field, which he justifiably labels as:[13]

> *"a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth, and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."*

---

[11] *L'Express*, September 23-29, 1993, pp. 78 and 80.

[12] These examples are sufficient to illustrate the level of technical competence of Jean-Claude Pressac:
He thinks that "the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for hydrocyanic acid to evaporate" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 375; http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0375.shtml), ignoring that evaporation of hydrocyanic acid can occur even below its boiling point (25.6°C), even at temperatures below 0°C (see in this connection: G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung: Sammlung chemischer und chemischtechnischer Vorträge*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942, pp. 85-88).
Regarding the cremation furnaces, Pressac presents an "Operation plan of a Topf furnace with three chambers which was built in two models in Crematories II and III" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *ibid.*, p. 492) based on the deposition of H. Tauber, in which the gases of the gas generators pass *around* the chambers: The *technical* basis of this plan is a translation error! (Pressac's two translators have translated the Polish preposition *przez*, (through), as *around*. The translation error is found on p. 489. The Polish text says: *przez obie boczne retorty* (through the two lateral chambers); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, hereafter: APMO, Dpr.-Hd, 11a, p. 133). Even his knowledge about architecture is totally insufficient. He does not even realize that the way the basements of the Crematoria II and III were designed clearly proves that they were built below groundwater level.

[13] Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 264.

That book provided enough arguments for historical revisionism to be considered *crypto-revisionist*, evidently even by its own publisher, since it has been practically impossible to obtain.

Another book by Jean-Claude Pressac, entitled *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematoria of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder) published in Paris in 1993, should have complemented his earlier book by virtue of the vast amount of documentation he encountered in Moscow, particularly the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (the Auschwitz Central Construction Office), which were left "intact" in the hands of the Soviets (p. 1).[14]

But in fact, reading his *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, one senses an uncomfortable reversion: Jean-Claude Pressac returned to the worst clichés of the worst traditional historiography. This was inevitable: In the 80,000 (eighty thousand!) documents at Moscow, and in the entire archives of the Central Construction Office, Pressac found *not a single proof* for the existence of one single homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Pressac states that these archives were left intact because the second and last director of the Central Construction Office, SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann, ignored the "'explosive' contents of the documents" since "the crematories were equipped for homicide" under the direction of SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff, Jothann's predecessor (p. 1). But on page 88, Pressac contradicts himself, stating that Bischoff "was promoted to the inspection of 'silesia' constructions, *but kept control over the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz.*" (my italics).

Concerning Crematory II at Birkenau, for example, no "criminal trace" (Pressac's term) is dated prior to March 31, 1943, the date of the official consignment of the crematory to the administration of the camp. Now that is, to say the least, just a little bit strange for an extermination plant that was supposed to have functioned:[15]

> *"as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from* [the] *15th of March 1943, before its officially coming into service on* [the] *31st of March, to* [the] *27th of November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."*

---

[14] Page numbers with no other indications refer to: J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, SNRS, Paris 1993.

[15] Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 183.

Thus, for over twenty months of alleged extermination activity in this supposedly homicidal crematory, for an extermination of 400,000 people, the archives of Moscow do not even contain one single "criminal trace"! And the same goes for the other crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

This must have disturbed Pressac, who must have found himself in the difficult position of *making* these documents say what they do not say. This need explains Pressac's cranky method, which is characterized by his indiscriminate use of sources, and by arbitrary and unfounded deductions. These are inserted into the body of the text within a dense web of notes, which are supposed to give the impression that Pressac's deductions are supported by the documents quoted. The connection between the various documents appears forced, and the interpretation of those documents is contorted to make it seem as if they support the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Pressed by revisionist research, which demonstrates the impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the technical point of view, Pressac downplays not only the numbers of victims, but also the intentions of the SS. The number of presumed homicidally gassed victims, which in 1989 was "about 900,000,"[16] of whom 750,000 were supposedly killed at Crematories II and III alone,[15] is here reduced to only 630,000 (p. 148) and in the German edition even further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[17] All these figures are completely arbitrary. Furthermore, even the gas chambers are shrinking: they have suddenly become "little," which means that their extermination capacity must have been small. In effect, Pressac has been forced to "balance" the capacity of the homicidal gas chambers to that of the cremation furnaces. According to his 1989 work, more victims had been gassed then there was capacity to cremate.

All these changes have naturally required jarring contradictions with respect to his earlier *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* But this is unimportant to an author, who seems to accept or reject figures and arguments depending on his whim.

To complete the picture, Pressac has again enormously exaggerated the capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau as he did in 1989, arriving at conclusions which are technically and thermotechnically senseless, due to his apparent ignorance of essential aspects of cremation.

---

[16] *Ibid.*, p. 97.

[17] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

The subject of homicidal gas chambers has caused Pressac no less difficulties, not only due to the absolute lack of proof on this subject in the Moscow documents, but above all, because the documentation on ventilation installations in the basement of Crematories II and III show undeniably that homicidal gas chambers were not planned, and were not installed. We shall subsequently see by what means Pressac has attempted to overcome this difficulty.

The critique presented here is essentially based upon a scientific study of the cremation furnaces, and of the presumed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which has involved more than 20 years of research, initially with the very valuable collaboration of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana of Genoa, and Engineer H.N. of Danzig. That work was originally planned in two volumes titled *Auschwitz: The Cremation Furnaces* and *Auschwitz: The Gas Chambers*. However, due to the increased documentation from Moscow archives, the first volume subsequently developed into an independent work of two volumes in the Italian version,[18] and three volumes in the English edition.[2] A summary of an earlier version of this work appeared in the anthology *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[19] The second book project on the gas chambers was reworked into a comprehensive response to the work by R.J. van Pelt.

The present work is a synthesis of these studies. In those detailed studies, the interested reader can find many references which are not included in this critique.

3. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac

A scientific study of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau must confront and resolve two fundamental thermotechnical problems: that of capacity and that of efficiency. Capacity is the number of corpses cremated within a time frame (reference: one day of activity). Efficiency is the relation between heat produced and heat used: specifically, fuel consumption. Jean-Claude Pressac does not confront either of these two problems scien-

---

[18] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

[19] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412.

tifically, limiting himself simply to a series of statements as to the capacity of the furnaces (which he erroneously calls "efficiency"), sprinkled here and there throughout his book. These statements, under analysis, yield the following argument:

1. The mobile oil-heated Topf two-muffle furnace, which was installed in Dachau at the end of 1939, had a capacity of two corpses per hour (p. 7). Thus, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle lasted one hour.

2. The Topf two-muffle "Auschwitz model" furnace heated by coke was of a design different from that of the Dachau furnace. This was the result of a change in the first two-muffle Topf furnace at Buchenwald, which was originally heated with combustible oil, into a coke-fired furnace via the installation of two gas generators in the rear (p. 12). Thus, the above-mentioned capacity of two corpses per hour does not apply to this furnace.

3. The installation of a forced air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) reduced the duration of cremation (pp. 13 and 68).

4. The "Auschwitz model" furnace had an actual capacity of 30 to 36 corpses in ten hours (p. 13).

5. The furnaces were used 21 hours a day, because their functioning required three hours rest (p. 13).

6. The three two-muffle furnaces of Crematory I at Auschwitz had a capacity of 200 to 250 corpses per day (pp. 49, 80).

7. The two Topf three-muffle furnaces heated by coke at Buchenwald (of which one was also adaptable for heating with combustible oil) resulted in "an incineration capacity of one-third higher than the results gained by experience with the double-muffle furnaces."

8. The capacity of the five three-muffle furnaces of this model installed in Crematories II/III in Birkenau was 800 corpses per day (p. 39) or 1,000 per day (p. 80).

9. The capacity of each of the two eight-muffle furnaces installed in Crematories IV and V at Birkenau was 500 corpses per day (p. 80).

10. During the first experimental cremation in Crematory II on March 4, 1943, 45 corpses of "fat men" were cremated; three for every muffle, and the cremation lasted 40 minutes (p. 72).

11. The "official" capacity of the crematories was as follows:

Crematory I:	340 corpses daily
Crematory II:	1,440 corpses daily
Crematory III:	1,440 corpses daily
Crematory IV:	768 corpses daily
Crematory V:	768 corpses daily

Pressac comments:

> *"These official figures derive from false propaganda but are nevertheless valid. Their apparent validity rests on the fact that the duration of the incineration of two children weighing 10 kg each and of a woman weighing 50 kg is equal to that for a man weighing 70 kg, which introduces a factor of multiplication varying from 1 to 3. This turns all figures on the crematory capacity into futile speculations."*

3.1. Capacity: The Facts

This reasoning is completely unfounded from both the technical and the documentary points of view. In this regard, we note the following:

On 1: The reference cited by Pressac is a letter from the Topf firm dated November 1, 1940, to the SS *Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of the Mauthausen camp (note 9 on page 97). This document is a letter attached to a "cost estimate" of:[20]

> *"One Topf two-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace equipped with a forced air blower, one Topf draught booster system."*

The furnace offered is not the Dachau furnace but rather the one installed in Crematory I at Auschwitz. This is evident not only from the "cost estimate" mentioned above but also from Topf technical design D57253 attached to the letter dated June 10, 1940, concerning precisely the first two-muffle furnace of Crematory I at Auschwitz. This drawing is published by Pressac as Document 6.

Concerning the capacity of this model furnace, one reads in the above letter:

> *"Our Mr. Prüfer had already communicated to you that in <u>the furnace presented above</u> it is possible to cremate two corpses per hour."* (My emphasis)

[20] *Kostenanschlag* of Topf for KL Mauthausen of November 1, 1940. Bundesarchiv Koblenz (hereafter: BK), NS4 Ma/54.

On 2: As stated above, it is evident that the capacity of two corpses per hour refers not to the Dachau furnace but to the "Auschwitz model" furnace since "the furnace presented above" is precisely that model.

On 3: The source cited by Pressac is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp (note 25 on page 98). That the installation of forced air blowers reduced the duration of cremation is an arbitrary assumption by Pressac without any foundation in the text (or in reality). The text states:[21]

> *"In both furnaces we arranged it that the generator gases attack the item to be incinerated from above and below, thereby effecting a rapid cremation."*

This letter refers to the two-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz model, mentioned in technical drawing D57253, and to the coke-fired furnace (drawing D58173), which was never installed, so that the "rapid cremation" (with respect to the civilian furnaces) is nothing but the duration of one hour indicated by Prüfer in the letter of November 1, 1940. This "rapid cremation" depended upon the relative arrangement of the grate, made of fire-resistant clay, with respect to the opening connecting the muffle to the gas generator.

On 4: Pressac's citation from the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp is correct, but Pressac apparently hasn't the slightest idea of the meaning of this document.[22] This letter speaks of the incineration of 30 to 36 corpses in about ten hours in a two-muffle furnace, corresponding to an incineration time of 33 to 40 minutes per corpse. These results could only be obtained under optimal conditions with the aid of an forced draft system (*Saugzuganlage*). The installation's typical time limit for the cremation of one adult corpses was 40 minutes for the main combustion in the muffle, plus another 20 minutes of post-combustion in the ash compartment underneath the muffle. This was altogether one hour, which even in the 1970s represented the minimum duration obtainable in gas furnaces, as resulted from

---

[21] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of January 6, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

[22] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941. Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651.

cremation experiments conducted in England.[23] The duration of 33 minutes (plus 20 minutes of post-combustion) could only be obtained in exceptional cases, and only for a short time. These times, however, applied in actuality only to the furnace at Gusen, a Topf two-muffle mobile furnace, which was originally oil-heated and then transformed into a coke-fired furnace like the first furnace at Dachau with the installation of two lateral gas generators (illustrated in Document 7 of Pressac). Because of local technical difficulties, these short times apply only theoretically to the furnaces in Crematory I at Auschwitz.

In Auschwitz, the first cremation occurred on August 15, 1940 (p. 13). After only three months, on November 22, the Central Construction Office sent a letter to the SS Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in Berlin which stated:[24]

> *"The past operation of the crematory has shown that even in the relatively favorable times of the year, the furnace with two muffles is too small."* (emphasis added; therefore insufficient)

According to Pressac, from May to December 1940 there were 2,000 deaths at Auschwitz (p. 146), an average of eight per day. According to an official Polish report,[25] 1,600 deaths occurred in Auschwitz between June 1940 and January 1941, again an average of some eight per day. From February to March 1941, 1,400 deaths were reported, which amounts to an average of some 23 per day. If we assume the latter average for November 1940 as well, the first double-muffle furnace would have been insufficient to cremate this low quantity of bodies. The letter in question is part of the Moscow documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, but Pressac does not even mention it. His motive in excluding it is easily understandable.

---

[23] "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation: Third Session" by Dr. E.W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R.G. Williamson. Extracted from: *The Cremation Society of Great Britain Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975.

[24] APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 65.

[25] Report on Auschwitz of The Polish War Crimes Office, 1945. Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw), MSW Londyn, 113, p. 518.

On 5: The gas-generating furnaces heated with coke required a daily interruption for cleaning the gas generators, since cinder, the residue from coke, melted and adhered to the grates. If cinder accumulated there over a long period of time, it would impede the passage of primary combustion air through the bars of the grill, causing poor operation of the cremation furnaces. From a letter by Engineer H. Kori at the Lublin camp of October 23, 1941,[26] one deduces that the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps were used only twenty hours at a stretch.

On 6: Accepting the data in the Topf letter dated July 14, 1941, the capacity of a two-muffle furnace over 21 hours of activity would be:

30 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 63 corpses;

36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 76 corpses.

so that the capacity for three furnaces would be 63 × 3 = 189 and 76 × 3 = 228 corpses per day. Pressac unjustifiably estimates an excess of 200 to 250 corpses per day. I say unjustifiably, since the data supply a maximum capacity for a furnace with two muffles from the very beginning.

On 7: In a letter sent to Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang Topf dated November 15, 1942,[27] Engineer Prüfer indicates that the three-muffle furnaces he designed, which were installed in the crematory at Buchenwald, had an efficiency greater by one-third than what he had expected. Here Pressac, who normally confuses capacity with efficiency, commits the opposite error by confusing efficiency – that is, reduced coke consumption per cremation – with capacity – that is, cremations per time.

In effect, the greater efficiency depended upon a thermotechnical advantage, of which Prüfer himself was not aware (maybe because he had designed the three- and eight-muffle furnaces during his "spare time," as he wrote in a letter to Topf dated December 6, 1941[28]): The higher efficiency was the result of the fact that the three-muffle furnace had only two gas generators – just like the two muffle furnace. The third muffle in the middle was fed with the hot

---

[26] Letter of H. Kori G.m.b.H. to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin, of October 23, 1941. Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol.1.

[27] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 18.

[28] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

gases coming out of the lateral muffles. This reduced the fuel consumption by $^1/_3$.

This advantage in reduced fuel consumption had its price, though, because the third muffle had to accommodate the gases of two gas generators. Thus, the volumetric velocity of the gases passing through the central muffle was roughly twice as high as in the outer muffles. As a result, some of the flammable gases reached the flue. This, along with a careless use of the forced draft systems, caused the damage of the flues and chimney of Crematory II at the end of March 1943

But this has nothing to do with capacity. Instead, Pressac interprets this by claiming that the duration of a cremation in the three-muffle furnace was reduced by one-third as compared to the two-muffle furnace, which is technically absurd, since the heat theoretically available in each of the muffles was greater in the two-muffle furnace than in the three-muffle furnace (about 210,000 kcal/h/muffle as opposed to 163,000 kcal/h/muffle; or given in amount of coke per muffle: 30 kg/h/muffle as opposed to 23.3 kg/h/muffle).

On 8: But even if, for the sake of argument, Pressac's interpretation were correct, then it would follow that the maximum capacity of a three-muffle furnace would be twice as high as that of the double-muffle furnace ($^3/_2$ (relation of muffles) × $^4/_3$ (relation of capacity) = 2):

36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours × 2 = 151.2 corpses per day,

therefore the capacity of five furnaces would be:

Therefore the maximum capacity of five three-muffle furnaces would be (5×151.2) = 756 corpses per day. But Pressac mentions an effective capacity of 800 corpses per day, which is then magically transformed into 1,000. Thus Pressac is not even consistent with his own technically errant presuppositions.

On 9: Pressac does not even attempt to justify in some way the capacity that he attributes to the eight-muffle furnace, which is as technically unfounded as the capacity he attributes to the three-muffle furnace.

On 10: The cremation of 45 fat adult corpses – three per muffle – in the five furnaces of Crematory II at Birkenau in 40 minutes (reference from the witness H. Tauber) can be taken seriously only by those who have not the vaguest idea of the structure and operation of these furnaces. First of all, the cremation time of *one* adult male

corpse was an average of 60 minutes. Secondly, the maximum amount of heat that the two gas generators could produce, which were designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, would have been insufficient to maintain a muffle temperature of 600°C when assuming the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in each muffle. 600°C is less a temperature than required for a complete combustion of the heavy hydrocarbons, which develop during the cremation of a corpse. 700°C is a minimum required. This means that even the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle is *a fortiori* thermotechnically impossible – not to mention three or even more corpses.

On 11: Pressac's reasoning, according to which all the capacity figures from the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau are futile speculations due to the presumed presence of small-sized corpses, is in reality a simple anticipated alibi: Not able to understand thermotechnical phenomena, with which he is forced to deal, he does not want others to understand, and therefore decrees that any calculation to the problem of capacity of the furnaces is "futile speculation." Even here, Pressac is profoundly mistaken. We have confronted and resolved the problem on the basis of the percentage of infants and children presumed homicidally gassed at Birkenau, by their age and average weight. The result is that the capacity of the furnaces, for the assumed presence of infant and child corpses, would have been increased by twenty percent.

Moreover, Pressac contradicts his own assertion, since he accepts Tauber's story as true. Henryk Tauber stated that the plans of the SS men had been thwarted, because:[29]

> *"according to the calculation and plans for this crematory, five to seven minutes were allotted to burn one corpse in a chamber!"*

The testimony of H. Tauber is full of thermotechnically unfounded statements of this type. And besides, the cremation of nine adult corpses within 40 minutes would correspond to a capacity of 1,417 *adult* corpses per 21-hour working day.

---

[29] J-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 12), p. 489.

3.2. The Coke

Pressac mentions absolutely nothing about the consumption of coke at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3.3. The Furnaces

Before explaining the question of the cremation furnaces, it is opportune to rapidly examine Pressac's historical and technical assertions on this subject in order to furnish other elements with which to judge his competence and the value of his conclusions.

Pressac's claim: The Volckmann-Ludwig system cremation furnace went off the German market toward the end of 1934 (p. 4). Pressac begins his "recapitulative chronology" with the Volckmann-Ludwig patent (p. 110). He even presents a technical drawing as Document 2, which has nothing to do with the theme he has developed, evidently only to impress those who exalt him as unopposed expert on the subject of cremation.[30]

In fact: The H. R. Heinicke company, holder of the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, at that time had its headquarters at Chemnitz. They installed fifteen other furnaces of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.[31]

Pressac's claim: From the W. Müller furnace of Allach, the SS deduced that a cremation without casket permitted a cremation time reduction to half an hour, and that 100 kg of coke were enough to cremate twenty corpses in one day (p. 6).

In fact: In a gas generator furnace, heated with coke, the casket delayed corpse-water vaporization by 5 to 6 minutes, acting in a way as a thermal shield until breaking apart by the effect of the flames. Simultaneously, the

---

[30] On the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace see: Dipl. Ing. Volckmann, Hamburg, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Kurt Prüfer, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren. Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931); Richard Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Friedrich Helwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig' – Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

[31] H.R. Heinicke, *VL-Kremationsofen Bauart Heinicke.* Summary of the sales kindly furnished by the H.R. Heinicke company of Stadthagen.
The two Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces installed in the crematory of Dortmund in 1937 are described in Herman Kamper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Heft 12, 1941.

heat produced by the casket, which raised the temperature of the muffle to 1,100°C, accelerated the vaporization process, therefore cremation without a casket did not take less time than cremation with a casket.

Regarding the consumption of coke in the gas generator furnaces, incomparably the most important fact to be found in the specialized German literature of the time is the cremation experiment conducted by Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the top specialists on cremation during the 1920s and 1930s. This experiment occurred on January 5, 1927, in the Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach system furnace, at the crematory of Dessau.[32] The results of the experiment, displayed in two thermotechnical diagrams, for each of the eight corpses cremated one after the other, were an average consumption of 29.5 kg of coke, plus the casket. These diagrams are of exceptional importance in understanding the operation of the gas generator cremation furnaces. With the furnace at thermal equilibrium (this state would have been reached in theory after twenty consecutive cremations), the consumption of coke would have been reduced to 23 kg, plus the casket. A wooden casket averaging 40 kg produced an actual quantity of heat equal to that produced by 15 kg of coke, therefore a cremation without a casket required about 38 kg of coke, and with 100 kg of coke three corpses could be cremated, not twenty. The "deduction" is evidently not that of the SS, but rather that of Pressac, and it is a very poor deduction.

<u>*Pressac's claim:*</u> For him, the function of the forced draft blower was:

> *"to increase the quantity of combustion gas and thus avoid the waste of additional fuel when incinerating 'frozen' corpses."* (p. 29)

<u>*In fact:*</u> Here our author confuses the abilities of the Volckmann-Ludwig *gas* furnace with the *coke* furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Actually, in the gas generator furnace heated by coke, the forced draft blower, impacting directly on the draft of the gas generator, caused an increase in the combustion capacity of the firing grate, and consequently an increase in the consumption of coke.

<u>*Pressac's claim:*</u> In Crematory I at Auschwitz, which had a chimney 15 meters high,

> *"Köhler added an exterior flue twelve meters long to obtain a draft length of twenty-seven meters."* (p. 40)

---

[32] R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(8-11) (1927).

In fact: In reality, the draft force of a chimney is determined by the height and cross-section of the exhaust gas ducts above the grate. The working formula given by Engineer W. Heepke in his classic work on crematories[33] is precisely Z = 0.6 × H (for a fume temperature of 250°C), where Z is the force of the draft and H the height of the flue above the furnace grate. The length of the smoke conduit can only have a negative influence on the intake because too long a conduit would cool the fumes excessively.

Pressac's claim: Pressac attributes the last page of a cost estimate by Topf for Auschwitz dated April 1, 1943, in the amount of 25,148 Reichsmark, published by R. Schabel,[34] to the planned Crematory VI, "based on the principle of open air incineration." (p. 69)

In fact: Pressac's interpretation is unsustainable since the document in question mentions:

> *"one smoke flue gate valve made of cast iron with pulleys, steel cable, and hand winch,"*

and a smoke flue infers a closed combustion muffle on one side and on the other a chimney, installations that would not be recommended for an open air combustion.

Pressac's claim: Pressac's technical drawings of the cremation furnaces contain structural errors due to his lack of thermotechnical knowledge.

In fact: We have to restrict ourselves to a few examples:

- Plan of the modified Dachau furnace (p. 14): The connection of the two gas generators to the muffles is incorrect. The products of combustion of the gas generators were emitted in the posterior part of the muffles and discharged directly into the smoke conduit.
- Plan of the three-muffle furnace at Buchenwald (p. 28): The connection system of the gas generators to the muffles is wrong. The two gas generators were connected only to the two lateral muffles; the products of combustion entered into the central muffle through the three inter-muffle openings that were found in the inner wall of the lateral muffles.
- The plan of the "rustic" three-muffle furnace (p. 37) and plan of the presumed arrangements of the two simplified three-muffle furnace (p. 50): The furnace had only one gas generator. The cost estimate of Feb-

---

[33] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 71.

[34] R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

ruary 12, 1942, mentions only one horizontal firing grate,[35] not two. The connection system of the two gas generators to the three muffles through three connection apertures is wrong. The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. Due to the draft of the chimney, most of the combusted gases would have passed through the point of least resistance, that is, through the muffle closest to the smoke conduit.

– Plan of the initial eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combustion gases is wrong. The external muffle of every couple of muffles was connected to the horizontal smoke conduit through a vertical conduit placed in the wall of the posterior part of the muffle. Pressac places this conduit between the two muffles.
– Plan of the reinforced eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. The discharge conduit situated by the gas generators (at the right of the plan) did not exist.

3.4. The Flames

Pressac's claim: Pressac has the audacity to accept the story told by various eyewitnesses of flames coming out of the chimneys (of Crematories II and III) (p. 91).

In fact: This is technically impossible. Any uncombusted gas emitted from the muffles would either be burned in the smoke flues if there were the necessary ignition temperature and combustion air, or, should these two conditions not exist, they would emerge from the furnace uncombusted. In the first case, completely combusted gas would be emitted from the chimney (particularly nitrogen, carbon dioxide, water vapor, and a minimum amount of sulfur dioxide); in the second case, only smoke would emerge.[36]

---

[35] *Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür* of Topf, February 12, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

[36] For this see C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

3.5. The Cremation Pits

Pressac's claim: Even the story of the cremation pits, similarly accepted by Pressac, is technical nonsense.[37]

In fact: The cremation of corpses in pits by the process described by the eyewitnesses is impossible due to the lack of oxygen in the lower portion of the pit. In 1871, the attempt to cremate the dead soldiers from the Battle of Sédan, by opening mass graves, filling them with tar and setting them on fire, resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer, and no effect on the bottom layer.[38]

4. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology

Here we briefly review the results of our thermotechnical study on the Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation furnaces.

4.1. Coke Consumption

The coke consumption results from the actual average consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnaces in Gusen (30.6 kg of coke for each corpse), according to the method calculated by Engineer W. Heepke[39] – the most thorough to be found in the German technical literature of the period – which permits to establish the heat balance of the furnace.[40]

The heat balance of the Topf double, triple, and eight-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz can be calculated by taking into consideration the different operating temperatures, cremation times, firing grates per muffle, and surface area of the furnaces. Our calculations for the coke required for a single

---

[37] For this see C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

[38] Dr. H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, 1872, pp. 109f.

[39] W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9) (1933).

[40] See in this regard C. Mattogno, F. Deana, op. cit. (note 2), Chapter 10.

cremation in these type of furnaces in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:[41]

AUSCHWITZ CREMATORIA: COKE CONSUMPTION PER CORPSE		
Type of furnace	Lean Corpse	Normal Corpse
Two-muffle Furnace	32.3 kg	23.3 kg
Three-muffle Furnace	≥24.0 kg	≥17.0 kg
Eight-muffle Furnace	≥16.0 kg	≥12.0 kg

4.2. Capacity

The average cremation time of a continuously operating furnace was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of a forced draft system (data relative to the Gusen furnace).

The average time of a cremation without a forced draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the November 1, 1940, letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck furnace compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau). Since the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces lacked forced draft installations (p. 81), the average time for a cremation (principal combustion in the muffle) was one hour. The continuous operation of the furnaces was 20 hours per day, at the most. Therefore, the capacity of the single crematories was as given in the following table. This is the maximum theoretical capacity. The existing documents show that the effective capacity was much less.

MAXIMUM CAPACITY OF THE CREMATORIA OF AUSCHWITZ			
Crematory	Corpses per day	Faktor 1.2	Pressac's Claim
Crematory I	120	144	340
Crematory II	300	360	1,440
Crematory III	300	360	1,440
Crematory IV	160	192	768
Crematory V	160	192	768
Totals:	1,040	1,248	4,756

[41] *Ibid.*, p. 368. For the definition and features of normal and lean corpses see there, pp. 353f.

Supposing the reality of homicidal gassings, and when considering the percentage of small-sized bodies among the corpses, as well as average weight as a function of age, the daily capacity would have increased by a factor of 1.2 (third column). The forth column gives the data from the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac considers "credible."

Since within twenty hours the furnaces altogether could burn (based on the combustion capacity of the single furnace's grill) 23,200 kg of coke,[42] the average coke consumption for each corpse according to Jean-Claude Pressac would be (23,200÷4,756 =) 4.88 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories

The decision to build three more crematories at Birkenau was made on August 19, 1942 (p. 49), *after* Himmler, during his inspection of Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, had ordered that the actual forecast for the KGL (prisoner of war camp) at Birkenau be increased from 125,000 to 200,000 prisoners (p. 44). It also came *during* the terrible typhus epidemic in the summer of 1942, which caused decimation in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp: In the male sector alone, from August 1 to 19, 4,113 deaths were registered,[43] on the average 216 per day. In the last third of the year 1942, the mortality was 20.5% of the average camp population,[44] which did not exceed 25,000 inmates. The capacity of the crematories was therefore quite adequate for the camp population established by Himmler, and provided for a possible future typhus epidemic.

4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS.

The *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) of March 17, 1943[45] (mentioned by Pressac on p. 119) shows the coke consumption estimate for the four crematories at Birkenau. The operational time of the crematories is estimated at 12 hours. The letter indicates the combustion capacity of the firing grates; therefore

---

[42] Crematorium I: 30 kg/h of coke × 6 fire places = 180 kg/h; Crematoria II & III: 35×10×2 = 700 kg/h; Crematoria IV & V: 35×4×2 = 280 kg/h; total: 1,160 kg/h × 20 hours = 23,200 kg of coke.

[43] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck 1989, p. 281.

[44] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 74.

[45] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

one is able to calculate the number of corpses that could possibly be cremated, namely, about 362 emaciated adult corpses per day.

From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,800 inmates died in Auschwitz, an average of 207 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was approximately 7,400 inmates, an average of 264 per day.

In the same period, according to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged *unregistered* gassing victims was appr. 73,400, an average of 1,064 per day. From March 14 to 31, 1943, the number of the alleged gassing victims was appr. 15,300, an average of appr. 900 per day.

Based on these figures, the minimal coke consumption would have to have been 21,420 kg,[46] but the file memo mentioned above expects a coke consumption of only 7,840 kg for a daily operation time of the furnaces of 12 hours.

This estimate therefore refers exclusively to deceased *registered* inmates of the camp.

4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total of 607 metric tons of coke was supplied to the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Furthermore, a total of 96 m^3 (3,390 cu. ft.) of wood was delivered in September and October 1943,[47] which correspond to about 21.5 metric tons of coke. In terms of energy, this amounts to a total of 628.5 metric tons of coke.

In this period, the number of natural deaths among the prisoners was about 16,000, that of the presumed gassed about 116,800,[48] thus altogether allegedly about 132,800. For the prisoners deceased of natural causes, there results an average coke availability of (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kg per corpse, a figure which is quite compatible with the consumption of the furnaces, if considering the coke required to reheat the furnaces each day. For the presumed homicidally gassed *plus* the prisoners deceased of natural causes, however, there results an availability of (628,500÷132,800=) merely 4.7 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

---

[46] Appr. 200 inmates + appr. 900 presumed gassing victims = 1,100 corpses per day, of which appr. (1,100×30÷46=) 720 were to be cremated in Crematoria II & III and the rest of 380 in Crematoria IV & V, with a consumption of (720×22+380×16=) 21,420 kg coke.

[47] APMO, D-Au-I-4, segregator 22, 22a.

[48] This number is derived from the *Kalendarium*, op. cit. (note 43).

The estimate of the SS of March 17, 1943, and the quantity of coke supplied to the crematories from March to October 1943 demonstrate that the crematories cremated *only* the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes and that, consequently, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943

From March 14 to October 25, 1943, the crematories at Birkenau were operable only for a total of 421 days. The maximum number of cremations theoretically possible (taking into account the corpses of babies and children) is about 105,000 corpses,[49] but the number of corpses to be cremated (presumed homicidally gassed plus registered prisoners) is claimed to have been about 142,000. Thus, the cremation capacity of the crematories rendered the cremation of presumed homicidally gassed prisoners impossible; therefore, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

In his gigantic work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac states that from April to October 1943 the crematories at Birkenau cremated 165,000 to 215,000 corpses with 497 metric tons of coke,[50] which means that for him it was possible to cremate a corpse with an average of 2.6 kg of coke!

According to Rudolf Höss, Crematories II and III could cremate 2,000 corpses per day, and the Crematories IV and V 1,500 per day.[51] Hence the average consumption of coke per corpse was respectively 3.5 kg and 1.8 kg!

---

[49] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 19), p. 404. For the Crematoria II & III, 67 days of activity (from October 26 to December 31, 1943) have to be deducted from the 356 days of activity of that year, thus 222 days remain, × 360 cremations per day = 79,920 bodies cremated; the Crematoria IV & V had altogether 132 days of activity, × 192 cremations per day = 25,244 cremated bodies; total: 105,264 cremated bodies.

[50] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 227.

[51] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 171 (Engl.: Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996).

4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces

In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac furnishes the following numbers of corpses cremated at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

Cremation Site	No. of Cremations	Page *A.T.O*
Crematory I	10,000	132
Crematory II	400,000	183
Crematory III	350,000	183
Crematory IV	6,000	236
Crematory V	15,000	236
Cremation Pit 1942	107,000	162, 213
Cremation Pit 1944	50,000	236, 390
Total:	938,000	

These numbers refer exclusively to those presumed homicidally gassed and do not include the corpses of the registered prisoners who died of natural causes.

In his 1993 book, Jean-Claude Pressac reduced the number of presumed homicidally gassed to 630,000 and in the 1994 German edition to 470,000 to 550,000. He claims a total general death toll of 775,000, rounded up to approximately 800,000 (p. 148), and reduced this in the German edition to 631,000 to 711,000 inmates (p. 202).

This revision of the number of those alleged to have been homicidally gassed has no relation to the Moscow documents studied by Pressac. The reduction is dictated exclusively by his realization that the Birkenau crematories in 1943 and especially in spring and summer of 1944 (see next chapter, 4.8.) could not have cremated the corpses of the presumed homicidally gassed even with the inflated capacity numbers he adopted. To eliminate the contradiction, he decreed that the number of the deported brought to Auschwitz-Birkenau at this time according to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* (about 53,000) and, consequently, of those alleged killed with gas (about 42,000) is exaggerated (p. 147). Thus, on the basis of simple conjecture, Pressac expects to "correct" on one little page the recent study by Franciszek Piper on the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau,[52] which is the most in-depth and documented work of established historiography,

[52] F. Piper, "Estimating the Number of Deportees to and Victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp," *Yad Vashem Studies* 21 (1991), 49-103; *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992.

compiled with the help of the documents in possession of the Auschwitz museum. From the point of view of the supporters of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, the reference work therefore remains that of Piper, and the affirmations of Pressac are mere unfounded conjectures.

All the same, even the new number of cremations adopted by Pressac is technologically impossible. He reduces the number of those allegedly cremated in the open air in 1942 from 107,000 to 50,000, and has them no longer incinerated in "cremation pits," but on pyres. For 1944, he does not furnish any numbers. We therefore take those given in his 1989 book: 50,000. Therefore, of the 775,000 cremated claimed by Pressac, about 100,000 were allegedly cremated in the open, and the remaining 675,000 in the crematories.

Engineer R. Jakobskötter, speaking in 1941 of the Topf furnaces heated with electricity in the crematory of Erfurt, stated that the second furnace was able to perform 3,000 cremations, while the normal duration of the fireproof bricks of the furnaces was 2,000 cremations.[53] The Gusen furnace lasted for 3,200 cremations,[54] after which it was necessary to dismantle it and replace the fire-resistant bricks.[55] The duration of one muffle was therefore about 1,600 cremations. Even if supposing that the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were used to the extreme limit of 3,000 cremations per muffle, they altogether would have been able to cremate about 156,000 corpses. According to Pressac, the total number of the victims among the registered prisoners was 130,000 (p. 146). Hence, the cremation of 675,000 corpses would have required at least four complete replacements of the fire-resistant bricks of all the muffles. This means that for Crematories II and III alone 256 tons of fire-resistant wall material would have been necessary (not counting that for the gas generators), with a labor time of about 7,200 hours (based on that required at Gusen).

However, in the archives of the Central Construction Office that were left "intact" by the SS of Auschwitz, which Pressac and I have examined in

---

[53] R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), p. 583.

[54] The cremation furnace of Gusen went into operation on January 29, 1941. From February to October 1941 in the Gusen camp, 3,179 prisoners died. H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

[55] "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten*," October 12 - November 9, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

their entirety, there is not a trace of these enormous projects. This means that they were never carried out.

Once more we conclude that the cremation of 675,000 corpses was technologically impossible. Consequently no mass extermination was perpetrated at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews[56]

Jean-Claude Pressac, embarrassed by the technical impossibility of a mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews alleged to have been gassed, fiddles around with reducing the numbers here as well by declaring that, of the approximately 438,000 deportees to Auschwitz-Birkenau, 146,000 were able to work and therefore were saved; the 292,000 remaining were incapable of work, and were gassed (p. 147). He also mentions the estimates of G. Wellers, who represents the orthodox view on the matter. Wellers claims that 410,000 Hungarian Jews had been gassed (p. 147).

From these figures, Pressac calculates that Crematories II, III, and V as well as the "cremation pits" had a total capacity of 3,300 corpses per day. This total, he claims, could be increased to 4,300 (Pressac does not say how), so that "the SS could annihilate up to 300,000 people in seventy days" (p. 148).

Regarding the first point, Pressac does not furnish any proof of the transfer of 118,000 Hungarian Jews away from Auschwitz (that number results from deducting from Pressca's 146,000 figure the 28,000 Hungarian Jews who had been properly registered). With the same "logic" one could claim that (438,000 – 28,000 =) 410,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz, and thus did not undergo extermination.

Pressac also miscalculates the time span during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews took place: it lasted from May 15 to July 8, 1944, in a time frame of 54 days, not 70. Therefore, even assuming the maximum capacity of 4,300 corpses per day (54 × 4,300), it would have been possible to cremate 232,200 corpses, not 292,000. As a matter of fact, if eliminating the days during which no deportation trains arrived at Auschwitz, we arrive

---

[56] For this see C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395.

at just 39 days.[57] The crematories at Birkenau would have been capable of cremating merely (39 × 4,300 =) 167,700 corpses on those days. – And where would the remaining 124,300 corpses have been put?

I may also point out that the aerial photographs taken by Allied airplanes on May 31, 1944,[58] were made exactly at the crucial time of presumed extermination. On that day at least 9,050 deportees arrived at Birkenau, and this after 15 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 12,300 per day) and with an extermination toll of $^2/_3$ of them – according to Pressac's hypothesis – or at least 122,700 killed with gas, with an average of some 8,200 per days.

The highest theoretical capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria II, III and V (Crema IV was out of commission in 1944), considering the presence of children among the cremated, would have been 912 bodies per day.[59] Therefore, from May 17 to 31 not more than (15×912=) appr. 13,680 bodies could have been cremated, so the "cremation pits" had to deal with the rest of about 109,000 bodies within 15 days, or in average about 7,200 per day. But the aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944, shows only one small column of smoke corresponding to a surface on the ground of perhaps 50 m^2, which would be sufficient for the cremation of some 50 bodies at best.[60]

These photographs[61] constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.

5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution"[62]

5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center

Jean-Claude Pressac states that the last stage of the "final solution"

---

[57] R.L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981. See the summary table of the deportations on p. 602 of vol. 2.

[58] *Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency* (RG 373). Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, CAN D 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

[59] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 19), p. 398.

[60] For this see my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.

[61] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 97-102.

[62] See in this connection: Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche* (Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991) and C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 179-201.

> *"was not decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin until after May-June 1942. Its actual technical implementation was the task of the SS men of the Construction Office of Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

Regarding this, Pressac reports:

> *"at the beginning of June 1942, Himmler summoned Höss to Berlin and informed him of the choice of his camp as center for the mass annihilation of the Jews. The chief of the SS had chosen Auschwitz because of its favorable situation close to the railway, <u>and because the camp would soon be provided with a powerful crematory capable of cremating 1,400 bodies per day</u> (an episode that Höss <u>wrongly places in the summer of 1941</u>, which Eichmann also did after having read Höss's writings). The action would begin <u>July 1</u>, and everything would have to be ready to execute it by this date."* (p. 41, my emphases)

In reality, it is Pressac who *wrongly* places in 1942 an event which, according to the chronological and logical developments of the events referred to by Höss, could only have taken place in 1941. Let me summarize the chronology. In the memoirs which Höss wrote while in a Polish prison, he wrote:[63]

> *"In the summer of 1941 – at the moment I am not able to cite the exact date – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin to the Reichsführer* [Himmler]*, by his aide. Contrary to his usual habits he revealed to me in absence of his aide the following: The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question, and we SS must execute this order. I chose Auschwitz, both for its optimal communications position and because the adjacent land can be easily isolated and camouflaged. You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, of the RSHA, whom I will send to you shortly. Soon thereafter, Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz, where he revealed to me the plan of action for the various countries. Hence, we went on to discuss the means of effecting the extermination plan. The means could only be gas."*

Höss continued:

> *"Eichmann promised that he would inform himself on the existence of an easily produced gas which would not require any particular installations, and that he would later inform me on the matter. We went to inspect the area to establish the best location, and ascertained that it was the farm* [the future Bunker 1] *situated at the northwest corner of the future third sector*

---

[63] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 51), pp. 157-159.

> *of buildings, Birkenau.*[64] *Eichmann then returned to Berlin, to report to him* [Himmler] *the content of our conversation. At the end of November in Eichmann's office in Berlin a conference was held on the entire Jewish Section, at which I was invited to participate.* […] *We were not told when the action would begin, nor had Eichmann been able to find the appropriate gas. In the autumn of 1941, by means of a secret order given to the prisoner of war camps, the Gestapo separated all the politruks, the commissars and some political officials and sent them to the closest concentration camp, to have them liquidated. At Auschwitz small transports of these men were continuously arriving; they were then shot in the gravel pit by the buildings of the* [tobacco] *monopoly, or in the courtyard of Block II* [Block 11]. *On the occasion of one of my service trips, my substitute, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, on his own initiative, used gas to exterminate these prisoners of war; he filled the cells located in the basement to overflowing with Russians and, protecting himself with a gas mask, had Cyklon B* [Zyklon B] *infused, which provoked the immediate death of the victims. On Eichmann's next visit, I reported to him on the use of Zyklon B, and we decided that it would be the gas used for the imminent mass slaughter. The killing of the Russian prisoners of war with Cyklon B, which I referred to above, continued, but no longer in Block II, because after the gassing, the entire building would have to be aired out for at least two days. As a result, the mortuary room of the crematory near the hospital was used, after the doors were rendered gas proof, and gas emission holes were opened in the ceiling. I wouldn't know at what period exactly the extermination of the Jews began; probably already in September 1941, but perhaps only in January 1942."*

It is thus clear that the presumed summons of Höss to Berlin *must* have come *before* the first alleged homicidal gassing in the Bunker of Block 11 (and before the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I at Auschwitz); but since Pressac places this event "between the fifth and the end of December 1941" (p. 34), it is just as clear that the summons dates back to the summer of 1941, not to 1942.

Himmler's second motive for choosing Auschwitz as an extermination center (besides its favorable location) – the planned extraordinary cremation capacity – does not find any verification in the "memoirs" and in the sworn testimonies of Rudolf Höss, but is the simple fruit of the fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac. This is equally true for both the alleged precise date

---

64 The future section BIII at Birkenau.

of the presumed summons (at the beginning of June) and for the date of the beginning of extermination (July 1). Both are Pressac's invention.

One may ask why Pressac would begin his book with these manipulations. The answer is simple: Not having found any evidence in Moscow of criminal aims in the plans of the crematories of Birkenau, and being forced to admit that these crematories were initially planned "without homicidal gas chambers" (p. 53), he had to postpone the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews by one year, since otherwise the planning of four crematories without gas chambers in the very place destined to be the principal center of such an extermination would have appeared too unlikely. Yet still, Pressac contradicts himself, because he places the beginning of the homicidal activities in Bunker 1 at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, before Höss allegedly knew or received the alleged extermination order from Himmler according to Pressac (beginning of June 1942).

It is opportune to remember that the beginning of the activity at Bunker 1 was placed in January 1942 in the first edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*,[65] although it was moved to March in the second edition.[66] Pressac finally moves it to the end of May. In all three cases this was done without any proof of any kind. In addition, since the second edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz* places the beginning of the murderous activity in Bunker 2 at June 30, 1942,[67] it is evident that Höss theoretically must have been summoned to Berlin at the beginning of June, and it matters little that Höss never specifies it: Jean-Claude Pressac decrees it authoritatively.

Finally, the declaration of Rudolf Höss himself on the presumed summons to Berlin by Himmler in June 1941 upsets Pressac's reasoning from the very beginning.

5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Granting this, let us now follow this reasoning in its successive illogical and anachronistic development.

As indicated, Pressac places the first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz between December 5, 1941, and the end of that month (p. 34). Regarding this, Pressac writes:

---

[65] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 3, 1960, p. 49.

[66] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 186.

[67] *Ibid.*, p. 239.

> *"According to Höss (who was not present), death would have been immediate. Others speak of the gassing having lasted two days, with the introduction of a second toxic quantity, because the first did not kill everyone. Hydrocyanic acid, vaporizing at 27°C, used in an as yet unheated basement in full Silesian winter and a misreading of the lethal dose could explain the abnormal duration of this gassing."* (p. 34, my emphases)

According to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* and based upon various eyewitnesses, this presumed event was supposed to have occurred between September 3 and 5, 1941.[68] Polish historian S. Klodziński sent a questionnaire on the alleged first gassing to 250 former prisoners of Auschwitz who were registered before September 1941. With the help of their responses, Klodziński alters the date of this gassing to a time frame between September 5 and 9, 1941.[69] Pressac, who in 1989 still followed the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* literally,[70] now moves the date by at least three months. On what basis? On the basis of my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*,[71] in which I demonstrated that this event has no historic foundation, because it is not only unsupported by any document, but even contradicted by available documents, and finally, because all the testimonies on this subject contradict each other in all essential points. Instead of accepting the inevitable conclusion, Pressac accepts merely one of my observations as correct,[72] but then he decrees that this supposed event did not only occur, but also that "at the present time" its official date is that which he indicates (p. 34).

Here Pressac gives one of many examples of his captious method. The story of the introduction of a second batch of Zyklon B, which killed those still alive, comes from the testimony of Michał Kula (deposition of June 11, 1945),[73] who, however, places the first homicidal gassing with absolute certainty in August 1941:[74]

---

68 *Ibid.*, pp. 117-119.

69 S. Klodziński, "Pierwsza zagazowanie więzniów i jenców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, I, 1972.

70 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 132.

71 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992. Revised and expanded 2nd Engl. edition see note 3.

72 *Ibid.*, Engl. version, p. 106: "Furthermore, because, according to judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was of people sentenced to death by Mildner's special commission that arrived at Auschwitz 'in November of 1941' and finished its work 'a month later,' this first gassing could not, in any case, have taken place before December."

73 *Ibid.*, p. 43.

74 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed."*

Michał Kula is the witness from whom Pressac takes the story of the four wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the supposed gas chambers of Crematories II and III (p. 74).[75]

Pressac's explanation for the "abnormal" duration of the supposed gassing is the cold temperature and executioners' alleged ignorance of the lethal dose. These claims have already been discredited in my book both on the basis of testimonies from witnesses (witness Glowacki: "there was a tremendous heat"; witness Kielar: "the air was muggy and hot") and by practical experiences during disinfestation of the military barracks with Zyklon B during the years 1940 to 1941. During these experiments local temperatures were at times between -4°C and -8°C, during which the major part of the gas had evaporated after just one or two hours.[76] Finally, in the work mentioned I have also shown that the lethal dose of hydrocyanic acid for human beings was perfectly known since the 1930s, on the basis of the book *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten* (Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931), the classic by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. This is in direct contradiction to the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac (see above).[77]

Pressac's thesis includes another contradiction, because this supposed event, predating by at least five months the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews (according to Pressac) evidently has no connection with this any more than do the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I of Auschwitz, starting in January 1942. All the same, Pressac affirms that at the end of April 1942 it was decided due to difficulties to "transfer the activity to Birkenau" (p. 35). In other words, it was decided to put Bunker 1 into operation, although it was linked to the extermination of the Jews.

---

[75] Pressac even presents his own drawing of such columns, J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 487.

[76] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 3), p. 84. The reference is to the article by G. Peters and W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.

[77] G. Peters, W. Rasch, *ibid.*, pp. 28f. and 36f.

Here Pressac destroys the logically sound, though historically false argument, which he put forth in his 1989 book:[78]

> *"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Stammlager on 3, 4, and 5 September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners.*
> *It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Krematorium I.*
> *But trials to perfect the technique could not be carried out in this crematory attached to the camp, hence the idea of establishing Bunker 1 in an isolated location on the edge of Birkenau wood."*

Regarding the "final solution," Pressac inflicts the final blow to the traditional interpretation of the Wannsee conference declaring in this connection:

> *"January 20, 1942, the so-called Wannsee conference was held in Berlin. If an operation to 'expel' the Jews towards the East was indeed anticipated with the evocation of a 'natural' elimination by work, no one spoke then of industrial liquidation. <u>In the days and weeks that followed, the Bauleitung of Auschwitz received neither appeal, nor telegram, nor letter calling for an installation adapted to this end</u>."* (p. 35, my emphasis)

The story of this supposed "final solution," begun with a *verbal* order from Himmler, could only have been concluded with another *verbal* order:

> *"The end of November* [1944]*, on the verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped."* (p. 93)

Needless to say, there is no proof of the existence of this "verbal order."[79]

6. Crematories II and III

6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that a capacity of 1,440 corpses per day was planned for the new crematory destined for the Main Camp, which later became the prototype for Crematories II and III at Birkenau (p. 28). As we have seen, that is what – according to Pressac – induced Himmler to

---

[78] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., (note 12), p. 184.

[79] The *Kalendarium* places this alleged order under November 2, 1944, op. cit. (note 43), p. 921.

choose Auschwitz for carrying out the extermination of the Jews, in addition to the good railway connection (p. 41). He nevertheless specifies that:

> *"Although Crematory II has served as a catalyst for the choice of Auschwitz in the liquidation of the Jews, it is not linked directly to this extermination, but is considered as an occasional supplementary means; Crematory III is planned only as an extension of II, to deal with an effective 200,000 prisoners, and is only 'criminalized' for the needs of the SS bureaucracy."* (pp. 54f.)

Crematory III had a "sanitary orientation" (p. 50), equal to Crematory II, of which it was naturally the extension; the structures of Crematory II and III were not planned with the intention of homicidal gassing (p. 63), and none of the four crematories at Birkenau initially anticipated homicidal gas chambers (p. 53). Crematories IV and V instead "belonged to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 50); they were "destined to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 52), "connected directly to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 54).

So according to Pressac, Crematories II and III initially had a normal hygienic-sanitary purpose, while Crematories IV and V (which were not equipped with homicidal gas chambers) had a criminal function because they were supposed to have cremated corpses form alleged homicidal gassings in the Bunkers 1 and 2.

This results in the nonsensical conclusion that the technicians of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office assigned thirty muffles with a presumed capacity of 2,880 corpses per day to the normal health measures of the camp (i.e., for the incineration of victims of epidemics), but only sixteen muffles with a claimed capacity of 1,536 corpses per day to mass extermination. In other words, they expected more corpses from natural mortality than from mass extermination!

Another Pressac conclusion, even more revealing is that Auschwitz was chosen by Himmler to commence extermination of Jews because of the design of the new crematory, which Pressac presumes could cremate 1,440 corpses per day. However, instead of making this crematory and its twin Crematory III the fulcrum of the extermination, the technicians of the Central Construction Office turned to two other crematories of distinctly lower capacity!

Regarding the genesis of the other three Crematories (III, IV and V), Pressac writes:

> *"The 19th* [August] *is to be considered the date when the decision to build three other crematories at Birkenau was ratified, of which two were linked directly to the criminal process of annihilation of the Jews."* (p. 49)

But August 19 is also the date on which a terrible typhus epidemic raged at Auschwitz-Birkenau that decimated the prisoners of the camp. Pressac himself admits that:

> *"the pressure of the typhus epidemic, with its 250 to 300 deaths daily among the prisoners as well as among the civilians and the SS men, plus the incessant arrivals of Jewish convoys, pushed Bischoff, on Höss's orders, to expedite the crematory program and to double it."* (p. 50)[80]

Actually, the decision to construct four crematories at Birkenau resulted exclusively from the terror which the typhus epidemic spread among the SS in light of the proposed expansion of the camp's population by about ten times.

6.2. The Term "Special"[81]

Pressac shows that the installations and the precautions of the SS aimed at halting the typhus epidemic bore the designation "special" (*Sonder*-) in the SS terminology. Doctor Wirths:

> *"foresaw a return of the typhus if some 'special measures' (Sondermassnahmen) to <u>improve the sanitary situation</u> were not taken urgently."* (p. 82, my emphasis)

Pressac explains correctly that:

> *"the terms 'special measures/Sondermassnahmen' and 'special measures of construction/Sonderbaumassnahmen' designate the dispositions relating to the sanitary issues or to the buildings if involved (for example, water supply, <u>hygienic measures applied to the prisoners</u>, etc.)"* (p. 107, note 256, my emphasis)

With the construction of the disinfection and disinfestation installation of the *Zentralsauna:*

> *"the SS wanted to 'definitively' counter any resurgence of the typhus at Birkenau."* (p. 69)

---

[80] The mortality mentioned by Pressac is based on the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*).

[81] See C. Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

The *Zentralsauna* was in fact part of the *Sonderbaumassnahmen* (p. 107, note 256) and, as with the crematories, was involved in the *Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung* (implementation of the special treatment) (p. 61).

If, therefore, the construction of the new crematory had a purely sanitary purpose (by Pressac's admission), and if its construction was to be accelerated "due to the situation created by the 'special actions,'" as is stated in a document of the end of July 1942 (p. 47) – written at a time when the typhus epidemic reaped a rich harvest – it is clear that these "special actions" (*Sonderaktionen*) were linked to the fight against the epidemic and had no criminal connotation.

And if the same document mentions "4 barracks for the special treatment *of prisoners* at Birkenau" (p. 46, my emphasis), it is equally clear that even this "special treatment," reserved for *registered* prisoners of the camp, referred simply to the "sanitary measures applied to the prisoners," to use the words of Jean-Claude Pressac.

And if finally on August 26, 1942, during a massive typhus epidemic, Zyklon B was picked up at Dessau "for special treatment," it is still clear that it served disinfestation purposes (p. 47).

It should be pointed out that an Auschwitz construction plan from Oct. 28, 1942, shows a disinfestations building with a floor area of 1,000 m² destined "for special treatment," that is, for the hygienic-sanitary treatment of inmates. This building included a heating facility, showering facilities, and a disinfestations facility and was estimated to cost 73,680 Reichsmark. A second smaller disinfestations facility (262.84 m²) was planned for the guards.[82]

Contradicting himself once more, Pressac claims that the term "special treatment" was an agreed-upon term that designated "the liquidation by gas of the unfit Jews at Birkenau." (p. 46) He further specifies that:

> *"the killing itself was called 'special treatment' or 'transfer of Jewish population,' whereas the entire operation, including selection, transport of the unfit, and homicidal gassing, was termed 'special action,' a term not specifically criminal, since it could apply to a non-criminal operation as well."* (p. 46)

---

[82] *Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung, 28. Oktober 1942.* Photocopy in: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfaffer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5/6, May-June 1993, p. 207.

Pressac himself mentions a case in which the term "special action" had no criminal meaning at all. After a labor strike (in an extermination camp!) of the civilian workers on December 17 and 18, 1942, the Gestapo made a "special action" consisting of the interrogation of these workers in order to find out what had produced the refusal to work (p. 63).

In brief: neither "special measure," "special construction measure," "special treatment," nor "special action" had a criminal significance, and Jean-Claude Pressac does not produce a single document to support the contrary. Therefore, his claims are completely unfounded.

6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries

What Pressac writes about the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is truly grotesque. He claims that the SS Economic Administrative Main Office (Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, WVHA) knew nothing about the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942. This epidemic required enormous quantities of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. Pressac maintains that the camp administration, which did not want the WVHA to know about the epidemic, could not request Zyklon B without revealing to its superiors in Berlin the true, horrific conditions prevailing in the camp. This is how the camp administration extricated itself, according to Pressac:

> *"A ruse was devised. The blame for the bewildering quantities of gas used was placed on the Jews. The shipment authorization given on August 26 was for 'special treatment.' Although the authorities of the SS-WVHA of Berlin knew the end result of the 'treatment,' they were unaware of the specifics, that is, the quantities of toxin used. Since 2% to 3% was enough, this allowed to make the WVHA think that the majority of the Zyklon B delivered was needed for homicidal gassings in Bunker 1 and 2. In this manner, 97% to 98% of the gas could be used for delousing."* (p. 47)

The goal of this reasoning is quite clear. The purpose for ordering Zyklon B are allegedly twofold: On the one hand the "special treatment" (procurement of August 26) and the "resettlement of Jews" (October 2), terms that Pressac interprets in the criminal sense. On the other hand, the disinfestation ("gas for disinfesting of the camp" July 29).[83] There would therefore exist two types of procurements, bureaucratically defined: one for gassing Jews, the other for disinfestation of the camp. But in this case, the

[83] NO-2362, NO-2363; D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 259.

quantity of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes would be enormous, because the request of October 2 alone refers to 5 tons gross. This contradicts the thesis advanced by Pressac in his 1989 book that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz was used for the purpose of homicide.[84] To overcome this contradiction, Pressac has found nothing better than to assert that the request for Zyklon B, supposedly for the purpose of homicide ("special treatment," "resettlement of Jews") was in reality only a camouflage for requests with a sanitary purpose! Just how far the WVHA was unaware of the epidemic of typhus that raged at Auschwitz can be deduced from the fact that Doctor Wirths, who on September 6, 1942, had been

> *"appointed chief garrison physician of the Auschwitz camp in order to stem the epidemic of typhus."* (p. 116)

He had been appointed by the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps,[85] that is, by Office Group D of the WVHA!

Realizing the fatuity of his reasoning, Pressac seeks to render the picture he has drawn more credible by falsifying the purpose of Pohl's visit of September 23, 1942, to Auschwitz:

> *"The Chief of the SS-WVHA, General of the SS Army Corps Pohl, appeared unexpectedly in the morning of September 23 at Auschwitz <u>in order to find out what was going on and where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing</u>. Pohl went first to the Bauleitung, had the general layout of the camp explained and the buildings that had been erected, those under construction (including the four crematories of Birkenau), and those planned described to him. <u>His question on Zyklon B was answered that with this product Jews and lice were destroyed at the same time</u>."* (p. 59, my emphasis)

Pressac's source for the above is the diary of Johann Paul Kremer[86] (Pressac's notes 182f on p. 105). In reality, Kremer's diary entry reads as follows:

> *"In the morning, Obergruppenführer Pohl arrived with his entourage at the residence of the Waffen SS. In front of the door a sentinel. For the first time I am presented arms. The evening at 20 hours; dinner at the SS Officers Club in the company of Obergruppenführer Pohl: a real feast. We were*

---

84 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 188.

85 *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Oświęcim State Museum, 1974, p. 337. The WVHA was informed monthly of the number of prisoner deaths in all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz (PS-1469).

86 *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, *ibid.*, pp. 233f.

> *served fried pike made to order, real coffee, an excellent beer, and some sandwiches."*

That is all. The rest is the product of Pressac's imagination. On p. 117 Pressac contradicts himself twice by writing that Pohl had gone to Auschwitz:

> *"above all concerned with constructing a large water purification station at Broschkowitz (north of the town of Auschwitz) to reduce the risk of typhus."* (p. 117, my emphasis)

Therefore the WVHA knew very well about the typhus epidemic, and Pohl did not inspect Auschwitz to ask "where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing."[87]

6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental thesis is that Crematories II and III, planned and constructed as simple sanitary installations, were subsequently turned into instruments of crime:

> *"Towards the end of October 1942, the obvious idea prevailed to transfer the 'gassing' activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 into a room of the crematory, equipped with artificial ventilation, as had been practiced in 1941 in the morgue of Crematory I."* (p. 60)

That is an arbitrary statement by Pressac, not supported by any document. He adds an equally unfounded assertion, that

> *"in November 1942, the SS of the Bauleitung was determined to equip the crematories with homicidal gas chambers."* (p. 66)

According to Pressac, initially the intentions of the SS were to

> *"use the 'Morgue 1' of Crematory II for the gassings as soon as it was operational, or, if shipment of the required material was delayed, to fall back on the 'Leichenhalle'* [morgue] *of Crematory I after having installed the final ventilation system already delivered. This ventilation system was capable of extracting 8,300 m^3 of air per hour from all the rooms of the building, and about 3,000 m^3 per hour from its 'Leichenhalle.'"* (p. 61)

This appears clearly irrational even from Pressac's perspective. After all, the Central Construction Office could have continued to use Bunkers 1 and 2 as it had done until then for mass extermination of the Jews while they

---

[87] I have been falsely accused of having misrepresented Pressac's thoughts on that issue; I refer the reader in this regard to my study *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005.

were waiting for the requested materials to arrive for the homicidal transformation of Morgue 1 of Crematory II. According to Pressac, the gassings in Crematory I had already been transferred to Birkenau at the end of April 1942 because

> *"gassings required the total isolation of the crematory zone, which disturbed the activity of the camp,* […] *while* [the crematorium was] *in operation, gassings could not be performed."* (p. 35)

… and the crematorium was operating quite often!

The idea that the SS were thinking to move the supposed homicidal gassings back to Crematory I, occurred to Pressac probably because a note dated November 27, 1942, gives the order to install the ventilation system in the morgue of Crematory I (p. 60). But at the same time Pressac writes with reference to the installation of a temporary ventilation system in Crematory I, which was performed by the Boos firm between February 23 and March 1, 1941 (p. 18), that

> *"homicidal gassings with a toxic agent could be carried out there because its morgue was mechanically ventilated."* (p. 23)

Therefore, if the temporary ventilation system already allowed homicidal gassings, why install a permanent system? If instead the permanent system was indispensable for homicidal gassings, why wasn't it installed immediately instead of being left in a storage room? It had been shipped by Topf on April 16, 1942.

Then, Pressac claims, the idea to use Crematory I for mass gassings was discarded by the Construction Office. They instead focused their efforts on the criminal transformation of Crematory II and III:

> *"Transferring the homicidal gassings to Crematories II and III seemed easy on paper, but was much less so because the building, planned by Prüfer and improved by Werkmann, had not been envisioned for this purpose. The* <u>*ground floor*</u> *with its furnace room and service rooms, did not need to be modified. But the basement had to be amended so that the 'special actions' could be carried out there."* (pp. 63f., my emphasis)

There is no doubt that starting at the end of 1942, the basement of Crematory II underwent various changes if compared with the initial layout. There is also no doubt that the furnace room had not undergone any modification in number or capacity with respect to the initial plan. How to explain this inconsistency? If Crematory II had been planned as a simple sanitary installation, adequate for the natural death toll of the camp, its transformation into an instrument of mass extermination would have required a

corresponding increase in the capacity of the furnaces: in other words, the installation of additional furnaces. But that did not happen. Therefore, all that can be done to support the extermination thesis in this regard is to excessively inflate the real capacity of the furnaces and, contradictingly, to infer that the furnaces could handle even a mass extermination without difficulty although they had been designed for mere hygienic purposes. To overcome the contradiction, Pressac simply declared that Crematory II could *really* cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours (a figure which would make experts wonder).

The reality is quite different. The installation in Crematory II and III of a 210 m^2 gas chamber (the area of Morgue 1), in which it would have been possible to gas 1,800 victims without difficulty (the eyewitnesses speak even of 3,000), would have required 75 muffles for the cremation of all these corpses in one day – instead of the existing 15. And that does not take into account the additional capacity required for the inmates deceased due to "natural" causes. The time required to cremate the bodies of the victims in just 15 muffles would have taken five days, presenting a serious obstacle to an extermination process. The mere fact, therefore, that the furnace room was *not* altered, demonstrates that the changes made in the basement were not of a criminal nature.

The changes made in the basements of Crematories II and III are once more visible from plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942, which Pressac considers a "*bavure architecturale*"[88] (architectural glitch), in which the slide for the corpses no longer appears:

> *"The north stairway becomes the only possible access to the morgues, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs walking."* (pp. 64f.)

Actually, Plan 2003 was nothing more than a proposal to transfer the basement access to the street side[89] and not a plan to eliminate the slide. Therefore, the absence of the slide is basically a simplification of a part of the drawing, which is technically irrelevant. The elimination of the slide would have been technically irrational, since the natural mortality at the

---

[88] With the term "*bavure*" Pressac means:

> "*Any indication noted in any document whatsoever (writing, plan, photo) relating to an abnormal use of the crematories that could only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings.*" (p. 60)

[89] "*Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite*," J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 302.

camp continued to be excessive, because in that case the lift would have to be used to transport the corpses to the basement morgues. In fact, the slide was constructed according to the original plan both in Crematory II and in Crematory III. This had nothing to do with Pressac's claim that "Plan 2003 arrived too late at construction sites 30 (Crematory II) and 30a (Crematory III)" (p. 65). This could not be valid for Crematory III anyway, which was in a less advanced construction stage at that time. The real reason was actually that no plan ever existed to abolish the slides, because they were necessary to easily transport corpses to the morgues in the basement.

The initial plan of the SS (November 1942) was, according to Pressac, to install in Crematories II and III two homicidal gas chambers operating alternately:

> *"The SS had also envisioned that both morgues be used as gas chambers, at that time wrongly believing that the large capacity expected for the five three-muffle furnaces would permit an alternating operation. In this configuration, an exterior undressing room was indispensable, opening directly to the access stairway that connected the two rooms through the central vestibule. Moreover, it was further essential to improve the ventilation of Morgue 2 by adding an air intake fan. At the time it had only an duct that drew out air from the room. <u>After the furnaces had been tested and their capacity could be estimated more accurately</u>, this solution was rejected because it ended up producing a heap of corpses in the basement, which the furnaces on the ground floor would have taken too long to incinerate."* (p. 66, my emphasis)

Here Pressac gets entangled in yet another series of insurmountable contradictions. On one hand, his hypothesis is untenable that the plan of installing two homicidal gas chambers in each crematory depended on an overestimated furnace capacity, because the two triple-muffle furnaces of the Buchenwald crematory that were of the same model as the furnaces in Crematories II and III of Birkenau went into operation on August 23 and on October 3, 1942, respectively (p. 39). In November, therefore, the furnace's real capacity was perfectly known, having already been in operation for a total of four months. Furthermore, the plan of the double homicidal gas chamber could not have been abandoned in November 1942 in consequence of the real capacity resulting from the testing of the Auschwitz furnaces, because the *first* test of the furnaces in Crematory II took place, according to Pressac, on March 4, 1943 (p. 72).

What is certain, however, is that Jean-Claude Pressac admits the irrationality of a plan which envisioned a capacity of corpses "produced" in the crematories' basement which would have been enormously greater than that of the furnaces on the ground floor (which he already inflated without any technical basis). In order to somehow balance out this disparity between killing and cremation capacity, he reduces the gas chambers' capacity by dividing them in two:

> *"The search for a better arrangement continued even after the start of operation. Thus, at the end of 1943, so as to 'standardize' the operation of Crematories II and III, the administration of the camp had their gas chambers divided in two, devoting no more than 100 m² for gassing, to kill and incinerate 500 to 700 unfit arrivals (including many children) in twenty-four hours."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The source of this information is the deposition of H. Tauber, which, however, speaks only of Crematory II. Therefore, Pressac's attribution of this supposed modification to Crematory III is unwarranted as well. In his book of 1989, Pressac comments regarding H. Tauber's story concerning the division of the gas chamber and of the successive gassings as follows:[90]

> *"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition."*

Needless to say that there is no proof of this supposed division, neither documentary nor architectural.

To summarize: Since the maximum real capacity of Crematories II and III of 360 corpses per day (considering the presence of the corpses of children), Pressac admits *a fortiori* the nonsensical nature of a supposed extermination plan by the Central Construction Office.

The design eventually implemented by the SS was, according to Pressac, the transformation of Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber, and of Morgue 2 into an undressing room. That would mean that Crematories II and III no longer had any morgues at all! So, one may ask, where did the SS expect to deposit the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes, which had to be cremated? The question is even more legitimate, because for each of the planned Crematories II and III originally three(!) mortuary rooms were planned, exclusively for sanitary purposes, with a total floor area of 671 m².[91]

---

[90] *Ibid.*, p. 484.

[91] *Ibid.*, p. 286. See in this regard also C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294, espe-

6.5. Ventilation System

In support of his thesis, Pressac quotes a series of "glitches," which we shall deal with subsequently. Nevertheless, the "definitive" proof is connected to the ventilation system of the crematories.

The initial ventilation project of the new crematory included:

–An intake ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* (the future Morgue 1) with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the *L-Keller* (the future Morgue 2) with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the furnace room with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 375 with a capacity of 3,000 m^3/h for the autopsy room (p. 30).

Since Pressac indicates even the volume of the respective rooms (p. 30), it is possible to calculate the number of air exchanges estimated within one hour:

–(4,800÷483) = 9.94 exchanges for the B-Keller;

–(10,000÷966) = 10.35 exchanges for the L-Keller;

–(10,000÷1,031) = 9.70 exchanges for the furnace room;

–(3,000÷300) = 10 exchanges for the autopsy room.

Subsequently, the capacity of the fans was allegedly increased as follows (p. 38):

–intake fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m^3/h (=16.56 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m^3/h (= 16.56 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for *L-Keller* 13,000 m^3/h (=13.46 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for furnace room: 12,000 m^3/h (= 11.64 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for autopsy room: 4,000 m^3/h (= 13.33 air exchanges per hour);

The capacity of the ventilators mentioned by Pressac is not backed up by any document. He obviously calculated them on the basis of the power of the motors. These are shown in the D59366 Topf plan of March 10, 1942

---

cially part II, "The Use of the Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in 1943-1944," pp. 279-283.

(Pressac's Documents 13-15) which, by its own date, refers to a period, in which the crematory was being planned exclusively for hygienic purposes.

Pressac states that the morgues 1 of Crematories II and III were actually equipped with ventilators with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air (p. 74 and 118), and he even mentions the invoice of the ventilation system for Crematory III: invoice No. 729 of March 27, 1943 (p. 105, note 184).

He suggests that the increase of ventilator capacity from 4,800 to 8,000 m^3/h was meant to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation system planned and built for a normal mortuary room. In fact he states, in relation to the "gas testers," which we will deal with later:

> *"The SS wanted to verify if the power of the ventilation of Morgue 1 would compensate for its original disposition, that is, air intake at the top and outlet at the bottom* [of the morgue]*, which was designed for a mortuary, but which would have to be inverted for gas chamber, requiring air intake at the bottom and the outlet at the top."* (pp. 71f.)

And because by this time Morgue 2, having become a changing room, no longer required a ventilation system – Pressac claims – the ventilation systems were installed in Crematories II and III but the ventilators' motors were not. (pp. 79f.)

The study of the ventilation systems of Crematories II and III actually provides definite proof that Morgue 1 was ***NOT*** transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. First of all, the Topf invoice No. 729 dated March 27, 1943,[92] cited by Pressac mentions that a ventilator with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h was required for the *B-Raum*, the supposed homicidal gas chamber, and that a ventilator with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h was needed for the *L-Raum*, the supposed changing room. The same capacities are indicated by the invoice No. 171 of February 22, 1943, for Crematory II.[93]

In his preceding 1989 work, Pressac publishes a table which summarizes "Dimensions and volumes of the Krematorium II and III Leichenkeller" on the basis of the plans of the crematories:

Morgue 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 in width, and 2.41 in height; it therefore had an area of 210 m^2 and a volume of 506 m^3.

Morgue 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide, and 2.30 m high, so its area was 392.5 m^2, its volume 902.7 m^3.[91]

Consequently, for the supposed homicidal gas chamber, the SS had foreseen (4,800÷506=) 9.48 air exchanges per hour, while the supposed

---

[92] APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f. (see appendix, Document No. 2).
[93] *Ibid.*, pp. 231f. (see appendix, Document No. 3).

changing room (10,000÷902.7=) 11 air exchanges per hour: Thus the gas chamber was less ventilated than the changing room! But that's not all. In Engineer W. Heepke's classic work on the planning of crematories, one reads that for morgues/mortuaries it was necessary to provide a minimum of five air changes per hour, and in case of intense utilization, up to ten exchanges.[94] It is therefore evident that the ventilation system of Morgue 1 was planned and built for a morgue. As a means of comparison, the Zyklon B disinfestation gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, the plans of which Pressac publishes in documents 16 and 17, were designed with 72 air exchanges per hour.[95]

Additionally, we notice that seventeen air exchanges per hour were planned for the first ventilation system by the Topf firm for Crematory I of Auschwitz (p. 18). This was almost twice that of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III! These plans were for the autopsy room and morgue, without any homicidal purposes, with a purely hygienic goal.

Concerning the ventilation of Morgue 2, it is true that the motor destined for this area does not figure in Plan 2197 of March 19, 1943, but that does not mean that it was decided not to install it at all. The work done in the crematories demonstrate the contrary.

In Crematory II, the ventilation system of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Morgue 1 was installed between February 22 and April 14, 1943; the ventilation system of Morgue 2, the alleged changing room, was installed between March 15 and 28; the ventilation system of Morgue 2 of Crematory III was installed between April 12 and 22, as Pressac informs us in his 1989 book.[96] If the absence of ventilator motors had been based on the SS decision to convert Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber and Morgue 2 into an undressing room, it is difficult to understand why they

---

[94] W. Heepke, op. cit. (note 33), p. 104 (see appendix, Document No. 4).

[95] This follows, among other things, from the article by G. Peters, E. Wüstinger mentioned by Pressac on pages 41 and 103, from which he also draws Documents 16-17. The title indicated by J.-C. Pressac: "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11, 1940; note 134 on p. 103) is wrong; the exact title is: "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, pp. 191-196; see appendix, Documents No. 5 and 6). On page 195 one reads:

> *"Ventilator with motor. For this a capacity of 12 m³ per minute with a static pressure of 80 mm of water column is sufficient to produce a very rapid development of the gas as well as a sufficiently rapid ventilation (72 air exchanges per hour) of the contents of the gassed chamber."*

[96] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 370.

later had the ventilation systems installed in the Morgues 2 of both crematories anyway, *after* they had allegedly decided that Morgue 2 did not need a ventilation system anymore! It is therefore evident that the SS had the ventilation system of Morgue 2 installed because they intended to use it. That the motors were not installed immediately was solely coincidental.

What has been presented here is already more than sufficient to give the lethal blow to Jean-Claude Pressac's thesis about the criminal character of the "glitches" listed by him. They all have a completely different background if put into their proper context.

6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches"[97]

Pressac correctly states that the struggle against typhus at Auschwitz was aided by the disinfestation systems (p. 84). Since the appearance of the first cases of typhus, the SS had begun to think of expanding the existing systems and to also use new technologies. This was the topic of a meeting on June 30, 1942 (p. 83). The compelling necessity of new disinfestation systems is confirmed by the design of the *Zentralsauna* (November 24, 1942),[98] which, because of its importance in the fight against the typhus epidemic, was part of the "special construction measures." Its construction was part of the category "implementation of special treatment." There is circumstantial evidence indicating that in the meantime, at the end of 1942, the SS had decided to install several temporary disinfestation gas chambers in the Crematories II and IV,[99] which were in a more advanced phase of construction. That would explain in a historical and logical manner all the "glitches" mentioned by Pressac, which we shall address shortly.

– The term "special basement" (*Sonderkeller*) applied to Morgue 1 (p. 60) matches other similar terms beginning with "special," which are all linked to the fight against typhus.

---

[97] For a more thorough study of this topic see C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," op. cit. (note 91), pp. 271-278, 286-289.

[98] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 68.

[99] That is not unusual. Disinfestation installations were planned in the crematories at Majdanek (a), Dachau (b), and Stutthof (c).

a) Plan of October 23, 1941 (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1)
b) Plans of the "Baracke X" (crematorium) of March 1942 (NO-3884, NO-3885, NO-3887)
c) Plan of the crematorium of May 29, 1945 (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 561)

– The term "gassing basement" (*Vergasungskeller*) designates a disinfestation basement. In the explanatory report on the construction of the POW camp Birkenau dated October 30, 1941, the two Zyklon B disinfestation buildings subsequently built, BW5a and 5b, are equipped with a "gassing room" (*Vergasungsraum*).[100]
– The plan to preheat Morgue 1 (p. 73) makes sense for a disinfestation gas chamber, because it would permit shorter gassing times (the duration of a gassing using 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per cubic meter required 45 minutes at a temperature of 25°C to 35°C, but three hours at a temperature of 0 to 5°C).[101] In contrast to that, the temperature in a homicidal gas chamber packed with human beings would be raised quickly by the victims' body heat. A preheating would therefore not be necessary for a homicidal gas chamber.[102]
– The presence of a gas-proof door (p. 80) is perfectly normal in a disinfestation gas chamber.
– Regarding the presence of 14 shower heads in Morgue 1: According to Pressac, this is a "glitch" because these showers were false (p. 80) and were used therefore to deceive victims of alleged homicidal gas chambers. That these showers were *false* is a simple arbitrary statement by Pressac. There are, in fact, documents proving that the SS did build in a *real* shower for inmates.[103]
– The mention of "a wooden fans" (*Holzgebläse*) destined for Morgue 1 (p. 70) is for Pressac yet another "technical glitch" because:

> *"it proved that the air extracted was no longer that of a morgue, permeated by miasmas, but air mixed with a corrosive substance, which could be vented only by a non-corroding fan made entirely of wood (preferably cypress). The gaseous toxin used in the homicidal gas*

---

[100] APMO, nr. neg. 1034/7, p. 5.
[101] F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr.* Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943, p. 31.
[102] The body of a normal adult, standing, produces 1.72 kcal per minute (a). 1,800 bodies produce therefore 3,096 kcal per minute. The heat of vaporization of hydrocyanic acid is 6.67 kcal/mol; since its molecular weight is 27.03, the vaporization heat of 6 kg of hydrocyanic acid is (6,000×6.67)/27.03 = 1,480 kcal, less than half of the heat produced by 1,800 bodies in one minute.
a) F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 29.
[103] See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," op. cit. (note 91), Part I, esp. pp. 276-278.

chambers was concentrated hydrocyanic acid (20 g/m³), and acids are corrosive." (pp. 70f., my emphasis)

yet the above-mentioned wooden fan was later replaced with a metal one, as is clear from the file memo of March 25, 1943,[104] which reads:

"Instead of the wooden fan for the exhaust system of morgue I, a wrought-iron-type fan was adopted into the final design."

Pressac must therefore explain why, given that hydrocyanic acid (as he says) is corrosive, the engineers of the Central Construction Office replaced a wooden fan with a metal one, and why the *Degesch* engineers proposed a metallic apparatus for the disinfestation gas chamber with their circulation system, like those that appear on Documents 16 and 17 of Pressac's book. Why would they have done this – so that they could have been "corroded" by hydrocyanic acid?

In these standard gas chambers (also referred to as "normal gas chambers"), which had a volume of 10 m^3, one can of Zyklon B of 200 g (HCN contents) was used in order to produce a gas concentration of 20 g/m^3. Pressac states, as always without any proof, that this was the concentration of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. But previously he claimed that the concentration of gas used in homicidal gas chambers of Birkenau was 12 g/m^3.[105] We shall later learn Pressac's reason for this increase.

– "Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung" – wire mesh push-in device – does not mean "introduction devices made of wire netting," as Pressac translates it (*dispositifs d'introduction en treillis de fil de fer*, p. 79). The German verb "*einschieben*" means to insert, to slide into, to push in, for example, to insert or push a drawer into a cabinet.

The alleged device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers would have been called "*Einwurfvorrichtung*" (throw in device). Pressac himself speaks in fact of *déversement*, "pouring out," of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers (p. 89). The wooden blinds (*Holzblenden*, p. 79) cannot be what Pressac maintains either, *i.e.* wooden covers or lids of the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B. These devices would have been called "*Holzdeckel*," precisely *lids*, not blinds.

---

[104] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[105] J.-C. Pressac, "Les Carences et Incoherences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *Jour J*, 1988, p. III.

Pressac states that the above-mentioned devices were found in "Morgue 1" (p. 79), that is, the alleged homicidal gas chamber. But in reality, in the inventory of Crematory II,[106] these devices are attributed to Morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. Did the SS want to gas the victims in the "undressing room"? But that's not all: These devices do not figure at all in the inventory of Crematory III.[107] Then how did the SS think they could introduce the Zyklon B into the gas chamber? By affably asking the victims to carry in the cans of Zyklon B and open them after the gas-proof door closed behind them?

Therefore, these devices could have been anything but what Jean-Claude Pressac claims.

– The designation "undressing basement" (p. 74) attributed to Morgue 2 is perfectly normal, if we assume that a temporary disinfestation gas chamber was installed in Morgue 1.[108]

6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber"

This is another "glitch," here committed by the civilian employee Jährling. It shows once again, as if there were any more need for it, with what kind of distorted logic Pressac has fabricated his "criminal traces." The paragraph merits citation in its entirety. But first, it is necessary to give a brief historical introduction.

Nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with circulation systems were planned for the new reception building of the Main Camp, where newly arriving prisoners would be registered, bathed and their belongings disinfested. But these circulation systems were never installed.

At the end of 1943, it was instead decided to transform eight of these rooms into microwave disinfestation chambers, in line with a new process developed by the Siemens company. Work began in February 1944 (p. 88). At the same time, it was decided to put the eleven remaining rooms into operation by installing DEGESCH ciculation system. The Boos company, which was meant to do this work, raised objections. The Testa company (Tesch & Stabenow), distributor of Zyklon B, had also taken an interest in the affair, as had chief garrison physician Dr. Wirths, who reminded the camp authorities that, according to an ordinance in effect, Zyklon B had to

---

[106] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory II, March 31, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 12.
[107] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory III, June 24, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 24.
[108] See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," part II, op. cit. (note 91).

be replaced by another gas: Areginal,[109] the use of which required an adaptation of the Zyklon B gas chambers (pp. 88f.).

> *"On this occasion, the civil employee Jährling committed an extraordinary blunder in a letter destined for the Testa company. He designated the delousing gas chambers as 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and put in quotation marks, as if there existed 'normal' gas chambers and others which were 'abnormal.' The appellation was taken up by the Testa company, which first stated that the conversion to Arginal was only obligatory in the new installations, and insisted that the personnel who handled the normal gas chambers with the hydrocyanic acid should be particularly well trained: implying that their operation was distinctly more complex than the simple pouring of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."* (p. 89, my emphasis)

If Pressac had familiarized himself even a little with the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrocyanic acid, he would have known that a "normal gas chamber" was a gas chamber according to the German norms established in those years, that is, a standard DEGESCH room with a circulation system. A disinfestation room not conforming to the norm was a simple auxiliary gas chamber (*behelfsmässige Blausäurekammer*).[110]

Therefore, Jährling simply wanted to underline that the planned transformation of the operating system referred to gas chambers planned as hydrocyanic gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, that is, as normal gas chambers, and not to chambers without such a system, that is, abnormal gas chambers, like that in building BW 5b in Birkenau.

6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof?[111]

The request for "10 gas testers" (*10 Gasprüfer*; p. 71. See appendix, Documents No. 7 and 8), supposing that it really deals with "indicator devices

---

[109] The gas in question called Areginal (methylformiat) was used together with Cartox for the disinfestation of silos against *calandra granaria* (grain weevil), a fearful grain parasite (H.W. Frickhinger, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942; G. Peters, op. cit. (note 12), pp. 37f. and 55-57).

[110] F. Puntigam et al. (note 101). This work describes with great accuracy two types of gas chambers: the standard ones with the *Kreislauf* system and the *Behelfsmässige Blausäurekammern* (pp. 62-68).

[111] For a more in-depth study of the topic dealt with in this chapter see C. Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-149; Mattogno, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," ibidem, pp. 150-155.

for prussic acid residue" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*; p. 72), is perfectly normal for a disinfestation gas chamber.

Instead, Pressac writes, as enthusiastically as naively:

> *"This document constitutes the definitive proof for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II."* (p. 72, my emphasis)

This document can be at best an *indication*, not a *definitive proof*, of the existence of a gas chamber. But that this gas chamber was homicidal is a simple arbitrary affirmation by Jean-Claude Pressac.

On this subject Pressac adds a very important explanation:

> *"Some experiments with the preliminary introduction of Zyklon-B were made. The measurement of the residual hydrocyanic gas would have been done by a chemical method and not with the ten gas testers requested too late to be delivered on time."* (p. 73, my emphasis)

Although this document jibes perfectly with my thesis, it raises some serious problems, which neither Pressac nor any other historian ever addressed. To break them down:

a) In German technical terminology, the term "*Gasprüfer*" refers to simple analyzers of combustion gases.[112]
b) To prove the existence of residual hydrocyanic acid gas, only a chemical method existed, yet no detectors based on physical properties.[113]
c) The apparatus that was used for this test was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon"* (gas residue detection device for Zyklon).[114]
d) This apparatus was required equipment at all of the disinfestation installations, including those at Auschwitz.
e) Since these devices were available in the disinfestation installations at the camp, it would not have made sense to request them from a company that did neither produce them nor knew how to get them. They could have been obtained from the above-mentioned disinfestations installations or ordered directly from the companies which made or distributed them (the same ones that distributed the Zyklon B).
f) Since the camp administrations did not request gas masks with the special filter "J" (for hydrocyanic acid) together with the gas testers, it is

---

[112] Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931, vol. 1, p. 1013, No. 3, with specific and exclusive reference to the *"Rauchgasanalyse"* (analysis of combustion gases) (p. 1011) (see appendix, Document No. 9 & 12).

[113] F. Puntigam et al. (note 101), p. 21.

[114] Letter of the Tesch & Stabenow company of July 29, 1942, to the *Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung* (see appendix, Documents No. 10 and 11).

clear that it was possible to procure them at the camp, where it could also procure the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon.*

My conclusion: the ten gas testers were simple analyzers of the combustion gases. They were meant to be installed either in the ten flues of the Crematories II and III or in the chimney ducts of all crematories in Birkenau (II to V).

And this is all Pressac has to offer as homicidal "evidence" for the Crematories II and III.

7. Bunkers 1 and 2

Before examining Jean-Claude Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is important to emphasize that the term "Bunker" like those of "red house" and "white house" cannot be found either in any German document or in any reports of the clandestine Polish resistance movement. It has been created by post-war "eye" witnesses.[115]

Pressac states that Bunker 1, destined for mass extermination, went into operation at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, as we have seen, even before Rudolf Höss – according to Pressac – received from Himmler the alleged order for extermination of the Jews.

There exists no document on the existence of Bunker 1 (and 2) as homicidal installations. What Pressac says on the subject, as if it were certified historical truth, is in reality the simple result of extrapolation of testimonies, which contradict each other on all essential points.[116]

According to Pressac, Bunker 2 began its activity at the beginning of June 1942 (p. 41). Pressac describes the genesis of the installation as follows:

> *"Not far from Bunker 1 arose a second little whitewashed farmhouse with an area of 105 m^2. It was simple to transform it into a gas chamber. The operation had already been implemented at Bunker 1, and it could have*

---

[115] Actually, two documents exist which mention a "Bunker I," but the context is innocuous. For this topic see in general C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 5); .

[116] On page 59, Pressac writes regarding prisoners working at cremating corpses buried in common graves:

> *"They had become, involuntarily, the only witnesses, apart from SS men, of the outward signs of the massacre of the Jews, for among the prisoners that had participated in this 'cleansing,' none were left alive."* (my emphasis)

How, then, is the fact explained that the *eye witnesses* of the alleged extermination activity of the Bunkers were still left alive?

> *held half a thousand people. But Höss wanted to improve the ventilation. He consulted Bischoff, who showed him an article by G. Peters, the director of the Degesch Company (the enterprise producing the Zyklon B), which described a delousing installation using Zyklon B with eight little gas chambers of 10 m³ arranged side by side."* (pp. 41f.)

The article, as Pressac himself informs us, had been requested by the Boos Company:

> *"in order to use it as a guide for equipping the future prisoner reception building of the main camp with a battery of nineteen similar delousing gas cells."* (p. 42)

Therefore the article concerned the nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with the circulation system planned for the new reception building. The date of the request is July 1, 1942 (p. 103, note 135), that is, one month after the presumed beginning of the alleged activity of Bunker 2. This article included the previously mentioned schematic plan for a DEGESCH circulation gas chamber, as published by Pressac as Document 16f. That this article was shown by Bischoff to Höss for the purpose of furnishing Bunker 2 with a ventilation system is not attested to by any document. Quite to the contrary: it is the pure fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac, who states, moreover, that no mechanical ventilation system was installed in Bunker 2 at all.

Finally:

> *"four little gas chambers of about 50 m³ were constructed in the white farmhouse* [Bunker 2]. *These were arranged parallel to each other, without mechanical ventilation, but oriented in the most likely direction of the wind (North-South at Birkenau)."* (p. 42, my emphasis)

The aim of Pressac's pretensions is obvious. One of the criticisms made of his 1989 book regarding the alleged homicidal chambers is that the Germans' alleged homicidal gas chambers were supposed to have been technologically unsophisticated, even though the Germans were at the forefront of technology in Zyklon B disinfestation chambers, thanks to their invention of the DEGESCH circulation system. Pressac must therefore establish in some manner a connection between the two types of systems, which he does in a crafty manner, asserting on the one hand that the transformation of Bunker 2 into a homicidal gas chamber had been done:

> *"by emulating the delousing facilities installed by the Degesch of Frankfurt/Main (cells placed in parallel),"* (p. 115, my emphasis)

and furthermore that the first homicidal gassing in Crematory II had been done with the introduction of 6 kg of Zyklon B, which

> *"represents a concentration of about 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per m³, identical to that prescribed by the directors of Degesch for their delousing cells."* (p. 119, my emphasis)

Thus, the engineers of the Central Construction Office would have drawn the least significant element from the article of G. Peters (and E. Wüstinger): the arrangement of the gas chambers in parallel. But that's not all: The foundation walls of the presumed Bunker 2 have survived, but they show a non-parallel(!) subdivision into seven rooms! Nothing is known about the height of these rooms. The volume assumed by Pressac (four chambers of 50 m^3 each) is therefore simply the fruit of his imagination.

Even though it would have been possible to install only one gas chamber of 105 m^2 in total in this building (which would have to be expected; after all, this building was supposed to be used for *mass* exterminations), they supposedly installed four chambers with (105 $m^2 \div 4 =$) 26.25 m^2 each, which would have hindered the extermination process considerably.

Concerning the concentration of hydrocyanic acid: since the volume of Morgue 1 (506 m^3) would have been reduced to about 406 m^3, after the removal of about 100 m^3 occupied by the 1,492 bodies of the victims and the reinforced concrete pillars, the maximum concentration obtainable with 6 kg of Zyklon B[117] would have been (6,000÷406=) about 14.8 g/m^3, not 20. But who cares: Pressac states authoritatively that the concentration of hydrocyanic acid in the alleged homicidal gas chamber was 20 g/m^3. Period. By so doing, the second fictitious connection between the DEGESCH disinfestation gas chambers and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is created from thin air.

In the beginning, the SS had not planned undressing rooms for Bunkers 1 and 2; the victims allegedly undressed "in the open air," but then:

> *"Bischoff demanded in his second report the construction, close to the two Bunkers, of four wooden huts as undressing rooms for the unfit. The cost of each hut was 15,000 RM. The request was formulated thus: 'four pieces*

[117] This figure in reference to the first alleged homicidal gassing in Crematory II is pure invention by Jean-Claude Pressac. There exists no document, and no witness affirms, that on such an occasion 6 kg of Zyklon B were used. Pressac draws this figure probably from Höss, who speaks in general of 5-7 cans of Zyklon B, of 1 kg each (NI-034, NI-036).

> *huts for the special treatment of the prisoners at Birkenau.'"* (pp. 45f., Pressac's emphasis)

The report in question was written at the end of July 1942, during a full scale typhus epidemic. As I have explained, the "special treatment *of the prisoners*" did not have a criminal significance, but was a health measure included in the sanitary provisions taken by the SS to stop the epidemic. Needless to say that the connection between these four huts and the Bunkers 1 and 2 is, as usual, based only on Pressac's fantasy and has no documentary basis whatsoever.[118]

The "bathing facilities for special actions" (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*) mentioned in the file memo of August 21, 1942 (p. 52) had the same function; each had to be equipped with two three-muffle furnaces of the simplified models, evidently to cremate infected corpses of prisoners who died of typhus.[119]

Pressac believes he has found another "glitch" in a plan of the area of interest at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This plan allegedly

> *"indicates that the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying pits were situated was classified a 'prohibited area.'"* (legend of Document 21 and p. 52)

But this document bears the date of June 2, 1943, at which time the two bunkers had ceased their alleged activity two and a half months earlier, and the so-called "cremation pits" (which Pressac transforms for the occasion into "burying pits") had allegedly been covered over and the earth leveled. What, therefore, did the SS want to hide in this zone?

Actually, the "prohibited area" refers to the entire white area within the oblique hatching, and therefore *includes* the entire zone of the camp of Birkenau. The "*prohibited* area" is clearly related to various camp closures decreed by Höss due to typhus: July 10, 1942 (p. 115), July 23 (p. 116), February 8, 1943 (p. 118). In June 1943, typhus still raged in the Gypsy camp at Birkenau, and in Sector BI cases of typhus were reported until the end of July 1943 (pp. 120f.).

In May-June 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz,

> *"Bunker 2 was reactivated on this occasion for small groups, whose bodies were burned in an incineration pit of 30 m^2."* (pp. 90f.)

---

[118] On the question of these four huts for special treatment see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 81), pp. 26f., 35-38.

[119] On this *ibid.*, Part II, §12, "Bathing Facilities for Special Actions," pp. 66-71.

This is decidedly irrational. According to this, the SS is supposed to have equipped an extermination installation providing "half a thousand" corpses at a time with a cremation area sufficient at most for 50 corpses. That is only a tenth of the actual needs. Furthermore, it is necessary to add that the "eyewitness" Miklos Nyiszli speaks of two "cremation pits" measuring 50m × 6m (600 m^2 altogether) and consuming 5,000 to 6,000 corpses per day.[120] In his preceding book, Pressac considers this witness credible. His only fault: He multiplied all numbers by four![121] Yet in this specific case, Pressac claims a cremation pit area 20 times less than that declared by Nyiszli, and a cremation capacity – deduced from the area – that would have been 100 to 120 times lower!

On page 147, a second cremation pit suddenly appears, "much smaller" than the first. Pressac introduces *this* to increase the capacity of Bunker 2 slightly, so as to make the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews appear technically somewhat more plausible. This does not change anything we have demonstrated above.

8. Crematories IV and V

Pressac states that the Crematories IV and V were created due to the homicidal activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 (p. 50) and were thus assigned to cremate their "output" (p. 52).

This logistic arrangement was, to say the least, an unhappy one, given that the road distance of the crematories from the claimed location of Bunker 1 was about 800 meters, and from the ruins of the supposed Bunker 2 about 900 meters. Therefore, the corpses would have to have been transported to the crematories by truck. If one considers that according to Pressac a more rational extermination procedure had already been worked out in Crematory I, which was subsequently implemented in all four of the other crematories of Birkenau – placing the homicidal gas chamber right in the crematory – the planning of two "criminal" crematories not only with-

---

[120] M. Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961, pp. 96-98 (Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993).

[121] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 479. Actually M. Nyiszli is a false witness. See in this connection our study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

out gas chambers, but even 800 to 900 meters away from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, is decidedly nonsensical.

Describing the genesis of these crematories, Pressac writes:

> *"As for Crematory IV (and V), its first drawing of August 1942 showed only the incinerator portion. In mid-October, the Konrad Segnitz company, assigned to do its roofing, depicted the crematory's final dimensions, which showed the furnace room as an extension of a huge morgue, 48 by 12 meters (576 m²), indicating its function 'at the end of the sequence.' The undressing and the gassing of the victims was always situated in Bunker 2, but the corpses thus produced were deposited in the mortuary of Crematory IV to be incinerated. Then the SS tried to place a gas chamber (heated with a stove) at the center of the building, which would have given it the following logical arrangement: Undressing room – gas chamber – airlock – furnace room with 8 chambers."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The drawing of the Segnitz company is Plan 1361, dated October 14, 1942.[122] The claim that the SS "then" tried to install a homicidal gas chamber at the center of the building, heated by a stove, is false because the presence of a stove at the center of the building appears already in Plan 1678 from August 14, 1942, and Pressac comments on this as follows:[123]

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of Drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."*

Thereupon, Pressac expounds the subsequent development of the plans for Crematories IV and V:

> *"But an undressing room was missing. The erection of a hut outside compensated for this absence and created the following sequence: undressing room – gas chamber – mortuary – airlock – furnace room with 8 muffles.*
> *Having incineration capacities half of those of Crematories II and III, Crematories IV and V were to have more modest gas chambers as well. The SS combined their need for gas chambers of lower capacity (100 m²) for 'treating' small groups of victims with the proposal for an alternative operation and thus established, on January 11, 1943, the final plan of Crematory IV (and V)."* (p. 67)

The simplified plan laid out by Pressac includes this sequence: an undressing room, which serves two homicidal gas chambers (nos. 1 and 2), each for 500 "unfit," a corridor, a morgue, an airlock, and the furnace room (p. 67). He adds that:

---

[122] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 397.
[123] *Ibid.*, p. 392.

> *"this conception necessitated the construction of an outdoor undressing room, which was not indispensable during nice weather, when the victims undressing outside (summer 1944), but it was necessary during winter. To avoid constructing it, the SS assigned to the Central Hall a double function as undressing room and mortuary, alternately."* (p. 68)

In summary, the criminal structure of Crematories IV and V, "established by the technicians and engineers of the Construction Office," revealed itself as "aberrant" (p. 68), because after having furnished Bunkers 1 and 2 with two undressing shacks each (according to Pressac), "the technicians and the engineers of the Construction Office" now inexplicably avoided building a single shack near Crematories IV and V! For what reason? Impenetrable mystery!

Pressac states that Crematories IV and V were each equipped with *two* gas chambers of 100 m^2 each, in total *200* m^2, which could hold altogether *1,000* people, with a density of *five people* per square meter. But in his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, he wrote:[124]

> *"The floor area of the block of three gas chambers was 240 m^2 (4,800 m^3[125]). 2,400 people could therefore be squeezed in at a density of ten per square meter."* (my emphasis)

In his second book, the third gas chamber, initially discarded, suddenly reappears on page 147. For what reason, we shall see later. In the above-mentioned 1989 book, Pressac admitted that the extermination system of Crematories IV and V was even more "aberrant," even with his forcibly inflated furnace capacities:[124]

> *"It would take four* [or] *five days to cremate 2,400 bodies."*

Considering the maximum real capacity of the furnaces, the cremation of 2,400 corpses would have required over twelve days. Inversely, to cremate 2,400 corpses in the course of one day would have necessitated 100 muffles instead of the existing eight.

The gassing technique imagined by Pressac is this:

> *"The first gassing was catastrophic. An SS man, mask on face, had to climb on a little ladder to access a 'window,' open it with one hand, and with the other, pour the Zyklon B. This feat was like a balancing act, and had to be repeated six times."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

---

[124] *Ibid.*, p. 384.
[125] Printing error for 480 m^3.

Pressac forgets to add that the SS juggler would also have had to plead affably with the victims not to push him backwards, or grab him, or pull him in, while holding himself with one hand on the ladder. He would have had to extend his other hand inside the window (perched at 1.70 meters above the pavement) to pour a can of Zyklon B into the gas chamber!

Pressac's narration continues:

> *"When the air-tight doors were opened to evacuate the gas, it was perceived that the natural ventilation was ineffective and it was urgently necessary to open a door in the north corridor to induce an air current."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

The story of ventilation in Crematories IV and V is one of those tales which illustrate the silliness of Pressac's argumentation. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* Pressac pretends to see this door "urgently" opened in the *north* wall of Crematory IV in a photograph,[126] which, alas, shows only the *south* side of Crematories IV and V. Since these two crematories were constructed mirror-symmetrically, Pressac thinks that a door he claims to have discovered in the south side of Crematory V proves that there must be a similar door in the north wall of Crematory IV. But Crematory V is in the background partially obscured by trees. The south wall of Crematory V is so indistinct that one can make out a door in connection to the corridor not based on information in the photo, but only by using a great deal of imagination. A close examination of the original photograph[127] shows that Pressac has mistaken for a door the shade produced by trunks of trees delimited at the bottom by lighter ground.

Prüfer, arriving at Birkenau the 18th or 19th of May,

> *"stated with feigned sadness that the warranty for the furnace of Crematory IV had expired, and that it was no longer possible to repair a furnace built with second class materials. He judged that the gas chambers were nevertheless still usable, on the condition that they be mechanically ventilated. He pocketed an order for two ventilation systems for Crematories IV and V, amounting to 2,510 RM, and departed on the 20th."* (pp. 79f.)

The source indicated by Pressac in note 247 (p. 107) is a "letter and estimate from Topf of June 9, 1943." But in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he affirms, regarding this same source:[128]

---

[126] *Ibid.*, pp. 416f.
[127] APMO, nr. neg. 20995/465.
[128] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 386.

> *"The author would point out that NOTHING in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Crematories IV and V were for the gas chambers, and that they could on the face of it, only be for the furnace rooms."* (capital letters by Pressac.)

Given that the ventilation systems were so urgent and essential for the smooth operation of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, one would have expected them to be installed immediately. But this is what happened instead:

> *"Concerning these latter ones, Topf, who had found an adequate electric motor only with difficulty, nevertheless shipped by snail-freight one of the two ventilation systems on December 21. It was put into storage at the construction depot on January 1, 1944, and left there until May 1944."* (p. 88)

Regarding this, Pressac adds:

> *"The ventilation system, which had been in storage since January, was installed in May in Crematory V, whose furnace was judged capable of functioning correctly. For the two gas chambers and the corridor, representing a volume of 480 m^3, Schultze had anticipated a ventilation of the same capacity, almost equal to that of the morgues of Crematories II and III: A ventilator, no. 450 with a 3.5 CV motor, extracting 8,000 m^3 per hour."* (pp. 89f.)

For Pressac, Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III) measured 483 m^3 (p. 30) and had in his opinion a ventilation capacity of 8,000 m^3 per hour (p. 38), corresponding to 16.56 air changes per hour. Therefore Pressac reasons that Schultze had planned a ventilator for the *three* alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematory V, which measured 480 m^3, with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air as well, corresponding to 16.66 air exchanges per hour. Therefore, the two systems had the "same power."

I already pointed out that the volume of Morgue 1 was 506 m^3,[129] and not 483 m^3, and that the ventilators of its system had a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h, not 8,000, which corresponds to 9.41 air exchanges per hour, and not 16.56. And regarding the rooms in Crematory V, plan 2036 of January 11, 1943,[130] indicates the following dimensions of the three rooms supposedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers:

---

[129] Theoretical volume including the concrete pillars and beam (appr. 9 m^3).
[130] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 399.

(12.35 m × 7.72 m =	95.3 m^2) × 2.20 m =	209.6 m^3
(11.69 m × 8.40 m =	98.2 m^2) × 2.20 m =	216.0 m^3
(11.69 m × 3.50 m =	40.9 m^2) × 2.20 m =	90.0 m^3
Totals:	234.4 m^2	515.6 m^3

Here Pressac found himself faced with another difficulty: Since the combined volume of the *two* alleged gas chambers (which he mentions on pages 67f.) is 425.6 m^3, a fan with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air would correspond to 18.8 air exchanges per hour. In other words, engineering specialists from the Topf company are supposed to have equipped ground-level rooms, provided with doors and windows (and which therefore would have been more easily ventilated), with a ventilating system proportionally more powerful than those of basement rooms, which were more difficult to ventilate! Then Pressac introduces the third gas chamber, and decreases the total volume from 515.6 to 480 m^3, so that he can deceptively obtain two ventilation systems "of the same power."

On page 90, Pressac presents a plan which shows the

> *"ventilation of the gas chambers of Crematory V, designed by Karl Schultze in June 1943, and installed in May 1944."*

The source is not indicated, because it does not exist. This plan is in fact the simple fruit of Pressac's imagination. Furthermore it is a mistaken fruit, because the letter from the Topf company of June 9, 1943, mentions:[131]

> *"the construction of walled ventilation ducts"*

while Pressac's plan shows *bare* pipes.

9. Conclusion

With this, we have reached the end of our critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's last masterpiece.

On February 21, 1979, 34 French historians published a declaration in France's largest daily newspaper *Le Monde*, which closed with the following axiom:[132]

> *"We must not ask ourselves how technically such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it took place. Such is the obligatory point of departure for all historic investigation on this subject."*

---

[131] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 18.
[132] *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, p. 23.

Jean-Claude Pressac, however, did not comply with this dogma. He wanted to study the cremation furnaces and the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau *technically*, although he lacked the required technical competence to undertake such a study. Nevertheless, Pressac had to accept the revisionists' methodic principle, according to which technical arguments must prevail, if they conflict with witness testimonies. He has applied that principle by reducing the number of the alleged victims of homicidal gassing, due precisely to its incompatibility with the capacity of the cremation furnaces, which Pressac exorbitantly inflated. In this manner, he has opened an irreparable leak in traditional historiography, because technology reveals the material impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

If Pressac wanted to be coherent in his technical stance, all that would have remained for him was to accept this conclusion. In not accepting it, he could only go backwards, declaring that one must not ask how such alleged mass extermination was technically possible – in acceptance of the 1979 appeal of the French historians.

In any case, one thing is certain: Jean-Claude Pressac's Auschwitz books represent *the end of a legend.*

10. Appendix

10.1. Preface to the Documents

The technical documents included in this appendix refer to two important aspects of the presumed "machinery of mass murder" treated in this study: that of the ventilation of the basement morgues of Crematories II and III, and that of the gas testers.

According to Pressac, Morgue 1 is the presumed homicidal gas chamber. Documents 2 and 3 refute the affirmations of Jean-Claude Pressac, according to which the capacity of the ventilators of the ventilating system mounted in Morgue 1 of Crematories II and III of Birkenau was 8,000 m^3 of air per hour. The actual capacity was 4,800 m^3 of air per hour, corresponding to 9.48 exchanges of air per hour.

These documents show, moreover, that the capacity of the exhaust ventilator of Morgue 2 (the presumed undressing room) was 10,000 m^3 of air per hour, corresponding to 11 exchanges of air per hour. The consequence is that, paradoxically, according to the Pressac thesis, the Central Construction Office engineers of Auschwitz and the Topf engineers provided a lower number of air exchanges for the homicidal gas chamber than for the dressing room!

The number of air exchanges planned for these locations is in reality that which Engineer Wilhelm Heepke, one of the most specialized German engineers in the field of crematories, prescribed for morgues planned for intense use (Document 4). Therefore, the morgues were projected and constructed as – morgues.

The warm-air circulation disinfestation chambers constructed by DEGESCH (DEGESCH *Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure*) had in effect a ventilator with a capacity of 12 m^3 of air per minute, corresponding to 72 exchanges of air per hour (Documents 5 and 6).

With this falls also the affirmation of Pressac according to which Morgue 1 was supposed to have been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. The fact that Crematories II and III, which were projected and constructed as plain hygienic-sanitary installations, entered into function with the same number of furnaces and with the same capacity of the ventilators of Morgue 1 as projected from the very beginning, demonstrates that they were not transformed into a "machinery of mass murder."

On February 26, 1943, the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz requested Topf to send ten gas testers (*Gasprüfer*, Document 7). The Topf company supposedly responded with a letter dated March 2, 1943, which speaks of "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*" (Indicator devices for prussic acid residues, Document 8). Jean-Claude Pressac attributes to this document the value of a definite proof of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II.

The gas testers were devices for the analysis of combustion gases, based on physical methods (Document 9). The test kit for Zyklon B residual gas, however, was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon*" (gas residue indicator device for Zyklon, Document 11). It was based on chemical methods and was distributed by the same company which supplied the Zyklon B. *Gasrestnachweisgerät* came in a small wooden box containing:

1) a bottle with Solution 1 (2.86 g of copper acetate per liter)
2) a bottle with Solution 2 (475 ml at room temperature of a saturated solution of benzidine acetate in 525 ml of water)
3) a mixing utensil with two markers for measuring equivalent amounts of the solution
4) a cardboard roll with strips of blotting paper
5) color test pattern (strips of test paper in a test tube)
6) six empty thick-walled test tubes with cork stoppers.

The test for residual gas (*Gasrestprobe*) was accomplished by mixing in the mixing utensil the required proportions of Solutions 1 and 2. In the solution thus obtained, one immersed the lower parts of six strips of blotting paper, each one of which was then introduced into a test tube which was quickly secured with a cork stopper. The person performing the test, wearing a gas mask, entered the testing area with the test tubes which were opened at various locations exposing the strips of blotting paper which were moistened with the test solution. The paper strips reacted in the presence of hydrocyanic acid gas, taking on a blue coloration which becomes more intense with a higher concentration of the gas.[133]

Document 11 is a photograph of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät*, which was found by the Soviets at Auschwitz after the occupation of the camp.

Document 12 shows two gauges (*Anzeigegeräte*) of gas testers (*Gasprüfer*) used for analyzing combustion gasses for CO_2 or CO/H_2

[133] For a detailed description of this device and its operation see A. Sieverts, A. Hermsdorf, "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Chemie*, 34 (1921), pp. 4f.

10.2. Documents

Preface 11
Section I: Modern Cremation 19
1. The Cremation 21
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces 33
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces 43
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s 58
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s 73
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process 94
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace 105
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany 122
9. Cremation Statistics 131
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes 138
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces 151
Section II: J.A. Topf & Söhne 157
1. Historical Notes on Topf & Söhne 159
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use 169
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s 183
4. Topf Waste Incinerators 196
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps 198
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 212
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 251
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 292
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces in the Crematoria at
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 346
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier 380
12. The Topf Furnaces and Legislation on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II 401
Appendices 411
1. Tables 411
2. Glossary 429
3. Symbols 436
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names 437
5. Bibliography 439
6. Indices 467
Part 2: Documents (separate book)
List of Documents 9
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces 31
II. TOPF, Civilian Activities 150

III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS 262

Part 3: Photographs (separate book)

List of Photographs 9

I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen 25
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau 43
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen 51
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp 69
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald 82
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau 137
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces 149
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps 205
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín 212
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns 226
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools 228
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments 230
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2 233

Document 1: *Table of contents of the three-volume study The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz by Carlo Mattogno, in collaboration with Dr. Ing. Franco Deana, Genoa (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).*

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Ofenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Bauvorhaben:

Haushalt: Kap.: Titel:

Genehmigungsverfügung vom:

Kostenvoranschlag vom:

Auftrag Nr.: vom mit RM

Vertrag Nr.: vom mit RM

Bauwerk (BW)

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr.

Freihändige Vergebung

beschränkte Ausschreibung

öffentliche Ausschreibung

für des Empfängers:

die

Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Or. Erfurt, 27.5.43

/ Teil- / Schluß-

Rechnung Nr. 729 | Unser Hauptzeichen 132 | Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 1520 | Straße Hausnummer Dreysextr. 7/9

Ihre Betriebs-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Begleitschein	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

Versandart	Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

Nr. des Kap.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
	A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A.			720.--	
	B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A.			1.127.--	242
	C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus:				
		Übertrag:		1.847.--	

Document No. 2: *Billing No. 729 of May 27, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory III of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.*

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
			Übertrag:		1.847.--	
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A.			1.837.--	
		D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-und Waschraum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E-~~Die~~m Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A.			3.332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7.820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh.(2. Anlage).				
		Ihre Zahlung:				
		2.2.1944 RM 7.820.--				

Document No. 2, continued.

Abschrift!

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...
Ofenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Bauvorhaben: .....
Hausgeld: ..... Kap.: ..... Titel: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kostenvoranschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Bauwerk (BW): .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

12 JUL. 1 4

...der Empfängerin:

die
tral-Bauleitung der
fen-SS und Polizei
chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Ort Erfurt, 22.2.43.

Teil- / Schluß-
rechnung Nr. 171 | Unser Hausruf 132 | Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 243 | Straße Hausnummer Dreysestr. 7/9

Fuchsbeirieb-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bestellgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

Lieferer-Nr.	Zeit der Lieferung, Versandtag

...gegeben

...der ...st.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	Über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
	A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrücköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A.			720.--	
	B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A.			1127.--	
		Übertrag:		1847.--	232

Document No. 3: *Billing No. 171 of February 22, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory II of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 231f.*

Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Übertrag:			1847.--	
		C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. KIA.			1837.--	
		D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A.			3332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942.			7820.--	
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
		7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓				
		4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓				
		RM 7.820.-- ✓				

Document No. 3, continued.

— 104 —

Verschlossen kann q_1 durch eine Jalousieklappe werden. Die Frischluft lässt sich durch Öffnen eines Fensters, welches in Höhe von q_1 liegt, genügend einleiten.

Auf eine kräftige Lüftung ist ferner in den Leichenhallen Wert zu legen, um die Fäulnisvorgänge in den Leichen möglichst zurückzuhalten. Auch hier kommt es an erster Stelle mehr auf eine Entlüftung als auf eine Belüftung an. Die Leichen, bezw. die Särge sind nicht direkt auf den Fussboden zu legen, sondern hohl auf Böcken über denselben zu lagern, damit die Luft unterhalb der Leichen aus dem Raume abgezogen werden kann. Eine Zuführung frischer Luft erfolgt von oben. Man hat hier mindestens mit einem 5fachen stündlichen Luftwechsel zu rechnen; unter Umständen kann man sogar bei starker Benutzung des Raumes bis auf das 10fache gehen, welch hohe Luftabfuhr mit Hilfe eines Ventilators erreicht wird; vielleicht empfehlen sich gerade für diese Räume die neu aufgekommenen Uhrfeder-Ventilatoren. Die Luftkanalmündungen sind zur Abwehr der Insekten mit kleinmaschigen Drahtgittern zu versehen. Selbst bei höheren Aussentemperaturen ist eine künstliche Kühlung wegen der dann eintretenden starken Schwitzwasserbildung kaum nötig; im anderen Falle können den Leichen beigelegte Eisstücke den Zweck wohl ausreichend erfüllen. Bei der Bauausführung ist gerade bei diesen Leichenhallen auf eine Trockenlegung des Fussbodens, Abwaschbarkeit der Wände und guter Kanalisation bedacht zu sein. Gehört dieser Silo einem öffentlichen Kanalnetz an, so sind die Abwässer vor Eintritt in letzteres zu desinfizieren.

Im übrigen gelten hier dieselben Beziehungen wie bei den allgemeinen Lüftungsanlagen.

Die Beleuchtung kommt vorläufig noch als natürliche in Betracht, da die Benutzung der Krematorien infolge der geringen Zahl von Verbrennungen auf die Tageszeit beschränkt werden kann. Die Anordnung der Fenster, durch welche das Tageslicht in die Halle fällt, wie auch der Fenster der übrigen Räume, ist lediglich Sache des Architekten. Da in der Halle und in den zugehörigen Neben-

Document No. 4: *Wilhelm Heepke, Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien). Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 104.*

6

öffner betätigt, sodaß bei Beginn des Kreislaufes automatisch die in den Öffner eingesetzte Zyklondose entleert wird und deren Inhalt auf eine Unterlage fällt, die von der im Kreislauf geführten warmen Luft bestrichen wird.

Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf „Lüftung" wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei (D) vorgewärmte Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei (A) zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

Ventilator mit Motor (2)

Für diesen ist eine Leistung von 12 cbm je Minute bei einem stat. Druck von 80 mm WS ausreichend, um sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72-facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhalts zu bewirken.

Heizaggregat (9)

Dieses Heizaggregat erhält eine verschieden hohe Leistung je nachdem, ob es nur zur Beschleunigung der Gasentwicklung und Vorheizung der angesaugten Frischluft oder auch zur Erwärmung des gesamten Kammerinhaltes dienen soll.

Im letzteren Falle hat es 10 000 WE zu liefern, die zu einer Erwärmung des Kammerinhaltes auf 30 bis 35° C innerhalb einer halben Stunde führen, auch wenn das Gut mit einer Temperatur von nur 5 bis 10° C in die Kammer hineingebracht worden ist. Bei der Lüftung erwärmt das Heizaggregat die angesaugte Frischluft auf mindestens die gleiche Temperatur, die der Kammerinhalt inzwischen angenommen hat, sodaß ein Niederschlag der Blausäuredämpfe vermieden und eine äußerst rasche Lüftung der Kleidungsstücke bewirkt wird.

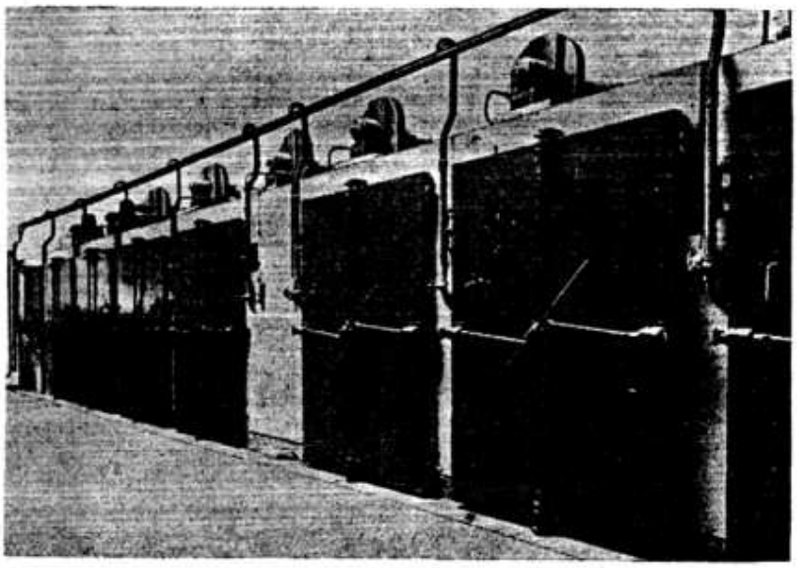

Abb. 4.
Blausäurebegasungsanlage mit Kreislaufanordnung in Betrieb (8 Kammern).

Die etwa 70 bis 75 Minuten beanspruchende Gesamtbehandlung der Kleidungsstücke geht wie folgt vor sich:

Nach Einfahren der beladenen Wagen und Verschließen der Kammer (Abb. 4) wird der Ventilator (2) eingeschaltet und damit automatisch auch das Heizaggregat in Wirkung gesetzt. Der Vierwegeschalter (3), der bis dahin auf „Lüftung" gestanden hat und in dessen Dosenöffnungs-Einrichtung vor Verschließen der Kammer eine Zyklondose eingesetzt worden ist, wird nun auf „Kreislauf" gestellt. Mit dem dabei erforderlichen Drehen der Handkurbel wird die Zyklondose dadurch geöffnet, daß sich das Messer des Dosenöffners (4) vorschiebt und den Boden der Zyklon-

Document No. 5: *G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," special reprint from Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, issue 10/11, 1940, p. 6.*

50

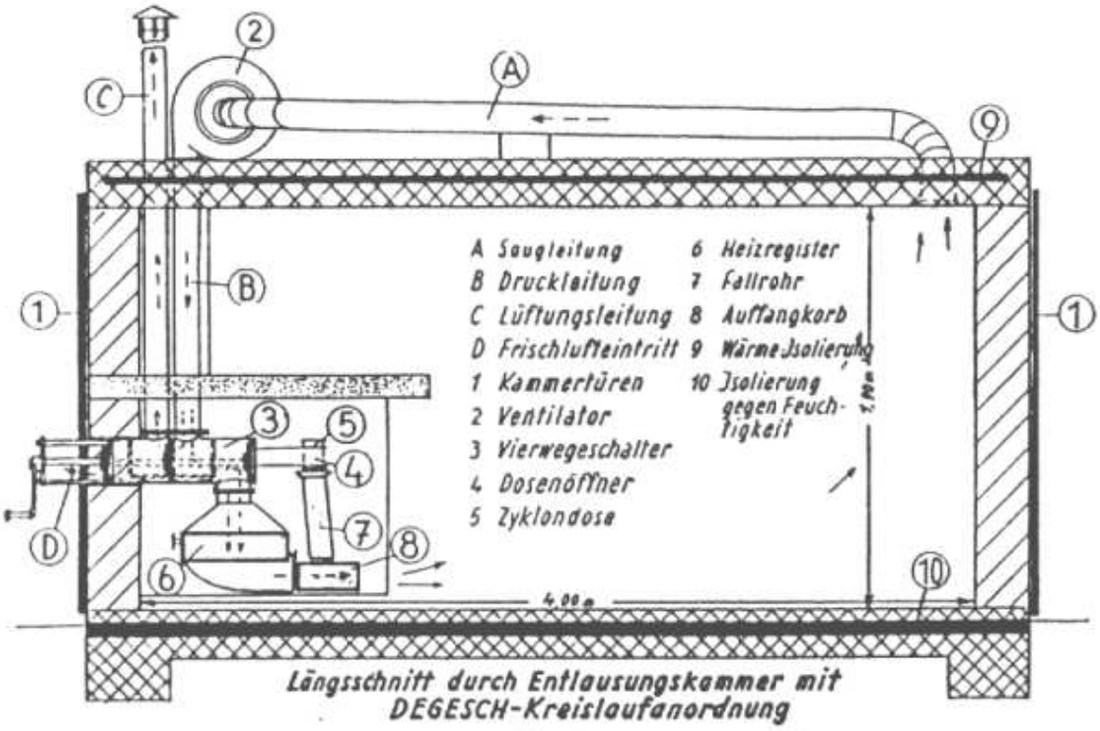

Längsschnitt durch Entlausungskammer mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung

Abb. 16.

Minutenleistung stammt, vermag innerhalb von 5 Minuten 60 v. H. des Blausäuregehaltes einer großen Zyklondose auszutreiben. Der restliche Doseninhalt von 40 v. H. ist in weiteren 10 bis 15 Minuten ausgetreten. Günstiger gestalten sich die Blausäureentbindungsverhältnisse bei Verwendung vorgewärmter Luft. Es ist verständlich, daß die über das Zyklon streichende Luft entsprechend der Blausäureverdunstung stark abkühlt. Während der Verdunstungsperiode sinkt die Lufttemperatur um 5 bis 10° C (Peters).

2. einem Ventilator mit Motor (2).

   Der Ventilator hat eine Leistung von 12 m³ pro Minute bei einem statischen Druck von 80 mm WS und ist in seiner Leistung so gewählt, daß sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhaltes damit erfolgt.

3. einer Kreislaufleitung (A-B);

4. einer Lüftungsleitung (A-C);

5. einer Frischluftzufuhr (D), kombiniert mit dem Vierwegeschalter.

   Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf »Lüftung« wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei D Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei A zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

6. einem Heizaggregat (6).

Document No. 6: *F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, Blausäurekammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.*

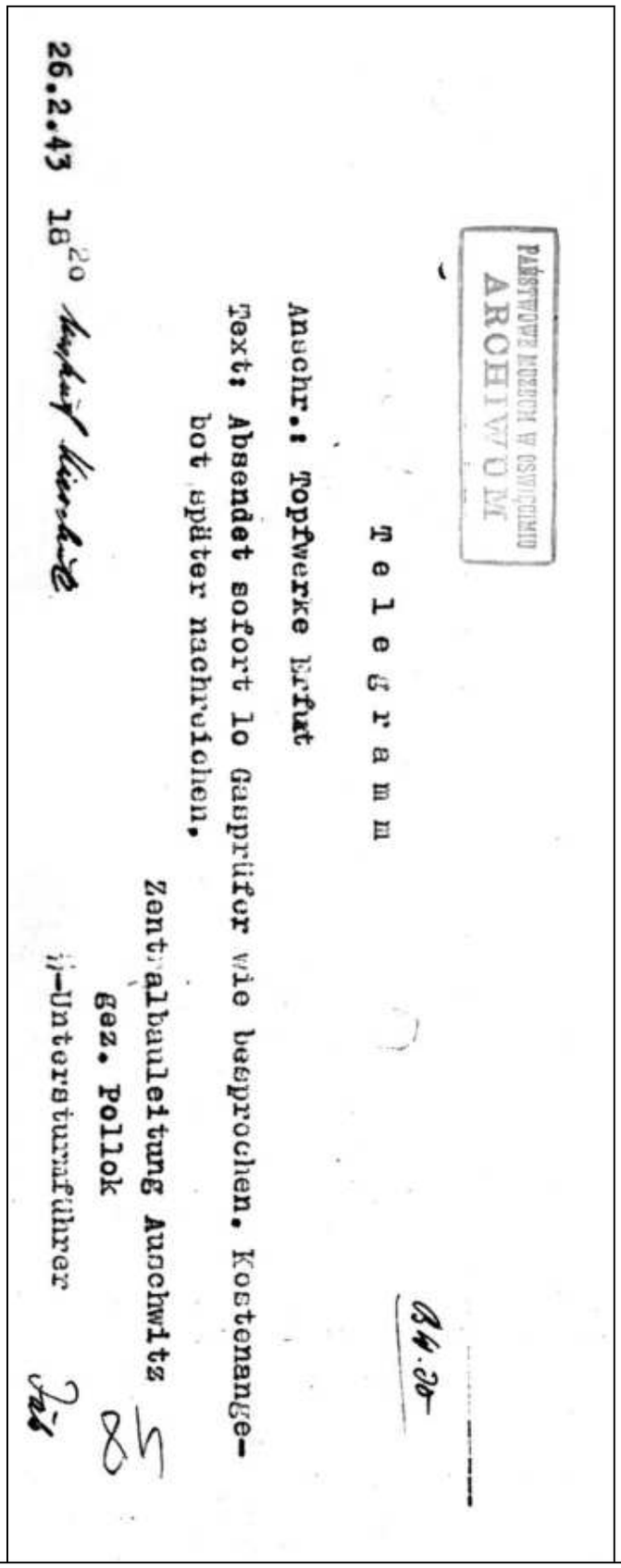

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

BW.30

T e l e g r a m m

Anschr.: Topfwerke Erfurt

Text: Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen. Kostenange-
bot später nachreichen.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
gez. Pollok
SS-Untersturmführer

26.2.43 18[20]

Document No. 7: *Telegram of the Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz to the Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, of February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Translation: "[…] Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' […]*

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK: FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

Eingang: 5. MRZ. 1943

Stellvertreter 2432 8/43

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

ERFURT, den 2.3.43

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen: --

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Prf. hes.

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort lo Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!
J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom ..... 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

Document No. 8: *J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Letter of March 2, 1943, to the Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. RGVA (Russian State Military Archives), 502-1-313, p. 44. Translation: "[…] We confirm the receipt of your telegram, saying: 'send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' In this regard, we let you know that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues requested by you. […]*

B. Technische Gasanalyse[1])

Aus O_2 der Luft wird beim Durchgang durch Koks zunächst CO_2, bei längerem Weg (höherer Schicht) auch CO; Ergebnis: Rauchgase aus CO_2, O_2, CO, N_2, bezeichnet prozentisch mit k, o, c, n %. Bei Verbrennung von Kohle werden während der Entgasungszeit Kohlenwasserstoffe frei, die mit Luft zu CO_2 und H_2O verbrennen sollen; prozentische Menge des letzteren sei w %.

Rauchgasanalyse liefert k, o und c in Hunderteilen der trocken gedachten Gase; also ist $k + o + c + n = 100$ %; Gesamtvolumen der heißen Rauchgase, in denen H_2O noch dampfförmig ist, ist $100 + w$ gesetzt. Weil das durch Verbrennung von H gebildete H_2O volumetrisch beim Abkühlen verschwindet, steigt n über 79 % hinaus, N_2 nimmt scheinbar zu; am meisten, wenn bei vollkommener Verbrennung ohne Luftüberschuß das Rauchgasvolumen das kleinstmögliche ist und Rauchgase nur CO_2 und N_2 enthalten, wobei ebenso wie n auch k den größtmöglichen Wert annimmt, abhängig vom Gehalt an freiem, d. h. nicht durch Sauerstoffgehalt ausgeglichenem H_2, genauer vom Verhältnis $C : H_2$ (andere Bestandteile wie S vernachlässigt). Diese größtmöglichen Werte sind (Abb. 17) für:

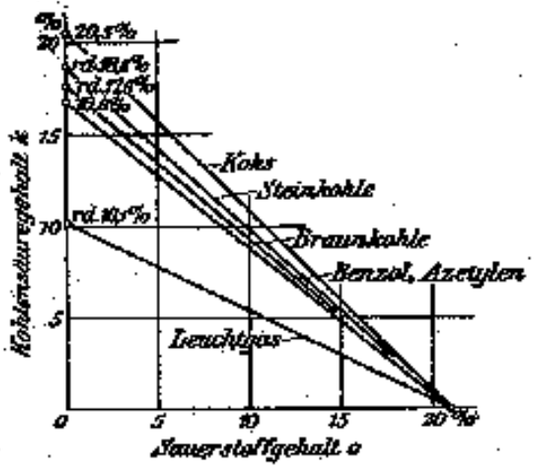

Abb. 17. Nachprüfung der Rauchgasanalysen.

Kohlenstoff mit $C : H_2 = \infty$		max $n = 79$	max $k = 21$
Koks	94	79,5	20,5
Steinkohle	21	81,9	18,8
Braunkohle	16	82,2	17,8
Acetylen, Benzol	12	83,1	16,9
Leuchtgas	2,2	9,9 %	10,1 %

max k entsteht, wenn die stöchiometrisch erforderliche Luftmenge L_0 zur Verbrennung zugeführt wird, besser gesagt, wenn die durchgesaugte Luft so lange (Schichthöhe!) an Kohlenstoff vorbeigeführt wird, bis gerade aller O_2 in CO_2 verwandelt ist. Unter anderen Umständen, z. B. bei niedrigerer Schicht, bleibt O_2 neben CO_2 in den Gasen, es ist mehr Luft durchgesaugt, als für die verbrannte Kohle erforderlich, nämlich L statt L_0; das Verhältnis $L : L_0 = l$ heißt **Luftüberschußzahl**; man berechnet sie aus Analysenergebnissen nach den Formeln

$$l = n : \left[n - \frac{79}{21}\left(o - \frac{c}{2}\right)\right]$$ (genau, sofern Brennstoff keinen N_2 enthält; für Luftgas unbrauchbar)

$$l = \max k / k = 21/[21 - o]$$ (genau für reinen C, für Koks und Steinkohle noch brauchbar)

3. Gasprüfer nach physikalischen Methoden nutzen Eigenschaften der Gase, die vom CO_2-Gehalt abhängen: RelGw ($CO_2 = 1{,}52$ gegen Luft $= 1$), Wärmeleitfähigkeit (60 gegen 100), Zähigkeit (1,5 gegen 1,7), Verhältnis spez. Gw zu Zähigkeit (etwa 2 zu 1), Brechungszahl (450 gegen 295). Vorteil gegen Analysatoren: keine Kalilauge, Anzeige sofort, vielfach bequeme Fernübertragung (zum Heizerstand); Nachteil: Beeinflussung durch Anwesenheit weiterer Gase, besonders H_2 und CH_4 sowie durch Temperatur und Feuchtigkeit. Gasprüfer von S & H (Leitfähigkeit), Ranarex der AEG, Unograph der Union Apparatebau-Gesellschaft Karlsruhe (Zähigkeit). Einfluß der Feuchtigkeit muß durch Trocknen oder durch Sättigen beseitigt werden.

Document No. 9: *Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.),"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch (Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931), vol. 1, pp. 1011 (top) and 1013 (bottom).*

107

TESCH & STABENOW

Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H.

FERNSPRECHER: Sammel-Nr. 32 42 35 | DRAHTANSCHRIFT: Testa Hamburg | POSTSCHECKKONTO: Hamburg Nr. 423 00 | BANKKONTEN: Bankhaus Max Berenberg, Hamburg; Deutsche Bank u. Disconto-Gesellschaft Filiale Hamburg, Depositenkasse W

Komplementärin der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.
T.-Ges. - Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsverwertung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.

Schnellbrief!

HAMBURG 1, den 29.7.1942
[redacted]
Mönckebergstraße

Zeichen: W/Ra.
Mappe: Z.Nr.

Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin
Kommandantur
An die
Eingang: 1. AUG 1942
Erledigt:
Waffen - SS
Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung
L u b l i n

Zu Schnellbrief Herrn Hauptsturmführer

= Ihre Bestellzettel Nr. 200 und 251 vom 23.7.42 =

Oberscharführer P e r s c h o n hat uns Ihre obigen Bestellungen heute persönlich überbracht.

Für die Auftragserteilung auf Lieferung von

3 Stück Schlageisen,
5 " Reservemesser,
10 " Gasmasken
200 " Einsätze
1 " Gasrestnachweisgerät
20 " Gummikappen

sowie 6000 Dosen à 1500 g = 9.000 kg ZYKLON CN

danken wir Ihnen.

Die Lieferung werden wir zu unseren geltenden Listen-/-preisen unter Zugrundelegung unserer beifolgenden Verkaufs- und Lieferungsbedingungen ausführen. Ein Exemplar der Bedingungen erbitten wir unterschrieben und mit Dienststempel versehen zurück.

Von den bestellten Geräten hat Oberscharführer Perschon von uns sofort ausgehändigt erhalten:

2 gr. Schlageisen kompl.
3 gr. Reservemesser dazu,
3 Gasmasken Gr. II kompl.
1 Gasmaske " I "
1 " " III "
1 Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon
20 gr. Gummikappen
50 Atemeinsätze "J"
und Warnungsplakate.

Die restlichen Geräte werden wir schnellmöglichst

- 2 -

Document No. 10: *Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg. Letter of July 29, 1942, to the Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung. Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, p. 107.*

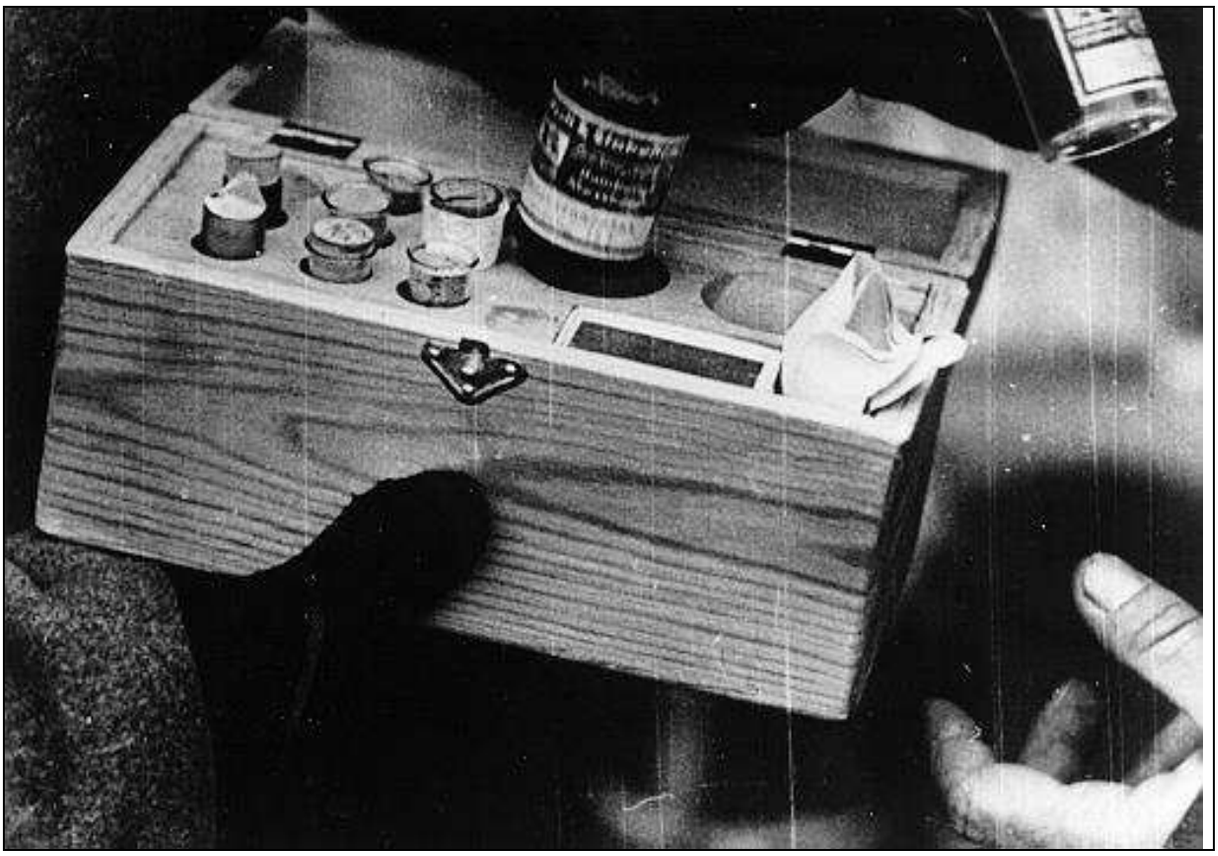

Document No. 11: *Picture of "Gasrestnachweisgerätes für Zyklon," found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz camp after its liberation. APMO, Nr. neg 625.*

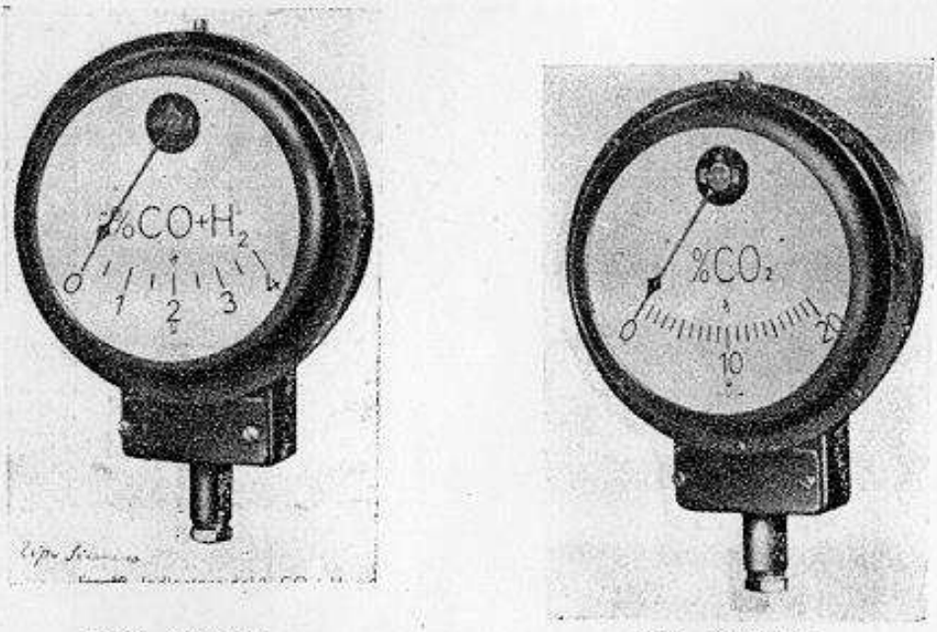

Fig. 234 bis. Indicatore del % CO_2 tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis. Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

Document No. 12: *Photo of two gauges ("Anzeigegeräte") for gas testers ("Gasprüfer") by Siemens for CO_2 (right) and combined $CO+H_2$ content (left) in %. Alberto Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308.*

10.3. Glossary

Aide: A military officer acting as assistant to a superior
AL: Arbeitslager, work camp
Aktenvermerk: File memo
Alimentation: Allowance
Aleatorie: Coincidental
Amtsgruppe: Office group
Anzeigegeräte: Indicator device
APMO: Archives of the Polish Museum at Oświęcim [Auschwitz]
Arginal [Areginal]: A Gas
Aspiration: Exhaust process
Aufnahmegebäude: Admittance building
Aufzeichnungen: Notes, records
Auschwitz: German spelling for the Upper Silesian town with the Polish name Oświęcim, appr. 45,000 inhabitants, located 2 km Southwest from the former large complex known as Auschwitz-Birkenau
Auskleidekeller: Undressing basement
Badenanstalten: Swimming, bathing facilities
Baracken: Barracks, huts
Bauhof: Construction depot
Bauleitung: Construction Office
Bavure: Trace, Glitch
Behelfsmässig: Temporary, makeshift, improvised
Berücksichtigt: considered
Bescheinigung: Receipt, certificate
Blausäure: Hydrocyanic acid
Blausäuregaskammern: Hydrocyanic acid gas chambers
Blausäurekammern: Hydrocyanic acid chambers
Boos: Name of a German manufacturer (Friedrich Boos)
Brennstoffverbrauch: Fuel consumption
Buchenwald: Location of a German concentration camp
Bundesarchiv: German federal archives
Bunker: Shelter
Chemischtechnischer: Chemical-technical
Crypto-revisionist: Secret, or underground revisionist
Czech (Danuta): Author of Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1948
Degesch-Kreislauf: Circulatory system type Degesch
Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung: Meshed-wire push-in device
Drahtseil: Wire rope
Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen: Three-muffle cremation furnaces
Druckluftgebläse: (pressing) air blower
Druckluft-Anlage: (pressing) air installation
Einäscherungsofen: Crematory furnace
Einäscherungsverfahren: Cremation procedure
Einsatzfähigkeit: Operational capability
Einwurfvorrichtung: Insertion installation
Entlausungsbaracken: Delousing barracks
Entlüftungsanlage: Exhaust equipment
Entlüftungskanäle: Exhaust channels

Erfurt: A German city
Europaverlag: A German publishing establishment
Feuerbestattung: Cremation
Feuerungstechnik: Cremation techniques
Fleckfieberabwehr: Typhus prevention
Gasentwicklung: Gas development
Gas generator: An apparatus producing gas for fuel by burning coke, charcoal, or wood
Gasprüfer: Gas tester, analyzer of combustion gases
Gasrestnachweisgeräte: Residual gas indicators (indicating instruments)
Generatorgase: Generator gases
Gestapo: Geheime Staatspolizei - Secret State Police, later incorporated into the Reich Main Security Office, headed by Heinrich Müller
Gesundheitspflege: Health care
Gesundheits-Ingenieur: Health engineer
Gleichschaltung: Co-ordination
Gusseisern: Wrought iron
Hamburg: Northern German port city
Handwinde: Hand winch
Hauptamt: Main office
Hauptfriedhof: Main cemetery
Hauptsturmführer: Captain of SS
Häftlinge: Prisoners
HCN: Hydrocyanic acid
Heisslufteinäscherungsofen: Hot air cremation furnace
Holzblenden: Wooden blinds
Holzdeckel: Wooden lid(s)
Holzgebläse: Wooden blowers
HUTA: Acronym for Hoch und Tiefbau AG (a construction firm)
Judenumsiedlung: Jewish resettlement
Kammerinhalts: Room contents
Kellerzugang: Cellar or basement entrance
KGL: Prisoner of war camp
KL: Concentration camp
Koblenz: A German city
Koksbeheizt: Heated by coke
Koksfeuerung: Coke burner
Konzentrationslager: Concentration camp
Kori: A German manufacturer of combustion plants
Kostenanschlag: Cost estimate
Kostenvoranschlag: Preliminary cost estimate
Krakow: A Polish city
Kreislauf: Circulation
Kreislauf-Begasungskammern: Circulatory gas chambers
Kriegsgefangenenlager: Prisoner of war camp
Lagergemeinschaft: Camp community
Leicheneinäscherungsöfen: Corpse cremation furnaces
Leichenhalle: Mortuary hall
Leichenhallenbuch: Mortuary book or register
Leichenkeller: Mortuary basement
Leichenkühlräume: Corpse cooling rooms
Leichenverbrennungsöfen: Corpse cremating furnaces
Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten: Corpse cremating facilities
Luftwechsel: Air exchange

Miasma: Noxious
Militärärztliche: Of a military physician nature
Nazi: Acronym for Nationalsozialistisch (National Socialist)
Nord-süd: North-South
Obergruppenführer: SS rank of General
Ofenanlage: Furnace installation
Offenbach: A German city
Öfen: Furnaces
Öffentlich: Public
Österreichisch: Austrian
Planrost: Level grate
Politruk: Soviet political officer charged with a number of functions among the troops, including political supervision and agitation. Commonly translated as "Commissar"
POW: Prisoner of war
Propaganda: Any organized movement to spread particular doctrines, information, etc.
Rauchgasanalyse: Smoke gas analysis
Rauchkanalschieber: Smoke channel slider (control mechanism)
Refractory: Fire retardant or resistant
Reichsarbeitblatt: German government labor news magazine
Reichsführer: Reich leader. Position occupied by Heinrich Himmler from 1929 to 1945
Reichsmark: Traditional German monetary unit
Revisionists: Those who look again in order to correct or improve
RM: Reichsmark
RSHA: Reichssicherkeitshauptamt. Reich Security Main Office formed in 1939. Departments: Intelligence, Gestapo, Criminal Police and the SD (Sicherheitsdienst)
Sach-Entlausung: Material delousing
Saugzuganlage: Forced draft installation
Schädlingsbekämpfung: Pest control
Schlachtfeld: Battlefield
Schmiedeeisengebläse: Wrought-iron blower
Schornsteinfutter: Chimney casing
SD: Sicherheitsdienst, Security Service
Sonder: Out of the ordinary routine, special
Sonderbaumassnahmen: Special construction measure
Sondermassnahmen: Special undertaking and procedures
Sonderveröffentlichung: Special publication
SS: Schutzstaffel, protective echelon
SS-Neubauleitung: SS Office for new construction
SS-Obersturmführer: SS rank of Lieutenant
SS-Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
SS-WVHA: SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, SS Economic Administrative Main Office
Staatsarchiv: State archives
Stammlager: Original camp (Auschwitz) "Main Camp"
Sterbebücher: Death records
Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
Tagelohn-Arbeiten: day-labor jobs
Taschenbuch: Pocket book (notebook)
Tesch: Bruno Tesch, engineer
Testa: Acronym for Tesch und Stabenow, German engineering firm
Topf: A German engineering and manufacturing firm
Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen: Topf two-muffle cremation furnace
Topf-Zugverstärkungs-Anlage: Topf facility for increased draft

Übergabeverhandlung: Transfer negotiations or proceedings of transfer
Wärmebilanz: Heat balance
Wärmewirtschaft: Heat distribution
WVHA: see SS-WVHA
Zyklon B: chemical disinfestant, hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum.

Bibliography

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931

Aynat, Enrique, *Los Protocolos de Auschwitz. ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990

Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el „Holocausto"*, Gráficas hurtado, S.L. Maistro Lope, 59 y 65, E-46100 Burjassot, Valencia 1994

Backes, Uwe, Eckehart Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990

Ball, John Clive, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992

Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1974

Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984

Braham, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981

Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979

Burhoff, Detlef, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012

Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, Warsaw, 1969

Cremation Society of Great Britain, *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975

Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989

Diwald, Hellmuth, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990

Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, published by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004.

Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, RHR, Colombes 1994

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982

Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931

Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Frickhinger, Hans W., *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942

Guillaume, Pierre, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis/Bloomington 1994

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905

Hellman, Peter (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, Random House, New York 1981

Irving, David, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983

Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985

Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*, Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985

Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated

Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*: *A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994; reprint Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*, Effepi, Genoa 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988

Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Merle, Robert, *La Mort est mon métier*, Gallimard , Paris 1961 [1952]

Mohr, Hans, *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

Müller, Filip, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*, Pygmalion, Paris 1980

Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993.

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961

Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996

Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942

Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner…. wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992

Plack, Arno, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999

Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943

Rassinier, Paul, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978

Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990

Roques, Henri, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989

Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957

Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; newer: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Thion, Serge, *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993

Thion, Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Verbeke, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onbderzoek, Berchem 1996

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust*, Columbia University Press, 1992

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987

Wellers, Georges, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981

Wormser-Migot, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933 - 1945)*, P.U.F., 1968

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes in italics.

— A —
Albrecht, Ursula: 110
Auerbach, Hellmuth: *31*
Aynat, Enrique: *87*

— B —
Backes, Uwe: *30*
Ball, John C.: *156*
Bauer, Yehuda: 53, 77
Bédarida, François: 43, 53, 55, *56*, 58, 59, 65, 73
Berenbaum, Michael: *10*, *125*, 126
Bernfus, Erich: *177*, 203
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *89*
Bischoff, Karl: 108, 109, 134, 164, 183, 184
Bormann, Martin: 73
Boüard, Michel de: 128f.
Braham, Randolph L.: *156*
Brandt, Willy: 60
Breymesser, Heinrich: *177*, 203
Broad, Pery S.: 89, 90
Broszat, Martin: *152*
Browning, Christopher: 88
Brugioni, Dino A.: 85
Burhoff, Detlef: *20*
Butz, Arthur R.: *42*, *87*

— C —
Caesar, Joachim: *80*
Cantagalli, Alberto: 208
Casanova, Danielle: *80*
Céline, Louis-Ferdinand: 61
Ciepilowski, Marian: *80*
Cole, David Cole: *113*
Conan, Eric: 55
Czech, Danuta: *47*, 51, 86, 89, 91, 105, *150*, 151, *159*, *166*

— D —
Deana, Franco: 136
Dejaco, Walter: 63, 78, 79
Delcroix, Eric: 129
Demjanjuk, John: 35
Depardon, Raymond: 54
Diwald, Hellmut: 14

— E —
Eco, Umberto: 65
Eggebrecht, Harald: 27
Eichmann, Adolf: 157, 158
Ertl, Fritz: 63, 78, 79, 109

— F —
Fabius, Laurent: *64*, 67, 68, 70, 129
Faurisson, Robert: 11, 26, 27, 31, 32, 35, 41, *42*, *43*, 55, 56, 59-65, 68-71, *84*, *87*, *115*, 130
Flury, Ferdinand: 161, *177*
Freund, Florian: *165*
Freyer, Anne: *85*
Frickhinger, H.W.: *180*
Fritzsch, Hauptsturmführer: 158
Fröhlich, H.: *148*
Fuhr, Eckhard: 17

— G —
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 64-70, 129
Glowacki, Czesław: 161
Goldenberg: 68
Graf, Jürgen: *11*, 131, *156*
Granata, Russell: 131
Grawitz, Ernst: 109
Greilsamer, Laurent: 55, 63, 68
Grubach, Paul: *87*
Gutman, Israel: *10*, *125*

— H —
Hanimann, Joseph: 25, 26, 33-35
Heepke, Wilhelm: 146, 148, 175, 193, 201
Heider, OSchaf: 108
Heinicke, H.R.: *144*
Helwig, Friedrich: *144*
Hermsdorf, A.: *194*
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *31*
Heydrich, Reinhard: 73
Hilberg, Raul: 53, *54*, 61, 88, *113*
Hillebrand, Peter: 27
Himmler, Heinrich: 48, 49, 58, 61, 88, 97, 98, 108, 110, 111, 150, 157-159, 162, 163, 182
Hitler, Adolf: *14*, 15, 61, 73, *80*, 98, 109
Holick, Martin: 109
Hömig, Dieter: *18*
Höss, Rudolf: 47-50, 61, 65, 89, 90, 98, 101, 108, 111, 152, 157-160, 164, 182-185

— I —
Igounet, Valerie: 128
Irving, David: *80*, 129

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 30, 31, *77*
Jährling, Rudolf: 179, 180
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 154
Jesse, Eckkehart: *30*
Jones, E.W.: *140*
Jothann, Werner: 134
Joxe, Pierre: 70

— K —
Kahn: *57*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *29*
Kammler, Hans: 108
Kamper, Herman: *144*

Kessler, Richard: *144*, 145, 149
Kielar, Wiesław: 161
Klarsfeld, Beate: 9, 126, 132
Klarsfeld, Clan: 42, 56
Klarsfeld, Serge: 9, 42, 85
Klein, Marc: 81
Klodziński, S.: 160
Koch, Wilhelm: 109
Kogon, Eugen: 70
Köhler, Robert: 145
Kopelev, Lev: 15
Kori, Heinrich: 110, 141
Kremer, Johann Paul: *80*, 167
Kriener, Manfred: 28, 36
Kula, Michał: 160, 161
Kulaszka, Barbara: *87*

— L —
Lang, Jack: 62
Langbein, Hermann: 70, 91, *150*
Lanzmann, Claude: 39, 41, *54*, 59-64
Lehner, Dieter: *35*
Lempicki, Zygmunt: *80*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 29, 43, 76, 84, *103*, 127, 130, *178*
Lüftl, Walter: 84, 127

— M —
Machalek, Jan: *113*
Maiello, Greta: 27
Marsalek, Hans: *154*
Martin, Sigmund P.: *21*
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 33, 34, *35*, *42*, *87*, 94, 102, *130f.*, 132, *136*, *147f.*, *152*, *155f.*, *160f.*, *164*, *172*, *176f.*, *179f.*, *182*, *185*
Maxwell, Robert: 69
Méhaignerie: 68
Meier, Christian: 17
Mengele, Josef: *80*
Merle, Robert: 111
Messing, Heinrich: 100
Mitkiewicz: *79*
Mohr, Hans: 15
Morell, Theo: *80*
Müller, Filip: 41, 69, 91
Müller-Ullrich, Burkhard: 27, *38*

— N —
Nagl, Walter: 16
Naumann: 108
Nolte, Ernst: 27, 28, *39*
Notin, Bernard: 69
Nyiszli, Miklos: 91, 186

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore: *41*
Olère, David: 89-91
Orwell, George: 54

— P —
Palitzsch, Gerhard: *80*
Paskuly, Steven: *152*
Pasqua: 68
Pelt, Robert Jan van: *10*, 125, 126, 130
Perz, Bertrand: *165*
Peschanski, Denis: 55
Peters, Gerhard: *133*, *161*, *175*, *180*, 183, 184, 202
Piper, Franciszek: *113*, 153, 154
Plack, Arno: 14
Pohl, Oswald: 47, 109, 111, 167, 168
Poirier, Robert G.: 85
Poliakov, Léon: *62*, 88
Popiersch, Max: 80
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prüfer, Kurt: 58, 63, 74, 81, 89, 108-110, 138-141, *144*, 149, 169, 189
Puntigam, Franz: *177*, *180*, *181*, 203

— R —
Rasch, W.: *161*
Rassinier, Paul: 51, 52, 114
Redeker, Robert: 39
Resnais, Alain: 72, 127
Richardi, Hans-Günther: *28*
Robel, J.: *114*
Rochette, Philippe: 62
Rohwer, Jürgen: *77*
Rollins, L.A.: *62*
Roques, Henri: 43, 69
Rückerl, Adalbert: 70
Rudolf, Germar: *18*, 23, 26, 29, *30*, *34*, *35*, *43*, *79*, 84, 127, 130, *136*

— S —
Schnabel, Reimund: *86*, *146*
Schultze, Karl: 89, 95, 100, 190, 191
Schwarz´, Heinrich: *80*
Schwella, Siegfried: *80*
Sehn, Jan: 101
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *18*
Sieverts, A.: *194*
Solms, Armin: *29*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *72*
Steinbach, Peter: 16
Stuhlpfaffer, Karl: *165*

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 50, 89, 90, 105, *133*, 142, 143, 172
Thion, Serge: 11, 83, *106*, *113*
Topf, Ernst-Wolfgang: 110, 141
Topf, Ludwig: 108, 110, 141

— U —
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: *80*

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 41, 42, *54*, 60-62, *63*, *82*, 88, *90*, *113*
Volckmann, engineer: *144*

— W —
Weber, Mark: *42*, *60*, *62*, *64*, *87*
Wegner, Werner: 29, 30, 37
Weill, Claude: *54*, 59, 60
Wellers, Georges: 42, 52, 53, 69, *70*, 88, 155
Werkmann, engineer: 169
Williamson, R.G.: *140*
Wirths, Eduard: 98, 164, 167, 179
Wolfer, H.: *144*
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 69, *113*
Wüstinger, Emil: *175*, 184, 202

— Z —
Zernik, Franz: 161, *177*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *30*
Zündel, Ernst: 61, *87*, *113*

Fourth, revised and corrected edition.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 15

LECTURES on the HOLOCAUST

CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES CROSS-EXAMINED

FOURTH, REVISED EDITION

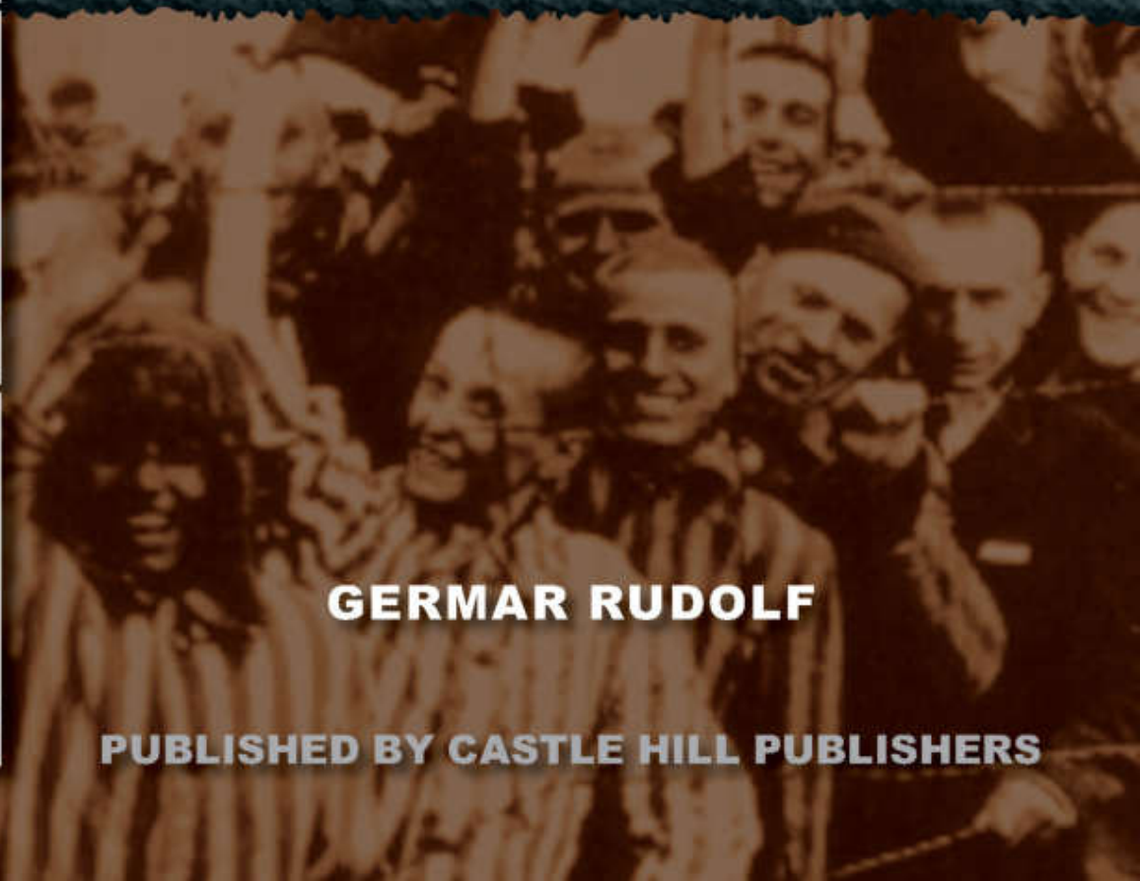

GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 15:
Germar Rudolf
Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined
Fourth, revised and corrected edition.
Translated by Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, Fredrick Toben (1st edition), and the author (1st edition and for all later changes)

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-89-8
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2011, 2017, 2023 Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Illustrations: top to bottom: Dr. Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, Jürgen Graf and Dr. Arthur Butz.

Table of Contents

Introduction **9**
First Lecture: Food for Thought **15**
1.1. The White House Speaks 15
1.2. What Is the Holocaust? 22
1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust? 23
1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now 33
1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many 36
1.6. Are Six Million Missing? 37
1.7. Holocaust Survivors 48
1.8. No Permanent Truths 53
Second Lecture: Public Controversies **59**
2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism 59
2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist 62
2.3. Scandal in France 65
2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper 71
2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen 75
2.6. Clarity about Dachau 78
2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads 90
2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement 99
2.9. The Mermelstein Lie 104
2.10. The Executed Execution Expert 105
2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA 109
2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy 116
2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies 123
2.14. The Wannsee Debacle 128
2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries 135
2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World 141
2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt 143
2.18. The Holocaust Industry 149
2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy 151
Third Lecture: Material and Documentary Evidence **161**
3.1. Defining Evidence 161
3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence 162
3.3. The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question 165
3.4. Auschwitz 176
3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz 176
3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes 182
3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence 187
3.4.4. Crematories 195
3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches 200
3.4.6. Chemical Analyses 202
3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes 217
3.4.8. The Bunkers 233

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence ... 236
3.5. Treblinka ... 256
3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder ... 256
3.5.2. The Murder Weapon ... 258
3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas? ... 259
3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace ... 269
3.5.5. The Search for Traces ... 274
3.5.6. Documentary Evidence ... 281
3.6. Belzec 282
3.7. Sobibór ... 287
3.8. Transit Camps ... 290
3.9. Majdanek ... 295
3.10. Stutthof, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp" ... 303
3.11. Chełmno and the Gas Vans ... 305
3.12. Mountains of Corpses ... 310
3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the *Einsatzgruppen* ... 317
3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles ... 335
3.15. Document Forgeries ... 338
Fourth Lecture: Witness Testimonies and Confessions ... 349
4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War ... 349
4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies ... 360
4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay ... 360
4.2.2. False Memories ... 363
4.2.3. The Phantom Disease ... 374
4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies ... 376
4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture ... 390
4.3. Testimonies before Courts ... 404
4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice ... 404
4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT ... 406
4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials ... 411
4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law" ... 414
4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media ... 434
4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements ... 446
4.5.1. Would You Believe It? ... 446
4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein ... 449
4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer ... 451
4.5.4. Rudolf Höss ... 453
4.5.5. Pery S. Broad ... 455
4.5.6. Richard Böck ... 457
4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler ... 459
4.5.8. Henryk Tauber ... 461
4.5.9. David Olère ... 462
4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli ... 466
4.5.11. Filip Müller ... 467
4.5.12. Michał Kula ... 472
4.5.13. Adolf Rögner ... 473

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik *et al.* 473
4.5.15. Elie Wiesel 477
4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements 479
4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman 479
4.6.2. "Opera during the Holocaust" 482
4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files 487
Fifth Lecture: On Science and Freedom 497
5.1. Pseudo-Science 497
5.2. Violence 505
5.3. Censorship 509
5.4. Possible Solutions 515
Acknowledgments 527
Appendices 529
1. Documents 529
2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 542
3. Abbreviations 542
4. Bibliography 544
5. Indices 583
5.1. Index of Names 583
5.2. Index of Subjects 592

Introduction

Is anyone today still interested in the Shoah, also called the Holocaust? If so, then how can such individuals continue to justify their interest in such an ugly topic? Or, dear reader, don't you think that the Holocaust is not an ugly topic? I still continue to hear from individuals who claim that it is a perversion to be rummaging through last century's mountains of corpses – figuratively speaking, of course. So the refrain is: let the matter rest because there are far more urgent and pressing problems confronting us today. I can certainly understand such views, because in my youth my parents moved during my school years, causing me to encounter the Holocaust three times in my history lessons. It was not fun having the mountain of corpses repeatedly dished up that my grandparents' generation had allegedly created. Thus, even if we ignore certain topics, they will not disappear. So it is with the Holocaust, and it is futile to adopt an unrealistic attitude and hope the Holocaust will simply go away.

This is why it is important to realize the significance which the Holocaust has assumed in Western societies (see Novick 1999). The Holocaust is dealt with by countless:

– museums
– monuments
– commemoration days
– orations
– books
– periodicals
– newspaper reports
– lectures and conferences
– university chairs
– documentaries and movies
– penal laws and prosecutions
– censorship

And the above list is certainly incomplete. So, if I claim that the Holocaust is the most important of all historical topics, I am not saying this because it suits me personally or because I consider this importance to be appropriate. In fact, an objective analysis of the Western value system enables us to conclude that the Holocaust has become something like an absolute zero point of our moral value system, the symbol of ultimate evil.

No doubt this is what former director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, Michael Berenbaum, had in mind when he said in 2000 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 55, n. 193):

> *"As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as the transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil* [=Nazism] *and thus find fundamental values."*

The presentation in this volume therefore deals with what today many view as the embodiment of "absolute evil." Naturally this characterization of the Holocaust confers upon the topic a theological dimension. Although the concept "evil" can be

viewed from a non-theological perspective, for example through moral philosophy or evolutionary ethics, to define *absolute* evil is absolutist, fundamentalist and dogmatic in nature, and as such places the topic beyond scientific analysis.

Other aspects of the Holocaust also indicate that the way the Western world deals with it has now reached a religious dimension. A re-reading of the above list attests to that. For some time now the historic places and museums of the Holocaust have become places of pilgrimage where relics of all sorts are on display (hair, spectacles, suitcases, shoes, gastight doors, etc.). Don't the passionate orations on remembrance days remind you of a religious repentance service? Are there not everywhere the high priests who admonish us with a raised index finger how to behave in matters Holocaust and all that is connected with it? They advise us how to treat the perpetrators, the victims, their descendants, their countries, their customs, their demands, etc. They also advise us on how we are to think, to feel, to act, to remember, to live if we wish to be known as good human beings. And last but not least, there is even a debate among theologians and philosophers about the meaning of the Holocaust for religion which is covered by the term "Holocaust theology."[1]

In the following I will not discuss whether the moral categorization of the Holocaust and the demands and behavioral norms deduced from it are legitimate and justified or not. This is a moral question which ultimately every one of us has to work out for themself. However, when I ask questions and seek answers, I am not going to be intimidated by this quasi-religious and moral categorization. In spite of holding different opinions on all sorts of topics, I hope that we can reach agreement on the following: One of the important characteristics of evil is that it forbids questioning, and it taboos or criminalizes the candid search for answers. Yet prohibiting the asking of questions and the searching for answers amounts to denying that which makes us human. For the ability to doubt and to search for answers to pressing problems is one of the most important attributes that distinguishes humans from animals.

But before we turn our attention to this evil, permit me to make one further observation. Now and again, I have a bit of fun by asking the proverbial John Doe in public: "What is the greatest taboo in Western societies?" The average person is quick to respond with all sorts of answers: homosexuality, illegal immigration, race relationships, sex. I then probe further: No, I mean a taboo that is so powerful that one does not even dare mention in public that it *is* a taboo, because by so doing one would already accuse the general public of repressing dissenting thoughts. That the very act of just pointing out the existence of this taboo means to violate it, which in itself can already give rise to persecution. I have repeatedly experienced that I will get an honest answer only if John Doe feels safe and secure that he is not being observed, that no one else is listening. This is particularly so in many western European countries and especially strong in the German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, and Switzerland). What does this reveal about the state of current Western societies? And what in *your* view is this taboo that cannot publicly be labeled a taboo?

Instead of answering this question myself, I would like to quote a professional who has studied this topic. In an anthology dedicated to the late German historian Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp wrote (Eibicht 1994,

---

[1] With its own Wikipedia entry since 2006: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust_theology (accessed on May 19, 2017).

p. 140):

> *"Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that 'Auschwitz'* [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] *is strictly ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our 'taboo-free society' still preserves (see Steiner* [1956]*, pp. 20ff.). While they did not react at all to other stimulants, 'enlightened' central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with 'revisionist'* [denialist] *texts' about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as 'elemental' a way (including comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society's taboos reveal what it holds sacred. Taboos also reveal what the community fears (Webster* [1973]*, p. 14: 'Fear is systematized in taboo'). Sometimes fear of perceived danger takes on the form of ticks and phobias that remind us of obsessive neurotics. However, it cannot be denied that numerous taboos have a function that preserves individuals from danger, and even where taboos are a part of an individual's make-up, it is difficult to ascertain whether the power of those using the taboo rests on the fear on the part of the rest, or vice versa.*
>
> *It is thus understandable that priests and rulers have never hesitated to use taboos to secure power. To date there has been no society which has totally relinquished the especially effective use of taboos for the sake of 'social control.' In a 'modern society,' such as the Federal Republic of Germany, the formal rules of behavior and sanctions play a larger role than they do within the Polynesian tribes, where European explorers first discovered taboos as such. However, besides the usual 'legally codified' commands and prohibitions that control behavior, in our* [German] *society there are also behaviors that 'go without saying' or are evidently 'out of the question'. If such expectations are frustrated nevertheless, then, as in the Polynesian society, automatic sanctions set in which do not need to be justified.*
>
> *Basically, a 'modern' society does not react differently to violations of taboos than does a 'primitive' society. Violating a taboo is generally perceived as 'outrageous' and 'atrocious' and produces spontaneous 'revulsion' and 'horror.' In the end the perpetrator is isolated, excluded from society, and himself 'tabooed.'"*

This book could therefore also be called *Lectures about a Taboo*, because that is what the Holocaust has become. It is possible to talk and report on the Holocaust but only in a certain permitted way. "Wrong" questions and unwanted answers are tabooed.

However, the fact that the Holocaust has been made taboo will not prevent me from asking all sorts of questions, because any scientific investigation requires the asking of questions so that alternative answers can be postulated, thereby offering us more information about topics that otherwise would remain mysterious. This occurs independently of whether the keepers of the taboo consider the answers as "good" or "bad," because what is ultimately important is whether an answer is, with high prob-

ability, correct or false. When it comes to answering open questions, "good" or "bad" are scientifically irrelevant categories.

To sum up this introduction then, it is clear that we cannot get around the Holocaust because we literally get it served up with our daily bread, so to speak, whether we like it or not. Also, for some influential groups the Holocaust serves as a means of setting moral standards, whether we agree with them or not. That is why it is worthwhile to critically study this subject, and this books aims to assist with such endeavors.

The following text is based mainly on actual presentations that I delivered in Germany and elsewhere. Most of them have been structured as dialogues with members of the audience, who were continuously encouraged to ask questions, make objections, and offer counterarguments. This dialogue style is retained in this book. My own contributions are marked "R," and the listeners' with "L" (or L'/L''/L'' in case of consecutive comments by several distinct listeners).

This unusual mode of presentation does justice to the topic, which usually generates high emotions. Under such circumstances, no speaker should assume that the listeners will uncritically accept what they are hearing, especially as some material initiates argumentative and emotional resistance from the audience. If one wishes to deal effectively with this emotionally charged subject of the Holocaust, then one also has to retain openness towards the audience.

Although I attempted to retain in this book the atmosphere and style of my presentations as I delivered them, there is inevitably a trade-off when presenting them in writing, for a multi-media event cannot be presented as such in a book. But I have tried to substitute the media used during the presentations (slides, transparencies, videos) with numerous illustrations. On the other hand, presenting my talks in book form enables me to delve deeper and more systematically into the topics discussed and to give the necessary references to the sources used. Hence, this book is much more comprehensive than my presentations were.

When lecturing about this sensitive topic, emotions sometimes ran high, which occasionally led to heated and polemical attacks against me. When arguing along similar lines as presented in this book, the reader may find himself in a situation where he is politically or emotionally attacked by others. I've decided to also include such attacks in this book, though I concentrated most of them in a separate chapter (1.8) in order not to disrupt the other chapters too much with polemics. Hopefully these argumentative exchanges are of some educational value for the reader as well.

While reading this book, it ought to be borne in mind that it offers only an introduction into the problems and issues dealt with by serious Holocaust research, as well as an attempt to summarize the current state of research. This book is no expert study going into every detail of the topic, because if it were, it would encompass many volumes. I do hope, though, that the interested reader will study the footnotes and the bibliography as well as the book promotions at the end of the book, which list additional books that enable the reader to then deal with the Holocaust topic in more depth.

Now a few words about the history of the present book. After I had given two very successful presentations on the latest Holocaust research during the winter semester of 1992, I sat down around Christmas and New Year of that year and within

14 days wrote the first German-language edition of this presentation under the pen name Ernst Gauss. The book bore the title *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (*Lectures on Contemporary History*). I omitted the word "Holocaust" on purpose in the original title to prevent attracting unwanted attention from government censors, which has always been, and still is, a problem in Germany. Since the mid-1990s, that precaution is no longer of moment, however, as I have gained the censors' full attention anyway. Such a hide-and-seek game has become useless. All later editions therefore have had my actual name on them, and the title expresses clearly what the book is about.

Science is not a state but rather a process. It is no different for historiography. New insights due to new evidence as well as novel interpretations of old facts result in old knowledge being constantly revised. As a result, every book dealing with scientific issues needs to be revised constantly in order to keep up with ongoing research. The present book is a classic example for this. Its second English and German editions appeared in 2010 and 2012, respectively. A new German edition was again issued in 2015, and now, just two years later, I'm preparing yet another revised edition for both languages.

This present edition is quite different from the first German edition not only due to its volume – while the first German edition had some 100,000 words, this one has some 250,000 – but also and particularly due to the number of sources discussed and quoted. While the first German edition of 1993 had a bibliography of 118 works and 349 footnotes with references, the first English edition of 2005 contained 973 works in its bibliography and no fewer than 1,367 footnotes.

"The revisionists are footnote-crazy," was the reaction by a professor of philosophy and friend of mine. In order to prevent a further escalation of the number of footnotes, he suggested changing the format in which I quote my sources. Since the second English edition of 2010, therefore, my sources are usually given in the main text with short references to entries in the bibliography. The number of footnotes thus sank to 385 in that 2010 edition, while the bibliography was trimmed down to 854 entries (some sources fully cited in footnotes are not included in it). This 2023 edition has 1,087 entries in the bibliography.

These purely statistical data indicate on the one hand that the knowledge of Holocaust researchers, indeed of all of us, about this topic has significantly increased, but on the other hand also that the character of this book has changed. While the book was initially not much more than a protocol of my presentations, it now tends to be more of an encyclopedic work trying to encompass and probe the entire topic.

Another difference from the first German edition of 1993 is that subsequent editions no longer contain dedicated chapters thoroughly discussing opposing views. That was impossible already due to space limitations. Instead, a discussion of opposing arguments occurs "in line" in this book whenever an issue demands it. In dealing with literature that attempts to refute revisionist arguments, however, numerous books have appeared in the meantime, to which I refer the interested reader (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, Rudolf 2016b-d, Mattogno 2019, 2016b,c,e,g, Mattogno *et al.* 2015).

As just mentioned, sources are usually given in the main text in parentheses. They point to the respective entry in the bibliography following the pattern: author(s)'s last name(s) (or beginning of publication's title, where without known author/editor; two

authors are separated by a slash, more than two are usually marked as "*et al.*"), the year and a letter attached to the year in case of multiple entries for one year, followed by the page(s) where applicable.

Censorship in Europe has caused revisionists to post their writings online for free access. Hence, most of the revisionist writings quoted can be downloaded from the main archival revisionist websites www.vho.org, www.codoh.com and www.HolocaustHandbooks.com or www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com. In cases where specific pages or sites have been blocked by your Internet service provider due to threats by government authorities, I suggest using anonymizer websites. From such websites you can view the entire world's websites without incurring any form of censorship.

Germar Rudolf, June 2017
(updated January 2023)

First Lecture: Food for Thought

1.1. The White House Speaks

R: Ladies and Gentlemen, dear guests. At the beginning of my presentation, allow me to quote the 58th president of the United States, Donald Trump. On January 27, 2017, on the occasion of International Holocaust Remembrance Day, the White House released the following statement (Trump 2017):

> *"It is with a heavy heart and somber mind that we remember and honor the victims, survivors, heroes of the Holocaust. It is impossible to fully fathom the depravity and horror inflicted on innocent people by Nazi terror.*
>
> *Yet, we know that in the darkest hours of humanity, light shines the brightest. As we remember those who died, we are deeply grateful to those who risked their lives to save the innocent.*
>
> *In the name of the perished, I pledge to do everything in my power throughout my Presidency, and my life, to ensure that the forces of evil never again defeat the powers of good. Together, we will make love and tolerance prevalent throughout the world."*

R: For our topic, the reactions to this statement are more revealing than the declaration itself. Jonathan Greenblatt, head of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, tweeted on that same day that Trump did not even mention Jews as victims of the Holocaust,[2] thus triggering a deluge of similar attacks on the U.S. President for not having expressly mentioned the six million Jewish victims of the Holocaust (see Scott 2017). The White House countered a day later that it wasn't just Jews who died in the Holocaust, but that five million gentiles were killed, too (Tapper 2017), who also deserve equal remembrance, referring to an article which had appeared two years earlier (Ridley 2015). That in turn unleashed a series of attacks on the president and that 2015 article, claiming that this "five-million-gen-

III. 1: *Jonathan Greenblatt, the CEO of the ADL*

[2] https://twitter.com/JGreenblattADL/status/825029350126936064?ref_src=twsrc%5Etfw (accessed on April 14, 2017).

tiles" victim figure is bogus and vastly over-inflated. Among those, I may quote here *The Times of Israel*'s take on this death toll (Kampeas 2017; for more see Scott 2017):

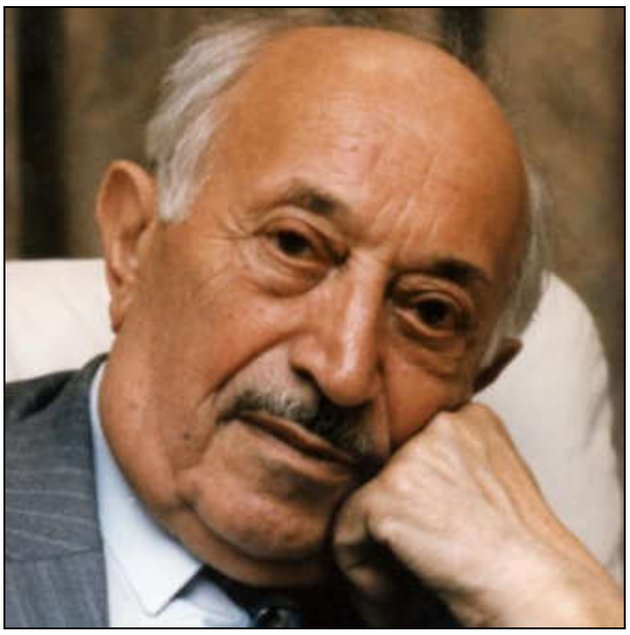

III. 2: *Simon Wiesenthal*

"It's a statement that shows up regularly in declarations about the Nazi era. It was implied in a Facebook post by the Israel Defense Forces' spokesperson's unit last week marking International Holocaust Remembrance Day. And it was asserted in an article shared by the Trump White House in defense of its controversial Holocaust statement the same day omitting references to the 6 million Jewish victims.

It is, however, a number without any scholarly basis.

Indeed, say those close to the late Nazi hunter Simon Wiesenthal, its progenitor, it is a number that was intended to increase sympathy for Jewish suffering but which now is more often used to obscure it.

In the wake of the controversy, the world's two leading Holocaust museums, in Washington and in Jerusalem [Yad Vashem]*, issued statements emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust; neither mentioned Trump.*

The '5 million' has driven Holocaust historians to distraction ever since Wiesenthal started to peddle it in the 1970s. Wiesenthal told the Washington Post in 1979, 'I have sought with Jewish leaders not to talk about 6 million Jewish dead, but rather about 11 million civilians dead, including 6 million Jews.'

Yehuda Bauer, an Israeli Holocaust scholar who chairs the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance, said he warned his friend Wiesenthal, who died in 2005, about spreading the false notion that the Holocaust claimed 11 million victims – 6 million Jews and 5 million non-Jews.

'I said to him, 'Simon, you are telling a lie,'' Bauer recalled in an interview Tuesday. 'He said, 'Sometimes you need to do that to get the results for things you think are essential.''

Bauer and other historians who knew Wiesenthal said the Nazi hunter told them that he chose the 5 million number carefully: He wanted a number large enough to attract the attention of non-Jews who might not otherwise care about Jewish suffering, but not larger than the actual number of Jews who were murdered in the Holocaust, 6 million.

It caught on: President Jimmy Carter, issuing the executive order that would establish the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, referred to the '11 million victims of the Holocaust.'

Deborah Lipstadt, a professor of Holocaust studies at Emory University in Atlanta, wrote in 2011 how the number continues to dog her efforts to teach about

the Holocaust.

'I have been to many Yom Hashoah observances — including those sponsored by synagogues and Jewish communities — where eleven candles were lit,' she wrote in an article in the Jewish Review of Books in which she lacerated Wiesenthal's ethical standards. 'When I tell the organizers that they are engaged in historical revisionism, their reactions range from skepticism to outrage. Strangers have taken me to task in angry letters for focusing 'only' on Jewish deaths and ignoring the five million others. When I explain that this number is simply inaccurate, in fact made up, they become even more convinced of my ethnocentrism and inability to feel the pain of anyone but my own people.'"

III. 3: *Deborah Lipstadt*

L: Are you trying to tell us that a prominent Jew inflated the number of Holocaust victims for political purposes?

R: Well, to claim such a thing is a crime in a number of countries, had the victims under consideration been Jewish, but since they were not, we need not worry. For now, I am not trying to prove anything. I am merely pointing out a controversy surrounding the claimed number of Holocaust victims. So relax, sit back, buckle up, and enjoy the ride, because there's a twist to it! Or two, to be accurate.

During and right after the end of the Second World War, a number of war propaganda movies were filmed with the support or even under the control of the U.S. government. Throughout these propaganda movies, there are many references to the thousands and even millions of victims of National Socialist barbarism – yet none of these films ever single out Jews as the primary victims of a "Holocaust."

The most infamous among those propaganda movies was titled *Die Todesmühlen*,[3] which was designed for, and eventually shown to, German audiences as a tool for shock-and-awe re-education. It was later also released in an English edition (*Death Mills*).[4] Both movies mention as the death toll of National Socialist persecution 20 million without making any specific reference to Jews, in fact, by referring to "all the nations of Europe, of all religious faiths, of all political beliefs," who had been "condemned by Hitler because they were anti-Nazi" (*ibid*. starting at 1 min 59 sec).

This is only the most prominent example. There are many more, which highlight that death toll claims of National Socialist persecution have a history of exceeding the six million by a large margin, and that Jews have been mentioned with regularity as only one among many victim groups (see Scott 2017 for a more thorough

[3] https://youtu.be/OxJZBrtFD6Y
[4] https://youtu.be/zC8fcjLvid8

analysis).

This issue is also not just a matter of journalists and propagandists making up wild figures. In 2015, in a book about the forensic examination of mass-murder locations of the Holocaust, a British archaeologist who has been working with the leading scientists in the field for several years wrote (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 3, fn):

> *"The exact number of people killed during the Holocaust remains unknown. Some scholars have suggested a figure of around 11 million. Of these, it is estimated that approximately six million Jews were killed but the number of Roma, Sinti, disabled people, political prisoners and others killed cannot be estimated with complete certainly."*

R: She provides no source for that claim, though.

L: Maybe she merely repeated what she had heard through Wiesenthal's grapevine?

R: But is it really Wiesenthal's? Interestingly, the very same Washington Holocaust Museum that issued a statement on Trump's text, "emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust," had announced in 2013 in a press release that their research has revealed that "The Nazi Holocaust may have claimed up to 20 million lives," while leaving the 6-million Jewish death toll basically unchanged (Day 2013). This would mean that as many 14 million non-Jews died in the Holocaust, not just five.

I may also point out that 20 million is not the ceiling of death-toll estimates. For instance, an article of Sept. 21, 1992, from Germany's most prestigious daily newspaper, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (p. 13), illustrates in a very useful manner the kind of topic we are dealing with and the problems that are related to it. The title of the article translates to "Traces of the Crime; Shoes, Shoes, even Children's Shoes." It is the report written by a journalist about his visit to the Stutthof Concentration Camp not far from Danzig, in postwar Poland, that has been turned into a museum. The author, in his fourth sentence, states that he cannot imagine what an extermination camp might look like and talks of "installations in which '6 million Jews and a total of 26 million detainees […] were killed.'" So here we have a combination of the general 20 million victims *plus* six million Jews.

At the end of his account the author writes that he found himself facing "the remains of the most brutal genocide, the most modern killing machines of the time, the cruelest crime of humanity." By putting things that way, one of the most highly regarded newspapers in the world has given its definition of the Holocaust. The annihilation of a total of 26 million people by the National Socialists in ultra-modern killing machines is the cruelest crime in the history of humanity.

L: That's getting confusing. How many victims were there now? Six million Jews plus a few others, or eleven in total, or twenty, or even twenty-six million?

R: Confusion is exactly what's needed here, and I will get to that later. Just bear with me.

Let's get back to that 1992 newspaper article, for it contains one more item I'd like to point out: the title of the article insinuates that the existence of shoes proves the crime. However, a pile of shoes, in and of itself, proves nothing but the fact that someone has put them there; after all, the piles of old clothing and discarded shoes we come across during charity drives do not prove that their former owners were murdered.

Ill. 4: *Showcase at the Auschwitz Museum, showing a pile of shoes allegedly from former inmates. But whose shoes are they really? And what happened to the owners? There is no evidence giving us an answer.*

L: This makes me think of an incident during a visit to Auschwitz which I remember very well. I was passing through the museum in which one of those famous piles of shoes can be seen in a glass case (see Ill. 4). What surprised me was the fact that the case stood open with the museum personnel showing the arrangement of the shoes quite openly to the visitors: it was simply a wooden board set at an angle with only a single layer of shoes mounted on it. It was obvious that it was nothing but a fake pile of (real) shoes.

R: That is interesting. At what time of the year did you visit the museum?

L: In the winter of 1991/1992.

R: That explains it. The Auschwitz Museum has very few visitors in winter and they do renovating and cleaning during that time. Probably the staff at that time felt quite safe. May I ask why you chose such an inhospitable season for a visit to that former concentration camp?

L: We have relatives in Upper Silesia, not far from Auschwitz, that we spent a few days with during the Christmas season that year and used that opportunity for a visit. Our relatives refused to accompany us to the camp. After our return, when we spoke about this incident, an old German friend of the family told us that, after the war, the Germans in that area were forced to collect shoes and hand them to the camp authorities.

R: Now look at that! You can see that a talk like this can also teach the speaker a

Ill. 5 (top): *Shoe exhibit at the Majdanek Museum today. (Some of it was destroyed in a 2010 fire, see AP 2010.)*

Ill. 6 (left): *Shoes of murdered inmates or the store of a shoe factory?*

number of things. I must say, though, that piles of shoes in German concentration camps may also have much more-innocent reasons. For example, when they liberated the Majdanek Camp, the Soviets found literally mountains of shoes which were immediately pounced on as proof of the mass murder of detainees, as shown by Illustration 6 (Simonov 1944; also Pelt 2002, p. 155). This photograph has been used over and over again, with decreasing quality and sometimes retouched. The sloppiness of other authors led to blunders. In the case of Raimund Schnabel, for example, who gave it the following caption (Schnabel 1957, p. 244):

"Thousands of shoes of detainees murdered at Auschwitz."

R: What caused less of a stir was the correction presented decades after the war by Polish historians. It had turned out, in fact, that one of the companies which employed detainees from the Majdanek Camp had set up a shop in the camp where old shoes were repaired. The piles of shoes found by the Soviets were the stocks of this shop (Marszałek 1969, p. 48). The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who worked at the Majdanek Museum, states in this regard (Rajca 1992, p. 127):

"It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] *came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."*

L: Do you mean to say that all objects shown to the visitors in the various camps do not stem from detainees?

R: No. I simply meant to stress the fact that in the heated atmosphere of the final months of the Second World War people sometimes came to conclusions which later turned out to be erroneous. And you should also be aware that what the media tell you, what books try to teach you, or what museums sell to you as truth is not necessarily always the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

For instance, to this day you will see inside the Majdanek Museum a building where piles of shoes, stored in large wire-mesh containers, are exhibited (see Illustration 5). A sign at the building's entrance states that these shoes belonged "to

victims of 'Operation Reinhardt,'" which according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative was the code name for the wholesale slaughter of European Jews by National Socialist Germany. Many visitors will therefore take that exhibit as proof for mass murder.

A museum geared toward informing visitors rather than propagandizing them would explain that these are shoes taken from the camp's shoemaker workshop (*Schumacher-Werkstätte*) right across from the building where they are displayed today, and that those shoes were collected from many sources and brought to Majdanek in order to be refurbished and reused, and that this large workshop also manufactured new shoes (see Hunt 2014c, starting at 50 min 2 sec).

L: You just explained what the code name "Operation Reinhardt" means to the Holocaust orthodoxy. What does it mean to you?

R: The extant documents on this issue indicate that this operation was a program of confiscating and reusing Jewish property, hence a large-scale state-sponsored plundering operation of Jewish property. But there is no evidence in that documentation that the victims of this robbery were murdered. That claim is supported by other means. I'll get back to that later in more detail.

L: So, those exhibited shoes once belonged to people who actually did fall victim to this "Operation Reinhardt" after all.

R: A large part of those shoes, possibly. Unless we have proof to the contrary, the former owners were merely victims of robbery, rather than holdup murder. At any rate, at first glance, a collection of objects should be taken only for what it proves: somebody has collected them. Such a collection says very little about the fates of the former owners of the items.

Returning to the issue of Holocaust victims, the controversy that broke out over Trump's statement has shown that it is considered politically incorrect among certain lobby groups to inflate the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims, while we all ought to be aware that is is morally unacceptable, if not utterly reprehensible, to ever underestimate, downplay or de-emphasize the number of Jewish Holocaust victims.

You could, of course, put it the other way around as well: while it is today *expected* that the vast majority of non-Jewish Holocaust victims claimed by many mainstream sources are denied, denying the Jewish Holocaust victims is a total no-go zone.

In the end, it all depends on what figures can be supported by facts and evidence, or at least that's what we should expect. Drastically revising down the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims in the face of new evidence is okay. It won't get you in trouble. But what if the shoe is on the other foot? Would it also be okay to drastically revise downward the number of Jewish Holocaust victims, if that's what the evidence suggests?

L: My gut feeling tells me that this is not likely.

R: I'll substantiate your gut feeling during my presentation as well. But that bad feeling won't stop me from doing what needs to be done anyway. While I will subsequently focus primarily on the evidence pertaining to the Jewish Holocaust, some aspects of the non-Jewish Holocaust will be discussed briefly as well in order to give you some idea as to how and to what degree its death toll has been exaggerat-

ed.

So, while the total death toll of "the Holocaust" is somewhat uncertain, we nevertheless have a definition of what "the Holocaust" was according to traditional historiography: the Holocaust with its perfectly tuned annihilation machinery was a singular crime against humanity – primarily targeted against Jews. (And don't ever forget that essential addition, or you'll get Trumped!)

The problem we are facing, though, is the difficulty in salvaging the truth from the rubble of dramatic embellishments and the layers of propagandistic exaggeration that have been heaped upon it, which is apparently not limited to the number and distribution of victims among the various population subgroups.

1.2. What Is the Holocaust?

R: Let us ask a very simple and naive question, as if we had come from a far-away planet; let us ask: What is the Holocaust? What defines it, what are its characteristics, what makes it unique? Can anyone give a succinct answer?

L: The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis.

R: Excellent definition, although the number of victims by itself does not make the Holocaust unique. After all, there have been other large-scale massacres throughout history, such as those perpetrated in the Ukraine in the 1930s or those in China during the Cultural Revolution.

L: It was the industrial method of extermination that was unique.

L': … and the cold-blooded bureaucratic determination.

R: Those are excellent complements. Let me sketch out what I subsequently intend to call the Holocaust and what I think it is not. I define it as the premeditated murder of six million Jews who had come under German sway, carried out systematically, almost totally, and on an industrial scale, ordered by the National Socialist government of Germany, primarily by means of gas chambers, *i.e.* in chemical slaughterhouses, with a subsequent obliteration of any traces through the incineration of the victims. We thus have three main characteristics:

1. The planning of a full-scale and systematic genocide.
2. The industrial implementation of the plan in gas chambers and crematories.
3. The total of some six million victims.

Obviously, the Holocaust is surrounded by other aspects of persecution, such as the deprivation of rights and the deportation of Jews, their deployment as forced laborers, in parallel with a similar suppression of the rights of other sections of the population – political dissidents in general, Gypsies, homosexuals, and Jehovah's Witnesses. These aspects of the persecution of minorities in Germany's Third Reich are, however, unfortunately nothing new in the history of mankind and not part of what I shall call the (unique) Holocaust in the strict sense of the word. For that reason as well as for reasons of limited space I shall touch only in passing upon those other aspects. Allow me to add, however, that this exclusion is not to mean that I would want to ignore or condone this injustice. On the contrary: those persecutions were unjust, as any such persecution is, and the victims, all victims have my deepest sympathy.

1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust?

R: Obviously, the definition of the Holocaust that I have given here is only one of many, and in fact every one of us may see things in a different light, which makes it difficult, at times, to reach common ground. This is particularly true for our next topic: When did the world first hear about the Holocaust? The answer will depend on the definition of this term, and so I will permit myself, at this point, an extension of the definition to which we have just arrived in order to give it a wider scope.

Let me therefore pose a question: When did the world at large first become aware of the fact that some six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were either threatened by death or had already partly been killed? Is there anyone who can answer that question?

L: I am sure that the world knew before the end of the war to some degree what went on in the territories under German occupation, but no details, nor the extent of the crimes.

R: But how long have we been talking about the figure of six million victims?

L: I would say that it was only during the Nuremberg trials of 1946 that light was really shed on this matter.

R: That is the standard view of things, and if considering that an investigation into what happened in the territories occupied by Germany became possible only after the war, this seems to be a reasonable assumption. But let's look into the matter more deeply.

An analysis of the proceedings of the International Military Tribunal (IMT)[5] at Nuremberg tells us that the figure of six million Jewish victims[6] was based neither on statistical evidence from census data nor on the results of an investigation into the material evidence connected to the crimes, but merely on hearsay statements given by two German SS bureaucrats. One of these statements, given by Wilhelm Höttl[7] was produced only in writing; the other, coming from Dieter Wisliceny,[8] was given by him as a witness in court. However, Wisliceny was never cross examined. Both witnesses assert to have heard the figure of six million mentioned by Adolf Eichmann, but the latter denied this during his own trial at Jerusalem in 1961.[9]

Both Höttl and Wisliceny were originally held in the defendants' wing of the Nuremberg prison because of their involvement in the mass deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Their statements, however, allowed them to be moved to the witnesses' wing – a life-saving switch in many cases. Whereas Wisliceny and Eichmann were later tried and hanged, Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he had been just as active in those deportations. It seems obvious that he was promised leniency for his services, that is to say, for his incriminating testimony, and that the

---

5 Including the protocols of the Nuremberg Military Tribunals online available at https://loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).

6 IMT, Vol. 12, p. 377, Vol. 13, p. 393, Vol. 19, p. 405, 418, 434, 467, 611, Vol. 21, p. 530, Vol. 22, p. 254, 538.

7 IMT, Vol. 3, p. 569, Vol. 11, p. 228-230, 255-260, 611, Vol. 22, p. 346, Vol. 31, p. 85f.

8 IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 371.

9 Aschenauer 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; for the historical value of this Eichmann biography cf. Kluge 1981; cf. also Servatius 1961, pp. 62ff.; *HT* no. 18; Arendt 1990, pp. 331ff.

promise was eventually kept, contrary to what happened to Wisliceny. What Höttl says in his autobiography (Höttl 1997, pp. 77, 412f.), though, where he tries to justify his original statements, clashes with his own earlier statements and makes him appear a dubious witness (Rudolf 1997a).

L: In other words, Höttl and Wisliceny have tried to save their skins by pleasing the prosecutors?

R: That is not so easy to say. The only thing that is certain is that the noose was dangling in front of the mental eyes of many prisoners, both in the defendants' and the witnesses' wings of the Nuremberg prison. It is therefore not surprising, for one or the other to have struck a deal to save his life.

L: Were the witnesses who appeared before the Nuremberg Tribunal also held in the prison?

R: Yes, at least to the extent that the Allies had an axe to grind with them, *i.e.* to the extent that they had themselves been members of an organization regarded as being criminal, such as the German government, German military units, the SA or the SS, etc. Such witnesses were "forced witnesses" if you like. They could not decide by themselves whether or not to remain in Nuremberg.

L: That is not very commendable, is it?

R: Quite so. We shall speak later on about the general procedures applying to this and other trials. But let's return to those six million. In a monograph on the Nuremberg Tribunal he published in 1996, David Irving, now black-balled because of his controversial ideas (see Chapter 2.19, p. 141), wondered about some Zionist leaders who were able, in June 1945 in Washington, D.C. , immediately after the cessation of hostilities in Europe, to come up with a precise figure for the Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though it was plainly impossible to do any kind of census work in the chaotic conditions prevailing in Europe at that time (Irving 1996, p. 61f.).

L: Well, Jewish organizations may have been in touch with local Jewish groups and had realized that these no longer existed.

R: Possibly. But let me carry on a little further. A year earlier than Irving, the German historian Joachim Hoffmann, who had worked for decades in the German Federal Research Office for Military History, noticed that Ilya Ehrenburg, the chief atrocity specialist for the Soviets, had published the figure of six million in the Soviet foreign-language press as early as December 1944, more than four months before the war came to an end (J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 189, 402f.). However, the six-million figure was in Ehrenburg's mind already earlier than that, as results from a press release of late November 1944. This press release announced that Ehrenburg and his co-editor Vasily Grossman were about to publish a book with which they would document "the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews" (H. Shapiro 1944). Although the "Black Book" mentioned appeared only much later (Ehrenburg/Grossmann 1980), the editors must have "known" already considerably prior to the publication of this press release that six million Jewish victims were to be bewailed. On May 16, 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Chaim Weissmandel, who at that time lived underground in Poland, stated in a letter that six million Jews of Europe and Russia had been annihilated up to that time (Dawidowicz 1976, p. 327).

In a war-propaganda article featuring several purely invented atrocity stories, the Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht claimed in early 1943 that almost a third of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler had already been murdered by that time.[10] A look into the pages of the *New York Times* shows us that this was far from being an isolated case, as is borne out by a few quotations (first quoted by Butz in 1976; 2015, pp. 110-114).

The New York Times

December 13, 1942, p. 21:

> *"*[…] *'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain* [3×2,000,000=6,000,000] *and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"*

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4:

> […Rabbi Hertz said] *to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery.* […]*"*

R: Similar statements can be found in the issues of December 20, 1942, p. 23, March 10, 1943, p. 12, and of April 20, 1943, p. 11.

L: So it was known for a long time that some six million were threatened by extermination. That is not really surprising, for it must have been known how many Jews were living in the areas that were later occupied by German troops.

R: That is a valuable observation. It would mean that the origin of the figure of six million was not any kind of factual determination of the number of victims, but rather that it was based on the assumption that all Jews believed to be in the sway of the Reich were threatened by extermination.

It is not that easy, however. Shortly after the surrender of France, the daily press in the U.S. published a press release by the Associated Press, for instance. The *Palm Beach Post* printed it on June 25, 1940 under the headline "Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins." The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that "six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction" in case the world makes peace with Hitler. Although in light of subsequent events the opposite would be more accurate, that's not our topic here. The six-million figure was mentioned even before the war, hence at a time when Hitler ruled over only the Jews who were then living in Germany, and when no one could as yet predict the war and Germany's initial victories. In 1936, Chaim Weizmann, then president of the Zionist world organization, appeared before the Peel Commission, which was envisioning the partitioning of Palestine. In his testimony, Weizmann asserted that six million Jews were living in Europe as if in a prison and were regarded as undesirable ("The Jewish Case" 1936; Mann 1966, p.

[10] Hecht 1943, p. 108; on Hecht cf. the documentary "One Third of The Holocaust," Episode 9: "Reader's Digest"; http://codoh.com/library/document/534/.

18). Once again, we have the general totaling-up of all the European Jews, including those in the Soviet Union. In 1936, one could say that only Germany and Poland were following a fundamentally anti-Semitic policy, and together those two countries accounted for some 3½ million Jews. The remaining 2½ million Jews mentioned by Weizmann certainly did not feel that they were living in a prison specifically erected for Jews. The Jews in the Soviet Union may not have been free, but their oppression was part of the general policy of the totalitarian regime there, not a movement directed against them and no one else.

L: It was still a prison where many different peoples were locked up.

R: I will grant you that, but then this is no argument for giving the Jews part of Palestine, and that was after all the background of Weizmann's statements before the Peel Commission. If the oppression of the Jews in the Soviet Union had been sufficient grounds for conceding them a part of Palestine – *i.e.* to take it away from the Arabs living there – what could the other peoples of the Soviet Union have claimed for themselves: the Christians, Muslims, Ukrainians, Germans, Georgians, Armenians, Uzbeks, Tadjiks, Mongols, and countless others? Another part of Palestine? Or other parts of the Arab world?

The fact of the matter is that Weizmann was using this impressive figure of six million suffering and oppressed Jews in his effort to reach a political goal, a Zionist goal. We also know that, at that time, he failed.

THE PALM BEACH POST

Tuesday Morning, June 25, 1940

DOOM OF EUROPEAN JEWS IS SEEN IF HITLER WINS

NEW YORK, June 24.—(AP)—Dr. Nahum Goldmann, administrative committee chairman of the World Jewish Congress, said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory "6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."

"Their only hope for future existence lies in the ability of Great Britain to resist the Nazi conquest," declared Dr. Goldmann, who arrived here Friday from Geneva.

He issued a statement calling upon United States Jewry to take leadership in mobilizing Jews in North and South America for an organized defense program.

Ill. 7: Palm Beach Post *of June 25, 1940: Six Million Jews are doomed to destruction if the world makes peace with Hitler…*

L: Now we are getting away a bit from our original question, because, after all, Weizmann did not speak of a holocaust or an impending or ongoing extermination. That was said only later, in press accounts during the war.

R: During which war?

L: Excuse me? During the Second World War, of course!

R: That is precisely where you are wrong. In fact, similar accounts were circulated during the First World War and, in particular, in the immediate postwar period of WWI.

Many of you are looking at me with astonishment and disbelief. Allow me, therefore, to go a little more deeply into what was happening at that time. I refer to the results of research done by U.S. author Don Heddesheimer who wrote a book

about this topic. From about 1915 onwards, various American newspapers, especially the *New York Times*, reported that the Jews in central and eastern Europe in particular were suffering under the conditions brought about by the war.

Between 1919 and 1927 there were, in the U.S., massive campaigns organized by Jewish circles to collect money claiming that five or six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were near death. I will quote a few relevant passages from those press reports and campaign ads, starting with the latest one (for more examples see Heddesheimer 2017):

> *New York Times*, Nov. 13, 1926, p. 36: *"5,000,000 Needy* [Jews] *in Europe* […] *there are 5,000,000 Jews facing starvation in Central and Eastern Europe.* […] *Five million Jews are in desperate distress today.* […] *Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time."*
>
> *New York Times*, Jan. 9, 1922, p. 19: *"unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people. Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell'* […]*."*

L: Is that the same Mr. Hertz you referred to a while ago who claimed on March 2, 1943, in the same newspaper that six million members of the Jewish people were on the verge of being slaughtered by the Nazis and had to be saved (see p. 25)?

R: Yes, that is the same man.

L: The similarity between the two statements is striking.

R: I shall show you other similarities in a minute. But first, let me produce some quotations from the 1920s and from WWI and the postwar months:

> *New York Times*, May 7, 1920, p. 11: *"*[…] *Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death* […]*."*

R: Heddesheimer quotes six more such news items of April/May 1920 (2017, pp. 149-158) plus several from 1919 (*ibid.*, pp. 138-149), among them for instance:

> *New York Times*, Apr. 21, 1920, p. 8: *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic."*
>
> *New York Times*, Nov. 12, 1919, p. 7: *"tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth* […] *a million children and* […] *five million parents and elders."*
>
> *The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"* (see reproduction in the Appendix, p. 530)

L: Now look at that! We have got it all together. The six million and the notion of a holocaust.

R: Yes, this source is perhaps the one where the parallels with later accounts are most striking, but let me go back in time a little further.

> *New York Times*, Aug. 10, 1917, p. 3: *"Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death* […] *Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their*

suffering."

L: Oh my God, now we have the Germans as villains!

R: Yes, but this is the exception rather than the rule. In fact, various German agencies helped, during and after the war, to channel the funds collected by the Jewish organizations to eastern Europe. The branding of Germans as villains was part of the war propaganda and came to an end after the war. From then on, the focus was on actual or invented atrocities in the countries of eastern Europe. In this connection I have this article dated May 23, 1919, that appeared on p. 12 of the *New York Times* with the title "Pogroms in Poland" about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms. In an ironical twist of history, the editors of the *New York Times* somehow doubted the veracity of the report, for they said:

"It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end […]*"*

R: If we follow the *New York Times*, false reports regarding Jewish sufferings are cruel. We should remember that.

L: All that is begging the question whether those sufferings and deaths reported by the *New York Times* as having befallen the Jewish population of eastern Europe actually reflected the truth.

R: Don Heddesheimer has analyzed this in his book and has come to the conclusion that the Jews, on the whole, were the only population group of eastern Europe to come out of the First World War relatively unscathed. I guess that answers the question.

But come along with me on this trip into the depths of history.

New York Times, May 22, 1916, p. 11: *"*[…] *of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want."*

R: As early as 1916, a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* describing the alleged plight of the European Jews was sent to 25,000 important persons in American public life (Schachner 1948, p. 63). The book asserted that Russia had transformed a certain area into something like a penal colony where six million Jews were forced to live miserably and in constant fear of being massacred, without any rights or social status (American Jewish… 1916, pp. 19f.):

"[…] *a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers."*

R: This book, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, was at the time quoted extensively in the media, e.g. in the *New York Times*.

An even earlier report about six million suffering Jews during World War I dates from the first year of the war:

New York Times, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3: *"In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow* […]*."*

R: There exist even quotes predating World War I. During the 10th Zionist Conference in 1911, its president Max Nordau, who together with Theodor Herzl had founded the World Zionist Organization, said the following (Nordau 1941, p. 197; Patai 1959, p. 156; Hecht 1961, p. 254, fn 4):

> *"*[T]*he virtuous governments, who with such noble zeal work on preparations for eternal peace, lay the groundwork with their own hands for the destruction of* <u>*six million persons*</u>*, and no one except the victims themselves raises his voice against this, even though this of course is an infinitely greater crime than any war which as yet has never destroyed six million human lives."* (Emph. added.)

R: Intrigued by this plethora of news items about six million suffering and dying Jews during and after the First World War, professor Thomas Dalton has unearthed even older articles from the *New York Times* prior to WWI and mainly referring to six million suffering Jews in Russia (Dalton 2009, pp. 49f.). In 2016 I myself compiled a documentary on the origins of the six-million figure (Rudolf 2016a). During the research needed for this it turned out that the origin of the six-million figure and of claims about intentions to exterminate these six million Jews are closely linked to tsaristic Russia, which had an anti-Jewish stance, as is well known.

Already prior to the October Revolution, there had been a number of attempts in Russia to overthrow the government. The first of them occurred in 1881 with the assassination of Tsar Alexander II. Because that assassination was linked to Jewish radicals, anti-Jewish pogroms occurred subsequently. The *New York Times* reported repeatedly about those attacks, and in an article of April 22, 1882, headlined "Russia and the Jews," the term "annihilation" appeared for the first time.

The next ruler of Russia, the ultra-conservative Tsar Alexander III, did not improve the Jews' lot in Russia. Hence, the *New York Times* intensified its censure culminating in 1891 with a series of articles on the persecution of Jews in Russia. The first of these articles is from January 26, 1891, headlined "RUSSIA'S WAR ON THE JEWS," reported among other things about "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews," and that they consisted of "about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."

Tsaristic anti-Judaism was the main driving force behind the fledgling Zionist movement of those years. Into that context we also have to put the statements by Rabbi Stephen Wise, which he made at a Jewish welfare organization in the U.S. (*New York Times*, June 11, 1900, p. 7):

> *"There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments* [in Russia] *in favor of Zionism."*

R: Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Tszar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn't coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the town of Kishinev, which is today's capital of Moldavia Chișinău.[11] On May 16 of 1903, the *New York Times* reported about the event in a long article, where we read, among other things:

> *"We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust."*

[11] Cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kishinev_pogrom and www.kishinevpogrom.com (accessed on May 19, 2017).

L: Oops, there is our magical buzzword!

R: Correct, but that's not all. Further below in that article we read:

> *"So long as a 'civilized' Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches."*

R: So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It's all there. The article's only deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million. Similar expressions can be found in an article of the same newspaper four days later, and when the next attempt to overthrow the Tsar failed in 1905, as a consequence of which there were again anti-Jewish excesses, the *New York Times* used the buzzword again, for example on November 10 and 13, 1905.

In this context, an article published in the *New York Times* of January 29, 1905, p. 2, is quite interesting, according to which a certain Rev. Harris had "declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism."

L: Which implies in turn that Zionism had an interest in 6,000,000 unhappy Jews.

R: This is the impression one certainly gets.

Dalton traced back the six-million figure even further, actually as far back as 1869, when the same newspaper published an estimate about the Jewish world population then:

> *New York Times*, Sept. 12, 1869, p. 8: *"It is stated by the* Hebrew National […] *that there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one-half of whom live in Europe."*

R: I managed to trace back this number of the Jewish world population to a publication of 1850 (British Society…, p. 216).

L: But this really doesn't have anything to do anymore with a holocaust.

R: Correct. So let's stick to sources speaking about persecution, suppression, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. As mentioned before, these began around the year of 1882.

L: This gives the impression that we are dealing with a constant in Jewish suffering, the figure of six million.

R: There may be a specific reason for that. Benjamin Blech tells about an ancient Jewish prophecy, promising the Jews the return to the Promised Land after the loss of six million of their people (Blech 1991, p. 214).

L: The passages you quoted would indicate that Jewish sufferings were useful to various Jewish leaders as an argument to bring about that very aim – the return to the Promised Land.

R: Quite so. We must not forget that Palestine had been promised to the Zionists in the Balfour Declaration by England during the First World War. That was, no doubt, a major reason for the holocaust propaganda during and after the First World War.

L: Why would the *New York Times* publish so many of those reports, as opposed to other newspapers?

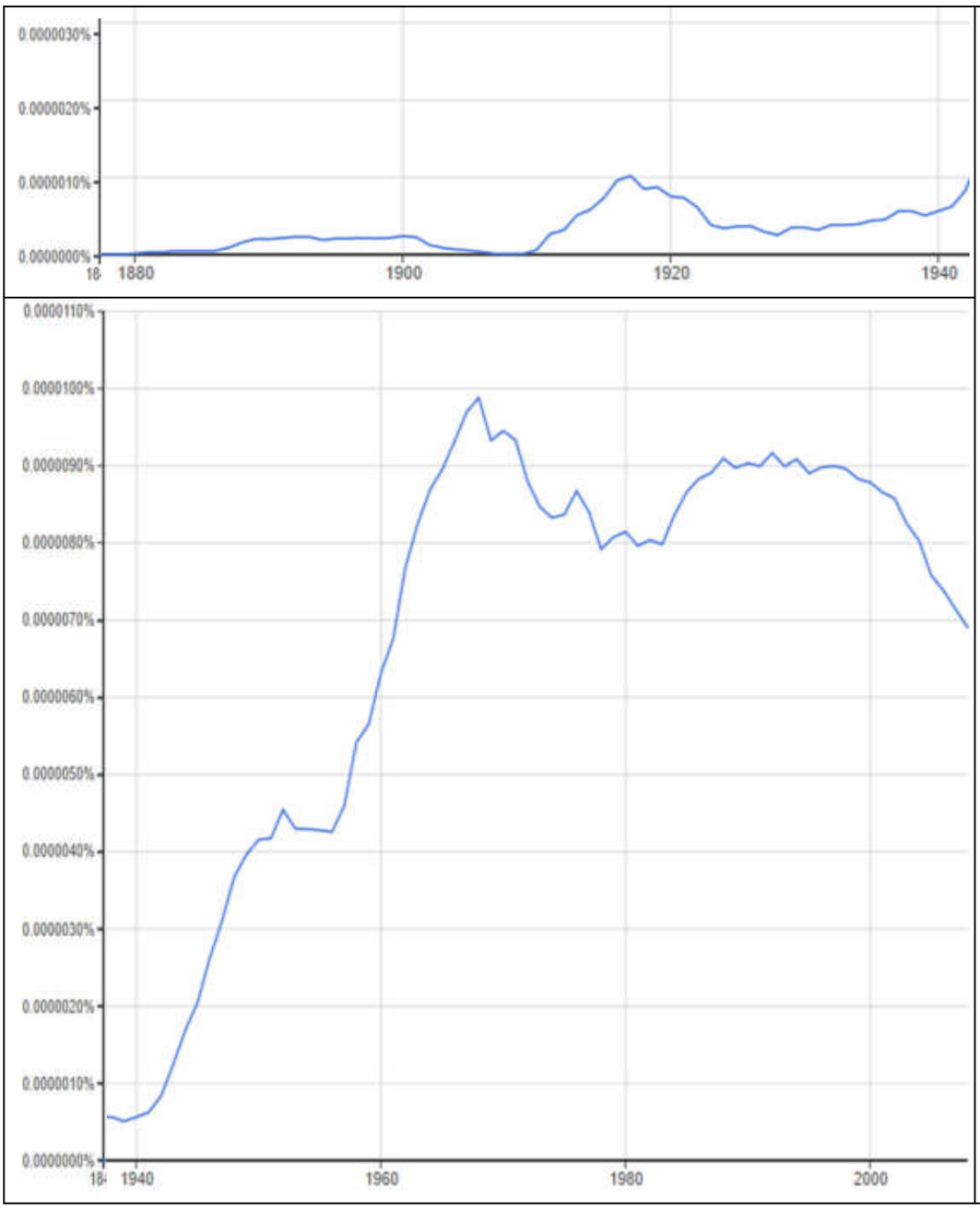

III. 8: *Frequency of the phrase "six million Jews" in the Google Books project.*

R: Well, first of all, I have quoted here the *New York Times* because, then as now, it is taken to be one of the most widely read, the most respected, and the most influential newspapers. That is not to say that other newspapers did not report similar accounts. Dalton made an online search of the London *Times* archive and found entries also referring to six million suffering or killed Jews, for example:

> *"6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates" – "6,000,000 people without a future."* (Nov. 26, 1936)
>
> *"Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine* […] *involved some 6,000,000 Jews"* (Nov. 22, 1938)
>
> *"a time of supreme distress for Central European Jewry.* […] *the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance."* (Feb. 14, 1939)
>
> *"Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate* […] *in effect, the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons"* (Jan. 25, 1943)
>
> *"some 6,000,000 men, women, and children were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites"* (Aug. 14, 1945)

R: The latest edition of Heddesheimer's book contains a list of more than 280 publi-

cations containing similar references (2017, pp. 107-126). In this context, the Google Books project is an interesting resource. With this project it is possible to search all the books in their database for certain terms or phrases and to create a graph showing the frequency with which this term appears in each given year. Ill. 8 shows the results for the phrase "six million Jews" for the years between 1890 and 2008.[12] A first rise can be seen with ongoing pogroms in Russia under Tsar Alexander III in the 1880s and early 1890s. Next we see a steep rise starting just prior to the First World War, with a peak toward the end of the war. The fundraising campaigns of the early 1920s keep the number in the media, but the frequency goes down. Another, less-pronounced rise can be seen during the early years of Nazi Germany, a further slow rise during the first years of the Second World War, and then an extreme rise after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war in mid-1941. The curve hits a maximum in the mid and late 1940s around the Nuremberg Tribunals and its legal and media aftermaths, and keeps rising throughout the late 1950s and 1960s, with the various trials against former German camp guards and Nazi officials like Adolf Eichmann fueling the trend. The last, less-pronounced rise of the curve indicates that "six million" has turned into a steadily used household term, but the later decrease is probably merely due to newer books being underrepresented in Google's database due to copyright protection issues.

Hence the appearance of the six-million figure was by no means limited to the columns of the *New York Times*. On the other hand, we ought to keep in mind that the *New York Times* was at the time already in Jewish hands. In this regard, let me quote its former chief editor, Max Frankel (Frankel 1999, pp. 400f., 403):

> *"Exploiting this atmosphere* [of anti-fascism]*, and Gentile guilt about the Holocaust, American Jews of my generation were emboldened to make them themselves culturally conspicuous, to flaunt their ethnicity, to find literary inspiration in their roots, and to bask in the resurrection of Israel.* […]
>
> *Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an unashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture. It was especially satisfying to realize the wildest fantasy of the world's anti-Semites: Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of law, and storytellers supreme, Jews in America did finally achieve a disproportionate influence in universities and in all media of communication.*
>
> […] *Within a few years of Punch's ascendancy* ["Punch" Sulzberger, owner of the *New York Times*]*, there came a time when not only the executive editor – A. M. Rosenthal – and I but ALL the top editors listed on the paper's masthead were Jews. Over vodka in the publisher's back room, this was occasionally mentioned as an impolitic condition, but it was altered only gradually, without any affirmative action on behalf of Christians*. […]
>
> *And I wrote in confidence that* The Times *no longer suffered from any secret desire to deny or overcome its ethnic roots."*

R: The origin of this figure of six million – which has meanwhile been assigned the status of a "symbolic figure" by respected historians[13] even as far as the Holocaust

[12] http://books.google.com/ngrams/graph?content=6+Millionen+Juden&year_start=1900&year_end=2008&corpus=20&smoothing=3 (accessed on April 13, 2017)

[13] Statement by German mainstream historian Martin Broszat, expert called by Amtsgericht (county court)

of the Second World War is concerned – is, therefore, not based on any kind of factual knowledge regarding Jewish population losses. It is thus not surprising that well-known statisticians world-wide stated that the question of the number of victims had, for a long time, not been clarified at all – for example in 1958 by Prof. Frank H. Hankins, past president of the American Demographic Association (Hankins 1958). Meanwhile, however, this has changed due to two studies of this topic, which I will deal with later.

1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now

R: Let me now go into the causes given by the media for the Jewish sufferings in the years 1915 through 1927 and 1941 through 1945, respectively. Whereas the main reasons cited in connection with the first holocaust (the invented one) were by and large poverty, general oppression, and epidemics, the second (real?) one was ascribed to mass murder in gas chambers and large-scale shootings.

While it is generally true that gas chambers were not part of the standard propaganda weaponry during and following WWI, we know of one exception. The London *Daily Telegraph* reported on March 22, 1916, on p. 7:

*"**ATROCITIES IN SERBIA***
700,000 VICTIMS
FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT
ROME, Monday (6:45 p.m.)

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

[…] *Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.* […]*"*

R: Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish owned and controlled *New York Times* reported about the alleged mass murder of Jews in German controlled Europe for the first time:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000
JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. […]*"*

Frankfurt on May 3, 1979, ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

R: This time, however, we all know that these claims were true, don't we? And it is also true that ever since, nobody has ever seriously claimed that any country in the world built gas chambers and stocked Zyklon B to murder all Jews, hence, that the Jews would once more face a holocaust, an extermination of millions.

L: Quite right. The mass murder with poison gas in gas chambers was something uniquely German and "Nazi."

R: Well, unfortunately you have to get that idea out of your head as well! Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started. In was in 1991, during the U.S.'s first war against Iraq in order to drive Iraqi troops out of Kuwait. The New York based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper," wrote on its title page on February 21, 1991:

"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"

R: Or take the front cover announcement of Vol. 12, No. 1 (spring 1991) of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles , with 381,065 copies distributed:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ

(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

R: Then, on p. 2ff., it goes on to say:

> *"**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq***
> *True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…'* […]
> *Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B.* […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company* […] *(see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

R: If you don't believe this, go to the Appendix, pp. 529f., where the documents have been reproduced.

L: Well, I'll be darned! Six million, and gas chambers all over the place!

R: I hope that you are developing a sense of the underlying design of Anglo-Saxon and Zionist war and fundraising propaganda – 1869, 1896, 1900, 1916, 1920, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991… In 1991, as we all know, these things were again nothing but inventions, as were the later assertions made before America's second war against Iraq, in 2003, to the effect that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction or would have them soon, even though this time the gas chambers and/or Zyklon B as "weapons of mass destruction" were not mentioned. But, as Israel's well-known newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed (Shavit 2003; cf. Sniegoski 2003):

> *"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."*

R: We all know, after all, that the Jews in Israel merit a preventive protection against any kind of annihilation with weapons of mass destruction, regardless of whether this threat is real or imagined…

L: Now, do I hear some cynicism here? Don't you think that Jews merit protection from annihilation?

R: The cynicism refers only to cases where such a threat was pure invention. Any ethnic or religious group is entitled to protection from the threat of annihilation, Jews are no exception.

What I meant to get across with this series of press reports was for you not to accept at face value what the media are saying – even if it is the *New York Times* – particularly in times of war. And since September 11 of 2001 at the latest, we have been living in a kind of perpetual state of war. I think it is fair to accept, at least as a working hypothesis, that not all assertions stemming from the period of 1941 to 1945 are absolutely true either. Couldn't it be that certain things were to some extent distorted, deformed, exaggerated, or invented?

L: Possibly…

R: To show you how war propaganda is generated, I have reproduced, in the Appendix, the transcript of a TV documentary produced in 1992 by the German public broadcasting corporation ARD in its *Monitor* series. It tells you how a U.S. advertising agency, paid for this purpose by the Kuwaiti government, invented the so-called incubator story. In order to get the U.S. and in particular the U.N. to agree to a war against Iraq, they tested which kind of horror story would eventually work best. The result: the murder of innocent babies.

Based on that result, the lie was concocted that Iraqi soldiers in Kuwait had systematically torn babies from their incubators and murdered them. An actress was prepared for her role as a witness; she eventually appeared before the human-rights commission of the Security Council, *like Niobe, all tears,* and proclaimed this lie about the evil deeds of the Iraqi soldiers. Her statement was a key element in getting the U.N. to finally agree to a U.S. invasion.

Keep this in mind when we come across similar stories about the cruel murders of babies later on.

I could add to all this the lies told by the U.S. administration in the years following 9/11 about weapons of mass destruction allegedly manufactured and hoarded by Saddam Hussein, leading straight up to the second war against Iraq in 2003, or the many lies told in general to push the U.S. into the eternal "War on Terror," for that matter. Discussing this would lead us too far astray, though. As a reliable starting point for your own research in this matter, however, I recommend the website of the Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth (www.ae911truth.org).

Faced with such facts, we should remember the old rule that truth is always the first casualty in any war. It is really surprising that so many people reject this simple truth when they are dealing with the worst of all wars – the Second World War. For the very reason that it has been, so far, the most brutal of all wars, it is obvious that in this case the truth has been raped and abused more often than in any other conflict. And I am not thinking merely of the Holocaust in this connection, which was only one of many incidents in that war. I am referring to that war as a whole. In these lectures, however, I will limit myself to the Holocaust.

1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many

L: You have just explained that, for many decades after the war, this figure of six million has a mystical or a symbolic basis rather than being founded on census data. But if all authorities in this area are in agreement on the point that six million people were killed in the Holocaust, would you say that they are all off the mark?

R: I will, in fact, now discuss the number of victims.

L: But does that really matter? Even if it turns out that only one million, or even only 10,000 Jews had been killed, it would still be a despicable crime, wouldn't it?

R: I would even go one step further. Even those measures of persecution during the Third Reich which did not cause the death of anyone were completely unacceptable from a legal and moral point of view. However, such a point of view is unsuitable when it comes to the analysis of statistical data, or as far as the question is concerned whether and, if so, how the extermination of the Jews was carried out. Let me give you three reasons for this:

First of all, it is an unsatisfactory argument for the very reason that for decades the number of victims has been regarded as sacred. If the number of victims did not matter, there would be no reason for making it a taboo or even go so far as to protect it by laws, as it happens in several nations. Apparently, there is more behind this figure of six million than just the sum of the individual fates of the people involved. It has become a symbol which must not be abandoned, because any justified doubts about this number would quickly lead to more undesirable questions into other aspects of the Holocaust. It is absolutely dumbfounding that, on the one hand, anyone who questions this figure of six million victims is made an intellectual outcast or will even suffer legal persecution, whereas, on the other hand, whenever valid arguments against this figure are raised, society and even judges will sound a retreat, claiming that precise figures are not the point and insisting on the criminal character of even a single victim. Is this figure of six million a legal yardstick or is it of no importance? It cannot be both.

Next, while it is perfectly valid from a moral point of view to stress the fact that one victim is one victim too many, this argument cannot be used against a scientific examination of this crime. While it goes without saying that we do not want to deny the tragic character of the fate of each individual victim, the scientific community must insist that discussing numbers must always be permissible, because it is in the very nature of science to look for accurate answers. Would it make sense to legally prevent a physicist from computing the capacity of a nuclear reactor's cooling system on the grounds that even the mightiest cooling system could not offer absolute safety, hence would still be insufficient anyway? If a physicist had to work under such conditions, he would sooner or later come up with false results which could turn out to be a gigantic threat to human life.

If historians are ostracized or even prosecuted because their findings or even the questions they set out to answer are regarded as immoral, we cannot but assume that the results of such a distorted way of writing history will be unreliable. And because our view of history has a direct impact on the policies of those who govern us, a distorted historical perspective will lead to distorted policies. It is the fundamental task and the main responsibility of any kind of science to produce re-

liable results and data. Principles that have been generally accepted for the field of science and technology cannot be thrown overboard when the science of history is concerned – unless we are ready to return intellectually to the dark periods of the Middle Ages.

Finally, the morally justified argument that one victim is one victim too many cannot be used to prevent the examination of a crime, in particular if the moral aberration of this crime is claimed to be unique in the history of mankind. An allegedly unique crime must, in fact, be open to detailed analysis of what actually did happen in a way that is applicable to any crime. I will even go one step further: anyone postulating the uniqueness of a crime must also accept a uniquely deep analysis of the alleged crime, before the uniqueness can be accepted. If, however, one were to surround this allegedly unique crime with a protective shield of moral indignation, one would *ipso facto* commit a unique crime, namely the denial of any defense against such monstrous accusations.

L: This sounds as if you are saying that in the many trials regarding the Holocaust that took place in Germany and elsewhere in the years after the war the defendants have been unable to muster a proper defense. But the vast majority of these trials were held in courts governed by laws of highly regarded legal systems where the defendants enjoyed all the legal protections available in a normal court of law.

R: We will deal with the circumstances of those trials later. However, I was not even thinking primarily about legal procedures. I was talking about the possibility, in the field of historiography, of bringing forward new evidence, regardless of whether or not this side or the other regards it as being helpful or detrimental to its cause. No one must be made an outcast or be prosecuted because of such new evidence or novel interpretations. If we applied such an approach generally, this would lead to the abolition of the freedom of science and inquiry as such, hence to man's right to doubt, to ask and to search for answers without coercion.

1.6. Are Six Million Missing?

L: Now, stop beating around the bush. How many Jews, do you think, died during the Holocaust?

R: I have not done any research into primary sources myself, and therefore I have to rely on the work of others. If you look at the literature available on the subject of population losses of Jews during the Second World War, you will notice that there are only two extensive monographs dealing with this topic.

L: But every major book on the Holocaust has victim numbers.

R: Yes, but in those works the victim numbers are merely claimed, not proven. Take, for example, the figures in the book *The Destruction of the European Jews* by mainstream Holocaust expert Raul Hilberg (2003, p. 1320) and compare it with those by Lucy Dawidowicz, another mainstream expert, which she published in her book *The War against the Jews.* They both claim that the Holocaust resulted in between five and six million murdered Jews. Yet if you compare how both authors allocate these victims to the various sites of the claimed mass murder, it turns out that they do not agree on anything, see Table 1. Such a table could be extended to

include many more mainstream Holocaust historians, and the figures would be just as wildly divergent. So how come that all these authors end up with basically the same total, when they disagree on everything else, and not a single one of them proves what they claim with incontestable sources?

Table 1: Distribution of claimed Holocaust victims according to murder site

LOCATION	HILBERG	DAWIDOWICZ[14]
Auschwitz:	1,000,000	2,000,000
Treblinka:	800,000	800,000
Belzec:	435,000	600,000
Sobibór:	150,000	250,000
Chełmno:	150,000	340,000
Majdanek:	50,000	1,380,000
CAMP TOTAL:	2,585,000	5,370,000
other locations:	2,515,000	563,000
Holocaust Total:	5,100,000	5,933,000

Let me therefore go back to the only two books that actually focused on nothing but the statistical topic of Jewish population losses in Europe during World War II.

There is the revisionist work *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* written in 1983 by Walter N. Sanning, aka Wilhelm Niederreiter, and the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Magnitude of the Genocide) edited in 1991 by political scientist Wolfgang Benz. While Sanning sets the unexplained losses of the European Jewry at an order of magnitude of 300,000, Benz, in accordance with traditional teaching, arrives at a figure of some six million.

L: Well, great! The difference couldn't be more striking. Which of the two works is the one you would recommend?

R: Benz's book is today regarded as a standard. To a large extent it rests upon considerably more extensive source material than Sanning's.

L: So we have six million dead Jews after all!

R: Easy now, and let's go step by step. Even though Benz's book is obviously a reaction to the revisionist work, it makes no attempt at a direct and serious discussion of Sanning's arguments. Sanning himself is mentioned only once in a footnote, and then only to be defamed.[15]

L: That is not really a very scientific approach!

R: Right, and all the more so as Benz expressly published his book to refute revisionist theses. Because of this lack of a discussion of revisionist arguments, one can only place the two works side by side and compare the statistics the authors present. That is precisely what I have done (Rudolf 2019, pp. 175-206). Let me make a résumé of the most important results.

First of all, it turns out that in both works the victims of the Holocaust are defined in entirely different ways. While Sanning tries to add up only those victims who died from direct killings in line with a National Socialist (NS) persecution policy, Benz attributes to the Holocaust all Jewish population losses in Europe, including those of people killed in action while fighting in the Red Army, victims of Soviet deportations and forced-labor camps, surplus of deaths over births, or religious conversions.

What is more important, though, is the fact that Benz completely neglects the mi-

[14] Dawidowicz 1975, p. 149, for the individual camps, also including non-Jews. The "Holocaust Total" (p. 403) includes Jews only, so the calculated entry under "other locations" should actually be higher.

[15] Benz 1991, p. 558, note 396: "The author excels in a methodically unsound treatment of statistical material and adventurous but obviously erroneous combinations and conclusions." These reproaches were, however, not substantiated.

grations that occurred immediately prior to, during and after the Second World War. This is where the central problem of any statistical treatment of the subject is hidden, however. Benz casts completely aside the emigration of Jews from Europe to Israel and to the United States, which became known as the Second Exodus. It started before World War Two, was largely interrupted in 1941, and reached its peak in the years between 1945 and 1947. Benz also deals only very briefly with the migrations of Jews within eastern Europe, such as the number of Polish Jews who managed to escape before the advancing German armies – Sanning makes a convincing case for a figure of around one million – or the percentage of Soviet Jews who were deported to Siberia and elsewhere by the Soviets in 1941, after hostilities broke out with Germany, and in 1942.

L: Do you mean to say that Stalin deported Jews to Siberia?

R: Absolutely. Sanning quotes figures announced by Jewish charity organizations at the time which speak of somewhere between half a million and one million Jews who were moved east when the war with Germany broke out. Stalin himself attacked the Jews massively during the "Great Purge," which took place in 1937 and 1938. Let me give you an example in the form of a comparison of ethnicities in the upper echelons of the Soviet terror apparatus NKVD,[16] based on internal NKVD data. For reasons of space I shall show only those figures which concern Russians and Jews (Petrov 2001):

Table 2: Proportion of Jews in the upper echelons of the NKVD

Nationality	Jul. 10, 34	Oct 1, 36	Mar. 1, 37	Sept. 1, 38	Jul. 1, 39	Jan. 1, 40	Feb. 26, 41
Russians	31.25%	30.00%	31.53%	56.67%	56.67%	64.53%	64.84%
Jews	38.54%	39.09%	37.84%	21.33%	3.92%	3.49%	5.49%

L: But Jews are a religious group and not an ethnic one!

R: This is a point which the Jews themselves have been debating for thousands of years and which we cannot resolve here. It is a fact that the NKVD listed Jews as an ethnic group, probably because the Jews themselves insisted this should be so.

L: So some 40% of the leading positions in the Soviet terror structure were initially occupied by Jews. What was the percentage of Jews within the total population of the Soviet Union?

R: Before the war there were some 4 million Jews in a total population of about 200 million, which gives us 2 percent.

L: Does this excessive presence of Jews in the terror structure explain the myth of a "Jewish Bolshevism"?

R: Quite so,[17] except that this overrepresentation no longer existed when the war broke out. But let us return to Benz and Sanning. For the particular question of Jewish migrations in Poland and the Soviet Union due to flight, evacuation or deportation to the east after the outbreak of the German-Polish war and then the German-Soviet war, Sanning presents a wealth of material. Because Benz does not discuss this at all, one cannot avoid thinking that he could not argue with Sanning

[16] *Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del* = People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, predecessor of the KGB.

[17] Cf. the Jewish author Margolina 1992; more scientific: Weber 1994a; Strauss 2004; Bieberstein 2002; Solschenizyn 2003; historically: Kommos 1938; and finally Wilton 1920, who was correspondent of the London *Times* at St. Petersburg during the Soviet revolution.

at all and simply preferred to drop the subject.

On the whole, Benz's method of arriving at his alleged number of victims can be summarized in the following way: he computed the difference between the number of Jews mentioned in the last census data before the war for all the countries involved, and the first census data arrived at in the early postwar period, which were, however, usually taken several years after the end of the hostilities. Neither does Benz consider the fact that, by then, millions of Jews had emigrated to the USA, to Israel and elsewhere, nor does he discuss the fact that the postwar census data for the Soviet Union are notoriously unreliable, because confessing any religious affiliation in that radically atheistic country – be it Christian or Jewish – could result in persecution. The fact that in 1959 and 1970 only two million persons in the Soviet Union declared themselves to be Jewish, therefore, does not mean at all that only two million Jews had survived the war. It simply signifies that only two million people dared declare their Jewish faith in a radically anti-religious and in those years also anti-Zionist state (see Stricker 2008).

L: And Benz takes these Soviet statistics at face value?

R: Yes, without any ifs, ands or buts. If you look more closely at his choice of words, you discover that Benz claims that Stalin had made a foreign policy of appeasement, yet had been attacked by Hitler without provocation. This cliché of an unexpected, unprovoked attack on a peace-loving Soviet Union comes straight out of the communist propaganda playbook. Somehow, Benz overlooked the annoying fact that at that time the USSR had just gobbled up half of Poland, had fought a war of aggression against Finland and annexed Karelia, "reintegrated" Bessarabia, and swallowed Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.

L: In other words, Benz has a notably uncritical position with respect to anything Stalin was trying to promote.

R: That seems to be the case. It may help to explain the strange attitude Benz and his co-authors exhibit. Let me demonstrate their dubious methods by taking two examples – France and Poland.

There is general consensus that some 75,700 Jews were deported from France during the war, most of them directly to Auschwitz. A standard work dealing with the fate of these people states that after the war only 2,500 of these Jews officially registered in France as having returned, which would mean that some 97% of the deportees had perished (Klarsfeld 1978a). This figure was largely accepted by Benz.[18]

L: Does this mean, then, that only those Jews deported from France were counted as having survived, if they registered themselves as survivors in France after the war?

R: Exactly.

L: But what about those who settled elsewhere?

R: Well, there is the rub. The Swedish census statistician Carl O. Nordling has shown in a study on this topic that most of the Jews deported from France were, in fact, not French at all but for the most part – 52,000 – were nationals of other countries who had fled to France, be it from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, or even the Benelux countries, and most of the remaining Jews had only recently been naturalized, which means that most of them were refugees as well (Nordling

[18] Benz (1991, p. 127) refers to Klarsfeld 1978a, even though his number of victims is somewhat higher.

1997).

The pro-German government of Vichy France agreed to the removal from France of all those persons who either did not possess French citizenship or had acquired it only very recently. The bulk of French Jews was never deported. Now the $64,000 question: How many of these non-French Jews would have returned to France after the war and registered officially as surviving Jews, after having been deported to Auschwitz a few years earlier by a complacent and eager French administration?

L: I suppose that Palestine and the USA would have been more attractive destinations.

R: That would be true for most of them, I would say. In any case, France was not home to the majority of these Jews deported from France, so why should they have tried to return there? Thus, Benz's method of establishing the number of French victims is highly dubious.

L: Do you mean to say that most of these Jews actually survived?

R: No, I don't. The fates of the Jews deported from France can be traced quite well by means of the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), which are documents kept by the Auschwitz Camp administration listing all registered inmates who died in the camp. Some of this data has been published (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Although not all volumes have so far been found or released – the series stops at the end of 1943 – they still allow us to gain an insight into the fates of many of these Jews. They tell us that a frightening number of them died in a typhus epidemic which broke out in the camp in spring of 1942. The majority of the Jews deported after the outbreak of that epidemic were not registered in that camp, presumably because the camp, with its catastrophic hygienic conditions, was unable to accept further transports on a large scale, so that those Jews who had been taken to Auschwitz were immediately moved further east or to other camps (Aynat 1994 & 1998b).

L: What is the total number of deaths listed in those Death Books?

R: Some 69,000. But remember that the early months of the camp, the year 1944 and the month of the camp's liberation (January 1945) are not included.

L: That would amount to an extrapolated figure of perhaps 120,000 victims – a far cry from the million or so Jewish victims at Auschwitz we have been hearing of for decades.

R: Now be careful! The Death Books recorded only the deaths of registered detainees. Deportees allegedly led directly into the gas chambers are said to have never been registered at all and would, if that were true, not appear in any of those records. I will come back a little later to this particular topic.

I will now touch upon another example of Benz's incompetence: Poland. Aside from the Soviet Union, Poland was, at that time, the country with the largest Jewish population in the world. The census of 1931 reported some 3.1 million Jews in Poland. To arrive at his number of victims, Benz does three things: first of all he raises the initial figure by assuming that the population growth of the Jewish population up to 1939 was the same as for the Poles at large, thus arriving at 3.45 million Jews at the outbreak of the war with Germany. Then he assumes that all the Jews who were living in the area taken over by Germany in 1939 actually stayed

there, which gives him a total of two million Polish Jews under German occupation (Benz 1991, p. 443). Finally, to compute the number of those who perished, he deducts from that figure the number of Jews allegedly still in Poland in 1945, *i.e.* some 200,000 (*ibid.*, pp. 492f.). Now I ask you: what is wrong with this kind of reasoning?

L: How does Benz know how many Jews would declare themselves to be Jewish in postwar Poland, a country which was as radically anti-Semitic as ever?

R: Precisely. The actual figure could have been much higher. For example, the Allied occupation forces in the postwar years officially registered the weekly (!) arrival of up to 5,000 Polish-Jewish emigrants in the western zones of occupied Germany alone (Jacobmeyer 1977, p. 125), and an article by the United Press (UP) of February 1946 stated that there were still 800,000 Jews in postwar Poland who all sought to emigrate (Keesings… 1948). However, the report by the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry quoted by this UP article actually mentions only an "estimated" number of 80,000 Jews with the caveat that "it is impossible to secure accurate statistics" (Anglo-American… 1946). So UP apparently got the digits wrong, which shows once more that media reports and press-agency releases are not necessarily trustworthy. Any other ideas about what is wrong with Benz's approach?

L: Benz ignores the possibility that many Polish Jews had fled to the east before the advancing German troops.

R: Correct. Anything else?

L: Poland's borders were moved west by a couple of hundred miles after 1945. At that time, the situation all over Europe was chaotic. How can anyone claim to know how many Jews were living in Poland at that time? Can the Poland of 1945 be defined at all?

R: Good argument. More suggestions? None?

Then let me start with the last pre-war census of 1931. Benz's extrapolation of the Jewish population by assigning to it a growth factor similar to the other ethnic groups is off the mark. Poland, in the years between the two world wars, was a nation that subjected its minorities to an enormous pressure of assimilation or emigration by means of persecution culminating in occasional pogroms. That goes for ethnic Germans, Byelorussians and Ukrainians as well as for Jews. It must be remembered that until the so-called "Crystal Night" in Germany in late 1938, Poland was regarded as more anti-Semitic than Hitler's Germany. The German historian Hermann Graml, a member of the postwar German academic establishment, has shown that some 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every single year after 1933 (Graml 1958, p. 80). Those were mainly young people able to procreate. Therefore, the number of Jews in Poland overall was probably much lower than 3 million by 1939, closer to 2 million, I would say.

Then we have the flight of the population, the Jews in particular, before the advancing German army at the outbreak of the war. Whereas Benz assumes some 300,000 Jews to have fled, Sanning shows that Jewish charity organizations at that time mentioned 600,000 to 1,000,000 Polish Jews whom Stalin deported to Siberia. All in all, Sanning concludes that only some 750,000 Polish Jews ended up on the German side in 1939 (Sanning 1983, pp. 39-46), some 1,250,000 fewer than

Benz. You can see how easy it is to maximize figures like that.

I will not go into this more deeply. I only wanted to underline some methodic weaknesses of Benz's work.

L: Now we still don't know how many Jews, in your opinion, perished in the Holocaust. My impression is that you tend to believe Sanning rather than Benz.

R: I feel that Sanning's book needs to be updated, because of its limited use of primary sources and because it is already more than 30 years old by now. I believe his general approach is sound, even though I would hold back with respect to the exact number. Here, we simply need further research by critical scholars who would not be afraid of publishing unpopular results.

L: But don't we have lists with the names of six million victims of the Holocaust?

R: The Yad Vashem Research Center in Israel has been compiling such a list for decades. According to the website dedicated to this, it currently contains about 4.8 million names, most of which originating from submissions by third parties.[19]

L: This 4.8-million figure on their homepage is outdated, however. The database contains many more entries than that. When I selected all three options of "Victim's Fate" on their "Advanced Search" page on Dec. 8, 2019, I obtained altogether 7,533,010 results.[20] The option "Refine Your Search" lists the following categories:

murdered	5,388,746
other (not stated, presumably murdered, perished beyond Nazi occupation lines)	2,017,240
killed in military service	127,021

Hence, at that point in time, the database had almost 5.4 million entries where someone was listed as "murdered," but they did not update the total on their homepage.

Doing the same search on January 10, 2023 resulted in 5,557,266 "records/documents," but only in 5,134,579 "victims/individuals," which reflects Yad Vashem's "attempt to group/cluster together records related to one individual victim," recognizing that sometimes several documents refer to the same person.

It is interesting to note, by the way, that these entries have changed during the past years. When sorting the search results of old Yad Vashem data by date, as they were saved in an internet archive,[21] it turns out that the status of individuals about whose fate little was known was given as "murdered/perished" a few years ago. When looking up the same "itemId" in the current database, their status is now given as "murdered."

R: It is indeed worthwhile to look more closely into the sloppy way with which statistical material is dealt with there.

The website with this database has a list of frequently asked questions (FAQ) which sheds some light onto the significance of this list.[22] For instance, next to the obvious victims of the Holocaust, it also includes as victims those who died as a

---

[19] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/index.html? (accessed on Jan. 10, 2023).

[20] A search on Dec. 7, 2019, resulted in 7,533,010 entries from "records/document," but without giving the numbers for each category.

[21] https://web.archive.org/web/*/db.yadvashem.org/names/nameDetails.html?itemId=*

[22] http://www.yadvashem.org/archive/hall-of-names/database/faq (accessed on Nov 18, 2016).

result of armed resistance, who died up to six months after the liberation (until the end of October 1945) as well as Jews who died during flight, evacuation and deportation from the advancing German army. (Answer to the question "How do you define a Shoah victim?") On the origin of the names, Yad Vashem gives three main sources: a large part stems from submissions primarily by survivors, remaining family members or friends; another part comes from local projects aiming at determining the identity of Jews who lived at certain places before the war. The last part originates from official, mainly German wartime documents.

The question as to whether every name in the database relates to a victim murdered beyond any doubt, was answered as follows:

> *"No. The Database is based on thousands of different sources. Yad Vashem experts have analyzed each source and have distinguished between sources that attest to murder, sources that point to a very high probability of murder (presumably murdered) and sources that lack a direct reference to murder.*
>
> *It is probable that part of the individuals whose names appear only in sources of the third category, that is, lacking a direct reference to murder, were murdered at a later stage, but this cannot be determined on the basis of the documentation available as of now."*

L: But this isn't just about murder. Their generous definition of Holocaust victims also encompasses those who surely died but not by way of murder.

R: More still, just because a relative or friends claim that someone was murdered doesn't make that murder a certainty. The questionable method used by Yad Vashem results from the answer to a question about the Lodz Ghetto:

> *"The list prepared by the Organization of Former Residents of Lodz in Israel contains some 240,000 personal records. It is known that the vast majority of the Jews imprisoned in the Lodz ghetto were ultimately murdered, but the editors of the list did not make a distinction between those who were murdered and those who survived. Due to the limitations of the list itself, there is no way of knowing with any measure of exactitude which of the individuals on the list was not murdered, and therefore we stated next to each name on the list 'presumably murdered.' The names of those for whom we have documentation attesting that they did indeed survive do not appear at this stage on the Database.*
>
> *If you find the name of a ghetto prisoner and you know that she or he survived, please fill out a Shoah Survivor Registration form. In this way you can help us distinguish between the names of the murdered and the survivors on the list."*

R: This method can be summarized as follows: Initially they assume that all Jews within Hitler's reach were "presumably murdered." Then they collect all the names they can somehow get, and delete from that list those for which they obtain documentary or anecdotal evidence of their survival.

L: That amounts to a reversal of the burden of proof.

R: Quite so.

L: Can anyone submit data on alleged victims to Yad Vashem?

R: Yes. Here are the forms: www.yadvashem.org/downloads. The wholesale style of this process was revealed when Yad Vashem reported about a case where a local inhabitant simply reported all the Jews living in the area before the war as having

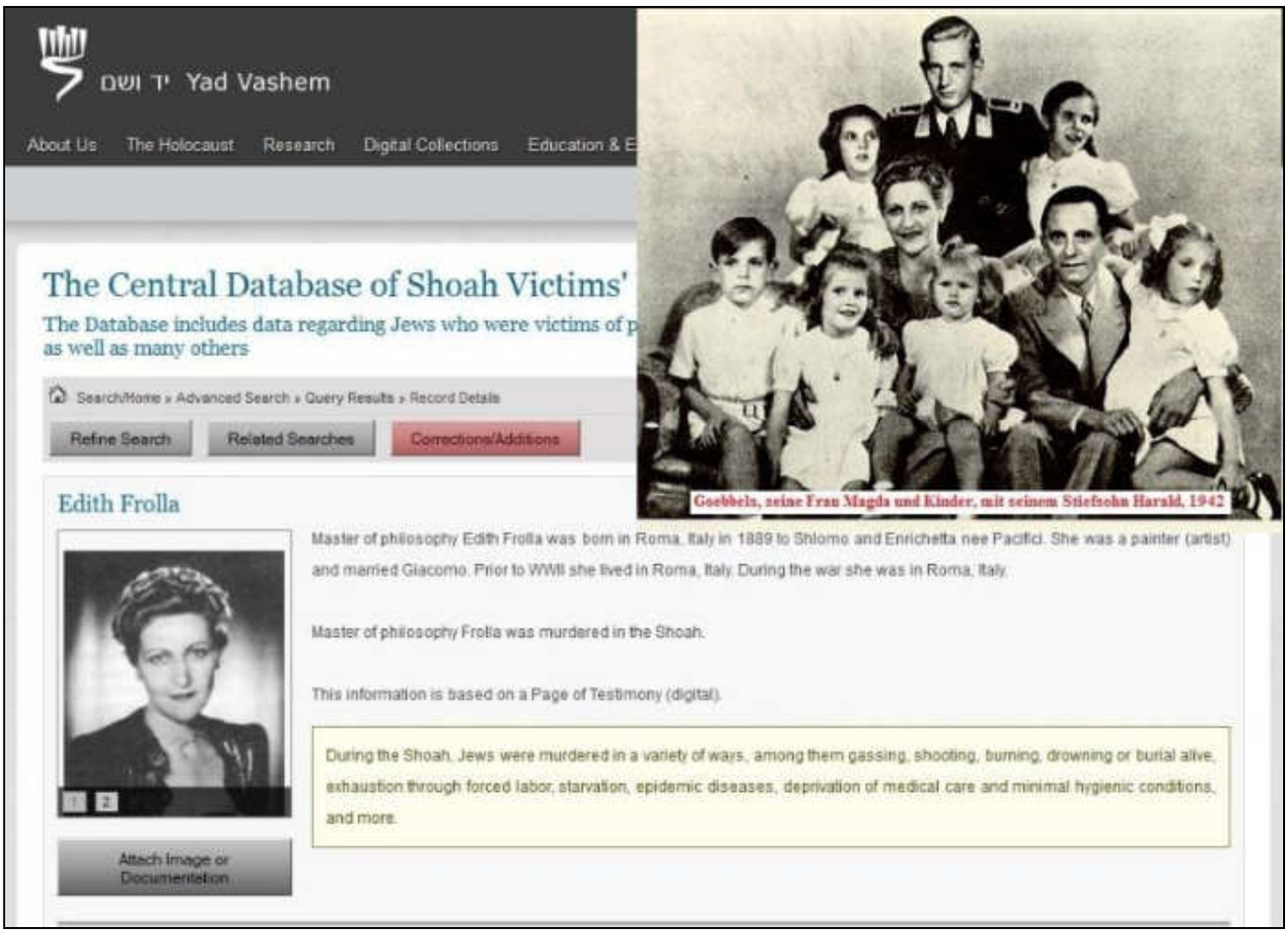

III. 9: *Magda Goebbels in Yad Vashem's database of Holocaust victims – now deleted.*

perished, for the simple reason that:[23]

"After the war, he realized that no Jews returned to his home region […]*"*

L: Does anyone check whether the indications are correct? After all, it could be that those missing persons are now living somewhere in the U.S., in Israel, or elsewhere.

R: Yad Vashem claims, as quoted above, that their experts have checked each source. But how thorough that analysis is, may be judged from some spot checks. Boisdefeu has checked numerous entries in that database and has found many flawed entries: many individuals are listed several times; entire groups of individuals were added with no proof that they actually died; in a number of cases it could even be shown that the individuals listed survived the war (Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 46-50, 133-136; 2017a&b). Carlo Mattogno has also shown that survivors are included in that database, some even several times (2013b; 2017b).

Possibly due to these embarrassing revelations, Yad Yashem redesigned its relative webpages not too long ago and now admits openly on its FAQ webpage that many double and even multiple entries exist for the same names, and that basically all known names are listed as victims until there is evidence to the contrary.

L: That's a clear case of confirmation bias: They assume as proven from the start what they first have to prove, and then they rig the process in a way which must perforce confirm their initial hypothesis.

R: Right, but the worst is yet to come. In order to disprove any efficient scrutiny of

[23] www.yadvashem.org/about_yad/magazine/data3/whats_in_a_name.html (spring 2005, now removed; now: https://archive.fo/ffL88; accessed on May 19, 2017).

incoming submissions, an Italian revisionist submitted a photo of Joseph Goebbels's wife to Yad Vashem with the following data (Olodogma 2015; 2017):

1) Name: Edith Frolla (an Anagram of Adolf Hitler)
2) Birthday: 20 April 1889 (as Adolf Hitler)
3) profession: painter (as Adolf Hitler)
4) Residence: Rome, Via della Lungara 29 (the address of the Regina Coeli Prison)
5) Death: murdered in the Majdanek Camp with carbon monoxide.

Magda Goebbels was promptly included in the Yad Vashem Names Database, see Illustration 9. Of course, this entry has been removed by now (cf. yvng.yadvashem.org/).

L: That's bad. But what criteria would have to be established by Yad Vashem to obtain your approval?

R: Yad Vashem would have to require documents proving, first of all, the presence of the persons concerned at the place in question, and demonstrating, secondly, that these persons actually did perish as a result of events of the Holocaust.

Table 3: Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps*

Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Others	4,704
TOTAL	**296,077**

* Letter of the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross, data from Jan. 1, 1993

L: Now that is asking a bit much, isn't it, if you keep in mind that most of these victims died an anonymous death, without being registered in any way and without a death certificate, and were then burnt or simply put under?

R: That is the accepted view, and I would say you are right in underlining that kind of dilemma. But, on the other hand, to accept simply at face value the statements by someone who may or may not be acting in good faith and who may not really know anything about the fate of the missing people in question is a far cry from a credible approach.

The Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross at Arolsen, Germany, is proceeding in a very different manner. Deaths in German camps will only be registered there if they can be supported by unquestionable documents.

L: And how many victims did the Red Cross arrive at?

R: Up to 1993, Arolsen sent out lists of registered deaths in German camps in reply to inquiries. After being strongly criticized for this, it stopped this practice.

L: And why were they criticized?

R: Let's take a look at the figures in Table 3. They add up to about 300,000 deaths of de-

Table 4: Documented numbers of victims in various camps of the Third Reich

	Data from preserved camp documents*	Arolsen 1993
Auschwitz	135,500	60,056
Buchenwald	33,462	20,687
Dachau	27,839	18,456
Majdanek	42,200	8,831
Mauthausen	86,195	78,859
Sachsenhausen	20,575	5,014
Stutthof	26,100	12,634
TOTAL	**371,871**	**204,537**

* Graf, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 279-304

tainees, regardless of ethnic group or religion.

L: Only 60,000 victims for Auschwitz? And only 300,000 altogether? If that were anywhere near the truth it would be sensational!

R: In Germany such a claim would be regarded as scandalous or even criminal rather than sensational, and the Red Cross was criticized for that very reason. But before we jump to any conclusions, let us take a look at Table 4, which lists the figures for a number of these camps resulting directly or indirectly from original German camp documents. You will see that the Arolsen figures amount to only 55% of the data resulting from the documents of the camp administrations themselves. This would mean that the total applicable to all camps assessed by Arolsen could well be in the order of half a million.

Table 5: Religious affiliations of victims listed in the Death Books of Auschwitz

Catholic	46.8%
Protestant	3.4%
Greek Catholic	1.6%
Greek Orthodox	3.6%
Christian Total	55.4%
Jewish	42.8%

We have to keep in mind, though, that the Arolsen list does not cover all camps. The camps that have been described as pure extermination camps such as Chełmno, Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, in which murders without any sort of registration are said to have taken place and for which, obviously, no documents could have been preserved, have not been taken into account. This also goes for the various ghettos and for the mass shootings in the east. Furthermore, mass murder of unregistered Jews is claimed to have occurred at Auschwitz with a consequent lack of data. Another thing we don't know is the proportion of Jews in the total, although it can be argued that they represented the largest group of victims. Kollerstrom has pointed out, however, that the Death Books of Auschwitz contain more Christians than Jews (2014b, p. 83). The Auschwitz Museum gives the numbers shown in Table 5.[24]

L: That can be deceptive, though. After all, the Nazis also considered Jews who had converted to Christianity, and frequently Christians with just one Jewish parent as Jews and locked them up.

R: That is very true. I don't know who determined the religious affiliation of an inmate. If it depended on what the inmates declared, then some Jews might even have tried to claim that they are Christians when admitted to a camp in order to gain advantages.

L: Doesn't the so-called Korherr Report contain numerical evidence for the Nazi mass murder of the Jews?

R: Although it is sometimes presented as such, this is absolutely not the case. Richard Korherr was a leading statistician of the Third Reich, and as such he was provided with data by the SS in early 1943 in order to compile a report on the trends of Jewish population statistics in German-occupied Europe (NMT Documents NO-5193 to 5198). While these documents prove a drastic reduction in the European Jewish population, the report speaks only of emigration, excess deaths and deportation but nowhere about mass murder. The data in those reports – there are two of them – are furthermore not always internally consistent. The issue is too complex to be

[24] www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher (accessed on April 13, 2017)

discussed in detail here. Graf *et al*. have dealt with it in their book on Sobibór quite thoroughly, though.

L: But Korherr speaks of "special treatment" in his report.

R: Yes, but it cannot have been a euphemism for the wanton mass murder of Jews shipped east, because the number of Jews in that category is too small. What that term really meant cannot be gleaned from these documents, so speculating about it in this context it futile.

1.7. Holocaust Survivors

L: Why do you think that the names collected by Yad Vashem do not even come close to the total number of victims?

R: I will answer that question from two points of view – a microscopic one and a macroscopic one.

Let us first look at the matter from a microscopic perspective – of the persons immediately concerned. Let's suppose that you and your family were deported. On arrival at a collecting site, the able-bodied men were separated from the rest of their family and sent to forced-labor camps elsewhere. Women and children were taken to special camps, and old people removed to yet another place and housed in segregated camps, according to sex. Depending on the requirements and the whims of the various camp administrations, all of these people might then be moved around repeatedly. Towards the end of the war, they would be concentrated in the shrinking number of camps not yet captured by the Allies.

The ones who survive will, in the postwar months, end up in still other locations from where they will scatter every which way, once they have the opportunity. Some of them will keep their surname, many are fed up with being immediately recognized as Jews and will take on a new name in their new home – a Spanish name in South America, an English-sounding name in the U.S., or often a Hebrew one in Israel.

Now let me ask you: How would these people find out what happened to their relatives?

L: That would be almost impossible, although today, with the Internet, there ought to be a way.

R: It is certainly easier now than it was in the first so-many decades after the war, but we are also facing a new difficulty in that the second generation would have to find out, first of all, what sort of relatives they should look for.

But let me take up a few of the "human interest" stories that appear sporadically in local papers and tell about miraculous reunions of families that were dispersed by the Holocaust: Relatives who believed that everyone else had perished somehow managed to find each other again, be it by diligent searches, or by sheer happenstance. I will give you an example from a newspaper in the U.S.:[25]

"The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was

[25] "Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered," *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1978, p. 8; see also *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994; "Miracles still coming out of Holocaust," *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992; "Piecing a family back together," *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. M. Weber 1993a.

before Hitler's death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. 'It's fabulous,' said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, 'There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It's almost like a World War II refugee reunion.'"

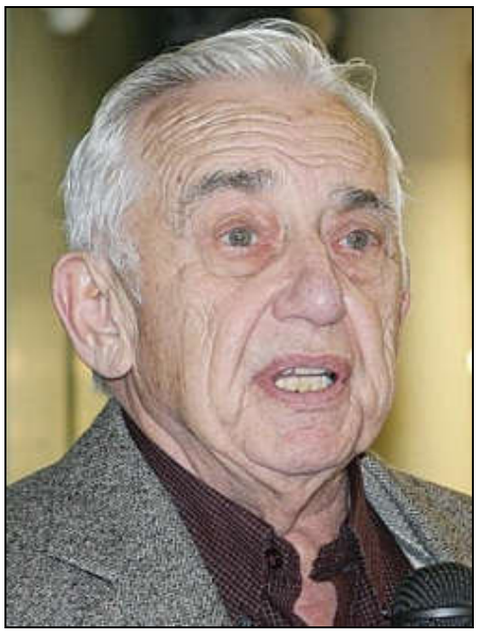

III. 10: *Arnold Friedman*

R: Another rather ironic case occurred in 1992 during a TV show in the U.S., where the Jewish revisionist David Cole was the focus of attention. During that show, Cole was confronted with the Holocaust survivor Ernest Hollander. Due to that public appearance, Ernest's brother Zoltan found out that his brother was still alive, and then also vice versa. For 50 years, both brothers had assumed that the other had been murdered (Weber 1993a).

L: But those are individual cases!

R: Yes and no. A short while ago, Yad Vashem created a web page called "Connections and Discoveries" which serves survivors and their descendants to find out "more about what happened to their families and friends who lived under Nazi rule during the Holocaust." We read there:[26]

"Since uploading the database [of Shoah Victims' Names] *to the Internet in 2004, there have been hundreds of families who have been reunited with or discovered relatives with whom they had lost contact in the wake of the Shoah. We share with you here a sampling of these stories that tell of people who survived the horrors of the Holocaust and believed they were alone in the world, while somewhere members of their immediate or extended family still lived, yearning for any bit of information to re-connect them with their lost loved ones."*

R: This is the power of the internet, and here Yad Vashem's database was put to good use. But this is obviously not their main focus, even though I think it should be. This shows first of all that the scenario I sketched out above actually does exist in hundreds of cases.

L: When Yad Vashem finds out that you are abusing their statements to deny the Holocaust, they will probably remove that web page.

R: I wouldn't be surprised. For them it is apparently more important to keep their dogma unchallenged than to help living Jews.

L: But even hundreds of cases aren't really many.

R: You are right that even hundreds of cases are still few compared to the millions affected. Imagine, however, what could have been done if Yad Vashem had had different priorities from the start by collecting primarily names and stories of sur-

[26] www.yadvashem.org/remembrance/names-recovery-project/connections-and-discoveries (accessed on April 13, 2017).

vivors rather than presumed victims, and by systematically trying to reconnect separated families. This is still not their main focus, and meanwhile the generation of survivors is dying out.

Apart from Yad Vashem's wasted resources, we also need to keep in mind that reports by the media about miraculous reunions of families have been published mainly in local media. Who would search all these sources for such stories? The few cases reported in the mainstream media presented here were encountered quite by accident. Apparently, no systematic research exists about this. And then: how many of those miraculous family reunions or the identification of lost relatives would be reported in the mainstream media in the first place? Also: what is the probability of finding anyone in the face of the difficulties we have been talking about? Or, if we put things differently, how many mutually unknown surviving relatives do we need for some of them to a) run into each other by accident, b) be mentioned in the media and c) be brought to our attention?

When it comes to Yad Vashem, we need to keep in mind that the actual survivors are now in their 70s, 80s and older. How many of them a) know about Yad Vashem's database, b) have internet access and c) know how to navigate it and carry out a thorough search for any of their lost relatives? The challenge would be daunting, if not insurmountable for most of them, unless assisted by the younger generations.

L: But can't we assume that the Holocaust survivors, after the war, left no stone unturned to obtain information on their relatives? Because, if you were right, there should have been many more reports about Jewish survivors finding lost relatives.

R: I don't think so, and I will back that up with the testimony given by a prominent witness, a man by the name of Arnold Friedman. When he appeared at a trial in 1985 as a witness to the alleged evil deeds at Auschwitz, he answered (A) the questions of the defense (Q) as follows (District Court… 1985, pp. 446f.):

> *"Q: Have you ever heard of the international tracing service at Arolsen, West Germany, that's attached to the Red Cross, I would suggest? You never heard of that?*
> *A: No.*
> *Q: You never made attempts to check with authorities to trace your family, or members of your family through – after the War?*
> *A: No.* […]
> *Q: I see. So you have no personal knowledge of the ultimate outcome of the members of your family. What became of them you really don't know.*
> *A: No documented evidence, no.* […]
> *Q: Would you agree that it* [people actually finding each other after many, many years] *was because after the Second World War many people were displaced all over Europe, some into Russian sectors, some into American, some into the British, some assumed the others were dead. Right?*
> *A: Yes.*
> *Q: And you're not familiar with the tracing service of Arolsen?*
> *A. No."*

R: So, after the war, Friedman never even tried to find out anything about his relatives.

L: But you cannot generalize that.

R: You are right, but we have to accept the possibility that, when the war had ended, many survivors were themselves so convinced by the Holocaust propaganda that they did not even think of searching for relatives. It's the attitude that defines behavior here. Yad Vashem is a perfect and prominent example of that. They are so focused on counting and naming six million victims that they forget the living in the process. The obsessive conviction that almost all died anyway, hence why bother searching, apparently led most survivors to not even try, and that is truly tragic.

L: Since we are already talking about special cases, I may mention that in 2016 the oldest man in the world was an "Auschwitz survivor" (Järkel 2016, AP 2016). The statistical probability is not exactly high that the oldest man of the world belongs to that one population subgroup, of all possible groups, whose members are said to have been exterminated by the millions and whose survivors were badly mistreated by the millions.

R: Correct, but as just mentioned, one should not draw general conclusions from individual cases.

The question as to how many Jewish families were permanently torn apart by those events and mistakenly believed that everyone else had perished can be answered with at least some approximation only with a macroscopic approach, that is to say, by a world-wide statistical assessment of Holocaust survivors.

There exists in Israel an official organization, Amcha, which takes care of Holocaust survivors. According to this source, there were between 834,000 and 960,000 survivors world-wide in 1997. Amcha defines a Holocaust survivor as follows (Mishkoff 1997, Spanic 1997):

> *"A Holocaust survivor will be defined as any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation; – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation."*

L: Now that is a rather generous definition, I would say. If we follow it, all the Jews who emigrated from Germany between 1933 and the beginning of the mass deportations in 1941 would be survivors, as would be all those who fled to the east before the advancing German army.

R: Correct. In that way, you maximize the number of survivors; that can be particularly profitable if you claim compensation for them.

L: Does that mean you feel those figures to be exaggerated?

R: Let me put it this way. In 1998, *i.e.* one year after those figures were published by Amcha, there was a statement by Rolf Bloch, the Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust Fund. This organization was negotiating compensation for Jewish Holocaust survivors to be paid by Swiss banks, and Bloch claimed that there were still more than 1,000,000 such survivors (*Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), Feb. 4, 1998), and in 2000, the office of the Israeli Prime Minister again reported that there were almost one million survivors (Finkelstein 2000b). Three years after that, the number went up even further to 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola (2003, p. 6).

L: Hence, the figure could well be motivated politically or financially.

R: The number of survivors does have a psychological significance for the German-Jewish relationship.[27] The interesting question now is: if there were at least one million Holocaust survivors in 2000, how many were there in 1945?

L: Lots more, I would say, because the majority of them must have died a natural death in the meantime.

R: Statistically speaking, one can come up with a pretty good approximation if the age distribution of those Jews still alive in 2000 is known. Actuaries in life insurance companies have fairly precise life-expectancy data, which allow you to go back in time to the original strength of a population group. Unfortunately we lack exact data on the age distribution of Holocaust survivors, although we do have some information. I have done some extensive calculations elsewhere, on the basis of various assumptions concerning age distribution. The result was that in 1945 there existed between 3.5 and 5 million Holocaust survivors (Rudolf 2019, pp. 202-204).

L: Out of how many Jews in total?

R: If you include all the Jews who ever lived in areas that later came under NS domination, you would have a total of 8 million (Sanning 1983, p. 182).

L: That would mean 3 to 4.5 million Jews missing.

R: In the worst of cases.

L: A frightening figure, still.

R: Even if a significant number of them cannot be attributed to the NS regime, for example those Jews who disappeared in Stalin's GULag or who died as soldiers or underground fighters. But I do not wish to give any definite figure for the survivors, because the statistical basis for any computation is too uncertain and would yield results with too wide a margin of error for any meaningful conclusions to be drawn from them.

What I did want to show was that there were millions of such people after the war dispersed all over the world. Many of them believed that their relatives had perished, in spite of the fact that we have seen that at least half of the Jews who lived in areas which at some point in time came under Hitler's direct or indirect influence, or who had lived there, did in fact survive. Therefore, the cases of miraculous individual reunions that were cited above were not miracles at all, but were based on a fairly high statistical probability. Against that, the names of alleged victims as collected by Yad Vashem are based on unverified assertions and aren't worth the paper they are written on.

L: But we still don't know how many Jews perished in the Holocaust.

R: I will not even give you a definitive answer, for the simple reason that I don't know. If you want to form your own opinion, I would advise you to study the works I have cited. All I wanted to show here was that while no one really knows, the figure of six million is more than questionable. Once you have understood this, you will agree that more-penetrating questions into the whether and the how are indeed appropriate.

L: Well, if you don't know, as you say, what do you believe?

R: "Believing" is not the right term to be used here, in my opinion. Let's rather say "hold to be probable." I think that something like half a million would come close.

[27] For example: American Jewish… 1997; Kirschbaum 1997; Jewish group… 1997a & b.

L: Would the number of applications for compensation addressed to the German authorities allow us to estimate the number of survivors?

R: Only to a very limited degree. Up to the year 2015, Germany has paid some 73.4 billion Euros in compensations to Jewish individuals and the State of Israel.[28] As huge as this sum may appear, it should be kept in mind that *just in 2015* the Germans collectively spent more than 70 billion Euros for their vacations abroad![29] Hence, these compensation payments don't really hurt them financially.

According to what we can gather from published data, we must assume that by now more than five million applications for compensation payments have been submitted, although it is not clear from the information given whether the applicant is Jewish or not. Furthermore, groups of persons, families for example, can submit collective applications, and anyone can submit more than one application, depending on the nature of the damage suffered – physical or mental health, material, or even damage to a potential career (Rudolf 2019, pp. 201f.). If the German authorities wanted to, they probably could come up with somewhat more precise figures, but even so, those figures would probably not be published for fear of being "misused."

L: But what about data in encyclopedias? If you compare the data for Jews before and after the war…

R: You have to be very careful when you do that. Encyclopedias and other such works cannot really be called reliable sources in the strict scientific sense of the word. If you take that route, you will immediately come under a barrage of counter-arguments by official historiography and end up looking ridiculous. That also goes for items from newspapers or magazines. After all, journalists have never been famous for a penetrating knowledge of the topics they write about.

1.8. No Permanent Truths

R: I have just used the term "official historiography," which is really a misnomer, for in a democratic society, science is not about officials telling us what is true and what is not. That is a characteristic of totalitarian states. Unfortunately, many European countries, among them all three German-speaking countries, prescribe a certain view about what happened during the Third Reich by penal law. A few Anglo-Saxon countries, among them Canada and Australia, use so-called "Human Rights Commissions" to stifle free speech on that topic, among others.

L: And that is certainly justified!

R: Why do you think that?

L: After the horrible crimes that the Nazis have committed, we have the duty to see to it that such things will never happen again. Hence we have to take action against anyone inciting people in that way or condoning these things.

R: But we are talking about being able to have a rational, unemotional discussion of historical facts or assertions. That has nothing to do with inciting anyone or condoning a crime.

---

[28] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe; (accessed on Nov. 20, 2016).

[29] https://de.statista.com/themen/65/urlaub/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).

L: No matter what kind of language is used, revisionism has in any case the effect of making National Socialism look acceptable. This is the first step to reviving it. To prevent that, we have to do all we can to prevent the Nazis from being whitewashed.

R: Pardon me, but that is nonsense. Even if revisionists are right with their claims about the Holocaust, many if not most of the other aspects of the claimed persecution and tyranny of National Socialism would not be changed by this. What you are advocating here is a dictatorial, totalitarian form of mind control, with which you want to foist upon everybody what you and the majority think is true. The irony about this is your claim that you are doing it in order to suppress the resurgence of totalitarianism. Don't you see that you are preparing your very own brand of totalitarianism? The philosopher Karl R. Popper has described this attitude succinctly (Popper 1962, vol. 2, p. 227):

> *"*[Pseudorationalism] *is the immodest belief in one's superior intellectual gifts, the claim to be initiated, to know with certainty, and with authority.* […] *This authoritarian intellectualism* […] *is often called 'rationalism', but it is the diametrically opposed to what we call by this name."*

R: So please don't waste our time with your or anyone else's alleged superior knowledge.

L: But revisionism cannot claim to be taken seriously, as it is only an assembly of pseudo-scientific hackneyed ideas.

R: Pseudo-science is sham science or even fraudulent science. In a way it is the opposite of science. Which raises the question: what is science? Since you claim to recognize pseudo-science when you see it, you surely can give me a concise definition of science, can't you?

L: How about this: science consists of systematically gathering knowledge, condensing that knowledge into verifiable and testable theories, and then exposing these theories to tests.

R: Very good. And how do we ascertain whether or not revisionists do this? I would say by looking into their works, right? Now that's exactly what we will do here. At the end of it we can then assess whether we are dealing with real or sham science. So let's postpone that question for now.

L: But how can something driven by reprehensible political motives be scientific?

R: Who decides which motives are reprehensible and which are not? And how do you discover someone's motives to begin with? By mind-reading? Are we back to totalitarian thought control?

My question to you is this: what are your motives for opposing revisionism?

L: Well, fighting Nazis of course.

R: Fine. Are you aware that this is a pure political motive?

L: But my political motive is noble; their motives are not!

R: And you are the one to decide this?

The fact is that science can reject results only if it has *scientific* reasons for doing so. Non-scientific motives are unacceptable. This is another characteristic of scientific work, which you apparently are not willing to adhere to. A scientist must not be influenced in his research by the effect his results may have on the moral stance of any individual or political system. A result has to be exact, coherent, supported

by evidence, and free from contradictions. Political considerations are of absolutely no concern in this respect.

Let me now address the question, whether Holocaust revisionism represents in any way a danger for democracy or human rights, as has been argued by one of our listeners.

L: To the extent that revisionism is furthering ideologies which do not recognize human rights.

R: Now wait a minute! Would you believe it possible that the claims regarding German atrocities were helpful to Stalin in his fight against National Socialist Germany?

L: Well, the discovery of fascist atrocities did indeed morally strengthen the antifascist effort.

R: Did it help Stalin?

L: In a more general sense, certainly.

R: Then the thesis that National Socialism carried out the systematic industrial extermination of human beings promoted an ideology and a regime which were, undoubtedly, a danger for democracy and human rights.

L: But…

R: Or would you deny that Stalin and totalitarian communism of the Soviet type embodied such dangers?

L: No…

R: So here you have a totalitarian regime in Russia that by 1920, when the NS party was established in Germany, had already murdered hundreds of thousands. It had murdered millions by the time Hitler rose to power, and it had murdered several tens of millions by the time the war broke out between Poland on the one hand and Germany and the Soviet Union on the other hand, in September 1939. Poland, by the way, was a country which between the two world wars was mercilessly persecuting and ethnically cleansing the German, Ukrainian and Russian minorities on its territory (Blake 1993). Next, whereas Hitler did nothing after the war against Poland, Stalin attacked Finland and annexed its eastern territories. When Germany and France opened the hot phase of the war in the spring of 1940, Stalin marched his armies without provocation into Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania and took Bessarabia from Romania with brute force. Yet instead of perceiving Stalin as the greater threat for world peace and for the entirety of humanity, which he ultimately was, the entire world declared war on Germany and decided eventually to support Stalin unconditionally. At that time, and even until the summer of 1941, Hitler's death toll was a tiny fraction of Stalin's victims. And today, the sum of all victims of communism, including those in China and the killing fields of Cambodia, numbers many tens of millions.

Why then is it that communism in general and Stalin in particular are never referred to as the ultimate evil? And why is it that communists and other left-wing radicals who dominate mainstream Holocaust research are tolerated everywhere in the world today, whereas National Socialists are equated with the devil? What kind of logic is hiding behind that? I tell you what logic is behind that: none at all. All this is driven by mere irrational emotions, induced by one-sided, distorted, and false historical information, because objectively seen there is no way that calling

National Socialism more evil than communism can be justified with any rational argument. The opposite is true.

And that is what it boils down to: You are not motivated by a rational analysis of the facts, but by prejudices and emotions. These are actually so strong that they not only prevent you from looking objectively at the facts, but they even drive you to deny others to look rationally at the facts and to draw their own conclusions. And that is what you fear: that people come up with their own conclusions which differ from yours.

L: I am not defending any totalitarian regime, either Nazi or communist. The Nazi atrocities did not, in the end, constitute the justification of communism, they justified democracy as we know it.

R: When compared to the official Holocaust lore, anyone can feel morally superior, be it Stalin or those alleged democrats who handed over the people of eastern Europe to Stalin's raping and plundering hordes, and who rubbed out the people living in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, or Nagasaki in bombing raids. Hence, the Holocaust is a convenient shield behind which other mass murderers can comfortably hide, nowadays especially those in Palestine.

If revisionism is reprehensible because it is welcomed by right-wing totalitarian ideologies, why is "Holocaustism" – to coin a term for the orthodox thesis on the Holocaust – not just as reprehensible, serving, as it does, much more dangerous left-wing totalitarian ideologies in a corresponding way?

Don't get me wrong. I do not intend to establish a moral ranking of the mass murderers of World War Two, which was, in itself, the greatest mass murder of all time. What I am getting at is this: if you have to throw out – or even declare to be illegal – any historical or other scientific thesis simply because it can be used or misused by some morally or politically reprehensible system, which might thus further its own aims, how many theses would be left which could be considered harmless or immune to such abuse?

Is Otto Hahn, the first man to split the atom, responsible for the victims at Hiroshima? Or would we blame Gutenberg for the printing of inflammatory articles of any sort? Of course not.

And since you are claiming that revisionists have reprehensible political motives, let me turn that political table: take Hermann Langbein, one of the most important authors and activists on Holocaustism in the German-speaking countries. He was a communist.

L: So what? What are you trying to prove?

R: I am trying to prove that political extremes can be found on both sides of the political spectrum. Therefore we should be watchful in all directions. Or think about the ethnic make-up of the revisionists. One would expect that Germans would dominate them, but that is not true at all. As a matter of fact, the French dominate revisionism by numbers, and the Italians by quantity and quality of their work. The author of these lines, an ethnic German, is an exception to that rule. In contrast to that, look at the following long, yet still very incomplete list of well-known Holocaust scholars and promoters, all of whom are Jewish:

Yitzak Arad	Hannah Arendt	Yehuda Bauer

Michael Berenbaum	Israel Gutman	Peter Novick
Richard Breitman	Raul Hilberg	Robert van Pelt
Lucy Dawidowicz	Serge Klarsfeld	Léon Poliakov
Alexander Donat	Shmuel Krakowski	Gerald Reitlinger
Gerald Fleming	Claude Lanzmann	Julius H. Schoeps
Martin Gilbert	Walter Laqueur	Pierre Vidal-Naquet
Daniel J. Goldhagen	Deborah Lipstadt	Georges Wellers
Richard G. Green	Arno J. Mayer	Simon Wiesenthal
Alex Grobman	Fritjof Meyer	Efraim Zuroff

It is needless to say that all these individuals are very hostile toward the Third Reich and have an interest in emphasizing the suffering of their fellow Jews. Hence, their efforts to write about the Holocaust are driven by a clear agenda. Does that mean that their writings are false from the outset?

L: Of course not.

R: So why then would it be any different with the revisionists? And besides, you will never find a revisionist rejecting a thesis by a Jewish scholar merely because of their heritage or views and thus a possible bias of that scholar.

But let's leave politics and go back to human rights.

L: Well, fundamentally, I think that, when you consider all the things the Nazis have done, it is imperative for us to see to it that it does not happen again. And if, to do that, it becomes necessary to prohibit anything, we should take appropriate action.

R: Have you noticed what you just said? In order to prevent books from being burned and minorities from being persecuted, we have to burn books and persecute minorities!

L: Are you insinuating that in Western countries books are being burned and dissidents sent to jail?

R: I am, sir. In Germany today, for instance, books by political or historical dissidents are confiscated and destroyed as "weapons of a crime," which in most cases means that they are literally burned.[30] Other European countries act similarly. What difference does it make whether a peaceful political or historical dissident is sent to a concentration camp as a communist, a Jehovah's Witness, or a socialist, or whether he is sent to jail for being a National Socialist, a right-wing extremist, or a revisionist?

L: That is really absurd. You cannot equate Nazi-Germany with the Germany of today.

R: I did not equate them, I merely highlight parallels, which I will explain in more detail in the last lecture.

In concluding this issue, let me state that we are being taught the completely wrong lesson about World War II and National Socialist Germany. In the light of that past, the only right and proper attitude would be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for all. This time, though, for a change, many Western societies refuse to grant those rights to what they perceive as "the other side."

---

[30] Grasberger 1998: "The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a garbage incineration plant" (with respect to Eibicht 1994); H. Müller 1998: "65 years ago, this was done in public, today it is taken care of behind closed doors in a garbage incineration plant." On censorship in Germany see Rudolf 2018, Nordbruch 1998, Schwab 1997.

I wish to end this lecture by making a somewhat trivial statement. One is not born or raised a revisionist. You become a revisionist on account of certain events in your life. In other words: nearly all revisionists were once solid believers in the Holocaust before they began to doubt the traditional dogma. Each one of them may have had different reasons for this change of mind, but they all have one thing in common: being human, they simply cannot walk away from their doubts or repress them. The ability to doubt is something inherent in the human soul, as is the search for answers, which may allay this doubting, nagging, painful state of mind. Doubt is the starting point for seeking the truth that lies below the surface. This human skill of doubting our senses and searching systematically for the truth is what distinguishes us humans profoundly from animals.

And now I ask you: What concept of man does a society have which renders doubting reprehensible and tries by means of the penal code to curtail the search for answers?

L: A society that prefers subservient underlings, apparently.

R: Right. But isn't National Socialism supposed to teach us that unquestioning obedience is something reprehensible itself?

L: Now you are going down a dangerous road, leading the way to doubt.

R: Doubting is human, and being human is a dangerous condition. The only alternative for us is to go back into the old cave or climb up that tree again.

That is why I want to say at the closing of this lecture: No truth is final! And anyone trying to tell us where to look for the truth and where not to is taking away from us the human side of our existence, our human dignity. The repression of Holocaust revisionists is therefore, just like the repression of anyone else who is searching for the truth, a classic example of oppressing the human aspect of our existence, a blatant violation of our right to be human beings, along with a clear violation of our human rights.

L: That sounds pretty nice, but the fact remains that doubting, contesting, revising, refuting or denying the Holocaust, whatever the case may be, is something that is prohibited in many Western countries.

R: Well, I cannot help that. But I can at least offer a consolation in the form of the opinion of an expert. In 2000, a graduate student of law submitted a doctoral dissertation in law in Germany on the subject of the so-called "Auschwitz lie." From his academic environment and his choice of words it becomes clear that he is a decided opponent of revisionism. Still, he comes to the conclusion that it is an infringement on human rights to make scientific revisionism, as we know it, a crime (Wandres 2000). There has been much criticism in German legal circles concerning the penal codification of this chapter of recent German history (Dreher/Tröndle 1995, Huster 1995, Beisel 1995, Stöcker 1995, Leckner 1997).

L: How does this help? Historical dissidents all over the Western world continue going to jail, no matter what the "experts" say.

R: Yes, but at least they go to jail as martyrs, as political prisoners, not as criminals. And that will sooner or later blow up in the face of these countries persecuting revisionists.

The next lecture will debunk certain myths about revisionism, for example that it is a "Nazi" movement or a "crackpot ideology."

Second Lecture: Public Controversies

2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism

R: At the beginning of this second lecture, I would like to speak about the French history and geography teacher Paul Rassinier, who can be viewed as the father of critical historiography dealing with the Holocaust. Before the Second World War, Rassinier was an avowed communist, and for that reason he was also actively engaged in the French resistance movement after France fell to the Wehrmacht. As such, he was arrested during the war by the German occupation forces and deported into the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

L: I thought the Wehrmacht shot partisans on the spot?

R: Well, first of all, Rassinier was not active as a violent partisan fighter. To the contrary, he had always advocated a pacifistic attitude free of any violence. One of his activities was for instance to help Jews in France escape to Switzerland. But even if he had picked up a weapon against the German occupiers, this would not necessarily have resulted in his execution after his arrest by the Germans. Even though the shooting of partisans under martial law was absolutely legal according to international law valid at that time, and still is today, in 1943 the Wehrmacht changed its policy in this regard, since the German troops simply had too many partisans to deal with, and because the mass execution of partisans aroused the local population against the German occupation forces to such a degree that the partisans gained the moral upper hand and thereby won ever-broader support from the populace (Seidler 1999, p. 127).

L: Which can well be viewed as only understandable.

R: Yes, the struggle of the civilian population against an occupying power may indeed be illegal, but it is morally understandable and is always viewed as glorious if the contested occupying power loses the war. But however that may be, the fact is that at that time the Germans preferred deploying the pacifist Paul Rassinier and his fellow prisoners as forced labor in factories important to the war effort rather than executing them. So, after several weeks in quarantine custody in Buchenwald, Rassinier finally landed in the Dora-Mittelbau Camp, where the Germans assembled their rockets to remotely attack the British mainland. Toward the end of the war, he, along with the other prisoners, was transferred aimlessly from one place to the other by the SS, which by this time was pretty headless. Rassinier reports about the violent excesses of the unnerved SS men during this transport. He finally escaped his guards and was liberated by advancing American units (Rassinier 1948, 1990).

In the postwar period, Rassinier sat in the French parliament as a representative of

the Socialists. As is probably generally known, during the period directly after the war, a number of former concentration-camp inmates began to publish articles and books about their experiences. One of these concentration-camp authors was a French priest called Abbé Jean-Paul Renard, who had written:

> *"I saw how thousands upon thousands of people entered the showers in Buchenwald, from which then flowed suffocating gas instead of a liquid."*

Ill. 11: *Paul Rassinier*

R: When Rassinier objected to this that he knew from his own experience that there were no gas chambers, Abbé Renard responded (Rassinier 1959, pp. 153f.):

> *"Agreed, but this is merely a literary expression, and since such things happened somewhere after all, this is hardly significant."*

R: Another of these former inmates-turned-authors was Eugen Kogon, who was a political prisoner during the war and a former fellow inmate of Rassinier in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. When Rassinier read Kogon's 1946 book, he became so upset over what, in his view, were the distortions, exaggerations, and plain lies written in it – particularly the blotting out of the responsibility of his communist comrades for many of the atrocities committed in the camps – that he dedicated an entire chapter to criticizing Kogon's account in his book *The Lies of Ulysses* (Rassinier 1950, English in 1990).

L: Therefore Kogon was wearing glasses with his own political distorting lenses.

R: In his introduction, Kogon himself wrote that he had presented his manuscript to former leading camp prisoners "in order to dissipate certain fears that the report could turn into a sort of bill of indictment against leading camp inmates."

Because Rassinier had characterized Kogon's book *Der SS-Staat* (English edition: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*) as a polemical pamphlet, he was sued by Kogon for defamation. Kogon, however, lost the subsequent court case. In its judgment, the court stated (Rassinier 1959, p. 205):

> *"This accusation* [that Kogon's book was an unscientific pamphlet] *does not appear to have been made up out of whole cloth, insofar as the plaintiff has written a sociological assessment of the behavior of human beings in the concentration camp from the perspective that it ought not turn into a bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.*
>
> […] *If one considers that there were two members of the USSR and eight Communists among the fifteen representative men to whom he read his report in order to dissipate fears that he would present a bill of indictment, then the impression given is that, regardless of the mention of atrocities committed by Communists, this circle of persons above all would be spared,* […]. *Such considerations must be foreign to a scholarly work. Pure science does not inquire as to whether the result makes this person or that person uncomfortable. Where*

questions of expediency co-determine the content, objectivity is lost. Therefore, when the defendant, as a fellow-prisoner, expresses his opinion that the 'SS State' is a pamphlet, then he is making free use of his constitutional right to free expression of opinion, without thereby infringing upon the right of personal honor of the complainant […]*."*

III. 12: *Eugen Kogon*

L: Consequently, Kogon's book is a whitewash for himself and his communist friends, who impute all experienced (and invented) misdeeds to the evil SS and other prisoners.

R: And precisely this Eugen Kogon in his later days played a key role in Germany in the "work of bringing to light" the Holocaust.

L: His role actually goes way beyond that. On the occasion of his 100th birthday, the Swiss newspaper *Neue Züricher Zeitung* called Kogon, who was one of the founding members of Germany's largest political party (CDU, Christ-Democratic Union) and a co-author of its 1945 Guiding Principles, one of the founding fathers of postwar Germany (Czempiel 2003). Kogon's mindset also results from the fact mentioned by Kogon himself in his book that his "pamphlet" *Der SS-Staat* had been written at the behest of the Psychological Warfare Division of the Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Force in Europe (SHAEF), hence as a contribution to U.S. atrocity propaganda.

R: Thanks a lot for this detail! I never stop learning myself. As can be seen from this, Kogon was primarily not a historian but an ideologue.

But back to Rassinier. In later books, Rassinier concerned himself on an ever-broadening basis with claims of German atrocities during the Second World War, and especially with the question of whether there had been at that time a German policy of systematic extermination of the European Jews.

In *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (English in *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*), Rassinier still assumed that there had been gas chambers somewhere, because he thought that there must be fire where there is smoke. Yet as his research progressed, Rassinier came more and more convinced that there never was a systematic program to exterminate the Jews, and with every book he wrote, his certainty grew that there were never any gas chambers in which Jews had been killed in masses. Thus, in his book *Le drame des juifs européens* he wrote in 1964 (p. 79):

"Each time when I was told during the last fifteen years that there was a witness in the part of Europe not occupied by the Soviets who claimed to have experienced a gassing himself, I immediately traveled to him in order to listen to his testimony. But in every case it ended the same way: With my folder in my hands, I asked the witness a series of precise questions, to which he could respond only with quite obvious lies, so that he finally had to admit that he had not experienced this himself, but that he had related only the story of a good friend, who had died during his internment and whose honesty he could not question. This way I traveled thousands upon thousands of miles throughout all of Europe."

R: I recommend Rassinier's books to whoever has an interest in these historical works of critical Holocaust historiography. I would like to point out at the same time, however, that Rassinier's works are not free of error. Yet which works are free of errors anyway, especially when they are those of a pioneer? Rassinier had only limited access to primary source material, so that his works necessarily had to be full of gaps. For that reason, regarded from today's perspective, the persuasiveness and exactitude of his arguments are of less interest than is the author himself: a French communist-turned-socialist, pacifistic member of the resistance, and former concentration-camp prisoner was the first who publicly opposed the mainstream lies and exaggerations in connection with the Holocaust.[31]

L: That surprises me. I had always believed that Nazis or neo-Nazi were the first.

R: That is a widespread but false cliché. It was a victim of the National Socialists, an ideological opponent of National Socialism, who tried to honor the truth.

L: Well, certainly no one can accuse that man of having wanted to whitewash anyone.

R: Ultimately it doesn't matter who presents an argument and why, so long as it is sound. But I agree with you that one is rather more inclined to listen to someone in this matter who has sat behind the barbed wire than to anyone who stood outside it with a rifle. Although, frankly one can say that both groups of persons might have had an interest from contrary motives in blotting out certain things and exaggerating others or even inventing them.

Therefore, we can affirm that the father of critical, revisionist Holocaust research was a radical leftist, an anti-fascist, a concentration-camp prisoner.

L: Did Rassinier encounter trouble due to his critical attitude?

R: Oh yes! A criminal proceeding was instituted against him, which in the final analysis was stayed, however. He was continually defamed in the French media and, other than in his own publications, only rarely had the opportunity to get a word in himself. Yet compared with the persecution against later critical researchers, Rassinier got off lightly.

2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist

R: In the mid-1970s another Frenchman followed in the footsteps of Paul Rassinier, a professor of textual, documentary, and evidentiary criticism: Dr. Robert Faurisson. In 1978 he started disseminating his thesis that, technically seen, it was radically impossible that there had been any hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for the mass murder of camp inmates in German concentration camps (Faurisson 1978a). At the end of 1978, France's greatest daily newspaper, *Le Monde*, decided to discuss Prof. Faurisson's provocative thesis in its columns by publishing an article by him (Faurisson 1978b, 1980c, 2000). In later contributions, Faurisson then underpinned his thesis of the technical impossibility of homicidal gas chambers with further arguments (1979, 1980b, 1981b & c). The response of established histori-

[31] Although it can be argued that the semi-revisionist books on the Nuremberg Military Tribunal by French author Maurice Bardèche, who called himself a fascist, predated those by Rassinier, although Bardèche wrote journalistic essays rather than scholarly works, and he did not doubt the extermination of Jews as such (Bardèche 1948 esp. pp. 128, 158f., 187).

ans to this provocation was typical[32] and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration signed by the French Holocaust activist Pierre Vidal-Naquet and 33 other French mainstream intellectuals (*Le Monde*, Feb. 21, 1979):

> *"One should not ask oneself how a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the inevitable starting point of any historical examination of this subject. We simply want to recollect this truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers, and neither should one be permitted."*

L: Good grief! There couldn't be a more dogmatically narrow-minded statement! Similar pronouncements based upon its own authority were made by the Holy Inquisition concerning the existence of witches and demons!

R: A good comparison. Such a systematic refusal to think amounts to a total intellectual dereliction. After some time that was probably understood. Faurisson's demand for technical and forensic evidence that the alleged hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers were possible in the first place and did actually exist finally gave mainstream Holocaust experts the opportunity to rake over the subject anew: conferences were thus organized[33] which, however, excluded Faurisson and his like-minded colleagues.[34]

L: But didn't they want to refute the revisionist theses? In order to do this, one has to give the revisionists the chance to first present their theses and then afterwards to defend them, if that is at all possible.

R: That would be proper form, the scientific way of doing things. But this was not about science, which was clear from the publications following the conferences, for the theses of Faurisson and his co-revisionists are not mentioned at all in them. The best-known of these, a mainstream work first published in 1983 by Eugen Kogon and a long list of European mainstream Holocaust notables, focuses on the revisionists merely in the introduction, in which it condemns them sweepingly – without mentioning their names or book titles – as evil extremists, whose evil theses are to be rejected.

L: Didn't we just make Kogon's acquaintance as a propagandist attacked by Rassinier?

R: We could look into the background of each of the contributors to this book, which would be revealing, but at the end of the day it isn't political or religious affiliations that count but arguments, so let's stick to the facts.

L: So the revisionists are personally attacked in that book without the reader having the opportunity hear their arguments for himself?

R: Right. At the same time, however, it is admitted that this book was published in order to refute for all time the evil deniers.

L: But if it is admitted that there is something to refute, then wouldn't the claim which is to be refuted at least have to be stated?

R: Yes, that is a fundamental maxim of science.

---

[32] Documented and summarized by Faurisson 1980a, esp. pp. 71-101, Faurisson 1999, Thion 1980.

[33] At the Paris Sorbonne from June 29 to July 2, 1982, under the title "Le national-socialisme et les Juifs"; cf. Ecole… 1985; from Dec. 11 to 13, 1987, a second colloquium took place at the Sorbonne, cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 2, pp. 733-750. Another conference took place in 1985 at Stuttgart, see Jäckel/Rohwer 1985.

[34] At that time this included primarily the revisionist scholars Arthur R. Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich and Wilhelm Niederreiter (aka Walter N. Sanning).

L: And Kogon and his co-authors didn't do that?

R: No, not a hint of it. The thesis put forward by Faurisson of the technical impossibility of the alleged gassings of human beings with hydrogen cyanide as well as the forensic evidence for the claimed mass murder demanded by him, were simply ignored. Instead, the old ploy was repeated of "proving" what they very badly wanted to have proved with questionable witness testimonies as well as with excerpts from documents torn out of their historical context, whose significance was thus distorted.

L: How do you know that the authors were intent upon proving a preconceived notion?

R: Well, from their admission in the original German edition on p. 2 under the heading "About this Book," the following amazing sentence appears:

> *"In order to be able to effectively combat and stem such tendencies* [the denial of mass murder]*, the entire historical truth must be irrefutably established for all time."*

L: What is biased in that?

R: First of all, no viewpoint can be established as truth "irrefutably for all time." Everything is subject to revision, as soon as new discoveries or possibilities of interpretation surface. Moreover, it is pure insanity to write that a certain scientific thesis *must* be combated and stemmed. Untrue claims must be corrected, that is correct. But to equate untrue claims with dissident interpretations, as is done here, and to want to "combat" this – as if the science of history were a battlefield – shows incontestably that the authors of this sentence are themselves unshakably convinced that hypotheses which run contrary to their interpretation *must* be false, especially when they then completely disregard these allegedly false hypotheses. If that isn't biased, then I don't know what is.

This book of 1983 (an English translation appeared in 1993) had a sequel 28 years later, by the way, when an anthology was published bearing an almost identical title. Its contributions are also based on a conference during which contributions were presented to combat revisionism, this time in Oranienburg near Berlin in 2008 (Morsch/Perz 2011). True to their unscholarly tradition, the editors and authors of this book abided by a maxim similar to that of their predecessors, as is explained in the book's introduction (p. XXIX):

> *"The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society.* […] *But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend."*

R: The revisionists as well as their research results and publications, which had increased massively both in volume and scope during the preceding 25 years, were therefore once more ignored. The leading revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno, whose published writings on the Holocaust encompass by now more than 10,000 pages, almost all of which are completely ignored by Morsch, Perz and their colleagues, has devastatingly criticized this unscholarly work of propaganda (Mattogno 2011a, 2016i). Only one contribution of this orthodox anthology dealing with toxicological issues mentions and discusses revisionist arguments. I will re-

turn to this later when addressing the claimed mass murder with the poison gases allegedly used.

2.3. Scandal in France

R: Before discussing events in other countries, let me summarize a few more events in France, which in a certain sense is the cradle and hotbed of revisionism. Since the late 1970s, Faurisson has incessantly insisted on expressing his dissident views in public despite increasing societal and legal pressure to shut him up. He has been harassing and harrowing both the public and academia with his revisionist writings, which many conceive to be mere intellectual provocations. Hence he caused one outrage after another, but could also count on an ever-growing school of disciples and converts within France and beyond.

Let me now ask by a show of hands, who has ever heard the name Jean-Claude Pressac? Now that is at least 10% or so. Let me get right to the point and ask what you associate with his name?

L: Pressac was a French pharmacist who investigated the technology of the mass murder in Auschwitz and wrote a book on it which was praised by the mainstream media, because it finally refuted the technical arguments of the revisionists.

III. 13: *Jean-Claude Pressac*

R: So the claim goes. Pressac, who initially was one of Faurisson's followers, had a change of mind at some point and changed sides, so to say. He has actually written two books about Auschwitz. His first, published in 1989, gained hardly any attention, although it had been announced as the ultimate refutation of revisionism regarding Auschwitz. This 500 plus page book in oversize landscape format was printed only as a small edition, most of which ended up in major libraries of the Western world. Pressac attained a certain public renown for the first time in 1993/94, when his second book appeared, which one might describe as a sort of slightly updated summary of his previously mentioned mammoth work.

L: I remember that back then this book was celebrated as the argumentative victory over revisionism, because finally an expert had refuted the revisionists with their own technical methods.

R: Such was indeed the tenor of the media (Rudolf 2016b, pp. 25-40). Oddly enough, though, the media reports about this book basically stated: although there are no valid arguments against the Holocaust, now someone has finally refuted them! But is that true at all? Who of you has read Pressac's book? Yes – you over there, would you please come up here to the front? Thanks. So you have read the book?

L: Yes, and I was impressed by it.

R: Good. I have here a copy of the book. May I ask you to show me, from the list of references in the book, a single citation from technical literature on crematories or gas chambers or execution facilities, or alternatively, show me one single technical calculation which Pressac himself has performed? I will give you ten minutes for

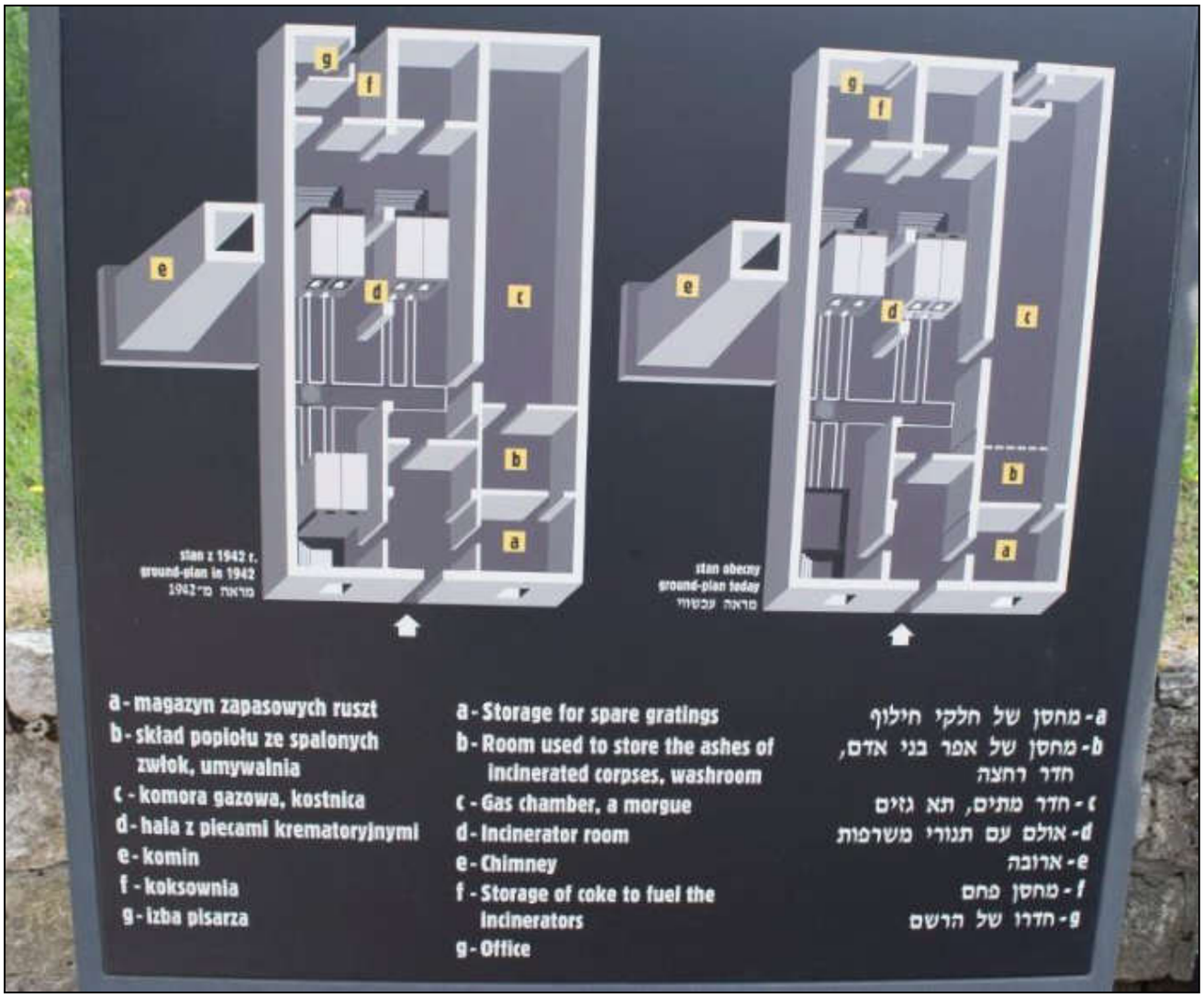

Ill. 14 a & b: *Signs set up in front of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp today: Top left: condition in 1942; top right: today's flawed reconstruction. Bottom: "After the war, the Museum partially reconstructed the gas chamber and crematorium. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt using original components, as were several of the openings in the gas chamber roof."*

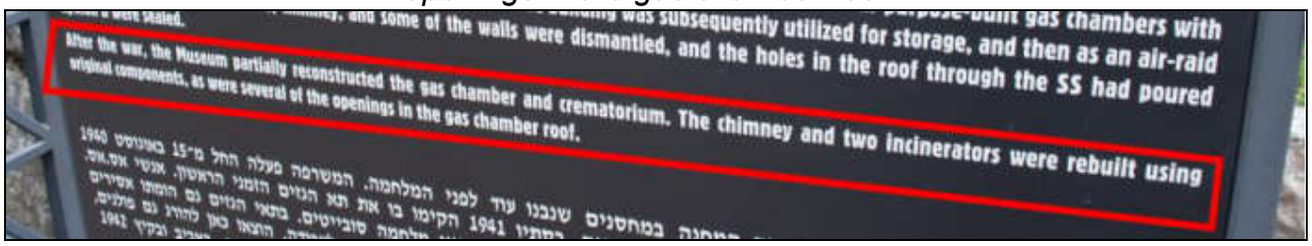

this. After all, you know the book. Would you do that for us?

L: OK, I will do that.

R: Thank you. In the meantime, we will turn our attention to the French journalist and distinguished opponent of revisionism, Eric Conan. A little over half a year after the ballyhoo about Pressac had died down, Conan wrote about the state of the Auschwitz Camp in the French weekly news magazine, *L'Express*:[35]

> *"Another sensitive topic: What to do with the falsifications which the communist administration left behind? In the 1950s and 1960s several buildings, which had disappeared or had been diverted to other uses, were reconstructed with major errors and presented as authentic.* […] *The example of crematory I*

[35] Conan 1995; similar: van Pelt/Dwork 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 4, Jan. 19 & Feb 4, 1995.

is typical. […] *With the creation of the museum in 1948, crematory I was converted into its assumed* [sic!] *original condition. Everything there is false*:[36] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimney.* […] *For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. As for the future, one will see."* (Emphasis added)

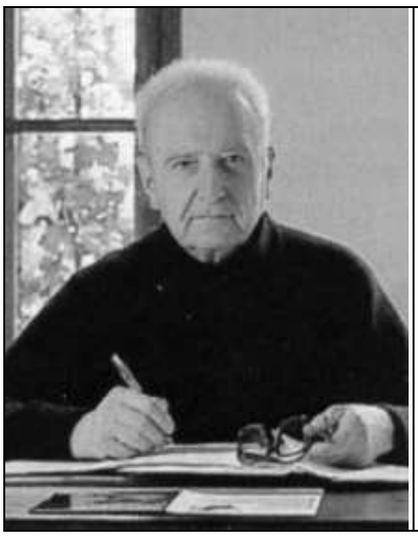

III. 15: *Roger Garaudy, born in 1913, was one of the leading French communists in the past. He later converted to Islam. Garaudy died in 2012.*

L: Does this mean that visitors to Auschwitz don't get to see the original gas chamber at all, but a so-called reconstruction?

R: That is exactly what it means, and on top of that, a reconstruction created according to an "assumed" original, therefore without evidentiary basis and with much poetic license.

L: But the visitors are told that this is the original gas chamber.

R: At least up until the late 1990s, it was suggested to them that this was genuine. The already mentioned U.S.-American Jew David Cole has documented this dishonesty in a very impressive way in a video on Auschwitz produced in 1992 (Cole 1993a; cf. 1993b). Cole's documentary, to which I will return in more detail in Chapter 2.11, was one of the triggers for Conan's above-quoted article. In the meantime, the museum administration at Auschwitz has set up signs which explain that the building is partially "reconstructed," see Illustrations 14a&b.

L: Obviously following the motto: we were lying, we are lying, and we will keep lying.

L: I cannot see what could be objectionable in a reconstruction.

R: It is reprehensible when it is not based on evidence but rather on propagandistic tenets. Whether and to what extent this so-called "reconstruction" is authentic, is something we will explore later. This is serving only as a prelude for me here to discuss what occurred in the spring of 1996 in France. As previously mentioned, Professor Robert Faurisson was quite successful in France with his critical research approach. Jean-Claude Pressac looked upon Faurisson's arguments as a challenge which gave him impetus for his own studies. The *Leuchter Report* and all subsequent forensic investigations, which we will address later, were direct consequences of Faurisson's activities. Eric Conan's admissions are in essence concessions to discoveries that Faurisson had made decades earlier.

In January 1996, the unthinkable happened in France: Of two famous French personalities of the political left, the first suddenly publicly declared himself a proponent of Holocaust revisionism, and the second demanded at least freedom of speech for the revisionists.

---

36 In French: "Tout y est faux"

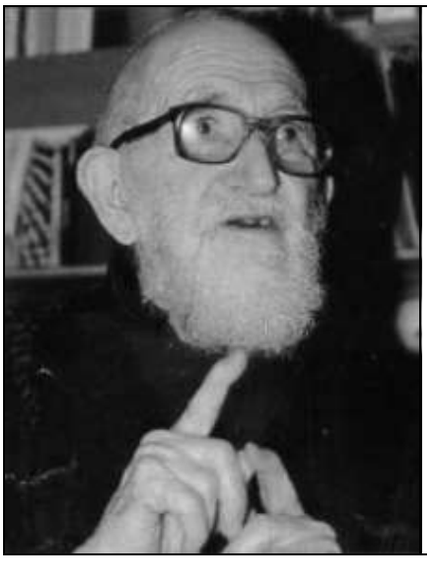

III. 16: *The abbot Henri Grouès, called Abbé Pierre, born in 1912, came from a wealthy family. As a member of the French National Assembly after the war, he supported the policy of the purging of personnel of the Vichy government. In 1949 he founded the Emmaus Alliance for the support of the have-nots. As such, he was well-known in France as a sort of French "Mother Theresa." He was repeatedly roped in by alliances of the extreme left, and for many years fought against Jean Marie Le Pen's right-wing party Front National. Grouès died in 2007.*

The first of the two to speak was Roger Garaudy, who in the 1960s and 1970s was one of the most active communists in France. In 1995 his book about the founding myths of Israeli politics was published by a leftist publishing house that had previously also published Faurisson's writings. In one section of this book, Garaudy deals with the Holocaust, and indeed from a totally revisionist perspective.[37] When Garaudy was roundly attacked because of his book, Henri Grouès openly supported him in April of the same year. Grouès was far better known as Abbé Pierre, a former resistance fighter during WWII and Catholic priest who for decades was one of the most popular figures in France. For months Garaudy's adherence to revisionism and Abbé Pierre's insistence upon freedom of speech for his friend dominated the media of France (see Faurisson 1997a). On June 27, 1996, the front page of the French weekly magazine *L'Evénement du Jeudi* even headlined:

"Holocaust – The victory of the revisionists"

R: This victory is represented as a catastrophe, of course. In reality, however, there was no victory to speak of, since mere claims *about* the revisionists were spread, along with the usual exaggeration, distortions, and lies. The revisionists themselves were nowhere given their say but rather experienced a renewed intensification of the campaign against them, a campaign of demonization and suppression of opinion. In the rest of the world this affair, which ended with the recantation of Abbé Pierre (*La Croix*, July 23, 1996), was for the most part met with silence, however.

L: Were the two ever legally charged?

R: Not Abbé Pierre, but Roger Garaudy was sentenced to a fine of 160,000 French Francs (about $30,000) and nine months'

III. 17: *The victory of the revisionists*

[37] Garaudy basically plagiarized the work of Robert Faurisson without crediting him a single time.

imprisonment on probation.[38] But this did not prevent Garaudy from also publishing his book in other languages, of which the Arabic edition in particular enjoyed an enormous success, as one can imagine. Garaudy's book was sold there in the millions, and he was interviewed by the major Arab mass media and portrayed as a hero and martyr.

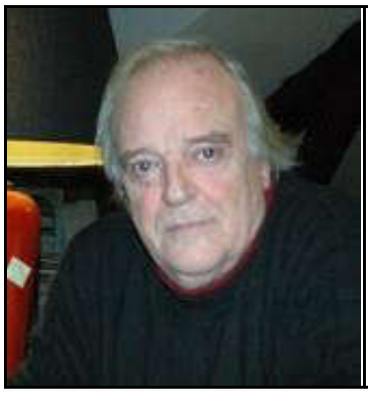

Ill. 18: *Jacques Baynac, historian and novelist, two professions which are evidently often complementary in the field of contemporary history.*

L: Therefore Garaudy did not recant.

R: No, quite the contrary. Certain natures come to flower only when they see themselves unjustly persecuted. Garaudy seems to have belonged to that group also.

The affair Garaudy/Abbé Pierre had repercussions, which were at first not perceptible on the surface. For example, the French mainstream historian and opponent of revisionism Jacques Baynac broke his silence on September 2, 1996, some two months after the end of the affair. In a learned study about revisionism, he wrote that the past scandal had "altered the atmosphere to the favor of the revisionists," while among their opponents perplexity, dismay and terror prevailed. He made the point that the historians up to now had retreated from the revisionist challenge and instead had left the subject to the amateur historian Jean-Claude Pressac. Baynac stated (1996a&b, cf. Faurisson 1998):

> *"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven* […].
>
> *Either one gives up the priority of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the priority of the archive, and in this case one must concede that <u>the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly</u> the existence of homicidal gas chambers."*

R: But now back to our volunteer, who has looked through Pressac's book for technical citations or calculations. What have you found?

L: Well, to put it plainly, nothing at all.

R: Not a single citation from technical literature?

L: No.

R: And no calculations?

L: Well, of course I wasn't able to read through the entire book, but in paging through it, my eye wasn't caught by any calculations, which by their formatting naturally look different from the normal flow of text.

R: Good. This result doesn't surprise me, since that is precisely what makes up Pres-

[38] Reuters, Dec. 16, 1998; the verdict was confirmed by the European Supreme Court on July 8, 2003. According to this court, revisionist theses incite to hatred against Jews, which is why they are not covered by freedom of speech.

sac's writings: it is claimed that they come to grips with the technical arguments of the revisionists and refute them, but when they are examined closely, it becomes obvious that they do not fulfill this claim. In fact, his books are full of unsubstantiated ramblings and unfounded speculations.

In other words: the Jean-Claude Pressac celebrated by the media and established historians as *the* technical expert on Auschwitz turns out to be a charlatan on closer inspection.[39]

Eventually the mainstream must have figured out that using pseudo-revisionist methods in an attempt to refute the revisionists must backfire, as it merely leads to revisionist methods being recognized as legitimate. And that is exactly what Robert Redeker, an inveterate enemy of the revisionists, expressed with regard to Pressac's significance:

> *"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe.* […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it forebodes the end of our myth."* (Redeker 1993a)
>
> *"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top for good. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable.* […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, and fortify their hegemony."* (Redeker 1993b)

R: The chief editor of the magazine that printed Redeker's above words, the staunch Holocaust promoter Claude Lanzmann, expressed similar thoughts that same year (Lanzmann 1993):

> *"Even by their refutation the arguments of the revisionists become legitimized, they become everyone's reference point. The revisionists occupy the whole territory."*

R: As a result of this, Pressac was increasingly considered by the mainstream as a loose cannon and a potential recidivist, and hence he was more and more shunned. He died in 2003 with no notice in the mainstream media.

The next case causing considerable attention both in France and abroad was that of the comedian Dieudonné M'Bala M'Bala, who campaigned for many years against racism. Yet he got in trouble with the establishment when, in late 2003, he criticized the latent anti-Arab racism of Jewish settlers in Palestine, because allegedly such criticism is itself racist.

L: How can criticizing racism be racist?

R: If the criticism is unjustified and is directed at a certain section of the population for obvious racist reasons. Since Jews are in principle incapable of racism, any accusation that Jews are racist must therefore be driven by anti-Semitism, which, as we know, is a subform of racism.

L: Why are Jews incapable of racism?

R: Because that is an anti-Semitic accusation, and that is morally inadmissible.

---

[39] Re. criticism of Pressac 1989 cf. Faurisson 1991a & b; Aynat 1991; for Pressac 1993 see Rudolf 2016b; more comprehensive Mattogno 2019; for a fundamental critique of Pressac's method see Rudolf 2016c, pp. 29-44.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: Dieudonné was just as little impressed by such mental acrobatics, which is why, with every attack on his person, he increased his mordant humor and his satirical criticism against Jewish racism. In 2008, as the ultimate provocation, he invited Robert Faurisson to one of his stage shows in Paris and presented to him in front of 5,000 applauding spectators the "Award for Ostracism and Insolence" (prix de infréquentabilité et de l'insolence), which he probably invented for that event.[40] The subsequently initiated persecution by the media and prosecution for alleged anti-Semitic remarks led to him staging a parody, during which Faurisson played the role of a prominent representative of anti-revisionist fighters, mocking their way of arguing (M'bala M'bala 2013).

L: Hasn't Dieudonné gained prominence for his inverted Hitler salute, the so-called Quenelle?

R: Correct and wrong. The Quenelle is a gesture of opposition to the establishment in general and against Zionism in particular. It has absolutely nothing to do with a Hitler salute. The popularity of Dieudonné's gesture led to the establishment spuriously declaring it, with evil intent, to be an *ersatz* Hitler salute in order first to turn it into a taboo and then maybe even outlaw it.

The "denial scandals" erupting around M'Bala M'Bala haven't stopped since. He was repeatedly tried and convicted, and his public performances were banned, but he won't quit. On October 31, 2016, he once more ridiculed the gas chambers to the cheering ovations of his spectators (Henriot/Baulier).

This shows that certain personalities thrive on being censored, and once they have become martyrs in the eyes of the public, every act of persecution increases their popularity.

2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper

R: During the IMT, Sir Hartley Shawcross, chief prosecutor for the United Kingdom, stated (*IMT*, Vol. 19, p. 434):

> *"Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg* [=Sachsenhausen]*."*

R: These claims of mass murder in homicidal gas chambers in those camps are based upon witness testimonies like the one by Charles Hauter, who was a prisoner in the Buchenwald Camp (Faculté… 1954, pp. 525f.):

> *"An obsession with machinery literally abounded when it came to extermination. Since it had to occur quite rapidly, a special form of industrialization was required. The gas chambers answered that need in very different ways. Some, rather refined in conception, were supported by pillars of porous material, within which the gas formed and then seeped through the walls. Others were simpler in structure. But all were sumptuous in appearance. It was easy to see that the architects had conceived them with pleasure, devoting great attention to them, gracing them with all the resources of their aesthetic sense. These were*

[40] Faurisson 2008; once at www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGLmSXvRipk

the only parts of the camp that had truly been constructed with love."

R: The French government was particularly fanciful in their description of the alleged gas chamber at Buchenwald in an official document:[41]

"Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] *had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the cremation furnace."*

L: But didn't you just state in the previous chapter that there was no gas chamber at the Buchenwald Camp?

R: Quite right, and this fact is basically agreed upon by all historians today. Yet during the immediate postwar years, things were a little different. As another example, take the confession by Franz Ziereis, last commander of the Mauthausen Camp, who was shot in the stomach three times and was thereupon not sent to a hospital, but instead interrogated by a former inmate of Mauthausen, Hans Marsalek, while bleeding to death. In his "deathbed confession," Ziereis is said to have testified the following, among other things:[42]

"SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them by gas in a facility located in Hartheim Castle near Linz. Around 1-1$^1/_2$ million persons were killed there."

L: Who would take such a "confession" of a deadly wounded man seriously who is bleeding to death and who not only receive no help, but who is also "interrogated" by one of his former inmates?

R: Well, today no one really does. But right after the war and during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, these confessions were taken seriously (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 331f.). The room in Hartheim Castle that is today claimed to have been this gas chamber measures some 280 sq ft (Marsalek 1988, p. 26).

L: Excuse me? A million people or more killed in a tiny chamber in a castle?

R: Yes, these are many more people than ever came anywhere near the camp complex of Mauthausen.

Anyway, it took some 15 years before these outrageous claims were challenged. In the beginning of the 1960s, a storm went through the German media: an activist of the political right had publicly questioned the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Dachau Concentration Camp, even though every visitor could view this gas chamber in Dachau. The journalists were outraged; the cry to bring charges was heard (Kern 1968, pp. 91-100). But nothing came of it, for among other reasons German historiography at that time wasn't itself entirely certain of the reality of homicidal gassings in Dachau. During the course of the argument, for example, Martin Broszat of the German federal Institute for Contemporary History (*Institute für Zeitgeschichte*) – he later became director of that institute – wrote a letter to the editor of the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*, in which he stated (Aug. 19, 1960; cf. Ill. 239 in the Appendix, p. 535):

---

[41] Nuremberg document 274-F (RF-301); IMT, Vol. 37, p. 148. On the Buchenwald camp see in general Weber 1986.

[42] Documents 1515-PS, May 24, 1945; 3870-PS, April 8, 1946, IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 279-286, here p. 282; cf. Marsalek 1980; see also Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.

"Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never entirely 'completed' and put into operation. Hundreds of thousands of prisoners who perished in Dachau or other concentration camps in the territory of the Reich proper, were victims above all of the catastrophic hygienic and supply conditions […]. *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at several* […] *locations, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec.*

There, but not in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau or Buchenwald, those mass extermination facilities disguised as shower baths or disinfection rooms were set up […].

Dr. Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich"

L: What was the German Reich proper?

R: That is Germany within the borders of December 31, 1937, thus before the reunification with Austria, the Sudetenland, and the Memel region.

L: Broszat contradicts himself here though: If no extermination facilities were set up in Dachau, how can he say at the same time that the mass extermination facilities in Dachau were never completed?

R: This internal contradiction is absolutely symbolic of the disagreement among historians with respect to this question. But Broszat was not alone in having this opinion. On January 24, 1993, no less a person than the famous "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal joined Broszat in his opinion when he wrote a letter to the editor of the U.S. magazine *Stars and Stripes* (see p. 535):

"It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed."

R: Both, however, contradict other researchers, as for example the already mentioned works of the years 1983 (Kogon *et al.*) and 2011 (Morsch/Perz) featuring authors who the mainstream considers to be the most reputable authorities in this field. The contributors to these books claim that there were homicidal gas chambers in the Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen and Ravensbrück camps in the Reich proper, in which hundreds or even thousands of victims are supposed to have been gassed.[43] So whereas these authors claim that mass-execution facilities were set up in camps located in the German Reich proper, a scholar from the official German Institute for Contemporary History stated that there were *no* such facilities ever set up in those camps. Both cannot be true.

In the case of Dachau, Kogon *et al.* begin by assuming the existence of gas chambers, but write with reservation (1993, p. 202):

"It has not been conclusively proven that killings by poison gas took place at the Dachau concentration camp."

R: This hadn't changed 28 years later, because the contribution about Dachau in the book by Morsch/Perz states four times that there is no evidence for the use of this alleged gas chamber (2011, pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341).

[43] Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 245-280; Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 277-293, 382-393.

It is a further fact that in the museums of the former camps at Sachsenhausen, Dachau, and Ravensbrück, all located within the borders of the German Reich proper, anyone can view the sites where the gas chambers are supposed to have been located. In the Dachau Camp, the gas chamber is even shown in its alleged original condition.

L: Alleged – how so?

R: There is no documentation proving that the present condition corresponds to the original. Furthermore, as I just quoted, this alleged gas chamber is said to have never been completed, whereas it certainly seems complete today. So who completed it?

In the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp there is merely a memorial plaque, see Illustration 19.

Ill. 19: *Memorial plaque at the alleged site of the "gas chamber" in the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp: "Location of the gas chamber – December 1944 – Spring 1945"*

L: Hence there is a consensus that some of the gas chambers claimed after the war by witnesses or even government officials, like the one in Buchenwald, never existed. And their existence in other camps on the territory of the Old Reich is disputed as well.

R: Quite so, although in mainstream historiography the tendency prevails since the 1980s to maintain the claim that these gas chambers did indeed exist. Just imagine what would happen if it were generally admitted that no gas chambers existed in those camps at all. This would logically include the admission that many witnesses lied and that the conclusions of government officials, criminal trials, and investigative commissions were false. How could one then stem the flood of doubts that would necessarily result from this admission of a large-scale fraud? How could you then maintain the claim that gas chambers existed in the eastern camps in Poland, for which the evidentiary basis is just as shaky as for those camps in the Reich proper, as we will see later?

In order to prevent a revisionist landslide, the dogma needs to be upheld by all means and with all its aspects, however dubious they may be.

I will not thoroughly discuss the gas-chamber claims made about the Neuengamme and Ravensbrück Camps here. Only two absurd witness statements exist claiming the existence of a gas chamber at Neuengamme (cf. Mattogno 2016i, pp. 198-200), and regarding the chamber at Ravensbrück it is claimed that it was decided only in early 1945 to build it, which can be categorically excluded when considering the war situation at that time (*ibid*., pp. 181-197). In neither case do any documentary or material traces exist to support the gas-chamber claims.

In both cases the court historians are evidently only interested in bragging about "their" camp or rather the museum operated there today also having a gas chamber, because a concentration-camp museum without a gas chamber is like an amusement park without rollercoaster. Such a museum simply does not attract any tourists.

2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen

R: In Sachsenhausen, a northern suburb of the German capital city Berlin, the foundations of a demolished building were excavated, in which one room is supposed to have served as a gas chamber.

L: Then who tore down the building that is claimed to have contained a gas chamber?

R: In Sachsenhausen the East German communist Volkspolizei tore down this building in 1952.[44]

L: In other words: they destroyed the sole convincing evidence by which they would have been able to prove the ultimate wickedness of the Nazis and the correctness of their claims?

R: Exactly.

L: Whoever wants to believe it, let them. Rather, they have probably destroyed proof of their own malice.

R: Whatever kind of evidence was destroyed there, since it has disappeared, it can no longer be used as proof of anything at all. The German mainstream historian Professor Dr. Werner Maser has pointed out that the evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in Sachsenhausen is quite dubious for other reasons as well. He cites the trial record of the Soviet military court of 1947, from which it emerges that the defendants there were drilled before the proceedings to the point that in their testimony before the court they finally confessed their mass murder of prisoners with enthusiasm and pride (Maser 2004, pp. 355f.). Such behavior on the part of the defendants is only conceivable if they were appropriately brainwashed beforehand.

L: Does that mean that they were tortured?

R: Not necessarily physically, but most certainly at the very least psychologically. During the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Soviet chief prosecutor Smirnov claimed that 840,000 Soviet POWs were killed in that camp (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 586, Feb. 19, 1946). He must have known that he was lying, since the Soviets had secured the death books of this camp, in which 20,000 prisoner deaths are recorded for the years 1940-1945.[45]

In June 1945, a Soviet commission compiled a report on the alleged homicidal gas chamber, which is claimed to have had an area of just 83 sq ft.

L: 840,000 prisoners killed in a room of 83 sq ft?

R: Well, Smirnov did not claim that they were all gassed.

What the Soviets had described in their expert report on this alleged homicidal gas chamber, however, actually was basically a description of a delousing chamber to kill lice, as was installed in almost all camps of the Third Reich era. Of course, that explains the small size of that room, since only clothes were put into this delousing chamber.

L: So the Soviets spread the lie that the Sachsenhausen delousing chamber was a homicidal gas chamber.

R: Exactly. Prof. Maser suggests that testimonies of former inmates as to the gas chamber in Sachsenhausen are just as untrustworthy as the evidence presented by

---

[44] www.stiftung-bg.de/gums/en/index.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

[45] For these and other details about the Soviet's investigation into Sachsenhausen cf. Mattogno 2003c; 2016i, pp. 150-180: for British contributions to the Sachsenhausen propaganda, see Mattogno 2022, pp. 119-143.

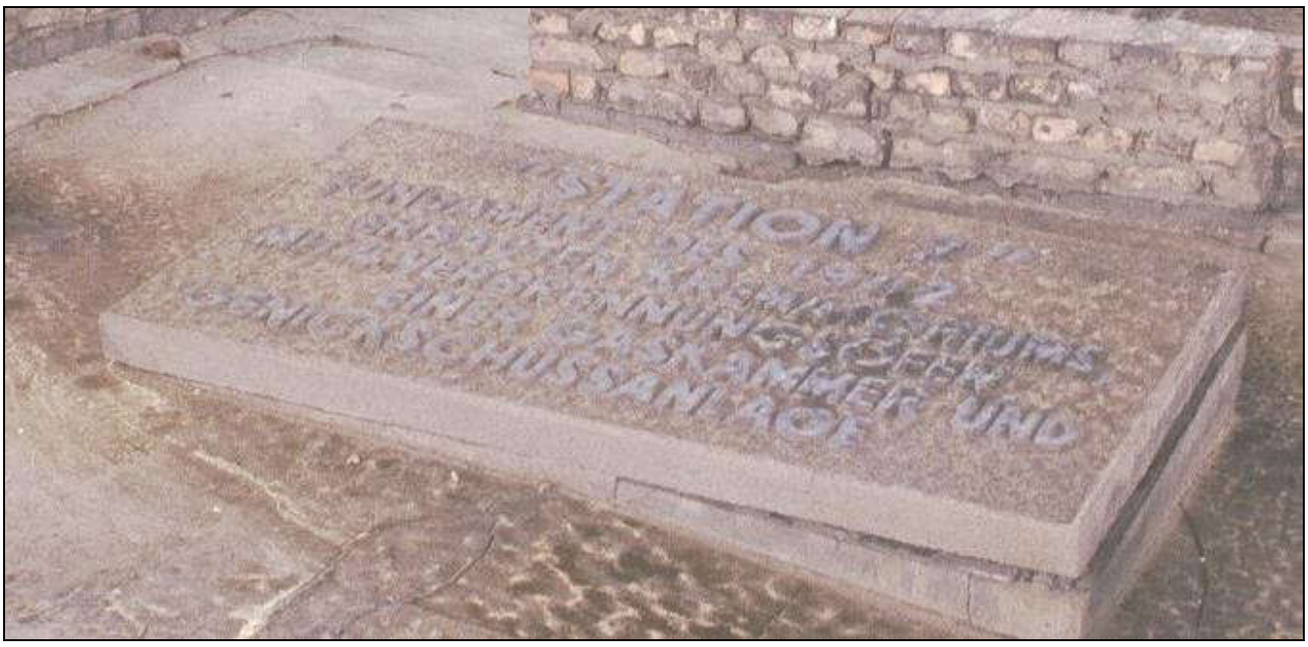

Ill. 20: *Memorial plaque in the remnants of the former hygiene building of the former concentration camp at Sachsenhausen with "gas chamber and shot-in-the-neck facilities," according to plaque.*

the Soviets (Maser 2004, p. 356). In Harry Naujoks's 1987 book, whose title translates to "My life in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp 1936-1942," it says on page 322:

"In March of 1943 a gas chamber was erected in 'Station Z.'"

L: If Naujoks was in the concentration camp only until 1942, as the title of the book indicates, then on what basis does he know what was built there in 1943?

R: A shrewd question indeed. The book was brought out in 1987 – after Naujoks's death – by the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house and, according to the imprint, "edited by Ursel Hochmuth, Martha Naujoks, and the Sachsenhausen Committee for the Federal Republic of Germany."

L: So this was inserted by the committee or by Naujoks's widow?

R: One may well assume so. The Sachsenhausen Committee was and is dominated by communists and other radicals of the left, as are pretty much all of the organizations of former camp inmates, just as the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house in Cologne is well-known for the publication of radical leftist literature.

L: Don't you think that here you are engaging in propaganda against the left?

R: Absolutely not, especially since I am not making any judgment. Nevertheless, though, it is permissible to point out, and it should be pointed out, from what political corner this literature is coming. Besides, that is the same corner from which the first revisionist literature by Paul Rassinier came.

The problem of the gas chamber of Sachsenhausen becomes "tricky" if one adds that there is witness testimony of German soldiers who were held prisoner by the Soviets in the Sachsenhausen Camp after the war and were forced to build a gas chamber and a shoot-in-the-neck installation for propaganda purposes. The most important of these witnesses is Colonel (ret.) Gerhart Schirmer (Schirmer 1992, pp. 49f.):

"And why did the Allied victors have gas chambers installed in the former concentration camps just after the war? As the Americans, among others, did in

Dachau. Does anyone have even one plausible explanation for this? In any case, together with other prisoners I personally had the 'fun' of installing a gas chamber and shooting facility in the Russian camp at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen), which did not exist until then."

L: Which would explain why the Soviets tore down the gas chamber in 1952?

R: The situation is somewhat complex. Maser has pointed out that the Soviet plans of the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp from the immediate postwar period show no gas chamber, and that is why the statements of Schirmer and his comrades can be called into question (Maser 2004, p. 356, 358-361).

L: But wasn't the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp used after the war by the Soviets themselves as a concentration camp for dissidents?

R: Quite correct, and the conditions there are supposed to have been even worse than under the National Socialists (see Maser 2004, p. 358; cf. Agde 1994; Preissinger 1991).

L: So the purpose served by the Soviets' camp plans wasn't necessarily propaganda, but instead was probably for the administration of the camp. And if the Soviets knew that there was no gas chamber, then it wouldn't be surprising that they did not carry their own falsification over to their actual plans of the camp.

R: In any case, it should be permissible to assume that a gas chamber, actually existing in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp before the end of the war, would have been included in all postwar plans and also would not have been torn down by the Soviets or their East German lackeys in 1952. The pulling down of the crematory building, in which the gas chamber is supposed to have been located, must probably be seen in connection with the obliteration of traces of communist crimes which the Stalinists committed in Sachsenhausen.

Schirmer's statement raises another problem, which I will deal with in the fourth lecture: in particular, Schirmer's statement is in itself not more believable than the statements of other, contradicting witnesses. It is hardly possible to convincingly refute witness statements by means of other witness statements.

L: But the statements are qualitatively not of equal value. At least Schirmer did not make his statement under coercion or after a brainwashing session, and also he appears not to have been exposed to any ideological temptation.

R: None from the left, but possibly from the right, especially since he had been, after all, a soldier of the Third Reich.

L: Was Schirmer a Nazi?

R: That I don't know. He was a lieutenant colonel at war's end when he became a Soviet prisoner-of-war, but later served loyally in the armed forces of West Germany (*Bundeswehr*), where he finally attained the rank of full colonel. That probably means that according to the view of his superiors, therefore ultimately of that of the German federal government, he was regarded as a servant loyal to Germany's democratic postwar constitution. However, the view of the German federal authorities changed radically after Schirmer had published his statement about Sachsenhausen: criminal proceedings on grounds of "incitement of the people" were initiated against him by decision of the county court of Tübingen, and his writing was confiscated, which means: it was consigned to the waste incinerator.[46]

[46] County Court (Amtsgericht) Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 937/02, of Aug. 21, 2002. The case against Schirmer was

L: But on what grounds?

R: Because of Schirmer's statement that the gas chambers which are claimed to have been in the German camps were built only after the war by Germany's "liberators."

L: The essence of the whole thing is therefore that the German authorities today are defending with the penal law those historical "truths" created through torture, brainwashing, show trials, and forgeries, and which were then disseminated into the world by Russian and German Stalinists.

R: We will be coming to the behavior of the German authorities later. Fact is that Schirmer published his testimony despite the threat of being prosecuted for it. So he certainly was not encouraged by his circumstances to make his statement. Prof. Maser, at any rate, considers Schirmer's statement to be credible (Maser 2004, p. 358):

> *"That the Soviets had the gas chamber built in the fall of 1945 was obviously connected with the grossly exaggerated claims of the Soviet prosecutorial authorities concerning the number of prisoners murdered in the camps, which were published and discussed throughout the world during the Nuremberg trials just then ending. Already right after the capture of Sachsenhausen, they had forced an SS officer who had been taken prisoner to declare in a 'documentary film'*[47] *that there had been a gas chamber in the camp. What he had to point out as a gas chamber under frank coercion, however, had nothing at all to do with a gas chamber."*

L: But the Nuremberg Tribunal did end only in 1946.

R: Correct. Maser is inverting the chronology here. Actually, the Soviets were forced into action by the American PR frenzy over the alleged gas chamber in Dachau, which took care of creating sensational publicity after the capture of that camp by the Americans in the spring of 1945. So let's turn to that next.

2.6. Clarity about Dachau

R: At Dachau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber is still shown today. Until a short while ago, the museum administration there had displayed a sign in the "gas chamber" on which was written in several languages (see Illustration 21):

> *"GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

R: Later that sign was replaced by an explanation in the undressing room that now reads:

> *"Gas chamber – This was the center of potential*[sic!] *mass murder. The room was disguised as 'showers' and equipped with fake shower spouts to mislead the victims and prevent them from refusing to enter the room. During a period of 15 to 20 minutes up to 150 people at a time could be suffocated to death through prussic acid poison gas (Zyklon B)."*

R: This way the museum authorities do not commit to the question of whether or not

---

closed because the case was past the statute of limitations.

47 *KL Sachsenhausen*, Chronos-Film, Berlin-Kleinmachnow.

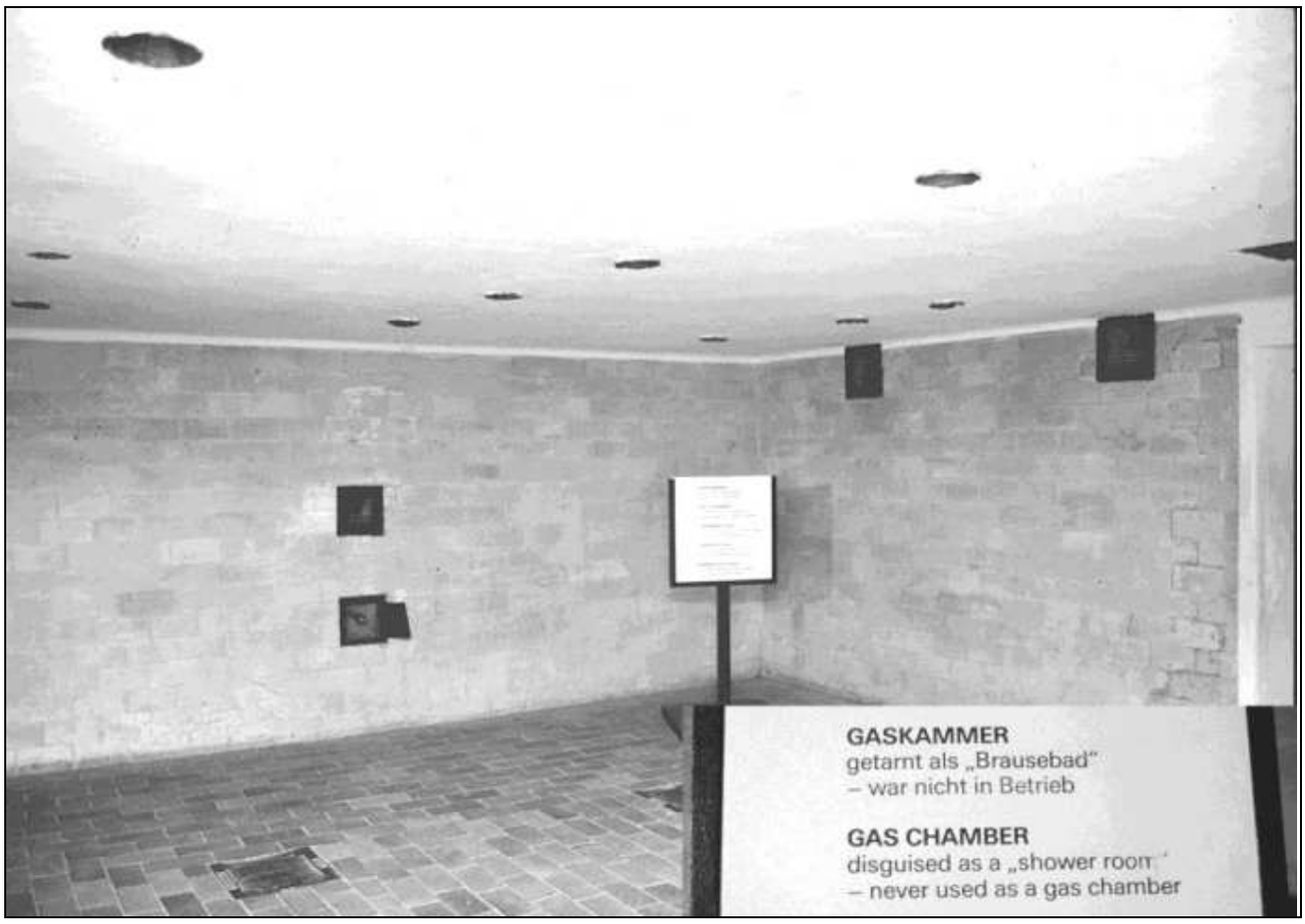

Ill. 21: *Room in the crematorium building located on the grounds of the former Dachau Camp. It is said to have been a gas chamber which, according to a sign on display in the room during the 1980s, was never in operation, though.*

a mass murder actually took place. However, Barbara Distel, between 1975 and 2008 director of the Dachau Museum, insisted that the Dachau gas chamber was never used (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 341f.):

> *"In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas* […]. *In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use."*

R: And the Alliance of Former Prisoners of the Dachau Concentration Camp supported the same view (Internationales… 1978, p. 165).

L: But that says nothing about the correctness of their claims. The correctness of a statement comes not from publicly assigned authority, but rather from the accuracy and verifiability of a statement.

R: I am aware of this, but I am mentioning these sources only because they are generally recognized as competent, and not as proof that their statements are correct. The fact of the matter is that, with the new text leaving this question open, the Dachau Museum is trying to have their cake and eat it, too.

L: The new text sure gives the impression as if the Nazis had the firm intention as well as the finished tool to commit mass murder, and if it didn't happen, then only because of some fortuitous coincidence. But are these claims true? Since the experts contradict each other constantly, how can we still believe anything they say without verifying it? Is what they show us at Dachau really what they claim it is? What verifiable arguments do they have for the claim that this was a gas chamber? And that it is really authentic the way it is presented to tourists today, rather than some postwar reconstruction such as in Auschwitz?

R: Let's review the evidence accessible so far in this regard. Claims about a homicidal gas chamber in the Dachau Camp were first made right after U.S. troops took over the camp. This alleged gas chamber was described by a U.S. investigation team under David Chavez on May 7, 1945. Gas-chamber accusations appeared frequently during the pre-trial investigations preparing for the U.S. trial against 40 defendants in Dachau in late 1945, but the accusation was dropped during the trial itself (Leuchter *et al*. 2017, pp. 173-177). However, the gas-chamber claim reappeared during the Nuremberg IMT in 1946, along with a re-written report of the above-mentioned Chavez investigation team on the order of General Eisenhower (cf. *ibid.*, pp. 149f.). It was supported by a statement of the witness Dr. Franz Blaha, a Czech physician who was interned in Dachau and who was the only witness to ever claim during a trial that homicidal gassings happened in Dachau (Document 3249-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 32, pp. 56-64, here p. 62). When Dr. Blaha testified during the IMT, the court deprived the defense of their wish for an opportunity to question Dr. Blaha more closely (*IMT*, Vol. 5, pp. 194).

L: So there wasn't any cross-examination?

R: Not about Dr. Blaha's gassing claims at least. His claim was simply not discussed.

L: And the IMT was able to simply cut off interrogation of a witness if it threatened to become embarrassing?

R: That's how it was. We will get into the strange rules of evidence of the postwar trials later. But it should be pointed out in passing that portions of the established literature at times assume that the Dachau prisoners who were engaged in building this facility had prevented the completion of the gas chamber before the end of the war by drawing their work out over three years.[48]

L: How did the prisoners know what they were working on?

R: Well, if this was supposed to be a gas chamber, the SS would have hardly revealed that to them. At most, there may have been rumors, which of course could have been false.

L: If the prisoners succeeded in delaying the completion of a facility for a period of three years, doesn't this prove that Dachau was like some kind of holiday camp, where the prisoners could dawdle around at will, without punishment?

R: Careful! By characterizing Dachau this way, you are making yourself criminally liable in many European countries! The fact is that in Dachau we are dealing with the only alleged gas chamber in a camp on the territory of the Reich proper that has been preserved to the present day. For that reason, the opportunity exists to conduct more-comprehensive, even forensic examinations of this.

L: What do you mean by this?

R: By this I mean specifically the technical or, if you wish, forensic examination of what is supposed to have served as a murder weapon. The following two questions arise: Can the space, as it exists today, have served the purpose claimed by witnesses? And if the answer is yes: are there traces which prove that this weapon was used as testified? There is, moreover, the question of whether the alleged

---

[48] Berben 1976, p. 13: According to this, the gas chamber was designed in 1942, but was still unfinished in April 1945 at the camp's liberation, "because to a certain extent, it seems, of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it." (This passage does not appear in the 1975 English edition); similar Reitlinger 1987, p. 134: "but its construction was hampered."

weapon exists in its original condition, or if modifications have been carried out since April 1945.

In this connection, let me point out the following:

The re-written Chavez Report mentioned above described it as follows: 6 m × 6 m; ceiling 3 meters high; gas admission by means of brass shower heads through pipes which were connected to two valves in the exterior wall, into which the gas was introduced. This version was admitted as Document 159-L during the Nuremberg Tribunal (*IMT*, Vol. 37, pp. 605-627; here p. 621).

L: Wait a minute! That doesn't agree at all with what one finds in Dachau. Today, there are only two hatches in the exterior wall, through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been tossed in. And there is nothing similar to valves for the introduction of gas into any sort of pipes!

R: Right. You have the makings of a good criminal investigator! In addition, Zyklon B cannot be conducted through pipes and shower heads, since the hydrogen cyanide of this product is not a gas under pressure. Hence, the corresponding statements by this investigatory commissions and by witnesses are therefore false.[49] But before we analyze the facts, let me first finish my account.

In a report of the "Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1" of the Headquarters of the U.S. 3rd Army, it says (Leuchter *et al*. 2017, p. 151):

> *"Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."*

R: An aspect is caught here which today is often overlooked: in Dachau, as is well-known, medical experiments significant to the war effort were performed upon prisoners on higher orders, for example the search for vaccines against various dangerous diseases or the search for ways and means to insure the survival of pilots who were shot down or shipwrecked sailors, if they were exposed at high altitude to extremely low air pressure or were drifting in cold water for hours, respectively.

L: So you don't dispute these crimes?

R: No. The incidents might at times have been distorted and exaggerated, but I do not doubt the fact of such experiments, which can hardly be justified morally.

L: What does "hardly" mean here?

R: I mean here moral borderline cases, for instance when prisoners sentenced to death in proceedings under the rule of law have the choice either to be executed or to subject themselves to such an experiment. If they survived it, they would be pardoned. That was the usual practice, at least in the beginning. The problem, of course, is how a physician in the Third Reich was able to know whether a prisoner had been justly condemned to death, and how he could know whether the inmate

[49] Regarding the properties of Zyklon B see, e.g., Rudolf 2020, Lambrecht 1997, Kalthoff/Werner 1998, Leipprand 2008.

had really volunteered. Or one might consider the problem that it can seem ethically justifiable to sacrifice a few human lives in order to save a large number of other lives, perhaps in the search for vaccines against typhus, of which many thousands were dying at that time.

The acts of German physicians were in any case punished by a U.S. military tribunal after the war, whose findings are based upon an atmosphere poisoned by the emotions and propaganda of that time and which are by no means sacrosanct. I will be going into the conditions of these trials in more detail later. It will then become clear why not everything that is today regarded as proven, because it was "proved" in these trials, is necessarily true. But this changes nothing about the fact that there were experiments of that sort. And the report cited here alludes to the fact that there is not only extensive, and, as far as the core of the material is concerned, non-contradictory witness testimony for these experiments with humans, but in addition also many documents that confirm the fact of these experiments. It is quite different, however, with the alleged Dachau gas chamber and its use. There are flatly no supporting documents and also no coherent testimony.

But back to the evidence. In a propaganda film shown during the IMT, the following is intoned:[50]

> *"Dachau – factory of horrors.* […] *Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer's room – the intake and outlet pipes. Pushbuttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

L: That is again a description different from that previously cited by the investigatory commission. Each seems to have served up its own version.

R: And now here's a reference which could explain it all: the magazine *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA) on June 1, 1962 printed an article on page 2 under the heading "The False Gas Chamber":

> *"The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flagstones to the height of about four feet. Similar flagstones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flagstones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas)."*

L: Oops! So in Dachau the Americans emulated the Russians in Sachsenhausen!

R: From a chronological standpoint rather the reverse. But the last citation is, of course, basically nothing but a claim either.

But now, down to proper detective work. Let me enumerate some points here:

---

[50] Document 2430-PS: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470.

Ill. 22a (left), b, c (right): *external view of the alleged "Zyklon-B introduction chutes" of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. The different mortar used for the surrounding bricks proves that these holes were opened only after the wall had already been finished.*

1. The building in which the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Dachau is located also contained several modern circulation-type Zyklon-B delousing chambers[51] as well as two cremation furnaces. Hence, this building was the new hygiene building in the Dachau Concentration Camp, in which the clothing of the prisoners was deloused and in which the prisoners, so it stands to reason, were to take a shower. The usual procedure during the delousing of prisoners was as follows (Berg 1986 & 1988; Rudolf 2020, pp. 74f.): The prisoners undressed in one room. The clothing went from there to delousing and laundry, and the prisoners took a shower. From there they went into another room, usually on the opposite side from the undressing room, in order to receive fresh clothing. The separation of the undressing and dressing rooms had hygienic purposes, to give the lice no opportunity to reinfest the freshly bathed prisoners. According to the layout of the Dachau hygiene building, the alleged gas chamber, which was labeled as a shower room, would have been exactly that room which would have to have functioned as a shower, since it lies between the undressing and dressing rooms and since there is no other shower room in the building. This assumption is supported by the fact that this room has six large floor drains which make sense only for a large shower room.
   Questions: If this room was a homicidal gas chamber with false shower heads, then where was the real shower room? If there was no shower room, then for

[51] "DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entwesungsanlagen," circulation disinfestation devices made by the German firm DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control).

what purpose were the delousing chambers, undressing and dressing rooms? If the room served as shower as well as gas chamber: how was this technically possible?

2. The ceiling in the shower room today is some 2.10 m (6'10") high and has allegedly fake shower heads made of zinc-plated sheet metal embedded into the ceiling. They are not connected to anything, or so we are told, but as Mattogno has shown, that may actually be a false claim, because he is convinced to have found evidence that these are real showerheads connected to real pipes (2022a, pp. 63f., 121f.). This is substantially different, therefore, from the 3-meter-high ceiling (almost 9 ft) with bronze shower heads connected to pipes found by the U.S. postwar commission. Also, there are no inlet and outlet valves for gas or any sort of valves or buttons for the regulation of gas.

Ill. 23: *Newly added tiles, or rather, fake tiles, around the introduction chutes.*

3. There are two chutes in the exterior wall of the room in question whose bins were once moveable, but which are now welded in the open position. They are not mentioned, however, in the report or descriptions cited here. A careful analysis of the mortar used for the bricks around those introduction shafts reveals the following:
   a) This mortar made with fine sand is distinctly different from the mortar containing crushed gravel used between the bricks of the rest of the building (see Ill. 22a-c).
   b) This mortar was obviously added later on, as can be seen where it flowed over the old mortar in some spots.
   c) The new mortar used around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which is a clear indication that the holes into which the chutes were inserted had been broken through an already finished wall without holes.
   d) The tiles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinctly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like tiles (see Ill. 23).

   From this we can conclude that the chutes were not part of the original construction of this wall.

L: Maybe the workmen just forgot those holes and had to add them later.

R: Although possible, the more-likely explanation is that they were added later, although possibly still during the war by the Germans. It is very unlikely, however, that they served to introduce any Zyklon B, as the alleged use of such primitive chutes is at least astounding when considering that the camp authorities had installed in the same building highly advanced Zyklon-B fumigation devices – for

Ill. 24: *Thick pipes in the room behind and in the area above the Dachau "gas chamber."*

clothes. If they really had had the intention to mass-murder people with the gas, one must expect that they would have used a similar technological standard for releasing and distributing the lethal gas in a homicidal chamber.

4. A hole in the ceiling where a fake shower head has been removed as well as a photo taken in 1995 of the top (attic) side of the ceiling shown in the undressing room (museum display no. 3408) reveals that it consists of a primitive kind of concrete made of little cement and a lot of stones, brick fragments and rubble. With a metal detector one can also locate numerous metal objects which must be embedded in the ceiling, although no distinct pattern can be established. This is very bad craftsmanship and indicates that the ceiling was created in a hurry with a lack of building material. It stands in stark contrast to the quality of the rest of the building.
5. A glance through the window on the back side of the building shows a pair of heavily insulated, thick pipes leading in and out of the wall into the space above the alleged gas chamber (see Illustration 24), plus another set of thick air ducts without insulation. Both sets have large control wheels for large valves.

   On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp's occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Ill. 25).

   A later engineer's report by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:[52]

   > *"Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made of massive cast iron and carry a $ sign in a circle. Such valves are common*

[52] The report is from the Dachau archives but was made accessible to me only in part, from which I can neither glean a date nor any archival number.

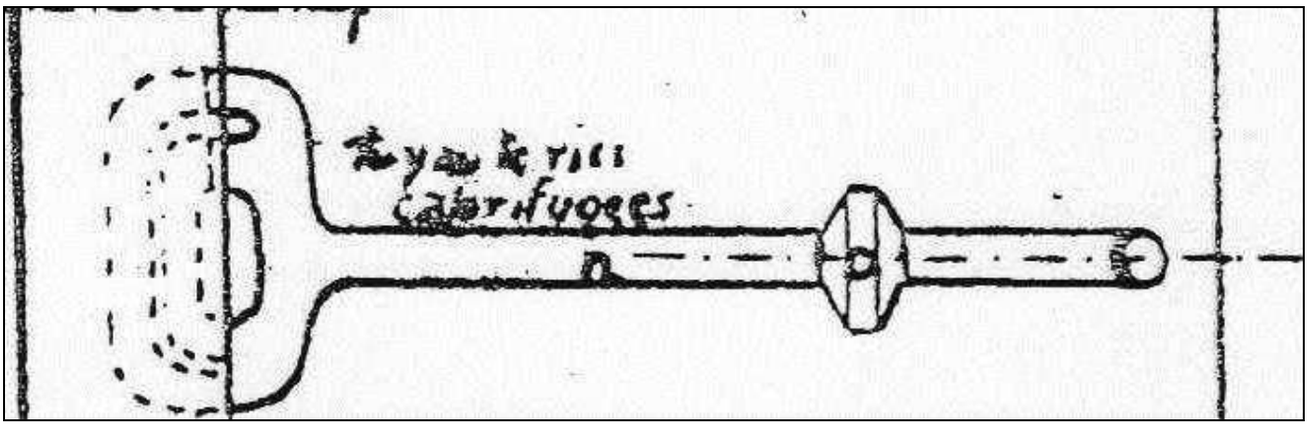

Ill. 25: *Alleged design of the pipe in the attic area above the gas chamber. Air enters through a chimney extending over the roof on the right, then runs through a heat exchanger connected to the building's steam central heating. Shortly before the wall the pipe splits into two, then into four pipelines, only to merge with itself on the other side of the wall. This way the gas would senselessly be circulating around. (Part of a sketch by Captain Fribourg, Dachau archival no. 3407.)*

in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.

Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft [Ill. 26]*, which again goes through the adjoining room and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber.*

This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.

The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed und thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe."

Ill. 26: *Warm-air-supply shaft behind the Dachau gas chamber. Perfect for the introduction of poisonous substances, but evidently never rigged to serve that purpose.*

Imagine this: in order simply to get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron

valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

6. The alleged peephole in the rear wall of the "gas chamber" was only later smashed through the wall in a very brutish manner, as a photo taken right after the war shows (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Ill. 27). Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.

Ill. 27: *Alleged peephole in the back wall of the gas chamber, here in a photo taken right after the war.*

These are only the most conspicuous features of this room.

L: To this you should add that the heavy steel doors leading into the chamber cannot be closed. The latches have no fitting counterpart in the frame (Ill. 28a&b). That cannot have functioned this way.

R: There is an innocuous explanation for this, though. Fact is that the gas chamber of Dachau has become a religious icon. People visit it with devotion and reverence; they don't dare to speak out loudly there, and they certainly don't dare to ask critical questions, let alone do their own experiments. Already moving one of the doors ever so slightly raises the eyebrows of the average visitor, as such an act amounts to a sacrilege. I therefore assume that the museum administration simply changed the locking mechanism in order to prevent visitors from committing such a sacrilege by playing a prank on other visitors by locking them into the chamber. This assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the fumigation chambers located in the same building have been demobilized as well by welding them to-

Ill. 28a & b: *The doors to the alleged gas chamber at Dachau cannot be closed nowadays: missing closing mechanisms and blocking steel pins welded to the frame prevent this.*

***Ill. 29**: Members of U.S. Congress inspect the Dachau shower room/"gas chamber" right after the camp's liberation. (US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204838)*

gether in the open position.

L: So in Dachau as well there is the smell of falsification!

R: Many skeptics have claimed that in the past, and even I was suspicious in this regard at least when it comes to the hatches. But today I would refrain from making such a claim. Only a few days passed between the camp's liberation and its visit by a delegation of U.S. Congress, whose members are shown on a famous photo while inspecting the chamber (Butz 2015, p. 502; see Ill. 29). It is clear that the low chamber ceiling with its showerheads and the set of ducts in its rear were already there when the delegation came, and it seems quite impossible for U.S. units to have installed all this within a few days. While we can't be sure about the hatches in this regard, it is clear that anyone intending to introduce any kind of lethal chemical into this room would have used a more sophisticated device than two hatches. In fact, he could have easily used those massive tubes and ducts for that purpose. What else were they good for, if not for that?

Hence these hatches were probably simply used as fresh-air intakes during ventilation at a time, when the room was no longer used as a shower room but as an additional mortuary toward the end of the war, when the rising death toll overwhelmed the building's cremation capacity and led to corpses piling up in and around it. In fact, the Americans found exactly that in this room: stacks of corpses that could not be cremated due to a lack of fuel.

Maybe the room had been designed for some completely different purpose by the camp administration. One would have to perform further research in order to come to firm conclusions in this matter. Unfortunately, most of the document about this building have been lost, and it stands to reason that the Americans destroyed them after the camps liberation when they realized that they gave a simple and innocuous explanation as to what that room's purpose was. (For a current revisionist take on that room, see Mattogno 2022a.)

L: Isn't there an Allied document, the so-called Lachout Document, in which it is stated that there were no gas chambers in the Reich proper?

R: There is a document, the author of which, Emil Lachout, claims that he wrote it at the direction of the Allied occupation authorities. Although initially taken seriously by some revisionists (Faurisson 1988b), a detailed investigation by a revisionist researcher suggests that this could be a matter of falsification (Schwensen 2004), something which has been maintained by mainstream historians all along (Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1989; Dokumentationszentrum… 1991/92).

The only things which, according to my own knowledge, were ever pronounced by the "Allied side" were the various writings by Stephen F. Pinter, an Austrian who had immigrated to America in 1906 at the age of 17. He obtained U.S. citizenship in 1924, and after the end of the Second World War he applied with the U.S. War Department to become an investigative judge and prosecutor during the Allied war-crime trials in Germany. He got the job and started his duty in early 1946 at the U.S. War Crimes Commission at Dachau. His task there was to investigate events at the Flossenbürg Camp, and he eventually participated as a prosecutor during the respective trial. After that trial he changed to Salzburg, where he became Chief Defense Counsel for all war-crime trials conducted in Austria. In the years after the end of those trials he made several public statements which clearly show a revisionist leaning (Schwensen 2006). The most well-known of them was published in the U.S. paper *Our Sunday Visitor* on June 14, 1959 (p. 15), under the heading "German Atrocities," in which Pinter stated:

> *"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau."*

L: But anyone could have written that letter to the editor!

R: Well, considering that Pinter had a fairly responsible, well-documented position during that time, it seems unlikely that someone else made up a letter in his name. But even if coming from a former U.S. prosecutor, this, too, is merely a witness testimony, which should always be regarded with skepticism. This is demonstrated by the statement of Moshe Peer, a Holocaust survivor who, in a 1993 interview published on Aug. 5, 1993, in the Montreal newspaper *The Gazette*, declared that as a boy he survived no fewer than six gassings in the gas chamber of the Bergen-Belsen Camp:

> *"As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during World War II, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas chamber at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn't know how he was able to survive."*

R: Another Holocaust survivor, Elisa Springer, claims in her memoirs, which appeared 42 years after the end of the war, that "the gas chambers and furnaces"[53] in Bergen-Belsen were put into operation after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant there.

L: Were there gas chambers at all in Bergen-Belsen?

R: Well, at least on this point, historiography is unanimous today: no, it is certain that there were no gas chambers in Bergen-Belsen (see Weber 1995). This was never claimed by any historian or institute. Therefore, the statements just cited prove on-

[53] E. Springer 1997, p. 88; there was only *one* furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which went into operation long before Kramer was transferred to that camp.

ly the trivial fact that the three to five million Holocaust survivors consisted of normal human beings. How many pathological liars do you think one would probably find among five million randomly selected people? This is, of course, merely a rhetorical question. Let me close the topic with that.[54]

2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads

R: Let's now turn to the question whether even established historians think that everything is true which was reported during the war and shortly after it. To begin with, this admittedly concerns only a few details which were reported over and over again in connection with the events in German concentration camps.

First there is the *Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung* (Reich Office for Industrial Fat Supply), abbreviated RIF. During the Third Reich period, in addition to many other products, it also made soap, and the soap bars produced by it were embossed with the initials RIF. To this day, survivors harbor the false belief that these initials stood for "*rein jüdisches Fett*" – which means pure Jewish fat, hence that the Germans killed Jews during the war and turned them into soap. This rumor was encouraged by the victorious Allies after the war. During the IMT, for instance, the Soviets presented soap as an evidence exhibit with the allegation that the fat which was the base ingredient of this product came from Jews who died in mass killings.[55] To support this allegation, the written testimony of a certain Sigmund Mazur was submitted, which reads as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 597f.):

> *"In the courtyard of the Anatomic Institute* [in Danzig] *a one-story stone building of three rooms was built during the summer of 1943. This building was erected for the utilization of human bodies and for the boiling of bones. This was officially announced by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was called a laboratory for the fabrication of skeletons, the burning of meat and unnecessary bones. But already during the winter of 1943-44 Professor Spanner ordered us to collect human fat, and not to throw it away.* […] *In February 1944 Professor Spanner gave me the recipe for the preparation of soap from human fat. According to this recipe 5 kilos of human fat are mixed with 10 liters of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda. All this is boiled 2 or 3 hours and then cooled. The soap floats to the surface while the water and other sediment remain at the bottom. A bit of salt and soda is added to this mixture. Then fresh water is added, and the mixture again boiled 2 or 3 hours. After having cooled the soap is poured into molds."*

R: This charge was echoed by the verdict as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 1, p. 252):

> *"After cremation* [of the victims of mass murder] *the ashes were used for fertilizer, and in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap."*

L: That is very reminiscent of atrocity tales spread during the First World War about German corpse-processing facilities.

---

[54] Readers interested in more details about this may consult the "Second Leuchter Report" in Leuchter *et al.* 2017, pp. 121-194; cf. Leuchter/Faurisson 1990.

[55] IMT documents 3420-PS; 3422-PS; exhibit USSR-393; cf. IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 597-600; Vol. 8, p. 469; Vol. 19, pp. 47, 506; Vol. 22, p. 496.

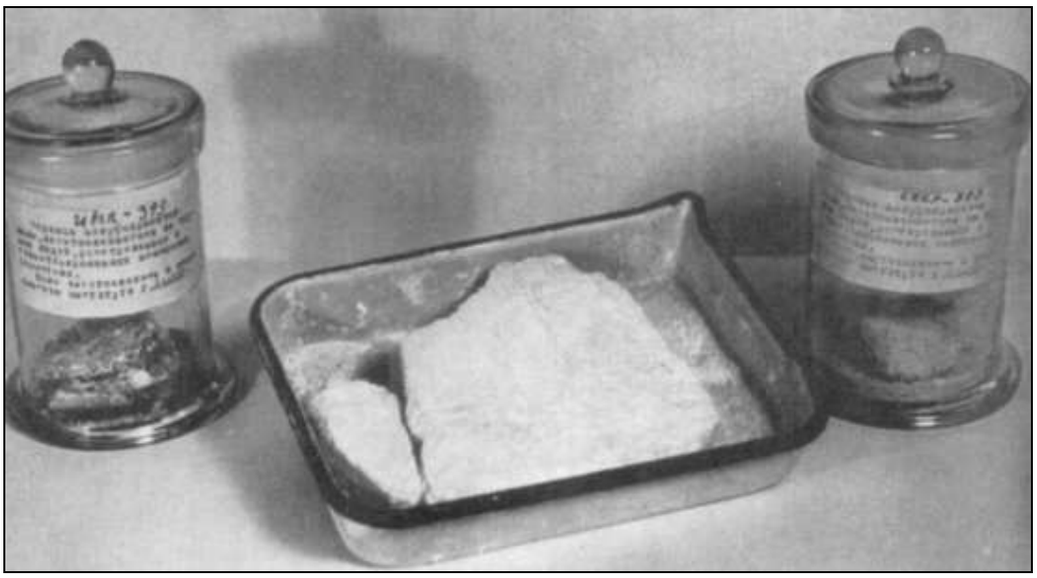

III. 30: *Soap, allegedly from human fat, Soviet "evidence" during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. It was never subjected to forensic investigation and disappeared later.*[56]

R: The difference is that the soap lie of the First World War burst shortly afterwards like a soap bubble, while the reprise of that story proved to be rather persistent. After the Second World War, only one person was ever prosecuted for this soap story, namely the Professor Dr. Rudolf Spanner mentioned by Mazur. However, due to a lack of evidence, the investigations were stayed already in 1948 (Neander 2006, p. 76), but this lack of evidence stopped neither eyewitnesses nor historians from perpetuating the soap story, although several historians such as Walter Laqueur, Gitta Sereny and Deborah Lipstadt contradicted it (see Weber 1991 for an overview). In spring of 1990, a correction came from the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, which, apparently because it came from a Jewish expert institution, was spread by the mass media (Reuters 1990; see the excerpt in the text box p. 92). According to it, the fairy tale of the soap made of Jewish fat is supposed to have been invented by the National Socialists themselves in order to subject the Jews to psychological torture. It was a certainty, though, it said, that soap was never made from human fat. What is interesting here, is how, after the exposure of a lie, the attempt is made to place the blame for it on those against whom it had been hatched and spread to the world, plainly following the motto: the victim himself is guilty.

L: Wait a minute. I can't see how the soap story was revealed as a lie. The media merely stated that an error had been made or that they had believed some Nazi lie. But when it comes down to it, this is merely unsubstantiated drivel. Where is the scientific research proving the origin of this story and exposing that lies were spread with evil intentions? The lie had been dropped only for reasons of publicity. Hardly anything has been researched. As I see it, it is completely unknown who invented and spread that fairy tale, and for what reasons.

R: That is indeed correct. Such research could rock the boat too much and could go to the root of many a wartime atrocity lie, which is probably why historians hesitate to touch that hot potato. But let's approach the issue from another angle, for this

[56] U.S. National Archives, 238-NT-270.

The Daily Telegraph

April 25, 1990

Jewish soap tale 'was Nazi lie'

Israel's Holocaust Museum, rebutting a common belief, said yesterday that the Nazis never made soap from the fat of murdered Jews during the Second World War. But skin was used for lampshades and hair to fill mattresses.
Historian Yehuda Bauer said many Jews believed their murdered families and friends had been turned into soap because the Nazis themselves propagated the idea. "Nazis told the Jews they made soap out of them. It was a sadistic tool for mental torture" – Reuters

soap affair also raises the question how the researchers at Yad Vashem could be so sure that soap was never made from human fat.

L: Not because Yad Vashem itself perhaps knows the history of the origin and spreading of these lies in every detail?

R: No, the answer to this may lie in the fact that the researchers at Yad Vashem are not exactly stupid. They know all too well the witness testimonies cited as evidence for the soap myth as well as their lack of credibility. And that is precisely why they don't want any critical research to occur, because such research could have a domino effect.

L: And, did this soap opera end after that public denunciation?

R: Nope. Neander has shown in 2004 that the soap legend has been spread vigorously even after that, although less so by historians, but primarily by survivors, the general populace and the mass media.
But let us get to the kernel of truth of this legend. The soap fragments which the Soviets allegedly found in Danzig disappeared after the IMT, but apparently they were found some 60 years later in the Hague in the archives of the International Criminal Court, which is the successor institution of the IMT. A 2006 analysis performed on that soap allegedly established that the fat used to produce it came either from humans or from pigs who were fed a similar diet. The Polish expert performing the analysis explained during a press conference that such soap is the natural byproduct when processing human corpses to obtain skeletons, as was done at the Anatomical Institute in Danzig for the sake of educating medical students.

L: This is creepy.

R: That may be, but the use of corpses and parts of them for educational purposes in medical faculties has always been common practice. As long as the deceased persons agreed to the use of their bodies during their lifetimes, this is absolutely legal. The only extraordinary thing in this case, according to the Polish expert, was that the soap contained abrasives, which indicates that someone planned indeed to use that soap for cleaning purposes, or actually did use it (State Museum 2006; Rudolf 2017, pp. 133f.). By the way, already during his interrogations in 1947/48, Dr. Spanner explained the harmless origin of this primitive soap, and he even admitted to have used that soap on occasion, which led to his case being shelved, as I men-

tioned before (Neander 2006, p. 76).

L: So there is some truth to it after all!

R: If the facts are indeed as presented, yes. Although that had nothing to do either with Jews, the Holocaust or the Nazis, but at worst with morally questionable events of very limited scale at an anatomical institute in one German city, where no soap could be obtained anymore toward the end of the war, which may be the reason why Spanner resorted to this emergency expedient.

German Historian Joachim Neander has written an excellent article about this topic which probes the origin of the soap story (2006). I highly recommend this article to everyone, which can be accessed online. In an earlier contribution of 2004 in German, Neander tells us even about Himmler's reaction to atrocity stories about soap from corpses as published in the Allied press. Himmler instantly demanded from the head of the Gestapo Müller to investigate the matter and to make sure that deceased inmates are cremated immediately without any violation of their bodies. Hence, the use of body parts evidently violated orders from the highest echelons of the Third Reich.

Closely related to the lie that soap was made of murdered Jews is the legend about the collection of liquid fat accruing underneath pyres while murdered Jews were being burned – although it is rarely claimed that the fat was used to make soap. A typical witness for this is Filip Müller. In his book he reports, among other things, that thousands of bodies in Auschwitz were cremated in pits under the open sky. Here are a couple excerpts (F. Müller, 1979a, p. 130):

> *"A few days later we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long* [130-164 ft]*, about 8 metres wide* [26 ft] *and 2 metres deep.* [6.5 ft…] *By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel."*

R: Müller continues (*ibid.*, p. 136):

> *"As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other.* […] *we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing."*

R: According to Müller, the fat is supposed to have been used as fuel. According to other witnesses, it was processed into soap (Faurisson 1987; Wendig 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 49f.).

L: And how does one prove that this sort of testimony is false?

R: First of all, it should be kept in mind that it is an accuser who must prove his accusation, *i.e.*, the guilt of the defendant, and not the defendant who must prove his innocence. Simply making a claim does not constitute proof, not even when it comes from a Holocaust survivor. But in this case, we can actually refute this claim, and indeed with rock-hard scientific arguments. And these are:

The flash point of animal fat – which is essentially identical to human body fat – is 184° Celsius (363°F; Perry 1949, p. 1584). That means that these fats, in the pres-

ence of fire or glowing embers, burn starting at a temperature of 184° Celsius. Burning wood would therefore undeniably kindle the fat escaping the bodies. This effect is well known to anyone who has ever seen fat drop from his steak onto the coals of a grill: when too much fat drops into the glowing coals, the entire grill quickly blazes up in flames. The scheme described by Filip Müller and many other witnesses is therefore simply ridiculous nonsense and would make any skimming of fat impossible (see Rudolf 2019, pp. 404f.).

L: So, no soap from fat, but we still have lampshades from human skin and mattress stuffing from human hair.

R: Whether mattress stuffing was produced from human hair remains open to question. Nobody disputes the fact that all persons who were taken to a camp had their hair shorn for hygienic reasons. That happened in all nations at that time with all prisoners. Also, the hair of all soldiers must to this day be kept short for the same reasons of hygiene. The utilization of such hair proves neither anything about the fate of its former wearers, nor can I see anything morally questionable in this use.

L: But it is a quite different matter with human skin.

R: Obviously. This allegation was also raised during the postwar Nuremberg Tribunal in parallel with the soap allegations.[57] In the same category usually belong two shrunken heads, which are supposed to have been made from killed prisoners. There are plenty of photographs and film footage of both things. Especially famous is film footage recorded by U.S. troops after liberating the Buchenwald Camp. They had set up a table there, onto which they had arranged all kinds of objects which were allegedly made of dead or murdered inmates: soap, a table lamp, two shrunken heads, tattooed skin etc.[58] The local population was forced to walk by this table for "educational purposes." Such images and the objects as well as an expert report by a pathologist of the U.S. Army of May 1946 served later as evidence during the Dachau trial against the staff of the Buchenwald Camp, and during the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former camp commandant of the Buchenwald Camp. She is supposed to have selected living prisoners in the camp according to their tattooing and designated them for killing in order to have household objects produced from their skin. We will later discuss the circumstances of these trials.

In his detailed study, U.S. mainstream author Arthur L. Smith determined that the objects identified as human skin by a U.S. examination, after they were sent to the IMT at Nuremberg, disappeared without a trace.[59] According to the statement of General Clay of the U.S. Army, the alleged human-skin lampshades are supposed to have consisted of goatskin (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 227; similar the Buchenwald Museum[60]). All other objects found later were either of synthetic leather, animal leather, textile, or cardboard.[61]

---

[57] 3421-PS, 3422-PS, 3423-PS; IMT, Vol. 3, pp. 514-516.

[58] Cf. https://archive.org/details/FarbfilmBuchenwaldUmerziehungSchrumpkopfLampenshirm, starting at 7:40; edited and with soundtrack: www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file_num=1923 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

[59] A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; cf. *HT* no. 43, pp. 15ff.; Frey 1991, pp. 200ff., 211.

[60] www.buchenwald.de/en/1132 (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is moreover claimed there that pieces of tattooed human skin is stored in the U.S. National Archives, although no reference is given.

[61] The analysis of a relic in the U.S. National Archives had the following result: Skin of a large mammal, cf. Irving 1999, pp. 214-216; Plantin 2001b.

L: I respectfully disagree. In one case reported by the media it was ascertained by DNA testing that a lampshade was indeed made of human skin (Chalmers 2010).

R: Yes, that's an interesting case. An American Jewish author named Mark Jacobson had purchased this lampshade via a friend from a certain Dave Dominici. When asked what the lampshade was made of, Dominici had answered: "The skin of a Jew." Being a real Jew, Jacobson became obsessed with the object and finally had a DNA test made, the result of which showed that the sample he had sent in (wherever it originated from) was indeed human, but, as the media reported:

> *"Dominici, Jacobson discovered, was a substance abuser who had served long sentences for stealing from graveyards. 'He told me: 'I am not a nobody. I am the famous cemetery bandit.' In New Orleans,' the author explains, 'bodies are buried above ground, because of the high water table. Dominici stole marble angels, urns and other works of art, from tombs.'*
>
> *It became clear that Dominici, a fan of Nazi documentaries on the History Channel, had no knowledge of the true nature of the object he had sold* […]. *He lied repeatedly about where he had obtained the lampshade, eventually admitting that he'd looted it from an abandoned house in Lamanche Street, New Orleans."*

L: So in other words: if the shade is indeed made of human skin, there is no way of verifying what its origin is?

R: That's how it looks to me, but for Jacobson this was good enough, so he sat down and wrote an entire book about it (Jacobson 2010). He thus forcefully resurrected and reinvigorated the story about lampshades made from the skin of camp inmates murdered by the SS, which had been considered dead after Yad Vashem's retraction of the story back in 1990.

L: That sounds like a case of Jewish paranoia to me.

R: Well, yes, all the more so since not even the most hackneyed stories about this topic have claimed that Jews had been killed to manufacture lampshades from their skin. For me the case is best described by the headline chosen by the British newspaper *The Independent* when it reported about the case: "The lampshade that drives its owners mad" (Chalmers 2010).

Right after the war, however, when those lampshades should have been readily at hand, there was no trace to be found of them. The charges against Frau Koch, which were later brought before a German court, were based merely upon witness testimony uncritically accepted as true by the court. Frau Koch, who had been previously sentenced to life imprisonment in Dachau by the Americans and finally pardoned, was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court in Augsburg in the atmosphere of hysteria, "propaganda and mass-hypnosis" (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 138) prevailing at that time. Frau Koch later committed suicide in her prison cell.

Smith reports there was a medical student from the University of Jena during the war period who was doing his medical dissertation on the correlation between skin tattooing and criminality (A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 127f.). In his PhD thesis on the history of forensic medicine at the University of Jena, Bode wrote (2007, p. 106):

> *"Prof. Timm* [of the University of Jena] *assigned a topic for a PhD thesis in June 1940: 'A Contribution to the Issue of Tattoos' to the SS camp physician*

Erich Wagner on duty at Buchenwald. Already on November 22, 1940, Wagner submitted his finished PhD thesis. […] *For his work, Wagner examined a total of 800 tattooed inmates of the Buchenwald Camp, which was to clarify questions about the reasons for incarceration, social background, the motives leading to the tattoos, and the kind of tattoo. In addition, Wagner wanted to study closer the link between 'tattoos and criminality'."*

Ill. 31: *Shrunken heads of prisoners from a German camp or of Amazon Indians from an anthropological museum? (Neumann 1961, p. 183)*

R: In this context, tattooed skin may have been used.

L: But there would be no need to take off the skin from deceased persons in order to study body tattoos. Taking a photograph would suffice, don't you think?

R: Sure. If they did indeed take skin from a prisoner, which has yet to be proven, then that could be justified only if permission was given by the deceased person or relatives of him.

L: So this legend therefore has a kernel of truth as well.

R: Correct. In his PhD thesis, Bode quotes statements according to which it is possible that the former commandant of Buchenwald Karl Koch had inmates killed which Wagner had picked out, so that Wagner could obtain their tattooed skin (*ibid*. pp. 106f.). But all these statements are from hearsay. Among those witnesses is also Eugen Kogon, who stated (Kogon 1946/1979, p. 181):

"Both [Wagner and Koch] *combed the entire camp for tattoos and had them photographed. The inmates were then called to the gate by commandant Koch, were selected according to the beauty of their tattooed skin, and sent to the sickbay. Soon afterwards the finest skin specimens appeared in the 'department for pathology', where they were prepared and were presented for years as special treasures to SS visitors."*

L: Well, since a court of law determined that Kogon's book is an unscholarly, politically biased pamphlet, I would not accept that at face value.

R: During the war, Kogon worked as a secretary of the camp physician Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler in the Buchenwald Camp. How would he have been able to know all these details about what another physician did somewhere else? Furthermore, why should Wagner have had an interest in some cut-out skin pieces? Why risk getting prosecuted for wanton murder just to get some skin he couldn't do anything with anyway? This story makes little sense. In addition, I do not believe that the SS would have shown their chamber of horrors of tanned skins to just any SS visitor coming along. Here, Kogon laid it on a little bit too thick.

Hence, whether there is something immoral in this kernel of truth, I would like to leave as unproven, an open question for the time being.

Regarding the issue of objects prepared like lampshades from human skin, the website of the Buchenwald museum states that, if such abuse occurred, it was on a very limited scale. All the respective objects are said to have been destroyed by Koch when the SS initiated criminal investigations against him for various claimed crimes.[60]

L: Hence, this kind of violating corpses was also considered illegal by the SS leadership?

R: That's what we have to conclude from this. The matter of the shrunken heads appears to be similar. German political scientist and revisionist Udo Walendy claims without proof that the two shrunken heads presented at that time (see Ill. 31) were of South American provenance and bore an inventory number of a German anthropological museum (*HT* no. 43, p. 18).

L: The physiognomy of these shrunken heads seems totally non-European. The one on the right even has war paint on his cheeks!

R: I am no anthropologist and so don't know whether skin color and physiognomy remain intact after the shrinking process, so for that reason I won't go out on a limb on this point. But when one considers that the hair of the concentration-camp prisoners was basically shorn almost down to the scalp, and the hair of these shrunken heads is long, one is permitted to doubt the official history. In any case, the heads have disappeared without a trace, and a systematic search for similar heads in German or foreign anthropological museums has, as far as I know, not yet been done.

In conclusion we can summarize that the tales spread on the basis of the evidence discovered – soap, human skin, shrunken heads – were in part distorted accounts, in part obvious inventions. Of course, that doesn't stop some of today's scholars from diligently collecting all these tales and their many echoes in orthodox literature, presenting them uncritically as evidence that it all happened (*e.g.* Jezernik).

L: Well, our children in school keep getting precisely these stories dished out to them as true and have to learn this material. What do you suggest we should do?

R: The question answers itself, if you apply the same standards that you do to movies: from what age would you allow your child to watch a horror film in which people are gruesomely killed and objects made out of their remains?

L: Not at all. They have to be 18 years old and older and have their own apartment and own television. No one is watching movies like that in my home!

R: Then why do you allow the teachers to present such things to children of 10, 12, or 14 years of age?

L: But that is something quite different. After all, the stories on the Holocaust deal with actual historical events, of course – at least from the viewpoint of the teacher.

R: And that makes the shock-effect on children less intense than if one says to them, all this is only made up?

L: The shock effect is probably even greater.

R: That's what I think, too. Some children will have nightmares. Many will be convinced they have come face to face with the Devil. In any case, the sort of presentation of this kind of material to children has a traumatic effect.

L: So you recommend forbidding children to listen to these kinds of stories?

R: You should not get into this with the children, but rather with the teacher. You

III. 32: *Collection of medical objects allegedly found in Buchenwald Camp.*[62]

should speak with the history teacher in order to find out when and how he or she will bring up the subject in class. If the lesson plan includes films or literary accounts of atrocities, ask that your child be excused from these particular classes. You have a right to do this as your child's guardian, in any event.

L: And what reasons do I give the teacher?

R: If you want to avoid attacks and harassment, I suggest not making historically based arguments with claims that, for this reason or that, none of this is true at all. By doing so, you will only make an enemy of the teacher and eventually even the entire staff, and put your child in a precarious position. Argue on a purely pedagogical basis as I outlined above: horror stories should not be presented to your child either by movies, novels, "instructional" films, or Holocaust literature. You are reserving to yourself the right to present this subject, in a careful manner, to your child.

If you are somewhat more ready to deal with opposition, you can obviously also try to insist upon participating in the class, if you have the time for this. But here as well, I would use pedagogic rather than historical arguments.

L: But even if I keep my child away from such classes, I naturally cannot keep the subject hidden from my child.

R: That is something you should not and must not do. You must give equal time at home to the time your child is not spending in the class, using your own instruction. You must explain to your child why you took him out of class, and explain the pedagogic reasons as well as the historical ones. And above all, you must explain to your child why the historical reasons can be spoken about only with extreme caution. In this way you are giving your child at the same time an important introduction to social studies, with the topic being "societal taboos," a topic which gets the silent treatment in every school. In this way your child will learn not only what the other children are learning, but also why it is disputed and how and in

[62] US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.

what manner this subject afflicts and controls our society down to the marrow of our bones. In the end, your child will feel not as though he has been excluded from something, but rather the contrary, even privileged. He now knows something which no other student knows. He feels superior to them, because he has been allowed to share in a sort of forbidden secret knowledge.

2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement

R: During World War II, Thies Christophersen was a German soldier assigned to the agricultural section of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp complex, which was set up in a small village named Harmense. In 1973 Christophersen published a pamphlet in which he described his experiences at that time and in which he denied that there ever was extermination of people in Auschwitz. Christophersen's report of his experiences caused a furor at the time and coined a new term, for the title of his pamphlet translates to *The Auschwitz Lie*. At that time, of course, Christophersen meant by this the exact opposite of what this buzzword is generally understood to mean today. Although the pamphlet cannot lay claim to being a scholarly treatment of the subject, it nevertheless had a signal effect, for it sowed doubt and stimulated a whole set of researchers into taking a critical look at the subject for themselves.

One of these researchers was Arthur R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston near Chicago (Butz 2015, pp. 9, 31f.). After years of research, he published a book in 1976 dealing with the Holocaust under the title *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*.

L: That has a rather polemical sound to it.

R: I am not happy with it either, but titles are often chosen to excite attention.

L: How can an electrical engineer believe he is competent to write about historical subjects?

R: The competence certainly does not derive from his training as an electrical engineer. Whether Butz is competent or not is revealed exclusively by what he writes, not by his academic degrees. After all, even a historian can be incompetent in his field. I would like to point out, moreover, that many of the most celebrated mainstream Holocaust experts are not trained historians either, starting with Raul Hilberg, who was a political scientist. Butz himself addresses this issue and gives more examples in his book (2015, pp. 9f., 317f.). In contrast to many other fields, one can indeed quite simply learn the science of history – at least for the modern period – autodidactically and rather rapidly acquaint oneself with special fields of inquiry, provided one has any foreign language skills which may be needed. Consequently, a host of researchers who have no academic credentials in history are rushing into this field.

L: Is Butz German?

R: No, he was born in America. Certainly, his forebears emigrated from Europe, mainly from Switzerland, but that goes several generations back.

Prof. Butz was probably the first who analyzed and described the Holocaust subject from a higher perspective. He examines the first reports in Western media

which spoke of the murder of Jews. He gives an account of what information the Allied governments as well as influential organizations like the Vatican, the Red Cross, and Jewish organizations had available to them, from which sources this information originated, how this information was evaluated, and what reactions ensued from it. He describes the course of the postwar trials, at which a designated "truth" was produced within a framework whose parameters merit criticism. He also focuses upon the Auschwitz Camp, which he describes as a gigantic armament and forced labor complex in eastern Upper Silesia. I will return to this aspect later.

III. 33: *Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz*

L: Where is Upper Silesia located?

R: The region of Silesia was inhabited mainly by Germans since the 12th century, who had settled there at the request of some mixed Polish-German noble men who wanted this area to be developed. As a result of this German settling activity, Silesia was peacefully ceded by Poland to Germany in the early 14th century "for all eternity." It basically includes the lands left and right of the upper part of the river Oder/Odra. The south-eastern part of it is called Upper Silesia. The German-Polish border along Silesia used to be the most stable borderline in Europe, until almost the entire area of Silesia was annexed by Poland after World War II. Most of the 3.3 million Germans living there were ethnically cleansed, that is to say: they were expelled by force during 1945-1947. Auschwitz was located just east of the south-eastern border between German Upper Silesia and Poland, that is to say, in Poland.

L: Did Prof. Butz suffer any kind of negative repercussions after the publication of his book?

R: Well, he retained his position as a tenured professor. His university didn't dare to fire him, since it possibly would have lost a lawsuit, particularly since Prof. Butz had done nothing illegal by U.S. law, and because he never brought up the topic during his lectures or seminars at his school. But they pushed him into the smallest, darkest remote basement cubicle that they could find in the university building, and he was treated like a leper.

Just one year after the book's appearance, Butz made headlines, and the reactions were varied expressions of outrage. Abbot A. Rosen from the Anti-Defamation League in Chicago, for instance, stated:

> *"We have known about it* [Butz's book] *for some time. But we didn't want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it is too late; it is out in the open and we have to face it squarely."* (*Pittsburgh Press*, Jan. 26, 1977)

R: And with an indirect reference to Butz's book, two Israeli scholars were quoted as follows (*Chicago Sun-Times*, Oct. 25, 1977):

> *"Bauer and Prof. Moshe Davis agreed that there is a 'recession in guilt feeling' over the Holocaust, encouraged by fresh arguments that the reported extermination of six million Jews during World War II never took place.* […] *'You*

know, it is not difficult to fabricate history,' Davis added."

L: But that cuts both ways – unintentionally, no doubt – yet if it is simple to distort history, then that is surely true for all sides, and all the more so for that side which has power and influence.

L: Why should it be a problem that the "guilt feeling" is receding? Already in 1977, the vast majority of people alive had done nothing regarding the Holocaust to feel guilty about. What are they talking about?

R: Making people feel guilty is big business. The Catholic Church got powerful that way in medieval times.

L: But who is guilty of what now?

R: All Germans, Christians, Europeans and Americans, because their ancestors perpetrated, collaborated, looked the other way, were indifferent, didn't care enough, didn't fight hard enough.

L: Nobody should feel guilty of what their ancestors did or did not do.

R: Right, but we all bear responsibility that it will never happen again, and feeling guilt and shame for what our ancestors allegedly did wrong sure helps instill that feeling of responsibility in us.

But let's not go off on a tangent, please. As to Butz's book, which was published in 2015 in a 4th, revised and updated edition, I don't think that an objective analysis of it has ever occurred by any mainstream scholar.

L: They are as shy of the subject as the Devil is of holy water.

R: Prof. Butz excellently summarized the essential results of his research some years later in an article, and really in response to several books which can be viewed as indirectly addressing his work. In these books some established historians expressed the notion that it was scandalous that no one had lifted so much as a finger for the Jews during the Second World War, although they all had been thoroughly informed about what was taking place in German-occupied Europe (Gilbert 1981, Laqueur 1980, Breitman 1998).

In his article, Butz explained that in fact neither the Allied governments, nor the Red Cross, nor the Vatican, nor the Jewish organizations which operated internationally, behaved as though they took seriously the information about alleged mass murder of Jews passed on by underground organizations (Butz 1982, 2015, pp. 401-431).

L: The Red Cross in German-occupied Europe could have been biased.

R: That it definitely was, because while the Red Cross during the war reported about the bad conditions in the German camps – without, however, being able to find anything whatever to the rumors about mass extermination – it was silent both about the extensive Allied bombing of European cities, which was contrary to international law, as also it was completely silent after the war about the disastrous conditions in Allied prisoner-of-war camps, about the mass murder and mass expulsions of Germans from eastern Germany and eastern Europe, and about all the other injustices which set in across Germany after the end of the war.

L: Perhaps the information they received about the extermination of the Jews was simply not good enough?

R: The Vatican, with the whole Catholic Church in Poland part of the opposition, surely had the best of all intelligence services, and the Jewish organizations oper-

ating internationally made a practice of a constant exchange of information with the local Jewish groups in the German-occupied territories. The Allies finally cracked many German radio codes during the war and had hundreds of thousands of underground fighters upon whom they could rely. For that reason it must be taken as given that all these organizations knew in detail all that was going on. If they did not take seriously the atrocity reports reaching them, then this was so probably because they knew what quality of information they were dealing with. Laqueur quotes an Allied source stating that the Jews "tended to exaggerate the German atrocities in order to stoke us up" (1980, p. 83; cf. Faurisson 2006, pp. 16-18). In regard to this, the British Chairman of the Allied "Joint Intelligence Committee," Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, made the following comment in 1943:[63]

Ill. 34: *Prof. Dr. Robert J. van Pelt*

> *"I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chambers story.* […] *As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done."*

R: In the same document, however, Cavendish-Bentinck also speaks of knowing "that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labor," although stories about gas chambers as a murder weapon did not seem credible to him.

L: It may well be that, due to the lies invented and spread by the Allies during the First World War, the Allied authorities were skeptical when they heard similar things from others during the Second World War. However, that doesn't prove that these reports were profoundly wrong.

R: Correct. One can even argue that the exposure to the lies from the First World War could have caused people in the Second World War to no longer believe any reports about atrocities at all, particularly not those which resembled those from the First World War. The Dutch cultural mainstream historian Robert J. van Pelt argues precisely this, and therefore concludes (Pelt 2002, pp. 131, 134):

> *"The long-term effect of stories that told* [during WWI…] *of human bodies used as raw material for the production of soap was that few were prepared to be fooled once again by such a fabrication.* […] *There is no historical justification for judging and dismissing the accounts of German atrocities during the Second World War within the context of the atrocity propaganda of the First World War: the attitude of the public of 1939-1945 was radically different from that of twenty-five years earlier, and it is clear that any attempt to generate the kind of propaganda symbolized by the notorious* [WWI stories about corpse-exploitation establishments] *would have merely generated mockery* [during WWII]*."*

[63] Gilbert 1981, p. 150; Laqueur 1980, pp. 83, 86; see www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: In other words, van Pelt says that during World War II the Allied authorities would not have invented similar stories as were invented by them during WWI, because nobody would have believed them anyway. If such stories circulated during WWII nevertheless, it must have been because they were true.

The problem with that assumption is that during the Second World War there were dozens of reports similar to the World War I stories that the National Socialists were making use of camp inmates as a source of raw materials of every possible sort: hair for felt boots and mattress stuffing, fat for soap, skin for leather, ashes for fertilizer (Grubach 2003a). Nobody ever laughed about them or mocked the Allies for these stories. These claims were even part of the Allied charges in various war-crime trials after the war, as we have seen before. People who dared to laugh publicly about these claims at that time got into trouble, and even today I cannot advise you to laugh about it.

L: So van Pelt's argument isn't tenable.

R: Absolutely untenable, at least with regard to what the Allied intelligence services and governments wanted the world to believe. The citation of Cavendish-Bentinck mentioned above proves only that the very parties which had invented the lies in the First World War were skeptical during the Second World War. After the Second World War, the public itself, on the other hand, swallowed even much more uncritically what had still struck it as fishy after the First World War. As for the lie about soap of the Second World War, which was only generally ditched 40 years after the war's end, it is still kept alive in popular accounts to this day (see Chapter 2.9). The reason for this is again found in the files of the British government liars. Thus, the British Ministry of Information circulated a memo to the British Clergy and the BBC on February 29, 1944, which stated (Rozek 1958, pp. 209f.):

> *"We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920 and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia and Bessarabia only recently.*
>
> *We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will certainly behave when it overruns Central Europe.* […]
>
> *Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the 'Corpse Factory,' and the 'Mutilated Belgian Babies,' and the 'Crucified Canadians.'*[64]
>
> *Your cooperation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support of various charges against the Germans and Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry."*

L: Therefore van Pelt is indeed right.

R: I would say that van Pelt is arguing along the same lines as these British officials. That doesn't mean, however, that van Pelt is right. The British Ministry of Information was, of course, pursuing a goal, namely to get the media and churchmen to uncritically spread the most monstrous reports. Considering their patriotic and staunch anti-Hitler stance, they were probably very willing to comply. Naturally van Pelt's intention is also similar to that of the British wartime government: he desires that we accept the most monstrous reports just as uncritically.

---

64 Reference to Allied atrocity propaganda during WWI; cf. Ponsonby 1971.

L: But perhaps the Ministry of Information really spread only true reports, after all?[65]

R: It is unlikely that the Ministry of Information itself believed these reports to be true, for if that was so, then why didn't it write that explicitly? Let's read this text once again: "Unfortunately[!] the public is no longer so susceptible" certainly means that a population is preferred that can be lied to easily, and "charges […], which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry" can certainly mean nothing other than that the ministry is and has been putting it into circulation for some time already and not, say, merely passing it on.

Moreover, permit me to point out that in times of war government propaganda agencies have never been inclined to spread the truth and nothing but the pure truth about the enemy. The British have been, after all, the masters of psychological warfare in both world wars. One has to be totally naive to believe that in the worst and most dangerous of all wars for them, the British never resorted to lies. On the other hand, it was most certainly not the Ministry of Information which created and spread most of these atrocity stories. This was done by the clandestine propaganda agencies named the Political Warfare Executive. Yet since it was clandestine, it could not approach any members of the British public; hence the innocuous Ministry of Information had to serve as its mouthpiece.

But now back to Butz. Since no one was behaving as if mass killings of Jews were occurring in Europe, despite excellent intelligence information, Prof. Butz came to the inescapable conclusion, which he expresses in the form of a metaphor (Butz 1982):

> *"I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."*

R: Or, to put it in plain language, Butz is saying:

> *No one was acting as though there had been a holocaust. Had there been a holocaust, people would have behaved accordingly. Therefore there was no holocaust.*

2.9. The Mermelstein Lie

R: Butz's scholarly book was a seed crystal for revisionism in the world. It showed for the first time that revisionism can meet academic standards. And as such it also indirectly contributed to the formation of the first revisionist institution, the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which was established in 1978 in California and which up to the mid-1990s produced a sizeable amount of scholarly revisionist literature, foremost with its now-defunct periodical *The Journal of Historical Revue*.

L: Hasn't the IHR ceased operation by now?

R: No, it still exists, but it has ceased being an inspiration to revisionists due to persistent mismanagement since the mid-1990s. But that is a different matter.

The IHR gained some public notoriety right after its inception when it provocatively offered a reward of $50,000 to anyone who could present "provable physical evidence for the extermination of Jews in gas chambers." The Jewish former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein demanded that the reward be paid to him, yet

[65] Thus Christopher Browning during the second Zündel trial, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 155.

the IHR refused payment, as Mermelstein merely offered his testimony but no provable physical evidence. Mermelstein subsequently sued the IHR for this sum. In civil law suits in the USA, the plaintiff normally has to prove his case. But when it comes to the Holocaust, water sometimes flows uphill: The judge dealing with the case simply determined on Oct. 9, 1981 that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts, thus denying the defense to prove the opposite. So, the IHR grudgingly had to pay the reward plus expenses (Weber 1982). The mainstream mass media to this day celebrate this as a victory over revisionism, although not a single argument was exchanged during that trial, let alone refuted or confirmed.

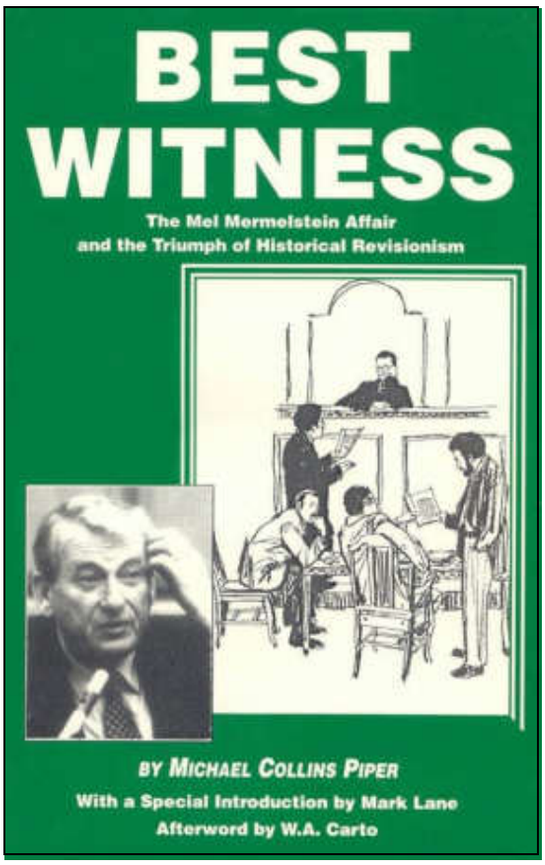

L: Hence it was a public-relations disaster for revisionism, really.

R: It would have been, were it not for an important aftermath, which could have easily resulted in the financial ruin of the IHR. Four years after the above trial, Bradley R. Smith published an article in the IHR's newsletter, in which he called Mel Mermelstein a liar. Mermelstein sued the IHR again, but this time for eleven million dollars of damages. It took a while for this trial to unfold, but when it came to a showdown in 1991, the IHR was able to substantiate its claim that Mermelstein had indeed lied in a plethora of cases. Hence, Mermelstein met a crushing defeat, and his motion for an appeal was eventually denied (M. Piper 1994, O'Keefe 1994 & 1997).

L: Did the IHR now sue Mermelstein to get the initial $50,000 back? After all, as a proven multiple liar he obviously is no good as a trustworthy witness for anything.

R: Had the IHR been able to exploit this case, they could have made a fortune out of it one way or another. But right around that time the IHR inherited several million dollars, and subsequently an internal fight broke out within the IHR's umbrella organization, as a result of which most of the assets were lost, and the entire organization was crippled.

2.10. The Executed Execution Expert

R: With regard to the subject matter, we remain in the U.S., but we turn to the exact sciences. Ladies and gentlemen, who of you knows what the *Leuchter Report* is? Be brave, that's not a trick question!

Well, that's at least some 10% of those present. But who of you has actually read the *Leucher Report*?

Well then, a brief introduction into the *Leuchter Report* seems to be appropriate in

order that you understand how it came about that the public dealt with that issue as explained later.

As is known, the death penalty still exists in the U.S. Over the centuries, different methods of execution have been used in different states, and naturally there are technical facilities required for these. Of course there is a need for technical experts to produce and maintain these installations. In the 1980s there was only one technician in the U.S. who was skilled in the setting up and maintenance of these facilities: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., sometimes morbidly referred to as "Mr. Death" by the U.S. media (Morris 1999, Halvorsen 2000). In the U.S. media, Leuchter was repeatedly described as the leading execution expert (Weber 1998a, Trombley 1992; cf. Leuchter *et al*. 2017, pp. 195-226).

Now, what do you suppose would happen if Leuchter came to the conclusion, in a private expert report, that the huge numbers of executions by guillotine claimed for the French Revolution were technically impossible on the claimed scale?

L: The media and book market would have a controversy they could make money with, and some historians would have the opportunity to make a public name for themselves by tearing Leuchter apart or by agreeing with him.

R: So it is not your view that because of such a statement all of Leuchter's commissions would be cancelled and a media harassment campaign would be waged against him?

L: No, why would that happen?

R: Leuchter could, of course, have been wrong.

L: Then that would be open to proof. But errors in a private expert report regarding a historical subject would be no reason to want to pillory anyone.

R: …unless… Now, let me rephrase the question somewhat. What would happen, in your opinion, if Leuchter came to the conclusion in a private expert report that the huge numbers of executions in gas chambers claimed for the Third Reich were technically impossible on that scale?

L: That, of course, is something entirely different.

R: It is once again a matter of a private expert report regarding a historical topic, about the claimed mass execution of innocent people.

L: Yes, but the public sees this differently. There are sensitivities.

R: In any case, scientifically there is no fundamental difference between these two theses, and the reaction of the historians here should have been as it would be in the first example given, that is, Leuchter's arguments should have been considered and either refuted or accepted as valid.

L: So Leuchter's expert report contained such conclusions?

R: Right. This is the document which later became known as the *Leuchter Report*. In 1983 the German-Canadian Ernst Zündel had been charged in a Canadian court for knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was charged with having sold a 1974 brochure by Richard Verrall

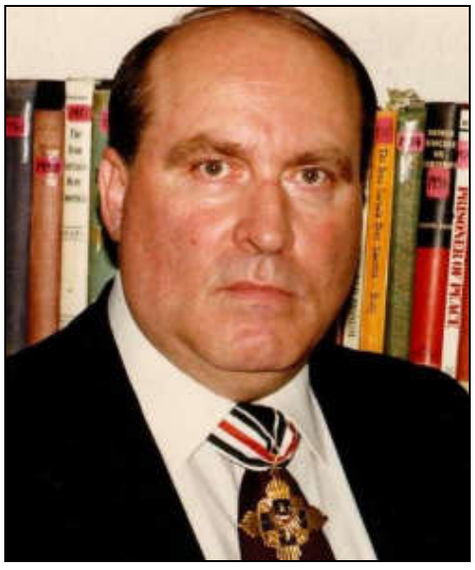

Ill. 35: *Ernst Zündel*

aka Harwood, in which the Holocaust is denied (Harwood 1974/2012, cf. Suzman/Diamond 1977, Committee… 1979). In the spring of 1988, during his appeal proceedings and on the recommendation of his adviser Dr. Robert Faurisson, Zündel began searching for experts to compile a forensic expert report concerning the facilities in the former German concentration camps of Auschwitz and Majdanek, at which witnesses have claimed people were gassed. At the recommendation of American state authorities, Zündel spoke to Fred A. Leuchter (Faurisson 1988d&e). Under enormous pressure due to time constraints, Leuchter eventually composed such an expert report, whose conclusions I would like to quote here (Leuchter 1988, p. 33; Leuchter *et al*. 2017, p. 56):

III. 36: *Fred A. Leuchter*

> *"After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence as overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."*

L: That must have put the cat among the pigeons.

R: The initial effect of this opinion was very much like that.

L: Where does Leuchter stand politically?

R: I have not the slightest clue. Even though I met him, I did not ask him, nor has he ever made any political statement anywhere in public. So the best way to describe him is probably to call him utterly apolitical. He most likely had no idea what kind of hot water he would get into when he prepared his expert report.

L: Was it recognized by the Canadian court?

R: No. The court took notice of it but did not admit it as evidence (Kulaszka 1992, p. 354). It was probably way too hot an issue for the judge.

L: What arguments did Leuchter offer for his thesis?

R: Leuchter stated among other things that there had been no gastight doors in the gassing rooms as well as no ventilation systems for getting rid of the poison, that the capacity of the crematories had been much too small, and similar other technical arguments. However, it was Leuchter's chemical analyses above all which caused a sensation. Leuchter had taken wall samples from those rooms in which, according to witnesses, great numbers of people had been gassed, and also from a room which served as a delousing chamber for prisoner clothing, therefore where no people but only lice had been killed. In both spaces the same poison – the pesticide Zyklon B – is supposed to have been used. Now, while large amounts of chemical residue of the pesticide were found in the sample from the delousing chamber, there was hardly any residue to speak of in the samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Leuchter maintains, however, that just as much residue

would have to be found there as in the delousing chambers, if the testimonies about mass gassings were true.

L: Then does he prove what he claims?

R: In asking this question you are putting your finger right on the sore spot of the *Leuchter Report*.[66] We will concern ourselves later with the technical questions of execution gas chambers dealt with by Leuchter. Here, we are interested first and foremost in the effect of this expert report upon the public.

Fact is that this expert report by Fred Leuchter opened the eyes of many by showing that there is a scientific and technical way of controversially dealing with this explosive topic. Due to this report, the discussion surrounding Auschwitz was carried deep into the mainstream, although it was completely hushed up by the mainstream media. That effect could be noticed much more in Germany than in the Anglo-Saxon world, though. Only in Germany was the *Leuchter Report* even discussed by mainstream historians (Backes *et al*. 1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf 1016c, pp. 55-72) and in Germany's largest weekly newspaper (Bastian 1992a&b, 2016; cf. Rudolf 2016c, pp. 73-118; Mattogno 2016b). Since that is not very relevant to the Anglophone reader, I will not discuss it in more detail here.

L: Was there any sort of official statement regarding Leuchter's expert report?

R: Yes, but they contradicted one other. The first response occurred in a letter of March 16, 1990, by a certain Böing, a government clerk of the German Federal Minister of Justice, directed to the revisionist Dr. Claus Jordan:

> *"With you, I am of the opinion that the actual Leuchter Report was a scientific investigation."* (file ref. II Bla-AR-ZB 1528/89)

R: Later, the German federal government changed its opinion, however. The ultimate proof for this occurred on October 28, 1993. On that day, Leuchter was scheduled to appear live on a German TV talkshow hosted by Margarethe Schreinemakers, titled "Killing as a Profession." But that was not meant to be, because ten minutes before the show was to air, officers of the Cologne and Mannheim police departments stormed the studio of Sat 1 TV and arrested Fred Leuchter for "inciting the masses" (Noé 1993). When the sensationalistically announced show did not air, 7.6 million German TV viewers experienced on that day how a public debate about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz is suppressed by governmental violence. A few weeks later, Leuchter was released until his trial, after 50,000 deutschmarks of bail had been deposited. However, as soon as he was out, he instantly fled Germany and never came back.

Ever since, Leuchter's expert report has been characterized as "pseudo-scientific" or as merely "supposedly scientific" by the German government in their Reports of the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution (see Bundesministerium… 2000). Terms such as "pseudo-scientific" are used by the German authorities to denigrate historical viewpoints opposed to their own, but they never bother proving their derogatory claims in any way.

L: Perhaps it is correct that the *Leuchter Report* is not at all scientific.

R: We will return later to the objection that revisionist works are pseudo-scientific in nature. I would like to conclude the topic here with a short reference to what happened to the author of the *Leuchter Report* after the world-wide controversy had

[66] See about this the critically commented new edition Leuchter *et al*. 2017.

peaked.

In view of the many tens of thousands of copies of the *Leuchter Report* in all the main languages of the world that are in circulation global, as well as the many speeches given by Leuchter, the effect of his work was enormous.

Alarmed by this development, the "Never Forgive, Never Forget" brigade wasted no time in taking countermeasures. Self-styled "Nazi hunter" Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter "has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished" (Weber 1998a, p. 34).

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group "Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice." Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution-equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned (Leuchter 1990, 1992).

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the "get Leuchter" campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was temporarily forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

L: Does he stand by his controversial conclusions after all this?

R: Yes, absolutely. In 2009 he agreed to be an editorial advisor for the revisionist online periodical *Inconvenient History*,[67] and in October 2015 he gave an interview during which he related many interesting tidbits about the background of his expert report as well as the persecution resulting from it (Rizoli 2015; Katana 2016).

2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA

R: As both the Mermelstein and the Leuchter cases show, freedom of speech can be a risky business even in America, where the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution should reign supreme. Although in theory everybody is free to search, find and present all the evidence required to refute just about any established thesis, things are different when it comes to the West's Taboo Number One. Fact is that the free market does not finance historical research, but mostly governments and to some degree publishers do, when they can freely sell history books. Almost all historians therefore depend on public funding or alternatively on public success. Any historian voicing skepticism about the Holocaust would lose his job and public support, or rather the support of the mass media, which isn't necessarily identical. That is basically true for all Western societies. Legal persecution is not required to suppress revisionists. Ostracizing and financially ruining them works just as well, and if that does not do the job, physical attacks, bombs, and arson have

[67] See www.inconvenienthistory.com/who_we_are (accessed on April 13, 2017).

quite a convincing effect, too, as many revisionists have experienced over the last several decades, including the IHR (see Chapter 5.2. for more details).

III. 37: *Bradley Reed Smith*

The activities which Bradley Smith initiated in the U.S. since the mid-1980s have had a decisive impact on the development of revisionism. In 1979 and by pure chance, Smith had received a flyer which was an early version of a paper by Robert Faurisson on "The Problem of the Gas Chambers" (Faurisson 1980c). As Smith related in his autobiographical booklet (B.R. Smith 1987), reading this flyer was for him the initial spark to spend the rest of his professional life on promoting an open debate on this issue in the U.S. Initially Smith became active within the framework of the IHR, but after he had gotten into deep trouble with the Mermelstein case described in Chapter 2.9., he made himself independent by establishing the "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH). The main focus of Smith's work was his attempt to initiate a discussion of revisionist theses concerning the Holocaust at colleges and universities in the U.S. One way he did this was by placing advertisements in student newspapers. He attracted attention with succinct statements about freedom of speech and concisely written information about revisionism (*e.g.* B.R. Smith 1991).

Smith's campaign of placing advertisements caught the establishment unprepared, and the attention that Smith was able to gain from this at the beginning was correspondingly great. I would like to quote two comments from the two leading U.S. daily newspapers. The first is from the *Washington Post*:

> *"But the idea that the way to combat these ads* [by Bradley Smith] *is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy.* […] *Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the* [CODOH] *ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event.'"* (College Ads… 1991)

R: The daily paper that is perhaps the most respected in the world, *The New York Times*, published an editorial on Smith's advertisement campaign and the diverse reaction to it by various college and university papers, stating:

> *"Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of the victims."* (Ugly Ideas… 1992)

Smith's ad campaign caused quite a furor and attracted the attention of two individuals whose reaction would prove to have far-reaching consequences. There is first of all Deborah Lipstadt, a Jewish-American academic who has dedicated her career to promoting the Jewish identity. In an early book she had already indicated that for her the Holocaust is a central element of this identity (Lipstadt 1986). Just around the time when Smith had a huge initial success with his ad campaign, Lip-

stadt was working on a new book about "denying the Holocaust." Already the cover art of the book's first edition indicates clearly that Smith's ad campaign was one of the main topics of Lipstadt's book, for it consisted of nothing else than a collage of reactions to Smith's ads and newspaper articles (see Ill. 38). In her book she describes how she, together with like-minded persons, was trying everything at her disposal to quash Smith's campaign (Lipstadt 1993). Smith described the impact of Lipstadt's activities on his work as well as his own reaction to it in detail, to which I may refer (B.R. Smith 2003a, esp. Chapters 1 and 10).

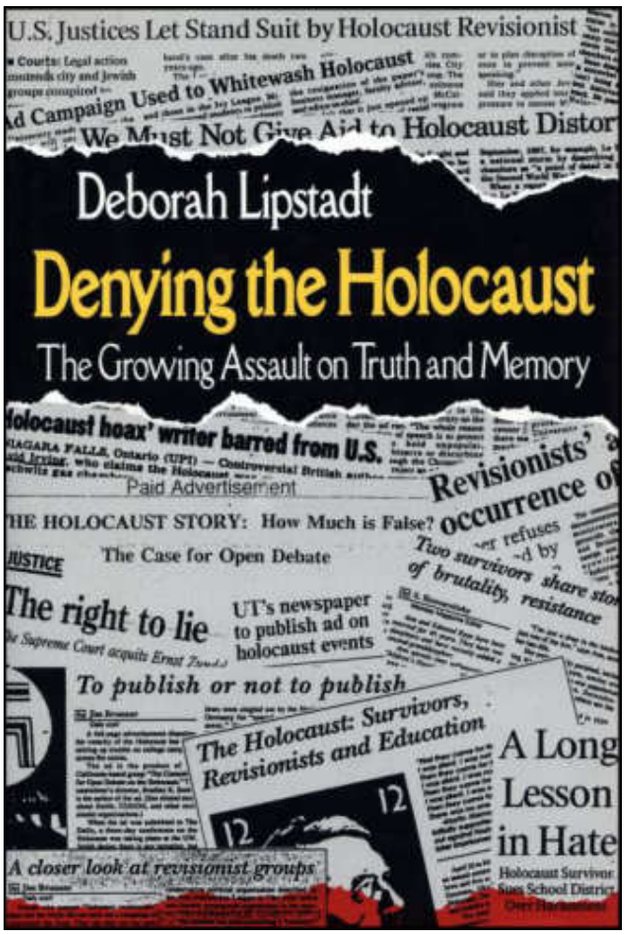

Ill. 38: *Cover art of the first edition of Lipstadt 's book* Denying the Holocaust*: a collage of CODOH ads and newspaper articles in reaction to them.*

L: Lipstadt's book is enormously important, because it exposes revisionists as right-wing extremists, and reveals their claims as pseudo-scientific and refutes them.

R: The book sure makes that claim. We will get back to Lipstadt's book later (Chapter 2.17), which is why I don't want to discuss it here in detail.

The second person whose reaction to Smith's campaign proved to be momentous is David Cole, a young U.S.-American of Jewish descent whom I have mentioned already twice. Smith's ads had made him curious, hence Cole contacted Smith. The result of this contact was the idea that Cole travel to Auschwitz and record on videotape what the museum's tour guides tell him about the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp. During his visit to the Auschwitz Museum in the summer of 1992, Cole wore a yarmulka and made no secret of his religious roots. This opened up an unexpected opportunity to an interview with the then curator of the museums, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The juxtaposition of what the museum's tour guide told Cole about the gas chamber – that everything there was original – and what Piper stated in front of the camera – that the building was significantly changed after the war – exposed the Auschwitz Museum as a mendacious organization telling the public fairy tales against their better knowledge.

L: But as you mentioned earlier, the museum no longer deceives the public in this regard.

R: The attention which Cole's video attracted was the trigger for Conan's critical article mentioned earlier as well as for similarly critical remarks by van Pelt and Dwork (see footnote 35, p. 66), and it was evidently also the reason why the museum finally brought itself around to publicly admitting the "reconstruction" carried out after the war, and to no longer hiding this from its visitors either.

III. 39: *Smith's Campus Project led to nationwide media attention; here together with Jewish revisionist David Cole and Dr. Michael Shermer during* The Phil Donahue Show *of March 14, 1994 (www.codoh.com/library/document/214; Sept. 5, 2016)*

The video sold by Smith and Cole about Cole's museum visit had a tremendous psychological impact, not least precisely because Cole is a Jew, although he considers himself an atheist. One high point of this resounding success was reached in March 1994 when Bradley Smith and David Cole appeared on nationwide TV in the U.S. on the *Phil Donahue Show* together with science historian Dr. Michael Shermer (Weber 1994c). This in turn led to follow-up appearances in several other mass media (cf. Weber 1994b, Weber/Raven 1994).

For Dr. Shermer, by the way, this marked the beginning of a preoccupation with this topic lasting many years and resulting in several attempts at refuting the revisionists (Shermer 1994, 1997; Shermer/Grobman 2000), which backfired, though (Mattogno 2016c).

L: It's rather interesting to note that there are Jewish revisionists.

R: Yes, there are actually several, for example Joseph Ginsburg, who published many German-language revisionist books under the name Josef G. Burg.

L: That surprises me.

R: Why should Jews not be curious and critical about their own people's past? After all, if it turns out that powerful and influential Jewish personalities and lobby groups assisted in falsifying history, there is a real danger that in future the ordinary Jews will sooner or later be held accountable, even though they are not responsible. That is enough motivation for quite a few Jews to challenge the dogma.

But back to the U.S. media. Unfortunately, this openness and liberality of the U.S. media did not prevail for long. Toward the end of the 1990s, when the Internet had become a weapon for mass instruction and Smith's website www.codoh.com had become a major revisionist information hub, the pressure increased enormously upon the editors of those periodicals which had accepted and published paid revisionist advertisements. Jewish lobby groups in particular, but also other politically "correct" associations as well as ultimately even the administrations of universities themselves, pressed the authors or editors of these papers – many of whom were students – to refuse to print such advertisements in the future (Brewer 2000, cf. B.R. Smith 2003a). The culmination of this effort occurred in that year. At the beginning of 2000, Smith had succeeded in getting a complete issue of his periodi-

75 YEARS OF NEWS
75th
UNIVERSITY CHRONICLE
NEWSPAPER OF ST. CLOUD STATE UNIVERSITY, ST. CLOUD, MINNESOTA
March 30,2000
News
Career & Money
Editorial
Staff Opinion
Opinions
Sports
Diversions
News Briefs
What's Happening
Insert Ignites Campus Fury
Rally draws large crowd in support ofHolocaust education and against anti-Semitism at St. Cloud State
By Betsy Cahill Diversions Editor
HEADLINE NEWS
The Revisionist

Ill. 40: *Campus magazine Chronicle of the St. Cloud State University in Minnesota:* ***They are burning literature which takes book-burning to task!***

cal, *The Revisionist* (no. 2, Jan. 2000), included as an advertising supplement in the magazine *University Chronicle* of St. Cloud State University in Minnesota. Reaction to this was prompt: during an anti-revisionist demonstration against this supplement, which had been organized by the Center for Holocaust and Genocide Research, some students publicly burned a copy of Smith's writing. The irony here is that the most important article in this issue of *The Revisionist* dealt with the subject of book-burning and freedom of speech (Widmann 2000; also in Koster 2000). Thus the students were burning nothing else than a magazine which took a position against book-burning!

L: That may not have been exactly sensitive behavior, but it certainly isn't forbidden! The students naturally have a right to do what they want with something that is given to them. And freedom of speech doesn't mean that one has a right to have his opinion published at will.

R: Within legal limits anyone can certainly do as he wishes with his property. But one should visualize what was going on there: representatives of the future intellectual elite of the leading world power are publicly burning a written work to whose content they are adamantly hostile. By the way, I don't believe that these students actually read the text. I particularly cannot imagine that an intellectually open person can burn writings in which precisely this intellectual mortal sin is pointed out as such and its catastrophic consequences for any society are demonstrated.

If, however, intellectuals refuse to take notice of other viewpoints and instead consign to the fire these views which, in the final analysis, they know nothing about, then what must one think of these people? And what of a university that

even promotes, supports, and celebrates such behavior? That is indeed comparable to a court proceeding where prosecutor and judge refuse to let the defendant have his say, and convict him merely on the basis of prejudice and hearsay.

L: Didn't the German poet Heinrich Heine say in his 1821 play *Almansor*:

> *"This was a prelude only. Where they burn books, so too will they in the end burn human beings."*

R: That is the path along which such conduct progresses! Without a doubt a raging, destructive fanaticism lies concealed behind anyone who publicly burns books or magazines only because – possibly or presumably (!) – the opinions expressed therein are disreputable.

But I might go one step further here: what is free speech worth, if one has the right, certainly, to speak his opinion but not to have it heard as well? To illustrate, using an extreme example, how would a country be regarded where everyone is allowed to freely express his opinion, but only if no one is listening?

L: That sounds like Germany, where judges even say expressly that everyone is allowed to hold any view they wish, only if it is about "illegal" opinions, we are not allowed to say them in the presence of others. Even five people who are sitting together in a restaurant can be my undoing if one of them rats on me!

R: Absolutely true. Therefore, what if *all* mass media of a nation refuse to publish articles, or paid advertisements, which represent the views of a persecuted minority? To give an example: how long do you believe slavery could have been maintained in the early years of the USA, if it had been possible for African Americans to compel the printing of paid advertisements in the papers of that time?

L: But they cannot force private firms to do such a thing. Within the limits of the law, the owners of property can do with it whatever they please. Constitutional guarantees of free speech apply only to the government, and then only in terms of prohibiting them from preventing people to speak out peacefully. There is no way of forcing media owners to give third parties access to their media outlet.

R: Correct. The only media outlets that could theoretically be forced to some degree to give everyone equal access are media owned by the government. After all, the owner of these media outlets is not allowed to make rules preventing people from speaking out, right? Good luck with that, though! After all, governments are usually the biggest enemies of free speech, which is why the constitutions of most countries bar their government from curbing free speech. Governments, however, are inventive when it comes to circumventing that. But however that may be: I am rather skeptical that any regulatory interference in this issue could have any success, since any law attempting to regulate the media can and will ultimately be used against free speech. In the end, the problem is rooted in the galloping monopolization of the mass media and advertising agencies and, paralleling this, in the world-wide decline in the variety of published opinions. But we are getting too far afield of the subject.

Fact is that repeatedly discussions flare up in the USA about revisionist theses, yet these discussions are suppressed due to massive political and economic pressure upon publishers and editors. In order to nip Smith's initially successful advertising campaign in the bud, the leading figures of the U.S. media and the U.S. Jewish organizations were even impelled to exert extreme care: In 2003, Arthur Sulzberger,

Jewish publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, president of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced (ADL 2003, cf. B.R. Smith 2003b):

> *"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?*
>
> *In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers* […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*
>
> *'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"*

L: On the other hand, there is of course no reason to object if it actually is a matter of hate material.

R: Correct, if. The problem begins with how one defines hate. A mere claim as to facts regarding a historical subject or the advocacy of free speech for revisionists can hardly be described as hate, but this is exactly what the ADL and the mass media are doing.

This shows, therefore, to what lengths the U.S. establishment resorts in order to block the spreading of revisionist views: censorship is thus firmly implanted early on as a lodestone in the minds of these young journalists.

L: I would call this training which is contrary to the professional ethics of journalism, brainwashing.

R: Well, classic brainwashing resorts to other, more drastic measures.

L: Yet the more subtle and more civilized, the more effective this kind of brainwashing is.

R: Then any training would be a type of brainwashing.

L: But here, people are manipulated contrary to their professional ethics by the leaders of their professional field!

R: Let's put it this way: these leaders redefine their ethics: freedom of speech – of course; freedom to hate – no. The problem is that no universally applicable definition of hate is given. For if a historical thesis alone constitutes hate on the basis that this thesis appears hateful to certain people, or causes other people to develop unkind feelings toward a third party, then all historical theses potentially constitute hate, because there is always someone who is offended by certain historical statements. I cannot see why one should make an exception when aspects of Jewish history are concerned, which of course impinges upon the history of other peoples as well.

L: Historical truth is hate to those who hate the truth, and that is the truth!

R: A good aphorism, but even if revisionism should not be the truth, but merely an honest error, then that still does not make it hate on that account.

2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy

R: The repercussions of curtailed freedom of speech are revealed by the case of John Demjanjuk. In the USA, human rights form a basis for institutional identity to a far greater degree than is the case in Europe. For this reason, the public there keeps a considerably more watchful eye on the preservation of the corresponding standards of law, or so one should think.

In 1986 the U.S. citizen John Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel, because during the Second World War he was supposed to have murdered thousands upon thousands of Jews in the Treblinka "Extermination" Camp. But when it became manifestly clear toward the end of the 1980s that Demjanjuk had been convicted in Jerusalem only on the basis of extremely dubious, even falsified evidence, prominent voices were raised in the U.S. demanding the revocation of the extradition, since, they said, Israel had obtained this by deception with false facts. Finally, they argued, the U.S. had an obligation toward each of its citizens to guarantee that his rights were secured and that he had protection of the law, which obviously was not possible in the case of trials in Israel.

The statements of prominent personalities went beyond this demand, however. I would like to mention here Pat Buchanan as the individual in the forefront of these personalities. During the 1980s, Buchanan was a personal advisor to U.S. President Ronald Reagan and one of the Republican competitors of George Bush, Sr., running for re-election after his first term in 1992.

In 1986 Buchanan had already characterized the proceedings against Demjanjuk as a new Dreyfus Affair,[68] and then four years later, during the course of the appeal proceedings against Demjanjuk, he gave his opinion as follows (Buchanan 1990, see Heilbrunn 1999):

> *"Since the war, 1,600 medical papers have been written on 'The Psychological and Medical Effects of the Concentration Camps on Holocaust Survivors.'*
>
> *This so-called 'Holocaust Survivor Syndrome' involves 'group fantasies of martyrdom and heroics.' Reportedly, half the 20,000 survivor testimonies in Jerusalem are considered 'unreliable,' not to be used in trials.*
>
> *Finally, the death engine. During the war, the underground government of the Warsaw Ghetto reported to London that the Jews of Treblinka were being electrocuted and steamed to death."*

L: That's news to me.

R: Well, the alleged murder methods for most camps changed quite a bit before historians eventually agreed upon a certain method. We will discuss that and other issues in more detail in Chapter 3.5. about the Treblinka Camp. Now back to Buchanan's article:

> *"The Israeli court, however, concluded the murder weapon for 850,000 was the diesel engine from a Soviet tank which drove its exhaust into the death chamber. All died in 20 minutes, Finkelstein swore in 1945.*

---

[68] *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland, Oh.), Oct. 1, 1986; see Rullmann 1987; Alfred Dreyfus was a French-Jewish officer, who in the late 19th century was scapegoated by the French media, authorities, and legal system for the defeat the French had suffered in their war against Prussia in 1870/71. Dreyfus had been accused of high treason, but the trial against him in an atmosphere of mass hysteria was nothing but a show trial (Zola 1898, Zola/Pages 1998). Dreyfus was ultimately acquitted.

The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. In 1988, 97 kids, trapped 400 feet underground in a Washington, D.C. , tunnel while two locomotives spewed diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after 45 minutes.
Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."

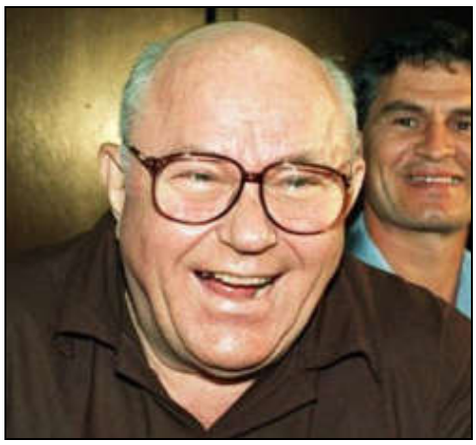

Ill. 41: *John Demjanjuk, victim of show trials.*

L: What does the capability of diesel engines have to do with Demjanjuk's possible guilt?

R: I will go more into that later. But let me indicate just this much here: the mass gassings which, depending upon the source, resulted in 700,000 to 3 million Jewish victims in the Treblinka Camp, in which John Demjanjuk is supposed to have been such a terror, are supposed to have been carried out by means of exhaust gases from the diesel engines of a captured Soviet tank. But here we want to exclude from discussion, for the time being, the question of how valid this claim could be, and whether Buchanan is right in doubting the technical feasibility of the described mass-murder scenario.
Here I would like to call attention to other things. First: can you imagine, ladies and gentlemen, a prominent politician in, for instance, Germany making such a statement and then two years later still having the possibility, and actually even enjoying good prospects, of being the candidate of a major national party for the office of chancellor? Note well: Pat Buchanan has not retracted his statements made at that time! (Weber 1999a)

L: In many European countries, a politician who made such statements would probably fall afoul of the law and very quickly disappear from the political arena. After all, by doing so he is actually denying the mass exterminations in many camps!

R: In order to be able to understand what impelled Buchanan to make his statement, let me briefly summarize the events concerning John Demjanjuk.
The immigrants to America from the Ukraine were split into two groups during the Cold War: a communist group, directed by Moscow, and an independent group. The communist-directed group published at that time a weekly paper, *News from Ukraine*, whose chief assignment consisted of defaming the other, anti-communist nationalistically-oriented group of exiles from the Ukraine, particularly by repeatedly making claims that the nationalist Ukrainians had collaborated with the "German fascists" during World War II (Rullmann 1987, p. 76). One means to that end was the revelation of alleged war crimes by Ukrainians, by which not only discord was sown among these exiled Ukrainians, but also their public reputation was damaged (*ibid.*, pp. 87, 96ff.; *HT* no. 25, p. 35; *HT* no. 34, p. 14). This practice by the USSR of combating opponents by means of disinformation and distorted or totally falsified evidence is generally well known. Even the West German Federal Ministry of the Interior warned of this practice in the mid-1980s (Innere Sicherheit 1985). So it is all the more astonishing that in the mid-1970s, the American authorities fell for the ruse concocted by the communist Ukrainian exiles in the Demjanjuk Case.

stern March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

Branded a Murderer

Although the Federal Crimes Bureau (BKA) warned the Israelis that the supposed SS employment identity card of Ivan Demjanjuk was forged, the former Ukrainian is supposed to be executed.
[…] The single written piece of evidence in this trial, an SS employment identity card of Demjanjuk made available by the Soviet Union, is a forgery, according to an evaluation by experts of the Federal Crimes Bureau in Wiesbaden. Even more: this was already known to the Israeli authorities before the beginning of the trial in February 1987. […]
[…] Twenty-one former guards from Treblinka have declared in proceedings, independently from one another, that a Ukrainian by the name of Ivan Marchenko had been Ivan the Terrible – and not Ivan Demjanjuk.
The Chief Prosecutor in Jerusalem, State Attorney Michael Shadek, was not concerned by the doubts raised about his evidence: "That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else." As to the BKA's suspicion of forgery, he now explains to *STERN*: "We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever."

In 1975, Michael Hanusiak, at that time an employee of the pro-Moscow *News from Ukraine*, handed a list to the U.S. authorities which contained 70 names of alleged National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin, among which appeared the name of John Demjanjuk, who was then living in Cleveland, Ohio, a U.S. citizen. Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement of a certain Danilchenko, according to which Demjanjuk allegedly served at the German camps Sobibór and Flossenbürg (Rullmann 1987, pp. 76f.). This statement as well as the facsimile of an identity card which allegedly proved Demjanjuk's instruction as a camp guard in the Trawniki Labor Camp as well as his posting to the two above-named camps, were what caused the U.S. immigration authority to focus its attention on the Demjanjuk Case. In 1976, the U.S. Department of Justice moved to deprive Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship on the basis of alleged false information he gave in his immigration papers.
In the meantime witnesses surfaced in Israel who, on the basis of photos shown to them, recognized John Demjanjuk as the "Ivan the Terrible" allegedly employed at Treblinka, whereupon investigations involving both Sobibór and Treblinka ensued. The Office of Special Investigations (OSI), a Nazi-hunting agency established in 1979 under President Jimmy Carter,[69] officially took over the Demjanjuk Case that same year. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship in 1984, mainly on the basis of the camp identity card produced by Hanusiak, and he was extradited to Israel in 1986, although Israel was not able to formally claim any right to take such a step.

L: But why not?

R: Accused persons are either extradited to those nations where they are citizens or

[69] In 2010, the OSI was merged with the Domestic Security Section under the new designation "Criminal Division: the Human Rights and Special Prosecutions Section"; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations_(United_States_Department_of_Justice) (accessed on April 13, 2017)

Münchner Merkur

Thursday, March 26, 1992

Demjanjuk: Ivan the Wrong instead of Ivan the Terrible

German federal authorities conceal knowledge about forged evidence

[…] Our paper has already […] reported about an expert report by historian Dieter Lehner […], in which this "document" is exposed as a complete forgery. One example: the identity card photo comes from the files of the U.S. immigration authorities and was first taken in 1947 (!) […]

In the meantime, it has turned out that federal authorities are also […] entangled in the affair. For it is clear that for the past five years, the highest political authorities have seen to it that the truth […] did not reach the public. […] When the expert report of the Crimes Bureau reportedly became well known, the Bonn Office of the Chancellor became involved in the matter. Representatives of the Demjanjuk defense were given the runaround. The existence of the BKA expert report was concealed from them. Although the Chancellor's office knew the report by Lehner and the BKA, a false trail was laid: not the identity card was said to have been examined by the BKA, but only the photo. […]

Yet even this statement is false. […] The Federal Crimes Bureau was compelled to publicly keep silent. A BKA Department Chief made a file memo: "Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects."

were citizens at the time of the crime, or to those nations where they are alleged to have committed their crimes, thus, in this case, either to the Soviet Union or to Poland. At the time of the alleged crime, Israel of course did not exist.

During the criminal trial in Jerusalem,[70] the expert for Demjanjuk's defense, Dieter Lehner, exposed the camp identity card as a complete forgery (Lehner; Rullmann 1987, p. 103ff.), which was in agreement with the findings of the West German Federal Bureau of Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Although the Israeli authorities had already been informed about this circumstance in 1987, the Israeli court suppressed this finding. Israel's Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek merely had this to offer in response (see article excerpt on p. 118):

> *"That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else."*

R: And to the objection that, according to findings of the BKA, the SS identity card was forged:

> *"We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever."*

R: But German authorities also played a strange role in connection with the forged Trawniki identity card. The Bavarian weekly *Münchner Merkur* reported that the German Federal Office of the Chancellor took particular care to see to it personally that the existence of the German expert report by Dieter Lehner and the West German BKA was concealed from Demjanjuk's defense and that, on orders from above, the BKA was constrained to keep silent as far as the public was concerned. In addition: the expert from the BKA who finally did appear in the Jerusalem court was forced by German authorities to give only a partial expert opinion for this tri-

[70] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, Verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk.

SemitTimes

Special Edition, spring 1992

Prologue by British Historian N. Count Tolstoy
Expert Witness during the Jerusalem Trial of Demjanjuk

"I pray that this special issue of the SEMITTIMES with the article by Mr. Lehner may prevent a double evil: the one which befalls a person like any of us could be, and another, which is directed against humanity itself. Already by the time of Solomon, a breach of law was seen as a perversion of the natural order. Without truth and justice, honor and trust are destroyed, and with the triumph of the lie, the legitimacy of moral standards disintegrates into the chaos of the arbitrary."

al, which referred merely to certain points of similarity of the touched-up passport photograph in the identity card with facial features of Demjanjuk. This created the impression in the Jerusalem trial that the identity card was genuine. The partial expert opinion was presented by forensic expert Dr. Werner, a departmental head of the BKA, who characterized this behavior of the West German authorities with these words in his file memorandum written at that time (see article excerpts on p. 119 and 120; Melzer 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13):

"Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects."

R: It turned out that the picture on the identity card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from the year 1947, taken from the immigration documents in the USA (!) and was correspondingly retouched for the identity card.

The importance of Demjanjuk's camp identity card was proven by the fact that the OSI, along with the Israeli authorities, tried to persuade a series of witnesses to testify untruthfully to confirm the authenticity of this forged document (Rullmann 1987, pp. 118ff., 174ff.).

L: So here we have a conspiracy against the truth by U.S. authorities in league with Soviet, German, and Israeli authorities!

R: Yes, an international conspiracy for the preservation of a myth! The show-trial character of the entire proceeding in Israel against Demjanjuk has been described in a 1994 book by his Israeli defense attorney, Yoram Sheftel, whose account I can wholeheartedly recommend (Sheftel 1994).

L: What exactly does that mean: show trial. How is that defined?

R: Here is a list of characteristics, not all of which are present in each case. The more of them are present, the more a trial can be characterized as a show trial:[71]

– The crime as such, which in some cases is invented or exaggerated, cannot be challenged, or only with great obstacles.
– The alleged crimes are described as extraordinarily evil.
– The indictment contains polemical and/or political expressions.
– The judges are subjected to a lot of political and public pressure to sentence the defendants.
– The defendants/victims are unpopular individuals, usually political or ideologi-

[71] Following Wikipedia's definition of the headword show trial (accessed on May 19, 2017).

cal dissidents.
– The aim is to deter and discipline dissidents.
– A one-sided media attention serves to publicly prejudge, denigrate and humiliate the defendants.
– Principles of the rule of law are disregarded, in particular by curtailing the rights of the defense.
– Confessions and witness testimonies are obtained by illegal means (manipulation, suggestion, bribery, pressure, coercion, torture etc.).
– The harsh verdict is at times disportionate to the claimed crime.

We will encounter the term show trial quite frequently in this study, but I won't go through this list each time. Using the features of each case discussed, you can determine yourself with this list to what degree this was a show trial.

But let's get back to the trial against Demjanjuk. In the end, witness testimonies of survivors were the sole evidence during this trial upon which the charges against Demjanjuk could be based. However, it emerged during the trial that the testimonies of all of the prosecution witnesses were unreliable, because they contradicted themselves or one another, or because the witnesses were apparently senile to the point that their testimonies were of no value at all. Nevertheless, Demjanjuk was sentenced to death on the basis of the atrocities charged against him.

The show-trial character of this proceeding, which had become manifestly obvious to all objective observers, then led to an ever-growing movement in the USA protesting this travesty of justice. It demanded that the judgment of Jerusalem be overturned and that Demjanjuk be repatriated and his U.S. citizenship restored, since Israel was clearly not willing or able to conduct a trial of a former U.S. citizen according to the rule of law. Among the most active lobbyists, in addition to the already mentioned Patrick Buchanan, was U.S. Congressman James V. Traficant.[72]

Pat Buchanan's efforts on behalf of Demjanjuk attracted not inconsiderable attention due to his presidential candidacy and his media prominence. In 1992, he consolidated his views with respect to Demjanjuk in particular and concerning Treblinka in general on U.S. TV, saying that Treblinka was certainly a terrible place, to which hundreds of thousands of Jews were brought and where thousands died.[73]

L: Thousands? By this did he mean five thousand or seven hundred thousand?

R: That is a matter of interpretation. The fact is that Buchanan was furnished with evidence by a revisionist lone wolf (Skowron 1992), which was also made available to the Demjanjuk defense and in which the conclusion was reached that there cannot have been any mass murder in Treblinka. For this reason alone John Demjanjuk, like other accused persons, had to be innocent. Buchanan's way of arguing indicates that he had adopted at least part of this view as his own. At any rate, a chill wind was then arising for the Holocaust Lobby: the *Leuchter Report*, circulating world-wide at that time, was undermining the Auschwitz legend; during the Demjanjuk trial, survivor after survivor were showing themselves to be unreliable witnesses; and prominent Americans were at the point of publicly advo-

[72] Under the influence of the Demjanjuk affair, Traficant turned into a rebel against the U.S. political establishment, which then started to persecute him relentlessly.

[73] "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

cating revisionist positions.

Behind the shield afforded by the ever-mounting world-wide criticism of the Demjanjuk trial, even the German media finally ventured to deal with the topic, as for example in the articles already cited from the German periodicals *Stern* and *Münchner Merkur*, although using very cautiously chosen words.

It can therefore not come as a surprise that in those years even the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust scholars made critical remarks about the reliability of witness testimonies on the Holocaust. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, the director of Yad Vashem, who considered many – if not most – of the witness statements in their archives to be unreliable:[74]

> *"Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."*

R: Also in the context of the Demjanjuk trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that "most of the memoirs and reports [of Holocaust survivors] are full of […] exaggeration, […] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."[75]

L: I understand that this show trial backfired for Israel big-time. But why did they risk such a disaster in the first place?

R: We can thank the German-Jewish periodical *SemitTimes* for naming both horse and rider: according to the account of this magazine, Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage over the suffering of the Jewish people, so that it could divert attention from its own crimes against the Palestinians in the occupied territories and the Gaza Strip (Melzer 1992).

L: But what has that to do with the subject of this lecture?

R: Well, the question is whether the fact that Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage should not give us reason to check whether perhaps, at other trials in other nations, certain procedural parameters contradict the constitutional principles to which also Israel officially subscribes. The *SemitTimes* affords us a hint here as well: the Eichmann Trial, which was likewise held in Jerusalem, was considered a model for the Demjanjuk Trial. I will get into trials held in Germany later. But your question is more than justified. After all, what does the fact of just another falsification of documents as well as unreliable witness testimony mean for the whole Holocaust complex? For now, only that skepticism is appropriate with respect to any document and any witness testimony in this context. If I manage to convince you, dear reader, that it is appropriate to have as much skepticism toward our media and historians as you have, I should suppose, toward me, then

---

[74] Amouyal 1986; in a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post* (Aug. 21, 1986), Krakowski stated that he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate. However, he did not deny the many reasons he had given Amouyal, why these "very few" testimonies are inaccurate.

[75] *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Gringauz 1950, p. 65.

much is already accomplished.

In view of the growing international pressure at the beginning of the 1990s, it was not surprising that in the summer of 1993 the Jerusalem appeals court did an about-face and acquitted Demjanjuk due to lack of evidence.[76]

L: So in Israel, the rule of law triumphed over the thirst for revenge after all.

R: The gulf between a sentence of death and acquittal is a little bit too large to simply pass over with a shrug of the shoulders and return to business. The Demjanjuk Case is, after all, not different from other similar trials which ended in sentences of death or incarceration, since the type and content of the witness testimonies, including internal and external contradictions and technical impossibilities, had not, of course, made their first appearance at the Demjanjuk proceedings, as we will discover later. It was only that during this trial they were successfully challenged for the first time. But if it was determined that all witnesses gave false testimony, which led to a misjudgment, then would not complaints have to be lodged against the false witnesses? And would not other trials, in which the same witnesses appeared or in which testimonies of similar questionable content were given – be it in Israel, in Germany, or in Poland – have to be reopened and retried? But nothing of the sort occurred. The cloak of silence was simply spread over this embarrassing matter.

L: So was Demjanjuk repatriated to the U.S.?

R: Yes, in 1998, but in 2002 the OSI again moved to have his citizenship revoked, a decision which was finally confirmed in 2004 by the U.S. Supreme Court, after which deportation proceedings to his country of birth, the Ukraine, were initiated. Regarding the evidence used to prove Demjanjuk's alleged wrongdoings, the *Cleveland Jewish News* stated on May 31, 2004:

> *"Most prominent among these* [documents to prove Demjanjuk's guilt] *is the Trawniki identity card, which bears a photo of Demjanjuk and a physical description."*

R: So after almost 30 years of struggle, Demjanjuk was back to Square One. This time he had no public support, though. In 2009 he was finally extradited to Germany, where he was tried for complicity in mass murder at the Sobibór Camp (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 388-390). Although he was eventually sentenced to five years in prison for aiding and abetting mass murder due to his claimed presence at the Sobibór Camp, he remained a formally innocent man, for he died on March 17, 2012 while the appeal filed on his behalf was still pending.

2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies

R: Human jealousies don't stop even when the victims of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp are involved. In 1989, when both the Danes and the Bulgarians received memorial plaques at Auschwitz although no Danes and only one Bulgarian had died there, Jewish organizations complained that in Auschwitz it was not being stressed that Jews had been the main victims at the camp. Rather, they said, it had been falsely recorded on the memorial plaques that of the four million victims

[76] See the daily media on July 30, 1993.

of the extermination two million were Poles (Commission… 1990).

L: Didn't you mention earlier that according to the Death Books more Christians died at Auschwitz then Jews? (p. 47)

R: That is correct, and most of these Christians in fact were probably Poles, but these are only the victims who died a "natural" death. We are now talking about all the claimed victims, including those allegedly gassed who are said to have remained unrecorded.

A commission formed from this dispute finally determined toward the end of 1990 that, contrary to what had been officially alleged up to then, not four but "only" about 1.5 million people had died in Auschwitz, of whom approximately 90% had been Jews. As a result, the old memorial plaques in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp were removed that spoke of four million victims.

L: Does the removal of the old memorial plaques not have a connection to the expert report that was rendered at this time by a Polish institute?

R: Quite clearly not. The conclusion of this expert report from Krakow, which you speak of and which I will deal with later (Subchapter 3.4.6.), made no statement at all about the number of victims.

What is interesting is the reaction of the public to the official reduction of the number of victims at Auschwitz, and here I would like to give a few examples.

First there is the reaction of Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, research director of the Yad Vashem memorial in Israel. He blamed the exaggerated Auschwitz death toll of four million on Poland's former communist government, which had perpetuated these maximized figures "in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust" (see excerpt on p. 125). Can anyone explain to me, how one can minimize the Holocaust by exaggerating the victim numbers?

L: Krakowski meant that the old victim number did not emphasize that Jews were the primary victims.

R: Yes, but in order to achieve this impression, the communists had not reduced the Jewish death toll but exaggerated it – *and* they grossly exaggerated the number of Polish victims. Apart from that: those Polish victims could have been Jewish as well. In any event, the communists did not minimize the Holocaust, they exaggerated it.

Next, we have the comments of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski in Germany's largest political news magazine *Der Spiegel* (German for "the mirror"), addressing the moral consequences for the culprits of this Auschwitz-death-toll lie (Skalski 1990):

> *"What was already known to contemporary historians for some time now appears to be a certainty: that there were one to one-and-a-half million victims. Is anything changed for us by this?*
>
> *Nothing at all is changed in the general balance-sheet of this outrageous crime. Six million Jews murdered by the Nazis continue as an entry on the books.* […]
>
> *What concerns me is that as a Pole I feel uncomfortable, above all because the situation is extremely embarrassing. The error, although committed by others a long time ago, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if by 'us' is meant enemies of fascism and racism.* […]
>
> *But it* [the error] *was also the work of other murderers, who were interested in*

The Daily Telegraph July 18, 1990

Auschwitz death reduced to a million

By Krzysztof Leski in Warsaw and Ohad Gozani in Tel Aviv

POLAND HAS cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz Death Camp from four million to just over one million.
The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by Poland's former communist government that as many Poles as Jews perished in Germany's largest concentration camp. […]
Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's Yad Vashem memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. […] Dr. Krakowski accused Poland's former communist government of perpetuating the false figures in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust and support claims that Auschwitz was not exclusively a Jewish death camp.

representing the guilt of their rivals in the arena of genocide as even more horrible than it actually was. […]
I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, perhaps from sympathy or delicacy of feeling. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, which results in the respective deviation from the truth. […]
Even though the Truth does not always represent good, much more often the lie represents evil."

R: Skalski's claim that the 4-million-number had been an "error" is clearly false, however, since it can be proved with documents that the Auschwitz victim count of four million originated from Soviet propaganda (Mattogno 2003e). For the anti-fascist and Pole Skalski, the lie was therefore "embarrassing." In my view, though, the most embarrassing thing about the entire article – even more embarrassing than this revelation of the exaggeration of propaganda, which was well known to specialists in this field for decades – is this sentence:

"I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, […]*"*

L: "Sometimes one must lie": does that also fits well with journalistic ethics?

R: Rather with a lack of the same, especially since one recognizes how far journalism has departed from its own principles. But isn't it fine that here at last lies, exaggerations and tendentious reporting in matters relating to the Holocaust are openly admitted and defended as appropriate, in part, by reputable anti-fascists and leftist media? In the end, one finally knows what to expect from these media!
The then Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum, Wáclaw Dlugoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:

"Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disci-

III. 43: *The new memorial plaque in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

III. 42: *Old memorial plaque on the monument at Auschwitz-Birkenau with the "anti-fascist" propaganda number "four million" rendered into 19 languages.*

plinary proceedings." (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 14, 1998)

L: But that is not significantly different from the procedure still in place today in many Western nations, where no one, government employees included, is permitted to cast doubt upon the central aspects of the Holocaust, and indeed not only under threat of disciplinary proceedings, but at times even under threat of criminal prosecution.

R: That's right. The same is of course still true today in Poland, where the dogma of the four million was merely replaced by a new dogma of perhaps one million. In Poland itself, Holocaust revisionism is just as punishable as it is in the German-speaking nations, for example. But more about this later.

L: I have read in newspapers that there are supposed to have been even fewer than a million victims in Auschwitz.

L: And I have heard that there were far more than four million.

R: Auschwitz is often viewed as the center of the Holocaust, and as such it is likewise the center of the Holocaust controversy and the differences of opinion about it. This is especially reflected in the victim numbers, which are scattered throughout literature and the mass media. In Table 6, I have listed some of the most important victim numbers claimed for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp as disseminated by publicly respected media or researchers (Faurisson 2003).

L: But these figures range all over the place, as though these numbers were arrived at by throwing dice instead of by evidence.

R: In view of these gigantic fluctuations in the Auschwitz victim numbers, I would just like to point out first that there has obviously never been agreement about how many people actually died in the camp. Besides, it is publicly admitted today that lies were told for tendentious reasons (Skalski 1990). The "official" number of dead – that is, the number of dead to which the Auschwitz Museum has given its blessing – is now reduced to 20-30% of the original "official" number – that is, the Soviet figure – but this has not resulted in any correction of the total number of Holocaust victims. If one is familiar with the number-juggling at other Holocaust sites, which we will be dealing with later, then one can only shake one's head in

Table 6: Number of Victims Claimed for Auschwitz

NO OF VICTIMS	SOURCE (for exact references see Faurisson 2003)
9,000,000	French documentary film *Nuit et Brouillard* (1955)
8,000,000	French investigative authority (Aroneanu 1945, pp. 7, 196)
7,000,000	Filip Friedman (1946, p. 14)
6,000,000	Tibère Kremer (1951)
5–5,500,000	Krakow Auschwitz trial (1947), *Le Monde* (1978)
4,000,000	Soviet document at the IMT
3,000,000	David Susskind (1986); *Heritage* (1993)
2,500,000	Rudolf Vrba, aka Walter Rosenberg, Eichmann trial (1961)
1,5–3,500,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1982, p. 215)
2,000,000	Historians Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975)
1,600,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1989)
1,500,000	New memorial plaques in Auschwitz
1,471,595	Historian Georges Wellers (1983)
1,250,000	Historian Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985)
1,1–1,500,000	Historians I. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994)
1,000,000	J.-C. Pressac (1989), *Dictionnaire des noms propres* (1992)
800–900,000	Historian Gerald Reitlinger (1953 and later)
775–800,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1993)
630–710,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1994)
510,000	Fritjof Meyer (2002)
135,500	Carlo Mattogno (2023, Vol. 2, end of Chapter 3)

See also http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz_concentration_camp#Death_toll

amazement.

In light of such a confusing mish-mash of figures, in fact, in such a situation, in which facts, guesses and lies are jumbled together, who would want to claim that he is capable of reaching a certain, final pronouncement that justifies the criminal prosecution of those with different views?

L: But the more serious mainstream Holocaust scholars like Reitlinger and Hilberg have always claimed around one million Jewish victims. All the rest is mostly speculation or propaganda by people who had not much of a clue what they were talking about…

R: …as is currently claimed. Wait when they lower the death toll again, then Reitlinger and Hilberg will also be relegated to the league of those you now say had no clue what they were talking about. It's all a matter of perspective and time.

L: I see as the last entry in that table a number by Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno. Is that the revisionist consensus?

R: That's what the current general consensus seems to be when it comes to victims who died not as a result of the claimed albeit undocumented mass murders, be it by poisonous injections or in gas chambers, but for all other reasons, such as diseases, exposure, starvation, accidents, abuse, regular executions and killing during escape attempts. Mattogno's number is based on the analysis of massive amounts of camp documents, and should therefore come pretty close to what can indeed be documented.

L: What does consensus mean?

R: French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac pretty much agreed with that figure in his 1989 tome (pp. 144-146).

L: 135,500 victims for just one camp that existed only for a few years, this is a terrible death toll!

R: Quite so, a huge catastrophic tragedy for which the wartime German authorities no doubt have to bear full responsibility.

2.14. The Wannsee Debacle

R: Now I would like to ask you a question, ladies and gentlemen. I am asking for a show of hands from those of you who know what the Wannsee Conference was… That is a clear majority of the audience. The lady over there, yes, can you please tell us in short what this Conference was about?

L: In early 1942, several top Nazi bureaucrats assembled in a villa in the Wannsee sector of the city of Berlin to discuss what to do with the Jews.

R: OK. Now I am asking for a show of hands from those who think they know the content of the Wannsee Protocol… That is only a few individuals. I am now randomly picking out the gentleman over there. Can you briefly tell us what this Protocol is all about? You know the content of the Protocol?

L: Yes!

R: Then you can surely briefly relate to us what is in this Protocol.

L: As far as I recall, in the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the Jews in Europe was decided upon as well as the measures necessary for this.

R: I actually asked you to tell me what is in the Protocol, not what is supposed to have been decided at the Conference. Therefore you have read the Protocol?

L: No, but it is known, of course, what was decided there.

R: Ah! It is known, of course! So it is obvious? Now, let me first speak of what is in the Protocol and what is not. By the way, you can find this document on the Internet, together with a bunch of other documents on this topic which all have the same thrust.[77]

Let me briefly summarize the Protocol's contents. It starts with summarizing the measures taken by the German government up to the fall of 1941 in order to expedite the emigration of Jews from the German sphere of influence. Next, it explains that deportation to the east has replaced the policy of emigration. The Protocol lists the number of Jews in Europe – even though it contains countries where Germany had no influence at all: England, Ireland, Turkey, Portugal, Sweden, Switzerland, Spain.

L: The numbers given there are way too high, however. For instance, 700,000 Jews in unoccupied France doesn't work, even if the North-African colonies are included, and 400,000 in Bialystok is outright ludicrous. The Dutch census numbers of 1941 with 160,000 Jews including some 23,000 refugees form other countries is also too high. According to Sanning, there were only some 112,000 Jews judged by the results of a 1935 census. To this day I have yet to hear a plausible explanation as to why the Nazis would have exaggerated the numbers to such a degree.

R: An explanation for this could be that half- and quarter-Jews were also included,

[77] www.ghwk.de/wannsee-konferenz/dokumente-zur-wannsee-konferenz.html (all subsequent URLs of that website accessed on April 13, 2017).

Frankfurter Allgemeine

ZEITUNG FÜR DEUTSCHLAND

June 22, 1992, p. 34

Historian Jäckel: Purpose of Wannsee Conference Disputed

The decision to murder Europe's Jews was made earlier

[…] The protocol of the Conference, said Jäckel, contains not a word about such a decision [to exterminate the Jews]. Also, the participants had not been authorized at all to do so.

[…] To be sure, the actual purpose of the Wannsee Conference is disputed, Jäckel conceded. [He said that] an English colleague had remarked more than 40 years ago that the Conference had been merely a 'comradely luncheon.'

[…] That the Conference played no sort of role in the deportations was proven [he said] by the list of participants. Representatives from the Wehrmacht as well as of the Reich Transportation Ministry were absent from it.

[…] Jäckel believes [sic!] that a corresponding order [Hitler's to exterminate the Jews] followed the meeting between Hitler, Himmler, and Heydrich on September 24, 1941, thus three months before the Wannsee Conference. […]

and that the numbers were otherwise generously rounded up, which would have mightily inflated all these numbers. I can very well imagine that a fledgling bureaucracy for the "solution of the Jewish question" tended to exaggerate the issue numerically in order to obtain as many resources as possible. To me, this seems to be standard procedure among government authorities.

The Protocol next deals briefly with how deportations from some of these countries could be implemented. A long section deals with the question of whether, and if so under which circumstances, "half-Jews" and "quarter-Jews" are to be deported, and what is to happen with children from marriages between Jews and non-Jews or between persons of "mixed blood."

In connection with deportations to the east, it states that from now on Jews will be put to work constructing roads on their migration to the east, which will result in a reduction of their total number due to a natural selection process effected by the harsh conditions. Let me quote this passage (pp. 7f. of the Protocol):

> *"Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution, the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labor in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas while constructing roads, in the course of which a large portion will doubtlessly drop out due to natural reduction.*
>
> *The possibly finally remaining leftover, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, will have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and, on their release, has to be regarded as a seed of a new Jewish revival (see the experience of history.)"*

L: I cannot imagine that the Nazis would have allowed the Jews to start a revival with the remnant of this "natural" reduction. Hence, this treatment can only mean that the Jews would not have been released. That is to say: either they would have been

kept imprisoned until they were all dead, or the Nazis would have assisted that dying.

R: This really is the only ambivalent passage in the entire Protocol, to which orthodox historians cling like grim death. But read it thoroughly once more: the remnant is the result of a "natural" selection at the end of this forced-labor project during the course of this forced migration to the east. Nothing is said here about any murder during that process. Only when this project is over, and possibly after the end of the war, the question of some kind of "special treatment" arises. How that would look is not dealt with in that Protocol, for that was obviously an issue of the distant future.

Apart, it is untrue to claim that the Nazi regime was fundamentally opposed to a Jewish revival. Fact is that, prior to the outbreak of war with the Soviet Union, numerous projects existed in Germany geared toward facilitating a new beginning of Jews *after* they had emigrated from the German sphere of influence (see Weckert 2016). It is also a fact that a number of documents exist which indicate that it was indeed planned for the time after the war to get the Jews out of Europe for a new beginning. This evidently makes sense only if this "possibly finally remaining leftover" (the German text is just as awkward) was still there at war's end. I will discuss these documents later (Chapter 3.3).

At any rate, there is not a word in the Protocol to the effect that the Jews were going to be sent to extermination camps. Furthermore, there is not a word about whether, when, and how the Jews were supposed to be conveyed to an intended extermination. Hence, Yehuda Bauer, professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, had explained in 1992 (Jewish Telegraph… 1992):

> *"The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at."*

L: That is pretty much the exact opposite of what is constantly dished out by most media.

R: Absolutely right. It took until the year 1992 before the media for the first time reported something to this effect. They needed the absolution by a reputable Jewish Holocaust scholar in order to dare state the obvious. Next in line was the leftist German historian Prof. Dr. Eberhard Jäckel, who five months later stated publicly that no decisions about the extermination of Jews had been made during the Wannsee Conference. These decisions, according to Jäckel, had rather already been made previously, even though he was unable to cite any source for this (Jäckel 1992). These sorts of rectifications by established historians do nothing, of course, to change the fact that the Wannsee Conference still continues to be represented as the decision-making event for the "final solution of the Jewish question." To paraphrase Oscar Wilde, who is going to be bothered by facts when they get in the way of a good story?

Let's take a close look at this, though. Let's assume that Jäckel is right, that the genocide against the Jews had been decided upon already earlier by the highest decision makers of the Third Reich. The task of the Wannsee Conference would then have been to organize the implementation of that decision. So, did they talk about erecting extermination camps? About choosing the murder method and the murder weapons? About allocating financial resources and construction material?

Not a trace!

Just two weeks before Yehuda Bauer made the above-quoted statement, the German periodical *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, which is a supplement to the weekly magazine *Das Parlament* issued by the German parliament, wrote about this fittingly (Issue B 1-2/92, Jan. 3, 1992, p. 18):

> *"Taking note of the 'protocol's' content without prejudice gives the conviction that those gathered there did not decide anything which could be seen as a mental and hierarchical starting point of the crime. But historiography could not satisfy the need for concrete historical imagination, its representatives could not offer an illustrative alternative to this erroneous conception of history."*

R: In this context, the detailed description of the conference by one of its attendees is rather revealing: Dr. Gerhard Klopfer, back then the head of the Department for Constitutional Law of the Party Chancellery of the NSDAP. He reported that the primary thing discussed during the conference was an amendment to the so-called Nuremberg Laws which deprived the Jews of some of their civil rights. He insisted, however, that not even any suggestion to that effect had been submitted, let alone any decision been made. Drafts for any amendments were to be submitted at a later conference, which he thought never took place, for in his view Hitler had decided in the meantime to postpone the entire affair "until after the war."[78] A later conference did indeed take place, however, on March 6, 1942, to be exact. During that conference, the discussion centered around the forced sterilization of individuals of "mixed blood" and around forced divorces of mixed marriages. This meeting's protocol also merely refers to evacuations and settlements, but not to murder.[79]

L: Forced sterilizations are an extreme violation of civil rights, however.

R: No doubt a crime, indeed, had it been implemented, but that was apparently not the case. Furthermore, it was discussed to offer individuals of "mixed blood" a choice between being deported together with the (fertile) Jews or to be sterilized. In the latter case, they would not be deported. This plan of forced sterilization, however, seems to have been abandoned, because it was impossible to implement it during the war, as emerges from a file memo by *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of March 7, 1942.[80]

L: There are even recordings of Adolf Eichmann's testimony posted online which he made during his trial in Jerusalem. Eichmann, who is said to have been the author of the Wannsee Protocol, clearly speaks of murder with regard to the last-but-one sentence of the Protocol, where we read (p. 15 of the Protocol):

> *"In concluding, the different types of possible solutions were discussed, during which discussion both Gauleiter Dr. M e y e r and State Secretary Dr.*

---

[78] Letter by Dr. Gerhard Klopfer of Jan. 31, 1961, to the public prosecutor's office at Ulm during the criminal investigation against him, www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/klopfer-1961.pdf, here p. 4.

[79] Protocol of the meeting at the RSHA of March 6, 1942; Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts (PAAA); www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/nachfolgekonferenz_maerz_1942.pdf

[80] PAAA Berlin, R 100857, sheet 161f.; www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/rademacher-maerz-1942.pdf

B ü h l e r took the position that, during the final solution, certain preparatory activities should be carried out right in the affected territories, while it must be avoided to alarm the populace."

L: When asked what that meant, Eichmann stated:[81]

"The various killing methods were discussed there."

R: Only when asked about what was discussed in detail, he couldn't come up with anything. The Wannsee Memorial Museum has compiled a document containing various, at times contradictory statements which Eichmann made during his trial.[82] This compilation inevitably gives the impression that Eichmann was confused. We will return later to the way the Jerusalem trial and similar postwar trials were conducted.

L: So, what kind of "preparatory activities" could have been meant which were to "be carried out right in the affected territories" and which could potentially alarm the local populace, apart from murder activities?

R: I assume that these were preparatory measures to arrest and deport the Jews from the affected territories, as well as measures to relocate or incarcerate these Jews in camps and ghettos in the target areas. All this was to be planned and carried out in such a way that the respective populace would not be alarmed.

L: Hasn't it been demonstrated already a long time ago that this Wannsee Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: It is true that a number of papers appeared in the 1980s and 1990s that cast doubt upon the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol. For instance, the *Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle* (Research Office for Contemporary History) in Ingolstadt (Germany) produced a detailed paper about that in 1987 (Wahls 1987). The point of departure for this critique is the fact that the person who claimed to have discovered this document – Robert Kempner[83] – reproduced a copy of it in one of his books (Kempner 1961, starting on p. 133). However, the version published by Kempner was obviously a different one from the one which today is claimed to be the original.[84]

A year after this, the political scientist Udo Walendy published a detailed study about the Wannsee Protocol (*HT* no. 35). Its most distinguishing aspect is that it examines the statements of those who participated in the Conference and who for that reason were brought before Allied military tribunals after the war.

L: So it isn't disputed that the Conference took place?

R: No, certainly not. According to the testimony of the participants of that time, this meeting was conducted for the most part by Reinhard Heydrich, the right hand of SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler, in order to make a report about the full authority granted him by Hitler for deportation of the Jews into the occupied territories of the east. There was nothing said at this conference about extermination through labor or other means. Also, the content of the alleged Protocol was not correct, since quite a lot was missing which had been discussed, while things were

---

81 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/mp-dateien/eichmann_zu_wannsee.mp3

82 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/texte/eichmanns-testimony.pdf

83 Cf. Kempner's letter about that discovery: www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/kempner-1992.pdf

84 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/protokoll-januar1942_barrierefrei.pdf

Table 7: Summary of deviations, compared with version A, of various versions of the 16th copy of the "Wannsee Protocol" (Wahls 1987)

A Kempner version		D Poliakov-Wulf version	F Ludwigsburg version I	G Ludwigsburg version II	H Staatsarchiv version
Text	Line				
Schöngarth	025	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth
diesen Gegner	058	diese Gegner	diese Gegner	diesen Gegner	diesen Gegner
30.1.1933	102	3o.Januar 1933	3o.Januar 1933	3o 1.1933	30.1.1933
15.3.1938	102	15.März 1938	15.März 1938	15.3 1938	15.3.1938
15.3.1939	104	15.März 1939	15.März 1939	15.3.1939 -	15.3.1939
1/4 Million	199	1/2 Million	1/2 Million	1/4 Million	1/4 Million
sollen nun im Zuge	209	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge
Arbeitskolonnen	212	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen
bei Freilassung	220	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung
Wird	273	hat	hat	hat	hat
irgendwelche Lebensgebieten	319	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten
des Verbleibens im Reich	336	für das Verblei-ben im Reich	für das Verblei-ben im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich
Deutschen	365	deutschblütigen	deutschblütigen	deutschen	deutschen
Deutschen	382	Deutschblütigen	Deutschblütigen	Deutschen	Deutschen
und Mischlingen 1. Grades	388	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades
Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	410	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen

mentioned in it which had not been topics of the meeting.

The next attempt at investigation of the authenticity of the Protocol in the form of an expert report (Bohlinger/Ney 1992, 1995) cites a great amount of evidence and arguments for the thesis that it is a forgery; indeed, plainly the "forgery of the century" (Ney 1992). In addition to many stylistic and formal errors, there is a central point of contention in this protocol, which is the "ᛋᛋ"-symbol. As is well known, on most official typewriters in the Third Reich, the symbol had its own special key with the runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Now, it would hardly be troubling if, for lack of a proper typewriter, some of the many copies of the Protocol – according to the Protocol there should have been 30 copies – would have been written with a normal machine. It is peculiar, however, if of the 30 copies only the 16th has remained preserved at all, and this again exists in at least two different versions, one with a normal "SS" and one with a runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Moreover, in Table 7 (p. 133), the most important textual deviations for some of the versions known today are given. Which of these ought to be the original version no one can say. Only one of them can be authentic, all other copies are not.

The cover letter belonging to the "Wannsee Protocol" likewise exists in two versions, one with normal "SS" and one with runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Here, though, the situation is even more unmistakable: not only was an attempt made to leave the typewritten area unaltered, but the handwritten notes of some official, which are found on the version with the normal SS key, have been copied onto the second version with runic-formed "ᛋᛋ" symbols, but the forgers did not manage to completely erase all traces of the old typewritten text. Some traces are still there. Compared with the first version, the identical handwriting has also slipped a few millimeters with respect to the machine text. The forgery is plainly obvious and

recognizable to anyone. The proof of the forgery, at least of one version of the cover letter, has thus been furnished for a long time now. For now, we can only be mystified about the reasons for these manipulations.

L: Has there been any sort of response to this on the part of established historians?

R: German mainstream historian Professor Ernst Nolte has expressed doubts about the authenticity of the Protocol (Nolte 1987, p. 592; 1993, pp. 313f.), and Dr. Werner Maser likewise determined the forgery of at least one copy of the cover letter in 2004 with the same arguments, though without citing the older studies for it (Maser 2004, pp. 317f.).

L: So he was plagiarizing?

R: Or he arrived at it by himself and doesn't know Bohlinger's expert report. In any case, he did not mention who first brought out the facts, which would have been proper.

L: But then he would have to have cited disreputable sources and would thus have become disreputable himself.

R: Yes, the usual choice between Scylla and Charybdis. But otherwise, historians, media and official representatives remain silent.

L: Is it not also disputed among revisionists whether the Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: The Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno, with whose works we shall later become more closely acquainted, is actually of the opinion that one of the versions of the Protocol could be definitely authentic. In any case, he sees no contradiction between the substantial content of the Protocol and the main revisionist thesis – no plan, no decision made for, and no carrying out of a planned mass murder – and in that he is no doubt right. Therefore, should it turn out that one of the known or even an as yet unknown version of the Wannsee Protocol is genuine, then this would merely say in substance that the extermination thesis cannot be proved by this document.

L: Even if several versions of this one copy of the Protocol exist, and even if one version of the cover letter exists that has been manipulated, that doesn't prove that no originals exist at all. There may be a very mundane reasons for such a manipulation: Someone had a bad copy of the original, hence retyped it. That is particularly true for Kempner, who simply might have used a retyped copy for his book rather than the original. Or maybe that copy was even crafted by his publisher or the printer without Kempner's knowledge, because prior to going to print it was decided that the copy available for reproduction could not be reproduced clearly. That happens. That has little to do with document forgery. It merely proves a lack of editorial accuracy and conscientiousness (cf. Kampe 2002). And in any case, none of this proves that the mass extermination did not take place!

R: That is correct, and vice versa, I might add. I intentionally did not draw a conclusion from the Wannsee Protocol as to the reality or non-reality of any kind of events, but merely said that under no circumstances can the extermination thesis be proved by it.

I am convinced that the final word has not yet been spoken on the question of the authenticity of this document. A thorough, critical forensic analysis of the documents claimed to be originals would be required for this. Kempner's trustworthi-

ness also needs some scrutiny. Later, we will encounter Kempner's extremely questionable attitude toward evidence. For now I merely want to point out that, after the Nuremberg tribunals were over, Kempner apparently stole documents from the tribunal's files (Merlin 2013; U.S. ICE 2013).

2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries

Germany and Austria are on occasion referred to as the countries of the perpetrators. The Germans (including the Austrians) hence bear a mark of Cain. After having been inculcated with stories of terrible guilt, today's Germans tend to a kind of moral self-castigation, which finds its nearest historical parallel perhaps in the medieval self-flagellation of devout Christians indoctrinated with feelings of guilt for their sinful carnal desires. Yet while the Christian guilt cult focused on alleged individual flaws, the current German cult focuses on the alleged sins of their ancestors. And just like Christianity during that era, the German-speaking countries exhibit a fanatical intolerance toward anyone trying to take away their favorite object of indulgence. For only when the self-perceived sinner feels sorry, remorseful and penitent, that is: when the German is able to prove to himself and to the world that he has been successfully reintegrated into society and is no longer the world's arch-criminal, then he can retain or reclaim some feeling of self-respect. Hence revisionism is seen as the ultimate threat by the average re-educated German.

Excuse this elaboration, but most non-Germans assume that Germans should have an innate interest in critically scrutinizing the Holocaust story and in refuting it as best they can. But, alas, the opposite is true. There is no country in the world that persecutes historical dissidents as viciously as Germany and Austria (except maybe Israel, but that's a different story).

What remains true, though, is that Germans, once they have managed to overcome the Pavlovian conditioning of their upbringing and can muster the courage to face massive opposition, indeed tend to be skeptical about historical accusations against their nation. The history of postwar Germany is therefore riddled with revisionist events of various magnitudes, all of which were eventually stifled and snuffed out by an ever-increasing censorship and persecution.[85]

In Chapter 2.4. the upheaval in Germany in the early 1960s was mentioned which had been caused by revisionist doubts regarding gas chambers in Germany proper. Only a few years after that, in 1967, the Austrian author Franz J. Scheidl started publishing his seven-volume work *The History of the Outcasting of Germany* (*Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*). Several of these volumes attack the orthodox Holocaust version head-on. Scheidl had written his books many years earlier but couldn't find a publisher to carry them. The books, which have remained rather unknown to this day, are at times rather polemical in style and frequently do not give complete sources, which is why they are of limited value.

Also in 1967, the German political scientist Udo Walendy published a two-volume book on World War II, the second volume of which contained an appendix in

[85] This chapter contains in non-dialogue style a summary of Sections 2.7., 2.14f., 2.17., 2.19.-22. of the present book's first edition, where the full chapters can be read.

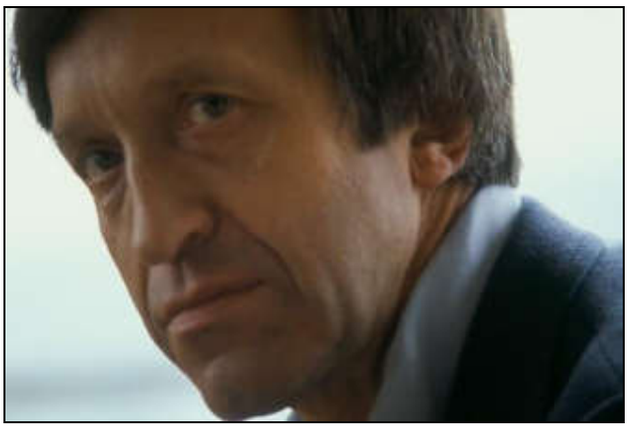

III. 44: *Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald*

which Walendy claims to expose a number of fabricated photographs in the context of the Holocaust. This was his entry into Holocaust revisionism. In 1973 he published that appendix as a separate booklet. Just two years after that he started a periodical called *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), the first issue of which contained a German translation of Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* The *HT* series turned out to be the most enduring revisionist periodical in the world. It appeared until 2012 with a total of 119 issues. Walendy also published a German translation of Butz's *Hoax*. Although Walendy never caused a public uproar in Germany with his work, the impact of his many publications was substantial. As a result, his books and brochures were the target of Germany's censorship authorities, and Walendy himself was eventually prosecuted and sent to prison for many years for his work (cf. *HT* nos. 67, 69, 74, 77).

As revisionism was gaining traction during the late 1970s, the first German mainstream historian also dared to utter revisionist inclinations: In 1978, Dr. Hellmut Diwald, professor of history at the University of Erlangen, published his work *History of the Germans* (*Geschichte der Deutschen*), in which he stated with regard to the Final Solution of the Jewish question that the German government, after losing the superiority at sea and thus after losing the options of emigration or expelling the Jews, planned to concentrate them in ghettos in the east. Regarding the Holocaust in today's interpretation, he wrote the following (p. 165):

> *"Despite all the literature, what actually took place in the following years is still unsolved with respect to its essential questions."*

The howl of outrage from the media which followed has been thoroughly documented by Dr. Armin Mohler and Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp (Eibicht 1994, pp. 110-120; 121-147). Due to public pressure, the publishing house ultimately found itself forced to withdraw the book from sale and, without consulting the author, to replace the corresponding passages in a second edition with the usual formulas of shocked concern. Although Prof. Diwald could keep his teaching position, he has been shunned by the mainstream ever since. The only utterances on this subject which have been heard from him in public after that are of the following kind (Diwald 1990, p. 72):

> *"From within as well as from without, due to other interests, everything which is connected with 'Auschwitz' lies under the protection of a most extensively, legally secured shield."*

Professor Diwald remained interested in the subject, though, which he once again emphasized shortly before his death in 1993 by expressing praise for the revisionist *Rudolf Report*, which will be discussed later (see quotes on the back cover of Rudolf 2003b).

Inspired by Butz's *Hoax* and by Walendy's industriousness, Hamburg judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich authored a voluminous book entitled *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979, which argued along Butz's lines, yet with a focus on the most infamous of all Ger-

III. 45: *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte*

man wartime camps (Stäglich 1979a). Since it challenged the taboo, it was eventually confiscated, which means that publication, storage, selling, import and export as well as advertising of this book are illegal. Furthermore, the University of Göttingen, where Stäglich had taken his doctorate in law in the 1950s, decided to revoke his doctoral title. This was done using a law which had been issued by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and which is valid to this day. Already before that, the German government had initiated disciplinary measures against Stäglich for having written a "denying" letter to the editor of a small right-wing magazine, as a result of which Stäglich retired early with a reduced pension. He was not prosecuted for his book, though, because the statute of limitations for "thought crimes" was only six months at that time (see Grabert 1984).

The furor unleashed against Stäglich was compounded by other revisionist publications, most prominently among them Wilhelm Niederreiter's already mentioned 1983 book on Jewish population statistics, which he published under the pen name Walter N. Sanning.

Unnerved by such iconoclastic literature, the German legislators tightened their penal law against historical dissidents for the first time in 1985 after a lengthy public debate, which studiously avoided mentioning the specific causes, though. Up to then, it had been necessary for a victim of NS persecution to file a criminal complaint against a denier in order for the authorities to initiate a criminal investigation. Ever since, however, German state attorneys have to automatically prosecute dissidents disputing the veracity of mainstream claims about the Holocaust.

The ink for Germany's first anti-revisionist law had barely dried when the so-called "dispute of the historians" broke out in Germany, triggered by the Berlin professor of contemporary history Dr. Ernst Nolte. In essence, the historians' dispute resembled shadowboxing, as both sides in this dispute had similar mainstream views about the Holocaust itself. They disagreed merely about philosophical issues (see Nolte 1987a, Augstein 1987, Kosiek 1988). That Nolte was good for more than mere philosophical issues was foreshadowed by a 1987 remark in a footnote with far-reaching consequences (Nolte 1987b, p. 594):

> *"Only when the rules of examination of witnesses have found universal application and expert testimony is no longer evaluated according to political criteria,*

will secure ground have been won for the effort toward scientific objectivity with respect to the 'Final Solution.'"

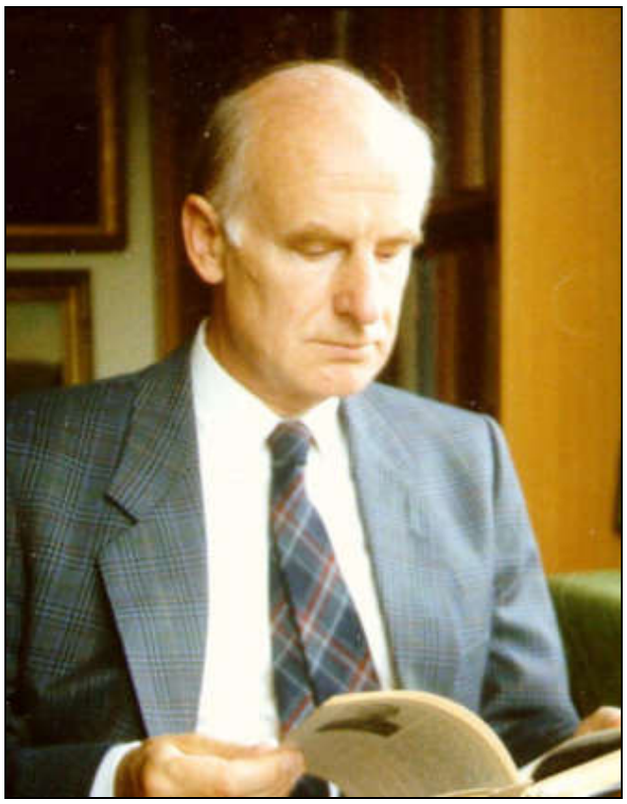

III. 46: *Dr. Joachim Hoffmann*

Although it is true that Nolte never considered himself a revisionist – the opposite is actually true, although for peculiar reasons[86] – some of his later statements about revisionism are truly revealing. He stated for example that it is incompatible with scientific freedom, if scientific doubt with respect to the Holocaust is punished, since in science, everything must be open to doubt (Nolte 1993, p. 308). He recognized that revisionists are "treated in an unscientific manner in the established literature, *i.e.* with outright dismissal, with insinuations about the character of the authors, and mostly with plain dead silence" (*ibid.*, p. 9). Nolte furthermore insisted that the revisionist methods of questioning "the reliability of witness testimony, the evidentiary value of documents, the technical possibility of certain events, the credibility of information dealing with numbers, the weighing of facts" is "scientifically indispensable, and any attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or prohibiting them must be viewed as illegitimate" (*ibid.*, p. 309). Finally he even conceded that, with respect to "their mastery of the source material and especially in their critique of the sources," the revisionist studies on the topic "probably surpass those of the established historians in Germany" (*ibid.*, p. 304) – and this at a time when revisionism had just started to publish its serious groundbreaking research.

In 1998, and then again more extensively in 2002, Nolte admitted that a number of revisionist arguments are indeed correct (Nolte 2002, pp. 96f.). So far Nolte has been the only history professor in the world to publicly and consistently take revisionism seriously for decades, and it goes without saying that this got him into a good deal of social trouble, although he was never prosecuted.

There are other German historians who have uttered at least partial revisionist inclinations, though. Take Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, a long-time director at the official German *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Research Office for Military History) in Freiburg. In his book *Stalin's War of Extermination*, first published in German in 1995, he castigated the lack of academic freedom in his native country, describing it as a "disgraceful situation" (J. Hoffmann 2001, p. 24), and he inserted several statements of doubt or even outright revisionist remarks into his text which he backed up at times with revisionist sources (see Rudolf 2005d, pp. 138-140). In 1996 Hoffmann dared to prepare a pro-revisionist expert report for a court case initiated to ban and

[86] "No author gladly admits that only rubble remains of his work, and thus I have a vital interest in revisionism – at least in its radical variety – not being right." Nolte/Furet, p. 79.

destroy a revisionist book.[87] Attacked for his crypto-revisionist leanings, Hoffmann was briefly supported by the Austrian historian Dr. Heinz Magenheimer of Salzburg University, who stated (Magenheimer 1996):

> *"That all these authors have to live branded as 'revisionists' is, after all, not disadvantageous. Any historical research bound to the truth must nourish the questioning of handed-down theses, must constantly carry out reexaminations, and must be ready to make corrections. In this sense, 'revisionism' is the salt in the process of establishing the truth."*

III. 47: *Prof. Dr. Werner Maser*

Another more-recent case of a German historian at least partially supportive of revisionism is the late Professor Dr. Werner Maser, who during his lifetime was considered to be one of the most knowledgeable, if not the world's most competent historian, of the Third Reich in general and the personality of Adolf Hitler in particular. In 2004 Maser had a book published whose title translates to "Falsification, Legend, and Truth about Hitler and Stalin" and in which he made a very revisionist statement about our knowledge on the Holocaust:

> *"To be sure,* […] *the extermination of the Jews is considered to be one of the best researched aspects of contemporary history* […]*, but that is not the case.* […] *Indeed, whole regions remain as much terra incognita as ever,* […]*"* (p. 332)

I have quoted Maser already in Chapter 2.5. in connection with the alleged gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen Camp, about which he had a clearly revisionist stance. Throughout his entire book he argues like Dr. Joachim Hoffmann by assuming revisionist positions regarding the exaggeration of Allied war propaganda (pp. 339-343) and the reliability of witness statements (pp. 344-350; cf. Rudolf 2004e). I will return to Maser's statements when we discuss witness testimonies. Maser also complained about the persecution of historians in Germany for voicing dissident views about this topic (Maser 2004, p. 220):

> *"The sword of Damocles hovers over historians (not only in Germany) who portray the controversial phases of history as they 'actually were' – and identify the frequently even officially codified ideological specifications as falsifications of*

[87] English in Rudolf 2019, pp. 571-574; for the 2006 court case against Germar Rudolf for having authored, published and distributed the 2005 German edition of the present book, Prof. Nolte and Dr. Olaf Rose, another German historian (see Kosiek/Rose 2006), also wrote expert reports supporting the defense, although totally in vain, as any such evidence is rejected by German courts (Rudolf 2016f, pp. 256-304).

history."

The next author worth mentioning is the Jewish German journalist Fritjof Meyer, who used to be responsible for reporting on Eastern European history in the German left-wing newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*. Although not a historian as such, he nonetheless had some clout as an expert in Eastern European modern history in the early 2000s. In 2002 he authored an article in which he used a host of revisionist arguments in order to prove that most of the claimed gas chambers at Auschwitz were hardly ever used for murder, if at all (F. Meyer 2002). Based on revisionist writings quoted by him (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320), he also argued that the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz crematories was much lower than claimed by mainstream historians and witnesses. As a result of this argumentation, he lowered the Auschwitz death toll drastically (see Table 6, p. 127), which incurred the wrath of the establishment (see Rudolf 2003c & 2004d, Mattogno 2003b & 2004f, Zimmerman 2004, Graf 2004).

Probably the biggest anti-revisionist uproar in German speaking countries was not caused by a historian or a journalist, though, but by an engineer. In connection with a court case in Austria against a revisionist, the then president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, had written a brief paper in 1991, in which he cast doubt – using a variety of technical arguments – upon the technical feasibility of mass gassings as reported by witness testimony (Lüftl 1991a). The media were outraged and successfully demanded Lüftl's resignation (Reichmann 1992, AFP 1992, Rücktritt… 1992). The attempt of various lobby groups to charge Lüftl with an offense against Austria's Prohibition Law, which outlaws "Nazi activities," failed, however (see Rudolf 2019, pp. 61-82). What has eluded the public's attention, though, is the fact that Lüftl has published papers with revisionist leanings prior to this scandal as well as after it (see bibliography).

Some of Lüftl's arguments will be discussed later. What matters here is that his public appearance in support of scientific revisionism has had a profound societal effect. In this connection, he speaks of the creation of "catacomb revisionists," that is, of the fact that behind the scenes, directly and indirectly, he is constantly converting people to revisionism because, due to his reputation, no one suspects him of being a National Socialist. But since revisionists are persecuted, they have to conduct their activities underground, like the Christians in ancient Rome (Lüftl 2004b).

One of the ripple effects of the so-called Lüftl scandal was, for instance, that for a brief period Austria's national libertarian daily *Neue Kronen Zeitung*, which is Austria's highest-circulating newspaper, voiced revisionist views (Nimmerrichter 1992a-c, 1993). Another was a book by Count Rudolf Czernin, an Austrian nobleman, which contained an entire chapter expounding revisionist theses by introducing the most prominent revisionist authors and their works (Czernin 1998, pp. 159-182).

The most momentous and long-lasting repercussion of the *Leuchter Report* (see Chapter 2.10.) was no doubt that a young German PhD student at a prestigious Max Planck Institute was enticed by it to look into revisionist claims and to verify them rigorously: Germar Rudolf, the author of the present book. I have repeatedly described the dramatic history of my work's impact and the trials and tribulations resulting from it (Rudolf 2016e&f). A large part of the present book is a direct or indirect result of my work as an author, editor or publisher, so that it will not be covered here separately. To gauge a part of the impact of that work, we will now direct our

focus to the Muslim world.

2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World

R: Until the early 1990s the Muslim world perceived the Holocaust as a problem restricted to Western societies that garnered only peripheral interest, for example when Israel used the Holocaust to justify its policy of occupation (Bishara 1994). The first Muslim to effectively criticize the mystification and distortion of the Holocaust tale was Ahmed Rami, a Moroccan living in Swedish exile (Rami 1988 & 1989). Until 1993 Rami operated a small radio station named *Radio Islam* in Sweden (it is now a mere website, www.radioislam.org, but was offline in early 2023), which he used to spread his hodge-podge of propagandistic revisionism, Anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and pan-Arabism.

L: Can anyone be happy about that?

R: I don't know about you, but I am not happy when revisionism is mixed with any kind of political or religious agenda. But then again, if the conventional Holocaust story is mixed with Western, leftist, communist, anti-German or pro-Jewish political or religious propaganda, most of us condone it, right? So people who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

Ahmed Rami's activities attracted the attention of fundamentalist Muslims, so that within a short period of time Rami evolved into a popular columnist and speaker in their circles. Introduced by Rami, the Egyptian fundamentalist bi-weekly journal *Al-Shaab* published interviews with Prof. Robert Faurisson and former Wehrmacht general Otto Ernst Remer in 1993 (Remer 1993, Faurisson 1993) and has reported on revisionism ever since.

As a result of this, Muslim communities all over the world started to spread a politically explosive mixture of anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and revisionism.

L: I am not surprised that Muslims have an innate interest in revisionism, considering the Jewish-Arab conflict over Palestine. But that doesn't necessarily mean they take revisionism seriously on its scientific merits. They might just like it as a tool to harass and ultimately harm Jews.

R: That may indeed be true for some Muslims, in particular during the early phase of the dissemination of revisionist theories in the Muslim world. But as time went by and people learned more about revisionism, this has no doubt changed.

In 1995 the leader of the Muslim organization *Hizb ut-Tahrir* announced publicly in front of 3,000 participants of a rally in London that the Holocaust never happened (*Jewish Chronicle* (London), Aug. 18, 1995).

L: Don't you think that such an affiliation with fundamentalist Islam causes great damage to revisionism?

R: It could, indeed. After 9/11 the U.S. government tried to link revisionism to Muslim terrorism, but so far without success. I hope that this will remain so.

L: I am not so much worried about terrorism, but about the fact that Muslim fundamentalism has such a bad reputation in the West that any association with it will do harm.

R: …as likewise revisionism's reputation would suffer in the Muslim world if it affil-

iated itself with Western power politics or with Jewish interests. Why do we always have to have a Western-centric view? I think that scientists should be independent and should ward off all attempts of usurpation, no matter where they come from. But that doesn't mean that they have a duty to fight the use of their research results by certain societal groups which may be despised by other groups. Scientific research results are public goods and as such at anyone's disposal. Whether such use is appropriate and responsible is a different matter altogether. I won't go there, though.

The next stage of the Muslim love affair with revisionism was reached in 1996, when Roger Garaudy's book on the *Founding Myths of Modern Israel* was causing an uproar in France. Garaudy's persecution was watched with dismay by the Muslim world, where he was perceived as a martyr and hero. Hence Garaudy's book became a bestseller in the Muslim world a few years later (see p. 69). A subsequent attempt to organize a revisionist conference in Lebanon in 2001 failed due to diplomatic threats by the U.S. to withhold financial support for that country, should the conference take place (Rudolf 2001b, Faurisson 2001a, Alloush 2001). By 2004 revisionism in Muslim countries had become so prevalent that revisionist theories were even mentioned in government-owned mass media on occasion. In one such case U.S. diplomacy once again intervened and led to the dismissal of the editor of a large Egyptian newspaper, because he had permitted the publication of a revisionist article (cf. Ägyptens… 2004).

L: Considering the potential strategic importance of revisionism for the struggle of the Muslim world against Western domination, it surprises me that the governments of many Arab countries are so subservient to Western demands of censorship.

R: Money rules the world – or at least the world of those in power. Since the governments of many Muslim countries are highly susceptible to financial and thus diplomatic pressure by Western countries, they tend to suppress revisionism when it is demanded of them.

L: It is an irony that the Western world constantly preaches freedom of speech to Muslims, but as soon as that speech has content they dislike, they change tack and ferociously demand censorship. How hypocritical! Who in the Muslim world is supposed to take these Westerners seriously anyway?

R: Correct. Add to this that those same Western countries persecute their own dissidents, which is much better known in the Muslim world than in Western societies, where this ugly truth is hushed up and swept under the carpet.

One exception to this Muslim servility, though, is Iran, which is one of the few countries unwilling to bow to Western pressure. Already in early 2001 Iran showed its inclination to give revisionists a platform by publishing a number of revisionist articles ghost-written by Jürgen Graf in the English edition of the government-owned *Tehran Times* (Geranmayeh 2001).

In 2004 the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben gained access to leading circles of the Tehran government and managed to convince them that revisionism is a scientific school to be reckoned with. The most important tool to achieve this was the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (of which the present book is a part; see the full list of titles at the back of this book), which was launched in 2000 by me while

present in the U.S., where I applied for political asylum in that same year. In late 2005, however, I was detained by U.S. authorities and deported to Germany, where I was arrested for my revisionist publications.[88] A few weeks later, the Iranian president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad publicly chastised the West for persecuting historical dissidents, admitted that he himself had doubts about the veracity of the Holocaust story predominant in the West, and announced that Iran would organize a conference about these doubts in late 2006 (Michael 2007).

L: Wasn't that the speech during which he demanded that Israel should be wiped off the map?

R: No, that speech took place on Oct. 26, 2005, but it did not contain any passage even remotely similar to what Western media claimed. It was a mistranslation. He actually said that "this regime occupying Jerusalem" must vanish or be wiped away, with which he meant that the Palestinians – all Palestinians – ought to get equal voting rights in their home country.[89]

Although most high-profile revisionists were prevented from joining Iran's Holocaust conference in late 2006, because they had either been incarcerated, were living underground, or feared more persecution if they participated, the conference went ahead anyway, resulting not so much in any tangible scientific results but primarily in lots of Western ire.

L: So was it worth it?

R: If Iran had managed to give revisionism a place in academia rather than in politics, they might have succeeded. Since it did not go much beyond propagandistic declamations, it was mostly a waste of time and effort.

2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt

R: Let us now go back to the already-mentioned US-American professor of Jewish religious studies and Holocaust research Deborah E. Lipstadt and her book about *Denying the Holocaust.* As mentioned earlier, in this book she primarily gives her perspective of the political background and motivations of the revisionists and also tries to deal with some revisionist arguments.[90]

L: A book very much to be recommended, so I would think…

R: …if one finds political polemics on the subject appropriate.

L: What's polemical about the book?

R: For example, Lipstadt castigates the revisionists, who are more often non-Germans, for being German-friendly, and in doing so appraises this attitude negatively, and in the same breath lumps this together with other supposed attitudes of the revisionists, likewise judged as negative, such as anti-Semitism, racism, and right-wing extremism.[91] To the Anglophone reader these passages might not stand out particularly, but in the German translation their effect is extremely repellent, and one gets the impression that the author is advocating the notion that only someone

---

[88] For details see www.GermarRudolf.com.

[89] See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahmoud_Ahmadinejad_and_Israel (accessed on April 13, 2017).

[90] Lipstadt essentially relies on the work of J.-C. Pressac, see Notes 1-29 to her appendix on pp. 231f.

[91] *Ibid.*, pp. 74, 83, 91f., 127, 138.

who is hostile to Germans is a good person.[92] That may be a widespread attitude among Jewish and also Anglo-Saxon circles, yet it merely proves their anti-German racist views.

Professor Lipstadt furthermore goes on to explain that she believes that keeping the remembrance of the uniqueness of the Holocaust alive in Germany has an extraordinary importance.

L: This is, of course, only appropriate.

R: That's debatable. Let me quote Ms. Lipstadt (1993, p. 213):

> *"If Germany was also a victim of a 'downfall,' and if the Holocaust was no different from a mélange of other tragedies, Germany's moral obligation to welcome all who seek refuge within its borders is lessened."*

Ill. 48: *David Irving*

R: What – aside from political motives – could induce a U.S.-American professor of theology to make the assumption that Germany is morally obligated to take in *every* refugee, and that in a book about revisionism, which obviously has no connection to the subject of refugees?

Finally there is Lipstadt's reaction to Professor Ernst Nolte's justified claim that National Socialism, too, is historical and that it must be investigated scientifically without moral reservations, like any other era (Nolte 1987a&b, 1993). Lipstadt not only rejects Nolte's claim, but she also wishes to set herself up as an overseer of German historiography who strives to suppress opinions such as those of Prof. Nolte, for she explains (Lipstadt 1993, p. 218):

> *"We did not train in our respective fields in order to stand like watchmen and women on the Rhine. Yet this is what we must do."*

L: That's indeed a strange understanding of scholarly freedom! To judge by this, Ms. Lipstadt is in favor of special treatment for the Germans as creatures with inferior rights whom it is reprehensible to like.

R: That is exactly the meaning of her words. I want to leave it at that here. If you are interested in a more thorough analysis of Lipstadt's book, you may consult my pertinent book where I show in detail that in particular her attempt to refute revisionist assertions was ill-conceived and that her own methods are utterly anti-scientific (Rudolf 2017). The actual controversy about the book, though, revolves around the British historian David Irving, who is mentioned in Lipstadt's book only in passing. Lipstadt berates him there as an extremist, a Hitler admirer and as a racist, anti-Semitic Holocaust-denier. David Irving, who was once considered the most successful historian of contemporary history in the world due to having the most editions of his works in circulation, was defending himself against this

[92] Lipstadt 1994, pp. 92, 107, 111f., 157, 170.

butchering of his reputation and sued Lipstadt and her British publisher for defamation (Bench Division 1996)…

L: … and lost the trial resoundingly. Since then the revisionist arguments are considered as having finally been refuted (Pelt 2002; Guttenplan 2001; Evans 2001).

III. 49: *Deborah E. Lipstadt*

R: So it is claimed, but that is absolutely not so, for revisionist arguments were not dealt with in this trial but rather Irving's arguments, and that is not the same thing. David Irving made a name for himself with his studies on World War II and with his biographies of personalities of this era. He has never even published a single article on the Holocaust, let alone a book. He has repeatedly expressed himself in a derogatory manner about the subject, which doesn't interest him at all, and when I visited him in London in 1996, he said to me personally that he has never read a single revisionist book (cf. Graf 2009).

Moreover, he refused even to consider, in the period preceding to his trial, letting revisionists appear as expert witnesses. Consequently his situation was catastrophic, when during his trial he saw himself confronted with the concentrated argumentation of the world-wide Holocaust Lobby. Defeat for him was inevitable. This says little about the caliber of revisionist arguments. A revisionist refutation of the main arguments as presented by Lipstadt's defense was published only in 2010 (Mattogno 2010a, 2019), heavily delayed and completely redesigned due to my arrest, deportation and long-term incarceration, because I had originally intended to get this refutation out by 2006.

L: Scientifically seen, the Irving-Lipstadt trial was largely irrelevant, not only because most revisionist arguments were not addressed, but also because ultimately a judge who had even less of an idea of the subject than Irving made the decision. One can just imagine how the judge's career would have fared, had he decided the Holocaust was now to be considered as at least partially refuted! For where would we be if historical truths were determined by judges!

R: We would be in Germany, for example. But all joking aside, let me cite here the former president of the organization of American historians, Carl Degler, who is quoted by Professor Lipstadt as having stated:[93]

> *"*[…] *once historians begin to consider the 'motives' behind historical research and writing, 'we endanger the whole enterprise in which the historians are engaged.'"*

R: I think that this is the proper commentary to Lipstadt's tirades as well as to the endless efforts to impute or to prove some sort of political motivations on the part of Irving or Holocaust-revisionist historians. That is nothing other than prying into private attitudes and repression of freedom of opinion.

What I would like to point out here is the fact that Holocaust revisionism never re-

[93] Lipstadt 1993, p. 204. Even Prof. Lipstadt agrees with that, *ibid.*, p. 206: "But on some level Carl Degler was right: Their motives are irrelevant."

ceived such intensive attention in the international mass media as during the civil trial of Irving versus Lipstadt. I shall give some examples here. The first is an article by Kim Murphy published in the *Los Angeles Times* on January 7, 2000 with the headline: "Danger in denying Holocaust?" She introduces her article in this manner:

> *"A young German chemist named Germar Rudolf took crumbling bits of plaster from the walls of Auschwitz in 1993 and sent them to a lab for analysis. There were plenty of traces of cyanide gas in the delousing chambers where Nazi camp commanders had had blankets and clothing fumigated. There was up to a thousand times less in the rooms described as human gas chambers.*
>
> *Rudolf, a doctoral candidate at Stuttgart University, concluded that large numbers of Jews may have died of typhoid, starvation and murder at Europe's most famous World War II death camp, but none of them died in a gas chamber.*
>
> *When a report on his findings – commissioned by a former Third Reich general – got out, Rudolf lost his job at the respected Max Planck Institute and his doctoral degree was put on hold. He was sentenced to 14 months in prison* […]*, his landlord kicked him out, he fled into exile and his wife filed for divorce.*
>
> […] *Rudolf stands as a crucial figure because of what he represents: a highly trained chemist who purports – despite a wide variety of scientific evidence to the contrary – to have physical proof that the gas chambers at Auschwitz did not exist.*
>
> *Over the last decade, supporters of such theories have scrutinized hundreds of thousands of pages of Third Reich documents and diaries made available after the collapse of the Soviet Union. They have analyzed gas chamber construction. They have pinpointed contradictions and hard-to-believe details in stories told by camp survivors and, amid nearly universal scorn from the academic establishment, won testimonials for some of their work from academics at respected institutions, such as Northwestern University*[94] *and the University of Lyon.*[95]*"*

R: Murphy's article then addresses Irving and his upcoming trial, and she lets both sides have their say, which is highly unusual. Five months later Kim Murphy, who had attended an entire revisionist conference as the first reporter of the mass media to do so, produced an undistorted report with fair quotations and characterizations of the speakers (Murphy 2000b; cf. IHR 2000).

The British media reported very extensively on Irving's trial. The London *Times* wrote on January 12 during the preliminary period (p. 3):[96]

> *"What is at stake here is not the amour-propre of individuals with grossly inflated egos. Rather it is whether one of the blackest chapters of 20th-century history actually happened, or is a figment of politically motivated Jewry."*

R: The *Korea Herald* thought it a matter of distant Western vanities:[97]

> *"This trial goes to the heart of Western identity, psychology and self-image. For the victorious Allies: Britain, America and the former Soviet Union, the*

---

[94] Reference to Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz.

[95] Reference to Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

[96] For more clippings on the trial's media coverage see www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press (accessed on April 13, 2017) and Raven 2000a&b.

[97] *Korea Herald*, Feb. 25, 2000 (www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/KoreaHerald250200.html; accessed on April 13, 2017).

fight against Hitler became a legitimating narrative: a titanic struggle of light against dark, good against evil, progress against fascism. The reality, of course, was more complex. But the Allies came to believe their own propaganda."

R: The February edition of the *Atlantic Monthly* dedicated a long article to the Irving Trial, written by a declared enemy of revisionism. In it he stated (Guttenplan 2000):

"Now, nearly forty years after Eichmann's capture, the Holocaust is once again on trial […]. *Irving doesn't deny that many Jews died. Instead he denies that any of them were killed in gas chambers, that Hitler directly ordered the annihilation of European Jewry, and that the killings were in any significant way different from the other atrocities of the Second World War. Of course, many right-wing cranks have argued along similar lines. What makes Irving different is that his views on the Holocaust appear in the context of work that has been respected, even admired, by some of the leading historians in Britain and the United States."*

L: How can a historian who advocates such theses become the world's most widely read author of historical works on World War Two?

R: Up until 1988 he had what was essentially the common notion of the Holocaust, but changed his opinion due to the *Leuchter Report*.[98] In 1989 he even published a glossy edition of the *Leuchter Report* with a preface of his own:

"Unlike the writing of history, chemistry is an exact science. […] *Until the end of this tragic century there will always be incorrigible historians, statesmen, and publicists who are content to believe, or have no economically viable alternative but to believe, that the Nazis used 'gas chambers' at Auschwitz to kill human beings. But it is now up to them to explain to me as an intelligent and critical student of modern history why there is no significant trace of any cyanide compound in the building which they have always identified as the former gas chambers. Forensic chemistry is, I repeat, an exact science. The ball is in their court.*

David Irving, May 1989"

L: That is a recipe for becoming a social and professional leper.

R: Which he himself probably had not expected. Due to his historical convictions, Irving committed a figurative financial and social suicide. In any case, like no one else before him, he has managed to draw public attention to revisionism. But even in this case the revisionists did not have their say anywhere, but rather for the most part were – as usual – only reviled.

One consequence of this temporary voyeuristic interest in "diabolical" revisionism was an eleven-page article in the February 2001 issue of the U.S. magazine *Esquire*, a highly reputable glossy magazine with a circulation of about 600,000 copies (Sack 2001).

The article entitled "Inside the Bunker" was written by John Sack, who had made a name for himself as author of *An Eye for an Eye*, in which he reported on the mass murder of Germans in forced-labor camps in Polish-occupied eastern Ger-

[98] Cf. Irving's testimony during the trial against Ernst Zündel in 1988: Kulaszka 1992, pp. 363-423; Lenski 1990, pp. 399-447.

many after the Second World War (Sack 1993).

L: Wasn't the German translation of that book (Sack 1995) destroyed in Germany?

R: At first it was supposed to be published by the Piper publishing firm, but because the author was the target of the animosity of Jewish groups, the publisher pulped the entire print run even before its release. But it was eventually published by a different German publisher (Curtiss 1997, cf. Rudolf 1999).

L: So is John Sack an anti-Semite?

R: No. Sack, who died in 2003, was himself of Jewish descent. His "mistake" was that he reported the indiscriminate revenge-murder of innocent Germans by Jewish camp personnel in eastern Germany after the war.

The late U.S. revisionist Dr. Robert Countess wrote a favorable review of Sack's book, and had it sent to Sack. Out of this a friendship developed between the two, and this made it possible for Sack to personally get to know some U.S. revisionists and participate in several of their conferences (Countess 2001, 2004). Now here is what an established Jewish author, who believes in the gas chambers and the Holocaust, has to say about the "malicious" revisionists (Sack 2001, pp. 100, 140; cf. Weber 2000b):

> *"Despite their take on the Holocaust, they* [the revisionists] *were affable, open-minded, intelligent, intellectual. Their eyes weren't fires of unapproachable certitude, and their lips weren't lemon twists of astringent hate. Nazis and neo-Nazis they didn't seem to be. Nor did they seem anti-Semites.* […]
>
> *But also I wanted to say something therapeutic* [during a revisionist conference]*, to say something about hate. At the hotel* [where the conference took place]*, I would see none of it, certainly less than I would see when Jews were speaking of Germans. No one had ever said anything remotely like Elie Wiesel, 'Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set aside a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate – for what persists in the Germans,'*[99] *and no one had said anything like Edgar Bronfman, the president of the World Jewish Congress. A shocked professor told Bronfman once, 'You are teaching a whole generation to hate thousands of Germans,' and Bronfman replied, 'No, I am teaching a whole generation to hate millions of Germans.' Jew hatred like that German hatred, or like the German hatred I saw on every page of* [Daniel Goldhagen's 1996] Hitler's Willing Executioners*, I saw absolutely none of* […]*"*

R: Sack also admitted that some of the arguments that the revisionists ("deniers") have been advancing for many years are actually true:

> *"*[…] *Holocaust deniers say – and they are right – that one Auschwitz commandant* [Rudolf Höss] *confessed after he was tortured* [Faurisson 1986]*, and that the other reports* [on the Holocaust] *are full of bias, rumors, exaggerations, and other preposterous matters, to quote the editor of a Jewish magazine five years after the war* [Gringauz 1950, p. 65]. *The deniers say, and again they are right, that the commandants, doctors, SS, and Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, and a whole alphabet of camps testified after the war that there were cyanide* [gas] *chambers at those camps that all historians today refute."*

R: Nor does Sack remain silent about the persecution of the revisionists:

> *"Sixteen other* [revisionist] *speakers spoke* […during the revisionist conference

[99] Elie Wiesel 1982, Chapter 12: "Appointment with Hate," starting on p. 142.

in 2000]*, and I counted six who'd run afoul of the law because of their disbelief in the Holocaust and the death apparatus at Auschwitz. To profess this in anyone's earshot is illegal not just in Germany but in Holland, Belgium, France, Spain, Switzerland, Austria, Poland, and Israel, where denying the Holocaust can get you five years while denying God can get you just one. One speaker, David Irving, had been fined $18,000 for saying aloud in Germany that one of the cyanide* [gas] *chambers at Auschwitz is a replica built by the Poles after the war. A replica it truly is, but truth in these matters is no defense in Germany."*

L: And what was Sack's experience after this?

R: He had to have Deborah Lipstadt, for example, say of him that he was a neo-Nazi, an anti-Semite, that, yes, he was even worse than the "Holocaust-deniers" (Countess 2004). After all, revisionists and their friends must, according to the prevailing notion, be portrayed as inhuman evil-doers and not as sympathetic victims. That was the reasoning, incidentally, that Kim Murphy got when she was informed by the Editor-in-Chief of the *Los Angeles Times* that she would not be allowed to publish any more articles about the persecution of revisionists in the pages of the *Los Angeles Times*. Instead, Kim Murphy was "penalized by transfer" to Alaska for the fairness shown in the two articles by her mentioned above.[100]

The entire Irving-Lipstadt affair had a cinematic aftermath in 2016, because in that year a movie titled *Denial* came into the movie theaters which recounts the story of this trial from Lipstadt's perspective, based on Lipstadt's autobiographic account of it (Lipstadt 2005; cf. Lynch 2016). Furthermore, on May 3, 2022, U.S. President Joe Biden appointed Dr. Lipstadt to serve as the U.S. Government's Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Antisemitism.[101] Now the fox is in charge of the henhouse.

2.18. The Holocaust Industry

R: Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein, a Jewish American political scientist, had gained public notoriety when he criticized Daniel Goldhagen's thesis that almost all Germans were at least aware of the Holocaust when it allegedly happened.[102] In 2000 professor Finkelstein drew the wrath of many powerful Jewish lobby groups when he had his book *The Holocaust Industry* published (Finkelstein 2000a). Whereas the U.S. media had stayed totally silent about the English edition of this book, the exact opposite happened when the book appeared in Germany in 2001 (Frey 2006). The success of the book and the huge echo from it which resonated through the German media had one cause which I venture to express here: the Germans have had it up to here with getting constantly hit over the head with the Holocaust, and Professor Finkelstein acted as a pressure-release valve because as an American Jew he could express what no one in Germany dares to say any longer. But Finkelstein didn't come away unscathed from it either, as he lost his teaching position in

[100] Personal communication from Mrs. Murphy. However, in 2005 she won a Pulitzer Prize for her reporting from Russia.

[101] www.state.gov/biographies/deborah-lipstadt (accessed on Dec. 19, 2022).

[102] Goldhagen 1996a; cf. the critiques by Birn 1997; Finkelstein 1997; Finkelstein/Birn 1998; cf. Widmann 1999; Kött 1999.

New York as a consequence.

L: But Finkelstein is by no means a revisionist.

R: No, he actually reacts with irrational hysteria when he is approached with anything smelling like revisionism, although he himself made several statements which are either revisionist in their approach or openly support a critical attitude (all page numbers from Finkelstein 2000a):

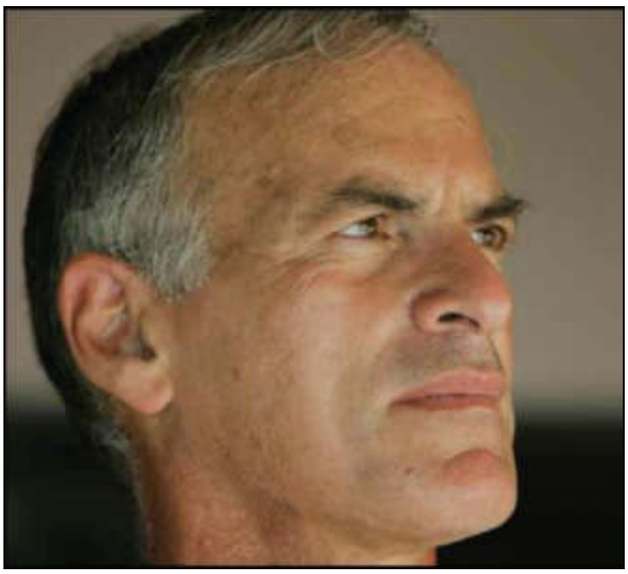

III. 50: *Dr. Norman Finkelstein*

"The tales of 'Holocaust survivors' – all concentration camp inmates, all heroes of the resistance – were a special source of wry amusement in my home. Long ago John Stuart Mill recognized that truths not subject to continual challenge eventually 'cease to have the effect of truth by being exaggerated into falsehood'." (p. 7)

"Invoking The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to delegitimize all criticism of Jews: such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred." (p. 37)

"Deploring the 'Holocaust lesson' of eternal Gentile hatred, Boas Evron observes that it 'is really tantamount to a deliberate breeding of paranoia… This mentality… condones in advance any inhuman treatment of non-Jews, for the prevailing mythology is that 'all people collaborated with the Nazis in the destruction of Jewry,' hence everything is permissible to Jews in their relationship to other peoples.'" (p. 51)

"'[…] *How come we have no decent quality control when it comes to evaluating Holocaust material for publication?'"* (quoting Prof. Raul Hilberg, p. 60)

"Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so <u>few</u> skeptics." (p. 68)

"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment." (p. 82)

"The challenge today is to restore the Nazi holocaust as a rational subject of inquiry. Only then can we really learn from it." (p. 150)

R: Not being content with the controversy he had caused, Finkelstein published another book in 2005, *Beyond Chutzpah* – with the revealing subtitle *On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History* – which turned him into a pariah among Western academics. When his subsequent Alma Mater, the DePaul University in Chicago, refused to offer him a tenured position, he quit for good. He has since turned into a kind of loose cannon, making ever more radical statements.[103]

[103] See the interview excerpts in Yoav Shamir's 2009 documentary *Defamation*, https://archive.org/details/Defamation, from 1:13:55 to 1:20:00 (accessed on April 13, 2017); cf. also the novelization of Finkelstein's thesis by Reich 2007 (reviewed by Margolick 2007).

2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy

R: As a conclusion to this lecture, I would now like to present some citations from research and the media, which to be sure have excited no great attention, but which are appropriate in connection with this lecture and for that reason are in my opinion worth mentioning.

First there is Samuel Gringauz, whom I have already mentioned before. At this point I want to quote a little more from his study, which focuses on the methodical problems with the investigations of Jewish ghettos of the war period. On the reliability of witness testimony from the Second World War, he stated (Gringauz 1950, p. 65):

> *"The hyperhistorical complex* [of survivors] *may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."*

R: Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former director of the official German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

> *"*[…] *incorrect or exaggerating* […] *statements of former inmates or witnesses."* (Broszat 1976, p. 5)

R: The American mainstream Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this (Dawidowicz 1981, pp. 176f.):

> *"Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy.* […] *The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves."* (Emphasis added)

R: Gerald Reitlinger cautioned similarly regarding the evidence he used to write his book (Reitlinger 1961, p. 581):

> *"A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all this material, and particularly this applies to the last section* [Survivor narratives]. *For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by Polish State commissions or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. When a witness said that the victims from the remote West reached the death camp in Wagons-Lits, he probably meant that passenger coaches were used instead of box-cars. Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility."*

R: Despite the problematic nature of these survivor stories, it is usually considered to be blasphemous to criticize them (see Finkelstein's statement as quoted on p. 150). In his book *The Holocaust in American Life*, the late Jewish-American historian Peter Novick, who taught history at the University of Chicago, noted (Novick 1999, p. 68):

"In recent years 'Holocaust survivor' has become an honorific term, evoking not just sympathy but admiration, and even awe. Survivors are thought of and customarily described as exemplars of courage, fortitude, and wisdom derived from their suffering."

R: There, are, of course, exceptions: scholars who dare to question because they have the privilege of being Holocaust survivors themselves. Renowned French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard is one of them. He was interned in the Mauthausen Camp during the war and became a professor of medieval history and also a member of the Committee for the History of the Second World War in Paris in later years. In 1986 he stated the following on the quality of survivor stories:[104]

"I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical [revisionist] *studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations."*

R: For my next citation, I have chosen U.S. mainstream historian Dr. Arno J. Mayer, Professor emeritus of Modern Jewish History at Princeton University, who wrote in a book about the Holocaust:[105]

"Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. Even though Hitler and the Nazis made no secret of their war on the Jews, the SS operatives dutifully eliminated all traces of their murderous activities and instruments. No written orders for gassing have turned up thus far. The SS not only destroyed most camp records, which were in any case incomplete, but also razed nearly all killing and crematory installations well before the arrival of Soviet troops. Likewise, care was taken to dispose of the bones and ashes of the victims."

L: But what Mayer says here sounds exactly like what we hear over and over again from historians.

R: Then consider once again what Mayer is claiming there. In principle, his argument boils down to this:

The fact that there is no material evidence proves that this evidence was eliminated without a trace.

R: That is the same line of argument which Simone Veil, the first president of the European Parliament and Jewish Auschwitz survivor, said in reaction to Prof. Faurisson's thesis that there is no evidence for the NS homicidal gas chambers (*France-Soir*, May 7, 1983, p. 47):

"Everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses."

R: Or, in other words: the lack of evidence for my thesis does not refute my thesis, but rather proves only that someone destroyed the evidence.

---

[104] In reaction to revisionist analyses of testimonies by "Holocaust survivors," *Ouest-France*, Aug. 1-2, 1986, also published in *Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, Vol. XXXIV (Jan.-March 1987); English: Lebailly 1988.

[105] Mayer 1990, p. 362; some of the more daring statements have been deleted from the 1989 German edition of this book.

What would you think, if I were to assert that the ancient Egyptians already had wireless telegraphs? You want to have the proof for this? The archeologists did not find any telegraph posts!

L: I would laugh at you.

R: Then why aren't you laughing at Arno Mayer?

L: Because I don't want to go to jail…

L': No, because I don't want to insult the victims…

L": Because one cannot imagine that something that one has believed in so strongly for so long could be untrue.

R: You see, there can be many reasons why a person switches off logic in thinking about this matter. But that does not alter the fact that this type of argumentation is unscientific. Moreover, I would suggest that from the perspective of logic, Mayer has worsened his position. Namely, to the one assertion he has added yet a second, for which he can provide just as little proof, that is, his claim that the evidence was destroyed. How does one prove that something unknown has disappeared?

L: But it is possible, nonetheless, that this is true.

R: Whether it is actually possible to destroy the evidence of so enormous a crime is something we will consider later. The fact is that Mayer is now making two unproven claims and that with his argument he has made his thesis immune to any attempt at rebuttal, because a thesis that is accepted as true in spite of or even *because* of the lack of evidence evades any logical discussion.

I may also point out that Prof. Mayer's thesis that the SS destroyed all material and documentary traces of their alleged crimes is wrong. The Majdanek Camp was captured by the Soviets in an almost undamaged condition, and even the ruins at Auschwitz-Birkenau still speak a powerful language, if one only listens. Furthermore, almost the complete files of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp have survived and were released by the USSR a short while after Mayer wrote these lines.

Let me now continue with quoting Mayer:

> *"In the meantime, there is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored, although it must be emphasized strongly that such defects are altogether insufficient to put in question the use of gas chambers in the mass murder of Jews at Auschwitz. Much the same is true for the conflicting estimates and extrapolations of the number of victims, since there are no reliable statistics to work with.* […] *Both radical skepticism and rigid dogmatism about the exact processes of extermination and the exact number of victims are the bane of sound historical interpretation.* […] *To date there is no certainty about who gave the order, and when, to install the gas chambers used for the murder of Jews at Auschwitz. As no written command has been located, there is a strong presumption that the order was issued and received orally"* (p. 363)
>
> *"*[…] *the whole of Auschwitz was intermittently in the grip of a devastating typhus epidemic. The result was an unspeakable death rate.* […] *There is a distinction between dying from 'natural' or 'normal' causes and being killed by shooting, hanging, phenol injection, or gassing.* […] *from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called*

'natural' causes than by 'unnatural' ones." (p. 365)

R: That already sounds quite radical, doesn't it? The several thousand statements of witnesses therefore no longer possess evidentiary value even for one of the high priests of Holocaust historiography. But since there is no written order for gassings and there are hardly any other sources given, one inevitably asks oneself upon just what the entire edifice of mass gassings is actually based. Especially since Mayer declares the gas chambers to be practically a "secondary matter."

L: Well, what are the "natural" causes of death supposed to be?

R: "Natural" means the result of non-violent factors, and the quotation marks means that obviously the forced deportation into a camp is in itself an act of violence.

L: That looks as though Mayer is executing a retreat – away from the gas chambers…

R: Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of the toughest opponents of revisionists, already warned against such tendencies in 1984. To give up the gas chambers, he said, would be "a total capitulation" (Vidal-Naquet 1984, p. 80). But that doesn't change the fact that this is attempted time and again. Take for example the letter to the editor by two teachers of Jewish descent who advanced the thesis that the National Socialists had intentionally made false confessions after the war and only mentioned the gas chambers in order thereby "to create a time bomb against the Jews, a diversionary maneuver if not an instrument of extortion as well" (Zajdel/Ascione 1987).

L: No matter which way the compass is turned, it always seems to point to the Nazis and thus indirectly to the Germans.

R: Yes, the bogeyman remains the same.

Next, I would like to mention Austrian mainstream historian Professor Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, who had been commissioned to render an expert report in a criminal proceeding against the Austrian revisionist Gerd Honsik, on the question of the extermination of the Jews. At the beginning of 1991, Jagschitz sent a provisional report to the court and requested additional funds for further research for the following reason (Jagschitz 1991):

> *"Particularly since* […] *substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions* [with respect to the gas chambers in Auschwitz] *have been intensified, so that the* […] *continued writing of court judgments pertaining to this* […] *is no longer sufficient to build judgments with a democratic sense of justice based upon it."*

L: So no notoriety?

R: Not for Professor Jagschitz at that time.

L: Is it known what he meant by "substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions"?

R: No. I know from private communications that Walter Lüftl, at that time president of the Austrian Federal Board of Civil Engineers, was corresponding with Professor Jagschitz and tried to make it clear to him that he had to get specialized technical and scientific expert opinions for the production of a proper expert report regarding the question of mass extermination. However, Jagschitz refused to go into this with Lüftl. During the trial itself, which took place 14 months later, Professor Jagschitz then presented his opinion orally (Jagschitz 1992) – as far as I know, he never delivered a written report, as is required by Austrian law. Since Jagschitz had to refer to a great many technical questions, but was totally incompetent to do

so, the result was correspondingly embarrassing. Walter Lüftl himself exposed some examples of Jagschitz's blatant nonsense in a critique (Rudolf 2019, pp. 61-82).

L: Do you think that Professor Jagschitz during his research had started to doubt the truth of the gas chambers himself?

R: That doesn't emerge from his expert opinion; quite the contrary. But in his oral report he made at least some interesting admissions, such as, for example, that he finds a good two-thirds of all witness testimonies with respect to the camps in Poland to be not credible and considers the number of victims for Auschwitz officially accepted today to be exaggerated.

L: But if he ultimately no longer had any substantial doubts, then why the initial letter?

R: Only someone who declares that there is a need for research will in the end be able to get money for research. Finally, it is always a good strategy to throw a disparaging light on all research results up to the present, in order to then be able to say that you were the first to have proven the existence of the gas chambers. For example, the late French mainstream historian J.-C. Pressac made a very clear remark in reference to this in his first book (1989, p. 264):

> *"This study also demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional history (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."*

R: The excited discussion among revisionists about Jagschitz's provisional report might also have contributed to pulling him back into line on the side of Holocaust orthodoxy, if he ever had any thoughts about getting out of line in the first place.

Next, I would like to cite a surprising statement by German mainstream historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, who is plainly considered to be one of *the* experts on the *Einsatzgruppen* murders (Backes *et al.* 1992, pp. 408f.):

> *"And only recently, suspicious facts are accumulating that the systematic extermination of the Jews was possibly first begun some time after the attack upon the Soviet Union, and indeed, without completely unmistakable directives from Berlin.*
>
> *There are quite clear indications that 'rules of speech' were first arranged in Nuremberg in 1945, according to which the appropriate orders* [for the Holocaust] *in 1941 are supposed to have already been given before the entry into the east. The testimony of witnesses differs quite considerably. There are witnesses who were repeatedly questioned on the same points in a whole series of trials and who were forced not only to modify these in direct confrontation with their earlier given statements, but to overturn them completely. The critical source problems which arise from this are obvious."*

R: By now historians have obviously noticed that witness testimonies are very shaky ground. In a telephone conversation that I had with Mr. Wilhelm in 2001, he even suggested that he was quite prepared to admit that the usual claims about mass exterminations were sometimes grotesque exaggerations. Nevertheless, he did not believe it possible to have fundamental doubts as to the existence of gas chambers.

The Dutch journalist Michael Korzec is also one of those who tried to turn things around full circle. In a newspaper article Korzec wrote that too much emphasis has been put upon the significance of the gassings and the numbers of the gassed. He added that the Germans, not the Jews, were guilty of this error, since with the thesis of secret gassings, the Germans had wanted to divert attention from the fact that many more Germans than had been believed so far had participated all over Europe in the murder of Jews by shootings and mistreatment (Korzec 1995).

L: That sounds like Daniel Goldhagen's thesis.

R: Right. In his book, which declared that the Germans were genetically conditioned mass-murderous anti-Semites, Goldhagen advanced a similar thesis, including downgrading the gas chambers to secondary importance (Goldhagen 1996a, p. 521, note 81):

> *"*[…] *gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans' slaughter of Jews."*

R: In an interview that Goldhagen granted a Vienna magazine, he declared:

> *"The industrial extermination of the Jews is for me not the core issue of the definition of the Holocaust* […]. *The gas chambers are a symbol. But it is nonsense to believe that the Holocaust would not have happened without gas chambers."* (Goldhagen 1996b)

R: Naturally, that doesn't fit the notions of the high priests of the gas chambers, such as Robert Redeker and Claude Lanzmann, who had characterized the demystification of the gas chambers as a catastrophe (see p. 70 of the present book). Claude Lanzmann, for many decades one of the most active Holocaust lobbyists, expressed himself in his defeatist manner in much the same way. Asked why in his 1985 film *Shoah*[106] he only interviewed witnesses but presented no hard evidence (documents, material evidence), he says:

> *"In Shoah there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material.* […] *If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of crematory 2 in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own."* (Lanzmann 1994)

L: But that is insane!

R: Three years later Lanzmann added to this:

> *"Not to understand was my iron law."* (Lanzmann 1997)

L: But all this makes no sense at all.

R: For me it has value because it provides us with a picture of the psyches of these people. Or take Elie Wiesel, who wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

> *"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And* [been left] *to the power of imagination."*

R: Considering the lack of documentary and material evidence for an event which, after all, encompassed six million people, dragged on for over three years, spanned an entire continent, and is supposed to have involved countless authorities, decision makers, executors, and helpers, the historians sometimes get in trouble when trying to explain how such a gigantic enterprise could have been launched entirely

[106] Lanzmann 1985; cf. the reviews by Faurisson 1988a and Thion 1997.

without organization. For example, Professor Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime one of the most respected, if not *the* most respected mainstream Holocaust expert of the entire world,[107] once summarized his thoughts on this as follows (De Wan 1983):

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction* [of the Jews] *not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They* [these measures] *were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

L: Mind-reading? Does he mean telepathy, perhaps?

R: Yes, the issuing of orders and the construction as well as the revision of plans by means of telepathy. Hilberg confirmed this view in the latest edition of his standard work with different words but with the same gist (Hilberg 2003, p. 50ff.):

> *"The process of destruction* […] *did not, however, proceed from a basic plan.* […] *The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead.* […] *In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization."*

L: I cannot imagine that he wants this to be understood that way.

R: In any case, here we have the admission of the world's most recognized expert on the Holocaust that there is no documentary or bureaucratic trace of this millennial event.

I would now like to quote from the Russian-language newspaper *Novoye Russkoye Slovo* (The New Russian Word), which is published in the U.S. This paper is read mostly by Russian speaking Jews living in New York who emigrated from the Soviet Union or Russia during the last decades. From February 26 to February 29, 1995, the *New Russian Word* presented a three-part essay, in which each of these three parts filled almost an entire page of this large-format newspaper. This sober essay, based upon facts, explained accurately and in detail various revisionist arguments as well as those of the anti-revisionists. It also mentioned that by now even some of the world's most-recognized Holocaust experts, as, for example, Professor Raul Hilberg, would admit that in the war false rumors were spread that today could no longer be sustained. Historians had the duty in particular, according to Raul Hilberg as reported by this paper, of thoroughly separating rumors and falsifications from facts and truth. For little lies would furnish the revisionists with material against the established historians:

> *"This admission comes from the most highly recognized and respected Holocaust scholar and not from a hate-spreading anti-Semite. When Jews castigate revisionists wholesale for denial, they are thereby denouncing and defaming other* [respectable] *Jews* [like Hilberg]. *These anti-revisionists refuse to hear facts which are presented by their own respectable historians because they are afraid of discussion. This generates the following vicious circle: Jewish leaders and scholars probably want to participate in the revisionist debate but refuse to*

[107] Cf. Hilberg 1961/1985/2003, as well as Hilberg 2001; cf. the critique by Graf 2022 & Mattogno 2021c.

НОВОЕ РУССКОЕ СЛОВО-Russian Daily-NOVOYE RUSSKOYE SLOVO

Евгений Манин

Проверка Катастрофой

III. 51: The New Russian Word *openly admits: the revisionists have air superiority; diesel-exhaust gases are not suited for mass murder! Here, the edition of February 28, 1995: "Worldview Holocaust"*

do so because it would mean legitimizing this revisionist school of thought, and this would be a major triumph for the anti-Semites – something for which the anti-Semites yearn. On the other hand, imposed silence and a wholesale condemnation and disparaging of all revisionist arguments, accompanied by the publication of [anti-revisionist] *books which contain outdated* [incorrect and poor] *arguments, lead not only to the revisionists taking the initiative, but procured for them 'air superiority' as well, to speak figuratively."*

R: The author makes further allusions to his experiences in the Soviet Union that the suppression of the debate about the Holocaust will backfire just like the suppression of the thoughts of dissidents by the KGB in the Soviet Union backfired. The allusion suggests that the suppression of dissidents not only did not silence these, but on the contrary engendered in society a greater interest in their ideas – as a consequence of the natural fascination of forbidden fruits. The author concludes his long article with the realization that the present measures against Holocaust revisionism are totally ineffective, and he offers the proposal of introducing a worldwide contest in order to make an effort to find better solutions. With subconscious trepidation, the author concludes his article as follows:

"These solutions will offer Holocaust revisionism a double stake. They must!"

R: The late French historian Jean-Claude Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research, apart from the above-mentioned Prof. Nolte. Pressac recognized that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The last and also most vehement attack by Pressac on the dominating histo-

riography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "rotten," with reference to the statement by Prof. Michel de Boüard (see p. 152). Asked if the course of historiography could be altered, he answered (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.):

Ill. 52: *David Cole*

> *"On the one hand, resentment and vindictiveness* [of the survivors] *have gained the upper hand over reconciliation, and therefore memory the upper hand over history. On the other hand, the communist stranglehold on the most important leadership positions in the camps, the formation of associations after the liberation under communist control as well as the fifty-year-long creation of a 'people's democratic' history of the camps has led to the emergence of the virus of the clumsy anti-fascist language. Shoddiness, exaggeration, omission and lies are the hallmarks of most accounts from this era. The unanimous and irrevocable discrediting which has afflicted the communist writings must inevitably have consequences for the depiction of life in the concentration camps, which is spoiled by the communist idea, and thus must finish it off.*
>
> *Can this development be reverted? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible. Each historical change results in a devaluation of a rigid memory that has been described as definitive. And new documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little. Puffing up the universe of the concentration camps amounts to squaring the circle and to turning black into white. The consciousness of the people does not like sad stories. The life of a zombie isn't 'fecund', all the more so as the pain has been exploited and turned into hard cash: decorations, pensions, careers, political influence. One cannot be at once victim and privileged, even executioner.*
>
> *Of all these events, which were terrible because they led to the death of women, children and old people, only those will prevail whose reality is ascertained. The others are assigned to the trash can of history."*

R: In 2016 Jewish revisionist David Cole wrote these memorable lines (Cole 2016):

> *"Ah, Auschwitz. Yes, here's where we still have a problem.* […] *there are genuine problems with what is commonly claimed to be part 3* [of the Holocaust]—*that in 1943 Auschwitz-Birkenau was 'renovated' to become an ultra-super be-all end-all extermination facility. To me, the evidence just isn't there, and the evidence that does exist calls that claim into question.* […Orthodox historians]

backed themselves into a corner by putting Auschwitz, with its phony, postwar tourist-attraction 'gas chamber' and its complete lack of documentary evidence supporting a killing program, front and center as the heart of the Holocaust. They're in so deep at this point that they can't back off.

It's surprisingly easy to get the leading lights of anti-denial to admit as much one-on-one. Rick Eaton has been the senior researcher at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for thirty years. He's as major a player in the fight against Holocaust denial as anyone on earth. Two years ago, I corresponded with him (under a pseudonym, of course… he'd never speak directly with the likes of me!) regarding the Auschwitz problem. I explained my thesis to him, that Auschwitz, having various 'issues' that call the credibility of extermination claims into question, should not be used to represent the Holocaust. He agreed […].

Keep in mind that even though I was using a pseudonym, I was not falsely claiming to be anyone of note. In other words, Eaton made that admission to a complete nobody, a total stranger. One gets the feeling that many of these experts are secretly longing for the day when they can be open about the 'Auschwitz problem' and move past it […].*"*

R: We'll discuss the "Auschwitz problem" and Cole's take on things in the next lecture.

Third Lecture: Material and Documentary Evidence

3.1. Defining Evidence

R: Now let's forget about the Holocaust and its controversies for a little while and instead talk about evidence in general, so that we are equipped to better evaluate it.

L: How do you define "evidence?" I mean, when does an allegation become evidence?

R: Basically, evidence has to satisfy two main kinds of criteria, logical and formal. Let's take logical first. Evidentiary allegations must not be based on circular reasoning such as "A is true because B is true and B is true because A is true." Circular reasoning is quite tricky because it often passes through several intermediate steps before it closes the circle. Sometimes it branches off as well, making it even more difficult to identify. Next, an allegation must be principally open to attempts of refutation. Thus evidentiary allegations such as "A is true *because* or *although* it cannot be proven" are inadmissible.

L: Surely no one would claim that.

R: Oh, but they do! It is often claimed that the absence of evidence does not refute an allegation, but rather proves that the evidence has been destroyed. I gave an example of this in the Second Lecture (see p. 152). Such an allegation is logically irrefutable and is inadmissible for that reason. Or take the argument that evidence for an event was not just lost, but could never have existed. According to this reasoning, if someone asserts that there is evidence after all, this proves only that such evidence was wrongly interpreted or even falsified. Again this is an inadmissible way of arguing, because the argument that an event leaves no traces is logically irrefutable.

L: Could you give us an example of this?

R: Of course. We hear such pseudo-arguments over and over again in this dispute. We are told that the National Socialists would never have left behind documents referring to mass murder, since they did not want to incriminate themselves. Then, when such a document does turn up after all, there is the immediate suspicion that it is falsified.

L: But that might be correct, because we cannot expect that mass murderers would deliberately leave proof of their crimes.

R: Your point maybe basically correct. It is the same idea expressed by Mayer and other Holocaust experts: Either the National Socialists left no evidence, or else they saw to it that the evidence was destroyed. But even if we find such argumentation plausible, it is still no substitute for missing evidence of a crime or any other event. Because, if *absence* of evidence proves a claim, then everyone can be "con-

victed" of mass murder. If we admit logic like that, absolutely everything can be "proven."

Finally, from the logical standpoint, it is just as inadmissible to maintain that evidence supports the exact opposite of what it suggests.

L: What do you mean by that?

R: Well, if I have a document that says, "We are going to bring Person A to Place B and make him work there," this does not justify the claim that Person A was murdered.

L: But that is just obvious.

R: That is what one would expect, but unfortunately it is not the case. According to the established historiography, if a National Socialist document states that "The Jews from Place X are to be transported to the east for forced labor," this is proof that they are to be murdered, not transported as laborers. We are told that the document means something different from what it says; that the expressions used are code words which have to be "interpreted."

L: But we know that so and so many Jews were deported and that from there on all traces of most of them are lost.

R: That may be so, but lack of evidence of someone's whereabouts does not prove that they were murdered in a certain way at a certain time in a certain place. We discussed the problems of locating survivors in the first lecture, to which I refer.

L: But there is indeed evidence for the use of code words.

R: When there is such evidence, then these interpretations may be admissible. But the practice of interpretation cannot be generalized, or else everything can be reinterpreted at will. I will deal with this complex of false logic later in more detail.

For now, let's move on to the formal criteria for evidence. According to this, evidence must be verifiable. This means for example that we must be able to locate a source quoted as proof for a claim. In the case of experiments, it means that they must be repeatable or reproducible by third parties. This is why it is so important to give the exact circumstances of an experiment. Where calculations or other forms of logical argumentation are concerned, they must correspond to the respective laws and rules and be comprehensible by others, bearing in mind that every professional discipline has its own rules. Furthermore, evidence should be supported and corroborated by similar evidence. This is known as "evidentiary context."

3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence

R: Now I would like to pose a question to the whole room: what do you consider the most convincing evidence of the Holocaust?

L: I was most convinced by heartrending testimony given by an Auschwitz survivor who once gave a lecture about his experiences in my hometown.

L': For me, the confessions of former SS criminals were more convincing – we cannot accuse them of wanting to exaggerate what happened.

L'': What made the strongest impression on me was the sight of mountains of dead bodies discovered and filmed in the concentration camps at war's end.

L": For me, visiting the gas chamber at Auschwitz was the most convincing thing.

R: Very well. Now, let's proceed systematically. The first two types of evidence you mentioned belong to the category of *party witnesses*.

L: And what is a "party witness?"

R: A party witness is someone who has personally participated in an event under discussion and is therefore not an impartial observer. In a civil court case, it would be either a member of the litigating or of the litigated party, or when talking about criminal cases, that would be the alleged victims and alleged perpetrator. The third type of evidence is documentary evidence, and the fourth is actual observation of a material item of evidence.

To review, the various types of evidence are as follows:

1. party testimony;
2. witness testimony;
3. documentary evidence;
4. observation by an investigating individual (researcher, judge);
5. material evidence, if necessary interpreted by an expert.

L: And what is "material evidence?"

R: That is a tangible, concrete trace of an event, which in most cases must still be interpreted through expert knowledge. Let me give an example: A person is accused of having run a red light at a specific time and struck a pedestrian, but maintains that he was sitting in an airplane at the time of the event. The court is presented with the following evidence:

1. The assertion of the defendant concerning his airplane flight (party testimony.)
2. The testimony of a pedestrian who claims that he was struck by the defendant (party testimony.)
3. The testimony of an airplane passenger who was unacquainted with the defendant, who stated that he had seen the defendant in the airplane (witness testimony.)
4. The testimony of an uninvolved automobile driver who stated that, from a side street, he had seen the automobile of the defendant run a red light while the defendant was behind the steering wheel (witness testimony.)
5. The passenger list of the corresponding airplane containing the name of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
6. A photograph of the subject intersection made by a surveillance camera, showing the automobile of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
7. The report of an examination of an airplane pillow from the seat in which the defendant claimed he had been sitting during his flight. The pillow contained traces of the passenger's hair and skin which under analysis provided the DNA "fingerprint" of the defendant (material evidence, analyzed and interpreted by an expert.)

Now, what would your verdict be if you were the judge?

L: All the pieces of evidence contradict one another.

R: That is daily routine for judges, sometimes historians and researchers as well. How are we going to proceed?

L: We have to rank the evidence according to its persuasiveness.

R: More precisely, the court follows the same principles as science. If there is a con-

flict, the evidence with a higher ranking refutes or supersedes that with a lower ranking. Conversely, evidence of higher persuasiveness cannot be refuted by evidence of lower persuasiveness. In the above listing, I listed the types of evidence with increasing persuasiveness, as it is generally accepted (Schneider 1987, pp. 188, 304).

L: According to that, testimony by a member of a party has the lowest credibility value on the scale.

R: That's right, because people who are involved in an event or have been involved in the past, are more likely to have a distorted view, whether deliberately or inadvertently, or even to lie.

The testimony of a party witness is inferior to that of witnesses who were not directly involved in the event and are therefore less engaged emotionally. With that I mean the proverbial impartial bystander. Next in the hierarchy are documents that were produced during the event and thus have preserved aspects of the case in the form of data. Here, documents are superior in which human contributions are a minor factor in their creation, as compared to documents directly created by people. Thus, depictions made by automated devices of an unfolding event are usually more reliable than for instance the file memos of a bureaucrat.

All these types of evidence can be overridden by material evidence properly interpreted by expert witnesses, however. In the above example, expert determination that hair and skin cells of the defendant were found on the seat of the airplane, would lead to his exoneration.

L: But what about the witness statements and the photo taken by the surveillance camera?

R: There are always explanations for false testimony, whether it is made deliberately or inadvertently. Documents can be erroneously interpreted because someone other than the owner may have been driving the car; or it can be simply inaccurate, for example because the camera clock malfunctioned and printed the wrong time or date; or a filthy-rich relative of the litigating person might have paid to have the photo falsified. There is no limit to our fantasy here. The fact is that the defendant was sitting in the airplane at the time of the accident.

L: But maybe he had been sitting there at a different time.

R: That could be true, but it would be the job of the expert witness to determine it.

L: And what if the guy who was struck by the car hired another expert who gave conflicting testimony?

R: In that case, it would be a contest over interpretation of material evidence. At any rate, material evidence cannot be refuted by witness testimonies or documents, and certainly not by the testimony of parties to the suit.

L: But ultimately, expert witnesses interpreting such material evidence are still just witnesses, even if they are experts in their field.

R: Of course. It can be argued that ultimately all evidence is subject to human interpretation. But there are objective differences between the credibility of normal witnesses and that of an impartial expert witness – provided he is really impartial. The difference is so great that witness testimony is sometimes treated as circumstantial evidence in courts of law on account of its unreliability – that is, not even treated as direct evidence (Bender *et al.*, Vol. 1, p. 173). Horst Bender, a former

president of the German Federal Bureau of Investigation, even tried once to have witness testimonies completely banned from court cases and to have only material evidence count (Rollin 2006).

L: So in the end you say that someone who has not been at, say, Auschwitz, who might not even have been born then, can come, claim to be an expert, and then he knows it all better than those who have been there and seen it?

R: I know it must be hard for a witness (or anyone who knows one and considers him trustworthy) to accept that he (or his friend) can be wrong. This is especially true regarding the Holocaust, where many witnesses make their statements with a high degree of conviction, if you wish. Let me quote the physicist turned philosopher Sir Karl Popper about this (1968, p. 46):

> *"No matter how intense a feeling of conviction it may be, it can never justify a statement. Thus I may be utterly convinced of the truth of a statement; certain of the evidence of my perceptions; overwhelmed by the intensity of my experience: every doubt may seem to me absurd. But does this afford the slightest reason for science to accept the statement? Can any statement be justified by the fact that K.R.P*[opper]. *is utterly convinced of the truth? The answer is, 'No'; and any other answer would be incompatible with the idea of scientific objectivity.* […] *But from the epistemological point of view, it is quite irrelevant whether my feeling of conviction was strong or weak; whether it came from a strong or even irresistible impression of indubitable certainty (or 'self-evidence'), or merely from a doubtful surmise. None of this has any bearing on the question of how scientific statements can be justified."*

R: In other words: no matter how convinced "Holocaust" witnesses may be of the authenticity of their experiences, and no matter the extent to which they are able to convince others, the scientist must disregard such enthusiasm – not on a human level, of course, but merely on the level of evidentiary assessment.

In the next lecture we will consider party witnesses and impartial witnesses in detail. In this lecture, however, we are concerned primarily with the essential, higher-ranking kinds of evidence: material evidence and documentary evidence.

L: Fine, but what is the role of revisionism in all this?

R: Holocaust revisionism respects this hierarchy of evidence and focuses on the discovery and proper interpretation of material and documentary evidence contemporary to the time in question. That is something that cannot be claimed by mainstream historiography, where material evidence interpreted by experts did not play any role until the late 1980s, and where documentary evidence is usually only used out of context to support witness claims. It was only the unrelenting pressure of revisionist research results that finally forced mainstream Holocaust scholars to pay attention to this hierarchy of evidence, even though they still do not respect it.

3.3. The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question

R: First of all, let me define the framework of our subject by briefly mentioning what I will *not* cover here, namely the entire history of the National-Socialist camp system as such. From the various categories of prisoners in those camps, we clearly

see the original purpose of the NS camps: to neutralize and re-educate political opponents.

L: Re-education by extermination?

R: I am referring to the early period of the camps, following the abolition of the Communist Party in early 1933. No one has claimed that systematic murder of prisoners took place at that time. In those years, attempts were made to convert those political prisoners to National Socialism. However, people who oppose a government on political grounds are usually well-educated and intellectual, whereas the SS men serving in those camps and who tried to instruct the prisoners were usually not the smartest people in town. It can therefore not surprise that these early attempts at political indoctrination were hardly successful. The German government's economic and foreign-policy achievements did more to sway oppositional sections of the population than any repressive measures in the camps, which often produced the opposite result from what was intended. Later on, the camps were also used to segregate criminal and asocial elements that were deemed to be incorrigible. Homosexuals were included in the former and Gypsies in the latter category. Following the so-called "Crystal Night" of Nov. 9, 1938, Jews first began arriving in the camps simply because they were Jews. However, nearly all of these were released after a short time. The changeover to the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" and mass deportation to the camps did not occur until the beginning of the Russian campaign in summer 1941.

L: Then you are admitting the irrefutable: there was a "Final Solution!"

R: Of course there was, and that's the real subject of our lecture. The National Socialists spoke quite specifically about the "Final Solution." It is well known that from the outset they favored the removal of Jews from Germany.[108] All historians agree that until shortly before the invasion of Russia, the Jewish policy of the Third Reich was not directed toward extermination at all. Rather, it was to encourage as many Jews as possible to emigrate from the German sphere of influence.[109] To accomplish this, Hermann Göring commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to organize the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* (Central Reich Office for Jewish Emigration) with the goal of "encouraging Jewish emigration by all means available."[110] However, Germany's enormous territorial conquests beginning in the early summer of 1940 drastically changed the situation. Huge numbers of Jews in Poland, France and other countries now came under German jurisdiction, while the war made emigration much more difficult. For this reason, Heydrich informed the German foreign minister Joachim von Ribbentrop on June 24, 1940, that it was now necessary to subject the overall problem to a "territorial solution" (T-173). In response to this directive, the Foreign Ministry developed the so-called Madagascar Plan, which provided for deportation to Madagascar of all Jews living in the German sphere of influence.[111]

L: But why Madagascar? That sounds so exotic, even fantastic.

---

[108] For Hitler's early statements see Deuerlein 1959, p. 204, and Phelps 1968, p. 417.

[109] Summarized by Weckert 2016; cf. also Nicosia 1985.

[110] NG-2586-A (for document identifiers see abbreviation list on p. 542).

[111] Plans to deport the Jews of Europe to Madagascar go back to studies by the Brit Henry H. Beamish from the 1920s, and later found many supporters. See Brechtken 1998, p. 34; Jansen 1997, pp. 60, 67-72; reviewed by Weckert 1999.

R: Madagascar was a French colony and therefore, following the defeat of France, an "object for negotiation." Palestine, in contrast, was under British control; and besides, the National Socialists were not particularly interested in alienating their potential Arab allies by creating Israel. It is a fact that these plans were seriously considered and not completely abandoned until early 1942, when they were overridden by decisions in the context of the notorious Wannsee Conference (Xanten 1997).

The so-called "Final Solution" was introduced by a directive written by Hermann Göring dated July 31, 1941, when Germany was expecting the momentary collapse of the Soviet Union following colossal early successes of the Wehrmacht in the east:[112]

> *"As supplement to the directive already given to you by the edict of Jan. 14, 1939, to solve the Jewish question through emigration or evacuation in a most favorable way according to the prevailing conditions, I hereby instruct you to make all necessary organizational and material preparations for an overall solution to the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other authorities are affected, they are to be involved.*
>
> *I further instruct you to promptly provide me with an overall conceptual plan regarding the organizational and material requirements for carrying out the desired final solution to the Jewish question."*

L: Well, there is no mention of murder.

R: To the contrary: Governmental policy from Jan. 14, 1939, until the summer of 1941 was in fact directed towards emigration and deportation. Heydrich's original mission was not superseded by his new directive but rather "supplemented," that is to say, expanded territorially. In 1939 his activities had been limited to the Reich, but after the summer of 1941 they were extended to nearly all of Europe. This is exactly what the Göring directive prescribes: develop an expanded plan that provides for emigration and evacuation of all the Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe.

L: And did Göring still have Madagascar in mind as destination, or was he already thinking about Russia?

R: The document does not say anything about that. From Goebbels's diary we do know that as early as August 19, 1941, Hitler was talking about deporting the Jews to the east (Dalton 2010a; see also Broszat 1977, p. 750). After that, references to Russia as a destination appear more and more frequently.[113] As a matter of fact, suggestions to deport "undesired elements" to Russia had been made even earlier than that by other government officials. On April 2, 1941, for example, Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg suggested "to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population" (1017-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 26, p. 549). Not even a month after the invasion of the Soviet Union, the German Governor General of occupied Poland, Hans Frank, entered into his diary on July 17, 1941, "that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government, with the

---

[112] NG-2586-E. 710-PS; Martin Luther from the German Foreign Office thinks that the order by Göring was a result of the Heydrich letter of June 24, 1940, mentioned above, NG-2586-J.

[113] Steffen Werner (1991) quotes a long list of such documents; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 179-201.

latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp," which implies that they will be deported further east (Broszat 1977, pp. 748f.).

One of the reasons why it was eventually decided to deport the Jews to Russia may be the decision of the Soviets from August 28, 1941, to deport the three million ethnic Germans who had settled along the lower course of the Volga river during the 17th and 18th century as members of an enemy nation to Siberia. This mass deportation was indeed implemented with the greatest brutality imaginable during subsequent months. It may be assumed that a great many of those Germans died during this process (Fleischhauer 1983). The reaction of the German government to this ethnic cleansing can be seen from the directives given to German radio stations, in which the National Socialist German government threatened the carriers of "Jewish Bolshevism" with retaliation (Fleischhauer 1982, p. 315):

> *"In case the actions against the Volga Germans are implemented as announced by the Bolsheviks, the Jews of central Europe will also be deported to the eastern most parts of the areas controlled by the German administration… If the crime against the Volga Germans becomes reality, Jewry will have to pay for this crime many times."*

L: So the German government viewed the final solution as a kind of retaliation?

R: That is at least what German radio propaganda claimed. Fact is, however, that the German government had planned the forced resettlement of the Jews already earlier, even though not necessarily to Russia, just as Stalin had planned and started the deportation of the Volga Germans already before August 28, 1941. In early 1940, almost 1½ years before the outbreak of hostilities between them, German officials even proposed to their then Soviet ally to have the German and Polish Jews deported to western Ukraine and/or to the "Autonomous Jewish Region Birobidzhan," a Jewish homeland located in eastern Siberia close to Vladivostok which the Soviet Union had created in 1933 (Altman/Ingerflom 2002; cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 75-78). The Soviets weren't too keen on that plan, though.

L: Which proves that at this point in time the German government had obviously no plans yet to physically eliminate the Jews.

R: That has to be assumed indeed. At any rate, in 1941 the terror apparatus controlled by Stalin could no longer be called "Jewish," because the dominant role of Jews in the Soviet government had been broken by Stalin in 1938 by the most-violent purges (see p. 39). As such, the central European Jews were the wrong target for this announced retaliation, not just because collective guilt is not permissible anyway, but also because Jews no longer predominated in the Soviet Union.

The Madagascar plan was apparently abandoned after the Wannsee Conference, in February 1942,[114] even though Goebbels continued to see it as a viable option into March – see his diary entry for March 7. And as late as mid-1942, Hitler still spoke of deportations to either central Africa (Goebbels diary, May 30) or Madagascar (Picker 1963, p. 456). However, a preliminary decision to deport Jews to the east must have been made earlier, since Himmler on Oct. 23, 1941 had ordered

[114] Letter by Franz Rademacher, Auswärtiges Amt, Referat D III (Jewish Affairs), to Harold Bielfeld, Head of AA Pol. X (Africa and Colonial Affairs), Feb. 10, 1942, NG-5770 and Auswärtiges Amt 1950, p. 403: "The Führer accordingly has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East."

"that effective immediately, the emigration of Jews has to be prevented."[115] On the very next day, Oct. 24, 1941, police chief Kurt Daluege gave a directive for the evacuation of Jews according to which "Jews shall be evacuated to the east in the district around Riga and Minsk" (3921-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 33, p. 535). In a discussion in the Führer headquarters on the following day, Oct. 25, 1941, Hitler referred to his speech before the Reichstag of Jan. 30, 1939, in which he had predicted the extermination of European Jewry in case of war.[116] He mentioned the more drastic policy, now going into effect, of deporting the European Jews to the swampy regions of Russia.[117]

L: Well it certainly looks as though Hitler's order for the change in the final solution was given in October 1941.

R: That could well be. The succession of documents indicating a territorial solution continues without interruption. On Nov. 6, 1941, Heydrich mentioned his directive to prepare for "the final solution" which he had received in January 1939 and which he had characterized as "emigration or evacuation" (1624-PS). The new goal of a "territorial final solution" was discussed during the Wannsee Conference. In its important passages, the protocol reads as follows (NG-2586-G):

> *"Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance.*
> *These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question."*

L: According to that, what happened during the war was not the Final Solution, but merely a provisional measure.

R: That is certainly true as far as the protocol is concerned, and it agrees with what is found in numerous other documents of that period. Here are some more examples:[118]

- On Aug. 15, 1940, Hitler mentioned that the Jews of Europe were to be evacuated following the end of the War.[119]
- On Oct. 17, 1941, Martin Luther, the head of the Germany department in the Foreign Office, composed a document which discusses "comprehensive measures relating to a Final Solution of the Jewish Question after the end of the War."[120]
- On Jan. 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler wrote the following to Richard Glücks, Concentration Camp Inspector (500-NO):

---

[115] T-394: "Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented immediately."

[116] Often quoted as evidence for Hitler's intention for extermination; acc. to Yehuda Bauer (1994, pp. 35f.), however, this was only an unspecific statement made in the heat of the moment, since an intention of extermination contradicts the rest of Hitler's speech; cf. my review: Gauss 1997.

[117] Picker 1963, Oct. 25, 1941. There are many similar references in those confidential talks by Hitler in the circle of his closest friends, all referring to the resettlement or deportation of Jews to eastern Europe and elsewhere: 1941: Aug. 8-11; Oct. 17; Nov. 19; 1942: Jan. 12-13; Jan. 25; Jan. 27; Apr. 4; May 15; June 24.

[118] An updated, more encompassing documentation has been compiled by Graf *et al.* (2020, pp. 209-225).

[119] Memo by Luther for Rademacher of Aug. 15, 1940, in: *Documents…* 1957, p. 484.

[120] Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Berlin), Politische Abteilung III 245, ref. Po 36, vol. I.

"You will make preparations to receive 100,000 Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses in the concentration camps in the coming weeks. Large scale economic tasks will be assigned to the concentration camps in the coming weeks."

– In the spring of 1942 the chief of the German chancellery, Hans Heinrich Lammers, mentions in a document that Hitler wanted to "postpone the final solution of the Jewish question until the end of the War" (4025-PS).
– On Apr. 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS economic administrative main office, reported (R-129; *IMT* vol. 38, pp. 363ff.):

  "1. The war has brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and their tasks regarding the employment of inmates. The increase in number of prisoners detained solely on account of security, re-education, or preventive reason is no longer in the foreground. The primary emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The total mobilization of inmate labor, first for wartime tasks (increase of armaments) and then for peacetime tasks, is moving ever more to the forefront.

  2. From this realization arise necessary measures which require a gradual transformation of the concentration camp from its original, exclusively political form into one commensurate with its economic tasks."
– On June 24, 1942, Hitler announced at his headquarters that after the war he would "rigorously defend his position that he would hammer on one city after another until the Jews came out and emigrated to Madagascar or some other national state for the Jews" (Picker 1963, p. 456).
– On Aug. 21, 1942, Martin Luther produced a summary of the Jewish policy of National Socialism (NG-2586-J). In it, he referred to the Wannsee Conference as being preparation for "evacuation of the Jews" to the "occupied eastern regions" and observed that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor. The German government therefore asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews for labor in the east (NG-2586).
– September 1942: In the so-called "Green Map" for the "Administration of the Economy in the Occupied Eastern Regions," it is stated that "After the War, the Jewish question will be solved overall throughout Europe," which is why until then everything would merely be "partial measures." It admonished that "thuggish measures" against Jews would be "unworthy of Germans and must be avoided by all means."[121]
– On Sept. 5, 1942, Horst Ahnert of the Paris security police wrote that in conjunction with the "final solution to the Jewish question" the "deportation of Jews for purpose of labor" was about to begin (CDJC, vol. XXVI-61).
– On Sept. 16, 1942, one day after his meeting with Armaments Minister Albert Speer, Oswald Pohl reported in writing to *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler that all prisoners of the Reich were to be conscripted for armaments production:[122]

---

[121] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, Vol. 36, p. 348.

[122] Pohl report to Himmler of Sept. 16, 1942, on armament works and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

"The Jews destined for eastern migration therefore will have to interrupt their journey and work at armaments production."

– On Dec. 14, 1942, ministerial adviser Walter Maedel summarized the Jewish policy of National Socialism as "the gradual freeing of the Reich from Jews by deporting them to the east" (NG-4583).
– On Jan. 20, 1943, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks gave the following instructions to the commanders of 19 camps (1523-NO):

  "The head camp physicians have to ensure, by all means at their disposal, that the death rates in the individual camps decrease significantly. […] *More than heretofore, the camp physicians have to oversee nutrition of the prisoners and in accordance with the directors, make recommendations for improvement to the camp commandants. Furthermore these recommendations are not to remain on paper, they are to be effectively carried out by the camp physicians.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the death rate must unconditionally decrease."*
– On Oct. 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl wrote the following to all concentration camp commandants:[123]

  "In the context of armaments production, the concentration camps […] *are of vital significance to the war.* […]

  In the context of reeducation, it might have been insignificant in previous years whether a prisoner performed productive labor or not. Now, however, prison labor is very significant. It is vitally important that all measures be taken by the commandants, leaders of V-Dienst (Information Services) and physicians to ensure the maintenance of health and the capacity of prisoners to work. Not from mere sentimentality, but because we need them with their sound bodies, because they must contribute to the great victory of the German nation: therefore we must insure the welfare of the prisoners.

  I am setting as a goal: A maximum of 10% of all prisoners may be incapable of work on account of illness. Through common endeavor, all responsible persons must achieve this goal. To achieve it, the following is necessary:

  1. A proper diet appropriate to the prisoner's task.

  2. Proper clothing appropriate to the prisoner's task.

  3. Application of all natural measures for health and hygiene.

  4. Avoidance of all unnecessary exertions which are not directly required by the prisoner's task.

  5. Performance rewards. […]

  I shall personally monitor compliance with the measures reiterated in this message."

R: On May 11, 1944, Adolf Hitler ordered the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes to improve Germany's air defense against the devastating Allied bombing raids (5689-NO).

To summarize this long list of documents, I have listed some of them in Table 8 in the right column. The left column contains what orthodox historiography claims to have happened at the same time, which is based, however, only on undocumented assumptions (for this see e.g. Gutman 1990). As you can see from this: the contra-

[123] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.

dictions between orthodox claims and documented facts could hardly be greater.

L: Assuming the correctness of your statements, how do you explain the various remarks by National Socialist officials made before or during the war, in which they speak of the extermination of Jews?

R: Aside from remarks by Hitler made in his confidential circles, which never mention extermination, I quote here only high-level bureaucratic documents. These never mention physical extermination. The situation is a bit different when we come to diaries, speeches, or postwar memoirs, and also some low-level documents. The first three items mentioned are basically written testimonies of party witnesses, which I will discuss in detail in the next lecture, where I deal with confessions made by accused persons.

L: But what if the official documents are lying, if "evacuation" and "deportation" were code words for murder? That was posited by Kogon *et al.* (1983 & 1993), who even have an introductory chapter called "A Code Language" (1993, pp. 5-12). They list a number of documents which clarify that "resettlement" or "expulsion" in fact meant execution or shooting (pp. 11f.).

R: These are documents of the low-level bureaucracy which I just mentioned. Kogon and colleagues quote a report of *Einsatzkommando* 3 of Dec 1, 1941 as well as three reports by local commanders near the eastern front, also from December 1941.

L: Kogon also quotes an order by the commander of the Security Police and SD of Ruthenia of Feb 5, 1943, and that is not exactly "low-level bureaucracy".

R: It may be mid-level, but certainly is not from an authority defining German policies.

All these sources, especially those from the first months after the start of Germany's invasion of Russia, belong in the context of the activities of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* behind the eastern front. That topic is vast and will be covered separately in Chapter 3.13.

Fact is that there are no documents from the high-level bureaucracy of the NS government from which we could glean that, from a certain point in time onward, words like "emigration", "evacuation", "resettlement" or "deportation" had a different, sinister, malicious meaning. If one were to claim this, a logical problem would result from it. If there is no disagreement that, until the middle of 1941, the terms "emigration," "evacuation," "transfers," and "deportation" meant what they say, then how could it have been made clear to the recipients of official orders after mid-1941 that these *same terms* had *suddenly* become code words meaning something altogether different from what they say, namely mass murder? We must keep in mind that during the Third Reich, government officials are considered to have been obedient and subservient. They were expected to carry out orders literally and unquestioningly. Whether that was really the case is a different matter. It is a fact that disobedient conduct was severely punished. This would have been all the more true if the orders had been to resettle people or to deploy them in vital wartime production, and the recipients of these orders had murdered them instead.

The point is: how could the people giving orders have made it clear to those receiving orders that they suddenly, at a specific instant, had to reinterpret their orders and do something entirely different from what the orders instructed? Fur-

Table 8: The Final Solution: Facts and Fiction

FICTION	FACT
Jan. 20, 1942: The total extermination of all Jews in the German sphere of influence is organized at the Wannsee Conference.[124]	Jan. 25, 1942: Himmler writes to Glücks that the camps must prepare to accommodate up to 150,000 Jews; large-scale economic tasks would be assigned to them.
Feb. 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau. March 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Belzec. May 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Sobibór.	April 30, 1942: Pohl writes to Himmler that the main purpose of all camps would now be the use of inmate labor.
July 23, 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Treblinka. August 1942: Beginning of gassings at Majdanek.	Aug. 21, 1942: Luther writes that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor, so that the German government asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 Slovakian Jews for labor.
End of 1942: Six extermination camps are active.	Dec. 28, 1942: Glücks writes to all camp commanders that Himmler has ordered to reduce death rates in all camps by all means. The inmates have to receive better food.
Nov. 3, 1943: Some 42,000 Jewish factory workers are shot in Majdanek and several of its satellite camps.	Dec. 26, 1943: Circular letter by Pohl to all camp commanders: All measures of the commanders have to focus on the health and productivity of the inmates.
May 16, 1944: Beginning of mass murder of several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau	May 11, 1944: Hitler orders the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes.

thermore, how could those giving orders have hindered those receiving them from re-interpreting them when they were not meant to be re-interpreted?

L: They would have had to be given entirely different orders everywhere!

R: Exactly. The problem is quite simply that in connection with the "Final Solution," there are no documents stipulating definition and "re-interpretation" of presumed code words. Such orders would have undermined secrecy, and secrecy was the claimed reason for the alleged use of coded language in the first place.

L: The murderers would have been completely stupid if they had put all that down in writing. They would have abandoned their code language. Such orders would have to be given orally and passed on down the chain of command.

R: Wouldn't this have meant that the thousands of people who were involved in the Final Solution actually participated in mass murder without asking questions, simply because some superior gave an oral order that was diametrically opposed to the written orders?

L: Yes.

R: Well, what if you received a written note from the head of your company instructing you to move your company's computer system to another building, but your section chief tells you the boss secretly told him that you were supposed to smash it to bits. Would you take an axe and go to the computer room and make kindling

[124] This claim, by the way, is not reflected by the protocol of this conference, see Chapter 2.14.

out of everything?

L: Aaargh!

R: And consider this: in those days, the punishment for unauthorized killings, like the punishment for sabotaging the war effort, was always death. In view of the extremely harsh penalties exacted during the Third Reich, one could only have expected that such offenses would be severely punished.

L: Allow me to butt in here and to object. There are in fact a number of documents from the highest government positions of the Third Reich – from the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich's Security Main Office (RSHA), from Heydrich and Himmler – in which harmless terms are evidently used as euphemisms for executions or murder. That is especially true for the term "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*"). Some of these documents were even introduced during the International Military Tribunal (NO-905, 1944-PS, 3040-PS).

R: Although this is true, the documents mentioned by you, which Kogon and colleagues mentioned as well (1993, pp. 5f.), have nothing to do with the Jewish question. With Document 3040-PS, for instance, Himmler ordered on Feb. 20, 1942 that, as punishment for serious crimes, special treatment is to be carried out "with the noose" (*IMT*, Vol., 31, pp. 500-512, here pp. 505-507). In other cases, however, the expression "special treatment" refers to something entirely favorable. For instance exempting minorities friendly to the Germans from resettlement (660-PS); preferential treatment of Ukrainian women to be employed as household helpers in Germany and who can be Germanized (025-PS); the more gentle treatment of eastern populations in contrast to a tough military attitude (1024-PS); release from imprisonment (1193-PS); or better food supplies for Baltic and Ruthenian people (EC-126). The concentration-camp regulations stipulated that "inmates of honor" had to be "treated specially," meaning they were privileged (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183). This matches the testimony of the last chief of the RSHA, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, according to which "special treatment" for captured dignitaries of hostile countries meant lodging in luxury hotels with regal service (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 338f.).

L: A few pages before that, however, Kaltenbrunner stated that the term "special treatment" usually referred to "a death sentence, not imposed by a public court but by an order of Himmler's" (*ibid*., p. 336).

R: Which raises the interesting question whether each single case of such special treatment required a decision by Himmler or an office charged by him. Document 3040-PS states in this regard that special treatment needs to be applied for with the RSHA specifying the personal data of the offender (*IMT*, Vol. 31, p. 505). Document NO-905, a file memo of Sept. 26, 1939 about a meeting within the RSHA, discusses responsibilities when deciding such applications.[125] We can glean from this that cases of special treatment were evidently seen as exceptions requiring special attention, which is of course what the term special suggests.

L: Then there is the huge topic of euthanasia in the concentration camps, which during the Third Reich had the bureaucratic acronym "special treatment 14 f 13." These killings did not require a decision by the RSHA, but merely of the physician

[125] The decisive first page of the original was evidently lost; see http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/search/?q=NO-905 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

in charge of the camp. Furthermore, according to the prevailing notion, this kind of murder of "life unworthy of living" was exactly the starting point for the murder of camp inmates unfit for labor, and later the wholesale murder of the European Jews.[126]

R: Euthanasia is a broad subject which we cannot thoroughly cover during these lectures. It is true, however, that during the war inmates permanently unfit for labor were subjected to special treatment by euthanasia. But an order to all camp commanders of March 26, 1942 specified that "every inmate worker must be maintained for the camp" (1151-PS), so that temporarily unfit inmates were not covered by this. A little more than a year later, on April 27, 1943, Himmler issued an order stipulating that frailness and physical infirmity can no longer be reasons for such a special treatment (NO-1007):

> *" The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14 f 13.*
>
> *All other prisoners unfit for work* […] *are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed."*

R: I will discuss in more detail the special treatment of inmates in the concentration camps, which is actually rather complex, when analyzing documentary evidence for the Auschwitz Camp (Subchapter 3.4.9). We will then recognize that the term "special treatment" did not necessarily mean murder there either.

The term "special treatment" itself is, after all, a very generic term that can be applied to anything outside the norm. Such expressions are very common in the vernacular, where they just mean that something does not conform to prevailing norms, however defined. After all, when someone gets "special privileges," that doesn't mean he is murdered. During wartime, however, "special treatment" may indeed be connected with killings most times, as this is the nature of wars. But we have to watch out not to walk right into the next trap: even though it is correct that the term "special treatment" in those wartime documents frequently referred to killings, it does not automatically follow from this that this was always the case. In each individual case it depends on the context; or to put it differently: although every execution or murder was without a doubt a special treatment, it does not follow automatically that every special treatment was a murder or an execution. Just as it would be wrong to conclude in reverse from the fact that all squares are rectangles that all rectangles are squares. It's impermissible to argue this way. During this lecture I will repeatedly discuss documents containing terms with the German prefix "special" ("*Sonder*-") that have nothing to do with murderous events. This will illustrate what I have explained here.

So let's put this problem aside for now, and let's first direct our attention to what was actually going on in the concentration camps after the middle of 1941. We will begin with Auschwitz, the most notorious camp of all.

---

[126] See for instance https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Action_14f13 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

3.4. Auschwitz

3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz

R: Before we deal in depth with the Auschwitz Camp, I would like to describe the geographical region we are discussing.

Auschwitz is not just any region of Poland. We are actually discussing a city in the immediate vicinity of the industrial region of Upper Silesia, shown in Ill. 53. The city of Auschwitz (Polish name: Oswiecim) lies near the confluence of the rivers Sola and Vistula at a railroad intersection where railway lines from Bohemia via Ostrau and Bielitz-Biala connect to railway lines running to the areas of Krakow and Kattowitz. From the 1300s until 1919, the River Vistula had formed the border between German Silesia and Poland, or between German Silesia and the Austrian province of Galicia after the partitioning of Poland in the 18th century. Under the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, a military barracks was built near the town. In 1919, it passed into the hands of the newly formed Polish army.[127] Following the German-Polish War in September 1939, this barracks was converted into a concentration camp for Polish prisoners. Today this camp is called the *Stammlager* (Main Camp), or simply "Auschwitz I." It lies southwest of Auschwitz, immediately adjacent to the River Sola.

Under German occupation the Auschwitz region changed drastically. Before the war, Auschwitz/Oswiecim had been a backward agricultural village by Western standards. Following the German withdrawal, it was a modern town with a high-quality industrial infrastructure and huge, modern chemical plants.

L: Are you trying to say that these German enterprises at Auschwitz benefited Poland?

R: If you limit consideration of German activity to the development of the industrial infrastructure, then it could have benefited Poland greatly indeed. This does not, of course, include consideration of other German activities in the region. I also don't mean to make any statement with this as to whether the totality of events there during the Second World War netted out positively or negatively.

It is easy to see the reason for the rapid industrialization of the region. Because of its proximity to the Upper Silesian area, good railroad connections, and the abundance of processing water from the Vistula and Sola, the Auschwitz region was an ideal place for expansion of the German chemical industry. In addition, on account of its great distance from England, the factories were safe from Allied aerial bombardment until mid-1944.

As should be known, Germany has always possessed little or no oil reserves. Oil products are vital for war production, however. Cut off from Arab and Russian oil, Germany developed a process for refining coal as early as World War I in order to overcome its dependence on crude oil. This process changes coal, which Germany had in abundance in the Ruhr, Saar, and Silesia areas, into gaseous or liquid hydrocarbons. These were then used by the petrochemical industry as raw materials for every imaginable chemical synthesis, including production of artificial rubber, fuel, and lubricants.

During World War II, German coal-refining technology was applied on a very

[127] On the history of Auschwitz see van Pelt/Dwork 1996 as well as Pressac 1989.

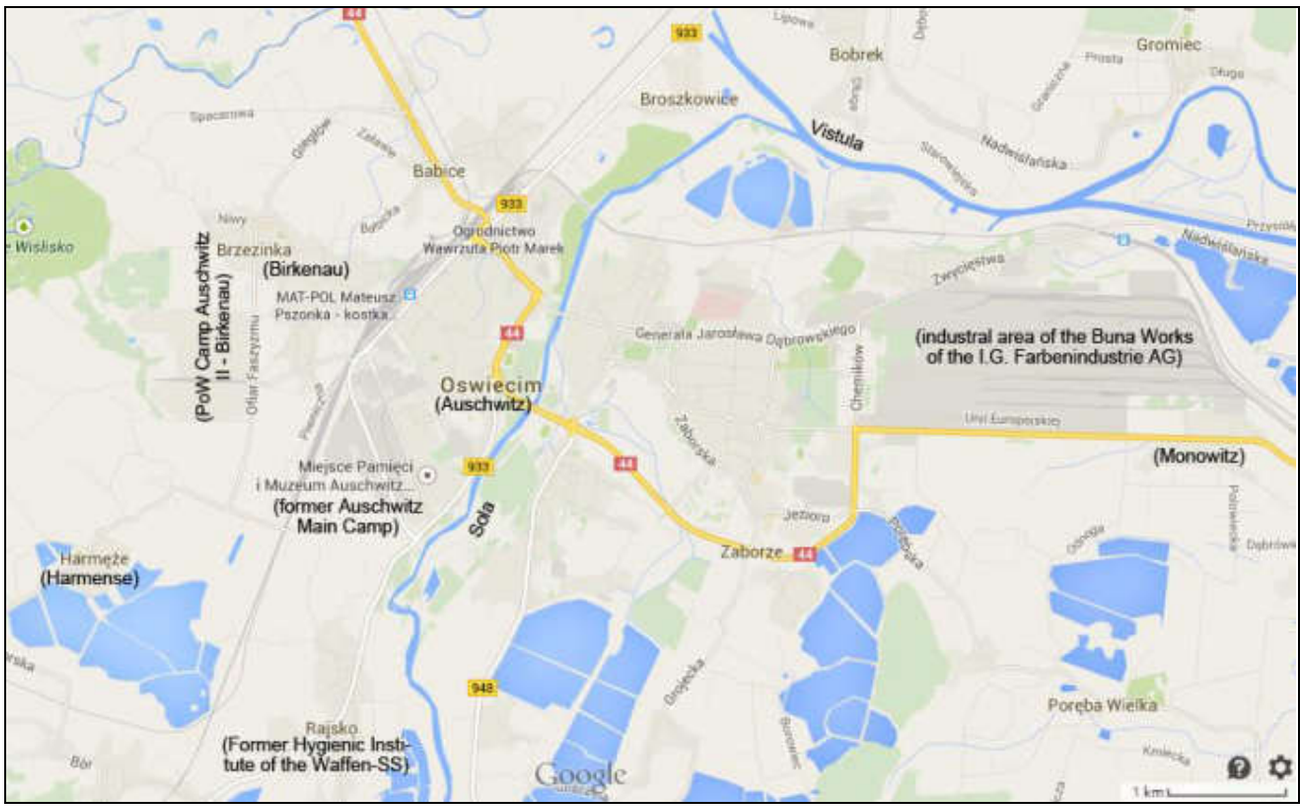

III. 53: *Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war.*

large scale, especially in the Ruhr, in Baden (BASF) and at Auschwitz (Gumz/ Foster 1953). One of the first steps in the process for coal gasification is the production of carbon monoxide by means of burning wet coal in an oxygen-poor environment. An analysis by the U.S. War Department, which interpreted the effects of the Allied bombing campaign on Germany, summarized the importance of that technology for wartime Germany as follows (U.S. Strategic… 1947, p. 1):

> "*War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials.* […] *Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.*"

Air photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in spring 1944 indicate the size of these chemical plants (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 36, 38-44). Illustration 53, a map of 2015, still shows this complex as a gray-shaded area, in which I.G. Farbenindustrie AG created this huge chemical plant from scratch between 1941 and 1944, using to a great degree forced labor from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Following the war, this technology was destroyed by the Allied theft of patents, kidnapping of German scientists, and dismantling of German industry. Because the Allied victors feared a self-sufficient Germany and due to the abundant availability of cheap crude oil, there was no revitalization of coal-refining technology in Germany after the war. Only after oil crisis in the 1970s was there a modest comeback in coal-refining research.

But let's get back to Auschwitz. The I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical complex is the

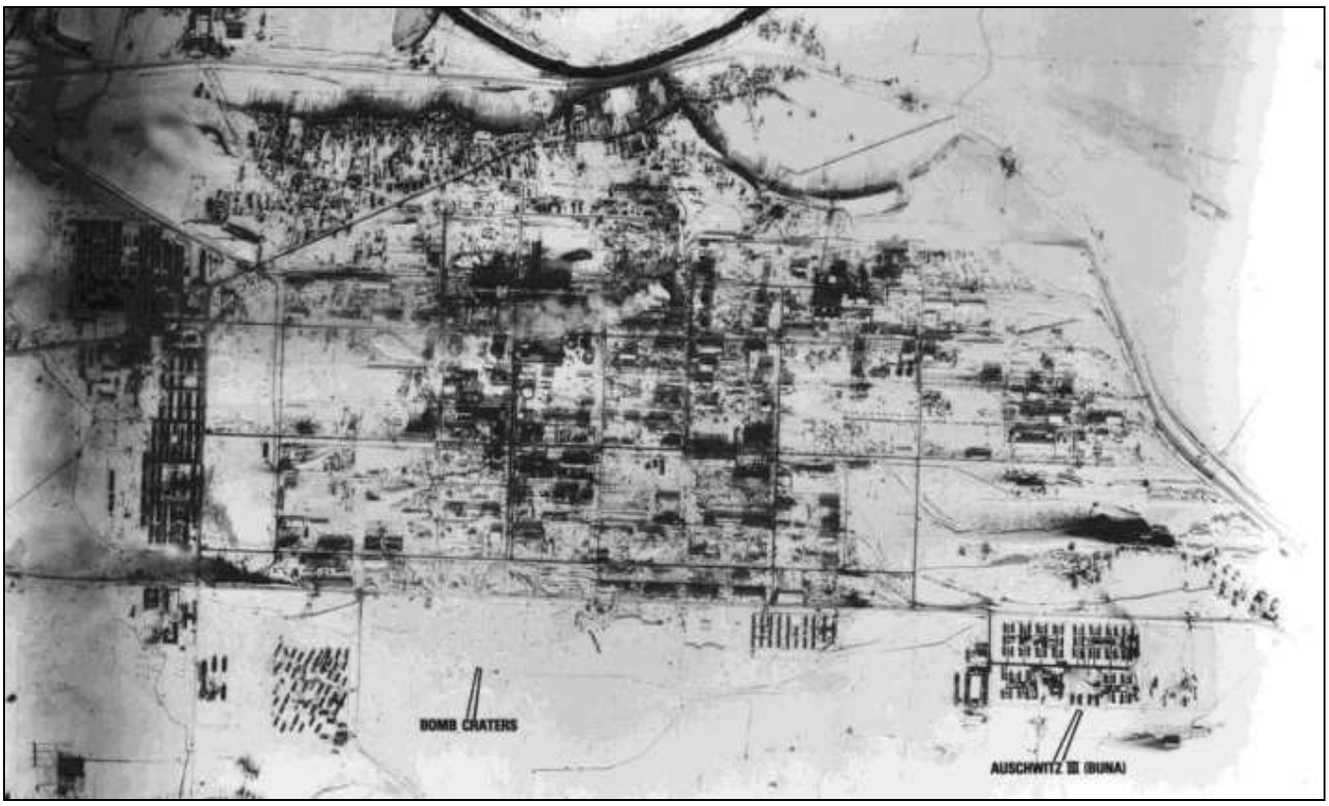

III. 54: *Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants near Monowitz, taken on January 14, 1945 by the U.S. Air Force; photo captioned by the CIA in 1978 (National Archives and Records Administration, #305911; https://catalog.archives.gov/id/305911).*

largest, but not the only example of the German intention to develop industry in the region. After the beginning of the Russian campaign, the Germans thought they could solve the problem of labor shortage in the new industries with Russian prisoners of war, among others. For this reason, a large PoW camp was planned by the Waffen SS west of the town of Birkenau, which today is known as "Auschwitz II" or "Auschwitz-Birkenau."

L: But Birkenau is widely known as a pure extermination camp.

R: It is definitely known, however, that in October 1941 it was not planned as such. All the early documents speak exclusively of a PoW camp.[128]

L: Did the camp remain under the administration of the Waffen SS?

R: Yes. Until the end of the war, the organization responsible for construction at Auschwitz was called the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,* (Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS and Police; see Mattogno 2015b).

L: Then the Waffen SS were not garbed in snow-white robes as described by some German right-wing politicians? (Schönhuber 1981)

R: That depends on which version of history one believes. If the mass murders alleged to have taken place at Auschwitz and elsewhere really happened, then the Waffen SS certainly had a hand in them.

The Birkenau Camp is situated in a swampy river valley at the confluence of the Sola and Vistula Rivers. With the increasing employment of prisoners in the industries of the Auschwitz region, a series of other, smaller work camps came to Upper Silesia, one after the other. Toward the end of the war, there were altogether 48 so-called satellite camps organizationally belonging to the Auschwitz Camp

[128] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf Neubau K.G.L. Auschwitz," Oct. 30, 1941, RGVA 502-1-233, pp. 13-30. K.G.L. = *Kriegsgefangenenlager* = PoW camp.

Ill. 55: *The I.G. Farbenindustrie AG chemical plant in Auschwitz-Monowitz in winter 1944/45.*[132]

and housing prison laborers near their work sites.[129] For example, on the map shown here there were satellite camps near the settlements of Harmense, Rajsko, and Monowitz. I am not going to discuss these smaller camps, since orthodox historians don't claim that mass murder took place in them. Quite the contrary! Allow me to digress a bit and quote the testimony of Jakob Lewinski, a former prisoner at Monowitz, which he gave at his interrogation in 1958, as part of the criminal investigations leading to the Auschwitz trial held at Frankfurt several years later.[130] Lewinski was deported along with his wife but was separated from her at Auschwitz. He never saw her again. He describes his accommodations at the Auschwitz-Monowitz Camp as "adequate for human beings":[131]

> *"Inside the camp there was a brothel with 10 women, but they were only available to Reich German prisoners. The prisoners received up to 150 DM* [should be RM - Reichsmarks] *scrip per week for their labor, with which they could purchase mustard, sauerkraut, red beets, and so on* […]
>
> *The camp had generally good sanitary facilities, bathing, and showering rooms, and an excellent health-care facility.* […] *For provisions we received 1/3* [loaf of] *army-type bread three times a week, 1/2 army-type bread 4 times, and additionally a bowl of coffee in the morning, 20 grams of margarine 5 times, one time a small amount of marmalade and one time a piece of cheese. In the after-*

[129] See http://auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).
[130] Interrogation on Nov. 24, 1958, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, pp. 305-310.
[131] *Ibid*., pp. 305, 305R; cf. in more detail Rudolf 2003h, pp. 356f.
[132] www.auschwitz.org/en/gallery/historical-pictures-and-documents/auschwitz-iii,5.html; cf. www.thirdreichruins.com/auschwitzmonowitz.htm (both accessed on April 13, 2017).

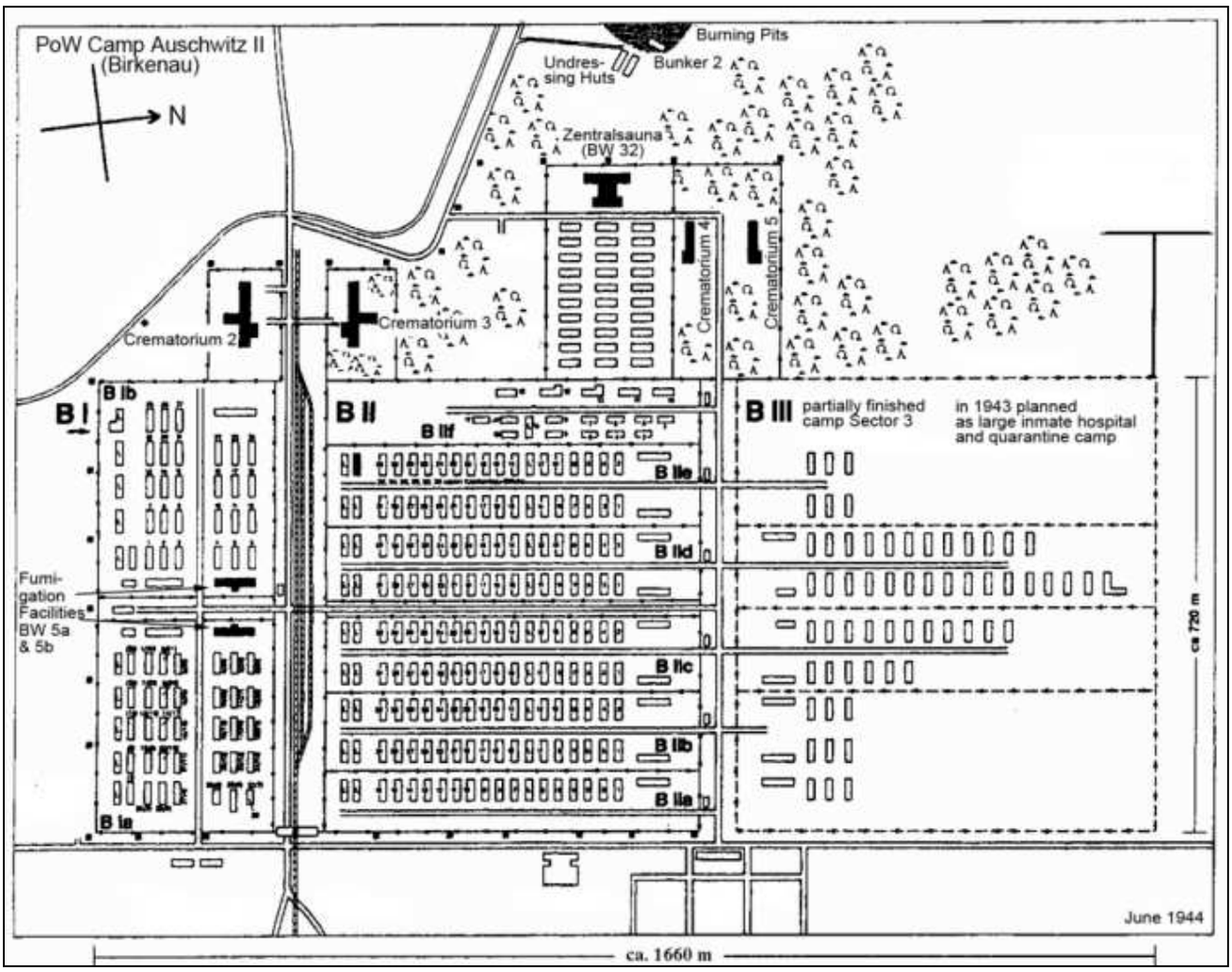

III. 56: *PoW Camp Birkenau in June 1944, including the alleged Bunker 2 and some of the associated burning pits (center top).*

noon at work there was the so-called Buna soup, nutritionally worthless. In the evening there was a thicker soup, partly beets, partly cabbage etc."

R: According to Lewinski, there was initially a high death rate at the camp on account of the strenuous 12-hour working days and inadequate nutrition. Later, however, the workload was decreased and there was a drastic decrease in the mortality rate. Concerning the SS leadership, he stated:[133]

"Our camp commander was SS Obersturmführer Schöttl, who was sentenced to death at Dachau, supposedly for crimes he had committed before he came to our camp, because as camp commander of our camp he would never have deserved the death penalty."

L: I call this a truly amazing statement, completely free of vindictiveness! Remember that the poor man lost his wife on account of the SS. Hats off to such a noble character!

R: You are right. I regain my respect for some witnesses, thanks to such statements. Starting in 1942, Auschwitz served as the deportation center for Jews from western and central Europe. A great many transports passed through the Birkenau Camp without many of the deportees being registered there. From here, they were either assigned to outlying camps or else transported to other labor-camp com-

[133] Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, p. 306; this statement is supported by the testimony of Gerhard Grande, who made a similarly positive statement about Schöttl, *ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 1058.

III. 57: *The area of the former PoW Camp Birkenau via Google Earth, 2015 (north is to the right).*

plexes. A part of them remained at the Birkenau Camp and were registered there. Today's orthodox historiography assumes that Jews who were not registered at Birkenau went directly to the "gas chambers" and were killed there.

After the Allied landings in Italy, the Upper Silesian industrial region came into the range of American bombers. Hence, since the spring of 1944, industrial production in the Auschwitz area was getting interrupted and construction drastically curtailed by repeated bombing raids.

We can identify a great many details of the camp complex from air photos made by Allied reconnaissance aircraft during those days. Among other things, it can be seen that the camp could be observed rather easily from the outside, which means that it would have been impossible to keep secret what went on there (cf. Rudolf 2020a, pp. 75-79). The same goes for the heavy passenger and freight traffic passing through the busy railroad hub at Auschwitz, from whom extended extermination activities could hardly have been hidden. Keeping secrets would also have been difficult if not impossible, because many of the camp's prisoners were employed as workers in German plants and factories, both civilian and military.

These internees had thus frequent contact with prisoners of war from other nations, as well as German and foreign civilians. In addition, a large number of civilian construction companies with all their employees were involved in erecting many buildings in the concentration and PoW camps.[134] Furthermore there were constant releases and furloughs from the concentration camp.

L: Releases from an extermination camp?

R: It may or may not have been an extermination camp. At any rate, releases from Auschwitz and Birkenau are easy to prove. According to a publication by the Auschwitz Museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps.[135]

L: Those would have been 4,000 witnesses to mass murder. Apparently, the SS were unconcerned about what those prisoners would tell the world about Auschwitz.

R: And those are just a fraction of the total. The official number of prisoners released is at least 1,400, and the official number of inmates transferred to other camps is around 200,000,[136] although Mattogno (2006) has shown that the total for the years 1944 and 1945 alone is at least 250,800.

Scholars who claim that huge numbers of people were secretly murdered at Auschwitz simply do not know what they are talking about. They are obviously unfamiliar with the layout and daily routine, ignorant of the objective reality of the situation.[137] There were thousands of locations in the German-occupied areas which would have been better suited for conducting secret mass murder than the bustling industrial city of Auschwitz.

3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes

R: There are basically two ways of getting a picture of what happened in Auschwitz. You can either go to original sources and read and analyze the thousands of documents and statements by witnesses, or else you can reach for a book published by the institution that claims to be the ultimate authority on the subject. That is the Polish State Museum at Auschwitz.

Needless to say, almost everyone chooses the latter method. Who has the time and resources for the former? For this reason, I would like to briefly summarize the museum's official history of Auschwitz as published in the literature put out by the Auschwitz State Museum, reduced to the aspect of the claimed extermination process as presented in it. It goes something like this (Danuta Czech *et al.* 1997):

In the summer of 1941, Camp Commandant Höss receives oral orders to get the camp ready to exterminate Jews. Early in September 1941, in the cellar of a building in the Main Camp, an experimental gassing of several hundred Soviet POWs is

---

[134] See the list of 46 firms and at times over 1,000 civil employees active in Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015b, pp. 53-58.

[135] Staatliches Museum… 1995, pp. 231; cf. Gärtner/Nowak 2002, p. 430.

[136] The number of released inmates are partly unknown for 1940 and 1941; see F. Piper 1993; cf. Mattogno 2003e, pp. 393-399.

[137] For example, an Allied lack of knowledge about the mass murder of the Jews during the war is emphasized by U.S. historian A.M. de Zayas, explaining it with the policy of secrecy by the German government: Zayas 1992.

carried out using the cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon B.[138] In subsequent weeks or months, the morgue of the crematory in the Main Camp is converted into a homicidal gas chamber. To this end, several holes are knocked through the concrete roof so that Zyklon B can be dumped into the room below. This gas chamber begins operation around the end of 1941/early 1942, and is in use until early 1943 for mass murder (see the plans of this crematory at that time in Ill. 105, p. 228).

The "selection" of victims is performed at the Auschwitz railway station a short distance from the Main Camp. Those prisoners who are able to work are accepted in the camp, while those unable to work are sent directly "into the gas." The bodies of the victims are then cremated in the room next to the gas chamber, which initially contains two, then three double-muffle[139] cremation furnaces.

In early 1942, an old farmhouse outside the Birkenau Camp is converted to a gas chamber. It is called "Bunker 1" or sometimes "Red House." In early summer 1942 another farmhouse near the Birkenau Camp follows the same pattern, called "Bunker 2" or "White House." These facilities continue in operation until early 1943. Bunker 1 is then torn down, while Bunker 2 is merely deactivated. With the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, Bunker 2 is reactivated as a homicidal facility (see Subchapter 3.4.8. for more details).

The cremation of the victims of these facilities near Birkenau occurs between late summer 1942 and spring 1943, and then again between May 1944 and late summer 1944. It is carried out outdoors over wood fires in trenches that are several meters deep. Molten human fat is retrieved with large ladles and used as fuel for the fires.

L: Haven't you just demonstrated that this is nonsense?

R: Yes, but that doesn't change what witnesses have claimed, plus I haven't claimed that mainstream historians listen to reason.

Not long after establishing the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the camp authorities initiate plans for replacing the make-shift munition-bunker-turned-crematorium of the Main Camp with a new facility specifically designed to serve as a crematorium. In the summer of 1942, it is decided to expand the Birkenau PoW to house many more prisoner. At that point, it is also decided to build the new crematorium not in the Main Camp but in the Birkenau Camp, which leads to a number of design changes. In addition, since the camp capacity was to increase manifold, two crematories are planned instead of just one, the second being a mirror image of the first. Today these buildings are usually referred to as Crematories II and III. These buildings have two underground morgues each, one of which is used as an undressing room and the other as a homicidal gas chamber. The crematories' furnace rooms on ground level are each equipped with five triple-muffle furnaces, making a total of 15 muffles (see Crematories II and III, Ill. 96f., p. 218). When the typhus epidemic gets out of control in mid-summer 1942, causing thousands of fatalities, plans for two more crematories are hastily designed (Nos. IV and V[140]).

---

[138] Reports about this alleged undocumented first gassing are extremely contradictory, cf. Mattogno 2016j.

[139] The muffle is the cremation chamber of a cremation furnace, where the corpse is reduced to ashes. Each furnace can have one or several such muffles. There were double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz, and triple- as well as eight-muffle furnaces at Birkenau.

[140] For a side view and a floor plan see Ill. 242, p. 538, taken from my expert report (Rudolf 2020, p. 163); also reproduced by Pressac 1989, p. 401.

They are both of a cheap design in having all rooms at ground level. Their furnace room has a single eight-muffle furnace. In addition to several other rooms, these buildings also have three smaller rooms in the west wing, two of which are used as homicidal gas chambers.

Between March and June 1943, these crematories go into operation one after the other, leading to Crematorium I being taken out of operation. The furnaces of Crematories II, IV and V quickly fall out of operation because of flawed design, defective construction and/or improper operation. Crematorium IV is never repaired, while the repairs of Crematories II and V take considerable time. The furnaces of Crematories II, III and V remain in operation, with numerous interruptions for repairs and maintenance, until the end of 1944. In the underground gas chambers of Crematories II and III, just as in the crematory in the Main Camp, Zyklon B is dumped through openings that were chiseled through the reinforced concrete roof after construction was completed. The gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are above ground, have small hatches in the walls through which the pesticide is introduced. The only gas chambers provided with ventilation systems are those in Crematories I, II, and III. Thus the poison gas cannot be forced out of the gas chambers in Crematories IV or V or the two farm houses.[141] One has to rely solely on the passive ventilation through opened doors and hatches.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: One moment please. Let me first finish my overview.

Until May 1944, victim selection takes place at the railroad tracks of the Auschwitz train station , but after that on the new railway ramp built at Birkenau.

Those selected for gassing are told that for hygienic reasons they have to shower and have their clothes deloused. The victims disrobe, partly in special buildings or rooms and partly in the open. Sometimes they are given soap and towels. Then they are directed into the gas chambers, some of which are equipped with phony shower heads in order to trick the victims. After the doors are sealed, pesticide is thrown into the chamber in quantities sufficient to kill insects. A few minutes later, everybody is dead. After about a quarter hour the doors are opened, and the so-called *Sonderkommandos* (prisoner special unit) begin the task of removing the corpses from the gas chamber. Sometimes they wear gas masks, sometimes they don't. They harvest hair from the corpses and extract gold teeth (although according to some accounts, cutting off hair occurs prior to the killings). Then they drag the corpses to the cremation furnaces or incineration trenches. The furnaces are stuffed chock full of bodies, up to eight in a single muffle. Flames and thick black smoke shoot out of the crematorium chimneys and the huge incineration trenches. The entire area is blanketed in smoke and the hellish stench of burning flesh. At least 10,000 Jews are murdered every day between May and September 1944. Most of the resulting corpses are burned in open trenches.

L: How many victims are supposed to have been crammed into these alleged gas chambers at a time?

R: The witnesses do not agree on this. In the Morgues #1 of Crematories II and III,

[141] Crematorium V was allegedly equipped with a ventilation system in early 1944, but its design is unknown, hence we don't even know which rooms they ventilated; cf. Pressac 1993, pp. 88-90; Mattogno 2019, pp. 156-158.

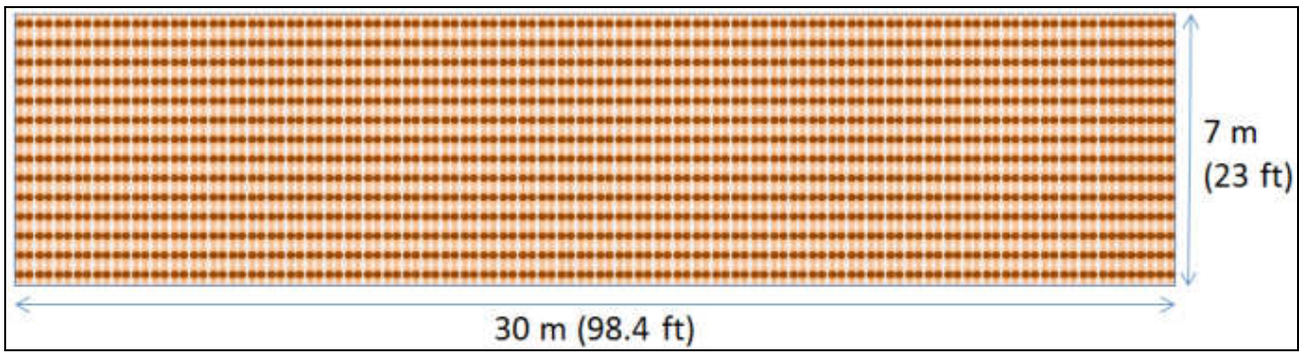

Ill. 58: *Room of the dimensions of Morgue #1 of Crematories II & III (7 m × 30 m), filled with 120 rows of 14 people in a row, a total of 1,680 people.*

which had a surface area of roughly 210 m² (2,260 sq ft), at least 1,000 victims are said to have been executed at a time. Other witnesses speak of 2,000 or even up to 3,000 victims.[142]

L: That is between ½ and 1½ persons on every square foot. How can you get up to three people to stand in two square feet? They must have squeezed themselves together extremely tightly?

R: That is quite a logistical problem, indeed. Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room (Morgue #2) with a surface area of 390 m² (4,200 ft²). Each one would therefore have an area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area – unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so, like when they enter a bus and need to fill it tightly, so that other passengers can still get in.

L: Not even that works most of the time. People simply won't scoot over to make room for others unless they are informed of what they need to do and then are also willing to comply. And that is particularly true if they are told to undress completely in front of hundreds of strangers of both sexes. That would never work.

R: Correct. Actually, in order to get people to enter through just one door in a long, stretched-out room and to fill it tightly to the last place, starting at the room's opposite end, the procedure must be rehearsed. After undressing, the naked people walk over into the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1). Since that room is much smaller, the problem gets worse. Here the victims must press themselves even more tightly together. The first people entering the room must proceed to the very end of this 100 ft long room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full. Even if choreographed perfectly, this would still take at least half an hour.

Ill. 58 is a schematic drawing of the top view of a room with the size of Morgue #1, hence the alleged gas chamber of the Crematories II and III. The room is filled with 120 rows of 14 persons each (hence 50 cm wide, 25 cm deep per person). As you can see, already a "mere" 1,680 persons would pack the room as tightly as sardines in a can. This is impossible to achieve without the willing, even eager and skillful, disciplined cooperation of all. Not to mention 2,000 or even 3,000 individuals…

L: Such numbers are simply impossible.

[142] 2,000 per R. Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277) and C.S. Bendel; 3,000 per M. Nyiszli (each Pressac 1989, pp. 471, 473, respectively).

R: Exaggerations of the licensed poet, if you wish. So let's stick to 1000+ victims.

L: So how did they get these 1,000 naked people to pack themselves tightly together, touching other completely naked strangers?

R: I don't know, but it would have required the drill and discipline that you can instill only in soldiers after weeks of exercising, provided they are dressed. I don't know if that would still work if you had those soldiers line up naked, particularly if there are female soldiers present as well.

L: Well, that's ridiculous. After all, under such circumstances, the alleged claim by the SS that their victims are going to have a shower in that room would convince nobody. How do you take a shower when your neighbors step on your feet and you can hardly turn around, not to mention bend down to wash yourself?

L: I think it would work just fine if you simply scare the people enough and threaten them into submission.

R: Well, I don't think that fear and even panic can accomplish more than cooperative discipline. After all, the SS men could not possibly go with the victims into the chamber and threaten them somehow in there. I think indeed that the entire scenario in and of itself is quite absurd. So even before going into technical and documentary details, you can already see that the claims made about those alleged homicidal gassings are fishy on purely logistical grounds.

In closing this brief overview of the alleged murder scenarios, it should also be mentioned that the first report of an on-site investigation about the alleged murder methods used in Auschwitz, as reported by Boris Polevoy, a Soviet propagandist writing for the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*, differed quite distinctly from what was suggested otherwise (Polevoy 1945; cf. Faurisson 1997b, Heddesheimer 2002):

> *"Last year, when the Red Army revealed to the world the terrible and abominable secrets of Majdanek, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part of the camp, tore up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the rolling mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields."*

R: The story about the conveyor-belt electrocution with subsequent incineration in blast furnaces was, of course, nothing but Soviet atrocity propaganda with no foundation in reality. It quickly ended up in the trash bins of history, together with other outrageous claims made during and shortly after the war, like huge "air hammers" killing people with air pressure (Aynat 2004) or trenches covered with tarps serving as gas chambers, to name only a few. The earliest claims about gassings in Auschwitz, by the way, are from October 1941 and claim that Soviet prisoners were used as guinea pigs to test chemical weapons. The reader interested in the whole gamut of absurdities claimed over time and their transmogrification into today's prevailing version of gas chambers using Zyklon B may consult the respective literature (Mattogno 2005b). In the next sections, we will merely focus on just how credible the allegations are regarding methods of mass murder and elimination of its traces, as they are maintained by orthodox historians today.

3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence

R: Now, let us subject the allegations summarized above to critical examination. First of all, we will refer to documents that were produced mainly by the Allies at the time of the alleged murders, specifically, air photos made by reconnaissance aircraft. Beginning in the spring of 1944, these aircraft made air photos of Auschwitz on a regular basis, since it was part of the Upper Silesian industrial region.

Before we analyze these photographs critically, I would like to ask you all what you would expect to find if we believed the official version that I have just summarized.

L: I would expect the camp to be blanketed with smoke.

L': Especially from the chimneys: there should be a lot of smoke, maybe even flames.

R: But only if the furnaces happened to be operating, and I don't think that flames could be seen on daylight images.

L: The fires in the furnaces could be put out quickly, but not huge fires in trenches, where ten thousand bodies were being burned every day. Fires like that would

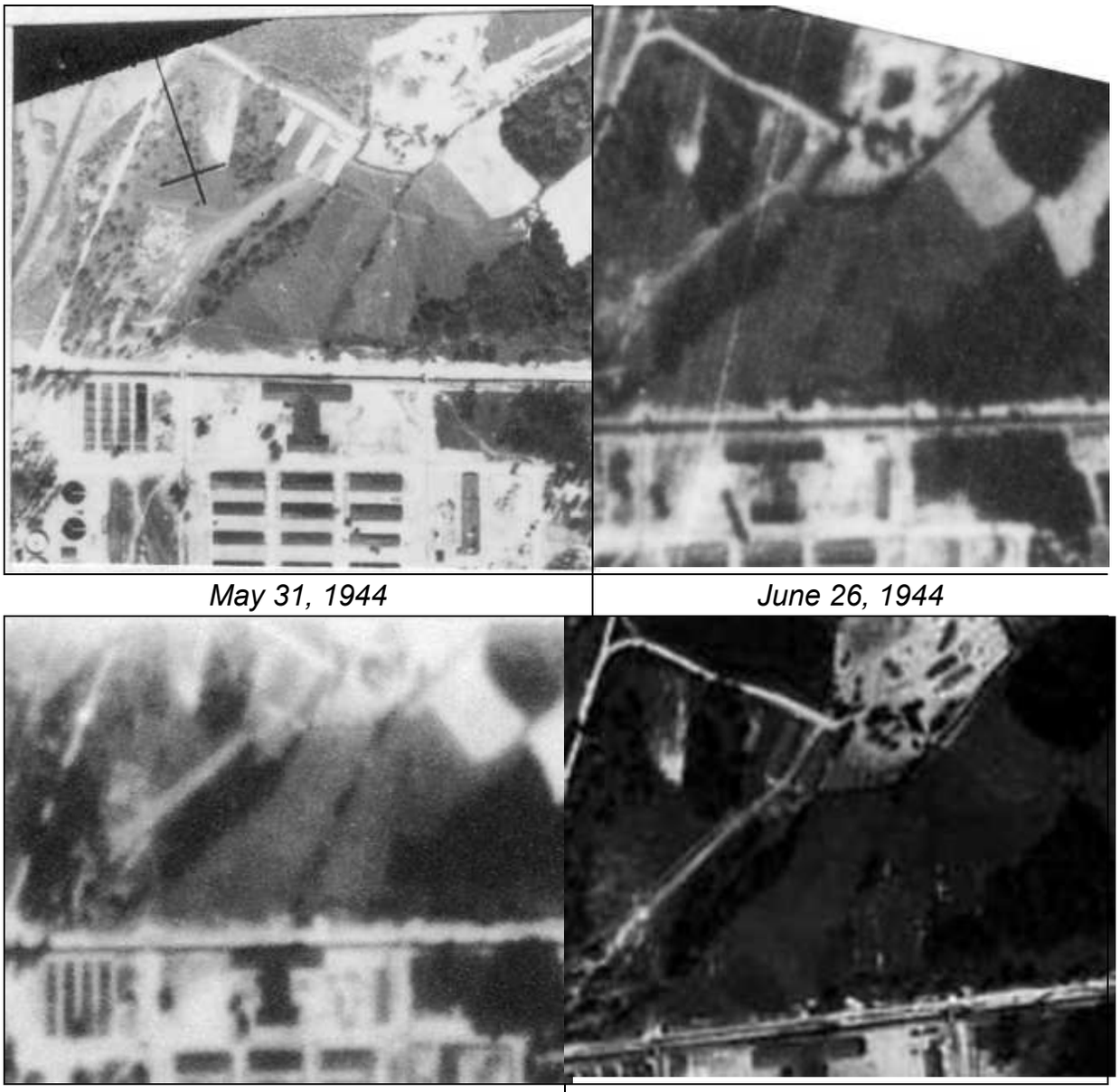

Ill. 59-62: *Sections of air photos of the region around the site of bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944*

Ill. 63-66: *Sections of more air photos of the region around the site of Bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944-1945.*

smolder for days.

R: Well then, let's focus on trench incinerations outdoors. What would you expect to find in air photos?

L: First of all, huge trenches, smoking to a greater or lesser degree. Then, huge stacks of firewood. Ashes would have been scattered everywhere, and that would discolor the vicinity of the fire pits.

R: And how big would these pits be, if they were large enough to cremate 10,000 bodies per day?

L: 10,000 square meters, perhaps? Maybe they could complete two burnings per day, in which case they would need around 5,000 square meters, plus the area around the trenches. That would be roughly the size of a soccer field.

L': A lot of excavated material, mountains of dirt would be piled up near the trenches.

L'': We would see transport paths from the gas chambers to the trenches, as well as paths for bringing in firewood and carrying out the ashes.

R: German author Heinrich Köchel has analyzed the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001. Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres (Köchel 2015). According to this, a pyre of the size required in Auschwitz could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at

***Ill. 67**: Symbolic foundation walls of two barracks west of the* Zentralsauna *built after the war. Note the high groundwater level.*

***Ill. 68**: Location of the above foundation walls according to Google Earth. Their measurements (ca. 41 m × 9.50) correspond to the German wartime size of the horse-stable-type barrack.*

the earliest; such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days. Also, the surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish the task as claimed for Auschwitz, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.

L: In addition, if I may interject, if all this is a swampy river depression, the whole area would have been turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity. All the vegetation would have been destroyed.

R: Now, let us look at eight photos taken in and around Auschwitz. Here I have magnified the sections containing Bunker 2, close to which the alleged incineration trenches are claimed to have been located, west of the so-called Zentralsauna, Ill. 59-66. These photos were taken on May 31,[143] June 26,[144] July 8,[145] Aug. 23,[146] Sept. 13,[147] Nov. 29[148] and Dec. 21, 1944[149] as well as Feb. 19, 1945.[150] What can we see on the better-quality pictures?

L: A light colored area in the form of an irregular pentagon.

R: Do you see any smoke?

L: No.

R: Any trampled or rutted paths for bringing in wood and hauling out ashes?

L: No, but there is a street leading into the area, so we would not expect such paths. We can make out three rectangular forms which might have been cremation

[143] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. Rudolf 2020a, pp. 118f.
[144] *Ibid*., RG 373, Can C 1172, exp. 5022.
[145] *Ibid*., DT/TM-3/Germany-East, Auschwitz/Neg no. 3. N50 E19 (German wartime photo).
[146] The Aerial Reconnaissance Archives. Ref. no. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).
[147] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
[148] *Ibid*., mission 15 SG/887, exp. 4058
[149] *Ibid*., RG 373 Can D 1534, exp. 4023.
[150] *Ibid*., GX 12337/145 (German photo).

Ill. 69: *Allied air photo of Auschwitz taken Aug. 23, 1944, section showing smoke near Crematorium V.*[146]

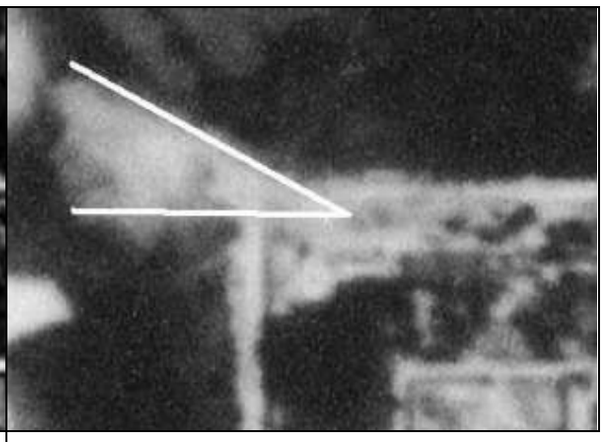

Ill. 70: *Section of German air photo of Auschwitz taken July 8, 1944, showing smoke near Crematorium V.*[145]

trenches.

R: In that case the vegetation around it would be trampled down and covered over with mud and ashes. The adjacent areas here are still intact, though. On later photos one can see that two buildings have been built on two of those rectangular shapes. Today, we find reconstructed foundation walls of two buildings in these locations, see Ill. 67f. Hence these were not pits but rather areas in preparation for the erection of two buildings.

During the entire period from May to September of 1944 nothing really changed in this area. This indicates that there was no significant activity. We conclude from this that the claimed gigantic burning pits did not exist there.

L: But this is true of the whole area. All these photos look so similar that one has to assume that nothing earth-shattering was going on there, literally speaking.

R: Now let's go to a different section from the photo taken Aug. 23, 1944, north of Crematorium V, see Ill. 69.

L: I can see smoke there!

R: That's right, this is what smoke looks like in an air photo. In almost the same area, we see similar smoke in a German reconnaissance photo taken about 6 weeks earlier, in Ill. 70. John Ball has shown three more air photos with similar amounts of smoke rising from the same area (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 98-101). How large is the area from which the smoke is rising?

L: Following down the smoke funnel I would say the source is a single point, measuring a few square meters.

R: So no huge trenches incinerating thousands of bodies?

L: No, it is just a small fire. And we cannot tell what is being burned there at all.

R: Right. With this I would like to close the discussion of these alleged open-air incinerations for now. There are more, primarily logistical problems with the witnesses' allegations in this regard, but I would like to postpone a discussion of them to the subchapter about Treblinka (3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace, p. 269). Those interested in learning more details about the claims of open-air incinerations at Auschwitz may read a special study focusing exclusively on this topic (Mattogno 2016d).

Let us now consider another aspect of these air photos which might be just as interesting. The first air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau were made available to the

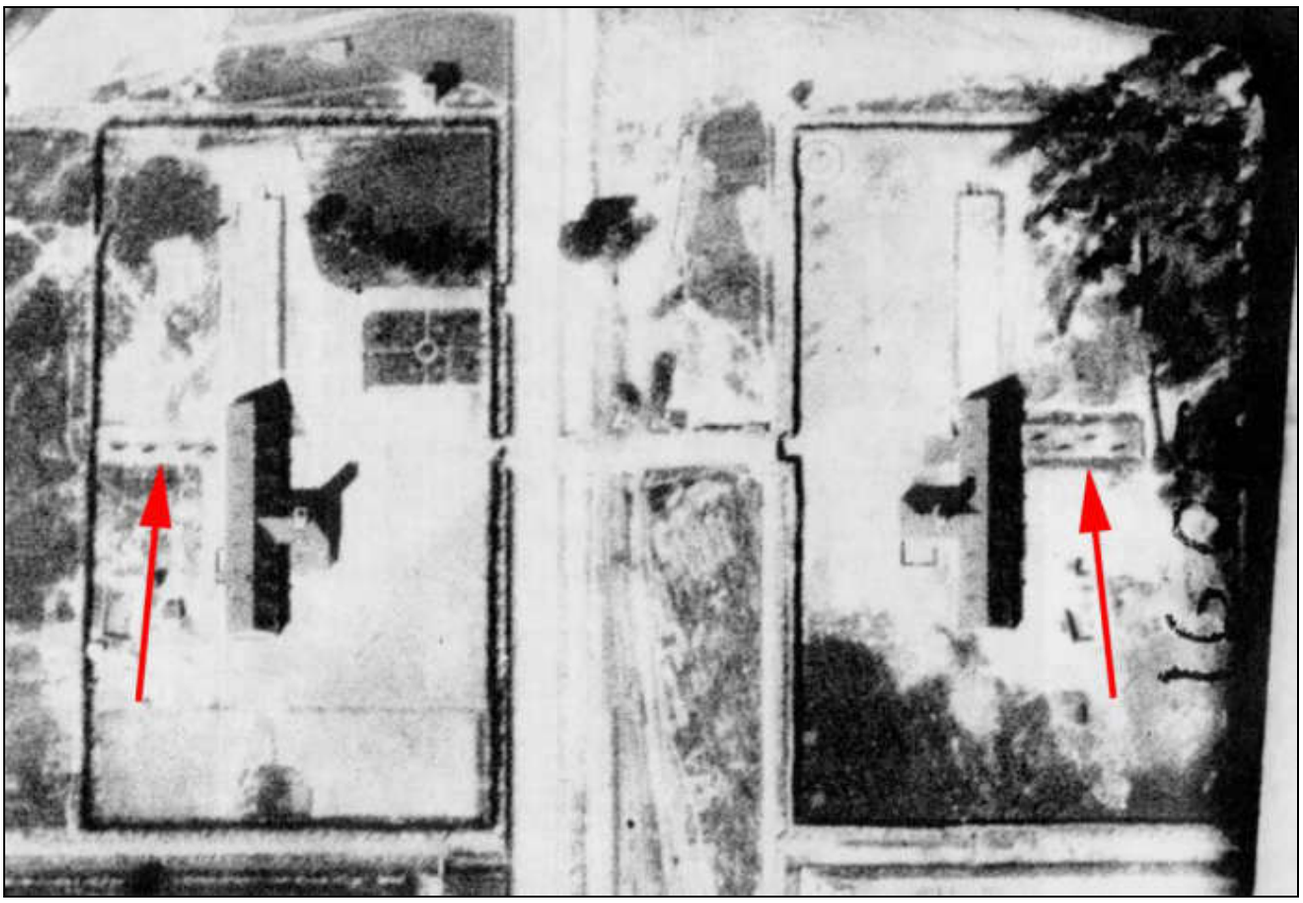

Ill. 71: *Enlargement of section of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of Birkenau Camp, taken Aug. 25, 1944. The dark specks on the morgues, the alleged "gas chambers" of both crematories (arrows) are especially interesting. We now know that these were not shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B.*

public by the CIA in 1979 (Brugioni/Poirier 1979; cf. Stäglich 1979b; *HT* no. 9).

L: That stinks. Why would the largest criminal organization of the world have their fingers in that? Why didn't an organization with academic prestige publish these photos?

R: Well, there is a lot at stake for the U.S.

Above all, I would like to direct your attention to two photos of the Birkenau Camp taken on August 25, 1944.[151] These were taken at an interval of 3.5 seconds, which allows three dimensional inspections by means of a stereoscope (a three-dimensional viewing device). Let's start with the first of the two. Illustration 71 is an enlargement of the section around Crematories II and III, and Illustration 72 is a schematic drawing of it. The specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 of both crematories, the alleged gas chambers, were identified by the CIA as shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B, along with their shadows (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). But even without 3D vision, we can tell that these specks on the roof were not insertion shafts:

– The direction of the specks does not correspond to the direction of the chimney shadow.
– On a photo taken Sept. 13, 1944, the specks on Crematorium III retain their shape and direction, although the sun is now elsewhere in the sky.[152]
– In the same photograph, the specks are missing from Morgue #I of Crematorium II.

[151] Ref. no. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 and 3186.
[152] Ref. no. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, Rudolf 2020a, p. 69.

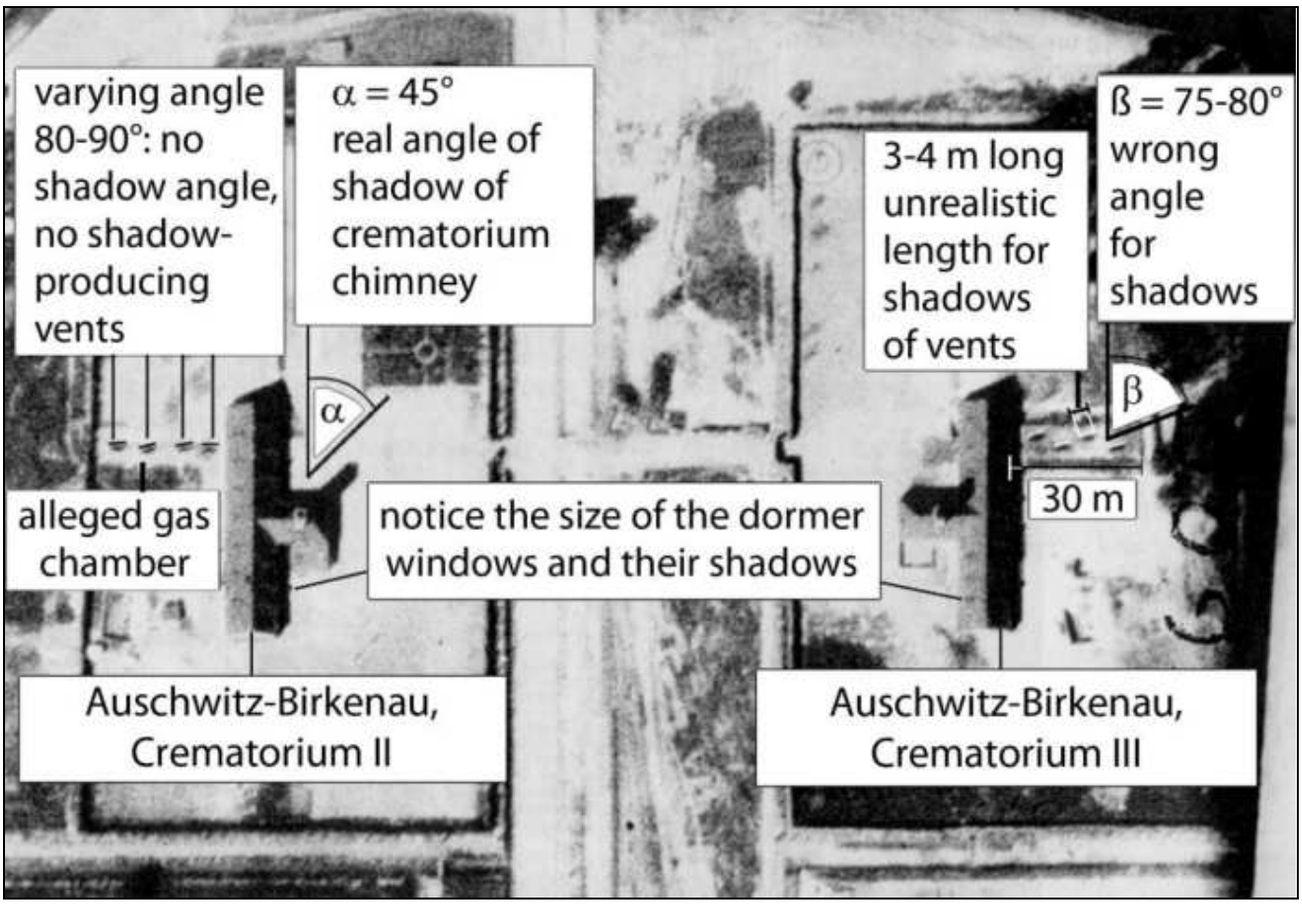

Ill. 72: *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Ill. 71. We can tell immediately that the specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 are not insertion shafts: too large, too irregular, and their "shadows" fall in the wrong direction.*

– The specks are some 4-5 m long and 1.5 m wide, which would correspond to a theoretical object height of 3-4 meters. However, the shafts described by witnesses were much smaller than one meter, both in length and width.
– These specks have a completely irregular and non-geometrical shape.

In other words, these specks cannot possibly be shadows or any construction object.

L: Well then, what are they?

R: It has been suggested that they are beaten paths made by SS men walking to the shafts, which are too small to be visible.[153]

L: But why would beaten paths be dark?

R: I don't know any reason why they should be. But consider that, according to the official version, countless thousands of victims had marched across the crematory courtyard and then gone in line down the cellar steps to Morgue #2. So if beaten paths would be dark, can you imagine how the trampled path to those cellar steps would look like?

L: Black as pitch. But there is nothing to be seen.

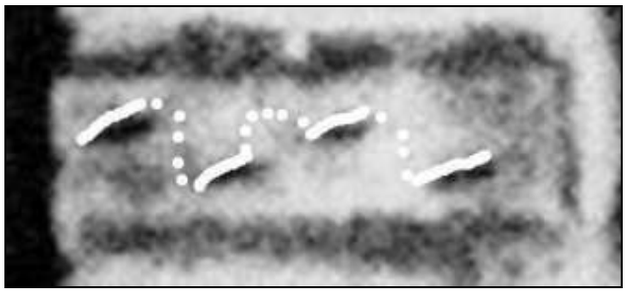

Ill. 73: Dark specks on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III in Birkenau. Do they show the beaten path of SS men jumping back and forth?

[153] Dino Brugioni, letter to Charles D. Provan, Sept. 24, 1996, cf. Provan 2000; similar Keren *et al.* 2004, p. 72.

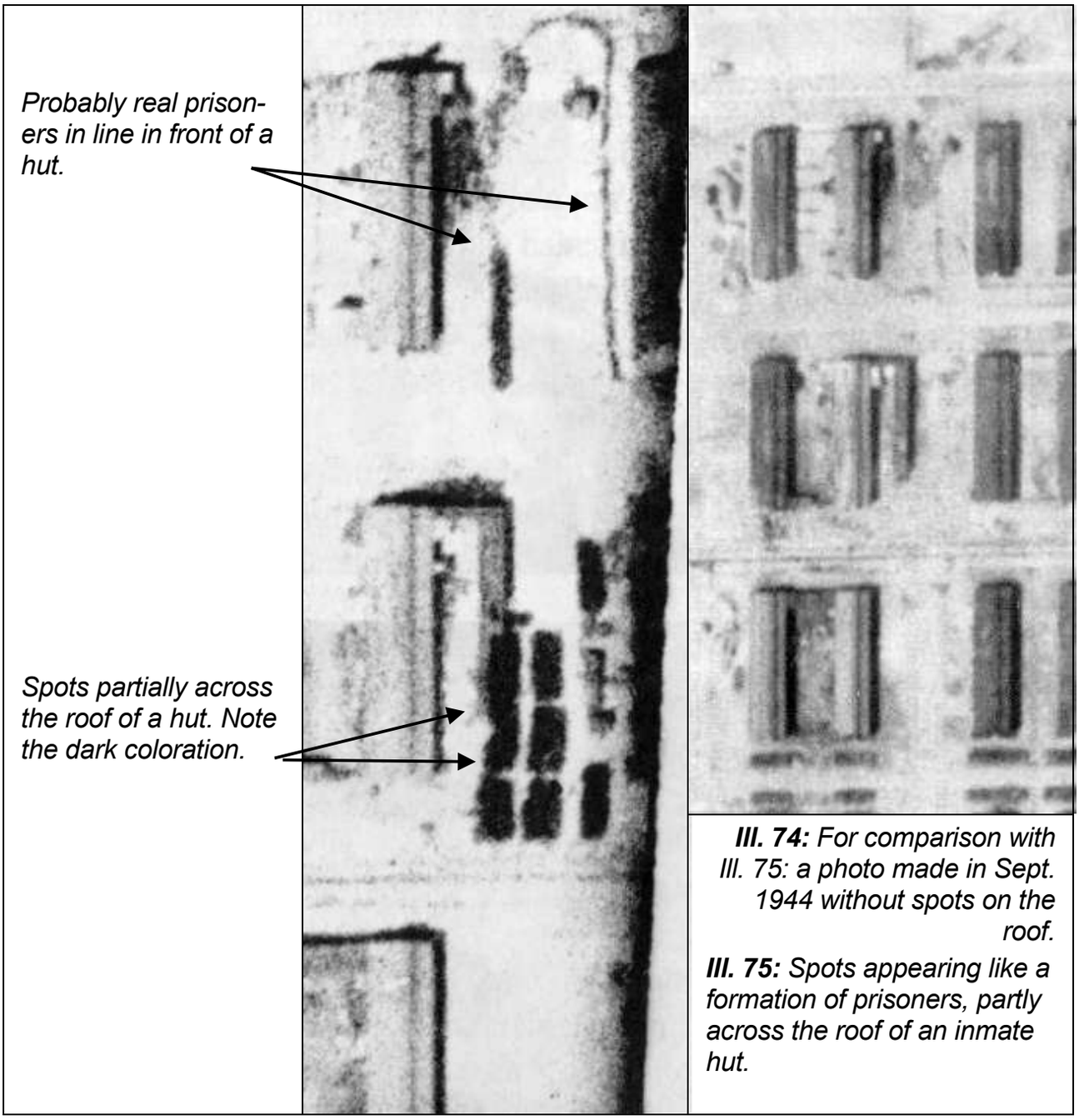

Ill. 74: *For comparison with Ill. 75: a photo made in Sept. 1944 without spots on the roof.*

Ill. 75: *Spots appearing like a formation of prisoners, partly across the roof of an inmate hut.*

R: Exactly! The shape of the alleged beaten path – only almost the direction of the shadow – would mean that the SS men did not walk directly from hole to hole, but in a pointless oblique direction. Then they would have had to jump five meters to the next hole, see Ill. 73.

L: Well, what is it then?

R: Just a second. Illustration 75 is another enlarged section of the same photo from which the section in Ill. 71 is taken. Arrows are pointing to a place that looks like a group of marching prisoners. Unfortunately, these prisoners are marching partly across the roof of a barracks, which is of course impossible. This becomes clear from the photo in Illustration 74, taken September 13, 1944, in which the barracks is again easily recognizable, but this time without the "prisoners" marching across it.

L: Maybe something just happens to be darker there than elsewhere, like a fresh layer of roof felt? (J. Zimmerman 2000, Appendix IV)

R: Accidentally exactly of the same length, width, position and shading as would

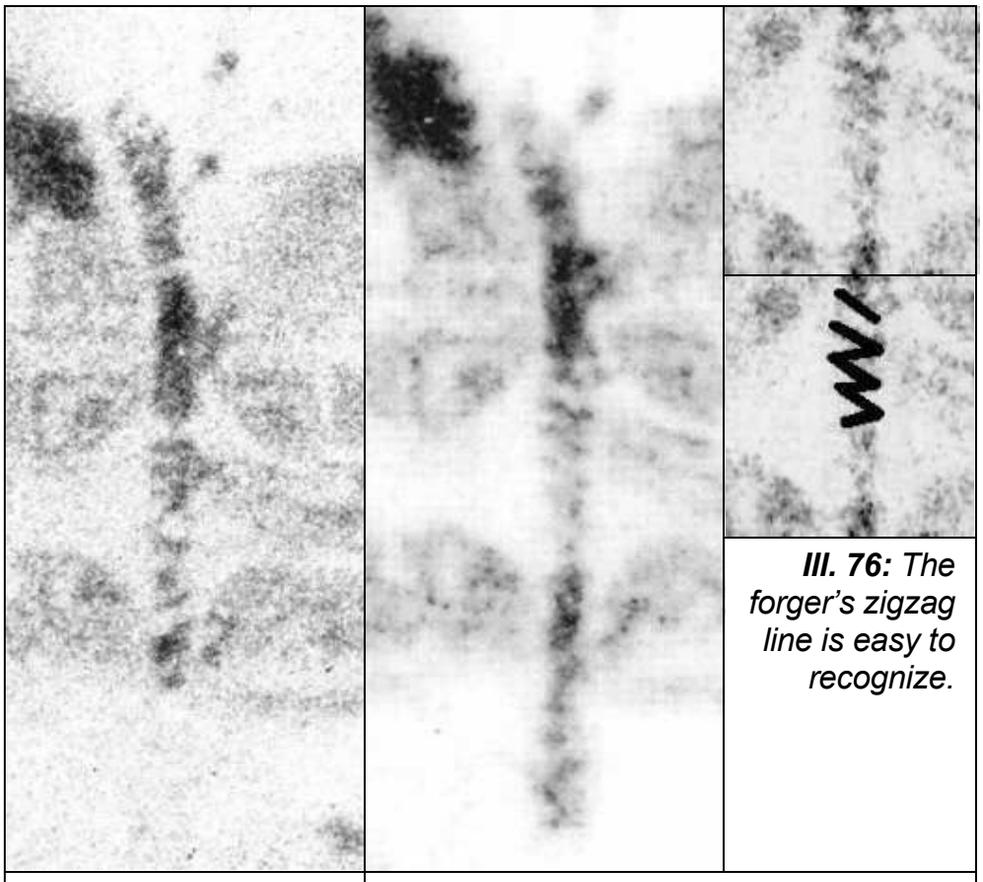

Ill. 76: *The forger's zigzag line is easy to recognize.*

Ill. 77 *(exposure 3185): Is this a column of prisoners marching to the gas chamber?*

Ill. 78 *(exposure 3186): 3.5 seconds later. Now the zigzag form is even more noticeable.*

correspond to the walking group of inmates? And where does the rest of the inmates not visible walk? Beneath the roof and through the wall of the building?

We are coming closer to a solution of the puzzle when we look at a different part of this photograph. Illustrations 77 and 78 are enlargements of sections of both these photos, taken shortly after one another on August 25, 1944. According to the CIA interpretation, this is a group of prisoners marching toward the gas chamber.

L: How do they know that?

R: I don't know. They just follow orders from their CIA superiors, I guess. Now note the shape of this marking in Illustration 76: a zigzag line, corresponding to the pencil movement of an unskilled retoucher.

L: That could simply be an interference effect, a so-called Moiré effect.[154]

R: No it cannot. Interference effects occur when two regular patterns interfere optically. This happens frequently with today's computer and digital-imaging techniques, because digital cameras and digital images have a highly regular pixel pattern. But the emulsions of chemical films as were used during the war have a statistically random distribution of silver grains. In addition, several inmates walking on the ground can hardly form any highly geometric pattern. After all, this is not a choreographed dance.

[154] That was claimed by Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications Department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory of NASA in Pasadena, California; cf. Shermer/Grobman, p. 147.

L: Are you suggesting that these pictures have been altered?

R: The geologist John C. Ball came to that very conclusion in his analysis.[155] In this connection it is interesting to note that Dino Brugioni, the same CIA author who in 1979 first published the photo analyzed here, treated this same photo again about 20 years later. This time it was in a book about photographic forgeries. This picture, however, is the *only* photo in his book that he does *not* expose as a forgery. What a coincidence! Instead, he "proves" its authenticity with the same old insinuations that are here proven false! (Brugioni 1999)

No matter whether we are dealing with irregularities, alterations, scratches or stains, these pictures do not prove the allegations about Auschwitz. In fact, they actually refute it, as far as thick clouds of smoke and outdoor incineration in deep trenches are concerned.

3.4.4. Crematories

L: But what about thick smoke allegedly belching from the chimneys of the crematories? Can that be seen on the air photos?

R: None of the air photos known to me shows any smoking chimneys, even though Carlo Mattogno erroneously interpreted a scratch on one photo which has many scratches, one of which runs across the chimney of Crematorium III, as smoke.[156]

L: Well, missing clouds of smoke from crematory chimneys do not prove that they were not used, though. After all, they were built to be used. Maybe they were so well built that they did not smoke.

R: The crematories of Auschwitz were all fired with coke, so we must assume that their chimneys smoked like other coke-fired facilities. There actually are signs that these chimneys smoked, namely a photograph of the chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau whose rim is colored black by soot (see Ill. 79). This would not have sufficed to cover the whole camp or area with thick smoke, however. The air photos emphasize this. They may also indicate that during late spring and summer of 1944 they hardly operated at all.

L: Wouldn't the I.G. Farbenindustrie coal-refining plants in the vicinity have produced a lot more smoke than the crematories ever could? And if there was no constant breeze blowing, so much smoke would have accumulated in the river valley that it would have created a real problem.

R: Not to mention the stench from the chemical plants. In those days environmental-protection requirements for such industries were not as strict as they are today, if there were any at all. There is therefore a likely seed of truth to reports about stench at Auschwitz, although it was probably caused by a different culprit.

L: And what about the chimneys spewing flames?

R: First allow me to quote the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who wrote on this subject (1991b):

> *"We know from past cases: even if 46 witnesses more or less firmly declare that they heard nothing, the 47th witness who heard something, whose statement can be verified by experts, nonetheless speaks the truth.*
>
> *On the other hand, it is strange that in certain proceedings relating to crema-*

[155] Cf. besides Rudolf 2020a, pp. 62-69, also Ball in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 263-277, here pp. 270-274.

[156] Mattogno 2005a, pp. 64, 115f.; corrected by Bartec 2012; cf. Mattogno 2016d, p. 75, 177.

tion facilities, testimony perhaps is given that 'meter-high flames shot out of high chimneys,' although this is technically impossible, since as a rule only warm exhaust gases flow out of chimneys (except in quite rare explosions – with gas heating, perhaps) and there is never even a reflection to be seen, because the flames (as in the case of coke[157] *firing) are unable to leave the combustion chamber, and the reflection is dissipated in the flue."*

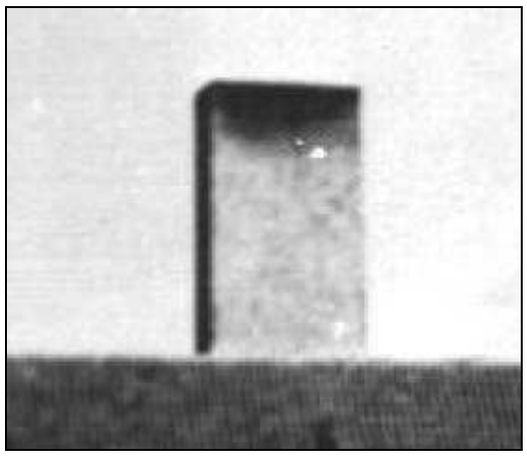

Ill. 79: *Soot deposits on outside of chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 341).*

R: Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno settled that question with extensive and well-documented research. His experiments prove that even under the worst imaginable conditions, flames could never have shot out of the crematory chimneys. The reason for this is the simple fact that the smoke duct from the furnaces to the top of the chimneys was around 30 meters long (100 ft). Coke burns almost without a flame. Therefore its flames could never attain such a length, especially if there is nothing in the muffles except human cadavers, with no highly flammable liquids or gases (Mattogno 2004e).

L: Fine, no flames and only little smoke. But this would just make cremation all the more effective, since it would have been less noticeable.

R: The problem of smoking chimneys spewing flames is significant only in order to determine the credibility of witnesses. It is important to know whether they resort to dramatic but untrue enhancements of their testimony. As you correctly note, the presence of smoke and fire would tell us very little about the efficiency of the crematories or the alleged numbers of corpses incinerated in them.

In order to establish numbers, one would have to know the capacities of the crematories, that is to say, the number of corpses they could incinerate per unit of time. For the most part, orthodox historians uncritically repeat claims made by witnesses, which they then tend to adjust to fit their needs, since those claimed figures vary too much to make any sense. In addition to these diverging witness testimonies, an SS administration document is often quoted as proof of such magnitude. It mentions a daily cremation capacity of all crematories in Auschwitz together of 4,756 corpses.[158] Over a period of operation of one and a half years, this would give a maximum capacity of around 2.6 million corpses.

L: Aha, if we add to that number those corpses burned in pits, that takes us back toward the four-million number! Is the document authentic?

R: The great minds are in disagreement about that (Gerner 1998; Mattogno 2000a).

---

[157] Coke is produced from coal by heating it in absence of air (pyrolysis), which removes volatile components contained in coal. The resulting highly toxic gas (coke gas) is rich in hydrogen, methane and carbon monoxide. After removing certain components (tar, ammonia, hydrogen sulfide, hydrogen cyanide), the gas (then called city gas) was used until the 1970/80s as heating and cooking gas in many households of larger cities with coking and/or steel industries. Coke has a higher energy content per mass than most coals due to its higher percentage of pure carbon.

[158] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a; cf. Komitee… 1957, p. 269; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 157; Pressac 1989, p. 247; *Der Spiegel* no. 40/1993, p. 151; Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, p. 69.

Table 9: Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Crematories II & III	**Crematories IV& V**
coke per muffle, ideal:	15.5 kg/hr	11.7 kg/hr
coke per muffle, real:	22 kg/hr	16 kg/hr
time required per corpse	1 hr	1 hr
total number of muffles	30	16
max. hrs of operation per day	20 hrs	20 hrs
max. no. of corpses per day	600	320
total no. of days in operation	888	276
TOTAL MAXIMUM CAPACITY	532,800	88,320

But it is not especially important.

L: Well, listen to that!

R: Not so fast. If you found a "document" saying that an old VW beetle has a maximum speed of 320 miles per hour and therefore can cover 2.7 million miles per year, what would be your opinion of such a document?

L: I would consider the author of such a document to be a jokester.

R: On what grounds would you make that evaluation?

L: Well, if push came to shove, I'd prove it with the technical data of a VW beetle, of course.

R: Of course. Now let's go through a similar process with the Auschwitz crematories. I don't want to re-invent the wheel here. Since the early 1990s, the late Italian engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz, from the company that built the crematory furnaces at Auschwitz, as well as all kinds of professional literature and trade publications pertaining to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general and to the models used at that time. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations (in Rudolf 2019, pp. 367-408; Mattogno/Deana 2021). Even German left-wing radical mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, leading editor of *Der Spiegel*, relied on these scientific results in his controversial 2002 study (F. Meyer 2002; see p. 140). I have summarized the results of their research in Table 9.

L: More than 600,000 corpses in total! These numbers certainly suggest they planned to commit mass murder.

R: Not so hasty! It is the prevailing notion that Auschwitz was developed as the location for mass murder of Jews in early 1942, when the already-mentioned "bunkers" are said to have been set up. However, this was not what led to the planning of the four new crematories. At that time only one crematory was planned. That was the later Crematorium II, which was planned as a replacement for the old crematory in the Main Camp, which then was to cease operations. The three additional crematories were not planned until the summer of 1942,[159] after the typhus epidemic had gotten out of control that was taking a toll of up to some 500 prisoners per day (Staatliches Museum… 1995). That was the actual background for the massive expansion of cremation capacity. Furthermore Himmler had ordered that

[159] The first known document proving the extended plans is a construction drawing of Crematories IV & V of Aug. 14, 1942, drawing no. 1678, APMO, negative no. 20946/6; Pressac 1989, p. 393.

Auschwitz be expanded to a capacity of 200,000 prisoners, during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942. This was a tenfold increase.[160] Can you imagine what would have happened if a typhus epidemic had broken out in that camp after its population had been increased by a thousand percent?

L: How could they even send people to a camp where such terrible conditions existed and prisoners were dying like flies?

R: That is a justified moral objection. It is a fact that deportations to Auschwitz continued even after the outbreak of this terrible epidemic; most of these deportees were no longer registered in Auschwitz, and probably because of this epidemic they were sent to other locations straight away.

L: Recklessly exposing innocent people to such dangers, to which many succumb, is called manslaughter by negligence.

R: That's right, negligent manslaughter of thousands and thousands. But let's get back to the number of crematories. The numbers given in Table 9 are misleading, because they are theoretical maximum numbers. It is like saying that because an old VW beetle can go as fast as 80 miles per hour, it can drive roughly 900,000 miles in one and a half years, if driven for 20 hours every day at maximum speed.

L: I don't think the engine would last that long, if always running at maximum speed.

R: And neither would the crematories' engines – that is, their fireplaces and muffles – last that long, when used always at maximum power, which brings me to the next point. For I would now like to discuss two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these parameters is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the furnaces. The Topf firm, which constructed the furnaces at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 583), so it may be an exaggeration, a sales pitch. When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which necessitates an expensive and time-consuming overhaul of the entire crematorium. It's like installing a new drivetrain into our VW, to stick with that comparison. It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single furnace in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced! From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles × 3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded.[161] This is very nearly the number given as "natural" deaths by the Auschwitz Camp authorities in the death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995), if we extrapolate their existing data for 1941-1943 to the entire existence of the camp, that is to say, the total deaths excluding those allegedly caused by gassings or other acts of mass murder of unregistered inmates.

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the amount of coke delivered to the camp, which is completely documented for

[160] Letters by Bischoff to Amt CV of the SS-WVHA, Aug. 3 & Aug. 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 37, 41; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 160-162; Mattogno 2019, pp. 261f.; Pressac 1989, p. 203; 1993, pp. 53f.

[161] Add to this the six muffles of the old crematory in the Main Camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

the period February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 10).[162]

Table 10: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories

Month '42	Tons	Month '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144.5
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	**Total**	**1032.5**
∅ 2/42-2/43:	30	∅ 3/43-10/43:	80

First I would like to direct your attention to an astounding fact. From February 1942 until February 1943, when only the old crematorium of the Main Camp with its six muffles was in operation, the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle. The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging at that time, so the crematories were probably in almost uninterrupted operation at the beginning of this period.

The surprising fact is that the average coke consumption for the entire period of time during which all crematories were operational – except for interruptions due to repairs – rose only by a factor of 2.5 compared to when the old crematorium alone was operating, even though the new crematories had (46÷6=) $7^2/_3$ times as many muffles as the old crematory. Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more energy-efficient than the old one had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old one had been at times, when it had to carry the entire workload alone. In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they subsequently never used to its full extent.

If assuming an average coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse,[163] we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of the 21 months for which we have records of coke delivery. Again, this order of magnitude corresponds to the amount necessary to cremate the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

L: Allow me to make an objection. If we look at other German concentration camps like Dachau or Buchenwald, which also had crematories, isn't it striking that those had a much lower capacity, even when considering the lower number of inmates in these camps? Doesn't that indicate an intention of mass murder for Auschwitz?

R: We need to look at the actual mortality at those camps during the months when the German authorities planned the crematories. In Table 11 I have listed in the first row the "natural" mortality of the three camps you mentioned for the month, in which their respective crematory furnaces were planned. Again, the adjective "natural" only means that these figures do not includes any hypothetical victims of

[162] APMO, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 224.

[163] The coke consumption of the old double muffle furnaces in the Main Camp was actually somewhat higher than that of the new crematory furnaces in Birkenau.

Table 11: Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
mortality in month of furnace planning	66	337	8,600
number of planned new muffles	4	6	46
mortality ÷ no. of muffles	16.5	56.2	187.0

mass murder. The second row shows the number of muffles planned, and the third gives the ratio of mortality to number of planned muffles (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, p. 170).

Although the number of new muffles planned at Auschwitz was eight times higher than that of Buchenwald and 11.5 times higher than that of Dachau, the mortality at Auschwitz was 25.5 times higher than at Dachau and 130 times higher than at Buchenwald. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of the Buchenwald Camp, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles! This also proves that there was nothing unusual about the number of crematories planned and built at Auschwitz.

3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches

L: Maybe the mass-murder victims were not burned in the crematories, but rather in the open.

R: This is Fritjof Meyer's thesis (F. Meyer 2002). In this case, the problem is to explain why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method. Open-air incineration is much less effective than furnace incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection (Mattogno 2004d).

L: But didn't you already establish that there is no evidence of large-scale trench incinerations in the air photos?

R: That is correct, but it applies only to the period beginning May 1944. We have no photos for the preceding years. If at that time such hypothetical trenches existed, which had already been filled in by 1944…

L: …but even those would be visible on air photos.

R: Probably. Traces of such gigantic trenches with massively disturbed soil around them do not exist, as far as I know.

L: I have another question regarding trench incinerations. If the area around the Birkenau Camp is as swampy as you said, is it even possible to dig a trench several meters deep, without hitting groundwater?

R: This is an excellent objection! Two expert studies, made independently of each other, did in fact demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water (Gärtner/Rademacher 2003, Mattogno 2003a; Mattogno 2016d, pp. 97-127).

L: But the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated system of drainage ditches which lowered groundwater level.

R: In 1944 there was a completed drainage system in the camp proper, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been located far away from the devel-

oped area. Furthermore the drainage system was built only since 1942. But even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in the camp by more than three feet below ground level. So, you wouldn't get far with that argument.

Ill. 80: *Groundwater level at Birkenau, close to the location where the alleged deep trenches were dug to incinerate corpses. Photo taken in 1997, with the Birkenau drainage system still working.*

Realistically speaking, it is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to the chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves that were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. Those rectangular shapes visible on several air photos north of Crematorium V (see Ill. 82) might have been such graves.

L: Couldn't those be incineration trenches?

R: By the way they have been laid out, clearly no. These lengthy rectangles are too close together. Gigantic incineration trenches require a lot of free space in between in order to handle the corpses, the fuel wood and the ashes, plus the heat of the fire and the developing smoke make it impossible to maintain another trench right next to it. Hence these are most likely the traces of ordinary mass graves.

It is entirely plausible that those typhus victims had to be exhumed after several weeks or months, in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau at that time, and because the old crematory in the Main Camp was out of commission, the camp authorities might have had no choice but to burn the exhumed bodies outdoors. However, this probably did not happen in deep trenches but rather on the surface.

There is a document dated Sept. 17, 1942, in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in planning the new crematories in Birkenau (Lüftl 2004a), reported a "visit of the special installation and discussion with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel on the design of such an installation." This "special installation" probably concerned burning corpses outdoors. Dejaco also mentions a "ball mill for substances," which might well have referred to a device for crushing incompletely incinerated remains.[164]

Ill. 81: *flooding of the Birkenau Camp on May 18, 2010 (Routledge, p. 118).*

[164] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; see Ill. 245 in the Appendix, p. 541.

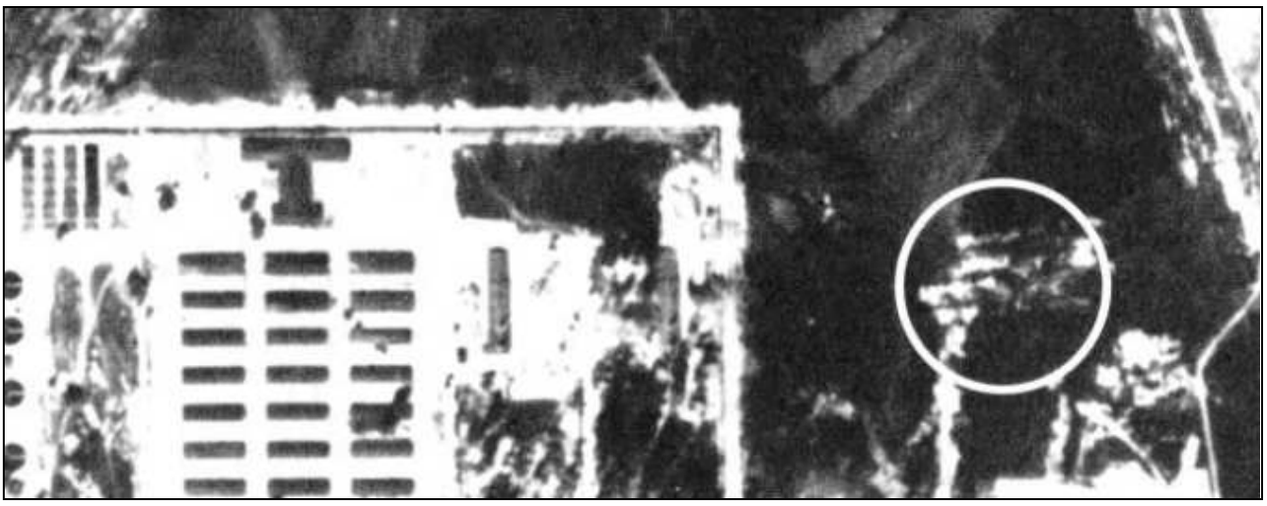

III. 82: *Possible location of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp on an air photo taken on May 31, 1944.*[143]

According to the *Kalendarium*, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and end of November 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305).

L: That reminds me of the reports of survivors describing the gruesome task: digging up rotting corpses, the terrible odor, burning the corpses on bonfires, and then crushing the remains. Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations.[165] Do you believe those stories are true?

R: I suspect that such descriptions have their core of truth in what I just described. However, the testimonies to which you refer relate mostly to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, and that is of course a different matter. At any rate, it was alleged that the gas chambers and incineration grounds at the so-called bunkers had already been in operation since the late winter of 1941/1942 (Bunker 1) or early summer of 1942 (Bunker 2). A trip in mid-September 1942 to inspect similar facilities elsewhere in order to learn how to build them would have been too late. In other words: The letter by Dejaco on the possible exploration of open-air incineration installations refutes claims that such incinerations took place on a grand scale before Sept. 17, 1942.

L: But not the statements claiming that these activities started at that time.

R: Correct. But their background was the typhus epidemic then raging in Birkenau.

3.4.6. Chemical Analyses

R: Now let's turn our attention from technology to the exact sciences. Let's consider the chemical qualities of the poison gas that was allegedly used to murder hundreds of thousands, if not a million people, along with its effects on organic and inorganic substances.

First let me describe the product that has such a dubious reputation throughout the world today. The 1992 edition of Römpp's *Chemical Lexicon* gives the following

[165] Reitlinger 1961, pp. 144, 146f.; Klee 1983, p. 372; Hilberg 1985, pp. 389, 977; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60-62, 134, 169; Gutman 1990, article "Aktion 1005," Vol. 1, p. 11; Paskuly 1996, pp. 33f.; cf. NO-4498b as well as Paul Blobel's "confessions," NO-3842, 3947.

description (Falbe/Regitz 1992):

> *"Zyklon B. Originally the trade name for highly effective hydrogen-cyanide fumigant used against insect pests. In Second World War cover name for cyanide agent used for mass murder in National Socialist extermination camps."*

R: Historically, however, the assertion that Zyklon B was used as a "cover name" for hydrogen cyanide is not tenable, since the name Zyklon B has been a trade name of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control) since the 1920s.[166] Auschwitz-Birkenau is also the only so-called extermination camp where Zyklon B is said to have been used to commit mass murder.[167]

The commercial product Zyklon B, as used in German-controlled areas during the war, is basically liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum granules.[168] For ease of transportation and storage, these granules were stored in sealed metal cans. Until the introduction of DDT toward the end of the war, it was the most effective of all known pesticides. Since the early 1920s, it had been increasingly used by exterminators all over the world to combat every imaginable pest: in food warehouses, grain silos, railroad trains and freight ships as well as private and public buildings, military barracks, prisons, PoW and concentration camps. During such fumigations, the granules were spread out in the area to be fumigated. Depending on temperature and relative humidity, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated within one to two hours (cf. Irmscher 1942).

L: So Zyklon B was nothing more than the leading pesticide?

R: That's right. Today we have a wide assortment of highly effective pesticides that did not exist in those days. One of the most dangerous pests fought with Zyklon B was the common louse, the principal carrier of typhus. This disease was especially prevalent in eastern Europe, causing countless deaths among civilians as well as soldiers during both world wars. The disease was a huge problem wherever people were crowded together, especially in PoW and concentration camps.[169] The camp administration at Auschwitz struggled desperately against an epidemic which broke out in summer 1942 and was not fully brought under control until the end of 1943. This struggle has been described numerous times in the literature on the subject.[170] The similarly catastrophic typhus epidemics which broke out in the hopelessly overcrowded camps of the Third Reich toward the end of the war will be discussed later. Until the beginning of 1944, fumigation with Zyklon B was the most effective method for controlling these epidemics. Other, less-effective methods were delousing with steam or hot air.

---

166 On the history of Zyklon B see Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

167 Engine-exhaust gases are claimed to have been used in the camps Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór, and Chelmno. In the Majdanek Camp, Zyklon B was allegedly also used for murder, but Majdanek was not seen as an extermination camp (see Chapter 3.9). Zyklon B is claimed to have been used for murder in other camps as well which are not commonly referred to as extermination camps, like Stutthof (see Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016), Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme and Ravensbrück (see Sections 2.4f.).

168 I limit myself to a description of the product with the trade name Erco, which was used in the camps during WWII. The carrier materially also contained some starch, and the HCN was usually mixed with a tear gas as a warning agent as well as other ingredients to increase the chemical stability. For details see Lambrecht 1997, Mazal 2000.

169 Cf. summarizing and with further references: Rudolf 2020, Subchapters 5.2.1. "Danger of Epidemics" and 5.2.2. "Epidemic Control with Zyklon B," pp. 68-76; also Berg 1986 & 1988.

170 Besides the works just quoted see foremost Mattogno 2004g.

3. Activities of retaliation
(for the period January to April 1943)

a. the following were liquidated:

	January	February	March	April
Gestapo agents	50	16	27	
Germans - in combat and by hidden means	100	20		
members of the deportation committee			18	
b. poison has been administered		in 189 cases	in 132 cases	in 105 cases
Typhoid fever microbes and typhoid fever lice	in a few hundred cases			

Ill. 83: *"*3. Activities of retaliation *[...]* Typhoid-fever microbes and typhoid-fever lice: in a few hundred cases" (see Rudolf 2004a)

L: According to that, Zyklon B was a life saver, if used properly.

R: Exactly. There is general agreement among recognized historians that Zyklon B was extensively used in concentration camps to improve hygiene. It did in fact save lives. It is less widely known that typhus-bearing lice were used by Polish partisans as a biological weapon against the German occupation during World War II (Rudolf 2004a).

L: You mean, while the Germans were desperately trying to combat typhus epidemics and protect the lives of prisoners and laborers, her enemies were working to spread epidemics?

R: That's right. This is called war, waged contrary to international law by civilians in occupied countries.

L: And then when the war was supposed to be over, Germany's enemies exploited typhus victims to accuse the Germans of mass murder, and they claimed that Zyklon B, used to combat the disease, was a weapon used to commit mass murders.

R: Yes. This is called psychological warfare, which continues to this day. Remember that the truth is the first victim in every war.

The extent of the German effort to improve hygienic conditions at Auschwitz is evident from an amazing decision made in 1943/44. During the war, the Germans developed microwave ovens, not just to sterilize food, but to delouse and disinfect clothing as well. The first operational microwave apparatus was intended for use on the eastern front, to delouse and disinfect soldiers' clothing. After direct war casualties, infectious diseases were the second greatest cause of casualties of German soldiers. But instead of utilizing these new devices at the eastern front, the German government decided to use them in Auschwitz to protect the lives of the inmates, most of whom were Jews.[171] When it came to protecting lives threatened by infectious disease, the Germans obviously gave priority to the Auschwitz prisoners. Since they were working in the Silesian war industries, their lives were apparently considered comparably important to the lives of soldiers on the battle-

[171] Wallwey in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 305-329, here 306-317; see also Lamker 1998; a summary was published by Weber 1999b.

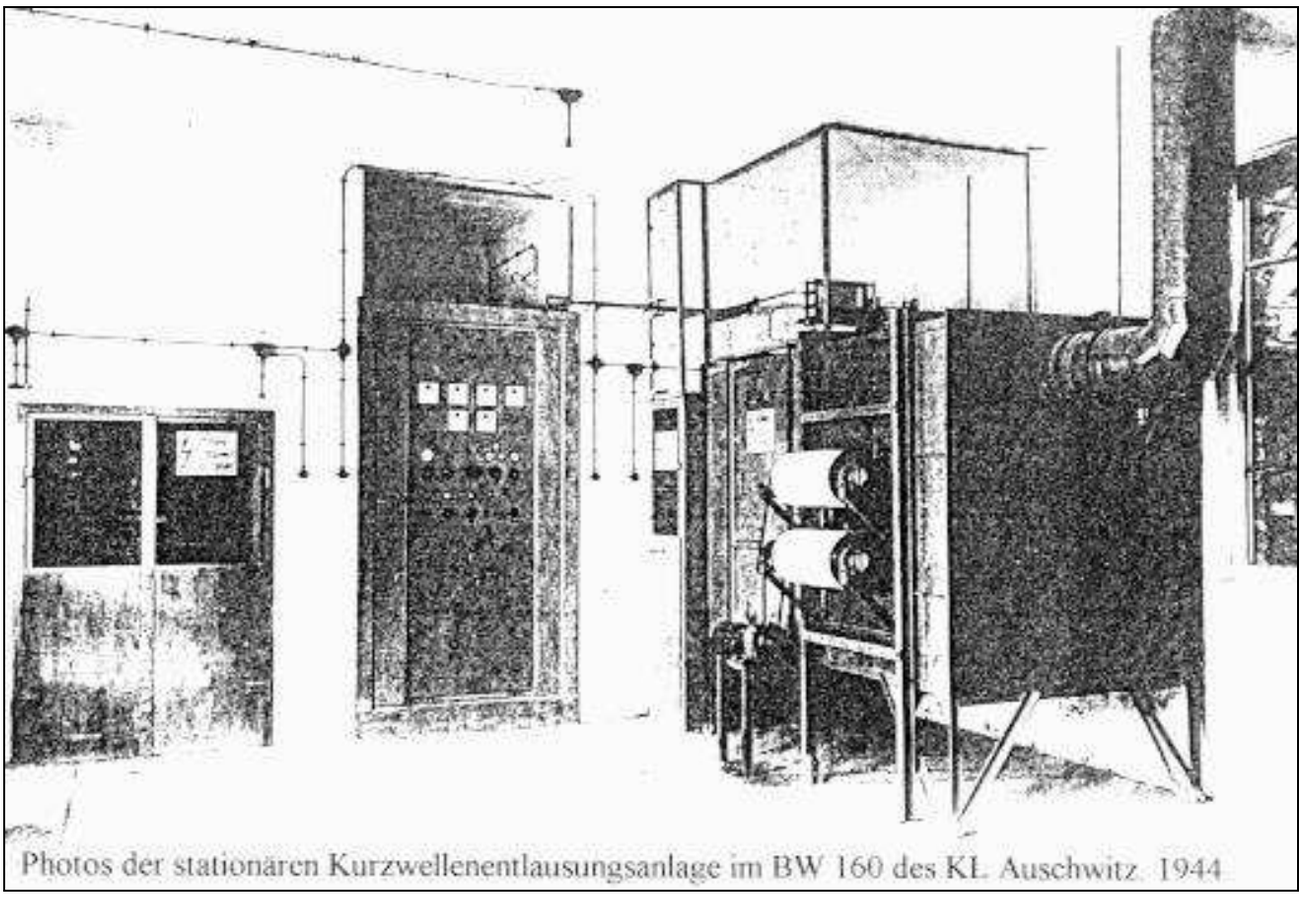

III. 84: *Microwave delousing device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp, summer 1944.*

field.

But let's get back to Zyklon B. Now I will have to burden you with a little chemistry, but I promise to keep it to a minimum. As you know, it is alleged that hundreds of thousands of human beings were murdered in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, using cyanide gas in the form of the pesticide Zyklon B. The question that now arises is: Could this poisonous gas have left traces in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses that might still be detectable today?

L: Isn't hydrogen cyanide a highly volatile liquid?

R: Yes it is.

L: Well then after a few days we would no longer expect to find traces of it, and certainly not today.

R: If we were looking for hydrogen cyanide itself we would no longer find traces of it. But what if it reacted with certain materials in the wall during the fumigation? What if it underwent a chemical change and formed new compounds that are much more stable? Does anyone know which compounds these could be?

The products of reaction that interest us are the iron salts of hydrogen cyanide, called iron cyanides. In nature, iron is found almost everywhere. Iron gives bricks their red color and makes sand ocher and clay reddish brown. If it were not for iron, all these things would be a uniform gray. To be more exact, we are talking about iron oxide, more popularly known as rust. There is hardly a masonry wall anywhere that is not composed of at least one percent rust, since it is present in sand, gravel, clay, and cement.

The iron cyanides have been known for a long time for their extraordinary stabil-

ity, one of which is especially well known. This cyanide salt is called Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, or Berlin Blue, and has been one of the most common blue pigments for centuries. It is known as one of the most stable pigments of all. To summarize, once it has formed within a wall, Iron Blue is as stable as the wall itself, since it is one of the most stable elements of the wall.[172] In short: once Iron Blue forms in a wall, it stays there as long as the wall stands.

L: And is this Iron Blue formed from hydrogen cyanide?

R: Yes, under certain circumstances. The German term for hydrogen cyanide – *Blausäure* (blue acid) – comes from the color of the compound which results from its reaction with iron compounds. Let me give you an example of such a reaction:

In 1972, the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was renovated. It received a new internal plaster, and shortly afterwards the church was fumigated with Zyklon B to kill woodworms. Several months later, the fresh plaster turned patchy blue.[173]

In 1976, the Protestant church at Wiesenfeld in Bavaria suffered the same fate, as it, too, was renovated. In the summer of 1977, the parishioners had to face a disaster: Here, too, huge blue splotches were forming all over the new interior plaster. This time, however, the case was properly analyzed and documented in the pertinent expert literature: Chemical analyses indicated that all the new plaster was full of this Iron Blue compound. It turned out that, in order to kill various wood pests that had infested the church's gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, the church had been gassed

Ill. 85: *In 1972, the Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently the entire plaster turned patchy blue (Konrad Lackerbeck; Wikipedia commons).*

Ill. 86: *In August 1976, this Evangelical church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (above) was gassed with Zyklon B. Subsequently, the plaster turned blue all over (cf. Ill. 87).*

[172] For a detailed proof of this see chapter "6.6. Stability of Iron Blue" in Rudolf 2020, pp. 204-216.
[173] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

with Zyklon B a few weeks after application of the new plaster. The hydrogen cyanide had reacted with the rust in the sand of the plaster and formed Iron Blue.[174]

L: But if such reactions were normal, all the walls in every building ever gassed with Zyklon B would have turned blue, and people would have soon stopped using this Zyklon B treatment.

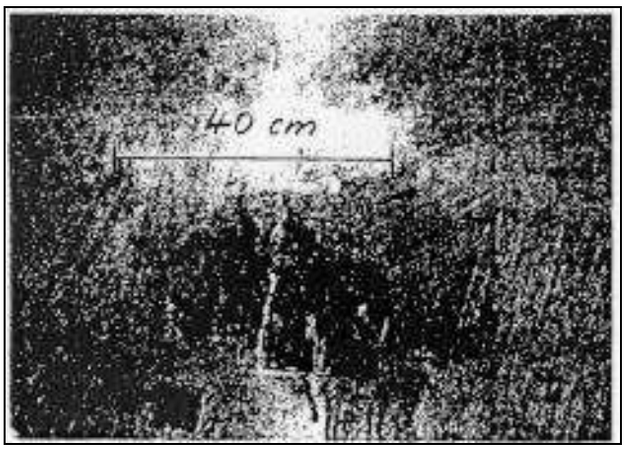

Ill. 87: *Ink-blue spot on plaster of a church that had been treated with hydrogen cyanide.*

R: That's right. As a rule, there are no such problems connected with exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Basically, a moist and relatively fresh plaster surface or wall structure is necessary in order for Iron Blue to form after a single gassing. But fumigations normally occur only in buildings that have stood for many years, since new buildings are not normally infested with pests. Furthermore, most buildings are kept warm and dry. The blue discolorations of these churches were therefore exceptions.

But I have to make a big exception to this exception as well, since blue discoloration is the rule in some cases.

L: Where – in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

R: Bad guess. I am speaking of Zyklon-B delousing chambers during the Third Reich. As we have seen, Zyklon B was used to kill the insect carriers of several diseases. Sometimes this occurred in professionally constructed chambers designed specifically for this purpose, and at other times, ordinary rooms were used temporarily for delousing. After the war, many concentration camps were simply leveled to the ground. In others, existing buildings were dismantled, and their materials used either as firewood or for reconstructing destroyed cities. A survive to this day, however. Ill. 88-95 show what they look like (see color photos at the back cover of this book; more color images are reproduced in Rudolf 2020).

L: I recall that the delousing chambers in Dachau Concentration Camp did not have this blue discoloration. Does that mean that these chambers were never used?

R: Your observation is correct, but the reason is that the walls of the Dachau chambers were treated with waterproof paint so that the hydrogen cyanide could not penetrate. With the walls pictured above, this was not the case. In addition, the air in the Dachau fumigation chambers was intensely heated, so that the masonry was certainly warm and dry.

This blue discoloration of masonry walls therefore seems to be the rule rather than the exception, especially if the unprotected walls of a structure built expressly for this purpose are repeatedly and from the beginning exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods of time.

Massive and continuous fumigations with hydrogen cyanide in special delousing chambers really began only with the Second World War. These large-scale applications of hydrogen cyanide, however, ended just as abruptly with the end of the

[174] H. Weber in: G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f., English translation in Rudolf 2019, pp. 565-570.

III. 88: *Interior wall, northwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5a in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*

III. 89: *Exterior wall, southwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*

III. 90: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber III (east wall), of building 41 in Majdanek.* (© C. Mattogno)

III. 91: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber II (west wall), Building 41 in Majdanek.* (© C. Mattogno)

war, the invention of DDT, the closing of the National-Socialist camps, and the dissolution of the company that produced and distributed Zyklon B (DEGESCH was a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG).

No one paid any attention to the obvious "damage" that had occurred to the walls of former delousing chambers. The subject did not come up in the literature of the construction industry until the incident at the Bavarian church quoted above.

The question that now arises is whether similar blue discoloration and thus the concomitant analytical evidence of Iron Blue would have occurred in homicidal gas chambers, if they existed. After all, they are supposed to have been built expressly for this purpose, gone into operation immediately after construction, and are said to have been used more or less uninterruptedly over a long period, if we are to believe the witness reports.

L: But you cannot compare gassing humans with delousing operations!

R: I would say we can compare them but not equate them. I have summarized several characteristics of Zyklon B and hydrogen cyanide in Table 12.[175] You will notice that humans are indeed much more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than are pests such as lice. The data given in Table 12 is a bit misleading, however, because, in a way, apples are being compared to oranges here. The data on insects refers to the

[175] For this see besides Lambrecht 1997 and Kalthoff/Werner 1998 also the various sources mentioned in Rudolf 2020.

III. 92: *Large Zyklon-B delousing chamber, ceiling, Building 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno)*

III. 93: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chambers II and III (exterior walls), building 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno)*

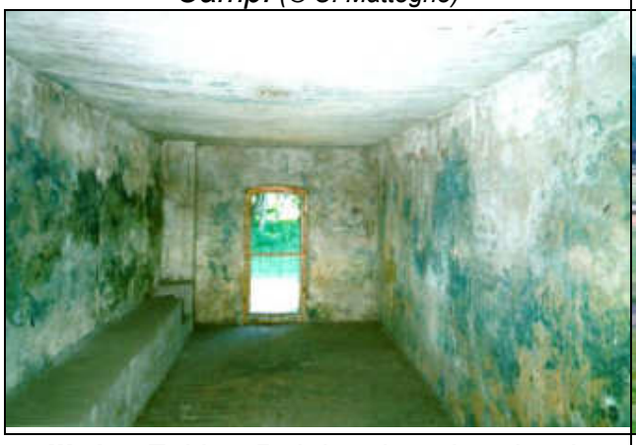

III. 94: *Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior seen from the southern door. (© Carlo Mattogno[176])*

III. 95: *Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof Camp, exterior east wall. (© Carlo Mattogno[176])*

exposure necessary to thoroughly eradicate all of them along with their eggs and larvae, while the information on humans marks the threshold at which hydrogen cyanide is fatal. It is a kind of lower safety threshold. Furthermore, a study by the U.S. Army has demonstrated that values given in expert literature about man's sensitivity to gaseous hydrogen cyanide has been inadmissibly deduced from experiments conducted with rabbits. It has turned out, however, that humans are less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide vapors than small mammals (McNamara 1976). Nevertheless, the fact remains that significantly less hydrogen cyanide per kg of body weight would be required to kill people than lice.

L: So for homicidal gassings a lot less hydrogen cyanide would have been required for a shorter period of time?

R: That depends on what we accept as parameters of such gassings.

L: Well, let's take the only thing we have, that is to say: the witness reports.

R: OK, that would mean that death occurred within five minutes.[177] If we consider that it takes ten to twenty minutes to kill a human with hydrogen cyanide in an American execution chamber using gas concentrations similar to those of delousing chambers,[178] then what does that mean?

[176] Taken from Graf/Mattogno 2003, Photos 13 & 14.

[177] See the discussion in Rudolf 2020, Paragraph 7.3.1.3.2. "HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times," pp. 252-269.

[178] Grieb 1997a; Christianson 2010 documents numerous cases, pp. 81f. (6 min.), 99f. (7 min.), p. 111 (10

Table 12: Characteristics of the Pesticide Zyklon B®
A fumigant for combating pests (insects, rodents)

Effective Ingredients:	Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the cellular respiration enzyme ferricytochrome oxidase through reversible addition to Fe^{3+}. As warning agent, several percent of a gaseous irritant is added, since some people cannot smell HCN.
Fatal Dose:	For humans: 1 mg CN^- per kg of body weight; for insects: 10 mg/kg or more.
Lethal percentage in air:	For humans 0.01-0.02 vol.% within ½ to 1 hour; for lice 1 vol.% within 1 to 2 hours (this would be fatal for humans in a few minutes.)
Types of packaging:	Absorbed in cardboard discs, gypsum granules (brand name Erco, the principal wartime brand) and diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß, abandoned in the late 1930s) in metal cans requiring a special opener. Around $^2/_3$ of total contents was the carrier substance.
Vaporization time:	At temp. 15-20°C, 10% in first 5-10 minutes. Vaporization is intense during the first 1.5 to 2 hrs.
Method of Application	Preparation laid out in space to be fumigated while wearing gas masks. Slow vaporization allows workers to exit safely. Ventilation begins after 2 hours earliest, since HCN is still present in carrier substance.
Prevalence:	Between WWI and WWII and before the invention of DDT (beginning of the 1940s, in Germany in 1943/44) it was the most widely used pesticide in the world.
Areas of application:	Used for fumigation of ships, freight trains, gristmills, silos, food warehouses; living areas in military barracks, prisoner/concentration camps, large public buildings, etc.
Present day use:	Under the name Cyanosil® only in special situations where modern chemical fumigants cannot be applied.

L: Then we would need still more gas in order to cause death more quickly.
R: And we would have to use at least ten times as much Zyklon B in the gas chamber as would be fatal, because in the first five minutes, only about 10% of the absorbed hydrogen cyanide (HCN) evaporates.
L: And the hydrogen cyanide would continue to evaporate for at least two hours.
R: That's exactly right.
L: Unless of course the gas chamber was equipped with powerful ventilators to remove the gas quickly.
R: But this was not the case. According to prevailing descriptions, the gas chambers in the bunkers as well as Crematories IV and V (until early 1944) at Birkenau had no ventilation whatsoever.
L: How likely is it that they would have been constantly handling poison gas in these rooms and never install ventilation fans?
R: I report the facts, you draw conclusions.
L: But the delousing chambers at Auschwitz had ventilation fans, right?
R: They certainly did.[179]
L: In a homicidal gas chamber, it would be absurd not to install a ventilation system that was at least as efficient as that in a delousing chamber.

min.); 112 (7½ min.), 114 (13 & 17 min.), pp. 180f. (10 min), p. 189 (5-9 min.), 209 (10-12 min.), 214 (14 min.), 216 (11 min.), 220 (9,3 min.,), 223 (12 min), 229 (18 min.).

[179] Cf. e.g. the ventilation openings in the HCN delousing wings of Buildings BW 5a and BW 5b as described by Pressac 1989, pp. 59f.

R: Yes, but it would be absurd to gas millions of people anyway, so what do you expect?

L: Technical impossibilities do not suddenly become possible just because people act crazy. A crazy person who thinks he can fly does not suddenly grow wings on that account.

L': But this has nothing to do with absurdity. You don't need ventilation to apply Zyklon B. The Bavarian churches that were fumigated by exterminators had no ventilation either.

R: You are right, but the churches were exposed to gas only a single time. Afterwards they were aired out for several days by opening doors and windows.[180] But here we are told that these so-called gas chambers were exposed to gas almost daily for months and years on end, sometimes several times a day, and the corpses removed immediately, with little or no time for airing.

L: But the gas chambers in the Main Camp and in the Crematories II and III in Birkenau were equipped with a ventilation system!

R: That's right, but their ventilation system had been designed for morgues, since these rooms were designed, constructed, and outfitted as such. A delousing chamber is recommended by expert literature to have a ventilation system with *seven times* this capacity. Keep in mind that the other rooms in the Birkenau Crematories II and III also had ventilation systems. Strangely enough, these systems had greater capacities than those of the morgues which we are now told were homicidal gas chambers (Mattogno in: Rudolf 2016b, pp. 173-176).

L: Are you saying that the SS equipped the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Crematories II and III with the smallest-capacity ventilation systems?

R: That is correct.

L: This gets more absurd all the time.

R: Not at all, if you remember that these rooms were planned, constructed, and equipped to be morgues.

L: The bottom line is, there were ventilation systems in the gas chambers of Crematories I, II, and III. It would have been possible to remove the poison gas.

R: That may be, but several more hours would pass before the gas dissipated, since it was still being released by the carrier (cf. Rudolf 2020, pp. 2364-240, 277-284).

L: As I see it, your argument is that the circumstances of homicidal gassings, as claimed by witnesses, are very similar to those associated with insect fumigations.

R: Exactly. The time that the gas was in contact with the walls would have been shorter during the alleged homicidal gassings than during insect fumigations, but other factors would have tended to offset this. For example, the unheated basement morgues of Crematories II and III – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were very damp and cool. The walls of the delousing chambers, on the other hand, were warm and dry, since they were above ground and heated. Hydrogen cyanide accumulates much more readily in a damp and cool wall than a dry and warm one. In short: The prevailing conditions in the basement morgues of Crematories II and III (allegedly used for mass murders) were such that we would have to expect similar

[180] Standard procedure for fumigations using Zyklon B, see Leuchter *et al*. 2017, pp. 84-86; cf. NI-9912; Rudolf 2016b, pp. 115-124.

tendencies to form Iron Blue as in the delousing chambers.[181]

L: I have one last objection to make regarding a potentially decisive difference between delousing chambers and homicidal gas chambers. Isn't it true that the air in a room cram-packed with humans and sealed off quickly contains large amounts of carbon dioxide?

R: That is to be expected. In fact, if witness claims are correct regarding the packing density in those chambers, then the victims would have died of suffocation already after some 30 to 45 minutes even without applying any poison gas (see Rudolf 2020, pp. 262-264).

L: But if it is so difficult to handle this poison gas, why was it used in the first place?

R: Well, to suffocate even the last, fittest victim would probably have taken more than an hour, which would not exactly have been very efficient.

L: My question is: If the air in those rooms had a high percentage of carbon dioxide, wouldn't that have affected the walls' ability to absorb and bind hydrogen cyanide?

R: In theory, yes. Carbon dioxide is less soluble in water than hydrogen cyanide by a factor of roughly 250, but it is a stronger acid by a factor of some 870, so in the end carbon dioxide is 3.5 times stronger than hydrogen cyanide, if you wish. So it would outcompete hydrogen cyanide on a level playing field. In practice, though, we are dealing here with concrete and cement mortar, where the odds are heavily stacked against carbon dioxide. The moisture contained in concrete and cement mortar is by design at all times already saturated with carbon dioxide and all its chemical derivates (carbonates). This means that there is basically no additional room for carbon dioxide in that moisture. Hence the answer to your question is: in practice probably not.

L: So you are not sure.

R: That is correct. So far I do not know of any research that has addressed this issue *expertly*. Even though a Polish study of 1994 has reported about a few experiments (Markiewicz *et al*. 1994), their descriptions of the conditions and parameters were either missing or unspecific, so that it is impossible to properly interpret their results, let alone reproduce them. In addition, the analytical method chosen was wrong and their results were contradictory (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 47-70). So there is more work to be done. But let's now turn to the results of various chemical analyses.[182]

L: This is getting to be really interesting.

R: The first, unshaded block in Table 13 (p. 213) contains samples from rooms, or ruins of rooms, which are claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers. The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, contains samples from walls of delousing chambers. The third block, which is unshaded again, contains samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal gas chambers or delousing chambers.

---

[181] For details see Rudolf 2020, pp. 190-204, 216-226.

[182] Leuchter *et al.* 2017, p. 59; Rudolf 2020, pp. 310-315; Ball 1993, Rudolf 2020a, pp. 113-117; Mattogno 2011b; 2017a, pp. 75-77. The values given by Ball are average values of several samples taken from the buildings indicated.

Table 13: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.1
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.2
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.8
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

L: Wow! The concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers!

L: But the results from the alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. This means that there are cyanide traces in them as well. This proves that people were gassed there!

R: Don't be so quick to judge! The traces of cyanide found there are present in the same amounts as in rooms which were only occasionally fumigated, such as inmate huts, or never fumigated at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse, the washroom in Crematorium I, and Morgue #2 of Crematorium II. If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other "Auschwitzes" we don't know about, like in some Bavarian farmhouses?

L: Not likely.

R: And besides, just look at the results of the attempts to reproduce these minute amounts in Rudolf Samples #3 and 8, second value.

L: Those values could not be reproduced.

R: Exactly.

L: But those prisoner barracks we see in Birkenau nowadays – are they actually original?

R: They are new construction, built with materials of unknown origin, like the foundation walls of Crematories IV and V.

L: So, these values too indicate only that the values are too small to be interpreted.

R: These are exactly the results of this forensic investigation: the traces of cyanide in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are too small to be interpreted. If the testimonies of witnesses were truthful, there would have to be traces of cyanide in concentrations comparable to those in the delousing chambers.

L: But wasn't there another expert report done, by an institute in Krakow?

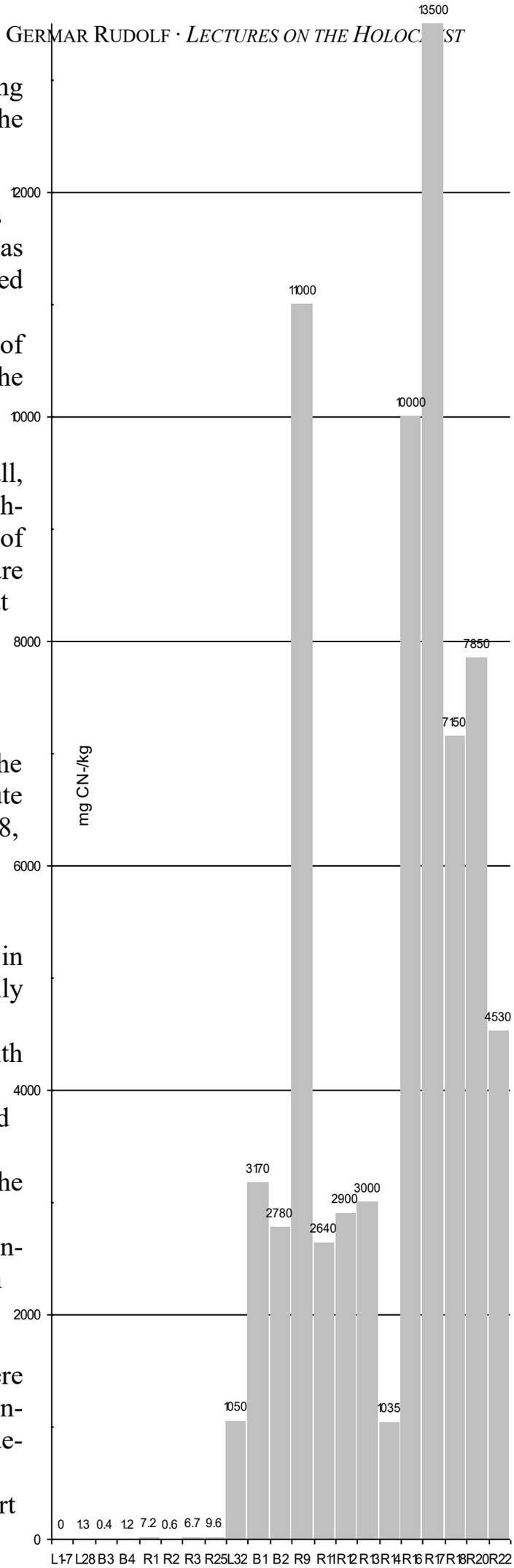

R: There certainly was, and I just mentioned it (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994). I deliberately omitted their results here initially, because the Polish researchers committed fraud.

L: That's a serious charge.

R: Yes, but it is justified, and I would like to explain why. In analyzing their wall samples, the scientists involved in this report intentionally used a procedure that is incapable of indicating stable iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. According to their own testimony they did this on purpose, because *they* could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could have been formed (*ibid.*, p. 20).

L: Well, it is no disgrace to be unable to understand something.

R: No, it certainly is not. In a sense, a lack of understanding is the beginning of all research. When a scientist realizes that he does not understand something, it motivates him to discover what he did not know before. But this was not the case with the Krakow scientists. They used their ignorance as justification for failing to investigate. Did you ever hear that inability to understand something was a reason for a scientist *not* to investigate it? This was obviously the case with the Krakow scientists. It would be scientifically permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis only if one could *categorically* exclude the possibility that the reaction of hydrogen cyanide on masonry walls can produce Iron Blue, and if there is a different, plausible explanation for the origin of the blue pigment which to this very day stains the walls of basically all extant hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chambers of the Third Reich era. These Krakow scientists completely failed to do this.

Worse still: Not a single time did they attempt to refute my proof that Iron Blue can be formed by exposure of masonry walls to hydrogen cyanide. I had published these findings in spring 1993 (Gauss 1993, pp. 163-170; 290-294), and the Krakow scientists were obviously familiar with them, since they mentioned the book (their p. 18), but obviously not in order to discuss them.

L: When reading their text, it gives the impression that those Krakow scientists were not looking for the truth but wanted to put a stop to the deniers' activities.

R: That is their declared political intent, and this should suffice to show that the efforts of these Krakow scientists around Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz are ideologically motivated to the highest degree. If they were objective scientists they would have utilized a proper and comprehensible method of analysis, and they would have objectively discussed my published research on the subject.

L: So you are saying the Krakow group came up with a method of analysis that would produce the results they wanted?

R: That is exactly what they did. If you delete the very datasets you are looking for from the outset by choosing a "suitable" method that cannot detect them, then of course you won't find them. The result of their efforts was that they found the same infinitely small amounts of *unstable* cyanide in the delousing chambers that they found in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. This is not surprising, since unstable compounds are obviously not stable, and therefore not to be expected after 50 years. From the similarity of these minute amounts of *unstable* cyanide salts, they concluded: see here, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are about the same as those in the homicidal gas chambers! Therefore, the same amount of

HCN gas was used in the homicidal gas chambers as in the delousing chambers.

L: Wow, that takes your breath away!

R: Yes but that is still not the end of it. Several years earlier, the Krakow group had analyzed a similar collection of samples. The results were so disturbing for them – too much cyanide in the samples from the delousing chambers, and basically nothing in those from the morgues – that they decided to suppress the results of their initial investigations. They never published them. It was only through an indiscretion that this data was released to the public, in 1991 (Markiewicz *et al.* 1990). Hence, the Krakow group rejected their first series of tests and began a new series, until they finally produced results that supported their political concepts.

L: And how do the Krakow scientists respond to your charges?

R: The leader of this pseudo-scientific group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, died in 1997. By the way, he was nothing more than a "specialist for technical testing." The others have kept quiet since his death.

L: The Krakow group must have been really desperate to resort to such methods.

R: Unfortunately they are in "good" company. When it comes to forensic investigations of the Auschwitz gas chambers, there is a lot of hanky-panky. For instance, a PhD chemist ignores the most basic chemical rules in order to produce predefined results.[183] The German Press Agency *dpa* doesn't hesitate to invent the opinion of non-existent experts in an attempt to make me look silly;[184] and then the bureaucrats in the Orwellian "Agency for the Protection of the Constitution" of Germany distribute this false news release for years, knowing full well that they are lies.[185] Next a professor of chemistry and head of a laboratory tells a brazen lie on camera, disclaiming the results of his own research when it becomes clear that his research supports revisionist views (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 195-198). Finally a PhD chemist defends the Krakow forgers by saying the Poles must never lower themselves to debate with "Holocaust deniers" like Germar Rudolf (*ibid.*, pp. 71-88).

L: So they clam up and threaten with the penal law instead.

R: That's exactly what happened. The good German judges confiscate all copies of forensic expert reports that arrive at politically unacceptable conclusions.[186] This is the way modern Germany solves scientific disagreements: by legal repression. Quite simple.

---

[183] J. Bailer in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; see my critque in Rudolf 2020, pp. 336-338; as well as more detailed in Rudolf 2016c, pp. 187-227.

[184] See Rudolf 2020, p. 216; 2016e, pp. 199-201; more detailed Rudolf 2016c, pp. 119-131.

[185] Cf. Bayerisches… 1998, pp. 64. When it was pointed out to that authority that the factual claims by the *dpa* were incorrect by revisionist historian Hans-Jürgen Witzsch (letter of Oct. 8, 1998), they responded as follows: "Your efforts to deny or relativize the NS crimes have been known to the security services for years. […] We have no reason to discuss the gas chambers." Letter by Dr. Weber of Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern from Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1. It cannot get more brainless.

[186] The 2001 German edition of my expert report (Rudolf 2001a) was put on the German list of banned media "endangering the youth" on Feb. 12, 2002, according to the German Minister for the Interior (Bundesministerium… 2003, p. 98). A customer of mine who had ordered several copies of this report was prosecuted for it, which means that the book is not just banned for public distribution, but also ordered seized and destroyed. For more details about censorship in Germany see the Fifth Section.

3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes

R: Now let us turn our attention to architecture or, to be precise, the question of how poison gas got into the rooms which are claimed to have been "gas chambers." First, however, I would like to disregard what official historiography says on this subject, and stick to the laws of reason and logic. Imagine the following: You have a crematorium with a basement room which was designed to be a morgue, but you decide to use it as an execution chamber instead. That is what is alleged to have happened at Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Unfortunately the idea of using your morgue as an execution chamber occurred to you only after it had almost been finished, so the official story goes.

L: But isn't it true that these crematories were not built until the fall of 1942, when full-scale exterminations of Jews in other buildings had already been underway for almost a year?

R: That is true if you believe the orthodox version of what happened.

L: But what kind of goofballs were they if they didn't think of using those basement rooms as gas chambers until they were almost finished?

R: Very good, that is Absurdity No. 1. Let's go on. This basement morgue has no floors above it, only a layer of dirt about two feet thick.

L: Why did they build those morgues underground in the first place?

R: To keep them cool. This makes perfect sense if you are planning to use them to store corpses. This is also why they are far away from the hot furnace room, have only one access door, and have an elongated shape. The latter increases the contact surface area with the surrounding soil and is thus conducive to its cooling effect.

L: But that does not make any sense for a poison-gas execution chamber. Such a chamber ought to be dry, warm and easy to ventilate. Furthermore, it should be easily accessible for the victims entering at ground level, preferably through several doors, and one would have wanted that room on the same level as the furnaces and near them. The actual design requires that the victims go into the basement, but then their corpses have to be dragged upstairs again, and all this through just one door. This is a very unfavorable layout.

R: Correct. Absurdity No. 2. This merely underscores the fact, however, that these rooms were definitely not designed as execution facilities.

The roof of this basement room consists of three layers: a thick layer of concrete reinforced with steel bars, above that an insulating layer of tar, and above that a thin concrete slab floating on top of the insulation, called concrete screed. In addition, this basement room has an air ventilation system that was also designed for a morgue. Through two ducts, this system allows fresh air to be introduced via numerous openings near the ceiling along the longitudinal walls. Stale air is removed through outlets along the floor. The chimneys for both fresh and stale air are located closely together in a different part of the crematorium and are easily accessible from the attic. You can see basement plans in Ill. 96 and 97 (p. 218).[187]

Now here is the question: As an architect, what changes would you make in order to bring poison gas developed from Zyklon B into this basement room as quickly and evenly distributed as possible?

[187] Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329. The numbers drawn into this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in Rudolf 2020; cf. Table 13 on p. 213 of the present book.

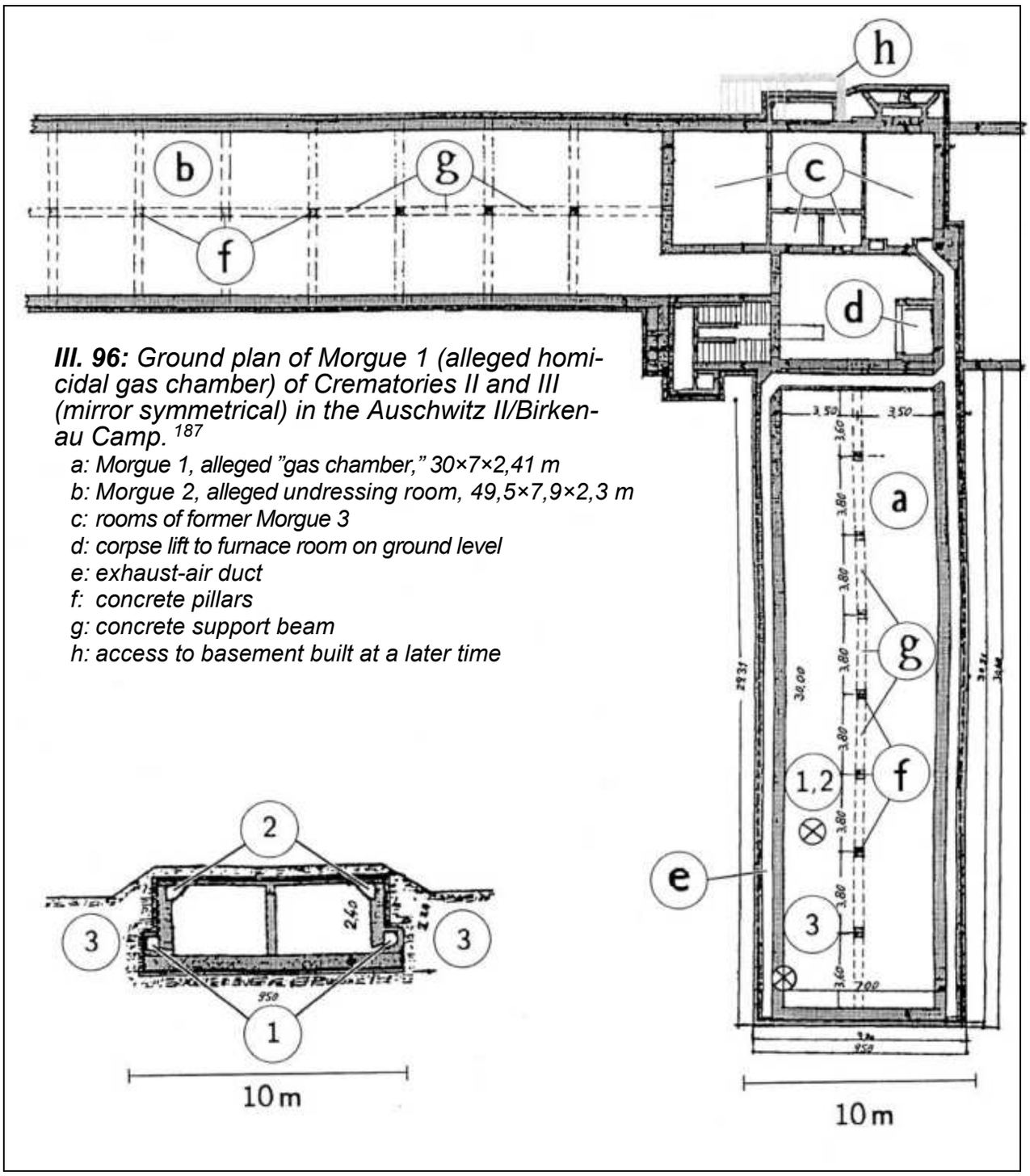

III. 96: *Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp.* [187]

a: Morgue 1, alleged "gas chamber," 30×7×2,41 m
b: Morgue 2, alleged undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms of former Morgue 3
d: corpse lift to furnace room on ground level
e: exhaust-air duct
f: concrete pillars
g: concrete support beam
h: access to basement built at a later time

III. 97 (bottom left): *Cross section through Morgue #1 (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*[187] *1: exhaust-air duct; 2: fresh-air duct; 3: soil*

L: Since there is already a duct designed for the even distribution of fresh air, I would modify it so that it would supply air mixed with poison gas instead.

R: Ingeniously simple! Are there other possibilities for modification?

L: If we want to use Zyklon B, which releases its gas gradually, we should try to somehow place Zyklon B in a basket inside the fresh air duct so that the incoming air would pick up the gas as it passes over the Zyklon B. Since we already have easy access to the air intake chimney from the attic, this should not present a problem.

L': And speaking of chimneys: divert some warm air from the crematorium chimney and mix it with the incoming air so the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more

quickly. It may also be conducive to add a duct connecting the air exhaust chimney with the intake chimney, and add some flaps, so we can circulate the air during the gassing rather than expelling the air filled with the poison right away.

R: Very good! In fact, the exhaust chimney is only a few feet away from the intake chimney, so adding such a circulation duct would be a breeze. It could also house a door giving access to a basket inside the duct where the Zyklon B pellets could be introduced.

L': That arrangement would also allow us to "turn off" the poison gas so to speak, since one could simply shut off the ventilation and remove the Zyklon B basket from the air duct.

L'': And in addition, such a slight modification would leave hardly any trace, except for a little opening in both the intake and the exhaust chimneys that wouldn't prove anything.

R: You are all talking like real professionals – I hope none of you is an experienced mass murderer.

The problem is that they say the SS did not do any of these things. Instead, they are supposed to have acted like the proverbial *Citizens of Schilda* from a German fairy tale who tried to carry sacks full of sunlight into their newly erected town hall in an attempt to light it, because they had forgotten to equip it with windows.[188]

Jokes aside now. According to the politically correct version of what happened, the SS did the following:

First, they removed the two-foot-thick layer of dirt from the cellar roof. Then they took hammers and chisels and broke through the concrete screed at four places…

L: But that makes no sense. Such a thin layer of concrete would crack all over if you took hammers and chisels to it!

R: That is Absurdity No. 3. Then we are told that the SS removed the insulating layer of tar…

L: …so that rainwater could come into the cellar? There is Absurdity No. 4.

R: …and then they are supposed to have knocked out four square holes ranging from one to two and a half feet on a side, depending on the witness.

L: Through thick steel-reinforced concrete? They must have enjoyed chiseling through concrete! That's Absurdity No. 5. And the result of all this destructive frenzy was supposed to somehow facilitate the introduction of Zyklon B?

R: That is what they say.

L: How would you seal off such crude holes knocked through a concrete roof? Think of all the poison gas they were allegedly playing around with. And then, the water seal would have been destroyed, and the cellar would have filled with water and mud at the first rainy spell.

R: The best way to keep out water and mud would have been to build little brick chimneys around the holes, sealed with tar. An alternative might have been wooden shafts sealed with tar.

L: And after they had dumped Zyklon B through these little chimneys onto the people below, how did they stop the gas from vaporizing, after everybody was dead?

---

[188] A German fairy tale in the imaginary town of Schilda whose residents do everything in the most irrational way imaginable.

R: They didn't worry about that. The Zyklon B would have been lying among the dead bodies, merrily releasing more HCN.

L: There is Absurdity No. 6.

R: As a matter of fact, the great minds are debating whether there might have been something called "wire-mesh push-in devices" (*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*).[189] The prevailing opinion is that it was a kind of an interlaced wire-mesh column. With this sieve-like apparatus, they say it was possible to lower Zyklon B into the cellar and then pull it out again.[190] Carlo Mattogno has shown that the witness testimonies about these columns are contradictory and not backed up by either documents or material traces (Mattogno 2019, pp. 76-85). But let's ignore that for now.

III. 98: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("Gas Chamber") of Crematorium II, entrance to part of cellar still accessible today.* © Carlo Mattogno

L: A wire-mesh column in a cellar where hundreds of people are being murdered?

R: Well, the term may be a bit misleading. They were supposed to have been made of sheet iron, orthodox historians contend.

L: Well, they certainly should have. With hundreds of people in a mortal panic, they would have to be solid steel and anchored in concrete so they would not be knocked down.

R: That is right. According to witness Henryk Tauber, the dying victims actually demolished the entire equipment in the room (Pressac 1989, pp. 483f.):

> *"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

R: I have been concentrating here on Crematorium II because its Morgue #1, which is alleged to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber, is still relatively well preserved. At the end of the war the cellar was dynamited, and the force of the explosion blew the concrete roof off its supporting pillars. When the roof fell back down, these pillars knocked several holes in it, causing it to break into several large sections, mostly along the concrete center beam. Since that time, the cellar has been undisturbed for the most part, with the exception of a few small alterations which we will discuss later on. Thus we can still examine the scene of the alleged crime. In the light of what we have discussed so far, what evidence would we expect to find?

L: A great deal of evidence, and that is Absurdity No. 7.

---

[189] Based on an entry of "4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen" in the inventory of Morgue #2, that is, the *other* morgue(!) of this crematory, cf. Pressac 1989, p. 430.

[190] Such a contraption was described by Michał Kula, see Subchapter 4.5.12.

R: What evidence, precisely?

L: The first of course would be four square-shaped holes of the size described, cleared of iron reinforcement bars.

Then I would look for remains of little shafts or chimneys, provided they had been of masonry construction. I would look for traces of mortar or concrete around the holes where these chimneys had been attached to the concrete roof.

L': But if the chimneys had been made of wood, there would be nothing left to see.

L": But if it was a masonry chimney, they would have had to clear the concrete screed and tar a certain distance away from the holes, to make room for the chimney. In any case, they would have to seal around the original layer of tar in order to build up a chimney.

Ill. 99: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. It is clearly visible that it has not been cleared of iron reinforcement bars. They were simply bent backwards.* © Carlo Mattogno 1991

L"': If there were really sheet-metal insertion shafts, they would have had to attach them to the ceiling, floor, and supporting pillars as well, if these shafts were next to the pillars. We should be able to observe where these sheet-metal columns were attached to the concrete.

R: OK, let's have a look at the roof of this basement morgue. The first person who conducted a search for such traces and reported his findings was the Swedish revisionist Ditlieb Felderer. In 1980 he reported (Felderer 1980, p. 265):

> *"Obviously the hoaxers have paid token heed to the legend here, and have chiseled out two holes in the roof of gas chamber 2* [= Morgue #1 of Crematorium II]. *But the larger hole is so rough and sloppy that the reinforced steel bars at the concrete are visibly projecting, and the mortar has obviously been chiseled."*

L: Well, it was to be assumed that the holes had been chiseled out.

R: That's true, but not that reinforcement bars were still in the holes. I was the next person to inspect and record my findings, which I first published in 1993 (updated Rudolf 2020, pp. 110-114, 132-148). Let me summarize them here.

When I inspected this roof in the summer of 1991, I too found only two holes bearing chisel marks which had at least a somewhat geometric shape, see Illustrations 98 and 99. All the others were obviously only irregular cracks in the concrete, holes punched through the roof by the pillars and the center beam. None of the holes showed any chisel traces and none had been cleared of the crisscrossing

steel reinforcement bars.

L: Two holes are two too few.

R: But that is not all: In the opening shown in Illustration 99 the reinforcement bars were just severed and bent backwards. There is no way this hole could ever have been used as an insertion hole. It was never completed, it could not be sealed or closed, and no column or shaft could ever have been located there. Hence, even orthodox historians assume today that this hole had nothing to do with insertion of Zyklon B.

L: Well then what was it for?

R: It is assumed that this hole was knocked through the roof after the war, maybe because a Soviet or Polish investigatory commission wanted to see what was in the cellar, since the entrance had been buried by debris. There are other indications as well that the hole was not made until after the cellar was dynamited. The concrete speaks to us and can at least tell us when the hole was made. I discussed this matter with a construction professional, the court-appointed expert and accredited engineer Walter Lüftl. Here is a summary of what he advised me concerning this problem late in the summer of 1991:

> *"An opening in the roof of this morgue created afterwards by damaging the concrete and the structure of reinforcement bars would have resulted in cracks and fractures preferably running through this hole after the room had been dynamited. The reason for this is that, since an explosion is a tremendous application of force, the formation of cracks preferably begins at the weakest points, since the tension peaks reach extremely high values in corners. Holes which, due to having been created after construction of the roof, have weakened the concrete already, therefore represent points where fractures must occur almost certainly.*
>
> *In the morgues of Crematories II and III, the entire force of the explosion could escape only upward, causing heavy damage to the roofs. The hole under consideration here, however, is characterized by the fact that all the cracks and breaks of the slab are found around it, but do not go through it! This fact alone proves with technical certainty that it was created after the roof had been destroyed."*

L: In other words, the condition of the roof is not original, it was altered after the war.

R: That is unfortunately true. The true extent of the alterations is not known. There is an indirect indication of the condition of the roof at war's end in an expert report given by Polish Prof. Roman Dawidowski, however. This report was introduced in court during the trial of the former commandant of Auschwitz Camp, Rudolf Höss, in Krakow on September 26, 1946. In it, Dawidowski lists all kinds of "criminal traces" that could suggest the basement morgue had been used as a homicidal gas chamber, including objects that were probably found there.[191] But as Mattogno points out, the Dawidowski's report makes no mention of holes in the roof. The reason for this, Mattogno posits, is probably because the holes in the roof were only created on the occasion of this very investigation in order to gain access to the ruins of this morgue whose entrance was blocked by debris (Mattogno 2004h).

[191] Höss trial, Vol. 11, p. 45.

That they had access to that room arises from a letter of the Polish investigative judge in charge of preparing the trial against the former camp staff. He mentions several perforated ventilation covers and a mortar sample allegedly removed from inside that basement room (Bailer-Galanda *et al*. 1995, pp. 82f.). This was evidently possible only after having knocked holes through the ceiling.

The chisel marks on the edges of the hole in Illustration 98 do in fact resemble those on the edges of the hole in Illustration 99 so closely that it must be assumed that both holes were made at the same time.

L: This is so scary, it makes your hair stand on end! These cellar ruins actually represent their *only* physical evidence for the alleged mass murders! How can anyone simply come and arbitrarily manipulate physical evidence without documenting it? It would be like a criminal investigator finding a suspected murder weapon, like a gun, and then start scratching around inside the barrel. The grooves in a gun barrel are like fingerprints; you don't mess around with them. The same thing is true here: The original condition of this roof, specifically the question whether it contained holes, is critically important in determining whether the cellar was the scene of mass murder. If it is now proven that the Poles or Soviets knocked holes in the roof after the war, what value would the roof still have as evidence? How could you distinguish between holes chiseled out by Germans and alterations made by Poles or Soviets? This is a catastrophic situation! This amounts to destroying physical evidence!

R: It might be that the Auschwitz Museum has documents showing who made the holes, as well as when and why. If such documents exist, they have not been made available.

L: Well, all this suggests there were originally no holes at all.

R: That is my firm opinion. That circumstance was confirmed by mainstream cultural historian Prof. Robert J. van Pelt, who appeared as expert witness for architecture during the Irving trial, as I mentioned in Chapter 2.17 (Pelt 1999, p. 295, cf. Renk 2001):

> *"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys* [on the roof of Morgue #1, Crematorium II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there? We know that after the cessation of the gassings in the Fall of 1944 all the gassing equipment was removed, which implies both the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys. What would have remained would have been the four narrow holes in the slab. While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

R: First of all, Prof. van Pelt is cheating here, because there is no evidence at all that any "gassing equipment" was ever removed from anywhere. Based on his unfounded, false first claim, van Pelt then suggests that at the end of the war the SS also filled the alleged holes in order to deceive future researchers and then blew up the whole cellar.

L: That doesn't make sense. If they intended to blow up the roof, why did they repair it in the first place? Is there any evidence for such a repair to the claimed holes at

all?

R: No. It would not have been possible to obscure the existence of pre-existing holes anyway, because holes filled with fresh concrete are still identifiable. There are no such holes, but at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with us revisionists that there is no evidence of the alleged holes.

I would like to mention one more witness here, someone who contacted Mr. Irving by email after the conclusion of his court case against Deborah Lipstadt in May of 2000. This was an engineer named Paul Barford, who together with colleagues assisted the Auschwitz Museum administration with preservation and restoration of the camp. He informed Irving that secret examinations of the holes had been conducted during that trial by the museum and explained:

> *"*[…] *despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there* […].
> *I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."*

L: Then how is the Zyklon B supposed to have gotten into the gas chamber? Maybe our theory of the hatch in the air-supply shaft was correct, after all.

R: In that case they would have to declare all the witness testimonies false, which amounts to dropping even the last remaining circumstantial evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in the basement room. The consequence of this would be that all witness evidence of a "Holocaust" would be in question. This is what led Robert Faurisson to his early conclusion:[192]

> *"No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"*

R: This conclusion produced a massive reaction by orthodox Holocaust scholars, who promptly accepted the revisionist challenge in two publications. One of these was a private study by the late Charles Provan (Provan 2000), while the other appeared in the world-renowned mainstream periodical *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (Keren *et al.* 2004).

L: Then it is not true that all revisionist arguments are ignored. Obviously they are being taken seriously, even in the loftiest circles.

R: That is correct. Carlo Mattogno scrutinized Provan's private study very carefully. In his critique he demonstrates that all the holes Provan thinks he has found resulted from the dynamiting. Mattogno also prepared a detailed response (Mattogno 2004i) to the study by Daniel Keren and colleagues that had appeared in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*. I summarize some points in the following.

First of all, Mattogno's critique of Provan's study was completely ignored in the *Holocaust and Genocide* article. Then the authors of the latter study themselves admitted:

- that none of the holes was originally planned and competently made when the concrete was poured, but that we are dealing with subsequent damage to the concrete;
- that all of the holes are located immediately next to pillars, suggesting that the pillars made them when the roof fell back down after having been blown in the air;
- and that there are no traces of anchor points, on which the elusive wire-mesh

[192] Coined during the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1994.

push-in devices would have had to be secured.

From a closer inspection of the roof as well as all the photos, it is also evident that

– neither concrete screed nor insulation has been removed from around the existing holes and cracks;
– no traces of chisel marks are to be seen on any of the holes – except of course on those two discussed before (Ill. 98f.);
– there are no traces of mortar or concrete for any kind of chimney around the holes;
– the holes and cracks that were found were neither square nor did they have any kind of geometrical shape;
– the cracks have not been cleared of the iron rebars.

Ill. 100: *Photo of Crematorium II (Birkenau), Feb 1943.*[193]

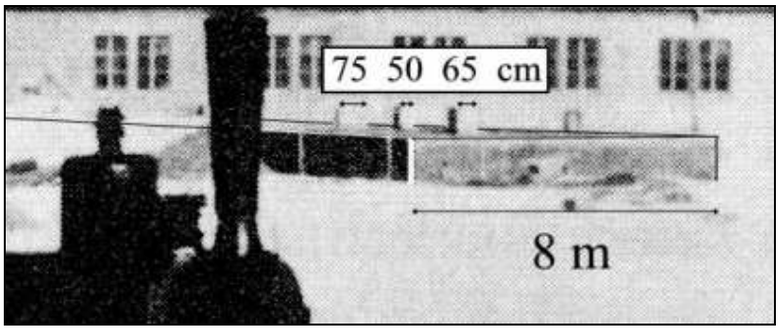

Ill. 101: *Section enlargement of part of Ill. 100 with outlines of cellar and scales. The width of the three objects in Ill. 100 shows variation between 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore the shade of the first object seen from left is significantly weaker than that of the others.*

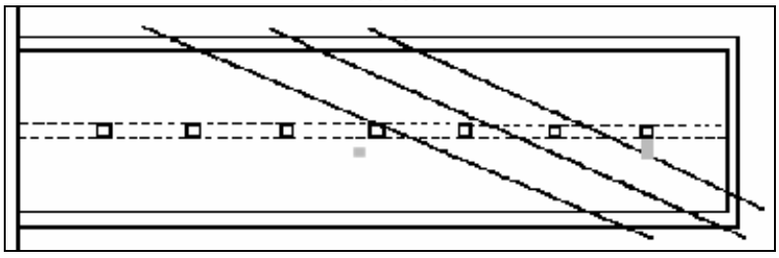

Ill. 102: *Schematic drawing of basement Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Lengthwise the concrete center beam (dotted) with 7 supporting pillars. Shown as crossing lines: Flow lines showing alignment of the three objects found on the roof (Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168). Shaded rectangles: Locations of the openings shown in Ill. 98 and 99.*

L: But there are at least holes in the roof.

R: Yes, but the decisive question is the following: How do I distinguish holes caused by the violent destruction of the roof from those that were in the roof before that, if there are no criteria to distinguish them? In other words: The thesis lying at the very foundation of the argumentation of Keren *et al.* – original holes cannot be distinguished from cracks and holes caused by the destruction – immunizes their claim of the existence of original Zyklon-B holes against any attempt at refutation. But that is the main characteristic of an unscientific thesis.

It is therefore proven:

1. At least one hole, if not two, were made after the roof had been destroyed. Maybe even forgers were at work here, trying to "help out" with the unsatisfactory evidentiary situation.
2. There is no evidence that there were any holes in the roof before it was dyna-

mited. All circumstantial evidence claimed can just as well have been created by the explosion and are therefore logically inadmissible.

3. If there had been holes in the roof before its destruction, with characteristics as claimed by witnesses and as required by construction technique and safety considerations, then these holes would have left traces behind which would allow their identification even after the roof was dynamited. Because such traces cannot be found, it is a proven fact that the witnesses made false statements.

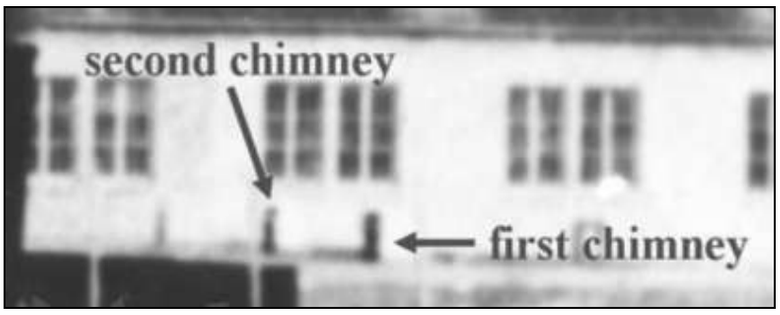

Ill. 103: *Blurred section enlargement of Keren et al. to mislead the reader: the third object at the left was ignored.*

At the end of this discussion, I want to indicate that the three authors of the article in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* even resorted to intentionally misinterpreting photographs. That is evident from the fact that there are several wartime ground-level photographs of the cellar. On one of these, taken on or about Feb. 10, 1943, shortly before Crematorium II was completed, several objects can be seen on the roof of the alleged gas chambers (see Ill. 100).[193] From the section enlargement in Ill. 101 however, we recognize that these objects

– have differing widths,
– have shadows of differing darkness,
– and are all located very closely together, which contradicts the theory of an equal distribution of four chimneys on the roof (see Ill. 102).

In addition, the sectional enlargement by Keren *et al.* (Ill. 103) is of such an inferior quality that one can barely determine the widths of the objects (Keren 2004, pp. 80). They also ignore the third object from the right, since this would contradict the theory of an equal distribution of small chimneys.

Furthermore, there are no objects in another photo of this cellar roof taken Jan. 20, 1943, as is clear in Ill. 104. This picture was taken about three weeks before the one in Ill. 100 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).

L: Well then what could the objects be, if not chimneys for inserting Zyklon B?

R: Since the crematorium was in the final phase of construction at that time, it could have been construction items that were left there, for example.

To conclude the discussion of these crematories, I would like to direct your attention to an absurdity. As already mentioned, orthodox historiography claims that the Crematories II and III were redesigned for homicidal purposes only at their final stage of construction. As circumstantial evidence for such homicidal planning, some changes in the design made in late fall and winter of 1942 are emphasized. I will prove later that these changes were completely innocent and had nothing to do with murderous intentions. What I would like to highlight here is the following: If the SS, as claimed, started in late fall 1942 to redesign the crematories, how can it be explained that the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which was poured in January 1943, did not receive properly planned and designed

[193] Pressac 1989, Crematorium II, p. 340, taken between Feb. 9-11, 1943; also in Czech 1989, p. 454.

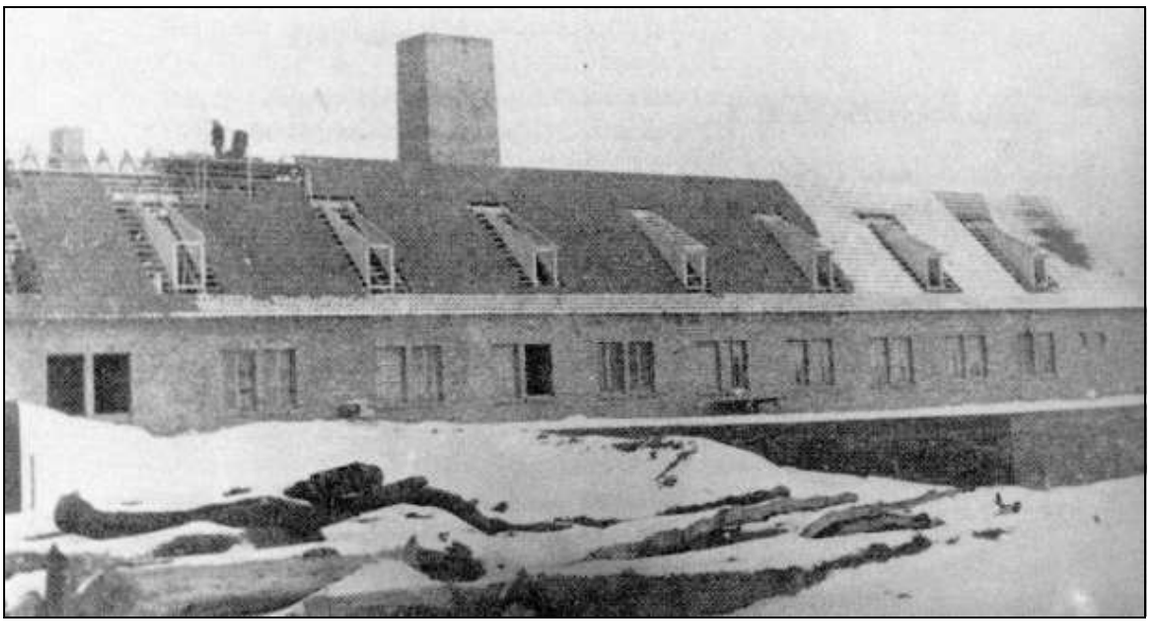

Ill. 104: *Photo of Crematorium II taken on Jan. 20, 1943, from a similar perspective as Ill. 100, obviously without the mystery objects.*

Zyklon-B-introduction holes in its roof right from the start?

L: Such goofballs are capable of anything.

R: But with the efficiency of goofballs, you can neither commit an efficient mass murder nor can you wage a war against the entire world for six years.

Ultimately, a homicidal gas chamber needs to be able to accomplish three tasks:

a) It must be possible to lock up a panicking crowd and to seal in poison gas.

b) It must be possible to add the poison gas.

c) It must be possible to remove the poison gas again.

If changes were made to the original plans along these lines, then the following has to be expected:

a) The installation of panic-proof, gastight massive steel doors.

b) An appropriate way of introducing the poison gas.

c) An increased ventilation capacity by installing larger fans and stronger motors.

Fact is that nothing of this sort was done. This alone speaks volumes.

L: They didn't even have steel doors?

R: Nope. I'll return to that later, so bear with me for a while.

Next I would like to discuss the old crematorium in the Main Camp. We are told that its roof also had four rectangular openings chiseled through it for insertion of Zyklon B, although no wire-mesh columns are said to have been used here.

L: So Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped directly on the heads of the victims.

R: That's right. Ill. 105 shows the floor plan of this crematorium at the time when the room marked "*Leichenhalle*" (corpse hall = morgue) is supposed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber (Pressac 1989, pp. 151, 153).

L: But there is no direct entrance to this morgue!

R: No, at least none from the outside. The victims would have to enter the morgue either through the laying-out room and washroom, or else through the furnace room.

L: That means walking past dead bodies. That would not put the intended victims in a very cooperative frame of mind.

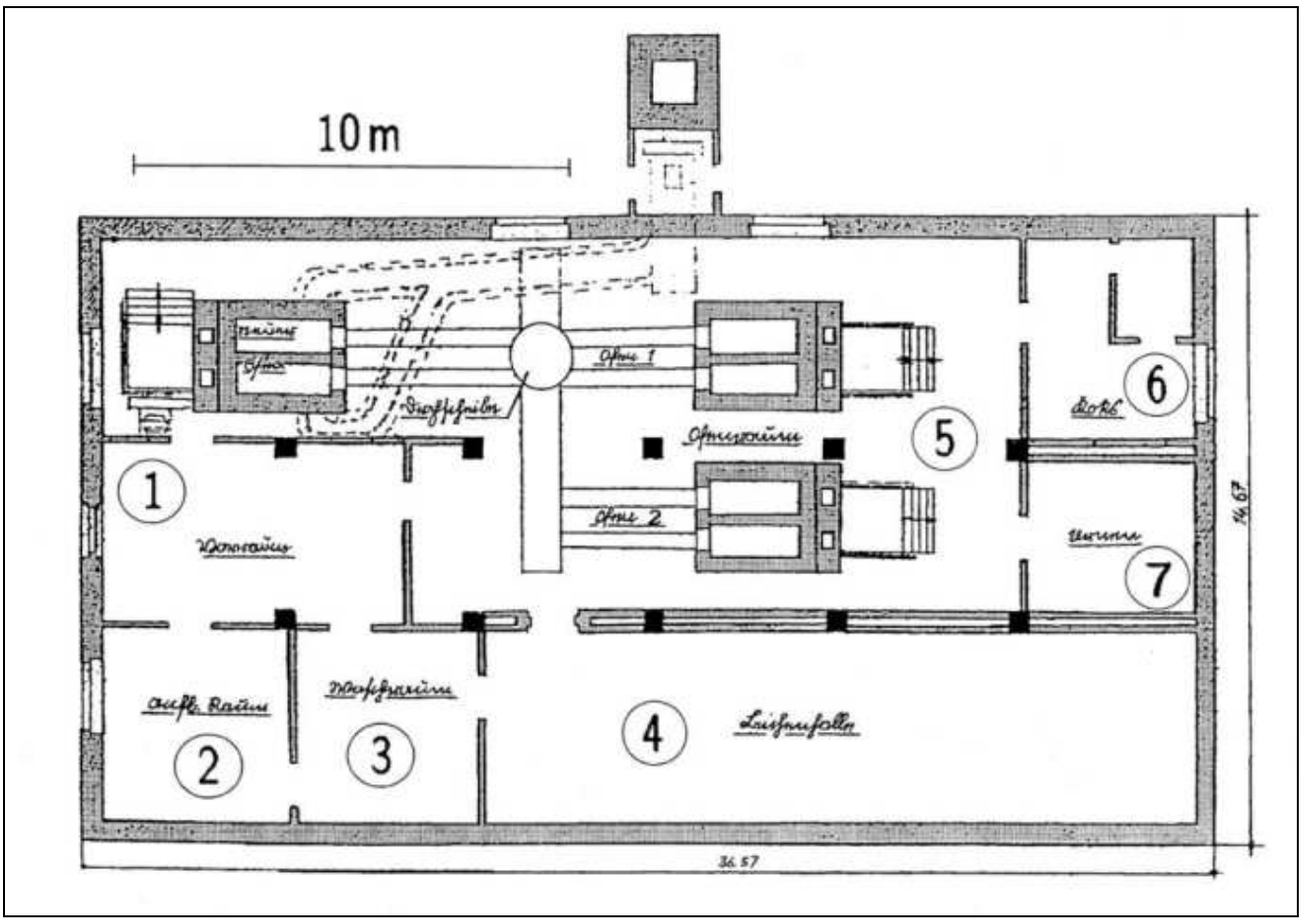

III. 105: *Floor plan of Crematorium I, Auschwitz Main Camp, situation in 1942. The morgue is alleged to have been used as a gas chamber.*
1: vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: washroom;
4: morgue; 5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

R: Certainly not.

Documents about a ventilation system in that morgue were discovered by Mattogno. A letter from the head of the Political Department (Maximilian Grabner) to the SS director of new construction dated June 7, 1941, reads as follows (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 19f., 123):

> *"It is absolutely necessary that an appropriate ventilation system be installed in the crematory morgue. The system that was in use until now has been made useless by the second furnace.* […] *The lack of ventilation and delivery of fresh air is particularly noticeable in the present warm weather. It is hardly possible to remain in the morgue, even for short periods of time.* […] *We therefore request that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one air exhaust and one air intake fan. For the exhaust fan an additional duct must be built to the chimney."*

R: The documents published by Mattogno show that bad air from the morgue was channeled into the main smokestack. So far we do not know how the fresh air was brought in, but it was probably through an opening in the roof.

In 1944, the crematorium building in the Main Camp, which had been out of operation since summer 1943, was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS, as shown in Illustration 106 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). It is alleged that the holes for inserting Zyklon B were sealed at that time – assuming they had ever existed.

There is a document that lists the work done in the course of this conversion to an air-raid shelter. There is no mention of filling old openings in the roof, but there is

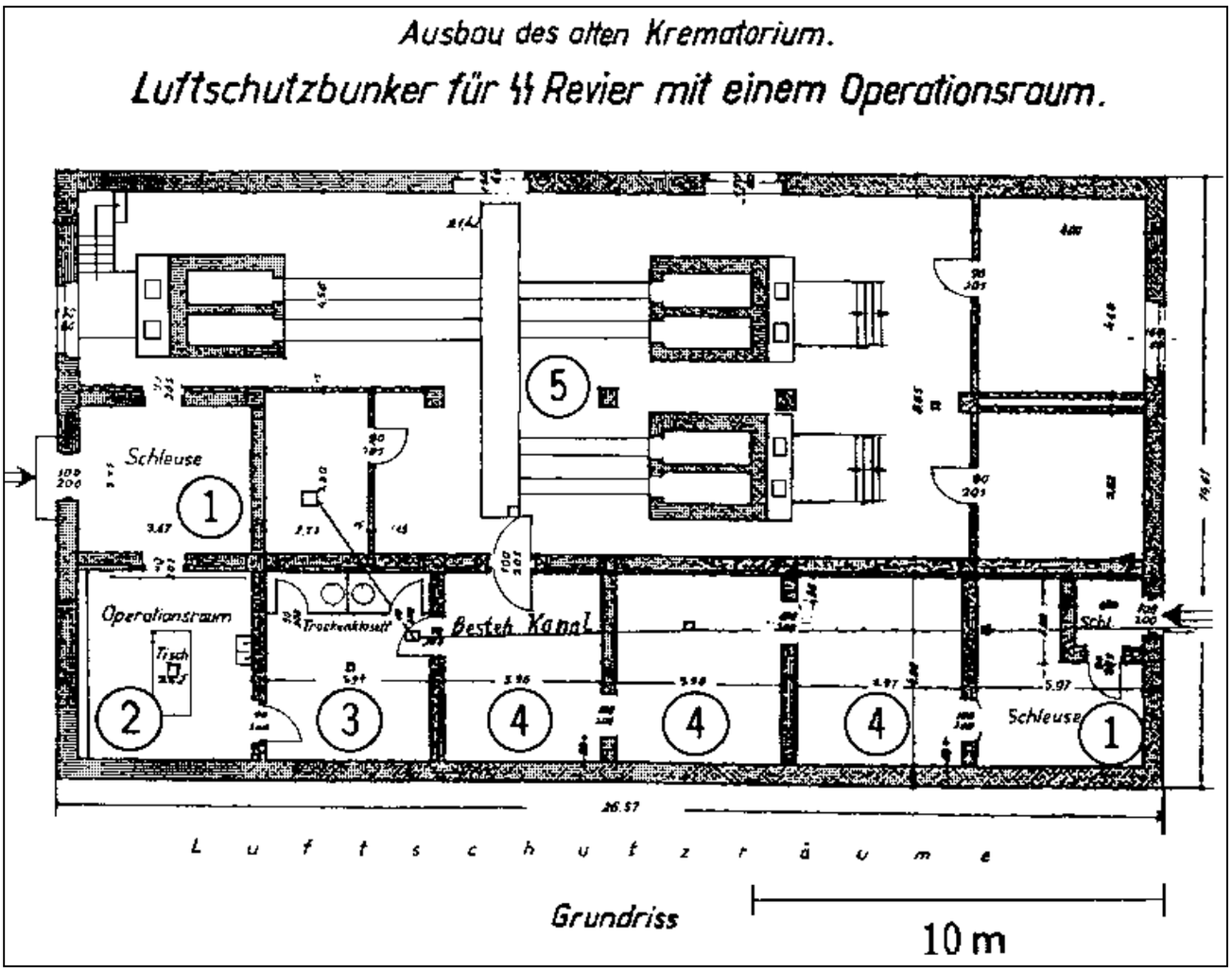

Ill. 106: *Floor plan of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter in 1944.*
1: air lock; 2: surgery room; 3: former washroom, now room of air-raid shelter with toilets; 4: air-raid shelter rooms; 5: former furnace room

detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as new openings to be made in the walls (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 24, 129):

> *"installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;*
> *openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses."*

L: According to that, there had not been gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls before this time.

R: That is the only way to interpret it, although there was probably an opening for a fresh-air duct as part of the morgue ventilation system. However, this would not have sufficed for the various rooms of the air-raid shelter.

There was no direct access from outside to the rooms of the former morgue, until this conversion was completed. This air lock to the air-raid shelter still exists today and was fraudulently called the "victims' entrance" until the late 1990s (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.)

L: I have a question regarding the door drawn on the floor plan of the air-raid shelter leading to the former furnace room (Ill. 106). Was this door already there during the operation of this building as a crematorium?

R: Yes, as can be seen from situation plans of the years 1940 and 1942, even though the door was hinged on the opposite side according to these plans, see Ill. 107

(Mattogno 2016f, Docs. 1, 4, pp. 107, 110f.). But this door opening was walled up during the conversion of this building to an air-raid shelter, so the floor plan in Ill. 106 is faulty in this regard.

L: So there was either a swinging door or two doors, of which the one closer to the morgue opened into it.

R: Correct.

L: That means that the gas-chamber story is finally finished. A swinging door can be made neither gastight nor panic-proof, and a door opening into an alleged homicidal gas chamber could not have been opened, because hundreds of corpses would have blocked it from the inside.

R: Well observed!

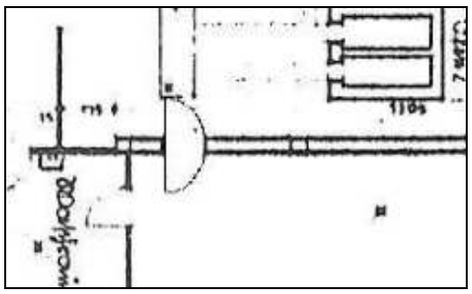

Ill. 107: *Swinging door between morgue (bottom) and furnace room (top) in Crematorium I in Auschwitz. Section of situation plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue is said to have been used as a gas chamber (Mattogno 2016f, Doc. 4, p. 111).*

Illustration 108 is a ground plan of the crematorium as it exists today (Pressac 1989, p. 159). The four little squares marked with the number two depict the holes in the roof as they exist today. The then director of the Auschwitz Museum's Dr. Franciszek Piper explained in front of a recording camera that these holes were broken through the roof at exactly the same spots where one could see the traces of the original, filled-in holes (Cole 1993a, 28:38-

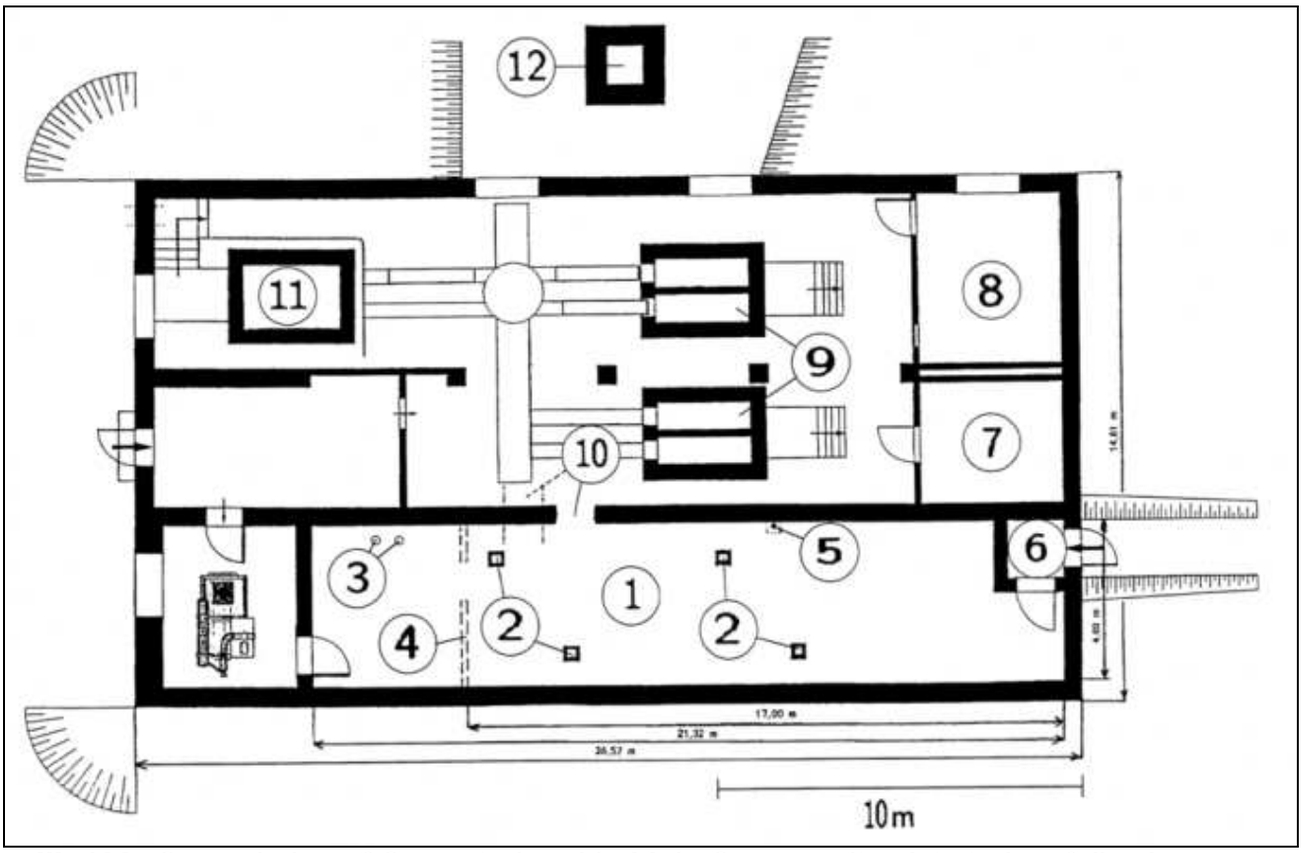

Ill. 108: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Main Camp as it exists today, following post-war alterations. 1: "gas chamber"; 2: hatch for inserting Zyklon B; 3: sewer line for toilets; 4: former dividing wall between morgue and washroom, now removed; 5: ventilation shaft for air-raid shelter; 6: air lock to air-raid shelter, now called "victims' entrance;" 7: urns; 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnace; 10: opening to furnace room at wrong location (original location at dotted lines); 11: remains of old furnace; 12: chimney dummy .*

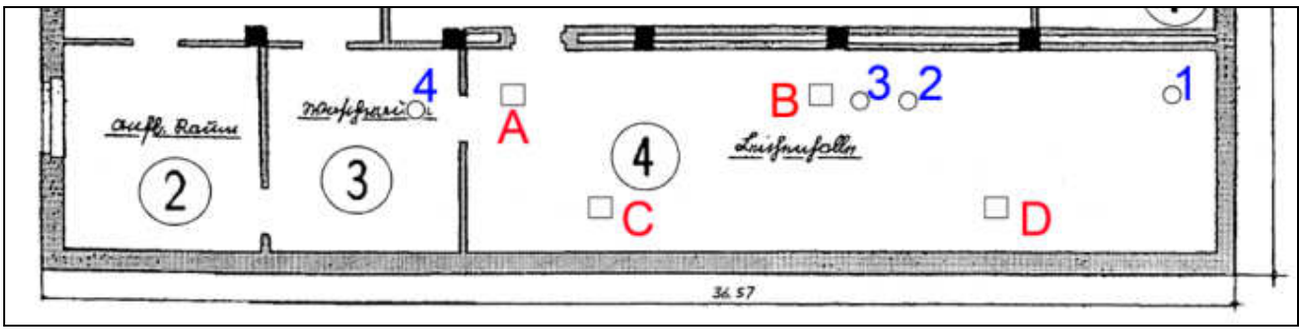

***Ill. 109**: Schematic floor plan of the morgue of Crematorium I with washing and surgery room (situation of 1942). A,B,C,D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed. (following Mattogno 2004i, p. 413)*

28:51). He can back up this claim with a deposition written in 1981 by a witness who at the time when the holes were made – around 1947 – was a guard at the museum.[194]

L: How would a guard know what the basis of the conversion of this building was and how exactly this "reconstruction" was implemented?

R: This is a good question. Let is therefore take a closer look at the guard's claim, which he wrote down probably merely from hearsay or even because the museum asked him to.

If we compare the situation as shown in Ill. 108 with the layout of the air-raid shelter (Ill. 106), we can see all the changes made by the Polish museum administration after the war. This "reconstruction" was everything else but accurate, which Piper had even partially admitted in the above-mentioned interview. A comparison with the layout of 1942 (Ill. 105) clearly shows the reconstruction flaws:

– The entrance from the former morgue to the former furnace room was created anew, because it had been walled up during the conversion to an air-raid shelter in 1944. However, the new wall opening to the furnace room is at the wrong place. It also has no door at all and has an odd shape.
– The dividing wall of the original washroom, never part of the morgue or alleged "gas chamber," has been misleadingly removed, thus making the "reconstructed gas chamber" even larger than the original morgue.
– The entrance through the air lock to the air-raid shelter, built only in 1944, was never removed.
– Two non-functional cremation furnaces without flues were reconstructed in a flawed way, using various parts of old furnaces.
– A new chimney was built, but not connected to the furnaces.
– The new holes knocked through the roof are in locations which have no relation to the original morgue. Their distribution makes sense only in relation to the new, oversized gas chamber, see Ill. 109.

L: I beg to differ. If I look at Ill. 109, Hole A is right next to the only existing doors to the morgue in 1942. Since scared victims in a gas chamber tend to move toward doors during their fight for survival, it makes sense to have an introduction hole right there, and another one not too far away, Hole C.

[194] Adam Żłobnicki, APMO-B, testimonies, Vol. 96, p. 60.

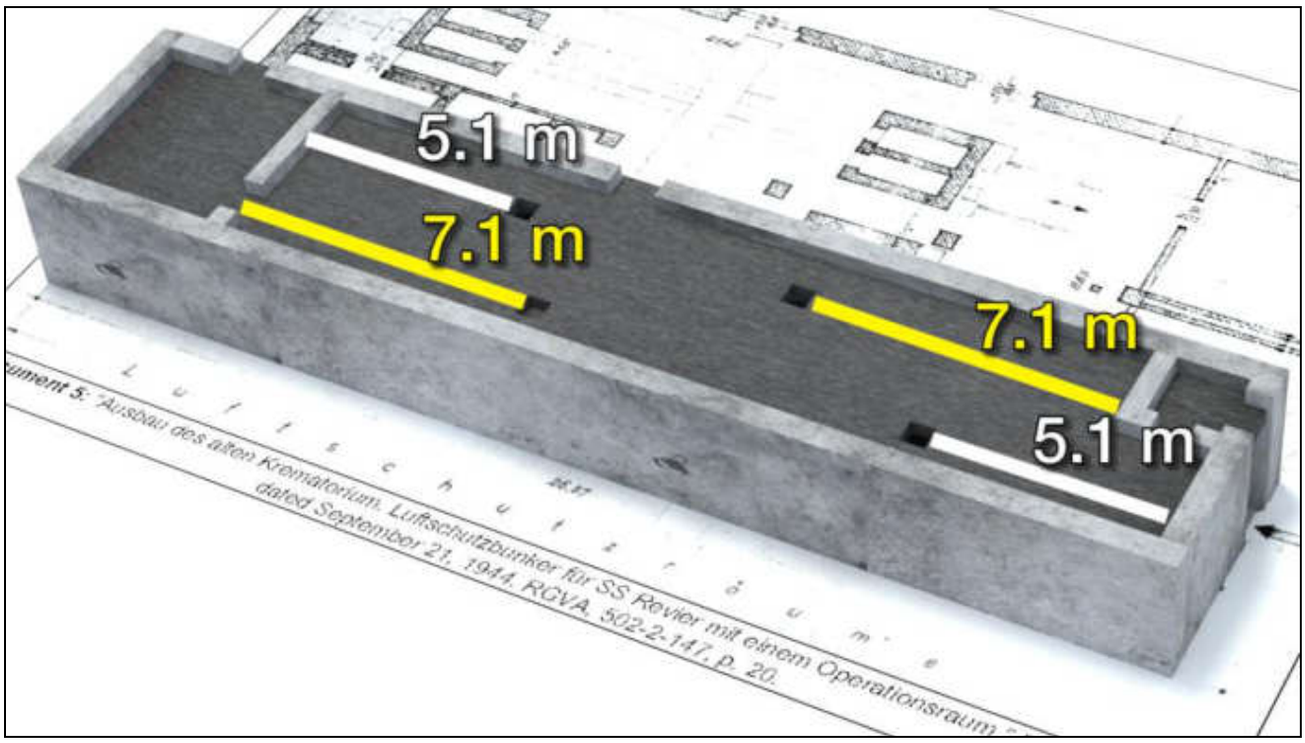

Ill. 110: *Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation) to the nearest transverse wall (Mattogno 2020, p. 23).*

R: Well then, let's take a look at Ill. 110. It shows the layout of the room today. We can clearly glean from this that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged room, and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

L: So here again, "No holes, no Holocaust"?

R: That is exactly right. And in this case we have it even from the horse's mouth that there is no documentation whatsoever proving which state that building was in before "reconstruction" began, what those alterations were based upon, and which alterations were actually made, because in March 2016, Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Research Center of the Auschwitz Museum confirmed this lack of any documentation in writing (cf. Mattogno 2020, pp. 17, 38).

L: So the museum officials of yore manipulated this prime piece of evidence for or against mass murder without documenting anything?

R: That's exactly right, and such tampering with physical evidence is a major crime. One could therefore rightly say that the responsible staff members of the early Auschwitz Museum were criminals obstructing justice, plain and simple. But then again, during those years of genocidally cleansing Poland and east Germany of all Germans, that characterization is probably accurate for all Polish authorities.
This incompetence or rather criminal energy in "reconstructing" the gas chamber, which was presented to a wider audience by David Cole in the above-mentioned video (see p. 111), caused Eric Conan to complain that everything there was wrong (see p. 66).

R: What remains to be discussed is the way in which Zyklon B was allegedly introduced into the claimed gas chambers of Crematories IV and V. The floor plan and side view of these buildings are reproduced in the Appendix (Ill. 242, p. 538).

Ill. 111: *South view of Crematorium IV. The arrows point to openings in the annex through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured.*
(Yad Vashem Photo Archive, Ref. 8FO2)

Here as well, the number two points to small openings in the wall of the building's annex. These are said to have been openings through which an SS man emptied the contents of a Zyklon B can. See the white arrows added by me to Ill. 111, a photo of Crematorium IV taken by the SS.

Mattogno has discovered a document according to which the wall openings of these rooms, which came in two sizes (15 cm × 25 cm and 20 cm × 30 cm of clear opening), were equipped with iron bars. That would have made it impossible to stick Zyklon-B cans through those openings, so the introduction of the poison in the manner claimed by witnesses was impossible (Mattogno 2019, pp. 152f.). Those iron bars were also mentioned by the already-mentioned survivor Henryk Tauber, who insisted, however, that the Zyklon B was poured through those bars (*ibid.*, p. 152):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

L: Well, that finishes off these gas chambers as well.

R: I think so, too. Apart from the fact that it is generally claimed that these rooms were never equipped with a ventilation system (for Crematorium IV at least until early 1944). This is simply inconceivable when using massive amounts of poison gas (cf. Mattogno 2019, pp. 154-162).

3.4.8. The Bunkers

R: I now want to once more talk about the alleged homicidal gas chambers that were the first to become operational in the Birkenau Camp, that is: Bunker 1 and 2. We have already seen earlier that there were without any doubt two buildings in the area outside of the Birkenau Camp west of the so-called Zentralsauna, where the so-called Bunker 2 is said to have been, but that there is not a trace of any gigantic active burning pits (Subchapter 3.4.5).

As detailed as the archival material of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office is, there is basically nothing about those mysterious bunkers. In the first edition of his book on those bunkers, Mattogno posited that there is actually no proof of their

Ill. 112: *Foundation walls of an old building, allegedly Bunker 2, west of the Zentralsauna in Birkenau.*

existence at all (2004c). Already three years earlier, however, I had pointed out that, according to several documents of the Central Construction Office, a provisional sauna for the SS guards was installed in an "already-existing [old] building in the area of Construction Sector III" in 1942 also featuring a "hot-air disinfestation device" and a "disinfection device" (Rudolf 2001a, p. 98). At that point in time, the area of the planned northern Construction Sector III was still undeveloped. This old existing building most likely was a former Polish residential house or farmstead which had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old building, together with other buildings in that area, was torn down when this section of the camp was being developed in 1943/44. At any rate, no remnants of that building or of Bunker 1, for that matter, have ever been found.

For now we cannot say whether this delousing facility for the SS guards, which at that time was located outside the proper, developed Birkenau Camp but was near to where Bunker 1 is said to have been, was the seed crystal for rumors about alleged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that Bunker 1 went into operation in the spring of 1942.

L: Now, how likely is that the the SS would operate a delousing, shower and sauna facility for their men near a place of mass murder, mass burial, and mass cremation with all the accompanying smoke and atrocious stench?

R: Well, I don't know… At any rate, the situation is different with respect to Bunker 2. In this case, foundation walls existing to this day are presented as its remnants. They are located at a spot where one can indeed see a small building in air photos (see Ill. 112). In addition, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents in 2014 which mention a "Bunker I" without specifying where that building was and what purpose it served (Bartosik *et al*., p. 101). However, at that point in time, the orthodox narrative has it that the building in Construction Sector III called Bunker 1 did not exist anymore.

L: Then maybe this was Bunker 2.

R: If that was so, then the content of those documents of March 1944 is problematic.

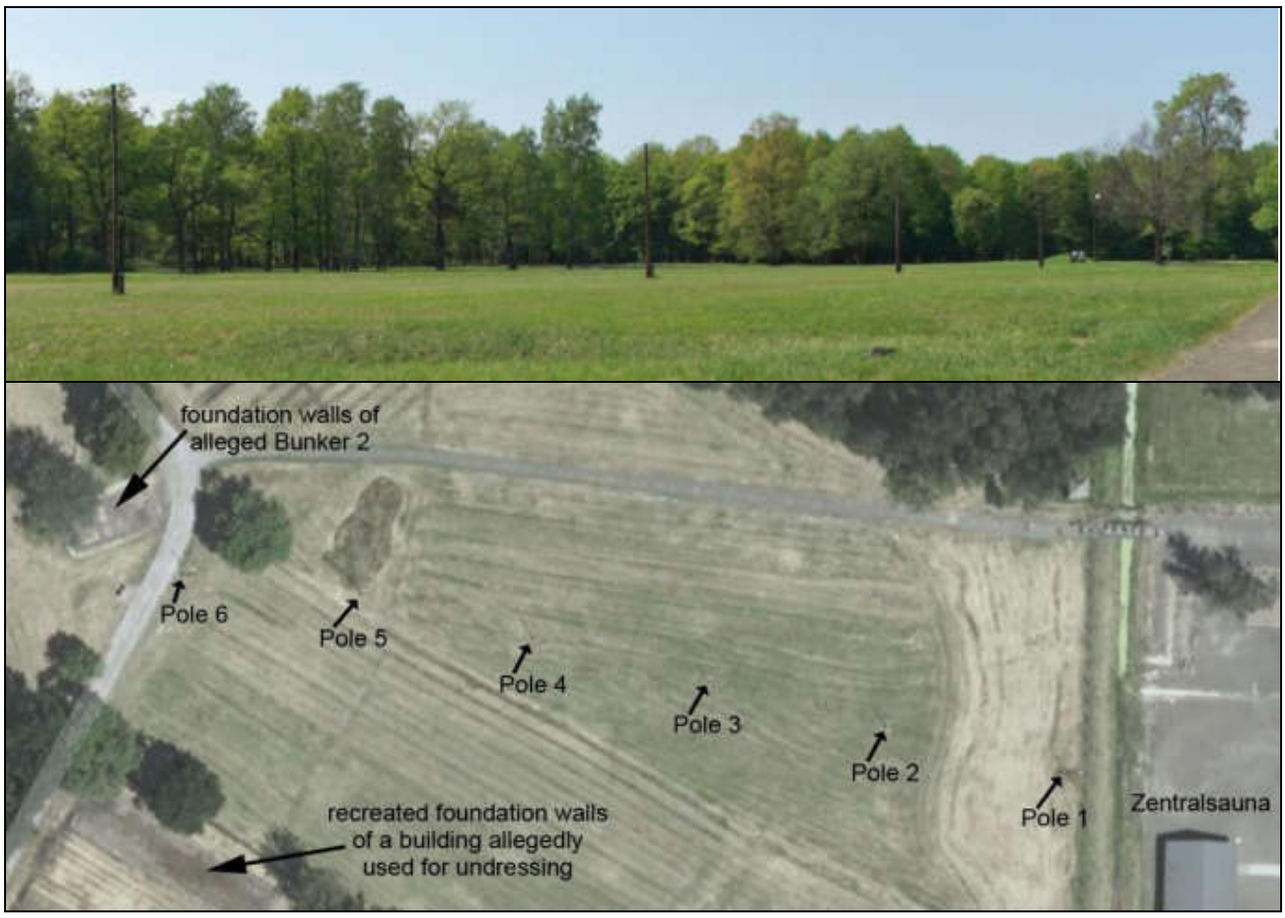

Ill. 113 (top) and 114 (bottom): *Electricity poles from the der Zentralsauna to the remnants of the alleged Bunker 2 (Google Earth).*

It is about the removal of a 1 KV high-voltage electric wire leading to this bunker, which they planned to use for a siren warning system against air raids instead. That means that in March 1944 they decided to retire for good this apparently unused building. Yet legend has it that the exact opposite is said to have happened: Since the beginning of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in Mai 1944, this gas chambers is said to have been operating at full capacity (on the orthodox narrative and its critique see Mattogno 2016k).

L: Maybe they didn't need high-voltage electricity for this. Or else they didn't know in March 1944 about any of this and later reverted that decision.

R: Well, nothing indicates that the decision was reverted, and if we follow the witnesses, this Bunker did indeed have no electric equipment except for a few light bulbs, so no ventilation system either. So no high-voltage cable would have been needed for it at any time.

L: Can it be even more absurd? Mass killings with poison gas are simply inconceivable without ventilation systems. But if the building had a high-voltage cable until March 1944, what purpose did this electric supply serve, if not to power a ventilation system?

R: That is a good question. Fact is that today six electricity poles lead from the Zentralsauna to the foundation walls of the so-called Bunker 2, see Ill. 113f. The last pole near the foundation wall has a small floodlight on it. I don't know whether those poles are new or existed already during the wartime. But it is clear that neither a few light bulbs nor a small floodlight need such large poles and a 1 KV high-voltage cable.

Logically seen, it would have been sheer madness to lead hundreds of people out of the fenced-in camp into the free countryside in order to kill them there in gas chambers. How would they have prevented mass escapes, how controlled a panic? And how many witnesses who accidentally observed what was transpiring would they have created? It appears therefore inconceivable that the SS would have set up a mass-murder facility there.

L: Why are you making it so complicated? If the term "Bunker" shows up in an official document, doesn't this suggest that this was simply about a *bunker*? After all, never in the history of the German language did that term refer to a mass-murder facility. Bunkers are either air-raid shelters or storage facilities for bulk items like coal or potatoes.

R: Prison cells are sometimes also referred to as bunkers. But you are right. There is even a document of March 17, 1942, mentioning a potato bunker (*Kartoffelbunker*; Mattogno 2016k, p. 256). Another document of April 1942 calls the former ammunition-storage building of the Polish Army in the Main Camp, which was repurposed to serve as a crematorium, a "*Bunker*" (*ibid*., p. 78). We moreover encounter this term frequently during the 1944 conversion of the old crematorium to an air-raid shelter (*Luftschutz<u>bunker</u>*, Mattogno 2016f, pp. 11, 23-25). The term "*Bunker*" also shows up in numerous documents of the camp administration concerning air raid protection measures which I will address in the next chapter.

Fact is that the two buildings mentioned before which were located near the alleged Bunker 2 (cf. Ill. 67, p. 189) were set up only during June 1944, because in the air photo of May 31, 1944, merely the prepared soil and maybe the foundation can be seen, while the buildings can be seen in later photos. Their construction is most likely connected to the arrival of large transports of Hungarian Jews beginning in mid-may 1944. The legend has it that these buildings allegedly served as undressing rooms for the Jews slated for murder. Yet when comparing the small foundation of the alleged Bunker 2 with those buildings, it become apparent that these large buildings were way too big for the few persons that could be killed in the bunker.

Now, here is my hypothesis: The Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz came with a lot of clothing and luggage. All this had to be cleaned, deloused, sorted, reused and possibly stored. The two buildings may have been used for sorting and storing some of these items.

If the old house close to those buildings was indeed the "Bunker I" referred to in the documents, the cable mentioned may have served to power a makeshift hot-air-disinfestation device prior to the Zentralsauna becoming operational. That would explain why the cable was no longer needed and thus removed in early 1944, as the Zentralsauna with its powerful disinfestation installations become operational in late January 1944.

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence

R: Now let us discuss some purely documentary evidence. When the Red Army captured the Auschwitz Camp on January 27, 1945, the entire files of the Central Construction Office fell into their hands – everything that had to do with construc-

tion and maintenance of the camp. The documents were carted off to Moscow and stored in archives which were only opened to the public after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Since that time they have been evaluated by various researchers. Leading among those researchers has been for a long time the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, whom I have mentioned already several times. It took until 2014 for the Auschwitz Museum to reveal that they had obtained a complete set of these documents on microfilm from Moscow and were in the process of analyzing it (Bartosik *et al.*). We can only hope that this will lead to a more-factual historiography by the museum, although this first book does not encourage any hope (cf. Mattogno 2020).

I would like to divide my discussion into two parts. The first part deals with documents that contradict the thesis of mass murders at Auschwitz, while the second concerns documents that, if taken out of their context, can be interpreted as evidence for mass murder. By means of several typical examples, I will demonstrate, however, that these so-called "criminal traces" collapse as soon as the documents are placed in their proper context.

Now for the first group. In Subchapter 3.6.4. I already described the microwave delousing apparatus that was installed at Auschwitz (see p. 204). I strongly suggest that everyone read the article on this subject written by the late German architect Willy Wallwey writing under the pen name of Hans Jürgen Nowak. Then you will understand the tremendous effort the SS made at Auschwitz to drastically improve camp hygiene during the struggle against the typhus epidemic.[171] They were clearly attempting to preserve life, rather than destroy it.

In an article mentioned earlier with a different investigative emphasis, Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated the role that the crematories played in the SS attempts to improve camp hygiene and thereby survival at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004g).

Wallwey carried out another study calculating the total costs of construction at Auschwitz, as reflected in the documents. In terms of today's currency, the SS spent the equivalent of more than a billion dollars, which comes to over a thousand dollars per prisoner allegedly murdered there (Gerner *et al.* 2002).

L: A billion dollars? That was a pretty expensive death camp, considering that bullets cost just a few pennies.

R: That's right. Compare it to the postwar American death camps along the River Rhine in Germany, where German POWs were held captive and died by the thousands between 1945 and 1947 due to lack of food, water, and medical care (Bacque 1989). All you need for a mass murder in a camp where an epidemic is raging is some barbed wire and a few guards, just a few thousand dollars in materials.

L: But Auschwitz was not just a death camp, it was a work camp. It may well be that the SS spent a lot of money to keep prisoners alive who were able to work, although that occurred to them only after the epidemic had broken out. But that tells us nothing about what happened to the prisoners who were unable to work.

R: On the surface, you seem to be right. But there is a logical catch to that. Legend tells us that SS doctors sorted out ("selected") the prisoners who were unable to work when they arrived at the camp. We are told they were sent to be gassed, rather than receiving medical treatment. However, at the same time there was an ep-

idemic in the camp that was making many thousands of prisoners unable to work. Instead of being sent to "gas chambers," these prisoners were sent to the camp hospital where they were nursed back to health.

L: What? – A hospital for prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: Yes, there was. A large part of Birkenau was made into a convalescence area. Countless thousands of medical records are stored at the Auschwitz Museum, showing that the camp spent enormous amounts of money caring for sick prisoners. At the neighboring camp of Rajsko in 1942, the Waffen SS even built a "*Hygienisch-bakteriologische Untersuchungs-Stelle*" (Hygienic Bacteriological Examination Office) devoted to improving camp hygiene. The documents of this office clearly show the extent of the struggle against the epidemics.[195] Also on this topic, the incredibly industrious researcher Carlo Mattogno has published a thorough documentation based on original camp records showing the vast extent of the entire Auschwitz healthcare system (Mattogno 2016a). Mattogno was not the first to stumble upon this apparent paradox. In fact, already in 1989, the French historian Jean-Claude Pressac commented on these documents as follows (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

> *"Concerning the initial arrangement for the third construction stage at Birkenau (KGL Bauabschnitt III), it formally states that this was to serve only as a mixed quarantine and hospital camp. There is INCOMPATIBILITY in the creation of a health camp a few hundred yards from four Krematorien where, according to official history, people were exterminated on a large scale. Drawing 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners planned for BA.III (Photo 21) showing in detail the arrangement of the bunks, supports this demonstration. The two drawings date from June 1943, when the Bauleitung was completing the construction of the four new Krematorien, and it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination. The plan for building a very large hospital section in BA.III thus shows that the Krematorien were built purely for incineration, without any homicidal gassings, because the SS wanted to 'maintain' its concentration camp labor force.*
>
> *This argument seems logical and is not easy to counter. The drawings exist, and what is more they come from the SS Economic Administration Head Office in Berlin, so it was no local humanitarian initiative."*

R: Pressac subsequently tried to undermine this conclusion by claiming that this plan was not seriously pursued. Yet Mattogno has found an abundance of documents proving that this huge inmate hospital was actually built starting in the summer of 1943. True, it was never completed, but by the summer of 1944 it had made considerable progress (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 61-72). This ambitious project to save the lives of tens, if not hundreds of thousands of sick and weak inmates was the result of the heroic struggle of the Auschwitz SS Garrison Physician Dr. Eduard Wirths, who was the Angel of Auschwitz even in the eyes of the inmates, and who was

[195] The files of the Auschwitz-Raisko Hygienic Institute are stored at the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross in Arolsen, Germany. They are not accessible to the general public. These files contain 151 volumes for the years between 1943-1945 (Boberach 1991, p. 118). The highest case number of these files is 79,698. They prove how intensive the care was of thousands of inmates received at Auschwitz; cf. also the contribution by Claus Jordan in Rudolf 2019, pp. 141-173.

praised by all his SS superiors for his life-saving work, as Wieland has shown (in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 219-269). Yet remember: This head physician of Auschwitz was in charge of Zyklon B and how it was used; he ordered all physicians to perform "selection" among the inmates – healthy and sick –, and he was co-responsible as to how the crematories were being designed and used, among many other duties.

Now you tell me: How can it be that the top doctor of Auschwitz, who according to the orthodox narrative should have been the devil incarnate, was seen as a guardian angel by the Auschwitz inmates and exactly because of this as a hero even by his SS superiors in Berlin?

L: Well, that truly is a powerful contradiction of the notion of an extermination camp.

R: Later on, I will introduce another batch of prisoners' statements regarding time they spent in Auschwitz Hospital.

If the camp administration made such a mighty effort to keep those prisoners alive and healthy after they had been admitted to the camp, this gives rise to the unavoidable question: Why would they not have done the same for prisoners who were sick or weak upon arrival?

That diseases and epidemics were indeed the biggest killers in the Auschwitz Camp and in other German camps is evident also from another set of documents which is beyond any suspicion: the British decrypts of secret radio messages sent between the various concentration camps and the SS headquarters in Berlin. For a year, from early 1942 to early 1943, hence during the time when the Final Solution is said to have been implemented in terms of mass murder, the British managed to crack the German Enigma code and to decrypt these and other German radio messages.

L: And after that no more?

R: Correct. The Germans must have found out about it and thus changed the code, which was evidently not cracked anymore.

We did receive an appetizer of what is in these radio messages in 1981 when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly (Hinsley, Vol. 2, p. 673):

> *"The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gassings."*

R: Only in 2014 did a book appear, written by the British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom (2014b), which quoted all the relevant radio messages sent from Auschwitz and other camps to Berlin which were intercepted and decoded by the British. These documents reveal not a mass-murder program or a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were determined, even desperate, to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.[196] These documents in turn motivated Carlo Mattogno to put them into the context of messages about Auschwitz which the Polish gov-

[196] Kollerstrom 2014b/2017, pp. 95-102; see also www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

ernment in exile received in London from the Polish underground movement. This allows us to deduce the genesis of the gas-chamber myth to some degree (Mattogno 2021).

Next I would like to discuss the second group of documents, that is, documents that illustrate the topic of the alleged code words that I mentioned at the beginning of this lecture (see p. 162). Auschwitz camp documents never mention mass killings. However, it is alleged that code words were used for this, such as "special treatment," "special measures," "special actions," "special details," etc. Mattogno has written two books on this subject. In them, he discusses all the documents that he has found in which such expressions occur (Mattogno 2016a,h).

Let me give you one example how an innocuous document containing such a buzzword as "special action" is misrepresented by mainstream historiography (taken from Mattogno 2016h, pp. 98f.). On December 16, 1942, the German secret state police (*Geheime Staatspolizei*, Gestapo) made a "special action for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers" in Auschwitz. Does that mean that the Gestapo started to execute German civilian workers, whom they needed to build the camp?

L: Hardly.

R: Right, but that is what a Holocaust peddler claims (Zimmerman 1999). Fact is that the Auschwitz Camp had been under a permanent lock-down since summer 1942 due to the typhus epidemic. Not even the civilian workers had been allowed to leave the camp for that time, which finally resulted in a strike of the civilian workers. The Gestapo then, in a "special action" outside of their routine work, interviewed "all civilian workers" to find out how to remedy that situation and concluded:

> *"For that reason, a grant of leave* [for all civilian workers] *from Dec. 23, 1942, to Jan 4, 1943, is absolutely essential."*

R: On December 22, four days after the "special action," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3!

Let's turn to the specific term "special treatment." Wallwey pointed out already in 1996 that this term is closely connected with hygienic measures in the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. A description of the construction project "PoW Camp Auschwitz," hence Birkenau, dated Oct. 28, 1942, has as its subtitle: "(Implementing Special Treatment)". The only building designated for special treatment in that description, however, is what later would be called the Zentralsauna, hence the shower and delousing building for the inmates (Stromberger 1996). Based on this observation, Mattogno has sifted through thousands of documents mainly from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in search of the "special" terms. He, too, concluded that this term predominantly refers to measures aimed at improving the camp's hygienic situation (2016h). Here again the main efforts of the camp administration were dedicated to reducing the death rate, in compliance with the very highest directives.[197]

L: The Polish historian Danuta Czech has repeatedly pointed out in her magnum opus

[197] Cf. Himmler's order, transmitted by Glücks to all concentration camp commanders on Jan. 20, 1943, p. 171 of the present book.

on Auschwitz (Czech 1989/1990), however, that there are many documents proving that hundreds or even thousands of inmates were subjected to special treatment.

R: With this, Czech refers to the abbreviation "SB" for *Sonderbehandlung*, which can be found beside the names of many inmates on many documents (*e.g. ibid.*, note on p. 504).

Mattogno did not find a single document from the files of the Auschwitz Camp authorities in which such an expression was used in connection with executions. Conflicting interpretations by established historians are based on false interpretations, because the context had either been unknown or ignored.

L: Or because they were compelled to lie again, for reasons of good anti-fascism.

R: Whatever the reasons. At any rate, Mattogno's study pulls the rug out from under official historiography's interpretations of these alleged code words. The thesis of code words has been very effectively refuted.

L: But what was the point of those selections carried out at the notorious railroad ramp at Auschwitz, if they were not for "gas chambers"? Do you also deny that such selections took place?

R: Certainly not, even if the expression used was actually "sorting out" rather than "selection." There is no doubt that such sortings took place. With hundreds and thousands of prisoners arriving, there had to be some kind of allocation. These people had to be sent somewhere. And finally, even those capable of work had to be sorted according to their skills. I may quote former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman in this regard. When presented with wartime pictures of such a selection at Auschwitz as published in the *Auschwitz Album* (Klarsfeld 1978b), the following exchange developed between prosecution witness Friedman (A.) and the defense lawyer (Q.) during the first Zündel trial in 1985 (District Court… 1985, pp. 431):

> *"Q. Okay, Turn the page again. We are looking at page 28 and 29. There's a selection process?*
> *A. If I may clarify, 28 gives you a selection process. 29 gives you a questioning of an individual.*
> *Q. I see. Okay.*
> *A. And if I may explain that, if you'd like to know what that questioning was, they were searching out professional people, even amongst the older people, before relegating to one side. They would ask if there are any physicians or certain people that they were looking for at the particular time, like engineers.*
> *Q. Engineers?*
> *A. And so on.*
> *Q. They wanted to use their skills, I guess. Is that right?*
> *A. At that point I don't know what they wanted, but this is, I am just explaining to you the selection process as I know it.*
> *Q. So obviously they were selecting them for their skills for some reason of other.*
> *A. From time to time, yes."*

R: So you see, Friedman himself unwillingly debunked the legend about the purpose

of these selections.

Legend has it, though, that arriving prisoners who were capable of work were admitted into the Main Camp as forced laborers and then routinely entered into the administration's card files. According to witnesses, prisoners deemed incapable of work by the camp physicians – the sick, the frail, the old, and children – were sent directly to "gas chambers." None of these prisoners was listed in the camp records. We were told that none of these alleged gas chamber victims was registered in any way, so that their total number could be estimated only on the basis of daily arrival numbers.

Only the first part of this legend concerning the registered prisoners is supported by documents, though. As is German habit, everything that happened with those registered prisoners was meticulously recorded. And if any of those prisoners died, a bureaucratic avalanche was unleashed: forms had to be filled out, registries updated, and reports written and sent to all sorts of authorities. Hence, the death of every *registered* prisoner that ever died in Auschwitz left a thick paper trail. One item of this paper trail were the so-called *Sterbebücher* (death books), in which every prisoner ever registered at Auschwitz was entered when he died during his incarceration in that camp. But these death books had vanished after the war.

At the beginning of 1990 the media reported that the Soviets had found them at war's end and had locked them away in a secret archive, but were finally willing to release them to the Tracing Center of the International Red Cross in the small town of Arolsen, Germany. According to these media reports, the fates of 74,000 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz had been meticulously entered in these death books ("Moskau…" 1990). About five years later, the Red Cross published excerpts from these death books as a series of books (Staatliches Museum… 1995). It turned out that the fates of 68,751 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz as of the end of 1943 are entered in the death books. The volumes for 1944 have so far not been found – or maybe someone is hiding them because their contents are too embarrassing.

L: Why would that be?

R: Well, it is no secret that the Auschwitz death rate was horrifying in 1942 and 1943 due to raging epidemics, but this was pretty much under control by 1944. It can therefore be assumed that the death rate dropped precipitously during that year, which wouldn't jibe well with the claim that hundreds of thousands of Hungarian and other Jews were exterminated in 1944 (cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 185-190).

Now, what is really interesting are the statistics about the ages of those who died and were entered in those books. Can you imagine why?

L: To determine whether it is true that only those prisoners who were registered in Auschwitz were capable of working?

R: Exactly. Because if the legend had been true, there could be no victims at Auschwitz entered in those death books who were very much under 14 or above 60 when they were registered there.

L: Just don't tell me now that children and the elderly were routinely registered on their arrival at Auschwitz!

R: That's exactly what happened. In 1991, the German journalist Wolfgang Kempkens, thanks to high connections, had actually been allowed to make copies of

around 800 death certificates in the Russian archives where the Auschwitz death books were stored. He collected 127 of these in a little book which he offered for sale for a while. The revisionists were jubilant because, lo and behold, in the documents he selected several names appeared of persons who at the time of death were over 60, 70, even 80 years of age, as well as children under 10.[198]

This is not really as surprising as it might seem, however. For a long time now we have had documents showing that a great many Auschwitz prisoners were incapable of work, but had not been killed.[199]

For a while it was possible to search the death books online by name, dates of birth and death, place of birth, and place of residence. That option has been replaced by a general search for Auschwitz inmates.[200]

Table 14: Ages of registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz

AGE GROUP	NO.	%
>90	**2**	**0.0**
80-90	**73**	**0.1**
70-80	**482**	**0.7**
60-70	**2,083**	**3.0**
50-60	8,040	11.7
40-50	15,512	22.5
30-40	18,430	26.7
20-30	14,830	21.5
10-20	6,715	9.7
00-10	**2,584**	**3.7**
	68,751	99.6

Table 14 contains a statistical evaluation of the death books, according to the age groups listed.[201] In order to better illustrate this, I have listed the details of all registered deaths of persons aged 80 or above in Table 28 in the Appendix (p. 536).[202]

L: There are a great many Gentiles among them as well.

R: There certainly are. Jews were only one group among the prisoners at Auschwitz. Note that the category "religion" does not necessarily tell us about how these prisoners had been categorized by the National Socialists, since baptized Jews were still classified as Jews by the German authorities in those years. Religion and race are different categories. The Jews were persecuted as a race, not as members of a religion. At any rate, it is unlikely that there were many resistance fighters, hardened criminals, or political prisoners among those 80 years and older. So they were probably mostly Jews as defined by the National Socialists.

According to these statistics, at least 10% of all registered prisoners belonged to age groups that should have been gassed on arrival, without registration. Ill. 115 is a chart with the age distribution of the deceased inmates.[203] It clearly shows the extreme peak between March 1942 and March 1943 caused by the typhus epidem-

---

198 Weber 1992b, with 30 reproduced death certificates of geriatric inmates; Gauss 1993, pp. 214-219.

199 For example, an internal German telex message dated September 4, 1943, from the chief of the Labor Allocation Department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA), reported that of 25,000 Jewish inmates in Auschwitz, only 3,581 were able to work; or a secret report dated April 5, 1944, by Oswald Pohl to Himmler, reporting that there was a total of 67,000 inmates in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom 18,000 were hospitalized or disabled; cf. Weber 1992b.

200 http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/auschwitz-prisoners/ (accessed on April 13, 2017)

201 This distribution differs a little from that by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum… 1995, vol. 1, p. 248), maybe based on a different definition of the age limits.

202 Here also three examples of children:
- Weiss, Adolf *June 6, 1934 †Nov. 2, 1943 = 9 years
- Weiss, Adolf *May 8, 1942 †April 10, 1943 = 11 months
- Weiß, Waldtraud *March 13, 1939 †March 25, 1943 = 4 years

203 Adapted from http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz (accessed on April 13, 2017).

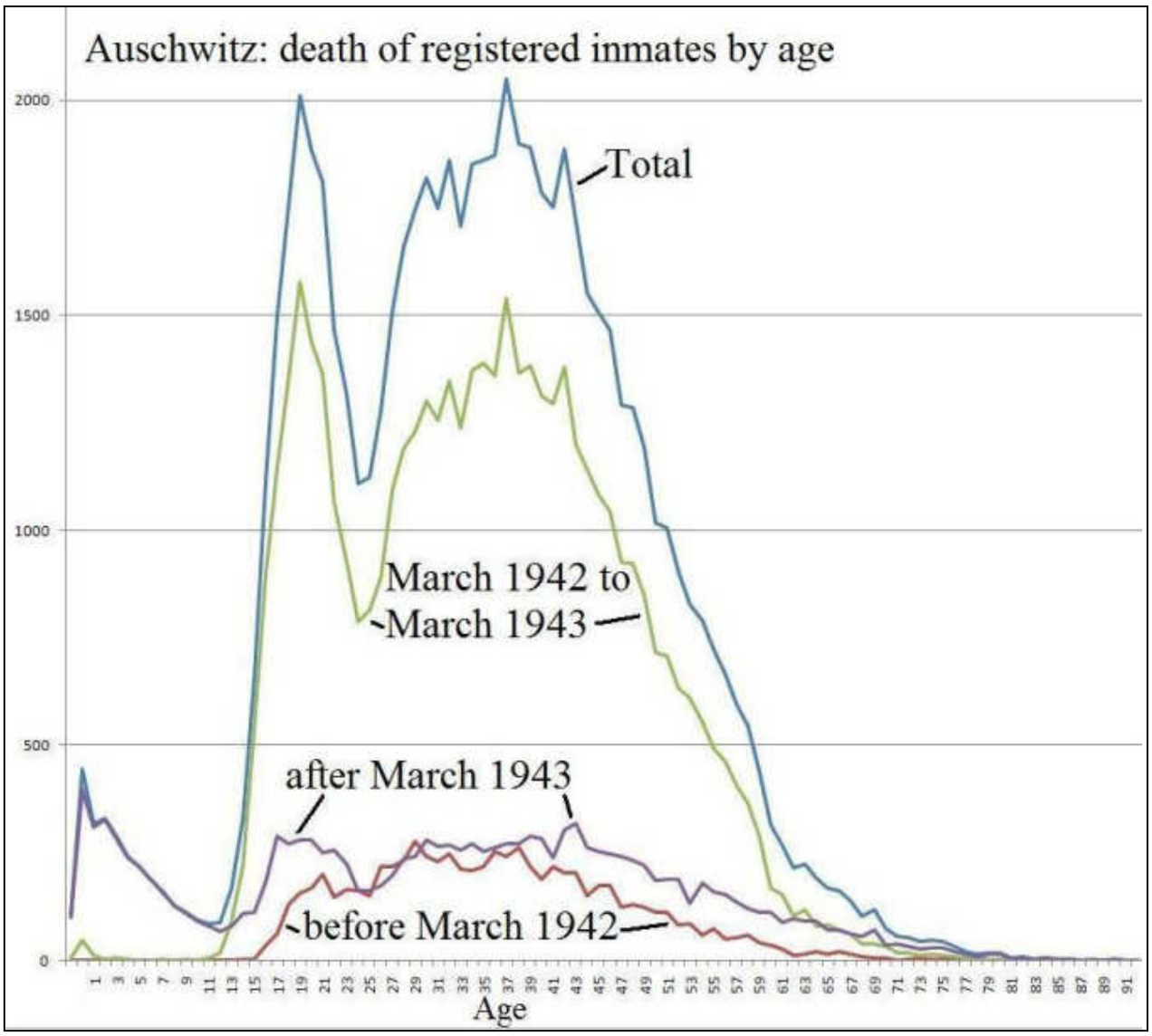

Ill. 115: *Distribution of Auschwitz victims from the death books, according to age groups.*

ic which broke out in summer 1942. (It would show even more dramatically, if July had been chosen as a delimiter.) It also accurately reflects the fact that the deportation in particular of children but also of elderly people was the exception prior to spring 1943, hence in relation to the total death toll of that period, there is a very low percentage of casualties for those age groups. The data for the time after March 1943, when children and elderlies were deported and when the extermination machinery is claimed to have been in full swing, proves that there was no cut-off age for elderly individuals or for children, which means that they were registered just like everybody else. If almost everyone above or below a specific age had been selectively murdered without registration, as mainstream historiography claims, the curve would fall sharply at the borderline ages. But it doesn't do that.

Furthermore, there is the mystery of the children who have survived Auschwitz (Boisdefeu 2005), a subject that deserves more attention than it has received so far.

From the death books we also perceive indirectly why not all prisoners continued to be registered after the summer of 1942. Until mid-July of that year, nearly all Jews deported to Auschwitz were registered there. That changed drastically on July 23, 1942, when a total camp lock-down (*vollständige Lagersperre*) was an-

nounced on account of the typhus epidemic (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 42-47). After that, only a few were accepted into the camp. In view of the evidence, we must conclude that the SS stopped directing new arrivals to Auschwitz because of the raging epidemic. They diverted most of the arriving prisoners to other camps instead (Aynat 1998b).

L: From what you have just explained, it seems that the witnesses disagree with you only about the reason for selections.

R: I have no doubt that the prisoners were subjected to a sorting process on arrival, especially those who were sick or weak. In view of the information presented here, however, the point of the sorting was not "gas chamber" or "forced labor," but rather the question of whether the prisoners should be allowed into the camp; and if so, in which part of the camp or to which sick bay; or whether they should be sent to any of the many satellite camps or further to other camps or ghettos.

Even mainstream historians agree that many prisoners not registered at Auschwitz were *not* gassed on arrival. For example, Shmuel Krakowski, the former head of Israel's Holocaust memorial Yad Vashem, stated (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 52):

> *"The Germans did not register the prisoners who were sent to quarantine; nor did they compile statistical data on the number of prisoners sent there. Those who were transferred to other concentration camps were not registered, either. Only those prisoners who were selected for work in the Auschwitz satellite camps were registered and tattooed with Auschwitz concentration camp numbers."*

R: Similarly, mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger (1987, p. 460):

> "[…] *very large groups of Jews in 1944 stayed in the camp without registration, awaiting transfer elsewhere, and they stayed long enough to die of epidemics."*

R: As revisionist scholar Richard A. Widmann correctly stated (Widmann 2001):

> *"The issue is really not <u>whether</u> unregistered inmates were transferred elsewhere but rather just <u>how many</u> were transferred."*

R: Hence, the fact that some deportees were not registered upon arrival at Auschwitz does not prove at all that anything sinister happened to them. The documents also suggest that the subsequent return transfer of sick or weak prisoners from satellite camps to Birkenau did not mean their death, as is often suggested, but rather their admission into the large convalescent complex at Birkenau, where specialized medical treatment was available.

L: Are you saying the Germans' primary consideration was the welfare of the prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: I don't think that one should go to the opposite extreme, just because one extreme turns out to be false or misleading. The truth usually lies somewhere in between. I have already mentioned the epidemics that were raging in Birkenau. Some of the listed causes of death in the death books also clearly point to lack of medical care. Moreover, the documented minimum victim number of this camp certainly proves that the Auschwitz prisoners were not properly taken care of.

L: But there are Auschwitz documents that mention gas chambers.

R: Allow me to add: there is an array of documents that mention gas chambers and

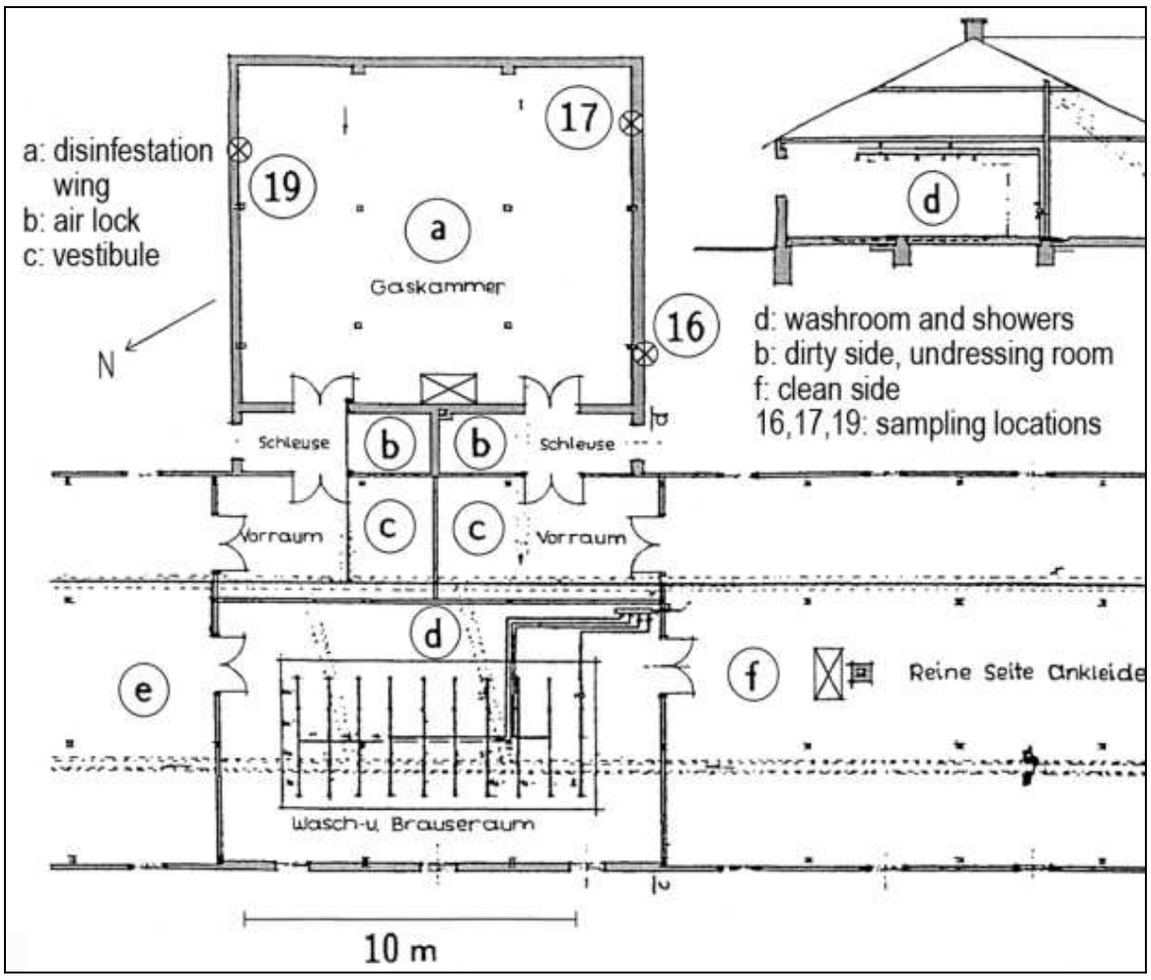

III. 116: *Floor plan of HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau, and of Building 5a (mirror symmetrical) before its conversion.*[204]

airtight doors and windows, and such things. The Polish expert report on gas chambers made in 1947, which I mentioned earlier, includes many such things (see p. 222). In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac listed them anew and dubbed them "criminal traces." The problem is simply that none of these documents refers to homicidal gas chambers. No one disputes that there were a lot of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Take a look at the floor plans of the two hygienic buildings at Birkenau construction sector 1, Illustration 116.[204] What do you read there?

L: Gas chamber ("*Gaskammer*").

R: That's right. It was one of the hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers used to combat typhus.

The use of the expression "gas chamber" in construction plans for delousing chambers is very significant, because it proves that this term was used exclusively to indicate delousing facilities. This was true not only of the architects who planned the buildings, but of the professional exterminators as well. A good example for this is the title of a leading German wartime publication on fumigation written in 1943: "Hydrogen Cyanide **Gas Chambers** for Combating Typhus." (*Blausäure**gaskammern** zur Fleckfieberabwehr*; Puntigam *et al.* 1943). A typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm, which produced Zyklon B, also contains the term "gas chambers" to refer to delousing chambers as we see in Ill. 117, p. 247. Therefore, this term "gas chamber" was nothing more than the usual description

[204] Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58. The numbers drawn onto this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in my expert report, cf. Table 13, p. 213.

Ill. 117: *Typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm for the wide area of applications for the fumigation methods offered: Gristmills, ships, warehouses, granaries, houses, freight trains, trucks – and GAS CHAMBERS!*[205]

for delousing chambers!

Unless and until there is proof to the contrary, we must logically assume that the term "gas chamber" refers to delousing chamber when it appears in a German document of the period, since that is the only documented meaning of the term before the end of the war.

L: Today the situation is a bit different.

R: No wonder, considering the relentless propaganda about mass murder since the end of WWII. But this does not change the fact that the situation was radically different before 1945.

There may be one exception to this, though, and that concerns what the inmates in Auschwitz thought back then. Fact is that many of the blueprints for the buildings at Auschwitz were drawn by inmates, and that these inmate draftsmen had access to almost all the blueprints ever made. Imagine that an inmate who is either a member of the resistance or who knows members sees or even draws a blueprint for a building equipped with a "gas chamber." What would happen?

L: He might misunderstand that term and be convinced that homicidal gas chambers are being constructed at Auschwitz.

L': Or he knows better but misinforms his comrades. Or they all know what's going on but decide to exploit it for their atrocity propaganda.

R: Realistic possibilities, don't you think? Fact is that some of the early reports on the homicidal gas chambers in the two so-called bunkers of Auschwitz describe them in a way reminiscent of the two disinfestation buildings which were under construction at that time, as Mattogno has explained in detail (Mattogno 2016k, pp. 53-57, 66f.). This may be the true, albeit innocuous origin of the story about homi-

[205] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover; cf. Berg 1988.

cidal gas chambers.

But back to disinfestation technology. Another interesting aspect of the German delousing facilities of that time are railway tunnels built specifically to disinfest locomotives and railway coaches and cars. The DEGESCH firm advertised these facilities with pride, as they were designed to "block the entry of destructive insects" into Germany, see Ill. 118. Stock reports that Poland had such railway gassing tunnels capable of containing several railroad carts at its border with Russia since the 1920s (see Ill. 119), and that the Netherlands had them at their border stations as well (Stock 1924, pp. 26f.; see also Mackenzie 1942, p. 152). Berg posits that these facilities would have been perfectly suited for the mass murder of Jews: pack them into railway wagons like cattle (which they were anyway, we are told), drive them into the tunnel, gas them, drive to some ravine and dump them.[206] Whether this really would have been that easy is a matter of contention. But nobody has ever claimed that this happened.[207]

L: So are we now in a contest of finding the best way to dispatch large numbers of people? Isn't that a bit macabre?

R: Well, ok then. Let's get back to Auschwitz. When the typhus epidemic got out of control in the summer of 1942, the administra-

Ill. 118: *"We are blocking the immigration of destructive insects." Ad by DEGESCH depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany. (*Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, cover)*

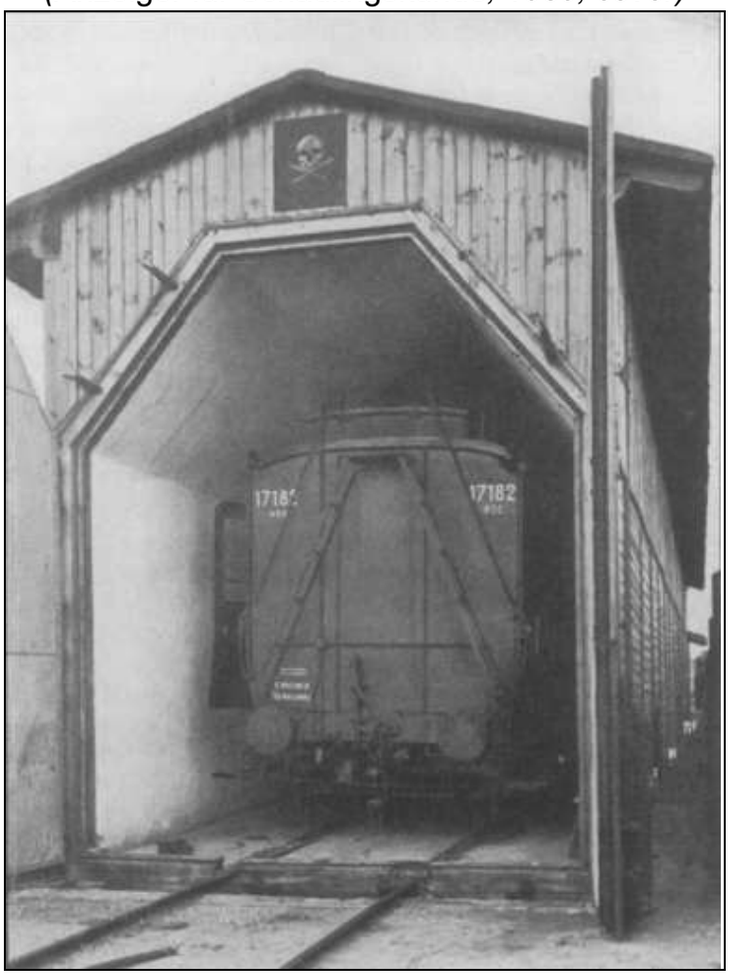

Ill. 119: *A railway car enters a railway gassing tunnel in Warsaw, Poland (Stock 1924).*

[206] F.P. Berg, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!," www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html; now removed.

[207] There, are, however, peculiar claims about gassings in railway cars, but without the technology described by Berg; cf. *e.g.* Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 192f. (on Stutthof); Helm 2016 (p. 769 in Google eBook; on Ravensbrück). See Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016 about the nonsense on Stutthof.

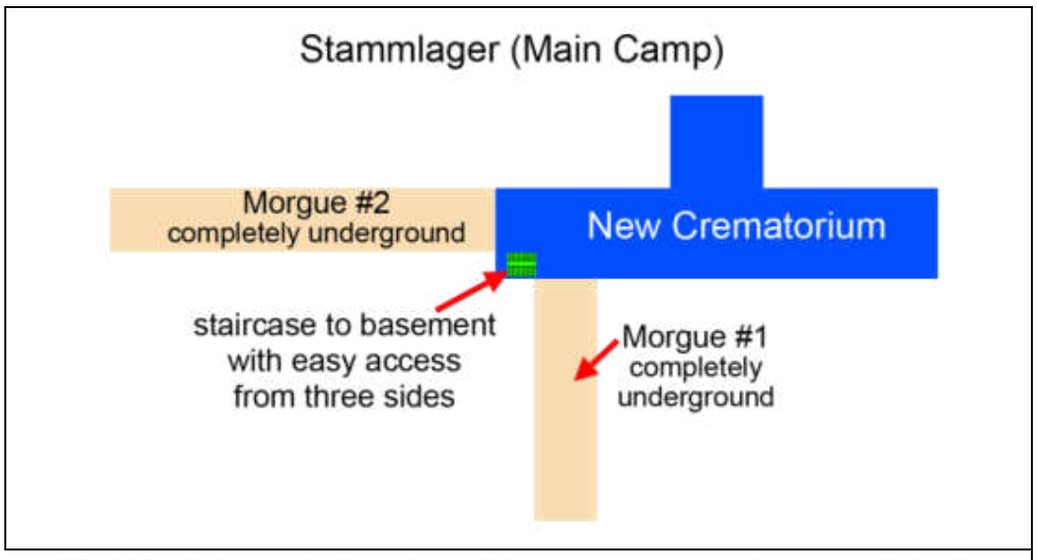

III. 120: *Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp.*

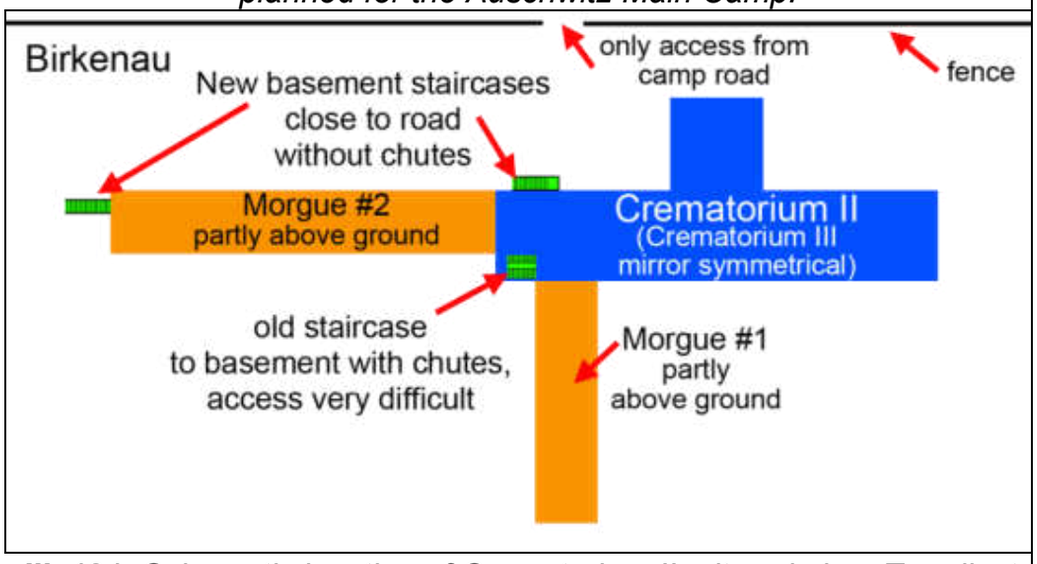

III. 121: *Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

tion made plans to expand its delousing facilities. Because their construction would take too long, they considered outfitting the crematories with hygienic facilities as a provisional measure. This was because construction was more advanced there. A series of documents specifically discussed the inclusion of prisoners' showers in one of the basements of Crematories II and III (Mattogno 2000b, Crowell 2001a).

Space limitations do not allow me to cover the whole palette of alleged "criminal traces" concocted by Prof. Roman Dawidowski, followed by J.-C. Pressac, Prof. Robert van Pelt, and God knows who else.[208] These have been refuted numerous times. If you are interested in the particulars, starting at the latest and most-comprehensive of these refutations is probably the best approach (see Mattogno 2019). However, I would like to give you two examples of their method of arguing that certain documents were "criminal traces" of mass murder. It shows the low intellectual level to which one has to stoop in order to credit such traces.

[208] Cf. the plagiarizers Shermer/Grobman 2000; cf. the critique by Carlo Mattogno in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 203-290.

It is a fact that during planning for Crematories II and III, the original building plans were changed in late 1942 to include, among other things, additional entry steps to the cellar. In contrast to the originally planned cellar entrance, the new auxiliary entrances do not have built-in ramps or chutes for sliding in corpses.

On account of this change in plans, Pressac concluded that construction of new steps *without* a corpse chute could have only one explanation: From now on, no more bodies would be slid into the cellar. Instead, the victims would henceforth *walk* to the cellar and be murdered there. For Pressac, this was proof of the intention of mass murder.[209] To prop up his contention, he also alleged that the corpse chute in the original entranceway had been dismantled. This is not true, as Mattogno demonstrated: the body ramp is still present on all the crematorium maps throughout 1943 (Mattogno 2019, Chapter 2.9.)

Furthermore, the plans for constructing additional entrances give the reason why they had become necessary, since the plans bear the following title:[210]

"Relocation of basement entrance to street side."

The fact is, as Pressac himself admits, that the twin Crematories II and III both evolved from a single new crematorium, which was meant to be built in the Main Camp rather than Birkenau. When the SS decided to build two mirror-identical crematories of the same type in Birkenau instead, they obviously had to change their plans in several ways. Among these was that the morgues could no longer be built completely underground. Because of the higher level of groundwater in the swampy area of Birkenau, they had to be somewhat higher. This higher elevation of the morgues cut off the direct path to the original entranceway, since the access road in Birkenau lay on the opposite side from that in the Main Camp (see Ill. 120f).

L: And did Pressac know all that?

R: He published the plans, but that obviously did not move him to think logically.

But even if the corpse chute would have been dismantled, would that really mean that from then on no more bodies could be brought into the cellar?

L: They could not be slid in, at any rate.

R: That's true, but sliding is not the only way to transport corpses. How did the corpses get from their place of death to the cellar entrances of the crematories? And how did they get from the cellar steps to their repositories in the morgue? And then, from there to the cremation furnaces? Did they slide all the way?

L: Of course not. They had to be carried or else transported on some kind of vehicle.

R: Sure. But how could the hypothetical removal of a corpse chute at an entranceway, which could only make access a little more difficult, possibly be an indicator for mass murder?

Since the chute had not been removed at all, the whole point is moot anyhow. It shows the total lack of any incriminating evidence, if the defenders of the orthodox Holocaust narrative focus on such trivialities and have to blow it so out of proportion with such nonsensical arguments.

The other so-called "criminal traces" are just as inadequate. The reason why they

---

[209] Pressac 1989, pp. 213, 218; also in the Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84), based on the testimony of expert Prof. van Pelt (1999).

[210] Pressac 1989, pp. 183f., 302f.; reg. the original plans by Walter Dejaco see Pressac 1993, Document 9.

are constantly repeated by mainstream historians is primarily because these people do not follow the scientific maxim of considering arguments to the contrary. They simply ignore that their arguments have been refuted many times.

The second instance we want to discuss here concerns a document of the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (D.A.W., German Equipment Works), an inmates' workshop, with the following content:[211]

> *"At this opportunity we remind you of an order of March 6, 1943, about the delivery of a gas door 100/192 for underground morgue I of Crematorium III, Bw 30a, which is to be made in type and measures exactly like the basement door for Crematorium II at the opposite side with peephole and double 8-cm glass with rubber sealing and iron fittings."*

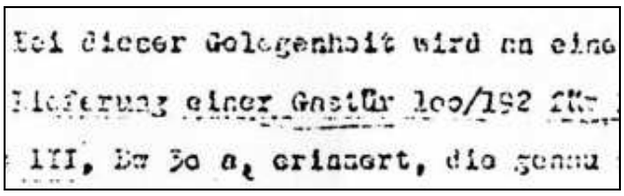

Ill. 122: *Reminder for a "gas door 100/192."*[211]

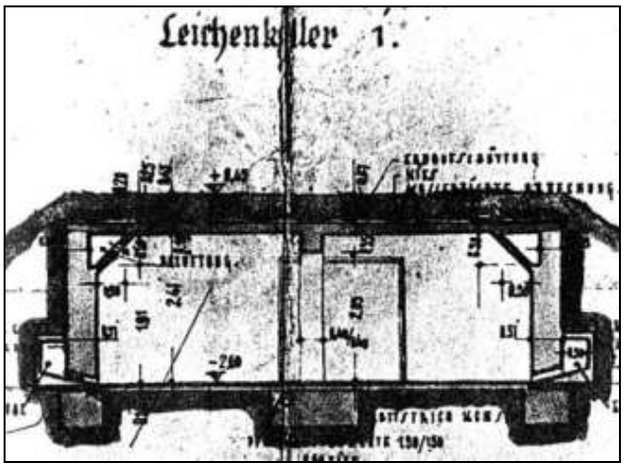

Ill. 123: *Cross section of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. The cellar was 7 m wide inside, the door was 2 m wide.*[213]

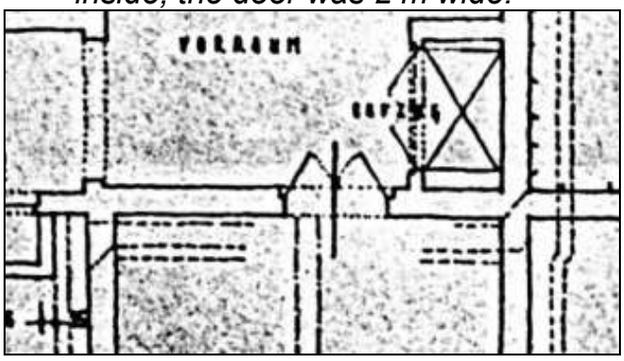

Ill. 124: *"Relocation of basement entrance to street side": double access doors to Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, perhaps even swinging through.*[214]

L: I wonder how you are going to explain away this criminal trace!

R: So you think that homicidal gas chambers were installed in these morgues and equipped with gastight doors?

L: Well, that document sounds like that, doesn't it?

R: Pressac said that as well.[212] The facts tell a different story, however. First of all, the document explicitly states that the door was for a morgue, not for a gas chamber. Next, the entrance door to Morgue #1, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, is two meters wide in all the surviving building plans (see Ill. 123).[213] Furthermore this morgue had a double door (see Ill. 124).[214] The door mentioned in the above document, however, was only one meter wide. Therefore, it could not have been installed in this opening.

In addition, all the so-called "airtight" doors found in Auschwitz, which had been manufactured by the inmates of the D.A.W. workshop, looked like the one in Illustration 125 (Pressac 1989, p. 49).

L: What is that written on the door?

---

[211] Pressac 1989, p. 436, Letter by K. Bischoff to the Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke of March 31, 1943.

[212] Cf. previous note; cf. Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §13.84).

[213] Pressac 1989, pp. 322 (Sept. 21, 1942), cf. Ill. 123 (Pressac erroneously gives the year 1943), 308 (March 19, 1943). The blueprint on Pressac 1989, p. 311 (March 20, 1943), shows an opening of some 170 cm width, though, which is still too much for a 100 cm door (Mattogno 2019, Doc. 19, p. 626).

[214] Pressac 1989, pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942).

R: It says "Poison Gas! Dangerous!" That is the door of a hydrogen-cyanide delousing chamber in Auschwitz. Pressac shows us a whole series of such doors found at Auschwitz. Every one of them was made of simple wooden boards and temporarily sealed with strips of felt when in use (Pressac 1989, pp. 15, 28f., 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500).

L: But why would delousing-chamber doors have peepholes with glass and iron fittings?

R: Because this was the law in Germany. After all, hydrogen cyanide is a dangerous poison. Hence, it was prohibited during those years to enter a delousing gas chamber without someone watching from the outside. In case of an emergency, this observer could come to the rescue (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 230f.).

Ill. 125: *Makeshift airtight wooden door of a delousing chamber in Auschwitz with peephole and metal grill in front. We are told that this is what airtight doors of homicidal "gas chambers" looked like. Note the flimsy latch!*

In this context, architect Willy Wallwey has pointed out what is quite important: These so-called "gastight," wooden doors at Auschwitz were not really gastight in the technical sense. The boards were not sealed, the hinges were fastened with bolts going through the wood, and the felt gaskets allowed huge amounts of gas through! (Rudolf 2019, pp. 317-329)

L: It might work for fumigating lice, but the idea that such a door could contain hundreds of humans while they were being murdered is rather illusory.

R: How is that?

L: Well, it is just ridiculous to think you could contain hundreds of people in a mortal panic with a door made of wooden boards, ordinary hinges and a flimsy latch. The least one would expect in a mass-execution chamber would be an ordinary steel prison door, together with a thick wall capable of accommodating the anchors.

R: That's absolutely correct. Consider that hundreds of people are capable of tearing down steel posts and even concrete walls when they panic in a sports stadium.[215] Yet when we look at the wall that separated the alleged gas chamber of the old crematorium in the Main Camp from the wash room, it evidently was at best a single-row brick wall, which could not accommodate any anchors at all (see Ill. 105; cf. Mattogno 2020, pp. 36f.). Consider also that a door to any hypothetical mass-execution chamber would have to open to the outside. Obviously, if it opened to

[215] See for instance the so-called Heysel Stadium disaster of May 29, 1985, when a concrete wall collapsed under the onslaught of hundreds of panicking people, www.youtube.com/channel/UC6RrOMLWEe3Y1xMWmkvCK7A (accessed on April 13, 2017).

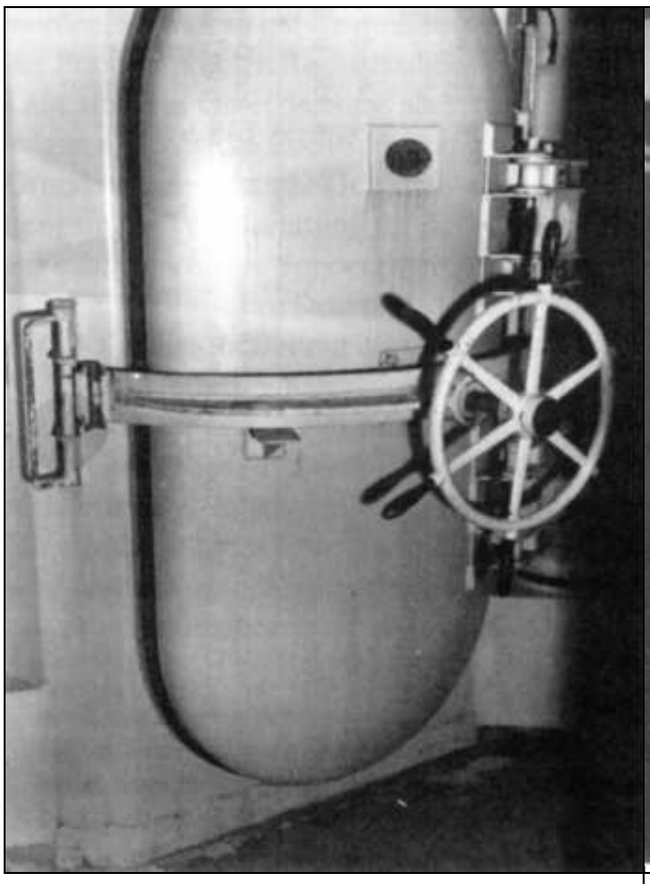

III. 126: *Door to an execution gas chamber for one single person (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology from the 1930s).*

III. 127: *Door of a professionally designed delousing chamber (DEGESCH circulation procedure) at Dachau Concentration Camp. (Butz 2015, p. 508)*

the inside, it would be blocked by the dead bodies piled against it. Can you imagine how strong a door that opened to the outside would have to be in order to withstand the pressure of hundreds of panicking people?

L: It would have to be made of solid steel. It would have to be strongly anchored, sealed with bolts.

R: The flimsy wooden doors made temporarily "airtight," such as those found at Auschwitz, would never have withstood those conditions. And double doors opening outwards, such as those obviously installed in the morgues of Crematories II and III, would have been even less able to withstand the massive pressure. They would have sprung open in a few seconds.

The least one would expect in the way of gastight doors for mass-murder chambers can be seen in Illustrations 126 and 127. On the left is the kind of door used in gas chambers for executing just one single(!) individual in the USA. On the right is the door of a professionally designed hydrogen-cyanide delousing chamber at Dachau.

L: And there was nothing similar at Auschwitz?

R: No. No steel doors, no records documenting steel doors, and no witness statements about steel doors. All the evidence suggests that there were no doors except the common wood doors described above.

But the story gets even wilder than that. In summer 1942, the camp administration did in fact solicit a bid for solid, technically airtight steel doors to be installed in DEGESCH delousing chambers, which were then still in a planning stage. An of-

fer was sent by the Berninghaus firm on July 9, 1942 (see Ill. 128), but the camp administration ordered them only in May 1944. As can be seen from a letter by Berninghaus, these doors had still not been delivered in Nov. 1944 (Rudolf 2019, p. 327). So with the exception of the air-raid-shelter door that was installed toward the end of 1944 in the shelter in the former Crematorium I (Main Camp), there is no evidence that the camp administration ever received such doors, so we must assume that they had no real need for them.

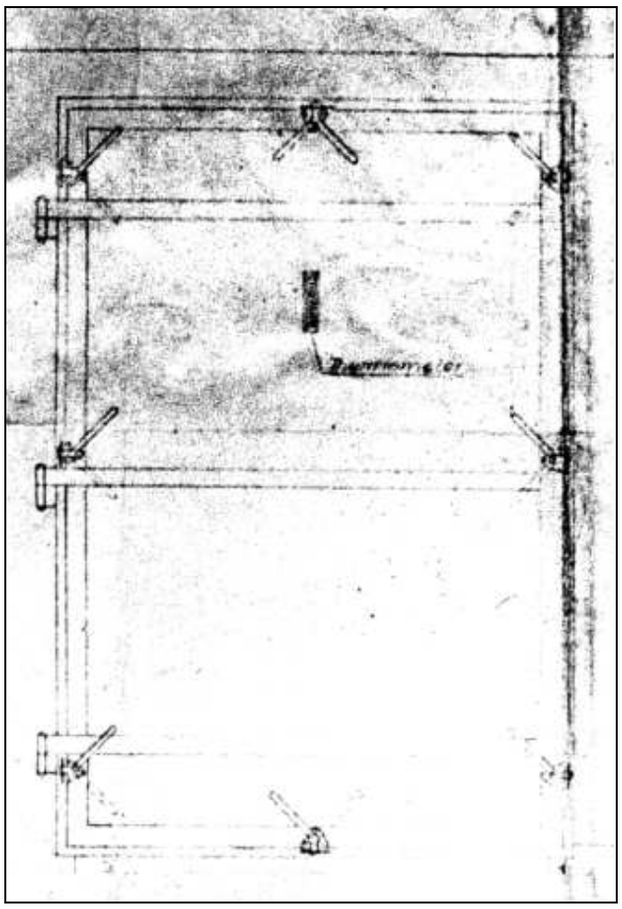

***Ill. 128**: Construction drawing of the Berninghaus company made March 20, 1942, for a gastight steel door for a Degesch circulation disinfestation chamber (Rudolf 2019, p. 326). From the Auschwitz correspondence of the Berninghaus company we learn that these doors were ordered in May 1944; but by November they still had not been delivered.*

L: Well then, what was the purpose of the "gas door" that was ordered for the morgue in Crematorium II?

R: As I already explained, in early 1943 it was planned to convert at least one of the basement rooms of Crematories II and III to hygienic facilities including showers for inmates (see page 249). There are also indications that installation of delousing devices was considered, although this was not carried out (Mattogno 2000b). Thus, the order for this gas door could be connected with that.

L: But if these morgues were used as showers, where were all the victims of the typhus epidemic kept?

R: They would have used one or the other of these cellars to overcome a bottleneck. Such use would have been for a limited time only, as it went against the purpose for which the morgues were built. However, your question is the correct approach. The logistical problem which it implies would have been much greater if all the basement morgues – rather than just a few – had been used not just occasionally, but constantly as gas chambers and undressing cellars, respectively.

Let's not forget: We are told that the basement morgues of both Crematories II and III were used as homicidal gas chambers and undressing rooms immediately after going into operation. But at the same time there were thousands of corpses due to the typhus epidemic raging in camp, which likewise had to be stored and cremated. The cellars cannot have served both purposes: homicidal gas chamber or undressing room on the one hand, and morgues on the other. But in view of the heavy casualties caused by the epidemic, at least one of the cellars had to be used as a morgue.

There is even a document from which we can infer that the bodies of those who had died in the camp had to be brought to the morgues of the crematories twice a

day (Mattogno 2004g, p. 280). Hence, they were really and indisputably used as morgues at all times.

L: Well, that seems to be the straw that breaks the camel's back.

R: But there is still another harmless explanation for the installation of a gastight door in those cellar rooms: Maybe the door was there in conjunction with the fact that they wanted to use the only solid concrete cellars of the camp as air-raid shelters as their secondary function. Thus for example Walter Schreiber, the chief engineer of Huta Firm, the company which constructed the crematories, explained in an interview with Walter Lüftl (Rademacher 2003):

> *"L: Do you know anything about insertion holes in the concrete roofs* [of Morgues No. 1 of Crematories II and III?]
>
> *S: No. I cannot remember anything about that. But since these cellars were supposed to serve also as auxiliary air-raid shelters, insertion holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have advised against such an arrangement."*

R: These basement rooms were in fact used as air-raid shelters for prisoners, as several witnesses have emphasized.[216] This approach explains other, lesser "criminal traces" as well, with which we cannot deal in detail here. In a number of works, Samuel Crowell demonstrated the extent to which the SS did in fact provide air-raid protection both for the prisoners as well as for themselves.[217] The term "bunker," by the way, appears quite frequently in the documentation of the camp authorities, but the purpose of these bunkers – air-raid facilities – is quite apparent and can therefore not be twisted to mean gassing bunker, which is why these documents are ignored by orthodox historians.

But whatever the purpose of these wooden doors: They were obviously not made of solid steel, and solid steel doors would have been indispensable for any chamber used to commit mass murder.

L: Then the SS used "gastight" doors to protect prisoners from air raids?

R: Or as doors to delousing chambers, which were likewise used to save the lives of prisoners.

L: Well then, once again a device to save lives, which is "the gastight door," is redefined as an indication for mass murder.

R: Correct, just like Zyklon B.

Let me summarize: The SS is claimed to have made changes to the Crematories II and III in Birkenau in late fall or early winter 1942 in order to convert them from objects of sanitation to objects of mass murder. If such conversion took place, we have to expect three main things to be addressed by the SS:

1. Getting the poison into the alleged gas chambers.
2. Keeping potentially panicking victims inside the gas chamber.
3. Getting the poison out of the gas chamber.

Truth is that none of these issues was addressed by the SS:

1. The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes were *not* part of the changed planning.

---

[216] Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) claims that the inmates sought shelter in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309), contains the statement of a female survivor who claimed that she was led into a dark room together with many other women in order to stay there during an air raid. Colin Rushton (1998), another survivor, reported that inmates were repeatedly led into air-raid shelters during air raids in 1944.

[217] Crowell 1997, 2000, 2001b&c, 2011; cf. Mattogno's critiques (2000b, 2001a).

It is claimed that the SS *forgot* to include them and thus chiseled them through the roof later. However, there are no traces of such holes (see Subchapter 3.4.7.).

2. There is *no* evidence that the SS ordered, received, or installed gastight and panic-proof massive steel doors locking the rooms alleged to have contained one thousand or more panicking victims.
3. The original planning of the underground morgue alleged to have been converted into a gas chamber did not receive a more-powerful ventilation system than the one originally planned for that morgue. Its capacity is standard for morgues, but substandard for Zyklon-B-delousing chambers. That very system actually is the *weakest* of all ventilated rooms in those buildings (see p. 211).

Hence, the evidence clearly *refutes* that a conversion took place. All the alleged "criminal traces" highlighted by orthodox Holocaust scholars are based on false interpretations of completely irrelevant details.

L: So what was Auschwitz, if it wasn't an extermination camp?

R: After having thoroughly investigated and documented the origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp and its evolving functions throughout the war, Carlo Mattogno summarized it thusly (Mattogno 2010b):

> *"*[…] *Birkenau camp was created as a* Kriegsgefangenenlager [prisoner-of-war camp] *in October 1941 as a feature of the* 'Generalplan Ost.'[218]
>
> *From September 1942, Birkenau became the selection center for Jewish manpower for German industries, either already in existence or in the planning stage, within the territory of Auschwitz, while simultaneously serving as a transit camp for non-able-bodied Jews deported within the framework of the* Ostwanderung [migration to the east].
>
> *Starting in May 1943, this function was accentuated as the result of a vast program of 'special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations' and plans for an enormous hospital camp to conserve and treat Jews engaged in forced labor.*
>
> *In May 1944, Birkenau also became a 'transit camp' for the distribution of Jewish manpower into other concentration camps.*
>
> *The alleged extermination of the Jews is refuted by this new historical perspective."*

3.5. Treblinka

3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder

R: Now let's take a big leap over to the alleged "extermination camp" Treblinka.

L: Isn't this one of the infamous camps of the so-called "Operation Reinhardt," which was the code name for the systematic extermination of Jews in pure extermination camps in eastern Poland?

R: Well, actually, yes and no. Yes, because established historiography calls the three alleged pure extermination camps at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór Camps of

[218] A plan for the German colonization of the occupied eastern territories, which was dropped after the war in the Soviet Union had stalled; cf. Heiber 1958, pp. 281-325; Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 244-251.

Table 15: Victim numbers claimed for Treblinka
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno/Graf 2004; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Wassili Grossmann (p. 21)
2,775,000	Samuel Rajzman (p. 96)
1,582,000	Ryszard Czarkowski (pp. 37, 106)
1,200,000	Franciszek Zabeki[220]
1,074,000	Rachel Auerbach (p. 23)
974,000	Frank Golczewski (Benz 1991, p. 495)
912,000	Manfred Burba (p. 104; Burba 1995, p. 18)
900,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 101)
881,390	Yitzhak Arad (p. 102)
870,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (p. 12)
731,600 – 800,000	Z. Łukaszkiewicz 1946 (p. 26), Stanisław Wojtczak (p. 102)
750,000	Raul Hilberg (p. 12; Hilberg 1985, pp. 893, 1219.)
≥ 700,000	Helmuth Krausnick (p. 100), Uwe Dietrich Adam (p. 102)
200,000 – 250,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (p. 108; Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

"Operation Reinhardt," which they claim was an operation of mass murder.[219] But no, because they are wrong. The term "Operation Reinhardt" was probably coined after Reinhardt Heydrich. But various documents clearly show that this operation was about the collection and recycling of the property of Jews deported to the east. It had nothing to do with extermination. This term was also not exclusively applied to what is referred to by orthodox historiography as "pure extermination camps." It applied also to collection and recycling activities in camps like Auschwitz or Majdanek (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 38f; Graf *et al.*, pp. 236-250). The claim that the term "Operation Reinhardt" stood for mass murder is based solely on the theory of code language, insisting that the term meant something else than what the documents actually say. But there is no documentary evidence to support this claim.

Now back to Treblinka, the most infamous of these three camps in eastern Poland. When summarizing what has been reported about that camp, I rely on a study which brings together many sources relating to the camp and critically analyzes them (Mattogno/Graf 2004). We are told that between summer 1942 and summer 1943 at least 700,000, and perhaps as many as three million persons, practically all belonging to the Jewish faith, were murdered there.

L: That's a pretty broad span.

R: Yes, as for Auschwitz. I have listed some of the numbers in Table 15.

As murder weapon, various witnesses alleged the following: Mobile or stationary gas chambers; poison gas, both fast- and slow-acting; quicklime; steam; electricity; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and exhaust from diesel engines.

L: Stop! That is enough! Such a mish-mash makes no sense at all.

R: I didn't say that it makes sense. I just report, you decide!

[219] The Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp is regarded as a fourth pure extermination camp, yet according to the German understanding at that time, it was located on German territory (Warthegau). See Chapter 3.10.

[220] Head of railway station in Treblinka, per Gitta Sereny, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 158.

According to the witnesses, the bodies of the victims were piled up as high as a multi-story building and then burned, with little or no fuel.

L: What was that? Without fuel?

R: I merely report,…

L: But there is no way that could work!

R: Just let me finish summarizing the picture that arises from witness testimonies. Then we can discuss it later.

The concept of Treblinka that finally prevailed in mainstream historiography is summarized in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. 4., pp. 1483-1485). According to this, the orthodoxy assumes that the exhaust of a diesel engine was used as the murder weapon. When the deportees arrived at Treblinka, the victims are said to have been sent directly to the gas chambers under the pretense of having to shower. We are told that there were 13 of these in Treblinka, three in an old building (160 square feet each) and after 1943 ten more in a new building (around 320 square feet each). Until the beginning of 1943, the corpses were said to have been buried in mass graves. These bodies were exhumed early in 1943, however. The old corpses as well as those of newly murdered victims were then burned on huge bonfires. These bonfires were placed in deep trenches and the bodies were laid on a grill made of railroad tracks.

3.5.2. The Murder Weapon

R: In today's mainstream accounts, you won't find the above-mentioned confusion about the alleged murder weapon used at Treblinka. The mainstream literature censors out all the witness statements that differ from the present dogmatically prescribed picture,[221] as Prof. Nolte had observed (Nolte/Furet, pp. 74-79). One of the alleged methods of execution was said to have been pumping out all the air from the gas chambers, thus creating a vacuum. However, creation of a deadly vacuum inside simple masonry walls is a technical impossibility, since the walls would give way to external pressure and the structures would immediately collapse. Other statements given by witnesses during and after the war overwhelmingly agree that people were murdered at Treblinka with steam.

L: Now saunas have turned into weapons for mass murder.

R: An excellent observation! Interestingly enough, there was a sauna for prisoners at Auschwitz in the delousing building BW 5b (see Ill. 183, p. 361) and possibly elsewhere. This could be the source of the rumor. Concerning this, the British Jewish mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger made the following remark (1987, p. 149, footnote):

> *"It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam,* […]*"*

R: For this reason the steam chamber was then also replaced in the mainstream literature, step by step, by diesel engines. We are now told that diesel-exhaust gas was used as a murder weapon (cf. for this Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 47-76).

I will skip over a detailed discussion of the claimed technique of the gas chambers at Treblinka, since the witness testimonies concerning these buildings are too self-

[221] Cf. foremost Donat 1979 and Arad 1987. The latter even deceives his readers by falsely summarizing a report by the underground movement of the Warsaw Ghetto from Nov 15, 1942: he replaced the words "steam-room" with "gas chamber," pp. 354f.; see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 62f.

Table 16: Usage of gas chambers at Treblinka Camp (cells merged)

PERIOD	NO. OF CHAMBERS	AREA	NO. OF VICTIMS	TIME IN OPERATION	CLAIMED UTILIZATION	RELATIVE LOAD
Until End of October 1942	3	480 ft^2	694,000	4 months	12/day/sq ft	100%
Starting November 1942	10+3	3680 ft^2	187,390	7 months	0.24/day/sq ft	2%

contradictory and ineffectual to allow any logical conclusions.[222]

I will, however, refer to a little Treblinka curiosity. It arises from the allegation that, due to overloading the first "gas chamber" building equipped with only three execution chambers, an additional large building was built containing ten additional chambers. According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, construction of the new building continued into October of 1942. Therefore we assume that this system went into operation in November 1942 (Gutman 1990, vol. 4, p. 1486.). According to this same *Encyclopedia*, the chambers in the old building had a total area of (3×4×4 m^2=) 48 square meters while the new one had an area of (10×8×4 m^2=) 320 square meters. Thus after November 1942 there was allegedly a total area of (48 m^2+320 m^2=) 368 square meters available for mass executions in camp. Therefore the ratio of surface area available for mass murder before and after November 1942 was 48 square meters to 368 square meters, which gives a ratio of 1:7.66.

According to the official version, 694,000 persons had been murdered in Treblinka by the end of October 1942 within four months (120 days), but during the seven months (210 days) of operation afterwards "only" 187,390 more (Arad 1987, pp. 392-397). Thus the ratio of persons murdered per day until the end of October 1942 to persons murdered per day subsequently was 1:0.15. And if one assumes that the three small original "gas chambers" had been utilized at 100% capacity through October 1942 (otherwise there would have been no need to build bigger ones), then the relative load in terms of victims per day and surface area of the 13 chambers after November 1942 was only (0.15÷7.67=) 2%! (See Table 16.)

L: According to this, the ten big new "gas chambers" were not even needed.

R: You got it. There is a contradiction between the alleged mass murders in the time periods listed and the massive expansion of extermination capacity alleged by witnesses. This is a strong indication that the allegation of construction of a larger gas-chamber building does not rest on facts, but that it has a propagandistic origin instead. Three "gas chambers" were not considered monstrous enough. The infernal nature of the National Socialists had to be reinforced with ever more "data."

3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas?

L: Another reason diesel engines were chosen is probably because diesels are considered typically German, since the diesel engine was invented in Germany in the 1920s.

R: We can assume that. The problem is that diesel exhaust is unable to cause the alleged murder. In the second lecture I already quoted Pat Buchanan about this (see p. 117), and the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil

[222] For details see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 116-121, 133-138; Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 475-508.

Engineers Walter Lüftl has made similar comments. In his paper "Holocaust – Belief and Facts," which caused him to resign from his position, he explained the following regarding the problem of diesel engines (Lüftl 1991a):

> *"What the Holocaust writers have obviously overlooked is the fact that diesel engines are particularly unsuited for the efficient production of carbon monoxide (CO). The SS would have gone over to spark-ignition* [gasoline] *engines immediately after the first alleged attempts to kill the victims with diesel-exhaust gases. Spark-ignition engines can certainly produce eight percent carbon monoxide by volume with poor idle adjustment, but diesels are practically CO free.* […]
>
> *Just what does this mean in plain language?*
>
> *It means that nobody can be gassed with diesel exhaust. Instead, victims would more readily suffocate from using up the oxygen in the 'gastight' chambers.* […]
>
> *The victims – who would otherwise die quickly* [of suffocation] *– would easily live longer as a result of 'gassing' with diesel exhaust, because of its high oxygen content. This means that the diesel engine is not suited for quick killing, assuming this could be done at all.* […]
>
> *This proves that the testimonies about mass killings with diesel-exhaust gas* […] *are objectively untrue."*

R: It must be said that Expert Witness Lüftl is not a specialist in motor exhausts. Nevertheless we can be sure that he double-checked his calculations before making such a statement, particularly since it would have serious consequences for him. Hence, he actually repeated and further substantiated his claims three years later in a published paper (Lüftl 1993a), for which he was attacked by his opponents (J. Bailer, in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-105), but mainly wrongly so (Rudolf 2016c, pp. 205-213). On account of this and other similar statements, criminal investigations for "Holocaust Denial" were initiated against Lüftl. In November of 1992, he was advised by telephone that the charges had been dropped, since it was established that he was scientifically correct. Lüftl's telephone message from the bureaucrat is a notable exception. In the written notification of dismissal, the grounds were not named. In official documents the authorities would always avoid writing down a statement that could have serious consequences, like admitting that revisionists are right after all.

L: And how do you know the contents of Lüftl's telephone conversations with this or that bureaucrat in Vienna?

R: Mr. Lüftl advised me of this by telephone, and I assume he was telling me the truth. Of course, a telephone message from a bureaucrat does not prove that Lüftl was correct. If he had been mistaken, however, the authorities would certainly have jumped on it.

But Lüftl wasn't the first. As early as the mid-1980s the U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg, who in his professional life has been concerned for decades about safety issues resulting from engine exhaust, investigated the question of the conditions under which diesel exhaust could be deadly (Berg 1984; updated in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473). Berg's work laid the foundation for the statements of Buchanan and Lüftl which I quoted previously.

As Lüftl correctly pointed out, diesel engines operate with an excess of air. Carbon monoxide (CO), however, is produced only when inadequate oxygen is present to burn all the fuel. Illustration 129 shows the change in CO content in typical diesel and gasoline engines with increasing engine load (sinking air-fuel ratio; Merrion 1968, p. 1535). We can see that a diesel engine produces measurable amounts of carbon monoxide only under extreme loads, that is, when their air-fuel ratio dips under 20.

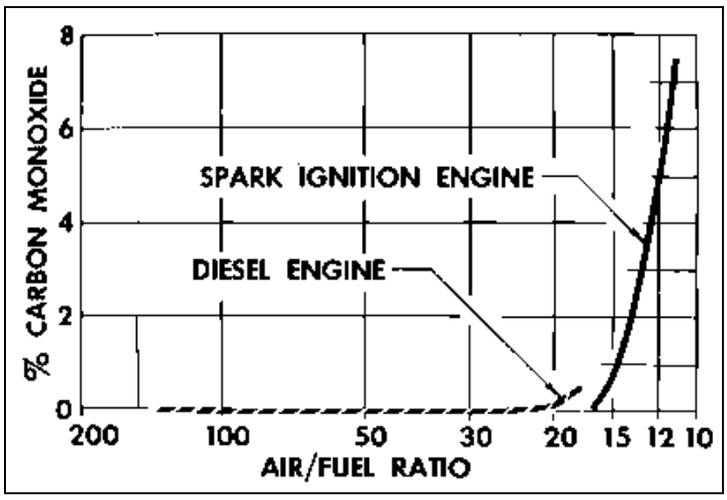

Ill. 129: *Carbon monoxide content of exhaust gases from spark engines and diesel engines as a function of engine load (air-/fuel ratio)*

L: It is the exact opposite of what one would expect.

R: Diesel engines have a bad reputation because they smoke and stink. This results from the relatively unrefined diesel fuel, which is incompletely burned under heavy loads; there is insufficient time for the heavier hydrocarbon molecules to combust completely. However, the smoke and stench of diesel exhaust has little to do with its carbon-monoxide content.

L: But if the air-fuel ratio is reduced to similar values as for a gasoline engine, wouldn't that produce comparably high concentrations of carbon monoxide?

R: The only way to further reduce the air-fuel ratio of a wartime diesel engine even beyond what can be achieved at heavy load would be to increase the amount of fuel injected into the engine. Normally the injection capacity of fuel pumps is adjusted to the engine type they feed. Some fuel pumps can be adjusted, and one can, of course, install bigger pumps. Then you probably can push an engine already running under heavy load into a region which produces considerably more carbon monoxide (cf. Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 99).

L: Which means we have found a way to kill with diesel-exhaust gas after all.

R: Not quite yet. As I have mentioned, low air-fuel ratios can be obtained only if a heavy load is imposed or somehow simulated. Just injecting more fuel without having any load on the engine will race the engine toward red-line speed, at which point the speed governor cuts back on the fuel, regardless of the operator's wishes. Messing with the speed governor is not a good idea, because running an engine constantly beyond red-line speed will wreck the engine pretty fast. You therefore have to have something that slows the engine down while pumping in more fuel. Imposing such a load on a large detached engine is quite a challenge. This is particularly true because the diesel engines allegedly used for the mass murder are said to have been tank engines from captured Russian T-34 tanks (Rudolf 2019, pp. 440, 443). These engines produce some 500 to 550 HP when running close to or at full load (Scheibert 1988). Engineers use dynamometers on their test stands to absorb that power (see for example Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 97, who used an electric brake dynamometer to impose load on their engine). But this can be ruled out

in our case for two reasons: First of all, dynamometers for detached engines of that size are very large, very rare and therefore much more expensive than the engines usually tested on them. The second reason is that all witnesses referring to engines never mention anything like it, although such a huge engine-dynamometer unit would have been very conspicuous.

L: But what if a diesel engine was used to generate electricity, and if its exhaust gases were used for executions? That engine would have run continuously with a considerable load. Since those remote Operation Reinhardt camps were probably not connected to Poland's electric grid, they must have had a need for such a generator. Maybe that engine was even running 24/7 to electrify fences, for instance.

R: It is very likely indeed that the Reinhardt camps had such diesel generators, but you can't run them on full load 24/7. That would ruin them quickly. Fact is that witnesses talking about engine-exhaust gases used for execution state that they were solely used for that purpose and were operated only during the gassings. I'll get back to that at the end of this subchapter.

So, the only feasible way to obtain low air-fuel ratios for a stationary engine of that size, with or without a manipulated fuel pump, would have been to drastically choke the engine by mechanically restricting its air supply. That, however, reduces the power generated by the engine correspondingly, because now already small amounts of fuel combust incompletely. As a result of this, drastically choked engines are hard to keep operating. Increasing their fuel supply on top of it by manipulating the fuel pump would merely kill the motor instead of producing higher amounts of carbon monoxide in their exhaust gas. It is therefore very difficult indeed to get high amounts of CO out of a stationary high-power diesel engine.

L: Wouldn't fiddling with the fuel pump put the engine at risk of getting damaged?

R: Yes. Extremely low air-fuel ratios result in the formation of massive amounts of soot, which can damage the piston rings and valves.

L: Why would anyone use the engine of a hostile nation, for which spare parts weren't available – except perhaps from other captured tank engines?

R: It defies my imagination. I doubt that anyone trying to kill people with gas on a massive scale for months and years would have resorted to that complicated and error-prone a solution. The Germans had their own engines, and they had their experts knowing them inside out. Plus they could get spare parts for them.

Let me now turn away from theory and get practical instead, because at the end of the day we need real data. The only scientific study known to me which examined the toxicity of diesel-exhaust gas was conducted on several animals in 1957 by a British research team (Pattle *et al*. 1957). The plan was basically to gas these animals with diesel exhaust, as cruel as that sounds. But the authors of that paper had massive problems getting enough carbon monoxide into their exhaust gas in order to kill their animals, because they had no dynamometer. In the end they had to simulate a heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply to the engine artificially, which resulted in a maximum carbon-monoxide concentration of 0.22% in the exhaust gas. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor, which highlights what I said earlier: keeping a choked engine running is difficult. Any other operating condition did not lead to sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide to be lethal to the

animals. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas, 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals died after three hours and 20 minutes. Faster execution times were impossible.

L: Hence the executions at Treblinka must have lasted at least three hours?

R: No, we are told that the motors were not started until the victims were already in the "gas chamber." In order for the victims to die within three hours from the exhaust gases alone, the room would have to already be filled with exhaust gas when they entered it.

L: Then it would have taken more than three hours?

R: No, that's still not right, because the victims in those gas chambers are said to have been so tightly packed that they would have deprived themselves of oxygen fairly quickly. Mattogno has established that the victims locked into a Treblinka-type gas chamber would have used up so much oxygen after 20 to 30 minutes that they would have suffocated even if no poisonous gas had been introduced at all (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 133-136). Lüftl was therefore right when he stated that channeling diesel-exhaust gases into such a chamber would probably have prolonged the lives of the victims rather than shortened them, because 20 to 30 minutes after the chambers had been closed, there would have been more oxygen in the exhaust gas than in the chambers (see p. 260).

L: What did the witnesses say about the duration of execution?

R: They mention around half an hour.

L: So perhaps they simply suffocated them by closing the doors and doing nothing?

R: That wouldn't have been very efficient either: Although it may be possible to kill most of the victims that way, the last victims will suffer for hours before they finally die, since the oxygen content in the chamber will hardly sink anymore once most victims are dead and stopped breathing. So the SS might have ended up with, let's say, 260 out of 300 prisoners in a chamber being dead, but 40 being merely unconscious, some of whom might wake up again once the chamber doors are opened. The whole process would have been preposterously awkward and inefficient.

The knowledge that diesel-exhaust fumes under normal operating conditions are relatively harmless is not new. Scientists have always known that diesel exhaust is not dangerous, as Berg reported (2003). In Germany, diesel engines were installed in mines as early as 1928, since their exhaust can be released underground without danger (Müller-Neuglück/Werkmeister 1930). In 1974, British accident statistics on diesel engines installed underground were analyzed with the following results (S. Gilbert 1974):

> *"An examination of <u>all</u> safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a diesel engine"* (emphasis added)

R: Under the paragraph heading "Over 20 studies find no significant danger to humans" from a 1981 scientific study on the health effects of diesel-exhaust fumes, it plainly states (Lachtman 1981):

> *"A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of diesel have included experience among diesel bus workers, diesel railroad workers, and met-*

al and non-metal miners working with diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, no significant health hazards have been associated with exposures to diesel exhaust emissions." (Emphasis added)

R: In 1998, Dr. Eran Sher of the Ben Gurion University in Israel published an engineering handbook on motor-exhaust fumes. In the chapter on diesel engines it states very clearly (Sher 1998, p. 288):

"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."

L: Well then, has anyone ever died from diesel exhaust poisoning?

R: This question is difficult to answer. As I have found out myself, statistics about deaths caused by engine-exhaust gases rarely include data about the engine type. Right now I know of only two cases which have been reported in forensic literature.

The first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car. But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine (Sivaloganathan 1998).

Ten years later another article was published about the death of a truck driver sleeping in his cab with the truck engine running on idle and the cabin heater turned on. The coroner's report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver's cab during the night (Griffin *et al.* 2008). The widow of the driver subsequently sued the manufacturer of the truck (Freightliner) for negligence and won, but some interesting facts were revealed during that case:

1. Even though "the diesel truck has been examined," and "no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found," this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 14).
2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn't have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as Griffin *et al.* claim that the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days were actually symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1210). The trucker died at a rest stop on June 8, 2000, in Kentucky on the way to Louisville, Ky. The daily maximum temperatures in Louisville from June 1 to June 9 of that year were between 73 and 90°F.[223] It is

[223] wwwagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky_clim_data_www.pl (accessed on April 13, 2017).

therefore inconceivable that the driver did not open his window once in a while or that he switched the cabin air to circulation. Hence there must have been a considerable amount of air circulation within the cabin while driving. How, then, could any sizeable amount of carbon monoxide from leaking exhaust gas have accumulated in the cabin while on the road? And even if it did: any driver noticing exhaust smell in his cabin will see to it that he gets fresh air from outside.

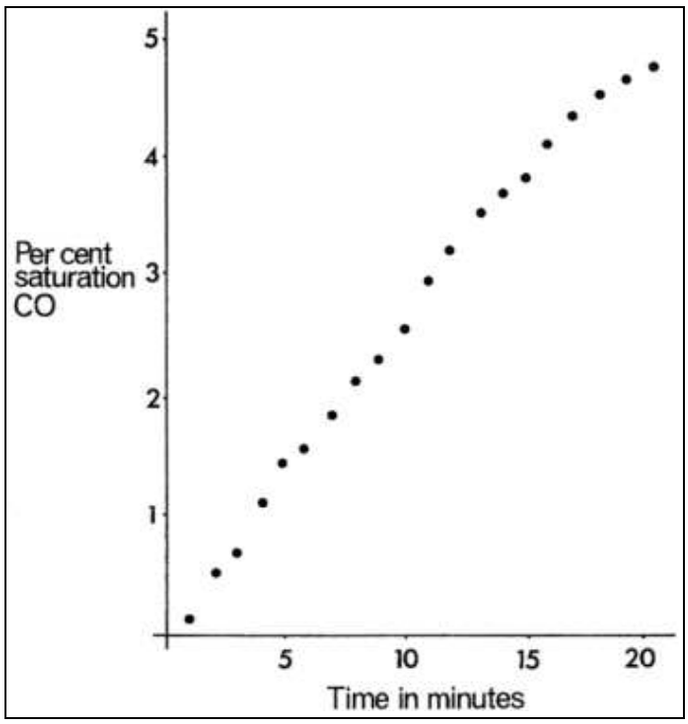

III. 130: *Carbon-monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes (Flanagan* et al. *1978, p. 118).*

3. The victim was found "lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck" (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 3). If the man really went to sleep in his Freightliner truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim's coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1207).
4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker's blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested (U.S. Court… 2005, 32f.). Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines can kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man's blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation (*ibid.*, p. 21f., 27f.), but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels in decomposed blood samples (Lewis *et al.* 2004), but Griffin *et al.*, who performed the victim's blood test and therefore have an axe to grind, disputed this but remained silent

about the Lewis paper (p. 1209), which is *not* a scientific attitude. It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide poisoning also in severely decomposed corpses (Walch *et al.* 2010, p. 23).

So this really is a unique case, and the real cause of the man's death may remain a mystery. Interestingly, Griffin *et al.* state that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" (p. 1206).

L: If it was carbon-monoxide poisoning, then it obviously took days of exposure to exhaust gases, perhaps many hours of sleep, plus a diseased heart to kill the man. This isn't exactly proving that mass murder with diesel-exhaust gases is feasible.

R: Another explanation would be that there was a different, undetected, odorless source for carbon monoxide, which would explain the trucker's strange behavior.

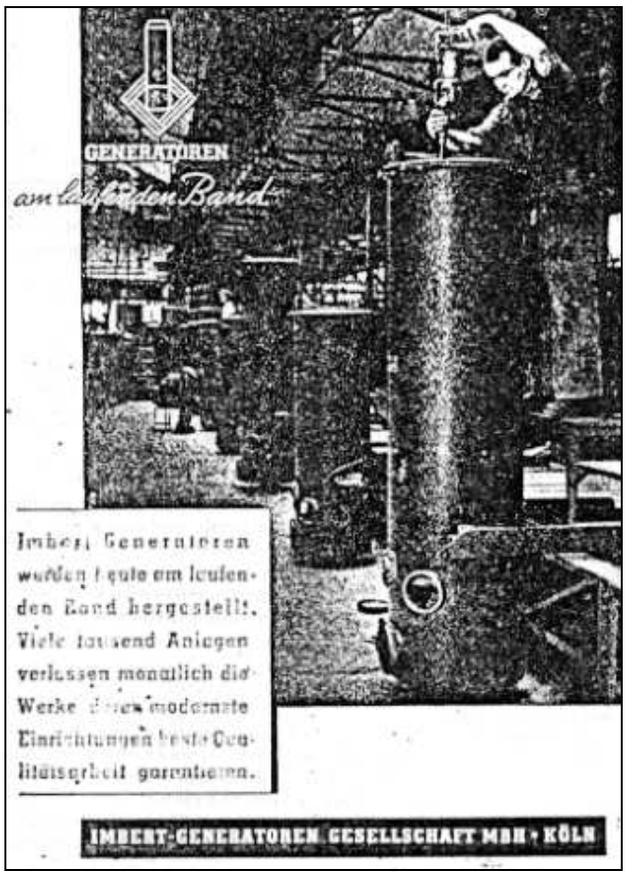

Ill. 131: *The Imbert Generator was the most common wood-gas generator of the Third Reich, here during its mass production on a conveyor belt in Cologne during 1943. (Motortechnische Zeitschrift, no. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.)*

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with diesel-engine exhaust from a choked engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine. In this case a 36 year old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content in the car in a separate experiment; see Ill. 130 (Flanagan *et al.* 1978). This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the carbon-monoxide concentration of Flanagan's engine, hence, if we extrapolate Flanagan's data, the time it takes to kill a healthy person would be at least 200 minutes or more, which corroborates the results by Pattle *et al.* (1957).

L: But that doesn't mean that everybody would survive such an exposure for 200 minutes or more.

R: No, only healthy, strong people. The point I am making here is that killing healthy people with a method that barely suffices to kill at all is a long-lasting business,

longer than textbooks may suggest. Yet if you intend to kill thousands of people regardless of their health condition and fitness, you will end up with many individuals who are fit and healthy. So you better have a method in place that dispatches them in a reasonable time. And a choked diesel engine simply wouldn't have done it.

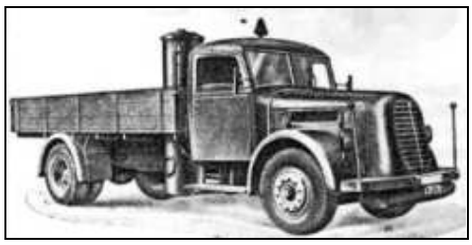

III. 132: *The Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, manufactured with wood-burning gas generator.*

III. 133: *The Saurer BT 4500 with a gas generator. A Saurer truck is supposed to have been used for mass murder at the Kulmhof/Chełmno Camp – yet not by using generator gas, but allegedly its exhaust gas! (Spielberger 1976, pp. 207, 213)*

This conclusion, by the way, can also be found in a 2011 book by orthodox historians, in which chemist Achim Trunk wrote (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 34):

> *" It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments* [by Pattle at el.] *that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author's knowledge, no clues in that direction exist."*

L: Then, were there no murders with diesel-exhaust fumes at all?

R: Before we make a hasty conclusion, let me mention a few additional arguments. First of all, of course, the question naturally arises: If the Germans had invented the diesel engine and used it in their mines since 1928, because it was relatively safe, and if they were aware of the dangers posed by gasoline motors – Mattogno found a German technical study from 1930 proving just how aware the Germans were of the toxicity of gasoline-motor exhaust (Keeser *et al.* 1930; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 123-125) – how then can anyone seriously suggest that the SS would have tried to do something that was technically complicated, if not outright impossible?

L: Well then, maybe they used gasoline motors in those camps. That's the way people die all the time, either by accident or by suicide, isn't it?

R: Not so fast. After 1942/43 the Germans converted all their transport trucks to run with so-called generator gas, since petroleum was scarce. By the end of the war, hundreds of thousands of trucks in central Europe were running around with these wood-gas generators. Even some armored tanks were converted. Generator gas is

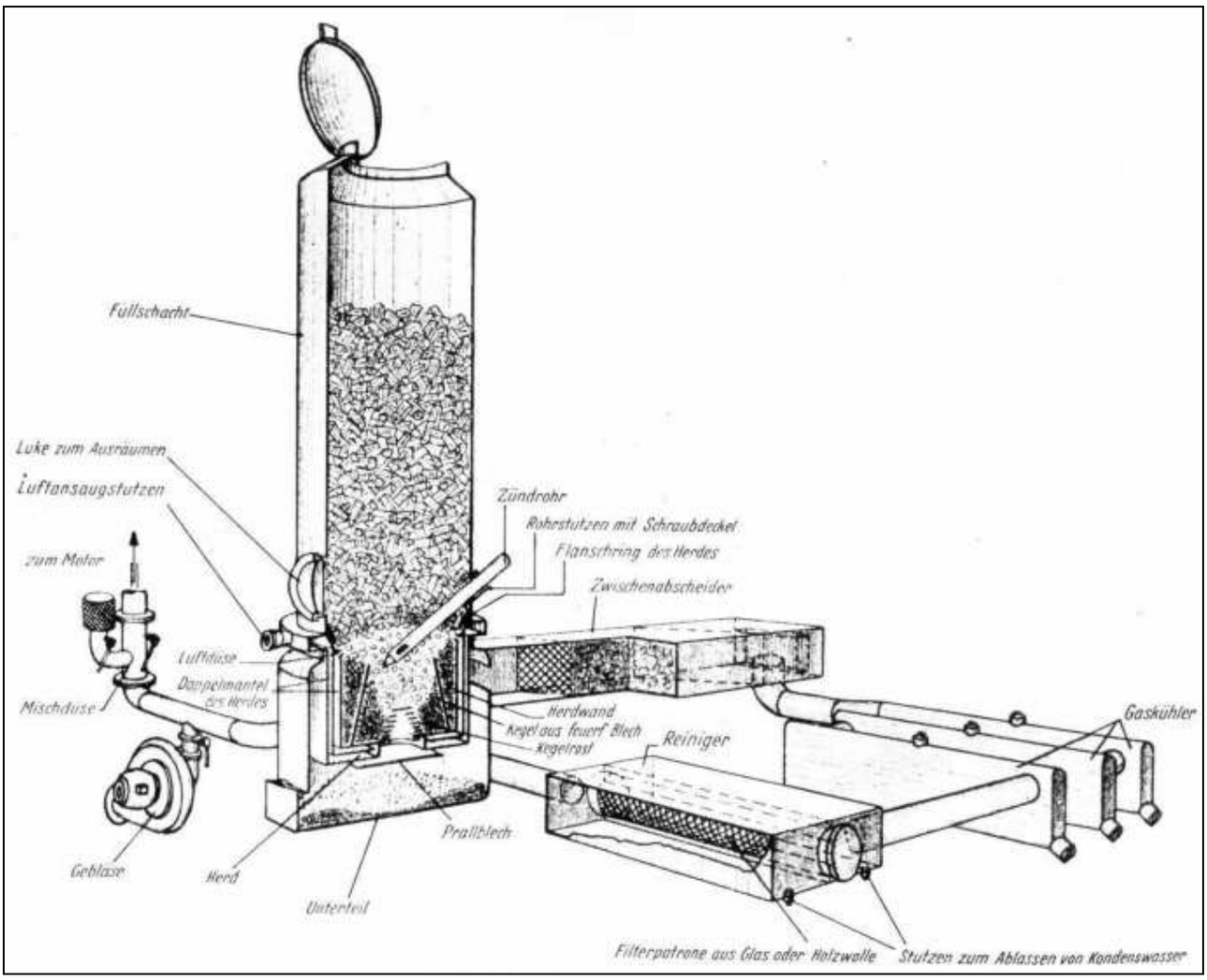

III. 134: *Design of an Ostmark Gas Generator.*

generated in a simple furnace by burning moist coke, coal, or wood with reduced oxygen. This gas contains little or no oxygen, and 18 to 35 percent carbon monoxide. This is a highly toxic, fast-acting gas. All the political and military heads of the Third Reich, including those involved with Jewish deportations, were well aware of these wood-gas generators and their toxicity.[224] It must be assumed that such technology would have been applied to attempts at mass murder, if there had been any such attempts. And yet there is no mention anywhere of its use.

We have to consider also that wood-gas generators were widely used in those days to fumigate rats and other pests. They were considered "very widespread" (Gassner 1943). Thus they would inevitably have been used in any scheme of mass murder, but in fact they were not used at all (see Grieb 1997b).

And last but not least: Because of the oil shortage, the Third Reich relied on the above-mentioned coal-refining technology (see p. 176 of the present book). This technology produced products similar to natural gas and petroleum. The initial step produced a "process gas" which contained a mixture similar to that described above. There was in fact enough carbon-monoxide gas everywhere in the Third Reich to exterminate the whole human race. And yet, not a cubic foot of this gas was used to commit murder.

L: And one of these poison-gas factories was located right next to Auschwitz Camp at the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant at Monowitz!

[224] Ostwald 1943, Fiebelkorn 1944, p. 189; Eckermann 1986; cf. Berg in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 463-471.

R: That is correct, and yet we are told that nothing except Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz.

L: But we cannot rule out the possibility that diesel exhaust was used at Treblinka.

R: If we apply the rules of logic, we can rule out that possibility. In fact, we have to rule it out. Unless of course we cast reason overboard and assume that the SS was the greatest gathering of dimwits the world has seen since the Neanderthals died out.[225]

L: Just what are the consequences of abandoning the notion of diesel engines as murder weapons?

R: Without diesel exhaust as murder weapon, the witness reports about Treblinka and other alleged extermination camps for which the use of diesel exhaust is claimed – primarily – are incredible and untenable. The same holds true for the research results of a whole school of historiography which currently enjoys official sponsorship and protection. In order to assert and reinforce its specious allegations throughout the world, this peculiar school of historiography squarely contradicts the known facts of science and technology and ignores universally accepted principles of logic.

To escape this dilemma, Trunk has suggested arguing along the following line (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 35):

> *"A different explanation is more likely, according to which the murder weapons were all gasoline engines.* […] *In the case of Treblinka, which was the latest of the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' to be built (and the biggest), science has so far assumed that a diesel engine was used. This raises the question why, from the point of view of the murdering institution, a successful method* [gasoline engines] *should have been replaced by a different, technically much more difficult. Confusions seem to be conceivable resulting from the fact that an electricity generator was evidently installed to supply the camp with electricity – possibly a diesel device – and that a second engine was installed next to it to generate toxic fumes."*

R: There is no evidence to support this, but such an auxiliary hypothesis permits shoring up the orthodoxy's crumbling edifice at least temporarily in the eyes of the uncritical reader – until we hit the next pothole of the orthodox narrative about Treblinka.

3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace

R: I would now like to address the assertion that at Treblinka the bodies of murdered victims were burned without a trace.[226]

According to the orthodox narrative, most of the victims killed at Treblinka are supposed to have been buried in mass graves before being burned. The question then arises: what characteristics would these mass graves have had?

Based on the investigations made of the mass graves at Hamburg (Anglo-Ameri-

---

[225] Maybe two false legends collide here, for if we consider that on average Neanderthals had larger brains than Homo Sapiens (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal), the legend of the dumb Neanderthal may be just as unfounded as that of the industrially mass-murdering SS man.

[226] I am summarizing Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 137-154; see Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 475-508; also Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 1169-1328.

can carpet bombing of July 1943), Katyn (the 1940 Soviet mass murder of Polish officers) as well as Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths because of a typhus epidemic in the spring of 1945), John Ball concluded that one may assume a maximum density of six corpses per cubic meter (Ball in Rudolf 2019, p. 270; 2020a, pp. 34, 119).

L: Since a human body has a density of roughly 1 kg/liter, and if the average body weight was 60 kg, that would mean that, physically speaking, up to 16.67 corpses could be placed into one cubic meter.

R: Well, yes, that's the physical limit. It requires that you compact those bodies with a device like a trash compactor. That's obviously not what we are dealing with here, even though some clowns trying to refute revisionist research have tried to argue that way (Harrison *et al.*, pp. 409f.). If you stack corpses neatly into a mass grave and never put any dirt between subsequent layers, you may be able to reach maybe eight bodies per cubic meter, but such a procedure isn't likely. So let's stick with the features of proven mass graves at various places. Based on their packing density, Table 17 reveals the resulting characteristics of the claimed mass graves.

The area needed for the claimed activities, therefore, would have been *five times* larger than the area of the camp where the gas chambers and graves are supposed to have been located – and later the burning pits. The graves and the excavation mounds would have actually covered more than half of the entire camp.

L: Perhaps the witnesses simply got it wrong.

L': The value for the excavated soil is probably too high, because it is unlikely that all mass graves were excavated at once. If they are excavated one at a time, this saves space.

L: But if the graves are filled with corpses, there is little space left for the excavated soil. Hence, most of it would have to stay were it was put.

R: Well, let's see what the gigantic open-air fire grates would have looked like, on which it is claimed that 870,000 corpses were burned.

L: Treblinka therefore did not have any crematories like Auschwitz?

R: No, at least not if we understand the term as referring to buildings with cremation furnaces. The Polish examining magistrate Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz, who investigated Treblinka after the war, stated (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 143):

> *"In Treblinka there were no crematories in the form of furnaces, only primitive provisions of fire grates."*

L: But if Treblinka had been a pure "extermination camp," would it not have been *more* important to build crematories there than, for example, at Auschwitz?

R: That would appear to be logical. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, and Ravensbrück – were equipped with fixed or mobile cremation furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which served allegedly at the same time as concentration and extermination camps, had several crematories. Even for a simple prisoner-of-war transit camp in Russia, a crematorium was established. And then, to top it off: When it turned out that the SS had bought a few too many cremation furnaces, all camps were asked if such furnaces were needed there. But neither from Treblinka nor from Belzec or Sobibór did anyone indicate a need for such furnaces (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 143-145).

Table 17: Characteristics of Mass Graves in Treblinka

size of the camp[227]	**14,500 m²**
no. of corpses	870,000
space required	146,000 m³
grave dimensions[228]	120 m × 15 m × 6 m (length×width×depth)
volume per grave[229]	8,300 m³
corpses per grave	ca. 50,000
no. of graves	ca. 17
total net surface	ca. 30,600 m²
excavated soil[230]	ca. 160,000 m³
dimensions of a single soil cone	45°:[231] 106 m ∅, 53 m high, 8,800 m²
	30°: 154 m ∅, 44 m high, 18,600 m²
soil mounts beside graves	45°: 120 m × 16.6 m × 8.3 m, 17×2,000 m² (34,000 m²)
	30°: 120 m × 21.8 m × 6.3 m, 17×2,600 m² (44,200 m²)
working space:	2 m around each grave: 10,000 m²
gross space needed:	**30,600 + ≥34,000 + 10,000 m² = ≥74,600 m²**

But now let's list some of the characteristics that the legendary fire grates are supposed to have had, according to witness testimonies. In view of the widely varying testimonies, the values shown in Table 18 are to be regarded only as rough estimates. They are only to help us gain a picture of what is being claimed about Treblinka.

Without wood between the corpse layers, each pyre would have been 9 meters high, and with wood between the layers, over 26 meters, making it a total of over 700 metric tons per pyre for a successful cremation.

L: You mean 700 metric tons on a few rails? Well, the fire would have soon bent them.

L': For that to happen you don't need fire because the rails would have bent even before lighting the pyre. But how could you have done this stacking of corpses without a huge crane? Or did they have such cranes?

R: It is maintained that in Treblinka there were excavators, but they are said to have been used merely to remove the corpses from the mass graves. There are even pictures of an excavator in Treblinka, which is just an ordinary excavator as one would find at any gravel pit.[232]

L: Therefore not with a reach of nine or even 26 meters?

R: No, perhaps four meters. One must know that there was another camp in the vicinity of this alleged extermination camp, a penal labor camp where workers extracted gravel from a pit. The pictures of the excavator probably originate from this

[227] "Camp II," the area of Treblinka II where the extermination is said to have occurred (gas chambers, graves, cremation pits). The entire camp had a surface area of 141,500 m².

[228] Acc. to Rosenberg 1947, p. 5.

[229] Minus a cover layer of 50 cm. Mattogno assumed vertical walls of the pits, which is technically impossible with the soil rich in sand as found in Treblinka. I therefore assumed a wall angle of 70°. As a result the pit loses 2 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 6 m, or some 1,600 m³.

[230] 10% increase in volume of the loosened soil.

[231] Angle of the piled-up soil.

[232] Arad 1987, p. 95; G. Sereny 1974, photo on unnumbered page; Klee *et al.* 1988, p. 222; Czarkowski 1989, photo on unnumbered page.

Table 18: Characteristics of the cremation pyres of Treblinka

no. of corpses	870,000
total mass[233]	39,150,000 kg
volume	39,150 m^3
duration of cremation	April – July 1943, 122 days
corpses per day	7,250
dimension of cremation grills[234]	30 m × 3 m (90 m²), 0.75 m above ground
no. of grills	2
corpses per grill and day	3,625 ≙ 163,125 kg
time require per load[235]	one day (but probably considerably more)
corpses per m² and layer[236]	$1^1/_3$
corpses per layer	120
height per layer	0.30 m
no. of layers	30
height of pyre[237]	9 m
wood needed per kg flesh[238]	3.5 kg
wood needed per grill & day	570,937.5 kg
space needed for wood[239]	1,679 m^3
space under grills	67.5 m^3 ≙ 22,950 kg wood
wood between each layer	(570,937.5 – 22,950)/29 = 18,896 kg ≙ 0.60 m
height with corpses and wood	**26.4 m (a 9-story house!)**
total required wood	**137,025,000 kg**
total wood ashes[240]	10,962,000 kg, 32,241 m^3
total human ashes[241]	1,957,500 kg, 3,915 m^3
excess volume[242]	51,156 m^3
height of ash layer in camp[243]	**3.5 m**

camp.

L: But even if you had such cranes, how do you keep a pile like that from collapsing? I mean, these pyres are claimed to have been just 3 m wide, but 9 or even 26 m high? That would never work!

R: Even if you manage to build such a pile, as soon as you light the fire, it is only a matter of time when the corpses fall over to one side, because fires never burn

[233] Average weight: 45 kg; reduction of weight due to decomposition.

[234] Consisting of 5 to 6 parallel rails; per the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, Rückerl 1977, p. 205. Other witnesses have given other, contradictory data, which are technically impossible, however, as for instance in Arad 1987, p. 174, claiming that the grill was 30 m wide. A fire under such a wide grill could have been maintained only at its edges.

[235] That is to say: Piling up corpses and firewood, lighting the fire, burning it completely down, cooling down of the remains, clearing of the ashes and unburned remains.

[236] 1.75 m × 0.50 m per corpse + necessary space in between to allow combustion gases to pass.

[237] Acc. to other witnesses the pile is supposed to have been even higher.

[238] Mattogno 2004d; cf. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 141-153, esp. p. 149.

[239] The density of piled-up wood is between 340 and 450 kg per m^3. Since wood which is stacked together too closely does not burn well, I assume the first value here.

[240] 8% of the wood, 0.34 g/cm^3.

[241] 5% of the body, 0.5 g/cm^3.

[242] Ash (32,241 m^3 + 3,915 m^3) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (15,000 m^3).

[243] 51,156 m^3 on 14,500 m^2 of the extermination area of the camp. 26% soil from the excavation excess.

evenly. Realistically seen, therefore, you cannot really build a stable pile that is higher than it is wide.

L: Didn't you point out earlier when discussing Auschwitz that such pyres burn or smolder several days before it is possible to remove the ashes?

R: Right (see p. 188). The experiences with large-scale cremations of cattle on pyres as documented by Köchel indicate that it takes at least a week before such huge fires can be cleared. Of course, if we increase the time required to seven days, but keep only two pyres, the height of each load would rise by the factor seven, which would be utterly absurd. Or we have to increase the number of pyres to 14, which contradicts both the witness statements and the space available.

Ill. 135: *Air photo of Treblinka, November 1944.*

A further very interesting point is the fuel requirement to maintain the claimed pyres. I must add here that some witnesses claimed the SS developed a method of cremating corpses without using any kind of fuel. This is, of course, pure nonsense. In the next lecture I shall quote some of these statements. If that were true, then, for example, one of India's main problems would be solved, where the deceased are usually cremated on wooden funeral pyres. In the last decades this has almost completely denuded India of wood.

L: But I heard that bodies can spontaneously burn up completely and without fuel.

R: What you are referring to is often and misleadingly called "spontaneous human combustion," and only recently this phenomenon has been explained. It is not a spontaneous combustion but rather accidents where a small fire burns close to a corpse with a high fat content. If there is an object on this corpse that can act like a candle wick – cotton clothes for example – then it can happen that the fat-rich trunk burns slowly like a candle. However, this procedure takes many hours and burns only the trunk but not the extremities (lower arms and legs, feet and hands) which have less fat content.[244]

L: So humans can burn without fuel after all.

R: Not completely, not fast, and certainly not with a low body-fat content. This method is certainly not suited for a speedy cremation of thousands of corpses in a few hours. Such large quantities require an additional fuel source, and then in huge

[244] Nickell/Fischer 1984; Nickell 1998; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spontaneous_human_combustion (accessed on April 13, 2017).

quantities: here about 140,000 metric tons of firewood. According to witnesses, this wood supply was procured by a wood-felling commando (Donat 1979, p. 97). This would have had to work every day for 122 days, cut 1,148 metric tons of wood each day, saw it up and transport it into the camp! That is at least 760 trees per day, which would have filled up 76 fifteen-tonner trucks. Richard Glazar claimed he was one of the inmate wood cutters, and there were 25 of them at Treblinka, according to his testimony (Glazar 1995, pp. 56, 127f.; cf. Kues 2009).

L: That is 30½ trees per man, per day, or 2½ trees per hour for a 12-hour day – cut the trees down, cut the branches off, saw the trunks into transportable lengths, and then transport these to the camp. That is quite impossible. Two men can perhaps cope with one tree per day. That means that hundreds of woodcutters had to have been at work.

R: And this means that about 280 hectares of forest (2.8 km^2, a little more than a square mile) would have been cleared.[245] There is not the slightest trace of this to be found in air photos taken of Treblinka (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 121-135; *HT* no. 44, p. 33; Kues 2009). Also missing are the huge mountains of ash that such cremations would have created. If one would have distributed the ash evenly within the camp where the incineration is alleged to have happened, as it is claimed, then this whole area would have been raised by almost four meters.

One can also not assume that such a cremation method would completely reduce all corpses to ash. Large quantities of bone fragments and charred corpse parts, particularly skulls, as well as wood and charcoal remnants would have been left over – uncounted millions of such fragments.

3.5.5. The Search for Traces

L: Did anyone ever look for these traces?

R: Certainly. Both the Russians and the Poles conducted investigations there. The Soviets did this from August 15-23, 1944, thus still during the war. However, one can see from the report that not even a small piece of evidence was found that would prove Treblinka was an extermination camp. In their report, dated August 24, 1944, it is openly admitted (see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 79):

> *"At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this furnace for the cremation of people* […]*."*

R: As the Nuremberg trials began, the camp again gained prominence, so the Poles conducted their own investigations. The already-mentioned Polish examining magistrate Łukaszkiewicz conducted excavations on November 9-13, 1945 in the area of the alleged extermination camp and wrote a report.[246] But not even Łukaszkiewicz found anything. His excavation of sites where witnesses said the mass graves were located remained fruitless, just as the search for the foundations of the gas chambers yielded nothing. He found only "layers of intact earth," and some unburned corpse parts. There simply was no proof of mass murder, let alone *many hundreds of thousands* of humans.

---

[245] A spruce forest of 50 years of age yields some 500 metric tons of wood per hectare; Colombo 1926, p. 161.

[246] English translation in Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 84-86. See there also references to, and excerpts from, Łukaszkiewicz' protocol as presented to the IMT, as well as about Łukaszkiewicz's research in the penal labor camp.

It is worthwhile mentioning that within the area of the alleged extermination camp Łukaszkiewicz found bomb craters up to six meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very large bombs. Since these craters are not visible on the air photos of 1944 (see Ill. 135),[247] after the German retreat, one must assume that the Red Army bombed the area after they occupied it. That would explain why Łukaszkiewicz found a few remains of corpse parts littered over a wide area, but no complete corpses.

Ill. 136: *Treblinka, stone memorial on a huge concrete area in the center of the former camp.* © *Carlo Mattogno, 1997.*

L: Why should the Red Army have bombed the area?

R: The bombs scattered the few existing decayed corpse parts over a large area and thereby created a horrible effect, superficially giving the impression of an "extermination camp." Indeed, the corpse parts found were then fully used for propaganda purposes.

Generally speaking, the forensic-archaeological research conducted at wars end or right after the war were rather superficial in nature. The reason for this was first of all the fact that the mostly communist authorities in charge were not particularly interested in an encompassing elucidation of the details by virtue of physical evidence, which is a quite time-consuming and expensive process. They could very well make do with witness testimony for the pending show trials, because the over-arching defendant, Hitler's defeated and disintegrated Germany, could not be expected to muster any defense anyway. Under these circumstances, material evidence, which always has the dangerous potential of exposing witness testimony as wrong or distorted, could only get in the way. On the other hand, the technical means and experiences needed for an efficient implementation of such a large-scale investigation were simply missing back then, Sturdy Colls argues (2015, p. 26).

L: And is there a chance to conduct investigations today?

R: The area of the alleged extermination camp was partly sealed with concrete, into which large stone blocks were placed to serve as a memorial. In order to accomplish excavations there, one would have to tear up all this concrete. It probably requires a revolutionary upheaval in the historiography before that happens.

Yet non-invasive investigations can be carried out, such as the use of ground-penetrating radar. This and other non-invasive techniques were used in 2011 at Treblinka by a team of British archaeologists in order to refute us revisionists, as Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham put it, who led the team. As far as I know, the results of this research have not yet been published, but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it (Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4) which was also published as an article (BBC

[247] U.S. National Archives, Ref. no. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of this photo is unknown. First published by Ball 1992, p. 87; Rudolf 2020a, p. 131.

2012), and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013 (BBC 2013).

The results of Sturdy Colls's research as such can be found in a report which has remained unpublished,[248] and a publication of the results announced on her website for 2014 was still marked as "in preparation" at the time these lines were written (March 2017).[249] To my knowledge, by the end of 2022, still no publication has appeared detailing any results of her research, and at this point in time it is probably fair to say that it never will.

L: That looks like this lady is playing hard-to-get.

R: We can only speculate about that. In an article of winter 2016 it said about this tellingly that Sturdy Colls's research "clashed with a diverse set of detractors—Holocaust deniers, as might be expected," among them (Svoboda 2016). Hence, let's now look into these critiques.

Kues has analyzed the public statements made by Ms. Sturdy Colls as of 2012, which I will summarize here (Kues 2012a; Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 939-952).

Ill. 137 shows a map drawn by Ms. Sturdy Colls showing objects which she claims to have located in the area of the former Treblinka II Camp.[250] The white spots are disturbances of the soil which, according to Sturdy Colls, are probably mass graves and/or cremation pits. However, these objects also need to include those disturbances of the soil caused by the just-mentioned Soviet and Polish excavations, where *nothing* was found, as well as disturbances by similar postwar events (bombardment, wildcat digs by locals, etc.). But even if we assume that the entire surface areas located by Sturdy Colls were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m³. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m³, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If assuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, the actual capacity would amount to not even half of that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed if witness claims are true. Since an appropriate analysis of Sturdy Colls's research results requires that they have been published, I will abstain from discussing them more thoroughly.

The TV documentary broadcast in the wake of Sturdy Colls's investigation inadvertently revealed so many professional flaws and historical mistakes that it was easy for the filmmaker Eric Hunt to mercilessly expose these deficiencies (Hunt 2014b).

---

[248] In Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 51, 83, citing herself as Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University.

[249] www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications (accessed on April 13, 2017); Ms. Sturdy Colls does not respond to inquiries in this regard.

[250] Since the original is in color, I had to re-color the items to make them distinguishable in a black-and-white print.

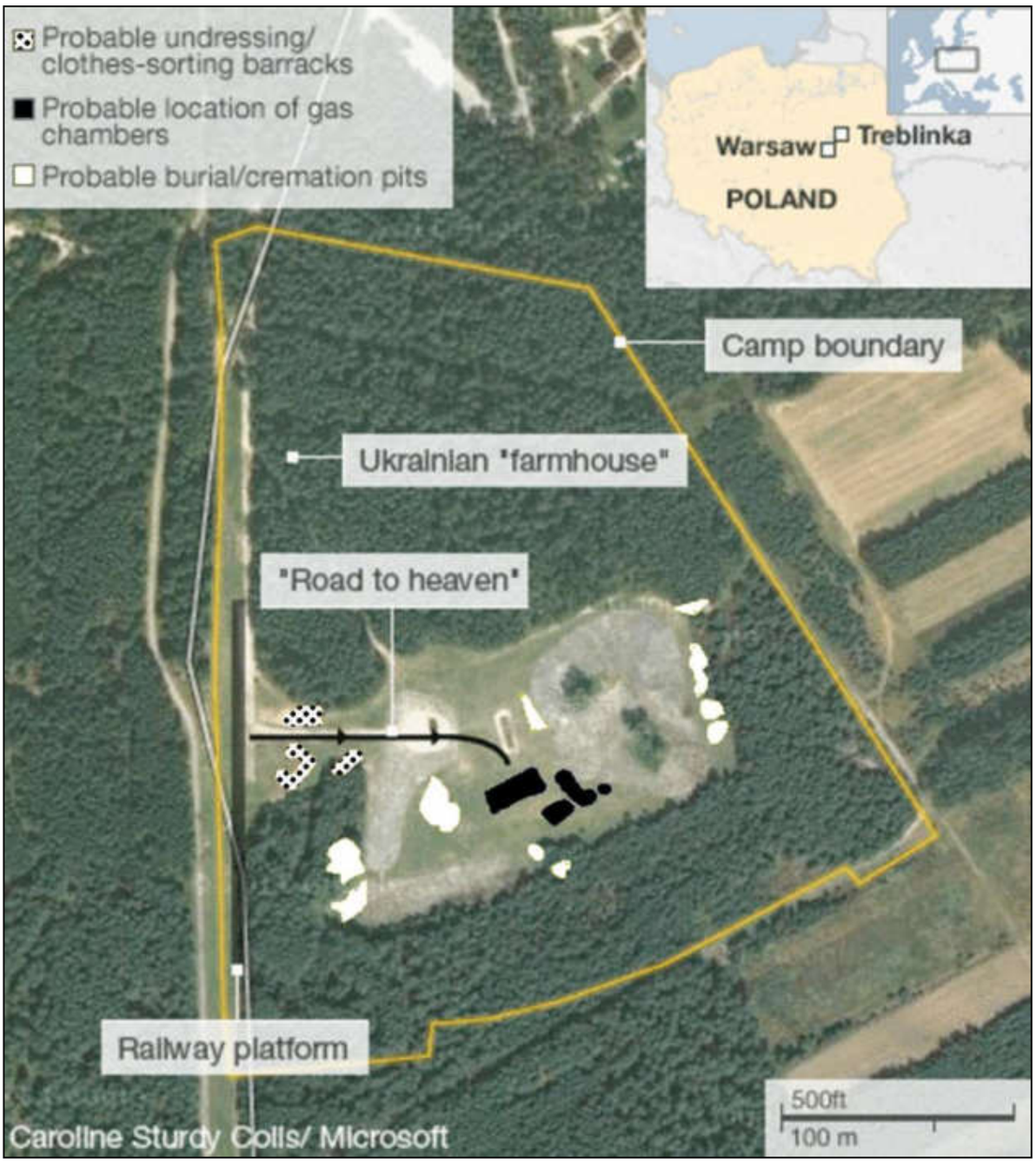

III. 137: *Treblinka, objects located by a British team of archeologists using ground-penetrating radar. See text for details (BBC 2012).*

III. 138: *Treblinka per satellite (Google Earth 2015). This section shows the area of the clearance. Spots colored white by me are areas which have been made basically inaccessible to archaeological research due to boulders set in concrete slabs.*

While this documentary is worthy of watching, I also have to add a few caveats here. First of all, Hunt's critique does not address the soil disturbances and structures which Sturdy Colls found, because for some inexplicable reason they were not discussed during the BBC documentary either. Next, many arguments which we have discussed here and which bolster the revisionist cause aren't addressed by Hunt either, so his critique is really limited to only some aspects of Sturdy Colls's research. In addition, Hunt committed a blunder of his own while exposing Sturdy Colls's dismal record of blunders. Let me explain.

Abraham Krzepicki is featured as one of several witnesses who testified after the war about their experiences at Treblinka. When quoting him in his documentary, Hunt diligently left out any passage referring to gas chambers and mass murder. Here is the quote, with the words quoted by Hunt underlined, and the start time of each quote in his documentary given in brackets (text taken from Donat 1979, p. 105):

> *"But the longish, not too large brick building standing in the middle of the 'Death Camp' had a strange fascination for me: this was the gas chamber. Before I left the area, I felt I had to obtain a glimpse of this, the most terrible part of the camp where the sinister crime was perpetrated on the Jews.*
>
> *<u>I had already come quite close to it several times, when I and others had been carrying water for the lime and clay from the well which stood right next to the building.</u>* [56:49] *But it had not occurred to me to leave my group and move a little closer to see. Only as we were returning from our midday meal and our column halted for a while, did I sneak away from them and move toward the open door of the gas chamber.*
>
> *I think I have already noted that this building was surrounded by a wooded area. <u>Now I noticed that, spread over the flat roof of the building, there was a green wire net whose edges extended slightly beyond the building's walls. This may have been for protection against air attacks. Beneath the net, on top of the roof, I could see a tangle of pipes.</u>*
>
> *<u>The walls of the building were covered with concrete.</u>* [57:06] *The gas chamber had not been operating for a week. I was able to look inside through one of the two strong whitewashed iron exits which happened to be open.*
>
> *<u>I saw before me a room which was not too large. It looked like a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse. The walls of the room were covered with small, white tiles. It was very fine, clean work. The floor was covered with orange terracotta tiles. Nickel plated metal faucets were set into the ceiling.</u>* [58:03]
>
> *<u>That was all. A comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area. There was nothing more to see.</u>* [58:22] *But as one stood in front of the entrance to this 'bathhouse' one could see hills of lime, and beneath them the giant, still-open mass graves where tens, perhaps hundreds, of thousands of 'bathers' lay in eternal rest."*

L: That's mean! That's misleading the viewer!

R: It is. Honesty would have required to at least include some omission ellipses, a remark that Krzepicki talks about a gas chamber and mass murder in other passages, and a brief explanation by Hunt why he does not discuss it. Anyway, growing

concerns about quality issues with Hunt's work led to increasing tensions between him and the revisionist community, which eventually escalated, but the present book is not the place to discuss this.

One interesting aspect of Hunt's video is his showing interviews of several former deportees which were conducted by various orthodox Holocaust institutions. These witnesses explain how they and hundreds of other inmates were transited through the Treblinka Camp. This proves definitely that Treblinka served indeed as a transit camp for many inmates. It must therefore have had the infrastructure to fulfill this function. But this concerns eyewitness statements, which is not what this section is all about, so I will postpone discussing this to Lecture 4.

L: Even if Sturdy Colls found "only" 10% of the mass-grave volume hitherto assumed, that would still amount to 70,000 people. That's an awful lot for a transit camp, don't you think?

R: It would indeed indicate that not all Jews were transited, correct. But it has yet to be shown that those volumes of disturbed soil were indeed once filled with corpses.

L: That sounds a little like, no matter what evidence is shown to you, you always seem to find a way out of it. Is there any kind of physical evidence at all that you would accept as proof for mass murder? And if so, what would it be?

R: I don't think that a reasonable answer to this can deviate from what is standard practice anywhere else. Those claiming that a gigantic mass-murder operation unfolded have to deliver the kinds of evidence required in any murder case: primarily traces of the bodies, evidence of them having been murdered, and any kind of trace of the murder weapon.

Most-important, this concerns traces of the victims or of the manner in which their bodies were disposed of. In the present case of Treblinka, the orthodoxy claims that some 700,000 victims were buried within the camp and later exhumed and cremated on huge pyres.

L: But didn't we just determine that those cremation claims are basically physically impossible?

R: Let's suspend any skepticism as to how such a task could have been physically possible, for if the remains of 700,000 victims can be located, that feat obviously was possible somehow. Hence, we need to worry about the *how* only if we do not find the expected traces.

As mentioned earlier, the burial of 700,000 victims within a few months – most are said to have been murdered between July and October 1942 – requires a minimum amount of space in the soil. In addition, large areas where the cremations allegedly took place must have existed, too. Finally, the cremation remains – ashes, body fragments, unburned wood – need to be found somewhere. For the probable quantities for each of these items, see Tables 17f.

However, the task is not as simple as it seems, because we are not dealing with a pristine crime scene as it was left behind by the alleged perpetrators. Quite to the contrary. As explained earlier, it is a matter of record that two forensic investigations were conducted there, and we have the soil disturbances caused by the bombs dropped, plus the completely undocumented random digs by grave robbers (see pp. 274f.).

L: How are we going to tell which of these perturbations originate from the purported

perpetrators, and which have been added later?

R: This is the real challenge, and I don't have a comprehensive answer to this. While it is perhaps possible to find out where and how much of a volume the Soviet and Polish investigative commissions dug up, and to what degree it included the volume of former mass graves and cremation sites, etc., it is probably rather difficult, if at all possible, to distinguish bomb craters and haphazard digs from original mass graves and cremation sites. But such a distinction is indispensable in order to be sure which soil perturbation is original and which is later.

L: But this prerequisite is a very high standard of proof which may be extremely difficult or even impossible to meet!

R: Admitted, but that failure of securing the evidence while it was fresh is merely the fault of the authorities in charge of the area right after the withdrawal of all German authorities in 1944. Worse still, if the camp's area was indeed bombarded by the Soviet Air Force, this raises the suspicion that the Soviets themselves were those who initiated the process of destroying the evidence. It is moot to speculate about their motives, but it is safe to say that securing evidence in a mass-murder case was obviously *not* on their minds.

At any rate, not having conducted a thorough forensic investigation for so many decades has led to a considerable deterioration and spoliation of the evidence which we may never be able to overcome.

Still, considering that the cremation of 700,000+ victims must have left innumerable traces in and around the camp, it should be possible to come to some conclusions when scouring the soil of the entire former camp and its vicinity for these remains. Even that can be problematic to some degree, though, because even that evidence might have been corrupted by Jewish visitors scattering the ashes of their relatives, who had deceased somewhere else entirely, on the camp grounds in later years (see Hunt 2014b, starting at 39:30).

L: What you describe is a truly daunting task.

R: Yes, but I believe it is the only way of determining with any degree of reliability the magnitude of events that unfolded there.

As to remnants of homicidal gas chambers, this seems to be a wild-goose chase undertaken by the orthodoxy. While it is expected that some building remains have to be found in those camps, no matter what their purpose was, finding a homicidal "gas chamber" seems illusory, for how are we to decide whether the ruins of a building served as a chemical mass-slaughter facility? While it is possible to expect chemical traces of mass murder committed with hydrogen cyanide aka Zyklon B – in the form of long-term-stable Iron Blue (see Subchapter 3.4.6.), engine-exhaust gases would not have left any trace whatsoever – except maybe for traces of soot. Hence, if some fragments of tiles are discovered, as was the case at Treblinka, how are we to decide whether these tiles were part of an actual shower room, as revisionists claim, or of a homicidal gas chamber merely disguised as a shower room, as orthodox historians insist? As far as I can see, there is no way of telling the difference.

To wrap up this Subchapter, let me mention in passing that Treblinka had its own victims of disease, too, so not all bodies found there in the soil need to have been victims of mass murder. For example in autumn 1943 a typhus epidemic broke out

in the penal labor camp (Treblinka I), causing 148 prisoners to die between November 12 and December 12, 1943 (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 89). The graves of these victims were also found by Łukaszkiewicz.

L: So the SS did not even bother to cremate these bodies.

R: Correct.

3.5.6. Documentary Evidence

L: What documentary proof exists that supports the mass-murder thesis?

R: Very few documents about Treblinka have been preserved. There is no documentation about the plan, organization, procuring of materials, personnel, budget, etc. that would support the gigantic act of extermination. Nothing, absolutely nothing at all.

Two documents by camp commandant Irmfried Eberl have survived from the camp's construction phase. These are orders for construction material, although they are not incriminating in nature but rather exonerating. One of them is an order for 160 meters of water pipes, various connection pieces and waterproof light fixtures. The other one is for "3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves [*Rückschlagventil*] 1 1/2 inch" (Gumkowski/Rutkowski 1962; see Kues 2012b).

L: Maybe these pipes were meant to duct the exhaust gases into the gas chambers?

R: That is unlikely, for in that case they would neither have ordered the waterproof light fixtures nor the intake strainers for a water well. In addition, water pipes of the sizes ordered (1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch) are too narrow to efficiently pipe gases over many tens of meters. The back pressure would be considerable. Much larger ducts or pipes are used for gases. All this indicates clearly that water was to be used on a large scale in that camp, piped through long water pipes – probably for inmate showers.

Concerning the deportations to Treblinka a whole set of documents exists, which speak of "evacuation" and/or "resettlement" to the east, however.

L: These are camouflage terms for murder.

R: So goes the prevailing view. One of these documents is the so-called Höfle telegram. SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Höfle was subordinate to Odilo Globocnik, who in turn was head of the police and SS for the Lublin District. As such, he was responsible for the alleged extermination camps operating in this area (Belzec, Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka). In a telegram of January 11, 1943, Höfle summarized briefly the number of Jews deported to the above camps. That radio message was intercepted by the British secret service and decoded, hence we know of its contents today. According to this document, by the end of 1942 exactly 713,555 Jews had "arrived" at T, which we assume stands for Treblinka. Nothing is stated in it about the fate of these Jews, though (Witte/Tyas 2001; cf. Graf *et al*. 2020, pp. 311-330). I'll get to the figures for Belzec and Sobibór later.

An interesting demographic study of what really happened to the Jews during that time was written in 1943 by mainstream Professor Eugene Kulischer in Canada. In his detailed investigation Kulischer relied on the data provided by many respected global organizations, all of which were hostile towards the Third Reich. This is

how he summed it up (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

> *"For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia* [Belarus] *and Ukraine."*

R: Kulischer had nothing to report about any extermination camps. Before I elaborate more on documents about deportations to the camps of Operation Reinhardt in general, let's turn to the other two camps in that context.

3.6. Belzec

R: In my summary of the information available about the Belzec Camp I rely once more on a study that critically analyzed all available sources on this camp (Mattogno 2004a).

Situated in east Poland, at least 300,000, if not up to three million humans, mainly of the Jewish faith, are alleged to have been killed there between March and December 1942.

L: Haven't I heard something like that before?

R: Yes, that is the nature of our subject matter, and so as not to repeat myself, I shall be brief here. In Table 19 a number of figures are listed that do not need commentary. For Belzec as well, wildly differing murder methods are claimed: diesel gas chambers; quicklime; electric current; vacuum chambers. The corpses were then burned on huge pyres – leaving no traces.

L: Thus essentially the same as what is said about Treblinka.

R: Generally, yes, except for some revealing differences. In Belzec the diesel engine emerged rather late as the murder weapon of choice. Initially there were more statements made about electric chambers. The most detailed and at the same time the most famous comes from Stefan Szende, from which I select some quotes (Szende 1945, pp. 290ff.):

> *"One had to work several months and build.* […] *Hundreds of thousands of working hours were spent on it, and tens of thousands of tons of valuable material were required to establish the human mill in Belcec.* […] *The human mill covers an area of approximately 7 square kilometers.* [appr. 2.7 sq miles…] *The trains full of Jews would travel through a tunnel into the underground rooms of the execution place. There the Jews disembarked.* […] *The naked Jews were brought into enormous halls. Several thousand humans at one time could fit into these halls. They did not have windows, and they were made of metal with a floor that could be lowered. The floors of these halls with thousands of Jews standing on them were lowered into a water basin below it – but only so far that*

Table 19: Victim numbers claimed for Belzec
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno 2004a; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Rudolf Reder (p. 47)
2,000,000	Witness Eugeniusz G. (p. 48)
1,800,000	Eustachy Ukraiński and T. Chróściewicz (both p. 47)
1,000,000	Michael Tregenza (p. 49)
800,555	Robin O'Neil (p. 49)
≥600,000	Polish Central Commission (p. 47), A. Rückerl (p. 48), Y. Arad (p. 49), W. Scheffler (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, p. 122)[251]
550,000	Tatiana Berenstein (p. 48)
≥300,000	Minimal number of the Jury Court Munich (p. 48)
100,000 – 150,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

the humans standing on the metal place would not be completely submerged. When all the Jews standing on the metal were submerged in water up to their hips a strong electric current was sent through the water. After a few moments thousands of Jews were dead.
Then the metal floors were raised out of the water and on them lay the executed corpses. Another electric cable was switched on and the metal plate was turned into a crematory coffin, white-hot, until all corpses were burnt to ashes.
Massive cranes then lifted the enormous crematory coffins and emptied the ash. Huge factory chimneys eliminated the smoke."

L: I assume there is nothing left of this enormous underground plant.

R: Of course, neither documents nor material traces remain. These and other similar outrageous stories about the high-voltage executions in Belzec are today rejected as false, and established historians deliberately ignore them.

L: So they are telling us only half the truth about what has been reported about Belzec.

R: Well, I would say they are only telling us a fraction of it, just like they do about Treblinka. For example, there are statements that report on a soap factory in Belzec where the fat from murdered Jews was allegedly turned into soap. And the other killing methods – quicklime, which killed the deportees while traveling in trains, as well as vacuum chambers – were also tacitly dropped (cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 9-34).

The diesel-engine story emerged mainly because of a statement by Kurt Gerstein, a mining engineer who could certainly tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine. Gerstein was responsible for SS hygiene, and in this role he claimed he had visited Belzec and to have witnessed a diesel-engine gassing. We shall return to Gerstein in our next lecture. There is moreover the testimony by the survivor Rudolf Reder. He testified about a gasoline engine being used in the camp, but he insisted that its exhaust gases were not used for murder. Instead he said that the engine was used to suck the air out of the chamber (*ibid*., pp. 37-40). This led Trunk to assume that a gasoline engine was used as a murder weapon (Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 34f.), even though Reder insisted explicitly in his testimony that the exhaust gas "was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers"

[251] Interestingly Rückerl and Scheffler refer to each other as a source: an inert self-referential system!

Table 20: Characteristics of mass graves in Belzec, claimed and found

	Claimed	**Found**
no. of corpses	600,000	???
space required	100,000 m³	21,000 m³ [252]
dimensions of graves	100 m × 25 m × 12 m[253]	≤40 m ≤10 m ≤ 5m[254]
volume per grave[255]	22,750 m³	
corpses per grave	ca. 136,500	scattered
no. of graves	ca. 4.5	33
total net surface	ca. 11,250 m²	appr. 6,000 m²
excavated soil[230]	ca. 110,000 m³	23,100 m³
mass of corpses[233]	27,000,000 kg	
volume	27,000 m³	
duration of cremation	Dec. 1942 – March 1943, 121 days	
corpses per day[256]	4,959	
wood needed per day	570,937.5 kg[238]	
total wood needed	94,500,000 kg	
wood ashes[240]	7,560,000 kg, 22,235 m³	
human ashes[241]	1,350,000 kg, 2,700 m³	
excess volume[257]	ca. 35,000 m³	
height of ash in camp[258]	56 cm	

(ibid., p. 38). Trunk's task for the anthology cited, however, was apparently to somehow make the orthodox version look credible, no matter what, which is why he cheated a little by tacitly ignoring Gerstein and distorting Reder's deposition.

L: But Reder's claim about murder by vacuum is itself nonsensical.

R: Right. But if a witness statement is nonsensical, that is to say implausible, it cannot be rendered sensical or plausible by "correcting" it.

L: And were there any forensic investigations undertaken at Belzec?

R: Yes. The first investigations were undertaken in October 1945, and then again in 1997 and 1999, whereby the latter were far more thorough: Core samples were drilled out of the soil at intervals of five meters covering the whole camp site, which altogether resulted in 2,227 samples (Kola 2000a; cf. O'Neil 1999). Of these samples, 236 revealed a disturbance of the earth layer in 33 different, highly irregular shapes.[259] And of these, 137 were "relevant" enough to have their data published. However, only six of these contained human remains – a mere 3% of all samples with a disturbed earth layer, or only 0.3% of all samples taken. The largest corpse layer found was only 75 cm thick (2.5 ft). What one generally found was a scattering of thinly layered ashes mixed with lots of sand and earth.

[252] Ignoring the question whether these pits were actual graves or if they were dug after the war.
[253] Length×Width×Depth; per witness statements, cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 73.
[254] The dimensions of the graves found are extremely irregular.
[255] Minus a cover layer of 50 cm; wall angle: 70°. Due to this the pit loses 4 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 12 m, or some 6,000 m³.
[256] There are no witness statements regarding the cremation arrangement used. Cf. the resp. calculations for Treblinka, p. 272 of this present book.
[257] Ash (22,235 m³ + 2,700 m³) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (10,000 m³).
[258] 35,000 m³ on 62,000 m² (area of the entire camp).
[259] Description based on Mattogno's analysis of Kola's 2000a paper, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 71-96.

III. 139: *Photo of the ruins of a garage building with repair pit in Belzec. (Kola 2000a, p. 56)*

L: Which means it is proven that at Belzec humans died and their bodies were cremated.

R: True, but no one denies this. But this does not clarify to what extent this happened, nor what caused the deaths. For that we have to analyze the results more closely. The drillings determined that approximately 21,000 m^3 of soil had been disturbed. According to the official version, 600,000 corpses would have had to fit into this area, because in Belzec the burning of corpses is said to have begun after the murder phase had allegedly ended.

Similar to Treblinka, Table 20 lists the data derived from witness statements about the mass graves and the mass cremations in the center column, whereas the right column gives data derived from the sample drillings mentioned.

L: According to this information, then, only 21% of the number of alleged victims would have fit into these discovered pits, thus about 126,000, something that would confirm Pressac's estimate of the number of victims at Belzec.

R: That would be the case if these graves had been full of ash, but that is not so. Only occasionally did they find ash mixed with soil.

L: But why are there so many pits in Belzec, if they were not used?

R: The solution to this mystery lies in what happened in the camp area between 1945 and 1965. The Polish researcher Andrzej Kola wrote (Kola 2000a, p. 65):

> *"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

R: On April 11, 1946, the public prosecutor of Zamosc had already explained what some witnesses confirmed (Mattogno 2004a, p. 89):

> *"At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred."*

R: In other words: the pits found through the sample drillings are not only mass graves, but to a large extent the remnants of wildcat excavations made by treasure hunters after the war. This also explains why the pits found are completely irregular both concerning their sizes, shapes, and orientations as well as their contents and the position, arrangement, and composition of the earth layers in them.

If one considers that at least 90% of the material of the sample cores exhibited neither human remnants nor ash, then the maximum number of the corpses that could have been buried in these pits – 126,000 – is at least to be reduced by a factor of 10, because the number 126,000 is based on the premise that the corpses were packed as tightly as possible in all of these pits.

L: Therefore the mass murder at Belzec is a maximum of 126,000, but realistically

probably only roughly ten thousand?

R: Or only in the thousands, whereby I would rather talk of "mass dying" instead of "mass murder," because the most frequent causes of death at Belzec were probably diseases, exhaustion, etc. The results of these forensic investigations have consequences beyond the mere reduction of the victim number. Due to the already-mentioned Höfle radio message, we know that by the end of 1942 exactly 434,500 Jews had been deported to Belzec (see p. 281; although it says there only "B"). If, however, not more than 126,000 could have been buried at Belzec – but probably much less than that – what happened with the majority of these deported Jews, who were not buried at Belzec? They were obviously *not* killed there.

Ill. 140: *The Sarcophagus of Belzec, a memorial which seals the forensic evidence refuting the Holocaust.*

L: Then they must have been taken elsewhere.

R: Correct, which confirms the revisionist thesis that Belzec was a transit camp.

By the way, during the sample drillings a search for the remains of the gas chambers was also made. However, there were no traces of buildings resembling what witnesses reported. What was found instead were the ruins of a multiple-car garage.

L: A garage building?

R: Correct, recognizable by a repair pit.

L: After the graves were located through the drillings, did one actually exhume the mass graves and examine their contents?

R: Surprisingly, no.

L: But that would have been the only possibility of determining the actual size of the graves and the number of the corpses lying in them.

R: It appears that once the gigantic mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of victims or their remains were not located, there was little interest in doing anything else. Anyway, in 2004 a monument was built at Belzec which buried a large part of the camp under concrete (Berkofsky 2004), which basically means that from now on there is not to be any more research done here, something that would disturb the dead, but now it is time to grieve, pray, and sob.

L: I beg to differ. I don't think the authorities in charge are trying to cover up some ugly truth. In fact, I think they merely want to prevent any more wildcat digs in that area. After all, it is considered to be a kind of cemetery.

R: That may well be. For them, the issue is settled. They probably don't think of revisionists when making their decisions.

L: And what do the documents say about Belzec?

R: The few documents discovered or released so far state that, at its beginnings, Belzec was a labor camp, wherein harsh discipline against the Jews was maintained. They were badly treated, and it did happen that the sick and the weak were

Table 21: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór

2,000,000	Zelda Metz, Stanisław Szmajzner
1,000,000	Nachman Blumental
800,000	Kurt Ticho, Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg
600,000	Yuri Suhl
500,000	Ilya Ehrenburg, Wassili Grossmann
350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962
300,000	Léon Poliakov
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Wolfgang Scheffler
200,000	Raul Hilberg
170,000	Jules Schelvis
110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987
50,000 – 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac
25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950

Table taken from Graf *et al.* 2020, p. 61; see there for references.

summarily shot. These procedures, however, are embedded in the contexts of the usual language used when talking about forced labor and deportations, and they contradict the thesis of systematic extermination at Belzec. Why would you, if you are intent on killing all Jews, go to the trouble of taking out and executing the sick and weak? (Cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 97-108)

3.7. Sobibór

L: And how about the Sobibór Camp?

R: In 2010 a revisionist team of researchers published a very detailed study on that camp, which also addressed the important question: what happened to the deported Jews, if they were not killed in these camps? (Graf *et al.* 2020).

The story of Sobibór is very similar to that of Belzec, including the widely varying victim numbers (see Table 21) and absurd claims about their cremation. I will not dwell on that here, as it gets repetitive. "New" to Sobibór, however, are claims of obscure if not absurd murder methods by witnesses who testified shortly after the war. They speak of chlorine as a lethal agent[260] and of collapsible gas chamber floors which discharged their load onto railway carts below.[261] I omit other absurdities, of which there are plenty in the various testimonies (cf. esp. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 105-109).

L: But couldn't these claims be true?

R: Well, hypothetically maybe, but these statements contradict others, and most importantly they contradict what mainstream historiography has agreed upon regarding what happened in this camp: mass murder with engine-exhaust gases in plain rooms, with subsequent incineration on huge open-air fires in ditches. Hence many

[260] Witnesses Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, Salomea Hanel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 24, 33, 71f.

[261] Witnesses Alexander Pechersky, Zelda Metz, Ursula Stern, Moshe Bahir, Dov Freiberg, Ya'akov Biskovitz, Chaim Engel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 24, 32, 69-73, 78.

Ill. 141: *Air photo of archaeological digs in the area of the former Sobibór Camp, with labels added by Spiegel.de (Hecking 2014b; image: Piotr Bakun/Stiftung Polnisch-Deutsche Aussöhnung)*

mainstream historians dealing with Sobibór give these deviating witness claims the silent treatment (e.g. Arad 1987, Schelvis 2006).

Archeological digs were conducted in Sobibór as well, this time even twice, once by the same Polish researcher who had already explored the Belzec Camp (Kola 2000b & 2001), and a second time by a team led by Jewish researchers who were apparently not happy with Kola's initial results, hence they conducted further research between 2004 and 2014 (Gilead *et al*. 2009; Bem/Mazurek 2012). In September 2014, this team of archaeologists issued a press release stating that the foundation walls of the gas chamber had been found at Sobibór (Hecking 2014a&b). The website dedicated to these archaeological digs contains only meagre information about that discovery on its news page.[262] It was announced there in September 2014 that the results of this research would soon be documented, but there has been silence ever since. After I inquired in late 2016 regarding that publication, that announcement was even removed.

L: At least they found a gas chamber!

R: No. They found several rows of bricks in the soil delineating the perimeter of a former building. The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* published an air photo of it, see Illustration 141, and wrote about it (*ibid*.) :

> *"Freshly uncovered foundations and remains of the walls can be seen in a clearing, the suspected remnants of four gas chambers. Each measures five by seven meters (16 feet by 23 feet) and served as death cells for 70 to 100 people at a time."*

[262] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1524 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Ill. 142: *Remnants of a well discovered at Sobibór near the foundation walls of a building claimed to have contained gas chambers (see Ill. 141; Wight 2015).*

R: Suspected is the keyword here. How do we know that this was a gas chamber?

L: Because witnesses has said so?

R: Right, but many of these witnesses have also claimed that the floors opened downward after the murder to discharge the load. Furthermore, most witnesses have claimed that the first gas-chamber building consisted of three rooms, while another building erected later had six or eight chambers, three or four on either side of a hallway (Graf *et al*. 2020, pp. 98-105, 157-160). Yet the foundation walls found show four rooms in a row.

The question is therefore: what evidence supports the claim that a few rows of bricks once belonged to a homicidal gas chamber?

L: It may turn out to be impossible to prove this.

R: A veritable dilemma. Here is something else that was found near those rows of bricks, which *Der Spiegel* hides from its readers, however. It can be seen in a video clip of the *Daily Mail*, see Illustration 142 (Wight 2015).

L: Are these the remnants of a well?

R: So the archaeologists maintain. Now you may guess why they needed a dedicated well next to a gas chamber operated with engine-exhaust gases?

L: In order to be able to clean it after each execution?

L': Or maybe in order to kill with steam rather than engine exhaust?

L'': Or perhaps to let the victims drown rather than suffocate?

R: Or these weren't gas chambers camouflaged as shower rooms, but rather… shower rooms… At any rate, a number of testimonies exist which describe these rooms in such a way. Here are two examples (Graf *et al*. 2020, pp. 70f.):

> *"At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in "* (Alexander Pechersky)
>
> *"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)"* (Leon Feldhendler).

R: Of course both claim that this was only a deception. How long such faucets and basins would have withstood panicking crowds is up for debate. False showerheads beyond the reach of people may make sense to deceive people, but basins with water faucets and other "pleasant" items are either the fruit of the witnesses' fantasy – which raises the question what else has been conjured up by them – or else they were real and genuine. Be that as it may, judged by the material evidence found so far at Sobibór, this question probably cannot be settled with certainty. The well found nearby, however, gives us an indication where we might find some truths.

L: However, the long-lasting excavations at Sobibór have revealed a great many mass graves. That cannot be denied, can it?

R: That is true. However, just like in all the other cases, here, too, no areas that were suspected to have served as mass graves have ever been exhumed in order to determine how big they were exactly and how many victims' remains can be found in them. With a death toll claimed today of some 250,000, this camp had the least victims among the three large so-called extermination camps. But it was also the largest of them by surface area. It is therefore mathematically possible that the claimed number of victims could be buried in mass graves. This in contrast to Belzec and Treblinka, where the space inside the camp or at least the volume of the perturbed soil would not have sufficed for the claimed number of victims. That does not, of course, automatically mean that the death toll claimed for Sobibór is true. But it is at least theoretically possible insofar as space for disposition of remains is concerned.

What we have been told about this by the archaeologists – as far as can be gleaned from the PDF files posted on their project's websites[263] – does not permit any definite conclusion regarding the number of victims. The revisionist take on things, which is somewhat outdated by now, can be learned from their respective books (Graf *et al*. 2020, pp. 115-166, with my update on pp. 401-406; Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 890-939).

3.8. Transit Camps

R: In wrapping up this topic, I'd like to deliberate a little more on the revisionist hypothesis that the three camps Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka were actually transit camps. First I would like to mention that all three camps discussed here were situated near the demarcation line between German- and Soviet-occupied Poland (see Ill. 143). From this geographic fact it can be assumed that these camps served as transit camps for the deportation of Jews "into the east." It must be noted that in contrast to the rest of Europe the Soviets used broad-gauge railway tracks. Therefore, each transport towards the east had to transfer its people at this demarcation line from trains of the European gauge to those of the Russian gauge. To my knowledge it is revisionist researcher Steffen Werner, in his study of the Jewish deportations, who was the first to point this out (Werner 1991).

This approach would also explain why so many witnesses talked about delousing

[263] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1248 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

and showering procedures – that is, hygienic measures – during the interruption of their deportation, which today are falsely regarded as deceptive measures preceding the mass murder. The two Treblinka documents mentioned earlier (p. 281) pointing at large-scale inmate showers support this view just as much as do the witness statements collected by Hunt of former deportees who were transited through Treblinka (p. 279).

The mysterious steam chambers of Treblinka, which were probably nothing else but steam disinfestation chambers, could be explained that way, as could the statement by a Polish civilian who testified after the war that he was ordered to build a heavy furnace in the Belzec Camp used to heat water, which was then led through a pipe into three chambers (Mattogno 2004a, p. 45). Finally, it would explain why SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, a *hygiene* expert,[264] was ordered to the Majdanek and Belzec Camps together with SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor at and director of the *Hygienic* Institute at the University of Marburg and *hygienic* adviser to the Waffen-SS. If you just open your eyes, the truth is easy to see: It all happened because the SS wanted to ensure that Jews deported to the east underwent some hygienic procedures at the border before being released into the eastern occupied territories.

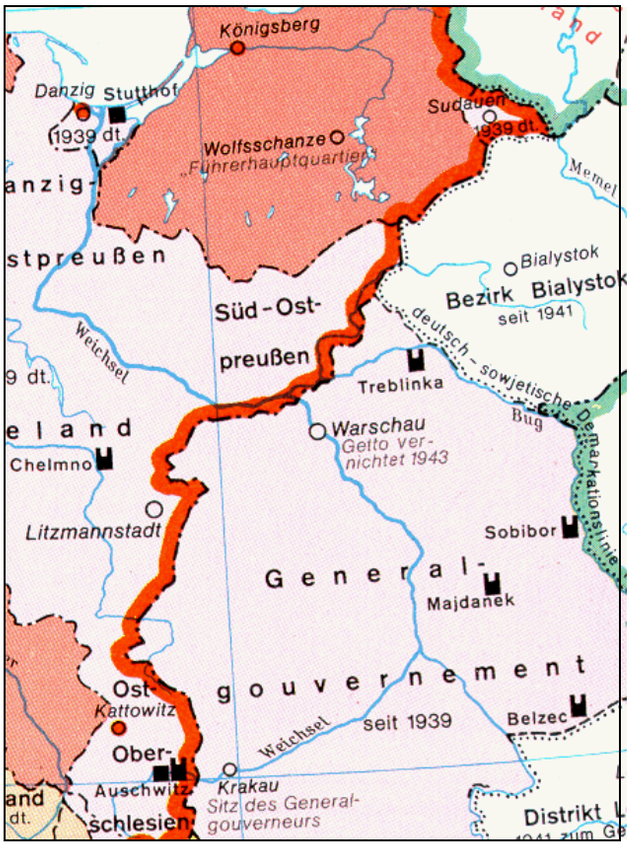

III. 143: *Location of six NS camps generally referred to as "extermination camps": Chełmno, Treblinka, Sobibór, Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz; Chełmno was allegedly the smallest and "most insignificant" of them all. (Zentner 1982, p. 522)*

L: This all sounds rather far-fetched to me. While mainstream historians may have a hard time establishing with material evidence that 700,000 or more human beings were killed, buried and cremated at Treblinka, to stick with that camp, where is the physical or documentary proof that hundreds of thousands of them were shipped elsewhere, be it to the temporarily German-occupied western Soviet territories or to any ghetto or labor camp, for that matter? That's a big hole in the revisionist theory. If that many people were transited through Treblinka, or any of the other Operation Reinhardt camps, there must be a thick paper trail for it!

R: You have hit the Achilles heel of all Holocaust research, be it revisionist or mainstream. For the mainstream theory of mass murder, the corpses and any of their traces are missing, so they cannot prove where the deported Jews or their remains are; and revisionists are at a loss to explain where they went as well.

What revisionists are slowly piecing together, though, is evidence indicating that many thousands of Jews thought to have been exterminated in Treblinka, Belzec

[264] On Gerstein's see Subchapter 4.5.2.; on Pfannenstiel see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 126-128, 309f.

and Sobibór, among other places, were indeed deported farther to the East (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 253-261). Thomas Kues presented three lengthy papers summarizing the results of his attempt at systematically scouring archives and libraries for evidence about the fate of those deportees – other than claims of mass murder, needless to say (Kues 2010a&b, 2011c; also partially in Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 347-374). He also responded exhaustively to orthodox critics, and in the process gave a chilling account of the ruthlessness and callousness of the German policy of ethnic relocations in eastern Europe (in Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 561-703).

A particularly illuminating example about deportees lost and found is a message in the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix*, which in April 1944 reported the following (Raisky *et al.* 1950, p. 179):

> *"Thank you! A message, which will please all Jews in France, was spread by Radio Moscow. Who of us doesn't have a brother, a sister, relatives of those deported from Paris? And who will not feel a deep joy, if he remembers that 8,000 Paris Jews were saved from death by the glorious Red Army!* […] *They were all in the Ukraine, when the last Soviet offensive began,* […] *they were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and all are at present in the Soviet Union."*

R: I will refrain from reiterating what Kues and colleagues have gathered, as that would excessively expand the present book. If you are interested in many more examples, I recommend that you read those books and papers and keep an eye on future upcoming research results.

L: But these are just superficial media reports. They don't prove much.

R: Kues has collected more than that, including a number of German wartime documents dealing with regional and local problems arising from these resettlements.

L: But if that is so, where are these Jews today?

R: Your question is wrong, because if you consider the time that has passed since the end of World War II, those actually deported during the war would be dead today either way, even if they survived. Here, too, we are confronted with an ongoing deterioration of the evidence, which complicates matters.

L: Well, ok, let me rephrase my question: Do you have any reliable evidence of anyone who went to any of those three Operation Reinhardt camps and came out the other end alive, that is, in Russia? One name! One single name!

R: I mentioned before the survivors who testified on camera that they had been transited through Treblinka (see p. 279).

L: That doesn't count. These people were not transited to the east but rather to the Majdanek Camp, which is 100 miles south of Treblinka.

R: How about Siegmund Rothstein, born on Jan. 16, 1867 in Mainstockheim, Bavaria, Germany. When he was deported from Berlin to the Theresienstadt Ghetto for elderly Jews in August 1942, he was 75 years old. From there, Rothstein was deported to Treblinka on September 26, 1942. According to the Yad Vashem database of Holocaust victims,[265] the *Memorial Book of Jewish Victims of National Socialism* (Freie Universität 1995) lists him as deceased in Minsk, the capital city of Belarus, some 240 miles (286 km) east of Treblinka (cf. Boisdefeu 2017b). I doubt that 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train prior to arriving at Tre-

[265] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/nameDetails.html?itemId=4129032 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

blinka and ran all the way to German-occupied Minsk. Hence, he must have traveled there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or put just him on a military train going to Minsk. Rather, he must have made that journey on a deportation train together with hundreds or thousands of fellow deportees from Theresienstadt.

L: OK, you win that one. Maybe one of them was transited through Treblinka, or even a few hundred or thousand deportees. But what happened to Mr. Rothstein in Minsk? He died, right? So whether he was murdered in Treblinka or Minsk makes no difference, really.

R: The difference is that a 75-year-old Jew wasn't good for anything to the Nazis anymore, we are made to believe. If the Nazis had the intention to kill frail old Jews, why send Mr. Rothstein and his fellow deportees to Minsk, since Treblinka was allegedly brimming with homicidal gas chambers? Furthermore, as a 75-year-old man you can easily die during such an ordeal without outright murder.

L: You're not getting off the hook that easily, because Minsk had its own extermination camp were tens or even hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed. So what does it matter where they were killed?

R: If you are referring to the infamous camp near Maly Trostenets, I may point out a few facts that need to be known in this context (see Kues 2011a&b):

1. The Soviet commission which investigated the alleged mass graves at Maly Trostenets, headed by Professor Nikolai N. Burdenko, the president of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR, was the very same commission with the very same head which also "investigated" the Katyn mass graves after the German retreat. The latter "investigation," whose results were submitted by the Soviets to the Nuremberg Tribunal as evidence (*IMT* Document USSR-54), is today generally acknowledged to have been a gigantic fraud with which the Soviet Union tried to blame the Germans for this Soviet mass murder of Polish officers and intellectuals.
2. The wooded area where some of the mass graves were exhumed and "investigated" was the site of choice for executions/murders by the Soviet NKVD prior to the war.
3. In this case as in many others, the number of corpses allegedly exhumed and examined by the commission (as they themselves admit: a few hundred at most) bears no relation to the claimed death toll of thousands of victims. Hence, the commission's claims aren't even supported by the "facts" it claims to have established.

I think this suffices to prove what we are most likely dealing with here: not a case of German mass murder, but yet another case of Soviet attempts to blame Soviet crimes on the defeated and defenseless Germans. I'll get back to that pattern of Soviet behavior when addressing the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* in Chapter 3.13.

L: Wasn't Burdenko also the guy who headed the Soviet commission investigating Auschwitz at war's end, creating the legend of four million Auschwitz victims?

R: He was merely a co-author of that report submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal and accepted into evidence by it (*IMT* Document USSR-8). He sure was a habitual liar when it came to "government reports."

L: So, if the deported Jews weren't murdered, what happened to them?

R: I'm not saying none of them was murdered or killed. I think that at the end of the war a part of these Jews went toward the west and to Palestine, following the usual flow of emigrating Jews. Another group was taken by Stalin's executioners to the GULag, where most of them perished. Recently the *New York Times* reported on the fate of three Jewish women who had been held in German concentration camps during the war and at war's end were "liberated" by the Soviets in Groß-Rosen, now located in Poland. But that "liberation" was not the end of it for them (Mascia 2010):

> *"In 1945, the three* [Jewish] *women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.*
>
> *'We couldn't speak one word of Russian,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'They didn't feed us. When people died, they didn't bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.'*
>
> *So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended. 'Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'A woman came to us and said, "The war is over."'*
>
> *The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn."*

R: But how many survived *and* managed to get out of the Soviet Union? Probably only a minority. Many thusly deported to Russia may have been scattered throughout the Soviet Union and will have been assimilated into the local populace (see Graf *et al.* 2020, 370-374). Hence it might be difficult to determine the exact fate of these deported Jews. There is without a doubt room for more research.

L: Isn't it true that some of the SS personnel who ran those alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland had been active during the euthanasia program of the early war years, during which some 100,000 mentally retarded Germans were killed as "life unworthy of living"? And doesn't that continuity of staff indicate a continuity of purpose as well, that is, mass murder?[266]

R: You are right regarding the continuity of the personnel, but that is no evidence for mass murder. It is first of all not uncommon in the military that most members of any unit are routinely transferred to other units, especially after old ones have been completed or discontinued. That does not mean that the new unit has the same purpose as the old one. It can actually be proven in this case: After the eastern camps were closed, Odilo Globocnik, who had been in charge of these camps, and the major part of his SS men were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943, where they were mainly engaged in fighting partisans, but to a minor degree also in incarcerating Jews and deporting them to labor camps (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 307f.).

The thesis that the Third Reich's euthanasia program was transmogrified into a

[266] K. A. Schleunes, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 78; Arad 1987, p. 17. For a list of personnel who served in the "Operation Reinhardt" camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

program to exterminate the Jews, both by its methods and its personnel, has numerous inconsistencies and is contradicted by a host of documents. Since this would lead us too far astray, permit me to merely direct your attention to the corresponding literature (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 270-281).

Ill. 144: *The crematorium in the Majdanek Camp, as by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 517)*

Ill. 145: *Empty Zyklon B cans in Majdanek Camp as photographed by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 514)*

3.9. Majdanek

R: Since the end of the war, the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek has continued to lose its significance in Holocaust propaganda (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2012). Majdanek was the first concentration camp which was occupied by the Red Army in summer 1944. The press frenzy was accordingly huge, because in Majdanek they found cremation furnaces, delousing chambers, cans of Zyklon B, as well as the huge pile of shoes about which I spoke at the beginning of this book. Although all these objects had life-saving functions – except for the shoes, of course – Soviet propaganda turned them into their opposite. A particularly horrible picture of the Majdanek cremation furnaces did the rounds, see Ill. 144.

L: There are human skeletons scattered about. That is really gruesome.

R: Yes, but the question to ask is: Did the Germans really leave behind such a scene, or was it fabricated by the Soviets in order to indict the Germans through such a gruesome scene? There was certainly no shortage of corpses on the eastern front.

L: But doesn't it take months, if not years, before a corpse decays into a skeleton? And you cannot really pull skeletons out of a cremation furnace in one piece. So it may be assumed that this scene was staged.

R: That is quite plausible. The destruction of the crematories at Auschwitz by the Germans before their retreat, by the way, may have been done as a result of this picture and similar Soviet propaganda photos, because no one in Germany wanted to see more of such photos appearing (A. Allen 1998).

Table 22: Victim numbers claimed for Majdanek
(Unless stated otherwise, page nos. refer to Graf/Mattogno 2012; see references there.)

1,700,000	Penal Court Lublin (p. 80)
1,500,000	IMT (p. 79)
1,380,000	Lucy Dawidowicz (p. 89)
360,000	Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz 1948 (pp. 11f., 81), Józef Marszałek (p. 86), Eberhard Jäckel (p. 89), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. III, p. 939)
250,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 89), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (Jäckel *et al.* 1993, vol. II, p. 918)
235,000	Czesław Rajca (p. 87)
125,000	Martin Gilbert (Jews only, p. 89)
100,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)
78,000	Tomasz Kranz (59,000 of these Jews; Kranz 2005)
50,000	Raul Hilberg (Jews only, p. 89)

In Table 22 some death-toll numbers claimed for the Majdanek Camp are listed. The most interesting of them is probably the second from last, which was claimed by the head of the research department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz (cf. Graf 2007; Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 260-274). It's less than 5% of what a Polish court had claimed right after the war, and it comes pretty close to what revisionists claim. Their number is the only one based on actual documents and amounts to about 42,200, which means that a terrifying 40% of all inmates ever transferred to that camp died there (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 79).

L: And how many of these victims were Jews?

R: This cannot be determined exactly, but probably more than half.

L: 40% mortality is awfully high and proves that the conditions in that camp must have been very bad.

R: That is true. The sanitary conditions in the camp were catastrophic. The camp got its first drinking-water well only in May 1942, got connected to the sewer system of Lublin only in late 1942, received its first laundry unit only in early 1943, and flushing toilets only in August 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 61). Typhus and other diseases reaped a grisly harvest under these circumstances. As a result of the order by the inspector of the German concentration camps, Richard Glücks, of December 28, 1942, to reduce mortality by any means (see p. 171 of the present book), two SS physicians inspected the Majdanek Camp in early 1943. They criticized the sanitary conditions, but also confirmed improvements (*ibid.*, p. 61-64).

Regarding food supplies for the inmates, I would like to quote from the report of the Polish resistance movement from early February 1943 (Marczewska/Wazniewski 1973, pp. 222f.; cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 288f.):

> *"The rations were quite meager initially, but they improved recently and are now of a better quality than for example those handed out in the PoW camps during 1940. Approximately at six in the morning the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (twice a week peppermint tea). For lunch at one o'clock half a liter of quite nutritious soup is handed out, which is even thickened with fat and flour. The dinner at five o'clock consists of 200 grams of bread with spread*

(jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of lunch meat) as well as half a liter of barley soup or soup made from the flour of unpeeled potatoes."

L: Well, that sounds better to me than what many German soldiers could get on the eastern front.

R: Most certainly, but such a comparison is a little out of place.

By the way, in the orthodox historiography of Majdanek there is also mention of mass murder through shooting: On November 4, 1943, 17,000 Jewish armaments workers are supposed to have been shot there. For unknown reasons, orthodox Holocaust literature calls this alleged massacre "Operation Harvest Festival."

L: Imagine, at the end of 1943 Germany was desperate for workers in the armaments factories, and then the Nazis shot 17,000 of them?

R: Yes, it is indeed absurd. More likely the Germans would have killed old people, the sick, or others not capable of working! In Chapter 9 of the Majdanek book, Mattogno gathered a large number of arguments pointing out that the alleged mass shooting of November 1943 is indeed a figment of someone's imagination (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 207-228). Primary witness for this alleged massacre is SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, former head of the Majdanek crematorium, who testified about it in summer of 1947 during his incarceration in Poland, claiming that he had witnessed it from a window of the Majdanek crematorium. He claimed that the Jews had to dig out three ditches before being executed. The executions are said to have lasted from six or seven in the morning until five in the afternoon. More than 17,000 Jewish victims had to run from the undressing huts in groups of ten to the ditches to be shot (*ibid.*, pp. 212-221).

L: If we have one group of ten Jews run to each ditch, that makes 30 Jews per batch. 17,000 Jews results in 567 such batches. There are 11 hours between six in the morning and five in the afternoon, so we are talking about 51 batches per hour, which leaves 70 seconds for each batch. In those 70 seconds, the victims must run to the ditch, align properly, get shot, and get arranged efficiently in the ditch.

R: Do you think that was possible?

L: Well, sure, if the cooperation between victims and executioners ran smoothly and if the procedure had been choreographed and exercised thoroughly in advance…

R: But that was not likely to happen, was it?

L: No.

R: So we are dealing here with nothing else than just another example of nonsense told by a captive under the coercive influence of Stalinist interrogators. After the first batch of Jews had been shot, the remaining 16,970 would certainly have had other things in mind than to voluntarily line themselves up to submit to their own slaughter. Mussfeldt's description of the alleged cremation of the 17,000 corpses on pyres in the open is comparable to the absurd stories told about Treblinka, so I won't bore you here by repeating it.

It should be noted that there may be a true background to this atrocity story: The Jewish armaments workers of Majdanek were perhaps relocated to other camps in late 1943. Polish atrocity propaganda turned this transfer into their wholesale slaughter.

L: It appears that exaggeration and lies were told about nearly all of the camps.

R: Indeed, that cannot be denied at all. After Auschwitz and the "pure extermination

camps" had moved into the foreground of Holocaust propaganda, the number of victims claimed for Majdanek was reduced step by step.

Let me now look at the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek in somewhat more detail. Since the middle of 1942, Allied propaganda had reported that mass extermination of prisoners was being carried out in the concentration camps using poison gas, among other things. As had to be expected, when the Soviets liberated the first camps, they would assert this extermination was a fact. It therefore does not surprise anyone that the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek was "confirmed" by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission in August 1944.[267] However, in order to sell the gas chambers successfully to future generations, the Polish and Russian propagandists had to overcome two obstacles:

1. All documents by the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek Camp found so far refer to the alleged "homicidal gas chambers" as delousing or disinfestation rooms.
2. In contrast to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Belzec, there are practically no witness testimonies that describe the claimed homicidal gassing procedure for Majdanek at least in some detail.

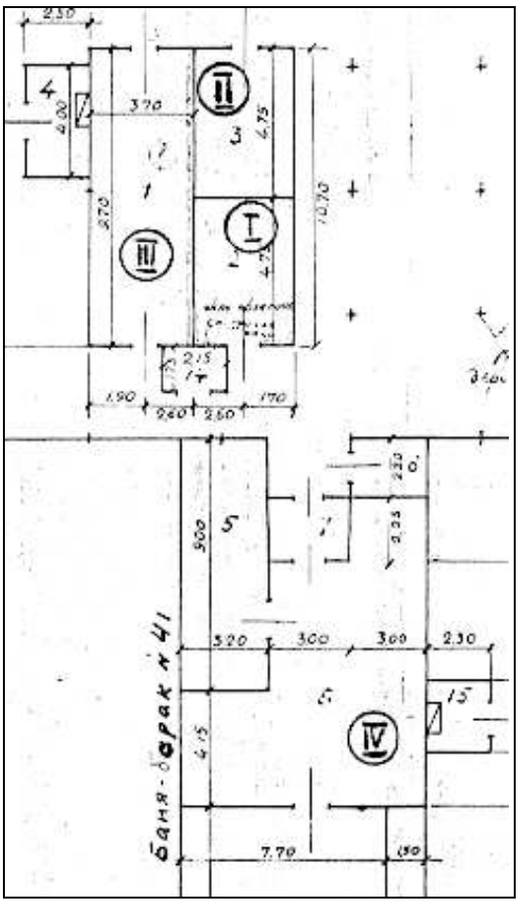

III. 146: *Section of a plan of the hygienic Building 41 in Majdanek, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigation Commission. I-IV: alleged gas chambers. (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 325)*

The first problem was solved by the Polish historians in the old-fashioned way: Without any kind of evidence it is claimed that the Germans used a code language for Majdanek.

Since the second problem could not be solved, one simply used a semantic trick of circular reasoning: They claimed that the existence of the homicidal gas chambers is simply proven by the fact that the rooms still exist today. Contrary to what happened at Auschwitz and the three Operation Reinhardt camps (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór), at Majdanek the complete buildings continue to exist to this day in their (almost) original state. The few changes made by the "liberators" after the war are revealing, and I'll get to that in a moment.

Finally, the innocuous fact that Zyklon B was supplied to Majdanek has been appropriated as supporting circumstantial evidence for homicidal gassing.

L: If the Poles and Soviets were so clever in relabeling Majdanek's delousing chambers as extermination chambers, then why didn't they do that at Auschwitz as well?

R: That's a good question, about which I can only speculate. The fact is that for the Soviet propaganda the cremation furnaces were extremely important because of

[267] Communiqué… 1944; cf. *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 379f., 451f., 565.

Ill. 147: *Window at the east wall of the Chamber IV, Barrack 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek Camp (see plan Ill. 146).* © C. Mattogno

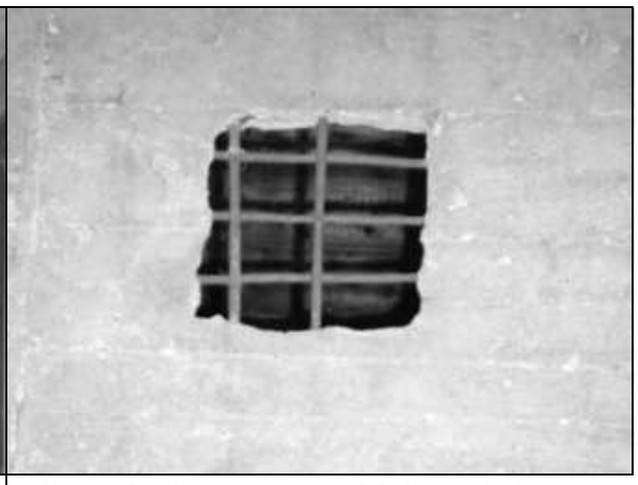

Ill. 148: *Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; opening in the ceiling.* © C. Mattogno

the horror pictures and imaginations that could be linked to them: cremations of living persons, pictures of half-burned bodies or decaying corpses lying next to the furnaces. That may have been a reason why it was decided that at Auschwitz the rooms within the crematories were designated to be homicidal gas chambers.

L: If hydrogen cyanide was used in the Majdanek delousing chambers as an agent, then shouldn't we find the famous blue discolorations on the walls of these rooms?

R: Absolutely. The walls of these chambers are stained blue just like the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz or Stutthof.[268]

L: How does one prove that these remnants were not caused by homicidal gassings?

R: With chemical analyses alone, that could not be done. However, one can logically undermine the homicidal gas-chamber thesis, because the large building in which most of these gas chambers are claimed to have been located was one of the most important in Majdanek according to all documents: the hygienic-sanitary complex with delousing and disinfestation facilities and prisoner showers. Here the relevant rooms were part of the "delousing complex for the Lublin fur and clothing workshop," to which clothes were originally meant to be sent from the Lublin clothes workshops for cleaning and disinfestation (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 129-131).

L: So in Majdanek, not only shoes but also clothes were repaired and cleaned?

R: Exactly. The functioning principle of the Zyklon-B delousing chamber with air heater resembles a primitive kind of DEGESCH circulation device that I mentioned earlier. The fact that these rooms actually served sanitary purposes as claimed in the documents is also confirmed by the condition of the buildings, that is, by the material evidence itself. There is thus no doubt that the delousing chambers were used as such.

L: But it does not mean that they were not *also* used for homicidal gassings in a secondary function.

R: Although that is correct, there is other evidence that permits us to *exclude* killings in these rooms. Let us look at all five rooms that are claimed to have been misused

[268] Cf. Ill. 90-93, pp. 208f., and the color images on the back cover of the present book, as well as in Rudolf 2020, pp. 184, 187-192 (Majdanek); 193-196, 198 (Stutthof).

as homicidal gas chambers, which to this day still exist.[269]

– Room III (see Ill. 146), equipped with the air heater referred to above and without a doubt exposed to hydrogen cyanide – recognizable by the blue-colored walls – has no device through which Zyklon B could have been introduced from the outside. Zyklon B would obviously have to have been scattered inside by a person wearing a gas mask, which is possible during delousing, but not during executions.
– Room IV, which shows blue wall discolorations like Room III, is labeled in all documents as a delousing chamber, has a normal window that panicking prisoners would have broken (see Ill. 147) as well as a door whose latch can be opened from the inside.

Ill. 149: *Barred opening in the wall of Room I in disinfestation Building 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. plan section Ill. 146)*
© C. Mattogno

Ill. 150: *Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; openings in the wall which cannot be closed.*
© C. Mattogno

L: What proves that this window was already there at that time?

R: The window frame is discolored blue and was therefore exposed to hydrogen cyanide. But further:

– Of the two doors of Room IV, the northern one can be opened and locked only from the inside. The prisoners could thus not have been locked in.
– It is documented that the two openings in the ceiling of Room IV served as ventilation ducts. Today it is falsely claimed that they served as Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These holes were, however, connected by means of shafts to a chimney. If Zyklon B would have been thrown into the chimney, it would have landed at the bottom of the chimney, and not in the shafts.
– If the shafts of these openings had been removed to allow the insertion of Zyklon B – as is the case today after the building was altered by the Soviets – then the room would have had no ventilation. The southern door opened to the shower room and could therefore not have been used for ventilation purposes, because the whole building would thereby have been flooded with poison gas. The northern door opened to the inside. Even if it could have been locked from the outside, it would have been impossible to open it after the gassing, because of the pile of corpses pressing against it from inside.
– Rooms I and II did not have any provisions for ventilation.
– Rooms I and III are said to have been converted to gassings using carbon mon-

[269] Two more rooms were claimed to have been used as gas chambers in the past, but no documentary or material trace exists of them, and statements as well as claims about them are contradictory and nonsensical.

oxide after their initial use for murder with Zyklon B. It is claimed that carbon monoxide from gas bottles was introduced by means of a metal pipe still in place today. Carbon monoxide is, however, not readily available as bottled gas and it is very expensive.[270] One would probably have fallen back on exhaust gases from gasoline engines or generator gas (see p. 267).

L: If mass murder with Zyklon B was so efficient, as is always asserted, then why should the chambers have been converted to taking carbon monoxide?

R: There is no logical reason. And as a matter of fact, the conversion thesis is wrong, because:
– two of the five gas bottles found in another area of Majdanek were set up in an area close to these rooms. However, they carry the clearly readable inscription "CO_2," thus carbon dioxide.

L: So maybe they gassed the victims using carbon dioxide?

R: No, that would have been really inefficient, since CO_2 is not poisonous. Mattogno suggested that these rooms were temporarily used as mortuaries when the number of deaths in the camp far exceeded the capacity of the old crematorium in summer 1942, similar to Auschwitz. According to Mattogno, the room was filled with CO_2 in order to slow the decaying process of the corpses.[271] But now let me finish my overview of the most important characteristics of the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek:
– Room I has an opening in a wall, into which an iron grate is set, but no provision for a window (see Ill. 149). Poisonous gas would therefore have escaped outwards. Likewise in the concrete ceiling of this room there is a roughly-cut hole that cannot be sealed.
– Like Room I, Room II also has a rough hole cut through the steel-reinforced concrete ceiling. Both holes were probably only made after the war (see Ill. 151).
– Finally, the room labeled as a gas chamber in the new crematorium is completely surrounded by other rooms, has two openings to the mortuary that cannot be closed (see Illustration 150), and has no ventilation system. One opening in the concrete ceiling was made where the reinforcement rods were not even removed. (see Ill. 148).

Ill. 151: *Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room I, opening in the ceiling.* (© C. Mattogno)

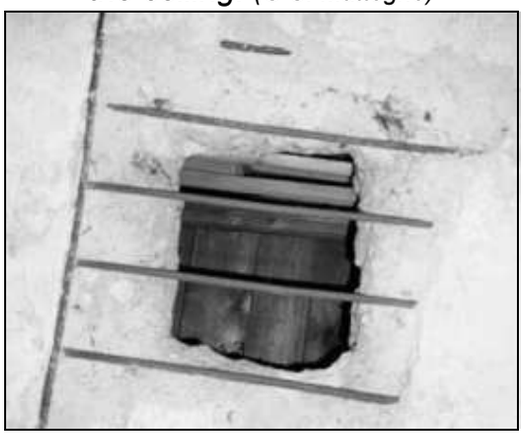

Ill. 152: *Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room II, opening in the ceiling.* (© C. Mattogno)

[270] CO from pressurized bottles was roughly 100 times more expensive than city gas, information communicated by the Messer Griesheim company, Frankfurt.

[271] Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 148. Such a use would have cooled the area around the pipes, resulting in moist walls. Since the walls are full of Iron Blue around the pipes, and Iron Blue preferably develops and accumulates in the presence of moisture, this may be an indication that such a process did indeed occur.

In view of this situation it is not surprising that even French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac was very skeptical whether these rooms were ever used as homicidal gas chambers (Pressac 1988). As a matter of fact, none of them could ever have been used as such for very obvious technical and architectural reasons.

Ill. 153: *Left: Building 41 (Bath and Disinfection I) at Majdanek Camp. Right: fumigation building containing Rooms I-III. In a white box: structure added after the war connecting the two buildings (Hunt 2014c, 37:05).*

Ill. 154: *As above, but with postwar structure removed. (Drawing by Eric Hunt 2014c, 37:14).*

L: Therefore at Majdanek the fraud is easier to expose than in Auschwitz.

R: Owing to the essentially intact buildings and facilities. Thank God!

After the revisionist researchers Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf had presented these facts to the public for the first time in 1998, the museum administration at Majdanek must have recognized that the atrocity propaganda on this camp bandied about for decades is no longer tenable. Hence, they decided to straighten out their front line by ditching some of the hitherto claimed gas chambers and by drastically reducing the death toll (Kranz 2005). Today, museum visitors are told that Room IV was indeed what the blueprints say it was: a delousing chamber. The alleged execution gas chamber in the crematorium completely disappeared in the memory hole. Nothing there reminds the visitor that this room had been presented as a mass murder site for decades.

L: But what about the crude hole in the ceiling, which for decades was claimed to have been used to throw in Zyklon B? (Ill. 148)

R: Hush! Don't mention it, or else people will infer that, because this senseless hole was obviously made by the Poles or Soviets after the war, hence is a fake, the same is true for the similarly crude holes in Rooms I and II, see Ill. 151.

There is another argument which kills the claim that any of Rooms I through III could have been used to execute anyone, and that pertains to structural changes made after the war. Today, the building looks as shown in Illustration 153. Originally, as can be seen from the plan shown in Ill. 146 and from several German blueprints, the fumigation facility made up of Rooms I through III was a separate building not connected to the hygiene building Barrack 41, which on the documents is called "Bath and Disinfection I" and which contained Room IV (the delousing chamber), and inmate showers, undressing and dressing rooms, etc. (see Illustration 154).

L: Why should that matter?

R: Well, how do you get people to believe that the victims undressed somewhere in Building 41 and then proceeded to the "gas chamber," if they had to walk naked

out of that building in order to get to a separate building? Fact is also that these two buildings were located right next to the main entrance of the camp. Hence a lot of people would have been able to watch that parade. Furthermore, how would you manage to prevent those inmates from trying to run away while outside? All this sounds absurd, hence they connected the two structures after the war.

L: So what the museum authorities did when they changed that structure was basically forgery.

R: Correct, like the fraudulent holes in the ceilings, it's all part of a big fraud. An additional deception is the impression given to visitors that the inmates entered at the opposite end of Building 41 and proceeded from there to the building's other end in order to get to their terminal destination, the "gas chamber." Original blueprints show, however, that the sequence was the other way around. Inmates admitted to the camp would enter through the very door shown in the drawing of Illustration 154, get registered inside, get undressed, take a shower, get dressed in clean clothes, and leave the building through what is now the only entry left. That inversion of the direction of the inmates' path is yet another fraud.

Eric Hunt produced an excellent video documentary about the many propaganda lies that have been abandoned by now, and also about the many lies which museum visitors are still being told to this day. I can only recommend all of you to watch this film: *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (Hunt 2014c).

3.10. Stutthof, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp"

R: Just one day after the outbreak of open hostilities between Germany and Poland, the German authorities established a detention camp near the town of Stutthof in the region of the "Free City of Danzig" meant to contain anti-German Polish political activists. This region had been separated from Germany after the First World War and was formally subject to the supervision of the League of Nations, but ever since the end of the First World War, Poland had tried to gain total control of it with a number of repressive and provocative measures which had been one of the main reasons for the German-Polish conflict.

Since 1941, the Stutthof Camp also served as a "labor education camp" for individuals who had violated their labor contracts in any way, and in 1942 the cam officially obtained the status o fas concentration camp with the aim to serve the surrounding farms as a forced-labor pool. For the purposes of the present considerations, this camp becomes interesting only starting with the year 1944, when its prisoner population increased drastically due to the massive influx of Jewish inmates who were transferred from the Baltic countries as well as from Hungary and Poland via Auschwitz. The orthodox Polish narrative, which was clearly molded by Stalinist war propaganda, has it that the camp was converted into an "auxiliary extermination camp" in order to support the mass murder allegedly simultaneously unfolding at Auschwitz.

The revisionist researchers Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have reviewed these claims critically and concluded that they are untenable for numerous reasons, of which I will now summarize the most pertinent ones (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2003;

2016):

1. No documents exist supporting the claim that a homicidal gas chamber existed at the Stutthof Camp, or that any such gassings occurred.
2. Although no physical evidence exists for that claim either, it cannot be ruled out categorically that the small building (8.5 m × 3.5 m) which is said to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber was in fact used as such. The building has all the features of a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, including massive blue stains on its walls, which proves that Zyklon B was used in it intensively.
3. This building could be observed by all inmates. Consider then that between 20 and 50 inmates were released from Stutthof every day, even including the time period during which homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.
4. The extermination claims are linked to claims about the local crematorium's cremation capacity, which has been grotesquely exaggerated by these witnesses, throwing an unfavorable light onto their credibility and trustworthiness.
5. Claims about the number of victims, their ethnic and religions affiliation as well as the dates of these gassings are contradictory, very vague and contain at times obvious propaganda. Some witnesses even claimed that inmates were gassed in narrow-gauge railway cars.

L: That is not a convincing list of arguments *against* claims about homicidal gassings, though.

R: Although that may be true, the evidence offered to support these claims isn't convincing either, and since the accusers have to prove their claims, they cannot succeed. The ambiguity of the evidentiary situation on Stutthof, however isn't the reason why I bring up this camp in the first place. Truly significant are the inmate transfers from and to Stutthof starting in the summer of 1944, as they have huge repercussions on the entire orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Since late June 1944, large transports of Jews arrived at Stutthof. They came mainly either from the Baltic countries or from the Auschwitz Camp. The first set was the result of the Red Army advancing into these countries, leading to the evacuation of all sorts of camps in that area, while the second set consisted of Jews from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto, for whom Auschwitz had only been a transit camp.

Here are the two reasons why these transports blow the orthodox extermination narrative to shreds:

1. Some of the inmates from the Baltic countries were German Jews. According to the orthodox narrative, however, these Jews are said to have been murdered on arrival in those Baltic camps several years earlier. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove that at least some of them were not murdered.
2. If we follow the orthodox narrative, the vast majority of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz since May 1944, as well as the Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Lodz Ghetto in August 1944, are said to have been murdered on arrival without having been registered. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove, however, that at least some of these unregistered Jews (23,566, to be precise) were not murdered on arrival but were transferred to other camps as forced laborers.

One should not surmise that all Jews from the Baltic countries, Hungary and Lodz

who were transited through Auschwitz in the summer of 1944 ended up in Stutthof, because that was only a small camp and merely one among many others. Future research about admissions to other camps, to the extent that the records still exist, may reveal that many more Jews were alive and kicking of whom orthodox historians had assumed that they had been murdered. Based on data available to him in 2001, Mattogno was able to prove that at least 79,200 of the Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but remained unregistered, had been transferred to other camps – without having been murdered (Mattogno 2001b).

Stutthof demonstrates therefore that the orthodox conjecture about the mass murder of inmates who were not registered on arrival at Auschwitz is untenable.

L: Unless the Hungarian Jews were sent to Stutthof in order to get killed there.

R: This is indeed what orthodox historians claim about that camp. The problem is that since July 1944 thousands of Jews were transferred from Stutthof to other concentration camps in central and west Germany, some of them, lo and behold, even to Auschwitz.

L: So the inmates were sent on a merry-go-round?

R: That wouldn't make any sense if extermination was really their slated fate. The extant documents show, however, that the real purpose of the Stutthof Camp at that point in time was systematic data gathering of concentration-camp inmates in order to deploy them more efficiently in Germany's economy. In other words: Stutthof had been turned into a large labor reservoir and distribution hub for forced laborers for the German war economy. The two transports sent back to Auschwitz consisted of some 2,000 inmates "unfit for labor" – mainly women with children who had been evacuated from the Baltic countries.

L: So they had not even killed women with children in those countries during the war?

R: At least not these.

L: Well, maybe they were then killed at Auschwitz?

R: If the Nazis had planned to kill these Jewish women and children, why didn't they do so right in the Baltic camps? And if Stutthof was an "auxiliary extermination camp" with a homicidal gas chamber, why weren't these inmates killed right there on the spot? Sending them from one camp to another criss-crossing Europe proves with certainty that no policy of mass murder was in place.

And this is exactly the relevance of the Stutthof Camp: its extant documentation blows a huge hole into the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

3.11. Chełmno and the Gas Vans

R: Stéphane Courtois *et al.* described in detail the world-wide terror unleashed by the communists since the October Revolution (Courtois *et al.* 1999). There was hardly a means which was not used to terrorize dissidents. It therefore is not surprising when the Soviet dissident Piotr Grigorenko re-tells a report in his *Memoirs* of a friend who claimed that at the end of the 1930s he observed from his prison cell how a group of prisoners entered a prisoner transporter called a "black raven." When the van returned after approximately a quarter of an hour, the following

happened (Grigorenko 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. *HT* no. 48, pp. 35f.):

> *"The attendants opened the door: Black smoke clouds and lifeless bodies issued forth, one falling over the other to the ground."*

R: In the spring of 1993 in the USA, a four-part television series was screened that dealt with the Soviet Union. The title read *Monsters: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*. In the second part of the series, sub-titled "Stalin's Secret Police," former KGB Officer Alexander Michailow is quoted as saying that gas trucks for killing prisoners had been invented by Isai Davidovich Berg, and the Soviet NKVD (the KGB's predecessor organization) had used them before the Second World War in Moscow to kill dissidents.[272] This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslensky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files (1995, pp. 28f.):

> *"In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg's invention."*

L: I thought it was not possible to kill humans with diesel-exhaust gases.

R: It's difficult, but not impossible. But interestingly enough, the Soviets produced Ford trucks under license, and those were at that time equipped with gasoline engines (Rudolf 2019, p. 470).

German propaganda over the Soviet's mass murder of members of the Polish elite in Katyn began after the exhumation in April 1943. The British immediately started a counter-propaganda offensive, as did the Soviet Union, as I will explain later (p. 377). Needless to say, the Soviets did not remain idle either. After the fall of Stalingrad the eastern front moved westwards, and the Soviets regained large areas, which enabled them to accuse German soldiers of war crimes. Such a trial took place on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar (Ukraine), where Ukrainians who had cooperated with the Germans, were brought before court. During the trial the accusation was raised that Germans killed innocent Soviet citizens in "murder vans" by means of diesel-exhaust gases.[273]

L: What a slip-up! That should probably have sounded particularly German.

R: Most likely. The trial was held in typical show-trial fashion: The defendants admitted their guilt, enthusiastically incriminated themselves further, and made propaganda speeches as if they themselves were Stalin's executioners (Koestler 1950, pp. 259f.; Bourtman 2008). Even the professional German "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl confirmed the show-trial character of these proceedings (Rückerl 1984, pp. 99f.).

The core of the statements made at that time forms the basis of today's orthodox narrative: Units of the German *Einsatzgruppen* operating behind the Russian front, as well as in Poland and Yugoslavia, are said to have killed thousands of Jews in hermetically sealed diesel trucks with the exhaust gas flowing into the freight compartment (see Beer 1987).

A second show trial was then conducted on December 15-17, 1943 in Kharkov,

---

[272] www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy_AQ4 (accessed on April 13, 2017); the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

[273] *Pravda*, July 15-19, 1943; cf. *The Trial…* 1943; *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 571-576.

where three German soldiers and Ukrainian workers were accused and sentenced to death (cf. Kladov 1944, pp. 45-124). Again the accusation was mass murder through diesel gassings in sealed trucks.

L: Was any material or documentary evidence ever presented during the trial?

R: Apart from theatric witness statements and enthusiastic confessions, the court also presented a forensic examination of exhumed corpses. Ironically, those forensic experts stated that they had established the corpses' cause of death as "carbon-monoxide poisoning," which, so they opined, could undoubtedly have occurred "in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten)." when committed with "the waste gases from the Diesel engine" (Kladov 1944, p. 13)

L: But that's only an error of interpretation. Fact is that they proved the victims to have been poisoned.

R: If only it were credible. On page 266 I demonstrated that only in 2010 did the scientific community manage to develop an analytical method allowing the reliable detection of carbon-monoxide levels in tissue and blood samples which had rotted several days. So how did the Soviets in war-torn Russia perform this feat on corpses which had been rotting maybe for a year using the technology of the 1940s? Furthermore, if Katyn has told us one thing, then it is that the Soviets were prodigious forgers the results of forensic expert reports. Maybe they did exhume bodies, and maybe they were even convinced that those victims had been killed by ex-

Ill. 155: *Allegedly a "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chełmno) Extermination Camp and near Konitz." Labeling fraud committed by Gerald Fleming.*[274] *The Polish commission which took that photo stated that this was a normal moving truck (see text).*

Ill. 156: *"Gas van of the SS: 'Dismal bungling'" – false image caption of* Der Spiegel *(Friedländer 1968, p. 92). This is in fact a scene from a Polish propaganda movie, see below.*

Ill. 157: *Scene from the Polish postwar movie "Ambulans", misused by* Der Spiegel *as evidence for the existence of gas vans. (Morgenstern)*

[274] Fleming 1984, plate 7, after p. 92, with the rather undefined source: "Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice."

haust gases. But as in the case of Katyn, they may actually have exhumed mass graves containing the victims of *Soviet* gas-van executions as described earlier. Who knows?

Table 23: Victim numbers claimed for Chełmno
(See Mattogno 2017, pp. 107-111)

1,300,000	Polish postwar commission
400,000	Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah* (1985)
340,000	Polish investigating judge
310,000	Polish historical commission
≥152,000	Jury Court Bonn

L: So no matter what scientific proof would have been produced by the Soviets during or after the war, you would always reject it out of hand?

R: No. The Soviets should have done it as the Germans did it with Katyn: invite a team of international scientists from neutral countries and let them do the investigation. The fact that they did not do that makes me suspect that they had a lot to hide – or little to show.

To this day there is no trace of these alleged gas vans. Not even a picture exists. Sometimes one finds photos of German wartime trucks, see Ill. 155. However, here we are dealing with photos taken by a Polish investigation team after the war which concluded that the depicted van was *not* a gas van but a common moving truck.[275]

Another photo repeatedly published by, for example, the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* with the claim that this is a Nazi gas van, turned out to be a scene from a Polish propaganda movie of 1961 (Alvarez 2014).

L: But you have shown pictures of some gas vans, Ill. 132f.

R: Correct, those are generator-gas vehicles. Their fuel gases – not, however, their exhaust gases! – were actually extremely lethal. But such pictures were never submitted as evidence, and what would they prove? At the end of the war in Germany nearly all trucks were equipped with gas generators. To conclude that this is evidence for mass murder would imply that Germany wished to gas the whole world, including itself.

Revisionist historian Santiago Alvarez summarized the research findings about gas vans, and he critically evaluated the few documents available on this matter (Alvarez 2011). The core of this material consists of documents that mention "*Sonderwagen*" (special car) "*Sonderfahrzeug*," (special vehicle) "*Spezialwagen*," or "*S-Wagen*."

L: Ahh, there we have again the code language!

R: Yes, the problem is that all vehicles produced for the German military were called "special vehicle," and the "*S-Wagen*" was a designation for a truck with standard rear-wheel drive in contrast to an all-wheel drive truck ("*A-Wagen*").

As in most cases, the rumor about gas vans also has a true core, I quote:

[275] Jerzy Halbersztadt, http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; illustrated at www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html (both accessed on April 13, 2017); Halbersztadt was Director of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews between 1996 and 2011.

THE TIMES

"SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE

'MENACING CONDITIONS'

FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29

German references to typhus, or merely to 'epidemics,' in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more frequent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front." (London, Dec. 30, 1941, p. 3)

L: So once more life savers were turned into murder weapons by war propagandists.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it?

Alvarez has also analyzed a vast amount of anecdotal evidence both from some 30 court cases where German defendants were accused of having deployed such gas vans as well as from the common survivor literature. His compilation of these vehicles' claimed features is absolutely devastating, as it shows that almost every imaginable feature, even the most nonsensical and puerile, can be found (Alvarez 2011, 253-267). I restrict myself to quoting the most striking of them (*ibid.*, p. 256, including the road sign):

"And here is my favorite, attested to by George Goiny-Grabowski regarding alleged gas vans deployed in Auschwitz:

'The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand.'

Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign like the one designed by me on the right warning everyone:

Danger! Stinker on the road!"

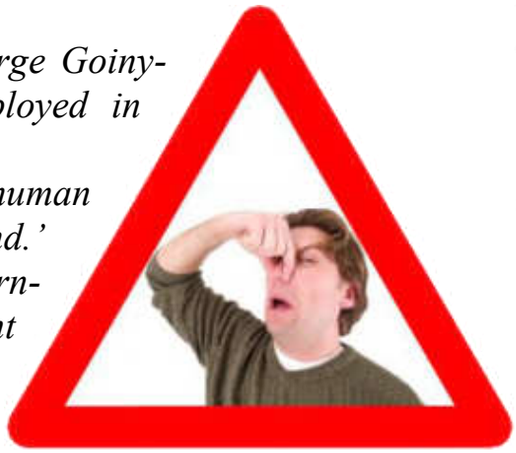

L: So Auschwitz had gas vans as well?

R: Allegedly, yes, and Majdanek, and Mauthausen, and who knows where else. As I said, this topic is a free-for-all.

A special case in the context of the German gas-van myth is the Chełmno Camp in Poland, where mass murder is alleged to have taken place with these gas vans. Mattogno evaluated all sources available to him and revealed numerous contradictions and impossibilities of orthodox historiography, and he proved with extant documents that claims of mass extermination are untenable (Mattogno 2017). Chełmno is a combination of the absurdities of the pure extermination camps discussed above with those of the gas vans.

I select here, for illustration only, some of the claimed victim numbers, to expose the confusion – see Table 23.

L: Was Chełmno forensically investigated?

R: Yes, several times, but as Mattogno has shown, those Polish investigations were performed very unprofessionally and were inextricably mixed with all kinds of propaganda claims (*ibid.*, Chapter 10).

3.12. Mountains of Corpses

L: If I understood you correctly, then you state that in the camps few humans died. How do you then explain the enormous corpse mountains that the Allies found when they liberated the camps, and of which there are many photos?

R: You probably misunderstood me. In Table 4 (p. 46) I listed numbers of documented victims, and those are nearly 400,000. The pictures that you mention we know only too well. I reproduce some of them here. Ill. 158-160 were made by the British in the Bergen-Belsen Camp. The first picture is probably also the most well-known and unfortunately also the most frequently misused, because it is used again and again in the media as proof for mass murder. These pictures actually show the victims of the typhus epidemic that occurred in Bergen-Belsen at the end of the war, which is evident from Ill. 160 (see Weber 1995).

What took place in the German camps at the end of the war is also apparent in the mortality statistics. Ill. 161 details the numbers of victims at Dachau, Mauthausen, and Buchenwald for each year as well as the total of the three camps (Graf in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 293f.). One has to remember that all three camps were liberated in spring 1945, and so for only a few months deaths occurred under German control.

Ill. 162 and Table 24 give the figures of the Bergen-Belsen Camp for the final months of the war. A more detailed graphic about the statistics of the Dachau Camp, where a similar disaster unfolded, can be found in the appendix (p. 539), which also illustrates the skyrocketing death rates during the last months of the war.

In all remaining camps, the numbers of deaths shot upwards toward the end of 1944 and early of 1945. Reason for this lay, on the one hand, in the collapse of the German infrastructure, and on the other hand in the fact that the remaining camps under German control were overcrowded, since prisoners from camps

Ill. 158: *Photo of typhus victims taken after the British occupied the Bergen-Belsen Camp (Butz 2015, p. 496).*

Ill. 159: *Deceptive caption of the picture of Ill. 158 by the West German Quick magazine in 1979.*

Ill. 160: *Entrance gate to Belsen Camp immediately after British liberation: "Typhus" (Butz 2015, p. 497).*

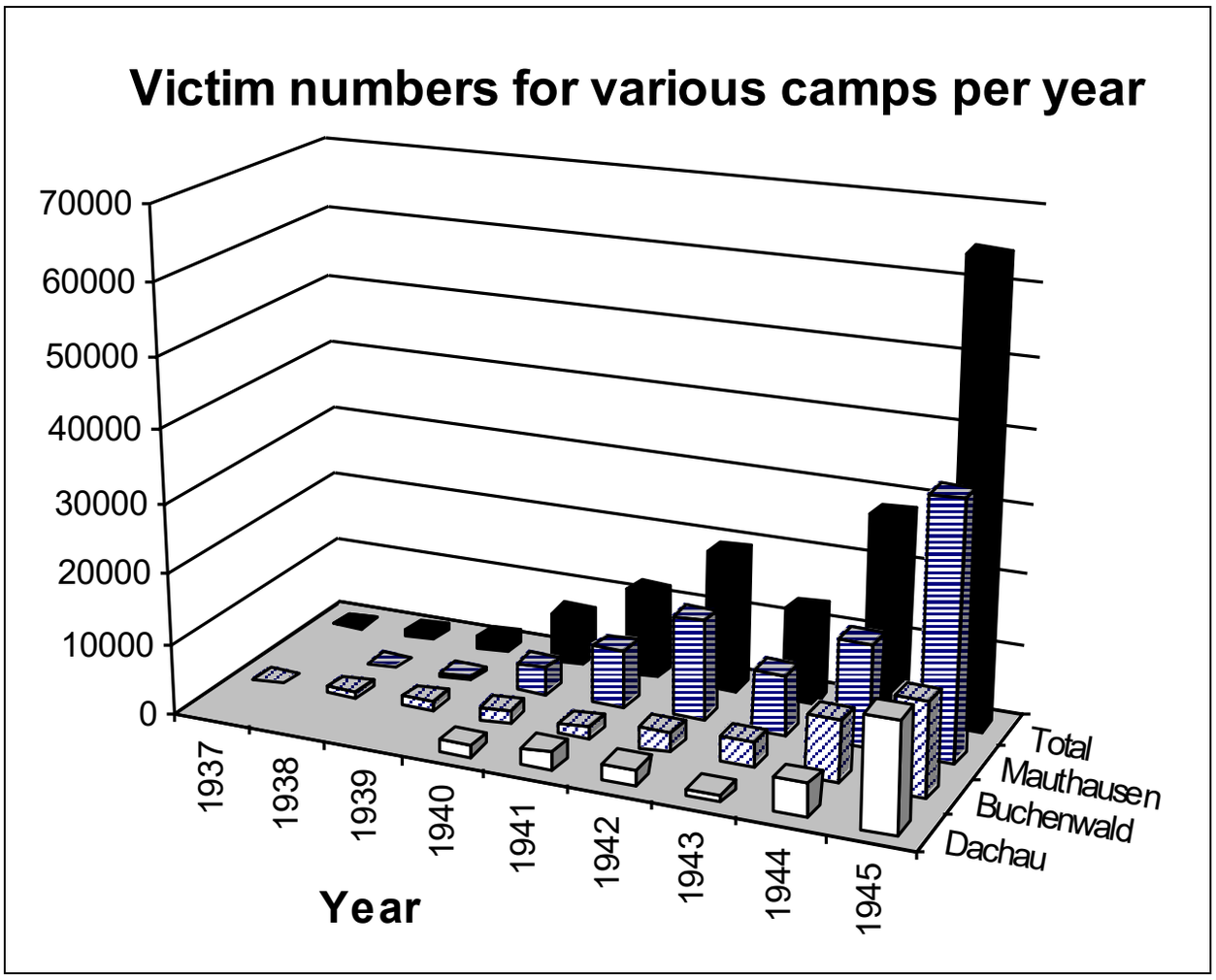

Ill. 161: *Dramatically rising victim number with continuing war and explosion at end of war.*

close to the front line were evacuated on Himmler's order to camps in central Germany (Rückerl 1972, pp. 122ff.).

Owing to the Allied carpet bombing towards the end of 1944, Germany was almost completely paralyzed (cf. Mierzejewski 1988). Most of the large cities were bombed out, the important traffic routes interrupted. The total devastation caused by the carpet bombings was not enough for the Allied commanders, though, as famous U.S. fighter pilot Chuck Yeager described, when in the fall of 1944 his fighter group was (Yeager 1985, p. 79f.):

> *"*[…] *assigned an area fifty miles by fifty miles and ordered to strafe anything that moved.* […] *We weren't asked how we felt zapping people. It was a miserable, dirty mission, but we all took off on time and did it.* […] *We were ordered to commit an atrocity, pure and simple, but the brass who approved this action probably felt justified because wartime Germany wasn't easily divided between 'innocent civilians' and its military machine. The farmer tilling his potato field might have been feeding German troops."*

R: Neither the soldiers in the field nor the inhabitants of the cities could even get the bare necessities to sustain their lives: food, clothing, medicines, even drinking water became scarce. In addition to that, millions of east Germans fled towards the west at the beginning of 1945, clogging many traffic routes, and many other Germans fled the large cities. During those months, more than two million Germans died, particularly in east Germany (East and West Prussia, Silesia, East Pomera-

nia, East Brandenburg) through the excesses of the Red Army.

L: Under these circumstances, how did the inmates of the various camps and prisons fare?

R: Certainly they were still worse off than all others. The effect of this Allied policy of total warfare can be seen from the statement by Josef Kramer, who commanded the Bergen-Belsen Camp during the final months of the war. While interrogated by the British, he stated (Connolly 1953, pp. 109ff.; cf. Weber 1995):

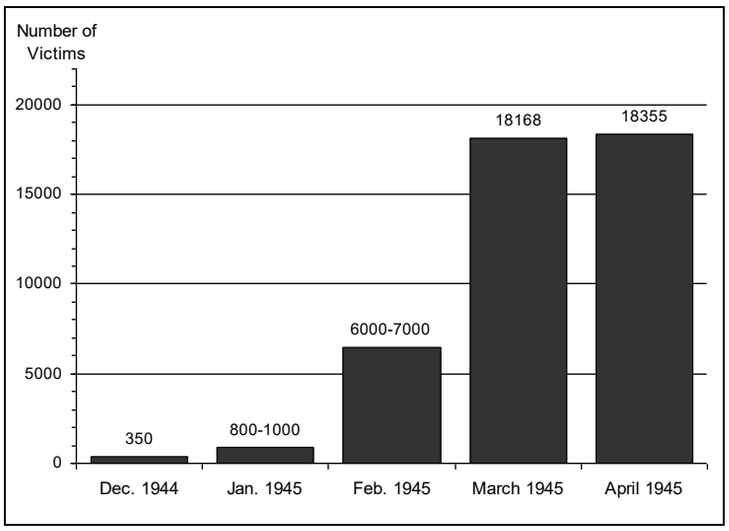

Ill. 162: *Official death statistics of the final months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen Camp as displayed at the camp museum today. The camp was liberated on April 15, 1945. After that, some 13,000 more inmates died as a result of the raging epidemics.*

Table 24: *Inmate statistics of the last months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen Camp.*

Date	*Inmates*	*of which deceased*	
Feb. 1, 45	*22,000*	*January*	*~900*
Mar. 1, 45	*41,520*	*February*	*~7,400*
Apr. 1, 45	*43,042*	*March*	*~25,600*
Apr. 15, 45	*60,000*	*1st half April*	*~34,600*

According to display at the camp museum. Increased number of inmates due to evacuation of camps close to the front.

> *"The camp was not really inefficient before you* [British and American forces] *crossed the Rhine. There was running water, regular meals of a kind* […]. *But then they suddenly began to send me trainloads of new prisoners from all over Germany. It was impossible to cope with them.* […]
> *Then as a last straw the Allies bombed the electric plant that pumped our water. Loads of food were unable to reach the camp because of the Allied fighters. Then things really got out of hand.* […] *I did not even have sufficient staff to bury the dead, let alone segregate the sick.* […] *I tried to get medicines and food for the prisoners and I failed. I was swamped."*

L: But who would believe a German camp commander?

R: Few, I assume, although Kramer's statement was confirmed by Russell Barton, an English medical student who had spent a month in Belsen after the camp's liberation and had investigated the reasons for the camp's disastrous conditions toward the end of the war (Barton 1975; cf. Kulaszka 1992, pp. 175-180):

> *"German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed.* […]
> *I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large numbers of well-fed inmates.* […] *The major reasons for the state of Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order within the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."*

R: Similar to this is the account given by Dr. Charles Larson, a U.S. forensic

pathologist working for the U.S. Army's Judge Advocate General. Right after the war, Dr. Larson performed autopsies on hundreds of victims in some twenty former concentration camps. In 1980 he stated during a newspaper interview which bore the telling title "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," (Floerchinger 1980):

> *"What we've heard is that six million Jews were exterminated. Part of that is a hoax.* […There] *never was a case of poison gas uncovered."*

III. 163: *Prisoner corpses in the Nordhausen Camp – victims of a U.S. bomb attack. U.S. media stated after the war those were victims of the NS extermination policies (Life, May 21, 1945).*

R: At that time Germany was like an enormous heap of corpses. Humans died by the thousands like flies every day and everywhere, and the camp inmates held the worst cards during this human catastrophe – especially if they had been deported from east to west. Like millions of civilian Germans, the inmates also went on a "forced journey," as former German federal president Richard von Weizsäcker called it. Today these deportations are also called death marches, and that they certainly were, because at that time death marched on all German roads.

At the beginning of 1945 the remaining camps were not able to supply the prisoners with the basic necessities: food, clothing, sleeping places. There was hardly any medicine available, and when in this chaos typhus and dysentery epidemics broke out, thousands died within a few weeks. There also was no fuel to cremate that many corpses.

L: This proves that the Nazis had not found a way of burning bodies without fuel.

R: Well observed. And exactly that is what the Allies found upon the liberation of the camps: The result of their own campaign of saturation bombing.

L: You are thus making the Allies responsible for the mass deaths in the German camps?

R: My first concern here is to conduct an historical analysis and not get involved in a moral blaming game. Let us leave the moral evaluation until we know accurately what happened. Otherwise we run the risk of dampening our critical faculties. But now that we have touched on this matter: A partial responsibility lies, without doubt, with those who imprison innocent humans – if they were innocently locked up, which did not apply to all prisoners. But the mass deaths of Germans caused through carpet bombing naturally is the Allies' responsibility. Death did not distinguish between the prisoners in the camps and the free outside of camps.

There is at least one exception, though, where the guilt lies squarely on the Allies' shoulders: the bombing of the Nordhausen Camp. It caused some three thousand casualties among the inmates, yet when U.S. ground troops reached the camp and found the victims, they laid them out neatly on the camp grounds for the world to

see, falsely claiming that these were the victims of a German policy of mass annihilation; see Ill. 163 (Broszat 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. *HT* no. 34, p. 37). Eric Hunt collected footage of how the Allies exploited this tragedy to shift the blame onto the Germans, and he also found a video interview with a survivor of that camp. That survivor was a doctor himself, an inmate doctor. He explains that the camp had been a German military barracks until a month earlier, when it was turned into a hospital for sick inmates, whom this inmate doctor tried to help. The attack by Allied aircraft, he states, was probably a mistake, because Allied intelligence may not have been informed of the repurposing of these former military barracks. To this day, this tragedy is being exploited by orthodox propagandists as evidence for their false accusation of a German policy of mass annihilation, as Hunt demonstrates with a number of examples.[276]

Ill. 164: *Prisoner corpses in a freight railroad car at Dachau. The prisoners died during their deportation. For weeks the train traveled aimlessly throughout Germany without food supplies because of bombed rail tracks, and then it was itself bombed and strafed by Allied aircraft (Butz 2015, p. 501).*

Another tragic case is that of the liberation of the Dachau Camp. When American troops reached the camp, inmates were dying at an alarming rate from malnutrition and disease. Due to the total lack of any coke or wood supplies, there was also no way of cremating the resulting corpses, which were therefore piling up at the Dachau crematorium. This horrific scene was complemented by a long row of railroad cars full of dead inmates standing right next to the camp, see Ill. 164. Here, too, Eric Hunt managed to locate a survivor of this train who was interviewed by the University of Southern California's Shoah Foundation telling the gripping tale of how this inmate-evacuation train was bombed and strafed by Allied airplanes while on the way to Dachau (*ibid.*, starting at 1:05:10).

L: In this context I may interject that Nikolaus Wachsmann's award-winning book *KL* starts exactly with this scene when U.S. soldiers discover the corpses at Dachau in that train (Wachsmann 2015). Of course there is no indication why those inmates had probably died in that train, so that the uninformed reader instantly assumes yet another evil deed by the German devils.

L': Well, I watched Hunt's clip, and this survivor also says that the Germans had two trains traveling in the same direction side by side on parallel tracks, one being the evacuation train you just mentioned, the other a train transporting German artillery equipment. In other words, the Germans were trying to use the inmate train as a living shield to prevent getting attacked.

[276] I had to remaster and revise this video under my name in 2017: Rudolf 2017a, starting at 1:08:38.

Ill. 165: *Scene of the execution of German soldiers at the Dachau Camp shortly after the camp's liberation by the U.S. Army (http://i.imgur.com/OzjHiEF.jpg).*

R: That sounds a little far-fetched, because that can never work when attacked from the air, for how is a pilot seeing a train with artillery equipment supposed to know what's in the cars on the train next to it? By the way, this isn't the only testimony mentioning the strafing of inmate transports.[277] In fact, during the final months of the war, Allied planes were shooting at anything that moved. But be that as it may. Fact is that these two horrific piles of corpses – one at the crematorium and the other in the railroad cars – pushed the unit of the U.S. Army that liberated Dachau to shoot any German guard on sight or beat them to pulp, and to eventually line all the surviving guards up against a wall and summarily execute them, a war crime, plain and simple (Bates 2015; cf. Buechner 1986). That scene was even photographed with many pictures taken by some member of the U.S. Army Signal Corps, see one of them in Illustration 165. You can find many more by Googling "Dachau guard execution." The fact that the Americans even brought in a machine gun for this execution shows that this was not a spontaneous execution resulting from some Americans spontaneously losing it in the heat of the moment, but that it was very deliberate.

These German victims, by the way, were not even SS men, for they had been ordered to take over from the camp SS just a few days earlier, because the SS staff had decided it's better to run rather than wait for the Americans, and let some young German men who had no clue what Dachau was all about take the blame – and the bullets. This was yet another culmination of the tragedy that Dachau was at war's end.

Other cases of similar tragedies involved Allied attacks on German refugee ships sailing under the Red Cross in the Baltic Sea, some of which carried concentration-camp inmates. Specifically, I refer here to the British attack of May 3, 1945, on the German refugee ships Cap Arcona and Thielbek in Lübeck harbor, resulting in the death of 7,000 inmates aboard (Weber 2000a).

L: Isn't attacking refugee ships a war crime?

R: Quite so, just as ethnic cleansing leading to these refugees is a war crime. But as a German saying goes, where there is no prosecutor, there is no judge.

[277] Henry Oster describes a case of an inmate train *en route* to the Buchenwald Camp: https://youtu.be/dU7q04r5iW4.

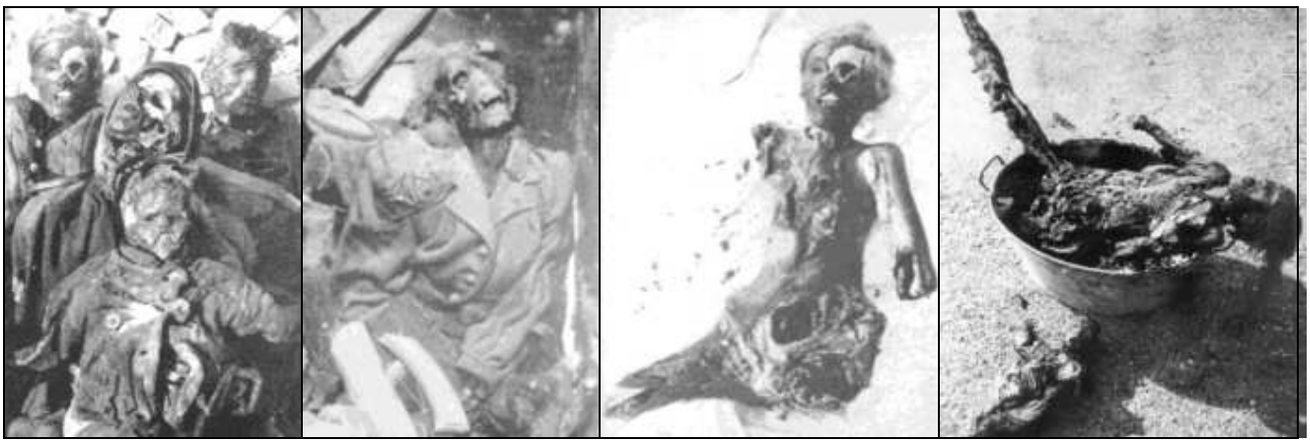

Ill. 166a-d: *The true Holocaust. Victims: 600,000 Germans of the bombing war; perpetrators: the Western Allies (cf. Friedrich 2002 & 2003; Czesany 1998).*

Anyway, the information spread around the world about the alleged mass murder at Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and other western German camps, however, rested on the infernal situation then prevailing in Germany in general. It is understandable that the uninformed viewer of such pictures gets the impression that here a policy of extermination was carried out, but that is not correct (cf. Weber in Gauss 2000, pp. 285-309).

Even the most adamant of Holocaust believers admits this, for example Norbert Frei in the left-wing official German magazine for modern history, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. On the reaction of the Western Allies at their discoveries in the camps he comments (Frei 1987, p. 400):

> *"The shock over the discoveries led more often than not to factually wrong conclusions, which proved in parts to be quite persistent. Paradoxically, from such conclusions emerged historico-politically correct insights."*

L: What are "historically-politically correct insights"?

R: There I must speculate. I suppose in his conclusion Frei alludes to the claims of mass murders in the western camps as being historically untrue but that it was true for the eastern camps.

The politics of this is that the propaganda lies spread about Dachau and Bergen-Belsen with those horror pictures were morally and politically justified after all, because no propaganda could be made with the "real" horror of Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., since no pictures exist from these camps depicting mountains of corpses. Under these circumstances, the pictures of the western camps were seen by the victorious powers – and apparently by some historians still today – as a gift sent from heaven, since they could be used to prop up their claim of National Socialism as the ultimate evil and to justify Allied war crimes: carpet bombings, automatic arrest, show trials, ethnic cleansing, slave labor of German POWs and civilian deportees, patent theft, de-industrialization, hunger blockades and so forth. And not to forget the subsequent re-education, that is, de-nationalization of the entire German people, which continues to this very day.

L: There it is again, the anti-fascist lie, which "paradoxically" is good for the people after all.

R: Exactly. In any case, the Germans had to be made to accept the million-fold mass murder of their own people and the carving up of their country as fair punishment – which most of them do today, in particular the intellectuals, who have been ex-

posed to an above-average amount of social engineering during their education. Today, the expectation is added to this that the German people accepts it willingly that they are replaced in their own country by immigrants from Africa and the Middle East. Even that progresses rather swiftly and without much resistance due to the Germans' pathological guilt complex. They consider the mere existence of their own people as not much more than an embarrassment, if not even as a moral flaw which can be remedied only by the total abolition of this people by way of substitution with immigrants. For many, especially for those belonging to the intellectual "elite", this is seen as the just punishment for "Auschwitz": The redemption for the genocide against the Jewish people lies in the geno-suicide of the German people. Or as Prof. Dr. Ute Sacksofsky, who is the vice president of the Supreme Court of the German state of Hesse, the dean of the faculty of law at the University of Frankfurt and the liaison lecturer of the German National Academic Foundation (Studienstiftung des deutschen Volkes), put it (Lombard 2014):

> *"Let's assume that, after the National Socialist terror regime, it can no longer be about passing on German genes: What would be so bad about the Germans going extinct (which will take a couple centuries anyway)? The territory where Germany is currently located can be given back to nature or (which is more likely) can be settled by other people."*

3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the *Einsatzgruppen*

R: Does anyone know anything about Babi Yar? Yes, the lady on the right, what does this catchword mean to you?

L: At the end of 1991 I saw a report about it on television. I think the former president of the German Parliament, Dr. Rita Süßmuth, inaugurated a monument there in memory of those Jews murdered by the Germans during World War II, but I cannot recall how many were killed.

R: Indeed, it was November 1991 that marked the 50th anniversary of the massacre of Babi Yar. It commemorates the following: After German troops took Kiev in September 1941, units of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have gathered all Jews in and around Kiev and killed them. But that is all upon which the various reports about this alleged event agree.

One of the first critical studies of this alleged event indicates that the claimed death figure varies from 3,000 to 300,000 (Wolski 1992, pp. 47-58). According to the established version, the Jews of Kiev were driven to the edge of the Babi Yar – "old woman ravine" – and then were shot and thrown into it.

Other sources claim the murders occurred in a cemetery, outside a cemetery, in a forest, in the ravine itself, in a brickyard, in the city of Kiev, in gas vans, or in the River Dnieper.

The murder weapon was supposed to have been machine guns, submachine guns, automatic rifles, rifle butts, clubs, rocks, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, live burial, drowning, injections, and electrical shocks (Tiedemann in: G. Rudolf 2019, pp. 509-538).

L: Heavens above! That is worse still than the chaos about Treblinka!

Table 25: Victim numbers claimed for Babi Yar
(See Wolski 1992 for references, unless stated otherwise.)

300,000	Vitaly Korotych
200,000	Vladimir Posner, Sven F. Kellerhoff (2016)
150,000	Speech during inauguration of memorial
110,000 – 140,000	*New York Times* (Murder… 1945)
>100,000	Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 176, 202
100,000	IMT (vol. 7, p. 556), Western Encyclopedias[278]
80,000	Soviet Commission
70,000	Soviet Encyclopedias
52,000	Gerhard Riegner
50,000	Genadi Udovenko
38,000	Polish resistance
33,771	*Activity- and Situation Report No. 6*
30,000	Leni Yahil (Rudolf 2019, p. 528)
10,000	*Grand Dictionnaire Encyclopédique Larousse*
3,000	*Encyclopedia of Ukraine*

R: The parallels do not stop there, however. After the conclusion of this action the ravine is said to have been blown up, whereby the corpses are claimed to have been buried under the rubble. When in autumn 1943 the war front moved again dangerously close to Kiev, the Germans are said to have forced Ukrainians to take all corpses out from under the rubble and to burn them on pyres within a few days, all without leaving a trace. That is why there is today no evidence of this horrible crime.

L: Exactly the same as in Treblinka, Belzec, and in other places of murderous acts committed by the Germans – not leaving any evidence behind.

R: Well observed. The logistical and technical problems with the cremations would have been the same.

Let's now turn our attention to documentary evidence. First of all, there is a series of photos taken by a Soviet commission after the area had been reconquered by the Soviets toward the end of 1943. However, they basically show a peaceful ravine, see Ill. 167. Only a few of those photos show something suspicious, like old clothes.

L: Apart from the fact that I wouldn't believe anything a Soviet commission is claiming, unless it has been confirmed by independent researchers.

R: This is a wise and unfortunately necessary precaution, as will turn out in that case as well, for this Soviet commission's report dated February 29, 1944 was reproduced in a book published in 1987 in communist Ukraine. It deals in general with crimes allegedly committed by the Germans in the greater Kiev area. We read there that the pertinent investigations started right after Kiev had been reoccupied by the Soviets – and I am deliberately not saying liberated, because that liberation came for the Ukraine only after the disintegration of the Soviet Union in 1991. According to this, 160 German PoWs were forced already in 1943 to carry out excavations at Babi Yar. These investigations were headed by a certain Nikita Khrushchev, who became the leader of the Soviet Union after Stalin's death. In

[278] See also: "Kiev…" 1943.

Ill. 167: *The ravine of Babi Yar in 1943. (Photo of a Soviet investigating commission; www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)*

the book mentioned, we read (Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 202):

> *"In two pits alone we discovered 150 killed Soviet citizens. In other places we came across numerous remains of the burned bodies, clothes and bones. We assert: here in Kiev mass murders of the Russian civilian population, unprecedented in scope, have been made, the victims of which were several tens of thousands of men, women and children."*

R: Surprisingly, Jews are not mentioned at all in that context. In total, "more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons" are said to have been killed at Babi Yar (*ibid.*). It is absolutely mysterious, however, on the basis of what findings they came to that figure, because that's all the information it contains, apart from an image in the appendix with the following caption (*ibid.*, plates after p. 352):

> *"The excavation of a grave in Babi Yar in Kiev where thousands of Soviet citizens had been shot by the Hitlerites, Kiev, 1944."*

R: I have reproduced this image in Ill. 168. It gives the impression that a few dozen clothed bodies are lying in an orderly fashion in a mass grave which is some two meters wide and some 10 to 20 meters long.

L: That's a rather nondescript image. When comparing this with the quality and quantity of the photographs published by the German government about the exhumed mass graves near Katyn, this is rather sad (Auswärtiges Amt 1943).

R: Correct. Provided that this really is a photo, the question is, of course, where it was taken and what it shows.

L: But if the victims had to undress at Babi Yar prior to their execution, and if the Germans exhumed and cremated the corpses in 1943,[279] how would it have been possible to find the corpses neatly arranged and clothed in mass graves after the Germans' retreat?

R: Well, maybe this was one of the two pits the German prisoners allegedly found.

[279] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babi_Yar (accessed on April 17, 2017).

Ill. 168: *Illustration in the book* Nazi Crimes in Ukraine*, allegedly showing an opened mass grave at Babi Yar (see text).*

Perhaps the German occupiers simply missed or forgot these pits.

L: Or maybe these were the only mass graves existing, and the rest of the story is simply made up or exaggerated.

R: What a heretical thought! Which brings me to another aspect of this commission report, namely a paragraph worth quoting (*ibid*., pp. 200f.):

> *"Radomski and Rider* [allegedly two German villains operating in Kiev] *resorted to all sort of methods in exterminating Soviet people. They, for instance, invented the following murder 'technique': some Soviet people were forced to climb a tree, others were ordered to cut that tree. People fell down along with the tree, thus finding their deaths."*

R: This Soviet commission report was submitted and accepted into evidence during the IMT. Soviet prosecutor Smirnov read this passage about the tree-felling murders during the court hearing without batting an eye (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 582), and for some reason utterly beyond my comprehension, no one in the courtroom laughed. This report is one of those "respectable" foundations upon which the orthodox narrative is based.

I can only assume that the actual commission report contains more than what was printed in the cited book, although nothing in the book indicates that anything was omitted. Because if that really is all there is, this is extremely meager, for the report contains no information as to whether a forensic report was compiled about the number and identity of the victims, the time and cause of their death as well as the probable perpetrator(s). It is not even clear when and where the photo mentioned was taken and by whom. If we consider the importance of this alleged massacre, this is very unsatisfactory.

Ill. 169: *Color photo, allegedly taken by Johannes Hähle, army photographer of the German Propaganda Company 637 of the 6th Army. German soldiers are rummaging through clothes in the ravine of Babi Yar.* (http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)

Ill. 170: *Same source as above. The photo shows some ravine near Kiev, with some 50 men with shovels working at or near its bottom.*

Ill. 171: *Babi Yar in September 1943: A peaceful valley without human activity.*

More revealing than the nondescript photos of the Soviet commission is a series of color photos said to have been taken by a photographer of the German Wehrmacht in Kiev after that city had been occupied and which ended up in the archives of the communist Hamburg Institute for Social Studies. But even here, the most suspicious of them merely show a collection of clothes, see Ill. 169.

If we follow the narrative as it is told today, however, the victims are said to have undressed on the way to that ravine or at its edge. They are then said to have been led naked or in underwear down into the ravine where they where shot. It is unclear to me, however, how piles of clothes could then have ended up at the bottom of this gully.

L: How do you make certain that this color film doesn't actually consist of photos taken by the Soviets during a reenactment?

R: That would be an interesting working hypothesis. But there are several photos on that film showing scenes from Kiev and its surroundings which have nothing to do

with Babi Yar. I therefore consider that unlikely.

Whatever this collection of clothes means, you wouldn't get very far with this during a fair criminal trial. The second image in that series showing some ravine presumably near Kiev is even less telling, Ill. 170. It merely shows some maybe 50 men with shovels working mostly at the bottom of this ravine, but other than that, there is nothing to see.

Next, I'd like to discuss a photo which we can trust: an air photo taken by the German air force during the retreat of the German army from that area shortly before that area was again the scene of heavy fighting. The Canadian geologist John C. Ball analyzed a photo taken on September 26, 1943 which fell into U.S. hands at war's end and is now stored in a U.S. archive (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 153-156, see Ill. 171).

This photo is interesting for two reasons. First of all, its resolution is so good that distinct objects can be recognized, like large shrubs, trees, and cars. Secondly, the photo was taken roughly a week after the corpses of Babi Yar are said to have been exhumed and cremated on gigantic pyres (Jäckel *et al*. 1993, pp. 144ff.). However, this photo shows nothing indicating any such recently terminated cataclysmic human activity. Nothing. Nichts. Nada. Niente. Rien.

German mainstream historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann wrote (2001, pp. 215f.):

> *"The NKVD introduced the previously unknown Ravine of the Old Woman into Soviet war propaganda in November 1943 for the first time in connection with the desperate attempts at concealment in the Katyn case. Soon after the recapture of the Ukrainian capital, a party of Western press correspondents was invited by the Soviets to inspect the ravine of Babi Yar, now alleged to be the location of the massacre. Material proof, however, seems to have been a bit scanty. An evaluation of the numerous air photos in recent years apparently leads to the conclusion that, in contrast to the clearly visible, extensive mass graves dug by the NKVD at Bykovnia (Bykivnia), Darnica, and Bielhorodka, and in contrast to the clearly visible mass graves at Katyn.* […] *the terrain of the ravine of Babi Yar remained undisturbed between 1939 and 1944, i.e., including the years of German occupation. To shore up the allegation that the Germans shot 'between 50,000 and 80,000 Jewish men, women, and children with machine guns,' in the ravine of Babi Yar, the NKVD rehearsed three so-called witnesses in 1943, whose tales, however, merely aroused the skepticism of news correspondents, particularly Lawrence, the experienced representative of the* New York Times. *On November 29, 1943, the* New York Times *published an article, purged of the crudest Soviet untruths relating to 'Soviet partisans' and 'gas vans,' entitled '50,000 Jews Reported Killed,' nevertheless, accompanied by the remarkable subtitle, 'Remaining Evidence is Scanty,' indicating that the NKVD efforts to convince the world had been something of a failure."*

L: But the documentation of this murder of over 30,000 Jews in Kiev is set in concrete, particularly because several German documents refer to this number, though Babi Yar is not explicitly mentioned. So perhaps the murders occurred elsewhere.

R: Well, yes, but then we must reject all statements in this regard as wrong regarding the location of this massacre. But the air photos do not show any mass graves of

the claimed magnitude anywhere in the area as far as I know.

L: How can one seriously doubt the authenticity of the German documents? In the situation reports from the USSR, for example, everything is neatly documented on letterhead, and in parts even with the signature of the Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. There are over 2,900 typewritten pages, and each one was copied 30 times, and then sent to all possible places in the Third Reich (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). Therein are mentioned not only this massacre but hundreds of others, with detailed victim numbers that are altogether in the hundreds of thousands.

R: Thus we come to the problem of the *Einsatzgruppen* in general.[280] Since this is a complex topic, let me offer you some background information.

The German "*Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*" (task forces of the security police and the security service) were officially created in order to carry out security missions in the occupied hinterland behind the eastern front, primarily to fight partisans. As is well known, the defeat of the German armed forces in the east was in large part attributed to the Soviets' organized guerrilla warfare (Seidler 1999, pp. 24-37). The number of partisans acting behind German army lines at the beginning of 1942 was approximately 80,000-90,000, a number that constantly rose until it reached about half a million at the beginning of 1944 (Schulz 1985, pp. 99, 101). Concerning the German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, the data vary between 1.5 million – from Soviet propaganda sources – and about 35,000-45,000 from German sources, but the latter number is surely too low, since numbers are incomplete from the year 1944 because of the collapse of the German army group center in that summer (*ibid.*, pp. 111f.).

The German reaction to the expected guerrilla warfare was extremely harsh from the outset: The political commissars of the Red Army, responsible for the USSR's[281] cruel warfare in violation of international law, were declared non-combatants by a German order and executed immediately during the first months of the war. In addition to that, reprisal shootings of civilians from the affected areas were conducted, which was in accordance with international law at that time.

L: Are you saying that summary shootings of innocent civilians as reprisal against partisan acts were legal?

R: That was the legal situation at that time (Siegert 1953; Rudolf 2019, pp. 539-564). It has changed in the meantime, but at that time the brutal fight against partisans was legal, as it was legal against non-combatants. Please understand. I am not condoning this at all. War is something cruel, and the term "martial law" is actually a perversion, because war is the ultimate breach of law, which consists of innumerable documented atrocities, if it is viewed from civil or criminal aspects.

The attempt to suppress the partisan movement in Russia by force backfired on the Germans, just as the German order to execute all Soviet political commissars without any legal ado only led to a strengthening of Soviet morale. That is why this so-called "commissar order" was cancelled in May 1942, after it had been largely ignored by German troops anyway (Seidler 1999, pp. 160-164). And in a

---

[280] The following passage is based on Rudolf/Schröder 1999, pp. 145-153, as well as Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 203-231; for more details and further references see there.

[281] On the illegal warfare of the Red Army cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, Epifanow/Mayer 1996, Seidler 1998 & 2000; Zayas 1984.

Table 26: Victim numbers claimed for the *Einsatzgruppen*

3,000,000	Solomon M. Schwarz (1951, p. 220)
2,200,000	H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm (1981, p. 621)
1,300,000	Raul Hilberg[283]

unique act of gratuitous humanity the German armed forces even recognized regular partisan groups as ordinary (legal) combatants (*ibid.*, p. 127).

Initially the strength of the *Einsatzgruppen* amounted to only 4,000 men, but by summer 1942 it had increased to approximately 15,000 Germans and 240,000 auxiliaries, which were mostly volunteers from other nations, for whom the German invasion of the Soviet Union came as liberation from Stalinist oppression (Ukrainians, Estonians, Latvians, Lithuanians, but also many Russians).[282] This increase occurred because the partisan activities also rose. In view of the relative failure of the battle against the partisans, it is obvious that the *Einsatzgruppen* were completely overburdened in controlling this huge area – more than 1.2 million square kilometers (almost half a million square miles) – through which important German supply lines went, which the partisans interrupted with ever-increasing efficiency.

These same *Einsatzgruppen* are also supposed to have killed Jews in large numbers and then buried them in countless mass graves. But even here the victim numbers vary considerably; see Table 26.

L: I think you are approaching this topic from the wrong angle. Fighting partisans is certainly a legitimate task, but looking at the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*, it is clear they started mass-executing Jews as soon as the German Army invaded the Soviet Union. They didn't wait for partisan activities to occur. Furthermore, as Berlin history professor Ernst Nolte correctly wrote, whom you hold in such high regard (Nolte 1987b, pp. 511f.):

> *"As results irrefutably from the event reports, however, in numerous cases these executions had nothing at all to do with reprisals; quite to the contrary, thousands and ten thousands of Jews were driven together and shot by SS men and sometimes even by local auxiliaries."*

R: So we have the *Einsatzgruppen* legitimately fighting partisans, but also illegitimately mass-murdering innocent civilians. And as Carlo Mattogno has shown in his vast 2-volume study on the *Einsatzgruppen*, they had an additional task: assisting in the reorganization of civilian life in the Soviet territories occupied by the Germans. In fact, the issues these units concerned themselves with is truly staggering: in their reports, they addressed issues of morale, politics and administration, propaganda, cultural life, public health, church, economy, the food situation, agriculture, industry and trade, and of course the resistance movements as well as the Jews (see Mattogno 42-50, here. p. 46). How did these few people do all this, in addition to fighting partisans and mass-murdering Jews?

L: Maybe they didn't. Perhaps their reporting on these mundane issues was all smoke and mirrors?

R: Well, maybe the truth lies somewhere in the middle. Perhaps they did concern

[282] Cf. Höhne 1976, pp. 328, 339; Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Pemsel 1986, pp. 403-407.

[283] Hilberg 1985, p. 1219; Hilberg considers only some 650,000 to 800,000 Soviet Jews to have fallen victim to "the Holocaust," *ibid.*, p. 1218.

themselves with all of this, but probably not to the extend believed. We also need to keep in mind that, when the war went bad for Germany in 1943 and their military started to retreat, these units were presumably burdened with yet another task: they are supposed to have dug up the thousands of mass graves in which they are said to have buried their victims, and then to have burned the partly decayed corpses on the usual gigantic pyres without leaving a trace. Babi Yar (mentioned above) is only the most well-known of all these cases. This gigantic action of evidence destruction, which is said to have begun in summer 1943, allegedly ran under the cover name "Aktion 1005" (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 11-14).

Ill. 172: *Mass grave in the Ukraine, opened under the supervision of P. Desbois (Mattogno* et al. *2015, p. 1088)*

L: And are there any traces left of these crimes?

R: The official historiography comments succinctly (*ibid.*, p. 14):

> *"Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates."*

L: Thus in other words: There is no proof.

R: Well let's say: Until the collapse of the Soviet Union, no one was looking systematically for such evidence. The first such case seems to have occurred in the Ukraine in 1990/91 in the context of an Australian trial, of all things (Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 31f.). The most media attention for such research was attracted by the French pastor Patrick Desbois, who in 2004 went to the Ukraine in order to search for Jewish mass graves and to open them. He later wrote a book about it (2007/2009). Gruesome images of mass graves filled with skeletons accompany his publications, see Ill. 172.

L: For me, that amounts to irrefutable proof for German atrocities.

R: That could be true, although there is a number of problems. Let me summarize what the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno has written about this in his critique of Desbois's research (2015c).

Before doing so, let me ask you what you would do if you found a mass grave.

L: I would call the police.

R: Well, yes, of course, but I didn't mean that. OK, let's assume you are an expert working for the police on such cases. I know that you're probably no such a person, but what I'm interested here is to find out what a lay person would do. So,

what would you do?

L: Well, I probably would expertly exhume the corpses and anything else that could be found in those graves, and then I'd conduct the usual forensic examinations on them in a laboratory in order to determine the identity of the victims as well as the cause and possibly the approximate time of death.

R: See, that wasn't all that difficult, was it? We all know what to do, even though we might not know how exactly it needs to be done. But that's why we have the experts.

Pater Desbois, however, was no such expert. I don't know whether he had experts as advisors, but I know for certain that his investigations had nothing to do with what you might expect.

In fact, Desbois refrained from exhuming any bodily remains, and no kind of examination was carried out on them or any other recovered objects. They only exposed the top layer of skeletons. They were than photographed with a lot of propagandistic fanfare, and then the graves were filled with tar in order to prevent potential grave robbers from searching for any valuables. Not even the size of the graves was determined, let alone how deep and dense they were filled with skeletons.

L: That is somewhat surprising. Why would they proceed so amateurishly?

R: Because there is some obscure Jewish rule which forbids this. Desbois stated in this regard (2007, p. 186; more detailed Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 66-69):

> *"They* [the Rabbis] *determined that all Jews murdered by the Third Reich are tsaquidim, that is to say: 'saints', and that they have been granted eternal life. For that reason, their graves* […] *need to remain intact in order not to disturb their rest."*

L: Well, great. With such arbitrary rules one can neatly immunize any propaganda lie against scientific corrections.

R: Indeed. That comes in handy, doesn't it? For the same reason, Caroline Sturdy Colls was denied permission to carry out digs at Treblinka (see Subchapter 3.5.5.), and as she explains repeatedly in her book, it is common practice for graves suspected to contain Holocaust victims not to excavate them but to merely expose the uppermost layer of corpses (Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 31-34, here p. 33):

> *"The inability to carry out a full exhumation and analysis of mass graves is perhaps the most common* [restriction]. *This may seem strange when the comprehensive nature of many modern mass grave investigations is considered. However, the remit of many legal investigations connected to the Holocaust is usually verification not detailed investigation."*

L: But that is grist to the revisionists' mills.

R: Or maybe not, depending on what could have been substantiated and what not. Fact is that full forensic exhumations and examinations of Holocaust victims has always been demanded by revisionists.

L: So Desbois was praised as a hero who proved the mass murder by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union beyond any doubt, even though formally speaking he did not even find a single piece of evidence for even one single Jewish victim of NS atrocities.

L': Wait a minute! Why do they apply Jewish burial rules to graves, if they don't even

know which religion the victims were affiliated with and whose victims they were in the first place?

L': I beg your pardon? What other kind of victims could be in these mass graves?

L': Oh, I can come up with a number of alternatives. I understand perfectly well why the Soviet Union did not systematically search for mass graves of German victims after the war and had an international commission of independent experts investigate them, as the Germans did in the case of Katyn and Vinnitsa, apart from the fact that there was no need for that anyway, because the other victorious powers believed anything the Soviet Union claimed about the German devils anyway. Had I been in Stalin's place, I also would not have acted differently either, because even if those horrible deeds had been committed by the Germans – which he himself probably did not believe – then the two million murdered Jews would nevertheless only have made up a small percentage of the tens of millions of victims of communism who were never cremated "without trace" and who fertilize nearly every square meter of Russian soil.

R: Quite right. Thomas Dalton has mentioned a case where a mass grave in the Ukraine holding 300,000 corpses, long thought to be German victims, turned out to be victims of Stalinist massacres (Dalton 2009, p. 201). So Stalin really could not have had an interest in digging around the Soviet countryside.

L: And to that would have to be added the many mass graves of the ten million fallen German and Soviet soldiers, who also must lie somewhere, plus the "legitimate" victims of German executions of partisans and reprisal victims. We should also not forget the victims of the purges toward the end of the war, when Stalin took bitter revenge against all the ethnic groups who had collaborated with the Germans. How do you distinguish in such an enormous mountain of corpses between Jews and non-Jews, between victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and those of communism or the war?

R: As time passes it will become more difficult, but where there is a will, there is a way. That is what the city administration of Marijampol, Lithuania, must have thought when they decided in 1996 to build a monument to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered there. In order to establish the monument in the correct place, excavations were conducted where witnesses claimed the mass graves were located. When excavating the area indicated by witnesses, nothing was found initially.[284] Human remains were found elsewhere, however, after the search area was increased. What happened next is typical for many similar cases; the archaeologist in charge, Dr. Algimantas Merkevicius, explained:[285]

> *"The purpose was to finde exact place of the graves. The supposed burial place was em*[p]*ty and I found the mass graves about 100 m outside of this supposed territory. People were kil*[l]*ed and burried in a big dich. But after finding the exact place, my work was over. I don't know how* [many] *people were kil*[l]*ed and how big the mass grave territory* [is]*."*

R: Here again we are dealing with a deplorable indifference on the part of those re-

---

[284] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), Aug. 21, 1996.

[285] In a letter to Roberto Muehlenkamp of June 17, 2003; errors in the original; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism_06.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

sponsible to determine the number and identity of the victims, their probable cause and time of death as well as their potential murderers. How do we know that these human remains really belong to Jews and not for instance to fallen Soviet soldiers or to the broad range of victims of Soviet pre- and postwar terror? And even if these are the remains of Jews who died during the German occupation, determining their number and cause of death could still be very revealing. After all, there are many reasons why Jews died during those years, bullets being only one among them, and witness accounts on death tolls tend at times to be grossly exaggerated.

L: Why should anyone care about this anyhow, since everything about the Holocaust is self-evident anyway? Just to quench the revisionist thirst for thorough confirmation and exactitude? That would merely lend them credence and improve their reputation, and nothing would be worse than that!

R: I don't think these people have us revisionists on their mind. Instead, I think it is simply a case of confirmation bias. The smallest apparent confirmation of witness accounts or of that which is already "known" anyway is sufficient reason for most people to quit probing, since they cannot even imagine doubting the general truth of these witness claims.

It is maybe on account of this and possibly similar events (or rather non-events) that not every historian buys the stories about mass execution in the east – in particular some independent minds in the newly independent nations once ruled by the Soviet Union. Latvian historian Andrew Ezergailis, for example, stated laconically about the alleged mass shootings in Latvia of 1944 (Ezergailis *et al.* 2005, p. 115; cf. Kues 2010a):

> *"Some memoir writers tell us that just before the move to send Jews back to Germany, there were large massacres in Latvia. This contention, however, must be deemed 'folklore,' because to date no archival information has surfaced that would confirm the murders. For example, the Soviet Extraordinary Commission records no fresh 1944 grave sites."*

L: Well, how do you expect to find anything when the corpses were burned without a trace?

L': But what about the mass graves? They don't disappear without a trace, even if they have been emptied.

R: Well, mainstream historians claim that within a year the members of the "Aktion 1005" dug up and burned one and a half to over three million corpses – depending on the source.[286] That includes countless graves spread over 1.2 million square kilometers – and no material or documentary traces were left!

L: The *Einsatzgruppen* must have kept exact account from the outset concerning all their mass graves and must have registered them in maps, so that they could find them later.

R: Not only they, but also the armed forces, all police districts, and all the others who were involved in these murders, because their mass graves are said to have been opened and their criminal content made to disappear "tracelessly" as well. But there are no such maps. And there are also no air photos on which these graves and the gigantic pyres are shown. German mainstream historian Thomas Sandkühler is almost spot-on when he writes (1996, p. 278):

[286] In addition to these mass graves, the victims of the German army and police were allegedly also "treated."

"On account of the strict secrecy, 'Action 1005' written sources are rare."

R: Even though a number of documents exist mentioning a "*Sonderkommando* 1005," an "Operation 1005" and a "Top Secret Matter 1005," the documents don't contain any information as to what these were (Romanov 2016).

L: And this gigantic action was accomplished by only a few thousand Germans and their willing foreign auxiliaries, who at the same time had to fight the hundreds of thousands of partisans as well?

R: Such is the dominant view. It sounds like a joke when German mainstream historian Heinz Höhne states (Höhne 1976, p. 330):

"Heydrich's death messengers started on their gruesome adventure: 3,000 men hunted Russia's five million Jews."

R: Likewise Israeli "Nazi hunter" Efraim Zuroff is unwittingly comical when he writes (Zuroff 1994, p. 27; cf. Schirmer-Vowinckel 1998, pp. 63-68):

"The Einsatzgruppen […] *numbered a total of approximately 3,000 men.* […] *These units had to cover an enormous area that stretched from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to east of the Sea of Azov in the south, a front hundreds of miles long.* […] *The means at their disposal to achieve this goal* [of murdering all Jews] *were in most cases solely conventional firearms – machine guns, rifles and pistols.* […] *Yet despite this limitation and the fact that the relatively small number of men in these units had to operate over such a wide geographical area, the Einsatzgruppen managed to murder approximately 900,000 Jews within 15 months."*

R: It appears as if they fought the hundreds of thousands of partisans as a hobby, after a day's work so to speak. None other than the mainstream Holocaust expert Gerald Reitlinger stated that it was almost unbelievable (1956, p. 185)

"that such a force [of less than 3,000 men] *should have executed* […] *close on half a million Jews and Gypsies in six months and hundreds of so-called commissars is pretty extraordinary."*

R: As early as 1988, one of the most renowned experts on the *Einsatzgruppen*, German mainstream historian Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, stated that he is not certain if the numbers in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports sent to Berlin are correct. These reports are the only existing evidence; hence they are used to compute the number of Jews killed. Wilhelm warned his colleagues:[287]

"If the non-statistical reliability of [these reports] *is not higher* [than their low reliability concerning numbers]*, as could be confirmed only by a comparison with other sources from the same region, then historical research would be well advised if in future it made less use of all SS sources."*

L: So Wilhelm, one of the foremost mainstream expert on these documents, basically doubts that they contain any reliable information. I wonder what he would dare to write if German criminal law did not threaten him…

R: Wilhelm's remark is consistent with what he wrote in his first book, where he

[287] H.-H. Wilhelm, paper presented at an international historical conference at the University of Riga, Sept. 20-22, 1988, p. 11. On the basis of this paper, Wilhelm compiled the article "Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung" in: Backes *et al.* 1992, p. 403-425, which does not contain this passage, however. I owe this information to Dr. Costas Zaverdinos, who owns a copy of the paper presented by Wilhelm in Riga and who reported about it during his opening speech at a historical conference at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, on April 24, 1995.

doubted the reliability of these documents as well (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 515):

> *"the fact that at least some ten thousand killed Jews were added to increase the total number of the otherwise unjustifiably low partisan numbers."*

R: In other places he notes the fact that one of the activity reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* was obviously manipulated by inserting a zero, thus increasing the victim number from 1,134 to 11,034 (*ibid.*, pp. 535). Obviously, the fabricators – that is what this is all about – must have had an interest in presenting a large number of victims to someone.

L': How about the simple explanation that somebody made a typo and fixed it then?

R: Who knows? At any rate, one possible motive for exaggerated victim numbers results from a testimony of the former leader of *Einsatzkommando* 6, Ernst Biberstein (Longerich 1998, p. 314):

> *"The reports* [of the *Einsatzgruppen*]*, which contain such huge percentages of Jews among those shot, are supposed to prove by way of propaganda that the Jews of Russia are the true supporters of bolshevism and of the perfidious illegal fight against the German troops, with the aim that their radical extermination is recognized as necessary.* […] *After all, the true intelligence task of the security service is to subject government authorities to a softening-up barrage with massive, relentless reports in order to prompt them to take measures along the line of the security service's intentions."*

R: German orthodox historian Peter Longerich commented on this similarly to Krausnick (*ibid.*, p. 323):

> *"Regarding the number of victims, it cannot be excluded that the accounting-style accuracy with which the Event Reports were written convey a false impression; it is possible that the exact number of people killed during the massacres was not recorded, and it seems conceivable that the figures given are exaggerated in order to polish the 'success record.'"*

R: Longerich recently added yet another twist to the many mysteries surrounding the *Einsatzgruppen* when he admitted that it is utterly unclear how those *Einsatzgruppen* received their orders to kill the Jews (Longerich 2010, p. 189; cf. Dalton 2010c):

> *"What emerges from all this is the impression of a degree of vagueness in the way orders were issued to the* Einsatzgruppen*. A manner of issuing orders in which the subordinate was supposed to recognize the 'meaning' behind the words intuitively is familiar from National Socialist anti-Jewish policy.* […T]*his practice presupposed a certain collusiveness, a strongly developed feeling of consensus amongst those involved* […]*."*

L: That sounds like Hilberg's hypothesis of order distribution via telepathy.

R: Quite right. That's the way the *Einsatzgruppen* members are said to have been able to decipher the infamous "code language." Longerich explains moreover that the individual units of the *Einsatzgruppen* did not act uniformly, if we follow their reports, which means that there cannot have been a comprehensive order to kill all Jewish women and children.

R: The topic of the *Einsatzgruppen* is huge. The documentation available about it is diverse and voluminous, but the correctness of the information contained in it is

not always certain. Material evidence is missing in most cases, and there doesn't seem to be any political impetus to change that.

In 2019, the first English edition of Carlo Mattogno's massive work on the Einsatzgruppen appeared, showing in minute detail how unreliable and contradictory the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* are (Chapters 4&5 of Vol. 1 in Mattogno 2022c).

L: And he's rather apologetic about the murders that did occur, I might say.

R: Well, he argues that here was no Nazi policy to murder Jews as Jews, but that they were executed as the main "fertile breeding ground of Bolshevism" (Mattogno 2022c, p. 757; see his entire Chapter 2 of Vol. 1).

L: I can't see a moral or legal difference whether Jews get indiscriminately slaughtered because they are Jews or because I declare them to be the mainstay of Bolshevism. At the end, they were murdered, and that's what counts.

R: That's quite right. Moreover, the claim that "the Jews" were the base and backbone of Soviet power is a mere unproven assertion. Mattogno quotes many reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* making such assertions (Subchapter 3.6. of Vol. 1), and he gives the impression that he takes them at face value. Even if the local populace confirmed to the men of the *Einsatzgruppen* that Jews were the linchpin of Soviet power, how can anyone be sure that this was indeed true? Maybe the Germans were only hearing from the local populace what that populace thought the Germans wanted to hear? After all, anyone disagreeing with the German scapegoating of the Jews would have been unlikely to walk up to them and set the record straight, would they?

L: There is also quite a difference between some Jews being important to Soviet power and then blaming all Jews for what some of them did.

R: Indeed. In this regard, Mattogno's book leaves behind a bad taste. It sounds like apologetic sophistry. The second part of Mattogno's book on the "Aktion 1005" is much more rewarding in this regard, as he demonstrates with many examples the ridiculous nature of eyewitness claims on the alleged cremation of the murdered victims on huge pyres (Vol. 2 of 2022c). These accounts resemble the technically impossible nonsense commonly found in witness testimonies about the alleged outdoor cremations in the various extermination camps.

L: So it's all bunk?

R: No, I don't think so. But it is probably safe to say that these accounts are all infused with inventions and exaggerations of war-time propaganda, but still, the core of it could be true. The question is merely: how big is that core?

The last word about this topic has not yet been spoken, not among revisionists either, in spite of Mattogno's massive tome. Ultimately, only thorough and independent forensic investigations of any and all mass graves located could settle the matter, although the more times passes, the more difficult it will be to come to any conclusions with certainty. But this is unlikely to ever happen.

To close this immense topic, allow me to change our perspective radically. Already in Chapter 1.3. of the present book, I pointed out that Jewish groups all over the world closely followed the suffering of Jews under the Tsars, and that they pushed for political changes in Russia. As mentioned before, this topic was investigated in some detail by Heddesheimer (2017). In my documentary about the

origin of the six-million figure (2016a), I have shown with a little more detail how Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. have supported revolutionary efforts of Jewish groups in Tsarist Russia. When the revolution finally occurred in 1917/18, disproportionately carried out and led by persons with a Jewish background, Jewish circles all over the world feared nothing more than a collapse of the revolution, since this would have resulted in gigantic pogroms against Jews in Russia. The Bolshevik Revolution was therefore supported in particular by Jewish pressure groups in the U.S., and the atrocities of that revolution were systematically ignored and covered up until the outbreak of the Cold War after the end of World War II.

I already mentioned the disproportionate number of Jews among the Russian revolutionaries in Chapter 1.6. (see p. 39). The Jewish author Sonja Margolina wrote the following about it (1992, pp. 47f.):

> *"the terror of revolution and civil war as well as that of the later repressions are firmly linked to the image of the Jewish commissars.* […] *The Jewish presence in the organs of government was so impressive that a contemporary observer as unbiased as the Russian cultural historian Boris living in New York could ask whether promoting the Jews to leadership positions was a 'gigantic provocation.'"*

R: Margolina quotes a lot from a 1924 book titled *Russia and the Jews*, which has a particular focus on analyzing the reasons for, and consequences of, the extraordinarily high rate of participation of Russia's Jews in the excesses of the October Revolution and the totalitarian dictatorship following in its wake. In an appeal "To all Jews in all countries!," the authors of the book quoted by Margolina stated (*ibid.*, p. 58):

> *"The overly ambitious participation of the Jewish Bolsheviks in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already contains a revenge within itself.* […] *We will not only be blamed for this, but they will also hold this against us as an expression of our power, of our aspiration for a Jewish hegemony. Soviet power will be equated with Jewish power, and the fiercest hatred against the Bolsheviks will turn into hatred against the Jews.* […] *All nations and all people will be flooded by waves of judeophobia. Never before have such storm clouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian chaos for us, for the Jewish people."*

R: This was what conscientious Jews in the west foretold as early as 1924! Margolina continues with her quote from that anthology (*ibid.*, p. 60):

> *"Now Jews are in all areas and on all levels of power. The Russian sees them at the top of the Tsar's city at Moscow, and at the top of the metropolis at the Newa, and as the head of the Red Army, the most perfect instrument of self-destruction.* […] *The Russian now has in front of him a Jew both as his judge and as his executioner; he encounters the Jews every step of the way, not the communist, who is just as destitute as he is, but who still issues decrees and engages in matters on behalf of Soviet power.* […] *It cannot surprise that the Russian, if comparing the past with the present, concludes that the current power is Jewish, and that it is so beastly exactly because of this."*

R: In the early 1990s, even Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte pointed out the intensive entanglement of Jews in Communism, but it goes without saying that he rejected equating

Vorwärts
Berliner Volksblatt.

Periodical of the Social-Democratic Party of Germany (SPD) hinting at the religious background of communist agitators in Germany after WWI

Monday, October 27, 1919, p. 1

Limits of the Right to Hospitality

[…] Not one of the Russian preachers of Bolshevism is a worker by trade. Not one of them is sufficiently familiar with the German situation to derive from this the right to promulgate such a far-reaching agitation. Another thing we have repeatedly observed among the Russian propagandists is their alarming lack of any sense of responsibility. Quite to the contrary, in their unscrupulousness they surpass every Pangermanic instigator. As such, Winnig wasn't all that wrong with his views as published in the "Glocke" [German periodical] which have caused so much dysphoria. He could have operated a bit more favorably, though, by not letting this issue drift into the area of racial politics. Whether those undermining our social life are Russian Jews or Jewish Russians cannot be of any importance for a socialist. What we can expect, however, is that members of other nations, when coming to us and wanting to join us at our fireside, comply to the etiquette which ought to be common ground among educated and civilized people. […] Fritz Spiegelberg

Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote (Backes *et al*. 1992, pp. 92f.):

> *"Wasn't it true that, for easily comprehensible reasons of social nature, the percentage of individuals of Jewish descent partaking in the revolution was particularly high, no different from the percentage of other minorities such as the Latvians? At the beginning of the* [20th] *century, Jewish intellectuals were particularly proud of the Jews' strong participation in the socialist movement. This pride was no longer expressed once the topic of Jewish people's commissars was emphasized more than any other by the anti-Bolshevik movement starting in 1917,* […].
>
> *It is all the most astounding that in 1988 an article by Jerry Z. Muller was published in 'Commentary', an organ of right-wing Jews in America, which once more called to mind the undeniable fact which is, however, open to diverse interpretations: 'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent.* […] *Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin* […]. *Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post in order ›to have someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays‹.* […] *But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a new impetus.* […] *Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

R: In his paper, Muller quotes a rabbi with a statement which forms a link between the GULag and "Auschwitz," Nolte's pet hypothesis (*ibid.*, p. 93):

"The Trotskys make the revolutions [*i.e.* the GULag] *and the Bronsteins pay the bills* [in the Holocaust]*."*

R: What subsequently happened when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of Russia, some 20 million of whom had died by 1941 at the hands of their Soviet oppressors, were temporarily liberated by German tanks bearing Christian crosses – the German military's symbol, the *Balkenkreuz*, goes back to the symbols used by the medieval crusaders – was a fulfillment of what had ominously been prophesied many years earlier: old scores were settled, pogroms erupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were left to take their course, at times supported or even initiated by the invading Germans, some of whom thought that they, too, have scores to settle.

It is therefore more than merely plausible that during those short years of liberty from Soviet communism, primarily Jews had to collectively foot the bill for the partisan warfare and for the excesses of the Soviets during peace and war, although often unjustly so. It goes without saying that this does not imply anything about the extent of such possible events. But as Nolte put it (*ibid.*):

"But only Auschwitz has turned that topic into a taboo for many decades."

R: That hasn't changed to this day.

3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles

L: What about the claims that the Nazis also attempted to exterminate homosexuals and Gypsies?

R: These are some of the non-Jewish groups who had to suffer during the era of National Socialism, but certainly not the only ones. To this can be added political dissidents in general, and we also should include here the Poles as a nation and the Slavs as an ethnic group, foremost among them the Russians. To deal with these issues in depth, however, would lead us too far away from our topic. Right at the beginning of this book, I pointed out that there are several individuals, particularly among Jewish historians, who opine that the death toll of these Jewish victim groups has been exaggerated. I want to explain this now with a few examples.

First of all, homosexuals and Gypsies were not sent to concentration camps because of their belonging to such a group, but because they fulfilled certain conditions. As in many countries in the world at that time, it was considered a crime to live openly as a homosexual. That was still the case after the war, until the worldwide civil-rights movement of the late 1960s and early 1970s began to influence legal systems. A homosexual was sent to the camp because he broke the law, and after serving his sentence he was probably often deemed to be incorrigible.

L: Does that mean you deny they exterminated homosexuals?

R: The use of the word deny implies lying and by implication you are saying I am denying against better knowledge something that is common knowledge. It would be better if we agreed to use the word "dispute."

L: All right. Do you dispute that homosexuals were murdered?

R: Yes, for the simple reason that even established and reputable researchers do. Statements about a systematic extermination of gays are simply not true (Wickoff

1997), just as it is not true to say Gypsies were exterminated in the Third Reich.

L: You thereby contradict official statements made by the German federal government claiming that 500,000 Gypsies were murdered! After all, German Federal President Dr. Roman Herzog said on March 16, 1997 during his speech on the occasion of the opening of the Documentation and Cultural Center of German Sinti and Roma (=Gypsies) in Heidelberg (Herzog 1997, p. 259):

> *"Up to 500,000 murder victims, of which more than 20,000 German Sinti and Roma – this is a barbarity of outrageous dimensions."*

R: How rude of me to contradict the German government! In good German tradition we must accept uncritically as gospel truth whatever the German government tells us, right? Whether Goebbels, Herzog or Merkel, click your heels and shout "Jawoll, Frau Führer!" or so. No, that's not the way it works.

Fact is that the German federal government does not back up its statements about the total extermination of the Gypsies. What is proven, however, is that before the beginning of war in Europe about one million Gypsies lived in the German-occupied areas of Europe. Based on data supplied by the International Romani Union, which is the most influential organization of Gypsies worldwide, the *New York Times* stated on September 27, 1992, that at the beginning of the 1990s there were more than ten million Gypsies living in the same area (cf. O. Müller 2004). How can you then say the Gypsies were exterminated? How do you, in 40 years, create out of a few survivors over ten million? I quote from the German left-wing newspaper *Frankfurter Rundschau* (Die Forschung… 1997; cf. M. Zimmermann 1989):

> *"Only through an extensive study of documents was it possible to discover that the number of the murdered Sinti and Roma* [the two largest Gypsy tribes] *obviously lies well below that officially claimed: 50,000 instead of 500,000 murdered (Michael Zimmermann, Essen/Jena)."*

R: And I would still place a question mark after the verb "murdered" and after the number 50,000. They mainly died, as did other prisoners, owing to the catastrophic conditions prevailing in the camps towards the end of the war (see Mattogno 2003d).

Many of these persons died in camps, especially in the final phase of the war. It is not correct to say that they died as a result of German policy, because conditions in the camps were subjected to supervening forces.

L: Somehow I cannot get rid of the suspicion that you want to sell us the Nazi concentration camps as holiday resorts.

R: Nothing is further from the truth, and such an impression is easily dismissed, if we remind ourselves of Paul Rassinier's works. But I also recommend that you compare two diaries written by Dachau prisoners; one prisoner remained there during the war (Haulot 1985), and the other was locked up after the war by the U.S. occupational force (G. Naumann 1984, pp. 139-199, 239-281). In this comparison it becomes obvious that prisoners did better in that particular camp under the Germans during the war than under the U.S.-led occupation after the war (Weckert 2004). This is also confirmed by G. Favre, a delegate of the International Committee of the Red Cross, who wrote a report in August 1938 about his visit to the Dachau Camp. In it he described the conditions in that camp as acceptable regarding work load, hygienic conditions, and nutrition (Favez 1989, p. 538ff.).

But it is not possible to generalize on this matter. For example, the large number of deaths of those deported to Auschwitz early on and who were registered in the camp – over half of those registered died in the first three months of their presence there, due mainly to catastrophic hygienic conditions (Aynat 1998b) – proves that during many months of the years 1942 and 1943 Auschwitz was actually a camp where humans were killed in a completely different sense than what is prescribed as true in many European countries by criminal law: through criminal ruthlessness and neglect. You don't need a homicidal gas chamber to kill people or let them die. Similar things can be said about Majdanek, as stated by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 245):

> *"The concentration camp Majdanek was a place of suffering.*
> *The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophic sanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed.*
> *The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died."*

R: The treatment of the Slavs by the Third Reich also deserves a brief treatment, especially the fate of the Poles during five years of occupation. Here is what the Polish Pope John Paul II, that is Karol Wojtyła, stated about this in 1983 according to media reports:[288]

> *"The Pope was in a somber mood and seemed to be close to tears when he recalled the Polish losses of 6 million people during the Second World War."*

L: Oh Gee! Once more six million!

R: Yes, and it is wrong on top of it. To understand this, a brief overview of the history of the Polish state during the 20th century is needed. Poland was reestablished by Germany in 1916 as a monarchy. It encompassed areas which had led a shadow existence as "Congress Poland" under the rule of Tsarist Russia since 1815. Only after Germany agreed to an armistice in 1918, however, did Poland really become independent. During the following three years, Poland pursued an aggressive policy of expansion toward its west and east at the expense of Germany and the early Soviet Union, which at that time was embroiled in a civil war. In 1921, Poland temporarily managed to win the largest territorial gains when the Polish army marched into western Belarus and the Ukraine. With a lot of luck, they won that war of aggression. When Poland was once more carved up in 1939, however, they lost those territories again, which were taken back by the USSR. After the Second World War, Poland obtained all the German territories east of the so-called Oder-Neisse Line (except for northern East Prussia, which was annexed by the USSR) as a "compensation" for the loss of these robbed territories in the east. This was accompanied by the largest ethnic cleansing of world history: while some 1.2 million ethnic Poles of the Polish minority in Belorussia and the Ukraine were relocated to the west, a major part of the German population living in Germany's east-

[288] *Sunday Times Union*, Albany, N.Y., Combined Wire Service, June 19, 1983, p. A12.

ern territories, which were almost exclusively inhabited by Germans, was either murdered or expelled, unless they had already fled or were evacuated earlier. This population loss amounts to some 7.6 million.[289] As a result of this massive shift in population groups, some six million people fewer were living in the area which today constitutes Poland than lived there prior to the war – mainly caused by the expulsion of the Germans (O. Müller 2003).

L: Does that mean that German population losses due to this expulsion are turned into Polish victims of genocide?

R: Precisely: The victims are turned into perpetrators, and the perpetrators into victims.

L: If that were so simple, that would mean that Poland had basically no losses during the war, which cannot be true either.

R: That is correct, too. I simplified things. It is true, however, that the order of magnitude of the number of people affected by this ethnic cleansing is much larger than the Polish losses due to the war. The German-Polish conflict lasted only about four weeks, and the Polish conflict against the Soviet Union was over after perhaps a week or so. This kind of warfare – called *blitzkrieg* or shock-and-awe – makes it easy on all sides, limiting casualties to a minimum. Then, during the German and Soviet occupations, numerous persecutorial measures were enforced – just think of the Soviet massacres at Katyn and elsewhere as well as the sizeable share of Poles among the prisoners in German camps, interned mostly due to resistance activities, many of whom died.

L: And what about the Polish Jews? Don't they count as Polish victims, too?

R: They should, but we don't want to count them twice, as Holocaust victims and as Polish victims.

L: Maybe claims about six million Polish victims include these Polish Jews?

R: Orthodox historians assume some 1.8 million Holocaust victims among the Polish Jews (Benz 1991, p. 495), which would still result in more than four million civilian casualties among the Poles. But that number is still utterly exaggerated. You can reach such a number only by forging population statistics by way of mendaciously turning the missing German expellees into Polish victims of an invented German genocide.

3.15. Document Forgeries

R: Since we are already talking about forgeries, let's talk next about document forgeries, be it about pictures or written documents.

In this section, we have already encountered falsely labelled images, such as the moving truck falsely labeled as a "gas van" and the still image from a movie used to illustrate articles dealing with "gas vans" (Ill. 155ff., p. 307) or the photo of typhus victims at Belsen rebranded as mass-murder victims at Auschwitz (Ill. 159, p. 310). We have also discussed possible manipulations of an air photo of Ausch-

[289] Silesia: ca. 3.3 million; East Prussia: ca. 2.4 million, of whom less than half (say 1 million) lived in the less-densely populated southern part of this province that was annexed by Poland; Eastern Pomerania: ca. 1.9 million; Eastern Brandenburg: 0.6 million; Danzig: ca. 0.4 million; Posen/West Prussia and Central Poland: ca. 0.4 million: 3.3+1+1.9+0.6+0.4+0.4=7.6 million.

witz (pp. 192ff.). In the context of the alleged "gas vans," I may point out that there are a number of documents which are suspected to be forgeries (Alvarez 2011).

L: But these are only suspicions or perhaps even mere claims without any conclusive proof.

R: You are quite right. The question to ask is: did the victorious powers fabricate documents to a larger extent in order to incriminate the vanquished? There can be no doubt that they had the opportunity to do so, since they had all the means and sufficient time at their disposal, and there certainly wasn't a lack of motives. But that does not prove that is actually happened.

One example of a proven document forgery of relevance to our topic is the so-called Franke-Gricksch Report. The typed transcript of two pages made by a certain Eric M. Lipmann from an alleged original German document which was never found claims that it is an extract from a report written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943. This excerpt has the heading "Resettlement Action of the Jews." It openly reports about the procedure used during the alleged mass extermination in gas chambers at Auschwitz. Jean-Claude Pressac reproduced this copy and apparently considered it authentic while trying to explain away the many factual errors contained in it (1989, pp. 236, 238f.). Two years later, the Canadian revisionist Brian Renk analyzed the document and suggested that it must be a forgery for a large number of reasons (Renk 1991).

In 2005, the contents of an English translation of a German document was posted online which was found in the British National Archives and which gives the *complete* content of a report presumably written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943.[290] Hence we are dealing with the same report.

Five years later, British historian David Irving managed to also locate this document in the British Public Records Office, and shortly thereafter the entire affair was summarized by Samuel Crowell as follows (Crowell 2011, p. 346):

> *"There is nothing in the* [authentic] *report about mass killings* […]. *There is no place in the report for a separate codicil or appendix to describe gassings at Auschwitz;* […] *furthermore a description of gassings would be completely at odds with the tenor of the report as it stands. It follows therefore that the two-page 'extract' from the Franke-Gricksch report* […] *is a spurious document.*
>
> *But how was this spurious document created? A possible explanation lies in the fact that the British files no longer contain the German language original. We can surmise that the original was passed on to other parties who were in the process of preparing prosecution documents for the Nuremberg trials, and then someone in the chain of custody decided to withdraw the original report and substitute an inauthentic extract."*

R: Fact is that this translation of the original report supports the revisionist hypothesis that "Operation Reinhardt" had nothing to do with a mass-murder operation, as orthodox historians claim, but was about plundering the possessions of the Jews who had been deported for forced labor or resettlement (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 243-258;

[290] www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 378-560).

This example shows that and why "German" documents have been fabricated.

L: But in August of 2019, some revisionist bloggers announced that the real and authentic original of this letter had been found!

R: Well, no, not an original, but a carbon copy of some unknown original, if that ever existed. But this doesn't change the fact that it's only a piece of type-up paper without signature, date, letterhead, stamp or any other element that links it to any person, event or date. Anybody could have typed it at any time. This carbon copy also doesn't change the fact that its contents is simply a bunch of nonsense. Furthermore, differences between this carbon copy and Lipmann's "transcript" make it likely that Lipmann's text is actually the original, whereas the carbon copy is the improved copy, which means that this carbon copy is a re-typed version of Lipmann's forgery (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 101-119).

For the time being, I suppose it has to remain open whether documents were systematically fabricated to incriminate the Germans, for nothing can be found where nobody is searching.

The German amateur historian Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, a retired major general of the German army, pointed out in 2014 that the files given back by the Allies to the Germans are riddled with forgeries. These can be recognized, he stated, by the fact that these forgeries were not written on original paper which, quite in contrast to authentic German documents, do not turn yellow as they age (Schultze-Rhonhof 2014). But he has only analyzed documents regarding the guilt question of the war, and even in this regard one should first produce ironclad forensic proof before taking this accusation of forgery for granted.

L: If that is true, then one may assume that there are also forgeries on original paper among the German files. Those could not so easily be recognized as such. After all, at war's end the Allies had all the official German stationery at their disposal.

R: This cannot be excluded.

L: That would mean that all the files could potentially be contaminated with forgeries. That would be an awful disaster.

R: Quite so. This, too, would be a consequence of the total loss of the war for Germany.

L: I consider the example of Hitler's "Genghis Khan speech", which he never delivered, particularly striking. During that speech of September 22, 1939, he supposedly announced in front of the German generals the extermination of the Poles in order to gain living space. He allegedly concluded his speech with the remark: "Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the Armenians?" This quote was first invented in 1942 by the former bureau chief of the Associated Press in Berlin Louis P. Lochner in his book *What About Germany* (1942, p. 2), and was mentioned as *IMT* Document L-3 during the Nuremberg Trial, yet the prosecution abstained from introducing it as evidence due to its dubious origin (*IMT* Vol. 2, p. 286). Still, to this day this speech is dug out of the trash bin by "historians" such as Richard Evans (Evans 2010).

R: This invented speech by Hitler is "supported" by two other transcripts, though. One of them, *IMT* Document 798-PS (*ibid*., Vol. 26, pp. 338-344), may actually be genuine, but it doesn't contain anything remotely resembling what Lochner has

claimed. The other transcript, whose contents come close to Lochner's claims (1014-PS, *ibid*., pp. 523f.), was correctly described by Dr. Walter Siemers, the IMT defense lawyer of Fleet Admiral Erich Raeder, as follows (*ibid*., Vol. 14, pp. 43f.):

> *"This document is nothing but two pieces of paper headed 'Second Speech by the Führer, on 22 August 1939.' The original has no heading, has no file number, no diary number, and no notice that it is secret; no signature,* […] *no indication of where the document comes from. It is headed 'Second Speech…' although it is certain that on this date Hitler made only one speech, and it is hardly 1½ pages long, although* […] *it is certain that Hitler spoke for 2½ hours."*

L: In other words, we are dealing here with two forged documents: L-3 *and* 1014-PS, which was created to shore up L-3.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it? And that is only one among many more that could be listed.

There is another aspect to this topic, and that is the destruction of original documents which are exonerating to the Germans. Such acts are difficult to prove, although strange gaps in certain document collections may point to something fishy having happened to them. One particularly revealing case of document destruction happened around 2005, after the British historian Martin Allen had published a book about SS Chief Himmler (M. Allen 2005). Shortly after the books had been published, the media reported that documents used by Allen to prove that Himmler was murdered by the British shortly after his capture in 1945 were – forgeries. Had that been true, Allen, the primary suspect, would have been prosecuted. However, no charges were ever pressed against Allen or anyone else for that matter, because Allen could prove that the forgeries then in the archive were not the documents he had photocopied when doing his archival research many months earlier. In other words: someone removed (and probably destroyed) the originals and replaced them with modern photocopies *after* Allen had made his copies (Kollerstrom 2014a).

L: And why would such a destruction not be prosecuted?

R: There is only one plausible explanation: The persons or authorities ordering their destruction and replacement with photocopies are identical with those who ordered the prosecuting authorities *not* to pursue the case any further.

L: So Her Majesty's government.

R: Correct. Britain is still in the same frame of mind as it was in 1939. For them, World War Two never ends. I would therefore not be surprised if it turned out that the British as well as the other Allies have purged their archives as well as the seized German files from documents which are embarrassing to them.

But let's now deal with a subject which can be analyzed more easily: photo forgeries.

First let's address two images which are generally considered as proof of corpse burnings in open pits at Birkenau. They were allegedly taken by a member of the so-called Auschwitz camp partisans to document the crimes.

L: But would they be a reliable source?

R: Let's postpone this question until the next section, where we will discuss witness statements.

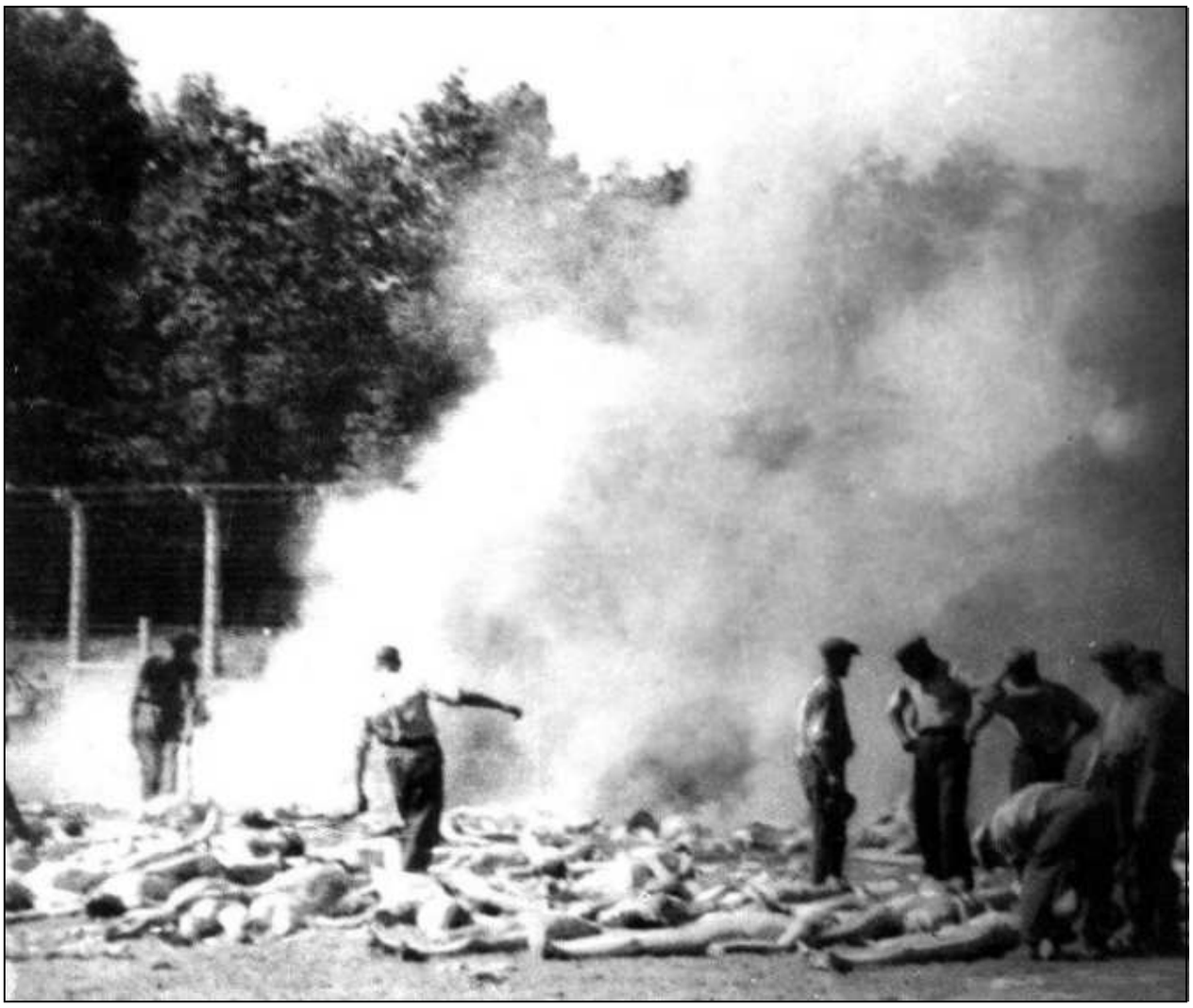

Ill. 173: *Photo allegedly taken of the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This is supposed to be corpse burning to the north of Crematorium V. Right and below: Section enlargements.*

The first of these two pictures is reproduced in Ill. 173 (see p. 342; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 422). German revisionist political scientist Udo Walendy analyzed this picture decades ago (Walendy 1973; cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 247-250; Mattogno 2005a, pp. 34-42; 2016d, pp. 41-50, 154-156). Walendy claimed that, from an aspect of light exposure, the completely dark man in the left of the picture does not fit together with the other men in the photograph – view the upper left enlargement in Ill. 174a. Furthermore, the second man from left has much too long an arm with two elbows (right enlargement, Ill. 174b). Also the allegedly visible corpses on the ground have impossible, non-human anatomies, particularly the corpse at the feet of the man with the two elbows. I do not wish to get involved in these details because historians have stressed that the quality of this picture has been reduced through successive copying.

L: But that's nonsense! Successive copying of a photograph does not change the human anatomy, nor does it change the lighting contrasts.

R: Is this your field of expertise?

L: Yes, professionally I deal with such things. I recognized immediately that there is something wrong with this picture. No exposure error would succeed in darkening one person and leaving the rest in a normal light.

R: Even if he stood in the shade…

Ill. 174a-c: *Detail enlargements of Ill. 173.*

L: Then the environment of this man would also have to be dark. But that is not the case!

R: All right. Pressac explains the bad quality by claiming that these pictures are merely contact prints.

L: This is absolute nonsense! Why are contact prints supposed to be of poor quality? They are not, at least not visible for the normal eye. If some people state that these are mere reproductions, then have they seen the originals?

R: No, in each case these pictures are shown. Possibly there are no originals. It is interesting, however, that there are many variations of this picture. Thus there is a version that has the dark background replaced by a lighter one; in another one the outline of the men to the right has been highlighted with a pen.

L: Poor copies are often improved like that.

R: Let us assume for a moment that this picture is actually based on a photo.

L: That is nonsense. You cannot sell to me such a painting as a photograph!

R: Just calm down and let me continue. Focus on the visible fencepost in the background. It is angled, as you can clearly see. Now we compare this fencepost (lower left cutout enlargement, Ill. 174c) with a typical fencepost at Birkenau, Ill. 175. As you see here, the real fenceposts in Birkenau are gently rounded. From this era an enormous number of photographs exists, taken by the SS. Wherever there are fenceposts, they look like this.

In other words: If a photo is the basis for this picture shown

Ill. 175: *Original fencepost in Auschwitz Birkenau.* *(Wikipedia)*

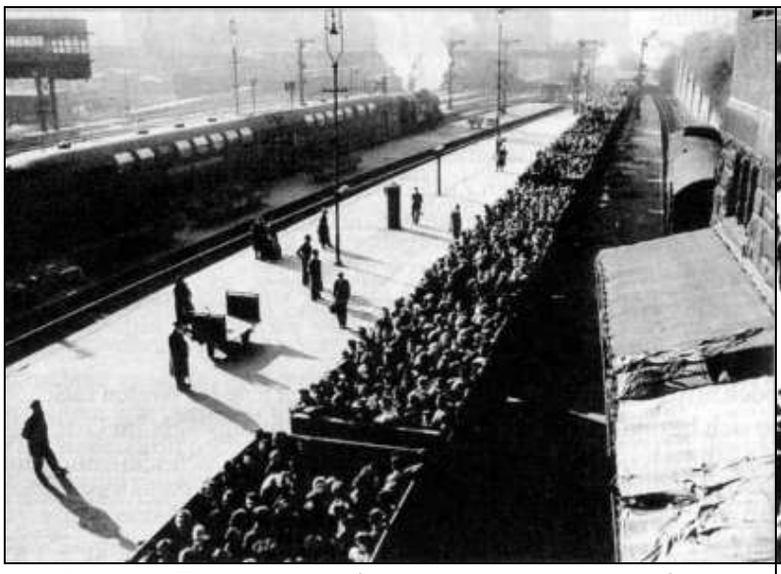

Ill. 176: *The original from the directorate of the German Federal Railways Hamburg with the heading: "freight cars with refugees 1946. Fully occupied train for the Ruhr district. In the background a double-decker carriage to Lübeck."*

Ill. 177: *Retouched picture with the heading of "transport to Ghettos and extermination camps".*

here, then this did not originate at Birkenau or it has been tampered with. So at least the captioning of the picture is wrong.

L: In my opinion it is a complete forgery.

R: Perhaps. But even if the basis of this is a genuine picture, it may possibly show a pyre on which the victims of a typhus epidemic were burned, because the crematories were not yet finished. Or, perhaps no corpses are burnt there at all but merely lice-infested dirty clothes.

L: You can see neither a pit nor a pyre.

R: At any rate, this picture does not offer any proof of mass murder at Auschwitz. After all, if this picture is based on a real photo, it shows at most some 30 corpses or so, but not the many thousands claimed by witnesses.

L: But if these resistance fighters wanted to document the cremation of thousands of victims, why did they not take a picture from a different angle to document this? Does the second picture show more?

R: No. The second picture shows basically the same scene (Pressac 1989, p. 422). I put it into the Appendix in order to make it available at maximum size (Ill. 244, p. 540). Since we must indeed expect that the resistance fighters did the best they could to document German crimes, we have to assume that this is all there was in Auschwitz-Birkenau, which of course would be in perfect agreement with the small area from which smoke emanates, as seen on several air photos (see Ill. 69 on p. 190 of the present book).

L: You cannot possibly try to sell that second picture as a photograph. That clearly is a painting.

R: Well, I think it is a photograph, yet obviously not of an authentic scene, but either of a painting or heavily retouched, which of course means that the first picture analyzed here is probably a retouched photo or painting, too. So I think you are right after all.

L: Thank you.

Ill. 178f.: *The left picture appeared in* Der Spiegel*, no. 42, 1966, with the heading "In the SS state perfect the slave system"; on the right a "variation" with the heading "SS Sadists 'order' 'tree hangings'" (Eschwege 1979, p. 266).*

R: You are welcome.

In concluding this topic I would like to offer several more examples of the fact that not everything offered to us as pictorial evidence is authentic and can withstand a critical examination. For example Illustration 176 (p. 344), which still today is displayed in Hamburg's main railway station.[291] It shows a scene from 1946: a freight train in that station packed full of German citizens before their departure to the countryside in desperate search for food, evidence for the poverty and starvation reigning in Germany in those immediate postwar years.

In Illustration 177 (p. 344) you see a picture that was featured in the film "*Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*" (Death is a master from Germany), part 3, shown on German public television on May 2, 1990 (taken from Eschwege 1979, p. 185). It allegedly represents the transportation of Rumanian Jews to Auschwitz. German mainstream historian Professor E. Jäckel was responsible for the historical accuracy of this film.

L: Those are the same pictures!

R: Exactly! However the picture by Prof. Dr. Jäckel was framed in such a manner that the station building has been cut out. Also it was cropped so much that the German luggage cart on the platform has disappeared. Furthermore the windows of the double-decker passenger train left in the background were retouched, since Rumania did not have such trains at that time, but Germany certainly did have them. This picture is one of the most awkward and nasty forgeries ever discovered.

Ill. 178f. (p. 345) are two pictures allegedly showing SS officers torturing prisoners. The state of Hesse government admitted in 1996 that they are scenes from a 1958 atrocity film of communist East Germany (Obenaus 1995; cf. Ayaß/Krause-Vilmar 1996).

L: But this does not prove that such torture did not happen.

R: If we are to consider an accusation as true, then it must first be proven. The burden of proof is on the prosecutor. But I am not concerned in asserting that the SS dealt sensitively with its prisoners. I would only like to show here that historians and the media do not always care about the truth, but willfully disseminate forgeries.

[291] At least in the early 1990s, when the first edition of the present book was written.

The next example concerns the Berlin synagogue in Oranienburger Street. Ill. 180 (p. 346) is a widely circulated picture of the synagogue when it was allegedly burning in 1938 during the so-called "Crystal Night." There cannot be any doubt about the fact that during this pogrom numerous arson attacks occurred. But this synagogue was not damaged during this pogrom. Since there was no photo available showing this synagogue in flames, someone helped out a little. He took a photo of the intact synagogue from after the war (1948) and simply added some flames and smoke. This forgery was discovered in 1990 (Knobloch 1990), and in 1998 the perpetrator was found (*Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9).

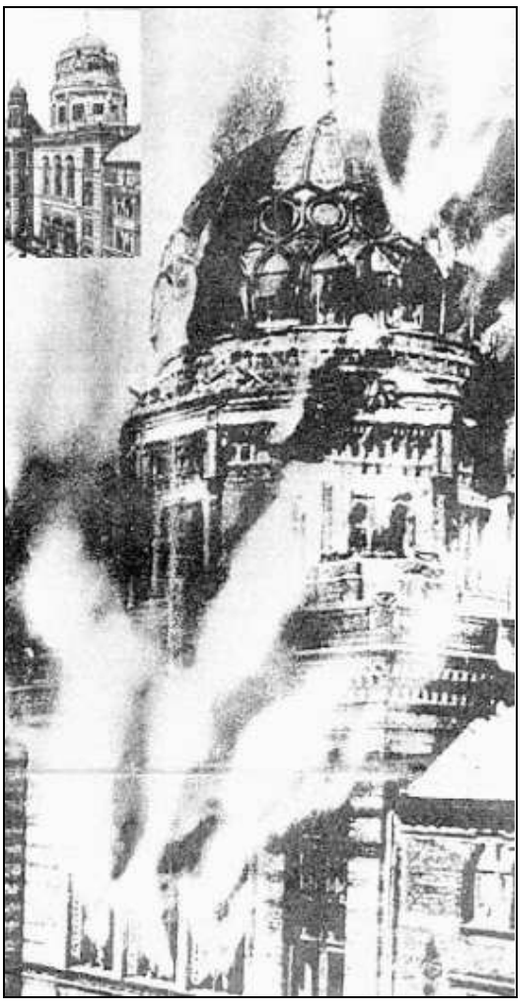

Ill. 180: *Large: The forgery; small: the original of 1948.*

In concluding this little series, which could be extended, particularly after the revelation of many falsifications during the exhibition against the Wehrmacht which traveled up and down Germany in the 1990s and in a revised version in the early 2000s,[292] I would like to present an especially perfidious Auschwitz lie: Ill. 182, which the Simon Wiesenthal Center published on its web site in 1999 with the following subtitle:[293]

> *"As these prisoners swere being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematories. The smoke can be seen in the background."*

R: In the original photo taken in the spring of 1944 there is no smoke to be seen (Ill. 181; Klarsfeld 1978b, no. 165).

L: There probably was an over-eager Holocaust fanatic who wanted to make come true what witnesses claimed to be "true" – smoking chimneys.

R: Yes, but unfortunately he got a fencepost instead of a crematorium chimney.

Ill. 181 and 182: *On the left of the original, on the right the Simon Wiesenthal Center's falsification: Smoke comes from a fencepost.*

[292] Cf. Walendy in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 255-259; on the exhibition see http://www.verbrechen-der-wehrmacht.de and http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wehrmachtsausstellung (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is now on permanent display in the German Historical Museum (Deutsches Historisches Museum) in Berlin.

[293] In 1999 at http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html; now: https://web.archive.org/web/19991006072516/http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html (accessed on April 13, 2017); www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html.

You can therefore see: The counterfeiters against Germany enjoy the freedom to do as they please without having to fear any consequences.[294]

[294] For more on fake images see http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Bildf%C3%A4lschungen (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Fourth Lecture: Witness Testimonies and Confessions

4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War

R: On pp. 163f., we discussed why the testimonies of persons who might be prejudiced with regard to an event – either emotionally or ideologically – are usually less reliable than testimonies of neutral and impartial observers. Particular care must be taken also with regard to persons with some relationship to the disputing parties. In regard to the Holocaust, this refers to the alleged criminals on the one hand, and the alleged victims on the other.

L: But then there wouldn't be anybody left. Hardly anybody is a neutral impartial observer.

R: Can anybody really remain neutral where the Holocaust is concerned? The problem is a basic one: Everything we hear about the Holocaust is so heavily loaded with emotion that hardly anybody can be a sober, detached observer. The propaganda spread during the Second World War has divided practically the whole world into good and evil as never before in human history. You could just as easily say, and quite correctly, that there can be no witness testimonies with regard to the Holocaust, only testimonies by one or the other party to the matter in dispute.

What I want is simply to make you aware that the testimonies of both sides must be viewed with skepticism, as is the case in any other civil or criminal case: One must expect the surviving victims to exaggerate or even invent things due to feelings of hatred and a desire for revenge. On the other hand, one must expect the presumed perpetrators, out of self-preservation, to minimize or deny events.

L: All the more reason for me to find the confessions of the criminals more convincing.

R: If we stopped there, you'd be right, but in extreme situations – such as the Germans found themselves in after the total collapse of their nation – we also have to expect that individuals wrongly accused of having perpetrated crimes confirm and exaggerate such false charges in hopes of gaining clemency from prosecutors with the power of life and death over them, quite aside from any threats and torture they may have undergone, or fear in the future for themselves or their family members.

The fact remains, however, that most people consider the confessions of ostensible perpetrators to be most convincing. And that is just where I wish to begin. Let us take a good look at the confessions of the "criminals" for once. Before we begin with some of the quotations of leading National Socialists frequently cited as proof of the Holocaust by orthodox historians, we must first clarify the meaning of several German terms. The question is: What did leading National Socialists mean when they used words like "*Vernichtung*" (annihilation) or "*Ausrottung*" (exter-

mination)? If you look into a modern German dictionary, things seem to be clear. In most cases, these words refer to a physical elimination, that is to say: to killings. But there are exceptions. "*Vernichtung*," for example, can also be used in a mere social or professional sense, were it means the loss or destruction of one's financial basis or social network of friends, for example. A "*vernichtende Niederlage*" (crushing defeat) in sports does of course not mean that the athletes of the defeated team were murdered. The term "*Ausrottung*" is less ambivalent, but it, too, does not have to mean murder.

During the 1920s and early 1930s, the leaders of National Socialism, who later became Germany's leading politicians, evolved politically in an atmosphere of permanent civil war. The language used by the more radical parties involved in this struggle was quite often inflammatory and violent. Words said in the heat of the moment were not always considered to be taken literally. This, too, needs to be kept in mind.

Let me now quote a few examples of statements made by leaders of NS Germany, in which words like annihilation or extermination did occur, but obviously did not mean murder:[295]

1. Rudolf Hess, Hitler's deputy until 1941, remarked in a speech in Stockholm on May 14, 1935 (R. Hess 1935):

   "National Socialist legislation has intervened in a corrective manner against [Jewish] *foreign infiltration.*

   I say corrective, since [the fact that] *Jewry is not, for example, being ruthlessly exterminated in National Socialist Germany is proven by the fact that, in Prussia alone, 33,500 Jews are active in industry and crafts, 98,900 in trade and transport – and is further proven by the fact that, with a proportion of 1% of the population of Germany, 17.5% of all lawyers are still Jewish, and, for example, in Berlin, almost 50% of all non-Aryan physicians are still permitted to participate in the social security system."*

   The word exterminate (*ausrotten*) obviously cannot have been meant in the sense of murder in this connection, since in 1935 nobody had accused the Third Reich of ruthlessly killing the Jews in whole or even in part. This assumption was so absurd at that time that it is inconceivable that the second most powerful man in the country after Hitler would have quasi-denied a partial physical extermination of the Jews by means of this statement of opinion. Hess's wording can only be taken in the social sense of the word: the National Socialists had not yet destroyed the Jewish influence in Germany using all means (ruthlessly), but had, rather, only begun to correct and restrain their influence by moderate means of forced affirmative action. It is obvious that this repression cannot have occurred through any killing of the Jews, but rather in forcing them to have recourse to other professions or causing them to emigrate.
2. In a memorandum on the Four-Year Plan in August 1936, Hitler remarked that the Wehrmacht and the German economy had to be ready in four years to wage war on the Soviet Union. If the Soviet Union ever conquered Germany, that would mean the annihilation of the German people (Treue 1955, p. 187). Naturally, Hitler cannot have meant that the Soviets would have killed 80 million

[295] For a contrary opinion cf. Shermer 1994, pp. 44-51; 1997, pp. 211-241

Germans in such a case. Rather, the meaning was that Germany would be eliminated as an independent, politically powerful and cultural factor.

3. On Nov. 10, 1938, Hitler remarked to the National Socialist press that there was a need to annihilate the class of German intellectuals (Treue 1958, p. 188; Kotze/Krausnick 1966, p. 281). Here as well, he cannot have meant a physical extermination of the intellectuals, but rather, only the end of their influence.
4. Only a few days before the previously-mentioned Reichstag speech of Jan. 30, 1939, Hitler received the Czech Foreign Minister. During the conversation Hitler criticized, among other things, the liberal attitude of the Czechs with regard to the Jews, and referred to the Jewish policy of his government with the words "In Germany, they are being annihilated." It is obvious that he cannot have meant a physical annihilation of the Jews, since nothing of the sort is alleged to have been going on at the time (Billig 1977, p. 51).
5. Felix Kersten, Himmler's masseur, quotes Himmler as follows in a diary entry dated Dec. 12, 1940:

   "We must wipe out the Jews, that is the will of the Führer."

   On Apr. 18, 1941, Himmler, according to Kersten, is supposed to have said:

   "The Jews must be annihilated by the end of the war. That is the unambiguous wish of the Führer."

   It was Yehudah Bauer of Jerusalem University, one of the most highly respected mainstream Holocaust historians, who noted that there was not yet any intention to exterminate the Jews when these entries in Kersten's diary were made, and that they are thus extremely problematic (Bauer 1994, p. 273, note 10). But in the context of the above examples, these entries are much less problematic than they may first appear: "Wipe out" (*ausradieren*) and "exterminate" (*ausrotten*) were not meant as physical extermination, but, rather, the removal of the Jews from Germany and/or Europe.
6. This becomes clear from a Hitler statement during a table talk in his headquarters on July 4, 1942, when he reported his threat relating to the expulsion of the Czechs from Bohemia and Moravia, which he expressed to Czech President Hacha. According to this threat, Hacha declared that all persons advocating a pro-Soviet policy in the Protectorate would have to be "exterminated" (*ausgerottet*). From the context, it is clear that this means removal from their positions and expulsion (Picker 1963, p. 435; cf. Irving 1984, p. 277).

Now to some statements of leading NS politicians which are frequently quoted to support the extermination thesis. Since these statements were made long before the end of the war, this automatically eliminates in advance the possibility that they were extorted by force, as must be taken into consideration in the case of confessions of defendants given in Allied captivity.

First of all, let's look at the oft-quoted passage from Adolf Hitler's speech of Jan. 30, 1939, *i.e.*, seven months before the outbreak of the war:[296]

"Today I will once more be a prophet: If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,"...

[296] Domarus 1973, vol. II, p. 1058; English: www.archive.org/download/SpeechOfJan.301939/SpeHit_text.pdf.

R: Here you have Hitler's worldview in a nutshell: Jews control international high finance and are the power behind Bolshevism; they intend to get financial and political control over the entire world, if necessary by gigantic wars, but Hitler sees himself as the driving force to prevent that and to annihilate the Jewish race in order to prevent the subjugation of the world under the Jewish yoke. But did he mean the annihilation of their physical existence or merely of their political and social influence? The continuation of this quote, which is regularly hushed up by mainstream historians, makes things clearer:

> *...“for the time when the non-Jewish nations had no propaganda is at an end. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy have institutions which enable them when necessary to enlighten the world about the nature of a question of which many nations are instinctively conscious, but which they have not yet clearly thought out.*
>
> […] *If this* [Jewish] *nation should once more succeed in inciting the millions which compose the nations into a conflict which is utterly senseless and only serves Jewish interests, then there will be revealed the effectiveness of an enlightenment which has completely routed the Jews in Germany in the space of a few years. The nations are no longer willing to die on the battlefield so that this unstable international race may profiteer from a war or satisfy its Old Testament vengeance.”*

R: So here you have it: Hitler will annihilate the Jews by enlightening the world about their alleged evil plans and deeds, which have already led to their routing (=annihilation) in Germany within a few years. Even Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer contradicted the notion that Hitler meant physical murder in this speech. He emphasized that this passage was no more than a vague, overly-dramatic threat, diametrically opposed to the rest of the speech.[116] This speech was Hitler's reaction to massive attacks by politicians and media of Western nations, which had increased after the anti-Jewish pogrom in Germany in November 1938. Hitler's speech mainly focused on the disastrous impact of the Versailles Treaty on Germany and how National Socialism had successfully remedied the situation. It also contains lengthy passages describing the implementation of his policy relating to religion in general and clearly outlines his policy of emigration and resettlement of the Jews.

L: But the threat relates only to the case of a possible outbreak of war anyway.

R: That is correct. But even if we assume that Hitler meant murder here, this overly dramatic counter-threat in reacting to Allied threats cannot be used as proof of a crime committed at a later time, particularly when the following sentences say that the world will be enlightened as to the Jews. Bauer himself provides more evidence against such an intention, namely, a document from May 1940, that is, after the outbreak of the war, in which Himmler rejected “the Bolshevik method of physical annihilation of a people […] as un-Germanic” and Hitler commented upon this by writing “Quite correct” in the margin (Bauer 1994, p. 57; Krausnick 1957, p. 197).

On Jan. 30, 1941, Hitler himself, in a speech before the Reichstag, returned to his prophecy of 1939 and explained (Domarus 1973, vol. II, , p. 1663):

> *“And I should like to repeat the warning that I have already once given, on*

September 1, 1939 [correct: Jan. 30, 1939], *in the German Reichstag: namely, the warning that if Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be all over!"*

R: So once more: annihilation of the Jews in terms of ending the influential role Jewry played in economy, politics, and culture. Hitler made similar remarks on Jan. 30, Feb. 24, Sept. 30, Nov. 8, 1942, and Feb. 24, 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 1828f., 1844, 1920, 1937, 1992). According to this, he saw two possibilities for the outcome of the world war then in progress: either the extermination of the Aryan race or that of Jewry. It is certain that he did *not* mean that, in the event of defeat, all the peoples designated by him as Aryan would be physically exterminated. What Hitler understood "annihilation of Jewry" to mean later, he commented to his closest confidants on October 25, 1941, *i.e.*, after the expansion of the war into a World War. During a Table Talk, he came back to his speech of Jan. 30, 1939, and declared that he understood "annihilation" to mean the destruction of the political influence of the Jews in Europe through their deportation to the Russian swamps (Jochmann 1980, p. 106; see p. 169 in the present book):

"This race of criminals has the two million dead of the [First] *World War on their conscience, and now hundreds of thousands more. Let no one say: How can we ship them off into the swamps!"*

L: Maybe Hitler didn't want to call a spade a spade.

R: I consider it very improbable that Hitler, even in the company of his closest confidants, would have felt obliged to use camouflage words or fail to refer to things by their proper name.

But now to the statements of other prominent National Socialists on the "annihilation of Jewry" during wartime. First, there is the entry by Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels of Mar. 27, 1942 (Reuth 1991, p. 1776):

"Beginning in Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the Generalgouvernement to the east. This is a somewhat barbaric procedure and not one to be further described here. There is not much left of the Jews themselves. In general, one can state that 60 percent will have to be liquidated; only 40 percent will be able to be put to work."

R: The problem with this quotation is the same as with the others. Namely when one regards the actual policy, one must conclude that the 60% "liquidated" Jews were those who were unable to work and were therefore "deported to the east." This is clear from a Goebbels diary entry that he made only 20 days earlier (Manvell/Fraenkel 1960, p. 256):

"The Jewish question must be solved within the framework of Greater Europe. There are still over 11 million Jews in Europe. They must first be concentrated in the east. Eventually, after the war, they can be sent to an island, like Madagascar. At any rate, there will be no peace in Europe until the Jews are completely excluded from the European territory."

R: On the basis of a host of contemporary documents, Mattogno has shown that at that time, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a resettlement of the Jews began in the General Government that was anything but an "annihilation action" (*Vernichtungsaktion*). Due to the significance of these documents, I would like to summarize them at this point.

After the first transports of resettled Jews had arrived at their destinations in early 1942, the receiving authorities had to be warned (for references see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 273f.):

> *"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews* [arriving] *at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."*

R: If the transports were sent to extermination camps, something like this could never have happened. Another document has the following to say, among other things, on the treatment of the Jews at the destination:

> *"After arrival in their new settlement areas they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the district medical officer in charge."*

R: Gassed Jews would hardly have had to be supervised for their health for three weeks. The "barbaric" methods of resettlement are revealed by a document dated March 22, 1942, five days before Goebbels's diary entry:

> *"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."*

L: But if that is so, why should Goebbels have referred to this as a "barbaric procedure" and that there was "not much left of the Jews"?

R: The forced mass resettlement of human beings is "barbaric" according to Western standards, don't you think? The massive forced resettlement of the Germans from their eastern territories after the Second World War is considered barbaric, too. I think that the images that always occur when we imagine the Holocaust have blunted us emotionally, to the extent that we are no longer able to recognize the everyday barbarity of the world. In view of the horrors that we have all heard about the Holocaust, anything less doesn't seem so bad at all.

L: With that kind of argument, you can sweep all kinds of barbaric treatment of our fellow human beings under the carpet as "not so bad," which is what happens everywhere today, from the conflict in Bosnia and Kosovo or Chechyna, to the massacres in Rwanda and Darfur, to the oppression of the Palestinians.

R: That's right. Let us not forget: Goebbels was not emotionally hardened by Holocaust propaganda. For him, the forced resettlement of entire families to the economically barren east *was* "barbaric," and he was quite right in this. His testimony that "not much is left" where the Jews were concerned can only have been intended to mean to refer to their political, economic, and social presence in Europe. He cannot have been referring to their murder.

Thus, Goebbels understood the "liquidation" of 60% of the deported Jews to refer to their evacuation to the eastern territories, and therefore the liquidation of any economic, political, and social influence of these people in western and central Europe. Accordingly, the expression "liquidation" in this Goebbels diary entry has

the same meaning for him as "annihilation" and "extermination" did for Hitler.

There are, of course, many more entries in Goebbels's diaries which would be worth mentioning in this context, but for space reasons this is impossible here. However, Thomas Dalton has thoroughly analyzed all the diaries regarding Goebbels's statements about the Jews (Dalton 2010a&b). He quotes them all (123) and finds "repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation," but not to physical extermination. At the end of his analysis he therefore concludes (2010b):

> *"As explained in Part 1 of this article, Goebbels's diaries, like Hitler's 'table talk' reflections, are not well known or cited, even among the so-called experts. I think we can now see why: these entries offer very little support for the orthodox view, and raise lots of troublesome issues that must be explained away – not the least of which is the fact that, if we are to believe the exterminationists, Goebbels systematically lied to himself or otherwise falsified his own private diary, for years, for the sake of some unknown future events. This is simply not credible. Nor is the possibility that he was unaware of the mass killing that was allegedly happening. By all reasonable indications, the revisionist account – the literal reading of the diary – is most likely true."*

R: The next thing worth addressing is the speech by the governor of Poland, Hans Frank, given on Dec. 16, 1941 – that is, approximately one month before the Wannsee Conference. In this speech, Frank remarked:[297]

> *"*[…] *if the Jewish tribe in Europe survives the war, while we have sacrificed our best blood in the protection of Europe, then this war will only have been partly successful. Basically, therefore, with regard to the Jews, I must simply assume that they are to disappear. They will have to go."*

L: That's very clear as well.

R: It looks like it. It was also quoted, for example, by Prof. Nolte as proof of a Holocaust (Nolte 1993, p. 296). But Prof. Nolte has omitted and ignored the rest of the quotation, which continues:

> *"I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of deporting them to the east. In January, there will be a big conference on this matter in Berlin* [Wannsee]*, to which I will send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference will be held in the Reich Security Main Office of SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich. A great Jewish migration will set in at any rate."*

L: It looks almost as if Prof. Nolte falsified the quotation by taking it out of context.

R: Again I must say: not so fast! The quotation continues:

> *"But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you think they are going to be housed in settlement villages in the eastern territories? They've told us in Berlin: What's all the fuss? We cannot do anything with them, either in the eastern territories or in the Reich Commissariat* [occupied Ukraine]*, liquidate them yourselves!* […] *We must destroy the Jews, wherever we find them, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich here.* […] *We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The*

[297] 2233-PS; IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 502f.

Government General must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the jurisdiction of which I will inform you about in due time."

L: So what does it mean? Resettlement or annihilation?

R: Why not both? Frank is obviously speaking with relation to the same thing: resettlement and annihilation are synonymous. And he also says expressly: "We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them." Can it be any clearer that they were neither to be shot nor to be gassed with poison?

L: As governor of Poland, he must have known what was going on in Poland.

R: That should be assumed, although what happened to the Jews was outside of his area of competence. That was decided by Germany's government. Frank had no direct influence on this. Interestingly, his diaries encompassing 43 volumes, which are full of grandiloquent verbosity, contain no hint that he knew anything about extermination measures. Even from his interrogation during the IMT (Vol. 12, pp. 7-45) it can be concluded that the governor of Poland had either not been informed at all in this regard, or that such measures simply hadn't existed. He even claimed to have conducted his own inquiries about the camps at Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz, because he had found out about rumors spread by enemy media. Yet his investigations did not confirm the rumors (*ibid*., pp. 17ff.).

The fact is that this one rhetorical passage in the many thousands of pages of Frank's diaries' ambivalence loses its importance as soon as one views it in the context of his entire diary, his testimony and in the context of other documents, such as the Goebbels diaries, or speeches and other documents by Hans Frank (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 269f.). These make it clear that both Frank and Goebbels had no doubt that Jews who were unable to work were to be resettled to the east, while the rest of them were to be used for forced labor.

Lastly, there are various speeches given by Himmler. The most well-known of them was given in Posen on Oct. 4, 1943, which is generally referred to as a "secret speech." The following is an excerpt:[298]

"I am thinking now of the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish people. It is one of those things that is easy to say: 'The Jewish people will be exterminated,' says every Party comrade, 'that is quite clear, it is in our program: deactivation [*Ausschaltung*] *of the Jews, extermination; that is what we are doing.' And then they all come along, these 80 million good Germans, and every one of them has his decent Jew. Of course, it is quite clear that the others are pigs, but this one is one first-class Jew. Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it. Most of you know what it means when 100 bodies lie together, when 500 lie there, or if 1,000 lie there. To have gone through this, and at the same time, apart from exceptions caused by human weaknesses, to have remained decent, that has made us hard. This is a chapter of glory in our history which has never been written, and which never shall be written; since we know how hard it would be for us if we still had the Jews, as secret saboteurs, agitators, and slander-mongers, among us now, in every city – during the bombing raids, with the suffering and depri-*

[298] 1919-PS, IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 110-173, here pp. 145f. A short audio extract from the speech may be heard on line at www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043_2.wav (accessed on April 13, 2017).

vations of the war. We would probably already be in the same situation as in 1916/17 if we still had the Jews in the body of the German people.

[…] *We had the moral right, we had the duty to our own people, to kill this people which wanted to kill us."*

L: There we have an explanation that evacuation was a camouflage word for physical extermination.

R: No, the other way around: For Himmler, "extermination" was a synonym for evacuation, since the Party Program of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP) contained nothing relating to any physical extermination of the Jews, but rather, that they could not be citizens,[299] which is equivalent to expulsion from Germany.

L: And what about the bodies mentioned by Himmler?

R: This passage may relate to the Germans with the "decent Jews," who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they had never seen hundreds or thousands of bodies lying side by side: "Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it." This means that these could obviously *not* have been Jewish bodies, since if the Germans with their "first-class Jews" had ever seen hundreds of Jewish bodies, they would have been even less sympathetic to any anti-Jewish measures, and might even have taken to the barricades. But Himmler's audience, who were soldiers – all Higher SS and Police Leaders – understood the anti-Jewish measures, because they had seen these bodies. But seeing *Jewish* bodies wouldn't have made these men any more inclined to accept anti-Jewish measures either. You only accept harsh measures when you are convinced that they are justified, that they are a punishment. But a punishment for what? For the mass deaths of human beings; for responsibility for the war.

Attention should be paid in this connection to Hitler's frequently repeated warning to the effect that: "If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war," then woe to them! That Hitler and his followers blamed the Jews for both World Wars, can be seen from a great many of their statements. Just read the one Hitler made on October 25, 1941, once more (p. 353). In it, Hitler blames the Jews for the victims of the war and right after that talks about their punishment: "ship them off into the swamps," which can only have meant the swamps of Belarus, in which German armies also were bogged down at that same time.

It was these bodies – the victims of the war – which were to make those Germans understand anti-Jewish measures, and which would also make Himmler's listeners understand why hard measures against Jews were allegedly necessary. This is why Himmler and his listeners adopted such a merciless attitude in those days.

L: But at the end of the day, Himmler really claimed that he had the moral right to kill the Jews.

R: That is what it says, but it makes little sense, since not even the most extreme National Socialist ever claimed that the "Jews" had planned to commit genocide

[299] Point 4 of the Program: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein." – Citizen can only be who is a member of the people. A member of the people is who is of German blood, with no regard to the confession. No Jew can therefore be a member of the people.

against the entire German people. The National Socialist ideology and propaganda spoke of Jewish bolshevism and Jewish high finance, both of which tended to subjugate and enslave the German people. So if reciprocity were to be restored, then "killing," in this context, would mean that he had the right to subjugate and enslave the Jews, which is exactly what happened at that time. This means that it is also incorrect to interpret this passage literally, because Himmler speaks in the past tense: "we had […] the duty […] to kill this people […]." But even according to mainstream historiography, the murder of the Jews was by no means a matter of the past in October 1943. At that time, there were still millions of Jews in Europe: The Hungarian Jews had not even been bothered yet; in Poland, nobody had yet been deported from the large ghetto of Lodz; in France, three fourths of the Jews remained until the end of the war, and almost 90% of the Jews with French citizenship were spared deportation.

L: Wasn't Himmler's speech also recorded?

R: Passages from the speech were introduced on a phonograph record during the Nuremberg Trials.

L: So Himmler's speech was recorded?

R: The technical background to the phonograph record is a bit problematic. Quite a few of Himmler's speeches were recorded and are accessible still today.[300] Since Himmler lectured freely without a manuscript, his non-public speeches were recorded on dictating machines, so they could be typed up later. During the Nuremberg Trial against the German Ministries (Case 11), the U.S. prosecution claimed to have found 44 original phonograph records (shellac disks) of this speech in Alfred Rosenberg's files (*Trials…* 1952, vol. 13, pp. 318 & 484).

L: How did those records get into Rosenberg's files?

R: That beats me. But that is not the only oddity. During his cross-examination in Nuremberg after the war, SS General Gottlob Berger, who had listened to Himmler's speech, stated that the transcript was incorrect, since many important issues mentioned by Himmler are not included, whereas he could "say with certainty that [Himmler] did not speak about the extermination of the Jews…" (*ibid.*, p. 475).

L: That testimony may just be an SS General's attempt at saving his life.

L: Is the quality sufficiently good to permit voice analysis?

R: That is questionable. Judging by the bad sound quality, the recording technique must have been rather primitive, for instance the outdated technology of wax cylinders. These cylinders were then used to produce a master disk, from which shellac discs were produced. It is beyond me, though, why anyone would have produced 44 discs of this Himmler speech. After all, it wasn't meant to be sold.

To the best of my knowledge, it has never been examined by independent researchers whether the voice of the speaker is indeed Himmler's. SS General Berger said this about the voice: "It's an intermediate thing between the voice of Himmler and Hitler. […] That is not Heinrich Himmler's voice." But then later, "It might be Heinrich Himmler's voice." (*ibid.*, pp. 482-484.)

L: So it could be the work of a voice imitator?

R: I cannot exclude that. The fact is that the German electrical company AEG had

[300] For a list see www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Himmlerspeeches.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

already developed its process of tape-recording technology to the mass-production stage in 1939/1940, and that this technique was spreading like wildfire in Germany. So it seems possible that the speeches of leading personalities in Germany after 1940/41 were recorded on tape. But no tape of this kind, with Himmler's speech on it, was ever found.

L: The Allies probably couldn't have handled such a recording at all, since they weren't familiar with German tape-recording technology at that time.

R: That is correct. So they would have had to manufacture records from a tape, using a tape-recording technology which they knew nothing about.

Let me also mention a discovery made David Irving: The two pages of the unedited transcript of this speech which contain the problematic passage have been typed on a different typewriter than the rest of the document and have also been paginated in a different style (handwritten instead of typed).[301] So there is plenty of reason to be suspicious about this passage of the speech. Like with many other dubious documents, this piece of evidence was simply filed away unchallenged. So, you see, there is a need to research the origin and authenticity of this recording and of its transcript.

But even if you assume that the Himmler speech was held in the alleged form: Mattogno correctly states that, here again, Himmler's speech must be viewed in the context of all his other speeches and documents – for example, his declaration in Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942 (Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 200):

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry triggers an international war, for example, to exterminate the Aryan people, then it won't be the Aryans who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jews have been resettled outside Germany, they are living here, in the east, and are working on our roads, railways etc. This is a consistent process, but is conducted without cruelty."*

R: On the other hand, there are other speeches by Himmler after the above-mention Posen speech with less equivocal references to a physical annihilation of Jews – or at least of partisans and commissars including their families.[302] One of them, given in Posen on October 6, 1943, in front of the political elite of the Third Reich, has the following passage (Smith/Peterson 1974, pp. 169f.):

> *"I ask of you that that which I say to you in this circle be really only heard and not ever discussed. We were faced with the question: what about the women and children? – I decided to find a clear solution to this problem too. I did not consider myself justified to exterminate the men – in other words, to kill them or have them killed and allow the avengers of our sons and grandsons in the form of their children to grow up. The difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear from the earth. For the organization which had to execute this task, it was the most difficult which we had ever had.* […] *I felt obliged to you, as the most superior dignitary, as the most superior dignitary of the party, this*

[301] See Irving's testimony during the Zündel trial 1988, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 369, 405f. The final large-font typescript does contain these inconsistencies, though it conspicuously lacks a page before and right after that ominous passage (pp. 62 & 68 of the document); see http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/3791-speeches-concerning-the-ss#p.33 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

[302] In a speech on December 16, 1943, to the commanders of the German Navy; Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 201; cf. www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posen_speeches for a summary (accessed on April 13, 2017).

political order, this political instrument of the Führer, to also speak about this question quite openly and to say how it has been. The Jewish question in the countries that we occupy will be solved by the end of this year. Only remainders of odd Jews that managed to find hiding places will be left over."

R: The following day Joseph Goebbels wrote into his diary one of his few references to an annihilation (*Ausrottung*) of the Jews with reference to Himmler's speech, thus corroborating what Himmler had stated (Fröhlich, Part 2, vol. 10, p. 72):

"As to the Jewish Question, [Himmler] *gives a very frank and candid picture. He is of the opinion that we can solve the Jewish Question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and harshest solution, namely, that the whole of Jewry will be exterminated. This is surely a consistent, if brutal, solution. We must accept the responsibility to completely solve this question in our time. Later generations will surely no longer have the courage or dedication to address this problem, as we do today."*

R: In a general way, therefore, it is clear that the speeches and diary entries of leaders of the Third Reich can only be interpreted correctly in the context of all speeches and of other documents. And even then these statements of leading NS politicians are still contradictory and at most represent the intentions or views of these leaders, but cannot provide information as to what actually happened on the ground.

4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies

4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay

"Q. Did you ever hear rumours?
A. Constantly."

R: These lines are quoted from the interrogation of former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman during the so-called first Zündel trial regarding his experience in that camp (District Court… 1985, p. 379). They indicate that Auschwitz was indeed a rumor factory.

German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte once referred to a fact which should be known to all historians (Nolte/Furet, p. 78):

"[…] *no less does he* [the historian] *know that large crowds of people in extreme situations, and in the face of hardly comprehensible events, were and are breeding places for rumors."*

R: What Nolte means here – and Friedman confirms – is the fact that human beings, whenever they are deprived of the sources of information usually available to them, tend to construct a complete picture of what is going on in the world based on the few facts available. The German concentration camps were no exception in this regard. These camps contained inmates from all over the world, that is, people from many different cultures. Many of them hardly understood the German language or not at all. They hardly knew where they were, nor were they familiar with German civilian or military norms. It is not surprising that many inmates took rumor or hearsay for pure fact. This fruitful soil for the preparation of rumors was of course heavily exploited by a variety of underground groups for the dissemination of Allied propaganda, as we shall see later.

At this point, as a classic example of a rumor which arose from uncertainty linked with mistrust of the enemy, I would like to quote a short passage from the book *Die Todesfabrik* (The Death Factory), in which the author reports on the sauna built for the inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau (Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f.; cf. Rademacher 2004):

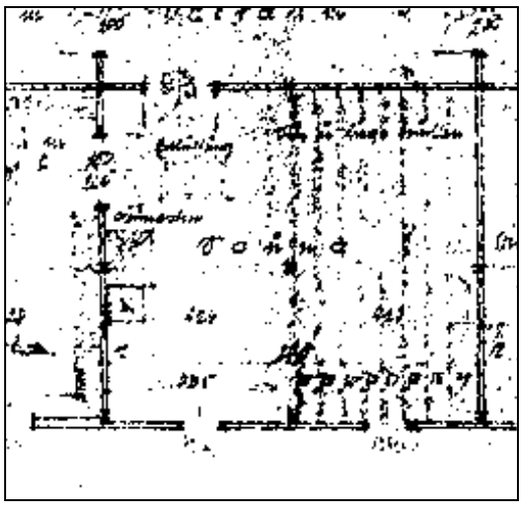

Ill. 183: *Sauna in the hygiene Building BW 5b in Auschwitz Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 57).*

> *"Even without specialist knowledge, anyone will recognize that the Nazi doctors constantly committed crimes against humanity in the concentration camps. We cannot forget the SS officer, a doctor, who resided in Birkenau at the beginning of 1943. His little hobby-horse was the 'Finnish sauna.'*
>
> *This bath, in Birkenau, consisted of two rooms, separated from each other which could be hermetically sealed off from each other by means of a door.*
>
> *The inmates had to undress in the corridor and give up their clothing and underclothing for delousing.*
>
> *In the first room was a gigantic brick furnace, in which large stones were brought to white heat over a period of several hours before the beginning of the bath. Against the wall opposite the furnace was an extremely primitive bench, arranged in steps, reaching almost to the ceiling.*
>
> *The naked inmates had to sit on these benches, as closely together as they could. One sat next to the other, the healthy ones pressed next to the sick ones, many of whom had infectious skin eruptions.*
>
> *Then the heated stones were doused with water. As a result of the heat, the emaciated, sick, ruined bodies of the inmates began to sweat heavily. The new arrivals, who had to climb to the highest benches, sweated most of all. Sweat, mixed with dirt and pus from suppurating sores, ran down in streams.*
>
> *When a few had already begun to lose consciousness, the hermetically-sealed door was opened to the second room, in which the naked inmates were driven under ice-cold showers with shouting and the blows of truncheons by the inmate trustees."*

L: A sauna as a torture chamber!

R: Exactly. Saunas were generally introduced in Germany during the war to strengthen the immune system, in Auschwitz as well, as may be seen here, for the benefit of the inmates (see Ill. 183). To anybody who had never seen a sauna, and who was prepared to believe anything perverse about the Germans, this luxury installation naturally appeared as an instrument of torture. In connection with the murders claimed to have been committed with steam for the Treblinka camp, we had already encountered the sauna as a murder weapon (see p. 258).

The murder weapon claimed by many witnesses but rejected by today's mainstream historians for the Sobibór camp – chlorine (cf. p. 287) – might have its origin in the widespread use of chlorinated lime for disinfestation of water, latrines

and (mass) graves. This chemical slowly decomposes in warm weather and releases toxic chlorine fumes. It is likely that this chemical was used for these purposes in those remote camps. As a murder weapon, though, it is no good choice.

The testimony by a certain Dr. Henry Heller belongs to the same category of statements right from the rumor mill. Heller reported that he had been "saved" in Auschwitz by a former colleague, a German. Heller claims that this German colleague recognized him just as he was about to be led into a gas chamber. So this German colleague "mercifully turned on the water instead of the gas" according to Dr. Heller (*Chicago Tribune*, May 4, 1975). This is, of course, nonsense, since not even the most dogmatic representative of the orthodox Holocaust narrative claims that there was ever anything like homicidal gas chambers that allowed the choice between gas and water to come out of shower heads. Dr. Heller was led into nothing else but a shower room that he only *thought* was a gas chamber, because the gas chamber camouflaged as a shower room, where gas comes out of the shower heads instead of water, is a cliché he learned from rumors or media propaganda.

The extent to which witness testimonies on the Holocaust are based on hearsay, that is, on things one has only heard about, is clear from an examination of the interrogation records of the preliminary investigations for the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. They are full of hearsay testimonies – reports not originating from one's own experience but rather from what one has heard from others, from "camp talk," a term very frequently found among the statements of the witnesses (cf. Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005g).

I would like to mention an experiment on the dynamics of hearsay, one in which I took part. Two test subjects were shown one drawing each. One of them was shown a gravestone with the three letters "R.I.P.," surrounded by a few blades of grass. The second was shown a beach with two palm trees, a sailboat on the sea with the sun shining. Both test subjects were told to describe the drawings to a third person. The game went through five stages in this manner. The fifth test subject was then supposed to draw the particular drawing on paper. While the test subject who had been shown the beach scene was able to draw it fairly accurately, the gravestone, in several stages, became a broad meadow, surrounded by a dark forest with a dark sky.

What does this show?

L: Clichés don't need to be described so accurately, since we all have similar pictures in our heads already.

R: You can say the same thing about political or historical clichés: something that we have in our heads doesn't need to be described so accurately in order to be able to conceive it fairly exactly, as if one had seen it oneself, while things or events which don't fit into the general heading of a cliché can only be described with difficulty. The power of suggestion of the "Chinese whispers" – since hearsay is nothing else – only works when it follows well-traveled paths. In relation to our present topic that means, of course, that, after decades of dissemination of Holocaust clichés through all the channels of information, today any would-be "witness" is able to repeat these clichés, although it may be nothing other than a mere rumor.

4.2.2. False Memories

III. 184: *Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus*

R: Another, more dangerous aspect of this power of suggestion lies in the fact that we can be persuaded that we have experienced clichés that we all have in our head, although our "knowledge" does not originate in our own experience, but rather from sources of hearsay, that is, our relatives or acquaintances, media reports, or things we have learned in school, etc. Many of us know stories from our earliest childhood, stories we have heard over and over again, told by our mothers or other older relatives. We were very often shown supporting pictures or even films. Although in many cases it is almost impossible to have any personal memory from this time of our early life, our memory was "trained" to view what we heard and the experiences of others as our own experiences. Since we do not, of course, expect our parents to tell deliberate lies, there is no reason to object to this.

But the situation is radically different when someone attempts to persuade us of something that may have dramatic results, such as, for example, the statements of certain psychiatrists attempting to explain their patients' reluctance to believe that they were sexually mistreated by their parents as children. The fact that their patients would initially have no memory of such events does not bother these "experts." They simply set about to persuade their patients, through suggestive questions and interview techniques, that they have merely "suppressed" these traumatic experiences, and that it is now the task of the psychiatrist to dig up this "lost knowledge."

One of the world's leading experts in the research into the ability of the human memory to perform and the ability to manipulate the human memory is Dr. Elizabeth Loftus. In a great number of professional publications she has shown that even very mild techniques of questioning are sufficient to manipulate the human memory.[303] In one experiment, for example, she succeeded, by means of suggestive questioning of test subjects, in persuading 36% of all test subjects that they had seen Bugs Bunny at Disneyland. But Bugs Bunny isn't a Disney character – he's a Warner Brothers character, so he cannot possibly have been seen in Disneyland.

Dr. Loftus furthermore discovered that the human memory can be all the more easily manipulated the more emotional the circumstances are under which the questioning takes place, and the more emotional the alleged related experiences have been (sexual abuse, abduction by extra-terrestrials, etc.). Even emotional media reporting can lead to massive distortion of the human memory.

L: That is absolutely shocking. That means that it is possible to make people "remember" traumatic events that never even happened.

R: This is in fact so, if we follow the research findings of Prof. Loftus and many other

[303] Loftus 1994, 1997, 2003; cf. a series of articles on human memory in *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-466; cf. www.youtube.com/watch?v=eZlPzSeUDDw (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, sexual abuse in early childhood – should be viewed with skepticism. Elizabeth Loftus, internationally recognized expert, highly praised for her statements challenging the reliability of human memory. (Loftus 1998, p. 62)	**Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, relating to gas-chamber experiences during the "holocaust" – should be viewed with skepticism.** Standard statement typically made by revisionists; punishable with up to 10 years imprisonment in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Poland, Israel and other countries.

experts.[304] It is easier to manipulate memory if the event that you want anyone to "remember" includes aspects which the test subject actually can remember. These aspects thus act as an anchor point for the lie, so to speak.

L: What does that have to do with the present topic?

R: Dr. Elizabeth Loftus is not only an expert on false memory, she is also Jewish. As such, she was asked in the late 1980s to testify for the defense of John Demjanjuk on the reliability of the witnesses presented against him (see Chapter 2.10.). Loftus herself stated in this regard (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 224; cf. Cobden 1991):

> *"The file should have convinced me. A case that* [a] *relied on thirty-five-year-old memories should have been enough by itself. Add to those decaying memories the fact* [b] *that the witnesses knew before they looked at the photographs that the police had a suspect, and they were even given the suspect's first and last name – Ivan Demjanjuk. Add to that scenario the fact* [c] *that the Israeli investigators asked the witnesses if they could identify John Demjanjuk, a clearly prejudicial and leading question. Add to that the fact* [d] *that the witnesses almost certainly talked about their identification afterward, possibly contaminating subsequent identifications. Add to that* [e] *the repeated showing of John Demjanjuk's photograph so that with each exposure, his face became more and more familiar and the witnesses became more and more confident and convincing.*
>
> *Then factor into all of the above* [f] *the intensely emotional nature of this particular case, for the man these people were identifying was more than a tool of the Nazis, more, even, than the dreaded Ivan who ran the diesel engines and tortured and mutilated prisoners. This man, if he was Ivan the Terrible, was personally responsible for murdering their mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives, children."*

R: Instead of making herself available as an expert witness, however, Dr. Loftus copped out (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 232):

[304] Cf. Bjorklund 2000, Campbell 1998, Dineen 1996, Goldstein/Farmer 1993, Loftus/Doyle 1997, Ofshe 1996, Pendergrast/Gavigan 1996, Wells/Loftus 1984.

"'If I take the case,' I explained, having talked this out with myself hundreds of times, 'I would turn my back on my Jewish heritage. If I don't take the case, I would turn my back on everything I have worked for in the last fifteen years. To be true to my work, I must judge the case as I have judged every case before it. If there are problems with the eyewitness identifications, I must testify. It's the consistent thing to do.'"

R: In a conversation with a Jewish friend, it became clear to her that all her Jewish friends, acquaintances, relatives, maybe even all Jews would accuse her of treason to her own people if she testified for the defense in the John Demjanjuk case (*ibid.*, pp. 228f.):

"[…] *she* [a friend of Mrs. Loftus] *believed I had betrayed her. Worse than that, much worse, I had betrayed my people, my heritage, my race. I had betrayed them all for thinking that there might be a possibility that John Demjanjuk was innocent."*

L: So Dr. Loftus considers the Jews a race!

R: It looks like it. In any case, she decided not to appear for the defense. She observed the trial from the gallery, and gave detailed reports on how much she sympathized with the other Jews and with the witnesses who were struggling with their memories. But she expresses no sympathy for the defendant. In other words, Dr. Loftus, a U.S. citizen, left Demjanjuk in the lurch because she felt a greater obligation to Jewry, of which she was a member, than to the truth, or to someone who was at least formally a fellow American citizen. She was willing to risk that an innocent person would be murdered, although she did help locate a replacement expert for assessing the reliability of the witnesses' memory. That Demjanjuk was first sentenced to death, but not executed and then finally even released from Israeli custody, was due solely to the commitment of his defense attorneys and their support by various revisionist researchers (cf. Song 2003, Countess 2003).

L: All the more she will be shocked to learn that "Holocaust Deniers" are citing her in an attempt to shore up their views!

R: You bet. This was her reaction after she was told that her work is quoted by revisionists (Shermer 1997, p. 183):

"She was shocked and had no idea about what was going on."

L: Dr. Loftus is not, therefore, prepared to apply the consequences of her own research to criminal proceedings affecting members of her own religious group.

R: Exactly. But this makes her all the more credible as a witness, since her findings cannot be dismissed as "anti-Semitic" or "Nazi."

As we will see later, the proceedings against John Demjanjuk are only slightly different from other trials against real or alleged National Socialist criminals, in particular those which attracted broad publicity, such as the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, the proceedings against Klaus Barbie, Maurice Papon, Erich Priebke, etc.

In addition to the factors listed by Dr. Loftus, which contribute to the deformation of the memory of witnesses testifying against alleged National Socialist criminals (numbered [a] to [f] by me), I may add a number of additional factors:

g. One may assume that Dr. Loftus possesses a higher sense of professional ethics and a greater respect for the truth than the average witness. But even she could

not bring herself to introduce exonerating evidence, because this would allegedly be equivalent to "treason" to her "race." I wonder whether Dr. Loftus is aware of what she is saying? To the Jews, the truth is contemptible if it fails to serve the Jews, while lies or mere indifference to injustice, on the contrary, are perfectly acceptable if they are useful to the Jews. This raises the disturbing question: just how much love of the truth can one expect from "ordinary" Jewish witnesses who are in no way bound by professional ethics?

h. The reports of experiences by various witnesses have always been disseminated orally, in writing, and by radio and TV – and in particular among the witnesses themselves by personal exchanges or through aid organizations which sprang into existence in the camps immediately after the war.
i. The topic of the "Holocaust" became omnipresent in all Western societies since the end of the 1970s at the latest, needless to say in the most one-sided manner imaginable.
j. In relation to the "Holocaust," it is considered not only extremely harmful to society, but at times even criminal not to know certain things, not to recognize certain things, or even to doubt certain things. There is therefore a far greater social pressure on witnesses to remember certain things and to blank out certain other things.

All four factors contribute even more strongly to the ones already listed by Dr. Loftus to a massive deformation of the memory and thus to false testimony based on it.

L: That is still just theory. Is there any evidence that any such manipulation of the memory actually occurred?

R: It is difficult to get direct evidence for that. When critically asking witnesses as to the source of their knowledge, one frequently finds that they themselves aren't sure whether it originates from their own experiences or from what they have heard for others, be that directly from a person, from the media or from literature (see Rudolf 1997b). Unfortunately, such critical interrogations are an exception. But there are indirect indicators in the literature and in documents.

First allow me to quote two of the world's best-known "Nazi hunters." The first is Efraim Zuroff from Israel. In his book *Occupation Nazi-Hunter*, he describes his hunt for Josef Mengele, who served at Auschwitz as a physician. Today, Mengele is known as the "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz who allegedly carried out cruel experiments on innumerable inmates and is said to have participated in the murder of hundreds of thousands of people in the gas chambers (Posner/Ware 1986). Only as a sidenote I may remark that these claims have little in common with what can be substantiated with documents (Mattogno 2013a). But be that as it may, during his research, Zuroff stumbled upon the remarkable fact – remarkable to him – that extensive questioning of survivors immediately after the war did not describe Mengele as the same evil criminal described 20 years after that or even later (Zuroff 1994, pp. 127f.):

"The content of these articles[305] *proved quite surprising because they clearly*

[305] Various newspapers published after the war by and for "survivors," which regularly asked for incriminating testimonies against arrested or indicted German officials; here Zuroff refers to an article about the alleged arrest of Mengele in early 1947 published in a number of papers (see there for details).

indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947. […Zuroff noted] *that Mengele was not considered a very high-ranking criminal* [in 1947]*, nor was his supposed arrest regarded as an event of exceptional significance.* […] *This notice was, in effect, the first indication that the status of the infamous 'Angel of Death' had grown by leaps and bounds over the years.* […Mengele was]*, in a certain sense, not the same person who was simultaneously hunted for in South America."*

L: Even though merely two years after the event their memories should still be fresh, in contrast to testimonies given after twenty or even thirty years.

R: Exactly. This indicates that what the witnesses described as their own recollections in 1980 or 1985 was not their own recollection at all, but rather clichés which had percolated into their memories as "false memories" after twenty years of mass suggestion. Here is what the *Times of Israel* wrote about his (Mark 2020):

"Ask Auschwitz survivors about their first day in hell, waiting to be directed to the gas chambers or to camp slavery, and they'll almost certainly tell you about the Nazi making the selection. 'It was Mengele,' survivors remember with a shiver. Dr. Josef Mengele, the most notorious Nazi in the most notorious concentration camp.

And yet, writes David G. Marwell in his chilling and masterful new book, 'Mengele: Unmasking the Angel of Death' (W.W. Norton), something doesn't add up. He cites Geoffrey Hartman, who studied survivor testimony, noticing that 'every Auschwitz survivor seems to have gone through a selection by Mengele, as if he manned his post 24-hours a day.'

Every Jew's fate was decided by a Nazi doctor, but was it Mengele? When freight trains, 50 box cars long, were arriving from Hungary in 1944, day and night, unloading 440,000 Jews between April and July, was it always Mengele — as survivors remember — initiating these Jews into Auschwitz? He was hardly the only Nazi doctor to do so, in Auschwitz or elsewhere. […]

Marwell writes, 'If Auschwitz is the symbol of the Holocaust, then Mengele ... has come to serve a similar role for the death camp itself. Perhaps for this reason, much of what is known of Mengele's time in Auschwitz [May 1943 to January 1945] is more trope than truth.'"

R: That is very true, but Marwell's book, which stays firmly in the tracks of orthodox Holocaust tropes and cliches, didn't change much about this either, I might add.

The second "Nazi hunter" whom I would like to mention is Adalbert Rückerl, long-time Chairman of the German Central Office of State Administrations in Ludwigshafen, founded in 1958 for the exclusive purpose of investigating the alleged crimes of National Socialists. After approximately 20 years of investigative activity, Rückerl mentions in passing that witnesses in Australia can no longer remember the details of what is supposed to have happened in the camps during the war, quite in contrast to witnesses in Europe, the USA, and Israel (Rückerl 1984, pp. 258f.). Unfortunately, he doesn't delve into the question of why this is so. The only real difference between Australia and the other continents is that the Holocaust wasn't a major factor in Australian society until the late 1970s. Neither the media nor political life nor the courts were concerned with the topic, and survivors

who emigrated to Australia from the occupied countries were far less well organized in that thinly populated country than in Europe, Israel, or the U.S. What the investigators found in Australia, but did not recognize as such, was that the survivors residing there had been less subjected to distortive reinforcement.

In the meantime, of course, Holocaust propaganda has increased worldwide to such proportions that one can no longer think it possible to find anyone, anywhere in the world, who has succeeded in escaping the suggestive power of the greatest propaganda campaign in human history.

Ill. 185: *Maryla Rosenthal (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

Last of all, I would like to mention a concrete example of how the suggestive power of the infallible Holocaust dogma has an effect on witnesses. The investigations for the large-scale Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began in late 1958 with the indictment of Wilhelm Boger, who was an interrogation officer for the German State Police at Auschwitz. A number of witnesses were immediately found who accused Boger of having committed innumerable cruelties in Auschwitz – bestial torture, horrible murders, participation in arbitrary executions and mass gassings. Over the course of the investigations against Boger, a German Jewess by the name of Maryla Rosenthal, who had been one of his secretaries in Auschwitz, was also interrogated. The first interrogation of Mrs. Rosenthal bogged down due to the fact that she was unable to confirm the accusations against her former boss or to confirm the general allegations of cruelties in Auschwitz. Among other things, Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony contained statements as to the good relationship with her former boss and to the general working atmosphere:[306]

> *"Boger was polite to me, and I cannot complain about him with regard to my person. He even went so far as passing on to me parts of his food in his dishes on a regular basis, with the pretense that I should clean them. Apart from this, he organized clothes for me from the Birkenau camp.* […] *He was also very polite to the other Jewish female prisoners, who worked in the Political Department, and we Jewesses liked him very much. I also remember that Boger had no distinct hatred against Jews.* […] *To summarize it, I really cannot say anything bad about Boger in regard to my person and to the other female inmates of the Political Department."*

R: And now a very important passage on testimonies, pay careful attention now! Mrs. Rosenthal then reports the manner in which the other women in the Political De-

[306] Record of interrogation of Maryla Rosenthal on Feb. 21-22, 1959, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 4, pp. 507-515: in more detail cf. G. Rudolf 2004b

partment gossiped in the toilet and exchanged the latest camp talk.

L: That is how the rumor factory worked!

R: Exactly. Mrs. Rosenthal nevertheless reports that she kept her distance from this gossip. She was well aware of the content, though:

> *"We inmates talked that, when Boger came into the men's camp, massacres would occur on a regular basis. I did not find out anything specific about it. Boger never mentioned anything in this regard to me. I never saw Boger emotionally agitated. I therefore can absolutely not say when and where Boger had shot inmates. Except for his service pistol, which he carried at his belt, I never saw him carry any other weapon. I never saw any rifle or submachine-gun in the office. I could also not determine that his uniform had been soiled, which could have indicated executions."*

R: During her second interrogation on Dec. 10, 1959, Mrs. Rosenthal was confronted with the contradiction between her exonerating testimony and the accusations made by other former inmates. She attempted to explain this by saying that her memory was not good enough, and that what she experienced in Auschwitz at that time

> *"was simply too much for me. I could not grasp and process what I saw and heard there. This may be one reason for the fact that I can no longer recollect specific details today, which I might perhaps have known at that time. In Frankfurt/Main, I now came together with former colleagues from Auschwitz, and we did, of course, talk about those times. I must say that I was repeatedly stunned about the details my colleagues still knew. As I said before, I cannot remember that. I want to emphasize that I have not the slightest interest in protecting anybody. But on the other hand, I cannot say what I do not know."* (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 20, p. 3183)

L: Here she uses the word "colleagues" for her former fellow inmates!

R: Isn't that significant? Over and over again, whenever the investigative officials pressured her with questions about why she couldn't remember the details of any atrocities and the identity of the criminals, she claims that she lived through the horror in a sort of trance, refusing to take cognizance of anything going on around her (*ibid.*, pp. 3184f.).

The abnormality of Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony – the only clearly exonerating testimony among all the testimony of former secretaries to the political department at Auschwitz – is generally recognized in the relevant literature. It is explained away by the established Holocaust historians as well as by the Frankfurt Jury Court with the claim that Mrs. Rosenthal must have suppressed the horrible side of her experiences, wiping them out of her memory entirely, relegating it all entirely to her subconscious mind – as she herself claimed in her second interrogation (Wittmann 1999).

L: That is the same attempt at explanation made by psychiatrists with regard to allegedly suppressed memories of childhood sexual abuse.

R: A good observation. But let us take a closer look. Mrs. Rosenthal was the first of the secretaries – in fact the first woman at all – who was interrogated on this subject during the investigation. During her first interrogation, she could remember many details relating to preferential treatment by the kind-hearted Mr. Boger. She

first (consciously) heard of the atrocities – at which she was alleged to have been present – from the interrogating officials. The officials were "tactful" and competent enough to have a convincing effect on the witness. She therefore excused the gaps in her memory for which she was reproached by claiming that she had a bad memory and because she had allegedly refused to participate in trading gossip with the other inmates.

Before she was interrogated a second time, she met a few of these former "colleagues." Her use of the word "colleague" shows that she considered herself an ordinary employee at Auschwitz at the time concerned – not a slave in an extermination camp. Her "colleagues" (and possibly other "survivors") then told her their atrocity tales, which surprised her, since she couldn't remember anything of that kind. But since these stories matched what she heard from the interrogating officials and which they wished her to confirm, and since she seemed to be the only one who remembered a different version of things, she concluded that her memory must have been faulty. Searching for an explanation, the suggestion was made to her that she had simply suppressed the horrors of the past from her memory – into her subconscious. But she stood steadfast in her testimony that she could not remember any such things.

As a secondary matter, the question now arises of how it came to pass that Mrs. Rosenthal was allowed to speak to several of her former fellow inmates and exchange recollections with them before her second interrogation. Who organized this meeting? The relevant literature contains references to the fact that inmates' associations organized such meetings, often with the effect of exerting a crucial influence upon the testimony at trial (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239; Laternser 1966).

Maryla Rosenthal's claim that she could not consciously remember any atrocities is explained away by the allegation that she experienced everything in a trance-like state. This is in obvious contradiction with the fact that she had very detailed recollections about the past, the positive nature of which did not at all accord with what she was supposed to have "suppressed" into her subconscious. This is exactly the same pattern used by patients who have also been the victim of manipulated memories, to explain the paradoxical situation in which their conscious recollections are in contradiction to what they have been persuaded to believe by the "experts."

Even Mrs. Rosenthal's attitude – her positive description of Boger, her return to Germany because she didn't like Israel, her use of the term "colleagues" in reference to her fellow-inmates – indicate that she was *not* traumatized by events in Auschwitz.

It may very well be, therefore, that it was not her experiences at Auschwitz that "traumatized" Mrs. Rosenthal, but, rather, intimidation on the part of memory-manipulating inmates' organizations, former fellow detainees, media reports, and the statements of the Prosecutor's Office and, later, the judge. This is also confirmed by the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's claim that her absence of memories was due to "trauma" became more intense as she was subjected to more and more interrogations.

L: It is distressing to learn how unreliable human memory really is.

R: It's best to be aware of one's own deficiencies in this regard and not to place a careless trust even in one's own memory.
Much more troubling, in my view, is the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony was not considered exonerating during the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, but, rather, as accusatory! According to the judge, the atrocities in Auschwitz were so horrible that the witness – Mrs. Rosenthal – was so "traumatized" that she lost all recollection of these same atrocities and that she was completely intimidated because she could no longer trust her own memory at all. By this logic, one can turn just about any exonerating testimony into an incriminating one. This turns all logic of evaluating evidence and of determining the truth on its head. With that approach, once a thesis has been postulated, it can no longer be refuted.

L: But in the end, Mrs. Rosenthal's memory remained unchanged. She was merely made to distrust it.

R: Correct, but that is the first step a person takes in order to then absorb external "information" as their own memory as a substitute for the allegedly faulty personal memory. This second step becomes apparent in another case which I'd like to briefly mention here. It concerns a member of *Einsatzgruppe* 8 who was put on trial in 1966 for his alleged involvement in several mass executions and the murder of some 600 prisoners in a "gas van." Regarding the existence of these ominous "gas vans," the court stated in its verdict (Alvarez 2011, p. 206):

> *"It was striking that many witnesses knew nothing about the existence of the gas van."*

R: When the leader of this *Einsatzgruppe*, who in 1966 was one of the witnesses knowing nothing of a "gas van," was himself put on trial three years later, he and a few of the witnesses who used to have no knowledge now "confirmed" the existence of the "gas van" (*ibid*., pp. 223-226). In my view, this was no doubt the effect of innumerable interrogations which the witnesses had been subjected to over the years.

L: What is your opinion about statements by witnesses who appeared in public during recent years in order to tell their experiences during the war?

R: In 1995 I interviewed such a witness myself. It was Dr. Hans Münch, who had been an SS physician in Auschwitz during the war (Rudolf 1997b). The conclusion from my interview with Dr. Münch, who was 84 years old at that time, is that his statements are full of internal contradictions and that they contradict material realities in decisive parts. After intensive questioning, Dr. Münch admitted that his initial claim was untrue that he himself had experienced all the things he reported. Such a devastating result regarding the reliability of the memory of geriatrics reporting about events which they claim to have experienced many decades ago should not be surprising to anyone, and not just because of the age of these witnesses. After all, Dr. Münch had been intensely involved in that issue for 50 years. He was repeatedly interrogated after the war, appeared as a witness at numerous trials, had an intensive exchange with organizations of former inmates, has been continually reading the usual survivor literature for decades, and frequently volunteered to give interviews to various individuals and mass media. It is impossible that his memory remained untouched by all of these influences.
Shortly after I had published my interview with Dr. Münch, Germany's largest

political magazine *Der Spiegel* published a brief interview with Dr. Münch as well, perhaps in an attempt to repair the damage I had done to Münch's credibility. The *Spiegel*'s interview, however, was very superficial and is distinguished by its provocative, suggestive way of posing questions, which by itself is already a way to manipulate the memory – or at least testimony – of the interrogated person (Schirra 1998, pp. 90ff.). Dr. Münch's answers were so outrageous that he was indicted by a French public prosecutor for inciting to hatred. Only because he had reached an advanced stage of Alzheimer's disease, he was spared from having to serve his sentence (*Tageszeitung*, Oct. 19, 2001, p. 11).

L: That means in plain English that we are today confronted with Alzheimer patients whose statements about Auschwitz we are told to take at face value.

R: That's the way things are. The legendary unreliability of testimonies of geriatrics about the experiences of their youth, however, does not stop the media from presenting such "miraculous witnesses" even 60 years after the war's end in a desperate attempt to refute the revisionists.[307] During the mid-1990s, several ambitious archival projects were initiated for the sole purpose of systematically collecting and recording the statements of Holocaust survivors who gradually become senile. One of these projects was inaugurated at the end of 1994 by Steven Spielberg, another by the German-Jewish Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum in Potsdam (a suburb of Berlin) under the direction of German-Jewish historian Julius Schoeps and U.S. professor of literature Dr. Geoffrey Hartmann (Yale).[308]

How scientific such projects are is exemplified by the Spielberg initiative. Volunteers conduct the interviews with witnesses. These volunteers receive 20 hours of training. Most of these helpers are individuals who themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" – whatever that means (*Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Dec. 28, 1994).

L: That probably means that they are not able to conduct critical interviews, since they have no background knowledge in history.

R: Correct. Also, the fact that they themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" means nothing else but that they are emotionally biased. That a critical attitude toward the witnesses is not even desired, is revealed by a press release of the Mendelsohn Center explaining their interview technique:

> *"Questions without Guideline*
> *As hard as it is to scientifically evaluate individual memories, it is exactly the subjectivity of the accounts which promises to record historical experience, which evades the brittle factuality of the usual historization. Similar to psychoanalytical interviews, one tries to leave room to the witness' own memories by a very unobtrusive interview technique, in order to guarantee the authenticity of the accounts."* ("Archive der Erinnerung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, July 3, 1995)

L: What is your objection against this method?

R: Since when is it possible to approach the truth by being subjective?

The interviewing technique used here is called "narrative interviewing" in sociol-

---

[307] So for instance Oskar Gröning, a former SS man deployed in Auschwitz, who gave interviews on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz in early 2005 at the age of 83: "The Nazi's testimony," *The Guardian*, Jan. 10, 2005; see also the TV documentary Auschwitz… 2005; cf. Vehlewald 2005; Geyer 2005; as well as the analysis by Winter 2015.

[308] Cf. *Newsweek*, Nov. 21, 1994; *New York Times*, Jan. 7, 1996; *Geschichte mit Pfiff*, Nov. 1996, p. 37; *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 17, 1996.

ogy. During such interviews, the interviewer adjusts to the intentions of the interviewee. This technique is based on the human urge to narrate, and it gives the narrator all the freedom he wants, even to tell fantastic stories. This way the interviewer can observe the subjective thought processes of the interviewee. To achieve this, the interviewer must give signals to the interviewee to go on with his story, no matter how far he may go astray from the objective truth. This happens by more or less confirming the statements made, thus encouraging the interviewee to carry on, or even by providing buzzwords to get the interviewee going in a certain direction, like e.g. "gas chamber" in our case. This in itself is a kind of manipulation called the "interviewer effect" (cf. Fuchs-Heinritz *et al.* 1994, p. 317). Critical questions are not part of such interviews, as this would interrupt or even stop the narrative flow.

The result of such an interview is an extremely afactual tale, which conforms to the objective truth only in rare cases. Whoever declares the result of such interviews as objective reality, commits an error that could hardly be more serious. Anyone who has any knowledge about the sociology of such interviews and still declares them as "truth" has nothing but deception on his mind.

The fact is that only a critical analysis of the claims made by witnesses – and that includes most importantly critical questions *during* such interviews – can enable us to distinguish between what the witnesses actually experienced and what they – consciously or unconsciously – have made out of that experience during the last 50 years. Criticism is the method of science. In this context this means to assess the testimonies for internal contradictions, and to determine whether they are in accord with what we have found out to be true by other means.

To simply give the witnesses a chance to uncritically tell their lore and to declare this as dogmatic truth gets us back into the Stone Age, where medicine men and shamans set forth the truth with their sagas.

Unfortunately, the projects mentioned above are not the only ones using this deceptive technique. As a matter of fact, almost all interviews with "Holocaust survivors," whether they happen in the media, during criminal investigations, in courtrooms, or by mainstream historians and sociologists are conducted that way. Critically questioning survivors is a taboo (see the quotes on pp. 150f.). German Public Prosecutor Helge Grabitz, to give another characteristic example, thinks that "survivors" should not be questioned critically, but one should be especially empathic and understanding, which is just a different way of putting it (Grabitz 1986, pp. 12ff., 78, 87).

Now imagine that these "Holocaust survivors" go through such interviews, many of them over and over again. Whatever fantastic tale they tell, they are being encouraged and confirmed by their environment. What do you think is the impact of such story-telling on the memory of these witnesses?

L: They sure do not get more accurate.

R: You can bet they don't. Such an interrogation technique has therefore nothing to do with historical science. In a certain way, I consider these projects to be dangerous, because it creates an indistinguishable mixture of facts, errors, and lies and gives it the scientific label of "authentic" truth, which is then used to cement a dogma enforced by penal law in many countries. Future scientists will tear out

their hair when confronted with this mixture of incompetence, deceptive techniques, and dogmatic blindness.

L: But at least this way something is being documented which would otherwise vanish into oblivion once the survivors die. Even if some of what they report is untrue or exaggerated, much of it will still have some kernel or truth.

R: Despite all the criticism, these documentation projects do have a certain value, indeed, and this in two different ways. First, we can demonstrate by means of obvious or documented untruths how unreliable the statements of many of these witnesses really are. A first step in that direction was done by filmmaker Eric Hunt. He created a documentary critically analyzing anther documentary by no less a filmmaker than Steven Spielberg himself. In Spielberg's *The Last Days* (1998), two Hungarian Holocaust survivors tell their tales, and Hunt had no trouble exposing them as full of untruths and absurdities (Hunt 2011). In another documentary, Hunt dealt with a series of witness statements recorded by Spielberg's foundation (Hunt 2014a). Hunt's later documentaries also rely in part on such witness statements, but this time not merely to demonstrate their legendary unreliability, because the second useful aspect of these documentations is the fact that several statements of these witnesses utterly contradict the orthodox Holocaust narrative and support revisionist claims.

L: So even you think that these archival projects are useful.

R: I sure do. In a certain way, uncritical interviews are better than none at all. Unfortunately, however, these interviews are currently not accessible in their entire length to the general public.

4.2.3. The Phantom Disease

R: In the witness reports on the events in the former German concentration camps and alleged extermination camps, one finds testimonies in which the inmates report how they fell ill with typhus.[309] As we already saw, in various camps of the Third Reich typhus epidemics broke out over and over again, from which tens of thousands of inmates – as well as many guards – died. For our purposes, it is interesting to note how physicians having treated typhus describe the influence of the disease upon human perception and memory. Dr. Otto Humm has given us a vivid description of the symptoms of the disease based on typical case histories (Humm 2004). One characteristic of the disease is that the patient, at the height of the disease, acts like an extreme psychotic. He is in a state of delirium (Heggelin 1951). Dr. Hans Kilian describes, for example, a case in his memoirs he had seen on the eastern front during World War II. Under the heading "The Phantom Disease" he writes (Kilian 1964, pp. 220-225):

> *"March 17th. Today I will be doing something unique; I will be driving to Chilowo in order to see cases of typhus with patients accommodated in a designated hospital.* […] *The general practitioner whispers to me: 'Don't be frightened, Professor, the men are terribly distraught, some are lunatics!'* […]
>
> *Three men actually move about in a stupor. One taps along gesticulating, mumbling about, going from bed to bed. He does not know what he is doing or*

[309] Cf. the case of Jakob Freimark, described by Claus Jordan in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 141-173.

saying, or where he is. Another tries opening a window, apparently wanting to leave. An orderly holds him gently, trying to persuade him to stop, but he understands not a word. There is no reply, no reaction, the patient seems to follow his inner urge, and like an obstinate animal he will not alter his attitude. A third with a swollen red discolored face and reddened eyes meanders about with threatening gestures but with an absolutely absent look in his eyes; he staggers towards us. While shouting, he keeps coming closer and closer. One gets the impression that he takes us for Russians. We quickly grab his arms, try to soothe him, to turn him around, to bring him to his bed. He screams in brute panic, thrashes about violently, and defends himself so that two other orderlies have to help us contain that insane man. We finally manage to lay the poor, totally disoriented chap down and to cover him with a blanket. An orderly remains at his side. […]

I keep getting the impression that the claim that typhus is predominantly a disease of the brain, i.e. a form of encephalitis, is correct because the most apparent symptoms are all related to the brain's malfunctioning. This would explain the senseless pacing, the total disorientation of the afflicted, the erratic speech and finally, the colossal stupefaction."

R: Now, think of the following: A typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, killing many thousands of inmates until it was brought completely under control by the end of 1943. Thousands of other inmates, however, recovered from the disease while they were still interned in the camp, where thousands of typhus victims were first buried in mass graves, since the crematorium in the Main Camp was overloaded; where the half-decomposed bodies were dug up again and burnt on pyres because of the danger of pollution of the extremely high water table; where death sentences were constantly carried out against inmates after waiting months for decisions on appeals for clemency, but who were unable to communicate with other inmates, so that the executions must have appeared arbitrary to other inmates;[310] where there were frequent selections of inmates who then disappeared from the recollections of the other inmates. When some of these inmates suffered nightmare-like hallucinations due to infection by typhus, hallucinations which they could hardly distinguish from reality, if at all, when they recovered: what kind of "memories" would remain with these inmates when they were released from the camp at the end of the war?

L: Do you mean to say that the witness reports of mass exterminations were hallucinations?

R: None of the factors mentioned here to explain false testimonies makes any claim to explain everything. But I believe that all the factors tending to diminish the reliability of testimonies must be taken into account. Not all testimonies can be explained by typhus delirium, but I believe that some of the thousands of bed-ridden inmates who suffered from typhus would have had hallucinations resembling the

[310] SS judge Konrad Morgen testified in front of the IMT that he investigated Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, for 2,000 cases of arbitrary homicides during the war (*IMT*, Vol. 20, p. 507). However, Morgen's testimony is not very reliable, as he testified under duress (see p. 400) and made numerous false statements, e.g., about soap made of human fat (see Faurisson 1987). His claims might therefore be exaggerated. On the other hand, Boger himself claimed that he testified in proceedings initiated against his former superior Grabner on Oct. 13 and 14, 1944 (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 825).

atrocity stories which we hear over and over again about Auschwitz. After all, one cannot assume that the inmates of German concentration camps received the medical and psychiatric care which would have been required to prevent the long-term physical and psychiatric effects of typhus. The above quote by Prof. Kilian makes it obvious that this epidemic had not even been correctly understood.

At any rate, the hallucinations of sick inmates must have aggravated many camp rumors already current.

4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies

L: Somehow, I cannot get over the impression that you are trying to persuade us that all the false and exaggerated stories about the Holocaust are only based on unfortunate errors, as if there were never any deliberate lies.

R: I am not that naive. On page 90, I raised the rhetorical question of how many pathological liars one could find among the 5,000,000 Holocaust survivors. It is quite permissible to ask this question, which is a serious one. How many do you think there would be, statistically? 100? Maybe 1,000? That is about equal to the number of witnesses who vouch for the existence of a mass extermination. In the emotionally overheated atmosphere after WWII, it is impossible to assume, if one is serious, that nobody ever lied. In Chapter 2.15, I mentioned Prof. Maser, who in his latest book speaks at length about Allied propaganda lies. Let me now quote a little from his book.

First, Maser deals with the questionable basis of the total victims figure of the Holocaust: he contrasts the hyper-inflated 26 million victims claimed by the Swiss newspaper *Berner Tagwacht* of August 24, 1945,[311] to the total figure of 1.5 million asserted by another Swiss newspaper, the *Baseler Nachrichten* on June 13, 1946 – two classic sources often named by revisionists (Maser 2004, p. 333). Then, Maser hurls at the reader a whole series of inflated Auschwitz-camp victim figures, which have been given by various authorities (p. 334), and in connection with the 1990 reduction of the Auschwitz victim figure from four million to about one million. Maser cites the confession of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski that anti-fascists have lied (cf. p. 124 of this book).

Now some more quotes from Maser where he expressly speaks of lies and exaggerations regarding the Holocaust. On page 339 of his book, Maser explains his perspective on the origin of the gassing stories from Auschwitz:

> *"Stalin's 4-million dictum* [for Auschwitz] *has given rise to entire libraries whose authors were chiefly at pains to support this Stalin specification retroactively* […]. *Neither he* [Stalin's chief propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg] *nor the other chroniclers grasped that Stalin had only been interested in protecting himself and his respective responsible functionaries by means of his* <u>*exaggerations*</u> *and contrived criteria from being unmasked before the world public* […] *as criminals against humanity.* […] *It was no topic for many of them that Stalin represented the up to two million Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth."* (em-

[311] Cf. the 26 million figure quoted at the beginning of this book, p. 18; the French governmental propagandist Aroneanu (1945), gives as his total victim count 26 million as well, p. 197.

phasis added)

R: Maser puts the Allied atrocity propaganda into the context of the discovery of Soviet atrocities by the German Army. Right from the start of Germany's eastern campaign, the Wehrmacht made gruesome discoveries in almost every major city that they captured. In their hasty retreat, the Soviets had butchered uncounted dissidents they had locked up by the hundreds and thousands in the prisons of the cities of the Ukraine, Russia, and the Baltic states. When the Germans arrived, they found the prisons littered with rotting corpses. Germany seized upon that opportunity and used those discoveries to appeal to the youth of Europe to help fight the communist menace. This call for help was quite successful, in particular after the Germans discovered the mass graves at Katyn and later also at other places, where the Soviets had buried the victims of their mass murder against some 20,000 members of the Polish elite (Kadell 1991, pp. 73f.; Sanford 2005). Over the years, Germany managed to raise over one million foreign volunteers to assist in Germany's struggle against the Soviet Union, the biggest volunteer army in the history of mankind to ever fight for a foreign nation.

To counter the success of the German propaganda, the Allies did two things. First, they tried to cover up these Soviet mass murders (Herschaft/Gera 2012), and second, they themselves went to great lengths to invent similar stories of mass murder or back them and blame them on the Germans. On page 341, Maser reports how Ellic Howe, a former member of the British Political Warfare Executive, that is to say, the British lie factory (cf. Howe 1982), admitted to Maser in person that the British distributed posters throughout Poland, right after the discovery of the Katyn mass graves in early 1943, with the following invented content:

> *"*[The General Government had ordered an] *'excursion to Auschwitz for a committee of all ethnic groups living in Poland to be organized. The excursion shall examine how humane the means are that are utilized for the mass extermination of the Polish people, in comparison with the methods employed by the Bolsheviks. German science has accomplished a miracle here for European culture; in place of a brutal massacre of troublesome rabble, in Auschwitz one can see the gas and steam chambers, electric surfaces etc., with which thousands of Poles are helped from life to death as quickly as possible, and in a manner that brings honor to the entire German nation. It suffices to indicate that just the crematory can handle 3,000 bodies each day.'"*

L: There they are again, the steam chambers and electrocution devices. So they are an invention by the British!

R: At least in this case. As you can see, even in this poster the British made the connection between Katyn (referred to by the words "methods employed by the Bolsheviks") and the British claims of German atrocities. But that poster was only one of many measures of propaganda directed to counterbalance the success of German propaganda surrounding the discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser informs us (unless stated otherwise, all subsequent quotes are from Maser 2004, pp. 342f.; emphases are mine):

> *"On March 23, 1943, for instance* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as* <u>*counter propaganda*</u> […]*, according to which the Ger-*

mans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims [at Katyn]. *On April 15, 1943,* [the Soviet newspaper] *'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt of falsifying history."*

R: Maser also explains why this counter propaganda was so important to the Allied war effort:

"A crucial reason for the British secret service to back up the propaganda of lies, however, was to make an effort to counteract the success of the German propaganda that could be supported by authentic facts. The British did that despite their knowledge of the crime of the Red Army at Katyn and the mendacious Stalinist disinformation measures, […]. *The Americans did likewise.* […] *Had the British published what their secret service had known since the summer of 1941,* […] *they would have back-stabbed their ally USSR, who tried hard to stabilize her propaganda lie about the killings of Katyn* […] *by depicting the crime committed by Soviet forces as a crime of the German Wehrmacht. Furthermore, the British would also have been forced to assume responsibility for publicly spreading Soviet forgeries of history as authentic information."*

L: So in order to cover up Stalin's mass murders in Katyn and elsewhere, the British and Americans invented and spread gas chamber lies against the Germans.

R: Correct, but the gas-chamber propaganda is older than spring of 1943, the time of discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser emphasizes – even though this older propaganda had a different origin:

"In May or June of 1942, the Auschwitz underground succeeded for the first time in sending a report to London in which there was discussion of 'gassings in gas chambers' 'recently.' On August 25, 1942, the British secret service learned from it that […] *300,000 prisoners had already been murdered by August 1942, which the British silently accepted, although it was clear to everyone that these were figures out of fantasy, which had nothing to do with reality.*"

R: Maser here alludes to the fact that the British had cracked the German radio codes with which the concentration-camp commanders sent encoded messages to Berlin about the numbers of prisoners in each camp. The British knew therefore that the number of 300,000 victims was a lie, because only a small fraction of that number had been deported to Auschwitz until then.

Maser also explains who those people of the "Auschwitz underground" were who sent such false propaganda to London:

"The gross exaggerations of enemy propaganda […] *were based upon coded reports from the communist Auschwitz prisoners* […]. *'I believe it is no exaggeration,' explained the former communist functionary Bruno Baum in 1949* [Baum 1949, p. 34], *'when I say that the largest part of the Auschwitz propaganda which was disseminated at the time around the world, was written by us in the camp ourselves.'"*

R: It can therefore not surprise that the top intelligence officers of the Allies did not consider these atrocity reports from Auschwitz and elsewhere to be based on facts, as Maser points out:

"That the propaganda stories which strived to create a sensation were exag-

gerated was admitted in August 1943 even by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, the Chairman of the Allied 'Joint Intelligence Committee,' when he explained that the accounts about gassings which originated from Polish and Jewish sources were invented and were like the propaganda about the German enemy forces of the First World War, in which the production of fat from human bodies was imputed to the Germans. 'I am convinced,' he confessed, 'that we are making a mistake if we officially give credence to these gas chamber stories ... As far as the killing of Poles in gas chambers is concerned, I do not believe that there is any kind of proof that this actually has happened.'" (see my footnote 63.)

R: As you can see from the underlined words, Maser's text is riddled with accusations of propaganda, lies, and forgeries.

L: What other arguments does Maser adduce to underpin what he has objected to as lies?

R: He subjects some of the better-known witness depositions to a critique of their assertions, which remained superficial, however, due to the brevity of his chapter. For reasons of space I can give here only a few samples from a few individuals who are often cited as historical chief witnesses of mass murder in Auschwitz: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller:

"[…] *the information given by Wetzler and Vrba were compilations of statements by other inmates; because they themselves had never either witnessed a gassing or seen a gas chamber. What they conferred, they had been told in Auschwitz for example by their communist comrade Filip Müller.* […] *What they* [the Allies] *learned from Wetzler and Vrba were descriptions from 'hearsay'* […]. *Additionally, neither of these two reporters could be described as reliable couriers. Vrba evidently tended to exaggerations, and Wetzler* […] *turned out to be a would-be poet* […]*."* (p. 344, emphasis added)

"The 'witnesses' Wetzler and Vrba were not the only ones who told their stories in order to achieve the use of military force to liberate the inmates. […] *In order to achieve this, propaganda versions, lies, and forgeries were justifiable in his eyes and in the eyes of Vrba."* (p. 346, emphasis added)

R: This passage is followed by a fleeting but devastating critique of the statements by Wetzler/Vrba. Maser not only accuses both of inaccuracies, but also of boundless exaggerations – which "was also done by the Auschwitz 'supplier of facts' Filip Müller," whose 1979 book Maser, citing Pressac (1989, p. 181), considers to be a "novel based on a true story" (p. 345). In Maser's footnote 145, Miklos Nyiszli also came in for his deserts:

"Nyiszli […] *lied excessively"* (p. 348, emphasis added)

R: As a reason why the key witnesses of the Auschwitz gas-chamber murders lied, exaggerated and forged so excessively, Maser states:

"The witnesses reporting about the murder with gas […] *did that under the psychological and physical pressure of their interrogators."* (pp. 348f., emphasis added)

L: Now, what does physical pressure mean?

R: Well, I guess there are not too many options, are there?

So much for Maser, who, by the way, does not back up his accusations, in contrast to what you will find later in this book, when dealing with these and other wit-

Ill. 186: *Rudolf Vrba (Fritz Bauer…, images)*

Ill. 187: *Alfred Wetzler (Fritz Bauer…, images)*

nesses (see Subchapter 4.5). The basic problem involved is described by German attorney Dr. Friedrich Grimm in one of his books. He describes an accidental meeting a short while after the end of WWII with a person who, during the course of the conversation, revealed himself as an agent of an Allied propaganda agency.

L: Maybe the British propaganda agency described by Prof. Maser, with all their professional liars, like Ellic Howe.

R: That is quite possible. According to this conversation on the effects of Allied atrocity propaganda, Dr. Grimm remarked that now, after the end of hostilities, it was time to stop this propaganda and permit peaceful co-existence between the peoples of the world based on the truth. The answer by the Allied secret agent to this understandable opinion, according to Dr. Grimm, was:

> *"No, atrocity propaganda is how we won the total war.* […] *And we are only getting started! We will intensify it, until the last spark of sympathy for the Germans has been eradicated and the German people themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know who they are and what they are doing."* (Grimm 1953, pp. 146-148; cf. Grimm 1961, pp. 248f.)

L: What a thing to say!

R: Dare we hope that it would be accurate to say that, therefore, much of what we hear is nothing but the sick children of Allied propaganda artists? A further indication of the degree of freedom enjoyed by the Germans today is the fact that this book (1953) was withdrawn from circulation and prohibited in Germany by a German court in 1998 because of this very quotation.[312]

Let us now move on to concrete examples of such propaganda. A classic example of lies – or, being polite, "black propaganda" – is the story propagated by Jan Karski about the Belzec camp (Karski 1944, pp. 339-351). Due to this, he has been for decades one of the most important witnesses to that camp's "extermination program," although the methods of extermination described by him did not in-

[312] Due to a fear of possible consequences, the publisher refused to provide any further information.

volve the use of "gas chambers" but, rather, "death trains," the floors of which were allegedly covered with quicklime, which then slowly ate the flesh off the bones of the Jews. But I don't want to spend too much time on that particular story. I prefer discussing Karski's official activity at that time. During the war he acted as a courier of the Polish government in exile, which resided in London. The actual substance of this "courier" activity has been described by the British-Jewish mainstream historian Walter Laqueur as follows (1998, p. 230):

> *"Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German."*

L: And this makes him a trustworthy witness to alleged events in the Belzec camp?

R: Objectively, of course, it would disqualify him. An analysis of his various statements on Belzec – which are highly contradictory and also contradict the idea accepted today – in fact indicate that Karski merely spread "black propaganda" about Belzec. After all, that was his official job at the time: black propagandist. In this connection, one can also understand why mainstream historians Nolte and Raul Hilberg have referred to Karski as "an unreliable witness."[313]

L: So his courier activity consisted of bringing back more or less believable lies to London?

R: Exactly, although his version of the alleged events did not fit into the frame of what was spread about Belzec in later years. This went even so far that Karski stated repeatedly during several interviews after the war that he had not seen an Extermination Camp Belzec but rather a transit camp. Both facts together – the "wrong" method of mass murder and Karski's revisionist claim about a transit camp – have made him suspect in the eyes of orthodox historians (cf. Jansson 2014).

As you can easily imagine, Karski wasn't the only underground propagandist active in those years. The Polish government in exile naturally maintained close relations with the resistance movement in occupied Poland, which, in addition to sabotage activities, had a dense network of agents, couriers, and propagandists. These propagandists, for example, sent atrocity stories about Auschwitz to London on a regular basis (cf. Aynat 2004).

Thanks to the confessions of one of the former leaders of this propaganda, we now know exactly what the origin of the propaganda reports from Auschwitz is.

Bruno Baum, the last leader of the German communist youth organization of Greater Berlin before the war, was arrested in 1935, together with Erich Honecker, the later Chairman of the State Council (=leader) of communist East Germany. For illegal activities and the dissemination of "propaganda material hostile to the State," Baum was sentenced to 13 years for high treason in 1937. In April 1943, Baum was transferred to Auschwitz. As a trained electrician, he was assigned to an inmate commando of electricians. Baum immediately began to form underground cells and to spread communist resistance propaganda in the camp, an activity facilitated by his freedom of movement within the camp because of his job as an electrician. In mid-1944, he rose to the leadership council of the Auschwitz camp partisans, to which Hermann Langbein (Austrian Communist Party, later Chairman of the Auschwitz Committee) and Jozef Cyrankiewicz (Polish socialist)

[313] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 7, 2003, p. L 37; cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 22-33.

also belonged. On behalf of the international socialist-communist camp partisan leadership, Baum and his colleagues gathered espionage materials on German armaments operations, which were then radioed to London by the Polish underground. Atrocity reports on allegedly inhumane treatment by SS guards and the "monstrous crimes of the Nazis in Auschwitz Camp, including the 4.5 million murder victims of all nationalities" were sent by short-wave radio to Radio London at the rate of two reports per week, drawn up and transmitted by the editorial group of the camp underground.[314]

By the end of the war, Baum had been transferred to Mauthausen Camp, where he was liberated by the Americans. On May 16, 1945, a Soviet repatriation commando smuggled him and 30 other former communist-party members, disguised as Soviet citizens, out of the camp and housed them in seclusion at the Castle Wilhelminenburg near Vienna until approximately the beginning of August 1945. There they were "trained" and received directives for their future role as leadership cadres in the Soviet zone of occupation, which later became communist East Germany.

Baum later became a leading communist official in East Berlin. His strict economic measures, however, contributed to the uprising of eastern Germans on June 17, 1953 against the Soviet occupation. In the wake of the increasingly anti-Zionist policies of the Eastern Bloc, Baum – who had family members living in a kibbutz in Israel – was removed from the Berlin SED communist leadership in 1959 and transferred to Potsdam, where he died in 1971.

Now, this same Bruno Baum, like many of his comrades, wrote reports for the Soviets immediately after the war. One of these reports, written in June 1945, was a "Report on the Activities of the Communist Party in Auschwitz Concentration Camp," which was coordinated and approved by a "Decision-making Committee" of the Communist Party collective. These consultations and reporting arrangements, in connection with the Report of the *Extraordinary Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes,* later formed the core of Soviet propaganda on Auschwitz until 1990, including the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Three months after the end of the war, on July 31, 1945, this same Bruno Baum boasted as follows in an article entitled "We Were Radioing From Hell," published in the German newspaper *Deutsche Volkszeitung,* the central organ of the German Communist Party at that time:[315]

> *"All the propaganda that now began to circulate about Auschwitz in foreign countries originated with us, assisted by our Polish comrades."*

R: Since the Political Department at Auschwitz, that is, the camp Gestapo, were unsuccessful in revealing the identity of the camp partisans at that time, but wished to pre-empt any negative propaganda as far as possible, the SS camp leadership improved the working and camp conditions in Auschwitz to such an extent that – according to Baum himself – "Auschwitz became a model camp in the end."

The changes made to the above-quoted passage from Baum's article in later edi-

[314] Cf. Bäcker 1998, Notes 26, 29, pp. 128f., and further references there; on the reports of the Polish underground on Auschwitz cf. Aynat 2004.

[315] Baum 1945; this article was an extract from a manuscript by B. Baum, "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" dated Juni 1945, Vienna, contained in the Hermann Langbein Collection in the Dokumentationsarchiv des Österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

tions reveal how communist propaganda worked. In Baum's book *Widerstand in Auschwitz* (Resistance in Auschwitz) published in 1949, it still states clearly:

> *"I believe it is no exaggeration if I say that the biggest part of Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread in the world around that time, has been written by us in the camp."* (p. 34)

R: In the 1957 edition of the same book, however, this reads as follows (p. 89, and 1961, p. 88):

> *"It is no exaggeration if I say that the largest part of publications about Auschwitz spread in the world around that time originated with us."*

R: For another example, there is the following passage from the 1949 edition:

> *"We spread this propaganda to the public at large until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 35)

R: In 1957, this in turn became:

> *"Until the last day of our stay in Auschwitz we informed the public at large in this way."* (1957, p. 89, and 1961, p. 88)

L: But "writing propaganda ourselves" is something quite different than "informing the public at large."

R: Of course. In 1949, after the end of the war and when all the postwar trials were over, they thought they could write quite openly about these things. The flood of criminal trials which began in West Germany in the mid-1950s, however, changed this situation: since Moscow quite correctly recognized these proceedings as an opportunity to take the moral high ground among political leftists through continuous accusations and the exaggeration of "fascist," *i.e.*, "right-wing" crimes in West Germany. It was therefore decided to deny that anything written during the war was just propaganda. We will discuss the exploitation of West German National Socialist crimes by the Eastern Bloc at a later time.

L: It is highly interesting that this distinguished circle of propaganda-scribbling camp partisans also included Hermann Langbein, one of the most prominent representatives of the postwar Holocaust Lobby.

R: That really gives us something to think about, doesn't it? In fact, Langbein, as a communist and a long-time chairman of the Auschwitz Committee, played a pivotal role in terms of Auschwitz propaganda not just during the war, but afterwards as well. It is also interesting that the Auschwitz Committee was first headquartered in Polish – *i.e.*, Stalinist-ruled – Krakow: it was therefore clearly a Stalinist organization. The headquarters of the Committee were later transferred to neutral Vienna, Langbein's home town. Langbein and his Committee – as might be expected – played a central role in the investigation for the great Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt. This trial opened with the testimony of a former Auschwitz inmate named Adolf Rögner, an incorrigible, pathological liar with multiple convictions for swindling, forgery, and perjury, who, like Baum, had been employed at Auschwitz as an electrician.[316]

L: You are making some very serious accusations against Rögner!

R: The accusations are based on the record: Rögner's convictions extended from the National Socialist period until deep into the postwar era. In this regard, German public prosecutor Schabel wrote on Aug. 14, 1958 to the Ministry of Justice of the

[316] For this and the following on Rögner see Rudolf 2003d,g,h; 2004c, p. 328.

German State Baden-Württemberg with reference to Rögner's criminal record:

> *"which shows that as prosecution witness in trials against concentration camp personnel Rögner has obviously lied for reasons of hatred and revenge.*
> *Rögner was therefore sentenced to a prison term of 3 years and 6 months for false accusations, false testimonies while not under oath, and perjury.* […] *In addition, Rögner's right to testify as a witness or expert in a trial has been revoked permanently."*

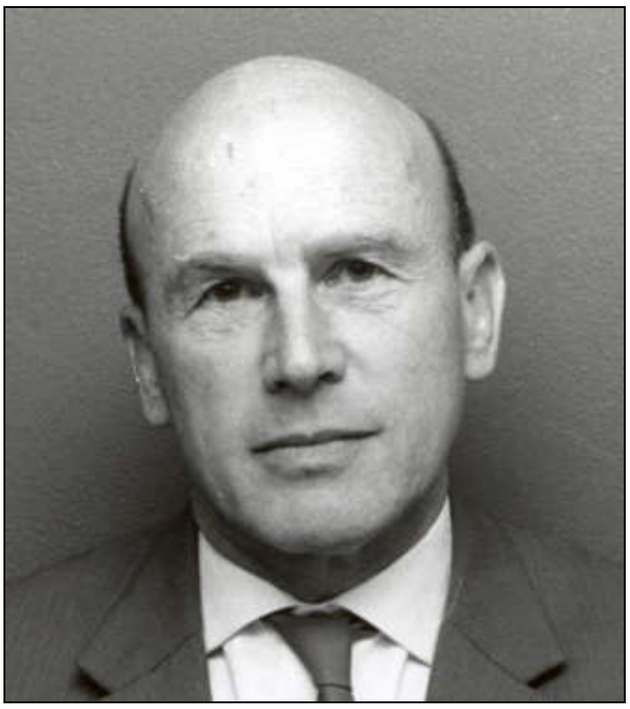

Ill. 188: *Hermann Langbein (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

L: And people like that are allowed to initiate criminal proceedings in Germany?

R: Yes, with a little help from Hermann Langbein and his friends. Rögner then accused the former interrogator for the Political Department at Auschwitz, SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, of committing horrible atrocities.

Rögner was in close contact with the Auschwitz Committee, described himself as "100% eastern in attitude," *i.e.*, a communist, and indicated that he wished to move to communist Poland, specifically Krakow, which at that time was the location of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Committee. After the war, Rögner appeared as a so-called "professional witness" in numerous trials, in which he acted as an "identifier," contributing, in his own words, to the "execution of many a Nazi." Rögner collected documents and publications on all German camps and cooked up accusations against everyone imaginable, claiming to have witnessed hundreds, even thousands of crimes in detail. Rögner told the Auschwitz Committee that he had succeeded in starting proceedings regarding the Auschwitz Camp, whereupon Langbein immediately turned to the acting public prosecutor and offered his assistance. In other words, Rögner and Langbein worked in tandem.

In a file memo dated May 13, 1958, the public prosecutor working on the case in Stuttgart, Weber, called Rögner a "vindictive psychopath" and a "self-contradicting pathological professional criminal."

L: And what did Rögner have to say about Auschwitz?

R: The tales Rögner told about Auschwitz would fill volumes. I can only give two examples here:

1.) He made concrete accusations against 1,400 to 1,600 people, approximately 160 of whom were known to him by name.

L: Nobody can know so much about so many people from one's own experience!

R: Correct. Here we see again Rögner's real career: a professional (dis)informer and perjuring false witness.

2.) Rögner claims to have hidden behind a tree at the ramp at Birkenau, from

where he claims to have seen how Bogner beat a girl unconscious, ripped her clothes off, then "drew his pistol and shot the girl once each in the left and right breast. Then he stuck the pistol barrel in the girl's genitals and fired one more shot."

L: But what proves that it is all lies?

R: Quite simple: There were no trees at the ramp in Birkenau behind which Rögner could hide. Of course, that does not prevent him from using these imaginary trees again shortly thereafter. Rögner then claimed to have witnessed 30 other individual murders, all committed by Boger, in similar or even most sadistic ways. He also claimed to have witnessed acts of torture committed by Boger "without being noticed, through keyholes or windows."

L: Oh my God, is this a Punch and Judy show? Did Rögner have nothing else to do in Auschwitz except hang around peeping through Boger's keyhole?

R: Obviously not, since he claims to have witnessed thousands of murders in a similar manner.

L: Rögner must have been the biggest liar in the country.

R: All the more shocking is the fact that the official who interrogated Rögner, upon concluding the interrogation, remarked:

> *"The interrogation record of Nov. 4, 1958, in which Rögner described new crimes with particularly sadistic features, on which he had previously made no statement, was taken after Rögner requested that he be allowed to consult the confiscated green notebooks with the inscription 'KZ Auschwitz' to help his memory. Rögner is allowed the opportunity to inspect these notebooks before the interrogation. In the years 1945/46 Rögner wrote descriptions in these notebooks of such events in concentration camp Auschwitz."*

L: Well, that is great! He isn't even speaking from his own experience, he's just embellishing material prepared by his propaganda comrades in the Auschwitz Committee.

R: Read it again: Rögner provided "new crimes." Any perverted, hare-brained story dished up by a pathological liar was turned into the "crimes" by a mere stroke of a pen! After which, as a reward, Rögner was interrogated all over again, whereupon he described another 75 "more crimes."

L: Good Lord! What kind of interrogator could that have been? He should have introduced Rögner's record, and not have permitted him to repeat hearsay!

R: Yes, that's right, that contradicts all the rules of interrogation, despite the known fact that Rögner was a pathological liar. So you get an idea how German prosecutors have been collecting "evidence" in such cases.

L: Well, at least that is one confirmed, neurotic, pathological liar out of the five million survivors.

R: Yes. In addition to that, Richard Böck, a former driver for the SS employed in the Auschwitz motor vehicle fleet, states that Rögner – like Baum and Langbein – belonged to the so-called "camp underground" (cf. Rudolf 2003i)

L: So that's the reason for the close cooperation between Langbein and Rögner!

R: Right. In Auschwitz, Rögner had been assigned to the electrical division of the vehicle fleet and helped Böck after the war by organizing a series of sworn affidavits of former inmates to exculpate Böck.

L: In other words: Böck and Rögner were friends?

R: There can hardly be any other explanation for the fact that Böck repeatedly mentions Rögner in his testimony without any reason to do so.

L: Birds of a feather… What did Böck say about Auschwitz?

R: We will get back to Böck later. But first let me discuss Rögner for a while, since he had another colleague named Emil Behr in the Auschwitz vehicle fleet. During his interrogation Behr said (cf. Rudolf 2004c, p. 328):

> *"After I was told about several incidents, which are claimed to have been committed by the political department and partly by Boger, I cannot tell more details. I did not hear about these events.* […]
> *After I had been told that experiments were made with women in this Block 10, I must say that I did not know this.* […]
> *It was known in the camp that shootings were performed in large amounts and almost daily by the political department at the Black Wall. But I do not know anything more specific about it. Individual events are unknown to me.* […]
> *I sure did see how inmates were mistreated by SS men.* […]
> *However, I cannot remember obvious killings. I also do not know about particular cases, where inmates died after their mistreatment by members of the SS.* […]
> *I was never present during selections of newly arrived transports. I have only heard and thus assume that selections were performed at all transports. I have never seen the crematories and the gas chambers. I do not know either, which SS men were on duty there."*

L: But this witness had the same range of experiences as Rögner. Why doesn't he know anything?

R: Well, in contrast to Rögner, Behr did not become a "professional witness" in the immediate period after the war, did not work for inmates' organizations, had not collected any files or literature on concentration camps and – last but not least – did not have a long criminal record for perjury. How do you think the public prosecutor's office interpreted his testimony!

L: If they were unprejudiced, they should have become even more skeptical about Rögner's stories.

R: If. But obviously they weren't, since Behr's testimony indicates that he was put on the defensive for not knowing anything about any crimes:

> *"I must admit that it appears almost incredible that I can say so little, even though I had been rather independent as an electrician and got around a lot in the camp. About this I must state that we could walk freely without guards only within the Main Camp."*

L: But that was true of Rögner as well!

R: Of course. If Rögner had been honest, his testimony should have been very similar to Behr's.

I would now like to draw your attention to the only two witnesses to the alleged National Socialist gas chambers ever subjected to cross-examination in this regard: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba.

L: The only two ever?

R: That's right. There may be thousands of people who claim to have obtained

knowledge about gas chambers in one way or another. A great many of these witnesses were examined by various courts during the decades after the war, but with the above-mentioned exceptions these witnesses were *never*, I repeat: *never* subjected to cross-examination by judges, public prosecutors, or defense attorneys.

L: But isn't it usual practice to cross-examine witnesses before a court?

R: In ordinary murder trials, of course. But we are not talking about ordinary trials, as I will show later.

To date, the only trial in which any such cross-examination ever took place was the so-called "Zündel trial" in 1985, at which two Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba, were cross-examined by defense attorney Douglas Christie, advised by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

L: Who were these two witnesses?

R: Arnold Friedman was arrested during a raid in Slovakia and deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. To my knowledge, he testified about his experiences at Auschwitz at great length for the first time during the first Zündel Trial. Here are a few excerpts from what he had to say about the crematories at Auschwitz:[317]

> *"There was smoke belching from the crematories, and it gave us a constant smell – the crematories being close enough and low enough for the smoke to be dispersed through the camp rather than go straight up.* […] *Well, there was – the building that I described as a crematorium is a cottage-type low building with a short chimney protruding from it. At nighttime you saw the flames shooting above the chimney about a meter or two meters, depending on the particular time. There was smoke coming out,* […] *Well, it was the odour of burning flesh, and the flames were changing colours from yellow to a deep red on various occasions.* […] *We were discussing various things and this was part of the discussion of the guesswork we kids had in guessing that these were Hungarian transports because they have these type of flames, and these are Polish transports, they're very skinny,* […]*"*

L: Sounds like a fireworks display.

R: Yes, and it is technically impossible nonsense, of course. During his cross-examination, Friedman finally admitted that he didn't really know any of that from personal experience, but that he had simply repeated what others have told him – as if he hadn't been able to see smoke and flames for himself![318]

Rudolf Vrba is considered one of the most important witnesses in support of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba was interned in Auschwitz, but succeeded in escaping – like hundreds of other inmates. What is so special about Vrba, though, is that he was the only Auschwitz *escapee* who ever wrote a report about the gas chambers (Duni-Wascowicz 1982, p. 213).

L: The only one, out of hundreds?

R: That's right. Vrba's report on the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz was

---

[317] District Court… 1985, pp. 315, 326, 407; more smoke: 344, 347; more flames: 402-404. Cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 45-47.

[318] District Court… 1985, p. 445: "Q. Well, I suggest to you […] that crematoriums for human bodies […] did not produce smoke at all, sir. You deny that?
A. I don't know if I would have listened to you. Same time I would have listened to other people, maybe I would have attached more credibility to your portion [recte version] than theirs, but at that time I accepted theirs."

published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, a U.S. propaganda institution founded by the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau (War Refugee Board 1944). This was the first report on Auschwitz officially sanctioned by the U.S. government. Vrba's testimony was therefore perhaps one of the most influential in this respect. Twenty years later, Vrba published a book describing the same things, but he made the mistake of bragging about the exactitude and reliability of his recollections (Vrba/Bestic 1964).

In 1985, however, during his cross-examination, it turned out that his description of the alleged gas chambers had little to do with reality (see Subchapter 4.5.7). Increasingly on the defensive, Vrba finally admitted that he had not seen them himself, but rather only described them on the basis of hearsay, using "poetic license" in writing his report.[319]

L: But there is nothing wrong with using poetic license.

R: That is true only as long as one doesn't claim to be telling the truth. A novel, after all, isn't a tissue of lies. It only becomes one when the author claims to be telling the truth, and that is exactly what Vrba has been proclaiming loudly since 1944. The prosecutor responsible for calling Vrba to the stand to testify about the gas chambers was so disgusted at this dishonesty that he terminated Vrba's examination personally on the grounds of obvious unreliability (District Court… 1985, pp. 1636-1643).

L: Well, Vrba's memory may not have been very reliable, but that doesn't make his testimony a lie.

R: The story isn't over yet. In his book *Pietà,* Swedish Professor Georg Klein told of a conversation he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987 (G. Klein 1989, p. 141; 1992, p. 133). Klein was a Hungarian Jew who had experienced the persecution of the Jews during the war, but he had no knowledge of mass extermination. In 1987, Klein talked to Vrba about the nine-hour film *Shoah*, produced by Claude Lanzmann a few years before. The topic of Vrba's experiences at Auschwitz naturally came up, since Klein was a Holocaust survivor, too. Klein asked Vrba whether his colleagues knew about his experience during the war. Vrba answered that he never mentioned anything to them, for he thought they wouldn't understand. But later, with a sardonic smile, he mentioned that one of his colleagues had gotten really excited upon unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann's film. The colleague, of course, wanted to know whether

> *"the horrible things that Vrba describes in the film were really true. 'I do not know,' Vrba answered. 'I was only an actor reciting my lines.'*
>
> *'How strange,' the colleague remarked. 'I didn't know that you were an actor. Why did they say that the film was made without any actors?' I was speechless."*

R: At this revelation, Klein and his colleague were not only speechless, but unfortunately they also refrained from asking any further questions. In his book, Klein says he will never forget Vrba's sardonic smile (G. Klein 1992, p. 134; cf. Bruun 2003).

L: In other words, Vrba isn't just a witness using "poetic license," he's a bald-faced

[319] District Court… 1985, pp. 1244-1643, here, pp. 1447, 1636 (www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html); cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 56-59.

liar.

L': Well, Georg Klein only repeats what Vrba told him. But if Vrba was a liar, how do we know whether what he told Klein was true or not?

R: Once a liar, always a liar…

L: So if Claude Lanzmann gave Vrba a "script" to repeat, what does this tell us about the credibility of the other witnesses in Lanzmann's film?

Ill. 189: *Vrba in 2000: The smirk of a liar.*

R: Alright, now therefore to our next example of deliberate lying which I would like to mention, and that is, in particular, the greatest liar of them all – Claude Lanzmann. Perhaps you recall his strange statement that he would destroy any material or documentary proof of the existence of the gas chambers, if any such proof were ever found (see p. 156). Let us have a look at this case of apparent irrationality.

As already mentioned, Lanzmann created a monumental work with his 9½-hour film *Shoah*, in which he attempted to refute the revisionists. The film consists exclusively of interviews with witnesses. Some of these witnesses were former SS men. According to Lanzmann, several of these SS men only agreed to be interviewed on the condition that the interview was not to be recorded. He is then said to have recorded these interviews using a hidden camera.

One of the SS men allegedly taken in by this trick was Franz Suchomel, said to have been active as an SS *Unterscharführer* in Treblinka. An analysis of Suchomel's testimony shows that what he states cannot be true (Beaulieu 2003), but let's leave that aside here. I would prefer to examine Lanzmann's claim to have filmed this interview with a camera hidden in a bag. When you look at this interview, you note the following:

– Suchomel often looks directly into the camera throughout long passages;
– the camera is always correctly aimed and focused;
– when both of them look at a diagram of the camp, the diagram is held up to the camera; the camera then enlarges the pointer and follows it exactly as it moves across the diagram.

L: But that is impossible, if the camera was hidden in a bag!

R: Well, not unless both people knew that the camera was there.

L: So Lanzmann is just taking the movie-goer for a ride.

R: Just so. But even worse: as early as 1985, in an interview, Lanzmann admitted to paying all his German witnesses the sum of 3,000 deutschmarks, after which the witnesses had to sign a pledge to keep quiet about the payments for 30 years. But money alone was not enough. To get witnesses to come forward at all, he invented a "Research Center for Contemporary History," with fake letterheads from an "Académie de Paris" and fake identity documents in the name of "Claude-Marie Sorel," "Doctor of Historical Scholarship."[320] In 2004, he even bragged about this

[320] Lévy-Willard/Joffrin 1985; Chabrol 1987, p. 11; cf. Faurisson 1988a, p. 87.

before school children (Malingre 2004):

"And then I paid them. No small sums, either. I paid them all, the Germans."

R: Let's sum up: the "novelist" Vrba, who must have "known what was expected of him," was given a "script" by Lanzmann, telling what to say! Question: what did the other "witnesses" receive during the making of the film *Shoah*?

And what did the former SS men receive (perhaps in addition to a "script")? Answer: large bribes to make them testify the way Lanzmann wanted them to. And what was the alleged purpose of the "documentary film" *Shoah*?

L: To tell the truth!

R: Correct. But the "truth" doesn't need a "script," and you don't buy the "truth" like a whore.

L: Maybe not, but what they tell in that movie could still be true.

R: Hypothetically yes, but what is the probability of it? The actors' credibility is so profoundly destroyed that I wouldn't take anything for granted they want me to believe about the Holocaust without independent corroboration.

And now to my last example of lies. Sometimes it is quite simple to expose a liar. The case of Rudolf Kauer proves this. A former inmate of Auschwitz, he admitted that he lied when he accused former Auschwitz personnel of beating a Polish girl on her breasts with a bullwhip, ripping off one breast. "I lied," he said, "That was just a yarn going about the camp. I never saw it" (*Miami Herald*, July 7, 1964). Which proves that not all of those who spread rumors and clichés as their own experience are unaware that they are untruthful.

4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture

R: The American expert on witness testimony Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, mentioned above, discovered during her studies that human memory is most vulnerable to distortion when people are subjected to emotional stress (see pp. 363ff.). This includes situations in which people are deliberately exposed to stress. Let us take a look at the various methods by means of which memory manipulation can be achieved.

First, let us have a look at what is going on during interrogations in our so-called "nations under law." In this regard, I would like to refer to a news report by the U.S. TV network ABC on the manner in which innocent people can be made to confess to the crime of murder through the use of perfectly ordinary interrogation techniques, after which their confessions are deemed sufficiently probative to secure a murder conviction. The real murderers were only caught later, by accident, resulting in a scandal revealing the truth about certain common methods of police interrogation:

"Every year, thousands of criminals are convicted on the basis of confessions obtained from police interrogations. Experts say law enforcement interrogation techniques are so effective that they can break down the most hardened criminal – and even people who are innocent of the crime they are being accused of. Experts believe there have been hundreds of cases where innocent men succumbed to interrogation and confessed to crimes they did not commit." (ABC, March 15, 2003: cf. the entire text in Köhler 2003)

R: Rich Fallin, former police officer in Maryland, himself a specialist in interrogation, stated about this:

> *"You take someone who is vulnerable, like a grieving family member or someone who isn't used to being confronted by police. If interrogated long enough, they'll probably confess."*

R: The methods are quite simple: the interrogators confront the suspect with evidence, such as horrible photos of the crime scene or the testimonies of other witnesses, and simply suggest – falsely – that they can prove that he is guilty. The interrogation lasts many hours, often without interruption. Food and drinks are refused or limited to very small portions, visits to the toilet are delayed or refused. The interrogation room is deliberately designed to be uncomfortable and is insufficiently heated. The interrogators take turns questioning the suspect until late in the night. The suspect is persuaded that they've "got the goods on him," that his denials will only get him a stiffer sentence, so that confession is the only way out. Under these conditions – exhaustion, fatigue, and emotional stress – most suspects break down, whether they are guilty or innocent.

Most "convincing" is the threat of capital punishment. It has a similar effect as the presentation of the torture devices during medieval witch trials. This threat makes almost all people confess just about anything the interrogator wants them to tell – if only they can avert this punishment. Exemplary for this is the case of the Norfolk Four, which was aired on PBS on Nov. 9, 2010: Four innocent young men, one by one, confessed to a July 1997 rape-murder in Norfolk, Virginia, after having been relentlessly and repeatedly interrogated and threatened with the death penalty, even though DNA tests had shown that none of them had been involved. The tragedy in this case was that neither prosecutors, judges, nor jury members rejected their confessions as false in the face of the material evidence, hence all four got convicted, even though they had the real guy on trial as well, who insisted that he had done it alone.[321] Most people cannot understand why completely innocent defendants would confess a horrible crime they have never committed. Yet it happens.

According to the Innocence Project, a U.S. nonprofit organization founded in 1992 in order to exonerate "the wrongly convicted through DNA testing" and to reform "the criminal justice system to prevent future injustice," the problem is actually rather pervasive:[322]

> *"Astonishingly, more than 1 out of 4 people wrongfully convicted but later exonerated by DNA evidence made a false confession or incriminating statement.*
> […]
> *The reasons that people falsely confess are complex and varied, but what they tend to have in common is a belief that complying with the police by saying that they committed the crime in question will be more beneficial than continuing to maintain their innocence."*

R: A thorough study of 125 proven cases of false confessions in the U.S. came to the

[321] See www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions as well as their website with literature about this phenomenon at www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations (both accessed on April 14, 2017); cf. Wells/Leo 2008.

[322] www.innocenceproject.org/understand/False-Confessions.php; …/about/; also www.falseconfessions.org/false-confessions-happen (all accessed on April 13, 2017).

conclusion that 84% of these false confessions were made after the accused had been interrogated for six hours or longer (Leo/Drizin 2008, p. 948), although in almost two thirds of the cases no data was available for the interrogation time, because no records existed for those interrogations to begin with, which is another main contributing factor to false confessions, for if the investigators know they are unobserved, their misconduct during interrogations is much more likely.

Due to a long series of wrongful convictions based on this kind of extorted confession, the state of Illinois, to set an example, instituted a moratorium on the execution of death sentences in the year 2000.[323]

L: Why has that topic attracted so much attention only in recent years? Why did it not make headlines already way earlier? After all, false confessions must have been around since the dawn of mankind.

R: The reason is that modern techniques of cheap and reliable DNA testing have revolutionized the criminal-justice field and have made it possible for the first time in history to prove beyond a reasonable doubt in many cases whether a person is actually innocent. Hence, with old cases being reopened and retried, cases of false confessions keep popping up, as a 2014 review has shown (Drizin 2014).

L: That's one good reason why lawyers tell you not to say anything without a lawyer present, whenever you get arrested or receive a summons.

R: Quite right, because everything you say *will* be used *exclusively against* you. Unfortunately, many people are naïve enough to believe that the police are invariably men of integrity. But that is not so. Policemen in the crime squad usually deal with the most reprehensible sorts of people on a daily basis and act accordingly.

L: But that doesn't happen in Germany!

R: You would have to be very naïve to believe that. A glance at the German media shows that Germany is no different, except that they cannot threaten their defendants with the death penalty. For example, in the summer of 1990 *Spiegel-TV* reported two cases in which the defendant in a murder case confessed after subjection to "extremely effective methods of interrogation," as well as to no less "effective methods of procedure." Although the forensic findings in both cases showed that both suspects were innocent, the court rejected the forensic evidence, claiming that the defendant's guilt was "self-evident due to confession." The actual criminals were caught a short time later, through a fortunate accident, and both suspects were released.[324] You see, even judges are sometimes inclined to assign a higher value to confessions made under duress than to forensic evidence.

But back to history. The interrogations on the Holocaust, which determined the version of history accepted today, occurred between 1944 and 1947, *i.e.*, during the various war-crimes trials, mostly in the Soviet Union, Poland, and Germany.

Before entering into a detailed examination of these proceedings, I would like to mention a few cases in which the mere style of the confessions indicates that they were obviously extorted under pressure.

We have already examined the case of Wilhelm Boger, an interrogations officer for the Gestapo in Auschwitz. It was the investigative proceedings against Boger

[323] Cf. "Illinois suspends death penalty," CNN, Jan. 13, 2000.
[324] Cf. for instance *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus (Germany), July 15, 1990, 21:45.

which led to the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt.[325] Boger himself never disputed the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz during his interrogation by German police officers, although his remarks in this regard made little sense (cf. Rudolf 2004c, pp. 328-330). I would like to draw your attention to a statement made by Boger in July 1945, two weeks after he fell into Allied captivity. I translate very close to the original German:

III. 190: *Wilhelm Boger (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

> *"When the mass dying of Au.*[schwitz] *– the Auschwitz SS staff itself had, allegedly due to epidemics, but in reality for transparent reasons, a camp quarantine for over 1½ years! The grey inmates before the wire* [fence]*! – came to the knowledge of the world over the heads of the clueless German people during the fall of 1943, suddenly the leading positions in the camp and at the State Police Kattowitz (criminal police) were restaffed by the Reich Criminal Police Office, on behalf of the Highest SS and Police Court, on order of Reich Leader SS Himmler an investigation was initiated! A ridiculous theater, which thus had according success! Under strictest secrecy* […] *the special commission of the infamous Highest Judge (on special request) and representative of the prosecution, SS Stubaf. Dr. Morgen with 6-8 manned* [sic…] *4 months in Au. active to investigate 'cases of corruption and murder.'* […]
>
> *The total of all inmates killed in Auschwitz by means of gassings, shootings, hangings, and epidemics and also of members of the SS will never be determined exactly, but certainly exceeds the cautious estimate degrees* [sic] *by SS Oberscharführer Erber (former Houstek), who was active in the 'registry,' four (4) millions by far!"* (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 824)

L: That is terribly disconnected language!

R: Really remarkable, since until that time, Boger always wrote quite correct German.

L: It didn't take him long to "absorb" the lie of the four million Auschwitz victims invented by his Allied captors.

R: After two weeks of captivity, he had completely "absorbed" the vocabulary and style of his interrogators, yet was unable to write even one coherent sentence. What kind of methods do you think the interrogators must have used to get Boger to write this kind of hysterical collection of disconnected exaggerations in "anti-fascist" rhetoric?

[325] Boger probably was the scapegoat for crimes committed by his superior at Auschwitz, Maximilian Grabner, see note 310.

L: Certainly not the "kid-glove" method.

R: Another case is Pery Broad, one of the best-known SS witnesses, who provided a detailed description of the gas chambers at Auschwitz. Broad was, at that time, one of Boger's colleagues in the camp Gestapo. He, too, made a "confession" in Allied captivity, which was at least written in correct language. The following is an extract:[326]

> *"Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered in the course of its existence.* […]
>
> *The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!"*

L: That sounds like something written by a dedicated resistance fighter.

R: That's right. After all, Broad was an SS man himself, and if what he says here is correct, then he must have been one of Hitler's "helpers" himself. This is why the late French mainstream Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac stated (Pressac 1989, p. 128):

> *"But the form and tone of his declaration sound false. His writings cannot be the faithful reflection of the thoughts of an SS man and indeed reading them gives the impression that they were written by a former prisoner.* […] *Lastly, who wrote (page 172): 'for <u>these SS monsters</u>, the spectacle of the suffering of ill treated Jews constituted an amusing pastime!'* […] *The basis of P. Broad's testimony seems authentic, despite many errors, but its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism. Furthermore, <u>the original manuscript</u> of his declaration is not known.* […] *either Broad had adopted the '<u>language of the victor</u>' (hypothesis put forward by Pierre Vidal-Naquet), or his declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles (present author's opinion)."* (Emphases in original)

L: Does he mean that Broad didn't write this document at all?

R: Broad never disputed that he made a similar statement, but during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt he restricted himself to claiming that he had merely repeated hearsay (B. Naumann 1965, p. 200) and that this report had been manipulated (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 537-539):

> *"'I have glimpsed at the photocopy handed to me. Some of it is from me, other parts might have been added by others, some things are also wrong. I wonder that such things are claimed to originate with me.* […]
>
> *Several parts I recognize without doubt as my notes, but not the document in its entirety.* […] *I believe there are more versions of this report. It seems to me there is much unfamiliar knowledge in this report."*

R: But then the presiding judge cornered him by pointing out:

> *"The report is written in one style and it is homogeneous in character. Does it not seem that it was written by one man, that means by you?"*

R: With which Broad agreed.

---

[326] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 143, 174. The "first attempt" refers to the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz in late summer 1941.

L: So he did write it.

R: Well, maybe he did, but he certainly did not write it on his own accord and without having been massively influenced. After all, the Allies kept him in their custody for quite a while, shipping him from one prison to another so he could testify during several trials. As a potential co-perpetrator of the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz, his own life was hanging by a thread. Had he been extradited to Poland, he wouldn't have lived very long. But he apparently managed to buy his freedom by giving his British captors what they wanted: detailed incriminating testimony with which the British managed to secure convictions for other defendants during the Belsen and Tesch trials – and by extension for the German wartime leadership and nation as such. There is one tell-tale document supporting this assumption: In the documentation about the Tesch trial, during which Broad testified as well, the following note by the British was found (Jansson 2015):

> *"Perry* [sic] *Broad has recently given much useful information. He should therefore receive as good treatment as is possible within ALTONA Prison."*

R: Fact is that Broad walked out from under the postwar mayhem wreaked by the Allies among former SS men as a free man. Considering his position at Auschwitz, that is a true miracle.

L: Well, sometimes France loves both treason and the traitor, it seems.

R: Yes, Broad got lucky. But let me quote a few more paragraphs from his 1945 "report":

> *"From the first company of the* SS Totenkopfsturmbann*, stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major* SS Hauptscharführer *Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to* SS Hauptscharführer *Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around the area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the building from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked onto the roof of the nearby crematorium and the yard of that gloomy place."*
>
> *"The first lines* [of victims] *entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They unobtrusively kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralyzing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was their only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, 'Don't get burned, while you make*

your bath!' – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask at one opening. The 'disinfectors' were at work. One of them was SS Unterscharführer *Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuous-looking tins which bore the inscription 'Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!' The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas. Immediately after opening the tins, their contents were thrown into the holes, which were quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist at the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of hydrogen cyanide in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for a fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the victims had already lost consciousness. Two minutes more and Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence.* […]*"*

"Some time later the exhaust had extracted the gas and the prisoners working in the crematorium opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!" (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 174, 176f.)

L: That's an extremely detailed description. So Broad really must have been one of the "six SS men" who carried out this task.

R: Otherwise, he couldn't know what he was talking about. But I would like to compare it with the testimony that Broad made in 1959 after his arrest during the preliminary investigations for the Auschwitz Trial. The following is an extract:

"I myself never participated during gassing in the small crematory in Auschwitz. Only once could I watch a gassing procedure from the window of the upper floor of the SS hospital building, which was located opposite of the small crematorium. However, I can only remember to have seen two SS men standing with gas masks on the flat roof of the gassing room. I saw how these two [men] *first opened the Zyklon B cans with a hammer and then poured the poison into the opening. I want to mention that everything was cordoned off hermetically during the gassings, so that non-involved SS members could not get close either. I did not hear anything either, although I can imagine that the inmates screamed for fear of death after they had been led into the gassing room. But on the road in front of the SS hospital there stood a truck whose engine ran full throttle. I brought this in connection with the gassing, so that one could not*

hear possible screams and shootings." (Staatsanwaltschaft…1959, vol. 7, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f.)

L: But if he only saw it just in passing like that, how could he give such a detailed account of it just after the end of the war?

R: Either he lied in 1959 to avoid responsibility, or he lied right after the war to avoid being sentenced to death. Fact is that right after the war he had adopted the rhetorical style of the postwar victors as well as their content. So we can assume that this first statement was not truthful. But even assuming that his first statement contained the truth, this would mean that Broad was one of these SS monsters himself. If that was so, why wasn't he tried and executed by the Poles like Höss was? The fact is that Broad constantly denied that he was one of the main culprits in the gassings. Later on, we will take a closer look at the content of Broad's testimony, showing that his statement is untrue on certain decisive points. It should be obvious enough by this time that Broad quite obviously did not make his postwar confession freely and without compulsion, since the style of the confession is not that of an SS man, but that of a dime-store novel from the point of view of the hypothetical victims.

Now the real question: what kind of treatment (or mistreatment) does it take to make an SS man write a rhetoric-filled account, a few months after the end of the war, describing alleged atrocities from the victims' point of view?

To get closer to an answer, let me mention a similar case providing a vague indication of the methods employed: the case of Hans Aumeier (cf. Mattogno 2016k, pp. 138-141). Aumeier was employed as a head of the Protective-Custody Camp at Auschwitz between mid-February 1942 and mid-August 1943. In his first interrogation by British prison guards dated June 29, 1945, he speaks quite naively of the crematories at Auschwitz, without mentioning any gas chambers. Unsatisfied with this testimony, the interrogators demanded "exact data" on the gassings, with full details, including the number of victims per day, total numbers, and a "confession of his own responsibility" and that of the other perpetrators and persons responsible for giving the orders. Aumeier was not even asked whether or not there were any gassings or whether or not he participated; rather, he was more or less commanded to provide the details and make a confession. The result of this subsequent "confession" by Aumeier was then commented upon by his British jailers in a "Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans" on Aug. 10, 1945:

"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse."

L: So Aumeier wasn't interrogated to obtain information, but rather to make him confirm what the British already had decided is the "truth."

R: Exactly. The problem is that Aumeier's testimony on the gas chambers is full of untruths, and even contradicts the established version (cf. Rudolf 2004e, pp. 463f.). In order to have anything to say about any gassings at all, as demanded of him, he described the first experimental gassing, and the placing into operation of the so-called bunkers at Auschwitz as having occurred about a year later than the

established historical version assumes today. Instead of fall/winter 1941, the first experimental gassing – according to Aumeier – is supposed to have taken place in the fall/winter of 1942, and the initial gassings, usually alleged to have occurred in the Birkenau bunkers in 1942, took place, according to him, in very early 1943. Aumeier had to say this, since he only arrived at Auschwitz in late February 1942. Otherwise how could he satisfy his interrogators' demands that he provide information on events which were supposed to have taken place before he arrived at the camp?

Ill. 191: *Robert Kempner, March 27, 1965 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

Aumeier's initial recalcitrance to confirm this prescribed "truth," that is, his refusal to lie, was obviously broken by the fact that his "fate got worse," as the interrogators predicted, or that at least he had reason to be afraid that this would happen.

L: What kind of threats do you think they used?

R: This has been described by Nicolaus von Below, Hitler's adjutant. He provides a detailed report on how the Allies kept him in preventive custody for a very long time after the war, until he "confessed" what they wanted to hear. In his own words, he "told the English a load of lies" (Maser 2004, pp. 158f.).

Another example is Kurt Becher. As SS *Obersturmbannführer* he was a member of the SS leadership office in very early 1944, from which he was assigned to procure horses and strategic goods in Hungary. In this connection, he was part of the famous negotiations between Himmler and Zionist organizations to release Jews for the delivery of strategic goods (cf. Bauer 1994, starting on p. 220). For his involvement in the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Becher was arrested by the Allies and repeatedly interrogated. Due to his readiness to cooperate, Becher finally succeeded in being transferred to the "open wing" at Nuremberg instead of being treated like a possible defendant as before.

L: Like Höttl, mentioned earlier (p. 23).

R: That's right. With Höttl, Becher also had something to do in Hungary, and like Höttl, Becher was never brought to court.

As is well known, there is no document ordering any extermination of the Jews. But it is claimed that a document did exist which is supposed to have order an *end* to the extermination. As proof of this, reference is made to the testimony of Kurt Becher, who testified before the Nuremberg IMT that he had obtained a Himmler order "sometime between mid-September and mid-October 1944" by means of which Himmler is said to have prohibited "any extermination of the Jews effective immediately" (3762-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 68f.).

L: And was the document ever found?

R: No, apparently no such document exists. Kurt Becher furthermore repeated this testimony 15 years later during his interrogation during the investigations in the Eichmann Trial.[327] But it is in gross contradiction to his very detailed testimony about Himmler's other intentions and actions: if one were to believe Becher, Himmler was, at the time, anxious to procure as many Jews as possible for negotiation purposes so that they could be traded for as much strategic materiel as possible in exchange for their release. For Himmler to exterminate his bargaining "goods" would obviously have been crazy. Becher's statements made in 1961 permit the assumption that Eichmann and other persons were apparently attempting to incriminate Becher as well. Becher obviously saw that he was in danger of ending up as a defendant, perhaps even in Israel, which would have been equivalent to a death sentence.

Göran Holming, a major of the Swedish army, got to know Kurt Becher in the 1970s by pure accident and managed to ask him years later about the story behind his testimony before the IMT. Becher suggested that Himmler's order meant that the concentration camps should be surrendered in an orderly manner upon the approach of the enemy, without casualties. In reply to the question of why he told the IMT something different, Becher replied ambiguously that Holming didn't understand the circumstances in Nuremberg at that time (Holming 1997).

L: And on the basis of this, the historians cooked up a story that Himmler ordered Kurt Becher in the fall of 1944 to stop the gassings and to destroy the gas chambers at Auschwitz?

R: That's right. Similarly extorted testimonies must have existed by the thousands after the war. There is the case of Friedrich Gaus from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, whose testimony was extorted by Allied prosecutor Robert Kempner by threatening to hand him over to the Russians should he be unwilling to comply. The case of Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski is similar to this.[328] Fritz Sauckel, the plenipotentiary for the Labor Service who was sentenced to death at Nuremberg, signed a self-incriminating statement only after being told that his wife and ten children would otherwise be handed over to the Russians.[329]

L: That would have meant a life sentence in the Siberian GULag.

R: Probably. Hans Fritzsche, Goebbels's right-hand man, signed an incriminating document during a KGB interrogation in Moscow, which he later expressly withdrew at Nuremberg.[330]

In March 1947 things got so bad that even the *New York Times* felt obliged to report in detail about the prosecution's machinations during the NMT trial against several German government officials (Case 11): Baron Herbert von Strempel and Dr. Hans Thomsen of the German Embassy in Washington described, first, the court's intimidation tactics to which they were subjected while in solitary confinement and under repeated interrogation. The IMT prosecutor Robert M. W.

---

[327] County Court (Amtsgericht) Bremen, ref. 19 AR 1851/61, interrogation of June 20, 1961; www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Kurt_Becher-01.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).

[328] Lautern 1950, p. 24, 32; further references and similar cases in Butz 2015, pp. 221f., as well as Bardèche 1950, pp. 120ff.

[329] IMT, Vol. 15, pp. 64f.; 3057-PS. This and much of the following information is taken from Weber 1992a.

[330] IMT, Vol. 17, p. 214; USSR-474; cf. Heiden 1949, pp. 92ff.

Kempner is said to have told Strempel that he would be placed before a court martial and sentenced to death if he didn't make an incriminating statement. The intensive, uninterrupted interrogations, which lasted for days, without food, had the effect, according to Strempel, of making him feel "hypnotized." Thomsen described the manner in which his interrogators "informed" him how he ought to remember certain things (Butz 2015, pp. 219f.).

Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who had conducted wartime criminal proceedings against SS men for abuses committed against inmates and whose testimony about alleged gassings at Auschwitz before the IMT and, later, before the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt were of an importance which can hardly be overestimated, was told by the Americans that if he didn't testify the way they wanted, he would be handed over to the Soviets (Toland 1976, p. 774).

Because of his exonerating testimony for Hermann Göring, Field Marshall Erhard Milch was told that he would end up in the dock as a defendant himself. Shortly afterwards Milch was indeed indicted for invented war crimes and sentenced to life imprisonment (Kern 1988, p. 400; cf. Wistrich 1984, p. 210).

During the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, which the Americans conducted all by themselves after the IMT, the president of that tribunal, Lee B. Wyatt, stated the following during the trial against responsible members of the former German Race and Settlement Main Office (*Rasse- und Siedlungs-Hauptamt*, Case 8; *Trials*… 1953, vol. 15, p. 879):

> *"During the course of the trial several witnesses, including some defendants, who made affidavits that were offered as evidence by the prosecution, testified that they were threatened, and that duress of a very improper nature was practiced by an interrogator."*

R: Wilhelm Höttl and Dieter Wisliceny, the two principal witnesses for the magical figure of the six million, also testified under compulsion. On the basis of his pliability on behalf of the victors, Höttl, who was as deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews as Wisliceny, succeeded in ending up not as a defendant at Nuremberg, but rather as a privileged witness (Irving 1996, pp. 236f.; cf. Höttl 1997, pp. 83, 360-387). Wisliceny was convinced to cooperate with the Allies by threats that he would otherwise be extradited to communist eastern Europe. This caused Wisliceny to turn against his co-prisoners and even to offer to turn in fugitive comrades. As an additional reward, the Allies promised him security for his family against possible revenge attacks by betrayed comrades (Servatius 1961, p. 64). While the Allies kept their promise to free Höttl for his services, they were not so cooperative with regard to Wisliceny. Despite his cooperation he was later extradited to communist Czechoslovakia anyway, where he was eventually sentenced to death and hanged (Arendt 1990, p. 257). Also worth mentioning are the circumstances, under which Höttl and Wisliceny as well as many other witnesses made their incriminating statements about Eichmann: They all thought that Eichmann, who had gone underground, was dead, and they hoped to exonerate themselves or to buy the benevolence of the Allies at the expense of Eichmann (*ibid.*, pp. 331, 339). Only during the later Eichmann trial in Jerusalem did it turn out that all these witnesses had unjustly transmogrified the assumed dead Eichmann to the main responsible individual of the "final solution" in order to exonerate themselves (*ibid.*,

pp. 339ff.).

L: Is there any evidence of physical mistreatment?

R: Yes. So now let's come to "third-degree interrogations," which really means torture.

After the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was arrested by the British, he was tortured for days until he was finally ready to sign the "confession" presented to him. This is revealed in his memoirs, which Höss wrote in a Polish prison (Paskuly 1996, p. 179f.):

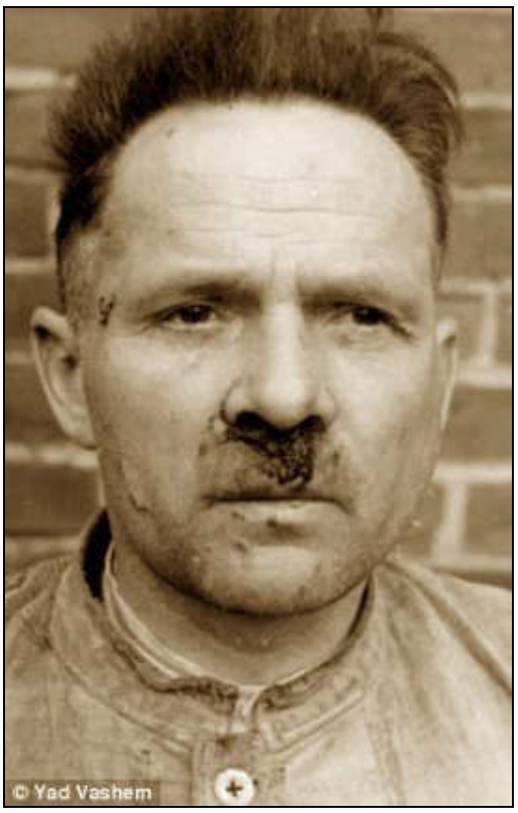

III. 192: *The tortured, bloody Höss in British custody.*

"On March 11, 1946, at 11 p.m., I was arrested. […] *I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police.* […] *During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear.* […] *Minden on the Weser River* […]. *There they treated me even more roughly, especially the first British prosecutor, who was a major.* […] *I cannot really blame the interrogators* [at the IMT] – *they were all Jews. I was for all intents and purposes psychologically dissected.* […] *They also left me with no doubt whatsoever what was going to happen to me."*

L: But who would believe a former Auschwitz commandant?

R: We don't have to take his word for it. In the 1980s, his torturers personally described the manner in which they tormented him, providing independent corroboration (Butler 1986, pp. 237; cf. Faurisson 1986; Irving 1996, pp. 241-246):

"Höss screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms.

Clarke yelled 'What is your name?'

With each answer of 'Franz Lang,' Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Höss broke and admitted who he was.

The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Höss.

The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.

Eventually, the Medical Officer urged the Captain: 'Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse.'

A blanket was thrown over Höss and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Höss tried to sleep.

Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig eyes open, you swine.'

For the first time Höss trotted out his oft-repeated justification: 'I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier and we had to obey orders.'

The party arrived back at Heide around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Höss and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell."

R: We can see from the same book that the former governor of German-occupied Poland, Hans Frank, was also tortured by the British at Minden, Germany (Butler 1986, pp. 238f.). Oswald Pohl, former head of the Economic Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt*) of the SS and, as such, responsible for all financial and administrative accessory matters related to the concentration camps, described the illegal methods employed at the interrogation center at Bad Nenndorf, where he signed his affidavit.[331] I will return to Pohl later. The IMT transcript itself contains an informative passage relating to the testimony of Julius Streicher. His testimony describes the manner in which he was tortured. In response to a prosecution objection, the passage was expunged from the transcript, but not the Court's discussion of whether or not the passage should be expunged.[332] Karlheinz Pintsch, adjutant to Rudolf Hess, was tortured for months by the KGB in Moscow (W.R. Hess 1986, p. 62). The Soviets also tortured a "confession" out of Jupp Aschenbrenner relating to the alleged gas vans on the eastern front (Solzhenitsyn 1974, vol. 1, p. 112). August Eigruber, former *gauleiter* of Austria, was mutilated and castrated after the end of the war. Josef Kramer, last commandant of Bergen-Belsen camp, as well as other SS men and women, were tortured until they begged to be allowed to die (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). The British journalist Alan Moorehead reports as follows (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*

'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

L: That's pretty bad.

---

[331] Oswald Pohl, *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*, in: *HT* no. 47, pp. 35ff.; Lautern 1950, pp. 43ff.; Irving 1979, pp. 80f.; Pohl referred to himself as legally innocent, since he had never ordered or condoned any atrocities: Pohl 1950, p. 43.

[332] IMT, Vol. 12, p. 398; Stimely 1984; Butler 1986, pp. 238f.; cf. Maser 1977.

R: That's only the beginning. In the next section, we will discuss the methods of the postwar trials: destroyed nail beds, tearing out fingernails, knocking out teeth, crushing testicles. More about that in a moment.

Only as late as 2005 did the British finally admit, by releasing the respective documents, that they had systematically mistreated German prisoners in veritable torture centers in Germany and Britain:[333]

> *"Here* [in Bad Nenndorf]*, an* [British] *organisation* […] *ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.*
>
> [This organization]*, a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*
>
> *As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week,* [British] *Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*
>
> *They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective* […]*. Despite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his* [British] *fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the 'living skeletons' on their release."*

R: As mentioned earlier, Oswald Pohl was also one of the prisoners at Bad Nenndorf. Here is what he reported about his treatment there (*HT* 47, pp. 35f.):

> *"In the locked and guarded cell, my hand fetters were removed neither by day nor by night, not even while eating or when relieving myself. Indeed, at night , while I was lying on the cot with my hands tied, I was tied to the pole of the cot with a second set of fetters, as a result of which I could not move and hence could not sleep.* […] *Going back to my cell was like running the gauntlet, during which I fell several times, hitting the wall really hard, after guards had tripped me.* […]
>
> *Finally, as if by command, all guards – there were some 8 to 10 people in the cell – pounced on me, pulled me up and pummeled me in blind rage, although I was fettered and thus defenseless. Blows rained down on my head, and they kicked all body parts of mine. Struggling to remain standing, I staggered from one corner to another, until I collapsed unconsciously after a massive blow or*

[333] Cobain 2005a&b; see the reprint of old German newspaper reports about this in Heyne 2005, Flessner/Kern 2006; more recent and more general: Cobain 2013.

kick into my stomach. […] *During this brutal mistreatment, I lost a molar and an incisor. At 7 am the next morning, fettered as I was, I was brought to Nuremberg in a car."*

R: Bad Nenndorf was only one among many such British centers, and I cannot see a reason why the British were any better or worse than the Americans, the French or the Russians. I'll get back to that later.

I may point out here, though, that physical torture isn't even necessarily the best way of getting people to say what you want. Although physical torture creates fear, but it also instills the strong feeling of having been treated unjustly, so as soon as the fear subsides, a tortured individual will most likely speak out. It is different with the method usually used by the Soviet NKVD and its successors: sleep deprivation. Solzhenitsyn has extensively described this perfidious method which doesn't leave any obvious traces (1974, vol. 1). It goes without saying that this method was used by the Western Allies as well. It is actually still being used today by many police interrogators even in the U.S. (see the case described on page 391). In combination with the threat of the death penalty, which loomed large over almost every German on trial during those postwar tribunals, this was an almost infallible method to break down almost every man and make him confess whatever he was asked to.

L: And the findings of these criminal proceedings are supposed to represent the last word in historical truth today?

R: If a semi-official body of German contemporary history like the mainstream journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* is any indication, then yes. Their attitude is that the IMT was a fair trial striving for justice and that its only failings were its legal principles (Gruchmann 1968, pp. 385-389, here p. 386).

So now let us examine the conditions of these proceedings and other trials prosecuting alleged German war crimes. When so doing, we will encounter more forms of pressure on witnesses and defendants.

4.3. Testimonies before Courts

4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice

R: We all have our ideal perceptions of how a court of law arrives at its verdict. I may suggest, though, that this is merely based on wishful thinking, and I am not saying this because I had my own bad experiences. Fact is that judges in any trial are under enormous pressure to resolve cases in such a way that they don't show up again on their dockets because higher courts find flaws in the verdict and require a retrial. Add to this that the financial situation of the court systems is rather tense in almost all countries, so that a judge has to constantly struggle to keep the number of cases on his desk under control. A judge in a criminal court, moreover, faces as defendants in the vast majority of cases what I would describe as the scum of society. Apologies to the reader who has been in the dock before, but he may be an exception. I've been in prison for four years, so I know the average clientele there. It is therefore inevitable that, at least subconsciously, a judge tends to have a prejudice against those folks in the dock, and hence the judges often show a bone-chil-

ling cynicism, as it is easy to lose your faith in the decency of humanity when all of your life you have to listen to the deeds of bandits and brigands, crooks and criminals, fiends and felons, goons and gangsters. So pray you never get to hold the s…-end of that stick, as you are merely being dealt with in order to get to the next case. Justice isn't really part of the system (although most crooks being thusly dealt with probably receive a just treatment). Under these circumstances, being considered innocent until proven guilty is a nice, but unrealistic illusion. Once they have you in their crosshairs, it's an uphill battle to prove your innocence to their satisfaction.

Now, all this is true for normal criminal trials. Further complicating matters is the fact that the entire world is looking at what a judge or a court is doing in cases where alleged National Socialist perpetrators are being tried. Any judge daring to acquit defendants under these circumstances will not be happy for long – plus the outcry from the world's media and politicians will see to it that higher courts will promptly send the case back until a conviction is handed down.[334] It is unimaginable that any court system finding itself under such duress would bother to critically look into the underlying factual claims of a crime. It has never happened before, and as long as the *zeitgeist* is what it is, it simply will not happen.

The crime itself is cast in stone, is self-evident. It will not be investigated. The only thing that ever was, is, and will be investigated under the currently prevailing societal conditions is the question: who is to blame? Whom do we send to prison for this and for how long?

Scientists can go on a lifelong mission to rummage for the "truth," but judges cannot. They have to close the case and have to satisfy their superiors and here also the world at large. So what is to be expected from the judiciary?

L: But that wasn't necessarily the case right after the war, when nobody knew yet what exactly had happened.

R: Did they not? Haven't I described in detail that "everybody" knew already as early as 1943, 1942, 1936, 1925, 1915, 1900… that six million Jews were victims? And isn't it also true that the Allies *had* to give a damn good reason for having trashed Japan and all of Central Europe, for uncounted millions of war victims, for ethnic cleansings all over Europe, and for having abandoned a major part of Europe to Stalin, the bloodiest dictator ever?

L: That doesn't prove anything, though.

R: Well, it gives you the answer to *cui bono*? – who benefits, and in what way.

In 1994, I described in detail the conditions under which the various trials against alleged "Nazi" criminals were conducted (Gauss 1994, pp. 61-98; English updated in Rudolf 2019, 83-127). Instead of repeating what I wrote there, let me merely give you a few highlights here and otherwise recommend reading this paper.[335]

---

[334] Except when the highest court itself acquits a defendant, like John Demjanjuk by the Israeli High Court – but the world at large wouldn't let go; so, since Israel didn't do the job, Germany did it, where a court sentenced Demjanjuk in a first trial, and he escaped a sentence during appeal only by passing away.

[335] Unfortunately most of the critical literature about these trials is available only in German, as English-speaking countries don't seem to be interested in self-criticism; one exception is Irving 1996; the best German contemporary analysis of the IMT is probably Knieriem 1953 (a defense lawyer); Aschenauer's various works and Laternser 1966 (both defense lawyers) are worth reading as well; a more recent scholarly analysis: Seidler 2008.

Considering that Holocaust survivors are nowadays considered secular saints, they can get away with just about any story they tell (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 82). Although this situation would require an even more critical attitude by all those involved in court proceedings, the opposite has actually been true: not a single witness statement during any of these trials has ever been subjected to a critical analysis by experts.

L: You told us before that during the proceedings against Demjanjuk an expert appeared (p. 365).

R: This expert only judged the extent to which the memory of the witnesses in general might be unreliable. He expressed no opinions as to the correctness of the testimony itself. He wouldn't even have been competent to do so.

4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT

R: Even though the Soviet show trials under Stalin and elsewhere in the Eastern Bloc, whether they were directed against alleged collaborators or against German nationals, were probably the worst farce of the entire postwar "justice," documentation and literature about them is rather sparse. But since the Soviet Union was an enemy during the Cold War, scrutinizing these trials was at least not discouraged (cf. Roediger 1950; Maurach 1950; Eisert 1993; Bourtman 2008). What is more interesting, is an analysis of the trials conducted by the Western Allies. After all, they claimed to be nations ruled by the law, so we ought to hold them to a high standard.

However, when we investigate what was going on during the trials leading up to the International Military Tribunal, we find that especially the Americans did not really behave much differently than the Soviets:

– all Germans having held leadership positions in Party, state, or the economy, were placed under "automatic arrest" without trial;
– hundreds of thousands of people were imprisoned in concentration camps, usually consisting of fenced meadows, where they were left to die like flies (Bacque 1989 & 1996);
– any German could be detained until giving the Allies the kind of affidavit they wanted (Utley 1949, p. 172).
– A number of prisons run by the Western Allies have the reputation of having been "torture centers" (Tiemann 1990, pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar 1950, pp. 77ff.).

L: That is a severe accusation requiring solid proof!

R: Let me give you some of what we have today. I already mentioned the torture centers in postwar Germany run by the British in preparation for Allied trials (pp. 403f.). With regard to these trials, even West Germany's official top "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl remarks laconically (Rückerl 1984, p. 98):

> *"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendant which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."*

R: Several official U.S. commissions investigated some of the claims of prisoner

abuse in 1949, as they had been made by German and American defense attorneys, particularly by the German Rudolf Aschenauer and by the Americans Georg Froeschmann and Willis M. Everett. However, these committees were accused by U.S. civil-rights organizations of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the U.S. Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal. For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows (Tiemann 1990, p. 181):

> *"The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again'* […]*."*

R: One particularly dedicated investigator at that time was Senator Joseph McCarthy, active as an observer sent by the U.S. Senate, who resigned his post after two weeks and gave a moving speech before the U.S. Senate in protest against the collaboration between investigative committee members and the American Army during the cover-up of the scandal. His detailed list of abuses inflicted upon German defendants in U.S. captivity is horrifying (McCarthy 1949).

L: Senator McCarthy is probably the worst witness for such abuse you can possibly quote, since he has lost all credibility due to the harm he inflicted with his communist witch hunt in the 1950s.

R: I am aware of that, even though the core of his intentions – fighting communist infiltration of the U.S. administration that had escalated during the Roosevelt administration – was well-founded, as we know today (Haynes/Klehr 2003). But that is, of course, no excuse for the persecution of innocent citizens, as happened during the hysteria of what is today called McCarthyism.

Still, I might point out that it is hard to see how McCarthy, a right-wing politician, dedicated American patriot and supporter of the U.S. Army, would make such accusations against his country's military forces without having pretty good reasons for it. And so it was. Instead of quoting McCarthy, let me quote Edward L. van Roden, who served in World War II as U.S. Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to another extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Dachau. Here is an excerpt of what he wrote (Roden 1949, pp. 21f.):

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hearsay evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients,*

including some violence and mock trials.' He further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods. […] *The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.* […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*

One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.

Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each side. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told.

The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"

L: That is disgusting. Against that, the events of Abu Ghraib after the second war against Iraq seem quite harmless.[336]

L': Well, at least Abu Ghraib made me understand that Americans are indeed capable of systematic torture, even if in that case it concerned a political system that was considered much less evil than Hitler's Nazi Germany. So I can imagine that the U.S. forces behaved even worse after World War II in Germany.

R: Quite right.

L: Wasn't it during one of these Dachau trials that U.S. prosecutors tried to establish

[336] For some photos from Abu Ghraib prison see www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444 (accessed on April 14, 2017).

as "common knowledge" the claim that homicidal gas chambers were used at the Dachau camp (Chapter 2.4., p. 80)?

R: Well observed. With such methods, anything can be proven. But even worse than these so-called "third-degree" methods – according to Joachim Peiper, the main defendant during the Malmedy Trial – was the feeling of helplessness, of total isolation from the outside world and one's fellow men, as well as the often successful attempts to play the prisoners off against each other through the use of false incriminating statements to break the prisoners' resistance, born of comradeship, by means of threats and promises (so-called "second degree" interrogation).

L: That reminds me very much at the interrogation methods used by U.S. authorities at Guantanamo Bay, as it was reported by *Time* magazine (Zagorin/Duff 2005, pp. 26-33). So, all that happened after World War II seems to have become a tradition for the U.S. forces.

R: A tradition that certainly needs to be broken. But my impression is that the methods used after WWII in Germany were much more widespread and brutal than what has happened or is happening in Abu Ghraib, at Guantanamo Bay or at any other similar location the CIA keeps operating. In Germany after WWII, however, U.S. forces turned the exception into a rule. But let me summarize some other features of these immediate postwar trials conducted by the Americans:

- From the records and transcripts of these interrogations, lasting hours or days, the prosecutors stitched together "affidavits," in which the exonerating passages were deleted, and the content was often distorted by rewording. In addition to these dubious "affidavits," the prosecutors used every trick in the book: for example, unsworn "copies" of documents and third-hand statements (hearsay) were admitted as proof.
- Prisoners could buy their freedom by serving as prosecution witnesses against others.
- Until the beginning of the trial the arrested defendants were without legal counsel.
- The court-appointed attorneys were often Allied citizens with poor command of German and little interest in defending the defendants, sometimes even acting like prosecutors, threatening the defendants and advising them to make false confessions.
- Defense attorneys often received only partial and reluctant access to the files; conversations with defendants were only permitted shortly before commencement of the trial, sometimes even only during the trial, and only in the presence of the Allied prosecution personnel.
- Before the trial the defense was often only informed of the main points of the indictment in terms of generalities.
- Motions to interrogate witnesses or to raise objections to evidence introduced by the prosecution – such as extorted statements – were usually rejected.
- The court could accept as evidence whatever they liked, as they were not "bound by technical rules of evidence" (Knieriem 1953, p. 558).
- To obtain witness statements, the prosecuting authorities used so-called "stage shows" or "reviews": The prosecuting authorities assembled former concentration-camp inmates and placed them in an auditorium of a theater or cinema. The

defendants were placed on an illuminated stage, while the former concentration-camp inmates sat in a dark room and were allowed to make any kind of wild accusation, often in complete pandemonium. If – contrary to expectations – no accusations were made, or if the accusations weren't damaging enough, the prosecution "lent a helping hand," persuading the inmates to make accusations, often accompanied by the grossest intimidation and threats (cf. Aschenauer 1952, pp. 18-33; Koch 1974, p. 127).

L: Did that happen during the IMT?

R: No, not during the IMT, but during the trials held in the American zone of occupation leading to the IMT, such as in Dachau and elsewhere. These trials gathered some of the "evidence" that was then used during the IMT.

The British trial against the bosses of the German pest-control company Tesch & Stabenow is a good example in this context. Since that company had delivered Zyklon B to Auschwitz, among other camps, every single employee of that company was arrested and interrogated. The British goal was to prove that the bosses of this company knew about homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, and that they willingly cooperated in that claimed mass murder. An analysis of the extant documentation revealed that these employees were repeatedly threatened with long-term incarceration, extradition to the Soviets, at times even with hints that the Soviets will torture them, should they not testify as the prosecution expected them to. In addition, all passages of the original interrogation transcripts were marked for deletion that were either exonerating or that revealed the 2nd-degree interrogation methods. These marked-up transcripts were then re-typed, with all the unwanted passages expunged, and only these "cleaned" versions were used during the trial. The documentation also shows clearly how some of the employees slowly succumbed to the pressure exerted on them, adjusting their testimony to what had been demanded of them (Jansson 2015). Another interrogation technique was to simply lie to an interviewee, falsely claiming that certain things had already been proven by documents, hence only a confession would help (cf. Mattogno 2022). From my own experience in the U.S. I know, by the way, that for police officers and prosecutors lying and deceiving during interrogations in order to trick people into confessions is perfectly legal and seems to be common practice. Of course, this license to lie and deceive outside the courtroom is not conducive to forming a good relationship to truthfulness and justice in general. Furthermore, how likely do you think it is that a prosecutor or police officer who has built his case on lies and deceptions will then speak and act absolutely truthfully once in court, where they have to tell the truth by law?

L: I think that this is a general problem everywhere: Most people trust that police officers and prosecutors abide at least to the same if not a higher standard of truthfulness than we common people. But in the end, these officials are no different than all other citizens. Only they are equipped with more power than the average person. But as we all know, power has never made people more truthful, quite to the contrary, because power corrupts. Although I do very much hope that many if not most are not affected by this temptation to abuse their power.

R: My life experience makes me not share your optimism, but let's return to our topic.

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were simply told to shut up, or threatened, insulted, intimidated, sometimes even arrested and mistreated. Former inmates were threatened by former fellow inmates with reprisals against their families or even told that statements and indictments would be prepared against them should they refuse to make the desired accusations or statements against the targeted defendants. Even threats of murder against such former fellow inmates were reported. The German "Association of Those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime" (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes*, VVN) – later prohibited as an unconstitutional communist association – was allowed to decide which former inmates would receive food rations or be placed on a housing list, and that in a country that lay in ruins and was starving. Many former concentration-camp inmates were thus prevented from appearing as defense witnesses. They were even expressly prohibited by threat of punishment by these survivor organizations from making exonerating statements (Aschenauer 1952, pp. 42f.; Utley 1949, p. 198; Koch 1974, p. 53).

Witnesses willing to make accusations were conspicuous by their frequent appearances at various trials, sometimes in groups, where they were paid in cash and received payments in kind. These witnesses were often "professionals," openly coordinating their statements to ensure that criminals who had been sitting in a German concentration camp due to severe crimes and who had been promised immunity in exchange for incriminating statements were actually cleared of all wrong doing.

L: That reminds me of our friend Adolf Rögner.

R: Yes, he was part of that.

L: With methods like that, you can prove anything. But testimonies like that cannot be taken seriously by rational historians.

R: Unfortunately, they are being taken seriously. Mainstream historian T.A. Schwartz, for example, writing in Germany's leading historical periodical in 1990, stated that the American trials were carried out in accordance with the Geneva Conventions, and that the main problem with these trials was merely the absence of appeal procedures and the uncertainty of future administration of the sentences (Schwartz 1990).

4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials

R: Would it matter if it turned out that the Nuremberg International Tribunal had been foremost a Jewish revenge party against German leaders? David Irving had hinted at the heavy Jewish involvement (1996, p. 139), and as Thomas Dalton has pointed out (2009, p. 38), the leading U.S. prosecutor Thomas Dodd had uttered in one of his letters on Sept. 20, 1945 (Dodd 2007, p. 135):

> *"You will understand when I tell you that this* [prosecution] *staff is about 75% Jewish."*

L: Well, considering what National Socialism had done to the Jews, isn't it understandable that they were out for revenge?

R: Yes, revenge, but that is not the same as justice. But be that as it may, at the end of the day the arguments count, and not the religious affiliations of those averring

them.

The IMT was a peculiar trial: Not some neutral parties, but the victors were the judges. They categorically excluded any possibility of appeal and established their own rules of procedure, which they then applied to a nation that had not agreed to this, which is a blatant violation of international law. New crimes were defined which heretofore did not exist, and they were applied retroactively – and illegally – only against the vanquished, although the victors were just as guilty of the new "crimes against humanity" and "crimes against peace."

The rules allowed denying the defense any inquiries and explanations deemed unnecessary or irrelevant, and they relieved the court of any technical rules of evidence, permitting it to accept and reject as evidence whatever it saw fit. And now comes the rule which is the curse of all subsequent legal proceedings all over the world (Article 21 of the London Agreement, Brennecke 1970, p. 27ff.):

> *"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof* […]*"*

R: This "common knowledge" included anything and everything established as fact by any authority or commission of any Allied country in documents, acts, reports, or other records.

L: Does that mean that any judgment achieved in the show trials we talked about before by torture and threats was automatically considered "proof"?

R: That is exactly what it means. Not only that, but every report of an Allied commission, that is, also every phony report of a Stalinist commission on alleged German war crimes, was automatically considered proof as well. British historian Richard Overy summarized it succinctly (Overy 1997, p. 294):

> "[In contrast to the Western Allies,] *The Soviet prosecutors labored under the disadvantage that confessions had not been wrung from the defendants by weeks of ceaseless torture. They presented a case carefully constructed in Moscow and stuck to it rigidly.* […] *For crimes against humanity the Soviet side contributed lengthy accounts read out from prepared scripts allegedly based on eyewitness testimony. The accounts* […] *were little questioned* […]. *They may well have been entirely fabricated; they were almost certainly (but unnecessarily) embellished* […]*."*

L: So the Nuremberg Trial was really just an Allied lynching party.

R: That's exactly what the chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Harlan Fiske Stone, called it (Mason 1956, p. 716):

> "[Chief U.S. prosecutor] *Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don't mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas."*

R: This attitude on the part of the Allies can also be proven on the basis of documents, since the Soviets, during the preliminary stages of the trial, unashamedly expressed their wish to execute the defendants without trial, or after trial according to Soviet methods of summary trial, since the defendants' guilt was "already obvious." Among the Western Allies, of course, there were those who agreed, but it was finally decided that only a "fair trial" could have the desired propaganda effect on the German people (Irving 1996, pp. 31-56). The Allied chief prosecutor,

R. Jackson, even said as much during the trial:

"As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations. As an International Tribunal, it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems […]*."* (IMT, Vol. 19, pp. 398)

L: Well, at least he was honest about it.

R: Things weren't any better during the Nuremberg Military Tribunals either, which were conducted exclusively by the Americans. The presiding judge of the Nuremberg Tribunal in Case 7 (against the German generals in the so-called "Hostage Case"), Charles F. Wennerstrum, who only experienced the prosecution's mild excesses in the courtroom itself, published the following devastating opinion on these proceedings immediately following the judgment (Foust 1948):

"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.

Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt. […] *The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome.* […] *Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices. The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors.*

Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution. The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case. […]

Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself.

The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.

[…] *The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations."*

R: The conduct of the IMT was largely similar to the American trials described in Subchapter 4.3.1., but with less-extreme excesses. Von Knieriem and many other sources described:

- Defendants: threats and psychological torture; prolonged interrogations; confiscation of personal property.
- Witnesses for the defense: intimidation, threats, even arrests; withholding of defense witnesses; forced testimony.
- Evidence: "proof" based on hearsay; documents of arbitrary kinds; disappearance of exonerating evidence; distorted affidavits; twisted documents;
- Procedure: dishonest simultaneous translations; arbitrarily rejected motions to introduce evidence; confiscation of files; refusal to provide defense access to

documents; systematic obstruction of the defense's efforts by the prosecution, and so on.

L: Were people tortured at Nuremberg, too?

R: The IMT was conducted in a floodlight of publicity, so the prosecution, for the most part, refrained from torturing the defendants, if an exception be made of the already mentioned torture of Streicher. Of course, it was a different story with German prosecution witnesses appearing before the IMT or whose written statements were introduced into evidence – Rudolf Höss, for example.

L: And these were the methods used to prove the Holocaust?

R: Well, the IMT dealt with the Holocaust only in passing, but that's one aspect of it, yes. The atrocities allegedly committed in concentration camps and in eastern Europe were "proven" by the American show trials at Dachau and comparable trials by other Allies. The IMT itself reinforced this finding through repeated introduction of the "proofs" obtained mostly in the above-mentioned trials. One of the best descriptions of the effect of the evidence presented before the IMT is provided by Hans Fritzsche in his memoirs. All the major Nuremberg defendants insisted that they had known nothing of any mass murder of the Jews prior to the introduction of evidence before the IMT. After the introduction of dubious films depicting Dachau and other concentration camps after their liberation, the psychological effect was very perceptible, but was still not entirely convincing. Most of the defendants got convinced only after the extorted statements by Rudolf Höss and Otto Ohlendorf were presented (H. Springer 1953, p. 87). From there on, the claimed mass murder of the Jews had the effect of placing a curse on both the defense and defendants, and even on the German nation as a whole, a curse which no one dared, or yet dares, to contradict (*ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.). But the defendants still had the impression that the real investigative work had never been done (*ibid.*, p. 119):

> *"The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated."*

4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law"

L: Well, OK, the legal framework of the Allied victors' tribunals may have been questionable, but the trials held later in Germany, a nation of law, came to the same conclusions. At that time, Germany was not a sovereign state, but later, after the Transition Treaty of 1955, which gave West Germany partial sovereignty, it was different.

R: Well, Germany wasn't really all that sovereign at that time either. First, there are the Enemy State Clauses in the UN Charter, which are still applicable today. These are Articles 53 and 107 of the Charter of the United Nations, in which the former enemies of the Allied victors in WWII, *i.e.*, Germany, Japan, and their allies, were subjected to special law. While all other former "enemy states" concluded peace treaties with the victorious powers eliminating this special law, this never occurred in the case of Germany, not even after the reunification of Germany in 1990.

Article 53 permits the use of force against Germany by the victorious powers

without the approval of the United Nations Security Council.[337] The only requirement is that an agreement be reached between the victorious powers with regard to any "renewal of aggressive policy on the part of any such state." The decision-making power of whether or not, and when, Germany renews aggressive *policies*, not "a war of aggression," is left to the arbitrary decision of the victorious powers. Article 107 reads as follows:[338]

> *"Nothing in the present Charter shall invalidate or preclude action, in relation to any state which during the Second World War has been an enemy of any signatory to the present Charter, taken or authorized as a result of that war by the Governments having responsibility for such action."*

R: Among legal scholars, there is fairly widespread unanimity that this formula only extends to measures taken during wartime or during the occupation. The present form of this article, however, opens the door to re-interpretation. Consequently, the measures taken by the victorious powers, even today, are not required to meet the standards of international law laid down in the UN Charter. But even so, all the measures taken against Germany during or after the war in violation of international law, such as expulsion, deportation, forced labor, confiscation, and the dismantling of industry, the kidnapping of human beings and the theft of patents, are subject to no legal objection.

L: But surely you don't seriously think the victorious powers would make use of these clauses today.

R: During the Cold War, the Enemy State Clauses were never a serious threat to Germany because of the disunity between the victorious powers. They were also a symptom of the unresolved German Question, and could as such even be useful in German politics, given a great deal of good will (see Forbes 1983). But today these clauses are like a ball and chain on Germany's freedom of action in foreign policy.

The fact of the unassailability of the tribunals conducted by the victorious Allies, if seen under formal legal aspects, was made unusually and blatantly clear in the Transition Treaty between the three victorious Western powers and the Federal Republic of Germany in 1955. Article 7, Paragraph 1 of this treaty reads:[339]

> *"All verdicts and decisions in criminal matters, which have been handed down by a court or a judicial authority of the three powers or any single one of them in Germany or which will be handed down later, remain legally binding and valid in every regard according to German law and are to be treated accordingly by German courts and authorities."*

R: Hence, one condition for the partial sovereignty of West Germany after the war was the recognition of the judgments of all criminal proceedings of the tribunals of the allied victors' as unassailable truth. It can also be interpreted as demanding that all German courts and authorities in their judgments and decrees must be guided by the historical findings of the victor's tribunals. In the 1990 treaty for the reunification of Germany, this paragraph was also expressly recognized as remain-

---

[337] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-viii (accessed on April 14, 2017).
[338] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-xvii-0 (accessed on April 14, 2017).
[339] "Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen," May 26, 1952, *Bundesgesetzblatt* (*BGBl*) II (1955) pp. 405f.

ing valid by the government of reunified Germany.[340]

L: So the "truth" established by the IMT was set in stone as "unassailable" as early as 1955.

R: That's right. This is the origin of the doctrine of the "common knowledge" of the Holocaust, which we will discuss later in more detail. In Germany today, this doctrine has simply run amok. But that is not all. I would like to quote Article 139 of the Germany's "Basic Law" – its surrogate constitution – very briefly:

> *"The laws and regulations enacted on behalf of the 'liberation of the German people from National Socialism and militarism' are not affected by the regulations of the Basic Law."*

L: But you are not against the liberation of the German people, are you?

R: It isn't a question of whether or not "liberation" of the German people from National Socialism and militarism was desirable, but rather, of whether or not Allied arbitrary law from the period of occupation should take precedence over the Basic Law of Germany and even over all the human rights guaranteed therein. After all, Germany cannot appeal to any supra-nationally valid international law, since the above mentioned Enemy State Clauses could eliminate precisely these rights for Germany as well (see Seifert 1985, pp. 603f.).

One could rub one's eyes in astonishment at Article 139 of the German Basic Law and think that it must be a fossil left over from the early days of West Germany and that nobody cares about it today anymore. But consider the following:

In summer 1990, the so-called 2+4 Treaty between the two German postwar states and the victorious powers of World War II was ratified, which allowed the reunification of the two German states. At the same time, several articles of the West German Basic Law were amended. Thus, for example, the old Article 23 of this Basic Law was deleted, which allowed other parts of the German people to join the jurisdiction of the Basic Law. Furthermore, Article 146, the very last article of the Basic Law, was modified, which originally stated that this Basic Law loses its validity at the very moment when a constitution becomes effective which has been accepted by the reunited German people in a free decision. The background of this is the fact that the Basic Law was never approved by a referendum of the German people, but merely negotiated between the three Western Allies and several West-German postwar politicians. From that point of view, this German Basic Law – and thus also the entire system of the Federal Republic of Germany – have no democratic legitimacy and is in violation of international law.

If such drastic changes of Germany's surrogate constitution were made in 1990, one might justly ask why the noxious Article 139 was not changed or deleted at the same time.

One explanation for this may be hidden in the so-called "Kanzlerakte" (Chancellor's File), a document that, prior to Germany's reunification, every West-German Chancellor had to sign, thereby acknowledging that West Germany had to submit to the will of the victorious powers. German mainstream politician Egon Bahr, once an advisor of West-German Chancellor Brandt and a minister under Chancellor Schmidt in the 1970s, was the first one to publicly talk about this document in the leftist German weekly journal *Die Zeit* (Bahr 2009, 2011). Hence, we ultimate-

[340] *BGBl*, II (1990), p. 1386.

ly don't know exactly what the deal was with Allied reservations with regard to Germany as a whole during the Cold War, and how much of it remained untouched after Germany's reunification. But considering the utter inactivity of Germany's government during the bugging scandal of 2014 when it was discovered that the U.S.'s NSA had been spying on German politicians for years, this indicates that Germany's sovereignty is nothing but an illusion.

That lack of sovereignty – whether voluntary or not – has direct repercussions on our topic. A letter by the last minister president of the German Democratic Republic, Wolfgang de Maizière, and by West Germany's foreign minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher, addressed to the four victorious powers of WWII, gives us a clue. Point 2 of this letter states (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 13, 1990):

> *"The memorials erected on German soil dedicated to the victims of war and dictatorship will be honored and are protected by German laws."*

R: You might ask what is suspicious about that. A letter of the Bavarian Administration of State Castles, Parks, and Lakes clarifies this. Responding to an inquiry of a German citizen as to why the memorial plaques in the former concentration camp Flossenbürg, which list vastly exaggerated victim numbers, have not been replaced with more-accurate ones, this administration responded as follows (Klaß 1981):

> *"Changing or exchanging all these memorial plaques and glass windows would lead to irresponsible expenses. Apart from that, an agreement exists between the Federal Republic of Germany and France from Oct. 23, 1954, (Bundesanzeiger No. 105 of June 4, 1957), according to which the memorial has to be permanently maintained in the state it was at the time of the agreement, so that changes are also impossible due to legal reasons."*

R: It can be assumed that similar bilateral agreements prohibiting changes to memorials exist with other nations as well. Let me now summarize:

- In case of an international crisis, Germany is in danger of losing all features of a modern, sovereign nation due to national and international legal entitlements of the former victorious nations.
- She is furthermore bound to historical "common knowledge" as established by Allied vengeance tribunals by means of treaties, which granted her partial sovereignty. This obligation to uphold the victor's historical viewpoint as unchallengeable truth was renewed by the treaty to complete the German reunification in 1990 as well as by several bilateral treaties.
- A revision of the narrative of World War II would not only exonerate Germany regarding decisive issues, but would also be a tremendous historical burden for the victorious powers. Such a revision, which would resemble an act of liberation both for Germany's internal and foreign affairs, could – with a little bit of fantasy – be interpreted by the victorious powers as the resumption of an aggressive, revisionist policy of revenge. Germany would be accused that it intends to get rid of its historical burden in order to be able to demand material, economic, and territorial compensations for injustices of the past. Even if Germany would not make such demands, it would be suspected of preparing for such a policy with the help of historical revisions. Official engagement or toleration of historical revisionism by the German government can lead the victorious powers to believe that this disturbs world peace and endangers the peaceful co-existence of

nations.

– If one adds to this horror image of Germany pictures of the early 1990s with burning residences of asylum seekers and skinheads hollering "Heil Hitler," one can understand the media witch hunt against Germany in those years (cf. Bolaffi 1992).

In other words: If Germany does not want to be completely encircled and choked by the entire world as happened before and during both world wars, it is believed that Germany has to accept the historical narrative the victors forced upon her.

To prevent such a dangerous development under any circumstances, the German authorities make sure with all means available that historical revisionism does not gain any decisive influence in Germany, unless the insights of revisionism have been accepted as valid by the allied countries themselves. It is of course dubitable if that will ever be the case. After all, the allied countries would have to voluntarily (!) join a choir of "*mea culpa*," which would be a unique historical event.

There is of course another side to this issue. In 1990 an officer of the German armed forces was dishonorably discharged from service because he had uttered doubts about the Holocaust and Germany's alleged sole responsibility for World War II (in Europe) during a private conversation with some of his fellow officers.[341] The second issue can be settled quickly by pointing out that the division of Poland in 1939 was a result of a treaty between Germany and the Soviet Union, which means a mutual responsibility of both these nations for the initiation of WWII. But neither this issue nor the other one was open for discussion during the civil proceedings against that German officer. He was simply found guilty by the German Federal Court of Administration of violating his loyalty to the Federal Republic of Germany with these statements. This breach of loyalty allegedly consisted in the fact that he did not support the founding idea of modern-day Germany, which is both the indubitable fact of the Holocaust and Germany's sole responsibility for WWII. He thus was found guilty of disloyalty to the liberal democratic basic order of Germany (Kunze 1991).

L: Such misinterpretation of law is quite astonishing. This implies nothing less than that the Holocaust is part of the *raison d'état*, that is, one main pillar upon which the Federal Republic of Germany rests.

R: Exactly. This may sound perverse, but it is only logical when considering how this state was formed, and it has also been frequently repeated by numerous German media and politicians. Former German Federal President Richard von Weizsäcker, for example, was quoted as having said that "it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the [German] *raison d'état*" (*Der Spiegel*, no. 28, 1987). This view was confirmed in 1999 by Josef Fischer, at that time Germany's minister for foreign affairs (Lévy 1999, p. 46):

> *"All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it is the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the 'never again Auschwitz,' can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic."*

R: The German daily newspaper *Die Welt*, which categorizes itself as conservative,

[341] *Das Freie Forum* 1990, no. 4, p. 12; see also the German media reports of Nov. 17, 1990.

demanded in 1994 that revisionists should be convicted for the following reason, among others (Philipps 1994):

> *"Anyone who denies Auschwitz* […] *also shakes the very foundations of this society's self-perception.*"

R: The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* followed the same line of argument by explaining why disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the German justice system and Germany's Agency for the Protection of the Constitution (K.H. Janßen 1993):

> *"The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.*"

R: A short time later, Rudolf Wassermann, a retired president of a German Upper District Court, wrote (Wassermann 1994):

> *"Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it."*

R: In the German *Bundestag* (parliament) this view was expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties (With 1994):

> *"Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations."*

R: The conservative German newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* also chimed in with this choir (Bahners 1994):

> *"If Deckert's* [revisionist] *'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

L: That reads like a collection of statements by fanatics or insane people. It is not one aspect of history that threatens modern-day Germany, but to the contrary: Whoever attacks freedom of science and free speech also attacks the very foundation of the self-perception of the German republic and endangers the moral foundation of it! This way around it makes sense!

R: Unless the Federal Republic of Germany is defined *not* by the civil rights as laid out in its Basic Law, but by the prevailing Holocaust dogma, as can be demonstrated (Kirsch 2003). At any rate, the voices quoted above make it clear that all those who have a different view about this historical topic are treated like anti-democrats and enemies of the state. But before demanding from the Germans to accept this historical dogma as the basis of the German state, it needs to be codified as such in clear words in a constitution – after that has been approved by the German people.

L: But what in heaven's name do certain historical opinions have to do with democratic views or with loyalty to Germany's constitutional order? That is just as illogical as the statement that at night it is colder than outside.

R: Nobody claims this to be logical. What I wanted to point out is the political and legal framework of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany in 1950 when it took over the task of the Allied "Nazi hunters" and started prosecuting alleged perpetrators of NS crimes itself, as well as Germany's psychological condition as

it has evolved ever since.

L: That is not a nice prospect of what is to come.

R: How bad the prospect was indeed can be seen from the case of Ilse Koch. She was the wife of Erich Koch, the former commandant of the Buchenwald concentration camp. During the war Koch had been prosecuted by an SS-internal court for crimes he had committed in Buchenwald. He was sentenced to death and executed.[342] After the war, Koch's wife was prosecuted and sentenced by an Allied show trial as already mentioned (p. 94). When the scandalous circumstances of these show trials became known, Ilse Koch was pardoned. However, this did not prevent the new West German justice system from prosecuting her again a short time later. The circumstances of that German trial were comparable to the Allied trials just a few years earlier: The same hysteria, lies, and perjuries by the same professional witnesses, the same lack of critical investigation by the court and so on. But this time there was no mercy for Mrs. Koch. She was sentenced to a life term in prison and finally committed suicide.

Ill. 193: *Hans Laternser (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

L: But that certainly was only a single case.

R: No, that was and is the rule. Hans Laternser, who acted as defense lawyer both during the IMT as well as during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial 18 years later, and who is the only defense lawyer who wrote a book about his experiences during a "Holocaust" trial staged by Germany, characterized the atmosphere during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as follows (Laternser 1966, p. 28, cf. also p. 32):

> *"In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg."*

R: In other words: After 18 years of incessant Holocaust propaganda, the social atmosphere was so poisoned and filled with prejudice and hatred that a fair trial had become impossible. But let me treat this subject chronologically. One of the first acts of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany was to sign a treaty with Israel, in which Germany recognized the fate of persecution of the Jews suffered under National Socialism and promised to pay reparations in the form of money and goods to Jewish individuals as well as to the new Jewish State. As a pay-off, Germany's politicians hoped to secure the benevolence of world Jewry during its tough financial and economic way out of the ruins of the Third Reich. German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer summarized it this way back in 1952 (*Der Spiegel*, no. 19/1995 & Nov. 30, 1998):

[342] Affidavit SS-65 by SS investigating judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556. The investigations, ordered by H. Himmler personally, actually encompassed the entire concentration-camp system, resulted, e.g., in proceedings against such prominent individuals as Rudolf Höss and Adolf Eichmann, and led to numerous convictions; see interrogations of K. Morgen (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 485-515) and Chief Judge of the Supreme SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 415-481).

"World Jewry is a great power!"

L: And on the side of the Jews, Shmuel Dayan expressed the Jewish perspective as follows (Segev 1994, p. 223):

"A Glick hot unz getrofen[343] *– 6 million Jews were killed and we get money for this!"*

R: You see: different standpoints, different evaluations. Fact is that the young Federal Republic of Germany really did not need the animosity of world Jewry, which is very influential in international finances and in the media. Hence, with the assistance of the German political opposition of the Social Democrats, the German administration under conservative Chancellor Adenauer did everything to reduce this animosity. There was only one brief moment of resistance, when a member of Germany's then-quite-nationalistic Liberal Democrats in the German *Bundesrat*[344] demanded that; prior to recognizing Jewish demands, a historical commission should determine beyond doubt what exactly happened during World War II. But that demand was simply ignored. As a matter of fact, no official German governmental commission was ever formed after World War II to investigate those historical questions, which were then used as a moral basis upon which to erect the new German nation. This is in sharp contrast to World War I, after which the guilt question for the war was investigated very thoroughly by German governmental commissions.[345]

Like all administrative bodies in postwar Germany, the new German justice system also was a result of political postwar cleansing of the German administration by the Allies. All judges and prosecutors who were considered to be politically suspect were removed from office and replaced with politically reliable individuals, even if they did not have the qualifications necessary for the job.[346] This frequently placed dedicated left-wingers in those positions and also Jewish and non-Jewish former emigrants, who were extremely hostile toward the former officials of the Third Reich. Right after the war, the Allies established so-called *Spruchkammern* (sentencing chambers), which assisted the Allied authorities in conducting political hearings and trials against each and every official of the Third Reich, including postmen and train conductors. After the Federal Republic of Germany was formed in 1949, the activities of these sentencing chambers were slowly taken over by common criminal courts, which prosecuted alleged and actual NS perpetrators. Until 1958 this activity was rather uncoordinated. That changed during that year with the creation of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice, Germany's official "Nazi hunter" organization. (I will hereafter use the German official abbreviation ZStL.) Since 1958 this office collects information all around the world about alleged or actual NS crimes. The most common starting point of its investigation is "evidence" gathered during Allied show trials, statements and stories collected by various inmate associations as well as "evidence" submitted by Israel and in particular by the authorities of the communist countries of eastern Europe, since most of the crimes are claimed to have been committed on their ter-

343 "A good fortune has hit us."

344 Parliamentary representation of the German *Länder* (states).

345 Hermann Lutz was one of the most productive historians of the investigative commission researching the question of war guilt formed by the German parliament, the *Reichstag*, after WWI.

346 On this "reeducation" cf. Schrenck-Notzing 1965, Franz-Willing 1991.

ritory. Although the formation of such an institution can be regarded as legally problematic, I won't nit-pick the issue here. I may merely indicate that under German law prosecutors are also obligated to search for exonerating evidence; but would one expect to receive them from Israel, by communist eastern European countries, or by organizations of former inmates?

Fact is that the ZStL never bothered to look for exonerating material, and that incriminating material has been accumulated by it just as uncritically as it was by the Allies right after the war. The close and uncritical collaboration between the ZStL and inmate organizations evidently dominated by communist countries indicates clearly that the ZStL itself was nothing but a bureaucratic arm of this fifth column of the communist international reaching into the German justice system. This becomes particularly obvious when considering the close and friendly cooperation between the ZStL and the Auschwitz Committee, an organization of former Auschwitz inmate which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow, that is, in communist Poland. This symbiosis culminated in the co-editorship of Hermann Langbein, the communist president of the Auschwitz Committee, and Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, of the book *Nazi Mass Murder* (Kogon *et al.* 1993). This conspiracy against an unbiased handling of criminal investigations initiated by the ZStL is also expressed in the gratitude which both the public prosecution and the judges (so much for impartiality…) expressed in a letter to Langbein for his massive support in preparing and conducting the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 31f.; vol. 2, p. 858).

L: Just as the U.S. "Nazi hunter" organization OSI, whose personnel reads like a Who's Who of Jewish Holocaust fanatics, who were quite eager to collaborate with Soviet forgers of the KGB, as the Demjanjuk case shows (see Chapter 2.10.).

R: Quite so, even though according to my knowledge the ZStL was never staffed with Jewish personnel. But it was quite *en vogue* for German anti-fascists after the war to be "more Jewish than the Jews."

It is also indicative that German legal experts considered it a necessity to employ only politically particularly reliable personnel for these special investigations (Rückerl 1984, pp. 163f., Henkys 1964, p. 210). It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed who could be expected to never even dream of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. German left-wing radical author Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk (Lichtenstein 1979, p. 52, cf. also p. 55):

> *"The witness* […] *hesitates,* […] *suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown.* […] *Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him,' which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.*[sic!]*"*

L: Are there any indications that torture was used during these German investigations?

R: No. But in my eyes, torture would not have been necessary under the circumstances in those years. It may even have been counter-productive, as I have indicated before. Second-degree interrogations, that is, "harsh interrogation methods" and long-term pre-trial detentions as well as repeated suggestive questionings are basically traceless and much more efficient.

L: In other words: brainwashing.

R: That is a buzzword for it, yes.

Before the investigations for the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial started, the German government was reluctant to evaluate the contents of eastern European archives. Offers by communist countries were conceived as attempts to destabilize West Germany. This resistance, however, collapsed under the lobbying of various pressure groups interested in the upcoming Auschwitz trial, and was replaced by the reverse policy, namely, to ask all countries of the world to assist Germany with its self-flagellation, that is: to make accessible all possible material about claimed NS crimes. The initial skepticism of some public prosecutors regarding the credibility of evidence offered by the Auschwitz Committee was put aside by orders from higher up, after the Auschwitz Committee complained about it. Public prosecutor Weber, who had interrogated the professional liar Rögner and was battling with Hermann Langbein about how to conduct the investigations, wrote in a memo, after Langbein had filed a complaint with Weber's superiors (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 1, p. 102r):

> *"Because it concerns an important investigation case, in which the Ministry of Justice is very interested,* […]*."*

L: But that does not interfere with the rights of the defendant for a proper defense. In which way did what you report endanger the balanced approach to the case?

R: Let me compare the situation with the IMT: In Nuremberg the defendants faced an apparatus that had roughly a year to sift through all the documents of an entire occupied country as well as those of the victorious countries in order to find incriminating evidence. In contrast to that, the defense was massively hampered. In Frankfurt during the years 1964/65, the defendants faced an accusatory body organized on a worldwide scale that had been operating uninterruptedly for 20 years, receiving exclusively incriminating evidence from all over the world. A defense against this huge vehemence of accusations was basically impossible. This gigantic inequality of means is the reason why under German law the prosecution is also obligated to search and present exonerating evidence. But exactly this *never* happened.

Much worse, however, are the manipulations which the ZStL committed together with organizations of former inmates: they compiled so-called "criminals' dossiers," which they made available to all potential witnesses as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies for the purpose of further dissemination to witnesses. In these dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their photographs both from the time these dossiers were compiled and from National Socialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such crimes as *may* have taken place, but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other

crimes which might be missing from the dossier (Rudolf 2015; cf. Rudolf 2019, p. 101, fn 160; Stäglich 1981).

L: And what is supposed to be wrong with that?

R: Every professional investigator will make sure by the use of proper questioning methods to first find out what a witness knows before offering him or her information. But here the latter happened already prior to the interrogation. This happened to an extent which suggests to the witnesses that both deeds and perpetrators were already established. Merely the link between deeds and perpetrators needed to be confirmed, and the completion of the list of criminals and their crimes was expected. Any doubts whether or not the crimes happened in the first place, and if so, if the defendants really were the perpetrators, were brushed aside already from the outset.

L: This is exactly the kind of suggestive interrogation method, which Prof. Loftus has described as prone to massively distort the memory (compare Subchapter 4.2.2.).

R: That is correct. But things didn't stop there. Even Germany's then-top "Nazi" hunter Rückerl pointed out the fact that witnesses were manipulated by investigating authorities as well as by private organizations (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239).

L: That is funny. Considering the suggestive interrogation methods used by the ZStL, this authority was for the most part nothing else but a gigantic institute of witness manipulation.

R: Can you imagine what degree of manipulation those other prosecutors, police officers, inmate organizations, and documentation centers must have applied so that Rückerl felt obliged to critically mention their improper behavior?

As a result, most later trials of alleged National Socialist crimes degenerated to show trials comparable to the IMT, during which many defendants were accused at once, hundreds of witnesses testified, thousands of spectators gaped, and the mass media laid it all out to uncounted millions all over the world. But beware: not a single one of these cases was ever supported by any forensic evidence. A statement from the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial is a symbol for this gross injustice (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434):

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases."*

L: At least they admit these shortcomings.

R: Sure, but they did not even try to remedy that situation, for example by summoning expert witnesses in order to verify, a) which traces the claimed deeds would have left and b) which of those traces can be found! And when a single German judge had the courage to acquit a defendant because the evidence presented for the alleged crime did not suffice to legally establish beyond doubt that the crime happened in the first place, the German Federal Supreme Court overruled that acquittal with the outrageous explanation that the court had done nothing to verify that the claimed crime did indeed occur (Lichtenstein 1984, pp. 117f.). But this was ac-

tually *never* done by any German court trying alleged National Socialist crimes. This lack of evidence for the reality of a crime, however, did not bother the German Federal Supreme Court when defendants were sentenced.

The only expert witness to ever testify in a court trying alleged NS perpetrators, who focused on actual claims by witnesses, merely addressed the question whether or not a Saint Bernard dog can be lovely today and vicious tomorrow.

L: Is that a joke?

R: No, I am serious. This happened during the Treblinka trial, during which witnesses made contradicting statements regarding the dog Barry of Commandant Kurt Franz (Rückerl 1977, pp. 234ff.).

L: So if the trials did not serve to establish the truth, what were they good for?

R: They served the satisfaction of certain pressure groups, among them also many from outside of Germany, plus the "reeducation of the crowds" (or Krauts), as was admitted repeatedly by various mainstream voices (cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 117f.).

L: So what does that prove? If the crimes happened, it's only justified that everybody learns about them and from them.

R: Alright, let's move back to more worrisome aspects of those trials then.

The case of Karl Wolff, a former General of the Waffen-SS, shows just how strong the influence of politics on these trials really was. In 1964 he was put on trial in Munich for his alleged involvement in the murder of 300,000 Jews. During this trial, which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence, some 90 witnesses testified. Only three of them incriminated General Wolff. The court, consisting of three professional judges and six jury members, was not convinced that Wolff was guilty and hesitated. Accordingly, the deliberation lasted quite long – eight days. And the verdict finally agreed upon with a slim majority of just one vote, sentenced Wolff to 15 years' imprisonment on Sept. 30, 1964. And this is how that majority came about (Giese 1974, April 28):

> *"For ten weeks Wolff claimed in court, and he emphasized it again in an interview with* [German magazine] *'Neue Bildpost' in spring of 1974: 'I did not know that the Jews were to be killed there.'*
>
> *But the court did not believe him. As Himmler's 'Eyes and Ears' he had to have known what fate was awaiting the Jews.* […]
>
> *According to Norbert Kellnberger, who served as a jury member for that trial, the verdict was reached with a majority of just one vote. Kellnberger and some of his colleagues were not convinced of Wolff's guilt. But judge Jörka is said to have pointed out with emphasis that this is a political trial, that the entire world is watching the court; it therefore had to sentence Wolff.*
>
> *Jörka stated, according to Kellnberger, that they should not be worried about the fate of the defendant. He would be pardoned after a year or two at most anyway."*

R: Because Wolff did not remain just one year in prison, but was still behind bars in 1969, former jury member Norbert Kellnberger spoke out publicly about this show trial:

> *"In spring of 1969 former jury member Kellnberger found out to his astonishment that Wolff was still behind bars in Straubing* [prison]. *He remembered the words of* [judge] *Jörka of 1964 and decided to do something about it.* […]

Kellnberger told [suffragan bishop] *Neuhäusler (and others) emphatically: 'If Wolff is not out of prison within four to six weeks, I will open my mouth and cause a legal scandal!'"*

R: Shortly thereafter Karl Wolff was released from Straubing prison for health reasons, but this decision could be revoked by the German authorities at any time.

L: I guess the German authorities wanted to make sure that Wolff doesn't have any funny ideas like speaking out in the media.

R: Probably. This entire case clearly shows that it wasn't evidence that decided these court cases, but the *raison d'état* of modern-day Germany. Since no forensic evidence was ever secured about the alleged crimes during these trials, and also because there are hardly ever any documents which can be used to convict a defendant, most defendants were sentenced only on the basis of witness statements. Even testimonies from hearsay have been used to this end.

L: But the unreliability of such testimonies is legendary! In most countries, such evidence is therefore not even permitted.

R: In Germany they are permissible, and for the trials at issue here they have been used quite frequently, as the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial admits:

"There is no doubt that the danger existed that witnesses depicted things in good faith as their own experience, which in reality had been reported to them by others, or about which they had read only after their liberation in books and magazines, which address the stories of Auschwitz and which are available in great numbers." (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434)

L: The judges therefore were aware of the danger.

R: Correct, but they did not take any action. The method applied by those courts to assess witness testimonies – the more witnesses testify similar things, the more the claims are considered to be true – corresponds to a medieval method, where an incriminating statement could be refuted only by seven or more exonerating statements.

L: That has nothing to do with modern jurisprudence.

R: No. Since we have already touched upon the methods of medieval witch trials, let me elaborate a little more on this. Other parallels between medieval witch trials and the trials for alleged NS crimes are, for instance, that the alleged perpetrators were and are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. The corpses of those suspected of sorcery were exhumed, sometimes impaled and chopped into pieces, and the graves of alleged "Nazi" perpetrators were not left alone either. They were exhumed in order to identify them – just consider the fuss about the remains of Josef Mengele – and the mass media continually reported about the "monstrosity" in certain graves. The crimes under consideration were considered self-evident centuries ago as they are today.

L: Witchcraft was considered self-evident?

R: The existence of the devil, of sorcery, and of witches with their evil activities was considered just as self-evident during medieval times (Behringer 1988, p. 182) as are the alleged NS crimes today. All motions to refute or verify this "truth" or to challenge "common knowledge," in particular with the help of forensic evidence, are rejected in Germany and many other European nations without assessment of the offered evidence. Such motions to introduce evidence are considered to be

mere delaying tactics, and since the mid-1990s even defense lawyers who defend their clients too ambitiously, for example by filing motions to introduce "denying" evidence, are prosecuted in Germany, according to a decision of the German Federal Supreme Court:[347]

> *"He who, as a defense lawyer in a trial about inciting the masses, files a motion to introduce evidence, which denies the genocide against the Jews committed under the rule of National Socialism, invariably commits a crime according to Sec. 130 III Penal Code."*

R: That German law outlaws "Holocaust denial." This is another parallel to witch trials, during which defense lawyers who did not keep sufficient ideological distance from their clients could be accused of sorcery or collaboration with a witch. There are many more parallels between today's trials and the medieval witch trials, which I have listed elsewhere (Rudolf 2019, p. 120f.; Kretschmer 1993). One aspect of today's trials is even worse than the situation during the witch trials: Whereas material evidence on the alleged crimes of witches and sorcerers were occasionally accepted, nowadays they are *always* rejected.

If the defense lawyer, the defendant, or a third party decides to doubt the reality of the alleged crimes as such – witchcraft revisionism then, Holocaust revisionism now – then this was considered to be even worse than the crime itself. It was the worst crime of all: "*Haeresis est maxima opera maleficorum non credere*." – "Not to believe in the deeds of the criminals is the worst heresy" (M. Bauer 1912, esp. starting at p. 311).

L: But these are mere superficialities!

R: I beg your pardon? Nullifying all legal norms that we achieved during the Enlightenment are only superficialities? The relapse of the justice system into dark medieval times is only superficial?

Fact is that, as a result of these circumstances, the situation of the defendants in such trials was basically hopeless, and the tactics applied by the defense were adjusted accordingly. Challenging the dogma itself, for example, would have been a suicidal strategy, as it would have merely triggered the wrath of the judges and the public at large. Hence all the defense lawyers ever attempted was to get their clients out of this as best as possible by accepting the dogma but by trying to deny or minimize the defendants' responsibilities.

Mannheim attorney Ludwig Bock experienced first-hand the problems that a defense lawyer who is "too" critical can encounter during such trials. In preparation for the Majdanek trial, Bock dared to visit the witnesses listed by the prosecution and interrogate them himself prior to the trial. During the trial he then juxtaposed his own records of these statements to the statements the same witnesses made in front of the court. That which had been full of inconsistencies and contradiction during his pre-trial interrogations had suddenly become streamlined and cleansed of the most-obvious incredibilities (Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, pp. 15f.). The media attacked Bock massively for this, and it was attempted to revoke Bock's license, though finally without success. The two countries delivering the

[347] Martin 2002, in a case against defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger; based on BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; cf. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, p. 539; cf. also BGH, ref. 1 StR 502/99, in a case against defense lawyer Ludwig Bock, see Zornig 1999.

most witnesses, though, Israel and Poland, barred Bock for all future to re-enter their territories (*ibid.*, pp. 15f.; Lichtenstein 1979, p. 89; Grabitz 1986, p. 15).

The fate of the courageous defense lawyers during the show trial staged against Ivan Demjanjuk emphasizes the risks these jurists accept when defending what the public perceives as "devils": just days before the start of Demjanjuk's appeal trial, his first lawyer Dov Eitan fell – or was made to fall – to his death from the 20th floor of a high rise in Jerusalem. Only two days later Demjanjuk's second lawyer Yoram Sheftel was attacked during Eitan's funeral: someone threw acid into his face which almost made him blind (Sheftel 1994, pp. 243-263). It is therefore not surprising that most defense lawyers are not very eager to defend such clients effectively, if at all.

The attitude of public prosecutors and judges toward incriminating witness testimonies can be summarized as follows:

– The basic intention of incriminating witnesses is to tell the truth, because after all, like a public prosecutor, they appeared in court "in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad?" (Grabitz 1986, p. 13).

L: A prosecutor said that?

R: Yes indeed, surely the height of naïveté. And consider what else German prosecutors said about these trials:

– the horror vividly described by the witnesses paralyzed judges, public prosecutors, and the defense in such a way that no critical analysis of what the witnesses reported ever occurred;
– stunned horror and restrained compassion with the victims were considered necessary in order to be able to appreciate the suffering of the victims;
– if critical questions were posed after all in isolated cases by defense lawyers, they were usually rejected by the court, since it was considered impermissible to imply that the purported victims do not tell the truth;
– even if statements turned out to be wrong, the purported victims of yesteryear may not be prosecuted today.

This is in keeping with Finkelstein's statement (2000a, p. 82):

> *"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment."*

R: It is therefore not surprising that even during trials in Germany after the war both professional and vengeful witnesses repeatedly made false testimonies.

What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings no verbatim transcripts are taken. The court does not record witness testimonies at all, neither verbally nor even as a summary.

L: So any judge can write into the verdict whatever he wants.

R: Right. And it is almost impossible for the defense to keep track of all the statements made by sometimes hundreds of witnesses during those mammoth trials.

The biggest scandal of these trials was exposed by the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trials, but it was covered up both by the judges as well as by the court of appeals:

When criminal investigations started in Germany in 1958, the Polish Auschwitz museum started to write the official history of the camp with the assistance of

Langbein's crypto-communist Auschwitz Committee, which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow (Poland). This history, written by the museum's historian Danuta Czech, was published in the Auschwitz Museum's own periodical *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* starting in 1958. and with a little delay right away also in the museum's German-language periodical *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Considering that Poland showed genocidal hostility toward anything German in those immediate postwar years, one would have expected them to translate such material into the new *lingua franca*, English. Hence, already the choice of the German language for this periodical indicates who the real target was. A revised version of this history was later also published in book form – again first in German (Czech 1989).

L: But there is nothing scandalous about writing a chronological history of the camp.

R: You would be right, if historical accuracy would have been the guideline. A thorough comparison of what Czech claims about her sources with what they really state reveals, however, that her book is a mere jumble of conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions (see Mattogno 2022b). Add to this the many sources contradicting her genocidal claims which she either did not know or chose to ignore (see Mattogno 2023), it becomes clear that her book is not historic but rather propagandistic in nature, a political tractate aimed at crippling Germany's ability of historic self-defense. Sadly, this work of deception and mendacity has become the standard framework for mainstream historiography on the Auschwitz Camp.

This Polish-communist propagandistic influence was very apparent during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trials, because the *Hefte von Auschwitz* were a main reference point for the Frankfurt judges and prosecutors, the court was generously supplied by the Museum with selected documents together with its skewed interpretation of them, and Danuta Czech herself testified as an "expert," demonstrably committing perjury in the process. It moreover turned out that the witnesses who had traveled to Germany from countries of the eastern Communist Bloc,

a. had all been interrogated for their political trustworthiness by communist secret services, government, and judicial agencies prior to their journey,
b. that the testimonies of these witnesses had been massively influenced during those interrogations, and
c. that those witnesses were accompanied at every step during their stay in Germany by officials of communist secret services and government agencies, even inside the courtroom, in order to make sure that no one would deviate from the official party line.[348]

L: So the official history of the camp was written first, and then the witness statements were brought in line with this desired image.

R: One has to assume that the activities of the Auschwitz museum to compile an Auschwitz chronology had no other purpose than to adjust the witness statements intended to be presented in Frankfurt according to the historical image ordered by Moscow or Warsaw. They wanted to ensure that no witness would have funny ideas, like saying anything nice about the evil Germans. Especially Poland had a vested interest in depicting Auschwitz as a living hell, because this alleged German crime of the millennium is Poland's moral justification for the expulsion and

[348] Laternser 1966, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Lichtenstein 1984, p. 29, describes the manipulation of Soviet witnesses by the KGB.

mass murder of the Germans from eastern Germany and the annexation of one fifth of the entire German territory. Hence, what happened during those years was not only an attempt by the communist Eastern Bloc to morally undermine West Germany, but also an attempt by the nations involved in this ethnic cleansing to secure their spoils of World War II, which was a complete success.

This scandal of drilling witnesses by communist government agencies was even admitted by German mainstream journalist Bernd Naumann, who observed the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial for Germany's most reputable daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations "inquisition" but did not take any action in consequence, like exhibiting even a rudimentarily critical attitude toward those witnesses' claims (B. Naumann 1965, pp. 438f.).

We had to wait until the year 2004 to get an inkling of what the methods were which those communist authorities applied to get "their" witnesses to testify, and why exactly they did not trust those witnesses. In 1962, during the preparation phase of the Auschwitz trial, the communist authorities of Czechoslovakia sentenced Ladislav Niznansky to death for allegedly having murdered 164 people in Slovakia during WWII. But since Niznansky had fled to West Germany after the war, he could not be executed. In 2001, however, the German authorities reopened the case and started to prosecute Niznansky for this alleged crime. And here is what happened, according to the German mainstream newsmagazine *Focus* (Feb. 9, 2004):

> *"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

R: Keep in mind that at the same time in Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other communist countries witnesses were being prepared for their testimonies in Frankfurt by the very same authorities!

L: But there is no proof that this happened there, too. After all, the communist authorities might only have been afraid that all their witnesses flee their country and ask for political asylum in Western countries.

R: You are right – so far we do not have any direct proof, but learning about such methods should make us pause.

Hermann Langbein, however, the architect of this big-time fraud, rejoiced that, in spite of the discovery of this large-scale witness manipulation, the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses (Langbein 1965, vol. 2, p. 864).

L: Does that mean that the discovery of this manipulation had no influence on the court's decision?

R: That is indeed so. When the German Federal Supreme Court rejected the motion of several defense lawyers to reopen the case, it argued that there was no reason to overturn the verdict, even when assuming that these manipulations did take place (BGH, penal section, ref. StR 280/67). This decision is one in a long tradition of

German court rulings not to accept any appeal in cases where alleged NS crimes had been tried and where the defendants had been sentenced.

How different, in comparison, was the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime was considered a worthless witness, since he had either been in the wrong place at the wrong time or because he simply had an unreliable memory.

The case of Gottfried Weise, who had served as a guard in the Auschwitz Camp, is pretty well documented in this regard. One exonerating witness after the other – among them even former Jewish inmates – was dismissed as irrelevant by the court, claiming that only incriminating statements could help to clarify the crime (Gerhard 1991, pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73).

German defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would lie.[349] German-Jewish author Josef Ginsburg, who had testified on behalf of the defense in several cases, reports that he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted (Burg 1980b, p. 54). Former concentration-camp inmate Paul Rassinier, the father of revisionism as described at the beginning of this book, intended to testify for the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where he wanted to report about the general conditions in German wartime camps. But the German authorities refused to grant him entry to Germany, so he was unable to testify.

Defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case), they are declared unreliable and labeled "repulsive" and "disgusting." They are therefore either not sworn in at all or are even suspected of committing perjury (Grabitz 1986, pp. 40f., 46, 48). Lichtenstein reports a case where such "ignorant" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made (1984, pp. 63ff.). He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth (*ibid.*, p. 80):

"*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*"

R: In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not as the prosecution and the court wanted it to be, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.[350] It is clear that such actions by the court had to intimidate witnesses.

German defense witnesses of the "perpetrator side," that is, persons somehow involved in Third Reich political or military operations, who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial, were threatened with immediate arrest upon arrival in Israel, so that they stayed away from the proceedings altogether (Servatius 1961, p. 64). In Israel any former member of the SS or any similar organization can expect to be indicted and tried in front of a show trial.

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been "outside the camps or ghetto

[349] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, p. 17; similar assessment of exoneration witnesses during the Majdanek trial: Lichtenstein 1979, pp. 50, 63, 74.

[350] Laternser 1966, pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann 1965, pp. 272, 281, 299f.

fences" is demonstrated by former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization (Müller-Münch 1982, p. 57) – which Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, Germany's "Nazi hunters," declared as desirable, but "unfortunately" (!) impossible to implement. Nevertheless he and many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always had one foot in prison (see Rudolf 2019, p. 114). Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion expressed by many inmates that all SS men were devils incarnate (Langbein 1987, pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.), and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans (*ibid.*, p. 547). It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht, and German police have had the stomach to give unreserved, candid testimony.

When John Demjanjuk was sentenced by the District Court Munich in 2011 for aiding and abetting mass murder for the mere fact that he had been present at the Sobibór Camp – it had not been possible to prove that Demjanjuk had committed a murder himself – Galinski's and Rückerl's dream became partially true. Ever since, all German geriatrics who ever happened to get close to any claimed extermination or mere concentration camp in pursuit of their professional duty are prosecuted for assisting in mass murder (Albers, Hollstein). The latest case concerns a 101-year-old man who was convicted for having served as a guard at the Sachsenhausen Camp (Timsit). That practice, which was rubber-stamped by the German Supreme Court in 2016,[351] has silenced even the last of the witnesses "outside the fences."[352]

If defense witnesses get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that happens to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive. But listen to how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS man "confesses" (Lichtenstein 1984, p. 56):

> *"A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow."*

L: But if everyone knows everything already anyhow, why bother to get any testimonies at all?

R: That is exactly the point I made at the start of this section: The crime itself was cast in stone from the outset. The only purpose of these trials was to distribute the guilt and to mete out a certain punishment.

To top it off, the defendants were the target of unbridled hatred and malice. It borders on the miraculous that, in light of the conditions outlined, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. All they and their defense lawyers tried was to shift the blame on others. Disputing the crimes *per se* was no option in view of the "common knowledge" of these mat-

[351] BGH, decision of Sept. 20, 2016 - 3 StR 49/16

[352] On the late and hectic activism of German law-enforcement agencies in this matter see https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zentrale_Stelle_der_Landesjustizverwaltungen_zur_Aufkl%C3%A4rung_nationalsozialistischer_Verbrechen (accessed on May 19, 2017; the shorter English version has little to say about this).

ters. Any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway.

L: Well, isn't blame-shifting a common attitude of all defendants?

R: Sure. What is unusual, though, is that most convicts kept a stubborn attitude of denial, lack of remorse and blame-shifting even after they had been sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison. In view of the glaring contradiction between the cruelty of the alleged crime and the decent harmlessness of the defendants, the term about the "banality of evil" has been coined (Arendt 1963).

L: Are there any reports about cases of post-traumatic-stress disorders among the alleged perpetrators of the Holocaust?

R: No, nothing. I never even came across the topic. Why do you ask?

L: Well, considering the unimaginable cruelties these people have either voluntarily committed or which they were forced to commit, there are mainly two ways most perpetrators could have dealt with this: either they did not really care about these atrocities or even enjoyed committing them, then they would have been inclined to be just as calloused or cruel in their postwar lives. Or many of those forced to commit these crimes against their will and better moral judgment suffered from what is called post-traumatic stress disorder, which is, for instance, a common psychological disorder of soldiers who were involved in atrocities like were committed in Vietnam.[353]

R: The Holocaust literature agrees that those alleged Holocaust perpetrators all returned to a perfectly normal civil life after the war, as if they had never experienced anything unusually cruel.

L: That's almost impossible. Considering that thousands of SS men must have witnessed or committed these atrocities described by the witnesses, quite a few of them must have ended up in psychiatric treatment in one way or another, and those calloused enough to have been indifferent to what happened or even perverted enough to have enjoyed these acts, as is described by many witnesses, would have had similar behavioral patterns after the war. Human monsters do not suddenly get cured just because the war is over. They remain monsters and would probably have committed other atrocious deeds later on, like violent crimes against family members or against minorities they still perceived as enemies.

R: No, sorry, there is nothing like that. All former SS men behaved like John Doe after the war.

L: Isn't there only one solution that would thoroughly explain all these phenomena?

R: And what would that be?

L: That the defendants were all innocent, as though the crimes hadn't been committed in the first place.

R: For such a statement you'll go to jail in Germany and elsewhere.

L: Which merely proves that this statement is true.

R: Well, maybe, maybe not. I may remind you that millions of Germans have been traumatized during World War II: the soldiers by what they saw during the most vicious battles ever fought in the history of mankind, the inhabitants of German

[353] Cf. Nutt *et al.* 2000; the U.S. Department of Defense, Department of Veterans Affairs, even has a National Center for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder and a journal: *National Center for PTSD Research Quarterly* (www.ptsd.va.gov/professional/publications/, accessed on April 14, 2017).

cities during the Allied carpet bombings, and millions of Germans mainly in east Germany and eastern Europe during the ethnic cleansings at the end of the war and thereafter. Hence being traumatized was something quite "normal" for that generation. When the otherwise-unusual becomes the norm, maybe traumas aren't that prevalent anymore. Whining has never been a main characteristic of the Germans. Their motto is more something like: get over it and get back to work.

L: But the total lack of any symptom of trauma is striking nevertheless.

R: At one point German public prosecutor Helge Grabitz drew a similar conclusion as you just did, namely that the defendants' strange behavior suggests that they were innocent, but he immediately rejected this "seductive" explanation as cynically flying in the face of the evidence (Grabitz 1986, p. 147) – which he and his colleagues had created with their crooked manipulatory methods…

L: Grabitz's definition of cynicism is strange.

R: Well, yes, regarding our topic many things are upside down.

4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media

R: One of the greatest scandals in Holocaust literature occurred in 1998, when Bruno Doessekker, alias Binjamin Wilkomirski, penned an "eyewitness account" of his gruesome childhood spent at Auschwitz and Majdanek. He titled his memoirs *Fragments* (Wilkomirski 1995), but it turned out to be a completely fictitious story (Mächler 2000, Ganzfried 2002). During the war years Doessekker never left Swiss territory. The scandal rests not so much in the fact that here was someone who had lied about the Holocaust – this is, after all, nothing new – and that the entire Holocaust jet-set got fooled by it and heaped upon him honors and prizes for his fictitious work, but rather how the Holocaust establishment refused to admit this fraud for years. After Jewish mainstream journalist Daniel Ganzfried had published his revelations about Doessekker (*Weltwoche* no. 35, Aug. 27, 1998, pp. 46f.), he received complaints that Wilkomirski's stunt should not be exposed in public, because this would pour gasoline onto the revisionist fire. Jewish mainstream author Howard Weiss twisted the matter the other way around:

> *"Presenting a fictional account of the Holocaust as factual only provides ammunition to those who already deny that the horrors of Nazism and the death camps ever even happened. If one account is untrue, the deniers' reasoning goes, how can we be sure any survivors accounts are true.* […] *Perhaps no one was ready to question the authenticity of the* [Wilkomirski] *account because just about anything concerning the Holocaust becomes sacrosanct."* (*Chicago Jewish Star*, Oct. 9-29, 1998; cf. Weber 1998b)

III. 194: *Holocaust liar Doesseker signing his mendacious story.*

L: Who is right here? Who assists revisionism more: the

one who wants to hush up lies or the one who exposes them?

R: Both are right, because revisionism wins in either case.

L: Actually we should worry only about truth and not what is useful to revisionism.

R: That's what we should think. But some of the leading lights of the Shoah business see it differently. Deborah Lipstadt, for example, stated that if Wilkomirski's book is a fake, then it "might complicate matters somewhat. But [the book] is still powerful" as a novel (*Forward*, Sept. 18, 1998, p. 1). The Jewish author Judith Shulevitz claimed in a prominent Canadian newspaper that she doesn't care if *Fragments* is true or not (*Ottawa Citizen*, Nov. 18, 1998):

III. 195: *Holocaust novelist Salomón Isacovici*

> *"I cannot help wishing Wilkomirski-Doesseker* [sic] *had been more subtle in his efforts at deception, and produced the magnificent fraud world literature deserves."*

L: Another anti-fascist liar! Well, at least she is honest about it!

R: Deborah Dwork, director of the Center for Holocaust Studies at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts, accepted that it is a fraud, but showed sympathy towards Doessekker. She considered him "to be a deeply scarred man" who had been exploited by his publisher (*New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1998).

Israel Gutman, director of the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem, the Mecca of Holocaust research, said it is irrelevant that Doessekker lied:[354]

> *"Wilkomirski has written a story which he has experienced deeply; that is for sure.* […] *He is not a fake. He is someone who lives this story very deeply in his soul. The pain is authentic."*

R: The other common thread running through this dispute, beside the anti-revisionist spin, was that defenders of Doessekker claimed his account may not have been factual but that it still evoked a reality which closely reflected the accounts of those who survived the Holocaust.

L: So that is why one side insisted that Doessekker's story remains relevant – because it closely resembles other such stories?

R: Yes, but even this argument dissolves if we consider that all reports comparable with Wilkomirski's are false. Contrary to Howard Weiss's claim that Doessekker was just "one untrue account," it was actually not an isolated case. In a detailed criticism of the insincerity of his coreligionists, Steven L. Jacobs reminded them that a similar fraudulent case had been exposed at the beginning of 1997 in Australia. Donald Watt produced a comparable legend about his invented imprisonment at Auschwitz (Jacobs 2001; cf. Woodley 1997).

Then a further fraud was revealed in the summer of 1998 when the Jesuit priest Juan Manuel Rodriguez sued the Rumanian Jew Salomón Isacovici, who had immigrated to Ecuador. Isacovici had passed off as his autobiography the novel

[354] Finkelstein 2000c; cf. Finkelstein 2000a, pp. 55-58; for more of such contortions cf. Butz 2000.

A7393: Hombre de Cenizas (*Man of Ashes*) that Rodriguez had written, wherein Rodriguez had used the stories told to him by Isacovici (Grimstad 1999).

Next, at the end of October 2004 the lies of the Australian Bernard Brougham, alias Bernard Holstein, were exposed when the publisher, University of Western Australia Press, pulled copies of his book *Stolen Soul* from bookshops after a private investigator was called in to probe the author's background (Holstein 2004). Brougham had claimed that as a nine-year-old Jew (!) at Auschwitz he was subjected to medical experiments, that he belonged to the resistance, and that he had fled and was caught and tortured. His adopted family reported to his publisher that Brougham was neither born in Germany nor was he a Jew. The detective discovered that Brougham was born in Australia and baptized a Roman Catholic in 1942 (Madden/Kelly 2004). The reaction to such revelations is typical (Singer 2004a&b):

III. 196: *Holocaust liar Enric Marco*

> *"Publisher Judy Shorrock* […] *was still 'shocked' by the revelations and fears the incident may incite Holocaust denial.*
>
> *'I have spent three years working on this book. I am devastated… that it could damage the credibility of the Holocaust – that just makes me feel sick,' she said."*

R: The next example I want to mention here concerns Enric Marco, the former president of the Spanish association of former inmates of the Mauthausen camp, *Amical de Mauthausen*. Since the late 1970s he had claimed to have been incarcerated in the German camps of Mauthausen and Flossenbürg during the war. During the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz on Jan. 27, 2005, he addressed the Spanish parliament:

> *"When we arrived in the concentration camps* […] *they stripped us, their dogs bit us, their spotlights dazzled us. They put the men on one side and the women and children on the other; the women formed a circle and defended their children with their bodies."*

R: But these were all lies, as Spanish mainstream historian Benito Bermejo found out in early 2005. During the war, Marco actually volunteered in 1941 to work in a German navy dockyard, from where he returned to Spain in 1943. He never saw any German camp from the inside (Spanish Nazi… 2005, Wandler 2005).

Then we have the case of Misha Defonseca, whose invented 1997 wartime biography caused the scientific community to be all up in arms, as the world's largest science magazine *Science* reported (A pack of… 2008; cf. Daniel 2008):

> *"A French surgeon has used his knowledge of 'wolf children' to help expose the*

III. 197: *Defonseca's/de Wael's mendacious story was even turned into a movie and is still sold as a DVD.*

latest fabricated autobiography to rock the publishing world. Misha Defonseca, now living in Massachusetts, had claimed to be a Jewish girl from Belgium who lived with wolves during a part of her journey to Ukraine and back during World War II in a futile search for her deported parents. Published 11 years ago, Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years was turned into a feature film that premiered this year in France.

Her book drew the ire of Serge Aroles, who last year published a book debunking legends of children being raised by wolves. [Aroles 2007…] *Aroles also discovered that Defonseca, whose real name is Monique De Wael and who was born into a Catholic family, attended school during the years she claimed to have made the trip.*

After Aroles published a number of online articles attacking the book and Belgian newspapers started investigating, Defonseca admitted to the hoax in a statement on 29 February. She asked forgiveness but said the story 'has been my reality.'"

L: It seems that people simply don't learn. One hoax after another is revealed, yet new ones are being created and promptly believed and revered by a gullible crowd as if nothing had happened.

R: The last example causing public scorn which I will mention here is about "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold" (Sherman 2008) – which was, however, revealed as a hoax only weeks before the book was about to be released (Bone 2008):

"A heartwarming Holocaust memoir that is to become a big-budget film has been exposed as a hoax by a Jewish survivor in Britain only weeks before it was due to be published.

Herman Rosenblat's Angel at the Fence: The True Story of a Love that Survived, tells how he met his future wife as a girl when she threw apples to him over the barbed wire fence of the concentration camp where he was held.

Oprah Winfrey, who twice invited Mr Rosenblat on to her talk show, hailed the book as 'the single greatest love story … we've ever told on air." […]

Ill. 198: *Holocaust liar Herman Rosenblat with wife (Roberts 2015)*

Holocaust scholars doubted the story, and it was exposed by the New Republic magazine.[355] *Ben Helfgott, a former Schlieben*[356] *inmate, told the magazine that Mr Rosenblat's story was 'simply an invention.' Mr Rosenblat joins the swelling ranks of discredited memoirists. 'I wanted to bring happiness to people,' he said. 'I brought hope to a lot of people. My motivation was to make good in this world.'*

The film's producer plans to go ahead.'"

R: Hence, because this fake story is so beautiful after all – the world wants to be deceived – it appeared as a book a short while later under a different title, claiming to be based on Rosenblat's memoirs (Holt 2009).

L: As if an invented story has anything to do with memoirs…

R: He who wants to believe will believe, no matter what.

Let us now turn to a more-recent example of the public exposure of a Holocaust liar: Otto Uthgenannt. For years he travelled throughout Germany telling school students his stories of suffering as a former inmate of the Buchenwald Camp (cf. https://youtu.be/NcH6IMcLCOo) – until the German newspaper *Nordwest-Zeitung* exposed him as a notorious, previously convicted forger and fraudster (Krogmann 2012a&b). Even Germany's Jewish newspaper, the *Jüdische Allgemeine*, wrote about it (Krauss 2012):

"Historian Julius Schoeps, head of the Moses Mendelsohn Center at the University of Potsdam, said: 'Such cases are getting more frequent.' […] *The pattern works as follows: 'By being a victim, I gain new friends who don't question me.' It is precisely the monstrosity of the Nazi terror which almost prohibits asking critical questions when someone tells about his suffering."*

Ill. 199: *Holocaust liar Otto Uthgenannt*

R: In an award-winning term paper on the Uth-

[355] See https://newrepublic.com/search?q=Rosenblat.

[356] A subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp.

genannt case, Maschmann wrote fittingly (2014, p. 12):

> *"Who would come up with the idea to ask a person who has experienced such terrible things whether it is really true what he is telling?"*

R: Norman Finkelstein clearly illuminated the blind-loyalty aspect of Holocaust liars by recalling Elie Wiesel's stubborn loyalty towards Holocaust impostor Jerzy Kosinski (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 56), long after Polish journalist Johanna Siedlecka had exposed Kosinski's basic Holocaust text of 1965, *The Painted Bird*, as a fabrication (Sloan 1994). Alfred Kazin's reproach in the *Chicago Tribune* of Dec. 31, 1995 (reviews, pp. 1f.), is trenchant when he claims that Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, and Jerzy Kosinski "tried making a fortune off the Holocaust and inventing atrocities."

French Original	German Forgery
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: in die Gaskammer
p. 58: les fours crématoires	p. 54: die Gaskammern
p. 61: aux crématoires	p. 57: in den Gaskammern
p. 62: le four crématoire	p. 57: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: Au crématoire	p. 62: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: le crématoire	p. 62: Gaskammer
p. 84: exterminés	p. 76: vergast
p.101: les fours crématoires	p. 90: in den Gaskammern
p.108: six crématoires	p. 95: sechs Gaskammern
p.109: au crématoire	p. 95: in den Gaskammern
p.112: le crématoire	p. 98: die Gaskammer
p.129: au crématoire	p.113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**
p.163: du four crématoire	p.140: der Gaskammer
p.174: au crématoire	p.150: in die Gaskammer

Tab. 27: *The forgery in the German translation (1962) of Elie Wiesel's famous book* Night *from the French original (1958): in fifteen cases the word GAS appears where the French original has no such word.*[357]

L: Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi have also been exposed as fabricators?

R: They have been accused of being dishonest. Elie Wiesel, probably the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors, was repeatedly and massively attacked by his own Holocaust allies, among others by Norman Finkelstein (2000a, pp. 41-78) as well as by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the arch-rival of revisionist scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson. Vidal-Naquet claimed (Folco 1987):

> *"For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells <u>all sorts of things</u>… One only has to read a few descriptions in 'Night' in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent."*

R: Later I shall return to some contextual aspects of Wiesel's biography *La Nuit* (1958), but now only mention an extraordinary aspect: In the original French version of his book, he does not mention the gas chambers at Auschwitz. His view was that Jews were killed there by pushing them alive into burning pits. I will get back to that later.

Only in the German version was this "deficiency" rectified by replacing the word "*crématoire*" (crematorium) with "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber). This was done so mechanically that even the concentration camp Buchenwald had its crematorium

[357] Compiled by Jürgen Graf; cf. Rudolf 2019, p. 139. The properly translated words of the English edition (1960) have been omitted here for space reasons.

turned into a gas chamber, though it had never before been asserted that there was a gas chamber at Buchenwald.

L: But you cannot blame this erroneous translation on Wiesel.

R: That depends on whether he endorsed such. The fact is that such forgeries do occur in the media. You just have to be on constant guard.

A further literary hoax was exposed at the end of 1991 in a French magazine for former prisoners where a report by Henry Bily, a former member of the crematorium stokers at Auschwitz, was exposed as a crude plagiarized version of Miklos Nyiszli's book (Redaction 1991; cf. Bily 1991, Faurisson 1992):

> *"*[*Bily,*] *without any references, took whole passages from Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's book Médecin à Auschwitz, especially chapter 7 and 28* […]. *Unfortunately the errors made by Dr. Nyiszli were also copied: it concerns the detailed description of the activities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando to which Henry Bily is said to have belonged.* […]
>
> *This analysis shows that the Henry Bily text cannot in any way be considered as an original personal eyewitness report."*

L: What was the Sonderkommando's activity?

R: This term is today used for prisoner units who are said to have dragged the corpses out of the gas chambers, cut their hair, pulled their gold teeth, and shoved them into the furnaces or onto pyres.[358] Original Auschwitz camp documents prove, however, that the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) was never officially used for the prisoners working in the crematories, but instead for numerous other prisoner units working on a great variety of tasks that had nothing to do with murder.[359]

L: So we are dealing here with just another case of invented "code language."

R: Correct. If these obstinate Holocaust believers have to admit that obvious cheating and lying is rampant, what would we find if we critically and without prejudice looked behind the scene?

Let me be a little more critical here and let's look at these star witnesses of the media, such as Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Miklos Nyiszli, and Filip Müller.

Miklos Nyiszli's book *Médecin à Auschwitz* (English 1993), which even the Holocaust believers claim is deficient (see above), was so contradictory to the statements he gave during his interrogation at Nuremberg that the prosecution declined to call on him as a witness. Nyiszli could not confirm anything that he had so loudly proclaimed in his publication. Meanwhile, the crude deceptive nature of his report has been exposed in detail (Rassinier 1962, Appendix V; Mattogno 1988; 2020a).

Likewise Filip Müller's "novel" (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 181) wherein he details his activities as a member of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando* (F. Müller 1979a&b), under detailed scrutiny turns out to be plagiarized as well (Mattogno 1986 & 1990a, 2021d, Part 1). Imre Kertész's 1996 novel *Roman eines Schicksallosen* is likewise plagiarized from Elie Wiesel's works, and – you wouldn't guess it – from Binjamin Wilkomirski (M. Springer 2004).

L: Didn't Kertész receive the literature Nobel Prize for his book in 2002?

R: Quite right. In this field it appears that lying and fame sometimes are identical.

---

[358] See e.g. D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 371.

[359] Mattogno 2016h, pp. 111-114; whether the term was used informally is a different matter.

Now to Primo Levi, who after Elie Wiesel is the next most famous Auschwitz survivor. In his book he writes that only after the war had he learned there were gassings at Auschwitz, and therefore only alludes to them in his texts (Levi 1947). After 1976, however, in an appendix, the gas chambers appear so often and in such a style that it deceitfully suggests Levi had firsthand experience of them. The suspicion arises that on account of the rising popularity of the Holocaust industry in the 1970s, Levi's work was augmented in order to satisfy the increasing demand for gas-chamber horror stories (Faurisson, in: G. Rudolf 2019, pp. 137f.; Marais 1991). The value of this appendix in Levi's book about the homicidal gas chambers is made clear by the left-wing French daily newspaper *Libération* soon after Levi's suicide on April 11, 1987. The paper reported that Levi owed it to his being a Jew that he was not shot when, at the end of 1943, he was arrested as a partisan (Camon 1987):

> *"While active as a partisan, the Fascists had taken him prisoner – he still had a pistol on his body – and he identified himself as a Jew so as not to be shot on the spot. And he was handed over to the Germans as a Jew. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz* […]*."*

L: According to this, partisans were shot on the spot?

R: Not necessarily, but the execution of partisans, that is, of illegal combatants, is and was generally accepted under martial law (Siegert 1953). But Levi obviously hoped that he would receive a favorable special treatment if he revealed to his captors that he was a Jew, and he was obviously correct, because he survived the war.

L: If we are talking about literary hoaxes, then doesn't Anne Frank's diary deserve a mention? (Niederländisches… 1988)

R: I would rather not get into this question here.

L: But it has been shown to be a forgery.

R: It's not that simple. The German Federal Bureau of Investigation (BKA) stated in an expert report that in the original manuscript a few corrections had been made with a ballpoint pen. Since ballpoint pens are a post-WWII invention, it is clear that such additions were not made by Anne Frank, because Anne died of typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp shortly before war's end.[360]

According to Professor Faurisson, it was Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, who edited her diary after the war and created what it is today (Faurisson 1982 & 1985).

Also, Anne Frank herself did write that she intended to publish her writings as a novel. Hence, even those pieces that she actually wrote are to be understood as a novel, naturally based on her experiences, but not as a factual diary.

L: And where is the literary hoax in this?

R: It is dishonest to claim something is true if it is merely a novel. My reluctance to touching this topic lies in the fact that the framework of Anne Frank's story – even if it is a novel edited by her father – contains nothing profoundly false. Anne reports how she with her family and other Jews hid in Amsterdam during the war so as to escape deportation by the German occupying forces. She was finally discovered and deported to Auschwitz. I cannot see anything wrong in this general story, because countless Jews suffered a similar fate. The fact that Anne Frank was not

[360] Cf. www.annefrank.org/en/Subsites/Timeline.

gassed at Auschwitz as a 15-year-old girl, but was regularly registered, that towards war's end she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen and died there of typhus, like many thousands of other inmates, does not contradict the revisionist thesis. To the contrary, the Anne Frank story supports it.

Insisting that *The Diary of Anne Frank* is not quite a proper diary and claiming it is a "forgery" leaves a bad taste, as if the revisionists wish to deny Anne Frank's tragic fate. This is the reason why I hesitate to touch this topic. The only aspect illuminated by the Anne Frank "case" is the extent of the Holocaust industry which developed around this single fate of World War II.

L: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Certainly not in the field of history.

Finally, I must mention the motion picture industry as psychologically the most influential medium. Although no wartime films depicting camp life exist, I repeatedly came across individuals who are absolutely convinced that such documentary material exists. The reason for this belief is the suggestive power of films made *after* the war, conveying the impression these same scenes are factual and created during the war.

One of the earliest such films was made soon after the war by the Allies and directed by Billy Wilder. It was presented to the German public under the title *Todesmühlen* (death mills), which I already mentioned in Chapter 1.1. (p. 17). The film allegedly depicts the horrors of the concentration camps. It was designed to help "re-educate" the German people. It shows infernal scenes which the Allies are said to have found in the camps liberated or captured by them. One camp after another is addressed, together with the murder methods allegedly employed there by the Nazis, who are said to have killed a total of 20 million people. Nothing is mentioned about the fact that at war's end terrible epidemics raged in almost all the camps, and the emaciation of many inmates is not portrayed as a result of the war but as a deliberated murder method (starvation). Already earlier I explained the deliberately misleading interpretations of the scenes recorded by the Allies in the Bergen-Belsen, Dachau and Nordhausen Camps (see p. 314).

Not all viewers accepted these films without some criticism, and protests ensued that even led to performances being disrupted. Rising objections of a few viewers was in part violently put down by those who felt guilty about what they were observing on the screen (Chamberlin 1981, p. 432). According to reports of that time, criticism arose that, starting with authentic film material of German concentration camps, there were added scenes of piles of bodies from bombed German cities and of Germans interned in Allied camps under the provisions of automatic arrest – all passed off as material from concentration camps.[361] Mainstream historian Chamberlin reports on the difficulty the occupying forces had in compiling authentic film material (*ibid.*, pp. 425f.), which indicates that such an augmentation may indeed have "solved" that problem.

L: Such allegations of fabrications should be well documented.

R: Correct. Unfortunately, to my knowledge such allegations have never been docu-

[361] The German *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, no. 11 (1986), p. 11, reported that the Allies used German photos showing victims of the Allied air raid against Dresden in the movie *Todesmühlen* as alleged proof of mass murder in the concentration camps.

mented.

L: I know of a friend who recognized himself in this film about alleged concentration-camp inmates – but he was a POW of the Americans.

R: I am inclined to believe you, but historical research can do little with hearsay evidence.

L: Are you accusing me of lying?

R: Not at all. I must, however, view all witness evidence with the same critical standards. I cannot accept unfounded statements of hearsay as "gossip" if they contradict my thesis, and uncritically accept them if they support my thesis.

L: That is insulting to say that my friend is just a talker.

R: Just relax, please! What we do need is at least a sworn affidavit of the witness that explains in which film and which scene he recognized himself, and where this picture was actually made. Unfortunately, anecdotes quoting the claims of veterans are not documentation!

L: Well, that is enough for me. I don't have to take these insults.

R: Please, I apologize if I have been insensitive, but I hope you now understand why Holocaust survivors get angry because we do not blindly accept what they have to say. I would gladly receive declarations on this topic that can be proven, but have not received anything to date.

Let's now get back to the topic of the media. I have already reported on Lanzmann's documentary film *Shoah* (see p. 389). The most important aspect of all these film and sound interviews with Holocaust survivors is that they are conducted quite uncritically. No critical questions are asked and no further explanations demanded of them. In some respects these media interviews are more useless than the already worthless statements made by witnesses without cross-examination before a court.

I already mentioned that in the mid-1990s several projects were launched to record as many witness statements of Holocaust survivors as possible, and that during these projects the interviews are conducted in such a way as to uncritically record whatever those witnesses wish to tell or what they are inspired to talk about, without having their credibility questioned (see p. 372). The information contained in these interviews is a treasure trove that awaits evaluation by future critical researchers.

In quite another category of films are *Holocaust* and *Schindler's List*. No one asserts that these films accurately reflect the official historical view. But historians welcome them because they fulfill a "public educative need" (cf. Rudolf 2019, p. 253).

L: But that is just another term for brainwashing.

R: I would say it is a mild but permanently effective form of "social engineering."

L: Nice to know that our historians want us to become brainwashed through such manipulatory films.

R: This matter of manipulation needs to be proven, something which John Ball has done in 1994 for one important aspect of the movie *Schindler's List* (cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 253f.), which I may summarize here. According to the movie, the German commander Göth of the Plaszow concentration camp randomly shot prisoners from his home balcony overlooking the camp. According to air photos made at

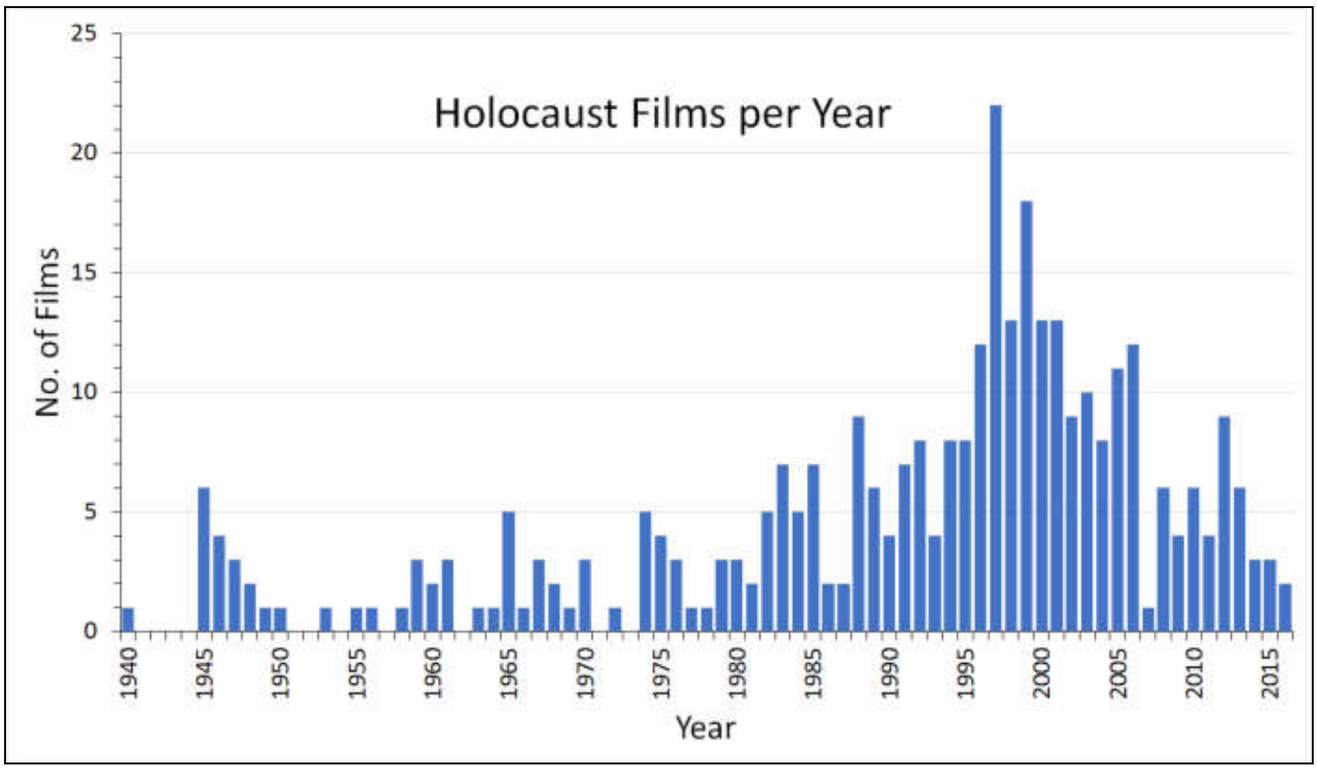

III. 200: *Number of Holocaust films produced worldwide per year.*
(acc. to https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Holocaust_films, as of May 19, 2017)

that time, however, the commander's home was situated at the foot of a rise, with the camp itself situated on top of this rise. Hence the scene depicted in the movie was impossible.

The film *Schindler's List* is loosely based on a novel that is set within an historical framework.[362] But even mainstream historians point out that the story line of both book and movie are massively distorted (Crowe 2004; Schindler/Rosenberg 1997). The movie director, Steven Spielberg, openly admits that he deliberately shot his movie in black and white and created unsteady camera effects so as to suggest it is a documentary of its time.[363] All over the world, teachers were obligated to take classes, or even whole schools, to a screening of the film. In Australia the film was screened on commercial television without a commercial break – a first in television history.

Something that is especially perfidious about this film is not noticed by German audiences. Each time when German soldiers or SS people give orders, call out, shout, or act violently, they do this in the non-German versions of the film always in German. That is typical of such films. This method subconsciously conveys to the rest of the world the feeling that German is a language of gruesome monsters, that is to say: a devilish language. In the German version this is not noticeable, because the whole film is dubbed in German. With such hidden psychological tricks, the peoples of the world are incited against Germans, against their language and culture, without the Germans noticing that this is being fomented.

I would also like to point out that Spielberg omits informing his audience that the

[362] Keneally 1982a&b: "This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental."

[363] *Film & TV Kameramann*, no. 2/1994, pp. 24-27., esp. the statement by chief cameraman Janusz Kaminski, p. 27.

former camp commandant of Plaszow (Ammon Göth), together with the former commandants of Buchenwald camp (Erich Koch), the Majdanek camp (Hermann Florstedt), and the Warsaw and Hertogenbosch camps were all subjected to *internal* SS trials for their actual crimes.[342] Owing to time constraints I must bypass a number of other historically twisted scenes appearing in Spielberg's horror propaganda film.

Another one of Spielberg's Oscar-winning Holocaust movies – his already-mentioned 1998 *The Last Days* – is even cruder than *Schindler's List*, although it paraded as a "documentary." It was critiqued by Eric Hunt in his *The Last Days of the Big Lie* (Hunt 2011), which is full of astute observations, but unfortunately includes some polemics which I don't like.

Ill. 200 shows the number of cinema and TV films on the Holocaust produced every year. As you can see, this genre with the biggest propagandistic impact of all reached a peak around the turn of the millennium for some unknown reason.

L: Maybe this is connected to the collapse of the Soviet Union, the end of the Cold War, and the reunification of Germany. Germany lost its strategic importance back then, and the aim was to prevent a unified Germany from regaining self-confidence and becoming obstreperous.

L': Or it is connected to the aging survivors, whose testimony they began to systematically record back then, which offered lots of new material for movies.

R: Or because Holocaust movies have the reputation that it is easy to win an Oscar with them, since, after all, "The Jews built the [movie] industry" (Thompson 2016), and they dominate it to this day, I might add (Gabler 1988, Stein 2008; Klug 2016).

To sum up, I can say that many of the witness statements during a number of court cases are rather unreliable, but that the respect in which many individuals hold the courts – whether those courts deserve it or not – does encourage some of them not to diverge too far from the truth. Such inhibitions are, however, lost when witnesses make statements to the media or write their own books. For such individuals, lying, fabricating stories and copying from other sources has become normal behavior. Motives for such behavior are manifold.

In particular, the need for self-assertion and vanity, that is to say, the will to be at center stage of an issue, are drives that support lying and exaggeration. This is a general social phenomenon that has also been the subject of scientific studies, researching the origin of modern myths and legends. According to Ranke (1978), telling stories has a high priority for humans, as it serves to process fears and experiences as well as for communicating with the environment and for social bonding.

The social significance of exaggerations and fantastic fabrications was researched by Röhrich (1976, 1985/86; cf. Eifler 1984). Brednich published a popular collection of myths and legends that tell stories from all corners of the world that are told as believable personal stories but in effect are nothing but lies (Brednich 1999). Lee and Talwar (2014) have documented how children learn to lie as they age, and they even considers it a necessary social skill we all need to learn, while Ariely (2013) and DePaulo (2009a&b, 2010) have demonstrated how we all lie all the time to one degree or another – to ourselves or to others. Hence, as depressing

as it may sound, the lie indubitably is an important fixture of our world. Yes, it even has a social function. And if you are honest with yourself, you know how often you have exaggerated real experiences in conversation with a third person, and sometimes even invented them; that is: you lied.

Quite often, of course, material interests like greed and profit are a strong motive behind media and literary lies. In such cases, the social function of the lie becomes anti-social.

L: There's no business like Shoah business.

R: Revenge and hate may also play a role in our considerations, though less in the media and literature than in court cases where the aim is to punish alleged offenders. That many communists and Jews, that is, the main victim groups of National Socialism, were indeed livid with hatred and quite capable of committing genocidal atrocities themselves, was shown by the late American-Jewish journalist John Sack in his book *An Eye for an Eye* on Jewish revenge against Germans after the war in Poland (Sack 1993, pp. 100-111).

The main factor that encourages lies to flourish is the absolute security that lying witnesses will never be found out, or at least never prosecuted. Exposing Holocaust liars in the media and literature happens seldom and usually is handled gently. The worst thing that can happen to fraudulent media witnesses is that they disappear again into the anonymity from which they briefly emerged – often with a little more money in their pockets.

In courts of law, false Holocaust witnesses get off free as well, even if they have lied under oath. Most motions to have witnesses prosecuted for lying are rejected by the courts on the grounds that former persecuted victims shall not again be persecuted (by prosecution). This, of course, becomes an open-door policy for lies.

L: With the exception of convicted fraudster and liar Adolf Rögner (see pp. 383f.).

R: No, no! Although he did take things too far right after the war in the eyes of the then-still-skeptical German authorities, in the end he did get what he wanted.

4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements

4.5.1. Would You Believe It?

R: After what we have discussed so far, would you believe witnesses who claim to have seen things which I have shown cannot have happened? The question is purely rhetorical. Although I am a revisionist, I nonetheless time and again feel inclined to give credence to what a person who seems to be trustworthy claims to have experienced. This attitude is all too human. But it doesn't help us to disentangle the mélange of lies, exaggerations and truths told countless times in innumerable versions of this chapter of history. What we need is a critical attitude, lots of skepticism, but also moderation. Just because we know that many people have lied and erred shouldn't tempt us to throw all witness statements overboard.

In the first edition of this book, I included in this very chapter a long list of witness claims about the Holocaust which were obviously so outrageously surreal that most of them can easily be categorized as grotesque lies. While I was standing trial for this very book back in 2007 in Germany, the judge accused me of mocking

the survivors with this list, for which I deserved punishment. It goes without saying that anyone who has been falsely incarcerated and thus has suffered injustice deserves compassion, not mockery. But my list did not mock anything. It was just a plain list of claims. The impression of mockery emerged merely in the judge's head, and he blamed me for it – and made me a victim of his injustice.

I have deleted that list in this edition, yet not in order to please dictatorial judges, but rather because, first of all, it can be found elsewhere with proper references (Rudolf 2019, pp. 124-127) and second because it saves space needed for more important issues.

I want to make three exceptions to the rule, though, and this concerns two examples not included in my 2003 list (but mentioned in the first edition of the present book) plus one that deserves a second look:

– Pumping prisoners full of water until they exploded (Lyon 1978).
– British Tory Leader Michael Howard claimed that his aunt survived three gassings, once because "they" had run out of gas (Woolf 2004).
– Instant obliteration of 20,000 Jews in Silesia using atomic bombs.

L: Excuse me?

R: I am quoting the court record of interrogation of Reich Minister Albert Speer, during which U.S. Chief Prosecutor Jackson stated (*IMT*, Vol. 16, pp. 529f.):

> *"And certain experiments were also conducted and certain researches conducted in atomic energy, were they not?* […] *Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out near Auschwitz* […].*The purpose of the experiment was to find a quick and complete way of destroying people without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out* […]. *A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction* [atomic bomb]*, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them;"*

R: These words were spoken by an American prosecutor whose government was responsible for Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

L: It doesn't mention an atomic bomb there, though.

R: No, that term didn't exist yet back then. But what else could it have been that tracelessly eradicated 20,000 people in an instant?

L: So it is not just a lie, it turns the truth upside down.

R: Well, let's look into that more thoroughly. Although there have always been rumors that the Germans had the bomb during the war, established historiography rejected that notion, claiming that the Third Reich was far away from that goal (Walker 1990 & 1993). In the early 2000s several authors of the right "fringe" published four books in Germany claiming that Hitler had the bomb after all (reviewed by Willms 2005; cf. Holzner 2005), yet only when German mainstream historian Rainer Karlsch published a politically "clean" book in 2005 did the story burst into the open. According to this, the Germans did indeed test nuclear bombs in March 1945, that is, several months before the Americans did, at the military training ground at Ohrdruf in Thuringia (Karlsch/Walker 2005; Karlsch 2005).

L: Well, isn't it easy to verify by analyzing the soil for radioactive isotopes?

R: Yes, and that was indeed what happened next, but the corresponding test results were all negative (Janßen/Arnold 2006), although the authors ended their article with the following disclaimer:

> *"A scientific refutation of the claimed test of a nuclear weapon cannot be achieved with this or any other analysis of random samples. A definitive assessment of the historical account is therefore still pending."*

R: A year later Karlsch published another book with a team of interdisciplinary researchers approaching the issue from various historical, physical and technological angles. They concluded that Germany was indeed capable of producing the bomb at war's end and that it had tested it (Karlsch/Petermann 2007). During the test at Ohrdruf, several hundred people died, since the German army grossly underestimated the effect of the bomb. Several SS men and inmates from the nearby concentration camp Ohrdruf were among the victims.

So what Jackson presented at the IMT was a distortion and vast exaggeration of what really happened.

L: By a factor of 100 regarding the number of victims, as it seems.

R: Probably so. After all, the truth could not be mentioned at the IMT, since nuclear technology was considered top secret and because it would have once more confirmed that German scientists, under awful wartime conditions, performed just as well as U.S. scientists did in their peaceful homeland.

The nuclear technology confiscated by the U.S. Army in various German underground facilities was shipped to the U.S. after the war, and all documents on what was going on in Ohrdruf were classified top secret for 100 years. But it looks like the truth is slowly coming out after all.

The majority of absurd Holocaust claims made during the IMT originated from the Soviets, who were still trying to hide their own mass murder behind a smokescreen of invented German crimes. After all, the violent Soviet purges of former collaborators among the Baltic and Caucasian people, the Russians and Ukrainians as well as the ethnic cleansing of all Germans from Eastern Europe continued until late 1946, so there was still a need for a smokescreen.

Carlos Porter is one of the few researchers who have actually read and analyzed all of the IMT volumes as well as their translations, which is already an extraordinary feat. Due to his intimate knowledge of these volumes, Porter has compiled a collection of absurdities presented during the IMT. This book with the title *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1988) gives you an idea of who was one of the major driving forces behind early Holocaust propaganda. Most of these claims are today rejected as untrue by a majority of orthodox historians, however, but there is no clear line about that.

L: And who rejects which claim based on which criteria? I have the impression that the same kind of arbitrariness reigns here as regards the invention of these legends.

R: First of all, the burden of proof is on the accusers to substantiate their accusations, and that's exactly what did *not* happen in many cases during the IMT. It is true, however, that, just as in the case regarding the soap legend, orthodox historians shy away from arguing accurately with regard to all the other nonsense committed by the IMT, why such nonsense must be rejected. As mentioned before, that could result in a domino effect, because the majority of so-called "evidence" for the rest

of the Holocaust narrative is of a similarly dubious quality. The main concern of orthodox historians is probably whether or not a claim fits into their narrative, and whether it conveys the desired propagandistic image to the public.

The fact that certain claims made by the IMT are rejected today does not change their legal status as valid evidence in unrevoked sentences for alleged Nazi crimes, by the way.

The next 14 Subchapters will focus on certain witnesses and their claims. For space reasons it is impossible to cover all Holocaust witnesses and all of their claims here. I therefore have restricted my review to what I consider the most prominent or important witnesses and to the most glaring aspects of their testimonies. The interested reader may consult the sources quoted plus more thorough analyses elsewhere.[364]

4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein

R: I want to start my review with the most prominent witnesses who were SS men during the war. Even though uncounted thousands of SS men and women who had served in one or even in several concentration camps fell into Allied hands after the war, the Allies managed to extract testimonies only from a few of them, despite the methods applied as described earlier in this lecture (cf. Faurisson 1981a). Let us now look more closely into some of these statements and how they came about.

Kurt Gerstein was an engineer and a hygiene expert with the Waffen SS during the war. After the war he came into French captivity. Here he made a number of "confessions" in which he reported a visit to the Belzec camp, where he claimed to have witnessed a mass gassing. At first, Gerstein's confessions were considered very significant by historiography. For instance, the German mainstream historical journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, which was founded with the specific task of re-educating the German people, carried a summary of this report in its first issue (Rothfels 1953).

However, there are a number of problems with Gerstein's testimony. For example, he reports that 700 to 800 persons were crowded together in gas chambers with a floor area of 25 square meters and volume of 45 cubic meters, which means 27 to 32 persons per square meter (three persons per sq ft), or 15 to 18 persons per cubic meter (2 cubic feet for each person).[365] These numbers are so absurd that orthodox Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov changed them silently when quoting Gerstein: he turned the 25 m² into 93 m² (Poliakov 1951, p. 223).

L: Isn't that forgery?

R: Well, it is at least dishonest, all the more so because this false figure was reprinted in later editions, although Poliakov had been made aware of this misquote.

---

[364] On Auschwitz: Mattogno 2019 (general), Mattogno 2016k (gassings in the bunkers), 2016f (gassings in Crematorium I), 2016d (pit cremations), 2016j (first gassing). Mattogno/Deana 2021 (furnace cremations); on Belzec: Mattogno 2004a; on Chelmno: Mattogno 2017; on Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno 2012; on Sobibór; Graf *et al.* 2020; on Stutthof: Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016; on Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf 2004.

[365] Similarly Charles S. Bendel, who alleges 2,000 persons in an area 40 m^2 (50 per m^2 or 5 per sq ft). Asked how 12,000 people could fit in a space of 64 m^3, he answered: "That's a good question. It could be done only by the German method… The four million people gassed at Auschwitz are proof that it happened." Cf. Walendy 1981, p. 58.

Gerstein went on to state that the clothing of the victims made a pile 35 to 40 meters high (115-130 ft) and that at least 20 million persons were murdered in this manner. On this account it was easy for skeptical minds to pass off the allegations as grotesque exaggerations and lies.[366]

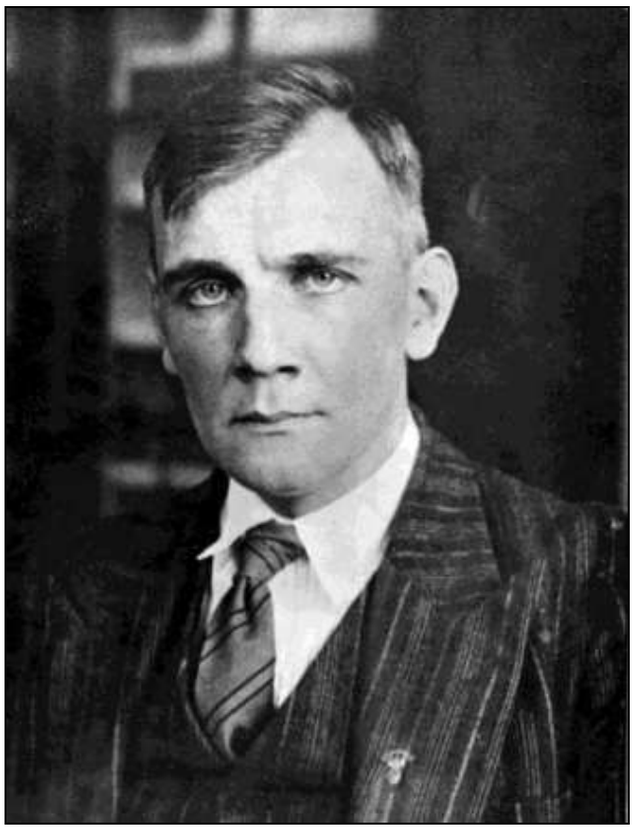

Ill. 201: *Kurt Gerstein.*

Since the mining engineer Gerstein was a kind of star witness for the theory that prisoners were killed with diesel exhaust at Belzec and Treblinka, mainstream historians did not want to dispense with him – although this claim is itself absurd, since any mining engineer would know that diesel-exhaust gases are rather harmless (diesel engines are installed in mines). This attitude was not changed until the mainstream historians could no longer ignore the massive revisionist criticism and were forced to make corrections. British Jewish mainstream historian Michael Tregenza wrote, for example (Wojak/Hayes 2000, p. 246):

> *"At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Bełżec, one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites* [before he could testify …]. *Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports* [by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder[367]] *are contradictory and contain inconsistencies.* […] *Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Bełżec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Bełżec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as 'a frail and small man from Swabia' (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc.* […] *As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Bełżec camp must be considered to be unreliable."*

R: And that comes from an unskeptical mainstream mind. In fact, the situation is even worse, as an in-depth comparative study of the testimonies by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder has shown, which demonstrates the full scale of the ludicrous

[366] Cf. Mattogno 1985; Roques 1989; Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 41f. and 126-132, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40f., 51f., Berg in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473.

[367] Rudolf Reder, 61 years old when deported to Belzec, claimed to have been the only Jew from his transport selected for the hard labor of digging mass graves. Although claiming that exhausted labor Jews were killed on a daily basis, he claimed to have survived three months, after which he managed to flee while on a shopping spree with an SS man who luckily fell asleep in his car. Reder claimed three million victims for Belzec, and when describing the alleged gas chambers, he insisted expressly that *no* engine exhaust was used for the killings. See Mattogno 2004a, pp. 37-41 *et passim*, for a detailed analysis of Reder's statements.

and contradictory nature of both testimonies (Mattogno 2021b).

L: So, according to this, is there no reliable witness testimony on Belzec?

R: That's right.

L: So, in principle, no evidence at all…

R: None. Besides, Gerstein died in French captivity. The official report is that he committed suicide in his prison cell.

L: In other words: he was either driven into suicide by his torturers or else he was murdered by them.

R: That is the logical assumption. So much for the star witness for mass murder at Belzec.

4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer

R: During the war, Johann Paul Kremer was professor of medicine at the University of Münster. From Aug. 30 to Nov. 18, 1942, he substituted for a convalescing camp physician at Auschwitz, where he kept a diary. Some of these diary entries are frequently used as evidence that mass exterminations were carried out in Auschwitz, evidence that was supported by testimonies that Kremer gave during the Auschwitz trial at Krakow in 1947[368] and at Frankfurt in 1964 (Langbein 1965, p. 72). Here are a few extracts from Kremer's diary:[369]

"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas [sic]*)."* (Aug. 30)

"In the afternoon at a gassing of a block with Zyklon B against the lice." (Sept. 1.)

"For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special action. In comparison to this, Dante's Inferno seems like a comedy to me. Auschwitz is called the camp of annihilation for a good reason!" (Sept. 2)

"This afternoon at a special action from the F.K.L. [women's camp] *('Muslims'): the most terrible of the terrible. Hschf.* [*Hauptscharführer*] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi* [anus of the world]. *Evening, toward 8 o'clock again at a special action from Holland."* (Sept. 5)

"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special action outside." (Sept. 6)

"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler)." (Oct. 12)

"Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives." (Oct. 18)

L: So there we have it: An annihilation camp!

R: Not so fast, not so fast! As we know from various sources, and not just Kremer's diary, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging, as well as malaria and dysentery.

---

368 Cf. the footnote comments to the Kremer diary in Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 214-226; cf. Mattogno 2016h, pp. 82-95.

369 Bezwinska/Czech 1997, pp. 141-207. The English translation (1984), pp. 199-280, must be read with care, as there are some distorting mistranslations.

Hundreds were dying from these diseases every day. Extreme emaciation (the camp jargon for this was "Muselmann" – muslim) as well as uncontrollable defecation (hence "anus mundi") are some of the symptoms of typhus and dysentery, which were enough in themselves to give Auschwitz the sobriquet "asshole of the world."

III. 202: *Johann Paul Kremer, June 4, 1964 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

In view of the thousands of victims of this epidemic, Kremer's choice of words in referring to Auschwitz as a "camp of annihilation" also becomes clear. However, Kremer mentions "gassings" only a single time, in the context of fumigating the prisoners' living quarters.

The entries for Sept. 5 and Sept. 12 contradict the assertion that the term "*Sonderaktionen*" (special actions) refers to homicidal gassings, as is frequently implied. He uses the term in the phrase "*bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland*" (at a special action from Holland), which clearly indicates that the term refers to the deportation of Dutch Jews. Otherwise, he would have written "*Sonderaktion an Juden aus Holland*" (special action *on* or *with* Jews from Holland.)

Likewise, the fact that deportees caused terrible scenes does not prove that Kremer witnessed mass executions. Some of these innocently deported individuals might have panicked at their arrival due to fears resulting from all sorts of rumors and due to being utterly exhausted by the long and difficult journey. Facing an uncertain fate, it would have been not surprising if some of them would have begged for their lives.

There are other strong indications that Kremer did *not* witness mass murders. Prof. Kremer, who had a skeptical, analytical mind, was not sparing of critical remarks about the German government in his diary. For example, replying to Philip Lennard's theory of "German Physics," he wrote on Jan. 13, 1943 that it is nonsense to speak of Aryan vs. Jewish science, that there is only true vs. false science. On that same day, he also compared the censorship of science during the Third Reich to the situation in Galileo's day. Considering his humanistic spirit and his free and critical mindset, it is unthinkable that he would have passed over the annihilation of thousands of human lives without comment, particularly if he had been forced to take part in such an atrocity.

L: Perhaps he was afraid to spell it out in his diary, fearing that some official might read it and get him in trouble for this.

R: Considering that he was very frank in his other critical statements of the NS government in his diary, I doubt this very much. Apart from that, I think it is a highly questionable assumption that Prof. Kremer would have been transferred on a special assignment for just 10 weeks as a kind of expert assistant in exterminating Jews, then abruptly be allowed to return to his university to be able to report to students and colleagues what he had just helped to do, if some kind of atrocious secret

operation were underway. The fact that some independent-minded professor from a West German university was assigned to Auschwitz for a few weeks only, clearly indicates that the German authorities thought they had nothing sinister to hide.

What was really uppermost in Prof. Kremer's mind is evident from a letter which he wrote on Oct. 21, 1942 (Faurisson 1980a, pp. 55f.):

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt."*

R: As a matter of fact, many foreign authors have falsified Kremer's diary entries by deliberately omitting or mistranslating the critical word "*aus*" in the phrase "*Sonderaktion aus Holland*" (Special action [coming] from Holland.) Polish author Danuta Czech, for example, rendered it into the English phrase "Special action with a draft from Holland."[370]

L: But how do you explain that Kremer confirmed the extermination thesis during his court testimonies?

R: In the same way that other statements of alleged NS murderers become official court testimony: by show trials. Kremer was put on trial in Krakow in 1947 during the large Polish-Stalinist show trial against the Auschwitz camp personnel. All defendants potentially faced the death penalty. These kinds of trial presented only one possible explanation or interpretation for ambiguous statements. The defendants either had to accept that interpretation and, if they got lucky, were treated mildly, or face merciless punishment. Most defendants chose the easy way out, and who would blame them? Kremer was sentenced to death back then, by the way, but later pardoned. He spent eleven years in Polish prisons. Yet hardly had he been released, than his nightmare started all over again, for he got again into the crosshairs of the prosecutors, this time the West Germans, who used the same kind of "evidence" and claims as well as the identical dogmatic attitude of "obviousness" about what is said to have transpired at Auschwitz. On Nov. 29, 1960, Kremer was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment on two counts of murder by the Jury Court at the Münster District Court (*Landgericht*). Since he had already served eleven years in a Polish prison for the same "crimes" between 1947 and 1958, he did not have to spend a single day in a German prison. Considering this, who would blame him for not wanting to play the tragic hero during the trial in Münster either?[371]

4.5.4. Rudolf Höss

R: I have already reported on the tortures inflicted upon Rudolf Höss (also spelled Höß or Hoess), which are generally admitted today. But since this does not prove that his statements are false, we will now examine these more closely. An analysis of Höss's testimonies (Paskuly 1996) produces the following obviously false statements:

He mentioned three million victims alleged to have been murdered under his

[370] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 215f., 223; likewise Vidal-Naquet 1992, p. 114, entry of Oct. 12, 1942: "I was present at still another special action on [sic] people coming from Holland."

[371] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1977, pp. 3-85; see also Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 141f.; Reitlinger 1961, p. 124.

command, that is, through the end of 1943. This is obviously an accommodation of the false Soviet total number of victims of four million. In order to make this number appear realistic, he also exaggerated the numbers of Jews living in various European countries by an approximate factor of ten.[372]

In addition, Höss mentions Belzec, Treblinka, and Wolzec as additional "extermination camps," although there was no camp named Wolzec. He stated that these three camps were already in operation by June of 1941, but Belzec began operating in March of 1942 and Treblinka in July 1942.

He claims to have received orders to begin murdering Jews in June of 1941, at which time he states that gassings began at Auschwitz (3868-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279). Established historiography, however, dates the hypothetical "final solution" orders in the fall of 1941, with the alleged gassings beginning early in 1942.

Höss also parrots the fairy tale of collecting human fat and pouring it on the flames (Paskuly 1996, p. 160):

> *"On top of that, they had to maintain the fires in the pits, pour off the accumulated fat,* […]*"*

R: Höss even stated that members of the prisoner's cremation detail were immune to poison gas and had no need for gas masks:[373]

> *"The door* [of the gas chamber] *was opened a half an hour after the gas was thrown in and the ventilation system was turned on. Work was immediately started to remove the corpses.* […] *they could be seen shifting the corpses with one hand while they chewed on something they were holding in the other."*

R: Of course, one can't eat while wearing a gas mask. During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss expressively confirmed his claim that no gas masks were required during hard labor in the gas chambers (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):

> *"QBut was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
> *A No.*
> *Q Did they carry gas masks?*
> *A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened.*"

R: Höss mentions technically inappropriate, even absurd methods of disposing of the corpses (Paskuly 1996, pp. 32f.):

> *"At first we poured waste oil over the bodies. Later on we used methanol.* […] *He* [Blobel] *also tried using dynamite to blow up the corpses, but he had very little success with this method."*

L: Dynamite!? Did the SS spend their time collecting arms and legs from treetops and rain gutters?

R: Well, if Höss's confessions were an insult to human intelligence, his British and Polish captors didn't notice it.

L: But why couldn't they have burned corpses with waste oil and methanol?

R: The cremations Höss described were supposed to have taken place in trenches.

---

[372] This led German mainstream historian Martin Broszat to commit his own falsification by deleting these allegations on the last pages of Rudolf Höss's testimony from his Höss edition with the commentary in a footnote that the deletions contained "completely wild allegations about the numbers of these Jews;" Broszat 1981. Höss reports on 3 million Jews in Hungary, 4 million in Rumania, and 2½ million in Bulgaria.

[373] Paskuly 1996, p. 160, also pp. 44f. The German original actually reads "they would eat and smoke," Broszat 1981, p. 126.

Liquid fuel burns on or next to an object, but never below an object, which is why it could not have worked. You can use liquid fuel to ignite wood or coal, but not to incinerate something that does not burn well, and most certainly not methanol,[374] which burns with a very low heat. Besides, the Germans did not have thousands of tons of waste oil to burn.

L: It should be pointed out, however, that a mainstream historian has tried to resolve the chronological problems resulting from Höss's statements, suggesting that Höss received the extermination order from Himmler not in the summer of 1941 around the start of the war against the Soviet Union, as Höss has claimed repeatedly, but a full year later (Orth 1999).

R: Yes, she tried, but she inevitably had to fail. Höss's statements are profoundly and irredeemably anachronistic, yet they form the basis upon which the entire orthodox timeline of mass murder at the Auschwitz Camp was erected. You cannot drop the one and maintain the other. If you are interested in a thorough documentation of Höss's capture and torture by the British as well as an in-depth analysis of 53 impossible and untrue statements made by Höss, I recommend you read the monograph on this by the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno (2020b).

4.5.5. Pery S. Broad

R: SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad was part of the Political Department at Auschwitz. As I have mentioned, he made a detailed confession immediately after the war. In 1959 he gave testimony that blatantly contradicted it (see p. 402). The statements which Broad made in 1945 are implausible for the following reasons, among others:[375]

1. Broad said the whole area stank like "burning hair" but this is not possible, since crematories do not emit such odors.
2. Broad claimed that four to six corpses at a time were stuffed into each crematorium muffle, which was technically impossible (see Subchapter 4.5.8).
3. He parroted the legend of flames shooting out of crematorium chimneys.
4. He stated that mass shootings were carried out in a forest near Birkenau, which remains completely unsubstantiated.
5. He also repeated the fairy tale of cremation trenches.
6. He claims to have seen how 4,000 people were crammed at a time into the morgues of Crematories II and III said to have served as gassing cellars. Since these morgues each had an area of 210 square meters, this would mean 19 persons per square meter (2 per sq. ft).

In conclusion, a few more words about the testimony he gave during his interrogation on Apr. 30 and May 1, 1959. According to this, his testimony in 1945 was based on hearsay evidence, which means rumors and lies. He explained the reason why he could not really have known anything about gassings as follows (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 7, pp. 1080a, 1081):

> *"In this connection, I would like to explain that the fact that extensive gassings were carried out inside the Main Camp, was kept strictly secret from lower ranking members of the SS as well as guard units. No one was allowed to speak*

[374] Also known as methyl or wood alcohol, CH_3OH, the most volatile of all alcohols.
[375] Here I summarize some of Jürgen Graf's arguments (Graf 1994, pp. 168-176); more recent: Graf 2017.

III 203: *Pery S. Broad. Mug shots of the criminal police Frankfurt upon Main of 1960 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

of it. Even the members of the guard units could have learned nothing about the conditions, except through rumor."

R: Broad is speaking of himself here, since he began as a guard and never rose above the rank of *Rottenführer*. Thus, as far as gassings in the old crematorium are concerned, he was initially reporting nothing but rumors (*ibid.*, p. 1085). Later he becomes more precise, but still he claims to have experienced a gassing in Crematorium I "only once," when he was billeted in the second story of the hospital (*ibid.*, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f).

However, the credibility of the statements he made in 1959 is meager, since his suggestion is absurd that the SS had "hermetically sealed" the surroundings of the old crematorium in the Main Camp in order to ensure secrecy. If the SS had indeed made plans to keep mass murder secret even from the SS not directly involved, it is unthinkable that they would have performed those gassings in that crematorium in the first place. If they had nevertheless made such an attempt, the SS hospital would have been the first building evacuated, since it accommodated almost exclusively SS people who had nothing to do with mass murder.

On the other hand, the office buildings of the Political Department were located on the other side of the hospital, immediately next to the old crematorium. That was the department concerned directly with all executions. Pery Broad worked in this building every day after June 1942. How he could have observed such a gassing one time only (by coincidence, and then only from the SS hospital) when such atrocities were conducted under his nose every day, remains a great mystery.

L: Maybe the administration offices of the Political Department were evacuated every day at gassing time.

R: In that case, what were they trying to keep secret from the Political Department? After all, they were responsible for carrying out executions. And if the intention was to keep the alleged gassings secret even from the official executioners – how absurd is that? – the SS hospital still would have been the first building slated for evacuation.

L: Well, maybe the Political Department was evacuated because of the danger posed by the poison gas when it was ventilated.

R: I agree with you on that point, but it would have posed a danger to the hospital as

well. Furthermore, evacuating the area around the crematorium on account of poison gas would have frustrated every effort to keep the use of poison gas secret. No matter how you twist and turn it, Broad's testimony is still irrational and illogical.

Anyway, Pery Broad was arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war.

4.5.6. Richard Böck

R: Richard Böck served as a driver in the Auschwitz motor pool. He was interrogated twice in 20 months by the fact-finding branch of the Frankfurt court.[376] Böck stated during his first interrogation that he had "personally observed one instance of gassing, it must have been in the summer of 1943."

In his second interrogation he said that it had taken place in the winter of 1942/43. Although it was strictly forbidden for him as an unauthorized person to be present at the alleged gassings or executions in a gravel pit, he had no problems being present, since he simply drove to the gas chamber or accompanied SS men "a few meters behind" on their way to executions. And whether you believe it or not, the command given during the execution of inmates was: "Ready, set, go!"

Here are some excerpts from Böck's report of the gassing he allegedly observed at one of the bunkers at Auschwitz (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 29, pp. 6882f.):

> *"Finally an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder, which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […]
>
> *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."*

R: Considering everything we have discussed up to now, who notices anything unusual about this?

L: Hydrogen-cyanide gas is not blue. Böck is imagining something, making an assumption based on the German name of the gas (*Blausäure* = blue acid).

[376] For the decisive passages of Böck's testimony, see Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 3, pp. 447-464, vol. 29, pp. 6879-6887; also Rudolf 2003i.

L': In order to kill those people so quickly, a huge amount of poison gas pellets would have to have been dropped into the chamber. That in turn means the prisoner detail would not have been able to enter the unventilated chamber filled with Zyklon B still releasing gas, unless they had gas masks and protection suits. Otherwise they would have fallen over dead themselves.

Ill. 204a-e: *Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:*
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)

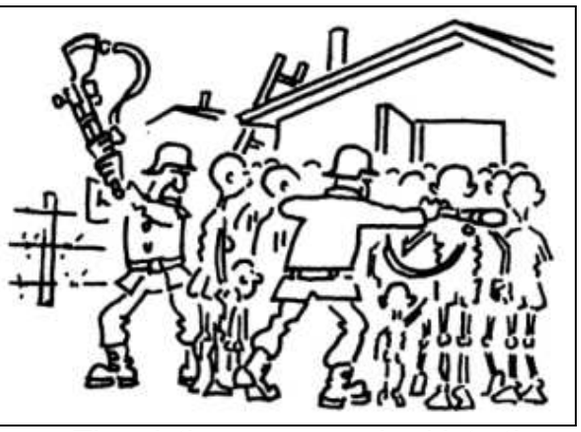

The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.

The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.

There was a wait of a few minutes.

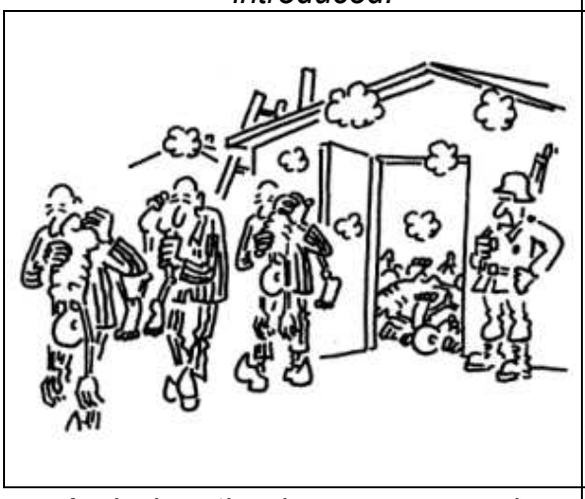

And when the door was opened: "I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."

THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!
Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)... Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.

R: Very good observation! In addition, let me point out that Zyklon B does not create brown dust when it is poured out.

L: And what about the time Böck claims it took to murder all these people?

R: Considering that it takes 10 to 15 minutes to kill a single prisoner in an execution gas chamber in the United States, where the poison gas develops swiftly in large quantities right underneath the prisoner, it is highly unlikely that the use of just one can of Zyklon B would result in a similarly quick execution of hundreds of prisoners. After all, Zyklon B releases its poison only slowly.

L: Well then, Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.

R: That's correct, but it is not the end of it. Böck claims to have witnessed still another gassing. That was in the fall of 1941, in Crematorium I of the Main Camp. Unfortunately, gassings are not said to have been carried out in the morgue of this crematorium until early 1942, according to official historiography.

Furthermore, Böck stated (and drew a sketch to illustrate) that the motor pool building, where he was assigned day in, day out, for several years, was located on the other side of the street, that is, immediately adjacent to the old crematorium. How could it be that he witnessed only one gassing at this crematorium, if they had occurred constantly after the spring of 1942?

L: Maybe they were inconspicuous.

R: He tells us just how inconspicuous they were (*ibid.*, p. 6886):

> *"In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematorium. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh."*

L: There is the old fairy tale again about flames shooting out of chimneys.

R: And don't forget the stench. On top of everything else, this crematorium had been shut down in July of 1943.

As I mentioned (see page 385), Böck was a buddy of Adolf Rögner and assisted the camp partisans by smuggling letters. He was once arrested and interrogated by the camp Gestapo for this but was neither tortured nor punished.

L: So here we deal with an SS man who, at least at the time of the interview, claimed that he had completely gone over to the prisoners' side already during the war, and he willingly disseminated their propaganda after the war.

R: That is probably an accurate characterization of Böck, the buddy of the electrician Adolf Rögner who was assigned to the motor pool as an inmate worker and who was a notorious liar and perjurer.

4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler

R: We have already become acquainted with Rudolf Vrba as a witness who indulged in poetic license, even though he claimed to have personally witnessed everything he related. He has since admitted that he really knew nothing and allowed others to tell him what to testify (see page 387). Now I would like to discuss some of the critical points in the reports that Vrba and his fellow prisoner Alfred Wetzler concocted during the war (War Refugee Board 1944). I am relying here on the excel-

lent study compiled by Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat (1990, 1998a).

First of all, Vrba's testimony alleges that 1,765,000 Jews were gassed in the period April 1942 to April 1944. However, at the time of this writing, official historiography assumes a figure of "only" half a million for that period. Furthermore Vrba assures us that 50,000 Lithuanian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz, of which official historiography has no knowledge whatsoever.

He also alleges that the number of French Jews gassed at Auschwitz amounted to 150,000. Official historiography assumes that around 75,000 were *deported*, some being regularly registered while the rest were allegedly gassed (Klarsfeld 1978a).

Next, the map of Auschwitz included in their report is false, as are the sketches of Crematories II & III, in a particularly crude manner:

– Instead of the 9 furnaces each with 4 openings alleged by Vrba, there were actually 5 furnaces with 3 openings each.
– Instead of the pair of rails that he alleges led from the gas chamber to the furnace room, the basement morgue (alleged gas chamber) was actually a level lower than the furnace room, and they were connected by an elevator.

L: Vrba really missed that one!

R: Obviously he was reporting something he had heard as scuttlebutt and then jotted down from memory.

– He says that 2,000 people at a time were gassed in the alleged gas chambers. However, the morgue had an area of 210 square meters; 9.5 persons could never be packed into an area of one square meter, without strict military discipline and willing cooperation, as discussed on p. 185.
– The allegation that Zyklon B was a "dustlike substance" is also false; Zyklon B was gypsum granules infused with hydrogen cyanide.
– The alleged duration of execution, three minutes, agrees with most other testimony, but is technically absolutely impossible.

L: Even if they all say the same thing?

R: That doesn't make it true. As I have already pointed out, those short execution times assume that enormous overdoses of poison were used (see pp. 209f.). For execution periods of a few minutes, the amount of poison necessary would be so absurdly large that it cannot be seriously considered, in particular with Zyklon B, which releases its gas only slowly.

– The allegation that Crematories IV and V were "of very similar construction" as Crematories II and III is false. They were of entirely different construction.
– The number of 6,000 daily cremations given as total capacity of the four crematories at Birkenau is greatly exaggerated. The theoretical maximum number of possible daily cremations was under 1,000.
– The allegation that 8,000 Jews from Krakow were gassed in the presence of prominent guests from Berlin at the dedication of the first Birkenau crematorium early in 1943 is not confirmed by a single source.

In his book *I Cannot Forgive,* Vrba lavishly describes Heinrich Himmler's alleged presence at the gassing of 3,000 Jews (packed 13 per square meter this time) in the alleged "gas chamber" of the recently opened Crematorium II in January of 1943 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 10ff.). In truth, the crematorium was not completed until March of that year, and it is undisputed that Himmler's last visit to Auschwitz was

in July 1942.

If you want to learn about more impossibilities, absurdities, falsehoods and contradictions which these two witnesses have uttered, read the more-recent analysis by Carlo Mattogno (2021, pp. 217-243).

4.5.8. Henryk Tauber

R: Next we consider Henryk Tauber, allegedly a former member of the *Sonderkommando* (special cremation unit) at Crematorium II in Birkenau, whom Pressac calls the best witness for homicidal gassings at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502). Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations (*ibid.*, p. 489):

> *"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.'* [sic] *Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a* <u>*bigger*</u> *fire emerging from the chimney."* (Emphasis added)

L: The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney.

R: That's right.

L: So he is lying about that.

R: Not only about that, but also about the amount of corpses he claims to have inserted in every single muffle at a time. Tauber's claims are simply technically impossible, as I have demonstrated elsewhere, to which I refer (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 27f.). The cremation muffles installed at Auschwitz were designed for only one corpse at a time, regarding both the size of the muffle and its door (60 cm high and wide, see Ill. 205), as well as its thermal features. In fact, these muffles were even smaller than those installed in normal civilian crematoria, because they were not designed to accommodate coffins. Although it may have been possible to get two or even three emaciated corpses in there with great difficulty, this would not have been of no advantage, because the furnaces would not have been able to handle such a load. Initially, the muffle would have cooled down extremely, because too much body water had to be evaporated, and later during the cremation process, so much heat would have been produced that the furnace, the flues and even the chimney would have overheated and gotten

Ill. 205: *Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type (here in Mauthausen). The door – 60 cm wide and high – and muffle sizes are the same as those for the Birkenau furnaces. Corpse stretcher lying on rollers. The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses resting on the muffle grid. They would be even higher while resting on the stretcher. (Mattogno 2019, Doc. 46)*

damaged. You could neither save fuel nor time with such an overloading of the furnaces.

Tauber has made other hair-raising claims, for instance that corpses could be burned in the crematoria without *any* fuel, that cremation trenches were more efficient than crematoria, and that boiling fat gathered in special reservoirs during the incineration of corpses on pyres. That fat was then scooped up and poured back into the fire. Since I consider such statements as insults to common sense, I won't discuss this rubbish here. If you want to learn more about it, you can look it up elsewhere (Mattogno 2022d, Chapters 1 & 3).

4.5.9. David Olère

R: David Olère was deported to Auschwitz in March 1943 and was employed there by the SS to paint portraits for them. He claims that he lived in the attic of Crematorium III. At war's end he was deported to the Mauthausen labor camp (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 8). That he had indeed detailed knowledge of the internal design and layout of Crematorium III results from architectural drawings he prepared of this building (reproduced in Pelt 2002, pp. 175-177). They are in fact so detailed and stunningly similar to the original architectural drawings – he even includes the furnace flues which were invisible for his eyes – that it must be assumed that he managed to get plans of this building.

So here we have a person who lived for almost two years in a building that Robert Jan van Pelt once called the absolute center of human suffering (Morris 1999, 55 min.). Olère must know. And he claims he did. Olère's paintings are considered the only images ever produced of the alleged mass murder. I have reproduced a few of his paintings here (Ill. 206-216).[377]

Ill. 206: *"The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97).*

[377] The original paintings are stored at the Ghetto Fighters House, Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Heritage Museum, Kibbutz Lohamei-Haghettaot, in Israel. Some of them were published in Klarsfeld 1989, Olère 1989 and in Olère/Oler 1998.

Ill. 207-214: *Paintings by David Olère of Auschwitz-Birkenau with thick smoke and flames coming out of crematorium's chimney.*

The first one showing an SS monster eating a baby evidently sprang from a sick mind. Those grouped on page 463 all show crematorium chimneys spewing thick smoke and fire. Unfortunately I can reproduce them here only in black and white, so you cannot see the nice orange color of the flames shooting out of the chimneys on some of them, but they are all posted in color on the internet.[378]

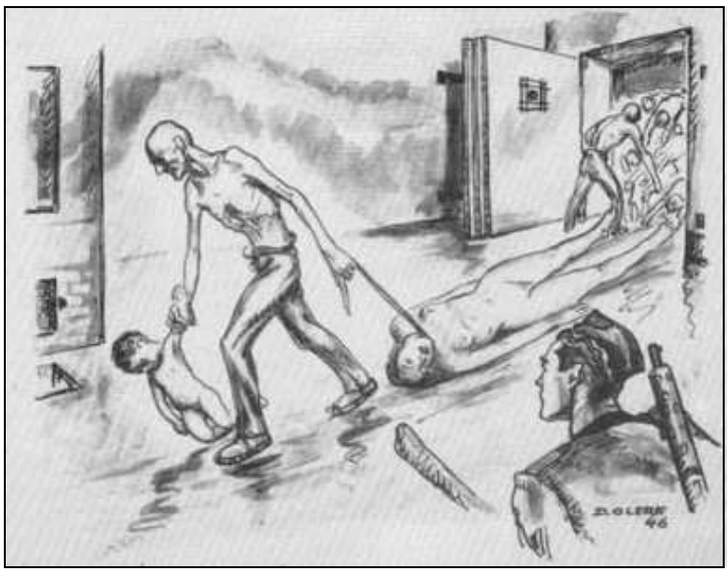

Ill. 215: *David Olère's artistic license to distort reality: the gas chambers directly annexed to the furnace room (Pressac 1989, p. 258).*

As you can see, one of Olère's favorite items to draw was a crematorium chimney, but not as they appeared in reality. And this does not only concern smoke and flames. In addition, in paintings #1, 2, 5, 6, and 8 the size of the chimney is rendered much too large.

Some of these paintings do not even pretend to depict reality by the theme chosen, see paintings #5, 6, and 8. Hence, what Olère was painting was not reality, but an artist's interpretation of it, enriched with symbols, using lots of "poetic license," that is to say: exaggerations and inventions.

How important poetic license was for Olère can be seen from Ill. 215. It claims to depict how the so-called *Sonderkommando* dragged corpses from the gas chamber, the opened door of which can be seen at the right, to the cremation furnaces, partly seen at the left. The problem with this picture is, however, that the rooms claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chambers did not border on the furnace room in any of the Birkenau crematories. Since Olère himself drew plans of the crematories he shows in his drawings, accurately depicting the morgues allegedly misused as gas chambers to be located in the basement of these buildings, he must have known better. He just didn't care, because he wanted to impress his audience.

L: Didn't you indicate that it would have been impossible for the inmates to work in the gas chamber without any protection like gas masks and protective suits, if the chamber was opened right after the gassing, as witnesses claim? After all, this gas chamber is filled to the top with corpses, so it was just opened.

R: Quite correct. Profoundly wrong is also the gas-chamber door, which looks more like the heavy door to a bank vault than like one of the thin wooden doors that were used at Birkenau. Now let me turn to another painting which is the next step in a sequence with which he depicted the alleged procedure of mass murder in these crematories. Ill. 216 depicts the furnaces in Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Here's a list of some things wrong with this painting:

1. As you can guess, their muffle doors are some 3-4 feet high. However, as we have seen, the actual muffle doors of the Auschwitz crematories were barely two feet wide and high (60 cm).

[378] Ghetto Fighters House Archives, www.infocenters.co.il/gfh/search.asp?lang=ENG.

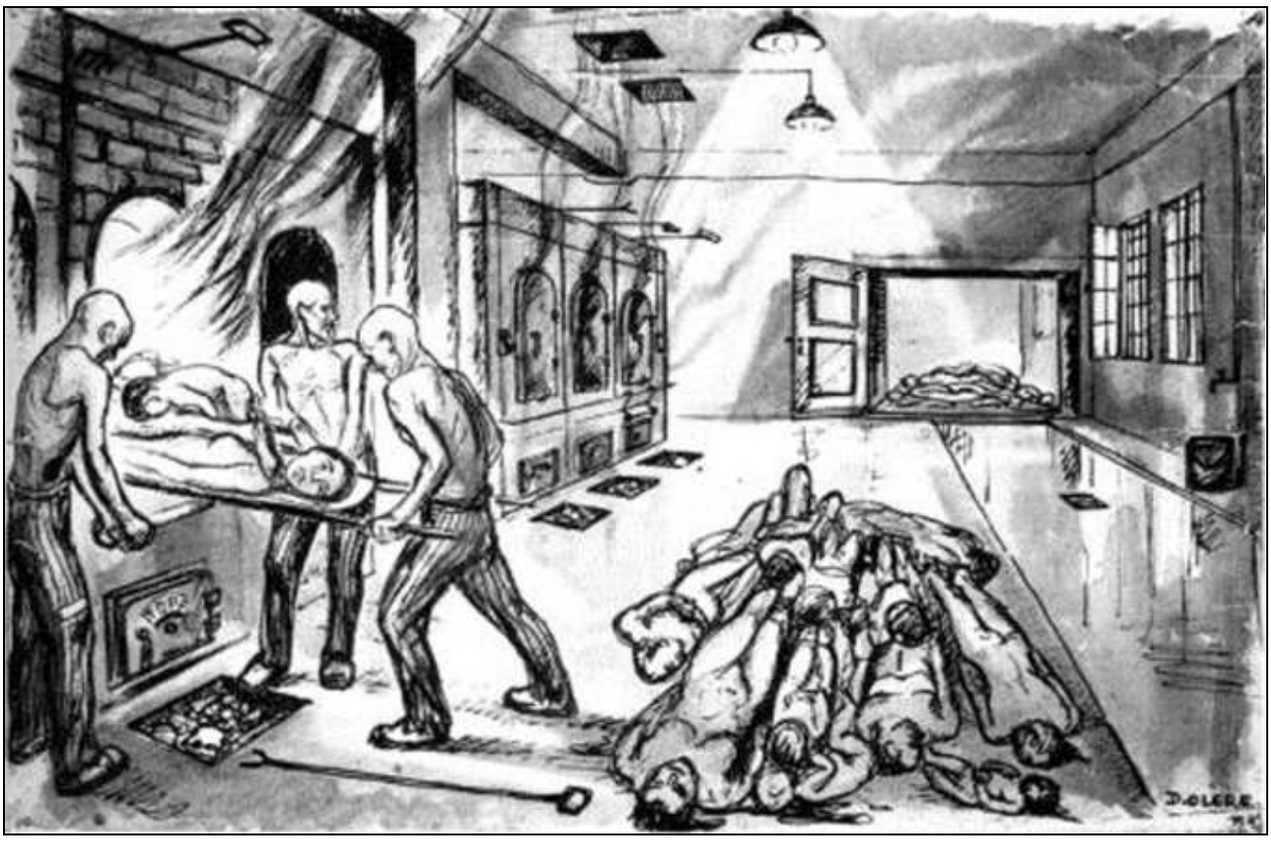

Ill. 216: *Painting by David Olère, falsely depicting Birkenau muffle doors some 3-4 feet high (Pelt 2002, p. 179). See Ill. 205 for the actual muffle size.*

2. Also, the corpse stretchers, whose handlebars were at least thrice as long as shown, were not pushed into the muffles using a bar held by prisoners, but with the help of rollers attached to a bar running underneath the muffle doors.
3. Like Henryk Tauber, David Olère insists that the stretcher was pushed into the muffle by just one person, but again: the lever rule prevents a single man from balancing a stretcher as shown with a weight heavier than his own – since nothing keeps the stretcher up inside the muffle!
4. It is physically impossible to work or stand with a naked upper body in front of open muffle doors whose inside temperature is 1,400-1,800°F.
5. No flames can come out of muffle doors of coke-fired furnaces.

L: But perhaps the flames emanate from corpses burning inside the muffle, not from the coke-gas generator.

R: If a huge number of corpses were in that muffle burning that intensely, no further corpses could have been put into that muffle. No, that muffle is empty.

In other words: David Olère is spreading the same exaggeration, inventions, and lies as Henryk Tauber. He is merely using a different medium.

What we really ought to think about Olère was demonstrated by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 554):

> *"What can we say about former Krematorium III Sonderkommando member David Olère coolly telling me in 1981 that the SS made sausages of human flesh* [‘*Kremawurst*’], *except that he was still living in the nightmare that had been imposed on him and recounted anything that came into his head,* […]*"*

4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli

R: Nyiszli, who worked as forensic pathologist with the infamous Josef Mengele at Auschwitz since May 1944, assures us that he has recounted everything "without exaggeration" in his book (Nyiszli 1993), about which German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Maser said that it contains excessive lies (see p. 379). According to his account, each of the four crematories at Auschwitz had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day. To these must be added the 6,000 who he says were shot and burned in trenches every day at the "birch wood."

L: But the story is that there were mass gassings in the bunkers there, not mass shootings at a wood.

R: That official "truth" apparently did not get through to Nyiszli. At any rate, according to Nyiszli, Auschwitz had a murder rate of around 26,000 people per day, which comes to 780,000 per month or around ten million per year. It came to a total of around 20 million after the Birkenau crematories went into operation – in addition to the two million already shot at "Birkenwald."

L: No exaggerations?

R: Nyiszli, who worked in the autopsy room of a Birkenau crematorium, gave the length of the "gas chambers" as 150 meters. The actual length of the basement morgue was a fifth of that: 30 meters (cf. Mattogno 1988).

L: And he is still not exaggerating?

R: Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to salvage Nyiszli's credibility by suggesting that Nyiszli did in fact tell the truth, but for some inscrutable reason exaggerated everything fourfold (Pressac 1989, pp. 473, 475, 479), which isn't true either, because his victim number, to give just one example, is inflated by a factor of twenty, if we take the figure currently bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum of about one million.

The most-revealing point of Nyiszli's testimony is how he describes a gassing. Nyiszli claimed repeatedly and falsely that Zyklon B was "chlorine in granular form," which, heavy as chlorine gas is, spread first along the floor of the gas chamber (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 40, 137, 154f.). Nyiszli describes the scene it produced in the alleged gas chamber as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 40f.):

> *"The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air.* […] *The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later."*

R: Since Zyklon B releases not chlorine but hydrogen cyanide, which is insignificantly lighter than air, it is clear that this never happened. And because Nyiszli claims to have worked many months inside the very crematorium where this is said to have happened, he would have known what Zyklon B was made of and what its effect during mass gassings were. The fact that he made up this absurd lie proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that he never saw a single mass gassing with

Zyklon B or any other use of it.

Another key feature of Nyiszli's testimonies is his claim that the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* – the inmate allegedly in charge of pulling the corpses out of the gas chambers and burning them in furnaces or on pyres – were killed by the Germans every four months, and replaced with new inmates, in order to leave no witnesses of the crime behind (*ibid*., pp. 252f.).

If that were so, the world wouldn't be awash in Holocaust survivors claiming to have been a member of such a *Sonderkommando* and to have worked in it much longer than just four months, with no SS man ever attempting to murder them as "carriers of a terrible secret." Mattogno has so far published four books analyzing many of these witness accounts, thus delivering a lethal blow to the orthodox narrative (2021, Subchapters 2.5 & 3.2; 2021d; 2022d; 2022e). I am sure it won't be the last one either, as more and more testimonies of these surviving *Sonderkommando* members keep popping up (see Greif 2022). Let me just pick out one of these witnesses:

4.5.11. Filip Müller

R: Filip Müller, who admitted that he had read "a large amount of literature" on the topic (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20645), is one of the gushiest writers and speakers of all the Auschwitz witnesses. In addition, he is literally "living proof" that the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* were not themselves murdered every few months, as is often claimed. Müller claims to have been a member of this *Sonderkommando* from summer of 1943 until the bitter end (Fritz Bauer… pp. 20521f., 20569-20573). He also made the following statement during the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 88f.; Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20681f., pp. 20700-20702):

> *"The chief of the crematory, Moll, once grabbed a child away from its mother. I saw that at Crematorium IV. There were two big pits nearby where they were burning corpses. He threw the child into the boiling fat that had collected in the trenches around the pit… There were these two pits near Crematorium IV. They were about 40 meters long and six to eight meters wide, with a depth of about two and a half meters. The fat from the corpses would collect at the edge. We had to pour this fat over the corpses."*

L: This is getting monotonous; we have heard it so many times.

R: Pardon me, but Müller did tend to plagiarize others, as I said earlier.[379] 35 years after liberation Müller finally wrote down his memoirs in a book, the most comprehensive depiction of Auschwitz horrors of all. Interestingly, he repeated in it the false gassing scene described by Nyiszli (Müller 1979a, p. 117):

> *"As soon as Zyclon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. No doubt the ones on top had climbed up there over the bodies already lying on the floor because they still had the*

[379] See p. 440; cf. Mattogno 1986 & 1990a. Similar descriptions of fat from cadavers are to be found in his book already quoted (1979b, pp. 207ff., 216ff., 227).

strength to do so and perhaps also because they had realized that the deadly gas was spreading from the bottom upwards."

L: In other words, just as Nyiszli, Müller never saw a mass gassing either. He simply copied what he had read and heard elsewhere.

R: And not just this scene, but other scenes from Nyizsli's tall tale as well (see Mattogno 2021d, pp. 56-77) and also from other authors (*ibid*., pp. 77-101).

Ill. 217: *Filip Müller*

L: Müller's book was in fact ghostwritten by a certain Helmut Freitag, a fiction writer, which may explain all these things.

R: Although Müller spoke and understood German, it was not his native language. He would not have been able to write this book in German. This is probably why Freitag was hired, and then they both took the liberty to fill a slim testimony with lots of Holocaust kitsch and cliches they found elsewhere. Among them is a heart-wrenching scene of a death ceremony held by two thousand condemned Jews just before their execution (F. Müller 1979a, pp. 70f., all subsequent page numbers from there):

"Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the Vidui*. First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: 'bogati' (we have sinned), 'gazalti' (we have done wrong to our fellow men), 'dibarti' (we have slandered), 'heevetjti' (we have been deceitful), 'verhirschati' (we have sinned), 'sadti' (we have been proud), 'maradti' (we have been disobedient). 'My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!' The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God's hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be.*

Meanwhile, Oberscharführer *Voss stood nearby with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the* Kaddish *for them they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber."*

R: This is a good example of the category of witness testimony in which victims in gas chambers give incendiary speeches or sing patriotic or communist songs. On p. 110 of his novel Müller even claims that Slovaks were singing the Czechoslovak national anthem and the Jewish *Hatikvah* in the gas chamber, which today is

Israel's national anthem.

L: Sure, things like that happen: A large crowd celebrates their own execution.

R: Or consider this holo-erotic scene, another category of gas-chamber testimony: Müller, who is weary of life, decides he wants to die in the gas chamber with naked young women:

Ill. 218: *Jerzy Tabeau (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

> *"Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: 'We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.' She went on: '<u>We</u> must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,'* […]. *Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."* (pp. 113f.)

L: If it was so easy to shove Müller out of the gas chamber, why couldn't they shove their own way out?

R: That's a good question. Then comes the question of how likely it is that a group of naked girls facing mass execution would behave that way. And while we are on the subject of holo-pornography, let me mention another instance:

> *"Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and garter. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot.* […] *She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack's forehead.* […] *At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him."* (pp. 87f.)

R: Sex sells everything; and since this type of Holocaust tale of a sexy woman starting a rebellion appears rather frequently, I would not want to deprive you of this little holo-porno show. Müller actually stole this theme from an anonymous "report" by an unknown Polish officer (later identified as Jerzy Tabeau) as published

by Henry Morgenthau's propaganda agency War Refugee Board.[380] From there it spread like a metastasizing cancer into the stories of many Holocaust novelists. Eugen Kogon, for instance, told his version as follows (Kogon 1946, p. 167):

> *"The Rapportführer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked in front of the crematory. At an opportune moment she approached him, yanked his pistol away, and shot him down. In the ensuing melee the woman was likewise shot, and so she escaped death by gassing."*

R: You see, if many witnesses tell a similar story, that doesn't mean it is true. It just means that they had access to similar sources. But now let's get serious again. In a different scene, Müller reports the following about his first day of work in Crematorium I of the Main Camp:

> *"The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge furnaces.* […] *As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron incinerators. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them.* […]
>
> *We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suit-cases and rucksacks.* […] *Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings.* […] *the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames* […]*."* (p. 12)

R: The furnaces of Crematorium I were made of firebrick, not of cast iron. Furthermore his allegation that the victims were gassed fully clothed along with their luggage contradicts all logic and all other testimonies, as well as official versions of history. Let me also point out that neither large nor small flames could ever escape from cremation furnaces, just as smoke could not escape. This is because the doors of the muffles were always kept closed, except for the moment when corpses were introduced. But even if the doors were opened, no large flames and not much smoke could escape. To top it all off, Müller claims to have eaten "triangles of cheese and a poppy seed cake," which he claims to have found in the pocket of one of the victims in the gas chamber (p. 13). This is obviously impossible while wearing a gas mask. But if he had removed the mask, that would have been his last meal. In view of such nonsense as this, it is not surprising that Müller would understate the time needed for cremation by a factor of nine, in order to correspondingly increase the capacity of the furnaces.[381] He was obviously inspired by Rudolf Höss, who gave the same bizarre testimony in this regard.

Here is my favorite scene from the whole Müller novel:

> *"From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all* Hauptsturmführer *Kitt and* Obersturmführer *Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best*

[380] "The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia," Collection of War Refugee Board, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, doc. FDRL 2; see Aynat 1998a, Appendix 3.

[381] 20 min. for three corpses per muffle (F. Müller 1979a, p. 16), hence nine per hour, and roughly 3,000 corpses per crematory and day, instead of 1 corpse per hour. On p. 59 he even claims 200 corpses per muffle and day, hence, for a 20-hour day of operation, 10 corpses per hour or 6 min. per corpse.

pieces before the victims were executed. After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about." (pp. 46f.)

L: If he had omitted the nonsense with the jumping buckets, one might have believed it.

R: Yes, if one is inclined to believe anything Müller says. However, freshly dissected muscle tissue jerks only when an electrical shock it applied to it. And even then it could not shake the bucket, for the simple reason that the physical law of inertia would not allow it.

L: Allow me to point out that this passage is missing in the French translation of Müller's book (F. Müller 1980).

R: Still another example of his journalistic integrity: Müller's detailed knowledge of the gas chamber, in which he claims to have worked for three years, led him to give the following testimony about the mechanism for introducing Zyklon B into the "gas chamber":

"The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible." (p. 60; similar Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20693f.)

R: Here he is contradicting Michał Kula, who gave two very detailed descriptions of these columns. According to Kula, the columns had a removable insert, in which the Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber and then removed after completion of the gassing (see the following chapter.)

L: Whom should we believe?

R: Neither one, since there are no holes in the ceiling through which such a device could have been extended through the roof. Both these witnesses neglected to correlate their lies. Müller tells the following untruths about the gassing procedure itself:

"As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. […] *Many* [of the corpses] *had turned blue,* […]" (p. 117)

L: But victims of cyanide poisoning do not turn blue.

R: Right, but he is in "good" company with this false claim (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 226-228). The fact is that hydrogen-cyanide gas, which furthermore is 9% *lighter* than air at the same temperature, would be evenly dissipated in a room full of people. The convection created by body warmth would have mixed all the gases together.

Maybe it is best if we accept Müller's own opinion of his novel, which is only included in the German original (F. Müller 1979a, p. 271):

"[…] *and I myself was not sure whether I had not just dreamed it all."*

R: By the way, Filip Müller was a member of the camp partisan underground along

with the professional propagandists and liars Hermann Langbein, Bruno Baum, and Adolf Rögner. (For more revelation on Müller see Temmer 2008 and Mattogno 2021d, Part 1).

4.5.12. Michał Kula

R: Former Auschwitz internee Michał Kula does not rank among the most-frequently quoted Holocaust witnesses, but an important role has been assigned to him in recent years (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 487; Pelt 2002, p. 206-208). The reason for this is because he gave detailed descriptions of the "wire-net push-in devices" as discussed in Subchapter 3.4.7. (p. 220), which he says were built by the inmate metalworking shop inside the camp. With these columns, Zyklon B was allegedly lowered into the purported gas chambers of Birkenau Crematories II and III and then, when the gassing was completed, removed from the chamber.

Mattogno has pointed out, however, that there is no evidence whatsoever for the existence of the wire-net device described by Kula.[382] This is quite apart from the fact that there are no openings in the roof of the morgue said to have been a gas chamber into which Kula's columns would have fitted. What undermines Kula's credibility even more, however, is the fact that he actually described these columns differently on two occasions. In the first instance, his columns were 70 cm wide, while they shrank down to a mere 24 cm in his second statement (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 147-149). In a third statement, he claimed the following (*ibid.*, p. 150):

> *"There was a special concrete ski-jump* [in the crematorium] *onto which the people were thrown from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers."*

L: Maybe he was referring to the corpse chutes.

R: That would be a bad choice of words, but even if that were so, vehicles had no access to these chutes in Birkenau, and the chutes did not lead into the morgues labelled as gas chambers. Such an absurd statement is indeed "unique" among all the material I have seen. How could Kula even have known that, since he worked in the metalworking shop and not in the crematorium?

L: He may have given his fantasy free rein.

R: Which disqualifies him as a trustworthy witness. But it fits that Kula told the usual nonsense also about the bodies of gassed victims (Pelt 2002, p. 112; Rudolf 2017, p. 227):

> *"I saw then that they* [the corpses] *had a greenish color. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off."*

R: Victims of cyanide poisoning are not colored green, but rather rose red. And exposure to hydrogen cyanide does not cause bodies to disintegrate and the skin to peel off.

L: Maybe Kula had seen ordinary corpses that had been lying about for too long, because of inadequate crematorium capacity. Maybe he just imagined that they died by gassing.

R: The same way he "imagined" that some of the things allegedly built in the inmate workshop were used as insertion columns for Zyklon B. Anyway, in view of Ku-

[382] Mattogno 2004h, pp. 292-294; 2004i, pp. 275f.; 2019, Chapter 2.5.

la's vivid imagination, his allegations are worthless as long as we do not have any material or documentary evidence supporting them.

4.5.13. Adolf Rögner

R: It is hardly worthwhile to discuss the professional denouncer and convicted serial liar Adolf Rögner again separately (see p. 383). Because some of his statements complete the picture, however, I will add a few more examples of his skill in lying. Rögner's best testimony was the following (*ibid.*, p. 65):

> *"In interrogations, Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter* […] *– used torture by crucifixion, stabbing the testicles with steel needles, and burning tampons in the vagina."*

L: More sado-masochistic Holo-porn. Rögner was not only a pathological liar but a pervert as well.

R: People who are constantly sitting in prison for fraud, forgery and perjury tend to be sexually deprived. Speaking of perversion, consider Rögner's fantasy about children (*ibid.*, vol. 2, pp. 247-261):

- He alleged that the smallest children of arriving prisoners were yanked from their parents' arms and thrown on a big pile of 40 or 45 infants. Those on the bottom of the heap are said to have been crushed and smothered. From there, he said, the infants were tossed in a lorry and then thrown alive into roaring crematorium furnaces.
- He says that arriving children became so desperate on the ramp because of the brutality of the SS people that they hugged the legs of the SS men and were then shot by them.

L: Panicky children hugging the legs of someone of whom they are deathly afraid?

R: Here is a scene described by Röger that is a downright classic (cf. Rudolf 2003h, p. 354f.):

> *"After the arrival of another prisoner transport in Auschwitz II B o g e r took one of the babies that lay on the floor, unwrapped it from its diapers, so that it was completely naked, took it by the legs and hit it by the head against the iron edge of the goods car, at first lightly and then with much greater force, until the head was completely squashed. Then he twisted around the arms and legs of the already dead child and threw it to the side."*

L: That sounds like the incubator lie invented by Hill and Knowlton to convince the United Nations to go to war against Iraq in 1991 (p. 35).

R: Correct. Only Rögner probably had no professional advice about this. But it is true that stories about atrocious baby murders have the highest psychological impact. Rögner claimed to have witnessed this same scene on another occasion, when he hid behind a non-existent tree at the ramp in Birkenau…

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik *et al.*

R: As our next-to-last example of fantastic accounts, let us review some statements made by various witnesses about the alleged burning of corpses under the open sky at Treblinka.

First is that of Eliahu Rosenberg, one of the witnesses who appeared at the

Demjanjuk trial, which was rejected as incredible even by the Israeli court. He reported:[383]

III. 219: *Eliahu Rosenberg*

> *"After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit* […]. *For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them."*

L: Is he saying that the old, exhumed corpses, that is, most of them, did not need gasoline, but burned by themselves?

R: Would you please stop stealing my point! In his testimony in Jerusalem, he repeated the same nonsense (*HT* no. 34, p. 24):

> *"In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That's why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first."*

L: Does anyone believe such claptrap?

R: Only 99% of all people on this pitiful planet.

L: It makes you wonder whether homo sapiens is really an intelligent species.

R: Well, most people don't know any of these details. If they did, I suppose most of them would quit believing, which is why we have this presentation – and why authorities the world over want to suppress it.

Anyway, the witness Szyja Warszawski, who arrived at Treblinka in July 1942, testified that at least 10,000 persons per day were gassed with chlorine, and then cremated as follows (Rudolf 2019, p. 496):

> *"The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground.* […] *A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves."*

R: Yankiel Wiernik, the only witness who admitted having directly participated in the process of extermination over a long period, wrote (Donat 1979, p. 170):

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."*

Wiernik also claimed that millions of Jews were killed at Treblinka and that a quarter of these victims had been cremated within a few days. Whereas orthodox historians claim that some 870,000 victims were cremated within 122 days (see Table 18, p. 272), Wiernik's claims would mean that at least 500,000 were cremated within a few days, or some 100,000 per day, which would have resulted in pyres 370 m high (1,200 ft) when using the data of Table 18!

Richard Glazar, who wrote down his memories only late in life, made this succinct

[383] Rullmann 1987, pp. 141f.; for the following explanations cf. Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 495-500.

observation (Glazar 1995, p. 29):

> *"Bodies don't really burn that well. They burn very poorly, in fact. You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable."*

Ill. 220: *Yankiel Wiernik*

R: In addition, he related that he and 24 other Jews were the only ones allowed to work outside the camp, collecting branches to camouflage the fence. He also stated that he had to climb the trees in order to break off branches (*ibid.*, pp. 56, 127f.). Thus, according to Glazar, there was no tree-cutting detail at all at Treblinka, only a detail to gather branches for camouflage purposes. In other words: According to Glazar, human bodies may have burned poorly, but they still burned by themselves.

Jewish mainstream author Rachel Auerbach compiled various witness accounts and summarized them as follows (Donat 1979, pp. 32f., 38):

> *"Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.*
>
> *In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.*
>
> *'Men won't burn without women.'* […] [T]*he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses* […] *Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material.* […] *Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones.* […] [W]*ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames."*

L: Here we have all the lies rolled up in one: The collection of human fat, soap made of human fat, and blood (which is 90% water) as fuel.

R: And all this in the book praised by Yad Vashem as the standard work on Treblinka. The other book that is likewise recommended as a standard work on the three alleged pure extermination camps – Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór – also contains the same fantastic material (Arad 1987, pp. 175f.):

> *"*[…T]*he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes: 'The SS 'expert' on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer* [….]*'*

These [fresh] *bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches* [*i.e.*, the graves] *and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn."*

R: There was one orthodox Holocaust writer who did not fail to notice that something was wrong, however. Jean-François Steiner, whose book on Treblinka is categorized as a novel,[384] graphically described the actual problems that would have developed from such a gigantic demand for cremation wood (Steiner 1966, p. 294):

"The costs proved to be insurmountable. In addition to huge amounts of gasoline, they would have needed as many tree trunks as they had corpses. It was not a rational undertaking because, even if they were able to cut down all the forests in Poland, they would still run out of gasoline. The battle for Stalingrad had been lost, and the rich oil fields of the Caucasus disappeared like a mirage."

L: It is really sad that it requires a novel writer to get at least some realism into this entire affair!

R: How true, how very true! But J. F. Steiner, who likewise compiled a great deal of testimonies, found a way out of that impasse by joining in the discovery of self-incinerating corpses (*ibid.*, p. 295):

"Some corpses were fireproof while others burned easily.

The trick was to use the flammable ones to burn the others. According to his (H. Floss's) research – apparently they were quite extensive – old corpses burned better than new ones, fat ones better than thin ones, women better than men, and children better than men but not as well as women. It turned out that the decomposing corpses of fat women were the best of all."

R: According to the testimonies of several people, there really were several detachments in camp whose task it was to gather firewood. While A. Krzepicki, S. Willenberg, and R. Glazar were aware only of the detachment that gathered branches from trees in order to camouflage the camp (Donat 1979, pp. 124-192), Y. Arad describes a wood-gathering detail that originally gathered just enough wood for construction and heating needs, but later had to supply wood for cremation as well (Arad 1987, p. 110). However, the witnesses and true Holocaust believers all agree that the wood was lit only like a campfire under the heaps of corpses, until they caught fire and burned by themselves.

L: Abra Cadabra.

R: That's the easiest way to solve evidence problems. Or as one could read in a Swiss Jewish paper in 1993 (*Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi*, Basel, November 11, 1993):

"Every Jew can deduct from our Parsha and can live with this insight that the Jewish people is not subject to the limitations of natural laws."

L: Nor were the SS men in those camps, apparently. And that is the way we got court-imposed "common knowledge."

R: Rachel Auerbach unwittingly gave the proper comment on all this nonsense about Treblinka when she stated (Donat 1979, p. 48):

"As the Italian saying goes: 'Se non è vero, è ben trovato.'"

Which translates to:

"Even if it is not true, it is well invented."

---

[384] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-François_Steiner (accessed on April 14, 2017).

4.5.15. Elie Wiesel

R: In conclusion of our consideration of incredible testimonies, and as introduction to testimonies that are more credible, we will now consider the statements of our last witness. Since Wiesel does not claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz (see Table 27, p. 439), he had to come up with a different way of exterminating his fellow Jews.

In order to murder his victims, Wiesel hit upon the idea of having the victims of Auschwitz burned alive in huge open fires. Here is his account of what he claimed to have witnessed in May 1944:

> *"Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something there. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)*
>
> *So this is where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.* […] *'Father,' I said, 'if that is so, I don't want to wait here. I'm going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.'"* (*ibid.*, p. 30)

R: The French original actually reads "vegetating for hours in the flames" (1958, pp. 58f.), an exaggeration which obviously had been edited out in the English translation. As we all know, he did not have to "vegetate for hours in the flames," though, nor spend any time there at all.

Since Wiesel claims that he was led straight to these pits after having alighted from the train at Birkenau, it follows that these flaming infernos must have been

Ill. 221: *Painting by David Olère, which may have inspired Elie Wiesel.*

close to the Birkenau railway ramp, although all historians agree – and several air photos of spring and summer 1944 confirm – that there never were any cremation pits anywhere near the ramp. Hence, Wiesel saw flames where there were none. Here are two more examples (Wiesel 1960, pp. 25, 28):

> *"*[…] *the flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky.* […] *Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames?"*

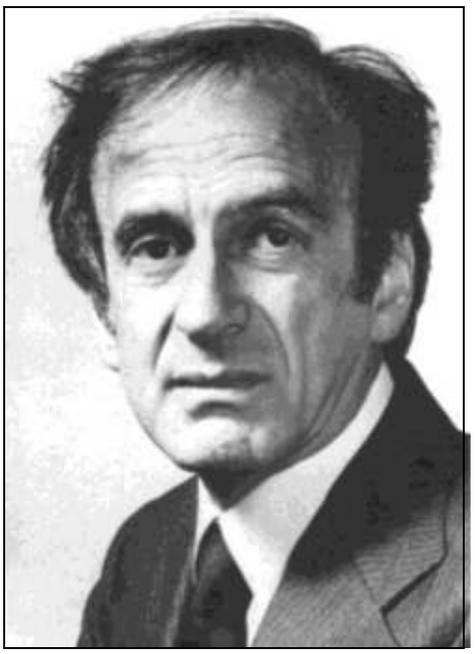

III. 222: *Elie Wiesel*

R: At any rate, Wiesel was saved by a wondrous event (*ibid.*, p. 31):

> *"Our line had now only fifteen paces to go. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four more steps. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In the depth of my heart I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued a whisper from my lips:* Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé raba*… May His name be blessed and magnified…. My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death… No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into our barracks."*

R: Wiesel's statements of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz and later toward the end of the war at Buchenwald are full of factual and chronological impossibilities which I cannot deal with here, but which have been thoroughly discussed elsewhere (Routledge 2020).

In a different context, Elie Wiesel himself gave us a clue of what to think about his writings (Wiesel 1982, p. viii):

> *"'What are you writing?' the Rebbe asked. ' – Stories,' I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. 'About people you have known?' Yes, about people I might have known. 'About things that happened?' Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. 'But they did not?' No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: 'That means that you are writing lies!' I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. 'Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; others are – although they never occurred.'"*

L: But it is not certain that Wiesel meant his Auschwitz memoirs with this.

R: No, but it is certain that his Auschwitz tale is neither true nor did it take place, so I guess that he is covering himself here. But wait a little while, for Wiesel's amazing finale is still to come.

4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements

4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman

R: The end of Elie Wiesel's testimony on Auschwitz includes a very strange episode. When the Red Army was about to overrun Auschwitz in January 1945, the Germans evacuated the camp, but left it up to the sick inmates to decide whether they wanted to flee with the Germans or await the arrival of the Red Army. Some of Wiesel's exact words on how he and his father made their decision read as follows (Wiesel 1960, p. 78; cf. Berg 2003):

> *"The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him* [the father] *entered as a patient or nurse. Or else we could follow the others. 'Well, what shall we do, Father?' He was silent. 'Let's be evacuated with the others,' I told him."*

R: You need to fully realize what this means: For years Elie Wiesel and his father, so they claimed later, had been living in hell, where people had been burned alive in masses. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated with all methods one can think of. Then early in 1945 there was a chance to escape the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Russians. And how did they decide? They decided to flee from their liberators with their diabolic mass murderers. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell created by the evil Germans. They decided to reach out for the uncertainty of the cold and dark night under the guard of their German Satans.

Ladies and Gentlemen! Here the key to the truth lies hidden! Elie Wiesel and his father feared the liberation by the Red Army more than they feared whatever the Germans or whatever fate would do to them when fleeing.

L: You did not quote that honestly, for something else results from the context.

R: What do you mean?

L: Briefly before this passage, Wiesel reports how the inmates were talking to each other about rumors that all inmates staying behind would be summarily executed and brought to the crematorium, or that the entire camp would be mined shortly before the SS leaves, and that it would be blown up.

R: And shortly before that, Wiesel mentions that it had turned out that all inmates who had been left behind were simply liberated by the Soviets. Hence these rumors were all wrong. Apart from the fact that at that point in time, all the crematories had already been dismantled or dynamited. And apart from the fact that the Germans permitted that Elie, who was unable to work due to an injury to his foot, was not only not killed, but was actually transferred to the camp hospital in January 1945 and even underwent surgery. Wiesel knew full well from his own experience that the SS wasn't murdering sick inmates but took care of them and nursed them back to health.

L: But the rumors explain why Wiesel fled with the Germans.

R: Only I don't buy it, because by early 1945 everybody knew, Wiesel included – he even writes about it in his book several times – that Germany had lost the war. Hence the SS had to leave the inmates behind at some point. The later and closer to the German surrender that happened, the more desperate the SS men would be,

and the more likely violent excesses became. Under such circumstances, any rumor that inmates staying behind would be executed should have been an even bigger motivation to get away from those German devils at the first opportunity. But no, in spite of his open, bleeding foot injury, he ran away with the Germans.

In order to show that this is not a single case, I may support this with statements by Primo Levi. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz*, how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates who fled with the SS, if only he had not been so sick (Levi 1986, p. 154):

Ill. 223: *Primo Levi.*

> *"It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock if I had not felt so weak: fear is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away."*

R: Keep in mind: The fear he writes about here is the one that drove the inmates – he talks about the instinct of the flock – and which drove them to flee *with* the Germans. They therefore did not fear the Germans, but apparently the Russians. And Levi even gives us the result of this "referendum by feet": 800 mostly incapacitated inmates decided to stay in Auschwitz, but 20,000 others joined the National Socialist mass murderers.

Wiesel and Levi, two of the most influential atrocity propagandists against the Germans, admit here in the midst of their most important propaganda works – unnoticed by a world lulled into believing their atrocity stories – that they did not really fear the Germans. How would we have expected them to react, if they themselves had believed in their own stories?

L: They would have longed for liberation by the Russians and would have done anything to get away from the Germans.

R: You said it. Gilad Atzmon has quoted yet another stunning example of such voluntary joining of the alleged death marches (Atzmon 2010), which he found in a Hebrew book written by none other than Israel Gutman (1957, p. 168):

> *"One of my friends and relatives in the camp came to me on the night of the evacuation and offered a common hiding place somewhere on the way from the camp to the factory.* […] *The intention was to leave the camp with one of the convoys and to escape near the gate, using the darkness we thought to go a little far from the camp. The temptation was very strong. And yet, after I considered it all, I then decided to join* [the march] *with all the other inmates and to share their fate."*

L: This was written by one of Israel's leading Holocaust scholars?

R: Yes, that very person. He preferred staying with the Germans, too, rather than trying to escape and being "liberated," which makes me wonder whether he really believes what he has written in his many books on this topic.

The importance of the decisions made by Levi, Gutman, Wiesel and his father as well as by many hundreds or even thousands of their co-inmates cannot be overestimated. Or as American revisionist scholar Friedrich Paul Berg put it (Berg 2003, p. 39):

III. 224: *Israel Gutman, testifying during the Eichmann Trail in Jerusalem in 1961.*

> *"In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime.* […]
>
> *The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind: 'To remain, or not to remain; that is the question'* […] *Oh what heartache!"*

R: Elie Wiesel reports, you decide!

On January 27, 2005, the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army, the *Chicago Tribune* wrote:

> *"Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.*
>
> *Ten thousand Soviet war prisoners were sent to Auschwitz in 1941, and a grim fate awaited the survivors among them. Stalin decreed that there were no Soviet 'prisoners,' only 'betrayers of the motherland.' Thus classified, they were rounded up and sent to languish in Siberia.*
>
> *Many in Eastern Europe saw the Soviets 'not as liberators but as aggressors – it was a second occupation,' said Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the archives at the Auschwitz-Birkenau state museum."*

L: So Elie Wiesel made the right decision.

R: Quite so. Others were less fortunate, as they had no choice and at best ended up in Stalin's GULag (see the example given on p. 294). One has to keep in mind the reign of terror, which the Soviets unleashed in the areas they occupied in eastern Europe, in order to understand that the Red Army could not and would not liberate anyone (cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 279-327; Kopanski 1998; Zayas 1993; Nawratil

2003).

Reading survivor literature with a critical attitude and an open mind can reveal many similar statements elsewhere as well. Let me give you two more examples.

The father of Anne Frank, Otto Frank, married a second time. The daughter of his second wife wrote a book in 1991 in which she relates the story of her parents. In the context of the evacuation of prisoners from Auschwitz to other camps she wrote (Schloss 1991, p. 117):

> *"Our rows got thinner. Every couple of days the SS took thirty or forty women out of the barracks in order to send them to the west to central Germany. The danger for me to be selected for these transports as well grew with every day. Whenever the SS came I kept my head down, braided my rope, and prayed."*

L: So they did not want to be transferred away from Auschwitz.

R: Right. Very similar to this is the statement by French-Jewish Auschwitz inmate Marc Klein, a professor at the medical faculty of the University of Strassburg, Alsace (M. Klein 1946):

> *"It was always an unpleasant menace to be transported* [away from Auschwitz]*, because one instantly lost all material advantages, the big ones and the little ones, which one had gained in a camp in the long run. It was a departure to the unknown, paired with the burden of the travel and the difficulties of the new environment in a different camp. Despite all, at least for the Jews, who were always threatened by massive Jewish gassings, a transport could sometimes be a path of rescue.* […] *One day a transport left for Natzweiler/Struthof. I was intensely tempted to be a part of it, because that would get me home to the Alsace. But from a safe source I had learned that this would be a* Himmelfahrtskommando,[385] *so that I renounced."*

R: Hence, the threat of the gas chambers cannot have been that real after all, if a mere rumor makes him decide to stay in Auschwitz. We will meet Prof. Klein again in just a few moments. But before we do, I have one more revisionist impertinence: What would you think if it turned out the Elie Wiesel was actually never incarcerated at Auschwitz, that his entire life is that of an imposter, a case of identity theft?

L: I think I'd declare you insane.

R: Or Elie Wiesel, if it's true. I haven't made up my mind myself about this, but intrepid revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno picked up and substantiated allegations made by Miklós Grüner (Grüner 2007), a former deportee to Auschwitz, who steadfastly claims that the Elie Wiesel the world knows is not the same he knew in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2010c-e; Routledge 2020). So stay tuned. There is always more to learn!

4.6.2. "Opera during the Holocaust"

R: The following article was published on May 1, 1997 in the Australian newspaper *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales). It speaks for itself:

> *"We are all familiar with the name Auschwitz. Most people could identify Auschwitz as a 'death camp' for the Jews. Many people might be capable of recalling that it was located in Poland. Many would be uncertain of details, but*

[385] Ascension to heaven command = certain death assignment.

would be at least familiar with the name. In any case, it is a part of modern culture.

Auschwitz is usually depicted as the place of incessant, methodical and centrally-planned extermination of the Jews (not the Jewish race, as there is none.)

There are many accounts and descriptions about the total horror, the pervasive atmosphere of suffering and the impending assembly line of death. Could such a place possibly have had a swimming pool for the prisoners? Could it have been equipped with a social-educational centre, organized discussion groups, concerts, theatre, a children's choir, opera performances – all run by, and for, the internees? Impossible! That wouldn't fit in with the image with which we are all familiar.

Anyone prepared to search books, papers, and videos presenting the non-establishment evidence and opinions – material which, significantly, is never available in mainstream book shops – will become familiar with this information.

The swimming pool has appeared in published reproductions of various wartime air photographs. Of course, these photos could be fakes; but the prisoners' pool – now seen close-up – appears in a video filmed in modern-day Auschwitz. This video includes a rather surprising interview with the head tour guide and the director of the modern-day camp, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The film was made by David Cole.

Mr. Cole is an American Jew. Perhaps the video is a forgery. But if the other facilities did, in fact, exist, then the swimming pool is quite plausible.

For evidence of the reality of the other facilities, let's turn to no less a source than the Jerusalem Post (domestic edition), January 25, 1995, (Features), page 7. This present writer has the original copy, it was sent to him from Israel. One half-page article is entitled 'Amidst the Killing, Children Sang of Brotherly Love.' 'In 1943, 10-year-old Daniel K. arrived in Auschwitz. Now a university professor, he looks back at a different face of the death camp,' runs the introduction. Professor K. writes: 'The Chorale from (Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was… performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943… I was a member of that choir… I… remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp…'

'In March 1944, I was severely ill with diphtheria and was sent to the camp hospital barracks. My mother had asked to be transferred to stay with me in the hospital. (Response not stated)… Nurses, doctors, and patients survived…'

Why nurses, doctors, even hospitals, for people who were sent there to be killed? Why was the boy fed, clothed, and housed for between two and three years? Daniel K continues:

'One of the youth leaders of our group… asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. (The family camp!) It was the soul of the camp.

'Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism… There was a conductor named Imre… (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge lavatory barracks

III. 225: *Inmate swimming pool in the Auschwitz Main Camp with three starting blocks and a three-meter diving board. Photo taken in spring 2001 (German-quality work. It still holds the water!).* © Dr. Robert H. Countess

where the acoustics were good…
'(In) the fall 1944… huge masses of inmates fit for labour were being sent to Germany.' (End quote.)
Ah, so 'huge masses' of them were kept fit to work! I have deliberately ignored the many usual references to extermination, gas ovens, and so on; they are available ad nauseam all around us.
My purpose is to bring to attention the admitted existence of these leisure facilities. Their existence can no longer be doubted. Their existence throws a new and thought-provoking light on those familiar stories we all know: Could it be that Auschwitz was not quite the type of place usually described?"

R: The eye-opening video by David Cole mentioned in this article can be watched for free on the Internet (Cole 1993a). The leisure activities mentioned in the above article did indeed exist and are by no means unknown to the normal literature about Auschwitz, as claimed in the article. There are many references in the survivor literature referring to things which are in extreme contrast to the notion of Auschwitz as an extermination camp. For sake of brevity, I shall only reproduce a very concise list here:[386]

Culture

Theater;[387] cinema, cabaret,[388] orchestras of all nationalities, most members Jews;[389] Alma Rose, niece of composer Gustav Mahler, was conductor of the

[386] Most of the following items were collected by German lawyer Hajo Herrmann.
[387] Pressac 1989, p. 41.
[388] M. Klein 1946.
[389] *Ibid.*; F. Müller 1979b, p. 10; Reitlinger 1961, p. 126.

women's orchestras;[390] Ignaz Speiser as famous violinist, Szymon Laks, composer, violinist, conductor of the camp orchestra;[391] choirs;[392] Russian ballet, Italian orchestra.[393]

Sport and Spare Time

sport field; soccer games between SS soldiers and inmate functionaries;[394] children's playground, table tennis;[395] kindergarten, school for Jews from Theresienstadt;[396] green areas for inmates to rest, flower beds;[397] swimming pool, water polo;[388] sauna;[398] brothel.[399]

Contact from and to the Outside World

Sending and receiving letters;[400] parcel reception for Jews;[401] 50,000 parcels to Jews;[402] in 2½ months one million parcels for inmates;[403] one parcel per month and Jew;[404] releases;[405] inmates worked together with Polish civilians and British POWs, smuggling mail and documents;[406] inmates with special ID leave camp without guards;[407] good escape chances, 90% successful;[408] visit by commission of the International Red Cross in September 1944;[409] listening to Allied broadcasts.[410]

Bureaucracy

Welfare-department replies to inquiries from outside, gives advice in legal affairs, inheritances, births, weddings, deaths, and release of property of deceased inmates to relatives;[411] camp administration reports any unnatural death to public prosecutor;[412] 30 signatures necessary for death certificate;[413] urn depot, remains of deceased inmates sent to relatives;[414] death notification for relatives in Czechia.[415]

---

390 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung Magazin* 1990, no. 563, p. 80; cf. entry in Klee 2007.
391 *Liberty Bell*, Washington, D.C., Feb. 1988, p. 34.
392 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, State Museum Auschwitz, p. 259; Walendy 1981, p. 198; Langbein 1987, p. 150ff.
393 Walendy 1981, p. 244.
394 Langbein 1987, p. 155; District Court… 1985, pp. 338, 397.
395 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 430f.; Noar 1986, p. 57.
396 F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.
397 Walendy 1981, p. 287.
398 Pressac 1989, p. 57; Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f..
399 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 28; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 57; Walendy 1981, p. 115; it must be assumed that not all or even most women worked voluntarily there, though: Sommer 2009.
400 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 48.
401 *Ibid*., p. 226; Langbein 1987, p. 43
402 Walendy 1981, p. 38; Rassinier 1982, p. 246f.
403 Frei 2000, p. 411.
404 F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.
405 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 45; Broszat 1981, p. 179; Langbein 1987, p. 70; Walendy 1981, p. 126; see works quoted in notes 135f.
406 Langbein 1987, p. 513; *Hefte von Auschwitz* 18, pp. 66, 215, 220; Broszat 1981, p. 99.
407 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 39
408 Broszat 1981, pp. 99f., 178.
409 Rassinier 1982, p. 246.
410 Broszat 1981, p. 99.
411 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 57.
412 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 34.
413 Lenski 1990, p. 309.
414 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18; p. 65.

Work and Family

Harmony between Aryan and Jewish colleagues and colleagues in higher positions;[416] women labor camp with sewing room and weaving mill;[417] only a fraction of all inmates works, in May 1944 11,331 are not capable of working;[418] family camp for Gypsies;[419] inmates wear civilian clothes and long hair, many births within the camp;[420] children's block for orphans;[421] family camp for Jews from Theresienstadt.[422]

Food and Health

Inmate canteen;[400] inmate hospital with several hundred beds;[423] sick books;[424] recovery for future labor;[425] double food rations, surgery rooms, X-ray equipment;[426] dental office;[427] woman confined to bed due to nerve disease well taken care of, testifying after war;[428] typhus epidemic in summer 1942: more than 200 casualties each day, also among civilians and SS staff; SS physician Dr. Schwela succumbs;[429] proper food for inmates;[430] 1,800 calories per day;[431] foreign workers at hard labor get up to 4,000, more than a German engineer; 4,800 sick and immobile inmates remain in Auschwitz under care of physicians;[432] inmates oppose relocation to other camps;[433] SS planned and built gigantic hospital complex for inmates (Mattogno 2016a).

R: Although this list contradicts the common notion of Auschwitz, it certainly fits well into all the other evidence we have learned about during these lectures.

To give you one example of the mind-boggling admissions of former Auschwitz inmates, let me quote what former inmate Prof. Dr. Marc Klein wrote in his memoirs under the headline "Auschwitz I Main Camp":[434]

> *"During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, basketball, and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be*

---

415 Langbein 1987, p. 71.
416 *Ibid*., p. 545; *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45; F. Müller 1979b, p. 90.
417 Langbein 1987, p. 177.
418 Reitlinger 1961, pp. 125.
419 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 31; Langbein 1987, p. 44.
420 F. Müller 1979b, p. 240.
421 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 830.
422 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 260.
423 Walendy 1981, p. 120.
424 *Ibid*., p. 139.
425 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 716.
426 See in general Noar 1986.
427 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 40; District Court… 1985, pp. 396, 399.
428 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 474.
429 Staatliches Museum… 1988, p. 66
430 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45;
431 Rassinier 1982, p. 270; Walendy 1981, pp. 169, 188.
432 Stäglich 1979a, p. 448
433 Broszat 1981, p. 101; Noar 1986, p. 111.
434 Faculté... 1954, p. 453; similar in M. Klein 1946; cf. Faurisson 2001b.

noted that only the fit and well nourished inmates, who were spared from hard labor, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates."

R: Such descriptions do not dominate the survivor literature, of course. They are usually mentioned only in passing, beside the well-known horrors and atrocities. Only when intentionally searching for these things and putting them together, one realizes how paradoxical the image is that the witnesses draw of Auschwitz – and not just of Auschwitz. This should indeed be thought-provoking to all of us. A systematic analysis of the witness testimonies, which in the meantime spread out endlessly, has yet to be done. Who dares to tackle this thankless task?

L: Do you want to suggest with this that the inmates had a nice time in Auschwitz?

R: No, that is not what I am saying at all. The positive sides of the Auschwitz Camp mentioned in the survivor literature are only of limited value to assess the mental and physical well-being of the inmates. But one should neither demonize those who mention these things nor keep these things secret, just because they do not fit into one's concept. You can draw your own conclusions from these positive sides. Because the space in this book is restricted, I need to limit our discussion mainly to the issue of mass extermination, which is why I will not dwell any further on the joys and sorrows of the inmates who were not murdered.

Fact is that almost all statements by witnesses contain both true and false claims. Nobody has a perfect memory, and not everybody is an upholder of perfect moral standards. The art of separating the plausible from the implausible has almost been forgotten when it comes to statements on the Holocaust.

4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files

R: In closing the fourth lecture I will now list several witness statements that I consider to be believable mainly because I cannot see a reason why former inmates should invent exonerating claims, or what external circumstances could "create" such exonerating statements.

L: Well, some inmates could have felt threatened by organizations of former SS members or even by the German government.

R: It can be ruled out objectively that the postwar German authorities posed any danger to inmates. The behavior of inmates and inmate organizations in postwar Germany also clearly indicates that they never perceived the new German authorities as a threat.

I consider the claim that SS organizations could have been perceived as a threat to former inmates as a bad joke. Former SS members were fair game without any legal protection everywhere in Europe and almost all over the world after 1945. No such organization with any noticeable influence ever existed, in contrast to the very influential and well-organized former inmates.

But let me now get to my excerpts of credible statements of former inmates. Not all claims of these witnesses are necessarily plausible, which I have shown elsewhere (Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005e), but in the following I will limit myself to the plausible aspects of them.

I already mentioned and analyzed the statements made by Maryla Rosenthal. De-

spite massive pressure of her environment, she remained steadfast that she could not remember any atrocities during her stay in Auschwitz (see p. 368 and following). I also pointed out earlier the sincere statement of former Auschwitz inmate Jakob Lewinski about the forced-labor camp Auschwitz Monowitz (see p. 179) as well as the testimony of Emil Behr, who during his stay in Auschwitz was an electrician and a colleague of Adolf Rögner, but who could confirm nothing of what the professional liar Rögner had alluded to (see p. 386).

4.6.3.1. Artur Hartmann

R: Soon after arriving at the camp Hartmann injured his foot and was sent off to peel potatoes. According to his recollection, he found a number of prisoners there who were ill or otherwise unfit for work, something that contradicts the received version of events that such prisoners were immediately gassed. He reports of an SS man who mistreated prisoners but who was then sentenced to death for that mistreatment. Otherwise he could not complain about being mistreated by concentration-camp personnel (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 1, p. 132; all subsequent volume and page numbers refer to these investigation files, unless mentioned otherwise).

4.6.3.2. Henryk Bartoszewicz

R: Bartoszewicz worked in the Auschwitz tannery. Owing to his membership in the camp partisans he was kicked about during interrogations, but he did not mention any other forms of torture (vol. 2, pp. 223ff.).

4.6.3.3. Aleksander Gorecki

R: Gorecki reports on a prisoner who had just had a bladder operation and who was about to have prostate surgery. Interestingly, such facts as that prisoners were operated on at Auschwitz to keep them alive receive little attention (vol. 2, p. 226).

4.6.3.4. Adolf Rögner

R: Even some statements by Rögner are not a lie, for example when he claims that during his stay at the Dachau concentration camp in May 1943 he was treated at the hospital in such a way that he was again fit for work (vol. 2, p. 250).

4.6.3.5 Konrad Lang

R: Lang was incarcerated between 1940 and 1945 at Auschwitz and in 1943 became senior inmate supervisor (*Kapo*) at the *Deutsche Ausrüstung-Werke* (German Equipment Works), where he had 2,000 prisoners under him. He stated that he dealt with Boger only once during an investigation of an attempted act of sabotage. The West German officer who interrogated Lang in 1958 summed up Lang's statement as follows:

> *"Lang has only heard secondhand that Boger was 'very keen' and that the prisoners were afraid of him. Lang claims he has never heard of killings or shootings of prisoners by Boger or on Boger's orders."*

R: Obviously Lang was high up in the prisoner hierarchy where he had contact with many prisoners and those responsible for the camp. This makes it all the more ex-

traordinary that he didn't know anything about the alleged murderous activities of Wilhelm Boger.

L: Perhaps on account of his collaboration with the Germans, Lang was compromised. He possibly maltreated the prisoners under him.

R: That is conceivable, but that would mean he could have been blackmailed, hence one would assume that he would have done anything in order not to upset the organizations of former inmates, that is to say, he would have spoken against Boger, even if it was not true. This tactic of hiding your own misdeeds was used by, for example, Eugen Kogon, as I already mentioned (see p. 60). But Lang does not incriminate Boger. Besides the love of truth, I don't know what else would have motivated Lang in making his statements in the way he did (vol. 2, pp. 279f.).

4.6.3.6. Moritz Salomon

R: Salomon states that he was so badly mistreated by Boger that thereafter he was "fit for 'gassing.'" But then a wonder occurs and Salomon is taken to the camp hospital, where he recovers (vol. 2, p. 283).

4.6.3.7. Jakob Fries

R: Just like Rögner, Jakob Fries was at Auschwitz as a professional criminal. During his interrogations he was serving a 14-year prison sentence. At Auschwitz Fries was the work foreman for all the work groups at Auschwitz Main Camp. According to his interrogators, Fries stated the following about Boger's alleged crimes (vol. 3, p. 437R.):

> *"He claims not to have heard anything about shootings in Auschwitz.* […] *He merely remembers that in Auschwitz, inmates who had tried to climb over the fence were shot by guards. He also claims to have heard nothing about other crimes against inmates. He claims to have learned only after 1945 and through media reports what had been going on in Auschwitz and especially in Birkenau."*

R: Here we have a witness who is either capable of differentiating between personal experience and that which he heard about after the war, or here is someone who collaborated with the Germans to organize forced labor and therefore adjusted his statement for tactical purposes of avoiding self-incrimination.

L: But I thought that inmates were not prosecuted?

R: Sure they were, in particular if they did not support the legend and had made enemies among other inmates. Take the fate of Emil Bednarek as an example. He was incarcerated in Auschwitz for allegedly belonging to a Polish underground movement. During his activity as an inmate overseer of the penal commando of Auschwitz, he was claimed to have murdered 14 other inmates, for which he was sentenced to a life term in prison (cf. Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979). Remember that the influential and well-organized associations of former inmates, like the VVN, put their fellow inmates under massive pressure right after the war – including threats and intimidations (Oscar 1950, p. 85.; see p. 411). It was easy for them to cook up some charges against noncompliant former co-inmates. In Western societies, these inmate organizations were the real and only threat to former inmates, and we must therefore expect that many former inmates adjusted their statements accordingly.

Hence, if Jakob Fries adjusted his testimony, he would have done it in a way to avoid anything that antagonized the former prisoners' organizations and investigators alike. It is therefore more likely that he would have supported the legend, if he had some dirty laundry in his closet. But despite this danger for himself, he did not support it.

We can dismiss Fries's claim that he did not know what was happening at Auschwitz because he had as his immediate superior *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, who was the head of the protective-custody camp and assistant commander of Auschwitz.

4.6.3.8. Alfred Korn

R: Alfred Korn was initially incarcerated at Plazow camp, where he enjoyed a number of freedoms, because Plazow became a closed camp only in 1943. At the end of 1943, he volunteered to go to Auschwitz, where the SS supervisors treated him fairly. Once he was interrogated by the camp Gestapo, but it did not have any consequences for him. He said he knew of camp atrocities from camp gossip that he heard, but could not give any details of such allegations. The only factual incident he claimed to recall about atrocities was in relationship to a gassing in November 1944. But even according to orthodox historical writings it is claimed that the extermination facilities in Auschwitz had ceased operation a while before that and were being dismantled at that time (vol. 3, pp. 571-576).

4.6.3.9. Otto Locke

R: Otto Locke reports how Boger maltreated him. He subsequently spent four weeks in the prison hospital, apparently either for a malady he contracted in the isolation bunker or because of typhus (vol. 3, pp. 578-584). Locke also reports that Boger behaved himself towards Locke since spring 1943, on the orders of the camp commandant Liebehenschel that prisoners were not to be beaten. Boger's bad reputation stems from the time when beatings were still tolerated during interrogations. Locke refused to lodge a formal complaint against Boger.

4.6.3.10. Rajzla Sadowska

R: As a Jewish prisoner at Auschwitz, Mrs. Sadowska had suffered such a serious work-related accident that she could not work anymore. She reported (vol. 5, pp. 657, 684, 676, 678f.):

> *"Since I now was no longer fit to work, I feared that I would be gassed. It had become general knowledge that all those unfit for work were gassed."*

R: She was therefore selected and, no, not gassed as she feared and must be expected if the legend were true, but taken to the camp hospital until she made a recovery. After seven days she was once again selected, this time by the notorious SS Dr. Mengele. He is claimed to have conducted very painful experiments on Mrs. Sadowska, which she did not specify. She claimed to have been a cripple after these experiments. If the legend were true, then she had to be gassed after that, because now she was not only unfit for labor, but also unfit for further experiments, as she stated. But another miracle happened: she was again nursed back to health (vol. 5, p. 684).

Note what happened here: A female Jewish inmate in Auschwitz had a severe accident and was sent to the hospital, where she was treated well for a week. Next, an SS doctor did some unpleasant surgery on her, after which she was allowed to completely recover to good health. This clearly proves that the SS did everything – including surgery – to restore that woman's health in order to keep her fit for work. But in her postwar interview, Mrs. Sadowska tries to turn her positive experience of healthcare in Auschwitz upside down. Note also that the investigating officer interviewing her in 1959 did not try to find out what kind of experiment (=surgery) had been performed on her. This proves once more the complacent naiveté of these interrogators.

That Mrs. Sadowska's experiences in Germany during the war cannot have been all that horrible is also proven by the fact that Mrs. Sadowska chose to live in Germany after the war, because she didn't like the climate in Israel.

Into this pattern fits a "selection" that Mrs. Sadowska claimed to have experienced immediately after arriving at the camp. Destination: Three months' quarantine for all those new prisoners who arrived with Mrs. Sadowska. After this quarantine was over and in order to ensure that all prisoners were healthy, these women were subjected to yet another selection, after which most of them were transferred into other huts. Later they were transported away by trucks, upon which these ladies are said to have sung their "final song," as Mrs. Sadowska claims.

L: How did she know that this song was their final song?

R: As a matter of fact, she didn't. She only concluded from the fact that she never saw these women again that they had been killed. But that is, of course, nonsense, because had murder been the intention of the SS, then they would have saved themselves the trouble of feeding these women for three months during the quarantine time. Also, people singing songs while being transported on trucks hardly support the thesis that they thought they were being driven to their executions.

4.6.3.11. Hugo Breiden

R: A similar paradox appears in the statement by Hugo Breiden, who claimed during his second interrogation that an eleven-year-old Jewish boy – who contrary to received opinion and in spite of his age was not gassed on arrival – was given all the care he needed for weeks on end to recover from typhus, just to be selected after that – allegedly for a lethal injection. The final fate of this boy, however, Breiden knows only from hearsay (vol. 5, p. 701).

III. 226: *Hugo Breiden (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

4.6.3.12. Erwin Valentin

R: The statements of former inmate Valentin contain contradictions as well. He claims that he had filed a criminal complaint against the commandant of the work camp Neutomischel, Stülpnagel, as a result of which Stülpnagel was sentenced to 18 months in prison for stealing food. Stülpnagel spent his

time at Stutthof concentration camp (vol. 6, pp. 841-843, 847f.).

L: Food thieves among the SS were punished but not murderers?

R: That is what they want us to believe. Valentin also claimed that on account of his incessant complaining he was eventually sent to Auschwitz where he contracted pneumonia.

L: He volunteered to be transferred to Auschwitz?

R: Yes.

L: So the reputation of the Auschwitz Camp could not have been too bad after all.

R: Not in his mind at that time at least. Instead of being selected for the gassing, as was allegedly done with other severely sick patients, Valentin was well looked-after in the Auschwitz hospital, since he was a doctor and surgeon. Furthermore he reported that as head physician of Block 9 of the prison hospital he worked under Dr. Hans Münch, and that there were up to 1,000 prisoners cared for at any one time in that hospital, most of whom suffered from typhus and dysentery. This does, of course, not fit into Valentin's assertion that severely sick prisoners were selected and gassed. Valentin does not comment further on the selection and gassings, and so one may assume that his views about gassings arose from postwar impressions.

Valentin knows about Boger's misconduct only through rumors. His own experience is the following:

> *"[…] I was addressed politely by Boger – for the first time as an inmate in Auschwitz."*

R: And his own experiences as a doctor are also positive, and about his superior SS doctor he can say "nothing detrimental."

Everything Valentin knows about mass killings comes from hearsay, as he himself admits (vol. 6, pp. 862-867; here supplement of May 16, 1945):

> *"Everything that is reported about the procedures during the gassings and incinerations of the unfortunate victims is for the most part based on 'hearsay.'"*

4.6.3.13. Walter Mosbach

R: The statement by Walter Mosbach is also internally contradictory. He recognized this himself and therefore offered an explanation (vol. 6, p. 931):

> *"I would like to split* [SS] *Dr. Fischer into two persons: as a physician he behaved correctly, he even took the side of the inmates; however, as SS member, to give an example, he sent inmates, which he had treated well a quarter hour earlier and had protected in front of the inmate physicians, into the gas chamber during the selections."*

L: According to this, this SS doctor was usually nicer to the inmates than the physicians recruited from among the inmates.

R: Right. This is a clear paradox: The *nice* SS doctor Fischer who sends his beloved inmate patients to the gas chamber with a warm smile. The paradoxical nature of Mosbach's testimony is dissolved, however, if we just delete the words "into the gas chamber" from his statement, that is to say, if we assume that Fischer was convinced that his selection of certain inmates did not happen with the prospect of having them murdered in a gas chamber, but with the prospect of a different, harmless destination, like their assignment to the camp hospital or to certain labor

tasks. By the way, the official member lists of the Waffen SS of that time show that Horst Fischer was merely a paramedic (B. Meyer 1987). So he was in no position to make any far-reaching decision anyway.

4.6.3.14. Max Willner

R: Another ex-prisoner, Max Willner, constructed a similar internal contradiction in his statement. First he reported how he had been selected for suspicion of typhus and transferred to the hospital section at Birkenau, where he recovered, although he was a Jew incapable of working. On the next page he claims that prisoners at Birkenau were categorized according to their illnesses, but this time for the purpose of dying in the gas chamber – about which he has nothing to report, much like anything else that he claims remains vague. Yet on the gassing issue he is firm (vol. 6, pp. 934f.):

> *"*[…] *Even with the best of intentions I can no longer remember any specific cases. I will strive to sit down shortly with some more former Auschwitz inmates residing here in order to talk everything over with them and to report in detail about the findings of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice in Ludwigsburg – Mr. Public Prosecutor Schüler* [recte: Schüle]*."*

R: This proves that witnesses systematically coordinated their statements already years before the start of the Frankfurt trial and with the assistance of public prosecutors. At least Willner is honest about this.

4.6.3.15. Wilhelm Dibowski

R: Wilhelm Dibowski was in Birkenau from the winter of 1941/1942 until February 1943 because he was a member of the Communist Party of Germany. He reports on the mass gassings (vol. 7, pp. 1007-1013), but his statements are peppered with expressions such as "among prisoners it was said," "later one spoke," "I don't know personally," "I have heard," "never saw myself," "he is supposed to have boasted," "through Polish prisoners […] became known," "these two […] told me," "I cannot say anything about selections," "I only know from hearsay," "I don't know them," "I know the name Mengele from a book," "I don't know," "it means nothing to me," "in the camp this was known," "I cannot give you any more details on this," "also on this matter I cannot say anything else."

L: That such witnesses are taken seriously at all…

R: But one thing Dibowski knows with certainty (see Ill. 227):

> *"I cannot say anything about the large gassings in Birkenau, because in my opinion these were carried out after my time at Auschwitz. I therefore also don't know who has decisively contributed to the carrying-out of these gassings."*

L: But the mass killing is supposed to have started in early spring of 1942 at Birkenau in the bunkers, where thousands of Jews became victims of the gigantic smoking and fire-spewing pyres in huge pits.

R: Add to this implausibility that the witness was also involved in constructing the Birkenau camp, so he knew exactly what was happening there. But considering all the things he did not really know because he learned about them only from hearsay, he was absolutely certain about one thing: that during his presence in Birke-

Über die großen Vergasungen in Birkenau kann ich nichts aussagen, da diese m.Erachtens, da diese erst nach meiner Zeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurden. Ich weiß deshalb auch nicht, wer maßgeblich an der Durchführung dieser Vergasungen mitgewirkt hat.

III. 227: *Wilhelm Dibowski doesn't know anything… (vol. 7, p. 1011)*

nau there were no "large gassings."

L: Hallelujah!

R: Dibowski's statement also indicates how terrible the SS was in Auschwitz:

> *"I knew the Oscha.* [correct: Stubaf.] *Bischof* [sic]*, who was at the Construction Office.* […] *Bischof lived in Essen after 1945, and I visited him once myself in his dwelling in Essen. I visited him in 1950, and at that time he lived in Essen, Klappstr. 78. Later he moved to Essen-Steele.* […] *I have a neighbor, who was with the guards in concentration camp Auschwitz.* […] *I cannot say anything bad about him; to the contrary, I can only say good things about him."*

R: Karl Bischoff was head of the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, under whose direction the huge extermination sites would have been erected, had such ever existed. And because Dibowski was involved in building the camp, Bischoff was his superior.

L: With whom he remained on good terms after the war, as was the case with one of his former guards.

R: Yes, this proves that every SS man must have been a terrible criminal.

4.6.3.16. Hans Röhrig

R: Röhrig was imprisoned since 1936 for being a communist and for high treason. Early 1942 he was transferred to Birkenau. Röhrig reports how at some point a guard, who had shot an inmate without any reason, was arrested by the SS and led away (vol. 7, pp. 1127, 1129).

L: So arbitrary killings were pursued as a crime after all!

R: Exactly. The fact is that at that time there was an SS order according to which the mishandling of prisoners was to be severely punished.[435] How far the order was followed and if SS men who contravened this order were consistently punished, is of course a different matter.

In June 1942 Röhrig became incapacitated through typhus, and he was "selected" – no, not for the gas chamber but for the hospital at Auschwitz Main Camp, where he remained until August 1942 and recovered thanks to the medical care of the SS.

This covers some examples from the first seven binders of the investigation files leading up to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65. Since these excerpts contradict the dogma, you will probably never read or hear about them in the mainstream media and literature.

[435] "Der Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager und Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände," Berlin, June 4, 1937, Befehlsblatt SS-TV/IKL no. 5, May 1937, no. 29: "Mißhandlung von Häftlingen, Strenge Behandlung von Mißhandlungen, Degradierung, Ausschluß, Strafgericht" (mistreatment of inmates, severe punishment of mistreatment, degradation, exclusion, prosecution)

There are 77 investigation files altogether, and at some point, when the authorities stop chasing me all over the world for this my work, I might find the time to analyze them all and write a comprehensive history of this most prominent of all modern-day German show trials.

Fifth Lecture: On Science and Freedom

5.1. Pseudo-Science

R: I would like to round out this consideration of revisionist arguments by getting back to the question whether Holocaust revisionism is pseudo-scientific or not.

L: What do you mean by "pseudo-scientific"?

R: "Pseudo" is Greek and means not-authentic, bogus, a sham, thus false science.

L: So pseudo-scientific is another word for non-scientific.

R: No, pseudo-science is non-scientific findings that claim to be scientific.

L: That is why the revisionist writings are generally considered to be pseudo-scientific, not really scientific.

R: That is the view held by most governments and by most media outlets, though the revisionists assert the opposite.

L: And how do you distinguish scientific work from non-scientific work?

R: Well, I recently had plenty of time and a good reason to think this over thoroughly, because in 2006 I was held in custody in Germany awaiting a trial for the very book you are reading here. So I got myself some good literature on the nature of science and compiled a list from it. The most helpful of the works I read was by Karl Popper, whom I have quoted before, so the following list is mainly based on his work (Popper 1968). The list you will read here was a motion I filed during the trial in early 2007, hence the introduction. My defense team had already located a professor in that field who was prepared to testify that this list is indeed a very good guideline to assess whether a work is scientific in nature. But, alas, the court rejected our motion, as it rejected all of our motions (save one: to read the book before they decided to have it burned). The reason for that rejection was that the judges allegedly possess sufficient expertise to decide on their own whether or not my book is scientific in nature (cf. Rudolf 2016f, p. 237).

This motion also covers an issue that is often falsely claimed, namely that scientific research results can potentially violate the human dignity of persons somehow affected by those research results. Or in plain English: revisionist assertions allegedly insult Jews and defame the commemoration of Holocaust victims. I'll return to that issue later, but now first to my motion:

> *In the matter of Germar Rudolf I request that the Court may hear the expert witness* […name omitted]*, Professor emeritus for Philosophy with special knowledge in the field of theory of science, to prove the following allegation:*
>
> ***A. Human Dignity***
>
> *I. Two of the most important reasons why the dignity of humans is in most cases rated to be qualitatively superior to that of other beings, are the following*

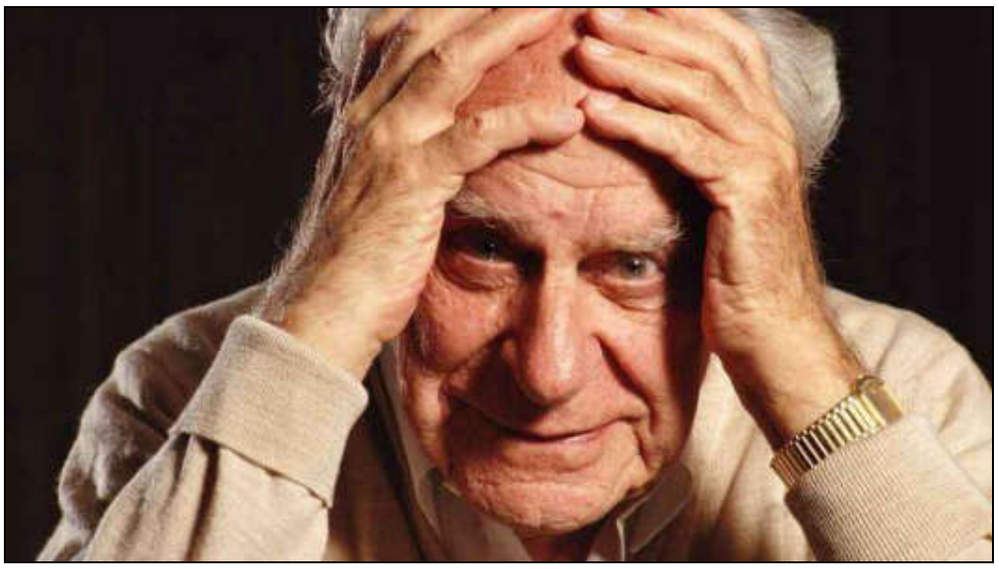

Ill. 228: *Sir Karl Popper*

two, exclusively human, achievements:

1. *The capability of not having to uncritically take sensory impressions as true at face value, but of being able to doubt them and to scrutinize them critically. Doubt and the curious quest for the truth behind the appearance raise humans above animals.*
2. *The capability to objectivize the results of the doubting quest, that is, to make them independent of the respective individual by the spoken or written word, by pictures or by other data types, in order that others can study them independent of the biological presence of this individual.*

II. *It is therefore a serious assault on the dignity of a human to prohibit him to doubt, to seek the truth and to announce that which he considers to be true. Such a prohibition to use one's intelligence without guidance from others equals a disenfranchisement which is diametrically opposed to the spirit of enlightenment. By way of such a disenfranchisement, humans are forced down onto the intellectual and moral level of lower life forms.*

B. Science

I. *The most important essence of science consists of two corner stones:*
   1. *Free choice of starting hypothesis: At the beginning of any knowledge-creating activity any assumption can be made, any question can be asked.*
   2. *Undetermined outcome: The answers to research questions can be determined exclusively by verifiable evidence, but not by standards set by scientific, societal, religious, political, judicial or other authorities.*

   If answers, hence research results, are prescribed, then queries degrade to mere rhetorical questions, and the reasoning process turns into a farce. This is therefore not just an undermining of the essence of science, but in fact the complete abolition of science.

II. *Four principles are indispensable to the process of gaining scientific knowledge:*
   1. *There are no (final) judgments, but rather always only more or less well-tested pre-judgments, that is preliminary judgments.*
   2. *The reasons (evidence) for our pre-judgments must be testable as well as possible (empirically falsifiable). It has to be possible to subject them to*

tests.

3. *One has to both actively and passively test and criticize by:*
   a) *testing and criticizing the pre-judgments and reasons (evidence) of others;*
   b) *inviting others to test and criticize one's own pre-judgments and welcoming this testing and critique, which includes a duty to publish;*
   c) *mentioning the tests and critiques of others and testing and criticizing them likewise, i.e. no perfunctory backing down.*

   The most rigorous attempts at refutation are not only admissible but even necessary, since they are the only possibility to determine the reliability or the degree of trustworthiness of a thesis. If one is forced to proceed from predetermined assumptions which moreover are withdrawn from any attempt at refutation, be it by taboos, prohibitions or research moratoria, then the process of scientific discovery is most severely impeded.
4. *One has to avoid immunizing one's own pre-judgments against attempts at refutation by:*
   a) *avoiding auxiliary theories to shore up dubious main theses;*
   b) *selecting data only according to objective criteria (source criticism);*
   c) *using exact, consistent, and constant definitions of terms;*
   d) *not attacking persons as a substitute for factual arguments.*

   Any attempt to immunize against attempts at refutation is illegitimate.

III. *Whether a work is scientific in nature can be perceived by way of the work's features due to formal criteria. The scientific nature of a work cannot be perceived by*
   1. *the starting assumption chosen (initial hypothesis);*
   2. *the research results, as long as they have been arrived at by scientific means;*
   3. *the religious, sexual, political or ideological orientation of the author;*
   4. *the national or ethnic origin of the author;*
   5. *the author's motivations or intentions.*

IV. *It is the scientist's right and duty to make his research results publicly accessible for*
   1. *the scientific community;*
   2. *the society at large.*

   This duty results from the necessity
   a) *to expose the work to critique;*
   b) *to give account about one's own activities;*
   c) *to inform the society at large about new insights.*

   The right includes the publication
   a) *of the scientific work itself;*
   b) *of unpolemical, popularized renderings of same in order to inform lay persons and pupils/students;*
   c) *objective promotion for a) and b) for publication and dissemination.*

   Publications under b) and c) are formally seen as not necessarily scientific in nature, but they are nevertheless essential for science. If the right to publish is curtailed, then not only does the indispensable communication be-

tween scientist and society collapse, but also science itself comes to a standstill. This has moreover drastically detrimental repercussions for modern society based on the division of labor, which depends on science and communication with it.

L: Well, according to this, all the governments outlawing revisionism use the most-violent method possible to immunize their favored theory from being critically reviewed. So that means that those governments are enemies of science as such and, by your definition of us humans as creatures of curiosity, also enemies of human dignity.

R: Right. Let me cite my favorite Popper quote to emphasize this (Popper 1968, p. 280):

"Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."

L: But that renders all the mainstream literature that ignores revisionism unscientific!

R: Correct, and justly so. You can go through that list once more and judge for yourself which side in this debate fulfills, or fails to fulfill, each of these criteria. Make up your own mind who is scientific here and who is not!

L: That does not look good.

R: Good for whom?

L: Well, it is obvious that the officially protected Holocaust research fulfills the criteria for being merely pseudo-scientific much more than does revisionism.

R: Exactly. I can cite supporting comments for this by German mainstream historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, who not only thinks that the quality of revisionist works "surpass those of the established historians" (Nolte 1993, p. 304), but who also accuses the Holocaust establishment of being nothing but pseudo-scientific (*ibid.*, p. 9):

"I soon formed the view that this [revisionist] *school of thought is being countered in the established literature quite unscientifically, namely through mere rejection of arguments, by casting suspicions on the author's intentions, and mostly through censorship."*

R: Remember that Prof. Nolte wrote these words in 1993. Meanwhile revisionism has made extraordinary progress, while the opponents have nothing equivalent to offer, but instead increased their persecution of revisionists.

L: Does that mean we can ignore these unscientific works?

R: No, because counter arguments have to be addressed even if presented in an unscientific framework.

L: If Leuchter's report is nevertheless called unscientific by mainstream media and scientists, does that mean that Leuchter systematically ignored facts, sources, views, and results that would undermine his views?

R: Leuchter's expert report was pioneer work, and it was the first of its kind in the world wherein the question of the gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek was treated from a forensic point of view. One can hardly accuse him of having systematically ignored opposing views and results because such views basically did not exist. But Leuchter was never accused of that. He has been accused of having come to false conclusions based on false premises.[436]

[436] Criticism of Leuchter, cf. e.g. Wellers 1989, pp. 45-53; S. Shapiro 1990; Bailer, in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; idem in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-117; Wegner in: Backes *et al.*

L: Is this criticism justified?

R: In my view, partially yes.[437] But that is not important for me here. The German Constitutional High Court has stated that even erroneous or deficient works are not necessarily unscientific and are therefore protected under the law. If having made errors were a criterion to deny a work's scientific character, then most scientists would be producing pseudo-scientific works, because everyone makes mistakes once in a while. It is therefore not possible to seriously argue like that.

The mindset that suppresses unpopular scientific research looks different and introduces the concept of human dignity, as hinted at before, but not the *researcher's* dignity – no, the dignity of those who may feel offended by the researcher's results. As an example, let me quote from Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, wherein a certain Patrick Bahners, whom I have quoted already earlier, reported on a speech given by Fred Leuchter in Germany (Bahners 1994):

> *"The state protects the freedom of science. It recognizes a scientist not by his correct results, but by his correct form.* […] *But it is overlooked that the intention to incite* [to hatred] *cannot only be recognized by errors of form, which distinguishes beer table talk from a scientific lecture. Quite to the contrary, the incitement perfected in form is particularly perfidious.* […] *But for the Auschwitz survivor there can be no insult more wicked than when an expert with spurious logical reasoning states that the survivor was never in danger of his life.*
>
> *But the state is here also ridiculed. If Deckert's* [=Günter Deckert translated Leuchter's speech] *'Perception of the Holocaust' is correct, then the Federal Republic* [of Germany] *would be founded on a lie. Each presidential address, each minute's silence, each history book would be a lie. By denying the murder of the Jews he disputes the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

R: Please read through these sentences again and then look for argumentative flaws.

L: The revisionists do not assert that Auschwitz prisoners were never in danger of their lives.

R: Exactly, that is the first error. The raging typhus epidemic killed tens of thousands of prisoners. The leading revisionist Auschwitz expert, Carlo Mattogno, assumes a maximum number of Auschwitz victims of around 136,000 (Mattogno 2003e). Anything else?

L: In his article Bahners negates the freedom of science and turns it into its opposite: the more scientific something is, the more objectionable, and the more prohibited.

R: Right, and it is clear that the likes of Patrick Bahners are not arguing in accord with Germany's constitution. He begins from false premises: Firstly it is unclear how an intention to incite to hatred can be recognized if not by an unscientific, inflammatory form. Such argumentation turns all logic on its head. Secondly, no expert exists who claims that Auschwitz inmates were never in danger of their lives, and thirdly the view is absurd and profoundly wrong that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany to exist, or any other country for that matter, rests on the acceptance of the prevailing view about National Socialist persecution and

---

1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017 and Rudolf 2016c.

[437] See the critical edition of the *Leuchter Reports*, Leuchter *et al.* 2017. Anyone interested in the *Leuchter Report's* deficiencies may also consult Rudolf 2017.

extermination of the Jews. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, then it does not bode well for this state, because every state has to collapse sooner or later if its existence is based solely upon a certain view of history forced upon its citizens by criminal law.

L: In your opinion, on what is the modern German state founded?

R: Like every constitutional state of Western type: on civil rights, on the German people accepting this state, on its international recognition, on its political, historical, and cultural identity and continuity with predecessor states.

Unfortunately, even the German Constitutional High Court has adopted Bahners's strange logic when it found that even a scientific book can be subjected to book burning, especially when it allegedly subverts a Jew's human dignity by contradicting his testimony.[438]

Let me make two essential points clear:

1. No one has a right to any particular research results. That does not even change if the overwhelming majority of a society or of all scholars prefer certain results over others. Science is not a democratic process. It is a total dictatorship of verifiable evidence, like it or not.
2. No one's dignity or other civil right can be subverted by scientific research *results*. Just imagine what would become of science if creationists had their say, who feel offended by scientists refuting the claims of their "holy book" (which changes depending on which religion they adhere to). A conflict between freedom of science and other civil rights is possible *only* due to the means and methods used to gather evidence. Hence, only on the *path* from the question (hypothesis) to the answer (thesis) is such a conflict possible, but neither questions nor answers in and of themselves can violate anything. To give a historically relevant example: the question "How long can humans survive in very cold water?" is no crime, nor is the answer "5 minutes." But if you conduct experiments with humans to find the answer, especially if forcing those humans to undergo these experiments, as some German doctors did during World War II (*Trials of War…* 1949, vol. 1), *then* you are violating someone's civil rights, that is: with your methods of gathering evidence. Hence, the *results* of research as such are *never* in conflict with other civil rights!

Hence any court of law in the world deciding otherwise is violating their citizens' civil rights.

L: What kind of proof is offered when a revisionist work is defamed as pseudo-scientific?

R: Usually nothing. The assertion is often made without any reason given and without offering any kind of evidence. In most cases I even have the distinct impression that those using the term "pseudo-scientific" do not even know how to define it, as they have no clue what the nature of science is. Sometimes it is simply claimed – in blatant contrast to the truth – that revisionists merely quote one another. They call it the "quoting cartel of the deniers" or so.

---

[438] Likewise the case of Wilhelm Stäglich, cf. Grabert 1984, Stäglich 1986/2015; this was also applied to Gauss 1994; cf. Rudolf 141-173, pp. 571-575; that "Holocaust denial" is equated by Germany's courts with denying Jews their human dignity and thus their right to live has been confirmed repeatedly, see, eg., the decision BVerfG, ref. 1 BvR 824/90, June 9, 1992; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1993, 14, pp. 916f.

L: That reminds me of many articles from "normal" scientific works where authors primarily refer to their own works as well as to the works of scientists whose mindset is similar, of their school of thought, so to say. This is something that is quite normal in science, though, because scientists working in a similar field on similar projects using similar methods simply tend to refer to each other's works.

R: Yes, but in this instance, it is claimed that counter arguments are ignored. But this backfires, because objectively seen the revisionists do the exact opposite: They take apart the assertions made by Holocaust believers – witnesses as well as historians – while the mainstream historians, energetically supported by politicians, the media, and the judiciary, vehemently resist to even take notice of any revisionist arguments, least of all to take these arguments seriously and to discuss them.

In addition, revisionists are always accused of maintaining reprehensible – usually right-wing – political views, which are claimed to be advanced through revisionist arguments.

L: To vindicate Hitler.

R: That is the usual reproach.

L: Vindicating Stalin and his accomplices is never regarded as pseudo-scientific, and it certainly would not lead to any book-burning.

R: Let's formulate it this way: as long as Hitler is trampled underfoot, you can do almost anything.

L: But this kind of argumentation rests on circular reasoning, which is scientifically inadmissible and is in effect pseudo-scientific reasoning. A piece of work is unscientific if and when wrong and forbidden results are obtained, namely "Hitler's vindication." The author of such a work reaches false results because of his objectionable views. And his views are objectionable because his results are false, that is to say: because Hitler was, is, and must remain a devil. In summary: The author's results are false because his results are false. Truth is set in concrete through dogma and taboo, which is enforced by the thought police. The falseness of revisionist works is thus automatic. You can stand on your head and change nothing because

§1: The party is always right; and

§2: If the party is wrong, then automatically §1 is activated.

R: I see. I hadn't thought of that. Permit me to widen our perspective by moving away from the revisionists. The problem of being accused of doing pseudo-science is of a general nature and it plays an important role in the sciences, especially when we consider scientific disciplines where outsiders explore exotic new sources of energy or work on alternative laws of nature. Established sciences – physics, chemistry, astronomy – see their paradigms challenged by such research and at times react quite allergically.

L: But they don't call for the prosecutor, do they?

R: No, that is limited to Holocaust revisionists. But in other areas there is such a thing as censorship through scientific "authorities." In such cases, single or whole schools of scientists, even scientific institutions, whose paradigms enjoy such high esteem within the scientific community that critical challenges of their paradigms activates a defensive reaction against the dissident, similar to the one that occurs in a society at large when social taboos are broken: refusal to publish papers, person-

al attacks, intrigues, and open attempts to remove dissidents from teaching posts and honors, etc. This especially applies to researchers who question or contradict the dogma of human equality (cf. Whitney 2002, Grubach 2003b). But even in subjects where one would not expect any political influences, as in physics, such censorship measures occur.

Ill. 229: *Prof. Dr. Halton Arp*

Halton Arp of the Max Planck Institute for astrophysics in Munich goes so far as to compare today's obsessive dogmatic behavior of scientists everywhere with the religions of the Middle Ages (Arp 2000):

> *"Science has become religion!* […] *science, more importantly, has adopted the methods of religion.* […] *The most damaging aspect of science today is widely promulgated theories that are contradicted by observation and experiment. In both cases, a story is mandated by authority and then defended by educational, economic, and sociopolitical agencies.* […] *The most harmful aspect of what science has become is the deliberate attempt to hide evidence that contradicts the current paradigm.* […] *In a quite human fashion, however, they act in an exactly opposite manner – judging that 'if an observation disagrees with what we know to be correct, then it must be wrong.' The tradition of 'peer review' of articles published in professional journals has degenerated into almost total censorship.* […] *scientists, in their fervid attachment to their own theories, have now mostly used their selection as a referee to reject publication of any result that would be unfavorable to their own personal commitment.* […] *The only comparable interaction I have heard of is the passionate wars between different religious doctrines of past centuries.* […] *The result is that real investigative science is mostly now an underground activity. Independent, often self-supported researchers are publishing in privately supported, small-circulation journals.* […]
>
> *Again, as science organized, authority figures became associated with the 'laws' they were credited with discovering. Organized religion succeeded in killing a great number of people down through the ages on issues that were labeled 'belief and heresy' but were probably more fundamentally concerned with personal profit and power. Science has arisen some centuries later in less bloody societies but has killed and delayed many new ideas and discoveries and has made many mistakes, for perhaps basically the same reasons."*

R: If such dogmatic behavior is found within scientific disciplines where no overt political and legal pressure exists, then what do you expect occurs amongst Holocaust historians?

Be that as it may, the fact is that those who have the political, legal, and media power reject the scientific nature of revisionist works so that it does not enjoy constitutional protection in many Western nations, although the constitutions of all of these nations formally guarantee freedom of scientific research.

L: And so nothing stands in the way of a book burning…

R: Right. The German edition of the *Leuchter Report* was banned at the behest of the District Court Bielefeld and subjected to book burning,[439] and the same fate befell my *Rudolf Report*.[186]

L: Why is there no protest against such authoritarian measures?

R: You can only protest against something that you have knowledge about. It is not possible to bring this topic into the public because all media give it the silent treatment, *i.e.* they call out, "get the Nazi," and anyone who does not conform is silenced one way or another. The most effective means whereby to suppress thoughts about this topic are the magic words "Nazi" and "neo-Nazi," because in all Western countries, and in particular in Germany, this will socially ostracize anyone. Who is prepared to listen to and perhaps even help a Nazi?

Take my example. Even though most people who know me are well aware that I am definitely not a National Socialist, an anti-Semite or a racist, it does not help me. The mass media and authorities still defame me as such anyway. And that goes for most revisionists. It is based upon yet another lie. Any effective protest against such defamation engendering persecution and book burning requires publicity. This is the only protection against arbitrary misuse of power by the authorities. But this is exactly what is not available to those who have "successfully" been defamed as National Socialists.

5.2. Violence

L: But don't you think that National Socialists deserve to be shunned and ostracized?

R: Not automatically, no. It can't be that people are being persecuted just because they carry a label or stigma. Whether it was foisted upon them or whether they carry it voluntarily doesn't matter. Labels should never be a decisive criterion. Let me make it quite clear who in my view deserves to be excluded: Anyone who advocates, promotes, incites to, justifies or condones the violation of other people's civil rights, plus those who actually do violate them, of course. Or more specific in our case: persons who advocate, promote, incite to, justify, condone or use force or even violence to suppress other opinions. The fact is that *not a single revisionist* has ever advocated or used violence against their opponents or anyone else for that matter. On the contrary, revisionists are peaceful and peace-loving people.

L: It appears to me that they don't seem to have peaceful intentions towards Jews, though.

R: Prove this massive accusation! And harder still: prove anyone's intentions! Show me concrete words and deeds instead!

What I can prove in response is the misuse of state powers to silence revisionists as well as actual brutal physical and illegal violence. Here are a few examples:

At the end of the 1970s, French journalist and leading politician of the right-wing *Front National*, François Duprat, published the revisionist brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* in French, whose English original had been written by Richard Verrall (alias Richard Harwood, 1974). Duprat also published a revisionist work called *The mystery of the gas chambers*. He was only 38 years old when a bomb

[439] *HT* no. 36; confiscated: German Federal Supreme Court, Ref. BvR 824/90.

exploded in his car on March 18, 1978 that killed him, while his wife lost both her legs. Two Jewish groups claimed responsibility for this terror act: a "Jewish Resistance Commando" and a "Jewish Revolutionary Group." The murderers were never caught (Ratier 1995, pp. 232ff.).

Ill. 230: *All that was left of Duprat's car (Ratier 1995, p. 233).*

French Professor Robert Faurisson was repeatedly assaulted, once almost fatally: On September 16, 1989, he went with his dog on his usual walk in the park of his home town Vichy. But on this day things were different. Three thugs attacked him in the park, sprayed tear gas in his eyes and beat him almost unconscious. Even as he lay on the ground, they kicked him repeatedly in the face and chest. "His jaw and face were smashed," reported a fireman who came to Faurisson's rescue. Doctors spent over four hours operating on him. One group named "Sons of Jewish Memory" (*Les fils de la mémoire juive*) claimed responsibility for this attack. In a statement by this group it said:

> *"Professor Faurisson is the first but not the last. May the Holocaust deniers tremble."*

R: That attack was also a reaction to the *Leuchter Report*, because Faurisson is its spiritual father. The French "Nazi hunter" Serge Klarsfeld, one of the most aggressive opponents of revisionists, commented thereon (Ratier 1995, pp. 250, 252):

> *"Someone who has provoked the Jewish community for years should expect this sort of thing.* […] *one cannot defame the memory of the dead without consequences."*

R: The opponents of revisionists blatantly advocate force, including murder, something revisionists have never done – and yet it is the revisionists who are defamed as inhuman.

L: Surely that is not possible. Your argumentation must be faulty because there must be a reason why such violent acts were committed.

R: The motivation behind such murderous acts of the revisionist hunters was made clear in a quotation from the Jewish magazine *The Scribe* (Holocaust… 1998):

> *"The correct attitude to the Holocaust should be that it is not too late to deal out proper punishment to our enemies who are in fact the enemies of God. But who are our enemies? All those who deny that the Holocaust took place* […]. *Anyone in the above categories must be regarded as if he had taken part in the Holocaust himself. He walks about with a death sentence on his head.*
>
> *If our enemies can be made to experience the loss of 6 million people themselves they would no longer claim that the Holocaust did not take place.* […]

Only those who identify themselves as enemies of God will receive their punishment."

R: Since they ascended to power, the National Socialists have been portrayed as physical embodiment of the devil, against whom all measures were justified to suffocate everything at its source: "The womb out of which it crawled is still fruitful." Crawling is for vermin, beasts, monsters, and this is exactly how people respond. Nazis, monsters, devils. It is all the same. It is permissible to beat, kick, murder, as soon as one such monster has been identified. This is how Allied propaganda during World War II whipped up its own soldiers. In one way or another it still happens like that in any war to this day. But the propaganda of World War II has never stopped and continues to this day.

III. 231: *There are those who use force if they run out of arguments. Prof. Faurisson after his beating by Jewish thugs, September 16, 1989.*[440]

L: Because it proved to be true.

R: True or not, that is a personal judgment. But to portray one's fellow humans as non-humans, as devils, as vermin, as sub-humans only because they entertain another opinion! Is that not what the National Socialists are accused of having done? Is that not deeply fascistic, nazistic, racist, to use the inflammatory adjectives once again?

Other forms of violence used against the revisionists are fire and bomb attacks. The editor of the *Journal of Historical Review* wrote on the back cover of Number 2-4 of 1984 (IHR 1984):

"At approximately midnight on the Fourth of July last [1984]*, the business office and warehouse of the publisher were burned to the ground by arson.* […] *What you see before you could be called the 'Phoenix' issue of THE JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW as it has quite literally risen from the ashes. Regrettably, more than $300,000 worth of historical books, documents, files and equipment were not so fortunate."*

R: That these were not isolated cases is shown by compilations of physical aggressions against revisionists which list some 30 cases of physical assaults, arsons, shootings, pipe and parcel bombs, etc. (Plantin 2001a; also Faurisson 1996). In the first edition of this book I summarized these lists, which ended with entries of the year 1999 (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 498f.). I will abstain from repeating it here, not least because it looks like violence has considerably decreased over the past ten years. This may also be an effect of intensified government persecution in many Western countries, as a result of which those thugs no longer see a need to resort to lynch-mob justice.

That does not mean that violence has gone completely out of fashion, though. It is at times even advocated by individuals in the mainstream media. As one example,

[440] *The Globe and Mail*, September 18, 1989; *Le Monde*, September 19, 1989; *Sunday Telegraph,* September 24, 1989; cf. Weber 1993b.

III. 232: *Pictures of the devastation caused by the firebombing of the printing works of the revisionist publisher Historical Review Press in Uckfield, UK, in September 1996.* *© Tony Hancock*

I may quote Fritjof Meyer, a former leading editor of Germany's largest newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*. As the debate surrounding his article on the victim number of Auschwitz (F. Meyer 2002) petered out, he stated the following (F. Meyer 2004):

> *"The impression is now growing that they* [the "right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed in again exploiting my theses: for propaganda of belittlement. For that reason I would not like to continue the debate in public.* […] *In view of the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., the fascists must continue to be beaten wherever they are met."*

L: That sounds like a call for violence against those who think differently.

R: Yes. Such individuals are called armchair perpetrators, whose activity is of an inciting nature. So much for the culture of debate of this leading editor of *Der Spiegel*. It shows that Meyer is an opponent of National Socialism to the point where he is prepared to use violence against presumed adherents of that ideology. Yet still, with his controversial 2002 paper he has confirmed that revisionists are at least partly correct with their historical claims. This is the best endorsement one can possibly get.

Despite Meyer's faux pas, probably caused by exasperation, it seems that random violence has decreased in the 2000s, maybe because it has been replaced by drastically increased government persecution, as I will show in the next chapter. Hence, knowing that governments all over the world do their dirty work, the terrorists have ceased to strike out.

As an anecdote I may add that privately Meyer thinks even more revisionistically than is implied by his 2002 Article. I learned about this in the summer of 2009

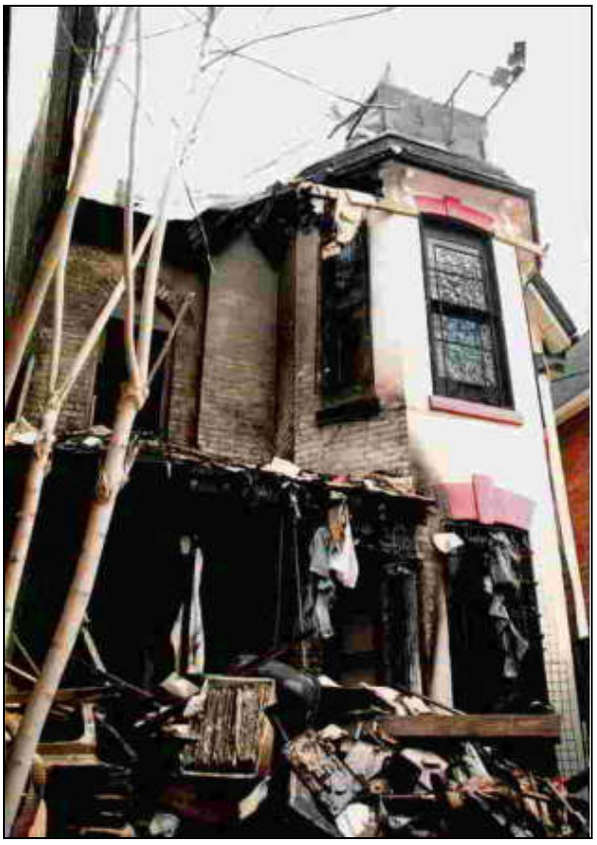

III. 233: *Fire damage to the Zündel house after the arson attack on May 7, 1995.* *© Ernst Zündel*

from a German historian who is a friend of mine. This historian had met Meyer by chance during a conference. During a private side conversation at the hotel's bar, Meyer recounted how he had argued with Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper about Meyer's Auschwitz article. In this context Meyer remarked that, if he continues to be attacked so unobjectively by Piper, he would go even farther with his revisions in public and would make even the last gas chamber come tumbling down. In other words: Meyer knows full well that the stories about homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz are a lie. He simply doesn't say it publicly.

5.3. Censorship

R: The shocking thing about the above-listed acts of violence against revisionists is that none is ever legally pursued. For example, if individuals attack revisionists within the body of a court, then surely such perpetrators should be arrested and charged. But this never happens. Should someone by chance be arrested, then that person is soon released by order from above. In other words: Violence against revisionists is condoned by the government, and is thus welcomed.

This is not surprising if you look at how the governments of the Western world behave towards revisionists. All sorts of ways and means are employed to hinder, to limit, or even to stop their activities. That is why we shall look in more detail at the various forms of censorship that we have come across during these lectures.

In Europe, censorship of revisionism is quite differentiated, although the European Union tries to coax all member states into outlawing revisionism (European Union 2007). Many countries such as Ireland and the Scandinavian countries do not impose any censorship. Some of the eastern and southeastern European countries do not have similar laws, but there are initiatives under way to change this. Poland, for example, enacted such a law shortly before joining NATO. The Czech Republic introduced an anti-revisionist law in 2001. Hungary enacted such a law in 2010 (Butz 2010), but by so doing it triggered a major debate about revisionism instead of stifling it (Graf 2010). In Bosnia and Herzegovina, initiatives to outlaw genocide denial were nixed by the Serbs.

L: They probably fear to become victims of such a law for what happened during the Balkan wars in the 1990s.

R: Maybe. In a desperate attempt to boost Russia's self-confidence, any revisionism of the "Great Patriotic War," including the Holocaust, was outlawed there in 2014, with a maximum penalty of five years (Reuters 2014). Italy enacted a law in 2016 which bans Holocaust denial only when it is committed in conjunction with explicit incitement to discrimination against Jews, however that is defined (Hernández 2016). The maximum prison term is six years.

Spain used to have such a law, but its Constitutional Court threw it out in late 2007 as a violation of constitutionally guaranteed free speech. The Netherlands outlaws revisionism via their anti-hate law.

England seems to be divided over the issue. In July 2008 two Britons received prison terms based on Britain's Race Relations Act for distributing a comic booklet conveying revisionist arguments in a quite extreme, at times tastelessly satirical

manner (Mann/Hoffman 1989; cf. www.heretical.com). On the other hand, in November 2008 Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben, who had been arrested while in transit through London-Heathrow pursuant to a German arrest warrant, was released because his writings were not considered incitement to racial or religious hatred (Fletcher 2008). Hence as long as you don't use crude cynicism and satire, revisionists should be fine in England for now.

Energetically enforced laws are to be found in France, Belgium, and in all German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Luxembourg, Liechtenstein). The harshest punishment against revisionists is meted out by Austria with a maximum of ten years imprisonment (under special circumstances even 20 years), followed by Germany, Portugal and Romania with a maximum of five years (as does Israel), then Poland, Greece, Czechia and Switzerland with up to three years, followed by Liechtenstein with up to two years, France, the Netherlands and Belgium with a maximum of one year, and last but not least Luxembourg with up to six months.[441]

L: Does this means that suppression of revisionism is restricted to Europe?

R: By no means. Other countries have developed no-less-effective ways to protect this taboo. Canada, for instance, used to have a law permitting the suppression of any view considered wrong, but in 1992 the Canadian Supreme Court threw it out as unconstitutional, as a result of Ernst Zündel's legal battles. Yet Canada's pressure groups found other ways to curtail revisionists and other heretics through their newly created so-called human-rights tribunals, which Australia promptly copied. These tribunals operate independently of the criminal justice system and silence dissidents by imposing all court costs on them even if they win the case, plus fines and court orders in case they lose. Any violation of such court orders is then a criminal matter and pursued as such, as the cases of revisionists Dr. Fredrick Toben in Australia (www.adelaideinstitute.org) and Ernst Zündel in Canada have clearly shown (www.zundelsite.org, now offline; cf. Rimland 2003).

Thanks to the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, there is practically no censorship by U.S. authorities. Unfortunately, the mass media are concentrated in a few hands, and so a plurality of opinions does not exist there either anymore. A large part of the mass media is in the hands of eight large corporations,[442] which also control the advertising market, on which the rest of the media depends. The U.S. media are essentially fed with one news outlet – the Associated Press. The U.S. wholesale book trade is essentially in the hands of one firm – Ingram. The retail book market is increasingly dominated by Amazon with a 41% market share in 2014, and growing (Bercovici, Packer). This explains why it is far more difficult in the USA to find historical publications wherein the clichés of the victorious Allies of World War II are challenged than is currently the case in Germany, in spite of all the persecution and prosecution there – except for Holocaust revisionism, of course, which is completely outlawed in Germany.

Amazon's market share is also steadily growing in Europe, especially in England.

---

[441] For more details see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial (accessed on April 14, 2017), which was a little outdated that last time I visited it.

[442] McChesney 1997 & 2000; more recent: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concentration_of_media_ownership (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Hence, particularly strong pressure was exerted by the Board of Deputies of British Jews to suppress revisionist writings. In March 2017, Amazon finally caved in and has since suppressed all titles considered inconvenient by the lobby. The primary victims were revisionist books on the Holocaust, especially almost all volumes and editions of the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks* and its German equivalent *Holocaust Handbücher* (CODOH 2017; see the ads in the back of this book).

Things escalated even more in 2022, when Germany and Israel submitted a resolution to the General Assembly of the United Nations, asking all governments of the world to do anything in their power to combat and suppress Holocaust revisionism,[443] which is in clear violation of the United Nation's Declaration of Human Rights (Preamble and Art. 19).[444] Within a few days after this resolution had been accepted, the Ingram Content Group, which has a monopoly in the U.S. on book distribution, took all books published by Castle Hill Publishers off the worldwide market, probably bullied to do that by Amazon (see Rudolf 2022 for details and more on censorship). With one click of the mouse, all of Castle Hill's books disappeared from the entire world. They can since be bought only from their own website and from a few minor retailers buying them from Castle Hill.

Although the USA to date has no criminal laws against revisionists, it does everything possible to suppress revisionist work in foreign countries. In 1992 the FBI "Nazi hunter" section OSI sent from the American consulate in Frankfurt/Main a report about revisionism in Germany, a copy of which was anonymously sent to the Institute for Historical Review (Office… 1992). Interestingly, the report was also distributed directly to the Israeli Embassy in Bonn, the Israeli Consulate in New York and the B'nai B'rith Lodge in London. The OSI therefore works closely together with the Israeli State and with this Jewish lodge. This report states at Point 3 that the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (*Bundeskriminalamt*) promised that it would initiate criminal proceedings against anyone possessing revisionist material.

L: In other words: if the U.S. justice department could do as it wants to, censorship laws would be introduced in the U.S. as well.

R: If push comes to shove, the judges on the Supreme Court may be the last stronghold to safeguard the First Amendment. Time will tell.

It thus cannot surprise that the USA engages the world over in activities that undermine revisionist conferences and publications, as I explained in Chapter 2.16, regarding the Muslim world.

L: And they do not hesitate to deport revisionists to persecuting countries so that they are prosecuted and incarcerated there for things that are perfectly legal in the U.S. This has happened to Simon Sheppard and Stephen Whittle, the two Britons you mentioned earlier. They had fled to the U.S. in 2008 and had asked for political asylum, but the U.S. authorities promptly detained and deported them back to the UK, where they were duly processed.

R: Right. This has also happened to the author of this very book. I came to the U.S. in 1999 and applied for political asylum in 2000 due to the ever-increasing persecu-

[443] https://undocs.org/en/A/RES/76/250
[444] http://www.un.org/en/about-us/universal-declaration-of-human-rights

tion in Europe. Even though the judge adjudicating my case admitted during the hearing in 2001 that he has never seen such a well-documented application for political asylum, he denied it anyway, even claiming without proof that my application had been fraudulent. Although this untenable valuation was later overturned by a Federal Court, the denial of asylum as such was not. Things got complicated, however, due to the fact that in 2004 I had married a U.S. citizen, and at the beginning of 2005 I had become the proud father of our daughter.

L: Doesn't that give you the right to stay in the U.S. with your wife and daughter? After all, they are U.S. citizens and have a right to their husband and father.

R: No, they do not, as we found out the hard way! On October 19, 2005, immediately following an Immigration and Naturalization hearing in Chicago that acknowledged my marriage to be genuine, and after receiving the certificate of approval, I was arrested on the pretext that I had allegedly missed an interview appointment five months earlier which had actually never existed to begin with. Although this claim was dropped later on, the order came from Washington directly to deport me to Germany anyway. Neither my recognized marriage to a U.S. citizen nor the well-documented fear of government persecution by way of a long-term imprisonment in Germany were considered a reason to exempt me from deportation by the U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta. The U.S. Supreme Court did not even bother to look at the case. Hence, on November 14, I was deported to Germany, where German officials immediately arrested me in order both to have me serve the outstanding prison sentence (14 months) that I had received back in 1995 for my expert report (see the current edition: Rudolf 2017), and to face a new criminal trial initiated against me for my publishing activities of the previous nine years while residing in England and the U.S. Although my publishing activities were completely legal in those countries, the German authorities opine that they have to apply the German Penal Code to legal activities in foreign countries.[445]

L: So how did it all end?

R: With a total of 44 months in various German prisons. But here I am, alive and kicking!

L: The German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel has fared similarly, hasn't he?

R: Quite so, even though in his case he actually missed his marriage interview, so they didn't have to make one up, as in my case. But the effect was the same. Only he received five years after having been deported to Germany, and the two years he had to spend in solitary confinement in Canada prior to his deportation – the U.S. had deported him to Canada rather than to Germany – were not recognized by the German court. So he spent a total of seven years in jail for his dissent.

L: And then the U.S. authorities claim that they cannot deport those millions of illegal immigrants! Well, they don't *want* to. If they can deport perfectly legal residents, then why should it be impossible to deport the illegal ones?

R: Because it all boils down to politics, to lobby influence, pressure groups, media reporting, etc. Legal considerations are mere fig leaves, and if in the way, they are brushed aside.

L: It's obvious how hypocritical U.S. propaganda is when it claims to be spreading freedom and democracy to other countries.

[445] For a case description and documentation see www.germarrudolf.com; cf. Rudolf 2016e&f.

R: All charity has its limits. In any case, the main victor of World War II is the USA, and this they wish to remain so. The strong Jewish lobby in the USA must not be forgotten (cf. Findley 1985, Goldberg 1996, Mearsheimer/Walt 2007), because if it had its way, it certainly would eliminate the First Amendment for this issue. But even in the USA there has been an ongoing assault on civil rights since 2001. Bush's "Patriot Act" after September 11, 2001 opened the door for such attacks.

The surprising thing about censorship in Western democracies is that a large majority of the population in those countries either accepts such censorship measures or is at best indifferent to them. This in spite of the fact that only a small percentage of citizens nurture any radical views that would fanatically incline them to suppress unwanted views. This powerful and unified front against any major revision of historiography can be understood, if we consider the interests of those groups who demand and support this censorship most intensely: Zionism and other forms of imperialism, international high finance, corporate capitalism, egalitarian ideologies (Rudolf 2005f). But I do not want to get into a political discussion here.

The most glaring example of censorship is Germany, for the reasons I have mentioned in Chapter 2.15. I don't want to go into details here, but refer the interested reader to what I have written elsewhere (Rudolf 2005c, Rudolf 2003e&f, cf. Rudolf 2005d, pp. 500-510, 2016e).

As the final aspect of censorship to be dealt with here, I would like to point out that even the United Nations has passed a resolution urging all nations of the world to reject revisionism wherever they encounter it (United Nations 2007a; similar 2005, 2007b, 2009):

> *"The General Assembly* […]
> *1. Condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust;*
> *2. Urges all Member States unreservedly to reject any denial of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or in part, or any activities to this end."*

R: Hence it's now official: we have the whole world against us (except for Iran, which distanced itself from that resolution).

L: May I ask: Why don't you revisionists present all the evidence which you have presented in this book to the judges prosecuting you?

R: Because they wouldn't let us. After all, I was on trial for this very book, and all motions to introduce such evidence were rejected. In the end, in the court's eye it doesn't matter what opinions you harbor and whether they are right or wrong. The only thing that matters is that you are not allowed to say them in public. Period.

L: That's a rather cynical stance to take.

R: Maybe, but that's the way it is. The German judge who sentenced German revisionist Ernst Zündel to five years' imprisonment for his views argued along this line, as the media reported (Klingelschmitt 2007):

> *"At the end, the court rejected all motions with the succinct reason – which was shocking for some anti-fascists in the audience – that it is utterly irrelevant whether the Holocaust took place. Its denial is penalized in Germany. And that is the only thing that counts in court."*

R: It isn't much different in the U.S., I may point out, although this topic is never dealt with in a criminal court. The one case in the U.S. during which the issue came up – the civil suit by Mermelstein, see Chapter 2.9. (p. 105) – ended just like

this: the judge disallowed any evidence by ruling that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts. Like basically all legal systems, the German legal system has that option also built into their criminal law (Article 244, Section 3), which permits judges to reject anything they deem self-evident. In a certain sense, such a rule is indeed helpful to restrict court cases to what is relevant.

L: But when dissidents are on trial for their views, aren't their views and the reasons why they have them absolutely essential?

R: One should think so, but the German judiciary is stern about it: the Holocaust is self-evident, and any attempt to cast doubt on any part of it or even to refute it has to be rejected. And worse still: in 2002 the German Supreme Court decided even that it is a criminal offense to file a motion which tries to introduce evidence supporting Holocaust denial, as this amounts to yet another denial, this time in the courtroom (see p. 427).

In my own 2007 court case I filed a motion to hear five mainstream historians, all of whom would testify that the only reason why historians don't show any dissent about the Holocaust is because they are scared of being persecuted and prosecuted for it. And what was the judges' reactions to this?

> "[the Motions] *are rejected, because the gathering of this evidence is irrelevant for the* [Court's] *decision, because even if the named persons would confirm the probative allegations, the Chamber would not question the self-evidence of the Holocaust* […]." (Rudolf 2016f, p. 247)

L: Which means that even if you came with a million professional historians all saying that the revisionists are right, the courts would still not be moved?

R: That's the gist of it. Hence, as a revisionist you may as well spare yourself the energy. If you end up in court with such a case, it is best to silence one's defense lawyer and merely point to the show-trial character, that is, the utterly illegal nature of the proceedings in a rational way, and to emphasize our right and moral obligation to peacefully resist such tyranny, which is what I have done (Rudolf 2016f). All else is a waste of time, energy, nerves, and money. Except, of course, if the courts get swamped with so many cases that there is a real chance that some judges will show backbone and refuse to send dissidents to jail.[446]

L: But England is different, as the Irving case has shown: there both sides could introduce whatever evidence they deemed relevant.

R: Yes, but David Irving, who has little knowledge about the Holocaust, initially tried to not even address the issue, but by the time he had realized that the defense would put it center stage, it was too late for him to muster an appropriate defense (see p. 145). Additionally, the legal situation for revisionists had become so precarious by that time that few, if any, were willing to risk public exposure and thus extradition requests from all over Europe, should they testify publicly during Irving's court case. I, for instance, had to flee from England because of the hype stirred up by the mass media shortly before the commencement of Irving's trial, and once I had applied for asylum in the U.S., I could no longer leave that country without losing my right to return. Carlo Mattogno will not leave Italy anymore, as

[446] The first English edition of the present book contained a lengthy legal analysis of the situation in Germany, which I spare the Anglophone reader here (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 511-517).

many European countries have an eye on him, and Jürgen Graf and others are even hiding elsewhere in Europe for the same reason. And so it goes on. If it weren't for the Internet, which allows us to communicate even under these trying circumstances and thus keeps us going, there would be no revisionism in Europe anymore worth talking about. But there is still America…

5.4. Possible Solutions

L: Could you not expect a few human-rights organizations to help you against such injustices?

R: That's what one would expect, but unfortunately all human-rights organizations keep their heads down on this issue. The politically left-wing-afflicted Amnesty International (AI) specifically excludes such cases from support where a persecuted individual has incited hatred against others. That revisionists do not incite anyone to hate anything does not interest them. In this instance AI follows the general brainwashed pattern: revisionist = anti-Semite = persecutor, not persecutee.

There are, of course, other human-rights organizations that are far more objective, but even from them no support has been forthcoming. The reason is simple: Would you support and protect individuals who are defamed by the authorities and the media as Nazis?

In my asylum case, I had my lawyer approach all the major civil-rights organizations in the U.S. with the request to write an amicus curiae brief, that is, a document of support. Result: zero.

The chairman of the German *International Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (IGFM, International Association for Human Rights) addressed this clearly when he was approached to help those individuals who are persecuted in Germany today. Although this organization is aware of the persecution of so many researchers and publishers in Germany and other European countries, it decided not to help (Hafen 1996, cf. Rudolf 1997c):

> *"I believe that the IGFM does not have the energy to see through a trial without suffering damage to itself."*

R: The background to this is that this organization has been, and still is, subjected to massive criticism from the media and left-leaning organizations because it stood firm against communism and because it helped ethnic Germans who were subjected to persecution after WWII – especially in Poland and former Czechoslovakia. Helping individuals who are persecuted because of their right-wing leanings could start a persecution campaign against the organization itself, something they believe might be fatal to their organization. That is why I don't think any effective help can be expected from this side.

L: Considering all the facts that you have presented here in this book, most of which are quite plausible and convincing, how can it be that most people still slavishly and blindly follow such nonsense as churned out daily by the mass media?

R: Let me explain this apparent problem with a historical parallel that was first suggested by Dr. Arthur Butz, and which I shall summarize here (Butz 1982). This historical parallel will also indicate how matters will develop for us in future. I

make reference to the so-called "Donation of Constantine." It probably was the most successful documentary forgery in European history. Around 800 AD the Catholic Church asserted that Roman Emperor Constantine I, after converting to Christianity, handed over his worldly empire "the city of Rome, all Italian provinces, towns, as well as the western regions" as well as "the four large holy places of Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople" to the Pope and granted the Pope some further privileges. So as to eliminate any doubt about this matter, it stated furthermore that Constantine would transfer the imperial capital city from Rome "to the province of Byzantium," "where a city shall emerge that shall be named after us," *i.e.* Constantinople.[447]

L: But Byzantium – that was Constantinople's first name – had existed long before Constantine converted to Christianity.

R: Well noted. This is one of the two main points of evidence that the document is a forgery. The second is that according to all available evidence the imperial regime in Italy continued under Constantine and Sylvester, as well as under their successors. Although the forgery was so blatant, the authenticity of it was not questioned until the 15th century, although this document was the foundation of the power and the massive misuse of that power by the Catholic Church during the Middle Ages. Only in 1433 did there appear a well-founded critique of it written by Johann von Kues, alias Cusanus, at that time deacon of St. Florinus in Koblenz (Germany). His work *De concordantia catholica* did not cause a sensation, though, probably because it was written in a dispassionate style.

This serenity, however, lasted only until 1440, when the passionate and detailed work of Italian scholar Lorenzo Valla appeared – *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamation* (Valla 1994). He was the one who for the first time used forensic methods that exposed the forgery by, for example, looking at Roman coins after the Constantine era, which were produced not in the name of the Pope but in the name of the respective Roman Emperor. Valla's critical revisionist method was at that time revolutionary. With the rise of book printing at the end of the 15th century, Valla's writings were distributed far and wide, and it formed one of the pillars on which Martin Luther and his supporters based their Reformation. Martin Luther declared that Valla's work had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Anti-Christ.

This historical example throws up two questions that also arise in the Holocaust-Lie matter:

1. If the lie was so blatant, why was it not quickly exposed as such?
   The answer lies primarily in the power that the church at that time possessed. It decided what was permitted to be discussed, and it also decided what information people received. The actual learned individuals who could have tackled the topic critically were either honored members of the church, or if not of the church, then certainly dependent upon the church. Thus the prerequisites for "politically correct" stupidity had been fulfilled.
2. If a fearless and inquiring intellect can recognize so easily the forgery of the Donation of Constantine, then why was a detailed work such as Valla's argumentative over-kill needed in order to defeat the myth?

[447] See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Donation_of_Constantine (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Valla's work contained intellectual material of such quality that the breakthrough could not be stopped. Collectors of coins gained prominence; specialists of Latin language and grammar felt encouraged to participate in the debate; experts on Roman history felt involved; church historians wanted to add their bit. In summary, voices from all sectors of society began to be heard amidst a massive political upheaval.

The analogy to the "Holocaust" legend is striking:

a. Academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance who did not see the obvious remind us of the academics of our time. In view of the draconian social and criminal threats against dissidents, there is hardly anyone who has broken free of this Pavlovian conditioning and is prepared to become a martyr.
b. The legend of the Donation was exposed as a forgery at a time when the Papacy was subjected to strong criticism, when it was fashionable to criticize the Catholic Church. Similarly, the "Holocaust" lie will be exposed when those upholding the post-World War II order and Zionism either do not need it anymore or can no longer sustain it.
c. A further parallel is the extensive attention to detail on Valla's part, much like that of the revisionists. In both cases one can speak of "overkill." The people of the Renaissance simply didn't realize that the handing over of power from emperor to pope never happened, and we don't seem to notice that millions of "Jewish survivors" were still there after World War II, and that alone indicates that the "Holocaust" never happened quite as told.

Apparently, we have to investigate all possible details, which may appear like an overkill to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon B allegedly used to kill Jews in Auschwitz was a mere pest control agent. No, we even have to exhaustively analyze each and every chemical aspect of this question!

L: But you cannot avoid analyzing in detail the assertions made by the official historians!

R: Quite right. This obsession with detailed analysis is to be welcomed, not only because we thereby counter the claim that we have run out of arguments, but most importantly we enable specialists from all different sectors of our society a point of entry and become involved in the controversy.

L: If you revisionists want to be successful, don't you think you have to declare in a credible way that you deplore the persecution of innocent victims by the Third Reich?

R: Absolutely. I have adopted the view that the persecution measures of the National Socialists against the Jews, according to today's international legal understanding, can be called genocide even if no physical extermination of Jews occurred, but "only" deprivation of civil rights, deportation, and subsequent damage to property, body, and soul (Rudolf 2019, pp. 35f.). So, strictly speaking, I have never denied that this was a genocide – one among many during World War II. According to today's international law, which has entered many countries' Penal Code (e.g. Germany's article 6 of its *Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*, international penal law), genocide is defined as:

"(1) Anyone who intends totally or partially to destroy a national, racial, religious, or ethnic group,

1. Kills members of the group,
2. Causes members of the group to suffer serious physical or mental damage, especially as defined in Article 226 [serious bodily injury],
3. subjects the group to conditions suitable to cause its total or partial physical destruction,
4. adopts measures that prevent a group from procreating,
5. forcefully takes children from the group and places them in another group,
will be punished by life in prison.
(2) In less serious cases, Section 1, nos. 2-5, the incarceration is not less than five years."

L: The question is therefore whether National Socialism had the intention to totally or partially destroy the Jews as a group. After what you have presented here, even that could be in doubt.

R: The issue of intention brings us back to the ambiguous statements made by leading politicians of the Third Reich. Here I merely want to point out that, according to today's definition, you don't have to commit mass murder in order to commit a genocide.

L: But the same type of genocide happened to the Germans in eastern Germany.

R: Correct. The persecution of the Jews, according to revisionist interpretation, is comparable to what other people have endured during World War II. This does not diminish the tragedy they suffered nor does it lessen its importance. Only its unique character disappears, and so their fate becomes just one of many of the tragedies in human history.

You do not help a people if you fill their history of persecution with distortions, exaggerations, and lies. The liars are the real threat to the proper memorial of the real victims, whose story may not be believed anymore because people may conclude that it is all lies anyway.

The revisionists are merely the conveyors of the news that lies were told, and are believed – under force of law. That is why it is not the revisionists who endanger the acceptance and memorialization of the history of persecution, but the liars and those that cover up for the liars.

L: But there must be revisionists who do not even accept real persecution of the Jews as historical fact.

R: Perhaps, but I don't know of any. And if there are, it would be far fewer than those who deny the persecution of Germans at the end and after the war, and still fewer than those who deny that today dissidents are being persecuted. Anyone who claims he has learned something from past persecution should oppose today's persecution, especially if it concerns individuals whose opinions are unpopular.

L: My head is spinning after these lectures. I feel as if my whole view of the world has been turned upside down.

R: I felt the same when, as a 24-year-old, I first stumbled across these things. The initial confrontation usually causes great internal mental and emotional turmoil. After all, a part of one's worldview fractures if today's historical writings turn out to be wrong. Yet it is important to overcome these difficulties.

I think it is anyone's wish to have a secure and rigid worldview wherein to find mental and spiritual safety and peace. These lectures destroy this security because

now the possibility exists that the simple black-white picture of the evil Nazis and the dear Allies, of the cruel Third Reich and the paradise of Western civilization, has become shaky. That is one of the reasons why revisionism is so resisted and feared: It cannot be true what many do not wish to be true, because this would engender a change in the paradigm within which so many have found comfort. But you, as an intelligent person, should be aware that such good-bad dichotomies have never been serviceable in explaining a complex reality. And finally you should consider this: Even if there was no systematic mass extermination, and even if many other things of that period have not been presented correctly, this still does not turn the Third Reich, which was so far always perceived as devilish, into an angel.

L: Don't you think that with such interpretation you are supporting the political right-wing?

R: Is that a reproach?

L: Yes indeed.

R: Well, I will then add a little political excursion. You are aware that in every society there exists a political left. You may also know that there are certain topics that left-wingers hold dear. I ask you, is it a crime to talk about such topics, then?

L: How could it be?

R: The existence of a variety of different political opinions is the foundation of a functioning pluralistic democracy. Where there is a left wing, there ought to be also a right wing. For me there is nothing worse than to have a political worldview without an ideological opposition. Political opponents always force us to review our own ideological position. That is the reason why one-party systems always fail: They are not forced early enough to correct their errors. Only when it is too late and the errors cannot be fixed do the people rise up against their rulers in one way or another and overthrow the dictatorship.

We can also draw parallels with our historical writings: With all kinds of measures – in many European countries even with the help of criminal law – any opposition is suppressed, thereby preventing a critical confrontation. In this way biased historical writings will end up in various dead ends.

A world in which the public breaks out in hysteria when certain things are discussed, because that discussion actually or only seemingly is advantageous to the political right wing, is seriously ill. That has nothing to do with democratic discussions, but is rather the hallmark of a totalitarian synchronization of public opinion and the thinking of the entire society.

L: Well, I did not mean the right wing as such but the *extreme* right wing.

R: Your earlier choice of words is excused, if and only if it were the exception. Unfortunately, it is common usage now in Europe, for example as illustrated in German slogans such as "Rock against the Right," "Justice against the Right," "Network against Right," etc. In the public domain this kind of propaganda knocks over everything that is right of center. And who defines where the middle is?

But alright, let's focus on the extreme right. And let us also assume that you are right. What do you suggest then? Do you want to generally restrain the right from having a free and serious exchange of opinions and the freedom of scientific research for the sake of preventing a misuse of certain opinions or research results?

Do you want to eliminate the most fundamental civil rights just in order to make some left-wingers or Zionists feel more comfortable, so that they do not have to abide critical questions and a possible refutation of some aspects of their ideology? And since when is ideological "comfort" a civil right?

L: …

R: You are directly following the path of undermining the most basic civil rights. Who ultimately determines which opinion is allowed and which is not? Who determines which opinion could be misused at some point in time and which one couldn't? With such an approach you would drastically change the legal interpretation of civil rights that can be manipulated and distorted at will! And further: You hand extremists – which way ever that is defined – a simple recipe with which they can monopolize any discussion and ensuing decisions.

Let us for a moment assume that the evidence I presented here is correct, something which can ultimately be found out only after a long, open and serious discussion. Which comprehensible argument can you come up with that would allow the prohibition of this possible truth? Is there a single argument that would justify continuously supporting a lie?

L: As you indicated, in these lectures you are moving beyond that which is permitted in many European and some non-European countries. Is a law-abiding citizen not obligated to avoid getting anywhere close to prohibited material?

R: A democracy can only function if its citizens critically partake in the ongoing political discussion of their country. Now let us assume for the moment that we could agree on the following assessment: censorship laws against historians – revisionist or not – are illegal, hence are a violation of civil rights. How is one to react to that?

Let me give you an answer by quoting from the classic text par excellence in which disobedience against an unjust state has been expressed, namely from the essay "Civil Disobedience" by the American Henry David Thoreau. This essay was written in the mid-1850s in view of the war of aggression of the United States against Mexico aiming at conquering Texas as well as in protest against slavery. I quote (Thoreau 1981, pp. 92, 94):

> *"Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a* [democratic] *government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy* <u>*is*</u> *worse than the evil.* <u>*It*</u> *makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and* <u>*do*</u> *better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels?* […]
>
> *A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not*

hesitate which to choose. […]
Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."

R: What powerful, courageous words! And he is not alone. Let me quote another giant of peaceful civil disobedience against unjust governments, namely Mahatma Gandhi:

"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist." (Narayan 1969, p. 174)

"Democracy is not a state in which people act like sheep. Under democracy individual liberty of opinion and action is jealously guarded." (Ministry…1999, vol. 26, pp. 246.)

"In other words, the true democrat is he who with purely non-violent means defends his liberty and therefore his country's and ultimately that of the whole of mankind." (*ibid.*, vol. 75, p. 249)

"I wish I could persuade everybody that civil disobedience is the inherent right of a citizen. He dare not give it up without ceasing to be a man. […] *But to put down civil disobedience is to attempt to imprison conscience.* […] *Civil disobedience, therefore, becomes a sacred duty when the State has become lawless, or which is the same thing, corrupt.* […] *It is a birthright that cannot be surrendered without surrender of one's self-respect."* (*ibid.*, vol. 25, p. 391f.)

R: So that is where we are! Mind you: as long as this is *peaceful* and *civil* disobedience. If you do not approach the boundaries of officially defined legality, which has become illegal, then you will never stop such tyrannical developments. If you place your finger in an open wound, then you naturally cause pain, but there is no other way. Abuse of power can only be curtailed or stopped if you confront the powerful. That the powerful then declare such actions illegal is the hallmark of dictatorships. Genuine constitutional democracies tolerate and encourage criticism and control of power.

Let me stress again what this is all about. Throughout these lectures I merely referred to serious sources and made scientific deductions from them. This activity occurs within the limits of the civil rights formally guaranteed even in all the European countries outlawing revisionism, and this activity categorically does not infringe upon any individual's rights.

Now along comes the public prosecutor and asserts that I am slandering, defaming or inciting third persons to hatred. What logic permits simple criminal law to overrule or suspend fundamental human rights? The authorities justify this by referring to the concept of human dignity, as I have mentioned before, although by so doing they implicitly declare that revisionists have no human dignity worth protecting. They claim that revisionists directly or indirectly assert that some Jews lied in their testimonies about their experiences – which some indeed did, but they were and are not the only ones. Such an assertion, in turn, allegedly violates the dignity of Jews in general.

L: How can that be? Do these authorities claim that Jews never lie, in contrast to all other human beings?

R: No. The logic goes like this: Claiming that the Holocaust is a lie will lead to some people blaming the most-likely culprit for such a lie: the Jews. As a next step,

some people will be inclined to see the inventors of this ultimate lie as the ultimate evil, and thus some of the former will strive to deny the latter their human dignity by persecuting them all over again.

L: Such scapegoating and retaliation against today's Jews must indeed be prevented under any circumstances.

R: Correct, but what the authorities do is to blame the messenger, the revisionists, for what some individuals in some remote and hypothetical future might want to do with some Jews. That is just outrageous, because a historical statement in and of itself is devoid of any inciting content.

You see from this that in many European countries there are unlawfully constructed constitutional conflicts, whereby the civil rights of a certain group (Jews) are expanded so far as to limit the civil rights of other groups (critical citizens): Due to these "laws," Jews (and all who join them on the topic) get a blank check to distort, lie, and exaggerate at will, and nobody is allowed to challenge their claims. That does not mean that all Jews and their associates in this matter actually do it, by any means. It just means that they can basically all get away with it, and that is not a strong incentive to stay truthful, honest and sincere. So, all these laws do is to increase the scope, scale and amount of lies and exaggerations by protecting them, thus engendering the need for, and eventual formation of, even more criticism, *i.e.* revisionism. It's a vicious circle.

If this is my scientific and earnest opinion as a democratic citizen, it is my responsibility to criticize this restriction of civil rights. In this case it is not I who acts illegally, but those authorities that violate the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. I refer here to the human right to freedom of thought, opinion, and expression. The human rights enshrined in the statutes of the United Nations.

L: But doesn't the resolution you quoted earlier show that the UN is obviously not inclined to grant those rights to revisionists?

R: So what? Who are the United Nations? When it comes to this topic, they are no more than an organization of persecutorial states! Do I have to get their permission to enjoy civil rights? These civil rights are inalienable. Not even the UN can withdraw them!

L: In my eyes you achieve only one thing with these lectures: You give the Nazis arguments with which they can propagate their misanthropic politics. With your comments you are enticing the brown rats out of their holes. This cannot be in anybody's interest.

R: What would happen if I followed your advice and had not held these lectures? Do you seriously mean that the "Nazis," whoever that may be, would leave the topic alone? In any case, your choice of words – "brown rats" – indicates your own misanthropic attitude. This kind of language is considered to be the domain of National Socialists. I thus request you to temper your use of language!

If you wish to prevent the misuse of scientific knowledge, then it is quite counterproductive to prevent a scientific discussion. One thing the history of science has proven is the fact that scientific knowledge cannot be banned. If it is not possible to refute revisionist theses in open and honest discussions, then one has to ensure that mainstream scholars use the revisionist approach themselves and bring the fruits of this research into their own political barn. In this way you also prevent a

possible misuse of this revisionist knowledge.

Also, suppressing discussions on undesirable topics is the final reason why populations in totalitarian countries lose their trust in their own authorities. Hence, if we wish to prevent totalitarian developments from taking place, then we are duty bound to discuss taboo topics seriously and to put them in the service of democracy so as to prevent any misuse.

L: After your lectures, my impression is that things weren't too bad in the concentration camps.

R: If mass extermination by the methods discussed here did not occur and far fewer people died as previously thought, then this chapter of history would not seem to be as bad as previously stated. But this is a comparison, a relative statement. That does not mean things really weren't bad at all. "Not that bad" is not an absolutist expression, and comparisons make up the essence of scientific inquiry.

L: Can you understand that people are upset when they are confronted with revisionist theses?

R: Yes, I too was upset by them until I was 24 years old. But you know what? If we have come to the conclusion that something is badly awry with our society, isn't it our foremost obligation to arouse, to upset, to unsettle, to reproach, to irritate?

For this I call to the witness stand no less a figure than the great Socrates. In ancient Greece he had been irritating his fellow citizens for years by questioning everything in the heavens and under the earth. He pushed his luck a little too far when he blisteringly criticized the warfare of the Generals of democratic Athens against Sparta. Hence, he was indicted for high treason. In his defense speech, before he had to drink the famous cup of hemlock, he stated the following, among other things (Popper, 1962, vol. 1, p. 194):

> *"I am the gadfly that God has attached to this city* […]*, and all day long and in all places I am always fastening upon you, arousing and persuading and reproaching you. You would not readily find another like me, and therefore I should advise you to spare me… If you strike at me,* […] *and rashly put me to death, then you will remain asleep for the rest of your lives, unless God in his care sends you another gadfly."*

R: There is an interesting parallel to this in revisionism, because U.S. historian and adversary of revisionism Michael Shermer had written in one of his books in a contribution on revisionism that the French revisionist Robert Faurisson is a gadfly, since he is extremely annoying with his uncomfortable questions and obtrusive demand for evidence (Shermer 1997, p. 190).

With Socrates I insist that in times like these it is a scientist's duty to upset.

But let me give you also another perspective, because I believe that, objectively seen, there is no reason to be upset about what revisionists say. The reason for getting upset lies in those upset minds. To recognize this, let me turn things around. Should each individual not be happy that, at a large accident or a massacre, it wasn't thousands who died but that it was only a handful or that it was a hoax? Surely the relatives of the presumed victims of such presumed tragedies should bristle with joy to find out that the fate of their relatives or friends was not as horrible as had previously been assumed.

In actual fact we observe the opposite. The relatives of victims cling desperately to

the view that a massacre occurred this way and no other way, and that exactly this number of individuals died as stated in an official report. Interestingly, it is not even permitted to offer relief to the relatives of the presumed *perpetrators* of such alleged crimes. The reasons for all this are manifold and require a psychological investigation. Some of the reasons that individuals resist the hearing of good news may be:

– If certain matters of contemporary history are fundamentally revised, then your own worldview may be fractured because to date it had been a comfortable home to which you were accustomed. The resulting mental dissonance will cause discomfort, something to be avoided.
– If you admit that you had been lied to and didn't notice it, then it is bad for your self-image. We usually attempt to avoid such self-accusation.
– If you realize that certain historical statements could be lies, then you can see yourself on the same level as those individuals you have collectively defamed so far as "Nazis," "anti-Semites," "brown rats," "extremists," and "mad." You try to avoid this comparison, even if it is against your own common sense. This, by the way, is the goal of the successful defamation campaign used against revisionists.
– Finally, only very few individuals can muster the courage and perseverance to oppose an overpowering public opinion, to constantly be persecuted by their environment, not to mention, in the extreme, the loss of job, financial ruin, and prosecution.

L: Wouldn't it have been better, before you commenced with this topic, to have clarified your position regarding the inhuman ideology and all the crimes committed by the Third Reich, and then to have distanced yourself from all that?

R: It is everybody's individual choice if he wants to do that. In my eyes, however, most people are merely driven by a Pavlovian reflex when enacting this anti-fascistic ritual. I don't think much of such rituals because only a few know what they are talking about. But I must confess that I have only superficially concerned myself with the ideology of the Third Reich and with the day-to-day doings of the Third Reich, so I cannot credit myself with any competence and comprehensive judgment about the Third Reich as such. When judging it in general, I must admit that I do rely on the image as it is presented by the mass media. But I don't consider that to be particularly objective.

On the other hand, it cannot be doubted that civil rights were drastically restricted during the Third Reich ever since the so-called "Enabling Act" was passed in 1933. As members of an oppressed minority fighting for its freedom of inquiry and speech, revisionists cannot and must not silently pass over the many violations of civil rights that did occur during the Third Reich. If we do not condemn this, we have no right to complain if they deny us our civil rights in a similar manner. If I condemn today's violations of civil rights, I must also condemn violations of civil rights in history. If I don't want to do the latter, I have no moral right to do the former. *Tertium non datur* – there is no other way.

Hence, it is rather trite to say that the Third Reich was a dictatorship where civil rights were violated to a large extent and in utterly unacceptable ways. I am therefore glad to live today, because with my loose tongue, I am sure I sooner or later

would have ended up in one of the Third Reich's concentration camps, and I might not have survived that.

L: Why do you lecture then?

R: I stumbled upon this topic quite accidentally. During the mid 1980s I had my first discussion on this topic with a gentleman who had half-revisionist views. The way he argued, however, was not to my liking because he insisted that it was "only" three instead of six million victims. Such a game with figures I found a waste of time, because it changed nothing about the matter itself. Finally, in 1989 a friend and member of a small German libertarian party presented me with the German edition of Rassinier's book *The Real Eichmann Trial*. It was only through this most-impressive book, and through open discussion with this libertarian friend, that I gained a serious entry into the topic. My own work then began after the *Leuchter Report* appeared. When I had the opportunity to contribute my own research at the instance of a lawyer's request, which would see me appear in court as an expert witness – at least that was the plan – I quickly became involved in the social and legal persecution mill that ultimately drove me into exile.[448]

An important motivation for my work is without any doubt my well-developed sense of justice, because I am upset that we are kept by force from asking questions, and that it is prohibited to spread dissenting answers. I am shocked to see that in Germany and other Europeans countries once again dissidents are persecuted because of their views. Furthermore I want to mention my constant quest to understand the world we live in, that is to say, I am driven by curiosity and love of the truth. I call this the Eros of Cognition, the pleasure of discovering and understanding. And finally, there has to be a reason why the Holocaust is *the* taboo of our times. The slightest violation of this taboo enrages the entire world of historians, jurists, politicians, and media people to the point of utter panic. I think that Holocaust revisionists are most-relentlessly persecuted because those in power know that what we do is to challenge the ideological foundation upon which their abuse of power rests – their amoral foundation, to use their own kind of language. I also don't want this topic to be left to some ideologue or half-educated person. I thus regard it as my duty to ensure that revisionist works about this topic are serious, systematic, and produced competently. Or at least that call to duty was my stance until my arrest in 2005.

L: In your work, are you not in danger of producing results of wishful thinking?

R: As we are all human, it is not possible for a scientist to be totally divorced from the influences of our own wishes. But I shall do my best to ensure that I do not make such errors, because I would only deceive myself and thereby hurt myself in the process. Errors are ruthlessly exploited by the opposition. That should be enough reason for me not to produce predetermined, desired results.

In addition, revisionists are quite prepared to criticize and correct their own errors or those of other revisionists.

By the way, revisionists are often accused of working for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain. But if you look at the personal circumstances of most revisionists, then you will note that any publishing or other public revisionist enterprise will, as a rule, bring with it financial hardship and social ostracism. Most

[448] See Rudolf 2016e, as well as www.germarrudolf.com.

likely it is more the case that revisionists, among them many idealistic academics, will continue to hold to their beliefs and work in spite of these difficulties, which may even be followed by divorces and family breakdowns.

As a matter of fact, this claim turns the truth upside down. Just consider the attention given to the fraudulent stories of self-proclaimed Holocaust survivors, and keep in mind the billions of dollars made with the help of the shoah business, and it is easy to see which side in this confrontation produces stories for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain.

Finally let me once again point out that defending a certain thesis, which may be consistent with what a scholar wants to be true, is in itself not unscientific. Of course every scientist wants to be right, and spends lots of energy to prove that he is indeed right. This competitive game of thesis and antithesis, in each case resting on the perception of reality by the individual scientist, is one of the motors of scientific research. It is this personal emotional engagement of the scientist, together with natural curiosity and instinct to play, that expands our knowledge. Only when scientists seek to support their thesis with distorted or falsified evidence and ignore counter arguments, does their work become unscientific. The prevailing situation is, however, that the powers-that-be prevent any discussion of revisionist theses, and that mainstream historiography, even in topics not related to Holocaust research, must accept the accusation that over decades it has defended a huge amount of falsified evidence and lies. Who, then, produces results of wishful thinking?

L: What advice do you have for the ordinary citizen?

R: Shy away from radical slogans because they would hurt yourself and revisionism. Be aware that we are dependent upon our human rights and therefore never fall into the temptation to deny our opponents their human rights, as this is bound to backfire sooner or later. Hence, never deny others what you claim for yourself! Take to heart these words from Immanuel Kant (1981, p. 30):

> *"Act only according to that maxim whereby you can at the same time will that it should become a universal law."*

R: I also share what Martin Luther said:

> *"All this I opine; I can do no other. God help me!"*

R: And with Ulrich von Hutten:

"I dared!"

Acknowledgments

My friend Jürgen Graf and I initially planned to write this book together, but because of his extensive workload this plan had to be shelved. Jürgen did, however, find enough time to read through the manuscript critically and make corrections and suggest additions, for which I thank him.

Even more important than Jürgen's suggestions is Carlo Mattogno's fundamental historical and forensic research, which is the most important basis on which this book rests. Without Carlo's research this book could not have been written, just as Carlo's work would hardly be available to German and English readers, if it were not for Jürgen Graf's translating many of Carlo's work from Italian into German and English. And since Carlo's works are read only by a few people in Italy, I have had the honor to publish his works both in English and German, which I hope encourages Carlo to continue with his important research.

III. 234: *Carlo Mattogno, currently the world's most prolific and knowledgeable Holocaust scholar*

The trio Carlo Mattogno (researcher), Jürgen Graf (researcher and translator), and Germar Rudolf (researcher and publisher) has been the most productive that historical revisionism has seen to date. As soon as I was "knocked out" in 2005, productivity dropped precipitously. But now others have joined us, and so things are getting back on track.

This does not mean that the contributions of the many critical revisionist historians on whose works I have also based these lectures are lessened in any way. There are just too many to name them here, and so I say a general thank you to you all. You know who you are.

I also want to thank all those translators who volunteered to assist me in getting this book out in English as well: Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, and finally my dear friend Dr. Fredrick Toben.

A cordial thank you also goes to Thomas Dalton, whose editing skills have been appreciated in order to get this new edition up to speed with recent developments and to make it more suitable for the English-language market. The first edition was too Germanocentric, he affirmed. Well, it no longer is. Blame him for it ☺.

Finally I wish to thank my wife who, during the work for the first edition in early 2005, looked kindly upon me when I was taking work home from the office so that this job could get done in due time. The project had just made it across the finishing line before I got arrested…

Germar Rudolf

Appendices

1. Documents

ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6 45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

III. 235: *"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas."*
The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7*

GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

III. 236: The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1943, p. 5*

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel

The JEWISH PRESS

75¢

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

III. 237: The Jewish Press*, February 21, 1991*

582 *THE AMERICAN HEBREW* October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestian globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted

WHITMER ?

in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

III. 238: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"*

The American Hebrew*, October 31, 1919, p. 582. Martin H. Glynn was governor of the state of New York between October 17, 1913 and December 31, 1914.*

RESPONSE

THE WIESENTHAL CENTER WORLD REPORT

SPRING, 1991
Vol. 12, No. 1
Circul. 381,065

SPECIAL EDITION

THE GLOBAL FALLOUT FROM DESERT STORM

GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ

GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ

RHEMA-LABORTECHNIK

(Iraq's German-made gas chamber

'DUAL USAGE' EXPORTS TO DAMASCUS? (page 10)

FACE TO FACE IN MOSCOW (page 12)

(Iraq's German-made gas chamber

III. 239: *Response, Volume 12, No. 1, spring 1991.*

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

Whether there should be a war in Kuwait was something that was discussed loudly all over the world. The discussion took a decisive turn, particularly in the United States, on account of reports about unbelievable atrocities committed in Kuwait by the Iraqi troops. The impressive story told by a 15-year old Kuwaiti girl about babies that were ripped out of their incubators by Iraqi soldiers. One year after the Gulf War, Konrad Ebel and Mattias Werth have again looked at this girl and her story (Picture: The weeping girl, Nayirah, as an eyewitness before the Human Rights Committee of the U.N. Security Council):

"I saw Iraqi soldiers. They came into the hospital and took the babies out of the incubators. They walked away with the incubators and left the babies to die on the cold floor. It was horrible!"

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Security council, she interrupts her report again and again, choking, and wipes the tears from her eyes.)

Everyone on the U.N. Human Rights Committee is shaken by this account of what were probably Saddam Hussein's troops' most cruel deeds. Nayirah's report has an enormous effect. Horrified, even President Bush [sr.] speaks about it: (Picture: Bush talks to soldiers in Saudi Arabia):

"The babies were yanked out of the incubators and strewn on the floor like firewood."

(Picture: Little graves for the allegedly murdered babies are shown).

Pictures proving that Saddam Hussein is acting like another Hitler and that his soldiers are cowardly baby butchers. (Picture: The Kuwaiti surgeon Dr. Ibrahim reporting before the U.N. Security Council):

"The hardest thing was to bury the babies. I have myself buried forty babies that had been taken out of the incubators by the soldiers."

Two days later, in a vote, the U.N. Security Council decides to approve military force against Iraq, after Amnesty International, in turn, spoke of 312 assassinated babies.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Congress was debating whether there should be a war. (Picture: A representative at the rostrum:)

"The time has now come to stop the aggression of this merciless dictator whose troops impale pregnant women and tear babies from their incubators."

Impressed by all this, Congress finally votes in favor of war by a narrow margin! (Picture: Dr. David Chiu.) This is Dr. David Chiu, a biomedical engineer. He was sent to Kuwait by the World Health Organization (WHO) to assess the devastations. He visited several operating and delivery rooms. His surprising result is: the incubator story is a complete fabrication!

"I felt cheated. I was surprised to see so many incubators. I asked our guide what had happened and if the story we had been told was true. He said that not a single incubator had been taken away, the whole thing never happened."

The only thing that Dr. Chiu discovered was that dentist's chairs were missing (Picture: Dental surgery room without chairs).

The allegedly dismantled incubators were still there and the physician in

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

charge clearly said "no!" when asked whether the Iraqis had torn babies from the incubators (Picture: Dr. Soa Ben Essa saying "no").

Now John Stiles of Amnesty International, too, corrects himself:

"We have talked to more than a dozen doctors of various nationalities who were in Kuwait at exactly that time, but they could not confirm that story. We realized that this thing could not have taken place."

But how could such a fabrication about the Kuwaiti incubators be concocted and influence the decision in favor of a war?

We found the answer in Manhattan, New York City, with the Hill and Knowlton company, the largest American PR firm. Their business is the professional manipulation of opinion. On behalf of the Kuwaitis, Hill and Knowlton organized a campaign for the unconditional approval of the military liberation of Kuwait by the American people. Budget: 10 million dollars. For this, Hill and Knowlton used methods tested previously for Pepsi-Cola. (Picture: A tester judges emotions when looking at various pictures). The computer shows positive and negative reactions of the public to certain items. President Bush, too, has been using this method in the war of words during his election campaigns. For the Kuwaiti job, this method was used to shape public opinion (Picture: An employee explains the procedure; a speech by President Bush runs in the background, complete with a curve showing the reactions of a test audience):

"We gave each person a small transmitter, palm-size, with which they could show whether their reaction to an item shown was one of pleasure or disapproval. The computer then tells us on the screen whether, for example, the Americans approve of what the President says or not."

Kuwait wanted to find out, what the Americans would abhor most strongly. The result was: the murder of babies! That was the origin of the incubator lie.

"The objective of our work was the question: how can I move the people to the point, emotionally, where they would support action by the U.N. to throw out the Iraqis? And the emotions that would bring this about would be to convince the people that Saddam Hussein was a crazy guy who killed his own people and still had sufficient aggressiveness to cause yet more trouble!"

A free Kuwait for 10 million dollars!

In this way, public opinion in America was to be mobilized for the liberation of Kuwait. Hill and Knowlton coached so-called eyewitnesses for public appearances. […] (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"Materially our task was limited to helping the people appear as 'witnesses,' and give their reports in decent English so that anyone could understand them."

So all you did was help them with the translations?

"Well, we helped with the translation and we helped them with rehearsals for their appearances, and we coached them for various questions they might be asked."

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Human Rights Committee).

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

She had apparently been well coached:

"It was horrible! All the time I had to think of my little new-born nephew who was perhaps already dead himself!"

Behind her, an allegedly neutral spectator and observer (Picture). It is her father, the Kuwaiti ambassador to the U.S. Hardly anybody was aware of this (Picture: photograph of Nayirah showing her the way she looks normally).

The Committee took her to be simply a child refugee. But she belongs to the royal family of Emir Al Sabah. Did the members of the Human Rights Committee know who she really was? How many people knew that she was the ambassador's daughter? (Picture: John Porter before the U.N. Human Rights Committee:)

"I didn't!"

There is another allegedly reliable witness who lied before the U.N. Security Council: Dr. Ibrahim. In real life he is a dentist by the name of Dr. Behbehani. After the war he revoked the incubator story.

"No, I cannot confirm this thing about the incubators."

Then you did not see anything?

"No, nothing!"

But by then, everything was over. Hill and Knowlton's lies had played a decisive role in getting the Americans to come out in favor of the war and to send soldiers to Kuwait. Was it a clever investment by the Kuwaitis to pay Hill and Knowlton 10 million dollars? (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"A very clever investment!"

DIE ZEIT

WOCHENZEITUNG FÜR POLITIK · WIRTSCHAFT · HANDEL UND KULTUR

Keine Vergasung in Dachau

Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und „in Betrieb" genommen. Hunderttausende von Häftlingen, die in Dachau oder anderen Konzentrationslagern im Altreichsgebiet umkamen, waren Opfer vor allem der katastrophalen hygienischen und Versorgungszustände: Allein in den zwölf Monaten von Juli 1942 bis Juni 1943 starben laut offizieller Statistik der SS in allen Konzentrationslagern des Reiches 110 812 Personen an Krankheiten und Hunger. Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen wenigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit Hilfe entsprechender technischer Einrichtungen versehenen Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt: in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec.

Dort, aber nicht in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau oder Buchenwald, wurden jene als Brausebäder oder Desinfektionsräume getarnten Massenvernichtungsanlagen errichtet, von denen in Ihrem Artikel die Rede ist. Diese notwendige Differenzierung ändert gewiß keinen Deut an der verbrecherischen Qualität der Einrichtung der Konzentrationslager. Sie mag aber vielleicht die fatale Verwirrung beseitigen helfen, welche dadurch entsteht, daß manche Unbelehrbaren sich einzelner richtiger, aber polemisch aus dem Zusammenhang gerissener Argumente bedienen, und daß zur Entgegnung Leute herbeieilen, die zwar das richtige Gesamturteil besitzen, aber sich auf falsche oder fehlerhafte Informationen stützen:

Dr. M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München

The STARS and STRIPES

European Edition

Sunday, January 24, 1993

Gassings in Germany

A letter appeared on this page titled "Gas chamber error" (Jan. 5). Since I was quoted in this letter, I find it necessary to state the following:

It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.

Gassings did, however, take place at Mauthausen, which at that time belonged to Germany.

The Nazi euthanasia program included four institutions (Hartheim by Linz, Hadamar, Sonnenstein by Pirna, and Grafenegg), in which mentally and physically handicapped people were killed — very often with the help of gas. All four of those institutions were located on German soil.

They were closed following protests but before that served as a sort of school for mass murders; from 1942 the SS members who had been active there were assigned to the large extermination camps, such as Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec in Poland.

—Simon Wiesenthal
Vienna, Austria

Ill. 240, top: *Letter to the editor by Simon Wiesenthal*

Ill. 241, left: *Letter to the editor by Martin Broszat,* Die Zeit, *Aug. 19, 1960*

Tab. 28: Dates of registered inmates that died in Auschwitz at age 80 and over (in dd/mm/yyyy)

#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
90	Königstein, Anna Sara	30/12/1852	27/12/1943	Poleschowitz	Theresienstadt	mosaic
90	Ruzicka, Marie	10/12/1852	12/05/1943	Klattau	Gross Dobray	catholic
89	Hoffmann, Josef	12/08/1852	22/06/1942	Vrutky	Vrutky	mosaic
88	Strauss, Arnold	29/12/1853	22/06/1942	Bobrow	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
88	Herzberg, Johann	25/12/1854	07/04/1943	Wöllnitz	Gotenhafen	catholic
87	Zagolkin, Nikifor	–/–/1856	05/12/1943	Styriki	Styriki	gr. orthodox
87	Horvath, Anna	07/03/1856	10/05/1943	Schreibersdorf	Althodis	catholic
86	Kannengießer, Leopold	10/08/1855	14/07/1942	Neu Sandez	Presov	mosaic
86	Strukow, Praskowja	–/–/1857	09/11/1943	Wierieczi	Kalzy	gr. orthodox
86	Strojny, Jozefa	23/02/1857	08/11/1943	Sulejow	Litzmannstadt	catholic
86	Kreutz, Elisabeth	03/04/1857	31/07/1943	Römershausen	Dortmund	evangelical
85	Zegolkin, Domna	–/–/1858	23/12/1943	Malchaty	Lopatki	gr. orthodox
85	Laski, Apolonia	–/–/1858	21/12/1943	Dubowik	Sawin Dub	gr. orthodox
85	Karpowicz, Wasilij	–/–/1858	09/11/1943	Borisow	Borisow	gr. orthodox
85	Berousek, Cecilie	04/10/1857	31/03/1943	Frauenberg	Bistrowan	catholic
85	Weiß, Eva	04/01/1858	04/05/1943	Gehaus	Unterrückersbach	catholic
85	Petermann, Maria	01/02/1858	26/05/1943	Sennheim	Berlin	catholic
84	Grysimienko, Achriem	–/–/1859	09/12/1943	Lipinki	–-	unknown
84	Wesolowski, Malgorzata	–/–/1859	18/11/1943	Witonia	Litzmannstadt	catholic
84	Jonasz, Moric	17/06/1858	23/06/1942	Lest	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
83	Spindler, Blondina J.	22/07/1859	22/06/1943	Gnotzheim	Filzingen	catholic
83	Baranow, Anastasija	–/–/1860	01/11/1943	Dworiszcza	Jakowlewo	gr. orthodox
83	Schkomarovsky, Ester S.	00/03/1860	30/12/1943	Kyjov	Theresienstadt	mosaic
83	Bardaczow, Nikita	00/05/1860	08/10/1943	Plaszkowo	Plaszkowo	gr. orthodox
83	Weiss, Moritz	07/03/1859	14/07/1942	Ilwes	Presov	mosaic
83	Prager, Reinhold	02/02/1860	12/04/1943	Sankt Sanglow	Munich-Bernsdorf	evangelical
83	Schneck, Kreszentia	10/02/1860	16/04/1943	Rohrdorf	Ravensburg-Um.	catholic
83	Frank, Max	10/05/1859	25/06/1942	Velké-Surovce	Piestany	mosaic
83	Heiman, Ernestine	08/04/1859	22/04/1942	Banovce nad B.	Trencin	mosaic
83	Rostalski, Jadwiga	25/10/1860	01/11/1943	Falkenhof	Litzmannstadt	catholic
82	Friedrich, Theodor	04/10/1860	03/06/1943	Groß-Küdde	Berlin	catholic
82	Horvath, Ignaz	27/09/1860	06/05/1943	Zahling	Zahling	catholic
82	Buriansky, Marie	11/11/1860	16/03/1943	Brockesdorf	Stadt-Liebau	catholic
82	Knopf, Agnes Sara	28/11/1861	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
82	Rosenberg, Elisabeth	21/04/1861	10/05/1943	Klein-Wanzl.	Berlin-Marzahn	catholic
81	Welkewitz, Chana Sara	20/01/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Sommer, Luzie Sara	03/04/1862	30/12/1943	Raudnitz/Elbe	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Vohryzek, Leopold	30/03/1862	22/12/1943	Hermannstadt	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Richter, Chaim	18/08/1860	01/03/1942	Krenau	Krenau	mosaic
81	Herrmann, Katharina	28/03/1862	08/10/1943	Eisenau	Sielanki	catholic
81	Holomek, Johann	26/09/1861	31/03/1943	Napajedl	Napajedl Zigeunerl.	catholic
81	Bello, Martin	25/03/1862	21/07/1943	Niederfinow	Halle/Saale	catholic
81	Pollak, Josef	20/01/1861	26/04/1942	Rajec	Rajec	mosaic
81	Neumann, Betti	28/09/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	unknown	unknown
81	Szewczyk, Zdzislaw	27/10/1862	18/12/1943	Tarnobrzeg	Moschin	catholic
81	Gruszczynski, Maria	16/06/1862	21/07/1943	Klonowa	Litzmannstadt-Ch.	catholic
81	Subrt, Nepomucena	21/06/1862	25/07/1943	Swatoborschitz	Tscheloschnitz	catholic
81	Brüll, Johanna Sara	29/11/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Eiser, Johanna	09/05/1861	02/06/1942	Nositz	Rajetz	mosaic
80	Sojka, Berta Sara	01/01/1863	27/12/1943	Jungbunzlau	Theresienstadt	mosaic
80	Stopnicki, Michal	31/08/1860	25/08/1941	Stare Stawy	Jaslo	catholic
80	Dirnfeld, Israel	00/07/1861	24/06/1942	Nitra	Nitra	mosaic
80	Pietrowicz, Anton	–/–/1863	18/12/1943	Suchopiatowa	Suchopiatowa	gr. orthodox
80	Waitz, Karl	15/06/1862	06/05/1943	Pleil	Graz	catholic
80	Spakow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	15/11/1943	Stiriki	Lopatki	gr. orthodox

#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
80	Szubrow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	27/10/1943	Bobruszki	Bielikow	gr. orthodox
80	Orieszenko, Andriej	–/–/1863	07/10/1943	Chabaty	Chabaty	gr. orthodox
80	Stefaniak, Wiktoria	14/10/1862	19/06/1943	Garz	Komsdorf	catholic
80	Jelinski, Jozefa	12/03/1863	15/11/1943	Tschenstochau	Litzmannstadt	catholic
80	Pohl, Wilhelm	13/09/1862	07/05/1943	Beneschau	Teplitz-Schönau	catholic
80	Rotholz, Louis Israel	12/07/1862	13/02/1943	Pyritz	Berlin	mosaic
80	Stein, Rudolf	01/01/1863	03/07/1943	Breslau	Bremen	catholic
80	Graczek, Marja	16/07/1863	26/12/1943	Salzberg	Jaworzno	catholic
80	Karoly, Juliana	12/01/1863	20/06/1943	Mönchmeierhof	Spitzzicken	catholic
80	Daniel, Josef	16/02/1863	09/07/1943	Bilowitz	Bilowitz	catholic
80	Herzberger, Oswald J.H.	07/02/1863	23/06/1943	Striegau	Neumünster	evangelical
80	Serynek, Beatrix	–/–/1863	04/05/1943	Milschitz	Pilsen	catholic
80	Wagner, Emilie Sara	25/11/1863	28/12/1943	Slatina bei Kgtz	Theresienstadt	mosaic

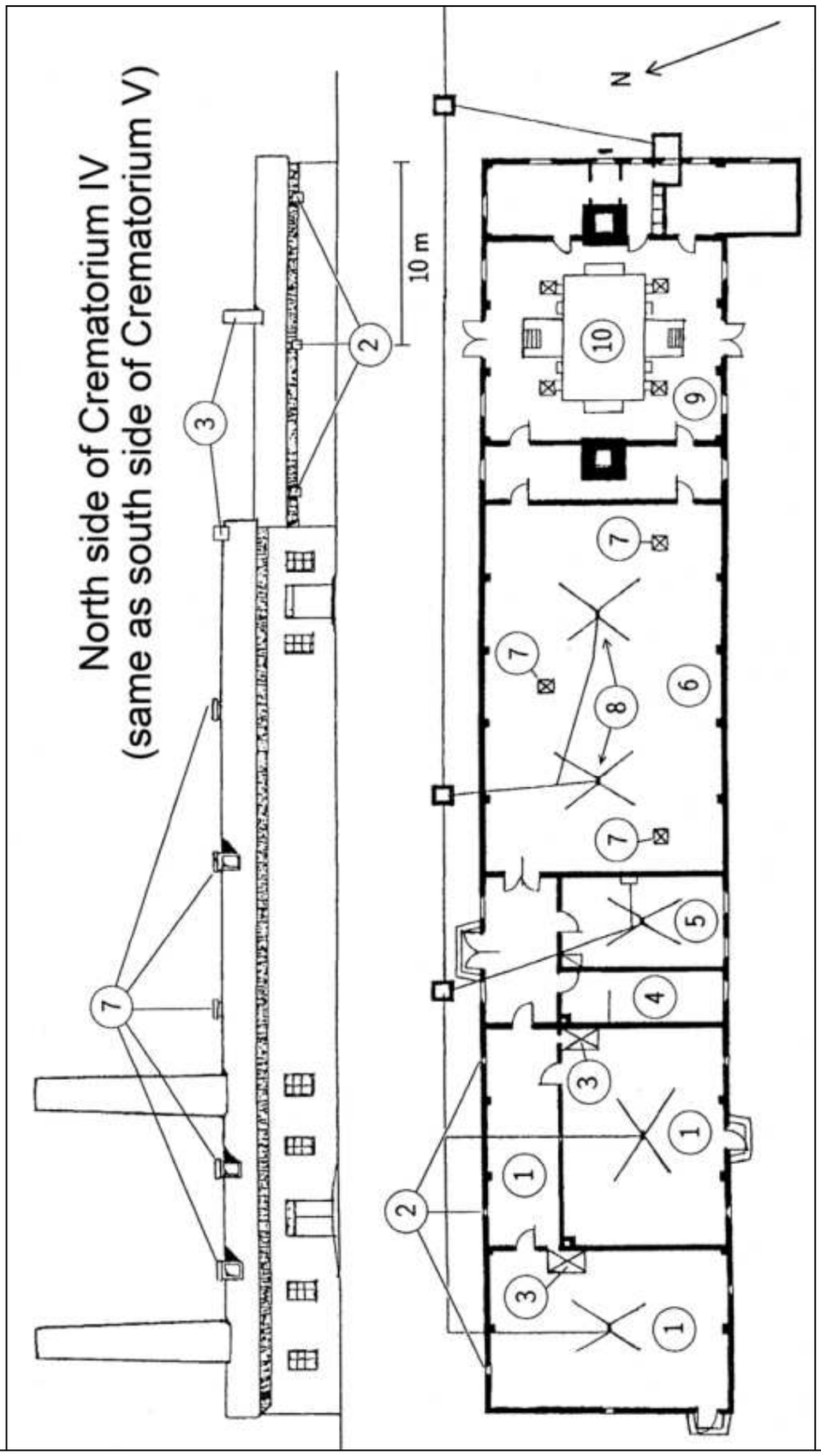

III. 242: *North side view and floor plan of Crematorium IV and V (mirror symmetrically) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*

1: alleged homicidal gas chamber, actual purpose unknown so far; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-insertion hatches; 3: heating furnace; 4: coke room; 5: physician; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys for morgue and furnace room – but not for the alleged "gas chambers"!; 8: drains; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces

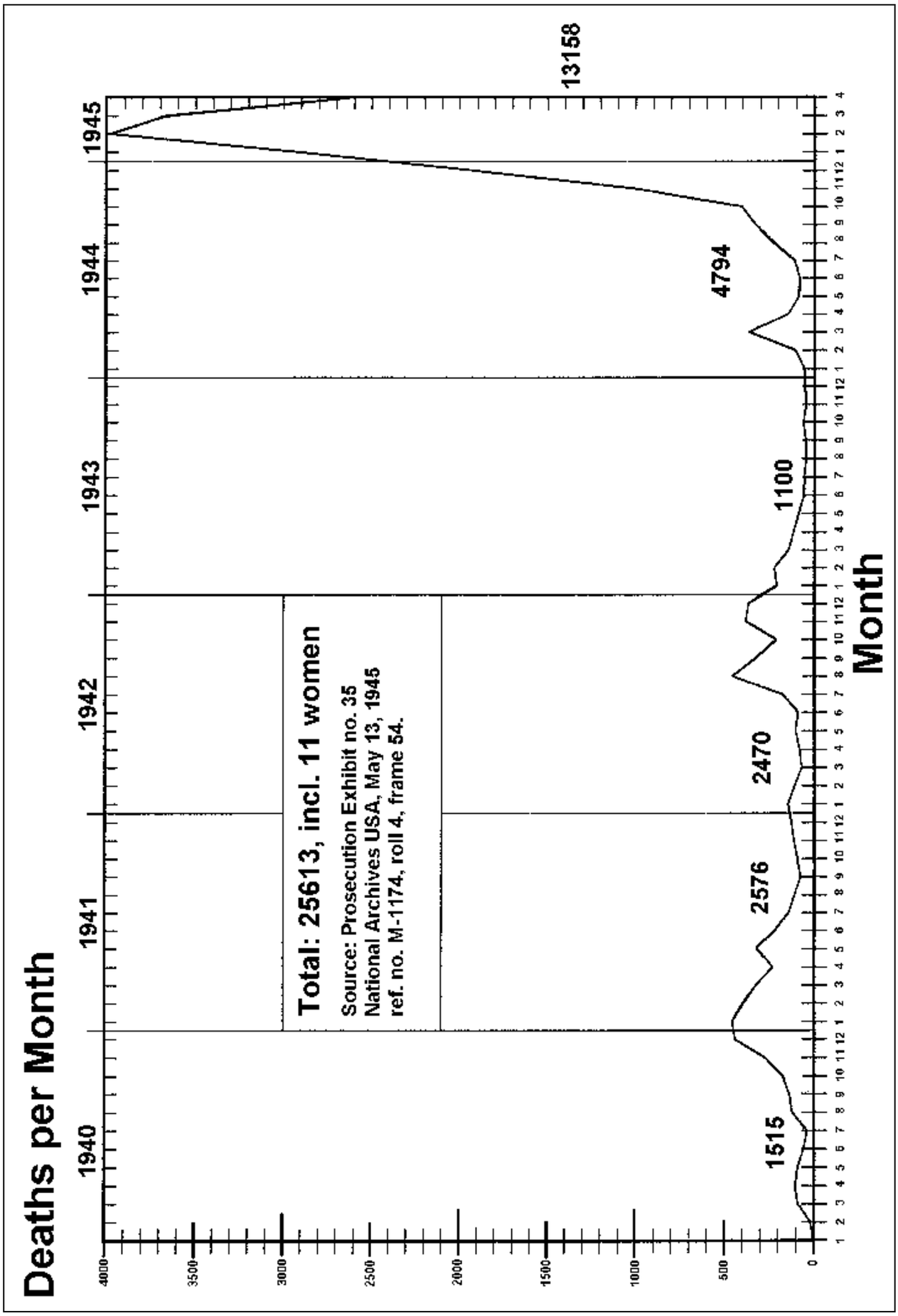

Ill. 243: *Death Rates of Dachau concentration camp according to evidence presented by the U.S. after the war.*

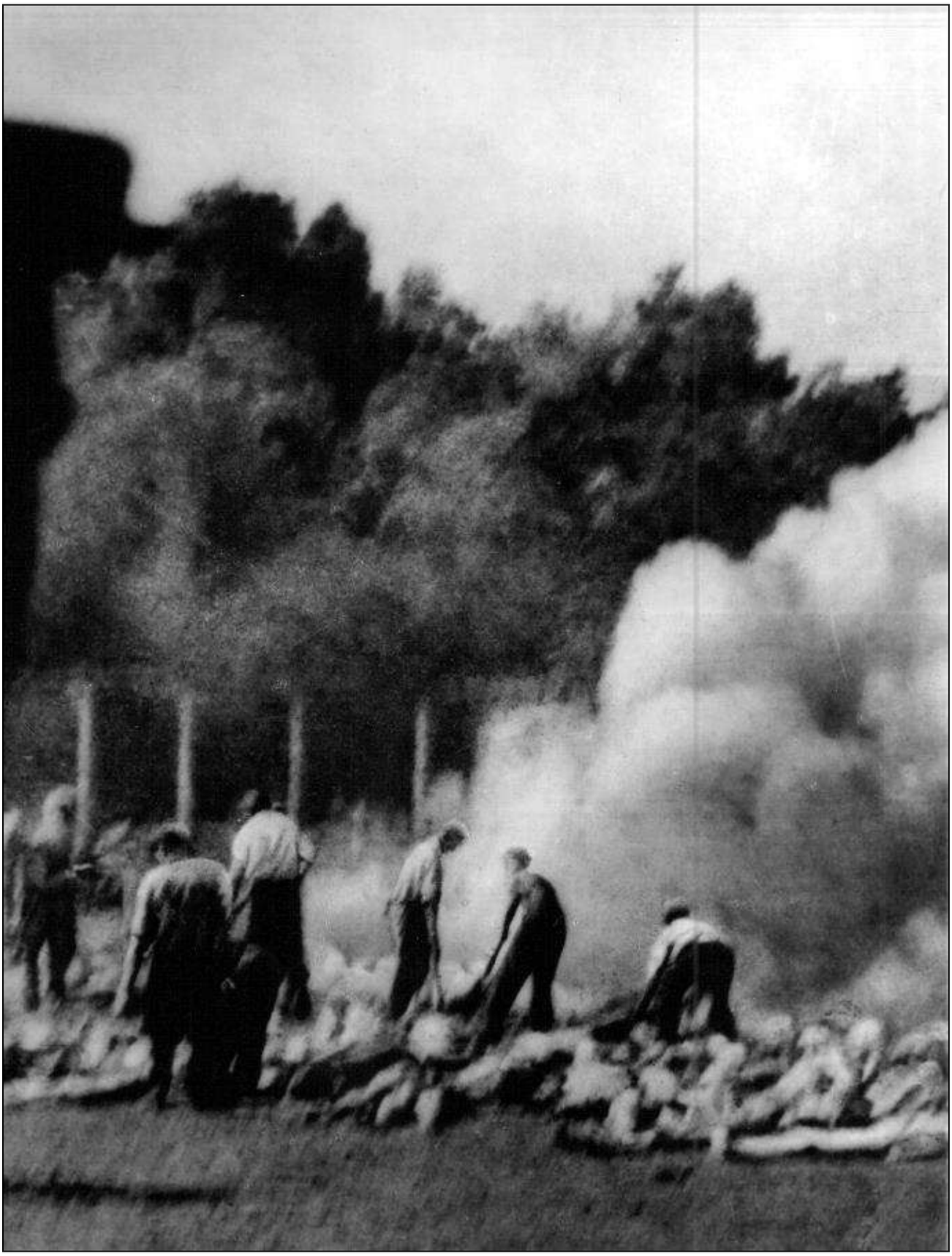

Ill. 244: *Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).*

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Reisebericht

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW. von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer H ö ß, SS-Untersturmführer H ö ß l e r und SS-Untersturmführer D e j a c o.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer B l o b e l über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits ~~im~~ beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

III. 245: *A crematorium architect visits a special facility.*

2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

3. Abbreviations

AA	Auswärtiges Amt (German Foreign Office)
ABC	American Broadcasting Corporation
ADL	Anti-Defamation League
AEG	Allgemeine Eletricitäts Gesellschaft, German corporation for electric devices
AG	Aktiengesellschaft, Corporation
AI	Amnesty International
APMO	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museums Auschwitz)
ARD	Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Association of German Public Radio Stations)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
BASF	Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik (German chemical corporation)
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BGH	Bundesgerichtshof (German Federal Supreme Court)
BKA	Bundeskriminalamt (Wiesbaden), German Federal Bureau of Investigation
BVerfG	Bundesverfassungsgericht (German Federal Constitutional High Court)
BW	Bauwerk (building / construction site)
CBS	Columbia Broadcasting System
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CN^-	cyanide ion
CNN	Cable News Network
CO	carbon monoxide
CO_2	carbon dioxide
CODOH	Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust
DDT	Dichloro-Diphenyl-Trichloroethane, pesticide
DEGESCH	Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (German Society for Pest Control)
DM	Deutsche Mark, former German postwar currency (1949-2001)
FBI	U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russan Federation), Moscow
Gestapo	Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police)
GULag	Glavnoye Upravleniye ispravitelno-trudovykh Lagerey (Main Directorate for Corrective Labor Camps)

HCN	hydrogen cyanide
HT	*Historische Tatsachen*
I.G.	Interessen-Gemeinschaft, corporate trust
IGFM	Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte (International Association for Human Rights, Germany)
IHR	Institute for Historical Review
IMT	International Military Tribunal
KGB	Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (Committee for State Security, secret service of the USSR)
KL, KZ	Konzentrationslager (concentration camp)
LG	Landgericht (German District Court)
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organization
NG-…	document identifier of the NMT
NKVD	Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, secret service of the USSR)
NMT	Nuremberg Militäry Tribunal
…-NO	document identifier of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal
NS	National Socialist/sm
NSDAP	Nationalsozialistische deutsche Arbeiterpartei (National Socialist German Workers' Party)
OSI	Office of Special Investigations
POW	Prisoner of War
…-PS	document identifier mostly of the IMT, but some also of the NMT
R-…	document identifier of the IMT
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War)
RIF	Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (German Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supply)
RM	Reichsmark, German currency until shortly after WWII (1871-1948)
RTL	Radio Tele Luxembourg
SA	Sturmabteilung (storm department; paramilitary organization of the NSDAP)
SD	Sicherheitsdienst (security service; German military formation for securing the army's rear)
SED	Sozialistische Einheitspartei (Socialist Unity Party, communist party of former East Germany)
SS	Schutzstaffel (protection squad; initially paramilitary organization of the NSDAP, later partially integrated into the German armed forces)
T-…	document identifier of the Jerusalem Eichmann trial
UN	United Nations
VVN	Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes (Association of those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime)
VW	Volkswagen
WWI/II	World War One/Two
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen (Central Office of State Administrations of), Ludwigsburg

4. Bibliography

- "A pack of…?". *Science*, March 14, 2008, vol. 319, no. 5869, p. 1467
- *ADL on the Frontline*. Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003
- AFP. "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10
- Agde, Günter. *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7*, Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- "Ägyptens Staatszeitung revisionistisch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 366¸ www.vho.org/News/D/News3_04.html#m28
- Albers, Sophie. "Aufruf zur Nazi-Jagd", *stern*, July 23, 2013; www.stern.de/panorama/2041386.html
- Allen, Andrew. "Auschwitz: Krema-Zerstörung als Propaganda-Bremse," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), p. 130; English: "Why the Germans Destroyed the Crematories but left the 'Gas Chambers' Intact," 1988; http://codoh.com/library/document/977/
- Allen, Martin. *Himmler's Secret War: The Covert Peace Negotiations of Heinrich Himmler*, Da Capo Press, Boston, 2005.
- Alloush, Ibrahim. "Die Geschichte eines Forums, dass nicht stattfinden sollte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), pp. 124-236.
- Altman, Ilya; and Claudio Ingerflom. "Le Kremlin et l'Holocauste 1933-2001," in: Vassili Petrenko, *Avant et après Auschwitz*, Flammarion, Paris 2002
- Alvarez, Santiago 2011, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2011
- Alvarez, Santiago 2014, "Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud", April 25, 2014; www.codoh.com/library/document/3276/
- American Jewish Committee 1916. *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1916
- American Jewish Committee 1997. "Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government," open letter to the German federal government, signed by 83 U.S. Senators, *New York Times*, Aug. 17, 1997
- Amouyal, Barbara. "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986
- Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry. *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946; http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angcov.asp
- AP, "Fire at Death Camp Destroys Shoes of Nazi Victims," *NBC News*, Aug. 10, 2010; www.nbcnews.com/id/38640704
- AP. "Guinness: Holocaust survivor, 112, named world's oldest man", March 11, 2016; www.cbsnews.com/news/guinness-holocaust-survivor-112-worlds-oldest-man/ (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Arad, Yitzhak. *Belzec*, *Sobibor*, *Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
- Arendt, Hannah. *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber, London 1963; German: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990
- Ariely, Dan. *The Honest Truth About Dishonesty: How We Lie to Everyone – Especially Ourselves*, Harper Perennial, New York 2013
- Arndt, Ino; and Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 24, No. 2 (1976), pp. 105-135
- Aroles, Serge. *L'énigme des enfants-loups*, Publibook, Paris 2007
- Aroneanu, Eugène. *Documents pour servir à l'histoire de la guerre : Camps de concentration*, Office français d'édition, 1945
- Arp, Halton. "What has science come to?," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 14(3) (2000), pp. 447-454

– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1949. *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Selbstverlag, Nürnberg 1949
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1951. *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1952. *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1980. *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
– Atzmon, Gilad. "Truth, History and Integrity," March 13, 2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html
– Augstein, Rudolf (ed.). *Historikerstreit*, Serie Piper 816, Piper, Munich 1987
– "Auschwitz. Inside the Nazi State," *PBS*, Jan. 18 – Feb. 5, 2005; www.pbs.org/auschwitz/40-45/victims/perps.html
– Auswärtiges Amt 1950 (ed.). *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Series E, vol. 1, Impr. Nationale, Baden-Baden 1950/Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht; Göttingen 1969
– Auswärtiges Amt 1943 (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
– Ayaß, Wolfgang; and Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar. "Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung," *Polis, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung*, 1996, pp. 22f.
– Aynat, Enrique 1990. *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
– Aynat, Enrique 1991. "Neither Trace nor Proof," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
– Aynat, Enrique 1994. "Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942," in: Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto*," Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994
– Aynat, Enrique 1998a. "Les 'Protocoles d'Auschwitz' sont-ils une source historique digne de foi?", *Akribeia*, no. 3, Oct. 1998, pp. 5-208
– Aynat, Enrique 1998b. "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998), p. 188-197
– Aynat, Enrique 2004. "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166
– Bäcker, Knud. "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
– Backes, Uwe; Eckard Jesse; and Rainer Zitelmann (eds.). *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1992
– Bacque, James 1989. *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
– Bacque, James 1996. *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
– Bahners, Patrick. "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21
– Bahr, Egon 2009. "Drei Briefe und ein Staatsgeheimnis," *Die Zeit*, No. 21, Sept. 8, 2009; www.zeit.de/2009/21/D-Souveraenitaet
– Bahr, Egon 2011. "'Lebenslüge der Bundesrepublik,'" *Junge Freiheit*, No. 42, Oct. 16, 2011; www.jungefreiheit.de/wissen/geschichte/2011/lebensluege-der-bundesrepublik/
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wilhelm Lasek; Wolfgang Neugebauer; and Gustav Spann. *Das Lachout-"Dokument" – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Verlag DÖW, Vienna 1989
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wolfgang Benz; and Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.). *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deutike, Vienna 1995
– Ball, John C. 1992. *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta B.C., 1992
– Ball, John C. 1993. *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993
– Bardèche, Maurice 1948. *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948; English: *Nuremberg or the Promised Land*, Omnia Veritas, Glanmire 2016
– Bardèche, Maurice 1950. *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950
– Bartec, Robert. "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz. A Correction", *Inconvenient Histo-*

ry, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/4/3083
– Barton, Russell. "Belsen," in: *History of the Second World War*, 109 (1975), pp. 3025-3029
– Bartosik, Igor, und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz. *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim 2014
– Bastian, Till 1992a. "Die Auschwitz-Lügen", *Die Zeit* No. 39, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104
– Bastian, Till 1992b. "Der 'Leuchter-Report'", *Die Zeit* No. 40, Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90
– Bastian, Till 2016. *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge*", Beck, Munich 2016
– Bates, Daniel, "'Let's get those Nazi dogs:' How 70 years ago, enraged by the horrors they found at Dachau, liberating US troops took revenge by executing dozens of German guards," *The Daily Mail*, May 4, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3067988
– Bauer, Max (ed.). *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. vol. I, Müller, Munich 1912; reprint: Parkland-Verl., Köln 1999
– Bauer, Yehuda 1982. *A History of the Holocaust*, Franklin Watts, New York 1982
– Bauer, Yehuda 1994. *Jews for Sale? Nazi-Jewish Negotiations, 1933-1945*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
– Baum, Bruno 1945. "Wir funkten aus der Hölle," *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, July 31, 1945
– Baum, Bruno 1949/57/61. *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1949; 2nd ed., 1957; 3rd ed., 1961
– Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern. *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
– Baynac, Jacques 1996a. "Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes," *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Sept. 2, 1996, p. 16
– Baynac, Jacques 1996b. "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat," *Le Nouveau Quotidien,* Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14
– BBC 2012. "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," BBC Magazine, Jan 23, 2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363
– BBC 2013. "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp," BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; https://vimeo.com/120776242; Smithsonion, "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine"; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868
– Beaulieu, Jean-Francois. "Holocaust Movie Shoah Exposed as Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 166-168
– Beer, Mathias "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (3) 1987, pp. 403-417; English: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm
– Behringer, Wolfgang. *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
– Beisel, Daniel. "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 997-1000
– Belgion, Montgomery. *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949
– Bem, Marek; and Wojciech Mazurek. *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation," Warsaw-Włodawa 2012
– Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice. Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. no. 113; www.holocaustdenialontrial.com
– Bender, Rolf; Susanne Röder; and Armin Nack. *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981
– Benz, Wolfgang. *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
– Berben, Paul 1975. *Dachau 1933-1945*, *The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975
– Berben, Paul 1976. *Histoire du camp de concentration de Dachau (1933-1945)*, Comité International de Dachau, Brüssel 1976
– Bercovici, Jeff. "Amazon Vs. Book Publishers, By The Numbers," *Forbes*, Feb. 10, 2014; www.forbes.com/sites/jeffbercovici/2014/02/10/amazon-vs-book-publishers-by-the-numbers/
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1984. "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5 (1) (1984), pp. 15-46
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1986. "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1)

(1986), pp. 73-94
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1988. "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
– Berg, Friedrich P. 2003. "Poison Gas über alles," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 37-47
– Berkofsky, Joe. "Belzec memorial opens," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, June 3, 2004; www.jta.org/news/article/2004/06/03/11601/AsBelzecdeathcamp
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.). *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von. *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Edition Antaios, Dresden 2002
– Billig, Joseph. *La solution finale de la question juive*, Beate Klarsfeld, Paris 1977
– Bily, Henry. "Mon histoire extraordinaire," *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, no. 461f., October – November 1991
– Birn, Ruth Bettina. "Revising the Holocaust," *The Historical Journal*, 40(1) (1997), pp. 195-215
– Bishara, Azmi. "Die Araber und der Holocaust," in: Rolf Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 407-429
– Bjorklund, David F. (ed.). *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults: Theory, Research, and Implications*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
– Blake, Richard. *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, University Press of Kentucky, Lexington 1993
– Blech, Benjamin. *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
– Boberach, Heinz. *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991/1995
– Bode, Christian. *Zur Geschichte der Gerichtlichen Medizin an der Universität Jena im Zeitraum von 1901 bis 1945*, Dissertation, Universität Jena 2007
– Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1992. *Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; 2nd ed. *ibid*. 1994; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Gutachten/
– Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1995. *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Stellungnahme.html
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 1994. *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, 2 vols., Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2005. "Von Kindern, die Auschwitz überlebten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 9(4) (2005), pp. 444-446
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2009. *Dubitando: Textes Révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rome 2009
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017a. "The Bankruptcy of Yad Vashem or How to Reach 6,000,000," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4217
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017b. "Gassed at Treblinka and deceased in Minsk," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4223
– Bolaffi, Angelo. "Der herbeigeredete Feind," *Der Spiegel* No. 51, Dec. 14, 1992, pp. 28f.; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13682371.html
– Bone, James. "Herman Rosenblat's Holocaust memoir of love is exposed as a hoax," *The Times*, December 29, 2008; www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/us_and_americas/article5409220.ece
– Bourtman, Ilya. "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) (2008), pp. 246-265
– Brechtken, Magnus. *Madagaskar für die Juden. Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, Studien zur Zeitgeschichte, vol. 53, 2nd ed., Oldenbourg, Munich 1998
– Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm. *Die Spinne in der Yuca-Palme*, Jumbo, Hamburg 1999

- Breitman, Richard. *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew*, Hill and Wang, New York 1998
- Brennecke, Gerhard. *Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentstellung*, Verlag der deutschen Hochschullehrerzeitung, Tübingen 1970
- Brewer, George. "A Tale of Two Ads," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, p. 22; www.codoh.com/library/document/467
- British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London 1850
- Broszat, Martin 1960, "Keine Vergasung in Dachau," *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960
- Broszat, Martin 1970. *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte no. 21, Stuttgart 1970
- Broszat, Martin 1976. "Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), p. 3-7
- Broszat, Martin 1977. "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977), pp. 739-775; English: "Hitler and the Genesis of the 'Final Solution': An Assessment of David Irving's Theses," *Yad Vashem Studies*, 13 (1979), pp. 73-125
- Broszat, Martin 1981 (ed.). *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, Munich 1981
- Brugioni, Dino. *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
- Brugioni, Dino; and Robert Poirier. *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligent Agency, Washington 1979
- Bruun, Ernst. "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
- Buchanan, Pat. "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; http://realchange.org/holocaus.htm
- Buechner, Howard A. *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, La., 1986
- Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.). *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2005
- Burba, Manfred. *Treblinka: Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen 1995
- Burg, Josef G. 1978. *Das Tagebuch*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1978
- Burg, Josef G. 1979a. *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer, Munich 1979a
- Burg, Josef G. 1979b. *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, Munich 1979b
- Burg, Josef G. 1980a. *Sündenböcke*, 3rd ed., Ederer, Munich 1980a
- Burg, Josef G. 1980b. *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980b
- Burg, Josef G. 1983a. *Der jüdische Eichmann und der bundesdeutsche Amalek*, Ederer, Munich 1983a
- Burg, Josef G. 1983b. *Terror und Terror*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1983b
- Burg, Josef G. 1994. *Mossad-Pädagogen. Eine Abrechnung mit Jerusalems Mossad-Welterziehern*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1994
- Butler, Rupert. *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Butz, Arthur R. 1982. "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
- Butz, Arthur R. 2000. "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12-25
- Butz, Arthur R. 2010. "'Holocaust' Debate in Hungary: A Prefatory Note," *Smith's Report* no. 173, July 2010, p. 1
- Butz, Arthur R. 2015. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Camon, Ferdinand. "Chimie/Levi, la mort," *Libération*, April 13, 1987, p. 29
- Campbell, Terence W. *Smoke and Mirrors: The Devastating Effect of False Sexual Abuse Claims*, Insight Books, New York 1998

– Chabrol, Jean-Pierre. "Ce que je n'ai pas dit dans *Shoah*," *VSD*, Interview with Claude Lanzmann, July 9, 1987
– Chalmers, Robert, "The lampshade that drives its owners mad: Strange truth behind 20th century's most disturbing object," *The Independent*, October 31, 2010; http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/the-lampshade-that-drives-its-owners-mad-strange-truth-behind-20th-centurys-most-disturbing-object-2117357.html
– Chamberlin, Brewster S. "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29 (1981) pp. 420-436
– Christianson, Scott. *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010
– Christophersen, Thies. *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973; English: *Auschwitz, Truth or Lie: An Eyewitness Report*, Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, W. Va., 1975
– Cobain, Ian 2005a. "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world (both accessed April 19, 2017)
– Cobain, Ian 2005b. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3 (accessed April 19, 2017)
– Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
– Cobden, John. "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanjuk Case," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991) pp. 238-249; www.codoh.com/library/document/2329
– CODOH, "Amazon Mass-Bans Dissident Materials," March 8, 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4266
– Cole, David 1993a. "David Cole in Auschwitz," 1993; www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
– Cole, David 1993b. "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
– Cole, David 2016. "OY VEY! Denial Is Dead," *Taki's Magazine*, Sept. 29, 2016; http://takimag.com/article/denial_is_dead_david_cole/
– "College Ads and the Holocaust." *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/WPDec21-1991-A18.png
– Colombo, Guiseppe. *Manuale dell'ingegniere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926
– "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy." *Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5
– Committee for Truth in History. *The Six Million Reconsidered*, Historical Review Press, Ladbroke 1979
– *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1944; IMT document USSR-29
– Conan, Eric. "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995
– Connolly, Cyril (ed.). *The Golden Horizon,* Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
– Countess, Robert H. 2001. "Hintergrund zu John Sacks Kontakten zum Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(1) (2001), pp. 81-84
– Countess, Robert H. 2003. "My Critique of Dr. Loftus' Behavior," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 459f.
– Countess, Robert H. 2004. "John Sack in Memoriam," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 214f.
– Courtois, Stéphane *et al. The Black Book of Communism*, Harvard University Press, London 1999
– Crowe, David M. *Oskar Schindler*, Westview Press, Philadelphia 2004
– Crowell, Samuel 1997 (=Alan B. Kennady). "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-243; English: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces,'" www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconpressac.html

- Crowell, Samuel 2000 (=Alan B. Kennady). "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330
- Crowell, Samuel 2001a (=Alan B. Kennady). "The Basement Showers of Crematorium III," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 17-20
- Crowell, Samuel 2001b (=Alan B. Kennady). "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41
- Crowell, Samuel 2001c (=Alan B. Kennady). "Comments on Mattogno's Critique of the Bomb Shelter Thesis," 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconscrmtgno.html
- Crowell, Samuel 2011 (=Alan B. Kennady). *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011
- Curtiss, Richard H. *The Washington Report On Middle East Affairs* June/July 1997, pp. 37, 62
- Czarkowski, Ryszard. *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989
- Czech, Danuta 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English: *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 1939-1945, H. Holt, New York 1990
- Czech, Danuta 1997; *et al. Auschwitz, nationalsozialistisches Vernichtungslager*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
- Czempiel, Ernst-Otto. "Demokrat und Europäer," *Neue Züricher Zeitung*, Feb. 1, 2003; www.nzz.ch/article8MW5T-1.207414 (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Czernin, Rudolf Graf. *Das Ende der Tabus – Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998
- Czesany, Maximilian. *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939 – 1945*, 3rd ed., Stocker, Graz 1998
- Dalton, Thomas 2009. *Debating the Holocaust: a new look at both sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Dalton, Thomas 2010a. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918
- Dalton, Thomas 2010b. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3109
- Dalton, Thomas 2010c. "Review: Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 3 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3118
- Daniel, Jane, *Bestseller! The $33 Million Verdict, the 20-Year Hoax, the Truth behind the Headlines*, Laughing Gull Press, Gloucester, MA, 2008
- Dawidowicz, Lucy 1975. *The War Against the Jews*, Holt, New York 1975
- Dawidowicz, Lucy 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*, Behrman House, New York 1976
- Dawidowicz, Lucy 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, MA, 1981
- Day, Matthew 2013. "Nazis may have killed up to 20m, claims 'shocking' new Holocaust study," *Daily Telegraph*, March 4, 2013; www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/9906771/Nazis-may-have-killed-up-to-20m-claims-shocking-new-Holocaust-study.html
- De Wan, George. "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3
- Defonseca, Misha. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*, Mt. Ivy Press, Bluebell, PA, 1997
- DellaPergola, Sergio. "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry," Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
- Denisov, Vladmir N.; Gleb I. Changuli (eds.). *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
- DePaulo, Bella 2009a. *Behind the Door of Deceit: Understanding the Biggest Liars in Our Lives*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
- DePaulo, Bella 2009b. *The Lies We Tell and the Clues We Miss: Professional Papers*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
- DePaulo, Bella 2010. *The Hows and Whys of Lies*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2010

– Desbois, Patrick 2007. *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles*, Michel Lafon, Neuilly-sur-Seine 2007
– Desbois, Patrick 2009. *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2009
– Deuerlein, Ernst. "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7 (1959), pp. 177-227
– Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.). *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen,"* Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982
– "Die Forschung fängt erst an." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Feb. 13, 1997, p. 7
– Dineen, Tana. *Manufacturing Victims: What the Psychology Industry Is Doing to People*, R. Davies, Montréal 1996
– District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985); http://codoh.com/library/document/3355/
– Diwald, Hellmut 1978. *Geschichte der Deutschen*, 1st ed., Propyläen, Frankfurt/M. – Berlin – Wien, 1978
– Diwald, Hellmut 1990. *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
– *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957/ United States Government Printing Office. Washington, D.C., 1957 (English edition of Auswärtiges Amt 1950)
– Dodd, Christopher. *Letters from Nuremberg*, Crown, New York 2007
– Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes. Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, *NS-Verbrechen und revisionistische Geschichtsklitterung*, Vienna 1991; 2nd ed. 1992
– Domarus, Max. *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
– Donat, Alexander (ed.). *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
– Dreher, Eduard; Herbert Tröndle, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Circ. No. 18 on §130
– Drizin, Steve. "False Confessions: A Review of 2014," *The Huffington Post*, Dec.18, 2014; www.huffingtonpost.com/steve-drizin/post_8762_b_6323990.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).
– Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof. *Resistance in the Nazi Concentration Camps 1933-1945*, Warsaw 1982
– Eckermann, Erik. *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
– Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.). *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman. *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
– Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.). *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain-Verlag, Tübingen 1994
– Eifler, Günter (ed.). *Angst und Hoffnung*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1984
– Eisert, Wolfgang. *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
– Elliot, Martin; and John Holtz. "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust-Gas Analysis," *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. 63, Feb. 1941, pp. 97-105; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselExhaust.html
– Epifanow, Alexander E.; and Hein Mayer. *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
– Eschwege, Helmut (ed.). *Kennzeichen "J,"* Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979; Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, East Berlin 1981
– European Union. "EU Justice Ministers agree on racism and xenophobia proposal," Luxembourg, April 19, 2007; www.eu-un.europa.eu/articles/fr/article_6960_fr.htm
– Evans, Richard J. 2001. *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001
– Evans, Richard J. 2010. "Who Remembers the Poles?", *London Review of Books*, 32(21)

(4.11.2010), pp. 21f.; www.lrb.co.uk/v32/n21/richard-j-evans/who-remembers-the-poles (accessed on May 20, 2017)
– Ezergailis, Andrew; Harold Otto; and Gvido Augusts. *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation About the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia*, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupacijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005
– Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.). *De l'Université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1st ed. 1947)
– Falbe, Jürgen; and Manfred Regitz (eds.). *Römpp-Lexikon Chemie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1992
– Faurisson, Robert 1978a. *Es gab keine Gaskammern*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
– Faurisson, Robert 1978b. "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz,'" *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, p. 8
– Faurisson, Robert 1979. "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35
– Faurisson, Robert 1980a. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Faurisson, Robert 1980b. "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30
– Faurisson, Robert 1980c. "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114
– Faurisson, Robert 1981a. "Confessions of SS Men who were at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981), pp. 103-136
– Faurisson, Robert 1981b. "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 311-317
– Faurisson, Robert 1981c. "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373
– Faurisson, Robert 1982. "Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(2) (1982), pp. 147-209
– Faurisson, Robert 1985. *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?*, IHR, Torrance 1985
– Faurisson, Robert 1986. "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
– Faurisson, Robert 1987. "Le savon Juif," *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
– Faurisson, Robert 1988a. Movie review of *Shoah*, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92
– Faurisson, Robert 1988b. "The Mueller document," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 117-126
– Faurisson, Robert 1988d. "The End of a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988d), pp. 376-380
– Faurisson, Robert 1988e. "The Zündel Trials," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988e), pp. 417-431
– Faurisson, Robert 1991a. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, part 1, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991a), pp. 25-66
– Faurisson, Robert 1991b. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, *Journal of Historical Review*, part 2, Journal of Historical Review, 11(2) (1991b), pp. 133-175
– Faurisson, Robert 1992. "Le faux témoignage d'Henry Bily," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 190-194
– Faurisson, Robert 1993. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, August 31, 1993
– Faurisson, Robert 1996. "Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(2) (1996), pp. 2-13
– Faurisson, Robert 1997a. "Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997). pp. 9-18; English: "An Assessment of the Garaudy/Abbe Pierre Affair," http://codoh.com/library/document/192/
– Faurisson, Robert 1997b. "Auschwitz, Facts and Legend," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16 (4) (1997), pp. 14-19

– Faurisson, Robert 1998. "An Orthodox Historian Finally Acknowledges: There is No Evidence for Nazi Gas Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(4) (1998), pp. 24-28
– Faurisson, Robert 1999. *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., publ. by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004
– Faurisson, Robert 2000. "Faurisson's Three Letters to Le Monde (1978-1979)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 40-46
– Faurisson, Robert 2001a. "Beirut: Die unmögliche revisionistische Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 123¸ English: "Beirut: the Impossible Revisionist Conference," www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF010327.html
– Faurisson, Robert 2001b. "Das Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001b), pp. 254f.
– Faurisson, Robert 2003. "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23
– Faurisson, Robert 2006. *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
– Faurisson, Robert 2008. "Au Zénith, Dieudonné présente Faurisson", Dec. 28, 2008, http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/; now removed
– Favez, Jean-Claude. *Das IKRK und das Rote Kreuz: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
– Felderer, Ditlieb. "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
– Fiebelkorn, Heinz. *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944
– Findley, Paul. *They to Dare Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel's Lobby*, Lawrence Hill, Westport, CT, 1985
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 1997. "Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's Crazy Thesis – A Critique of *Hitler's Willing Executioners*," *new left review*, July 1997, pp. 39-87
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000a. *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections of the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000; German: *Die Holocaust-Industrie: Wie das Leiden der Juden ausgebeutet wird*, Piper, Munich 2001
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000b. "How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry," *London Review of Books*, Jan. 6, 2000
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000c. "The Holocaust Industry," *Index on Censorship*, no. 2, April 2000c, pp. 120f.
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2005. *Beyond Chutzpah. On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
– Finkelstein, Norman G.; and Ruth Bettina Birn. *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
– Flanagan, N. G. *et al.* "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18 (2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1982. "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 30 (1982) pp. 299-321
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1983. *Das Drittte Reich und die Deutschen in der Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983
– Fleming, Gerald. *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
– Flessner, Hans; and Erich Kern. "Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2006), pp. 419-428
– Fletcher, Hannah. "Holocaust denier Fredrick Toben wins German extradition fight," *The Times*, November 20, 2008; www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/uk/article5199874.ece
– Floerchinger, Jane. "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," *The Wichita Eagle*, April 1, 1980, p. 4C
– Folco, Michel. Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, p. 57
– Forbes, Monica H. *Feindstaatenklauseln, Viermächteverantwortung und Deutsche Frage*, Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden-Baden 1983
– Foust, Hal. "Nazi Trial Judge Rips 'Injustice,'" *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948
– Frankel, Max. *The Times of My Life: And my Life with The Times*, Random House, New York,

1999
– Franz-Willing, Georg. *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
– Frei, Norbert 1987. "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (1987) pp. 385-401
– Frei, Norbert 2000, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, De Gruyter, Berlin 2000
– Freie Universität Berlin, Zentralinstitut für sozialwissenschaftliche Forschung (ed.), *Gedenkbuch Berlins der jüdischen Opfer des Nazionalsozialismus*, Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995
– Frey, Gerhard 1991. *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
– Frey, Gerhard 2006 (ed.). *Die Erpressung: Wie Deutschlands Milliarden über den Jordan gehen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2006
– Friedländer, Saul. "Spion im Lager der Mörder," *Der Spiegel*, No. 51, Dec. 16, 1968, pp. 86-100; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45865139.html
– Friedman, Filip. *This was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Friedrich, Jörg 2002. *Der Brand*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002; English: *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, 1940-1945, Columbia University Press, New York/Chichester 2008.
– Friedrich, Jörg 2003. *Brandstätten: Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, Munich 2003
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004
– Fröhlich, Elke (ed.). *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur Verlag, Munich 1987-2006
– Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner *et al.* (eds.). *Lexikon zur Soziologie*, 3rd ed., Westdeutscher Verlag, Opladen 1994
– Gabler, Neal. *An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood*, Crown Publishers, New York 1988
– Ganzfried, Daniel. *...alias Wilkomirski. Die Holocaust-Travestie*, Jüdische Verlagsanstalt, Berlin 2002
– Garaudy, Roger. *Les Mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, no. 2, Paris 1995; English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000
– Gärtner, Michael; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Stärkebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 425-436
– Gärtner, Michael; and Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey). "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
– Gassner, Ludwig. "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
– Gauss, Ernst 1993 (= Germar Rudolf). *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
– Gauss, Ernst 1994 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
– Gauss, Ernst 1997 (= Germar Rudolf). "Revisionistischer Funktionalismus mit höchsten jüdischen Weihen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 45f.
– Gauss, Ernst 2000 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000
– Geranmayeh, Younes. "A Zionist Conspiracy: The Auschwitz Lie," *Tehran Times*, Jan. 29, Feb. 1, 3, 7, 17, 19-21, 2001; www.radioislam.org/revisionism/english/auschwitz.htm, now offline
– Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.). *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991
– Gerner, Manfred (=Willy Wallwey). "'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174
– Gerner, Manfred; Michael Gärtner; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Kosten von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158
– Geyer, Matthias. "Der Buchhalter von Auschwitz", *Der Spiegel*, No. 19, May 9, 2005, pp. 154-160; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-40325395.html
– Giese, G. "Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte," *neue bildpost*, in nine installments,

April 21 to June 16, 1974; www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Image893.gif
– Gilbert, Martin. *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981
– Gilbert, S. "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines," *Mining Engineer*, June 1974, p. 403
– Gilead, Isaac; Yoram Haimi; and Wojciech Mazurek. "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.
– Glazar, Richard. *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995
– Goldberg, Jonathan J. *Jewish Power: Inside the American Jewish Establishment*, Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA, 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel 1996a. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Knopf, New York 1996 / Little, Brown & Co., London 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel 1996b. Interview, *Profil* (Vienna), Sept. 9, 1996, p. 75
– Goldstein, Eleanor; and Kevin Farmer (eds.). *True Stories of False Memories*, Social Issues Resources, Boca Raton, FL, 1993
– Grabert, Wigbert (ed.). *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
– Grabitz, Helge. *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1986
– Graf, Jürgen 1994. *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Schweiz, Würenlos 1994
– Graf, Jürgen 2003. "Raul Hilberg's Incurable Autism," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 344-350
– Graf, Jürgen 2004. "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130
– Graf, Jürgen 2007. "On the Revision of the Number of Victims at Majdanek," July 1, 2007; http://codoh.com/library/document/965
– Graf, Jürgen 2009. "David Irving and the 'Aktion Reinhardt Camps,'" *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1905
– Graf, Jürgen 2010. "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai," April/May 2010; www.juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-hungarian-holocaust-debate.pdf
– Graf, Jürgen 2022. *Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
– Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues; and Carlo Mattogno. *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
– Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2003/2016. *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012
– Graml, Hermann. "Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939," in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich 1958.
– Grasberger, Thomas. "Staatsanwalt bremst Professoren," *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
– Greif, Gideon, *Im Zentrum der "Einlösung": Alltag in der Todesfabrik Auschwitz*, TOS, Tübingen 2022
– Grieb, Conrad 1997a (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8; English: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html
– Grieb, Conrad 1997b (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137
– Griffin, Sean *et al.* "Diesel Fumes *Do* Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211
– Grigorenko, Piotr. *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981; English: Petr G. Grigorenko, *Memoirs*, Norton, New York 1982
– Grimm, Friedrich W. 1953. *Politische Justiz, die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953

– Grimm, Friedrich W. 1961. *Mit offenem Visier*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1961
– Grimstad, Bill. "Augenzeuge oder Romanheld?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 218f.
– Gringauz, Samuel. "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72
– Grubach, Paul 2003a. "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109
– Grubach 2003b, Paul. "All Men Are Equal – But Are They Really?," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003b), pp. 139-150
– Gruchmann, Lothar. "Völkerrecht und Moral, Ein Beitrag zur Problematik der amerikanischen Neutralitätspolitik 1938-1941," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 384-418
– Grüner, Nikolaus Michael (Miklós). *Stolen Identity: Auschwitz Number A-7713*, self-published, Stockholm 2007
– Gumkowski, Janusz, Adam Rutkowski. *Treblinke*, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, undated (1962)
– Gumz, W. and J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute). "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal," *Research Bulletin of the American Gas Association*, no. 6, July 1953
– Gutman, Israel 1957 (ed.). אנשים ואפר (Anashim ve-efer = People and Ashes), Workers Library, Merhavia 1957; http://he.wikipedia.org/wiki/צעדות_המוות
– Gutman, Israel 1990 (ed.). *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
– Gutman, Israel; and Michael Berenbaum (eds.). *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
– Guttenplan, Don D. 2000. "The Holocaust on Trial," *The Atlantic Monthly,* 285(2) (2000), pp. 45-66; www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html
– Guttenplan, Don D. 2001. *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London 2001
– Hafen, Karl. President of *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte*, letter to Germar Rudolf, October 30, 1996; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos21_d.pdf; English: ~_e.pdf
– Halvorsen, William. "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, pp. 19-22
– Hankins, Frank H. "How many Jews were eliminated by the Nazis?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983) p. 61-81; originally written in 1958
– Harrison, Jonathan, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, *et al*. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, Holocaust Controversies White Paper, December 2011
– Harwood, Richard (=Richard Verrall). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undated (1974); www.ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html; 5th ed. *ibid*., Uckfield 2012
– Haulot, Arthur. "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945," *Dachauer Hefte* 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
– Haynes, John Earl; and Harvey Klehr. *In Denial. Historians, Communism & Espionage*, Encounter Books, San Francisco, 2003
– Hecht, Ben 1943. "Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, February 1943
– Hecht, Ben 1961. *Perfidy*, Messner, New York 1961
– Hecking, Claus 2014a. "Archäologen im NS-Lager Sobibór: Plötzlich kommen Stimmen von Juden aus den Ruinen'", *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 23, 2014; www.spiegel.de/einestages/ns-vernichtungslager-sobibor-ruinen-der-todesfabrik-entdeckt-multimediaspezial-a-993045.html
– Hecking, Claus 2014b. "Recovering the Lost History of Sobibór", *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 26, 2014; www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-archeological-excavations-that-led-to-the-gas-chambers-of-sobibor-a-993733.html
– Heddesheimer, Don 2002. "'Nothing Has Been Invented:' The War Journalism of Boris Polevoy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(1) (2002), pp. 23-38

- Heddesheimer, Don 2017. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure,* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Heggelin, Robert. *Differential-Diagnose innerer Krankheiten*, Thieme Verlag, Zürich 1951
- Heiber, Helmut. "Der Generalplan Ost," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 6(3) (1958), pp. 281-325
- Heiden, Konrad. "Why They Confess," *Life*, June 20, 1949
- Heilbrunn, Jacob. "Absolving Adolf," *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999; www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf
- Helm, Sarah, *Ravensbrück: Life and Death in Hitler's Concentration Camp for Women*, Anchor Books, New York; https://books.google.com/books?id=uAWjAwAAQBAJ
- Henriot, Marine, Quentin Baulier. "Dieudonné est devenu courtier en assurances", BFM TV, Oct. 31, 2016; www.bfmtv.com/societe/comment-dieudonne-fait-fortune-dans-l-ombre-1054080.html
- Henkys, Reinhard. *Die nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen: Geschichte und Gericht*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Hernández, Roberto, "Italy's Parliament Approves Holocaust Denial Criminalization," June 28, 2016; www.codoh.com/library/document/4071
- Herschaft, Randy; Vanessa Gera, "AP Exclusive: Memos show US hushed up Soviet crime," Associated Press, Sept. 10, 2012
- Herzog, Roman. *Bulletin*, Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung (Berlin), March 19, 1997, no. 234
- Hess, Rudolf. Speech held on May 14, 1935, at the German-Swedish Association at Stockholm; Rudolf Hess Association, Dokumentation No. 9, Planegg; http://unglaublichkeiten.net/lager/Rudolf-Hess-Rede-Stockholm-1935.pdf
- Hess, Wolf Rüdiger. *My Father Rudolf Hess*, London 1986
- Heyne, Johannes. "Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 14-19
- Hilberg, Raul 1961/1985/2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985; 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003
- Hilberg, Raul 2001. *Sources of Holocaust Research. An Analysis*, I.R. Dee, Chicago 2001
- Hinsley, F.H. *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981
- Hoffman II, Michael A. *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995
- Hoffmann, Joachim. *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
- Höhne, Heinz. *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
- Holming, Göran. "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997) pp. 258f.
- Hollstein, Miriam. "Operation Last Chance II - Die letzte Nazi-Jagd", *Die Welt*, July 17, 2013; www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article118131767/
- "Holocaust Denial." *The Scribe, Journal of Babylonian Jewry*, No. 70, October 1998; www.dangoor.com/70032.html
- Holstein, Bernard (=Brougham). *Stolen Soul: A True Story of Courage and Survival*, University of Western Australia Press, Perth 2004
- Holt, Penelope. *The Apple: Based on the Herman Rosenblat Holocaust Memoir*, York House Press, Ryebrook, NY, 2009
- Holzner, Robert. "Der Streit um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 99-102
- Höttl, Wilhelm. *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag p. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
- Howe, Ellic. *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London 1982

– *HT.* Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, nos. 9 (1981); 18 (1983); 25 (1985); 34-36 (1988); 43, 44 (1990); 47, 48 (1991); 67 (1995); 69, 74 (1997); 77 (1999)
– Humm, Otto. "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.
– Hunt, Eric 2011. *The Last Days of the Big Lie*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2011; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1000 (currently suspended)
– Hunt, Eric 2014a. *The Jewish Gas Chamber Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1007 (currently suspended)
– Hunt, Eric 2014b. *The Treblinka Archeology Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1008 (currently suspended)
– Hunt, Eric 2014c. *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1009 (currently suspended)
– Huster, Stefan. "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 487-489
– Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France,* Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– IHR 1984. *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), back cover
– IHR 2000. "Thirteenth IHR Conference: A Resounding Success," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 2-11
– *Innere Sicherheit.* No. 1, Bundesminister des Innern, Bonn, March 20, 1985
– International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (*IMT*), Nuremberg 1947; online: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp
– Internationales Dachau-Komitee. *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 5th ed., Comité Internat. de Dachau, Brüssel 1978
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Irving, David 1979. *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2. Aufl., Heyne, Munich 1979
– Irving, David 1984. "On Contemporary History and Historiography," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), p. 251-288
– Irving, David 1996. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996; www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf
– Irving, David 1999. "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216
– Isacovici, Salomón, Juan Manuel Rodríguez 1990. *A7393, hombre de cenizas*, Diana, México City 1990; English: *Man of Ashes*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln 1999.
– Jäckel, Eberhard. "Zweck der Wannseekonferenz umstritten", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 22, 1992, p. 34
– Jäckel, Eberhard; and Jürgen Rohwer. *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
– Jäckel, Eberhard 1993; Peter Longerich; and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.). *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
– Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang. "Polnische Juden in der amerikanischen Besatzungszone Deutschlands 1946/47," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977) pp. 120-135
– Jacobs, Steven L. "Binjamin Wilkomirski (Fragments) and Donald Watt (Stoker): When the Holocaust Story Is a Lie," *CCAR Journal*, spring 2001; https://archive.fo/nBVgE
– Jacobson, Mark, *The Lampshade: A Holocaust Detective Story from Buchenwald to New Orleans*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2010
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1991. Activity Report as an expert witness to the Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Dept. 26b, Vienna, of Jan. 10, 1991, in the criminal case Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1992. Protocol of his testimony, 3rd to 5th day of the trial in the criminal case *against* Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90, Apr. 29, 30, May 4, 1992.
– Jakobskötter, Rudolf. "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen *elektrisch* beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587

– Jansen, Hans. *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997
– Janßen, Herbert; and Dirk Arnold. "In Bodenproben keine Spur von 'Hitlers Bombe'", *Presseinfo der Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt*, Feb. 15. 2006, www.ptb.de/de/aktuelles/archiv/presseinfos/pi2006/pitext/pi060215.htm
– Janßen, Karl-Heinz. "Die Rattenfänger," *Die Zeit*, Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51
– Jansson, Friedrich 2014. "Jan Karski's Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment," *Inconvenient History*, 6(4) (2014); www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336
– Jansson, Friedrich 2015. "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); http://codoh.com/library/document/3357
– Järkel, Stefanie. "Holocaust Survivor and World's Oldest Man to Celebrate 113th Birthday with Bar Mitzvah in Israel," *Ha'aretz*, Sep. 14, 2016; www.haaretz.com/israel-news/1.742055 (accessed on May 21, 2017)
– "Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors." *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 24, 1997a
– "Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients." *Reuters*, New York, Sept. 17, 1997b
– Jewish Telegraph Agency, "Wannsee's Importance Rejected", *The Canadian Jewish News*, Jan. 20, 1992, p. 8
– Jezernik, Božidar, "The Abode of the Other (Museums in German Concentration Camps 1933-1945)," *Journal of Ethnology and Folkloristics*, I(1) (2007), pp. 7-27
– Jochmann, Werner (ed.). *Adolf Hitler: Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Knaus, Hamburg 1980
– Kadell, Franz. *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
– Kalthoff, Jürgen; and Martin Werner. *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
– Kampe, Norbert, in: Mark Roseman. *Die Wannsee-Konferenz: Wie die NS-Bürokratie den Holocaust organisierte*, Propyläen, Berlin 2002
– Kampeas, Ron, "'Remember the 11 million'? Why an inflated victims tally irks Holocaust historians," *Jewish Telegtraph Agency*, Jan. 31, 2017; www.jta.org/2017/01/31/news-opinion/united-states/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/; *The Times of Israel*, Feb. 1, 2017; www.timesofisrael.com/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/
– Kant, Immanuel. *Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals*, 3rd ed., Hackett, Indianapolis 1981
– Karlsch, Rainer. *Hitlers Bombe: Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Munich 2005
– Karlsch, Rainer; and Heiko Petermann (eds.). *Für und wider "Hitlers Bombe": Studien zur Atomforschung in Deutschland*, Waxmann, Münster 2007
– Karlsch, Rainer; and Mark Walker. "New light on Hitler's bomb," *Physics World*, 18(6) (2005), p. 15f.; http://physicsworld.com/cws/article/print/22270
– Karski, Jan. *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1944
– Katana, "Jim Rizoli Interviews Fred Leuchter: His Story, His Way," transcript, Jan 25, 2016; https://katana17.wordpress.com/2016/01/25/jim-rizoli-interviews-fred-leuchter-his-story-his-way-transcript/ (accessed on June 18, 2017)
– Keeser, E. *et al*. *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Springer, Berlin 1930
– *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*. Vol. 16/17, Rheinisch-westfälischesVerlagskontor, Essen 1948, p. 651, Item B of Feb. 15, 1946.
– Kellerhoff, Sven Felix. "Tausendfacher Mord als Alltag – und Belustigung," *Die Welt*, Sep. 29, 2016; www.welt.de/geschichte/article158435562 (accessed on May 19, 2017)
– Kempner, Robert M. *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1961
– Keneally, Thomas 1982a. *Schindler's Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
– Keneally, Thomas 1982b. *Schindler's List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
– Keren, Daniel; Jamie McCarthy; and Henry Mazal. "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
– Kern, Erich 1968. *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, K. W. Schütz Verlag, Göttingen 1968
– Kern, Erich 1988 (ed.). *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verl., Munich 1988

– Kertész, Imre. *Roman eines Schicksallosen*, Rowohlt, Berlin, 1996; 24th ed. 2010.
– "Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis," *New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943
– Kilian, Hans. *Im Schatten der Siege*, Ehrenwirth, Munich 1964
– Kirsch, Jan-Holger. *Nationaler Mythos oder historische Trauerarbeit? Der Streit um das zentrale "Holocaust-Mahnmal" für die Berliner Republik*, Böhlau, Cologne 2003
– Kirschbaum, Erik. "Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims," *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 19, 1997
– Kladov, Ignatz F. *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978a. *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978; English: *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978b. *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1989. *David Olère 1902 – 1985*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Klaß, letter of March 20, 1981 to R. Heuschneider, ref. 238-3611/81-Ib, Bayerische Verwaltung der staatlichen Schlösser, Gärten und Seen
– Klee, Ernst 1983. *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat: Die "Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens,"* S. Fischer, Frankfurt/M. 1983
– Klee, Ernst 2007. *Das Kulturlexikon zum Dritten Reich: Wer war was vor und nach 1945*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 2007
– Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen; and Volker Rieß. *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1988
– Klein, Georg. *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989; English: MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
– Klein, Marc. "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, no. 3, 1946, pp. 244-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html
– Klingelschmitt, Klaus-Peter. "Prozessposse vor dem Ende", Tageszeitung, Feb. 9, 2007, p. 6; www.taz.de/!318416/
– Klug, Lisa. "Who said Jews run Hollywood?," *The Times of Israel*, June 23, 2016; www.timesofisrael.com/who-said-jews-run-hollywood/ (accessed am May 20, 2017).
– Kluge, Dankwart. "Eichmann im Zwielicht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 29(2) (1981) pp. 31-36
– Knieriem, Alexander von, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
– Knobloch, Heinz. *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher: Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
– Koch, Oskar W. *Dachau – Landsberg: Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
– Köchel, Heinrich 2015. "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; www.codoh.com/library/document/3361
– Koestler, Arthur. *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950; English: *The Yogi and the Commissar*, Macmillan, New York 1965
– Kogon, Eugen 1946/1979. *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946; Heyne, Munich 1979
– Kogon, Eugen 1950. *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind them*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950; Berkley Books, New York 1998
– Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1983 (eds.). *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983
– Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1993 (eds.). *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1993
– Köhler, Manfred. "Forced Confessions: Why Innocent Defendants Admit their Guilt," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 465f.
– Kola, Andrzej 2000a. *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources: Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000
– Kola, Andrzej 2000b. "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady

Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3, July-September 2000
– Kola, Andrzej 2001. "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014. "The 'Ministry of Truth' at Britain's National Archives: The Attempt to Discredit Martin Allen," *Inconvenient History*, 6(2) 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/2/3296
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2023. *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023
– Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.). *SS im Einsatz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957
– Kommos, Rudolf. *Juden hinter Stalin: Die Vormachtstellung jüdischer Kader in der Sowjetunion auf der Grundlage amtlicher sowjetischer Quellen dargestellt*, Nibelungen-Verl., Berlin/Leipzig 1938; reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl, undated
– Kopanski, Ataullah B. "North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40
– Korzec, Michael. "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord," *Intermediair*, Dec. 15, 1995
– Kosiek, Rolf. *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
– Kosiek, Rolf; and Olaf Rose (eds.). *Der große Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, 4 vols., Grabert, Tübingen 2006, 2008, 2010
– Kosinski, Jerzy. *The Painted Bird*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
– Koster, Katie de (ed.). *Readings on Fahrenheit 451*, Greenhaven Press, San Diego, CA, 2000
– Kött, Martin. *Goldhagen in der Qualitätspresse: Eine Debatte über "Kollektivschuld" und "Nationalcharakter" der Deutschen*, UVK-Medien, Konstanz 1999
– Kotze, Hildegard von; and Helmut Krausnick (eds.). *Es spricht der Führer*, Gütersloh 1966
– Kranz, Tomasz. "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53
– Kraus, Ota; and Erich Kulka. *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Krausnick, Helmut (ed.). "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1940)," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (1957), pp. 194-198
– Krausnick, Helmut; and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm. *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges: Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
– Krauss, Martin. "Der eingebildete Jude," *Jüdische Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 20, 2012; www.juedische-allgemeine.de/article/view/id/14790
– Kretschmer, Wolfgang (=G. Rudolf), "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) pp. 25-28
– Krogmann, Karsten 2012a. "Die falschen Leiden des Otto Uthgenannt," *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec. 7, 2012; www.nwzonline.de/kultur/weser-ems/a_1,0,3068734301.html
– Krogmann, Karsten 2012b. "Falscher KZ-Häftling räumt Fehler ein," *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec 12, 2012b; www.oz-online.de/-news/artikel/106441
– Kues, Thomas 2009. "Tree-felling at Treblinka," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1912
– Kues, Thomas 2010a. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3111
– Kues, Thomas 2010b. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 4 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3127
– Kues, Thomas 2011a. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, 3(1) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3141
– Kues, Thomas 2011b. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, 3(2) (2011);

www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3147
– Kues, Thomas 2011c. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4 (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3166
– Kues, Thomas 2012a. "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," Jan. 27, 2012, http://codoh.com/library/document/3952
– Kues, Thomas 2012b. "Three Books on Treblinka," *Inconvenient History* 4(3) (2012) www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/3/3185
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf (different pagination); 2nd ed.: *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1988, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
– Kulischer, Eugene M. *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
– Kunze, Klaus. "Exklusivität deutscher Verbrechen als Staatsräson? Die Justiz und die 'historische Wahrheit,'" *Junge Freiheit*, July/Aug. 1991, p. 13
– Lachtman, Dennis S. "Diesel Exhaust-Health Effects," *Mining Congress Journal*, January 1981, p. 40
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang. "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5
– Lamker, Hans. "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273
– Langbein, Hermann 1965. *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
– Langbein, Hermann 1987. *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
– Lanzmann, Claude 1985. *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985; available as VHS video, DVD and on YouTube
– Lanzmann, Claude 1993. *Le Nouvelle Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993, p. 97
– Lanzmann, Claude 1994. *Le Monde*, March 3, 1994
– Lanzmann, Claude 1997. *Le Monde*, June 12, 1997
– Laqueur, Walter. *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980; 2nd ed., H. Holt, New York 1998
– Laternser, Hans. *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
– Lautern, Mark. *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
– Lebailly, Jacques. "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 381-384
– Leckner, Theodor; in: Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997, p. 1111
– Lee, Kang; and Victoria Talwar. *Children and Lying: A Century of Scientific Research*, Blackwell, Oxford 2014
– Lehner, Dieter. *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg am See, undated [1987]
– Leipprand, Horst. *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Prodution, Verkauf, Handhabung*. Selbstverlag, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b
– Leo, Richard A.; and Steven A. Drizin, "The Problem of False Confessions in the Post-DNA World," *North Carolina Law Review*, 82 (2004), pp. 891-1007; https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1134094 (accessed on April 14, 2017)
– Leski, Krzysztof; and Ohad Gozani. "Auschwitz death reduced to a million," *The Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1988. *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1989. *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989; Irving's Introduction: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/ReportIntro.html
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1990. "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp.

453-460
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1992. "Is there life after persecution? The botched execution of Fred Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 429-444
– Leuchter, Fred A.; and Robert Faurisson. "The Second Leuchter Report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(3) (1990), pp. 261-322.
– Leuchter, Fred A.; Robert Faurisson; and Germar Rudolf. *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Levi, Primo 1947/1966. *Se questo è un uomo*, Einaudi, Torino 1966 (De Silva, Turin 1947); English: *If this is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979; French: *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Paris 1993
– Levi, Primo 1986. *Survival in Auschwitz*, Summit Books, New York 1986
– Lévy, Bernard-Henri. Interview with Josef Fischer, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 18, 1999, p. 46
– Lévy-Willard, Annette; and Laurent Joffrin. *Libération*, Apr. 25, 1985, p. 22
– Lewis, Russell; Robert Johnson; and Dennis Canfield. "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62
– Lichtenstein, Heiner 1979. *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Lichtenstein, Heiner 1984. *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1986. *Beyond Belief: The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, The Free Press, New York 1986
– Lipstadt, Deborah E 1993. *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1994. *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 2005. *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, Ecco, New York 2005
– Lochner, Louis P. *What about Germany?* Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1942
– Loftus, Elizabeth 1994. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
– Loftus, Elizabeth 1997. "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, vol. 277, no. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75; https://staff.washington.edu/eloftus/Articles/sciam.htm
– Loftus, Elizabeth 1998. "Falsche Erinnerungen", *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, January 1998, pp. 62-67
– Loftus, Elizabeth F. 2003. "Award for Distinguished Scientific Applications of Psychology," *American Psychologist*, 58(11) (2003), pp. 864-873
– Loftus, Elizabeth; and James Doyle. *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3rd ed., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997
– Loftus, Elizabeth; and Katherine Ketcham. *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
– Lombard, Andreas. "Arschtritt aus dem Führerbunker," *eigentümlich frei*, Feb. 21, 2014; www.ef-magazin.de/2014/02/21/4986-ute-sacksofsky-arschtritt-aus-dem-fuehrerbunker (accessed on May 19, 2017)
– Longerich, Peter. *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010
– Longerich, Peter. *Politik der Vernichtung: Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*, Piper, Munich 1998
– Lüftl, Walter 1991a. *Holocaust – Glauben und Fakten*, unpublished typescript, Vienna 1991a; English: "Holocaust: Belief and Facts," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420
– Lüftl, Walter 1991b. "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis," *Konstruktiv*, 166 (1991b) pp. 31f.; English: Rudolf 2005d, pp. 186f.
– Lüftl, Walter 1992. "'Damoklesschwert' über dem Haupt eines Gutachters!," *Recht und Wahrheit*, November/December 1992, p. 8
– Lüftl, Walter 1993a. "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Ge-*

genwart, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.
– Lüftl, Walter 1993b. "Die Feuerbestattung in der ersten Hälfte dieses Jahrhunderts," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 14-16
– Lüftl, Walter 2001a. "Die Lügen unserer Zeit," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 325f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2001b. "Der Fall Jedwabne und das Verbotsgesetz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 337f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2002. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), p. 364
– Lüftl, Walter 2003a. "The Dachau Horror-Tale Exposed," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 385f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2003b. "The General in the Ice-Block," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 386f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004a. "1972: A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004b. Letter to the Editor, *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), p. 353
– Lüftl, Walter 2004c. "Lügen über Marzobotto," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 330
– Lüftl, Walter 2004d. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 359
– Lüftl, Walter 2004e. "So manipulieren sie täglich", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), p. 438
– Lüftl, Walter 2005. "Mauthausen-Lügen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 9(2) (2005), p. 197
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław 1946, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław 1948, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. 4 (1948), S. 63-105
– Lynch, Trevor. "Denial," November 3, 2016; www.counter-currents.com/2016/11/denial/
– Lyon, Jeff. "Memories of Nazi Death Camps Haunt Couple," *Chicago Tribune*, Jan 19, 1978, pp. 1, 14
– Mächler, Stefan. *Der Fall Wilkomirski*, Pendo, Zürich 2000; English: *The Wilkomirski Affair*, Schocken Books, New York 2001
– Mackenzie, Melville D. "Some Practical Considerations in the Control of Louse-borne Typhus Fever in Great Britain in the Light of Experience in Russia, Poland, Rumania and China," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 35(2) 1941, pp. 141-156; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/pmc1998265/
– Madden, Catherine; and Jim Kelly. "Holocaust man's claims queried," *The Sunday Times* (Perth), Oct. 31, 2004
– Magenheimer, Heinz. *Junge Freiheit*, Feb. 16, 1996, p. 7.
– Malingre, Virginie. "Claude Lanzmann explique *Shoah* à des élèves avant sa distribution dans les lycées," *Le Monde*, Sept. 16, 2004, p. 12
– Mann, A. W.; and Michael A. Hoffman II. "Tales of the Holohoax. A Journal of Satire," Wiswll Ruffin House, Temecula 1989; http://nazigassings.com; now removed
– Mann, Thomas. *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
– Manvell, Roger; and Heinrich Fraenkel. *Goebbels. Eine Biographie*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1960
– Marais, Pierre. *En lisant de près les ècrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
– Marczewska, Krystyna; and Władysław Wazniewski. "Oboz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w swietle akt Delegatury RP na Kraj", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. VII (1973), pp. 164-241
– Margolick, David, "Happy Campers," *New York Times*, May 27, 2007; http://nytimes.com/2007/05/27/books/review/Margolick-t.html
– Margolina, Sonja. *Das Ende der Lügen: Rußland und die Juden im 20. Jahrhundert*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
– Mark, Jonathan, "Memory Plays Tricks About Mengele," *The Times of Israel*, April 7, 2020;

https://jewishweek.timesofisrael.com/memory-plays-tricks-about-mengele/ (accessed April 10, 2020)
- Markiewicz, Jan 1990; W. Gubala; J. Labedz; and B. Trzcinska. *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216
- Markiewicz, Jan 1994; W. Gubala; and J. Labedz. *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27; http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/
- Marsalek, Hans 1980. *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980
- Marsalek, Hans 1988. *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1988
- Marszałek, Józef. "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969
- Martin, Sigmund P. "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln," *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.
- Marwell, David G., *Mengele: Unmasking the Angel of Death*, W.W. Norton, New York 221
- Maschmann, Ronja, *Der Fall Otto Uthgenannt: Facharbeit im Seminarfach "Jüdische Kultur und jüdisches Leben in Deutschland"*, Mariengymnasium Jever, Sept. 1, 2014; www.ostfriesischelandschaft.de/fileadmin/user_upload/bibliothek/dokumente/schuelerpreis/2014_maschmann_otto_uthgenannt.pdf
- Mascia, Jennifer. "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html
- Maser, Werner 1977. *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977; Droste, Düsseldorf 1988
- Maser, Werner 2004. *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
- Mason, Alpheus T. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, Viking, New York 1956
- Mattogno, Carlo 1985. *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
- Mattogno, Carlo 1986. *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986
- Mattogno, Carlo 1988. *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
- Mattogno, Carlo 1990a. "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24
- Mattogno, Carlo 1990b. "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-486
- Mattogno, Carlo 2000a. "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 51-56
- Mattogno, Carlo 2000b. "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158; English: "Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?"; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html
- Mattogno, Carlo 2001a. "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html
- Mattogno, Carlo 2001b. "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," http://codoh.com/library/document/357
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003a. "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003b. "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003c. "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*,

7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003d. "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003e. "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392, 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a. *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004d. "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004e. "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematories," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004f. "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004g. "The Morgues of the Crematories at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004h. "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004i. "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B," *The Revisionist*, 2 parts, 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-436
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005a. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005b. "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(2) (2005), pp. 167-187
– Mattogno, Carlo 2006. "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010a. *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* 2 vols., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010b. "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," Inconvenient History, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010c. "Elie Wiesel: 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of The Shoah?," Feb. 24, 2010; www.codoh.com
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010d. "Elie Wiesel: New Documents," March 26, 2010; www.codoh.com
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010e. "The Riddle of Lazar-Lázár-Eliezer-Elie Wiesel," May 1, 2010; www.codoh.com
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011a. *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011b. "Auschwitz: la perizia necessaria", Jan. 27, 2011; http://codoh.com/ (Jan. 11, 2023)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013a. "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013b. "Breve nota su 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' e il numero dei morti ivi riportati," Nov. 20, 2013, http://codoh.com/ (Jan. 11, 2023)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b. *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015c. "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, 2015, vol. 7, no. 3; www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a. *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b. *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c. *Fail: "Denying History." How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Pub-

lishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016h. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016i, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016j. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016k. *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017. *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda Chelmno: History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017a. *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017b. "Brief Note on 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' and the Number of Dead Reported therein," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4219
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020. *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a. *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b. *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021. *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a. *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b. *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021c. *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021d. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022. *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2022
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022a. *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2022
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022b, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022c, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories*, 2 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022d, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022e. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022
– Mattogno, Carlo 2023, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, 2 volumes, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023

– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo; and Jürgen Graf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo; and Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Maurach, Reinhart. *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
– Mayer, Arno J. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1988 (1990); German: *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
– Mazal, Harry W. "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ undated (2000)
– M'bala M'bala, Dieudonné, "Sketch satyrique par Dieudonné et Faurisson: la vérité pour toujours", published on Oct. 25, 2013; www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw6BCJQ1jIM, now removed
– McCarthy, Joseph. Speech before the U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate no. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff.
– McChesney, Robert W. 1997. *Corporate Media and the Threat to Democracy*, Seven Stories Press, New York 1997
– McChesney, Robert W. 2000. *Rich Media, Poor Democracy*, New Press, New York 2000
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Techincal Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501 (accessed on Oct. 17, 2016)
– Mearsheimer, John; and Stephen Walt. *The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2007
– Melzer, Abraham. "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes* (Dreieich), special edition, March 1992
– Mendelsohn, John (ed.). *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York 1982
– Merlin, David, "A Cover-up at the USHMM?," Aug. 23, 2013; http://codoh.com/library/document/3900/
– Merrion, David F. "Effect of Design revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*, 77 (1968), paper 680422
– Meyer, Brün (ed.). *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS. Stand vom 1. Juli 1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
– Meyer, Fritjof 2002. "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641
– Meyer, Fritjof 2004. "Ein Schlusswort," open letter of Feb. 12, 2004, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml
– Michael, George. "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism;" *Middle East Quarterly* Summer 2007, pp. 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism
– Mierzejewski, Alfred C. *The Collapse of the German War Economy, 1944-1945: Allied Air Power and the German National Railway*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1988
– Ministry of Information and Broadcasting. Government of India (ed.), *The Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi (Electronic Book)*, Publications Division Government of India, New Delhi 1999, 98 volumes; www.gandhiserve.org/cwmg/cwmg.html
– Mishkoff, Adina. Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, email adina@amcha.org of Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to the mailing list h-holocaust@h-net.msu.edu; http://historiography-project.com/clippings/1997/08/
– Morgenstern, Janusz. *Ambulans*, movie, 1961; www.imdb.com/title/tt0172112/; www.youtube.com/watch?v=goqy3Z5UWYg
– Morris, Errol. *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions,

May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first shown on Jan. 27, 1999, during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04
- Morsch, Günter; and Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011
- "Moskau öffnet Rotem Kreuz die Totenbücher von Auschwitz." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Jan. 6, 1990, p. 5
- Müller, Filip 1979a. *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
- Müller, Filip 1979b. *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979
- Müller, Filip 1980. *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz*, Editions Pygmalion/Gérard Watelet, Paris 1980
- Müller, Helmut. "Bücher auf den Scheiterhaufen," *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), no. 9/1998, Febr. 27, 1998; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
- Muller, Jerry Z., "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews", *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39
- Müller, Otward 2003. "Polish Population Losses during World War Two," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156
- Müller, Otward 2004. "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
- Müller-Münch, Ingrid. *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
- Müller-Neuglück, H.; and H. Werkmeister. "Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven," *Glückauf*, Aug. 23, 1930, p. 1145
- "Murder of 140.000 Upheld by Germany," *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945
- Murphy, Kim 2000a. "Danger in denying Holocaust?," *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 7, 2000; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos111.pdf
- Murphy, Kim 2000b. "Noted Holocaust revisionist Joins Irvine Conclave," *Los Angeles Times*, May 30, 2000
- Narayan, Shriman (ed.). *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969
- Naujoks, Harry. *Mein Leben im KZ Sachsenhausen – 1936 – 1942: Erinnerungen des ehemaligen Lagerältesten*, Röderberg – Pahl-Rugenstein, Cologne 1987
- Naumann, Bernd. *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965; English: Auschwitz, Pall Mall Press, London 1966
- Naumann, Gert. *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984
- Nawratil, Heinz. *Schwarzbuch der Vertreibung 1945 bis 1948*, 11th ed., Universitas, Munich 2003
- Neander, Joachim 2004. "'Seife aus Judenfett' – Zur Wirkungsgeschichte einer urban legend", presentation at the 28th conference of the German Studies Association, Washington D.C., October 2004; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/NeanderSoap049.htm
- Neander, Joachim 2006. "The Danzig Soap Case: Facts and Legends around 'Professor Spanner' and the Danzig Anatomic Institute 1944-1945," *German Studies Review* 29(1) (Feb. 2006), pp. 63-86; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/2006NeanderDanzigSoapCaseGSR.pdf
- Neumann, Robert. *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1961
- Ney, Johannes P. "Die Jahrhundert-Fälschung, das Wannseeprotokoll", *Huttenbriefe*, Sonderdruck, Juni 1992
- Nickell, Joe; and John F. Fischer. "Spontaneous Human Combustion," *The Fire and Arson Investigator*, 34(3) (March 1984), pp. 4-11; *ibid.*, 34(6) (June 1984), pp. 3-8
- Nickell, Joe. "Fiery Tales That Spontaneously Destruct," *Skeptical Inquirer*, 22(2) (1998); www.csicop.org/si/show/fiery_tales_that_spontaneously_destruct

- Nicosia, Francis R. *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Univ. of Texas Press, Austin 1985
- Niederländisches Staatliches Institut für Kriegsdokumentation (ed.). *Die Tagebücher der Anne Frank*, Fischer Frankfurt am Main 1988
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992a. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 10, 1992, p. 2
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992b. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 24, 1992, p. 22
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992c. "Die Zuchtrute der Nation, Gaskammern sind kein Tabu," *Österreichische Journalist*, no. 3, 1992
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1993. "2 Zeilen gegen 283 Seiten," *Neue Kronenzeitung*, *Sonntagszeitung*, Feb. 7, 1993, p. 11.
- Noar, Simha. *Krankengymnastin in Auschwitz*, Herder, Freiburg 1986
- Noé, Martin. "Haft statt Sendung", *Die Zeit*, Nov. 5, 1993; www.zeit.de/1993/45/haft-statt-sendung (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Nolte, Ernst 1987a. *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
- Nolte, Ernst 1987b. *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1987
- Nolte, Ernst 1993. *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993
- Nolte, Ernst 2002. *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. Munich 2002
- Nolte, Ernst; and François Furet, *Feindliche Nähe: Kommunismus und Faschismus im 20. Jahrhundert. Ein Briefwechsel*, Herbig, Munich 1998
- Nordau, Max, *Nordau to His People, a summons and a challenge*, Scopus publishing, New York 1941
- Nordbruch, Claus. *Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, Munich 1998
- Nordling, Carl O. "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997) pp. 248-251.
- Novick, Peter. *The Holocaust in American Life*, Boston, New York 1999
- Nutt, David; Jonathan Davidson; and Joseph Zohar (eds.). *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder. Diagnosis, Management, and Treatment*, M. Dunitz, London 2000
- Nyiszli, Miklos. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
- Obenaus, Herbert. "Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt," *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief*, no. 68, October 1995, pp. 3-8.
- Office of Special Investigation. "Revisionist Propaganda Continues," Department of Justice, Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93, October 9, 1992.
- Ofshe, Richard. *Making Monsters: False Memories, Psychotherapy, and Sexual Hysteria*, 3rd ed., University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1996
- O'Keefe, Theodore J, 1994. "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 25-32
- O'Keefe, Theodore J, 1997. "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence", *Journal of Historical Review,* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
- Olodogma 2015, "La catena di montaggio dei morti olocau$tici, 'Magda Goebbels'… nel database dello yad vashem?," March 19, 2015, http://codoh.com/ (Jan. 11, 2023)
- Olodogma 2017. "'Magda Goebbels'… in Yad Vashem's Database," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220
- Olère, David. *L'Oeil du Témoin/The Eyes of a Witness*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Olère, David. Alexandre Oler, *Witness: Images of Auschwitz*, WestWind Press, North Richland Hills, Texas, 1998
- O'Neil, Robin. "Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims," *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999)
- Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter. *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Selbstverlag, Ulm 1979
- Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
- Oscar, Friedrich. *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950

– Ostwald, Walter. *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
– Overy, Richard. *Russia's War*, TV Books, New York 1997
– Packer, George. "Cheap Words: Amazon is good for customers. But is it good for books?," *The New Yorker*, Feb. 17, 2014; www.newyorker.com/magazine/2014/02/17/cheap-words
– Paget, Reginald T. *Manstein: His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.). *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996
– Patai, Raphael. *Herzl Year Book*, Theodor Herzl Foundation, New York 1959
– Pattle, R. E.; H. Strech, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair; and J.A.G. Edginton. "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html
– Pelt, Robert J. van 1999. *The Pelt Report*, 1999; in: www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/en/trial/defense/van; www.solargeneral.com/library/van-pelt-report.pdf
– Pelt, Robert J. van 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, 2002
– Pelt, Robert J. van; and Deborah Dwork. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996
– Pemsel, Richard. *Hitler: Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
– Pendergrast, Mark; and Melody Gavigan. *Victims of Memory: Sex Abuse Accusations and Shattered Lives*, 2nd ed., Upper Access, Hinesburg, VT, 1996
– Perry, John Howard. *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
– Petrov, Nikita. "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001); www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm
– Phelps, Reginald H. "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 390-420
– Philipps, Peter. "Quo vadis, BGH?," *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6
– Picker, Henry. *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1963
– Piper, Franciszek. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum, Auschwitz 1993
– Piper, Michael C. *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
– Plantin, Jean 2001a. "Einige Fälle von physischer Bedrohung und Gewaltanwendung gegen Revisionisten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 85-91
– Plantin, Jean 2001b. "Der Mythos von Gebrauchsobjekten aus Menschenhaut," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 397-401.
– Pohl, Oswald. *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
– Polevoy, Boris. "The Factory of Death at Auschwitz," *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945
– Poliakov, Léon. *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
– Ponsonby, Arthur. *Falsehood in Wartime*, Garland, New York 1971
– Popper, Karl R. 1962. *The Open Society and its Enemies*, 2 vols., Routledge & Paul, London 1962
– Popper, Karl R. 1968. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968
– Porter, Carlos W. *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1988
– Posner, Gerald L.; and John Ware. *Mengele: The Complete Story*, McGraw-Hill, New York / Queen Anne Press, London 1986; 2nd ed. Cooper Square Press, New York 2000.
– Preissinger, Adrian. *Todesfabriken der Kommunisten*, Verl.-Gemeinschaft Berg, Berg am See 1991
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1988. "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. VII-X; English: "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report'," in: S. Shapiro 1990, pp. 31-60
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation

– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993. *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions du CNRS, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994
– Provan, Charles D. *No Holes? No Holocaust?: A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller I of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000; http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html
– Puntigam, Franz; Hermann Breymesser; and Erich Bernfus. *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943
– Rademacher, Werner 2003 (= Walter Lüftl). "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2003), pp. 296f.
– Rademacher, Werner 2004 (= Willy Wallwey). "Sauna a 'Crime'?," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
– Raisky, Adam; David Diamant; and Charles Ledermann. *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, U.J.R.E., Paris 1950
– Rajca, Czesław. "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), pp. 127-132
– Rami, Ahmed 1988. *Vad är Israel?*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1988
– Rami, Ahmed 1989. *Israels makt i Sverige*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1989
– Ranke, Kurt. *Die Welt der einfachen Formen*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1978
– Rassinier, Paul 1948. *Passage de la ligne*, La Librairie française, Paris 1948
– Rassinier, Paul 1950. *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950
– Rassinier, Paul 1959. *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959
– Rassinier, Paul 1961. *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1961; repr. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Rassinier, Paul 1962. *Le véritable procés Eichmann ou les vainquers incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
– Rassinier, Paul 1964. *Le drame des juifs européens*, Paris 1964
– Rassinier, Paul 1965. *L'opération vicaire*, La Table ronde, Paris 1965
– Rassinier, Paul 1976. *The Real Eichmann Trial or The Incorrigible Victors*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1976
– Rassinier, Paul 1978. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978
– Rassinier, Paul 1982. *Was ist Wahrheit?*, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni, 1982
– Rassinier, Paul 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990
– Ratier, Emmanuel. *Les guerriers d'Israël*, Facta, Paris 1995
– Raven, Greg 2000a. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(1) (2000), pp. 40-52
– Raven, Greg 2000b. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(2) (2000), pp. 47-53
– Redaction. "Mise au point," *Le déporté pour la liberté*, no. 463, December 1991 – January 1992, p. 5
– Redeker, Robert 1993a. "La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 568, November 1993, pp. 1-6;
– Redeker, Robert 1993b. "Le Révisionnisme invisible," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 569, December 1993, pp. 127-134;
– Reich, Tova, *My Holocaust*, Harper Collins, New York 2007
– Reichmann. "Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl," *Wochenpresse/Wirtschaftswoche*, no. 11, 1992
– Reitlinger, Gerald 1956. *The SS, Alibi of a Nation, 1922-1945*, Heinemann, London 1956; German: *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
– Reitlinger, Gerald 1961/1987. *The Final Solution*, various editions, 2nd ed., Yoseliff, South Brunswick/New York 1961 (1st: 1953); 3rd ed., Jason Aronson, London 1987
– Remer, Otto Ernst. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, July 20 & 23, 1993 www.radioislam.org/remer/english.htm; now offline

– Renk, Brian 1991. "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review* 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279
– Renk, Brian 2001. "Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51
– Reuters 1990, "Jewish Soap tale 'was Nazi lie'", *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990
– Reuters 2014, "Holocaust Deniers in Russia Now Face Five Years in Prison", *Forward*, May 5, 2014; http://forward.com/articles/197664
– Reuth, Ralf Georg (ed.). *Joseph Goebbels – Tagebücher*, 2nd ed., vol. 4, Piper, Munich 1991
– Ridley, Louise, "The Holocaust's Forgotten Victims: The 5 Million Non-Jewish People Killed By The Nazis," The Hiuffington Post, Jan 27, 2015; www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/01/27/holocaust-non-jewish-victims_n_6555604.html
– Rimland, Ingrid. "Ernst Zündel: His Struggle for Germany," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 183-196
– Rizoli, Jim, Interview with Fred A. Leuchter, The League of Extraordinary Revisionists, Oct 26, 2015; www.codoh.com
– Roberts, Sam. "Herman Rosenblat, 85, Dies; Made Up Holocaust Love Story", *New York Times*, May 21, 2015; www.nytimes.com/2015/02/22/business/media/herman-rosenblat-85-dies-made-up-holocaust-love-story.html
– Roden, Edward Leroy van. "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.; www.historiography-project.com/clippings/1949/02/american-atrocities-in-germany.html
– Roediger, Conrad. *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, self-published, Heidelberg 1950
– Röhrich, Lutz 1976. *Sage und Märchen*, Herder, Freiburg 1976
– Röhrich, Lutz 1985/86. "Die Moral des Unmoralischen," in: *Rheinisches Jahrbuch für Volkskunde* 26 (1985/86), pp. 209-219
– Rollin, Marion. "Falsche Erinnerungen: Das Leben – eine einzige Erfindung," *Der* Spiegel, Oct. 28, 2006; www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,444334,00.html
– Romanov, Sergey. "Once More, With Feeling: Deniers and Aktion 1005, 10 Years Later", Feb. 1, 2016; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2016/02/once-more-with-feeling-deniers-and.html
– Roques, Henri. *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
– Rosenberg, Elias. *Tatsachenbericht: Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Wien 1947; reprinted in Rullmann 1987, pp. 133-144
– Rothfels, Hans. "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194
– Routledge, Warren B. *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Rozek, Edward J. *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1958
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1972. *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1977. *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1984. *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
– "Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust." *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992
– Rudolf, Germar 1997a. "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.
– Rudolf, Germar 1997b. "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190
– Rudolf, Germar 1997c. "Die Menschenrechtsorganizationen und der Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 270-273
– Rudolf, Germar 1999. "John Sack und die Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(1) (1999), pp. 94f.

– Rudolf, Germar 2001a. *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001
– Rudolf, Germar 2001b. "Von Beirut nach Amman," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 122
– Rudolf, Germar 2003a (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– Rudolf, Germar 2003b. *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Rudolf, Germar 2003c. "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
– Rudolf, Germar 2003d. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 115-118
– Rudolf, Germar 2003e. "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 203-219
– Rudolf, Germar 2003f. "Censorship of the Internet," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 220-222
– Rudolf, Germar 2003g. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 235-238
– Rudolf, Germar 2003h. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 3," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 352-358
– Rudolf, Germar 2003i. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472
– Rudolf, Germar 2004a. "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90
– Rudolf, Germar 2004b. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 219-223
– Rudolf, Germar 2004c. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 6," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004) pp. 327-330
– Rudolf, Germar 2004d. "The International Auschwitz Controversy," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004d), pp. 449-452
– Rudolf, Germar 2004e. "The Courage of a Secure Retiree," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 455-466
– Rudolf, Germar 2004f. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 8," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), pp. 334-342
– Rudolf, Germar 2005d. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Rudolf, Germar 2005f. "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8
– Rudolf, Germar 2005g. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005) pp. 92-97
– Rudolf, Germar 2015. "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015); www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/2/3432
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, Documentary, July 2016, http://codoh.com/library/document/4089/; www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1012
– Rudolf, Germar 2016b (ed.). *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2016c. *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2016e. *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2016f. *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2017. Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust": How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2017a. *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/.
– Rudolf, Germar 2018. *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018; English:

www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB
– Rudolf, Germar 2019 (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019
– Rudolf, Germar 2020. *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.) 2020a. *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.) 2022. *The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech,* Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
– Rudolf, Germar; and Carlo Mattogno. *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed.., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Rudolf, Germar; and Sibylle Schröder. "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
– Rullmann, Hans Peter. *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
– Rushton, Colin. *Spectator in Hell. A British soldier's extraordinary story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998
– Sack, John 1993/1995. *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993; German: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
– Sack, John 2001. "Inside the Bunker," *Esquire*, February 2001, pp. 98-140; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos62.pdf
– Sagel-Grande, Irene 1977; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 17, University Press, Amsterdam 1977
– Sagel-Grande, Irene 1979; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
– Sandkühler, Thomas. *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996
– Sanford, George. *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
– Sanning, Walter N. (=Wilhelm Niederreiter). *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1983; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Schachner, Nathan. *The Price of Liberty: A History of The American Jewish Committee*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1948
– Scheffler, Wolfgang. *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
– Scheibert, Horst. *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1988
– Scheidl, Franz J., *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna 1968; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Schelvis, Jules. *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006
– Schindler, Emilie; and Erika Rosenberg. *Where Light and Shadow Meet: A Memoir*, W. W. Norton, New York 1997.
– Schirmer, Gerhart. *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
– Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse. "Inverser Verfolgungswahn: Von Beruf Nazijäger," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
– Schirra, Bruno. "Die Erinnerung der Täter," *Spiegel*, 40/1998, pp. 90ff.; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-8001833.html
– Schloss, Eva. *Evas Geschichte*, Heyne, Munich 1991
– Schnabel, Reimund. *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
– Schneider, Egon. *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen. Munich 1987
– Schönhuber, Franz. *Ich war dabei*, Langen Müller, Munich 1981
– Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von. *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965; Ullstein, Berlin 1993
– Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd. "Das Geheimnis der weißen Blätter", in: Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik (ed.): *Missbrauchte Geschichte: Deutschland ewig am Pranger?* Kirchheim 2014
– Schulz, Gerhard (ed.). *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985

- Schwab, Jürgen. *Die Meinungsdiktatur*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
- Schwartz, Thomas A. "Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 38 (1990) pp. 375-414
- Schwarz, Solomon M. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
- Schwensen, Klaus 2004. "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178
- Schwensen, Klaus 2006. "Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 320-328
- Scott, Hadding, "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, spring 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4239/
- Segev, Tom. *The Seventh Million – The Israelis and The Holocaust*, Hill and Wang, New York 1994
- Seidler, Franz W. 1998/2000. *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, 2000
- Seidler, Franz W. 1999. *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
- Seidler, Franz W. 2008. *Schuldig! Die alliierten Siegerprozesse gegen deutsche Soldaten, Polizisten und Zivilisten*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2008
- Seifert, Karl-Heinz; and Dieter Hömig (ed.). *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft Baden-Baden 1985
- Sereny, Gitta. *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974
- Servatius, Robert. *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
- Shavit, Ari. "White man's burden," *Ha'aretz*, April 7, 2003
- Shapiro, Henry, "Prints Volume on Atrocities against Jews", *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), Nov. 27, 1944.
- Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
- Sheftel, Yoram. *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
- Sher, Eran (ed.). *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
- Sherman, Gabriel. "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold," *The New Republic*, Dec. 25, 2008; https://newrepublic.com/article/61006/the-greatest-love-story-ever-sold (accessed on April 14, 2017)
- Shermer, Michael 1994. "Proving the Holocaust," *Skeptic Magazine*, 2(4) (1994), pp. 44-51
- Shermer, Michael 1997. *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co., New York 1997
- Shermer, Michael; and Alex Grobman. *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000
- Siegert, Karl. *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953; English partially: "Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up," in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555
- Simonov, Constantin. *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
- Singer, Melissa 2004a. "Holocaust 'memoir' withdrawn," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 6, 2004
- Singer, Melissa 2004b. "Literary hoaxes and the Holocaust," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 19, 2004
- Sivaloganathan, S. "Death from diesel fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5 (1998), pp. 138f.; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html
- Skalski, Ernest. "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit," *Spiegel*, No. 30, July 23, 1990, p. 111; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13501912.html
- Skowron, T. (=Miroslaw Dragan). *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html
- Sloan, James P. "Kosinski's War," *The New Yorker*, Oct. 10, 1994, pp. 46f.; www.newyorker.com/archive/1994/10/10/1994_10_10_046_TNY_CARDS_000370054
- Smith, Arthur L. *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald": Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983
- Smith, Bradley F.; and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.). *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945*

und andere Ansprachen, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1974
– Smith, Bradley R. 1987. *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie (self-published), Los Angeles 1987
– Smith, Bradley R. 1991. "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate," flyer, 1991; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/adscasefor.html; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf
– Smith, Bradley R 2003a. *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003a
– Smith, Bradley R 2003b. "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003b), pp. 364-366
– Sniegoski, Stephen J. "The War against Iraq," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 288-304
– Solschenizyn, A. *200 Jahre zusammen*, 2 vols., Herbig, Munich 2003
– Solzhenitsyn, A. *The Gulag Archipelago*, 3 vols., Harper & Row, New York 1974-1978
– Sommer, Robert. *Das KZ-Bordell: Sexuelle Zwangsarbeit in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern*, Schöningh, Paderborn 2009
– Song, Caroline. "Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, Controversial Expert on Human Memory," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-458
– Spanic, E.; H. Factor; and V. Struminsky. "Number of Living Holocaust Survivors," Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997
– "Spanish Nazi camp 'survivor' lied." *BBC News*, May 12, 2005; http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/4539461.stm
– Spiegelberg, Fritz. "Grenzen des Gastrechts", *Vorwärts*, 27.10.1919, p. 1; http://fes.imageware.de/fes/web/index.html?open=VW36530 (accessed on May 19, 2017)
– Spielberg, Steven; and The Shoah Foundation. *The Last Days*, Director: James Moll, Universal, 1998
– Spielberger, Walter J. *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
– Springer, Elisa. *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997
– Springer, Hans. *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
– Springer, Markus. "The New Face of the 'Holocaust,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 297-300
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1988 (ed.). *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz 1988
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
– Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). "Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes," ref. 4 Js 444/59, 77 files, Frankfurt, 1959-1964.
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979a. *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979b. "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust,'" *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 27(3) (1979) pp. 10-14
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1981. "West German justice and so-called National Socialist violent crimes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(3) (1981) pp. 249-281
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1986/2015. *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 2006. "Human Fat Was Used to Produce Soap in Gdansk during the War," Oct. 13, 2006; auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html (access on Nov. 21, 2016)
– Stein, Joel. "Who runs Hollywood? C'mon", *The Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 19, 2008; http://articles.latimes.com/2008/dec/19/opinion/oe-stein19 (accessed on May 20, 2017)
– Steiner, Franz. *Taboo*, Cohen & West, London 1956
– Steiner, Jean-François. *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966; English: Simon and Schuster, New York 1967
– Stimely, Keith. "The Torture of Julius Streicher," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 106-119
– Stock, P. G. "Some Considerations on the Use of Hydrogen Cyanide and Allied Substances with Special Reference to International Preventive Medicine," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of*

Medicine, Vol. 17 (Sect Epidemiol State Med) 1924, pp. 9-31; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2201695/
– Stöcker, Hans A. *Neue Zeitschrift für Strafrecht*, 1995, pp. 237-240
– Strauss, Wolfgang. "The End of the Legends," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 342-351
– Stricker, Gerd. "Bleiben oder Gehen? Juden in Russland," *Ost-West Europäische Perspektiven*, 9(3), 2008, pp. 209-215; www.owep.de/artikel/650/bleiben-oder-gehen-juden-in-russland
– Stromberger, Wilhelm (=Willy Wallwey). "Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline. *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
– Suzman, Arthur; and Denis Diamond. *Six Million Did Die: The Truth Shall Prevail*, South Africa Jewish Board of Deputies, Johannesburg 1977
– Svoboda, Elizabeth, "The Darkest Truths," *Sapiens*, Feb. 4, 2016; www.sapiens.org/archaeology/the-darkest-truths/; reprinted as "Unearthing the Atrocities of Nazi Death Camps," in: *Scientific American*, Apr. 30, 2016; www.scientificamerican.com/article/unearthing-the-atrocities-of-nazi-death-camps/
– Szende, Stefan. *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*. Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945
– Tapper, Jake, "WH: No mention of Jews on Holocaust Remembrance Day because others were killed too," CNN, Jan. 28, 2017; http://edition.cnn.com/2017/01/28/politics/white-house-holocaust-memorial-day.
– Temmer, Maria. "The Lies, Slips, Bungles and Perjuries of Filip Mueller, Professional Witness of Auschwitz-Birkenau," June 29, 2008; http://codoh.com/library/document/635
– "The Jewish Case", *The Times* (London), Nov. 26, 1936
– *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
– Thion, Serge 1980 (ed.). *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
– Thion, Serge 1997. "The Dictatorship of Imbecility," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(6) (1997), pp. 8-10
– Thion, Serge 1998. "Revisionistisches aus unerwarteter Ecke," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), p. 38
– Thompson, Anne. "Why Movies Keep Going Back to the Holocaust," *IndieWire*, Sep. 30, 2016; www.indiewire.com/2016/09/holocaust-movies-oscars-denial-defying-the-nazis-the-sharps-warken-burns-1201732059 (accessed on May 20, 2017)
– Thoreau, Henry David. *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981
– Tiemann, Ralf. *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
– Timsit, Annabelle, "Ex-Nazi guard convicted of over 3,500 counts of accessory to murder," *The Washington Post*, June 28, 2022; www.washingtonpost.com/world/2022/06/28/germany-nazi-guard-sentenced-prison
– Toland, John. *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1976
– Treue, Wilhelm 1955. "Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 3 (1955), pp. 184-210
– Treue, Wilhelm 1958. "Rede Hitlers vor der deutschen Presse," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 6(2) (1958), pp. 175-191
– *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law. No. 10*, 15 vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953; www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html
– Trombley, Stephen. *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992
– Trump, Donald, "Statement by the President on International Holocaust Remembrance Day," Jan. 27, 2017; www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2017/01/27/statement-president-international-holocaust-remembrance-day
– "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy." *New York Times*, January 15, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/NYTJan15-1992.png
– United Nations 2005, General Assembly, "Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the

Holocaust Remembrance (A/RES/60/7, 1.11.2005)", www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml
- United Nations 2007a. "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml
- United Nations 2007b. "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007; www.un.org/press/en/2007/ga10569.doc.htm
- United Nations 2009. "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679
- U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, Nelson vs. Freightliner, Sept. 29, 2005; www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf
- U.S. ICE, "Long-lost Nazi diary recovered after ICE investigation," June 12, 2013; www.ice.gov/news/releases/long-lost-nazi-diary-recovered-after-ice-investigation
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey. *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- Utley, Freda. *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1949
- Valla, Lorenzo. *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamatio*, Teubner, Stuttgart/Leipzig 1994.
- Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg. "Soll bloß keiner sagen, er hätte nichts gewußt: Ich war SS Mann in Auschwitz," *Bild* (Berlin), Jan. 25, 2005
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1984. "Le Secret partagé," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 21, 1984, p. 80
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1992. *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992
- Voslensky, Michael S. *Das Geheime wird Offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995
- Vrba, Rudolf; and Alan Bestic. *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam, New York 1964
- Wachsmann, Nikolaus. *KL—The Camps: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, Little, Brown Book Group, London 2015
- Wahls, Hans. *Zur Authentizität des "Wannsee-Protokolls,"* Veröffentlichungen der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt, 10. Band, Ingolstadt 1987
- Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius, *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 2010, 4, pp. 21-25; https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf
- Walendy, Udo. *Historische Tatsachen*, see *HT*
- Walendy, Udo 1967. *Europa in Flammen*, 2. Vols., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1967
- Walendy, Udo 1973. *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
- Walendy, Udo 1981. *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
- Walker, Mark 1990. "Legenden um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. No. 1, 1990, pp. 45–74.
- Walker, Mark 1993. "Selbstreflexionen deutscher Atomphysiker. Die Farm Hall-Protokolle und die Entstehung neuer Legenden um die 'deutsche Atombombe,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 4, 1993, pp. 519–542.
- Wandler, Reiner. "Der Fall Enric Marco sorgt für Furore," *Tageszeitung*, May 17, 2005, p. 11; www.taz.de/1/archiv/archiv/?dig=2005/05/17/a0110
- Wandres, Thomas. *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen, neue Folge, vol. 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
- War Refugee Board. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., November 1944
- Wassermann, Rudolf. "Die Justiz hat Klarheit," *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4
- Weber, Mark 1982. "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51

– Weber, Mark 1986. "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-417
– Weber, Mark 1991. "Jewish Soap," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
– Weber, Mark 1992a. "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213
– Weber, Mark 1992b. "Pages from the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(3) (1992), pp. 265-298
– Weber, Mark 1993a. "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 13(1) (1993), p. 45.
– Weber, Mark 1993b. *The Zionist Terror Network*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Weber, Mark 1994a. "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 4-14
– Weber, Mark 1994b. "'60 Minutes' takes aim at Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 16-18
– Weber, Mark 1994c. "Smith and Cole Appear on 'Donahue Show' in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 19f.
– Weber, Mark 1995. "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story," *Journal of Historical Review*, 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
– Weber, Mark 1998a. "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(2) (1998), pp. 34-36
– Weber, Mark 1998b. "Holocaust Survivor Memoir Exposed as Fraud," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(5) (1998), pp. 15f.
– Weber, Mark 1999a. "Pat Buchanan and the Struggle for Truth in History," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 1999b. "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12
– Weber, Mark 2000a. "The 1945 Sinkings of the Cap Arcona and the Thielbek," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), pp. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 2000b. "John Sack's Defective Esquire Article," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 26f.
– Weber, Mark; and Greg Raven. "Bradley Smith's 'Campus Project' generates nationwide publicity for Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 18-24
– Webster, Hutton. *Taboo: A Sociological Study*, Stanford University Press, Stanford 1942; reprinted London 1973
– Weckert, Ingrid 1999. "'Madagaskar für die Juden,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 219-221
– Weckert, Ingrid 2004. "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270
– Weckert, Ingrid 2016. *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Wellers, Georges 1973. *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy: De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, Paris 1973
– Wellers, Georges 1989. "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53
– Wells, Gary L.; and Elizabeth F. Loftus (eds.). *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives*, Cambridge University Press, New York 1984
– Wells, Tom; and Richard A. Leo. *The Wrong Guys: Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk Four*, New Press, New York 2008
– Wendig, Heinrich. *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 1-10, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1990ff.
– Werner, Steffen. *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; English: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, www.vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc
– Whitney, Glade. "Subversion of Science: How Psychology lost Darwin," *Journal of Historical*

Review, 21(2) (2002) pp. 20-30
– Wickoff, Jack. "The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals," *Remarks*, 22, April 10, 1997, pp. 1-5; www.whale.to/b/wikoff.html; German (updated): "Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
– Widmann, Richard A. 1999. "Holocaust Literature vs. Holocaust Scholarship: Finkelstein, Goldhagen, and Holocaust Revisionism," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no 1, Nov. 1999, pp. 17f.
– Widmann, Richard A. 2000. "Fahrenheit 451," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 2, January 2000, pp. 11-15; reprinted in Koster 2000
– Widmann, Richard A. 2001. "Transfers to the Reich," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 21-25
– Wiesel, Elie 1958/60/62. *La Nuit*, éditions de minuit, Paris 1958; English: *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960; German: *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Fankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
– Wiesel, Elie 1982. *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982
– Wiesel, Elie 1994. *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Mémoires, vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994
– Wiesenthal, Simon. *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis Verlag, Linz 1946
– Wight, Ed. "Looters Dig up Holocaust Victims' Graves at Nazi Death Camp Sobibor in Hunt for Gold," *Daily Mail*, Nov. 2, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3295228
– Wilkomirski, Binjamin. *Bruchstücke. Aus einer Kindheit 1939-1945*, Suhrkamp/Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1995; English: *Fragments. Memories of a Wartime Childhood*, Schocken Books, New York 1996
– Willms, Patricia. "Die deutsche Atombombe – entschärft," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 103-105
– Wilton, Robert. *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, George H. Doran, New York 1920; reprint: Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Winter, Peter, "Oskar Groening Trial Dissolves into Farce," July 21, 2015; https://peterwinterwriting.blogspot.com/2015/07/oskar-groening-trial-dissolves-into.html
– Wistrich, Robert S. *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, Bonanza, New York 1984
– With, Hans de. Member of Parliament for the Social Democratic Party, May 18, 1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll*, p. 19669
– Witte, Peter; and Stephen Tyas. "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 6(3) (2001).
– Wittmann, Rebecca E. *Resistance Reconsidered: The Women of the Political Department at Auschwitz Birkenau*, Report of Experiences of the Working Party "Jewish Resistance at the Concentration Camps," Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1999; http://www.theverylongview.com/WATH/essays/wittmann.htm
– Wojak, Irmtrud; and Peter Hayes (eds.). *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000
– Wolski, Marek. "Le massacre de Babi Yar," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
– Woodley, Brian. "Shadow of doubt," *The Weekend Australian*, March 29-30, 1997; German in Thion 1998
– Woolf, Marie. "Howard tells of 'harrowing' family tragedy at Auschwitz," *Independent*, Jul. 3, 2004
– Xanten, Wulf von (= Anton Schimmelpfennig). "Die Wannsee-Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-69
– Yahil, Leni. *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press Inc., New York 1990
– Yeager, Chuck. *Yeager: An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985
– Zagorin, Adam; and Michael Duff. "Inside the Interrogation of Detainee 063," *Time magazine*, June 20, 2005, pp. 26-33
– Zajdel, Ida; and Marc Ascione. Letter to the editor, *Article 31*, Jan./Feb. 1987, p. 22
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1984. *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1992. "The Wehrmacht Bureau on war crimes," *The Historical Journal*, 35(2), 1992, pp. 383-399
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1993. *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press,

New York 1993
- Zentner, Christian. *Der große Bildatlas zur Weltgeschichte*, Unipart, Stuttgart 1982
- Zimmerman, John C. 1999. *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, 1999; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/
- Zimmerman, John C. 2000. *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000
- Zimmerman, John C. 2004. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zimmermann, Michael. *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet : Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989
- Zola, Emile. "J'accuse," *L'Aurore*, Jan. 13, 1898
- Zola, Emile; and Alain Pages. *The Dreyfus Affair: J'accuse and other Writings*, Yale University Press, Yale 1998
- Zornig, Rudi (=G. Rudolf). "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 208f.
- Zündel, Ernst. *The Holocaust on Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022
- Zuroff, Efraim. *Occupation Nazi-Hunter: The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, NJ, 1994

5. Indices

5.1. Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

— A —
Abbé Pierre: see Grouès, Henri
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 257
Adenauer, Konrad: 420, 421
Agde, Günter: 77
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 143
Ahnert, Horst: 170
Al Sabah, Nayirah: 532, 534
Allen, Andrew: 295
Allen, Martin: 341
Alloush, Ibrahim: 142
Altman, Ilya: 168
Alvarez, Santiago: 308, 309, 339, 371
Amouyal, Barbara: *122*
Arad, Yitzhak: 56, 257, *258*, 259, *271*, *272*, 283, 288, *294*, 475, 476
Arendt, Hannah: *23*, 56, 400, 433
Ariely, Dan: 445
Arnold, Dirk: 448
Aroles, Serge: 437
Aroneanu, Eugène: 127, *376*
Arp, Halton: 504
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *23*, *405*, 407, 410, 411
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 402
Ascione, Marc: 154
Atzmon, Gilad: 480
Auerbach, Rachel: 257, 475, 476
Augstein, Rudolf: 137
Aumeier, Hans: 397, 398, 490
Ayaß, Wolfgang: 345
Aynat, Enrique: 41, *70*, 186, 245, 337, 381, *382*, 460, *470*

— B —
Bach-Zelewski, Erich von dem: 399
Bäcker, Knud: *382*
Backes, Uwe: 108, 155, *330*, 334, *500*
Bacque, James: 237, 406
Bahir, Moshe: *287*
Bahners, Patrick: 419, 501, 502
Bahr, Egon: 416
Bailer, Josef: *216*, 260
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 89, *196*, 223, 260, *500*
Baldwin: 407
Balfour, Arthur James: 30
Ball, John C.: 190, *191*, 195, *212*, 213, 270, *275*, 323
Baranow, Anastasija: 536
Barbie, Klaus: 365
Bardaczow, Nikita: 536
Bardèche, Maurice: *62*, *399*
Barford, Paul: 224
Barton, Russell: 312
Bartosik, Igor: 232, 234, 237
Bartoszewicz, Henryk: 488
Bastian, Till: 108
Bates, Daniel: 315
Bauer, Erich: 287
Bauer, Max: 427
Bauer, Yehuda: 16, 56, 92, 100, 127, 130, 131, *169*, 351, 352, 398
Baulier, Quentin: 71
Baum, Bruno: 378, 381-383, 385, 472
Baynac, Jacques: 69
Beaulieu, Jean-Francois: 389
Becher, Kurt: 398, 399
Bednarek, Emil: 489
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 483
Behbehani, Dr.: 534
Behr, Emil: 386, 488
Behringer, Wolfgang: 426
Beisel, Daniel: 58
Belarus: 282, 292, 357
Belgion, Montgomery: 402
Bello, Martin: 536
Below, Nicolaus von: 398
Belser, Regina: 527
Bem, Marek: 288
Ben Essa, Soa: 533
Bendel, Charles S.: *185*, *449*
Bender, Horst: 164
Bender, Rolf: 164
Benz, Wolfgang: 38-43, 257, 338
Berben, Paul: *80*
Bercovici, Jeff: 510
Berenbaum, Michael: 9, 57, 245, *440*
Berenstein, Tatiana: 283
Berg, Friedrich P.: 83, *203*, *247*, 248, 260, 263, 268, *450*, 479, 481
Berg, Isai Davidovich: 306
Berger, Gottlob: 358
Berkofsky, Joe: 286
Bermejo, Benito: 436
Berousek, Cecilie: 536
Bestic, Alan: 388, 460
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *394*, 396, *451*, *453*
Biberstein, Ernst: 331
Biden, Joseph: 149
Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von: *39*
Bielfeld, Harold: *168*
Billig, Joseph: 351
Bily, Henry: 440
Birn, Ruth Bettina: *149*
Bischoff, Karl: *198*, *251*, 494
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: *287*
Bjorklund, David F.: *364*
Blaha, Franz: 80
Blake, Richard: 55
Blech, Benjamin: 30
Blobel, Paul: 201, 202, 454
Bloch, Rolf: 51
Blumental, Nachman: 287
Boberach, Heinz: *238*
Bock, Ludwig: 427, 428
Böck, Richard: 385, 386, 457-459
Bode, Christian: 95, 96
Boger, Wilhelm: 368-370, *375*, 384-386, 392-394, 473, 488-490, 492
Bohlinger, Roland: 133, 134
Böing, German official: 108
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 45, 168, 225, 242, 244
Bolaffi, Angelo: 418
Bone, James: 437
Boüard, Michel de: 152, 159
Bourtman, Ilya: 306, 406
Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm: 445

Breiden, Hugo: 491
Breitman, Richard: 57, 101
Brennecke, Gerhard: 412
Brewer, George: 112
Brinkley, David: *121*
Broad, Pery S.: 394-397, 455-457
Bronfman, Edgar: 148
Broszat, Martin: *32*, 72, 73, 151, 167, 168, 314, *454*, *485*, *486*, 535
Brougham, Bernard: 436
Browning, Christopher: *104*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 191, *192*, 195
Brüll, Johanna Sara: 536
Bruun, Ernst: 388
Buchanan, Patrick: 116, 117, 121, 259, 260
Buechner, Howard A.: 315
Bühler, Dr.: 355
Bühler, Josef: 132
Burba, Manfred: 257
Burdenko, Nikolai N.: 293
Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Joseph
Buriansky, Marie: 536
Bush, George H.W.: 116, 532, 533
Bush, George W.: 34, 513
Butler, Rupert: 401, 402
Butz, Arthur R.: 25, *63*, 88, 99, 100, 101, 104, 136, 137, *146*, 253, 295, 310, 314, *399*, 400, *435*, 509, 515

— C —
Camon, Ferdinand: 441
Campbell, Terence W.: *364*
Carter, Jimmy: 16, 118
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 102, 103, 379
Chabrol, Jean-Pierre: *389*
Chalmers, Robert,: 95
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 442
Changiuli, G.I.: 318, 319
Chavez, David, Jr: 80, 81
Chiu, David: 532
Christie, Douglas: 387
Christophersen, Thies: 99
Chróściewicz, T.: 283
Clarke, Bernhard: 401
Clay, Lucius D: 94
Cobain, Ian: *403*
Cobden, John: 364
Cole, David: 49, 111, 112, 159, 160, 230, 232, 483, 484
Colombo, Guiseppe: *274*
Conan, Eric: 66, 67, 111, 232
Connolly, Cyril: 312
Constantin, Simonov: 20
Constantine, Roman Emperor: 516
Copernicus, Nicholas: 520
Countess, Robert H.: 148, 149, 365, 484
Courtois, Stéphane: 305
Crowe, David M.: 444
Crowell, Samuel: 249, 255, 339
Curtiss, Richard H.: 148
Cyrankiewicz, Jozef: 381
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 257, *271*
Czech, Danuta: 182, 202, 226, 240, 241, *394*, 396, 429, *440*, *451*, 453
Czempiel, Ernst-Otto: 61
Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 140
Czesany, Maximilian: 316

— D —
Dalton, Thomas: 29, 30, 31, 328, 331, 355, 356, 411, 527
Daluege, Kurt: 169
Damon, James: 527
Daniel, Jane: 436
Daniel, Josef: 537
Danilchenko, Ignat: 118
Dante (Durante degli Alighieri): 451
Davis, Moshe: 100, 101
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 24, 37, 38, 57, 127, 151, 296
Dawidowski, Roman: 222, 249
Day, Matthew: 18
Dayan, Shmuel: 421
De Wan, George: 157
Deana, Franco: 197, *449*
Deckert, Günter: 419, 501
Defonseca, Misha: see Wael, Monique de
Degler, Carl: 145
Dejaco, Walter: 201, 202, *250*
Deleiter, Erich: *247*
DellaPergola, Sergio: 51
Demjanjuk, John: 116-123, 364, 365, *405*, 406, 422, 428, 432, 474
Denisov, V.N.: 318, 319
DePaulo, Bella: 445
Desbois, Patrick: 326, 327
Deuerlein, Ernst: *166*
Diamond, Denis: 107
Dibowski, Wilhelm: 493, 494
Dineen, Tana: *364*
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 96
Dirnfeld, Israel: 536
Distel, Barbara: 79
Diwald, Hellmut: 10, 136
Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 125
Dodd, Thomas: 411
Doessekker, Bruno: 434, 435, 440
Domarus, Max: *351*, 352
Dominici, Dave: 95
Donahue, Phil: 112
Donat, Alexander: 57, *258*, 274, 278, 474-476
Doyle, James M.: *364*
Dragan, Miroslaw: 121
Dreher, Eudard: 58
Dreyfus, Alfred: 116
Drizin, Steve: 392
Duff, Michael: 409
Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof: 387
Duprat, François: 505, 506
Dwork, Deborah: *66*, 111, *176*, 435

— E —
Eaton, Rick: 160
Ebel, Konrad: 532
Eberl, Irmfried: 281
Eckermann, Erik: *268*
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 24, 287, 376
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 10, *57*, 136
Eichmann, Adolf: 23, 32, 122, 127, 131, 132, 147, 365, 399, 400, *420*, 431, 525
Eifler, Günter: 445
Eigruber, August: 402
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 80
Eiser, Johanna: 536
Eisert, Wolfgang: 406
Eitan, Dov: 428
Engel, Chaim: 287
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 287
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *324*
Erber, Josef: 393
Eschwege, Helmut: 345
Evans, Richard J.: 145, 340
Everett, Willis M.: 407
Evron, Boas: 150
Ezergailis, Andrew: 329

— F —
Falbe, Jürgen: 203
Fallin, Rich: 391
Farmer, Kevin: *364*
Faurisson, Robert: 62-71, 89, *90*, 93, 102, 107, 110, 126,

127, 141, 142, *146*, 148, 152, *156*, 186, 224, *375*, 387, *389*, 401, 439-441, 449, 453, *486*, 506, 507, 523
Favez, Jean-Claude: 336
Felderer, Ditlieb: 221
Feldhendler, Leon: *287*, 289
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: *287*
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: *268*
Findley, Paul: 513
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 51, 149-151, 406, 428, *435*, 439
Finkelstein, witness: 116
Fischer, Horst: 492
Fischer, John F.: *273*
Fischer, Josef: 418
Flanagan, N.G.: 265, 266
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 168
Fleming, Gerald: 57, 307
Flessner, Hans: *403*
Fletcher, Hannah: 510
Floerchinger, Jane: 313
Florstedt, Hermann: 445
Floss, Herbert: 476
Forbes, Monica H.: 415
Foster, J.F.: 177
Foust, Hal: 413
Fraenkel, Heinrich: 353
Frank, Anne: 441, 442, 482
Frank, Hans: 167, 282, 355, 356, 402
Frank, Max: 536
Frank, Otto: 441, 482
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 339
Frankel, Max: 32
Franklin, Benjamin: 520
Franz, Kurt: 425
Franz-Willing, Georg: *421*
Frei, Norbert: 316, *485*
Freiberg, Dov: *287*
Freimark, Jakob: *374*
Freitag, Helmut: 468
Frenzel, Karl: 287
Frey, Gerhard: *94*, 149
Fribourg, Captain: 85, 86
Friedländer, Saul: 307
Friedman, Filip: 127
Friedman, Arnold: 49, 50, 241, 360, 386, 387
Friedrich, Jörg: 316
Friedrich, Theodor: 536
Fries, Jakob: 489, 490
Fritzsche, Hans: 399, 414
Froeschmann, Georg: 407
Frolla, Edith: 46
Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner: 373
Furet, François: *138*, 258, 360

— G —
G., Eugeniusz, witness: 283
Gabler, Neal: 445
Galilei, Galileo: 452
Galinski, Heinz: 432
Gandhi, Mahatma: 521
Ganzfried, Daniel: 434
Garaudy, Roger: 67-69, 142
Garbai: 334
Gardner, Henry: 527
Gärtner, Michael: *182*, 200
Gassner, Ludwig: 268
Gaus, Friedrich: 399
Gauss, Ernst: 13, 140, 215, *243*, 316, 405, *502*, (= Germar Rudolf)
Gavigan, Melody: *364*
Genghis Khan: 340
Genscher, Hans-Dietrich: 417
Gera, Vanessa: 377
Geranmayeh, Younes: 142
Gerhard, Rüdiger: 431
Gerner, Manfred: 196, 237
Gerstein, Kurt: 283, 284, 291, 449, 450, 451
Giese, G.: 425
Gilbert, Martin: 57, 101, *102*, *255*, 296
Gilbert, S.: 263
Gilead, Isaac: 288
Ginsburg, Joseph: 112, 431
Glazar, Richard: 274, 474-476
Globocnik, Odilo: 281, 294
Glücks, Richard: 72, 169, 171, 173, *240*, 296
Glynn, Martin H.: 530
Goebbels, Joseph: 46, 167, 168, 336, 353-356, 360, 399
Goebbels, Magda: 45, 46
Golczewski, Frank: 257
Goldberg, Jonathan J.: 513
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 57, 148, 149, 156
Goldmann, Nahum: 25
Goldstein, Eleanor: *364*
Gomerski, Hubert: 287
Gorecki, Aleksander: 488
Göring, Hermann: 166, 167, 400
Göth, Ammon: 443, 445
Gozani, Ohad: 125
Grabert, Wigbert: 137, *502*
Grabitz, Helge: 373, 428, 431, 434
Grabner, Maximilian: 228, *375*, *393*, 396
Graczek, Marja: 537
Graf, Jürgen: 46, 48, 123, 140, 142, 145, *157*, *167*, *169*, *203*, *209*, *248*, *256*, 257, 258, *259*, 263, 267, *269*, 270, *272*, 274, 281, 287, 289, 290, *291*, 292, 294-299, *301*, 302, 303, 310, *324*, 337, 339, *439*, *449*, *450*, *455*, 509, 515, 527
Graml, Hermann: 42
Grande, Gerhard: *180*
Grasberger, Thomas: *57*
Green, Richard G.: 57
Greenblatt, Jonathan: 15
Greif, Gideon: 467
Grieb, Conrad: *209*, see Berg, Friedrich Paul, (= Friedrich P. Berg)
Griffin, Sean: 264, 265, 266
Grigorenko, Piotr: 305, 306
Grimm, Friedrich W.: 380
Grimstad, Bill: 436
Gringauz, Samuel: 122, 148, 151
Grobman, Alex: 57, 112, *249*
Gröning, Oskar: *372*
Grossmann, Wassili: 24, 257, 287
Grouès, Henri: 68, 69
Grubach, Paul: 103, 504
Gruchmann, Lothar: 404
Grüner, Miklós: 482
Gruszczynski, Maria: 536
Grysimienko, Achriem: 536
Gumkowski, Janusz: 281
Gumz, W.: 177
Gutenberg, Johannes: 56
Gutman, Israel: 57, 79, 127, 171, *202*, 245, 258, 259, 296, 326, 435, *440*, 479, 480, 481
Guttenplan, Don D.: 145, 147

— H —
Hacha, Emil: 351
Hafen, Karl: 515
Hähle, Johannes: 321
Hahn, Otto: 56
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: *308*
Halvorsen, William: 106
Hanel, Salomea: *287*
Hankins, Frank H.: 33
Hanusiak, Michael: 118
Harrison, Jonathan: 270
Hartman, Geoffrey: 367
Hartmann, Artur: 488
Hartmann, Geoffrey: 372
Harwood, Richard: see Verrall, Richard

Haulot, Arthur: 336
Hauter, Charles: 71
Hayes, Peter: 450
Haynes, John Earl: 407
Hecht, Ben: 25, 29
Hecking, Claus: 288
Heddesheimer, Don: 26-28, 31, 186, 332
Heggelin, Robert: 374
Heiden, Konrad: *399*
Heilbrunn, Jacob: 116
Heiman, Ernestine: 536
Heine, Heinrich: 114
Helfgott, Ben: 438
Heller, Henry: 362
Helm, Sarah: *248*
Henkys, Reinhard: 422
Henriot, Marine: 71
Hepp, Robert: 10, 136
Hernández, Roberto: 509
Herrmann, Hajo: *484*
Herrmann, Katharina: 536
Herschaft, Randy: 377
Hertz, Joseph H.: 25, 27
Herzberg, Johann: 536
Herzberger, Oswald J.H: 537
Herzl, Theodor: 29
Herzog, Roman: 336
Hess, Rudolf: 350, 402
Hess, Wolf Rüdiger: 402
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 129, 132, 166, 167, 169, 174, 330, 355
Heyne, Johannes: *403*
Hilberg, Raul: 37, 38, 57, 99, 122, 127, 150, 157, *202*, 257, 287, 296, 325, 331, 381
Himmler, Heinrich: 129, 132, 168-170, 173-175, 197, *240*, *243*, 311, 341, 351, 352, 356-360, 393, 398, 399, 402, *420*, 425, 455, 460, 474
Hinsley, F.H.: 239
Hitler, Adolf: 25, 26, 40, 42, 44, 46, 49, 52, 55, 71, 103, 129, 131, 132, 137, 139, 144, 147, 148, 152, *166*, 167, 169, 170-173, 275, 340, 341, 350-353, 355, 357, 358, 394, 398, 408, 418, 447, 503, 532
Hochmuth, Ursel: 76
Hoffman II, Michael A.: *387*, *388*, 510
Hoffmann, Joachim: 24, 138, 139, 323, *324*, 481
Hoffmann, Josef: 536
Höfle, Hans: 281, 286
Höhne, Heinz: 308, *325*, 330
Holbus, Jan: 430
Hollander, Ernest: 49
Hollander, Zoltan: 49
Hollstein, Miriam: 432
Holming, Göran: 399
Holomek, Johann: 536
Holstein, Bernard: see Brougham, Bernard
Holt, Penelope: 438
Holzner, Robert: 447
Honecker, Erich: 381
Honsik, Gerd: 154
Horvath, Anna: 536
Horvath, Ignaz: 536
Höss, Rudolf: 148, 182, *185*, 222, 397, 401, 402, 414, *420*, 453-455, 470
Hössler, Franz: 395, 451
Höttl, Wilhelm: 23, 24, 398, 400
Houstek: see Erber, Josef
Howard, Michael: 447
Howe, Ellic: 377, 380
Humm, Otto: 374
Hunt, Eric: 21, 276, 278-280, 291, 302, 303, 314, 374, 445
Hussein, Saddam: 35, 532, 533
Huster, Stefan: 58
Hutten, Ulrich von: 526

— I —

Ibrahim, Dr.: 532, 534
Igounet, Valérie: 159, 257, 283, 296
Ingerflom, Claudio: 168
Irmscher, Richard: 203
Irving, David: 24, *94*, 144-147, 149, 223, 224, *250*, *251*, 339, 351, 359-401, *402*, *405*, 411, 412, 514
Isacovici, Salomón: 435, 436

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *63*, 129, 130, *257*, *294*, 296, 323, 345
Jackson, Robert H.: 412, 413, 447, 448
Jacobs, Steven L.: 435
Jacobson, Mark: 95
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 154, 155
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 198
Janßen, Herbert: 448
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 419
Jansson, Friedrich: 381
Järkel, Stefanie: 51
Jelinski, Jozefa: 537
Jezernik, Božidar: 97
Jochmann, Werner: 353
Joffrin, Laurent: *389*
Jonasz, Moric: 536
Jordan, Claus: 108, *238*, *374*
Jörka, judge: 425

— K —

Kadell, Franz: 377
Kahane, Rabbi: 439
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 174
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *81*, *203*, *208*
Kaminski, Janusz: *444*
Kampe, Norbert: 134
Kampeas, Ron: 16
Kannengießer, Leopold: 536
Kant, Immanuel: 526
Karin, Orth,: 455
Karlsch, Rainer: 447, 448
Karoly, Juliana: 537
Karpowicz, Wasilij: 536
Karski, Jan: 380, 381
Kauer, Rudolf: 390
Kazin, Alfred: 439
Keeser, E.: 267
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 318
Kellnberger, Norbert: 425, 426
Kelly, Jim: 436
Kempkens, Wolfgang: 242
Kempner, Robert M.W.: 132-135, 398, 399, 400
Keneally, Thomas: *444*
Keren, Daniel: *192*, 224, 225, 226
Kern, Erich: 72, 400, *403*
Kersten, Felix: 351
Kertész, Imre: 440
Ketcham, Katherine: 364
Khrushchev, Nikita: 318
Kilian, Hans: 374, 376
Kirsch, Jan-Holger: 419
Kirschbaum, Erik: *52*
Kitt, Hauptsturmführer: 470
Kladov, Ignatz F.: 307
Klarsfeld, Beate: 109
Klarsfeld, Serge: 40, 57, 241, 346, 460, 462, 506
Klaß: 417
Klee, Ernst: *271*, *485*
Klehr, Harvey: 407
Klein, Georg: 388, 389
Klein, Marc: 482, *484*, 486
Klopfer, Gerhard: 131
Klug, Lisa: 445
Kluge, Dankwart: *23*
Knieriem, Alexander von: *405*, 409, 413
Knobloch, Heinz: 346

Knopf, Agnes Sara: 536
Koch, Erich: 420, 445
Koch, Ilse: 94, 95, 420
Koch, Karl: 96, 97
Koch, Oskar W.: 410, 411
Köchel, Heinrich: 188, 273
Koestler, Arthur: 306
Kogon, Eugen: 60, 61, 63, 64, 73, 96, 172, 174, *196*, *202*, *248*, 422, *453*, 470, 489
Köhler, Manfred: 390, (=Germar Rudolf)
Kola, Andrzej: 284, 285, 288
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 47, 239, 341
Kommos, Rudolf: *39*
Königstein, Anna Sara: 536
Konk: 458
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: 481
Korherr, Richard: 47, 48
Korn, Alfred: 490
Korotych, Vitaly: 318
Korzec, Michael: 156
Kosiek, Rolf: 137, *139*
Kosinski, Jerzy: 439
Koster, Katie de: 113
Kött, Martin: *149*
Kotze, Hildegard von: 351
Krakowski, Shmuel: 57, 122, 124, 125, 245
Kramer, Josef: 89, 312, 402
Kranz, Tomasz: 296, 302
Krasnow, Iris: 49
Kraus, Ota: 361, *485*
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 345
Krausnick, Helmut: 257, 324, 325, 331, 351
Krauss, Martin: 438
Kremer, Johann Paul: 451-453
Kremer, Tibère: 127
Kretschmer, Wolfgang: 427, (=G. Rudolf)
Kreutz, Elisabeth: 536
Krogmann, Karsten: 438
Krzepicki, Abraham: 278, 476
Kues, Johann von: 516
Kues, Thomas: 274, 276, 281, 292, 329
Kula, Michał: *220*, 471-473
Kulaszka, Barbara: *104*, 107, *147*, 312, *359*
Kulischer, Eugene: 281, 282
Kulka, Erich: 361, *485*
Kunze, Klaus: 418

— L —
Lachout, Emil: 88, 89
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 263
Lackerbeck, Konrad: 206
Laks, Szymon: 485
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *81*, *203*, *208*
Lamker, Hans: *204*
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 170
Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf
Lang, Konrad: 488, 489
Langbein, Hermann: 56, 381-385, 394, 422, 423, 429, 430, 432, 451, 467, 472, *485*, *486*
Lanzmann, Claude: 57, 70, 156, 308, 388-390, 443
Laqueur, Walter: 57, 91, 101, 102, 381
Larson, Charles: 312
Laski, Apolonia: 536
Laternser, Hans: 370, *405*, 420, *429*, *431*
Lautern, Martin: *399*, *402*
Lawrence, W.: 323
Le Pen, Jean Marie: 68
Leckner, Theodor: 58
Lee, Kang: 445
Lehner, Dieter: 119, 120
Lennard, Philip: 452
Lenski, Robert: *485*
Leo, Richard A.: *391*, 392
Leski, Krzysztof: 125
Leuchter, Fred A.: 67, *90*, 105-109, 121, 140, 147, *212*, 213, 500, 501, 505, 506, 525
Levi, Primo: 439-441, 479, 480
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: 418
Lévy-Willard, Annette: *389*
Lewinski, Jakob: 179, 180, 488
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 422, 424, 428, *429*, 431, 432
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 490
Lipmann, Eric M.: 339, 340
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 16, 17, 57, 91, 110, 111, 143-146, 149, 224, 435
Lochner, Louis P.: 340, 341
Locke, Otto: 490
Loftus, Elizabeth: 363-366, 390, 424
Lombard, Andreas: 317
Longerich, Peter: 331
Lüftl, Walter: 140, 154, 155, 195, 201, 222, 255, 260, 261, 263
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 257, 270, 274, 275, 281, 296
Luther, Martin: *167*, 169, 170, 173
Luther, Martin, religious reformer: 516, 520, 526
Lutz, Hermann: *421*
Lynch, Trevor: 149
Lyon, Jeff: 447

— M —
M'Bala M'Bala, Dieudonné: 70, 71
Mächler, Stefan: 434
Mackenzie, Melville D.: 248
Madden, Catherine: 436
Maedel, Walter: 171
Magenheimer, Heinz: 139
Mahler, Gustav: 484
Maizière, Wolfgang de: 417
Malingre, Virginie: 390
Mann, A.W.: 510
Mann, Thomas: 25
Manvell, Roger: 353
Marais, Pierre: 441
Marco, Enric: 436
Marczewska, Krystyna: 296
Margolick, David: *150*
Margolina, Sonja: *39*, 333
Mark, Jonathan: 367
Markiewicz, Jan: 212, 215, 216
Marsalek, Hans: 72
Marszałek, Józef: 20, 296
Martin, Sigmund P.: *427*
Marwell, David G.: 367
Maschmann, Ronja: 439
Mascia, Jennifer: 294
Maser, Werner: 75-78, 134, 139, 376-380, 398, *402*, 466
Mason, Alpheus T.: 412
Mattogno, Carlo: 13, 45, 64, 74, *75*, 84, 88, 108, 112, 125, 134, 140, 145, *157*, *167*, 178, 182, *183*, *184*, 186, 190, 195-197, *198*, 200, *203*, 208, 209, 211-213, 216, 220-222, 224, 228-233, 235-241, 245, 247, *248*, 249, 250, *251*, 252, 254-258, *259*, 263, 267, *269*, 270, *271*, *272*, 274-276, 281-283, *284*, 285, 287, 290-292, 294-303, 305, 308-310, *324*, 325, 326, 332, 336, 337, 340, 342, 353, 354, 356, 359, 366, *381*, 397, 410, 429, 440, *449*, *450*, 451, 455, 461, 462, 466-468, 472, 482, 486, 501, 514, 527
Maurach, Reinhart: 406
Mayer, Arno J.: 57, 152-154, 161

Mayer, Hein: *324*
Mazur, Sigmund: 90, 91
Mazurek, Wojciech: 288
McCarthy, Joseph: 407
McNamara, B.P.: 209
Mearsheimer, John: 513
Melzer, Abraham: 120, 122
Mendelsohn, John: 454
Mendelsohn, Moses: 372
Mengele, Josef: 366, 367, 426, 466, 490, 493
Merkel, Angela: 336
Merkevicius, Algimantas: 328
Merlin, David: 135
Mermelstein, Mel: 104, 105, 109, 110, 513
Merrion, David F.: 261
Metz, Zelda: 287
Meyer, Alfred: 131
Meyer, Brün: 493
Meyer, Fritjof: 57, 127, 140, 197, 200, 508, 509
Michael, George: 143
Michailow, Alexander: 306
Mierzejewski, Alfred C.: 311
Milch, Erhard: 400
Mill, John Stuart: 150
Mishkoff, Adina: 51
Mohler, Armin: 136
Moll, Otto: 467
Moorehead, Alan: 402
Morgen, Konrad: *375*, 393, 400, *420*
Morgenstern, Janusz: 307
Morgenthau, Henry: 388, 470
Morris, Errol: 106, 462
Morsch, Günter: 64, 73, 267, 269, 283
Mosbach, Walter: 492
Mother Theresa: 68
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *328*
Müller, Filip: 93, 94, 379, 440, 467-472, *484*, *485*, *486*
Müller, Heinrich: 93, 324
Müller, Helmut: *57*
Muller, Jerry Z.: 334
Müller, Otward: 336, 338
Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 432
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 263
Münch, Hans: 371, 372, 492
Murphy, Kim: 146, 149
Mussfeldt, Erich: 297

— N —
Narayan, Shriman: 521
Naujoks, Harry: 76
Naujoks, Martha: 76
Naumann, Bernd: 394, 430, *431*
Naumann, Gert: 336
Nawratil, Heinz: 481
Neander, Joachim: 91-93
Neuhäusler, Johannes: 426
Neumaier, Arnulf: *259*, *269*, *474*
Neumann, Betti: 536
Neumann, Robert: 96
Ney, Johannes Peter: 133
Nickell, Joe: *273*
Nicosia, Francis R.: *166*
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 38, *63*, 137, see also Sanning, Walter N.
Nimmerrichter, Richard: 140
Niznansky, Ladislav: 430
Noar, Simha: *485*, *486*
Nolte, Ernst: 134, 137, 138, *139*, 144, 158, 258, 325, 333-335, 355, 360, 381, 500
Nordau, Max: 29
Nordbruch, Claus: *57*
Nordling, Carl O.: 40
Novick, Peter: 9, 57, 151
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *182*, 237
Nutt, David: *433*
Nyiszli, Miklos: *185*, *255*, 379, 440, 466-468

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 105
O'Neil, Robin: 283, 284
Obenaus, Herbert: 345
Ofshe, Richard: *364*
Ohlendorf, Otto: 414
Oler, Alexandre: *462*
Olère, David: 462-465, 477
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 370, 424
Orieszenko, Andriej: 537
Orwell, George: 216
Oscar, Friedrich: 406
Oster, Henry: *315*
Ostwald, Walter: *268*
Overy, Richard: 412

— P —
Packer, George: 510
Pages, Alain: *116*
Papon, Maurice: 365
Paskuly, Steven: *202*, 401, 453, 454
Patai, Raphael: 29
Pattle, R.E.: 262, 266
Pavlov, Ivan: 517, 524
Pechersky, Alexander: *287*, 289
Peer, Moshe: 89
Peiper, Joachim: 409
Pelt, Robert J. van: 20, 57, *66*, 102, 103, 111, 145, *176*, 223, 224, 249, *250*, 462, 465, 472
Pemsel, Richard: *325*
Pendergrast, Mark: *364*
Perry, J.H.: 93
Perz, Bertrand: 64, 73, 267, 269, 283
Petermann, Heiko: 448
Petermann, Maria: 536
Peterson, Agnes F.: 359
Petrov, Nikita: 39
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 291
Phelps, Reginald H.: *166*
Philipp, Karl: 343
Philipps, Peter: 419
Picker, Henry: 168, *169*, 170, 351
Pietrowicz, Anton: 536
Pinter, Stephen F.: 89
Pintsch, Karlheinz: 402
Piper, Franciszek: 111, 127, *182*, 230, 231, 483, 509
Piper, Michael C.: 105
Plantin, Jean: *94*, 507
Pohl, Oswald: 170, 171, 173, *243*, 402, 403
Pohl, Wilhelm: 537
Poirier, Robert: 191
Polevoy, Boris: 186
Poliakov, Léon: 57, 127, 133, 287, 449
Pollak, Josef: 536
Pomerania: 312
Ponsonby, Arthur: *103*
Popper, Karl R.: 54, 165, 497, 498, 500
Porter, Carlos W.: 448, 527
Porter, John: 534
Posner, Gerald L.: 366
Posner, Vladimir: 318
Prager, Reinhold: 536
Preissinger, Adrian: 77
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 65-67, 69, 70, 127, *143*, 155, 158, 159, *176*, *183-185*, 196, *197-199*, *210*, *217*, 220, 226-230, 238, 246, 249-252, 257, 283, 285, 287, 296, 302, 339, 342-344, 361, 379, 394, 440, 461, 464-466, 472, *484*, *485*, 540
Priebke, Erich: 365
Provan, Charles D.: *192*, 224

Puntigam, Franz: 246

— Q —
Quackernack, Walter: 469, 473

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 131, *168*, *169*
Rademacher, Werner: 200, 255, 361
Radomski: 320
Raeder, Erich: 341
Raisky, Adam: 292
Rajca, Czesław: 20, 296
Rajzman, Samuel: 257
Rakosi: 334
Rami, Ahmed: 141
Ranke, Kurt: 445
Rassinier, Paul: 59-63, 76, 336, 431, 440, *485*, *486*, 525
Ratier, Emmanuel: 506
Raven, Greg: 112, *146*
Reagan, Ronald: 116
Redeker, Robert: 70, 156
Reder, Rudolf: 283, 284, 450
Regitz, Manfred: 203
Reich, Tova: *150*
Reichman, Yechiel: 475
Reichmann, journalist: 140
Reinecke, Günther: *420*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 57, *80*, 127, 151, *202*, 245, 258, 330, *453*, *484*, *486*
Remer, Otto Ernst: 141
Renard, Jean-Paul: 60
Renk, Brian: 223, 339
Reuth, Ralf Georg: 353
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 166
Richter, Chaim: 536
Rider: 320
Ridley, Louise: 15
Rieger, Jürgen: *427*, 431
Rimland, Ingrid: 510
Rizoli, Jim: 109
Roberts, Sam: 438
Roden, Edward Leroy van: 407
Rodriguez, Manuel: 435, 436
Roediger, Conrad: 406
Rögner, Adolf: 383-386, 411, 423, 446, 459, 472, 473, 488, 489
Röhrich, Lutz: 445
Röhrig, Hans: 494
Rohwer, Jürgen: *63*, *257*, *294*
Rollin, Marion: 165
Romanov, Alexander II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Alexander III, Tsar: 29, 32
Romanov, Nicholas II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Sergey: 330
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 407
Roques, Henri: *450*
Rose, Alma: 484
Rose, Olaf: *139*
Rosen, Abbot A.: 100
Rosenberg, Alfred: 167, 358
Rosenberg, Elisabeth: 536
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): *271*, 473, 474
Rosenberg, Erika: 444
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 438
Rosenthal, Abe M.: 32
Rosenthal, Maryla: 368, 369, 370, 371, 487
Ross, Jeffrey: 115
Ross, Thomas: 533, 534
Rostalski, Jadwiga: 536
Rothfels, Hans: 449
Rotholz, Louis Israel: 537
Rothstein, Siegmund: 292, 293
Routledge, Warren B.: 201, 478, 482
Rozek, Edward J.: 103
Rückerl, Adalbert: *272*, 283, 306, 311, 367, 370, 406, 422, 424, 425, 432
Rudolf, Germar: 9, 13, 14, 24, 29, 38, 46, 52, 53, *57*, 65, *70*, *81*, 83, 92, 94, 108, 136, 138-140, 142, 144-146, 148, 155, *169*, *179*, *183*, *195*, 197, *198*, 200, *203*, 204, *206*, 207, *208*, *209*, 211-214, 216, *217*, 221, 234, *238*, *249*, 252, 254, *259*, 260, *268*, *269*, 270, 296, *299*, 306, 310, 317, 318, 324, 342, *346*, 354, 356, 362, 366, *368*, 371, *374*, *383*, 385, 386, 393, 397, 405, 424, 425, 427, 432, *439*, 441, 443, 447, *450*, 456, *457*, 461, 471-474, 487, 497, *501*, *502*, 505, 507, 512-515, 517, *525*, 527
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *116*, 117-120, *474*
Rushton, Colin: *255*
Rutkowski, Adam: 281
Ruzicka, Marie: 536

— S —
Sabah, Emir Al: 534
Sack, John: 147-149, 446
Sacksofsky, Ute: 317
Sadowska, Rajzla: 490, 491
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 424, 426, *453*, *485*, *486*
Salomon, Moritz: 489
Sandkühler, Thomas: 329
Sanford, George: 377
Sanning, Walter N.: 38, 39, 42, 43, 52, *63*, 128, 137, (= Wilhelm Niederreiter)
Sauckel, Fritz: 399
Schabel, prosecutor: 383
Schachner, Nathan: 28
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 257, 283, 287, 296
Scheidl, Franz J.: 135
Schelvis, Jules: 287, 288
Schillinger, Josef: 469, 470
Schindler, Emilie: 444
Schindler, Oskar: 443, 444
Schirmer, Gerhart: 76, 77, 78
Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 330
Schirra, Bruno: 372
Schkomarovsky, Ester S: 536
Schloss, Eva: 482
Schnabel, Raimund: 20
Schneck, Kreszentia: 536
Schneider, Egon: 164
Schoeps, Julius H.: 57, 372, 438
Schönhuber, Franz: 178
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 180
Schreiber, Walter: 255
Schreinemakers, Margarethe: 108
Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von: *421*
Schröder, Sibylle: *324*
Schüle, Erwin: 493
Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd: 340
Schulz, Gerhard: 324
Schwab, Jürgen: *57*
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 411
Schwarz, Solomon M.: 325
Schwela, Siegfried: 486
Scott, Hadding: 17
Segev, Tom: 421
Seidler, Franz W.: 59, 324, *405*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 416
Sereny, Gitta: 91, *257*, *271*
Servatius, Robert: *23*, 400, 431
Serynek, Beatrix: 537
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 481
Shadek, Michael: 118, 119
Shapiro, Shelly: 109, *500*
Shavit, Ari: 34

Shawcross, Hartley: 71
Sheftel, Yoram: 120, 428
Sheppard, Simon: 511
Sher, Eran: 264
Sherman, Gabriel: 437
Shermer, Michael: 112, *249*, *350*, 365, 523
Shorrock, Judy: 436
Shulevitz, Judith: 435
Siedlecka, Johanna: 439
Siegert, Karl: 324, 441
Siemers, Walter: 341
Simpson, Gordon: 407
Singer, Melissa: 436
Sivaloganathan, S.: 264
Skalski, Ernest: 124-126, 376
Skowron, T.: see Dragan, Miroslaw
Sloan, James P.: 439
Smirnov, L.N.: 75
Smith, Arthur L.: 94, 95
Smith, Bradley F.: 359
Smith, Bradley R.: 105, 110-115
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: 34
Socrates: 523
Sojka, Berta Sara: 536
Solomon: 120
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: *39*, 402, 404
Sommer, Luzie Sara: 536
Song, Caroline: 365
Sorel, Claude-Marie: see Lanzmann, Claude
Spakow, Tatjana: 536
Spanic, E.: 51
Spanner, Rudolf: 90-93, 475
Speer, Albert: 170, 447
Speiser, Ignaz: 485
Spiegelberg, Fritz: 334
Spielberg, Steven: 372, 374, 444, 445
Spielberger, Walter J.: 267
Spindler, Blondina J: 536
Springer, Elisa: 89
Springer, Hildegard: 414
Springer, Markus: 440
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *63*, 136, 137, 191, 424, *486*, *502*
Stalin, Joseph: 39, 40, 52, 55, 56, 77, 78, 138, 168, 294, 306, 328, 376, 378, 383, 412, 481, 503
Stefaniak, Wiktoria: 537
Stein, Joel: 445
Stein, Rudolf: 537
Steinberg, family: 48
Steiner, Franz: 11
Steiner, Jean-François: 473, 476
Stern, Ursula: *287*
Stiles, John: 533
Stimely, Keith: *402*
Stock, P.G.: 248
Stöcker, Hans A.: 58
Stone, Harlan Fiske: 412
Stopnicki, Michal: 536
Strauss, Arnold: 536
Strauss, Capt.: 82
Strauss, Wolfgang: *39*
Streicher, Julius: 402, 414
Strempel, Herbert von: 399, 400
Stricker, Gerd: 40
Strojny, Jozefa: 536
Stromberger, Wilhelm: 240
Strukow, Praskowja: 536
Stülpnagel: 491
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 18, 275, 276, 278, 279, 326, 327
Subrt, Nepomucena: 536
Suchomel, Franz: 389
Suhl, Yuri: 287
Sulzberger, Arthur: 32, 114
Susskind, David: 127
Süßmuth, Rita: 317
Suzman, Arthur: 107
Svoboda, Elizabeth: 276
Szende, Stefan: 282
Szewczyk, Zdzislaw: 536
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 287
Szubrow, Tatjana: 537

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 469
Talwar, Victoria: 445
Tapper, Jake: 15
Tauber, Henryk: 220, 233, 461, 462, 465
Temmer, Maria: 472
Tesch, Bruno: 395
Teuer, SS Unterscharführer: 396
Thilo, Heinz: 451
Thion, Serge: *63*, *156*
Thompson, Anne: 445
Thomsen, Hans: 399, 400
Thoreau, Henry D.: 520
Ticho, Kurt: 287
Tiedemann, Herbert: 317
Tiemann, Ralf: 406, 407
Timm, Prof.: 95
Timsit, Annabelle: 432
Toben, Fredrick: 142, 510, 527
Toland, John: 400
Tolstoy, Leo Nikolayevich: 120
Traficant, James V.: 121
Tregenza, Michael: 283, 450
Treue, Wilhelm: 350, 351
Trombley, Stephen: 106
Tröndle, Herbert: 58
Trotsky, Leon: 335
Trump, Donald: 15, 16, 18, 21
Trunk, Achim: 267, 269, 283, 284
Tyas, Stephen: 281

— U —
Udovenko, Genadi: 318
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 283
Usherenko, Ruth: 294
Usherenko, Toni: 294
Uthgenannt, Otto: 438
Utley, Freda: 406, 411

— V —
Valentin, Erwin: 491, 492
Valla, Lorenzo: 516, 517
Vaupel, SS Hauptscharführer: 395
Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg: *372*
Veil, Simone: 152
Verrall, Richard: 106, 107, 136, 505
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 57, 63, 154, 394, 439, *453*
Vohryzek, Leopold: 536
Voslensky, Michael: 306
Voss, Hermann: 468
Vrba, Rudolf: 127, 379, 380, 386-390, 459, 460

— W —
Wachsmann, Nikolaus: 314
Wael, Monique de: 436, 437
Wagner, Emilie Sara: 537
Wagner, Erich: 96
Wahls, Hans: 132
Waitz, Karl: 536
Walch, Stephan G.: 266
Walendy, Udo: 97, 132, 135, 136, 342, *346*, *449*, *485*, *486*
Walker, Mark: 447
Wallwey, Willy: *204*, 237, 240
Walt, Stephen: 513
Walter, Bernhard: 431
Wandres, Thomas: 58
Ware, John: 366
Warszawski, Szyja: 474
Washington, George: 520

Wassermann, Rudolf: 419
Watt, Donald: 435
Wazniewski, Władysław: 296
Weber, Dr.: *216*
Weber, Helmut: *207*
Weber, Mark: *39*, *48*, 49, *72*, 89, 91, 105, 106, 109, 112, 117, 148, *204*, *243*, 310, 312, 315, 316, *399*, 434, *507*
Weber, Obersturmführer: 470
Weber, public prosecutor: 384, 423
Webster, Hutton: 11
Weckert, Ingrid: *166*, 308, 336
Wegner, Werner: *500*
Weise, Gottfried: 431
Weiss, Adolf: *243*
Weiß, Eva: 536
Weiss, Howard: 434, 435
Weiss, Moritz: 536
Weiß, Waltraud: *243*
Weissmandel, Dov: 24
Weizmann, Chaim: 25, 26
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 313, 418
Welkewitz, Chana Sara: 536
Wellers, Georges: 57, 127, *500*
Wells, Gary L.: *364*
Wells, Tom: *391*
Wendig, Heinrich: 93
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 413
Werkmeister, H.: 263
Werner, Dr., BKA: 120
Werner, Martin: *81*, *203*, *208*
Werner, Steffen: *167*, 290
Werth, Mattias: 532
Wesolowski, Malgorzata: 536
Wetzler, Alfred: 379, 380, 459
Whitney, Glade: 504
Whittle, Stephen: 511
Wickoff, Jack: 335
Widmann, Richard: 113, *149*, 245
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankiel): 474, 475
Wiesel, Elie: 148, 156, 439-441, 477-482
Wiesenthal, Simon: 16-18, 57, *72*, 73, 535
Wight, Ed: 289
Wilde, Oscar: 130
Wilder, Billy: 442
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 155, 324, 325, 330, 331
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: see Doessekker, Bruno
Will, Axel: 85
Willenberg, Samuel: 476
Willms, Patricia: 447
Willner, Max: 493
Wilton, Robert: *39*
Winfrey, Oprah: 438
Winter, Peter: *372*
Wirth, Christian: 450
Wirths, Eduard: 238
Wise, Stephen: 29
Wisliceny, Dieter: 23, 24, 400
Wistrich, Robert S.: 400
With, Hans de: 419
Witte, Peter: 281
Wittmann, Rebecca E.: 369
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *216*
Wojak, Irmtrud: 450
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 257
Wojtyła, Karol: 337
Wolff, Karl: 425, 426
Wolski, Marek: 317, 318
Woodley, Brian: 435
Woolf, Marie: 447
Wulf, Joseph: 133
Wyatt, Lee B.: 400

— X —

Xanten, Wulf von: 167

— Y —

Yahil, Leni: 318
Yard, Scotland: 403
Yeager, Chuck: 311

— Z —

Zabeki, Franciszek: 257
Zagolkin, Nikifor: 536
Zagorin, Adam: 409
Zajdel, Ida: 154
Zaverdinos, Costas: *330*
Zayas, Alfred M. de: *182*, *324*, 481
Zegolkin, Domna: 536
Zentner, Christian: 291
Ziereis, Franz: 72
Zimmerman, John C.: 140, 193, 240
Zimmermann, Günter: *207*
Zimmermann, Michael: 336
Żłobnicki, Adam: *231*
Zola, Emile: *116*
Zornig, Rudi: *427*, (= Germar Rudolf)
Zündel, Ernst: *104*, 106, 107, *147*, 241, *359*, 360, 387, *486*, 508, 510, 512
Zuroff, Efraim: 57, 330, 366, 367

5.2. Index of Subjects

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics. Entire chapters dedicated to a certain topic are referred to at the end of each entry.

— A —

Abu Ghraib: 408, 409
air photos
  Auschwitz: 177, 202, 344, 483
  Babi Yar: 323
  occupied Russia: 329
  Plaszow: 443
  Treblinka: 273, 274, 275
Aktion 1005: 326-30, 332
Amcha: 51
annihilation (and synomyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Anti-Defamation League: 15, 100, 115
Argentina: 49
Associated Press: 25, 340, 510
Atlanta: 16, 512
Auschwitz: 73, 99, 100, 108, 146, 148, 165, 175, 257, 268-270, 291, 297, 298, 338, 356, 369-372, 379, 381, 384-388, 394, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401, 410, 419, 431, 434-436, 440-442, 447, 451-454, 457-460, 466, 478-482, 517, see also (Sub-)Sections 3.4., 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  air hammers: 186
  as symbol: 11, 136, 367, 418
  atrocities: 47, 50, 99, 316, 371, 376, 379, 467
  Birkenau: 73, 124, 153, 159, 173, 178, 180-184, 270, 343, 344, 361, 368, 384, 385, 440, 455, 462, 463, 473, 483, 489, 493, 494, see also Subchapters 3.4.3.-3.4.8.
  bunkers: 183, 187-189, 197, 202, 210, 397, 398, 451, 457, 458, 466, 493
  Committee: 381, 383-385, 422, 423, 429
  conditions: 41, 153, 198, 204, 337, 361, 375, 382, 393, 501, see also Subchapters 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  construction office: 153, 178, 198, 200, 233, 234, 236, 240, 251, 494
  corpse photos: 342, 343, 344, 540
  crematories: 66, 70, 107, 140, 156, 184, 191, 199-201, 210, 211, 214, 270, 295, 344, 346, 386, 387, 397, 439, 440, 460, 461, 464, 466, 470, 472, 473, see also Subchapter 3.4.4.
    hygienic use: 237, 249
  Crematorium I: 66, 111, 183, 201, 214, 227-229, 230-232, 254, 375, 395, 396, 456, 459, 470
  Crematorium II: 195, 196, 199, 214, 220, 221, 223, 225-227, 249
  Crematorium II & III: 183, 197, 201, 217, 218, 222, 226, 217-27, 249, 250, 253-255, 377, 378, 455, 460-462, 464
  Crematorium III: 195, 197
  Crematorium IV: 199, 233
  Crematorium IV & V: 183, 197, 232, 460, 467, 538, 540
  Crematorium V: 190, 201
  criminal traces: 222, 237, 246, 249-251, 255, 256
  death books: 41, 47, 75, 124, 198, 199, 242-245
  delousing chambers: 107, 108, 146, 203-5, 205, 207, 208, 210-216, 237, 246, 249, 252-255, 258, 299
  deportation to: 23, 40, 41, 378, 387, 441, 462
  estimated deaths: 38, 41, 46, 47, 155, 376, 393, 501, 508, see also Chapter 2.13.
  gas chambers: 11, 71, 107, 140, 146, 147, 149, 153, 155, 181, 184, 186, 188, 194, 202, 205, 207, 208, 210-217, 238, 246, 299, 362, 366, 378, 379, 386-388, 393, 394, 397, 399, 439-441, 454, 461, 464, 468, 469, 477, 482-494, 500
    bunkers: see Auschwitz: bunkers
    Crematorium I: 67, 111, 163, 183, 184, 211, 252, 454
    Crematorium II & III: 146, 156, 183-185, 191, 211, 217-27, 241, 242, 245, 251, 252, 254-256, 460, 464, 466, 469, 470-472
    Crematorium IV & V: 184, 538
    trenches: 186
  Gestapo: 228, 240, 368, 369, 382, 384, 386, 392, 394, 455, 456, 459, 490
  groundwater: 189, 200, 201, 250
  inmate: 67, 104, 152, 162, 202, 360, 366, 368-370, 383, 390, 439, 441, 501, see also Subchapters 4.5.7.-4.5.13, 4.5.15. & 4.6.
  liberation: 41, 436, 479, 480, 481
  Lie: 58, 99, 346, 376
  Main Camp: 66, 176, 182-184, 197, 205, 242, 249, 250, 252, 386, 455, 484, 489, 494
  Monowitz: 178, 179, 268, 488
  Museum: 19, 47, 66, 67, 111, 125, 126, 182, 223, 224, 230-232, 234, 237, 238, 428, 429, 466, 481
  open-air incinerations: 93, 190, 341, 477, see also Subchapter 3.4.5.
  propaganda: 360, 368, 377, 379, 381-385, 429, 459, 466
  sauna: 258, 361, 485
  shoes of deportees: 20
  survivors: see Auschwitz, inmate

swimming pool: 484, 486
technology: 65, 70
town: 19, 100
trial: 362, 365, 368, 371, 383, 393, 394, 396, 400, 420, 422-424, 426, 428, 430, 431, 451, 467, 494
underground: 378, 381-383
Auschwitz Protocols: see War Refugee Board Report
Ausrottung (and synomyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Austria: 10, 33, 40, 73, 89, 135, 140, 149, 364, 402, 510

— B —
Babi Yar: see Chapter 3.13.
open-air incinerations: 318
Bad Nenndorf: 402-404
Baltimore: 253
Belarus: 337
Belgium: 149, 364, 437, 510
Belzec: 47, 73, 173, *203*, 256, 270, 281, 290, 291, 298, 318, 356, 380, 381, 449-451, 454, 475, see also Chapter 3.6.
estimated deaths: 38, 283
gas chambers: 282, 286, 381, 449
mass graves: 284-286
open-air incinerations: 282, 285
Bergen-Belsen: 73, 89, 148, 270, 310, 312, 316, 338, 395, 402, 441, 442
death toll: 46
Berlin: 64, 75, 128, 137, 155, 238, 239, 292, 330, 340, 346, 350, 355, 372, 378, 381, 382, 460
Bessarabia: 40, 55, 103
Bialystok: 128
Bielhorodka: 323
Bielitz-Biala: 176
Birkenau: see Auschwitz, Birkenau
Birobidzhan: 168
blue wall discoloration: see Iron Blue
Bohemia: 176
Bosnia & Herzegovina: 509
Brandenburg: 312, *338*
Buchenwald: 59, 60, 71, 73, 94, 96-98, 148, 316, 420, 438, 439, 445, 478
crematory: 199, 200, 270, 439
estimated deaths: 46, 310
gas chamber: 60, 71, 72, 74, 439, 440
Museum: 94
Bulgaria: 33, 123, 529
Bykovnia: 323

— C —
Cambodia: 55
carbon monoxide
bottled: 301
coal gasification: 177, 268
diesel exhaust: 117, 450, see Sections 3.5.3. & 3.8.
gasoline exhaust: 267
generator gas: 266, 267, 268, 301
censorship, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
Chelmno: 47, 73, *203*, *257*, 267, 291, see also Chapter 3.11.
estimated deaths: 38
China: 22, 55
Chișinău: 29
CIA: 178, 191, 194, 195, 409
coal gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
code language: see code words
code words, for murder: 162, 172-75, 240, 241, 257, 298, 308, 331, 440
Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH): 110, 112
compensation: 51, 53, 337, 417, 420
concentration camps (death toll): 46, 311, 312
crematories: 65, 455, see entry for each camp
Crystal Night: 42, 166, 346, 352
cyanide gas: see Zyklon B
Czechia: 351, 485, 509, 510
Czechoslovakia: 40, 400, 430, 468, 515

— D —
Dachau: 73, 74, 200, 314, 315, 316, 336, 414, 442, 488, see Chapter 2.6.
crematory: 199, 200, 270
death toll: 46, 310, 539
delousing chambers: 83, 84, 207, 253
estimated deaths: 46, 310
gas chamber: 71-74, 77, 78, 409
Museum: 79
trials: 95, 180, 407, 408, 410, 414
Danzig: 18, 90, 92, 303, *338*
Darnica: 323
DDT: 203, 208, 210
DEGESCH: 203, 208, 246-248, 253, 299
delousing chambers: 84, 207, 208, 210, 211, 245-49, 252, 256
delousing tunnels: 248
delousing vans: 309
diesel exhaust: see also carbon monoxide
divorces, forced: 131
DNA tests: 95, 163, 391, 392
Dnieper, river: 317
Dora-Mittelbau: 46
Dresden: 56

— E —
East Prussia: 311, 337, *338*
Einsatzgruppen: 155, 172, 293, 306, 325, see also Chapter 3.13.
mass graves: 319, 320, 323, 325-329
England: see Great Britain
Essen: 336
Estonia: 40, 55, 103
Euthanasia: 175
evacuations, from German camps: 311, 312, 479, 480, 482
evidence, nature of: see Sections 3.1. & 3.2.
excavations in German camps
Belzec: 284-286
Sachsenhausen: 75
Sobibór: 288
Treblinka: 274
extermination (and synomyms of): see Chapter 4.1.

— F —
fat, extracted from burning corpses: 93, 94, 183, 454, 467, 475
Final Solution: see Chapter 3.3.
Finland: 40, 55, 103
flames, out of crematory chimneys: 184, 195, 196, 387, 455, 459, 461, 463, 464, 478

Flossenbürg: 89, 118, 417, 436
crematory: 270
death toll: 46
France: 49, 55, 59, 128, 166, 167, 292, 358, 364, 395, 417, 418, 437, 508
deportation of Jews: 40, 41
persecution of revisionists: 149, 510
revisionism in: 142, 159, see also Sections 2.1.-2.3.
fraud: (see also Holocaust, lies)
Himmler speech: 358, 359
literature: see Chapter 4.4.
photographs: 313, 314, 342, 341-47
Fritz Bauer Institut: 368, 380, 384, 393, 398, 420, 452, 456, 467, 469, 471, 491
Fröhlich, Elke: 360
furnace: see crematories

— G —
gas chamber
experimental: 263
homicidal: 22, 33, 34, 41, 61-63, 69, 71, 74, 102, 104-106, 108, 135, 146-148, 152, 154-156, 337, 362, 364, 373, 378, 379, 386, 387, 389, 432, 441, 505, 514, see also each individual camp
Iraq: 34
USA: 209, 253, 459
ventilation: 107, 184, 210, 211, 217, 219, 220, 228, 256, 300, 301, 454, 456, 458
WWI: 33
technology: 65
gas vans: 317, 323, 338, 339, 371, 402, see Chapter 3.8.
generator gas: see carbon monoxide
Germany
reparations: 420
revisionism in: see Chapter 2.15.
trials: see Subchapter 4.3.4.
Gerstein Report: 283, see also Subchapter 4.5.2.
ghetto: 44, 47, 132, 136, 151, 245, 282, 291, 431
Lodz: 44, 304, 358
Theresienstadt: 292
Warsaw: 116, 282
Great Britain: 30, 49, 128, 176, 188, 509-512, 514
Greece: 510
Groß-Rosen
crematory: 270
death toll: 46
Guantanamo Bay: 409
Gypsies: 22, 166, 330, 486, see Chapter 3.14.

— H —
Hamburg: 56, 136, 269, 322, 344, 345, 403
Harmense: 99, 179
Hartheim, gas chamber: 72
Hiroshima: 56, 447
Historical Review Press: 508
holes, in gas chamber ceilings: see Zyklon B, insertion openings
Holocaust
as taboo: 10-12
definition: see Chapter 1.2.
lies: see Sections 2.7., 2.13., 4.2.4., 4.4.
survivors: 40, 89, 90, 93, 109, 116, 121, 122, 146, 150-152, 367, 368, 371-373, 376, 385, 388, 406, 411, 428, 432, 434, 437, 443, 447, 482, 484, 487, 517, 526, see also Chapter 1.7.
Holocaust Remembrance Day: 10, 15, 16
homosexuals: 22, see Chapter 3.14.
Hungary: 304, 334, 398, 509
hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 177-179, 195, 208, 268
Ingolstadt: 132
Institute for Historical Review (IHR): 104, 105, 110, 146, 507, 511
International Criminal Court: 92
International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials
Iraq: 34, 35, 408, 473, 532
Ireland: 128, 509
Iron Blue: 205-8, 212, 215, 280, 299, 300
Islam, and revisionism: see Chapter 2.16.
Israel: 16, 32, 34, 39, 40, 43-45, 48, 49, 51, 53, 92, 116, 118-125, 135, 141-143, 149, 167, 245, 264, 364, 366, 367, 368, 370, 382, 399, 420-422, 428, 431, *462*, 481, 483, 491, 510
Italy: 181, 294, 352, 508, 509, 514, 516, 527

— J —
Jena: 95, 336
Jerusalem: 16, 23, 116, 118-123, 130-132, 143, 351, 365, 400, 428, 431, 435, 474, 481, 516
Joint Intelligence Committee: 102, 379

— K —
Karelia: 40
Kattowitz: 176, 393
Katyn: 270, 293, 306-308, 319, 323, 328, 338, 377, 378
Kiev: 317-323
Kishinev: 29
Konitz: 307
Krakow: 124, 127, 176, 214-216, 222, 383, 384, 422, 429, 451, 453, 460
Kristallnacht: see Crystal Night
Kulmhof: see Chelmno
Kuwait: 34, 35, 532-534

— L —
lampshades, of human skin: 92, 94, 95
Latvia: 40, 55, 103, 329
legislation, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
Leuchter Report: 67, 121, 140, 147, 500, 505, 506, 525, see also Chapter 2.10.
lice: 75, 83, 107, 203, 204, 208-210, 252, 344, 451, see also delousing chambers
Liechtenstein: 510
Linz: 72
Lithuania: 28, 40, 55, 309, 328, 460
Lodz: 304
London: 31, 33, 116, 141, 145, 146, 240, 309, 378, 381, 382, 403, 510, 511
London Cage: 403
Lublin: see Majdanek

Luxembourg: 510

— M —
Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 166-68, 170, 353
Mainstockheim, Bavaria: 292
Majdanek: 20, 21, 46, 153, 173, 186, *203*, 257, 281, 291, *299*, 309, 337, 356, 434, 445, see also Chapter 3.9.
  conditions: 296, 337
  crematory: 270, 295, 297, 299, 301
  death toll: 46
  delousing chambers: 208, 209, 295, 298-300
  estimated deaths: 38, 46, 296
  gas chambers: 71, 107, 298-302, 500
  Museum: 20, 296
  trial: 365, 427
Maly Trostenets: 293
map
  Auschwitz region: 177
  extermination camps: 291
Marijampol: 328
Mauthausen: 46, 72, 152, 309, 382, 436, 462
  crematory: 270, 461
  estimated deaths: 46, 310
  gas chambers: 71
Meeder-Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 206
memory, fallibility of: see Subchapters 4.2.2. & 4.2.3.
microwave delousing: 204, 205, 237
Minnesota: 113
Minsk: 169, 292, 293
Moiré effect: 194
Moldavia: 29
Monowitz: see Auschwitz, Monowitz
Münster: 451, 453
Muslims: see Islam

— N —
Nagasaki: 56, 447
Natzweiler: 482
  death toll: 46
Neanderthals: 269
Neisse, river: 337
Netherlands: 248, 509, 510
Neuengamme: 46, *203*
  crematory: 270
  gas chamber: 73, 74
Niederhagen
  crematory: 270
NKVD: 39, 293, 306, 323, 404
Nordhausen: 313, 442
Norfolk, VA: 391
Nuremberg Laws: 131
Nuremberg trials: 23, 24, 32, 71, 72, 75, 78, 80-82, 90-92, 94, 127, 155, 174, 274, 293, 296, 318, 320, 340, 341, 356, 358, 398-402, 404, 406, 410, 413, 416, 420, 423, 424, 440, 448, 449, see also Subchapter 4.3.3.

— O —
Oder, river: 337
open-air incinerations: see Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Operation Reinhardt: 21, 256, 257, 262, 282, 291, 292, *294*, 298, 339
Oranienburg: 64
Ostrau: 176
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz

— P —
Palestine and Palestinians: 25, 26, 30, 31, 41, 56, 70, 122, 141, 143, 167, 294, 354
Paris: 71
Peel Commission: 25, 26
pit-burning: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Poland: 18, 24, 26, 28, 33, 39-42, 48, 55, 74, 100, 101, 103, 119, 123-126, 149, 151, 155, 166, 167, 176, 232, 248, 256, 257, 262, 282, 290, 294, 297, 303, 306, 309, 326, 337-339, 355, 356, 358, 364, 377, 381, 384, 392, 395, 402, 418, 422, 428-430, 446, 476, 482, 509, 510, 515
Pomerania: *338*
Portugal: 128, 510
Posen: *338*
Posen speeches, by H. Himmler: 356-60
Potsdam: 372, 382, 438
producer gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
propaganda: 34, 104, 141, 368, 378, 480, see also Auschwitz, propaganda
  Allied: 34, 51, 139, 147, 298, 316, 354, 360, 376-381, 412, 507
  British: 103, 104, 306, 378, 380
  communist: 40, 76, 125, 126, 186, 275, 295, 297, 298, 306, 323, 324, 378, 381-383, 448
  German: 168, 306, 352, 358, 377, 378
  German (modern): 519
  Iraq War: 35, 532-36
  museum: 67
  post-WWII: 82, 95, 247, 295, 298, 362, 368, 420, 507
  revisionist: 76, 508
  U.S.: 82, 388, 445, 470, 512
  WWI: 28, 30, 33, 102, 103, 379
Prussia: 350
Prussian blue: see Iron Blue
pyres: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec

— Q —
Quenelle: 71

— R —
Rajsko: 179, 238
Ravensbrück: 74, *203*, *248*
  crematory: 270
  death toll: 46
  gas chamber: 73, 74
Red Cross: 46, 47, 50, 100, 101, *238*, 242, 315, 336, 403, 485
religion, Holocaust as: 10, 87
Rhine, river: 144, 237, 312
Riga: 169, *330*
Romania: 55, 345, 510

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 46, 74, *203*, 432
  Committee: 76
  crematory: 270
  delousing chamber: 75
  estimated deaths: 46
  gas chamber: 71, 73, 82, 139, see also Chapter 2.5.
  memorial: 76
Serbia: 33
shrunken heads, myth of: 94,

96, 97
Siberia: 39, 42, 168, 294, 399, 481
Silesia: 19, 100, 176, 178, 181, 187, 204, 311, *338*, 447
Simon Wiesenthal Center: 34, 160, 346
six million: 34, 36, 100, 124, 136, 156, 400, 405, 505, 525, 530, see also Sections 1.3. & 1.6.
Slovakia: 170, 173, 387, 430
soap, myth of: 90-94, 97, 102, 103, 283, 475
Sobibór: 47, 48, 73, 118, 119, 123, 173, *203*, 256, 270, 281, 290-292, 298, 361, 432, 475, see also Chapter 3.7.
  estimated deaths: 38, 287
  gas chambers: 287
  mass graves: 290
  open-air incinerations: 287
Sola, river: 176, 178
Sonderkommando: 184, 330, 440, 461, 464, 465, 467
Soviet Union
  anti-Semitism: 28, 38-39
  mass murder by: 55, see also Katyn
Spain: 128, 149, 418, 436, 509
special treatment: 48, 130, 144, 174, 175, 240, 241, 441
sterilization, of Jews: 131
Struthof: 482
Stutthof: 18, *203*, *299*, 492, see also Chapter 3.10.
  death toll: 46
  delousing chamber: 209, 299, 304
  estimated deaths: 46
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors
Sweden: 128
Switzerland: 10, 51, 59, 99, 128, 149, 364, 510

— T —
Tesch & Stabenow: 410
the Hague: 92
Theresienstadt
  death toll: 46
Topf & Söhne, J.A.: 198, 461
torture: 75, 78, 121, 148, 345, 349, 391, 401-404, 406, 410, 412-414, 422, 423, 451, 453
  by Nazis: 25, 91, 92, 361, 364, 368, 385, 436, 473, 488
  USA: 408
Tracing Center of the ICRC, Arolsen: 46, 50, 242
transit camp: 168, 256, 270, 279, 286, 304, 381, see also Chapter 3.8.
Treblinka: 47, 73, 116-119, 121, 173, 190, *203*, 281-283, 285, 290-293, 297, 298, 316-318, 327, 361, 389, 450, 454, 473-476, see also Chapter 3.5.
  crematory: 270
  delousing chambers: 291
  estimated deaths: 38, 257
  gas chambers: 71, 257-259, 263, 270, 274
  mass graves: 271, 274, 276, 278-281
  open-air incinerations: see Subchapter 3.5.4.
  trial: 425
trenches: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Turkey: 128
typhus: 27, 41, 82, 153, 183, 197-199, 201-204, 237, 240, 243, 245, 246, 248, 254, 270, 280, 296, 309, 310, 313, 344, 374-376, 441, 442, 451-453, 486, 490-494, 501, see also lice & delousing chambers

— U —
U.S. Air Force: 178
U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 9, 16, 18
UK: see Great Britain
Ukraine: 22, 27, 117, 118, 123, 168, 282, 292, 306, 309, 318, 326, 328, 337, 355, 377, 437
Ulm: *131*
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing
United Nations: 413-415, 473, 513, 522
Untergriesbach, Bavaria: 206

— V —
Vernichtung (and synomyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing
Vinnitsa: 328
Vistula, river: 176, 178
Vladivostok: 168
Volga: 168
Vrba-Wetzler Report: see War Refugee Board Report

— W —
Wannsee Conference: 167-170, 173, 353, 355, see also Chapter 2.14.
War Refugee Board Report: 387, see also Subchapter 4.5.7.
Washington, D.C.: 9, 16, 24, 117, 399, 512
West Prussia: 311, *338*
White House, Washington: 15, 16
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 220, 221, 223, 225, 471, 472
witnesses: 23, 24, 50, 61, 69, 71, 74, 503, 523, passim, but see particularly Lecture 4, especially Sections 4.5. & 4.6.
  (un)reliability: 61, 64, 69, 75, 105, 116, 121, 122, 138, 139, 151, 164, 364, 365, 372, 375, 381, 388, 426, 431, 445, 450, 451
  expert: 107, 118-120, 145, 154, 163, 164, 165, 195, 222, 223, 260, 364, 365, 384, 424, 425, 497, 501, 525
  Iraq war: 35, 532-534
  Jehova: 22, 57
  party: 163, 164, 172
Wolzec: 454
wood gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
World Jewish Congress: 25, 148
World Zionist Organization: 29

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 16, 43-52, 91, 92, 95, 122, 124, 125, 233, 245, 292, 435, 475
Yom Hashoah: 17

— Z —
Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle: 132
Zyklon B: 34, 81, 83, 84, 105, 107, 183, 184, 186, 233, 246,

255-257, 269, 280, 295, 298-301, 304, 410, 458-460, 466, 467, 471, 472, 514, 517, see also Subchapters 3.4.6. & 3.4.7.
insertion opening: 67, 81, 183, 184, 300-302, 538, see also Subchapter 3.4.7.
introduction device: 191, see also wire-mesh columns
Iraq 1991: 34
properties: 203, 204, 208, 210

5th, corrected and enhanced edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 16

THE LEUCHTER REPORTS

CRITICAL EDITION

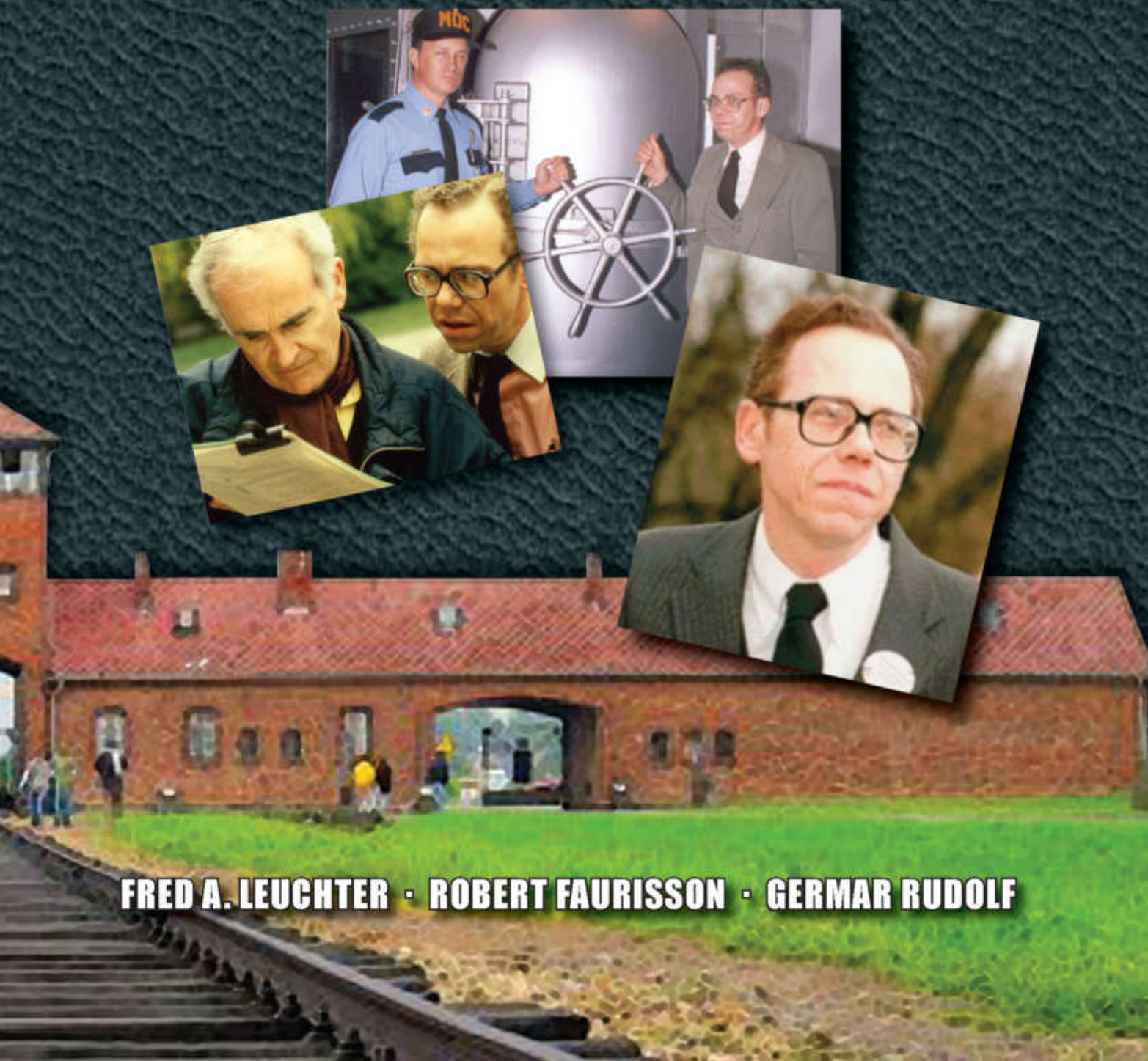

FRED A. LEUCHTER · ROBERT FAURISSON · GERMAR RUDOLF

THE LEUCHTER REPORTS

For Ernst

The Leuchter Reports

Critical Edition

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Robert Faurisson
Germar Rudolf

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 16:
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf
The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition
5th, corrected and enhanced edition

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-45-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2015, 2017 by Castle Hill Publishers

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: clockwise from upper left: Dr. Robert Faurisson and Fred A. Leuchter study paperwork while doing research at the Dachau Camp for the "Second Leuchter Report"; Fred A. Leuchter and a prison guard at the entry door to the execution gas chamber of the prison at Parchman, Mississippi, while doing research for the "Third Leuchter Report"; a snapshot of Leuchter. Background below: The Auschwitz-Birkenau labor camp, where it was alleged until the late 1980s that as many as 4 million Jews were gassed to death (today some 1 million are still claimed).

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **9**

The First Leuchter Report **13**

1. Preface by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson 13
2. A Brief History of Critiques of the Leuchter Report 20
3. An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland 24
   - 3.0. Introduction 24
   - 3.1. Purpose 24
   - 3.2. Background 25
   - 3.3. Scope 25
   - 3.4. Synopsis and Findings 26
   - 3.5. Method 27
   - 3.6. Use of HCN and Zyklon B as a Fumigant 27
   - 3.7. Design Criteria for a Fumigation Facility 29
   - 3.8. Design Criteria for an Execution Gas Chamber 31
   - 3.9. United States Execution Gas Chambers Since 1920 32
   - 3.10. Toxic Effects of HCN Gas 34
   - 3.11. A Brief History of the Alleged German Execution Gas Chambers 35
   - 3.12. Design and Procedures at the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers 37
   - 3.13. Crematories 41
   - 3.14. Forensic Considerations of HCN, Cyano-Compounds and Crematories 44
   - 3.15. Auschwitz, Krema I 47
   - 3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV and V 50
   - 3.17. Majdanek 53
   - 3.18. Statistics 56
   - 3.19. Conclusion 56
   - 3.20. Bibliography 58
   - 3.21. Documents 59
4. Critical Remarks 90
   - 4.1. Physical, Chemical, and Toxicological Features of HCN and Zyklon B 90
   - 4.2. Disinfestation Chambers 98
   - 4.3. Homicidal Gassings 99
   - 4.4. Cremations 107
   - 4.5. Chemical Analysis 111

The Second Leuchter Report 121
1. Foreword 121
   1.1. Before Ernst Zündel 122
   1.2. After Ernst Zündel 126
   1.3. The Second Leuchter Report 128
   1.4. The Revisionist Intifada 135
2. Introduction 136
3. Purpose 137
4. Background 138
5. Scope 138
6. Synopsis and Findings 138
7. Method 139
8. The Leuchter Report 139
   8.1. Dachau 140
   8.2. Mauthausen 142
   8.3. Hartheim Castle 144
   8.4. Specialized Hardware: Non-Existence 145
   8.5. Conclusion 145
   8.6. Documents 146
9. Annotated Bibliography 149
   9.1. The First Leuchter Report 149
   9.2. Dachau 149
   9.3. Mauthausen 160
   9.4. Hartheim Castle 168
   9.5. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers 171
10. Appendix 173
   10.1. The Gas Chamber at Dachau: Now You See It, Now You Don't 173
   10.2. The Gas Chamber at Dachau Revisited 178
   10.3. Documents and Photographs 187

The Third Leuchter Report A Technical Report on the Execution Gas Chamber 195
0. Introduction 195
1. Purpose 195
2. Background 196
3. Scope 196
4. History 197
5. Mississippi Death House 198
6. The Lethal Gas Chamber 199
7. Lethal Gas Chamber Function 202

8. Design Criteria for a Lethal Gas Chamber 206
9. Conclusion 207
10. Documents 209
11. Photographs 219

The Fourth Leuchter Report A Technical Evaluation of Jean-Claude Pressac's Book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* 227

0. Introduction 227
1. Purpose 227
2. Background 228
3. Scope 228
4. Synopsis and Findings 228
5. Methodology 229
6. Construction of the Document 229
7. Proofs 230
8. Categories 231
9. Review 237

Part One: Delousing Gas Chamber and Other Disinfestation Installations 237

10. Chapter 1: Foreword on Zyklon B 237
11. Chapter 2: The *Stammlager* Delousing Installations 238
12. Chapter 3: The Prussic Acid Delousing Installation in the Reception Building 238
13. Chapter 4: Kanada and Its Clothing Delousing Installation 238
14. Chapter 5: The Delousing and Disinfestation Installations of BW 5a and 5b in *KGL* Birkenau 239
15. Chapter 6: The Disinfestation Installation of the Gypsy Camp in Sector BIIe of Birkenau. 239
16. Chapter 7: The Birkenau "Zentral Sauna" with its Disinfection Autoclaves and Topf Disinfestation Ovens 239

Part Two: The Extermination Instruments 240

17. Chapter 1: History of Topf 240
18. Chapter 2: *Krematorium* 1 or the "Old Crematorium" of the Main Camp (Auschwitz *Stammlager*). 240
19. Chapters 3 and 4: Bunker 1 or the "Red House" Bunker 2 (V) or the "White House" 241
20. Chapters 5 and 6: *Krematorien* II and III; The Ventilation Systems of *Krematorien* II and III 241
21. Chapter 7: *Krematorien* IV and V. Plans, Construction and General Study 242

22. Chapter 8: "One Proof...One Single Proof": Thirty-Nine Criminal Traces. 243
Part Three: Testimonies 243
23. Chapters 1, 2, and 3: Critical Examination of the "War Refugee Board"; Critical Examination of the Testimonies of Doctors Bendel and Nyiszli; the Deposition of Henryk Tauber 243
Part Four: Auschwitz and the Revisionists 244
24. Chapter 1: Auschwitz Explained by the Revisionists 244
25. Chapter 2: Auschwitz According to the Revisionists 244
Part Five: The Unrealized Future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau 244
26. Chapter 1: The Aborted Future of the *Stammlager* without Extermination 244
27. Chapter 2: Birkenau 1945: the Extermination Station 244
28. Postface 244
29. Conclusion 245

Introduction

By Germar Rudolf

The *Leuchter Report*,[1] first published in 1988, is the work of a pioneer. It was the first study that subjected the claim that human beings were killed in masses in homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich to a forensic investigation. Because Fred Leuchter had only two weeks to prepare his expert report focusing on the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps and because he lacked in-depth knowledge of the historical background, his report could not possibly have the scientific depth the topic deserves. It was therefore to be expected that it would be subject to detailed criticism.

Instead of criticizing the *Leuchter Report*, the author of these lines decided in 1989 to do a better job with the original task. After all, it is always easy to complain, but it is quite difficult to do a better job on a topic so complex and imbued with prejudices and emotions. This improved "Leuchter Report," my own expert report called *The Rudolf Report*, was first published in German in 1993[2] and in English ten years later.[3] In contrast to the success of the *Leuchter Report*, my own expert report remained something of an insider's secret resource, probably because it is only second in line and also because dense, in-depth scientific studies covering physical, chemical, toxicological, and engineering questions, as well as detailed historical documentations, are not the kind of publications that attract the masses. They are simply not easy to digest.

Considering the fact that the *Leuchter Report* remains popular, I decided to put it back in print. But since historical research on Auschwitz and Majdanek has made huge progress since 1988 – not least because many archives in eastern Europe became accessible after the collapse of the Soviet Union – it would be irresponsible to simply reprint it. It was therefore decided to publish a commented version of it. The text of the original *Leuchter Report* was left intact, since it also has become a historical document. The reader will find many footnotes throughout the report, however, which were all added by me. They either give references to sources and further explanations that back up Leuchter's claims, or they correct or comment on Leuchter's statements where

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.

2 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga).

3 G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/02-trr.pdf).

necessary. All illustrations embedded in the text section of the report were also added for this edition, so that the reader can visualize the locations, devices and items Leuchter is writing about. At the end of this first *Leuchter Report*, the reader will find several additional chapters, which explain in more detail the issues involved.

What is unknown to many is the fact that Fred A. Leuchter not only authored the famous first *Leuchter Report*, but that he also compiled three more studies on related issues in the years that followed. They were called *The Second*, *Third*, and *Fourth Leuchter Report*.[4] Since they all belong together, it was decided to include them in this book as well. These later three reports were not given comment in this edition, because most comments that would seem appropriate are already included in the *First Leuchter Report*. As to Leuchter's critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz – *The Fourth Leuchter Report* – I direct the reader's attention to more thorough critiques by other revisionists of Pressac's work.[5]

The idea to publish this critical edition of the Leuchter Reports was triggered by the fate of the person on whose behalf they had been compiled: Ernst Zündel. The reader will be introduced to Ernst Zündel's trials and tribulations in the introduction by Robert Faurisson, so I will restrict myself to saying that these four *Leuchter Reports* are the core of Zündel's legacy, for which he is sitting in a German jail as I write these lines, because in Germany doubting the veracity of the official version of the Holocaust is a thought crime punishable with up to five years in prison.

This critical edition is not only dedicated to Ernst Zündel, but also, of course, to the author of the reports whose name they bear, who suffered like no other American because of his historical dissent. After Ernst Zündel had published Leuchter's first report, Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign, which eventually destroyed not only Leuchter's reputation but also his ability to make a living. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was financially forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere.[6]

---

[4] Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Third Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991.

[5] C. Mattogno, *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, *ibid*., 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid*., 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A. Butz, *ibid*., 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37; Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[6] See the special issue on Leuchter and the *Leuchter Report* in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 421-492 (www.codoh.com/media/files/jhr/v12n4.pdf), esp.: Fred Leuchter, "Is there life after persecution?," pp. 429-444.

JOHN ASHCROFT
GOVERNOR

DICK D. MOORE
DIRECTOR
DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
AND HUMAN RESOURCES

STATE OF MISSOURI
DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
AND HUMAN RESOURCES

MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY

P.O. BOX 597
JEFFERSON CITY, MISSOURI 65102-0597
PHONE: 314-751-3224

GEORGE A. LOMBARDI
DIRECTOR
DIVISION OF
ADULT INSTITUTIONS

BILL M. ARMONTROUT
WARDEN
MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY

January 13, 1988

Ms. Barbara Kulaszka
Barrister and Solicitor
8655 Queens Avenue
London, Ontario Canada N5W 3H7

Dear Ms. Kulaszka:

I received your letter regarding Queen v. Zundel and the testimony of an expert witness dealing with execution by "gas chambers". I have considerable knowledge in that area, however, I suggest you contact Mr. Fred A. Luechter, 108 Bunker Hill Street, Boston, MA 02192, home telephone number 617-322-0104. Mr. Luechter is an engineer specializing in gas chambers and executions. He is well versed in all areas and is the only consultant in the United States that I know of.

If I can be of further assistance, please do not hesitate to call on me at any time.

Sincerely,

Bill M. Armontrout
Warden

BA/pb

* * AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER * *
Services provided on a Nondiscriminatory basis

Fig. 1: *Letter of recommendation by the warden of the Missouri State Peni-tentiary, Bill Armontrout.*

But who is Fred A. Leuchter anyway? A number of mainstream media reported on Fred Leuchter. Some of their statements were:[7]

A feature article in *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990) described Leuchter as

> *"the nation's only commercial supplier of execution equipment.* […] *A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems* […]*"*

Similarly, a lengthy *New York Times* article (October 13, 1990), complete with a front-page photo of Leuchter, called him

[7] Taken from the paper "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.

"The nation's leading adviser on capital punishment."

In his book about America's capital punishment industry, Stephen Trombley confirms that Leuchter is:[8]

"America's first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines. He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance."

Thus, with Fred A. Leuchter we have the foremost, if not the only expert on execution technology in the U.S. at that time. Should such a person not be competent to judge the technical feasibility of the alleged execution technology applied by the Third Reich? Well, at least he should have the right to voice his opinion, should he not?

According to Fred Leuchter, killing someone in a gas chamber is very dangerous for those who carry out the execution, above all because the body of the dead prisoner is saturated with lethal gas. After the execution, explains Leuchter:[9]

"You go in. The inmate has to be completely washed down with chlorine bleach or with ammonia. The poison exudes right out through his skin. And if you gave the body to an undertaker, you'd kill *the undertaker. You've got to go in; you've got to completely wash the body."*

Bill Armontrout, warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, which contains an execution gas chamber, confirms the danger:[10]

"One of the things that cyanide gas does, it goes in the pores of your skin. You hose the body down, see. You have to use rubber gloves, and you hose the body down to decontaminate it before you do anything [else]*."*

In Leuchter's opinion, gas-chamber use should be discontinued, not just because of the cruelty of this method of execution, but because of his beliefs relating to gas chambers as such:[11]

"They're dangerous. They're dangerous to the people who have to use them, and they're dangerous for the witnesses. They ought to take all of them and cut them in half with a chain saw and get rid of them."

With a career built on the motto "Capital punishment, not capital torture," Leuchter took pride in his work – until the Holocaust lobby saw to it that he lost his calling.

This book is an intellectual memorial to both Ernst Zündel and Fred Leuchter.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, April 1, 2005

---

8 Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, p. 8.
9 *Ibid.*, p. 98.
10 *Ibid.*, p. 102
11 *Ibid.*, p. 13.

The First Leuchter Report

1. Preface by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson

Fred A. Leuchter, born in 1942, is an engineer living in Boston, Massachusetts, who specialized in the design of execution hardware used in prisons throughout the United States. One of his major projects was the design of a new gas chamber at the Missouri State Penitentiary at Jefferson City.

In January of 1988 I was in Toronto, Canada, assisting in the defense of Mr. Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian who was on trial for spreading false news by publishing *Did Six Million Really Die?*,[12] a booklet which challenged the prevailing view that six million Jews were killed by the Nazis during World War II, primarily through the use of gas chambers using hydrocyanic gas (Zyklon B gas).

Ernst Zündel had been previously tried on the same charge in 1985. The trial lasted seven weeks and ended with a conviction and a sentence of fifteen months' imprisonment.[13] In January 1987, the Ontario Court of Appeal overturned the judgment because of grave errors in law and ordered that a new trial be held. The retrial began on January 18, 1988, and at the time of this writing is still proceeding.

My initial conversations with Fred Leuchter took place in Boston on the 3rd and 4th of February, 1988. I was impressed with the conciseness of his answers to my questions and by his ability to explain every detail of gassing procedures. He confirmed to me the particularly dangerous nature of an execution by hydrocyanic gas.

Executions using this gas were carried out for the first time in the United States in 1924, but as late as 1988 major difficulties still existed in the construction of execution gas chambers, including the problem of leakage. I noticed that Fred Leuchter did not question the standard notion of the Holocaust.

After my return from Boston to Toronto and after I had reported to Ernst Zündel on my discussions with Fred Leuchter, Mr. Zündel decided to ask the latter to prepare an expert opinion on the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek.

---

[12] R. E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, 26 pp., undated (www.ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html).

[13] Cf. Michael A. Hoffmann II, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

Mr. Leuchter accepted the assignment after a weekend in Toronto reviewing wartime aerial photographs of the camps, plans of the crematoriums and alleged gas chambers, documents on Zyklon B and slides taken of the sites in the 1970's by the Swedish researcher Ditlieb Felderer.

On February 25, 1988, Mr. Leuchter left for Poland together with his wife Carolyn, his draftsman Howard Miller, cinematographer Jürgen Neumann, and Polish-language interpreter Tijudar Rudolph. They returned eight days later on March 3rd.

Upon return, Fred Leuchter wrote his report of 192 pages including appendices. His conclusions were clear: the evidence was overwhelming that there were no execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek and that the alleged gas chambers at these sites could not have been, then or now, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

On the 20th and 21st of April, 1988, he stood in the witness stand in Toronto. At first, he replied to the questions put to him by Mr. Zündel's defense lawyer,[14] Douglas H. Christie, assisted by Keltie Zubko and Barbara Kulaszka. Mr. Leuchter then faced cross-examination by the crown prosecutor, John Pearson, an official who had been assisted throughout the trial by another crown attorney, a law clerk, and frequent consultations with Jewish advisors sitting immediately behind him in the courtroom.

The examination and cross-examination took place in the presence of a judge and an eleven-member jury. In the courtroom, the atmosphere was one of extreme tension. I was sitting beside a number of revisionist experts, including Dr. William Lindsey, chief research chemist for Dupont Corporation before his retirement in 1985. Everyone in the courtroom, regardless of his or her own personal viewpoint on the topic under examination, was acutely aware, I think, of participating in a historical event. The myth of the gas chambers was ending.

The previous day, the director of the Missouri State Penitentiary, Bill Armontrout, had given testimony[15] explaining the procedures and practical operation of a cyanide gas chamber. For every attentive listener it was revealed that if it was so difficult to execute a single person in this manner, then the alleged execution of hundreds of thousands of persons by the Germans using Zyklon B would equal the problem of trying to square the circle.

Following Fred Leuchter on the witness stand was Dr. James Roth, Ph.D. (Cornell Univ.), Manager of Alpha Analytical Laboratories in Ashland, Massachusetts.[16] Dr. Roth reported on the analysis of samples taken from the walls, floors, ceilings and other structures inside the alleged gas chambers of

---

[14] www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd33leuchter.html
[15] www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd31armontrout.html
[16] www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd34roth.html

Auschwitz I and Birkenau. These tests revealed either no detection of traces of cyanide or extremely low levels. The only exception was the control sample number 32 taken from Delousing Facility Number 1 at Birkenau. These results were graphically produced in Appendix I of the Report and displayed to the jury on an overhead projector. The difference in detected cyanide between the delousing facility on one hand and the alleged gas chambers on the other was spectacular. The extremely low level of cyanide found in some crematoria was likely, in my opinion, to have resulted from disinfection of the premises during the war.

I think I was the first to point out that all studies of the alleged German execution gas chambers using Zyklon B should commence with a study of the American execution gas chambers. As early as 1977, with the help of an American friend, Eugene C. Brugger, a lawyer in New York City, I began an inquiry into this area. During this research, I obtained information from six American penitentiaries: San Quentin, California; Jefferson City, Missouri; Santa Fe, New Mexico; Raleigh, North Carolina; Baltimore, Maryland; and Florence, Arizona. I was forced to conclude at that time that only an expert in American gas-chamber technology could finally determine whether the alleged German execution gas chambers were capable of having been used as described in Holocaust literature.

During the next several years, my articles on German gas chambers always referred to the American gas chambers. These articles included "The Rumor of Auschwitz or the Gas Chamber Problem," published on December 29, 1978, in a French daily newspaper, *Le Monde*,[17] and a long interview published in August 1979 in the Italian periodical *Storia Illustrata*.[18] I visited the gas chamber in Baltimore, Maryland, in September 1979 and obtained eight photographs of the chamber and additional documentation. Then, during a meeting held in New York City under the chairmanship of Fritz Berg, I showed the Gas Chamber Procedure Check Sheet of the Baltimore penitentiary and discussed its implications. In 1980, in the first issue of the newly created *Journal of Historical Review*, I published an article entitled "The Mechanics of Gassing,"[19] in which I described in some detail the gas-chamber procedures used in the United States. In the same year, I published in *Vérité Historique ou Vérité Politique?* the eight photographs of the Baltimore gas

---

[17] "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz'," *Le Monde*, 29.12.1978, p. 8; see also "The 'problem of the gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html)

[18] R. Faurisson, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1974-1979/RF7908xx2.html); Engl.: "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373.

[19] R. Faurisson, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980) pp. 23-30 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p-23_Faurisson.html)

chamber.[20] My video entitled "The Gas Chamber Problem," made in 1982, began with an analysis of the American gas chambers.

In 1983, I prepared for the Institute for Historical Review, Los Angeles, a book written in English on the Holocaust controversy which was to include, for the first time, a list of the questions put to the penitentiary wardens and their answers. The book, however, was never published: on July 4, 1984, American Independence Day, the archives of the Institute were destroyed by arson. This fire, for all intents and purposes, destroyed the financial viability of the Institute, and a number of projects, including that of my book, were abandoned.[21]

The Holocaust has appeared to be a subject of enormous proportions. But this "giant," as Dr. Arthur Butz pointed out in *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,[22] is a giant with feet of clay. To see the feet of clay, one need only go to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in Poland. In the words of Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, "the extermination thesis stands or falls with the allegation that Auschwitz was a 'death factory'."[23] And for me, the whole mystery of Auschwitz is, in turn, concentrated on the 65 square meters of the alleged gas chamber of Auschwitz I and on the 210 square meters of the alleged gas chamber of Birkenau. These 275 square meters should have been forensically examined immediately after the war by the Allies, but no such examination was ever carried out then or since. The Polish examining magistrate, Jan Sehn, ordered some forensic examinations at Auschwitz but not of the alleged execution gas chambers themselves.

Research by revisionists has shown that the places alleged to have been execution gas chambers could not have been used for such a purpose. Ditlieb Felderer published photographs indicating the flimsy construction of vents and doors to the gas chambers and the lack of Prussian-blue stains on the walls.[24] I myself had discovered in 1975 in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum (archives which are well-guarded by Communist officials) the plans of these alleged gas chambers and was the first to publish them in various books and articles. These plans were also shown at the first convention of the Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles in 1979, when Mr. Zündel was present. In reality, these alleged gas chambers had been mortuaries or, as indicated on

---

[20] Serge Thion (Hg.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980 (www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/histo/SF/SF1.html).

[21] See *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), outer back cover.

[22] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/07-thottc.pdf).

[23] W. Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1986; 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 15.

[24] Cf. Ditlieb Felderer, "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and openings," *Journal of Historical Review* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p255_Felderer.html).

the plans, "*Leichenhalle*" for Krema I (later transformed into an air-raid shelter) and "*Leichenkeller*" for Krema II.

Nevertheless, in order to obtain an entirely scientific confirmation of what simple common sense compelled us to see and what revisionist research work and documents had revealed, it was necessary to look for an American gas-chamber specialist. I desperately tried to find such a specialist, but, frankly, I had little hope of finding a man who was not only an expert in gas-chamber technology, but also courageous enough to carry out such an investigation in a Communist country and to publish the results if ever they confirmed revisionist conclusions. Fortunately, I was wrong.

Fred Leuchter was this specialist. He went to Poland, conducted the forensic examination, wrote his report and testified in a Canadian court on behalf of Mr. Zündel. In so doing, he has quietly entered history.

Fred Leuchter is a modest but quietly determined man who speaks precisely. He would be an excellent professor and has the gift of making people understand the intricacies of any difficult problem. When I asked him whether or not he was afraid of any dangerous consequences, he replied, "A fact is a fact." Upon reading the *Leuchter Report*, David Irving, the famous British historian, said on April 22, 1988, during his testimony in Toronto that it was a "shattering" document which would become essential for any future historian writing on the Second World War.

Without Ernst Zündel, almost nothing of what has now transpired would have been conceivable. He sacrifices everything in his search for historical accuracy and lives under difficult conditions, facing influential and powerful enemies. The pressure on him is permanent and takes the most unexpected and sometimes the most vicious forms. But he has a strong personality and charisma. He knows how to analyze any given situation, to evaluate the ratio of forces, to turn adversity into advantage. From all parts of the world he attracts and mobilizes competent people. He is a profound man, a genius who combines common sense with a keen understanding of people and situations.

He may once again go to prison for his research and beliefs or be threatened with deportation. All this is possible. Anything may happen when there is an intellectual crisis and a realignment of historical concepts of such dimension. Revisionism is the great intellectual adventure at the end of this century. Whatever happens, Ernst Zündel is already the victor. He is the pacifist-activist who has achieved this victory through the powers of reason and persuasion.

On May 11, 1988, the jury found Ernst Zündel guilty of knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was sentenced to nine months' imprisonment and was granted bail after signing a gag order, promising not to write

or speak about the "Holocaust" until the end of his appeal proceedings. He thus joined Galileo.

On August 27, 1992, the Canadian Supreme Court overturned Ernst Zündel's conviction and declared the law unconstitutional under which he was dragged through the courts of Canada for nine years. Canada has refused to apologize to Ernst Zündel for his ordeal, and has turned down his request for compensation for his legal costs etc.

Fig. 2: *The Zündel residence in Toronto after the arson attack on May 7, 1995.*

In spring of 1995, Zündel's home in Toronto was the target of violent demonstrations. Posters spread throughout Toronto urged violence against him. On April 4, 1995, an anonymous bomb threat with a razor blade and a mousetrap was sent to Zündel. On May 7, 1995, Zündel's house was the victim of arson, suffering some $400,000 of damage. During the week of May 20, 1995, Zündel received a "book parcel" containing a bomb. The police bomb squad detonated the bomb safely by remote control in a quarry near Toronto.

On August 5, 1995, the Canadian Minister of Citizenship and Immigration informed Zündel that he had been classified a "security risk" to Canada, a decision upheld by the Canadian Supreme Court on April 30, 1998.

In 1996 Zündel was dragged in front of the recently established Canadian Human Rights Commission for allegedly inciting hatred. Any evidence introduced for his defense was declared to be irrelevant by the Commission, because when it comes to incitement to hatred, "truth is not a defense," so the decision of the Human Rights Commission. On May 25, 1998, this Commission issued a ruling finding him guilty of inciting hatred with the website dedicated to him called www.zundelsite.com. Zündel was ordered to shut down his website and cease and desist from all public statements on the Holocaust.

All subsequent attempts to challenge the legality of the proceedings of the Human Rights Commission failed, despite harsh criticism even from the mass media.

In early 2000, Ernst Zündel married the U.S. citizen Ingrid Rimland and immigrated to the United States. Due to his marriage to a U.S. citizen, he applied for permanent legal residence. The proceedings for legal residence were

Fig. 3: *The arrested Ernst Zündel at his arrival in Toronto, Feb. 19, 2003.*

started properly, but some communication problems apparently evolved between Zündel and his immigration lawyer. As a result of this, Ernst Zündel missed a scheduled hearing at the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service in spring 2001. Hence, on February 5, 2003, Ernst Zündel was arrested, and on February 17, the U.S. authorities deported him back to Canada, where he was held in solitary confinement in a high-security prison. With the help of the new anti-terror legislation enacted after 9/11, the Canadian authorities claimed that Zündel was a security risk to Canada and that the evidence proving this was a matter of national security and could therefore not be disclosed. All attempts to challenge this secret evidence and to challenge these kangaroo-style proceedings failed. On March 1, 2005, Zündel was deported to Germany. The Canadian authorities gave as reasons that Zündel was a security risk because he had associated with individuals and groups that were allegedly inclined to endorse or engage in violence and because his views destabilize the government of Germany.

As these lines are being written, Ernst Zündel is sitting in a German jail in Mannheim awaiting his trial for "Holocaust denial," an offense which is punished with up to five years imprisonment. In Germany, no exonerating evidence may be introduced in such trials, since that same evidence would constitute "denial" as well and would merely lead to another criminal indictment of the defendant *and* his lawyer.

Robert Faurisson, Toronto, April 23, 1988
Updated on May 3, 2005

P.S.: On February 15, 2007, Ernst Zündel was sentenced to five years' imprisonment by judge Meinerzhagen of the Mannheim District Court. The two years he had spent in Canada in solitary confinement were not recognized by the German court, claiming that this confinement had been unrelated.

On March 1, 2010, Ernst Zündel was finally released from prison. When he was deported from the U.S. in 2005, he was barred from returning to the U.S. for 20 years. Since the German government has issued a European arrest warrant for his wife Ingrid for her revisionist activities, she cannot come to Europe either, hence for this couple a married life together takes place only during brief vacation time spent in third countries outside of Europe.

2. A Brief History of Critiques of the Leuchter Report

A fact-oriented discussion of the technical arguments brought to the public by the *Leuchter Report* was started in France by an attempt at refutation by the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in the periodical *Jour Juif*.[25] However, Pressac's article could hardly qualify as an expert discussion, because he did not back up any of his technical or scientific claims with evidence or exact scientific argumentation. Though he did point out several deficiencies in the *Leuchter Report*, he made several errors himself in chemical and engineering questions due to his lack of expertise.[26]

Next came the late Dr. Georges Wellers, who has been both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (*Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC*) in Paris. He wrote an article narrowly focusing on only a few aspects of the *Leuchter Report*:[27] His paper is characterized by wishful thinking running contrary to physical reality and ignoring what witnesses claimed about the alleged homicidal gassings.[28]

The first response from Germany came from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*).[29] It was based on Pressac's work, did not bother to back up any of its claims with evidence, and was therefore hardly useful, also due to the all-too-apparent lack of technical expertise of its author, historian Hellmuth Auerbach.[30]

---

25 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; see also Pressac in: S. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

26 On this cf. Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 445-473; see also in German: W. Schuster, "Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13 (vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html).

27 G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53.

28 Cf. G. Rudolf, "Fantasies of a Biochemist, " G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 35-43 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/18-al.pdf).

29 H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (no day given), both published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache* no. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34; somewhat shortened in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147-149.

30 In this regard, see my technical appraisal, first reprinted in Henri Roques, Günter Annthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, pp. 431-435 (www.vho.org/D/Deckert/C2.html); updated as "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, pp. 15-28 (www.holocausthandbuecher.com/dl/18d-al.pdf).

In 1991, a contribution on the *Leuchter Report* appeared in an anthology on the Third Reich, authored by a 90-year-old German geriatric, retired social worker Werner Wegner, who had neither qualifications in chemistry nor civil engineering nor did he back up his technical claims.[31] Instead of seeking the advice of qualified people on these matters, he drew his own conclusions – to his own massive embarrassment.[32] On my question why German historian Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, the responsible editor of this anthology, included this ridiculous piece in his otherwise well-researched compilation, he indicated that he had to include the paper to avoid opposition to his book due to the fact that the other papers were 'revisionist' in tone.[33]

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[34] This work is notable for largely ignoring the witness testimony on the procedures supposedly used during the gassings at Auschwitz and for the author's lack of understanding of the chemical process involved. Despite criticism directed at his study,[35] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in a later publication,[36] without responding to his critics.[37]

Finally, the Auschwitz State Museum itself ordered an expert report to be compiled. The Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Division, of Krakow, Poland, named after Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn, prepared this report, which was confined to the analysis of masonry samples, on September 24, 1990, under the late Dr. Jan Markiewicz, professor for technical testing.[38] The report concluded that the reason why Leuchter's samples from the homicidal gas chambers were mostly negative with respect to traces of cyanide was because the

---

[31] W. Wegner, "Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990, pp. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with inserted critique by the present writer).

[32] On this cf. W. Häberle, "Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte," in Rudolf, op. cit., (note 30), pp. 55-74.

[33] In a personal communication to me.

[34] J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

[35] Cf. Ernst Gauss (alias Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293 (www.vho.org/D/vuez); E. Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2).

[36] Josef Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 112-118.

[37] Cf. my renewed critique: Germar Rudolf, "Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'" in: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1996, pp. 91-108 (www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html); reprinted in G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," in Rudolf, op. cit., (note 30), pp. 193-236; Engl.: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

[38] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, e.g. in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

cyanide compounds had been exposed for more than 40 years to weathering, which these compounds allegedly could not have withstood. Three of these authors from the Jan Sehn Institute later published additional findings.[39] Both studies, however, were based on a verifiably incorrect analytical method, so that their results were flawed.[40] Correspondence with the authors failed to elucidate the reasons for the deliberate use of an incorrect method.[41]

The first critique of the *Leuchter Report* that deserved at least partially to be called scientific was published on the Internet in 1998 by an American Ph.D. chemist, Dr. Richard J. Green. Green also criticized the *Rudolf Report*, unfortunately engaging in massive political name-calling as well.[42] In related correspondence[43] the author of the paper avoided any discussion of the central issues.[44]

In 1999, the Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, professor of the history of architecture in Canada, produced an expert report on Auschwitz for the defense in the libel case of British Historian David Irving against U.S. author Deborah Lipstadt.[45] This report represents a retreat from the argumentative situation *before* Jean-Claude Pressac's first book, published in 1989,[46]

---

39 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research).

40 G. Rudolf, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," in *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 43(1) (1995) pp. 22-26 (www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html); Engl.: "Counter-Leuchter Expert Report: Scientific Trickery?" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html); summarized in Rudolf, "A Fraudulent Attempt to Refute Mr. Death," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Fraudulent.html; updated in G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 28), pp. 45-67.

41 G. Rudolf and J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "Briefwechsel," in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) pp. 29-33; reprinted in *Herbert Verbeke* (ed.), op. cit. (note 37), pp. 86-90 (online English: as note 40) and G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," op. cit. (note 40), pp. 57-67.

42 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," March 25, 1998, holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/, with considerable proselytizing 'anti-fascist' bias.

43 A detailed description of the deficiencies of the paper appeared in "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (www.vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas3.html); Engl.: "Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html.

44 Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, "Chemistry is Not the Science," May 2, 1999, holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. About 50% of the article consists of political accusations and vilification. For a response, see G. Rudolf, "Character Assassins," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html: R. Green's response to this, "Postscript to Chemistry Is Not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide" (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml), was again filled with political polemics and evasions of the core issues; see G. Rudolf, "Dr. Richard Green's Evasions," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Evasions.html. See also G. Rudolf, "Green sees Red," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 28), pp. 69-85.

45 *Pelt Report*, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 113 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html).

46 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989 (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0011.shtml).

ignoring almost all arguments brought forth by revisionists since that year.[47] In 2002, Prof. van Pelt published a summary of the evidence presented at said trial and his interpretation of it.[48] This book is the first in English to intensively discuss various revisionist arguments, for which van Pelt mainly relies on the works of J.-C. Pressac.[49] It is a pity, though, that the cultural historian van Pelt tries to address many chemical, toxicological, engineering, and architectural questions for which he simply lacks both expertise and experience.[50]

Considering all the deficiencies of the critiques of the (first) *Leuchter Report*, the present edition may be the first thorough criticism of the *Leuchter Report*. At the same time, it tries to be fair. When reading my critical remarks in the footnotes as well as in the explanatory chapters added after Leuchter's report, the reader should keep in mind that Leuchter had only two weeks to compile his work, based on the limited knowledge of 1988, whereas the current author has had more than a decade of time to investigate the issues involved, and he also had the help of many other scholars working in this field for years or even decades.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, April 1, 2005

---

[47] Cf. G. Rudolf, "Gutachter und Urteilsschelte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-50.html); more exhaustively, in English, www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html. See also G. Rudolf, "Der Pseudo-Architekt," in: G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 30), pp. 301-346.

[48] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[49] When he addresses chemical questions, he also refers to some degree to the work of R. Green (*ibid*., p. 365, 499).

[50] For a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed arguments in his 2002 book, see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/22-atcfs.pdf).

3. An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland

3.0. Introduction

In February of this year (1988), I was contacted by Dr. Robert Faurisson for Mr. Ernst Zündel and asked to consider an assignment to investigate and forensically evaluate the extant crematoria and alleged execution gas chambers operated by the Nazis in Poland and to render an engineering opinion as to their feasibility and efficacy.

After a meeting with Mr. Zündel, defense lawyer Douglas H. Christie and staff members, in which the project was discussed, I was told that my findings were to be used in conjunction with the case of the Queen v Zündel, then before the District Court in Toronto.

Understanding this, it was determined that the investigation would include Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek (Lublin), and all associated crematoria and alleged execution gas chambers. I accepted the assignment and on February 25, 1988, I led a party of investigators to Poland. This party consisted of myself; my wife Carolyn Leuchter; Mr. Howard Miller, draftsman; Mr. Jurgen Neumann, cinematographer; and Mr. Tijadar Rudolph, Polish language interpreter. We returned on March 3, 1988 after inspecting all the required facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. This report and my findings are resultant to those investigations conducted in Poland.

3.1. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the investigation upon which it is based is to determine whether the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at three (3) sites in Poland, namely Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, could have operated in the manner ascribed to them in Holocaust literature.

This purpose includes the investigation and inspection of the physical facilities, design of these facilities, and a description of procedures utilized at these facilities with an eye to determining the quantities of gas utilized, the times involved in these usages (i.e. execution and ventilation times), the physical sizes of chambers relative to the inclusion of occupants and the procedures and times involved in handling and cremating corpses with the intent of determining the veracity and credibility of unsupported operational reports.

This purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing or as to whether an actual Holocaust occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to redefine the Holocaust in historical terms, but simply to supply scientific evidence and information obtained at the actual sites and to render an opinion based on all available scientific, engineering and quantitative data as to the purpose and usages of the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at the investigated locations.

3.2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report on design and fabrication of execution hardware has specifically worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas.[51]

The investigator has inspected the facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, made measurements, taken forensic samples, reviewed design and procedural literature on DEGESCH delousing chambers and procedures, Zyklon B gas, and materials on execution procedures. Much of the reviewed material was literature purchased and viewed at the sites in Poland, including copies of original drawings of Kremas I, II, III, IV and V.

3.3. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, literature supplied by the officials at the three (3) museum sites, blueprint copies of Kremas I, II, III, IV and V obtained at the museums, material relative to DEGESCH delousing chambers and facilities (including equipment and procedures utilized with Zyklon B gas), a description of operational procedures at the facilities in question, and forensic samples taken at the Kremas investigated.

Additionally, data on the design of U.S. gas chambers and operational procedures coming from the investigator's own personal knowledge and work in the field, as well as an investigation of U.S. crematories and procedures, were utilized in the production of this report. Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to a determination of:

(a) the capability of the alleged execution gas chambers to have accomplished the mass murder of human beings by the use of Zyklon B gas in Auschwitz I and Birkenau and carbon monoxide and/or Zyklon B gas in Majdanek;

---

[51] See the "Third Leuchter Report" in this volume.

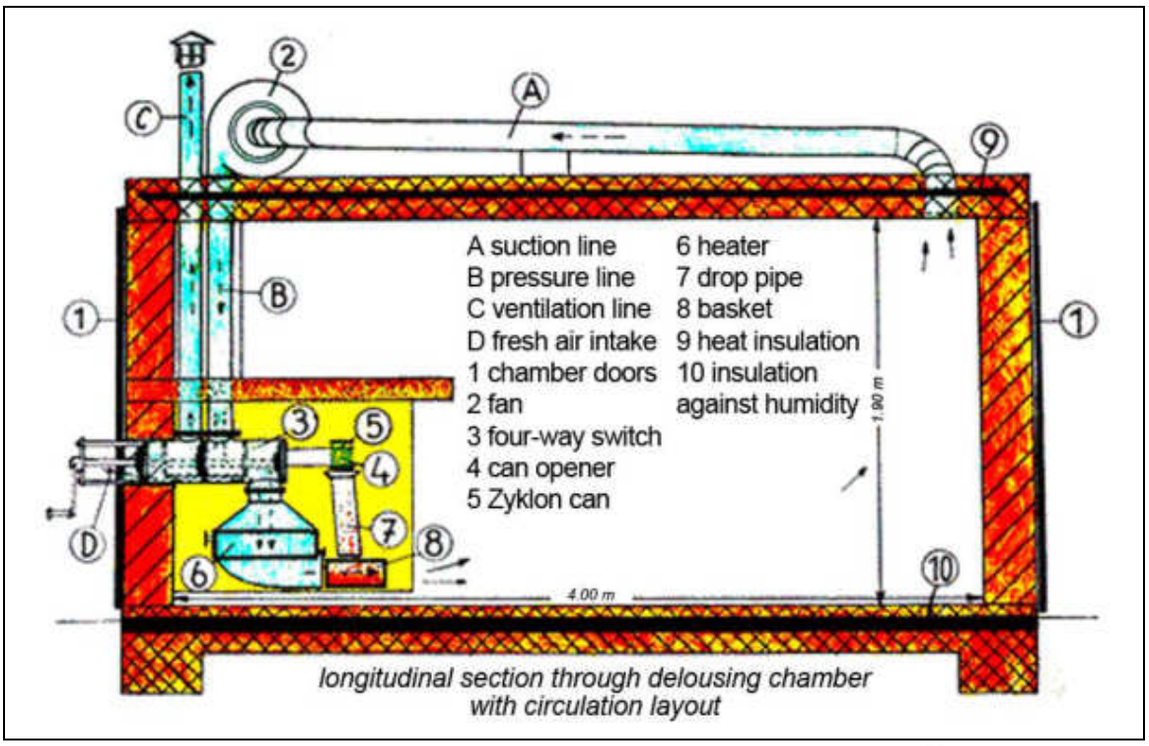

Fig. 4: *DEGESCH delousing chamber with circulation feature.*[52] *This design was developed in the late 1930s / early 1940s and became a standard in Germany during the war. It was, however, not installed in all concentration camps, which were frequently equipped with makeshift delousing chambers. Editor's note.*

(b) the capability of the investigated kremas to have accomplished the alleged number of human cremations in the alleged period of time.

3.4. Synopsis and Findings

After a study of the available literature, examination and evaluation of the existing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, with expert knowledge of the design criteria for gas chamber operation, an investigation of crematory technology and an inspection of modern crematories, the author finds no evidence that any of the facilities normally alleged to be execution gas chambers were ever used as such, and finds, further, that because of the design and fabrication of these facilities, they could not have been utilized for execution gas chambers.

Additionally, an evaluation of the crematory facilities produces conclusive evidence that contradicts the alleged volume of corpses cremated in the generally alleged time frame. It is, therefore, the best engineering opinion of the author that none of the facilities examined were ever utilized for the execution of human beings and that the crematories could never have supported the alleged work load attributed to them.

[52] Ludwig Gaßner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.; cf. F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

3.5. Method

The procedures involved in the study and forensic analysis which resulted in the report were as follows:

1. A general background study of the available material.
2. An on-site inspection and forensic examination of the facilities in question which included the taking of physical data (measurements and construction information) and a considered removal of physical sample material (brick and mortar) which was returned to the United States for chemical analysis.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. A compilation of the acquired data.
5. An analysis of the acquired information and comparison of this information with known and proven design, procedural and logistic information and requirements for the design, fabrication and operation of actual gas chambers and crematories.
6. A consideration of the chemical analysis of the materials acquired on site.
7. Conclusions based on the acquired evidence.

3.6. Use of HCN and Zyklon B as a Fumigant

Hydrogen cyanide gas (HCN or hydrocyanic acid) has been utilized as a fumigant since before WWI. It has been used side by side with steam and hot air and during WWII with D.D.T. by the United States and its Allies.

HCN is generally manufactured by a chemical reaction of sodium cyanide with dilute sulfuric acid. The chemical reaction results in HCN being given off into the air with a remainder of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). This reaction is normally contained in a ceramic crock pot.

This procedure has been utilized for pest and vermin control on ships, in buildings and in specially designed chambers and structures. Special design and handling considerations must be followed to ensure the safety of the users (technicians). Hydrogen cyanide is one of the most powerful and dangerous of all fumigation chemicals. Buildings especially constructed or modified for this purpose were used by all militaries and health organizations throughout the world. HCN has been used everywhere for disease control; specifically for plague and typhus i.e. rat, flea and lice control.

Special chambers were used since WWI in Europe and the United States. Some of these chambers were used by the German Army in Europe before and during WWII and much earlier by the United States Immigration Service at Ellis Island, New York Harbor. Many of these fumigation chambers were made by DEGESCH, a German firm located in Frankfurt am Main, Germany.

Table 1: Specification of HCN[54]

Name:	HCN, hydrocyanic acid, prussic acid
Boiling point:	25.7°C/78.3°F at 760 mm Hg
Specific gravity:	0.69 at 18°C/64°F
Vapor density:	0.947 (air=1)
Melting point:	-31.2°C/8.2°F
Vapor pressure:	750 mm Hg at 25°C/77°F 1200 mm Hg at 38°C/100°F
Solubility in water:	100%
Appearance:	clear
Color:	slightly bluish
Odor:	bitter almond, very mild, non-irritating (odor is not considered a safe method of determining presence of the poison)

Hazards:
1. Unstable with heat, alkaline materials and water
2. Will explode if mixed with 20% sulfuric acid
3. Polymerization (decomposition) will occur violently with heat, alkaline material or water. Once started, reaction is autocatalytic and uncontrollable. Will explode.
4. Flash point: -18°C/0°F
5. Autoignition temperature: 538°C/1000°F
6. Flammable limits in air: lower 6 vol.-%, upper 41 vol.-%

During the war, DEGESCH supervised the distribution of Zyklon B. DEGESCH presently manufactures HCN.[53]

Zyklon B was a special commercial preparation containing hydrocyanic acid. The name "Zyklon B" was itself a trade name. HCN was prepared at the factory and delivered in a form where the HCN was absorbed in a porous carrier, either wood pulp or diatomaceous earth (chalk).[55] It was supplied either in discoids or snippets or pellets. This preparation was sealed in an airtight can which required a special can opener. In this form the HCN – Zyklon B was much safer and easier to handle. The resultant Zyklon B gas was HCN.

The discoids, snippets or pellets had to be spread on the floor of the area to be fumigated or utilized in a chamber which circulated and heated the air within the chamber in excess of 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 degrees Centigrade).[56] If used in buildings, ships, or tents to fumigate trees and produce, the

[53] DEGESCH is no longer in business. Its operations were taken over by Detia Freyberg, Ltd., Germany. Zyklon B® was renamed to Cyanosil® after the TV series "Holocaust" in 1978/79.

[54] See W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, E 40.

[55] A third type of porous carrier material introduced in the late 1930s, gypsum mixed with small amounts of starch (called "Erco"), more and more replaced the type using diatomaceous earth. See R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.; Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5; see also Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, publ. by author, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b. It was also the type used at Auschwitz, see Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," www.holocausthistory.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/

[56] Zyklon B can also be applied at lower temperatures, because HCN evaporates steadily even at temperatures as low as -5°C/20°F; see R. Irmscher, *ibid*.

area must be heated to an excess of 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit temperature, the boiling point of HCN. Failure to do this will result in a much longer time to complete the fumigation. Fumigation takes a minimum of 24 to 48 hours.[57]

After the fumigation, the ventilation of the area must take a minimum of ten hours, depending on the location (and volume), and longer if the building has no windows or exhaust fans.[58] The fumigated area must then be chemically tested for the presence of gas before entering.[59] Gas masks are sometimes used, but are not safe and should not be used for more than ten (10) minutes.[60] A complete chemical suit must be worn to prevent skin poisoning.[61] The warmer the temperature and the drier the location, the faster and safer the handling will be.

The specifications for the gas are found in Table 1.

3.7. Design Criteria for a Fumigation Facility

A fumigation facility, whether a building or a chamber, must adhere to the same basic requirements. It must be sealable, heatable, have both circulation and exhaust capability for the air, must have a sufficiently high stack for the exhaust and a means for distribution of the gas evenly (likewise the Zyklon B material).[62]

First, if a chamber is used today, it must be a welded and pressure tested vessel coated with an inert (epoxy) paint or stainless steel or plastic (PVC). The doors must be gasketed with an HCN resistant material (pickled asbestos,

---

[57] This value is recommended by DEGESCH for fumigations in rooms without special heating and ventilation devices. Minimum ventilation time is set to be 10 hrs. or even 20 hrs., see DEGESCH, *Zyklon for Pest Control*, undated, 28pp, see appendix to this report (starting at p. 76); see also the information sheet issued by the Public Health Agency of Bohemia-Moravia during the war (Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren), "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungezieferverfilgung (Entwesung)," as presented during the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, document NI-9912 (see R. Faurisson, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL 2005, pp. 103-111).

[58] The procedure can be vastly accelerated when using special fumigation chambers designed like the DEGESCH "Kreislaufanlage" (circulation facility), see Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196; cf. also F.P. Berg,"The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.

[59] See Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154 (www.vho.org/tr/2004/2/Mattogno140-154.html).

[60] This value depends on various factors, like: type of filter used, concentration of HCN in air, breathing volume. There were special HCN filters available which last as long as 30 min at 1Vol.-% HCN in air. Cf. R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.

[61] Poisoning through the skin occurs at concentrations of 0.6 Vol.-% and beyond. A concentration of 1 Vol.-% can be fatal within a few minutes. Heavy physical activity, resulting in wet skin (sweat), is considered highly dangerous, see F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

[62] Although this is intelligent design and required by law today, this and the following requirements were not always met by fumigation facilities built by the Germans during the war; see my comments in Chapter 4.2.

neoprene or Teflon®). If a building, it must be made of brick or stone and coated both inside and out with an inert (epoxy) paint or pitch, tar or asphalt. The doors and windows must be gasketed or sealed with a rubberized or pitched canvas and sealed with neoprene sealant or tar. In either case, the area must be extremely dry. The term 'sealing' has two meanings: first, to mechanically prevent leakage from the facility; and second, to render the exposed, porous surfaces of the facility impervious to impregnation by Zyklon B gas.

Second, the chamber or structure must have a gas generator or distribution system for Zyklon B which would force hot air over the Zyklon B or the generator (generator may be heated with water if sealed) and circulate the warm air and gas. The mixture required for fumigation is 3200 parts per million (ppm) or 0.32% total volume HCN. The chamber must be free of obstructions and have a capability for a strong, constant and copious air flow.

Third, the chamber or structure must have a means for evacuating the poisonous air/gas mixture and replacing it with fresh air. Generally, this is done with an exhaust or intake fan with either exhaust or intake valves or louvered ports of sufficient size to allow reasonable air change per hour. Usually, a sufficient cubic feet per minute (cfm) fan and intake and exhaust aperture should permit a complete air change in ½ hour and should be run for at least twice the required time of one hour, or two hours. The larger the facility, the less practical this becomes (due to the size of available fans) and exhaust times may take several hours or longer.

The exhaust must be vented at a safe distance above the facility where the air currents can disperse the gas. This is normally 40 feet above the structure, but it should be more if the structure is sheltered from the wind. If an incinerator is used, the stack may be only several feet in height. It is generally too costly to incinerate the HCN because of the air volume it must handle in a short time period.

The temperature of the walls and the air within the facility, and the intake air, must be kept at least 10 degrees above the boiling point of the hydrocyanic acid (78.3 degrees F) to prevent condensation of HCN on the walls, floor and ceiling of the facility, as well as in the exhaust system. If the temperature is below 79 degrees F and condensation occurs,[63] the facility must be decontaminated with chlorine bleach or ammonia, the former being the more effective. This is accomplished by spraying the walls either automatically or manually. If done manually, protective suits (generally neoprene) must be worn and the

[63] Condensation of a gas occurs if the temperature drops below its dew point. At 1 Vol.-%, the dew point of HCN is at -93°C (-135°F)! Even at 10 Vol.% it is still as low as -33°C (-27.4°F). An exception would be capillary condensation in highly porous material like cement mortar, but even this is negligible in the absence of capillary water. The proper term to use here is: adsorption of HCN at the wall or absorption (dissolution) in moisture (capillary water). Since the moisture content of walls rises sharply at lower temperatures, the danger arises from HCN absorbed in moisture. See K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, p. 37.

technicians must utilize air breathing cylinders, as gas masks are unsafe and dangerous.[64] The interior of the building must be evacuated longer to allow the chlorine bleach vapors to neutralize the liquid HCN in the exhaust system. The interior of the building must be washed with water and thoroughly mopped and dried before the next use.[65]

Additionally, a check of the air inside the building must be done to determine whether all of the HCN has been removed. The test may be either by gas detector or by the copper acetate/benzidene test. In the former, an electronic readout is provided with detection to 10 ppm. In the other, a benzidene solution is mixed with a copper acetate solution and is used to moisten a piece of test paper which turns blue in varying degrees if HCN is present.[66]

3.8. Design Criteria for an Execution Gas Chamber

Many of the same requirements for the fumigation facility apply to an execution facility. Generally, however, the execution facility will be smaller and more efficient. Zyklon B is not recommended for use in an execution gas chamber generally because of the time it takes to drive the gas from the inert carrier.[67] Up until now, the only efficient method has been to generate the gas on-site by chemical reaction of sodium cyanide and 18% sulfuric acid. Recently, a design for a gas generator has been completed which will be utilized in the two (2) man gas chamber at the Missouri State Penitentiary, Jefferson City, Missouri. The author is the design consultant for this execution gas chamber.

This generator employs an electrically heated water jacket to pre-boil HCN in a cylindrical vessel. At the time of use, the HCN is already vaporized and is released through valves into the chamber. A nitrogen burst system clears the plumbing after use. The total time of the execution is less than four minutes. The chamber is evacuated at a rate of once every two minutes for a 15 minute time period, providing some seven (7) complete air changes.

The chamber may be of welded steel construction or of plastic PVC. The doors and windows should be of standard marine watertight construction. The door is gasketed with a single handle pressure seal. All lighting and electrical hardware is explosion-proof. The chamber contains the gas distribution plumbing, the gas generator with the bottle of liquid HCN, electronic heart monitoring equipment, two (2) seats for the condemned and a gas detector reading externally, electronically to 10 ppm.

---

[64] More so because of the chemicals used to clean the wall (chlorine, ammonia), which are highly irritating and corrosive gases, than because of the residual HCN.

[65] Since water absorbs (dissolves) HCN readily and eagerly, it is indeed highly advisable to keep locations exposed to gaseous HCN as dry as possible.

[66] During the war only the latter chemical type was available; see note 59.

[67] For the time required see R. Irmscher, *op. cit*. (note 55), as well as my remarks in Chapter 4.1.

Because the chamber contains so lethal a gas, it is operated at a negative pressure to guarantee that any leak would be inward. The chamber pressure is controlled by a vacurizer system, which should hold the chamber at a partial vacuum of 10 pounds per square inch (psi)[68] (operational: 8 psi plus 2 psi of HCN[69]). The negative pressure is maintained utilizing the outward ambient as a standard. This system is controlled electrically and supported by a 17.7 cfm displacement vacuum pump. Additionally, a pressure switch is set to trigger emergency systems if the chamber pressure reaches 12 psi, 3 psi above the operational limit.

The inlet and exhaust system is designed for an air change every two (2) minutes. The air is supplied by a 2000+ cfm fan on the inlet side of the chamber and exhausted through the top of the chamber. The inlet and exhaust valves are both of the inwardly closing type to prevent vacuum loss and are timed to electrically open in sequence, the exhaust valve first. This is evacuated through a 40-foot high 13-inch diameter PVC pipe where the wind disperses the gas harmlessly. The intake air should have preheating capability to guarantee that no HCN will condense and thereby escape evacuation.

Gas detectors are utilized for safety. First, in the chamber where it will electrically prohibit the door from opening until the chamber is safe, second, outside the chamber in the witness and personnel areas where they sound alarms and initiate an air exhaust and intake system to protect the witnesses as well as abort the execution and evacuate the chamber. The safety systems contain warning bells, horns, and lights as well.

Further, emergency breathing apparatus (air tanks) is available in the chamber area, as well as special HCN first aid kits, emergency medical equipment for HCN and a resuscitator in an adjacent area for medical personnel.

Execution gas chamber design requires the consideration of many complicated problems. A mistake in any area may, and probably will, cause death or injury to witnesses or technicians.

3.9. United States Execution Gas Chambers Since 1920

The first gas chamber for execution purposes was built in Arizona in 1920. It consisted of an airtight chamber with gasketed doors and windows, a gas generator, an explosion proof electrical system, an air intake and exhaust system, provision for adding ammonia to the intake air and mechanical means for activating the gas generator and air exhaust. The air intake consisted of several mechanically operated valves. Only the hardware has changed to the present.

The gas generator consisted of a crockery pot filled with a dilute solution (18%) of sulfuric acid with a mechanical release lever. The chamber had to be

[68] Roughly 70% of the average atmospheric pressure at sea level.
[69] This is 20 Vol.-% of HCN (138 mbar).

scrubbed with ammonia after the execution, as did the executee. Some 25 13-gram sodium cyanide[70] pellets were used and generated a concentration of 3200 ppm in a 600 cubic foot chamber.[71]

In the years that followed, other states adopted the HCN gas chamber as a mode of execution and design techniques changed. Eaton Metal Products designed, built and improved most of the chambers. Most had two chairs and were fitted with a vacuum system to guarantee a negative pressure and only inward leakage. All systems employed the gas generator technique because it was the most effective and simplest procedure available up until the late 1960s. No system ever was designed to use, or ever used, Zyklon B.

The reason for this is quite simple. Zyklon B takes too long to evaporate (or boil off) the HCN from the inert carrier and requires heated air and a temperature controlled system. Not only is the gas not instant, but a danger of explosion always exists.

The overall gas mixture is generally below the lower explosion limit (LEL) of the gas air mixture of 0.32%[72] (since the mixture should not normally exceed 3200 ppm), but the concentration of the gas at the generator (or as in the case of Zyklon B, at the inert carrier) is much greater and may well be 90% to 99% by volume. This is almost pure HCN, and this condition may exist at points of time in pockets in the chamber.[73] The ambient air temperature or the heated air temperature must be considerably higher and artificially controlled for Zyklon B (since evaporation is strictly a physical process), where, with the gas generator, the temperature can be lower and uncontrolled since the chemical reaction in the generator is self-catalytic after starting. Electrical contacts and switches must be kept at a minimum, explosion-proof and outside the chamber. Technology available only since the late 1960s has enabled the Missouri system, which will be the most advanced system ever built, to utilize a gas vaporizer and delivery system for liquid HCN, eliminating the dangers of handling and disposal of the prussic acid residual after the execution.

Zyklon B, which would seem on the surface to have been a more efficient means of supplying gas and eliminating the prussic acid residue problem, was not the solution to the problem. In fact, the use of Zyklon B would have increased the execution time and therefore lengthened the time for handling the dangerous gas and, also, because of the heater requirements, caused a risk of

[70] Equivalent to 179 g HCN (6.6 mol).

[71] Equivalent to 17 m³, resulting in 10.5 g HCN/m³ = 0.87 Vol.-% = 8,700 ppm. Experiments show that almost 50% of the HCN developed stays dissolved in the aqueous sulfuric acid (see Chapter 8.3.3.4. of my expert report, G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 265). Hence Leuchter's assumed concentration of 3,200 ppm is reasonable, although perhaps a little on the low side (depending on the volume of sulfuric acid used).

[72] Transcription error, as this should read: 6 Vol.-%. See Table 1.

[73] Because Zyklon B releases its gas over at least one hour at temperatures of 20°C/70°F, and even more slowly at lower temperatures, concentrations around the carrier material will be within the explosion limits for most of that time, if no strong air circulation is applied to dissipate the gas.

explosion. An alternate solution would have been to heat the gas externally and circulate the gas/air mixture through plumbing outside the chamber and back into the chamber as the DEGESCH delousing equipment did,[58] but this would only have caused a greater risk of leakage and hazard to the users. It is poor design and extremely dangerous to allow the gas outside the pressurized chamber. The DEGESCH equipment was intended to be utilized in the open, or in a well-ventilated area, and only in the presence of trained personnel and not with untrained people present.

In the United States, Arizona, California, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, Nevada, New Mexico, and North Carolina have utilized gas as a mode of execution. But because of the inherent dangers in handling the gas and the expensive maintenance costs for the equipment used, some states (Nevada, North Carolina and New Mexico) have legislated for lethal injection, either as the only procedure, or as the procedure of choice. Other states will probably follow. The author has been a consultant to the states of Missouri, California and North Carolina.

In any event, because of the cost of manufacture of HCN gas, and because of the excessive hardware and maintenance costs of the equipment, gas has been in the past, and still is, the most expensive mode of execution.

3.10. Toxic Effects of HCN Gas

Medical tests show that a concentration of hydrogen cyanide gas in an amount of 300 ppm in air is rapidly fatal. Generally, for execution purposes a concentration of 3200 ppm is used to ensure rapid death. This is a weight / volume of some 120 to 150 grams / 2 cubic feet of gas,[74] depending on temperature and pressure. Some 100 ppm of HCN is fatal within half an hour.[75] Toxic effects are skin irritation and rashes, eye irritation, blurring of vision and permanent eye damage; non-specific nausea; headache; dizziness; vomiting and weakness; rapid respiration, lowered blood pressure, unconsciousness, convulsions and death; symptoms of asphyxia, dyspnea, ataxia, tremors, coma and death through a disruption of the oxidative metabolism.[76]

Hydrocyanic acid does not have to be breathed to be fatal. In concentrations of over 50 ppm, the user must wear a chemical suit to completely protect his

---

[74] Calculation error: 1,000 ppm HCN is equivalent to 1.205 mg HCN per liter of air under normal conditions. Hence 3,200 ppm equate to about. 3.86 mg per liter, or with 28.37 liter per cft, some 219 mg of HCN.

[75] DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.; see also note 61.

[76] Any decent book of toxicology will contain detailed information about this. As the commenting author is German, the literature consulted by him is German, too: W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

body and breathe bottled air.[77] Gas masks are generally ineffective and should never be utilized. Specialized first aid kits and medical supplies are available and should be present in all areas where a person may contact the gas.

3.11. A Brief History of the Alleged German Execution Gas Chambers

Based on material available to the author, it has been determined that the Germans allegedly constructed a series of large (three or more executees)[78] gas chambers for execution purposes beginning sometime in late 1941 and utilized them until late 1944.

Beginning with the first alleged gassing in a basement at Auschwitz I, two converted farmhouses at Birkenau (Auschwitz II) known as the Red and White houses or Bunkers 1 and 2, Krema I at Auschwitz, Kremas II, III, IV and V at Birkenau and an experimental facility at Majdanek, these facilities allegedly utilized hydrocyanic acid in the form of Zyklon B as the gas. Majdanek allegedly also used carbon monoxide (CO).

According to official literature obtained at the Auschwitz and Majdanek State Museums, these execution facilities were located in concentration camps constructed in highly industrial areas, and their inmates supplied forced labor to the factories producing materials for the war effort. These facilities also included crematories for the disposal of the remains of those allegedly executed.

Additionally, other alleged facilities, which only utilized CO as the execution gas, were located at Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka and Chelmno (gas vans). These additional facilities were allegedly destroyed either during or after WWII, have not been inspected and are not directly the subject of this report.

Carbon monoxide (CO) gas, however, will be considered briefly at this point. CO gas is a relatively poor execution gas in that it takes much too long to effect death, perhaps as long as 30 minutes, and if poorly circulated, longer. In order to utilize CO, a quantity of 4,000 ppm would be required, making it necessary to pressurize the chamber at approximately 2.5 atmospheres with CO.[79] Additionally, CO_2 (carbon dioxide) has also been suggested. CO_2 is

---

[77] If not sweating, skin absoption of HCN with concentrations below 0.6 Vol.-% are not necessarily fatal (see note 61). However, any hard labor lowers that level drastically.

[78] Actually, several hundred to several thousand executees per chamber are claimed by witnesses. For instance for the Auschwitz crematoria II & III: 2,000 according to Rudolf Höß (Henry Friedländer, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, p. 112), as well as Charles Sigismund Bendel; 3,000 according to Miklos Niyszli (see Jean-Claude Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 125, 253, 469ff); 4,000 according to Pery Broad, "Erinnerungen," in Jadwiga Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawniczna, Katowice 1981, p. 180; see also: Josef Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1985; Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[79] This is incomprehensible. 4,000 ppm would increase the pressure only by 0.4%.

even less effective than CO. These gasses, it has been alleged, were produced by diesel engines. Diesel engines produce exhausts which contain very little carbon monoxide[80] and would require that the execution chamber be pressurized with the air/gas mixture in order to have sufficient gas to cause death.[81] Carbon monoxide in quantities of 3000 ppm or 0.30% will cause nausea and headache after exposure for one hour and perhaps some long-term damage.

Concentrations of some 4000 ppm and above will prove fatal for exposure times of over 1 hour. The author would submit that the occupants in a chamber filled to capacity with persons occupying approximately 9 square feet or less (the minimum area required to ensure gas circulation around the occupants), would die of suffocation due to their own exhaustion of the available air, well before the additional gas would take effect. Thus, simply closing the executees in this confined space would obviate the need for either CO or CO_2 from an external source.[82]

The alleged execution facilities in Auschwitz I (Krema I) and Majdanek still exist allegedly in original form. In Birkenau, Kremas II, III, IV and V are collapsed or razed to the foundations; Bunker I (the Red House) is gone and Bunker II (the White House) is now restored and utilized as a private residence.[83] At Majdanek, the first oil-fired crematory has been removed and the crematory with the alleged gas chamber has been rebuilt with only the ovens being original.[84]

Krema I at Auschwitz, Kremas II, III, IV and V at Birkenau, and the existing crematory at Majdanek were allegedly crematories and gas chambers combined. The Red and White houses at Birkenau were allegedly only gas

---

[80] Diesel exhaust gas is indeed unsuited for mass murder: Since the invention of Diesel engines, there has only been one (1) reported fatality due to Diesel exhaust gas: A 83-year-old victim with heart disease had cardiac arrest due to suffocation by Diesel smoke, see S. Sivaloganathan, "Death from diesel fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 1998, 5, pp. 138f. (www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html); for a general overview of arguments against Diesel engines for mass murder see F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 435-469 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndieselgc.html).

[81] Pressurizing the gas does not increase its percentage. It is the percentage in air that makes poison gases lethal, not their absolute amount per volume.

[82] These considerations about the suffocation of victims even without poison gas are correct and have been verified with detailed calculations by me (G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 211-216), and by Carlo Mattogno (C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 133f.)

[83] This claim is false, see Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183. Foundations of a building do still exist in the area claimed to have been the location of Bunker II, but there is no documentary evidence about what purpose this building served; see C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 78).

[84] Although the old crematory was indeed removed during the war, the new crematory, allegedly equipped with one gas chamber, is basically unchanged to this day. The "bath and disinfection," allegedly housing four gas chambers, was an entirely different building, which has been structurally changed after the war, but basically only externally. See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/05-ccm.pdf).

chambers. At Majdanek, the experimental gas chambers were not adjacent to a crematory, and there was a separate crematory which is not now extant.

3.12. Design and Procedures at the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers

It appears, through investigation of the available historical documents and the facilities themselves, that most of the alleged execution gas chambers were converted from an earlier design, purpose and structure.[85] This is true except for the so-called experimental chambers at Majdanek, which were allegedly specifically built as gassing facilities.[86]

Bunkers I and II are described in Auschwitz State Museum literature as converted farm houses with several chambers and windows sealed. These do not exist in their original condition and were not inspected. Kremas I, II, III, IV and V are described historically and on inspection were verified to have been converted mortuaries or morgues connected and housed in the same facility as crematories.[87] The on-site inspection of these structures[88] indicated extremely poor and dangerous design for these facilities if they were to have

---

[85] Even mainstream historians admit that the morgues of the crematories I in Auschwitz and II and III in Birkenau, allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers, were designed (and in case of crematory I initially even used) as normal morgues, e.g., Robert van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, IN, 2002 pp. 72, 80. Opinions are less unanimous for crematories IV and V. J.-C. Pressac has changed his mind about this (no initial criminal planning: J.-C. Pressac, *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131; initial criminal planning: Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 447; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, SNRS, Paris 1993, p. 52), whereas van Pelt insist in a criminal planning right from the start (*ibid*., p. 80). There are, however, no historical documents – other than witness statements – or physical traces in the facilities themselves – or their ruins – supporting the claim of such a conversion. For details see further below.

[86] There are no historical documents proving that the "experimental gas chamber(s)" at Majdanek – those in the "Bath and Disinfection" building – had been designed for homicidal use.

[87] The crematories were crematories, not morgues. They most certainly must have had mortuaries, yet not all rooms in a crematory were mortuaries, and not all rooms claimed to have been execution gas chambers can be identified as mortuaries, in particular not for Crematory IV and V, whose mortuaries were located right next to the furnace room in the east of the building, whereas the alleged gas chambers are supposed to have been at the other, western end of the buildings.

[88] Except for the concrete foundation, no original traces have remained of the Crematories IV and V. The walls to be found there today were erected after the war by the Auschwitz Museum using material of unknown origin (Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 390; J. Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 38), and not in consistence with the original layout (see Fig. 8). Hence, no such conclusions can be drawn from the structures as they exist today. The alleged gas chamber of Crematory III has been obliterated, with only the bare brick walls remaining. The same room of Crematory II is in better shape, but the roof has collapsed into it. There is only very limited indication in those ruins about the original equipment of these rooms. Finally, the area of the former morgue of Crematory I, allegedly used as an execution gas chamber, underwent massive structural changes after an attempt at "reconstruction" by the Auschwitz-Museum after the war, leading to extensive misrepresentations (see Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 158; Eric Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.). Hence: none of the five crematories or their remainders allows a comprehensive conclusion as to their original equipment and design. Only some features can be determined. For a proper assessment of the situation during the war, historical documents need to be consulted. I will return to this in Chapter 4.3. "Homicidal Gassings."

served as execution gas chambers. There is no provision for gasketed doors, windows or vents; the structures are not coated with tar or other sealant to prevent leakage or absorption of the gas. The adjacent crematories are a potential danger of explosion.[89]

The exposed porous brick and mortar would accumulate the HCN and make these facilities dangerous to humans for several years.[90] Krema I is adjacent to the hospital[91] at Auschwitz and has floor drains connected to the main sewer of the camp – which would allow gas into every building at the facility.[92] There were no exhaust systems to vent the gas after usage[93] and no heaters or dispersal mechanisms for the Zyklon B to be introduced or evaporated.[94] The Zyklon B was supposedly dropped through roof vents[95] and put in through windows[96] – not allowing for even distribution of gas or pellets. The facilities are always damp and not heated.[97] As stated earlier, dampness and Zyklon B are not compatible.

---

89 Since a minimum of 60,000 ppm (6%) of HCN in air is required to form an explosive mixture, but the applied concentration could in average hardly reach such values, and also because the furnaces were at a considerable distance from the gas chambers (which is true in particular for Crematories II-V), there was no real danger of explosion. Such a danger would have existed only in proximity to the Zyklon B carriers, requiring an ignition spark from within the chamber, for example from a finger ring of a falling victims scratching along a wall or from an electric switch or light not secured against arcing.

90 Though porous building material does indeed accumulate HCN, once the use of HCN has ceased, it does not remain as such in the walls for very long. After several weeks most of it would either have evaporated or chemically transformed into more-stable compounds which are no longer dangerous (iron cyanides). For experimental data see L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

91 Close to it were also located the headquarters of the Auschwitz Political Department, i.e., the camp Gestapo, and the headquarters of the Auschwitz garrison motor park (*Fahrbereitschaft*). Personnel working there would have been similarly endangered.

92 Since all common sanitary installations have U-shaped siphon traps to seal them against smelling gasses, and because HCN gets readily absorbed by water, it is not very likely that HCN gas could have penetrated through the sewer system into other buildings. But the wastewater would certainly have been poisoned, which could have led to dying fish in creeks and rivers downstream.

93 The morgues of Crematories I through III, falsely portrayed as gas chambers, did have ventilation systems designed for morgues. Crematory I only had a poorly functioning makeshift ventilation, whereas in the case of the Crematories II & III they had a capacity which was standard for morgues. Oddly enough, though, their capacity was lower than those installed for other rooms in the crematories, clearly indicating that their intended purpose was indeed merely the ventilation of a normal morgue. For Crematory I see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematory I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, pp. 17-22; for Crematories II and III cf. C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 57), pp. 153-155. There is no evidence that any ventilation systems were ever installed in the relevant rooms of Crematories IV & V and the so-called Bunkers; for Crematoria IV & V see C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," *ibid*., pp. 161-164; for the Bunkers see C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 78).

94 Considering that such systems were available, it is incomprehensible indeed that they were not used, as they would have been a necessary prerequisite for effective conveyor-belt-style mass murder.

95 Kremas I through III.

96 Kremas IV & V and the Bunkers.

97 This is true only for the rooms under consideration in Kremas II & III as well as in the Bunkers. The morgue of Krema I was adjacent to the furnace room, which, if in operation, would have heated the entire building. The relevant rooms of Krema IV & V had coke-fired furnaces.

The chambers are too small to physically contain the occupants claimed[98] and the doors all open inward,[99] a situation which would inhibit removal of the bodies. With the chambers fully packed with occupants, there would be no circulation of the HCN within the room. Additionally, if the gas eventually did fill the chamber over a lengthy time period, those throwing Zyklon B in the roof vents and verifying the death of the occupants would die themselves from exposure to HCN.[100] None of the alleged gas chambers was constructed in accordance with the design for delousing chambers which were effectively operating for years in a safe manner.[101] None of these chambers was constructed in accordance with the known and proven designs of facilities operational in the United States at that time. It seems unusual that the presumed designers of these alleged gas chambers never consulted or considered the United States technology; the only country then executing prisoners with gas.[102]

The facilities at Majdanek are likewise incapable of fulfilling the alleged purpose. First, there is a rebuilt crematory with an alleged gas chamber. The only portions of the building which existed prior to the rebuilding were the cremation ovens.[103] Allegedly, the building was reconstructed from plans

---

[98] Purely physically seen, this is true only for some claims, for instance those claiming about 2000 or more victims in the morgues of Kremas II & III (see note 78). Because military discipline and cooperation of the victims could not be expected, though, it is unrealistic to assume a higher density than five persons per square meter (10 sq. ft). With a floor area of 210 square meters of the relevant morgues of Kremas II & III, the physical limit would therefore have been some 1,000 people. Whether or not such a tightly packed room could have been continuously operated as claimed – as badly equipped as it was – is of course an entirely different question.

[99] This is not correct. Krema I: The door to the washing room opened outward. The door to the furnace room was a swinging door, which could neither have been made air-tight nor secured against a panicking crowd. (see "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," Nov. 30, 1940; RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135; "Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium," April 10, 1942; RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21; taken from C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematory I*, op. cit. (note 93), docs. 1, 4; cf. C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004) p. 52). The doors of Kremas II & III were double doors opening outward (see J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), plans on p. 322 (Sept. 21, 1942; Pressac erroneously gives 1943 as the year) pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942), p. 308 (March 19, 1943), p. 311 (March 20, 1943)). Double doors could not been sealed air-tight nor made panic-proof either. Kremas IV & V: All doors of the two main rooms under consideration opened outward; two of these doors opened into a hallway, which sometimes is claimed to have been used as a gas chamber as well. It had a third door opening outward into another hallway (see J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), plan on p. 401; see Fig. 8, on p. 52 of the present book).

[100] HCN does not kill that swiftly. Peeking into a chamber filled with HCN would hardly suffice anyway.

[101] This is particularly true if considering the high standard of the DEGESCH circulation delousing chambers. For well-planned, industrialized conveyor-belt-style mass murder one must expect such standards, indeed.

[102] Even though German technicians could hardly get access to U.S. hardware after war broke out between Germany and the U.S. in late 1941, major German libraries always had a huge selection of English-language technical literature. To my knowledge, none of it contains data about U.S. execution technology, which, after all, is not a major sector of U.S. engineering. Leuchter's statement is therefore a little far-fetched.

[103] This building was not reconstructed; see note 84. However, Leuchter's assessment of the technical deficiencies of the room in this building allegedly used as a gas chamber is correct, as that room could and can be accessed only from other rooms, has openings in the wall which could not be closed, and it

which do not exist. The facility is built in such a manner that gas could not have been contained within the alleged chamber; the chamber itself is too small to have accommodated the volume of victims attributed to it. The building is too damp and cold to utilize Zyklon B gas effectively. The gas would have reached the ovens, and after killing all the technicians,[104] would have caused an explosion and destroyed the building.[105] Further, the construction, poured concrete, is radically different from the other buildings at the facility. In short, the building could not be used for its alleged purpose and fails to follow even minimal gas chamber design.

The second facility at Majdanek is shown on maps to be a U-shaped building and is now, in reality, two separate buildings. This complex is designated Bath and Disinfection Building 1 and 2. One of the buildings is strictly a delousing facility and is designed as were the other accepted delousing facilities at Birkenau. The second building of the complex is somewhat different. The front portion of the building contains a shower room and an alleged gas chamber. The existence of blue stains in this room is consistent with the blue stains found in the Birkenau delousing facility. This room has two roof vents which were for venting the room after a delousing procedure.[106] The Zyklon B would have been placed by hand on the floor. This chamber is clearly not an execution chamber. It has provision for air circulation but no stack for venting.[107] It, like the other facilities, is not designed as, or capable of being used as, an execution gas chamber.

In the back of this building are the experimental gas chambers. This area includes a breezeway, control booth and two chambers allegedly used as gas chambers. A third room was sealed and not available for inspection. These chambers are unique in that both have piping for allegedly using carbon monoxide gas controlled from the booth. One of the chambers has a potential vent in the ceiling that was apparently never cut through the roof.[107] The other chamber has a heating circulatory system for moving heated air into the chamber. This circulatory system is ineffectively designed and constructed with the intake and outlet too close together to function properly and has no

---

had no means to ventilate it. For these and the following details about the alleged Majdanek gas chambers see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 119-159.

[104] Since this room could not be closed, everyone present in this building would have been killed.

[105] This is not likely; see note 89.

[106] There is documentary evidence to support this claim; see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 150f. If, as sometimes claimed, these openings were used to pour in Zyklon B, they could not have been used for ventilation, because they would have had to be disconnected from the ventilation duct when introducing the posion. Ventilation using the doors was impossible, because one of them opened into the shower room, the other opened inward – and besides: it could even be opened from the inside, allowing inmates to escape at any time. Also, this room has a normal glass window, which would have been broken by trapped inmates.

[107] The duct connecting the openings in the ceiling to the chimney was removed after the war, as the roof design was changed.

provision for a vent.[108] Remarkable about both chambers is what appears to be a rabbet or groove cut into the four (4) steel doors, which is consistent with the placement of a gasket. Purportedly, both chambers were used for Zyklon B or carbon monoxide. This cannot be true.

Of the two chambers, one was not completed and never could have been used for carbon monoxide. It is also not designed for HCN, even though it allegedly was utilized for this purpose.[109] The larger chamber was not designed for HCN.[110] Notwithstanding the sign at the door saying "experimental," this chamber would have been incapable of providing execution by CO because of the need to produce 4,000 ppm (the lethal concentration) at the required 2.5 atmospheres of pressure.[111] Both chambers failed to meet the design requirements for venting, heating and circulating, and leakage. Nowhere were the bricks, stucco and mortar ever coated with a sealant, inside or out.

A most remarkable characteristic of this complex is that these chambers were surrounded on three sides by a depressed concrete walkway. This is totally inconsistent with intelligent gas handling design in that gas seepage would accumulate in this trench and,[112] being sheltered from the wind, would not dissipate. This would make the entire area a death trap, especially with HCN.

The author must therefore conclude that this facility was never intended for even the limited use of HCN gas.

3.13. Crematories

A consideration of crematories, both old and new, must be made to determine the functionality of the German Kremas at accomplishing their attributed tasks.[113]

---

[108] The chamber was initially designed and used as a hot-air disinfestation chamber, and as such it did not need a ventilation system. See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *ibid*., pp. 145, 147.

[109] This chamber had an opening in the wall and could therefore not be used for any process during which poisonous gas is released, *ibid*., pp. 147f., 308.

[110] Since its walls have blue staining from Iron Blue, this proves the use of HCN in this room at some point, although only for the purpose of killing lice, because this room had no opening to insert Zyklon B from the outside; *ibid*., pp. 144, 313.

[111] There is no need to put rooms under pressure in order to reach a certain percentage of CO. It is claimed that the rooms were filled with CO from steel bottles via steel pipes. The latter are still visible in these two rooms (*ibid*., pp. 293, 307). However, the fact that one of these rooms had an opening in the wall that could not be closed proves that the steel pipes did not serve to fill the room with anything poisonous. Also, the steel bottle presented today in this location, which the Majdanek Museum claims to be an original bottle, clearly states "CO_2" as its original content. CO_2 is not poisonous! *Ibid*., p. 145.

[112] It is not certain whether this depressed walkway is an original feature or if it was added after the war. However, because HCN – in contrast to most other poisonous gases – is slightly lighter than air, it is not likely that it would accumulate in such a place.

[113] For a historical overview of the development of cremation in Germany see C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf, op. cit. (note 80), pp. 373-412, here pp. 375-

Cremation of the dead is not a new concept. It has been practiced by many cultures for many centuries. Although practiced several thousand years ago, it was frowned upon by the Catholic Church and not practiced recently until the Church relaxed its opposition in the latter part of the 18th century.

Cremation was forbidden by Orthodox Judaism. By the early 1800s Europe was again practicing cremation on a limited basis. It becomes advantageous to control disease, free up much needed land in crowded areas and eliminate the need for storing corpses in winter when the ground is frozen. Europe's early crematories were coal or coke fired furnaces.

The oven or furnace which is used to cremate corpses is properly termed a retort. Early retorts were merely ovens which cooked all the moisture out of the corpse and reduced it to ash. Bones cannot be burned and must be pulverized, even today. The early mortar and pestle has been replaced by a crushing machine, however.[114] Modern retorts are mostly gas fired, although some are still supplied for oil. None are still fired by coke or coal in the United States or Canada.

Earlier retorts were simply a drying or baking kiln and simply dried the human remains. Modern retorts of brick-lined steel actually blow fire from a nozzle onto the remains setting them afire, causing combustion and rapid burning. Modern retorts also have a second or afterburner for reburning all the pollutants in the combusted gaseous material. This second burner is a requirement set by the various state agencies responsible for air pollution. It should be noted that the human remains are not responsible for the pollution. It is caused entirely by the fossil fuels used. An electric retort, although cost prohibitive to run, would have no pollutants.

These modern retorts or crematories burn at a temperature of 2000+ degrees Fahrenheit, with an afterburner temperature of 1600 degrees Fahrenheit. This high temperature causes the body to combust and consume itself, allowing for the burner to be shut down. Wooden caskets and paper boxes are burned with the body today, although not in the past, with no added time of burning due to the high temperature. Some European units are operated at a traditional lower temperature of 800 degrees Centigrade (1472 degrees Fahrenheit) and for a longer time period.

378; in more detail: Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. A Historical and Technical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.

[114] The organic parts of bones do burn, if the oven temperature is sufficiently high, leaving a very brittle inorganic skeleton behind which crumbles to mere ashes at the slightest touch, often spontaneously.

Table 2: Theoretical and Real-time Estimated Maximum 24 Hour Crematory Outputs	
Krema I:	3 furnaces, 2 retorts each 6 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 40.8 6 retorts × 3 corpses 18
Krema II:	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 15 retorts × 3 corpses 45
Krema III:	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 15 retorts × 3 corpses 45
Krema IV:	2 furnaces, 4 retorts each 8 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 54.4 8 retorts × 3 corpses 24
Krema V:	2 furnaces, 4 retorts each 8 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 54.4 8 retorts × 3 corpses 24
Majdanek I:	2 furnaces, 1 retorts each 2 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 13.6 2 retorts × 3 corpses 6
Majdanek I:[115]	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 6 retorts × 3 corpses 45
Total Bodies Cremated in 24 hours (theoretical) 469	
Total Bodies Cremated in 24 hours (real-time) 207	

At 2000 degrees Fahrenheit or more with a 2500 cfm blowered air supply from the outside,[116] modern retorts will cremate one corpse in 1.25 hours. Theoretically, this is 19.2 in a 24 hour time period. Factory recommendation for normal operation and sustained use allows for three (3) or less cremations per day. Older, oil, coal and coke furnaces with forced air (but no direct flame application) normally took 3.5 to 4 hours for each corpse.[117]

Theoretically, this could allow for 6.8 corpses in a 24 hour period at a maximum. Normal operation permits a maximum of three (3) cremations in a 24 hour time period. These computations are based on 1 corpse per retort per cremation. These modern retorts are of all steel construction and lined with high quality refractory brick. The fuel is pumped directly to the retort and all controls are electric and automatic. The coal and coke fired furnaces did not burn at an even temperature (approximately 1600 degrees Fahrenheit max.) and had to be constantly fed fuel by hand and dampered up and down. Since there was no direct application of flame to the corpse, the blower

[115] Leuchter's figures are wrong here: the new Majdanek crematory had only 5 muffles (=retorts) in total; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 274ff.

[116] Such a large amount of fresh air would swiftly cool down a single cremation muffle. That value seems excessive and may be valid for several cremation ovens or muffles.

[117] This is not correct. In civilian crematories the next corpse – usually placed in a coffin, which initially slows down the cremation by shielding the corpse from the heat but later accelerates it due to the added heat – is inserted into a muffle only after the previous one has been incinerated completely and its ashes removed. That procedure was most certainly not followed in Auschwitz during times of emergency caused by raging typhus epidemics. First, the Auschwitz muffles were too small to allow the insertion of coffins. Furthermore, the next corpse could be inserted after most body parts of the previous corpse had fallen through the grill into the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber) underneath the muffle. This process could take considerably less than one hour, depending on the furnace design. The facilities in Auschwitz could not quite reach such short cremation times, but with roughly one hour they were still much faster than what Leuchter estimates. For details see the study by C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 113). This renders all of Fred Leuchter's following calculations ***inapplicable to*** Auschwitz and Majdanek.

only fanned the flames and increased the temperature of the kiln. This crude mode of operation probably produced an average temperature of about 1400 degrees Fahrenheit.[118]

The crematories utilized at the inspected German facilities were of the older type. They were constructed of red brick and mortar and lined with a refractory brick. All of the ovens had multiple retorts, some were blowered (although none had direct combustion), none had afterburners and all were coke fired except one facility no longer in existence at Majdanek. None of the retorts inspected and examined at all of the locations was designed for multiple corpse incineration.[119] It should be noted that unless specifically designed for a greater bone to flesh to heat ratio, the retort will not consume the materials placed within it.[120] Theoretical and real-time[121] estimated maximum 24 hour outputs, based on one (1) corpse per retort per cremation are found in Table 2.

3.14. Forensic Considerations of HCN, Cyano-Compounds and Crematories

As stated earlier, forensic samples of brick, mortar, concrete and sediment were selectively taken from sites in Poland.[122] Cyanide and cyanide compounds may remain in a given location for long periods of time[123] and, if they

---

[118] Temperatures could actually reach 1600°F (870°C)

[119] This is true, as the muffle doors were too small to introduce multiple corpses (60 cm × 60 cm, with a circular arch at the top and rollers for the corpse stretcher at the bottom, reducing the usable height even further). Not even an average coffin would have fitted through these doors.

[120] The burners of the Auschwitz furnaces were designed to produce only the heat required to incinerate one corpse per muffle. That would still allow placing more than one corpse into each muffle (although more than two wouldn't fit through the door), but the initial heat required to evaporate the body water could not be delivered by these generators, hence the muffles would cool down, which in turn slows down the cremation process. Also, once the body water has evaporated, the excess heat created by several corpses burning in one muffle would superheat those muffles and subsequently the flues and chimneys, potentially damaging them.

[121] Based on the assumption that coke furnaces not only have to be shut down, cleaned, and refired every day, but also that maintenance and repairs reduce the real operation time further. Leuchter's assumption of only 44% operation time is somewhat theoretical, but as shown by Mattogno's study (note 113), it is not unreasonable.

[122] Leuchter's sampling procedure has been criticized. For some details of his methods see Errol Morris's documentary *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; premiered January 1, 1999 during the Sundance Film Festival in Park City (Utah); vgl. William Halvorsen, "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter," *The Revisionist*, Nr. 3, 2000 (www.codoh.com/library/document/411). For example, in one case Leuchter picked up a brick fragment out of a water puddle in the collapsed Morgue 1 of Krema II. Such bricks are neither likely to form long-term stable iron cyanide compounds, nor can anyone safely determine the exact origin and history of the brick fragments that Leuchter fished out of the puddle.

[123] This is particularly true for iron-cyanide compounds of the type called Iron Blue, also often referred to as Prussian Blue, Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, among others. They are basically indestructible. See the long-term-stability test conducted by J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Transactions of the Institute for Metal Finishings*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39; for more details on the stability of these compounds see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 170-180.

do not react with other chemicals, may migrate around in brick and mortar.[124]

Thirty-one samples were selectively removed from the alleged gas chambers at Kremas I, II, III, IV and V. A control sample was taken from delousing facility #1 at Birkenau.[125] The control sample was removed from a delousing chamber in a location where cyanide was known to have been used and was apparently present as blue staining. Chemical testing of the control sample #32 showed a cyanide content of 1050 mg/kg, a very heavy concentration. The conditions at areas from which these samples were taken are identical with those of the control sample, cold, dark and wet. Only Kremas IV and V differed,[126] in that these locations had sunlight (the buildings have been torn down) and sunlight may hasten the destruction of uncomplexed cyanide.[127] The cyanide combines with the iron in the mortar and brick and becomes ferric-ferro-cyanide or Prussian blue pigment,[128] a very stable iron-cyanide complex.[123]

Table 3: Locations of Analyzed Samples

Auschwitz I:	
Krema I:	samples #25 through #31
Birkenau (Auschwitz II):	
Krema II:	samples #1 through #7
Krema III:	samples #8 through #11
Krema IV:	samples #13 through #20
Krema V:	samples #21 through #24

Sample #12 is a gasket sample from the Sauna at Birkenau
Sample #32 is the Control Sample obtained from Delousing Facility #1, Birkenau

The locations from which the analyzed samples were removed are set out in Table 3.

It is notable that almost all the samples were negative and that the few that were positive were very close to the detection level (1 mg/kg);[129] 6.7 mg/kg at Krema III; 7.9 mg/kg at Krema I.[130] The absence of any consequential read-

---

[124] It is true for the precursors of Iron Blue: alkaline and alkaline earth-metal salts of ferro- and ferricyanides. The effects of this migration can be seen in Zyklon B delousing chambers, where these compounds accumulated at certain spots of the wall's surface due to migrating wall moisture and eventually turned into the blue Iron Blue; see the illustrations in my expert report, *ibid*., color inserts, as well as the discussion on pp. 258-268.

[125] Leuchter means the Zyklon B delousing wing of Building BW5a in Construction Sector BAIa of Birkenau. There is another similar building BW5b in Construction Sector BAIb.

[126] Since the origin of the building material of the re-erected wall fragments of Kremas IV and V is unknown, these samples cannot be interpreted (see note 88).

[127] Sunlight has only a very marginal effect on the destruction of Iron Blue, but environmental influence does hasten the reaction from precursor compounds to the extremely stable Iron Blue; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 176f., 258-265.

[128] On the exact mechanism for this, including excess cyanide as a necessary agent to reduce Fe^{III}-cyanide (ferrocyanide) to Fe^{II}-cyanide (ferricyanide), see my expert report, *ibid*., pp. 159-170, 180-189.

[129] The detection level of 1 mg/kg for this method was determined for liquid samples. Because building-material samples are solid and usually contain large amounts of carbonates (mortar, cement, concrete), which can disturb the method, the detection level is probably considerably higher than 1 mg/kg. Repeated analyses of mortar and concrete samples showing results of lower than 10 mg/kg have shown this to be true, since the results could not be reproduced reliably. It is therefore most appropriate to state that test results below 10 mg/kg of solid samples rich in carbonates cannot be interpreted properly and ought to be considered zero. See my expert report, *ibid*., pp. 253, 258.

[130] It should be noted that Leuchter's sample No. 28 (1.3 mg cyanide per kg) was accidentally taken at a location that was not part of the morgue during the war, which is claimed to have been a homicidal gas

ings at any of the tested locations, as compared with the control sample reading 1050 mg/kg, supports the evidence that these facilities were not execution gas chambers. The small quantities detected would indicate that at some point these buildings were deloused with Zyklon B – as were all the buildings at all these facilities.[131]

Additionally, the areas of blue staining show a high iron content,[132] indicating ferric-ferro-cyanide, no longer hydrogen cyanide.[133]

One would have expected higher cyanide detection in the samples taken from the alleged gas chambers (because of the greater amount of gas allegedly utilized there[134]) than that found in the control sample.[135] Since the contrary is true, one must conclude that these facilities were not execution gas chambers, when coupled with all the other evidence gained on inspection.

Evidence as to Krema function is non-existent since Krema I's oven has been completely rebuilt, Kremas II and III are partially destroyed, with components missing and Kremas IV and V are gone.[136] At Majdanek, one Krema is completely gone and the second Krema has been rebuilt, except for the ovens. Visual inspection of the memorial ash heap at Majdanek shows ash of a strange beige color. Actual human-remains ash (as per the author's own investigations) is oyster gray. There may be some sand in the mixture at the memorial at Majdanek.

Additionally, the author will discuss the alleged burning (cremation) pits in this section.

---

chamber. Rather, this wall was part of the washing room, where no application of Zyklon B is claimed to have occurred. This emphasizes the importance and correctness of my previous note.

[131] Considering the impossibility of interpreting these small values, the proper evaluation would be that they do not conclusively prove the use of Zyklon B in these rooms at all.

[132] The iron content analyzed in this sample is not noticeably higher than in other samples with lacking blue staining (see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 254f.). Building materials like bricks, concrete and mortar have a natural iron content of this order of magnitude (1 to 3 percent). It stems from the ingredients clay (for brick), cement and sand (for concrete and mortar), which have an iron-oxide content of up to 5%. See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 180f., 183, 185.

[133] Hydrogen cyanide, being a highly volatile and chemically rather unstable liquid, could not be expected to be found some 50 years after its application. It should read: "no longer less-stable cyanide salts."

[134] The few witnesses who made statements about the amount of Zyklon B used claimed similar amounts as used during disinfestations; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), p. 211. However, the rapid execution times claimed by many more witnesses, in connection with the technical features of the alleged gas chambers, suggest that the applied poison gas concentration would have to have been considerably higher than what was used during disinfestations; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), p. 208-216; see also Chapter 4.3. of this section.

[135] Leuchter jumps to conclusions here. In order to expect higher concentration in homicidal gas chambers than in disinfestations, not only the applied amount of poison gas must be considered, but also the time during which the walls were exposed to the gas as well as the particular physical and chemical conditions of the wall material, which can have drastic effects on the amount of long-term-stable cyanide residues formed. See Chapter 4.3. for more details.

[136] With the help of the detailed documentation available about the Auschwitz cremation facilities and other similar facilities of Third Reich Germany, the function of the Auschwitz crematoria can very well be established, see chapter 4.4. for more details.

The author personally inspected and photographed the burning pits at Birkenau. Most remarkable about those pits is a high water table – perhaps as high as 1.5 feet from the surface. The historical description of these pits is that they were 6 meters (19.55 feet) deep.[137] It is not possible to burn corpses under water, even with the use of an artificial accelerant (gasoline). All pit locations officially designated on museum maps were inspected and as anticipated, since Birkenau was constructed on a swamp, all locations had water within 2 feet of the surface. It is the opinion of this author that no burning pits existed at Birkenau.[138]

3.15. Auschwitz, Krema I

A detailed study of the officially alleged execution gas chamber at Krema I and a detailed analysis of the existing blueprints acquired from the museum officials indicate that the alleged gas chamber was, at the time of the alleged gassings, a morgue and later an air raid shelter. The drawing supplied by the author of this report of Krema I has been reconstructed for the time period from September 25, 1941 through September 21, 1944. It shows a morgue of some 7680 cu. ft. with two doorways, neither door opening externally. One doorway opened into the crematory and the other into the washroom. Apparently neither opening had a door, but this was not verifiable since one wall had been removed and one opening had been moved.[139] It should be noted that the official Auschwitz State Museum guidebook says that the building physically remains in the same condition as it was on liberation day on January 27, 1945.[140]

There are 4 roof vents and 1 heater flue[141] in the morgue area. The flue is open, showing no evidence of ever having been closed. The roof vents were not gasketed and new wood indicated they had recently been rebuilt.[142] The walls and ceiling are stucco and the floor is poured concrete. The floor area is 844 sq. ft. The ceiling is beamed, and on the floor one can see where the air

---

[137] Witness statements for Auschwitz vary between 1.50 m and 3 m. S. Dragon: 3 m (J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 171.); M. Nyiszli: 3 yards (*ibid*., p. 177.); M. Benroubi: 2.50 m (*ibid*., p. 162); F. Müller: 2 m (Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207.); M. Garbarz: 1.50 m (J.-C. Pressac, *ibid*., p. 164).

[138] This was confirmed by two scientific studies on the question of whether or not the groundwater table was that high during the war as well; see Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12 (www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/GaertnerRademacher3-12.html); Carlo Mattogno, "'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *ibid*., pp. 13-16 (www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno13-16.html).

[139] Original plans of that location show doors, see note 99.

[140] This obvious lie, now abandoned, was confirmed during a taped interview by the museum's director Franciszek Piper, see David Cole, "David Cole in Auschwitz," 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM; partially printed as "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

[141] This is actually a ventilation stack of the air-raid shelter of late 1944.

[142] A detailed study of these openings and the documentary material of this room shows that these four vents were inserted into the roof only after war's end; see C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1," *op. cit.* (note 99).

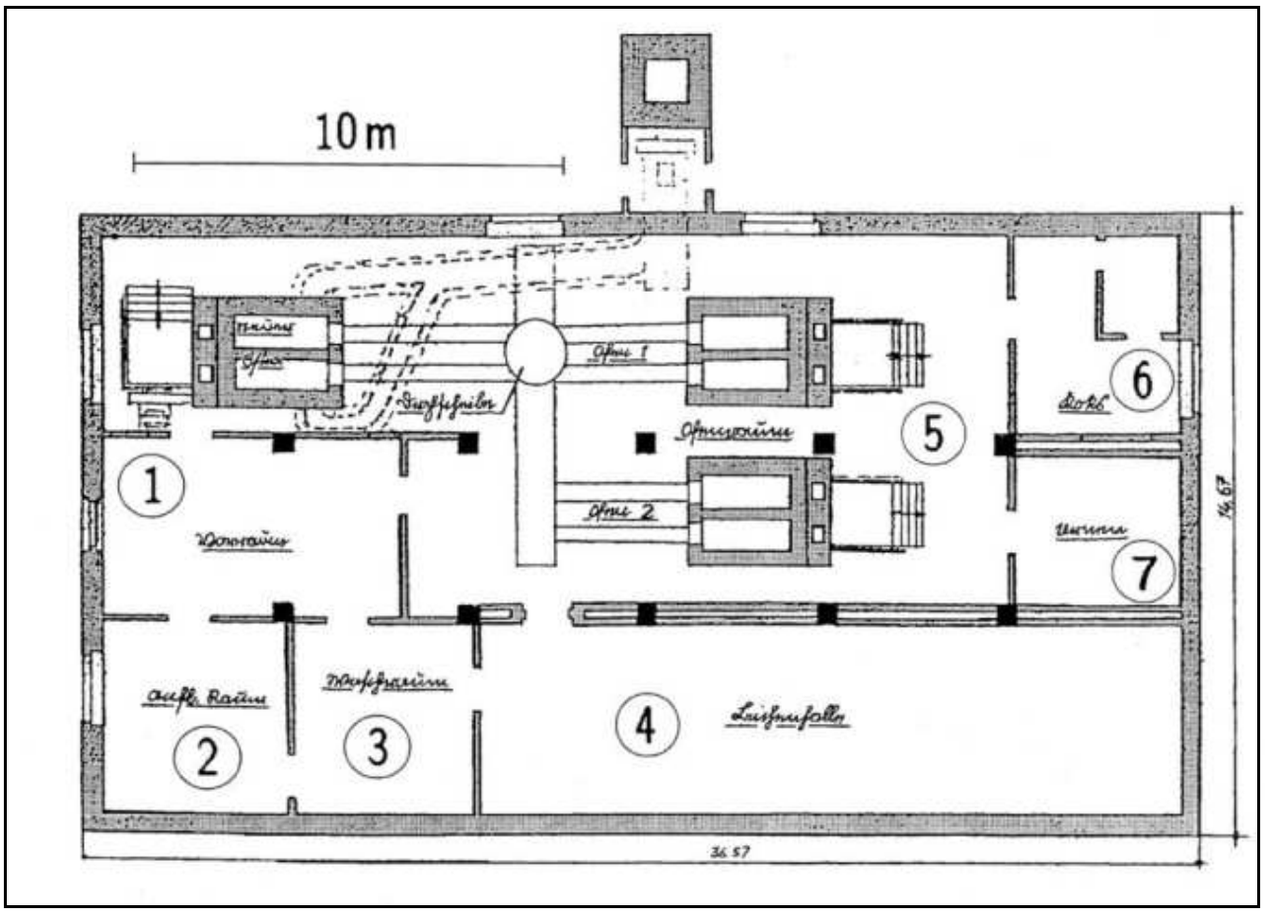

Fig. 5: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its original condition. The morgue was later allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber.*[144]
1: vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: wash room; 4: morgue;
5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

raid shelter walls were removed.[143] The lighting was not, and is not now, explosion-proof. There are floor drains in the floor of the chamber which connect into the main camp drain and sewer system. Assuming a 9 sq. ft. area per person to allow for gas circulation, which is nevertheless very tight, a maximum of 94 people could fit into this room at one time. It has been reported that this room could hold up to 600 persons.

The alleged execution gas chamber is, as stated earlier, not designed to be used in such a manner. There is no evidence of an exhaust system or fan of any type in this structure.[145] The venting system for the alleged gas chamber

[143] While doing this, the Auschwitz museum removed one wall too many, including the former washing room into the "gas chamber" exhibit, although it never was a part of the original morgue. The original morgue was therefore some 20% smaller than what is shown to tourists today.

[144] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 151, 153.

[145] The original morgue had a ventilation system, which according to the documentation served to ventilate a morgue, not a homicidal gas chamber. Its exhaust duct led into the crematory flue, which fed both the exhaust gases of the ovens and the stale air of the morgue into the chimney; see note 93. If large amounts of Zyklon B would have been used in the morgue, the ventilation system would have pushed those out together with the hot oven gases – provided the ovens were operating. Since hot gases rise quickly, this exhaust gas mixed with HCN would not have posed a serious threat to the immediate environment of this crematorium. However, some wind gusts or not-operating or improperly operating ovens could have turned this design into a disaster for the environs of this crematory. Also, should there ever have been a concentration of HCN in the exhaust gas at or above the explosion limit – for instance be-

consisted simply of four (4) square roof vents exhausting less than two (2) feet from the surface of the roof.[142]

Table 4: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Krema I	
Execution rate	94 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	286 people/week (theoretical)
	126 people/week (real time)

Ventilating HCN gas in this manner would undoubtedly result in the poison gas reaching the confines of the SS hospital a short distance across the road, with patients and support personnel being killed. Because of the fact that the building has no sealant to prevent leakage, no gasketed doors to prevent gas reaching the crematory,[146] drains that would permit gas to reach every building in the camp, no heating system, no circulatory system, no exhaust system or venting stack,[145] no gas distribution system, constant dampness, no circulation due to the number of people in the chamber, and no way of satisfactorily introducing the Zyklon B material, it would be sheer suicide to attempt to utilize this morgue as an execution gas chamber. The results would be an explosion[89] or leaks gassing the entire camp.

Further, if the chamber were used thus (based on DEGESCH figures of 4 oz. or 0.25 lbs. per 100 cu. ft.), 30.4 oz. or 1.9 lbs. of Zyklon B gas (gross weight of Zyklon B is three times that of Zyklon B gas; all figures are for Zyklon b gas only)[147] would be used each time for 16 hours at 41 degrees Fahrenheit (based on German government fumigation figures). Ventilation must take at least 20 hours and tests must be made to determine if the chamber is safe. It is doubtful whether the gas would clear in a week without an exhaust system.[148] This clearly is contradictory of the chamber's alleged usage of several gassings per day.

Computed theoretical and real-time usage rates of Krema I and alleged execution gas chamber at maximum capacity are set out in Table 4.

---

cause some Zyklon B granules fell close to the exhaust pipe – this could have caused an explosion upon entering the furnace flue. As unlikely as it is, it is not impossible. Hence, such a design would have been very poor, indeed.

[146] Documentation shows that gas-tight doors were installed in this building only upon conversion into an air-raid shelter in late 1944; "Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche," letter from the Auschwitz Air Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, RGVA 502-1-401, p. 37; see C. Mattogno, "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410, here p. 407. The original doors of the morgue were neither gastight nor panic-proof (see note 99).

[147] In order to achieve the rapid execution times claimed by witnesses, much more Zyklon B than what Leuchter suggests here would have to have been used; see note 134.

[148] Because the room did have a ventilation system (see note 145), Leuchter's calculation are not applicable here. Although the exact capacity of this ventilation system is not known, it can be assumed to have been no better than those installed in Crematoria II & III, as the one in Crematorium I was a makeshift solution only. The capacity of the ventilation systems of Crematoria II & III is known, so that calculations of hypothetical ventilation times can be made. According to this, it would have taken at least 3 to 4 hours before the alleged gas chamber could have been entered without gas masks (and at least 1½ to 2 hours before it could have been entered with gas masks, but without protective suites). See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 220-227.

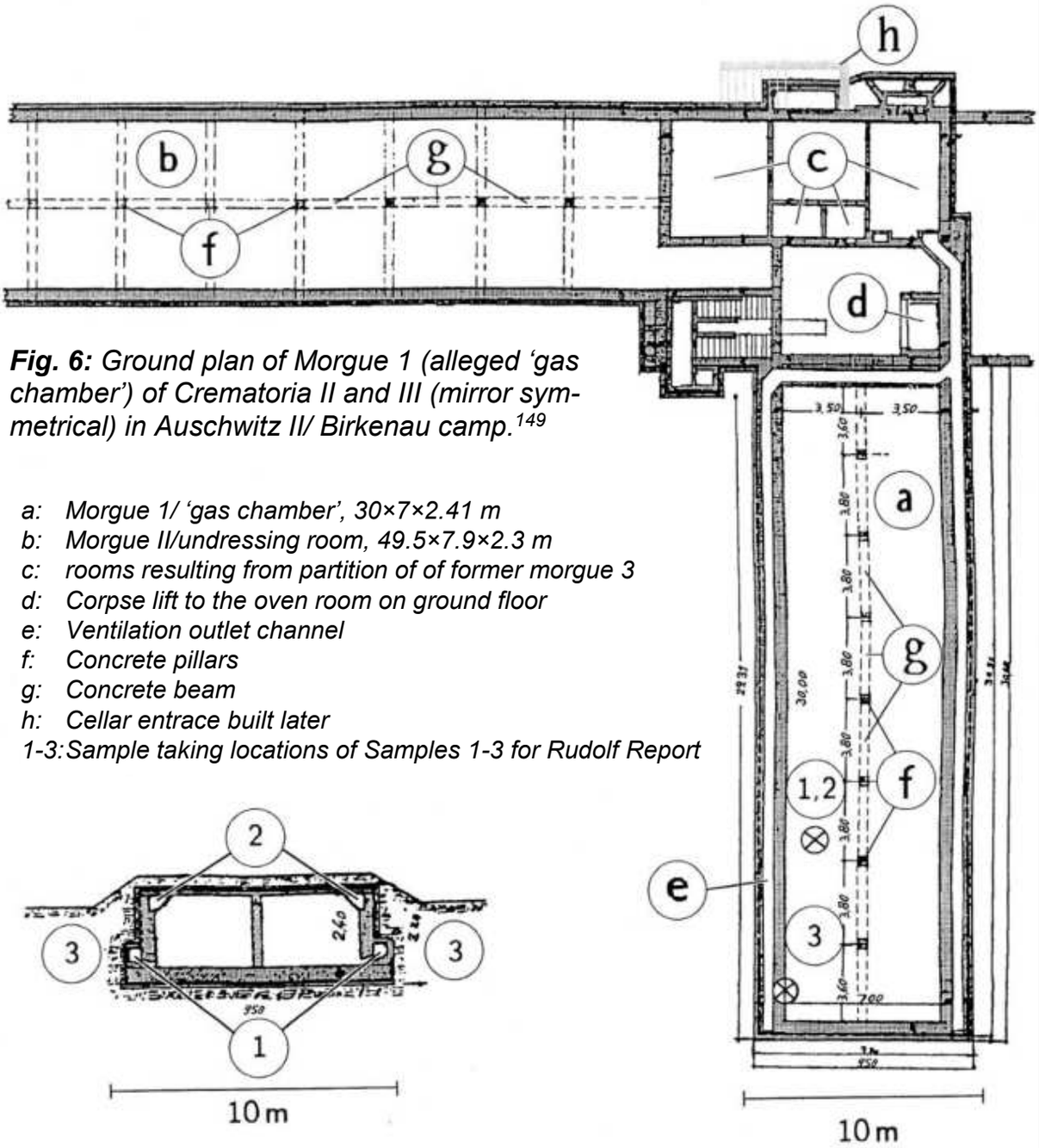

Fig. 6: *Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged 'gas chamber') of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/ Birkenau camp.*[149]

a: Morgue 1/ 'gas chamber', 30×7×2.41 m
b: Morgue II/undressing room, 49.5×7.9×2.3 m
c: rooms resulting from partition of of former morgue 3
d: Corpse lift to the oven room on ground floor
e: Ventilation outlet channel
f: Concrete pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Cellar entrace built later
1-3: Sample taking locations of Samples 1-3 for Rudolf Report

Fig. 7: *Cross-section of Morgue 1 (alleged 'gas chamber') of Crematoria II and III (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*[149]
1: Ventilation outlet; 2: Ventilation inlet; 3: soil

3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV and V

A detailed study of these Kremas resulted in the following information.

Kremas II and III were mirror image installations consisting of several morgues and a crematory of 15 retorts each. The morgues were in the basement and the crematories on the ground floor. An elevator was utilized for corpse transport from the morgues to the crematory. The included drawings

[149] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 319-329.

were generated from original blueprints obtained at the Auschwitz State Museum and observations made and measurements taken on location. Construction was of brick, mortar and concrete.

Table 5: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Kremas II and III

Krema II	
Execution rate	278 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	714 people/week (theoretical)
	315 people/week (real time)
Krema III	
Execution rate	278 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	714 people/week (theoretical)
	315 people/week (real time)

The investigated areas were the alleged gas chambers designated as morgue #1 on both drawings. As noted for Krema I, there was no ventilation,[150] no heating system, no circulation system, no sealant inside or out and further, no doors on the morgues in Krema II.[151] The area has been examined by the author and no evidence of doors or door frames has been found. This investigator could not make this determination for Krema III since portions of the structure are missing. Both structures had roofs of reinforced concrete without any apparent openings. Further, reports of hollow gas-carrying columns are not true. All the columns are solid, reinforced concrete exactly as indicated in the captured German plans.[152] The roof vents are not gasketed.[153] These facilities would be very dangerous if used as gas chambers and this use would probably result in the death of the users and an explosion when the gas reached the crematory.[154] Each facility had a corpse elevator of 2.1 meters x 1.35 meters. Clearly, this elevator was large enough for only one (1) body and an attendant.[155]

The alleged gas chamber in each of Kremas II and III had an area of 2500 sq. ft.[156] This would accommodate 278 people based on the 9 square foot theory. If the chamber were filled with the required HCN gas (0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.), and assuming a ceiling height of 8 feet and 20,000 cubic feet of space, then 5 lbs. of Zyklon B gas would be required.[157] Again, assume at least one

---

[150] This is incorrect, see note 93.

[151] This is incorrect, see note 99.

[152] This finding was confirmed by two thorough scientific and forensic studies, see C. Mattogn, op. cit. (note 146), and M. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436.

[153] Three sentences earlier, Leuchter wrote: "Both structures had roofs of reinforced concrete without any apparent openings." If so, how can a roof without openings have roof vents? Leuchter explained this contradiction in a letter where he emphasized that there are no such vents in the roof; see Fig. 16 in the appendix, p. 63, as well as the papers quoted in the previous note.

[154] Extremely unlikely; see note 89.

[155] That is all but clear. No attendant would be necessary, and the amount of corpses that can be piled on a board 1.35 m wide certainly exceeds one. The limit would more likely be defined by the weight capacity of the elevator. For Krema II this was 300 kg, or some four to five corpses; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 1.9., pp. 49-54.

[156] Correct: 210 sqm = some 2257 sq.ft.

[157] To accomplish the murder as swiftly as claimed, at least 15 to 20 kg (33 to 44 lbs) of HCN in the form of Zyklon B would have been necessary, because only some 10% evaporates from the carrier during the

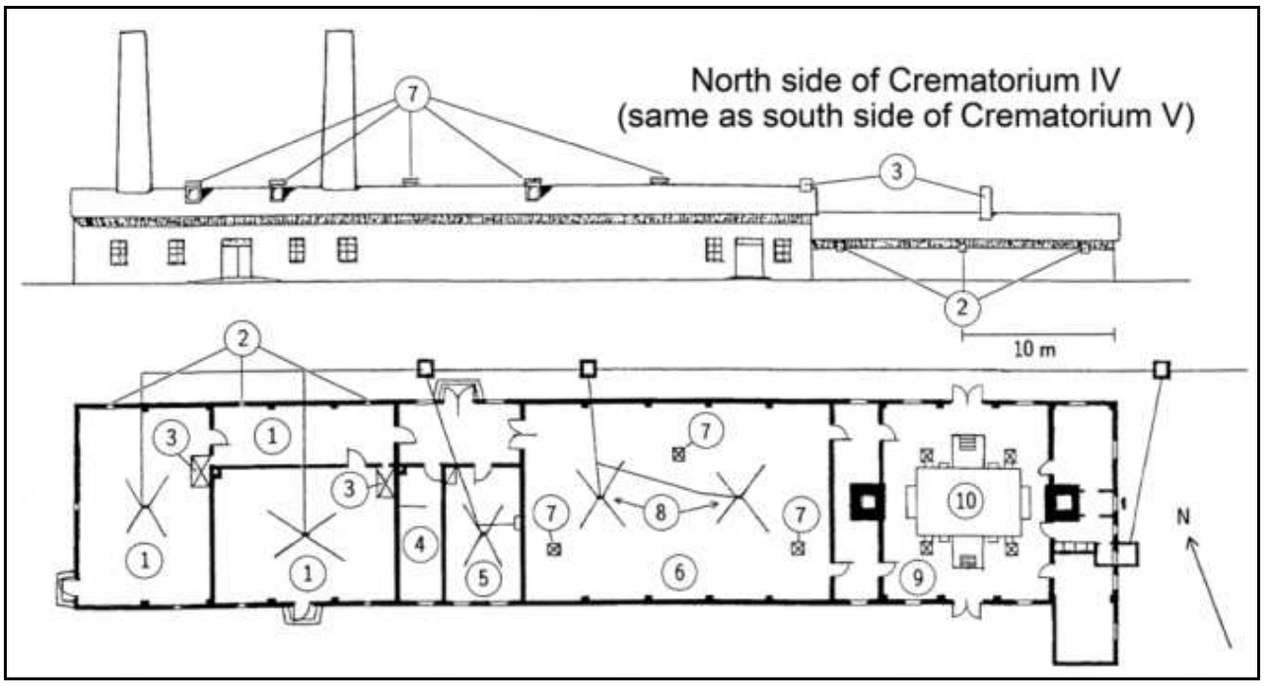

Fig. 8: North elevation (above) and ground plan (below) of crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.[159]
1: Alleged 'gas chambers'; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating furnaces; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor's office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Gutters; 9: Furnace room; 10: Crematorium furnaces

week to vent (as at Krema I). This ventilation time is again doubtful, but will serve to compute our numbers.[158]

Computed usage rates for Kremas II and III (theoretical and real-time) and alleged execution gas chamber at maximum capacity are set out in Table 5.

Kremas IV and V were mirror image installations consisting of crematories of two furnaces with 4 retorts each and numerous rooms utilized as mortuaries, offices and storage. The interior rooms did not conform to the mirror image.[160] Some of these rooms were allegedly used as gas chambers. It is impossible to ascertain much from the physical sites since the buildings were razed long ago. No sealant was found anywhere on the foundation or floor. According to reports, Zyklon B gas pellets were allegedly thrown through wall ports which are now non-existent. If the plans of the building are correct, these facilities likewise were not gas chambers,[161] for the same reasons iterated earlier

first five to ten minutes; see note 134. Five lbs of gas released during this time would equal 50 lbs of Zyklon B applied.

158 Because these morgues did have ventilation systems (see note 93), Leuchter's calculations are wrong. See note 148 for calculations based on documented ventilation capacities.

159 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 401.

160 Leuchter based this assessment on the situation as it is today. However, since the brick structure visible today was erected after the war with no relation to the original situation (see note 88), this statement is not correct.

161 The plans discovered so far do not indicate the use or purpose of the rooms claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers, although some documents indicate that at least one of them had been equipped to serve as a shower room for inmates, whereas the other might have served (or had been planned to serve) for disinfestations; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 5.11., pp. 177-180.

for Kremas I, II, and III.[162] Construction was apparently red brick and mortar with a concrete floor and no basement. It should be noted that the existence of cremation and execution facilities at Kremas IV and V is unsubstantiated.[163]

Table 6: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Kremas VI and V

Krema VI	
Execution rate	209 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	385 people/week (theoretical)
	168 people/week (real time)
Krema V	
Execution rate	570 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	385 people/week (theoretical)
	168 people/week (real time)

Based upon statistics obtained from the Auschwitz State Museum and measurements made at the site for Kremas IV and V relative to the alleged gas areas, and assuming a ceiling height of 8 feet, the computed statistics are as follows:

Krema IV

1875 sq. ft.; will hold 209 people. 15,000 cu. ft. will use 3.75 lbs. of Zyklon B gas at 0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.

Krema V

5125 sq. ft.; will hold 570 people. 41,000 cu. ft. will use 10.25 lbs. of Zyklon B gas at 0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.

Computed alleged usage rates for Kremas IV and V (theoretical and real-time) and gas chamber at maximum capacity and 1 week ventilation time are set out in Table 6

The Red and White houses, otherwise designated as Bunker I and II, were alleged to be gas chambers only, and there are no estimates available or statistics on the buildings.

3.17. Majdanek

At Majdanek, there are several facilities of interest: the original [old] crematory, now removed; the [new] crematory with the alleged execution gas chamber, now rebuilt; the Bath and Disinfection Building #2, which was apparently a delousing facility; and Bath and Disinfection Building #1, which contained a shower, delousing and storage room and the alleged experimental CO and HCN gas chambers.

The first freestanding crematory, which has been removed, has been discussed earlier. For Bath and Disinfection #2, although closed, an inspection through the windows confirms its function was only a delousing facility, simi-

[162] It should be noted that two of these rooms discussed here did have a heating stove. A ventilation system initially planned was apparently never installed. See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 135-139.

[163] There is ample documentation regarding the cremation furnaces erected in these buildings; in addition, there are documents about gas-tight windows and a gas chamber in connection with these buildings, but this may simply refer to delousing gas chambers. See my expert report, *ibid*.

lar to those at Birkenau. The rebuilt crematory and alleged gas chamber, although discussed earlier, will be considered briefly again. The furnaces are the only portion of the original facility which has not been rebuilt. The basic structure appears to be of wood, as are the other facilities at Majdanek (except for the experimental chambers). However, closer inspection reveals that much of the building is of reinforced concrete, totally inconsistent with the remaining portions of the camp. The alleged execution gas chamber is adjacent to the crematory with apparently no means of containing the HCN gas.

The building is not sealed and would be inoperable for its alleged purpose. Allegedly rebuilt from an original plan, which does not exist, it physically appears to be nothing more than a crematory with several morgues. It is by far the smallest and most insignificant alleged gas chamber of all.

The delousing/storage area at Bath and Disinfection #1 is an L-shaped room with an internal wooden partition and door. It comprises some 7657 cu. ft. of volume and has an area of 806 sq. ft. It has stuccoed walls, beam construction and two ungasketed roof vents. It contains an air circulatory system which is improperly designed, whereby the inlet and outlet are in close proximity to each other. Blue staining, apparently caused by ferric-ferro-cyanide pigment, visibly coats the surface of the walls. It would appear from its design that this was a delousing room or storage room for deloused materials. The roof vents are only capable of providing long-term airing of stored materials. The doors are not gasketed and are not designed to be tight. The room is not sealed inside or out with sealant. There were several areas in this building that were permanently sealed and not available for the author's inspection. This room clearly was not an execution chamber and meets none of the described criteria. See drawing.

If this were utilized as a presumed execution chamber, it would hold 90 people, at most, and require 2.0 lbs. of Zyklon B gas. Venting time should be at least one week. Maximum usage execution rate – 90 people/week.

The alleged experimental gas chambers, located at Bath and Disinfection Building #1, are a brick building connected to the main facility by a loose wood structure. This building is surrounded on three sides by a depressed concrete walkway.[112] There are two chambers, an unknown area and a control booth, which has two steel cylinders, allegedly having contained carbon monoxide,[164] which was piped into the two chambers. There are four steel doors with a rabbet, presumably for a gasket. The doors open out and are fastened shut with two mechanical latches and a locking bar (hasp).

[164] The two allegedly original gas cylinders in that room actually contained the non-toxic gas carbon ***di***oxide; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 143f.

All four doors have glass peepholes and the two inner doors have chemical test cylinders to test the air in the chamber.[165] The control booth has an open window of some 6 inches by 10 inches, never having provision for glass or gasketing, barred horizontally and vertically with reinforcing rods and opening into chamber #2. See drawing. Two of the doors open into chamber #1, one front and one rear, to the outside. One door opens into chamber #2 in the front. The remaining door opens into an unknown area behind chamber #2.[166] Both chambers have piping, allegedly for carbon monoxide gas, but in chamber #2 it is incomplete, having apparently never been completed. Chamber #1 has finished piping, terminated in gas ports at two corners of the room. Chamber #2 has provision for a roof vent, but it appears never to have been cut through the roof.[167] Chamber #1 has a heater/circulatory system for the air, which is not properly designed (the inlet and outlet are too close) and has no provision for venting.

The walls are of stucco, the roof and floor are of poured concrete, none of which has been sealed, inside or out. There are two heater circulators built as sheds on the side of the building, one for chamber #1 and the other for something in the Bath and Disinfection facility, forward, (see drawing) neither of which are properly designed and have no provision for vent/exhaust. The walls in chamber #1 have the characteristic blue ferric-ferro-cyanide staining. The building is unheated and damp.[168]

Although at first glance these facilities appear properly designed, they fail to meet all the required criteria for an execution gas chamber or a delousing facility. First, there is no sealant on any of the inside or outside surfaces. Second, the depressed walkway is a potential gas trap for HCN, making the building extremely dangerous.[112] Chamber #2 is incomplete and probably was never used. The piping is incomplete and the vent has never been opened in the roof. Although chamber #1 is operational for carbon monoxide, it is poorly vented and not operational for HCN.[169] The heater/circulator is improperly installed. There is no vent or stack.

Therefore, it is the author's best engineering opinion that chambers #1 and #2 were never used, and could not ever be used, as execution gas chambers. None of the facilities at Majdanek is suitable, or was used, for execution purposes.

---

[165] Probably for a thermometer, since at least one of the rooms had been equipped with a heater for hot-air disinfestations, see below.

[166] This room has no means to introduce Zyklon B from the outside or to ventilate it, therefore cannot be seriously considered for executions.

[167] It is claimed to have been a hole through which Zyklon B was thrown. There is no provision to close this hole. The roof of this building is not original.

[168] Except for the room with heater/circulator.

[169] Although the blue staining proves that it *was* used for HCN delousing purposes at least, as this facility was just that: a delousing facility. For more about this see chapter 4.3.

Table 7: Hypothetical Execution Rates for Majdanek	
Chamber #1	54 people/week
Chamber #2	24 people/week

Chamber #1 has an area of 480 sq. ft., a volume of 4240 cubic feet, will hold 54 persons, and use one pound of Zyklon B gas. Chamber #2 has an area of 209 sq. ft., a volume of 1850 cubic feet, will hold 24 persons, and use 0.5 pounds of Zyklon B gas. Assuming gas chamber usage, the maximum weekly execution rate would have been the figures set out in Table 7.

3.18. Statistics

The statistics set out in Table 8 (next page) were generated for this report. Assuming the gas chambers existed (and they did not), these figures represent the maximum 24-hour, 7-day a week outputs of each facility and the amount of Zyklon B gas required.

Relative to the additional alleged execution facilities of Chelmno (gas vans),[170] Belzec,[171] Sobibor,[172] Treblinka[173] and any others, it should be noted that carbon monoxide gas was allegedly used.

As discussed above, carbon monoxide gas is not an execution gas,[174] and the author believes that before the gas could take effect, all would have suffocated. Therefore, it is the author's best engineering opinion that no one died of CO execution.

3.19. Conclusion

After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence to be overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

Prepared this 5th day of April, 1988 at Malden, Massachusetts.

Fred Leuchter Associates
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

---

[170] See I. Weckert, "What Was Kulmhof/Chelmno?," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 400-412; C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

[171] See C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

[172] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010

[173] See C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 82).

[174] At least not if – as claimed – derived from Diesel engines, see note 80. CO was used as an execution gas during the infamous euthanasia program of the Third Reich.

Table 8: Compiled Hypothetical Maximum Execution and Crematory Usage Rates

	Gassed (Hypothetical)	**Cremated** (Theoretical)	**Cremated** (Real-time)	**lbs./kg.**
Krema I – 11/41 – 5/43 Inclusive				
72 wks. @ 94/wk	6,768			
72 wks. @ 286/wk		20,592		
72 wks. @ 126/wk			9,072	
Total Zyklon B gas				136/61.2
Krema II – 3/43 – 11/44 Inclusive				
84 wks. @ 278/wk	23,352			
84 wks. @ 714/wk		59,976		
84 wks. @ 315/wk			26,460	
Total Zyklon B gas				420/189
Krema III – 6/43 – 11/44 Inclusive				
72 wks. @ 278/wk	20,016			
72 wks. @ 714/wk		51,408		
72 wks. @ 315/wk			22,680	
Total Zyklon B gas				360/162
Krema VI – 3/43 – 10/44 Inclusive				
80 wks. @ 209/wk	16,720			
80 wks. @ 385/wk		30,800		
80 wks. @ 168/wk			13,440	
Total Zyklon B gas				300/135
Krema V – 4/43 – 11/44 Inclusive				
80 wks. @ 570/wk	45,600			
80 wks. @ 385/wk		30,800		
80 wks. @ 168/wk			13,440	
Total Zyklon B gas				820/369
Majdanek – 9/42 – 11/43 Delousing Facility at Bath #1				
60 wks. @ 90/wk	5,400			
Total Zyklon B gas				120/54
Experimental Chambers				
#1 60 wks. @ 54/wk	3,240			
Total Zyklon B gas				60/27
#2 60 wks. @ 24/wk	1,440			
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13.5
Krema and Chamber				
60 wks. @ 24/wk	1,440			
60 wks. @ 714/wk		42,840		
60 wks. @ 315/wk			18,900	
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13.5
Krema Old				
60 wks. @ 94/wk		5,760		
60 wks. @ 286/wk			2,520	
Totals	**Gassed** (Hypothetical)	**Cremated** (Theoretical)	**Cremated** (Real-time)	**lbs./kg.**
	123,976	242,176	106,512	2276/1024.2

Source re. operational periods of crematorium: Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, 2nd ed. 1985

3.20. Bibliography

- CHEMICAL ANALYSIS – 32 SAMPLES Prepared by Alpha Analytical Labs for Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- AUSCHWITZ, CRIME AGAINST MANKIND Auschwitz State Museum, 1988
- AUSCHWITZ, 1940-1945 Museum Guide Book Auschwitz State Museum
- MAJDANEK, Duszak Auschwitz State Museum, 1985
- MAJDANEK, Marszalek State Museum, Auschwitz, 1983
- MAPS AND MATERIAL Auschwitz and Majdanek State Museums
- DIESEL GAS CHAMBERS, MYTH WITHIN A MYTH, Berg Spring 1984, Journal of Historical Review
- GERMAN DELOUSING CHAMBERS, Berg Spring 1986, Journal of Historical Review
- THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, Butz, Historical Review Press
- ZYKLON B FOR PEST CONTROL DEGESCH Publication
- HYDROGEN CYANIDE Dupont Publication, 7-83
- MATERIAL SAFETY DATA SHEET Dupont Publication, 8-85
- SODIUM CYANIDE Dupont Publication, 7-85
- THE MECHANICS OF GASSING, Faurisson Spring 1980, Journal of Historical Review
- FLOOR PLANS Krema II, III, IV and V
- GERMAN BLUEPRINTS 9-25-41 10-16-44
- THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS, Hilberg Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985
- MAJDANEK, Marszalek Interpress, 1986
- JOURNAL 2-25-88 through 3-3-88
- ASSORTED PHOTOS by Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- EIGHT (8) DRAWINGS Krema I, II, III, IV, V Delousing Chamber, Building #1 Experimental Gas Chambers Unknown Heater Circulator All prepared for this report by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- PROPOSAL, MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY GAS CHAMBER Leuchter, Leuchter Associates, 1987
- ZYKLON B, TRIAL OF BRUNO TESCH, Lindsey Fall 1983, Journal of Historical Review
- MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP, Rajca, Lublin 1983, State Museum
- DOCUMENT NI 9912 Office of Chief War Counsel for War Crimes, Zyklon B
- SAMPLE LOG 2-5-88 through 3-2-88
- Auschwitz State Museum Auschwitz, Poland
- DuPont Head Office USA E.I. du Pont de Nemours & Co. (Inc.)

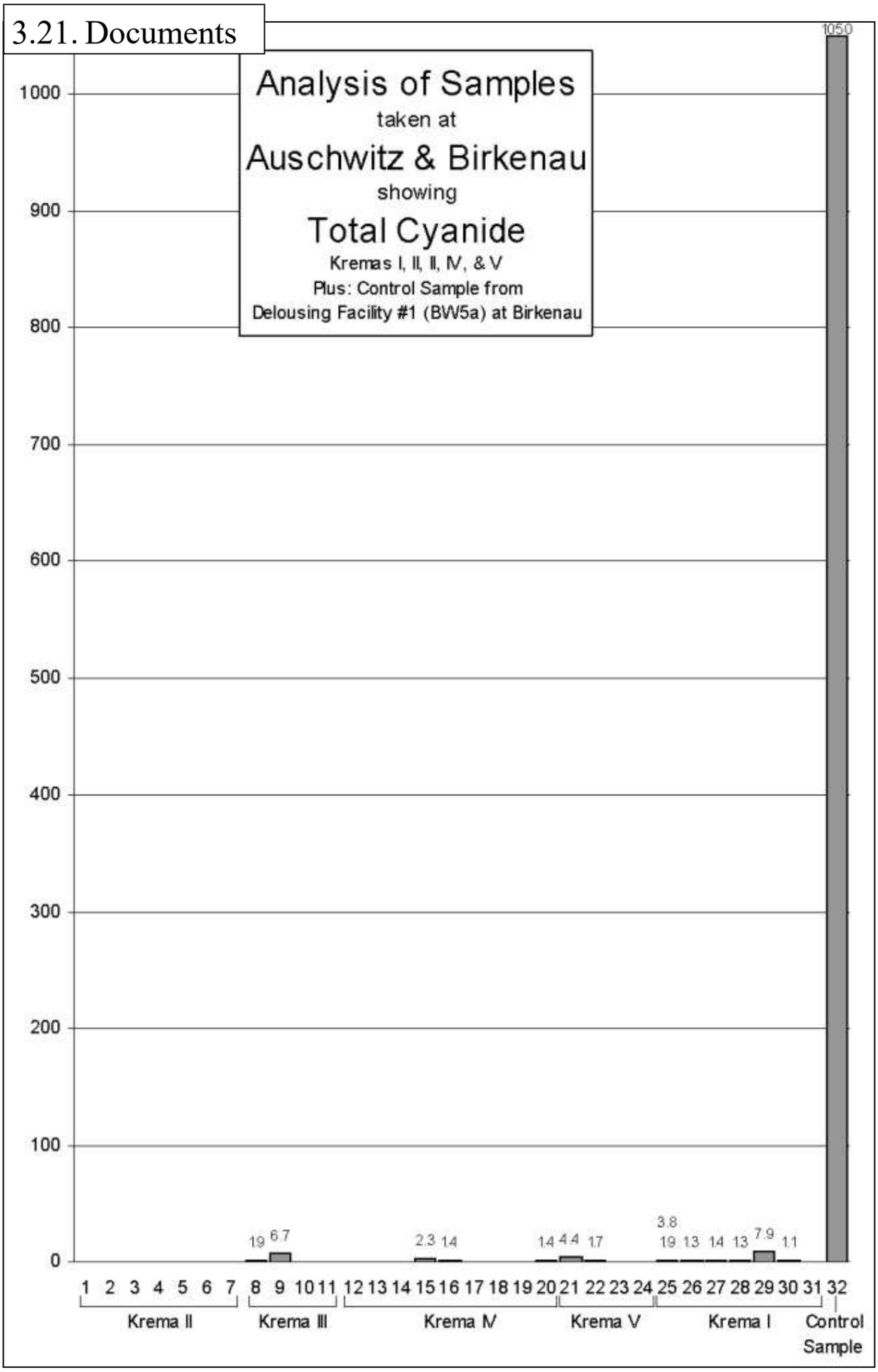

Fig. 9: *Data taken from documents starting on p. 69.*

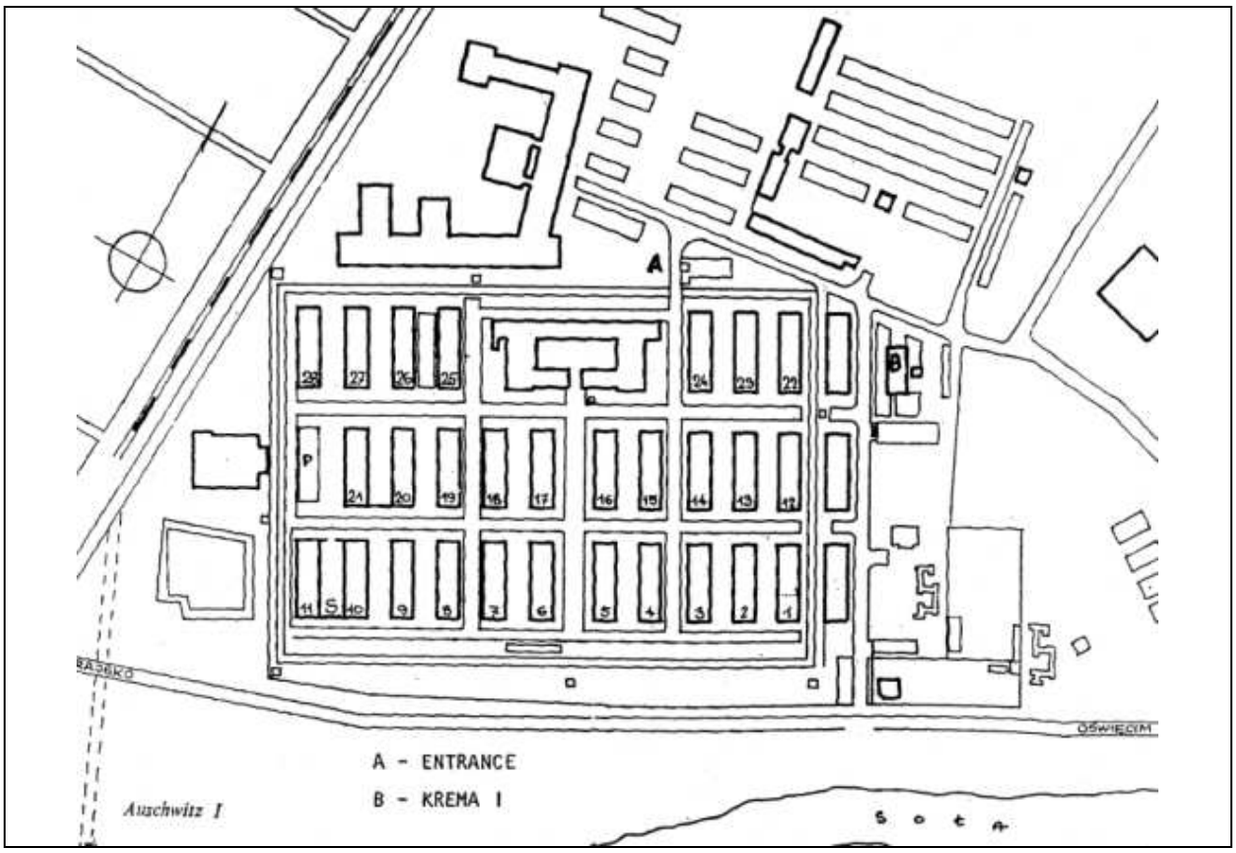

Fig. 10: *Plan of the Auschwitz main camp (Auschwitz I or Stammlager) according to information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum.*

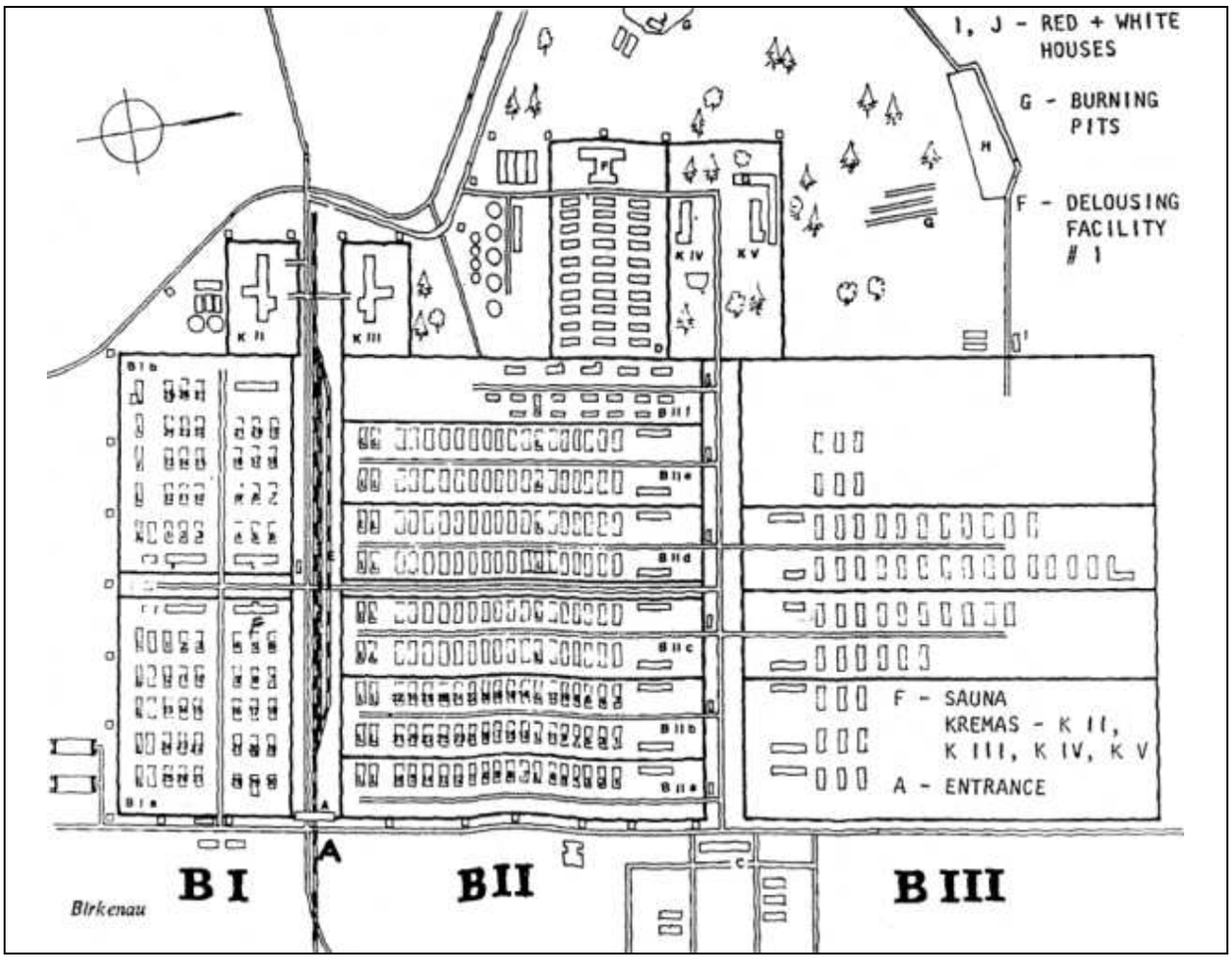

Fig. 11: *Plan of the Birkenau camp (Auschwitz II) according to information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum.*

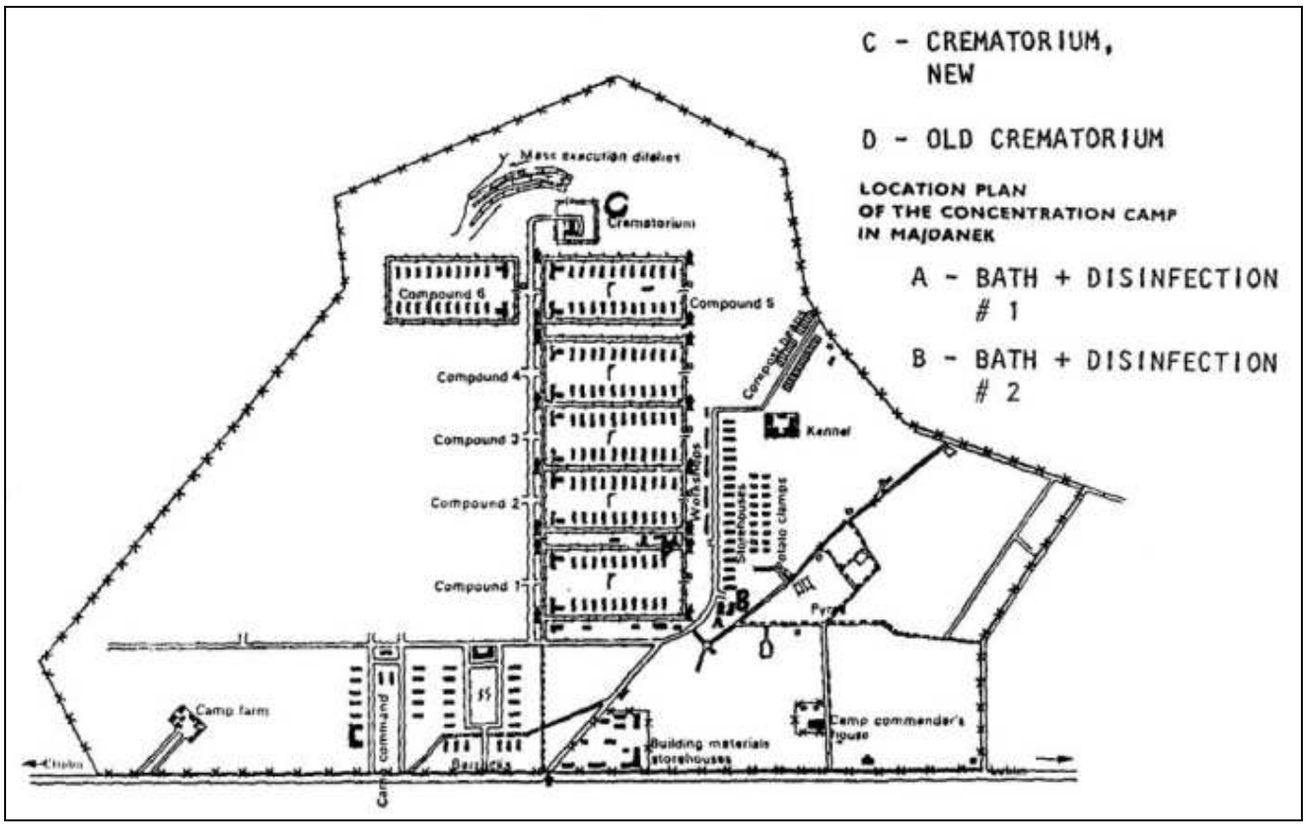

Fig. 12: *Plan of the Majdanek concentration according to information brochure of the Majdanek State Museum.*

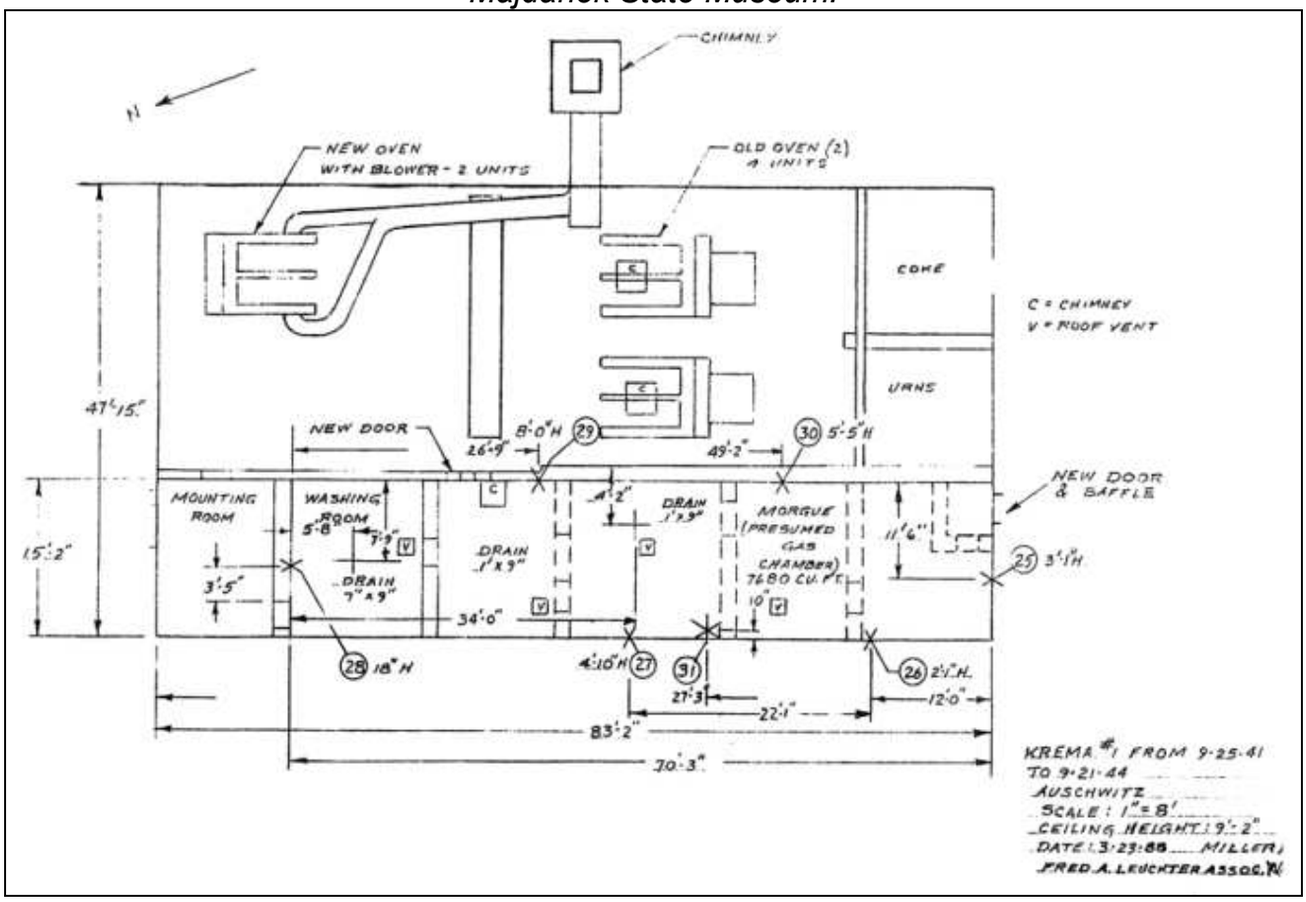

Fig. 13: *Floor plan of Krematorium I in Auschwitz main camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.*

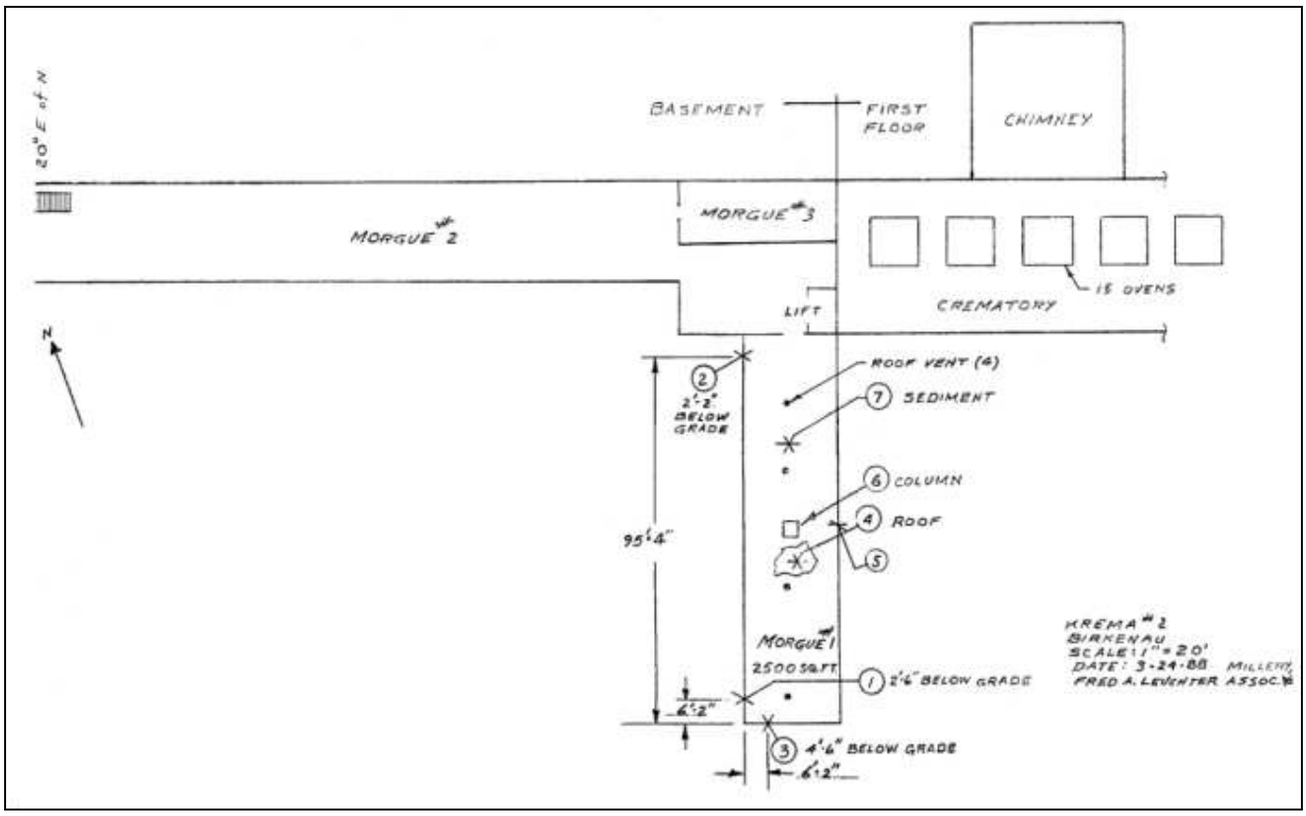

Fig. 14: *Floor plan of Krematorium II in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken. Note: The "Roof Vent (4)" do not exist; see document on next page.*

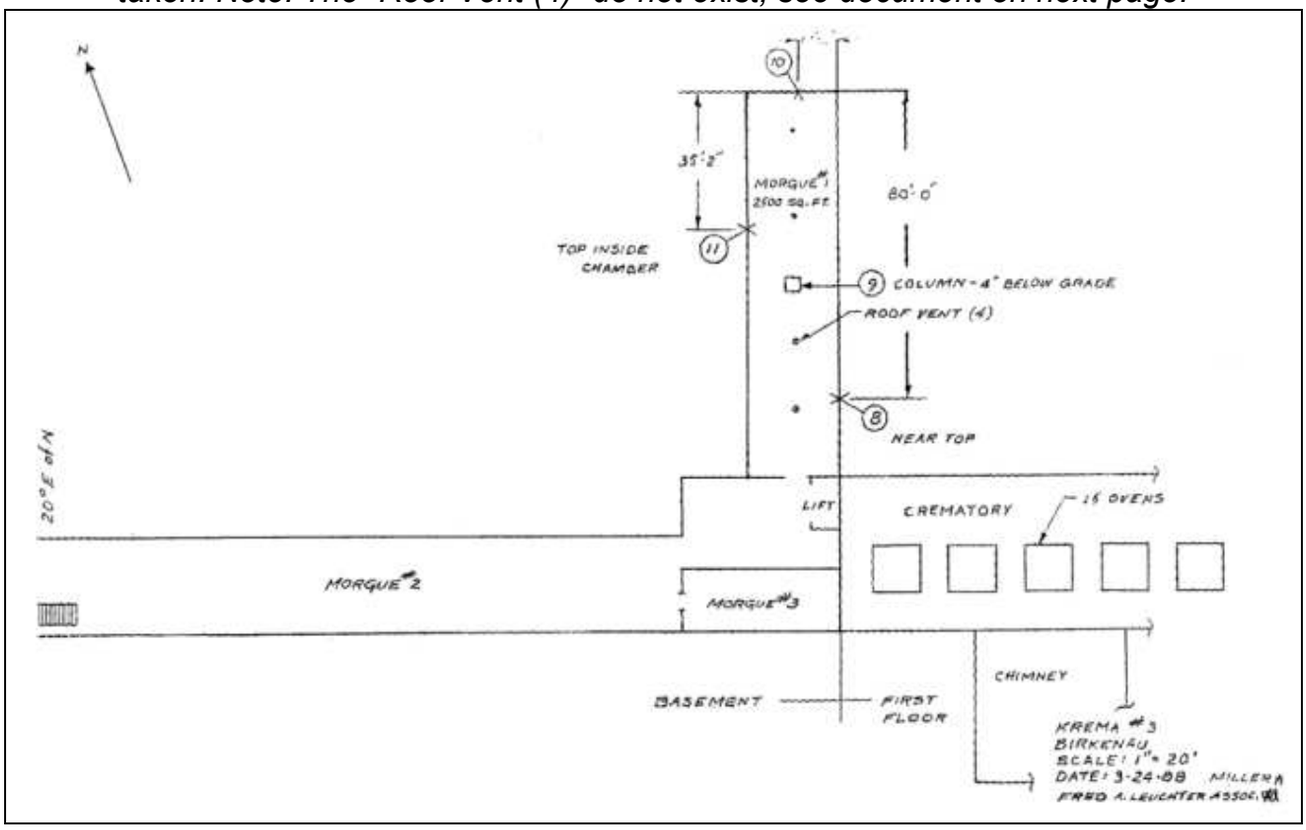

Fig. 15: *Floor plan of Krematorium III in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken. Note: The "Roof Vent (4)" do not exist; see document on next page.*

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
231 Kennedy Drive
Unit #110
Boston MA 02148
617-322-0104

Mr. Ernst Zundel
206 Carlton Street
Toronto, Ontario M5A 2L1
Canada

May 14, 1988

Dear Mr. Zundel:

I am writing to advise you of a clarification on the drawings of Krema II and Krema III as submitted with my report of April 5, 1988.

Both these drawings indicate roof vents that are for reference only, as they appear on material supplied by Museum officials. These vents are not now, or were they ever part of the actual structures at Birkenau. These are spurious bits of information that are shown on some schematics of these two structures and appear on my drawings only for reference as indicated in the text. My intent was to call attention to this erroneous material and information. It must be clearly understood that a visual inspection of both KremaII and Krema III clearly shows that no roof vent ever existed at either of these facilities.

Very truly yours,
Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer.

Fig. 16: *Clarification by F.A. Leuchter about the "Roof Vent (4)" in H. Miller's drawings of Krema II & III, previous page.*

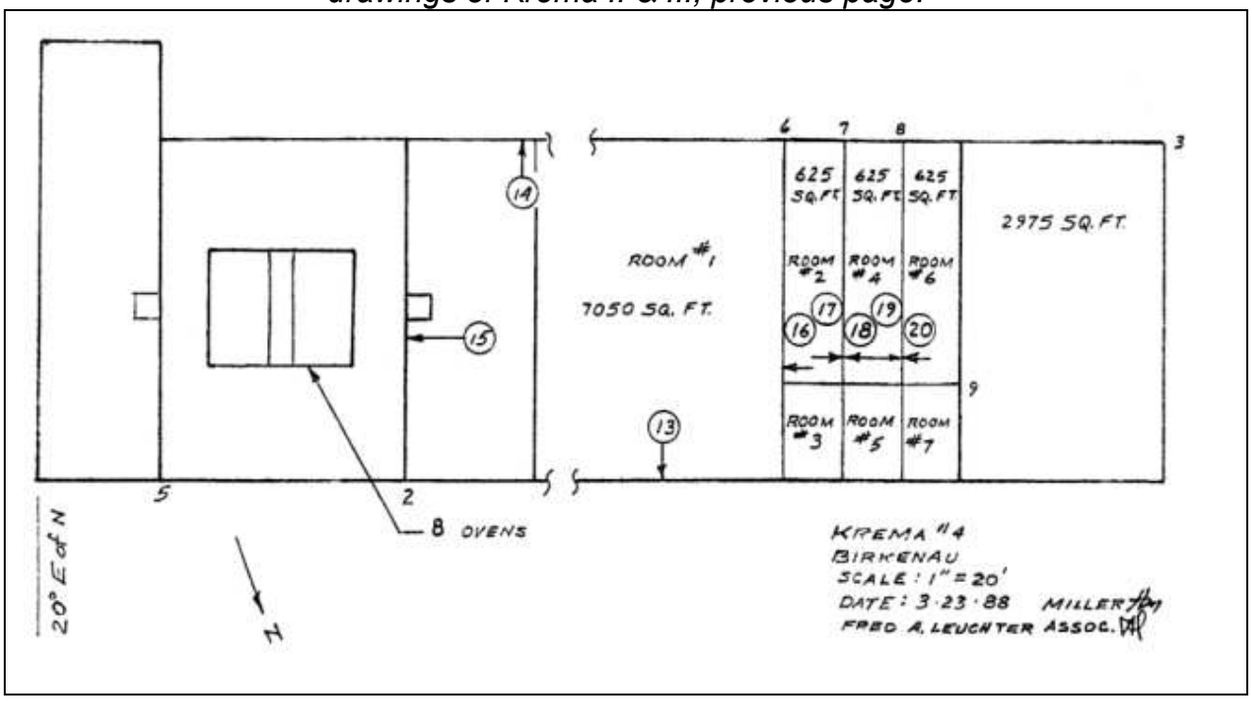

Fig. 17: *Floor plan of Krematorium IV in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.*

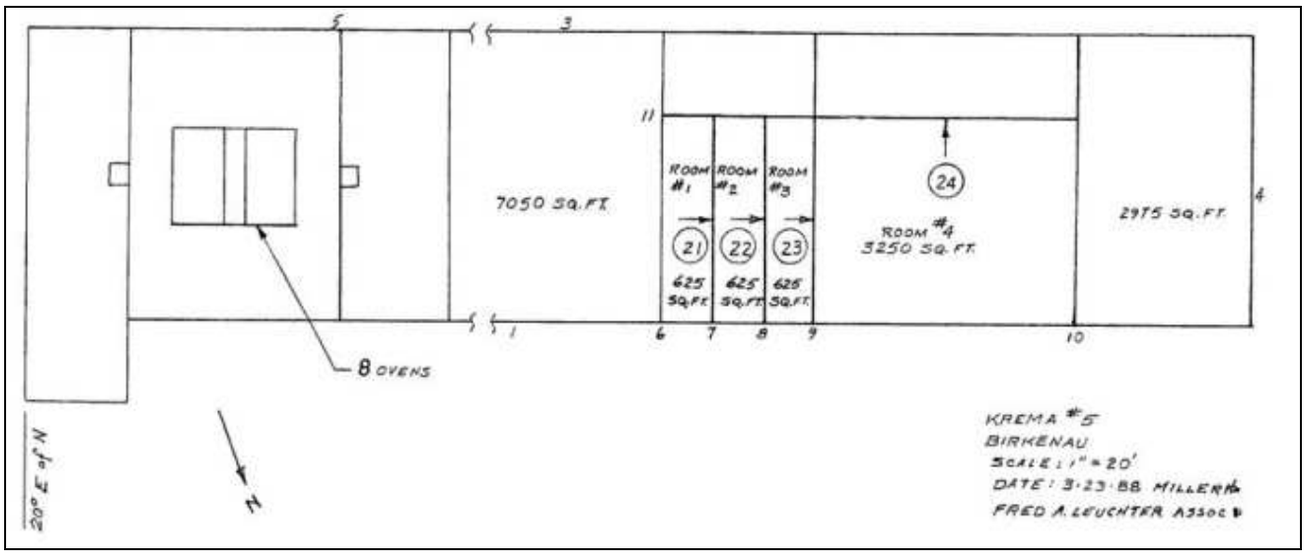

Fig. 18: *Floor plan of Krematorium V in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.*

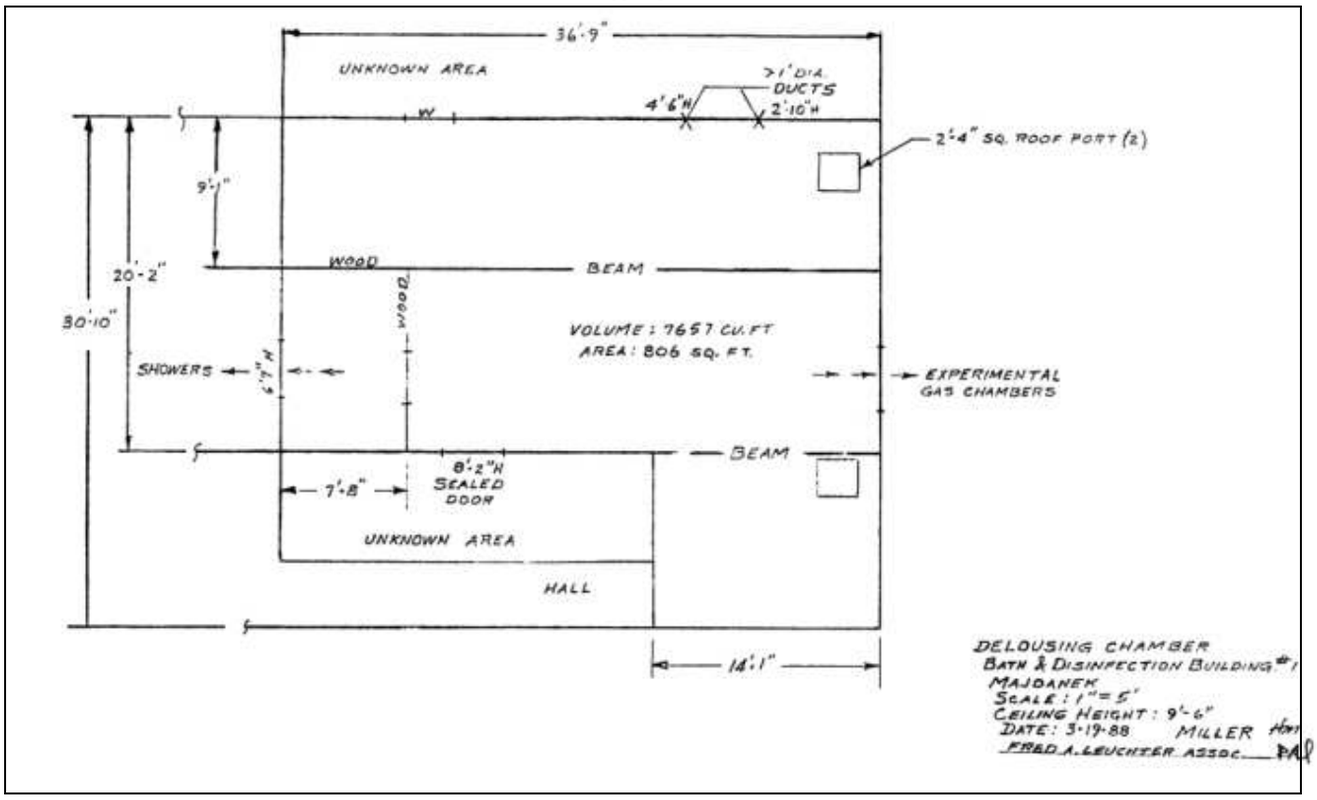

Fig. 19: *Floor plan of Bath & Disinfection Building #1 at the Majdanek camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

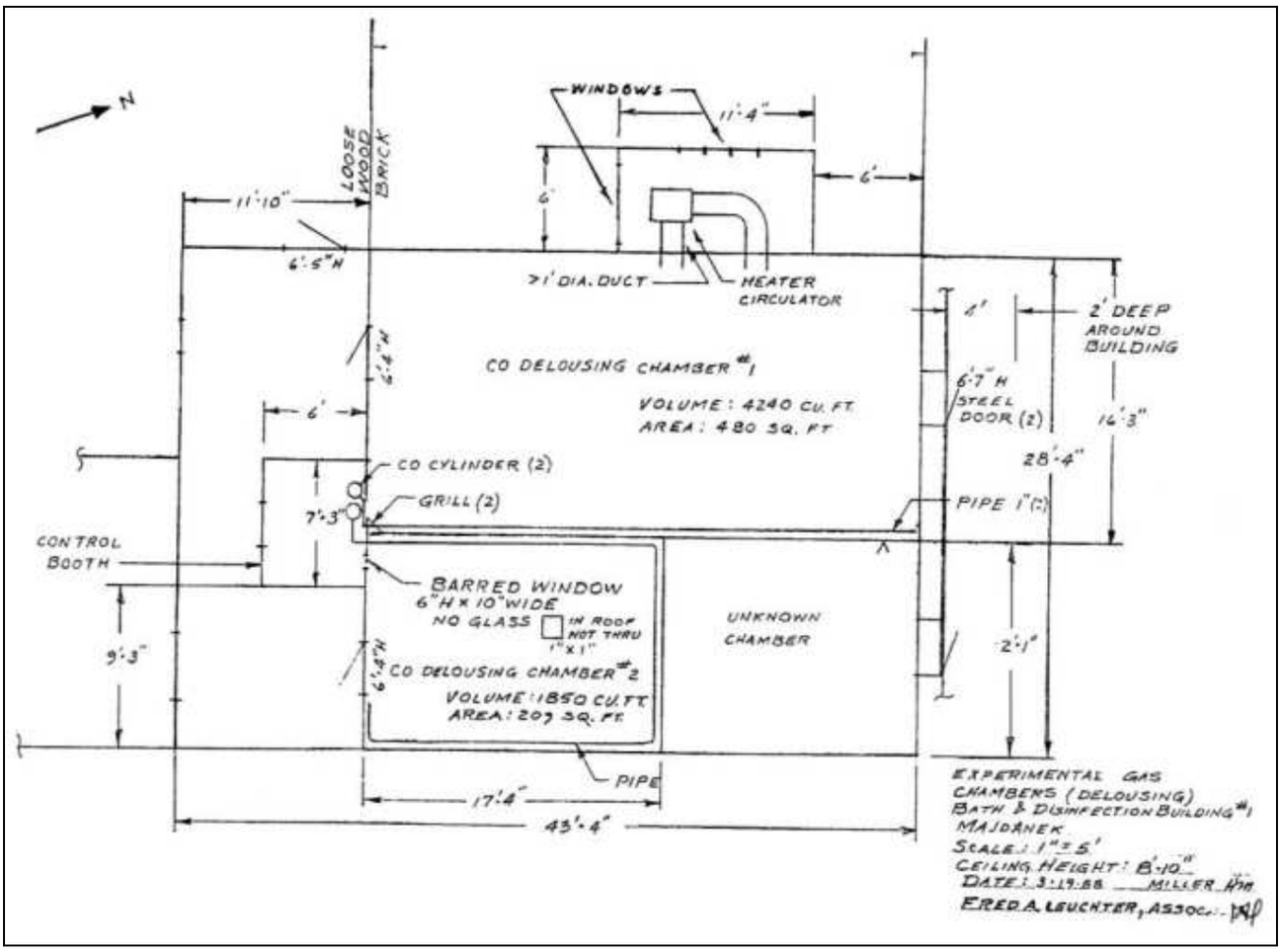

Fig. 20: *Floor plan of the delousing wing of Bath & Disinfection Building #1 at the Majdanek camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

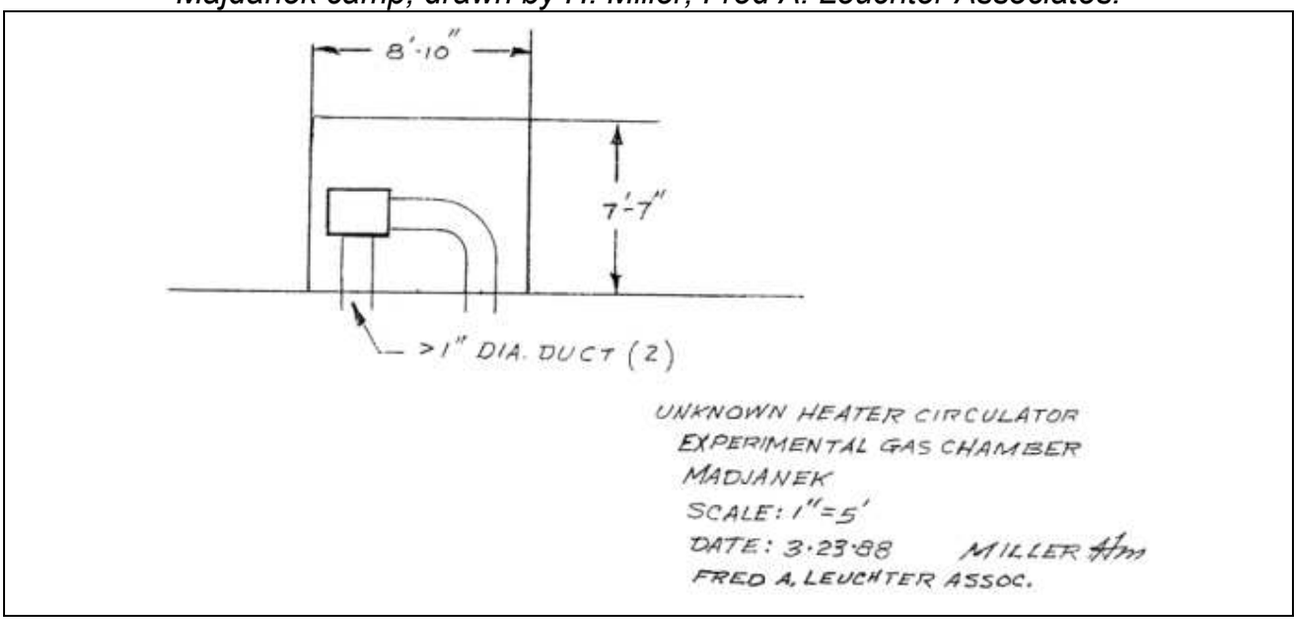

Fig. 21: *Sketch of Heater Circulator of delousing chamber in previous document, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
231 Kennedy Drive
Unit #110
Boston MA 02148
617-322-0104

881-3503
Scott McLean

March 9, 1988

Alpha Analytical
200 Homer Street
Ashland, MA 01721

Gentlemen:

Enclosed, please find 32 samples of materials for analysis. All are for determination of cyanate residue except # 12 which is for definition of material.

Sample # 32 is control sample. Note blue color. Other samples should equal or exceed cyanate content.

Sample # 12 is Gasket material. Determine composition.

Sample # 7 is sediment material. Determine cyanate content.

Samples #1 through # 11; Samples # 13 Through 32. Brick, mortar and sediment. Cyanate content.

Test results for court litigation. Please certify.

All samples stored in cool, damp and sunlight free locations.

Please complete analysis as soon as possible.

Very truly yours,
Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

Received 32 pieces 3/9/88
Alpha Analytical Labs
Kim McLean

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
200 Homer Avenue
Ashland Technology Center
Ashland, Massachusetts 01721
(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110
Boston, MA 02148
Attn: Fred Leuchter
Sample Description: Three brick samples

Job Number: 880451
Invoice Number: 3964
Date In: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.
2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-AWWA-WACF. 15th Edition. 1980.
3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.

Authorized by: Scott McLean
Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

Fig. 22: *Document series on analysis of wall samples taken from locations in Auschwitz claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers, plus one control sample from a delousing chamber (#32).*

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts
Department of Environmental Quality Engineering
Lawrence Experiment Station
37 Shattuck Street, Lawrence, Massachusetts 01843

CERTIFICATION FOR CHEMICAL ANALYSIS OF WATERS

LABORATORY: MA086
Alpha Analytical Labs
200 Homer Ave.
Ashland, MA 01721

DATE: 03/15/88

EXPIRATION DATE: 09/15/88

DIRECTOR: Scott McLean
617) 881-3503

PRIMARY PARAMETERS AND CATEGORIES (DRINKING WATERS)

FULL CERTIFICATION: Trace Metals, Fluoride, Trihalomethanes, Volatile Organics, Corrosivity Series, Sodium

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: Pesticides

SECONDARY PARAMETERS AND CATEGORIES

FULL CERTIFICATION: Metals, Minerals, Nutrients, PCB, Pesticides, Volatile Halocarbons, Volatile Aromatics, Cyanide, Phenolics

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: None at present

Massachusetts Department of Environmental Quality Engineering will accept results from all parameters and categories listed above.

This certificate supercedes all previous certificates issued to this laboratory. Reporting of analyses other than those authorized above shall be cause for revocation of certification.

Original Certificate, not copies, must be displayed in a prominent place at all times. Certification subject to approval by OGC.

Joseph E. O'Brien, Ph.D.
Director, Laboratory Certification
For the Commissioner

100th Anniversary
1887 — 1987

53

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Sample Number: 880451.1

Analysis Requested: Total Iron

Date Received: 03/18/88

Date Reported: 03/22/88

Client Ident: 9
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
Field Prep: None

# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	7,580	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

* MDL—Method Detection Limits (same units as the Results)
** REF—Reference as cited on the cover (first) page of this report.

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880451.2
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
Client Ident: 29
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,280	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880451.3
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
Client Ident: 32
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,170	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
200 Homer Avenue
Ashland Technology Center
Ashland, Massachusetts 01721
(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Job Number: 880386
Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110
Invoice Number: 3943
Boston, MA 02148
Date In: 03/09/88
Attn: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Sample Description: Thirty-two brick samples

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.
2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-AWWA-WACF. 15th Edition. 1980.
3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.
4. Oil Spill Identification System. CG-D-52-77 U. S. Coast Guard. 1977.

Authorized by: Scott McLean
Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.1
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 1
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.4
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 4
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.2
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 2
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.5
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 5
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.3
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 3
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.5D
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 5 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.6
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 6
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.8
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 8
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.7
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 7
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.8D
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 8 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.7S
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 7
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	119%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.9
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 9
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	6.7	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.10
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 10
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.13
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 13
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.11
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 11
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.14
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 14
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.12
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 12
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Gasket Material
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.15
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 15
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	2.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 16
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.16
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 18
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.18
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 16
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.16S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	96%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 18
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.18S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	100%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 17
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.17
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 19
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.19
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 19
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.19S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	120%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 21
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.21
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	4.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 20
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.20
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 22
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.22
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.7	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 20 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.20D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 23
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.23
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 24
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.24
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 26
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.26
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 25
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.25
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	3.8	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 26
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.26S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	140%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 25 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.25D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 27
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.27
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 28
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.28
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 30 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.30D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 29
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.29
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	7.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 31
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.31
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 30
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.30
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.1	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 32
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.32
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1050	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

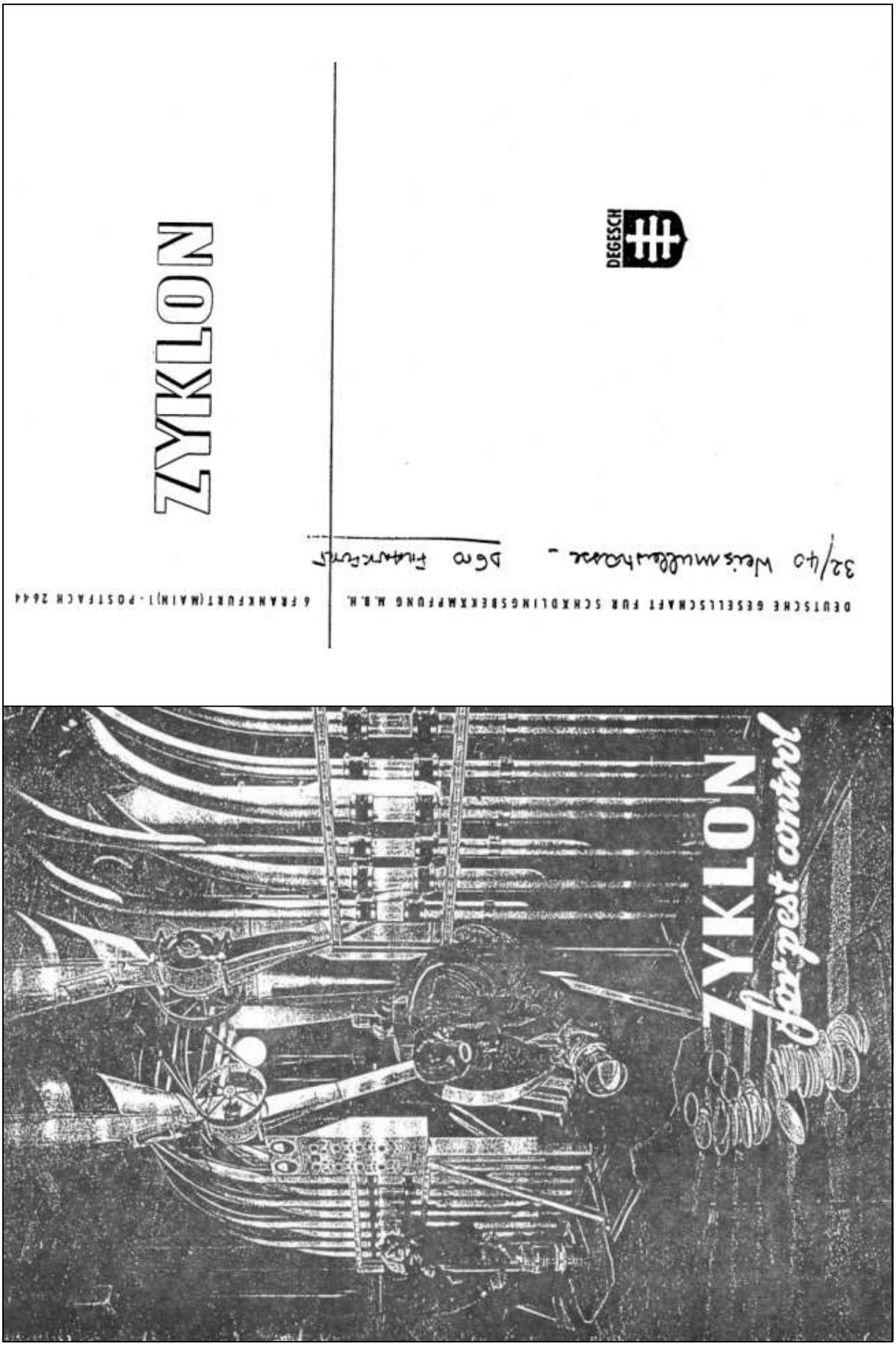

Fig. 23: *Information brochure of the German Society for Pest Control (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, DEGESCH) on the use of its insecticide Zyklon B.*

INTRODUCTION

HYDROCYANIC ACID

Chemical and Physical Properties · Stability · Inflammability ·
Chemical Compatibility · Penetration and Sorption · Toxicity ·
Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid · Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid ·
Poisoning and Antidotes

ZYKLON*

Composition · Packing · Storage and Storage Stability ·
Fields of Application · Preparations for Fumigating with ZYKLON ·
Safety Measures · Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON ·
Concentration and Time of Exposure · Diffusion of Gas · Ventilation ·
Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated ·
Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc. ·
Fumigation of Ships · Fumigation Chambers

CLOSING REMARKS

* – Registered DEGESCH Trade Mark

INTRODUCTION

Experience has shown that highly effective gases are essential for pest control – in particular for protecting stores and for plant quarantine. All signs indicate that this will remain so for an indefinite period. Realizing the necessity for keeping food and raw materials free from pests, a quick and efficient method had to be devised which required only one application. One of the very few important fumigants suitable for pest control in confined spaces is hydrocyanic acid. Most commodities can be treated with this without causing harm (even living plants, under certain conditions). It is simple to detect the presence of hydrocyanic acid, even at extremely low concentrations. As long as 80 years ago it was recognized that hydrocyanic acid could be useful in pest control but it took half this time to popularize the method. Deficiencies and disadvantages had first of all to be eliminated from the method of application.

First this had been done in such a way that hydrocyanic acid was no more developed on the spot by mixing cyanides and acid, but this process already took place in the factory: The so-called "pot method" was replaced by liquid hydrocyanic acid. The few deficiencies of this procedure were removed in the early twenties by the ZYKLON method: One added liquid HCN to a "carrier substance", thus simplifying handling whilst all favourable properties of liquid HCN were maintained. At the same time, danger to the operator was reduced to a minimum. Hydrocyanic acid in the form of ZYKLON can be safely stored for considerable periods and under all climatic conditions, any quantity of gas can be easily measured, quickly and cleanly released. Any residues are completely harmless.

HYDROCYANIC ACID

In conjunction with its favourable chemical and physical properties hydrocyanic acid is very popular as a fumigant. This is due to its radical effect on nearly all insects, including eggs, larvae and pupae – e.g. in stored products, dwellings, etc. – and on all rodents such as rats and mice in ships, warehouses, etc.

Chemical and Physical Properties

The chemical and physical properties of hydrocyanic acid are: –

Chemical formula:	HCN
Molecular weight:	27
Evaporations:	246 cal/0°C (32°F)
Boiling point:	25.6°C (78°F)
Freezing point:	–14.8°C (5°F)
Density of liquid HCN:	0.687 (20°C) (68°F)
Density of gaseous HCN:	0.969 (30°C) (86°F)
Weight per litre of gaseous HCN:	1.20 grammes
Vapour pressure:	177 mg Hg (=3.4 lb/sq. in.) at 30°C (=86°F)

HCN is colourless and has a slight but distinct odour.
The following conversion table should be observed when applying gaseous hydrocyanic acid for fumigation purposes: –

1 g/m³	=1 oz/1000 cu. ft.
	=0.083 vol-%
	=833 ppm (parts per million)
1 lb/1000 cu. ft.	=16 g/m³
1 vol-%	=12 g/m³
1 ppm	=0.0012 g/m³

Stability

Liquid **pure** HCN is very unstable for which reason only **stabilized** hydrocyanic acid is marketed. Weak acids or substances splitting off acids are used as stabilizers. Absorption in porous materials also has a stabilizing effect.

Inflammability

Liquid HCN burns like alcohol. Gaseous HCN forms an explosive mixture with air under certain conditions. The lower explosion limit, however, lies far above the concentration used in practical fumigation work.

Chemical Compatibility

Hydrocyanic acid dissolves very readily in water. Compared with liquid hydrocyanic acid, the gas is chemically very indifferent, and even in highly concentrated form under prolonged exposure it does not show a tendency to react with other substances. In consequence, it is harmless to wood, polished articles lacquers, as well as to dry foodstuffs. Weak concentrations of HCN are harmless to metals. In case of high relative humidity of air, it may happen that blank-polished surfaces of metal get tarnished, particularly in case of somewhat higher concentrations of gas. Experience over many years has also shown that neither the processing of raw materials (e.g. flour, brewing barley, tobacco, cocoa) nor the flavour of processed articles (e.g. pastries dried fruit, cigarettes) are affected; only roasted coffee and tea should never be treated with HCN. (Raw coffee, however, can be treated.)

Penetration and Sorption

A major contributory factor to successful treatment is the great penetrative power of hydrocyanic acid; this is valid for the treatment of packed commodities as well as for space fumigation. HCN is very volatile and therefore commodities and also whole buildings can easily be aerated. Even if dampness retains some residues, the volatility of the gas will ensure its rapid dispersal. The chemical indifference prevents, for instance, the formation of other poisonous substances from any possible absorbed residues.

Toxicity

No thoroughly effective pesticide is known to exist which could be considered to be harmless to human beings or mammals.
Fatal concentrations of HCN impede or completely cut off the oxygen supply to the cells. The poison can enter the body in three ways: through the mouth, the respiratory organs, or the pores of the skin. The latter will occur in particular if the body is exposed to a high concentration for any length of time and in unfavourable conditions (great heat).

Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid

The use of gas-masks, which in no case should have exhaust valves, during fumigation operations is absolutely essential. A gas-mask must be worn whenever there is a risk of gas being inhaled, particularly during the process of gassing or ventilation, or in the event of leakages.
Each operator must carry two well-fitting gas masks (one as a spare if the other should fail to function), also two special canisters giving protection against hydrocyanic acid with irritants. It is highly dangerous to use any other type of canister than those specially marked.
The capacity of a canister is limited, as its chemical filling can absorb only a small quantity of gas. Therefore, several canisters must always be on hand. A slight smell of gas or irritation of the eyes or the nose indicates that the canister is exhausted and needs replacing. This must, of course, be done in the open air. A fresh canister must be used in gas-free air for at least 2 minutes before it is used in gas-filled rooms, since it will not absorb gas before the chemical filling has become moist.
When working with fumigation chambers, it is not necessary to wear a gas-mask, as these chambers are equipped with special devices obviating a contact of the operator with the gas.

Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid

On account of the extreme toxicity of hydrocyanic acid, combined with its solubility in water, even traces of the gas can prove fatal. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance that premises and their contents be thoroughly aired before they are reoccupied. Many tests are recommended or officially prescribed to confirm that no dangerous traces of gas stay behind. The most reliable test is a chemical one. It is quite objective, simple to prepare and to use, and is sensitive to concentrations of HCN lower than the minimum that can be tolerated by man.
The so-called "copper acetate/benzidene acetate test" will determine a concentration of the gas of 15 mg/m³ (= 0.015 oz/1000 cu. ft.), while the concentration tolerated by human beings is 50 mg/m³ (0.05 oz/1000 cu. ft.). In ordinary fumigation work the concentrations are 1 to 30 g/m³ (= 1 to 30 oz/1000 cu. ft.).

Two solutions are needed for this test: –

Solution I: Dissolve 2.86 g (= 0.1 oz) of cupric acetate – $Cu(C_2H_3O_2) \cdot 2\,H_2O$ – in distilled water and dilute to 1 litre (1¾ pints).

Solution II: Dilute 475 ml of a saturated benzidine acetate solution with 525 ml of distilled water. If benzidine acetate is not available, dissolve 0.43 g (= 0.015 oz) benzidine in 100 ml distilled water and add 0.6 ml acetic acid.

Solution II is somewhat unstable and must therefore be protected from light and kept in a brown bottle. If precipitation or turbidity is observed, it means that the solution has deteriorated and must be replaced.

Equal parts of both solutions are mixed shortly before use. It is advisable not to mix larger quantities than needed as the mixture is very unstable.
The lower part of a strip of filter paper is dipped into the mixed reagent and excess moisture shaken off. In contact with hydrocyanic acid the test paper will show a colour varying from a very faint to an intense blue, indicating a lower or higher concentration, respectively.

The gas-test outfit contains a scale of colours: –

1) intense blue means dangerous
2) ordinary blue means less dangerous, but not allowed for release
3) pale blue means not dangerous.

To prove the efficiency of the reagent a freshly prepared test paper is inserted into the test tube provided with the gas-test outfit for 10 seconds. This tube contains a salt which develops traces of hydrocyanic acid; the colour of the test paper will thus indicate whether a solution is fit for use or not.
For the test proper, another strip of test paper is briefly immersed in the reagent and then taken into the room (or commodities) to be examined for gas, inside a stoppered tube or vial. It is then taken out, exposed in some place where traces of gas are most likely to be found, e. g. in bedding and the like. The colour assumed by the test paper at the end of 10 seconds is then compared with the colour scale, and if this reveals a still dangerous concentration, the room or commodity must be aired for at least another two hours. Then the test must be repeated with a freshly prepared strip of test paper and in the manner mentioned above. If the paper still shows a blue tint, the airing must be continued for another two hours.
Where air contains other oxidizing elements, such as chlorine or nitrogen oxide, the method described above is of no avail.

Poisoning and Antidotes

The first stage of poisoning manifests itself in increasing local irritation of the mucous membrane of eyes, throat or upper respiratory tract, burning sensation on the tongue, peculiar metallic and irritant taste in the mouth. The exhaled breath smells of hydrocyanic acid; there is a sensation of pressure in the forehead, general oppression, giddiness, disturbed equilibrium, stabbing pains in the head, nausea, vomiting, tenesmus. Respiration quickens at first and deepens later on; it is accompanied by a rush of blood to the head and by palpitation of the heart.
There follows an asthmatic stage, convulsive in character, and, finally, an asphyctic stage. Death takes place if the patient cannot be treated in time.

If the quantity of gas is very small, the body itself can convert it into harmless compounds. So far no clear case of chronic poisoning is on record.
As soon as the first stage of poisoning is observed, the most important thing is to remove the patient from the gas infected area into fresh air, away from all traces of gas. Moreover, the respiration and heart action must be stimulated to the greatest possible extent in order to accelerate conversion of the gas. The patient must be treated immediately. He should be kept warm and a doctor called.
An ampoule containing amyl nitrite and wrapped in a cloth should be broken and held in front of the patient's nose for 15 seconds. This is to be repeated five times at intervals of 15 seconds.
Injections of stimulants, such as lobeline or caffeine, will be very useful. On no account should camphor be injected. Information on other anti-toxi measures can be obtained from health authorities, but their application must be left to a doctor. Should the patient lose consciousness, artificial respiration must be applied in the usual way and not be interrupted under any circumstances, a point to be borne in mind where the poisoned person must be taken to a hospital. Non-observation of this important rule may lead to death.

Gas-test and first-aid outfits.

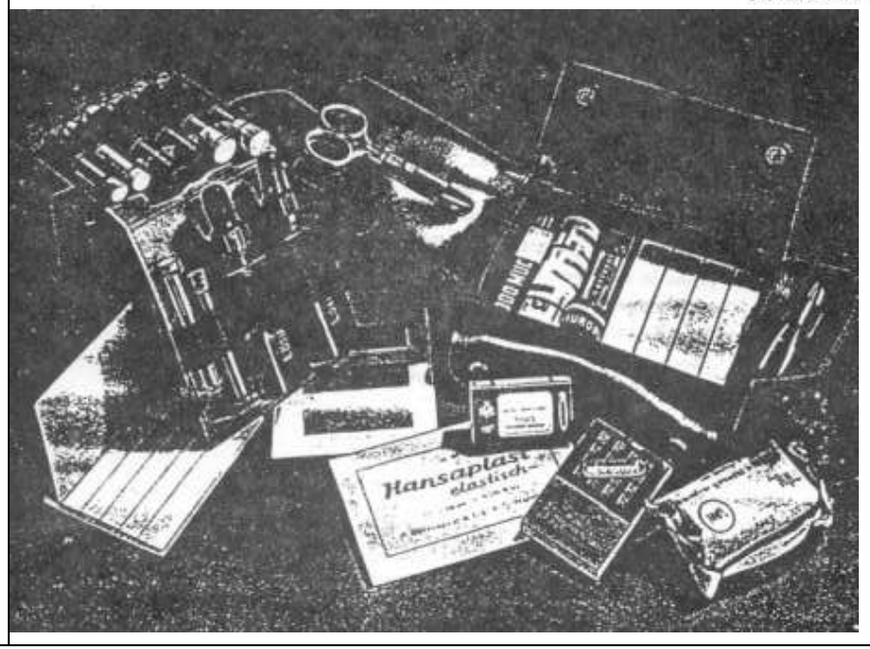

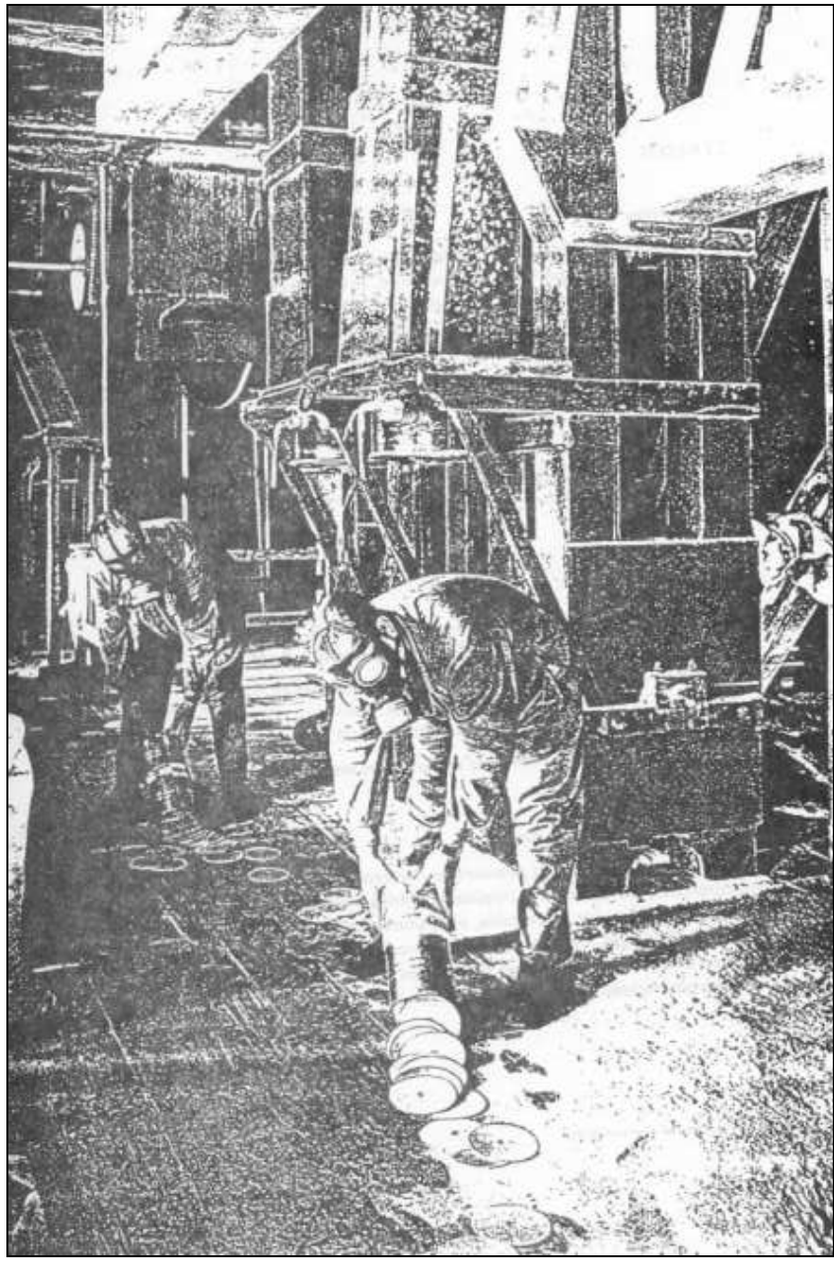

ZYKLON

Composition

In ZYKLON pure (98 %–99 %) liquid hydrocyanic acid is chemically stabilized and absorbed in a porous, inert material. It is supplied in snippets or discs prepared from wood pulp. Snippets generally are preferred as in view of their larger surface they give off the gas more rapidly. Upon request also discs can be supplied. The absorbent material can easily be collected at the end of the fumigation.

Packing

ZYKLON is packed in handy, gas-tight tins of various sizes which are packed in strong wooden cases. One case, measuring 72 x 50 x 36 cm (= 0.130 m³ or 4.59 cu. ft.), contains: –

Imperial units	16 tins, each containing 40 ozs. HCN – total 40 lbs HCN or	
	30 tins, each containing 16 ozs. HCN – total 30 lbs HCN	
Metric units	12 tins, each containing 1500 g HCN – total 18 kg HCN or	
	16 tins, each containing 1000 g HCN – total 16 kg HCN or	
	30 tins, each containing 500 g HCN – total 15 kg HCN	

Upon special request smaller sizes of tins will be manufactured.

Storage and Storage Stability

The tins are so resistant to pressure and corrosion that they will be safe for transport and storage also in tropical countries. Nevertheless, the store should be dry and cool as far as possible, and, above all, well ventilated and locked. Although ZYKLON tins can safely be stored for many years, because of the existing international transport regulations a storage time of only one year may be guaranteed.

◀ Fumigation of an elevator mill.

Fields of Application

ZYKLON can be used in all spheres where the other hydrocyanic acid methods are suitable, except for the fumigation of trees under tents. It is, however, imperative that a closed space is available. For instance, two operators are required for an area of 350,000 cu. ft. With adequate organisation, buildings of all sizes can be fumigated.

The individual fields of application are as follows: –

Protection of Stores: Destruction of pests in mills, food factories, cold storage, textile factories, tobacco processing factories, warehouses for any type of commodity, goods waggons, cargo boats for transoceanic traffic and inland navigation.

Protection of Health: Destruction of pests in dwellings, railway carriages, passenger and cargo boats – in the latter, in particular, for the regular destruction of rats –, further, irradication of foxes and badgers in their burrows for fighting rabies (hydrophobia).

Protection of Materials: Treatment of museums, collections, libraries, churches, etc.

Plant Quarantine: Fumigation of nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers, fruits and young vines, in particular, in gas chambers which are equipped with a circulatory system.

Preparation for Fumigation with ZYKLON

For practical purposes, a close inspection of the premises to be fumigated and their immediate surroundings should precede the actual preparatory work. In particular, it should be ascertained, which types of pests have to be dealt with, when fumigation is to take place, what preparation has to be made by the client.
Full co-operation with the client facilitates the whole fumigation procedure from the preparation to the successful conclusion.
It is essential to ascertain the cubic capacity of the premises to be fumigated so that the required quantity of ZYKLON can be made available. Only the outside measurements are decisive even if the premises are empty.

ZYKLON tins with the gas-impregnated material: Snippets and discs.

Gassing of a fox burrow

Gassing of bagged raw coffee

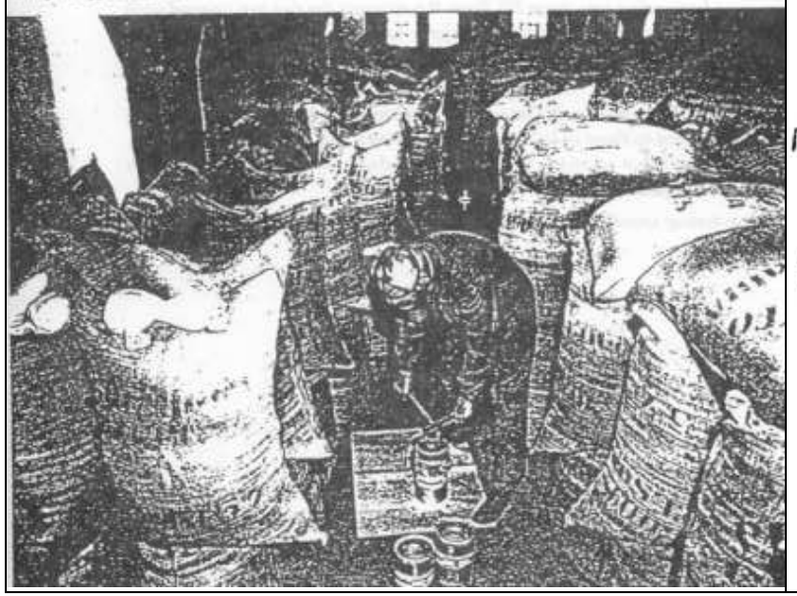

The building to be fumigated must be sealed so as to retain an adequate gas concentration for the required time. It is made gas-tight by closing and/or sealing all doors, windows and other openings leading to the open air (chimneys, fans, exhausts, air-flaps, conveyor devices, loading platforms, etc.).

In order to accelerate diffusion of the released gas, closed machines, elevators, conveyor belts and worms are to be opened, tightly packed commodities or stacked sacks unstacked, clothes and bed clothes spread out in dwellings, wardrobes and drawers opened, etc.

The following have to be removed from rooms: –

Pets and domestic animals, living plants, moist and fatty foodstuffs which are not stored in closed containers, tea and roasted coffee, undeveloped films, fresh fruit and vegetables, finally also aqueous liquids in open containers.

Safety Measures

As in the case of all substances containing or generating hydrocyanic acid, ZYKLON should be handled only by persons with extensive training, thorough knowledge of its properties and experience in its application. Many countries have issued official regulations for the method of application to be adopted and these are to be followed in principle. Generally speaking, attention should be paid to the following: –

As long as there is any possibility of hydrocyanic acid being present or developing, one person should never work on his own – except when doing chamber fumigation (see page 25). From the moment the tins are opened until the fumigated rooms are available again for reoccupation, a well-fitting mask equipped with the special HCN filter should be on hand and put on when necessary.

In some countries, as e. g. in Germany or England, it is necessary to evacuate rooms adjacent to those to be fumigated. However, e. g. in Italy, Sweden, etc., regulations are not so strict. In any case, windows in these adjacent rooms must be left open.

Signs warning unauthorised persons of the danger should be posted at all approaches.

Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON

The tins containing ZYKLON are opened by means of the „DEGESCH tin opener". It works quickly, and the cut is clean. Once a tin is opened, its contents should be used up in one operation. If it has to be distributed over several small rooms, the tin can be closed again for short periods with a rubber cap. The contents of the tin – snippets or discs – is shaken out preferably on sheets of paper or old sacks, so as to protect the floor, if necessary (see front-cover). Each disc approximately contains the same quantity of hydrocyanic acid. Therefore, it is possible to give exact dosages also in small rooms, such as e. g. ships' cabins.
Hydrocyanic acid absorbed in the carrying material develops without any auxiliaries, such as warmth, pressure, etc.; of course warmth accelerates the action, but as a rule rooms need not be pre-heated. If time is limited, a short pre-heating renders the insects more susceptible to the gas, speeds up generation, and leads to quicker results.

DEGESCH tin opener

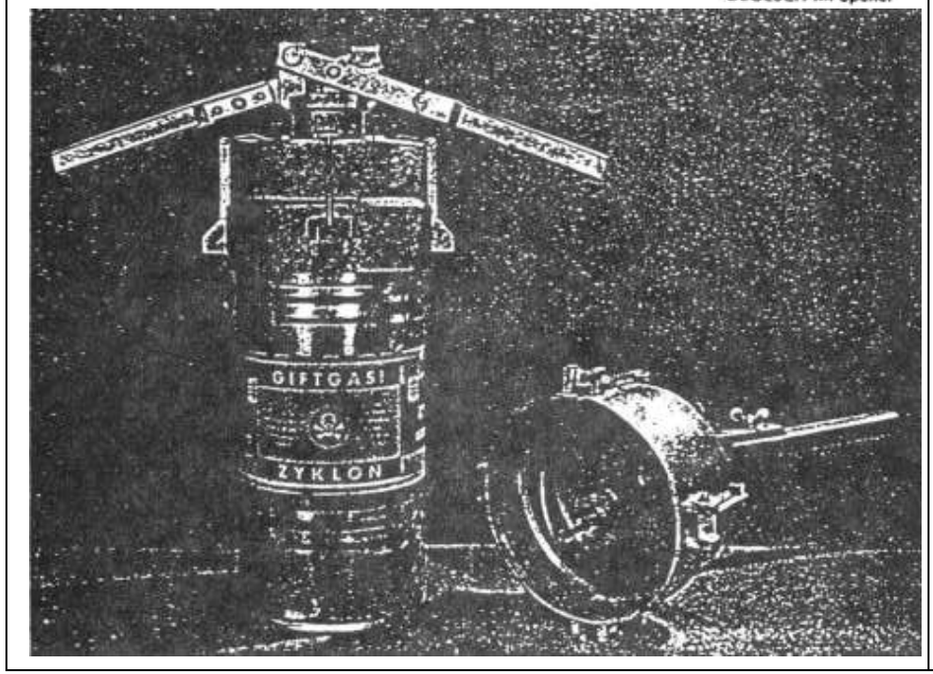

Concentration and Time of Exposure

Various types of pests react differently to hydrocyanic acid. Rodents can be killed with only 1.2 g/m³, larder (bacon) beetles require twenty times as much. Times of exposure also vary greatly, i. e. from 2 to 72 hours. The various types of pests, small leakages in rooms, unfavourable weather conditions, difficulties of penetration and other circumstances have to be taken into consideration when determining the concentration and time of exposure. Apart from this, quantities of gas and time of exposure to be applied are officially regulated in many countries – in particular, for rat control and plant quarantine.

Diffusion of Gas

Tins should be distributed suitably in the rooms to be fumigated; the numerous gas sources will accelerate spreading of the fumigant. As a rule, the distribution should be uniform, but in the case of places difficult to penetrate proportionally more tins should be placed. Then the gas spreads evenly in the shortest time, and no fans or other mechanical devices are required.

Ventilation

As a rule, it is not necessary to use fans or forced ventilation in airing fumigated rooms. Natural drafts remove the gas very rapidly, i. e. as soon as windows and doors of the rooms are opened and all other openings unsealed. Damp, cool and calm weather conditions, too tightly stored commodities, many fittings with large surface areas require prolonged airing, whereas warm and dry weather conditions, relatively empty rooms need shorter airing. Wherever possible, especially in dwellings and work-rooms, ventilation can be speeded up by heating rooms, beating clothes, bed clothes, etc., and spreading out commodities, but naturally only after rooms can be re-entered. This work should only be carried out by the fumigation personnel or under their close supervision.

Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated

A simple, reliable chemical test (see page 7) is used to ensure that no dangerous concentrations remain in the spaces or commodities which have undergone fumigation. It is required that these tests be carried out after the premises have been closed for at least one hour following ventilation so that conditions, especially the temperature, are as near normal as they will be when re-occupied.

Fumigation of a pneumatic mill.

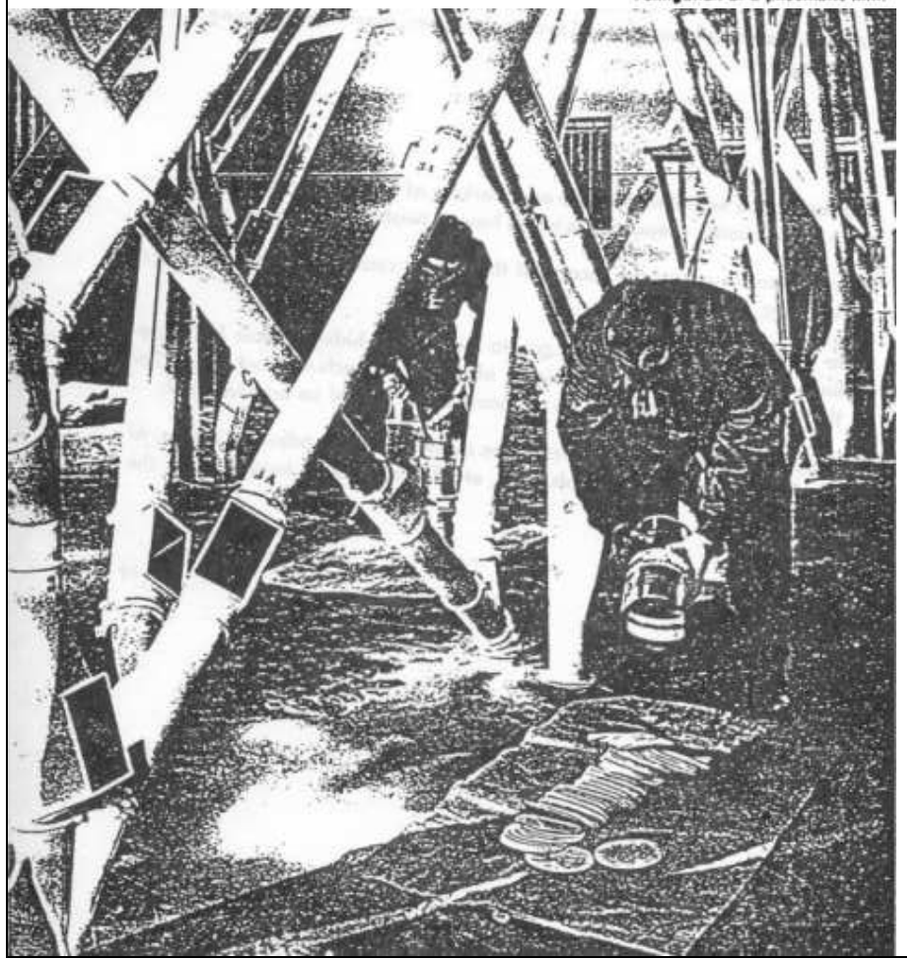

Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc.

Mills, farinaceous food, chocolate and other food factories, provision stores and similar buildings provide very favourable living conditions and breeding grounds for all kinds of food pests. Flour moths, dried fruit moths, flour beetles, bread beetles, etc. and their larvae thrive on the food in the suitable temperature and humidity prevailing. Their presence will soon become a nuisance, and drastic action must be taken at an early stage.

ZYKLON acts rapidly and drastically. The hydrocyanic acid developed from ZYKLON penetrates all nests and breeding grounds, kills all insects in their various stages of development if the necessary dosage and time of exposure is observed, and also destroys rats and mice. After fumigation, the gas can easily be cleared away without leaving any residue or affecting the fumigated commodities in any way.

A typical fumigation in its various phases is described in the following paragraphs, naturally local conditions, such as type of building, purpose, etc., need individual adjustment. The buildings in question are usually fairly large and full of recesses. Complicated systems of pipes, machines, containers, etc. are involved.

In co-operation with the manager and workers of the factory, the fumigators make the necessary preparations which have a twofold purpose: –

(a) to prevent or retard the escape of the gas by sealing all windows, apertures, etc., of the building;

(b) to facilitate the access of the gas to the insects' hiding places by a preliminary exposure and cleaning of all parts of machines and pipes. For this purpose also dense stacks of commodities should be broken down.

It is imperative to clear the rooms to be treated, and all adjacent rooms, of human beings, domestic animals, pets, etc. from the very beginning of the

fumigation until the end of the airing operation. This evacuation must be controlled by a roll-call and inspection of the premises.

The chief operator must so arrange everyone's part in the operation that it will not take more than 30 minutes in all. This applies especially to very warm climates. HCN develops more quickly at a high temperature. This important fact should always be kept in mind. Gassing should not be interrupted.

At least two – for larger buildings more – of the fumigating staff must work together and watch each other continuously. It is advisable to divide the work: one expert to open the tins, another to empty them.

Prior to fumigation, the tins must be distributed about the building. The tins are opened, and the ZYKLON is scattered so as to reach even the remotest parts of the building. If this is done correctly the gas will develop evenly and instantaneously throughout the premises. Spaces difficult to reach may be charged separately. In multi-storied buildings one begins with the top floor, and then works towards the exit, taking care that nobody re-enters rooms already charged. Even under mask protection it is not advisable to expose oneself to the gas more than is absolutely necessary.

The exit door is sealed after everybody has left the building; warning notices must be put up before gassing commences and a guard placed near the building to prevent unauthorised persons from entering.

Time of exposure depends on the type of pests to be attacked; for the destruction of the various types of moths and their pre-adult stages 24 hours will suffice, against other kinds of insect pests one should fumigate for 48 hours. If there are any dense stowages or bulks of commodities to penetrate, the time of exposure may need to be extended to 72 hours.

Ventilation

During this operation gas-masks must be worn. The ventilation takes place in the reverse direction to the gassing. All windows near the entrance are opened first, then gradually those in the rest of the building. It is advisable to work only for 10 to 15 minutes at a time and then to make interruptions of half an hour, as a precaution against skin poisoning.

Depending on concentration, outdoor temperature and weather conditions, ventilation will take at least 10 hours. Its duration also depends on the type of building, number, size, and situation of windows and other apertures.

Clearing of tins and residues may be commenced before the end of airing. Windows and doors must remain open, and gas-masks kept available. ZYKLON tins and absorbent material must always be collected and cleared away before the resumption of work. It is imperative that not a single tin be left about!

Chemical gas tests must be made in various parts of the building, according to the relative instructions.

A conscientious operator should never fail to inspect the result of his work, accompanied by the client.

Fumigation of Ships

Passenger or cargo boats can be successfully fumigated with ZYKLON for the control of every kind of infestation.
For the extermination of rats, the ZYKLON method is expressly recognised and admitted under the regulations of the "International Sanitary Convention". Lowest concentrations and exposure time can be applied for this work as rodents are far more susceptible than insects. Fumigation takes only 6–8 hours when ships' holds are empty.

Gassing of ship. Feeding ZYKLON discs into compartment of hold. (N.B. – In German ports regulations prescribe the personal supervisions by an official of the Public Health Authorities.)

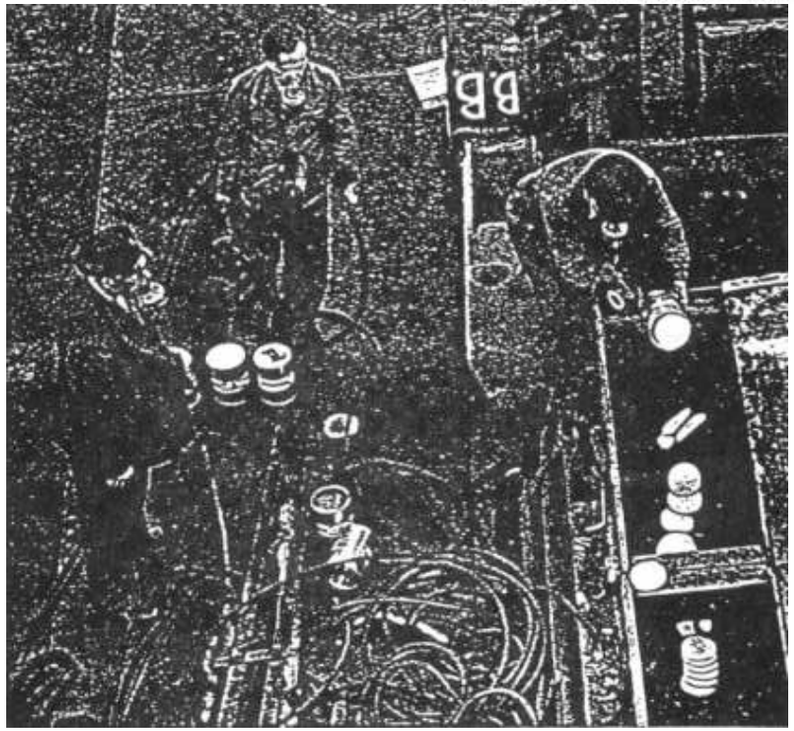

If cockroaches, ants, bugs or food pests in ships' cabins, kitchen, provision stores, etc., are to be controlled simultaneously, higher concentrations and longer exposure times should be used.

Loaded cargo vessels should be fumigated only in exceptional cases since loaded holds naturally impede the diffusion of gas, thus impairing the efficacy of the operation. In any case, fumigation would here necessitate very protracted ventilation. Cargoes of tea must under no circumstances be exposed to hydrocyanic acid.

A ship can be fumigated successfully and safely only in close co-operation with officers and crew. They may assist in the preparation, but at no time in the fumigation work.

As to preparatory measures, including liberation of the gas and ventilation, the same rules as apply to the fumigation of buildings must be observed, with a few exceptions conditioned by the particular structure of the vessel.

Where fumigation is limited to holds and food stores, no one is allowed to remain on board or to board the vessel for about two hours after re-opening the last fumigated space. Access to the deck and all places not subjected to fumigation may only be given after the chemical gas test has proved that no gas has penetrated into the non-fumigated parts of the vessel.

Port holes, for instance, need only be firmly closed, without paper insertions; canvas covers suffice for deck ventilators and funnels; hawses must be choked up, but the steerage holds must remain open. Top-hatches are to be sealed with battens and tarpaulins; a small section of the hatches should, however, be kept open for the introduction of the ZYKLON.

Where fumigation is to be confined to certain spaces only, all air passages to the outside (ventilators, etc.) should be properly sealed.

Liberation of the gas normally commences in the lower decks, in special cases the order can be reversed. The holds need not be entered, since the tins are emptied by scattering their contents into the holds from above.

For ventilation, all awnings and tarpaulins are removed first; then all doors, port holes and windows should be opened. Fans should be switched on and, as soon as possible, all bedding, mattresses, etc. taken on deck and thoroughly beaten. Heating of cabins will help to expel all traces of gas in the shortest possible time.

Tests for gas should not be made until all upholstered objects, bedding, curtains, hangings, etc. have been put back into place, and doors and windows have remained closed for at least one hour. The test for residual gas requires a temperature of at least 60° F (15° C). Therefore, during cold weather the heating should be used.

Special attention should be paid to rooms which, on the same day or during the following night, are intended to serve for prolonged occupation or for sleeping.

Mobile fumigation chamber, capacity 20 cubic metres.
The standard equipment for the protection of plants and stored products.

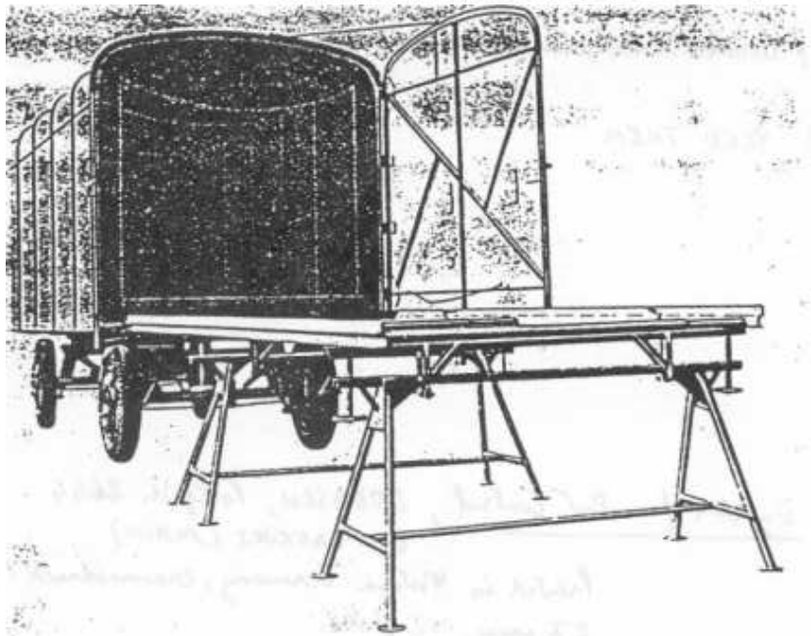

Fumigation Chambers

In the main, fumigation chambers serve the purpose of disinfesting nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers and fruit, in accordance with the regulations laid down by the "International Plant Protection Convention".

Whether the fumigation chamber is a permanent installation or mobile, a DEGESCH circulatory device makes it possible to operate safely and quickly, and ensures success.

Mobile fumigation chambers are of great advantage: As they can be attached to any tractor or lorry, their possibilities for use are almost unlimited. They are economical in price and running. The standard sizes are 2 m³ and 20 m³, other sizes can be constructed according to special requirements.

Stationary chambers are made from steel, bricks or concrete. If constructed from bricks or concrete they must be sealed by applying a suitable coating.

Neither service personnel nor unauthorised persons come into contact with the gas; one person alone can operate the fumigation chamber; a gas-mask need not be worn. The gas-air-mixture is circulated, thus accelerating penetration and reducing exposure time. After treatment, the gas can be cleared quickly and safely.

Detailed descriptions and instructions for usage are available.

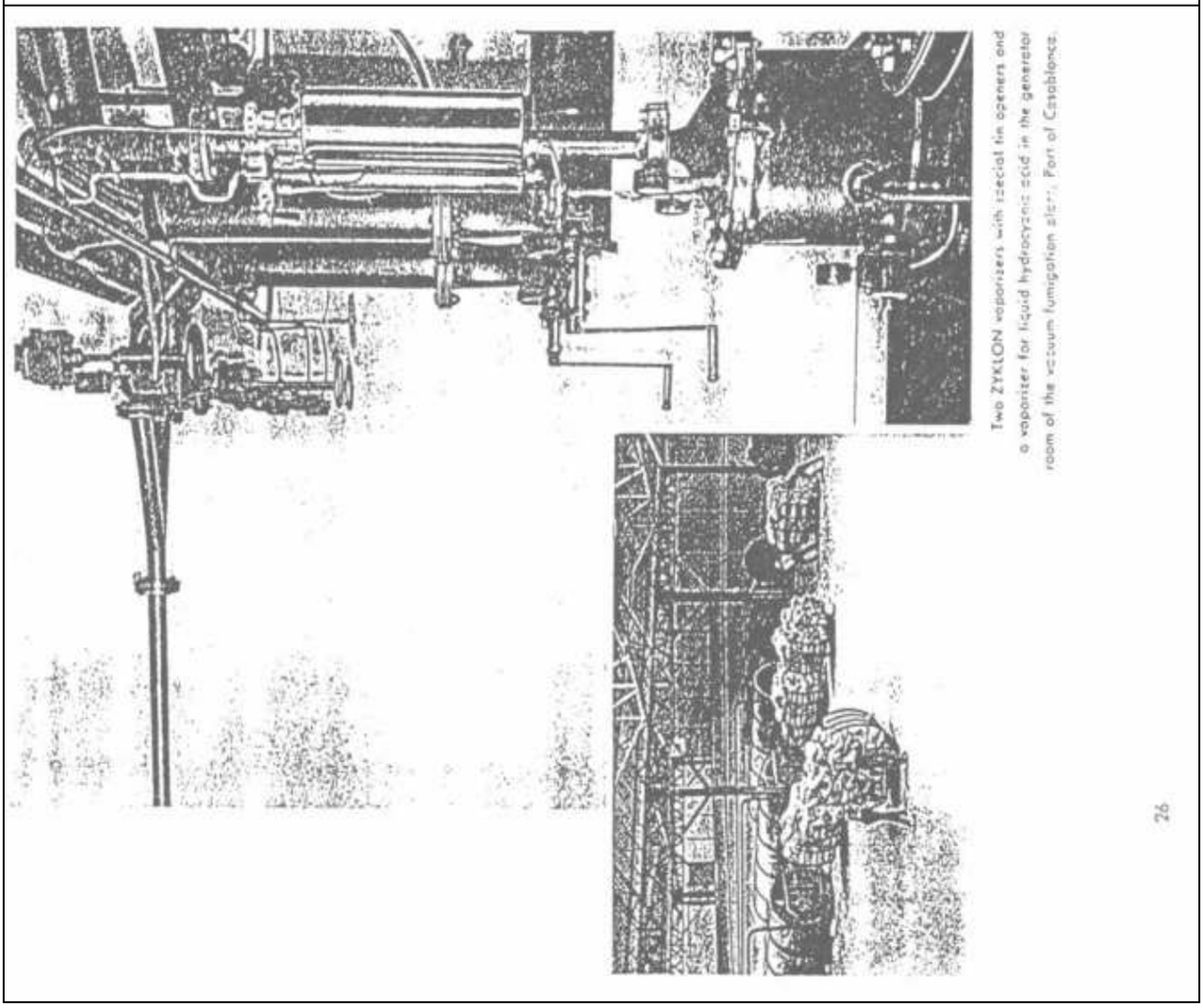

Two ZYKLON vaporizers with special tin openers and a vaporizer for liquid hydrocyanic acid in the generator room of the vacuum fumigation plant, Port of Casablanca.

26

CLOSING REMARKS

Our instructions for operational procedure are based on wide experience gained during the many years ZYKLON has been on the market; these instructions, however, cannot cover every possible condition arising in special cases. For this reason, we shall be pleased to give further information on request, but we cannot accept responsibility for any direct or indirect damage caused by or to the user of ZYKLON; the responsibility always rests with him.

27

4. Critical Remarks

By Germar Rudolf

4.1. Physical, Chemical, and Toxicological Features of HCN and Zyklon B

4.1.1. Physical Features

Hydrogen cyanide, HCN, a colorless liquid at room temperature, is similar to water in many of its physical properties. This results in HCN being readily dissolved in water and adsorbed on wet surfaces. Accordingly, much more HCN is accumulated in moist walls than in dry walls. The water content of concrete, cement, and lime mortars as well as other porous building materials depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air and fluctuates between 1% and less (at 20°C (69°F) and 60% relative humidity) and up to 10% in air saturated with humidity.[175] Tests have shown that the amount of HCN absorbed in such materials is proportional to that:[176]

	mg HCN absorbed per exposed m^2
Lime sandstone, naturally humid	22,740.0
Lime sandstone, dry, at 20°C	2,941.0

This is important for our considerations, because the alleged gas chambers in the basement of crematoria II and III in Birkenau had no heating systems and were thus cool and humid. In contrast to that, the delousing rooms of the hygienic Buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau were above ground and well heated, so that their walls were both warm and dry. We would therefore expect the adsorption of HCN to be roughly ten times higher in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III than it was in the delousing gas chambers of the hygienic Building BW 5a and 5b, if judged only by the water content of the walls.

Although HCN is approximately 5% lighter than air, it does not separate from air and rise, mainly because of the thermal movement of every gas particle. To clarify this, reference must be made to the principal components of air. The main component of air, nitrogen (78% by volume), is 8% heavier than hydrogen cyanide gas. If a separation took place between hydrogen cyanide gas and nitrogen, it would occur all the more between the two main components of air, since oxygen (21% by volume) is 15% heavier than nitrogen. This does, of course, not happen. Thus, a spontaneous separation of hydrogen cya-

[175] K. Wesche, op. cit. (note 63).

[176] Samples exposed on one surface to 2% HCN by volume over 24 hours; L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, op. cit. (note 90).

nide gas would never take place in air. However, the 5% lower density of pure hydrogen cyanide gas compared to air – this corresponds to the density difference of air with a temperature difference of 15°C or 27 °F – can very well lead to a density convection, when pure gaseous hydrogen cyanide is released in a location with the same temperature as the ambient air. The gas would then rise slowly, but gradually mix with the ambient air. But to conclude from this that hydrogen cyanide vapors always rise would be an incorrect conclusion. At 15°C, for example, on physicochemical grounds, no concentrations higher than 65% of hydrogen cyanide can occur in air (see Graph 1); the density of such a mixture lies only approximately 3% below that of air. Furthermore, a great deal of energy is withdrawn from the ambient air by the evaporating hydrogen cyanide. Consequently, the ambient temperature sinks until exactly as much energy is transported to the liquid HCN as needed for the decelerated evaporation at the corresponding lower temperature. It is therefore theoretically possible that hydrogen cyanide vapors containing little HCN, which are cold, are denser and thus heavier than the surrounding air.

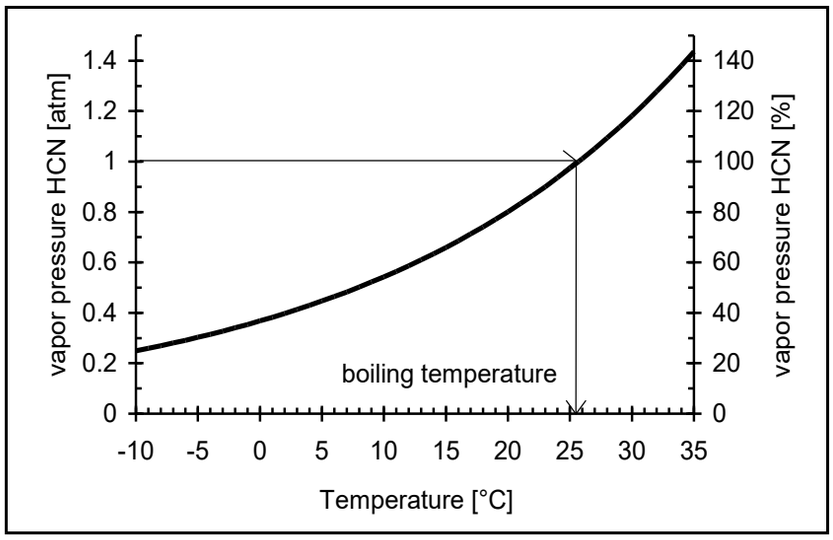

Graph 1: *Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature.*

Graph 1 shows the equilibrium percentage of hydrogen cyanide in air as a function of air temperature. Even at 0°C (32°F), the percentage still lies at approximately 36% by volume. Condensation of HCN on surrounding objects would occur only if the percentage rose over the equilibrium percentage (the so-called dew point). Since in all cases here under consideration, a maximum concentration of 10% HCN in air would only be reached for a short period of time close to the source of HCN (the Zyklon B carrier), no condensation of HCN on walls can be expected. An exception is, however, the so-called capillary condensation, which can occur in finely porous materials such as cement mortar.[177] But compared to the absorption of HCN in capillary water of building materials, which occurs on a much larger scale, capillary condensation can be neglected.

[177] The lowered vapor pressure caused by adsorption effects in a narrow hollow space leads to early condensation.

Hydrogen cyanide forms explosive mixtures with air in the range of 6 to 41% by volume. With strong initial ignition, its explosive effects can be compared with nitro-glycerin, the usual explosive in dynamite.[178] In the applications under discussion here, a proportion of 6% by volume and more can only be reached in the immediate vicinity of the source, which merely suffices for local low-speed detonations at worst. Hence, only inappropriately high concentrations can lead to explosive mixtures, as shown by a corresponding accident in 1947.[179] With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion.[180]

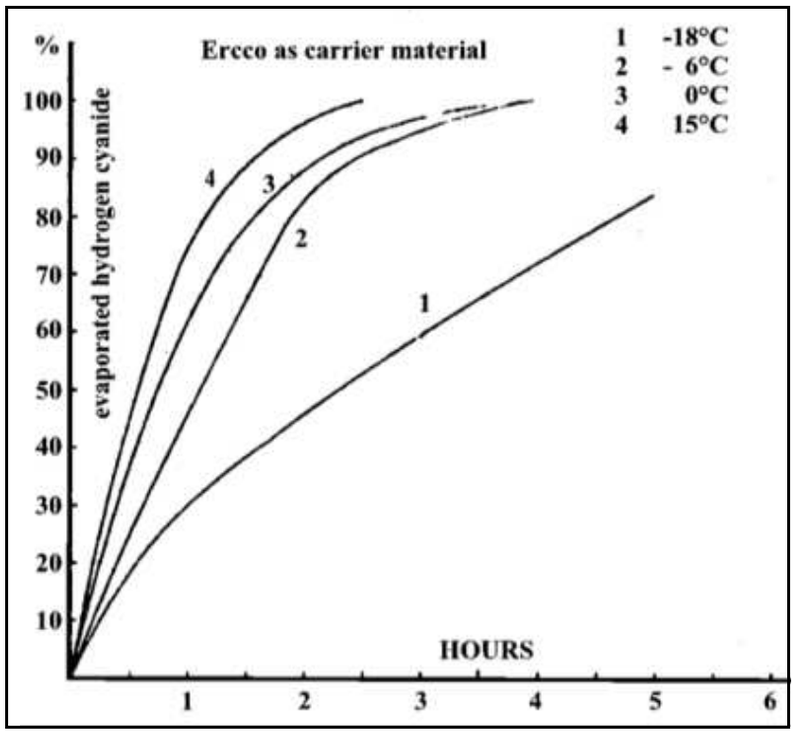

Graph 2: *Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Erco carrier material (gypsum with some starch) at various temperatures and fine distribution, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH 1942.*[182]

Zyklon B was HCN adsorbed on porous carrier material. The product used in German concentration camps during World War II consisted of gypsum granules with a certain amount of starch added (product name "Erco").[181] If a certain mass of Zyklon B is given in the literature or in documents, this always referred to the net HCN content. The carrier itself added approximately twice the mass of the HCN to the entire product. So a can of 1 kg Zyklon B consisted of 1 kg HCN plus ca. 2 kg of carrier material.

By intentional design, Zyklon B does not release its poison gas instantaneously, but rather over an extended period of time. The evaporation characteristics of this product at various temperatures are reproduced in Graph 2 as given by R. Irmscher of the DEGESCH Company in a paper published in 1942.[182] The evaporation is "seriously delayed" at high atmospheric humidity,

[178] Cf. Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, 3rd ed., Munich 1954, p. 629.
[179] "How to get rid of termites," *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31; see also *Liberty Bell*, 12/1994, pp. 36f.
[180] Willibald Schütz, "Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz no. 6), no. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207, here p. 201.
[181] H.W. Mazal, *op. cit*. (note 55).
[182] R. Irmscher, *op. cit*. (note 55); on the history and development of Zyklon B see H. Leipprand, *op. cit.* (note 55).

because the evaporating hydrogen cyanide withdraws considerable quantities of energy from the liquid HCN, the carrier material, and the ambient air. As a consequence, the temperature of the product and the ambient air drops. If the temperature of the air reaches the dew point, atmospheric humidity condenses out of the air onto the carrier material, which binds the hydrogen cyanide and drastically slows down the evaporation process.

For later references, we want to keep in mind that at 15°C and in the presence of low atmospheric humidity, approximately 10% of the hydrogen cyanide used at Auschwitz has left the carrier material during the first five minutes, and approximately 50% after half an hour. In cool cellar areas with a relative humidity of approximately 100%, the evaporation times would have been "seriously delayed."

Hence, the relative atmospheric humidity in the cellars of Crematoria II and III, which must certainly have approached 100%, would have "seriously delayed" evaporation.[183]

4.1.2. Chemical Features

HCN is a weak acid that forms unstable salts (cyanides) with alkali metal ions like sodium and potassium in alkaline environment. If the environment is not at least slightly alkaline, these salts decompose under the influence of water and slowly release HCN. If iron ions are present, for example in the form of rust (a component of basically all cements and sands used for construction),[132] HCN forms iron-cyanide compounds, which are much more stable and can resist even slightly acidic environments. In the presence of sufficient amounts of HCN and a slightly alkaline environment, as can be found in fresh lime mortars for several days or weeks and in cement mortars and concretes for months or years, these iron cyanides slowly convert into complex iron cyanides of mixed iron valences, so-called Prussian Blue or Iron Blue. This blue compound is one of the most resistant inorganic pigments known.[123] Once formed as an integral part of a wall in the chemical process outlined above, it remains in the wall as long as the wall itself exists.

The hygienic Buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau were built using cheap materials. The plaster of the walls of their delousing gas chambers consists of lime mortar. In contrast to that stand the basements of the Crematoria II and III, which extended below the level of the groundwater and had therefore to be built using concrete and cement mortar. Since concrete and cement mortar stay alkaline for months and years, but lime mortar only for days and weeks,

[183] Unheated basement rooms by their very nature have very high relative atmospheric humidity. As a result of the large numbers of human beings crammed into the basements, the atmospheric humidity would certainly have approached 100%, resulting in the condensation of water on cold objects.

the walls of the crematoria could absorb and permanently bind HCN for a much longer period of time than the walls of the delousing chambers.[184]

A potentially detrimental factor to the absorption of HCN in the walls and the subsequent formation of Iron Blue is the carbon dioxide (CO_2) exhaled by the victims crammed into the chambers. If the chambers under discussion were sealed off and if the victims remained alive in that room for an extended period of time, the CO_2 content could have reached several percent at the end of this process. Just like HCN, CO_2 also dissolves in the capillary water of the walls, although at only 0.4% of the rate of HCN. On the other hand, CO_2 forms carbonic acid in water (H_2CO_3), which is roughly 870 times stronger than HCN. Both factors result in CO_2 being effectively ($870 \cdot 0.004 =$) 3.5 times "stronger" than HCN, hence any reaction of HCN will be slowed down accordingly in the presence of CO_2, provided no other factors are involved.

However, since the capillary water of walls made of plaster, mortar and concrete is saturated with carbonates (the salts of carbonic acid), the dissolution and diffusion of CO_2 into the capillary system is greatly hampered right at the gas/water interface, where a layer of solid calcium carbonate precipitates, slowing down any further diffusion and accumulation of CO_2.[185] This is particularly true for cement mortars and concrete, whose capillary water is alkaline and stays so over long periods of time even in the presence of larger amounts of CO_2. This is the basis for the durability of reinforced concrete, as the alkaline concrete protects the iron bars from rusting. Since HCN is not affected by this directly, it can penetrate deeply into the capillary system, once it has overcome the diffusion barrier built up by CO_2 at the gas/water interface. Hence, although CO_2 does reduce the speed with which HCN can fill the capillary system of a moist wall, once the HCN has entered it, it will be trapped there by the pore-closing effect of CO_2. Which factor prevails at the end is unclear and would require extended experiments.[186]

4.1.3. Toxicological Features

Before the invention of nerve gases, HCN was considered one of the most poisonous materials known. Although it is a dangerous substance, it does not come anywhere close to the instant deadliness of nerve gases. Executions in the U.S. using HCN have shown that, even if the executee is immediately

---

[184] For a more detailed discussion of the chemical features of HCN, the reactions leading to Iron Blue, the factors involved, and the stability of this compound, see my expert report, op. cit. (note 30), pp. 151-189.

[185] Cf. N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Brunswick 1966.

[186] Although Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 39), have tested the influence of CO_2, their results are contradictory and hard to interpret due to an invalid analytical method; cf. G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 40).

exposed to high overdoses of gaseous HCN, it still takes between ten and fifteen minutes before death can be confirmed.[187]

The poisonous effect of HCN is based on the fact that it defeats the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells. As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates on a cellular level.

Insects and in particular insect eggs are considerably less sensitive to HCN than warm-blooded animals. On the one hand, this is due to their greater resistance, as insects have a slower metabolism, in particular the nits (louse larvae) and above all the eggs, which must also be killed. Furthermore, lethal concentrations of the gas must penetrate every crack and fissure, hem and seam of all the garments in the material to be fumigated no matter how tiny, in order to reach even the last hidden nit and egg. Warm-blooded animals, by contrast, are rapidly exposed to high concentrations of the gas, not only because of their size, but above all due to their breathing through lungs which readily absorb all the HCN in the inhaled air.

Lethal doses of cyanide can be ingested orally, inhaled, or absorbed through the skin. Oral poisoning (for example with potassium cyanide, KCN) is very painful due to muscular convulsions of the stomach caused by cell suffocation. Even though victims of poisoning by inhalation of high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide become more rapidly unconscious than with oral ingestion, painful convulsions caused by muscular suffocation appear in these cases as well. A dose of 1 mg cyanide per kg body weight is generally considered lethal for humans. Non-lethal doses of cyanide are quickly decomposed and excreted by the body.

Absorption through the skin is especially likely when the skin has become moist, for example as a result of sweating at work. It is generally advised to avoid sweating during the handling of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, concentrations from 6,000 ppm[188] (0.6 % by volume) constitute a health hazard, while 10,000 ppm (1% by volume) can be lethal in just a few minutes.[189]

Table 9 shows the effects of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, found in the literature.[190]

F. Flury and F. Zernik indicate that 200 ppm can be fatal within five to ten minutes, while 270 ppm are immediately fatal.[189] These are not, of course, the results of experiments on human beings, but rather extrapolations, in which

[187] Cf. Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, Univ. of California Press, Berkeley 2011, esp. pp. 209, 220.

[188] ppm stands for 'parts per million'; here, 1 ppm HCN corresponds to 1 ml HCN per m^3 (1,000,000 ml) of air.

[189] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

[190] DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.

Table 9: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings

2 to 5 ppm:	Perceptible odor
20 to 40 ppm:	Slight symptoms after a few hours
45 to 54 ppm:	Tolerable for ½ to 1 hour without significant or delayed effect
100 to 200 ppm:	Lethal within ½ to 1 hour
300 ppm:	Rapidly fatal

lower risk thresholds have been determined on the grounds of safety. This will be demonstrated in the following. To kill an average person with a body weight of 100 kg, the victim must ingest or inhale approximately 100 mg HCN (1 mg per kilo body weight). The respiration of a human being at rest amounts to approximately 15 liters of air per minute.[191] With an HCN content of 0.02% (approximately 0.24 mg per liter), the victim must inhale approximately 416 liters of air before having ingested the fatal quantity of hydrogen cyanide. At 15 liters per minute, this will take about half an hour. A very strong person can survive even this period of time. By contrast, a sensitive person weighing 50 kg breathing at an accelerated rate as a result of physical effort or excitement will inhale 40 liters per minute, ingesting a fatal amount of 208 liters of air in five minutes. It is obvious from these calculations that the data in safety instructions are always intended to protect smaller, weaker people from accidents under the most unfavorable circumstances. The data given in the literature as "immediately" or "rapidly fatal" doses are furthermore so indefinite as to be unable to serve our purposes. In addition, they only refer to the time when a victim has ingested a fatal dose, but not when death occurs, which can sometimes take much longer.[192]

The threshold values will be different if we require even the strongest individual, out of all conceivable individual victims, to die in just a few minutes.[193] The concentrations necessary for this purpose will be several times higher than the values indicated above. They could only be determined with certainty by a series of experiments, which is naturally impossible with human beings. The only data available to us are those gathered during executions with HCN carried out in the United States as indicated above. Leuchter speaks of concentrations of hydrogen cyanide used in executions in the USA in the order of magnitude of 3,200 ppm.[71] As mentioned before, these concentrations result in executions lasting from 10 to 15 minutes. Since the gas is developed beneath the execution chair, it rises from immediately beneath the victim. Hence, immediately after the beginning of the execution process the victim is exposed to a concentration which probably exceeds 10% by volume for a

[191] Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979, p. 124.
[192] M. Daunderer, op. cit. (note 189), p. 15.
[193] Among toxicologists known as the lethal dose for 100% of all victims, LD_{100}.

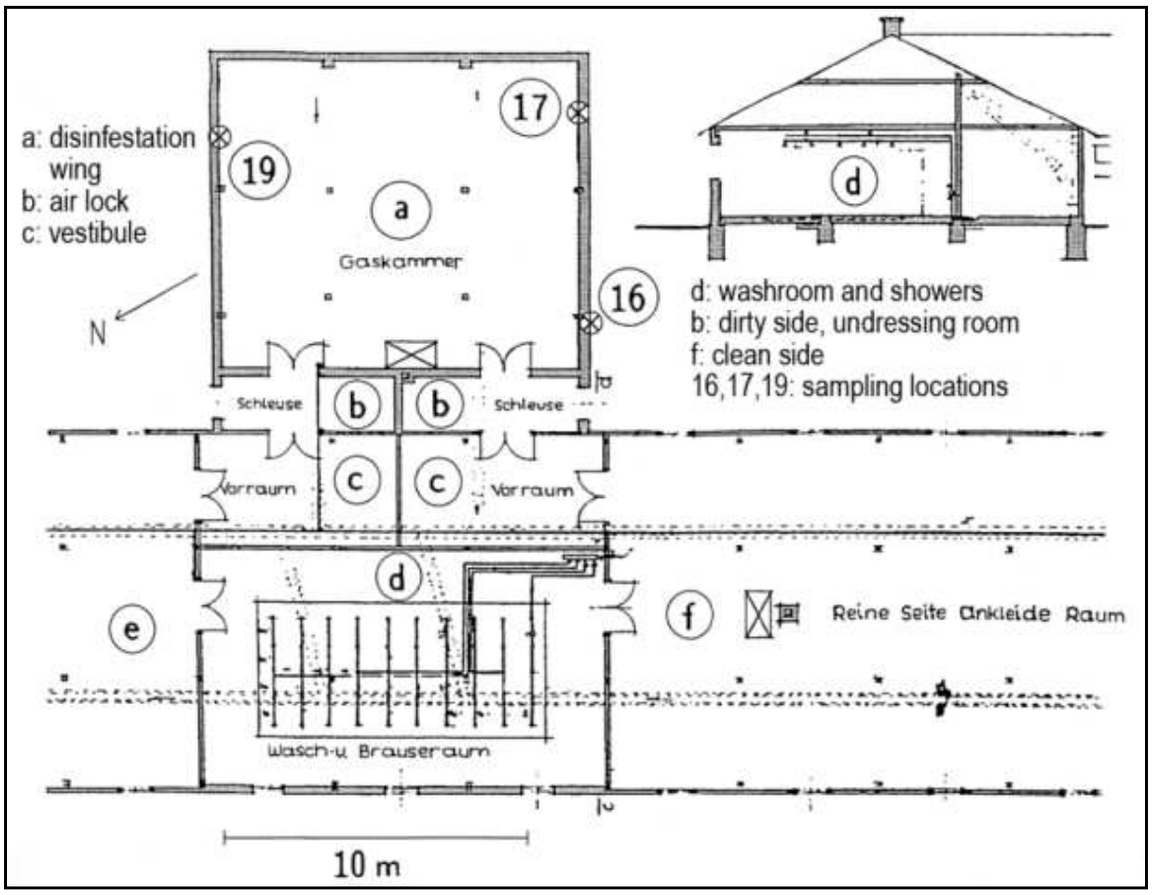

Fig. 24: *Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and BW 5b today. BW 5b sample-taking locations for the Rudolf Report drawn in.*[194]

short period, but then falls steadily as a result of diffusion of the hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.

At a normal respiration volume of approximately 15 to 20 liters per minute and assuming an *average* concentration during the execution of 0.75% by volume, approximately 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN will be ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to ten to twenty times the fatal dose. It is therefore not unreasonable to assume that a ten-fold overdose is required in order to kill all the people in a gas chamber with certainty within ten minutes.

Insects and their nits and eggs, however, are dead with certainty only after having been exposed to such concentrations for at least an hour or two. Since the delousing chambers of the hygienic Buildings BW5a and 5b in Birkenau were designed in a rather poor way, only a much-longer gassing time would have ensured that all lice, nits and eggs would indeed be dead. Hence, gassing times of half a day or even an entire day may have occurred.

[194] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 55-58, Plans of Buildings 5a/b, pp. 59f. exterior photos.

Fig. 25: *One of the two ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of Building BW 5b, without equipment today. The other is located on the same wall slightly to the left. The end of a water pipe installed after the war is protruding out of the hole.*

4.2. Disinfestation Chambers

Disinfestation procedures using HCN, including the appropriate techniques as well as safety instructions and regulations, were in the process of being developed in Germany of the 1930s and 1940s.[195] It is therefore not appropriate to apply the technical and safety standards of today to those years, in particular when dealing with events taking place during a war, when frequent emergency situations and material shortages required makeshift solutions.

The two hygienic Buildings BW5a and BW5b in Birkenau prove my point; see Figures 24 and 25. The area used for Zyklon B disinfestations was a huge room called "gas chamber" (*Gaskammer*) in the plans. This was the usual term for delousing chambers in Germany during the war. This chamber had only a flimsy, leaking roof, two small ventilation fans in one of the walls, and a heating stove at the opposite wall. The walls had a simple whitewashed plaster with no sealing coating. There was no provision for evaporating and distributing the gas. The losses of HCN due to the unusable space up to the roof, absorption in the wall, draft of the stove, and the leaks in the roof must have been tremendous, not to mention the danger for the immediate environment around this building when switching on the fans. (It is not known if the stove was operating while the room was filled with HCN, which would have caused

[195] Gerhard Peters published his revolutionary new circulation system only in 1940, see note 58.

additional loss of HCN and could have caused a danger of explosion if Zyklon B granules were placed too close to the fire.)

The doors used in Auschwitz for delousing chambers were of an equally makeshift nature, as Figure 26 shows. Such wooden doors, "sealed" with felt strips, were anything but gastight and safe, but in the face of severe material shortages during the war, these solutions had to do.

Fig. 26: *Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz rendered provisionally gas-tight with peephole and metal protection grid. This is what the gas-tight doors for the homicidal 'gas chambers' are supposed to have looked like. Note the extremely flimsy latch to lock the door.*[196]

4.3. Homicidal Gassings

If large-scale delousing operations with makeshift delousing chambers were possible, could similar makeshift solutions also have been used for homicidal mass gassings?

The answer to this is both yes and no. Although safety equipment as it is used in U.S. execution gas chambers was not an absolute requirement, there are several factors which make the alleged homicidal gassings drastically different from delousing operations:

4.3.1. Locking in the Victims

Whereas lice and other vermin do not need to be confined in the gas chamber by force, humans do. Even though the dramatic-looking gas-chamber doors of U.S. gas chambers (Figure 28) would not be absolutely necessary to keep the gas in, similarly sturdy doors would have been necessary to keep the panicking victims inside. However, all that was ever installed, and later found, in Auschwitz were doors such as shown in Figure 26. The simple latch to close this door and the two simple hinges which held it in place would have had no chance to withstand the pressure of a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.[197] Not even sturdy delousing-chamber doors such as those installed in the

[196] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 49.

[197] Compare in this regard Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 80), pp. 311-372.

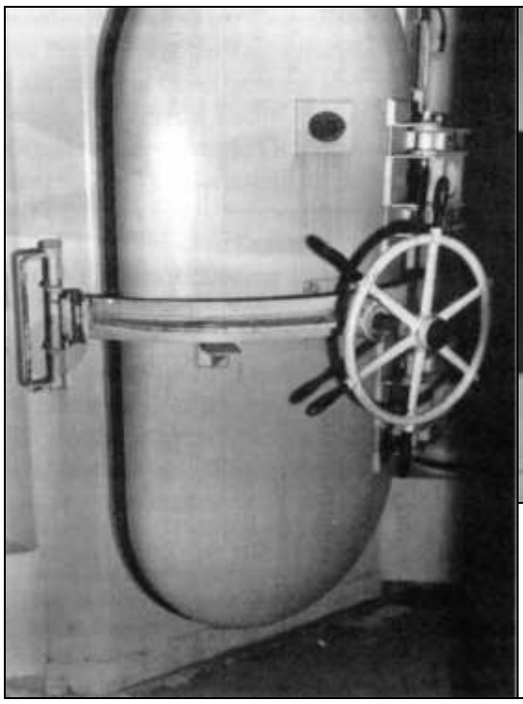

Fig. 27: *Doors of professional delousing chambers (DEGESCH circulation chamber) at the Dachau camp.*

Fig. 28: *Door of the execution gas chamber for a single person in Baltimore, USA, 1954, Technology from the 1930s.*

Dachau camp (Figure 27) were used for the rooms that allegedly served as homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz.

When studying the original blueprints of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, one is surprised to find that those doors in Crematoria I-III actually consisted of double doors, and in the case of Crematorium I a door that swung through (see Fig. 29 and 30). This is a proper design for morgues, since wide double doors and those that swing through are preferred when transporting corpses in and out, but double doors, and particularly swinging doors, are almost impossible to make sturdy enough to withstand panicking crowds, in particular since they have to open outward.

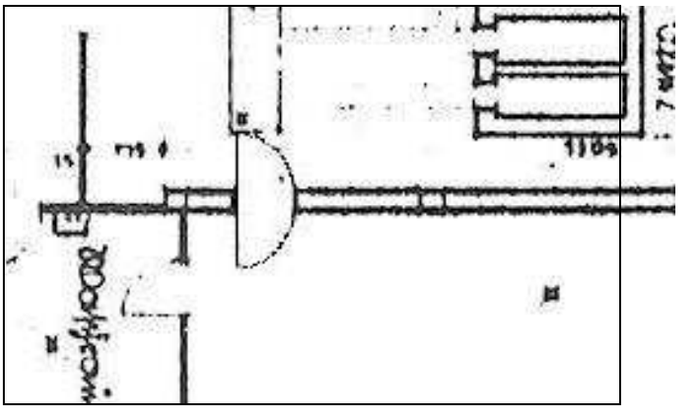

Fig. 29: *Swinging door between the morgue (below) and the furnace room (above) in Crematorium I in Auschwitz, section of as-built plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue was allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber.*[99]

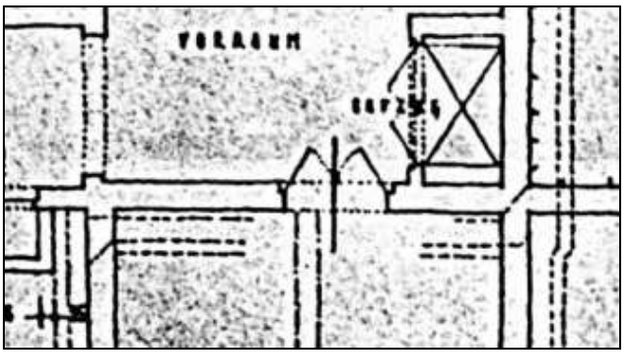

Fig. 30: *Double access door to Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III, the alleged homicidal gas chamber.*[198]

[198] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942).

No room containing windows with normal glass, as is the case for one of the rooms in the Majdanek camp claimed for decades to have served as a homicidal gas chamber (see Fig. 31), could have served such a purpose.[199] The victims would have shattered this window in seconds. Similarly ridiculous is the fact that one of the two doors of this same room opens to the inside (which would have been blocked by the dying victims), whereas the other one, although opening to the outside, can be opened from the inside to this day. How could the victims be persuaded not to open this door and get the hell out of there?

Fig. 31: *Window in Chamber IV of Building no. 41, Majdanek camp; until 2005 claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber, but now admitted to have been a mere delousing chamber.* © C. Mattogno

4.3.2. Getting and Keeping the Poison in

It is easy to get the poison into even the most primitive makeshift delousing chamber. A person equipped with a gas mask simply enters the room and spreads out the granules.

Sophisticated devices for semi-automatically releasing the Zyklon B inside a delousing chamber were available since 1940: the DEGESCH circulation gas chambers. By turning a wheel on the outside of the chamber, an operator drove a mechanism which opened a can of Zyklon B at the inside, dropped the contents into a basket and blew warm air into it so the HCN would quickly evaporate and dissipate throughout the chamber. Although such a device was certainly extremely helpful, as it accelerated the procedure considerably and used HCN more efficiently, it was not indispensable. After all, the poison is supposed to stay in a delousing chamber for at least two hours, so the fact that Zyklon B releases its gas only reluctantly could be a useful feature.

The situation is entirely different with the claimed homicidal gassings. Following the witness statements, these killings are supposed to have taken only seconds, moments, or up to 10 minutes at most.[200] According to the same wit-

[199] All following references to Majdanek are based on the research results of J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84).

[200] With relation to the killing times, see in, for example: Jury Court Hagen, verdict from July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 min.); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, quoted acc. to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, pp. 47-50 (3 to 15 minutes in extreme cases); E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, ubiquitous (immediately up to 10 min., more rarely, up to 20 min.); J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress

nesses, the Zyklon B was simply dumped into the homicidal gas chambers through openings in the roof (Crematoria I-III in Auschwitz and Birkenau, the various claimed chambers in Majdanek) or in the wall (Crematoria IV and V and the Bunkers in Birkenau). Hence there was no mechanism to spread the Zyklon B and to accelerate the evaporation and dissipation of HCN.[201]

Experience in U.S. gas chambers shows that not even the immediate release of high overdoses of HCN close to the victim would successfully and reliably kill in less than ten minutes. How, then, could this be achieved with Zyklon B simply dumped into the chambers?

Publishers, Warsaw 1985, pp. 114 + 118 (a few minutes); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, pp. 66, 80 + 200 (a few minutes, up to 10 minutes); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, pp. 261ff. +294 (instantly, up to 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: *IMT*, vol. VI, p. 216 (5 to 7 min.); M. Nyiszli in: G. Schoenberner (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, p. 250 (5 min.); C.P. Bendel in: H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 221 (end of screaming of victims after 2 min.); P. Broad in: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, p. 217 (4 min.), opening of doors after 10-15 minutes: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in: H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 73 (1 min.): R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 74 (screaming victims for 10 minutes following closure of doors, followed by opening of doors); K. Höblinger, *ibid.*, p. 73 (1 min.); H. Stark, *ibid.*, p. 439 (screaming victims for 10-15 minutes); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 463 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 748 (ventilators switched on after only a few minutes); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 750 (a scream a few seconds after the introduction of Zyklon B, pall of thick smoke exiting the chimney a few minutes later); transcript of the expert opinion of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th hearing days of criminal proceedings against Gerd Honsik, April 4, April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 443 (2-3 min); Dokument 3868-PS, IMT volume 33, pp. 275ff., quoted according to L. Rosenthal, "Endlösung der Judenfrage," Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979 (2 to 15 minutes in exceptional cases); R. Höß, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958 (30 minutes for the entire procedure, including ventilation); Hans Münch, in G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190 (2 to 5 min. in winter; www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html); Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 155 (sudden silence); Dov Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz,* René Julliard, 1964, pp. 159ff. (3-4 minute), Franke-Gricksch Report, in: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 238 (one minute to kill the victims, another until the doors were opened); Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, Alfred Wetzler, ref. M 20/153, Yad Vashem (acc. to War Refugee Board, "German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau," in David S. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990, p. 20 (everyone in the room was dead after three minutes); Jerzy Tabeau, in: *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz* (*Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia* (10 minutes, quoted according to Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. i Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990); André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration,* Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946 (a few moments). Janda Weiss, in David E. Hackett, (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997, p. 394 (3 min.). If longer killing times appear in the eyewitness testimonies, they refer, not to Crematoria II and III, but, rather, to Crematoria IV/V, Bunkers 1-2, or Crematorium I in the Main Camp. The killings in Crematoria II and III are therefore alleged to have been committed very quickly.

[201] There are claims of some kind of hollow pillars in the morgues of Crematoria II and III, into which the Zyklon B was allegedly poured. Although there is no documentary or physical evidence for this claim (see C. Mattogno, op. cit, note 146; idem, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 2.5, pp. 83-93), such a device would have slowed down the evaporation and dissipation of HCN even more, because it would have kept the Zyklon B granules closely together, out of reach of the victims' movements, and it would have reduced the air circulation around the granules.

The answer is that execution times of only a few minutes would simply have been impossible with the claimed equipment and procedure. Execution times of around ten minutes would have required enormous overdoses of Zyklon B.

Looking more closely into the claims and comparing them with the actual physical details of the rooms claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers, the following discrepancies are noted:

1. The openings in the roof of Crematoria I (Auschwitz) and II (Birkenau), through which Zyklon B is claimed to have been dumped, did not exist. Nor did any introduction devices exist as claimed for Crematoria II and III (Birkenau).[142,146,152]
2. In the cases of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau, it is claimed that the SS chiseled in the introduction holes through the roofs of Morgues #1 – the alleged gas chamber – after these roofs had been completed. Considering that the mass murder of the Jews is claimed to have been in full swing at the time these roofs were made (late 1942 and early 1943), this claim is fantastically nonsensical. It is furthermore absolutely inconceivable, why the SS should have destroyed the structural integrity of the roof of these rooms, just in order to get mere crude openings, if they could have channeled the poison gas into the chamber by using the air intake ducts of the ventilation system of these morgues. Just placing a basket in these ducts and channeling air (possibly even warm air from the cremation furnaces' exhaust gasses) through this basket filled with Zyklon B into the homicidal gas chamber would have provided an easy and effective way to quickly evaporate and dissipate the gas.[202] But no, the SS presumably had no brains at all. Conclusion: these openings do not and never did exist.
3. The openings in the walls of Crematoria IV and V (Birkenau), through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped, could be reached by the victims. It is documented that these openings, which were barely big enough to stick a Zyklon B can into them, had iron bars set into their frames, which would actually have prevented anyone from passing any can through those openings. Hence it was physically impossible to empty Zyklon B cans through these openings.[203]

   Moreover, in order to prevent the victims from attacking the SS man trying to pour in Zyklon B or from throwing the Zyklon B pellets back out, these openings had to be shielded by a steel grate keeping the inmates at arm's length from the openings. Such grates would have to have been securely anchored in the concrete floor. Since the concrete floors of these building are still intact today, but no such anchor points can be seen, it can be safely

[202] This would, of course, have released some gas into the immediate environment of the crematorium via the air outlet, but that was to happen anyway briefly thereafter when ventilating the chamber.

[203] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), chapter 5.7., pp. 168-170.

concluded that no such grate was ever installed. The same reasoning applies to the Bunkers of Birkenau.

4. The openings in the ceiling of Chamber IV of Building No. 41 in the Majdanek camp (a hygienic building "Bath and Disinfection #1," see Fig. 32), a delousing room which until 2005 has been claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chamber instead, were used as ventilation ducts according to documents.
   But until 2005, after the ventilation ducts were removed during restructuring of the roof shortly after the war, it was claimed that they were used to dump in Zyklon B. However, if these openings did not serve as ventilation, then how was this room ventilated? One door opens to the inside of the room, which means that it would have been blocked by dead victims lying in front of it, so not even an ineffective airing by "natural draft" was possible. The other door, well, it could be opened from the inside, so perhaps the last victim to die initiated the ventilation process by opening the door prior to passing away…
   Due to all these absurdities, Tomasz Kranz, head of the research department at the Majdanek Memorial, admitted in a 2005 paper that this room was never used for homicidal purposes but was merely a delousing chamber.[205]

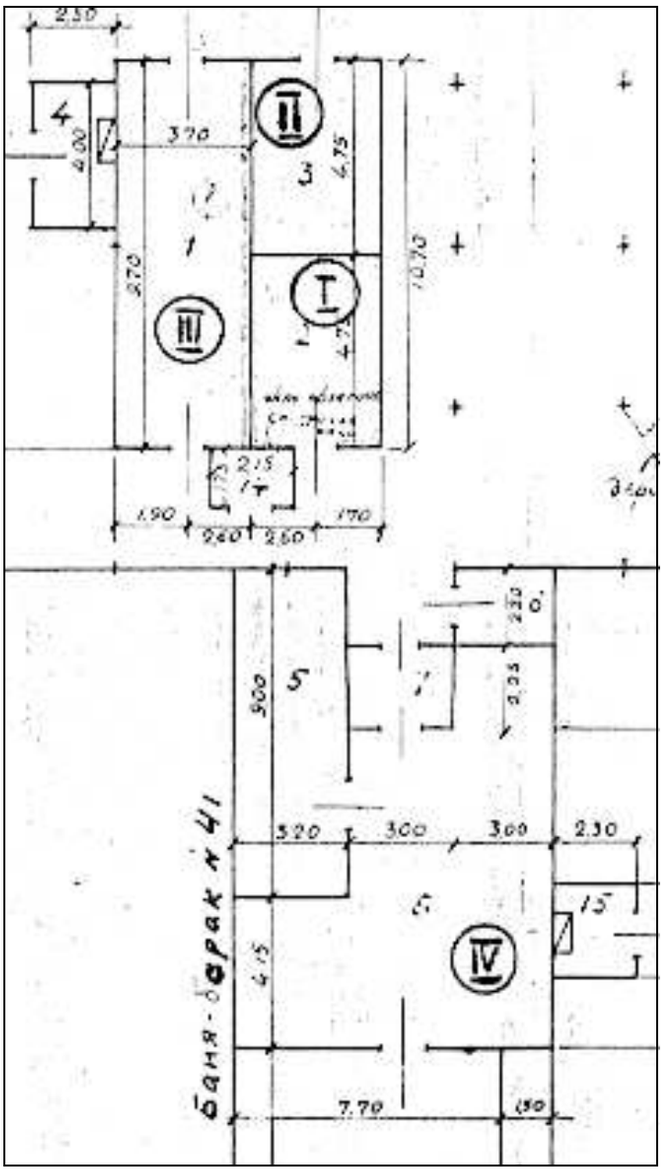

Fig. 32: *Section of a plan of the "Bath and Disinfection Building #1," at Majdanek camp, drawn by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission. I-VI: alleged gas chambers.*[204]

5. Other rooms at Majdanek had crudely chiseled-in holes in the ceiling – with the reinforcement iron bars not removed. They are claimed to have

[204] GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.
[205] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53.

been used for pouring in Zyklon B (see Fig 33, similar in Rooms I and II of Fig. 32). There was, however, no provision for closing these openings. They were obviously chiseled in after the war for "museum" purposes.

6. The only room in Majdanek that has forensic evidence of the use of Zyklon B *and* which has a hot-air-circulation device that could also be used for evaporating HCN and ventilating the room, and which also had sturdy steel doors that could lock in victims (Room III in Fig. 32), has *no* provision to dump in Zyklon B! In other words, it would have had to be spread out manually by an SS man entering the chamber together with the victims. Such a scene is quite comical. But it proves that this room could merely be used – and was exclusively utilized – as a delousing chamber. Today the Majdanek Museum no longer claims that anyone was murdered there using Zyklon B.[205]

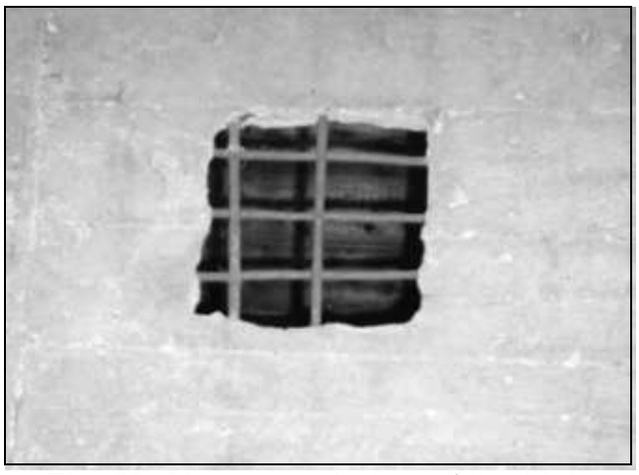

Fig. 33: *New crematorium of the Majdanek camp, morgue room, opening in the ceiling. Until 2005 this room was claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber, but then the Majdanek Museum admitted defeat to revisionist reasoning.*[205]
© C. Mattogno

Fig. 34: *Opening with grate in the wall of Room I in the disinfestation wing of Building 41, Majdanek (see Fig. 32)*
© C. Mattogno

7. Other rooms at Majdanek claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers have openings in their walls which could not and cannot be closed (see Fig. 34, similar, but larger and without any grate, in the alleged gas chamber of the new crematorium of Majdanek). So Zyklon B thrown into these rooms would have been thrown out by the victims through that hole, and this or any other gas released inside the room would have freely spread throughout the entire building. Anyone taking such claims seriously must be out of their mind.

4.3.3. Removing the Victims

To achieve the short execution times claimed by witnesses (ten minutes and less), enormous amounts of Zyklon B would have had to be used,[134] since only

10% of the HCN absorbed in Zyklon B would have been released in that time (see Subsection 4.1.1.). The remaining 90% of the HCN in Zyklon B would keep evaporating after the execution was over. Whereas it is possible to remove the Zyklon B laid out in a delousing chamber after a gassing is completed, this would have been impossible in a homicidal gas chamber, the Zyklon B would be buried beneath the bodies of the victims. And since Zyklon B releases HCN for at least an hour more, any attempt to ventilate such a location before at least an hour had passed would have been futile.

Whereas clothes and other utensils gassed in heated delousing chambers have only a limited tendency to absorb HCN, wet human bodies accumulate quite a large amount of HCN, so that handling them is more dangerous than handling gassed clothes. It is also much easier to drag clothes hanging on racks out of a delousing chamber than to drag hundreds of dead corpses out of a homicidal gas chamber, which is hard labor.

The *Sonderkommandos* (special teams) are claimed to have carried away the corpses out of the gas chambers immediately or shortly after the execution was completed. Considering that some of the alleged homicidal gas chambers had no ventilation systems at all[206] or only systems with low capacities designed for morgues (Crematoria I-III at Auschwitz and Birkenau), a successful ventilation of these rooms within a few minutes or half an hour at most, as claimed by witnesses, is impossible.[93]

If a concentration of 1 vol.% was used during the alleged homicidal gassings, which is a minimum when considering the execution times claimed, the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* had to wear gas masks. Since carrying corpses is a heavy physical activity, poisoning through the sweat-wet skin would have been avoidable under these circumstances only if the workers wore protective garments in the gas chamber, which was not reported by any witness, nor is there any document showing that such items were ever ordered, delivered, or present at Auschwitz. The ventilation systems in the morgues (alleged gas chambers) of Crematoria I-III at Auschwitz and Birkenau would not have helped much in this regard, since the clearing of the chambers is supposed to have started almost instantly after the gassing was over, so there would not have been enough time to rid the chamber of the poison to the degree necessary to make it a safe place for hard labor.

It can, of course, be argued that the SS did not care if any of the members of the *Sonderkommando* collapsed or even dropped dead now and then as a result of HCN poisoning. But considering that the swift work of these men was needed to keep the claimed machinery of death running smoothly, and also

[206] Crematoria IV and V and the so-called Bunkers in Birkenau, as well as Rooms I, II, and the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium in Majdanek (see Fig. 32). Rooms I and II had only one door each, and the room in the new crematorium had no opening to the outside at all, which means that it could be ventilated only be gassing the rest of the building!

considering that no witness ever mentioned any symptoms of HCN poisoning in *Sonderkommando* members, such an explanation would be futile. It must also be considered that there had to be several SS men supervising the work of the *Sonderkommando*. Considering the applied concentrations attested to, their lives would have been in jeopardy as well, which is an utterly inconceivable scenario.

It should also be kept in mind that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Transporting corpses for hours on end, on whose skin huge, possible lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, would also have required that the members of the *Sonderkommando* wore protective clothes.

The accounts of some witnesses regarding the applied concentrations *and* the quick clearing of the chamber immediately or shortly after the execution *always* without protective garments and in many cases even without masks can therefore certainly not be true.

4.4. Cremations

4.4.1. Crematoria

When discussing the capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria, I will not re-invent the wheel. Since the beginning of the 1990s, Italian engineer Franco Deana and Italian historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz. These are documents produced by the firm which built the crematory furnaces. Mattogno and Deana also analyzed all kinds of professional literature and trade publications of that time which pertain to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations.[113]

Let me summarize the results of their extensive research in table form:

Table 10: Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Crematoria II & III	Crematoria IV & V
Ideal coke consumption per muffle:	15.5 kg/hr.	11.7 kg/hr.
Actual coke consumption per muffle:	22 kg/hr.	16 kg/hr.
Time required per corpse	1 h	1 h
No. of muffles	30	16
Maximum hours of operation per day	20	20
Maximum no. of corpses per day	600	320
Total no. days in operation	888	276
Total maximum throughput	532,800	88,320

This total maximum throughput of 600,000 corpses still looks huge. But these numbers are misleading because they are theoretical maximum numbers.

There are two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these is the amount of coke delivered to the crematoria, which is completely documented for the period of February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 11.)[207] First I would like to direct your attention to some truly amazing facts. During the operating period of the six-muffle crematory in the main camp from February 1942 until February 1943 (the only operating crematory at Auschwitz during that time), the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle.

Table 11: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories

Month in '42	Tons	Month in '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	Total	1032.5
∅ until 2/1942:	30	∅ 3/43-10/43:	80

The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging in Birkenau at that time, so the crematories were probably operating with unusual intensity at the early part of this period.

It is therefore amazing that coke consumption rose only by a factor of 2.5 when the new crematories came into operation, since they contained almost eight times as many muffles as the old crematory.

Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more efficient than the old ones had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old ones had been when it had to carry the entire workload alone.

In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they never used.

At an average coke consumption of 20 kilos per corpse,[208] we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of 21 months. This order of magnitude corresponds to the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books, which do *not* indicate any gassing victims.[209]

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the ovens. The Topf firm, which constructed the ovens at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of

[207] *APMO*, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a; cf. J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 224.

[208] As a matter of fact, the coke consumption of the old double-muffle ovens in the main camp was somewhat higher than that of the new ovens in Birkenau.

[209] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm.[210]

When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which would have necessitated an expensive and time consuming overhaul of the entire crematory.

It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single oven in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced!

From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles × 3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded.

Again, this is very nearly the number given as "natural" deaths by the authorities: the total *excluding* deaths by gassings or other acts of mass murder.[211]

C. Mattogno has also assessed the maximum capacity of the new crematorium of Majdanek: roughly 100 corpses per day.[212] This is only accidentally in agreement with Leuchter's figures for this crematorium, as he erroneously assigned fifteen muffles to this crematorium instead of five. This crematorium was in operation for merely one year between summer 1943 and summer 1944, which matches Leuchter's data.

4.4.2. Incinerations in Open Trenches

Considering what we concluded in the above chapter, the question arises as to why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method of open-air incinerations. After all, open-air incineration is much less effective than oven incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection.[213] Air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes in spring and summer 1944 prove, in fact, that the claimed open-air incineration did not occur during that period of time.[214] However, there are no photos for the preceding years. Even though the air photos do not show large areas scarred by older incineration trenches,

---

[210] R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587, here p. 583.

[211] Add to this the six muffles of the old crematorium in the main camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

[212] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 95-117, esp. pp. 100-104, 110-115.

[213] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; idem., "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72; see also Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2015/volume_7/number_1/index.php.

[214] See John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 97-105; G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, Chapter 3.4.3. "Air Photo Evidence," pp. 210-219.

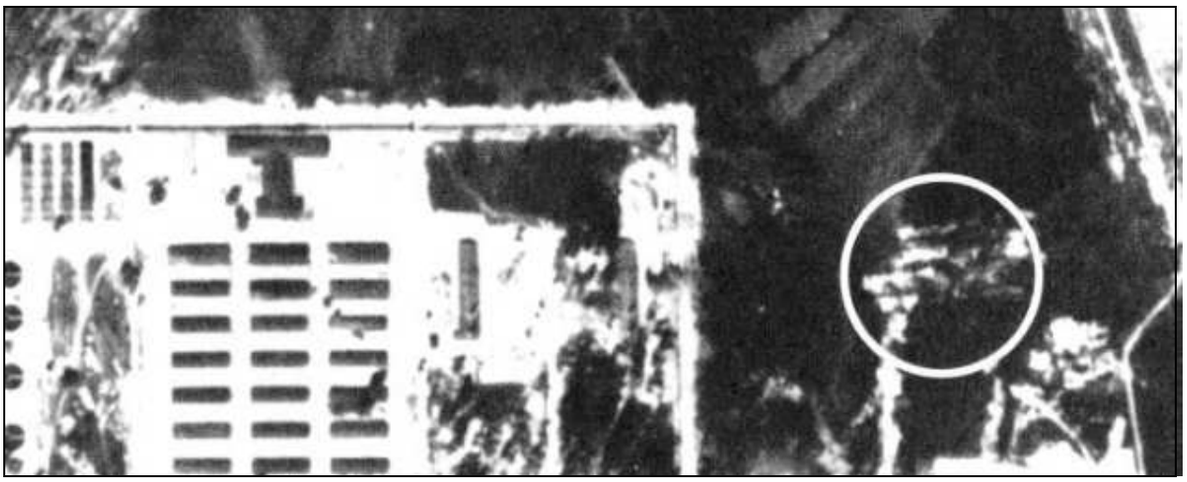

Fig. 35: *Possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, as visible on allied air photos.*

there is one area visible which could have been either mass graves or older, inactive incineration pits (see Fig 35.).

However, as Leuchter correctly states, the area in which the Birkenau camp was built was a swamp, where it would not have been possible to dig trenches several meters deep without hitting groundwater. Two expert studies made independently of each other did demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a few decimeters below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water.[138] Even though the SS did lower the water level in the camp by means of a drainage system, this system was not completed in the area of the alleged incineration trenches of 1942/43. Both above-mentioned expert studies showed that even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in camp more than one meter below ground level.

Realistically speaking, it is quite possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to its chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves, which were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. The rectangular shapes on the air photos mentioned above might have been such graves. It is plausible that those typhus victims were exhumed after several weeks or months in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau yet and because the old crematory in the main camp was still out of commission, the authorities might have been obliged to burn them in the open.

There is a document in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in drawing up plans for the new crematories in Birkenau in 1942,[215] mentions a "visit to a special facility and discussion with SS *Standartenführer*

[215] Cf. Michael Gärtner, "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1)(1997), pp. 24f.

Blobel on the design of such a facility." This "special facility" probably concerned burning corpses in the open air. Dejaco also mentions a "ball mill for substances," which might well have referred to a device for pulverizing incompletely incinerated remains.[216]

According to the *Kalendarium*, the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies on eyewitness accounts, these incinerations occurred between September 21 and the end of November 1942.[217] Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations in the established Holocaust literature.[218] It is therefore very likely that such eyewitness descriptions have a kernel of truth to them, although these testimonies relate mostly to the burning of gas-chamber victims, which is of course a different matter. It is alleged that the gas chambers and incineration pits at the so-called Bunkers of Birkenau had already been in operation since the spring of 1942. If so, then a trip by Dejaco to inspect such "special facilities" in mid-September 1942 would have been too late. Dejaco's visit had therefore nothing to do with alleged gassings; rather, it was triggered by the typhus epidemic.

4.5. Chemical Analysis

4.5.1. What to Expect

Great excitement was caused by a strange occurrence in a Protestant church at Wiesenfeld, Lower Bavaria, Germany, in the spring and summer of 1977. The congregation had renovated the deteriorating church at great expense during the previous year, but now they faced a disaster. Huge blue stains were found to have formed in all parts of the plastered interior of the church. The experts who had renovated the church were now called in for consultation and found themselves confronted by a riddle, which was only solved by a chemical analysis of the stained portions of the walls. The entire interior surface of the church was impregnated by Iron Blue. No explanation could be found for this in the literature. It nevertheless was possible to reconstruct the sequence of events.

A few weeks after the re-plastering of the church with a water-resistant cement mortar, the entire church had been fumigated with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate woodworms in the choir stalls. The hydrogen cyanide

---

[216] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.

[217] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 305.

[218] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium, Berlin 1961, p. 153; Ernst Klee, *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat. Die "Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens,"* S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 372; Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden. Die Gesamtgeschichte des Holocaust*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982, p. 661; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), op. cit. (note 200), p. 187; Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, vol. 1, p. 10; Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 162; cf. Document NO-4498b.

released by the Zyklon B did not just kill woodworm. It also reacted chemically with the plaster. The hydrogen cyanide reacted with the iron oxides contained in quantities of 1-2% in all plasters, thus forming Iron Blue, a highly stable compound well-known for centuries.[219]

An almost identical case had occurred four years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, also in Bavaria, where fresh plaster also turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms.[220]

Fig. 36: *In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster (see Fig. 37).*

Reports of blue pigmentation of walls resulting from fumigation with hydrogen cyanide for the destruction of vermin in areas with moist, ferrous plaster are known in technical literature, as shown by a survey published in 1995 in Germany.[221] The necessary prerequisite for this reaction appears to be that the fumigated plaster must be new and must exhibit high humidity. In other cases there was also damage to the structure and interior installations, but no blue stains,[222] perhaps because the plaster was old and had already set.[223]

---

[219] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, volume 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f., relating to the case of building damage occurring in August 1976 in the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld. We wish to thank Mr. W. Lüftl, Vienna, for discovering this information, as well as Mr. K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, who was held liable for damages as responsible architect, and who supplied me with further details. Reproduced in: Germar Rudolf, "Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 80), pp. 557-561 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwood.html).

[220] See www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

[221] E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege (Work Records of the Bavarian State Office for Monument Maintenance), vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.

[222] In one case, the fumigation of a church freshly painted with iron-free lime paint led to dark stains caused by the polymerization of hydrogen cyanide: D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

[223] Although even old plaster might turn blue on occasion: Carl Hermann Christmann, has reported the case of a farm building belonging to an 18th-century monastery; the farm building was sold to a farmer following deconsecration, and the farmer then used it as a barn. Around 1980 an investor converted the beautiful Baroque building into a luxury holiday restaurant. The existing interior plaster was repaired and painted white. After some time blue stains appeared in the white paint; the stains were identified by a consulting expert as Iron Blue. The expert assumed that the former owner must have fumigated the

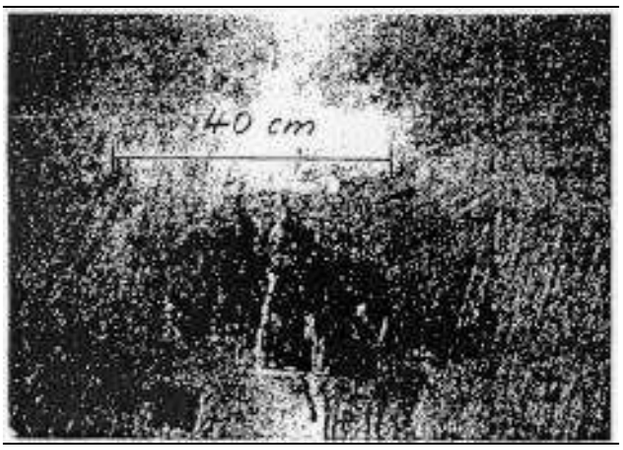

Fig. 37: *Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide.*

However, in the many hundreds of thousands of fumigations carried out since 1920 there cannot, as a rule, have been many complications. Otherwise the procedure would have been abandoned very rapidly. The above described cases therefore were exceptions. But what exactly was it that made these cases exceptions?

During the years 1939-1945, in the camps of the Third Reich, hundreds of thousands of people – Jews, political prisoners, criminals, 'anti-socials,' and prisoners of war – were crammed together. To stem the raging epidemics, attempts were made, not always with great success, to kill the carriers of disease, particularly body lice. This was done in particular with hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon B, sometimes in chambers professionally designed for such purposes. Sometimes ordinary rooms were equipped for such purposes in an auxiliary manner and provisionally used for disinfestation. Many of the camps in the Third Reich were leveled at the end of the war or afterwards. In other camps the existing buildings were torn down and the building materials used for the reconstruction of the ruined cities. A few buildings, however, remain intact today. The interiors of these buildings look as in Fig. 38-45 (see also the original color pictures in the literature mentioned in the respective footnotes).

From the remarks of a Polish research team, which conducted investigations on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum, we also know that the disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz main camp is colored a spotty blue.[38,39] To my knowledge, only the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers of Dachau camp (DEGESCH circulation chambers) exhibit no blue pigmentation, because their walls were professionally coated with a paint impermeable to gas and water.[224]

It seems therefore that a blue pigmentation of masonry is not exceptional, but rather the rule, where unprotected masonry is repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods. The large-scale, long-term use of hydrogen cyanide for vermin control in disinfestation chambers only began with the onset of the Second World War. And with the dissolution of the National Socialist prisoner camps, the confiscation of the corporation having manufactured and marketed Zyklon B (the DEGESCH was a subdivision of the *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*), and the invention of DDT and other pesticides at the

building with hydrogen cyanide between 1920 and 1940, which then caused the stains 40-50 years later. Personal communication from C.H. Christmann according to his recollection on July 13, 1999.

[224] Since Dachau's new hygiene building was finished shortly before war's end, it is unknown whether and to what degree these devices have been used in the first place.

Fig. 38: *Blue staining of the interior northwest room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp. (© Karl Philipp[225])*

Fig. 39: *Blue staining of the exterior southwest wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp. (© Karl Philipp[225])*

Fig. 40: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, Chamber III of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno[226])*

Fig. 41: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, east wall of Chamber III of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno[226])*

end of World War II, this large-scale use of hydrogen cyanide ended just as abruptly. No one cared about any 'instances of building damage' having occurred in the former National Socialist disinfestation chambers in this period. The question never arose in the literature… until Fred Leuchter came along.

Relying on the results of my expert report, I will briefly summarize what the conditions are that support the formation of long-term-stable iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type:

– fresh mortar or concrete
– high humidity
– low temperature (above freezing point)
– high amount of cement rather than lime in plaster
– high concentration of HCN used
– long and repeated exposure of the walls to HCN

Let us now compare the conditions that (allegedly) prevailed during the claimed homicidal gassings in the buildings at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Crematories IV and V as well as the so-called Bunkers in Birkenau had neither heating facilities nor a ventilation system. Their walls were made of

[225] G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit. (note 71), color section.
[226] Taken from the book by Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), photos XIII, XIV, XIX; see also the photo in Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993, p. 138.

Fig. 42: *Blue staining of the large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno[226])*

Fig. 43: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, Chambers II and III (exterior wall), of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno[227])*

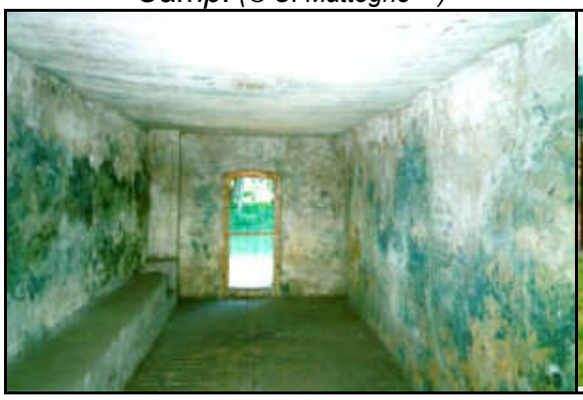

Fig. 44: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior view taken from the south door. (© Carlo Mattogno[228])*

Fig. 45: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior. (© Carlo Mattogno[228])*

bricks and mortar, their floors of concrete or cement. Whereas the crematories were newly erected, the Bunkers were old farm houses. To achieve the claimed rapid executions, large amounts of Zyklon B had to be applied similar to disinfestation gassings. Since the Zyklon B could not be removed after the gassing, it would have kept releasing the gas for at least an hour. Ventilation through the doors would have taken many hours, if not days, depending on wind and ambient temperature. Hence, these conditions resemble those of makeshift delousing chambers with poor ventilation systems, which all developed intense blue staining. We therefore would expect similar staining in the newly built crematories, but much less, if any, in the old farm houses.

Crematory I in Auschwitz was an old building. Its walls were made of bricks and mortar, floor and ceiling of concrete. The ventilation system was a makeshift solution designed for a morgue. Here, too, the Zyklon B once applied could not be removed. Successful ventilation would have taken several

[227] Taken from G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, op. cit. (note 80), color page, with kind permission of Carlo Mattogno.

[228] Taken from the book by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, photos 13 & 14 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/ccs).

Table 12: Comparison between Bavarian church,[219] crematory morgues and disinfestation chambers

Location / Property	Plastering of church	Crematorium II/III morgue 1	Disinfestation BW 5a/b
Iron Content	> 1 Weight-%	1-2 Weight -%	0.5-5 Weight-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below groundwater table, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1, lasting for more than a day	Allegedly ≥ 400*, each time at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
Proof of cyanide	Positive	Negative	Positive (0.1-1 weight-%)

* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass gassing scenarios

hours. Due to the closeness of the morgue to the furnace room, it must be assumed that its air temperature was rather high. Since the exterior walls were covered with soil from the outside, the temperature of the walls would have been considerably lower than the temperature of the room's air, resulting in condensation of water on that wall. It therefore was probably quite moist and liable to accumulate HCN. Since the plaster was old, though, it was probably not prone to develop large amounts of iron cyanides, if any.

The rooms in question within Crematories II and III in Birkenau were unheated underground morgues, freshly erected with walls made of brick and cement mortar, and the floor, pillars, and ceiling made of concrete. The chemical and physical conditions here were almost perfect for the accumulation of HCN and its conversion to long-term-stable iron cyanides: freshly made, cool, moist, long-term-alkaline material. The tendency to accumulate and convert HCN was actually many times higher here than in the disinfestation buildings depicted above, where such chemical reactions did take place. The only factor that counteracted this higher tendency was the ventilation system, which reduced the amount of time the walls were exposed to HCN considerably. Yet it would have at best been able to balance the higher chemical and physical probability of forming Iron Blue, so that we would have to expect similar residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III as we find in delousing chambers; see Table 12.

4.5.2. Results of Analyses

Let us now have a second look at the results of various chemical analyses. The first, white block in Table 14 (p. 119) reports samples from buildings, or ruins of buildings, where it is claimed that homicidal gassings took place.

Table 13: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN^-/kg

Author:	Markiewicz *et al.*	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Results from:	Cyanide without iron cyanide	——— Total cyanide ———		
delousing chambers	0-0.8	1,025	1,000-13,000	2,780-3,170
'gas chambers'	0-0.6	0-8	0-7	0-1.2

The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, reports samples from walls of Zyklon B delousing chambers. The third block, which is white, reports samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal chambers or delousing chambers.

As we can see, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

A series of analyses was also conducted by a Polish research team of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow in the early 1990s.[229] Many people, both experts and laymen, rely upon their findings. These scientists, however, intentionally tested their samples with analytical methods that were *unable* to detect stable iron cyanide compounds, that is, the only compounds that can be expected to be found after 50 years. It can therefore be no surprise that the Jan Sehn team did not detect any significant cyanide residues in any of their samples (see Table 13).

In a separate study I have shown in detail that these results are worthless because of this, and I also demonstrated that the Jan Sehn team committed this fraud for political purposes.[230] They were appointed for the purpose of establishing that similar amounts of cyanide compounds are to be found in both delousing chambers and gas chambers. Since the proper analytical method does not yield such a result, they simply chose a method that would detect next to nothing in any sample. Having doctored their method to obtain equal results for all their samples, the Poles happily announced that similar results prove similar history: if both homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers showed extremely low levels of unstable cyanides, this proves that they both were exposed to the poison Zyklon B in a similar manner. This conclusion is itself logically unsupported.

4.5.3. Interpretation of Analytical Results

The fact is that the results of samples taken from alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. However, the traces of cyanide found there can also be found in samples taken from locations that were either only occasionally exposed to Zyklon B, such as prisoner barracks, or never at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse or the washroom in Crematory I.

[229] J. Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 38, 39).
[230] Cf. works cited in note 40.

If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other "Auschwitzes" we don't know about, like in a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, from which I took a sample just to have a comparison? This is of course not likely.

Also, my attempts to reproduce some of these low test results did not succeed (see Rudolf Samples 3 and 8).

The background of this uncertainty is that we are dealing with solid samples. The analytical method used to test the samples had been developed for liquid samples like those taken from industrial waste waters. Solid samples behave differently, in that they bring in many insoluble compounds, which can disturb the analysis. Also, high amounts of carbonates – a major ingredient of all mortar, cement, and concrete – disturb the analysis as well, because the analytical method chosen converts carbonates into carbon dioxide and transports it along with HCN into the test tube, where it changes the optical characteristics of the liquid then tested for cyanide with an optical method.

In other words: test results of solid samples – in particular wall samples – are much less precise than those of liquid samples. For this reason, detection levels for solid samples are usually set much higher than for liquid samples.

This in turn means that results under 10 mg of cyanide in 1 kg of sample material are considered unreliable in these cases. Test results under 10 mg/kg should therefore be considered "insignificant," if not "zero."

To make a long story short: Chemical tests show that there are *no significant cyanide residues* in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, although we would have to expect huge amounts if the eyewitness claims were true.

And that is the end of the line.

Table 14: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematory I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company and a slightly different method.

The Second Leuchter Report

FRED LEUCHTER & ROBERT FAURISSON

1. Foreword

Fred A. Leuchter is a 46-year-old engineer who lives in Boston. He is a specialist in planning and building execution facilities for American penitentiaries. One of his achievements was the modernization of the execution gas chamber in the penitentiary at Jefferson City, Missouri.

Ernst Zündel is a 50-year-old German who lives in Toronto, where he had a brilliant career as a graphic artist and advertising man, until he was boycotted because of his Revisionist opinions. Since then, he has spent almost all his time struggling against lies about the "Holocaust." I have helped him in this struggle, especially during the two trials which a Canadian Jewish organization initiated against him in 1985 and 1988.

Zündel's first trial lasted seven weeks and ended with his being sentenced to 15 months in prison for "publication of false news."[231] The verdict was thrown out on appeal because of serious errors made by District Court Judge Hugh Locke.

The second trial lasted four months. This time Ernst Zündel was sentenced to nine months in prison by District Court Judge Ron Thomas.[232] This second verdict, too, may eventually be successfully appealed on the same grounds.

In 1988, Ernst Zündel asked Fred Leuchter to visit Poland to examine "the alleged execution gas chambers" in the three concentration camps at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The conclusion of the first Leuchter Report was quite clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

In 1989, he asked Leuchter to visit West Germany and Austria to examine "the alleged execution gas chambers" at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. The conclusion of the second report, as you will read below, is just as clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

---

[231] Editor's remark: cf. Michael Hoffmann II., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

[232] Editor's remark: cf. Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 (www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf); Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel,* Reporter Press, Decatur 1990.

People have called revisionism "the great intellectual adventure of the late twentieth century." That adventure really began shortly after the Second World War with the publication of the works of Maurice Bardéche[233] and Paul Rassinier.[234] It continued in 1976 with a masterful work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, by Dr. Arthur Butz of the United States,[235] and in 1979 with the publication in Germany of Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's book, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,[236] and the creation of the Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles.[237]

During the 1980s, thanks in particular to the activities of Ernst Zündel, revisionism worldwide has developed to such an extent that future historians will probably speak of revisionism before and after Zündel. In a way, these politically motivated trials – which are a disgrace to Canada – will change everything. Zündel promised in 1985 that his trial, even if he were to lose, would put the Nuremberg Trial on trial, and that the slanderers of Germany would meet their "Stalingrad" there. He was right.

1.1. Before Ernst Zündel

Before Ernst Zündel, Germany's accusers never gave a thought to proving the existence of the "gas chambers." They treated their existence as "proven."

According to Exterminationist Serge Klarsfeld:

> *"It is clear that during the years after 1945 the technical aspects of the gas chambers were a subject that was neglected since no one imagined that someday we would have to prove their existence."* (*Le Monde Juif*, January-March, 1987, p. 1)

At the Nuremberg trials, the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, and the Frankfurt trial as well as at many other famous trials, including the Klaus Barbie trial in 1987, there was no attempt to prove this horrible accusation, which has so long weighed on the vanquished German nation. These judicial travesties were similar to the witchcraft trials, in which the accused and their defense lawyers did not question the existence of the Devil and his supernatural doings. In these modern witchcraft trials, it has been taboo to question the existence of "the gas chambers" and their supernatural accomplishments, which defy all laws of physics and chemistry.

---

[233] Editor's remark: *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948 (www.vho.org/dl/FRA/ntp.pdf); *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, *ibid*. 1950 (www.vho.org/dl/FRA/nfm.pdf).

[234] Editor's remark: Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990; *The Real Eichman Trial*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, 1976.

[235] Editor's remark: Fourth edition: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[236] Editor's remark: Engl. edition: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986; 3rd ed: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015..

[237] Editor's remark: see www.ihr.org.

Even Klaus Barbie's French defense attorney, Jacques Vergés, in spite of his courage, refrained from asking for even the slightest proof of the existence of the "gas chambers," to which Klaus Barbie allegedly sent the Jewish children from their refuge in the town of Izieu, near Lyons.

In all these trials of so-called "war crimes" or "crimes against humanity," the supposedly civilized nations have ignored the elementary rules of criminal law for nearly a half century.

To understand what I mean, let us take, for example, a crime committed in France. Let's suppose that in this case there is a weapon, a body, and a killer (or presumed killer). Normally the French court would demand four routine reports:

1. A report of on-site forensic examination of the body and any suspect item;
2. A technical study of the weapon used to commit the crime;
3. An autopsy report on the victim, showing how and by what means its death occurred;
4. A report on the reenactment or simulation of the crime, in the presence of the accused, at the scene of the crime.

Even if the defendant has confessed, the judges never decide that further investigations need not be carried out; a confession, to have much judicial value, must be *verified* and *confirmed*.

In nearly half a century, however, no one has ever met these elementary standards, in a case which involves not just an ordinary crime perpetrated by a single person with an ordinary weapon (whether blade or bullet), but a supposedly unprecedented crime committed against millions of people with an extraordinary weapon that no judge had ever seen before: a "super gas chamber" for thousands of victims, a virtual mass-production chemical slaughterhouse!

The first trials of Germans accused of having used "gas chambers" or "gas vans" to kill people began in 1943 in the Soviet Union (trials of Kharkov and Krasnodar). They continue to this day, especially in Israel with the Demjanjuk trial.[238] Today, after 47 years of such trials we still do not have:

1. A single on-site forensic examination of "gassed" bodies or "gas chambers" or "gas vans";
2. A single expert report concluding that a given room or a given van was used for homicidal gassing;
3. A single autopsy report concluding that the victim had been killed by any type of poison gas;

[238] Editor's remark: cf. Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

4. A single report on the re-enactment or simulation of a gassing operation, using the thousands of victims claimed and the steps taken, and taking into account the dangerous chemicals involved.

In the course of the trial concerning the Struthof-Natzweiler camp, in Alsace, an expert study was in fact made of the "gas chamber" and of the "gassed" bodies (kept at the civilian hospital in Strasbourg), but in each case, Professor René Fabre, a toxicologist, found no traces of gas. As regards Dachau, there was in fact a kind of expert report carried out by Captain Fribourg, of the French army, but although the report concluded that it would be necessary to examine the room provisionally called the "gas chamber," no such examination was carried out.

During his preliminary investigation in the trial of Rudolf Höss and other Auschwitz officials, examining magistrate Jan Sehn ordered the Institute for Forensic Examination, Copernic Street, Krakow, to test six zinc closures allegedly obtained from ventilation openings said to have been part of the "gas chamber" of Krematorium II in Birkenau, and also 25.5 Kilos of hair with metallic items in them. Traces of hydrocyanic acid and its compounds were found (expert reports by Dr. Jan Z. Robel, dated December 15, 1945).

There is nothing out of the ordinary in this. The Germans made frequent use of hydrocyanic acid, in the form of Zyklon B for the disinfection of premises, clothing, and personal effects. In Poland, as well as throughout wartime Europe, hair was collected, even in commercial barber shops, for use in clothing (after it was disinfected). What is paradoxical is that, despite having a forensic institute at its disposal, it appears that the Polish justice system never undertook basic, thorough research into the rooms alleged to be "execution gas chambers." (See R. Faurisson, "Response to a Paper Historian," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1986, p. 37)[239]

On-site visits by the courts took place during certain trials, notably the Frankfurt trial (1963-65). The scandal is that parts of the Auschwitz camp were viewed by the visiting official party, but not the supposed "gas chambers," in spite of the fact that they were there, either in their original condition (as claimed to this day by Polish Communist officials and publications) or in ruins, from which much could be determined (see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, 1986).

A reenactment, which is by definition a simulation, would have been easy to carry out at Birkenau. It would have immediately shown the foolishness of the gassing accusations. Filmmakers sometimes shoot Hollywood-style "docudramas" at Birkenau, claiming to re-create the arrival of the Jewish convoys on the ramp at Birkenau, near the two crematory buildings that were each

[239] Editor's remark: see www.ihr.org/jhr/volumeindex or www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206 for a collection of papers published in the *Journal of Historical Review*.

supposed to contain (1) a changing room where the victims would take off their clothes; (2) a homicidal gas chamber; (3) a room containing five crematory ovens with three retorts each. We are told that each group of victims numbered some 2,000 people and there were several such groups burned each day in each crematory. We can see from the size of the buildings and the arrangement of the surrounding areas that any re-enactment would immediately result in fantastic bottlenecks. The overcrowding at the crematories would be spectacular. Decomposing, rotting bodies would pile up all over the areas. Assuming that it took one and a half hours (the average funeral-industry time) to incinerate one body, it follows that after one and a half hours had passed we would find ourselves with the original 2,000 bodies minus the 15 that had been burned, still leaving 1,985 bodies with no place for storage before burning! The "machinery of death" would break down with the first gassing. It would take eight days and eight nights to incinerate 2,000 bodies, assuming continuous operation of the crematoriums. According to cremation experts and crematory operating manuals, however, no crematory can operate continuously, day and night.

Let's talk about the witnesses who testified at these trials. In all of them, persons have come forward to offer themselves as living witnesses to the "Holocaust" and to the "gas chambers." How did they, according to their own stories, escape the gas chambers? The answer was very simple: every one of them had benefited from a miracle. As each survivor passed through one so-called "death camp" after another, he considered his life a sum of miracles. The members of the "Sonderkommandos" broke all records. According to their stories, the Germans usually gassed the personnel of these units every three months, which means that two years spent at Auschwitz and Birkenau would mean a total of seven or eight consecutive miracles for those champions at surviving. Only rarely have the lawyers or judges at such trials dared to betray their surprise at so many miracles.

The Olympic champion of gas-chamber survivors, Filip Müller, the immortal author of *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, had some problems with this question at the Frankfurt trial, but he found the perfect answer: he disdainfully explained that the story about the regular liquidation of the "Sonderkommando" was merely a legend. The extent to which the general public, historians, and judges let themselves be bamboozled by these supposed witnesses to the "Holocaust" is disturbing.

Simone Veil, former French Minister and head of the European Parliament, often offers herself as a living witness to, and as living proof of, the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. If she is living proof of anything, it is that the Germans did not exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz. Simone Veil, her mother and one of her sisters were always together: at Drancy (a French transit camp),

at Auschwitz, at Bobrek (a sub-camp of Auschwitz), and at Bergen-Belsen. In the last camp they contracted typhus, usually considered a deadly disease at that time. Veil's mother died there. Like her two daughters, she too had survived Auschwitz. Another daughter survived Ravensbrück.

Personally, I do not consider anyone an "eyewitness" unless he or she successfully passes the test of being cross-examined about *the physical aspects of the facts which he or she reports*.

Please read what I say here carefully: in no trial has a supposed witness to the "gassings" been cross-examined about the physical aspects of the gassing he said he had seen or participated in. Even in the trial of Tesch and Weinbacher, sentenced to death and executed for having made or sold Zyklon B, prosecution witness Charles Sigismund Bendel, on whose testimony the two were largely condemned, did not undergo such a cross-examination (see William Lindsey, "Zyklon B. Auschwitz and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Fall 1983, pp. 10-23). As a matter of principle and as a defense tactic, lawyers for the accused have avoided the taboo of the "gas chambers" by limiting themselves to saying that, while gas chambers existed, their clients did not gas anyone.

1.2. After Ernst Zündel

With the arrival of Ernst Zündel the veil of trickery was torn asunder. Zündel had the daring not to let himself be intimidated. He showed that indeed, the emperor had no clothes. He confounded the rascals with his direct, no-nonsense approach. Consequently, the prosecution's experts and witnesses suffered a severe defeat at his trial. And Ernst Zündel, moving to the counter-offensive, taught historians and judges a superb lesson. He showed them what they ought to have done all along. They should have, in a sense, begun with the beginning, which, as we all know, is sometimes very difficult to do. Trying first and foremost to establish what had taken place physically, Ernst Zündel, at his own expense, sent a U.S. expert on execution gas chambers, along with his team, to Poland. This expert, Fred Leuchter, took samples from the ground, the walls, and the floors of the alleged gas chambers and then had them analyzed by an American laboratory.

I have described elsewhere how the experts and witnesses for the prosecution were routed during the 1985 and 1988 Toronto trials (see Robert Faurisson, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 417-431). I am not going to return to that subject. I would only like to make it clear that this is not simply my subjective judgment. The proof that I am telling the truth is that, at the 1988 trial, Exterminationism's number one expert, Raul Hilberg, the "pope" of the Holocaust Legend, re-

fused to testify again, since he still had painful memories of his defeat in 1985 at the hands of Zündel's defense attorney, Douglas Christie. He said as much in a letter to Prosecutor John Pearson, a letter which was supposed to have remained confidential but which the defense learned of and caused to be made public. Nor did Dr. Rudolf Vrba, and other star witnesses of the 1985 trial return for the 1988 trial either. Prosecutor Pearson, asked by Judge Ron Thomas whether any "survivors" would testify, had to respond pitifully (I was present) that at this time they would not.

Out of my pity for them, I will not refer here (as I have already done in the above-mentioned article) to the statements made in 1988 by Red Cross representative Charles Biedermann, an apparently honest and intelligent man who nevertheless frequently gave evasive and misleading answers, and by Professor Christopher Browning, who gave a distressing display of what an American university professor can be like: an ignoramus of boundless naiveté, a lover of money and a man without scruples. In him, we had a university professor who accepted $150 an hour from the Canadian taxpayer to come to Toronto to crush a man – Ernst Zündel – because of an opinion and to help throw him in prison: the crime of this man was that he had published in Canada a 14-year-old essay which had been freely distributed in Great Britain and in Browning's own country.

To me, one of the principal results of the first Leuchter Report was just that it made one simple fact strikingly clear: that no forensic expert study of the "weapon" used to carry out the "Holocaust" crime had previously been done. Since his report was made public, in April of 1988, Leuchter has not found a single person, including those who have shown their anger about his findings, who could refute his report with any other report that had previously been drawn up. As regards those who would criticize some parts of the Leuchter Report, I invite them to make their own investigation and get their own laboratory reports.

There still remains one solution outlined by Fred Leuchter himself in his paper given in Los Angeles in February 1989 during the Ninth International Conference of the Institute for Historical Review: the establishment of an international committee of experts on the problem of the gas chambers. As early as 1982, French historian Henri Amouroux, with whom I had discussed my research, confided to me that he hoped for such a solution. He told me in so many words that what he wanted was an "international" commission, "definitely not a national" commission, since the French seem incapable of any open-mindedness on the question of the gas chambers.

The Polish authorities, unless they develop a sudden appetite for *glasnost*, will oppose with all their strength any inquiry of that kind, just as they oppose all normal access to the archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz, especial-

ly to the death registers (*Sterbebücher*), left behind by the Germans, which would give us an idea of the real number of those who died at Auschwitz and the cause of their deaths. In 1987, Tadeusz Iwaszko, the director of the Archives in the Auschwitz Museum, told French journalist Michel Folco (in the presence of pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, one of Serge Klarsfeld's friends) that, "If we were to carry out excavations that did not uncover any proof of the existence of the gas chambers, the Jews would accuse us other Poles of having suppressed the evidence." (Note: *On August 8, 1989, Ernst Zündel wrote to Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev, informing him that he had received confirmation of the capture of the Auschwitz death registers by the Soviet Union from the cross-examination of Red Cross delegate Charles Biedermann. He requested access to the registers and suggested that it would be a gesture of good will if the registers were released. In what was perhaps a happy coincidence, the Soviet Union released the register one and a half months later*.)

1.3. The Second Leuchter Report

It is likely that the first Leuchter Report will for a long time remain the last word about the gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. As a pioneering effort, it opened a particularly fertile field of research for others to follow and expand upon.

The second Leuchter Report, 1989, is also a pioneering work, this time on the question of the alleged gas chambers at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

I did not accompany Leuchter and his team to Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, but I had thought since 1977 that the American gas chambers which use cyanide gas had to be studied to know the absurdity of the alleged German gas chambers which allegedly used Zyklon B, an insecticide whose base is hydrocyanic acid. I hoped, without really believing it, that some day an expert on the American gas chambers would visit Auschwitz and carry out the kind of physical and chemical study that ought to have been carried out by any honest judicial or historical inquiry.

In 1979, at the time of the first international conference of the Institute for Historical Review, I myself mentioned that idea to several people, especially to Ernst Zündel. In the years that followed, I abandoned all hope. I must say that even among some revisionists I did not find very much interest in my idea. Perhaps it appeared too bold or too unrealistic. But Ernst Zündel abandoned neither the idea, nor the hope of succeeding. In the preface to the first Leuchter Report, I told how, thanks to Ernst Zündel and to Canadian attorney Barbara Kulaszka, I was able to meet Fred Leuchter in Boston, and how the expedition to Poland was organized.

For the expedition into West Germany and Austria, I was part of the Leuchter team. In the report that you are about to read, Fred Leuchter gives us all the important information about the members of that team and about the nature and result of his mission.

1.3.1. Dachau

From 1945 to 1960, Allied propaganda and the Allied courts told us that homicidal gas chambers had been used at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim. Apparently, there was no lack of evidence, of witnesses and of confessions to that fact.

They especially emphasized the Dachau "gas chamber" and its victims. American propaganda was so fulminant that, if there is any country in the world today where the "gassings" at Dachau are considered to be as well proven as the existence of the pyramids in Egypt, it is the U.S.A.

One of the decisive days at the Nuremberg show trial was that on which the prosecution exhibited a film about the German concentration camps. The ultimate horror came with a view of the "gas chamber" at Dachau. The narrator explained the functioning of the machinery which supposedly gassed "probably a hundred men at one time." We cannot overemphasize how much that film on "Nazi Concentration Camps" – 6,000 feet selected from the 80,000 feet that had been shot – captured and influenced the popular imagination, including most of the German defendants.

It is likely that the two events which most helped to stir up public opinion against the vanquished Germans were first the showing of that film and second the sort of public confession of Rudolf Höss, "the Commandant of Auschwitz," made before the tribunal. Today we know that his confession was "dictated." The substance of it flowed from the sick imagination of a British Jew who was one of the men who tortured Höss after his capture (see R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter, 1986-1987, pp. 389-403).

But the story of the Dachau "gassings" was also made up out of thin air. We had to wait until 1960 for the liars to admit it.

On August 19, 1960, in *Die Zeit*, the notorious Martin Broszat admitted that there had never been any homicidal gassings at Dachau. Two years earlier this same historian, to his everlasting shame, had published the "confession" of Rudolf Höss, supposedly written in prison after Höss was turned over to the Polish Communists by the British. In so doing, he had presented it as genuine and trustworthy, yet these "confessions" were essentially the same confessions obtained by the British, and were nothing more than a re-organized and expanded version of the British inventions, with a bit of a Polish flavor added!

(In 1972, Martin Broszat became the director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.)

Today, every visitor to the "gas chamber" at Dachau can read on a mobile panel the following statement in five languages:[240]

> *"GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

Since the panel is mobile, the film makers who sensationalize evil, as well as other professional liars, can roll it out of view and film or photograph the room from all angles while persisting in saying that it was a gas chamber that was actually used to gas prisoners.

I am amazed at the cynicism of the officials of the Dachau Museum and the naiveté of the museum's visitors. The words on the panel are not based on reality. In 1980, in my *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire* (1980, pp. 197-222), I think I illustrated this point. I recounted how I completely embarrassed Barbara Distel, the director of the Museum, and the late Dr. Guerisse, then president of the International Dachau Committee, headquartered in Brussels, by asking them why they called this room a "gas chamber." When people asked these two how it came to pass that the Germans did not find the time to finish this little "gas chamber" that they began in 1942, they said that the prisoners employed to construct it either sabotaged it or refused to work on it.

But how could the prisoners, unable to have seen something that had never existed anywhere in the world (a gas chamber for 100 people at a time), know from the outset of their work that once the work was completed, they would have constructed a homicidal gas chamber? Do we have here yet another miracle, one of divination and mental telepathy? Did successive prisoner work details pass on the word about this for three years? Would the Germans have given the prisoners an ultra-secret mission, to construct a lethal gas chamber for Dachau inmates, without being concerned about their carrying it out?

Furthermore, how did Barbara Distel and Dr. Guerisse know that the room was an uncompleted gas chamber? Can they explain to us what needs to be added to the "uncompleted" little gas chamber in order to complete it? Where did they get their technical information? Do they have building plans for "gas chambers" in their archives? Have they already seen some "completed" gas chambers? Where and when?

At the time of our visit to Dachau on April 9, 1989, Fred Leuchter, a staff member of the Institute for Historical Review and I were videotaped by cameraman Eugen Ernst, first in the "gas chamber," and then, after leaving it, on a sort of parade ground outside. It was on this parade ground that we decided to record our comments about the visit. The tourists who had just visited the

[240] Editor's remark: This panel was removed in the early 2000s.

room saw us and some stopped and listened. Fred Leuchter was able to make his report in peace, except for one not-too-serious incident provoked by one tourist who aggressively asked me if we doubted the reality of the "gas chamber."

When it was time for us to comment on camera about our visit and observations, the tourists began to gather. Some of them betrayed a little nervousness. We could have interrupted our report and continued it somewhere else in the camp, but I decided to remain where we were and try to exploit the situation. After all, we had there in front of us the best possible audience: all of them had just "seen a gas chamber" and they later would probably tell their friends: "No one can deny the existence of the gas chambers; I saw one myself at Dachau." I therefore engaged in an improvised debate with the visitors. I made it a point to say that they had not visited a gas chamber at all but merely a room to which Mrs. Distel, director of the Museum, had given that designation. In so doing, she had made a serious allegation for which she offered no proof (the few photos and documents hung in a room next to the alleged gas chamber proved nothing at all). But who dared to ask her for any proofs? Apparently nobody. I warned the tourists not to be tempted to go and tell their family circle that they had seen a gas chamber at Dachau. In reality, they had seen nothing of the kind. In the midst of my presentation I let them know that, as far as we revisionists are concerned, there had been no homicidal gas chambers anywhere, including Auschwitz, nor had there been any German policy to exterminate the Jews.

The whole thing began to look like a sort of 1960's-style "happening." Some visitors reacted angrily, others agreed with us. All of them appeared either indignant or interested. One young German thought that I deserved to be thrown into prison for such statements. The most hostile ones resorted to the usual evasion: "Gas chambers or not, it doesn't make any difference." This is an argument which I, as a Frenchman, particularly enjoyed, since in France, in response to complaints by Jewish groups, Jean-Marie Le Pen had been severely condemned by the courts for having said exactly the same thing.

The magical "gas chamber" is the central pillar of the new Holocaust religion. It is not the revisionists, but rather the adherents of the new religion who make such a fuss about the "gas chambers." Consequently, we must ask them for some explanation of their attachment to these myths. Of course, they must cling to the gas chamber, for without a specific and systematic means of destruction, it becomes impossible to prove the existence of a specific and systematic program for the destruction of the Jews. Without the "gas chamber," there is no "genocide."

Cameraman Eugen Ernst was able to tape a good part of this "happening," which allowed me to give my first public presentation in Germany about the

taboo of the "gas chambers" and the "genocide" claim, right across from the fake gas chamber of Dachau, one of the most important shrines of the Holocaust cult.

1.3.2. Mauthausen

The minuscule gas chamber at Mauthausen has never been defended by very many of the Holocaust faithful. It is indefensible. In nearly a half century, only two people have really tried to make us believe in it: Hans Marsalek of Austria and Pierre-Serge Choumoff of France. In their various publications they wisely refrain from showing a real photo of the interior of the room. The reason is simple: the room looks like nothing more than a simple shower room, and one can see nothing that would lead one to think that it was a homicidal gas chamber with all the equipment, which would have been indispensable in such a case. Marsalek and Choumoff usually don't show any photo; very rarely they will show an exterior photo of one of its two doors (two doors to a gas chamber, a fact that would definitely double the problems of keeping the chamber air-tight); or, sometimes, they allow the reader to vaguely see a small part of the interior.

At the time of my first visit to Mauthausen in 1978, I asked two officials of the museum, particularly the director, a former Spanish inmate, why, amongst all the postcards of the camp that were on sale to tourists, there was not a single one showing the so-called gas chamber. The answer was: "That would be too cruel." That is a rather surprising answer when you remember that all the concentration camp museums, including the one at Mauthausen, are reminiscent of the "chambers of horrors" that can be seen at country fairs and exhibitions, and when you realize that a sort of "sex-shop anti-Nazism" is one of the most flourishing commodities in "Shoah Business."

During that same visit, I also wanted to know why they did not display, either in the "gas chamber" itself or in the museum, any document or any expert report proving that what looked like a shower room was actually a homicidal gas chamber. The camp's director dared to reply that the text of such an expert report was in fact on display in the "gas chamber" itself. That was not true. Forced to acknowledge that, he then told me about an expert report that could be found in Linz, but he gave no further details about it. It is clear that, if there were any such expert report, it would be reprinted in all the works devoted to Mauthausen and mentioned in all the "Holocaust" bibliographies.

During our inspection of Mauthausen on April 10, 1989, an incident took place involving the camp authorities. We visited the place at an early hour in the morning to allow Fred Leuchter to take his samples without too much risk. No sooner had he finished his task (which caused a great deal of noise) than some groups of visitors began to go through the "gas chamber." They were

mostly children from schools, which indoctrinate them systematically to feel shame and hatred for what previous generations of Germans and Austrians supposedly did during the war (Austria is the chosen home of the malevolent Simon Wiesenthal). The guides, either museum officials or teachers, talked at length about the "gas chamber" and how it worked, giving the usual, typical explanations found in popular "Holocaust literature" that contradict each other on many points.

Without any previous agreement between us, we, under the watchful eye of Eugen Ernst's rolling camera, began to ask questions of the museum tour guide, who seemed to be the highest-ranking on the scene. After being at first very sure of himself, the poor man, bombarded with questions, finally had to admit that no one knew very much about how that "gas chamber" had worked. It appeared that over the years the story had taken extremely varied forms. They had given visitors three successive contradictory versions of the gassing procedure:

Version No. 1: The gas came from the ceiling through shower heads (still in existence): that version, the official told us, was abandoned when people noticed that, considering the low ceiling, the victims could have simply put their hands over the shower heads to block them up and prevent the spread of the gas;

Version No. 2: The gas came in from the ceiling and was vented at the time of the airing-out process through a sort of chimney opening, still in existence, located on the west side: the official was not able to tell us why that version of the story also had to be abandoned;

Version No. 3: The gas came through a thin, perforated pipe located on the east wall, about 80 centimeters above the ground. That is, it came from the part of the room diametrically opposite to where it had been in Version No. 2. There is no longer any trace of that pipe or even of the opening, through which it supposedly came from the adjacent room where the gas was generated. The adjacent room is completely empty and contains nothing that gives any hint of what it had been used for.

All of that was already troubling, but perhaps the most troubling thing was that the whole explanation given on a metal plaque inside the gas chamber was that of Version No. 2. I mentioned that to the official, who explained that the text of the plaque was a mistake and that the procedure described there was no longer the right one.

I observed that Version No. 3, the one currently considered to be authentic, had the problem of being, physically, extremely unlikely. Since it was located 80 centimeters above the ground, the perforated pipe, even if it had been partially embedded in the wall to resist the pressure of the bodies inside, would have been blocked up by the bodies of the victims jammed into the "gas

chamber." How would the gas have spread itself normally in the "gas chamber" so as to kill all the victims throughout the room's entirety? The official finally said that he was not a scientist and that his explanation was that given in the book written by … Hans Marsalek.

A few minutes after the museum tour guide left, two police officers appeared and ordered us to stop all filming. They informed us that we could photograph all of Mauthausen except … the "gas chamber" and the crematory oven! However, there was no announcement advising tourists of that. In any event, thousands of visitors have photographed the two places without any warnings from the camp authorities.

At Mauthausen, I had the feeling that the camp authorities lived in something of a siege mentality. They appeared to be haunted by the progress of revisionism in Austria and by the revisionist work of people like Emil Lachout, Gerd Honsik and Walter Ochensberger. (In passing, I would like to pay homage to the memory of another Austrian, Franz Scheidl. In the 1960s, at his own expense, he published a whole series of studies bearing the general title *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (History of the Defaming of Germany).[241] It has remained largely unknown, even to many revisionists).

1.3.3. Hartheim Castle

Hartheim Castle can be seen from a great distance, sitting as it does in the middle of a plain. For an area that allegedly served as a place to carry out the most secret of crimes, it is quite impossible to hide. The castle was, before and after the war, a sort of asylum. It still is today. Hartheim Castle contains a small, inoffensive-looking room that makes one wonder why the practitioners of the Big Lie decided to call it a homicidal "gas chamber." It is one of the most insulting and most baffling inventions of the "Holocaust" religion. Today I can see only one use for it: to those who mock the religious superstitions of the past as if our era were more enlightened and more intelligent than in past centuries, I would gladly say:

Go visit the "gas chamber" at Hartheim Castle and then come tell me whether you feel humiliated to be treated like imbeciles by people who dare to say that it was once a gas chamber.

I do not know of any publication that reproduces a photo of this minuscule "gas chamber." It was identified as such by Hans Marsalek, in the English version of the confession that he supposedly took from Franz Ziereis, Commandant at Mauthausen, regarding the

> *"large gassing establishment where, in Ziereis's estimate, between 1 and 1.5 million people were killed."*

[241] Editor's remark: www.vho.org/D/gdvd; 2nd ed.: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

1.4. The Revisionist Intifada

The current disarray of the defenders of the "Holocaust" has its curious effects. Up to the end of the 1970s, they believed that in Auschwitz, Birkenau and other camps located in Poland they had "solid proof" of the existence of the "gas chambers" and therefore of the "genocide" of the Jews. Up until that time they went so far as to say that there were some exaggerations and that the camps located outside present-day Poland probably or certainly did not have any gas chambers. Beginning with the start of the 1980s, under the pressure of revisionist writings, the "gas chambers" in Poland and in particular those at Auschwitz and Birkenau seemed more and more doubtful. This then produced a reaction motivated by fear. In a movement comparable to that of religious or political fundamentalism, the exterminationists called for a return to the original faith and doctrine. They "re-established" the gas chambers that had been abandoned. They set out to reaffirm that there had indeed been "gas chambers" at Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Struthof-Natzweiler, and perhaps even at Dachau. I refer here to the book by Adalbert Rückerl, Hermann Langbein, Eugen Kogon and 21 other writers: *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer Verlag, 1983).

As regards Mauthausen, some people, including Claude Lanzmann and Yehuda Bauer, went so far as to retract the story. In 1982, Bauer clearly wrote that "no gassings took place at Mauthausen." Lanzmann was just as clear. In 1986, during a bitter debate about the Roques affair on Europe 1 (French radio network), he corrected cabinet member Michel Noir, who had mentioned the Mauthausen "gas chamber." Lanzmann firmly contradicted the Minister on this score: never had there been a gas chamber in that camp. But all of that did not prevent our two fellows from stating later on that there had indeed been a "gas chamber" at Mauthausen! (For Bauer's retraction, see pages 33-34 of the absurd book published in Vienna in 1989, by the Dokumentations-Archiv des österreichischen Widerstandes under the title *Das Lachout-"Dokument," Anatomie einer Fälschung*. As regards Lanzmann's retraction, read his letter published in *Le Monde Juif*, July-September 1986, p. 97). All those retractions, sudden changes of direction and constantly shifting explanations add up to one further proof that the "gas chamber" and the "genocide" are nothing more than a myth. A myth constantly mutates under the influence of the dominant opinions and necessities of the moment.

The exterminationists of today have only two refuges left them – two points where they hope to be able to anchor their faith: the "gas van" and "Treblinka."

As regards the first point, I can tell them that the Frenchman Pierre Marais will soon publish a book entitled *Le problème des camions à gaz* (The Prob-

lem of the Gas Vans).[242] On the second point, I can tell them that they are going to lose "Treblinka" as they have already lost "Auschwitz."

The promoters of the Holocaust, for the foreseeable future, will keep their money, their power, their capacity to produce films, to stage ceremonies, and to build museums, but those films and ceremonies and museums will be more and more devoid of meaning. They will still be able to find more and more ways of repressing the revisionists through physical attacks, press campaigns, the passing of special laws and even murder. Fifty years after the war they will continue to prosecute all those they call "war criminals" in show trials. The revisionists will reply to them with historical and forensic studies, scholarly and technical books. Those books and those studies will be our stones, in this, our intellectual Intifada.

The Jews will have a choice: they can either follow the example of the rare few among them who have been courageous and honorable enough to denounce the Big Lie, or they can support the melodramatic activities of people like Elie Wiesel and Samuel Pisar and the shameful witch hunts carried out by people like Simon Wiesenthal, Serge and Beate Klarsfeld and the O.S.I. in the United States.

David Irving, who rallied to the support of the revisionist position in 1988, recently said:

> *"The Jewish community have to examine their consciences. They have been propagating something that isn't true."* (*The Jewish Chronicle*, London, June 23, 1989).

I couldn't have said it better.

Dr. Robert Faurisson
July 1990

2. Introduction

In March of this year (1989), I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel of Toronto, Canada, to investigate three (3) alleged execution gas chambers and crematoria in Germany and Austria. These locations, allegedly operated by the Germans in World War II, were Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, both near Linz, Austria.

The findings of these investigations and forensic analyses at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim were to result in an engineering report and forensic study on the efficacy of these aforementioned facilities to function as execution gas chambers. Although many established historians seem now to accept that these facilities never functioned as execution gas chambers, Mr. Zündel

[242] Editor's remark: P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994 ; cf. S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

wanted to dispel any future doubts and scientifically prove beyond any question whether these facilities were or were not used, and if they could ever have been utilized, as gas execution facilities. Resultant to Mr. Zündel's direction, I undertook this scientific investigation and evaluation. On Sunday, April 9th of this year, I arrived at Dachau with the following team: Carolyn Leuchter as secretary/technician; Dr. Robert Faurisson, advisor and consultant; Mark Weber, historian and author of contemporary European history; Tijuda Rudolf, interpreter; Steven Devine, technician; Eugen Ernst, cinematographer, and Kenneth Ernst, assistant cinematographer. The following day, Monday, April 10th, we inspected Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, near Linz, Austria. This report and my findings are resultant to these investigations conducted at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

3. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the investigations antecedent to it is to determine whether the alleged gas chambers at three (3) specific locations, one (1) in Germany and two (2) in Austria, specifically, Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, respectively, could have operated in any manner resulting in single or multiple gas executions. Although cognizant of the fact that many established historians presently seem to concur that none of these installations ever functioned as a gas execution facility, the author is also aware that immediately after American capture of these locations during World War II a mass gas execution function was ascribed to these facilities, an assertion which was widely published in the international mass media at the time. It is to eliminate any further doubt or question that this investigation was undertaken and this report written.

The purpose includes the investigation and on-site inspection of physical facilities, design of these facilities and a description of the alleged gassing procedures utilized at the alleged executions. The purpose also includes estimates of the maximum number of inclusions (persons) who could possibly have fit into these alleged gas chambers and estimated venting times. This purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing, or whether an actual "Holocaust" occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to redefine "Holocaust" in historical terms, but simply to supply scientific evidence and information obtained at the actual sites and to render an opinion based on all available scientific, engineering, and quantitative data as to the purpose and usages of the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at the investigated locations.

4. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is an engineer and a specialist in design and fabrication of execution hardware and specifically has worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas ("Zyklon B" gas).

The investigator has inspected the alleged execution gas chambers in Poland and is the author of the report on these facilities: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* (1988), Samisdat Publishers Ltd. The author has been recognized by a Canadian court as an expert on gas chamber technology and has testified as to the non-existence of execution gas chamber facilities at these sites.

The investigator has inspected the facilities at Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, in Austria, made measurements and taken forensic samples. Further, he purchased official printed brochures published and offered publicly for sale at the three (3) museum sites and reviewed this literature. He also reviewed the procedural literature on delousing with hydrogen cyanide ("Zyklon B") gas.

5. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, literature obtained at the three (3) museum sites, and a consideration of forensic samples taken at Mauthausen. For reasons explained below, no samples were removed from Dachau or Hartheim. Further, data on the design of U.S. gas chambers and the operational protocol utilized in gas executions in the United States coming from the investigator's own personal knowledge and experience in the field, as well as knowledge gained in the investigation of the alleged Polish gas chambers, were utilized in the production of this report. Additionally, operational procedure and equipment utilized at delousing facilities were considered. Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to a determination of the capability of the alleged gas chambers in question at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle to accomplish the mass murder (extermination) of human beings by the use of "Zyklon B" (hydrogen cyanide) gas.

6. Synopsis and Findings

After a study of available literature, examination and evaluation of the existing facilities at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, with expert

knowledge of the essential design criteria for gas chamber operation and the expert knowledge gained in the production of the previous study on the alleged gas chambers in Poland, the author finds no evidence that any of these installations, i.e., Dachau, Mauthausen or Hartheim Castle, frequently alleged to have been gas execution facilities, was ever utilized as such, and further finds that, because of the design and fabrication of these installations, they could not ever have been utilized as execution gas chambers.

7. Method

The procedures involved in the study and forensic analysis which resulted in this report were as follows:

1. A general background study of available material.
2. An on-site inspection and forensic examination of the facilities in question, which included the taking of physical data (measurements and construction information), and a considered removal of physical samples (tile and mortar) which were returned to the United States for chemical analysis.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. Data acquired on the previous study of the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland.
5. A compilation of the acquired data.
6. An analysis of the acquired information and comparison of this information with recognized and proven design, procedural, and logistic information and the requirements for the design, fabrication, and operation of actual gas chambers currently in use in the United States.
7. A consideration of the chemical analysis of the materials acquired on-site.
8. Conclusions based on the acquired evidence.

8. The Leuchter Report

The *Leuchter Report*, which formed the basis of the author's expert testimony at the trial of Ernst Zündel, Toronto, Ontario, given on April 20, 1988, is a study of the existing alleged gassing facilities in Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland. This report contains the definitive data for gas chamber application purposes for hydrogen cyanide, "Zyklon B." fumigation design and procedures, execution gas chamber design and protocol, U.S. gas chambers, medical and toxic effects of hydrogen cyanide, a brief history of the alleged German gas chambers with an emphasis on design characteristics, and a

consideration of crematory technology, including a discussion of maximum cremation rates. Additionally, there is a discussion of forensic considerations of cyano-compounds and crematories.

The materials contained in the above paragraphs of the *Leuchter Report* (1988) are a necessary complement to this report.

The Sites: Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle

These sites are considered separately and together, in that Dachau and Mauthausen have been at times described as camps which supplied prisoners to the Hartheim Castle site where they were allegedly executed.

8.1. Dachau

The alleged execution facility at Dachau is located in a building called "Baracke X." This installation was erected in 1942 and contained a crematory consisting of four (4) retorts. It was constructed primarily as a replacement for the older and smaller two (2) retort crematory located nearby. The facility also housed a morgue, fumigation cubicles (delousing chambers), related work areas and a room identified by a sign over the door as a "Brausebad" (shower room). It is this shower room which has been alleged to be the gas chamber and which tourists today are informed was the "gas chamber."

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 427 square feet and a volume of some 3,246.7 cubic feet. It was originally a shower room but appears to have been modified sometime after Dachau's capture by the Americans. The present ceiling is some 7.6 feet in height and contains some seventeen (17) pseudo-shower heads, fabricated out of what appears to be soldered sheet zinc. Additionally, it contains some eight (8) recessed lighting fixtures which were/are not explosion proof. It also contains two (2) alleged gas inlet ports (dumps) with internal grates measuring 15.75 inches x 27.25 inches which are welded open to the outside. This alleged gas chamber also contains a ventilation port clearly added after construction. The walls are of tile and the ceiling of concrete painted white. There are two (2) 20.5 inch x 26 inch floor drains connected to the other floor drains throughout the building and the camp. It has two (2) doors with provision for gasketing, as do many European doors.

It appears from construction that the alleged gas chamber was originally a shower room, as found in all the other investigated camps. The pseudo-shower heads are fabricated from sheet metal of a cylinder and a cone with a sprinkler type head as found on a garden-type watering can. The end is sealed and not threaded. They are not connected, nor are they capable of being connected to any piping system. They are designed to appear as functional shower heads when observed from below. The ceiling with the phony shower heads seems to have been added at a time later than original construction. The ceiling is

fabricated of poured concrete, cast around the pseudo shower heads. It is typical suspended-slab concrete construction. Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, of the United States, includes an investigation of Dachau. In this document, the gas chamber is described as having a 10-foot ceiling containing brass fixtures for introducing gas into the chamber. The present ceiling, as noted, is only 7.6 feet high and has none of the gas inlet fixtures described in Document No. 47.

Directly over the shower room are the steam and heating pipes, which is consistent with good and standard design for supplying hot water to the shower area. These pipes cannot be seen in the shower room today. Their existence, however, can be confirmed by observing the pipes entering into the shower room area from an off-limits corridor behind the shower room and visible only from a rear window of the building. It is an inept and extremely dangerous design to put hot, high pressure steam pipes over a chamber containing potentially explosive gas. At one end of the chamber the ventilation port was clearly added. The ports alleged to have been "Zyklon B" introduction ports, no different from apartment incinerator garbage chutes, were obviously added after the original tiling. Both these modifications are clearly discernable from the uneven replacement of the interior tiles and the exterior brick. At one end of the room there are two (2) recessed electrical boxes with grates, something which should not be in a room containing potentially explosive gas. There is no means for sealing the room to prevent gas leakage, and there is no system for exhausting the gas after use or any suitable (40-foot minimum is standard) vent stack. The doors are not gas-proof or even water-proof. They are only water resistant. There is no system for evaporating (heating) or distributing a gas into or within the chamber. The use of the improperly designed '"Zyklon B" introduction port would prevent proper evaporation of the gas from the "Zyklon B" pellets because of insufficient surface area exposure. Most, if not all, of the "Zyklon B" pellets would remain in the dumping mechanism due to insufficient angular motion of the gas pellet dump.

On a sign posted within the alleged gas chamber, Dachau Museum officials state:

> *"GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

An examination of the alleged gas chamber clearly shows, however, that this facility was constructed as a shower room, used only for this purpose. The modifications to the room, which include the addition of the ceiling, pseudo-shower heads, air intake and gas inlet ports, were made at a time much later than the original construction of "Baracke X" and the shower room, and for reasons and by persons unknown to this author. No samples were taken at this

location due to excessively heavy tourist traffic inside the alleged gas chamber.

For the record, this alleged gas chamber would have held only forty-seven (47) persons utilizing the nine (9) square foot inclusion rule as accepted by standard engineering practice for air-handling systems. Without an exhaust system or windows, it would require at least one week venting by convection. This estimate is based on American gas chambers requiring twenty (20) minutes to vent with two complete air changes per minute, and a minimum of forty-eight (48) hours to vent a fumigated building with an abundance of windows.

An inspection of the four (4) new crematory retorts at "Baracke X" revealed that, although fired, none of these ever experienced much use, if any. These retorts were coal-fired.

After an in-depth investigation of the alleged gas chamber at "Baracke X," Dachau, this investigator, in his best engineering opinion, categorically states that this installation could not have ever been utilized as an execution gas chamber. It was in fact a shower room (*Brausebad*) as originally labeled by the Germans.

8.2. Mauthausen

The alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen Concentration Camp was located between the hospital, the crematory and the jail. Like Dachau, it is generally considered by some established historians and the revisionists to have never been utilized for executions.

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 150 square feet and a volume of 1,164 cubic feet. It has a ceiling height of some 7.8 feet containing piping and working shower heads. It has a floor drain of some eight (8) inches by eight (8) inches and steam pipes on the north-west wall for heating. The walls are finished in ceramic tile. It has two doors and provision for gasketing, as do many European doors. It has an alleged gas vent in the ceiling of the west end of the northwest wall but the purpose of this alleged gas vent cannot be verified since the ground above has been repaved. Additionally, an adjacent room is alleged to have been a control room for inletting gas (apparently not solid "Zyklon B" but actual hydrogen cyanide gas). There is no hardware in place for this function nor is there any evidence of its removal. The museum officials are very confused and incoherent about the operating function, and offered a succession of varying explanations on how the gas was introduced into the chamber. It has been successively stated by museum officials that the gas was introduced: (1) through overhead shower heads; (2) through a shaft in a remote corner of the room; and (3) through a perforated pipe, which does not

exist today. The lighting is not explosion proof but merely water resistant. There is nothing to indicate the alleged control room ever existed. The facility is entirely underground, as is the morgue, the hospital and the jail. The facility also housed the area for the condemned prisoners where they were executed by shooting.

Table 15: Results of analyses of samples taken from the alleged Mauthausen gas chamber (all data in mg/kg)
By Alpha Analytical Laboratories, Westborough, MA., May 2 and 4, 1989

#	DESCRIPTION	CYANIDE	IRON
1	Mortar	27.0	4,580
2	Tile	1.7	500
2	Mortar	3.2	1,830
3	Mortar	19.0	11,300
4	Mortar	32.0	8,490
	Method	Spectrometric[243]	ICP[244]
	Detection Limit	0.5	1.0

For sample location see Document 49 on page 148

It appears from the construction that this facility was constructed as, and further was utilized only as, a shower room. The installation has no provision to prevent gas leakage, the lighting is not explosion proof, the floor drain would allow leakage into the sewer system, and there is no provision for inletting gas or for exhausting the air-gas mixture after an execution. Further, there are steam heating pipes (radiator) on the *northwest* wall of the chamber, which would most likely result in an explosion if hydrogen cyanide gas were deposited in the room. Additionally, all shower heads are working and the overall design is unquestionably that of a shower room.

Forensic Considerations at Mauthausen

Four (4) forensic samples were selectively removed from the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen and returned to the United States for chemical testing. Detailed analysis was completed on each sample for both iron and cyanide in accordance with the standard procedures utilized in the prior testing of samples from Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Resultant to this testing and comparison with known test results for insoluble iron cyanide compounds, it is demonstrated that this alleged gas chamber facility has never been exposed to repetitive concentrations of cyanide necessary for execution: referencing the delousing chamber control sample No. 32 (from Birkenau) as having 1050 mg/kg, the greatest concentration found at Mauthausen was 32 mg/kg, indicating fumigation of the building at some point in its history. This clearly indicates that this facility was not a gas chamber.

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator has determined that this facility was not capable of conducting executions by gas. In the best engineering opinion of this investigator, this facility could

[243] 412B/D; Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water; APHA-AWWA-WPCF, 16th ed., 1985.
[244] 6010; Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste. Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846, 1986.

never have supported gas executions and was never utilized as a gas execution chamber.

Adjacent to this facility is the morgue area, which contains a refrigeration unit for cooling the cadavers. This morgue also contains a dissection room and a crematory, all adjacent and connected to the hospital. The existing crematory contains a furnace with one (1) retort. In an adjacent room, there are indications of another crematory furnace of one (1) retort which has been removed. This existing retort shows signs of considerable use, which is expected in a camp of this size with only two (2) retorts. Both units were coal-fired.

For the record, the alleged gas chamber would have held only seventeen (17) persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system, this investigator estimated that it would require at least a week to vent for the same reasons as explained for Dachau.

8.3. Hartheim Castle

This facility consists of a masonry room adjacent to a tower of a centuries old castle. This castle was donated by the monarchy to the mental health service of Austria and was also placed under the control of the German Government when it acquired control of the Austrian Government and the mental health service. The facility had been utilized as a mental hospital and under German control it continued as such. Allegedly, mass gas executions were conducted at this location on prisoners transferred from Dachau and Mauthausen for this purpose.

The alleged gas chamber was a lower level room adjacent to one of the castle towers. This room has an area of 192 square feet and a volume of 1,728 cubic feet. It has a vaulted ceiling of some 8.9 feet at the highest point. The installation had one (1) door and one (1) window, although a rectangular aperture has now been made into an adjacent room. There are no facilities to inlet "Zyklon B" or evacuate the gas after use. The room now has been completely remodeled. It has recently plastered walls and ceiling. There are three (3) new floor surfaces, one on top of the other. Even the door has been changed to a modern conventional mental institution cell door with a shuttered view port. The window is alleged to have been original, but would leak gas if used for this purpose. Neither the door nor the window has any provision for gasketing. Allegedly, all gassing apparatus was removed by January 1945. In truth, there was no gassing equipment in that the walls are very thick, as is characteristic of castle architecture and construction, and not easily cut to accommodate the installation of gas vents or gas inlet ports. It and the adjacent room contain memorial plaques to those who allegedly died in gassings here. The castle is presently used as an apartment building.

It appears by construction that this facility would not lend itself for use as a gas execution installation, the walls being too thick for the installation of gassing equipment. Certainly, because of the construction, any changes would be visible, and not easy to conceal. There is no provision for a gas stack for evacuation of the gas-air mixture and no way to install one. The window would certainly leak, allowing large volumes of deadly gas to escape. No samples were taken at this location because of the extensive remodeling to the facility which decidedly would obscure any test results.

For the record, the alleged gas chamber would have held only some 24 persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system this room would require at least one week to vent (refer to Dachau).

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator categorically states that, in his best engineering opinion, this facility was not ever utilized for, and could never have supported, gas executions. The actual use of this room is unknown to the investigator. Based on a comparison with its mirror image on the other side of the facility, it could have been a store room.

There are no crematoria extant at this location.

It is perplexing to note that the official museum literature states that Dachau and Mauthausen, both having facilities equal to or better than those at Hartheim Castle, sent inmates to Hartheim for gassing. It is unclear why this should occur, since Hartheim's alleged facility would have been so difficult to construct and was so small and so distant from Dachau (200 km). Based on all the available evidence it becomes abundantly clear that no gassing facilities ever existed at any of these locations.

8.4. Specialized Hardware: Non-Existence

In all the author's investigations in Poland, Germany and Austria, hardware or construction specific to gas chambers has never been found. There are no stacks of the necessary height, no ventilators, no gas generators, no intake air preheaters, no special paint or sealants on walls, floors or ceilings, no safety devices for the operators, and no coherent design consistently utilized throughout the alleged gas chambers. It is inconceivable that the Germans, having the highly developed technology utilized on the delousing chambers, would never have applied this technology to the alleged execution gas chambers.

8.5. Conclusion

After reviewing all the material and inspecting all of the sites at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, this investigator has determined that there were

no gas execution chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this investigator that the alleged gas chambers at the above inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

Prepared this 15th day of June, 1989, at Malden, Massachusetts.

– Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

8.6. Documents

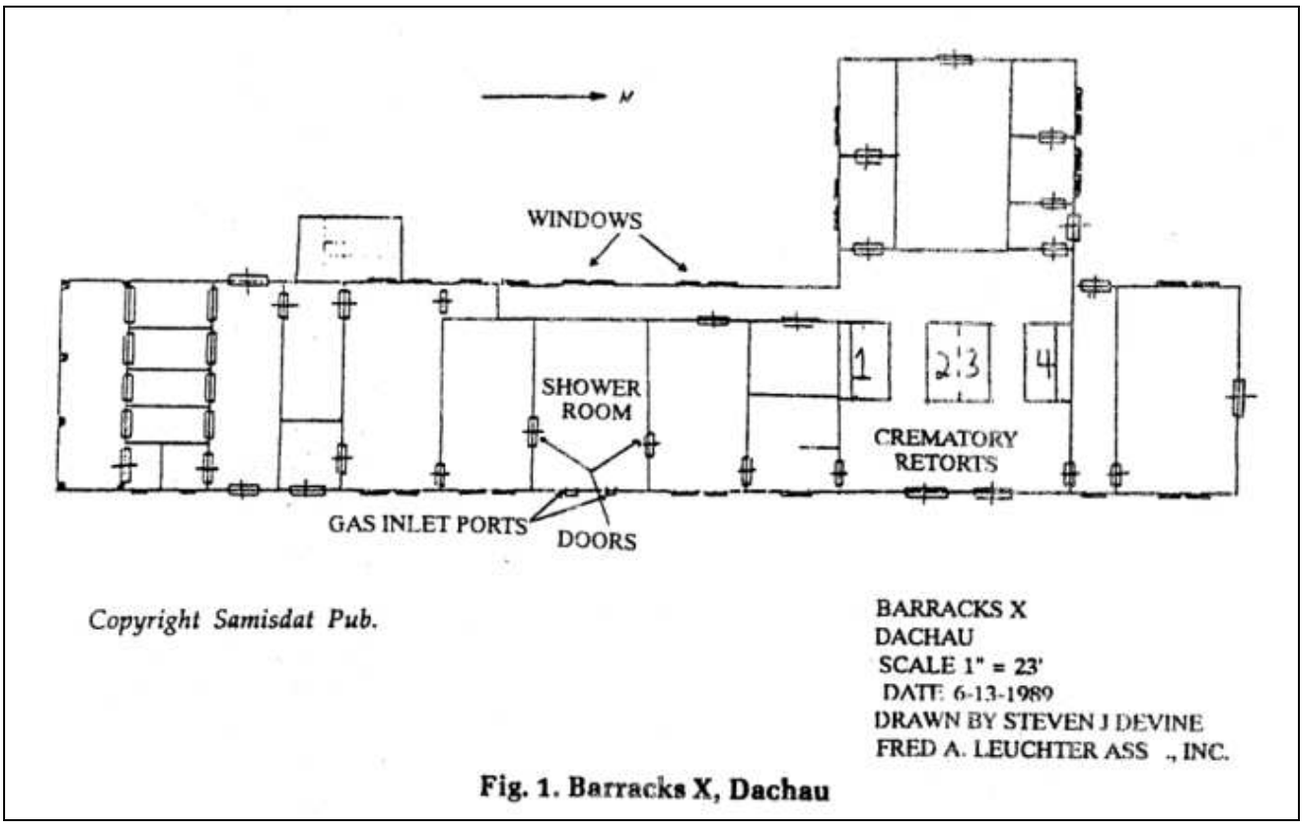

Fig. 46: *"Barracks X" of the Dachau camp, containing four Degesch Zyklon B delousing chambers (left), a shower room, and crematory ovens.*

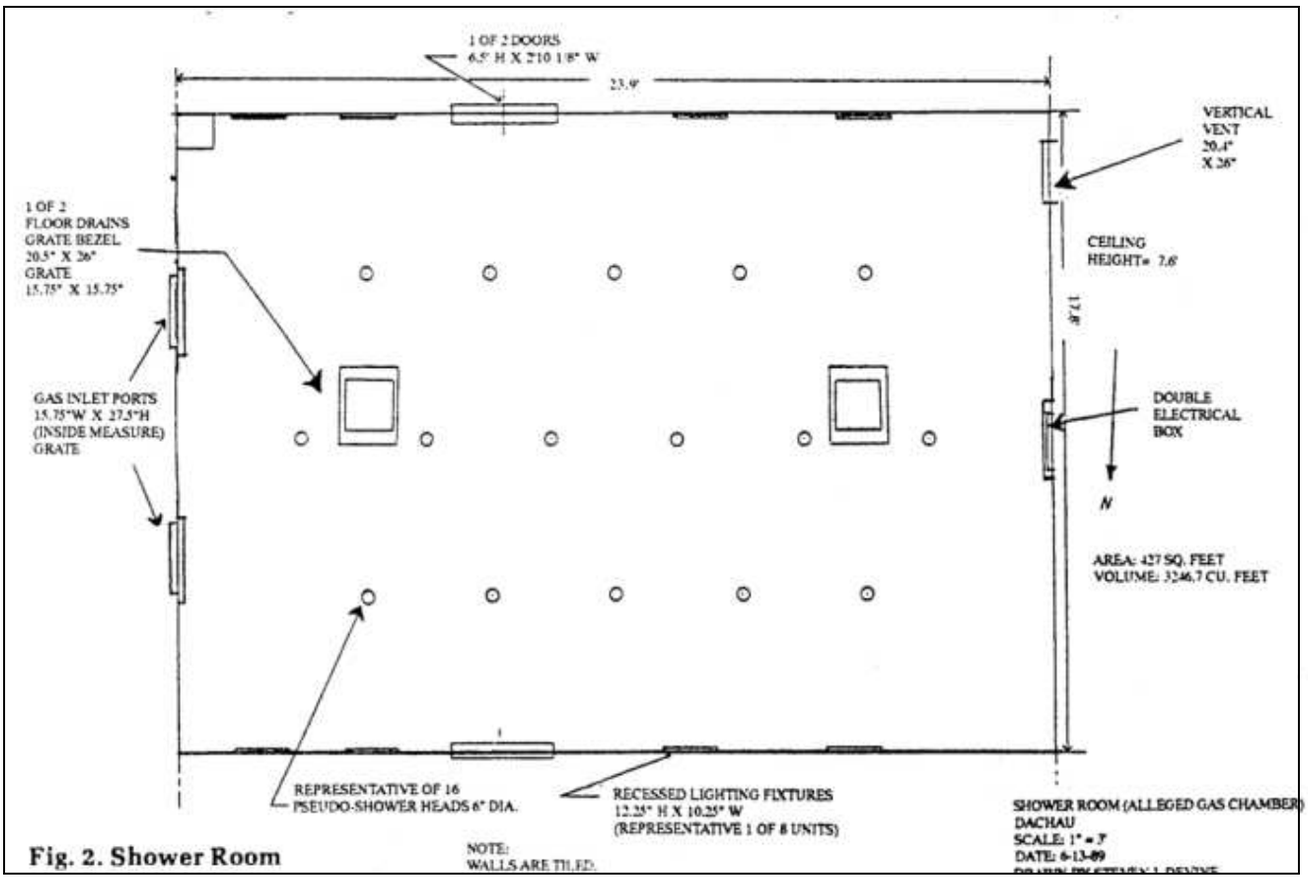

Fig. 47: *Floor plan of the shower room in "Barracks X" at the Dachau camp.*

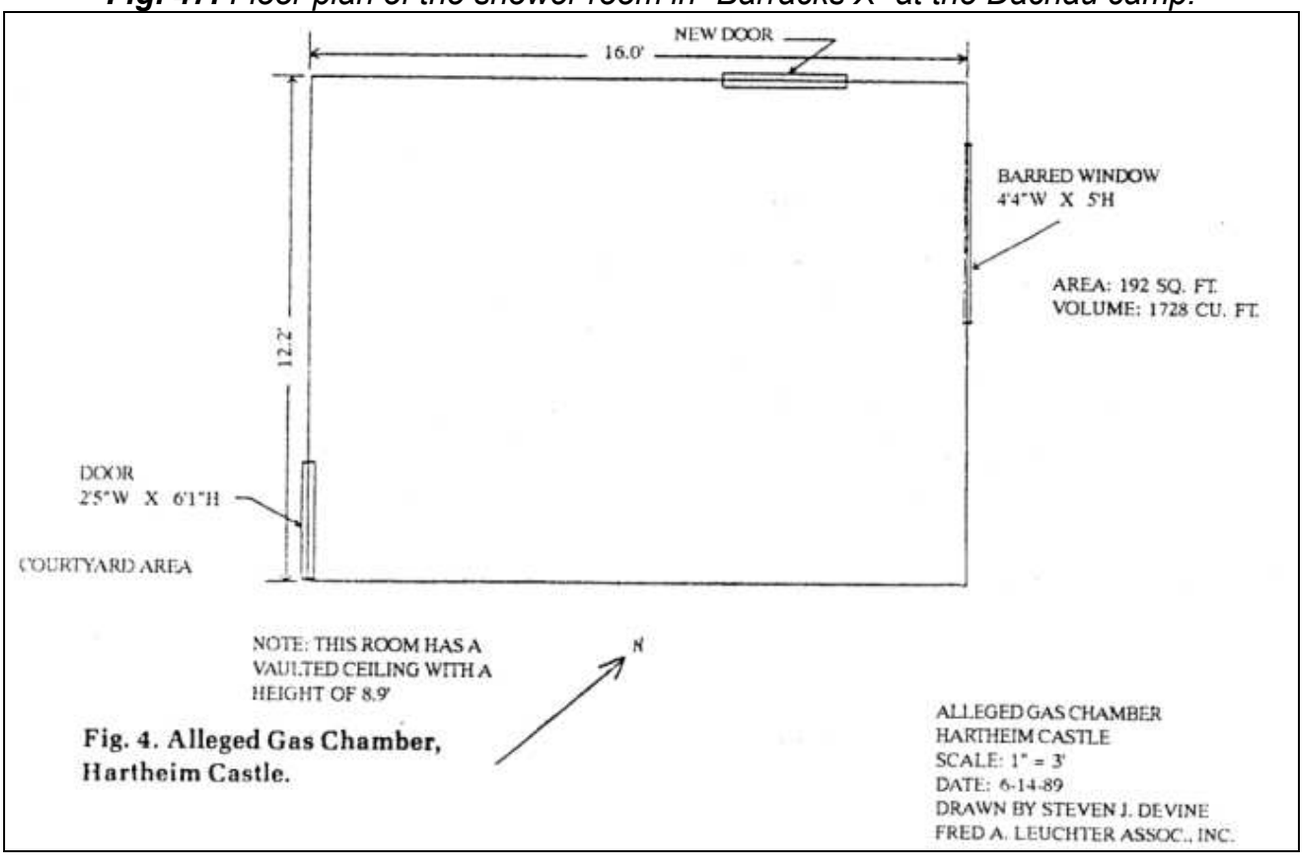

Fig. 48: *Floor Plan of the alleged gas chamber at Hartheim Castle, Austria.*

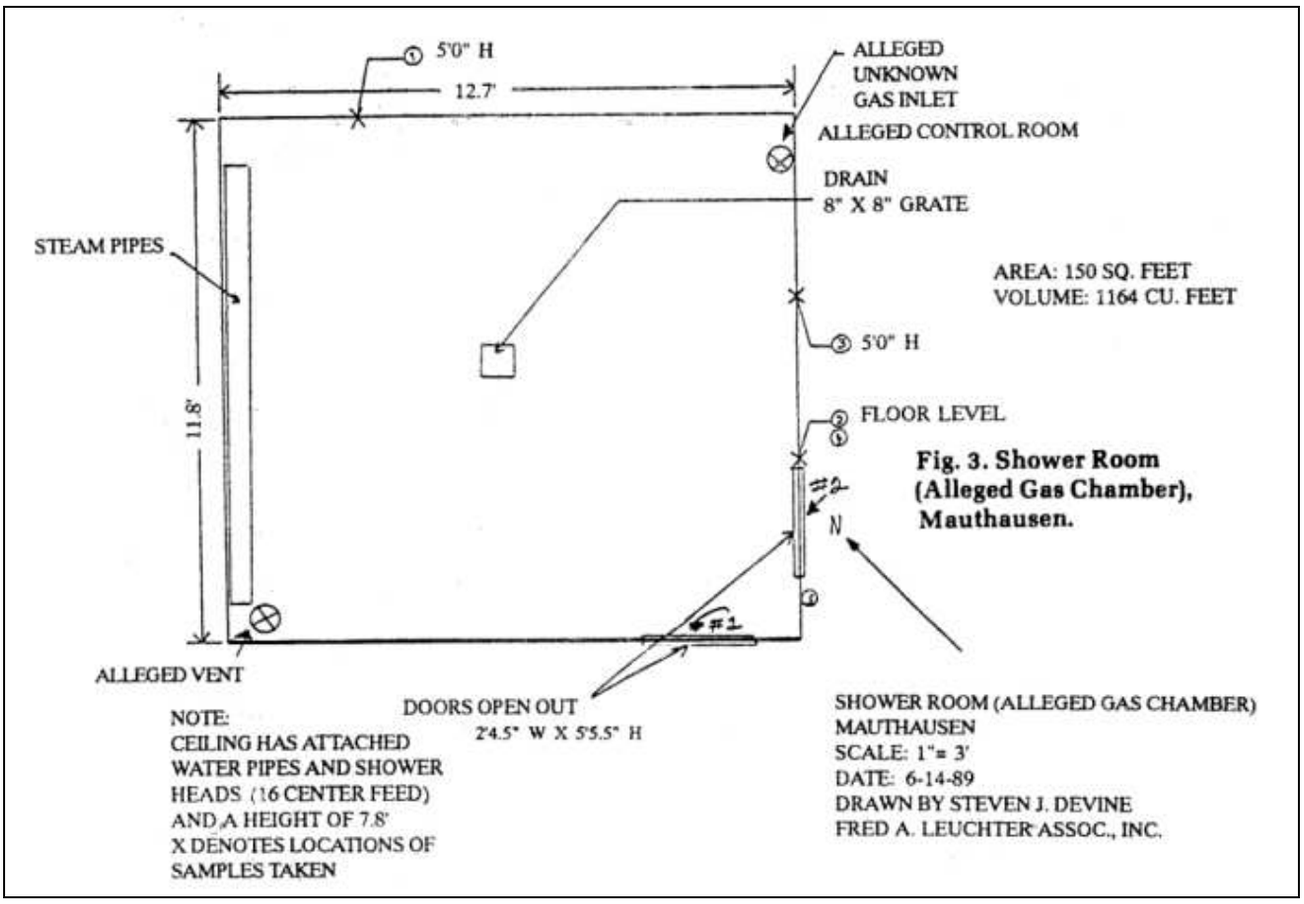

Fig. 49: *Floor Plan of the shower (alleged gas chamber) at Mauthausen camp, Austria. Encircled X denote locations of wall samples taken.*

9. Annotated Bibliography

Compiled by Robert Faurisson

9.1. The First Leuchter Report

– Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, 1988, 193 pages. This report was prepared for Ernst Zündel; it was entered as a lettered exhibit at the "false news" trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, Canada, in 1988; it contains copies of the original Certificates of Analysis of fragments of brick and mortar samples gathered at Auschwitz and Birkenau.
– Fred A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: The End of a Myth*, Foreword by Robert Faurisson, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988, 132 pages, printed under license in the United States, P.O. Box 726, Decatur, Alabama 35602, U.S.A. Illustrated edition of the original report; the results of the analysis of the bricks and mortar are presented with charts in condensed format.
– Fred A. Leuchter, "Rapport technique sur les présumés chambres à gaz d'homicides d'Auschwitz, de Birkenau et de Majdanek," Foreword by Robert Faurisson, *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 5, Summer/Fall 1988, pp. 51-102. This article reproduces only the essential part of the report as well as one chart and eight tables.

9.2. Dachau

– Document L-159: Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, Senate: Report (15 May 1945) of the *Committee Requested by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower* […] *to the Congress of the United States Relative to Atrocities and Other Conditions in Concentration Camps in Germany*, carried out by a Special Committee of Congress after visiting the Concentration Camps at Buchenwald, Nordhausen, and Dachau (Exhibit No. USA-222), IMT,[245] XXXVII, p. 621:

> *"A distinguishing feature of the Dachau Camp was the gas chamber for the execution of prisoners and the somewhat elaborate facilities for execution by shooting. The gas chamber was located in the center of a large room in the crematory building. It was built of concrete. Its dimensions were about 20 by 20 feet, and the ceiling was some 10 feet in height! In two opposite walls of the chamber were airtight doors through which condemned prisoners could be taken into the chamber for the execution and*

[245] The term IMT (International Military Tribunal) refers to the American edition of the transcripts and documents of the *Trial of Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal* (Nuremberg, 1945-1946; published 1947-1949), which is not to be confused with the British edition.

removed after execution. The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls, and beneath the valves was a small glass-covered peephole through which the operator could watch the victims die. The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling. The chamber was of size sufficient to execute probably a hundred men at one time."

– OSS Section, United States 7th Army, *Dachau Concentration Camp*, Foreword by Col. William W. Quinn, 1945, p. 33:

"GAS CHAMBERS [plural]*: the internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole screening process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp. Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written 'Brause Bad' (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two or three bodies at a time."*

– French Military Mission with the Sixth Army Group, Chemical Warfare, nr. 23/Z, *Chambre à gaz de Dachau, Rapports du capitaine Fribourg*, 5 and 17 May 1945, five pages, 6 plates, one photo (25 May 1945) (original language: French). Captain Fribourg, after a one-day examination of Dachau, did not reach any definitive conclusion in his report. He felt that a second visit would be necessary to discover the system for circulation of the poison gas and the possible connections with the disinfection gas chambers located nearby. He also recommended an investigation of all the walls.

– Captain P.M. Martinot, 23 May 1945. *Report on the Conditions in the Prison Camps*, dictated by Capt. P.M. Martinot on 23 May 1945, p. 226. U.S. National Archives at Suitland, Maryland, Record Group (RG) 153, 19-22 BK37, U.S. War Department, War Crimes Office, Judge Advocate General's Office (original text English):

"I was told by an eye-witness of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time and from there into the cremato-

rium and the operation repeated until the whole convoy of several thousand people was disposed of. In the camp of Auschwitz the same thing took place but on a much larger scale with six crematories working night and day for several days. Witness: Wladislaus Malyszko."

– *Headquarters* Third United States Army, Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1, Chemical Warfare Service, 22 August 1945, Report by Sgt. Joseph H. Gilbert to Major James F. Munn: Subject. Dachau Gas Chamber (3 pages; enclosures), page 3:

  "Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."

– Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, film shown at the Nuremberg Trial, 29 November 1945, *IMT*, XXX, p. 470:

  "Dachau – factory of horrors. […] *Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer's room – the intake and outlet pipes. Push buttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand-valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

– Philipp Rauscher, *Never Again/Jamais Plus*, Munich, 1945 (?) (original languages: English and French); contains a plan of the crematory area; p. 24:

  "The gas chamber was built for mass executions. There they used the asphyxiating gas Zyklon B."

– Document NO3859/64 and 3884/89 (original language: German): 28 pages of documents and plans (1942) for "Baracke X" (Staatsarchiv Nurnberg). None of those documents leads one to believe there was a gas chamber there.

– Document PS-3249 (original language: German): testimony under oath of the Czech prisoner, Dr. Franz Blaha, MD, 9 January 1946, *IMT*, XXXII, p. 62, also quoted in *IMT*, V, pp. 172f.:

"Many executions by gas or shooting or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way. Afterwards they were removed to the crematorium where I had to examine their teeth for gold."

Two days later, on 11 January 1946, Dr. Blaha testified at the Nuremberg Tribunal. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Thomas J. Dodd, read his testimony. Neither the prosecution nor the defense asked the witness for clarifications on the subject of the gas chamber. Very likely the Presiding Judge of the Tribunal, the British Lord Justice Lawrence, would not have allowed any such request for clarification, since, implicitly, "judicial notice" had been taken of the existence of the gas chambers as is indicated by the official reports of the various Allied commissions of inquiry on "war crimes" (Article 21 of the *IMT* Charter) and since questions thought to be too indiscreet were not really allowed. For example, when Dr. Blaha was asked a difficult question by Dr. Alfred Thomas, Alfred Rosenberg's defense lawyer, Lord Justice Lawrence interrupted him to say: "[…] this is intended to be an expeditious trial […]" (*IMT*, V, S. 194). Article 19 of the IMT Charter said: "The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value."

– On 26 July 1946, Sir Hartley Shawcross, the British Chief Prosecutor at the Nuremberg Tribunal, mentioned "the gas chambers and the crematories" not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (*IMT*, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.
– Lieutenant Hugh C. Daly, *42nd "Rainbow" Infantry Division/A Combat History of World War II*, Army and Navy Publishing Company, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1946:

  "Prisoners [were] *herded into the gas chambers to die* […]. *Thousands of men, women and children died this way in Dachau* […]*; the business of murder by gas continued."* (p. 99)

  On page 105, a photo caption says:

  "Killed by gas, these bodies are piled in a 'storage room' awaiting cremation, but furnaces were shut down for lack of coal."
– M.G. Morelli (Dominican priest), *Terre de détresse*, Bloud et Gay, 1947, p. 15 (original language: French):

"I look fearfully at that sinister porthole through which the Nazi executioners could peacefully watch the miserable people suffer after they were gassed."

On page 73:

"From time to time, they would pick out, from that crowd of unfortunates [in the sick block]*, the elements of a convoy which were sent to some gas chamber."*

– Msgr. Gabriel Piguet (Bishop of Clermont-Ferrand), *Prison et déportation*, editions Spes, p. 77 (original language: French):

"I made a short stay in Block Z8, occupied by 800 Polish priests […]. *Several of the old priests, judged to be useless, were sent to the gas chamber."*

– "The Müller Document." 1 October 1948 (original language: German). See R. Faurisson, "The Müller Document," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1988, pp. 117-126. According to the Austrian Emil Lachout, the Allied military police and its Austrian auxiliaries regularly received copies of reports drawn up by the commissions of inquiry on the concentration camps. Those reports were used for research on "war crimes." On 1 October 1948, Commander Anton Müller and his second-in-command, Emil Lachout, sent the following memo from Vienna to all interested parties:[246]

"Military Police Service
Circular Letter No. 31/48.
Vienna, 1 Oct. 1948.
10th dispatch.

1. The Allied Commissions of Inquiry have so far established that no people were killed by poison gas in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenburg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and its satellite camps, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt.

In those cases, it has been possible to prove that confessions had been extracted by torture, and that testimonies were false. This must be taken into account when conducting investigations and interrogations with respect to war crimes. The result of this investigation should be brought to the cognizance of former concentration camp inmates who at the time of the hearings testified about the murder of people, especially Jews, with poison gas in those concentration camps. Should they insist on their statements, charges are to be brought against them for making false statements."

---

[246] Nowadays (2005), Dr. Robert Faurisson considers that document as highly dubious. Cf. Klaus Schwensen, "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178.

– Ludwig Paulin, "Die Lüge von den 238 000/Was geschah im Lager Dachau?," *Der Weg für Freiheit und Ordnung*, monthly journal, Dürer-Verlag, Buenos Aires, May/June 1954, pp. 352f. (sketch, p. 351; original language: German):

"A gassing chamber is being reported about in which the 'Jews' – one basically talks only about 'Jews' – are said to have been gased. The truth is, however, that there never was a gassing chamber at Dachau. The only thing that existed was a delousing chamber, which had to be built during the war, because arriving inmates were frequently lice-infested to such a degree that they posed a danger to the entire camp. The location and type of this delousing chamber can be gleaned from the sketch on page 351. The inmates to be deloused removed their clothes in rooms no. 9 and 10 and were examined by a physician, in order to subsequently take a shower in the shower room (no. 11). Then they receive fresh underwear and clothes from the camp's stock in the dressing room (no. 12), after which they left the delousing facility. Meanwhile their old clothes and underwear were deloused and disinfected in the cells of the delousing chamber (no. 8). Just like all military delousing facilities, which used this procedure instead of hot steam or dry heat because it was gentler to the fabric, these cells contained rails in the ceiling onto which iron coat hangers with the clothes could be hung. The last of these hangers were still inside the delousing chamber as late as fall 1946. In accordance with the purpose of this room, there is still today a boiler in the basement meant to provide hot water for the showers.

After the war and on American orders, the tiles in the dressing room were removed and added on top of the tiles already in place in the shower room. Then the ceiling of the shower room was lowered, and conical shower heads made of sheet metal were added, although they are not connected to anything. It was then claimed that with these shower heads the Germans wanted to merely give the impression that this was a shower room, while in reality gas streamed in through lateral openings. However, to this day there are six floor drains in this room, plus the room can be heated! In addition, the concrete of the newly lowered ceiling, the concrete used to replace the tiles in the dressing room, and the concrete used for the 'galllows platform' (see below) have the same structure. It turned out that all this was built during May/June 1945."

– Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*. London, Jason Aronson, Inc., 1987 (the first edition appeared in 1953), p. 134:

"Thus, eventually every German concentration camp acquired a gas chamber of sorts, though their use proved difficult. The Dachau gas cham-

ber, for instance, has been preserved by the American occupation authorities as an object lesson, but its construction was hampered and its use restricted to a few experimental victims, Jews or Russian prisoners of war, who had been committed by the Munich Gestapo."

– Stephen F. Pinter, Letter on "German Atrocities" in *Our Sunday Visitor*, 14 June 1959, p. 15:

"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau."

– Martin Broszat, Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, letter to *Die Zeit*, 19 August 1960, p. 16 (original language: German):

"Neither in Dachau, nor in Bergen-Belsen, nor in Buchenwald, were Jews or other inmates gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never completed and put 'into operation.'"

– *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA), 1 June 1962, p. 2, republished from *Combat*, London, England, "The False Gas Chamber":

"The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt. Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flag-stones to the height of about four feet. Similar flag-stones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flag-stones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas)."

– Nerin E. Gun, *The Day of the Americans*, New York, Fleet, 1966, between p. 64 and p. 65, three photo captions read:

"1. The 'shower.' Photographed by Gun [a former inmate] *with stolen camera. This was, of course, the gas chamber;*

2. Inside the gas chamber. The Zyklon B bomb [sic] *made by the German industrial giant, I.G. Farben, was dropped on the floor. Prisoners were told they were going to take a shower;*

3. The gas chamber. At the moment of the liberation, the hour of the last operation was still written on the door. Since then, Germans have tried to deny that there was a gas chamber in the camp. This photograph is proof: it was taken the day of the liberation."

On p. 129, the author indicates that in Dachau "3,166 were gassed."

– Paul Berben, *Dachau 1933-1945*, *The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975 (original language: French; first published 1968). As the book jacket indicates, this is the "Official History" of the camp. This 329-page work contains only a few, very confused paragraphs about the gas chamber, on pages 13 and 201-202. The gas chamber had allegedly been designed, for homicidal purposes (?), at the beginning of 1942, but in April 1945, at the time the camp was liberated, it had not yet functioned as such

"because, to a certain extent, it seems [emphasis added], of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it." (p. 13 of the French edition; this does not appear in the English edition of the book: London, The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 8)!

What is confusing is that this team of prisoners seems to have been given the job of building, in that location, a *disinfection gas chamber* in October 1944: "In October 1944, the 'Construction and Repair Commando' chosen from that of the heating plant (*Kesselhaus*) was given the job of installing the pipes in the gas chamber" (p. 202 in the French edition, but left out of the English edition, p. 176). "During the winter of 1944-45, the disinfection squad, under the authority of the chief doctor, started disinfecting [in that location], by gas, the piles of vermin-ridden clothes" (English translation, pp. 8-91).

Please allow me one hypothesis and a few questions:

– HYPOTHESIS: That mysterious room at Dachau which, for the obvious reasons given by Fred Leuchter, could not have been used to gas humans, could it not have been, in the first place, a shower (thus explaining the inscription "Brausebad" on the outside), and, later, starting at the end of 1944, a disinfection chamber? Couldn't the heating team have changed a shower into a disinfection gas chamber (and the inscription "Brausebad" been left on the outside)? Couldn't that disinfection have been done with steam? At Auschwitz, the disinfections were carried out either in gas chambers (using, for example, Zyklon B) or in steam chambers; all for the disinfection of clothes.

– QUESTIONS:

1. A panel located on the door to the room, for the benefit of visitors, bears an inscription. Until the beginning of the 1980s the English text was: "GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used." Then, probably about 1985, it was changed to: "GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber." Why are visitors not told straightforwardly that the room has been used, but … for the disinfection of clothes?
2. Behind that chamber, they have shielded from the curiosity of visitors the entire part of the building where there is an enormous insulated pipe, a hand-wheel like that of a boiler, and other heating elements; there is a vague glimpse of it in the Nuremberg film (see above, PS-2430) and today one can see that part of the building through the windows of the rear part of the building. Why do they deny visitors normal access to that part of the building? Is it because it would be too obvious to specialists in insulation and heating that the whole installation is relatively common-

place? Why is it not possible to visit the room from which the enormous insulated pipe apparently originates?

3. Paul Berben obviously does not mention all the sources that he has used to sketch, in his fashion, the story of that mysterious room. He is satisfied to refer people to the testimony of Karl Nonnengesser. Why?

– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1971, article on "Dachau":

> *"Gas chambers* [plural] *were built in Dachau but never used."*

– Earl F. Ziemke (professor of history at the University of Georgia), *The U.S. Army in the Occupation of Germany*, 1944-1946, Washington, D.C., Center of Military History, U.S. Army, 1975, p. 252, mentions "the gas chamber" as if it had functioned.

– Germaine Tillion, *Ravensbrück*, New York, Doubleday, pp. 221-222 (original language: French). G. Tillion firmly maintains that there was a gas chamber at Dachau and that it was used. She criticizes Martin Broszat for having written in *Die Zeit* that there was no "Brausebad" inscription, but Broszat wrote nothing of the kind (see above). She presents the report of Capt. Fribourg as if it established without any doubt the existence and operation of that gas chamber, but Capt Fribourg also wrote nothing of the kind (see above).

– Paul W. Valentine, "WWII Veteran Recalls His Sad Duty at Dachau," *Washington Post*, 21 April 1978, p. B3: an interview with "George R. Rodericks, a young U.S. Army captain in May 1945 when his unit was assigned to count the bodies at Dachau […], an assistant adjutant general for the 7th Army in Germany […] commanded the 52nd Statistical Unit responsible for maintaining U.S. personnel inventories." This G.R. Rodericks, supposedly a statistician, gives incredible numbers of bodies (20,000 piled in a warehouse) and of gas ovens (50 to 60) and talks about "'shower' facilities where prisoners were gassed to death."

– Arthur Suzman and Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die/The Truth Shall Prevail*, Johannesburg, publication of the Committee of Jewish Representatives of South Africa, 1978, 2nd edition. On page 117 there is a quotation taken from a "Report on Dachau concentration camp […] signed by C.S. Coetzee and R.J. Montgomery, who visited the camp on or about 7th May, 1945":

> *"The gas chamber, about 20 feet by 20 feet, bears all the characteristics of an ordinary communal shower room with about fifty shower sprays in the roof, cement ceiling and cement floor. But there is not the usual ventilation, and the sprays squirted poison gas. One noticed that the doors, as well as the small window, were rubber-lined and that there was a conveniently situated glass-covered peephole to enable the controller to see when the gas could be turned off. From the lethal chamber a door leads to the*

crematorium. We inspected the elaborate controls and gas pipes leading into the chamber. Behind the crematorium there was an execution place for those who had to die by rifle fire; and there were ample signs that this place had been in frequent use."

On page 122, the caption reads:

"Victims of the Dachau gas chamber lie piled to the ceiling in the crematorium."

Document L-159 is quoted on pages 127 and 129.

– International Dachau Committee, *Konzentrationslager Dachau*, 1933-1945, 1978, 5th edition (original language: German); p. 165:

"The gas chamber, disguised as a shower room, was never put into operation. Thousands of inmates destined for annihilation were sent to other camps or to Hartheim Castle near Linz for gassing."

– Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en defensé contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'Histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980 (original language: French). The author discusses, on pages 204-209, the correspondence that he exchanged in 1977 and 1978 with Barbara Distel, director of the Dachau Museum, and with Dr. A. Guerisse, president of the International Dachau Committee in Brussels, and deals with the impasse in which those people found themselves when asked to provide the slightest proof of the existence of a Dachau gas chamber used for executions.

– Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, 2nd edition, Paris, La Vieille Taupe, 1980. On page 62, the author analyzes the testimony of Fernand Grenier, contained in his book, *C'était ainsi* (1940-1945), published by Editions Sociales, 7th edition, 1970, and reported in these terms (p. 267):

"To the side of the four crematory ovens, which never stopped working, there was a room. Some showers with sprinkler heads in the ceiling. In the preceding year [1944] *they had given a towel and a piece of soap to 120 children, from 8 to 14 years of age. They were quite happy when they went inside. The doors were closed. Asphyxiating gas came out of the showers. Ten minutes later, death had killed these innocents whom the crematory ovens reduced to ashes an hour later."*

– Réné Levesque, *Memoirs*, Toronto, McClelland & Stewart Limited, 1986, pp. 192-193:

"Before putting their prisoners to work [at Dachau]*, the Germans always stripped them of all their possessions, including their gold teeth. Then they worked them to death, especially the last year when rations were becoming scarce. At the end of the road they were sent to the 'baths' (Baden), shabby-looking sheds linked to a reservoir by a couple of pipes. When the baths were full to the seams they opened the gas, and then, when the last groans had ceased, the bodies were taken to the ovens next door.*

When news of this reached Quebec, and for some time after, people refused to believe. Heavy scepticism greeted such stories, which surpassed understanding ... I can assure you that it was real, all right, that the gas chamber was real in its nightmarish unreality. The loaders had gone, trying to save their skins, leaving behind their last load of corpses, naked as worms in their muddy pallor."

These 29 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed "gas chamber" at Dachau. A researcher would have to do research in the Dachau Museum and in various research centers in the United States or Germany to study the transcripts there of the pre-trial investigation and the trials of such people as Martin Gottfried Weiss or Oswald Pohl. One could likewise compare photographs thought to represent the gas chamber or gas chambers of Dachau: three of those photographs are well known:

1. That of a G.I. wearing a helmet and looking at the disinfection gas chambers, thought at the time of the photograph to be homicidal gas chambers at Dachau;
2. Two G.I.s wearing police headgear and looking at the "shower" (Brausebad), then thought to have been the "gas chamber;"
3. G.I.s along with several American senators or congressmen visiting the interior of the so-called "gas chamber."

ADDITION (1990):

– **Yad Vashem**, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, New York, MacMillan, 1990, article on "Dachau," written by Barbara Distel, Director of the Dachau Museum:

"In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas […]. *In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use."*

– Gloria Goldreich, "Knowledge without Understanding", *Hadassah Magazine* (USA), April 1990, p. 40:

"The article on Dachau [in *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*]*, curator of the Dachau Museum in Germany, repeats the view that there was only one gas chamber at Dachau and it was not used for gassing people. Oral testimony, photographs and other American documentary evidence contradicts this view. Photographs clearly show a row of five gas chambers with the victims' clothing hung just outside on hooks. Testimonies of survivors, American liberators and the report of the Office of Strategic Services offer further corroboration."*

9.3. Mauthausen

– Document PS499, 8 May 1945. A part of this document consists of a "List of the Different Methods of Killing Inmates in Concentration Camp Mauthausen" (original language: German), p. 2:

"Gas chamber.

The sick, the weak and those inmates unfit for work were from time to time gassed in the gas chamber, in addition to political prisoners who were to be eliminated. Up to 120 inmates, naked, could be fit into the gas chamber and then 'Cyklon B' was introduced. It often took hours for death to occur. The SS murderers watched the proceedings through a glass window in the door."

– Document PS-2285, 13 May 1945. Deposition under oath by Lieutenant-General Guivante de Saint-Gaste and by Lieut. Jean Veith, both members of the French army (*IMT*, XXX, p. 142):

"The K prisoners were taken directly to the prison where they were unclothed and taken to the 'bathrooms.' This bathroom in the cellars of the prison building near the crematory was specially designed for executions (shooting and gassing).

The shooting took place by means of a measuring apparatus. The prisoner being backed towards a metrical measure with an automatic contraption releasing a bullet in his neck as soon as the moving plank determining his height touched the top of his head.

If a transport consisted of too many 'K' prisoners, instead of losing time for the 'measuration' they were exterminated by gas sent into the bathroom instead of water."

It is odd that two *French* officers would have given a deposition under oath in *English*. The authors were neither questioned nor cross-examined about it. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Col. Robert G. Storey, read it into the record on 2 January 1946. The official French translation is faulty (*TMI*, IV, p. 270).

– Document PS-1515, 24 May 1945 (original language: German). The so-called "Deposition of the Camp Commander of Mauthausen Concentration Camp, SS Colonel (*Standartenführer*) Franz Ziereis." In its original form, this ten-page document, typewritten in German, does not bear any signature. It says: "Franz Ziereis, lying on a straw pallet, wounded in the stomach and the left arm by two shots, made the following declaration to questions put to him by two persons of Intelligence." Franz Ziereis was interrogated for six to eight hours, and then he died. That torture session took place in the presence of the American General Seibel, Commandant of the 11th Armored Division (still living in 1989, in Defiance, Ohio). One of the two interroga-

tors was Hans Marsalek, a former prisoner, who now lives in Vienna, Austria, a high official of the police and the author of numerous works on Mauthausen:

> *"By order of the SS-*Haupsturmführer *Dr. Krebsbach, a gassing facility camouflaged as a bathroom was built in Mauthausen Concentration Camp. The prisoners were gassed in that camouflaged bath-room* […]. *Actually the gas chamber was constructed in Mauthausen by order of SS-*Obergruppenführer *Glücks, who advocated the viewpoint that it was more humane to gas prisoners than to shoot them."*

This "deposition" is sometimes interrupted by remarks on the part of the interrogators, e.g., about the "insolent arrogance" of Ziereis. It ends with the following words: "Furthermore, Ziereis declares that, according to his estimation some 16,000,000 (?) people have been murdered in the entire territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga and Libau."

For the comments that Ziereis supposedly had on Hartheim Castle, see below, "Hartheim Castle."

An extra page says:

> *"Do not use 1515-PS – This statement has been corrected and superseded. – See: 3870-PS.* – [Signed:] *D. Spencer."*

– Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945. "Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes" by Major Eugene S. Cohen, Investigating Officer, Office of the Judge Advocate General (American Third Army). One finds some extracts from this in *IMT*, XXIX, pp. 308-314. This report seems to be the principal document concerning Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. One can find it in the National Archives in Washington, Record Group 238, "U.S. Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality Nuremberg Papers," Box 26, but a large number of the documents or exhibits were not available at the time of our research. Exhibits 75 and 77 are supposed to be declarations made by Ziereis. Exhibit 216 is a "Specimen of poison gas used in the gas chamber at Mauthausen and Gusen No. 1 and No. 2" (actually, a can of Zyklon B disinfectant).

– Document F-274, before October 1945 (original language: French). Official report of the French government, *IMT*, XXXVII, p. 118:

> "[…] *political prisoners* [killed] *in the gas chambers* [plural] *at MAUTHAUSEN,* […]"

– Document PS-2223, 3 August 1945 (?). "Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes." Among twenty reports or depositions under oath, a report dated 13/14 February 1945 on the interrogation of two Polish deserters, both former members of the Polish Army, who relate their experiences at Mauthausen and Gusen:

"A gas chamber with a capacity of 200 took care of many other victims; many women, among the Czech patriots, suspected of sabotage and refusing to give information, were gassed there."

– Document PS-2753, 7 November 1945 (original language: German). Testimony of an SS-man Aloïs Höllriegl, *IMT*, XXXI, p. 93:

"The noise that accompanied the gassing process was familiar to me."

On 4 January 1946, at the trial, the American Associate Trial Counsel, Col. John Harlan Amen, questioned Alois Höllriegl. Amen did not ask him any questions about the gassing mechanism. The "confession" by Höllriegl about the Mauthausen gassings played the same role as the "confessions" of Rudolf Höss on the gassings at Auschwitz. In both cases, the interrogation was conducted by Amen for the purpose of incriminating Ernst Kaltenbrunner.

– Summary of instruction, IMT, 20 November 1945. Some French officers, after their attempt to escape the prisoner-of-war camps, were transferred to Mauthausen, IMT, II, p. 51:

"When they arrived in the camp, they were either shot or sent to the gas chambers."

– Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, a film shown on November 29, 1945, *IMT*, XXX, p. 468. In contrast to the excerpt from the film that deals with Dachau, the excerpt dealing with Mauthausen does not contain any view of a "gas chamber." The film limits itself to showing a naval lieutenant from Hollywood, California, who states that people had been executed by gas in the camp: among those was an American Army officer taken prisoner by the Germans.

– Document PS-3846, November 30 and December 3, 1945. Interrogation of Johann Kanduth, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 230-243:

"They were shot in the back of the neck. There were also women. Some were killed in the gas chamber […]. *Gissriegel/ he had led the sick to the gas chamber* […]. *Altfudish* […] *led the women to the room where they undressed, afterwards he brought the next 30. They had to go to the gas chamber* […]. *A record* [was] *made of the prisoners of CC Mauthausen who were killed by shooting, gassing, cremating or by injections* […]. [These notes] *are true, that 2-3,000 were killed in the gas chambers or on transports, we don't know the exact number* […]. *Kaltenbrunner* [on a visit] *went laughing in the gas chamber. Then the people were brought from the bunker to be executed and then all the three kinds of executions: hanging, shooting in the back of the neck and gassing were demonstrated. After the dust had disappeared, we had to take away the bodies."*

This testimony was read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. John Harlan Amen on 12 April 1946 in order to incriminate Kaltenbrunner (*IMT*, XI, p. 324).

– Document PS-3845, 7 December 1945 (original language: English). A deposition under oath by Albert Tiefenbacher, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 226, 227, 229:

"Answer: There were Czech women gassed but we did not get the list of their names. I did not have anything to do with the books […].

Question: Do you remember the gas chamber camouflaged as a bath house?

A. Yes, we always helped to carry the dead from the gas chamber.

Q. There were no shower baths in the chamber?

A. Yes. Cold and warm water was supposed to come out of them, but the flow of the water could be regulated from the outside of the room and mostly the water was turned off. On the outside of the room was the gas reservoir and two gas pipes led from the outside into the room. There was a slot at the back and the gas emanated from this slot.

Q. Gas never came from the showers?

A. All the showers were plugged. It was just to make the effect that the prisoners were entering a bathroom.

Q. […]. *Do you remember the last 800 people who were killed by a club or through drowning?*

A. Yes, I know how people were led into the gas chamber and hot and cold water applied to them, and then they had to line up and were beaten until they died […].

Q. Was Kaltenbrunner with [Himmler visiting Mauthausen]*?*

A. Kaltenbrunner is a dark fellow, I know him from the crematorium, but I cannot say whether he was with Himmler. I remember Himmler by his monocle." (NB: Himmler wore glasses.)

On April 12, 1946, Col. Amen read to Kaltenbrunner, in court, a very short statement of A. Tiefenbacher's sworn statement. In it Tiefenbacher claimed that he had seen Kaltenbrunner three or four times in Mauthausen. Kaltenbrunner replied that it was "absolutely false" (*IMT*, XI, p. 325). Tiefenbacher was not summoned to testify in court.

– *IMT*, VI, pp. 270, 276, 29 January 1946 (original language: French). Testimony of F. Boix, a Spanish refugee in France deported to Mauthausen. Mentions "the gas chamber" at Mauthausen.

– Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946 (original language: German). A statement by Hans Marsalek made more than ten months after the death of Ziereis, May 23, 1945. See above, PS-1515. *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 279-286. Hans Marsalek swore that:

"Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th [U.S.] *Armored Division Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Kopszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was effected in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and knew that he would die shortly and told me the following.* […] *A gassing plant was built in Concentration Camp Mauthausen by order of the former garrison doctor, Dr. Krebsbach, camouflaged as a bathroom* […]. *The gassing of the prisoners was done on the urging of SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. Krebsbach* […]. *The gassing plant in Mauthausen was really built by order of SS* Obergruppenführer *Glücks, since he was of the opinion that it was more humane to gas the prisoners than to shoot them."*

Parts of this affidavit were read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. Amen on 12 April 1946 (*IMT*, XI, p. 330-332). Kaltenbrunner protested and insisted on having Hans Marsalek on the witness stand for a confrontation, but the latter never came. This is especially odd since in 1945-46 Marsalek was the number one witness and the number one expert on Mauthausen. Today he is the official historian of the camp. He was never examined and cross-examined in court about the mechanics of gassing in Mauthausen.

As for what Ziereis, according to Hans Marsalek, is supposed to have said about Hartheim Castle, see below, "Hartheim Castle."

– Sir Hartley Shawcross, British Chief Prosecutor at the IMT 26 July 1946, mentions "the gas chambers and the ovens" not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (*IMT*, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.
– Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ-Mauthausen*, Linz & Vienna, Ibis Verlag, 1946 (original language: German). The author reproduces what he calls the "confession" of the commandant of Mauthausen, pp. 7-13. In reality, he reproduces Document PS-1515, but only in part and with strange changes; for example, the number of 16,000,000 persons put to death in the whole of the territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga, and Libau is reduced by Wiesenthal to "10,000,000" (p. 13).[247] Likewise, see below, "Hartheim Castle."
– Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 474:

"On May 8th, when Patton's troops entered the camp, Ziereis was identified in the camp precincts and shot in the stomach. His dying confession,

[247] On page 53 of that same book, the author reproduced a drawing that he himself had done and that supposedly showed three prisoners executed by the Germans at Mauthausen. It is a fabrication. The drawing was made from a photo of three German soldiers shot as "spies" by an American firing squad and published in *Life* magazine, 11 June 1945, p. 50.

having been taken down by an inmate in the presence of American officers who could not understand German, is not very reliable."

– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi, 1933-1945*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1968 (original language: French). On page 541, the author of that doctoral dissertation, who is Jewish, wrote that, in spite of the confessions of the SS after the war and some "testimonies" claiming there was a gas chamber in the camp at Mauthausen, she does not believe it and thinks that such allegations "seem to be nothing more than myths." She says also that a large number of prisoners denied the existence of such a gas chamber, but unfortunately she does not give the names of those prisoners. As a result of her skepticism, Olga Wormser-Migot was severely persecuted; she was especially denounced by Pierre-Serge Choumoff.
– Vincente and Luigi Pappaleterra, November 1979, *Storia Illustrata* (an Italian monthly magazine), p. 78 (original language: Italian). They claim that in the showers the prisoners were drenched not by water but by a deadly gas which squirted from small holes. The nature of the gas is not specified.
– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jersusalem, 1971, article on "Mauthausen":

  "Prisoners were also killed by phenol injection at the euthanasia installation at Hartheim until a gas chamber was constructed at Mauthausen."
– Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, Pierre Belfond, 1974 (original language: English), p. 74:

  "The gas chamber at Mauthausen was filled with carbon monoxide, which was pumped down from the gas van when required."
– Edith Herman, "Thirty Years Later 'Death Camp' Horror an Indelible Memory," *Chicago Tribune*, 4 May 1975, Section 1:

  "[Mayer] *Markowitz was 26 years old on May 4, 1945, three years after he had arrived at Mauthausen, a death camp in Austria. There was no gas chamber there, and perhaps in a way that made it worse."*
– Dr. Charles E. Goshen, M.D. (Professor of Engineering Management at the Vanderbilt University School of Engineering, "was a captain in the U.S. Army Medical Corps when the events he relates occurred") *The Tennessean*, 23 April 1978:

  "The deaths of the Jews led to examining the gas chambers. We found in the basement of the main prison building a small air-tight chamber and within it several empty and full tanks of HCN, a very lethal gas.

  Our prisoner-friends told us that the chamber had been used for two different purposes. Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays to de-louse bedding and clothing; Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays to execute prisoners. The three gas-chamber victims [whom] *we found there obviously had been killed just before the SS troops fled."*

– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen: La vérité historique, rétablie par P.S. Choumoff, à la demande de l'Amicale de Mauthausen*, Paris, Amicale, 1972. On pages 17-28, the author deals with the gas chamber. The adjacent room had been a control room for allowing gas into the chamber. The nature of the gas is not specified. A warm brick was brought into the gas cell. The gas was introduced into the gas chamber through a white-lacquered perforated pipe (p. 19). It is significant that the author, like all those who deal with this subject, avoids furnishing photos of the so-called gas chamber, with two exceptions: one shows the *exterior* of one of the two doors and the other, blown up to make it more dramatic, shows a *very small* part of the inside of the gas chamber. There is also a photo of a can of Zyklon B. On pages 83-87, the author strongly attacks Olga Wormser-Migot.

– Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980, republished, first edition in 1974 (original language: German); p. 211:

> *"Before the gassings, an SS N.C.O. heated a brick in one of the Krema ovens and brought it into a small, divided room, located next to the gas chamber. This gas chamber contained a table, gas masks and the gas introduction unit connected with the gas chamber by means of a pipe. The hot brick was then laid on the bottom of the gas-introduction unit this served to accelerate the process of 'Zyklon B' crystals changing into liquid gas. With sufficient gas in the chamber, death by suffocation occurred in about 10-20 minutes.*
>
> *When an SS doctor, watching through an observation 'peephole' in one of the two doors of the gas chamber, ascertained the onset of death, the gas chamber was cleared of gas by ventilators sucking it out into the open air.*
>
> *The whole gassing process for one group, consisting of approximately 30 persons, beginning with undressing, the so-called medical examinations, murder, clearing the gas chamber of gas, and removal of cadavers took about one and half to two and a half hours."*

Hans Marsalek is considered the "official" historian of Mauthausen. See above, PS-1515 and PS-3970.

– Yehuda Bauer, *A History of the Holocaust*, Institute of Contemporary Jewry, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, assisted by Nili Keren, Toronto, Franklin Watts Publisher, 1982, p. 209:

> *"Although no gassings took place at Mauthausen, many Jews, as well as non-Jews, died there in a process the Nazis called 'extermination through labor.'"*

In 1988 Yehuda Bauer stated that he had made an "error" which would be corrected in the future editions of his book (Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, *Das Lachout "Dokument," Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Vienna 1989, pp. 33-34, which quotes a letter from Yehuda Bauer dated 2 September 1988).

– Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt, S. Fischer Verlag, 1983 (original language: German):

> *"At the main camp, which had been established east of Linz in August 1938, the construction of a gas chamber began in the fall of 1941. The gas chamber was located in the basement of the hospital building, with the crematoria close by. It was a windowless room, camouflaged as a shower room, 3.8 meters in length and 3.5 meters wide. A ventilation unit was installed; the side walls consisted partly of tiles. There were two doors which could be closed airtight. All switches for electrical lighting, ventilation, water supply and the heating unit were located on the outside of this room. From an adjacent room, called the "gas cell," gas entered through an enameled pipe that had a slot approximately 1 meter long cut into it on the side facing the wall, which was therefore invisible to the occupant of this room.*
>
> *Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today."*

It is not true that "Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today."

– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Assassinats par à gaz Mauthausen et Gusen, camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*, Amicale des deportés de Mauthausen, 1987 (original language: French). Essentially this is the same study as the one published in 1972, but its confusion is greater. P.S. Choumoff, engineer by trade, shows great confusion regarding the gas chambers. He furnish neither proof nor technical details of the kind one could rightly expect from an engineer, but he is satisfied to call on the usual stories by "witnesses" (Kanduth, Ornstein, Roth, Reinsdorf…). He seems to consider the simple presence of the insecticide "Zyklon B" in the camp to be a proof of the existence of homicidal gassings. Choumoff estimates that at least 3,455 persons were gassed in the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen.

– Michel de Boüard (former prisoner at Mauthausen), honorary dean of the faculty of letters at the University of Caen, member of the French Committee for the History of World War II, member of the Institut de France: statement made in an interview granted to *Ouest-France*, 2-3 August 1986, p. 6 (original language: French):

> *"In the monograph on Mauthausen that I presented in* La Revue d'histoire de la Seconde Guerre mondiale *in 1954, I spoke twice about a gas chamber. Having had time to think about that, I have said to myself:*

where did I get the idea that there was a gas chamber at Mauthausen? It was not during my time in the camp because neither I nor anyone else suspected that there could have been one there, so it is therefore a bit of 'baggage' that I received after the war; it was generally admitted. Then I noticed that in my text, although I supported most of my statements with footnotes, there were none regarding the gas chamber […].*"*

– The plaque displayed in the Mauthausen gas chamber (in April 1989) says the following (English version):

"The gas chamber was camouflaged as a bathroom by sham showers and waterpipes. Cyclone [sic] *B gas was sucked in and exchanged through a shaft (situated in the corner on the right) from the operating room into the gas chamber. The gas-conduit was removed shortly before liberation on April 4th, 1945."*

When the Fred Leuchter team inquired about the Mauthausen gas chamber on April 10, 1989, a staff member of the museum stated that the explanation given on the plaque regarding the shaft was not accurate. He explained that the gas had actually been introduced through a perforated pipe coming from a neighboring room. The pipe was no longer there and one could no longer find traces of its existence. The staff member said that the first explanation furnished about the functioning of the chamber came from the prisoners, who had said that the gas entered the chamber through shower heads; that explanation, he said, had long since been abandoned.

These 29 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed Mauthausen "gas chamber." A researcher would have to work in the archives of the Mauthausen Museum and in various archival sources in the United States and Germany.

ADDITION (1990):

– Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust, op. cit.*, article on "Mauthausen." This recent encyclopedia is extremely vague on the subject of the Mauthausen gas chamber; pp. 948, 950:

"[…] *the gas chamber* […] *was disguised as a shower room* […]. [Some Czech women] *were taken in groups to the gas chamber."*

9.4. Hartheim Castle

– Document PS-1515,24 May 1945, op. cit., according to which Franz Ziereis is alleged to have stated:

"By order of Dr. Lohnauer and of Dr. Re[na]*ult, professional criminals, non-reformable, were classed as mentally ill and sent to Hartheim near Linz, where they were exterminated by means of a special system by*

Hauptsturmführer *Krebsbach* […]. *SS* Gruppenführer *Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as sick and to kill them by gas in a large installation. There, around 1-1-1/2 million persons were killed. The area in question is named Hartheim and is located 10 kilometers in the direction of Passau* […]. *The* [insane] *were taken to the provincial institution* [Landesanstalt] *of Hartheim near Linz. I* [Franz Ziereis] *found that with at least 20,000 prisoners, at the same time as the real mentally ill, it was necessary to have in the course of the year, according to my estimate (for I have seen the piles of files in the cellar) around 4 million persons gassed. The establishment in question at Hartheim used carbon monoxide. The room in question was laid out with tiles and camouflaged as a bathroom The execution of this work was not entrusted to the SS, with the exception of Dr. L*[ohnauer] *and Dr. Rena*[u]*d, but to police officers."*

– Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945, *op. cit.*, Exhibit 213. This document can no longer be found at the National Archives in Washington. It came from a prisoner named Adam-Golebsk or Adam Golebski. Evelyn Le Chene mentions it (*Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit.*, pp. 104-107) and Pierre-Serge Choumoff is supposed to have reproduced it in a French translation *(Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit.*, pp. 40-42). According to what Evelyn Le Chene and Pierre-Serge Choumoff say, the author of that document claims that on 13 December 1944 he came, along with 20 prisoners from Mauthausen, to Castle Hartheim to transform the entire place into a children's home. Their work lasted 18 days. He saw a room which looked like a small bathroom; the iron door was isolated with rubber; its locks were massive with a sliding bolt, and there was a small round slot. The lower halves of the walls were covered with tiles and there were six showers. From that room a similar door led to another small chamber where there was a gas apparatus, gas bottles and several meters.
– Document F-274, prior to October 1945, *op. cit.*, p. 176:

"Some prisoners were taken from Mauthausen to Castle Hartheim to be gassed there."

– Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946, *op. cit.*: [Franz Ziereis is supposed to have stated:]

"On the order of Dr. Lohnauer, professional criminals, non-reformable, were sent as mentally ill to Hartheim near Linz where they were exterminated by means of a special system of SS-Hauptsturmführer *Krebsbach* […]. *SS*-Gruppenführer *Glücks gave the order to classify the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them in a gassing installation that existed at Castle Hartheim near Linz. There, about 1-1½ million human beings were killed* […]. *The number of prisoners who were put to death at Hartheim is*

not known but the number of victims of Hartheim is around 1-1½ million when you consider the civilians who were sent to Hartheim."

– Simon Wiesenthal *KZ Mauthausen*, 1946, *op. cit*. Just as for Mauthausen, the author reproduced PS-1515 but with some strange differences, similar to his views of the same document in regard to Mauthausen (see listing under "III. Mauthausen" above).
– Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, 1971 (originally published in 1953), *op. cit*., p. 141:

  "Hundreds of prisoners at Dachau, Aryan or Jewish, were gassed at Schloss Hartheim at the beginning of 1942, after having been judged only on their political past."
– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi 1933-1945*, 1968, *op. cit*. The author mentions Hartheim in an extremely vague manner as a place of "extermination" (pp. 154, 538, 540).
– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971, *op. cit*., article on "Mauthausen." See the citation above, p. 312.
– Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit*. See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan of Hartheim, done by the author, is located on page 105.
– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit*. See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan for Hartheim is on page 38. It is supposed to come from a Mauthausen prisoner named Bahier. It is dated "Linz, 6 September 1945" and is located in the files of the Criminal Police in Linz (reference number T.G.B. N.R.K. 2081/85).
– Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews*, 1933-1945, New York, Bantam Books, 1975, pp. 178-179:

  "Patients slated for killing […] *were then transferred to one of six 'euthanasia' installations (at Bernburg, Brandenburg, Grafeneck, Hadamar, Hartheim, and Sonnenstein)* […] *The procedure was pragmatically simple and convincingly deceptive. In groups of twenty or thirty, the patients were ushered into a chamber camouflaged as a shower room. It was an ordinary room, fitted with sealproof doors and windows, into which gas piping had been laid. The compressed gas container and the regulating equipment were located outside. Led into the chamber on the pretext that they were to take showers, the patients were gassed by the doctor on duty."*

  The author gives no source for the description of that procedure.
– Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte…* 1980, *op. cit*., p. 213:

  "As soon as a group was in the gas chamber, the steel doors were closed, the gas allowed in, and the victims killed. Then the room was ventilated with the help of ventilators."

The author does not specify the nature of the gas used. He adds that a German named Vincenz Nohel had sworn, before being hanged by the Americans, that 30,000 persons had been killed at Castle Hartheim in the course of the "Euthanasia Action."

– Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *NS Massentötungen…* 1983, *op. cit*. In this book, which is supposed to have reviewed all of the mass gassings, Hartheim is mentioned only in the chapter about "euthanasia" (pp. 62, 76-79); neither the type of gas supposedly used (CO?), nor the total amount of victims is clearly indicated.
– Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1985, *op. cit*., pp. 872-873. The author, who does not mention any gas chamber at Mauthausen, states that Hartheim was one of the several "euthanasia stations equipped with gas chambers and bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide gas."
– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz* […], 1987, *op. cit*., gives no data about the gas chamber at Hartheim. He says that, according to the confessions of the German Vincenz Nohel, 8,000 inmates from Mauthausen and Gusen were gassed in Hartheim Castle.
– Hans Marsalek, Hartheim, *Establishment for Euthanasia and Gassing: Accessory Camp to the KZ (Concentration Camp) of Mauthausen* (abridged version for the Austrian Mauthausen Camp Community, translated by Peter Reinberg), 4 pages. Available at Hartheim Castle (1989). This pamphlet states that approximately 30,000 people were gassed at Hartheim by "Zyklon B" gas.

ADDITION (1990):

– Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit*. This four-volume encyclopedia does not contain any entry for "Hartheim," but only mentions it on pages 342, 452, 632, 952, 968, 1129, and 1408. The type of gas used at Hartheim supposedly was not Zyklon but carbon monoxide (p. 1129). The victims, especially the mentally ill, supposedly were prisoners transferred from Dachau (p. 342) and from satellite camps of Mauthausen like Gusen (p. 632) or Melk (p. 968).

9.5. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers

– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi* (1933-1945), Paris, 1968 (original language: French). A section of that thesis is entitled "The Problem of the Gas Chambers"; it is equivalent to three pages long (between p. 541 and p. 545). The author does not believe in the existence of gas chambers at either Dachau or Mauthausen.

– Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, New York, Bantam Books, 1975. The author does not mention gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.
– Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, revised and definitive edition, New York, Holmes & Meier, 1985. In that "definitive" work of three volumes and 1,274 pages, Hilberg makes no mention of gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.
– Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? – The "Final Solution" in History*, New York, Pantheon Books. 1988, pp. 362-363:

> *"Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable* […]. *Most of what is known is based on the depositions of Nazi officials and executioners at postwar trials and on the memory of survivors and bystanders. This testimony must be screened carefully, since it can be influenced by subjective factors of great complexity. Diaries are rare, and so are authentic documents about the making, transmission, and implementation of the extermination policy. But additional evidence may still come to light. Private journals and official papers are likely to surface. Since Auschwitz and Majdanek, as well as the four out-and-out killing centers, were liberated by the Red Army, the Soviet archives may well yield significant clues and evidence when they are opened. In addition, excavations at the killing sites and in their immediate environs may also bring forth new information."*

10. Appendix

10.1. The Gas Chamber at Dachau: Now You See It, Now You Don't

By Carlos W. Porter

We are all familiar with an instrument called the kaleidoscope, in which loose bits of glass are reflected by plane mirrors showing each bit of glass in 6 places at once, creating the illusion of a symmetrical design.

A similar phenomenon occurs in "War Crimes Trials," in which gas chambers are shown in 3 different places at once, and anywhere from 1 to 6 in number, creating the illusion of a Common Design (sometimes referred to as a Common Plan) for the extermination of human beings.

An example of this illusion is the gas chamber at Dachau, which appeared in April of 1945, disappeared from Dachau by November of that year, only to reappear at Nuremberg in December, after which it disappeared from Nuremberg and only entered the scene again as "proven fact" in the trial of Oswald Pohl in 1947 (along with the steam chambers of Treblinka).

The following is, I believe, a complete list of pretrial exhibits mentioning this "gas chamber," which was to be "proven" in the First Dachau Trial (trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss, U.S. National Archives, M1174, 6 reels). The pretrial gas-chamber exhibits (report, diagrams, shower nozzle) are on Reel 1, but they were never introduced into evidence and are missing from the trial exhibits (Reel 4). The trial transcripts (Reels 2 & 3) contain no mention of any gas chamber at Dachau except for a few sentences in the testimony of Dr. Blaha (Volume 1, pp. 166-169). Hence, the gas-chamber accusation had been dropped before trial.

It is apparent that the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers knew before November 15, 1945, that no gas chamber could function in the manner described and that other stories of gas chambers functioning in a similar manner were not true. Yet a decision was made to continue this accusation in other trials for political reasons.

Microfilm pages 000050ff.: *"Report of the Atrocities Committed at Dachau Concentration Camp. Vol. 1. War Crimes Investigation Team No. 6823. Signed by David Chavez Jr. Colonel, JAGD, 7 May 1945."*

Microfilm pages 000071-000075: *"Exhibit F photograph of gas panel / S3 photograph of gas chamber / V2 plan of water and gas installations / V10 shower nozzle removed from gas chamber / V11 label removed from cans (Zyklon) found in or near gas chamber"*

Page 25 of "Chavez Report," 00089 of microfilm pages: *"The new building had a gas chamber for executions.* [...] *the gas chamber was labelled 'shower room' over the entrance and was a large room with airtight doors and double glassed lights, sealed and gas proof. The ceiling was studded with dummy shower heads. A small observation peephole, double glassed and hermetically sealed was used to observe the conditions of the victims. There were grates in the floor. Hydrogen cyanide was mixed in the room below, and rose into the gas chamber and out the top vents. (Exhibit 34)*

Dr. Blaha witnessed the first test of the gas chamber in the new crematorium in early 1944, and examined the 7 victims used. Two were killed in the first test, an experiment to determine the amount of gas needed to kill a person (Exhibit 5).

Weight of general testimony shows that the gas chamber was developed successfully to get the desired results. Witness after witness mentions seeing living persons herded into the crematorium and never being seen again. When the chamber was not used it was because of the shortage of the materials to make the gas, the same reason for not using the crematorium continually, and certainly no change of heart on the part of the SS in charge. No witness can testify as an eye witness to an execution by gas except Dr. Blaha, because the crematorium and gas chamber [staff] *was made up of condemned prisoners who lived in the crematorium yard and once in there, never left the area alive. Men picked for such duty knew that they were to be killed as persons too dangerous to the SS as possible future witnesses."*

Col. Chavez testified at trial on November 15, 1945, and made no mention of any gas chamber. There is no mention of any gas chamber in the testimony of Col. Lawrence Ball, another government expert witness. There is no mention of any gas chamber in the prosecution opening statement, summation, or judgement. No mention in the defense summations. No mention in the testimony, except for a few sentences in the testimony of Dr. Blaha. Not one of the forty defendants was asked a single question concerning any gas chamber. Dr. Blaha testified twice. In his second appearance as witness during prosecution "rebuttal," he also makes no mention of any gas chamber. The Chavez report was rewritten and introduced into evidence at Nuremberg as "proven fact," even though it was known to be untrue. (Documents L-159L, PS-2430).

The existence of a gas chamber at Dachau was not upheld in the judgement at Nuremberg.

Page 56 of this same report, the "Chavez Report" (000120 of the microfilm pages, Reel 1, M1174, National Archives): *"This new building also contained a gas chamber for execution.* [...] *the gas chamber was labelled 'shower room.' The first test of a gas chamber was in 1944, when prisoners were used to determine the amount of gas required to kill a person."*

000132: *"*[Diagrams] *drawing of piping section above chamber, ventilator, galvanized piping, open into gas chamber. Insulated piping. Gas chamber* […] *gas chamber. Dachau prison camp.'"*

000133: *"Grill covered inlets. Hinged door. Water*[?] *drains. Gas chamber. Dachau prison camp."*

000134: *"Vents. Ceiling. Gas Chamber. Dachau prison camp. Shower heads flush with ceiling."*

000135: *"*[Diagram] *Gas Chamber. Gas tight doors. Wooden shed believed to contain pump or compressor*[?]. *Piping system above chamber ceiling, dimensions of chamber 24' x 18' x 6'. Chamber constructed of smooth, pale-yellow brick like refractory brick, with small cement joints. Elevation. Gas chamber. Dachau prison camp."*

PRE-TRIAL WITNESS INTERROGATIONS AND OTHER EXHIBITS:

000199: *"In February 1945, 65 Jewish children* […] *arrived in the camp.* […]*; the children started crying and said: Please don't put us into the gas chamber. When we replied there was no such thing as a gas chamber, they said: oh yes, our parents told us that we were going into another camp and that we would be put into a gas chamber. We repeated there was no such thing, but they answered: oh yes, oh yes, our father or mother, or uncle or cousin,* […] *were put into the gas chamber because they were Jews. The children were kept in the camp for 2 or 3 weeks and were sent to the extermination camp in Auschwitz. Even old and hardened prisoners who had witnessed great inhuman treatment were deeply moved by the sight of the children."*

000204: *"There was no gas chamber in the camp in working order*[!]. *A gas chamber was being built in the crematorium and in January 1945, work was going on at a high speed. The chamber was soon completed except for the gas boiler*[?]. *A railway worker who had to go in and out of the camp told me that a boiler had arrived at the* Ostbahnhof*, Munich, from Auschwitz. But this boiler, together with many gas cylinders had been destroyed in an air raid."*

000212: *"The years 1940/43 seem to have been the worst period in Dachau and other similar camps. I was told by eyewitnesses of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time* […]*."* Report on Prison Camp conditions dictated by Captain P.M. Martinot, 23 May, 1945.

000248: *"Another specific provision was for a crematorium of four ovens and one*[!] *gas chamber (called 'disinfection chamber')*[!]. *I do not know whether this camp was ever built."*

000250: *"The most important building projects which were planned and executed during my presence were as follows:* […] *one crematorium called 'Barracke X' in the concentration camp at Dachau, containing six*[!] *individual gas chambers*[!] *and 2 combustion ovens."*

000277: *"The Polish priests were compelled to build the well-known crematory and gas chambers* [plural…] *they were dragged by their legs to the chambers*[!] *of death* […]*"*

000379: *"Source said he visited a building that was designated as a shower room, but which in reality was a gas chamber."*

000417: *"The following Signal Corps photos are contained in 1222614 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington D.C. Gas Chambers."* (plural)

000420: Photo of soldier in front of door reading "*Gaszeit: (illegible) Vorsicht! Gas! Lebensgefahr! Nicht Öffnen!"* (gassing time… Attention! Gas! Danger to Life! Do not Open!) with the caption: "*Dachau Atrocity Camp: Gas Chambers* [plural]*, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a 7th Army soldier. These are part of the horror chambers used by the Nazis before the 7th Army liberated the camp."*

The door shown actually belongs to one of the four Dachau delousing chambers, see Fig. 66, p. 189.

000445: *"The following Signal Corps photos are contained in 12226 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington D.C.* […] *(Gas Chamber)."* (singular)

000455: *"Photo* […] *Yank examines fake shower head in the gas chamber* [singular] *at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Located in the crematory, unknowing prisoners were brought into the shower room marked 'showers.' Here they were stripped and after the door was closed, they were gassed."*

000485: *"Here also, there were gas chamber**s*** [plural] *camouflaged as 'showers,' into which prisoners were herded under the pretext of bathing, and the huge crematory ovens."*

000486: *"Inside as well as outside*[?] *were gas chambers* [plural] *with adjacent crematory ovens* […] *almost 100 naked bodies were stacked neatly in the barren room with cement floors. They had come from a room on the left marked 'Brausebad' for 'shower bath.' It really was a gas chamber* [singular] *a low-ceilinged room about 30 feet square. After 15 or 20 were inside, the doors were firmly sealed and the faucets turned on*[!] *and poison gas issued*[!]. *Then the bodies were hauled into a room separating the gas chamber from the crematorium. There were four huge ovens with a huge flue leading to a smoke-blackened stack."*

000489: *"The troops also discovered gas chambers*[!]*, torture chambers and ovens."*

000496: *"We saw the original gas chambers, four huge cells* [!] *into which victims apparently were crowded and put to death. Later on this method was improved by construction of a large chamber with a jet in the ceiling, similar to showerbath sprinklers. The prisoners undressed in a room, where a man sat, with flowers on his desk, who gave them soap and a towel. Herded into the shower room, the gas was turned on while the operator watched its effect through a telescopic peephole."*

000497: *"Gas chamber executions."*

000506: *"Here one can see for oneself the lethal chamber where the people the Nazis doomed were gassed. It has imitation shower baths, installations with dummy sprinklers set in a pipeless ceiling* [!]*, and gratings looking like water drains in the floor through which gas was sent."*

So did it come through the floor or through the ceiling?

000508: *"'Shower rooms'* [plural again] *where gas was poured* [!] *into chambers."*

000509: "*Jarolin* [deputy camp commander at Dachau, defendant in Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss…] *said he thought they had gone to the gas chamber."* (singular)

000513: *"Gas chamber deaths at Belsen."*

It was admitted by the prosecution that many inmates were mentally ill, had lost their minds, or were wandering around in a mental daze, yet their statements were accepted as "fact," no matter how contradictory. It was also admitted that Dachau had 6 hospitals and that 15,000 people died of disease in the last few months, and that emaciation is a symptom of dysentery. Defendants were convicted of "aiding and abetting in a common design," even if no accusations were made against them by inmates (case of Gretsch and Schoepp).

10.2. The Gas Chamber at Dachau Revisited

By Germar Rudolf

In July 2011 I visited the Dachau concentration camp twice within a short period of time – the first time with Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton (author of *Debating the Holocaust*), and the second time with a good acquaintance of mine. On that occasion we took many photographs and made several observations, some of which I want to report here.[248]

As mentioned by Leuchter, there used to be a sign in the alleged gas chamber making visitors aware of the fact that this room has never been used as a gas chamber. That changed a short while later, though. In the summer of 2011. The museum authorities presented this room as follows to the many thousands of tourists visiting it each year:

> *"**Gas chamber** – Here was located the center of the possible* [sic!] *mass murder. The room was labeled with 'Shower Room' for camouflage purposes, and equipped with shower heads which were fake. This was meant to mislead the victims, and prevent that they refused to enter into this room. Up to 150 persons could be suffocated in one batch within 15 to 20 minutes using poisonous hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon 'B').*"

Hence they intentionally leave it open whether or not a mass murder was committed here.

10.2.1. Introduction Chutes

The introduction chutes described by Leuchter – which originally were probably trash chutes – deserve closer attention.

The lids of these chutes could once be moved, but the museum authorities had them welded tightly to the frame to prevent tourists from playing with them. Grooves for a gasket can be seen, but there aren't any gaskets (anymore).

Leuchter mentions that the brickwork around those two chutes visible on the outside as well as the structure of the tiles around the chutes inside the building indicate that the original brickwork was broken to accommodate the chutes, and later walled back up again. This would be tangible physical evidence for subsequent manipulations, and thus deserves a closer look.

Careful observation of the mortar used for the bricks right around the chutes reveals the following (cf. Fig. 50a-c):

---

[248] See his article "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau," in: *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_4/

Fig. 50a (left), b, c (right): *external view of the alleged "Zyklon B introduction chutes" of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. The different mortar used for the surrounding bricks proves that these holes were opened only after the wall had already been erected.*

a) The smooth mortar made with sand differs noticeably from the coarse mortar made with aggregate (crushed gavel) used for the rest of the building (see Fig. 50a-c).
b) The mortar was obviously added later on, as results from the fact that in places it flowed over the old mortar (see Fig. 50c).
c) The new mortar around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which clearly shows that these holes used to install the chutes were broken through a finished, closed wall not having any holes in those locations.
d) The titles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinct-

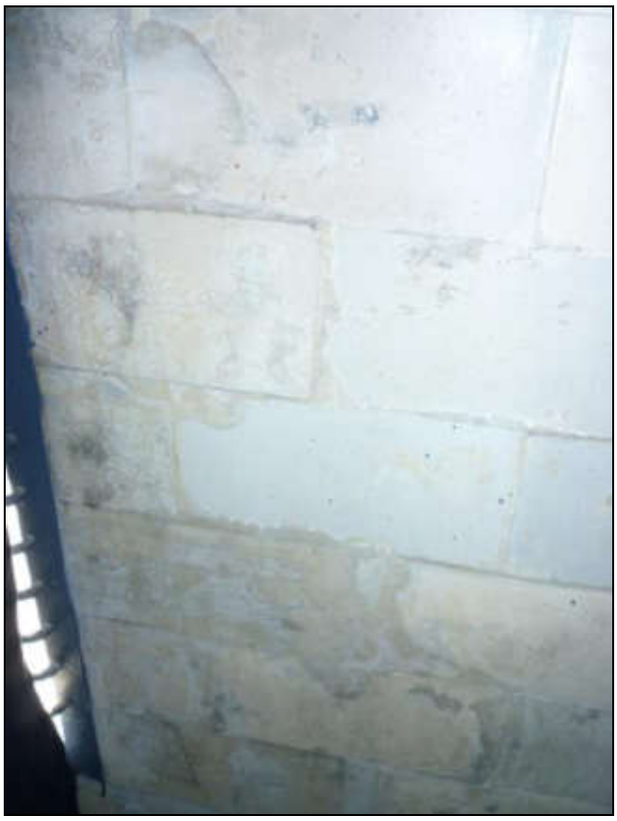

Fig. 51: *Newly added tiles, or rather, fake tiles, around the introduction chutes.*

ly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like titles (see Fig. 51).

We may therefore conclude that these chutes were not part of the original wall. Although it is possible that the builders simply forgot them when erecting the brick wall and added them only afterwards, it is more likely that this is a post-war alteration. This emerges logically as well, since the alleged use of such primitive chutes to introduce Zyklon B is at least surprising, if considering that the camp authorities installed advanced Zyklon B gassing facilities in the same building – for clothes. Had they really planned to mass murder people with poison gas, it has to be expected that, for the release and dissipation of the deadly gas, technical design standards at least similar to the neighboring delousing chambers would have been applied to the homicidal gas chamber.

Fig. 52: *Missing shower head in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau, revealing concrete with brick fragments.*

Fig. 53a&b: *Fake shower head set in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau with traces of reworked concrete around it.*

10.2.2. Ceiling

In his second expert report, Leuchter writes that the ceiling in the room labeled as "shower room" in the building named "Baracke X" at Dachau, that is to say: the alleged former

homicidal gas chamber, is some 7.6 feet high (2.30 m). That is incorrect. The room's floor slopes slightly toward the six floor drains, hence is not level. The distance between floor and ceiling is some 2.10 m close to the wall and some 2.15 m close to the drains.

A hole in the ceiling of this room where one of the false shower heads mentioned by Leuchter is missing (Fig. 52), as well as a photo taken in 1995 in the attic above this room (shown in the undressing room, archival no. 3408) indicate that this is a very primitive concrete made with brick fragments, rocks and all kinds of rubble. From beneath, a metal detector finds a great many iron objects scattered throughout the ceiling with no defined pattern. That ceiling is of very low quality, pointing to its having been made hastily and with severe shortage of building material. This is in stark contrast to the rest of the building.

On the other hand, most of the 15 locations originally sporting false shower heads show signs of reworked concrete/mortar, see for instance Fig. 53b. That may be a sign of repairs of the low-quality ceiling, or else it could mean that those shower heads were not part of the original ceiling and were mounted only later by chiseling out a conical hole and filling up the gaps with mortar afterwards.

10.2.3. Ventilation System

A look through the window on the building's rear side reveals on the viewer's right-hand side a pair of heavily insulated thick pipes close to the room's ceiling, hence a little above the gas-chamber ceiling. They apparently come out of the room above the gas chambers and go back into it. Directly next to it on the left-hand side runs a similar pair of pipes, yet uninsulated (see Fig. 54f.). Both pairs have a heavy valve operated by massive handwheels.

On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp's occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Fig. 56).

An engineer's report requested by the Dachau museum and prepared by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:[249]

[249] The report comes from the Dachau archive, but was made available to Dr. Dalton only in fragments, from which it was possible to discover neither a date nor an archive number. However, a footnote refers to a document from 2001, so this report must be younger than this.

Fig. 54f.: *Thick pipes in the room behind and in the area above the Dachau "gas chamber."*

"Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made

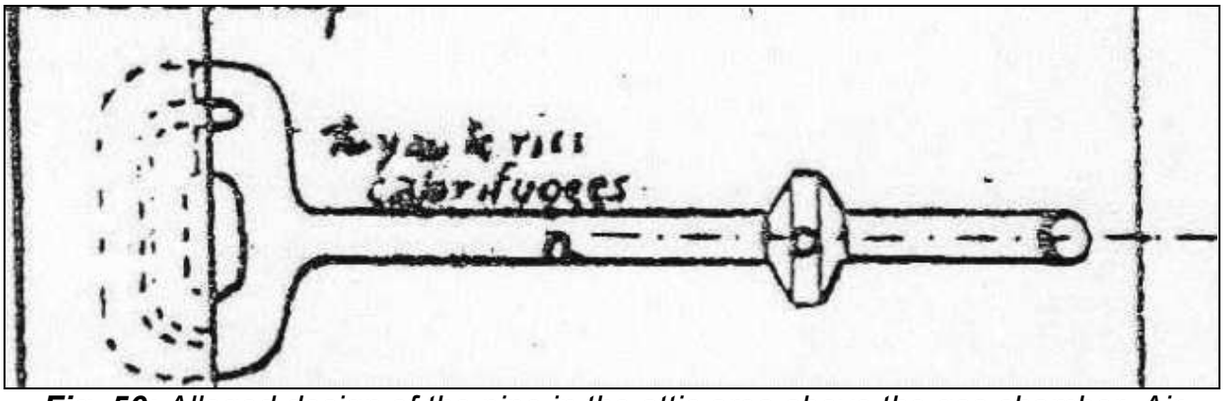

Fig. 56: *Alleged design of the pipe in the attic area above the gas chamber. Air enters through a chimney extending over the roof on the right, then runs through a heat exchanger connected to the building's steam central heating. Shortly before the wall the pipe splits into two, then into four pipelines, only to merge with itself on the other side of the wall. (Part of a sketch by Captain Fribourg, Dachau archival no. 3407)*

of massive cast iron and carry a $ sign in a circle. Such valves are common in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.

Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft [Fig. 57]*, which again goes through the adjoining room and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber.*

This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.

The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there

Fig. 57: *Warm-air-supply shaft behind the Dachau gas chamber.*

be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed und thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe."

Fig. 58: *Alleged peephole in the back wall of the gas chamber, here in a photo taken right after the war.*

Fig. 59: *Peephole viewed from within the chamber.*

Imagine this: in order to simply get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

Unwittingly Architect Will mocks the Zyklon B-introduction chutes as hare-brained nonsense by pointing out that any sane person wanting to kill people with Zyklon B in that chamber would have inserted the poisonous pellets in a basket inside the sheet-metal shaft, so that the heated air evaporates the poison steadily and distributes it quickly and evenly throughout the chamber.

Throwing pellets down a chute, however, raises endless problems, starting with the slow release of the poison and ending with the impossibility to get the pellets out of the chamber once all the victims were dead.

10.2.4. Peephole

The rear wall of the gas chamber is said to have sported a peephole, through which the executioners could observe what unfolds inside the chamber. A photo taken by the Americans shortly after the camp's occupation (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Fig. 58) shows this hole beneath an electrical switch. This is evidently a hole crudely smashed through a closed wall, hence a hole that was broken through

only after construction. Since the room would have been inoperable for any claimed sinister purpose in such a state, it may safely be assumed that this shows the Americans at work rather than what they have found.

Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.

10.2.5. Steel Doors

The heavy steel doors leading into the chambers cannot be closed today. The door's latches do not have anything in the frame to catch, and steel pins welded to the doorframe actually prevent them from closing (Fig. 60a&b). These pins were welded in place probably on orders of the Museum authorities in order to prevent that this room's being closed by some prankster while tourists are inside. That assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the delousing chambers in the same building have been completely decommissioned by welding them together, similar to the alleged Zyklon chutes.

Fig. 60a & b: *The doors to the alleged gas chamber at Dachau cannot be closed nowadays: a missing closing mechanisms and blocking steel pins welded to the frame prevent this.*

10.2.6. Floor Drains

The gas chamber has six large floor drains with cast-iron grates. Beneath each grate is located a large manhole with large sieves inserted to catch larger objects. At the bottom of the manhole is a drain pipe presumably leading into the sewage system. It is therefore evident that this room was designed for the use of lots of water, not gas (see Fig. 61 a&b).

The drains' heavy, cast-iron frames and grates are typical for street drains. They seem to have a year cast ([19]62), which would indicate that they were put in place by the museum authorities during the site's preparations to serve as a museum (the museum opened in 1965). The original shower drains would probably have been destroyed by the massive expected visitor traffic.

10.2.7 Summary

It is almost certain that the introduction chutes were added after the war and are therefore forgeries, because the mortar and tiling traces are unequivocal, and these devices don't make any sense considering the availability of a complex ventilation system which could have been used to administer poison gas.

It is questionable whether the lowered ceiling with the fake shower heads and the complicated but senseless ventilation system could have been installed by the Americans within a few days before they were ogled by visitors (among them several U.S. politicians). Maybe this room had been planned by the camp authorities for something completely different. Further research is required in order to come to definite conclusions in this regard. In spite of all the time which has passed since the war's end, this topic has not been seriously researched to this very day. At least no such research has been published.

Fig. 61a & b: *One of the six floor drains inside the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. Left: grate removed, sieve in place; right: sieve removed; the exit drain pipe can be seen at the drain's bottom (topmost spot of the bottom).*

10.3. Documents and Photographs

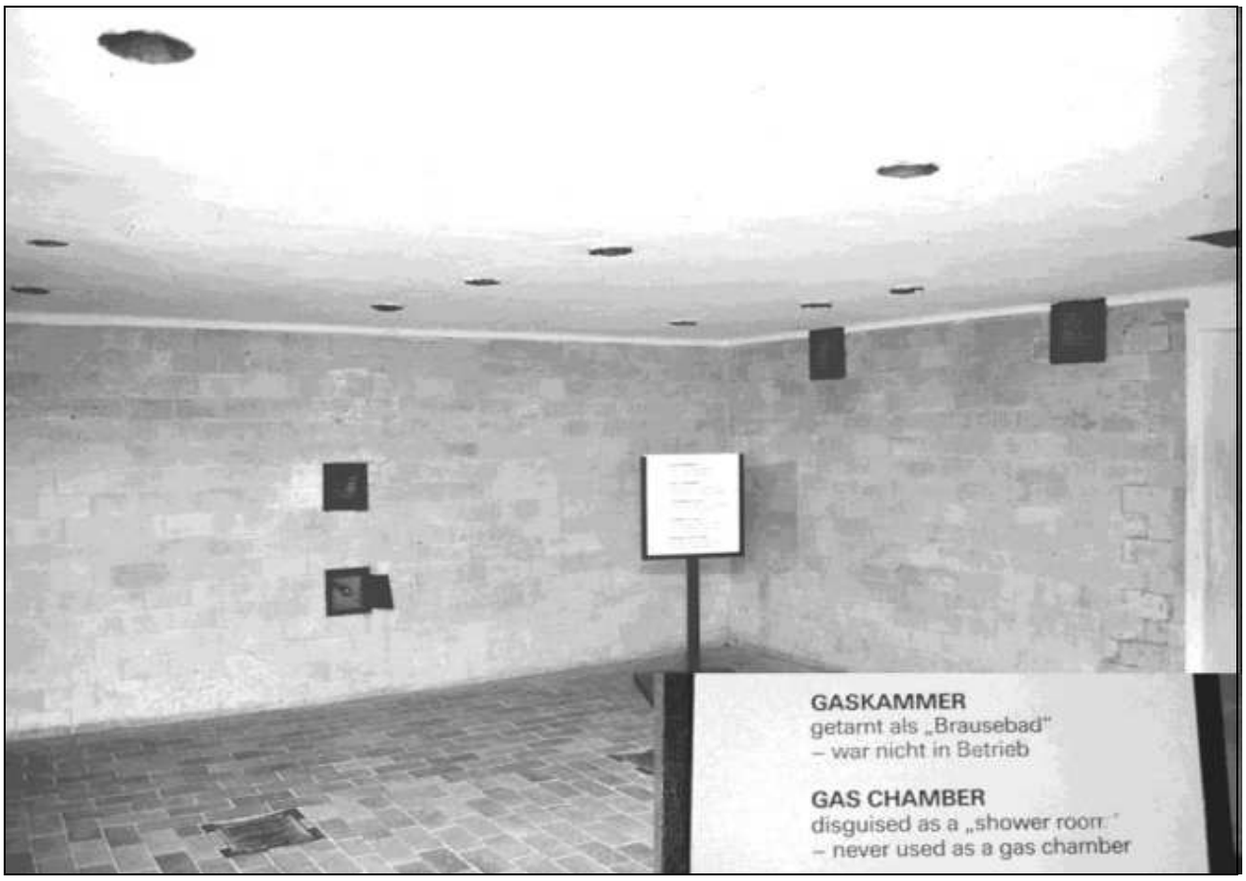

Fig. 62: *Room in the Dachau Museum, allegedly a gas chamber, which was never in operation – so the Dachau museum claimed until the late 1990s on a sign in the middle of the gas chamber. Then they removed this sign and replaced it with a new one, claiming that some gassings occurred here after all.*

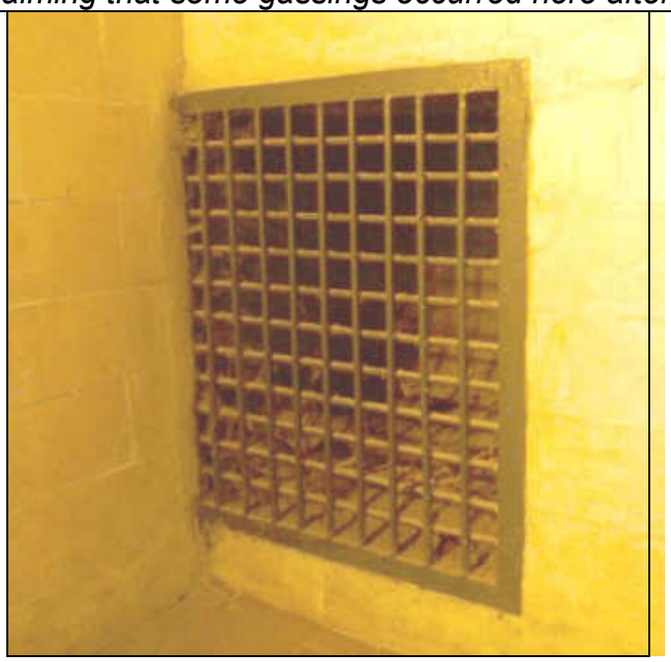

Fig. 63: *Air intake opening inside the alleged gas chamber of the Dachau Camp.*

Fig. 64a&b: *Alleged Zyklon-B-introduction shaft in the south wall of "Baracke X" at the Dachau Camp.*

Fig. 65: *Ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at the Dachau Camp; circular: four false shower heads; square-shaped with grates: the two air extraction holes. At the wall: three lamp recesses with grates.*

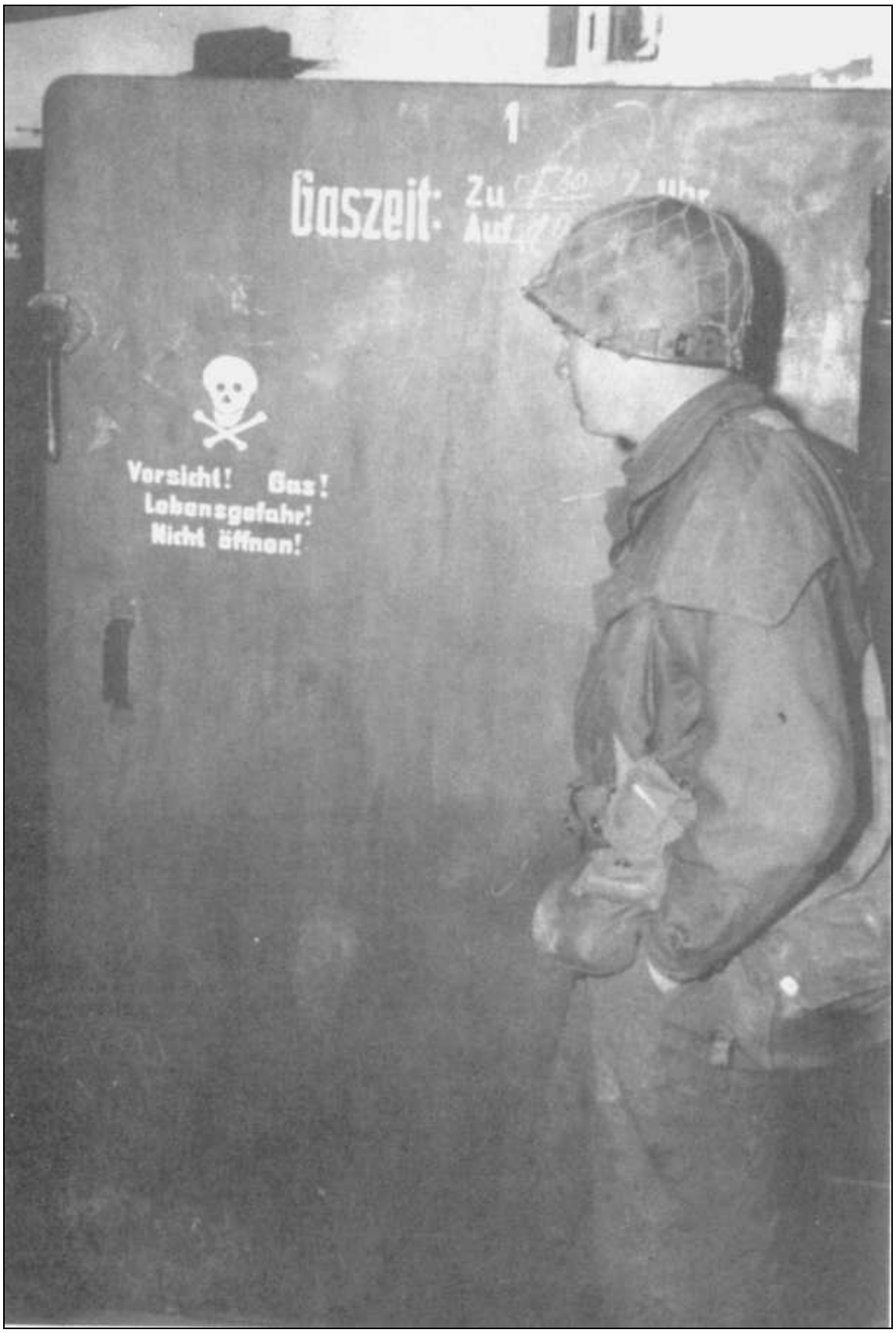

Fig. 66: *Door of disinfestation chamber at Dachau. The inscriptions on the door specify that the chamber was last used from 7:30 to 10 in the morning. The warning reads "Caution! Gas! Life danger! Do not open!" The U.S. Army caption for this photograph declares deceptively: "Gas chambers, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a soldier of the U.S. Seventh Army. These chambers were used by Nazi guards for killing prisoners of the infamous Dachau concentration camp."*[1]

Fig. 67-69: *Crematorium building at Dachau; top two pictures: after the liberation; bottom picture: in 1998. Note the differences between those pictures:*
a) today, a ramp allows access for persons in wheelchairs;
b) a shed (circle top two pictures) was removed; two openings (arrows lower picture) are now visible at this spot, allegedly used to insert Zyklon B into the shower room – the claimed gas chamber.[2]

Fig. 70: *Entrance to Dachau shower bath which was baptized "gas chamber " after the war.*[3]

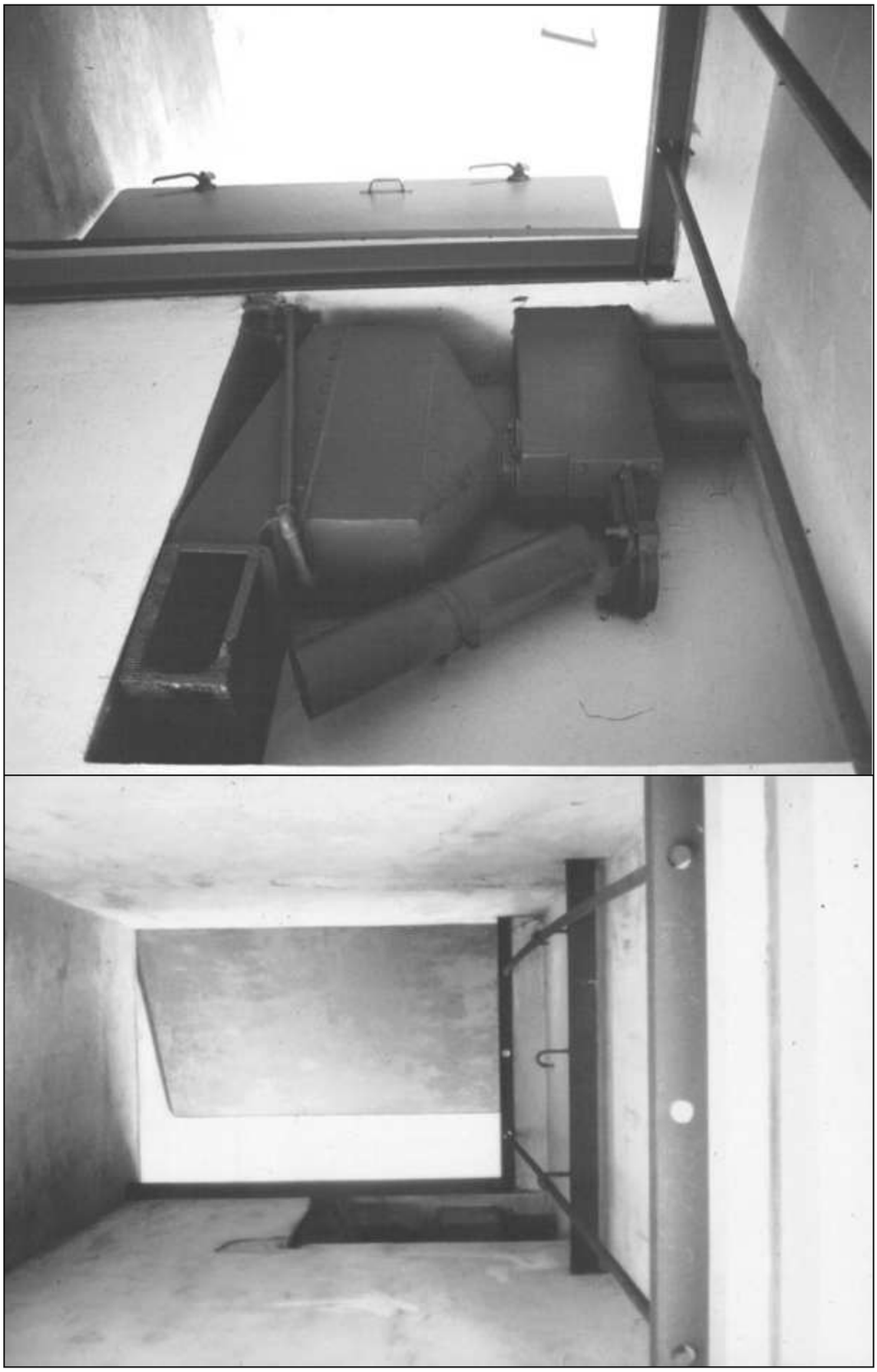

Fig. 71 & 72: *Interior of disinfestation chamber at Dachau; left:* DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage *(circulation device); right: view through the chamber.*[4]

Stadt Dachau
– Große Kreisstadt –

DACHAU, den 8.2.1983
Konrad-Adenauer-Straße 4/6
Fernruf: (0 81 31) Vermittlung 75-1
Durchwahl-Nr. 75 202
Parteiverkehr: Montag mit Freitag von 8-12 Uhr
Donnerstag v. 14-18 Uhr
Kreis- und Stadtsparkasse Dachau-Indersdorf Nr. 90 5828 (BLZ 700 515 40)
Bayer. Hypotheken u. Wechselbank Nr. 6130 301 710 (BLZ 700 215 01)
Volksbank Dachau Nr. 30007 (BLZ 700 915 00)
Postscheck: München 131 42-803 (BLZ 700 100 80)

Nr. 4.2/Ra.-Ri.
(Bitte bei Antwort angeben)

Stadt Dachau, Postfach 1869, 8060 Dachau

Herrn
Erich Wolfgardt
Zugspitzstr.12 b
8087 Türkenfeld

Betreff: Ihr Schreiben vom 2.2.1983

Sehr geehrter Herr Wolfgardt!

Zu Ihrer Anfrage im Bezugsschreiben teile ich Ihnen mit, daß es im ehemaligen KZ-Lager Dachau keine Vergasungen von Häftlingen gegeben hat.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen
i.A.
Rahm
Verwaltungsdirektor

Wichtiger
Auszug aus Schrb. v. 8.2.83 !

Fig. 73: *Letter by the mayor of the city of Dachau, Bavaria, stating "that no gassings of inmates occurred in the former concentration camp Dachau."*

Fig. 74-79: *Photographs of the shower room in the former concentration camp Mauthausen, falsely labeled as homicidal gas chamber. From left to right, top to bottom: entrance; shower heads and water pipes; waste water gutter; radiator; ventilation opening and radiator; ventilation chimney.*[5]

Sources of Photos

1 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.

2 Top: National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; middle and bottom: "The Concentration Camps," picture collection on CD, taken *in situ* by various individuals in 1998.

3 "The Concentration Camps" CD.

4 By courtesy of Arthur R. Butz, taken from A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd ed. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 454.

5 Last four pictures by courtesy of Carlo Mattogno, taken from C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185, here p. 183.

The Third Leuchter Report

A Technical Report on the Execution Gas Chamber

0. Introduction

In October of this year (1989), I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel of Toronto Canada to inspect and document, in text, still photography, and video tape, an existing execution gas chamber in the United States.

This gas chamber was designed and constructed solely for the purpose of the execution of convicted criminals under United States law by means of hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon B). On November 15, 1988, I inspected the Execution Gas Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary and documented said inspection with both still photography and video tape.

My international party consisted of Mr. Eugene Ernst, an experienced still and motion picture photographer, from Canada, who accompanied me to Germany and Austria earlier this year; and Mr. Karlheinz Geiger, from West Germany, a well-known documentary film producer. This report and subsequent on-site documentation are a result of that inspection.

1. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the inspection upon which it is based is to verbally and graphically demonstrate the design and construction requirements, operational protocol, and the personnel safety requirements of an execution gas chamber, which utilizes hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) gas for the execution of one or more condemned prisoners.

This report is intended to, and in fact does, support and corroborate the design and construction criteria defined in *The First Leuchter Report* of April 5, 1988. Because of the broad acceptance and use of this Leuchter Report in Europe and throughout the world, and a widespread demand for information and documentation on the only existing gas execution facilities, found only in the United States, Ernst Zündel commissioned this report. The information concerning the design and construction criteria for gas chambers and their operational protocol contained in this report is intended for use by all scholars, so that they may determine for themselves the impossibility of the existence of the alleged German (Nazi) Gas Chambers which are purported to be, or pur-

ported to have been, in various locations throughout German occupied Europe.

2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is a specialist in the design and fabrication of execution hardware in the United States utilized for the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) gas. Additionally, the investigator has constructed hardware for electrocution, lethal injection and hanging.

The investigator has inspected the alleged gas execution facilities at the German Concentration Camps in Poland and previously authored *A Technical Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*.[250] The investigator has likewise inspected the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen Concentration Camp and Hartheim Castle in Austria; and Dachau Concentration Camp in Germany. He also has authored *A Technical Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Dachau, Germany, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, Austria*.[251]

The investigator has inspected the Gas Execution Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary, has considered drawings of the chamber, consulted with the skilled operators of the chamber, studied the execution protocol utilized with the chamber and made drawings, photographs and video tapes of the chamber.

The investigator did not construct the Gas Execution Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary, nor is he responsible for the protocol utilized there. This chamber was built in the early 1950s by the Eaton Metal Products Company of Denver, Colorado, who constructed this chamber, as they did most of the other chambers in the United States. In the construction of this chamber they utilized design criteria first developed and used in the early 1920s for the Arizona Gas Chamber. The protocol is wholly Eaton's, with the exception of special tailoring by the states.

3. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at the Death House (Parchman, Mississippi) at the Mississippi Department of Corrections, first-hand operational information supplied by oper-

[250] See Section 1 of this book.
[251] See Section 2 of this book.

ating personnel and the investigator's own personal knowledge and work in the field.

Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to the development of a criteria package for the understanding, design, fabrication and use of execution gas chambers. This package is intended for use by those persons and scholars who would study the history and use of execution gas chambers and will enable the user to apply the aforementioned criteria to alleged existing gas execution facilities throughout the world and to make a scientific determination if any facility was ever used for, or could ever have supported the function of a homicidal execution gas chamber.

4. History

The history of the use of hydrogen cyanide gas for execution purposes and the development of the gas chamber is strictly a United States phenomenon. Prior to 1890, hanging was the legally utilized procedure for execution in the United States. In an attempt to find a more humane procedure, the New York State Assembly adopted electrocution. Many other states followed by accepting electrocution. Others were not satisfied, for one reason or another, and sought a more humane procedure. Because hydrogen cyanide gas was being utilized for fumigation purposes, some states began to look at the possibility of gassing.

In the early 1920s, Arizona passed enabling legislation and contracted with Eaton Metal Products of Denver, Colorado; Casper, Wyoming; and Salt Lake City, Utah to construct their new execution system utilizing hydrogen cyanide gas. Eaton developed a gas chamber to contain the gas, a generator to manufacture the gas, and a protocol to safely utilize the new equipment. Eaton subsequently installed chambers in Arizona, California, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Nevada, North Carolina, Rhode Island and Wyoming. Missouri also utilized gas after the 1930s but their gas chamber, although as complex as the others, was constructed by a different company. Records at Missouri do not indicate who the builder was. The only major difference in all these chambers was whether they were for one or two executees.

In the years that have passed, most states have changed from gas to safer procedures. The only remaining states still utilizing gas are Arizona, California, Maryland, and Mississippi, and some of these states are considering changing to the safer procedure of lethal injection.[252]

[252] As of now there are no longer any States within the U.S. which use gas chambers for executions; editor's remark.

It is extremely fortunate that although gas-handling accidents have occurred, none has resulted in injury or death to gas chamber personnel as have accidents involving the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in other industries.

5. Mississippi Death House

The Death House at the Mississippi State Penitentiary is a one and a half story facility measuring some seventeen (17) by twenty (20) feet containing some three hundred forty (340) square feet and some two thousand, nine hundred ninety-two (2,992) cubic feet, owing to a ceiling height of some eight feet ten inches (8' 10"). It occupies part of, but is isolated from, the L-shaped Maximum Security Facility containing the maximum-security cells for the prison and Death Row. The entire facility is constructed of red brick. It has three steel doors, one from the Death Row area of the Maximum Security Facility opening into the Control Room (used to bring the executee into the Death House), a second in the rear of the building for official witnesses, which opens into the Witness Room, and the third or main door, which opens from the main yard into the Control Room.

The Lethal Gas Chamber, which occupies the proximate center of the Death Chamber, and the associated plumbing and hardware comprising the gas execution system, was installed by the Eaton Metal Products Company in October of 1954.[253] It was reconditioned by Eaton in 1982. This system is a typical Eaton Lethal Gas Chamber and differs from other Eaton installations only by virtue of the fact that this has a single seat, where some of the others have two. The design and construction of the Eaton Lethal Gas Chamber has not changed since the original installation in Arizona in the early 1920s.

The Execution Chamber, 17 feet by 20 feet, is separated into three rooms by two partitions. The first partition divides the longer dimension of the chamber. From its anchor on a long wall, the partition extends slightly less than halfway towards its opposite anchor before encountering the mid-perimeter point of the hexagonal Gas Chamber, which has an interior diameter of 6' 2". Thus half of the Gas Chamber is in each room.

The partition is, in reality, a riveted steel bulkhead. It runs vertically from floor to ceiling. This divider separates the work area from the witness room, which is the largest of the three rooms. A second wall is fabricated of mortar, brick and plaster and runs perpendicularly from the steel bulkhead to the shorter, outside wall in the work area. It has a door and window, and separates the Chemical Room from the Control Room. The Chemical Room, which is the smallest of the rooms, has a trap door in the floor at the far end, which

[253] See Figure 80 on p. 209.

accesses, via a ladder, a pit beneath the lethal gas chamber. In this pit is located the necessary plumbing for the lethal gas chamber and the gas generator. The Chemical Room contains a sink, counter, the acid mixing pot, the inlet valve and the necessary plumbing for the introduction of the acid/water and ammonia into the gas generator of the lethal gas chamber. The floor of the entire area is painted concrete.

6. The Lethal Gas Chamber

The lethal gas chamber is of welded and riveted steel construction.[254] It is hexagonal in shape, but with the corners replaced with the base of an equilateral triangle whose theoretical third angle would have been the original corners of the hexagon. The base of this triangle measures some 7”. Thus, each corner is actually two seams instead of one, each seam being one of the base angles of the equilateral triangle. The roof of the chamber is fabricated by a continuation of the side segments at a pitch of some 31 degrees from the horizontal. The height of the roof is some 23” above the top of the chamber. The chamber measures some 6’ 2” in diameter from corner to corner and some 8’ 10” high in the center. The floor area of the chamber is about 29.7 square feet and the volume of the chamber is some 263 cubic feet.

The lethal chamber has five gasketed windows of bulletproof glass set in riveted steel frames measuring 36” high by 25” wide. The tightness of the window gaskets is controlled by a series of nuts around the window frame which are loosened when the chamber is not being used, to extend the life of the gaskets. Three windows open into the Witness Room and two into the Control Room. The door aperture is 77” high by 34” wide and is oval in shape. A shaped neoprene gasket surrounds the opening which seals against a ribbed clamshell-like door.

Closure of the door and sealing is effected by means of a wormscrew assembly which is turned by a nautical-type wheel. The wormscrew is threaded through a curved bar which is fastened on one side to the hinge assembly and the other to a latching frame (dog). As the worm is turned, it bears against the curved bar which in turn pulls against the latching dog and the hinge, thus forcing the door against the gasket and sealing the aperture. The door is hinged in two places on the left side outside the chamber. The intake air valve is mounted at the base of the chamber to the left of the door on the outside. It is piped clockwise around the chamber to air intake grilles in the facets of the hexagon sides.

---

[254] See Figures 83-85 on pp. 212f.

This comprises the air intake manifold system. There is one grille for each side (hexagon facet), except at the location of the door. An ammonia injection system is connected to the air intake manifold to neutralize any gas residue in the chamber and prevent any un-neutralized air-gas mixture from leaking back into the air intake manifold. A shroud completely covers the manifold piping for the intake air.

At the exact center of the top of the lethal gas chamber the exhaust valve and the 7”-diameter exhaust piping exit the chamber and continue on through the exhaust fan and the roof to the exhaust stack. The exhaust stack is some 13.5’ above the roof. The Air Exhaust Valve is controlled by a lever and a mechanical connection external to the chamber and to the left of the door. The exhaust fan is coaxial to the exhaust piping above the chamber and is mounted on a frame on the roof of the chamber. The exhaust flue turns 90 degrees at the top of the chamber and enters the exhaust fan where it again turns 90 degrees to exit the building.

There is a mechanical plumbing vent from the gas generator under the chamber which connects to the exhaust system just prior to the exhaust fan. This vent passes through the floor of the gas chamber and the roof of the gas chamber before it inter-connects with the exhaust above the lethal chamber. The exhaust fan has a back-up motor in the event that the primary motor fails.

There are three explosion-proof lighting fixtures mounted in the ceiling of the chamber spaced at 120 degrees, the first being centered directly in line with the door. These fixtures are mounted at 90 degrees to the surface of the ceiling with the inlet being nearest the center of the chamber. Mounting these at 90 degrees to the surface allows for more head clearance when standing in the chamber. Additionally, there is an inlet and an outlet for both a mechanical stethoscope and an electronic heart monitor. These are to the right of the door as viewed from the outside.

There is also mechanical linkage for controlling the sodium cyanide pellet drop into the gas generator and opening the vent valve, which enters the right side of the chamber and traverses the floor to center of the chamber. A single chair occupies the center of the chamber directly over the gas generator. This chair is fabricated of steel and has head, arm and leg restraints. The chair is painted with black acid-resistant paint. The chamber interior and exterior has been painted with aluminum acid-resistant paint.

The lethal gas chamber is also equipped with a manometer, which reads the pressure in the chamber in inches of mercury. This enables the operators to determine if there is a pressure leak in the chamber at any time. There is also a shelf within the chamber upon which is placed a watch glass of phenolphthalein solution which is used as an indicator as to the presence of gas in the

chamber. When the chamber is clear of gas, the color of the phenolphthalein turns bright red.

The Gas Generator and plumbing system occupy the Lethal Gas Chamber, the Control Room, the Chemical Room, and the pit beneath the gas chamber. The Chemical Room contains the start of the system, and the gas generator in/under the lethal gas chamber is the termination of the system which dumps into a special sewer line.

The Chemical Room contains Acid Mixing Pot (9),[255] trap #1, Ammonia Injector and Injector Valve (8), Inlet Valve (3), two water spigots at the Mixing Pot location, and a sink with running water elsewhere in the room.

The Control Room contains the Outlet Valve (4), being the only item not affixed to the lethal chamber. Affixed to the chamber are a Fan Damper Lever for Air Exhaust Valve (5), Ammonia Injector and Manifold Injector Valve (7), Air Valve Lever and Air Intake Valve (2), Gas Valve Lever (1), which controls Gas Generator Valve (10), Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) and Cyanide Briquet Container (B), Packing Gland (11), Manometer (6), Vent Stack (C), and the Exhaust Fan which has a second back-up motor in event that the primary motor fails. Additionally, the switches for the emergency exhaust fans for all three rooms (Control, Witness, and Chemical) are located here.

The Pit beneath the Lethal Chamber contains trap #2, Gas Generator (D), two drain systems and one water supply system. All piping for the acid and gas drain and vent system is stainless steel. All piping for the sink drain and vent system is galvanized. The main drain is 4" black iron. This drain is not part of the prison's normal sewer system, which allows the hydrocyanic acid to biodegrade harmlessly into the environment.

There is an emergency exhaust-fan system to clear all three rooms in the event of a gas leak and emergency lighting in all three rooms as well. Further, in the event of a power failure, there is a back-up generating system which will supply electricity to ensure that the exhaust fan does not stop and the vacuum drop in the chamber, causing a leak of lethal gas.

Note: Numbers in parentheses are Eaton's numbers. Letters in parentheses are the investigator's. Number designations for Valves (numbers 3 and 4) are transposed in Eaton's text but not in the Eaton drawing. They are correct in all other locations.

The Gas Generator is comprised of the Gas Generator (D), Gas Valve Lever (1), the associated actuation linkage and Packing Gland (11), Gas Valve (10), Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A), and Cyanide Briquet Container (B). Gas Valve (10) is utilized as a seal for testing the integrity (pressure test) of the chamber as well as the mechanism for controlling the Cyanide Briquet (pellet) drop, while the actuator additionally controls the opening of the Gas Genera-

[255] The numbers and letters in parentheses refer to the numbering in Figures 83-85 on pp. 212f.

tor Vent Stack Valve (A). When Gas Valve (10) is closed, the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) is open, and conversely.

The two Ammonia Injectors and their associated Injector Valves (7) and (8) are operated in the following manner: they consist of a glass bottle filled with ammonia with a rubber stopper. Through two holes in the rubber stopper, two tubes are inserted. The outlet tube is immersed in the ammonia (goes deep into the bottle) and is connected to the Injector Valve, which is in turn connected to the lethal chamber air-intake manifold or the piping directly beneath the Acid Mixing Pot (9), before Inlet Valve (3). The pressurizing tube barely enters the bottle and has a rubber pump ball on the other end. Air is pumped into the bottle utilizing the rubber pump ball, which creates pressure on the surface of the ammonia, forcing it out of the outlet tube into the system, when the respective Injector Valve (7) or (8) is open.

7. Lethal Gas Chamber Function

The function of a Lethal Gas Chamber is simple in theory, but complex in actual usage. Essentially, the executee is sealed into a chamber which is inwardly pressurized (evacuated) causing any leak of dangerous hydrogen cyanide gas to be inward. By means of an external actuator, sodium cyanide pellets (briquets) are dropped into warm, dilute sulfuric acid within the chamber. Hydrogen Cyanide (Zyklon B) gas is generated within the chamber due to the chemical reaction of the sodium cyanide and the sulfuric acid. The released gas surrounds the executee and terminates his life.

After a sufficient time has elapsed, the chamber is ventilated completely, with air in excess of 80 degrees Fahrenheit, many times over, and the subject is removed after proper neutralization with ammonia. The prussic acid, residual to the chemical reaction, must be disposed of. The Chamber must be neutralized by washing with ammonia and caustic soda or chlorine bleach. Care must be taken in handling the corpse, cleaning the chamber and gas generator, and evacuating the gas to see that no one other than the executee is killed.

The Mississippi Lethal Gas Chamber is operated in the following manner. First, it is tested to determine if all of the plumbing is clear and tight. This is done by opening Inlet Valve (3) and Outlet Valve (4) and running tap water into the Acid Mixing Pot (9) for five minutes. This determines that there are no blockages in the plumbing. Then Valve (4) is closed and tap water is run into the Acid Mixing Pot filling the Gas Generator (D) to the floor level of the lethal chamber. The piping in the pit is then inspected to determine that there are no leaks. The Gas Generator Valve (1) is then closed by utilizing Gas Valve Lever (1), trapping the water above the valve at floor level. Then, Out-

let Valve (4) is opened, allowing the water to drain into the sewer, since Gas Valve Lever (1) has opened the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A).

Next is the vacuum test. First, check the Packing Gland and tighten the window frames onto the gaskets. Close and seal the door. Then place some water around Air Intake Valve (2) (to ensure a tight seal) and close Valve (2) by actuating Lever (2). Open Air Exhaust Valve (5) by means of Fan Damper Lever (5) and start exhaust fan. This will pull a vacuum on the chamber. We must now monitor the Manometer (6) to determine if it remains constant or indicates there is a leak. If there is no leak, the following is done to effect an execution: turn off fan and open the Air Intake Valve (2). This relieves the vacuum. Open the door. The heat must be turned on and the Death House brought to and maintained at a temperature of over 80 degrees Fahrenheit to prevent condensation of the hydrocyanic acid on the interior of the gas chamber, which would make cleanup extremely dangerous. Hydrogen cyanide gas condenses at 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 degrees Celsius), and the intake air in the control room must be kept above this temperature.[256]

Utilizing the Gas Valve Lever (1), the Gas Generator Valve (10) should be opened and closed to eliminate any water trapped above the floor in the last test. The Sodium Cyanide briquet container above the valve should be thoroughly dried so that no moisture will reach the cyanide briquets until the execution begins. The door gasket, the window frames, the Packing Gland, the Manometer inlet, and the two heart monitor connections are coated with petroleum jelly as a guard against leakage. Two or more gallons of distilled water are poured into the system to insure that Traps #1 and #2 are full. All chemicals (acid and water as well as caustic soda) are mixed and readied.

Outlet Valve (4) should be closed to seal the system from the drain, and Intake Valve (3) should be closed to contain the acid/water mixture until ready. The Gas Generator Valve (10) should be verified as closed and the locking pin installed through the hole in the Gas Valve Lever. The sodium cyanide briquets should now be placed in the briquet container above the valve. The Acid should be mixed with warm distilled water and placed in Acid Mixing Pot (9). Air Intake Valve (2) should be closed. The Ammonia Injectors should be made ready by closing the Injector Valves and by pumping up the pressure. The watch-glass of Phenolphthalein solution is placed on the shelf within the chamber. The doctor tapes the mechanical stethoscope and the electronic heart monitor to the executee's chest. The door is closed and sealed.

---

[256] HCN condenses on smooth surfaces only, if its vapor pressure reaches or exceeds 100% (dew point), i.e. if the air is saturated with HCN gas. At 25.7°C and normal pressure, all gas has to consist of HCN. The dew point of HCN for the concentration range of concern here (at maximum a few percent in air) lies way below the freezing point (0°C), so that basically no condensation of HCN can ever occur. Things are different in case of rough or moist surfaces, though, where absorption and capillary effects can occur, which can become quite dangerous.

The doctor verifies that the two heart monitors are working. The Air Exhaust Valve (5) should be closed and the exhaust fan should be started. The vacuum should be monitored on the Manometer (6). Inlet Valve (3) should be opened allowing the acid/water mixture into the gas generator, and then closed. The Acid Mixing Pot (9) should be completely filled with tap water to prevent backflow of gas. The Lethal Chamber is now ready for the execution.

The Emergency exhaust fans are now verified as operational. A monitor is stationed at the Manometer. A monitor is at each chamber window, Air Intake Valve (2), and the chamber door with a hand-held gas detector which senses Hydrogen Cyanide Gas to 10 ppm (parts per million). The emergency breathing apparatus (air packs) are verified as being immediately available to those present in the Death House. The execution can now proceed. The manometer (vacuum) is verbally verified and Air Intake Valve (2) is visually verified as closed. Additionally, special hydrogen cyanide first-aid kits are on hand in the Death House, special emergency physician's medical kits and two resuscitators are on hand at the infirmary, and two emergency ambulances are on standby inside the prison. The guard tower at the entrance sally port of the Maximum Security Facility is evacuated as a precaution against wind carrying the expelled air-gas mixture to the tower and killing the guard stationed there. This is the only time that this most-important security post is abandoned.

On command from the Warden, the execution is begun and the witness curtains opened. The locking pin is now removed from the Gas Valve Lever and the Gas Valve Lever (1) is thrown, opening the Gas Generator Valve (10) which drops the cyanide pellets into the acid solution beginning the generation of the gas. The monitors verify that the vacuum is holding and that there are no leaks detected. After several minutes, the executee will be dead and the doctor will verify this fact. The doctor will wait several more minutes and inform the Warden that the subject is dead. (Total time normally ten [10] minutes.) The Warden will then order the chamber to be cleared of gas and the witness curtains closed.

The Gas Valve Lever (1) will be returned to closed position which will close the Gas Generator Valve (10) (which will prevent any further gas from entering the chamber) and open the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) preparing the Gas Generator for draining. The Fan Damper Lever will be thrown, opening the Air Exhaust Valve (5). The Air Intake Valve (2) will be opened and the Manifold Ammonia Valve (7) opened. The Chamber will begin exhausting the air/gas mixture and the ammonia will begin to neutralize the hydrogen cyanide and protect against any leakage back through the Air Intake Valve (2). The Chamber will be cleared (according to tests) in one minute (Eaton says three). This exhaust procedure will continue for fifteen (15) minutes (at Eaton's instruction) to guarantee at least five full air changes.

Open Outlet Valve (4) allowing the prussic acid residue to pass into the sewer. Open Inlet Valve (3) allowing water in Acid Mixing Pot (9) to pass into the plumbing and flush the system while opening Ammonia Injector Valve (8) to insure no back-flow of poison gas. Pour Caustic Soda solution into Acid Mixing Pot (9) and flush continuously with tap water for fifteen minutes or more. Both Ammonia Injectors (Valves 7 and 8) should be turned off in ten (10) minutes.

After at least fifteen minutes of venting the chamber, the phenolphthalein solution should be checked for its characteristic red color, indicating that the chamber is clear. When the chamber is clear, two operators, wearing full chemical suits with air-packs and rubber gloves, will open the chamber and verify with gas detectors. (Previously, gas masks with hydrocyanic acid and ammonia were utilized.) The operators in the chemical suits ruffle the executee's hair to eliminate any trapped gas and then spray the executee and the chamber with ammonia. The doctor, now wearing a chemical suit with an air-pack, makes the final pronouncement of death.

The executee is now undressed and washed with a caustic soda or ammonia solution and is removed from the chamber and redressed in different clothing. His body is then ready for removal by the undertaker, who works on the body thereafter, with rubber gloves. The clothing worn by the executee at the time of execution is placed in a plastic bag and sealed, after which it is disposed of, generally by incineration.

The Gas Generator Valve (10) is now opened by throwing Gas Valve Lever (1). The Lethal Chamber and all its contents are washed with caustic soda (walls, floor and ceiling) and the residue flushed into the Gas Generator at the base of the chamber and thence down the drain. Gas Generator Valve (10) is then closed by throwing Gas Valve Lever (1) and the plumbing continuously flushed for another ten (10) minutes. Upon completion of the cleanup, approximately an hour after the execution ended, the Death House is secured with the exhaust fan left running.

The following day, the step-down maintenance is performed. An inspection is made to determine if everything is dry. The fan is then turned off. The equipment is then stored in its proper place. All valves are closed and then opened to half position to eliminate pressure on the packing. The nuts on the window frames are loosened to eliminate pressure on the gaskets. The door to the chamber is left open so there is no pressure on the gasket. The Air Exhaust Valve will not be closed, to eliminate pressure on the gasket. The Death House is now made permanently secure.

Prior to the next usage, all valves will be checked, the window gaskets will be tightened and the Packing Gland will be re-packed. The Chamber will be again tested to the procedure outlined above.

The two-man Lethal Gas Chambers built by Eaton were identical in design and construction to the one-man chamber at Mississippi, except that they had two seats and duplicate plumbing systems requiring that all chemical procedures had to be completed twice. Some of these chambers required that the cyanide pellets (often called "eggs") be placed in a gauze sack and dipped into the acid solution in the generator below the chamber by a trip mechanism similar to the one in Mississippi, except that it was suspended from the chain instead of being fastened to the floor. This was changed because it was safer, in that no one had to handle the gauze sack after the execution.

The chemicals used by Mississippi are an approximate 37% Sulfuric Acid Solution (acid and distilled water) and an approximate 16 ounces of sodium cyanide. This requires twelve (12) pints of distilled water and six (6) pints of acid (98%), resulting in 18 pints of dilute sulfuric acid reacting with 24 briquets of sodium cyanide. This results in two (2) cubic feet of Hydrogen Cyanide gas at the 10-psi (approximate) operational pressure or an amount of approximately 7500 ppm.

8. Design Criteria for a Lethal Gas Chamber

This basic design was developed almost seventy years ago by those tasked with designing a device for the execution of condemned criminals. With very few exceptions, it is still state of the art. It is basic, effective and reasonably safe. Failure to follow these criteria in the design of a gas chamber would result in death to the operators and others not concerned with the execution process. These criteria were developed in the United States, where the only execution gas chambers were ever built, or used. These basic design principles have proven themselves for almost three-quarters of a century. They were even utilized by the Germans in the construction of their delousing chambers to fight vermin infestation and typhus in central Europe in the 1930s and 1940s.

Required: Design a Lethal Gas Chamber to utilize hydrogen cyanide gas for the execution of convicted criminals, knowing the gas is extremely deadly, explosive, and condenses at 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit.

The chamber and all inlets, whether electrical or mechanical, must be sealed to prevent leakage. The door must be gasketed with some type of pressure seal as used on water-tight doors at sea. The windows, if any, must be gasketed and sealed. Further, the chamber must be operated at a pressure less than the outside ambient pressure (vacuum) to insure that any leak would be inward.

Because the gas is explosive, all lighting and electrical hardware in the chamber must be explosion-proof. Any mechanical hardware must be pre-

vented from causing a spark, as well as the occupant who must be restrained from causing an explosion. The concentration of the gas at the generator or at its source (the inert carrier in the case of Zyklon B) is almost 100%, much greater than its 6% lower explosion level (lel).

Either the gas is to be generated, supplied from tanks or supplied from an inert carrier such as Zyklon B. If it is to be generated, mechanical means must be supplied to drop sodium cyanide into an acid solution. If it is to be supplied from tanks, a heated water jacket must be used to vaporize it from a liquid (its form in the tank). If Zyklon B is to be used, a hot air circulator must be employed to evaporate the gas (boil it off) from the inert carrier. The simplest means is to generate the gas in the chamber. If tanks are used, the heater and the valves must all be explosion proof. If Zyklon B is utilized, we need an expensive circulator, piping system, additional seals on the chamber and the pump and, further, must be concerned with possible gas leaks outside the chamber proper. Further, we must see that the heater never causes an electrical spark.

We must have a system for exhausting the air-gas mixture from the chamber and a stack above the tallest object to dissipate the gas before it can harm anyone. This requires an inlet valve and an exhaust valve, both gasketed, and an exhaust fan capable of sufficient flow to clear the chamber a number of times in a short span of time. The intake air must be heated to a temperature of greater than 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 Celsius) to prevent condensation of the hydrocyanic acid in the chamber. We must add a strong base to the intake air to neutralize any leakage backwards to the operators.

After the usage, we must have a system or procedure to neutralize the executee's body of hydrocyanic acid and to purge the chamber of the same. This requires the washing of the subject, as well as the chamber, with a strong base while wearing protective suits and gas masks or air supplies. Further, we must have some type of indicator for gas leakage, as well as an air exhaust system to protect the operators. We require special hydrogen cyanide medical kits, resuscitators and doctors trained to handle an emergency. We must restrict the hydrogen cyanide gas and the residual prussic acid or Zyklon B carrier from unsuspectingly coming into contact with the operations.

9. Conclusion

The reader of this report should be able to immediately grasp the necessity for the utilization of these tried-and-tested principles for a lethal gas chamber design. Most of them are common sense. Even though the execution requirements only existed in the United States, we can immediately see that the Germans

utilized these criteria in the design and construction of the DEGESCH Delousing Chambers for Zyklon B. These were used only for pest and disease control.

If the readers of this report simply apply these basic common-sense design requirements to the alleged German Homicidal Gas Chambers in Poland, or elsewhere, they can immediately see the absurdity of considering these facilities as being gas chambers. It has been said that the United States chambers cannot be compared with the alleged German chambers because the problems encountered in executing two people are different from those encountered in executing hundreds. Not so. The problems are essentially the same, only greater and more dangerous. The larger the chamber and the greater the number of executees, the greater is the need to apply the basic design principles. Only a fool would attempt to execute one or more persons in a cold damp morgue such as the alleged Gas Chamber at Auschwitz I. Perhaps a dead fool.

Prepared this 6th day of December, 1989
at Malden, Massachusetts.
Fred A Leuchter Associates, Inc.
[Signed] *Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*
Expert in Execution Technology
FAL/cal

10. Documents

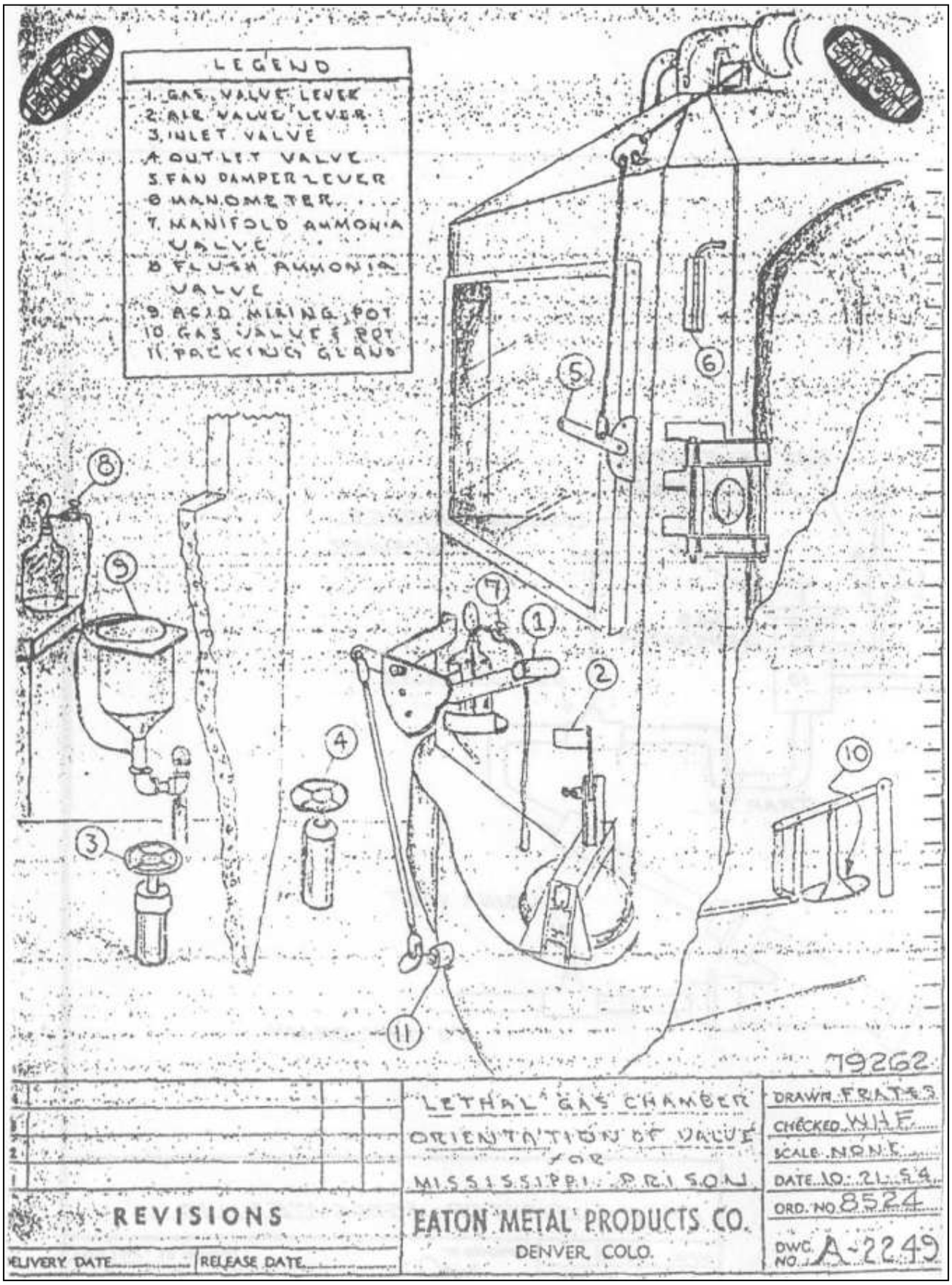

Fig. 80: *Eaton Proposal for the lethal gas chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary at Parchman, Miss., of 1954. Courtesy of the Mississippi Department of Corrections.*

SAN QUENTIN STATE PRISON
LETHAL GAS CHAMBER
OPERATIONS
STEPS TO BE TAKEN DURING ACTUAL OPERATION AFTER
PRELIMINARY PREPARATIONS ARE COMPLETE

IN BRIEF:

1. Mix acid and water in mixing bowls (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
2. Strap Prisoner in chair (CHAMBER OPERATOR ASSISTS)
3. Attach bag of sodium cyanide to immersing device (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
4. Close and seal chamber door (BOTH OPERATOR)
5. Test chamber air tightness of chamber by use of Lever E and manometer M (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
6. Release acid to chamber receptacles (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
7. Close supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
8. Fill mixing bowl with water (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
9. Report "Everything Ready" in preparation room (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
10. Report "Everything Ready" to Warden (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
11. Immerse sodium cyanide into acid (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
    Note chamber now in operation - recommend not less than ten minutes.
12. Warden gives order to clear chamber.
13. Open exhaust valve by Lever E (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
14. Open receptacle drain valves A4 and B5 (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
15. Open supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
16. Open ammonia valves A3 and B3 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
17. Open water faucets A4 and B4 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
18. Open air manifold intake valve F (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
19. Open ammonia valve I (CHAMBER OPERATOR) Chamber is now being cleared of gas. it is recommended that period be about fifteen minutes.
20. Open chamber door - Physician's inspection - Body removal
21. Clean chamber and appurtenances and leave in condition for next execution.

Fig. 81: *Operation instructions for the execution gas chamber of the San Quentin Penitentiary, Cal. (retyped).*

LETHAL GAS CHAMBER CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF EXECUTION

I.

A. Prisoner's Name _____ (Last) (First) (Middle)

B. Prisoner's MDOC Number _____

C. Charge(s) _____

D. County of Conviction _____

II.

OPERATION	TIME
A. Water and Acid Mixed	:
B. Prisoner Entered Chamber	:
C. Chamber door locked	:
D. Sodium Cyanide enter acid	:
E. Gas strikes prisoner's face	:
F. Prisoner apparently unconscious	:
G. Respiration stopped	:
H. Last visible movement	:
I. Cardiac arrest	:
J. Prisoner pronounced dead	:
K. Exhaust valve opened	:
L. Drain valves opened	:
M. Air valve opened	:
N. Chamber door opened	:
O. Prisoner removed from chamber	:
P. Prisoner confirmed dead	:

III.

A. Date _____ B. Printed Name of Recorder _____ (Last) (First) (Middle)

C. Title _____ D. Signature _____

E. Executioner Signature _____

F. Deputy Executioner Signature _____

G. Deputy Executioner Signature _____

H. Commissioner/Designee Signature _____

I. Superintendent Signature _____

J. Chief of Security Signature _____

K. M.D. Signature _____

L. M.D. Signature _____

The persons whose signatures appear on this form were present in the Lethal Gas Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary and carried out/assisted in the execution of the prisoner in accordance with Mississippi Code.

This Chronolocial Chart is, to the best knowledge of those officials whose signatures are affixed, a true and accurate recording of the procedures used in performing this execution.

Original - [illegible] • Copy - MSP File • Copy - MDOC File

Fig. 82: *Chronological record of execution in the Parchman gas chamber, Mississippi.*

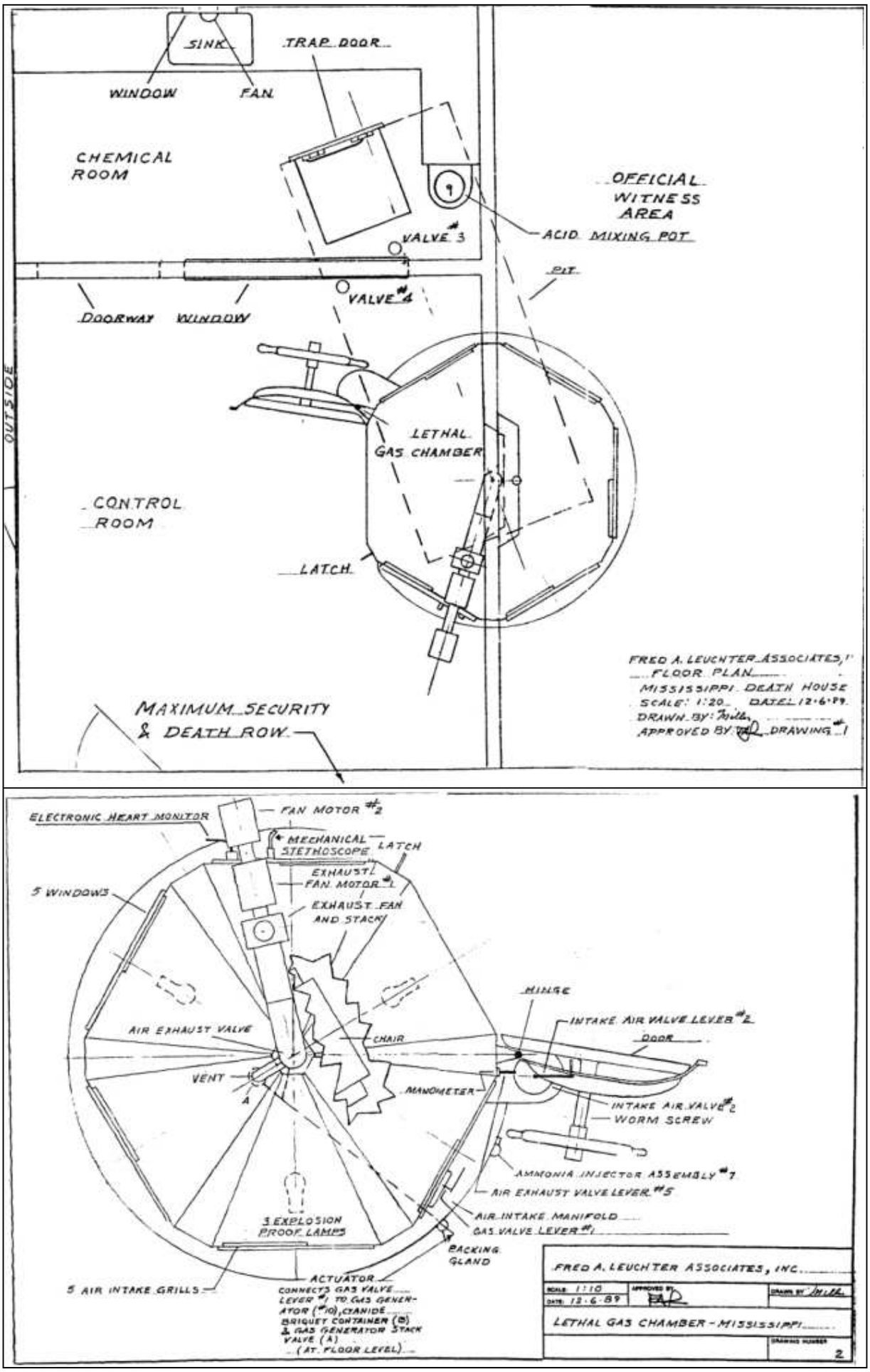

Fig 83 & 84: Technical drawings of the Parchman (Miss.) execution gas chamber.

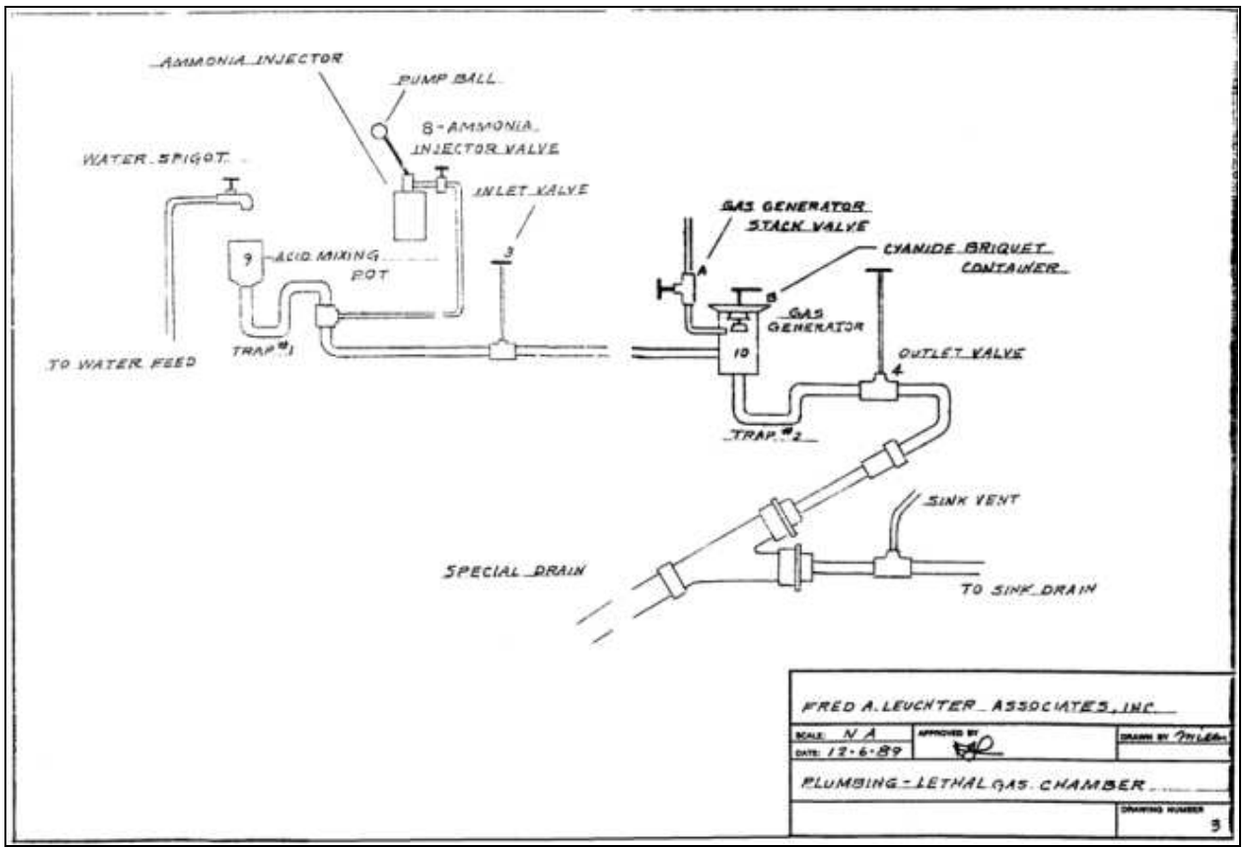

***Fig 85**: Technical drawing of gas generator of the Parchman (Miss.) execution gas chamber.*

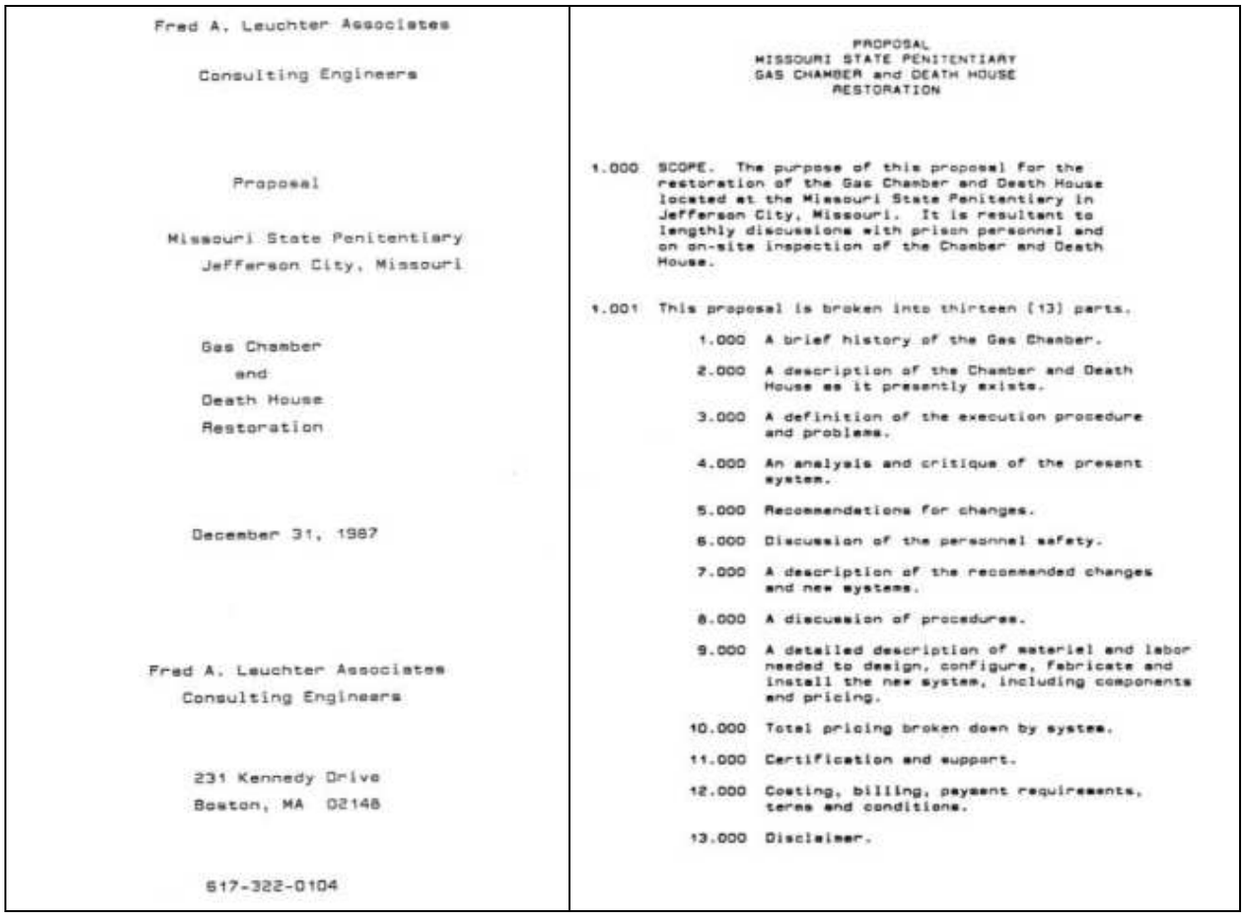

Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Consulting Engineers

Proposal

Missouri State Penitentiary
Jefferson City, Missouri

Gas Chamber
and
Death House
Restoration

December 31, 1987

Fred A. Leuchter Associates
Consulting Engineers

231 Kennedy Drive
Boston, MA 02148

617-322-0104

PROPOSAL
MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY
GAS CHAMBER and DEATH HOUSE
RESTORATION

1.000 SCOPE. The purpose of this proposal for the restoration of the Gas Chamber and Death House located at the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri. It is resultant to lengthly discussions with prison personnel and on on-site inspection of the Chamber and Death House.

1.001 This proposal is broken into thirteen (13) parts.

1.000 A brief history of the Gas Chamber.

2.000 A description of the Chamber and Death House as it presently exists.

3.000 A definition of the execution procedure and problems.

4.000 An analysis and critique of the present system.

5.000 Recommendations for changes.

6.000 Discussion of the personnel safety.

7.000 A description of the recommended changes and new systems.

8.000 A discussion of procedures.

9.000 A detailed description of materiel and labor needed to design, configure, fabricate and install the new system, including components and pricing.

10.000 Total pricing broken down by system.

11.000 Certification and support.

12.000 Costing, billing, payment requirements, terms and conditions.

13.000 Disclaimer.

***Fig. 86:** Document series of a proposal for the construction of an execution gas chamber by Fred A. Leuchter Associates for the State of Missouri, dated December 31, 1987.*

2.000 HISTORY. The Gas Chamber and Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary was constructed and made operational c.1936. The Chamber appears to have been constructed at another location and either lowered through an opening in the roof or the building constructed around it. The age of the building has not been determined.

2.001 The Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary is a nearly square building measuring approximately 27.5' x 22.5' and containing some 619 square feet, and some 7119 cubic feet, owing to a ceiling height of 11.75'. It is constructed of a sedimentary-like stone, indigenous to Missouri. It contains two (2) exterior doors measuring 2'10" x 80" and five (5) windows measuring approximately 49" x 41". It contains two (2) cells averaging some sixty (60) square feet each with two antiquated cell doors and locks. Additionally, it is broken into three (3) rooms of varying size, centering around the Gas Chamber. These rooms we will designate Area A - control room (with adjacent cells), Area B - official witness area and Area C - condemned witness area. All rooms but the control room and cells have windows. Egress is through two (2) doors, one to the control room and cell area and the other to the official witness area. Egress to the condemned witness area is through the official witness area. Heat is by a simple steam blower in the official witness area, near the egress door. Partitioning for the rooms is not complete. The cells are completely partitioned from all areas except via two (2) doors in the control room. The official witness area is open to the control room above the Chamber. The condemned witness area is partitioned completely from the other areas with only the one egress door. The roof appears to be of tar and gravel construction over wooden beams. All interior areas are finished and painted.

2.002 The Gas Chamber is of a metal tank type construction. It is a welded steel polygon containing twelve (12) sides of varying dimensions measuring a 7.5' diameter in one direction and an 8' diameter in the other. It is 8.5' high and has a volume of some 510 cubic feet. It has a door apperature of 35.25" x 80" and a ribbed clamshell-like gasketed door of some 80" high by 37.25" wide. The door opens out and closure is effected by right hand hinges and three (3) mechanical screw type latches (dogs) on the left and three (3) mechanical spring loaded screw type pressure latches (dogs) on the right. The sealing capability of this design is uneven and questionable. The Chamber contains two (2) seats for the condemned and a sheet metal flue of approximately 6" running through the dome of the Chamber and on through the roof some 40 feet in the air. It is guyed to the roof via wire. The Chamber is evacuated via a 1725 rpm fan of 1/3 horse power. It is a standard ventilation type fan. Air intake is through four (4) 3" diameter pipes welded into the base of the Chamber at an angle so as to develop a swirl type effect in the Chamber. These intakes have a small mechanical valve for admitting ammonia - a questionable agent for neutralizing the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas and a 3" diameter mechanical valve opening into the personnel area. For supplying replacement air, this design is inherently dangerous, in that these intakes open directly into the personnel area. A spring loaded valve is inset below the fan and opened for Chamber evacuation. There are five (5) windows approximately 29" square in the panels of the Chamber.

2.003 The Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated by mechanically dropping two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets from a shelf under the right hand chair into a crockery pot containing several pints of Sulfuric Acid.

2.004 External to the Chamber and to the right of the door in the control room are two (2) mechanical levers. One, mechanically via a connecting rod through the floor of the Chamber, drops the Sodium Cyanide briquets into the Sulfuric Acid. There is a questionable seal on the entry hole for this rod. The second lever opens the spring loaded valve at the top of the Chamber. It is spring loaded to close and is held open via a stop pin. It is extremely difficult to operate and may prove dangerous in use. A wire for a medical heart monitor has replaced an old mechanical stethoscope, but the seal around the wire through the Chamber wall is questionable.

2.005 PROCEDURE. A crock of dilute Sulfuric Acid is installed under the right chair and two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets placed on the drop shelf. These briquets are extremely dangerous to handle. The condemned is strapped into the chair and the heart monitor installed on his body. The door is closed and compressed onto the gasket via the mechanical dogs. On command, the lever is pulled and the Sodium Cyanide briquets dropped into the Acid. Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated and fills the Chamber, leaving a residual of Prussic Acid in the crock. After the condemned is pronounced dead by the attending physician, the Chamber is evacuated by the following procedure.

1. The exhaust fan is energized and the mechanical valve opened via the lever. The fan is not an overloading type and the valve must be opened immediately to prevent burnout.

2. The intake ports are opened first and ammonia is fed into the intakes; then the main valves are opened manually. This procedure is dangerous since gas could leak into the personnel area. The intakes should be outside the Death House. Additionally, ammonia is not a proper agent to neutralize Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. Chlorine bleach should be used, but is not necessary and may cause Cyanide to precipitate in the Chamber.

3. After the Chamber is clear, some fifteen (15) minutes after the fan was turned on, the deceased is removed and wiped with ammonia (should use chlorine bleach).

4. Chamber is then washed with ammonia (should be bleach) and the crock of Prussic Acid removed and dumped (buried in the ground). The Prussic Acid is extremely dangerous and may be lethal to those handling the material. It does, however, biodegrade reasonably well in the environment.

5. In a test run with smoke candles on the Chamber, it was observed after fifteen (15) minutes of exhaust, the Chamber was mostly cleared as smoke, but not completely.

3.000 EXECUTION PROBLEM. Medical tests show that a concentration of Hydrogen Cyanide Gas of 300 parts per million (PPM) in air is rapidly fatal. Considering a Chamber volume of approximately 600 cubic feet, and a determination that 1600 PPM would be adequate to effect death, it is determined that a double dose of 3200 PPM would be reasonable in a 600 CF Chamber to ensure rapid death. This is a volume of approximately two (2) cubic feet of gas at a weight of 120 to 150 grams. For ease and safety in handling, the HCN (Hydrogen Cyanide Gas) should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized. This would eliminate the need of handling the lethal Sodium Cyanide briquets or the dangerous Prussic Acid residue upon conclusion. The gas would be supplied in a bottle as a liquid and thence heated in a vaporizer to a gas.

3.001 Since some 100 PPM of HCN gas is fatal within half an hour, a consideration for the safety of the operational and witness personnel is in order. Toxic effects are skin irritation and rashes, eye irritation, blurring of vision and permanent eye damage; nonspecific nausea, headache, dizziness, vomiting and weakness; rapid respiration; lowered blood pressure, unconsciousness, convulsions and death. Symptoms of asphyxia, dyspnea, ataxia, tremors, coma and death through a disruption of the oxidative metabolism.

3.002 First, the Chamber should be pressure tested to 2.5 atmospheres to guarantee the integrity of the Chamber welds and seals. Second, the Chamber should be operated at a negative pressure (partial vacuum) of approximately 10 PSI (after gas release of +2 PSI) compared with a standard atmosphere of 14.7 PSI. This would ensure that if the integrity of any of the seals were breached, all leakage would be inward. This pressure should be constantly monitored and in the event that the Chamber pressure rises to 12 PSI, an automated safety procedure would activate, evacuating the Chamber through its evacuation system. Further, gas detectors should monitor gas levels outside the Chamber and audible and visual alarms should activate and exhaust fans should clear the personnel area in less than a minute. Emergency breathing apparatus should be available to all personnel and first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of personnel injury.

3.003 The entire operational procedure should be automatic and sequentially controlled to eliminate error or accident and the gas condition internal to the Chamber should be monitored via a gas detector which would prevent the Chamber door from opening until the gas has cleared. This detector would also control a red and green light which would

provide a visual indication of the internal gas level in the Chamber. Mechanical and electrical over-rides should be provided for the system.

3.004 REITERATION. A gas execution system should utilize an airtight Chamber that is operated at negative pressure. Further, the gas should not be generated on site, but should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized in the Chamber. An automated control system should be used to eliminate error and a safety system should be employed to evacuate both the Chamber and personnel areas in the event of a leak. Visual monitors as to gas condition and audible and visual alarms should be incorporated into the system. Emergency breathing apparatus, special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of accident.

4.000 ANALYSIS AND CRITIQUE OF THE PRESENT SYSTEM. The present system in place at Jefferson City is extremely dangerous for the following reasons. First, the Chamber is old, gasketing is questionable, the door seal is dangerous and difficult to close (due to poor latching system), holes in the Chamber floor and wall for wires and pull rods are not properly sealed, the evacuation system is undersized and slow and the main exhaust valve is difficult to operate and may leak. Further, the air intake ports are likewise undersized and take return air from the personnel area, instead of the outside. Additionally, the ammonia ports are unnecessary and another source of potential leakage. Also, the ammonia may cause HCN to precipitate in the tank.

4.001 The gas generator system is antiquated, obsolete and is no longer necessary. Personnel should not handle Sodium Cyanide briquets or the Prussic Acic residue.

4.002 As the entire system is old, the fan may fail, the gaskets on the door and windows may leak and the valve may fail.

4.003 Additionally, there is no overall control system, no gas detectors nor personnel safety system, no exhaust fans for the work and viewing areas and no emergency breathing apparatus or first aid equipment on the premises.

4.004 The three (3) areas of the Death House are not isolated form each other which would enable leaking gas to permeate the entire Death House.

5.000 RECOMMENDED CHANGES. The following changes are recommended for the Gas Chamber and Death House at Jefferson City.

5.001 Chamber. Replacement of door and frame with a standard naval type watertight assembly with a single control handle. Replacement of all five (5) windows with standard naval watertight bulkhead windows. Removal of all mechanical release hardware for the valve and Cyanide pellet drop and welding all holes and questionable seams. Installation of hermetically sealed electrical connectors, installation of ports for guages, vacuum release and vacuum system. All to be welded. The tank now should be subjected to a positive pressure test of 2.5 atmospheres for twenty-four (24) hours to determine the integrity of the welds and seals.

5.002 The gas generation system should be eliminated and a gas vaporizer and the associated plumbing installed in the Chamber. This vaporizer is essentially a heated water jacket for the gas cylinder which is temperature controlled. A Nitrogen burst HCN clearing capability is part of this system.

5.003 A new gas evacuation system should be installed, consisting of a 13" diameter PVC air inlet feeding from the roof containing a coaxial 2285 CFM inline fan and an inward closing motorized valve; further, a 13" diameter air outlet exhausting through an inwardly closing motorized valve and a 40' PVC stack above the roof.

5.004 A Chamber vacuum system should be installed containing a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump, vented to the stack, with the associated mechanical and electrical valves, pressure switches and gauges.

5.005 An electrically controlled sequentially timed system should be installed to safely control operation and integration of the essential systems. This system will include means for locking the door, releasing the gas, monitoring gas and pressure levels in the Chamber and evacuating the gas after the execution is over.

5.006 A personnel safety system should be installed to protect the lives of the operators and the witnesses. This should consist of gas detectors to sense gas leaks in the personnel areas, audible and visual alarms and a gas evacuation system installed in each of the three (3) personnel areas and inside the ceiling. This system will activate immediately on a leak and a gas concentration in an amount of 10 PPM. Additionally, special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator should be immediately available to the occupants.

5.007 Further, a wall should be constructed between the control area and the official witness area to ceiling height (7.5') and the wall between the official witness area and the condemned witness area removed above 7.5'. This will segregate the areas below the ceiling and allow the emergency air evacuation system to function above the ceiling. Do not remove any cell area walls.

5.008 A door should be installed from the condemned witness area to the outside to facilitate movement and the non-integration of the witnesses of different catagories. The door between the two witness areas should be sealed or locked.

5.009 In the cell area, two (2) new cell doors with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and paracentric keys installed. The left door should be sealed and a new door installed between the cells. The second door on the right should remain the same. This will establish an anti-room cell area for the chaplain.

5.010 Intakes for the emergency air evacuation system for the personnel areas should be installed in each personnel area and inside the ceiling, exiting to the outside.

5.011 Installation of three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heat blower units in each of the three (3) personnel areas, at ceiling height.

5.012 A suspended ceiling of 2' x 4' x 3" fibreglass should be installed at 7.5' height to seal all areas. A good quality suspension system should be used equivalent to Chicago Rolling Mills. This ceiling will provide for ventilation, heat and sound insulation.

5.013 Flourescent lighting should be installed in all areas. Three (3) - four (4) lamp fixtures in both the control and official witness areas and two (2) four (4) lamp fixtures in the condemned witness area. One (1) - four (4) lamp tamper-proof fixture should be installed in the cell and one in the chaplain area.

5.014 The Death House should be repainted and the Chamber stripped of its present coat of latex paint, inside and out, and repainted with two (2) heavy coats of good quality marine epoxy paint. The floor should be painted with a quality deck enamel.

5.015 Door installation, carpentry, ceiling, painting, and masonary work shall be completed by prison personnel. All doors to be supplied by American Engineering, Inc.

6.000 SAFETY. Personnel safety is a critical issue and at a minimum, an emergency air evacuation system must be installed which is controlled by gas detectors. Further, specialized first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator must be available at the Death House. It is further recommended that the gas generator be eliminated and a vaporizer installed, eliminating the need to handle Sodium Cyanide pellets or Prussic Acid. All gas detectors should be operated at a level of 10 PPM, as this is the OSHA limit of exposure for one day.

7.000 CHANGES AND NEW SYSTEMS. The Gas Chamber will be sealed and tested at 2.5 atmospheres of pressure (one [1] atmosphere being 14.7 PSI) after installation of the necessary through the wall hardware. This will consist of an inlet flange at the base on one side of the Chamber; an outlet flange top dead center on the dome; a vacuum port for evacuating the Chamber, a vacuum release port, a guage port and a pressure switch port. One or more hermetically sealed electrical connectors for supply electricity and receiving sensor data (i.e. gas detector and subject pulse condition information).

7.001 A gas vaporizer and delivery system will be installed within the Chamber to supply and deliver the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. The vaporizer shall consist of a redundant temperature controlled and heated water jacket suitable for a hazardous environment. A lecture bottle of 60 grams of HCN liquid is connected to a delivery system containing a manual shutoff for the HCN, an electrical valve for the release of the HCN and a flare nozzle for distribution. Additionally, a Nitrogen bottle supplies a purge of the system via a regulator set at 75 PSI, a pressure guage, a manual and electrical valve for relgase into the system. The gas is heated to 130°F and vaporized. The electrical valve releases the gas on command. During chamber purge (evacuation), the Nitrogen valve releases a Nitrogen purge to clear the plumbing of any residual HCN.

7.002 An air inlet PVC pipe of 13" diameter will pick up outside air on the roof and feed it through a centrifugal coaxial fan of 2285 CFM capacity and an inwardly closing motorized inlet valve into the Chamber. An inwardly closing motorized outlet valve will exhaust the Chamber through a 13" diameter PVC pipe running through the roof 40' into the air. The inlet and outlet pipes are connected to the inlet and outlet flanges on the Chamber.

7.003 A vacurizer system will vacurize the Chamber to a negative pressure value (partial vacuum) of 10 PSI (operational: 8 PSI plus 2 PSI of HCN). This vacuum will be maintained utilizing the outside ambient pressure as a standard. This will ensure that any leak would only be inward.

7.004 This will consist of a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump vented to the exhaust stack of the Chamber and a back flow valve, electrically operated ball valve and a mechanically operated ball valve. Additionally, a pressure switch set to shut down the pump at 8 PSI and trigger the emergency systems if the pressure reaches a value of 12 PSI, 2 PSI above the Chamber operational pressure value of 10 PSI. Further, a mechanical gauge is utilized and a mechanical ball valve for vacuum release (break), if necessary.

7.005 A system of four (4) air evacuation fans will be employed in the event of a gas leak. These will operate in conjunction with four (4) motorized air intake louvres.

1. Control area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
2. Official witness area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through existing window. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
3. Condemned witness area - 7,645 CFM fan with motorized air intake located over new door. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
4. Internal ceiling area - 3,970 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be located through wall.

7.006 These fans will be activated by a single relay which will be controlled by the emergency safety system.

7.007 The emergency safety system will consist of five (5) gas detectors. One in each of the personnel areas (3), one in the ceiling and one in the Gas Chamber. A sail switch will also be employed to verify that the gas is exhausting from the Chamber. This will be located in the stack.

7.008 The safety system will also have monitor lights to determine vacuum condition, gas condition in the Chamber, gas valve open, gas valve closed and Chamber evacuation (purge) under way.

Additionally, there will be a vacuum-drop horn and beacon and a gas-leak bell and rotary beacon. The system will automatically trigger the alarms and evacuate the air in the personnel areas immediately, if a problem develops.

7.009 The gas detector in the Chamber will monitor internal gas levels and announce condition with a red or green (gas or clear) light, as well as, prevent the Chamber door from opening via an electric latch, while a gas condition exists.

7.010 A control system will monitor and sequentially control all functions and operations of the equipment and Chamber. It will open the gas valve to release the HCN gas. It will time the gas condition and start the Chamber purge fan, open the outlet valve, open the inlet valve, activate the Nitrogen purge and shut down the purge fan after the execution is complete. It will return all valves to closure condition.

7.011 Additionally, a phase controlled relay will be installed to control all electrical functions in the Death House, preventing an external electrical phase error from interferring with proper systems operation.

7.012 A 7.5' 3" Fibreglass suspended ceiling will be installed. Three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heaters will be installed in the three (3) personnel areas. Two (2) new cell door will be installed with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and one cell door sealed and moved to connect the two cells. An outside door to the condemned witness area will be installed. A wall will be erected separating the control area from the official witness area, not to exceed 7.5'. The wall between the control area and the condemned witness area will be opened above the 7.5' ceiling. The Dealth House will be painted. The Chamber will be stripped of all latex paint, primed and painted with two (2) heavy coats of a quality marine epoxy paint.

7.013 Specialized HCN first aid kits and emergency breathing apparatus will be installed in the Death House with detailed HCN emergency treatment procedures. A resuscitator and first aid kits will be supplied to the prison hospital with instructions for HCN exposure treatment.

8.000 PROCEDURES. A manual will be written and supplied to prison personnel which shall include maintenance, operation, safety and emergency procedures for operating the Gas Chamber and associated systems. This will include an execution operational procedure which will guarantee a trouble-free execution, if followed.

9.000 A description of materials and labor necessary to fabricate and install system.

9.001 Electrical, main

1. Phase relay
2. Main contactor
3. Multi-circuit box with main, all circuit breakers
4. Phase light
5. Miscellaneous

$5,107.00

9.002 Chamber

1. Door
2. Windows
3. Welding plates
4. Two (2) flanges, exit and entry
5. Hermetic connectors
6. Lights
7. Wiring

$22,210.00

9.003 Control System

1. Console
2. Exhaust (Chamber) fan contactor
3. Electric door latch
4. Relay, door latch
5. Gas condition light
6. Pressure switch
7. Stack, sail switch
8. Vacuum monitor lights
9. Exhaust valve closure relay
10. Electric hardware
11. Electric, labor

$11,785.00

9.004 Vacurizer

1. Vacuum pump (17.7 CFM displacement)
2. Chamber plumbing
3. Gauges
4. Vacuum shutdown solenoid
5. Two (2) manual ball valves
6. Labor

$5,525.00

9.005 Vaporizer and gas delivery system

1. Vaporizer (explosion proof)
2. Vaporizer plumbing
3. Two (2) electric ball valves (explosion proof)
4. Plumbing
5. Two (2) manual ball valves
6. Labor, electrical

$10,894.00

9.006 Gas Chamber evacuation (purge) system

1. Two (2) valves, inlet and outlet, inwardly closing
2. Eighty (80) feet PVC, 13" diameter
3. Electrical
4. PVC fittings
5. Coaxial centrifugal fan (2285 CFM)
6. Labor

$12,155.00

9.007 Safety control system

1. Five (5) gas detectors, TL01
2. Three (3) rotary beacons
3. Three (3) alarm bells
4. One (1) vibrating horn
5. One (1) beacon light
6. Wiring

$26,098.00

9.008 Personnel exhaust

Area 1 - Control room
Area 2 - Official witness area
Area 3 - Condemned witness area
Area 4 - Ceiling (internal) area

Area 1 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$8,645.00

Area 2 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$6,565.00

Area 3 - 24¾" dia, 7,645 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$5,926.00

Area 4 - 22" dia, 3,970 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$3,119.00

Contactor $260.00

Wiring $650.00

Total $25,165.00

9.009 Miscellaneous

1. Two (2) cell doors
$4,054.00
2. Three (3) blower type 25 kw electric suspension heaters
$3,900.00
3. Six (6) specialized HCN first aid kits
$1,170.00
4. One (1) O'Flynn type resuscitator
$3,900.00
5. Six (6) emergency breathing apparatus
$3,120.00
6. Door, condemned witness area
$650.00
7. Ceiling
8. Stripping and painting Chamber, paint $500.00
9. Paint Death House, including floor
10. Wall between control and official witness area
11. Remove upper portion of wall between condemned witness area and other areas to open ceiling area

Total $17,294.00

10.000 TOTAL PRICING; MATERIALS, LABOR, EXPENSES

10.001 Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates

1. Engineering - 120 hours
$10,200.00
2. Drafting - 70.4 hours
$4,575.00
3. Technician - 100 hours
4. Fabrication - 75 hours
$14,775.00

10.002 Labor, at Jefferson City, Missouri

Engineer, three (3) technicians - total 12 man weeks required for installation (four [4] men, three [3] weeks).

10.003 Expenses

1. Airfare
$3,200.00
2. Meals
$5,040.00
3. Lodging
$2,520.00
4. Rental car
$900.00

$11,660.00

plus 20%
$2,332.00

Total $13,992.00

10.004 Installation labor

1. Engineer
$10,200.00
2. Technicians
$7,800.00

$18,000.00

10.005 Totals; Material and Labor

9.001	Electrical	$ 5,107.00
9,002	Chamber	22,210.00
9.003	Control System	11,785.00
9.004	Vacurizer	5,525.00
9.005	Vaporizer and Gas Delivery System	10,894.00
9.006	Chamber Purge System	12,155.00
9.007	Safety Control System	26,098.00
9.008	Personnel Exhaust System	25,165.00
10.001	Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates	14,775.00
	Subtotal	$133,714.00
10.003	Expenses	13,992.00
10.004	Installation Labor	18,000.00
	Subtotal	$165,706.00
9.009	Miscellaneous	17,294.00
	Total	$183,000.00

10.006 The Missouri State Pententiary will complete the following:

1. All Chamber welding, including doors and windows. Doors and windows to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
2. Install wall between control area and official witness area.
3. Open wall above ceiling height between condemned witness area and other Death House areas.
4. Install door in condemned witness area to outside. Door to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
5. Seal door to cell; open new cell door between cells, install two (2) cell doors, to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
6. Paint Death House (including floor).
7. Strip and paint Gas Chamber with marine epoxy paint. Paint to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
8. Install suspended ceiling of 3" Fibreglass.
9. Electrical power will be supplied by a three pole breaker with a common. Service will consist of 220 volts three-phase four-wire 200 amp.

11.000 CERTIFICATION AND SUPPORT. Fred A. Leuchter Associates will certify the Chamber and associated systems as safe and operational for the purpose intended.

11.001 Fred A. Leuchter Associates can also, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into a yearly Maintenance Agreement to maintain the equipment at a fixed yearly fee.

11.002 Execution support program. Fred A. Leuchter Associates can, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into an Execution Support Agreement whereby it will set up, certify as ready and conduct each execution as required. The State of Missouri need only supply the Executioner.

12.000 CONTRACT, BILLING, PAYMENT

12.001 This proposal is good for ninety (90) days.

12.002 All work will be completed one hundred eighty (180) days from the receipt of contract, barring unforseen difficulties.

12.003 All engineering fabrication and installation will be completed in a professional and competent manner.

12.004 Payment. A fifty percent (50%) down payment will be required at the time of issuance of purchase order; twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid at the time of work start; final twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid thrity (30) days after work completion and final billing. All billing is net amount.

12.005 This proposal addendumed to all purchase orders.

13.000 Fred A. Leuchter Associates assumes no responsibility for the actual or intended use of this device.

Boston, Massachusetts
December 31, 1987

Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

11. Photographs

All photos taken by Eugene A. Ernst on Nov. 15, 1989, depicting the "death house" = homicidal execution gas chamber of the Mississippi State Penitetiary at Parchman, Miss., USA. This facility was built in the 1950s from an Eaton design made in the 1930s.

Fig. 87: *The "death house" from outside.*

Fig. 88: *Telephone inside death house; one regular phone, one direct line to governor's office.*

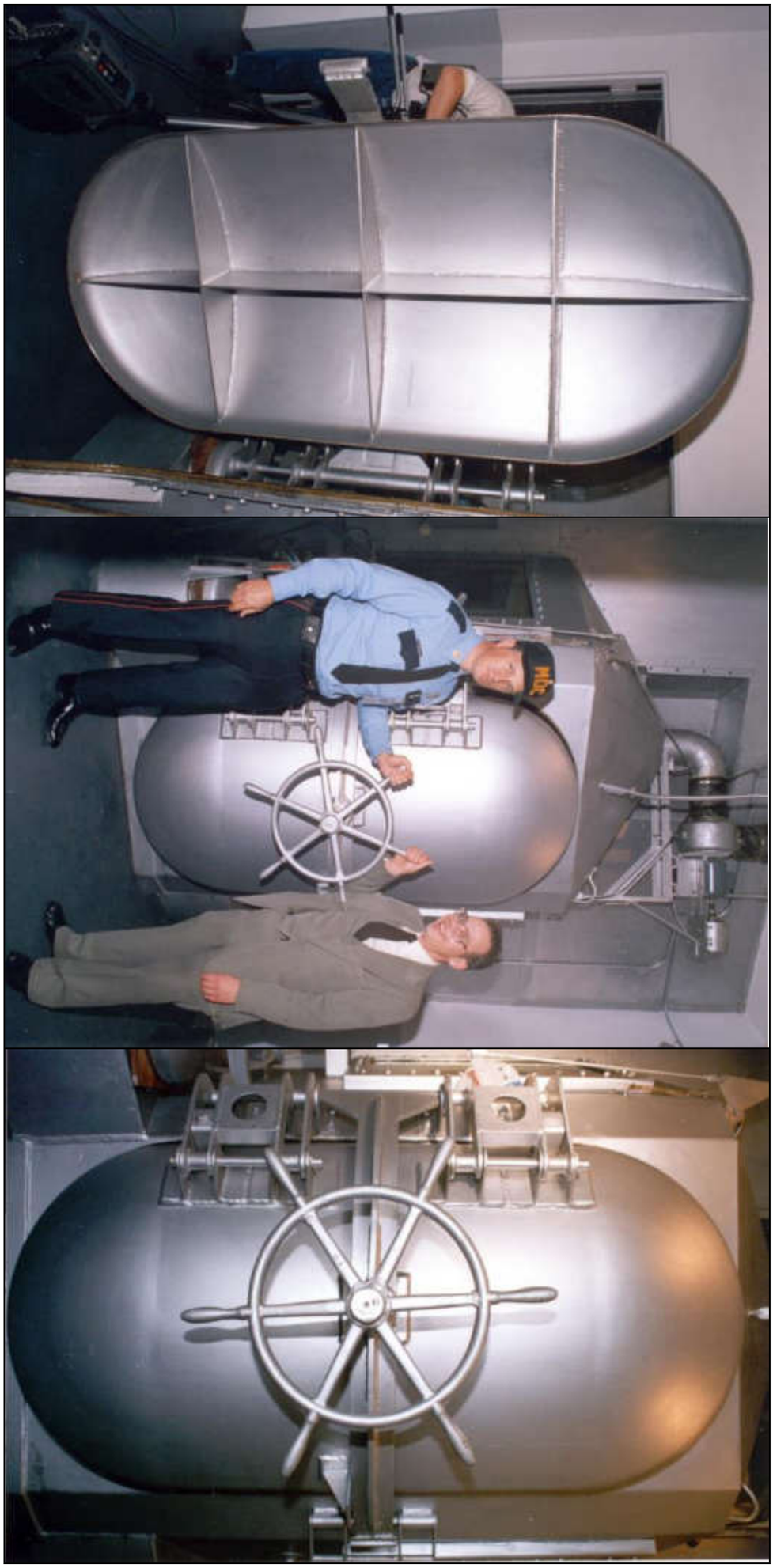

Fig. 89-91: *The gas chamber door, inside view (left) and outside (middle with F.A. Leuchter and a prison guard, and right).*

Fig. 92: *Hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in the so-called "Zentralsauna" in Auschwitz-Birkenau with similar doors as used for the U.S. execution gas chambers. Although the German camp authorities had the technology required for constructing execution gas chambers, they did not use it. They used this technology to save the lives of their prisoners instead.*

Fig. 93: *Hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in Mauthausen camp, similar to that in Birkenau (see previous Fig.).*

Fig. 94: *Inside of the hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in Mauthausen with rusting clothing racks.*

Fig. 95-97: *Inside the gas chamber with the seat for the convict. Left: seen through one of the observation windows.Middle: F.A. Leuchter testing the chair. Right: Fred A. Leuchter in the background.*

Fig. 98: *Closeup of fresh-air intake of gas chamber.*

Fig. 99: *Closeup of lever used to open and close exhaust stack.*

Fig. 100 (top): *Lever used to release gas pellets into chemical solution.*

Fig. 101 (right): *Explosion-proof light mounted on ceiling of gas chamber. There are 3 of these lights in the facility.*

Fig. 102: *Exhaust fan and stack on top of gas chamber.*

Fig. 103: *Exhaust stack.*

Fig. 104: *Closeup of rubber seal around gas chamber door, also covered in Vaseline when in use.*

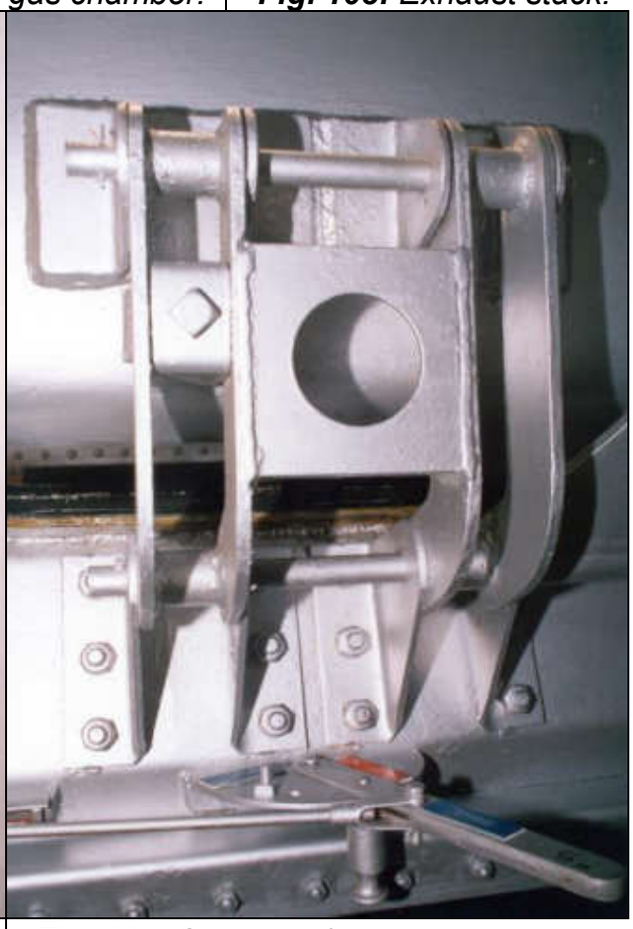

Fig. 105: *Closeup of gas chamber door hinge.*

Fig. 106: *Closeup of plumbing underneath the gas chamber covered in Vaseline to indicate leaks.*

Fig. 107: *View of stainless-steel plumbing and chemical container directly under seat in gas chamber.*

Fig. 108: *Portion of plumbing and sewage system connecting chemical room to gas chamber.*

Fig. 109: *Closeup of bolts on door hinges.*

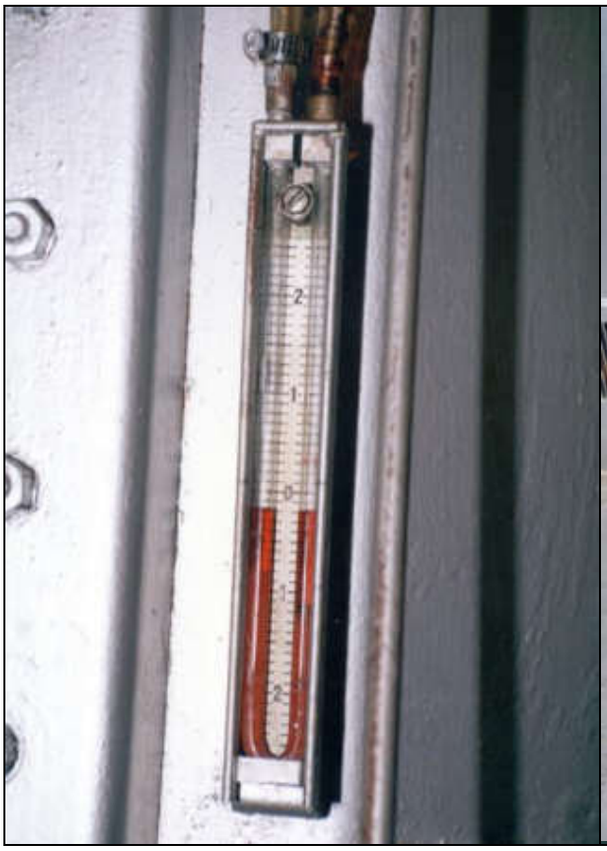

Fig. 110: *Manometer to monitor relative gas chamber pressure.*

Fig. 111: *Inside gas chamber where stethoscope and other body monitoring line enter. They are covered in Vaseline to indicate leaks. Fresh air vents on the walls close to the floor.*

Fig. 112: *Closeup of where monitoring line enters chamber also coated in Vaseline.*

Fig. 113: *Fred Leuchter and Major Bill Hoskins outside of penitentiary gate.*

The Fourth Leuchter Report

A Technical Evaluation of Jean-Claude Pressac's Book
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers

0. Introduction

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers was written by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1989 and was subsequently published by and distributed through the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation of Paris and New York. This document, in the opinion of this author, is a blatant attempt at furthering exterminationist propaganda by a well-meaning, but incompetent author, who, although a first-rate researcher, is blinded by a belief so strong that he sets aside the fundamental laws of physics in which he, as a technician (pharmacist), definitely has been trained, and draws conclusions which certainly cannot logically result from the data he has amassed.

Subsequent to the publication and distribution of *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel to evaluate the content of the document from a scientific and engineering standpoint and render an opinion as to the value and efficacy of this presumed scholarly work. This document has been highly touted by Exterminationists and proponents of the Holocaust Gas Chamber Myth. It deals with and purportedly proves beyond any shadow of a doubt the existence of alleged Nazi Gas Execution (extermination) facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps in Poland. *It does not*. It in fact proves the contrary: *There were no gas execution chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau*.

Ernst Zündel contacted me because of my background in the design and fabrication of execution equipment and my extensive prior experience and background with the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

The document in question was extremely difficult to obtain. Shelley Shapiro, who represents the Klarsfeld Foundation in the United States, refused to sell me a copy, even though it purportedly told the truth. After a long period, the document was obtained by another and sent to me.

1. Purpose

The purpose of this evaluation is to determine the veracity of the alleged new evidence brought forth by Mr. Pressac and the validity of his arguments and final conclusions. In order to accomplish this, the document was read, analyzed and evaluated in the light of other historical and scientific data. This

purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing or as to whether an actual Holocaust occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to re-define the Holocaust in historical terms, but simply to scientifically review Mr. Pressac's work and eliminate any misconceptions caused by his ineptness in evaluating the evidence and prove, without question, that there were no gas execution facilities at the investigated and studied concentration camps.

The following evaluation is a result of these efforts.

2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is an expert in execution technology and a specialist in the design and fabrication of execution hardware of all types. He has worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas. He has written an execution protocol which has been approved by the U.S. courts for execution purposes. He is an approved expert in execution technology for the federal court system of the United States and has also testified as an expert on gas execution technology and the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the very same facilities discussed in this evaluation.

This investigator has personally inspected the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau and is a specialist on the facilities there. Furthermore, this investigator conducted the only scientific study of these facilities and authored the only scientific report ever produced on these installations.

3. Scope

The scope of this scientific review includes a detailed study of *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, a review of the historical and pseudo-technical data, as well as the application of the only scientific and technical analysis available to date: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek*, written several years ago by this author. This review will deal with the technical and feasibility areas of the reviewed document and facilities discussed in said document. It is not intended to address historical or ethical questions, except where necessary in dealing with technical considerations.

4. Synopsis and Findings

After a detailed study of the document in question, a review of the historical and pseudo-technical documentation, the engineering report on the facilities in question and the application of the principles of execution technology, this author finds that the reviewed document has veracity only in the capacity of a

compendium of documents and blueprints, which are apparently real and authenticated. This is the only redeeming value contained within the document. The conclusions reached are fallacious, the translations are at times questionable and often taken out of context, and the opinions stated are clearly erroneous. Mr. Pressac shows at times that he is capable of clear, logical thought but, with a true "doublethink" mentality, manages to destroy all his fine work while he "undistributes his middle."[257] Clearly, the documents contained therein in no way suggest of, or even hint at, the possibility of the existence of a gas chamber anywhere.

5. Methodology

The procedures utilized in this evaluation and analysis were as follows:

1. A general background study of available materials.
2. Data obtained in previous on-site inspections by this investigator, which included physical data (measurements, photos and construction information) and chemical sample analysis as contained in the author's earlier report.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. A comparison of the acquired data with the document under evaluation.
5. An analysis of acquired information and a comparison of this information with known and proven design, procedural and logistic information and requirements for the design, fabrication and operation of actual gas chambers and crematories.
6. Conclusions based upon the application of all of the above to the document under review.

6. Construction of the Document

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers is organized into five parts with a Preface and a Postface written by Serge Klarsfeld and Jean-Claude Pressac, respectively. The parts will be discussed, as necessary, throughout this review. The parts are defined as follows:

1. Part One: Delousing gas chambers and other disinfestation installations. Seven Chapters
2. Part Two: The extermination instruments. Eight Chapters
3. Part Three: Testimonies. Three Chapters
4. Part Four: Auschwitz and the revisionists. Two Chapters
5. Part Five: The unrealized future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau. Two Chapters

[257] Reference to the "fallacy of the undistributed middle" in logic, see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fallacy_of_the_undistributed_middle

The document itself is a wealth of historical facts, some technical facts, photos, blueprints and drawings, and propaganda. Except for the clearly erroneous final conclusions and propaganda, the book is an excellent piece of work. Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrates himself as a fine researcher and archivist. Unfortunately, he fails in the technical department. I would have expected his background and training as a pharmacist to have acquitted him well in this area but, unfortunately, it does not. He demonstrates a complete lack of competence as a technician. His logic tends to be good until he reaches his final conclusion. His greatest error, where he lacks the technical competence, is his failure to consult with someone more competent than himself. Although this might be a problem in the area of execution technology, it certainly is not in the areas of heating, air handling, plumbing, and construction. His failure to get help in these areas is inexcusable.

Mr. Pressac has chosen an approach which introduces the data and documents first, mixed with comments on his conclusions before he presents them, generating a history for the reader which ostensibly is unbiased, but grounding everything in exterminationist terms. He will say "they didn't intend to, but they really did." "They didn't start out to, but they did later." The reader is repeatedly told that the original intent was not for gas chambers, but that it developed later.

Mr. Pressac's THESIS: In the beginning the construction office at Auschwitz (the *Bauleitung*) began their work with good or neutral motives, but in the process of their work their motives became sinister. They decided to turn the facilities that they were designing and building into execution instruments. Thus Kremas I, II, and III were converted to gas chambers during construction, but Kremas IV and V were designed from the outset as gas chambers. The problem is that no evidence is available to support this. Further, Mr. Pressac even tells us what these construction engineers were thinking during the construction of these facilities. The problem still remains that none of these facilities had hardware which could support gas executions.

This review will begin with the specific items which Mr. Pressac puts forth to support his thesis and the reasons why they do not stand the test of logic. A subsequent consideration will be made of each chapter, in turn, discussing the documentation, its import and meaning.

7. Proofs

Part Two, Chapter 8 "'One proof...one single proof': Thirty-nine criminal traces." Part of this title is a quotation from Dr. Robert Faurisson, of whom he is unduly critical. After some unsupported statements, Mr. Pressac proceeds to the evidence (?).

Mr. Pressac lists the "criminal traces," and since #17 has three parts, I make the count 36. He has apparently lost three "criminal traces" or simply cannot count, since no more are listed.

Krema II is credited with Traces #1 through #9, and #30 through #34 (in common with Krema III). Krema III is credited with #10 through #16, and #30 through #34 (in common with Krema I). Kremas IV and V are credited with #17 through #29, #17 having three parts.

8. Categories

There are three different categories of "criminal traces." They are essentially all slips of the tongue or slips of the pen.

Category 1. Proofs dealing with documents concerning gas-tight doors, gas-tight windows (little doors), and hardware for these doors and windows, such as closures and anchors. Various hardware was ordered for the Kremas from DAW (the inmate metal and fabrication shop). On twenty-two different occasions hardware was ordered for doors with a distinction of being gas-tight (*gasdichte Türen*, *Gastüren*, and luftdicht). Also, on occasion, doors with peepholes were ordered, but not found installed, in photos.

First, it must be remembered that the doors in question were to be utilized in morgues (*Leichenkeller*), and as one might expect, the morgues are wont for some type of minimal seal on the openings. Second, *Leichenkeller* #1 was to contain the decomposing older bodies, which might be even more of a problem.

There is a distinct translation problem relative to gas-tight or air-tight for *gasdicht* or *luftdicht*. It must be remembered that non-technical persons make no distinction between gas-tight and gas-proof (*gassicher*), which is what the architects of the *Bauleitung* would have ordered. They did not, however, order gas-proof doors and windows. This is obvious when we consider that these doors were "sealed" with weather-stripping of felt. If, in fact, these doors were gas-proof, then everyone of us lives in a gas chamber, since our storm doors are sealed with rubber, the modern replacement for felt in construction.

The distinction is more than subtle, but few non-technical people ever take the time to consider it. Consider this: We all speak of our waterproof watches, but we really mean water-tight or water-resistant, since only a diver's watch is really waterproof (*wassersicher*). It was standard construction to weather-strip all doors in Germany with felt (now rubber). Mr. Pressac should be more careful with his translation. Technical terms are technical terms in English, French, or German.

Proofs #3, 6, 7, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 17a, 17b, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 32 and 34 fall into this category. Rooms with closures designated as such (gas-tight) were not gas-proof, and therefore unsafe and unusable for gas execu-

tions. It should be noted that gas-tight and weather-tight are being utilized synonymously, and do not indicate "hermetic" as Mr. Pressac says at one point.

Category 2. Proofs dealing with *Auskleideraum*, *Auskleidekeller* meaning undressing room and undressing cellar, respectively. These facilities were not for people about to be gassed to undress in, but rather for bodies of people who had died of natural causes to be undressed in before cremation. Most, if not all, mortuaries or crematories have such a room; why should we believe these are any different?

Proofs #4, 5, 10, 12 and 32 fall into this category. Undressing rooms for those already dead by natural causes, not execution.

Category 3. Other proofs. Most of these are individual cases and will be addressed as such.

"*Vergassungskeller*" slip by SS Captain Bischoff. In a letter to headquarters dated 29 January 1943, SS Captain Bischoff, then head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, discusses the construction progress of Krema II. It being winter, the cement work was delayed because of the cold and the concrete forms could not be removed from one of the *Leichenkeller* ceilings on schedule. He does not identify the *Leichenkeller*, but because of an additional construction report (29 January 1943) written by Kurt Prüfer, engineer for Topf and Sons, it is most likely that he (Bischoff) was talking about *Leichenkeller* 2. Bischoff says:

> *"Because of the frost, it has not yet been possible to remove the formwork from the ceiling of the corpse cellar. This is of no consequence, however, as the carburetion cellar* [Vergassungskeller] *can be used to this end."* (as a morgue)

Mr. Pressac, again incorrectly translates the word "*Vergassungskeller*" (carburetion cellar) as gassing cellar, which Pressac assumes to be *Leichenkeller* 1, the alleged gas chamber. It is unclear from the text exactly what Bischoff is saying, but he most likely means the furnace room. In the furnace room are the five secondary blowers (pulsed air), which mix air with the combusted gasses in the furnace. This carburetion process controls the air/gas mix in the crematory furnaces. Since it is winter, Bischoff does not want the corpses to freeze, and temporary placement in the furnace room, which is heating only to dry the brick and mortar, and not cremating corpses, will obviously prevent this.

Proof #1. Again, a little thought in a technical translation will prevent major misconceptions.

10 *Gasprüfer*. On 26 February 1943 Lieutenant Pollok sent an urgent telegram to Topf and Sons reading as follows: "Please send 10 gas testers [*Gasprüfer*] that we spoke about before. Quote price later." Mr. Pressac translates "*Gasprüfer*" (again, a technical term) incorrectly as gas detectors. There

is a major distinction. Gas detectors are utilized for testing gas (leakage etc.). Gas testers are used to determine the amount (quantity) of gas present. The telegram would have read "*Gasentdecker*" if detectors were wanted.

Gas testers are utilized by every furnace installer and repairman for testing the proper carbon monoxide/air mixture to determine if the furnace is burning correctly. This MUST be done, particularly when using pulsed air installations. This is something Mr. Pressac should have known, or should have found out.

Proof #2. These gas testers have nothing to do with testing for hydrogen cyanide gas and do not imply the existence of gas chambers.

4 "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen*" and 4 "*Holzblenden*." These items were found on an inventory list for *Leichenkeller* 2, Krema II, dated 24 June, 1943, supplied with the construction deed for the structure. Again, Mr. Pressac translates two technical terms incorrectly. 4 Wire net insertion contrivances and 4 wooden architectural facade dressings are the correct translations. Mr. Pressac translates as 4 wire mesh introduction devices and 4 wooden covers. Again, these are technical items and should be translated very precisely. In order to agree with the Pressac translation, it would have had to have said 4 "*Drahtsiebeinführvorrichtungen*" and 4 "*Holzdeckel*."

Mr. Pressac also claims, for no apparent reason, that the inventory was listed incorrectly for *Leichenkeller* 2 and should have been *Leichenkeller* 1. The only apparent reason for this is to support the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a gas chamber, which it could not have been.

The use of architectural dressings to cover something on a building is very common. The wire net insertion contrivances may have been for handling and inserting an autopsied body (in parts) into the retort. Neither of these devices has anything to do with equipment for gas executions.

Proofs #8 and #9 fall into this category, again showing no connection with execution gas chambers.

14 "*Brausen*" (shower heads). These appear on another inventory document for Krema II, *Leichenkeller* 1, dated 24 June 1943, supplied with the construction deed for the structure. Mr. Pressac incorrectly translates "*Brausen*" as dummy (phony) showers. He takes exceptional license with this translation, since "*Scheinbrausen*" is not the term used. The blueprints for *Leichenkeller* 1 show the water pipes coming into the room (and there were faucets there) but do not show the showers. Thus, they had to be dummies.

Mr. Pressac, however, forgets the urgent telegram of 15 May 1943 from Bischoff to Topf requesting plans for a hot water heater, which would be attached to the incinerator of Krema III, with a capacity of about 100 showers. It should be obvious, even to Mr. Pressac, that the lack of a complete document file does not give him license to make foolish assumptions. It simply means

that documentation showing the installation of the showers and the water heater in Krema II has been lost or is not available to us at the present time.

Proof #16 falls into this category, clearly showing no connection with execution gas chambers.

Heat in *Leichenkeller* 1. Proofs #30 and 31 concern heat to be supplied in the basement of Krema II utilizing the excess heat from the motor rooms where the forced-draft blower system was installed. There are two documents that relate to this.

First, a letter from the *Bauleitung* (Bischoff) to Topf, dated 6 March 1943, discussing a prior letter (from Topf) in which a suggestion is made to PREHEAT Cellar 1 with the exhaust air from the three forced draft installations on the main furnace. Second, an inspection record written by Prüfer concerning a Topf inspection of Kremas II and III dated 25 March 1943. In this document he says that, since the forced-draft blower system on the cremation furnaces had failed and was discontinued, the HOT AIR SUPPLY for *Leichenkeller* 1 must be discontinued as well. This is because the hot air was from the forced-draft blower system. It should be noted that the terminology is different. Bischoff talks of PREHEAT and Prüfer (the designer) talks of hot air supply.

One must realize that a major mistake was made on the design of both Kremas II and III. Neither building had heat. The heat from the furnace would not be sufficient (if not ducted) to heat the rest of the building, especially the cellars, by convection. Some heat is necessary (even in the morgues) to prevent the pipes from freezing. Prüfer came up with an excellent plan to take the chill out of the cellar areas. But, he talks of hot air supply (heating system) not preheat for Cellar 1. There appears to be some confusion of terminology but it is most likely that the heat was for all cellar areas. It should be noted that with the distances that the air had to travel it would have been barely warm upon reaching the defined locations, supporting the fact that it was only to prevent the pipes from freezing.

Further, although Pressac misses it, on 3 February 1943, Messing, the Topf fitter, requested parts for a heating and air handling system from Kirschneck of the *Bauleitung*. This is Document B.W.30 page 97 of the P.M.O. (Pg. #359). These are warm air heating system parts to be used (as per the document) for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2, the Autopsy and Washroom areas and the furnace room. Kirschneck orders (Document P.M.O. 030/27 page 55 dated 3 February 1943) (Pg. #375) some (not all) of the parts (apparently because the heating decision is not yet finalized), eliminating the metal dampers but including a wooden blower (cannot be used for gas). We must note that all of the basement areas have common air handling (and perhaps heating) components. This is impossible if the intention is to use hydrogen cyanide gas.

At this point we must look at the overall ventilation plan, for which there is no existing documentation. On page 369 of the reviewed document, Pressac defines the ventilation system of Krema II with text and a chimney drawing. This is his second attempt, the first being for *Album d'Auschwitz*, published by Editions du Seuil in November 1983. This new definition reverses one outlet, as can be seen on the same page. Again, Mr. Pressac is wrong. The approach he uses is contrary to all known laws of physics. *Leichenkeller* 2 and the other cellar rooms, exclusive of *Leichenkeller* 1, have no air intake. It is categorically impossible to extract air from an underground room (or any room for that matter) without an air intake. If the fans were heavy enough and could continue to draw without stalling, the unvented *Leichenkeller* 2 and the other rooms would implode and collapse under the suction. It is more likely that the fans could not sustain the load and would first stall and then overload and burn out. This apparently never happened. The German Engineers of the *Bauleitung* were not that stupid, nor was Prüfer. In truth, Mr. Pressac totally fails to understand the physics of the heating and air handling involved.

In reality, the system contained a common air intake for all underground areas and a common exhaust for the same. This means *Leichenkellers* 1 and 2, the autopsy and all other underground rooms shared common air, thus demonstrating that *Leichenkeller* 1 could not have been used as a gas chamber. If one follows the chain of events, one can easily determine the evolution of the air system.

First, I will number the chimneys utilized for the air system. As per Pressac's drawing on page 369, we will assign numbers first to the large chimney with four flues. To the left of that is the single chimney of the air system and to the right (as per the photo) the main chimney for the furnaces. The four common flues will be #'s 1 through 4 from left to right (front of the Krema). The lone chimney to the extreme left will be #5. This definition is based upon the size of the flues and the air requirements of the system and is supported by historical events in construction. Originally, when the facility still had the forced-draft blower system, there were the four common chimneys. Chimney 2 was the original furnace [room] intake. Chimney 3 was the underground (cellar) intake. Chimney 1 was the underground exhaust. Chimney 4 was the furnace room exhaust. There was no Chimney 5. These assignments are based on a comparison of proportioned volumes. The furnace room received additional air through the open windows. This was necessary because of the pulsed air blowers on the furnace units.

With the elimination of the forced-draft blowers, the main furnace flue needed help. Chimney 4 was added to compensate for the elimination of the forced-draft system and used in conjunction with Chimney 2. If we add the sizes of Chimney 2 and Chimney 4, then we get 5000 square centimeters

(1500 plus 3500). Chimney 1 was taken for the exhaust. The exhaust Chimney 1 is only 4000 square centimeters, giving us a difference of 1000 square centimeters. This means that the volume of air entering the furnace room is now greater than that removed, the difference being utilized by the pulsed air blowers. The windows now would have to remain closed in order not to disturb the gravity-flow air chimney draft on the main furnaces. This required closure of the windows would have suffocated the furnaces without the increased air intake. Since the four-unit chimney had already been built, a new chimney (#5) had to be added to replace Chimney 1 taken for the Furnace Room exhaust. You will notice that intakes are always greater than exhausts to accommodate static pressure within the system (losses).

Thus we can readily see that the mechanics and engineering for the above configuration required a common ventilating system for all cellar areas. This is borne out by the testimony of Henryk Tauber before Judge Sehn of the Hitlerite Crimes Investigation, as shown on page 484 of the reviewed document. This is apparently the only part of Tauber's testimony that Pressac rejects.

Proofs #30 and #31 fall into this category and clearly demonstrate the impossibility of a gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1.

1 "*Schlüssel, für Gaskammer*" (Gas Chamber Key). Why is this included, since Mr. Pressac eliminates it himself, unless he just wants to have the reader exposed to the word GAS CHAMBER? It is most likely for the storage room for Zyklon B in Block 14. None of the alleged gas chambers in the Kremas had locks or required keys.

Proof #33 falls into this category. It clearly does not show the existence of any alleged gas chamber.

Proof #19 is a bit strange. It is an entry taken from a daily work report at a Krema. It is allegedly (by no means clearly) for work in a room in Krema IV and made by a foreman for the Riedel Company, a contractor. He says he tamped the ground and concreted the floor in the "gas chamber": "*betonieren in der Gaskammer*." This Entry #5 on said work report is from File BW 30/28, page 28 (p. 446) in the Auschwitz archives.

In the absence of other documentation, it means nothing and will remain an enigma. It, however, may be a joke. This foreman and his crew had been working here for a number of days and perhaps he or someone in his crew was flatulent during that period. I'm sure these people were no different than most construction workers, and he may have put this in the daily report as a joke. If he only knew that Pressac, some fifty years later, would try to hang his execution gas chamber theories on his words.

This is Proof #19 and falls into this category. I do not believe it merits any further comment.

All of these alleged "Criminal Traces" are either not properly translated or not properly interpreted. Not one of these alleged "Criminal Traces" is capable of supporting any gas-chamber theory. In short, these are not proof of anything.

9. Review

The following is a review of the sections and chapters. The purpose of addressing the chapters individually is to ensure that the document was completely reviewed. Most issues were covered in the proofs, but there are some items of note in the chapters themselves.

Preface by Serge Klarsfeld. This author has no comment beyond stating that this is propaganda.

Declaration by the Auschwitz Museum. This documents the fact that Mr. Pressac researched the document at the museum, and when.

Part One: Delousing Gas Chamber and Other Disinfestation Installations

10. Chapter 1: Foreword on Zyklon B

This chapter is straightforward and informative, except for Pressac injecting his erroneous opinions. He says that concentrations of gas in the alleged gas chambers were insufficient to cause an explosion. He is wrong. Although an air/gas mixture of 6% is needed to cause an explosion, it should be remembered that the concentration at the source is almost 100%. This concentration is highly explosive and, because of this, explosion-proof equipment is used and the executee is restrained in the United States.

Carbon monoxide was not utilized at Treblinka (or anywhere else) as an execution gas. It will not work unless introduced into a pressurized vessel at approximately 2.5 atmospheres (40 psi) or better.[258]

The facilities at Kremas II and III could not have operated with hydrogen cyanide gas, since they were not heated, were not gas-proof, had common ventilation and sewers, and had no means for introduction of the gas.

Pressac further says that in a room heated only by body heat, it took only five to ten minutes for the Zyklon B pellets, contained in a column of mesh (with a minimal surface area exposure), to sublimate[259] their gas and complete the execution. A further twenty-minute wait occurred, to ensure all were dead,

[258] This error is addressed in the First Leuchter Report, Chapter 3.11., footnotes 79 and 81, p. 36.

[259] Wrong term: sublimation is the direct transition of a solid to the gaseous state without melting/becoming liquid. Here HCN is a liquid, hence it evaporates; editor's remark.

and the fans were turned on and the bodies removed, immediately. This is stated by alleged witnesses (who saw nothing), unsupported by fact, and contrary to the physics that govern the operation of gas execution chambers. This would have killed the operators, as well. It clearly never happened.

A photo of a funnel and a valve appears on page 115. It was allegedly used for the introduction of water to gas crystals in an alleged gas chamber at Struthof. Please note the direction of flow on the gate valve as designated by the arrow. The flow is backwards; the valve would leak and the operator would die.

11. Chapter 2: The *Stammlager* Delousing Installations

This chapter deals with the delousing facilities at Auschwitz. It appears factual except for the following:

1. The door on the delousing facility in Block 26 was sealed with paper. This is insanity.
2. The account by Andreje Rablin is the ravings of a senile old man. He says he worked with Zyklon B naked and handled the pellets in his bare hands. HCN is absorbed through the skin. He must protect his body and wear rubber gloves.

12. Chapter 3: The Prussic Acid Delousing Installation in the Reception Building

This chapter is probably factual, but it contains many of Pressac's own conclusions, which may or may not be correct.

13. Chapter 4: Kanada and Its Clothing Delousing Installation

This chapter on the whole seems factual. The following points are in question:

1. Homicidal gas chamber doors had a protection grid over the peephole, where delousing chamber doors did not. No doors with the grid were ever found installed, only in stock. Since there were no homicidal gas chambers, the protection grid was used on delousing chambers only.
2. Pressac speculates that the gas for the alleged homicidal chambers was stored in Kanada. There were no homicidal gas chambers.
3. Delousing chamber doors were made of wood and generally used outdoors or in protected areas. They would not use them in an underground *Leichenkeller*. They would use steel. Wooden doors leak.

14. Chapter 5: The Delousing and Disinfestation Installations of BW 5a and 5b in *KGL* Birkenau

This chapter needs some clarification.

1. Hydrogen Cyanide will always leave blue stains if it is effectively used, unless the walls are painted steel or of some other inert, non-porous material and washed down with ammonia or bleach after every usage. The execution time may be only five minutes, but this is after the gas has sublimated, which requires heat, and the additional time of several hours for venting. In the United States it takes at least twenty minutes to ventilate a much smaller chamber (600 cf), and a much smaller dosage is used. The walls are then washed. As usual, Mr. Pressac is in error. His description is both impractical and impossible.
2. It should be noted that Pressac claims that an alleged gassing utilized 1% or 10,000 ppm of HCN in air, which is some forty times the lethal dosage. In U.S. gas chambers, 0.320% or 3200 ppm of HCN in air is used as the dosage. This means that the Germans allegedly utilized some 3.125 times the overkill dosage used in the U.S. U.S. gas chambers contain all-non-porous surfaces (painted steel) and must be washed with bleach after each execution. The normal exposure time is fifteen minutes to the HCN and all surfaces must be washed with bleach to prevent staining and corrosion. This is even with a preheated air intake to prevent condensation. It seems that the NAZIS were able to suspend the laws of nature to prevent staining.
3. A Photo #6 (page 59) has an erroneous explanation. Pressac claims that because of the short exposure time and low temperature, the HCN would only have had time to leave traces on metal hardware and not the brick and mortar. This is incorrect. We know from experience that brick and mortar will pick up cyanide quicker than metal. Mr. Pressac seems to have his facts backward, again. I would suggest that he study the American execution system to see what really occurs. The concept that delousing gassings leave blue stains and people gassings do not, is ludicrous.

15. Chapter 6: The Disinfestation Installation of the Gypsy Camp in Sector BIIe of Birkenau.

This is a very brief chapter and adds nothing.

16. Chapter 7: The Birkenau "Zentral Sauna" with its Disinfection Autoclaves and Topf Disinfestation Ovens

This chapter lends nothing except to define and describe the Central Sauna Building and the various procedures for delousing and disinfestation. Pressac

seems to contradict himself, however, when he says an autoclave (a vessel for sterilizing by steam) is, and is not, a gas chamber. Photo #36 (p. 83) shows bricked-up windows, which contained exhaust fans at some point. Pressac erroneously describes the fans as ventilator fans.

Part Two: The Extermination Instruments

Foreword on the sources: Contains a listing of source documents.

17. Chapter 1: History of Topf

Chapter 1 is a history of Topf and Son, the crematory retort manufacturers. It is interesting primarily for the historical background. The following items are questionable:

1. On page 105 Pressac discusses a patent for a retort furnace that he thinks burns bones. This is impossible.
2. According to Pressac the crematory at Mauthausen had retorts which could burn two bodies per hour. He should know better, since the best retorts today (some fifty years later) can only handle one body per retort per 1.25 hours and cannot burn continuously or the furnace will burn out.
3. He also says that Messing of Topf tested the alleged gas chamber at Krema II with hydrogen cyanide to see if the ventilation system worked. There is no evidence at all to support this.

18. Chapter 2: *Krematorium* 1 or the "Old Crematorium" of the Main Camp (Auschwitz *Stammlager*).

This is a history of Krema I at Auschwitz proper. It is interesting but of little value. Pressac feels that the alleged gas chamber was utilized only briefly as a learning instrument, the first alleged gassing occurring on 3 September 1941 in the basement of Block 11. Krema I was used as a crematory from November 1940 until July 1943 and allegedly used as a gas chamber, sporadically, from the end of 1941 to 1942. In 1943 it was completely abandoned and [the furnaces] dismantled.

Krema I could never have been utilized as a gas chamber because it was too cold, contained the crematory, was never gas-proof, and had no means for introducing or utilizing the gas. (See *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* by this author, 1988 – Part One of the present study.)

Pressac improperly claims that my report (above) proves that this facility was used for gassings. Mr. Pressac knows better.

It should be noted that a recent study by the Polish Forensics Institute has confirmed my findings of no gas residue at the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.[260]

It appears that a new crematory was planned for Auschwitz but was finally built at Birkenau as Kremas II and III. Krema I was subsequently used as a bomb shelter.

There is a wealth of documents and blueprints here, and one in particular (*Bauleitung* Drawing #4287b, p. 157) confirms the drains are commoned with those of the main camp sewer system.

19. Chapters 3 and 4: Bunker 1 or the "Red House" Bunker 2 (V) or the "White House"

These chapters deal with the "Red House, Bunker 1 and the "White House," Bunker 2 (aka Bunker V).

Bunker 1 is allegedly the location of the first experimental gassings at Birkenau and Bunker 2, aka V, allegedly took the execution overflow from Kremas II, III, IV and V. Everything here is hearsay (except a drawing of the sewage plant) and has no intrinsic value at all.

20. Chapters 5 and 6: *Krematorien* II and III; The Ventilation Systems of *Krematorien* II and III

Chapters 5 and 6 are essentially a history of the design and construction of Kremas II and III. It is a treasure trove of documents and blueprints which can provide insight into the facilities themselves. There is no proof contained therein as to the existence of any gas chambers or occurrences of any gassings and, in fact, proves the contrary.

There are many misconceptions, errors and unsupported theories on the part of Mr. Pressac. All of these have been addressed in the discussion of the proofs. Anything not covered or of special interest, I will comment upon here.

1. Wooden ducts, blowers and valves are mentioned numerous times in reference to the ventilation of *Leichenkeller* 1. It is inconsistent to mix wood and hydrogen cyanide. Despite the shortage of materials, the *Bauleitung* would have used metal.
2. The fans of the forced-draft system probably failed ONLY because of the poor quality materials caused by the war effort and not because of the heat or Prüfer's error. The chimneys and flue linings failed likewise because of poor quality materials and not because of over-use.
3. The use of the heat from the forced-draft system would have, at best, only served to "take the chill off" the basement area and prevent the water

[260] See Footnotes 38-41 in the present book; editor's note.

pipes from freezing. It was insufficient to raise the temperature to a level sufficient to sublimate HCN.

4. Despite what Pressac says, there are no aerial or ground photos shown (or in existence) showing gas introduction ports or vents on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1.
5. Drawing #1300 (page 297) clearly shows that the drains of *Leichenkeller* 1 are common with the other drains of Krema II and connected to the main drains of the camp. Pressac either cannot read blueprints or is misinterpreting them.
6. A wooden screen (called a wall) was built in front of the corpse chute in Krema II. Pressac claims that this was done because they no longer needed the chute because the people were walking in alive. It makes more sense to assume that it was built as a cosmetic screen so inmates and others could not see the bodies come down the chute. Why, ALWAYS, an ulterior motive?
7. Much is made of Dejaco's Drawing #933 (page 303). Pressac says he eliminated the corpse chute, added cellar stairs to bring in executees and replaced the double door with a single one that could have been sealed. Perhaps the door replacement was to keep the stench of rotting cadavers in the decaying body morgue, and the stairs were needed to get in. The drawing was never used. Why make so much out of a simple architectural exercise?[261]
8. Photos of the *Leichenkeller* 1 ceiling (page 353) show no phony (dummy) wooden shower heads or holes for their mounting.
9. Kremas II and III were not built as, converted to, or utilized as gas execution facilities.

21. Chapter 7: *Krematorien* IV and V. Plans, Construction and General Study

This chapter deals with the construction of Kremas IV and V. Until 1980, little was known about these facilities. This is a history of the construction of these buildings. The following points are of interest.

1. These facilities were not built as execution facilities, but as cheap crematories, the cost of Kremas II and III proving too high for a war-poor Germany.
2. Stoves were not to sublimate gas but to heat the building.
3. The drains were connected into the main sewers.

[261] The drawing itself states the reason why new basement stairs were added: in order to move the access stairs to the roadside. The original plans had been drawn for the Auschwitz main camp, but the crematoria's relocation to Birkenau required a number of architectural changes with no sinister background; editor's remark.

4. Room layout prohibits use as gas execution facility. Since ventilation was by natural convection and outside air, any shift in wind direction could contaminate the staff areas. Only a fool would design or use this facility for HCN.
5. Alleged gas-port windows were for morgue ventilation.
6. Polish resistance photos show only cremations, no gassings.
7. In Photo #33 (page 427) Pressac talks of special SMOOTH HEAD bolts used on window shutters. These are carriage bolts, designed to be used on wood and utilized everywhere. Mr. Pressac is unfamiliar with simple woodworking hardware.

Kremas IV and V were not built for, nor were they used as, gas execution facilities.

22. Chapter 8: "One Proof...One Single Proof": Thirty-Nine Criminal Traces.

This was dealt with in the section under proofs. Suffice it to say that this chapter contains a listing of the alleged proofs and a rehash of the illogical reasoning that spawned them.

Part Three: Testimonies

23. Chapters 1, 2, and 3: Critical Examination of the "War Refugee Board"; Critical Examination of the Testimonies of Doctors Bendel and Nyiszli; the Deposition of Henryk Tauber

These three chapters, 1, 2, and 3, are a presentation of selected testimony from alleged survivors. The testimony is generally vague, sometimes incoherent, and for the most part valueless. Pressac selectively believes and disbelieves those portions that will help his case.

Pressac disbelieves *Sonderkommando* Henryk Tauber when he states that the ventilation systems of both *Leichenkellers* 1 and 2 were common. Tauber was correct. They were the same system.

Document #14 appears on page 487 and shows a drawing of the alleged wire mesh introduction device for Zyklon B based on a deposition of Michal Kula. As shown, this device will not fit together, and assuming it did, the Zyklon B would have been outside the chamber. Obviously it is something conjured up during those long, cold prison nights.

Page 487 shows photos (Documents #15, 16 and 17) of alleged air inlet grills for *Leichenkeller* 1. Fabrication indicates that they would be very ineffi-

cient because of the small aperture area. Further, the boot in the rear would interfere with airflow in the duct.

It is also stated that the furnaces operated at a temperature of 1200 degrees Celsius (2217.6 degrees Fahrenheit), when in reality, the normal operating temperature of a coke crematory is 795.5 degrees Celsius (1400 degrees Fahrenheit). These temperatures are ridiculous, considering that furnaces today operate at 2000 degrees Fahrenheit (1093.3 degrees Celsius) with an afterburner temperature of 1600 degrees Fahrenheit (815.50 degrees Celsius). These furnaces were in no way comparable to our modern retorts.

Additionally, there are a number of propaganda drawings by former inmates.

Part Four: Auschwitz and the Revisionists

24. Chapter 1: Auschwitz Explained by the Revisionists

This chapter is an attack upon Dr. Robert Faurisson and A. R. Butz. I think it speaks for itself.

25. Chapter 2: Auschwitz According to the Revisionists

This chapter deals with the revisionist position and why it is incorrect. Except for some interesting photos, it has little to say.

Part Five: The Unrealized Future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau

26. Chapter 1: The Aborted Future of the *Stammlager* without Extermination

This is an interesting, but tedious description of Germany's plans for the Auschwitz area. It has interesting maps, blueprints and architectural renderings, all of which are meaningless today.

27. Chapter 2: Birkenau 1945: the Extermination Station

This is a hallucinated description of the future for Auschwitz. Completely useless.

28. Postface

This, again, is interesting, but useless.

29. Conclusion

After reviewing this document, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* by Jean-Claude Pressac, I have some observations to make in summary.

Mr. Pressac is, presumably, a man of science, but fails to show it. At times he reasons clearly, but in the final analysis, he tries to make the facts conform to his preconceived notion of the existence of the gas chambers. He fails.

Jean-Claude Pressac has given the world a great deal of evidence, all of which fails to prove the existence of the gas chambers. Perhaps this will be enough.

After seeing his technical documentation, it is my best engineering opinion that nothing in this documentation supports the existence of gas execution chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Further, based upon the detail design of the Kremas, so well documented here, I can unequivocally state that the gas chambers did not exist: Kremas I, II, III, IV and V could NOT EVER have supported a gas execution function and did not.

Kremas I, II, III, IV, and V were not, and did not contain, gas execution facilities.

Prepared this 17th day of October 1991.
Fred A. Leuchter Jr.
Execution Technology Expert
Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.

2nd, corrected and expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 17

AUSCHWITZ: OPEN-AIR INCINERATIONS

CARLO MATTOGNO

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 17:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations
2nd, corrected and expanded edition
Translated by Henry Gardner (Parts One & Two)

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-37-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© of Parts One & Two: 2005, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno
© of Parts Three: by the individual authors as given
Part Three was added to this edition by the editor

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: Documents 4, 10, 28 and 38; see Appendix.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 8

Part One: Open Air Corpse Cremation at Birkenau in 1944 11

1. The Orthodox Theses 13
2. The Genesis of the Story of Mass Cremations: The Reports from the Auschwitz Resistance Movement 14
3. Incineration Trenches in the Soviet and Polish Investigations 15
4. Testimonies Concerning the Incineration trenches 17
   - 4.1. Henryk Tauber 17
   - 4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum 18
   - 4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg) 19
   - 4.4. Szlama Dragon 20
   - 4.5. Sigismund Bendel 21
   - 4.6. Miklos Nyiszli 22
   - 4.7. Dov Paisikovic 23
   - 4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum 24
   - 4.9. Filip Müller 25
   - 4.10. Josef Sackar 26
   - 4.11. Saul Chasan 26
   - 4.12. Jaacov Gabai 26
   - 4.13. Shlomo Venezia 27
   - 4.14. Summary 27
5. Incineration Trenches in Orthodox Historiography 29
6. Historical and Technical Analysis of Documents 34
   - 6.1. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 34
   - 6.2. Documents Regarding Outdoor Cremations in 1944 37
   - 6.3. The Groundwater Level at Birkenau 39
7. Historical and Technical Analysis of Ground-Level Photos 41
   - 7.1. Photos of Corpses Cremation 41
   - 7.2. Photo of Women “Sent into the Gas Chambers” 46
   - 7.3. Origin of the Photos According to Alter Fajnzylberg 49
8. Orthodox Analyses of Air Photos 50
   - 8.1. The Analysis by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier 50

8.2. The Analysis by Mark van Alstine 51
8.3. The Analysis by Carroll Lucas 52
8.4. The "Addendum" to Carroll Lucas' Analysis 53
8.5. The Analysis by Nevin Bryant of NASA 53
8.6. Comments on the Analyses of Air Photos 54
9. What Air Photographs Should Show 57
9.1. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz 57
9.2. Number and Distribution of Cremated Bodies 59
9.3. Surface Area Required for Incineration trenches 59
9.4. Earth Removed from Pits 60
9.5. Fire Wood Needed for Corpse Cremation 60
9.6. Quantity of Ash Produced 63
10. What Air Photos Really Show 65
10.1. The Area of "Bunker 2" 65
10.2. The Area of Crematorium V 68
10.3. The Photo of August 23, 1944 69
11. Summary 77

Part Two: The Birkenau Crematoria in 1944 81
12. The Crematoria Personnel at Birkenau and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews 83
12.1. The Problem 83
12.2. Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel in 1944 84
12.3. Explanations and Comments 84
12.4. The Day and Night Shifts 91
12.5. The Birkenau Mortuaries and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews 93

Part Three: Technical Problems with Open Air Incinerations 95
Groundwater in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau 97
By Willy Wallwey
"Cremation Pits" and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau 119
By Carlo Mattogno
Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses 128
By Heinrich Köchel

Appendices 141
Tables 141

Documents 151
Abbreviations 188
Bibliography 188
Index of Names 193

Introduction

In 1979, two CIA agents, Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, published for the first time a selection of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau taken by the U.S. Air Force in 1944. They argued that these photographs demonstrated the reality of the mass extermination of Jews perpetrated at Birkenau, but because of their incompetence both in the field of air photogrammetry and in history the result was a superficial and fanciful interpretation.[1]

From that moment on, however, the air photos of Birkenau became part of the argumentative tools of holocaust historiography. On the one hand, these photos led to a heated debate among orthodox historians about the reason why the Allies did not bomb Auschwitz and thus destroy the "factory of death."[2] On the other hand, the question moved increasingly into the center of the debate whether the alleged introduction holes for Zyklon B in the roofs of the semi-underground morgues of Crematoria II and III are visible on some of these photographs. Already in 1989 Danuta Czech had claimed that this is the case for the photograph of August 15, 1944.[3] The most important of these photographs were published and discussed as late as 1992 by revisionist scholar John C. Ball.[4]

---

1 The authors based their "historical" analysis on two strongly propagandistic works: Jan Sehn's article "Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946, vol. I, pp. 25-92, and the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

2 One of the first books of this trend was *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* by Heiner Lichtenstein (Bund-Verlag, Köln 1980), which contains the reproductions of six air photos.

3 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 862.

4 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992; 3rd ed.: *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

The thesis of the "proof" of the Zyklon B apertures was further developed until it reached its climax with Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[5] as well as with Robert Jan van Pelt.[6] This thesis has, however, no foundation and has been radically refuted by revisionist scholars.[7] Perhaps for that very reason John C. Zimmerman tried to redirect the focus of the debate to the alleged incineration pits which according to him constitute a proof of the alleged mass extermination. Zimmerman has devoted many pages to this topic in a book he published in 2000.[8] Even though he based himself on two "experts" on air-photo grammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas, his conclusions are even farther off the mark than those of Brugioni and Poirier.

In this matter, the most surprising aspect is that in spite of the enormous probative value which orthodox historians attribute to the air photos of Birkenau, none of them has ever produced a general study of these documents. Although Zimmerman has presented a – rather fanciful – analysis of these photos, he abstains from confronting them with the corresponding testimonies. Since the claim that Jews were extermination *en masse* at Auschwitz is based solely on self-styled eyewitnesses, a proper historiographic method requires a comparison of the statements by these witnesses with what can actually be seen in the air photos. Only if the photographs confirm the testimonies, can the latter be accepted as proof for the reality of the extermination.

And if they do not? In that case they relegate these testimonies into the realm of fairy tales. It is easily understandable why Zimmerman did not want to risk such a comparison, but any scholar adhering to proper historiographic methods has no choice but to conduct such a comparison. The first part of this study is therefore dedicated to this approach.

In addition to the air photos, orthodox Holocaust historiography also proffers other documentary "evidence" for the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz in 1944. The increase in the workforce of the Birkenau crema-

---

5 M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley 2000 (First paperback printing 2002, p. 145).

6 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2002, pp. 174f.

7 Cf. my articles "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410; "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1, (2005), pp. 9-44; all reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 283-393 and 201-268, respectively.

8 John C. Zimmermann, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, pp. 208-253 and 275-301.

toria in line with the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau is claimed to demonstrate that these Jews were for the most part gassed and then cremated in those crematoria. In the second part of this study, I will therefore discuss the available documentation (which is much more abundant than the orthodox Holocaust historians might think) in an effort to decide on whether this interpretation is, in fact, correct or whether there is another, quite innocuous explanation for the fact that the number of inmates working at the crematoria increased considerable during the time when the Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz.

Part One:

Open-Air Corpse Cremation

at Birkenau in 1944

1. The Orthodox Theses

According to the orthodox narrative, spring and summer of 1944 represent the crucial phase of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. During that time, it is claimed, such an enormous number of Jews was deported to Auschwitz and allegedly gassed there that the Birkenau cremation furnaces were no longer able to incinerate the masses of gassed people, and the SS was forced to resort to open-air incinerations. In spite of the fact that the alleged mass-incineration[9] trenches played an essential part especially during this period, orthodox holocaust historiography is extremely vague in this respect.

Franciszek Piper, at the time director of historical research at the Auschwitz Museum, who is considered to have been one of the foremost specialists of the alleged exterminations at Auschwitz during his tenure, had this to say:[10]

> *"Furnace overload caused frequent breakdowns. For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, Crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys. As a result, some bodies were incinerated in Crematorium IV. The remainder were burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria. The same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944.*
> *Thus in the summer of 1944, the combined capacity of all the incineration installations reached the staggering number of 20,000 victims."*

Orthodox historiography is unable to say anything specific about the dimensions, the location or the number of these alleged mass-incineration trenches, which means that the assertions of individual historians like Jean-Claude Pressac (see Chapter 5) represent nothing but their own personal conjectures. This is due to the fact that the story of mass-incineration trenches is based exclusively on testimonies and that these testimonies, as we shall see in Chapter 4, are contradictory in every regard so as to preclude any historically verified conclusions.

---

9 I use the term "incineration" in a wide sense because, strictly speaking, a complete incineration can only be realized in a cremation furnace.

10 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994, pp. 173f. The figure of a daily cremation of 20,000 bodies is the result of aggressive rounding, because F. Piper held that the Birkenau crematoria had a total capacity of 8,000 bodies per day.

2. The Genesis of the Story of Mass Cremations: The Reports from the Auschwitz Resistance Movement

The first reports concerning incineration trenches at Birkenau in 1944 came from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. The "Periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" contains a section entitled "The death factory" which asserts the following:[11]

> *"The 4 crematoria in operation have 'handled' up to 5000 (persons) per day. The Auschwitz furnaces have 'handled' 1,500,000 Jews, plus 100,000 Poles, Russians and others."*

The "Special annex to the periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" was devoted to "Auschwitz Action Heess [Aktion Höss]." We read *i.a.*:[12]

> *"Starting in mid-May, intensification of transports of Hungarian Jews. Eight trains arrive each night, and five during the day. The trains have 48-50 cars with 100 persons in each one."*

Hence, within one day we would have a total of 13 trains with 62,400 to 65,000 deportees! The detainees located at Auschwitz furthermore assert that at Birkenau there are two gas chambers altogether:[13]

> *"Both gas chambers run all the time, but they are insufficient."*

With respect to the incineration of corpses, the report says:[14]

> *"The four crematoria operate continuously* – [there is] *a furnace,*[15] *and pyres*[16] *for incinerations in the open. From afar, one can see a dense black smoke. Still, it is not possible to cope with the* [necessary] *cremations. One crematorium is now out of commission and being repaired in feverish haste, because the grids and parts of the furnace burned out on account of the uninterrupted operation."*

On May 27, 1944, the Jewish detainees Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin escaped from Birkenau. In June they drew up a report on the camp, in which we can read:[17]

> *"On May 15* [1944]*, transports from Hungary began to arrive at Birkenau in great numbers. Every day some 14,000 to 15,000 Jews arrived.* […] *Only some 10% of them were accepted in the camp, the others were immedi-*

---

[11] Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 437.
[12] Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.
[13] *Ibid.*, p. 441.
[14] *Ibid.*, p. 442.
[15] "*jedna cegielnia*"
[16] "*stosy*"
[17] Henryk Świebocki (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, pp. 302f.

ately gassed and burned. […] *Since the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, trenches some 30 m long and 15 m wide were again dug (as before the time of the crematoria) in the little birch wood, where the corpses were burned day and night. In this way, the 'possibilities of extermination' were almost unlimited."*

In her *Kalendarium* under the date of August 30, 1944, Danuta Czech reports a secret message from the detainee S. Kłodzinski who speaks of the filling in of "trenches, in which the corpses of the gassed had been burned."[18]

3. Incineration Trenches in the Soviet and Polish Investigations

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, a commission of experts composed of the Polish engineers Jarosław Doliński and Roman Dawidowski and of the Soviet engineers V.F. Lavrushin and J.I. Shuer drew up a report on the alleged extermination installations at Birkenau. On the subject of open-air incinerations, they stated the following:[19]

"b/ Gas chamber No. 2[20] *with the pyres*
[…] *The activity of the second gas chamber and the pyres nearby was interrupted in April of 1943, then resumed in May of 1944 and continued until October 1944. Therefore, this gas chamber and the pyres near it operated for a total of one year and ten months.*
c/ Pyres near Crematorium No. 5
Between May and October of 1944, the furnaces of Crematorium 5 were stopped and the corpses of the persons poisoned were burnt on three pyres located in the area of the crematorium."

In its reports, the Soviet investigative commission speaks always of "pyres," never of "incineration trenches."

In his technical report on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz, dated September 26, 1946, and prepared for Judge Jan Sehn as part of the preparation of the Höss trial, the engineer Roman Dawidowski wrote:[21]

"In May of 1944 large transports of people began to arrive – (mainly Hungarian Jews) who were sent directly to the gas chambers – so large, in fact,

---

18 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 866. Cf. below, Chapter 10.3.
19 Protocol, February 14 – March 8, 1945, City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9.
20 Designates the so-called "Bunker 2," a term unknown to the Soviet commission of investigation, as were the designations "little red house" and "little white house."
21 AGK, NTN, 93 (Höss trial, vol. 11), p. 41.

> *that the four crematoria did not succeed in cremating the bodies of the gassed. On account of this, six enormous trenches were dug next to Crematorium V, and the gas chambers of Bunker 2 were reactivated, as were the trenches next to this gassing installation. On one day in June of 1944, the cremation in all crematoria and in the two groups of trenches reached a total of 24,000. For that reason, the detainees assigned to work in the crematoria were rewarded with* [a ration of] *vodka."*

In 1946, Jan Sehn published the results of his findings on Auschwitz in the form of an article, which later became the basis of the indictment against Rudolf Höss. On the subject of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews, Sehn affirmed:[22]

> *"Between May and August of 1944, when there were mass transports of Hungarian Jews and French insurgents, in the rush caused by the developments on the war fronts, Hungarians and Frenchmen were gassed in such numbers that the crematoria were not in a position to cremate all the bodies. Therefore, six enormous trenches*[23] *were dug next to Crematorium V, and the old trenches near the gas chamber in the woods* [Bunker 2] *were reopened, and the bodies were cremated continuously. When all installations ran at full throttle, in August of 1944*[24]*, a figure of 24,000 cremated bodies per day was reached!"*

The verdict of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947) asserts in this respect:[25]

> *"In the four crematoria of the Birkenau camp there were thus 46 muffles with a total capacity of 10,000 bodies per day.*[26] *The gassing of the detainees in the Birkenau camp area took place in the gas chambers. Two of those gas chambers were in the basements of Crematoria II and III. Furthermore, Crematoria IV and V had four gas chambers on the ground floor. The total capacity of all gas chambers was 60,000* [persons per day…].
>
> *Because the capacity of the gas chambers in the crematoria was considerably greater than that of the crematoria furnaces, the bodies of those gassed were also burnt in a series of enormous trenches next to the crematoria.*[27] *In these trenches, the corpses were cremated on piles of burning wood."*

And in the indictment for the trial against the camp garrison one can read:[28]

---

22 J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*" Poznań 1946, vol. I, p. 126.

23 "*sześć olbrzymich dołów"*

24 Roman Dawidowski speaks instead of *June* 1944.

25 AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 32.

26 The theoretical maximum daily cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was 1,104 corpses.

27 "*obok krematoriów*"

28 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 38.

> *"At certain times the crematoria were unable to cope with the workload, therefore six enormous trenches were dug near Crematorium V, and a supplementary incineration of corpses was undertaken there. The capacity of the Auschwitz gas chambers was 60,000 gassed per day, but that of the furnaces was much lower. It was only after the trenches had been dug that it was possible to reach an average of 18,000 cremated corpses per day. On the basis of the average capacity of the crematoria and the supplementary installations, the People's Supreme Tribunal, in the verdict of the Höss trial, has set the total number of persons cremated in the Auschwitz extermination installations at no less than 3 million."*

4. Testimonies Concerning the Incineration trenches

Many former detainees of Auschwitz have spoken of the alleged incineration trenches, but the most important ones are obviously those of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the Birkenau crematoria. In this chapter, I will list their assertions in chronological order.

4.1. Henryk Tauber

Henryk Tauber was deported to Auschwitz from the Krakow Ghetto on January 19, 1943, and was given the ID number 90124. In February of 1943 he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, Henryk Tauber was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor, major Pakhomov. As to the topic of this study, he declared:[29]

> *"Huge numbers of people were exterminated in the summer of 1944; four crematoria and four large pyres were in use for the extermination, French insurgents and Hungarians were exterminated. During the whole time while working in the Sonderkommando I came to work in all crematoria and on the pyres, so I know everything in detail."*

According to this witness, a minimum amount of 400 corpses was placed into one trench and burned within 48 hours.[30] When questioned by Judge Jan Sehn on May 24, 1945, he asserted:[31]

> *"In May of 1944, the SS ordered us to dig, in the yard of Crematorium V, in the area between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, five*

---

[29] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 33.

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 38. Tauber mentioned a pyre of 400 corpses, and added that more corpses from the gas chambers were thrown upon it, without specifying their number.

[31] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 149.

> *trenches in which the bodies of the gassed persons from the Hungarian transports were then burned. Actually, rails for little carts were laid between those trenches* [but because] *the SS considered them impractical, the detainees of the Sonderkommando dragged the corpses from the gas chambers directly into the trenches. At that time, the old Bunker 2 and its trenches for burning the corpses were put back into operation."*

In this way, the four "pyres" for the whole camp in the first declaration became five trenches located only in the yard of Crematorium V in the second statement!

4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum

Henryk Mandelbaum was deported to Auschwitz on April 23, 1944, and was registered as detainee No. 181970. Six weeks later, according to what he says, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, he was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor Major Kotikov. Mandelbaum stated that he had been sent to Crematorium V where the bodies of the gassed were burned on pyres. Asked by the Soviet prosecutor about the number of persons gassed and cremated daily in the crematorium in which he had worked, Mandelbaum replied:[32]

> *"Each shift worked for 12 hours and cremated 6000-7000 corpses."*

Hence, in Crematorium V alone, 12,000-14,000 corpses were burnt each day! When asked about the make-up of the pyres, the witness replied:[33]

> *"We laid down one layer of wood and one of corpses, for ten layers altogether. In total, we put about 150-180 corpses on one pyre. We lit the pyre with pinewood soaked with gasoline. For that purpose, we also used the bark stripped off the trees because it contained a lot of resin. We did that when we burned people from the camp, because they were very lean and burned poorly."*

Henryk Mandelbaum appeared as a witness during the fifth session of the Höss trial, where he declared:[34]

> *"At the time, burning was not done in the furnaces but on pyres, because there were mass transports that arrived, Hungarian transports during that period. We had to work two shifts of 12 hours, a day shift and a night shift, and the shifts changed every week; those who worked the night shift would work the day shift the week after, and vice versa. There was a narrow-*

---

[32] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Mandelbaum on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 95.
[33] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[34] AKG, NTN,108, p. 839.

gauge track, because the ground was loamy, which made it difficult to carry the dead."

Later, Mandelbaum also testified during the trial of the camp garrison. At the eighth session of that trial, he declared the following:[35]

"The cremation, when I worked there, was done in trenches and on pyres. The pyres were made up in the following way: they were 30-35 meters long and some 15 meters wide. The preparations for the cremation of the gassed went like this: with carts came large amounts of wood in small chunks which were laid out in the trenches, then from the forest were brought fir branches, and on such a layer the bodies of the gassed were dumped. From the gas chamber to the trenches a narrow-gauge track was laid, by which the corpses were transported on flat cars to the trenches into which they were then thrown. When a certain number of corpses had been thrown in, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at its four corners, and then, as the corpses burned, another layer of corpses and wood was added, so that the trenches burned continuously for 24-48 hours. After the cremation, the ashes were removed from the trenches and taken to the place where the crematorium was."

According to the witness, ten layers of 150-180 corpses alternating with a layer of wood were placed into one cremation trench.[36] If we assume an average thickness of one meter for a layer of firewood plus a layer of corpses, this would have yielded a pyre ten meters high!

4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg)

Stanisław Jankowski was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Compiègne (France) on March 30, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 27675. According to his account, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* in November 1942. During the interrogation by Jan Sehn on April 13, 1945, Stanisław Jankowski declared:[37]

"Some time in July of 1944, the first transport from Hungary arrived. […] *At that time, an average of 18,000 Hungarians was murdered in Birkenau every day. From the transports that arrived for days on end, one after an-*

[35] AGK, NTN,162, pp. 163f.

[36] The expression used by the witness "on one pyre we placed 150-180 corpses altogether" can only mean that each layer of the pyre was made up of 150-180 corpses, because ten layers of 15-18 corpses each would have required a pit of hardly 14 m², whereas the witness goes on to speak of pits measuring 450-525 m², and because the cremation of 150-180 corpses in 24-48 hours would have been absolutely irrelevant in the face of the alleged cremation of 12,000-14,000 corpses per day at Crematorium V alone.

[37] Minutes of the interrogation of Stanisław Jankowski, in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, pp. 48f.

other, some 30% were picked out and housed in the camp. They were registered as series A and B. The remainder were gassed and burned in the furnaces of the crematoria. In cases where the required number had not been reached, they were shot and burned in trenches. The rule was that the gas chambers were used only for groups of 200 or more, because it was not worthwhile to operate them for smaller groups of people"

In an account secured by Franciszek Piper on August 28, 1985, Alter Fajnzylberg asserted:[38]

"The incineration trenches which had an enormous capacity were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V at a distance of some tens of meters. There were two trenches, and each one could accommodate some 2,000 corpses. The corpses were placed on a layer of wood, a layer of men and a layer of women at a time, because they burned better that way. The corpses of children were also burned there. The incineration trenches worked in parallel with the furnaces. Next to the trenches, run-off channels for the human fat had been dug, but I never saw that any fat flowed there – the corpses burned completely."

The witness attached a drawing to his account (see Document 1) showing the position and the dimensions of the trenches – both were 20 meters long, 2 meters wide, and 2 meters deep. Jankowski's statement will be addressed in more detail in Chapter 7.3. below.

4.4. Szlama Dragon

Szlama Dragon was deported to Auschwitz from the Mława Ghetto on December 6, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 80359. He is said to have become part of the so-called *Sonderkommando* the day of his arrival. Questioned by Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, he declared:[39]

"In early May of 1944, the transports of Hungarian Jews began to be gassed and burned in Crematorium V. The corpses of the gassed of some of the early transports were burned in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because at the time the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged. Finally, the corpses of the Hungarian Jews were cremated in trenches dug for this purpose next to the building of Crematorium V. There were five trenches excavated there, 25 meters long, 6 wide, and 3 deep. In these trenches, 5000 corpses were burned daily. But as there were more and more transports with Hungarian Jews that arrived, Bunker 2 was reactivated, and those people were gassed and burned there as well. I don't know how many persons were burned each day at that Bunker because at that time, when

[38] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.
[39] Minutes of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11. p. 110.

> *they burned the Hungarian Jews, I was no longer working at Bunker 2* […]. *On the basis of my observations, I would guess that during those two months some 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated in Crematorium V."*

Both Dragon and Mandelbaum claim to have worked on the incineration trenches at the same place and at the same time, but whereas for the former there were five trenches measuring 25 by 6 meters, for the latter there were only two and they were some 30-35 by 15 meters in size! Moreover, Dragon's trenches, while having a total area of 750 square meters, had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, considerably more than Mandelbaum's trenches with their 3,000-3,600 corpses in 24-48 hours and their minimum size of 900 square meters!

4.5. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Drancy (France) on December 10, 1943, and received the ID number 167460. He claims that he became part of the *Sonderkommando* in June of 1944 and stayed there until January 18, 1945.

In a report published in 1946, he described the alleged incineration trenches near Crematorium V in the following way:[40]

> *"When I entered the* Sonder,[41] *the capacity of the furnaces was regarded as being insufficient, and they were replaced by three trenches, each one 12 meters long, 6 meters wide, and 1.5 meters deep. The output of those trenches was tremendous: one thousand persons per hour."*

We have here another testimony on the alleged trenches of Crematorium V which is at variance both with Mandelbaum's and with Dragon's statements.

The following year, Bendel asserted that the record of the cremations – 26,000 (and not 24,000 as maintained by Jan Sehn) – was reached on June 25, 1944,[42] a day on which there could not have been any Hungarian Jews to be burnt, because no transports left Hungary between June 21 and 24,[43] and the transports that left on June 25 took three days to arrive at Birkenau. The story of the 24,000 people gassed and burnt in a single day, with all its variants, was part and parcel of the propaganda baggage of the former Auschwitz detainees, and each one gave it a different date. The anonymous

---

40 S. Bendel, "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando,'" in: Jean Cassou (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportées d'Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.

41 Meaning *Sonderkommando*.

42 Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. Minutes of the interrogation of Sigismund Bendel on October 7, 1947. AGK, 153, p. 210a.

43 Randoph L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981, vol. 2, p. 607.

author of the "Report on the Auschwitz Camp," for example, placed it on June 9, 1944.[44] The story had very arbitrary contours. For Jaacov Gabai, the self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando*, the figure of 24,000 gassed persons was a daily average (see Section 4.12). On the other hand, the detainee Kurt Marcus declared:[45]

> *"When the transports from Hungary began to arrive on May 16, 1944, the crematoria were insufficient, because up to 30,000 corpses had to be burnt in the first few days."*

4.6. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli arrived at Auschwitz on May 29, 1944 with a transport of Hungarian Jews and was registered as number A-8450. If we follow his declarations, he was selected in early June by Dr. Mengele as physician for the so-called *Sonderkommando*, with which he stayed until January of 1945. In 1946, his memoirs were published as a book with the title *I Was an Anatomist for Dr. Mengele at the Crematorium of Auschwitz*.[46] It was later translated into many languages.

Even though he claimed to have spent eight months with the so-called *Sonderkommando*, being completely free to move around among all the crematoria, Nyiszli mentions nothing of any incineration trenches in the yard of Crematorium V. Besides, according to his testimony, the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were subsequently shot in the back of the neck by means of a small-caliber weapon. In this respect, he writes the following:[47]

> *"The pyre was located about five or six hundred yards from number four* [= number V] *crematorium, directly behind the little birch forest of Birkenau, in a clearing surrounded by pines.* […] *We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the boxcars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with hellish glow.* […] *Passing through the gate, we reached an open place which resembled a courtyard, in the middle of which stood a thatched-roof house whose plaster was peeling off.* […] *In any case, it was*

---

44 NO-1960, p. 5.
45 AGK, NTN, 135, p.153
46 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
47 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 68-71.

> *now used as an undressing room for those on their way to the pyre. It was here that they deposited their shabby clothes, their glasses, and their shoes. It was here that the 'surplus' from the 'Jewish ramp' was sent, that is, those for whom there was no room in the four crematoriums. The worst kind of death awaited them. Here there were no faucets to slake the thirst of several days' voyage, no fallacious signs to allay their misgivings, no gas chamber which they could pretend was a disinfection room."*

Some 150 meters away from this house, according to Nyiszli, there were two incineration trenches which he describes like this:[48]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep, a welter of burning bodies.* […] *Fifty yards farther on a scene similar in all respects was being enacted.* [[49]…] *When the two pyres were operating simultaneously, the output varied from five to six thousand dead a day. Slightly better than the crematoriums, but here death was a thousand times more terrible, for here one died twice, first by a bullet in the back of the neck, then by fire."*

4.7. Dov Paisikovic

Dov Paisikovic was deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto of Munkacs (Hungary) in May of 1944 and was assigned the ID number A-3076 on May 21, 1944.[50] After three days in the camp, he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*, in which he stayed until January 18, 1945, the day the camp was evacuated. In a declaration made in 1963 on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2" (which he called "Bunker V), the witness declared:[51]

> *"There was a pile of naked corpses; the corpses were bloated, and we were ordered to carry the corpses to a trench, some 6 meters wide and 30 meters long, in which corpses were already burning."*

On August 10, 1964, Dov Paisikovic drew up a long account, which was entrusted to Tadeusz Szymański, custodian of the Auschwitz Museum. The witness stated *i.a.*:[52]

> *"As we approached the trench that had been dug and which was some 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we saw at the bottom of this trench chunks*

---

[48] According to M. Nyiszli, the capacity of each crematorium was 5,000 corpses per day, or a total of 20,000 corpses per day! *Ibid.*, p. 39.

[49] A very free translation. The literal wording would be: "Some 50 meters from this ditch there is in operation another ditch just like it." M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 61.

[50] However, according to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, the numbers A-2846/A-3095 were assigned to 250 Dutch Jews coming from the Westerbork camp; *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 779.

[51] Declaration by Dov Paisikovic dated "Vienna, October 17, 1963." ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

[52] Account by Dov Paisikovic of August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 88.

of wood. Near the trench I saw a new hole, recently dug, which was already aflame and into which we carried the corpses."

Paisikovic continued at this job for two weeks, doing alternatingly day shifts and night shifts.[53] The witness attached four drawings of the alleged "Bunker 5" [= Bunker 2] to his account, one of which shows the position of the two "incineration trenches" (see Document 2). With respect to the northern yard of Crematorium V, Paisikovic relates a variant of the story of the incineration trenches:[54]

"There was a time when corpses were buried in a trench near Crematorium IV [= V]*, but after the end of the work in Bunker V* [= Bunker 2] *these corpses were unearthed from the trench near Crematorium IV* [= V] *and were cremated in the crematorium furnaces."*

Another variant of the story appears in the report by a "French student" – who had reached London by way of Auschwitz on April 17, 1945 – dated May 31, 1945. Under Items 41 and 42 we read the following:[55]

"In addition, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived for extermination and these did not pass through the camp but were sent direct to the gas chambers. During July 44 they were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 Hungarians daily (!) and as the crematories could not deal with such numbers, many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime."

4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum

Joshuah Rosenblum was deported to Auschwitz in March of 1944. After eight weeks in quarantine, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. In a declaration of 1970 he wrote:[56]

"I started working there on May 15, 1944, on Furnaces No. 3 and 4 to be exact. Up until that time – so I was told – the Polish Jews had been burned. Then it was the turn for transports from all over Europe.
Each furnace could absorb 800 corpses in 24 hours. But that was not enough. More mass graves were dug, each one 2 meters deep, 10 meters long and 5 meters wide, to burn people. […]
But when the large transports from Hungary and the Łódź Ghetto began arriving in May, and there were 10,000 people for each crematorium, they

---

53 *Ibid.*, p. 90.
54 Account by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 101.
55 L-161.
56 "Zeugenaussage (Betrifft das Sonderkommando in Birkenau)" (witness statement (concerns the Sonderkommando at Birkenau)) by J. Rosenblum dated Haifa, November 23, 1970. AF, collection "Wo ist Mengele?", Haifa, p. 2.

were gassed and then thrown into the graves, in which 2,000 people were burned within 2-3 hours."

4.9. Filip Müller

Filip Müller was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered under ID number 29236. According to his account, he was initially assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, from where he was moved to Birkenau when that camp's crematoria went into operation. In his well-known book that appeared in 1979, the witness describes the alleged incineration trenches. With respect to the trenches in the yard of Crematorium V, he has this to say:[57]

> *"The two pits that had been dug had a length of 40 to 50 meters, were some 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep.* […] *In the rear yard of Crematorium V, Moll had another three incineration trenches dug so that now he had five available there."*

In addition to that, a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters was set up in the yard of Crematorium V:[58]

> *"In order to quickly and inconspicuously remove the ashes from crematoria and the trenches, Moll had an area of some 60 m in length and 15 m wide next to the trenches close to the crematorium covered with concrete. Later on, the ashes from the trenches were pulverized on it by means of massive pounders."*

And this is how he describes the trenches in the area of "Bunker 2":[59]

> *"Furthermore, the farmhouse to the west of Crematoria IV and V, which had been used as a place for annihilations in 1942, was put back into service under the designation of Bunker V. Next to the four rooms of the house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration trenches had been dug as well."*

According to this witness, 1,200 corpses were placed into the trenches in three layers of 400 corpses each:[60]

> *"Once these 'work phases' were repeated one more time, 1,200 bodies were finally lying on top of one another in three layers."*

On the question of the duration of the cremation, the witness asserts:[61]

> *"The cremation of the corpses had taken five to six hours."*

---

[57] F. Müller, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207, 211.
[58] *Ibid.*, p. 212.
[59] *Ibid.*, pp. 211f.
[60] *Ibid.*, p. 219.
[61] *Ibid.*, p. 221.

4.10. Josef Sackar

Josef Sackar arrived at Auschwitz on April 11, 1944, with a transport of Jews from Greece and was registered with the ID number 182739. He was interviewed by Gideon Greif in 1985 and related the following:[62]

> *"I remember the first day very well. We were in camp D, and one night they took us behind the last crematorium building where I saw the most horrible thing in my life. A small transport had arrived that evening. We did not have to work; they had taken us there just to get us used to the sight. There were excavated trenches called 'Bunkers' to burn the corpses. From the gas chambers they brought the corpses to these 'Bunkers', dumped them and burned them in the fire.* […] *The 'Bunkers' were being used again when I was there and the Hungarian Jews arrived; at that time there was no more room in the furnaces of the crematoria and the 'Bunkers' were activated once more.* […] *Yes, it was a large trench where the corpses were taken and dumped. The trenches were deep, and there was wood placed on the bottom. They brought the corpses here from the gas chambers and dumped them into the trenches. These trenches were all outside, in the open air. There were several trenches in which they burned the corpses."*

4.11. Saul Chasan

Saul Chasan came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered with the ID number 182527. In an interview given to Gideon Greif in May of 1987, he asserted the following on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2":[63]

> *"We had to bring out the corpses. There was this basin, a deep pit, called 'Bunker.' We had to arrange the corpses there, one next to the other, like sardines. Other workers chopped wood, and we loaded everything – wood, corpses, corpses, corpses until the whole pit had been filled.* […] *The pit was very deep, about four meters, I think."*

4.12. Jaacov Gabai

This detainee, too, came to Auschwitz with the transport from Greece on April 11, 1944. He received the ID number 182569. When interviewed by Gideon Greif, he stated:[64]

> *"24,000 Hungarian Jews had to be burned each day.* […]

---

[62] G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995, pp. 9f.
[63] *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.
[64] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

> *Since the end of April and throughout the month of May, several transports of Hungarian Jews came to Birkenau. There were so many people in these transports that the capacity of the crematoria could not absorb them. So they arranged pits, and were thus able to burn thousands more each day. My group of the Sonderkommando was working next to the 'sauna building' in the woods, opposite Crematorium III-IV. Pits were dug there to burn the corpses that the crematorium itself could not handle. These pits were called 'Bunkers.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber the corpses were taken to the Bunker and burned. The 'Bunker' was in the middle, among the trees, so one could not see what was going on there."*

4.13. Shlomo Venezia

Shlomo Venezia, another self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando* and latter-day witness, also came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered as detainee number 182727. According to him, he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* in May. One day, he was sent to work in the "little farmhouse" ("Bunker 2") where he witnessed a homicidal gassing. He related:[65]

> *"Ten minutes later, the door opposite the entrance was opened. The capo called us to take out the bodies. We had to push them into the fire in a kind of swimming pool some 15 meters away. I saw the flames and said to myself: look, that is hell."*

4.14. Summary

What kind of historical information can we gather from these testimonies? Let us see:

<u>Area of Crematorium V:</u>

Depending on the witness, the incineration trenches numbered either 2, 3, 4, or 5; they were either 40-50, 30-35, 25, 20, or 12 meters long, 15, 8, 6, or 2 meters wide, and 1.5, 2, or 3 meters deep. Their capacity was either 150-180 corpses per trench in 24-48 hours, at least 400 corpses per trench in 48 hours, 1,000 corpses per hour (in one or three trenches), 1,000 corpses per trench in 24 hours, or 1,200 corpses per trench in 5 to 6 hours.

---

[65] Interview by Stefano Lorenzetto of Shlomo Venezia, published under the title "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in the Italian daily paper *Il Giornale* of January 13, 2002, p. 16.

Area of the so-called "Bunker 2":

There were either 1, 2, or 4 trenches, 50 or 30 meters long, 10 or 6 meters wide, and 3 or 4 meters deep. According to M. Nyiszli, there were no incineration trenches near Crematorium V at all, and the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but an undressing room for victims who were then shot or burned alive. Moreover, for S. Chasan, J. Sackar, and J. Gabai the "Bunker" was not the little house with gas chambers, but an incineration trench. I have summarized the essential statements concerning the incineration trenches resulting from the testimonies in the table below.

AREA OF CREMATORIUM V

Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Tauber/1	4 pyres	-	-	-	> 400 per pyre in 2 days
Tauber/2	5	-	-	-	-
Mandelbaum	-	30-35 m	15 m	-	1,500-1,800 per trench in 1-2 days
Jankowski	2	20 m	2 m	2 m	2,000 per trench per ?
Dragon	5	25 m	6 m	3 m	5,000 in 5 trenches per day
Bendel	3	12 m	6 m	1,5 m	1,000 in 3 trenches per hour
Müller	5	40-50 m	8 m	2 m	1,200 per trench in 5-6 hrs

AREA OF "BUNKER 2"

Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Nyiszli	2	50 m	6 m	3 m	5,000 in 2 trenches per day
Paisikovic/1	2	30 m	6 m	-	-
Paisikovic/2	2	30 m	10 m	-	-
Müller	4	-	-	-	-
Chasan	1	-	-	4 m	-
Venezia	1	-	-	-	-

AREA NOT INDICATED

Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Mordowicz-Rosin	-	30 m	15 m	-	-
Rosenblum	-	10 m	5 m	2 m	2,000 in 2-3 hrs

5. Incineration Trenches in Orthodox Historiography

The vagueness of the judicial findings of trials where the incineration trenches of Auschwitz-Birkenau were a topic, derived as they were from contradictory testimonies, is inevitably imprinted from the very beginnings upon the incipient orthodox literature on Auschwitz. One of the first classics in this field – though well informed on most topics – limits itself to the following lines:[66]

> *"The gas chambers worked day and night. The crematorium chimneys belched not only smoke, but pillars of fire, three to four metres high.*[67] *It was not enough. Trenches were dug in the ground and temporary gas installations were put in, and the trenches were covered with tarpaulins. The cloakrooms and undressing stations were also inadequate, and an open-air undressing station had to be arranged. The crematoriums could not keep pace with it. So the Germans dug trenches and burned the corpses on wood pyres."*

The story of the "gassing trenches," later abandoned by orthodox historiography, enjoyed a certain popularity in the immediate post-war years among the Auschwitz detainees. Otto Wolken proposes this version:[68]

> *"Trenches were dug and covered with tarpaulins, they served as temporary gas chambers; besides, two gigantic pits were dug to burn the corpses in the open air."*

In 1949, Bruno Baum, a member of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz which, he claimed, also had contacts in the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, wrote:[69]

> *"In the summer of 1944, that Kommando had grown to nearly 1,200 men, who were implementing the so-called "Aktion Hoess." It was a matter of gassing three quarters of a million Hungarian Jews* [sic!] *within a short time; only 80,000 of the physically fittest came into the camp or were sent to other parts of Germany for work. On those days, the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, and gigantic pits were dug in which pyres were arranged to burn thousands of corpses, piled one on top of the other."*

---

66 F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 55f.

67 We have here a propaganda story well known to the witnesses. Cf. in this respect my article: "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

68 AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

69 B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 20.

In their classic work on Auschwitz, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka were rather terse on the subject of incineration trenches:[70]

> *"When the furnaces were insufficient – which happened frequently – thousands of dead bodies were burned on pyres. The corpses of the people killed were thrown into the yard, the chambers were cleaned out, and while the bodies were dragged from the yard to the pyres, the gassing went on."*

In his history of the Auschwitz camp, based in large part on his previously mentioned article of 1946, Jan Sehn wrote:[71]

> *"From May to August 1944, when there were arriving mass drafts* [sic] *of Hungarian Jews and French resistance fighters, so many people were being hastily gassed (because of developments in the situation on the eastern front) that crematoria could not burn all the bodies. So six huge pits were dug near Crematorium V, the old pits near bunkers 1 and 2 were reopened, and bodies were burnt in them unceasingly. With all these installations in full operation, a cremation figure of twenty-four thousand bodies a day was reached in August 1944."*

The curious thing here is that, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, the number of incineration trenches which Jan Sehn assigns to the area of Crematorium V – six trenches – is not found in any of the testimonies!

The mention of the "French resistance fighters" allegedly gassed in great numbers at Auschwitz is worth a closer look. In the immediate post-war years, this story was widespread among the detainees and was reported *i.a.* by H. Tauber and H. Mandelbaum. In 1946, Filip Friedman summarized it as follows:[72]

> *"At the end of the summer of 1944, after the Allied invasion of France, 'terrorists,' which means members of the Resistance Movement, were brought from France. Their number is estimated at about 670,000. I feel that both these figures are exaggerated, but there are no other statistics available."*

Actually, besides Jews, Gypsies, Poles, and Soviet prisoners of war, about 25,000 persons of other nationalities were deported to Auschwitz (Byelorussians, Russians, Ukrainians, Lithuanians, Czechs, Yugoslavs, Germans, Austrians, Italians, and Frenchmen). The number of non-Jewish French deportees is documented as being 654![73] According to the reports from the

---

70 O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 116.

71 J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, pp. 140f.

72 F. Friedman, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 55.

73 F. Piper, "The Number of Victims," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 70 and 76 (note 74).

underground resistance movement of the camp,[74] there were 674 French detainees in the Auschwitz camp complex on August 21, 1944, which confirms the order of magnitude of the above documentary data. By the end of the 1970s the legend of the mass extermination of French insurgents had vanished.

In 1974, the Auschwitz Museum published a book which contained as an appendix a plan of the Birkenau camp indicating the sites of the alleged open-air cremations.[75] As far as the area of Crematorium V is concerned, the authors – not knowing where to locate the alleged incineration trenches – simply indicated a large continuous swath of land to the north, east, and west of the crematorium for the cremations (as no. 12). Furthermore, they designated as "No. 10" an "area in which the ashes from Crematorium IV were buried" and as "No. 13" the "pond where the ashes from Crematoria IV and V were put." They do not say where the ashes from the alleged incineration trenches ended up.

In the German 1997 edition of the same book we have a plan of Birkenau with the legend "Installations and locations of mass extermination in KZ Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," but the open-air cremation sites are no longer indicated.[76]

In 1978, in one of the first books claiming to give a general history of the camp, Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz Museum writes:[77]

> *"Henceforth bodies were burned in the open only when there was an influx of particularly large transports and the crematoria were unable to keep pace with the work of extermination. In view of the unlimited capacity of the burning pits, the number of bodies cremated depended in principle on the numerousness of the transports and the capacity of the gas chambers, which was theoretically estimated at 60,000 over a period of 24 hours, taking account of gassing time and the time needed to remove the bodies. The highest daily number of gassed and cremated actually achieved – in 1944 during the extermination of the Hungarian Jews – was 24,000. At that time Bunker 2 was reactivated, the old burning pits reopened, an additional five large pits were dug around Crematorium V, and the railway onto which the transports were shunted was extended right up to* [the] *crematoria themselves."*

---

[74] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 116, summary of the strength of the camp

[75] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.

[76] Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, plate outside of text.

[77] F. Piper, "Extermination," in: J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978, p. 117.

Even more generally, the authoritative encyclopedic guide on the German concentration camps on Polish territory, drawn up by Central Commission of Investigation into the Hitlerian Crimes in Poland, states the following on the topic in question:[78]

> *"Because the crematoria could not cope with the cremation of corpses, these were also burnt near the little wood on pyres and in trenches. In this way, the figure of 20,000 bodies cremated within a day was exceeded in the summer of 1944."*

In 1979, Danuta Czech, the well-known author of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, wrote:[79]

> *"In order to master this situation, in May of 1944, during the mass liquidation of the Hungarian Jews, five pits were excavated next to Crematorium V, destined for incinerations of bodies in the open air. At the same time, Bunker II was ordered to be put into service again. The pits near it, which had been used for incinerations once before, were reopened. Under conditions of full load at all cremation installations, crematoria and pits, the Fascists reached a daily throughput of 24,000 corpses in 1944.* […] *In mid-1944, 1,000 Jewish detainees were working at the four crematoria with* [their] *8 cremation pits."*

However, in her most detailed *Kalendarium* on Auschwitz, Danuta Czech limits herself to some vague references to the incineration trenches. She mentions a single "pit near the crematorium" – presumably Crematorium V – in connection with the alleged gassing of the Gypsies on August 2, 1944,[80] and the filling in of the trenches for August 30,[81] without giving any information as to when and where the trenches had been dug, how many there were or what sizes they had.

According to D. Czech, the four crematoria had a combined capacity of 8,000 corpses in 24 hours.[82] It follows, therefore, that the capacity of the incineration trenches was 16,000 corpses per day!

In 1980, another world expert on Auschwitz, Hermann Langbein, wrote in connection with the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz:[83]

---

[78] Czesław Pilichowski *et al.* (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 368.

[79] D. Czech, "Das KL Auschwitz als Vernichtungslager," in: Kazimierz Smoleń, (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988, pp. 48f. The work was first published in 1979.

[80] Cf. my article "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332.

[81] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 838 and 866.

[82] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 48.

[83] H. Langbein, "Auschwitz: The history and characteristics of the concentration and extermination camp," in: Israel Gutman, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings*

> *"The capacity of the gas chambers was enough to quickly kill large numbers of people who were 'no longer fit for work,' but the crematoria were not big enough to burn them all immediately. Therefore, graves were dug near the crematoria, and in them the bodies were burned."*

H. Langbein was just as evasive and vague in his classic work on Auschwitz:[84]

> *"As in the early days, pyres were again built in the open air next to the crematoria* [*sic*, plural] *in order to burn the corpses; the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient."*

In his second work on Auschwitz, published in 1993, Jean-Claude Pressac asserted – on the basis of data from the Auschwitz Museum and of air photos taken on May 31 and June 26, 1944 (see Documents 18 & 31) – that three incineration trenches existed in the area of Crematorium V of Birkenau, and two more in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2," one of 30, the other of 20 square meters.[85] But, as we shall see in Chapter 10, these claims are not backed up by reality.

In the *magnum opus* in five volumes edited by the Auschwitz Museum in 1995, Franciszek Piper devoted only a total of three lines to the matter of the incineration trenches:[86]

> *"In May 1944, during the killing of the Hungarian Jews, it was put back in operation. Several new burning pits*[87] *were dug and a new barracks for undressing constructed at that time. Bunker 2 functioned until the autumn of 1944. It was demolished in November after the cessation of killing by gas. The ashes were removed from pits and the whole site was leveled."*

Robert Jan van Pelt, who is presently considered to be the world expert on Auschwitz by orthodox historiography, has provided no particulars on the incineration trenches in his well-known work of over 500 pages about the camp, giving neither the number, nor the dimensions, nor the location. Considering the fundamental importance of the incineration trenches in the assessment of the alleged extermination of Jews in spring and summer of 1944, this omission by van Pelt is serious and unacceptable.

---

of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984, p. 284.

84 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 66.

85 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 200 (the French original appeared in 1993).

86 F. Piper, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" (Gas chambers and crematoria), in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* ("Fundamental problems of the history of the camp"), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Vol. III, p. 121. English edition: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, Vol. III, "The Methods of Annihilation," p. 143.

87 "*kilka dołów*"

Hence, the knowledge of orthodox historiography about the Birkenau incineration trenches, already vague and inconsistent in the early post-war years, has become even more elusive and uncertain with the passage of time, in spite of the historiographical progress for the history of the camp.

The anti-revisionist U.S.-American author John C. Zimmerman has undertaken to fill this enormous gap in orthodox historiography by trying to prove the presence of three incineration trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and another three in the northern yard of Crematorium V. We shall examine later as to whether he succeeded with this task (see Chapter 8).

6. Historical and Technical Analysis of Documents

6.1. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943[88]

In the first months of 1943, the Topf Co. was planning two installations of mass cremations for Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter from the head of the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, to the camp commander, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, dated February 12, 1943, mentions "the project of a 6th crematorium (an open incineration chamber measuring 48.75 by 3.76 meters," also called "open incineration site").[89] The project of Crematorium VI was based on the principle of a field furnace (*Feldofen*) devised by Friedrich Siemens.[90] By separating the individual hearths as in that project, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths, in which some 150 corpses could have been cremated simultaneously.

A letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, dated February 5, 1943, mentions a "cost estimate for the large circular incineration furnace,"[91] which certainly was the "Crematorium furnace for corpses operating continuously, for mass application" devised by the Topf engineer Fritz Sander, for which he had filed a patent application on

---

[88] I have summarized here Section 7.4 ("The projects of mass cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau") of Volume I of my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*.

[89] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to camp commander of February 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.

[90] Drawing of the device in: F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 82f.

[91] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz of February 5, 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (page number not legible).

October 26, 1942, which he revised on November 4, 1942.[92] This project had, in fact, a cylindrical combustion chamber with an annular section.

Another project of a device for mass cremations appears in "Cost estimate of Topf Co. for a cremation furnace" dated April 1st, 1943, of which R. Schnabel shows only the last page.[93] The object of this cost estimate was a real and true crematorium furnace, even though of a special design. The presence of a flue shutter (*Rauchkanalschieber*) is proof for this. This cost estimate probably referred to the furnace devised by Fritz Sander, which also had a single flue duct.

The devices just mentioned were never built, no doubt because the conditions had changed in the months that followed. In January of 1943 the Birkenau crematoria had not yet gone into service; at the end of March Crematoria II and IV were operational, with Crematorium V following in early April. The cost estimate of April 1st, 1943, certainly responded to a request from the Central Construction Office uttered some weeks before when the sanitary conditions in the camp had still been disastrous because of a renewed outbreak of typhus, which had erupted the year before, and in consequence of which the death books (*Sterbebücher*) registered over 7,300 deaths among the detainees between March 2nd and April 1st.[94] From April onwards, the mortality declined considerably, which was probably the reason why the Central Construction Office abandoned this project. This explanation is reasonable and in conformity with the facts and the documents.

Let us now look at the significance of these projects within the framework of the hypothesis of the reality of the alleged mass extermination.

According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, open-air cremations at Birkenau began on September 21, 1942. Under that date, Danuta Czech writes:[95]

> *"At Birkenau, corpses begin to be burnt in the open air. Initially the corpses are burnt on piles of wood loaded each with some 2,000 bodies, later in trenches, with the unearthed corpses. To speed up the combustion, the bodies are doused at first with waste oil, later with methanol. In the trenches, combustion goes on uninterruptedly, day and night."*

---

92 Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin.

93 R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

94 State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995, vol. 1, p. 236.

95 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 305f.

By the end of this phase, on December 3rd, 1942, a total of 107,000 corpses[96] are claimed to have been cremated. Hence, over 75 consecutive days on average 1,426 corpses would have been cremated each day without any problems.

In December of 1942, the number of gassed, per the *Kalendarium*, amounted to some 16,800, but in January of 1943, some 45,700 people were allegedly gassed – the highest figure for the year – yielding an average of about 1,474 corpses per day, some 48 more than the figure for the period of September 21 through December 3, 1942. This rate of cremations, too, seems to have been carried out without the least difficulty.

Now, all of a sudden, at the end of January of 1943, the Central Construction Office begins seriously to look into the possibility of building mass-incineration units: what was the reason, seeing that they had already managed to burn 107,000 corpses in the open air without any problems and in view of the fact that the number of allegedly gassed and cremated persons for the month of February was less than half the load for January (about 18,700)?

As we will see in detail further on, some 134,300 Hungarian Jews are said to have been gassed and cremated in the period of May 17 through 31, 1944; an average of 8,950 per day, of which 1,100 could have been cremated in the crematoria, so that the remaining 7,850 had to be cremated in trenches.

However, for such an enormous cremation, which the Birkenau crematoria could not possibly have handled, the camp administration and the Central Construction Office did not in the least consider those mass cremation projects of early 1943. Jan Sehn must have considered this fact to be so absurd that he felt obliged – in an act of blatant fraud – to move the projects of early 1943 into the summer of 1944. He wrote:[97]

> *"The method of burning a large number of bodies in open pits, as used in August 1944, proved to be quickest and most economical. Thus the crematoria stopped working and only the pits were used. The sixth crematorium, as included in the plans for extending the camp, was to be based on the principle of burning corpses in open pits. In the correspondence with Topf's, reference is made to 'large ring incineration oven,' 'open combustion chamber,' and 'open combustion site.' The crematorium was to be a reheating furnace which would couple the enormous capacity of pits with the economy of crematoria ovens fitted with rational hearths. That enabled*

[96] *Ibid.*, p. 349.
[97] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 141.

the wood piles used in pits to be replaced with a small quantity of coke or coal."

This deception was later taken up and endorsed even by Franciszek Piper, who strengthened it, saying:[98]

"The project was brought up again in 1944 in connection with Eichmann's forecasts of new transports due to arrive in late 1944 and early 1945. According to Höss' testimony, work on the construction of large crematoria was about to begin. He described them as projected to be built 'in the shape of a huge brickworks with a ring furnace'."

This confirms, once again, the lack of foundation for the orthodox thesis. The projects for installations of mass cremation concerned exclusively the corpses of the registered detainees who had died of natural causes. They were discussed in late January and early February of 1943 because of an upswing in the mortality of the registered detainees and because the Central Construction Office knew it would not be able to meet the new completion date for Crematorium II, February 15, 1943.[99]

As Crematoria II and IV went into operation and the death rate among the detainees decreased in April, the realization of those projects became superfluous and was therefore abandoned.

6.2. Documents Regarding Outdoor Cremations in 1944

There is no doubt that open-air incinerations of corpses were carried out at Birkenau in the summer of 1944. What has to be examined is the reason for them and, above all, their extent.

On June 28, 1944, a ministerial delegation made up of seven members inspected the Auschwitz camp. One member of this delegation, *Ministerialrat* Müller, later drew up a "travel report," in which we can read:[100]

"The final item on the agenda for the tour of the camp was a large dog kennel where several hundred dogs were trained for police and Wehrmacht purposes [and] *for the hunt in SS riding schools. On the way back to the camp we passed a crematorium where apparently pyres were also used for the incineration of corpses."*

The register of the *WL* (*Werkstattleitung* = workshop management) *Schlosserei* (locksmith workshop) contains *i.a.* all work orders relative to

---

98 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 175f.

99 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105. *Prüfbericht* by engr. Prüfer of January 29, 1943. The initial date for the completion of Crematorium II, moved back by Chef der Amtgruppe C of WVHA Kammler by order of January 11, 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59), was January 31, that of Crematorium IV was February 28.

100 BAK, R22/1468, fol. 59a.

the crematoria coming from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. In the preparatory phase of the trial of Rudolf Höss, these documents were assiduously compiled in a list dated July 24, 1945. In this list we also find the following orders for tools which were used in connection with open-air incinerations:[101]

> *"June 1, 1944.* [order] *no. 1600. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors of Crematoria III and IV, as well as manufacture of 4 pcs. fire-hooks. Cartwright-shop: make 4 pcs. poles for fire-hooks, 8 m long. Order slip of SS garrison administration no. 336/O Dept. VU of May 26, 1944. Urgent! In charge: Zając. Finished: June 7, 1944.* […]
> *June 19, 1944.* [order] *no. 1645. Crematory administration. Object: 4 sieves for sifting ash, in the form of sieves for sand. Order slip SS garrison administration of June 7, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: June 26, 1944.* […]
> *June 28, 1944.* [order] *no. 1719. Crematory administration. Object: 4 pcs. sieves in the shape of sieves for sand as previously supplied under Com. 1685. Order* [slip] *SS garrison administration no. 349/3 of July 14, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: Aug. 5, 1944."*

The "fire-hooks" were pokers with a hook for arranging the corpses and stoking the fire in open-air cremations. The "sieves" on the other hand were probably used for sifting the ash for gold teeth. What is of importance here is the number of pieces – 4 fire hooks and 8 sieves, 12 tools altogether. This number is absolutely not in keeping with the orthodox thesis of *mass* cremations in the open air of *thousands* of corpses per day.

It is known that in the crematoria there existed a "*Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz*" (detainee dental station of Concentration Camp Auschwitz), which was responsible for removing the gold teeth from the mouths of corpses prior to incineration. For each corpse, a report was written for "the political department of Concentration Camp Auschwitz," which contained the ID number of the detainee, the number and the metal (amalgam, gold) of the extracted teeth.[102] According to the orthodox history, gold teeth were also extracted from the corpses of the allegedly gassed prior to incineration, and the order for "sieves" would thus seem to be unexplainable no matter whether the ashes belonged to registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes or if they came from corpses of persons allegedly gassed. There is, however, an explanation: the ashes belonged to detainees who had died of "natural" causes and were taken directly from

[101] Höss trial, vol. 11a, p. 96f.
[102] APMO, D-AuI-5/1-1801.

the Birkenau camp mortuaries to the pyres without passing through the mortuaries of the crematoria.

In the archives of the Auschwitz Museum numerous reports exist indicating that between May 16 and December 10, 1942, 16,325 gold teeth were removed from 2,904 corpses. The lowest ID number is 40 for a man and 16 for a woman. The highest ID number is 78,947 for a male and 7,425 for a female detainee. Besides the reports mentioned, there is a series of cards which do not give the name of the detainee but only the respective ID number.[103] During the period in question, a total of over 37,000 registered detainees died in the camp, while 122,000 more were killed in gas chambers, if we follow the orthodox narrative. However, there is not a single report card mentioning extraction of teeth from an unregistered detainee. The indications in the orthodox literature stem from mere assertions of self-styled witnesses and have no material or documentary backing.

In the Auschwitz literature one can read on occasion that the "sieves" were used to separate wood and bone fragments of the corpses from the ash, which were then broken up with pounders. But even if this explanation were true, the number of "sieves" mentioned would be completely out of proportion with the daily load of ash that would have come from the incineration of allegedly gassed corpses (see Section 9.6).

6.3. The Groundwater Level at Birkenau

Because orthodox historiography asserts that at Birkenau the corpses of allegedly gassed victims were cremated in great numbers in pits, it is important to look into the question of the groundwater level at Birkenau. I have already dealt with this question in a specific article (see Part Three of the present study), which I will supplement here with further remarks.

The Central Construction Office Plan No. 2534/2 of June 15, 1943, concerning "temporary basins" at BAIII shows that the groundwater level stood at 232.51 meters, the surface of the ground was at 233.71 meters, and the bottom of the decantation basins at 231.01 meters.[104] Thus the groundwater level was at 1.20 meters below ground and the settling pools had a depth of 2.70 meters.

The *Königsgraben* – the main drainage ditch of Sectors BI and BII at Birkenau – flowed into the Vistula River in an area where the river forms a double loop. To be precise, the ditch flowed into the first loop, the one to

[103] Protocol of Jan Sehn of August 14, 1945. Höss trial, vol.3, pp. 84-86.
[104] APMO, Negative No. 20943/19. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 169.

the south. This loop embraces a little stretch of river bank situated at a level of 232.8 meters; a point on the river bank of the second loop – some 500 meters further north as the crow flies – stands at about the 233 m level,[105] hence the river stood practically at the same level as the groundwater at Birkenau. The south-west corner of Sector BI of Birkenau, where the *Königsgraben* left the camp, is at the 235.17 m[106] level. On the other hand, the northern area of the Birkenau camp is slightly lower than the southern portion.

The point where "*Strasse B*" (the road which divided Sectors BII and BIII) crosses the fence (to continue towards Crematoria IV and V, some 200 m further along) is at the 234.26 m level. The area of these crematoria was lower still, because the little pond (see Document 17), which was used as a fire-fighting reserve in the birch wood east of Crematorium IV, is nothing but an outcropping of the groundwater, and the water was only a little less than one meter below the surrounding area.[107] The entire Sector BIII was in a similar state, if not worse, as emerges from a telex sent by Jothann on June 2nd, 1944. The head of the Central Construction Office had refused permission to occupy 14 barracks located in Sector BIII of Birkenau, explaining:[108]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A contamination of the groundwater and the formation of further sources of disease is feared."*

In conclusion, as far as the groundwater level is concerned, the situation around Crematoria IV and V was practically the same as that near the waste-water plant in Sector BIII, *i.e.* the groundwater level stood some 1.2 meters below ground.

---

[105] Topographical map 1:25000 of Birkenau zone. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, p. 89.
[106] RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.
[107] In Photograph No. 174 of *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Peter Hellman, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983) there is a group of deportees on the southern edge of the pond (towards the *Effektenlager*); in the foreground on can see the gentle slope that went down to the surface of the water, and, on the left, an old man with a sort of jug who is about to fetch water.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2. Cf. my article in Part Three of the present study.

7. Historical and Technical Analysis of Ground-Level Photos

7.1. Photos of Corpse Cremation

7.1.1. The Authors

The Auschwitz Museum is in possession of two photographs which are said to show a scene of outdoor cremation.[109] Photograph 278, the clearer one, was shown at the Höss trial as Attachment 33 of the expert report prepared by Roman Dawidowski on September 26, 1946, on the alleged extermination installations.[110]

Before we examine this photograph, we should look at its origin. It is necessary to state at the outset that the reproductions of this photograph as they normally appear in publications are cropped. The full-size originals, as they have been reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac,[111] were taken through the open door of a ground-floor room.

The origin of this photograph – and of two others which we shall discuss later – is described in the following way in a secret message by a member of the camp resistance movement who signed "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński), dated September 4, 1944:[112]

> *"Send us soonest two rolls of film with metal spool for cameras 6 by 9* [cm].
> *We have sent you photographs of Birkenau – of the gassing action. One photograph shows one of the pyres*[113] *in the open air on which corpses are burnt when the crematorium is not able to cope with the cremations. In front of the pyres lie corpses which wait to be thrown on the pyre. Another photograph shows a place in the woods where people undress, supposedly for a bath, and then go into the gas. Send us a roll ASAP. Send you the attached photographs to report soonest. We think we can send you enlargements later."*

This message does not contain any information on the identity of the person who took the pictures but indicates clearly that they were developed and printed within the camp. According to Jan Sehn, the man behind the camera was the detainee David Szmulewski.[114] Yuri Suhl has written about the alleged "mission" of this detainee, a self-styled member of the under-

---

[109] APMO, Negatives No. 277 and 278. For convenience, I will refer to the photographs by their respective classification numbers.
[110] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49.
[111] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.
[112] APMO, Ruch Oporu, t. II, p. 136a (original text) and p. 136 (transcription).
[113] "*jeden ze stosów*"
[114] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 142.

ground resistance movement in the camp who is claimed to have been able to penetrate into the area of the crematoria with the excuse of repairing a roof in order to take those photographs.[115] There is no independent proof of this very general account. Szmulewski did not even say from where he shot the pictures. Furthermore, even though he was a Polish Jew, Szmulewski did not testify during the Höss trial or in the trial of the camp garrison. According to a later version, however, which was proposed by Henryk Świebocki, a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, the photographs mentioned were not taken by Szmulewski but by a Greek detainee named Alex:[116]

> *"The Jews who participated in the production of the photographs were part of the detainees in the Sonderkommando assigned to this crematorium. In particular, the detainee Alex from Greece (the last name of this detainee is not known), as well as Szlojme (Szlama) Dragon, his brother Abram Dragon, and Alter Fajnzylber from Poland were involved. Indirectly, Dawid Szmulewski, already mentioned in the preceding chapter as being involved in the conspiracy, who was working as clerk in a barrack of the men's camp at Birkenau (BIId), was also involved in this undertaking."*

In a long note, Świebocki adds:[117]

> *"Dawid Szmulewski had secretly handed the camera to the members of the Sonderkommando mentioned in the text, and received the film from them once the shots had been taken.* […] *In some publications, Dawid Szmulewski himself is reported to have been the author of the photographs* […]. *This is not true in all respects. Dawid Szmulewski cannot have taken those pictures himself; he was merely part of the undertaking, as was exposed hereinabove. When Dawid Szmulewski came to Poland after the war, persons from the staff of the Auschwitz National Museum tried several times to clarify with Dawid Szmulewski the question of authorship; they did, however, not succeed in doing so."*

The Szmulewski report published by Y. Suhl is therefore incorrect, and that explains why he always evaded a direct confrontation with the staff of the Auschwitz Museum.

Hence, the story of his "mission" is completely unsustainable, and the author of the photographs remains unknown, because nothing is known about this mysterious "Alex." There is no doubt, however, that the images

---

[115] Y. Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969, pp. 209-212. Original title: *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967.

[116] H. Świebocki, "Ruch oporu," (resistance movement), Chapter IV.4.2, in: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe…*, *op. cit.* (note 86), Vol. IV, p. 132; Engl. ed.: *ibid.*, p. 280.

[117] *Ibid.* (Polish), pp. 133.

stem from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz and were developed and printed in the camp.

7.1.2. The Localization of the Images and the Position of the Photographer

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that the Photographs 277 and 278 (see Documents 4f.) were taken from the inside of the "northern gas chamber" of Crematorium V, looking north-west.[118] Leaving aside the reference to the "gas chamber," Pressac's localization is no doubt correct. The wooded background of the two photographs is compatible with the wooded area of the zone beyond the northern enclosure near Crematorium V, called "Fence 35" (*Zaun 35*),[119] as is the distance between the enclosure and the camera. Another element compatible with the area mentioned is the concrete post visible on the left side of Photograph 278 behind the enclosure between two supporting pillars of the fence (see Document 6). A Polish photograph of 1945 shows, in fact, a row of posts lined up behind Fence 35 (see Document 10). A site visit I did in 1991 has confirmed the presence of those posts (see Document 11).

Finally, in both of the uncropped photographs one can see (top left) the rectangular outline of one of the wooden beams which supported the roof above the entrance. They appear in the foreground in the Polish photograph taken of the ruins of Crematorium V in 1945.[120]

7.1.3. The Dating of the Photographs

The only element on hand for the dating of the photographs is the date of the secret message mentioned earlier: September 4, 1944. Taking into account the time needed for developing and printing and the fact that the incineration trenches were filled in on August 30, 1944 – according to the camp resistance movement that sent the photographs to the outside – one may assume that the pictures were taken some time in the last ten days of August of 1944.

7.1.4. The Field of View of the Images

In order to establish the orientation of the photographs, I proceeded as follows. The concrete posts mentioned above are 90 cm high, they stand behind each post of Fence 35 at a distance of about 115 centimeters. Howev-

[118] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.

[119] "*Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L. Plan Nr. 3512*," drawn by the detainee 138038 on February 7, 1944. GARF, 502-2-95, p. 19.

[120] APMO, Negative 21334/132. The little roof can be inferred from the shadow projected also in Photograph 20995/509, which shows the east side of Crematorium IV in mid-April of 1943. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 418.

er, the post visible on Photograph 278 is apparently located in the center between two posts of the fence. At the time of my visit, the area was thickly covered with vegetation. I placed myself to the south of the fence near Crematorium II (Fence 26) which is parallel to Fence 35, and I moved until the post behind one of the posts appeared in the center between two posts. From that point I established, by means of a compass, the bearing as being 310°.

When projecting an appropriately resized Plan 2036(p) of the camp onto the air photo taken on May 31, 1944 (cf. Chapter 10), and when taking into consideration the bearing just established, then the crematorium door through which the photographs were taken was some 35 meters away from the fence at the point where the post is visible. Photograph 277 shows, on the left, four posts of Fence 35, which are 3.30 meters apart on the ground. Taking into account the increasing distance between the posts when moving from left to right, it can be stated that on the right-hand side of the photograph, hidden by smoke, there were three more posts plus about one meter of fence.

On the extreme left a post is slightly outside the field of view, therefore that stretch of fence can be taken to be some 3 meters. Hence, the field of view at the level of the enclosure can be taken to correspond to the distance between 7 posts plus some 4 meters or about 24 meters. Compared to No. 278, this photograph has a field of view more extended to the left (west) by 2 posts or (with the corresponding fence wires) about 8 meters.

The bearing of the left edge of the fence from the camera is about 305° in Photograph 277, and its distance, as measured on the air photo, is about 42 meters from it. About 75% of the field of view of Photograph 278 can be superimposed on that of Photograph 277. The area to the right (east) covered by the smoke contains another two posts of the enclosure, or, in practical terms, another 7 meters of fence. Hence, the field of view of both photographs together, projected on the enclosure, is roughly 31 meters.

The width of the foreground scene on Photograph 278 is about 9 meters, which means that the front line of the foreground, on the basis of the corresponding triangulation, was parallel to the outside wall of the crematorium and about 8 meters away from it. The distance between this wall and Fence 35 was about 24 meters, but in front of that enclosure there was a drainage ditch whose internal edge was about 6 meters inside the enclosure. The smoking area and the corpses in front of it thus had a depth of some 10 meters up to the edge of the ditch.

I shall come back to this matter in Section 10.2.

7.1.5. The Contents of the Images

Let us now consider *the order of magnitude* of what *is* on the photographs.

Number 277 shows in the foreground a space of some nine meters in length. Some 4 meters at the left are free of smoke. In that area five persons in civilian clothes can be seen as well as a number of objects on the ground. Three of the persons are doing something with those objects. On the extreme left there is a somewhat blurred figure of what could be a guard with a gun strapped over his shoulder. In this area there is no smoke, hence this is the limit of the smoking zone.

Photograph 278 shows, likewise, a foreground space of some nine meters in length, although here the smoke stretches over some seven meters. Compared to the former photo, the field of view extends by about two meters towards the right, *i.e.* to the east. In this photograph, eight human figures can be seen in civilian clothes standing around. At the extreme left we have the leg of a ninth figure, perhaps the guard shown on Photograph 277. Since the two pictures overlap by about 75% and were taken within a short period of time, the persons shown are probably mostly the same one. If that hypothesis is correct, then both photographs show eight persons involved in a cremation of corpses – if those photographs show a cremation in the first place.

The author of the two photographs no doubt wanted to illustrate the "atrocity" of the SS, and we may assume that he chose the sight that he thought to be the most atrocious – or something that the recipients of the pictures would have considered to be most atrocious. If, therefore, to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been an even more-atrocious scene, the detainee behind the camera could not have missed out on it. From where he was, all it would have taken was for him to move half a step to the left instead of half a step to the right. The fact that, instead, he chose to have the two images overlap on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocity" (the four meters without smoke), signified that on the right there was nothing particularly "atrocious." It signified that the smoke began on the right hand side of the first photograph. Hence, the smoking area had a length of about seven to eight meters.

As we will see in Chapter 10, the air photo of August 23, 1944, confirms fully the validity of this interpretation.

As for as the number of objects on the ground – presumably corpses – it is impossible to count them, because their contours are very blurred, but on the extreme left of Photograph 278 the layer of corpses starts with three

bodies, and there are about ten bodies in the foreground, so that we would have a total of about 30 to 40 bodies.

Whose bodies are we dealing with here? The enlargement of Photograph 278 shows bodies with anatomically contorted proportions, such as the one shown in Document 7 or the hairdo without a face of Document 8. Most of the bodies are surrealistically twisted and indistinct – a strange contrast with respect not only to the man in the center of Photograph 278 (see Document 9), whose baldness is clearly distinguishable, but also with respect to the enclosure, of which we can see the electrical insulators and even the wires, although it ran some 16 meters behind the corpses. In Photograph 277, the corpses form a shapeless heap, quite different from the relatively well defined shapes of the people standing.

There is therefore no doubt that the two photographs have been grossly retouched. Everything leads one to believe that this was done by the underground resistance movement of the camp which, as we have seen, developed and printed the photographs.

According to the orthodox history, the corpses shown in the two photographs belong, for reasons of chronology, to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto from August 15, 1944, onwards. This question will be treated in greater detail in Section 10.3.

So what do we really see on these images – I deliberately avoid the term "photographs"?

1. An area with some 7-8 meters wide
2. Eight men involved in the cremation
3. Some 30-40 corpses ready to be burned.

This view does not actually fit in with a *mass cremation of more than a thousand corpses* (1,200 according to Filip Müller's system) of allegedly gassed victims, but agrees perfectly well with the cremation of a few *dozen* corpses of detainees who died in the camp.

According to H. Tauber, the personnel of Crematorium IV, at the time, consisted of 60 detainees, that of Crematorium V of 300 detainees,[121] therefore 240 detainees would have worked on the alleged incineration trenches. But only eight of them can be seen on those two photographs!

7.2. Photo of Women "Sent into the Gas Chambers"

As we have already noted, Stanisław Kłodziński added to his message of September 4, 1944, a further photograph showing

[121] Deposition by H. Tauber on February 27-28, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.

> *"a place in the woods where people undressed supposedly to go to take a bath and then went into the gas."*

The photograph in question (see Document 12) is the one corresponding to Negative 282 of the Auschwitz Museum.[122] It was likewise attached by R. Dawidowski to his report of September 26, 1946.[123] In 1961, Jan Sehn published it with the following caption:[124]

> *"Naked victims proceeding to gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement."*

The authorship of Dawid Szmulewski for this photograph was soon repudiated. In 1979, it appeared in an album of photographs published by the Auschwitz Museum with this caption:[125]

> *"Birkenau. Women driven to the gas chambers. Photographed from hiding by a member of the camp resistance movement. The photo was illegally sent to Kraków (Unknown author, 1944)."*

Jean-Claude Pressac analyzed this photograph and asserted that it had been retouched. He mentions two further versions, besides the original, in which facial features had been added to the three women in the foreground whereas in the original they had been indistinct, and their bodies, originally of old women and hence unfit for work, had been altered to show young women, fit for work, thus yielding an "embarrassing contradiction," which had escaped the retoucher. Pressac added:[126]

> *"What is more, contrary to popular belief, the women are not 'running towards the gas chambers', but are waiting to enter them. The two on the left are taking a few steps and the one on the right is walking normally. The location of the scene makes it possible to state that the western part of Krematorium V, containing the gas chambers, is* behind *them, not in front."*

Pressac supposes that the photograph was taken near the south-east corner of the crematorium, looking south-west from a point north-east.[127]

Let us look, first of all, into the location of the scene. Pressac's hypothesis is clearly wrong, because the sun is in front of the women and also very high above the horizon, as can be deduced from the fact that the shadow of the alleged victims' heads is projected on their trunks near the neck. Also, the sun illuminates the right side of the faces only partly. Hence, the

[122] Negative 283 shows only trees.
[123] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49, attachment 34.
[124] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 131. Cf. Document 16.
[125] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980, p. 184. Caption in five languages.
[126] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[127] *Ibid.*, Photo 18a.

picture was taken around noon and looking north-west from the south-east. The original photograph has a slightly larger field of view than the one normally shown,[128] and in it, in the lower right-hand corner, one of the chimneys of Crematorium V appears behind a tree. That it is Crematorium V and not Crematorium IV is beyond doubt, because otherwise the photograph would have to have been taken in the opposite direction, from north-west towards south-east.

An analysis of the contents of the photograph furnishes us with further elements for a localization. We see about 15 persons, and at least three men dressed like the ones who appear in the photographs we have just examined. In the foreground, there are four naked women, three grouped on the left and a single one on the right. The picture is sufficiently clear, showing young faces and bodies.

The alterations of which Pressac has spoken do exist, but in a sense contrary to his interpretation: for the very reason that the original showed faces and bodies of young women – hence fit for work – the "retoucher" has clumsily tried, in line with the orthodox credo, to make them look like those belonging to old women, unfit for work and hence destined to be gassed! This falsification is particularly evident in the picture published by Jan Sehn (see Document 16).

Why are these young women naked in the vicinity of Crematoria IV and V? The answer is in the picture itself. It shows, in fact, in the center two large tubs into which two persons, from the rear, are pouring water from two vessels, and from which water runs over (see Document 13). A little further to the right, a hand holds a vessel (see Document 14) similar to the one held by the old man in the foreground in the photograph contained in the *Auschwitz Album* mentioned above.[129] Moreover, the man on the right holds a large cylindrical bucket from which water pours out (see Document 15). The scene, shot in August of 1944, therefore contains many elements of a real outdoor bath and no signs of an imminent gassing. The young women were close to the fire-fighting pond located to the east of Crematorium IV, and the picture was taken from the south-east to the north-west with a bearing of about 330 degrees.

Why this outdoor bath? As the presence of the tubs and the pails show, it was an organized affair, probably a makeshift bath due to the overcrowding of the regular showers in the *Zentralsauna* during the deportation of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto.

---

[128] *Ibid.*, Photo 17.
[129] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photograph on p. 194.

S. Kłodziński's message is therefore mendacious, because the women in the picture did not undress "allegedly to take a bath," but to take a real bath. The person behind the camera tried to hide the truth by moving the camera while shooting his scene, which thus became blurred. The fact that it is blurred is therefore not accidental, but intentional.

7.3. Origin of the Photos According to Alter Fajnzylberg

In his account of August 28, 1985, already cited, Alter Fajnzylberg made precise statements on the origin of the photographs we have just examined:[130]

> *"From the vestibule which led to the gas chamber we took – we, meaning Alex, a Greek Jew, myself, and others – one of the three photographs known as those of the resistance movement – which shows nude women coming from a wood. The other two photographs which show corpses lying in front of smoking trenches were taken from the inner door of the gas chamber. We took all those pictures with a camera we received from Dawid Szmulewski. It came from the luggage of victims, and there were only three pictures left. Szmulewski took the finished roll and we buried the camera near the crematorium. At the moment, I am not in a position to say where."*

The drawing, which Fajnzylberg-Jankowski has attached to his account, shows the area around Crematorium V, which was obscured from view on the south and west sides by a fence made of branches beyond which (to the west) there are two perpendicular incineration trenches (see Document 1). In the drawing of the crematorium the witness has indicated the points from which the photographs were allegedly taken. Those with the corpses are said to have been taken towards the west from the door located in the north-west corner (marked "A" by myself) but that cannot be true, because in that case the enclosure in the background would have run perpendicularly to the line of sight of the camera, whereas in the two photographs it runs at an angle of 310 degrees (from north), not to mention the fact that no air photo of Birkenau shows any smoke in this area.

The photograph of the women is instead said to have been shot from the vestibule door on the south side of the crematorium (marked "B" by myself), but that, too, is wrong, because in that case the view would have been north to south with the sun shining towards the photographer.

---

[130] Account of Alter Fajnzylberg on August 28, 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 6.

The assertion of the witness, quoted earlier (p. 20), that each of the trenches were 20 meters long, 2 wide, and 2 deep and could have accommodated 2,000 corpses in alternating layers of wood and corpses, is simply ludicrous. If we assume an average area of 0.75 m² per corpse, the bottom area of a trench (40 m²) could have taken up roughly 50 corpses. If we assume the height of a layer of wood plus a layer of corpses to be about one meter, then 2,000 corpses would have formed a (2000÷50 =) tower 40 m high!

Finally, the assertion that there were only three empty frames left in the camera is likewise wrong, because there exists a fourth photograph taken in the area of the women which, however, shows only trees.[131]

The reference to Dawid Szmulewski – with a different function – is nothing but a concession to the legend about the author of the pictures that prevailed in the post-war period.

8. Orthodox Analyses of Air Photos

8.1. The Analysis by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier

The existence of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau was revealed in 1979 by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, who published 14 photographic images[132] in their well-known 19-page brochure. Their analysis was not only superficial but tainted by a propagandistic agenda, which they made precious little attempt to hide. In the photograph of June 26, 1944, they designated as "pits" two points in the northerly yard of Crematorium V and as "burning" a point in the area of the waste water treatment plant located between Crematorium III and the *Effektenlager* (the so-called "*Kanada*").[133] This is their comment:[134]

> *"Several indications of extermination activities can be identified in the camp. Smoke can be seen near the camp's main filtration facility. While this is to be expected near the camp crematoria, where bodies had to be burned in open pits during the hectic days of the Hungarian Jews' influx, it is a surprise to see it here. There are a number of ground traces near Gas Chambers and Crematoria IV and V which could also be connected with extermination activities. Ground scarring appears to the rear of Gas*

[131] This photograph was published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[132] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service. 1979.
[133] *Ibid.*, p. 8.
[134] *Ibid.*, p. 6.

> *Chamber and Crematorium IV and is very noticeable to the immediate north and west of Gas Chamber and Crematorium V. These features correlate with eyewitness accounts of pits dug near these facilities; they were no longer present on coverage of 26 July and 13 September 1944. The small scale of the imagery, however, prevents more detailed and conclusive interpretation."*

In practice, the only plume of smoke present in the picture is situated in a zone which is not in keeping with the testimonies, whereas in the zone that is, Brugioni and Poirier "identify" pits because according to "eyewitnesses" those pits had to be there!

Since 1979, such a propagandistic use of the air photos has become the rule in orthodox circles. With even more pronounced propagandistic spirit, the claims of the two above authors were taken up by John C. Zimmerman, first in two articles on the Internet,[135] to which I have replied extensively,[136] and then in a book.[8]

8.2. The Analysis by Mark van Alstine

This notably superficial analysis was ordered by Zimmerman from a member of one of the many Jewish anti-revisionist organizations with a propagandistic aim. He states the following in this respect:[137]

> *"Late Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark van Alstine examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses said it was. He has identified three pits in the area of the White Bunker that could be used to burn and dispose bodies during the Hungarian operation, which lasted from mid May to mid July 1944. Van Alstine was able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker. Van Alstine also confirms the existence of the three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1150 square feet* [≈ 106.8 m^2] *for a total of 3450 square feet* [≈ 320 m^2] *of pit space."*

The source given for this analysis is a "communication" from Mark van Alstine to Zimmerman "dated April 13, 1999"![138]

---

[135] "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial," https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial, and "My Response to Carlo Mattogno," https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno.

[136] "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations" and "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz,'" both published online: http://www.vho.org/GB/c/CM. All reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 89-196.

[137] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit*. (note 8), p. 243.

[138] *Ibid.*, note 201 on p. 393.

8.3. The Analysis by Carroll Lucas

This analysis was likewise commissioned by Zimmerman, who also gives the following background information:[139]

> *"In the Spring of 1998 I began to search someone who could analyze the Auschwitz photos taken by the Allies in 1944. It was quite by accident that I had the good fortune to run across Carroll Lucas. His 45 years of experience with the Central Intelligence Agency and private industry make him one of the world's foremost experts in the field of photo interpretation. I was interested in the contents of the photos and whether they had been tampered with as alleged by Holocaust deniers. Mr. Lucas agreed to undertake the project and what follows is his comprehensive analysis of the photos."*

Zimmerman actually published the entire report by C. Lucas of 23 pages,[140] but as we shall see, the essential problem of the "cremation pits" of Birkenau is dealt with in only a few lines. Furthermore, the report is not accompanied by any air photos. The reason for this odd fact, which makes the report absolutely incomprehensible to anyone not having those photographs at their disposal, will become clear later.

As far as the period of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews is concerned, there are only two photographs, taken on May 31, 1944, which show the camp at a sufficiently large scale (1:16,167), one of them has also good coverage of the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 18).

This is C. Lucas's respective technical analysis:[141]

> *"Smoke plume.*
> *A long thin smoke plume can be observed emanating from disturbed earth alongside a long rectangular building adjacent to the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex. The plume is drifting to the northwest and is most noticeable where it crosses over the perimeter fence. This building had been identified as Crematorium IV* [sic!] *in several reports."*

And that is all as to the smoke and the "cremation pits"! C. Lucas then asserts to have identified, in an area south of Crematoria IV and V, an array of trenches which he describes as follows:[142]

> *"Twelve of the trenches (having a total length of approximately 800 feet* [≈ 240 m]*) are open, whereas another 9 trenches (totaling approximately 650 feet* [≈ 200 meters]*) appear to have been filled in. The open trenches ap-*

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 275.
[140] *Ibid.*, pp. 276-298.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 290.
[142] *Ibid.*, p. 291.

pear to be shallow but precisely oriented, with little scattered soil. They appear to have been dug by hand, with the excavated soil stored between the trenches. These have all the appearances of hand dug, mass grave sites used to dispense the residue from the adjacent crematoria."

Aside from these trenches, C. Lucas asserts to have observed more trenches outside the Birkenau camp:[142]

"Outside the Birkenau complex, situated in a vegetated area near the northwest corner of the perimeter fence, are four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed, linear excavations. They are connected to the complex by a bulldozed trail leading to, and through, the perimeter fence to the area of the above mentioned hand dug trenches. The total length of these excavations is between 1200 [≈ 366 m] *and 1500* [≈ 457 m] *feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site, and their connection with the trenches within the perimeter fence lends credence to their affiliation with the crematoria."*

8.4. The "Addendum" to Carroll Lucas's Analysis

Zimmerman was obviously dissatisfied with this report and tried to induce Carroll Lucas to make some concessions to the orthodox thesis of gassings and cremations. Lucas, obligingly, furnished the following details by "E-Mail"(!):[143]

"In answer to your question on 'the Structure.' You are correct in stating that it exists. In my notes I recorded the existence of a small cluster of two, possibly three buildings that are situated approximately 550 feet [≈ 168 m] *outside of the Eastern Security fence of the Birkenau complex, approximately 1500 feet* [≈ 457 m] *from the northeastern corner of what has been identified as Crematorium III. It can be seen on the 31 May photographic image and also on the 21 December image. On the photography, the structures appear as a small farm house and a couple storage buildings. There is no evidence of security, and nothing that would indicate, or negate, the structure being a gas chamber."*

8.5. The Analysis by Nevin Bryant of NASA

U.S scholars Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have published a book entitled *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*[5] The authors had approached Dr. Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (managed by the California In-

[143] *Ibid.*, p. 299.

stitute of Technology) of NASA at Pasadena, California, for an analysis of the Birkenau air photos "by digital technology." They explain that

> *"the photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite images."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of such sophisticated technology, the authors say absolutely nothing about the presence of mass "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they devoted a full seven enlargements to the identification of columns of persons, presumably detainees, apparently marching within the camp![144]

Robert Jan van Pelt says that when M. Shermer and A. Grobman met with Nevin Bryant he was present as well. Here is what he tells us about the matter:[145]

> *"The original CIA analysis was based on the study of analog enlargements. With new digital technologies it has become possible, however, to revisit the issue of the evidentiary value of the photos. In April 1996 I visited Los Angeles to meet with Michael Shermer, the editor of* Skeptic *magazine, and Alex Grobman, the director of the Martyrs' Memorial and Holocaust Museum. Together we went to NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena to meet with Dr. Nevin Bryant, Supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications. One of the world leaders in the analysis of aerial and satellite images, Dr. Bryant agreed to analyze with his computers the photos, enhancing the data using software programs used by NASA. The most important results were that the four shaded markings on the roofs of morgue 1 of both crematorium 2 and 3 did belong to the original negative, and were not added later on. Furthermore, Dr. Bryant discovered through comparison of various consecutive exposures taken on May 31, 1944 a long line of people moving into the compound of crematorium 5."*

And that is all!

8.6. Comments on the Analyses of Air Photos

I must state, first of all, that I have quoted the three analyses mentioned in the reverse order of their importance. The first, Mark van Alstine's, is an obviously amateurish analysis for propaganda purposes. The second is a scientific analysis done by a specialist with a good array of technical equipment. The third was done by a specialist using one of the best tech-

[144] Cf. my observations in this respect in "Denying Evidence," *op. cit.* (note 7), Chapter 2.2.8. "Aerial Photographs."

[145] "The Pelt Report," p. 211. On: www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/index.html. Van Pelt briefly related this incident also in his book, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 84.

nologies available world-wide. This sequence shows that the higher the qualifications of the scientist are, the lower the relevance of the results become as far as the Holocaust is concerned:

– Van Alstine claims to have identified in the photographs of May 31, 1944, three trenches and three "huts" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and "3 cremation trenches" with a surface area of 106.8 m² each and a total of some 320 square meters.
– Lucas mentions only "a long thin smoke plume" in the northern yard of Crematorium V in his report. Later, prodded by Zimmerman, he added "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2."
– Bryant, according to M. Shermer and A. Grobman, has identified only columns of "detainees" within the camp.

This shows the purely propagandistic nature of the first analysis and of the "addendum" of the second.

Actually, Mark van Alstine's analysis is completely wrong. In this respect, we note that:

1. The presence of a small house in the area of the "White Bunker" (the alleged "*Bunker 2*") does not prove in the least that this small house was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
2. The presence of three trenches in the area around the so-called "Bunker 2" is completely false as shown by an enlargement of the air photo of May 31, 1944, and as results from the fact that Carroll Lucas does not even mention it.
3. The presence of three trenches in the northern yard of Crematorium V is clearly false, because C. Lucas did identify a full 21, but:[146]

   > *"situated within the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex, across the road from a line of barracks and adjacent to, but south of, the two buildings designated as Crematoria IV & V,"*

   hence to the south of the crematoria, whereas van Alstine's three alleged trenches are in the north where Lucas, instead, has seen only a smoke plume.

What really can be seen on these air photos will be dealt with in more detail in Chapter 10. Let me now move on to C. Lucas's report, on which I have the following remarks to make:

1. C. Lucas does, in fact, not mention the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" at all where, according to the testimonies, one, two, or four incineration trenches existed on May 31, 1944.

[146] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 291.

2. In the yard of Crematorium V (which he confused with Crematorium IV!) C. Lucas has identified only "a long thin smoke plume" and nothing else. He did not even measure the smoking area on the ground!
3. The presence of 21 trenches south of Crematoria IV and V appears somewhat improbable, whereas their total length of 1450 *feet* (= about 442 meters) is nonsensical. Crematoria IV and V each had a length of 67.50 meters, thus the overall length of the alleged trenches would have been 6.5 times the length of one of them!
4. Outside the Birkenau camp area, some 160 meters north of Crematorium V, the photographs of May 31, 1944, actually show traces of four long trenches running north-south (see Document 29). Starting from the west, the first two trenches were 100 meters long, the other two 130 meters. Each of them was about 10 meters wide. What is totally false is that the trenches had been "recently bulldozed" if by "recently" is meant a period of time less than a few months, because the trenches appear to be overgrown by vegetation to a large extent.

It is clear that the adverb "recently" is a friendly concession by C. Lucas to Zimmerman. Actually, we have here mass graves used in 1942 for the burial of the corpses of registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. From the coke supplies to the crematorium of the main camp we can deduce that some 12,000 could have been incinerated there, so that some 36,500 corpses had to be cremated in the open, many of them after they had first been buried. Because of the groundwater level, the mass graves could not be made deeper than one meter. Hence, their total volume (some 4,600 m^3) fits in with the ca. 36,500 corpses which could not be cremated in the crematorium.

Lucas's assertion of "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of "Bunker 2" found in the "addendum" is another friendly concession. Actually, J.C. Zimmerman needed three undressing barracks to confirm the respective assertions of R. Höss,[147] and so here the analysts saw what Zimmerman wanted them to see. On inspection, it is clear that on the photographs of May 31, 1944, no barracks can be seen (see Chapter 10).

The analysis of Nevin Bryant is known to us only through M. Shermer and A. Grobman, two strong opponents of "negationism" who in their book seized every legitimate or, more often, illegitimate means for their reply to the revisionists. It is thus obvious that the analysis of Neville Bryant did not offer them the least support for the orthodox Holocaust narrative, oth-

[147] *Ibid.*, p. 243.

erwise they would have hastened to publish the results of the analysis as "converging evidence" of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz. This is fully confirmed by the fact that – as I have stressed – not even Robert Jan van Pelt, who was even more interested than Shermer and Grobman to find "converging evidence," makes the slightest mention of the essential question of incineration trenches.

Therefore, the Jet Propulsion Laboratory managed by the California Institute of Technology of NASA at Pasadena, California, did not find any incineration trenches or undressing barracks. It is clear that the smoke plume rising from the north yard of Crematorium V could not have escaped Nevin Bryant's eye, therefore one has to conclude that both Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman as well as Robert Jan van Pelt have preferred not to mention it at all, obviously because they realized that such a small outdoor burning activity is in absolute contrast with all the testimonies of the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*!

9. What Air Photographs Should Show

In early 2001, a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic broke out especially in England, to which thousands of animals succumbed. Due to a lack of incineration capacity, a large portion of the resulting cadavers had to be incinerated outdoors on pyres. The data resulting from this event were compiled by Heinrich Köchel and applied to the claimed mass incinerations in the alleged German extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, in order to estimate the amount of space and fuel needed as well as the time and labor efforts required. Köchel's study can be applied analogously to Auschwitz, although the presence of crematoria renders it a little more difficult. We encourage, even urge, the reader to read Köchel's study. Based on real events, it illustrates the stark discrepancy between what we ought to see on the air photos and what can actually be seen on them. Due to its importance, we have reprinted this contribution in Part Three of the present study.

– The Editor

9.1. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz

According to the most recent results of revisionist historiography, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz amounted to a total of about 398,400, of whom 106,700 were immediately registered or admitted

into the transit camp of Birkenau without registration and then transferred to other camps;[148] hence the percentage of those allegedly gassed would be about 73%.

The existing documents allow us to sketch the following table of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz up to May 31, 1944:

Date	Total deportees	Total trains	Incremental no. of deportees	Average daily no. of deportees	Incremental no. of trains
May 25	138,870[149]	44			
May 28	184,049[150]	58	45,179	15,600	14
May 31	217,236[151]	69	33,187	11,062	11

The first trains from Hungary left on May 14 and arrived at Auschwitz on May 17. Moreover, the first trains that left the country on June 25, after a hiatus of four days, arrived at Auschwitz on June 28. Finally, the last deportation trains – which left on July 8 – reached Auschwitz on July 11. One may therefore assume that for the trip from Hungary to Auschwitz three days were needed on average.[152] It follows that the 184,049 persons deported by May 28 would have reached Auschwitz by May 31. Furthermore, because another 11 trains left Hungary between May 29 and 31, with 33,187 deportees on board, at least three or four of the trains that had left on May 28 would have arrived at Auschwitz by May 31. This would have amounted to an additional 9,051[153] or 12,068[154] deportees arriving at Auschwitz. On May 30, on the other hand, four or five trains arrived with 12,908[155] or 16,135[156] deportees.

In conclusion, using rounded figures, at least some 12,900 deportees arrived on May 30, and at least another 9,050 on May 31. The list of deportees published by R.L. Braham cannot be used because it does not correspond to the Veesenmayer reports, neither with respect to the number of deportees nor with respect to the number of trains.[157]

---

[148] C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395, here p. 385 and 389; Engl. translation as "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account," codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.

[149] NG-5608.

[150] T-1163.

[151] NG-5623.

[152] This results from a comparison of the departure date of the trains and the dates of the registration of the deportees at Auschwitz. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 392f.

[153] 33,187 ÷ 11 = 3,017 persons per train; 3,017 × 3 = 9,051 persons in three trains.

[154] 3,017 × 4 = 12,068 persons in four trains.

[155] 45,179 ÷ 14 = 3,227 deportees per train; 3,227 × 4 = 12,908 persons in four trains.

[156] 3,227 × 5 = 16,135 persons in five trains.

[157] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 394.

Assuming that 73% of all deportees were indeed gassed, the number of persons allegedly gassed would therefore be:
– up to May 31, 1944: (184,049 × 0.73 =) roughly 134,300
– on May 30, 1944: (12,908 × 0.73 =) roughly 9,400
– on May 31, 1944: (9,050 × 0.73 =) roughly 6,600.

9.2. Number and Distribution of Cremated Bodies

The maximum theoretical capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, taking into account a possible presence of children among those cremated, would have been 1,104 corpses per day.[158] Hence, between May 17 and 31, over 15 days, the crematoria would have been able to handle (15 × 1,104 =) roughly 16,600 corpses at the most. This, however, was impossible in practice, because – as we shall see in Section 10.4 – all the Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs, their capacity was therefore in the best of cases seriously impaired.

But let us leave that aside for the moment. Out of the 134,400 allegedly gassed persons, 16,600 could then have been incinerated in the crematoria. That would leave about 117,700 for the incineration trenches, *i.e.*, within those 15 days roughly (117,700 ÷ 15 =) 7,850 corpses per day on average for outdoor cremation.

9.3. Surface Area Required for Incineration trenches

As results from the study of the groundwater level at Birkenau (see Part Three of the present study), the depth of the cremation pits was limited to one meter or less, which means that they could at best contain one layer of wood and bodies. The only system of cremation that could be realized in this way was the pyre: arrangement of the corpses on a layer of wood and setting it on fire. The kind of continuous operation described by some witnesses – corpses thrown into a trench already on fire – could not have been implemented for two reasons:

1. The temperature of the trench would not have permitted an approach close enough for a body to be thrown into the fire.
2. Even if the persons assigned to this job had worn protective clothing (something no witness has ever mentioned), they could only have launched the bodies to within a few meters of the trench. Such corpses

[158] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, p. 398.

would have accumulated outside of the edge of the trench without increasing the cremation capacity in any way.

For the cremation of an average of 7,850 bodies per day, assuming a surface area of 0.75 square meters per corpse, one would have needed a total area of roughly (7,850 × 0.75 =) 5,900 m² (7 times the floor area of Crematorium IV or V) corresponding to

– 11 trenches as described by H. Mandelbaum (35 m × 15 m)
– 13 trenches as described by Cz. Mordowicz and A. Rosin (30 m × 15 m)
– 14 trenches as described by F. Müller (50 m × 8 m)
– 19 trenches as described by D. Paisikovic (30 m × 10 m) and by M. Nyiszli (50 m × 6 m)
– 39 trenches as described by Sz. Dragon (25 m × 6 m)
– 82 trenches as described by S. Bendel (12 m × 6 m)
– 118 trenches as described by J. Rosenblum (10 m × 5 m)
– 147 trenches as described by S. Jankowski (20 m × 2 m).

9.4. Earth Removed from Pits

The depth of the mass-incineration trenches being limited to one meter by the groundwater level, it would have been necessary to excavate a theoretical volume of (5,900 × 1 =) 5,900 cubic meters of earth. In practice, the effective volume would have been higher, up to 6,500 m³ because of the well-known expansion of excavated earth, which may reach 10 to 25% of the original volume.[159]

9.5. Firewood Needed for Corpse Cremation

The cremation of a corpse in a cremation trench would require an average of some 200 kg of wood (taking into account the presence of children).[160] Hence, total wood consumption up to May 31, 1944 would have amounted to (117,700 × 200 =) 23,540,000 kg or 23,540 metric tons of wood, with an average daily consumption of (7,850 × 200 =) 1,570,000 kg or 1,570 metric tons of wood. To help the reader visualize what this quantity of wood really means, I include a photograph taken by me in 1997 near the former camp at Sobibór. One can see enormous piles of wood (see Document 45). In the foreground, we have a pile some 30 meters long and on average 2.5 meters high, constituted by pine trunks about 3 meters long and 10-15 cm

[159] Giuseppe Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926, p. 237.
[160] Cf. my article "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72.

in diameter. The weight of this pile is about 120 tons, sufficient to burn about 600 corpses. The *daily* requirements for the alleged Birkenau cremations – 1,570 tons – would have been equivalent to 13 piles of wood such as the one shown in the photograph.

A growth of fir trees will produce, over a period of 50 years, about 496 tons per hectare[161] or about 200 tons per acre. Thus, the total consumption of wood up to May 31, 1944 would have been equivalent to the deforestation of over 47 hectares (or about 120 acres or 0.18 square miles) of fir growth, and the daily needs would have required all the wood grown on over 3 hectares (or about 8 acres) of forest.

According to sources in India, the cremation of 21,000 Hindus who die each year in a certain region calls for some 8,100 tons of wood (385 kg of wood per corpse on average), the equivalent of about 227 hectares (or a little less than 600 acres or almost a square mile) of forest area.[162] Assuming these data to be valid for our case, the supply of 23,540 tons of wood to the camp would have resulted in the deforestation of about 660 hectares (or roughly 1,500 acres or 2.6 sq miles) of forest!

According to another source, a 20-year-old tree furnishes four metric quintals (or 900 lbs.) of wood.[163] The 23,540 tons required would thus have had to come from 58,850 felled trees. Where did this enormous quantity of wood come from?

It is known that the series of documents for the "*Arbeitseinsatz*" (labor deployment) for the men's camp at Birkenau – partly preserved – mentions from July 29, 1944, onwards among the personnel of the crematoria a "*Kommando 61B*" constituted by 30 "*Holzablader* (wood unloaders) *Krematorium IV*."[164] From August 5, 1944, onwards "*Kommando 61B*" operated at Crematoria II and III ("*Holzablader Krem. I. u. II.*"), the wood was therefore unloaded also near Crematoria II and III, and not only near Crematorium V where the alleged mass-incineration trenches were located. Thus, the wood was primarily intended for the crematoria. Actually, as early as September of 1943 the crematoria were also being to run on wood. In the list of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons" compiled by the

---

[161] G. Colombo, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 161.

[162] "News in Brief", *Hinduism Today*, June 1994. www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.

[163] R. Sharma, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood," in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm.

[164] Reports "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of the men's camp at Birkenau. APMO, D-AuI-3/1;: D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49. In these reports the crematoria are numbered I-IV rather than II-V.

Auschwitz Museum on the basis of the original "*Bescheinigungen*" (vouchers), the following deliveries of wood to the crematoria are noted:

September 2, 1943:	16 m³
September 9, 1943:	20 m³
September 12, 1943:	10 m³
September 16, 1943:	30 m³
October 19, 1943:	20 m³.[165]

A pile of wood located between the ruins of Crematorium V and the drainage channel still existed in May of 1945 and was photographed by the Poles (see Document 44). It is also visible on the photograph taken on February 19, 1945 (see Document 43). It had a length of some 50 and a width of some 3 meters. Assuming a height of 2 meters, the total volume of the pile would be 300 m³ and its weight about 135 tons – enough to burn 675 corpses in the open air. The *daily* requirements of 1,570 tons of wood for the outdoor cremation of the corpses of allegedly gassed persons would correspond to a volume of about 3,490 m³ of wood (or close to 1000 cords U.S.), *i.e.* a pile as long as the one shown, but about 12 times as wide – 35 meters!

Let us now examine this conclusion within the hypothesis of a mass extermination. The report of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz for the period of May 5-25, 1944, already cited, states the following with respect to the trains bringing the Jewish deportees from Hungary:[166]

> *"To the trains of the 'settlers' are attached two cars with construction wood*[167] *which they unload at the 'ramp of death' and then carry elsewhere to pile it up* […] *for themselves."*

Leaving aside the absurdity of using precious construction wood for purposes of cremation, let us look at the amounts. One open *Güterwagen* (freight car) usually carries a load of 25 tons;[168] therefore each of those trains brought a maximum of 50 tons of wood to Birkenau. Up to May 31, 1944, 58 trains from Hungary arrived at Birkenau with a maximum of 116 cars of wood or (116 × 25 =) 2,900 tons. However, up until that date, the requirements of wood for the outdoor cremation of the allegedly gassed would have been 23,540 tons, the equivalent of (23,540 ÷ 25 =) 942 freight cars! In actual practice, 24 trains with 40 cars each would have been need-

---

165 "*Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonnach*." APMO, D-AuI-4, p. 5.
166 Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.
167 "*drzewa budulcowego*"
168 *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964, p. 441, 443.

ed for the necessary fuel. The *daily* load of 1,570 tons of wood would have called for about 63 freight cars, but instead, there were (58 trains ÷ 14 days =) four trains per day on average, with a total of only eight freight cars carrying lumber.

The comparison of the photographs taken on May 31 with those taken on December 21, 1944 (cf. Documents 30 and 42) tells us that the wooded areas to the north and west of the Crematoria IV and V outside the camp had remained untouched, thus no wood for the alleged incineration trenches was removed from them.

9.6. Quantity of Ash Produced

The combustion of this enormous amount of wood, if we assume an experimental content of 8% of ash,[160] would have produced (23,540 × 0.08 =) 1,883.2 tons of ash overall, or some (1,570 × 0.08 =) 125.6 tons of ash per day, corresponding to about (125.6 ÷ 0.34 =) 370 m³ or 26 truckloads.[169]

The cremation of a corpse yields about 5% of incombustible ash with a density of 0.5 g/cm³.[170] Up to May 31, 1944, we would thus have (117,700 × 58 × 0.05 =) 341,330 kg or 341.33 tons of human ash. The daily amount would be (7,850 × 58 × 0.05 =) 22,765 kg or 22.7 tons. Hence, the total amount of ash from both sources would be (1,883.2 + 341.3 =) 2,224.5 tons with an average daily rate of (125.6 + 22.7 =) 148.3 tons. To this has to be added an undetermined amount of incompletely burned wood and corpse parts, as they inevitably occur during pyre incinerations.

According to orthodox historiography, the ash was loaded on trucks and dumped into the Vistula River or used as fertilizer on the farms![171] For the sifting of the ash, eight sieves were available, similar to those used for sand. Thus each sieve would have been used for (148.3 ÷ 8 =) 18.5 tons or some 52 m³ of ash per day!

Hence, if the story of the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the air photos taken on May 31, 1944 would have to show:

– 5,900 m² of incineration trenches
– 6,500 m³ of earth extracted from the trenches
– at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremations of the day
– dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash.

---

[169] At the rate of 4.85 tons per truckload. The source of this value will be given below.
[170] *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949, entry "cremazione," vol. XI, p. 825; Walter Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903, p. 17.
[171] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 171.

The question of the trucks, because of its importance, merits our particular attention. The responsibility for the transportation of materials and machinery for construction work around the camp – including the coke supply – lay with the transport section of the Central Construction Office called "*Fahrbereitschaft*" (motor pool). This section would have been responsible also for the alleged logistical back-up for the extermination: it would have had to excavate the trenches, bring in the wood for the cremations, and take away the ash etc.

In May of 1944, the motor pool had 18 trucks and 8 tractors available. In the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, these vehicles undertook a total of 6,315 trips over a total of 86,774 km and transported 30,653 tons of materials, an average of 4.85 tons per trip.[172] In the months of April, May, and June of 1943, the vehicles of the Central Construction Office had gone on 2,389, 2,548, and 2,946 trips respectively, rolling a total of 78,083 kilometers.[173] In September of 1943, there were 3,237 trips covering a total of 20,516 kilometers.[174] One may, therefore, reasonably assume that within the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, at least 4,000 trips were effected in the first two months, *i.e.* between March 15 and May 15, 1944 and that some (4,000 × 4.85 =) 19,400 tons of material were transported.

Hence, between May 15 and June 15 there were 2,315 trips at the outside, for the transportation of 11,253 tons of materials, which agrees perfectly well with the activity of the other months. However, for the cremation of the allegedly gassed persons alone, some (23,540 ÷ 4.85 =) 4,853 trips with wood and 40 trips with coke[175] would have had to be made, plus (2,224.5 ÷ 4.85 =) 458 trips for the ash, or about 5,350 trips altogether just for the period of May 17-31, 1944. If we include the further 76,900 Hungarian Jews deported in the first half of June,[176] 60,300[177] of whom are said to have been cremated outdoors, there would be a further requirement for (60,300 × 0.2 =) 12,060 tons of wood necessitating (12,060 ÷ 4.85 =) 2,486 trips and producing another (12,060 × 0.08 =) 965 tons of wood ash, corre-

[172] "*Bericht über den Einsatz der Lastfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen für die Zeit vom 15.3. – 15.6.1944.*" RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 83.

[173] "*Abschlussbericht über die Tätigkeit der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für das II. Vierteljahr 1943.*" RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 27.

[174] "*Tätigkeitsberich der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat September 1943.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 192.

[175] According to *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling of March 17, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54): 7,840 kg in 12 hours= 13,067 kg in 20 hours = 196,000 kg or 196 tons from May 17 to 31, or (196: 4.85 =) 40 trips.

[176] By June 13, 1944, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz was 289,357 (NG-5619).

[177] 1,104 × 15 = 16,560 (maximum theoretical number of corpses handled in the crematoria); 76,900-16,560 ≈ 60,300 corpses cremated outdoors.

sponding to (965 ÷ 4.85 =) 199 trips, and (60,300 × 58 × 0.05 =) 174.8 tons of human ash, equivalent to 36 trips, to which we must add another 40 trips for coke, yielding a total of another 2,761 trips.

If the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the vehicles of the Central Construction Office would have effected at least 8,111 trips transporting about 39,200 tons of various materials during the period of May 15 through June 15, whereas there were actually, as we have seen, at the most 2,315 trips (and a load of 11,253 tons), a figure even less than the corresponding one for the second quarter of 1943.

Some orthodox historians and the witnesses, as has been stated above, quote figures of allegedly gassed and cremated victims that are far higher (F. Piper speaks of 20,000 gassed and cremated persons per day!) and which would make it necessary to multiply by a factor of three all the parameters investigated here (number of persons cremated, surface area of the trenches, amount of wood and ash etc.).

The witnesses describe, moreover, other installations linked with the alleged extermination process, which would have to appear on the aerial photographs:

– a narrow-gauge railway in the area around Crematorium V for the transportation of the corpses to the trenches (Tauber, Mandelbaum),
– a fence of branches south and west of Crematorium V some 150 meters long[178] (Fajnzylberg-Jankowski),
– a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters (Müller).

Now that we have established what the air photos *would have to show* if the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, we shall examine what these photographs *actually do show*.

10. What Air Photos Really Show

10.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

The technical means employed by C. Lucas and N. Bryant have allowed the discovery of details on the air photos not identifiable by the naked eye, as for example the columns of marching persons in the camp. Objects of a size which are orders of magnitude larger, on the other hand, should be observable even with the naked eye. Objects of such a size would have been the alleged incineration trenches together with the inevitable mounds of earth excavated from those trenches, the barracks and the smoke.

[178] The length of the fence is derived from the respective drawing.

Therefore, let us examine first of all the area of the so-called "Bunker 2." Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs taken on May 31, 1944, show in this area:

1. "Bunker 2" itself;
2. three undressing barracks near "*Bunker 2*";
3. three non-smoking trenches.

Let us look at the individual points.

1. The presence of a small house in these photographs is not in doubt, but that does in fact not prove that this was "Bunker 2," *i.e.* that it contained homicidal gas chambers, in the same way as the presence of Crematoria II-V in the same photograph does not prove that there were homicidal gas chambers inside them.

In my book *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*[179] I have demonstrated that the story of the so-called Birkenau "bunkers" has no foundation in reality, and this also goes, obviously, for the alleged "Bunker 2."

I wish to add here that the two air photos taken on May 31, 1944, refute most strongly the thesis of orthodox historiography. To the west of the house there is in fact an area surrounded by a thick fence which, however, also blocks the road leading from the camp to the house (see Document 22). The trucks with the victims therefore had to stop at the end of this road, the victims had to get off and somehow cross the fence to enter the yard of the house. Some inmates would certainly have tried to escape, and the guards in return would have shot at them, and all that in full view of everyone in the camp. It would have been sufficient to open up a gate in the fence to allow the trucks to enter the yard directly and avoid any such problems.

2. The presence of three trenches in the air photos of May 31, 1944, is clearly wrong, as we can easily see from the fact that Mark van Alstine gives neither their location nor their dimensions. He wants to sell as incineration trenches the three dark areas visible to the west of the house which I have numbered 1, 2, and 3 on the corresponding enlargement (see Document 21). The three dark areas have, furthermore, a shape too irregular and too blurred for them to be rectangular trenches. They cannot be the shadows cast by the edges of the trenches either, because the direction of the sun's rays, from south-east to north-west,[180] follows more or less the direc-

[179] 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
[180] This is derived from the shadow cast by the chimneys of the crematoria

tion of dark area no. 1, therefore the three dark areas would have been fully illuminated.

Mark van Alstine's claim is, moreover, at variance with the testimonies that speak of one (Chasan, Venezia), or two (Nyiszli, Paisikovic) or four trenches (Müller), but not of three.

We have seen earlier in this book that Paisikovic claimed to have worked for two weeks – between May 23 and June 6 – near "Bunker 2," which means that on May 31, 1944, he was in the area where the extermination activity was going on day and night. The two incineration trenches (30 by 10 or 30 by 6 meters) should have been running full blast, cremating some 5,000 corpses per day according to F. Piper. The daily wood requirements would have been about 1,000 tons, and about 94 tons of ash would have been generated.

However, neither in this nor in any other air photo showing the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" do we see any traces of smoke or any kind of activity on the part of the 100 or 150 detainees who were allegedly working there. On the contrary: we have seen that the road leading to the outer yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" was blocked off by a thick fence. It was therefore impossible to bring these 1,000 tons of wood into that yard, close to the incineration trenches, and it would likewise have been impossible to remove the daily load of 94 tons of ash. Thus, the air photo of May 31, 1944 shows not only no incineration trenches around "Bunker 2," but demonstrates also that mass cremations did not occur in that area and were in fact impossible.

3. The claim that the images in question show "the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker" is an overt lie, obviously based on the false testimony by Filip Müller who asserted that near "Bunker 2" (which he calls "Bunker V") there existed indeed "three wooden barracks," and so Mark van Alstine, urged by Zimmerman, *had* to find them! We know that Zimmerman solicited C. Lucas in the same way, who initially did not quite grasp what he was *supposed* to find in the photographs, but then remedied that mistake with his "addendum," speaking of "two, possibly three buildings."

Actually only three rectangular shapes of leveled ground appear near the little house, the smallest one measuring about 12 by 32 meters, the other two about 12 by 42 meters. We have here a leveling of the ground for the installation of barracks, certainly not barracks already erected. There is not the least doubt regarding the absence of barracks in the images of May 31, 1944 – all one has to do is to compare the three rectangles just men-

tioned with the real barracks of the camp, such as those of the *Effektenlager*. Document 19 shows (from east to west) barracks 8-13 and 28-30 of the *Effektenlager*. The three barracks in the first row below the *Zentralsauna* (*i.e.* to the east of it) and two in the second row were "*Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34*," also called "*Luftwaffenbaracken"* (air-force type barracks), which measured 12.64 × 41.39 meters,[181] whereas one in the second and three in the third row were "*Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," (horse-stable barracks) having dimensions of 9.56 × 40.76 meters.[182] In Section 10.3 below, I shall come back to the question of the barracks.

In conclusion it can therefore be said that none of the three experts called up by Zimmerman has identified in this area (or along the road leading to the camp) any real trace of an extermination activity. The zone appears to be completely vacant (to the point that the fence around the house blocked the access road) and, as Carroll Lucas has pointed out, "there is no evidence of security."

10.2. The Area of Crematorium V

With respect to the area of Crematorium V, Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs of May 31 show the existence of three incineration trenches, each having a surface area of about 106.8 square meters. Carroll Lucas, on the other hand, has seen only a "thin smoke plume," whereas R.J. van Pelt, M. Shermer, and A. Grobman have preferred to keep quiet about Nevin Bryant's observations. The smoke plume is, in fact, visible, but the smoking area on the ground does not exceed 50 m² and could not have accommodated more than about 60-70 corpses for cremation.[183] The smoke rises over roughly 7-8 linear meters near the (eastern) extremity of a dark rectangle some 25 meters long and 6 meters wide (see Documents 23f.).

If, on the other hand, the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were an actual fact, the air photos would have shown an inferno – with incineration trenches that burned continuously for 48 hours (H. Tauber), 24-48 hours (H. Mandelbaum) or 24 hours (Sz. Dragon) – described by the witness Otto Wolken[184] in the following terms:[185]

---

[181] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von Effektenbaracken*," BW 33. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

[182] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.

[183] If we assume a surface area of 0.75 m² occupied by one corpse.

[184] Austrian detainee No. 128828 was deported to Auschwitz on June 20, 1943. Transferred to Birkenau at the end of July and worked at walk-in camp clinic (*Ambulatorium*) of quarantine camp BIIa from October 2.

[185] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

> *"The 4 chimneys*[186] *of the crematoria belched smoke day and night, day and night the heavy smoke of the incineration trenches hung over the camp and at night the sky was tinted bright red."*

In his famous "Chronicle" of the Birkenau camp, the witness adds:[187]

> *"This was the time of the large Hungarian transports. The crematoria turned out to be too small for the incineration of so many thousands of people and two large pits were therefore excavated which allowed the simultaneous burning of 5000 and more corpses. The stifling smoke hung over the camp day and night. At night, the sky was colored dark red far and wide."*

This is in contradiction not only to the air photos, but also to the following statement by Rudolf Höss:[188]

> *"On account of enemy air activity from 1944 on, burning at night was no longer allowed."*

This decree had come into force already by December of 1943. In the *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) *Nr. 55/43* dated December 15, 1943, the camp commander at the time, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, specified:[189]

> *"Blackout. On the basis of the strengthening of air-defense measures for the Auschwitz area, immediate total blackout is hereby ordered."*

10.3. The Photo of August 23, 1944

In early 2004, a new photograph of the Birkenau area, taken by an RAF aircraft on August 23, 1944, appeared on the Internet.[190] It shows the entire Birkenau camp. No smoke rises from any of the crematory chimneys, but a thick column of smoke can be discerned rising from the northern yard of Crematorium V. The area around "Bunker 2" is completely free of any smoke. Later on three more air photos taken on August 25, 1944, were published. One of them shows the entire Birkenau camp without any smoke anywhere, not even in the yard of Crematorium V.[191] The other two

---

186 Actually, there were 6 chimneys at the 4 crematoria because Crematoria IV and V each had 2 chimneys.

187 "*Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II/BIIa nach orig. Dokumenten von Dr. Otto Wolken, Wien, Hftl. 128828*." AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 61.

188 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 165.

189 Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 380.

190 Online at http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71, UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; sortie: 60PR/0686; frame 3084; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016; cf. Document 36.

191 http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-388; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-698; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 4186; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

show only the southern parts of the camp with two crematories, whose chimneys do not emit any visible smoke either.[192]

10.3.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

Two barracks appear in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 37). A new road from the western gate of the camp (next to the *Effektenlager*) passes between the two barracks after having joined up with the old road a little earlier to form the hypotenuse of a right triangle. There is now a passage in the fence which allows access to the inner yard (the one towards the camp) and to the outer yard on the other side. The fence of the inner yard extends some twenty meters towards the camp, up to the end of the barrack in the north, with a corresponding enlargement of the yard area.

The two barracks can already be seen on a photograph of June 26, 1944 (see Document 31). Were those the undressing barracks that the witnesses spoke about? Let us examine this hypothesis, beginning with the number of the barracks. The three essential witnesses on the subject of "Bunker 2" are M. Nyiszli, D. Paisikovic, and F. Müller.

As we have already seen, for M. Nyiszli the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were killed by a shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber gun, hence the undressing barracks never existed. Paisikovic does not mention them at all in the two declarations noted above. At the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, he states the following:[193]

> *"The victims first went into the undressing room. Then they were led by the SS into the Bunker, and we had to take their clothes out.* […]
> *We had to carry out the clothes. The trucks were already waiting outside, and all had to be done quickly."*

The witness speaks of a single "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) and says nothing about any barracks. It is important to remember that Paisikovic claims to have worked at "Bunker 2" for only two weeks (hardly eight days according to his statement of 1963),[194] from the end of May through the beginning of June of 1944, therefore the undressing room (just as the two incineration trenches on fire) should already appear on the photograph of May 31, 1944, but there is no trace of it.

---

[192] http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-186; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-496; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 3186, and ~/6-1-8-5-185; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-495; Sortie 60PR_0694, Frame 3185; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

[193] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, vol. 1, p. 98.

[194] ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

Müller, on the other hand, does speak of barracks, but for him there were three:[195]

> *"The undressing rooms, in which the victims had to remove their clothing before being gassed, were located in three wooden barracks"*

Hence, the three essential witnesses not only contradict one another regarding the barracks, but the only one who speaks of them mentions three, whereas on the air photo of May 31, 1944, there are none, and on the one taken on August 23 one can see two.

Let us look at the function of these barracks. On August 30, 1944, two members of the underground resistance movement of the camp, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) and "J.," sent the following clandestine message to the outside:[196]

> *"The gassing of the Jews still continues. Transports from Łódź, Holland, and Italy. The trenches, in which the people gassed at Birkenau are burned when the crematoria are insufficient, are now being filled in*[197] *to hide the traces."*

This means that the outdoor cremation activities for the corpses of the allegedly gassed came to a stop at that time, as did, for the same reason, the activity of "Bunker 2."

However, the two barracks are still visible on an air photo taken on November 29, 1944,[198] which shows also the house (the alleged "Bunker 2"). According to normal practice at Auschwitz, the availability of barracks being insufficient, barracks would be dismantled and rebuilt elsewhere for other uses as soon as they no longer had a function. But if the barracks were undressing rooms for the alleged victims of "Bunker 2," why were they left in place for another three months after the end of their usefulness? The matter is all the more mysterious as, according to Danuta Czech, the alleged order "stop gassings" arrived at Auschwitz on November 2, 1944.[199]

No known document mentions those two barracks and it is therefore difficult to say what their function was. It seems clear, though, that they had some sort of direct relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

---

[195] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 212.
[196] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 126.
[197] "*obecnie zasypują*"
[198] NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. Cf. Document 41.
[199] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 921.

The two barracks stood on two leveled rectangles that can be seen on the photograph of May 31, 1944, thus the decision to build them had been taken earlier. They were erected between May 31 and June 26, 1944. The Hungarian Jews were deported between mid-May and early June and brought with them to Birkenau enormous quantities of personal objects, which were piled up in front of the barracks of the *Effektenlager* as shown by various photographs taken at the time.[200] It is possible that the two barracks, erected not far from the *Effektenlager*, were to take up those goods that had to be sheltered from the weather. The enlargement of the yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" could have the following explanation: the yard was the place where the goods were unloaded and where they were then sorted by detainees and stored in the two barracks.

10.3.2. The Area of Crematorium V

As opposed to the zone around the alleged "Bunker 2," there is a column of smoke in the yard north of Crematorium V (see Document 38). When comparing this image with the photograph taken on May 31, one can see that the smoking area is now some 30 meters further west (see Document 25, encircled area). The location of this area with respect to the northern door of the alleged gas chamber corresponds exactly to the field of view of Photographs 277 and 278 showing a scene of outdoor cremation (see Document 27). The photograph of August 23, 1944 therefore shows from the air what Photographs 277 and 278 show on the ground. The cremation area stood at about 7 by 7 meters in size, and this order of magnitude agrees perfectly with my analysis of the two terrestrial photographs mentioned.

At the western corner of Fence 35 there was a guard tower which still exists today (see Document 28). Starting from there and going east, on the fourteenth fencepost a lamp to illuminate the fence had been installed, which is also present on the second fencepost from the left in Document 26. Photograph 278 clearly shows two fenceposts of the enclosure, but without lamps. For that reason, it covers a field of view which begins to the right (to the east) of the 14th fencepost. This is confirmed by the fact that the field of view of this photograph meets Fence 35 a few meters before the 14th fencepost.[201] Therefore the field of view of Photograph 278 matches well with the area between the third fencepost (from the left) and the eighth of Document 26.

---

[200] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 121-125 on pp. 150-155.
[201] Cf. Document 28, where the 14th fencepost is designated by the letter L.

The new cremation site already appears on the air photo taken on July 8, 1944.[202] There is, in fact, a column of white smoke rising from it, whereas the chimneys of the crematoria actually do not produce any smoke. The area of the alleged "Bunker 2" is outside the picture.

Thus, there were two cremation sites in the yard of Crematorium V, but they were used in succession. This point of fact is at variance with all the testimonies, which speak of between two and five trenches which were in operation simultaneously in that area (J. Sehn even has 6). Of these testimonies, the most important one is the one by Fajnzylberg-Jankowski, the only witness to have indicated the number, the locations, and the dimensions of the alleged incineration trenches, but his drawing (see Document 1) is completely refuted by the air photos.

10.3.3. The Historical Framework

Chronologically speaking, the more recently published photographs fit into the period of the deportation to Auschwitz of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto. According to orthodox Holocaust historians they should therefore show a scene of outdoor mass cremation of corpses belonging to persons from this ghetto who had been gassed.

How many Jews were brought from Łódź to Auschwitz? F. Piper gives a figure of 60,000-70,000 persons,[203] but even a commenter like Robert Jan van Pelt has contested this, reducing it to 25,000.[204] In a separate article I have demonstrated *on the basis of documents* that the Jews from Łódź taken to Auschwitz numbered some 22,500, of whom no less than 11,500 adult women were transferred to Stutthof without having previously been registered.[205] There were at least some forty-odd children among them aged between 6 months and 14 years. The youngest among them was Jacob Gittel, born March 6, 1944! If the claims of orthodox historiography were true, then these children would have been gassed immediately upon arrival at Auschwitz.

Of the men, 3,076 were registered; the fate of the 7,900 others is unknown. Up to August 22, 1944, five transports from Łódź arrived at Auschwitz (on August 15, 16, 17, 21, and 22) with some 12,500 Jews, 1,100 of whom were registered and 6,400 sent on to the transit camp at

---

[202] NA, Record Group no. 373. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph)

[203] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 166.

[204] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 112.

[205] C. Mattogno, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36.

Birkenau without registration, waiting to be moved on. Even under the assumption that the remaining 5,000 were gassed (but if the children mentioned above were not gassed, why should the adult men have been gassed?), this would have happened within the span of eight days. On August 22, about 1,200 Jews are said to have been gassed, a load that the crematoria could have swallowed without choking, if we follow F. Piper. As we have seen above, he has, in fact, dared to write that the Birkenau crematoria were able to cremate 8,000 corpses per day! Furthermore, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium*,[206] no transport at all arrived on August 23. Thus on that day there were absolutely no gassed victims to be burned outdoors. How can we then explain the column of smoke visible on the photograph taken on August 23? It could only have been from registered detainees who had died in the camp.[207]

10.3.4. The Absence of Smoke Rising from the Crematoria Chimneys

Another important problem which arises from the air photos is that of the absence of smoke from the crematoria's chimneys. This is particularly evident in the two photographs taken on May 31, 1944, and on the one taken on August 23, 1944. In an article written in 1998, Jean-Claude Pressac has stated the following:[208]

> *"A crematorium does not emit smoke, because the manufacturers have banned smoke as early as the very first European congress on incineration held at Dresden in 1876. For the Topf Co., the will to manufacture furnaces which would not generate smoke was a constant preoccupation ever since the foundation of the company; in fact, the first two patents filed by Johann Andreas Topf (No. 3855 filed March 16, 1878 and No. 7493 filed February 14, 1879) concern smoke-absorbing furnaces. The technical leaflets for prospective customers promised them that 'Topf type* 'furnaces ensure a complete and smoke-free combustion'. *Prüfer was under the obligation to fulfill this double requirement (professional and legislative) even with the concentration camp furnaces, as he confirmed to the Smersh officers who interrogated him on March 5, 1946.*
> *That is why none of the photographs taken by the American air force show smoke coming from the six chimneys of the four crematoria."*

In a previous article,[67] I have already demonstrated that Pressac's claims are not only technically unsound – because the chimneys of civilian crema-

[206] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 861.
[207] As we have seen above, H. Mandelbaum asserted that also registered detainees who had died in the camp were burned in the trenches, which does not make sense from the point of view of the extermination of Jews.
[208] Jean-Claude Pressac, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz," in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, supplement to magazine *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998.

toria, especially coke-fired ones, inevitably smoke – but also in contradiction with his own correct observations of 1989. In the caption of a photograph of Crematorium II from the Kamann series, he had in fact noted:[209]

> *"The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

And the soot can also be observed at the top of the western chimney in a photograph of Crematorium V.[210]

The Auschwitz Album contains at least six photographs – taken on May 26, 1944 – which show the chimneys of the four Birkenau crematoria: the upper edges are black with soot but none of them smokes.[211]

Robert Jan van Pelt fully agrees with my point of view and substantiates it with arguments taken from the "history of cremation technology."[212] An air photo of August 20, 1944, even seems to show a column of smoke rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (see Documents 34f.), although Robert Bartec has pointed out that this could merely be one of the many scratches on this scatched-up negative.[213] I will subsequently continue to assume, however, that this could be smoke, as this would be the worst case for the revisionist thesis.

In the following table, I have summarized the situation as presented by the air photos of Birkenau with respect to the presence of smoke:

Date in 1944	Smoke from the chimneys of any of the crematoria	Smoke from the north yard of Crematorium V	Smoke from the area of "Bunker 2"
May 31	No	Yes	No
June 26	No	No	No
July 8	No	Yes	No
August 20	KIII	Yes	No
August 23	No	Yes	No
August 25	No	No	No
September 13	No	No	No

Hence not a single photo shows smoke in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2", at most one shows smoke from a chimney of a single crematorium, and three photographs show a little smoke coming from the northern yard of Crematorium V.

---

209 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 341.
210 *Ibid.*, p. 419. The chimney is covered by a branch.
211 *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 6, p. 51, 7, p. 53, 17, p. 63, 157, p. 182, 99, p. 131 and 125, p. 155.
212 R.J.van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 503f.
213 Robert Bartec, "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/.

In the light of what has been said above, the absence of any smoke rising from the chimneys of a crematorium *is proof* of its inactivity. Other documents show that during the entire period of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the crematoria of Birkenau, far from being in operation 24 hours a day as the witnesses have declared, were again and again under repair.

As early as May 4, 1944, the head of construction of the Birkenau camp asked the local *Kommandantur* for a "*Bescheinigung auf der Ausweiskarte*" (entry on the ID card) for the civilian employee Jährling, giving the following reason:[214]

> "[Civilian employee] *Jährling has to do mounting supervisions in sections I, II, and III. Besides, Jährling has been charged with the supervision of repair works in the crematoria.*"

On May 9, the head of construction submitted to the *Kommandantur* of Concentration Camp II another request for "permission of access to Crematoria I-IV," worded as follows:[215]

> *"This office requests permission of access to be granted for the ID cards joined, as the Koehler Co. has been ordered to perform urgent repairs on the crematoria."*

On May 13, the head of construction requested a specific permit for a bricklayer of the Koehler Co., giving the following reason:[216]

> *"The bricklayer Apolinary Golinski, born Aug. 5, 1904, has been ordered by the Koehler Co. to perform repairs on the crematoria. We request to endorse his temporary ID card with a permit to enter same."*

The Koehler Co. had built the chimneys and the flues of the crematoria, hence in early May of 1944 all four Birkenau crematoria showed brickwork damage on these structures. But at the time, the cremation furnaces, too, were damaged, as results from the following work list of the inmate locksmith workshop:[217]

– *"Apr. 13, 1944. No. 1483. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 20 furnace doors a. 10. scrapers in Crematoria I and II* […]. *Finished: Oct. 17, 1944."*
– "June 1, 1944. No. 1600. *Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors in Crematoria III and IV, as well as supply of 4 pcs. fire hooks* […]. *Finished: June 7, 1944."*

---

[214] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
[215] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[216] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 375.
[217] *Höss trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. Spelling errors in the originals.

– "June 7, 1944. No. 1617. *Crematory administration. Object: Daily repairs on crematoria 1 – 4 from June 3 – July 20, 1944. Finished: July 4, 1944*"[218]

Order no. 1617 refers to the request by the SS garrison administration No. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damages to be repaired had been observed prior to that date.

Hence, these documents prove that on May 31, 1944, the four Birkenau crematoria were under repair, and that explains why they do not emit any smoke on the corresponding photographs.

The photograph taken on August 20 is particularly important because it shows smoke emanating both from the yard of Crematorium V as well as possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. On that day, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, *no* homicidal gassing was carried out,[219] and the outdoor fire could thus not have any criminal character. Moreover, if all four Birkenau crematoria were operational but at most one of them was operated, as indicated by the lack of any smoke from the other chimneys, what need was there for any outdoor cremation?

I may furthermore remind the reader that the actual order of magnitude of the outdoor cremations visible on these air photos was about 60-70 corpses per day, a figure that is absolutely out of balance with the story of mass cremations as alleged by orthodox historians. As we saw in the beginning, F. Piper claims that in the summer of 1944 about 20,000 Jews were gassed each day, with 10,000 of their corpses being cremated in the crematoria and the other 10,000 in the incineration trenches!

11. Summary

1. Orthodox historiography knows nothing specific about the incineration trenches and is not in a position to say anything about their number, their location, their dimensions, or their capacity.
2. The testimonies of the former detainees contradict each other regarding the number, location, dimensions, and capacity of the incineration trenches.
3. The testimonies of the former detainees are radically refuted by the air photos of Birkenau.

---

[218] This date is surely in error. If the repairs were to run from June 3 through July 20, they could not have been terminated by July 4. One should read July 24.

[219] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

4. If the story of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, it would have been necessary and even indispensable for the SS, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Birkenau, to carry out the projects for installations of mass cremation envisioned in early 1943, as is demonstrated by the corresponding fabrications of Jan Sehn and Franciszek Piper.
5. An outdoor cremation activity does emerge from the documents for the summer of 1944, but its order of magnitude is far lower than, and absolutely incompatible with, the enormous figures brandished by orthodox historiography.
6. The ground-level photographs do show an outdoor cremation activity in the north yard of Crematorium V, but its dimensions are extremely small and absolutely incompatible with the immense order of magnitude argued by orthodox historiography.
7. The reports of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office for the period March 15 through June 15, 1944, show a perfectly normal activity of the vehicles. For the month of May 15 through June 15 there is a maximum of 2,315 trips with a total load of 11,253 tons of materials. (In September of 1943 there were 3,237 trips!) However – assuming the hypothesis of a mass extermination – 8,111 trips for a total load of 39,200 tons would have been necessary merely for the transportation of the firewood and coke and for the removal of the ash. In the same way, the report in question should show at least 14,426 trips instead of 6,315, with a load of at least 69,853 tons instead of 30,653 tons for the three-month period covered.
8. If the story of a mass extermination at Birkenau were true, the air photos would show:
   – incineration trenches with a minimum surface area of 5,900 square meters in the area both around "Bunker 2" and around Crematorium V,
   – piles of earth excavated from the trenches with a total volume of at least 6,500 cubic meters,
   – a supply of at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremation of May 31, corresponding to a pile of wood 50 m long, 35 m wide and 2 m high, *i.e.* a total surface area larger than Crematoria IV and V put together,
   – dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash,
   – a camp railway with flatcars for the transportation of the corpses from the gas chambers to the incineration trenches,

– a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters (or 900 m²) *i.e.* a surface area larger than Crematorium V in the yard of this very crematorium,
– a fence made of branches running south and west of Crematorium V, some 150 m long,
– smoking chimneys at the crematoria.

Although the air photos show an area of some 50 m² near Crematorium V from which smoke emanates, these photos show:

– no trace of trenches or smoke around "Bunker 2,"
– no trace of any excavated earth,
– no trace of any piles of wood for the cremation,
– no trace of any trucks,
– no trace of a camp railway,
– no trace of a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters,
– no trace of a hedge made of branches allegedly some 150 meters long to the south and west of Crematorium V;
– at most one single smoke column rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (air photo of August 20, 1944).

All the documentary and photographic evidence examined in this study converges on a single and irrefutable conclusion:

The story of the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau has no foundation in history. It is a simple propaganda story invented and structured on the basis of the elements provided by the real but insignificant and sporadic cremation of registered detainees in the yard of Crematorium V.

Part Two:

The Birkenau Crematoria in 1944

12. The Crematoria Personnel at Birkenau and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

12.1. The Problem

In Part One of this study I have demonstrated that the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the period of May through July of 1944 has no historical basis. In this context, however, two important questions regarding the so-called *Sonderkommando* remain to be clarified. As Franciszek Piper has noted:[220]

> *"the 'Sonderkommando' reached its maximum numerical strength (about 900 persons) in early summer of 1944 at the height of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews."*

Except for F. Piper, the other orthodox historians have only an incredibly superficial knowledge of the documents concerning (*inter alia*) the strength of the personnel of the crematoria. For example, John C. Zimmerman knows no more than two such documents. He writes:[221]

> *"However, a camp document dated July 28, 1944 lists 870 stokers (heizer)*[sic] *and 30 wood unloaders (holzablader)*[sic] *assigned in two shifts to the four crematoria. A similar report from August 29 shows 874 workers assigned to the four crematoria in two 12 hour shifts. These two reports on the strength of the crematoria detail further reinforce the credibility of the eyewitnesses. This extremely high number is far beyond any amount that would be needed for a normal death rate. There is no benign explanation for this number, and deniers have never addressed the issue."*

As far as the "credibility of the eyewitnesses" is concerned, I have demonstrated in Part One of this study that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" (members of the *Sonderkommando*) concerning the alleged incineration trenches are – purely and simply – propagandistic lies. I will add that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" on the subject of the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria are technically ludicrous – starting with D. Paisikovic ("the corpses burned completely within about 4 minutes")[222] and ending with M. Nyiszli ("each day, a total 20,000 persons

---

[220] F. Piper, "Lo sterminio massivo degli Ebrei nelle camere a gas," in: Franciszek Piper, Danuta Czech, Teresa Świebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 154.

[221] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 242.

[222] Declaration by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 2.

move through the gas chambers and from there into the incineration furnaces").[223]

As I have explained elsewhere,[224] these absurd testimonies were concocted by the witnesses together with the experts of the Extraordinary Soviet Commission of Inquiry on Auschwitz and were used to prop up the propaganda story of the extermination of four million persons. This figure would have found little credence if the "eyewitnesses" had not attributed a manifestly absurd capacity to the Birkenau crematoria.

The second question waiting to be clarified is the following: in the documents that speak of the strength of the crematorium personnel, the latter are subdivided into day and night shifts. Hence, one could argue that the furnaces were running day and night, which would be consistent with the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

Let me first state that the term *Sonderkommando* as used in connection with the personnel of the crematoria does not appear in any document of the camp administration. These workers, as we will see in the section to follow, were called "*Krematoriumspersonal*" in the documents or were indicated by the designation of the corresponding "*Kommando*." On the other hand, there were at Auschwitz-Birkenau at least 11 *Sonderkommandos*, which had nothing to do with the crematoria.[225] There was nothing special about the "*Kommando*" for the crematoria.

12.2. Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel in 1944

The documentation regarding the strength of the personnel of the crematoria in 1944 is very fragmentary, except for the month of August. I have assembled the data contained in all available documents in the tables in the appendix.

12.3. Explanations and Comments

1. We see, first of all, that the increase in the strength of the crematorium personnel is undeniable, but it has no necessary relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews. On May 15, 1944, the workforce was

[223] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 38. The English translator writes wrongly: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day" (M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 48) and leaves out the preceding sentence without an explanation: "This means the daily cremation of 5000 persons."

[224] "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392.

[225] Cf. in this respect my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 111-114.

brought up from 214 detainees (for the period between April 20 and May 3) to 315, but it is not known when it rose to 900 detainees. The latter figure appears for the first time in a document dated July 28, *i.e.* 17 days after the last transport of Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz.

2. As we have seen above, John C. Zimmerman finds no "benign explanation" for the increase of the crematorium personnel to over 900 detainees – but does the hypothesis of the mass extermination furnish us with a reasonable explanation?

During the questioning by the Soviet officers, Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber agreed on the following distribution of the personnel for one shift (day or night) in Crematoria II-III:[226]

Task	# of detainees
Cleaning undressing room, including removal of victims' clothes	15 detainees
Removal of the corpses from the gas chamber	15 detainees
Loading of the corpses into the elevator	2 detainees
"Barbers"	4 detainees
"Dentists"	2 detainees
Operating the gasifiers (*i.e.* hearths)	2 detainees
Operating the elevator	2 detainees
Unloading the elevator	2 detainees
Transportation of the bodies to the furnaces	2 detainees
Introduction of the bodies into the furnaces	10 detainees
Assistants to "shift leader"	4 detainees
Total	60 detainees

Henryk Tauber, moreover, has furnished us with the following distribution of detainees to the crematoria:[227]

Crematorium II	120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each)
Crematorium III	120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each)
Crematorium IV	60 detainees
Crematorium V	300 detainees
"Separate gas chamber no. 2 and pyres near it"	300 detainees
Total	900 detainees

Let us look first of all into the personnel of the crematoria. The witnesses' statements need to be seen on the background of the claim that 3,000

[226] Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 9; Minutes of interrogation of Szlama Dragon on February 26, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 193.
[227] Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 10.

persons were gassed and cremated each day in each of Crematoria II and III.[228] This means that in Crematoria II and III alone, 6,000 persons were gassed and cremated on a daily basis. Sixty detainees were assigned to Crematorium IV for the claimed gassing of (3,000÷15×8=) 1,600 persons, while Crematorium V was not in operation (the 300 inmates listed by Tauber allegedly worked outdoors at the pyres). If correlating the number of inmates working in each crematorium with the number of claimed victims, the personnel for the four crematoria, if they all operated, should have been 120 inmates each for Crematoria II and III, and 60 each for Crematoria IV and V, amounting to a total of 360.

However, on January 15, 1944, the personnel of the crematoria amounted to 383 detainees, to 414 detainees on January 31, 1944, and to 405 detainees on February 15, 1944.

According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, about 5,800 detainees were gassed in all of January of 1944, and some 5,400 in February, *i.e.* some 190 each day on average. It follows that for an activity 50 times lower than that of the summer of 1944, the workforce in January and February of 1944 was even larger than it was to be later! This clearly shows that there is no relationship between the workforce in the crematoria and the claimed gassings. This is all the more evident because the first documented increase in the workforce occurred at a time – on May 15, 1944 – when the Birkenau crematoria were in a state of repair (see Subsection 10.3.4.).

Tauber states furthermore that some 600 detainees worked on the alleged incineration trenches, 300 of them around Crematorium V and another 300 near the so-called "Bunker 2." However, as I have demonstrated in Part One, there has never been any outdoor cremation site in the area of "Bunker 2," whereas near Crematorium V a single site of some 50 m² is documented. Aside from that, in the two ground-level photographs which show it, we can see only eight detainees at work, a number that is perfectly adequate for the outdoor cremation of a few dozen corpses, But then, what were the other 592 detainees allegedly employed at non-existent incineration trenches doing all day?

3. According to orthodox historiography, the so-called *Sonderkommando* was from time to time totally or partially eliminated by the SS as "*Geheimnisträger*" (carriers of secrets), and the detainees making up this unit were perfectly aware of this. M. Nyiszli even goes so far as to state that they were completely eliminated every four months.[229] Danuta Czech

[228] *Ibid.*, p. 6.
[229] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 36: "…and every four months… they were liquidated."

writes than on September 23, 1944, "200 Jewish detainees of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to the cremation of corpses in open pits," were gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the so-called *Kanada 1* storage area, "now that the pits have been filled in and leveled."[230] There is no documentary support that these detainees were actually killed. The only thing one can say with any certainty is that on September 7 the crematorium personnel numbered 874 and was down to 662 on October 3. Nothing prevents us from assuming that the 212 missing detainees were transferred to another camp or assigned to other *Kommandos*. Let me add that the motivation for the alleged massacre – the elimination of witnesses of the alleged mass outdoor cremations – is numerically unconvincing: if we are to believe H. Tauber, then there would have been 600 detainees working on the alleged incineration trenches. From the end of August onwards, once these trenches had become inactive and had been filled in (see Subsection 10.3.1), these 600 "carriers of secrets" were out of work, but in spite of this, they were maintained in the so-called *Sonderkommando* up to September 23, the day on which only 200 of them were allegedly killed!

It should be mentioned in passing that Danuta Czech attributes the following motivation to the revolt of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of October 7, 1944:[231]

> *"On Saturday morning, the resistance movement of the camp informs the head of the fighting section of the Sonderkommando that it had received word about plans by the camp commanders to liquidate soonest the Sonderkommando members still alive. This information probably coincides with the news of a few days back that a move by the SS to reduce the strength of the Kommandos of Crematoria IV and V by 300 named detainees, allegedly destined for a transport* [elsewhere]*, is to be carried out around noon. The detainees named decide to resist."*

So the SS at Auschwitz, who is said to have assassinated 200 detainees of the crematoria personnel on September 23, is claimed to have decided to reduce that *Kommando* by another 300 detainees. Under those conditions, the possibility of an insurrection of the intended victims loomed large. How did the camp authorities react to prevent it? In no way at all!

On July 28, 1944, the 903 detainees of the crematorium personnel were watched over by only 22 SS guards! The number of guards stayed practically constant throughout the month of August, with a peak of 24 guards

---

[230] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 886.
[231] *Ibid.,* pp. 898f.

on the 6th and the 9th for 903 and 897 detainees respectively. On average, there was one guard on duty for 40 detainees. On September 7, the camp authorities which, as alleged, were already planning to exterminate 200 detainees of the crematorium personnel, even reduced the number of guards to 12 for 874 detainees instead of increasing it! On October 3, after the alleged extermination of the 200 members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, which should have made the SS be alert about a potential revolt among the detainees at the crematoria, there were still only 12 guards for 662 detainees.

The revolt of the *Sonderkommando* on October 7, 1944, is not mentioned in any document. The only document which is cited in this context is the garrison order no. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, which states:[232]

> *"On active service in the fight against the enemy and true to their oath on the Führer lost their lives on October 7, 1944."*

This is followed by the names of three *SS-Unterscharführer*, Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese, and Josef Purke. The circumstances of the deaths of these three non-coms are not known.

The strength of the crematorium personnel fell from 661 detainees on October 8 to 212 on the October 9th and to 198 on the 10th. Besides, from the 10th onwards, Crematorium V remained unmanned, which confirms that it had suffered irreparable damage. On the air photograph of December 21, 1944, it appears to have been completely demolished (see Document 42). However, no Central Construction Office document speaking of the causes and the extent of the damage has been found, although such considerations would have entered into the cognizance of this office. There is no documentary evidence that the 463 detainees missing had been killed either.

According to D. Czech, a "selection" was made among the 200 detainees assigned to the crematoria on November 26, 1944: 30 were sent to Crematorium V, 70 were assigned to the "demolition squad" for demolishing the crematoria, and 100 were killed.[233] Danuta Czech tells us that "they were probably shot in one of the incineration trenches at Birkenau,"[233] but she forgets that she had written earlier that these alleged incineration trenches had been filled in at the end of August.

As far as the remaining detainees are concerned, the *Kommando* "*53-B Heizer Krematorium IV*" was in fact made up of 30 detainees on January 16, 1945, among whom the Poles Józef Ilczuk (ID 14916), Wacław Lipka

[232] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), p. 499.
[233] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 934.

(ID 2520), and Mieczysław Morawa (ID 5730), all housed in Barrack 16 of the camp's Sector BIId, who had the functions of Kapo and foremen.[234] But according to the worksheet of January 16, 1945, this *Kommando* did not have any guards![235]

This document also mentions an "*Abbruchkommando Krematorium*" (Demolition Detail Crematorium) designated 104-B, made up of 70 detainees. It, too, did not have any SS guards, which proves that the crematorium personnel may well have been assigned to some other *Kommando* and that the reduction in strength did not necessarily mean that those detainees had been killed.

All of the future "witnesses" of the alleged extermination, that is to say: Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon, Stanisław Jankowski, Miklos Nyiszli, Henryk Mandelbaum, and Sigismund Bendel, belonged to these two *Kommandos*, but instead of being exterminated as "carriers of secrets," those hundred detainees were peaceably evacuated on January 18, 1945.[236] Another five "carriers of secrets" – Józef Ilczuk, Wacław Lipka, Mieczysław Morawa (see above), Władysław Biskup (ID 14501), and Jean Agrestowski (ID 74545) had been transferred to Mauthausen on January 5, 1945, where they are said to have been shot on April 3[237] (but there is no document to sustain this), which means that these detainees were moved from a mass extermination camp to an ordinary concentration camp only to be shot there later on! This makes no sense, because it would have been easier to kill them right there in Auschwitz.

Actually, the insignificant number of SS guards assigned to the crematorium personnel and the normal evacuation of at least 105 detainees that had been part of it demonstrates that the SS at least believed they had nothing to fear from these detainees. Hence, the crematorium *Kommando* was never party to a "terrible secret" (Walter Laqueur's expression) and was therefore never treated as such.

It is thus clear that the alleged mass extermination did not, in fact, justify the increase of the crematorium staff to over 900 persons, nor did, even less so, the normal cremation activity of the corpses of detainees who had died a natural death. But then why this increase?

---

[234] Irena Strzelecka, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22, pp. 253, 275.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.

[236] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 971.

[237] "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue I, 1972, p. 44.

The most plausible motive is an administrative one. In the "File memo on inmate deployment in the POW camp" written on March 1, 1943 by *SS-Untersturmführer* Jährling we can read:[238]

> *"On the basis of a meeting of the camp commander, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the head of Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, additional Kommandos in addition to those already assigned to the POW camp should be called in, because several thousand detainees in the camp have* [as yet] *no assignment."*

As early as September 4, 1943, the head of Office DII of SS *WVHA*, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Maurer, had complained to *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of department for labor deployment at Auschwitz, that out of the 25,000 Jewish detainees at Auschwitz only 3,581 were registered as working and had asked:[239]

> *"What are the other 21,500 Jews doing all day?"*

As evidenced by *Kommandanturbefehl* (garrison headquarter order) No. 6/44 of April 22, 1944, and No. 8/44 of July 14, both signed by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of the Monowitz camp,[240] the SS, in their effort to improve the work output of the detainees, had decreed to make sure that each detainee worked in his profession. At the same time, it was necessary to raise the number of detainees employed ("*Beschäftigte*") and to reduce the number of those unemployed ("*Unbeschäftigte*"). In the Birkenau camp, in fact, the "employed" increased considerably from early May onwards, as shown by the following table:

Date	Strength	Employed	Percentage
March 3, 1944	18,403	6,179	33.57
May 11, 1944	17,589	6,269	35.64
May 14, 1944	17,358	6,460	37.21
May 15, 1944	17,529	6,804	38.81
July 28, 1944	15,298	8,830	57.71
July 29, 1944	15,266	8,882	58.18
Aug. 1, 1944	16,082	9,582	59.58

All *Kommandos* of the camp were strengthened. For example, the *Kommandos* which were part of "*Baumaßnahmen im Standort*" (garrison construction measures) – *Kommandos* 101-B/124-B with another three being

[238] "*Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im KGL*," RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 161.
[239] Photocopy of the letter in: Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 365.
[240] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), pp. 438 and 468.

added later – went from 1,530 detainees on May 3 to 2,140 detainees on May 15, 1944. The "*Landwirtschaft*" (agriculture) *Kommandos* grew from 160 to 373 detainees. From May until August of 1944, the detainee hours worked at the Central Construction Office went up by almost one million, from 1,955,754 to 2,943,320.[241] New *Kommandos* were formed and others were reorganized. Among them, there were those of the crematorium staff, which went from an initial two (206-B and 207-B) to nine (57-B/61-B).

12.4. The Day and Night Shifts

We still have to explain why in the documents cited the detainees were working in two shifts, day and night. Does this mean that the crematorium furnaces functioned 24 hours a day? Let us look into this.

Continuous operation of the furnaces had its primary a reason in energy conservation, because by keeping a furnace warm as long as possible with cremations in series, the fuel consumption goes down considerably. In this regard, one can use as an example the operation of the Terezín (Theresienstadt) crematorium. This crematorium had four oil-fired furnaces built by Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic, then located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. One can see from the respective list of cremations that only one furnace was normally used and was kept hot for 14 hours at a time. The operators worked two shifts, from 6 am to 1 pm and from 1 pm to 8 pm. After some 3 weeks of operation, the furnace was taken out of service and the activity was shifted to another one, and so on.[242]

At Birkenau, such a practice was even more necessary because of the scarcity of coke. As I have pointed out in Part One of this study, this problem had caused the camp authorities to supply the crematoria with firewood, and for that reason the *Kommando 61-B Holzablader* (wood unloaders) was formed.

The second reason for a night shift was the decree by *SS-Standartenführer* Mrugowski of July 31, 1943, stating:[243]

> *"the corpses are to be removed to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening."*

---

[241] "*Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.Mai 1944* […] *per 21.August 1944*," RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 102, 84.

[242] "*Krematorium. Tagesausweise vom 16.XI.1942 bis 31.XII.1942 von Sarg N° 4493 bis N° 8086*." PT, A1194. (Translator's note: *Sarg* (coffin) refers to the stretcher of raw wooden boards on which the corpses were placed)

[243] Cf. in this respect my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294.

These measures, approved by the commander of the camp, were still in force on May 25, 1944, when garrison physician *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Wirths stressed:[244]

> *"removal* [of the corpses] *to the crematoria has been organized and occurs twice a day, in the morning and in the evening."*

The transportation of corpses to the crematoria in the evening hours (see Section 12.5.) justified – even necessitated – the continuous operation of a limited number of furnaces and hence a night shift for the crematorium staff.

There still remains a final point: was the practice of running two shifts a permanent measure? The air photos of August of 1944 allow us to give a definitive answer to this question.

In Chapter 10, I showed that the absence of smoke from the chimneys of the crematoria *is proof* of their inactivity. Therefore, on August 23 and 25 and on September 13 all four crematoria were inactive, and on August 20 at most Crematorium III was in operation. However, according to the worksheets there were still two regular shifts (day and night) specified for the crematoria,[245] hence those shifts do not necessarily show that the crematoria were in active operation 24 hours a day.

As I have pointed out above, the photograph of August 20 is of particular importance in this respect because it shows smoke coming both from the north the yard of Crematorium V and possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. Yet on that day no alleged homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.[246] Then what did the crematorium personnel on the day shift do in the crematoria?

It is thus clear that the essential reason for the practice of day and night shifts in the worksheets mentioned was closely linked with the need for an apparent maximum employment of the detainees: The crematorium staff was formally on duty day and night, but would effectively work, in limited numbers, only as necessary, but this did not happen every day.

In conclusion it can be said that the increase in the workforce of the so-called *Sonderkommando* and its assignment to day and night shifts does not prove anything with respect to mass exterminations at Auschwitz.

---

[244] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to camp commander of May 25, 1944, concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[245] The report for September 13, 1944, has not been preserved; however, day and night shifts were specified in the report for September 7 and in those for October (2-31). One may therefore assume that this was also the case for September 13.

[246] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

12.5. The Birkenau Mortuaries and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

The witnesses who had been part of the crematorium staff hardly ever speak of the cremation of registered detainees, as if there had not been any such incinerations, and as if it had not been necessary to use the mortuaries of the crematoria for precisely what their name implied, but only and at all times as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers."

In a separate article I have demonstrated on the basis of previously unknown documents that the mortuaries of the Birkenau crematoria, ever since they had been put into operation starting in March of 1943, were not used – nor could they have been used – as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers" within the claimed mass extermination by means of gas.[243] This aspect becomes particularly important for the second half of May of 1944, during which the death rate among the registered detainees was threateningly high. Conditions were, in fact, so serious that on April 12, 1944, the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, sent a letter to the SS *WVHA* concerning "Internment of female detainees of German Reich nationality at the women's concentration camp Auschwitz," in which he prohibited such internments and ordered the transfer to Concentration Camp Ravensbrück[247] of those already present at Auschwitz.

From the surviving, rather fragmentary documents it emerges that some 800 inmates died at Birkenau in May 1944, but the total figure for that month was probably twice as high.

On May 22, 1944, a meeting was held at Auschwitz, attended by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Baer, who had been named commander of Auschwitz I on May 11, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, then head of Construction Inspection of *Waffen*-SS and Police Silesia, and *SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann, head of Central Construction Office. In the minutes of the meeting, written by Jothann the following day, we read:[248]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss points out that according to a decree in force the daily load of* L.[= corpses] *is to be collected by a specifically appointed truck in the morning hours of each day, therefore an accumulation of corpses cannot occur if this decree is respected and no necessity exists as far as the erection of the above-mentioned halls is concerned*."

---

[247] "*Einweisung reichsdeutscher weiblicher Häftlinge in das Frauen-Kl. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.

[248] *Aktenvermerk* by Jothann of May 23, 1944 concerning "*Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.

The "decree in force" was the one mentioned by Bischoff to the garrison physician dated August 4, 1943:[249]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski declared in the meeting of July 31 that the corpses are to be transferred to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, in the morning and in the evening, which obviates the need for the separate erection of mortuaries in the subsections"*

On May 25, SS garrison physician Dr. Wirths sent the camp commander a letter, in which one can read the following:[250]

> *"In the detainee sickbays of Concentration Camp Auschwitz a certain number of corpses accumulate naturally each day whose removal to the crematoria has been organized and takes place twice a day, in the morning and in the evening. In view of the scarcity of vehicles and, at times, of fuel, it does, however, occur that the corpses remain where they are for up to 24 hours."*

However, the second half of May of 1944 was also the period during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews was taking place, which was known to all persons present, particularly to Rudolf Höss. The first transports arrived on May 17. Up to May 22, the day of the meeting just mentioned, some 62,000 Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz,[251] more than 45,000 of whom were allegedly gassed and cremated, if we follow orthodox historiography.[252]

If this were true, the mortuaries in the crematoria at Birkenau would have been permanently swamped with gassing victims during the period that interests us. But then how could Rudolf Höss blithely re-invoke the order of moving to those mortuaries the bodies of registered detainees who had died of natural causes in the camp?

No matter how you look at it, Rudolf Höss's order to take those bodies to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day demonstrates that the mortuaries were, in fact, not clogged or used for other purposes and refutes categorically the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly committed in those crematoria.

---

[249] Letter from Bischoff to Wirths dated August 4, 1943 concerning "*Hygienische Sofortmaßnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

[250] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to *SS-Standortälteste* dated May 25, 1944 concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[251] NG-5604, report by Veesenmayer dated May 20, 1944. The exact number of deportees is 62,644.

[252] Cf. in this respect my paper, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 381-395.

Part Three:

Technical Problems with

Open-Air Incinerations

Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau

By Willy Wallwey

1. Preliminary Remarks about the Birkenau Camp

The camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, which is today generally referred to as "concentration and extermination camp", was originally designated as a "prisoner of war camp" at the end of 1941 by the German authorities.[253] The Construction Section BIa was finished in March 1942 and was occupied mostly by Soviet prisoners of war until August 1942. The designation of the camp remained the same, though it subsequently had more the character of a concentration camp, meaning that it was mainly filled with criminal and political prisoners, including Jews, rather than prisoners of war. The camp also bore the name "*KL* Auschwitz II". "*KL*" was the official German abbreviation for concentration camp.

A drawing of mine showing the camp's state of construction in April/May 1942 is shown in Illustration 1. In the literature, maps of the Birkenau camp are very often false, since in almost all cases the final state of construction of late 1944 is shown, even when the map is used to refer to events that took place in earlier years. This leads to wrong assumptions and conclusions about events of the camp's history.

2. What Events Are Reported?

2.1. Bunker 1

According to witness testimonies there was an old farmhouse to the north of the Birkenau camp whose rooms were allegedly used as gas chambers for the killing of human beings since March 1942, cf. Illustrations 1-3. In its vicinity, the accounts state, there were mass graves which later were allegedly also used to burn corpses.[254] It must be noted that there are no indications of where this Bunker 1 allegedly stood.[255]

This is a slightly abbreviated and revised version of a paper first published in German (under the pen names Michael Gärtner and Werner Rademacher) in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; in English translation published in *The* Revisionist, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12; translated by Carlos W. Porter.

[253] See the blueprints for the initial camp layout of Oct. 10, 1941, reprinted in J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 185.

[254] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 161-171.

[255] *Ibid.*, p. 165, Pressac warns against regarding the settling basin of the sewage treatment plant begun in Section B III as "incineration ditches", an error which, according to him, has already

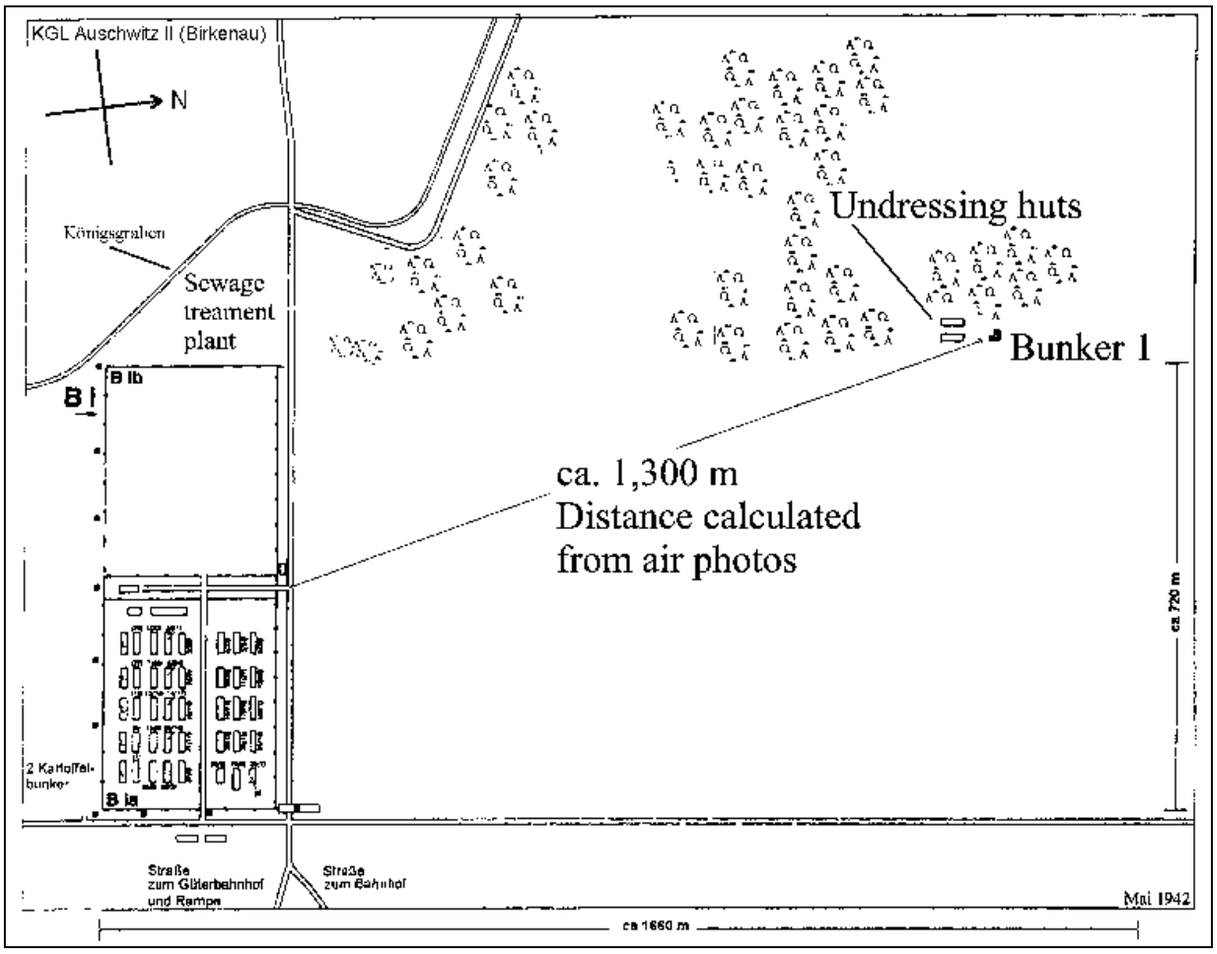

Illustration 1: *POW Camp Birkenau in May 1942: alleged location of Bunker 1.*

The witness Maurice Benroubi testified:[256]

> *"They* [the Sonderkommando men] *put them* [the corpses] *in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.*
> *There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 meters* […]*"*

Each pit thus had a surface area of 60 m^2 and a volume of 150 m^3. If assuming ten of them, this result in: area = 600 m^2, volume = 1,500 m^3.

Witness Milton Buki stated :[257]

> *"We took the trolleys to a grave about 40 meters long and I think about 6 meters wide* [240 m^2]*, which was about 100 meters away from the house."*

Witness Moshe M. Garbarz said:[258]

occurred in the subject literature. Compare his skepticism with regard to a Russian camp sketch of March 3, 1945, *ibid.*, p. 179.

[256] *Ibid.*, p. 162.

[257] *Ibid.*, p. 163.

[258] *Ibid.*, p. 164.

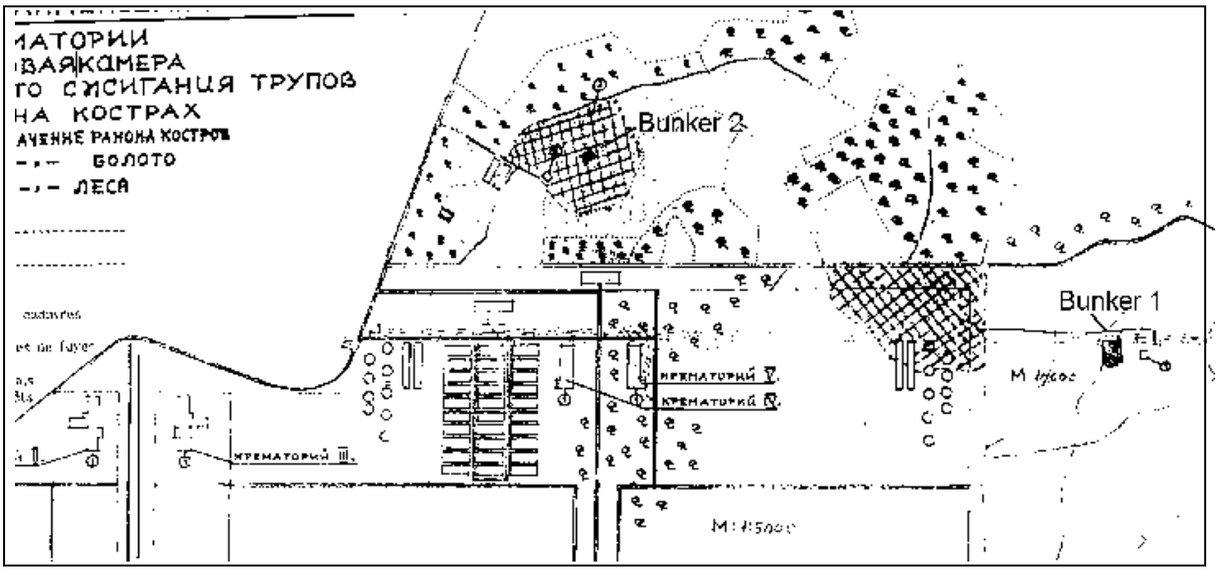

Illustration 2: *POW Camp Birkenau; Soviet sketch of the alleged locations of Bunker 1 and 2*

> *"We saw big rectangles traced on the ground twenty or thirty meters wide by fifty or sixty meters long. In one of them the ground was stained red."*

The witness indicates that he understood the rectangles to be grave plots. Later on he adds, regarding the depth of the pit, that it was "about one meter fifty deep."[258]

The surface area of one of these pits thus would have been between 1,000 and 1,800 m^2. The amount of excavated soil would have been between 1,500 m^3 and 2,700 m^3. Wherever such a pit is claimed to have been, right next to it the respective amount of excavated, slightly loosened soil must have been located. Nothing is said about the number of pits. From what Garbarz states later, however, it can be deduced that there must have been at least three of them. The size differences to the other witnesses' claims is considerable and cannot be ignored. The witness does not indicate why people who have been gassed were bleeding.

There is no documentary evidence to corroborate these claims. Even J.-C. Pressac questions some of these witness statements, which furthermore are quite contradictory with respect to the number and sizes of the pits as well.[259]

2.2. Bunker 2

Regarding this house, located to the northwest of the camp, witnesses also tell of gassings and of incinerations in pits from June 30, 1942 until spring of 1943 (Illustration 3). This 'Bunker' was allegedly brought back into op-

[259] *Ibid*, p. 161, 164.

eration in May/June 1944.[260] In this area, foundations of former buildings used for unknown purposes can indeed be made out today, and they are also recorded on a Polish map of this region.[261]

Regarding the pits, the witness Szlama Dragon stated, for 1942:[262]

> *"On the other side of the cottage there were four pits 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep* […]*."*

The witness Dr. Miklos Nyiszli states for 1944 (which we shall come back to in 2.4):[263]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep* […]*"*

A second Soviet sketch dated March 3, 1945, shows a burning pit of 30 m^2, see Illustration 2.[264] Again the discrepancies regarding size are considerable. There are also no corroborative documents.

2.3. Burial and Later Cremation of Typhus Victims

Various witnesses tell of the burial of victims of the first typhus epidemic, and of the burning of these bodies after their exhumation between September 21, 1942 and November 30, 1942 (Illustration 3).[265] The files stored in the Russian State Archive of War in Moscow[266] report in detail about the first epidemic, which had been introduced from outside by civilian labor personnel.[267] It began on July 1, 1942. Crematorium I, which at this time was the only one available, was not of sufficient capacity to cremate all the victims, which were therefore buried in Birkenau. Other casualties had already been buried in the same area earlier. The numbers given vary from 50,000 to 107,000. The 'body toxins' resulting from the decomposition process threatened to poison the groundwater, which was used for the drinking water supply for the entire area. Hence, the corpses had to be exhumed. They were then cremated, first on funeral pyres, later in pits. Thus go the reports. No publication that we know of makes any mention of the number of pits.

---

[260] *Ibid.*, p. 171-182.
[261] Sheet 531.44 TYCHY - BOJSZOWY, scale 1:25,000.
[262] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 171.
[263] *Ibid.*, p. 177.
[264] *Ibid.*, p. 180.
[265] Cf. D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, pp. 305 and 346.
[266] Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, henceforth RGVA, this is the former Center for the Keeping of Historical Documentary Collections (Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii).
[267] RGVA 502-1-332.

2.4. Burning Pits at Crematorium V

Witnesses tell of burning pits in the area north of Crematorium V between the building and the ditch in front of the fence, in May to June 1944 (Illustration 3). Since the crematoria were out of service due to damage, a situation arose "[…] that open-air incineration ditches had to be rapidly dug […]."[268] Pressac also mentions "five small incineration ditches" near Crematorium V. These, he says, became necessary because Crematorium IV had been closed since May 1943 and Crematorium V could not be adequately repaired.[269] As witnesses to these pits, Pressac quotes Dragon:[270]

> *"*[…] *Jews were burned in five ditches dug behind Crematorium V.",*

as well as the witness Henryk Tauber:[270]

> *"It was realized that the ditches incinerated the corpses better,* [than the furnaces; auth.…] *once the ditches entered service"*

The witness Filip Müller, whom Pressac accuses of errors and lies,[270] reports:[271]

> *"*[…] *work on digging five pits behind Crematorium V was soon* […] *begun."*
> *"The two pits that had been dug were 40 to 50 m long, about 8 m wide and 2 m deep "*

There then follows a detailed description of the "[…] drainage channel for the human fat […]" in the pits. On page 211, F. Müller continues:

> *"In the back yard of the Crematorium, Moll ordered three more burning pits excavated, so that he had five at his disposal there now."*

The measurements of these alleged pits result from these statements: total area = 5 pits of each 40 m or 50 m × 8 m = 1,600 or 2,000 m² and a total volume of excavated earth (2 m deep) of 3,200 or 4,000 m³. This earth had to be disposed of somehow, leaving visible traces, but nothing of this is ever mentioned. Further, F. Müller mentions a concrete surface of 60 × 15 m = 900m^2, where bones that had not burned up were allegedly crushed. Of course, the Allied air photos taken in 1944 show no traces of this concrete surface, any more than they show the pits themselves, their excavated earth, or the access roads for the transport of bodies and fuel.[272]

---

[268] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 253.
[269] *Ibid.*, p. 420f.
[270] *Ibid.*, p. 380.
[271] Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen GmbH, Munich 1979, p. 207.
[272] See J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 3rd ed., Uckfield 2015, pp. 96-105.

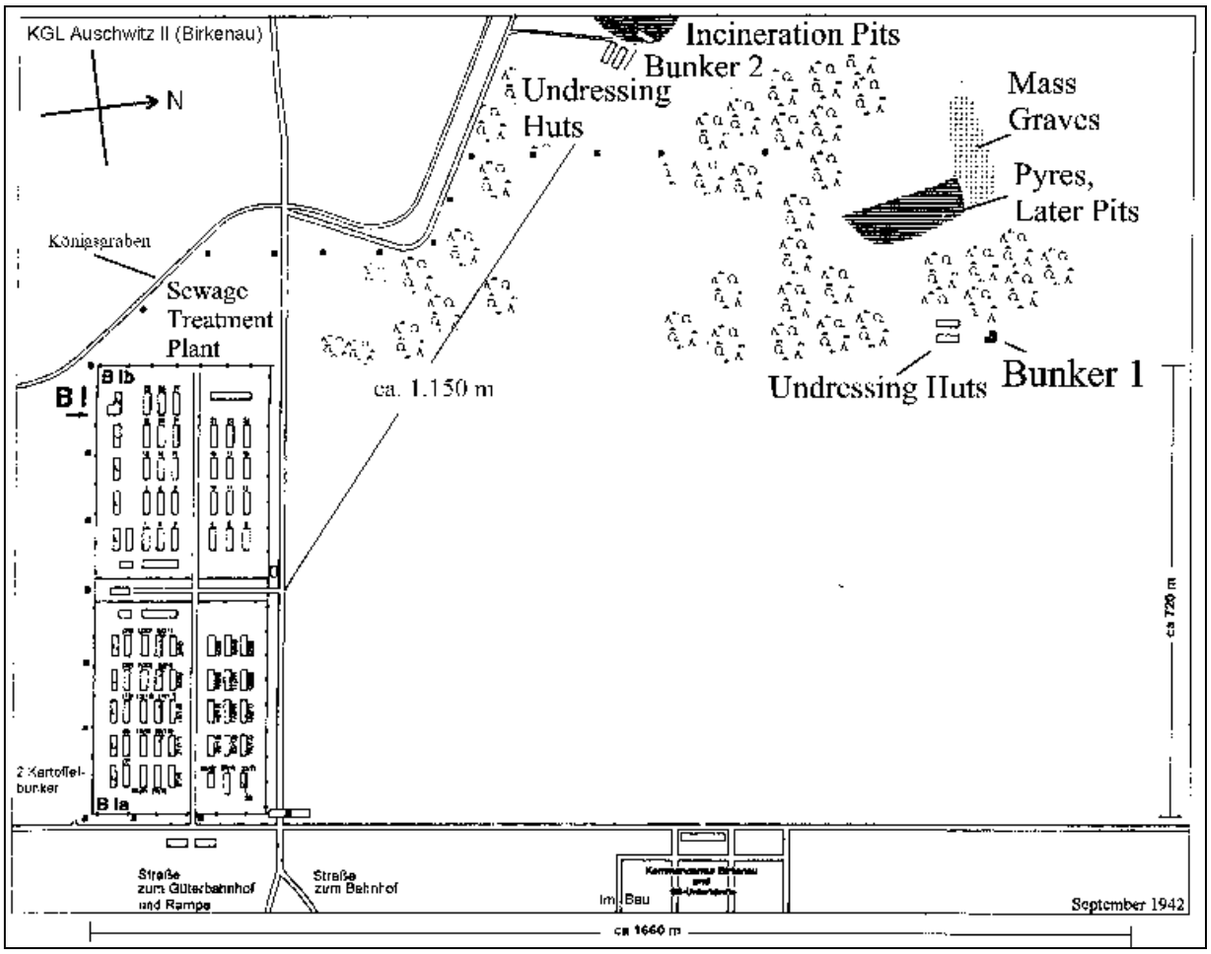

Illustration 3: *State of construction of the POW camp Birkenau in September 1942, including alleged Bunkers 1 and 2 and mass graves/burning pits.*

The fire in the burning pits could generate heat of several 100°C, even 1,000°C. The question is: how close can a person not wearing protective clothing approach such a blaze? According to the eyewitness testimony, a team of laborers worked there without any protective gear. Any fireman could comment on this.

Pressac's 'Document 8'[273] also contradicts the eyewitness testimony. This cost estimate for Crematorium II, reviewed on May 26, 1944, shows clearly that the furnace pit for the cremation furnaces of Crematorium V was built as a waterproof tub, and that during the excavation of this pit the groundwater of the immediate vicinity was artificially frozen to prevent it from filling up the construction pit.[274] The cross-section diagram of this building, No. 1678,[275] shows that the upper edge of the base of the tub lay about one meter below ground level. Crematorium V did not have a cellar

[273] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 387.
[274] In this process, the groundwater is literally frozen, usually using nitrogen, until the foundation is finished.
[275] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 393.

underneath. This proves that this furnace pit extended into the groundwater!

But if this furnace pit had to be protected against the groundwater, this proves that no burning pits as described in the foregoing could have been possible at this location.

It must also be remembered that the grounds of the camp sloped downwards in a northerly direction, as the Polish ordnance survey maps, scale 1:25,000, indicate (Illustration 5).

One section of a work authored by the late Dr. Jan Sehn, former Auschwitz inmate and later director of the Auschwitz Museum, needs to be mentioned here, since it had caused some confusion:[276]

> *"At the bottom of the pit, thick wooden logs were piled up, followed by increasingly small branches and twigs. Corpses were thrown on top of this base. After that, the SS men supervising this work poured petrol into all four corners of the pit, lit a rubber comb and threw it onto the spots moistened by petrol."*

Every boy scout in the world knows that there is no way one can light a fire in a pit this way. Yet this statement was never criticized. There is apparently not a single former boy scout among the world's historians! Such examples could be quoted continuously for pages on end. But this is not the purpose of this paper. Such examples could only emphasize why we pose questions like: how could it happen that such witness statements passed unchallenged for so long? And why does there not exist any research into the reasons for the many impossible, so false, statements made by these witnesses?

3. Which Doubts Evolved, and What Triggered Them?

One reason for our initial doubts is certainly the contradictions between certain eyewitness accounts. Other reasons are also obvious incompatibilities with the laws of nature. But more importantly, the first book of J.-C. Pressac made us rethink our hitherto-held beliefs. Pressac was the first to publish documentary proof for—or better, against—what had been claimed by eye witnesses only until then. Unfortunately, Pressac's important book is hardly known, and it is unlikely that the historians have read it thoroughly, if at all. If they had, they would know his massive critique of mainstream historiography and the eyewitnesses. The historians did not investigate, they "believed." Did they do it out of fear? It is also unavoidable to

[276] Jan Sehn, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957, p. 173.

accuse the historians for not having included scholars of other fields in their research, like engineers and architects. They acted wrongly and arrogantly! Or did they fear to become victims of persecution and—in Europe—even of prosecution? Especially German historians know that the wrong opinion in these matters is prosecuted by public prosecutors!

4. General Remarks on Documents and Physical Evidence

Whereas most eyewitness statements existed already shortly after the war, documentary and physical evidence became available in abundance only since the 1990s. Many documents and sketches regarding the matter of the groundwater in Birkenau have become known only since the opening of the Moscow archives. And since there are obvious contradictions between the witness statements on the one hand and the documentary and physical evidence on the other hand, some historians tried to adjust either the witness statements or the meaning of documents and physical evidence by 'interpreting' them. However, any attempt to interpret documents and physical evidence in a way that would confirm the eyewitness testimony per-

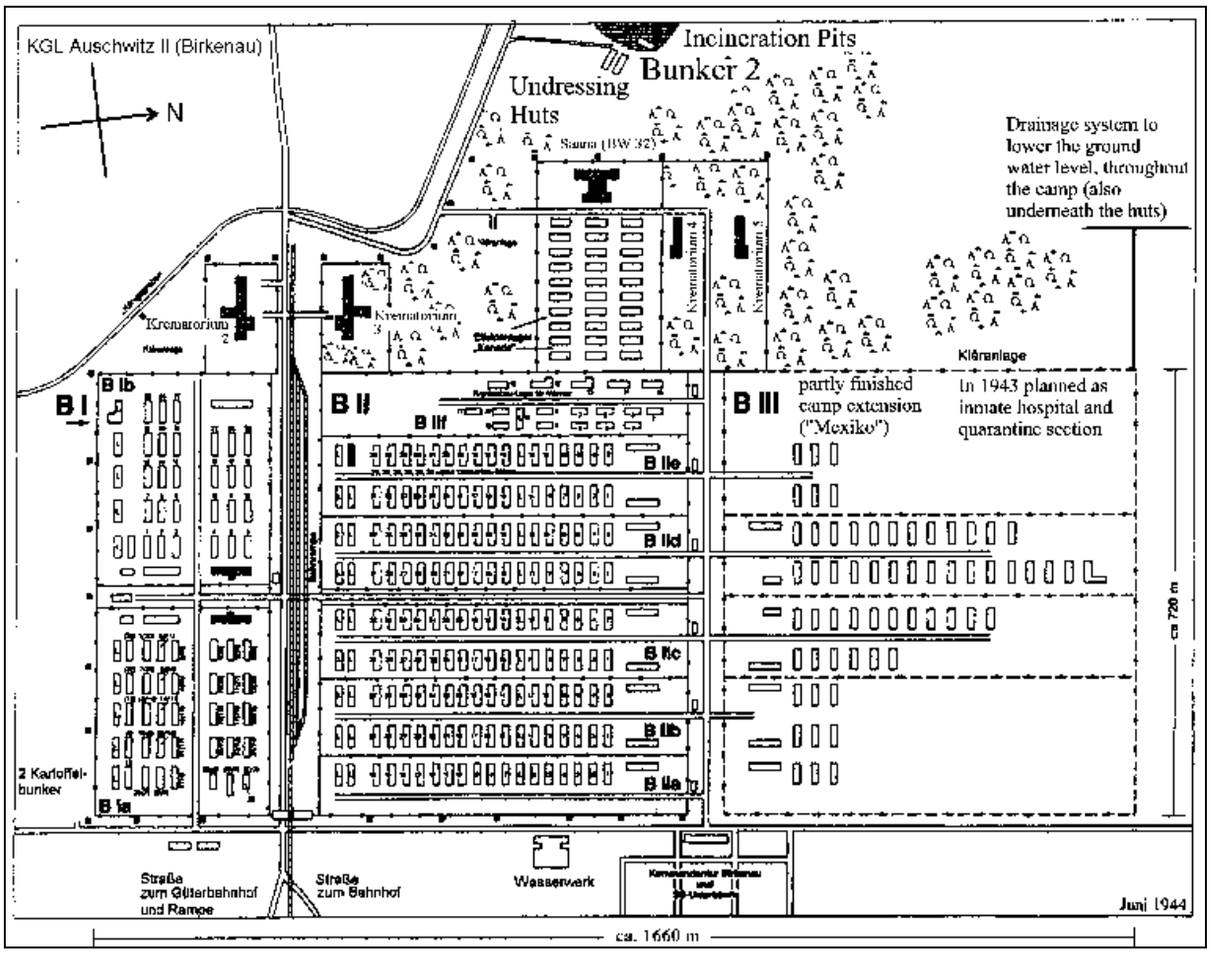

Illustration 4: *POW camp Birkenau in June 1944, including the alleged Bunker 2 and incineration pits.*

force must fail, for physical and scientific facts are not open to arbitrary interpretation.

For persons who lived through these times, the insistence on erroneous testimony is a very human phenomenon. For this reason, one should not level accusations at persons who suffered injustices, even if they did make false statements – perhaps unintentionally; those who should be blamed are the ones who sensationalize these statements. The Berlin daily paper *Die Welt* of February 7, 1997 published an interesting article on this topic, titled "*Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt*" (When a witness's memory errs).[277] This article confirmed the old-established forensic guideline that "physical evidence takes precedence over witness evidence."

5. Documents and Other Evidence on Groundwater

We have used the following knowledge and materials for our analyses:

5.1. Maps

These are old maps from the Austro-Hungarian monarchy (still available for purchase today), scale = 1:200,000, dating from 1889, 1905 and 1915. Nothing could show more readily why the area around Auschwitz is so waterlogged. A large number of ponds, fed by the groundwater, stretches like a string of pearls along the Vistula and Sola rivers. This abundance of water, together with the abundance of coal of this area, was decisive for the decision to erect a coal gasification and liquefaction plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. in this area. During the trial against the responsible officers of this corporation after the war, the witness Otto Ambros listed the requirements for this huge factory:[278] one million tons of coal and 15,000 m³ of water per hour.

We also consulted a Polish map, scale 1:25,000, dating from 1986 (Illustration 5). Both camps are shown on the maps, as is the industrial plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. The advantage of the scale of these maps is that they show the drainage ditches and even the smallest water surfaces. From the direction of their flow, especially north of the camp, they show how the ground drops off towards the Vistula. The course of ditches corresponds to the planning shown in the "Melioration, Teil III" of August 15, 1942.[279]

---

[277] Klaus Wilhelm, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt*, Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.
[278] Quoted acc. to Udo Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 163.
[279] RGVA 502-1-319.

5.2. Air Photos

These photos were taken between end of 1943 and end of 1944 during reconnaissance flights as part of the Allied bombing campaign against industrial targets in the German industrial area of Upper Silesia. Some of them have been known since 1979, and those of interest here were thoroughly interpreted by John C. Ball.[272]

5.3. Files of the Various Building Administrations

The documents used were primarily files from the "*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz*" (Central Building Administration of the *Waffen*-SS and Police, Auschwitz), insofar as they have been published or

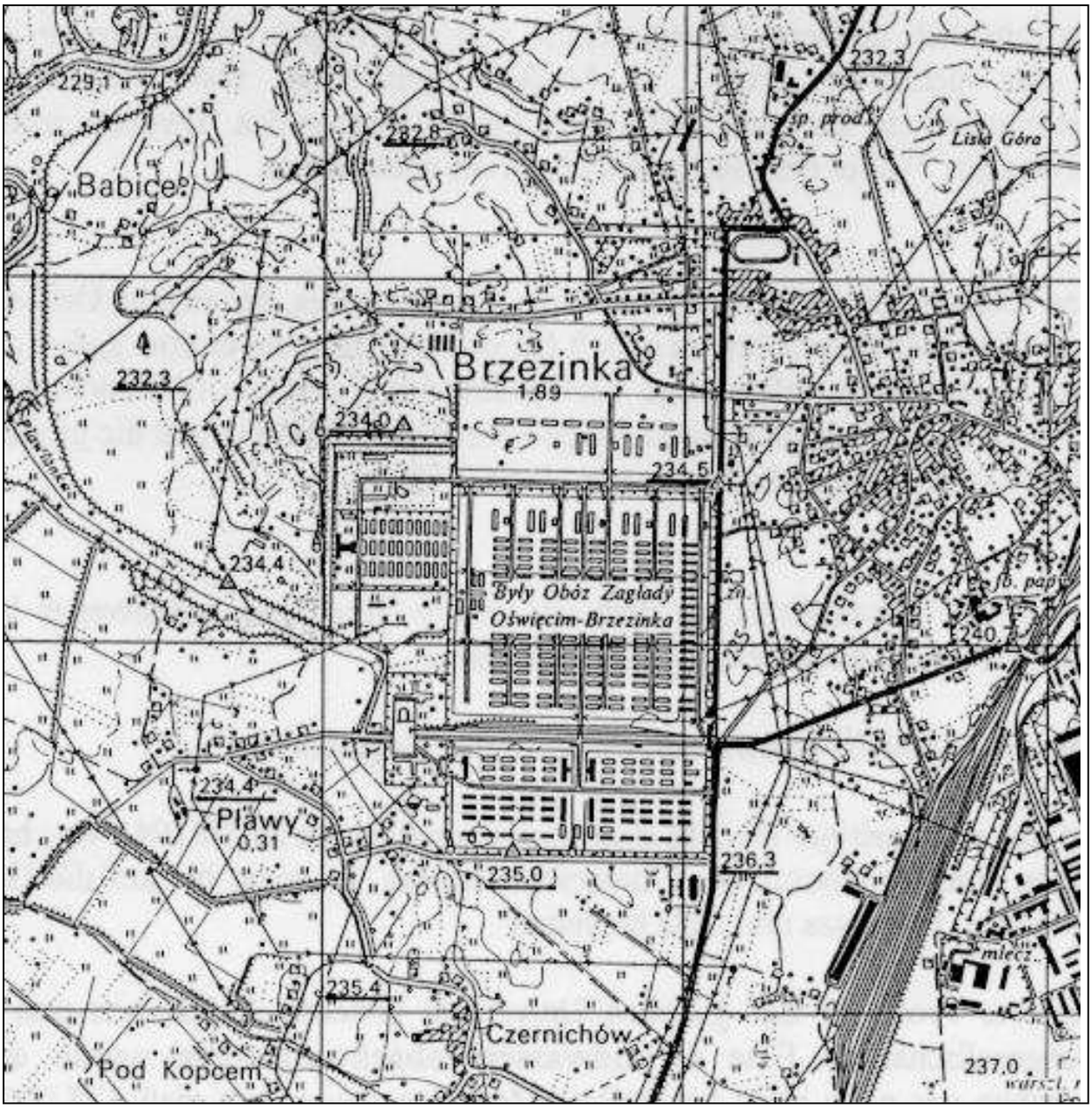

Illustration 5: *Detail of a Polish map of, scale 1:25,000. Elevations used in this paper are underlined.*

could be obtained. Tens of thousands more exist which we have not yet been able to access, basically due to our limited financial possibilities. For this reason, we must expect that we shall have to revise our findings in matters of detail in the future.

5.4. Knowledge of a Co-Worker from our Team

He has performed an on-site examination of the terrain and has taken a series of slides; we are of course aware that the conditions prevailing today are comparable to those of 1942 only to a limited degree.

6. Documents Regarding the Area's Abundance of Water

We have in our possession a four-page report dated October 29, 1941, based on the study of a professor from the University of Breslau. It points out the groundwater flows "accompanying the Vistula, Przemsza and Sola Rivers".[280]

Another professor of the same university photographed and mapped the area's flora. Additionally, a groundwater observation station was erected. We have not yet analyzed these files. Since one study determined that the groundwater was "not even fit to rinse one's mouth", reference is made to the dams as a source of drinking water. However, mineral water was also distributed. The report proves that the authorities proceeded very carefully and professionally.[281]

The Austrian map of 1905, scale = 1:200,000, clearly shows that string of ponds parallel to the Vistula and the Sola, fed with groundwater stemming from the west Beskides, a mountain range south of Auschwitz.

The excellent Polish maps clarify the circumstances and indicate that the ponds probably formed as a result of the exploitation of gravel deposits and that their water table corresponds to the groundwater level.

Pressac documents this pond landscape with a "plan of the sphere of interest of the concentration camp Auschwitz".[282] It confirms that most of those ponds are the result of gravel mining. An activity report of April 19, 1941, mentions "Added drawings of new ponds in the plan of the sphere of interest."[283] A separate surveyor's office was doing this work. The volumi-

---

[280] RGVA 502-1-149-109/112. Further files we have not yet received seem to indicate intensive research in this area.

[281] Cf. also the reference in Czech, *op. cit.* (note 265), for March 7, 1941, p. 80, to the studies by one Prof. Dr. Zunker regarding the water conditions.

[282] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 253), Doc. 19.

[283] RGVA 502-1-214-60.

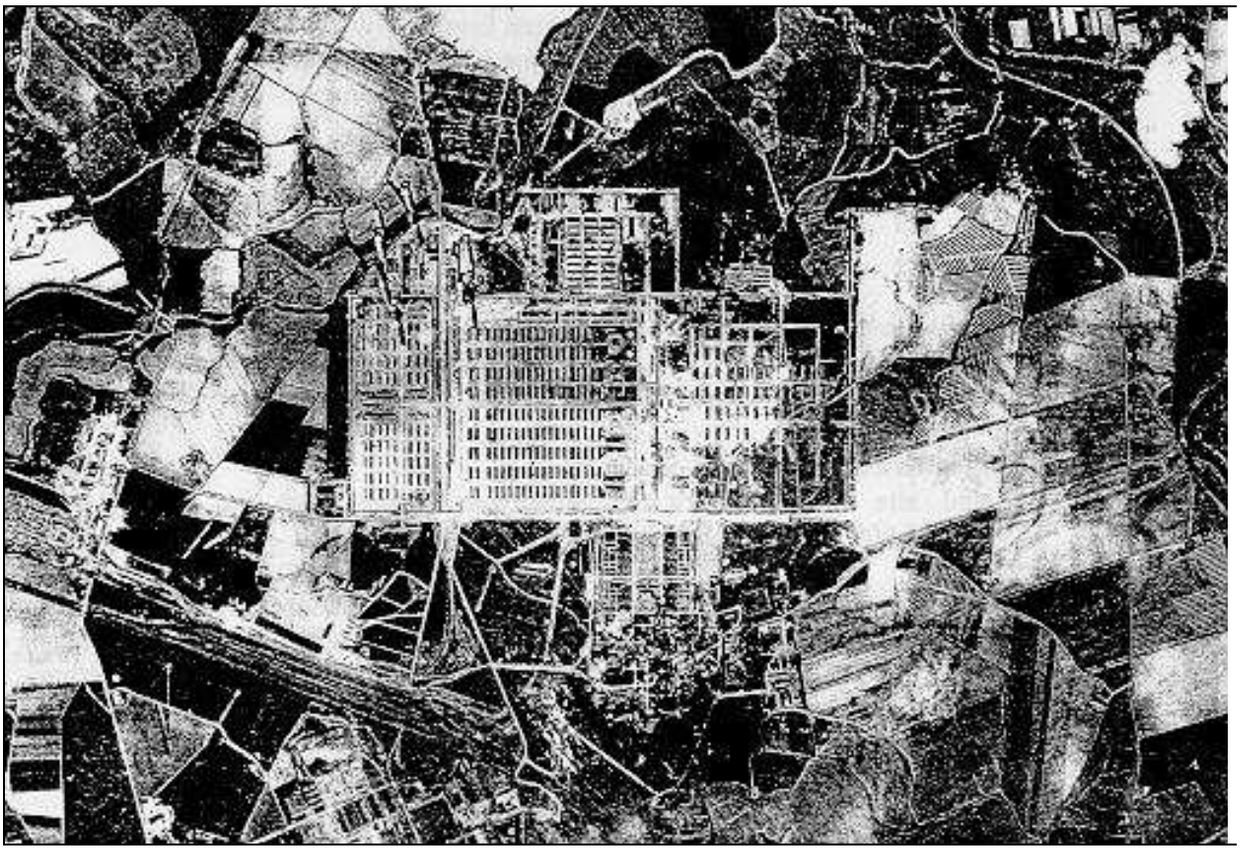

Illustration 6: *Air Photo of POW camp Birkenau form Sept. 13, 1944.*[285]

nous files of this department have not yet been analyzed and will certainly give new insights, not only about the topic discussed here.

7. Which Materials Document the Level of the Groundwater?

Every publication of significance about these camps points out that the terrain is swampy. Logically, the only terrain that can be swampy is one where the groundwater level is very high or, as in this case, almost even with the ground. Pressac confirms this fact with the following words:[284]

> *"The nature of the land at Birkenau, where the groundwater is almost at surface level,* […]*"*

An Allied air photo from 1944 shows,[285] to the north of the Birkenau camp, a 2.5-kilometer-long strip of land, running west to east, where a herring-bone-pattern system of drainage ditches is visible, approximately 1.25 kilometers wide and expanded in sections to reach right to the Vistula.[286] The photo shows that the drainage work in the western regions was done only shortly before the air photo was taken.

---

[284] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 269.
[285] National Archives Air Photo Library, 13.9.1944, Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
[286] Re. drainage technology, cf. any engineering handbook, *e.g.* Akad. Verein Hütte (ed.), *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951, pp. 1082ff.

In the camp itself as well, drainage was performed between the drainage ditches that had been dug around the individual camp sectors.[287] The entire ditch system is clearly shown on the Polish map, scale 1:25,000 (Illustration 6).

7.1. Text References to the Groundwater Level in Birkenau

From a building description of October 30, 1941:[288]

> *"The groundwater table varies between depths of* ***0.30 and 1.20 m****."* (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated October 17, 1942, regarding Crematorium II:[289]

> *"*[…] *the building reaches more than* ***2 m*** *into the groundwater* […]" (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated March 17, 1943, regarding the large delousing facility (*BW* 32, 'Large Disinfestation Facility' *i.e.* the so-called 'Central Sauna'), with reference to structural engineering:[290]

> *"*[…] *highest groundwater level may be taken as* ***0.30 m*** *below the surface."*

In another letter dated June 4, 1943, regarding the same building:[291]

> *"*[…] *heating pits are relatively deep, and so insulation from the groundwater, which is about* ***20 cm*** *below the surface, is necessary* […]" (all emphases added)

7.2. Plan Indication

On the plan of the disinfestation facility (*BW* 32), No. 2159 of March 8, 1943, the elevation clearly shows a line labeled "groundwater table".[292]

7.3. Buildings with Tub Foundations

Another sign is the planning and construction of buildings with tub foundations. Buildings are built with this kind of foundation when their basements stand in the groundwater, *i.e.* if they need to be waterproof. The basement

[287] Building description dated Oct. 28, 1942, discovered in Historický ustav Armady Ceske republiky, Prague; unfortunately the materials archived there had not yet been given registration numbers when we received copies from it several years ago. Plans specified 114,000 m of so-called suction pipes 5 cm in diameter, as well as collectors (8,000 m of 6.5 cm dia. and 4,000 m of 8 cm dia.). Two ditches carried the drainage water from the camp to the Vistula River; the southern one via the "*Königsgraben*". The material excavated from the ditches, some 110,000 m^3, was deposited directly within the camp area so as to partly alleviate the problem. Re. method of implementation, cf. RGVA 502-1-233-22 and 502-1-26-194, 502-1-319.

[288] RGVA 502-1-233.

[289] RGVA 502-1-313.

[290] RGVA 502-1-336-46.

[291] RGVA 502-1-336/107.

[292] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 254), p. 73.

becomes a pontoon, as it were, whose own weight, together with the weight of the superstructure, prevents it from bobbing up. The buildings are constructed in double-shell fashion in these parts. A waterproof layer separates the two shells. During the construction phase, the groundwater level is either lowered with sump pumps or held back by artificially freezing the construction site. All the basement parts and basement pits in Birkenau are constructed as tub foundations. Both methods increase construction costs considerably. For this reason, the construction of basements was reduced to a minimum after the erection of the Crematoria II and III.

It is important to note that the buildings with tub foundations listed in the following are spread over the entire camp from north to south as well as from east to west. This indicates that the groundwater situation was similar in all parts of the camp.

1. Crematorium II	*BW* 30
2. Crematorium III	*BW* 30a
3. Crematorium IV	*BW* 30b
4. Crematorium V	*BW* 30c
5. Disinfestation Facility	*BW* 32
6. Water Treatment Plant	*BW* 35

Due to their small surface area and depth, the subsoil at Crematoria IV and V was artificially frozen.[293] The excavation pits of the other buildings were kept clear of groundwater via sunken wells equipped with pumps.[294]

7.4. Witness Statements Regarding the Groundwater in Birkenau

In the books with which we are familiar, one witness reports about groundwater in the aforementioned pits. This is Filip Müller in his book *Sonderbehandlung*.[271] Müller was a member of a *Sonderkommando*. On page 36 he writes about a pit into which groundwater had seeped, and about a test to see how high it was:

> *"Then we were told to throw the bodies into the pit.* […] *We took hold of the dead by their hands and feet and threw them full pitch as far towards the center of the pit as possible. When they hit the water's surface, it splashed to all sides. Then they sank like millstones to the flat bottom, and the water closed over them."*

[293] RGVA 501-2-54-11.
[294] RGVA 502-1-150.

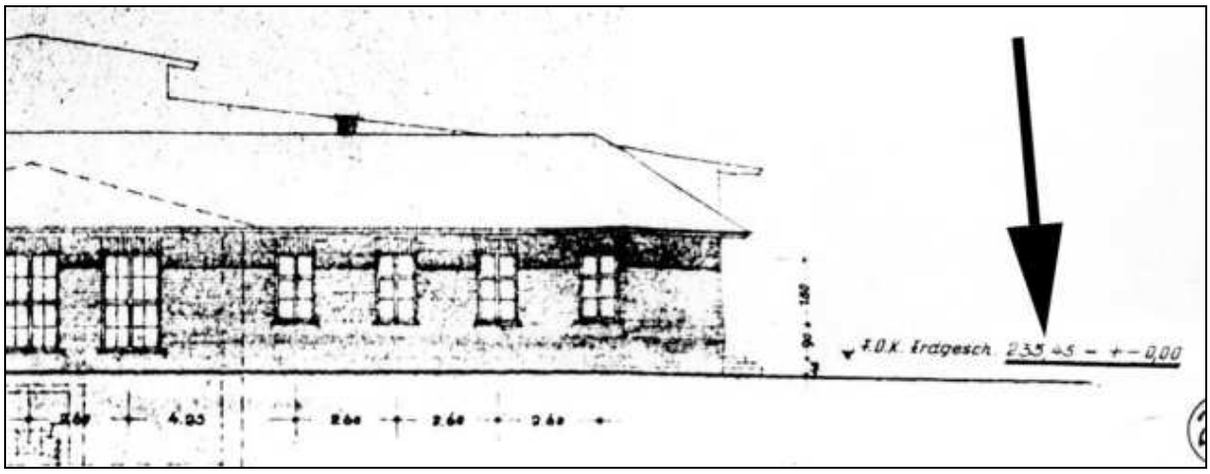

Illustration 7: *Enlargement of the detail from the building plan for the "water treatment facility of the POW camp." Auschwitz-Birkenau, TCIDK 502-2-148. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow).*

8. Data Regarding the Terrain around Birkenau

For the terrain all around the camps, elevation data was—surprisingly enough—already available based on sea level, albeit with zero level referring to the Adriatic Sea. This elevation, measured at the time of the Austrian monarchy, is 0.38 m below Atlantic sea level standard used otherwise in Europe.

Such elevations can be found, *e.g.*, in the detailed maps of the railway facilities, including the connecting railroad tracks. It would go beyond the scope of this study to include them here, but it should be mentioned that we have them in our possession and have analyzed them.[295]

The table below lists the building plans known to us with the elevation of their terrain above sea level. These are points of reference for our further observations.

Buildings of the POW camp Birkenau, with elevation

Building	Plan	Elevation*	Date	Source
1. Crematorium II	Huta 109/13a	235.366	Sept. 21, 1943	p. 323
2. Crematorium III	Huta 109/14a	235.366	Sept. 23, 1943	p. 325
3. Guard Building	ZBL 835	235.93	Nov. 5, 1941	RGVA,[296] see Ill. 7
4. Settling Basin *BA* III	ZBL 2534	233.71	June 15, 1943	p. 169
5. Water Treatment Plant	ZBL 2364	235.45	May 15, 1943	RGVA 502-2-148, see Ill. 8

* m above sea level; ** page numbers refer to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254).

[295] RGVA 502-1-186.

[296] Unfortunately the Central Archives in Moscow neglected to mark this plan with an archival reference number.

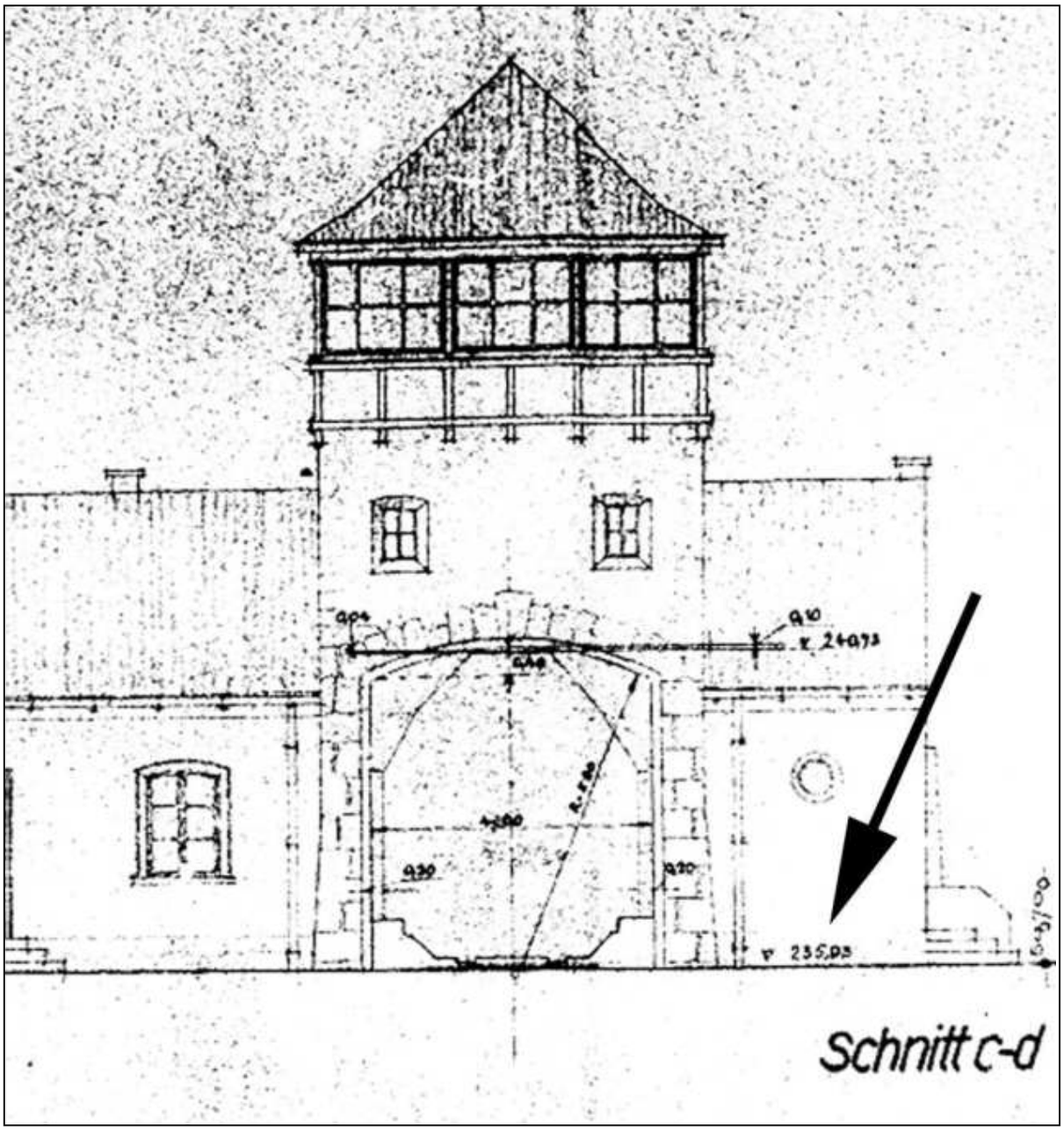

Illustration 8: *Detail enlargement of the building plan of the main police station of the POW camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow). This plan was obtained from the Moscow State Archives, and without an archival reference number.*

The Polish map referred to earlier contains several reference points with elevation given which enable us to calculate the gradient of the camp's area in %. In Illustration 5 an excerpt of this map is shown with the elevation figures used underlined. The heights above sea level, the distances and orientations given were also calculated from this map.

At the camp's southern border, the area declines from its southeast corner to the southwest corner from 236.3 m to 234.4 m, which corresponds to a gradient of 0.138% over a distance of 1,380 m.

Along the camp road between camp Sections II and III, the area declines in a similar way from 234.5 m at the east to 232.3 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.141% over 1,560 m.

The gradient changes slightly some 300 m north of the camp, inclining from 232.3 in the east to 232.8 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.046% over 1,080 m.

Along the eastern border of the camp, the area declines from 236.3 in the south to 232.3 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.182% over 2,200 m. Some 1,500 m more to the north, we find the river Vistula at a height of 227.3 m.

Along the western border of the camp, parallel to the line mentioned before, the area declines from 235.4 m in the south to 232.8 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.112% over 2,310 m. Some 1,375 m north of the camp, we again reach the Vistula, this time at 228.0 m over sea level.

In his first book, Pressac has reproduced a German map of the camp, in which every single barrack of camp section II is annotated in hand writing with its individual elevation over sea level.[297] The purpose of this is not clear. However, these data enabled us to draw detailed elevation lines for the camp. They start at the southeast corner of the camp at 235.5 m and end at the northwest corner at 234.5 m. They confirm both direction and amount of the gradient as established with the Polish map: the area declines 0.139% over 740 m. The direction is roughly north-northwest.

Of course, we have made more corroborating analyses which lead to the same results. It must therefore be concluded that the camp area was and still is almost level. This is also confirmed by the elevation lines in the Polish map as well as by photos of the area.

Further calculations could be done, for instance by using wartime files on drilling drinking-water wells in this area, but we have not had the opportunity to do this. D. Czech reports in her book about the research of a Prof. Dr. Ing. Zunker, Breslau, on water and pond conditions for the purpose of using the area for cattle breeding and fish farming.[281] This research was apparently the basis for the aforementioned construction description from Oct. 30, 1941 (Section 7.1.), and the well-drilling works referred to in the "Construction report for November 1941".[298]

But since we have sufficiently exact data for several essential points of the area in question, we can already now draw conclusions about the groundwater situation in Birkenau.

---

[297] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 195
[298] RGVA 502-1-214-9/11.

9. Summary of Preliminary Examinations and Conclusions

The primary basis for our assessment is an "Explanatory report for the preliminary design of the new construction of the POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS, Auschwitz O/S", dated October 30, 1941.[288] The soil at the construction site is described as follows:

> *"Soil consistency is poor. The humus soil is followed by loam and shale* [a fossil-rich, grayish blue, plastic marine clay from the Tertiary period]*, in which gravel and sand particles of minor size are embedded.* ***The groundwater level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m.*** *Parts of the terrain are boggy."* (Emph. added)

For structural-engineering calculations pertaining to the basement parts, therefore, it was necessary to proceed on the assumption of a groundwater table of 30 cm. This in and of itself shows that pits 1.5 to 3.0 m deep would perforce have collected groundwater. However, there is further evidence. All facts mentioned fit the above description perfectly. The data regarding the level and direction of flow of the groundwater as well as the content of the documents quoted agree with the other observations. We shall present further evidence with respect to two locations of burning pits as described by eyewitness testimony.

9.1. Pits North of Crematorium V, Building 30c

1. It has been shown that the furnace pit, whose upper edge was positioned approximately 1.00 m below ground level, was constructed in tub style. It has also been shown that during the construction of the building the pit was kept free of groundwater by means of artificial freezing.
2. Documents prove that at the location of the Large Delousing Facility (*BW* 32) the groundwater table was 20 cm below ground level. This building is situated approximately 270 m away from Crematorium V. Assuming a 3‰ slope of the groundwater table, and disregarding the proven slope of the terrain, the groundwater could have been at most 1.01 m below ground level. We have deliberately postulated a worst case, since it is already sufficient proof in and of itself. However, by the same logic, the groundwater cannot have been that far beneath the surface; if it had been, then on the one hand the terrain would not have been boggy, and on the other hand, ameliorative drainage would have been superfluous. Witnesses give the depth of the pits as 2 m.
3. Four air photos specified reveal none of the five pits attested to by witnesses.

4. These five pits allegedly covered a surface area of at least 1,600 m^2. The material excavated from them would have required at last the same area. The concrete slab mentioned took up 900 m^2. Without even taking into account that there would also have to have been room among all these items for the labor unit to go about its work, the requisite area of approximately 4,100 m^2 did not exist between the building and the ditch by the fence. This area actually comprises only 2,000 m^2.
5. According to eyewitness testimony, the pond next to Crematorium IV, which exists still today, existed already in those days, fed by the groundwater. This is further proof of the high groundwater table.[299]
6. We shall dispense with recounting other impossible, alleged events that violate the laws of nature. Anyone with an education will have no trouble recognizing them.

9.2. Pits Near Bunker 2

1. Similar to 9.1.2, the distance of the pits west of *BW* 32 is approximately 320 m. Again disregarding the slope of the land, the groundwater table would be 1.16 m below ground level here. The witnesses placed the depth of the pits at 3.0 m.
2. In conclusion it must also be pointed out that work on stage III of the ameliorative drainage had not yet begun in 1942. This is proven by a document dated November 25, 1942, which stated:[300]

   > *"*[…] *that in all probability it will not yet be possible to begin thorough drainage of this terrain at full-scale in 1943."*

   Hence, the measures could not have had their full effect. Proof for this are also air photos from Sept. 13, 1944.[285]

There are a number of further documents that provide proof of the fact here at issue; we shall dispense with detailing them, since they do not add any new information.

10. Conclusion

Burning pits of the depth alleged by witnesses were not possible in Birkenau.

---

[299] According to the witness statements, the ashes of at least some of the murdered people were sunk in this pond, a claim which has yet to be investigated.

[300] RGVA 502-1-19-141.

11. Opposing Expert Statements

For all our statements presented here, we have tried to locate opposing views of experts in our field in order to address them appropriately. However, we found neither any opposing views by any peers, nor any technically correct work by non-experts that would be worth considering. We therefore ask our opponents to address the issues discussed here.

J.-C. Pressac may forgive us that we accept him neither as a technician nor as an engineer. The "technical explanations" in his books are devoid of any basis, as indicated not only by the examples shown above. However, we are still grateful for his books, since they inspired our own attention to these matters. Without his books with their document reproductions in abundance, there would not be a common basis for discussion.

12. Researching the Reasons

Pressac's generally neglected first books, which can be found only in major libraries, are filled with justified criticism, as we mentioned before, and we can agree with a lot that he has to say, as well as with those of his contentions that we can confirm. From the multitude of his critical remarks, only a few shall be quoted in order to understand the problem we are dealing with here:

> *"The witnesses state the contrary, and for them it is the truth."* (p. 16, 3rd col.)
>
> *"Five hundred (in actual fact 800) meters further on (from Bunker 2) there was another cottage designated Bunker I.* […]*, able to contain altogether 200 naked persons. (manifest exaggeration by the witness, practically the rule among all the early accounts)."* (p. 161. 1st col.)
>
> *"The interior of the cottage* [Bunker 2] *ws*[sic] *divided into four parts by partition walls* […]*, one of which could contain* <u>*1200*</u> *naked people, the second* <u>*700*</u> *the third* <u>*400*</u> *and fourth* <u>*200 to 250*</u>*.*
> *(making a total of 2,500 to 2,550 people which represents a density of 28 people per square meter over an area of 90 m². This is physically impossible and S. Dragon's estimate of 2,500/2,550 is clearly wrong. I do not think that this witness was intentionally misleading, but he was following the tendency to exaggerate which seems to have been the general rule at the time of the liberation and which is what gave rise to the figure of 4 million victims for K.L. Auschwitz, a figure now* [1989] *considered to be pure propaganda. It should be divided by four to get close to reality.)"* (p. 171, 3rd col.)
>
> *"*[…]*, was four black columns of smoke, belched forth 24 hours a day by the Krematorien. This picture, of course, cannot be taken entirely at face*

> *value, because two of the Krematorien were out of service and aerial photographs taken during this period show no trace of smoke. An argument has grown up over the discrepancy between the memory of survivors and the indisputable evidence of the aerial photos."* (p. 253, 1st col.)
> *"This study already demonstrates the complete bankrupt of the traditional history (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth* […]*."* (p. 264, 3rd col.)

Only those who have studied Pressac's books und perused them repeatedly after having gathered new information can see that Pressac had tried with all due restraint to correct false statements and to downgrade eyewitness testimony back to the status they always used to have, and rightly so. In a perspective which is almost revisionist in nature, he recognized that an inversion of this principle had to lead to false conclusions. Perhaps he even foresaw the possible consequences if these details become known to a wider audience. But how bad must the situation really be if not even those warning critiques from friendly persons like J.-C. Pressac are heard?

Our circle of researches includes individuals who experienced World War II. Those who have been herded together under conditions similar or worse than those that prevailed in the German concentration camps, in this case the POW camps of the Allies after the war, have an understanding for erring inmates and their overreactions. We also have made it a principle of ours to conclude that very frequently there is some truth to most rumors. This might also be the case with regard to the stories about open-pit incinerations, which probably have their origin in real open-air incinerations during the worst time of the typhus epidemic of 1942.

Finally, we may close this article with the remark that persons residing in Germany who would publish sentences like the one we quoted above from J.-C. Pressac would be accused and sentenced for "Stirring up the People" and "Incitement to Hatred". His or her books would be confiscated and, as so many others before, would be destroyed![301] What is a democracy worth without freedom of speech?

[301] About censorship in Germany, see online at www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB.

Explanation of Terms Used

Drainage systems

Drainage systems lower the groundwater level of the drained area. This is done either by open ditches at high groundwater levels, or with closed pipelines at lower water levels.

Amelioration

Amelioration is the improvement of groundwater conditions mainly for farming purposes. The recommended average level of groundwater for various types of agricultural use is:

– for lawns 50 cm to 80 cm,
– for pastures 60 cm to 70 cm,
– for crops 100 cm to 125 cm,
– for yards 120 cm.

Witness

In this paper we used the term 'witness'. However, we do have to stress that we do not know whether the testimonies we quoted were given in front of a court of law or are simple statements of certain individuals. The Auschwitz Museum contains a great number of such statements, as is well known. The evaluation certainly depends to a certain degree on this.

Against all common practice, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, from whose book we quoted these statements,[254] does not give any sources for these statements so that we are unable to check them. All we know is that these statements certainly did not originate from experts.

We therefore can only ask you to assess these statements for yourself and to find out whether or not they were given during a trial.

Dipl.-Ing. Willy Wallwey, September 1997

Publisher's Note

Half a year after the original German version of this article had been published in print in a journal, in late 1998, the publisher Germar Rudolf was notified by the Public Prosecutor of Munich, District I, that this journal issue was confiscated and subject to destruction and that a criminal case for "Stirring up the People" and "Incitement to Hatred" had been opened against both publisher and the author (writing under pseudonyms). The reason given was, *i.a.*, this article.[302]

[302] StA Munich I, Ref. 112 Js 11282/98.

"Cremation Pits" and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau

By Carlo Mattogno

The article "Groundwater in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau" by Willy Wallwey,[303] published in German for the first time in 1998 and reproduced in this study, attempts to show that the existence of "cremation pits" in the courtyard of Crematorium V and the area around the so-called "Bunker 2", as described by several eyewitnesses, was a technical impossibility due to the high groundwater levels at Birkenau.

Newly discovered documents now permit a more in-depth treatment of this important contention. Analysis of these documents is preceded here by a few comments of a more general nature.

Numerous documents from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz-Birkenau written between 1941 and 1944 refer to very high water tables at Birkenau, but we must first determine exactly what is meant, in concrete terms, by the references involved. I proffer two revealing examples.

An "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp, Auschwitz O/S", dated 30 October 1941, states as follows, under the headline "Building Land":[304]

> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath the humus soil are loam and chalky clay, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

A "Construction Order for the Expansion of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp in Auschwitz O/S. Construction of 25 Barracks Buildings for Personal Effects", dated 4 March 1944, states as follows, under the heading "Building Land":[305]

> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath 25 cm-thick layer of humus, loam appears, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

First published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; translated by Carlo W. Porter, published in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16.

[303] *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12.

[304] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14.

[305] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken.*" RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a.

10. Februar 1944

/44/Bg/Im

Betr.: Antrag auf Genehmigung zur Entnahme von Wasser aus der Sola zu Trinkwasserzwecken

Bezug: - - -

Anlg.: - - -

An den
Herrn Regierungspräsidenten
- Abt. III Q -
K a t t o w i t z O/S

Gauhaus

Infolge des katastrophalen Absinkens des Grundwasserstandes im Gebiet von Auschwitz reichen die für die Versorgung des KL und der angeschlossenen Betriebe gebohrten Brunnen nicht mehr aus. Eine Vergrösserung der Brunnengalerie ist durch den stark begrenzten Raum, sowie infolge der für den Ausbau erforderlichen Druckrohre und deren schwierige Beschaffung nicht möglich.

Trotzdem der Verbrauch bis zum Möglichen gedrosselt wurde, ist durch das verstärkte Anlaufen der Weichsel-Union-Werke A.G., die ausschliesslich für die Kriegsproduktion arbeiten, eine starke Verbrauchssteigerung eingetreten. Diese wird infolge Vergrösserung der Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke G.m.b.H, der Grossschlachterei, der Küchenbetriebe sowie der neu erforderlichen Zivil-, Truppen- und Häftlingsunterkünfte noch wesentlich erhöht.

Um diesen kriegswirtschaftlich bedingten Wasser-Mehrverbrauch decken zu können, beabsichtigt die hiesige Dienststelle, Solawasser aufzubereiten bezw. zur Grundwasseranreicherung im hiesigen Brunnengebiet zwischen Sola und Eisenbahnstrecke Auschwitz - Brzeszcze und südwestlich des KL versickern zu lassen.

Zu diesem Zwecke bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz um Genehmigung, gegenüber der Mündung des

- 2 -

*Fig. 1: First page of Jothann's letter dated 10 February 1944 (*RGVA*, 502-1-155, p. 11)*

Firma: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges.

Bezirk: Auftrag Nr. B.". 19
Gebäude Nr.

Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 6.2.-17.2. **194** 3

Lfd. Nr.	Name	Firmen Nr.	Beruf	Anzahl der geleisteten Stunden	Materialverbrauch	Kurze Beschreibung der ausgeführten Arbeiten
	6.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		Wachtruppe .
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		Undichte Kanalrohre
III.	Zaczek		"	9		abgefangen.
	9.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		Wachtruppe.
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		Kanalrohre abgefangen
	10.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		" "
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		
	XI.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		" "
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		
	15.2.43					
I.	Hagel		Rohrleger	9		Krematorium 2 Drainage ~~aufgenommen~~ abgefangen
	16.2.43					
I	Hagel		"	9		" "
	17.2.43					
I.	Hagel		"	9		" "
	17.2.43					
I.	Sobotta		Meister	9		Material zusammen
II.	Behling		Rohrleger	9		gestellt

Es wird an Eides Statt versichert, daß obige Angaben wahrheitsgemäß gemacht worden sind.

Auschwitz, den 22. Februar 1943 Auschwitz, den 22. Februar 1943

Anerkannt: (Örtliche Bauführung)

Der Unternehmer: Continentale Wasserwerks Ges. m.b.H. Bln.-Charlottenburg, Steinplatz 1 Baustelle

Anm.: Dieser Tagelohnzettel ist täglich auszufüllen; er ist in vierfacher Ausfertigung bis 10 Uhr vormittags des folgenden Tages der örtlichen Bauführung (zum Zwecke der Anerkennung) vorzulegen, die drei Durchschriften zurückbehält. Liegt ein schriftlicher Auftrag nicht vor oder wird der Zettel verspätet eingereicht, so ist eine Anerkennung und somit jede Vergütung ausgeschlossen.

Nr. 46 (WB). 3.40. Co.

Fig. 2: Report from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft dated 22 February 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4)

Fig. 3: Excavation work for the foundation of the Central Sauna in May 1943.

Taken literally, this appears to indicate that the groundwater level at Birkenau had not dropped even a single centimeter in almost two and a half years, despite the fact that "sewerage system and water treatment" work ("*Bauwerk* 18) began on October 21, 1941, and was 60% finished on December 13, 1943.[306] However, it was not the drainage system which needed to be finished, but rather the waste-water-treatment system. Drainage excavation ditches E, F and H of *Bauabschnitt* (Construction Segment) III were almost entirely finished by September 1943.[307] It seems reasonable to assume that the latter work was undertaken *after* the much more urgently needed work had been carried out on Construction Segments I and II.

Furthermore, a "catastrophic" drop in the groundwater table in the area around Auschwitz had already been noted in February 1944. This is evident from a letter from the head of the Central Building Administration Jothann "to the District President – Division IIIQ – Kattowitz" dated 10 February 1944, which begins as follows:[308]

[306] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 67.
[307] RGVA, 502-1-27, p. 7.
[308] RGVA, 502-1-155, p. 11.

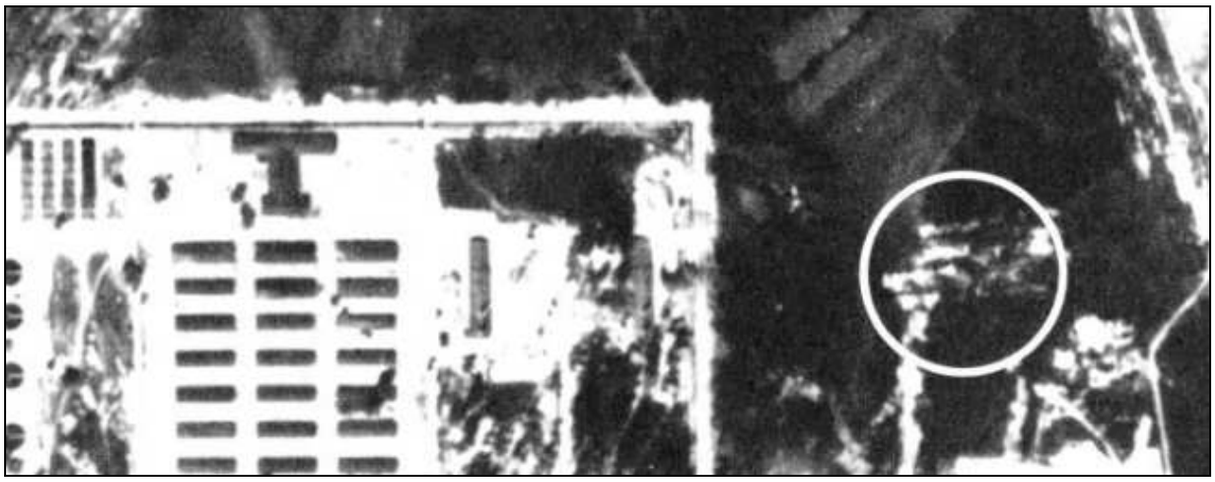

Fig. 4: Allied air photo of Birkenau Camp north of Crematorium V. The mass graves are circled.

> *"As a result of the catastrophic drop in the groundwater level in the area around Auschwitz, the wells sunk to supply the concentration camp and related operations are no longer sufficient."* (See Fig.1)

Although the above refers to Auschwitz Main Camp (concentration camp)—rather than the Birkenau Camp, located some distance away, in the immediate vicinity of the Sola and Weichsel rivers[309]—this letter suggests that groundwater levels at Birkenau itself, less than one month later, on 4 March 1944, might also have been perceptibly lower than in October 1941. The references to the groundwater table in the documents prepared between 1943 and 1944 might not be based on actual investigations. They may well be purely bureaucratic in nature, reflecting, in reality, the situation of October 1941. In practice, the data under the heading "Building Land" might simply have been transferred from one document to another.

A series of hitherto undiscovered documents now permits a far more precise picture of the situation in 1943 to be formed. These documents consist of eleven reports from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft relating to drainage work carried out at Birkenau between February 6 and August 7, 1943. The first three of these documents are accounting reports on extra work performed between 6-17 February[310] (see Fig. 2), 18 February to 20 March,[311] and 22-31 March 1943.[312] The remaining eight documents are lists of pumping hours worked at Birkenau, using hand pumps,

[309] Because of the swampy nature of the area around Birkenau, it would have been impossible to drill for drinking water.

[310] Continentale Wasserwerks Ges., "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 6.2. – 17.2. 1943*," dated February 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4.

[311] "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 18.2. – 20.3. 1943*," dated March 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 5.

[312] "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 22.3. – 31.3. 1943*," dated April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 6.

between 21 and 27. March,[313] 28 March to 3 April,[314] 4 to 10 April,[315] 11 to 18 April,[316] 18 April to 8 May,[317] 28 June to 10 July,[318] 12 to 24 July,[319] and 26 July to 7 August[320] 1943.

This work was performed for Building Structure (*Bauwerk*, *BW*) 19, which was, of course, not related to the sewerage and water purification work at that time—these tasks were the responsibility of *BW* 18—but rather to the camp water supply installation. Excluding the possibility of error—the occurrence of which appears rather improbable—this anomaly might be explained by administrative habit. A total of 1,931.5 pump hours were clocked; for the most part, this work was performed within Construction Segment (*Bauabschnitt*, *BA*) II, during which, in particular, 251 pump hours were listed for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium II, and 269 pump hours for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium III. These two crematoria possessed a semi-subterranean cellar, the floor of which was approximately 2 meters below ground. Under-

Fig. 5: Drainage ditch running north of Crematorium V.

[313] "*Aufstellung über die in der Woche vom 21.3. – 27.3. 43 im Kgl. geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen*," dated April 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 54.
[314] List from April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 53.
[315] List from April 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 52.
[316] List from April 17, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 51.
[317] List from May 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 50.
[318] List from July 12, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 44.
[319] List from July 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 43.
[320] List from August 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 42.

neath the floor a 50 cm cellar foundation of concrete (Sohle) was laid, to act as a counterweight against the pressure exerted by underground water.[321]

It follows that groundwater levels may have fallen during this period of time, but certainly not below 2 to 2.5 meters.

How are we to explain the fact that a photograph of the excavation work on the Central Sauna taken in May 1943[322] shows a pit more than 4.3 meters deep, completely dry on the bottom[323] (see Fig. 3[324])? The answer to this question is provided by the above mentioned reports: the excavation work which preceded the construction of the Central Sauna was certainly undertaken with the help of drainage pumps, and, it may be assumed, motor-driven pumps, since the reports contain no reference to construction works using hand-operated pumps at the Central Sauna.

Other documents confirm that the groundwater level during this time period was considerably higher than the above-mentioned 4.3 meters below surface. A report by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, dated 9 May 1943, relating to the measures taken by SS-*Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, then head of the civil engineering section of the SS *WVHA*, during his Auschwitz visit of May 7th of that year, states the following:[325]

> *"The* [SS garrison doctor] *objected to the pit system stating that pollution of the groundwater was to be expected due to the high water level* [...]*."*

In a later report on the topic of "Latrines in Construction Segment III" dated 19 July 1943, Bischoff reported:[326]

> *"It must also be assumed with 99% certainty that the water is not filtered through the poor subsoil, and since Construction Segment III is located between the Sola and the Weichsel, it is fairly certain that the flow of groundwater from this Construction Segment (in totally marshy terrain) also runs through the concentration camp, endangering the camp water supply through contamination of the groundwater. The installation of field latrines*

---

[321] Letter by the head of *Zentralbauleitung* (SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff) to Huta firm of October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[322] Construction of the *Zentralsauna* started April 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[323] "*Nach den endgültigen Angaben der Heizungsfirma muß die Heizkellersohle von -3,70 auf -4,30 m vertieft werden*." (Acc. to the final data given by the heating firm, the floor of the heating basement must be lowered from –3.70 to –4.30 m) Letter by Bischoff of March 24, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-336, p. 19. This remark refers to the two hot-air disinfestation devices installed in the basement of the *Zentralsauna* by the Topf firm.

[324] APMO, Negative No. 20995/465.

[325] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 36.

[326] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 111-112.

Fig. 6: Draining ditch in another sector of Birkenau Camp. The exact location can only be identified with difficulty.

> *must, therefore, absolutely be rejected on hygienic grounds, since we are dealing with here, as already stated, with a completely marshy terrain."*

It is not improbable that the rise in the water table in Construction Segment II, which made pumping necessary in 1943, was caused by the flow of groundwater from Construction Segment III.

At the end of 1942, when the so-called "Bunker 2", with its alleged homicidal gas chambers, according to common sources, is supposed to have entered into operation, work on Building 18, *i.e.*, the drainage system, was only 40% finished. Accordingly, the high groundwater levels were even higher at that time. Outside the camp limits, the situation reflected the situation described in the report dated 30 October 1941, *i.e.*, the groundwater level still fluctuated between 0.30 and 1.20 m. It is therefore clear that the alleged "cremation pits" at "Bunker 1" could not have been more than one meter deep.

The factual background to these distorted eyewitness reports consists of mass graves excavated during the first half of 1942, when the small crematorium in the Main Camp was no longer able to cremate the bodies of the epidemic victims. The high groundwater level also provides an explanation for the extraordinary length and width of these mass graves, to compensate for their lack of depth. Two of the air photos taken in 1944, in fact, show traces of four pits outside Birkenau Camp (approximately 160 meters north

of Crematorium V, see Fig. 4[327]). These pits are approximately 10 meters wide; two of them are approximately 100 meters long, while the other two are approximately 130 meters long.[328]

By the early summer of 1944, the groundwater level, which had fallen at the beginning of the year, had risen again. This is evident in a telegram from Jothanns to Kammler dated June 2, 1944. Jothann stated that he had refused approval, on hygienic grounds, for the use of 14 barracks located in Construction Segment III of Birkenau Camp, adding:[329]

> *"The barracks are only partly covered, the terrain is marshy, and not leveled in any way. There is a danger of pollution of the groundwater and the creation of other hotbeds of epidemics."*

For this reason, any pits two to three meters deep dug in the north courtyard of Crematoriums V, would certainly have struck groundwater. The groundwater level was even closer to the surface in the area near the so-called "Bunker 2", located outside the grounds of the camp, rendering the excavation of pits of this depth absolutely impossible.

In March of 1945, the groundwater level was relatively low once again, as may be seen from Figures 5[330] and 6;[331] by that time, however, six or more months had passed since the time period in question here: these photographs therefore depict a groundwater level different from that which existed during the summer of 1944.

Abbreviations

APMO: Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum).

GARF: Gosudarstvennii Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow).

NA: National Archives, Washington

RGVA: Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Arkhiv (Russian State Military Archives, formerly the TCIDK, Tsentr Khranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnoi Kollektsii, Center for the Archiving of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow.

---

[327] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 117-119.

[328] NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055 and 3056.

[329] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.

[330] APMO, Microfilm N. 909.

[331] GARF, 7021-128-244, p. 28.

Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses

By Heinrich Köchel

In assessing the reported cremation of huge numbers of human corpses in German concentration, labor, transit and/or extermination camps during the Second World War, the capacities of the respective facilities – crematories, outdoor cremation pits and pyres, as well as mass graves – are an important factor. Literature on the pertinent crematories is plentiful and technically well documented, especially by Pressac's and Mattogno's works. In particular the Auschwitz camp was well equipped with crematoria. The other camps established in eastern Poland (Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec) did not have such sophisticated facilities, so that the corpses had to be burned outdoors. Some two million Holocaust victim deaths are traditionally ascribed to these camps. Using current knowledge about the open-air cremation of large amounts of livestock carcasses, the author of the present study investigates under which circumstances the disposal of so many human corpses would have been feasible, if at all.

1. Reports on Corpse Cremations in German World War II Camps

In his work *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Yitzak Arad explains that the victims in these camps were killed in homicidal gas chambers using carbon monoxide gas from engine exhaust between fall 1942 and early 1943. Most were initially buried in mass graves. Due to the threat of groundwater contamination but also concerns about a possible later discovery of this evidence of mass murder, these corpses are said to have been disinterred in the first half of 1943 and burned over a period of several months.

Apart from impressive descriptions of these fires regarding their blazing flames, intense heat, acrid smoke and unbearable stench, little precise data can be found about them. Some witnesses stated that even living people died in these fires, either because they were forced to jump into them or because loads of victims were dumped into them from trucks. This is not very credible, though, as such huge fires would have been dangerous even for the perpetrators and for any vehicle getting too close to them.

In the above-mentioned book, Yitzak Arad describes these open-air incinerations at Treblinka and Belzec as follows:

"[Treblinka:] *The cremation structure consisted of a roaster made from five or six railroad rails laid on top of three rows of concrete pillars each 70 cm high. The facility was 30 m wide.*[…].
[…] *SS Oberscharführer Heinrich Matthes, the commander of the 'extermination area' in Treblinka, testified:*
'[…] *The corpses were piled on these rails. Brushwood was put under the rails. The wood was doused with petrol.'"* (p. 174)
"[…] *another special team, called the 'burning group' (*Feuerkolonne*), removed the corpses from the stretchers and arranged them in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters. Between 2,000 and 2,500 bodies – sometimes up to 3,000 – would be piled on the roaster. When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster, were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire. The railings would glow from the heat, and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters.*
At first an inflammable liquid was poured onto the bodies to help them burn, but later this was considered unnecessary; the SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel.
Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes:
The SS 'expert' on bodyburning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer on the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought […]. *Then the 'expert' ordered us to lay dry branches under the grill and to light them. Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away."* (p. 175)
"The body-burning went on day and night. The corpses were transferred and arranged on the roasters during the day; at nightfall they were lit, and they burned throughout the night. When the fire went out, there were only skeletons or scattered bones on the roasters, and piles of ashes underneath." (p. 176)
"In Belzec, all 600,000 victims had been buried already when the cremation started. During a period of four to five months they had to be unearthed and burned." (p. 177)
"At Belzec and Treblinka, […] *a system had to be found to cremate*

Smoke and fumes as far as one can see: typical for low-temperature fires.
(All photos taken from www.whale.to/m/fmd70.html)

> *150,000 to 200,000 corpses within one month and 5,000 to 7,000 in one day. By* […] *operating simply built, huge, open-spaced crematoria,* […] *the Operation Reinhard staff was able to complete its mission of cremation and the erasure of their despicable crimes."* (p. 178)

Arad's book contains some information about the size and layout of these camps, and even though these data do not fully agree with other sources, it gives an impression of the surface areas available for the respective "zones of death" for the claimed extermination facilities, mass graves and subsequent incinerations:

Camp	Size of "Death Zone"	Surface Area	Arad's Data
Belzec:	275 m × 90 m	≈ 24,750 m² (6.1 acres)	map (p. 437) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 27: ca. 275 m × 275 m)
Treblinka:	250 m × 200 m	≈ 50,000 m² (12.4 acres)	p. 41*
Sobibór:	150 m × 100 m	≈ 15,000 m² (3.7 acres)	map (p. 35) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 30: 600 m × 400 m)

*An official Polish source based on a 1945 survey of the camp claims a surface area of merely 14,000 m² (3.45 acres) for the Treblinka "death zone," see Graf/Mattogno, pp. 91, 321.

According to eyewitness claims, thousands of bodies, some of them even frozen, were incinerated within a day with a minimal amount of fuel on pyres, which according to Arad had a surface area of 1,000 m² (Treblinka) and 1,500 m² (Belzec and Sobibór). At the end of this process, only ashes and small bone fragments are said to have been left behind. The latter could easily be crushed to dust with stampers. As incredible as such claims may sound, they have been considered to be true so far and were accepted as evidence by various courts of law.

A more recent study of the cremation pyres by Michael Tregenza (2000, p. 253) went a step farther. During a German penal trial against former SS guards, witnesses testified that the pyres used in the Belzec camp measured 5 m × 5 m and that up to five of them existed, although the defendants insisted that only two of them had existed. Tregenza extrapolated the information about the death toll hitherto attributed to this camp and stated:

> *"There is much disagreement on the subject of the number of pyres at Belzec. Witnesses from the village state that up to five pyres were in use, whereas SS personnel spoke of two pyres during the judicial proceedings in Munich in 1963/1964. According to their indications, at least 500,000 people were burned on those pyres. Assuming that a minimum of 500,000 corpses were burned on two pyres, one has to assume, for five pyres, a*

much higher figure – possibly twice as high – than the 600,000 persons officially assumed so far."

Such calculations merely highlight how shaky the evidentiary basis is to this very day. Tregenza's uncritical acceptance of the size claimed of these pyres is interesting, though, as it demonstrates how little he knows about the problems of cremating corpses, or cares about the factuality of these testimonies.

2. Cremating Animal Cadavers during the 2001 Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

During the year 2001 Europe and in particular Great Britain were afflicted by a major outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease. This permits us to investigate in more detail the challenge of incinerating large amounts of human corpses outdoors, since the media gave this process considerable coverage. The various reports of carcass incineration by government authorities give us detailed information as to the procedures used, in particular regarding the amount of fuel needed, the size of the pyres, the duration of the incineration, and also the manpower and man-hours needed as well as the time it took to set up the pyres, etc.

The table at the end of this paper lists the information gathered from various newspaper articles reporting on eight actual events (some of which were mentioned by several sources) as well as two typical instruction manuals specifically compiled to advise on setting up and operating such open-air mass cremations. Although these sources all relate to the incineration of animal carcasses – cattle, pigs, sheep – they can be extended to human corpses, since their consistency is very similar regarding the amount of fat, protein and water they contain. The instruction manuals quoted moreover expressly support their application to other animal species (not including humans).

Carbonation, not cremation

An analysis of the data listed in the below table yields the following results:

2.1. Type and Amount of Fuel

All pyres are basically very similar

regarding the fuels used. Coal is the main type of fuel, but since large wooden logs like railway sleepers are an essential element for constructing a pyre, they contribute a considerable amount of energy. Other types of fuels are also used, as for instance wooden skids, tires, straw bales soaked with diesel oil (to start the blaze), and finally at times thermite to ignite the fire.

Veterinary instructions indicate that processes for different species of livestock can be converted one to another for the purpose of calculating the required size of a cremation pyre. According to this, one cattle carcass corresponds to either four pigs, four shorn or three unshorn sheep. When converting the energy contents of each type of fuel into equivalents of wood, the various sources yield between 125 and 875 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent, with an average of 310 kg. Considering the large variation of the data, it seems advisable to exclude the two extreme values, which yields a corrected average of some 270 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent.

If looking at human corpses in this manner, it is possible to make the conservative estimate that two human bodies correspond to one pig carcass, or eight human bodies to one cattle carcass. This yields an average required amount of some 135 kg of dry wood for the incineration of one human corpse. Depending on the type of wood, this corresponds to 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry (!) wood.

2.2. Design of the Pyres

The sources agree that – at a given load – a narrow but long pyre is preferred to one of a more-square shape. That seems obvious, as feeding the pyre with air is essential for an efficient, *i.e.* hot and swift, cremation. The longer the distance from the edge to the center of the pyre, the higher the risk that the burning mass located there cannot burn efficiently, merely sinking down and smoldering rather than burning. Moreover, in case of need it is exceedingly difficult to add additional fuel to spots more distant from the edge of the pyre.

fireproof garments

The sources state in general that pyres should not be wider than some 2.5 m, which is the length of railway sleepers. This size is also conducive to constructing and loading such pyres from the long edges, as the workers can work simultaneously from both sides of the pyre. Photographs and schematic draw-

ings show that cattle are usually placed in a single layer upon the bed of fuel, while sheep and pigs can be loaded in several layers. The total height does not exceed some 1.8 to 2 m, though. If loading is done manually, it is impossible to work at higher heights anyway. If stacked higher, the risk that the pile topples over increases considerably, for instance in case the pyre burns down unevenly or in case any frozen ground melts and thus gives way unevenly. The described design results in a trapezoidal cross section of the pyre with an area of some 3 to 4 m^2 and a volume respectively of some 3 to 4 m^3 for each meter of the pyre.

If the location does not allow the construction of a single long pyre, it is of course possible to build several pyres next to each other. In that case a minimum distance between individual pyres needs to be kept for safety reasons, in particular if the pyres are not lit at the same time, in which case they are each at different stages of being prepared, burning down or being cleared out. For the pyres used during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease, a minimum distance of 250 m between pyres was recommended. One witness of the German wartime camps mentioned a distance of 50 m around the pyres which was too hot and/or smoky to enter (Arad, p. 175). The same is also true for other artificial or natural blazes like burning houses or forest fires.

Based upon the data from the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic it can be calculated that, in case of a single pyre of 1,000 m length and 250 m safety distance around it, an area of 500 m × 1,000 m would be required, plus a safety zone at both ends of the pyre (2 semi-circles of 250 m radius), which amounts to a little more than 50 hectares (124 acres). If that pyre were to be split up into four of 250 m length each, this number would increase to almost 100 hectares (1 km^2 or 0.4 square mile).

2.3 Duration of the Incineration

The sources quoted give different values for the time it takes for a pyre to burn down completely, ranging from "at least 24 hours" to "one to two weeks." The shorter times probably refer to the dying down of perceptible flames, the longer values to the time it takes for the pyres to cool down.

2.4 Labor Effort and Other Considerations

The report about the incineration of 800 sheep in France (see below) by 100 soldiers deployed for this task also mentions a fleet of trucks (and presumably other equipment) used during the event.

3. The Cremation of Bodies Outdoors in German Wartime Camps in the Light of These Data

The disposal of corpses in German wartime camps was different than the combustion of livestock carcasses in several regards:

– The human corpses had to be almost completely reduced to ashes so that no identifiable remnants would be left behind. The literature on this topic states that any bone fragments left over were even manually ground to powder. This would have been possible only after the pyres had cooled down sufficiently.
– Judging by the witness testimony available, it may be assumed that mainly wood rather than coal was used for the fires, since moderately sized pieces of wood can be transported by hand, whereas the transportation of coal or coke requires at least a modicum of mechanical devices (shovels, wheelbarrows etc.) never referred to in any witness account.
– Since wood has a much lower energy value per unit of mass than coal and coke, and also has a much lower density, such wood-fired pyres are inexorably more voluminous than those made mainly of coal/coke; this means that fewer corpses per surface area can be loaded onto wood pyres than onto coal/coke pyres.
– Wood fires generally burn at lower temperatures than coal/coke fires, which makes it more difficult to reduce corpses completely to ashes this way.
– It may be surmised that any firewood used stemmed from freshly-logged wood taken from surrounding forests. Since green, moist wood has only roughly half the net caloric yield of dried wood, this would double the amount of wood needed, lengthen the time the pyres burned, and reduce even more the average temperature of such pyres, hence complicating the entire process.

Based upon the above elaboration it can be deduced that the cremation of a human corpse outdoors requires at least 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry wood (or 0.4 to 0.6 cubic meters of fresh wood). Together with the corpse itself and the gaps required for an efficient cremation, a typical pyre could possibly accommodate two corpses per cubic meter of pyre for dry wood (and one corpse for fresh wood). The optimally designed pyre for small livestock carcasses as discussed earlier could thus be loaded with some 8 to 10 human corpses per running meter (or 4 to 5 for a sub-optimal pyre using fresh wood). In practice the conditions were most certainly not ideal, meaning that the actual pyres could probably accommodate less than that.

To achieve a daily capacity of some 5,000 to 7,000 corpses, as had to be cremated in those camps if we follow the traditional narrative, dry-wood

pyres of 2.5 m width would have been required which were at least some 500 to 700 m long (or 1,000 to 1,400 m in case of moist wood).

After the pyres had been built and ignited, they would have burned for between one and two days, as was reported for the pyres of the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic. Experience with large piles of hot ashes shows that such piles remain hot for numerous days up to a week after the fire was started. After this the piles had to be sifted in search of larger bone fragments in order to grind them down, which would have required probably more than a day. It is therefore realistic to assume that each load of a pyre was being processed for up to ten days before a new pyre could be erected for a new load of corpses.

For the cremation capacity mentioned or implied in the literature of up to 7,000 bodies, ten outdoor cremation sites of the above size had to exist at the same time – all in various stages of the process. If assuming a distance of only 100 m between each such site and around the periphery of all pyres, the total surface area needed for that kind of operation of some 1,000 m × 1,000 m results for dry wood (and twice that for fresh wood). Such a surface area exceeds by far the sizes described in the literature of these camps; and in fact, it exceeds by far the size of every one of these camps taken in their entireties, hence not just the part of the camps where these activities are said to have unfolded.

Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. The pyres which allegedly burned at Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka would have dwarfed fires like this and would have blanketed the entire area in smoke. Nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.

Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. Pit, excavated soil, massive destruction of vegetation and top soil around the pits – nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.

The availability of fuel is of course indispensable. The traditional literature does not even raise that issue, let alone discuss it. As a matter of fact, it is even claimed that very little if any fuel was required. Assuming that dry wood was the main fuel, we arrive at a requirement of 1,400 to 2,100 cubic meters of wood (dry and sawn) which had to be delivered into the camp every day for cremating 7,000 corpses daily. That corresponds to 200 truckloads or 70 to 100 mid-size freight cars via railway, and this every single day for several months. Considering the unreliable transport situation during the war, it would also have been advisable to have a minimum reserve of two to three days' supplies, which means to store some 3,000 to 6,000 cubic meters of wood. If such logs of 2.5 m in length are piled up 3 m high, the resulting wood pile would be 400 to 800 m long, and the surface area required would amount to some 1,000 to 2,000 m² – plus additional space to access the piles, many meters wide on either side of the piles. This easily amounts to another hectare (2.5 acres) of surface area. This area alone amounts to a considerable portion of the area which Arad describes as these camps' "zone of death" (see above). If, however, freshly-logged wood was used instead, the numbers would again double. In that case, logging that many tress, transporting them into the camp, and debranching and cutting them up would pose its own logistic challenge, which shall not be investigated here in detail.

Concerning the labor effort required for the cremations themselves we may assume due to the shortage of labor during the war that mainly forced labor (slave labor) was resorted to and that assisting mechanical devices were hardly available. The excavator depicted in Arad's book (p. 95), which is said to have been inoperable at times, could not have done more than lift the corpses out of the mass graves and put them at the workers' feet.

In the present paper it is not possible to thoroughly describe the workflow, but one needs to keep in mind that the vast area needed for these cremations (if it was available to begin with) would have required that the

workers had to travel long distances to bring corpses from the mass graves and fuel from the wood storage area to the pyres – distances of up to a kilometer and more each way are realistic.

The orthodox literature mentions in passing that a narrow-gauge railway had been constructed. Due to the described ideal design of the pyres, this is not a practical solution, though, because the railway spur would have to run close to the pyre and would have to be relocated to another cremation pyre once one pyre was ready to be set ablaze and the work crew moved to the next cremation site – plus it would have to be a double-track line. It would have been impossible to place the tracks near a burning pyre, because the heat would have compromised both rails and sleepers. It is worth noting that a considerable number of rolling stock would have been almost indispensable for the transportation of 7,000 corpses and 1,400 to 2,100 metric tons of dry wood (or 2,800 to 4,200 tons of green wood) every single day.

4. Conclusions

The statements about the extermination camps made in the orthodox literature contradict the insights gained in connection with the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease to such a degree that it is impossible to accept the claims of the orthodox literature, according to which for several months, thousands of human corpses were cremated every day within the confines of the Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec camps. These camps probably had facilities permitting the cremation of corpses, but most likely on a much smaller scale than claimed. A generous calculation using the surface areas actually available according to the orthodox literature (1,000 to 1,500 m² for each camp) results in pyres of a size permitting the cremation of maybe some 1,500 corpses per week, but not several tens of thousands, as is usually claimed.

If following the data given by M. Tregenza for the claimed pyres (4, possibly 5 "grills", each of 5 m × 5 m, *i.e.* some 100 to 125 m²), the estimates shrink even further by almost an order of magnitude to a few hundred corpses which could have been disposed of within a week. In any case, the claims that fuel wood was needed only to start the fires are outside of the realm of documented experiences and must therefore be rejected. All reports about actual pyres during the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic as well as instructions for the construction of such pyres emphasize the substantial fuel requirement.

This paper does *not* conclude that no such cremations took place at all in these camps. Crimes against humanity do not depend on a set number of victims. Legal and moral decisions follow different guidelines than technical issues. But we should reconcile ourselves to the thought that the two million victims attributed to these camps are a gross exaggeration. Considering the verifiable information about these camps and the experiences with outdoor mass cremations during livestock epidemics, we can safely assume that not more than 3,000 to 5,000 corpses could have been disposed of weekly in these camps. Applying this to the total time span during which such cremations are said to have occurred in the context of the "Aktion Reinhardt," that is to say a four- to six-month period, no more than 80,000 to 125,000 corpses could possibly have been disposed of in that manner. The actual numbers are likely to be much lower than these, though.

5. Recommended Reading

Revisionists have dealt with the above problem in a number of their books. The results are similar to the present study, although the ways the authors arrived at them are much more complex. The present study has the advantage that it is based on real, properly documented cases of open-air mass cremations which are similar in style, scope and scale to the ones claimed for the alleged extermination camps of "Aktion Reinhardt." The so-inclined reader may compare the present result to those obtained in these studies, of which the first three are concise while the last one is exhaustive to the point of being excessive:

- Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 130-148
- Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 82-87.
- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 145-152
- Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, October 2013, vol. 2, pp. 1169-1332.

Literature

- Yitzak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999
- Carlo Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Jean-Claude Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
- Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich, 1994
- Michael Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in Irmtrud Wojak, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus, Frankfurt/Main 2000

References for Table Columns (next page)

1 *The Guardian*, 26 February 2001; *The Times*, 26 February 2001; *Der Spiegel*, SPIEGEL ONLINE – 26 February 2001, 06:53; www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html.

2 *The Guardian*, 28 April 2001.

3 *The Independent*, 19 March 2001.

4 *Financial Times*, 5 March 2001, *The Times*, 2 March 2001.

5 *Current Concerns*, P.O. Box 927, CH-8044 Zürich, Archive, 2 January 2002.

6 *Village Tidings*, ISSN 1353 2243, c/o Ferryhouse, Bolton Abbey, Skipton, N Yorks, BD23 6HB; e-mail:vtontheweb@planetall.com, vol. 39, summer 2001 (this pyre, as pyre no. 7, was operated during the hoof-and-mouth epidemic of 1968).

7 Ibid.

8 William A. Geering, Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016; this is almost identical to a French government source of that time: Direction générale de l'alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L'incineration des cadavres*, Paris, March 10, 2003.

9 Department of Health, UK, www.doh.gov.uk/fmdguidance/disposalriskassessmentannexes.pdf; last accessed in 2005, now removed.

9a Other, newer sources give similar data; see e.g. Curtis Kastner *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004, Part 1, ch. 2, p. 9; online *e.g.* at http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf; numbers are based on S.N. Smith, R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002; and C. McDonald, *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001. See also *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005, p. 11-13; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/onsite/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf.

10 *La Voix du Nord*, 6 March 2001, "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons".

Amount of Fuel Required during Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

Description of actual outdoor mass cremations of livestock and instructions to construct pertinent pyres

reference #	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	9a	10
location/authority	Heddon-on-the-Wall	Caldbeck	Shadwick	Burdon	Epynt	Oswestry	Oswestry	FAO	DOH	APHIS	Bondues, France
cattle	75	500	401	200	300	68	45 cows, 10 calves	1	1	1	
pigs	850					450		or 4		or 5	
sheep				730		115	90	or 4 shorn or 3 un-shorn		or 5	818
pig equivalents	1150	2000	1604	1770	1200	860	320	4	(4)	5	1100
railway sleepers	250	3800	700	800	380	200	150	1	3	3×8 sq ft	350
coal [t]	75	700	200	290	175	30	25	0.2	1	0.23	60
wood		900 skids		29 t	250 skids	4 truckloads 200 tires	2 truckloads 100 tires	35 kg	40 kg	23 kg	56 m³
diesel oil [l]		7600		3000	2800	150	150	5		3.8	(60 t?)
straw	2 truckloads	60 t		20 t	4 t	350 bales	250 bales	1 bale	1 bale	3 bales	10 t
length [m]	150			250? 350?	250? 500?	60	45			0.9/cattle	100
wood equivalents [t]	185	1750	450	677	400	110	75	0.5	2.3	0.87	190
wood/pig [kg]	160	~~875~~	280	360	330	130	235	~~125~~	575	174	170

average: 310 kg; corr. average: 270 kg (values struck through not considered) wood/pig [kg]

For this study the caloric value of each type of fuel is expressed as wood equivalents. Some basic value can be found here: http://www.brennholz-killat.de/abc/Heizwerttabelle.pdf, from which I took "Heizöl EL" for diesel, "Brennholz (Mittel)" for average wood, "Steinkohle" for coal, "Stroh (in Ballen)" for bales of straw with 0.25 m³ and 35kg per bale. Considering the frequent uncertainty of the data given (skids, truckloads etc.) some calculations had to be based on educated guesses. However, in every case the contribution of coal and wood was always the decisive value. Unless indicated otherwise, a railway sleeper was calculated as a piece of wood of 2.5 m × 0.3 m × 0.2 m with a specific density of 0.5 t/m³.

This paper is an updated version of the original German paper published as "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien", in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (2004), pp. 427-432; *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015)

Appendices

Tables

Table 1: Strength of Crematorium Personnel, January-February 1944

Date	Strength
January 1, 1944	383[332]
January 31, 1944	414[333]
February 15, 1944	405[334]

Table 2: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, April-September 1944[335]

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS	TOTAL Specialists	TOTAL Helpers
Apr. 20	206-B	I and II	2	1	120		
	207-B	III and IV	2	3	84	3	214
May 3	206-B	I and II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	104	3	214
May 11	206-B	I and II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	105	3	215[336]
May 14	206-B	I and II	2	1	39		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	38	3	87
May 15	206-B	I and II	2	1	150		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	155	3	315
July 28	57-B	I Day	2	1	109		

332 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 124.

333 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 31. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 128.

334 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Februar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 132.

335 Sources: April 20 - July 29: APMO, D-AuI-3/1; July 29 - August 7: D-AuII-3a/16; August 8: D-AuII-3a/25-49; August 30: AGK, NTN-94, pp. 151-153.

336 Nachman Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce," Łódź 1946, pp. 100-105.

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
July 29	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	2	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**2**	**900**
July 29	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
July 30	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 1	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 2	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 3	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	1	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	-	110
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 4	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 5	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 6	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	100
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I.	2	-	30
		Total	**24**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 7	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	1	-	30
		Total	**23**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 8	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	1	-	30
		Total	**23**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 9	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	2	-	30
		Total	**24**	**3**	**894**

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
Aug. 10	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 11	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 12	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**1**	**870**
Aug. 13	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	-	109
	59-B	III Night	3	1	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 14	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 15	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 16	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 17	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 18	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	3	1	109
	59-B	III Night	2	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 19	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 21	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 22	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 23	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 24	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 25	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 26	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 27	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 28	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 29	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 30	57-B	I Day	2	2	109

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
[337]	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Sept. 7	57-B	I Day	1	2	109
	57-B	I Night	2	-	104
	58-B	II Night	2	-	110
	58-B	II Day	1	-	110
	59-B	III Day	1	1	109
	59-B	III Night	2	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	2	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	1	1	109
		Total	**12**	**4**	**870**
Oct. 3	57-B	I Day	1	-	84
	57-B	I Night	2	-	85
	58-B	II Night	2	-	85
	58-B	II Day	1	-	84
	59-B	III Day	1	1	84
	59-B	III Night	2	-	85
	60-B	IV Night	2	-	84
	60-B	IV Day	1	-	70
		Total	**12**	**1**	**661**

[337] Cf. Document 46.

Table 3: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, October 1944[338]

	Crema II		Crema III		Crema IV		Crema V		Total
Date	Day	Night	Day	Night	Day	Night	Day	Night	
2	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
3	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
4	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
5	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
6	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
7	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
8	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
9	27	26	26	27	27	26	26	27	212
10	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
11	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
12	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
13	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
14	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
15	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
16	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
17	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
18	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
19	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
20	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
21	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
22	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
23	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
24	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
25	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
26	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
27	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	33	199
28	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
29	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
30	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
31	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200

Total for Jan. 16, 1945: 30[339]

[338] GARF, 7021-108-20, pp. 142-144, 163-168. Cf. Document 47.
[339] 53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.

Documents

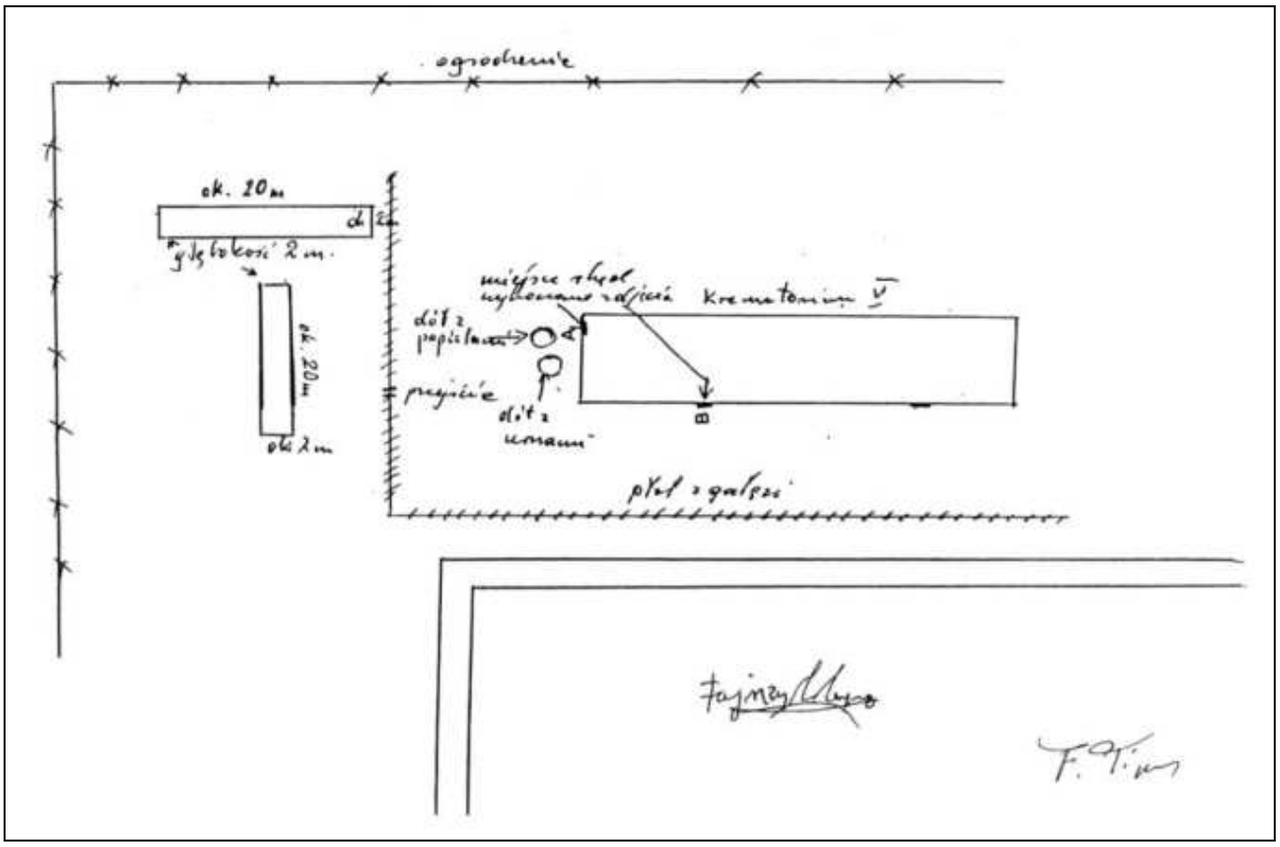

Doc. 1: *Drawing by Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski) August/September 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.*

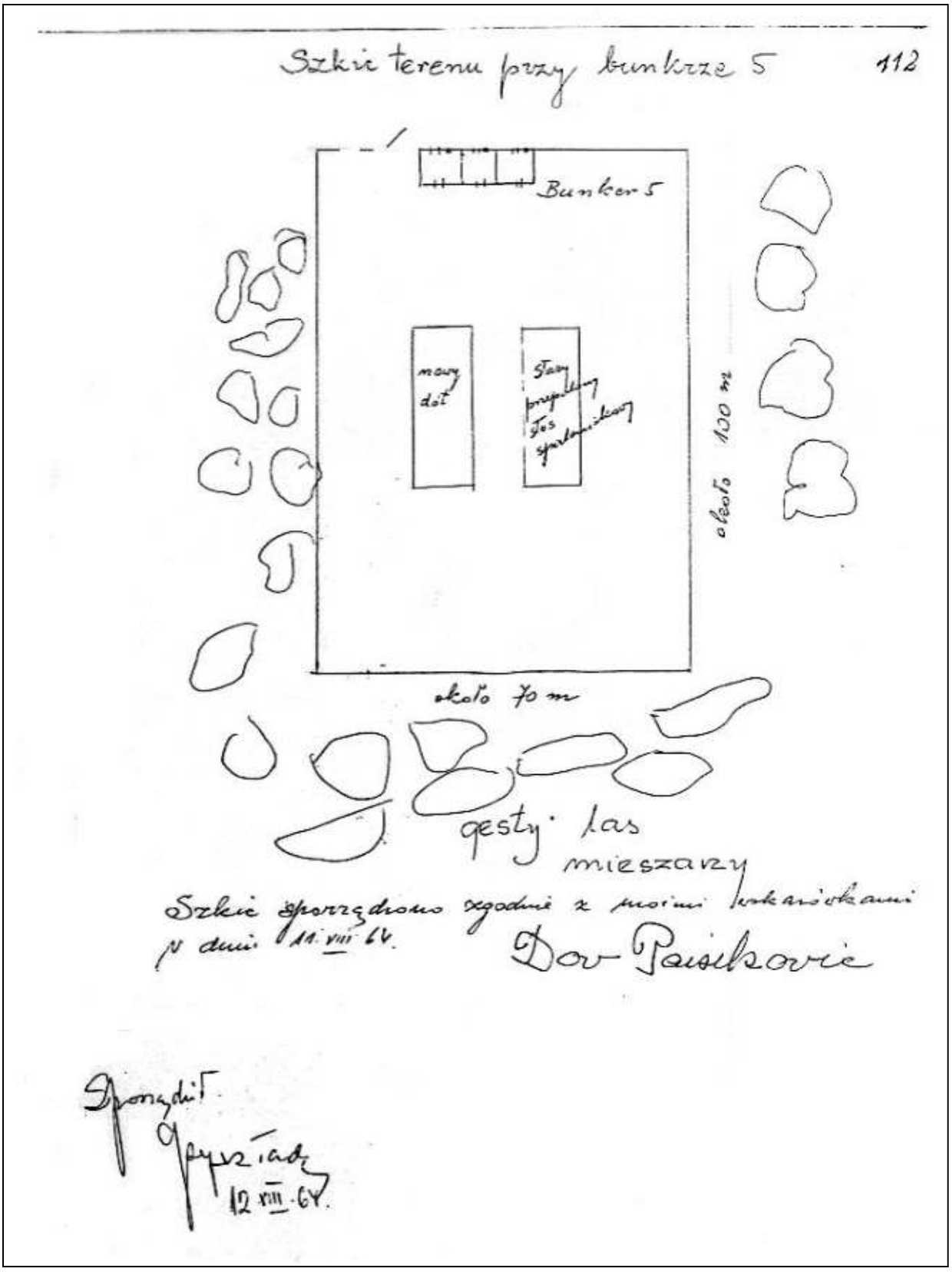

Doc. 2: *Drawing by Dov Paisikovic, August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 112.*

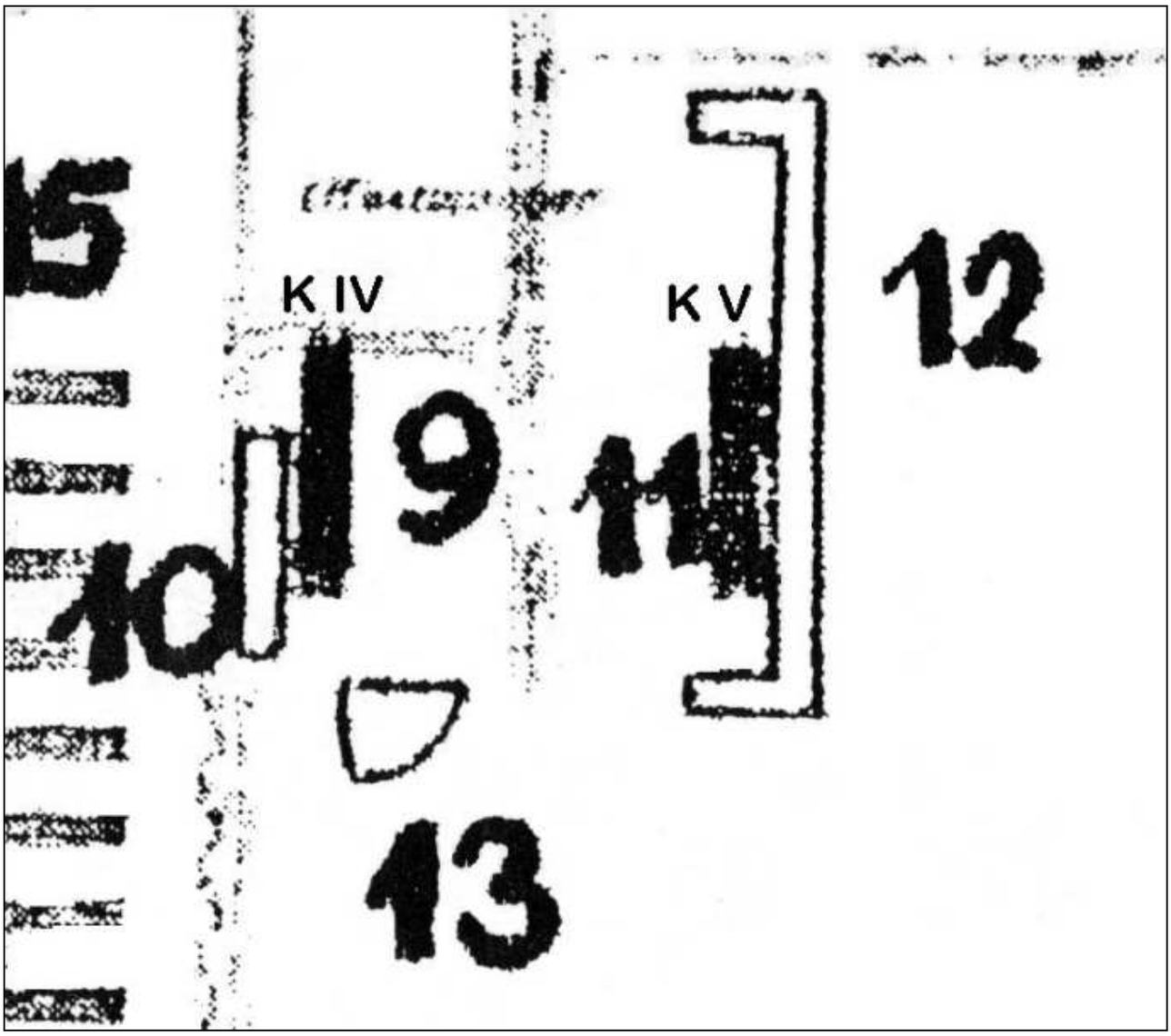

Doc. 3: *Locations of the alleged incineration trenches around Crematorium V. Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.),* Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.*

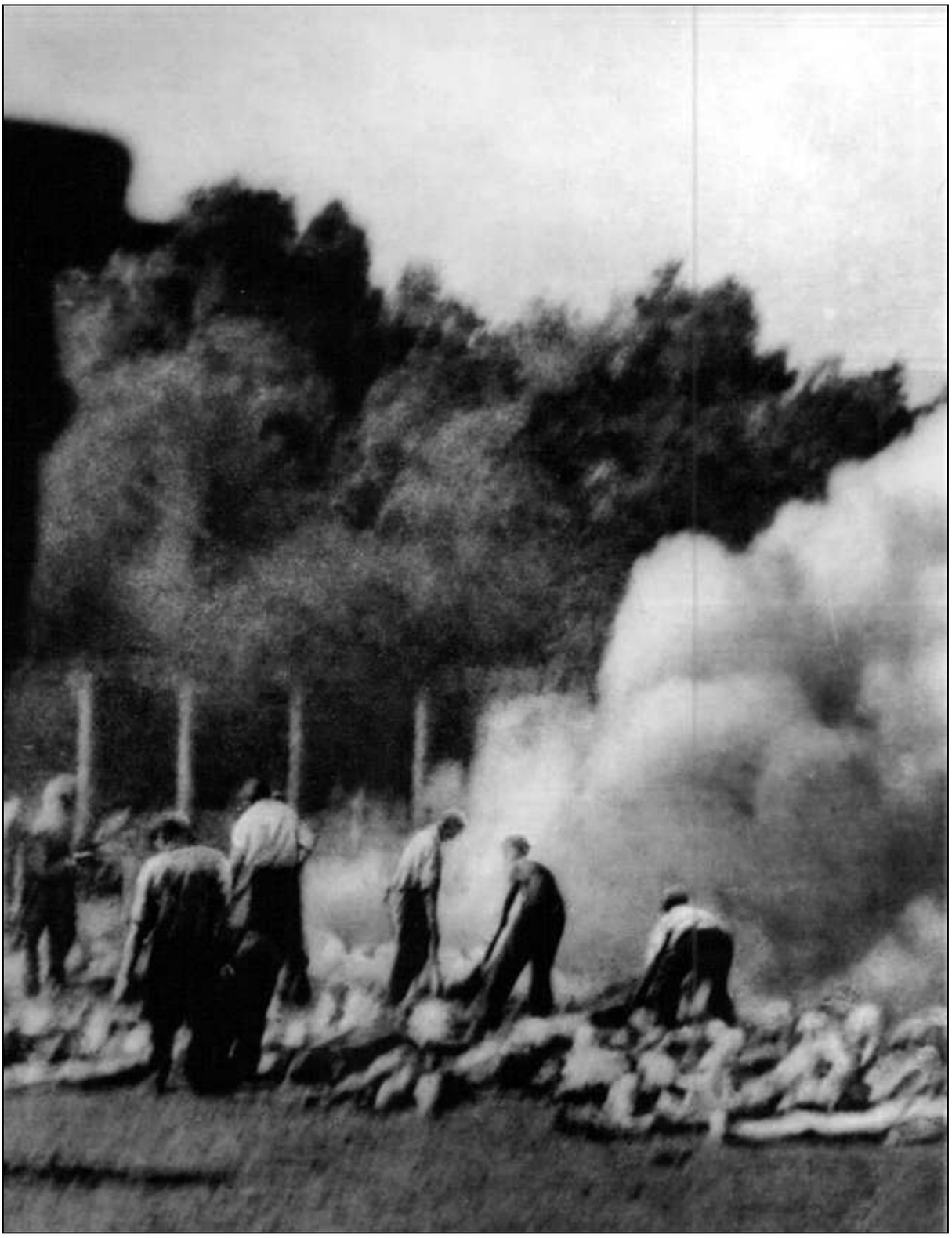

Doc. 4: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 277.*

Doc. 5: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 6: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 7: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 8: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 9: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 10: *Polish photograph, spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35. APMO, negative 21334/137.*

Doc. 11: *Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35, 1991. Detail of Fence 35. © Carlo Mattogno*

Doc. 12: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 282.*

Doc. 13: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: bathtubs at detainee bath. APMO, negative 282.*

Doc. 14: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: water jug. APMO, negative 282.*

Doc. 15: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: man with cylindrical vessel. APMO, negative 282.*

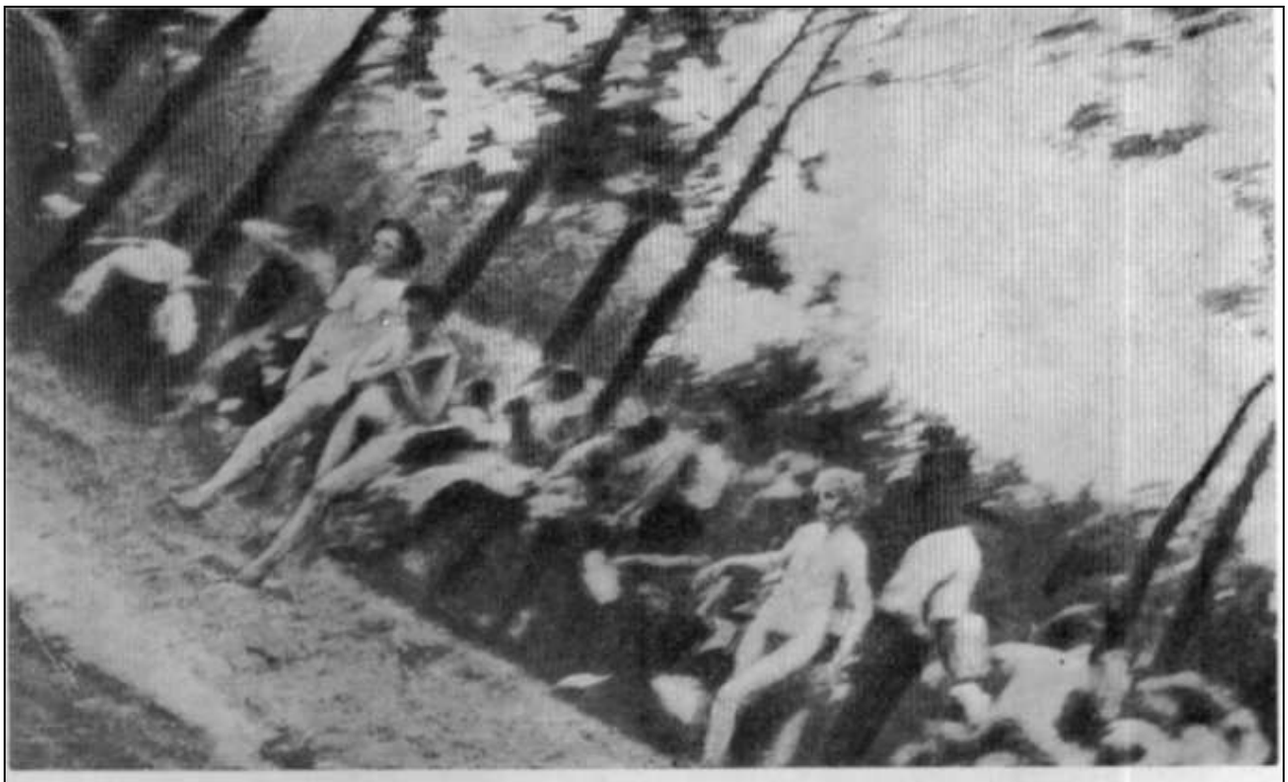

(31) Naked victims proceeding to the gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement.

Doc. 16: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, (document 12). In the version published by Jan Sehn.* Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 131.*

Doc. 17: *Fire-fighting pond west of the ruins of Crematorium IV. 1991. © Carlo Mattogno*

Doc. 18: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken May 31,1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055.*

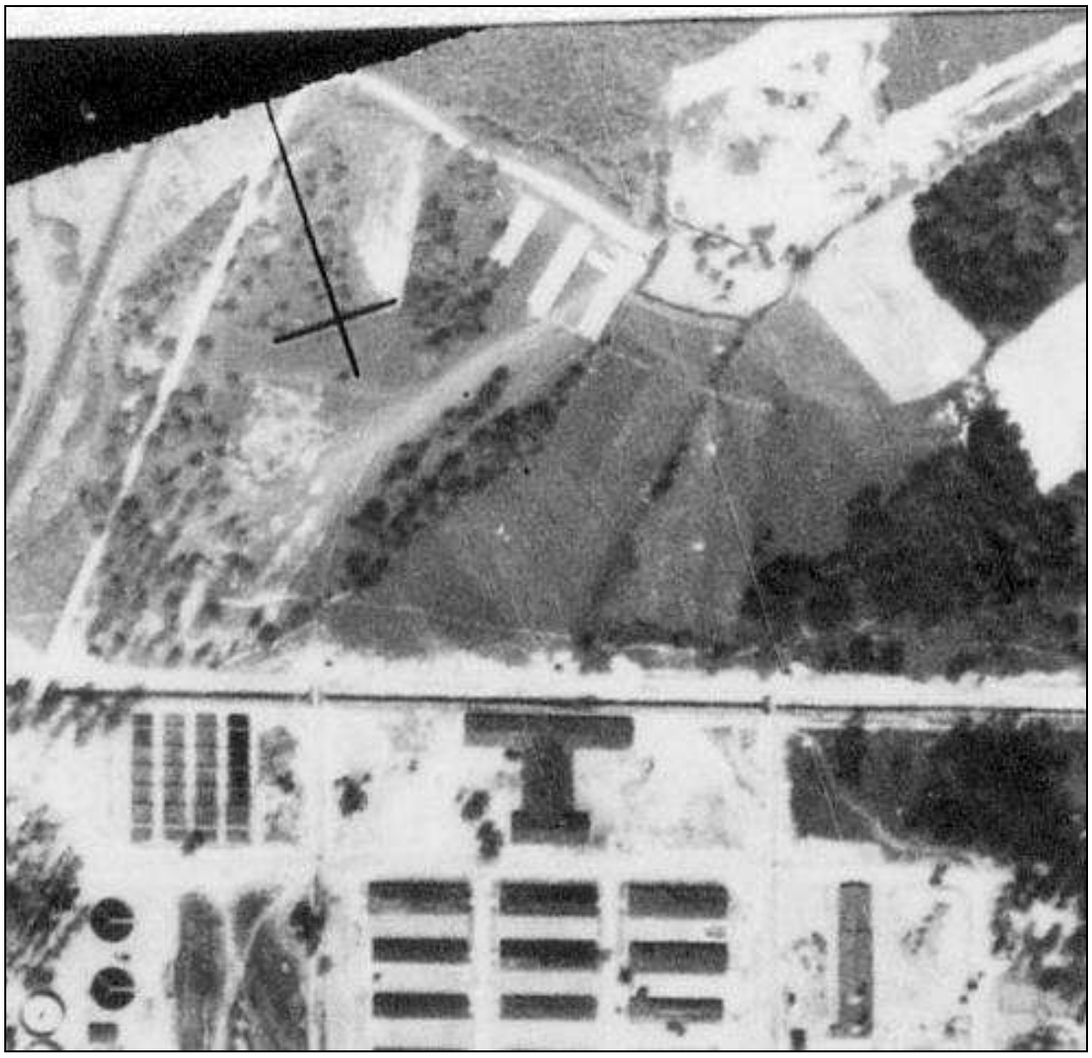

Doc. 19: *Section Enlargement of U.S. National Archives, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, exp. 3056. Area of alleged "Bunker 2" and part of the* Effektenlager.

Doc. 20: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2."*

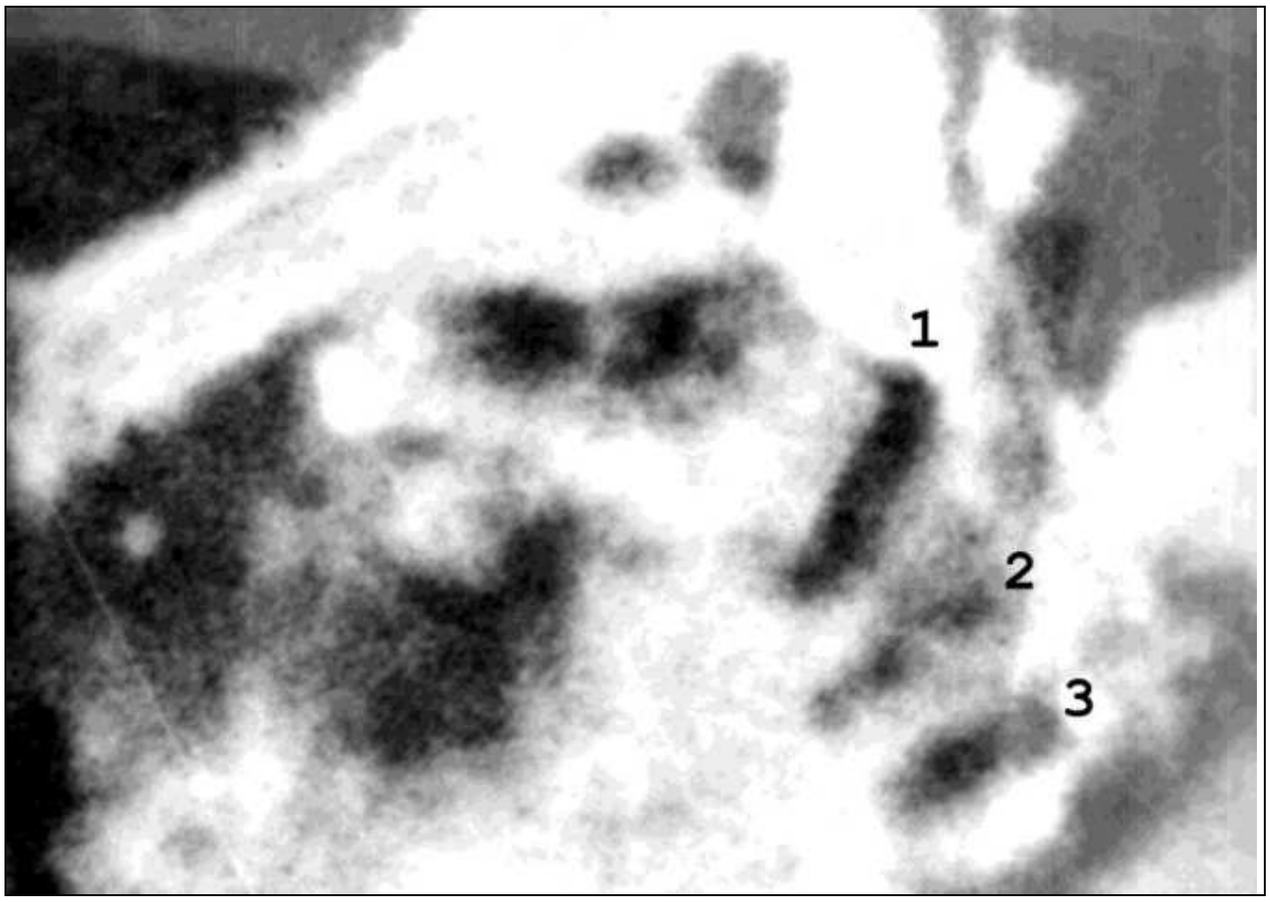

Doc. 21: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2": the 3 alleged incineration trenches.*

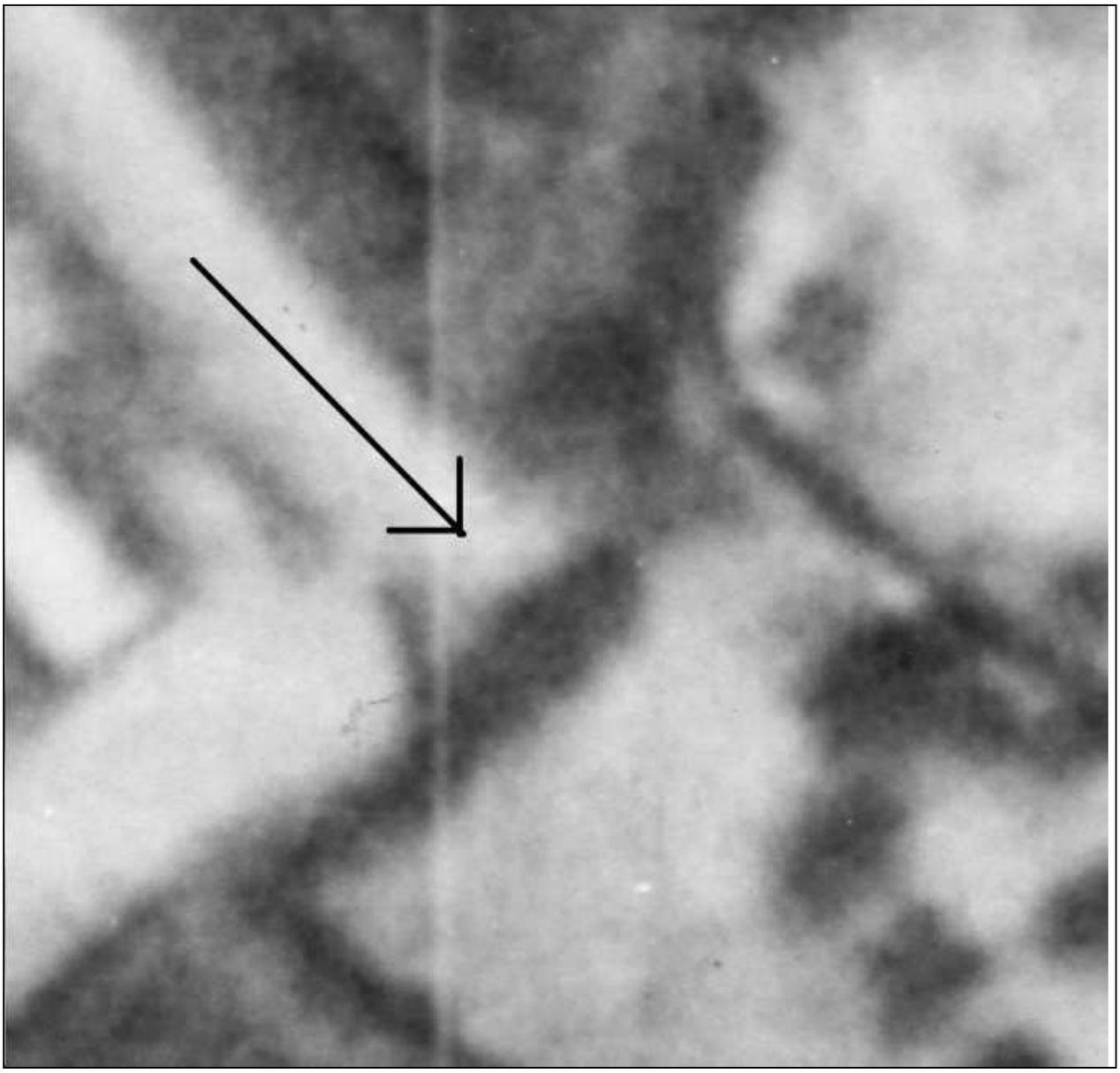

Doc. 22: *Enlargement of Document 18. A fence blocks the entry to the area of alleged "Bunker 2" from the road leading to the camp (indicated by arrow).*

Doc. 23: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

Doc. 24: *Northern yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Enlargement of second photograph taken May 31, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.*

Doc. 25: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site in lower portion. In upper portion, the circle encloses the smoking area which appears in air photo of August 23, 1944 (cf. Documents 36, 38).*

Doc. 26: *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area where cremation site was located in August of 1944. © Carlo Mattogno*

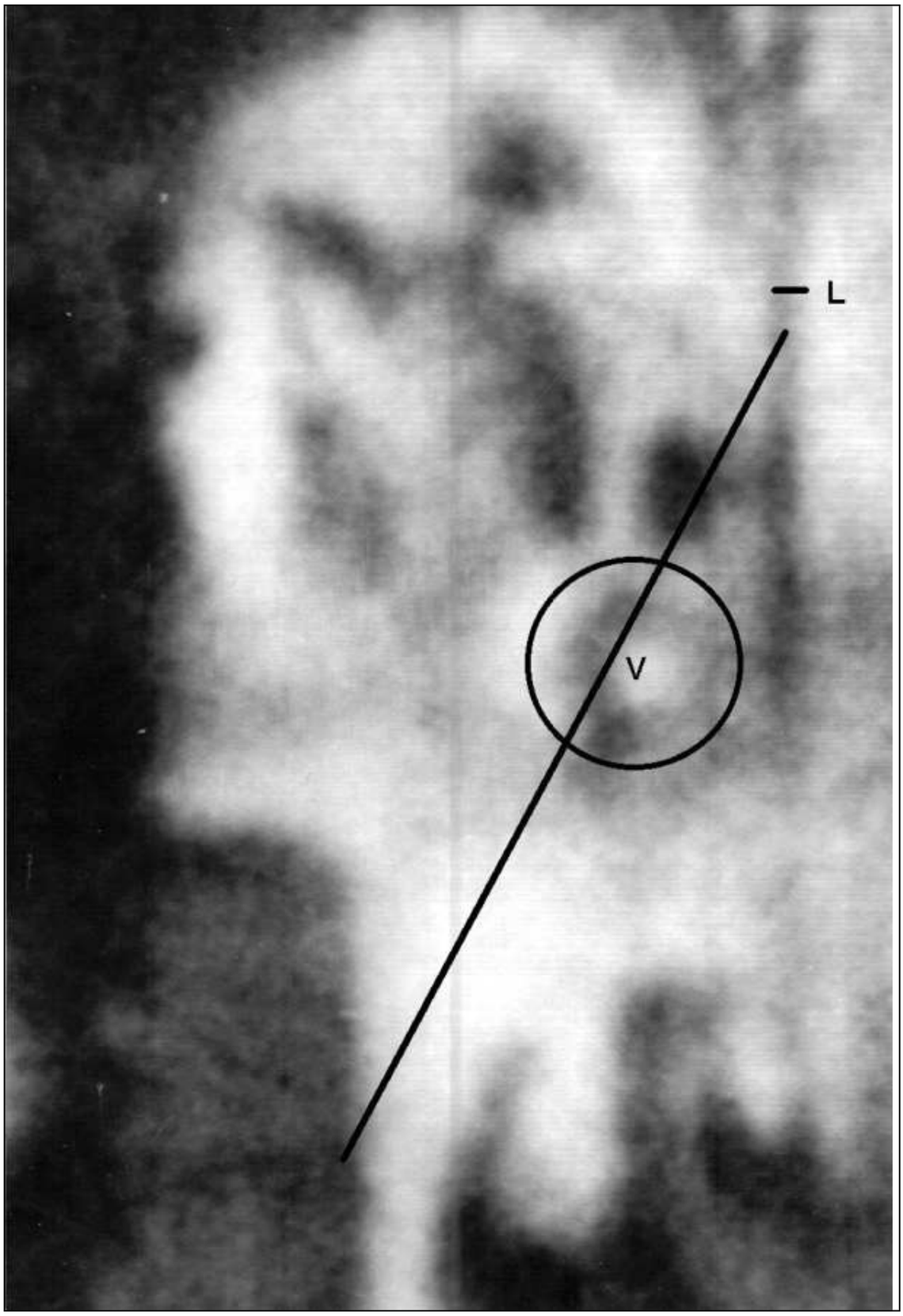

Doc. 27: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Triangulation of photograph 278 (Document 5). Letter "V" in circled area is cremation site shown in photograph of August 23, 1944.*

Doc. 28: *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area in which cremation site was located in August of 1944.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

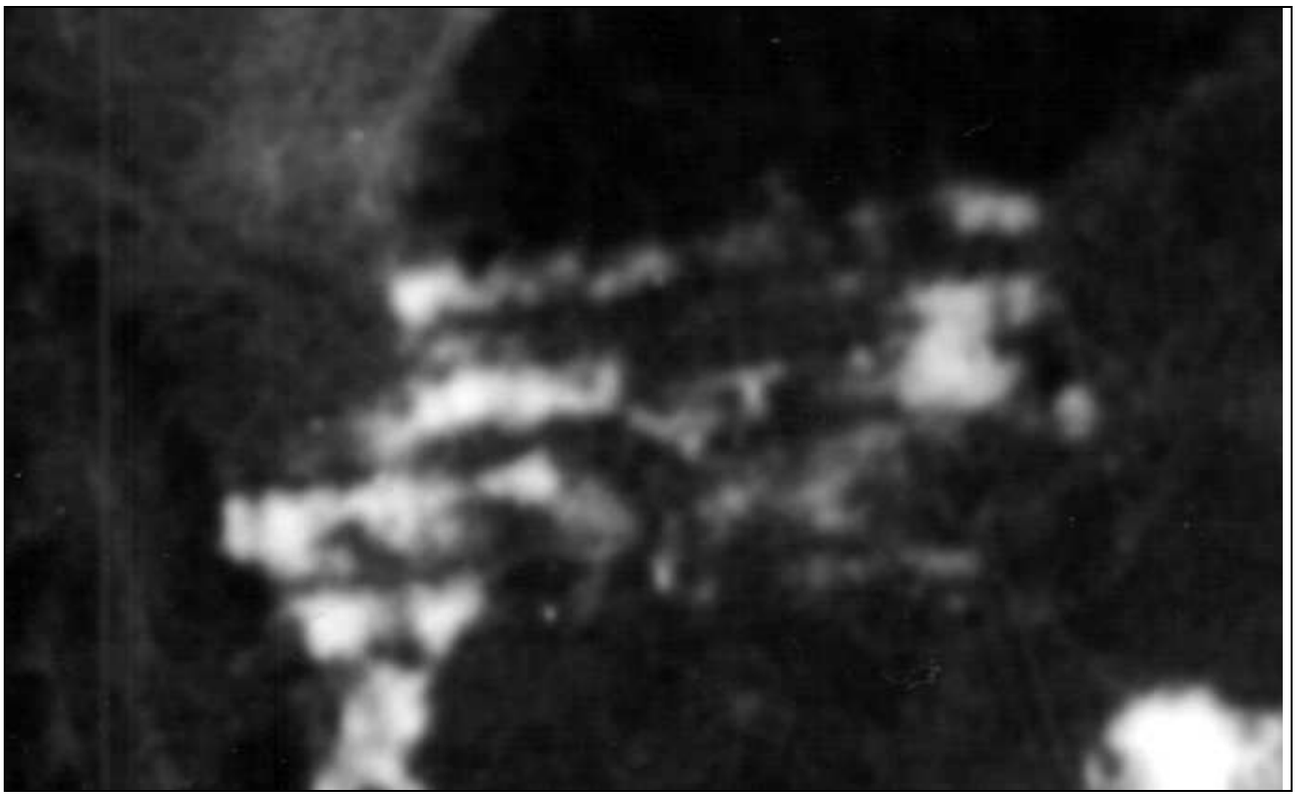

Doc. 29: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of the 4 mass graves.*

Doc. 30: *Enlargement of Document 18. Wooded area to the west of the camp.*

Doc. 31: *Air photo of Birkenau taken June 26, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 522, 60 SQ. Can C 1172, Exposure 5022.*

Doc. 32: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on July 8, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph).*

Doc. 33: *Enlargement of Document 32. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

Doc. 34: *Air photo of August 20, 1944. NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.*

Doc. 35: *Enlargement of Document 34: Crematorium III with smoking chimney (arrow).*

Doc. 36: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on August 23, 1944.*
http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71

Doc. 37: *Enlargement of Document 36. Area of alleged "Bunker 2"*

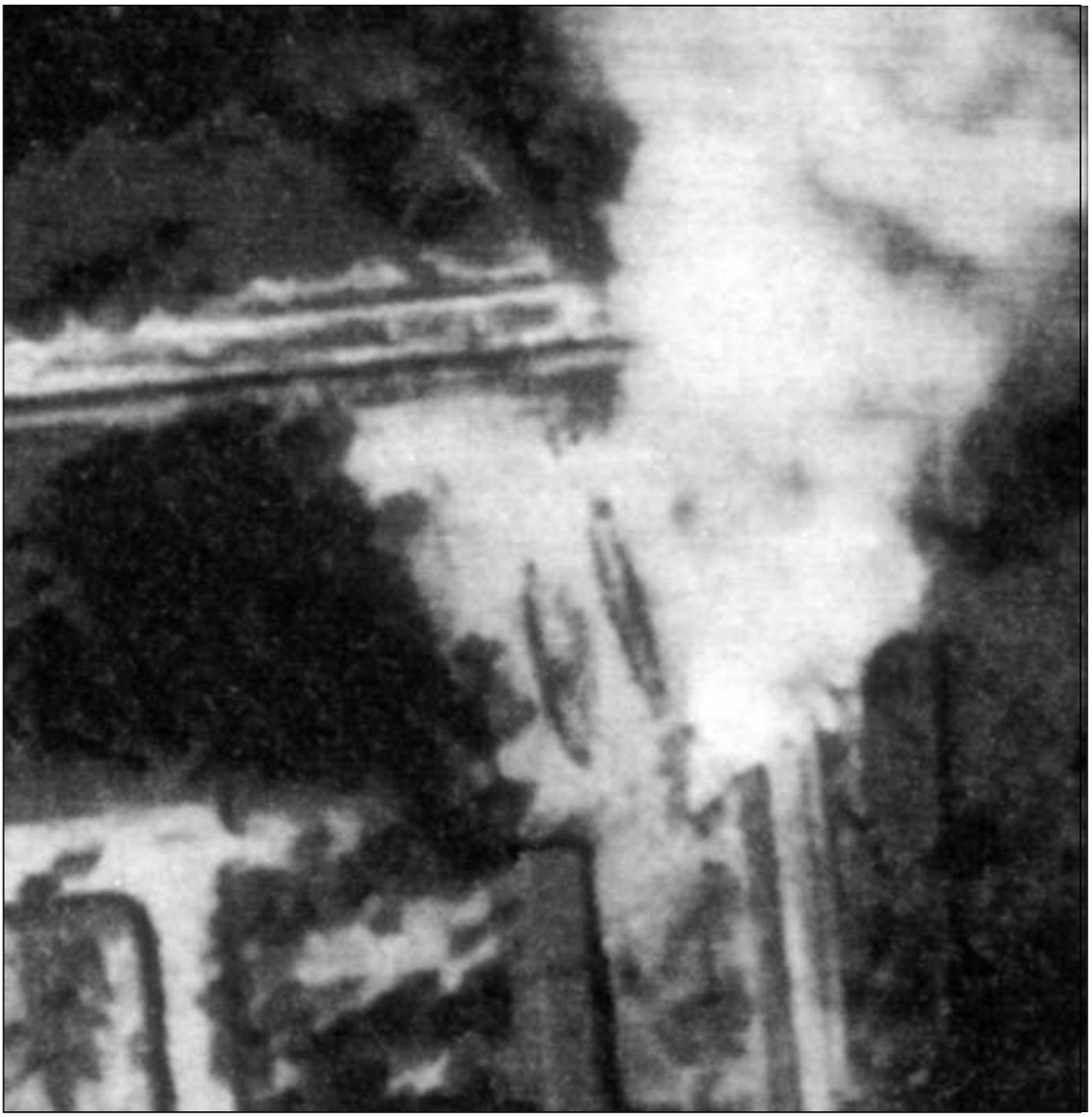

Doc. 38: *Enlargement of Document 36. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

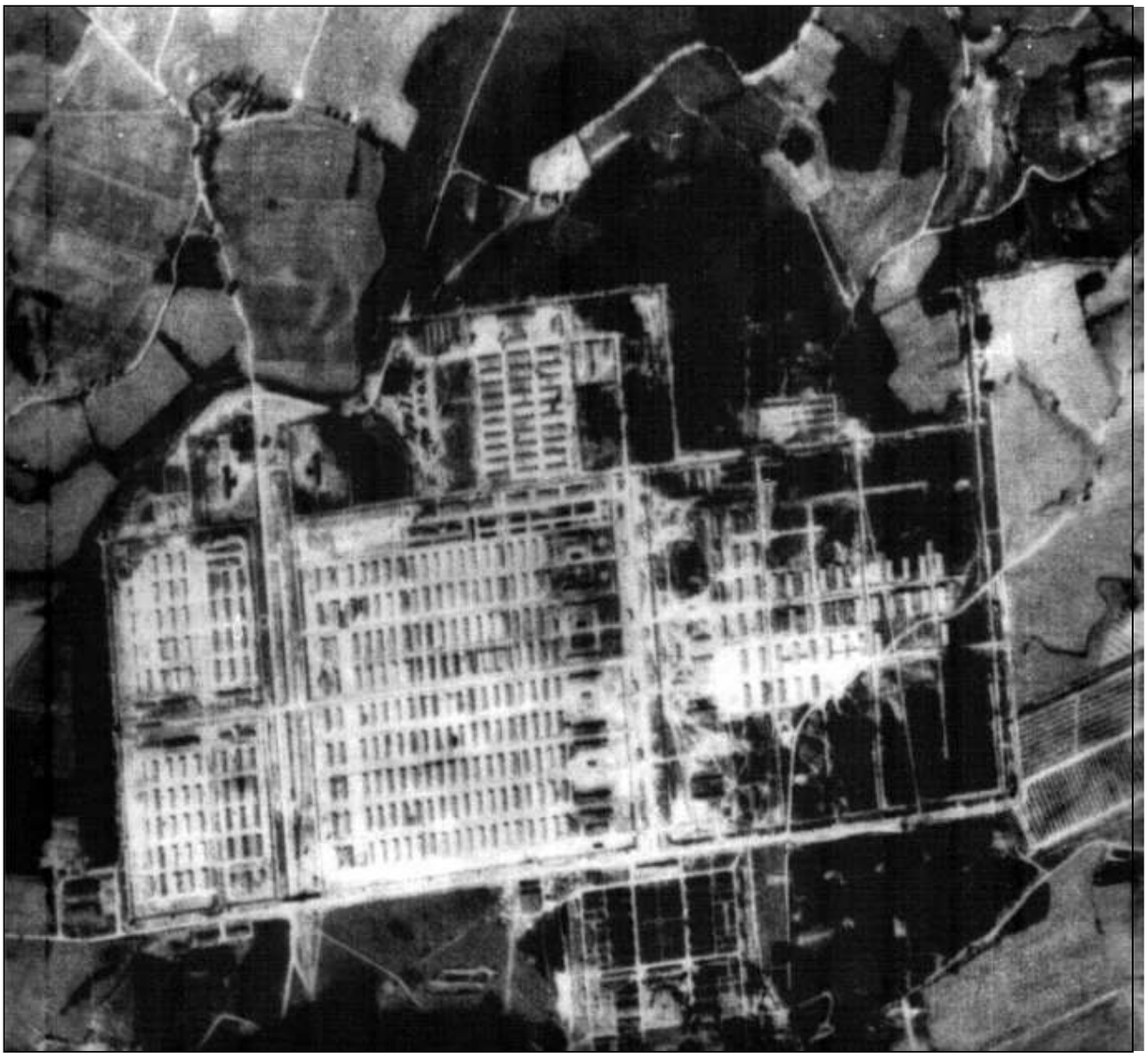

Doc. 39: *Air photo of Birkenau taken on August 25, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5366, Exposure 5027.*

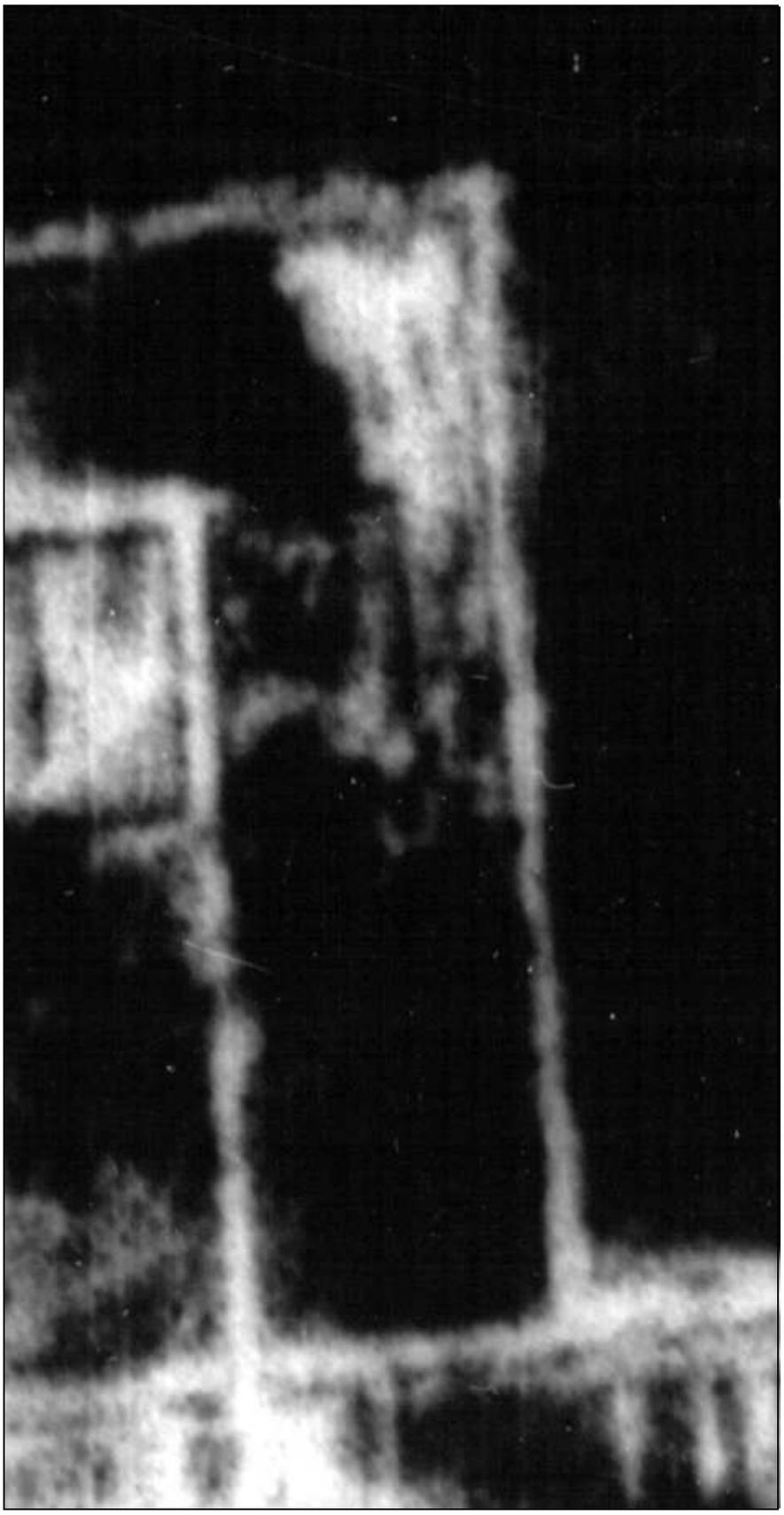

Doc. 40: *Enlargement of Document 39. Northerly yard of Crematorium V.*

Doc. 41: *Air photo of November 29, 1944. Area of alleged "Bunker 2." NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4058.*

Doc. 42: *Air photo of December 21, 1944. Area of Crematoria IV and V and wooded zone to the west of Birkenau camp. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can D 1533, Exposure 3021.*

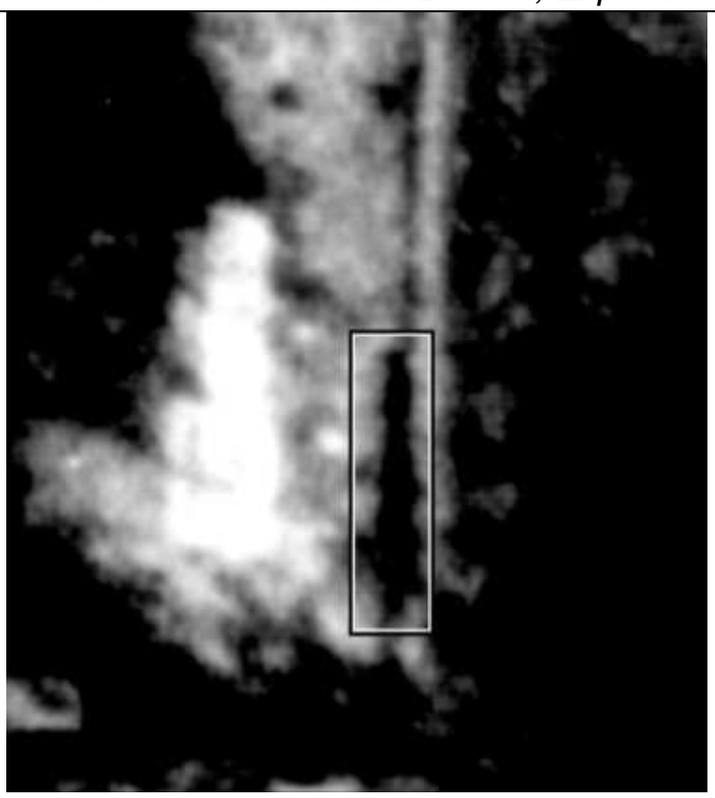

Doc. 43: *Air photo taken February 19, 1945. Birkenau, northerly yard of Crematorium V. Wood piled up along drainage ditch. NA, Record Group no. 373, GX 12337/145.*

Doc. 44: *Polish photograph from spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, pile of wood along drainage ditch APMO, negative 4798.*

Doc. 45: *Photograph of pile of wood near Sobibór camp. 1997. © Carlo Mattogno*

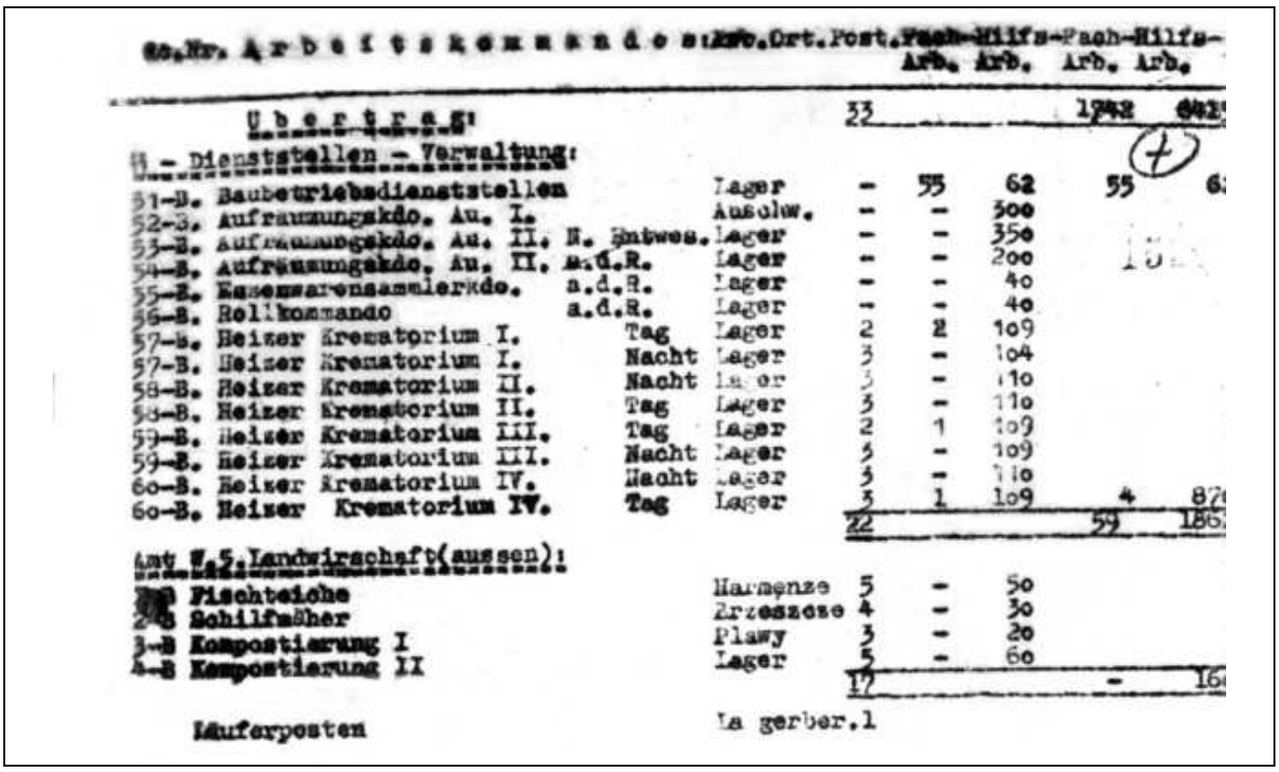

Lfd.Nr.	Arbeitskommando			Ort.	Post.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
	Übertrag:				33			1342	642
	II - Dienststellen - Verwaltung:								
51-B.	Baubetriebsdienststellen			Lager	-	55	62	55	6
52-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. I.			Auslw.	-	-	300		
53-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	N. Entwes.		Lager	-	-	350		
54-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	a.d.R.		Lager	-	-	200		
55-B.	Kasernenreinigungskdo.	a.d.R.		Lager	-	-	40		
56-B.	Rollkommando	a.d.R.		Lager	-	-	40		
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.		Tag	Lager	2	2	109		
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	104		
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	110		
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.		Tag	Lager	3	-	110		
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.		Tag	Lager	2	1	109		
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	109		
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	110		
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.		Tag	Lager	3	1	109	4	87
					22			59	186
	Amt W.5. Landwirschaft(aussen):								
[illegible]	Fischteiche			Harmenze	5	-	50		
2-B	Schilfmäher			Zrzeszcze	4	-	30		
3-B	Kompostierung I			Plawy	3	-	20		
4-B	Kompostierung II			Lager	5	-	60		
					17			-	16
	Läuferposten			la gerber.1					

Doc. 46: *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp dated August 30, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 153.*

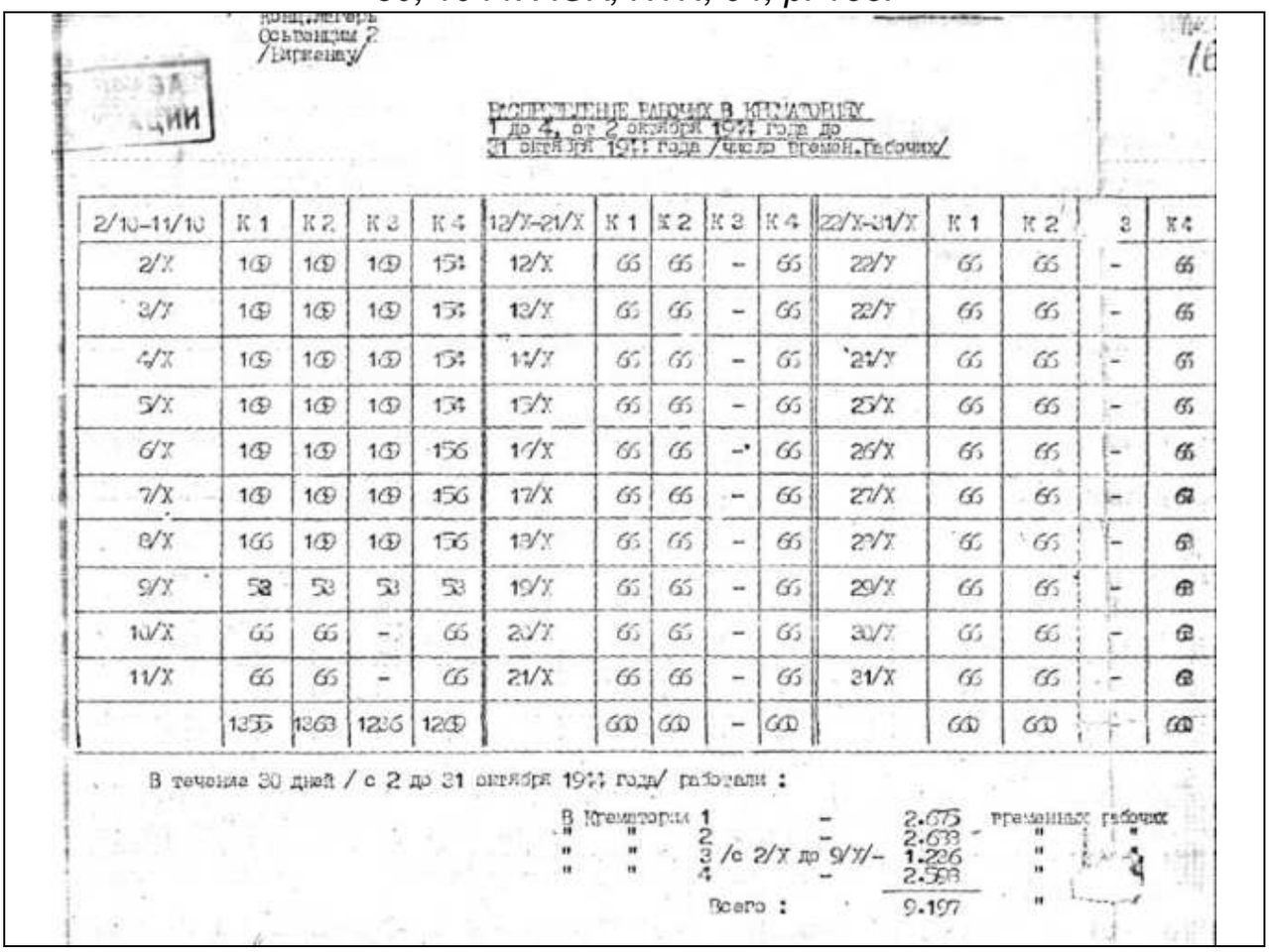

Концлагерь Освенцим 2 /Биркенау/

РАСПРЕДЕЛЕНИЕ РАБОЧИХ В КРЕМАТОРИИ 1 до 4, от 2 октября 1944 года до 31 октября 1944 года /число временн.рабочих/

2/10-11/10	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	12/X-21/X	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	22/X-31/X	К 1	К 2	3	К 4
2/X	169	169	169	154	12/X	66	66	-	66	22/X	66	66	-	66
3/X	169	169	169	154	13/X	66	66	-	66	23/X	66	66	-	66
4/X	169	169	169	154	14/X	66	66	-	66	24/X	66	66	-	66
5/X	169	169	169	154	15/X	66	66	-	66	25/X	66	66	-	66
6/X	169	169	169	156	16/X	66	66	-	66	26/X	66	66	-	66
7/X	169	169	169	156	17/X	66	66	-	66	27/X	66	66	-	66
8/X	166	169	169	156	18/X	66	66	-	66	28/X	66	66	-	66
9/X	58	58	58	58	19/X	66	66	-	66	29/X	66	66	-	66
10/X	66	66	-	66	20/X	66	66	-	66	30/X	66	66	-	66
11/X	66	66	-	66	21/X	66	66	-	66	31/X	66	66	-	66
	1355	1363	1236	1269		660	660	-	660		660	660	-	660

В течение 30 дней / с 2 до 31 октября 1944 года/ работали :

В Крематории	1	-	2.675	временных рабочих
" "	2	-	2.633	" "
" "	3	/с 2/X до 9/X/-	1.226	"
" "	4	-	2.563	"
		Всего :	9.197	"

Doc. 47: *Strength of crematoria personnel at Birkenau between October 2 and 11, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-20, p. 163. Soviet elaboration on basis of "*Arbeitseinsatz*" report series.*

Lfd. Nr. Arbeitskommandos:	Arb.Ort.	Fest.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
Übertrag:		12			255	947
SS-Dienststellen-Verwaltung:						
51-B. Zentralbauleitung Dienststellen	Lager	-	28	72	28	72
53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV.	Lager	-	-	30	-	30
		-			28	102
Rüstungsbetriebe:						
301-B. DAW. Zerlegebetriebe-Ost	Lager	-	194	406	194	406
302-B. DAW. Flechterei u. Weberei	Lager	-	11	139	11	139
303-B. DAW. Pfahlausbaukdo B.III.	Lager	3	-	20	-	20
		3			205	565
Amt W. 5. Landwirtschaft:(außen)						
1-B. Kompostierung I.	Lager	3	-	10		
2-B. Kompostierung II.	Lager	3	-	10		
		6			-	20
Läufer Posten:	Lagerber.	2				
Gesamt:		23			468	1634

Beschäftigte:		
a) Facharbeiter:	468	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	1634	2102
Nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge:		
1. Stationäre Kranke	954	
2. Schonungskranke	57	
3. Invaliden	400	
4. Jugendliche bis 18. Jhr.	770	
6. Arztmelder	45	
7. Vernehmung	2	2228
Unbeschäftigte:		375
1. Auf Transport	96	
2. Vorges. f. Transport	53	129
3. Zugang (Neugebor.)	3	152
Insgesamt		4482

Wegen Nebel sind die Arbeitskdos erst um 8.30 Uhr ausgerückt.

Abteilung III a: [illegible]

Doc. 48: *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp for January 16, 1945. GARF, 502-1-67, p. 17a.*

Abbreviations

AF: Friedman Archive, Haifa
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw
APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Katowice state archive)
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
NA: National Archives, Washington D.C.
PT: Památník Terezín (Monument of Terezin)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute of War Documentation), Amsterdam

Bibliography

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.). *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951

Arad, Yitzak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Bartec, Robert "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949

Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997

Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce," Łódź 1946

Braham, Randoph L., *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981

Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C. U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Informatoion Service. 1979

Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978

Cassou, Jean (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportées d'Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.

Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. 1, Warsaw 1946

Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989

Direction générale de l'alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L'incineration des cadavres*, Paris, 10 March 2003.

Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000

Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995

Enciclopedia Italiana, Roma 1949

Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000

Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946

Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12

Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12

Gauss, Ernst (ed.) (= Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000

Geering, William A., Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995

Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994

Gutman, Israel, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984

Hellman, Peter, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903

Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960

Kastner, Curtis *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004. http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf, last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Kraus, Oto, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958

Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875

Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*, Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1980

Lorenzetto, Stefano, Shlomo Venezia "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in *Il Giornale*, January 13, 2002, p. 16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (2005), pp. 9-44

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410

Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36

Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332

Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account," codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392

Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78

Mattogno, Carlo, "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
McDonald, C., *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001
Meyers Handbuch über die Technik, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964
Müller, Filip, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, O-radea, Nagyvárad, 1946
Pilichowski, Czesław et al. (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, vol 1: "Informator encyklopedyczny," Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
Piper, Franciszek, Danuta Czech, Teresa Swiebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz", in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, Beilage zur Zeitschrift *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich / Zürich 1994
Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*", Posen 1946, Vol. I
Sehn, Jan, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957
Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
Sharma, Reeta, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood", in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm#8; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000
Smith, S.N., R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980
State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995
Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969

Suhl, Yuri, *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967

Świebocki, Henryk (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997

U.S. Department of Agriculture, *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

van Pelt, Robert J., "The Pelt Report", www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002

Walendy, Udo, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981

Washington State, Department of Agriculture, *Livestock Disposal Manual*, Washington State Dept. of Agriculture, Olympia, WA, 2009

Wilhelm, Klaus, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt*, Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.

Wojak, Irmtrud, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus, Frankfurt upon Main 2000

Zimmerman, John C., "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial", https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Zimmerman, John C., "My Response to Carlo Mattogno", https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000

Sources without Authors

Current Concerns, Zürich, 2 January 2002

Der Spiegel, 26 February 2001, "Maul- und Klauenseuche breitet sich aus," www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html, last accessed Sept. 20, 2016

Financial Times, 5 March 2001

Hefte von Auschwitz, Special Issue I, 1972, "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos"

Hinduism Today, June 1994, "News in Brief," www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

La Voix du Nord, 6 March 2001: "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons"

The Guardian, 26 February 2001

The Guardian, 28 April 2001

The Independent, 19 March 2001

The Times, 26 February 2001

The Times, 2 March 2001

Village Tidings, Vol. 39, Summer 2001

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —
Agrestowski, Jean: 89
Alex: 42, 49
Alstine, Mark van: 9, 51, 54, 55, 66, 67, 68
Ambros, Otto: 105
Arad, Yitzak: 128, 130, 133, 136, 139

— B —
Ball, John C.: 8, *101*, 106, *127*
Bartec, Robert: 75
Baum, Bruno: 29
Bendel, Sigismund: 21, 28, 60, 89
Benroubi, Maurice: 98
Berenbaum, Michael: *13*, *30*
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *19*, *31*
Bischoff, Karl: 34, 90, 93, 94, 125
Biskup, Władysław: 89
Blumental, Nachman: *141*
Braham, Randoph L.: *21*, 58
Broszat, Martin: *69*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 8, 9, 50, 51
Bryant, Nevin: 53-57, 65, 68
Buki, Milton: 98
Buszko, Jozef: *31*

— C —
Cassou, Jean: *21*
Chasan, Saul: 26, 28, 67
Colombo, Guiseppe: *60*, *61*
Czech, Danuta: 8, 15, *19*, *23*, *31*, 32, 35, 71, 74, 77, *83*, 86-88, *89*, *92*, *107*

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 15, *16*, 41, 47
Deana, Franco: *59*
Doliński, Jarosław: 15
Dragon, Abraham: 42
Dragon, Szlama: 20, 21, 28, 42, 60, 68, 85, 89, 100, 101, 116

— E —
Erler, Rudolf: 88

— F —
Fajnzylberg, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Freese, Willi: 88
Frei, Norbert: *69*, *88*, *90*
Freyer, Anne: *40*
Friedman, Filip: *29*, 30

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: 22, 26, 28
Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: 98, 99
Gärtner, Michael: *97*
Gauss, Ernst: *59*
Geering, William A.: 139
Gittel, Jacob: 73
Golinski, Apolinary: 76
Graf, Jürgen: *130*, *138*
Greif, Guideon: 26
Grobman, Alex: 9, 53-57, 68
Grotum, Thomas: *69*
Gutman, Israel: *13*, *30*, *32*

— H —
Hayes, Peter: 139
Hellman, Peter: *40*
Höss, Rudolf: 14-18, *20*, *29*, 34, 37, 38, *39*, 41, 42, 56, *68*, 69, *76*, 90, 93, 94
Huber, Walter: *63*

— I —
Ilczuk, Józef: 88, 89

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: *64*, 76, 90
Jankowski, Stanisław: 19, 20, 28, 42, 49, 60, 65, 73, 89, 151
Jothann, Werner: 40, 93, 120, 122, 127

— K —
Kammler, Hans: *37*, 125, 127
Kastner, Curtis: 139
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 15, 41, 46, 49, 71
Köchel, Heinrich: 57, 128
Kotikov, Major: 18
Kraus, Ota: *8*, 30
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: *34*
Kues, Thomas: 138
Kulka, Erich: *8*, 30

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: 32, 33, *70*
Laqueur, Walter: 89
Lavrushin, V.F.: 15
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *8*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 69
Lipka, Wacław: 88, 89
Lorenzetto, Stefano: *27*
Lucas, Carroll: 9, 52, 53, 55, 56, 65, 67, 68

— M —
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 18, 19, 21, 28, 30, 60, 65, 68, *74*, 89
Marcus, Kurt: 22
Matthes, Heinrich: 129

Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *51*, *58*, *59*, *73*, 128, 130, 138, 139, 158, 161, 170, 172, 185
Maurer, Gerhard: 90
McDonald, C.: 139
Mengele, Josef: 22, *24*
Moll, Otto: 25
Morawa, Mieczysław: 89
Mordowicz, Czesław: 14, 28, 60
Mrugowski, Joachim: 91, 94
Müller, Filip: 25, 28, 46, 60, 65, 67, 70, 71, 101, 110
Müller, Heinrich: 93
Müller, Ministerialrat: 37

— N —
Nyakahuma, David: 139
Nyiszli, Miklos: 22, 23, 28, 60, 67, 70, 83, *84*, 86, 89, 100

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 23, 24, 28, 60, 67, 70, 83, 152
Parcer, Jan: *69*
Pelt, Robert J. van: 9, 33, 54, 57, 68, 73, 75
Penrith, Mary-Louise: 139
Pilichowski, Czesław: *32*
Piper, Franciszek: 13, 20, *30*, 31, 33, 37, *63*, 65, 67, 73, 74, 77, 78, 83
Poirier, Robert G.: 8, 9, 50, 51
Porter, Carlo W.: *97*, *119*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 13, 33, *39*, *40*, 41, 43, 47, 48, *50*, 74, *75*, *97*, 99, *100*, 101-103, 107, 108, *109*, 111, 113, 116-118, 128, 139
Prüfer, Kurt: *37*, 74
Purke, Josef: 88

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *97*
Reichman, Yechiel: 129
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 24, 28, 60
Rosin, Arnost: 14, 28, 60
Rudolf, Germar: *9*, *51*

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 26, 28
Saf, Avital: *32*
Sander, Fritz: 34, 35
Schnabel, Reimund: 35
Schwarz, Heinrich: 90
Sehn, Jan: *8*, 15, 16, 17, 19-21, 30, 36, *39*, 41, 47, 48, 73, 78, 103, 161
Sharma, R.: *61*
Shermer, Michael: 9, 53-55, 56-68
Shuer, J.I.: 15
Siemens, Friedrich: 34
Smith, S.N.: 139
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *31*, *47*, 153
Southall, R.: 139
Steinbacher, Sybille: *69*
Strzelecka, Irena: *89*
Suhl, Yuri: 41, 42
Świebocka, Teresa: *83*
Świebocki, Henryk: *14*, 42
Szmulewski, Dawid: 41, 42, 47, 49, 50
Szymański, Tadeusz: 23

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 17, 28, 30, 46, 65, 68, 85-87, 89, 101
Taylor, T.L.: 139
Topf, Johann Andreas: 74
Tregenza, Michael: 130, 131, 137, 139

— V —
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 58, *94*
Venezia, Shlomo: 27, 28, 67

— W —
Wagner, Bernd C.: *69*
Walendy, Udo: *105*
Wallwey, Willy: 97, *118*, 119
Wilhelm, Klaus: *105*
Wirths, Eduard: 92, 94
Wojak, Irmtrud: 139
Wolken, Otto: 29, 68, *69*

— Z —
Zimmerman, John C.: 9, 34, 51-53, 55, 56, 67, 68, 83, 85
Zunker, Prof. Dr.: *107*, 113

Fourth, revised and expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 18

GERMAR RUDOLF · CARLO MATTOGNO

AUSCHWITZ LIES

LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST

A U S C H W I T Z L I E S

Germar Rudolf
Carlo Mattogno

Auschwitz Lies

Legends, Lies, and Prejudices
on the Holocaust

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 18:
Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust
Fourth, revised and expanded edition
The contributions by C. Mattogno (Italian) were translated by Henry Gardner; the contributions by Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, Carlos Porter, and himself.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-70-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno 2005, 2011, 2016, 2017

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Illustrations: Left: Michael Shermer; center: Georges Wellers (while testifying during the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem); right: Alex Grobman; bottom: The entrance building of the Birkenau camp.

Table of Contents

Introduction 7
By Germar Rudolf

Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul 25
By Germar Rudolf

Fantasies of a Biochemist 37
By Germar Rudolf

Polish Pseudo-Scientists 47
By Germar Rudolf

Green sees Red 71
By Germar Rudolf

An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert 89
By Carlo Mattogno

Professor Perjury 199
By Germar Rudolf

Denying Evidence 203
By Carlo Mattogno

The International Auschwitz Controversy 281
By Germar Rudolf

The Elusive Holes of Death 291
By Carlo Mattogno

Index of Names 409

Introduction

By Germar Rudolf

Toward the end of 1991, the late U.S. citizen Bradley R. Smith with his "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH) caused a storm in a teapot with ads placed in student newspapers at various colleges and universities. These ads challenged the mainstream opinion on "the Holocaust."[1] The editors of the student newspapers which ran Smith's ads were massively attacked for allegedly "spreading hate." Even two of the leading daily newspapers of the United States commented on Smith's advertisement campaigns. An analysis of these articles may serve as an introduction to the topic of this book. Here is what *The Washington Post* had to say about Smith's ad:[2]

> *"The ad copy is just the sort that puts people's free-speech convictions to flight: vile, straight-faced fabrications about 'the good news of Holocaust Revisionism' in full-page ads submitted recently to a wide range of college newspapers. In the ads, yet another group of haters presents artfully pseudo-academic assurances that no mass murder took place at Auschwitz, that eyewitness accounts are 'ludicrously unreliable,' that 'it is now well documented' (a lie) that confessions at war crimes trials were obtained through torture. Most insidious, the ad's author attributes any dissension from the 'Holocaust Story' to 'political correctness' and 'campus Thought Police,' adroitly appropriating political symbols of the moment.*
>
> *College newspapers have no obligation to accept these ads, of course, and some editors haven't. Some, however, including those at Duke and Rutgers, have run them with rebuttals and discussion. This has brought an outcry from adults calling for an across-the-board ban on such material under existing guidelines that ban racist or antisemitic copy. The catch, though, is the false dispassionate and pseudo-scholarly tone of the ads, which studiously avoid code words and ethnic invective. Their offensiveness lies solely in their message.*
>
> *Statements that the Holocaust never happened have surfaced in a variety of semi-public contexts lately – computer networks, talk radio – and, whether from the efforts of a small band of poisonous thinkers or from the gradual erosion of a taboo, it's clear that such talk is becoming gradually more*

---

1 Bradley R. Smith, "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate" codoh.com/library/document/714/; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.html; www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf.

2 "College Ads and the Holocaust," *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18.

audible in public discourse. As a social development, this is not good news. But the idea that the way to combat these ads is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy. It plays into a key part of the offenders' argument: that evidence of the Holocaust is somehow sparse or hard to come by and that the truth has anything to fear from scrutiny.

The opposite is true. Poland is open now. Anyone can go to Auschwitz and see the roomfuls of grisly, literal evidence. Anyone can read not one, or 10, but hundreds of volumes of documents. Anyone can demolish the supposedly academic 'rise' laid out in these ads without half trying – and everyone has a responsibility to do so, given the chances. The student editors at Duke and Rutgers did this. The impulse to push away the creeping revisionist insinuation, to protect it from the bracing blast of refutation, is shortsighted. Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event."

Anyone reading Bradley Smith's books *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*[3] or *Break my Bones*[4] can easily find out that he is anything but a hater. These books also prove that Smith's dispassionate style is not at all "false." Furthermore, he never claimed himself or his ads to be "scholarly" or "academic," which is why he cannot be a "pseudo-" either.

In addition, why should it be deplorable that a historical taboo is challenged or eroding? Isn't it one of the main characteristics of tyrannies that they try to shield certain historical and political issues from criticism by declaring them taboo? And what exactly is it that makes a thinker "poisonous"? Just the fact that he thinks the unthinkable, the unwanted? Isn't this exactly what made Socrates a great philosopher?

Also, the claim that Smith wrote "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "creeping insinuations" and "a lie" is not only unsupported, but is a lie itself. In a 1986 book, the captors of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of Auschwitz, admitted how they tortured him in order to receive confessions from him intended to be used during the post-war trials.[5]

---

3 Bradley R. Smith, *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie, Los Angeles 1987; see also the review Theodore J. O'Keefe, *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 110-113 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v08/v08p110_OKeefe.html).

4 Bradley R. Smith, *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003.

5 R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; cf.: Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.

Or simply read what British journalist Alan Moorehead reported on what was going on in Allied prisons in Germany after the war in preparation of the infamous war crimes trials:[6]

> *"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the* [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
>
> *'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted* [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it any more.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

And if that is still not enough, here is what Edward L. van Roden and Gordon Simpson had to say about these procedures. Van Roden served in World War II as Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to an extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Germany. Here is an excerpt of what van Roden wrote:[7]

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hear-say evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients, including some violence and mock trials.' He further told the court that the cases rested on statements*

---

6 Alan Moorehead, "Belsen," in: Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon,* Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

7 E.L. van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f. (www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Dachau/VanRoden1948.html).

obtained by such methods. […] *The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.* […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*

One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.

Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each aide. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told.

The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"

Or take, for a change, the methods used in communist countries to obtain testimonies in war crime trials:[8]

"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he

[8] German monthly magazine *Focus*, Feb. 9, 2004.

> *had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

And read what a British Journalist found out about Britain's torture centers in Germany after World War II:[9]

> *"Here* [in Bad Nenndorf, north-west Germany]*, an organisation called the Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Centre (CSDIC) ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.*
>
> *CSDIC, a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*
>
> *As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week, Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*
>
> *They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective, Inspector Tom Hayward, following the complaints of Major Morgan-Jones and Dr Jordan. Despite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the "living skeletons" on their release."*

Torture "a lie"? Who is lying here? And how can testimonies obtained that way be anything else but "ludicrously unreliable?"

Haters cannot be recognized by the content of their message but by their style, by their choice of words. The foremost indicators of hate are hateful, unfounded expressions, like "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "group of haters," "a lie," "insidious," "false dispassionate," "pseudo-academic," "pseudo-scho-

---

[9] Ian Cobain, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3

larly," "small band of poisonous thinkers" "creeping insinuation." There you have a hater – writing in the *Washington Post*.

Next on my list is an article published in *The New York Times*:[10]

"Bradley Smith is a Californian who acknowledges that the Nazis were cruel to Jews but who denies that the Holocaust ever happened. He has tried to expound his views in a 4,000-word essay submitted as an advertisement to several college newspapers – giving headaches and heartaches to student editors. In the process he gives the public some valuable, if unintended, lessons in the workings of a free press.

Many readers would blanch if they came upon Mr. Smith's pseudo-scholarly tract. Yes, he concedes, Jews were mistreated by the Nazis, and 'many tragically perished in the maelstrom.' But the idea that Nazi Germany exterminated six million Jews, Mr. Smith contends, is an irresponsible exaggeration. Gas chambers? A myth. Those actually were 'life-saving' fumigation shelters to delouse clothing and prevent disease.

Should college editors risk appearing mercenary by taking money for publishing such trash? Should they risk playing censors to protect other young minds by refusing the ad? Is there some middle course, like printing the ad but with appraisals of its bizarre musings?

The dilemma is acute, just as it can be for commercial newspapers when confronted with ads that offend decency, patriotism or commonly accepted history. But the first lesson here is that it is their dilemma and not a First Amendment question. That great ordinance directs that Congress make no law abridging free expression. Government may not censor Mr. Smith and his fellow 'Holocaust revisionists,' no matter how intellectually barren their claims. Whether to publish their ads is something for the newspapers to decide.

The second lesson is that there's probably no right answer to the question of how they should decide. College editors have come out in different ways. Newspapers at Harvard, Yale, Brown and the University of California turned the ad down. Those at Cornell, Duke, Northwestern and Michigan printed it, sometimes citing free speech.

Perhaps the most creative response was that of the student editors at Rutgers University. The Daily Targum newspaper rejected the Holocaust tract as advertising but ran the text in its news columns, along with an editorial denunciation and comment by invited authors. The editors thus transformed revulsion into education.

The public does not usually require protection from bad ideas. Even so, initial instincts in favor of publication may sometimes yield to exceptions, against quackery, for instance, or on behalf of taste or fairness. The Times, for instance, has from time to time refused advertisements – like one insist-

---

[10] "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy," *New York Times*, January 15, 1992.

ing that a politician killed in a plane crash had himself sabotaged the flight; that claim seemed unjustly unanswerable.
Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of its victims. To print or not to print? The diversity of responses from diverse editors demonstrates something more important than the answer. When there is free expression, even the ugliest ideas enrich democracy."

There is much less hate in these lines than in those printed by the *Washington Post*. The usual misplaced accusation of being "pseudo-scholarly," denigrating dissenting opinions as "trash" or mere "bizarre musings" is as bad as it gets. Much finer are the psychological slip-ups of this author. For example, why is there even a need to consider whether or not to "protect other young minds" from dissenting historical views? And why exactly is it a "creative response" to address revisionist writings with "editorial denunciation and comment"? Denunciations and comments are not exactly scholarly refutations.

Such tolerance by the *New York Times*, however, did not last very long. After Bradley Smith had made various advertisement campaigns with alternating success for more than ten years, the leading editors of the *New York Times* finally decided that they had enough of it. They came to the conclusion that the First Amendment is not a good thing after all. They decided to teach all student editors a lesson that they had a moral obligation to suppress revisionist dissent. Arthur Sulzberger, publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, President of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together in 2003 to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced:[11]

"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?
In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*
'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"

[11] *ADL on the Frontline*, Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003; cf. Bradley Smith, "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 364-366.

So now we know it for sure: Revisionism is hate. Period. Even if presented dispassionately and without invectives. It is hate because it is hated. And it is hated because after more then ten years of trying, it finally must have dawned on these haters from the *New York Times* and the ADL that revisionist arguments cannot be refuted. *The Washington Post*'s claim about "roomfuls of grisly evidence" at Auschwitz – they must have come to see – is nothing but a collection of trivial wartime memorabilia, and in the meantime the "hundreds of volumes of documents" referred to in the same article turned out to support revisionist claims.

Truth is hate for those who hate the truth. And those who call for censorship against peaceful, well-behaved dissenters are without any doubt haters – and intentional obfuscators, which is just another word for liars. Because those who tell only one side of a story and deliberately hide the other know that they are not telling the entire truth or no truth at all. Such people are called liars.

* * *

The term "Auschwitz Lie" was coined by a German war veteran named Thies Christophersen who had been stationed at an experimental farm at the village of Harmense near Auschwitz during the war. In 1973 Christophersen published a brochure, in which he described his experiences. He claimed that during his time at Auschwitz he never heard or saw anything about mass murder against Jews. The title of his anecdotal brochure made history:

The Auschwitz Lie[12]

Of course, with this term Christophersen meant the exact opposite of what is generally meant by it today. Whereas Christophersen maintained that the claim of mass extermination at Auschwitz is a lie, today claims like that spread by Christophersen are decried as "the Auschwitz lie."[13]

Fact is that the term "Auschwitz Lie" has become a part of the German as well as the English language. And it is also a fact that lies are continuously being spread about Auschwitz to an extreme degree.

The term lie itself requires an explanation. In the more narrow sense, this is the intentional expression or dissemination of something that is knowingly untrue. In order to be a liar, it does not suffice to distribute something that is not true, because most untruths are spread without malice, because they are erroneously assumed to be true.

But then there is something that I want to call "intentional lack of knowledge." All who spread a false claim, even though it would be their obligation to have the knowledge that it is untrue, are guilty of this offense against

---

[12] *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Series *Kritik*, issue no. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973.

[13] See for example Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.

truthfulness. These individuals are not intentional liars, but liars due to crass carelessness. For instance, I call an expert a careless liar who spreads untrue claims about an important topic of his field of expertise, even though he should have the expert knowledge to know that it is not true – or at least he could easily find out, and has the professional duty to find out, that it is untrue.

The present book is a compilation of various papers written over the years either by Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno or by me, a native German revisionist scholar residing in the United States. They all deal with articles or books written by authors who are opposed to the revisionist interpretation of what is generally referred to as "the Holocaust" in general, and with what did or did not happen at Auschwitz in particular. Some of our papers have been published before, either in printed form or only online, some of them in English, others only in German or Italian. Since one of the most important aspects of an academic dispute is the discussion of opposing views, we decided to update the most important of our papers and publish them in printed form. This gives the reader an opportunity to find in one volume a whole range of topics and disputes covered from a revisionist point of view. It may serve as a hallmark of the depth and quality of revisionist arguments and also of the superiority of our interpretation compared to that of the "orthodox" historians.

Quite a few of the papers and books criticized in this volume have been announced as "definite refutations" of revisionist arguments by the media or by their authors themselves. It is the goal of this book to emphasize that nothing could be farther from the truth. In fact, after perusing this book, the reader will understand that the attempts at refuting revisionist arguments dealt with in this book were utter failures without a single exception.

A similar edition of the present book appeared also in the German language, consisting exclusively of contributions authored by me.[14] Some of the papers included in the German edition have not been included in this volume, because they address works that appeared only in the German language and are thus not available to the reader unfamiliar with that language. Those who can read German are highly recommended to read those papers as well. For those who cannot read German, I may briefly summarize them here.

The political importance of some of the German papers I scrutinized in the German edition of this book results from the fact that the German government has quoted them as proof for their (false) claim that my own research results on Auschwitz (or those by Fred Leuchter,[15] whose work preceded mine) are

---

[14] G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hasting 2005; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; www.holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=18.

[15] See now Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

incorrect, so for instance in 2002 the yearly report of the German "Office for the Protection of the Constitution."[16]

One of the first papers to critically address revisionist arguments about forensic aspects of Auschwitz was authored by Hellmuth Auerbach, a historian from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.[17] In this brief paper, which claims to refute the technical and chemical arguments of the revisionist *Leuchter Report* regarding Auschwitz, Auerbach makes several claims, none of which he backs up with any evidence. Since most of the issues he addresses are of technical nature, for which he cannot claim to have any expert knowledge, it cannot surprise that his unfounded claims are untenable.[18]

Two years after Auerbach, Werner Wegner authored a paper[19] also trying to refute the *Leuchter Report*.[15] The only expert knowledge this 90 year old geriatric had, however, was as a social worker. Hence, it is not surprising that his article was not just devoid of evidence supporting his historical as well as technical claims, but also so much off the mark with many of its ludicrous claims that merely reading his paper made my hair stand up straight.[20] That such a dilettantish work was quoted by government officials[16] and mainstream historians[21] in the first place is an indication how desperate they really were to quote just about anything which claims to refute revisionist arguments.

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[22] In it, Bailer assumes that the claimed homicidal gassings at Auschwitz were performed with extremely low amounts of poison, resulting in long execution times. Fact is, however, that all witnesses who testified about such gassings claimed very short execu-

---

[16] Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Rechtsextremistischer Revisionismus. Ein Thema von heute*, Cologne 2002, p. 19, fn. 22 (on F. Leuchter) and p. 20, fn 24f. (on G. Rudolf), with reference to subsequently quoted works by Hellmuth Auerbach, Werner Wegner, and Josef Bailer.

[17] Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, November 1989, published in: U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 34. In an updated version published as"Leuchter-Report," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147ff.; also as "Die Authentizität des 'Leuchter-Reports'," in: Der Bundesminister des Innern (ed.), *Aktuelle Aspekte des Rechtsextremismus*, Bonn 1994, pp. 101-104.

[18] See "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 15-28.

[19] W. Wegner, in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with inserted comments of mine).

[20] See "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 55-73.

[21] For instance, Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 51, claiming that "Wegner amply demonstrated that Leuchter's science did not pass critical muster."

[22] J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

tion times, requiring high poison amounts. Dr. Bailer also exhibited an astounding lack of understanding of the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide (the poisonous component of Zyklon B) reacts with masonry. As the lack of references clearly shows, he did not even bother to consult any expert literature on the topic. Despite criticism directed at his study,[23] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in later publications without responding to his critics, and again without any effort to consult the most basic chemical standard literature.[24] Dr. Bailer's argument ran something like this: He could not see how hydrogen cyanide could react with masonry to form long-term stable compounds (Iron Blue). Therefore, any such compound found today in masonry, which was once exposed to Zyklon B gas, cannot originate from this gas. It must have another origin, like for example wall paint. The problem with this approach is that Dr. Bailer did not even try to look into the various ways hydrogen cyanide does react with masonry. He also studiously ignored all of the evidence presented to him clearly showing that a) there are possible reactions leading to such long-term stable compounds, and b) that the compounds found in masonry in Auschwitz cannot possible stem from wall paint. This is so because a) this type of wall paint did not exist, b) these compounds can be found also within the wall, c) there is no paint layer on the walls, to name only a few facts refuting Dr. Bailer's claim.[25] Dr. Bailer's nonsense about the wall paint was subsequently not only quoted as "proof" that I am wrong by German authorities,[16] but was also a justification for a team of Polish scientists to exclude from their analysis the long-term stable compounds at issue. I deal with those Polish scientists in the chapter "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in the present book. As such, the impact of Dr. Bailer's flawed contributions was considerable.

Even more bold were the lies spread by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presseagentur*, dpa) in a press release on March 29, 1994. Contrary to all well-establish scientific facts about the extreme long-term stability of the relevant compounds, this press release claimed:[26]

---

[23] As eary as 1993:. E. Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293 (online: www.vho.org/D/vuez); Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 (online: vho.org./D/DGG/Gauss41_2);

[24] J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz und Wolfgang Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, pp. 99-118; also in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Die Auschwitzleugner. 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Berlin 1996, pp. 130-152.

[25] See my updated critique: "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 189-231; a slightly older version of this paper is available in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html); see also my deliberations in *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

[26] German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria.'"*

Inquiries with the dpa press office in Stuttgart which had published the report revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this alleged "expert opinion."[27] This obvious lie continues to be disseminated by German and foreign media[28] as well as by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[29]

In summer of 1991, German physician and writer Till Bastian addressed revisionist arguments on a more general level with two major articles published in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*.[30] It was triggered by the growing prominence of the *Leuchter Report*, the reputation of which Bastian intended to destroy. Whereas the first article mainly consists of innuendoes and political name-calling against revisionists, the second article focuses on some technical and historical arguments. However, Bastian's arguments are rather superficial,[31] for he followed the arguments outlined by the equally superficial Hellmuth Auerbach.[17] Even though Bastian later augmented his argument with an extended edition published as a small booklet, it added little to the depth of his argument.[32] Despite its poor historical quality, this booklet was quite a success due to its small size and probably also because of its cheap, politically correct polemics.

In 1996, Markus Tiedemann, a German student of philosophy, published a book intended as a guideline for history teachers to refute revisionist argu-

---

[27] G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f. (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html); Engl. in G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit*. (note 25), pp. 385-387. Updated German version as "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 117-130.

[28] So for instance by the South African newspaper *The Citizen*, June 24, 1995, p. 8.

[29] See the Bavarian State Ministry for the Interior, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by president Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years. […] We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers." The letter, from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian State Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1, probably established a new world record for stupidity.

[30] "Die Auschwitz-Lügen," *Die Zeit*, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104; "Der 'Leuchter-Report,'" *ibid*., Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90. The articles were completely reproduced in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 75-83.

[31] See "Die Zeit lügt!" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 75-116.

[32] *Auschwitz und die „Auschwitz-Lüge": Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994, 102 pp; 6th ed., *ibid*., 2016, 137pp.; this recent 6th edition was thoroughly analyzed by Carlo Mattogno, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

ments.[33] Tiedemann's book is full of polemics, innuendoes, unfounded and untrue statements about revisionism, and unsupported and false historical claims.[34] Should any teacher ever try to use this book to refute revisionist arguments, he would quickly suffer total shipwreck if facing a real revisionist. Despite the fact that this book is totally worthless from a historical point of view, it won the German prize "*Das politische Buch*" (The Political Book) in 1998. Hence, it was praised because of its political usefulness to denigrate and defame revisionism. Due to its success, it was republished by several other publishers under license in 2000[35] and with support of the German Social-Democratic Party,[36] which at that time dominated the German federal government.

Another much more serious and competent opponent of revisionism is retired German professor for the history of ideologies Dr. Ernst Nolte. In 1993 he wrote a book on current and upcoming controversies about National Socialism.[37] A major part of this book addresses revisionist arguments on the Holocaust in an attempt to refute them. In contrast to all other works that appeared so far and which claimed to refute Holocaust revisionist arguments, this is the only one that abstains from political name-calling and innuendoes. Nolte is also the only mainstream scholar who publicly admits that revisionists have a right to doubt and to critically challenge the orthodox view. He even goes so far as to maintain that revisionist works on the Holocaust are superior to those of mainstream historiography.[38] In a later publication he indicated that he has even moved a little closer to revisionism in that he accepts certain revisionist arguments and conclusions as inescapable in the light of existing evidence.[39] This lack of hostility toward revisionism and the revisionists has caused Prof. Nolte much distress. After all, lack of contempt for revisionism is punished with massive contempt by media and politics in return. The level and quality of Nolte's arguments are to some degree comparable to those of M. Shermer and A. Grobman as discussed by Carlo Mattogno in this volume – minus the polemics of the latter. Including an English translation of my response to Dr. Nolte[40] would therefore have been a duplication of arguments. We therefore decided not to reproduce it here.

---

[33] Markus Tiedemann, *"In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast." 60 rechtsradikale Lügen und wie man sie widerlegt*, Verlag an der Ruhr, Mülheim 1996; it was positively reviewed by Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Jan. 15, 1997.

[34] See "In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 261-282.

[35] Goldmann, Munich, and Omnibus, Munich.

[36] Rather: the SPD's fund raising organization and think tank Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung.

[37] Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte. Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

[38] For some excerpts of Nolte's statements in this and in other books see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, Chapter 2.14.

[39] Ernst Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig, Munich 2002, pp. 96f., 122.

[40] See "Im Streit mit Professor Nolte" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 131-187.

Also omitted was my response to German mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, who in 2002 triggered a controversy about the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz by decommissioning the Birkenau crematoria as sites of mass murder and by drastically reducing the Auschwitz death toll to roughly half a million. However, as a probably even more valuable replacement, an article of mine was included which widened the scope and range of the topic by focusing on the latest outcrop of this controversy after it had spilled into the English speaking world with a paper published in the journal *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* in 2004. This article of mine in the present book under the title "The International Auschwitz Controversy" also includes references to all scholarly papers know to me about this controversies, most of which are available in English as well.

Not included in this volume either is a critique of the works published by Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt,[41] a Jewish native of the Netherlands who teaches cultural history in Canada. Several revisionist responses to van Pelt's works have been published over the years, to which I may direct the reader's attention.[42] Since van Pelt's 2002 book on Auschwitz is also the most comprehensive, it deserved more than a mere response in a simple article. We therefore decided to dedicate an entire book to refuting van Pelt.[43]

Other attempts at refuting revisionist arguments on Auschwitz not thoroughly dealt with in the present study include Jean-Claude Pressac's two works on Auschwitz,[44] which have been analyzed by several revisionists in a separate anthology.[45] I only included an overview on Pressac's background and his methods in this volume. There are, moreover, a number of attempts at refuting revisionist arguments which were left out here because they either

---

[41] *The Pelt Report*, expert report on Auschwitz as presented by the defense team during the 2000 court case of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher; online at http://hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html; this document was later expanded into a book, see Robert J. van Pelt, *op. cit*. (note 21).

[42] C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present" (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html); G. Rudolf, "Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan Van Pelt" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html); "Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by Judge Gray" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html); Ernest Sommers, "Holocaust Orthodoxy: The Road Paved with Moral Certainty," *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 3, 2000; Samuel Crowell, *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 4, 2002; Robert H. Countess, "Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), 99-104; Paul Grubach, "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109.

[43] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; revised as: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[44] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; *idem*, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

[45] Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

address issues other than Auschwitz,[46] or because they are more general in nature and would for the most part repeat arguments addressed in the chapter "Denying Evidence" in the present volume.[47] They have all been addressed in dedicated monographs.[48]

* * *

The pen is mightier than the sword, and for this reason propaganda lies are the most powerful weapons in the hands of governments. When it comes to refuting or merely attacking revisionism, political zeal and fanaticism go rampant. Propaganda lies against revisionism and revisionists are therefore widespread. As an example of an especially vicious lie I would like to present a statement about me spread by the German federal government:[49]

> *"The actual degree of Rudolf's 'seriousness' and 'respectability' is revealed by an article published by him in the right-wing extremist 'Quarterly for Free Historical Research' under the title 'About Fear and How to Overcome it.' In it he indirectly calls for violence against a public prosecutor highly committed to prosecuting revisionism."*

Of course, this highly respectable German government publication does not give any source for this claim, which could, after all, enable the reader to verify if this statement is true or not, and that is not what Germany's Big Brother wants his underlings to do. I therefore may quote from my article referred to by this Orwellian German authority:[50]

> *"Mark Weber correctly stated that revisionist hunters like* [public prosecutors] *Hans-Heiko Klein would no longer be alive if the often described*

---

46 Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard. A Critique of the False hoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues. A Holocaust Controversies White Paper*, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com, December 2011.

47 Most notably: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011; James and Lance Morcan, *Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories: Two Non-Jews Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Sterling Gates Books, Papamoa, New Zealand, 2016.

48 On Harrison *et al.* see Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"—An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.
On Morsch *et al*. see C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
On Morcan see C. Mattogno, *Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories": How James and Lance Morcan botched their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

49 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 16), p. 21.

50 Germar Rudolf, "Von der Angst und wie man sie überwindet," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 122-124.

> *'danger from the right-wing' in Germany would indeed be so huge, as media and politicians claim.* […] *Indeed, that Heiko Klein is still alive borders on a miracle and proves how harmless the entire German 'scene' really is. One certainly could not win a war of liberation with such freedom fighters.* [This is sarcasm. Anyone having some humor here?]
> *I have been repeatedly asked to publish the full names of all persons involved in the persecution of dissidents by the authorities. After all, one never knows what good this kind of information could do in the future. That is exactly the reason why I hesitate to do this. After all the political trials and persecution, Germany really needs only one thing in the future: A large-scale amnesty, a reconciliation with itself, an end to self-flagellation and self-destruction. I am therefore strictly opposed to any kind of threat, should the table be turned one day, and then the other side will be the target. What would then be the difference between them and us? Don't count on me!"*

In other words: I said the exact opposite of what the German government claimed I said: I urgently advised not to use violence against the lackeys of the German authorities, who persecute peaceful dissidents and destroy their social existence.

Hence, we have firmly established the first liar: the federal government of Germany. The exposure of the other liars follows in the upcoming chapters.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, July 7, 2005,
updated on July 4, 2016

* * *

P.S.: Since each contribution to this book is independent, it was not always possible to avoid some repetitions. I have tried to reduce them to a minimum, though, and to point the reader to other contributions in this book instead.

In order to enable the reader to easily find the sources quoted in the footnotes, I have included Internet addresses of the source where known to me. The fluctuations of addresses on the Internet will render several of those Internet references invalid with time. The use of search engines will help to remedy the situation in most cases.

Since some countries censor the Internet, some readers may not be able to reach some of the Internet addresses given here. In such cases I recommend to use anonymizing services. Using them allows all of us to safely surf the net without having to fear Orwellian interferences.

For reasons of limited space, no Internet addresses were given for articles from the revisionist periodicals *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*, = Quarterly for Free Historical Research) and *The Revisionist* (*TR*), although they are all available online. The individual papers can be

reached at www.vho.org/VffG and http://codoh.com/library/categories/1178/, respectively. Most revisionist books can be downloaded for free at www.vho.org/download, and the more recent ones at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul

By Germar Rudolf

Throughout the years 1993 and 1994, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was heralded by European media like a heroic knight who had killed the evil revisionist dragon with its own – technical – methods.[1]

Serge Klarsfeld, president of the Association of Sons and Daughters of Jewish Deportees of France, characterized Jean-Claude Pressac in a preface of Pressac's rebuttal of the *Leuchter-Report* as a meritorious scholar considered to be one of the few specialists for the National Socialist extermination techniques in the Auschwitz camp. And this, although he almost had become a revisionist himself. But thanks to his sharp and rational intellect, he could resist the temptation of the revisionists around Prof. Robert Faurisson and managed to obey only to the demands of the truth.[2] That sounds quite interesting and raises the question: who exactly is this Pressac that he managed to go from a scientific proximity to revisionism to the flagship of their opponents so effortlessly? Had he changed his mind because he was convinced he had been wrong?

When I visited Prof. Faurisson in late 1991 in Vichy, he told me his side of the story – I paraphrase from the notes I made shortly thereafter:

> *"I had been in touch with Jean-Claude for some time, but I must tell you that it was no fun. I had to realize quickly that Jean-Claude is hardly capable of consequent, analytically thought-through and systematic scholarly work. This is already obvious with his so-called standard work. It is characterized by a complete organizational chaos. He repeats himself numerous times, mixes facts with interpretations and imputations, and even with wishful thinking. Moreover, it is intellectually dishonest not even to mention the one scholar – me – who has discovered most of the sources he relies upon and made them accessible for researchers.*
>
> *Jean-Claude is mentally very unstable. This became particularly obvious when he realized more and more that my thesis about the fraudulent nature of Holocaust claims is correct. Because the result of this insight was that the confrontation with representatives of the established version became extremely tough. And even more than that: it became outright dangerous,*

---

1 For the reaction of European media to Pressac see, e.g., for Germany Germar Rudolf, "Pressac and the German Public," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 25-40; for France: Serge Thion, "History by Night or in Fog?," *ibid.*, pp. 41-65.

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X.

because I started being prosecuted and physically attacked. Jean-Claude became frightened and begged me not to exaggerate it, but instead to bring the truth to the surface only step by step.
But if I have recognized something as true, I will not tell half-truths or outright lies. We therefore parted at that point in disagreement."

So much from the other side. Professor Faurisson did of course publish his own rebuttals to Pressac's works, to which I point the reader's attention.[3]

One may agree or disagree with Prof. Faurisson's views. The fact is that his views do not have to contradict Serge Klarsfeld's statement that Jean-Claude Pressac had become the foremost expert among exterminationist historians regarding the knowledge of source material on the alleged extermination techniques of Auschwitz as well as regarding his devotion and skill to address technical questions. Because if Faurisson is right that this progress still does not fulfill scientific expectations, this would only shed a bad light on the quality of all the other exterminationist publications.

In order to support Faurisson's judgment, I will subsequently demonstrate that Pressac failed miserably, particularly with his attempt to address technical and scientific questions. As an example I will analyze the statement by the one witness of the alleged mass extermination in Auschwitz who Jean-Claude Pressac considers to be both the most important and most credible witness:[4] Henryk Tauber, who according to his own statement was a member of the stoker commando in Crematorium II in Birkenau. With Tauber, Pressac makes the same mistake as with all the other witnesses he quotes: he does not subject their testimony to a technical critique. Even mere sound reasoning of an alert, but technically uneducated mind reading Tauber's absurd lore should lead to the awareness that some skepticism is appropriate. But that does apparently not apply to Pressac.[5]

Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations:[6]

"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.' Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air-raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a <u>bigger</u> fire emerging from the chimney." (emphasis added)

---

[3] R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid*., 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; Faurisson, in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 1), pp. 67-130.

[4] Interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 25, 1945, appendix 18, vol. 11 of the Höss trial, quoted acc. to J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502.

[5] For more detailed arguments about the following see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, Chapter 4.5.8.

[6] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 489.

The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney. The problem with this statement is that crematory chimneys cannot spit out any flames.[8]

Ill. 1: *Typical corpse stretcher, here from a cremation furnace of the Mauthausen camp.*[7]

It was also impossible to put as many corpses into one muffle at a time as claimed by Tauber. Tauber claims that just one person could balance the stretcher filled with two corpses while it was pushed into the muffle, sliding over two rollers installed at the muffle door.[9] Ill. 1 shows a typical stretcher, indicating that the side rails were roughly twice as long as the area where the corpse was placed. Because the corpses spread out roughly from the middle of the stretcher to its other end, half of the weight of the corpses needed to be balanced at the end of the side rails according to the lever laws, when the stretcher was pushed deep into the muffle, that is to say, when it came to rest in its middle on the two rollers. In order to balance the weight of two corpses in a controlled manner in that situation, the person holding the stretcher at the other end needed to be heavier than both corpses together. However, the corpses on the stretcher would have been lighter than the person pushing them into the muffle with considerable certainty only, if most corpses had been victims of the typhus epidemic raging in Auschwitz at that time, because typhus victims are extreme emaciated. If, however, the corpses had been the victims of gassings, as Tauber claims, which are said to have been murdered right after their arrival in the camp, the sum of two randomly chosen corpses would quite often have exceeded the weight of the person pushing them into the muffle. Hence, Tauber's testimony about inserting two corpses by just one person indicates that those corpses were victims of the epidemic, not of murder.

Even though it would have been possible to place several corpses into a muffle by inserting them one after the other, this would have resulted in several severe thermo-technical problems:

---

7 *Ibid.*, p. 114.

8 Cf. C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 495.

1. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed (see Ill. 2). If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.
2. The introduction of numerous cold corpses would reduce the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation would have slowed down tremendously. The fire places of the furnaces were not designed to supply the heat needed for such a situation.
3. Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of multiple corpses would have produced too much heat, severely damaging muffle, flue, and chimney.

Ill. 2: *Openings in walls of center muffle of Buchenwald triple-muffle furnace (=Birkenau furnaces, highlighted with white ellipses).*[10]

Kurt Prüfer, an engineer of the Topf firm that constructed the Birkenau cremation furnaces, testified after the war that it was indeed attempted to incinerate two corpses in a muffle at once,[11] probably because of the large amount of victims of the raging typhus epidemic awaiting their cremation. But the subsequent heat stress was obviously too much for the furnaces. They got so severely damaged that flue and chimney had to be repaired for four months![12]

Tauber made another claim that is just as outrageous. He went so far as to claim that ordinary corpses were cremated without fuel, since they contained enough fat to burn by themselves:[13]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wool in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […] *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced*

---

[10] *Ibid*., p. 259, section enlargement.

[11] Penal matter no. 1719, interrogation of Kurt Prüfer by the KGB in Moscow, March 19, 1946, Archive of the *Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation* (Federalnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsiy), N-19262; see J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 407.

[12] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 281-320, here p. 403 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1).

[13] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 489, 495.

by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished."

Of course, this is nonsense. Thousands of crematories all over the world consuming large amounts of energy are the best proof of that. The situation gets totally absurd when Tauber alleges that cremation trenches are more efficient than crematories, and that is why they shut down the crematories in 1944.[14] The loss of energy through radiation and convection is so gigantic in open pits, if compared to proper cremation furnaces, that further commentary is really not needed. Apart from the fact that cremations in open pits are never complete.

Tauber's lies become even bolder when he turns to boiling human fat:[15]

"Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium [V] *that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion."*

First of all, the Birkenau camp was located in the midst of a swamp, where the ground water level was not lower than 1 m beneath the surface, despite a sophisticated drainage system. Thus, the deep pits claimed by Tauber and other witnesses would have quickly filled with water, which would have prevented any attempt of a large-scale corpse incineration in them.[16]

But let us assume for a moment that Tauber is correct with the claim that such incinerations were possible. However that might have worked, one thing is for sure: it would have required a hot fire, because lukewarm small fires are unsuitable to cremate corpses. The human body consists mainly of water, so a fast and complete incineration requires high temperatures. If such fires burned indeed, then the first thing that would have caught fire would have been fat pouring out of the corpses. Corpses lying within such hot open fires cannot give off fat without it immediately going up in flames. Tauber knows that very well, because he states at the same time that the fat was reused to kindle the fire and to accelerate the cremation. But if fat accelerates the cremation, it does that already at the very moment when it leaves the body. It can therefore not be led along channels at the bottom of the pit and collected in reservoirs. Fat collects only in places where it is kept away from flames and embers and where the temperature is lower than the flash point of fat (roughly 184°C[17]), for example when putting meat in a pan. But I assume that nobody would se-

---

[14] *Ibid.*, pp. 500f.

[15] *Ibid.*, p. 494.

[16] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *ibid.*, pp. 13-16 (http://codoh.com/library/series/1432/).

[17] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, p. 1584.

riously claim that the corpses in Auschwitz were put into pans. After all, that would have turned them into lunchmeat, but not into ashes.

I may also indicate that open fires in pits, in which hundreds of corpses would be cremated within a few hours, as claimed by Tauber and his ilk, would generate such high temperatures in the immediate vicinity that it would have been necessary to wear suits made of asbestos to allow working close to these fires.

In other words, these passages of Tauber's testimony are nothing but invented atrocity stories with no basis in truth. One does not have to be an expert to recognize this. If a scholar like Pressac still believes such a witness after this witness quite obviously lied so boldly, then there is no help for him.

To criticize Pressac's works thoroughly would require an entire book, and that is exactly what we revisionists have done already as early as 1995.[18] I therefore will limit myself here to formal aspects of Pressac's work in order to expose Pressac's methodic weakness, if not to say his outright failure. I will do this by systematically exposing Pressac's total lack of scholarly methods based on an evaluation of his two books. The original version of this assessment was prepared in January 1994 on request of the late Düsseldorf defense lawyer Hajo Herrmann. It was introduced during various court proceedings in Germany as evidence (although German courts always reject any kind of evidence introduced by the defense in these matters, as they are required by law):

Expert Report on the Question of Scientific Validity of the Books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*[4] and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*[19] by Jean-Claude Pressac

1. Criteria for Scientific Validity

The theses which are the subject of a scientific work must be supported by critical argumentation based on evidence in the work or by references to sources, and they must be subjected to criticism of works with opposing theses. Whether the books by Pressac given in the title meet these requirements is discussed in what follows. When giving examples of Pressac's work, I will re-

[18] See the first German edition of the English book quoted in note 1: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, VHO, Berchem 1996 (2nd ed., Germar Rudolf (ed.), Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016); see also the critique of the work by R. van Pelt, most of which applies to Pressac as well: Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case For Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; revised: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[19] CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993. Page numbers and numeric values may vary slightly in later editions of this book, but the general tendency is the same.

strict myself to his second book, which can be seen as a systematized and updated summary of the first books. The way Pressac argues and supports his claims is basically the same in both books.

2. Method of Proof and References to Sources

With respect to the issues of technical nature and of the exacts sciences, which Pressac addresses in his work (for example, cremation, gassing with hydrogen cyanide, ventilation techniques, formation of chemical residues), he does not give any reference to sources in technical literature and also does not make his own calculations or experiments.[20] He merely cites some common historical works.

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:

- On page 6 he has the SS deduce that one needs to burn 5 kg of coke for the cremation of one corpse without a coffin, based on the amount of coke required to cremate a corpse in a coffin (35 kg of wood plus a few kg of coke). This deduction is based on Pressac's estimate only; he gives no source reference.
- With respect to the amount of time it takes to cremate a corpse, Pressac quotes various contradicting figures from witness statements and documents (1 h., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 h. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 h. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80). There is no technical examination of these figures.
- On page 41f. Pressac interprets the acknowledgment by the Auschwitz camp administration of an article by G. Peters on a circulation delousing device to mean that the SS intended to equip the supposed homicidal gas chambers in Bunker 2 with a similar device. He gives no supporting evidence.
- For Pressac, the use of the German prefix "*Sonder-*" (special) is evidence of mass murder. He gives no evidence for this (pp. 46f.; 52; 60f.). On the contrary: on page 82 he cites the term "*Sondermaßnahme*" (special measure) used in connection with delousing operations.
- On page 70f. he interprets the fact that a wooden fan was built into a morgue as proof of the use of hydrogen cyanide in it, without giving any reason. The claim that this happened because hydrogen cyanide is corrosive is wrong, because hydrogen cyanide is less corrosive than the normal humidity in the air. He does not notice that he himself mentions in several

[20] There are two exceptions to this, but their context actually underlines my accusation: In *Les Crématoires*… he gives the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (p. 16), but confuses it with an "evaporation point," which does not exist. With this statement he merely proves his physico-chemical incompetence. He mentions another source about circulation delousing devices, but only because he found it in a Moscow archive. He does not discuss the content of this document (p. 41).

places that iron was rationed during the war and was replaced by other materials where possible (pp. 23; 38; 51; 53; 70).
– The data given by Pressac about the capacity of the ventilation system (pp. 30, 38, 74, 90) are not only dependent on motor performance, but also on the blower type and the layout of air ducts (pressure difference). Pressac does not provide a calculation adjusted to each of the various types of systems.

3. Sources Criticism

Auschwitz: Technique... contains frequent and extensive criticism of witness statements, but this criticism is made without substantiation. Pressac "corrects" the statement to his own liking without giving any comprehensible reasons. In *Les Crématoires...* he once more silently corrects (again in an unsubstantiated way) witness statements, without subjecting them to criticism. Neither work contains any critical analysis of documents. Since most of the documentation comes from formerly Soviet archives (those of the KGB, and others), criticism is surely necessary here.[21] Furthermore, Pressac neglects to put the documents he refers to in their broader documentary context, and many of the claims made by Pressac are not even supported by the documents he quotes as his source. He mixes his unfounded opinion with provable facts in a way that the reader without access to the source material cannot notice it.[22] Nor is there any technical criticism of the locations and structures under investigation (crematories or their remains).

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:
– He restricts the gassings in Crematorium I (Main Camp) to a few occurrences in a three month period — contrary to witness testimony (pp. 34f.).
– After the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, he states that several hours elapsed before the corpses could be removed (pp. 39f.). However, the witnesses report only a few minutes' delay, something Pressac does not mention. He makes the same statement about Crematories IV and V, in which conveyor-belt-style gassings would have been impossible without a ventilation system. He is silent about witness statements to the contrary (p. 89).
– He describes the cremation capacity given in a supposedly original document as mendacious propaganda and corrects it – without giving any reason (pp. 80f.).

---

[21] Since it was revealed that the alleged WWII service ID card of John Demjanjuk had been forged by the KGB, it should be self-evident that it is pivotal to subject documents coming from these archives to criticism. See Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[22] Cf. the many examples quoted by R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 3), and Carlo Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 131-212.

– He presents a document on the order of "indicators of hydrogen cyanide residues" for crematories as the ultimate proof of homicidal gas chambers. However, this document exhibits so many factual impossibilities and formal errors that source criticism would be mandatory. Here again Pressac omits this. On the other hand, this document does not at all mention gas chambers or a homicidal context, so that Pressac's interpretation is premature.
– He made no study of the ruins of the site or of Allied air-reconnaissance photography.

4. Treatment of Counter Arguments

In *Auschwitz: Technique...* Pressac briefly discusses the *Leuchter Report* (without reference) and a work by Paul Rassinier. He does not mention more recent and more substantial works by other authors with opposing arguments (Faurisson, Butz, Mattogno, and others). The second book contains only a suggestion that there are those who dispute his theses (p. 2), but no names, works, or arguments are given. He also fails to mention documents that might conflict with his theses (for example, air-reconnaissance photos and documents in context downright forcing a different interpretation).

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:
– In his new book he ignores criticisms of his first book *Auschwitz: Technique...*[23] On the contrary, he repeats the errors that had been pointed out to him.
– In both books he ignores the fact that there are no traces of the claimed Zyklon B insertion holes in the roof of what was supposedly the main gas chamber (Morgue 1, Crematorium II), and the fact that without them this main gas chamber disappears as a murder weapon and as the main instrument of the industrial mass murder in Auschwitz.[24]

---

[23] See beside R. Faurisson, *op. cit.*, (note 3) also W. Häberle, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 39(2) (1991) pp. 13-17. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); W. Schuster, *ibid.*, pp. 9-13. (vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html); M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (1992-93) pp. 421-428 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/4/Weber421-428.html); P. Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," ebenda, S. 445-473 (~/Grubach445-473.html); E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2) (1993) pp. 16-24 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2); Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[24] Cf. R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993, esp. pp. 22-29 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html); see also C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 291 of this book.

– He does not spend a single word on the physical, chemical, and architectural arguments or discussions of technical issues in the *Rudolf Report*.[25]

5. Conclusions

Because of absence of source criticism, falsely claiming that documents have a certain content which they actually do not have, failure to put documents in their proper historical and documentary context, as well as deliberate alterations of witness statements, Pressac's books have only limited scholarly value for historiography. However, they have some informative value.

Because of lack of calculations, experiments, and other substantiation of issues of technical nature or of the exact sciences, like references to expert literature, Pressac's books do not conform to the standards that apply to scientific works in these areas. When trying to prove mass extermination in Auschwitz, Pressac always falls back on witness statements, which he fails to analyze critically and expertly.[26]

Finally, Pressac does not expose his conclusions to the criticism of others, especially in *Les Crématoires*... He does not even mention them.

6. Summary

The books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse* by Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrate that the author has worked in an unscientific way. Nevertheless, because of his industrious documentary research, these books contain many useful insights.

Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, January 18, 1994
revised in Chicago, December 1, 2004

Nota Bene

In May of 1993 great doings were afoot at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. One of the young PhD candidates there had become involved in a scandal, which was making news throughout Germany. The name of the PhD candidate was Germar Rudolf, the author of these lines.

---

[25] *Ibid*.; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[26] For instance, in *Les Crématoires* Pressac quotes the statement by Pery S. Broad (p. 22), Rudolf Höss (pp. 51, 61, 73, 74, 98, 103), Henryk Tauber (pp. 85, 93), and frequently quotes witness statements from Danuta Czech's book *Kalendarium der Ereignisse von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989 (pp. 41f., 49, 54, 95, 98, 121, 192-202), as well as Hermann Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965 (p. 117), which is riddled with witness statements.

My scandalous activity consisted of having prepared, at the request of the legal defense of Major General Otto Ernst Remer, an expert report on the so-called "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, in which I arrived at the conclusion that it was physically impossible for mass gassings to have taken place as reported by eyewitnesses. Shortly after Easter of 1993, Gen. Remer had sent thousands of copies of this report to prominent politicians, jurists, historians, chemists, and various media in Germany. As a result of this, every lobbyist and pressure group imaginable demanded that my activities as an expert witness be suppressed by every means available. In that memorable springtime, I received a number of telephone calls from various news media at my worksite, which displeased the business office of the Institute. The identities of the various callers and contents of conversations are of no interest in this context, with one exception: when the gentleman on the other end identified himself as Jean-Claude Pressac. He asked for my private telephone number, which I politely declined to give him. I suggested that he communicate with me in writing. To this he replied that, for reasons of security, he preferred to not communicate with me in writing, because it would be dangerous for him to do so. Then he warned me that I too should be on guard. Concerning the "Holocaust" in particular, he advised me to avoid challenging every aspect of it at one time. He said that, in dealing with the "Holocaust," the only hope for success without risking personal danger was to attack it piecemeal, one aspect at a time.

Since that telephone conversation, I have been convinced that Jean-Claude Pressac believed that we revisionists are correct in principle. In view of the overwhelming political power of the exterminationists, however, he arrived early at the conclusion that the "system" had to be fought from within. His apparent defection to the ranks of "the enemy" and service to the cause of the Holocaust orthodoxy was his version of salami tactics. His plan was to use the "system" in order to extract one concession after another.

If we consider his publications in chronological order, it is obvious that, with each publication, Pressac came closer to one or another aspect of revisionism. His first step was simply to make a public discussion of the subject possible; his second, to make the "system" acknowledge the priority of scientific evidence over eyewitness testimony; his third, to force it to acknowledge the contradictions inherent in such testimony. With every new publication he also reduced the number of victims, while his evaluation of eyewitness testimony grew more critical. Finally, after attacking the very foundations of the "Auschwitz myth," he turned upon the other so-called "extermination camps."[27]

After the publication of his second book in 1993, he must have gradually grown frightened, since this book and any subsequent public statements by

[27] Cf. Jürgen Graf, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist* 7(4) (2003), pp. 426-432.

him made him many enemies. His telephone conversation with me was not the only place where he revealed his fears. Carlo Mattogno reports that Pressac broke off all contacts with him at that time.[28] Prof. Faurisson reports that Pressac suffered a near collapse while he was interrogated as a witness during Faurisson's trial in 1995, begging the judge to excuse him from answering Faurisson's questions:[29]

> *"You must understand that I have only one life. You must understand that I am alone in my battle."*

He refused to testify, because he clearly saw that he was completely isolated and that his life was in danger. The only explanation for this is the fact that a candid statement before the French court would have had severe consequences, because it would have been revisionist in nature.

On July 23, 2003, Jean-Claude Pressac died at the young age of merely 59 years. With his publications, he made a vast documentation which museums and archives had been hiding until then accessible to independent Holocaust researchers. He also pointed out where to find an even richer documentary treasure. His works also led to the establishment's acknowledgment that the revisionist method of technical and scientific documentary criticism is the only proper historiographic method. By so doing, Pressac catalyzed the progress of revisionist research to a degree as is only met by Fred Leuchter's work.

And so, even though his writings are scientifically questionable, Pressac was without doubt the most politically successful revisionist to date. He was in fact our double agent.

We should be grateful for this.

---

[28] C. Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac, " *ibid.*, pp. 432-435.

[29] Robert Faurisson, "My Revisionist Method," *Journal of Historical Review* 21(2) (2002), pp. 7-14 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v21/v21n2p-7_faurisson.html).

Fantasies of a Biochemist

By Germar Rudolf

The late George Wellers was both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC) in Paris. Wellers authored several contributions on the Holocaust,[1] which is why he was considered one of the most prominent French representatives of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

When Holocaust revisionism caused international attention for the first time at the end of the 1970s and during the early 1980s, those guarding the officially ordained Holocaust orthodoxy saw themselves compelled "to once and for all irrefutably cast in stone the entire historical truth." The *crème de la crème* of the exterminationists – including Georges Wellers[2] – therefore published a book in 1983, in which they laid down their best arguments meant to silence the revisionists for all eternity.[3]

I wonder, though, if these noble ladies and gentlemen have noticed that their absolutistic claim of irrefutably knowing the truth and wanting to cast it in stone for all eternity, which I quoted above and which was taken from the prologue of this very book (p. 2), is nothing but a declaration of scientific bankruptcy *par excellence*?

George Wellers's contributions to this book consist of Chapter VII on Auschwitz as well as a brief discussion of both poison gases allegedly used to

---

1 E.g.: *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy/De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, 1973; "Die Zahl der Opfer der 'Endlösung' und der Korherr-Bericht," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 28(30) (1978) pp. 22-39; *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1979; "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, October-December 1983, pp. 127-159; "A propos du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, Oktober-Dezember 1990, pp. 187-195.

2 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, Yitzhak Arad, Wolfgang Benz, Fritz Bringmann, Pierre-Serge Choumoff, Barbara Distel, Willi Dreßen, Krzysztof Dunin-Wasoswicz, Jean-Pierre Faye, Nobert Frei, Jean Gavard, Gideon Hausner, Joke Kniesmeyer, Shmuel Krakowski, Hans Maršálek, Falk Pingel, Anise Postel-Vinay, Adam Rutkowski, Shmuel Spektor, Coenraad Stuldreher, Germaine Tillion, Georges Wellers.

3 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, from which I quoted a phrase from the introduction. The introduction to the English edition is less dogmatic: "our intention to set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas during this period," *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 2. I quote from the original German edition in the following.

commit the claimed mass gassings in National-Socialist camps.[4] His brief contribution on the poison gases is the only one that comes at least somewhat close to a forensic approach of investigating the crimes that the book claims have happened. But Wellers disappoints us in two ways. First he does not quote any toxicological or chemical literature which would enable the reader to verify his claims,[5] and next he – as all the other contributors as well – does not address with even a single word the revisionist theses which the book allegedly intends to refute. Two main criteria to identify unscientific works, however, are a) not to back up factual claims with references to appropriate evidence, and b) not to even mention the thesis and its supporting evidence which the work claims to refute.

If one could at least rely on the accuracy of Wellers's statements, I would be inclined to overlook these flaws. A verification of his claims shows, however, that Wellers has failed in this regard as well.

About the first poison gas, carbon monoxide, he states (pp. 281f.):

> *"In the 'S-wagons' and in the first gas chambers of the extermination camps, exhaust gasses rich in carbon* [mon]*oxide of badly adjusted engines were used."*

True to the deceptive style of the entire book, Wellers withholds the fact that – according to witness testimonies accepted today[6] – *diesel* engines were used in the Treblinka and Belzec camps, where no less than 1,500,000 Jews are claimed to have been killed. But the exhaust gas of diesel engines can under no circumstance, not even if badly adjusted, be "rich in carbon [mon]oxide."[7] It is therefore absurd to claim that anyone would have seriously tried to use diesel engines for mass murder. Because Wellers knew that, he simply hid the diesel engine from his readers. He also did not mention that the "S" in the German term "S-wagon" (*S-Wagen*) did not stand for "special," as he suggests to his readers, but that it was an abbreviation for a truck with "standard drive"

---

4 *Ibid*., German ed., pp. 194-239, 281-287; Engl. ed.: pp. 139-173, 205-209.

5 His only reference to such a source is an article by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, but merely to indicate that Gerhard Peters, at that time CEO of the company producing Zyklon B (DEGESCH), had compared the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide with other chemicals.

6 After the embarrassingly absurd testimonies had been mucked out, cf. in this regard Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004; Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=8 & 9).

7 Cf. F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth," *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, pp. 15-46 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/5/1/Berg15-46.html); updated: "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 435-469.

(*Standardantrieb*, here rear wheel drive), which was in contrast to "all-wheel drive"(*Allradantrieb*, *A-Wagen*).[8]

No less misleading is Wellers on p. 283, where he suggests that the product Zyklon B released its poisonous gas very quickly, because the boiling point of liquid hydrogen cyanide is as low as 25.7°C (78.3°F):

> *"This temperature* [of human skin=34°C; 93°F] *means for hydrogen cyanide the same as 132°C* [270°F] *for water. In other words: the surface of human skin is for hydrogen cyanide similarly warm as a surface heated to 132°C for water!"*

The problem is, however, that during the alleged gassing hydrogen cyanide was not poured in liquid form onto the skin of the victims, but was absorbed in porous granules of gypsum.[9] The evaporation from this carrier material lasts more than an hour even at room temperature.[10]

It gets really embarrassing when Wellers makes biochemical statements. He claims, for instance, that the attachment of hydrogen cyanide to the breathing enzyme cytochrome oxydase is irreversible (p. 285). "It suffices to take a chemical handbook in the hand," writes Wellers on p. 286. If only he had done it for his own area of expertise, then he might have remembered that cyanide poisonings are reversible.[11]

Moreover, his advice to look into a chemical handbook had not the desired effect on Wellers, because he tries to explain the confession by Josef Kramer. Kramer, former commander of the Natzweiler camp in Alscace and at war's end of the Bergen-Belsen camp, had been captured and interrogated by the British. Kramer confessed under torture[12] – which Wellers does not mention either – that inmates were gassed in the Natzweiler camp with hydrogen cyanide gas generated from a cyanide salt by pouring water over it. Chemically seen this is utter nonsense, because water is not capable of releasing large amounts of gaseous hydrogen cyanide from cyanide salts. Hydrogen cyanide

---

[8] Cf. in this regard I. Weckert, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid.*, pp. 215-241.

[9] The product based on diatomaceous earth as carrier material, as mentioned by Wellers (p. 282), was replaced at the end of the 1930s with a product using gypsum with some starch as a carrier (Erco).

[10] Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f. Cf. also Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.

[11] The cyanid is bound to body-own sulfur and converted to, and excreted as, non-toxic thiocyanide. W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, p. 445f. Although the equilibrium of the reaction of cyanide with the breathing enzyme is far on the side of the cyanide-cytochrom oxidase complex, it is not irreversible.

[12] Cf. Montgomery Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949, pp. 80f., 90.

is extremely soluble in water, so that it is hard to release it as a gas once dissolved in water.

In an attempt to salvage the credibility of this witness' confession, which is worthless already because of the torture, Wellers opened a chemical handbook and claims that he discovered in it the possibility to generate hydrogen cyanide **gas** by pouring water over a mixture of a cyanide salt (like potassium cyanide, KCN, or calcium cyanide, $Ca(CN)_2$) with a crystalline acid (like citric acid, pp. 286f.). What Wellers did not read in his chemical handbook, however, is the fact mentioned above that hydrogen cyanide developed in this way is not gaseous but remains almost completely dissolved in the water.[13] To gas someone within a few minutes with such a mixture, as Kramer claimed, gigantic amounts of that mixture would have had to be used, more likely resulting in the victims drowning in, and being poisoned by, this water/salt mixture rather than dying of *gas* poisoning.

One thesis appearing already in this 1983 text by Wellers became one of the main pillars upon which he rested his critique[14] of the *Leuchter Report*,[15] which is why I quote this passage in more detail. Considering the fact that hydrogen cyanide poisonings occur rather quickly (at least faster than carbon monoxide poisonings also discussed by Wellers), he states (pp. 285f.):

> *"Finally it is clear that in both cases* [hydrogen cyanide & carbon monoxide] *humans keep the poison inside of their body with each breath, so that the concentration of the poison in the surrounding air decreases. This reduction seems unimportant, particularly in case of Zyklon B, because in average a mere 70 mg of hydrogen cyanide suffice to kill a grown-up man, a little less to kill a woman, and even less to kill a child. If assuming that in average 50 mg of pure hydrogen cyanide per person is required, that is 50,000 mg or 50 g of pure hydrogen cyanide for 1,000 people, which disappear out of the surrounding air, then this explains that the possibility of a quick ventilation* [of the gas chamber] *evolves."*

I will now investigate if that is really as clear as Wellers claims.

In 1988, the already mentioned *Leuchter Report* of U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter was published. For this report, Leuchter had taken wall samples from rooms in Auschwitz which are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. An analysis of these samples indicated that

---

[13] Even in half-concentrated sulfuric acid as used during U.S. executions, which is 10,000 times stronger than citric acid, some 50% of the hydrogen cyanide remain dissolved in the aqueous acid solution, as my own experiments have shown.

[14] G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-Juni 1989, pp. 45-53; I have quoted from the German verison: "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.

[15] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988.

no significant amounts of cyanide residues can be found in them. Hence, Wellers wrote in his 1989 critique of the Leuchter Report:[16]

> *"It is thus true what I 'predicted' since 1981,*[17] *namely that after the death of the victims no hydrogen cyanide vapors could have been left behind in the atmosphere of the gas chambers, as they had been used in Auschwitz, or at most 'infinitesimal traces.'"*
>
> *"It is obvious that any poison that is administered in lethal doses, in which way ever, remains in the corpse of the victims; after all, it would not be lethal if it were not present. With poison gases, which spread in lethal doses together with the circulating air inhaled inside of a hermetically sealed room, it is as follows: they penetrate into the human body with each breath and get chemically fixed in a way that the exhaled air contains nothing of those gases. Result: With each – unavoidable – inhalation the body of the victim gets enriched with poison, whereas its concentration gets reduced accordingly in the circulating air."* (pp. 232f.)
>
> *"Be that as it may, Leuchter has shown that the evacuation of corpses right after the gassing is not impossible at all, and that Faurisson's speculations are nothing but delusions of a mythomaniac."* (p. 234)

Before discussing Wellers's thesis, I have to make a logical objection to the way he argues. Wellers argues that the lack of chemical residues of the poisonous gas in the claimed homicidal gas chambers does not prove that no poison gas was used there, but only that the gassings did not result in the formation of any residues. If, on the other hand, one could find large amounts of cyanide residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, then Wellers's thesis of the human lung as a perfect air filter would be refuted, yet the existence of homicidal gas chambers would be established anyway. In other words: For Wellers's underlying theory – the existence of homicidal gas chambers – it does not mater at all what the facts are, because his theory will be confirmed under any circumstances. Theories, however, which cannot be affected by any facts, are by definition unscientific. The only proper statement would be to conclude regarding Leuchter's analytical results that they can serve neither to prove nor to disprove the existence of homicidal gas chambers – provided, of course, that Wellers's thesis about lungs as perfect air filters is correct.

Let me now turn to factual matters. Wellers's thesis claims that victims of poisonings with gases (gassing) unavoidably reduce the poison content of the room they are locked into until finally all the poison is within the victims' bodies. This is why, according to Wellers, we could not possibly expect to find any residues of the poison in the walls of the homicidal gas chambers.

---

16 *Op. cit.* (note 14), p. 231.

17 With reference to his first book *Les chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, pp. 137ff., as well as the above mentioned passages from E. Kogon et al., *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 285f.

There is, of course, no reason to limit Wellers's thesis to human victims, because lice, for instance, also incorporate the poison into their bodies by breathing without releasing the poison as such back into the environment. Hence, we also should not expect to find any cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers. The fact is, however, that both Leuchter and I have found gigantic amounts of such residues in samples taken from the walls of these delousing chambers.[18] This shows that Wellers's thesis cannot be correct already for logical reasons.

Now to the reasons why Wellers is on the wrong track with his argument. His thesis has two prerequisites:

a) Only exactly as much poison was released into the air as was needed to kill the victims locked into the chamber.
b) The poison released only affected the victims, but did not react at all with the walls.

Point b) is not without humor, because it requires that each hydrogen cyanide molecule must have a conscience and a free will in order to intentionally stay away from the walls and fly exclusively to the victims in order to be inhaled by them.

Point a) is at least theoretically possible, but not practically. No potential murderer merely uses exactly the minimum amount of poison needed to kill his victim(s), because that would render the "success" of such a murder uncertain and would also drag it out for quite a long time. Most poison murders are therefore committed with a large overdose to ensure a fast and reliable "success."

Wellers's thesis has therefore little to do with reality and even less with the historical "evidence," which he and his colleagues are so fond of quoting, that is, the events during the supposed gassings in the alleged gas chambers as claimed by self-declared witnesses. In my own expert report I have thoroughly addressed that issue and backed it up with plenty of evidence.[19] I will now summarize the results.

First of all, Wellers's thesis contradicts claims by witnesses about the amount of poison used. According to that, amounts exceeding the minimally necessary by the factor of 35 to 170 were used.[20]

Furthermore, Wellers's thesis of a minimal amount of poison used also contradicts the execution times claimed by witnesses, which range between instantaneously to a few minutes.[21] What Wellers did not take into consideration is that, although hydrogen cyanide kills quickly, it does not kill instanta-

---

[18] Cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 249, 254f. (analytical results listed in Chapter 8, also of later editions).

[19] *Ibid*., pp. 208-216 (Chapter 7.3.1.3).

[20] *Ibid*., note 469, p. 211: 5-12 kg per gassing of 1,000-2,000 victims, with a lethal concentration of 70 mg per person.

[21] *Ibid*., note 465, pp. 208f.

neously as for example nerve gases. The only proven data for execution times with hydrogen cyanide derive from gas chamber executions in the U.S., where doses ten times higher than the lethal concentration are used. Although the victim is exposed to this concentration almost immediately, his agony still lasts between ten to fifteen minutes or more.[22]

As Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno pointed out,[23] German Chemist Prof. Dr. Fritz Haber even determined an approximate relationship between the time until death occurs from poisoning and the overdose required for this. According to this "Haber equation," one has to use tenfold the dose if one wants to kill within a tenth of the time. So if we wanted to kill ten times faster than the execution times in U.S. gas chambers, thus reducing 10-15 minutes to one and a half minute, this then would require ten times more poison.

It thus turns out that the successful murder of thousands of people in a few moments or minutes would require an even higher overdose than what was applied in U.S. gas chambers (at least twice as much, therefore at least an overdose of 20 to 30 times and more). The estimated breathing volume of the victims also lets us assess the approximate concentration of the poison in the air required to let the victims inhale sufficient poison within a moment, so that they die within a few minutes. This concentration also is approximately ten times as high as would be needed to kill slowly in the long run.

Because Zyklon B releases only some 5 to 10% of its poison within the first 5 to 10 minutes of its exposure to air,[10] this means that ten times as much Zyklon B had to be applied than otherwise necessary in order to obtain such a high overdose within 5 to 10 minutes. It would also have been necessary to dissipate this poison quickly throughout the entire chamber in order to swiftly reach and poison even those victims standing farthest away from the source. But since there was no such dissipating device in the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, this deficiency would have to have been compensated by adding even considerably more Zyklon B. One therefore had to introduce Zyklon B amounts into the alleged gas chambers which would have exceeded the amount Wellers assumes by the factor 200, if not 400. This shows that the quantities of Zyklon B allegedly used according to witness testimony is really only the lower level of what would have been required.

---

[22] *Ibid.*, pp. 11f.; there is a plethora of information on U.S. executions in gas chambers in the book by Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. The execution times reported in it were: 6 min., pp. 81f.; 2½ min., p. 85; 7 min., pp. 99f.; 30 Sek., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min, pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 9.3 min., p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 181-189, based on: Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, Unione Tipografico Editrice Torinese, Torino 1948, vol. I, pp. 312f.

Now to the last question: Could the victims' lungs have cleaned the air almost completely from the poison gas? That can be refuted as well, because the prerequisite for the scenarios claimed by witnesses is that such high overdoses were contained in the air that the victims died quickly. If the victims could have cleaned the air from the poison, those standing close to the source would have acted as filters and would have shielded those standing far away. The fact is, however, that the claimed fast murder could succeed only if high concentrations of the poison gas were present everywhere in the gas chamber at every time. Losses of poison by inhalation would have to be compensated by additional poison, because the high overdoses in the air had to be maintained. This apart from the fact that the initially rapidly increasing concentration of the poison gas does not come to a standstill once the last victim has succumbed to it. After all, by then the Zyklon B has released only some five to ten percent of its poison. It will continue to release its poison after that, so that the poison concentration will keep rising, and even faster so, once the breathing of the victims slowed down or came to a standstill.

An almost complete incorporation of all hydrogen cyanide by the victims requires that at least some of the victims stay alive throughout the entire period during which Zyklon B releases its poison (2 hours). This would mean that only such a tiny amount of poison was to be administered that there is just enough to kill those after some two hours who were standing near the walls which were farthest away from the poison source. But those victims would have suffocated much earlier due to lack of oxygen, because after all, the gas chambers are claimed to have been sealed hermetically and packed full with people. Under such conditions, death through suffocation would have occurred within some 45 to 60 minutes even without any poison gas.[24] Wellers's scenario does therefore not only contradict all witness testimonies, it also makes no sense. Why should the SS have wasted its precious Zyklon B, if the people would have suffocated in those chambers anyway?

Back to what the witnesses claim, namely swift gassings with large overdoses of poison. If that was the case, I need to ask Dr. George Wellers how he wants to immediately open and evacuate a room after an immediate and successful gassing of all victims, if such a gassing required a poison gas concentration many hundred times higher than the minimal lethal concentration?

It would also be nice to find out, with what kind of apparatus Dr. Wellers wants to prevent the myriads of hydrogen cyanide molecules to accumulate in the cool and wet walls of the morgues. After all, hydrogen cyanide loves cool and moist walls much more than the warm human skin.

The few chemical questions Dr. Wellers addressed in his article once more raise the question of his competence. He states, for instance, that Leuchter is right when claiming that it was necessary to heat a room beyond the boiling

---

[24] G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 211-216.

temperature of hydrogen cyanide in order to transform it into its gaseous aggregate state (p. 234). This is of course nonsense. After all, water does not wait to evaporate until temperatures have exceeded 100°C either.

The article discussed here is characterized by a total lack of calculations or references to technical or scientific literature, just like Wellers's initially mentioned contribution in the collective work by E. Kogon et al. The only exception is a reference to a pamphlet of the Merck Company on the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide. Other than that, he merely quotes his own works, where one cannot find any references to non-anecdotal, scientific literature either.

It thus turns out: what Wellers claimed to be clear, back in 1983, is nothing but the wishful thinking of a professor for biochemistry who does not exactly distinguish himself with competence.

Polish Pseudo-Scientists

By Germar Rudolf

1. Prelude

Excitement filled the rooms of the Polish State Museum of Auschwitz in spring 1988 when news came to Poland that the U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter believed to have demonstrated, among other things with the help of chemical analyses, that the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz could not have been used, and demonstrably had not been used, for mass murder.[1] Because things which they did not want to accept could not possibly be true – after all, this would be the end of the profitable museum business – the museum's directorate ventured out to refute this American expert report. They ordered Prof. Jan Markiewicz, an expert for technical testing from the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow, to take wall samples from various buildings or building ruins in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps and to test them for chemical residues (cyanide compounds). These cyanide compounds are remnants of hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient in the delousing product Zyklon B, with which lice had been killed in delousing chambers at Auschwitz, and supposedly humans in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The results of these analyses by Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues are given in Table 1 (next page).

Samples no. 1, 2, and 7-11 were taken from a delousing chamber in which the clothes of inmates were deloused with hydrogen cyanide during the war. It is not claimed by anyone that humans were killed in this room. The only "positive" result of a sample taken from a room that according to the Museum had been a homicidal gas chamber is no. 15. No other samples contained any detectable residues.

These results seem to suggest that samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers contain considerable less cyanide residue than samples from delousing chambers, or even none at all. There are two things with the values given by Markiewicz, however, that struck me as odd:

---

[1] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; more recent: Part 1 in Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

Table 1: Cyanide concentrations in wall samples of homicidal gas chambers / delousing chambers				
According to Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Poland; data given in mg per kg				
No.	Building	Sample taking location and -depth[3]	Material	CN^-
1	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.068
2	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm	Plaster	0.036
7	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm	Plaster	0.076
8	Disinfestation Block 3	Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left	Plaster	0.140
9	Disinfestation Block 3	Like Nr. 8, lower left	Plaster	0.404
10	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.528
11	Disinfestation Block 3	Like 10, light blue	Plaster	0.588
15	Crematorium II, Morgue 1	Concrete support columns	Plaster (?)	0.024
4 additional samples from Crematorium II, 1 from Crematorium I, 1 from Crematorium V, in each case an alleged gas chamber, and 2 control samples contained demonstrable traces of CN^-.				

1. The Polish original of this table gives cyanide as mg of potassium cyanide per 100 g of sample material instead of the internationally standard of mg of cyanide per kg of sample material.
2. The Krakow analytic results of samples taken from the delousing chamber are a factor 10,000(!) lower than results of samples taken from there by Fred Leuchter and by me. Apart from this, all values are below the detection limit of the method of analysis used by all professional analytic laboratories in the world (app. 1 mg/kg). I therefore assumed already in 1993 that the Poles committed a methodical error.[2]

Despite their questionable background, these analytic results seemed to support the revisionists. It was therefore apparently decided by the Auschwitz Museum not to publish them. However, someone sympathetic to revisionism within the Auschwitz museum sent photocopies of these analytic results to some known revisionist in spring of 1991, who saw to it that this study was published immediately.[4] Already the comments added to these results by Prof. Markiewicz indicate that he is utterly incompetent to address the chemical issues involved:[5]

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon di-*

---

[2] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html), p. 82.

[3] Sampling location and depth do not result from the published ext but rather from a sampling protocol, a copy of which I received from Werner Wegner.

[4] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, B. Trzcinska, *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

[5] *Ibid.*; I use my own translation here.

> *oxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds of cyanide ions with heavy metals are more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue'* [=Iron Blue]*, but even this decomposes slowly in an acidic environment.*
> *One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acidic oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."*

This contradicts the facts as established in my expert report with the help of a vast amount of expert literature:[6]

a) Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all. It therefore can hardly "decompose" the cyanide salts.[7]
b) Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades.[8]

In September 1991 I met a certain Werner Wegner at a seminar on revisionism held by a liberal party in Nuremberg, Germany. Wegner had decided to refute the revisionists.[9] After this meeting, a brief correspondence developed between Mr. Wegner and me, during which he also sent me photocopies of letters he had received from Prof. Markiewicz. Apparently, Mr. Wegner had brought the chemical statements I had made in a letter to him to the attention of Prof. Markiewicz with the request to address them, which he must have done promptly. In this private correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz once again revealed his ignorance on the issues involved:[10]

> *"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster) – is unknown to us.* […]
> *IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of Building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it actually is Berlin Blue* [=Iron Blue…]*"*

I had started only in the spring of 1991 to investigate the conditions beneficial to the formation of Iron Blue. It was not before the summer of 1991 that I came to understand that moist walls, coupled with a minimum of alkalinity,

---

6 Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 170-180.

7 *Ibid*., chapter 6.5.4.1. and note 349; actually, the water is responsible for the decomposition.

8 *Ibid*., chapter 6.6.

9 Cf. my exposure of the ridiculously incompetent geriatric social worker Werner Wegner in my article "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in: Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005, pp. 51-69 (www.vho.org/D/al).

10 Letter by Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, to W. Wegner, undated (Winter 1991/92), illegible signature (probably Markiewicz), unpublished.

were the main factors in the formation of Iron Blue in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide (HCN) gas. I came to that insight only because an engineer assisted me by lending me several books on the chemistry of cement and concrete. It is therefore no disgrace if one does not know certain things. But as a scientist one should strife to remedy this lack of knowledge, because that is the essence of science.

In a letter to the *Institute for Historical Review*, Markiewicz explained that his Institute considered the research results listed above not to be an end result, but that further investigations would follow.[11] It had thus to be expected that this preliminary study would be followed by a more comprehensive one that would address the questions which Markiewicz himself had admitted require an answer.

But what actually followed was the exact opposite.

2. Critique

2.1. Summary

The announced, more comprehensive study about the question of detectability of cyanide compounds in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Auschwitz camp was finally published in 1994.[12]

As a reminder: The analytical results of wall samples taken by Fred Leuchter[1] and by me[2,6] from the alleged homicidal gas chambers indicated no significant residues of the active ingredient of Zyklon B (cyanides), whereas samples taken from delousing chambers had gigantic amounts of such residues. Leuchter concluded from this that there could not have been any gassing at all in these rooms, whereas I concluded that gassing could at least not have taken place to the extent and in the manner reported by witnesses.[13]

The Polish authors discussed here, on the other hand, found that the supposed homicidal gas chambers contain quantities of cyanide comparable to the delousing chambers, from which they conclude that the mass gassings at Auschwitz took place.

The three Polish authors used an analytical method that is unable to detect the only chemical compounds from their analysis which are of any relevance: long-term stable cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue, the only ones that could possibly have survived 45 years of exposure to the elements. They

---

[11] Letter to Mark Weber, June 7, 1991, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

[12] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

[13] The analytical results of sample taken in Auschwitz by Leuchter and Rudolf were once again confirmed by John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 112-116

did this to prevent the detection of residues which they believe might have gotten into the walls by other means, for instance by a blue wall paint. This in spite of the fact that no blue wall paint containing iron cyanides ever existed, and that there is no evidence that the rooms investigated ever had any coating of wall paint.

The three Polish authors also admitted not to have understood the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide is absorbed in building material. They ignored facts established by me, which explain these chemical processes, even though they knew about these facts, because they quoted my respective work.[14] Apart from this, cases of construction damage caused by hydrogen cyanide prove that blue discolorations of walls by Iron Blue can indeed be the result of exposing a wall to hydrogen cyanide.[15] Hence, the analytical results of the three Polish authors must be rejected as misleading due to their intentional use of a wrong analytical method. The suspicion arises that their contribution was motivated by deceptive intentions.

2.2. Method of Analysis

Markiewicz and his colleagues exposed finely pulverized samples to 10% sulfuric acid in a microdiffusion chamber for 24 hours. Hydrogen cyanide diffusing out of the sample was captured in a lye solution. The analysis of cyanide was done by converting it to a dye that could be detected spectrometrically. For this purpose they resorted to a highly sensitive method published in 1947.[16]

The analytical institutes hired by F. Leuchter and me to investigate our samples[17] used a method that was based on the standard method for the analysis of total cyanide in liquid samples as developed by the Society of German Chemists (DIN 38 405, Part D 13). In this method, finely pulverized samples are heated for 1 to 2 hours in a slightly reductive solution of hydrochloric acid. The gaseous HCN produced is fed through an alkaline solution by a stream of air. For small quantities, the analysis was done by the above-mentioned spectrometric method; for larger quantities, a titration method was used.

---

[14] Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[15] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html); Engl. as "Wood Preservation Through Fumigation With Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster" in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 557-561. For the similar case in 1972 of the Catholic Church of Untergriesbach, Bavaria, see www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

[16] J. Epstein, *Analytical Chemistry*, 19 (1947), pp. 272f.

[17] *Alpha Analytical Laboratories*, Ashland, MA (Leuchter); *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, Germany and *Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalytik*, Stuttgart, Germany (Rudolf).

Markiewicz and his colleagues confirm that iron cyanide compounds cannot be detected with their procedure. This statement is in agreement with the technical literature cited in my expert report on the almost complete indestructibility of this very stable family of compounds even with the use of cold, concentrated acids. The Polish authors state that the reason for their choice of method was that they could not imagine how blue iron cyanide compounds could form in masonry, and that they agree with Josef Bailer[18] that the blue discoloration of the delousing chamber walls could be a coat of paint. In order to exclude such paint from the analysis, they decided to employ a method that was not sensitive to iron cyanide.

In the case of the bluely stained delousing chambers, such a procedure would be correct only if one could

a) exclude with reasonable certainty that masonry exposed to hydrogen cyanide can lead to the formation of iron cyanide, and
b) if there is indeed any evidence that blue wall paint containing cyanide compounds was used on these walls.

However, the Polish authors have failed completely to clarify these questions. Not only that, but they ignored altogether the arguments given in my expert report[2,6] and in a book of mine,[14] supported by a long list of relevant technical literature, for the fact that the formation of stable iron cyanide is quite likely under certain circumstances. They likewise ignored the arguments that refute the hypothesis of blue paint in the Auschwitz delousing chambers.

I have dealt with Bailer's absurd wall-paint hypothesis in detail both in my expert report as well as in my above-mentioned book. I asked Dr. Bailer, how come that this supposed "coat of paint" only appears as random, irregular patches, and can also be found deep within the wall, but I have never received an answer. In addition, one can find high levels of cyanide in plaster and in inner layers of mortar even in places that appear completely white. Herr Bailer has never explained to me whether he knows about some "white cyanide" color with which walls, plaster, and mortar can be dyed white before they are applied. He also has to this day refused to name a blue wall color that contains the pigment Iron Blue, because such paint does not and did never exist.[19]

The Polish authors could have checked their unfounded hypothesis of the impossibility of formation of stable iron cyanide compounds against their own gassing experiments. If they had examined only one of these samples for total cyanide content with the internationally recognized standard method, then

---

[18] Cf. my exposure of Dr. Bailer's contortions in my article "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 185-227; see also in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html) and in my expert report, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

[19] Iron Blue is unstable in alkaline environments like on cement plaster and concrete, which is why it is never used in wall paint. Its use on such walls would result in patchy blue discolorations.

they probably would have seen their error. It is especially strange that the samples from locations that show no blue discoloration (supposed gas chambers, prisoners' barracks, and test gassings) were analyzed with the method insensitive to iron cyanide as well. In these cases one would expect no interference from blue paint. Hence it would have been easily possible to determined whether iron cyanide forms in masonry or not and whether the analytic results of the two different methods are comparable.

That the development of bluish patches on the surfaces of walls similar in appearance to those on the walls of the Auschwitz delousing chambers is the consequence of HCN gassing can be shown dramatically by one reference in the technical literature. In 1981, the German periodical *Bauschäden-Sammlung* (Collection of Construction Damages) reported about the effects of a hydrogen cyanide gassing on a church that had been freshly plastered a few weeks before.[15] In that case deep blue patches appeared everywhere on the plaster after several months. The reaction did not stop for over a year. The new plaster had to be completely knocked off, since the iron cyanide complex could not be removed any other way.

Therefore it is established with certainty that the analytic method chosen by the Polish authors excluded from the analysis exactly those compounds that this dispute is all about.

2.3. Limits of Detectability and Results of Analysis

The Polish authors state that the limit of detectability for their analytic method is 3-4 µg cyanide per kg of sample material. In the DIN method this limit is near 2.5 µg, and in 1947 J. Epstein stated that the limit should be less than 1 µg.[16] It should be noted, however, that the last two limits only apply to solutions of cyanide compounds in water. Experience with the analysis of chemical compounds in highly heterogeneous, not completely soluble solids, such as masonry, shows that such analyses are an order of magnitude more difficult. Accordingly, professional analytical institutes give as limits of detectibility for solid samples not 2.5 µg/kg, but at least 100 µg/kg and sometimes even 1,000 µg/kg (1,000 µg = 1 mg). Sometimes even these values can be troublesome, because masonry samples usually contain large quantities of carbonate, which can disturb the detection of cyanide (cf. the DIN method).

It is doubtful that the experiences of Markiewicz and his colleagues to determine their limit of detectibility is based on use of solid materials, because in this case it would be necessary to fill these solid samples with a defined amount of cyanide, and then to try to find them again with an analysis. And if their limit of detectibility is based on experiments with liquid solutions, all analytic results with values lower than 1 mg/kg should be looked at skeptically.

Table 2 (next page) gives the orders of magnitude of analytic results of the three works discussed here in mg/kg (ppm). The conditions of my test gas-

Tab. 2: Comparison of Orders of Magnitude of Analytical Results of Various Samples in mg CN^-/kg

AUTHOR	MARKIEWICZ ET AL.	LEUCHTER	RUDOLF
Analysis of:	Cyanide without Iron Cyanides	Total Cyanide	Total Cyanide
Delousing Chambers	0 – 0.8	1,025	1,000 – 13,000
Alleged Gas Chambers	0 – 0.6	0 – 8	0 – 7 *
Inmate Huts	0	–	0 – 3 *
Experimental Gassings	0 – 12	–	50 – 100

* not reproducible, therefore not interpretable, *i.e.*: insignificant, considered to be zero.

sings were similar to those of Markiewicz and party. However, the analyses of my samples were made only after a relatively long period of time after the gassing (about 2 months) whereas the maximum values of Markiewicz and party come from analyses made 48 hours after the samples' exposure to the gas. (For more details on the test gassings see below.)

Under the assumption that these results are accurate at least in their order of magnitude, several interesting conclusions can be made from a comparison of the results of the different analytic methods:

1. 99.9% of the cyanide presently detectible in the walls of the delousing chambers of Auschwitz is bound in a way that is not detectible by the method of Markiewicz and party. Therefore these are probably complex iron cyanides such as Iron Blue. More precisely, the ratio of stable iron cyanide compounds to less stable cyanide compounds is 1,000 to 10,000 and more to 1.
2. The corresponding ratio in the samples from the supposed homicidal gas chambers is at most 10 to 1.
3. While Markiewicz and party found that the levels of unstable cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers and in the delousing chambers are nearly equal, the analytic results of Leuchter and myself show that the total cyanide level – and thus probably also the iron cyanide level – in the delousing chambers is a factor of 1,000 or more higher than that in the supposed homicidal gas chambers.

   First, one can exclude that this effect can be caused by the dissolution of stable iron cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, because it flies in the face of logic that the stable compounds dissolve while the unstable ones can be detected still today at unreduced levels. If one does not want to attribute this phenomenon to a false analytical method or to an incorrect interpretation of the extremely low analytic results of the Polish authors, one cannot avoid the conclusion that iron cyanide compounds could not form in the supposed homicidal gas chambers. Looking at the formation conditions of Iron Blue in the above-quoted case of construction damage to a gassed church, one is reminded of the environmental conditions that were present in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of

Crematoria II and III in Auschwitz-Birkenau. In both cases the walls were cool and moist, and their alkaline cement-plaster had been applied just a few weeks before the – in the case of the gas chambers: presumed – gassing. I can think of no reason why the absorbed HCN should turn into Iron Blue only in the case of the church.

4. Markiewicz and party found nearly a 50% reduction of cyanide levels in their test-gassed samples after a month's storage. Their analytic results are approximately 100 times less than in my tests, which were stored for over two months in a warm, dry room. Here also the Polish authors seem to have found merely 1% of the total cyanide, which indicates that even in such a short time the vast majority of cyanides is bound as stable iron cyanides. In the report on the construction damage case cited above, it was mentioned that the reaction of the absorbed cyanide producing Iron Blue was complete only after 1½ years. The preliminary phase of this reaction, the formation of much paler iron cyanides (prussiates of sodium, calcium, potassium), could therefore have taken place much earlier.

2.4. Analytic Results from Test Samples

Apart from these problematic analytic results, the test gassings performed by the three Polish authors reveal more interesting details that call for more questions. Table 3 lists the results of analysis of HCN test gassings that were carried out by the Polish authors under different conditions. The first row shows the data for the absorption of HCN alone, while the second row shows the data with the influence of high concentrations of carbon dioxide (CO_2) in the air on the absorption of HCN.

The results of the HCN gassing support my finding that moist walls absorb considerably more HCN than dry walls (ten times as much and more). Because the delousing chambers were heated rooms with dry walls while the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III were unheated cellars (morgues) with moist walls, I concluded that the reactivity of the supposed homicidal gas chambers with respect to the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds must have been much greater than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The second row is more interesting. Here air containing 2 vol.-% HCN was enriched with 10 vol.-% CO_2. The Polish authors argue that the breathing of the victims in the alleged homicidal gas chamber would have raised the CO_2-

Table 3: Analytic results of HCN-gassed Samples from Markiewicz and others; data in mg CN^-/kg

Material:	Fresh Plaster		Old Mortar		Fresh Mortar		New Brick		Old Brick	
Exposed to:	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist
2 % HCN	0.024	0.48	–	–	0.176	2.7	0.004	0.052	0.02	0
+ 10 % CO_2	5.92	12.8	1	0.244	0.492	0.388	0.052	0.036	0.024	0.060

content in the air. This needed to be considered. Since according to witness statements the victims died within approximately 5 minutes, they could have raised the CO_2-content in this time up to 1 vol.-%. This was ten times greater than the concentration of HCN allegedly used, so the Poles claim. In their test, however, the Poles only applied a factor of 5.

These data of the three Polish authors need some critical remarks. First, it is not likely that it would be possible to kill quickly in a large room stuffed with people and with a relatively low concentration of HCN. I have made detailed studies of this in my expert report. It is also questionable to raise the concentration of CO_2 in a room, which supposedly had a CO_2 content of 1 vol.-%, to a concentration of 10 vol.-% for the experiments. The behavior of moist, fresh plaster and mortar that had not yet set can be strongly influenced by this 10-fold difference, and the absorption of HCN can be greatly affected.

Looking at the influence of CO_2 on the HCN absorption of various building materials, we see: With fresh, dry plaster the absorption is massively increased (247 times), with fresh, moist plaster the increase is less intense (27 times), with fresh, dry mortar the absorption is hardly increased (barely 3 times), whereas with fresh, moist mortar it is decreased (down to a seventh). Dry brick absorbs somewhat more HCN in the presence of CO_2, whereas moist brick absorbs now more, now less. From these results Markiewicz and party conclude that the cool, moist underground morgues of Crematoria II and III that are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers had a reactivity to form Iron Blue not higher than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The results of the combined HCN and CO_2 gassings are anything but uniform, but in most cases HCN absorption is *increased* with increased CO_2 content. Unfortunately the Polish authors fail to attempt an explanation of their results, and thus they do not answer the question why increased CO_2 has the respective effect in any particular case.

For example, the effect of CO_2 could be due to the fact that it lowers the pH-value of the masonry (that is, increases the acidity) and makes the material less porous by enhancing the setting process (carbonatization) of the material. Both effects would be favored by a moist material and would lead to a decrease in absorption of HCN. This does, however, not explain why in most cases the HCN absorption was increased by adding CO_2.

As a matter of fact, it cannot be determined from the article by the three Polish authors what exact material their samples were composed of or what condition they were in when they were gassed. For reactivity with respect to the absorption of HCN, however, the relative proportions of water, sand, cement, and lime used to prepare the individual samples of building material is decisive, as is the amount of time and the conditions they were exposed to (temperature, humidity) before and while they were gassed. For example, there could be a good factor ten difference in the absorption of HCN depending on whether one gasses a sample of lime plaster on the same day it was

mixed or if one waits a week until the plaster is almost completely set. The terms "fresh" and "old" used by the Polish authors are completely insufficient in this respect.

2.5. On the Interpretation of the Results

Let us first assume that the analytic results of Markiewicz and party are correct and that they can be compared with analyses of total cyanide (which is basically impossible, as indicated), and second that by samples of plaster and mortar the Polish authors meant lime mortar and cement mortar, respectively. The former material was used to build the delousing chambers while the latter was used in the walls of the underground morgues (the alleged homicidal gas chambers) of Crematoria II and III. Then the warm, dry, mostly CO_2-free delousing chambers newly put in operation would show a level of 0.024 mg cyanide per kg sample material, whereas the moist, cold, CO_2-loaded alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, also newly put into operation, would show a level of 0.388 mg/kg, a figure greater than that of the delousing chambers by a factor of 16. With all other combinations of materials, the factor is always greater than 1 as well (cement/cement: 2.2; cement/lime: 72; lime/lime: 533). If the Polish authors claim nevertheless that the alleged homicidal gas chambers did not have a higher reactivity to bind hydrogen cyanide than the delousing chambers, then they turn their own research results upside down!

Facing the fact that the Poles' maximum analytical values of their samples from delousing chambers are comparable to those from the underground Morgue No. 1 of Crematorium II – the alleged homicidal gas chamber – they force themselves to conclude that this is hardly surprising since large areas of this underground morgue are protected from environmental influence. Therefore the cyanide, once bound, would have as little reason to disappear from the morgue as from the delousing chambers. That we can agree upon. We can also agree on the implicit conclusion that the traces of cyanide remaining in the delousing chambers *would* be present in the *same* order of magnitude as in the alleged homicidal killing gas chambers, *if* the latter were used to kill hundreds of thousands of inmates with HCN. However, considering the amount of total cyanide, this is absolutely not the case. Rather there is a world of difference between the analytic values – a factor of 1,000 or more – and this in spite of the higher reactivity of the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

Another point reflects even worse on the chemical competence of the three Polish authors: They say once more that they cannot explain how the brick on the outside of the delousing chambers in Birkenau came to have patchy blue discolorations. The Polish authors have confirmed the relative inertness of bricks to the formation of detectable cyanides in their own gassing experiments, which I had determined as well. But they do not seem to have read attentively my expert report or my book, which they cite. It should be clear that

the high concentrations of soluble cyanide compounds on the inner side of the walls of the delousing chambers would slowly diffuse to the outer side of the wall, driven by moisture rising from the soil through the walls and evaporating preferably at the outside. Once deposited at the outside of the walls, soluble iron cyanide compounds would be quickly converted into long-term stable Iron Blue under environmental influences. When inspecting the surface of the bricks of this building, it is clear that they have been eroded on their surface, probably mostly because of acid rain, which used to occur frequently in Upper Silesia, one of the dirtiest industrial regions of the world until the late 1980s/early 1990s. In chemical terms, iron oxides in the brick, which had been physically fixed by the sintering process during production, were physico-chemically activated by an acidic medium and thus could more easily react with cyanide compounds migrating to the surface to form Iron Blue.

2.6. Conclusions

Whether or not the influence of CO_2 on the accumulation of cyanides in masonry as determined by the Polish authors in several experiments proves true or not may be important for the interpretation of the analytical results of samples taken in Auschwitz – in either direction – but with respect to the question how to assess the scientific value of the article by the three Polish authors, this is not important at all. For purely formal criteria their paper must be judged as insufficient to meet scientific standards:

1. With respect to decisive questions, they do not even attempt to get involved in a factual discussion. They do mention that there have been other works on the same subject, but they ignore the arguments that were made in those works. As to the background of their work, namely the chemistry of building materials and of iron cyanide in general, they stay completely mute. On the questions raised, they apparently never attempted to investigate if there have been pertinent results in expert literature. Instead they decided without any basis, other than their own authority, what is true and what is not. An example for this is the authors' declaration out of the blue that they cannot explain how Iron Blue can form in building material. They therefore decide to exclude iron cyanide completely from the analysis.
2. The documentation of the experiments undertaken makes it almost impossible to reproduce the procedures. Neither the composition of the samples nor their history can be determined.
3. The conclusions of the Polish authors from their experimental data are diametrically opposed to the data themselves. As a matter of fact, even the research results of the Polish authors show that the alleged homicidal gas chambers had a higher reactivity to form stable cyanide compounds than the delousing chambers of Auschwitz. Yet the authors claim the opposite.

While missing information about the exact experimental conditions used by Markiewicz and party can perhaps be obtained, the application of totally incorrect analytical methods runs into insurmountable difficulties. It must therefore be demanded that the same samples should be analyzed once more with the correct method.

3. Correspondence[20]

The three Polish authors from the Krakow Institute for Forensic Research received this article by fax at the beginning of November 1994 with the request that they comment on the questions raised here. The answer by Prof. Markiewicz and the subsequent exchange are given in the following.

3.1. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna

Fax to G. Rudolf on Jan. 24, 1995, 8:51 AM

To Herr Germar Rudolf

With reference to your telefaxes of 10.XI.1994 and 9.XII.1994 and the accompanying paper, "Some questions for J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, and J. Łabędź" we would like to kindly reply as follows:

1. In our researches [we] were interested most of all in structures or ruins of structures – mostly located within the crematoria – that are said to have functioned as gas chambers. Approximately $^2/_3$ of all samples collected come from such structures. Our interest in the rooms in which the disinfections – particularly of clothing – took place by means of Zyklon B had a lesser priority, as no one doubts that this product was used there. We chose the former prisoners' barracks as the control for this research, where – as is known – no documented use of HCN took place except for occasional general disinfection during the typhus epidemic in the camp in 1942. No cyanide compounds were found in the material from these barracks.
2. The method we used to separate HCN from its compounds excludes the possibility of decomposing of the relatively permanent "Prussian Blue" [=Iron Blue], whose origin had been claimed to be unclear in many parts of the structures under investigation. Under the experimental conditions we used for our method, the ion $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ in compounds such as $K[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ decomposed with the release of HCN. Even though we do not exclude other possibilities for the formation of Prussian Blue in the walls of the structures investigated, using our method we found cyanide com-

[20] First published in the small Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, issue 3, 1995, pp. 29-33 (now defunct).

pounds other than the above-mentioned pigment. The real level of total cyanide compounds could therefore be higher than shown by our analysis. We therefore established that as a result of the reaction of HCN with the compounds of the walls of the structures investigated not only Prussian Blue develops, but also other compounds, which in many cases can persist for periods of almost 50 years. If only such conditions were present as allowed Prussian Blue alone to develop,[21] the walls of the delousing facilities, for example, should be completely blue.

It should be noted here that the management of the Museum in Auschwitz made available to us a small sample of diatomaceous earth from an old Zyklon B can (a museum artifact). Using our method we found 1,360 µg CN^-/kg, but there was no blue discoloration.

3. The materials that we – and Herr Rudolf – investigated are not homogeneous and thereby their chemical properties – particularly binding capacity and/or reaction capacity with respect to HCN – will be different from one fragment to the next. The variation of readings was, for example, in Crematorium III 0-640 µg CN^-/kg, and in Crematorium IV 0-500 µg CN^-/kg. The same phenomenon occurs in the disinfection facilities. For example, in block no. 30 in Auschwitz the figures were 0-900 µg CN^-/kg. For the bath-house in Birkenau [BW5a] the figures were 0-840 µg CN^-/kg. In the latter structure there were places in addition to those, which have dark blue discolorations, where the plaster is white and has low levels of cyanide compounds. It is purely coincidental as to whether or not one takes a sample with higher or lower levels of cyanide compounds, or even a sample free of them (cf. the research results of F. A. Leuchter's samples).
4. The limit of detectibility of CN^- in the method we used, given as 3-4 µg/kg, was verified by our experiments and is close to that determined by J. Epstein, the developer of the method. It is at once a very sensitive and a very specific method, which not even Herr Rudolf disputes.
5. In connection with and on the basis of the investigations carried out on walls of structures in the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, we carried out several pilot experiments. They do not pretend to be full-fledged studies. The material that was available to us was definitely different from the material authentically from the camp. The individual samples also differed among themselves, even macroscopically. Unfortunately it was not possible to use the same sample repeatedly under different analytical environments, since they were destroyed in the course of the analysis. Plaster and other "fresh" materials were a few weeks old, and the "old" materials were approximately ten years old. Disregarding the substantial simplifications of the analyses, certain behaviors were noticeable that we

[21] Deceptive dialectics: No one ever disputed that all kinds of cyanides develop in addition to Iron Blue, but fact is that after 50 years of exposure to the environment Iron Blue as the most long-term stable compound must be expected to be the majority cyanide compound.

shall investigate later in more extensive research. These behaviors are as follows:

a) Increased binding of HCN in moist material, which is easily understood;
b) CO_2, which must have been present in the chambers in considerable concentrations, can impede the solution or binding of HCN by compounds of the material under analysis. At least one needs to be aware of this. After all, carbonic acid is a much stronger acid than hydrogen cyanide. Carbon dioxide in the air can slowly dissolve alkali cyanides. Therefore it will not favor the formation of cyanide. The samples gassed with HCN with added CO_2 apparently lose HCN more easily under stronger ventilation.
c) Water flushes significant quantities of the adsorbed or bound HCN, at least in the first stage after the fumigation.

6. The example given by Herr Rudolf of a church whose walls suffered extensive blue discoloration due to Prussian Blue during nearly a year after fumigation with HCN proves that the chemical composition of the plaster of this church and other factors not described favored the formation of this compound. Fumigation of buildings by use of HCN is done frequently even today and it is certainly not always the case that such spotting occurs after fumigation with Prussian Blue.
7. Certain considerations of Herr Rudolf such as those on the origin of the dark-blue stains on the outer (brick) walls of the delousing facility in the Birkenau camp have the character of scientific speculation that may or may not be correct. One cannot assume them as axioms without an empirical basis. This applies also to assertions that with our method we detect only 0.01%, 0.1% or 10% of the cyanide compounds in the subject material.
8. We welcome with pleasure the renewal of an expert discussion of the problems involved by competent chemists, but we cannot avoid expressing our displeasure about several expressions by Herr Rudolf that were addressed to us and which were certainly not necessary.
9. Since we are in frequent contact with the area of the Auschwitz-camp near Krakow, we do not intend to be satisfied with the investigations done so far, the major part of which we could recently publish.

P.S.: Thank you very much for the interesting book!

[Reference to a copy of the German edition of *Dissecting the Holocaust*][22]

[22] E. Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; Engl: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.

3.2. Comment on the Krakow Institute's Response

G. Rudolf, Jan. 25, 1995

On point 2: Detectibility and Visibility of complex iron cyanides:

In Iron Blue (Prussian Blue, $Fe^{III}_4 [Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$) it is exactly the compound $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ which is so extraordinarily stable. Also, Iron Blue never consists of pure $Fe^{III}_4 [Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$, but rather, depending upon the conditions of formation, of different proportions of Fe^{3+}- and alkali or earth-alkali ions (M) ($Fe^{III}_x M_y[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_z$). The resistance of Iron Blue to the analytical method of the Polish scientists is therefore probably due to nothing other than the stability of $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ ion. If CN^- in Iron Blue cannot be detected by the method used by the three Polish scientists, their method will also not detect it in all other compounds of the type $M_x[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_y$, such as $K_4[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$. If this is correct, then it cannot be surprising when the three Polish scientists cannot detect the biggest part of cyanides with their method, since over time cyanide compounds in masonry change into more stable components of the type $Fe^{III}_x M_y[Fe(CN)_6]_z$.

The assertion is incorrect that the entire surface of the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers should be blue, if 0.1% to 1% of the walls consisted of the pigment Iron Blue. A proportion of 0.1% to 1% blue material in white plaster (mix ratio 1:100 to 1:1000) will only cause a slight, hardly noticeable bluish hue. In view of this small proportion of blue material the question rather arises: Why are there deep blue patches at all? This can be explained as the result of an accumulation process of cyanide compounds on the surface of the wall because of the migration of moisture in the walls, which brings soluble cyanide compounds along with it.

The fact that samples of diatomaceous earth do not show blue discoloration despite high levels of cyanide can be explained as a result of the lack of iron oxides as well as a result of the fact that the accumulation process cannot take place in granules of diatomaceous earth [or gypsum] stored in cans, because there is no migration of moisture similar to that found in masonry.

On point 3: Lack of cyanide compounds in white plaster samples:

My test samples # 19a and 19b show that samples showing no blue discoloration can very well have high levels of cyanide. They came from the Birkenau delousing chamber BW 5b. Both samples were gray to brownish-gray but had cyanide levels of 1,860 mg CN^-/kg in the outer layer of plaster and 3,880 mg CN^-/kg in a deeper layer.[23]

---

[23] Considering the general lack of competence, maybe the samples without any traces of cyanide taken by the Poles from a delousing chamber were actually taken from walls that were added after the chamber was no longer used for Zyklon B disinfestation, as was the case for some internal walls in building BW5a. Samples from these walls do not have any significant cyanide residue, see my samples #10, 21, *op. cit*. (note 6), pp. 254-257.

Fact is that the analytic results of the Krakow scientists are in no way reconcilable with the data from the American Alpha Analytical Laboratories, from the German Institut Fresenius, and from the German Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalysen (IUS). Since it is highly unlikely that these three renowned institutes would all use a nonsensical method to measure the same nonsense for decades, the error must lie with the analytical method of the Polish scientists, which is utterly unusual in the realm of professional analytic chemistry and which is incapable of detecting the major part of cyanide content. This can be verified by the Poles themselves, for instance by taking samples from delousing chambers and having them tested by an independent institute using the DIN procedure. It would also be best if they would not mention the source of the material in order to guarantee the independence of the analysis.

On point 5: Sample description and effect of CO_2:

There is still no description of the composition of the samples. What do they mean by "plaster" and "mortar"?

The question why in six out of eight cases of sample gassing, the HCN absorption was distinctly larger in the presence of CO_2 than in its absence needs yet to be answered. The blank assertion of the Polish scientists that CO_2 can not favor the accumulation of HCN is directly contradicted by their own data.

On point 6: Blue discoloration in the plaster of a gassed church:

The practice of gassings with HCN since its inception was usually confined to the treatment of older buildings that had been in use a long time – and thus required disinfestations – and whose plaster was thus old and well-set. The difference to the case documented by G. Zimmermann, where a church developed dark blue discolorations after just one gassing, was certainly due to the fact that in this case a fresh layer of cement plaster had been added just a month before, which had therefore not completely set and was thus moist and alkaline.[24]

Repeated gassings with HCN over an extended period of time, such as those that occurred in the delousing chambers at Birkenau and allegedly also in the alleged homicidal gas chambers there, did not occur either before or after World War II. During the war, however, there are at least also the cases of the delousing chambers (allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers according to the official view) of Majdanek [and Stutthof], in which, under the same conditions as the Birkenau delousing chambers (and as claimed for the homicidal gas chambers) a similarly massive blue discoloration can be seen.

Other delousing facilities, especially those of the Dachau type (DEGESCH circulation device), do not show this blue staining, since in wise foresight un-

[24] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), as well as personal communications of Konrad Fischer, Hochstadt upon Main.

necessary losses of HCN through absorption in the walls have been prevented by coating them with an impermeable paint.

This fact remains: Cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue can form as a result of HCN gassings, which then stain the walls with blue patches. It is also a fact that an irregular patchy discoloration can neither be explained as a result of a coat of blue paint nor can the high level of cyanides found deep inside the wall and also in places where the wall appears not to be stained at all be explained with such a wall paint.

It remains furthermore a fact that in view of these considerations the use of an analytic method that cannot detect these blue compounds reeks of (self-)deception.

On point 7: Patchy blue discoloration of the delousing facility's outer walls:

The three Polish authors have contributed nothing that would either support or contradict my well-founded thesis on the way in which blue stains formed on the outer walls of the Birkenau delousing facility BW5a and 5b. They label it without reason as "scientific speculation." It would be much better to discuss my reasoning critically and to scrutinize any alleged weak points. I have never spoken of "axioms" that one must accept with respect to my interpretation. Also it should not be very difficult for the Polish scientists living in Krakow, almost around the corner from Auschwitz, to take samples from the outer walls of the delousing areas and to analyze them with respect to their total cyanide content (analyzed with the DIN standard!), which would answer many questions all at once.

On point 8: Joy over beginning of discussion and disagreeable expressions:

The three Polish scientists write as though it has been revisionists that for the last 45 years have been silent about the arguments of the other side and have reviled and ruined the other side by judicial and social harassment. The shoe is on the other foot. Yes, I am very glad that finally there is a discussion on the scientific level, although it requires a learning process on dealing with our mutual sensitivities.

Unfortunately the three Polish authors do not mention which expressions in my article displeased them. This probably relates to the suspicion of scientific deception. If the three Polish authors are prepared to subject their old samples or newly taken samples to an analysis for *total* cyanide content following the DIN procedure and to present these results, I will gladly retract this suspicion. The explanations they have offered so far for the analytic method they chose are not satisfactory.

If we are to discuss disagreeable expressions I would like to raise a point that I was ready to let pass, but due to the reproaches of the Polish researchers should now be addressed:

In their article the three Polish authors impute to the revisionists the desire to white-wash the Hitler system. I have the following comments:

– Scientists should be interested in the scientific arguments of other scientists and not in their possible intentions. That applies even for the relationship between established science and revisionism.
– Regardless of whatever intentions revisionists may have: The suggestion of presumed intentions does not weaken one single scientific argument of revisionists and therefore has no place in a scientific publication.
– Whatever the outcome of the controversy over revisionism may be, a scientist should be interested only in the truth and not in the effect it may have on the political or moral assessment of Adolf Hitler or anyone else.
– Whoever imputes political intentions to his scientific opponent, which he then does not even bother to prove, suggests to the reader that this scientific opponent merely wants to produce wished-for, predetermined results and should therefore not be taken seriously as a scientist. In this way we leave the area of scientific argumentation and enter the area of political agitation.
– The assertion that all revisionists want to white-wash the Hitler regime is wrong. Neither the founder of revisionism, Paul Rassinier, a former member of the French resistance who was imprisoned by the National Socialists in several concentration camps, nor Dr. Robert Faurisson, who was once involved in the political left, nor Serge Thion, nor the American Jew David Cole, to mention only a few, want to white-wash the Hitler regime. The same applies to me.
– People who live in glass houses shouldn't throw stones.

3.3. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna,

Fax to G. Rudolf, March 28, 1995, 12:45 PM

Honored Sir!

In summarizing the foregoing correspondence, we would like to state that we have been and are completely aware that in our researches on the structures of the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau the cyanide content was not completely determined. We especially excluded the disputed Prussian Blue (the chemical formulas of which are more complicated). However, the presence of cyanide compounds other than Prussian Blue, which we have found in structures where the use of Zyklon B has been claimed, shows clearly that these structures had been in contact with these compounds. That is the point of our work.

The work we have begun will be continued.

We found the expressions on the revisionists in publications that we cited (*Amoklauf…*,[25] J.C. Pressac[26]). They were necessary for the Polish reader be-

[25] Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991.

cause this topic is completely unknown among us. Without this information the purpose of our research would not be understood.

With friendly greetings

3.4. To Messrs. Markiewicz, Gubala and Łabędź

G. Rudolf, April 7, 1995

First, thank you very much for your brief answer of March 28 to my last letter. Let me comment on the points discussed:

You write that the expressions which you have taken from exterminationist publications on the revisionists were necessary to enable the Polish reader to understand the purpose of your work. According to this, the purpose of your research is to combat the presumed tendency of revisionists to white-wash the Hitlerite system. You also want to prevent that the onus on the Hitler system might be mitigated by certain research results. This is, however, not a scientific intention, but solely a political one. I would like to remind you that you as a researcher should have an interest in finding the best-possible approximation to the truth and not in incriminating or exonerating some system which has disappeared long time ago. Although it has become a ritual in our time to proclaim the nastiness and evil of the Hitler regime over and over again and to sweepingly condemn anything that could somehow exonerate this system, that does not alter the fact that this is a seriously unscientific approach. If science determines that the Hitler regime is not culpable in a particular point, one has to accept this even though one might not like it on political grounds.

I am particularly amazed that you would claim that the blanket political suspicions and vilifications to which the exterminationists expose revisionists are "information" necessary for the Polish reader. When writing a scientific article on any certain theme, you should be capable of distinguishing between scientific arguments and political demagogy. The latter does not belong in a scientific piece.

If you really wish to enlighten uninformed Polish readers on this topic, then it would have been better, for example, to discuss the following points for them, so that they could understand the background of the detection of cyanide in masonry:

1. Since the 1920's until the end of the World War II, Zyklon B has been the most often used insecticide against all kinds of pests (lice, bedbugs, corn beetles, wood worms etc.).

---

[26] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.

2. During World War II, Germany and her allies consumed many thousands of tons of Zyklon B in order to combat these pests in military as well as civilian facilities (pest control in barracks, food storage areas, ships, trains, prisoner-of-war camps, work camps, and concentration camps).
3. In the Auschwitz camp, devastating typhus epidemics occurred repeatedly. This disease is carried by body lice. To combat lice, inmate barracks and all other habitable places in Auschwitz as well as all prisoners' belongings including their clothing were repeatedly deloused with Zyklon B.
4. Relative to its camp population, the Auschwitz camp, the only one in which it is claimed that there were mass killings with Zyklon B, did not receive noticeably more Zyklon B than other camps. The established research assumes therefore that even at Auschwitz 95% to 98% of all Zyklon B deliveries were used for harmless delousing purposes.
5. In Auschwitz the SS spent many million Reichsmarks (many [tens of] millions of DM/Euro by today's values) to erect up-to-date facilities for pest-control and prevention of epidemics – unfortunately not before 1942, so that the earlier devastating typhus epidemics claimed tens of thousands of victims.

This basic knowledge is absolutely necessary for the reader in order to understand the significance of Zyklon B. Today all we hear about this agent is that it was exclusively or predominantly used in Auschwitz to kill people. Naturally, viewed from this distorted angle, the detection of small traces of cyanide in Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber – which I have found not to be reproducible – is taken as evidence that people were killed there.

It is furthermore a fact that even the exterminationist premise of a 98% use of Zyklon B for pest control suggests a probability of exactly these 98% that the traces of cyanide we find today come from simple pest control operations – apart from any quantitative considerations that I will not repeat here. The use of Zyklon B in Auschwitz does not in itself signify killing of people, although you have portrayed it that way in your article.

If you would like to enlighten the Polish reader, I would like to ask you to explain this one thing: How could the Zyklon B have gotten into the underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium III in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber? The witnesses describe three or four insertion holes in the roof of that cellar. It should have been obvious to you from your researches in the ruins of this cellar that those holes are simply not there. This cellar was allegedly the most intensively operated homicidal gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is basically still intact. On this point one must concede to Prof. Faurisson when he says, "No holes, no 'Holocaust!'"

4. Final Remarks

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely naively upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These Polish scientists, however, tested their samples with analytical methods that were unable to detect long-term stable iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could form. It is, of course, no shame to fail to understand something initially. Anyone, however, who makes a claim of working scientifically must, before making statements upon the subject, at least attempt to investigate and understand. But not so the Polish scientists. They asserted their lack of understanding as a justification for their failure to act. Has anyone ever heard that failure to understand a phenomenon was any reason for scientists *not* to study it? To the Polish scientists, this was obviously the case.

It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study if it were possible to *exclude,* with practical certainty, that the effects of hydrogen cyanide on masonry could result in the formation of iron cyanide, and, consequently, Iron Blue, and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue. The Polish scientists completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds which I published in early 1993.[27] They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it, but apparently not in order to discuss my arguments, because that's not what they did, but merely as a general example of the "deniers" who try to "'whitewash' the Hitlerite regime" – so their own words. This should suffice to show that the actions of these Poles were ideologically motivated to a high degree. If they had been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner instead of worrying about Hitler's dirty laundry.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron cyanide concentration in the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces.

Although they had sought out an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them, the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never published them. These data only became public knowledge through an act of indiscretion in 1991.

The Polish scientists therefore rejected the undesired results of their first series of tests and took more samples, until they finally produced the results that matched their preconception: this time, both the samples from the disin-

[27] E. Gauss, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 163-170; 290-294.

festation chamber and the alleged gas chambers showed cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz, who made an appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues:[28]

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses]*, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

But even Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, during the test fumigations performed by them, at least confirmed that moist cement mortar (as was used in the morgues of Crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as used in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in my own expert report.

Not even a direct confrontation with my arguments and the open expression of suspected fraud could move Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues to justify or correct their unscientific behavior. The director of this group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, who was not a chemist, but rather, a "Technical Testing Specialist," died in 1997. Both the other authors have remained silent.

One can after all understand these Polish authors. They made their careers in Communist Poland, and as Polish patriots, they can never permit the undermining of "Auschwitz" and all it stands for, because this is, among other things, Poland's moral justification for the ethnic cleansing of East Prussia, East Pomerania, and Silesia from its 12 million German inhabitants after the end of World War II. Thus, "Auschwitz" is Poland's ultimate justification for the greatest land robbery of modern history, as a result of which some three million Germans lost their lives. Many Poles might fear in their hearts that the post-war state of Poland stands and falls with Auschwitz. This may explain Prof. Markiewicz's and his colleagues' scientific contortions, but it fails to be a justification. Even the possible circumstance that the responsible scientist assigned to the topic was not a chemists and that his laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, since an analysis of the total cyanide content is not expensive in terms of laboratory equipment, and the chemistry involved is anything but complicated.

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify

---

[28] Arthur R. Butz, "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review* , 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff. (online: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n6p12_Butz.html).

their incorrect methods of analysis except through their incompetence and intentional ignorance.

The conclusion to be drawn from the above is clear: the only "scientific" attempt to refute Fred A. Leuchter's sensational argument proves, upon closer examination, to be one of the greatest scientific falsifications of the 20th century.

How desperate must one really be, if it is believed necessary to stoop to such methods in an attempt to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers?

Green sees Red

By Germar Rudolf

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with an educational background similar to mine. The layman would expect two experts with similar educational background to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this may be Green's political prejudices, which I will highlight in the following.

Note: Richard J. Green's articles used to be posted on the website www.holocaust-history.org, which was wiped off the Internet sometime during late 2015/early 2016. It is alleged that the contents will be posted somewhere again in the future. Until this happens, one can access copies at web.archive.org/web/20150905052315/http://www.holocaust-history.org/.

1. Political Polemics

In spring of 1998 American Chemist Dr. Richard J. Green published papers on the Internet,[1] which criticized the *Leuchter Report*[2] and my own expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz.[3] These articles are characterized as follows:

1. Green repeats arguments of Deborah Lipstadt,[4] for example the unscientific claim that there should be no debate with "Holocaust deniers."
2. He argues that Leuchter didn't have the formal qualifications he claimed to have, which is not true[5] and is also irrelevant for the matters at issue.

---

1 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," Feb. 25, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/. Because the second article is rather superficial, I focus my attention on the first.

2 Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

3 Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

4 Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993.

5 Engineering Board of Massachusetts had accused Leuchter of having used the title "engineer" unjustly. The court dealing with the case refused to admit the case and forced the two parties to come to a settlement, in which Leuchter agreed "to do none of the things that he never did in the first place and not to recant or change anything he ever did or said, in return for the board's dropping of the complaint," cf. Leuchter's letter dated April 5, 1999

3. He cannot understand why I have been using several pen names, even though he admits that I am unacceptably persecuted because of my views.
4. Green imputes that the freedom of expression as granted by the First Amendment of the United States would be lost if "people like Rudolf and his hero Remer ever to come to power here." I cannot speak for General Remer, who died in October 1997, but regarding my person this is not only wrong, it is a libel. And furthermore: General Remer is not my hero. He was a defendant who had a right for an unimpeded defense as every defendant. I was merely called to testify in his court case as an expert witness. By describing Remer as my hero, Green obviously intends to link me to Remer's political convictions.
5. Finally, Green labels my arguments "deceptions:"

   > *"Owing to the fact that he* [Rudolf] *actually has some understanding of chemistry many of his deceptions are more sophisticated than other Holocaust deniers. Nonchemists should be somewhat careful in addressing his arguments. Ultimately, he engages in the same deceptions and specious arguments as Leuchter and Lüftl, but the case he makes for those deceptions and arguments involves more difficult chemistry."*

   But even if I made mistakes – nobody is perfect – that does not mean that I intended to deceive anybody. This insinuation of bad intentions, unfortunately to be found on either side of this debate, has as a prerequisite the strong belief of the insinuator that he holds the one and absolute truth, and results in demands that those on the opposite side should be restricted in their rights, namely by not being granted to have scientific valid arguments, by denying them the opportunity to participate in discussions and debates. As a final step, their human rights of freedom of expression and freedom of science are restricted, as we can see in many European countries today. And indeed, Green strongly insists that his views of historical events are "historical fact," that what the Revisionists are doing is "pseudoscience" or "pseudoscientific," spreading "distasteful and false propaganda." Even if it "ought to be permitted to spread untruth, [this] does not make untruth into truth." He imputes that we are happy to "spread a bit of confusion to obfuscate the truth"; that we are telling a "lie" which he intends to "expose" as such.

At the end of his polemic attacks, Green himself summarizes the point I just made, thus giving us a perfect example for a logic that ostracizes dissenters:

(www.vho.org/GB/c/DI/Shallit.html); see also Fred A. Leuchter, "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review* 10(4) (1990), pp. 453-460 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/4/Leuchter453-460.html); Mark Weber, "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.; cf. also Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992.

> *"I am not embarrassed to call Holocaust-denial hate speech. That is what it is. People who are smart enough to obfuscate using pseudoscientific arguments are also smart enough to know what they are doing: propagating a lie. Although some people may be attracted to Holocaust denial because of gullibility and/or mental illness, these people are not the same people who write these clever but mendacious pseudoscientific reports. The people who write these reports are motivated by a desire to rehabilitate Nazism, an ideology of hate. Hate-speech is what it is, and in calling it that I am merely exercising my right of free speech."*

Here we have it: Hate speech. Imputing that I want to rehabilitate the incarnation of evil on earth – and that is what National Socialism is in the eyes of the vast majority of all people – and that I am using evil techniques for this purpose, and that all those who believe I am right must be either mentally ill or feeble-minded. In the long run, that sort of arguing drives us directly into mental asylums, prisons, or onto pyres, a situation which unfortunately is no longer unlikely in Germany today.[6] Green's statements are real hate speech, and unfortunately it is politically correct and thus supported by nearly everybody. And by the way: Even if it were true that some of us would like to rehabilitate National Socialism – I trust that this is only a minority –, this is not an argument against the validity of our arguments.

Reacting to this, Green states with malicious dialectics:[7]

> *"And what exactly is 'real hate speech?' It seems it is hate speech to label someone's speech 'hate speech.' If that is the case, he* [Rudolf] *engages in hate speech by his own definition. If labeling speech 'hate speech' is the equivalent of censorship, then Rudolf is a censor."*

This is pure nonsense, because first of all I have never supported and would never support any kind of censorship, even if it is "hate speech." Second, I did not call Dr. Green's speech "hate speech" because he was labeling my speech "hate speech," but because he is claiming that we revisionists are morally inferior, because we are allegedly using all sorts of evil techniques in order to rehabilitate what he in his first article called the ideology of hate. Green did not prove that I or other revisionists intend to rehabilitate the reign of hate, and he could not succeed in proving it. He is just claiming it, and by doing so, he exposes us to the utmost hate of the world. Hence he is inciting the hatred of the world against us. That is what I call a hate speech: A speech with unfounded and wrong claims that results in the world hating something or somebody. If

---

6 Cf. in this regard G. Rudolf, "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), p. 203-219.

7 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. This article was co-authored by Jamie McCarthy. Because it cannot be recognized which statement was made by which author, I subsequently only address Dr. Green.

somebody would say something like the following without presenting supportive evidence:

> *"All Jews are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."*

I assume that Dr. Green would agree with me that this is hate speech. But if one writes without prove:

> *"All revisionists are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."*

– then this is supposed to be appropriate?

On the other hand, Richard Green's ways of arguing are evidence that he has a strong political motivation himself, which may twist the way he perceives reality: apparently he is an extreme opponent of *any* historical rehabilitation of National Socialism. But that sort of motivation must not influence our scientific arguing, since it is purely political in nature. The results of our scientific research must not depend on the effects they might have on the cleanliness of the moral or criminal record of any historical person or political ideology. It is highly unscientific to let one's research results be guided by the potential political impact it can have.

A follow-up paper by Green indicates that he has not understood the fundamental prerequisites of the scientific method and a civilized dispute. He states that there "cannot be a real debate between those who seek to understand history and those who seek to obfuscate it" and "that accurate information must be presented so that the gullible will not be taken in by those who wish to whitewash the Nazi regime."

Large parts of Green's second paper consist of personal attacks against me, to which I responded appropriately.[8] Because I do not want to waste paper for this Greenish mud slinging, the interested reader shall be referred to my paper as it is posted on the Internet. I merely want to stress two points:

Green considers it to be honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Jewish Holocaust. Similarly, I consider it just as honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Holocaust committed against Germans during the ethnic cleansing of eastern Germany after World War II. As a son of a father who had been expelled from his home in Silesia after the war, I was temporarily involved in associations and political parties close to the interests of German expellees. For Green this is proof that I am a political right-winger. He therefore concludes:

> *"Rudolf's credentials as a non-dogmatic and objective seeker of truth must be called into question."*

---

[8] www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.

Green's view seems to be that, while commemorating massacres against Jews is good, commemorating massacres against Germans is bad. This proves that Green is nothing but an ordinary anti-German racist.

Everyone has his own political views. Yet the reputation of a scientist does not depend on his political views, but on the formal and scientific quality of his work. Part of this quality is that he does *not* suspect his scientific opponents politically. After all, I do not write that Green is a Jew and associates with left-wing extremists,[9] which is why he should be rejected as biased and his arguments should be ignored. Instead I write for good reasons that Green's arguments ought to be rejected because they are wrong or inconclusive.

How much Green is lacking character, indeed, is demonstrated by his attacks against me for associating with individuals, who are – in most cases unjustly – labeled with all sorts of political swear words in the media. Most of these individuals attacked by Green have assisted me with my works or offered help, protection and shelter at times when I had to flee my home country because of the ever growing tide of persecution against me. Whatever the views of these individuals may be, I would be a scoundrel if I would turn away from them or even against them just because they are reviled by media and politicians. After all, it is not political views that determine the quality of humans, but virtues like: wisdom, justice, courage, modesty, altruism, loyalty, and honesty. My refusal to distance myself from acquaintances and friends I gained in times of despair provoked the following response by Greens:[10]

"Rudolf is not willing to call Nazis evil."

This was the bottom of the pit of malice. But no matter how many of the persons with which I associate are actually National Socialists, Green has apparently not understood the western system of justice: A person is evil in a legal sense only if found guilty for a crime, and then only in the context of this crime. Not all National Socialists and those supporting them – the vast majority of all Germans between 1933 and 1945 – have committed crimes nor were they in average any more evil than other humans anywhere else. Not even Green can claim that, or does he?

When approaching this issue from a certain political position, all that could be said is perhaps that, during the years 1933 through 1945, the people in Germany were misled by misconceptions. But even that is merely a subjective opinion.

---

9 In the first edition of this book I wrote in this footnote: "This is an unproven hypothesis, which I use as an example only in order to illustrate the way Green behaves toward me. Although both are possible, it does not contribute anything to the factual controversy, so that I will not waste my time to do research on this." Well, it turns out that Green is actually a Jew; see his polemic exchange with A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/library/document/678, where he stated in the mid 1990s: "Liar, I am a Jew and I receive no reparations."

10 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

Thus, Green's sweeping statement "Nazis are evil" exposes his tendency to jump to prejudiced conclusions and to call for collective responsibility and punishment. I do indeed refuse to make any such sweeping statement, be it "Nazis are evil," "Communists are evil," "Capitalists are evil," "Muslims are evil," "Jews are evil," "Witches are evil," or what have you. It is Green's problem when he thinks I have to make such a statement in order to protect my integrity. But if he insists on it, he then cannot argue morally against people saying "Jews are evil," because those people, too, can come up with arguments to support such a thesis. While certain aspects of Nation Socialism – ideologically and historically – might justly be described as evil – as is the fact for Communism, Christianity, Islam, Judaism, and many other ideologies – this does not justify any sweeping statement.

Nota bene: In a response to my self-defence against his vicious *ad hominem* attacks, Green lambastes me for that as well.[11] So, whereas he has a right to attack me personally, I don't have a right to defend myself?

2. "No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"

In his first article, Green spends a few paragraphs on discussing Faurisson's famous quip "No Holes, no 'Holocaust.'" Faurisson's thesis is that there are no holes in the roof of the underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, through which Zyklon B could have been thrown into this basement as claimed by various witnesses. But if these holes do not exist, there was no way to commit the claimed gassings, so that the entire basis collapses on which the Holocaust story rests: witness testimonies.[12]

Green's evidence for the existence of holes in that roof is based on arguments in an article by Michael Shermer printed in his magazine *Skeptic*, which was reprinted in his book in a slightly revised versions in 1997.[13] I have refuted each and every single one of these alleged pieces of evidence in my expert report as early as 1993.[14] Green does not mention this with a single word.[15]

---

[11] Richard J. Green, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," July 2000, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

[12] Robert Faurisson, Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 116.

[13] Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; cf. in this regard C. Mattogno, "Denying Evidence" in this volume.

[14] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 22-29; see also the 2nd German ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 78-93; and G. Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82.

[15] See C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" to the present book, starting on p. 291.

3. Between Chemistry and Alchemy

Although Dr. Green's elaborations are more competent when he turns to chemistry, they are still not characterized by the kind of careful considerations the topic deserves. This topic is about the question of the formation and detectability of Iron Blue, the famous iron cyanide compound of blue color which *can* develop in masonry upon exposure to hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient of "Zyklon B." When discussing this topic, I initially wish to correct a few wrong concepts which stubbornly persist not only, but especially among revisionists.

There are three conceivable explanations for the difference in cyanide content of samples taken, on the one hand, from walls of Zyklon B delousing chambers, that is to say, hydrogen cyanide delousing chambers, which have been preserved to this very day in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek (very high content of cyanide), and those taken from walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau on the other hand (insignificant cyanide content or none at all). Green lists all three possible explanations:

1. "*The presence of Prussian-Blue* [= Iron Blue] *staining is a* <u>*necessary*</u> *consequence of exposure to HCN and the fact that it is not present in the homicidal chambers proves they were not used for homicidal gassing.*" (emphasis added)

   This is the way Leuchter argued,[2] and I agree with Green that this is an unfounded assumption.

2. "*The Prussian-Blue staining is present for reasons having nothing to do with the exposure to HCN. For example the Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer has suggested it may be a pigment from paint.*"

   Even in this point I agree with Green who more or less dismisses Bailer's unfounded theory.[16]

3. "*The Prussian-Blue staining indeed owes its presence to exposure to HCN, but the conditions under which it formed were not universally present in all facilities exposed to HCN. The rate of Prussian-Blue formation may be very different under the conditions used in homicidal chambers versus the conditions in delousing chambers.*"

   And again, I agree with Green that this is the correct approach to this problem. But I strongly disagree when Green continues:

   > *"Answer number one is, of course, untenable. We know that homicidal gassings occurred from historical evidence independently of the chemistry involved."*

---

[16] First time: Josef Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52; see my remarks in the introduction to the present book, pp. 16f.

First of all, you cannot refute chemical or other findings of the exact sciences with eyewitness accounts, the only other existing "historical evidence," as far as I know. Green does not even try to give us a clue what "other historical evidence" he is referring to.

Secondly, and most interestingly, this sentence clearly shows that Green will never accept any proof of the exact sciences which refutes what he believes to be true. It shows that it is impossible to change Green's opinion about this matter, *i.e.* his opinion is not a scientific one, but a dogmatic one.

Green is the first exterminationist author who accepts my suggestions of how Iron Blue can be formed from hydrogen cyanide and iron oxides, the latter being a common component of all sorts of mortar, plaster, and concrete.[17] Green even adds some more explanations, which are, however, not worth a discussion in this context. Green criticizes my thesis about the chemical mechanism involved, but finally, after some forth and back, forces himself to admit,

> *"that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."*

Of course he has restricted this concession to the delousing chambers, because if he would admit that I am correct all the way, his dogma about the homicidal gas chambers would collapse, and that is something he cannot possibly permit. In the following I want to discuss Green's objections.

Green's biggest disadvantage is that he cannot read German. Thus, when writing the articles discussed here, he had no knowledge of the findings made during the 1990s. However, since the second half of 2003, this can no longer be an excuse, because by that time the most important of these publications had appeared in English as well.[18]

3.1. Chemical Conditions

In his first article, Green starts a discussion of the factors influencing the formation process of Iron Blue, like:

1. Water content of the wall (the wetter, the better)
2. reactivity of the iron oxides in the wall (mortar is good, brick bad)
3. temperature of the wall (cool better than warm)
4. pH value (acidity) of the wall (basic better than neutral)
5. HCN concentration the walls were exposed to (the higher the better)
6. time of exposure (the longer the better)
7. other influences, e.g. were the walls rinsed, cleaned, chemically treated, covered by paint, tiles…

---

[17] Regarding the mechanism cf. *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 159-170, 180-189.

[18] Cf. the various volumes of the series Holocaust Handbooks, www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

Green quits the discussion, however, before getting into details, because he assumes:

> *"that the kinetics are too difficult to model without resort to experiment."*

Again I do agree with him to a certain degree: An exact answer to the question: "Could long term stable Iron Blue compounds be formed by human gassings, and if so: which amount would be formed?" would indeed require large-scale experiments, for which I do not have the necessary means. At any rate, the widespread assumption that one or several gassings with Zyklon B *automatically* and under *any* circumstances lead to traceable cyanide residues is incorrect.

However, regarding the points 5 and 6 listed above, well-founded assumptions can be made, as I will show further down below. For factors 1 to 4 and 7 listed above one can come to very reliable conclusions both for the delousing chambers as well as for the underground morgues in Auschwitz allegedly misused as homicidal gas chambers by using the known consistency of the building material used and data given in expert literature, which, after all, was one of the main topics of my expert report. Interestingly enough, Green never even attempted to answer the questions he raises by consulting expert literature, as I had done, although I asked him to do this several times.

As an example for Green's arrogant ignorance I want to address the question of the pH value of masonry. I agree with him that an alkaline environment is a basic requirement, so that hydrogen cyanide dissolved in water, which is always present in the micropores of the masonry, is converted into soluble cyanide salts. This is the first step toward the later conversion into the long-term stable Iron Blue pigment. In this regard, Green has drawn graphs similar to mine.[19] He then hypothesizes that masonry is actually pH-neutral or even slightly acidic, so that no accumulation of cyanides can be expected. One does not find any references to scientific literature in his paper backing up his hypothesis. I then pointed out to him, with reference to expert literature on construction material, that his hypothesis is wrong. The fact is that newly erected masonry based on mortar, cement or concrete is always alkaline. This is particularly true for the material used to build the morgues under discussion, which remained alkaline for months, if not years. To this, Green simply stated:

> *"The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow = Jan Sehn Institute], *on the other hand measured* [in 1993] *the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [that is neutral or slightly acid]. *"*

Instead of consulting expert literature, Dr. Green asked for advice from the researchers of the Jan Sehn Institute? The problem with the value determined by the Jan Sehn Institute is that it was measured 50 years after said walls were

---

[19] Cf. my expert report, Engl. edition, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 165, 168f., which were already included in the first German edition, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 42, 44.

built. If Dr. Green had only the slightest idea about the chemistry of masonry material, he would know that mortars and concrete do of course not stay alkaline eternally. If he would have read or understood my expert report thoroughly, he would have noticed that I even quoted a PhD thesis to this effect. This thesis determined in the 1960s the speed with which the front of carbonatization (= front of neutralization) progresses into samples of mortar and concrete.[20]

Not even a PhD chemist has to know all of this, because the chemistry of masonry material is a special area which is not usually part of the curriculum of a chemistry department at any university. I had to teach myself about that topic with the help of expert literature before I could understand it. It therefore does not come as a surprise that Dr. Green has no knowledge about these issues. But it indicates a great deal of intellectual dishonesty that he simply ignores my repeated references to his mistakes and to the appropriate expert literature[21] and instead refers to analytical results which are utterly irrelevant because they were gained from samples taken 50 years after the walls under discussion were built.

In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a science friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And this scientist found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

That I have to deal with that kind of alleged "refutation" of my arguments clearly shows the level to which Dr. Green must have declined to keep up the illusion that his claims are somehow cogent.

3.2. Concentrations of Poison Gas

Initially Dr. Green assumed a wrong evaporation speed of the hydrogen cyanide from the carrier material of Zyklon B. After I made him aware of the evi-

---

[20] N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966; cf. 1st German ed., R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 3), chapter 2.5.2., pp. 50f.; Engl. ed., *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 181f.

[21] S. Röbert (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, 4th ed., VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin 1983; K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972; W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976; O. Hähnle (ed.), *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961.

dence proving him wrong,[22] he corrected this and even conceded that the execution times claimed by basically all witnesses are said to have been very short. Yet Green refused to admit the unavoidable consequence of this: that very short execution times require high concentrations of poison gas. He simply assumes that amounts of Zyklon B were used as testified to by a few witnesses, which is comparable to the amount used in delousing chambers. Due to the slow evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, however, the actual concentration obtained during the first decisive minutes of the alleged homicidal gassing would have been only a few percent of what eventually developed in delousing chambers after several hours. Green ignored that this would not have led to the fast execution as testified to by the witnesses. Green also ignores the only reliable data available in this regard: executions in U.S. gas chambers for capital punishment.[23]

3.3. Ventilation

In order to minimize the time during which hydrogen cyanide would have been in contact with the basement walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, Green claims contrary to the facts that the ventilation systems installed in these morgues of Crematoria II & III were capable of cleaning these rooms from poison gas within 20 to 30 minutes to such a degree that this would have allowed heavy labor in the morgues without wearing gas masks and protective suits.[24] He obtains his unrealistic short ventilation times by:

a) Assuming a low amount of poison gas applied, contrary to witness statements about very short execution times.

b) Exaggerating the capacity of the ventilation system.

c) Not taking into consideration several toxicological facts, like for example that the incorporation of lethal amounts of a poison is not identical with the occurence of death. In most cases, death actually occurs much later. In the case under discussion, a swift death can be obtained only with large overdoses of the poison. Green also neglects the fact that the successful murder of all victims (lethal dose 100%, LD_{100}) requires much more poison than the thresh-

---

[22] Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

[23] Cf. Conrad Grieb, "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8 (Engl.: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html). There is a plethora of information on U.S. executions in gas chambers in the book by Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. The execution times reported in it were: 6 min., pp. 81f.; 2½ min., p. 85; 7 min., pp. 99f.; 30 Sek., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min, pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 9.3 min., p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

[24] Cf. in this regard my expert report, Engl. ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 223-227.

old value given in toxicological literature, which is meant to be a lower risk level in order to save lives (lethal dose 1%, LD_1).

d) Ignoring that there were no holes in the roof of these underground morgues, into which some obscure "Zyklon B introduction devices" could have been installed as claimed by witness Michał Kula.[15] These devices are claimed to have allowed the removal of the Zyklon B from the alleged gas chamber after the execution was over. After all, if the Zyklon B would not have been removed, it would have kept releasing its poison gas into the chamber, thus preventing a speedy, successful ventilation of the chamber.

After I had pointed out to Dr. Green with the help of documents that his data given for the capacity of the ventilation system is wrong,[25] he merely replied:

> *"Regarding the performance of the ventilation system, it simply does not matter."*

It is that easy: If I successfully proved him wrong, he simply ignores it and continues as if nothing has happened.

But for the sake of argument, let's assume those magical "Kula columns" did indeed exist.[26] These columns are said to have reached from the chamber floor to the ceiling, consisting of three layers of wire mesh, the innermost of which could be removed. It is said to have been used to lower a container of Zyklon B through a hole in the ceiling into the chamber, and to remove it again after the murder. That sounds smarter than simply dumping the Zyklon B through a hole in the ceiling onto the victims and the floor. But only at first sight.

In fact, lowering a container with Zyklon granules, shielded by three layers of wire mesh, into a room is a safe method of considerably delaying the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide. Fumigations (or gassings) with Zyklon B work properly only if the granules are either spread out or if the vapors are

---

[25] The wrong capacity given by Green is based on a false and unfounded statement by J.-C. Pressac, together with Robert van Pelt, in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, pp. 210, 232; cf. the Moscow documents RGVA 502-1-312, p. 69 and 502-1-312, pp. 65-68. The real capacity is given in invoices by the firm that delivered and installed the ventilation systems: Invoice no. 729, May 27, 1943. Archive of the State Museum of Auschwitz, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; *ibid*., pp. 231f.: Invoice no. 171, Feb. 22, 1943 for Crematory II. RGVA 502-1-327, pp. 25 + 25R; 502-1-327, pp. 16 +16R. Reproduced and discussed in Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 173-176, 197-200; see also C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori," March 8, 2016; http://codoh.com/library/document/4242/; also, idem, "La 'camera a gas' dei crematori II-III di Birkenau. I motori dei ventilatori dell'impianto di ventilazione del Leichenkeller 1," Feb. 24, 2016; http://codoh.com/library/document/4248/.

[26] They didn't. For this see C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" to the present book and also Chapter 2.5. in C. Mattogno's *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 82-93.

driven out by a warm air fan. Keeping them all in a container in one place with hardly any air movement would have been an utter disaster. In fact, in order to achieve the attested-to short execution times, the use of such a device would have required the application of such absurdly gargantuan amounts of Zyklon B that it probably would have filled up those entire columns from bottom to top. And even then, the container used to hold the Zyklon B had to be made of fine wire itself, or else no gas could have gotten out of it except through the top opening of the container.

You get the idea: The concept of the Kula column is ludicrous, all the more so when considering the fact that the Germans had at their disposal perfectly functioning devices to swiftly evaporate the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier and to dissipate it inside the room. They knew how to do that – Kula did not.

3.4. Rigorous Ignorance

Equipped with such a lack of knowledge and an ignorance that can hardly be surpassed, Dr. Green opined that three conditions must be met before he could accept my thesis:

> *"Until Rudolf and Leuchter can demonstrate rigorously* [a] *that the pigments found on the delousing chamber are indeed the result of exposure to HCN, and* [b] *that the kinetics involved with the formation of such pigments dictate that significant quantities should be formed in all of the homicidal gas chambers, and* [c] *that these pigments could not possibly have degraded over time, their 'forensic reports' remain unsupported speculation."*

In the subsequent discussion, Green acknowledged that I succeeded in rigorously proving the conditions here marked with a) and c), so that he gave in in this regard.[27]

Green's condition here marked with b) is nonsense, because what does "all of the homicidal gas chambers" mean, if the properties of "all of the homicidal gas chambers" cannot be determined due to a lack of definition? And what exactly does "dictate" mean, if we cannot possibly know the exact conditions of the claimed homicidal gassings, because the witnesses contradict each other and also contradict both material facts and technical possibilities? Nothing rigorous can be built upon such a flimsy base.

My approach was therefore different, namely a comparison of the presumed conditions during the alleged homicidal gassings with those that prevailed in the delousing chambers, where the formation of Iron Blue was indubitably the result of gassings with Zyklon B. The differences between both

---

[27] With reference to the arguments listed in my expert report, Engl. ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 20-22, 151-155, 170-180.

cases were then assessed using known factors that influence the formation of Iron Blue.

The fact of the matter is that the conditions for the formation of Iron Blue were much more favorable in case of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Crematoria II and III in Birkenau than in the case of the delousing chambers located in the buildings BW5a and BW5b in the same camp:

– the alleged homicidal gas chambers were located underground;
– they were unheated and thus cool and moist;
– they possessed a cement plaster, which has an extremely high inner surface liable to intensely absorb any kind of substances;
– their cement plaster also remained alkaline for an extended period of time;
– their walls were not coated with any kind of paint or coating;
– and they are said to have been put into operation right after it was finished.

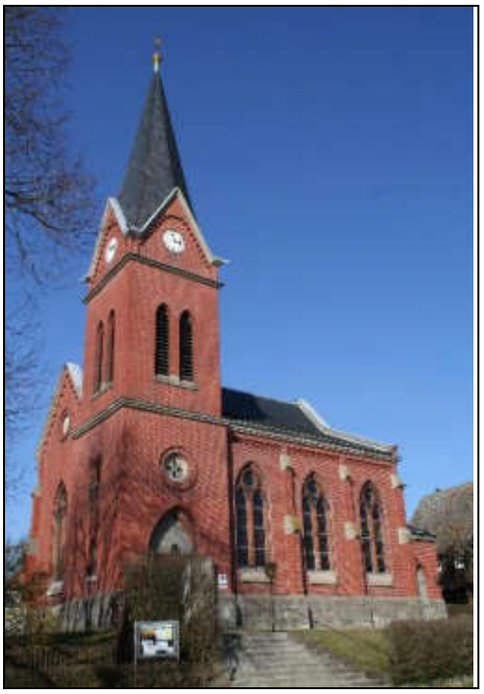

In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster.

In contrast to that are the delousing chambers:

– located above ground;
– heated, which means that their walls were relatively dry (in particular the internal wall separating the delousing chamber from the rest of the building);
– mortar and plaster consisted of lime mortar with a relatively low inner surface (=low tendency to absorb substances);
– their plaster and mortar also set rather quickly, that is, they quickly lost their alkalinity.

I therefore cannot see any reason why the formation of iron cyanides should be less likely to occur in the morgues under consideration than in the delousing chambers. But that is, of course, not automatically so for any room exposed to hydrogen cyanide, or for "all of the homicidal gas chambers," to use Green's words.

Already in 1994 I reported about a case where the newly applied plaster of the protestant church of Meeder-Wiesenfeld in Bavaria, Germany, developed massive blue staining several months after it had been gassed with Zyklon B.[28]

[28] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 401-404, based on an article discovered by Walter Lüftl: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden*

A short while later I managed to gain access to the files of the construction company responsible for this case. From this it can be concluded that the conditions of this church were very similar to those that would have prevailed in the alleged homicidal underground gas chambers in Auschwitz: cool, unheated and moist walls freshly plastered with an alkaline cement plaster. This case proves definitely, all exterminationist claims to the contrary notwithstanding, that blue discoloration of plaster is indeed the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, and in particular under circumstances as they are said to have existed in the morgues, that is to say, the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz.

A similar case occurred four years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic Church of Untergriesbach, also in Bavaria. The case became public not due to mention in expert literature but because the parish posted its church newsletter online.[29] This makes me suspect that such cases of discolored plaster are more frequent than generally assumed. They simply don't usually attract attention from experts or the media, which is why they are hard to find.

To this add the fact that without a single exception *all* Zyklon B delousing chambers of the Third Reich era still in existence today, whose walls were not covered with a gastight coating – two in the Majdanek and one in the Stutthof camp[30] – exhibit the very same patchy blue discolorations and the very same analytical results as the delousing chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau as well as the churches in Bavaria mentioned above. How then could Dr. Green initially claim that it is not certain that the massive Iron Blue residues in these delousing chambers are the result of exposure to hydrogen cyanide, that is, gassings with Zyklon B? And who could not be impressed by the similarity of the conditions of the Bavarian churches and the alleged homicidal underground morgues in Birkenau? This striking similarity almost forces the conclusion that we ought to expect similar chemical reactions.

After I had pointed out the case of the church in Wiesenfeld to Dr. Green, he simply played the infamous three monkeys, claiming that he would return to it later, but he never did that as far as I know. All he tried was an evasive maneuver by claiming that this one case of a Bavarian church was an exception, therefore it proves that blue discolorations do normally *not* occur. What Dr. Green misses, though, is the fact that the conditions of mass gassings in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich era were not "normal" in terms of being comparable to the usual application of Zyklon B. Zyklon B was and is usually used only in single occasions

---

Sammlung, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.; Engl.: in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 557-561.

29 www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm

30 See the illustrations in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

in buildings that have been severely infested with vermin. Such an infestation does not usually occur in newly erected – or renovated – buildings. After all, a severe infestation usually occurs only after a building has been in use for years or decades. The mortar and plaster of such buildings, however, would have been much less inclined to react with hydrogen cyanide than buildings especially – or allegedly – built for no other purpose than to be repeatedly or even continuously exposed to this gas right after they had been erected: the delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich. As indicated above, all of these delousing chambers developed such blue staining.

As also indicated above, my reasoning does of course not offer absolute certainty, because too many factors are uncertain due to unreliable and untrustworthy witness statements. But considering the known factors in connection with what would have been technically possible, I think it is reasonable to conclude that the claimed homicidal gassings are incongruent with the material evidence. This conclusion is not only based on chemical arguments, but in particular also on technical and architectural facts. I therefore also conclude that chemistry is not the science which can prove or refute any allegations about the Holocaust "rigorously," as for example the genetic fingerprint is capable of rigorously proving or refuting the fatherhood of a man. The data we have is simply not reliable enough for that.

In his epistemological ignorance, Green repeated my above statement triumphantly by claiming I had distanced myself from my own expert report and would now claim that chemistry is an "inexact science." He made fun of me, because he stated that chemistry is, after all, an "exact science," so that one could expect exact results from it.

This episode proves the infantile state of mind of Dr. Green. After all, the term "exact science" does not mean that all the results of such a science are exact (or rigorous) in a mathematical sense, that is, with no margin of error. The term "exact science" is used as a generic term summarizing all natural sciences as well as technical sciences, in opposition to the social sciences like historiography, sociology, etc. The term is derived from the methods used by these sciences, which are exact in nature, in contrast to those of the social sciences, which are often speculative. It has nothing to do with the actual research results of these sciences. The lack of rigorousness or exactitude of the chemical conclusions of my research are caused exactly by the fact that during my research I had to operate with results obtained with the speculative methods of social sciences, namely uncritically recorded witness testimonies.

4. Moral Capitulation

After assessing all factors, Dr. Green finally had to admit that the formation of Iron Blue in the walls of rooms exposed to hydrogen cyanide is indeed possi-

ble. He also conceded that the high content of cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers in the Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek, and Stutthof camps is exactly the result of such gassings.

By so doing, Dr. Green also admitted indirectly that the analytic method used by the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow was wrong. As a brief reminder: the Krakow scientists had intentionally chosen an analytic method incapable of detecting long-term stable cyanides of the Iron Blue type in order to prevent that they detect blue wall paint. They ignored all arguments known to them which refute their thesis of a blue wall paint, and did nothing to verify their wall paint thesis. But by excluding Iron Blue from their analyses, they excluded exactly the one cyanide compound which is the only one that can be expected to be found 50 years later.[31]

Because Dr. Green agrees with me that the thesis of the Krakow scientists about the blue wall paint is profoundly wrong, it should be expected that he also agrees with my conclusion that the Krakow scientists chose the wrong analytic method and that they should repeat their analyses with the proper method. But that is not the case. Instead, Green created an auxiliary hypothesis bordering on the insane: He invented a scenario during which items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" were allegedly leaned against such walls, hence causing blue stains.[32] The problem with that claim is that "aqueous solutions of HCN" didn't exist. In fact, treating garments with such self-made solutions would have been extremely dangerous.

In other words: Green makes up wild stories so he can continue his support for the Krakow pseudo-scientists' exclusion of Iron Blue from their analyses. But since Green does not claim that any blue paint or "HCN-soaked items" was used in the homicidal gas chambers, what exactly is it that justifies the exclusion of the one chemical compound that is most likely to be found after 50 years? This makes no sense at all, except perhaps that he does not want to expose his exterminationist friends from the Jan Sehn Institute as what they really are: imposters.

Additionally and more generally, Dr. Green should also say that the Krakow scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood, nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Krakow scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make understandable**. The Krakow scientists did just the opposite:

---

[31] Cf. my article "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume.

[32] Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 18; www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand. Finally, in their article as well as in a letter to me, the Polish scientists themselves stated that the purpose of their paper was to refute the "Holocaust Deniers" and to prevent Hitler and National Socialism from being whitewashed, that is to say, their purpose was *not* to find out the truth! Thus, by their own confession, they used unscientific methods in order to produce desired results for the purpose of achieving certain political goals.

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him all those who rely on him[33] – not only defends Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never even bothered to address any of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in the walls of delousing chambers *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, that is, just the opposite of "ill-founded."

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my (merely alleged) views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "liar," "obfuscator," and "hater" because of my different well-founded scientific opinions.

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the "politically correct" "scientific" opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of a feather flock together.

---

[33] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 391-398 (reference to Markiewicz et al.), 498 (reference to R. Green).

An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert

By Carlo Mattogno

I. Preliminary Observation

In October 1999 John C. Zimmerman published a tendentious article with the title "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial"[1] directed against my study of cremations at Auschwitz. I responded to his unfounded accusation with my article "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations,"[2] in which I documented Zimmerman's historical, technical, and documentary incompetence as well as his obvious bad faith. He immediately reacted to my response by attacking me with another arrogant article, "My Response to Carlo Mattogno,"[3] in which his imposture was raised to a systematic level.

In return I swiftly wrote a long and detailed rebuttal "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz,'"[4] in which I unmasked all of Zimmerman's lies one by one. This reply dating from August 2000 was published on the Website of Russell Granata, who unfortunately passed away on August 14, 2004.[5] At the end of October 2000, Zimmerman promised by e-mail that he would respond to my rebuttal within six months. Almost 16 years have passed by now, but John C. Zimmerman has remained silent.

In 2000 he published a book[6] that contains various critiques against me, but they are a mere repetition of the lies contained in his articles mentioned above. He had nothing to say about my final rebuttal. His silence equals an unconditional surrender. It is his admission that his arguments were and remain unfounded and untenable.

---

1 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/; editor's remark: at the time this book was prepared for printing, this website was suspended, but copies could be access through web.archive.org/web/20150905052315/http://www.holocaust-history.org/.

2 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html

3 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/

4 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

5 See C. Mattogno, "Memories about Russell Granata," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 442f.

6 J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000.

Zimmerman claimed to have written a refutation of my arguments concerning corpse cremations at Auschwitz; or better still, even a *definitive* refutation, as he makes clear from the subtitle of his article: "The End of Holocaust-Denial." Zimmerman disputes my study "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau,"[7] regarding which he writes:

> *"It appears that this was intended to be the definitive denier argument on the issue."*

This is merely *one* of the grand illusions of our professor. The work he cites is a translation of my article "*Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz*," which was published in the German anthology edited by Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[8]

That work is a summary (carried out by the editor) of a text of approximately 80 pages, which was a synthesis summary of a larger work that I had compiled by 1993 with the cooperation of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana.[9] "Omissions," of which Zimmerman accuses me, are the result of the drastic reduction of my original text for that anthology.

Whereas that work arose from a period of limited availability of sources, since 1995 I have had access to a vastly larger amount of material, therefore the article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau" is not a definite work, as Zimmerman believes, but merely a drastically abridged point of departure.

My "definitive" study concerning cremations at Auschwitz – assuming that I would speak of a "definitive study" – would be the three-volume work published in 2015: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz—A Technical and Historical Study*.[10]

The major parts of the objections raised by Zimmerman have already been refuted with ample documentation in that work.[11] But already the last updating of my above-mentioned article, which appeared in 2003,[8] is sufficient to upset Zimmerman's historical and technical fantasies.

Actually, our professor has drawn a blank and therefore must start all over again with his "refutation," but this time his task will be much more difficult.

In this overview, I shall limit myself to raising some preliminary observations.

---

7 www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndcrema.html

8 Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 281-320; an updated English version was published as C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 373-412 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

9 For this reason he is cited as co-author, although I alone wrote that article.

10 Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

11 Documents cited here, except where indicated otherwise, are published and discussed in this book's second volume.

1. Zimmerman's Competence

First of all, let us assess the competence of this critic who presents himself as "Associate Professor, University of Nevada, Las Vegas" (p. 1).

The first qualification required of one who wants to seriously occupy himself with the alleged Holocaust is knowledge of the German language, but our professor does not know German, and for interpretations of texts written in that language he has to trust translations by others. He in fact declares:

> *"The author wishes to thank Judith Jenner and Karola Raab, both of the University of Nevada, Las Vegas, for their translations of the German language material used in this study."*

It is as though a professor wanted to explain obscure passages of the Bible without knowing Hebrew and Aramaic! This already qualifies Professor Zimmerman as a dilettante.

From a historiographic point of view, Zimmerman relies for the most part on second-hand information filtered through various authors such as Pressac, Piper, van Pelt, Czech, etc. The original documents known to our professor are few and irrelevant. We shall subsequently show what blunders result from such documentary ignorance.

From the technical point of view, Zimmerman walks in the dark. He has not the faintest idea of the structure and function of crematory furnaces in general and those of Auschwitz in particular, going off into absolutely unfounded conjectures as if they were sacred truths. This fact shall be illustrated with appropriate examples.

As to methods and professional honesty, Zimmerman demonstrates a truly worrisome deficiency, and while he charges that Mattogno "basically reverts to the common denier tactics of omission and misrepresentation" – an accusation of specious methods against me – we are about to see just how honest Zimmerman's "refutations" are.

2. Zimmerman's Fabrications and Deceptions.

We begin with the case of air photos. First of all, Zimmerman claims that I changed my mind about certain photographs of Auschwitz, which had been published in books. This is absolutely ridiculous. Being a dilettante, he evidently believes that I act like he does by looking for the documents in books and not in the archives.

I possess all the Auschwitz air photos he mentioned (and many others he does not even know or is unaware of), and since 1989 I have also owned copies of the surface photos he mentioned.

If I have changed my opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, then this resulted only from the progression of my studies, and was not due to

the fact that later books have published documents, which I had already in my possession.

I will now examine in more detail Zimmerman's "definitive refutation":

1. Zimmerman writes that Mattogno

> *"claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning bodies but most probably from trash."*

Zimmerman cites as a source my booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac: The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions*.[12]

Zimmerman's claim is false. I never wrote such a thing; not in that booklet nor elsewhere.[13]

2. Our professor claims that "Mattogno simply had no explanation for the presence of this smoke (p. 41)." This is also false; anyone may read my "explanation" on page 43 of my book *My Banned Holocaust Interview*.[14]

3. Regarding the photographic note, which Zimmerman reproduces in his article, he declares that "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform." This too is false. The photograph in question shows only 8 persons (almost certainly prisoners) standing, and a 9th [person] on the left, who is probably a guard. As I have explained in *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41-44), this photograph not only *fails to* demonstrate, but also *refutes* the story of mass cremation of "gassed." This lie serves to advance the number of prisoners in that photograph of "25 Sonderkommandos" declared by Filip Müller.

4. Still, Zimmerman writes that "Mattogno never addressed this photo" (p. 46), to which I respond once again: See *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41- 44).

5. He furthermore declares that

> *"Mattogno had also assured his readers that Red and White Bunkers were not found in any German documents and that they had 'been created by postwar witness.'"*

Here our very virtuous professor falsifies my affirmation. I have in fact written:[15]

---

[12] Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

[13] An online Internet version (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gcnewrev.html) includes these words, which had been added without the author's consent: "The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photographs of May 31, 1944 is consistent with outside trash incineration in an open-air container where lower level combustion air is able to enter; we know of no aerial photographic evidence of pit incineration where burning would have been very slow because of poor air circulation." Editor's remark.

[14] Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

[15] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*. Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, p. 72; more recent: C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.),

> *"Before examining Jean-Claud Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is well to specify that this designation (like those of 'red house' and 'white house') is not found either in the German documents or in the reports of the clandestine resistance movement of the period at Auschwitz; it has been created by postwar eyewitnesses."*

I referred to *terms*, while Zimmerman declares that I referred to *things*.

6. Our professor of integrity again falsifies my assertions shortly thereafter by claiming that:

> *"He* [Mark van Alstine] *has identified three* <u>*burning pits*</u> *in the area of the White Bunker (*<u>*Mattogno states that there were four*</u>*)."*

In reality I referred to traces of four mass graves filled with soil located approximately 200 meters west of area BIII of Birkenau. I did not speak of "burning pits," of open graves, or of graves "in the area of the White Bunker"; these are simply Zimmerman deceptions.

7. Referring to one of my citations concerning an article by H. Fröhlich titled "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," Zimmerman wrote that Mattogno

> *"cited a study by H. Frohlich* [sic] *in an 1872 German military journal that the attempt to dispose of the bodies of soldiers by opening mass graves and filling them with tar 'resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of the corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer and no effect on the bottom layer.' He ignored the fact that the author of the study gave* <u>*guidelines*</u> *for the effective disposal of bodies in pits by using* <u>*gasoline*</u>*. Frolich wrote that the grave had to be drenched with* <u>*gasoline in a tar*</u> *pit. After three hours, 250 to 300 bodies were disposed of."*

Yet in the pages cited, the military medic Fröhlich expounds a criticism of a disinfestation procedure after the Battle of Sedan, which was carried out by the chemist Créteur, and above all, of the results which he pretended to have obtained. Créteur opened mass graves, poured in liquid tar, which was then ignited. Fröhlich objected that with such a procedure corpses at the bottom of the grave remained practically intact.

One of two passages mentioned by Zimmerman (in reference to his note 278) references a citation by Fröhlich concerning a writing by Créteur, but the "guidelines," of which he expounds, are those typically critical of the military medics. Moreover this passage does not contain any mention of "gasoline." The only combustible liquid of which Créteur writes (other than tar) is mineral oil (*Steinöl*), which however served only to ignite the tar:[16]

> *"Thereupon I ignited the tar with the help of straw soaked in mineral oil."*

Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, p. 161; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 182. I subsequently quote pages of the first edition.

[16] H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärtzliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, Januar - April 1872, p. 101.

The other passage is the citation of a letter appearing in Belgian script, which states that the corpses were soaked with tar and mineral oil which were then ignited.[17] Hence, in the Fröhlich article "gasoline" is never mentioned.

8. To this falsehood, Zimmerman then also adds another deception, writing:

> *"In 1887 Dr Hugo Erichsen, one of the world's leading experts in 'Body Disposal' in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, wrote of the Belgian government's efforts along these lines in a battle in 1814. The individual charged with 'Body Disposal' was named Creteur."*

In reality, Zimmerman presents the same source – the affirmations of Créteur – as if they were two different sources! This also shows our poor professor making a rather stupid historical chronological blunder: the fact is, of course, that Créteur's activities occurred at the time of the Franco-Prussian War: 1871, not in 1814! And if that is not enough, reporting on the activity of Créteur, Dr. Erichsen – this alleged world expert of cremation – was declaring according to Zimmerman that the corpses of the soldiers were "saturated with kerosene" (p. 44), which is false, because Créteur speaks only of "mineral oil." So here is our Professor Zimmerman, relying upon a world "expert," but he is incapable of distinguishing mineral oil from kerosene!

9. Conclusions Zimmerman draws from things such as the above are only initial examples of his crass ignorance of the subject-matter while assailing me:

> *"Deniers like Mattogno would have people believe that the Germans of World War II were incapable of replicating the achievements of an early 19th century European country."*

If Professor Zimmerman had made a serious research in this regard, then he would have known that the scope of the disinfestation in the battlegrounds never had been the *cremation* of the corpses, but only the more or less complete carbonization of their soft tissue in an attempt to ward off the onset of epidemics. Therefore this concerns completely different problems.

10. Zimmerman affirms that

> *"Mattogno claimed the maximum cremation capacity of the six original ovens* [of Auschwitz Krema I] *was 120 per day, even though he was familiar with evidence from another concentration camp that showed a Topf double muffle oven could burn 52 per day or 26 per muffle."*

In this case, the Zimmerman falsification consists in the omission of factors which permitted such a higher cremation capacity.[18] I wrote:[19]

---

[17] *Ibid*., p. 100.

[18] Another factor no less important was the special structure of the Gusen furnace muffle grill.

[19] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 23; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., p. 132.

> *"The average cremation time of a continuously operating oven was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of an intake draft system (data relative to the Gusen oven).*
> *The average time of a cremation without an intake draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the 1 November 1940 letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck oven compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau)."*

Naturally Zimmerman does not mention the documents I quoted in this passage because they refute categorically his thermotechnical fantasies.

11. To "demonstrate" that Bunker 2 continued to function even after Crematory II at Birkenau started functioning, Zimmerman presents an argument which is truly a masterpiece of deception as well as bad faith. He affirms:

> *"Another useful piece of information is a report from the Bauleitung on June 13, 1943. It states that doors for Krema II are 'urgently needed for the execution of the special measures... Likewise, the completion of windows for the reception building and the doors for 5* [barracks] *for the accommodation of prisoners* [Häftlingsunterkünfte] *is urgently required for the same reasons.' There is no further information about the five barracks in the memo. Recall, however, that Höss mentioned five barracks in his memoirs for the two bunkers in the area where prisoners were gassed, and this is the same number referred to for 'special treatment' in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942. It would appear that the five barracks in the June 1943 memo are the same ones used for undressing in the areas where the two bunkers were located. Thus, their continued usage after the crematoria were built and before the Hungarian operation was undertaken is strongly suggested.'"*

Well, first of all Zimmerman falsifies the date of that document, which is a letter from the head of the Central Construction Office, Bischoff, to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz (DAW, German equipment works) dated January 13, 1943.[20] To this falsification Zimmerman then adds an interpretation, which is not only absolutely unfounded, but decidedly ridiculous: the "5 accommodations for prisoners"[21] mentioned in this letter were supposed to have been the alleged "undressing barracks" of the alleged homicidal bunkers. The

---

[20] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, pp. 78f.

[21] Evidently for Zimmerman "*Häftlingsunterkünfte*" (inmate accommodation) is a code-word for "*Auskleidebaracken*" (undressing hut). The imagination of these people is limitless!

foundation for this interpretation is the simple presence of the number "5" in the two cited documents and the affirmation of Höss!

Moreover, Zimmerman here furnishes another proof of his ignorance of documents, because "in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942" it is clearly specified that one of the "5 barracks for special treatment and accommodation of inmates" was meant for the village of Bor, a little settlement located about four km south of Birkenau:[22]

> *"4 pieces barracks of inmates in Birkenau 1 pc. barracks for accommodation of inm. in Bor."*

So maybe in Bor there was a branch office of the alleged gassing Bunker of Birkenau? The four huts planned for Birkenau were already mentioned as BW 58 in a list of constructions of the camp dated from March 31, 1942. A letter of the head of the Central Construction Office from June 9, 1942, explains that it served "for the accommodation of personal effects [inmate property]."[23]

12. Zimmerman wrote "the total number of prisoners registered in Auschwitz in 1941 is not known," but the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, which he keeps citing, states explicitly that in 1941 there were 17,270 "registered" (*eingeliefert*) prisoners and 9,997 Soviet captives.[24]

13. Zimmerman declares:

> *"Mattogno and other deniers often argue that a planned expansion of the camp to 200,000 was the catalyst for the new crematoria. However, the Bauleitung began negotiating with firms for construction of the four crematoria in July 1942, while the first evidence of the planned expansion to 200,000 is on August 15."*

This involves another Zimmerman deception. In the file memo of August 21, 1942, which Zimmerman cites on page 9, one reads (cited from the translation of the Pressac book to which our professor refers):[25]

> *"Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with 5 3-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be necessary to await the result of negotiations already under way with the Reich Security Main Office* [RSHA] *on the subject of rationed materials."*

Therefore no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made.

On this same document there is evidence that the Prüfer proposal to transfer two 8-muffle furnaces from Mogilew to Auschwitz was made on August

---

[22] "*Kostenanschlag für Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" dated July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 36.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 36.

[24] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* 1939-1945, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 160.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989, p. 204.

18. The proposal (proved by a handwritten note in the margin) was accepted by the WVHA on August 24.

So this signifies that the number of furnace muffles for Crematory IV and V had not yet been decided upon at that time. Therefore Zimmerman knows he lies.

Regarding augmenting the camp population, the Zimmerman affirmations are refuted by Pressac, his main source, who writes:[26]

> *"Himmler had ordered that the camp should accommodate 200,000 inmates, and the Central Construction Office had completed a design for the enlarged camp at the end of July."*

In the original edition of his second book, Pressac declares again more explicitly:[27]

> *"According to the orders of Himmler and of Kammler, the effective capacity of the POW camp Birkenau was determined to be 200,000 prisoners, which induced a new expansion of the camp and an increase of its cremation capacity. End of July, a fourth sector of 60,000 prisoners was added, located to the south of the first sector, thus increasing the capacity of the camp to 200,000."*

So according to Professor Zimmerman, Pressac is also a "denier"!

3. Zimmerman's Historical-Documentary Ignorance

14. Zimmerman writes "the Auschwitz Construction Agency, known as the Bauleitung." In his entire article he always writes "Bauleitung" of Auschwitz. The poor professor has no idea of the fact that the *Bauleitung* (Construction Office) was promoted to *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) on November 14, 1941,[28] and remained *Central Construction Office* until the end of the war in 1945.

15. Zimmerman presents another classic example of his historical-documentary ignorance after citing a Topf letter from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of July 14, 1941. He knows this document

---

[26] J.-C. Pressac, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp,* Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 210.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématories d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, p. 48 :

> *"Fixer, selon les ordres de Himmler et de Kammler, l'effectif du KGL de Birkenau à 200000 détenus entraînait un nouvel agrandissement du camp et un renforcement de sa capacité d'incinération* [...]. *Fin juillet, une quatrième section de 600000 prisonniers fut ajoutée, placée au sud de la première, portant ainsi la capacité du camp à 200000."*

[28] See in this regard, my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckield 2015.

only from a reference to it in *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech and its false reproduction in the book by R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*.[29] Then Zimmerman continues:

> *"On the same day that the Gusen instructions were issued, two Topf engineers stated that the double muffle furnace could incinerate 60 to 72 bodies* [30 to 36 per muffle] *in a 20 hour period with three hours of maintenance required."*

This time his source is Pressac's article "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz."[30] But our poor professor didn't know that Pressac's document is exactly the same document mistranslated by R. Schnabel, so Zimmerman thought they were two different documents!

16. Citing Henryk Tauber through Pressac, Zimmerman repeats without any comment Pressac's foolish claim that in the triple-muffle furnace "the flames went first round the two side muffles." This mistake was initiated, as I have explained elsewhere,[31] by a translation error[32] and is technically false.[33] From this one may surmise Professor Zimmerman's comprehension of cremation technology and sources!

17. Zimmerman writes that "Miecyslaw Morawa, a worker in the crematoria, testified that..." But there is no existing testimony from Morawa. Our poor professor, being incapable of correctly interpreting the sources indicated by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*, had picked up a stupid blunder and confused Morawa with Tauber!

18. Zimmerman writes "the two structures in the wooded area [the alleged Bunkers of Birkenau] were completely destroyed by the Germans and <u>no trace remains.</u>" But our professor ignores the fact that there still exist solid traces of what is said to have been Bunker 2 – ruins of the foundation and walls, as seen by visitors to Birkenau.

19. To the question of "Sonderbehandlung," "Sonderaktion," etc., I refer Zimmerman, who only refers to second hand documents, to my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*.[23] Here is already the first book that awaits its "definitive refutation" by Zimmerman. Our poor professor can not even imagine how many difficulties he would yet have to face in order to be able to "refute" the revisionist writings.

Here I limit myself to a few glaring errors which Zimmerman presents:

---

[29] Incredibly, Schnabel wrote "10-35 corpses" whereas the original text states "30-36." Danuta Czech, who relied on this source, reproduced the same error, and the same goes for Zimmerman.

[30] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 189.

[31] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 91; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., note 7, p. 118.

[32] The Polish preposition "przez" (through) with "around."

[33] The Auschwitz crematory furnaces cremated by direct process, to be precise, the gas generator combustion products entered directly into the muffle.

In reference to a file memo of August 21, 1942, he declares:

> *"The letter is saying that these special actions are taking place in the 'bathing installation.' Just so there is no misunderstanding as what these words mean, they are the only ones in this lengthy two page memo which are underlined."*

In the document which Zimmerman knows (through Pressac), the expression "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen"* is underlined effectively in pen or pencil. But – even supposing that this has a sinister significance – how does Zimmerman know that this word had been underlined by the Germans and not by the Poles who had this in their hands for a whole decade? Our naive professor ignores that in the Moscow archives there exists another version of this document (signed regularly and with the same handwritten annotation in the left margin), in which, however, the term in question is *not* underlined.[34] Another example of Zimmerman dilettantism!

20. While commenting on the "*Fernschreiben*" (telex) by Bischoff of December 18, 1942, in which a "special action" by the Gestapo in regard to civilian workers is mentioned, Zimmerman considers Pressac's[35] interpretation possible, but adds:

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'"*

The original text states there was a "special action by the Gestapo of all civilian workers," that is *all*, not some. If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed *all* civilian workers. In December 1942, there were more than 900 civilian employees working at Auschwitz.[36] But what does one expect from an alleged Holocaust expert who doesn't know German? The fact that the document bears the term "secret" doesn't matter. For example, that term does not appear at all on the letter by Bischoff of January 29, 1943, which would have been much more compromising in that it displays the term "gassing cellar."

21. Zimmerman offers another example of his technical as well as his historical-documentary ignorance when he writes:

> *"The estimated capacity of cremation ovens for Mogilew was 3000 per day."*

Our naive professor ignores that of the 4 Topf 8-muffled furnaces originally ordered by the SS Main Office Budget and Construction, Mogilew was restricted to only half of one 8-muffled furnace, which therefore amounted to 4 muffles.

---

[34] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

[35] Pressac justifiably thinks that the term signified interrogation by the Gestapo.

[36] C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 28), p. 54.

And assuming the absurd cremation capacity shown in a letter by the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, to be correct, those 4 muffles would have been able to cremate 384 corpses in 24 hours! And also if the 3,000 cremated mentioned above were not one of the many Zimmerman falsifications but rather a blunder by his source, then Zimmerman would still be guilty of a total lack of critical sense, because he reports this foolish lie as if it were the truth.

4. Zimmerman's Technical Incompetence

22. To "refute" my arguments regarding duration of the cremation processes in the coke-fueled furnaces at Auschwitz, Zimmerman shares a document relating to cremations carried out in the crematory at Gusen from September 26 to November 12, 1941. Due to his utter ignorance of thermotechnology, it is not surprising that he has not understood anything. First of all, the first column of the document bears the inscription "Uhr" "hour," but nowhere is it specified to what this "Uhr" corresponds. Professor Zimmerman nonetheless decides authoritatively that the data contained in this column is to refer to the time of cremation. This is not merely an unauthorized interpretation, it is also technically absurd, because if that were the case, then the furnace would have been able to cremate one corpse in 8 (eight) minutes with a hearth capacity of 343 kg/hr,[37] while the maximum capacity (with an artificial maximum draft of 30 mm water column) was 90 kg/hr. Eight minutes would by absurdly short even for our professor.

With this artifice, founded on one day of cremations (that of November 7, 1941),[38] Zimmerman declares that "each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes," which is both unfounded by documents and technically absurd.

23. Zimmerman writes, moreover:

> *"Kurt Prüfer, the Topf engineer who built the 46 Birkenau ovens,*[39] *stated in a letter on November 15, 1942 that the ovens be installed in the Buchenwald concentration camp had a one-third greater output than had previously been thought."*

The source of this is the Pressac book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Professor Zimmerman continues:

> *"Unfortunately, he does not say what number the one third is greater than. However, on the same day he informed the Bauleitung that five triple-muffle furnaces, 15 ovens, could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

---

37 The quantity of coke burned in one hour on the furnace's hearth grate.

38 On the other days – if the Zimmerman interpretation were correct - the resulting duration fluctuates between 8 and 30 minutes.

39 There were 12 cremation furnaces in the Birkenau camp. The number 46 refers to the number of cremation chambers or muffles.

The source is another writing by Pressac, *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*, in which that French historian wrote:[40]

> *"Extrapolating the Buchenwald data for Auschwitz, Prüfer concluded that the five furnaces of the new crematorium in Birkenau could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

Pressac's archival reference is identical to that of the letter of November 15, 1941, mentioned above: "[*Staatsarchiv*] Weimar, 2/555a, letter Prüfer November 15, 1942."[41]

So Zimmerman once again has cited the same document twice as though there were two different documents! Considering his crass documentary ignorance, I do not believe this is attributable to bad faith. Zimmerman is limited to only inventing the letter's addressee (Prüfer "informed the Bauleitung"). The alleged Prüfer "conclusion" ("Prüfer concluded...") is a simple invention by Pressac, because the letter in question, in which he himself has published the original text and the transcription,[42] does not mention any numerical figure.

24. In that letter, the phrase, which stirred up the imagination of both Pressac and Zimmerman, is: "The furnaces perform 1/3 better than I had foreseen." Now, both Pressac and Zimmerman arbitrarily interpret this in the sense of production/yield/capacity – that is, the number of cremated corpses per time, but it can also be interpreted in the sense of "efficiency," which is the coke consumption per corpse. The way I understand it, I interpret the German term "leisten" precisely in the sense of efficiency. Zimmerman pretends to refute the thermotechnical reasoning for this reduction of the coke consumption originally expected by Prüfer,[43] but instead neither Pressac nor Zimmerman have explained why this term in question should refer to the capacity of the furnaces. The Pressac fabrication indicated above has an essential importance to the Zimmerman pseudo-demonstrative display to which he also returns later.

25. Zimmerman affirms:

> *"Contrary to Legacé and Leuchter, it is known that the Topf ovens could work on a continuous daily basis."*

This is supposed to have been demonstrated by the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, mentioned above. However this actually refers to a forced functioning of a furnace, which certainly could have functioned continuously for even more than 24 hours, but which, in this manner, would have progressively lost

---

40 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 212.

41 *Ibid.*, note 74 on page 243.

42 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), pp. 98f.

43 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf, ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory*," Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, pp. 390f.

its efficiency until finally it would have stopped functioning altogether if slag had not been removed from the furnace grills, which restricts the flow of required combustion air. Even the expert Pole Roman Dawidowski, in his calculation of a technically absurd cremation capacity, admitted during the Höss trial:[44]

> *"A continuous functioning in two shifts of 12 hours per day, considering 3 hours pause per day for the extraction of slag from the gas generators and for various minor work, with the inevitable interruptions of continuous activity."*

Pressac also admits a 3 hour pause in continuous activity. This affirmation also appears in the article *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*,[45] but Zimmerman prefers to ignore this. Therefore Lagacé and Leuchter are in excellent company!

26. Zimmerman works himself up, attempting to demonstrate with a series of illogical arguments that the cremation capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz were excessive for only the natural mortality of the prisoners, and that this demonstrates that they were planned and built for a criminal purpose; for mass extermination.

I shall spare the reader of this article the refutation of Zimmerman's technical foolishness, and shall limit this to mentioning one single document. This concerns a letter of the head of the Cental Construction Office dated July 10, 1942, from which results that a crematorium of type II/III with 15 muffles was projected for 30,000 prisoners, whereby the muffle-prisoner ratio was 1:2,000. Thus the 46 muffles of Birkenau were projected for 92,000 prisoners, but according to the final plans of the SS, the Birkenau camp was supposed to contain 140,000 prisoners, and 70 muffles were supposed to have been requested. In practice, the number of muffles at Birkenau was really inadequate in regards to the projected expansion of the camp![46]

27. Zimmerman devoted one entire paragraph to the problem of "Durability of the Ovens." He, among others, pretends to demonstrate that the Auschwitz furnaces could have carried out without any damage an enormously greater number of cremations than those I have put forward based upon the article by Engineer R. Jakobskötter, which I cite below, that is, 3,000 cremations per muffle. Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the late 1880s, two ovens were installed in a crematory in Southern Paris. These ovens were designed to cremate 5000 bodies per year or 2500 per furnace."*

This is confirmation of the validity of my argument. Zimmerman refers to the Toisul and Fradet furnace installed in the Paris cemetery by Père Lachaise in

---

[44] *The Höss Trial*, volume II, p. 47.
[45] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 189f.
[46] See below, Chapter II.12, p. 164.

1889. It consisted of a gigantic three-floor structure: on the ground floor was the provision for the recuperator; on the first floor the cremation chamber; and in the basement the gas generator. It was a single furnace with a single cremation chamber.[47]

28. Zimmerman continuous:

> *"Augustus Cobb, a leading cremation expert of the period, learned from the engineer who worked in the crematory that '(a)lthough nearly four hundred bodies are burned in these furnaces every month, a close inspection of their walls showed no traces of fissures, and the same remark applies to the walls of the furnaces in the crematory in Milan (in Italy)."*

The figure put forward by Zimmerman (400 corpses per month) is false. In the first five years of activity, in the Toisul and Fradet furnace mentioned above, there were cremated: 49 corpses in 1889; 121 in 1890; 134 in 1891; 159 in 1892; and 189 in 1893. This is a total of 652 in five years[48] and an average of 10 to 11 per month!

At the end of the 1920s, when the number of crematories in France increased and the practice of cremation was more widespread throughout the country, there were 877 cremations during 1926; 861 in 1927; 945 in 1928; and 1,118 in 1929.[49] In Germany, where cremation was more widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated from 1889 to 1893,[50] averaging approximately 15 per month!

As for the crematory of Milan (Italy), 304 cremations occurred from 1874 to June 30, 1884, averaging approximately 3 per month![51]

I don't know if the deception is from Zimmerman or from his sources; but that's of little importance: the topic is absolutely bogus.

29. Professor Zimmerman continues like this:

> *"Additional information on these ovens published in 1893 shows that from 1889 to 1892, 11,852 were cremated in these facilities."*

This is yet another deception. As I related above, during the period indicated by Zimmerman, there were a total of 652 corpses cremated in the Père Lachaise furnace. Therefore the bogus figure put forward by Zimmerman is 18 times more than the real one.

In all of Germany, which was the European country where the practice of cremation was most widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated from 1889 to 1893. The figure of 11,000 in one year was exceeded only in the year 1916 with 49 crematories![50]

---

47 *Malachia de Christophoris, Étude pratique sur la crémation moderne*, Treves, Milano 1890, pp. 121-124.

48 *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1929, p. 64.

49 Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata della cremazione*, Bergamo 1932, p. 66.

50 Theodor Weinisch, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*, Zirndorf 1929, p. 33.

51 G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'etranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Hoepli, Milano 1885, p. 30.

30. Zimmerman triumphantly concludes:

> *"As will be seen, Germany led Europe in cremation technology in the 1930s. It would appear logical to conclude that Germany of the 1940s had more durable ovens than France of 50 years earlier."*

The bad faith of Zimmerman is quite evident because the article I quoted is from 1941! Rudolf Jakobskötter, by profession *"Stadtoberingenieur*" (chief engineer of the city), was a cremation professional and an authoritative and reliable source (different from the popularized citations spread by Zimmerman). In that article, Jakobskötter relates:[52]

> *"Since more than 3000 cremations were performed in the second electrical oven at Erfurt, while so far muffles withstood only 2000 cremations, depending on their design, one can claim that the design regarding the durability has been affirmed. The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future."*

Therefore in October of 1941, German technology, which was in the leading position throughout the world in the field of cremation, had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle walls that could withstand 4,000 cremations.

Zimmerman claims to refute this factual data from 1941 with false data from 1893! Another shining example of his utter bad faith.

From 1941 until today progress has not been exceptional in this area. Here is what the American firm "Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co." writes in their description of its electrically heated "Ener-Tek II" crematory furnace:[53]

> *"The refractory and insulating materials used in the construction of the Ener-Tek II are of a very high quality, which will ensure many thousands of cremations before repair of the brick work is required."*

Here it still refers to "many thousand," not to "tens of thousands," as would have been necessary at Auschwitz if the furnaces had also cremated the corpses of the "gassed." Documentation concerning the "Ener-Tek II" furnace comprising various technical designs was published by Fred Leuchter in his report, which Zimmerman well knows, but he prefers to ignore this data which contradicts his baseless conjectures.

31. To "refute" my argument concerning the durability of the refractory walls in the Topf 2-muffled furnace at Gusen after scarcely 3,200 cremations (1,600 per muffle), Zimmerman claims that "it is possible that the Gusen furnaces may not have originally been built correctly." An unfounded hypothesis which is based upon a simple analogy:

---

[52] Rudolf Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits Ingenieur*, October 25, 1941, issue no. 43, p. 583.

[53] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, p. 188.

"Topf admitted that Krema IV furnaces were made defectively."

But that is false. "Topf" did never make an "admission" of this sort. Zimmerman furnishes in this regard the erroneous reference to a "Topf letter of April 4, 1943 to the Bauleitung in APMO, BW 30/34 p. 43" (note 88), while in reality this deals with a letter of April 10, in which "Topf" does not even believe that the 8-muffle furnace of Crematory IV had actually been damaged ("the cracks to have allegedly occurred recently.")[54]

32. To my affirmations that the Central Construction Office documents do not in the least attest to four complete replacements of the refractory walls of all the muffles of all the Auschwitz furnaces, which would have been necessary if there was also corpse cremation of alleged "gassed," Zimmerman objects:

> *"In fact, no information has surfaced from these archives, or any other archives, that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz. In other words, not one contemporaneous document has surfaced from any source showing that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz."*

And he concludes:

> *"According to Mattogno's logic, this must mean that no cremation took place at Auschwitz!"*

To begin with, the Zimmerman affirmation is false. Those who have such documentary ignorance should refrain from affirming things categorically. There in fact exists a "*Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt*" concerning the first crematory furnace at Auschwitz in which one reads:[55]

> *"The test incineration of the first corpses was performed the same day."*

As to the rest, Zimmerman evidently ignores that the Moscow archival documents enable the reconstruction of the complete picture of the Topf Company commissions and invoice controls, among others. This picture categorically excludes that Topf had ever replaced the refractory walls of the Birkenau furnaces. For the furnaces of the Auschwitz Main Camp, one single replacement was probably carried out.

The fact that in this documentation only one reference to a cremation can be found (in order to verify the efficiency of a cremation furnace) is simply due to the fact that the Central Construction Office was only responsible for the construction and maintenance of the crematories, whereas their operation was the responsibility of the Political Department.

33. Nevertheless, when he takes it easy, Zimmerman insolently and opportunistically resumes my arguments against me, by adapting to the Gusen case:

> *"If these overhauls had taken place, they would have certainly been detailed in this file because the information on the 1941 overhaul includes all*

---

[54] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[55] August 15, 1940, RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.

correspondence with Topf on materials used, billing information and time sheets for the days and hours worked, including overtime."

Thus Zimmerman knows very well, but feigns not to understand, that the same thing is valid for Auschwitz as well! It is true that for 1941 the correspondence between the Topf company and the SS New Construction Office (later Construction Office) of Mauthausen is nearly complete, but one can not say the same thing for sure for the following years. As to 1941, after the replacement of the refractory walls of the Gusen furnace, it cremated at the maximum approximately 1,900 corpses,[56] therefore the furnace could cremate another 4,100, that is to say 6,000 in all or 3,000 in each muffle. Because the documentation is fragmentary, one cannot affirm or exclude anything for the subsequent years.

34. Still, Zimmerman objects that

"from 1940 through April 1945 there were 27,556 cremations in Mauthausen. Yet, Mattogno was arguing that all 52 Auschwitz ovens could not have disposed of more than 162,000 bodies."

Even assuming this figure is exact (it is said to result from a list of cremations conserved at Arolsen, which no one has ever seen), the comparison just does not make sense. The first crematory furnace at Mauthausen was installed by the Kori Company, about which no correspondence exist. Therefore, for all we know, the Kori Company could have replaced the furnace refractory walls ten times.

The Topf two-muffled furnace was not installed "in July 1944," as Zimmerman pretends, but during January-February of 1945. The Topf-Mauthausen correspondence, which Zimmerman knows well, contains a letter from Topf to the Mauthausen Construction Office dated December 20, 1944, in which Topf advises to quickly begin the work for the furnace foundation and for the smoke conduit, and a letter dated January 3, 1945, in which Topf gives advance notice of dispatching head engineer Schultze for January 9,[57] therefore the furnace was constructed then. But we must understand: our "Holocaust expert" doesn't know German!

35. And to "demonstrate" the reality of multiple crematories at Auschwitz, our Professor Zimmerman can't find anything better to cite than a deposition concerning Dachau (!) according to which[58]

"an oven could burn 7 to 9 bodies in two hours when they were all introduced simultaneously."

---

[56] In the Gusen camp, 887 prisoners died in November 1941 and 986 in December. Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

[57] BKA, NS4 Ma/54.

[58] This comes from a deposition of Eugen Seibold dated November 10, 1945. Dachau Museum Archives, 767, p. 84.

This claim is simply too foolish to merit a response. For a scientific discussion of multiple cremations at Auschwitz, I return for now to the last updated version of my article on cremations at Auschwitz.[59]

36. Now we come to Zimmerman's awkward attempt to "refute" my thermal balance calculations of the Birkenau furnaces. The point of departure for the calculation of coke consumption is the effective consumption of the Gusen furnace for 677 cremations (October 31 to November 12), that is, an approximate average of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Zimmerman states that from September 26 to October 15, 203 corpses were cremated in the same furnace (in reality there were 193) with a consumption of 153 wheelbarrows of coke, which amounts to 9,180 kg of coke, or in average 45 kg per corpse (in reality 47.5). In the column "Karren Koks" of the cremation lists at Gusen, it clearly states: "1 K.= 60 kg," which allows the transformation of wheelbarrows into kg.

The difference in consumption results from the fact that during the period of September 26 to October 15 cremations were less frequent. On September 27, 28, and 30, and October 2, 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, and 12 there were *no* cremations at all, so the furnace cooled-down. During the remaining days the average daily number of cremations was very low – hardly 19 – amounting to approximately 9 to 10 per muffle. However, from October 31 to November 12 cremations occurred every day for a daily average of 52, which averaged 26 per muffle.

A cold furnace consumes considerable calories in its refractory walls in order to reach operational temperature. Therefore, when the frequency of cremations is low, the consumption of fuel per corpse is higher. For example, the 8 consecutive cremations carried out by Engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927, in the Dessau crematory (regarding which he published very detailed diagrams of the cremation process and of coke consumption) required on the average 54.5 kg of coke per cremation, of which, however, a good 25 were debited to heating up the furnace. (The consumption of coke was 200 kg of coke for pre-heating of the furnace, and 236 kg for the 8 cremations). If the furnace had already been hot, the coke consumption would have been 29.5 kg for each corpse.

Professor Zimmerman, who does not even possess this elementary knowledge, draws an arbitrary and unfounded conclusion from that fact:

> *"There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold."*

There is, however, no reason to assume that this "generic" quantity had to be "the theoretical maximum" instead of an average. And even if this were true, the wheelbarrows during that period of October 31 to November 12 would

---

[59] *Op. cit.* (note 8, 2003 edition), pp. 400f.

have contained only the (30.5 ÷ 47.5 × 100 =) 64% of the coke contained in the wheelbarrows of the period from September 26 to October 15, but this is definitely a senseless supposition.

On the other hand, the head of the Gusen crematory was drafting the reports concerning "*Brennstoffverbrauch"* (fuel consumption) in kilograms, and in one of these documents, the coke consumption from September 26 to October 15 is indicated as being exactly 9,180 kg,[60] which signifies that one wheelbarrow of coke corresponded to an average of 60 kg. And with this, all of Zimmerman's suppositions collapse.

37. Zimmerman objects that

> *"the practice of multiple cremation was known outside of Germany well before World War II. In Osaka, Japan in the 1880s there were 20 cremation ovens, each of which could incinerate three bodies simultaneously in a period of four hours."*

I point out first of all that the average duration for the cremation of one corpse here is 80 minutes per corpse, and *not* 25 minutes or less. Here Zimmerman offers another sample of his incompetence. By completely ignoring cremation history and crematory installations, our professor cannot know that there existed collective furnaces, which could cremate several corpses simultaneously indeed, but which had a completely different design than those at Auschwitz. Any comparison in this regard is therefore meaningless.

5. Zimmerman's Methodical Errors

38. Zimmerman dedicates a sprawling two-page paragraph to the question of the "Necessity of the Crematoria." He claims:

> *"The only way to test the necessity is to compare it to deaths in other concentration camps and the cremation capacity of those camps"*

Zimmerman thereupon makes a comparison between the furnaces of Mauthausen-Gusen and those of Auschwitz and concludes that the crematories of Auschwitz had an excessive cremation capacity for prisoners deceased from natural causes.

However, if he had made his comparison with the crematory of Buchenwald, he would have arrived at the opposite conclusion. The two Topf triple-muffle furnaces of that crematory went into operation during the second half of August and the beginning of December 1942. From May 3 to November 29, 1942, 1,691 prisoners died at Buchenwald, averaging approximately 241 per month, with a maximum point of 335 (August 3 to 30). The average population of the camp was approximately 8,660 prisoners, with a maximum of

[60] Mauthausen Museum Archives, 3 12/31, 350.

9,777 (November 2 to 29).[61] Making the same calculations as Zimmerman did (based upon data of 26 cremations per muffle and day), the furnaces would have been able to cremate (26×6×30=) 4,680 corpses per month, which is almost 14 times more than the maximum mortality actually registered!

Yet in the case of Auschwitz – still following Zimmerman's reasoning – the cremation capacity would have been (30,000÷9,000=) approximately three times greater than the maximum mortality.

So for a camp, which was *not* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate 14 times higher than the actual maximum, but for a camp which alleged *was* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate merely three times higher than the actual maximum!

39. Contesting the alleged "Typhus Myth," Zimmerman objects that "only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus," claiming that the cause of death appearing on the "death certificates" was very often falsified by the SS, and Professor Zimmerman concludes:

> *"How then can they be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners."*

Well, two facts are incontestable: that at the beginning of July 1942 a typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz, and during that month the mortality of the prisoners increased enormously. Now if Professor Zimmerman doesn't want to see a cause and effect connection between these two facts, that's his business. Of course it's true that some survived the typhus epidemics, such as Lucie Adelsberger and Ella Lingens Reiner, but it's equally true that the poor inmates who were not "prominent" – even if they survived *that* sickness – could easily incur other ailments and die from other causes because of the general prostration of their physical condition, the weakening of their immune system, and the scarcity of medicine. In my opinion this explains the relatively small number of deaths from typhus in the *Sterbebücher* (death books) of Auschwitz.[62]

Regarding babies that "were said to have died from 'decrepitude'," it is difficult to believe that doctors were falsifying in this idiotic way. Grotum and Parcer, Zimmerman's sources, indicated one single case of this kind,[63] even by making a computerized analysis of the data contained in the *Sterbebücher*. It

---

[61] *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag GmbH, Weimar, no date, p. 85.

[62] In many cases, death of typhus victims occurred due to various organ failures caused by what is called typhus. If merely such organ failure was reported in the death records, then this does not mean that typhus did not exist. Similar today, if someone dies of AIDS, medical records might hardly ever say "Aids" or "HIV" but name the actual medical reasons, which can be rather complex. That does not mean the victim did not die of what we popularly refer to as "Aids." Editor's remark.

[63] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995, p. 242.

is reasonable to assume that this one is the only one.[64] This is therefore most likely an ordinary error.

40. One last observation concerning the connection between the deceased and the coke supplies to the crematories. Zimmerman writes in conclusion of his analysis of the problem:

> *"Therefore, the month of the second-highest recorded coke delivery also corresponds with the month of either the lowest or one of the lowest monthly death totals of registered prisoners."*

This fact, which Zimmerman considers to be an implacable contradiction, is nevertheless perfectly normal, as I explained in point 36. Few cremations signify major cooling of the furnace and major consumption of fuel for maintaining operating temperature. Many cremations signify instead minor cooling down of the furnace.

II. The End of John C. Zimmerman

1. Introduction

Zimmerman's article "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial" was all too clearly an ideological attack against revisionism without any historical or technical foundation, which is why I limited my initial refutation to the essential points reproduced above. But Prof. Zimmerman, who is clearly out to prove a predefined image, probably in league with the so-called "Holocaust History Project," immediately responded with another even more arrogant and senseless article: "My Answers to Carlo Mattogno." This required a radical refutation of Zimmerman's lies, which is accomplished by the following article. Not knowing how to counter my arguments, Prof. Zimmerman disappeared entirely from the stage after this rebuttal as I indicated above. My refutation did not only upset Zimmerman, but also the ranks of his fans, who, after several years of pondering, established a kind of "Aid Committee" with the purpose to rehabilitate Zimmerman by discrediting me with further lies. I have addressed their assault in another study, which complements the observations made here.[65]

---

[64] It should have been very easy for these two analysts to indicate the exact number of these cases, just as they had indicated the exact numbers concerning a great deal of other data.

[65] C. Mattogno, "Il Comitato di Soccorso Zimmerman o gli Olo-Bloggers In(denigr)azione nel Web," http://ita.vho.org/58_Il_Comitato_di_Soccorso_Zimmerman.pdf.

2. Zimmerman's "Errors"

In my response, I immediately exposed the absurdity of the claim of this professor who poses as a specialist in the correct interpretation of German documents but doesn't even understand the German language. In addition I have revealed his ignorance of historical and technical matters as well as his bad faith which I have documented with many examples. Our professor has received the blow and has been exposed as a blatant liar and has been constrained to admit his "errors" in his "My Response":

1. His "error" regarding the date of Bischoff's letter of January 13, 1943, to which he ascribed the date June 13 (point 11 of my "Observations"). Zimmerman's excuse is that, while he had at his disposal "a copy of the original German document," he reported the date appearing in the English translation published by the NMT, so that he "never cross checked the date from the translation. A careless error, to be sure, but an honest one." That is how he provides another proof of his superficiality and dilettantism.
2. His "error" regarding the furnace at Mauthausen, which was constructed in January 1945 (point 45): "Relying on a *secondary source*, I gave the date of July 1944." And this is just what I reproached him for: using secondary sources.
3. His "error" regarding the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941 (point15):

   "In citing a report by Topf engineers dated July 14, 1941 describing the efficiency of an oven as being able to burn 10 to 35 bodies in ten hours, I believed that it was a different report than the one Pressac cited from the same day which talks about burning 30 to 36 bodies in 10 hours."

   One more proof of the superficiality and dilettantism of our professor, as well as proof of his rash tendency to refer to secondary sources.
4. His "error" regarding the "testimony" of M. Morawa. To tell the truth, Zimmerman is reluctant to admit this "error," and the reason is easy to understand: his inability to interpret even the sources reported by D. Czech in her *Kalendarium*[24] is truly the peak of his dilettantism! Zimmerman justifies himself as follows:

   "I have not been able to ascertain whether this was Morawa based on information I received from Auschwitz State Museum."

   So Zimmerman would want us to believe that not even the Auschwitz Museum succeeded in resolving this tremendous "enigma"! Now, according to the Auschwitz Museum, Morawa was shot dead at Mauthausen on April 3, 1945.[66] When and to whom did he give this phantom "testimony"?

---

[66] *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, p. 37, note 28.

Danuta Czech, in her *Kalendarium*, reports the reference: "APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408, Häftlings-Personal-Karte von Mieczyslaw Morawa."[67] Therefore our professor takes a "Häftlings-Personal-Karte" (inmate personnel card) for a "testimony"! Another brilliant example of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

5. His "error" regarding the mix-up of the year 1814 with 1871.
6. His "error" regarding the 4 barracks of Birkenau.
7. His "error" regarding the complete destruction of so-called *Bunker 2*, without leaving any trace, from which it emerges that our "expert" on Auschwitz has never visited the camp!
8. His "error" regarding Zimmerman's attribution of Pressac's simple *calculation* to Kurt Prüfer! This shows once more that Zimmerman does not even comprehend his own sources!
9. His "error" regarding the *Aktenvermerk* of June 16, 1944:

   "I thought that the reference to BA I and II was to Birkenau Kremas I and II, known in most literature as Krema II and III."

   Therefore, our "expert" on Auschwitz has confused *Bauabschnitte*, construction sectors in the Birkenau camp, with the crematoria! Yet another example of his astonishing ignorance!
10. Besides, Zimmerman has made another "error" in asserting that "Mattogno never addressed the issue of open air burnings."
11. Another "error" admitted by Zimmerman relates to his travesty of what I wrote on the so-called *Bunker* of Birkenau:

    "Mattogno correctly states in this regard that in the full quotation he specifically uses the word 'designation' when referring to these structures."

This list is far from complete. He is prudently silent on other obvious "errors." For example, he is silent on the translation regarding the flames of the triple-muffle furnace which went "round the two side muffles." He reported this absurdity without the least comment, showing that he does not have the faintest idea of how these triple-muffle furnaces worked – and not only these.

He says nothing of the "errors" concerning the "gasoline" of Frölich (point 7 of my "Observations"), or the "kerosene" of Erichsen (point 8), nor of the interpretative error concerning an emphasis in the only version of the file memo of August 21, 1942, which he knows (point 19). Zimmerman nevertheless admits:

"in the "Body Disposal" *study I made some errors to be discussed later on, on several occasions* <u>*relied on inaccurate sources*</u> *– in one case very badly (in one case resulting in a significant error)."*

---

[67] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 432.

Perhaps with these admissions Zimmerman wants to give the impression that he is an unbiased researcher who can recognize his own mistakes, but the fact remains that he has been compelled to this by the force of my arguments. How true this is can be seen from the fact that he has not admitted his most serious "error," which I did not point out in my "Observations" because at the time I did not yet have access to the source he cited.

Zimmerman writes in "Body Disposal":

> *"Kurt Prüfer, builder of the ovens, was asked why the brick linings of the ovens were damaged so quickly. He replied that the damage resulting after six months was 'because the strain on the furnaces was enormous.' He recounted how he had told Topf's chief engineer in charge of crematoria, Fritz Sanders* [sic]*, about the strain on the furnaces of so many corpses waiting to be incinerated as a result of the gassing. Sanders stated that he had been told by Prüfer and another Topf engineer that the 'capacity of the furnaces was so great because three (gassed) corpses were incinerated (in one oven) simultaneously.'"*

He adds in a footnote:

> *"Prufer said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence."*

The reference is to the interrogations of the Topf engineers on the part of a Soviet inquiry of SMERSH between 1946 and 1948. An excerpt was published by Gerald Fleming,[68] from which Zimmerman takes his citations (notes 121f.).

In reality Kurt Prüfer – according to Fleming – had stated the very *opposite* of what Zimmerman attributed to him by means of a despicable manipulation. On page 200 of the cited work, this is how Fleming summarizes part of the interrogation which K. Prüfer underwent on March 5, 1946[69]:

> *"Normal crematoria*[70] *work with prewarmed air*[71] *so that the corpse burns <u>quickly</u> and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used.*[72] *The corpses burned <u>more slowly</u> and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation.*[73]
>
> *Question: How many corpses were incinerated in Auschwitz per hour?*
> *Answer: In a crematorium with five furnaces and fifteen muffles, <u>fifteen corpses</u> were burned."* (my emphasis)

---

68 G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1994.

69 Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421.

70 The furnaces of civilian crematoria.

71 The pre-heating of the air for combustion took place in the recuperator.

72 Because these furnaces were without recuperators.

73 Error by the Russian translator. The furnaces of Crematories II & III were equipped with blowers.

During the interrogation of March 19, K. Prüfer declared:[74]

> *"I spoke about the enormous strain on the overused furnaces. I told Chief Engineer Sander: I am worried whether the furnaces can stand the excessive usage. In my presence two corpses were pushed into one muffle instead of one corpse. The furnaces could not stand the strain."* (my emphasis)

Recapitulating, Kurt Prüfer stated that:

1. The cremations in the concentration camp furnaces took place "more slowly" than in civilian furnaces.
2. In Krema II and Krema III of Birkenau (5 three-muffle furnaces) it was possible to cremate 15 corpses in one hour, that is, the duration of a single cremation was one hour.
3. The attempt to simultaneously cremate two corpses failed because "the furnaces could not stand the strain."

These three statements alone constitute a radical refutation of Zimmerman's thermotechnical fantasies. I summarize and conclude:

1. In order to prove the thesis of "multiple" cremations, Zimmerman quotes a second-hand declaration of Prüfer and omits the primary declaration of Prüfer himself.
2. For the same motive, Zimmerman quotes Prüfer's statement in which he "said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence," but omits the statement which follows: "The furnaces could not stand the strain."

These surgical omissions are unequivocal proof of Zimmerman's complete and deliberate deceptiveness.

I later found out that Fleming's translation ("enormous strain," "the furnaces could not stand the strain") is wrong, too. Particularly the sentence "pječi nje spravljalis' s toi nagruzkoi" does not mean "the furnaces could not stand the strain" but "did not cope with that load," that is to say, to the load of two to three corpses inserted into one muffle; "nagruzka" designates in fact the "load" of the furnace. Prüfer therefore meant that the furnaces did not succeed to cremate such a load in an economically advantageous manner if compared to a load of merely a single body per muffle.[75] This does, of course, not alter the fact of Zimmerman's own manipulations.

3. "Terminologies"

Pointing out in my "Observations" that in "Body Disposal" Zimmerman always talks of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz, I wrote that he:

---

[74] G. Fleming, *op. cit*. (note 68), pp. 206f.

[75] For more details see my article already quoted, *op. cit*. (note 65).

> *"has no idea of the fact that the* Bauleitung *(Construction Office) was promoted to* Zentralbauleitung *(Central Construction Office) on November 14, 1941"*

Zimmerman objects that I myself used the term "Bauleitung" in 1996 concluding:

> *"Apparently, Mattogno believes that he is exempt from having to use correct terminology."*

In 1998 I published the book *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"*[76] which is the most profound study that exists on this most important Auschwitz office. Since 1998 I obviously no longer make the blunder of using the terms *Bauleitung* and *Zentralbauleitung*, which Zimmerman by contrast continues to use. Surprising, is it not, that he persists in his pathetic attempt to refute my writings on Auschwitz but ignores one of my important studies on the subject! And it is precisely this ignorance that I wanted to emphasize in the above way.

Not only this, but – as we will see below – Zimmerman cites a passage from a work published in 1996 by the Auschwitz Museum, in which it is clearly stated that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to the rank of Central Construction Office, and he is still ignorant of the difference between the two terms, paying not the slightest attention to them and continuing his blunder to speak of the Construction Office, evidently because he feels himself "exempt from having to use correct terminology."

4. "Lack of Documentation"

The documentation of the Central Construction Office kept in Moscow no doubt has some gaps. The problem is, to whom are these gaps due? Zimmerman maintains that:

> *"the lack to date of any such information is more incriminating than all of the evidence that does exist on Auschwitz."*

This presupposes that the gaps are due to the SS of Auschwitz, which is precisely what needs to be proved. Zimmerman claims that:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942."*

He repeats that again when writing:

> *"there was a blanket order of secrecy on building projects dating from at least June 1942."*

Therefore, all the documentation relating to the crematoria were "*geheime Sache*" (secret matters) or "*geheime Reichssache*" (state secrets) as the SS put it.

[76] Edizioni di Ar; Engl. see note 28.

But why then did the SS not destroy the entire archive of the Central Construction Office, which contains thousands of "secret" documents on the crematoria?

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first to look into this question. He formulated the following hypothesis:[77]

> *"The reason for leaving behind* [the archives] *as they were can perhaps be found in the personality of the SS lieutenant Werner Jothann, who was the second – and last – director of the Auschwitz* [Zentral]*bauleitung. This architectural engineer had not personally been involved in the homicidal revamping of the crematoria at the end of 1942 and in early 1943 under the first director, SS captain Karl Bischoff. Unaware of the 'explosive' character of the files concerning those changes, Jothann left without worrying about them and did not order them to be destroyed."*

Later, Robert Jan van Pelt returned to this topic with an argument of a disconcerting banality:[78]

> *"When the Germans burned the archives of the camp Kommandantur prior to their evacuation from Auschwitz in January 1945, they overlooked* [!] *the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier, and as a result the material in this archive was found more or less intact."*

SS-Obersturmführer Jothann succeeded *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff as head of the Central Construction Office on October 1, 1943, when the crematoria of Birkenau were supposedly carrying out exterminations at full throttle. Therefore, even if he had not come to know the allegedly "explosive character of the files," he could not have ignored the alleged reality of the mass exterminations that went on in buildings, for which he was now directly responsible. He actually knew the contents of those files perfectly well, because in the transfer document signed by him together with Bischoff on January 5, 1944, there is a list of all buildings, for which he was now responsible, including Crematoria II and III with their respective documentation.[79]

As for Bischoff, he had become head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, which was in direct control of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. He therefore remained Jothann's immediate superior in the hierarchy of the SS-WVHA. Bischoff himself could not possibly ignore the "explosive character of the files," and one telephone call from him

---

[77] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), p. 1.

[78] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 207. When working on this book, van Pelt also had the support of John Zimmerman (p. XIV), and that is plain to see! See my critique: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[79] "*Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer (S) Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann* and *Verzeichnis der Akten*." January 5, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

would have been enough to get Jothann to destroy them. But things are quite different.

The files of an SS office were not the personal property of its director. They belonged to the State, and therefore only the SS-WVHA could decide on the fate of the various archives. As results from numerous files kept in the Archives of Military History in Prague, documents classified as "geheime Sache" (secret) and "geheime Reichssache" (top secret), belonging to *Einsatzgruppe VII* of *Organisation Todt* were destroyed at the end of January 1945 by order from above, and a "*Vernichtungsprotokoll*" (record of destruction) listing all the documents destroyed was drawn up.[80]

At Auschwitz, the destruction order for the archive of Central Construction Office had to come from the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, who had approved all camp projects, including the one on the alleged "homicidal revamping of the crematoria."

But in that case, as Zimmerman asserts, the files would have been classified "top secret" and the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA would have ordered their destruction. Instead, they were destroyed neither by ignorance nor by carelessness, and the obvious conclusion is that the SS authorities considered the archive of the Central Construction Office to be totally innocuous.

What is Zimmerman's explanation?

As I demonstrated in the above-mentioned book on the Central Construction Office, the organization of this office was most complex and also decentralized. Already by the beginning of 1943 it was subdivided into 5 Construction Offices, and the Central Construction Office itself comprised 14 section (*Sachgebiete*).[81] Each Construction Office and each section had its own archive. What we now call "the archive of the Central Construction Office" originally constituted some tens of archives. Like all documents, those on the crematoria were drawn up in several copies (the addressees were listed under the item "*Verteiler*" = distributor). Each copy was sent to the respective office, where it was archived. For example, Bischoff's letter of February 28, 1943, on *"KGL* [=POW camp]= *Krem. II und III BW 30 (elektr. Aufzüge)"* was drawn up in 6 copies and sent to *"Bauwirtschaft," "Rechnungslegung," "Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Sachbearb."* and *"Registr. BW 30."*[82] Copies of the letter of March 29 on *"Krematorium II und III KGL, BW 30 u. 30a,"* were sent to *"Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Bauwirtsch.," "Rohstoffstelle," "Handakte"* and *"Registr. BW 30 KGL."*[83]

---

[80] VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp.299-303.

[81] A *Sachgebiet* was a subsection of the Central Construction Office in charge of certain areas, like planning, administration, statistics, etc.

[82] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 70.

[83] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

So these two letters alone gave rise to 14 documents, which were archived in various offices. Several thousands of pages from the Central Construction Office kept at Moscow are in the form of carbon copies of this type.

The original archive comprised many folders (*"Ordner"*), each of which held the documents relating to one or more *Bauwerke* (construction sites). For example, the *"Ordner"* no. 15 contained *"7 Zeichnungen Krema II u. III,"* apart from *"Schriftswechsel"* and *"Tagelohnzettel."*[84]

Now it is certain that "secret" documentation on the crematoria exists. It contains all the designs for the crematoria and also a very rich correspondence. It is just as certain that there are evident gaps, for example all the technical designs for the furnaces, the reports on the cremation tests, and the reports on the consumption of coke for 1944.

According to Zimmerman's thesis, the SS, instead of destroying in bulk all this "secret" documentation, had spare time and patience to leaf through every *"Ordner"* relating to the crematoria – which were found in all camp archives – and pick out and destroy individual documents regarded by them as compromising while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans for the crematoria themselves! Finally, they would have had the crematoria blown up in order to obliterate traces of their "crimes" but at the same time they would have left alive for the Soviets about 7,000 eyewitnesses of these "crimes"! Truly watertight logic!

On the other hand, the Soviets, who had to propagate the thesis of monstrous Hitlerian exterminators of millions of people, had all the interest, time, and resources to leaf through every *"Ordner"* on the crematoria, which were found in all camp archives, and pick out individual documents useful (or detrimental) for their propaganda while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans of the crematoria themselves. Which of these two hypotheses is more rational?

Zimmerman continues:

> *"Mattogno has begun to hint that the Soviets have suppressed the records."*

The usual falsification: I simply said that the Soviets had *selected* the documents. Perhaps for Zimmerman, by a kind of conditioned reflex, *selection* is equivalent to *suppression*: If "selected" detainees are eliminated, so are selected documents!

Playing on this falsification, Zimmerman then raises objections as follows:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens. Prufer's statement directly contradicted a Soviet report on this issue."*

---

[84] RGVA, 502-1-48, p. 45.

What is more, Zimmerman confronts me with the case of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (death books):

> *"Moreover, if the Soviets were really anxious to suppress unfavorable information, then the more likely candidate would have been the Auschwitz Death Books,* [because the Books document] *approximately 69,000 registered prisoners."*

– while the Soviets claimed that the total number of camp deaths was 4 million. In this way he only validates my thesis, because the interrogations of the Topf engineers, the *Sterbebücher*, and the entire documentation of the Central Construction Office remained *secret* (!) until the collapse of the Soviet regime, and they would still have remained so had this not happened. Why?

Until the collapse of the Soviet regime nobody knew of the existence of such documentation. So is it just as absurd to think that the missing documents were – certainly not "suppressed" – but, on account of their importance, transferred to a place more secure than an archive, and for this reason no one knew of their existence, as was earlier the case for all the other documents?

However that may be, the fact remains that my hypothesis is at least reasonable while one can certainly not say the same thing for his.

5. Prüfer and the "Enormous Strain" on the Crematoria

Above I cited the passage of Zimmerman regarding the Soviet interrogation of Kurt Prüfer. Here I wish to look at it from another point of view. Let us read it once more:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens."*

Zimmerman summarizes the following passage from K. Prüfer's interrogation of March 6, 1946:[85]

> *"Q.: Why was the brick lining of the muffles so quickly damaged?*
> *A.: The bricks were already damaged after six months because the strain on the furnaces was enormous."*

We have here another error in translation. The Russian text of the interrogation[86] does not, in fact, speak of "the brick lining *of the muffles*," but of "*vnutri shamotnaja otdjelka tryb krjematorjev*," *i.e.* the "internal refractory lining of the *tubes* of the crematoria." The term "tryba" (tube) refers to the flue that went from the muffle to the chimney (in German *Rauchkanal* or *Fuchs*) and to the smoke ducts within the chimney (in German *Zug*).

---

[85] G. Fleming, *op. cit*. (note 68), p. 202.
[86] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 5, 1946. FSBRS, N-19262, p. 37.

In fact, the damages in question became apparent at Crematorium II very early in its operation (and not after six months). On March 25, 1943, *SS-Untersturmführer* Kirschneck wrote a file memo about a meeting at Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 of the Topf representatives Prüfer and Schultze and representatives of Central Construction Office – Kirschneck himself and probably the civilian employee Lehmann. At that time, only the damage to the three forced draft units was on the agenda:[87]

> *"Because the three forced draft units have not, in any way, turned out to be useful and even suffered damage on account of excessive temperatures when they were first put into full operation, they will be removed at the expense of Topf & Söhne and taken back by this company."*

Later on it was discovered, however, that the refractory lining of the chimney had cracked or was damaged, and that even whole sections ("*ganze Gewölbeteile*") of the flues had collapsed.[88] Around the same time the refractory lining of the chimney of Crematorium IV was also damaged, and Prüfer had to work out a new project for both chimneys, as results from a telegram sent by Bischoff to Topf on May 14, 1943:[89]

> *"Bring along calculations on heat technology and structurals of chimneys for crem*[atoria] *II and IV. Immediate presence of chief engineer Prüfer indispensable."*

As far as the cause of the damage is concerned, Prüfer's explanation was not only wrong, it was the exact opposite of the truth:[88]

> *"On the basis of the new drawings you have provided, we can see that the first project concerning the chimney did not take into account the different thermal expansion and the high temperatures that were foreseeable; this was done only now in the second project."*

On the other hand, this mistake was admitted by Prüfer himself:[90]

> *"On his last visit, he declared in the presence of the commander that the cause had been the stress caused by the firing of only some of the ovens, which had not been taken into account in the original project."*

The Central Construction Office agreed with this explanation and accepted that for the new chimney

> *"the possible stresses arising from the heating of individual ovens have been accounted for by the elasticity of the brick structure."*

The damage was therefore not due to an "enormous strain," but was caused on the contrary by the fact that only some of the furnaces had been operated.

---

87 APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

88 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated July 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.

89 "*Dringendes Telegramm*" (urgent telegram) from Bischoff dated May 14, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.

90 *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

Crematorium II (and III) had six flue ducts, five for the five crematorium furnaces and one for the garbage incineration furnace. The flues fed in pairs into the three ducts that made up the chimney: flues of furnaces 1 and 2 fed into the duct on the left, flues of furnaces 3 and 4 into the central duct, and the flues of furnace 5 and of the garbage incineration furnace fed into the duct on the right. Each of the three chimney ducts was linked to a forced-draft blower by means of a short vertical by-pass. At the outlet of the three vertical ducts, below the corresponding blower, a movable plate allowed to operate the chimney under natural draft by closing the vertical duct.

The direct cause of the damage to the flues was the excessive temperature of the combustion gases, whereas the "heating of individual furnaces" contributed to the damage to the refractory lining of the chimney by causing high thermal stresses due to the fact that the walls of the ducts were overheated on one side but stayed cool on the other. We should underline here that this "heating of individual furnaces" is decidedly at variance with the testimony of H. Tauber and Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, which states that the furnaces of Crematorium II were not only running 24 hours a day but operated even *after* the damage mentioned had occurred! Henryk Tauber has in fact declared in this connection:[91]

> *"During the cremation of this first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked without interruption for 48 hours, but did not succeed in burning all the bodies, because in the meantime a Greek convoy that had just arrived was also gassed.* [...] *On average, we incinerated 2,500 corpses a day."*

I will end this item with one more observation: according to K. Prüfer and as quoted by Zimmerman, "the Birkenau furnaces could incinerate one corpse per hour." How does Zimmerman reconcile this statement with his own claim of a duration of 25.2 minutes for a cremation at Gusen and with "15 minutes per body" at Birkenau?

6. "Falsifications" and "Suppressions"

In order not to waste too much time with this dilettante, I ignored in my "Observations" several of Zimmerman's impostures. In his reply he returns to the same deceptions. The impudence of this individual is intolerable and deserves an adequate response.

6.1. The *Gasprüfer*

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

---

[91] Deposition by H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 494.

> *"Mattogno argued that this document*[92] *was a forgery because the type of gas detector mentioned in the memo was not the one which would have been used to detect prussic acid. Auschwitz: The End of a Legend, p. 66.*[93] *However, Pressac also realized that this was not the same type of gas detector which would have been used to detect prussic acid."*
> *"The letter only shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed. The real problem for Mattogno was to explain why the oven builders would know it to be necessary to have such a device for a crematorium which several weeks earlier was stated to have a 'gassing cellar.' Since he could not find any such explanation, he reverted to the familiar denier tactic of labeling anything which cannot be explained as a forgery"* (Zimmerman's note 76)

In "My Response" he returns to the argument affirming:

> *"Elsewhere he has argued – without any proof – that the Soviets had altered a document from the captured Bauleitung archives to attempt to link Zyklon B to Krema II."*

Considering Zimmerman's crass ignorance regarding historical and technical matters, he perhaps truly believes in the existence of a *Gasprüfer* (gas testers) for hydrogen cyanide! In *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (pp. 119-122)[94] I reproduced each page from the most important German engineering manual of the 1930's, from which it emerges that the *Gasprüfer* were simple analyzers of combustion gas and so could have been used only for the crematory furnaces. On p. 123,[95] I reproduced a letter of Tesch & Stabenow, in which the "gas detector" for hydrogen cyanide was called by its true name: *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* On p. 124,[96] I published a photograph showing that a *Gasrestnachweisgerät* was found at Auschwitz by the Soviets; on pages 105 and 106,[97] I provided the precise description of its constituent elements and of the usage of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* Instead of accepting the strictly *documented* conclusions that the *Gasprüfer* had nothing to do with hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman claims to prove the opposite by appealing to Pressac ("However, Pressac also realized […]") Here our professor gives another brilliant sample of his bad faith. In fact, Pressac wrote:[98]

> *"The detection of residual hydrocyanic gas would have been performed with a chemical method and not with the ten gas testers requested too late to be delivered on time."*

---

92 The letter of Topf of March 2, 1943.
93 C. Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 15), pp. 160f.
94 *Ibid*., p. 184
95 *Ibid*., p. 185.
96 *Ibid*., p. 186.
97 *Ibid*., p. 171.
98 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), p. 73.

But the French historian not only did not explain what this "chemical method" was (and how the Central Construction Office came into its possession), he also did not produce any archival reference or any other evidence for it.

Hence, when it does not suit Zimmerman, he rejects the affirmations of Pressac, because they are not documented, as in the case of the Birkenau camp's expansion to hold 200,000 detainees ("however, Pressac did not cite a source"), but when it suits him, he accepts Pressac's assertions without any source, even when they are patently false!

Zimmerman next falsifies the significance of the letter under consideration. It is untrue when Zimmerman claims that it "shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed." It only shows that Topf did not manufacture the *Gasprüfer*, and for that reason had requested them already two weeks earlier "from 5 different companies."[99] This falsification tries to confirm the false thesis of the existence of *Gasprüfer* for hydrogen cyanide. If Topf, which produced combustion systems, "was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed," it follows that there existed different types of *Gasprüfer*! This is what may be called coherence within the lie.

Once he thinks he had established with this deceit that *Gasprüfer* referred to hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman wonders why some simple constructors of crematory furnaces had to be enlightened about "gas detectors," which were used for hydrogen cyanide, and since I was in no position to provide an answer, he claimed that I simply declared the document "a forgery." Here Zimmerman gives another demonstration of his bad faith, deliberately misrepresenting what I wrote in the article "The 'Gasprüfer' of Auschwitz," which was published on the web on February 18, 1998.[100] Having placed the document in its context, I concluded with the words:[101]

> *"The historical context would therefore strengthen Robert Faurisson's interpretation, wherein these – presumed, I might add – display devices were used for normal disinfestations of the crematorium. In support of this interpretation, it could be added that according to the general provisions of the SS camp physician, 200 detainees who were working in late February 1943 in Crematory II would have been able to resume their activity only after a disinfestation of their bodies and of their work-place, i.e., Crematory II."*

Zimmerman cites this article, but limits himself to the following sentence:

> *"As usual, he presented no evidence for his latest peregrination"* ("Body Disposal," note 76)

---

[99] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

[100] Now at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gasprufer.html (version of Nov. 28, 2000); an expanded and updated version was published as "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[101] *Ibid.*, version in *The Revisionist*, p. 144. The last phrase "and of their work-place, *i.e.* Crematorium II" is my own comment.

Therefore our professor lies knowing that he lies. If I concluded that the Topf letter "has been produced by an amateurish forger, who concocted a new term 'display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues,'"[102] it was certainly not because the letter created some problem. On the contrary, following the interpretation of Pressac-Zimmerman, it would have been a further confirmation of my thesis that "the term Vergasungskeller designates a disinfestation basement."[103] So, if I arrived at this conclusion it was only because the relevant documents provoked historical problems so serious and so numerous that the only reasonable solution seemed to me to be this one. I explained these problems in more than one page under the paragraph heading "Problems Pressac left unresolved" (pp. 145f). Zimmerman, incapable of resolving them, cunningly tries to make them disappear with his squalid lies. On the basis of new documents, I have gone more deeply into the question of the "*Gasprüfer*" (gas testers) and the "*Vergasunskeller*" (gassing cellar) in later articles.[104]

6.2. The Central Construction Office Letter of June 28, 1943

Regarding this letter Zimmerman writes:

> *"He also argued – again without any proof – that the Soviet suppressed the 'correct' version of the Bauleitung report of June 28, 1943, which states that 4,756 bodies could be incinerated in a 24 hour period. Mattogno theorizes that this report was corrected in a subsequent report."*

In this case, too, our professor refrains from quoting my thesis correctly. In the article "The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters letter dated 28 June 1942: An alternative Interpretation,"[105] I was interested in the origin of the letter as well as its bureaucratic significance. Pursuing this, I demonstrated by means of the documents that the letter in question is "bureaucratically senseless," since from one point of view it lacked the one date, which constituted the reason for its existence (as appears under its "subject matter"[106]), that is, the communication of the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III. To contrast this, I may point out that on January 30, 1943, R. Höss asked the head of Central Construction Office for a "report on the capacity of all crematoria," and Bischoff's reply obviously concerned the "capacity of all

---

[102] *Ibid*., p. 148.

[103] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 64; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., p. 156. Here I pointed out that the gas chamber operated with hydrogen cyanide inside BW 5a and 5b was named "*Vergasungsraum*" in a document of October 1941.

[104] "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *op. cit*. (note 100); C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *ibid*., 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

[105] www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/lalett.html.

[106] In fact, the letter has for object: "*Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III*," RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14.

crematoria" and not "completion of Crematorium III."[107] From another point of view, the letter of June 28, 1943, contains a date that, bureaucratically speaking, has nothing to do with the reason for the letter's existence, that is, an indication of the cremation capacity. I repeat, the problem is purely bureaucratic and has nothing to do with the figures mentioned in the document. The problem would be there even if the numbers were ten times fewer, because it is the communication in itself of the cremation capacity, which is a bureaucratically inexplicable anomaly.

This drew me to the conclusion that the letter, which we know is an erroneous version that was subsequently substituted by a correct version in which the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III was reported and in which the cremation capacity was *not* mentioned, as the arrangements of Kammler of April 6, 1943, prescribed.[108] As to the cremation capacity, I wrote that the numbers indicated in the letter are authentic, but that does *not* mean they are correct, and I explained the reason for this distinction. Below I will demonstrate that the numbers are technically absurd.

Instead of discussing my analysis of the document, and instead of explaining the serious bureaucratic anomalies which it presents, Zimmerman limits himself to quoting my conclusions out of context in order to make his readers believe that the correction, of which I spoke, referred to the cremation capacity.

Zimmerman's "real problem" is that he, like all dilettantes, is incapable of critically analyzing a document. He accepts everything blindly and opportunistically and pretends that the problems, which the document creates, do not exist. Not only that, he also has the impudence to reprove the person who discovers them, who understands their importance, and who searches to resolve them.

7. The Gusen Oven

7.1. Coke Consumption

In "Body Disposal," Zimmerman wrote:

> *"The Gusen file that Mattogno relied on shows the amount of coke in the form of wheelbarrows used to transport it to the ovens. At the top of the page it states 'Karren Koks,' or wheelbarrows of coke. Below this heading it states that one wheelbarrow equals 60 kilograms. However, this weight*

[107] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

[108] In the original English online version of my article translated by Russ Granata there was a translation error in this regard, stating "with<u>out</u> indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and crematoria Leistung," which has been corrected in the current version (note 105): "<u>with</u> indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and <u>without</u> crematoria Leistung."

is only stated for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941. During this period, 203 bodies were cremated using 153 wheelbarrows. This means that 9,180 kilograms (60 kilograms times 153 barrows) incinerated 204 bodies at 45 kilograms per body. The 9,180 number appears on a backup page of this file where the 153 wheelbarrows are multiplied by 60 kilograms.

There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold. In other words, 60 kilograms was attached to each wheelbarrow regardless of actual weight.

For example, on October 3 eleven bodies were incinerated using 13 wheelbarrows. At 60 kilograms per wheelbarrow it would have taken 71 kilograms per body. However, on October 15, 33 bodies were incinerated using 16 wheelbarrows, or 29 kilograms per body."

In my "Observations" I mentioned a report on the consumption of coke used by the Gusen furnace, according to which "from Sept. 26, 1941 to Oct. 15, 1941, 9,180 kg of coke were used."[109] Here "kg" are explicitly mentioned so that it is clear that the 153 "wheelbarrows of coke" consumed during this period correspond to exactly 9,180 kg, whence each "wheelbarrow" was exactly equivalent to (9,180 ÷ 153 =) 60 kg. Therefore this demolishes Zimmerman's hypothesis solely on *documentary* grounds.

The claim that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg only during the period September 26 to October 15 is another of Zimmerman's lies. The list of cremations for this period is a sheet of paper divided into two parts: The registrations for the period September 26 to November 3 are on the left, those for November 4 to 12 on the right. Each part is in turn subdivided into 4 columns carrying the designations "Uhr," "Datum," "Leichen," "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg." The fourth column in the left-hand part of the document (like the first three) extends to November 3 and continues in the right-hand part until November 12.

Now as to the part on the left, it is clear that the designation "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg" refers to the *entire* column, until November 3. By breaking up the logical sequence of the table, Zimmerman, on the other hand, claims abusively that it holds only up to October 15. And it is just as clear that these designations are valid for the right-hand part, which is a continuation of the part on the left. It is true that the fourth column of the right-hand part only has the wording "Karren Koks," but what need was there to repeat that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg? Granted for the sake of the argument that the wheelbarrows in the column on the right would be equivalent to less than 60 kg, they must nevertheless have always contained a *uniform* quantity,

[109] Point 36 of my response to Zimmerman. The source of the document is: AMM, 3 12/31, 350.

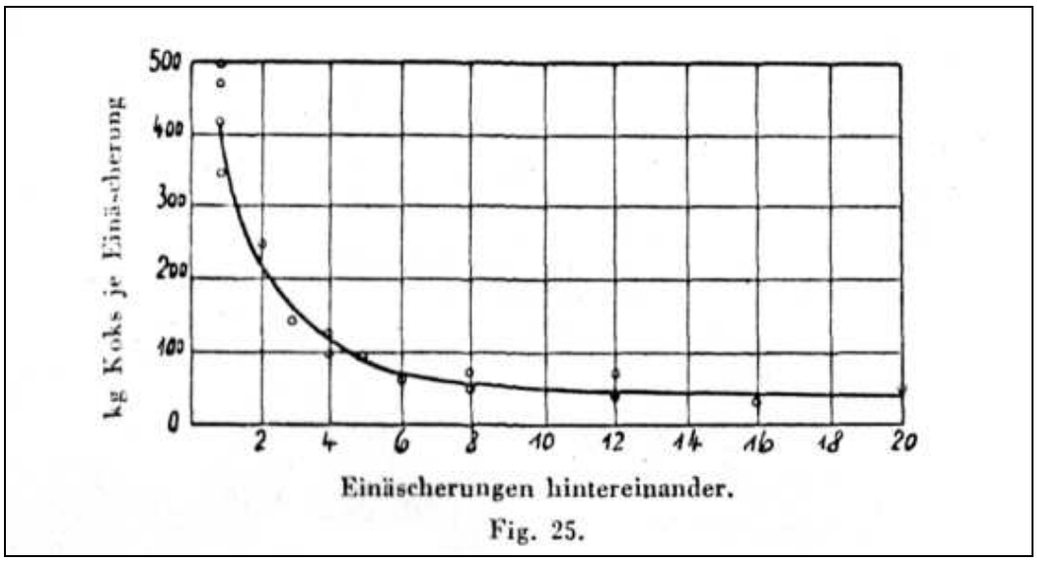

III. 1: *Chart by Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer on coke consumption for subsequent cremations.*

since the head of the crematorium had to draw up the report on coke consumption in kilograms (or in *Zentner* = 50 kg; see below). Had the 249 wheelbarrows used for the registered cremations in the right-hand part been continued, showing for example 20 kg, 35, 55, 40, 60, 25 kg of coke and so on, how would the head of the crematorium have calculated the total consumption? For the same administrative reason, had the wheelbarrows mentioned in the right-hand part of the report contained a uniform quantity less than 60 kg, there would have been an indication of the relative weight in the fourth column; for example: "Karren Koks 1 k. = 40 kg."

The hypotheses of Zimmerman are therefore unsustainable. As a confirmation of this, I offer another argument. As I demonstrated above, documentation alone assures us that for the period form September 26 to October 15 the wheelbarrows each contained exactly 60 kg of coke. During this period, 193 corpses were cremated with a consumption of 9,180 kg of coke, which corresponds to 47.5 (=9,180 ÷ 193) kg per corpse.

677 corpses were cremated in the period from October 31 to November 12 with 345 "Karren" of coke. Since Zimmerman asserts that the weight of 60 kg of coke for each wheelbarrow was "the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold," it follows that each wheelbarrow of coke had to weigh less than 60 kg. Nevertheless, assuming the weight of 60 kg, the coke consumption for the cremation of 677 corpses during the above-mentioned period comes to about 30.6 (=60×345÷677) kg. According to Zimmerman, the consumption was still less. But then why was the average consumption of coke 47.5 kg?

In his profound ignorance of thermotechnical questions on crematory furnaces heated with coke, Zimmerman is shockingly ironic about the experimental *fact* established in all the crematoria fitted with coke furnaces that the coke consumption per corpse varied with the number of cremations.

For example, the chart *"Einäscherungen hintereinander,"* published by professor P. Schläpfer in 1936[110] and compiled on the basis of practical experiments, shows a coke consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation in a cold furnace, of around 200 for the second, and a little more than 100 kg for the fourth. Starting from the eighth cremation, the curve indicating the coke consumption tends to level out and at the twentieth and final cremation studied, the consumption of coke resulted in about 37.5 kg.[111] This signifies that 20 discontinuous cremations carried out on various days separated from one another would have needed over 8,000 (=400×20) kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations would have required only 740 (=37.5×20) kg.

From the tenth cremation onward the coke consumption tended to be uniform, so that by then the refractory masonry was absorbing very little heat. It was for this reason that, in my calculation of the thermal equilibrium for the Auschwitz crematory furnaces, I took into consideration the condition of the furnace at the eighteenth cremation, that is, when its refractory masonry absorbed practically no more heat and the furnace functioned with a minimum of fuel.

It is evident that the Gusen furnace had an accumulation of heat notably lower to that in the above-mentioned chart. Nevertheless the principle still remains valid for this installation.

The difference in coke consumption for the two periods considered above – 47.5 and 30.6 kg – and also for the intermediate period[112] – 37.2 kg – depends *essentially* on the periodicity and number of the cremations, as I explained in point 36 of my reply to Zimmerman.

Zimmerman, in his crass thermotechnical ignorance, rejects these elementary facts, but since the documents confirm that the coke consumption for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941, was 47.5 kg per corpse, it follows that the consumption of coke for the period form October 31 to November 12 must have been 32,157.5 (=47.5×677) kg of coke, so that each of the 345 wheelbarrows of coke used to cremate the 677 corpses during this period would have had to contain on average 93.2 (=32,157.5 ÷ 345) kg of coke! Exactly the opposite of what this dilettante wished to prove!

The soundness of my conclusions is also confirmed by two other documents. The first is the report on the coke consumption of the Gusen furnace from January 21 to August 24, 1941, drawn up by the head of the crematorium, Wassner.[113] The other is a reference note, which reported the coke con-

---

[110] Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer, "Ueber [sic] den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematorien," separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1936, p. 36, see illustration.

[111] Naturally it is always necessary to add the heat produced by the coffin.

[112] The period October 26-30, during which 129 corpses were cremated with 80 wheelbarrows of coke = 4,800 kg, that is (4,800÷129=) 37.2 kg per corpse.

[113] AMM, 3 12/31, 353.

Period	coke ["Zentner"]	coke [kg]	corpses cremated	average per day	average coke per corpse
Jan. 29-Feb. 24	226	11,300	250	9	45.2
Feb. 25-Mar. 24	271	13,550	375	12	36.1
Mar. 25-Apr. 24	452	22,600	380	13	59.4
Apr. 25-May 24	68	3,400	239	8	14.2
May 25-Jun. 24	164	8,200	199	7	41.2
Jun. 25-Jul. 24	298	14,900	369	12	40.3
Jul. 25-Aug. 24	527	26,350	479	15	55
Aug. 25-Sep. 24	479	23,950	426	14	56.2
Total	2,485	124,250	2,717	11.25	45.7

sumption for the period form August 25 to September 24, 1941.[114] In both the documents the amount of coke is expressed in *"Zentner,"* an old German measure of weight equivalent to 50 kg. In the following table I summarize the dates contained in the document and add the number of cremated corpses taken from the list of deaths in the Gusen Camp, which comes from the published official history of the Mauthausen camp.[56] The number of deaths refers to the entire month, while the supply of coke is offset daily. However, the difference in the outcome is very slight and actually irrelevant regarding the order of magnitude of the results. In any case, for the overall calculation I will try to be as precise as possible.

Two lists exist on the subject of coke consumption at Gusen. The first, for the period of April 25 through May 24, has a consumption of 68 "*Zentner*" (1 Zentner = 50 kg ≈ 110 lbs), but in front of the figure 6 there is a 1, which seems to be struck out (see Ill. 2, p. 130).[115] Initially, I thought that for the period in question the coke consumption had in fact been 68 and not 168 Zentner, because by adding up all individual entries for coke consumption one obtains a total of 2,006 Zentner, which agrees with the figure in the document. In the first version of the current article I had therefore taken that figure to be abnormal and tried to explain it. However, the second document (see Ill. 3, p. 130)[116] for the period in question has a consumption of 169 Zentner, which means that the sum of the individual entries in the first document is in error. In the left margin of document 2 there is a column with the consumptions after the 24th of each month and from the consumption of the following month that of the preceding months is subtracted to obtain the actual consumption for the month in question.

The consumption from January 29 through February 24, 1941, is therefore (1,626-1,400=) 226 Zentner; the consumption from February 25 through March 24 is (1,897-1,626=) 271 Zentner; that from March 25 through April 24

[114] AMM, 3 12/31, 351.
[115] ÖDMM, B 12/31, p. 353.
[116] *Ibid.*, B 12/31, p. 352.

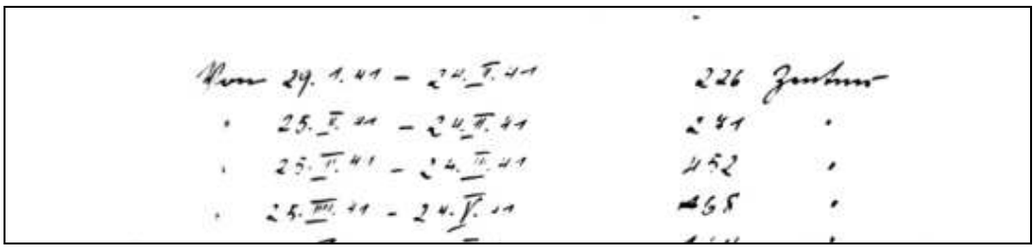

III. 2: *Document about coke consumption at Gusen camp.*

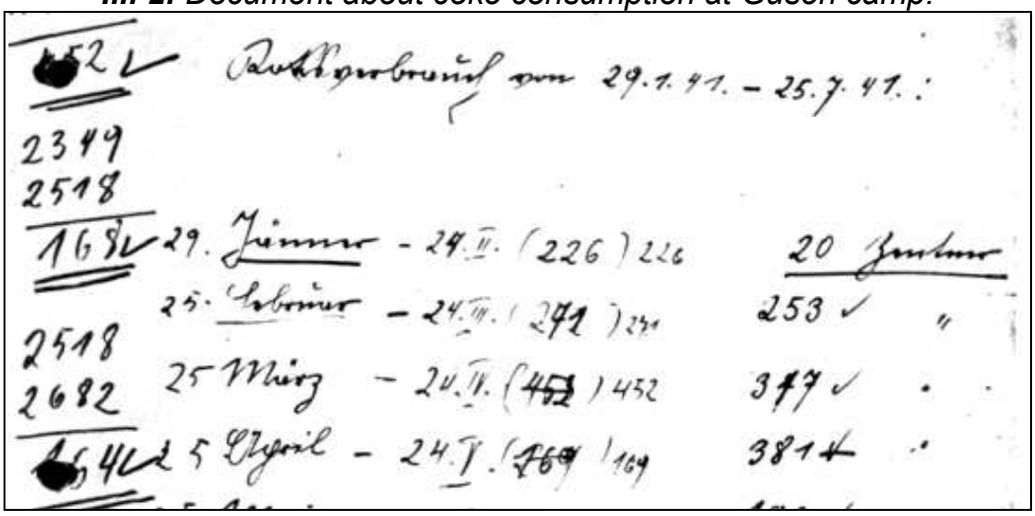

III. 3: *Another document on coke consumption at Gusen camp.*

is (2,349-1,897=) 452 Zentner and that – which interests us here – from April 25 through May 24 is (2,518-2,349=) 169 Zentner. These figures are identical to those of document 1, except for the consumption from April 25 through May 24, which is 168 Zentner instead of 169.

This consumption corresponds to a total (169×50=) 8,450 kg of coke and to an average consumption of (8,450÷239=) 35.35 kg per corpse, which is almost equal to that of March. Hence there is no anomaly in the monthly coke consumptions of the furnace.

Let us now try to complete the data of the table.

During the month of January, 220 detainees died, on average 7 per day, so that for the days January 29-31 it may be presumed that roughly 21 detainees died. For the cremation of these corpses one may assume the average resultant quantity of coke for the period form January 29 to February 24, was, to be precise, 45.2×21=949 kg. From September 26 to 29[117] – according to the list of cremations discussed above – 34 corpses were cremated with a consumption of 28 wheelbarrows of coke, that is 1,400 kg. For September 25, in the absence of data, we may assume the data of the 26th, that is, 20 cremations[118] with a coke consumption of 960 kg.

Recapitulating, between January 29 and September 30, 1941, 2,792 people died at Gusen and were cremated with a consumption of 127,559 kg of coke. Since the number of non-documented days is 4 in 244, the eventual margin of error in the calculation is totally negligible.

[117] No cremations were carried out on September 30.

[118] The average mortality in the month of September was 14 deaths per day.

The average consumption of coke per corpse therefore comes out at 45.6 kg (=127,559÷2,792). The soundness of this calculation is assured by the fact that, as I said above, during the period from September 26 to October 15 the average consumption of coke was of the same order of magnitude, that is, 47.5 kg per corpse. The average number[119] of daily cremations during this period was also of the same order of magnitude: 9 -10 as against 10 -11 per day.

To the data displayed above we may add that which comes from the list of Gusen cremations under discussion, from which we may conclude that 2,985 (=2,792+193) corpses were cremated in the crematorium of Gusen between January 29 and October 15, 1941, with a coke consumption of 136,739 (=127,559 + 9180) kg, on average 45.8 kg per corpse.

Thus, why should the consumption of coke have been so drastically reduced during the period from October 26 to November 12 so as to be actually less than that obtained here, assuming that the wheelbarrows always contained 60 kg of coke? The Zimmerman hypothesis is therefore senseless.

7.2. Duration of the Cremation Process

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

> *"On November 7, 1941 these two muffles incinerated 94 bodies in a period of 19 hours and 45 minutes, or 47 per muffle. This means that each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes. This was probably achieved by adding a new body to the oven before the prior body had been totally incinerated, a method which appears to have been envisaged by the Topf instructions discussed earlier.* [...] *This method should not be confused with multiple body burnings to be discussed in the next part of this study. This 25 minute figure is not far from the Prüfer estimate cited in the prior paragraph. Mattogno totally ignored this information. Rather, he focused on the November 8 information which shows 72 bodies burned. He erroneously claimed that it took 24½ hours to burn these bodies. He has misread the time sheets. The actual burning time for these bodies was between 16 and 17 hours."*

In his response Zimmerman returns obsessively to these presumed "25.2 minutes," and he hurls various accusations at me: "Mattogno's knowingly false statement"; Mattogno "misread" the document. Finally, I am supposed to be "unable to read a simple time sheet that deals with these issues." Worse yet, he attacks the competence of those who *are* able to read this sheet.

Well then, I state and confirm that Zimmerman is not only "unable to read" this document, but also that he has understood nothing of this document due to his total incompetence. And here is the proof of my claim:

---

[119] It obviously concerns an arithmetic mean in which the days on which no cremations took place are also included; the average number of cremated in the above table is calculated on the same basis.

In his response our professor explains how he calculated the presumed duration of 25.2 minutes:

> *"We know the time because the operation started at 11:15 A.M. The last load of coke was added at 5 A.M. on November 8. We know that this last burning only lasted two hours because the time sheet for November 8 starts at 7 A.M."*

And between 11:15 AM of day 7 to 7 AM of day 8 there are 19 hours and 45 minutes. Therefore, the hypothesis of Zimmerman is based on two assumptions:

1. that the first entry in the column labeled "Uhr" refers to the beginning of the cremation;
2. that the number of wheelbarrows of coke appearing next to the times, refers to the coke "added" or "introduced" (p. 24), that is, to the coke put into the gas generators of the furnace.

Both assumptions are erroneous. Let us examine the first.

1. In the registrations for October 6, the first hourly registration appears in the document as 9:15. The second and last is 10:50. At 10:50,[120] according to Zimmerman's hypothesis, five wheelbarrows of coke (=300 kg) were "added." Since he claims that the 7 (= 420 kg) wheelbarrows "added" to the five of November 8 were burnt in two hours (between 5:00 and 7:00), giving an hourly consumption of 210 kg, the five wheelbarrows of coke mentioned above must have been consumed in around 100 minutes. So, on October 6 the cremations began at 9:15 and ended at 12:30. It follows that in 195 minutes the furnace cremated 25 corpses, so that each cremation lasted 15.6 minutes!
2. In the registration of October 1 the first hourly indication appearing in the document is 9:15, the last 11:00. According to Zimmerman's hypothesis, four wheelbarrows of coke (=240 kg) were "added" at 11:00, which would have to have been burnt in around 70 minutes. So, on October 1 the cremations began at 9:15 and were terminated at 12:10. Therefore, 20 corpses were cremated in 175 minutes, which corresponds to a time of 17.5 minutes for each corpse!

But the essential reason why Zimmerman's hypothesis is false is to be found in the combustion capacity of the furnace grills, or gas generators. This is the only scientific point of departure for an understanding of the Gusen document. The combustion capacity of a grill is the quantity of coke burnt in an hour on one grill of the furnace. The grill capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, which draws air through the gaps of the grill and carries the necessary oxygen to the fuel. For a coke-heated crematory, the maximum admissible draft operating with a forced draft installation (*Saugzug-*

[120] I grant the benefit of the doubt. The first digit of minutes is difficult to read and could be a zero, so the time could be 10:00.

Anlage) is a pressure difference corresponding to the pressure of a 30 mm column of water. The fuel consumption corresponding to this draft is about 180 kg of coke per square meter of grill. As each grill of a Gusen furnace had a surface area of (0.5×0.5=) 0.25 m^2, the maximum capacity of a grill with a draft of 30 mm of water was (180×0.25=) 45 kg of coke per hour, 90 kg for a grill with two gas generators. Thus, if it is assumed that Zimmerman's hypothesis is correct, on October 1 the furnace would have worked with a grill capacity of about (1,200 kg[121] ÷ 130 min.[122]) 554 kg/hour, on October 15 with a capacity of around (960 kg ÷ 190 min.[123]=) 303 kg/hour! From September 26 to October 15 the capacity of the furnace grill would have been around (=9,180÷2,300[124]) 240 kg per hour, that is, 2.6 times faster than the theoretical maximum!

It is therefore clear that the column "Uhr" appearing in the document in question cannot refer to the beginning of a cremation. But then, to what does it refer? Perhaps it refers to the coke unloaded into the gas generators at the times indicated by the document? This is not possible either, because the useful volume of a gas generator in a Gusen furnace was around 0.2 m^3. 1 m^3 of metallurgical coke weighs between 380 and 530 kg, which means that each gas generator could accommodate a maximum of about (530×0.2=) 110 kg of coke. In any case, in the document in question the number of wheelbarrows corresponding to times – that is, the respective quantity of coke – is often much greater than the capacity of the gas generators. For example, on November 8 at 16:00 hours 16 wheelbarrows of coke[125] were registered, that is, (16×60=) 960 kg, over four times the capacity of two gas generators.

Does the column "Uhr" refer to the coke burnt in the gas generators? This hypothesis is incorrect as well. Let us return to the previous case. Another wheelbarrow of coke was registered at 18:15 on the eighth day (the relative enumeration changes from 24 to 25), so that the 960 kg of coke relative to the time of 16:00 would have to have been burnt in two hours and 15 minutes, which corresponds to a grill capacity of about 427 kg per hour!

---

[121] I convert "wheelbarrows" (*Karren*) to kg directly since the document specifies that "1 K. = 60 kg"

[122] 105 minutes from 9.15 to 11.00, plus about another 35 minutes to the time of 11.00 in order to burn the 120 kg of coke "added."

[123] 120 minutes from 11.00 to 13.00, plus 70 minutes to the time 13.00 in order to burn the 240 kg of coke "added."

[124] Comprehensive time calculated on the basis of the column "Uhr" and the 1,685 minutes, to which I add the necessary time to burn the coke "added" at the end of each day (that is 180 kg to 12 noon 26/9, 120 kg to 11:30 of 29/9 and so on), in total 36 wheelbarrows = 2,160 kg, the combustion of which, according to Zimmerman, would have required 2,160 ÷ 210 = about 615 minutes.

[125] The enumeration passes from eight wheelbarrows concerning 11:00 hours to 24 wheelbarrows concerning 16:00 hours.

Well then, to what does the column "Uhr" refer? The answer is simple: to the coke withdrawn from time to time from the depot and *unloaded* near the furnace. Let me explain this in more detail. Following a rational organization of the work – and nobody will deny that the Germans were most efficient at this – the coke had to be unloaded from time to time near the two gas generators of the furnace in such a way that the stokers could carry by shovel a sufficient supply of fuel. As in any unloading of goods, the delegate who undertook the fuel's delivery and who took responsibility for its use gave bureaucratic account of its receipt, indicating the number of the wheelbarrow as well as the time *when the unloading was completed,* not the time when it began. But the furnace was already put into operation with the first wheelbarrow. That is why the column "Uhr" in the document under discussion refers not to the beginning of a cremation but to *the end of the unloading* of a series of wheelbarrows of coke.

I can explain myself better with an example. A large supermarket orders 100 cases of mineral water. The truck transporting the cases arrives at 8:00 in the morning and immediately begins unloading them. The work takes four hours, and the warehouseman of the supermarket, having counted the unloaded cases, signs for the receipt of 100 cases at 12 noon. In the meantime the cases have already been placed in the sales circuit and the first cases are sold at 8:15. In the documents the unloading will be recorded as having taken place at 12 noon but the sales as beginning at 8:15.

Now let us return to the Gusen document. In the registrations of November 7, the first datum refers to 11 wheelbarrows of coke (= 660 kg) at 11:15. This signifies that the unloading of these 11 wheelbarrows was recorded as ending at 11:15. The second datum concerns the unloading of two wheelbarrows between 11:15 and 11:30. For this reason the coke which the personnel had finished unloading at 11:15 was already almost totally burnt up.

Therefore the first wheelbarrow was unloaded *before* 11:15, but how long before? If we assume a maximum grill capacity of 90 kg/hour, it can be reckoned that during the preceding seven hours, (7×90=) 630 kg of coke were unloaded and burnt, so that the cremations were initiated at 4:15 while at 11:15 there still remained 30 kg of coke near the gas generators. Consequently, between 11:15 and 11:30 a further two wheelbarrows of coke were emptied. That is how the average duration of each cremation would have gone up to 34 minutes; and this would be the *minimum theoretical* time. The *real* duration would have been undoubtedly greater.

In fact, we know that the furnace was out of service between October 16 and 25. During the whole month of October there were 462 deaths at Gusen,[126] but the number of corpses cremated were only 351 (159 from day 1 to day 15 and 192 from day 26 to day 31), so that on November 1 there remained (462–

[126] Hans Maršálek, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 156.

351=) 111 corpses in the morgue to be cremated. To these it is necessary to add the corpses of those detainees who died in the first week of November. In a situation so critical, only Zimmerman could seriously believe that on November 7 the head of the crematorium had waited at least 11 hours (the last registration recording unloading of coke for day 6 was at 22:10) before putting the furnace back into service to cremate 94 corpses. On the other hand, the more rational explanation is that, because he had to dispose of some further tens of corpses behind schedule, he ordered a minimum pause in order to hurriedly clean the grills of the gas generators and immediately thereafter put the furnace back into operation. In this context, the more probable hypothesis is that the furnace was reactivated shortly after midnight.

If, for example, the cremation was started at 0:45, by 11:15 the furnace will have burnt 630 kg of coke in ten and a half hours leaving a remnant of 30 kg of coke. This corresponds to a *normal* grill capacity[127] of 60 kg/hour. In this case the average time for one cremation would be around 39 minutes. This is my interpretation.

In this way I dispose of all our "expert's" thermotechnical fantasies. Therefore I confirm and reconfirm that his unfounded conjecture of 25.2 minutes for the duration of a cremation is "technically absurd."

As to the efficiency of the furnace, Zimmerman finds the following:

> *"One of the factors I noted in the study is that the ovens* [sic!] *were still undergoing repairs at the time these efficiencies were being achieved (Body, note 118). Thus on November 6, 7 and 8 there were four hours of repairs on the oven each day. Yet the ovens were able to incinerate 57, 94 and 72 bodies on these days. These numbers suggest very high efficiencies even when undergoing repairs."*

This is yet another of Zimmerman's impostures. The document to which he refers – the "certification of day labor on special account"[128] of Willing for the period November 6-10, 1941[129] simply mentions *"Ofen Arbeiten"* for days November 6-8. In German, "repairs" means "Reparaturen," *"Ausbesserungen"* or *"Instandsetzungen,"* certainly not *"Arbeiten,"* which is a generic term for work, for example a job of surveillance of the cremation activity, or a job to regulate the roller shutters and the furnace blowers. Such an expression does not minimally imply that the furnaces "were still undergoing repairs."

Not having any awareness of the history and technology of cremation, Zimmerman is necessarily incapable of an organic view of the argument. It is such an organic view that in the end can only weaken his thermotechnical fantasies and validate my own scientific conclusions. For example, I refer to the cremation experiments of the engineer Richard Kessler with a furnace heated

---

[127] With a draft of a 10 mm column of water.

[128] *"Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten"*

[129] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

with coke,[130] from which the conclusion is drawn that the *principal combustion* lasts for about 55 minutes. I also refer to the list of cremations in the crematorium of Westerbork (a Kori furnace heated with coke) showing an average cremation time of around 50 minutes,[131] as well as to furnaces for the combustion of animal carcasses functioning with charcoal, to which I will return below.

Not even the Soviet experts, second to none with all their hyperbolic exaggerations, dared to attribute the exceptionally short times of the cremation process to the real temperatures found in practice in their "Guideline diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various crematorium furnaces as a function of the temperature," which can be found in their expert reports on the crematoria of Majdanek and Sachsenhausen. On the contrary. For example, they attributed a duration of 120 minutes to the normal temperature of 800°C and a duration of 75 minutes to the temperature of 1,100°C. The scale ends with a duration of 15 minutes at a temperature of 1,500°C. However, this situation can hold only in the gas generator at best, certainly not in the muffle.[132]

7.3. My Alleged "Omissions"

In the article "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau"[133] I mentioned in passing the case of the cremations of November 8-9 at Gusen, writing:

> *"For example, on 8 and 9 November 72 corpses were cremated in around 1,470 minutes with a total consumption of 2,100 kg of coke, that is, on average 29.1 kg per corpse. This means that in each muffle (72÷2=) 36 loads of corpses were introduced with a cremation time of about 41 minutes per load."*

As can be seen from the heading of the paragraph in which this passage appears, I exhibited this case not as a determination of the *duration* of the process of cremation but in order to refute the story of multiple cremations, a topic I return to below. In setting out this case I explained provisionally that "the *analysis* of the list of cremations and coke consumption shows that [...]." Therefore, being a simple example, my above assertion does not have any particular significance, since my conclusions regarding the Gusen document derive precisely from an *analysis* of the *whole* document – not just from the in-

[130] A furnace of Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach, with an optimally constructed system which engineer Kessler preliminarily made even more efficient thanks to various improved techniques.

[131] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), pp. 395f.

[132] The maximum cremation temperature which emerges from many diagrams – which I publish in my work – is 1,120°C, maintained for a few minutes during the combustion of the coffin.

[133] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 304. This passage is not part of the more recent English edition of 2003, *op. cit.* (note 8), since this article has been considerably superseded by my book, *op. cit.* (note 10).

dividual registrations contained in it – and are based essentially on the capacity of the furnace grill. It is therefore clear that Zimmerman's accusation, according to which I "misread" the document regarding the case of November 8-9 is without foundation, so that his suppositions are false.

The duration of around 1,470 minutes is based on a calculation of the grill capacity closest to the maximum, that is, 86 kg/hour, which is still extremely high for a continuous operation of 24 hours.

In conclusion, based on *documentary evidence,* Zimmerman's hypothesis of an average cremation time of 25.2 minutes is unfounded.

And *technically?* Technically such an hypothesis is senseless according to engineer Kessler's experiments on cremation. Even the phase, during which water evaporated from the corpse, required on average 28 minutes in an optimum coke-operated furnace![134]

7.4. The Documentation on Mauthausen

In my reply to Zimmerman (point 33) I wrote that

> *"It is true that the correspondence between the Topf firm and the SS-Neubauleitung (finally Bauleitung) of Mauthausen for 1941 is almost certainly complete, but the same thing can definitely not be said for the following years."*

Zimmerman maintains that "this is blatantly and knowingly false:"

> *"There is not as much correspondence after October 1941 because there was no further oven installation until January 1945 in Mauthausen. Prior to November 1941 there had been two installations in Gusen – the original one in February 1941 and the overhaul in October 1941. This is what accounts for so much correspondence. However, there is enough paper trail in the file to show that no overhaul could have occurred from November 1941 to August 1943, and probably none occurred after August 1943."*

Let us now see who tells falsehoods. The documentation on Mauthausen contains about 120 documents with dates between February[135] and December 1941. However, it is not "complete" (at best, it is *nearly* complete), because already one of the two most important documents is missing from this documentation, even though it was received and registered by the *"S.S. Neubauleitung Mauthausen."* This is the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941, stating that in the two-muffle Topf furnace heated with coke it was possible to cremate 30 – 36 corpses in about 10 hours. The documentation contains the request of the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen (letter of July 9, 1941), but not Topf's reply, which is at Weimar, where it was accidentally discovered by J.C. Pressac. In addition, the construction drawing D58479 of Topf (mentioned in the letter of

---

[134] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit*., (note 8, 2003), pp. 394f.

[135] The Gusen furnace went into operation on January 29, 1941.

April 21) is missing from the documentation as well as all invoices. For example, the invoice for 118 RM, that for 80 RM, and the one for 108 RM dated May 2 (mentioned in the letter of June 12); the invoice for 303 RM of August 25 (mentioned in the letter of September 23); that of September 4 for 1,594 RM (mentioned in the letter of October 11); the invoice for 165 RM of November 3, 1941, and respectively those for 622.30 RM and 361.90 RM of November 21 (mentioned in the letter of December 14). Also missing from the documentation are the financial documents regarding payments made by the SS, in particular the down payments (*Abschlagszahlungen*), the final invoices (*Schlussrechnungen*), the final account statements (*Schlussabrechnung*). By contrast, such documents are preserved for the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz.[136]

How many other important documents have been removed from correspondence between the Topf firm and the *SS-Neubauleitung?* I do not know, but the examples mentioned should be cause for thought. Let us now consider the subsequent years. In the following tables I summarize data relevant to the consistency of the documentation:

1942	DAYS	DOCS	1943	DAYS	DOCS
January	From day 5 to day 28	12	January	From 8 to 23	9
February	Days 3 and 6	2	February	13, 24 (3 documents)	4
March	13	1	March	-	-
April	-	-	April	22 (2 documents)	2
May	-	-	May	5	1
June	-	-	June	-	-
July	-	-	July	-	-
August	From 17 to 28	4	August	11, 28	2
September	16, 26 and 30	3	September	-	-
October	From 19 to 24	4	October	-	-
November	3,13, 17, 20,30	5	November	-	-
December	21 (2 documents)	2	December	-	-
1944	**DAYS**	**DOCS**	**1945**	**DAYS**	**DOCS**
January	-	-	January	3, 21 (2 documents)	3
February	-	-	February	-	-
March	-	-	March	-	-
April	-	-	April	-	-
May	-	-			
July	-	-			
July	-	-			
August	-	-			
September	-	-			
October	-	-			
November	-	-			
December	20	1			

[136] Regarding this, see my study mentioned in note 28.

Let us recapitulate. There is a blank of 190 days in the documentation for the year 1942, from February 7 to August 16 (with only one document, that for March 13). For 1943, from February 25 to December 31 the documentary gap is 310 days (with just two documents for April, one for May, and two for August). For 7 months (March, June, July, September, October, November and December) there is not a single document. For 1944 (366 days) there is a documentary gap of 365 days! Just one document, dated December 20, features for the whole year. For 1945 there are only three documents (for January). For 22 months out of 37, from January 1942 to January 1945, there is not even one document!

In spite of this, Zimmerman quite incredibly has the impudence to say that my assertions on the incompleteness of the documentation "is blatantly and knowingly false!"

His explanation for the enormous documentary gaps is radically challenged by the fact that he presupposes *a priori* the very thing he wants to prove: Starting with the presupposition that the documentation concerns only "furnace installation," he concludes that the documentation is complete since there was no other "furnace installation" until January 1945. But how can it be excluded that further replacements of the refractory masonry of the Gusen furnace were not made during the long periods of the documentary gaps? Only by an *a priori* and opportunistic negation that this could have taken place. And this is precisely what Zimmerman does.

Here our professor gives yet another demonstration of his deceptiveness, since the "correspondence" on the second "furnace installation" (the one installed at Mauthausen in January 1945) contains just two documents! And how can Zimmerman seriously claim that this "correspondence" is *complete?* Hence, also in this case it is evident that the documentation is extremely full of gaps and that our professor lies, knowing that he lies.

Thus the argument of the exceptional long life of the refractory masonry in the Gusen furnace (around 30,000 according to the estimate of the International Red Cross)[137] also collapses, since it is not known how many times the refractory material was replaced, which is true for the Kori furnaces of Mauthausen as well.

7.5. The Gusen Oven Planned "with a Defect"?

Zimmerman maintains that the Gusen furnace was badly constructed by the Topf firm and this – and not the wear following the number of cremations carried out – was responsible for the necessity of replacing the refractory masonry in October of 1941. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

---

[137] "Gusener Krematorium verbrannte *schätzungsweise* Leichen...." AMM, 7/7, Nr.4, ISD Arolsen.

> *"It is possible that the Gusen ovens may not have originally been built correctly."*

In his response he returns to this question stating:

> *"I speculated that perhaps the overhaul had to do with a defect in the Gusen ovens."*

On both occasions, our professor relies on the Topf letter of April 10, 1943, which is supposed to testify that "Topf admitted that the Krema IV furnaces at Auschwitz were made defectively." He quotes the following translation of the first part of the document in question:[138]

> *"In response to your written communication referred to above, we inform you that we have instructed our foreman, Mr. Koch, to take care of the cracks that apparently have recently occurred in the eight muffle oven of Krema IV. At the same time, we also took note of the agreement between your construction leader, SS-Major Bischoff and our senior engineer Mr. Prufer according to which we will take care, at no cost to you, of the defects that have appeared, within two months of their start-up, in the cremation ovens built by us (innerhalb zwei Monaten nach Inbetriebnahme der Ofen auftreten.) Understandably we take it as a given that the defects have appeared because of defective operation, and not because of overheating the ovens or by scraping away the interior masonry with the stoking devices, etc.*
> *(Hierbei ist selbstverst<u>ä</u>ndlich*[139] *Voraussetzung, dass die_evtl.*[140] *aufgetretenen M<u>ä</u>ngel infolge fehlerhafter Ausf<u>ü</u>hrung entstanden sind und nicht etwa durch <u>Ü</u>berhi<u>t</u>zung der <u>Ö</u>fen bezw. durch Absto<u>ß</u>en der inneren Ausmauerung durch die Sch<u>ü</u>rger<u>ä</u>te usw.)"*[141]

Zimmerman comments:

> *"Therefore, Topf clearly accepted responsibility for defects under the warranty – though reluctantly."*

With this comment, Zimmerman completely distorts the significance of the text, which is as follows: According to the existing agreement between Bischoff and Prüfer, Topf was held to repair at no charge all breakdowns which were verified within the two months of the guarantee, beginning with installation entering into operation, but *only on the condition* that such breakdowns were due to construction errors of the furnace *and not* due to its improper us-

---

[138] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[139] The text says erroneously "selbstverstundlich."

[140] In the text appears erroneously "dieevtl."

[141] I have corrected (and underlined) the eleven (!) transcription errors of Zimmerman in this one sentence, who has clearly never heard of "Umlaute." Moreover, he transcribed the letter "ß" in "Abstoßen" with a single "s" and has managed to make three errors in the transcription of "Schürgeräte," which he writes as "Schugerate"! As we see, we are faced with a real specialist in the German language who is in a position to carry out the deepest philological analysis of the documents!

age. Topf had given the installer Koch the job of repairing *"die jetzt eingetretenen Schäden,"* but this does not mean that the Topf firm had "clearly accepted responsibility for defects." It had only accepted the work of repairing the damages ("*Schäden zu beseitigen*"), but without in any way admitting that such repairs went back to the above-mentioned guarantee. If Topf had admitted that the damages were due to a construction error of the furnace, why did the letter insist on the fact the guarantee did not cover damages caused by an error in usage? It is clear that the question of responsibility was still open.

In a word, the sense of the letter is *not* what Zimmerman claims it to be (the damages were caused by faulty construction, so we carry out the repairs free of charge according to the terms of the contract). What it really says is: If the damages are due to faulty construction of the furnace (and not due to an error in usage), then we carry out the repairs free of charge according to the terms of the contract.

Having misrepresented the sense of the above document regarding these Auschwitz furnaces, Zimmerman produces another "proof" of the bad construction of the Gusen furnace:

> *"However, on March 13, 1941, six weeks after the ovens had been installed, the camp authorities complained that they had found 'several defects' ('verschiedene Mangel'*[142]*) in the ovens and requested material to fix them. More repair materials were ordered in June. Therefore, there is strong evidence that the first double muffle oven installed in Gusen was not made correctly."*

Well, let's look at the facts the way they really are. On March 13, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Mauthausen* wrote the following letter to Topf:[143]

> *"Our construction site in Gusen informed us that various defects have been detected at the incineration oven. The sheating shows that it is peeling off in several areas. We ask you therefore to send us immediately*
> *10 sacks Monolit and*
> *6 pieces Monolit crosses*
> *so that the necessary material for repairs is available in case of larger damages. We ask you for a delivery without any delay. Order sheet and bill of lading with restriction sheet I are enclosed."*

Here the term "sheating" (*Ummantelung*) refers to the refractory dressing of the muffles – as can be seen from the request for 6 "Monolit crosses," which

---

[142] Read: "Mängel."

[143] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Von unserer Baustelle in Gusen wird uns mitgeteilt, dass beim Verbrennungsofen verschiedene Mängel festgestellt wurden. Die Ummantelung zeigt, dass sie an verschiedenen Stellen abblättert. Wir ersuchen Sie daher, uns umgehend¶10 Sack Monolit u. ¶6 Stck Monolit-Kreuze¶zuzusenden, damit im Falle grösserer Schäden das erforderliche Material zur Ausbesserung vorhanden ist. Die Auslieferung erbitten wir ohne jede Verzögerung. Bestellschein und Frachtbrief mit Speerzettel I liegen bei.*"

were the refractory bars of the muffle grills. They were therefore "peeling" at various points.

As Zimmerman indicated, the snag arises "six weeks after the ovens had been installed," so that the furnace was still under guarantee by Topf. In fact, according to an arrangement of March 1938, the guarantee "for those parts of the incineration installation in contact with fire"[144] held for one year (6 months for the refractory overlay of the gas generators).[145]

Therefore, if – as Zimmerman claims – the above snag was due to the fact that "the first double muffle furnace installed in Gusen was not made correctly," Topf, by accepting "though reluctantly" its responsibility, would have sent the material for the repairs free of charge. Instead, as is shown by the letter of March 18, 1941, Topf debited the *"SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen"* with 80 RM for "10 sacks = 500 kg Monolit" and with 118 RM for "6 pieces cross grills." In this letter Topf specifies:[146]

> *"We accept the order based on the general terms of delivery no. B known to you."*

This means that the terms of delivery, which also defines the conditions of a guarantee similar to the "general terms of delivery no. A," completely excluded the responsibility of Topf.

At this point, the document turns against Zimmerman's interpretation nullifying his hypothesis. After hardly 6 weeks, the refractory masonry of the muffles was already "peeling" at various points on account of the cremation of fewer than 500 corpses, 250 per muffle!

Let us turn to the "more repair materials" which "were ordered in June." The only materials supplied to Gusen in June 1941 were 50 sacks of "Monolit"[147] forwarded by the firm Alphons Custodis of Düsseldorf on behalf of the Topf firm and dated June 25.[148] Nevertheless, this material was not used for repairs, but was part of the supply of materials, which Topf sent to Gusen for the second crematory double-muffle furnace. This comes out clearly from the letter of Topf dated June 12 cited above in which it says:[149]

> *"The 50 sacks of Monolit mentioned by you here are part of the construction material that we delivered for the construction of a new cremation furnace; we will not send you a special invoice for this material."*

---

[144] "*für die vom Feuer berührten Teile von Feuerungsanlagen*"

[145] Letter from Topf to the *Bauleitung* of Mauthausen of January 24, 1942. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[146] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Wir nehmen den Auftrag an aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B.*"

[147] This concerns granular isolating material which served to fill in the cracks in the furnace.

[148] *Versandanzeige* of the firm Custodis of 25 June 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[149] *"Die von Ihnen weiterhin erwähnten 50 Sack Monolit gehören zu den Baustoffen, die wir zur Errichtung eines neuen Einäscherungsofen anlieferten; eine Sonderrechnung über dieses Material lassen wir Ihnen nicht zugehen."*

This "new cremation furnace" was actually the result of a misunderstanding. Topf believed that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen had ordered it on December 6, 1940, with "order no. 41 D 80,"[150] while it concerned an error due to a change in the heating system of the already installed furnace (from heating with naphtha to heating with coke).[151]

This is what Zimmerman's "strong evidence" has been reduced to! So our professor has either understood nothing at all or resorts to deception.

Following the above misunderstanding, Topf had already conveyed the following refractory and insulating material for the furnace, as emerges from Topf's letter of September 4, 1941:

- 2,100 fire-bricks of various sizes
- 1,200 kg of refractory mortar
- 1,000 insulating bricks
- 400 kg of insulating mortar
- 3,000 kg of solid monolith

Moreover, this letter also indicates that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen, although it had cancelled the order for the second Gusen furnace, nevertheless wished to purchase (*ankaufen*)[152] this material "for later repair works."[153]

Note the date: September 4, 1941. The official request for the "immediate commissioning of one of your furnace experts for the repair of the crematory furnace in the labor camp Gusen" was moreover forwarded twenty days later by the construction office of Mauthausen on September 24.[154] Probably the first signs of damage to the furnace's refractory masonry were already showing, damage which eventually became irreparable.

Whatever the case, it remains a fact that twenty days earlier, at a time when fewer than 2,700 cremations had been carried out in the Gusen furnace (1,350 per muffle), the construction office of Mauthausen was already planning to have at its disposal refractory material "for later repair works."

Already from this, one infers that the construction office did not trust the marvelous longevity of the refractors in the Gusen furnace that Zimmerman wishes to attribute to them.

The high fragility of the Topf furnaces is reflected in many documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. I will limit myself here to one of the first documents concerning the double-muffle furnace, which was the most solid of the Topf series of furnaces. The first double-muffle furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz went into operation on August 15, 1940. Five months

---

[150] Letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen of 25 August 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[151] Letter of 28 August 1941 from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[152] The material had not yet been paid for.

[153] Letter of 4 September 1941 from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen.

[154] Letter of September 24, 1941, from *Bauleiter* Naumann to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

later, on January 8, 1941, the head of construction *SS-Untersturmführer* Schlachter sent Topf a letter in which he stated:[155]

> *"SS New Construction Office has already informed you by cable that the first furnace unit has already been damaged on account of high usage and can therefore not be fully operated any more. It is therefore indispensable that the extension of the plant is begun."*

Up to January 8, 1941, 8,496 detainees had been registered at Auschwitz.[156] If we follow the "Polish War Crimes Office," some 1,600 detainees died between June 1940 and January 1941.[157] Hence, the furnace had "already been damaged" after *less than* 800 cremations per muffle!

8. The Durability of the Oven's Refractory Masonry

8.1. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: 1939 or 1941?

In describing the third electric furnace of Erfurt in an article published on October 25, 1941, engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter emphasized that the durability of refractory material may exceed 2,000 cremations achieved so far and may actually reach 4,000 cremations in future due to a new furnace design.[52] I commented that German technology had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle capable of withstanding 4000 cremations in 1941. I also criticized Zimmerman for falsely claiming that the information cited above referred to "cremation technology in the 1930's" ("Observations," point 30, see p. 104).

In "My Response" Zimmerman rejected my accusation of "bad faith" since "the article was *published* in 1941 while Jakobskotter's [*sic*] figures go to 1939." By so writing, Zimmerman completely confirms his obvious deceit. It is true that the third Erfurt furnace "was finished on December 1, 1939" and was "slowly dried" until January 31, 1940,[158] but it is false that "Jakobskotter's figures go to 1939." On page 586 of Jakobskötter's article there is a table headed "Incinerations and electricity consumption in the electr. incineration furnaces at Erfurt." The table summarizes the practical results of three furnaces at Erfurt. Those of the third furnace stem from February 1940 to April 1941, so Jakobskötter did not write his article before *May* 1941. Naturally, Zimmerman takes good care not to mention these dates. As we see, the impudence of this imposter is simply unbelievable.

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"The electric ovens had started to be manufactured in 1933. However, problems arose after the development of the first electric oven in 1933. Jakobskotter* [sic] *writes: 'Nachdem in dem elektrischen Ofen uber*[sic] *1300*

[155] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.
[156] NTN 95, pp. 20-24 (copy of the list of transports to Auschwitz).
[157] NTN, MSW London, 113, p. 518.
[158] Rudolf Jakobskötter, *op. cit*. (note 52), p. 585.

> *Leichen eingeaschert*[sic] *worden waren, machte sich eine Erneuerung notig'*[sic]. *(After over 1,300 bodies had been cremated in the electric oven, a renovation was required). Therefore, we know that there were problems which had arisen with this type of oven."*

To be precise, according to the cited table on p. 568 of the article, the number of cremations was 1,294. Zimmerman in "Body Disposal" comments thus:

> *"The first generation could burn 2,000 bodies. The second generation, beginning in 1935, had a life of 3,000 bodies which was expected to increase to 4,000 bodies. A third generation would go into effect in 1939. No durability was specified for the third generation. Jakobskotter* [sic] *did state that 'they expect to have even higher numbers*[159] *for future ovens.'"*

Zimmerman distorts the succession of the furnaces' "generations": The first "generation" is the first furnace, which carried out 1,294 cremations, the second is the second furnace, which carried out 2,910 cremations (according to the table on p. 586), the third is the third furnace, for which Jakobskötter expected "an even longer durability."[160]

In this context, how should we place the phrase "while so far muffles withstood only 2,000 cremations, depending on their design"? To what does the number of 2,000 cremations refer? Certainly not to the first furnace, which had carried out 1,294 cremations. It also did not refer to the second furnace, which had carried out 2,910 cremations. On the other hand, the "first generation" furnace, to which Zimmerman attributes 2,000 cremations, was a single furnace with a single muffle. But then, why does Jakobskötter speak of "the muffles," in the plural, and why does he employ the expression "depending on their design," seeing that the muffle was of only one type?

It is clear that Jakobskötter is referring to furnace types preceding the electric furnace, those heated with coke and/or gas. He therefore affirms that the results of the second electric furnace, as far as the number of cremations is concerned, had surpassed those of other types of furnaces, and this is obvious as we will see in the next paragraph.

Granted that the Jakobskötter's article was not written before May 1941 and that it was published in October 1941, it is clear that the phrase "The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future" means that by the end of October 1941 a "life span of 4000 cremations" had not yet been attained. If it were any different, Jakobskötter would have written it clearly.

On the other hand, the text says only a little more about expectations for an indeterminate future (*"künftig"*): the German verb *"rechnen"* means "to con-

---

[159] The German text says *"Lebensdauer."*
[160] *Ibid.*, p. 587.

sider to be possible and probable."[161] That an expectation must necessarily be realized, is not expressed. And since the expectation of 4,000 cremations on the part of the "construction firm" (Topf) went back to at least May 1941 and looked forward to the future, the expectation could not refer to the third Erfurt furnace, which, at the time Jakobskötter wrote the article, had already carried out 1,417 cremations.

And if finally Jakobskötter expected "an even longer life span" for the third furnace in comparison with the second furnace, this was necessarily less than 4,000 cremations. This expectation was justified by the fact that experiments done with the first two furnaces made it possible to overcome the drawbacks, which occurred in the first furnace: the formation of smoke caused by the "high" draft of up to 24 mm water column. The combustion gases passed the muffle faster than the time required for the carbon particles to burn completely, so that they formed smoke instead.

8.2. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: the Heating System

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"Moreover, Mattogno ignored my basic criticism that the Jakobskotter* [sic] *study dealt with electric ovens. The concentration camps used coke fired ovens, many of which had been converted from oil burning."*

With this "basic criticism" Zimmerman does no more than – once again – draw attention to his crass ignorance. This poor naïve person does not know that the electric furnace, by uniformly distributing the heat generated, had a longer life span than coke furnaces, because its refractory masonry was subjected to less stress.

The first electric crematorium went into operation at Biel in Switzerland on August 31, 1933. Its designer, engineer Hans Keller, wrote in February 1935:[162]

> *"So far 200 cremation were carried out in the electric furnace. The fireproof bricks still look like new, which cannot be said for a coke furnace after this number of incinerations.* […]
> *The heat distribution of this furnace is more even, which contributes to the increase of its life span."*

---

[161] *Duden. Deutsches Universal Wörterbuch*, Dudenverlag 1983, p. 1009: *"als möglich u. wahrscheinlich annehmen."* (I indicate the page for Zimmerman).

[162] Hans Keller, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Biel 1935, pp. 3f: "*Bis jetzt fanden im elektrischen Ofen 200 Kremationen statt. Die feuerfesten Steine sehen noch aus wie neu, was beim Koksofen nach dieser Zahl von Einäscherungen nicht gesagt werden durfte.* […] *Der Ofen hat daher eine gleichmässigere Wärmeverteilung, was zur Erhöhung seiner Lebensdauer beiträgt."*

Therefore, the life of the refractory masonry in a coke-fired furnace was inferior to that of an electric furnace. And if the life span of an electric furnace in 1941 was 3,000 cremations, then that of a coke furnace was still less!

Quod erat demonstrandum! (Which had to be demonstrated!)

8.3. Factors Influencing the Longevity of the Refractory Masonry

In his crass ignorance of the technology of cremation, Zimmerman disregards essential factors which influenced the longevity of the refractory masonry:

a. the mass
b. the quality of the refractors
c. the exposure to flames of the refractory masonry

Let us examine these factors:

a. Our naïve professor does not know that the furnaces of civilian crematoria had a refractory mass enormously larger than the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Normally the refractory masonry of one muffle weighed about 6,500 kg (the recuperator about 8,200 kg).[163]

   The coke-heated furnace tendered on June 2, 1937, by the firm W. Müller of Allach "to the Reich Leader SS of the NSdAP, Munich Karlstrasse," that is, to Dachau, had an additional 15,500 kg of refractory material.[164] Like the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the furnace had no recuperator.

   According to the "List of materials for a Topf-double cremation furnace" drawn up by Topf on January 23, 1943, this furnace – the Auschwitz model – had refractory material consisting of 1,600 ordinary fire-bricks (*Schamotte-Normalsteine*) and 900 wedge-shaped bricks (*Keilsteine*).[165] In terms of weight, around 8,600 kg for two muffles, about 4,300 kg per muffle with a gas generator. Of these 4,300 kg, about 2,000 kg were for the gas generator, so that the refractory material of the muffle weighed about 2,300 kg.[166] The refractory material of an eight-muffle furnace consisted of 4,500 normal fire-bricks and 1,600 wedge-shaped bricks;[167] in terms of weight, around 24,100 kg, that is, about 3,000 kg for one muffle and ½ a gas generator,[168] or about 2,000 kg for one muffle. The refractory masonry for a

---

[163] According to the information of engineer Tilly in *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 2, 1927, pp. 21f.

[164] "*Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliefender Zeichnung*," p. 3. Archive of the Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 361/2111.

[165] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54.

[166] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit*. (note 8, 2003), pp. 385-387. As with the Müller furnace, only fire-bricks without refractory mortar, isolated bricks and crushed monolith are referred to.

[167] *Kostenanschlag* from Topf of 16 November 1942 for an eight-muffle furnace. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 73.

[168] There were four gas generators in the eight-muffle furnace, each of which served two muffles.

three-muffle furnace, to judge from a comparison in price, must have had an intermediate weight of refractory masonry, certainly less than 2,300 kg.
The "cremation installation for the SS in Belgrade" tendered by the firm Didier-Werk on August 26, 1943, made provision for 6,600 kg of refractory material, 1,100 kg of wedge-shaped fire-bricks and 5,500 kg of ordinary fire-bricks.[169]
Also, the Kori furnace with one muffle was notably more massive than ½ furnace from Topf with two muffles. If the SS chose the Topf furnaces for Auschwitz-Birkenau, then this selection was certainly not due to the fact the Topf furnaces were better than those from other firms – on the contrary! It depended on the fact that they cost much less. A one-muffle Kori furnace cost 4,500 RM without accessories, while a two-muffle Topf furnace (the third Auschwitz furnace) cost 6,378 RM. Such a competitive cost (6,378 RM as against 9,000 RM, the crematory rooms costing the same) depended *also* on saving refractory material, which was achieved by assembling 2, 3, and 4 muffles together in one furnace.[170]

b. Let us now consider the quality of the refractors. Already from the fact that Germany was in a state of war, it is easy to see intuitively that the refractory material used for the crematory furnaces could not be of the same quality as that used for civilian crematoria in peacetime.
It was not by chance that Topf, already by the end of 1940, issued no guarantee for the refractory material, not even if it wore out with correct usage of the facility:[171]

> *"The guarantee does not include the regular wear of the fire-proof masonry, namely of the grills, and other parts exposed to the fire."*

The Topf operating instructions for a two-muffle furnace recommends that the temperature not exceed 1,100°C, and for a three-muffle furnace 1,000°C. This means that the refractory masonry of a three-muffle furnace could sustain a smaller thermal load and so had a weight-quality ratio less than that of a two-muffle furnace, which was already notably inferior to that of the civilian furnaces.

c. The wear on the refractory masonry was essentially caused by the open flames which assailed it. While in a coke furnace the heat necessary for the cremation was provided by open flames, which continuously attacked the refractory masonry, in an electric furnace this heat was provided by electrical incandescent resistances. Here the refractory masonry endured much

---

[169] URSS-64.
[170] The eight-muffle furnace constituted two blocks of four-muffle furnaces.
[171] *Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A*, already enclosed in the *Kosten-Anschlag* from Topf of November 1, 1940, regarding a two-muffle furnace heated with coke. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: *"Auf die regelrechte Abnutzung, namentlich der Roste, des Schamottemauerwerkes und anderer, dem Feuer ausgesetzer Teile bezieht sich die Gewähr nicht."*

less strain, as resulted from the experiment with the Biel crematorium, referred to by Jakobskötter on p. 580 of his article:

– The electric furnace required 388,000 Kcal (thousands of calories) for its heating, the coke furnace 2,100,000 Kcal.
– For a six-day week of work with seven cremations, an electric furnace required 880,000 Kcal, a coke furnace 7,700.000 Kcal, so that the electric furnace used around 11,5% of the heat used by a coke furnace. By contrast, the thermal wear suffered by a coke furnace was over eight times higher.

Therefore my assumption of 3,000 cremations for the life of the refractory masonry is really optimistic!

8.4. The Crematoria of Paris and Milan

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote about the huge number of cremations in crematoria in southern Paris and Milan without any noticeable damage. The Paris crematorium mentioned by Zimmerman is that of Père Lachaise, but was situated in the eastern, not southern sector. A provisional furnace with the Gorini system was initially installed in this crematorium which came into operation on October 22, 1887.[172] The definitive furnace with a system of Toisul and Fradet began operating on August 5, 1889.[173] In my "Observations" I maintained that the numbers of *corpses* cremated were the opposite of huge (point 28, see p. 102). In "My Response" Zimmerman objects that the numbers reported by me referred only to the cremations arranged by families. Apart from these, there were two other categories of cremation, those "for paupers and dissecting tables." He does not know into which category were included the "3,743 stillborn children" mentioned in his article.

It is true that there were other cremations in the Père Lachaise crematorium beyond those which I listed, but cremations *of what*? In statistics going back to 1904 the same number of *corpses* quoted above by me for the years 1889-1892 is indicated, to which two categories are effectively added, one of the *"Anatomienleichen"* (dissected corpses, 7,429 from 1889 to 1892), the other of *"Embryos"* (3,960 from 1889 to 1892).[174] I know well what the "embryos" are.[175] But what were the *"Anatomienleichen?"* Corpses and body parts dissected in the anatomy theaters. I most certainly cannot believe that the heart of one corpse, the liver of another, leg of yet another, a brain of a fourth corpse, a body organ of a fifth were cremated individually, so that here one should not

[172] H. Thompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1889, p. 15; Engl.: *Modern Cremation, its History and Practice*, Kegan Paul, Trench & Co, London 1889.
[173] Friedrich Goppelsroeder, *Über Feuerbestattung*, Wenz & Peters, Mühlhausen (Alsace) 1890, p. 24.
[174] M. Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, pp. 160f.
[175] An average stillborn embryo has only some 2-5% of the mass of an average adult.

speak of 7,429 corpses, but of 7,429 parts of corpses. It is precisely for this reason that the cremations of *corpses* were charged under separate cover in the official statistics. Be that as it may, the fact is that the furnace of Toisul and Fradet on one hand and the furnaces of the nineteen thirties and forties on the other hand cannot be directly compared because, as I explained in my "Observations," this installation of the late 1800s was structured on three levels and its massive refractories were impressive.

As to the Milan crematorium, which was on a par with the one of Paris, Zimmerman's source makes a huge blunder. 271 cremations were carried out in this crematorium between 1876 and 1883,[51] and 486[176] cremations between 1884 and 1893,[177] so that it has been falsely cited as an example of the long life of refractory masonry in furnaces, which were successively installed.

9. Multiple Cremations

Leaving aside the declarations of "eyewitnesses," which are as trustworthy as Zimmerman's claims, in order to prove the reality of "multiple" cremations, our professor places his trust in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943. He thinks – perhaps seriously – that this document presents a "dilemma" for me. In "Body Disposal" he writes:

> *"The real dilemma for Mattogno was in the Bauleitung figures given on June 28, 1943, discussed earlier, that 4,416 bodies could be burned in a 24 hour period in the four new crematoria, or 2,208 in a 12 hour period. When the 7,840 kilograms of coke usage for a 12 hour period are divided by the 2,208 bodies which could be cremated in a 12 hour period, the average comes out to about 3,5 kilograms per body."*

These data – which I will elaborate on in more detail below – are not only not a "dilemma" for me, but constitute one of the fundamental *proofs* of the technical absurdity of the cremation capacity appearing in this letter.

The true "dilemma" is Zimmerman's: If it was possible to cremate one corpse in 15 minutes with 3.5 kg of coke, how are we to explain that the Gusen furnace consumed a minimum quantity of coke at least 9 times as high? If it was so simple to save 92% of the fuel at a time when Germany could not afford to waste anything, much less its coke (and if it was so simple to save 75% of the cremation time), how is it that at Gusen this miraculous "multiple" cremation could not be realized? Why is it that for each cremation about 27 kg of coke was thrown away?

Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, calculates the coke consumption of the Birkenau crematoria for 12 hours of operation. 2,800 kg of coke for each of Crematoria II and III were foreseen, 1,120 kg for each of the Cremato-

---

[176] M. Pauly, *op. cit*. (note 174), pp. 156f.
[177] This is the date of the source given by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal," note 103.

ria IV and V.[178] The above letter of Bischoff attributes a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours – so 720 corpses in 12 hours – for each of II and III a capacity of 768 corpses in 24 hours – therefore 384 in 12 hours – for each of Kremas IV and V.

If these data were realistic, the coke consumption for each corpse would have been about (2,800÷720=) 3.9 kg for Kremas II/III and about (1,120÷384=) 2.9 kg for Kremas IV/V.

Regarding the coke consumption of the Topf furnaces, the only fact *certified by the documents* is that for the Gusen furnace. During the period of its greatest activity, from October 31 to November 12, 1941, the Gusen furnace cremated 677 corpses with a coke consumption of 345 wheelbarrows of coke, that is (20,700÷677=) 20,700 kg. The average consumption of coke per corpse was therefore about 30.6 kg. For this reason, this *experimental* result is the only point of departure for a *scientific* discussion of the subject.

The Auschwitz double-muffle furnace was structurally similar to the Gusen furnace, so that, without going into technical details, it can be said that the coke consumption of the two types of furnaces was approximately equal.

A three-muffle furnace of Krema II/III was no different from a two-muffle furnace with a third muffle interposed. It is true that the central muffle enjoyed the thermotechnical advantage of gas combustion at a high temperature originating from the two lateral muffles, which reduced its specific coke consumption considerably. Nevertheless, the two lateral muffles did not technically enjoy any thermotechnical benefit, since the flow of gases originating from the gas generators traveled in the direction of the central muffle, from which it was introduced into the smoke conduit. Hence the two lateral muffles heated the central muffle, but were not themselves heated by this muffle, from which we deduce that two lateral muffles had a coke consumption approximately equal to that of a double-muffle furnace.

In conclusion, the two lateral muffles behaved like a two-muffle furnace: they cremated in the same time – around one hour[179] – and required the same amount of fuel – about 30 kg of coke. Even assuming the central muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of three corpses would nevertheless have needed on average of around ((30+30)÷3=] 20 kg of coke.

In an eight-muffle furnace, each of the four gas generators served two muffles: the combustion gas passed from the first to the second muffle and from there it was led into the flue. Even assuming the second muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of two corpses would on average have needed (30÷2=) 15 kg of coke.[180]

---

[178] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

[179] Duration confirmed by Kurt Prüfer, as is seen above.

[180] On the actual coke consumption for typical corpses see "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), pp. 392f.

Zimmerman imagines that the average coke consumption of "about 3.5 kilograms per body" depends on "multiple" cremations, which, according to the data in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, means that the Birkenau furnaces cremated four corpses in a single muffle in one hour. Let us see how well-founded this hypothesis is.

The only installations which carried out the equivalent of a multiple cremation were those using animal carcasses for fuel. The most important manufacturer was the Berlin firm of H. Kori. Oven model 1a could burn 250 kg of organic material in five hours with a consumption of 110 kg of fossilized carbon, that is, the equivalent of four corpses of about 62.5 kg each, so with a consumption per corpse of 27.5 kg of fossilized carbon in 75 minutes. The most prestigious model, furnace 4b, burned 900 kg of organic material in 13.5 hours with a consumption of 300 kg of fossilized carbon. This is for example equivalent to the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in an average time of 54 minutes each and a coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse.[181]

These experimental results demonstrate that by increasing the load of organic burning material, one increased either the corresponding fuel consumption or the duration of the combustion process. Hence, should "multiple" cremations in the Birkenau furnaces have been successful, this would not have been of any effective advantage regarding either the duration or the coke consumption of the cremations. Therefore, "multiple" cremations would only have multiplied the duration of the cremation process and the coke consumption by the number of corpses loaded into the muffles.

The cremation of many corpses in one muffle in a furnace planned for the cremation of only one single corpse at a time would have caused insuperable thermotechnical problems. Here I limit myself to briefly hinting at the most important of such problems for a three-muffle furnace.

A cremation without a coffin develops in two principal phases: The initial endothermic phase of evaporation of the water in the corpse, which removes a large quantity of heat and lowers the temperature in the muffle, and the final exothermic phase (up to the peak of the corpse's main combustion), in which the corpse itself burns, producing heat.

During the first phase of the cremation process, the water evaporation from four corpses in a single muffle would have led to a drastic reduction of the furnace's temperature as well as of the smoke with a consequent reduction in the draft. Reducing the chimney's draft would have had the effect of reducing the draft of the furnace (which depended on it), ending up in a lowering of the capacity of the furnace's grills. For this reason, the availability of heat at the time it was most needed would also have been diminished. The reduction of the muffle's temperature to below 600°C would have had further deleterious effects. For example, the heavy hydrocarbons formed by the gasification of

[181] *Ibid.*, p. 400.

the corpses would have remained unburned and at the lower temperature the corpses would only have been carbonized.

Besides, the introduction of four corpses into a single muffle would have brought about physical problems for the draft. The corpses would have obstructed the three inter-muffle apertures that linked the lateral muffles with the central one, blocking the passage of combustion products from the gas generators. The four corpses placed on the grill of the central muffle would have obstructed the existing spaces between the bars of the grill, finally blocking the passage of the gas from the gas generator by getting into the smoke conduit. This would have ultimately diminished the chimney's draft and that of the furnace, with a further diminution in the availability of heat.

If, after hours of efforts, all these difficulties had been overcome, during the exothermic phase of the principal combustion, the four corpses together with the flow of gas from the gas generator would have greatly surpassed the terminal thermal load of the muffles. That is, they would have produced a quantity of heat above that which the refractory masonry could sustain, thus damaging it (fusion of the refractors).

Finally, the 12 corpses cremated in each furnace in an hour, together with the gases made by the gas generators, would have produced a quantity of smoke too great for the crematory chimney to get rid of when reckoned for normal usage (one corpse per hour per muffle).

In conclusion: In a three-muffle furnace, the cremation of four corpses per muffle, had it succeeded, would have required at least (30×8=) 240 kg of coke, and the duration of the cremation process would have been not less than four hours. The cremation capacity of Kremas II/III would then each have been 360 corpses in 24 hours, and the coke consumption 20 kg per corpse. The cremation capacity of the Kremas IV and V would have been 192 corpses in 24 hours, the coke consumption 15 kg.

Therefore, the information in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, is *technically absurd*, and only naïve people like Zimmerman could take it seriously.

10. The Duration of the Cremation Process at Auschwitz

10.1. The Ovens of Ignis Hüttenbau Co.

I asserted earlier that Zimmerman's conjectures with respect to the duration of a cremation in the furnace at Gusen as lasting 25.2 minutes are technically absurd, and I have already furnished various items of proof, such as Kessler's cremation experiments, the results of the operation of the Westerbork furnace, the results of the operation of the furnaces for the cremation of animal carcasses, or the Soviet guideline diagram. Here, I shall present an even more stringent proof: the results of the operation of the four crematorium furnaces installed in the Theresienstadt crematorium by Ignis Hüttenbau Co. of Teplitz-

Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic. Those installations were among the most efficient of the time. They were naphtha-based, with a controllable burner that allowed the fuel consumption to be adjusted to the various phases of the cremation. They also possessed a sophisticated supply system of combustion air consisting of sixteen pipes – eight on each side – linked to a blower and set at various points in the wall of the muffle. They could be individually throttled. The enormous size of the muffle – which had a height of 100 cm, a width of 90 cm and a length of 2.60 meters – allowed the cremation to be carried out in a most economical way, which was as follows:

After the warming-up period, the first corpse was introduced into the furnace on a stretcher made of raw boards. The stretcher was placed into the front portion of the muffle, where it was exposed to the combustion air coming from the nozzles installed there. It burned rapidly. At the same time the corpse began to dry out. After some 30-35 minutes, when the drying process had progressed far enough or was complete, the dry and disarticulated body was raked into the rear part of the muffle, close to the burner, by means of a four meter long rake, operated from a special opening in the back of the furnace, and then underwent the proper combustion. In this section, the corpse was in direct contact with the controllable flame of the burner and with the combustion air introduced through the nozzles installed here.

The ashes were removed through a dedicated opening in the rear portion of the furnace. In continuous operation, the furnace thus contained two corpses at a time, one in the drying phase, the other in the combustion phase, and the duration of the cremation process was generally equal to the time needed to dry a corpse. For this cremation plant, name lists are available that indicate also the time necessary for the cremations. From the records concerning a sample of 717 cremations carried out between October 3 and November 15, 1943, a period of 41 operating days,[182] an average incineration time of 35.5 minutes for female corpses and 36.5 minutes for male corpses can be computed.

The bottom of the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces was a solid floor, 2.60 meters in length. It had no openings but led step by step into a shaft, which was the post-combustion chamber, and then into a final shaft, somewhat lower, the ash receptacle. The combustion of the corpses thus took place in a horizontal direction.[183]

Hence, whereas the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnace could accommodate in its muffle a fresh corpse as soon as the body introduced earlier had dried out, with a Topf furnace one had to wait until an advanced stage of the incineration process was reached. For that reason, the time needed for an incineration in the Topf furnace at Gusen was necessarily longer than for the Ignis-Hüttenbau

[182] Of the 41 cremation lists examined, 18 lists have over 20 cremations per day, 10 lists have over 15 such entries. The maximum number of cremations for one furnace is 27. To save on fuel, cremations were generally carried out in two shifts in a single furnace which always stayed hot. In this way, each of the four furnaces was used periodically.

[183] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), p. 397.

furnace. This difference is further accentuated by the fact that the Theresienstadt furnaces had a more effective heating system and a technically more advanced design. From these considerations it becomes obvious that the minimum theoretical duration for the cremation, which I assigned to the Gusen furnace – some 40 minutes – is certainly very optimistic. The actual duration may well have been around 45 minutes.

Nevertheless, the exceptional results of the Gusen furnace could not be achieved by the two-muffle furnaces of Krema I at Auschwitz because the Gusen furnace depended on two essential factors:

a. the particular structure of its muffle grill;
b. the use of forced draft blower.

10.2. The Muffle Grills of the Gusen Oven

The muffle grills in the Gusen furnace consisted of intersecting bars, which formed eight rectangular openings of about 30 × 25 cm each. Hence the *principal combustion* of the corpses began in the muffles but developed for the most part underneath the muffle in the ash receptacle, so that the muffle was freed relatively quickly (after about 45 minutes) and it was possible to introduce another corpse.

The Auschwitz furnaces, on the other hand, had a completely different muffle grill and were much less efficient. The two furnaces of Krema I reconstructed after the war by the Poles utilizing original parts dismantled by the SS show a muffle grill made of I-shaped slabs of monolith arranged in a slot of grooves. Between them were gaps about five centimeters in width. With this type of grill, not only did the principal combustion have to take place in the muffle, but so did the post-combustion of corpse residues. For this reason, the duration of the process was necessarily longer.

The efficiency of these furnaces can be seen from the following fact: On June 1, 1942, Bischoff wrote a letter to Kammler to inform him of the damage caused to the chimney of Krema I and he specified:[184]

> *"The chimney has suffered damages because of overheating due to continuous usage (operating day and night)."*

Both Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* and Pressac exclude any connection between this breakdown and the cremation of corpses of presumed victims of gassings. Therefore, during May 1942 *only* the corpses of deceased detainees of the camp were cremated in the *Stammlager* crematorium.

On March 30, 1942, Bischoff was informed of the damage done to the chimney by *SS-Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock in his capacity as the officer in charge of police affairs concerned with construction,[185] so that the snag had

---

[184] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256: *"Durch die fortgesetzte Inbetriebnahme (Tag- und Nachtbetrieb) hat der Kamin durch Überhitzung Schaden erlitten."*

[185] Report of Pollock to Bischoff of 30 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12.

manifested itself before this date. During the second half of the month the greatest mortality occurred in days 19 to 29, during which about 1,450 detainees died, 132 per day on average.

Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, attributes a cremation capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours to the three two-muffle furnaces of Krema I. This corresponds to an average duration of 25 minutes per cremation, which is practically the same as that erroneously supposed by Zimmerman. If this were true, then the furnaces could have cremated the approximately 1,450 corpses mentioned above for the second half of May in a little over nine hours, that is, in a simple day shift. But since day and night operation of the furnaces was necessary, their cremation capacity was notably lower. If we assume the normal duration for the process of cremation, the furnaces were active for about 22 hours per day – exactly a day and night operation.

The other difference between the Gusen furnace and those of Krema I of Auschwitz is that the Gusen forced draft system served two muffles, while in the Auschwitz crematorium it served six, so that the latter was less efficient. After the reconstruction of the chimney in August of 1942, the forced draft system was eliminated completely.

In a three-muffle furnace, the muffle grill was made up of bars arranged transversally at a distance of about 20 cm from each other. The principal combustion developed in the muffle, and the corpse residues fell through the grill gaps into the ash pan where post-combustion took place (lasting some 20 minutes according to the service instructions of Topf). In addition, the Birkenau furnaces functioned without an forced draft system.[186]

Therefore the cremation capacity of Krema I appearing in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, has no real basis, and this is also valid for the Birkenau furnaces, which were *less efficient* than the Gusen furnace.

10.3. The Forced Draft System of the Gusen Oven

Zimmerman writes:

> *"However, he* [Mattogno] *did not cite any evidence to this effect nor did he provide evidence that the Gusen oven had any features that differed from the Auschwitz ovens. The cost sheets for the Gusen double muffle oven installed in October 1941 list no such item."*

This assertion is false. Invoice no. D 41/107, drawn up by Topf on February 5, 1941, lists the constituent elements of the furnace, among which were:[187]

> *"collapsible chimney of 4 m height, forced draft installation."*

---

[186] The facility of Krema II was irreparably damaged after a few days of use and was dismantled.

[187] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54: *"umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe, Saugzuganlage."*

The delivery note of December 12, 1940, mentions among the "parts for the cremation furnace":[188]

"1 wagon for the blower station with three blowers."

Of these 3 blowers one served for the two burners – because the original furnace was planned to operate with naphtha, another for transporting combustion air into the muffles, the third for the forced draft installation (*Saugzuganlage*).

Zimmerman declares:

> *"At the time I wrote the body disposal study I did not have access to the full Topf file on the Gusen ovens. I only had a few documents from that file. Thanks to the efforts of Ulrich Roessler of The Holocaust History Project, I now have the complete file NS 4 Ma/54."*

So if Zimmerman possesses "the *full* file on the Gusen oven," it is clear that his lie is deliberate.

And although he possessed the whole of this documentation, Zimmerman did not even manage to see that the Gusen furnace was not "installed in October 1941" but in January. Its parts were shipped by Topf via rail-freight on December 12, 1940, and arrived at their destination on December 19. On the same day, the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen camp sent Topf a telegram asking for the immediate dispatch of a technician.[189] Topf decided to send their specialist August Willing for December 27.[190] Work started the same day and ended on January 22, 1941. The two gasifiers for the coke were set up during the construction of the furnace,[191] which went into operation at the end of January.[192]

11. The Expansion of the Birkenau Camp and the Necessity of the Crematoria

11.1. Origin of the Birkenau Crematoria

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the study (Body, 12) I cited an article by camp historian Danuta Czech that the negotiations for the four crematoria began in July 1942, before the announcement of planned expansion to 200,000 on August 15.*

---

[188] *Ibid.*: *"1 Wagen für die Gebläse-Station mit 3 Gebläsen."*

[189] Telegram by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated December 19, 1940. BAK , NS 4 Ma/54.

[190] Letter by Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp dated December 23, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[191] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen*," BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[192] Letter by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated February14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Elsewhere, Czech cites a Bauleitung[193] *document from July 1, 1942 as follows:*

> *'The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police in Auschwitz contacts the companies that have already carried out building contracts in Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It asks the Huta (Engineering Company) and Lenz Industrial Construction Company of Silesia, located in Kattowitz to submit proposals to build new crematoriums.' (emphasis added)*

Mattogno's response is to cite the following Aktenvermerk of August 21, reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac:

> *'Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with five three-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be necessary to await the results of negotiations already under way with the Reich Main Security Office on the subject of rationed materials' (Italics added).*

Mattogno then announces:

> *'Therefore, no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made (by August 21)' (Reply, 7, emphasis added).*

Before continuing, I need to strongly stress that nowhere in the body disposal study did I ever state the contract negotiations for any of the crematoria were completed or when any final decisions were made. I only stated, on the basis of Czech, when they began, and in a footnote, when the authorization was given to begin (Body, note 80)."

Therefore, the entire argumentation is founded "on the basis of Czech." Appropriate for a dilettante, Zimmerman trusts blindly in Danuta Czech, but his trust is very badly misplaced. In fact, the document in the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, which he cites,[194] refers *only* to Krema II. Franciszek Piper correctly summarizes it as follows:[195]

> *"With the completion of the first stage of planning on July 1, 1942, the Zentralbauleitung offered two construction firms, Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau AG and Schlesische Industriehaus*[196] *und CO AG in Kattowitz, which had been cooperating with the camp for some time, to undertake the construction of the crematorium building (number II)."* (my emphasis)

Zimmerman knows this article well since he cites it in note 14 of "Body Disposal." Here then is a brilliant example of opportunistic misuse of the sources. Finding himself faced with two contradictory accounts of one document, he was totally uninterested in the original document and has obviously chosen the

---

[193] In reality *Zentralbauleitung*.

[194] Danuta Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 240.

[195] Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chamber and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 165. The archive reference is the same as that provided by D. Czech: "D.Z.bau/6" (*op. cit*., note 24, p. 179) from the "collection Zentralbauleitung."

[196] *Recte*: Schlesische Industrie*bau* Lenz u. Co.-AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstrasse 23.

version that is most convenient for him! If Zimmerman still has any doubts in this regard, then let him get the original document from his mentor Ulrich Rössler and publish it!

That the offer of Central Construction Office referred only to the "*Krematorium*"[197] (singular!) of the POW camp (Birkenau) is evidenced by other documents, e.g. Bischoff's letters of October 13, 1942,[198] and of May 5, 1943.[199]

The fallacious summary of this document provided by D. Czech has a clear ideological-propagandistic motivation, as can be seen from what she writes in the essay, which Zimmerman invokes in "Body Disposal" ("Origins of the Camp, Its Construction and Expansion" published in the book "Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp," notes 80 and 52). Here in fact is what D. Czech wrote in her essay, according to the official Italian translation of this book:[200]

> *"At the end of July of the same year the Construction Office, which in the meantime had become the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz and which was responsible for construction work in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps, started negotiations with various firms for the installation of <u>not two, but of four large crematoria and their respective gas chambers</u>."*[201] (my emphasis)

In passing I might indicate that it is stated clearly in this passage that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to *Central* Construction Office. Although I made specific reference to this passage from "Body Disposal"[202] (note 80), Zimmerman has continued to make the blunder of using the term *Bauleitung.* Another example of his superficiality and dilettantism.

The account of Danuta Czech on the "start" of negotiations for the presumed "new crematoriums" at the end of July 1942 being false, so is Zimmerman's conclusion. This conclusion is ultimately refuted by the "overview" by Bischoff of July 30, 1942, regarding ongoing and planned constructions, which were to be done in the third financial year of the war (*"die...im dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahre zu errichten sind"*). Regarding the POW camp (Birkenau) it mentions only the item "*Krematorium*"[203] for the reason explained above. This means that even by July 30 no one planned to build the remaining three crematories. They were planned later.

---

[197] The future Crematorium II. At the time it was the only one being planned and was therefore simply called "Krematorium" in the documents.

[198] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46f.

[199] RGVA, 502-1-83, which mentions an "*Angebot der Firma Huta über die Bauarbeiten* […] *für den Ausbau des Krematoriums im KGL vom 8.7.1942*."

[200] Various authors, *Auschwitz. Il campo della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 29f. Here D. Czech does not even provide any archival references.

[201] After Pressac, no supporter of the reality of the Holocaust can seriously maintain that the Birkenau crematoria were *planned* as homicidal gas chambers.

[202] The English edition of the work is dated 1996.

[203] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 35.

11.2. The Strength of the Camp

Having determined that the decision to construct Kremas III, IV, and V was taken in August 1942, let us now see what the historical context was. I assert that this decision was taken as a consequence of two facts:

1. the expansion of the camp to a strength of 200,000 detainees;
2. the terrible typhus epidemic that raged in the camp.

The essential factor was therefore the mortality as a function of the camp's strength. As to point 1, Zimmerman writes in his response:

> *"My guess is that if Mattogno had documentation for his assertion that the 200,000 was planned in July he would have cited it by now."*

In his letter of August 3, 1942, addressed to the head of Office CV of WVHA, Bischoff writes:[204]

> *"Since the occupation has increased and various other aspects had to be taken into consideration, the enclosed situation plan no. 1453 from July 8, 1942, was compiled, which includes the following additional barracks:"*

These supplementary barracks were: "24 accommodation barracks, 2 sickbay barracks, 1 storage barrack" for construction sector I and "36 accommodation barracks, 4 laundry barracks, 4 sickbay barracks" for each of the construction sectors II and III. Thus it lists 96 supplementary accommodation barracks for the plan of July 8. Bischoff adds:[205]

> *"The expansion of the planning was shown to Head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major Generalof the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the Reichsführer's visit on July 17 and 18, 1942."*

In this letter, written – I emphasize – on August 3, 1942, Bischoff goes on to write:

> *"Apart from that, the location for the new crematorium close to the quarantine camp was determined."*

Therefore, still on August 3, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz knew of only one crematorium, that which would finally become Krema II.

11.3. What Camp Strength Was Anticipated?

As far as I know, no plan is known of July 8, 1942, but in his letter of June 29, 1942, to "Office C V" of the WVHA (that is, to Kammler) Bischoff writes:

---

[204] "*Da sich inzwischen die Belegstärke vergrössert hat und verschiedene andere Gesichtpunkte berücksichtigt werden mussten, wurde der beiliegende Lageplan Nr. 1453 vom 8.7.42 aufgearbeitet, welcher zusätzlich folgende Baracken enthält.*" For references I refer to my work on cremation at Auschwitz.

[205] "*Die Erweiterung der Planung hat anlässlich des Reichsführer-Besuches am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler vorgelegen.*"

> *"according to the order of Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, the camp is to be expanded from 125,000 to 150,000 prisoners of war."*

Therefore the plan of July 8 must have foreseen a strength of 150,000 detainees.

After his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler decided on a new "expansion" of the camp. For what strength? Dwork and van Pelt have published the plan for a "accommodation barrack for a prisoner camp," which carries a "capacity" of "app. 550 men." This figure is cancelled by a pencil stroke and above it appears the hand-written numeral "744."[206] Therefore the supplementary 96 barracks would have housed at least about (96×550=) 52,800 detainees, which brought the camp strength to about 202,800 detainees when added to the 150,000 already projected.

But there is an even more explicit document. On August 27, 1942, Bischoff sent to head of Office CV of SS-WVHA a letter concerning "*Lageplan Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*" (lay-out plan of POW camp Auschwitz) in which he said:[207]

> *"In the lay-out plan attached, the enlargement of the POW camp to a capacity of 200,000 men, as recently requested, has already been incorporated."*

The letter referred to a memo from Office CV dated August 10. The new "*Lageplan*" mentioned in the document is the one dated August 15, 1942, which planned precisely for a capacity of 200,000 detainees.[208]

Thus the first point of my thesis has been proved. Let us consider the second. August 1942 proved to be the month of the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz camp. During the whole month around 8,600 detainees died,[209] nearly double the mortality for July (about 4,400 deaths). The first indication of a decision to build the remaining three crematoria goes back to August 14 (the date on which plan 1678 for Kremas IV/V was worked out). By the end of August 13, another 2,500 detainees had died, giving an average mortality of over 190 deaths per day. From August 14 to 19 (the day on which the discussions summarized in the file memo of August 21 were reported) the mortality became even higher: about 2,400 deaths, on average about 400 per day. The peak occurred on August 19, when more than 500 deaths were confirmed. On August 1 the male strength of the camp was 21,421 detainees. 4,113 detainees had died by the end of August 19, on average 216 deaths per day, of which 1,675 occurred from August 14 to 19, on average 279 per day. The average strength of the camp between August 1 and 19 was about 22,900 detainees.

---

[206] D. Dwork & R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, Plate 13.

[207] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

[208] Published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 203.

[209] The figures are based on statistical processing of data contained in the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

What would have happened if another typhus epidemic had broken out in a camp with 200,000 detainees?

The explanation for constructing more crematoria is all here.

11.4. The Typhus "Myth"

Zimmerman has the impudence to head one of the paragraphs of his ponderings "The Typhus Myth" ("Body Disposal"). This "myth" would be proved by death certificates presently available. Referring to these in "Body Disposal," Zimmerman writes:

> *"It is known on the basis of these certificates that very few prisoners died from typhus. They show that only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus."*

He then finds that in these certificates many of the causes of death are abnormal or false and concludes:

> *"How then can the death certificates be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that the camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners. Part of this has to do with typhus."*

In "My Response" Zimmerman explains:

> *"that most of the sick prisoners were being murdered en masse in Auschwitz because it was easier to kill them than to hospitalize them."*

So if I understand him well, "most of the sick" from typhus were killed. In how many cases of the death certificates is it that the "stated causes do not conform to physical reality?" Zimmerman mentions two of them:

> *"In some cases children were said have died from 'decrepitude,' an affliction of the aged."*

In reality, Zimmerman's source[210] mentions *a single case* of this kind among 68,864! How can it seriously be claimed that this case is an intentional falsification and not a simple error? Were the SS doctors truly such idiots? Let us consider the second case referred to by Zimmerman:

> *"Kielar's description is borne out by the death certificates of 168 prisoners who were shot on May 27, 1942 but whose cause of death was listed as 'heart attack.'"*

Thus, at the maximum, we have 169 documented causes of death, 169 among 68,864, that is 0.2%. And this would be the proof of the alleged *mass* falsification of causes of death in the certificates?

The falsification of these 169 causes of death is not explainable by the hypothesis that a mass extermination of sick detainees was going on at Auschwitz – according to the official historiography these detainees were "gassed"

---

[210] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note), 1995, p. 242.

and not shot – but by the fact of the abuses committed by the head of the Political Section, Maximilian Grabner, who was accused by SS judge Konrad Morgen of having arbitrarily killed 2,000 detainees.[211] It is therefore probable that, earlier on, some complaisant camp physician had been willing to cover Grabner's crimes by falsifying the death certificates of detainees illegally shot by Grabner. These falsifications, though, demonstrate the very opposite of what Zimmerman asserts, because here we do not have a change of "gassing" to "shooting" for the cause of death, but rather of "shooting" to "heart attack." These falsifications did not cover up a mass extermination by means of gas; they covered up shootings which, being hushed up in this way, were illegal and arbitrary. Had a mass extermination been going on at that time by orders from higher up, there would not have been a need to hide these mass shootings.

Zimmerman asserts that during the typhus epidemic the sick detainees were killed *en mass.* Let us see what happened during the month when the typhus epidemic reached its peak: August 1942.

From a "Holocaust" angle, a "selection" for "gassing" exists only if it is attested to by documents or by testimony. If both are missing, such gassings did not occur. In her *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech diligently collected and recorded all the documentation which shows, in her opinion, individual "selections." In the *Kalendarium* three "selections" appear for August 1942:

– August 3: 193 "gassed"
– August 10: an indeterminate number of "gassed"
– August 29: 746 "gassed."

We can say that the round figure is 1,500 "gassed." All other deaths were therefore due to "natural" causes. But in August 1942 there were 8,600 deaths overall, of which 7,100 were due to "natural" causes even according to Czech. What caused this extremely high mortality if it was not typhus? As we see, this "myth" is truly fatal.

As to the reason for the small number of causes of death documented in the death books related to typhus, I fully maintain everything I wrote in point 39 of my "Observations," which is that deaths of sick persons from typhus could have been due to complications arising from a general prostration of their physique and weakening of their immune system, aggravated by the scarcity of medication. I can cite a document, the "Notes on the treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ against typhus," to confirm this. At the beginning of February 1943, an experiment at Auschwitz with a new drug against typhus was carried out on 50 detainees affected with this disease, 15 of whom died during the treatment or immediately after it stopped. The note points out:[212]

---

[211] *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 507.

[212] "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präprarat 3582/IGF/ bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. Trial of the camp garrison, Volume 59, p. 61: *"Von den 15 Verstorbenen starben: 6 an Herzmuskelschwäche, 6 wegen toxischer Kachexie, 2 wegen Hirnkomplikatio-*

> *"Of the 15 deceased death occurred: 6 due to weakening of the heart, 6 due to toxic cachexia, 2 due to brain complications (encephalitis), 1 due to resulting fever, the origin of which could not be determined."*

So none of these 15 detainees died from typhus, but that illness was nonetheless the indirect cause of their death.

12. Connection between Camp Strength and Number of Crematory Ovens

12.1. The Example of Dachau

Zimmerman writes:

> *"The most informative comparison of oven needs versus camp expansion comes from the Dachau concentration camp. Dachau had six ovens. A total of 22,675 prisoners arrived at Dachau in 1940; 6,255 in 1941, 12,572 in 1942, 19,358 in 1943 and over 76,000 in 1944. Therefore, the prisoner population of the camp had reached over 41,000 by the end of 1942, over 60,000 by the end of 1943 and over 137,000 by the end of 1944. By contrast, the registered Auschwitz camp population never reached more than 92,000 – 112,000, if 20,000 transit prisoners to be shipped to other camps are counted in the summer of 1944. Moreover, there were typhus epidemics in Dachau in the winters of 1942-43 and 1943-44. Therefore, Dachau should have undergone a dramatic expansion of its cremation capacity, if the 'denier' arguments about Auschwitz are correct. Thus, at a time of typhus epidemics and a doubling of Dachau's camp population, there were never more than six ovens. Why did Auschwitz need 52 ovens and Dachau only six?"*

Zimmerman begins with the usual imposture in that he peddles "the prisoner population of the camp" for those who were *transported* to the camp. This can be seen from an official publication of the Dachau Museum,[213] which gives the following figures:

1940	1941	1942	1943	1944
22,675	6,135	12,572	19,358	78,635

nen (Encefalitis), 1 wegen eines in der Folge aufgetretenen Fiebers, dessen Ursprung nicht festgestellt werden konnte."

[213] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1980, p. 22. Identical figures are in another work edited by "Comitato Internazionale di Dachau": *Il campo di Concentramento di Dachau 1933-1945,* 1978, p. 212. Here too the figures refer to "detainees arriving at Dachau."

The camp population was much lower than what Zimmerman claims. The real numbers are as follows:[214]

Period	Real strength	Fictitious strength	Excess
December 1942	14,000	41,000	27,000
August 1943	17,000	60,000 (to December)	43,000
December 1944	47,000	137,000	90,000
		Total:	160,000

So with this imposture Zimmerman increases the strength of Dachau by 160,000 detainees, who for the most part had been transferred to other camps.

Similarly with another imposture he reduces to 92,000 – or 112,000 counting the Jewish detainees of the transit camp – the maximum strength of the Auschwitz camp, which "in the summer of 1944" reached 105,168 detainees – or 135,168 counting the 30,000 Jewish detainees of the transit camp.[215]

Let us now see what the confirmed mortality was at Dachau as a result of the camp's expansion and the typhus epidemics of 1940 to 1944:[216]

YEAR:	1940		1941		1942	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	/	/	455	14.6	142	4.5
February	17	0.5	393	14	104	3.7
March	86	2.7	321	10.3	66	2.1
April	101	3.3	227	7.5	79	2.6
May	87	2.8	322	10.3	98	3.1
June	54	1.8	219	7.3	84	2.8
July	34	1.1	140	4.5	173	5.5
August	119	3.8	104	3.3	454	14.6
September	134	4.4	73	2.4	319	10.6
October	171	5.5	88	2.8	207	6.6
November	273	9.1	110	3.5	380	12.6
December	439	14.1	124	4	364	11.7
Total	1,515	4.1	2,576	7	2,470	6.7

[214] Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1973, p. 75.
[215] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 860. The date is August 20, 1944.
[216] Johann Neuhäusler, *op. cit*. (note 213), p. 26.

YEAR:	1943		1944	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	205	6.6	53	1.7
February	221	7.8	101	3.4
March	139	4.4	362	11.6
April	112	3.7	144	4.8
May	83	2.6	84	2.7
July	55	1.8	78	2.6
July	51	1.6	107	3.4
August	40	1.2	225	7.2
September	45	1.5	325	10.8
October	57	1.8	403	13
November	43	1.4	997	33.2
December	49	1.5	1,915	61.7
Total	1,100	3	4,794	13.1

Therefore, "at a time of typhus epidemics," during the winters of 1942-1943 and 1943-1944, the detainee mortality was effectively highest: a good nine per day during the first typhus wave and 42 during the second! Excluding the last two months of 1944, when conditions in the camp started to become tragic, the highest mortality was confirmed in January 1941, with 455 deaths, on average 14.6 per day. Of course, this needed a "dramatic (!) expansion" of the crematory capacity of the Topf two-muffle coke furnace in the camp's old crematorium!

Like the Gusen furnace, this installation was originally a naphtha-heated furnace, which was transformed into a coke furnace by the addition of two lateral gas generators. Thus the cremation capacity of this furnace must have been the same as that of the Gusen furnace. Zimmerman's claim is therefore even more ridiculous in that he attributes to this furnace – and consequently to the Dachau furnace – a cremation capacity of 4.7 corpses per hour (two every 25.2 minutes!), 47 in 10 hours, 94 in 20 hours.

What then would have been the use of another crematory furnace?

Yet, in spite of this, a new crematorium was constructed at Dachau (the "Barrack X"), in which four Kori single-muffle coke-heated furnaces were installed. The cost estimate for the installation bears the date March 17, 1942,[217] a period during which the mortality was lowest: two deaths per day. The plan of the furnaces was completed by the Kori firm on May 12, 1942,[218] but it seems that the installation went into service only in the spring of 1943.[219] Nevertheless, during this period – from March 1942 to May 1943 – the camp had an average mortality of barely three deaths per day.

[217] NO-3864.
[218] Technical drawing No. J Nr. 9122.
[219] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötung durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 278.

Thus the argument turns against Zimmerman. As another four furnaces were constructed when the mortality was so low, and if the existing two-muffle furnace was more than sufficient, what was the need to install more furnaces?

12.2. The Example of Gusen

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the body disposal study I cited data from Gusen. Let us now look at the Gusen data and Mattogno's response. In 1944 Gusen expanded from two to three camps, but did not add any ovens. Figures for Gusen show that 14,500 entered the camp in 1940 and 1941, 6,000 in 1942, 9,100 in 1943, 22,300 in 1944 and 15,600 in 1945. Death rates from 1940 to 1945 were very high. From 1940 to 1944 slightly less than 25,000 of the 52,000 prisoners who entered the camp died. The population of the camp exceeded 22,000 by September 1944. Yet there was never more than one double muffle oven in Gusen. As noted earlier, the Mauthausen authorities ordered another double muffle for Gusen, but never installed it."*

Therefore, why were more furnaces not installed at Gusen as a result of the camp's expansion?

First of all, let us see the picture of the mortality at this camp. I give the relevant data in the tables which follow:[220]

YEAR:	1941		1942		1943		1944	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	220	7	1,303	42	1,436	46	311	10
February	250	9	497	18	696	25	167	6
March	375	12	751	24	546	18	212	7
April	380	13	211	7	867	29	145	5
May	239	8	93	3	268	9	85	3
June	199	7	135	5	167	6	203	7
July	369	12	558	18	180	6	192	6
August	479	15	562	18	164	5	242	8
September	426	14	374	12	192	6	168	6
October	462	15	655	21	154	5	429	14
November	887	30	552	18	250	8	943	31
December	986	32	1,719	55	328	11	994	32
Total	5,272	14	7,410	20	5,248	14	4,091	11

Hence the average mortality for these four years was about 15 deaths a day. The highest mortality occurs in January 1943, with an average of 46 deaths per day. With a forced draft blower the Gusen furnace could cremate two corpses in around 40 minutes (one in each muffle), so that it handled the mortality peak with about 15 hours of operation. In accordance with the average

[220] H. Maršálek, *op. cit*. (note 56), pp. 156f.

mortality, it operated daily for about five hours, for six if we include one hour for heating it up.

What was the need for another furnace?

12.3. The Example of Buchenwald

I showed the captious nature of Zimmerman's methods in point 38 of my "Observations." For comparison with Auschwitz, he chose two examples which he naively thought favored his thesis: Dachau and Gusen, examined above. I objected that the case of Buchenwald completely invalidated his thesis. Zimmerman claims that in this area I kept silent on "some crucial information." This is what he wrote in "My Response" on this matter:

> *"Not surprisingly, Mattogno did not reveal some crucial information about the installation of the additional six ovens in Buchenwald. Shortly after the installation of these ovens the camp began to undergo a dramatic expansion in its population. It rose from 9,500 at the end of 1942 to over 37,000 by the end of 1943. Buchenwald continued to grow until by September 1944 it held over 84,000 prisoners. Seen in light of the actual growth of the camp, the new six ovens were not unusual. The Buchenwald authorities certainly must have anticipated this growth when the oven additions were made."*

It is true that on December 31, 1943, the average strength of the camp was 37,319 detainees, but it is also true that the two furnaces came into operation on August 23 and October 3, 1942, respectively.[221] An event occurring after 14 months cannot really be said to have taken place "shortly after!" But let us overlook this. If the first of the two furnaces went into operation on August 23, 1942, the decision to construct them was taken at the latest in the spring of 1942.

According to the statistics of the sick bay, the actual situation at the time was as follows:[222]

Period	Average strength	Mortality	Daily mortality
March 30 – May 2	6,653	337	9.9
May 3 – May 31	6,600	243	8.3
June 1 – June 28	7,828	231	8.2
June 29 – August 2	8,394	331	9.4
August 3 – August 30	9,461	335	11.9

The average strength of the camp was kept stable at around 9,000 detainees until January 1943, then it began to continuously rise as in the following table:[223]

[221] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), pp. 116f. In my "Observations," I wrote through a slip "beginning of December."

[222] *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*. Weimar, without date, pp. 84-85.

Month	Strength	Month	Strength
January	9,719	July	16,500
February	11,513	August	18,500
March	12,526	September	22,736
April	13,186	October	27,736
May	14,503	November	33,379
June	14,741	December	36,103

Here, as in the examples of Dachau and Gusen, Zimmerman has slyly diverted the discussion to the camp strength, as though I had considered it the *only* factor, which led to the decision to construct another three crematoria at Birkenau. In actual fact, I consider the essential factor to be the mortality (caused mainly by the typhus epidemic) *as a function* of the camp strength.

Although the average strength of Buchenwald in 1943 was about 19,300 detainees, that is, it increased by 232% with respect to the average strength for 1942 (about 8,300 detainees), the mortality increased by hardly 43% (from 2,542 deaths in 1942 to 3,636 in 1943) and the average daily mortality was hardly 10 deaths.

Zimmerman argues retrospectively, as though the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald was planning this expansion before August 1942, but his statement is "without any proof." With typical Pharisaic hypocrisy, our professor has the impudence to throw in my face the statement that the decision to expand the strength of Auschwitz-Birkenau to 200,000 detainees was taken in July 1942, claiming it is "without any proof," and he hurls the same rebuke at Pressac, that he too is guilty of having made a statement "without any proof." One more example of the squalid opportunism of this individual.

Nevertheless, *let us suppose* that Zimmerman's statement was perfectly documented. In that case the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald would have decided on the construction of two three-muffle furnaces in anticipation not only of the camp's expansion but also of a mortality in proportion to its strength.

On account of transports of evacuees from other camps, the Buchenwald camp reached its maximum strength of 85,900 detainees in October 1944. It certainly cannot be seriously maintained that in 1942 the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald had predicted this increase in the camp's strength because at the time it would have foreseen the defeat of Germany.

Nevertheless, granting for the sake of the argument that the phantom plan of spring 1942 for the camp's expansion really concerned this strength of 85,400 prisoners, on the grounds of the experience of the first six months of 1942, during which there were 1,310 deaths among an average population of 7,400 detainees (around 7 deaths a day), then the plan could also have foreseen the average mortality of about (85,400÷7,400×7=) 81 deaths daily.

[223] *Ibid.*, p. 85.

But then of what use would six muffles have been, which – according to Zimmerman – could cremate from 342 (one cremation in 25.2 minutes) to 576 (one cremation in 15 minutes) corpses in 24 hours?

Therefore, even if we assume the most absurd hypotheses favoring Zimmerman's thesis, the conclusions which follow radically contradict it.

Let us pass from hypotheses to reality. The two Buchenwald furnaces were ordered and installed during a period when for months the mortality oscillated between eight and twelve deaths per day. So, using Zimmerman's argument based on real data, since the cremation capacity of the new installations was 120 corpses in 20 hours, that is, 3,600 per month, in two months they could have devoured the entire camp population! On the other hand, since this real capacity was at least ten times more than the above maximum mortality, it follows that the furnaces had a criminal purpose and served to cremate the corpses of mass extermination!

The problem with that, of course, is that not even Zimmerman claims that there ever was a mass extermination in Buchenwald.

12.4. The Case of Auschwitz

In March 1942, 66 detainees died at Dachau, which had an average daily mortality of 14 deaths during the previous year. Despite this, the Munich Central Construction Office made plans for a new crematorium with four furnaces.

At Buchenwald the average mortality was 8-12 deaths per day, and in spite of this the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald planned and had installed two three-muffle furnaces.

In addition to the 15 muffles planned for Crematory II, how many muffles should the Central Construction Office have planned for Auschwitz, where in August 1942 the average daily mortality was 277 deaths? Let us make some quick calculations:

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
Mortality in month, during which the new furnaces were planned	66	337	8,600
Number of planned new muffles	4	6	31[224]

Therefore, the number of new muffles at Auschwitz was 5.1 times more than that of Buchenwald and 7.7 more that that of Dachau, whereas the mortality was respectively 25.5 and 130 times more. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!

[224] 15 muffles in the future Krema III and 16 muffles in Kremas IV and V.

12.5. The "Static" Population of Auschwitz

Zimmerman finds in "Body Disposal":

> *"More importantly, I also noted that during the period of the typhus epidemic when the camp experienced its highest death rate for registered prisoners, the camp population remained static at about 30,000. I cited a Bauleitung report dated July 15, 1942 – twelve days after the typhus epidemic hit the camp – which stated that for the time being the camp population would remain at 30,000."*

Nowhere does Zimmerman mention the source of this document. Never mind! The number 30,000 of detainees appears in two reports of Bischoff of July 15, 1942:

"Explanatory Report on the temp. expansion of the concentration camp Auschwitz O/S,"[225]

and

"Explanatory Report on construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S."[226]

However, in neither is it stated that "the camp population remained static at about 30,000." In the *"Dienstliche Veranlassung"* (official inducement), which appears on page two of the first document, one reads:[227]

> *"According to the order of Reichsführers-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for at present 30,000 inmates is to be established on the grounds of a former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz O/S."*

The same sentence is repeated in the official inducement on p. 2 of the second document, with the addition:

> *"simultaneously agricultural enterprises are to be established."*

Both documents refer exclusively to the Main Camp (*Stammlager*). So as usual, our naïve professor has understood nothing. In the case at hand, I do not even believe that he is trying to deceive us on purpose, since he does not give the source of the document he cites. It is clear that he puts his trust in second-hand or third-hand sources. So here he only provides additional proof of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

---

[225] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S,"* RGVA, 502-1-223, p. 1ff.

[226] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.*," RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 1ff.

[227] "*Laut Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ist auf Gelände der ehemaligen polnischen Artilleriekaserne in Auschwitz O/S ein Konzentrationslager für vorerst 30000 Häftlinge zu errichten.*"

13. Open Air Incinerations

13.1. Air Photo of May 31, 1944

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In my disposal study I had supposed that Mattogno received any information he had about this topic from John Ball. In the article Mattogno wrote with Franco Deana he had twice referred his readers to an article by Ball when discussing the grave sites in the area outside of the camp that appear on the May 31 photo. He wrote: 'John Ball demonstrates in the present volume that air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of incineration in pits.'*
>
> *I was able to show that Ball has lied consistently about these photos. Mattogno now states (Reply, 3) that he possesses all of the aerial and surface photographs of Auschwitz from 1944. This is quite a revelation since he has given no less than three different versions of what is on this photo. Mattogno writes that 'if I change opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, that depends only upon progression of my studies, and not due to the fact that later books have published documents which I have already possessed' (Reply, 3). But since he already had these photos, one wonders what could have changed on them to give varying accounts of their contents. Did he actually examine them or did he rely on Ball? I strongly suspect that Mattogno was deceived by Ball but is now too embarrassed to admit."*

I respond briefly.

1. I am in possession of the air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau since 1989-1990. If Zimmerman doesn't believe it, that's his affair. If he is curious, let him ask his compatriots near the National Archives, Washington D.C., to check the "Orders for Reproduction Services" starting from 1989.
2. I am neither an expert on aerial photogrammetry, nor have I ever said I was one, nor do I have the technical instruments to attempt an analysis of this kind.
3. The photographs are in black and white, and it is not easy with the naked eye to distinguish extremely small objects, especially if there is vegetation all around. However this may be, it is a fact that Zimmerman's expert, Mr. Carroll Lucas, "a photo imagery expert with 45 years experience" ("Body Disposal"), speaks of "'possible' lines of people moving between the open, hand-dug trenches toward Crematorium V" ("Body Disposal") in his "report." Hence, in spite of his 45 years of experience, in spite of his sophisticated technical instruments, he has not been able to establish with certainty what these "lines" are.
4. In my analysis of the document I was partially misled by "eyewitness" testimony, like that of Nyiszli, invoked by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal."

Referring to the period of "extermination" of the Hungarian Jews, Nyiszli wrote:[228]

> *"We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the box cars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with a hellish glow."* (my emphasis)

If one considers that the Birkenau camp measured 1,657.01 m × 720 m, the photographs should have showed more than a square kilometer covered with smoke!

In order to have an objective point of reference, I compared the photographs of May 31 with the one of September 13, in which clouds of smoke caused by bomb explosions were perfectly recognizable. Nothing like this, however, appeared in the photographs of May 31, so I concluded they showed no trace of smoke.

5. My reference to John Ball cited by Zimmerman appears in the German work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1994), which also includes an article by John Ball on air photos. On page 247 one reads:

   > *"Only on the exposure of Mai 31, 1944, one can see a small smoke plume acceding from behind Crematorium V."*

   Therefore, John Ball contradicted my assertion. Owing to the subsequent debate and thanks to the analysis of considerable enlargements of the above photographs, I became convinced that John Ball was correct on this score.

6. In contrast to Zimmerman, who recognized his numerous "errors" only after my tight criticism, I recognized my own spontaneously and corrected it. No Zimmerman forced me to do it. And no Zimmerman forced me to make the corrections that I mentioned in the "Author's Note" appearing in the introduction to the English translation of the *Grundlagen* article.[229] This demonstrates that my revisions are a result of ongoing progress made in my studies on the question.

13.2. "Trash Incineration"?

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

> *"Mattogno claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning but most probably from trash."*

---

[228] Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, New York 1961, p. 68.
[229] *Op. cit.* (note 8), both Engl. editions, pp. 373f.

I retorted that "I have never written anything like this, neither in this booklet nor elsewhere" ("Observations," point 1). The booklet I refer to is my article *Auschwitz Holocaust revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New revisions*, published by Russ Granata in 1995 precisely as a booklet. In "My Response" Zimmerman quotes the following sentence taken from the *online* version of the above article:

> *"The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photograph is consistent with outside trash incineration."*

I confirm once more what I said: I never wrote – and can add, never thought of writing – such a thing. This sentence in question was inserted by the editor of the *online* version without my knowledge. In fact, the sentence does not appear in the original version of the article, which is in the above booklet, two editions of which were published by Russ Granata. Moreover, I was perfectly aware of the existence of the two waste incineration furnaces in Crematoria II and III.

13.3. Activity or Inactivity of the Crematory Ovens?

In the controversy with Prof. Cajani on the interpretation of one of the May 31, 1944, air photos I wrote in *My Banned Holocaust Interview*:[230]

> *"The fact that smoke appears only in the courtyard of Crematorium V, and not from the crematoria chimneys, supposing that the smoke comes from a cremation facility, means only that this was the only facility then in operation; it is possible that they had recourse to such a facility when there was a shortfall in coke for the crematory ovens or when the crematoria were shut down for repairs.*
>
> *Danuta Czech writes in her Kalendarium that corpses of Gypsies alleged to have been homicidally gassed on 2 August 1944, were cremated out in the open because the crematory ovens at that time were not working ('Denn die Krematoriumsöfen sind zu der Zeit nicht in Betrieb')"*

Zimmerman trims this passage in such a way that "it is possible," becomes a certainty. To prevent the reader from confirming this, he cites neither the page nor the title of my booklet, which he simply calls "the 1996 tract" (p. 5). On the previous page he mentions "a publication titled *My Banned Holocaust Interview*" without supplying any information, not even the 1996 date of its publication, even though it is "very difficult to obtain."[231] So Zimmerman's reader cannot know what this "1996 tract" is!

---

[230] Granata, Palos Verdes 1996, p. 43.

[231] This booklet is now available from Castle Hill Publishers (online at shop.codoh.com/book/93). It was also for sale on the old website of Russ Granata, where Zimmerman found all of Carlo's articles.

To my hypothesis on open air burning on account of the crematoria being out of service, he counters me with two opposing objections. The first refers to the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz. Zimmerman rebukes me for not having mentioned the *source* of Danuta Czech! This rebuke is rather hypocritical since Zimmerman, like everybody else, cites the page of the *Kalendarium* without mentioning her source, because the *Kalendarium* itself is considered to be a source!

The second objection is this:

> *"However, he could cite no sources which mention any oven failures during the Hungarian operation from mid May to mid July 1944."*

I will satisfy him at once. Here is the list of jobs drawn up for the locksmith shop in the period under consideration:[232]

> *"13.4 1944. Nr. 1483. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot* [object]*: Instandsetzung von 20 Ofentüren u. 10. Kratzern in den Krematorien I und II* […]. *Ukonczono* [finishing]*: 17.10 1944."*
> *"1.6 1944. Nr. 1600. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Instandsetzung von 30 Ofentüren der Krematorien III und IV, sowie Anfertigung von 4 Stück Feuerhaken* […]. *Ukonczono: 7.6 1944."*
> *"7.6 1944. Nr. 1617. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Lfd. anfallende Reparaturen in den Krematorien 1–4 vom 8.6 – 20.7 44. Ukonczono: 4.7 1944."*[233]

The order no. 1617 refers to the order of the *SS-Standortverwaltung* no. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damage to be repaired occurred before this date.

In fact, at the beginning of May 1944, the masonry of the smoke flue and chimney of the crematories of Birkenau was again damaged, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau camp asked the camp commandant for a "permission to enter the Crematoria I-IV" for the Koehler Firm,[234] because it had been "commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria."[235]

It has therefore been *proved by the documents* that the four Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs on May 31, 1944.

13.4. A Final Observation

In "My Response" Zimmerman writes:

---

[232] *Höss Trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. I give the text with all its errors.

[233] This date is definitely due to an error. If repairs had to be carried out between June 3 and July 20, they could not have ended on July 4. One must therefore read July 24.

[234] The Koehler firm had constructed and repaired the smoke flues and chimney of the Crematoria II & III.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

> *"Another piece of evidence that the ovens were functioning is a reference in a camp document dated June 1, 1944 – one day after the May photo was taken – to the production of four pieces of firehooks (feuerhaken)* [sic!] *for 30 ovens. Why have such devices for ovens that were not working?"*

By transforming the "repair of 30 furnace doors" into "production of four pieces of firehooks for 30 ovens" our professor falsifies the document's text, which is the order no. 1600 of June 1, 1944, cited above by me. Another example of Zimmerman's deliberate deceit. Even though he has access to the documents, which prove that the crematoria were undergoing repairs, he not only fails to mention this, but falsifies the documents in order to prove the contrary!

The impudence of this imposter is truly incredible! And with self-righteous hypocrisy he accuses me of saying nothing about compromising documents!

13.5. The Absence of Smoke from the Crematory Chimneys

Since the Birkenau furnaces lacked recuperators preheating the combustion air up to 600°C, the furnaces inevitably produced more smoke than the civilian furnaces. This is revealed in the first place by Prüfer's statement cited above and which I wish to repeat here:

> *"Normal crematoria work with pre-warmed air so that the corpse burns quickly and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used. The corpses burned more slowly and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation."*

In the second place, smoke was a drawback which beset even the most sophisticated civilian crematory furnaces. Furthermore, in 1944 engineer Hans Keller conducted a series of experiments to find out what caused the formation of smoke.[236]

That the crematory chimneys of Birkenau smoked emerges from the photographs published by J.-C. Pressac's first work on Auschwitz[25] on pp. 340f. This is how he comments on photograph 17:

> *"South/north view of the greater part of the south side of Krematorium II, probably taken in summer 1943.* […] *The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

In fact, the extremity of the chimney appears strongly blackened by soot, which becomes even more evident by contrast with the photograph 17a published alongside it, in which the extremity of the chimney is still clean.

From the large *external* soot deposits from the furnaces' eight smoke conduits at an elevation of over 15 meters we deduce that, when the furnaces were in operation, the chimney not only smoked, but smoked *heavily*.

---

[236] H. Keller, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*, Biel 1945.

The definitive and irrefutable proof of the fact that the chimneys of the crematoria smoked when the furnaces were in operation is furnished by the air photo of Birkenau taken on August 20, 1944 – one of the images in my album, which Zimmerman claims I do not possess![237]

Nevertheless, in the air photos of May 31, 1944, none of the six chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria are smoking. This confirms that the crematories of Birkenau were out of service and that for this reason the corpses of the registered detainees were cremated in the open.

13.6. Mass Cremations?

In the first version of this article I had challenged Zimmerman – who had invoked two alleged experts of aerial photogrammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas – to publish not only their "discoveries" but also the respective air photos with precise indications of these "discoveries." In his book *Holocaust Denial* already mentioned, Zimmerman has come back to the "discoveries" of his alleged experts, but obviously without publishing any air photos.

In a specific study[238] I have radically refuted the fanciful findings of those two experts by means of 48 documents, among which there are numerous air photos and their respective enlargements. Here, I will limit myself to some general observations.

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman reported the findings of another expert, Mark van Alstine:

> *"He has identified <u>three burning pits</u> in the area of the White Bunker (<u>Mattogno states that there were four</u>).*[239] *Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photograph the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker.* […] *Van Alstine also confirms the existence of three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1,150 square feet for a total of 3,450 feet of pit space."*

This claim is completely wrong, as I documented in my study mentioned above.

It is known that the Soviets found only a basin with a surface area of 30 square meters during an on-site investigation of the region of Bunker 2 made a few months after the alleged events.[240] What kind of honesty or competence

---

[237] NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.

[238] *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005.

[239] As I have already shown in my "Observations," this is another Zimmerman imposture. In "The Crematoria Ovens…," to which Zimmerman refers, I wrote: "Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the 'temporary earth basin'[a], about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel pits in that area" (*op. cit*., note 8, 2003, p. 412). So I refer neither to "burning pits" nor to an area of the "White Bunker!"
a) Imprecise translation. The "*Kläranlage*" is a sewage or waste water treatment plant.

[240] See the plans of March 3, 1945, published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 180.

our expert has, can be deduced from this alone! As to the "three pits near Krema V," I accept for the sake of the argument that they entail three pits each of about 106 m^2. Filip Müller states:[241]

> *"On order of Moll five pits were soon started to be dug behind Crematorium V, not far away from the three gas chambers."*

As it issues from what he writes on p. 198, the order was given at the beginning of March 1944. The first two pits:[242]

> *"were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep."*

"In the middle of May 1944," F. Müller continues, the transports of Hungarian Jews began arriving; consequently:[243]

> *"Moll had three more incineration pits dug out in the courtyard behind Crematorium V, so that he now had five of them there. Even the farmhouse west of Crematoria IV and V, which served already in 1942 as an extermination site, had been brought back to an operational condition as so-called Bunker V. In addition to the four rooms of this house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration pits had been dug out."*

So, according to Filip Müller, on May 31, 1944, in the courtyard of Krema V there were *five* "cremation pits," two of which each had minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m = 320 m^2 and four "cremation pits" of unknown size in the region of so-called *Bunker* 2. Van Alstine claims to have noted *three* – and not four – pits in this area, and *three* – not *five* – pits in the region of Krema V, with a *comprehensive* area equal to that of *only one* of F. Müller's five pits! As we see, Van Alstine has solidly "confirmed" the trustworthiness of this "eyewitness!"

Among other things, I trustingly expect that Zimmerman's "experts" will indicate in any air photo the exact location of the "area of some 60 meters length and 15 meters width," which Moll ordered "concreted" "next to the pits at the crematorium."[244] The thing should be extremely easy, given that we are dealing with an area *larger* than that of Krema V!

But let us proceed. By maintaining with authority that "at least 75%" of the 400,000 Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed "were burned in the open" (p. 18), Zimmerman deludes himself in challenging my conclusions on cremation at Auschwitz. In his judgment:

> *"An Auschwitz-Birkenau oven had the capacity to burn between 10,000 and 15,000 bodies. Since the Krema IV ovens went down shortly after being placed in operation, the 44 remaining ovens probably burned about half of the 1.1 million killed in the camp.*

---

[241] F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 200.
[242] *Ibid*., p. 207.
[243] *Ibid*., pp. 211f.
[244] *Ibid*., p. 212.

This estimate is based on the information available on the Gusen ovens after their overhaul in 1941, the Enek-Tek II data cited by Mattogno, the multiple cremation testimony I cited by Sonderkommando Henryk Tauber – who noted that the authorities had ways to place the bodies in the ovens to maximize efficiency (Body, 28) – and the method of burning in 25 minutes, instead of the usual 50 or 60 minutes, mentioned earlier in this response."

The ignorance of this inexperienced person is truly unbelievable. Such an "expert" on the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz does not even know that Krema I, with its six muffles, ceased activity in July 1943. That is why the number of available muffles in 1944 was 38, not 44.

Finally, I note that the "estimate" of 75% of the 400,000 allegedly gassed Hungarian Jews – that is, "at least" 300,000 corpses cremated in the open – is not based on anything. It concerns the arbitrary number chosen by Zimmerman to balance his calculations. We will see shortly how reliable this number is.

For an "estimate" of the durability of the refractory masonry of "an Auschwitz-Birkenau oven" (without any distinction between furnaces with 2, 3, or 8 muffles, which is totally ignored by Zimmerman), he gives 10,000 to 15,000 cremations! As demonstrated above I note that the information "available on the Gusen ovens" is false and arbitrary. The "Enek-Tek II data"[245] refers to an ultramodern gas furnace of the 1980s, which can be applied to a coke furnace of the forties only by a delusional standard of judgment. If a Ferrari F 2000 can attain a maximum speed of 360 km/h, then a Ferrari of the 1940s necessarily had a lower maximum speed. But Zimmerman uses such facts in an inverted sense: If a Ferrari F 2000 can reach a maximum speed of 360 km/h, so can a Ferrari of the 1940s. This logic is simply ridiculous.

Multiple cremations "attested to" by Tauber are technically impossible and are also refuted by Kurt Prüfer. The cremation in 25.2 minutes is based on an erroneous interpretation of the list of cremations at Gusen, hence does not have the least reliability. In conclusion, the "estimate" of the durability of the furnaces' refractory masonry is arbitrary and completely without foundation.

Let us now see what the basis is for Zimmerman's claim that 300,000 corpses of Hungarian Jews were cremated in the open. In the booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions* (pp. 15-17), I demonstrated on the basis of documents that between May 30 and 31, 1944, about 21,950 Hungarian Jews reached Auschwitz. Zimmerman thinks the percentage of those, which were (allegedly) gassed to be 91% (=400,000÷437,400×100). It follows that 91% of these 21,950 people, around 19,800, were allegedly "gassed" during the days of May 30 and 31, 1944. Moreover, from May 16 to 31[246] at least

[245] The furnace is named "Ene*r*-Tek II."
[246] The day of arrival of the first transport of Hungarian Jews.

184,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom therefore 91% or about 167,400 were allegedly "gassed" and cremated in 16 days, on average about 10,500 per day. The minimum number arriving on May 30, 1944, was around 9,050, of whom about 8,200 would have been "gassed."

Let us analyze this information on the basis of Filip Müller's testimony, which describes the preparation of a "cremation pit" as follows: At the bottom of the pit a layer of wood was placed, on top of this 400 corpses were placed, then another layer of wood and another 400 corpses, followed by a further layer of wood and finally another layer of 400 corpses.[247]

He does not specify if this refers to a pit of 40-50 m × 8 m, but the number of corpses is perfectly in accord with such an area.[248]

Let us examine the *hypothesis* most favorable to Zimmerman's thesis. We assume *ad absurdum* that:

– The Birkenau crematoria could cremate 4,416 corpses in 24 hours
– From 16 to 31 May 1944 the Birkenau crematoria were in operation for 20 hours a day (= 3,680 cremations)
– In a pit of 320 m^2 1,200 corpses could be cremated per day.[249]

In this case the crematoria would have been capable of cremating about (3,680×16=) 58,900 corpses during the above 16 days, so that the remaining (167,400–58,900=) 108,500 corpses would have been cremated in the open, on average around 6,800 per day.

The cremation of these 6,800 corpses using the method described by Filip Müller would have required a burning area of about 1,800 m^2, which would therefore be visible in the air photos of May 31, 1944.

On the other hand, what have Zimmerman's "experts" found here? A *presumed* burning area of 320 m^2! I omit the "three burning pits" in the region of the so-called Bunker 2, since its existence is denied by the Soviet on-site investigation of March 1945. At most another 30 m^2 of burning area can be conceded, that is, by Zimmerman's method another 100 cremated corpses.

Therefore, even assuming the *patently absurd* premises most favorable to Zimmerman's conjecture, the cremation capacity of the "cremation pits" would have been about (1,200+100=) 1,300 corpses per day. And where would the remaining (6,800–1,300=) 5,500 corpses per day have been cremated? They could neither have been cremated in the "pits" nor in the crematory furnaces.

Hence, in 15 days – from May 16 to 30 – (15×5,500=) 82,500 corpses would have accumulated for cremation!

---

[247] F. Müller, *op. cit*. (note 241), p. 219.

[248] The minimum area available for each corpse was 320 ÷ 400 = 0.8 m^2.

[249] F. Müller states that the duration of combustion was 5-6 hours (p. 221). To this must be added the time needed to fill the pit with 1,200 corpses and with not less than 360 tons of wood, apart from the time needed to remove some tons of ash, so that the average combustion per day for each pit appears just too optimistic.

I am sure that with a bit of good will Zimmerman's "experts" shall succeed in "locating" these corpses on the air photos. Zimmerman only needs to explain carefully to them what it is they must "locate"!

Let us pass from the absurd to the probable. The stratified system of combustion described by Filip Müller is similar to that tried by the Belgian chemist Créteur after the battle of Sedan for the disinfection of the common graves. By pouring tar into the graves themselves and igniting it, Créteur's purpose was to burn the corpses in the graves in which they lay to prevent epidemics. That was his intention. But what was the result? The following:[250]

> *"That the so-called incineration procedure (crémation) was satisfactory cannot be claimed with the certainty the chemist Créteur thinks it can. The success of the procedure was not at all an incineration in the chemical sense, but merely a carbonization; but even the latter, which in and of itself would suffice for hygienic purposes, was not reached to the degree that was necessary to render the corpses harmless. Before the corpse parts could be ignited, the hydrocarbons of the tar had to be burned. But as a result of this the O* [Oxygen] *content of the air was reduced to such a degree that only a small part was left over for the carbonization, which in addition could have a direct carbonization effect only if the corpse parts had already lost a major part of their water content. As a result of this only the corpse parts at the surface were carbonized, the content in the depth, however, to which O could not get (and that is particularly true for mass graves), was not at all or only to a minor degree involved in that process. The flesh in lower parts was at best roasted by the influence of the heat."*

It is clear that the same problem of oxygen deficiency would occur in two layers less than those claimed by Filip Müller in his "cremation pits." It is not by chance that Zimmerman tried to twist this fact by turning to the squalid impostures I unmasked in points 5-7 of my "Observations," and it is not by chance that in his *Mea Culpa* appearing in "My Response" he took good care to avoid admitting these "errors."

What can be conceded to the burning technique described by Filip Müller? At most the burning of 400 corpses in 320 m^2.[251] The maximum capacity of the four Birkenau furnaces was 920 corpses in 20 hours, so that these installations, assuming they operated every day at full speed, could have cremated a *theoretical* maximum of about (16×920=) 14,700 corpses during the above 16 days. Thus, (167,400–14,700=) 152,700 corpses would have remained to be cremated in the open, on average about (152,700÷16=) 9,500 per day.

---

[250] Dr. H. Fröhlich, *op. cit*. (note 16), pp. 109f.

[251] Ground photographs taken after allied bombardments of German cities show open-air pyres with metallic beams on which several layers of German victims are placed. These photographs only show the beginning of "cremation"; to my knowledge none show the end result. In my opinion, one only wanted to obtain the carbonization of the victims' soft tissue in order to avoid epidemics.

In order to cremate these corpses, a burning area of (9.500÷400×320=) 7,600 m^2 would have been needed, that is, – to make a visual comparison – 9.5 times more than that of a crematorium of type IV/V!

Once more: what have Zimmerman's "experts" found in the photographs of May 31, 1944? A *presumed* burning area of 320 m^2! Burning the above 152,700 corpses with such "cremation pits" would have ended in August 1945!

Thus the myth of open-air cremations *en mass* is definitely disposed of.

13.7. "The White Bunker"

Let me say, first of all, that I have devoted a specific study to the so-called Birkenau "Bunkers," in which I have demonstrated that these buildings have never existed as homicidal gassing installations.[252] This is yet another book which is waiting for Zimmerman's "definitive refutation"!

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

> *"Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark Van Alstine has examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses say it was. He has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four).*
>
> *Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoners undressing near the White Bunker. Recall that Hoess wrote that there were three huts near the White Bunker."*

Above I occupied myself with the first part of this "expert's" "discoveries" and showed that these are in conflict with the assessments made by the Soviets in 1945. Let us now confront the question of the "three huts." The Birkenau camp consisted of brick buildings and wooden barracks that could be dismantled (*zerlegbar*). The most common type was the "horse stable barrack type 260/9," which measured 40.76 m × 9.56 m and was used for various purposes. Moreover, these barracks made up most of the *Effektenlager* – 25 barracks among 30, where the property of inmates was stored. The remaining five, of which three were east of the *Zentralsauna,* were of type "Type 501/34" and measured 41,39 m × 12,64 m. The barracks that had a provisional use were dismantled and moved according to the needs of the day, as is attested to in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

The "5 barracks for prisoners (special treatment)," which Zimmerman claims for the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 ("Body Disposal") were horse stable barracks. Therefore, in the area of the "White Bunker" there should appear three barracks of this type.

---

[252] *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd ed., *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

If we are speaking here of the place where undressing barracks were located according to "witnesses" and the Auschwitz Museum, then we can assert with certainty that van Alstine's interpretation is simply a swindle, because on the air photos of 31 May, 1944, only three rectangular shapes of deforested and cleaned-up land can be seen in that location, but no barracks. Anyone wishing to convince himself that this is so only has to compare these rectangles with the barracks of the *Effektenlager* to the east of the *Zentralsauna*, which are perfectly visible and clear. It is obvious that Zimmerman's "experts" find what Zimmerman wants them to find in the photographs!

Let us now proceed to the "Red Bunker." Let me add that the expressions "Red Bunker" and "White Bunker" are inventions by Zimmerman who fused together the holocaustic designations "Bunker 1" or "little red house" (*czerwony domek*) and "Bunker 2" or "little white house" (*bia_y domek*).

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman falsified my statements on the *denomination* of "Bunker," "white house" and "red house." In "My Response" Zimmerman had to admit his "error," adding:

> *"I pointed out that this structure and the huts next to it – which were used as gas chambers and undressing huts identified by many eyewitnesses – is visible on the May 31 photo. Mattogno has yet to address the issue of the existence of these structures on the photo."*

In my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* I have demonstrated that the presence of three "huts" on the photograph of May 31, 1944, is nothing but a lie.[238]

As to the structure he calls "Bunker," there is no question that a structure is visible on the photographs of May 31, 1944. However, with his distorted sense of logic, Zimmerman uses this fact to come to a completely arbitrary conclusion. This is his reasoning: The masonry structure of the "White Bunker" appears in the photographs, therefore the "White Bunker" existed *as a homicidal gas chamber*. With the same distorted logic one can argue as follows: The crematoria structures appear in the photographs ("identified by many eyewitness" as installations equipped with homicidal gas chambers), therefore the crematoria contained homicidal gas chambers!

That in the photographs there is a structure subsequently named "Bunker 2" is a *fact*. That this building was used as a homicidal gas chamber is an arbitrary *conjecture* – unless Zimmerman claims that the decisive factor is the witnesses: the structure in question is a homicidal gas chamber because that is what the witnesses say. But then (leaving aside the all but irrelevant credibility of the testimonies), why refute my writings at the *technical and documentary* level?

Having created *from nothing* the "three huts" and the *homicidal function* of the structure under discussion, Zimmerman ventures into a comical "prediction" of half a page, in which he himself presents and refutes objections which

are based on the two false conclusions mentioned above. The thing is so absurd that it is not worth dwelling upon.

13.8. Pits "Recently Bulldozed"

On examining the air photo of May 31, 1944, Zimmerman's other "expert" Lucas found, according to Zimmerman's "Body Disposal":

> *"'four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations… The total length of these excavations is between 1,200 and 1,500 feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site…'*
> *Mattogno claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria. However, Luca's observation about their recently being bulldozed shows that they were in current use."*

With his typical deceitfulness, Zimmerman writes that I "claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria." As he knows well, this is not *my* assertion but the official thesis of the Auschwitz Museum. In the previously cited article, *Gas Chambers and Crematoria*, an article Zimmerman is well aware of, since he cites it more than once, Franciszek Piper writes:[253]

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down. Shortly thereafter, bunker 1 and the nearby barracks were dismantled. <u>The incineration pits were filled in with earth and leveled</u>. The same work was performed <u>on the pits</u> and barracks of bunker 2, but the bunker itself was left intact. It was brought into operation again in May 1944 during the extermination of Hungarian Jews. At that time several incineration pits were <u>re-excavated</u> and new barracks for undressing were constructed."* (my emphasis)

Piper's article is based on an analysis of all the testimonies available to the Auschwitz Museum relevant to this matter. If he reaches this conclusion, then it means that no witness (or no witnesses considered to be reliable by him) states the contrary.

So it is only arbitrarily – that is, without the support of any document or any testimony – "without any proof!" – that Zimmerman can claim that the presumed "cremation pits" or "grave sites" of the so-called *Bunker* were active after the crematoria came into operation.

As to the "four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations," Zimmerman says only that Lucas has identified them "outside of the Birkenau complex" without specifying where.

The photographs of May 31, 1944, show traces of four long trenches running north-south, outside of the Birkenau camp at about 160 meters north of

[253] In I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 164.

Crematorium V. Starting in the west, the first two trenches are about 100 meters long, the other two about 130 meters. The width of the trenches is roughly 10 meters. It is, however, wrong to state that these trenches had been "recently bulldozed," if by "recently" is meant a period of less than several months, because the trenches appear to have been covered by vegetation to a large extent.[254]

Actually, we have here the mass graves dug in 1942 for the burial of the registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. On the basis of the coke supplies we can say that about 12,000 of them could be incinerated in the old crematorium at the Main Camp, so that another 36,500 had to be buried.[238]

On the photographs mentioned above, something like five (perhaps six) "recently bulldozed linear excavations" between 30 and 40 meters long and 9 to 10 meters wide do actually appear at a distance of about 650 meters from Crematorium II, but no witness has ever asserted that there were mass graves in that area.

In fact, on the official map of Birkenau appearing on p. 27 of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium,* this region is not even mentioned. The "mass graves" are located in a region north of Krema V, beside the "pyre" (*Scheiterhaufen*) of Bunker 1. Other "pyres" are indicated in the area of Bunker 2.[255]

Therefore, whatever these possible "excavations" may be, they are not associated with the homicidal Bunkers. The distance, as the crow flies, between possible "excavations" and Bunker 2 is about 600 meters, but the distance by road is much longer. The two areas are connected by two roads. One of about 1,500 meters first goes north-east, then turns back towards the south-west, then goes south. The other of about 1,300 meters enters the camp in a south-westerly direction, makes a long curve through the waste water treatment plant area and again leaves the camp in an easterly direction as an extension of the camp road that ran alongside the railway platform.

Since there was enough space for the "cremation pits" in the region of the "White Bunker" what was the point of digging so far away?

Zimmerman himself makes a similar objection, to which I will respond below:

> *"The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

---

[254] Also, if they had been recently bulldozed, the vegetation around them would have been destroyed by the intensive earth-moving work with both men and machinery. Yet the area around those former graves looks untouched. Editor's remark.

[255] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 27.

But Zimmerman's problem is this: "since there already was an area available" for the "mass graves" near the so-called *Bunker* 1 and one for the "pyres" next to the so-called *Bunker* 2, "why was it necessary to create a second area" so far away? Finally, what does "*recently* bulldozed" mean in terms of time?

13.9. Ground Photos[256]

Zimmerman writes:

> *"Rather than actually going to take a look at the photo to see if I had represented it correctly, he* [Mattogno] *simply made an uninformed statement. The reason was obvious: the expanded edition of the photo was published in 1993 while Mattogno's comments on the issue in* My Banned Holocaust Interview *were made in 1996. He did not want to admit that he was not familiar with the photo.*
> *In 1996 he cited the incomplete version of the photo* […]*"*

The impudence of our professor goes beyond all limits of decency. Since the start of 1990, three years before the publication date mentioned by Zimmerman, I have in my possession *two* photographs that show a scene of open-air burning. If he has any doubts about this, let the Auschwitz Museum send him a copy of the letter of November 21, which was enclosed with the documents sent to me on this day, among which were the negatives "277, 278 spalenie zwlok na stosach."

Moreover Zimmerman shows – once again – his bibliographical ignorance. The two photographs had already appeared in the following publications, among others: in 1978 in the book *Auschwitz (Oswiecim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination,*[257] in 1980 in the book *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne.*[258] They were published by Pressac in 1983 in the book *L'album d'Auschwitz*,[259] and again by Pressac in 1989 in his *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (p. 422). The clearest photograph (that corresponding to negative 278) was already published by, among others, Jan Sehn in 1961[260] and also by Danuta Czech in the 1989 German edition of her *Kalendarium* (p. 791).

I do not really understand what Zimmerman means when he speaks of the "expanded" photographs. The two photographs in question were taken through an open door from the inside of Krema V. The original photographs are those published by Pressac, which show the rectangular shape of the door. In any case, the photographs are cut to correspond with the door jambs, and it

---

[256] I have dealt with this topic more thoroughly in my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, *op. cit*. (note 238).
[257] Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978, unnumbered photographic appendix between pp. 176f.
[258] Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warszawa 1980, p. 184.
[259] Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, p. 221.
[260] *Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Warszawa 1961, p. 142.

is probably this type of reproduction which Zimmerman names "expanded."[261] If this is so, he is also mistaken here, since the photograph published by Jan Sehn already in 1961 is "expanded" in this way.

13.9.1. "Cremation Pits" or Pyres?

Earlier I cited the expression "na *stosach*," which appears in the November 13, 1990, letter from the Auschwitz Museum. This expression means "on pyres." The roll of film containing the photographs under discussion (which refers to August 1944) was clandestinely removed from the camp. The note accompanying the roll says that the photographs depict "jeden ze *stosów* na wolnym powietrzu" ("one of the open-air pyres").[262] Therefore, the person himself who obtained the clandestine roll of film in the first place and who must have known what he had photographed speaks of "pyres" and not of "cremation pits."

13.9.2. Analysis of the Photographs

In *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (p. 43) I wrote the following on the above photograph:

> *"The photograph does not show hundreds of men from the Sonderkommando, or thousands of bodies, but rather, eight men in the midst of about thirty corpses; that is all. Not only does this therefore fail to confirm the mass extermination thesis, it decisively refutes it."*

Zimmerman claims that I used "the incomplete version of the photo," which, as I showed above, is ridiculous, and then claims that I had "completely misrepresented the true context of the photo," which is false. Our professor writes:

> *"First, it is impossible to tell how many Sonderkommandos were involved in this burning operation because the total area of Krema V is not shown in the photo. For all we know, there could have been an additional hundred Sonderkommandos dragging bodies from Krema V.*
> *It is impossible to tell how many additional Sonderkommandos and bodies were involved because the photo simply does not cover the total relevant area from Krema V to the pits.* […]
> *Second, and more importantly, it is impossible to tell how many bodies are being burned because smoke is obscuring the pits. For all Mattogno knows there could have been hundreds of additional bodies being burned. The photo shows 50 corpses – not the 30 claimed by Mattogno from the incomplete photo – which have not yet been burned. The thick smoke from the*

---

[261] There is a black zone in the photographs outside these limits which corresponds to the walls of the location around the door. So that if the photograph is "expanded" it gains nothing more of the field of view but is only enlarged.

[262] APMO, microfilm n. 1063/35d.

photo shows that a significant burning operation is underway. This means that there were more bodies than the 30 mentioned by Mattogno."

Once again our professor tries to elude the problem with one of his banal tricks. Instead of paying attention to what *is* in the photograph, Zimmerman attempts to draw our attention to *what is not*. The photograph in question is presented by Zimmerman and his associates as *proof* of the reality of *mass cremation*, so as proof of *mass* extermination at Birkenau. The true problem then is this: Does the photograph in effect show *mass* cremation? As I showed above, *mass* extermination and *mass* cremation means *thousands* of persons per day.

Let us therefore examine *the order of magnitude* of what *is* in the photograph. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 278 shows a field of vision of about nine meters, of which the smoke – at the level of the base of the wire fence poles – takes up a length of around seven meters. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 277 similarly shows a visual field of about nine meters, but it was taken from a different angle. For this reason it extends the field of view by about two meters. At the level of the base of the poles there is a space of about four meters without smoke. At the extreme left appears a rather blurred figure resembling a guard with a gun over his shoulder. In this area no smoke appears, so that this is the left-hand limit of the area under smoke.

In the first photograph eight standing figures in civilian clothing appear who are assigned to the burning. On the extreme left the leg of a ninth person is visible which almost certainly belongs to the guard of the second photograph. In this photograph six figures in civilian clothing appear, who are assigned to the burning, and the guard. Since the two photographs show fields of vision, which overlap laterally in about 75%, the figures in question are the same and their numbers do not need to be added together. This is what Zimmerman has done in "Body Disposal," writing "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform.[sic!]" There are two possibilities: either Zimmerman is too inept to understand that the figures in the two photographs are the same – so 8 not 14 – or he has understood this and intended to deceive the reader.

It is now clear that the detainee who took the two photographs wanted to document the "atrocities" of the SS and photographed what seemed to him or what he thought the addressees of the photographs would regard as the most hideous. So if to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been a more atrocious scene than in the second photograph, the detainee photographer would not have missed taking a picture of it. From his position it would have been enough to take half a step to the left rather than to the right. If then the detainee photographer preferred to overlap the field of vision of the two photographs on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocities" (the four me-

ters without smoke), it signifies that on the right there was nothing "atrocious" of interest. That is, it means that the area under smoke began at the right-hand edge of the first photograph. For this reason the smoking area had a length of about 7-8 meters.

As to the number of corpses, Zimmerman judges that *the* photograph "shows 50 corpses." *Incredibile dictu*, in this tangle of inextricable bodies, our professor has counted them as *exactly* 50! And he admonishes me for having estimated them by eye to be "about thirty."[263] It is also possible that the number of corpses is about 50, but that does not in the least change *the order of magnitude* of the number.[264] If, on the other hand, Zimmerman has examined them so thoroughly as to count 50 exactly, he will certainly have noticed the strangeness of certain corpses. For example, the one lying at the feet of a standing man with his right arm stretched out could easily be the body of a space alien. Another has no face. It is clear that the corpses have been badly touched up on the negative.

The air photo of August 23, 1944, which has recently been discovered, shows a single wisp of smoke in the area of Crematorium V. The triangulation of the smoking site with respect to the north door of the alleged gas chamber[265] of Crematory V corresponds exactly to the locations shown on photographs 277 and 278, which depict the outdoor cremation scene examined above. The air photo of August 23, 1944, thus presents from above what photographs 277 and 278 show from ground level.[266] The cremation site on the air photo measured about 7 by 7 meters, and that size confirms fully my analysis of the two ground level photographs mentioned above.[238] This destroys at the same time all of Zimmerman's dreams of what there *could be* (!) in the yard of Crematorium V.

Let me recapitulate the order of magnitude appearing in the photographs under discussion:

– an area of about 7- 8 meters in length under smoke;
– eight men assigned to the burning;
– about 50 corpses waiting to be burned.

This picture is not at all reconcilable with a *mass* cremation of hundreds of corpses (1,200 according to Filip Müller's method) of those presumed gassed, but is perfectly reconcilable with a small burning of tens of corpses of those who had died in the camp.

---

[263] *Intervista sull'Olocausto*, Edizioni di AR, 1995, p. 50. *My Banned Holocaust Interview*, *op. cit*. (note 14) is the English language edition of this booklet.

[264] It is practically impossible to precisely establish the number of corpses, because their contours are for the most part indistinguishable; nevertheless at the left side of photo 278 the layer of corpses begins with three bodies and those in the lower row are about 10, so the total number of corpses would have to be about 30-40.

[265] The point from which photographs 277 and 278 were shot.

[266] These two photographs were taken in the last ten days of August 1944.

To this point Zimmerman raises another objection, to which I already alluded above:

> *"In the article he wrote with Franco Deana and cited throughout the body disposal study, he had admitted to outdoor burnings in the area outside of the camp, but only for the period prior to the building of the crematoria in March 1943. This area, as noted by Mattogno, is visible on the May 31, 1944 photo. The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

Perhaps "the problem" exists only in Zimmerman's mind. Before Krema II came into operation, the area east of the second waste water treatment plant was also a burning zone simply because the victims of the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 could not be cremated in Krema I and were interred in this area in the four long common graves described above. The corpses were later exhumed from these common graves and burnt in the open in the vicinity.

The unusual length of the trenches – between 100 and 130 meters for a width of 10 meters – was due to the high level of the ground-water which did not allow those graves to be dug any deeper than one meter (the groundwater stood at a depth between 0.3 and 1.2 meters).[267]

In 1944 there was no reason to transport the corpses so far away. In my view, the courtyard north of Krema V was chosen as a burning area only because it was the zone within the camp most protected from indiscrete gazes. Besides, in this way the mortuary chambers for the accumulated corpses awaiting cremation became available.

14. Special Actions

On the question of "special actions" and "special treatments" I do not wish to waste paper for any Zimmerman. The interested reader will find the matter discussed in my book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*.[23] I can only state that as usual Zimmerman knows nothing and has understood nothing about this subject.

Here I limit myself to discussing the document of December 16, 1942. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman provided an interpretation of this document – be it only in an hypothetical way – which is clearly refuted by the text itself. He supposed that the SS had executed "some of the workers" while the text says that "all civilian workers" were subjected to this special action! Instead of admitting his error, in "My Response" Zimmerman even tried to confirm his interpretation by clutching at straws:

---

[267] Cf. my article "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

> *"Mattogno attacks me on this point because the memo states that the special action will take place among 'all civilian workers.' He writes: 'If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed all civilian workers' (Reply, 10). Wrong. I would point out in this respect that it would be possible to carry out executions among all classes of civilian workers involved in the strike without executing all of the civilian workers."*

Certainly, "it would be possible," but *textually* "it is impossible." Zimmerman, with his usual deception, tries to pass off a simple logical possibility as a textual possibility. On the other hand, the text categorically excludes the interpretation of "classes." If he had to appeal to this rabbinical exegesis, poor Zimmerman just did not know how to respond! But he should not be discouraged by this: perhaps he will obtain better results by interpreting the text with *gematria*![268] Zimmerman also rejects Pressac's interpretation, which is the most reasonable, for the following reason:

> *"My problem with Pressac's interpretation is that the memo is marked 'secret.' I wondered why a memo that dealt with security checks would have such a marking."*

This "memo" is in reality a "telex" (*Fernschreiben*) addressed to Kammler in Berlin. It is true that it carries the inscription "secret," but not, as Zimmerman believes, on account of the actual "special action of the Gestapo with all civil workers," but because of the foreseen "completion" of the crematoria. In fact, this document did not have for its object "Special action of the Gestapo," but rather "completion of the crematoria," and this is the sole reason for sending it by telex. Bischoff informs Kammler that the previously fixed terms for completion of the crematoria could not be respected for the following reasons. First of all, the building sites remained closed in December "on numerous days" "due to delousing and disinfestation." Secondly, the special action of the Gestapo starting on December 16 took quite a few days as the text tells us ("seit 16. Dezember," = since December 16), so the sites again remained closed. Finally, between December 23, 1942, and January 4, 1943, a permit for the civilian workers was under review, so that the building sites were again inactive. If the weather remained mild and if the availability of labor remained constant, Bischoff foresaw the completion of the crematoria on the following dates: Krema II: January 31, 1943; Krema III: March 31, 1943; Krema IV: February 28, 1943.[269]

On January 4, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that it was not possible to respect even these terms, and Kammler accepted this state of affairs on condi-

---

[268] A cabbalistic method in interpreting the meaning of words on base to their numerical value. In the Hebraic alphabet every letter corresponds to a number. Hence, if the numerical value of "Auschwitz" is 75 and that of "extermination" is equally 75, this coincidence then allegedly "proves" that Auschwitz was an extermination camp!

[269] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 49.

tion that the workers went ahead as quickly as possible. Bischoff had kept him informed on the progress of the work by means of telex.[270]

That Zimmerman has not understood anything of this, should not be surprising. But why should a document on the crematoria have been "secret?" In this regard Zimmerman writes:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942, meaning that it was not necessary to label each document as such."*

Our professor then cites the document in question:

> *"Internal Decree (Hausverfugung:* [sic]*) No. 108.*
> *This is a reminder of decree Number 35 of June 19, 1942.*
> *As is stated in this decree SS-Lieutenant Colonel Dejaco*[271] *is personally responsible that all in and outgoing plans are registered in an orderly fashion in a specific book. All outgoing plans have to be signed by the person receiving them.*
> *Furthermore, all this work is related to econo-military tasks that must be kept secret.*
> *Specifically, the plans for the crematoria must be strictly controlled (strengstens zu beaufsichtigen). No plans are to be passed to the work brigade of others. During the construction work they are to be kept under lock and key... In particular attention should be paid to the regulations of D.V. 91 (secret matters/documents). (Vorschluss* [sic[272]] *–Sachen)."*

In this regard I observe the following:

1. This document refers *exclusively* to "plans" in general and to those for the crematoria in particular. It does not in the least mention the *ordinary* correspondence on the crematoria.
   Therefore Zimmerman's claim that there never appears any mention of "secret" in this correspondence consequent to the above order is unfounded. This cannot even be inferred for the "plans" of the crematoria themselves. The document does not refer to the *bureaucratic* question of affixing the "secret" stamp on these "plans," but to the *practical* problem of supervising them carefully.
   As far as the crematoria are concerned, the motivation behind this arrangement was the fact that the Central Construction Office regularly entrusted the crematory plans to civilian firms, which carried out the work, and it was not known in what hands the plans might end up.
2. The crematoria had no privilege of secrecy over other buildings. A letter from the SS New Construction Office of Dachau of September 30, 1940,

---

[270] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.

[271] Actually, Dejaco was *SS-Untersturmführer* – second lieutenant – at the time. Another example of the crass ignorance of Zimmerman and his group of translators.

[272] Read: *Verschluß*.

mentions the fact that "according to the order of Reichsführer-SS, all plans of buildings in concentration camps are to be considered as secret plans."[273]

3. Not even the concentration camps had any privilege of secrecy. In the "Destruction protocol on the destruction of 'secret matters' and 'secret state matters" of the Organisation Todt of January 30, 1945, we find among the "state secrets" destroyed documents such as "air-raid damage report," "ventilated air-raid shelter types," "construction material," "construction of an additional fire fighter shelter," "drink water supply," "bridge Oderfurt," "air-raid."[274]

If Zimmerman had adequate historical or documentary knowledge, then he would be aware that for the SS everything was "secret," as Pressac pointed out!

15. Appendix: The Fantasies of Daniel Keren

Daniel Keren is the author of a *Technical Discussion: Refutation of "Holocaust revisionist" claims concerning cremation.*[275] The only thing "technical" about it is the adjective. To all appearances he is associated with his compatriot Zimmerman who mentions him in note 181 of "Body Disposal" in a vain attempt to refute my study on cremation at Auschwitz, even though Keren has the good sense never to cite me. As to Keren's knowledge on thermotechnical matters in general and on the structure and operation of crematory furnaces in particular, he is still more ignorant than Zimmerman, so that our two "experts" form a nice pair: the blind leading the blind!

In his "technical" discussion, Keren repeats all of Zimmerman's absurd conjectures but adds some new ones. So here I will deal briefly with Daniel Keren's new "technical" conjectures.

15.1. "Burning More than One Corpse Simultaneously"

> *"There are many testimonies describing this 'technique' (see, for instance, Henryk Tauber's testimony). The 'Holocaust revisionists' claim that it is impossible; however, while it is certainly illegal today, there is no technical problem in burning a few corpses in the same muffle at the same time."*

---

[273] RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 187: "*laut Befehl des Reichsführer-SS sämtliche Pläne über Bauten in Konzentrationslager als Geheimepläne zu betrachten sind.*" The letter was written because at the time of his transfer to Auschwitz, *SS-Obersturmführer* Fritzsch was pursuing various plans for Dachau.

[274] "*Vernichtungsprotokoll über die Vernichtung der 'Geheimen Sachen' und 'Geheimen Reichssachen',*" Vojenský Historický Archiv, Prague, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 299-303.

[275] www.holocaust-history.org/~dkeren/cremation/discussion.shtml.

Then he cites a 1994 book which mentions cases of multiple cremation in present-day crematoria.

Keren immediately begins with a lie: contrary to what he claims, the "Holocaust revisionists" do not say that multiple cremation in the coke-fired cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were "impossible." Rather, we say that, in this way, an economically good cremation, one that actually saves time and fuel, is "impossible."

The example cited by this other naïve person cannot even remotely serve as a term of comparison, because he considers ultramodern installations heated with gas or liquid fuel, and also because he does not specify the duration of such multiple cremations nor how much fuel they require.

In the face of chemical and physical laws, Tauber's declarations are as worthless as Zimmerman's.

15.2. "Running the Furnaces Continually"

Keren writes that the revisionists state that "continuous operation harms the furnaces." He objects saying that the truth is the contrary, as is indicated by the July 14, 1941, letter of Topf to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen (which Keren knows only through *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz!), which says (I cite from the original document):[276]

> *"The fact is that the fire-proof material lasts longer if an even temperature is maintained at all times in the furnace."*

This dilettante confuses the inevitable wear of the furnace's refractory masonry due to usage (number of cremations) with consecutive method of cremation. These are two completely different things. The assertion of Topf is most true in theory, but in practice a forced draft would have exposed the refractory masonry to a larger thermal load, and so to a greater wear. In fact, it was about the guarantee for the furnace – that is, the financial expenditure – for which Topf imposed the following conditions on its clients:[277]

> *"Guarantee for six months, for three month in case of day-and-night operation."*

As we have seen above, the "parts exposed to fire" were not covered by the guarantee, evidently because they wore down too easily.

---

[276] Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651: "*Die Tatsache besteht, dass die Schamottematerialen länger halten, wenn im Ofen dauernd gleichmässige Temperatur herrscht.*"

[277] Topf, Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A, p. 2: "*Gewähr auf die Dauer von 6 Monaten, bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb von 3 Monate.*"

15.3. "Saving Fuel"

Keren writes:

> *"'Holocaust revisionists' claim that not enough coke was delivered to Auschwitz, to cremate the number of people that historians agree were murdered there."*

This claim is allegedly false for two reasons, so Keren:

> *"Firstly, one has to know that many corpses in Auschwitz-Birkenau were burned in the open; this mainly took place in 1944, but during other periods as well."*

In reality the calculation on coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations – which I performed – deals with the period from March 15 to October 25, 1943, when burning in the open was *not* carried out. For this period the supply of coke (and wood) to the crematoria is exactly known and the corresponding fuel sufficed to cremate the detainees of the camp who had died, but was *absolutely insufficient* for the corpses of the alleged gassed. If Keren is undeceptive – something I doubt very much – let him read attentively paragraph 10.2. "The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption" of my article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau."[8]

The second reason cited by Keren is this:

> *"Lastly, the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces used compressed air which was injected into them to enhance the burning. The fact that this can save a great deal of fuel was noted by the Engineer Mueller, who in 1937 planned a crematorium for the Dachau concentration camp."*

This incompetent person has understood nothing! The furnace of the firm W. Müller of Allach was structured in such a way that air for combustion was introduced by means of a blower through the grill bars of the fire-resistant clay muffle, so from bottom to top. According to the constructor, with this system the quantity of air necessary for combustion of the corpses closely approached the theoretical minimum of air required for combustion. The presumed[278] saving of fuel[279] depended on this very fact. Besides, the furnace was provided with a furnace blower, which served to augment the capacity of the grills and so the hourly availability of heat for the furnace. According to the constructor, it is true that in the case of numerous cremations, consecutive cremations could be carried out "without or nearly without additional fuel," but it is also true that a wood coffin of about 35 kg was foreseen for the cremation, which alone is equivalent to about 17.5 kg of coke!

---

[278] I say "presumed" because experience teaches us that there is a great difference between theoretical statements or manufacturers' advertisements for the furnaces and practice.

[279] The crematory furnaces functioned with a coefficient of excess air of about 3 (= 3 times the theoretical air), and this was one of the inevitable reasons for the high consumption of these facilities.

The story of cremations without fuel is a fable, on which even Kurt Prüfer would have expressed irony in non-suspect times.

When engineer Hans Volckmann wrote in 1930 that the gas-heated furnace conceived by himself and Karl Ludwig (the famous Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, which became the most dangerous rival of the gas-heated Topf furnaces), and which was installed in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium, cremated 3,500 corpses in seven months[280] with a total coke consumption of hardly 103 m^3, Prüfer objected:

> *"It is maintained that 3,500 cremations have been carried out at Hamburg with a total coke consumption of 100 m^3* [to be exact, 103]. *This is disputable, first of all because, according to statements made independently to me in Hamburg by two stokers who run the furnace, normal gas consumption is 7 m^3, perhaps even a little more.* […]
> *Should the assertions on cremation without supplementary gas be precise, the temperature of the exhaust gas*[281] *would have to be equal to the ambient temperature, which no technical expert on combustion can seriously maintain, since in thermal balance the inevitable losses of heat from the exhaust gas and the cold air which flows in when the coffin is introduced*[282] *are disadvantages which cannot be avoided."*

Therefore, not even the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace – the best furnace of the 1930's and 1940's – even with a continuous operation (for seven months, 12 cremations per day on average) – could cremate without supplementary fuel *apart from the heat supplied by the coffin*.[283]

On the other hand, the Birkenau three-muffle coke furnaces had a rather crude system for delivering air for combustion. They were equipped with a single blower (*Druckluftanlage*) that served all three muffles without the possibility of regulating the flow of air into each muffle. The end-part of the air conduit was walled in over the bend of the muffle. The air emerged from the conduit by passing over four rectangular 10 cm × 8 cm apertures made in the refractory masonry, so from top to bottom, exactly the *opposite* principle of the Müller furnace!

On the other hand, the eight-muffle furnaces in Kremas IV and V were completely without blowers. But in spite of this, according to the Central Construction Office letter of June 28, 1943, referring to one muffle, they had exactly the same cremation capacity as the three-muffle furnaces, as the following calculation shows:

– Three-muffle furnace: 1,440 ÷ 15 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

---

[280] This figure is due to a printing error. The real figure was 2,500.

[281] Normally from 500 to 700°C, according to the type of furnace.

[282] And when a corpse is introduced without a coffin.

[283] In practice, the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace – which was advertised as a facility working without supplementary heat – needed on average the equivalent of about 22 (=(4,500×7 + 35×3,500) ÷ 7,000) kg of coke for each cremation!

– Eight-muffle furnace: 768 ÷ 8 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.
But then, what was the use of the *Druckluftanlagen?* Clearly none at all!

16. Conclusion

The fact that American Holocaust institutions, in spite of their enormous financial resources, have been reduced to placing their trust in naïve dilettantes like Zimmerman and Keren as the best "specialists" on cremation, is proof of the inexorable collapse of "Holocaust" history.

Abbreviations

AMM: Archive of the Museum of Mauthausen (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen)
APMO: Archiwum Pastwowego Muzeum Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
FSBRS Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GARF Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
NA National Archives, Washington D.C.
ÖDMM Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen (Public Memorial and Museum)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of the War, the former TCIDK – Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, Center for the Conservation of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow
VHA Vojenský Historický Archiv (Historical-Military Archive), Prague

Professor Perjury

By Germar Rudolf

A new corny joke was added in 1999 to the debate around the *Leuchter Report*[1] on the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[2]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fred A. Leuchter, Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth.[3] In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the *Leuchter Report* had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Roughly ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch cultural historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[4]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to*

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

2 This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray, civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.hdot.org); §13.79; see my critique of this judgment at vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html.

3 Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, first publicly shown in January 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); a slightly shortened, commented version can be purchased (Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04).

4 Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during above mentioned trial, p. 307 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html).

analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth intentionally made a false statement, that is to say, he is a liar:

Cyanide concentrations in selected plaster samples taken from the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers.
Acc. to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Germany
Values given in mg per kg; %Fe: Proportion of total iron content of sample converted to Iron Blue

#	Building	Location and depth of sample taken	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
9	B1a BW 5a	Inner side, external wall (west), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	11000.0	12000	75
11	**B1a BW 5a**	**As 9, 1-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**2640.0**	**6000**	**36**
12	B1a BW 5a	Easter wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (east. hot air chamber), 0-2 mm.	Plaster	2900.0	8500	28
13	**B1a BW 5a**	**As 12, 2-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**3000.0**	**9000**	**27**
14	B1a BW 5a	Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern side, 160 cm from soil, 0-5 mm.	Brick	1035.0	25000	3,5
15a	B1a BW 5a	Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western side, 210 cm from soil, 0-3 mm.	Mortar	1560.0	10000	13
16	B1b BW 5b	Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from soil, 0-7 mm.	Brick	10000.0	47000	17
17	**B1b BW 5b**	**Inside, southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from floor, 4-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**13500.0**	**15000**	**74**
19a	B1b BW 5b	Inside, northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from floor, 0-4 mm.	Plaster	1860.0	4300	35
19b	**B1b BW 5b**	**As 19a, 4-8 mm.**	**Plaster**	**3880.0**	**9500**	**33**
20	B1a BW 5a	Inside, external wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from floor, 0-3 mm.	Lime Plaster	7850.0	11000	59
22	**B1a BW 5a**	**Inner side of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall, 155 cm from floor, 3-10 mm.**	**Lime Plaster**	**4530.0**	**11000**	**34**

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are filled with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall. Compare in this regard especially my Samples No. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23 in Table 19 of my expert report (for an excerpt see the table above).[5] They prove that hydrogen

[5] *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 254f.

cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometer of my samples (0.010 mm), that is, they are located in less then 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. Of course, this cannot be the case, because there is no mechanism that could achieve this.

2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide
   a. is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[6]
   b. which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[7]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges.[8] In such materials, there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.
4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof, as shown in my expert report,[9] are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

---

[6] W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, p. E 40.

[7] L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid*., 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

[8] DIN 4108 DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content; for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deeply into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.) In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry in my expert report, *op. cit*. (note 5), graph 7, p. 183.

[9] *Op. cit*. (note 5), color section after p. 200.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous lies. As proof that this is indeed a lie, I refer the reader to what Prof. Roth himself stated while testifying under oath during the second so-called Zündel trial:[10]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain lobby groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. But that does not change the fact that he either lied during his interview with Errol Morris or made knowingly false statements during his testimony under oath, that is to say: he committed perjury. My suspicion of Prof. Roth's dishonesty is supported by another statement Prof. Roth made during this interview: if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.[11] Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty and integrity.

One may be inclined to forgive Prof. Dr. Jan van Pelt that he used this statement by Prof. Roth during David Irving's libel suit against Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt, because van Pelt himself has no idea about chemistry.

---

[10] Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 363 (protocol pp. 33-9291).

[11] Statements by Prof. Roth in Errol Morris' documentary film *Mr. Death*, *op. cit.* (note 3), starting at 1:03:23 in the YouTube video.

Denying Evidence

The Phony "Holocaust" "Convergence of Evidence"

By Carlo Mattogno

Foreword by Germar Rudolf

When you go to Amazon and pull up Michael Shermer's and Alex Grobman's book *Denying History*, here is what comes up (see the cover of the 2009 edition to the right):

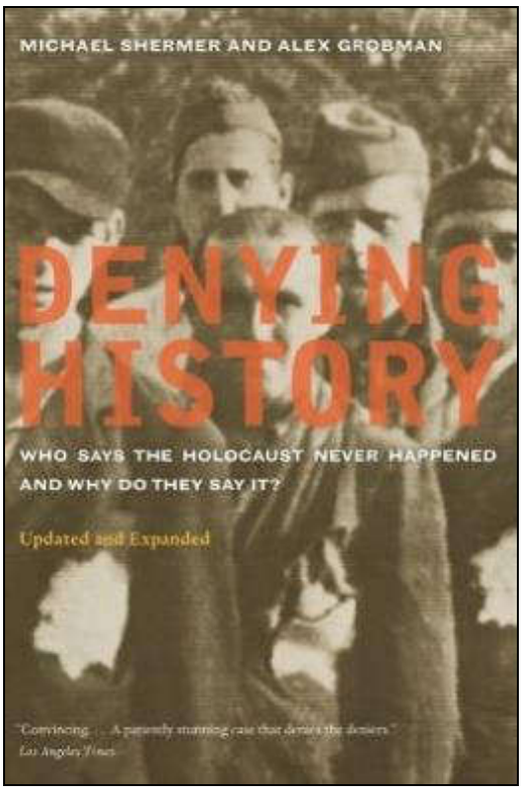

> *"Denying History takes a bold and in-depth look at those who say the Holocaust never happened and explores the motivations behind such claims. While most commentators have dismissed the Holocaust deniers as antisemitic neo-Nazi thugs who do not deserve a response, historians Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have immersed themselves in the minds and culture of these Holocaust 'revisionists.' In the process, they show how we can be certain that the Holocaust happened and, for that matter, how we can confirm any historical event. This edition is expanded with a new chapter and epilogue examining current, shockingly mainstream revisionism."*

The primary author of this book, Michael Shermer, has written on the subject since 1994, when he dedicated the major part of an issue of his *Skeptic Magazine* to discussing, "Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened? And Why Do They Say It?," the issue's subtitle, which is also the subtitle of the book that is the topic of the present study.[1]

---

[1] Michael Shermer's paper itself in that issue was titled "Proving the Holocaust: The Refutation of Revisionism & the Restoration of History," *Skeptic Magazine*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (June 1994), pp. 32-57 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi?orgs/american/skeptic.magazine/).

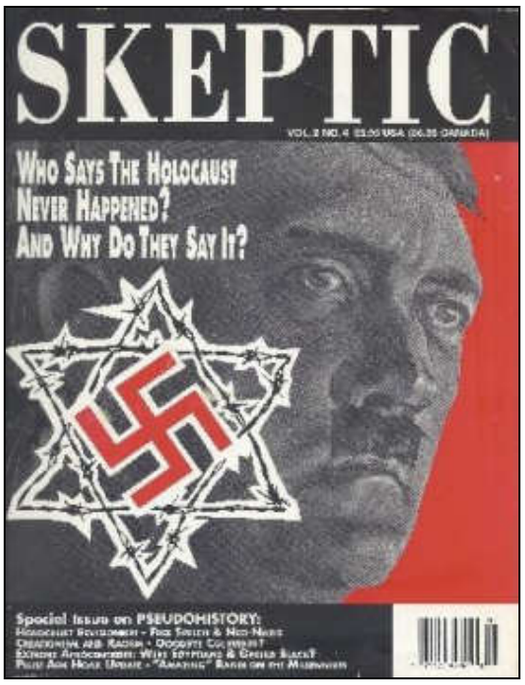

Discussing revisionist arguments, rather than ignoring them, was still a rather new, if not revolutionary approach back in the 1990s. As a result, Shermer became the scholar to go to when it came to "refuting the deniers."

He subsequently had a number of exchanges with revisionists, most notably an appearance on national TV on March 14, 1994 during an episode of the Phil Donahue Show, where Shermer debated the two U.S. revisionists David Cole and Bradley Smith. This debate can be watched online at youtu.be/VUjRIcgtz2Y.

A little more than a year later, Michael Shermer accepted the invitation of the revisionist Institute for Historical Review for a panel discussion with the Institute's director Mark Weber. This discussion took place on July 22, 1995, and can also be watched online at youtu.be/4l8ZUVVB4z8.[2]

Rather than foisting my own opinion upon the reader, I invite you to watch these debates and make up your own mind regarding Shermer's competence.

There is more to it than meets the spectator's eye, though, because the Donahue Show had a very interesting background story which David Cole told in his 2014 book *Republican Party Animal*[3] and the various interviews he has given in more recent years about it, most of which are on YouTube. A summary of this background story was compiled by Jonas E. Alexis in his online paper "David Cole/Stein, Michael Shermer, Holocaust Denial, and Mystery Religions."[4]

The gist of it is that Shermer was coached by Cole prior to the Donahue Show, because Shermer was a novice in the field and would have looked like a fool during the show, had Cole not helped him out. Cole gave Shermer a list with all the revisionist arguments he planned on bringing up. He then encouraged Shermer to approach the best scholars in the field for the best rebuttals.

The experts Shermer subsequently approached to help him prepare his rebuttal were: Michael Berenbaum (then-director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum and its research institute), Sybil Milton (senior historian at the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum), Henry Friedlander (a Holocaust

---

2 A summary of that event was published in the Institute's periodical M. Weber, "Debating the Undebatable: The Weber-Shermer Clash," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 16, No. 1 (1996), pp. 23-34.

3 Feral House, Port Townsend, Wash., 2014.

4 www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/29/david-colestein-michael-shermer-holocaust-denial-and-mystery-religions/

survivor who, for a quarter of a century, taught history in the Department of Judaic Studies at the City University of New York), and Alex Grobman (founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*). The latter, of course, is Shermer's co-author for the book under review here.

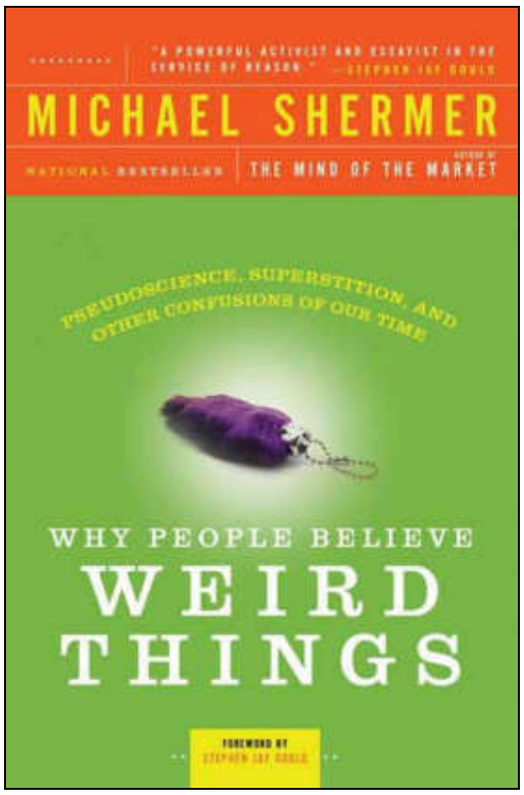

The cover of the current, 2002 edition of Shermer's book Why People Believe Weird Things.

And here is the result of Shermer's inquiry with these experts, as told by David Cole:[5]

> *"I asked him the results of his attempts to get Berenbaum, Milton, Friedlander, and Grobman to address my points. Michael told me, bluntly, that they were unable to address them at all. In fact, he said, these foremost 'experts' seemed stymied by the issues I raised regarding Auschwitz and Majdanek.*
> *'What are you going to say tomorrow?' I asked him point-blank.*
> *'I'll tell the truth.'*
> *'You'll tell Donahue that you weren't able to get answers to any of my questions? From the biggest names in the field?'*
> *'That would be the only ethical thing to do.'"*

But that's not what Shermer subsequently did, as you can see yourself when watching the show.

In fact, as Cole reports and documents in his book, Shermer admitted to Cole in private that revisionists have the truth on their side in some regards, but when speaking out or writing publicly, he said the exact opposite. Shermer knew that admitting publicly that we revisionists have many valid points would ruin his career. So he went the other way, lying in public about the revisionists and the validity of their arguments rather than doing "the only ethical thing to do."

In subsequent years, Shermer published two more works on the issue. One, titled *Why People Believe Weird Things*, came out in 1997.[6] Holocaust Revisionism was only one topic among many addressed in this study.

Why People Believe Weird Things can be regarded as a mere stepping stone between Shermer's *Skeptic* article and his "ultimate" study on the topic in *Denying History*. So I won't spend much time on it here.

---

5 books.google.com/books?id=jkMxCgAAQBAJ&q=stymied

6 Freeman & Co., New York

The first edition of *Denying History* appeared in 2000. I can only speculate why Alex Grobman is Shermer's co-author, since he isn't exactly an expert in the field of Holocaust studies either. But considering that Grobman is the founding editor of the Simon Wiesenthal Center's annual periodical, the reason is not hard to guess.

The Simon Wiesenthal Center is firmly invested not only in making sure that no revisions of the orthodox Holocaust narrative will ever be accepted by the mainstream, they are also heavily engaged in spreading false atrocity propaganda in order to push the world into wars against whomever they perceive as an enemy.

Response, *Volume 12, No. 1, spring 1991.*

Case in point in this regard is the spring 1991 issue of the Simon Wiesenthal Center's periodical *Response*, which I reproduce here. The Wiesenthal Center claims that this particular issue was distributed in 381,065 copies mainly all over the U.S. On the cover we read:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ"

And beneath the illustration of a German-made disinfection device we read the caption:

"(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

When opening the magazine, right on page 2, we read there:

*"**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq***

True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…' […]

Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B. […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company* […] *(see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

Needless to say, it was all a lie, designed to stir up the world to wage the first Gulf War against Saddam Hussein.

Why would the Simon Wiesenthal Center get involved in this anyway, other than for having a staunch Zionist, war-hawk stance on politics?

And where is the connection to our topic? Well, what can you expect from an author who is also the editor of a periodical published by an institution that readily spreads lies to further extreme political goals like stirring up for war? And why would Shermer, the skeptic, team up with him?

Alex Grobman[7]

When keeping in mind that Shermer had a rather friendly and understanding attitude toward revisionists in the mid-1990s, the reason for his teaming up with Grobman becomes readily visible. Having intimately socialized with revisionists, Shermer had tarnished his reputation. He who lies with dogs rises with fleas. So he needed an antidote, and in the business at hand, a Jewish chaperon from the fundamentalist Simon Wiesenthal Center is the best antidote one can think of.

This Jewish chaperon was probably the political prerequisite to turn this book into a commercial success. Grobman's Jewish name and maybe even his intervention when it comes to the book's contents and terminology probably kept the book "kosher."

In 2009, an new "updated and expanded" edition appeared. It was expanded by adding a chapter on "The New Revisionism" to the end of the book, which deals with "Race, Politics and the Unnecessary Good War." Because it has nothing to with Holocaust revisionism, we will ignore this new chapter here.

The second expansion happened by replacing the old 4-page epilogue with a new 12-page one that focuses entirely on British historian David Irving's forced march from being a mainstream scholar to becoming a "Holocaust denier." While this may be interesting to some, it has little to do with Holocaust revisionism, since David Irving has never published even a single paper on the Holocaust, let alone a monograph. He certainly made many provocative remarks about the Holocaust since the mid-1980s, but he is not at all an expert in the field, and says so at every opportunity. Shermer's focus on him, which can even be glimpsed from the Index where Irving has one of the longest entries, is therefore utterly misplaced.

---

[7] Once at www.fasspr.com/fsb/images/AlexGrobman.jpg; now removed.

Next, let's see in which way the new, 2009 edition has been "updated". Let me approach this by asking, in which way *should* the book have been updated? Most non-fiction books need updating, if, since its last edition, anything relevant has happened in the field it addresses. In the present case, this means that any major revisionist publication which is superior to earlier works ought to be addressed by Shermer in an updated edition.

But no!

Between the appearance of the first edition of *Denying History* in 2000 and the second edition in 2009, many new, ground-breaking revisionist studies appeared as journal articles and books, which no serious scholar claiming to refute the "deniers" can ignore. To be easy on Shermer and Grobman, I ignore here the many relevant works published in other languages, foremost those in Italian, German and French, and will focus exclusively on those in the English language. And to be even more merciful with them, I name here no journal articles but only monographs, and among them only the most important ones (which are all part of the prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*):

– Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2000 (2nd, revised edition 2003)
– Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001
– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*: *Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2004)
– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2004)
– Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

– Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf (ed.): *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Several more monographs have appeared since 2010 but, of course, they could not have been covered by Shermer in the 2009 edition.

I have rendered in bold the book which contains an earlier version of the present rebuttal of the 2000 edition of Shermer's *Denying History*.

One important criterion of scholarship is that one absolutely has to discuss published opposing opinions, in particular if they are directly aimed at one's work, and if discussing opposing opinions is the declared goal of a study. Both are the case here. Shermer claims to discuss and refute revisionist arguments. So, does the 2009 edition of their book fulfill the minimum requirements of scholarship by updating it to include a discussion of these new revisionist works and the arguments they contain?

Actually, comparing the two editions of 2000 and 2009 results in the astonishing fact that *nothing* of the old text was updated at all! The only changes to the 2009 edition are the added chapter and rewritten Epilogue, both of which are irrelevant in the present context. The bibliography does not contain any of the books I just listed, and the index has no entries on the most important revisionist authors pointing to pages in the book where any of their works or arguments are discussed.

In other words, the claim that the 2009 edition was "updated" is simply a lie, an implicit denial of the existence of opposing facts, evidence and arguments.

Hence, Shermer simply plays the infamous three monkeys, pretending that there is nothing to see, nothing to listen to, and nothing to say about the ever-growing body of revisionist research results.

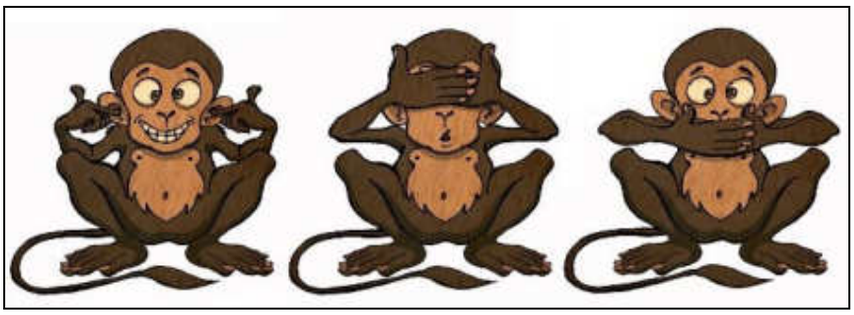

Nowadays, any book talking about "Holocaust Denial" has to address first and foremost the arguments laid out in the almost 40 volumes of the growing series *Holocaust Handbooks* (accessible at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Any such "debunking" needs to have its main focus also on the many papers and monographs written by Carlo Mattogno, whose knowledge on the Holocaust may be second to none, and that not only includes the revisionists, but probably also all orthodox Holocaust historians worldwide.

In Shermer's book, however, you will search in vain for the name Carlo Mattogno (other than in a caption to an irrelevant photo on p. 42). Maybe he is unfamiliar with Mattogno's work, and also with the series Holocaust Handbooks. Even though that is possible, it is not an excuse. If an author is unfamiliar with the most important published works of the topic he is addressing, he cannot seriously claim to be a scholar. He is an ignorant fool at best. Or else he knows what he is omitting, and then he is merely a liar, an obfuscator and a fraud.

Denying History is therefore merely another work produced by a set of deliberately autistic fiction writers.

Germar Rudolf, Red Lion, August 11, 2016

Introduction

The book *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[8] is a critique of revisionism which has the ambition to position itself – unlike previous polemicists – on an objective and scientific level.

These authors pretend to defend freedom of speech, but they are merely compiling page after page of their purported historical philosophy and embarking upon various excursions, which, beyond merely pretending to be scholarship, are simple fluff. This "multiyear" job (p. 2) required them to go from the United States to Europe for "research in the camps, in particular to Mauthausen, Majdanek, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Dachau, Auschwitz, and

[8] Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000/2002. In the following citations, only the page numbers will be given for this book.

Auschwitz-Birkenau" (p. 127). We can well imagine that, with all the expenses paid by their financial backers, they couldn't simply put out a booklet of some tens of pages. Because this is what their product boils down to if you strip away the tinsel.

Denying History has grand ambitions, to "take up the contentions of the Holocaust deniers, point by point, and refute them, down to the smallest detail," according to Arthur Hertzberg (p. xiii), prefacing a contention clearly expressed by the authors:

> *"In the process we thoroughly refute the Holocaust deniers' claims and arguments, present an in-depth analysis of their personalities and motives, and show precisely, with solid evidence, how we know the Holocaust happened."* (p. 2)

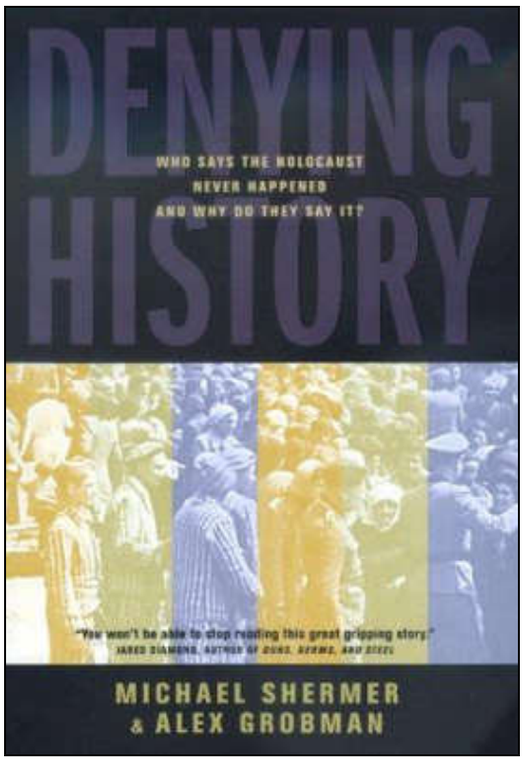

Cover of the 2002 edition of Denying History.

Shermer and Grobman assert that their book is

> *"a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers* […]*"* (p. 257 of the 2000 edition; deleted from the 2009 edition)

So, Shermer and Grobman refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* the revisionists. This is absolutely false (see Chapter 2).

The claims by these authors are tainted right from the start by such a basic falsehood.

To such teachers of lies, I have previously devoted four Italian studies, in which I have refuted their false accusations one by one; they are:

- *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (The Holocaust: Fumblers Make Fools of Themselves), Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, 322 pages;
- *L "Irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty* (The "Nagging Question" of the Gas Chambers, or from Little Red Riding Hood to... Auschwitz.[9] Response to Valentina Pisanty), Graphos, Genoa 1998, 188 pages;
- *Olocausto: dillettanti a convengo* (The Holocaust: Fumblers' Get-Together), Effepi, Genoa 2002, 182 pages.
- *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web* (The Holocaust: Internet Dilettantes), Effepi, Genoa 2005, 132 pages.

---

[9] The strange title finds its explanation in the fact that Italian anti-revisionist Valentina Pisanty, whose book *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas* is criticized by Mattogno in this work, is a professional fairy tale teller and expert on the interpretation and history of the fairy tale of Little Red Riding Hood.

To these I add my two responses to Professor John C. Zimmerman, which have been reprinted in the current book in a revised form (starting on p. 89).[10]

Nobody has ever answered the questions presented in the above works, while theses published in books by authors such as Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Deborah Lipstadt, Georges Wellers – three names among others – continue to be cited in the writings of "anti-deniers," although I exposed them all as patently wrong a long time ago. Their false theses are thus kept alive by a whole series of incestuous citations, a procedure Shermer and Grobman attribute to revisionist historiography (p. 251).

Far from the alleged covert anti-Semitic and neo-Nazi origins, the present work was born from my indignation at the falsifications of Shermer and Grobman, which I will document rigorously. I am also motivated by the pleasure I feel when unmasking these falsifications and in re-establishing historical truth.

Being quite aware that this work, too, will inevitably fall into the silenced catacombs of orthodox Holocaust historiography, I hope that it may prove useful to some honest people free from prejudice. After all, they may be presented with new perspectives different from the four works mentioned above. The present work also demonstrates how a single historical revisionist can demolish in a few weeks the "multi-year" work achieved with the collaboration of the world-wide orthodox Holocaust establishment. For the historians who are part of this establishment, this is no doubt the most disconcerting effect. It goes well beyond the solid arguments that have brought about their studied silence.

1. Revisionists and Revisionist Method

1.1. The Revisionists

In contrast to their predecessors, Shermer and Grobman purport to work on a strictly scientific plane:

> *"We think it's time to move beyond name calling and present the evidence."* (pp. 16f.)

But with that, they show that they know very well the nature of previous criticisms of revisionism: insults and absence of proof!

They even pretend to reject the most worn-out anti-revisionist arguments:

> *"The subtleties and complexities of the Holocaust denial movement defy such global labels as 'anti-Semitic' or 'neo-Nazi.' To resort to labels is to misunderstand what is really going on and therefore to swat down straw men."* (p. 16)

[10] Both articles were available on the Internet since 2000; they are now posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM.

But then Shermer and Grobman simply cannot resist the temptation to resort to the labels of "anti-Semitic" and "neo-Nazi," alleging that, in their view, in revisionism "the anti-Semitic theme returns over and over" and that "it seems difficult to clearly separate the Holocaust denial movement from anti-Semitic sentiments." (p. 87)

And then sweeter and deeper:

> *"Holocaust deniers, in our opinion, find empowerment through the rehabilitation of those they admire and the denigration of those they perceive to be squelching their admiration.* [...] *The history of the Holocaust is a black eye for Nazism. Deny the veracity of the Holocaust, and Nazism begins to lose this stigma."* (p. 252)

This is the actual significance of the formula, according to which revisionism is "*the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes*" (p. 2), a formula which the authors repeat several times (p. 34: "Holocaust deniers are engaged in pseudohistory, the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes," and p. 238: "Holocaust 'revisionism' falls into this category of pseudohistory, whose purpose is *the denial of the past for present political or ideological reasons*."). Therefore Shermer and Grobman bring back through the window the trite defamations they pretended to have chased out through the door. And the insults re-enter also: "Who in their right mind would say that the Holocaust never happened?" (p. 40), thus implying that revisionists can't be in their right mind...

Let's not even take into account that revisionism allegedly "is an affront against history and how the science of history is practiced" (p. 251), and "a looking-glass world where black is white, up is down, and the normal rules of reason no longer apply." (p. 1)

Shermer and Grobman admit that revisionists "are highly motivated, reasonably well financed [if only that were true] and often well versed in Holocaust studies. [...] The deniers know a great deal about the Holocaust" (pp. 17f.). Indeed, they have found the American revisionists they have encountered to be "relatively pleasant" (p. 40), which seems a little strange for alleged neo-Nazi anti-Semites who are not "in their right mind"!

But the truth regarding historical revisionism is an entirely different thing. Every deceptive attempt to force revisionist historians into the worn-out category of anti-Semites and neo-Nazis is invariably made "for personal or political reasons" and is as misleading as the very title of the book by Shermer and Grobman: *Denying History*. What revisionist historians deny is not "history," but the distorted interpretation of it dished up by orthodox Holocaust historians. Revisionism, born from rejecting this distortion, is the reassertion of historical truth.

The revisionist activity of Paul Rassinier began as a rejection of the lies with which the concentration-camp literature of the post-war period was stud-

ded.[11] It was motivated by indignation when encountering such lies, and a desire to re-establish truth. That is one of the most important motivations driving revisionist historians: indignation at the imposture of orthodox Holocaust historians. Orthodox Holocaust historians misuse their positions of power to trick unaware readers, and they can maintain their positions only by tricking uninformed readers. My motivation in exposing the fraudulent *Denying History* was my indignation at the Shermer/Grobman imposture and my desire to reaffirm historical truth.

As we see in their introduction, the authors claim to have refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* revisionist historians, and in regard to this they maintain:

> *"We tried to check the accuracy of our assumptions about the deniers by meeting and interviewing the major players of the Holocaust denial movement, and reading their literature carefully."* (p. 4)

For them, the major players of revisionism are confined to Mark Weber, David Irving, Robert Faurisson, Bradley Smith, Ernst Zündel and David Cole (pp. 46-71).

Arthur Butz is already too hard a bone to chew for Shermer and Grobman. Therefore they limit themselves to declaring his work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* as "the book that has become the Bible of the movement" (p. 40), which evidently is true only in their narrow provincialism. The same thing goes for their judgment of Mark Weber as the one who, "with the possible exception of David Irving, […] has the most knowledge of Holocaust history" (p. 46). Shermer and Grobman, in their U.S.-centric megalomania, have forgotten three really significant details:

1. They have only addressed the works of *a part* of American revisionism (ignoring for example Friedrich Paul Berg, Samuel Crowell, Brian Renk, Theodor O'Keefe, William Lindsey, Michael Hoffman. Robert Countess).
2. U.S. revisionism is only *one small part* of world-wide revisionism.
3. U.S. revisionism, with all due respect for its history, as far as research goes, is far from being the most important part of world-wide revisionism. That most important part is European revisionism. But for Shermer and Grobman, European revisionism apparently means only Robert Faurisson, of whose theses they have considered only an insignificant part, and moreover, as we shall see in the following paragraph, in a shameless misrepresentation!

The truth is that, when Shermer and Grobman wrote the first edition of their book, European revisionism meant primarily the German-language journal *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* with its founder Germar Rudolf and his co-workers. By the late 1990s, European revisionism also meant,

---

[11] Cf. in this respect Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, The Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 1978, pp. 107-209.

to cite only the most important ones, Jürgen Graf, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, Enrique Aynat, Henri Roques, Jean Plantin, Vincent Reynouard, Pierre Marais, Serge Thion, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Udo Walendy, Ingrid Weckert, Hans Jürgen Nowak (= Willy Wallwey), Werner Rademacher (= Walter Lüftl), Walter Sanning (= Wilhelm Niederreiter), and Wilhelm Stäglich.[12]

In the "Essential Revisionist Bibliography," which I included in the 1996 study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (pp. 308f.), there are 33 titles, but Shermer and Grobman have considered a mere four, of which three are American! And although Shermer and Grobman selected only this skeletal subset of revisionism, they still had to struggle for years just to give an appearance of a scholarly response:

> *"This problem came to our attention in talking to the top Holocaust scholars in the world. In many cases we have had to go to great lengths during this multiyear project to get answers to our questions."* (p. 2, emphasis added)

So "the top Holocaust scholars in the world" didn't even know how to respond to the arguments of minor revisionist scholars carefully selected by the authors! We figure that – according to their grotesquely exaggerated claims – if they would have had to correctly answer all the arguments of revisionism, their "project" would have taken decades!

1.2. The True Historical Method and the Alleged Method of Revisionists

In Chapter 9 titled "The Rape of History," Shermer and Grobman present a long and inflated excursus on the "Rape of Nanking" – an alleged war crime during the Japanese invasion of the Chinese city of Nanking in December 1937 – whose historical reconstruction

> *"culminated on May 3, 1946, when the International Military Tribunal for the Far East opened what became known as The Tokyo War Crimes Trial."* (p. 236)

In other words, the presumed fact was "reconstructed" in order to demonstrate inhumane Japanese ferocity and to morally justify the atomic devastations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the carpet bombing of Tokyo and other Japanese cities by the Americans.

After this digression, our authors finally return to their topic, with their ten criteria of a scientific method:

> *"1. How reliable is the source of the claim? Deniers may appear quite reliable as they cite facts and figures, but closer examination often reveals these details have been distorted or taken out of context.*

[12] See the revisionist online database at http://www.vho.org/search/d/ for a list of each author's contributions.

2. Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility. [...]
3. Has another source verified the claim? Typically deniers will make statements that are unverified or verified only by another denier. [...] *Outside verification is crucial to good science and good history.*
4. How does the claim fit with what we know about the world and how it works? [...].
5. Has anyone, including and especially the claimant, gone out of the way to disprove the claim, or has only confirmatory evidence been sought? This is what is known as 'confirmation bias,' or the tendency to seek confirmatory evidence and reject disconfirming evidence. [...].
6. In the absence of clearly defined proof, does the preponderance of evidence converge on the claimant's conclusion or a different one? Deniers do not look for evidence that converges on a conclusion; they look for evidence that fits their ideology. In examining their various eyewitness accounts of the gassing of prisoners at Auschwitz, for example, we find a consistent core to the stories, leading to a strong theory of what happened. Deniers, in contrast, pick up on minor discrepancies in the eye-witness reports and blow these up as anomalies that disconfirm the theory. Instead of reviewing the evidence as a whole, they focus on any detail that supports their point of view.
7. Is the claimant employing the accepted rules of reason and tools of research or only ones that lead to the desired conclusions? [...].
8. Has the claimant provided a different explanation for the observed phenomena rather than just denying the existing explanation? [...].
9. If the claimant has proffered a new explanation, does it account for as many phenomena as the old explanation does? [...].
10. Do the claimant's personal beliefs and biases drive the conclusions or vice versa?" (pp. 248-250)

And here is the alleged behavior of revisionists as per Shermer and Grobman:

"Deniers are routinely unreliable in their selection of the historical facts. They often make outrageous claims. The claims are rarely verified by other sources, and when they are, these sources are often incestuous. Deniers almost never attempt to disprove their claims and, instead, seek only confirmatory evidence. They generally do not play by the agreed-upon rules of historical scholarship, offer no alternative theory to account for the historical data, and thus can muster no convergence of evidence for their nonexistent theory [sic]. *Finally, as we have demonstrated with a preponderance of evidence, Holocaust deniers' personal beliefs and biases dictate their conclusions."* (p. 251)

In this study I will demonstrate, "with a preponderance of evidence," that the authors have outlined here a perfect description of themselves and their methods. But before entering into the heart of this discussion, some general observations are in order.

To begin with, it would be much too easy to find the entire work of Shermer and Grobman as failing in terms of their first point, that is to say, as being based upon their *selection* of authors and revisionist arguments, and thus truncating and distorting the entire thematic picture.

In their work, the authors have adopted a magical formula: "convergence of evidence," allegedly adopted by Holocaust historians and allegedly neglected by revisionist historians. That formula was invented by Robert J. van Pelt in his expert testimony introduced during the Irving-Lipstadt trial and known as *The Pelt Report*.[13] As no documentary or physical evidence exists of extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers, van Pelt collected all the available "indications" (including those published by Jean-Claude Pressac), illicitly promoted them to "evidence" and then invented a "convergence of evidence," which is nothing but scientific imposture.

As an example, let's look at the "convergence of evidence" regarding Auschwitz adopted by the authors. The eyewitness testimonies all have a "solid nucleus" according to Shermer and Grobman, converging toward the reality of homicidal gassings. Revisionist historians, on the other hand, attack "smaller discrepancies" and "any detail" in order to demolish the entire testimony.

It is the very opposite that is true. First of all, Shermer and Grobman as well as most Holocaust historians ignore the *complete texts* of these eyewitness testimonies and only present compilations[14] by carefully selecting passages of the testimonies in order to create an illusory "convergence," while purging all the absurdities and contradictions that they contain.

A typical example of this "convergence" is offered to us by Gerald Reitlinger. Describing the alleged homicidal gassings in Birkenau, he appeals:

a) to Ada Bimko for so-called "railwagons" transporting the corpses to the furnaces;
b) to Miklos Nyiszli for the gassing process;
c) to Charles Sigismud Bendel for the emptying of the gas chambers.[15]

Examining the narration of Reitlinger, it seems that all the witnesses describe the same structures and the same facts, but reality is very different.

---

[13] Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during the civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/).

[14] For example the book by Georges Wellers, *Les chambres à gas ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, and the collective work by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, from which I quote (Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993).

[15] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953, 1965, pp. 150-152.

Ada Bimko never set foot in a crematorium. She invented a fanciful story of some visit to a crematorium, and allegedly "saw" a gas chamber equipped with "two huge metallic containers containing gas" and rail tracks that led directly to the furnace room.[16] The unprepared "eyewitness" in fact believed that alleged homicidal gassings occurred with a gas similar to methane (therefore inventing the two containers) and that, in accordance with the so-called Vrba-Wetzler report, a narrow-gauge track ran from "the gas chambers" to "the ovens."[17]

Actually, in none of the Birkenau crematoria were the rooms to which official historiography attributes the function of homicidal gas chambers connected to the respective furnace rooms via rail tracks and little wagons. Therefore we are dealing with a grossly false testimony.[18]

Miklós Nyiszli and Charles S. Bendel were two self-declared members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"[19] of Birkenau who allegedly occupied the same places at the same time (not to go more deeply into details). Yet still, they described the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, which actually measured 30 by 7 m and were 2.41 m high, as being 200 m long (Nyiszli[20]) and as being 10 meters long, 4 meters wide, and 1.60 meters high (Bendel[21]). Is it really just a minor "detail" that one of these two witnesses described a room which was actually 30 m long as being 200 m long, while the other claimed a length of 10 m?

---

[16] Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1946, pp. 66-78.

[17] The rather fantastic report contains a description of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau with totally invented drawings: Vrba and Wetzler place the alleged homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller I*) – which was semi-underground – on the same level as the furnace room and connect it to the latter by means of a narrow-gauge railway which never existed; they furthermore describe 9 furnaces placed around a chimney, whereas those crematoria had 5 furnaces of 3 muffles each, all placed in a straight line. For the design of the crematoria and their actual plan cf. my study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 293f., and "Auschwitz — 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2 (2005), pp. 173f.

[18] Cf. in this respect my study *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986, pp. 19-25.

[19] The term has no documentary basis. No known document by the Auschwitz camp authorities refers to the personnel assigned to the crematoria as "*Sonderkommando*," whereas there existed at Birkenau at least 11 "*Sonderkommandos*" unrelated to the crematoria. In this respect see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 111-114.

[20] Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, pp. 44f. The Hungarian original reads: "*ez a terem olyan nagyságú, mint a vetkezőterem*" ("this hall is just as big as the undressing room"), that is: 200 m long. (*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, p. 34).

[21] NI-11593, pp. 2 and 4.

And what about the fact that Nyiszli had published in the Hungarian newspaper *Világ* a whole series of entirely fabricated articles purporting to be his testimony at the IG-Farben trial?[22] Another minor "detail"? And what about the many historical falsifications that I have exposed in a pertinent study?[23] More minor "details"?

Another example of false "convergence" is the description of eyewitnesses Filip Müller and Miklos Nyiszli regarding the gassing procedure: Müller had simply plagiarized Nyiszli's testimony by using the German translation which had appeared in the Munich magazine *Quick* in 1961 with the title "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*." Nyiszli had invented the scene he described on the – erroneous – assumption that the Zyklon B used for the gassings was based on chlorine and therefore had a much higher density than air.[24] So we have a "convergence," all right, but of lies. Another "convergence" of a lie is the "tall tale" of so-called wire mesh devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, ostensibly manufactured by Michał Kula and allegedly "seen" by Henryk Tauber – devices that never existed![25] So this is how they fabricate "convergence of evidence!" I shall present other examples forthwith.

Point 2 of Shermer's and Grobman's methodic principles states that, "if an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility." In other words, if an individual has lied once, that individual is no longer credible. Quite so, but just look at how these orthodox Holocaust historians disregard this principle when it comes to the witnesses they rely on!

To stay with Auschwitz, one can assert with certainty and without fear of refutation that none of these witnesses – and I emphasize *none* – has told the truth about the crematory furnaces of Birkenau. But all of them – and I once again emphasize *all* – have shamelessly lied about the operation and about the cremation capacity of these systems, topping with the apex of ridiculous absurdities such as that claimed by Dov Paisikovic (that the cremation of one corpse took four minutes!),[26] Stanisław Jankowski alias Alter Feinsilber (that

---

[22] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 51.

[23] C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988; an expanded, updated English edition is in preparation: Miklós Nyiszli, Carlo Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (planned for 2017).

[24] In this respect, cf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; Engl.: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (1990), pp. 5-24.

[25] In this respect, cf. the chapter "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book, especially Paragraph 2.7.2., starting on p. 316.

[26] Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, c[21]96 ("*die Leichen verbrannten in etwa 4 Minuten*"); cf. L. Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, Julliard, Paris 1964, p. 162.

12 corpses were cremated in every muffle at a time!),[27] and of Miklós Nyiszli (that the capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was 20,000 corpses per day!).[28]

Rather, orthodox Holocaust historians sometimes even try to cover the lies of "their" witnesses with even more lies, as did for instance Robert van Pelt with respect to Bimko, the Vrba-Wetzler report, or Boris Polevoi's article.[29]

What about verification of sources? Here we have a book of over 300 pages, which not only claims to have refuted all the theses of all the revisionists, but purports to have demonstrated that the alleged Holocaust really happened. The authors generally rely upon secondary sources, as far as testimonies are concerned. The same goes for their documents. Altogether, they cite only four!

Since their published methods impose upon Shermer and Grobman the obligation to verify sources, one would expect they had checked their references. Let's take a look.

On page 107 they mention *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel in connection with the so-called "Aktion 1005" (more on this in Section 3.3.), for which they cite document PS-3197 (note 20 on p. 272[30]), but the correct reference is NO-3947, sworn statement of Paul Blobel dated June 18, 1947.

On page 175, Shermer and Grobman state:

> *"On November 26, 1945, at the first Nuremberg trial, the Nazi physician Dr. Wilhelm Hoettel* [sic] *testified* […]*"*

In reality Wilhelm Höttl never testified at Nuremberg; the authors take for a "testimony" a simple "affidavit" drawn up on November 26, 1945 (Document PS-2738, as they indicate in note 5 on p. 277).

On page 186 the authors present a passage of a speech by Hans Frank, head of the General Government (occupied Poland) dated October 7, 1940. The reference they give is PS-3363 (note 28 p. 278). But in reality that speech (to which we shall return in Paragraph 3.7.1.) really occurred on December 20, 1940, and the actual document is PS-2233!

On page 194, Shermer and Grobman state there was a report by Himmler to Hitler dated December 29, 1942, which they reference as "N.D. 1120, pros-

---

[27] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1996, p. 37 ("in one of these furnaces 12 corpses could be accommodated").

[28] Miklos Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 44: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day." This translation falsifies the original text which clearly sets out the figure "20,000," repeated immediately following as "húszezer," *i.e.* "twenty thousand" (again falsely translated as "several thousand"). Nyiszli Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, p. 38.

[29] *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 63-65; "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 180f.

[30] Page reference to notes refer to the 2000 edition. Add 22 to get the respective page number of the 2009 edition.

ecution exhibit 237" (note 47, p. 279). But in reality this refers to document NO-511.

This is how Shermer and Grobman respect their obligation to verify their sources!

As an example of their failure to comply with Point 4 of their methodic decalogue, we have these authors stating:

> *"the deniers' elaborate conspiracy theories about how the Jews have concocted the Holocaust history in order to extract reparations from Germany and support for Israel from Americans."* (p. 249)

Previously Shermer and Grobman had already written that "some deniers" assert that

> *"there was a conspiracy by Zionists to exaggerate the plight of Jews during the war in order to finance the State of Israel through war reparations."* (p. 106)

As a source for this foolish "tall tale," to which no serious revisionist historian would subscribe, Shermer and Grobman present the following in their Note 13 on page 271:

> *"See P. Rassinier, Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry (Los Angeles, Noontide Press, 1978)" (note 13 on p. 271)*

Now that reference does not cite any page because that "tall tale" was invented by the authors. It is nothing other than a passage from the person who wrote the preface to the book, Pierre Hofstetter, who in fact spoke of:[31]

> "[…] *the entire Zionist establishment which has built the State of Israel on 'the myth of the six million.'"*

That is, the Zionists have taken advantage of, not created, this "myth."

Concerning Robert Faurisson, Shermer and Grobman present even more dishonesty. On page 100 they write:

> *"In a 1987 publication, for example, he* [Faurisson] *claimed that British Holocaust historian Martin Gilbert had misstated the size of a gas chamber in order to make it fit an eyewitness account of the number of Jews gassed there on a particular occasion. Faurisson failed to take into account the simple fact that eyewitness details may be inadvertently inaccurate (in this case possibly exaggerated) and thus perhaps Gilbert's source was incorrect."*

In other words, this is claimed to have been a "blunder" by Faurisson. We verify this according to the teachings of the authors' methodic decalogue. In a report of May 6, 1945, Kurt Gerstein wrote that between 700 and 800 people were placed in a gas chamber of 25 square meters (ca. 250 sq ft) and 45 cubic

---

[31] For the text see: www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunkIntro.html.

meters,[32] which would mean that 28 to 32 persons could occupy a square meter (10 sq ft)! Here is how Martin Gilbert put this in 1979:[33]

> *"About seven to eight hundred people in an area of about a hundred square meters." (emphasis added)*

Therefore Martin Gilbert did not "misstate" the size of the alleged gas chamber, but falsified the data contained in the original document because it is so absurd. Even if Gilbert thought his source [Gerstein] was incorrect, that does not entitle Gilbert to change what Gerstein wrote without informing his readers. After all, it is exactly the fact that Gerstein's testimony is obviously "incorrect" in so many regards that renders it useless as a historical source.

As for Shermer and Grobman, by excusing Gilbert's tacit "correction," they justify Gilbert's violation of their first criterion of a scientific method, that is to say, Gilbert's hiding the unreliability of Gerstein's testimony from his readers by manipulating it.

But it gets even worse for Shermer and Grobman, because when reading what they wrote about this issue elsewhere, I get the impression that they have not even verified the source. In fact, on pages 59f. we read:

> *"He* [Faurisson] *made a similar blunder over his analysis of the famous Gerstein document. Kurt Gerstein was an SS officer involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas used for both delousing and homicide who, before he died in captivity after the war, gave testimony to the homicidal use of the fumigant. Faurisson and others looked for internal contradictions in his confession, claiming, for example, that the number of victims packed into the gas chambers could not have physically fit. It turns out that Faurisson was basing his estimates on the number of people who fit comfortably into a subway car; others (including deniers) have since disproved his estimates."* (pp. 59f.)

Their reference is to the book by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory* (1992), 65-74, (Note 65, page 267). In reality, in this book there is not a trace of this silly "tall tale," which has been invented by Shermer and Grobman. Those authors are not even shrewd enough to realize that this is their "blunder" regarding the same passage of the same document of the previous citation! Now, in order to demonstrate the impossibility that in Gerstein's presumed gas chamber, where 28 to 32 people were claimed to have been compressed onto each square meter, was there really any need of a comparison with a subway car? Do we have to prove that pigs can't fly, to use a common expression? It sure is possible to put 700 to 800 people on a surface area of 100 square meters (1,000 sq ft) – the size claimed by Gilbert. But that's not what Gerstein claimed and Faurisson criticized!

---

[32] PS-2170, p. 5.

[33] Martin Gilbert, *Final Journey: The Fate of the Jews in Nazi Europe*, Mayflower Books, New York 1979, p. 91.

Both Martin Gilbert and the Jewish historian Leon Poliakov intuitively understood, so much so that they both falsified Gerstein's data![34]

But the methods of the adversaries of revisionism are not aberrant merely in the hermeneutical field. Here are other examples from Shermer and Grobman themselves. They recount that on February 27, 1993, Mark Weber was

> *"the victim of a Simon Wiesenthal Center sting operation in which the researcher Yaaron Svoray, calling himself Ron Furey, met with Weber in a café to discuss The Right Way, a magazine invented to trick neo-Nazis into identifying themselves."* (pp. 46f.)

Therefore the prestigious Wiesenthal Center is devoted to deceit and lies! By a singular coincidence, one of the authors of *Denying History*, Alex Grobman, is "founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*"! (From their own book cover.)

The second case concerns the former Jewish revisionist David Cole. In 1998, Robert J. Newman published an announcement on the web page of the notorious *Jewish Defense League* titled "David Cole: Monstrous Traitor," which was formulated as a reward for getting him dead or alive.[35] David Cole understood perfectly (he "was deadly afraid for his life, that someone would find him and shoot him") and he hastened to retract everything (pp. 72f.).

To the lies and deceit, threats are also added – not from street hooligans, but from two "prestigious" (or notorious?) Jewish associations!

2. The "Convergence of Evidence" of the Gas Chambers

2.1. The Six Levels of "Convergence of Evidence"

In their Chapter 6, concerning mainly Auschwitz but also including Majdanek and Mauthausen, the authors purport "proving gas chambers and crematoria were used for genocide" (p. 126). They present six elements of proof which "converge on this conclusion," as they claim (p. 128).

Let's examine these "proofs":

1. *Written documents*—orders for Zyklon B (the trade name of hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum pellets), architectural blueprints, and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria.
2. *Zyklon B gas traces*[sic!]—on the walls of the gas chambers at several camps.
3. *Eyewitness testimony*—survivor testimonies, Jewish *Sonderkommando* diaries, and confessions of guards and commandants.
4. *Ground photographs*—not only of the camps, but also of burning corpses (photos taken secretly and smuggled out of Auschwitz).

---

[34] Leon Poliakov, too, has falsified the 25 m² in the original document, by writing 93 m² instead. *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 223.

[35] See www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/censtraitor.html

5. *Aerial photographs*—indicating prisoners being moved toward gas chamber/crematorium complexes, and matching those of ground photographs corroborating gas chambers and crematoria structures.
6. *The extant ruins of camps*—examined in light of the above sources of evidence (pp. 127f.).

Before refuting these presumed converging proofs regarding Auschwitz, Majdanek and Mauthausen, it is appropriate to explore their nature and their value.

Regarding the orders for Zyklon B, the authors say nothing. They simply limit themselves to repeating the phrase "orders for Zyklon-B gas" (p. 133), which constitutes their "convergence of evidence"! But even if they had articulated their argument better (something they evidently were not in a position to do), this "evidence" can only be blatant nonsense. Since Zyklon B is well known to have been used in all German concentration camps for disinfestation, how could it be deduced from *orders* that this insecticide was used for mass murder?

As an example, getting back to Kurt Gerstein, who was "involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas" (p. 59), he [Gerstein] presented 12 invoices from Degesch in his name concerning the supply of 2,370 kg of Zyklon B from February 16 to May 31, 1944, 1,185 kg for Auschwitz and 1,185 kg for Oranienburg.[36] How can we conclude that the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is "proof" of mass extermination, if no such extermination was practiced at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

The authors say nothing either on "architectural blueprints and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria," an intentionally deceptive phrase, because it insinuates that *documents* exist concerning homicidal gas chambers, which is untrue. As for crematorium furnaces, there is abundant documentation, but there is no evidence that they were used for the cremation of allegedly gassed persons. Indeed, the contrary conclusion emerges with certainty from their own study: neither the coke supply nor the lifetime capacity of the refractory masonry of the muffles could have allowed the cremation of more than the number of corpses of registered prisoners who died of natural causes,[37] and this is one converging proof of the *absence* of homicidal gas chambers on which Shermer and Grobman stay tellingly silent. The topic of "Zyklon-B gas traces" will be discussed below.

I have already shown various examples of the way orthodox Holocaust historians create "convergence" of testimonies: first of all, by extracting single

---

[36] PS-1553.

[37] In this respect cf. C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412 (the first edition of this volume appeared in 2000, edited by G. Rudolf under the pen name Ernst Gauss). See more recently: Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

passages from testimonies, keeping quiet about the obvious absurdities they contain, which reduce their credibility and render them unacceptable according to Point 2 of our authors' methodic decalogue. Secondly, they silently pass over the enormous contradictions concerning essential issues which such testimonies present. We shall see later another case of false "convergence" when we come to "cremation pits."

The "ground photographs," including those that show "bodies burning," do not prove anything regarding alleged mass extermination in homicidal gas chambers, because the practice of burning corpses out in the open at Birkenau was put into effect when the crematoria were temporarily out of service and when there was a lack of coke for running the furnaces, as I have demonstrated elsewhere.[38] It is not by accident that Shermer and Grobman have later dropped this "evidence."

The air photographs shall be examined below. Finally, as for "the extant ruins of the camps," they demonstrate less than nothing with respect to alleged homicidal gassings, all the more so in view of the authors' singular ignorance in this respect.

With this now exposed, let us move on to a detailed examination of their "proofs."

2.2. Auschwitz Gas Chambers

2.2.1. The "Zyklon-B Traces"

The treatment of this "evidence" begins with the Shermer and Grobman paragraph labeled "Zyklon-B Traces" (p. 129). As I have indicated several times, this foolish phrase is a result of ignorance of terminology regarding this issue. Obviously, "Zyklon-B traces" are in reality *cyanide* traces, which is a very different thing. On this topic, the foremost authority – not only among revisionists – is Germar Rudolf, a chemist by profession, and author of a meticulous scientific study on the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz,[39] which examines the issues of the structures and procedures of the disinfestation systems at Auschwitz (Rudolf's Section 5.2.) and the formation and stability of Iron Blue (also known as Prussian Blue or ferric ferrocyanide, Rudolf's Chapter 6).

Moreover, Rudolf collected at Birkenau various masonry samples from the disinfesting gas chambers and from one alleged homicidal gas chamber, the chemical analysis of which resulted in a maximum of 13,500 mg/kg for the

---

[38] Cf. my article "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert" beginning at p. 89 in this book (a previous version is online at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html).

[39] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011. The first German edition appeared in 1993: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2nd ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

former (disinfestation chamber of BW 5b) and of 6.7 mg/kg for the latter (*Leichenkeller* or underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II). These results are reported in Rudolf's Chapter 8, together with the results of all previous chemical analyses and a thorough refutation of arguments of the supporters of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Now, Shermer and Grobman liquidate this fundamental study with a couple of irrelevant quotations, even misspelling Rudolf's last name as "Rudolph." Having to choose between a hastily written preliminary study, which unavoidably had to remain superficial and thus has numerous weaknesses and deficiencies (*The Leuchter Report*[40]) and Rudolf's essential study, which is unquestionably scientific and thoroughly documented, Shermer and Grobman concentrated on the former and silently passed over the latter, thus selecting the one that is convenient to their thesis. But even when discussing the *Leuchter Report*, Shermer and Grobman proffer arguments which make anyone minimally informed in this matter wonder about Shermer's and Grobman's competence. On page 181 Shermer and Grobman write as follows:

> *"Faurisson indicates that there are traces of Zyklon-B in general buildings that were fumigated as well as in the gas chambers; so he concludes that traces of Zyklon-B prove nothing about the homicidal use of gas chambers. According to the pharmacist and extermination camp expert Jean-Claude Pressac, however, Faurisson's defense does not make sense since buildings and morgues are normally <u>disinfected</u> with antiseptics, whether solid (lime, lime chloride), liquid (bleach, cresol), or gas (formaldehyde, sulfur anhydride)"* (p. 181, emphasis added)

Well, if there is anything here that "does not make sense," it is just such an answer, because although Faurisson did say "*disinfection* gas chambers," he clearly meant "*disinfestation* gas chambers," and with this play on words, these Holocaust historians constructed alleged "confusing evidence"!

In the construction of such "proof" there is no lack of bad faith, because, for example, Danuta Czech also uses the term "*Desinfektion*" (disinfection) in her *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz to indicate the disinfestation (or delousing) with Zyklon B,[41] but no official historian has ever indicated that this "does not make sense"!

2.2.2. The Presumed Solubility of Iron Blue

On page 182 the authors assert that the ruins of the alleged homicidal gas chambers have been "completely exposed to the elements for over half a cen-

---

[40] On these deficiencies and weaknesses, see the critically commented edition: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

[41] In this respect cf. my study *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 154f.

tury." Therefore – they insinuate – the Iron Blue which formed inside the walls had dissolved. They then bring back an argument by David Cole, who

> *"*[…] *acknowledges that the extant ruins have been exposed to the elements but then wonders why Zyklon-B blue staining remains on the outside of the brick gas chamber at Majdanek, against which the Nazis beat clothing and blankets to remove the gas residue."* (p. 132)

The authors comment:

> *"Wouldn't these blue stains have washed away in the weather as at Auschwitz? His question sounds reasonable, but when we visited Majdanek we could see that the blue staining on the outside bricks is minimal. Moreover, a roof overhang has protected the bricks from rain and snow, so that the bricks at Majdanek are nowhere near as weathered as the open rubble at Auschwitz."* (p. 132)

It is true that the Iron Blue stains on external walls of two disinfestation chambers situated behind barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion I*" of Majdanek are faint. But it is not only wrong to claim that the Nazis had beaten clothing and blankets on these walls in order to remove gas residuals, it also contradicts the two authors' own assertion that these two premises "were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners" (p. 163). We shall return to this issue.

It is moreover false that the wall at issue was protected (for decades, according to the authors, otherwise, their point would be dull) by an overhang or canopy. This overhang was in fact already in a state of collapse as of the camp's liberation in July 1944. The wall at issue was therefore already exposed to the elements at war's end,[42] and so it has remained until today.

But in the authors' response it is not so much what they say but what they do *not* say that bears noting. They are silent about the fact that right there in Birkenau, little more than 300 meters from the ruins of Crematoria II and III, on the two external walls (north and south) of the disinfestation gas chambers of Building BW 5b, immense and intense Iron Blue stains exist (less so on the walls of the delousing chamber of Building BW 5a). This was already noted by Pressac, who also photographed them![43] Rudolf's comprehensive compilation of evidence proving the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue against environmental influences is met with total silence as well.[44] Therefore the authors not only deliberately hide evidence which refutes their untenable hypotheses, but try to confirm them with bogus evidence.

---

[42] Cf. the photographic album by E. Dziadosz, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph 67.

[43] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 59f.

[44] G. Rudolf, 2003, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 170-180.

2.2.3. Vanished Doors and "Locks"

On page 132, Shermer and Grobman, anticipating their treatment of the alleged Mauthausen homicidal gas chamber, write:

> *"When a question or a statement has no grounding in evidence, it becomes just a rhetorical device and requires no answer. Consider, as yet another example, Cole's claim that at Mauthausen the door of the gas chamber does not lock. True, the present door does not lock, but that is irrelevant because it is not the original door. All we had to do to find out that fact was ask."*

Subsequently they add that "the gas chamber's original door is now in a museum." (p. 168).

Therefore "the" door to the gas chamber is not original: the original is to be found "in a museum" and to know all about it, all one needs to do is "ask"! As is seen, Shermer and Grobman, who want detailed analysis on the reliability of revisionist sources, bring in an absolutely reliable source: the answer by an unnamed person to their question.

It is also necessary to note that the spirit of observation of the authors is not very sharp, given that, even though they visited the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen (of which they also published one of their photographs), they are not aware of the fact that the room has *two* doors: but then why do they assert that "the door" to the premises is not original? Here is a typical example of an affirmation that "has no grounding in evidence" and therefore becomes "just a rhetorical device"!

A device that moreover reveals the unique ignorance of Shermer and Grobman, as well as of David Cole, who all seriously believe that the gas chamber had a "lock"! In reality, the gas-tight doors had levers closing against angle irons set into the steel frame of the door, such as are quite visible on all the disinfestation chambers at Majdanek. Shermer and Grobman also saw them, and even made a photograph, shown on their page 167, figure 29, but they have understood nothing of their functioning.

2.2.4. The "Reconstruction" of Auschwitz Crematorium I

On pages 132f., Shermer and Grobman write:

> *"What about the 'evidence' that Cole, Leuchter and Faurisson do present, such as their 'finding' that the residue from Zyklon-B in the gas chamber at Crematorium I at Auschwitz (the original camp converted from a Polish army barracks) does not reach a level consistent with extermination? Significantly, they fail to mention in their writings that this building was reconstructed using both original materials and those from other buildings. Who knows what they actually 'tested' in their research?"*

Here Shermer and Grobman resort to one more "pious" lie: as we know, Crematorium I was never demolished and never reconstructed. The source

they cite, the book of Deborah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt (note 35 on page 275), says in fact that, yes, Crematorium I was "reconstructed," but explains that this refers to a presumed restoration to the original state with the reconstruction of the chimney, of two crematorium furnaces, and with the creation of four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof of the mortuary chamber (the alleged gas chamber),[45] which was never destroyed. In order to keep people from discovering these "pious" falsehoods, the authors then committed another "pious error" by citing the reference to that work as "pp. 274 to 278" instead of p. 364!

2.2.5. An Original "Gas Chamber" – Although Reconstructed!

And here the final pseudo-reasoning, as worthy a conclusion as those previously:

> *"David Cole, in his documentary of his visit to Auschwitz, dramatically proclaims that he got the museum director to 'confess' that the gas chamber was a reconstruction and thus a 'lie' thrust upon an unwitting public. We see this as classic denier hyperbole and ideological flag waving. No one at Auschwitz – from the guides to the director – denies that the gas chamber there is a reconstruction. A visitor has only to ask."* (p. 133)

This may even be true if it refers to the time when the authors visited the camp towards the end of the 1990s, but it was not true in 1992, when David Cole went to Auschwitz. Naturally Shermer and Grobman know this very well, because in the documentary video at issue, Cole did not do anything other than to "ask" a guide, by the name of Alicia. Here are the essential parts of their conversation:[46]

> *"Here, in front of the gas chamber, I asked Alicia about the authenticity of that building.*
> *Cole: Now, let's start again talking about this building here.*
> *Alicia: This is a crematorium/gas chamber.*
> *Cole: But this is a reconstruction?*
> *Alicia: It is in* [its] *original state.*
> *Now there Alicia has very clearly represented the gas chamber as being in its original state. Once inside, I asked her specifically about the holes in the ceiling.*
> *Cole: Are these the original four holes in the ceiling?*
> *Alicia: It is original. Through this chimney was dropped Zyklon B."*

---

[45] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York, London 1996, p. 364.

[46] David Cole, Bradley Smith, *David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*, VHS Video, 1992 (www.codoh.com/library/document/1001/); David Cole, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 2 (1993), pp. 11-13.

Already in 1995, Krystyna Oleksy, member of the staff of the Museum's director, declared to journalist Eric Conan on the subject of the presumed gas chamber:[47]

> *"For the time being, we leave it as it is and we don't tell visitors. It's too complicated."*

This means the guides *were ordered* not to tell visitors that the premises were (poorly) restructured, in order to make people believe that it is a homicidal gas chamber in its original state! Here we are not facing a "classic denier hyperbole," but a classic disingenuous argument of Shermer and Grobman.

2.2.6. Documents

Let us now move on to the alleged "corroboration" by documents and ground photographs (p. 131). The authors bring up the famous letter of January 29, 1943 by "*Sturmbannführer*" (Major) Bischoff to "Heinz" Kammler (p. 137). Karl Bischoff was head of Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, but he held the rank – indicated in the letter[48] – of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (Captain), while Kammler, head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, had the first name Hans.

They then quote a section of text from the letter in which the German word *Öfen* is rendered as "furnaces." At this point the authors, instead of examining the original document, have relied on a second-hand source: Gerald Reitlinger (note 38 on p. 275).

As far as the term "*Vergasungskeller*"[49] is concerned, which they translate as "gassing cellar," even Jean-Claude Pressac opined that it is "irresponsible" to assert that it designates a homicidal gas chamber as such, because:[50]

> *"though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal.'"*

On the same page, the authors write:

> *"On March 6, 1943, Bischoff refers to a gas-tight door for Crematorium III, similar to that of Crematorium II, which was to include a peephole of thick glass."*

Actually, the original[51] is dated March 31, 1943. The authors show only a portion of it, but falsify the translation of the term "*Leichenkeller I*" (underground Morgue 1) which becomes simply "cellar I." The source given in note 39 on p.

---

[47] E. Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," in: *L'Express*, January 19, 1995, p. 57: "Pour l'instant, on la laisse en l'état et on ne précise rien au visiteur. C'est trop compliqué" ; www.lexpress.fr/actualite/societe/la-memoire-du-mal_487340.html.

[48] APMO (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), BW 30/34, p. 100.

[49] In this respect cf. my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294.

[50] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 503.

[51] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 49.

275 is Pressac's first study of Auschwitz, which shows the original documents.[52]

At the end, the authors comment:

> *"Why would they need a peephole with thick glass if all that was happening in this room was the delousing of clothing? Although in itself the existence of the peephole does not 'prove' anything, it is one more finding that dovetails with the idea that these chambers were used for killing people."* (p. 137)

That fallacious conclusion is squarely refuted by the very book from which they obtained the document mentioned. Pressac has, in fact, published a photograph of a gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide at the so-called *Kanada I* delousing and storage barracks complex, BW 28, "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*," with this comment:[53]

> *"The gas-tight door of the Kanada I delousing gas chamber. Its construction, by the DAW* [= *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*]*, is very rudimentary. It has peephole, a handle to open it* […]*"*

Pressac even shows an enlargement of this peep-hole.[54] And a peep-hole was also set in the gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber of Block 1 at the Auschwitz camp, of which Pressac presents six photographs.[55] According to the regulations in effect in Germany during these times, it was prohibited to enter a delousing room without a companion. Whoever entered such a room, had to be observed from the outside—for instance through a peephole—by at least one person who can come to the rescue in case of an emergency. This explains why delousing-chamber doors had peep holes.[56]

Thus, the authors here not only violated their own methodic rules by exclusively looking only for confirmatory evidence, but they deliberately ignored evidence that refutes their erroneous conclusions by selecting from Pressac's book only those parts which fit in with their theses!

2.2.7. "Eyewitness Accounts"

A further convergent "proof" comes from "eyewitnesses to mass murder" (p. 137). The authors mention the famous "confession" of Pery Broad – which he drew up on July 13, 1945, and handed over to the British Intelligence Services. Then Shermer and Grobman state:

---

[52] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 452f.
[53] *Ibid.*, p. 46.
[54] *Ibid.*, photograph 15.
[55] *Ibid.*, pp. 28f.
[56] "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen. Archiv, M 9a/1.

> *"In April 1959 Broad was called to testify at a trial of captured Auschwitz SS members and acknowledged the authorship of the memoir, confirmed its validity, and retracted nothing."* (p. 137)

But at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Broad declared:[57]

> *"In 1945, I wrote a report on Auschwitz and handed it to the English at the British camp of Munsterlager. There, a copy of my report was made. I have glanced through the photocopy presented to me here. Some sections are mine; some sections may have been added by others, some sections, finally, are false. I am surprised that such things should stem from me."*

After reading the report, Broad said:[58]

> *"I recognize individual portions as being unmistakably mine, but not the document in its entirety."*

It is certainly true that Broad recognized as authentic those portions of the report that speak of gassings,[58] but if he had ventured to question the authenticity of those portions, he faced the possibility of a much harsher sentence.[59]

According to the authors, revisionist historians have noticed that the duration of a homicidal gassing was four minutes for Broad and twenty minutes for Höss, and conclude, surprisingly but truly, that

> *"because of such discrepancies, deniers dismiss Broad's account entirely."* (p. 138)

In fact, this document is considered of doubtful value even by such orthodox scholars as Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Jean-Claude Pressac. The former has written:[60]

> *"In the documentation on Auschwitz there are statements which give the impression of adopting entirely the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, of SS-man Pery Broad who, in 1945, drew up for the English a memorandum on Auschwitz where he had been active as a mem-*

---

[57] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, p. 537.

[58] *Ibid*., p. 539.

[59] During the trial Pery Broad was heavily incriminated by several witnesses to have committed severe crimes. He was therefore arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war; cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 219-224, here 223f.; *idem*, "…Part 6," *ibid.* , Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 327-330, here p. 330; cf. also *idem*, "…Part 7," *ibid.*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (2005), pp. 92-97.

[60] P. Vidal-Naquet, *Gli assassini della memoria*, Editori Riuniti, Rome 1993, p. 27.

ber of the Politische Abteilung, i.e. of the Gestapo. He speaks of himself in the third person."

And Pressac notes:[61]

"Historically, this account is not exploitable in its present version, despite its 'true' and all too 'striking' atmosphere, since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles and diffused exclusively by them."

Pressac then states that the Auschwitz Museum is not in possession of the original and that nobody knows where it is. In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac asserts:[62]

"[P. Broad] *gave himself up to the English in May* [1945] *and started to work for them. On the basis of his recollections he drew up a report on Auschwitz, the strange format of which is said to have been suggested to him by a Pole in London who had been in touch with him at Munsterlager. Released in 1947, he continued to work for the English. He blamed everyone else to save his own skin, testified at Nuremberg and at Hamburg in the trial of Bruno Tesch."*

The authors, hence, who (rightly) demand from revisionist historians the reliability of their sources, base themselves in this case on a document whose original no one has ever seen, which is written in an apologetically Polish style, and which is recognized even by its presumed author as having been somewhat altered. But for Shermer and Grobman, this is a reliable source!

Then, the authors move on to the convergent "proof" of Rudolf Höss's "confessions." They claim:

"Höss made his statement on April 5, 1946, probably unaware of Pery Broad's memoir (and vice versa)." (p. 139, emphasis added)

"Vice versa"? How is Broad, who made his statement in 1945, supposed to have known about Rudolf Höss's confession made almost a year later?

Shermer and Grobman then tell us that

"after Höss was found guilty and sentenced to death, he wrote a 250-page autobiographical manuscript that corroborates both his previous testimony and Broad's statement." (p. 139)

In fact, the sentence in the Höss trial was pronounced on April 2, 1947, and he was executed on April 16, but his notes date from the period between November 1946 and February 1947. It is really unbelievable that the authors should be unaware of such basic dates in the historiography of the Holocaust.

They then forget to relate that Höss had already made a first "confession," to the English, with reference to which, in his notes written while in Polish custody, he states:[63]

---

[61] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 162.

[62] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993, p. 131.

> *"My first interrogation ended in a confession, given the persuasive arguments used against me. I do not know what the statement contains, although I did sign it. But alcohol and the whip were too much, even for me."*

Martin Broszat, the editor of the original German version of Höss's notes, mentions in a footnote:

> *"It is a typescript of 8 pages which Höss signed on March 14, 1946 (Nuremberg Document NO-1210). As far as the contents are concerned, it does not materially differ in any point from what Höss declared or wrote at Nuremberg or Krakow."*

Therefore, the first "confession" made by Höss, the one which contains the essential elements of all later "confessions," was formulated by his British interrogators!

The authors forget, furthermore, to present another argument at variance with their thesis: The fact that Höss was tortured by the British has now been historically verified,[64] having been admitted even by his torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by Pressac ("arrested by the English in March, 1946, he was violently beaten and ill-treated several times, almost to death")[65] and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three sleepless nights, tortured, whipped after every answer, naked and forced to drink alcohol […]").[66]

Confessions extracted by torture are worthless in any court of law and in the eyes of any proper scholar. Again, the authors violate their own first criterion of scholarship by hiding from their readers essential information needed to assess the reliability of their source.

Finally, the authors refer to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (p. 139) whose "*Sonderaktionen*" (special operations) – as I have explained elsewhere[67] – have nothing to do with exterminations. The authors draw attention to the fact that "at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison in Krakow *in December 1947*" Dr. Kremer clarified that "*Sonderaktion*" meant homicidal gassing. They show part of Dr. Kremer's interrogation, which did not take place "in December" of 1947 but on August 18.

Already in the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) at the initiation of the trial against the Auschwitz camp staff—a Stalinist show trial staged in communist

---

63 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 149, and note 1.

64 R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (1986), pp. 389-403.

65 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 131.

66 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, p. 639 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

67 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 82-95.

post-war Poland—the Prosecutor of the People's Supreme Tribunal of Warsaw had established that "*Sonderaktion*" was synonymous with gassing:[68]

> *"During his brief stay at Auschwitz, the accused Kremer took part 14 times in assassinations (gassings). Between 2 and 28 September he participated in 9 similar 'Sonderaktionen.'"*

Under the circumstances, if Dr. Kremer had dared to object to the prosecution's view, he would have been considered an inveterate Nazi criminal, condemned to death and executed. Kremer chose to help the prosecution, and it paid off: he was (obligatorily) condemned to death (he had participated in the "selection" of detainees) but pardoned and released in 1958.

And this is the authors' surprising conclusion:

> *"The convergence of the accounts from Broad, Höss and Kremer is additional proof that the Nazis used gas chambers and crematoria for mass extermination."* (p. 140)

Hence, a report written or manipulated by the British Secret Service and by the Poles, of which no one has ever seen the original, "confessions" drawn up by the British Secret Service and extracted by torture, and finally admissions already incorporated into the indictment by the Polish prosecution of a Stalinist show trial and opportunistically taken over by a defenseless defendant constitute, for the authors, "converging proofs" – a most incredible statement!

In matters of "convergence," the authors state that the revisionist historians

> *"still have the problem of explaining why the two accounts* [by Broad and Höss] *coincide so well."* (p. 139)

Leaving aside the fact that the two testimonies are far from "coinciding so well," it would not really be a "problem" should they coincide with their claim that mass exterminations were carried out in gas chambers at Auschwitz.

Already during the war the British Secret Service was aware of the fanciful reports by various Polish resistance movements, which came to the attention of the Secret Service of the *Delegatura* (the secret agents in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London). These reports claimed mass gassings for Auschwitz since October 1941.[69]

---

[68] GARF (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii: State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-108-39, p. 67.

[69] The *Delegatura Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (Delegation of the Polish Republic in the Country) was established in 1940 as the clandestine representation, inside of occupied Poland, of the Polish government in Exile in London. It consisted of 20 departments, among them the "Department for Information and the Press". This department collected information from the various resistence movements and sent them to London, where they were edited and published. One of the first publications was the report "The German Occupation of Poland" (London, 3 May 1941). On reports about gassings in Auschwitz see Enrique Aynat, "Los informes de la resistencia polaca sobre las cámeras de gas de Auschwitz (1941-1944)", in: *idem*, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, self-published, Valencia 1994; German: *idem*, "Die

When the Germans discovered the mass graves near Katyn in early 1943 containing thousands of Polish officers murdered by the Soviets, the British instantly reacted with counter-propaganda. German mainstream historian Werner Maser wrote the following about this:[70]

> *"On March 23, 1943, for instance* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as* <u>*counter propaganda*</u> […], *according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000* [gassed] *people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims* [at Katyn]. *On April 15, 1943,* [the Soviet newspaper] *'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt at* <u>*falsifying history*</u>*."*

All this evidence actually converges not upon the reality of gassing claims at Auschwitz, but rather upon the particulars of Allied atrocity propaganda during World War II.

This propaganda didn't stop when the war was over either. Immediately after the end of the war, various national commissions for the investigation of alleged NS war crimes were set up, and the first outlines of the extermination story at Auschwitz began to emerge, woven around the framework of the propaganda stories spread during the war.

Furthermore, the report of the Soviet investigation commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and on the same day in an English translation titled "The Oswiecim Murder-Camp."[71] Thus, the British Secret Service also possessed this source, which at that time constituted the best guide to what the captured Nazis had to "confess."[72]

This is the real reason for the "convergence" of the accounts by Broad and Höss with respect to the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz!

2.2.8. Air Photos

The authors then move on to another alleged element of proof, the air-reconnaissance photographs which, according to them, as we have seen above, "corroborate the structure of the gas chambers and crematoria."

Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 150-166.

70 W. Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 343.

71 M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz & the Allies. The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow Books Limited, London 1984, p. 338.

72 See in this regard my study mentioned previously "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *op. cit.* (note 17).

Nothing could be farther from the truth, as far as the "structure of the gas chambers" is concerned. The innocuous crematoria as such are of no concern in this context.

The authors publish a series of photographs to substantiate their claim of a "convergence of proof" of the alleged extermination, but these pictures do not really demonstrate anything at all. Let us look at the more important ones, starting with Number 16 of the series.

> *"This aerial photograph from August 25, 1944, shows the distinct features of Crematorium II (including the long shadow from the chimney) and the adjacent gas chamber (bottom center, at a right angle to the crematorium). On the roof of the gas chamber, note the four staggered shadows, openings through which the Zyklon-B pellets could be poured, as described in eye-witness accounts."* (p. 145)

As has already been noted by other authors,[73] on the photograph of August 25, 1944, the spots on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II are some 3 to 4 meters long, those on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III cover an area of at least 3 square meters each; the alleged introduction chimneys for Zyklon B, however, are claimed to have stood only some 40 to 50 cm[74] above the concrete surface of the roof. On the other hand, the smokestack of Crematorium II, which was about 16 m high, casts a shadow of about 20 m on the ground; therefore the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B would have cast proportionally long shadows some 60 cm.

But that is not all. All the spots have an axis running north-south, whereas the shadow of the smokestack runs northeast-southwest. Finally, in the air photo taken on May 31, 1944, there is only one spot on the western edge of the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.[75]

The interpretation of the four spots as Zyklon-B-introduction openings is so inconsistent that one of the best specialists for this aspect among the supporters of the reality of the gas chambers, Charles D. Provan, has written:[76]

> *"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'"*

Let us move on to Shermer's and Grobman's Photograph 17, still on p. 145:

---

[73] Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107. Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, Vol. I, pp. 162-165.

[74] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 253.

[75] Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure 3056. Can. D 1508, 31 May 1944, NA; in this respect, see Chapter 2: "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" of my contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book. A section enlargement of the photograph dated May 31, 1944 is shown on p. 331. The aerial photographs are examined starting on p. 303.

[76] C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, Pa., 2000, p. 13.

> *"Note two sides of the rectangular underground gas chamber structure that protrudes a few feet above the ground, directly below the chimney of Crematorium II. On the gas chamber roof are four small structures that match the shaded markings in the aerial photographs in figure 16."*

Such a "match" exists only in the fantasy of the authors. As Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has shown by means of a diagram, the objects appearing on the roof of the alleged gas chamber are three and not four in number (the fourth was outside its surface) and all three are grouped together in the southern half of the roof, which is in disagreement with the location of the spots in the photograph of August 25, 1944, as well as with the testimonies.[77] Hence, the three objects are not introduction chimneys for Zyklon B.

Charles D. Provan, too, has come to this conclusion, drawing his own diagram on the photograph with the result that:[78]

> *"the objects are therefore not poison gas chimneys."*

I have since dealt with this question in a specific article, which demonstrates that the alleged introduction chimneys have never existed and which also refutes, among other things, the alleged discoveries by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal.[79]

Shermer's Photograph 18 on page 146 shows the unloading of deported Hungarian Jews from a train. Photographs 19 and 20 (pp. 147f.) are enlargements of three air photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944. The two reproductions of Photograph 19 are reversed! A group of persons is moving between BW5a and 5b (on the left) and the two kitchen barracks in front along the line separating the Construction Sectors BIa and BIb of Birkenau (but the authors do not know elementary things like that).

The column moves along the road which ran through the camp's Construction Sector BII in an east-west direction. Therefore they had to have BW 5a and 5b on their right and the kitchens on their left. On the photographs in question, it is the opposite. Therefore they are shown mirror-reversed.

Photograph 20 shows, on three images, three groups of persons walking along the eastern edge of Construction Sector BIa: one group is between Barrack 27 and the camp fence, another group walks along the road between Barracks 24 – 30 (on the right) and 22 – 28 (on the left), a third group is partly walking parallel to the second and partly along the curve to the right between barracks 24 – 30. Of course, the authors do not realize this, just as they do not know that the three images are printed the wrong way around with respect to all Birkenau plans, *i.e.* with the crematoria at the bottom and the eastern fence at the top.

---

[77] J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 73), pp. 166-170.

[78] C.D. Provan, *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 33; cf. also p. 18.

[79] See Chapter 4, "Detailed Study of Crematorium II" of my contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book, starting on p. 373.

All these photographs demonstrate nothing more than the fact that columns of persons were moving around within Birkenau.

Photograph 21 (p. 149) is, however, interpreted by the authors in a more portentous way:

> *"Finally, figure 21 appears to be a group of people moving toward Crematorium V, offering yet another evidence that indicates the reality of mass murder (see also figure 22)."* (p. 146)

We notice immediately that these two images, too, have been printed upside down with respect to the Birkenau plans: Crematoria IV and V appear at the bottom rather than at the top. What is more serious, however, and almost incredible is that the authors confuse Crematorium V with Crematorium IV! It is necessary to turn the book upside down to re-establish the normal orientation with Crematoria IV and V at the top and the "*Effektenlager*" (the so-called *Kanada*) on the left.

Areas enclosed by a rectangle on the two images show a column of people. This column was on the road which separated the "*Effektenlager*" (on the left) from Crematorium IV (on the right), in front of Barracks 2 – 8, to be precise. On the right, the road ran along a copse of birch trees, located to the west of Crematorium V, in which there was a fire-protection reservoir.

Contrary to what the authors think, this photograph proves absolutely nothing with respect to the "reality of mass murder." If they had gone into the matter a little more deeply, the authors would have known that the so-called Auschwitz Album even shows persons under the trees, near the reservoir.[80]

I have already shown elsewhere that the hypothesis that these people were waiting to be gassed is not in any way more convincing than the one that they were waiting to depart from the camp (as might be shown by the fact that they had with them heavy backpacks, bags, and cooking utensils).[81]

In her memoirs, Elisa Springer, who was deported to Auschwitz in early August 1944, describes what happened after they left the train:

> *"Once we had reached an area with some grass on the edge of a birchwood, we had to lie down and we stayed there all night, trembling, and in the mud.* […] *In the early morning, some SS-men arrived with several detainees in their striped uniforms and ordered us to get up on the double and to leave the copse."*

Then Dr. Mengele separated those fit for work from the unfit and the former (among them Elisa Springer) were led to the *Zentralsauna* for a bath and delousing.[82] The witness does not say that those unfit were "gassed," she only al-

---

[80] Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983, pp. 194, 198-203.

[81] Cf. my article "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 388-389.

[82] E. Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi.* Marsilio, Venice 1997, pp. 67-70.

lows it to be understood, but then this tale is part of the basic furniture of this kind of witness statement, in the same way as the tale of the chimneys spouting flames,[83] which is technically impossible.[84]

Figure 22 on p. 150 represents, according to the authors, Crematorium V "with the gas chambers at the far end of the building," whereas it actually shows Crematorium IV, seen from the west. Of course, the claim that the photograph shows gas chambers at all does not result from the image which, as such, does not prove anything.

2.2.9. Interpreting Air Photos

The authors then dedicate a section to "interpreting the air photos" (p. 150), in which they again show an astonishing lack of knowledge regarding even the most elementary facts of Holocaust history. They affirm that, in May of 1944, as a preparation for the deportation to Auschwitz of "half a million Jews" (to be precise, the number of deportees was 437,402 of whom at least 39,000 were deported to places other than Auschwitz[85]), Werner Jothann, "*SS-Obersturmführer* (Lieutenant Colonel[86])," ordered *inter alia* the installation of "elevators in Crematoria II and III to move the bodies from the gas chamber to the crematoria" (pp. 150f.), which is, however, refuted by their most important source.[87]

They claim, furthermore, that the air photos cannot show proof of the alleged extermination for the following reason:

> *"The undressing, gassing, and cremation were <u>all</u> done inside the crematoria buildings. It was highly unlikely that an Allied plane would have flown over at the same time as smoke was coming out of chimneys or from an open-pit burning."* (p. 151, emphasis added)

To refresh the memories of the authors, the official picture of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, drawn up by one of their principal sources, Franciszek Piper, is the following:[88]

> *"For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, Crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys.*

---

83 In this respect cf. my chapter "Una testimone dell'ultima ora: Elisa Springer," in: *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 138f.

84 See on this C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

85 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 387.

86 *SS-Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant, not Lieutenant Colonel!) Werner Jothann was head of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. He had succeeded the previous head, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, on October 1, 1943.

87 Jothann's "*Dringendes Telegramm*" of May 12, 1944, reads: "Installation of the 2 lifts can not [sic!] be done," J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 89, p. 100.

88 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 173.

> *As a result, some bodies were incinerated in Crematorium IV. The remainder was burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."*

The witnesses' statements, though, are even more devastating. During the deportation phase of the Hungarian Jews there existed in the north yard of Crematorium V five "cremation trenches" according to Tauber[89] and Müller (the latter gives the dimensions of two of them as 40-50×8 m),[90] three trenches according to Bendel (12×6 m),[91] whereas for Nyiszli no such trenches ever existed.

The so-called "Bunker 2" had four gas chambers and four cremation trenches for Müller,[92] whereas Nyiszli[93] had no gas chambers but only two cremation trenches some 50 × 6 m, in which 5,600 to 6,000 corpses were burned each day. Again, we have here an excellent example of converging evidence![94]

To sum up, during the period in question there should have existed (and been visible on the air photos) three or four huge "cremation trenches" in the north yard of Crematorium V and 2 or 4 trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (outside the camp, at some 200 m to the west of the *Zentralsauna*).

The authors tell us that they addressed themselves "to Dr. Nevin Briant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology)" and had him analyze the air photos of Birkenau "by digital technology," adding:

> *"The photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite imaging."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of all this sophisticated technology, the authors say nothing about the presence of *mass* "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they did devote seven enlargements to proving the presence of columns of marching persons in the camp!

It is obvious that the NASA experts did not find any trace of such trenches, for otherwise the authors would have pounced on such an opportunity to pub-

---

89 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 500.

90 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207 and 211.

91 Raymond Philips (ed.), *op. cit* (note 16), p. 131.

92 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 231.

93 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 68-71.

94 The actual divergence of evidence can be gleaned from my studies dedicated to these claimed cremation trenches and the so-called gassing bunkers: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed.,Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

lish enlargements as "converging evidence" for the alleged exterminations carried out at Auschwitz.

Actually, on the photographs of May 31, 1944, a smoking area does indeed appear in the north yard of Crematorium V, but it is *a single* smoking area with a surface of only 40 to 50 square meters!

However, as I have previously demonstrated in the article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"[38] already mentioned, if the thesis of the mass extermination of Hungarian Jews were true, there should appear on the photographs of May 31, 1944 – in view of the impossibility of burning the corpses in the crematoria – cremation trenches having a total surface area of some 7,600 square meters, as opposed to the 40-50 m² that can effectively be seen![95]

From this we can see clearly why the authors have opted for keeping quiet with respect to the "cremation trenches." It is impossible that the minute area with smoke in the yard of Crematorium V should have escaped the attention of the NASA experts. Yet they did not mention it. The photographs of May 31, 1944 not only refute the testimonies but also the objective reality of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

As we have shown elsewhere,[96] if that extermination were true, some 9,500 corpses would have had to be burned *in the open* between May 16 and 31, 1944! The authors, who do not know or act as if they do not know such data, refer to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* and claim that on May 31 a single convoy of Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom only 100 were selected for work while the others were gassed, and comment:

> *"For this day we do not know how many Jews were killed in the gas chambers, what time they were killed, or if they were cremated that day or the next day."* (p. 152)

They forget about the second transport of Hungarian Jews reported in the *Kalendarium*, from which 2,000 deportees were registered and the remainder "murdered in the gas chambers."[97] They go on to add a totally incredible explanation:

> *"It is reported that between May 16 and May 31 the SS acquired eighty-eight pounds of gold and white metal from false teeth, so it is possible that bodies were not cremated until after this process was completed, which would have been after May 31 for those arriving that day."* (p. 152)

---

[95] To get an idea of the actual space, fuel and time requirements for outdoor mass cremations based on experiences with cattle carcass incinerations after epidemics, see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015), pp. 18-35; reprinted in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.* (note 94), pp. 128-140.

[96] See p. 181 of the present book.

[97] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 789.

For this, the authors give no source, and that is quite understandable. This item of information stems, in fact, from one of their main sources in which one can read:[98]

> *"According to a secret report smuggled out of the camp at the start of the extermination of Hungarian Jews in May 1944, the SS took delivery of 40 kg (80 pounds) of gold and 'white metal' (probably platinum)."*

Hence, it is an arbitrary conclusion on the part of the authors that the alleged booty of precious metal (for which there exists no document) was brought in "between May 16 and May 31." If they had checked their source in accordance with their methodic decalogue, they would have noticed that the report in question is dated June 15, 1944, and refers to the period of May 25 to June 15, 1944.[99]

Thus, the trickery of the authors fails to impress us. But even assuming that the story of the teeth were true and that the period were the one indicated by the authors, how could anyone seriously deduce from the extraction of the teeth that the corpses were not burned until May 31? With what distorted logic can anyone believe that the corpses were not burned promptly after the teeth had been removed, which is, after all, exactly what orthodox historiography claims to have been the case?[100] In the face of such logic, the authors' injunction to use "the accepted rules of reason" rings decidedly hollow.

According to the documents regarding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 33,187 of them were deported between May 28 and 31. This figure is the difference between the 217,236 deported up to May 31[101] and the 184,049 deported up to May 28.[102]

As I have shown elsewhere,[103] there are two possibilities for the arrivals at Auschwitz on the days that concern us here: either 12,900 Jews, in round figures, arrived on May 30 and 9,050 arrived on the 31st, or vice versa. In the case more favorable to the authors, we have 9,050 arrivals for May 31, with some 8,200 (= 9,050 × 0.91) gassed and burned.

As the theoretical maximum capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (assuming that baby bodies were cremated as well) stood at 1,040 corpses in 24 hours,[104] it follows that on May 31, some 7,150 corpses would have been burned in the open air. On May 30, about 11,700 (= 12,900 × 0.91) Jews are

---

98 A. Strzelecki, "The Plunder of Victims and Their Corpses," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 258.

99 Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 25 V 1944 – 15 VI 1944/. APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 446.

100 Cf. e.g. F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 173.

101 NG-5623.

102 T-1163 (Document 1319 of the Israeli police).

103 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz. Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions*, Granata, Palos Verdes 1995, pp. 16f.; also in *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.* (note 94), pp. 57-59.

104 C. Mattogno, *op. cit* (note 37), p. 398.

claimed to have been murdered, with about 10,700 of them burned in the open air.

To burn the average daily number of corpses, 9,500, by applying Filip Müller's absurd method,[105] one would have needed an area of about (9,500 × 320 ÷ 1,200 =) roughly 2,500 square meters!

Looking once more at the photograph of May 31, 1944, if the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, the image should show the following *permanent* elements:

– at least 2,500 square meters of "cremation trenches"
– at least 5,000 cubic meters of earth removed during the digging of the trenches[106]
– at least 1,800 tons[107] of wood for the corpses to be burned on May 31, without counting the reserve for the following days.

But what do these photographs actually show? If we follow the authors, they show only columns of people marching in the camp! Beyond that, there is only the "smoking gun" of an area 40 – 50 m² in size, which they prefer not to mention.

This tiny area is 50 times smaller than what would have been needed according to the false statements of the witnesses, and over 180 times smaller than what would really have been required for burning such an enormous quantity of corpses in the open air!

Here we have, then, another good example of "converging evidence" *against* mass extermination, about which the authors preferred to remain silent.

Let us read on. On p. 159, the authors present a photograph showing a section of the roof, made of reinforced concrete, of Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau, saying:

> *"The extant hole in what remains of the gas chamber may be one of the openings through which the SS guards poured Zyklon-B gas pellets."*

Actually, as I have demonstrated in two specific studies of this aspect, this hole has nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon-B introduction openings, *which never existed*.[25]

2.2.10. Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz

I will conclude this section with another one of those false "convergent proofs," which the authors have asserted:

---

[105] I discussed them in detail starting on pp. 177 of the present book.

[106] Actually, the volume would be higher because excavated earth increases in volume by about 25 percent. G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, Hoepli, Milan 1916, p. 190.

[107] Based on about 200 kg per corpse. Cf. the study on the alleged mass cremation at Treblinka in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 145-153, in particular pp. 151f.

> *"Gassings began in 1941, and Himmler witnessed his first gassing on July 18, 1942."* (p. 150)

Here we have another classic example of incestuous sources! The claim that Himmler witnessed a homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 18, 1942, is based solely on Rudolf Höss's "testimony," and we have already seen how it was extorted from him and what value it has.

Even though the authors require of revisionist historians a scrupulous verification of the sources and the search for evidence against their own theses, and rightly so, in this case, much like most others, neither they nor any other orthodox historian has ever gone to the trouble of verifying Höss's assertion: he said something useful for the common cause of the Holocaust, thus everyone is happy.

There exist, however, several documents – starting with Himmler's own diary – which allow us to check the truth. And the truth is that Himmler not only did not witness any homicidal gassing, but could not even have done so, because the schedule of his visit to Auschwitz is in absolute disagreement with any schedule for the arrival of Jewish transports at Auschwitz and alleged homicidal gassings![108]

2.3. Gas Chambers at Majdanek

The authors dedicate a section to "the contingent history of Majdanek" (pp. 161f.), in which they deal with the alleged homicidal gas chambers of this camp. Of course, they completely ignore the study on Majdanek which Jürgen Graf and I have written together[109] and in which we have devoted a long chapter[110] – since 2000 also available in English[111] – to this topic, demonstrating on the basis of documents that the alleged gas chambers were planned and built as a "disinfestation installation using the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation system" (*Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung*)[112] and that they were never used as homicidal gas chambers.[113]

Without a precise knowledge of the installations it may not be possible to understand the arguments of the authors and my replies, hence I shall first set

---

[108] In this respect, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 16-25 ("The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz") and the pertinent documents on pp. 118-122.

[109] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012; the first German edition appeared in 1998 (*KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; 2nd ed. 2004).

[110] *Ibid.*, Chapter VI, "The Gas Chambers," pp. 117-158.

[111] C. Mattogno, "The Gas Chambers of Majdanek," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 413-434.

[112] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Chapter VI.2, "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 126-136.

[113] *Ibid.*, Chapter VI.3, "Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings," pp. 136-153.

out the essential data for the alleged gas chambers at Majdanek on the basis of the Polish-Soviet expertise dated August 4-23, 1944:

#	Location and designation	Dimensions	m^2
I	Barrack 41, located in SE	4.50 m × 3.80 m	17.1
II	Barrack 41, located in NE	4.50 m × 3.80 m	17.1
III	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in W	9.27 m × 3.80 m	35.2
IV	Barrack 4, gas chamber, adjacent to shower room		107.7
V	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
VI	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
VII	Crematorium, housed between mortuary and autopsy room	6.10 m × 5.62 m	34.9

Chamber VII was located in the crematorium. Jean-Claude Pressac has written in this respect that the assistant director of the Museum had told him that this gas chamber "was used very little, really very little." According to the French historian this "means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all."[114]

In order to make people believe that this was indeed a homicidal gas chamber, the Poles had chopped a rough rectangular opening in the ceiling without any closure and even without cutting the steel reinforcement bars of the concrete![115]

The authors leave that room aside and start their journey with the two rooms of Barrack 28 (Chambers V and VI), writing:

> *"The first two gas chambers, which apparently used both Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide, were built in the middle of the camp, near a laundry and crematorium, and housed in a wooden shack."* (p. 162)

The information is taken from Pressac's article mentioned above. However, its author arrived at a quite different conclusion:[114]

> *"Probably these two improvised gas chambers served to delouse articles of clothing with Zyklon B (HCN). The facility's proximity to the Laundry is another argument in support of this interpretation."*

The authors then quote an "analysis" by the historian Michael Tregenza who affirms that these chambers "used both HCN [Zyklon-B] and CO [carbon monoxide] gas, although this has not been officially confirmed," but concludes that "[c]urrent theory, however, tends to favor these chambers as disinfection facilities only […]" (p. 162)

The authors comment:

---

[114] *Ibid*., p. 137. The quotation is taken from the article by J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Journal J*, December 1988, p. IX (www.phdn.org/negation/pressac-leuchter.html).

[115] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Photograph XXI on p. 345.

> *"But this theory does not explain the use of carbon monoxide, which is useless against lice. Its only plausible use is against human beings."* (p. 162)

Michael Shermer[116]

In fact, there is no document and no witness statement on the use of those two rooms for homicidal purposes. According to the witnesses, executions were carried out by striking the victims in the back of the neck with an iron bar in a suitable room of the crematorium.

On the other hand, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, carbon monoxide was never used in Chambers V and VI, but only Zyklon B. In the most complete exterminationist work on the Majdanek camp, Czeslaw Rajca, who deals with the "direct extermination" of the detainees, devotes a single line (!) to Chambers V and VI, claiming that prior to October of 1941 "the detainees were murdered with Zyklon B in a gas chamber made of wood, which was located near the bath [actually it was the laundry]."[117]

Even though a Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission had concluded that this room in Barrack 28 served as a drying room for the laundry nearby, this commission invented the story of homicidal gassings in this room by concluding that "in reality" the two rooms were homicidal gas chambers because of the presence of two ventilation chimneys with lids on the roof for the removal of the warm air! The two chimneys immediately became Zyklon B introduction openings, as is shown by the legend of the well-known photograph of a Soviet soldier in front of one of them holding the lid in his hand.[118]

Shermer and Grobman admit that Chamber IV, which was located in the barrack presently labeled "*Bad und Desinfektion*," was not a homicidal gas chamber:

> *"The original block measures 9.2 meters by 3.62 meters by 2.05 meters high. Casual inspection of the large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination, since the doors to it open in, they do not (and cannot) lock, and there is a large glass window (about 30 by 60 centimeters, or 1 by 2 feet) that could easily be broken. The window frame appears to be original, since the wood from*

---

[116] www.ntskeptics.org/2002/2002december/shermergeivett.jpg

[117] Cz. Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.

[118] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Photograph X on p. 339.

which it is constructed is saturated with blue Zyklon-B stains (as is the rest of the room).” (p. 162)

However, as late as 1997, a sign in five languages in this room asserted:[119]

“Eksperimental [sic] *gas chamber for exterminating prisoners with cyclone B thrown into the chamber through holes in the ceiling.”*

If a “casual inspection” is enough to convince anyone that this room was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, why has it been bandied about for decades as a homicidal gas chamber?

Furthermore, the arguments used by the authors had already been expounded by me – in a much more-cogent way – in 1998. In the study of Majdanek mentioned above, I had in fact published the plans and documents concerning the gas chambers and explained the results of an on-site inspection, including the fact that the window frame showed traces of Iron Blue.[120] Being that of a “negationist,” my demonstration was completely ignored, obviously, whereas the explanations of the authors – superficial and partly erroneous as they are[121] – will no doubt be accepted as God’s truth.

Thus, only Chambers I, II, and III of the installation to the east of barrack “*Bad und Desinfektion*” remain as potential homicidal gas chambers. The authors say:

“The SS then built the two smaller concrete gas chambers with iron doors (in the back of the building and at that time separate from the other rooms), and these additions, we believe, were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners. Why else would the SS have built these new rooms that featured peepholes and locking doors, components not found in any delousing chamber? […] *Finally, we know that carbon monoxide was employed in the Bad und Desinfektion I gas chambers, pointing to their use for mass homicide.”* (p. 163)

A few pages further along, the authors, commenting on Photograph 29 on p. 167 of their book (it is Chamber III, the one on the left, coming from the barrack “*Bad und Desinfektion*”), write the following:

“The latter includes a locking steel door with peephole and gas detector, and the room itself contains floor-to-ceiling Zyklon-B staining.”

Speaking of this chamber and its companion, Tregenza notes:

“These two chambers were adapted yet again for use with CO gas, which can only be used for extermination purposes – CO is useless for disinfec-

---

[119] Sign seen and photographed by me in June of 1997.

[120] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), pp. 147-151.

[121] Only one of the two doors closed towards the inside (the one on the south side), furthermore, as I have already noted, the gas-tight doors did not have “locks” but sealing dogs (each door of Chamber IV had three of those); cf. *ibid.*, pp. 342f.; cf. the color photographs outside of the text in the first two editions of our book *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003/2004.

tion purposes, and is fatal only for warm-blooded animals. What we are looking at, then, is a chamber where people, not clothes, were gassed." (p. 165)

So now here we are, at last, in front of two allegedly real homicidal gas chambers! Reality, though, is quite different. Contrary to what the authors purport – who rely on misbegotten sources in this case more than ever, something they always blame others for doing – the installation in question was planned and built as a disinfestation unit.

The original project, of which a later drawing has been preserved – the drawing by the Construction Office of POW Camp Lublin (Majdanek) with the title *"Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XII*[A]" (disinfestation unit, building XI-IA) dated August 1942 – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m housing two disinfestation chambers (*Entlausungskammern*) 10 m × 3.75 m × 2 m (height), each with two doors 0.95 by 1.80 meters facing each other in such a way that each of the smaller sides of the building showed two doors placed side by side, 3 meters apart.[122]

Let us briefly review the beginnings of this unit:[112]

- May 27, 1942: Office IIB of WVHA requests a disinfestation facility for the Lublin garment works.
- June 19, 1942: Chief of the Central Construction Inspectorate of the SS-WVHA, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, passes on to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General (occupied Poland) the request mentioned above, "for the construction of a disinfestation facility using the disinfestation system with hydrogen cyanide."
- July 10, 1942: The head of Central Construction Office sends on to Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General the administrative documents concerning "disinfestation facility."
- July 10, 1942: The "explanatory report for the construction of a disinfestation facility for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" is drawn up.
- July 10, 1942: The "cost estimate for the construction of a disinfestation barracks for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" is drawn up.
- August 1942: Drawing for "POW Camp Lublin. Disinfestation facility. Building XIIA" is executed.
- September 11, 1942: Central Construction Office places an order for two "hot air heaters" with the company Theodor Klein for the "disinfestation facility."
- October 22, 1942: The list of buildings finished contains the entry "construction of a disinfestation facility" for the Lublin fur and garment workshop.

Later on, the chamber on the east side (to the right, coming from the *Bad und Desinfektion I* barrack) was divided up by means of a central partition.

---

[122] The plan is reproduced in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Document 31, p. 322.

No document and no account from a witness indicates that this unit was used for a homicidal purpose.

Elsewhere I have shown images and explained the operation of the closures of those doors.[123] The presence of a peephole in the doors does not prove anything, because the doors of the disinfestation cells were routinely equipped with peepholes.

When they speak of an alleged "gas detector" in one of the doors(!),[124] the authors show all their tragic ignorance in matters of disinfestation (and alleged homicidal gas chambers). The door in question (their photograph on p. 167) has actually two closure levers on the left, one near the top, one near the bottom, and a handle in the middle, a hole for a thermometer in the center, a peephole (below the hole) and a metal plate at bottom right.[125]

But what about the carbon-monoxide unit? Let us underline, first of all, that no official historian has ever explained why the SS in the camp, which had at its disposal two alleged homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B with air heaters, would have split Chamber II in two, using only the first room (of some 17 m²) as a gas chamber with carbon monoxide and equipping Chamber I, which worked with Zyklon B, also with a carbon-monoxide unit – and all this in a camp which never ran low on Zyklon B. The documentation concerning the supply of Zyklon B is complete; the camp received a total of 6,961 kg of this product.[126]

There is, however, another much more-cogent argument: there is no evidence that the pipes in the two rooms mentioned above were used for the introduction of carbon monoxide. Two steel cylinders in an adjoining room are the only "proof" in this respect. A sign in five languages tells us that

> *"from here, the supply of carbon monoxide to two chambers was regulated."*

But what proof is there that the two cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide? None. On the two cylinders preserved to this day we actually can still

---

[123] Cf. the color photographs of the doors of these rooms in my article "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html.

[124] The gas-testing device for Zyklon B residues, called *Gasrest-Nachweisgerät für Zyklon B* was a chemical apparatus using chemicals and single-use paper indicators (similar to litmus paper). The description and a photograph of such a device are given in my study "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 180f. and 208; see also my paper "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-154.

[125] I inspected and photographed the door in 1997. A color photograph is reproduced in *op. cit.* (note 123), Fig. 8 (and 9, an enlargement).

[126] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Chapter VIII, "Zyklon B Deliveries to the Concentration Camp Majdanek," pp. 191-206. Cf. in particular the summary table on p. 202.

read the following engraved inscription:[127]

> *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 kg* [illegible] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* [illegible] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 gepr."*

These two cylinders therefore did not contain carbon monoxide (*i.e.* CO) but **carbon dioxide** (*Kohlensäure*, CO_2) which, as most know, is not a toxic gas.

Of course, neither the authors, nor their source, Tregenza, nor any other official historian has ever gone into this minor detail, which is certainly not irrelevant. Instead, quoting each other in an incestuous way, they have continued to wrongly tell the world that the two cylinders contained toxic carbon monoxide!

On p. 128, Shermer and Grobman present a "Table I" which lists the "Estimated Jewish Losses at the Extermination Camps". The entry for the Majdanek Camp for the years 1942 to 1944 is 60,000 victims, allegedly killed with "Zyklon B and carbon monoxide."

It should be well-known by now that in 2005 Tomasz Kranz, at that time research director at the Majdanek Museum, reduced the officially acknowledged number of *all* victims for that camp from 235,000 – as claimed in 1992 by Czesław Rajca, who in turn had reduced the previous number of 360,000 as claimed by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz – to merely 78,000.[128] In his contribution "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek" (Mass Killing in the Majdanek Concentration Camp), Kranz wrote:[129]

> *"The sources do not allow us to determine exactly how many of the almost 80,000 victims of this camp were murdered in the gas chambers. We only have the statement by Ruppert, who estimated the number of people gassed during the last quarter of 1942 to have been some 500 to 600 detainees per week and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the spring of 1943 to have been 4,000 to 5,000 persons."*

Hence all we know about those allegedly gassed at Majdanek originates from what SS-*Obersturmführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert, during the war head of the technical department at the Majdanek Camp, declared in his affidavit of August 6, 1945 (Nuremberg Document NO-1903). The figure of 60,000 Jewish victims is therefore even less substantiated.

---

[127] *Ibid*., p. 143. On-site inspection by the author and confirming letter from the director of the archive of the Museum of Majdanek sent to the author on January 30, 1998.

[128] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53. German: *idem*, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007, pp. 61f.

[129] Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, p. 227.

2.4. Gas Chamber at Mauthausen

The authors then address gas chambers at Mauthausen. Let us look at the "converging evidence" they have selected.

At the present time, the room measures 3.59 by 3.87 meters or 13.89 m² and is 2.42 m high.[130] It is equipped with

– two metal doors, gas-tight, with peephole
– a water pipe with 16 shower heads
– a water outlet in the floor with metal grid
– a radiator consisting of 5 horizontal tubes
– a wall tiled some 1.5 m high all around
– a metal plate which closes a round opening in the ceiling.

The authors qualify the room as a "camouflaged shower" (p. 168) and speak of "fake showerheads" (p. 172), which is wrong because the showers are real and were operational. The water on the floor went out by way of a proper drain. Their assertion is based not on the shower installation in the room but on a simple deduction:

> *"It makes little sense to argue (as deniers do) that the adjoining gas chamber (figure 32) was either a shower room or a delousing chamber. First, a shower and delousing chamber already existed at the front of the camp (where we would expect to find them); second, why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?"* (p. 172)

Thus, in the strange logic of the authors, because there already was a shower installation near the entrance into the camp, no showers could have been installed anywhere else! Along the same lines, one could argue that, because with buildings BW 5a and 5b there already existed two shower rooms at Birkenau (which are actually nowhere near "the front of the camp"), the 50 showers in the *Zentralsauna* had to be fake!

The same goes, obviously, for the "delousing chamber." In this case the deductions of the authors make even less sense, because what they call, rightly, a "delousing chamber," and show in a photograph on p. 169, is really an autoclave which, as its name *Dampf-Desinfektionsapparat* (steam disinfection apparatus) clearly says, worked with *steam* and not with Zyklon B. Therefore the existence of this type of device precludes even less the possibility of a *Zyklon B disinfestation unit* elsewhere in the camp. This is yet another example of how the authors apply the "accepted rules of reason"!

The authors then turn their attention to the radiator, the tubes of which are similar to those that exist "in an office at Auschwitz" (p. 171f.) and state:

---

[130] On-site measurements by the author.

> *"The pipes in the gas chamber appear to have been installed to heat the room to hasten the rapid evaporation of the hydrocyanic acid from the Zyklon-B pellets."* (p. 172)

The sources they mention in note 85 on p. 277 are the classic work by Hans Maršálek concerning Mauthausen (they give his name as J. Marszalek, confusing him with Józef Marszałek, the Polish author of a book on Majdanek!) plus five more titles on Majdanek – but here we are dealing with the gas chambers at Mauthausen!

Of course, the reference to the book by Maršálek does not give the page number, as usual, just to make it difficult for curious readers who might want to check if what they say is correct. And in fact, what they write is not what is in the source. In it we read:[131]

> *"In this room* [the room next to the gas chamber] *there was a table, a gas mask and a gas introduction device connected to the gas chamber by means of a tube. The hot brick was put into the gas introduction device, its function was to speed up the transformation of the crystals* [sic] *of Zyklon B into liquid gas* [in flüssiges Gas]*."*

In a little book dedicated to the alleged homicidal gassings at Mauthausen, Hans Maršálek has explained in detail how the gas chamber is supposed to have worked: In the room next to it, there was a device for the introduction of the gas (a kind of metal box with a gas-tight lid) hooked up to a tube leading into the gas chamber, one meter long with a slot, 80 cm long and ½ cm wide.

The SS would put a brick into the muffle of the nearby crematorium, and when it was red hot, they placed it on the bottom of the gas introduction device, sprinkled the contents of a can of Zyklon B on it and closed the lid.[132]

In that way, the hydrogen cyanide allegedly evaporated immediately and the vapors entered the gas chamber through the slotted tube. After the alleged gassing, the gas mixture was supposedly removed by means of a ceiling fan in a corner of the room.

However, since mixtures of hydrogen cyanide and air with more than 6 vol.% of hydrogen cyanide are explosive, Zyklon B spread directly onto a red-hot brick would have led to an explosion of the device, not to a successful gassing.

Hence, the radiator had no function for the alleged homicidal use of the gas chamber – but then why was it there at all? And why were there operational showers?

As I have shown elsewhere,[133] the Mauthausen gas chamber could not have operated in the way described. Actually, it was initially a disinfestation cham-

---

[131] H. Maršálek , *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 211.

[132] H. Maršálek , *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1988, p. 10.

ber using hydrogen cyanide equipped with a *Degesch* air-circulation device suitable for this room and identical to the one in the disinfestation plant (and alleged gas chamber) at Sachsenhausen, which also possessed real showers. Hence, both gas chambers could also be used as showers.

The authors then ask with feigned ingenuousness, "why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?" (p. 172). Precisely for the hygiene of the personnel assigned to handling the corpses! Actually, between the alleged gas chamber and the furnace room there was a mortuary with a refrigeration unit and a dissecting room. After all, these workers handled the corpses of detainees, many of whom had died from contagious diseases. So they would have needed to take showers more quickly and frequently than anyone else. And that also went for the disinfestation of their clothes. Needless to say that the disinfestation unit also served the rest of the camp.

The authors then have the audacity to conclude:

> *"All the evidence from these various sources points to this macabre conclusion"!* (p. 172)

and add:

> *"It is not enough for deniers to concoct an alternative explanation that amounts to nothing more than denying each piece of freestanding evidence. They must proffer a theory that not only explains all of the evidence but does so in a manner superior to the present theory. This they have not done. Our conclusion stands on this bedrock of scientific history."* (p. 172)

This is exactly what I have done in this chapter, demonstrating on the one hand the total factual inconsistency of the theories proposed by the authors, and re-establishing on the other hand the historical truth on the basis of documents.

3. "Convergent Documentary Evidence" of the Holocaust

3.1. The Definition of the "Holocaust"

If we want to express correctly the theses of revisionism, then we must, first of all, give a correct definition of the "Holocaust." In this respect, the authors write:

> *"When historians talk about the 'Holocaust', what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. According to this widely accepted definition of the*

[133] C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 2 (2003), pp. 173-185.

> *Holocaust, so-called Holocaust revisionists are in effect denying the Holocaust, since they deny its three key components – the killing of six million, gas chambers, and intentionality."* (p. XV)

This definition is acceptable, with the restriction that the essential factors are the gas chambers and the intentionality, that is, the planned and systematic assassination of Jews as such. The numerical aspect is less relevant because – as a principle – the six million do not demonstrate the reality of a planned extermination carried out in gas chambers. As the authors correctly say, but with a different import,

> *"whether it is five or six million is central to the victims, but from the point of view of whether the Holocaust took place it is irrelevant."* (p. 174)

What counts is not the number of victims but whether they were killed according to a governmental plan involving mass extermination in gas chambers. I will come back to this question in Section 3.4.

3.2. The Liberation of the Camps

However, the authors then go on and act as if they had forgotten their definition and toss into the kettle of the Holocaust anything they can put their hands on.

Thus, on p. 173, after having reported G.M. Gilbert's description of the "Nazi leaders' reactions to a film of concentration camps liberated by Americans," they declare:

> *"This raw description at the Nuremberg trials of some Nazi leaders' shock and horror at the scope and scale of the Holocaust gives us some indication of just how far beyond belief the mass murder was even to the perpetrators."*

Hence, the situation prevailing in Germany in the spring of 1945, when the country was in utter chaos, when epidemics ravaged the camps and decimated the inmate population, becomes a "proof" of the Holocaust, a "proof" of an *intentional* "mass extermination."

The lack of foundation of this argument and the bad faith of those who expound it are all too evident. It is well known that in the western concentration camps the peaks of mortality among the detainees were tragically reached *after* the end of the alleged mass extermination program.

For example, at Buchenwald, of the 32,878 deaths among the detainees registered in the camp hospital, a solid 12,595 occurred in 1945, over a period of three months and a half, as compared to 20,283 in the preceding six years,[134] at Dachau, there were 27,839 deaths with 15,384 in the first five

---

[134] 1937 and 1940-1944. Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar undated (1945), pp. 84f.

months of 1945 and 12,455 in the five years prior to that,[135] at Mauthausen, out of the 86,024 deaths registered, 36,043 took place between January and May 1945 and 49,981 during the preceding seven years,[136] and at Sachsenhausen, with 19,900 deaths, 4,821 of them occurred in the four months of 1945 and 15,079 during the five earlier years.[133]

If we follow the official line of thought, then the alleged order given by Himmler putting an end to the extermination of Jews was said to have been issued in October of 1944, as is well-known,[137] so that, in practice, the detainees started dying by the masses after the end of mass exterminations.

3.3. The Einsatzgruppen

Just as unfounded is the thesis of the authors that "the *Einsatzgruppen* prove the Holocaust happened" (p. 182). Actually, the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* do not at all prove the existence of an extermination plan, nor are they denied as such by the revisionists.

With respect to the first point, the concomitant policy of the National Socialists with respect to the Jews in the West excludes that the *Einsatzgruppen* were following a general order to exterminate Jews as such. Christopher R. Browning, writing on the alleged order to exterminate all Russian Jews, has this to say concerning the matter:[138]

> *"However, Nazi policy towards the Jews was not immediately changed by it. One went on to talk about emigration, expulsion and plans for a future resettlement."*

Emigration of Western Jews was actually prohibited only on October 23, 1941,[139] and, as we shall see later, the Wannsee conference was convened for December 9, 1941,[140] precisely to inform the cognizant authorities of this fact and of its implications.

Let us move on to the second point. What revisionism objects to is

a) that the *Einsatzgruppen* had the order to exterminate the Jews because they were Jews, and
b) the number of those shot.

In a study of Treblinka, which Jürgen Graf and I wrote together, I have brought forward valid arguments in support of these two arguments.[141] For ex-

---

[135] J. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich 1981, p. 27.
[136] H. Maršàlek, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 156-158.
[137] *IMT* document PS-3762; *IMT*, vol. XXXII, p. 68.
[138] C.R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, p. 198.
[139] T-394 (document 1209 of the Israeli police)
[140] PS-709; NG-2586-F.
[141] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter VII, pp. 203-231.

ample, the NS document "*Braune Mappe*" (June 1941) is explicit that *Sowjetjuden* (bolshevist Jews) were to be shot, but not the rest of the Jewish population, which was to be moved to ghettos. And the section "Directive for the treatment of the Jewish question" in this document opens with the following lines:[142]

> *"All measures concerning the Jewish question in the eastern territories will be handled on the basis that the Jewish question in general will be solved after the war for Europe as a whole."*

In the study mentioned above, I have moreover expounded a number of points proving the unacceptability of the figures quoted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. For example, in the summary of the activity of *Einsatzgruppe A* (October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews!

The 34,500 Jews in the ghettos – according to this report – were persons fit for work (all others having been shot), but according to the census carried out in May of 1942, there were 14,545 Jews in the Wilna ghetto; their names (complete with date of birth, profession, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum at Vilnius. This source shows that out of the 14,545 Jews listed, some 3,693 (25.4% of the total) were children. Had they come back to life?

The Activity and Situation Report No. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* for the period of October 1-31, 1941 mentions the shooting of 33,771 Jews at Kiev (Babi Yar) on September 29 and 30, but such a massacre never took place, and the story of its gigantic pyres is completely false. The only "proof" that the Soviets found on the site was a pair of worn-out shoes and some rags, which they diligently took pictures of, and in their Babi Yar album they claimed about them:[143]

> *"Remains of shoes and clothing of the Soviet citizens shot by the Germans at Babi Yar"!*

Let us not say anything about the ephemeral "Action 1005," which the authors talk about on p. 107, that is to say, the alleged unearthing and burning of the corpses from the mass graves under the direction of Paul Blobel. In spite of the enormous activity (to put it mildly) – 2,100,000 corpses unearthed from thousands of mass graves and burned in hundreds of places spread out across a

---

[142] "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

[143] This photo is reproduced in the appendix to my book *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, *op. cit.* (note 29).

territory of more than 1,200,000 square kilometers over thirteen months – there is neither documentary nor material evidence!

3.4. The Six Million

In the section "How many Jews died and how we know" (p. 174), the authors bring forward the hollow and deceptive argument of the six million:

> *"To challenge the deniers we can begin with a simple question: If six million Jews did not die, where did they all go?"* (pp. 174f.)

But whether or not six million Jews did in fact disappear, this is exactly what the fuss is all about.

With this in mind, the authors mainly rely on the affidavit of Wilhelm Höttl of November 26, 1945, about which we have already spoken and in which Höttl stated that Eichmann had told him that the number of Jews killed "must have been greater than six million" (p. 175).

However, an assertion based on mere hearsay has no value among historians, and the authors know this. They therefore invoke the "confirmation" by German political scientist Wolfgang Benz, editor of a statistical study,[144] even managing to make a mistake as far as the publisher is concerned (note 6 on p. 277, erroneously giving Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag as the publisher).

Needless to say, the authors fail to mention the best revisionist study in the field of statistics, Walter N. Sanning's work, even though it first appeared in the United States![145]

In a comparison of the working methods used in the study edited by W. Benz and in Sanning's book, Germar Rudolf[146] has shown that out of the 6,277,441 Jewish victims that Benz arrives at, 533,193 are totally invented[147] inasmuch as they result from a double count, whereas for Sanning only 1,113,153[147] Jews have apparently disappeared. No less important is the fact that out of Benz's total of 6,277,441 victims, fewer than three million concern the alleged extermination camps – *i.e.* the Holocaust in the strict sense of the term – and Benz can attribute to the massacres of the *Einsatzgruppen* only part of the ca. 3.3 million remaining dead.[148]

Raul Hilberg, the most authoritative official historian, arrives at 5,100,000 Jewish victims, of whom only 2,700,000 are attributed to the alleged extermi-

---

[144] W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.

[145] W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983.

[146] G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W.N. Sanning – A Comparison," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 183-216.

[147] *Ibid.*, p. 203.

[148] *Ibid.*, pp. 205f.

nation camps.[149] In their own table on p. 128, the authors assign 3,062,000 victims to the "extermination camps," but neglect that – according to Franciszek Piper – the presently accepted figure for Auschwitz, 1,100,000 victims, actually contains some 100,000 non-Jews,[150] so that their effective total should be 2,962,000.

How reliable the official statistics and the historians who prepared them really are can be deduced from a statement by the authors:

> *"For example, they* [the "deniers"] *often cite the fact that Franciszek Piper, the head of the Department of Holocaust Studies at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, has refined the number killed at Auschwitz from four million to a little more than one million, arguing that this proves their case. But they fail to note that at the same time the numbers have been revised up – for example, the number of Jews murdered by the Einsatzgruppen during and after the invasion of the Soviet Union. The net result of the number of Jews killed – approximately six million – has not changed."* (p. XVI)

Let us look at the problem in terms of figures. Because four million out of the total of six were originally attributed to Auschwitz[151] and because those four million have later been reduced to one million, the remaining three million killed must be attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen*, and so the total of six million "has not changed." That is a transparent lie.

In Benz's book mentioned above there is a comparison of statistical data compiled by Wellers, Reitlinger, Hilberg and from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia*.

For the Soviet Union (activity of the *Einsatzgruppen*) the book gives a minimum figure of 750,000 (G. Reitlinger) and a maximum number of 2,100,000 (Benz).[152]

It is, hence, true that starting in 1953, the number of victims attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* has been "revised up," but only by 1,350,000 victims. So the question arises as to where the remainder of the invented victims at Auschwitz (3,000,000 – 1,350,000 = 1,650,000) should be moved. These 1,650,000 false victims ought to have been deducted from the total of six million, but by a stroke of cabalist magic, the total "has not changed."

No less surprising is the fact that, from the same sources concerning the Soviet Union, some scholars such as Benz derive a total of 2,100,000 deaths,

---

[149] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985, p. 1219.

[150] F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1993, p. 202.

[151] Although it is true that Polish historiography never claimed that all four million Auschwitz victims were Jews, the witnesses, for instance H. Tauber, reported about four million people having been "gassed," and it is claimed that almost exclusively Jews have been gassed.

[152] W. Benz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 16.

whereas others arrive at less than half that figure. Raul Hilberg, in fact, writes:[153]

> *"The adjusted deficit is therefore still 850,000 – 900,000, and from this number one must deduct at least five categories of victims that are not attributable to the Holocaust: (1) Jewish Red Army soldiers killed in battle, (2) Jewish prisoners of war who died in captivity unrecognized as Jews, (3) Jewish dead in Soviet corrective labor camps during 1939-1959, (4) civilian Jewish dead in the battle zone, particularly in the besieged cities of Leningrad and Odessa, and (5) deaths caused by privation among Jews who had fled or who had been evacuated for reasons other than fear of German anti-Jewish acts."*

Hilberg assumes that between 100,000 and 200,000 Jews fall into those five categories, which means that the number of victims of the Holocaust for the Soviet Union would be somewhere between 650,000 and 800,000, *i.e.* between 1,300,000 and 1,450,000 less than Benz's figure.

The causes of death considered by Hilberg, together with yet others (such as Jews who died as partisans, or an increase in natural mortality), also apply to western Jews, and in particular to those from Poland. The Korherr report states that for Germany, Austria, and Bohemia-Moravia alone, the Jewish population diminished by 82,776 on account of an increase in the mortality up to December 31, 1942.[154] What about the rest of Europe and the period up to 1945?

One final observation as to the reliability of the official statistics: How was the number of Jewish survivors arrived at after the Second World War?

In France, a survivor was defined as a person who registered with the Ministry for Veterans before the end of 1945.[155] In Poland, the list of survivors was established on June 15, 1945,[156] and it is clear that, in order to be registered, those persons also had to sign up with some official agency. A similar practice applied throughout the whole of Europe.

But how many survivors preferred not to go back to their native country? And how many preferred not to declare that they were alive and Jewish at all? And how can we be sure that the first statistics and later census data were not manipulated?

The figures are, therefore, not as easy to arrive at as the authors would have us believe. And as they themselves admit, figures are irrelevant to the question of whether or not the Holocaust ever took place.

Therefore, let us move on to other "converging proofs."

---

[153] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 1218.

[154] NO-5196, p. 4.

[155] Beate Klarsfeld, S. Klarsfeld (eds.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, publ. by the editors, Paris 1978, p. 10 (my numbering).

[156] "Statystyka ludności żydowskiej w Polsce," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 203.

3.5. The Wannsee Protocol

The authors cite the so-called Wannsee Protocol as "further evidence that Hitler ordered the Final Solution" (p. 216). In their self-proclaimed demonstration for this topic, the authors employ the whole arsenal of those pseudo-historical tricks which they have always accused the revisionist historians of using.

They summarize, first of all, the four parts into which the document is divided.[157] The first section lists the officials who participated in the meeting. The second part is a run-down of the activities to date in the area of "the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe." For this part, the authors furnish a most tendentious summary, putting the stress on "forcing Jews out" of the German living space, but in a mafia-like kind of omission they say nothing about the type and scope of such actions. I quote from the protocol:[158]

> *"In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.*
> *On instruction of the Reich Marshal* [i.e. Göring]*, a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD).*
> *Its particular tasks were:*
> *a) to take measures for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,*
> *b) to direct the flow of emigration,*
> *c) to speed up the emigration process in individual cases.*
> *The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."*

The document goes on to say that, as a consequence of this policy and in spite of difficulties, roughly 537,000 Jews were compelled to emigrate between January 30, 1933, and October 31, 1941. Of these,

- ca. 360,000 left the *Altreich* (Germany with its 1937 borders) after January 30, 1933,
- ca. 147,000 left the *Ostmark* (Austria) after March 15, 1938,
- ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (Czechia) after March 15, 1939.[159]

As these data are in total contradiction with Hitler's alleged homicidal intentions towards the Jews and with the preconceived theses of the authors, they simply keep quiet about them!

What the authors write with respect to the third part of the document is a real masterpiece of scientific disfiguration:

---

[157] NG-2586-G. Photocopy of the original in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1961, pp. 133-147.
[158] *Ibid.*, p. 3 of the original.
[159] *Ibid.*, p. 4 of the original.

> *"In part III we glimpse a smoking gun. Eichmann announces that a new plan has been devised: 'Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e., the evacuation of the Jews to the East.' Evacuation is a not-so-veiled code for sending them to their death in the eastern camps. Why make this assumption? Eichmann had just described the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question, both of which he said were inadequate, followed by 'another solution.'"* (pp. 219f.)

For the authors, the new solution is imbedded in the well-known passage of the document, which speaks of the deportation of Jews to the east, and which ends in the following way:

> *"The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment; because it will without doubt represent the most resistant part, it consists of a natural selection that could, on its release, become the germ-cell of a new Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history)."* (p. 220)

The authors comment:

> *"The 'evacuation of the Jews' Eichmann describes cannot mean simple deportation to live elsewhere, since the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate. Instead, he outlines a new solution. Shipment to the east will mean, for those who can work, work until death, and (as we know from other sources) for those who cannot work, immediate death. What about those who can work and do not succumb to death? 'The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment'. Suitable treatment can only mean murder."* (pp. 220f.)

The entire argument is built upon a vulgar trick of interpretation. With reference to the tasks of the central agencies of the Reich in charge of Jewish emigration, the document says:[159]

> *"The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means. The disadvantages of such expediting emigration methods were evident to all agencies concerned."*

The document, therefore, does not speak of "the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question" – it refers only to self-initiated emigration to other countries – nor does it call either attempt "inadequate," but says merely that emigrations presented "disadvantages" and that various factors, especially financial ones, rendered emigration difficult.[159]

Then, in a flagrant distortion, the authors declare that "the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate," thereby transforming the emigration to other countries into "the evacuation of the Jews to the east" and grafting onto this alleged deportation the false designation of being "inadequate"!

The "assumption" that "evacuation is a not-so-veiled code" is an arbitrary and unfounded assertion refuted by the documents, starting with the memo[160] written by the head of the Germany department in the German Foreign Office, dated August 21, 1942, which the authors do not even mention for obvious reason, and by numerous Jewish transports from the Old Reich, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia, which went to Lublin from March 1942 onwards.[161]

The claim that "evacuation" stood for sending the Jews to their death "in the eastern camps" (*i.e.* Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka) is moreover absurd, because at the moment of the conference none of those camps existed yet.

What should one think of the expression "suitable treatment"? In this case, too, the authors can only claim that this stands for assassination by deforming the sense of the text: If those who are left over after "natural reduction" were to be released, "they would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival" – thus, they must not be released.

The interpretation by the authors rests instead on the assumption that the expression "in case of release" should be read as "in case they are allowed to live," and this is precisely where they try to lead the reader by the nose.

Finally, let us look at a few other serious points the authors have astutely left out in their effort to obscure the meaning of the document and to distort it at will.

I have already drawn the reader's attention to the policy of Jewish emigration and to the 537,000 Jews who *did* emigrate from the territories under German jurisdiction between 1933 and October 1939. I will now discuss three more such aspects.

The aim of the meeting was to inform the authorities involved about the end of the emigration policy directed towards third countries and about the beginning of deportations to the east:[162]

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [i.e. Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance"*

Upon the Führer's orders, then, Jewish emigration was supplanted by their evacuation to the occupied eastern territories but *only as a provisional option*,

---

[160] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter VI, "National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration," pp. 179-201.
[161] *Ibid*., pp. 242-245.
[162] NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

and it is clear that a physical extermination cannot reasonably be interpreted as a provisional option. That is why the authors have conveniently chosen not to mention this passage.

Let us move on to their second omission:[163]

> *"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos from where they will be transported further to the East."*

If the deportation of the Jews stood for their liquidation "in the eastern camps," then what were the transit ghettos? Another "codeword"? I will come back to this question at the end of this section.

The third omission concerns a passage which flies right in the face of the "assumption" the authors have made. If this assumption were true, the first victims of the "evacuations" would have been those unfit for work, in particular the aged. But this is what the document actually says in this respect:[164]

> *"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto; Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."*

Thus we have here an excellent example of the trickery and deliberate omissions practiced by the authors aimed at distorting the meaning of a document and deceiving their readers!

Before we conclude, let us address those transit ghettos. On pp. 204f., the authors produce the English translation of a letter written by Himmler to *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser of September 18, 1941. The document states explicitly that, in order to follow Hitler's wishes, Himmler was implementing the deportation of the Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate into those eastern areas (*Ostgebiete*) which had been occupied by the Germans two years earlier, as a first step (*als erste Stufe*) and, if possible, during 1941. In the following spring they were to be moved still further east (*noch weiter nach Osten abzuschieben*).

Himmler intended to deport 60,000 Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate to the Lodz ghetto "for the winter" (*für den Winter*) while waiting, precisely, to deport them even further to the east in the spring of the following year (p. 264),[165] because Lodz was to be used as a transit ghetto. This demonstrates that the transit ghettos of the Wannsee protocol were, purely and simply, transit ghettos.

Thus we have here a document – one of many – describing unmistakably the deportation of Jews to the east as a true deportation without any homicidal intentions (in September of 1941 the alleged extermination camps in the east

---

[163] *Ibid.*, p. 8 of the original.

[164] *Ibid.*: "*Es ist beabsichtig, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto – vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt – zu überstellen.*"

[165] For the text of the document and its historical setting cf.: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 194-196.

did not yet exist). But for the authors this becomes an allegedly converging "proof" of Hitler's decision to go ahead with the mass extermination of the European Jews. And this in spite of the fact that the authors are absolutely aware of the absurd nature of their conjecture:

> *"Witte*[166] *concludes: 'This terminology already represents the virtual death sentence for those Jews due for deportation, irrespective of the fact that at this point there were no extermination camps ready."* (p. 205)

Such a conclusion is an insult to the discipline of history and to the "accepted rules of reason."

3.6. "Ausrottung" and "Vernichtung"

As "convergent proofs" of the reality of the Holocaust, the authors go on to produce the usual array of quotations from major NS officials in which the evidence is said to be the use of terms like "*vernichten*" or "*Vernichtung*" (annihilate or annihilation) and "*ausrotten*" or "*Ausrottung*" (exterminate or extermination).

The authors devote a particular section ("The *Ausrotten* of the Jews," p. 205) to an attempt at proving that these terms, which were part of the violent NS rhetoric, did in fact mean physical extermination.

As is well known, the official historiography's traditional starting point of such fallacious interpretations is an extrapolation of Hitler's so-called "prophecy" in his speech of January 30, 1939:[167]

> *"I shall again make myself a prophet today: If the international Jewish financiers, inside or outside of Europe, were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war, the result will not be the bolshevization of the Earth and, hence, the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe."*

No one among those bold extrapolators ever quotes the lines that follow and that clearly explain the terms of this threat:[167]

> *"*[…] *for the time in which the non-Jewish peoples were defenseless in the face of propaganda is coming to an end. National Socialist Germany and fascist Italy possess the institutions which will allow, if necessary, to explain to the world the essence of a question, of which many people are instinctively aware, but which is still unclear to them in scientific terms."*

Thus, the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" consisted simply in "educating" the other peoples by spreading the "scientific knowledge" about the "Jewish question" which those German and fascist institutions had compiled.

In his speech of January 30, 1941, Hitler said:[168]

---

[166] German Historian Peter Witte as quoted by Shermer and Grobman.

[167] Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, vol II, second part, p. 1058: "*sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa.*"

> *"I will not forget the indication I have given once before to the German Reichstag, on 1st September 1939* [actually on January 30, 1939]. *The indication that, if the rest of the world were to be plunged by Jewry into a general war, entire Jewry will have finished the role they have been playing in Europe."*

Thus, if the Jews were no longer able to play their role in Europe, the "*Vernichtung*" announced in 1939 was nothing but an "annihilation" of their political, economic and cultural influence.

This interpretation is confirmed by Hitler's words used in his speech at the Berlin *Sportpalast* of January 30, 1942:[169]

> *"We realize that this war can only end like this: either the Aryan peoples will be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) or Jewry will vanish from Europe (das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet). On September 1, 1939* [actually, on 30 January 1939]*, I have told the German Reichstag once before – and I shy away from risky prophecies – that this war will not end the way the Jews think, that is with the Aryan peoples of Europe being exterminated (ausgerottet werden), but that the result of this war will be the annihilation of Jewry (die Vernichtung des Judentums).* […] *And the day will come when the worst enemy of mankind will have finished his role, perhaps at least for a thousand years."*

Does this mean that Hitler literally believed the "Aryan peoples" would be *physically annihilated* in case the war was lost?

This quotation confirms, moreover, that the "*Vernichtung*" of the Jewish race in Europe in the speech of January 30, 1939, was not physical extermination, because here the text speaks of a Jewry that vanishes "from Europe" in case of victory. This, together with the end of the political role of the Jews in Europe, can only be explained by the plans to deport the Jews into the occupied eastern territories, which were considered to be outside of Europe.

On February 24, 1942, Hitler came back to this topic. After having asserted that the "plot" (*Verschwörung*) of the plutocrats and the Kremlin was aimed at one and the same objective – "the extermination (*die Ausrottung*) of the Aryan peoples and races," Hitler says:[170]

> *"Today, the ideas of our National Socialist revolution and those of fascism have conquered large and powerful states, and my prophecy will be fulfilled that this war will not bring about the annihilation of Aryan mankind – it is the Jew who will be exterminated."*

---

[168] *Ibid*., p. 1663: "*das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird!"*

[169] *Ibid*., pp. 1828f.

[170] *Ibid*., p. 1844: *"nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet wird."*

In his notes, Henry Picker writes for July 21, 1942:[171]

> *"*[…] *because – Hitler envisioning to have thrown the Jews out of Europe down to the last man at the end of the present war – the communist danger from the east would then have been exterminated root and branch."*

This figurative meaning of the verb "*ausrotten*" and of the associated noun appears also in the speech of September 30, 1942, in which Hitler said:[172]

> *"On September 1, 1939* [actually, on January 30, 1939]*, I said two things during the session of the Reichstag. First of all* […] *and, secondly, if Jewry were to provoke an international world war for the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the Aryan peoples of Europe, not these Aryan peoples of Europe would be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) but Jewry."*

In his speech on November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, in the following manner:[173]

> *"You will remember the Reichstag session in which I declared: If Jewry has the illusion of being able to provoke an international world war with the aim of the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the European races, the result will be not the extermination (die Ausrottung) of the European races, but the extermination (die Ausrottung) of Jewry in Europe!"*

Hitler went on again to explain the meaning of this "*Ausrottung*": the awareness of the Jewish peril by the European peoples and the introduction, in those nations, of an anti-Jewish legislation modeled on the German one:[173]

> *"In Europe, this danger has been recognized and the nations are adhering one by one to our legislation."*

Finally, in his speech of February 24, 1943, Hitler declared:[174]

> *"This fight, therefore, will not end – as it is intended – with the annihilation (mit der Vernichtung) of the Aryan* [part of] *mankind but with the extermination (mit der Ausrottung) of Jewry in Europe."*

Here we even have the perfect equivalence of the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" with both being applied to the European peoples.

To summarize: Either Hitler believed in a physical extermination not only of the German but of all European peoples (!) in the event of a German defeat – a decidedly improbable assumption – or else he was using the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" in the figurative sense *also* when applied to Jewry, which is patently obvious when we look at the various quotations and their context.

---

[171] H. Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 449: *"Denn – da er* [Hitler] *mit Beendigung dieses Krieges auch den letzten Juden aus Europa hinausgeworfen haben werde – wäre dann die kommunistische Gefahr aus dem Osten mit Stumpf und Stiel ausgerottet."*

[172] Max Domarus, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 1920.

[173] *Ibid.*, p. 1937.

[174] *Ibid.*, p. 1992.

And that this is indeed the correct interpretation – if we still need a further confirmation – is stated explicitly by an orthodox historian beyond suspicion, Joseph Billig, former researcher at the Paris Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation:[175]

> *"The term 'Vernichtung' (annihilation, destruction) referred to the absolutely negative attitude towards a Jewish presence in the Reich. Being absolute, this attitude embraced the readiness, if necessary, to go to extreme ends. The term in question did not mean that one had already reached the stage of an extermination nor did it signify that there was a deliberate intention to arrive there.*
> *A few days before the speech quoted* [the speech of January 30, 1939]*, Hitler received the Foreign Minister of Czechoslovakia. He reproached his guest for the lack of energy on the part of the Prague government in its efforts to reach an understanding with the Reich and recommended to him, in particular, energetic measures against the Jews.*
> *In this regard, he declared for example: 'Over here, they are being annihilated' (bei uns werden sie vernichtet). Are we to believe that, during a diplomatic conversation, which would be recorded in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Hitler would have confidentially alluded to a massacre in the Third Reich – which, moreover, would have been incorrect for that moment in time?*
> *Two years later, on January 30, 1941, Hitler returned to his 'prophecy' of 1939. But this time, he explained the meaning as follows: '... and I do not wish to forget the indication I have given once before in the Reichstag, namely that if the rest of the world (die andere Welt) is driven into a war, Jewry will have completely ended its role in Europe…'*
> *In his conversation with the Czechoslovak minister, Hitler mentioned England and the United States which, in his opinion, would be in a position to offer regions suitable for Jewish settlers.*
> *In January of 1941 he stated that the role of the Jews in Europe would come to an end and added that this would come about because the other European peoples would understand this need for their own countries. At that time, one believed in the creation of a Jewish reserve. But for Hitler such a reserve was acceptable only outside of Europe.* [Thus] *we have just noted that, on January 30, 1941, Hitler did nothing but announce the liquidation of the role of the Jews in Europe."*

3.7. Excised Quotations

Having set up a historical and contextual frame, let us now move on to quotations that the authors have excised.

---

[175] Joseph Billig, *La solution finale de la question juive*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1977, p. 51.

3.7.1. Hans Frank

"Hans Frank proves the Holocaust happened" (p. 186)

The authors quote a speech by H. Frank given on October 7, 1940, in which the following sentence appears:

> *"I could not eliminate (ausrotten) all lice and Jews in only one year."* (p. 186)

Actually, the speech was given on December 20, 1940, the term "*ausrotten*" has been invented by the authors (the German text has "*hinaustreiben*" = to drive out), and the reference of the document (I have already mentioned this) is wrong (it is PS-2233 and not PS-3363).[176] Hence, we have one falsification and two errors at one stroke!

Another speech, to which the authors assign the date of December 13, 1941, was actually given on December 16. This speech also contained the passage quoted by them later, and for which they publish the German text (note 30 on p. 278):[177]

> *"Currently there are in the Government General* [occupied Poland] *approximately 2 ½ million, and together with those who are kith and kin and connected in all kinds of ways, we now have 3 ½ million Jews. We cannot shoot these 3 ½ million Jews, nor can we poison them, yet we will have to take measures which will somehow lead to the goal of annihilation, and that will be done in connection with the great measures which are to be discussed together with the Reich.*[178] *The territory of the General Government must be made free of Jews, as is the case in the Reich. Where and how this will happen is a matter of the means which must be used and created, and about whose effectiveness I will inform you in due time."* (pp. 186f.)

The authors comment:

> *"If the Final Solution meant only deportation out of the Reich, why does Frank refer to attaining 'the goal of annihilation' of Jews through means other than shooting or poisoning? The phrase 'die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen' underlines the murderous intent."* (p. 187)

Even if this interpretation were correct – which it is not – the passage demonstrates only "homicidal *intentions*," whereas the authors invoke it as proof of the fact that the Holocaust *happened!* This means that from alleged intentions they deduce the reality of a *fact!*

But this interpretation is unfounded. The quotation actually fits in with the policy of deportations of Jews followed by the National Socialist regime. In order to reveal the real significance of this passage, it must be considered in

---

[176] *IMT*, vol. XXIX, pp. 415f.
[177] *Ibid*., p. 503.
[178] Recte: "from the Reich" ("*vom Reich her*").

the light of other statements, which the authors obviously prefer to keep silent about.

In Frank's *Dienst-Tagebuch* (official diary) we have on July 17, 1941, the following entry:[179]

> *"The Governor General no longer wishes any further creation of ghettos, because, in keeping with an explicit statement by the Führer on 19 June* [1941]*, the Jews will in a not too distant future be moved out of the Government General, and the Government General is to be nothing but a transit camp, so to speak."*

On October 13, 1941, H. Frank and *Reichsminister* Rosenberg had a meeting, in which they touched upon the deportation of Jews from the Government General:[180]

> *"The Governor General then spoke of the possibility of the expulsion of the Jewish population from the Government General into the occupied territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that such aspects had already been brought to his attention by the Paris military administration.*[181]
> *At the moment, though, he did not see any possibility for the implementation of such transfer plans. However, for the future, he was ready to favor Jewish emigration to the east, all the more so as it was already intended to send to those sparsely settled eastern territories especially the asocial elements existing within the territory of the Reich."*

On the other hand, if we follow the passage quoted by the authors, the Government General was to become "free of Jews" (*judenfrei*) "as is the case in the Reich" (*wie es das Reich ist*), but the greater Reich – as we have seen – had only become (mostly) "*judenfrei*" through the emigration (*Auswanderung*) of some 537,000 Jews to other countries. It is therefore clear that Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler's "annihilation" rhetoric with the same meaning.

---

[179] Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlass der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 25, No. 4 (1977), p. 748f.

[180] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 252.

[181] A clear reference to the proposal made by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel on August 22, 1941 – later approved by the *Führer* – to resolve the "Jewish question" by deporting the Jews under German jurisdiction to the eastern occupied territories (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, V-15). Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 184f.

3.7.2. Joseph Goebbels

"Joseph Goebbels proves the Holocaust happened" (p. 187)

The authors come up with two quotations with which they intend to demonstrate that "the Holocaust happened" on the meager basis of the use of the term "*Vernichtung.*"

The first quotation is taken from a note dated August 19, 1941, in which Goebbels, referring to Hitler's "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, says that "should Jewry succeed in again provoking a new war, this would end with their annihilation (*Vernichtung*)" (p. 187).[182]

We have already seen that the authors' interpretation is groundless, being based, as it is, on some sort of superstition associated with that word, independent of context. The most significant example of this kind of treatment is presented by them on p. 214, where they deal with Albert Speer, who had written a three-page statement on Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*.[183] For the English translation, Speer added a *written explanation* that he actually meant "looking away" when using the word "*Billigung*" (approval), rather than any "knowledge of an order or its execution." But Shermer and Grobman claim to know better what Speer intended to say, because they write:

> *"Yet, according to our German-English dictionary, Billigung actually means approval* […]*"*

This surely is a case of "Dictionary *über alles*"! Obviously, this willful, blind belief in dictionaries merely serves to distract from the actual meaning of these excised quotations and, of course, from the authors' glossing over any proofs opposing their interpretation in order to protect their deception.

Let us return to Goebbels, though. On August 20, 1941, after a visit to Hitler's HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary:[184]

> *"Moreover, the Führer has promised me that he can expel the Berlin Jews to the east as soon as the war in the east is over."*

And on September 24, 1941, Goebbels had a talk with Heydrich at Hitler's HQ. The next day he wrote in his diary: the Jews in the east[185]

> *"are all to be moved, finally, into the camps built by the Bolsheviks."*

These considerations also apply to a note by Goebbels – which the authors assign to February 24, 1942, but which is actually dated February 14 – purport-

---

[182] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 179), pp. 749f.: *"Der Führer ist der Überzeugung, daß seine damalige Prophezeiung im Reichstag, daß, wenn es dem Judentum gelänge, noch einmal einen Krieg zu provozieren, er mit der Vernichtung der Juden enden würde, sich bestätigt."*

[183] Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.

[184] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 179), p. 750.

[185] *Ibid.*, p. 751.

edly saying that the Jews "shall experience their own annihilation together with the destruction of our enemies" (p. 187).

Here the authors use a sleight of hand in the translation. The original text says: "*Sie werden mit der Vernichtung unserer Feinde auch ihre eigene Vernichtung erleben*,"[186] *i.e.* "together with the annihilation of our enemies they shall experience their own annihilation." It is clear that the "annihilation of our enemies" did not necessarily imply the total physical extermination of the enemies. The authors have understood this full well, so much so, in fact, that they have translated the term "*Vernichtung*" by "annihilation," when applied to the Jews, but by "destruction" when applied to the enemies.

The reference to Goebbels's speech of September 23, 1942, is another proof of the authors' use of dubious and unverified sources, quite at variance with their methodic rules on the acceptability and the verification of sources. Actually, the speech in question was

> *"transcribed and passed along by the Polish resistance to the British Foreign Office in May 1943."* (p. 188)

David Irving has identified "the actual Polish origins of it, and the people who have provided it, the Polish Intelligence Service" (p. 189) but still, according to the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"! (p. 189).

Because the expression "physical extermination" appears in that speech, the authors – for their personal and political reasons – have decided to close their eyes to criticism and rational thought:

- there is no proof that the speech was ever given,
- there is no proof that, if the speech was indeed given, Goebbels used that expression,
- there is no certainty that, if the speech was given and Goebbels did speak of the Jews, the English rendition of the Polish translation of the German words attributed to Goebbels actually corresponds to what he said.

But still, for the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"!

As I have demonstrated above, they themselves have falsified a quotation of Hans Frank by replacing the term "*hinaustreiben*" (drive out) with the term "*ausrotten*" (annihilate), but obviously such an underhanded act "does not invalidate the gist of the speech."

We then have the well-known quotation from Goebbels's notes of March 27, 1942:

> *"Beginning with Lublin the Jews are now being deported eastward from the Government-General. The procedure is pretty barbaric, and one that beggars description, and there's not much left of the Jews. Broadly speaking one can probably say that sixty percent of them will have to be liquidated, while only forty percent can be put to work."* (p. 190)

The authors comment:

---

[186] *Ibid.*, p. 758.

> *"On March 7, 1942, Goebbels noted in his diary that there were still eleven million Jews in Europe. If, as he notes twenty days later, sixty percent of these 'will have to be liquidated,' we have a close approximation of the six million figure, from just about as high a leader in the Nazi regime as can be found."* (p. 190)

To start at the beginning: It is true that in his note of March 7, Goebbels referred to eleven million Jews, but the authors are careful not to say in what context. Actually, the note says:[187]

> *"The Jewish question will now have to be solved within the framework of all of Europe. In Europe, there are still 11 million Jews. They must, first of all, be concentrated in the east. At a given time, after the war, an island will have to be assigned to them, maybe Madagascar. Anyway, there will not be peace in Europe as long as the Jews are not completely excluded (ausgeschaltet) from the European territory* […]*"*

We notice immediately that the concentration of the eleven million Jews in the east did not, in fact, imply their extermination, given that after the war they were to be assigned an island.

Secondly, the figure of eleven million has been taken from the table of statistics that appears on p. 6 of the Wannsee Protocol. Hence, Goebbels was quite aware of the onset of the new policy of deporting the Jews to the east, which Heydrich had announced during that meeting.

With this said, let us take a closer look at the note of March 27, 1942. It refers, no doubt, to this policy of deportations to the east, but Goebbels's statement about the 60% liquidation rate not only has no documentary parallel, it is actually refuted by the facts, as we will see further below.

Secondly, the deportations of Polish Jews to the eastern limits of the Lublin district had already started in early January 1942.[188] One of the first reports dates from January 6, 1942, and refers to the "transfer (*Aussiedlung*) of 2,000 Jews from Mielec." The text says:[189]

> *"1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Hrubieszow, final destination (Zielstation Hrubieszow). 1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Cholm, of whom 400 have final destination Wlodawa, 600 final destination Parczew. Ready for reception by January 15, 1942."*

A later report on this transfer informs the local authorities:[190]

> *"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews* [arriving] *at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that*

---

[187] R. Manvell, H. Fraenkel, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne/Berlin 1960, p. 256.

[188] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 233-245.

[189] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia," Warsaw/Łódź/Kraków 1946, p. 10.

[190] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."

The directives of the governmental office in charge of transfers, sent to the local authorities as an attachment by the district administrative supervisor Weihrauch, specify:[191]

"The Office of the District of Lublin, Department of Internal Administration and Department for Population and Welfare, is responsible to me with respect to the transferred Jews receiving proper housing to the extent possible.

The Jews to be transferred are to be allowed to carry bed sheets and blankets. They can, furthermore, carry 25 kg of other luggage and household goods. After arrival in their new settlement areas, they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the cognizant district medical officer."

On March 22, a transfer of Jews was carried out from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod, a village some 20 km to the south of this town. The corresponding report states:[192]

"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."

And that is taken to be as a "pretty barbaric" procedure?

As far as the split-up of the evacuees into 40% fit for work and 60% "to be liquidated" is concerned, this is at variance both with the theses of the official historiography in respect to the "eastern extermination camps," in which a total extermination of Jews – including those fit for work[193] – is said to have been carried out, and with the German projects for Belzec of March 1942.

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuters, an employee of *Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge* (Department for Population and Welfare) with the governor of the district of Lublin, wrote a memo, in which he described a meeting he had had the day before with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Höfle, who was in charge of the transfer of Jews for the district of Lublin. On the subject of Belzec, the document says:[194]

---

[191] *Ibid.*, p. 15.
[192] *Ibid.*, p. 46.
[193] With the exception of a few thousand Jews "selected" for the operation of the camps themselves.
[194] *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.

> *"Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews with final destination Belzec. These Jews will be moved beyond the border and will not return to the Government General."*

This document shows:

1. The Jews were to be split into those fit for work and those unfit.
2. Those fit were to be used for work.
3. Belzec was to be a sorting camp for the Jews fit for work "with a file denoting their professions." This project is obviously irreconcilable with the thesis that it was a camp for *total* extermination.
4. The Jews unfit for work would all be sent to Belzec. The camp is said to have been able to "receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews," obviously unfit for work who would be sent on "beyond the border" and would not return to the Government General. Because of this, Belzec was named "final border station for the Zamosc region." This makes sense only in the context of a cross-border transfer.[195]

Therefore, the "liquidation" of 60% of the Jews evacuated stood for their removal into the eastern territories. In the Goebbels note, "liquidation" thus has the same meaning as Hitler's "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*."

3.7.3. Heinrich Himmler

> *"Heinrich Himmler proves the Holocaust happened."* (p. 190)

Their alleged "demonstration" consists of three quotations. The first one dates from January 1937. Himmler spoke of "Roman emperors who exterminated [*ausrotteten*] the first Christians." From this, the authors conclude that "*ausrotten* meant murder" (p. 191) and therefore, whenever Himmler spoke of "*Ausrottung*" it should be taken to mean assassination. We have here another fine example of the superstition attached to a word removed from its context!

The second quotation is – now hold your breath! – Himmler's alleged speech in his meeting with Rudolf Höss. Both the meeting itself and the contents of that speech are based solely on coercively extracted confessions by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander!

The reference is to this most dubious document, in which Höss—or the British captors who tortured him into signing what he couldn't even read, as he spoke no English—claimed that Himmler had declared in summer of 1941 (!) that the alleged "extermination camps in the east" already existed:[196]

> *"The extermination centers that presently exist in the east are in no position at all to cope with the great actions being planned."*

Needless to say, the authors are careful not to quote this passage, which by itself renders Höss's entire little tale absolutely worthless.

---

[195] In this respect cf. my study *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[196] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 157.

The third quote is that infamous sentence from the Posen speech, in which the term "*Judenevakuierung*" (evacuation of Jews) is made the synonym of "*Ausrottung*" in a section titled "*Die Judenevakuierung*" (the evacuation of Jews):[197]

> *"I am now talking of the evacuation of the Jews, of the extermination of the Jewish people."*

And because Himmler had used the verb "*ausrotten*" in the sense of "assassinate" in January of 1937, it follows that in October of 1943 "*Ausrottung*" necessarily meant "assassination"!

Of course none of those self-styled specialists of the historiographic method has ever asked themselves, if, by any chance, it might not be just the other way around, with "*Ausrottung*" standing for "*Evakuierung*." Actually, in Hitler's speeches examined above the "*Vernichtung*" or "*Ausrottung*" of the Jews was merely their political extermination by means of deportation or *evacuation* to eastern non-European areas.

As far as the reference to 100, 500, or 1000 corpses is concerned – "most of you will know what it means when 100 corpses are lying together, when 500 are lying there or when 1000 are lying there" – these figures have little to do with the alleged policy of physical extermination because first of all the alleged extermination camps in the east allegedly produced several thousands of corpses every day, and more importantly, the higher leaders of the Wehrmacht, SS and Waffen SS Himmler addressed with that speech were in their vast majority not involved in those alleged mass murders.

Himmler's figures, on the other hand, fit in very well with German enforcement measures such as those during the Warsaw ghetto uprising, in which some 7,500 Jews were killed. Officially, the Jews of the Warsaw ghetto were scheduled for a "*Judenevakuierung*" to the eastern territories.[198]

Germar Rudolf had suggested another quite plausible interpretation of this passage.[199] According to this, that passage refers to those Germans with their "decent Jews" who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they have never seen hundreds or thousands of corpses. Himmler said:

> *"All those who speak that way have never watched, have never faced it down."*

But no *Jewish* corpses can be meant by this, because if those Germans with their "decent Jews" had seen hundreds of Jewish corpses, they would have understood the harsh anti-Jewish measures even less, or they may even have

---

[197] PS-1919. *IMG*, *op. cit.* (note 142), vol. XXIX, p. 145. On p. 192, the authors present the original text: "*Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes*"

[198] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter IX, pp. 275-299. According to the Stroop report, 7,564 Jewish fighters were killed in the uprising of the Warsaw ghetto (April 1943). *Ibid*., pp. 283f.

[199] G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, Chapter 4.1., pp. 288-290.

revolted against them. But Himmler's audience consisting of soldiers – all of them high-ranking soldiers of the SS, Waffen SS, and Wehrmacht – understood such harsh anti-Jewish measures because they had seen many corpses. But even those soldiers would not have been moved to better understand harsh measures against Jews by the mere sight of *Jewish* corpses. Harsh measures are only likely to be accepted if one is convinced that they are just, that is: as punishment. But punishment for what? For the massive occurrence of death; for the Jews' alleged responsibility for this war. Just pay attention to the oft-repeated words of Hitler: "If the international Jewish financiers […] were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war," then woe to them! Jewry, Hitler said, "has on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War [WWI], and now it has hundreds of thousands more" at the front and in the carpet-bombed German cities (see next chapter). These are the corpses that would allegedly have made the Germans, who think that Jews are nice people, accept the anti-Jewish measures. These are the corpses that made Himmler's audience understand why harsh measures against the Jews were justified and why Himmler and his listeners were emotionally hardened and did not give any mercy.

Obviously, the trick with those excised quotations can only work if quotations that do not fit in with the authors' ideological or political agenda are not mentioned, such as the declaration Himmler made at Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942:[200]

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry ever causes a war of extermination of the Aryan peoples, it would not be the Aryan peoples who would be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jew is being evacuated from Germany; he now lives in the east* [*lebt im Osten*] *and works on our roads, our railways and so on. That process has been implemented coherently, but without cruelty."*

3.7.4. Adolf Hitler

On p. 201, the authors discuss David Irving's old thesis that Hitler did not know about the alleged extermination of the Jews,[201] and say:

> *"His evidence for this is a quote from Hitler, recorded by Bormann's adjutant Heinrich Heim on the day of October 25, 1941:*
>
> > *From the rostrum of the Reichstag I prophesied to Jewry that if war could not be avoided, the Jews would disappear from Europe. That race of criminals already had on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War, and now it has hundreds of thousands more. Let nobody tell*

[200] Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.

[201] See D. Irving, *La guerra di Hitler*, Edizioni Settimo Sigillo, Rome 2001, pp. 539f.

> *me that despite that* [we] *cannot park them in the marshy parts of Russia! Our troops are there as well, and who worries about them! By the way – it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews."* (p. 201)

The authors call the presentation and Irving's call for a single document for or against his thesis a "snapshot fallacy" and continue:

> *"In Hitler's War Irving reproduces Himmler's telephone notes of November 30, 1941, after Hitler requested a meeting with him, showing that the SS chief telephoned Reinhard Heydrich (head of the RSHA) at 1:30 P.M. 'from Hitler's bunker at the Wolf's Lair (Wolfschanze), ordering that there was to be 'no liquidating' of Jews (see figure 37).' Taking this 'snapshot' out of its historical context, Irving concludes: 'The Führer had ordered that the Jews were not to be liquidated'. But let's re-view this snapshot in the sequence of frames around it. As Raul Hilberg points out, a more accurate translation of the log is 'Jewish transport from Berlin. No liquidation'. In other words, Himmler is referring to one particular transport, not all Jews. And, ironically, says Hilberg (and Irving concurs in Hitler's War), 'that transport was liquidated! That order was either ignored, or it was too late. The transport had already arrived in Riga and they didn't know what to do with these thousand people so they shot them that very same evening.'"* (p. 201)

The note refers to the Jewish transport which left Berlin for Riga on November 27, 1941.

Actually, it is the authors who avoid the task of inserting this "snapshot" accurately into its context. On the one hand, they keep quiet about Hitler's other declarations concerning the removal of the European Jews to non-European countries such as Madagascar,[202] or more generally to Africa[203] or to Russia.[204] They also say nothing about his intention of "evacuating all the Jews from Europe after the war," expressed as early as August of 1940,[205] nor his "repeatedly" expressed declaration that he "wanted to see the solution of the Jewish question set aside until after the war" ("*die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Kriege zurückgestellt wissen wolle*").[206]

---

[202] H. Picker, *op. cit.* (note 171), p. 189 (July 24, 1942).
[203] *Ibid*., p. 340 (May 29, 1942).
[204] W. Jochmann, Heinrich Heim (eds.), *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg 1980, p. 241 ("The Jew has to go away from Europe. The best thing is for them to go to Russia," January 27, 1942).
[205] Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945, Series D, Vol. X, London 1957, p. 484.
[206] PS-4025.

Thus, sending the Jews to "the marshy parts of Russia"[207] as mentioned in Hitler's declaration of October 25, 1941 fits squarely into this context. In Hitler's phrase "it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews," the use of the term "rumor" clearly indicates that such a plan did, in fact, *not* exist. Hence this, too, fits into the historical context of the policy of Jewish emigration. All this constitutes a nice convergence of proof against the theses of the authors.

Let us move on to Himmler's note of November 30, 1941. On the face of it, the authors' interpretation appears flawless, but "the sequence of frames," into which they have inserted this "snapshot," is specious. The real historical context is the following:

The "General Report for October 16, 1941, through January 31, 1942" (*Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942*) of *Einsatzgruppe A* (the alleged tool for the extermination of Jewish transports from the Reich, including the one that left Berlin on November 27, 1941) contains a full section titled "*Juden aus dem Reich*" (Jews from the Reich), in which it is said:[208]

> *"Starting in December of 1940* [actually: 1941]*, Jewish transports from the Reich arrived at short intervals. 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a temporary reception camp, partly in a new barrack camp built in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were settled mainly in a separate section of the Riga ghetto.*
>
> *The construction of the barrack camp is implemented by the use of all the Jews fit for work in such a way that those who survive the winter can be settled in this camp.*
>
> *Of the Jews coming from the Reich, only a very small portion is fit for work. Some 70% to 80% are women and children, as well as old people unfit for work. The mortality rate is going up continuously, also because of the extremely severe winter.*
>
> *The performance of the few Jews from the Reich who are able to work is satisfactory. They are preferred over the Russian Jews on account of their German language and their relatively more pronounced cleanliness.*
>
> *The capacity of the Jews in trying to adapt their lives to the circumstances is extraordinary. The crowding of the Jews into minute living spaces, which is the case in all ghettos, obviously generates a risk of epidemics, against which measures in the widest way are being undertaken with the aid of Jewish doctors. In rare cases, contagious Jews have been removed and shot, under the pretext of taking them to a clinic or a Jewish hospital."*

---

[207] This refers to the German project of 1941 to deport Jews into the swamps of the Pripyet area of Russia. Cf. Götz Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 273-276.

[208] RGVA (*Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*: Russian State War Archive), 500-4-92, p. 64.

Hence, among the Jews deported to Riga from the Reich – including those of the transport of November 27, 1941 – only certain individuals with contagious diseases were killed in individual cases ("*in einzelnen Fällen*"), and there were no general measures of "mass exterminations." Hence, if considered with this background in mind, a lot indicates indeed that the term "no liquidation" was referring to these individual cases, which Hitler forbade.

Conclusion

After piling up this enormous heap of falsifications, converging in their denying the truth, the authors had the audacity to conclude the 2000 edition of their book in the hope that their book:

> *"has not only provided a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers, but also clearly presented the convergence of evidence for how we know the Holocaust (or anything in history) happened."* (p. 259 of the 2000 edition; deleted from the 2009 edition)

What the authors have really furnished is a clumsy and confused response to a small part of the arguments of a small part of the revisionist scholars. In addition, they have clearly presented only a convergence of contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations, which do nothing but demonstrate the total inconsistency of the "evidence" for the Holocaust.

Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not historical revisionism but a ridiculous parody of historical revisionism. They have massacred their own methodic rulebook by showing the unreliability of their selection of historical facts, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, never trying to test their own theses but attempting only to find confirming evidence, and obscuring anything that might speak against their thesis. They grounded themselves on a purely fictitious "convergence of proofs" and subjected their findings to their personal convictions and prejudices.

In one respect the authors are absolutely right:

> *"the truth will always win out when the evidence is made available for all to see."* (p. 17)

This is true, above all, for the authors themselves who, like all of their ilk, put all their money on the ignorance of their readers: once the evidence for their falsifications is made available and accessible to all, truth cannot but prevail.

The International Auschwitz Controversy

By Germar Rudolf

It was not before 1989, 44 years after the liberation of the POW and concentration camp complex known as Auschwitz, that an international dispute started about the actual number of victims who had died in this camp complex. For 44 years, the Polish authorities and with them most of the world's mass media had been claiming that some four million inmates had perished there, but in 1989 they suddenly changed their minds and reduced this figure drastically. As a consequence, the memorial plates on display in the camp Auschwitz-Birkenau were removed in 1990, which had propagated the four million figure in many languages. Following this dispute, an investigative commission was formed to come up with a more acceptable number of victims.[1] When this commission published its results in summer of 1990, they were widely distributed by the international media.[2] The most astounding admission came perhaps from a prominent Polish journalist, who stated that the old, exaggerated figure was an "anti-fascist lie."[3] New memorial plates were installed in Auschwitz in 1995, claiming an alleged "final" victim count of 1.5 millions.

However, this "final" verdict did not end the controversy about the actual death toll of Auschwitz. In 1993 and 1994, the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, then promoted by the international media as *the* expert on technical questions surrounding Auschwitz, reduced this figure twice, first down to 800,000,[4] then down to 700,000.[5] The next reduction down to some 550,000 followed in May 2002 by Fritjof Meyer, a leading journalist of Germany's

---

1 Cf. for this "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy," *The Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5.

2 Daily press of July 18, 1990, *e.g.*: Krzysztof Leski, Ohad Gozani, "Poland reduces Auschwitz death toll estimate to 1 million," *London Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990; UPI, "Poland lowers Auschwitz toll," *Toronto Sun*, July 18, 1990. In Germany, it was the left-wing radical daily newspaper *die tageszeitung* which published the lowest new victim figure on July 18, 1990: 960.000.

3 "'Ich empfinde Verlegenheit.' Der polnische Publizist Ernest Skalski über die neue Auschwitz-Diskussion in Warschau" ("I feel embarrassed." the Polish author Ernest Skalski about the new Auschwitz discussion in Warsaw), *Der Spiegel* no. 30 (1990), p. 111.

4 "Total of the deaths: 775,000 (but this figure can be attended with gaps. This is why the global figure of 800,000 victims should be retained currently," Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, éditions du CNRS, 1993, p. 148.

5 "Total of the deaths: 631,000-711,000; [...] the number of the victims is evaluated at 630,000 to 710,000"; German translation of the work referred to in the previous note: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994, p. 202.

biggest news magazine, the left-wing *Der Spiegel*. Meyer's article appeared in the German geopolitical magazine *Osteuropa*, which is published by the German Society for Eastern Europe under the directorship of Prof. Rita Süssmuth, who was once the president of the German parliament. Meyer came to his conclusions by de-commissioning the Auschwitz crematoria as locations of mass murder, that is to say, by claiming that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in those crematoria buildings were never really used as such.

Since this periodical has a very small circulation, the article went largely unnoticed by the public at large. Only a few German mainstream media took notice of it, so for example Sven Felix Kellerhoff in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* of August 28, 2002. Other than that, Meyer's article had an echo only in small German right-wing publications.

The Polish Auschwitz Museum, however, reacted promptly to Meyer's new and radical reduction of the Auschwitz death toll and de-commissioning of the crematoria. Dr. Franciszek Piper, chief historian of the museum, wrote a rebuttal to Meyer's paper,[6] to which Meyer responded in turn.[7] A major German anti-fascist website posted links to these and related contributions by other authors on one of its web pages.[8]

Revisionists responded numerous times to Meyer's article,[9] Piper's rebuttal,[10] and Meyer's response in self-defense,[11] demonstrating that both the semi-revisionist Meyer and the dogmatist Piper ignore documentary and physical evidence contradicting their thesis. In a perfect example of pseudo-scholarship, the entire discussion ensuing between established Holocaust scholars was subsequently conducted without a single reference to these revisionist responses, not to mention addressing the points of critique made.

This controversy about the number of Auschwitz victims finally reached international pseudo-academic dimensions, when Meyer's paper was subjected to a detailed scrutiny by John C. Zimmerman – again under careful avoidance of mentioning revisionist contributions to the issue – in the prestigious

---

6 Once at www.auschwitz.org.pl/html/eng/aktualnosci/news_big.php?id=564; this and the following two online papers have been removed but are archived here: http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/

7 http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-replik-auf-piper.shtml.

8 It used to be posted at www.idgr.de, but that site has been deleted; most papers were mirrored by another exterminationists website that also got wiped off the net, but it has been archived: http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/

9 Germar Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30; Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *ibid.*, pp. 30-37.

10 C. Mattogno, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.

11 Jürgen Graf, "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness'," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130.

English language magazine *Journal of Genocide Research*.[12] I will discuss this paper hereafter.

John C. Zimmerman is an assistant professor for accounting at the University of Nevada in Las Vegas. Defending the Holocaust Dogma is one of his spare time hobbies. In 2000, he published a "refutation" of Holocaust revisionism.[13] Many of Zimmerman's essays have been posted on the Internet mainly by the so-called Holocaust History Project (holocaust-history.org). With the paper discussed here, Zimmerman has been accepted as a kind of official Auschwitz expert. This raises the question why the uncounted numbers of full-time Holocaust experts all over the world do not address the theses published by Fritjof Meyer. This even more so, as Carlo Mattogno has thoroughly documented the utter incompetence of Zimmerman in his contribution on this imposter in the present book.[14]

Right at the beginning of the paper at issue, Zimmerman states that he only bothers discussing Meyer's hypothesis because Meyer's victim number has the potential to get into the mainstream, where it could be quoted as an acceptable number by authors and historians not familiar with the demographics of Auschwitz (p. 249). And that has to be prevented, Zimmerman claims.

On pp. 250-255, Zimmerman tackles the following questions: How many prisoners were deported altogether toward Auschwitz railway station? How many of them were registered in the camp? And how many of those not registered were either transferred elsewhere or killed by gas? Revisionists and exterminationists argue only about the last question, about what happened to those inmates on whose fate we have no other evidence than general witness statements.

This lack of evidence is acknowledged by Zimmerman, who admits that in the years 1942-1944 numerous transports arrived in Auschwitz, bringing inmates that were never registered in the camp and for which there is "no information" about their fate. But in spite of this total lack of any information, Zimmerman claims that those prisoners were gassed. (p. 251)

"No information" means in plain English: no information also about their alleged fate of having been gassed.

That there are indeed cases where it can be shown that deportees sent to Auschwitz, but not registered there, were *not* killed by means of poisonous gas, is even admitted by Zimmerman. As an alternative to the claim of imme-

---

[12] John C. Zimmerman, "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266. This paper was positively mentioned by Sven Felix Kellerhoff, "Interpretationen und Ideologie," in the German daily *Die Welt*, Sept. 21, 2004 (http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-kellerhoff-3.shtml).

[13] *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000.

[14] "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 89.

diate extermination on arrival, he mentions that during 1944 thousands of Jews deported from Hungary and Poland were temporarily quartered in the transit section of the camp (*Durchgangslager)* before they were transferred to other camps. These inmates never received any registration numbers (p. 252). Of course, Zimmerman cannot come up with a single document indicating the mass murder of unregistered deportees, but he quotes a document which deals with the mass transfer of unregistered Jews to other camps. This is a memo written on May 29, 1944, by First Lieutenant Ferency, delegate of the Hungarian Ministry for the Interior for the deportation of Jews.[15] In it Ferency explains that 184,000 Jews had been deported the previous day and that the Security Police requested that the Jews get food for five days, because they were to be transferred by train to various labor camps after their selection at Auschwitz (p. 253).

Zimmerman argues that all those Jews not registered in Auschwitz and about whose fate we have no other evidence were gassed in Auschwitz.

It is necessary here to highlight Zimmerman's perverted way of arguing:

Only a few decades ago, it was considered a "certainty" that every transport arriving at Auschwitz was subjected to a selection process, during which those unfit for labor were separated and killed "by gas." That was especially true for the Jews deported from Hungary. During the past decades, however, it turned out that many assumed to have been exterminated had not been gassed after all, but were merely transferred to other camps. Zimmerman mentions a few cases himself. In their study about the Stutthof camp, Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have pointed out more such cases.[16]

In other words: inmates, about whose fate there was no information for many years, suddenly turned out to have been very much alive.

How is it then possible to claim, as Zimmerman does, that all those inmates died "in the gas," about whose fate we still have no information today?

Zimmerman is correct when claiming that many German authorities were instructed toward the end of the war to destroy their archives (p. 256). But that is a measure taken by all countries who are threatened to be occupied by enemy forces. If each and every such destruction of secret archival material would prove a Holocaust, then we would have one Holocaust after the other everywhere in the world.

Fact is, however, that the Auschwitz authorities did nothing to hide or destroy any of the tens of thousands of documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, which would have, after all, contained the evidence of

---

[15] Lieutenant Colonel Ferency, Representative of the Hungarian Secretary of State for the deportation of Jews, IMT, Blue Series, Vol. 4, p. 367.

[16] *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Sozialistischen Jewish Politics*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 97-111; see also Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4, Dec. 2001, pp. 381-395.

the mass murder claimed by Zimmerman. And the fact is that these documents not only contain *no* evidence for mass murder at all, but to the contrary: they refute such claims.

It remains a fact that the absence of evidence cannot serve as proof for a claim. But that is exactly what Zimmerman is doing. That flies in the face of scientific methods.

An analysis of Zimmerman's chapter about the capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz, starting at p. 255, quickly reveals how weak the basis is on which Zimmerman tries to erect his thesis. Comparable to the earlier works by Pressac, Zimmerman as well considers it unnecessary to consult technical expert literature or to perform his own technical calculations when trying to solve a technical problem. He relies completely upon witness testimonies and documents, which he picks selectively without any critical analysis. It is also indicative that Zimmerman does not mention the works of his arch enemy Carlo Mattogno with a single word in this paper. Until recently, attempts to refute Mattogno's works was one of Zimmerman's main objectives.[17] But when publishing in an allegedly scientific journal, he suddenly forgets the most important scientific principle: to mention and discuss contrary evidence and opinions. So much for Zimmerman's scholarly standards.

In order to justify his artificially increased capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Zimmerman applies five sleights of hand:

1. He declares that the furnaces at Birkenau had a performance as similar furnaces in other camps (Gusen camp, pp. 257f.). He ignores that the furnaces in Birkenau were inferior to those other furnaces, because they did not have forced draft blowers and had different muffle grills.[18]
2. He claims that the emaciated corpses of Auschwitz could be cremated faster (p. 258), ignoring that, first of all, the claimed gassing victims would not have been emaciated – that would have been true only for inmates incarcerated for an extended period of time and suffering and/or dying from either serious diseases (diarrhea, typhus) or malnutrition. Additionally, emaciated corpses with a low body fat content do not burn faster than corpses with an average content of body fat.
3. He misinterprets a memo by Kurt Prüfer, the engineer responsible for constructing the Birkenau crematorium furnaces, stating that the Birkenau three-muffle furnaces had a performance $^1/_3$ higher than those of double-muffle furnaces, as a reduction of cremation time by $^1/_3$ (p. 258). Performance, however, is a physical term meaning energy per time and corpse.

---

[17] See Mattogno's replies to this in this volume, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting at p. 89. The original Internet papers are posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[18] The gaps of the grills of the Birkenau furnaces were only 50 mm wide, so that corpses had to almost completely incinerate before their remainders fell through the grill into the post-combustion chamber, making room for the next load of corpses.

The time required for a cremation was not affected, but the energy, because the three-muffle furnaces had only two fire places heating three muffles, so that almost the same energy was required to heat three muffles with three corpses as was required to heat two muffles with two corpses.

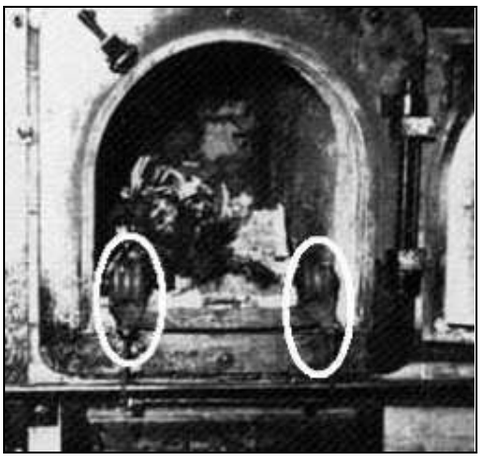

III. 1: *Oven doors of the type used in the Auschwitz crematoria. Rollers to guide stretcher marked with white ellipses.*[20]

4. He repeats the legend that usually three, if not up to eight corpses were cremated at once in a single muffle in Birkenau, relying in this regard on the lying witness[19] Henryk Tauber (pp. 258f.) As proof that such an overloading of the muffles was possible in Auschwitz, Zimmerman quotes newspaper articles of the 1980s and 1990s reporting about cases where civil crematories had illegally cremated many corpses at once in order to gain an advantage in time and thus in efficiency over competitors. Zimmerman should have investigated the features of these modern crematoria and should have compared those to the furnaces in Birkenau, which would probably have prevented his error. In comparison to the coke-fired furnaces of Birkenau, modern crematoria have almost gigantic muffles, because:
   a) they have to accommodate quite large coffins at times – in Auschwitz corpses were cremated without coffins – and
   b) almost all modern crematoria operate with gas burners embedded in the muffle walls, which work efficiently only when they have a minimum distance from the coffin.

   But even in such cases, the cremation of multiple corpses at once can succeed only if the fuel consumption is increased accordingly, which, as Zimmerman himself writes, led to a fire in one of the cases he quotes, because the overcrowded muffle led to an overheating of furnace and flues.

   Documents as well as pictures of the furnaces in Auschwitz prove that they had been designed for single corpse cremations only. For example, the furnace doors were only 600 mm × 600 mm small (23.5 inches), the upper half of which was a rounded arch. The height of the furnace door was further restricted by rollers at the bottom, on which the stretcher was pushed into the muffle (see illustrations 1-3). Hence, the doors alone are clear proof for the fact that these muffles were built for single corpse cremation. But there are also thermotechnical reasons why multiple corpse cremations

[19] See my analysis in *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, , pp. 383-388; see also my contribution about J.-C. Pressac in this book, pp. 27f.; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 367-416.

[20] Taken from J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 259, section enlargement.

cannot work: Several corpses in one muffle would have blocked the gas conduits in the muffle walls, through which the combustion gases flowed. Furthermore, the gas generator could not produce the heat required for the initial phase of dehydration, so the furnaces would cool down drastically at the beginning. During the following phase of incineration, the burning corpses would produce too much heat, overheating the muffle.[21] As chief engineer Kurt Prüfer put it when two corpses were once inserted simultaneously:[22]

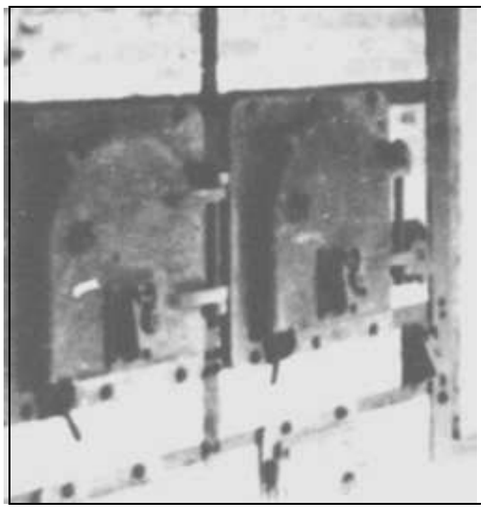

Ill. 2: *Oven doors of Crematorium II in Birkenau.*[23]

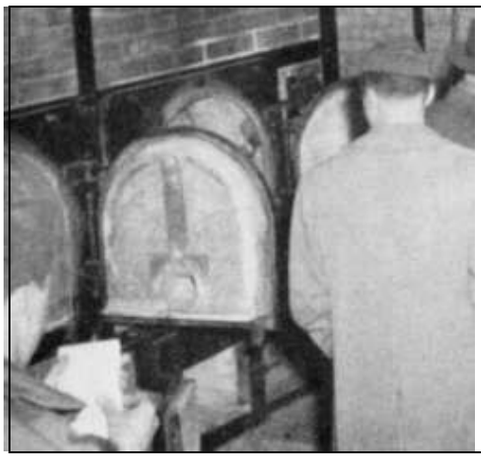

Ill. 3: *Same doors – with humans around to compare sizes – at the crematorium in Buchenwald.*[24]

> *"The furnaces could not keep up with this load"*

5. Zimmerman doubts the times given by Meyer – who in turn relies on Mattogno's statements – during which the crematoria were inoperable. He conjectures that repair orders for furnace doors do not necessarily mean that the affected furnaces had been shut down. This may or may not be the case.[25] Due to lack of more detailed information, we can currently only speculate about that. But the fact is that Mattogno has documented many cases where the crematoria were indeed inoperable – Zimmerman ignores them all – and in some cases, where Mattogno had only insufficient data, he has estimated cautiously. For long periods of time during the existence of the crematoria, we do not have any documents about their activities. But instead of following Zimmerman's method: "the lack of evidence proves that the crematoria did not operate," Mattogno assumed the worst case: Where there is no evidence, he assumes full operation of the furnaces.

---

[21] For a more complete discussion see the works quoted in footnote 19.

[22] See C. Mattogno's explanations in this book in his chapter "9. Multiple Cremations," on p. 150 of the present book.

[23] APMO, Neg. Nr. 291, section.

[24] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997, section.

[25] The lack of any smoke from the crematory chimneys in Allied and German air photos during spring and summer 1944 indicates indeed that those crematories were inoperable for extended periods during this time, which Zimmerman doubts; see C. Mattogno's elaborations on this in *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE 84/30 ERFURT, den 16. April 1942
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S.
Waggon-Nr. 4.627o3 B.M.B.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewicht in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.	41/2249/1				Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen:		
	27621	1o	lose	1o	Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.l. 7 rechts, 3 links	229o	229
		28	"	28	Feuertüren 28o x 35o i.l.	1274	127
		28	"	28	Einsatz-Schamottesteine dazu	228	22
		41	"	41	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	3o7	3o
		6	"	6	Füllschachtverschlüsse	4o2	4o

***III. 4:** Delivery notice (cropped) from April 16, 1942, by the Topf firm for parts of the Auschwitz three-muffle cremation furnaces: "10 introduction doors 600/600 mm"*

In various occasions, Zimmerman proves that he does not know the documents. For instance, he calls the operators of the furnaces "Sonderkommando" (p. 254), even though they were never called that way.[26] He thinks that the construction of additional morgues through various camps proves that the morgues of the crematoria could no longer be used as morgues, hence, that they served as gas chambers (p. 255). The fact is that these additional morgues served only to temporarily store corpses – mainly overnight and in order to keep rats out – before they were transported to the morgues of the crematoria.[27] Finally, Zimmerman repeats Meyer's mistake by misquoting a statement by former camp commander Rudolf Höss. In his statement, Höss did not claim that the crematoria could operate only eight to ten hours a day, as Meyer and Zimmerman claim (p. 260), but eight to ten weeks.[10]

---

[26] They are called "Heizer" (stoker); C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 101ff.

[27] Cf. C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

Zimmerman's statements about the alleged open air incinerations in deep pits contain nothing new, perhaps apart from a reference to a more recently released British air photo of the Birkenau camp, where a small plume of smoke can be spotted rising from the back yard of Crematorium V. Zimmerman claims that this smoke rises from a mass grave (p. 261).

It is true that smoke rises from a tiny area behind the Crematorium V, but it is of course impossible to recognize what kind of a fire caused the smoke. And apart from this, the photo mentioned by Zimmerman is lacking all the evidence that should be there, should the theory of mass extermination in huge pits be true, as Zimmerman and his friends claim: gigantic pits to the west and north of the camp; gigantic stacks of fuel; fires with smoke plumes covering huge areas; considering the high water table in this swampy area, large areas around those fires would have turned into a huge morass. Nothing remotely similar to this can be seen on this or comparable photos.[28]

At the end, Zimmerman tries to salvage the credibility of the statement extracted from Rudolf Höss by the British by means of torture. He does that by claiming that he made similar statements while in Polish custody. Zimmerman claims that Höss was treated nicely while awaiting his lynching party in a Polish prison, but he missed the following lines in Höss' statement about his Polish captors:[29]

> *"During the first weeks the incarceration was quite tolerable, but all at once they* [the wardens] *were exchanged. From their conduct and their talks, which I could not understand but interpret, I could gather that they wanted to finish me off. I always got the smallest piece of bread and only a small ladle of thin soup.* […]
> *If the prosecutor had not intervened, they would have finished me off – not just physically, but first of all psychologically."*

Although he could cope with quite a lot, so he continued, the psychological torture he was exposed to by his wardens was too much for him.

Here we see the typical tactics "with a carrot and a stick," which was mastered in particular by the Stalinist henchmen who held Höss captive: First an inmate is mistreated by the "evil" guys, and after that the "good" guys tell him that this will not happen again and that he will be just fine, if only he cooperates with their demands. As is known, Höss was treated so well by the Poles that shortly thereafter he was dangling from the gallows.

The exactitude and reliability of Höss' statements and memoirs, as claimed by Zimmerman, can be deduced, i.a., from the following quotations:[29]

---

[28] G. Rudolf, "England's Keele University Spreads Holocaust Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 444f.

[29] R. Höss, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958, p. 151.

> *"Maintaining the fire at the pits, pouring the collected fat* [over the burning bodies …]. *They ate and smoked while dragging corpses* […]*"* (p. 126)
> *"The bodies were doused first with oil residues, and later with methanol.* […] *He also attempted to destroy the bodies with explosives,* […]*"* (pp. 157ff.)
> *"Half an hour after the introduction of the gas, the door was opened and the ventilation installation was turned on. Removal of the bodies began immediately* […]*"* (S. 166.)

I do not have to make any further comment about such nonsense.[30] So much about Zimmerman's exactitude and reliability.

[30] More about that in my expert report, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 185-187.

The Elusive Holes of Death

By Carlo Mattogno

1. Introduction by Germar Rudolf

On August 28, 2002, Sven Felix Kellerhoff of the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* expressed his anger about the semi-revisionist theories of Fritjof Meyer, a leading editor of Germany's largest news magazines *Der Spiegel*. In 2002, Meyer had published an article, in which he reduced the death toll of Auschwitz down to half a million victims, and also decommissioned the gas chambers that were allegedly located in the crematoria of Auschwitz.[1] Kellerhoff called Meyer a "crown witness" for the "Holocaust deniers."[2] In early 2004, Meyer himself made an end – perhaps only temporarily so – to this public exchange. In an Open Letter of February 12, 2004, he declared, i.a.:[3]

> *"Now the impression grows that they* ["right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed to instrumentalize my theses: for a propaganda of minimization. I therefore do not wish to continue this debate in this forum."*

In the following sentence, Meyer's mask drops, and he reveals himself as the left-wing extremist he is, who promotes the use of violence as a means of solving conflicts:

> *"Considering the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., it remains true that the fascists need to be beaten up wherever one encounters them."*

With this statement, Meyer has discredited himself utterly as a partner for any future discussion. But that did not, of course, mean that the entire discussion ended with this epilogue. One of the most ambitious opponents of revisionism, John C. Zimmerman, scolded Meyer harshly for his semi-revisionist stance.[2] The latest attack against revisionists came again from the above mentioned Sven Felix Kellerhoff, published in *Die Welt* of August 23, 2004. Under the

---

1 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; for an English translation see online www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html.

2 See the previous contribution in the present volume "The International Auschwitz Controversy," starting at p. 281, for more details and references.

3 http://web.archive.org/web/20150905094945/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml

headline "The Holes of Death," he quotes Robert Faurisson's provocative quip "No holes, no Holocaust" and writes:

> *"The French revisionist Robert Faurisson repeats it over and over again; David Irving also used it in this sense. Despite the uncouth nature of this quip, the core of it is the question whether or not each of the smaller basement rooms of the Crematoria II and III in the extermination camp Birkenau was used as a gas chamber.*
> *In the larger basement room, situated along the axis of the crematorium building above ground, the victims had to undress before they were pressed, sometimes up to 1000 of them, into the small basement room of some 210 square meters, which was perpendicular to the other. Then SS men threw the poison, hydrogen cyanide bound on diatomaceous earth (Zyklon B), through openings in the ceiling into wire mesh columns in the basement. Within half an hour, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated due to the heat of the bodies and killed every human life."*

The question of the alleged misuse of the basement rooms of Crematoria II & III in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp for mass murder with poison gas is the very focus of revisionist discussion on the Holocaust. Many monographs and papers appeared about it,[4] one of which was solely dedicated to the issue of the Zyklon B introduction holes.[5] Kellerhoff's summary of the revisionist viewpoint puts it well:

> *"Faurisson, Irving & Co. claim that there were no openings in the roof. Therefore, no Zyklon B could have been thrown into the murder chambers. Hence, the Holocaust is an invention."*

Subsequently, however, Kellerhoff dares treading on the minefield of evidence, where he exposes his lack of competence when claiming "a photo taken during the construction of the murder plant and two air photos taken by the Allies in August 1944" prove the existence of introduction holes. But this is definitely not the case, as I have repeatedly shown.[6] Kellerhoff's claim is based upon a false interpretation of these pictures, a fact admitted even by adherents of the gas chamber theses.[7]

The total lack of documents for the existence of these introduction holes as well as the total lack of any physical trace of these holes in the roof of the ru-

---

4 Cf. especially Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

5 Carlo Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *VffG* 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304; Engl. see chapter 2 of "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 295 of this book. First published in English as "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)'" in: *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410.

6 E.g. in Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 106-108.

7 Charles D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*, self-published, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000.

ins of Crematorium II in Birkenau, as has been claimed for decades by revisionists, forced the Holocausters finally to tackle the issue. Sven Kellerhoff gladly announces the result of such research:

> *"In the journal 'Holocaust and Genocide Studies,' three coworkers of the research network 'Holocaust History Project'*[8] *exhaustingly clarify the question of the holes in the roof. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal have investigated the ruins of both gas chambers in Birkenau as well as the gas chamber in the Auschwitz Main Camp.*
> *Their result matches exactly the circumstantial evidence known and preserved so far: the smaller basement room of Crematorium II had four openings in its roof measuring roughly 60 centimeters in square.* […] *The U.S. scientist could identify three of four openings in the ruins; the fourth is covered by debris. All alleged 'arguments' of the Auschwitz deniers are thus refuted on the basis of physically provable facts: The smaller basement rooms of both crematorium buildings were equipped with gas chambers and were used as such to kill hundreds of thousands of human beings. The case of the openings in the roof of the gas chamber in the crematorium of the Main Camp is a little more complicated.* […]*"*

As indicated above, the crematorium in the Main Camp is not the only topic that is a little more complicated than Kellerhoff suggests. A final answer to this question will be given only after the arguments of both sides have been weighed objectively, something that Kellerhoff, with his dogmatic attitude, will probably never accept.

It is already indicative that the three authors mentioned by Kellerhoff – Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal – have never published before in the field of Holocaust research. They also refused to even take notice of a thorough study on this issue by revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno,[5] which had been published in English on the Internet as early as 2002.[9] Hence, Keren, McCarthy and Mazal did not weigh arguments but confirmed prejudices which quickly gained the title of "scientific self-evidence" by the Holocaust lobby by virtue of having the article published in the most renowned journal to which these genocide researchers have access.

In the following, I give the word to the world's unchallenged expert on Auschwitz, Carlo Mattogno. This may result in Kellerhoff and his "hole heroes" losing their wits, which in turn might lead to them resorting to character

---

8 D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103.

9 During the years 2002 and 2003 on the website of Russ Granata, which no longer exists; now this paper is posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/noholes.html. It is an earlier version of the revised paper in this book, *op. cit*. (note 5).

assassination, something they are good at, since they have exercised it before.[10]

In concluding I may state that this episode in the controversy over the Holocaust between revisionists and exterminationists proves – to quote Galileo Galilei freely: Something moves after all!

The discussion about the reality of Holocaust claims, which the establishment wants to suppress so badly, is already going on. It has hit the scholarly journals of the establishment. There is no way back anymore, because we revisionists won't let go!

[10] See my paper "Green sees Red" in this book staring at p. 71.

2. "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)"

When American expert for execution techniques Fred A. Leuchter presented his famous expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek to a Canadian court in 1988, he initially caused confusion: in his technical drawings of the morgues no. 1 of the Crematoria II and III of Auschwitz-Birkenau, which allegedly served as "gas chambers," he had drawn in four openings in the roof, through which, according to witnesses accounts, the insecticide Zyklon B had been poured in order to kill hundreds of thousands of victims. It was only in a later edition of this expert report that Leuchter added a letter to the report, in which he explained that those four holes could not be found in the ruins of those crematoria.

The Swede Ditlieb Felderer was the first, in the 1970s, to raise the question whether or not there were any holes in those roofs, without which those basements could not have served as execution chambers in the way testified to by witnesses.[11] Ever since then, this issue has been discussed intensely. Up to the current paper, this topic was most thoroughly treated by Germar Rudolf in his *Rudolf-Report*.[12] Inspired by Rudolf's arguments, Charles D. Provan compiled a study, which is analyzed by Carlo Mattogno in the following paper. Provan's study is based primarily on illustrations of the roof of this morgue as it appeared in 2000. To summarize Provan, he thinks he has identified at least three holes in the roof of morgue no. 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, which could have served as introduction holes in 1943/1944. Provan concludes therefore that the quip coined by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, and supported by G. Rudolf with evidence – "No Holes, No Holocaust" – is untenable. Carlo Mattogno shows in the following that Provan's assertions themselves are untenable. All his alleged holes are demonstrably the result of the destruction of the crematoriums during the retreat of German troops or were created only after war's end.

First published as "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; translated by Russ Granata; first Engl. publication as "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410; slightly revised version.

[11] Ditlieb Felderer, "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266.

[12] R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, pp. 22-29; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 113-134 (2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 104-122.

2.1. Introduction

Charles D. Provan is the author of a pamphlet titled, "No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau."[13] First of all, Provan emphasizes the importance of the problem of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II. This question, raised by historical revisionists, obtained much prominence in 2000 during the trial *David Irving versus Penguin Books Ltd. and Deborah E. Lipstadt*. It was also discussed by Justice Gray in the written verdict.[14]

In his study, Provan analyzes the five categories comprising the evidence for these presumed holes, which are generally accepted by the supporters of the thesis of gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

1. Witnesses and early historical testimony
2. Air photo evidence of the holes in the roofs of the gas chambers
3. The blueprints of Morgue 1, Crematorium II
4. German wartime photographs of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III
5. Physical evidence

In the first category Provan cites 16 testimonies from 9 major witnesses and 7 minor witnesses (pp. 3-9).

He then examines the statements of minor witnesses (pp. 10f.) in the following order: Egon Ochshorn, Dr. Friedmann, Janda Weiss, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, Werner Krumme and Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Provan concludes that these are unreliable. For the major witnesses (in order, Rudolf Höss, Henryk Tauber, Karl Schultze, Salmen Lewental, Konrad Morgen, Miklos Nyiszli, "Paul" Bendel, Josef Erber, and Filip Müller – all of whom were "eyewitnesses"), Provan provides no analysis: he assumes *a priori* that these are reliable. But these testimonies are in fact dubious as well, as we shall subsequently see.

As to the rest, Provan bases his arguments on only four testimonies:

1. Henryk Tauber for the arrangement and number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B (two on the east side and two on the west side of Morgue 1).
2. Karl Schultze for the dimensions of the holes (cm 25 cm × 25 cm).
3. Konrad Morgen for the crudeness of the extermination facilities.

---

[13] *Op. cit*. (note 7). Ch. Provan distributed this spiral-bound, photocopied brochure for the first time in June 2000 during the 13th IHR conference in Irvine, California, and has posted it subsequently on the Internet: www.revisingrevisionism.com; the following page numbers refer to the photocopied edition. The slogan "No Holes, No Holocaust" is attributed to Robert Faurisson.

[14] Royal Courts of Justice, verdict of Justice Gray of April 11, 2000, points 7.91-7.94 (www.hdot.org).

4. Rudolf Höss for the transformation of the crematoria into instruments of mass extermination without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office.

The other testimonies served as confirmation of these four principal views.

Before examining in detail Provan's arguments, let us verify the credibility of the major witnesses cited by him.

2.2. The Major Witnesses Cited by Provan

2.2.1. Josef Erber

This testimony is cited by Provan and dealt with by Gerald Fleming in his book *Hitler and the Final Solution*.[15] The text cited by Fleming is taken in turn from a letter that Josef Erber wrote to him on September 14, 1981.[16] The declaration of the witness is therefore already suspect on account of the late date. In the first edition of the above book, which appeared in German with the title *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Fleming quotes from the original text of Erber's letter:[17]

> *"Two inpours* [*Einschütten*] *were in each of these gassing rooms (of Krematorium one and two in Birkenau, G.F.): inside four iron pipes each from the floor to the roof. These were surrounded by steel wire mesh, and inside was a sheet metal with a low edge. To this a wire was attached, with which the sheet metal could be pulled up to the roof. An iron lid was attached to each inpour* [*Einschütte*] *at the roof. If the lid was raised, the tin container could be pulled up and the gas could be poured in. Then the container was lowered and the lid closed."*

What sort of thing is an "inpour" (*Einschütte*)? The verb "*einschütten*" means "pour in(to)" as a technical term; "to feed," "to charge" or "to load." If, as it seems, the "*Einschütte*" was a mechanism, it must concern a device for pouring or feeding. Yet, according to the text, there were two "*Einschütten*" in each "gas chamber" of Crematoria II and III. These devices are clearly inconsistent with those described by Henryk Tauber, and moreover it is difficult to imagine how they were made. So difficult is it that Provan himself, in order to make the text intelligible, wrote "rooms" (note 24 on p. 7) where Fleming, translating the German term "*Einschütten*," wrote "ducts." Even so, the original text categorically excludes this interpretation.

In conclusion, the testimony of Josef Erber is unreliable.[18]

---

[15] University of California Press, Berkeley Los Angeles, 1994, pp. 187f.

[16] *Ibid*., p. 188.

[17] Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich 1982, p. 204.

[18] A member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" claims that my conclusion is misleading. I answered this absurd accusation in C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 22-25.

2.2.2. Konrad Morgen

Provan cites two statements made by this witness (p. 5). The first deals with the affidavit made by Morgen on July 13, 1946, document SS-65. There the witness states:

> *"In this moment, an SS man in a gas suit stepped over the outer air duct and poured a can with hydrogen cyanide into the room."*

Morgan talks about a single "air duct," which contradicts the description accepted by Provan. The term "air duct" is moreover inappropriate in that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B had nothing whatsoever to do with ventilation. In Crematoria II and III there were in fact a "*Belüftungsschacht*" (aeration duct) and an "*Entlüftungsschacht*" (de-aeration duct) which connected morgue no. 1 to the ventilators, blowing and drawing, and situated in the attic of the structures.[19]

The second citation is inferred from the deposition of Morgen at the trial of Oswald Pohl. The witness confirms here that Zyklon B was introduced into the "gas chamber" through a "special shaft" (p. 5): again, a single introduction device.

How reliable this witness is for the presumed "gas chambers" becomes clear upon examining what he declared during the August 8, 1946, hearing of the Nuremberg trial:[20]

> *"By 'Extermination Camp Auschwitz' I did not mean the concentration camp. It did not exist there. I meant a separate extermination camp near Auschwitz, called 'Monowitz.'"*

A little later he confirmed this:[21]

> *"These trucks drove off, but they did not drive to the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, but in another direction to the Extermination Camp Monowitz, which was a few kilometers away."*

One could imagine a slip of the tongue: Morgen was thinking of Birkenau but said Monowitz. But that he was thinking literally of Monowitz is revealed by the following statement:[22]

> *"The Extermination Camp Monowitz lay far away from the concentration camp. It was situated on an extensive industrial site and was not recognizable as such and everywhere on the horizon there were smoking chimneys."*

In fact, there is no doubt about it: in an "extensive industrial site" full of chimneys, he found Monowitz, certainly not Birkenau. Now if Konrad Mor-

---

[19] Plan 933 of January 19, 1944, in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 280f.

[20] *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 449.

[21] *Ibid.*, p. 503.

[22] *Ibid.*, p. 504.

gen is an "eyewitness," how could he confuse Birkenau with Monowitz? It seems that he had seen precisely nothing, but spoke – for the most part incoherently – from hearsay. Therefore, as far as we are concerned, Konrad Morgen is a completely unreliable witness.

2.2.3. "Paul" Bendel

Provan cites via Pressac the short text "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando'" carrying the signature "Paul Bendel,"[23] which appeared in a book published in 1946. Here the author states that the "*chambres à gaz*" ("gas chambers") in each of Crematoria II and III were "*au nombre de deux*" ("in number two") and adds:[24]

> *"Made of reinforced concrete, one had the impression when entering that the ceiling would fall on one's head, so low it was. In the middle of these chambers two pipes surrounded by wire mesh and with an exterior valve served for the emission of gases."*

Provan notices that the presence of two gas chambers is in accord with the declaration of Tauber, according to whom "at the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided into two by a brick wall to make it possible to gas smaller transports." (note 20 on p. 6) Therefore Bendel would confirm Tauber. However, matters are not that simple.

It is known that morgue no. 1 of the Crematoria II and III measured internally 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m.[25] At the trial of Bruno Tesch, Bendel testified that "each gas chamber was 10 meters long and 4 meters wide" and that each had a height of 1.60 m:[26]

> *"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten meters by four meters by one meter sixty centimeters: is that correct? A. Yes."*

Previously, on October 21, 1945, Bendel had declared:[27]

> *"There were 2 gas chambers, underground, roughly 10 meters long, 5 meters wide and 1 ½ meters high, each one."*

Nevertheless, even if Morgue 1 of the Crematoria II and III had been divided exactly in two, this would have given rise to two localities each measuring 15 m × 7 m × 2.41 m. How can these measurements be reconciled with the quite different ones given by Bendel, that is, 10 m × 4 m × 1.6 m or 10 m × 5 m × 1.5 m?

---

[23] Bendel called himself "Charles Sigismund." Another member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" incredibly suggested that there are two different Bendel witnesses, one with the name "Paul," the other with the name "Charles Sigismund"! Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 18), p. 53.

[24] *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Paris 1946, p. 161.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.

[26] NI-11953. Interrogation of March 2, 1946.

[27] NI-11390.

I well understand that an estimate with the naked eye can be subject to a considerable margin of error, but how could Bendel claim that the ceiling had a height of barely 1.5 or 1.6 m? Here we are no longer dealing with an estimate, since any person of medium height would have had to stoop in order to enter these fictitious places. In the actual localities, however, he would have had more than 60 to 70 cm of space above his head before touching the ceiling. An error in good faith is therefore impossible. But even the errors relative to the length and width of the localities, considering their modest dimensions, are difficult to explain.

Whatever the case, it is impossible for Bendel to have entered a "gas chamber" with a height of 1.5 or 1.6 m, since such localities did not exist, and it is just as impossible that he could have made such a gross error. Therefore he is an unreliable witness.

Strangely, Bendel makes no mention of the presumed "undressing room" (morgue no. 2), even though it had a ceiling 11 cm lower than that of Morgue 1![28]

2.2.4. Miklos Nyiszli

Provan cites two passages from the statements of this witness (pp. 5f.). The first goes back to July 28, 1945, and the other to October 8, 1946. Nyiszli mentions four "ventilation valves" equipped with "perforated tubes," which popped out above the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II in "concrete chimneys" closed with "concrete lids." "Chlorine gas" was introduced into these "valves."

In 1946 Nyiszli published a book of memoirs in Hungarian with the title *I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at an Auschwitz Crematorium*,[29] of which there was an English translation published in the USA. Among other things it contains an detailed description of the basement of Crematorium II:[30]

> *"The room*[31] *into which the convoy proceeded was about 200 meters long:*[32] *its walls were whitewashed and it was brightly lit.* [...].
> *Making his way through the crowd, an SS opened the swing-doors of the large oaken gate at the end of the room. The crowd flowed through it into another, equally well-lighted room. This second room*[33] *was the same size as the first*[34] *but neither benches nor pegs were to be seen. In the center of*

---

[28] The ceiling of Morgue 2 was 2.30 m high. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.

[29] *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Copyright by Dr. Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.

[30] *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 44f.

[31] It concerns Morgue 2, the alleged "undressing room."

[32] In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 33: "length about 200 meters."

[33] Morgue 1, the alleged "gas chamber. "

[34] In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 34: "This room has the same size as the undressing room."

> *the rooms, at thirty-yard intervals, columns rose from the concrete floor to the ceiling. They were not supporting columns, but square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice.* [...] *The Deputy Health Officer held four green sheet-iron canisters. He advanced across the grass, where, every thirty yards,*[35] *short concrete pipes jutted up from the ground. Having donned his gas mask, he lifted the lid of the pipe, which was also made of concrete. He opened one of the cans and poured the contents – a mauve granulated material – into the opening. The granulated substance fell in a lump to the bottom. The gas it produced escaped through the perforations, and within a few seconds filled the room in which the deportees were stacked. Within five minutes everybody was dead."*

The English translation omits the following phrase from the last passage:[35]

> *"A beszórt anyag Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája, azonnal gázt fejleszt, amint a levegövel érintkezik!"*

That is:

> *"The scattered substance is Cyclon or chlorine in granular form, the gas develops immediately, hardly coming into contact with air!"*

Let us recapitulate. Miklos Nyiszli, in contradiction to the plans and the ruins of the crematoria, maintains that Morgue 2 had a length of 200 meters, while in reality it measured 49.49m,[36] and that likewise Morgue 1 had a length of 200 meters, while in fact its length was 30 meters. In the "gas chamber" there were four devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, but they were separated from each other by 30 meters – the entire length of the site!

Perhaps the omission in the English translation of the above passage from the original Hungarian happened by chance, but the fact remains that it gives rise to another absurdity: as everyone knows, the toxic agent of Zyklon B was not chlorine, but rather hydrogen cyanide.

The description given by witness Nyiszli presents many more incredible blunders. For example, he maintains that there were four elevators in the basement of Crematorium II:[37]

> *"Four good-sized elevators were functioning* [here]*"*

It is well known that there was but a single elevator.

In addition, he maintains that in the furnace room of Crematorium II there were 15 single furnaces:[38]

> *"Each of these fifteen furnaces was housed in a red brick structure."*

---

[35] In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 35: "30 meters, the one from the other."
[36] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.
[37] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 47; *op. cit* (note 29), p. 37.
[38] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 43; *op. cit* (note 29), p. 32.

In Crematorium II (and III) there were in fact 5 furnaces, each with 3 muffles, and so there were five brick structures, not fifteen.

Nyszli claims to have spent eight months[39] (from May 1944 to January 1945) in the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria; that is, for six months his lodging was located on the ground floor of Crematorium II.[40] He should then have had a perfect knowledge of Crematorium II. So how could he have been so grossly mistaken in good faith about the dimensions of the facilities, the number of elevators and the structure of the furnaces? And, since he was a medical man who presumably assisted at various "gassings," how could he maintain that the toxic agent of Zyklon B was chlorine?

It is therefore evident that this witness is absolutely unreliable.[41]

A final observation: according to Nyiszli there was a single gas chamber in Crematorium II, while according to Tauber the "gas chamber" was subdivided into two at the end of 1943. On the other hand, there is the witness Bendel, who, in his own words, became a member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria in June 1944.[42] In the same period and in the same place, Bendel "saw" two "gas chambers"[43] of 10 meters' length, while Nyiszli saw one "gas chamber" there of 200 meters' length. How can these statements be reconciled?[44]

2.2.5. Filip Müller

The testimony of Filip Müller is pitifully late, going back only to 1979. He describes in the following way the devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:[45]

> *"The Zyklon B gas crystals*[46] *were thrown through openings in the concrete ceiling, which ended in hollow sheet metal columns in the gas chamber. These were perforated equidistantly, and inside of them a spiral ran*

---

39 M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 149.

40 *Ibid*., p. 37. After November 18, 1944, Nyiszli was transferred from Crematorium II to Crematorium V. *Ibid*., p. 139 and 146.

41 Provan tried to justify Nyiszli's errors by claiming that this book is a novel without historical value: C.D. Provan, *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(1) (2001), pp. 20-29, but his explanation is untenable; see my remarks in "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger" in: *VffG* 6(2) (2002), pp. 231f.

42 C.S. Bendel, *op. cit*. (note 24), pp. 161f.

43 This assertion is not a "confirmation" of the claim that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematory II had been divided in two rooms (as Tauber claims), because Bendel claims that every crematory had two gas chambers: "In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers." Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1946, p. 135.

44 For a more general critique of Nyiszli's statement see C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

45 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 96.

46 Zyklon B was not constituted of "crystals," but an inert support base – during the 1940s normally gypsum with a small amount of starch – soaked in hydrogen cyanide.

from top to bottom, to achieve a distribution of the grainy crystals as equally as possible."

This description is very vague. Müller indicates neither the number nor the shape nor the dimensions nor the positions of either the holes or the columns. This last point takes on major significance from the fact that Filip Müller published a plan of Crematorium II complete with "criminal" captions:[47] an excellent but lost opportunity to indicate the positions of the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1!

From such a witness, who claims to have spent "three years in the crematoria and gas chambers of Auschwitz" (as the subtitle of his book informs us), one expects something better than this dull description.

But this should not surprise us. As I have indicated elsewhere, here as in many other important places of his book, Filip Müller has done no more than plagiarize the account given by Miklos Nyiszli, of which the German translation appeared in 1961 in the magazine *Quick* published in Munich, Bavaria.[48]

In this specific case Müller has added on his own the odd idea of the spiral – as though Zyklon B could evaporate during the few seconds it spent spiraling down this chute before arriving at the long floor!

2.2.6. Salmen Lewenthal

This witness is even more vague than Filip Müller. From the passage cited by Provan (p. 5), one cannot even gather the number of "small upper doors."

I will subsequently return to the witnesses Höss, Schultze and Tauber.

2.3. The Air Photos

In paragraph III (pp. 12-14) Provan examines the photographs taken by the United States Air Force during the war. In some of the photographs of the roofs of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III, such as in the one taken on August 25, 1944, there appear irregular dark patches that – as Provan recalls – Brugioni and Poirier have interpreted since 1979 as "vents used to insert the Zyklon-B crystals." Since then, these patches have become a "proof" of the existence of devices for introducing Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chambers.

Provan is not in agreement with the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier and maintains:

"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'" (p. 13)

---

[47] Filip Müller, *ibid*., p. 287.

[48] *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; English translation: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990).

Provan concludes:

> *"So we are hesitant to use the aerial photographs as proof that there were roof vents for Zyklon B."* (p. 14)

In fact, the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier creates insuperable difficulties. The first is that these patches are not shadows. At the second (1988) trial of Zündel, Kenneth R. Wilson, an expert in photogrammetry and aerial triangulation, testified – according to Barbara Kulaszka's report – that in the air photo of May 31, 1944, "the patches on top of the morgue at Crematorium II were flat and had no elevation." As for the photograph of August 25, 1944, "he determined that the patches were not shadows but did not have any elevation."[49]

In the second place, as other authors have since pointed out,[50] in the photograph of August 25, 1944, the patches on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II have lengths of 3-4 meters, and those on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III have a minimum area of three square meters. Moreover, all the patches have their axis oriented in a north-south direction, whereas the axis of the chimney's shadow is aligned in a north-east/south-west direction. Finally, let me add that in the air photo of May 31, 1944 (see Ill. 4), there appears a single dark patch at the western edge of the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.[51]

Since the above patches were not shadows, what were they? Kenneth R. Wilson advanced the hypothesis that they were "discolorations on the surface of the roof."[52] John C. Ball claimed that these are not discolorations of the roof but of the negative, that is, marks that had been put onto the negative by a forger.[53]

There are, however, less radical explanations. For example, the marks may have been by some kind of flat vegetation on the roof, because the morgues were covered with earth to keep them cool. However, this does not explain why these marks are visible on some photos but not on others.

Another explanation could be that the soil covering the morgues had to be removed temporarily for repair purposes. The roofs of Morgue 1 of Cremato-

---

[49] Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 353.

[50] Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107; Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, vol. I, pp. 162-165.

[51] Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure 3056. Can D 1508, 31 May 1942, NA.

[52] B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit* (note 49), p. 353.

[53] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992, pp. 45-48; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 64-69; Ball, "Air Photo Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 269-282, here pp. 278f.

ria II and III were made of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick,[54] insulated from rainwater by a layer of bitumen, which was protected from atmospheric agents by a thin layer of cement. It is conceivable that this thin layer of concrete had been damaged, resulting in leaks,[55] which could have led the Central Construction Office to have the soil removed in order to perform the reparations necessary. But it seems more likely that such a soil removal would have been done in large areas, but not in areas merely 3 m long and 1 m wide. There is also no documentary evidence for such repair works.

A final possibility is that the morgues were not at all covered with earth at the time these photos were made, and that the marks indicate areas where the upper concrete layer had been damaged and the lower layer of black bitumen emerged, creating the patches seen on the air photos.

2.4. The Plans of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II

Referring to Robert Faurisson's discovery of the fact that the presumed gas chamber of Crematorium II is designated "Morgue 1" in the original plans of Crematorium II in Birkenau, and that no holes in the ceiling are displayed for this locality, Provan notes:

> *"Though these two discoveries are important, let us observe that they are in agreement with an interrogation which took place over 50 years ago."* (p. 15)

Next Provan cites an extract from the interrogation that Rudolf Höss underwent on April 1, 1946, which he summarizes and comments upon as follows:

> *"Note that Höss mentioned several times that he was forbidden to discuss the execution of the Jews with anyone. Upon his return to Auschwitz he began working on the plans for extermination facilities by instructing his construction chief (whose name was Bischoff). He ordered Bischoff to begin work on a large crematorium, the plans of which were sent to Himmler. Subsequently, Höss figured out the changes needed to convert the crematorium into a homicidal facility, and sent them to Himmler. The changes were approved."* (pp. 15f.)

In concluding, he writes that the "gas chamber" was called "Morgue 1" and that no holes were described for the introduction of Zyklon B:

> *"since the man in charge of it was not permitted to know of its real purpose, and therefore did not draw them on the plans."* (p. 16)

---

[54] Measurement by the author among the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

[55] Whoever has worked in the field of building construction knows that a thin layer of cement covering a large area, if it cannot be reinforced with a scaffolding of iron rods, inevitably tends to disintegrate.

Provan's conclusion is therefore based on the statements of Rudolf Höss. But are his statements reliable? To answer this question let us now examine the context in which they are placed.

Höss maintained that he received the order to exterminate the Jews in Berlin from Himmler personally in July 1941.[56] On that occasion Himmler explained that

> *"the extermination camps in Poland that existed at that time were not capable of performing the work assigned to them."*[57]

Then, to a specific query of the interrogator, Höss responded:

> *"There were three camps: first, Treblinka, Belzak* [sic] *near Lemberg and the third one was about 40 kilometers in the direction of Kulm. It was past Kulm in an easterly direction."*

The third "extermination camp" should have been Sobibór. Nevertheless, the geographic direction given by Höss is mistaken since "Kulm" corresponds to the Polish "Chelmno," while the neighboring city of Sobibór is "Chelm," which in German is called "Cholm."

Therefore, when Höss claimed that Himmler had informed him that

> *"the camps in Poland were not suitable for enlargement and the reason why he had chosen Auschwitz was because of the fact it had good railroad connections and could be enlarged"*[58]

and ordered him

> *"to look at an extermination camp in Poland and eliminate in the construction of my camp the mistakes and inefficiency existing in the Polish camp,"*[59]

he understood that, according to Himmler, in July 1941 there already existed the "extermination camps" of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór, exactly as Höss described them during the interrogation of March 14, 1946, when he declared:[60]

> *"I was ordered to see Himmler in Berlin in June* [sic] *1941 and he told me, approximately, the following: The Führer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. A few so-called extermination camps are existing in the general government (Belzek* [Belzec] *near Rava Ruska, eastern Poland, Tublinka* [Treblinka] *near Malina* [Malkinia] *on the river Bug, and Wolzek*[61] *near Lublin."*

---

[56] Testimony of Rudolf Höss taken at Nuremberg, Germany, on April 1, 1946, 1470 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris, pp. 17-19.

[57] *Ibid*., p. 20.

[58] *Ibid*., p. 26.

[59] *Ibid*., p. 25. Provan cites this passage on p. 15.

[60] NO-1210.

[61] This camp never existed. It should correspond to "Sobibór," but it is absolutely incomprehensible how Höss could have transformed "Sobibór" into "Wolzek."

Let us now turn to the interrogation of April 1, 1946. Höss declared there that he had visited the Treblinka camp before constructing his extermination facilities at Auschwitz. The purpose of his visit was precisely to "eliminate in the construction" of his "camp the mistakes and inefficiency" of Treblinka. Höss describes at length the presumed extermination procedure at Treblinka, specifying

> *"at that time the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress, and I watched the procedure."*[62]

Also this description reproduces what Höss declared at the interrogation of March 14, 1946:[60]

> *"I visited the camp Treblinka in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions. The following method was used in the process of extermination. Small chambers were used equipped with pipes to induce exhaust gas from car engines. This method was unreliable as the engines, coming from old captured transport vehicles and tanks, very often failed to work. Because of that the intakes could not be dealt with according to the plan, which meant to clear the Warsaw Ghetto. According to the Camp Commandant of Treblinka 80,000 people have been gassed in the course of half a year."*

Rudolf Höss recounted the same story also at the interrogation of April 8, 1946:[63]

> *"I had the order to create extermination facilitations in Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time, three other extermination facilities already existed in the Government General: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek. These camps were under the jurisdiction of the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and the SD. I visited Treblinka to determine how the exterminations are being executed. The camp commander of Treblinka told me that he has liquidated 80,000 within half a year. His main task was the liquidation of all the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto. He used carbon monoxide gas, and according to him his method was not efficient. When I erected the extermination building in Auschwitz, I therefore used Zyclon B, a crystalline blue acid* [sic]*, which we threw into the death chamber through small openings."*

So Höss affirmed that in June or July 1941 there were already in existence the camps of Belzec and Treblinka, and that he had visited the Treblinka camp "in Spring 1942," but before the construction of the "extermination building" at Auschwitz; that is, at the latest before the installation of the so-called "Bunker

---

62 Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 27.
63 PS-3868.

1" – which should have entered into service on March 20, 1942,[64] or in May 1942, according to Pressac.[65]

Nonetheless, the Belzec camp was opened on March 17, 1942,[66] and Treblinka on July 23, 1942.[67] In conclusion, these two camps did not exist in 1941; therefore the statements that Höss attributes to Himmler are false. What is more, since Höss could not have visited Treblinka before the start of the presumed extermination at Auschwitz, his account of it is false.

Thus, the declarations of Höss cited by Provan are contained in this context of manifest historical falsehood. Why then should one believe in their truthfulness?

Hence the context leads one to seriously doubt the reliability of the declarations of Rudolf Höss which Provan cites.

Let us now examine the substance of Rudolf Höss' statements. He maintains:[68]

> *"I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I need a large crematorium."*

This took place in June or July 1941 on his return to Auschwitz from the meeting with Himmler in Berlin. Nonetheless, the first plan of the new crematorium – the future Crematorium II – was drawn up by SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco on October 24, 1941,[69] that is, three or four months later, which is hard to reconcile with the adverb "immediately." The second plan of the crematorium was realized in November 1941 by the architect Werkmann of the SS Main Office Budget and Buildings.[70] This shows that the construction of this facility was not a local secret affair. Höss then states that he "changed" the plans "in accordance with the real purpose" of Himmler's instructions – that is, he modified the original plans, thus transforming a simple hygienic and sanitary facility into an instrument for extermination – and sent these plans so modified to Himmler, who approved of them.[71] The definitive plan for the crematorium was completed at Auschwitz in January 1942.[72] Yet according to Pressac, the first presumed "criminal" modification of these plans can be

---

[64] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 186.

[65] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, p. 115.

[66] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 165.

[67] *Ibid*., p. 182.

[68] Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 25.

[69] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), document 9, plates.

[70] *Ibid*., documents 10f. (plates).

[71] Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 25.

[72] Plans 936(p), 936 (r), 1173-1174(p), 1173-1174(r), 933, 933[-934], 933[-934](p), 933[-934](r), 932(p), 932(r), 934 in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 268-288.

found in plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942.[73] Therefore, Höss would have had to have waited twelve months before initiating the criminal modification of the crematorium! I say "initiating" because, as Provan states, the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II would have been made between the end of January 1943 and the middle of March 1943 (pp. 18f), so that Höss would have had to wait at least another month before carrying out this indispensable modification in order to use the above locality as a homicidal gas chamber. I shall return to this essential point in Chapter 2.6.

On the other hand, the claim of Rudolf Höss that he created at Auschwitz installations for extermination without informing the head of the Central Construction Office beforehand is decisively nonsensical, considering our knowledge of the structure, functions, and duties of this office.[74] This is even truer of the presumed "criminal" modifications to Crematorium II. In fact, if Bischoff had transformed the so-called "Bunker 1" by May 1942 into a homicidal gas chamber (and in June the so-called "Bunker 2"), and if the mass extermination of the Jews had begun by July 4 at the latest,[75] then Himmler's "secret" at Auschwitz was revealed and Bischoff could not but have been perfectly informed of it. If so, why then did Höss have to continue transforming Crematorium II into an extermination facility, gradually and secretly, without the knowledge of Bischoff who now knew the "secret"?

All this is nonsensical; so the statements of Rudolf Höss are false also on this score.

These assertions are not only false, but they are also contradictory, because in his declaration given at Krakow on January 29, 1947, Rudolf Höss stated:[76]

> *"Plans for the gas chambers, in which people in Oswiecim were poisoned with Cyklon B, were made by Karl Bischoff, chief of the Construction Office of the concentration camp, and by me. The project was later discussed with the chief of Office Group C, Dr. Ing. Kammler. The construction of the gas chambers was performed by the camp's Construction Office under the direction of its chief, Bischoff."*

This is exactly the opposite of what Höss said in the declaration of April 1, 1946, quoted by Provan.

A final observation: A further "criminal" modification of the basement of Crematorium II was supposed to be the change of the entrance staircase to Morgue 2. Even though this entrance was less important to the extermination process than the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 (because the victims could enter the basement through the entrance on the north side of the crematori-

---

[73] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 302; Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), pp. 63f.

[74] On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[75] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), p. 241.

[76] R. Höss, Deposition. Krakow, January 29, 1947. NI-7183, p. 3.

um),[77] this staircase modification does appear in the plan attached to the documentation on the "negotiation of handing over" of the crematorium to the Kommandantur.[78] But then why do the much more important holes for introducing Zyklon B not appear in this plan?

In conclusion, while it is true that the plans for the crematoria are "in accord with [the respective passages of] the statement of Höss" (p. 30), these "statements" are not "in accord" with historical reality. Therefore Provan's arguments are altogether untenable.

2.5. The Terrestrial Photographs of Morgue 1

In paragraph V, "German wartime photographs of Morgue 1 of crematoria 2 and 3," Provan analyzes the four photographs adduced by Pressac as proof of the existence of chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B on the roof of Morgue 1, and Provan comes to the conclusion that in reality these prove nothing.

Photograph 1 (negative number 20995/507 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"Try as we might, we cannot see any of these openings on the photograph."* (p. 17)

Photograph 2 (negative number 20995/494 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"It is our conclusion therefore, that whatever they are, they are not the Zyklon B insertion chimneys spoken of by the eyewitnesses."* (p. 18)

Photograph 3 (negative number 20995/460 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"Since the object, whatever it is, isn't on the roof at all, this is conclusive evidence that it was not a Zyklon B introduction chimney."* (p. 18)

Photograph 4 (negative number 20995/506 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"The roof is covered with snow, and no vents for Zyklon B are visible. Since the picture is dated from January 20-22, 1943, we can deduce that any holes for Zyklon B insertion must have been put in after that date."* (p. 18)

On the subject of photograph 1, some additional remarks can be made, which I owe mainly to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu. Jean-Claude Pressac[79] believed that he was able to see on this photograph "openings for the introduction of Zyklon B" on the roof of Morgue 1 (see Ill. 1, p. 330). The image was taken from the sewage treatment plant, which was located south of Crematorium II and was composed of twelve decantation basins arranged in three rows of four basins each in an east-west direction (or four columns of three basins in a north-south direction). The photographer stood in front (to the south) of the installation, at

---

[77] The one appearing in plan 2003 of December 19, 1942.

[78] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 311f.

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 341.

the third decantation basin (counting from the east) of the first row (from south). The photograph shows, in fact, three decantation basins (in front) and the two foot-bridges which ran along the first two columns of basins (on the right).

The crematorium had ten pairs of windows.[80] There were eight dormer windows on the roof, somewhat off-set with respect to the pairs of windows. The center of the photograph is roughly below the first pair of windows, at an angle of about 15 degrees, which causes the left edge of the photo to be practically perpendicular to the line of the crematorium building.

On the far left of the photograph, the field of view ends with the eighth pair of windows and the sixth dormer window on the roof. An air photo taken on May 31, 1944, shows the sewage treatment plant and Crematorium II with its morgue (see Ill. 2). In the reproduction shown on p. 330, I have marked "A" the point where the photographer stood, "B" is the left hand edge of the field of view and "C" its center. Morgue 1, "L," was mainly outside of the field of view and could not be seen on the photograph: the only portion visible is the south-eastern corner, but for less than one meter of its width, as is clearly shown by the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium, of which I present the section which interests us here (Ill. 3). I have marked (8, 9, 10) the eighth, ninth, and tenth window, as well as (6, 7) the sixth and seventh dormer window and ("A") the left hand edge of the field of view of the photograph in question. Hence, the object which Pressac has taken to be an opening for the introduction of Zyklon B is below the first window of the eighth pair of windows (from east), *i.e.* completely outside of the surface of the morgue and in the position marked "B" in Ill. 3.

2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt

To Germar Rudolf's observation that forcing openings through the finished roof of Morgue 1 "would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling,"[81] Provan responds:

> *"We do not see why this would be so. We have already seen that Höss could not even tell his SS architect about the building's real purpose, and we can observe that all of the blueprints call that gas chamber 'morgue 1.'* [...] *So we see no problem with this method being the method of creating Zyklon B holes in the roof of morgue 1."* (p. 19)

This statement deserves an adequate response.

---

[80] Cf. the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium 1173-1174(r) in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 274f.

[81] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 88; Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit*. (note 12), p. 125 (2nd ed., p. 113).

As I have shown in Chapter 2.4., Provan's hypothesis regarding the criminal transformation of the crematoria without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office is completely untenable. Therefore this cannot explain why the roof of Morgue 1 was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B.

Hence, the question of why the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B remains unsolved, but is far more serious than Provan thinks. In fact, this is in blatant contradiction to the thesis of the transformation of Crematorium II in the criminal sense – a thesis which Provan himself adheres to.

Pressac maintains that Crematorium II, like Crematorium III, was planned and constructed as a normal facility for hygienic and sanitary purposes,[82] but at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called "Bunker" to the crematoria of Birkenau. In fact, from the end of 1942 the original plans of the basement underwent various modifications, in which Pressac sees "criminal traces" of the transformation of the basement for homicidal purposes with the installation of a gas chamber in Morgue 1 and of an undressing room in Morgue 2. The modification Pressac emphasizes most is that in plan 2003 of December 1942: the corpse chute is not included on it. This implies, the French historian tells us, "the unique possible access to the morgue became the north stairway, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs on foot."[83]

Pressac's interpretation has been accepted in its general line of argument by all western historians who support the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, such as Robert Jan van Pelt, who took it up in his book *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* (written in collaboration with Debórah Dwork),[84] where he quotes, without even giving a source, the following comment of Pressac:[85]

"The victims would walk to their death."

I have shown elsewhere, however, that the corpse chute appears on numerous panes of 1943, proving that it was *not* removed:[86]

---

[82] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), pp. 54 and 50.

[83] *Ibid*., pp. 64f.

[84] W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996.

[85] *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, p. 324. Plan 2003 of December 19, 1942, is published by the two authors as Plate 17 in the appendix "Plates. Blueprints of Genocide."

[86] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, pp. 55f.; republished in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 170f.: Plan 2136 of Central Construction Office of February 22, 1943, for Crematorium III: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 305; Plan 2197 of Central Construction Office of March 18, 1943, for Crematorium II: *ibid*., p.

In this context, another "criminal trace" cited by Pressac is the term "special basement." In this regard he writes:[87]

> *"To inform Bischoff, Wolter wrote a note on this subject titled 'De-aeration for the crematoria (Crematoria I and II)' in which he designated the 'basement 1 for corpses'* [Morgue 1] *of Crematorium II as a 'special basement' (Sonderkeller)."*

This note, written on November 27, 1942, by SS-Untersturmführer Wolter, would have formed part of the presumed plan of the Central Construction Office to transfer the activity "with gas" in Bunkers 1 and 2 to a locality in the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation and would constitute the first "criminal blunder"– that is, the first indication of "an abnormal use of the crematoria that is inexplicable except as a massive treatment of human beings with gas."[87] Therefore, the term "special basement," which appears in this note, would be a secret code designating a homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argument is based solely on the presence of this term.

Wolter, in the note under discussion and referring to what engineer Prüfer had told him on the telephone, wrote:[88]

> *"Within about 8 days the firm* [Topf] *will have a mechanic free who can install the de-aeration system when the ceilings of the special basements are ready; also the forced draft blowers for the five three-muffle furnaces."*

As we have seen above according to Pressac, the term "special basement" designated "the 'basement 1 for corpses' of Crematorium II."

Nevertheless, in this document the term "special basements" is in the plural, and moreover the possibility that it refers also to the "basement 1 for corpses" of Crematorium III can be excluded. Although this document has for its object the "de-aeration for the crematoria" [*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*] (that is, for Crematoria II and III) in reality it refers only to Crematorium II. In fact, it was only in Crematorium II that construction work had progressed to the point that within a short period of time the roofs of the basements would be finished. Indeed, by January 23, 1943, the reinforced concrete ceilings of cellars 1 and 2 in Crematorium II had already been completed, while in the corresponding localities of Crematorium III only the work of isolating the floor from the water-bearing stratum (aquifer) had been finished.[89] Furthermore, the reference to the installation of the "forced draft blowers" only makes sense with respect to Crematorium II, in which the five 3-muffle furnaces as well as the smoke conduits had already been completed, whereas in

---

307; Plan 109/15 of Huta firm of September 24, 1943, for Crematoria II and III: *ibid*., p. 327; Plan 109/16A of Huta firm of October 9, 1943, for Crematoria II and III: *ibid*., p. 328.

87 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), p. 60.

88 Note of SS-Untersturmführer Wolter of November 27, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

89 Report no. 1 referring to construction work done on the crematoria and drawn up on 23 January 1943 by Bischoff for Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 54f.

Crematorium III the chimney had been raised up only to the crematorium ceiling.[89] On the other hand, there were two basement rooms in Crematorium II for which a "de-aeration system" was foreseen, namely, Morgue 1 *and* Morgue 2. The first was also furnished with an aeration system, the second only with a de-aeration system, which was installed between March 15 and 21, 1943.[90] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" in Wolter's note were the two morgues of Crematorium II. These basements were "special" precisely because they were the only two morgues thus equipped with a "de-aeration system" among the six basements into which the basement of the crematorium was subdivided.[91]

The term "special basement" also appears in a document formerly unknown to Pressac. In the "Construction Report for the Month of October 1942" drawn up by Bischoff on November 4, 1942, one reads referring to Crematorium II:[92]

> *"Constructing concrete pressure plate in special basement, walled up the de-aeration ducts and started the inner basement wall."*

The "concrete pressure plate" was the layer of concrete at the floor of the cellars that served to balance the groundwater pressure.[93]

If, as seems likely, the term "special basement" refers in this context to Morgue 1, then its use is explained by the fact that this locality, being equipped with a system for both aeration and de-aeration, was probably – as Pressac himself hypothesizes – intended:[94]

> *"to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well ventilated."*

Let us suppose that Pressac's interpretation of the criminal transformation of the crematoria is correct. Let us concede that this "special basement" was Morgue 1, and that this was a secret code indicating a homicidal gas chamber.

Then let us see what the consequences of this postulation are regarding the question of the openings we are examining in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

Pressac maintains that at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 "to a locality of the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation, as was practiced in December 1941 in the morgue of Crema-

---

90 Topf, *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for March 15-21, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25.

91 According to plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which on November 27 was still in force. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 294.

92 Construction Report for October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.

93 Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the firm Huta. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

94 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 284.

torium I."[95] This is how he explains the way in which the presumed homicidal gassing was carried out in this crematorium [Crematorium I]:[96]

> *"Three square holes were made and located in the ceiling of the 'morgue'*[97] *to allow for the introduction of Zyklon B, which was poured directly into the locality whose two access doors had been made gastight."*

As photograph 20995/506 of Auschwitz Museum demonstrates, and as Provan himself admits, the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II was constructed without holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

If then the "special basement" of Crematorium II designated a homicidal gas chamber to be realized according to the model of Crematorium I, why did the Central Construction Office not anticipate the holes in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 during the construction of its scaffolding by carpenters?

Therefore, one must imagine that the Central Construction Office, although having planned the transformation of Morgue 1 into an homicidal gas chamber at the time when only the concrete floor in this locality had been laid for protection against the water-bearing stratum, would have constructed a ceiling without holes – an essential device for gassing with Zyklon B – and then later, with hammer and chisel, made four holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of the locality which was 18 cm thick!

Unfortunately for Pressac, the technicians of the Central Construction Office were not that idiotic. In fact, as we shall see in Chapter 2.7., at the time of laying the concrete they prepared the round hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling of Morgue 2 for the passage of piping for the de-aeration system, and they did the same thing in the ceiling of the furnace room for the five intake openings for hot air.

In conclusion, not only is the postulate regarding perforations in the ceiling of Morgue 1 to create holes for the introduction of Zyklon B an "inconceivably stupid error," as Germar Rudolf says, but it is also decisively senseless and totally against one of the cornerstones of the thesis of Pressac, van Pelt and Provan himself.

2.7. Archaeological Proofs

In March of 2000 Provan went to Birkenau and made a series of inspections of the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, which he then documented together with 18 photographs (pp. 37-41).

He mentions eight holes, three of which – numbers 2, 6 and 8 – he considers to be original (pp. 25-26 and 30), that is, chiseled in by the SS in 1943 in

---

95 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), p. 60.
96 *Ibid*., p. 34.
97 The morgue of the crematorium.

order to introduce Zyklon B into the "gas chamber," so that the "No Holes, No Holocaust" argument is no longer possible to make, since there are three suitable areas where there are holes in the roof, in accord with eyewitness testimony, with the fourth unobservable."(p. 31)

Let us examine his arguments.

2.7.1. Provan's Two Assumptions

Provan's conclusion rests on the assumption that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B measured 25 cm × 25 cm, according to a statement of Karl Schultze (p. 30).

Karl Schultze participated with Heinrich Messing in the installation of the "de- and aeration system" in Crematorium II. His dispatch to Auschwitz for this purpose was announced in advance on February 24, 1943, by the Topf firm for the first of March.[98] He worked with Messing in Morgue 1 until March 13th, the date on which the ventilation system was definitely put into operation.[99] The day after the first presumed gassing took place,[100] so that the columns described by Tauber had already been installed.[101] By contrast, Schultze mentions no columns, limiting himself to saying:[102]

"In the ceiling were four square openings 25 x 25 centimeters."

Provan fails to notice this contradiction.

2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula

The above assumption is moreover categorically belied by the witness Michał Kula. It is necessary to specify that the existence of the holes in question is based exclusively on testimonies, and in this respect the quintessential witness is Michał Kula, inmate no. 2718. I will explain why. First let us see what he declared during his cross-examination on June 11, 1945:[103]

> *"Among other things made in the locksmith's workshop were the fake showers intended for the gas chambers, as well as the columns of wire netting for introducing the contents of cans of Zyklon into the gas chambers. This column had a height of 3 meters with a square cross-section (width) of about 70 cm. Such a column was constituted of three nets, one inside the*

---

98 RGVA, 502-1-336, page number illegible.

99 *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for the week March 8-14, 1943. APMO, AuII-BW 30/31, p. 26.

100 D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), indicates erroneously the date of March 13th (p. 440).

101 Regarding this Provan writes: "The Pressac date for the beginning of gassing at Krematorium 2 is about the middle of March, 1943, so this would be the latest date for the 'installation' of introduction holes" (pp. 18f.).

102 "Protokolle des Todes," *Der Spiegel*, 40/1993, p. 162. The passage cited by Provan is in English translation on p. 4.

103 Trial of Höss, vol. 2, pp. 99f.

other. The outside net was made of 3 mm iron wire stretched over angle irons measuring 50 mm x 10 mm. These angle irons were found all over the net and the upper and lower parts were linked by an angle iron of the same type. The mesh of the nets was square, measuring 45 mm. The second net was constructed in the same way and was inserted into the interior of the first at a distance of about 150 mm. The mesh of this net was square and measured about 25 mm. Both nets on angle irons were connected by an iron bar. The third part of the column was movable. It was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm. At the top it terminated in a cone and below in a flat square base. Angle irons of sheet metal were welded onto a thin bar of sheet metal at a distance of about 25 mm from the edge of this column. On these angle irons a thin net was stretched with square mesh of about 1 mm. This net ended at the base of the cone and from there toward the upper extension of the net ran a framework of sheet metal along the full height to the vertex of the cone. A can of Zyklon was poured from above into the distribution cone and thus a uniform distribution of the Zyklon on all four sides of the column was obtained. After evaporation of the gas the entire central column was withdrawn and the evaporated silica removed."

Kula was a member of the "inmate locksmith shop" as a turner. His number appears in a document with a stamp dated February 8, 1943, and having for object "Inmate locksmith shop. Listing of inmates," in which the numbers of the 192 detainees who belonged to this workshop are recorded.[104] The inmate locksmith shop was one Kommando of various work shops of the Central Construction Office specializing in various building sectors, in which the Kommandos of inmates operated, usually specialized workmen.

The Kommandos of the workshops did their work in all construction sites, including the crematoria. Following the practice of 1942, the head of construction or leader of construction, who needed the service, first submitted a request to the materials administration with the correct, numbered form. If the request was authorized, the head of workshop imparted the task to the Kommando concerned by means of the appropriate numbered form, in which the type of work to be done was indicated. The Kommando, which carried out the work, then compiled a work-card, in which the job number, the Kommando, the consignee, the commencement, and the end of the work was indicated. On the back of the card the materials used were listed and the cost of the materials plus the work. The inmate locksmith shop had a different card, on which was recorded: the inmate detail, the object of the work, the customer, the start and end of the work, the name of the detainee, his qualification, and the time it took him to do the work. The back of the card was not different from the other card model. The Kommandos were subdivided into inmate details that operated

[104] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

under the responsibility of the head of the detail and of an Ober-Capo. If the service of the work was the manufacture of any object, the consignee signed a numbered receipt upon receiving said object.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 detainees of the inmate locksmith shop, who were under the authority of SS-*Unterscharführer* Kywitz, were subjected to the D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke = German equipment works).[104] Beginning from the next day, the orders that had been placed with the workshop were noted in a register, which comprised the following headings: date of arrival of orders, serial number of D.A.W., reference, object, number of used working hours, start and end of the work. Then relative data was extracted from the work-cards. The register also contained an indication of the number and date of the orders based on appropriate forms. The Central Construction Office supplied these workshops with the necessary material and issued a delivery order in their favor. When the work was done, D.A.W. sent the Central Construction Office the relative invoice.[74]

The numbered form, in which the type of work to be carried out was indicated, bore, as a rule, the plan that showed the form and size of the object to be constructed and listed the necessary materials. An example appears in order no. 67 of March 6, 1943, see Ill. no. 7 and 8.[105]

This order appears in the register of the inmate locksmith shop in the following terms:[106]

> *"8. March 43. no.165. POW camp. crematorium BW. 30 b and c. Object: 64 pieces stone screws made of round iron 5/8" Ø according to sketch as provided. Delivery time: urgent! Constr. Off. order. no. 67 of March 6, 43. Completed: April 2, 43."*

So if Kula really built the above contraption, then it was the object of a specific order of the Central Construction Office, in which there was a sketch indicating the structure and exact dimensions of the device's various parts, and Kula constructed it on the basis of this sketch. Having therefore studied the sketch and then having created the device, Kula was the person who best understood it and who could best describe it. Consequently, in this respect he is the number one witness.

On the other hand, the description of the device for introducing Zyklon B that was supplied by Henryk Tauber in his deposition of May 24, 1945, agrees with that of Kula, as can be seen from the following translation made from the original text:[107]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars along the center of its length. On the left and on the right of these pillars there were four columns. The outside part of these columns was made of grills of thick steel*

---

[105] APMO, BW 1/31/162, pp. 328-328a.
[106] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 86.
[107] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, cross-examination of Henryk Tauber of May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

> *wire that went up to the ceiling and into the exterior. Inside*[108] *this part was a second net with smaller mesh and holes, and in its interior a third* [net] *was planted. In this third net a box was moved by means of which, using a steel wire, the powder – from which the gas had by now evaporated – was withdrawn."*

Consequently, compared with the testimony of Kula, the testimony of Karl Schultze is totally insignificant, because – as we have seen above – he only mentions the holes but not the columns and hence did not see the columns at a time when they would necessarily have been present, or because he was a chance witness. Additionally, his testimony was made while he was in Soviet custody, where his two colleagues died, one of them during the interrogation![109]

In conclusion, if the columns measured 70 cm × 70 cm, the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II could not have measured 25 cm × 25 cm.

The second assumption, upon which Provan bases his conclusions, is the "rule of architecture," according to which

> *"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location."* (p. 26)

Provan has distorted a "rule" mentioned and applied by Germar Rudolf in his analysis of the openings in question:[110]

> *"An opening pierced through the concrete in the roof of either morgue 1 ('gas chamber') in consideration at a later time would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that the breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.*
>
> *The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Fig. 48). Such holes, in particular, which would already have damaged the structure of the concrete due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture."*

---

[108] "Za," literally "behind."

[109] Together with the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Fritz Sander, Schultze had been abducted by the Soviets and interrogated by the KGB. Sander died at the beginning of the interrogation following a heart attack; Prüfer died a few years later following a brain hemorrhage. The value of confessions gained by the KGB with such interrogation methods is close to zero. See Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421. Editor's remark.

[110] R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 12), pp. 27f.; G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 81), p. 89 (German), *op. cit*. (note 12), pp. 126f. (Engl.; 2nd ed., pp. 114f.).

2.7.3. Provan's Analysis of "Criminal" Hole no. 2

Provan adopts this "rule" in the following way to explain hole no. 2:

> *"According to the testimony of the witness Schultze, the Zyklon B holes were only some 25 cm square when he saw them (in 1943). We do not see why a small hole couldn't be made much larger after suffering a violent shock of a massive explosion, so violent as to lift the entire southern end of the roof into the air high enough to smash a hole in the roof at Pillar 1 on the way down. If some of the holes in the nearby oven room were entirely destroyed in the explosion, we think it reasonable to suppose the cause for Hole 2 being so large now, is the same demolition work. Bear in mind that the explosions which occurred were strong enough to open holes in the ceiling where none had been before, and one will recognize the power to make a smaller hole bigger. So we posit a smaller hole originally, made larger by the explosives."* (pp. 27f.)

This hypothesis is unfounded, because it is not covered by the rule mentioned, which concerns only cracks emanating from existing weak spots, not that existing holes would be increased in their size. Provan's hypothesis is also refuted by the facts.

The explosion in Morgue 2 of Crematorium II was still more violent than that in Morgue 1 since it destroyed nearly all the roof of the locality, except for a small part at the east end. Now it is precisely on this part of the roof that there is a round hole through which passed the piping for the de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) of Morgue 2 (see Ill. 9-11).

This hole, with a diameter of 38 cm,[111] has not suffered any damage from the explosion: its edges have remained intact (see Ill. 11). Especially round holes, which have been planned from the started and are reinforced, are not weak spots of the reinforced concrete, in particular because they do not have any acute angles.

In addition, the ventilation holes that existed in the reinforced concrete ceiling of the furnace room in Crematorium III, which have been planned in from the start and whose edges were reinforced, have also remained intact or are damaged, but in such a way that their rectangular form remains clearly recognizable. These holes measured 80 cm × 50 cm,[112] were 5 in number, and each was placed on the ceiling above the central muffle of each crematory furnace.[113] As Pressac has noted, these are clearly visible in a photograph of

---

[111] Measurement of the author. Pressac publishes 5 photographs showing the same hole, but the diameter he gives is erroneous (25 cm). J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 365.

[112] Measurement by the author of the ruins of Crematorium III.

[113] See the Topf plan D 59366 of March 10, 1942, "Schnitt b-b" where one reads: "These openings are located above the center of each furnace." J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), document 15 (plate).

Crematorium II taken at the beginning of 1943.[114] Illustrations 12 and 13 show the first two holes from the west, one intact, the other slightly damaged.

Pressac has published a photograph in which all five holes appear (Ill. 14). Starting from the hole nearest the lens (from the east), the first is damaged but recognizable as a hole. The second is indistinct since through it protrudes one of the reinforced concrete pillars that supported the attic of the furnace room. The remains of a pillar also jut out from the first hole. The two holes are linked by a long crack that was evidently caused by the collapse of this part of the ceiling on these two pillars. The third hole appears to be slightly damaged; the fourth and fifth are intact.

Therefore, of five[115] holes originally placed on two reinforced concrete roofs that were blown up by the SS and of which we have visual documentation, three remain intact, one is slightly damaged and the other has suffered more serious damage but is nonetheless easily recognizable as a hole: the rectangular squaring and the straight internal edges are still clearly visible.

It is a matter of fact that cracks, if they formed at all, would primarily run through acute angles, but that properly planned and reinforced holes have a lower tendency to form such cracks. It would be different with holes which would have been incorporated after the roof was finished, *i.e.*, by damaging the concrete and the reinforcement structure. But even in such cases one would expect only cracks running through the acute angles of such a hole, but not with an enlargement of the entire hole. There would be no reason for that.

We can see from these considerations that Provan's "rule" was a distortion and falsification of Rudolf's statements, which are simply not applicable in the way Provan suggests.

Hence Provan's conclusion that the existing hole no. 2 in the roof of Morgue 1 was enlarged from a smaller hole due to the explosion is totally untenable.

Such a conclusion is also untenable from a technical point of view. The reinforcement of the ceiling of the morgue consisted of a dense lattice of iron rods arranged in the longitudinal and transversal senses, as can be seen in a photograph published by Pressac,[116] of which an enlarged section appears in Illustration 15.

The violent action caused by an explosion is due to the enormous pressure it causes. For example, TNT creates an impact force of 8,100 kg per square meter. Though huge, such a pressure cannot vaporize the thick plating of iron rods that are found inside the presumed original hole no. 2 of 25 cm × 25 cm

---

[114] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 367.

[115] The second hole in the attic of the furnace room is too indistinct to judge how much it has been damaged. Moreover, the damage has been caused by the collapse of the attic onto a supporting pillar.

[116] J.-C-Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 338.

(= 625 cm^2).[117] Provan measured this hole to be 89 cm × 52 cm (p. 26), so about 4,630 cm^2. It follows that the explosion would have vaporized about 4,000 cm^2 of reinforced concrete and iron bars, leaving only insignificant traces. Nevertheless, all the other holes photographed by Provan – and also others not photographed – show most plainly the remains of the iron bars in the reinforcement, which therefore have not been vaporized at all.

Having established that hole no. 2 could not have been enlarged from an originally smaller one, let us now consider another essential question.

As I showed above, by far the most important witness of the presumed columns for introducing Zyklon B is Michał Kula.

He declared that such columns had a square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and a height of 3 meters, so that they ran across the ceiling and protruded above it by 41 (=300-241-18) cm. In order to install such an apparatus it was necessary to make a slightly bigger hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling, let us say of 75 cm × 75 cm.

However, when I measured it in June 1990, hole no. 2 had a trapezoidal form of the longest side being 86 cm and a maximum width of 50 cm (see Ill. 16). The side opposite the longest ran obliquely for 52 cm toward the interior, ending in the shape of a tooth; it then continued parallel to the opposite longest side for a further 40 cm. A distance of 43 cm separated the tooth from the opposite side.

Between 1992 (Ill. 17) and 1997 (Ill. 18), the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel.

As can be seen from a comparison of the Illustrations 19-21, hole no. 2 appearing in the photograph of 1945 has been successively enlarged, especially in its eastern part.

Because the longest sides of the hole measured 50 cm × 86 cm in 1991 and this hole was smaller in 1945, it could not have contained a column with square section 70 cm × 70 cm, so that this hole is absolutely incompatible with the essential testimony of Kula.

When and by whom was this hole made? Illustration 5 was taken by Stanislaw Kolowca, who was engaged on May 29, 1945, as a press photographer by the examining magistrate Jan Sehn.[118] It was published as photograph no. 70 in the court record of the trial of Rudolf Höss[119] and probably goes back to June and July of 1945.

In the expert report on the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau made by Prof. Roman Dawidowski on behalf of Jan Sehn and finished on September 26, 1946, it is stated that on the 12th of May and the 4th of June of 1945 in-

---

[117] Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, UTET, Torino 1949, vol. II, under the headword "Esplosivi," p.178.

[118] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 29.

[119] *Ibid*., p. 45.

spections in the areas of Crematorium IV and Crematorium II were carried out, where there were discovered:[120]

> *"2 damaged shutters from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber in this crematorium / zinc sieves 7 cm x 18 cm – order no. 162."*

In this regard, the expert toxicological report made by Dr. Jan Z. Robel on December 15, 1945, specifies that:[121]

> *"4 complete and 2 damaged shutters from ventilation apertures were received on May 12, 1945; these were found during inspection of Crematorium II in Birkenau and originated from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber* [morgue no.1] *in this crematorium."*

The inspection of this presumed gas chamber must have been very thorough, because it led to the discovery of the above six shutters.[122] Moreover, these were not found by accident but were searched for, because Jan Sehn knew of the ventilation system for Morgue 1 either from the crematory plans later analyzed by Dawidowski or from the register of the locksmith workshop, from which could be seen that this workshop manufactured 50 shutters of this type for Crematorium II.[123]

Nevertheless, Prof. Dawidowski did not mention any holes in the ceiling of this locality in his specialist report that listed nearly all the "criminal traces" that were later taken up by Pressac (including various photographs and eight plans of the crematoria). As for the presumed devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, he limited himself to stating:[124]

> *"Then an SS-man wearing a gas mask opened from the outside the trapdoors of the apertures in the ceiling of the gas chamber and poured the contents of cans of Zyklon B into the evaporation column of* [wire] *nets, which was situated beneath these holes."*

Why did Prof. Dawidowski not mention the most important evidence, that of hole no. 2 in the ceiling of Morgue 1? If it existed, this hole could not have escaped the notice of Jan Sehn during his inspection of May 12, 1945. In my opinion, the hole was made during the investigation, ordered by Jan Sehn in order to gain access to the interior of this morgue, because the entry area had collapsed. Sehn hoped to discover proof or evidence of the presumed criminal activity of the SS in this locality. However, it cannot be excluded that the Soviets had previously made it for the same purpose.

---

[120] *Ibid.*, p. 30.
[121] *Ibid.*, p. 72.
[122] Photographs of two of these shutters have been published by Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 487, where they are called "galvanized sheet coverings."
[123] "18.2.43. Nr. 83. [...]. 50 Stick (sic) Blechsiebe 7 x 18 cm. Liefertermin 17.2.43." Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 83.
[124] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 45.

A final observation: Pressac has published a sketch of the device described by Kula in the chapter dedicated to the witness Tauber, which Provan has read with particular care and from which he has taken two citations. As Illustration 22 shows, this drawing indicates both the dimensions of the device (0.7 m × 0.7 m × 3 m) and the documentary source.[125]

Furthermore, the work *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, which Provan knows well since he cites it in note 35 on p. 10, has a chapter written by Franciszek Piper with the title "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," where one reads in connection with the testimony of Michał Kula:[126]

> *"Zyklon B was distributed in the gas chamber through four introduction columns custom-made in the metalwork shops of the camp. They were shaped like pillars and made of two wire grids with a movable core. Cross sections of the pillars, 3 m high, formed a square, each measuring 70 cm."*

In spite of this, Provan never mentions it in his study. Why? And why did he fall back on the irrelevant testimony of Karl Schultze? Evidently it is because the evidence of Kula regarding measurements does not agree at all with any measurements for the holes that are found in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II today.

2.7.4. Hole No. 7

Study of hole no. 7 allows one to better understand the transformation over the years of hole no. 2. Provan accepts the revisionist argument that this hole

> *"cannot be a Zyklon B insertion hole, for the simple reason that up until a few years ago, the rebars originally running west to east were merely cut at the western end and pulled up and over toward the east. (This was true, though now only one of these rebars remains intact; the rest, as we have observed, have been removed). The Germans would have never constructed a poison gas aperture like this, since it could not be airtight."* (p. 26)

In fact, in 1990 this hole was as it appears in Illustration 23. From the eastern edge of the concrete on the roof of the morgue, five iron bars of length up to 40 cm are bent back; moreover, two transverse iron bars delimit the northern and southern sides of this hole (see Ill. 24) whose edges show evident traces of chiseling.

These iron bars were still intact in 1991 (see Ill. 25) and in 1992 (see Ill. 26). In 1997 only two iron bars remained,[127] and the hole had been crudely

---

[125] J.-C-Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 487.

[126] Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 167.

[127] G. Rudolf mentions in his expert report that Australian revisionist Fredrick Toben broke off one of these bars in spring 1997 in a failed attempt to bend it back; German ed.: *op. cit*. (note 81), note 241, p. 228; Engl. ed.: *op. cit*. (note 12), note 262, p. 125 (2nd ed., note 273, p. 113).

squared (Ill. 27). Finally, in 2000 there remained only one single iron bar (Ill. 28).

Having established that this was not a hole for the introduction of Zyklon B and that it was not made by the SS, the question remains: who made it and why?

It is certain that this hole and also hole no. 2 were made after the collapse of the locality's roof and were later tampered with to make them look like holes for introducing Zyklon B. In order to complete this theater, a concrete cover from one of the inspection manholes for the sewer of the crematorium (Ill. 29) – that Pressac had earlier found next to this hole[128] – was dropped into hole no. 2.

In conclusion, if there really were four 70 cm × 70 cm square holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1, what need would there have been, even for research purposes, to create new holes, even smaller ones?

2.7.5. The "Criminal" Holes No. 6 and No. 8.

Let us consider the holes regarded by Provan as "criminal." Hole no. 6 (Ill. 30 and 31) is a crack clearly caused by the collapse of this part of the roof onto supporting pillar no. 6, exactly like hole no. 1. This does not even have a definite shape like holes no. 2 and no. 7.

Hole no. 8 (Ill. 32) forms a part of a long fracture in the roof of the morgue, due to the fact that this part of the roof separated from the exterior wall (evident in the background of Ill. 33) and collapsed onto Pillar 6 (that appears around the right of the fissure) and Pillar 5, not visible, which is found to the left, under the roof, in connection with the start of the fracture.

This fracture continues to the right of pillar 6 in a large crack in which the lattice of iron rods of the reinforcement is clearly visible (Ill. 34).

Hole no. 8, like no. 6, is a simple fracture without definite shape. Furthermore, as can be seen in the enlargement in Illustration 32, a good half of its area (the upper part) is crossed by four iron bars, which confirms on the one hand that we are dealing with a fracture caused by the collapse of the roof, and on the other hand, this excludes the possibility that it was an introduction hole for Zyklon B, as Provan admits is the case for hole no. 7. In fact, accepting the revisionist thesis, he denies that this hole served for introducing Zyklon B precisely because of the previous presence on its edges of the reinforcing iron bars (p. 26).

2.7.6. The "Chimneys"

There is another important problem, to which Provan has not paid the slightest attention: the question of the little "chimneys" supposedly constructed on the

[128] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 229, caption for document 46.

roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II and whose purpose was to house and protect the metallic nets for introducing Zyklon B – chimneys, which, as we have seen above, protruded by 41 cm above the level of the roof. According to Tauber, these chimneys were closed "with a concrete cover" (p. 4), so they must have been made from bricks – something otherwise obvious – and these bricks had to be held together with either cement or lime mortar. Nevertheless, inside the holes now existing in the reinforced concrete roof there is no trace of these "chimneys," and it is impossible that the explosion, which destroyed Morgue 1, caused a disappearance of all the bricks and mortar from which they were made.

2.7.7. The Hypothesis of Robert Jan van Pelt

In his report for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt provided a peculiar argument to explain the absence of holes in the roof of Morgue 1. In fact, he takes it to be "logical" that these holes for the introduction of Zyklon B were closed again by the SS before they blew the roof of the crematorium sky-high![129]

Therefore, the SS would have worried about the Soviets finding traces of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B and then have left in their hands 5,800 eyewitnesses to the alleged homicidal gassing as well as the entire archives of the Central Construction Office![130]

And all this without taking into consideration the fact that the closure of a big hole in a roof of reinforced concrete would have left easily visible traces, as can be seen in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I! When at the end of 1944 this crematorium was transformed by the SS garrison physician[131] into a "gas tight surgery room," round holes for the ventilation piping were made in the ceiling of the former morgue, then subdivided into small rooms. In fact, the August 26, 1944, letter of chief of air protection SS *Obersturmführer* Josten mentioned:[132]

> *"Manufacture of the openings in the masonry necessary for the heating furnaces, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."*

But since the external wall of the morgue was covered with earth (just like the opposite wall on the side of the furnace room), it is clear that holes for the piping of the ventilation system were made through the ceiling. They were subsequently closed again, but in the ceiling of the locality there remain traces still easily recognizable, as can be seen from Illustration 35.

---

[129] *The Pelt Report*, expert report introduced during the trial, *op. cit*. (note 14), p. 295.
[130] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), p. 995.
[131] The relative plan 4287 of September 21, 1944, is titled "*Ausbau des alten Krematorium. Luftschutzbunker für SS Revier mit einem Operationsraum*" (Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with a surgery room). RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 37.

In Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, a large area of the ceiling is preserved around pillar no. 1, a zone in which the first hole for the introduction of Zyklon B should be found. Yet from the inside, the ceiling shows no sign of having been closed again, and this should have been even more evident because the ceiling still preserves the outline of planks used for the original carpentry work. Illustration 36 shows a section of the ceiling of Morgue 1 (east side).

Van Pelt's hypothesis is therefore totally untenable.

2.8. The Reliability of Witnesses Tauber and Kula

Having established that there are no introduction holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, and that there never were any, it remains to explain the concordance between the testimonies of Kula and Tauber.

It must first be established whether the devices described by the two witnesses were effectively constructed.

If Kula had really built the device he describes, then it was ordered from the inmate locksmith shop of the Central Construction Office by means of a specific order, as we have seen in Chapter 2.7. But if this is true, this order ought to appear in the register of the locksmith shop.

On July 25, 1945 – some months after witnesses Tauber and Kula had been heard – the examining magistrate Jan Sehn drew up a record, in which he summarized all orders relating to the crematoria that had been found in the above register:[133]

> *"There are in the book, among other things, the following entries that refer to work done by the locksmith shop in relation to the construction and maintenance of the crematoria."*

Then follows the list of entries of the orders of the Central Construction Office relating to the crematoria. Yet in this long list – which contains 85 orders – the device described by Kula is missing.

Because the first entry is an order slip of the Central Construction Office dated October 28, 1942,[133] the absence of the device described by Kula is neither for chronological reasons nor for reasons of "secrecy," since in the register various orders are recorded relating to gas-tight doors which are claimed to have been ordered for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria.[134]

On the other hand, even one piece of work carried out by Kula personally appears in the register. In fact, Jan Sehn writes at the end of his list:[135]

---

[133] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 82.

[134] Order 323 of April 16, 1943, Trail of Höss, vol. 11, p. 92. Other references on pages 84 ("4 gas-tight doors"), 90 ("gas tight doors"),

[135] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 97.

> *"Moreover, under the current number 433 of the book there is an entry dated May 20, 1943, with the following drift:*
> *'X-ray station women's camp: object: 2 pieces connection pieces for rubber hose. Delivery time – urgent. Hand to Prof. Schumann. Worker: Kula. Finished: 21.5.43.'*
> *Compare the interrogation record of witness Michał Kula dated June 11, 1945."*

Jan Sehn knew therefore perfectly well that Kula's statements about the columns for introducing Zyklon B had no documentary basis and were therefore false. But when at the hearing of March 15, 1947, Kula testified as a witness during the Höss trial[136] and once again provided the above description of the columns,[137] nobody confronted him with the fact that the relative order did not appear in the register of the locksmith shop. And the reason for this is easy to understand.

Moreover, something even more surprising is that during his interrogation on June 11, 1945, Kula made explicit reference to the above work done for Dr. Schumann, giving the exact number of the relative order in the register of the locksmith shop:[138]

> *"From the book of the locksmith shop it emerges that at the time I had to repair this pump / running no. 433."*

Hence, he already knew this register, but then why did he not indicate any "running number" for the above-mentioned columns? In this case the response is also easy to comprehend.

It is finally necessary to establish if the testimonies of Kula and Tauber on this matter are independent of each other. Seeing that the descriptions of the columns given by these two witnesses coincide and that these columns were never constructed, it is clear that we are dealing with a concordance of falsehood, so that the question of independence of the testimonies becomes irrelevant. It remains a fact, however, that Tauber and Kula remained at Birkenau until the 18th and 21st of January 1945 respectively, and, considering the close contact that detainees maintained (above all those who belonged to various resistance movements in the camp), the independence of the testimonies seems exceedingly dubious.

2.9. Conclusions

The thesis of holes for introducing Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II is based exclusively on statements made by self-

---

[136] AGK, NTN, 107, p. 467-523.

[137] In this deposition Kula said that the columns had a height of 2.5 meters, since he believed that the ceiling of Morgue 1 had a height of only 2 meters. *Ibid.*, p. 498.

[138] Trial of Höss, vol. 2, p. 83.

styled eyewitnesses, in particular Michał Kula, and there is neither documentary nor material proof to support it. In their turn, these statements have no verification, either documentary or material, so they are totally unreliable. In its present state, the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II shows neither any holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, nor is it possible that they were later closed without leaving any trace. Therefore these holes never existed. This does not justify the slogan "No Holes? No Holocaust," but it fully justifies the following conclusion:

No holes, no homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II.

No homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II,
no homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz.

No Holes, No Gas Chambers!

2.10. Documents and Photographs

Ill. 1: *Photograph of Crematorium II in Birkenau (neg. no. 20995/507, Auschwitz Museum)*

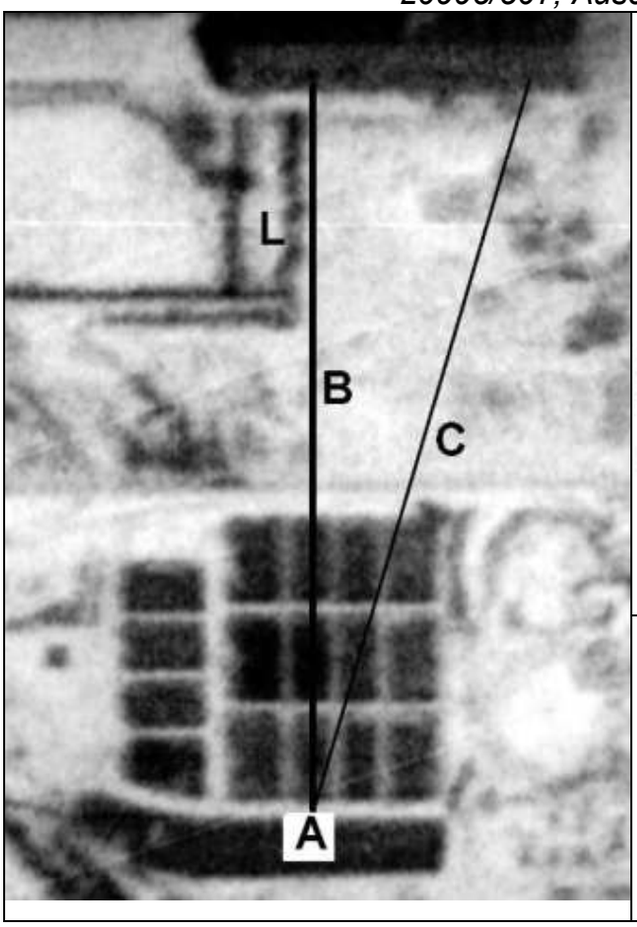

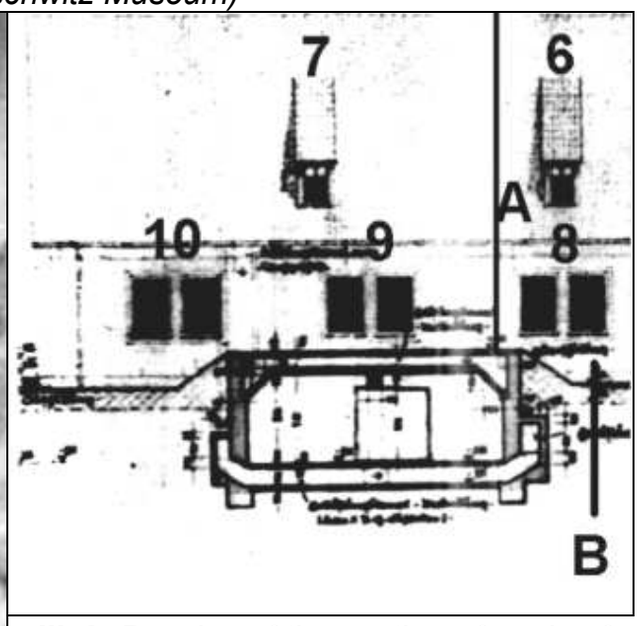

Ill. 3: *Drawing of the southern façade of Crematorium II, section. (from plan 1173-1174(r)).*

Ill. 2: *Position and field of view of photographer of Ill. 1 on allied air photo of Crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*

III. 4: *Allied air photo of Crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*

Ill. 5: *The reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in June/July 1945. Photo by Stanislaw Kolowca.*

Ill. 6: *The reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno

1160

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM OŚWIĘCIM
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 6. 3. 1943

Nr. ~~0162~~ 67.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Auftrag von

für Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz
Schlosserei

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit: Eilt! **Dringend**

Betreff: K.G.L. B.W. 30 b u. c - Einäscherungsanlage

64	Stck	Reinschrauben aus Rundeis. 5/8" ϕ nach nachstehender Skizze

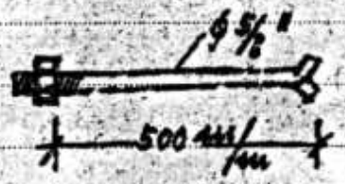

32 Stück

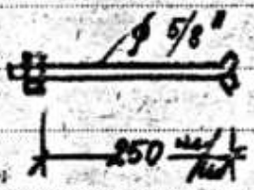

32 Stück

Lieferung erfolgt frei Baustelle. Maße sind an der Baustelle selbst nachzuprüfen.
Genauer Materialbedarf (einzeln spezifiziert) ist sofort auf der Zweitschrift mitzuteilen.

Schmierolf
SS Ustf.

(328)

III. 7: *Order of Central Construction Office to inmate locksmith shop, no. 67 of March 6, 1943.*

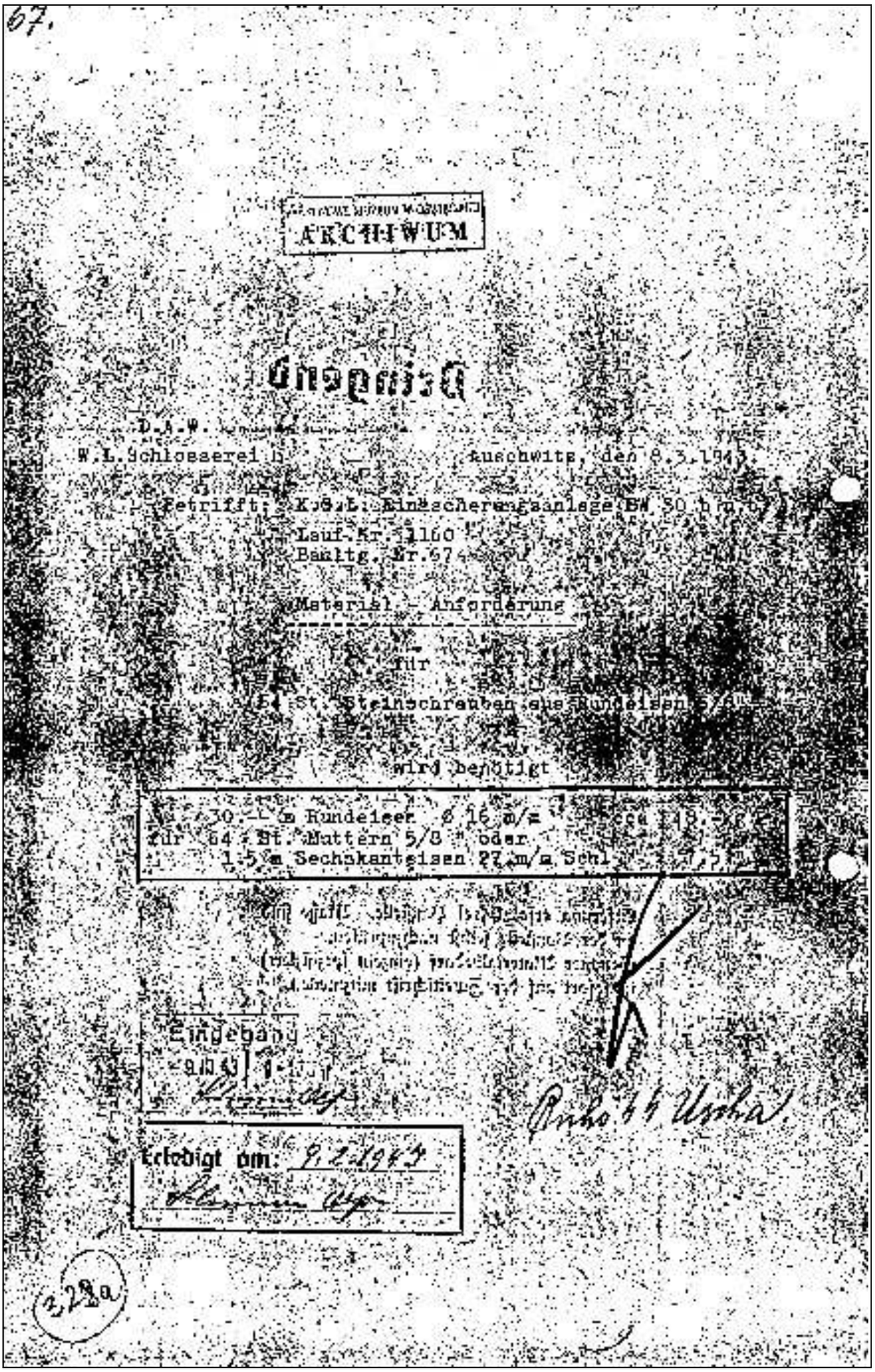

67.

ARCHIWUM

Anforderung

D.A.W.
W.L. Schlosserei B Auschwitz, den 8.3.1943

Betrifft: K.G.L. Einäscherungsanlage BW 30 b/u.
Lauf.Nr. 1160
Baultg. Nr. 67

Material - Anforderung

für

64 St. Steinschrauben aus Rundeisen 5/8

wird benötigt

30.- m	Rundeisen	ø 16 m/m	RM 18.-
für 64 St.	Muttern 5/8	oder	
1.5 m	Sechskanteisen	27 m/m Schl	

Eingegangen
9.3.43

Erledigt am: 9.3.1943

3228a

III. 8: *Back side of the same document.*

Ill. 9: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno.

Ill. 10: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Section enlargement of Ill. 9.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 11: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno

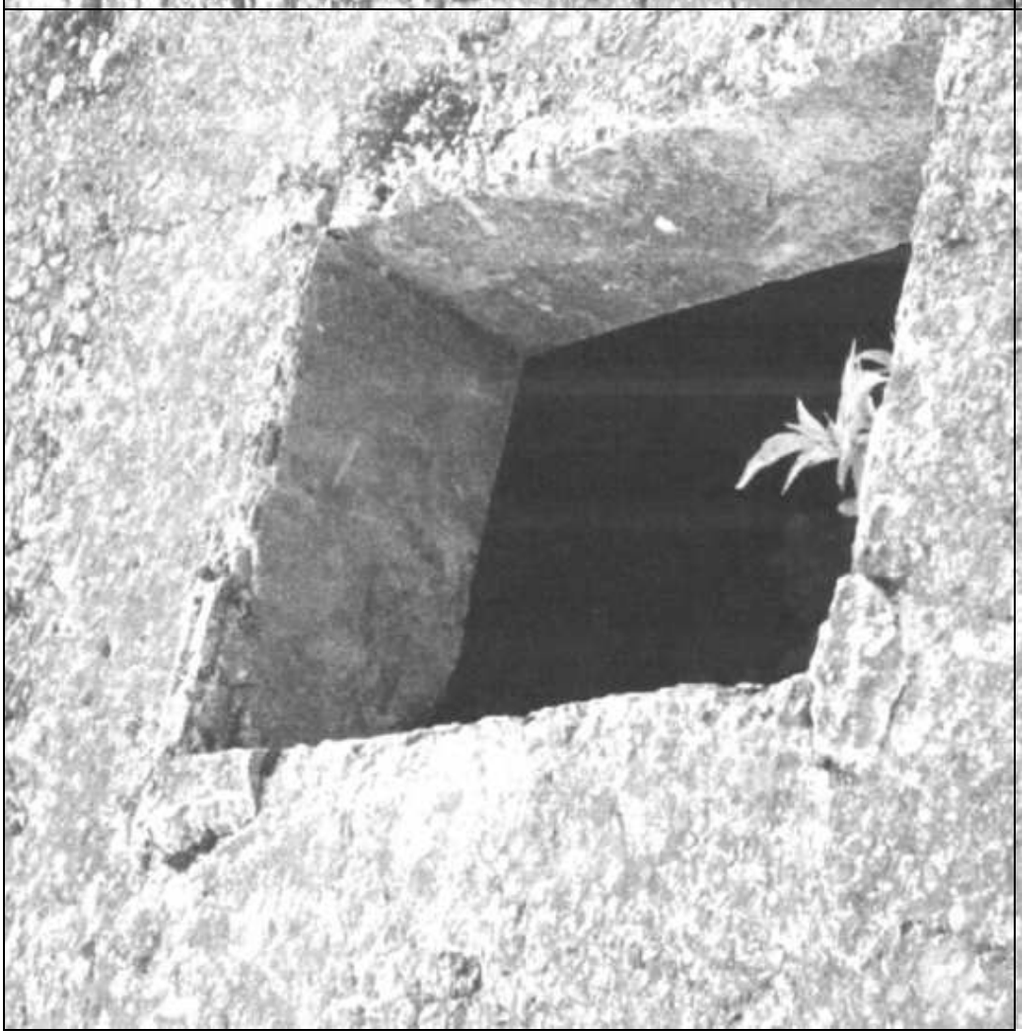

Ill. 12: *Ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. First ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 13: *Ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. Second ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 14: *All five ventilation openings of the ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. Photo by J.-C. Pressac.*

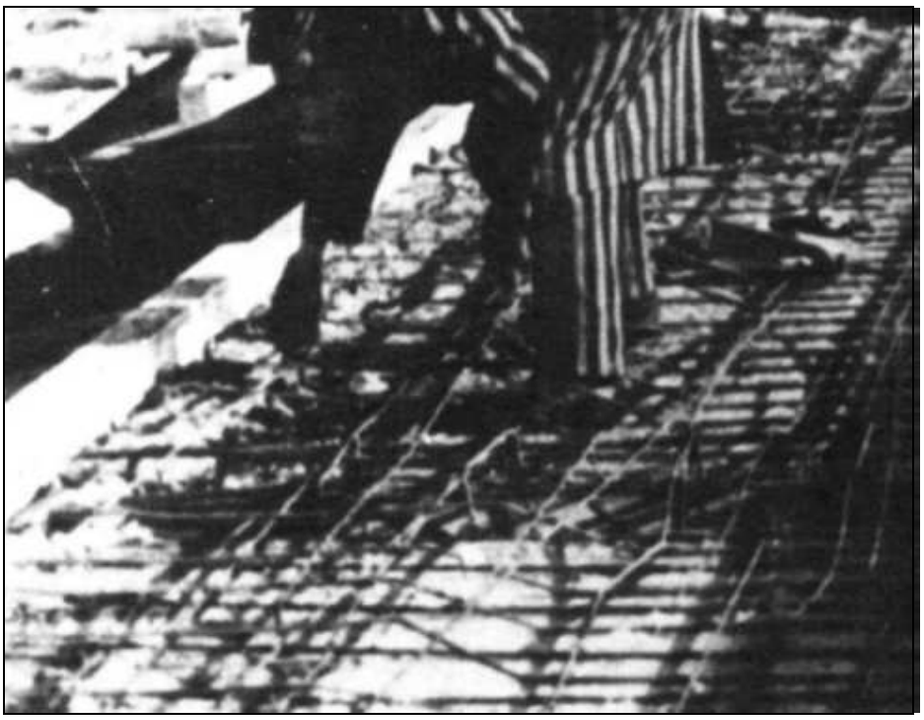

Ill. 15: *Part of the reinforcement bars of the concrete roof of underground Morgue 2 of Crematorium II during construction. Photo published by J.-C. Pressac.*

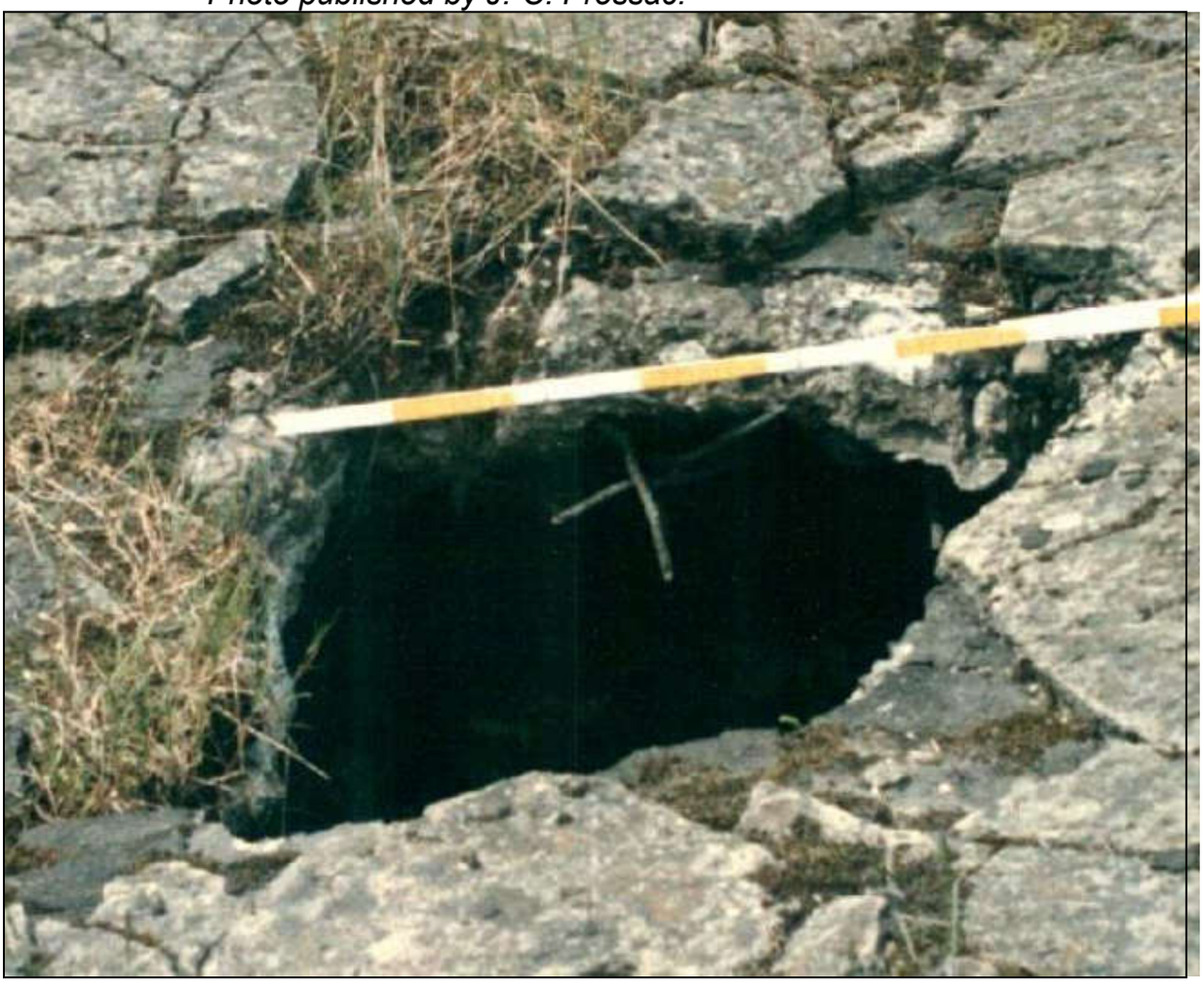

Ill. 16: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in June 1990.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 17: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 18: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 1997.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 19: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II. Provan's opening 2 in June-July 1945. Section enlargement of photo 5.*

Ill. 20: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

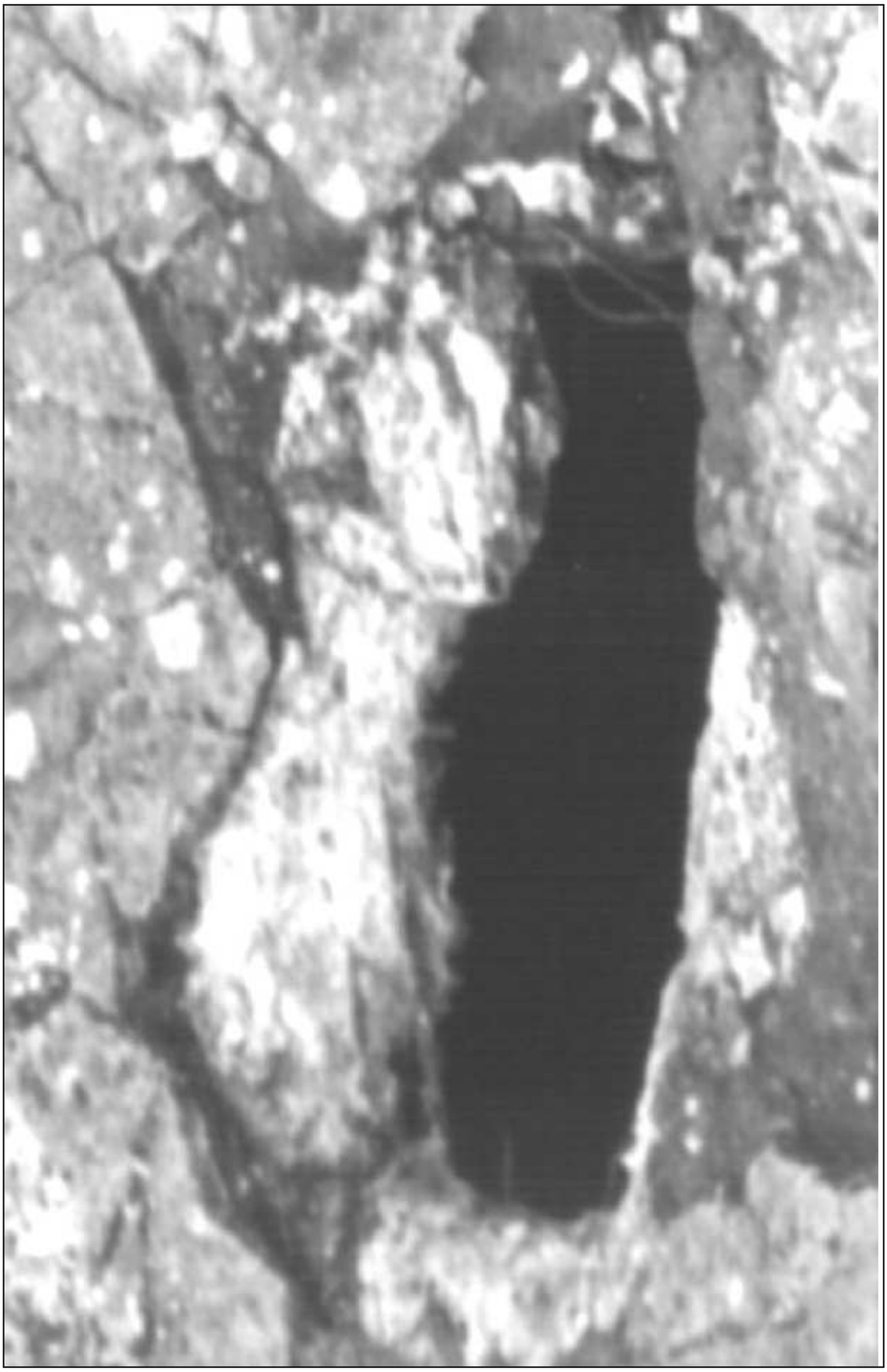

Ill. 21: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno*

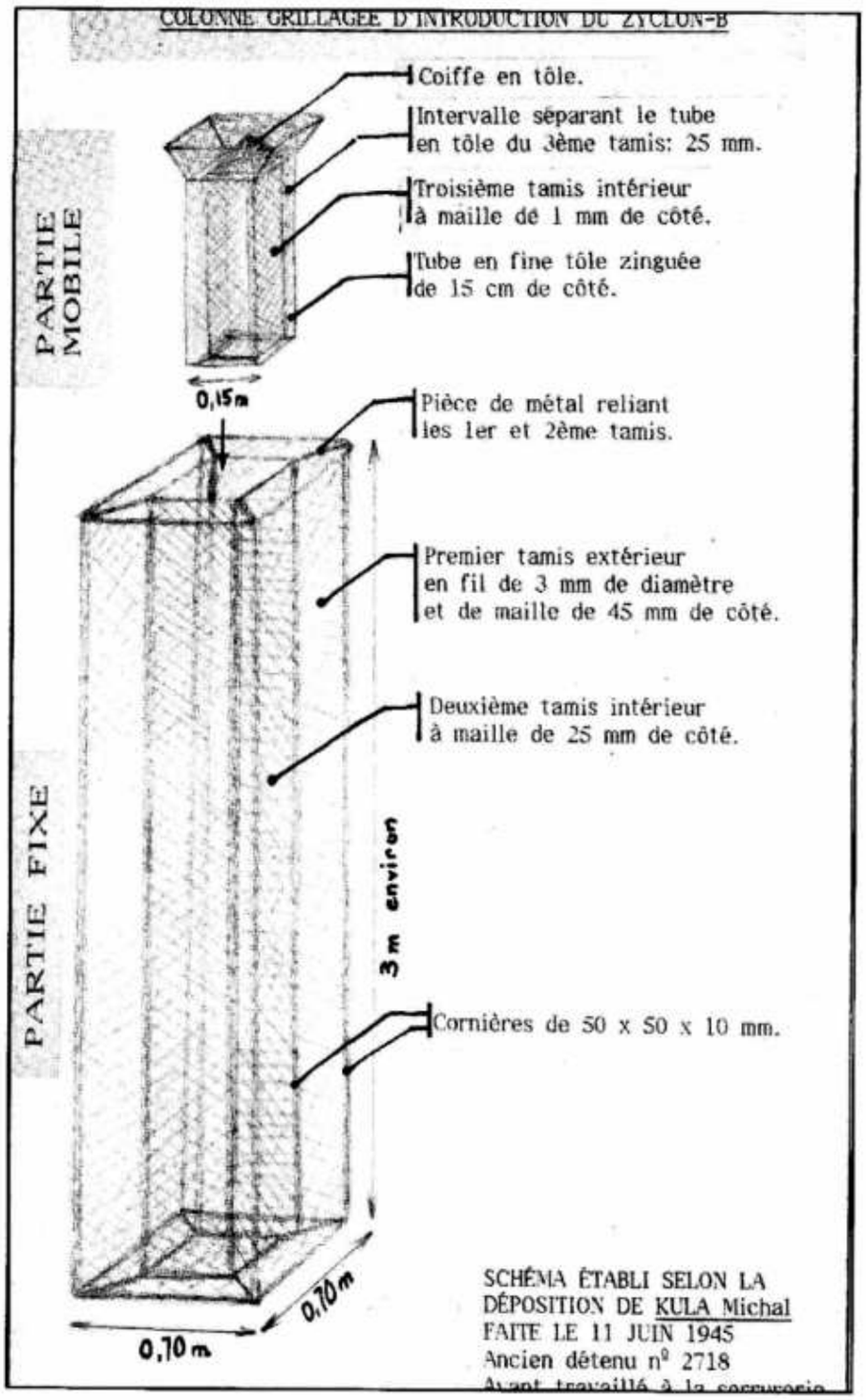

Document 14:

SCHEMATIC DIAGRAM OF A ZYCLON-B INTRODUCTION COLUMN

Based on the deposition of 11th June 1945 made by Michal KULA, former prisoner 2718 who worked in the metal working shop where these columns were made.

III. 22: *Drawing of Zyklon B introduction device by J.-C. Pressac, following the description of M. Kula.*

Ill. 23: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 24: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Reinforcement bars of Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 25: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 26: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 27: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 1997.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 28: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 29: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in October 1991. Inside the morgue on the floor a square concrete lid can be seen stemming from the sewer manhole of this crematorium.* © Carlo Mattogno

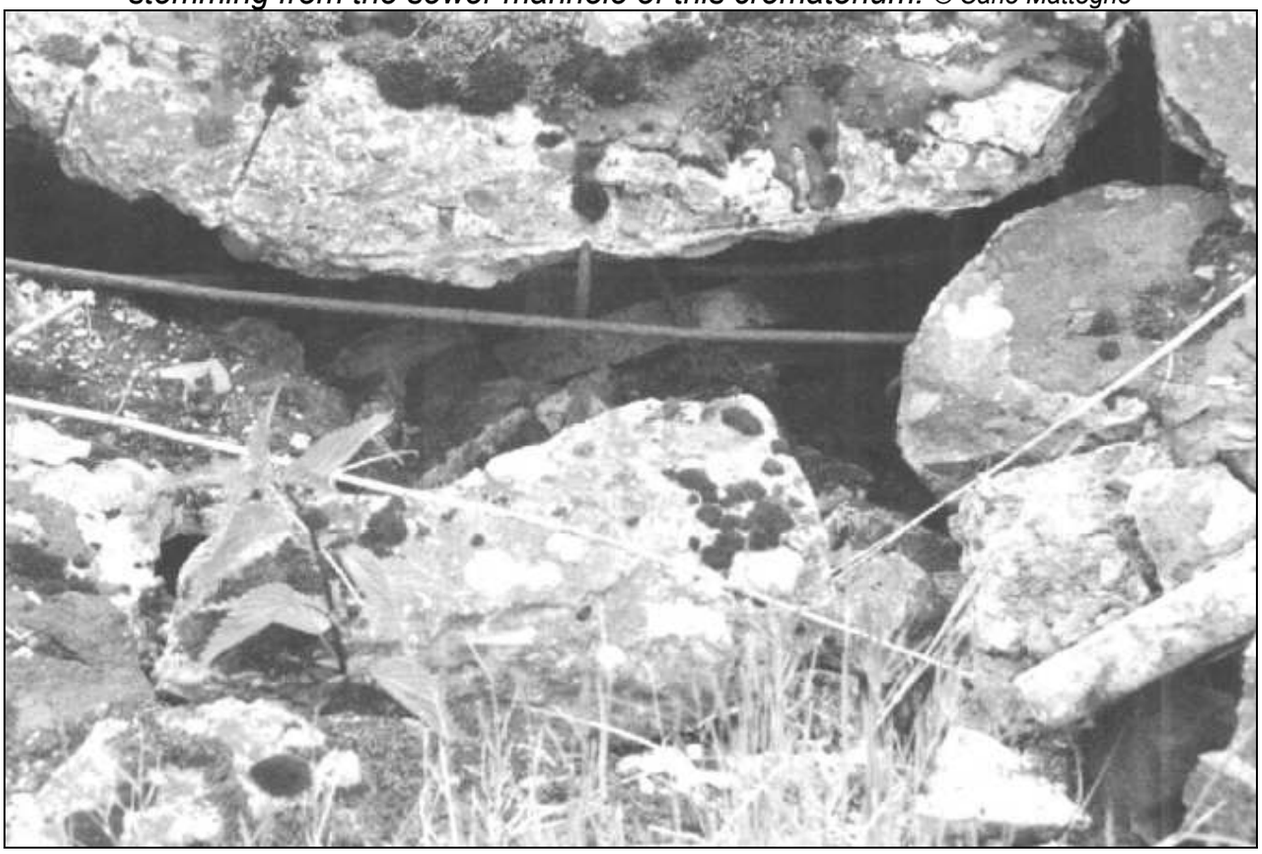

Ill. 30: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in June 1990.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 31: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 32: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 8 in August 2000.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 33: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in August 2000. Line of the crack, to which Provan's opening no. 8 belongs – to the right of this photo (see photo 34).* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 34: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000. Provan's opening 8 (in the center) and continuation of crack (see photo 33), of which opening 8 is a part.* © Carlo Mattogno

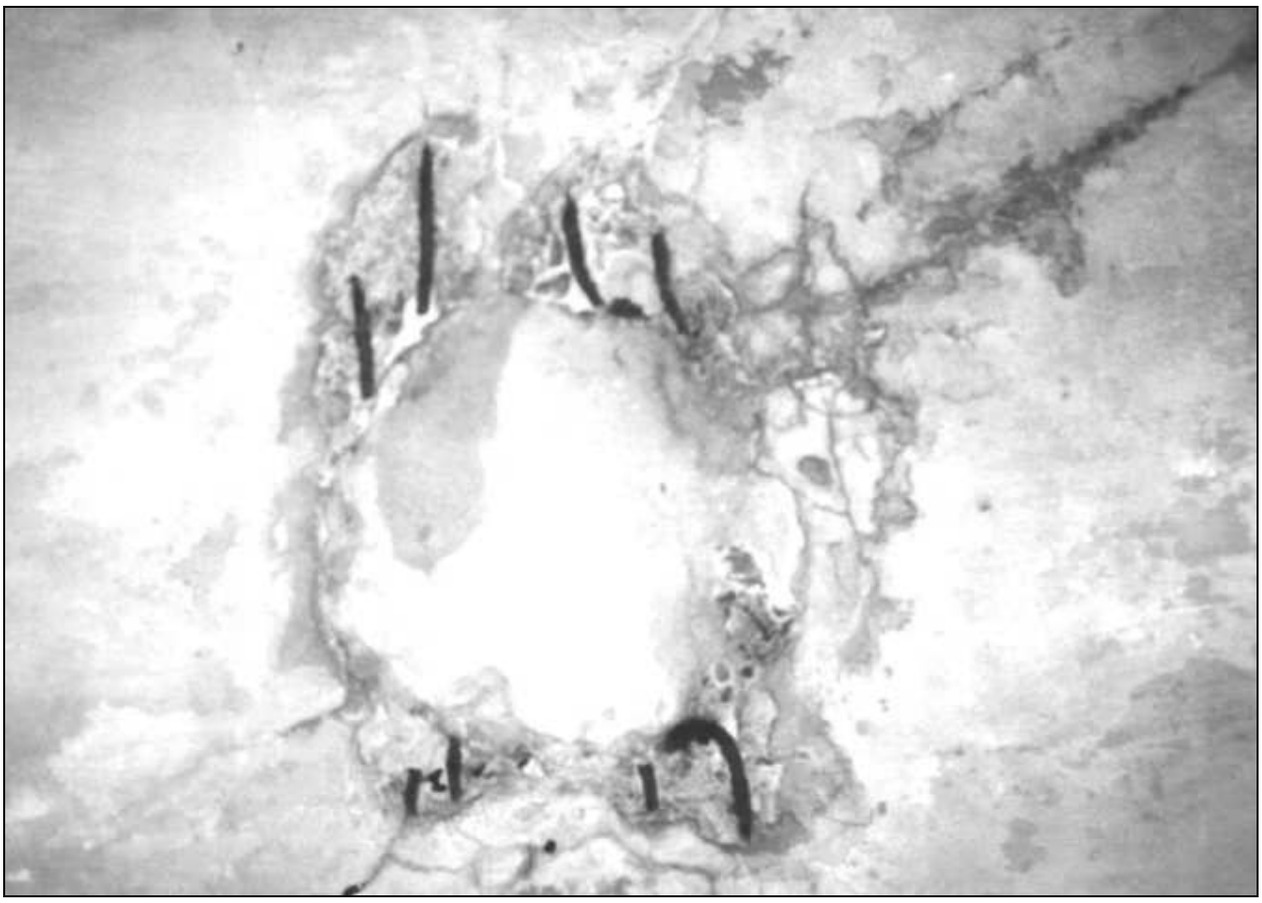

Ill. 35: *Ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I, August 1997. The traces of a circular opening for the ventilation of the air-raid shelter.* © Carlo Mattogno

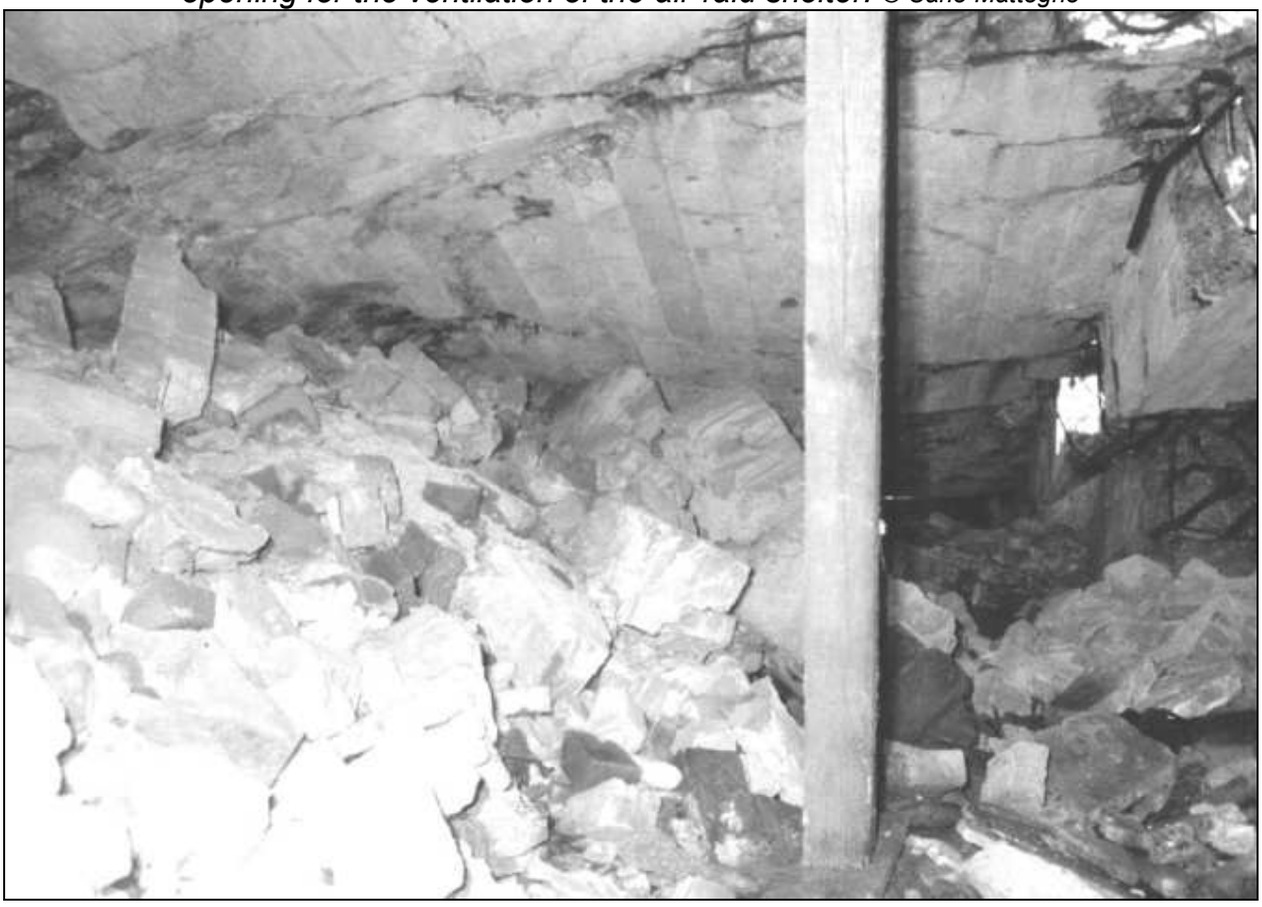

Ill. 36: *Inside of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, July 1992.*
© Carlo Mattogno

3. Detailed Study of Crematorium I

3.1. Transformations of Crematorium I (1944 – 1947)

During a visit to Auschwitz on July 16, 1944, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-tight surgery and fragment-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon,"[1] which became work-site BW 98M.

On August 26, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten, who held the post of "chief air-raid warden," wrote to the camp commander a letter on the subject of "modification of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes."[2] This project, titled "Modification of old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay with a surgery" (Plan no. 4287), was drawn up on September 21, 1944.[3]

On October 17, 1944, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, Head of Waffen-SS and Police Building Inspectorate "Silesia," wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office requesting that the work, "on account of the urgency," be undertaken immediately without going through the usual bureaucratic formalities.[4]

On November 2, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up an "Explanatory note re: transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M."[5]

The same day, he also compiled a "cost estimate for the transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," arriving at a total amount of

---

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 1: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 267-274; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419, slightly revised version.

1 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

2 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

3 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 156.

4 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

5 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

4,300 RM,[6] and drew a "Location sketch construction of an air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay."[7] The work was completed during the second half of November.

Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942, tells us that Crematorium I had a morgue measuring 17 by 4.60 m, connected to a "washing room" of 4.17 by 4.60 m, and a "room for laying-out of corpses" of 4.10 by 4.60 meters.[8]

This morgue, according to the official historiography, had been transformed into a homicidal gassing chamber as early as September 1941 by equipping it with two gas-tight doors and by opening up in the flat roof an undetermined number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B. These openings, in fact, numbered two according to Stanisław Jankowski[9] and Hans Stark,[10] six according to Pery Broad[11] and Filip Müller.[12] For his part, Rudolf Höss, in the session of March 12, 1947, of his trial, speaks of only one such opening:[13]

> *"The gassing occurred in this way: a hole was opened in the ceiling, and through this opening the gas was dropped in – a crystalline mass."*

Finally, the alleged workman for the openings – the detainee Czesław Sułkowski – who should have been the person best informed about their number, size, shape, and position, actually knew nothing in this respect. In his declaration of September 28, 1971, he, in fact, limited himself to an evasive statement, saying:[14]

> *"We had first set up a furnace in the crematorium. I myself did the openings in the ceiling of the morgue where the first Soviet POWs were gassed. I saw these Russians when they were taken* [there]. *They stood in the street near the block leader's room between the present hotel and the crematorium, hundreds of them, naked, waiting to be gassed. I saw SS* [men] *dropping the gas through the openings into the morgue."*

The transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter, on the basis of plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944 (see Ill. 2), was done by splitting the morgue into four rooms by means of three partitions. In the first room, on the south side, which functioned as an airlock, an entrance from the outside was opened up and a small vestibule was installed measuring two by two meters.

---

6 RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

7 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

8 RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. document 1.

9 "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos, Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, p. 42.

10 Interrogation report, Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, Ref.: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.

11 "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, p. 31.

12 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz.* Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 62.

13 AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 110-111.

14 APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 74, pp. 6f.

Furthermore, the "vestibule," which lay behind the main entrance to the crematorium, was closed by means of a partition and the other walls were reinforced, resulting in another airlock of 3.87 by 3.45 meters.

According to the letter from Josten already mentioned, "7 pcs. doors gas-tight and fragment-proof"[15] had been planned, but Jothann's estimate of November 2, 1944, mentions "6 pcs. simple interior doors."[16] Actually, for reasons of economy, the camp administration had apparently only three "gas- and fragment-proof" doors installed – those of the two airlocks (still existing) and the one of the access to the furnace room, which leaned against a wall of the room furnace until 1993. It had probably been removed by the Germans themselves when they changed the layout of the air-raid shelter at some point in 1944 by walling up the door leading into the former furnace room. The six partitions were equipped with ordinary doors and the two small cabinets of the toilet received two doors measuring 70 by 200 cm according to the plan no. 4287 and Josten's letter of August 26, 1944: "2 pcs. doors single 70 by 200 cm."[17]

But then what happened to the two alleged gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber? One of them – the one which separated the morgue from the furnace hall – is said to have been dismantled and temporarily replaced by a standard gas-tight air-raid shelter door like the two outer doors.[18] The other, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room, is said to have been removed and replaced with an ordinary door[19] – and all this in a gas-tight air-raid shelter, in which every single door had to be "gas- and fragment-proof"!

Needless to say, at the liberation of the camp not the slightest trace was found of the two gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, and no trace of them exists in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

Between 1946 and 1947, the Poles, in an effort to reconstitute the "original state" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, demolished not only the three partitions mentioned above, but also the one which separated the morgue from the washing room. In the space thus obtained, they created four openings in the roof – the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – into which they inserted small wooden casings with lids (see Ill. 11-13). Today, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I is, therefore, 21.32 m long, hence 4.32 m longer than the original room. The Poles also created an opening in the wall linking the morgue with the furnace room (which had been walled up by the

---

[15] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[16] RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.
[17] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[18] It would have found a logical place in the small vestibule of the lock (*Schleuse*) which remained without a door and where there is only a light wooden door today.
[19] The present door even has a window. Cf. document 14.

SS at some point in 1944), but moved it half a meter out of the original position of the door and gave it a rather crude shape.

3.2. The Alleged Openings for Introducing Zyklon B

3.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In 1989, J.-C. Pressac published one photograph from a series taken by Stanisław Luczko,[20] probably in May 1945 (see Ill. 6). It shows the flat roof of Crematorium I. The French historian gave it the title "Dance on the roof of the old crematorium" and commented as follows:[21]

> *"View of the roof of Krematorium I, looking south-north, 1945 (May?). The chimney has not yet been rebuilt. The features of the roof are:*
> *– two ventilation chimneys for the furnace room (two-tone with a dark cap)*
> *– two other brick chimneys, probably for ventilating the air-raid shelter in view of their newly-built appearance*
> *– in addition, on a line parallel to – and to the left of – that on which the two brick chimneys are built, it is possible to see THREE places where the former traps for introducing Zyklon-B have been filled, thus indicating that the morgue had been used as a gas chamber.*
> *Above the stage, dominated by a red star with the hammer and sickle, fly the flags of Poland (left) and the Soviet Union (right), with lamps mounted above them.*
> *This photograph proves that a dance was organized in 1945 on the roof of Krematorium I, and that people actually danced above the homicidal gas chamber. This episode appears almost unbelievable and sadly regrettable, and the motives for it are not known. This photo also proves that the present covering of roofing felt and the zinc surround of the roof are not original."*

Hence, Pressac undertakes to demonstrate the 1941 creation of three openings in the ceiling of the morgue on the basis of a photograph taken in 1945. Let us look into this question more closely.

The ex-detainee Adam Żłobnicki made the following declaration in a statement given on November 18, 1981:[22]

> *"I remember perfectly well that the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were located on the flat roof of this crematorium, were also remade.*[23] *The reconstruction was made easier by the fact that at the loca-*

---

[20] APMO, sygn. 5149. Cf. document 6.
[21] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 3), p. 149.
[22] APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, p. 59.
[23] Earlier, the narrator had spoken of the reconstruction of the chimney of Crematorium I that was carried out between late 1946 and early 1947.

tions of the former insertion openings there remained clear traces after the sealing of the former openings with cement. At these very points, the openings were re-established and the little chimneys[24] *were raised. This work, too, was done in 1946 – 1947."*

The four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war are located as indicated in document 5. They consist of two parallel pairs along the internal (A-B) and the external (C-D) wall of the morgue. The shafts C and D are 82 cm away from the external wall, shaft A is 90 cm, and shaft B 85 cm away from the internal wall. Hence, the shafts are the corners of an irregular parallelogram with a height of 2.40 m.

What is interesting here is that in the present state of the room shaft D is 5.10 m from the wall with the door to the outside; shaft C is 7.10 m away from the opposite wall, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room; shaft B is 7.10 m away from the wall of the little vestibule near the entrance; and shaft A is 5.10 m from the opposite wall.

Such an arrangement makes sense only in relation to the *present* state of the morgue. It is, in fact, clear that the position of the shafts was based on their distance from the short, transverse walls of the present hall, by rationally subdividing the available length of 21.3 meters: The shafts A and D are 5.10 m, the shafts B and C 7.10 m away from the wall. Oddly enough, the respective distance of shaft B was apparently not measured from the outer wall, but from the wall separating the vestibule. As a result, shaft B was shifted 2 m against shaft D. But at the time when the alleged original shafts are said to have been broken through the ceiling of the morgue, the wall forming the vestibule did not exist, whereas a wall separating the washing room from the morgue was still in place. This means that the locations of today's shafts make sense only when considering the current layout of this room of Crematorium I. Hence, these shafts have no relation to the original state of this room.

Considering the *original* structure of the morgue (see Ill. 3), such an arrangement of the shafts is altogether senseless because shaft D would still be at 5.10 m from the wall, but shaft B would be 9.1 m away from it, while shaft A would be only 0.7 m away from the partition towards the washing room, and shaft C some 2.8 m from it.

The irrationality of such an arrangement becomes all the more apparent if we consider that, as a result, the rear half of the morgue, adjoining the washing room, with its surface area of (8.5 m × 4.60 m =) 39.1 m² would have been equipped with three shafts (A, B, C), whereas the other half of equal dimensions would have had only one (D)!

Let us now look at the 1945 from published by Pressac. The three dark spots (designated 1, 2, and 3 in Ill. 6) are aligned parallel to the two brick ventilation chimneys, of which the first one (the one closest to the camera) is lo-

---

24 The small wooden casings set in the ceiling panels of the morgue.

cated on top of the morgue. Furthermore, the first dark spot appears to the right of the first chimney (S2 in Ill. 4 and 5), whereas in the reconstruction by the Auschwitz Museum the alleged opening for the introduction of Zyklon B closest to this ventilation chimney (point "B," see Ill. 3-5) is to its left. If these dark spots were the traces of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings and if, as the witness Żłobnicki tells us, the present openings were created at the same locations where traces of the original openings appeared, why was no opening made at the point where dark spot no. 1 can be seen? Inversely, the Auschwitz Museum had an opening made (point "C" in Ill. 3-5) at a point where the photograph in question shows no dark spot.

When the crematorium was transformed into an air-raid shelter for the SS sick-bay, the work sheet specified, i.a., "creation of ducts and wall openings for the heating furnaces and the intake and outlet of the ventilation system" and, more specifically, "5 pcs. wall openings for devices."[25]

Today the walls surrounding the morgue show no traces of openings. What is more, the outside wall was and still is covered by an earth embankment, as is the rear wall as well, with the exception of the narrow passage through this embankment leading to the entrance door. On the other hand, the front wall is completely bare and has only one window on the side of the morgue. Finally the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall shows no traces of openings either, and it would have made no sense, anyway, to pierce it for the installation of stovepipes or ventilators.

Thus it is clear that the five openings mentioned above were created in the ceiling of the rooms that had been turned into an air-raid shelter.

In the ceiling of the morgue, in its present state, there are two rectangular ventilation shafts, one in a corner of the former laying-out room (the later surgery room, marked as S1 in Ill. 4 and 5), the other in a corner of the second air-raid shelter room seen from the entrance (S2). Due to their location right at the wall, it is generally assumed that these shafts were added during the transformation of the building into an air-raid shelter.

In addition to these two shafts, one can still distinguish the traces of four *circular* openings that have been crudely walled up.[26] They originally had a diameter of about 35 cm. The corresponding traces are situated (as measured from their centers) at 1 m, 7.2 m, 8.5, and 18.30 m from the rear wall of the morgue (where the entrance is today), and at distances of 1.0 m and 1.4 m from the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall (see Ill. 3-5, 7-10).

---

[25] "Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 126.

[26] The left-most room in Ill. 3-5, which originally served as a laying-out chamber and in which today the Kori oil-fired furnace from the crematorium at Trzebinia is preserved, is not open to tourists. I have therefore been unable to ascertain whether its ceiling shows traces of any further openings.

Because the morgue was 17 m long, the fourth opening is located in the ceiling of the room, in which the corpses were washed in 1942 (the washing room). That is the first proof that those openings had nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices. The second proof is their shape – circular instead of square.

We therefore have six original openings in the ceiling of the rooms under investigation, four of which have been walled up at some point. The document mentioned above, however, refers only to five openings to be added.

From other documents it can be deduced that there must have been a ventilation opening in the ceiling of the morgue, when it was actually used to store corpses.[27] It can be assumed that opening no. 1 was this ventilation opening, first of all because intelligent design suggests putting a ventilation opening at one end of a long room, and second because the area around opening 1 turned into a vestibule on the building's transformation into an air-raid shelter, for which a ventilation opening was not required.

3.2.2. The Interpretation by the Holocaust History Project

Of late, three members of the Internet-based Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal – have considered the photograph published by Pressac with the aim to "correct some common misconceptions about the Crematorium I gas chamber, specifically about the location of the Zyklon holes."[28]

Even these authors rule out the possibility that the traces of the openings 3 and 4 correspond to the rectangular shaped spots visible on the above mentioned post-war photo as published by J.-C. Pressac, because they have a circular shape:[29]

> *"At two other locations holes were sealed, but these were circular ventilation openings."*

The authors affirm that there were originally five holes for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the roof of the crematorium, a figure which is at odds with all the testimonies. On the photograph in question, they identified the traces of a fourth dark spot in the roofing felt on the roof of the crematorium (see document 6, spot no. 4.), which had obviously escaped J.-C. Pressac's attention. They then state that four of the alleged five holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, which the Poles had created in the post-war years, were sunk exactly where the aforementioned dark spots were located, and labeled them Z3 [=

---

[27] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, Docs. 2 and 9; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f., 502-1-312, p. 111.

[28] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, n. 1, spring 2004, pp. 97-99.

[29] *Ibid.*, p. 98.

3 in my document 6], Z2 [= 2] and Z4 [= 4]; dark spot Z1 [= 1] was not reopened, according to the authors, whereas dark spot Z5, which they place between Z3 and Z2, does not, in fact, appear on the photograph.

The authors claim to have identified the traces of an alleged opening Z1 on the ceiling of the morgue, and provide a photograph of it.[30] It is what remains of the opening which I called no. 2. However, it was not square – as the authors affirm – but round and was not located at the site of Z1 but some 2 m away from it toward shaft B (see Ill. 3-5, 8).

Dark spot Z1 was located practically on the perpendicular of dark spot Z4, as results from the extension of the respective sides (see document 6), and was thus on the prolongation of the axis A-B in front of the present opening D (see docs. 3-5). In this area there is no trace of a walled-up opening in the ceiling of the morgue.

Hence, no opening in the roof of the morgue – current or former – corresponds to dark spot Z1. But then, why should dark spots Z2, Z3, and Z4 correspond to such openings? As a matter of fact, spot Z2 is too far away from ventilation shaft S2 to be identical with today's shaft "B," and spot Z3 is too close to ventilation shaft S1 – probably located over the washing room – to be identical with today's shaft "A." Spot Z4, on the other hand, appears to be too far away from the wall to be identical with today's shaft "D," which is only 82 cm away from the wall.

The authors claim that, when the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter, the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings were sealed again,[31] but this assertion, which they owe to Franciszek Piper,[32] has no documentary basis and is disproved by the cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentioned above, which not only does not mention any kind of closing up of holes, but specifies the creation of five openings in walls, *i.e.* in the ceiling, as I have pointed out above. If there would have been holes already in the roof, the SS would have used those instead of weakening the roof even further by adding more holes.

The authors furthermore speak of the chemical proof:[31]

> *"As at the other gassing installations in the camp, cyanide compounds can still be detected in the chamber's walls, as forensic examinations by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research demonstrate."*

---

[30] *Ibid.*, figure 31 on p. 92.

[31] *Ibid.*, p. 97.

[32] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, p. 177 note 16: "When Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up."

They refer here to the article by Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź.[33] Of the seven brickwork samples taken in the alleged gas chamber (numbers 16 – 22), three gave negative results (samples 18, 19 and 21) and the others showed a maximum content of 292 micrograms (0.292 milligrams) of cyanides per kilogram of material.[34]

Leaving aside the strange decision by the Polish scientists to drop the Iron Blue (or Prussian Blue) from the cyanide compounds to be detected by chemical analysis (which explains the extremely low values they found compared to the samples taken by Germar Rudolf and Fred Leuchter),[35] another point on which the Polish chemists can be taken to task is that they did not indicate exactly from where they took their samples.

Fred Leuchter has done this. The plan of Crematorium I in appendix III of his report[36] shows the locations in the present morgue from which he took his 7 samples. One of them, sample no. 28, contained 1.3 milligrams (1,300 micrograms) per kilogram of substance, a value of the same order of magnitude as the other samples, except for one of them.[37] As opposed, however, to those samples, which were taken in the space that originally belonged to the morgue, sample no. 28 – as has already been pointed out by Enrique Aynat[38] – was taken by Leuchter from the wall separating the washing room from the laying-out room, which was not part of the original morgue and thus not part of the alleged gas chamber.

Therefore, the presence of cyanides in sample no. 28 cannot be explained by homicidal gassings, but only by normal disinfestations (or by analytical uncertainties or variations[39]). This raises, of course, the question, what evidentiary value similar cyanide residues can have in the first place.

3.3. Conclusion

The four openings now in the roof of the morgue are not original, and the dark spots, which appear on the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac, were not

---

[33] "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, z. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27.

[34] *Ibid*., table III on p. 23.

[35] Cf. Rudolf's critique "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume, starting at page 47.

[36] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*. Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Massachusetts, 1988; see also: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 58, 73f. (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 61-63).

[37] In order, the values are as follows: 1.9, 1.3, 1.4, 1.3, 7.9, 1.1 mg/kg.

[38] E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206, here p. 182.

[39] See. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, p. 233.

traces of openings (as borne out by the fact that no trace of a square opening on the ceiling corresponds to any of these dark spots).

Furthermore, sealing any openings in the roof of the crematorium would hardly have left depressions of such clarity. Leveling of the surface of an opening that has been filled with sand mortar and cement needs only a simple wooden board larger than the hole itself; but if one had wanted to create such depressions, it would have been necessary to painstakingly scratch out the cement from the surface of the hole filled with mortar. It would have amounted to a form of sabotage on the part of the bricklayer Kommando to leave such obvious traces of the alleged openings. No detainee would have risked that because on the inside, on the ceiling of the morgue, obvious traces of the closure of the holes would have remained apparent anyway.

The detainees of the roofing detail would have had to perform a similar kind of sabotage by shaping the roofing felt to fit exactly the profile of the alleged quadrangular depressions in the cement.

The explanation of the dark spots is much simpler: they were caused by compression of the roofing felt, which had become soft from sunlight, under the weight of a flat and heavy object such as a cement vase or other decoration from the Soviet-Polish dance frolic – and that explains why the fold in the roofing felt is so marked along the edges instead of being slightly concave.

3.4. Summary

1. There is no proof that the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B ever existed in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I.
2. There is no proof that the morgue was ever equipped with two gas-tight doors.
3. In contradiction with any kind of logical planning, these alleged gas-tight doors are said to have been later removed by the SS when the crematorium was converted to a gas-tight air-raid shelter and replaced by one normal door and one standard gas-tight door (such as it currently exists in the crematory).
4. The traces of cyanides present in the walls of the morgue do not prove that the room was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
5. The number of openings made by the Poles after the war (four) is at variance with all available testimonies. This also goes for the number (five) adopted by the members of the Holocaust History Project.
6. The Polish "reconstruction" of both the location of the openings and the structure and dimensions of the Zyklon B introduction shafts has neither basis in documents nor in witness statements. In fact there are no documents, and no witness has furnished any information on these.

7. There is no proof that the four dark spots visible on the roof of Crematorium I in the photograph published by Pressac are traces of former openings that were later sealed; on the contrary, no trace on the ceiling of the morgue corresponds to any of these dark spots.
8. The remaining traces of former openings in the ceiling are circular and are no doubt connected to the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter.
9. The openings created by the Poles make sense, geometrically speaking, only in the context of the present state of the morgue, but are totally asymmetric and irrational when seen in the context of its original state. This is further proof that they have nothing whatsoever to do with any alleged original openings.

3.5. Documents and Photos

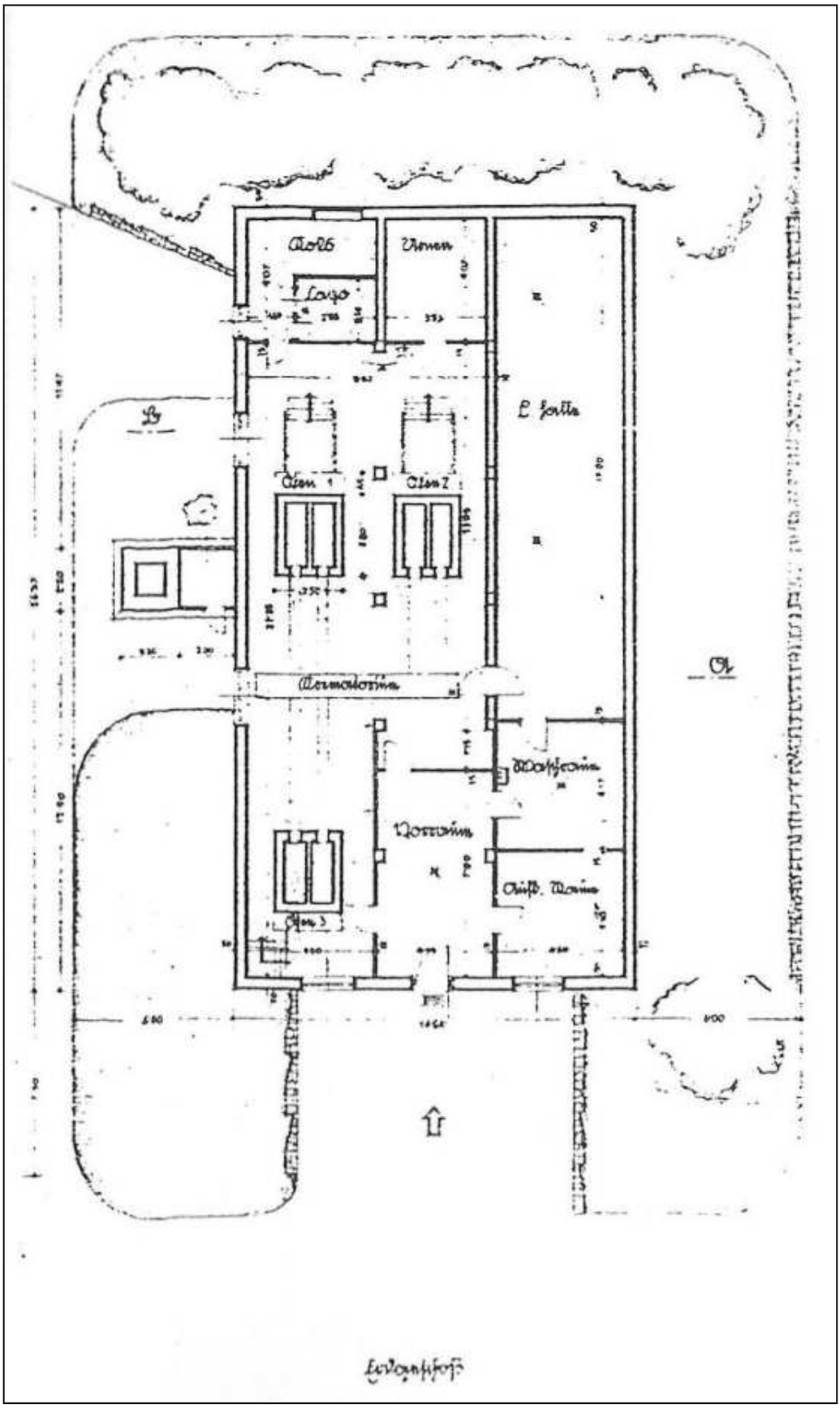

III. 1: *Inventory plan of building no. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium. Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. This shows the building at a time while it was allegedly used for homicidal gassings. Note: The door from the morgue (" gas chamber") to the furnace room swings through to both sides – it could not have served as a gas chamber door, as such a door could neither be made gas-tight nor panic-proof!*

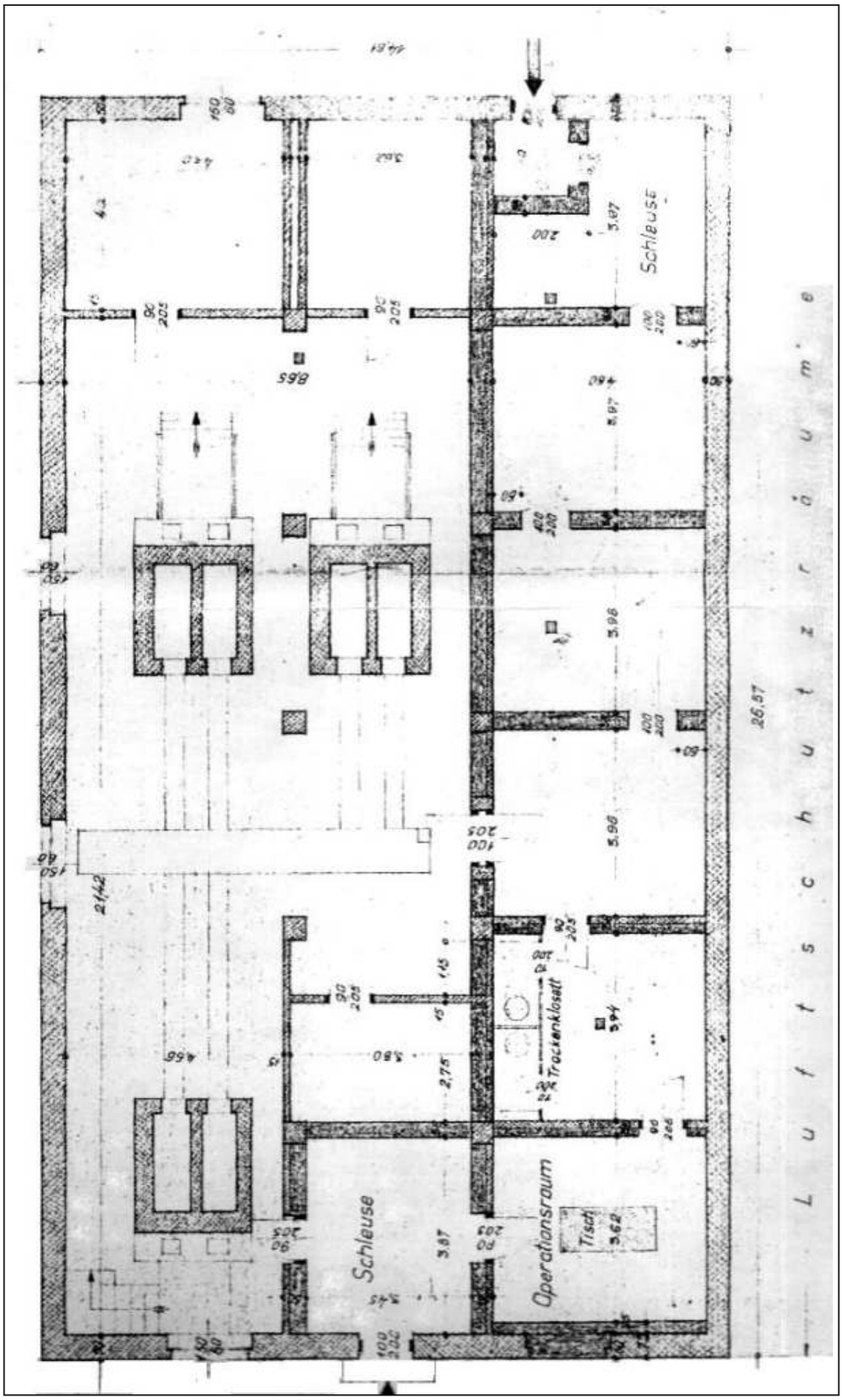

III. 2: *Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with surgery room. The opening to the furnace room was later walled up, the " dry toilets" replaced by " flushing toilets." Plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147,*

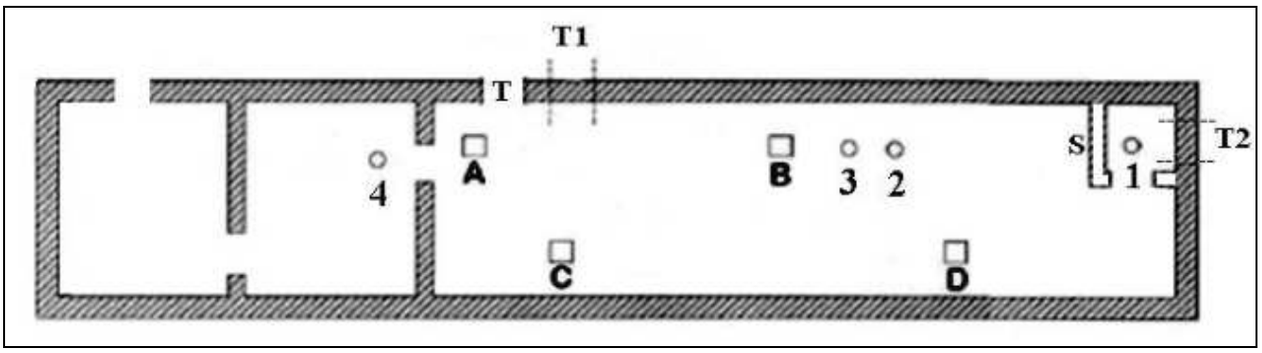

III. 3: *Drawing of the morgue of Crematorium I with rooms to the left (original state). A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room; T1: current opening to the furnace room; T2: Current access door from the outside; S: Current vestibule, included when converted into an air-raid shelter.* © Carlo Mattogno.

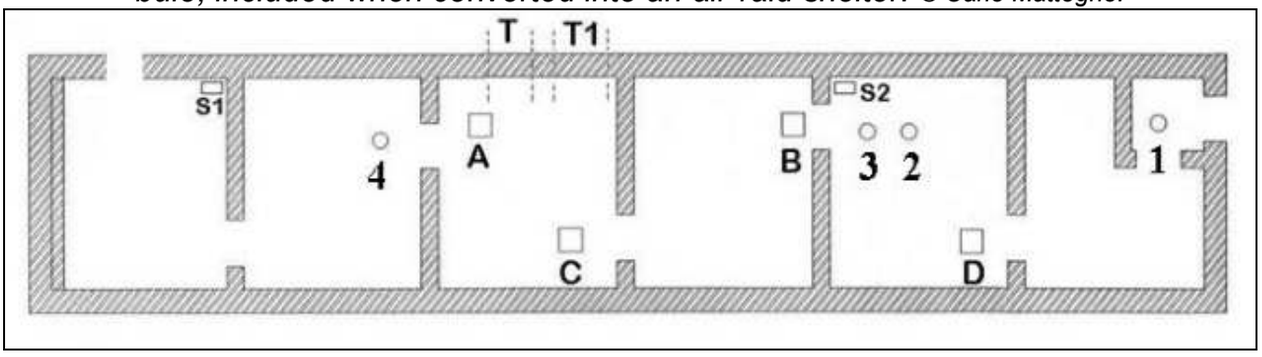

III. 4: *Drawing of the morgue with rooms to the left after conversion to air-raid shelter. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door (both were closed during the use of this facility as an air-raid shelter). S1, S2: position of air-raid shelter's ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.

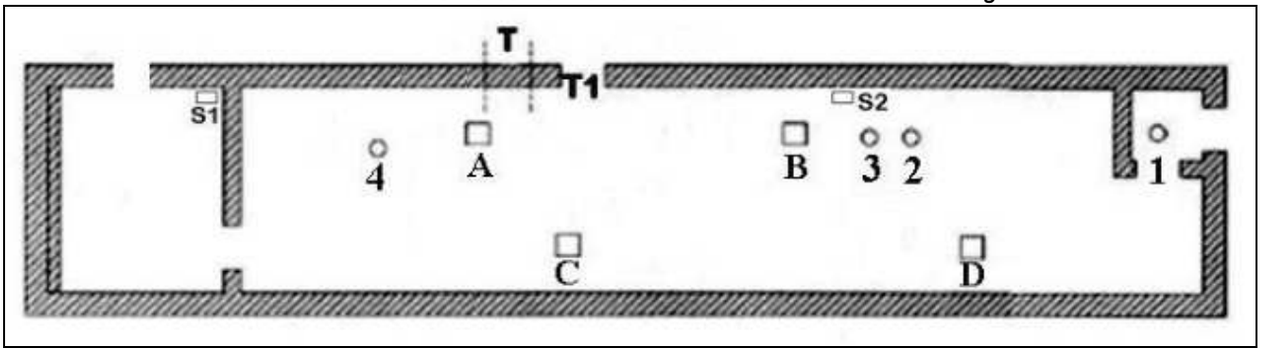

III. 5: *Drawing of the morgue with room to the left, current situation. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door. S1, S2: position of ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.

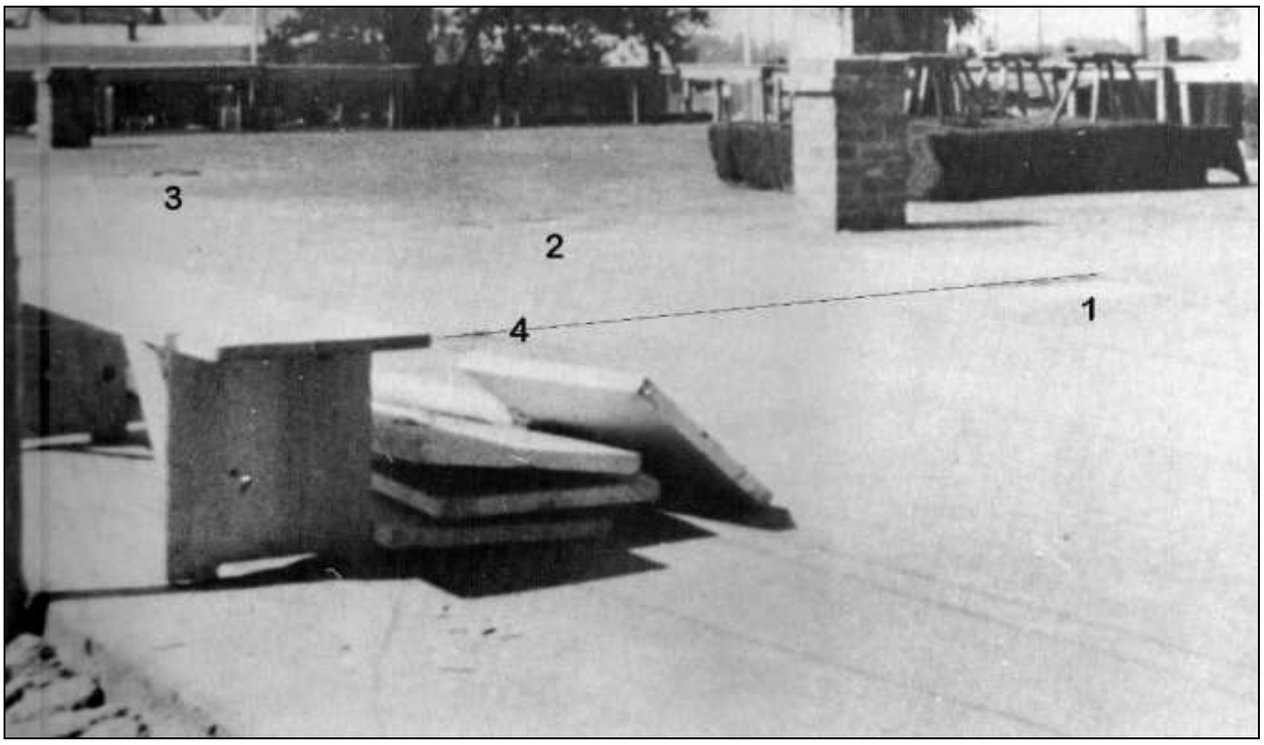

Ill. 6: *The roof of Crematorium I, photo taken by Stanisław Luczko (probably in May 1945).*[21] *1,2,3,4: dark spots on the roof felt. The added line links the left-hand sides of spots no. 1 and 4.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 7: *Photo of opening no. 1 in the roof of the vestibule, part of the former morgue.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 8: *Photo of opening no. 2 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 9: *Photo of opening no. 3 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 10: *Photo of opening no. 4 in the morgue.* © *Carlo Mattogno*.

Ill. 11: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. All four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

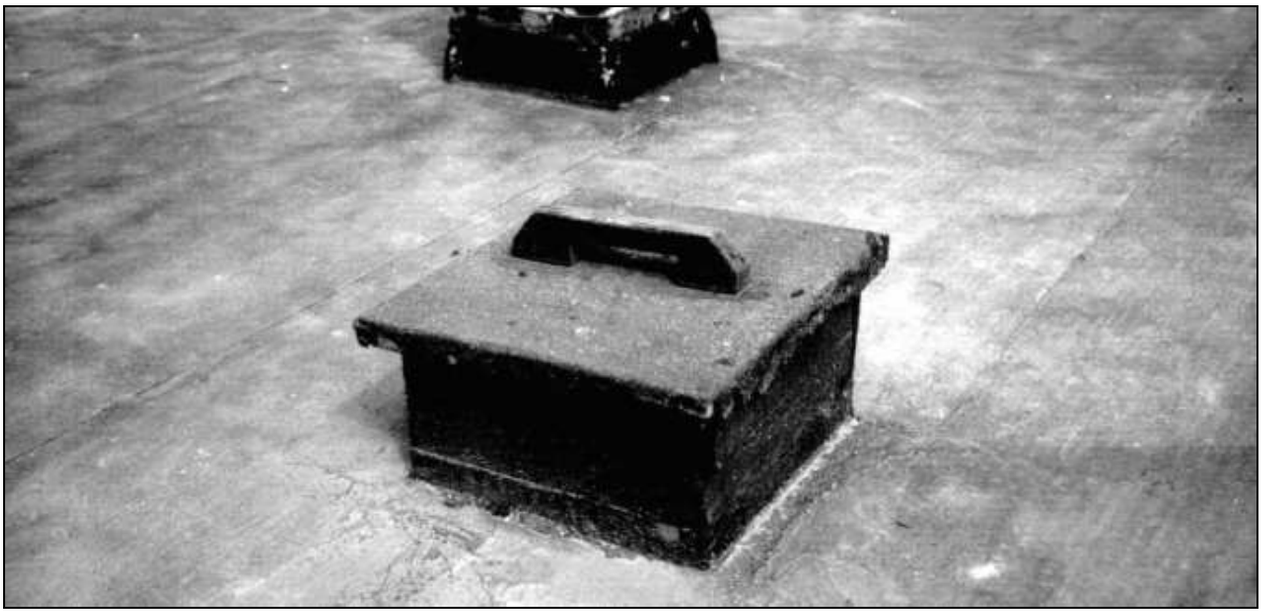

Ill. 12: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 13: *Photo of the ceiling of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

4. Detailed Study of Crematorium II

4.1. Introduction

In the spring of 2004, Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal published, as part of the Holocaust History Project, an article titled "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau."[1] In that study, the authors deal with the alleged openings for the insertion of Zyklon B on the roof slab of underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau and of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. To the second part of their "forensic investigation" on Crematorium I of the Main Camp I have dedicated the previous Chapter 3 in this volume, in which I have demonstrated that the claims of the authors are completely inconsistent.

In the present article, I shall examine the thesis brought forward by the authors regarding Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

Before we go into the matter itself, it must be stated that the authors have not mentioned, even in passing, my article "No Holes, No Gas Chamber,"[2] which is the most detailed revisionist study of this topic to date. They have preferred to bypass my evidence and my arguments which, therefore, retain their full demonstrative force.

Obviously, the authors' decision to remain quiet about my article is a conscious and easily understandable move, just as their decision to remain quiet about Charles D. Provan's text "*No Holes? No Holocaust*?"[3] – which is still the most serious treatment of this question on the Holocaust side – although in this case their motivation was different: they wanted to take advantage of Provan's observations convenient to their thesis and at the same time shun his criticisms of the official thesis.

Actually, while the authors add no new element of proof to Provan's study, they take over his argumentative structure in terms of testimonies and terrestrial as well as air photos (Provan's pp. 3-5).

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 2: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 275-290; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436, slightly revised version.

1 *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1), spring 2004, pp. 68-103.

2 See chapter 2 of this contribution.

3 C.D. Provan, "*No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*." Self-published, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA 2000.

4.2. A Deceptive Method

The authors' method is simplistic and deceptive: they start from the supposedly accepted fact that on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau there had existed four openings (with external protective chimneys and internal devices for the introduction of Zyklon B) and then claim to identify them on photographs and in the ruins of the building.

Deviating from Provan, the authors neither present nor analyze all the testimonies available in this regard, but base themselves almost exclusively on Henryk Tauber's deposition of May 24, 1945, which, moreover, they know only through Pressac[4] and without quoting even a single line from it! The fact that they do not mention the most prominent witness on the question of the Zyklon B introduction devices either – Michał Kula – is not really surprising. His testimony is too much at variance with their alleged "findings," and so they just ignore him!

Let us analyze, first of all, Tauber's deposition:[5]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars which were arranged lengthwise in the center. There were four columns right and left of these pillars. The outer part of these columns was made of a grid of thick wire which extended to the ceiling and to the outside. Within*[6] *this part there was a second netting with smaller mesh and openings and on the inside of this a third, dense, netting. In this third netting a can moved by means of a wire, with which the powder was extracted from which the gas had now evaporated."*

However, when he was first interrogated by the Soviets on February 27-28, 1945, Tauber had declared:[7]

> *"The Zyklon gas diffused into the* [gas] *chamber through mesh columns which had a rectangular cross-section with walls of a double grid."*

Therefore, the alleged device was not yet constituted by a triple mesh, but a double one, and did not yet have a square cross-section, but a rectangular one.

The strength of the authors' historical acumen and of their quest for the truth can be judged by their reference to another witness, Shaul Chazan (or Chasan):

> *"Were the wire mesh Zyklon insertion devices attached to the concrete support pillars? This hypothesis might appear reasonable, but we have found little support for it and strong evidence against it. Mr. Gideon Greif of Yad Vashem, an expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando,*

---

4 It is the English translation of the French translation published by Pressac in: *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502.

5 Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

6 "Za," literally "behind."

7 Statement by H. Tauber on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 5.

> *contacted at our request two Sonderkommando survivors who worked in Crematoriums II and III. Mr. Shaul Chazan and Mr. Lemke Phlishko both stated that the devices were not attached to the support columns."* (p. 72)

In the book of this alleged "expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando"[8] there is also Shaul Chazan's testimony. The dialog on the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices runs as follows:[9]

> *"*[Greif] *You said that the gas was poured in through openings in the ceiling. Did it drop to the floor or on the heads of the people?*
> [Chazan] *No, no, no: there were several openings there. From each opening a round grid column came down. The grid was made of metal, full of holes, from the window in the ceiling down to the floor, and the poison gas was dropped through this hollow pillar, in the form of little pebbles. Then the smell would spread, that was the gas.*
> [Greif] *Did the grid column through which the gas was dropped reach all the way down to the floor?*
> [Chazan] *Nearly to the floor. One had left a space which made it possible to clean there. One poured water out and brushed up the remaining pebbles."* (My emphases)

So this "eyewitness," who did not even know the number of alleged openings, speaks of a device with a circular cross-section, not a rectangular one, of perforated metal instead of wire mesh, and without a movable core for the recovery of the inert residue of the Zyklon B, because in his device, the grains of gypsum fell through the metal tube directly to the floor and were removed from below rather than from above. As anyone can see, this is a testimony in perfect "convergence" with Tauber's.

Apart from that, a pillar that did not reach the floor had to be fastened to the concrete pillars, because otherwise it would have been demolished by the hypothetical, panicking victims. Thus, if Gideon Greif did indeed get a testimony from Shaul Chazan recently about the question of how those wire mesh columns were fastened, this can only have been a directed answer agreed upon in advance. And by the way, who could seriously claim to remember more than 60 years later such minute details as the way certain equipment in a certain room was fastened?

I have stressed in Chapter 2 that the "eye witness" Miklos Nyiszli, as early as 1946, had anticipated this version when he spoke of[10]

---

[8] G. Greif has limited himself to interviews with seven self-styled survivors of the so-called "Sonderkommando," asking them banal questions, which show his very vague knowledge of the history of the camp. As a case in point, this "expert" did not even ask his partners how many Zyklon B holes there were!

[9] G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1985, p. 237.

[10] See p. 301 of this book.

"square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice."

4.3. The Problem

The question of the openings in the roof slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II at Birkenau has three interdependent aspects, which are related to the alleged devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:

1) the brick chimneys with cement covers;
2) the openings as such;
3) the wire-mesh devices.

The authors concentrate on the first two points, leaving completely aside the third, for which no material or documentary evidence has been found. While they do claim that, in the context of the transfer agreement for Crematorium II (March 31, 1943), the four "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung*[en]" (wire mesh push-in devices)[11] listed in the inventory of the basement constitute the "inner core" of the alleged devices (p. 69), they forget that in this document[12] these parts are attributed to Morgue 2[13] and not to Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) and that they are accompanied by "*4 Holzblenden*" (4 wooden blinds), which are claimed to be the lids of the chimneys for the Zyklon B. According to Tauber, however, the alleged lids were made of cement, and therefore the authors must have thought it would be safer not to mention these wooden covers at all.

In practice, as I have demonstrated in Chapter 2, the alleged wire-mesh devices for the introduction of Zyklon B were never built, and so in this regard the "converging" testimonies of Kula and Tauber are actually in agreement only in that they are both untrue.[14] And this demonstration, by itself, demolishes the claims of the authors.

As far as the first two aspects of the problem are concerned, the authors assume – on the basis of Tauber's testimony – that on the roof slab of Morgue 1 there were four brick chimneys with cement covers,[15] which contained four

---

[11] The term "schub" is usually used in connection with drawers in German.

[12] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79.

[13] Pressac has noted that drawing 2197 of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943, "indicates that Morgue 1 had 16 lamps and 3 taps and Morgue 2, 10 lamps and 5 taps," whereas the inventory attributes 5 taps to Morgue 1 and 3 to Morgue 2, therefore the two lines are inverted; hence, he ascribes an analogous inversion also to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers, which would thus belong to Morgue 1. (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 430 and 231). But as the number of lamps is correct for each one of the two morgues, nothing proves that the lines referring to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers have been inverted; therefore, the irrefutable fact remains that these objects are attributed to Morgue 2.

[14] See Chapter 2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula," starting on p. 316 of this volume.

[15] Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, p. 139.

openings arranged – in the same way as the chimneys – alternating to the left and to the right of the central beam, according to the drawing in Fig. 2a on p. 79 (see Ill. 1). Neither Tauber nor any other witness, however, ever stated that the chimneys and the holes were situated next to pillars 1, 3, 5, and 7 of the morgue, as the authors assume, and from this point of view their hypothesis has no correspondence in testimony.

The authors have, furthermore, evaded another and certainly not irrelevant question: that of the dimensions of the holes, clearly given by Kula. We shall later on elucidate why they prefer to remain silent on this point.

4.4. The Objects on the "Train Photograph"

In their effort to demonstrate the presence of the four presumed holes on the roof slab of Morgue 1, the authors utilize three photographs – one terrestrial and two aerial.

The first is the well-known shot from the "Kamann" series of February 1943, which has been published and analyzed by Jean-Claude Pressac.[16] Because of the presence in the foreground of a small locomotive with several little cars, the authors call it the "Train Photograph."[17]

In its background, this photograph shows Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, on top of which there are four unidentifiable objects, of which D. Keren and his colleagues take three to be the chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B. As results from their Fig. 4 on p. 80, they claim to have identified the first two chimneys, starting from south. The third one is said to be "entirely occluded by the smokestack" of the engine (p. 71), whereas the fourth appears for them "just to the left of a locomotive's smokestack" (p. 71, see Ill. 2a.). The analysis of this photograph by the authors is extremely superficial and skirts purposely many essential elements.

1. First of all, let us state that the presence of chimney #3 behind the smokestack of the locomotive is pure conjecture and does not result from the photograph.
2. Secondly, the claim that the three indistinct objects, which one can see on the roof slab of Morgue 1, are introduction chimneys for Zyklon B is likewise an undemonstrated and not demonstrable assumption, which is even, as we shall see under item 7, contrary to the evidence.

   The authors attempt to lend weight to their claim by bringing in two likewise known air photos of the Birkenau area taken on August 25, 1944, with

[16] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 340. Cf. Ill. 2.

[17] The first analyses of this photo were made by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu (*La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994, p. 168) and G. Rudolf (*Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 79; Engl.: *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 103-106), though relying on low quality reproductions of this photo.

which I shall deal in the next chapter. Anticipating their later arguments, they in fact state the following conclusion:

> *"That the holes alternate in Crematorium II is supported by the aerial photograph, the Train Photograph, the physical findings, and Tauber's testimony:"* (p. 72)

3. Actually, the indistinct objects taken by the authors to be chimneys 1 and 2 for Zyklon B are both situated on the eastern half of the roof of the mortuary, as shown by the corresponding diagram (see Ill. 2b), which is at variance with their basic thesis.
4. If one calculates the position of objects 1 and 2 along the median of the surface of the morgue, it results from this diagram that they stood at 7.2 and 10.5 m from the southern end of the morgue. This is fully borne out by the diagram prepared by Provan, on which I have marked by numbers 1 and 2 the position of the respective objects (see Ill. 2i).
   This means that object 1 is situated next to pillar #2 and east of the central beam, whereas D. Keren et al. claim that the alleged chimney 1 is next to pillar #1 and west of the central beam. Object 2 is about 3.3 m away from object 1, whereas, according to D. Keren et al., the alleged chimneys 1 and 2 should be located about 7.6 m apart. In Illustration 1a, I have indicated on the diagram of D. Keren et al. the position of objects 1 and 2 with respect to their alleged Zyklon B chimneys 1 and 2.
5. According to D. Keren et al., object 4 should be located slightly in front of the last pillar of the morgue, hence some 4 m from the wall of the crematorium. Instead, it is touching the wall and its height is therefore 45 cm – half the distance between the pair of windows to its left and the plane of the morgue. The windows of the crematorium were, in fact, some 90 cm above the plane of Morgue 1, as shown by drawing 1173-1174 (p)[18] and confirmed by the "Train Photograph." Thus the height of the object is half this distance.
   If instead the object had been at the position indicated by the authors, it would be even lower because of the perspective. Already on plan 936 of January 15, 1942,[19] and in the later ones as well, a layer of earth had been specified for the top of Morgue 1. Plan 109/16a dated October 9, 1943, gives the exact thickness of this layer: 50 cm.[20] It follows that object 4, rising less than 50 cm above the concrete surface of the morgue, would have been buried in this layer of earth, therefore it could not have been a chimney for Zyklon B.

---

[18] Data taken from the drawings of Crematorium II published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 286 and 325.

[19] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 268f.

[20] *Ibid*., p. 329. The windows of the crematorium thus stood at hardly 40 cm above the surface of the layer of sand, which is confirmed by the photograph from the Kamann series of Crematorium II in the summer of 1943. Cf. following section.

6. To the left of object 2 is another object on that roof. But because it obviously has a noticeably different shading and shape and because it is located at an inconvenient location, D. Keren et al. simply claim that this can *not* be a Zyklon B chimney. But if we are certain that there is at least one object on that roof which is *not* a Zyklon B chimney, is it not possible that objects 1, 2, and 4 were "other" objects as well?
7. What may these objects have been? The photograph in question does not allow us to solve this riddle, but there is another photograph, also from the Kamann series, taken a few weeks earlier, which shows the morgue of Crematorium II in greater detail (see Ill. 3). On this photograph the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B do not appear at all. In Chapter 2.6. of this paper I have already demonstrated that the hypothesis of a creation of holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 for the introduction of Zyklon B is technically absurd and also in total disagreement with one of the principal tenets of the official thesis shared also by the authors.[21]

   In the photograph just mentioned, there is an object with square sides, leaning against the wall to the left of the third pair of windows, which seems to be made up by a pile of boxes (see Ill. 3 and 3a). It is odd that the position of this object corresponds exactly to the alleged chimney 4 of the "Train Photograph." We may have here an alternative explanation of chimney #4.
8. Let us move on to the other two objects. D. Keren et al. assume as an established fact that they were rectangular in shape and answer D. Irving's hypotheses as follows:

   > *"David Irving has speculated that the holes are really 'drums containing sealant,' but it is obvious that this cannot be the case: a cylindrical object would produce a gradual light pattern, while the objects above display a sharp change between uniform light and uniform shadow."* (p. 71)

   Actually, this is anything but "obvious." As is shown by an enlargement of objects 1 and 2, they have a shape that is rounded at top and bottom (see Ill. 2c and 2d), which is absolutely incompatible with the shadow zones of a parallelepiped. This also results from a comparison with one of the ventilation chimneys of the crematorium (Ill. 2e) and the chimney of the furnaces (Ill. 2f).

   It is therefore clear that the objects have a cylindrical shape.[22] But an object, cylindrical in shape, appears clearly just in front of the south wall of the morgue (see Ill. 2g). Its dimensions, considering that the cylinder is right against the wall, are compatible with the two objects located on top of the morgue. We have here, no doubt, drums that were used during the construction. A similar cylinder, identifiable as a metal barrel, appears also in

---

[21] See Chapter 2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt," starting on p. 311 of this volume.

[22] The camera stood a little distance above the level of the morgue and this explains the fact that the two objects also had a rounded top.

a photograph, which shows the erection of the chimney of Crematorium III (Ill. 2h). David Irving's hypothesis therefore remains the most probable one.

4.5. The Marks on an Air Photo of August 25, 1944

Let us move on to the second alleged proof of the existence of four chimneys for Zyklon B on the roof slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II. The two air photos of August 25, 1944,[23] in particular the one labeled 3185 (see Ill. 4), show on this surface four dark spots of irregular shapes which the authors explain as follows:

> *"The smudges are too large to belong just to the holes themselves. They probably correspond to the tamping down of a trail on the roof by the SS men detailed to introduce the canisters. The photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east. A Sonderkommando survivor, Henryk Tauber, considered a reliable witness on technical issues, testified that the holes in Crematorium II were on alternating sides."* (p. 72)

The authors had the photographs analyzed by "an expert on aerial photo interpretation, Carroll Lucas," none other than the "expert" previously picked by that expert in trickery, John C. Zimmerman![24] A few pages on, they report his findings:

> *"It is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs.* [...].
>
> *Mr. Lucas analyzed the two August 25 photos showing the roof of the Crematorium II.* [...]. *After careful study Mr. Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. Stereo imaging allows observation of even small objects in grainy images, very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images, as is well demonstrated by 'random dot stereograms.' In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof, as clearly visible in the Train Photograph. Thus, the aerial photographs add further support to the witness testimonies and to the Train Photograph. With regard to the dark smudges and related findings Mr. Lucas summarized his conclusions as follows:*
>
> *a) 'The roof of the partially underground wing of the Crematorium contains four raised vents, possibly with covers larger than their exits'.*

---

[23] Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185, 3186. NA.

[24] J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press, Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, p. 243; see my contribution "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 89 of the present book.

b) 'The four dark areas observed on the Crematorium II roof (on positive prints) are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents.' [...].
c) 'The thin dark lineation (on positive prints) interconnecting the dark areas is a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent.'
d) 'The dark area connecting this path to the edge roof from the vent nearest to the Crematorium roof is an extension of the path which shows where personnel gained access to the roof – possibly using a short ladder leaned against the roof.'
e) 'The evidence provided by this analysis lends credence to the fact the vents existed and were used in a way consistent with statements from multiple witnesses.'" (pp. 95f.)

We will now look at the soundness of these observations.

I note, first of all, that the claim of the authors that "the photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east" is wrong. It is sufficient to delineate the shape of the morgue and to draw in the central beam that ran through it lengthwise to see that, in reality, the four smudges are all on the eastern half of the roof slab, as is clearly shown in Illustration 4b. This deals the authors' thesis a decisive blow.

Their comment on Lucas' observations is really incredible: they state that "it is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves," but still Lucas did identify "four small objects within the smudges," which, however, are "very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images." In other words "the four small objects" cannot be seen, but – in an act of faith – they still have to be there! Finally, these objects, invisible as they are, correspond "in all probability" to the chimneys for Zyklon B!

What are Lucas' observations?

a. He claims that the cover of Morgue 1 shows "four raised vents, possibly with covers": but how can he make a statement like that if it is impossible to observe the four alleged objects in separate images? And how was he able to see even the covers (!) of the alleged chimneys?
   Here, our "expert" has been somewhat imprudent, because he uses the term "vents." Now, as the authors explain in the introduction, the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B are "sometimes called vents" (p. 68) in English. As the objects are invisible and hence unidentifiable, Lucas' statement is not technical but purely propagandist: he simply claimed to have seen what the authors wanted him to see. This ideological and propagandistic character of Lucas' declarations clearly shows through also in his further statements.
b. He claims that the smudges one can see on the cover of the morgue "are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed

on the roof, as they worked around the vents." Even assuming that this is technically sound – which, as we will see, it is not – we again run into the propagandist motivation: the smudges were caused by the personnel assigned to the gassings! How does he know that? An impenetrable mystery! Let us analyze his technical explanation. The Birkenau area is known to be sandy. On the photograph in question the soil of the inner yard of Crematorium II (but also at Crematorium III) is white, except for areas with flower beds or vegetation. So, by what extraordinary physico-chemical phenomenon would the white sand have become black when it was repeatedly walked on by a pair of SS men?[25]

The authors come up with yet another and even more nonsensical explanation. The "inner core" of the columns, *i.e.* the alleged movable "can" into which the Zyklon B was poured, had been "temporarily removed and propped against the small chimney that housed the Zyklon insertion devices" (p. 97). But, according to Kula, this "can"

> *"was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm."*[26]

It was correctly drawn by Pressac.[27] But if the Zyklon B chimneys, which according to the authors measured "about 60 x 60 cm" (purely invented dimensions), are completely invisible in the photographs in question, how can anyone claim that devices 15 by 15 cm and at most one meter long could create smudges of some 3-4 m long and 1-2 m wide?

c. Lucas's statement that the four smudges are linked to "a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent" is likewise propagandist. As long as the objection in relation to the change of color of compacted sand remains valid, on what grounds can one assume that the presumed compacting had produced "a path" and that it had been produced by the SS personnel allegedly assigned to the gassings?

d. Lucas claims furthermore to have identified, west of the fourth dark spot, the access "where personnel gained access to the roof." It takes some imagination to see in this extension of the smudge a footpath, all the more so since this extension finishes half-way between the smudge and the outer edge of the morgue (see Ill. 4a). And if applied to Morgue 1 of Crematorium III, then it becomes totally absurd (see Ill. 4c): There the dark smudges run in a distinct angle, which would mean that the SS men were walking from one chimney to another in odd angles for some 3-4 meters, then suddenly leaping 3 to 6 meters to the next spot – without run-up!

---

[25] According to M. Nyiszli, two SS men were assigned to the alleged gassings: *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 45; *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 36.

[26] See p. 317 in this volume.

[27] See Ill. 2, p. 345.

That Lucas' observations have no technical relevance but are only propagandist in nature results finally from an important fact, to which he has obviously paid no attention at all. The ground of the yards in Crematoria II and III consisted of the same sand which (presumably) covered morgues 1 and 2. From the point of view of the official historiography, if Lucas' explanation were true, the thousands upon thousands of Jews who had trodden this sand before being gassed in these two crematoria should have created a literal highway of dark sand, from the gate of the yard to the entrance of Morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. But the air photos do not show even the slightest trace of supposedly compacted dark sand. But then how can anyone seriously argue that the smudges on Morgue 1 have been caused by the sand being compacted under the boots of two men?

This shows how much the opinion of this "expert" is really worth.

The air photos of May 31, 1944, are known for not showing dark spots on the roof of Morgue 1 of the crematorium. This is how the authors explain that fact:

> *"One possible explanation is that the camouflage in the Crematorium area in general, and the gas chamber in particular, changed over time.* [...]
> *It is therefore reasonable to assume that between May 31 and July 8, the earth banks were flattened and the roof covered with earth. This newly placed earth was compacted by the SS-men climbing onto the roof and walking between the holes."* (p. 96)

I will stress, first of all, that the conjecture of the authors regarding the nature and the development of the spots is unfounded. Secondly, the camouflage of the crematoria consisted merely of a fence to be built around them. The respective order was given to the Central Construction Office by SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C at the SS-WVHA, by telegram on May 12, 1944.[28] On May 16th, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up a list of the quantities of steel needed for the fence,[29] which, according to the respective "situation map," was to be a rectangle of 100 m by 125 m around each of the Crematoria II and III, and of 75 m by 100 m around Crematoria IV and V.[30]

The air photos of May 31, 1944, show, for Crematorium II, a fence that is nearly complete, except for the south-east corner (see Ill. 5). A letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff (then head of Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS "Schlesien"), dated May 17, 1944, explains that the fences were "Security measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in concentration camp II Auschwitz."[31] In this context, one cannot understand the sense of "camou-

---

[28] RGVA, 502-1-229, p.11.
[29] RGVA, 502-1-229, pp. 12f.
[30] RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 14.
[31] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.

flaging" the morgues 1 by covering them with sand. We have already seen that the earth cover was already specified in plan 936 of the crematorium, dated January 15, 1942. A further photograph from the Kamann series published by Pressac,[32] probably dating from the summer of 1943, shows the south-eastern corner of morgue I (cf. above, Chapter 2.5., p. 310). This corner appears flat and clean whereas to its right one can clearly see a grassy surface on an inclined plane of sand which slopes down gently towards a point below the second pair of windows of the crematorium. From this we can deduce that at the time sand was banked up only against the sides of the morgue but there was none on top of it.

I have explained the spots on the morgues in Chapter 2, assuming that in 1944 the roof was devoid of sand, as results clearly already from the first photograph of the ruins of Morgue 1, dating from 1945.[33]

The air photo dated December 21, 1944, confirms this fact (see Ill. 6). It shows Crematorium II being dismantled. Morgue 2 appears to be uncovered. The roof and a large portion of the chimney have been taken down. Morgue 1 shows quite angular contours, which means that the concrete cover was surely laid bare.

On the roof slab one can see two dark spots, more or less where spots 3 and 4 appeared in the photograph taken on August 25, 1944. Parallel to them there are two more spots along the eastern edge of the roof slab. Another, fainter spot appears roughly where the first spot shows up in the photograph of August 25, 1944, but it extends eastward into another equally faint spot. The second spot of the photograph of August 25, 1944, does not show up this time. Together, this confirms that the explanation of the spots given by the authors is completely unfounded.

4.6. The Openings in the Ruins of the Roof Slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II

The authors claim to have found "strong physical evidence" in the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II (p. 73) for three of the four presumed holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Before we take a closer look at their "discoveries," it is necessary to make a few remarks.

1. First of all, the authors refer to an "architectural rule," already distorted by Provan, according to which[34]

[32] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 341; see Ill. 1 on p. 330.
[33] See p. 304 of this volume.
[34] See p. 319 of this volume.

"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location."

The authors use Provan's untenable hypothesis and argue that the violence of the explosion would have broken up the smooth edges of the alleged openings which, therefore, are no longer recognizable as such. Actually, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs, the smooth edges of the five rectangular ventilation openings in the ceiling of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and of the round opening of the de-aeration tube in the ceiling of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II have remained practically intact in spite of the violent explosion, which ripped the rooms apart. The respective openings are perfectly identifiable as such.[35]

2. The identification of the alleged openings was done by the authors at home in their office, and in the most wilful manner: they simply selected from the large number of holes and cracks of all shapes and sizes, which can be found in the ruins of the roof of Morgue 1, those that are closest to their assumed pattern of the positions of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.
3. In their fictitious identification, the authors have been careful to leave out the most important testimonial element regarding the dimensions of the alleged openings, because none of the holes they have so laboriously identified agrees with these dimensions.
   Michał Kula, the self-styled maker of the alleged wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B, has in fact declared that they had a square cross-sectional area of 70 cm × 70 cm and were 3 meters high, thus rising through the ceiling and protruding from it by (300 – 241 – 18 =) 41 cm.[26] For the installation of such a device it was therefore necessary to make an opening in the reinforced concrete slightly larger than 70 cm × 70 cm. Any brick chimneys would have measured at least (12 + 70 + 12 =) 94 cm × 94 cm (and not 60 cm × 60 cm, as the authors assert), because the standard bricks of the type "Altes Reich" at the time had a thickness of 12 cm.
4. Finally, the authors assume that the ruins at the time of their investigations (1998 – 2000) were exactly the same as those at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up Crematorium II – as we shall see, this is a totally unsound hypothesis.

4.6.1. Opening #1

The authors state:

"Hole 1 is the opening in the roof near Pillar 1 (Figure 11a). The pillar remains standing and protrudes through the surface of the roof (Figure

[35] See Ill. 10ff., pp. 337ff.

> *10b), which shifted as it collapsed. While it might appear at first glance that the opening could just as easily have been created by the explosion, careful examination proves thus was not the case. Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion. The center of this hole is 4.1 m from the southern end of the roof slab, and 0.75 m west of the roof's center. We estimate its size approximately 0.5 m square; this places its eastern edge at 0.3 m west of the western edge of the central support beam."* (pp. 74f.)

This opening corresponds to Provan's opening #2. I have already amply demonstrated in Chapter 2.7.3. that this is not an original opening but was produced by the Soviets or the Poles in 1945.[36]

I will add here that the claim of the authors that, in this opening, "portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion," is true, albeit on a very small scale, but, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs which I have taken over the years, this rough squaring of the hole was carried out between 1992 and 1997 by a pious pair of hands from the Auschwitz Museum wanting, in this way, to render the tale of the Zyklon B openings more credible.[37]

When it comes to the dimensions of the opening, the authors state that it measures about 0.5 meters square. In June 1990, this opening had a trapezoidal shape, the longest side measuring 86 cm, and a maximum width of 50 cm, the narrowest being 43 cm. However, as already stated, according to the witness Kula, the openings should have been at least 70 by 70 cm. One can thus easily see why the authors do not even in passing speak of Kula!

Van Pelt had already prepared a little sleight of hand to solve this problem. He had, in fact, presented a drawing,[38] which purports to show the make-up of the device described by Kula, but which actually contains a diverging and arbitrary element: a constriction of the column at the level of the ceiling, with the width of the device dropping from 70 cm in Morgue 1 itself to 48 cm within the roof slab and on the outside.

Van Pelt writes that during the work on his book (published in 2002) he had Mazal, Keren, and McCarthy "as partners in a daily conversation," hence this trick is certainly the result of a joint strategy devised by the four "specialists" in order to leave aside Kula's declaration mentioned above.

---

[36] Chapter, 2.7.3., starting on p. 320.

[37] See p. 322.

[38] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 208.

4.6.2. Opening #2

Opening #2, as results from figure 12 reproduced by the authors on their p. 85, is the same as Provan's opening #6. Actually, we are dealing here with a simple fissure caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling onto the sustaining pillar #6; this is shown clearly by my Illustrations 30 and 31 (see pp. 349f.). In an effort to create the illusion that this crack is instead an opening that existed before the explosion, the authors are obliged to use a tedious expedient: to draw into this shapeless crack a dotted square which is to show the outline of the presumed original opening. To this square, they assign sides of 0.5 by 0.5 meters (p. 75), again at variance with those given by Kula: 0.7 by 0.7 meters.

4.6.3. Opening #3

In this respect, the authors write:

> *"Hole 3's projected location is in an area of the roof that is badly damaged and covered with rubble."*

Unfortunately they had not received permission from the Auschwitz Museum to disturb the rubble (p. 75), so the presumed opening does exist, but it cannot be seen!

In reality here, too, the authors take recourse to an ordinary trick. Their photograph of the area in question (figure 15 on p. 85) presents a very restricted field of vision and was taken from the west looking east. It is sufficient to widen the field of vision and to invert the position (from east looking west)[39] to realize that this area is not only not particularly "badly damaged" but that we have here two long cracks (one of which is Provan's opening #8). These cracks have so little in common with the alleged openings for Zyklon B that the authors preferred to remain quiet about them and would rather have us believe that an invisible opening #3 does indeed exist!

4.6.4. Opening #4

The identification of opening #4 is decidedly more fanciful. The authors explain:

> *"Hole 4 can be identified by a pattern in the rebar (Figure 16) at the very northern end of what remains of the roof.* [...] *Hole 4 can be identified by the unimpeded square opening set in the rebar in 1943. The surrounding edges were shattered by the explosion and the folding of the roof, leaving only the telltale rebar latticework. Its measurements are 0.5 x 0.5 m.* [...] *The deliberately looped rebar proves that this hole, as almost certainly the other three, was cast at the time the concrete was poured in January 1943."* (pp. 75f.)

---

[39] See Ill. 32-34, pp. 351-353 in this volume.

Let us examine the photograph of this alleged Zyklon B opening (see Ill. 7 and 7a). The first thing that strikes the eye is the supporting pillar for the morgue ceiling, which protrudes from this hole. The vertical traces of the planking used in the construction of this pillar are clearly visible, as are the ends of the steel rods sticking out of its top. The crack is clearly the result of the ceiling crashing onto this pillar. In fact, as the authors concede, "the roof shifted considerably when it collapsed after the explosions," which means that the ceiling rose and then fell back with its central beam out of line with the row of pillars, some of which pierced the ceiling. This is borne out by the fact that next to the alleged opening 1 one can see the top of the first concrete pillar, which has pierced the roof of the morgue creating an opening of its own (see Ill. 8).

Secondly, this crack does not have proper sides, to say nothing of smooth edges, which would not have disappeared altogether as demonstrated by the vents of the furnace hall of Crematorium III or the ventilation hole of Morgue 2 in Crematorium II.

Thirdly, in the square formed by the rebars, to which the authors attribute so much importance, the lateral bars have not been cut as would have been necessary to erect the brick chimneys around the opening, but only bent: in Illustration 7a, I have numbered 1-5 those that can be seen best, with "P" standing for the pillar.

The claim of the authors that this square of rebars is a direct proof that it was created in 1943 is frankly ridiculous. Over the years, the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II have undergone work and manipulations on several occasions. I will limit myself to the best documented ones. First of all, as early as 1946 the ruins of Morgue 1 were the object of soundings and diggings undertaken by the expert Roman Dawidowski who worked under the orders of judge Jan Sehn.[40]

In 1968, a group of Germans did precise archeological research and diggings at this site. Pressac has published four photographs thereof.[41]

Furthermore, between 1990 and 2000 the alleged opening 1 – as I have already stated – was enlarged and squared. Provan's opening #7 has undergone similar manipulations: in 1990, it presented five rebars up to 40 cm long bent backwards; in 2000, the opening had been roughly squared and four of those rebars had been cut.[42]

How is it possible, then, to claim seriously that, in 1998, the status of the rebars in the alleged opening 4 reflects the original conditions? And how can one take such stupidity to be a "proof"? The authors just did not know what to base themselves on to "demonstrate" the existence of the fourth alleged Zyklon B opening!

---

[40] See pp. 322f. of this volume.
[41] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 265.
[42] See Ill. 23-28 on pp. 346-348 of this volume.

4.7. Robert Jan van Pelt's Hypothesis

In his brief for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt has retained as "logical" that the alleged openings for Zyklon b in Morgue 1 of Crematorium II had been refilled by the SS before they blew up the ceiling of this room.[43]

The authors hold this hypothesis to be unfounded and support their opinion with these arguments:

> *"It has been further hypothesized that the difficulty of locating the four holes may have reflected their having been filled in before the destruction of the chamber. This does not seem likely for Crematoriums II and III. The original roof consisted of three layers: a thick stone aggregate concrete slab underneath; a thinner, finer sand-aggregate concrete mixture above; and waterproofing bituminous tar paper in the middle. It is unlikely that the SS would have thought it necessary to duplicate this work, or that they could have done so in four places without leaving a trace. There are considerable areas of the original ceiling visible from under the slab but these show no signs of tampering. In Crematorium I the holes were filled when the structure was converted to a bomb shelter for the SS (date unknown)."* (p. 73)

Let me stress right away that, on account of a kind of understandable reticence, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal did not want to come out and say that the author of such nonsense was none other than their greatest expert on Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt!

Much more important, though, is the fact that the arguments used by the authors are exactly those I had used in Chapter 2 of this present paper, including the reference to the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I,[44] which presents clearly apparent traces of four round openings that have been filled in, but which have nothing to do with the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.[45] A case in point? Whichever way it is, the authors have recognized the full validity of my argumentation.

4.8. "Additional Findings"

The authors present further "additional findings," the most important of which, with respect to the presumed extermination, are the following three:

---

[43] R.J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, expert report introduced in the trial of David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, ref. 1996 I. No. 113., p. 295; *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note 38), p. 406.

[44] See Chapter 2.7.7. on p. 326 in this volume.

[45] See Chapter 3 of the present article.

4.8.1. A Small Opening

The first is "a small rectangular 4 x 10 cm aperture" in the ceiling of the morgue (p. 93). The authors explain its function as follows:

> *"It was possibly fitted with a removable gasket that allowed the insertion of a detector to test the concentration of gas: it is known that the crematoriums were equipped for this purpose."* (pp. 93f.)

Aside from the fact that there is no proof of this opening being original, the authors' explanation is funny rather than unfounded, because they, like all the other nincompoops of their ilk, believe that a "detector" for hydrogen cyanide was some kind of mechanical device that could be placed into the "gas chamber." As all revisionist scholars know, the "Gasrestprobe" for hydrogen cyanide involved reactive cardboard strips soaked in a chemical solution, which was prepared on the spot.[46] Hence, that opening, if it really is original, could be used for anything but what the authors maintain.

4.8.2. Shower Heads

The second "discovery" consists in the finding, within the area of Morgue 1, of a disc from "a probable false showerhead" (figures 22 and 23 on p. 88), of which no one knows when or by whom it was thrown where the authors found it. Scenarios like this are not uncommon.

As early as the 1980s, Pressac had found near the hole, which the authors take to be opening #1, a cement cover of one of the inspection shafts of the sewer in the crematorium, which I, in 1991, found in the opening.[47] As we have already seen, Tauber had stated that the presumed chimneys for the Zyklon B had cement lids, and one of his zealous admirers must have felt a duty to create a "converging proof" by means of this kind of arrangement!

As far as the tale of the fake showers is concerned, so cherished in the holocaust literature, I have already demonstrated in another article that the Central Construction Office, within the framework of the "special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations" in the Birkenau camp ordered by Kammler in early May 1943, had planned a "shower installation for detainees" in the basement of Crematoria II and III and that the 14 showers, which are mentioned in the transfer agreement for Crematorium III of June 24, 1943 (inventory of Morgue 1), belonged to this project and were real, not fake.[48]

---

[46] "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[47] See Ill. 29 on p. 349 of this volume.

[48] Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 276-278.

4.8.3. Pieces of Wood

The final "discovery" of the authors is a series of rectangular blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue:

> *"A number of small (approximately 10 x 15 x 4 cm), rectangular cast indentations can be seen in the ceiling of the gas chamber. At least six of these are visible in those portions of the ceiling presently accessible from below.* [...] *One important detail must be emphasized: the indentations containing the wooden blocks were purposely built into the ceiling of the gas chamber from the very moment the roof was built."* (p. 94)

These blocks had already been seen by Pressac in the 1980s: in his first book on Auschwitz he showed two photographs of them, assuming that they were wooden bases for fake showers.[49] The authors do not say so explicitly, but clearly want the reader to believe this. They claim, in fact, that "this fixture" – *i.e.* the disc of the alleged fake shower and the rectangular blocks – "undoubtedly formed part of the elaborate plan to keep the victims ignorant of their fate as long as possible" (p. 95). Is there any foundation to this explanation?

In June of 1990, having attentively read Pressac's first book on Auschwitz, I went to Birkenau for the first time, accompanied by two engineers. One of our very first investigations concerned precisely these blocks, which I photographed repeatedly, also during my later visits (Ill. 9 and 10). I identified eight of them inside the morgue (including the empty holes in the concrete, which had originally contained them, Ill. 11). They are arranged in two parallel lines to the right and left of the central beam, at a distance of about 1.65 meters from the beam and about 1.90 meters from one another. The dimensions vary slightly (10 cm × 11 cm; 9 cm × 12 cm); the thickness is 4 centimeters. The individual pairs of blocks (or empty holes in the concrete) are located lengthwise and alternating with respect to the pillars of the morgue. These blocks are set into the concrete, which means that they had been put there already when the concrete was poured. Therefore, when dealing with the woodwork for this job, the architects of the Central Construction Office took care to place wooden blocks for fake shower-heads, but would have completely forgotten about installing openings for the introduction of Zyklon B!? Can anyone really dare to seriously utter such nonsense?

What was the use of those blocks? If we follow Pressac, the architects of the Central Construction Office had thought up 14 fake showers in a space of 210 square meters in an effort to "fool" some thousand persons: not really much to "fool" so many people!

The inspections of the mortuary in Crematorium I supply us with the solution to this apparent mystery. Eight supporting beams of this hall present, in

---

[49] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 488.

fact, in their center wooden blocks of the same type set into the concrete (see Ill. 12). The lamps that now light up this room are fixed to three of them.

Therefore, these blocks were simply the bases, to which the lamps of Morgue 1 were attached. This is confirmed also by a document. Plan 2197[b](r) of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943,[50] shows the pattern of the lamps for this hall: eight pairs of lamps are arranged in two parallel rows on both sides of the central beam, at equal distance from the pillars, *i.e.* at 1.90 meters from one another.

This corresponds to the positions of the blocks in question. As far as the width of the morgue is concerned, the lamps are situated next to the central beam, but it is reasonable to assume that they were actually located in the middle of each of the two halves of this room, *i.e.* at an intermediate distance between the beam and the opposite wall (3.3 meters), hence at about 1.65 m from the beam where, in fact, the blocks can be seen. If they had really been at the place shown in the drawing, they would have provided poor illumination for their section of the hall, and even worse for the other side, because the central beam, with its thickness of 55 cm, would have created broad shadow zones.

The strange placement on the drawing of the pairs of lamps right next to the central beam on either side may have the following explanation: in the western half of the morgue we also have a waste-water channel, which ran lengthwise between the central beam and the opposite wall in such a way that if the lamps had been drawn in at the location where the blocks are situated, the symbol (a small circle with an x in the center) for the seven lamps on this side of the room would have been superimposed on the lines of the channel and confusion might have resulted.

4.9. Conclusion

The authors claim to have furnished a concordance of evidence regarding the existence of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau, on the basis of Tauber's testimony, the "Train Photograph," and their own archeological findings. This concordance is, in practice, purely fictitious for the following reasons:

1. The wire-mesh devices for Zyklon B allegedly fabricated by Kula never existed, therefore Tauber who claims to have seen them, is a false witness like Kula.

2a. The "Train Photograph" shows fuzzy objects of irregular shape, which only with fanciful conjecture can be considered to be chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B.

---

[50] *Ibid.*, p. 312.

2b. The alleged chimney #3 does not appear on the photograph and its existence is an arbitrary conjecture.
2c. The three indistinct objects, which the authors take to be chimneys for Zyklon B, are all on the eastern half of the roof slab of the morgue, which is at variance with their basic theses.
2d. Object #3 can be identified as the object, which can be seen in the same position on the photograph of January 1943 and is therefore not a chimney for Zyklon B.
2e. Objects #1 and #2 had a cylindrical shape and could therefore not be chimneys for Zyklon B.
2f. Object #1 stands to the east of pillar #2 instead of to the west of pillar #1.
2g. Another object on the roof is ignored by Keren et al., because it fits into their hypothesis neither by location nor by shape: it is not a Zyklon B chimney.
3a. On the air photos of August 25, 1944, the chimneys are absolutely invisible and only fanciful conjecture allows the authors to affirm that they existed.
3b. The explanation of the smudges present on the ceiling of Morgue 1 is absolutely erroneous.
3c. The smudges were all on the eastern half of the roof slab of Morgue 1, which again is at variance with the fundamental thesis of the authors.
4a. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B that the authors claim to have "discovered" are not original.
4b. Opening #1 was created in 1945 by the Soviets or the Poles.
4c. Opening #2 is a simple crack caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling on sustaining pillar #6.
4d. Opening #3, according to the authors themselves, is invisible.
4e. Opening #4 was created by the pillar which protrudes from it.
4f. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B "discovered" by the authors all have dimensions in disagreement with those indicated by the witness Kula.
4g. All openings are irregular in shape and do not have properly crafted edges; the reinforcement bars have not been removed; there is no trace of mortar.
4h. There are no traces in the concrete (ceiling, pillars, floor) indicating that any steel columns for introducing Zyklon B had been fastened to it.
5. The blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue did not serve as bases for the fixation of fake showers, but for the attachment of lamps lighting up this room.

The alleged "forensic investigation" by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Henry W. Mazal thus has no value, be it historical or technical.

4.10. Documents and Photos

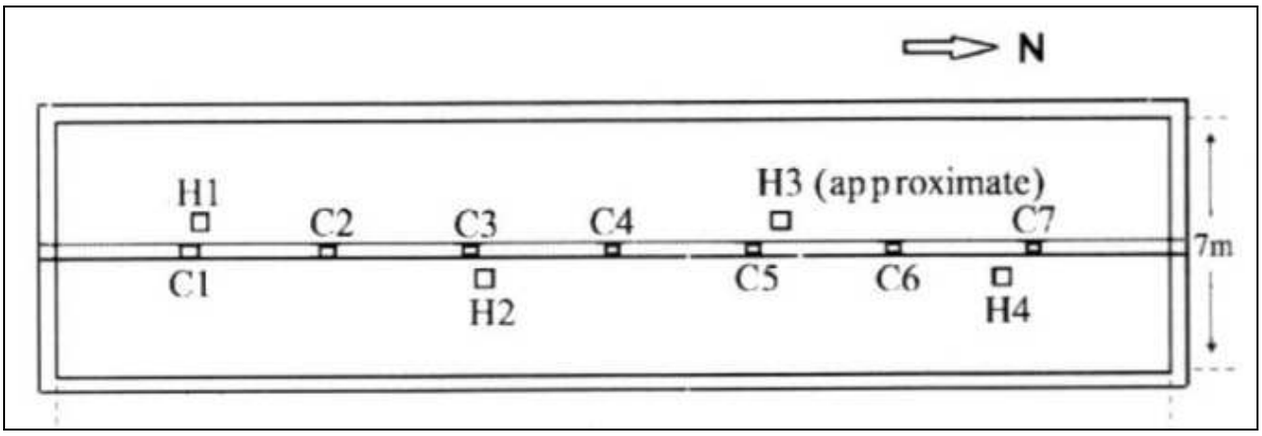

Ill. 1: *Position of the alleged openings for Zyklon B (H1-4) in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau according to Daniel Keren et al.*[1]

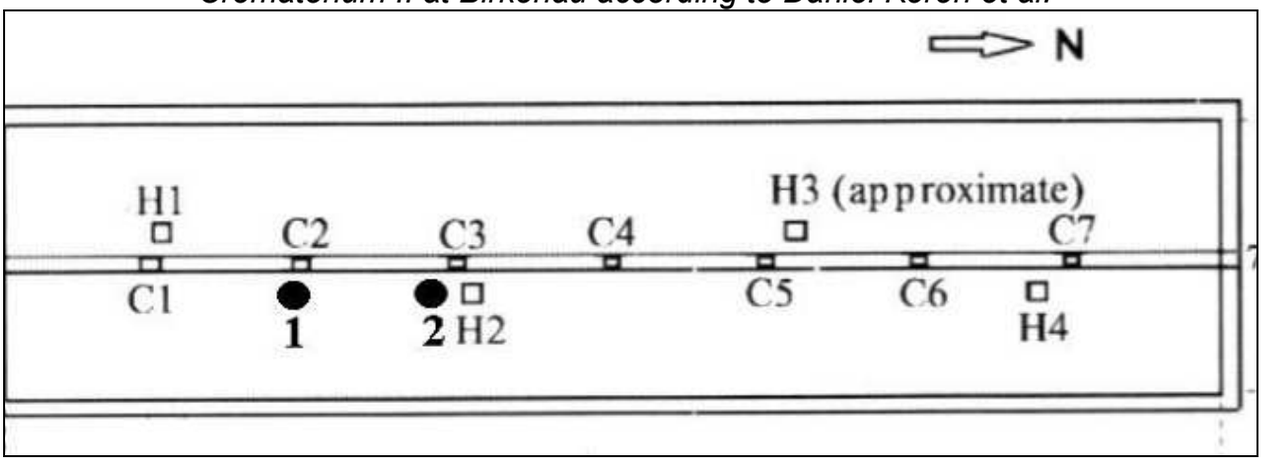

Ill. 1a: *Position of objects 1 and 2 of the "train photo" (Ill. 2) on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in relation to the alleged openings for Zyklon B and to the support pillars of the room. Source: cf. Ill. 1, 2b.*

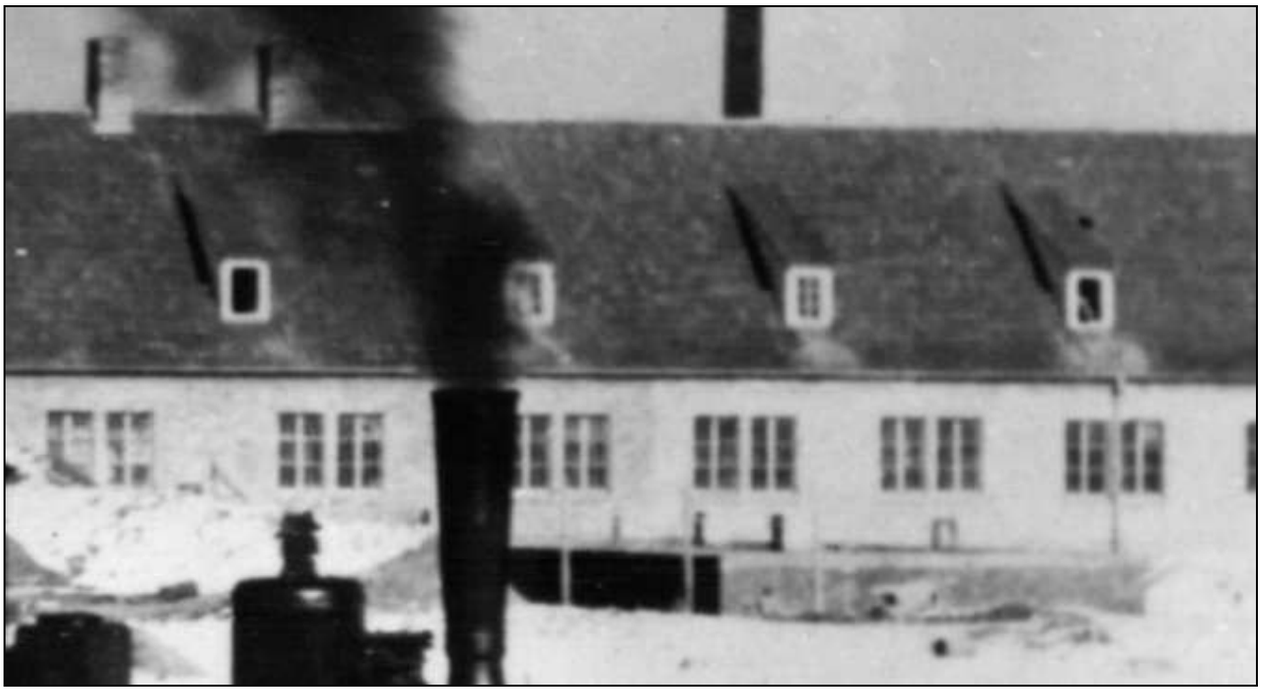

Ill. 2: *Section of photograph of Crematorium II at Birkenau, February 1943.*[2]

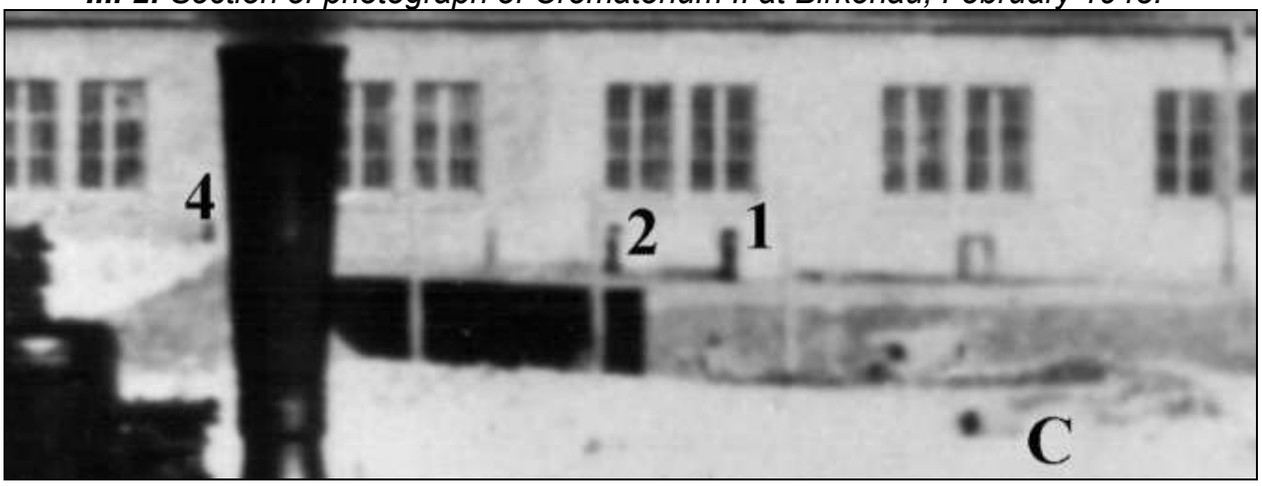

Ill. 2a: *Section enlargement of Ill. 2. The numbers 1, 2, and 4 indicate the objects or alleged Zyklon B chimneys on the roof of Morgue 1, as claimed by Keren et al. The letter "C" indicates an object of cylindrical shape.*

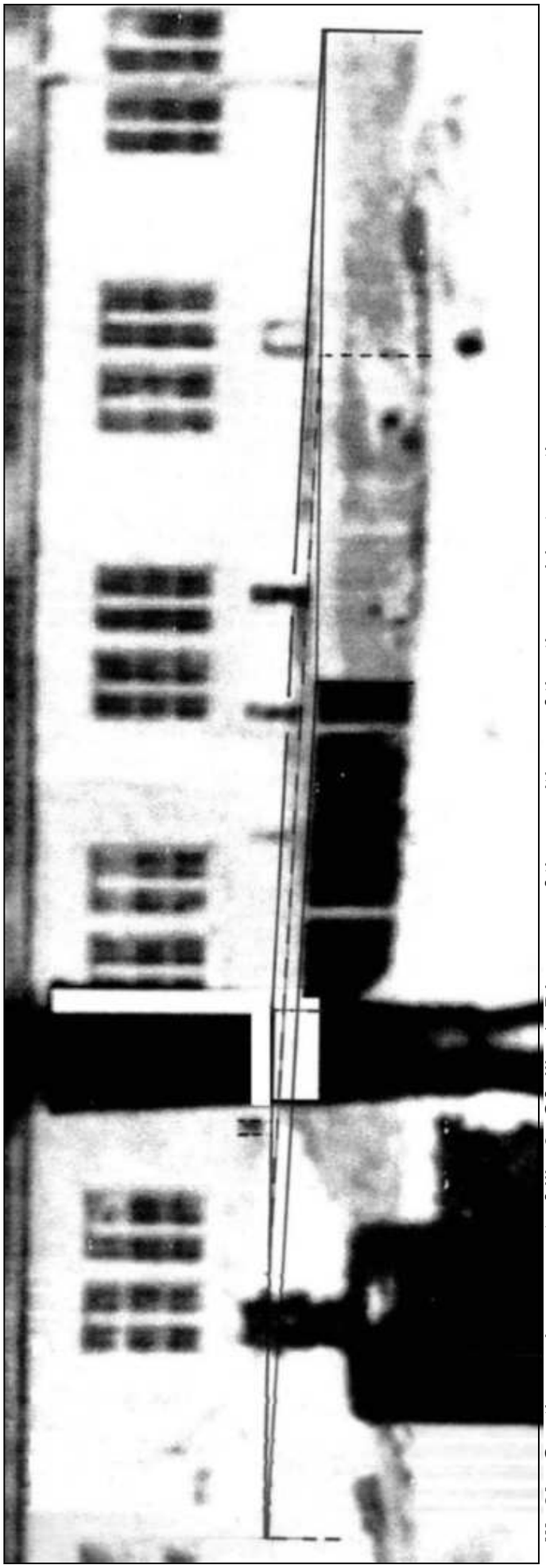

Ill. 2b: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Cf. Ill . 1. Diagram of the positions of the three objects on the morgue.*

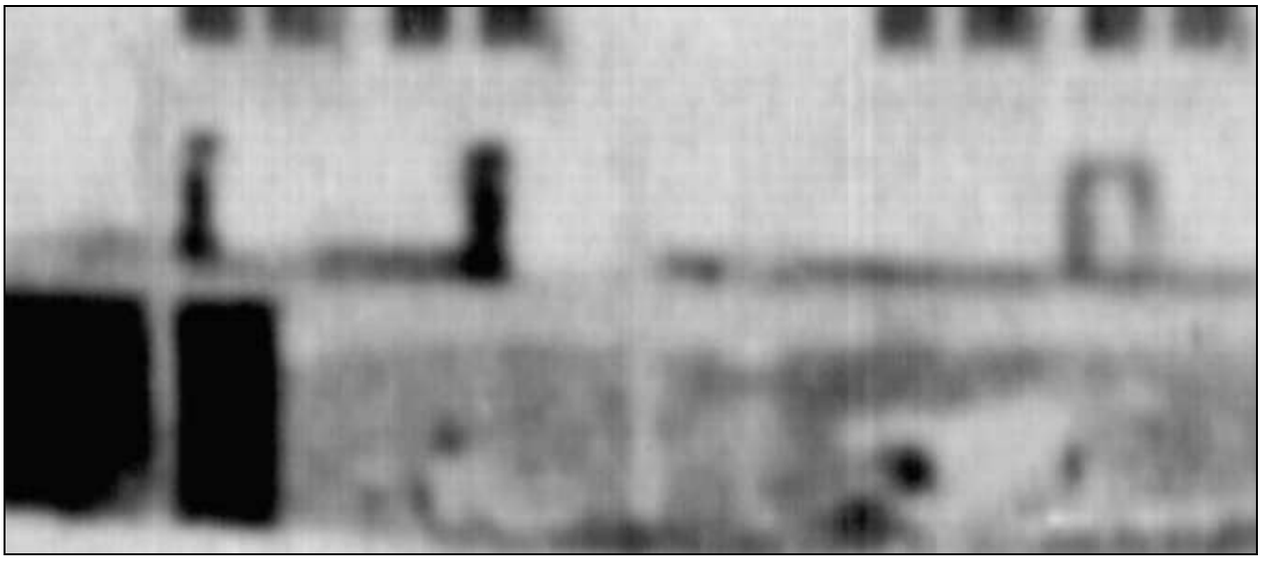

Ill. 2c: *Enlarged section from Ill. 2, objects #1 and #2.*

Ill. 2d: *Section from Ill. 2, further enlarged objects #1 and #2.*

Ill. 2e: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2: ventilation chimney for Morgue 1.*

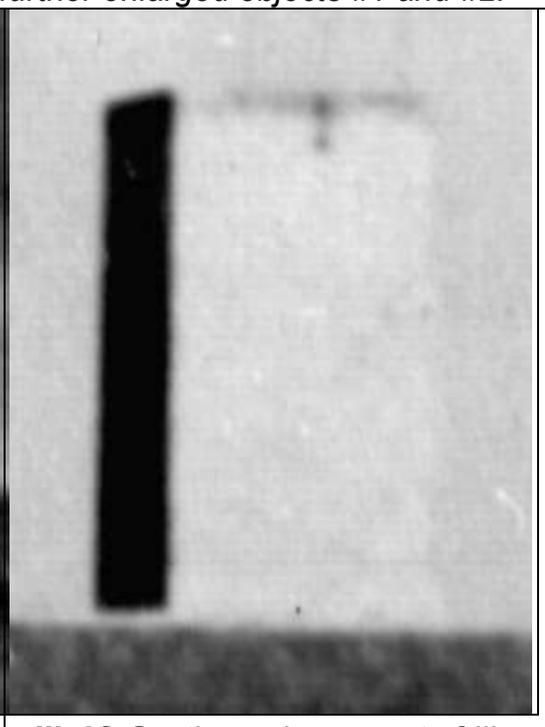

Ill. 2f: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Chimney of the Crematorium.*

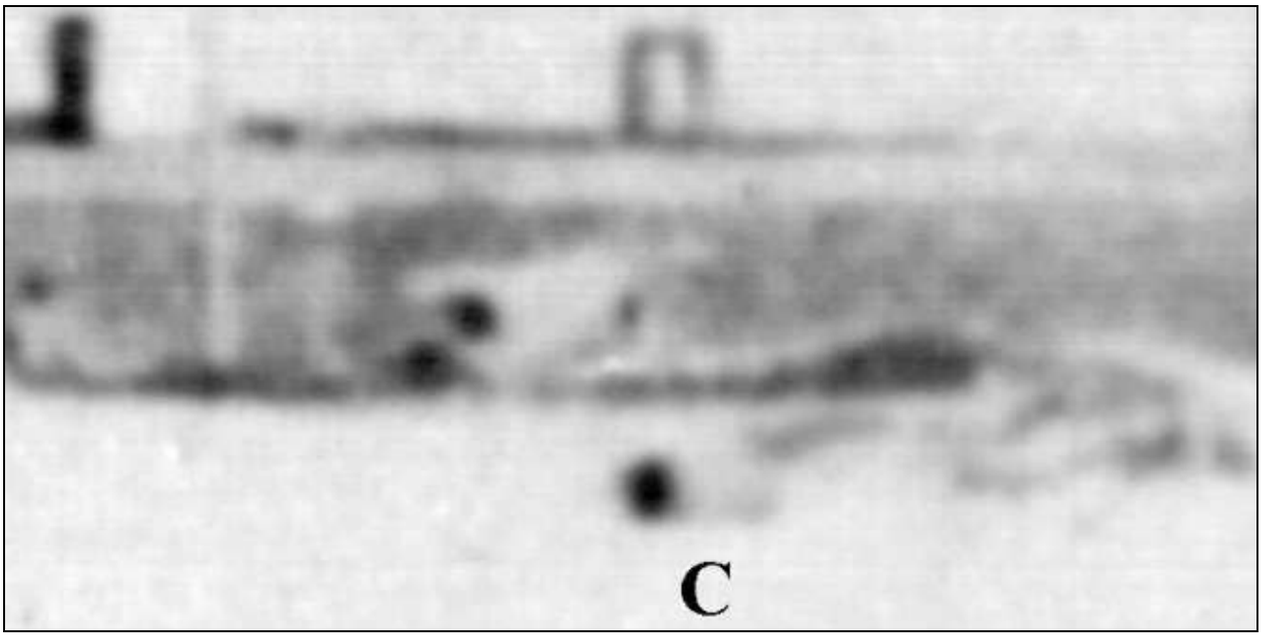

Ill. 2g: *Section from Ill . 2. Cylindrical object at the southern wall of Morgue 1.*

Ill. 2h: *Photo of Crematorium II from January 1943. Section enlargement of a cylindrical object (metal barrel) in the foreground.*[3]

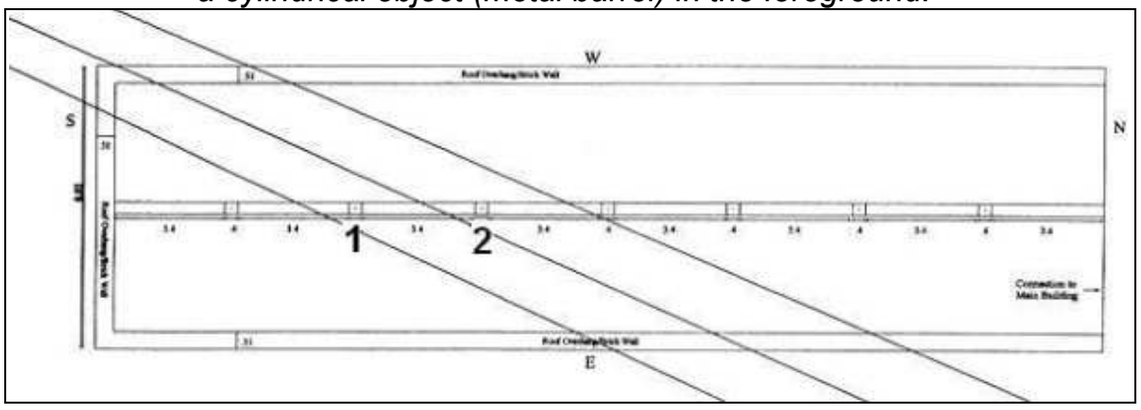

Ill. 2i: *Triangulation diagram for the objects #1 and #2 (and omitted object #3) on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, drawn by C.D. Provan.*[4] *My numbers 1 and 2 mark the position of the respective objects. The third (right-most) line refers to an object, which D. Keren et al. do not consider to be a chimney for Zyklon B.*

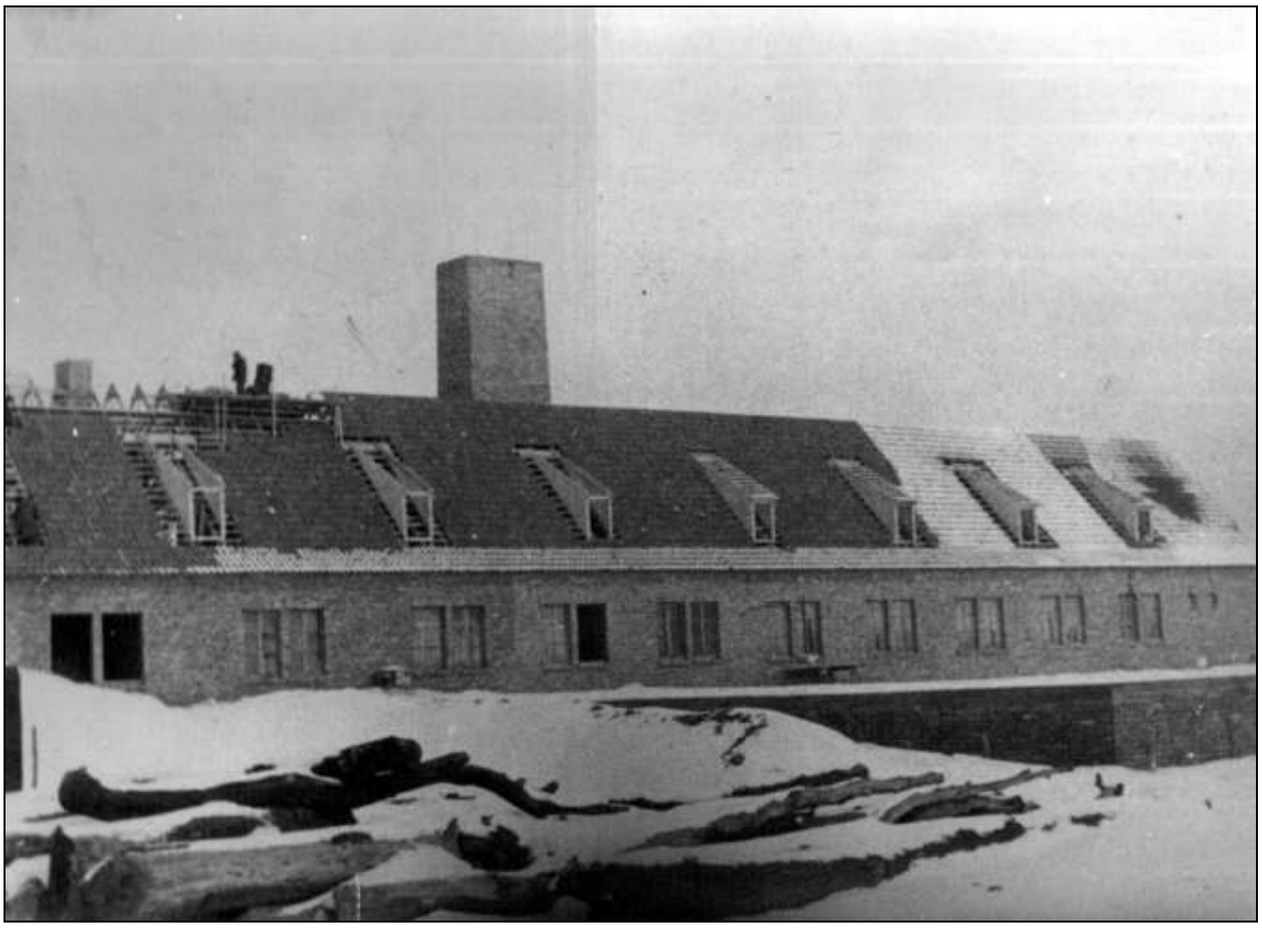

Ill. 3: *Photography of Crematorium II in Birkenau, January 1943.*[5]

Ill. 3a: *Section enlargement of Ill . 3.*

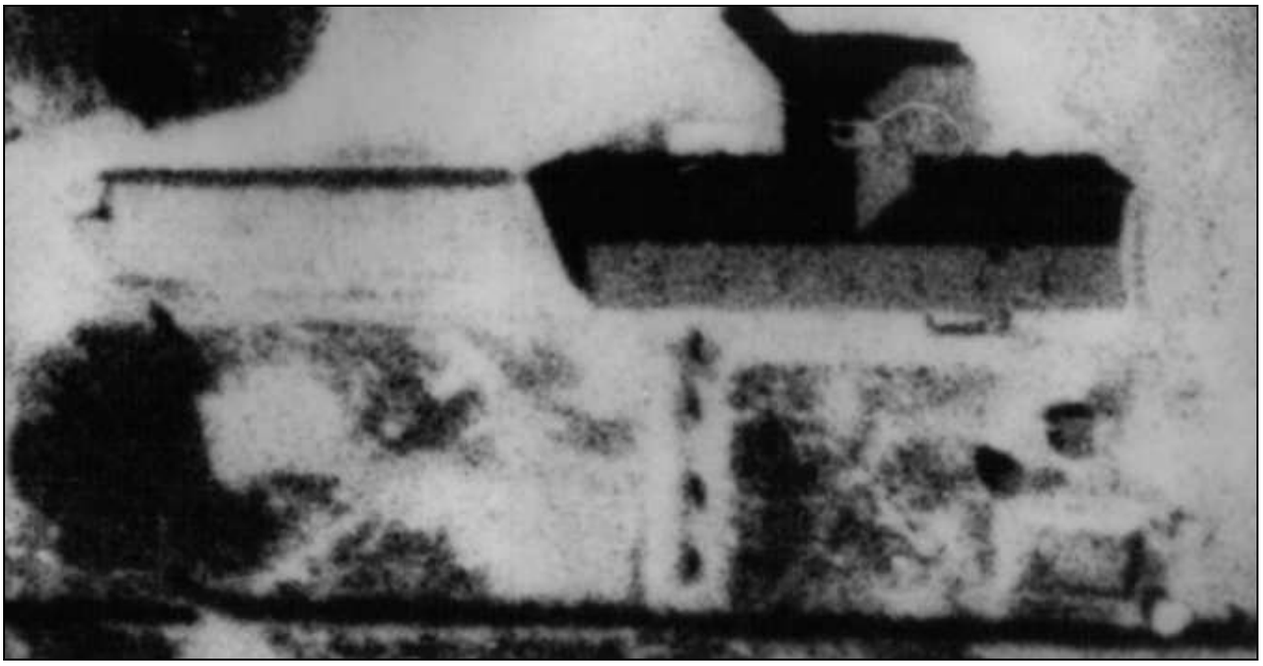

Ill. 4: *Crematorium II at Birkenau in the air photo of August 25, 1944 (north is at the top).*[6]

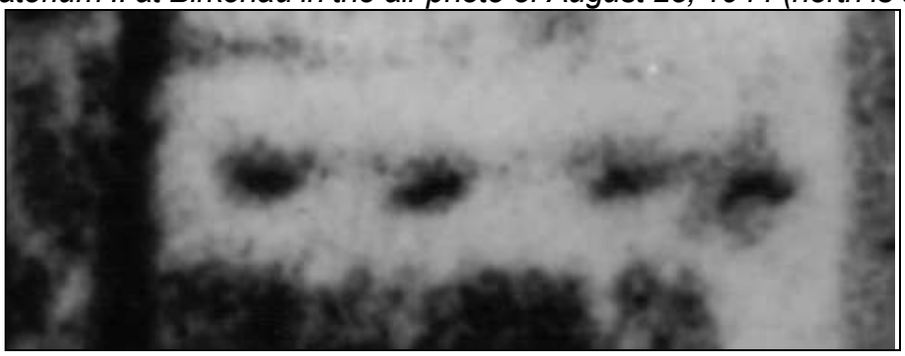

Ill. 4a*: Section enlargement of Ill . 4. (north to the right)*

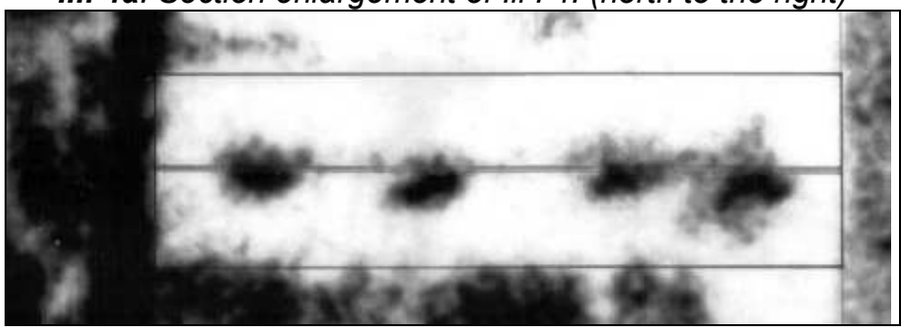

Ill. 4b: *as Ill . 4a. Position of dark spots.*

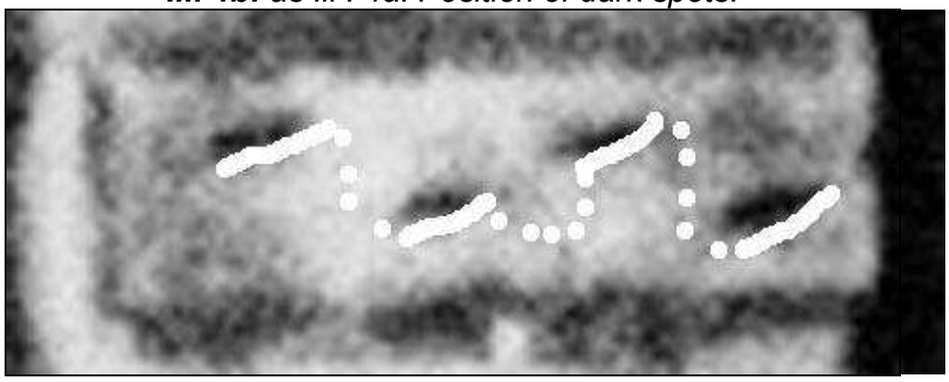

Ill. 4c: *Dark smudges on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III (from same photo as Ill . 4): allegedly caused by SS men walking from one chimney to another. But consider the path they must have taken: walking in an angle for 4 meters, then leaping to the next spot!*

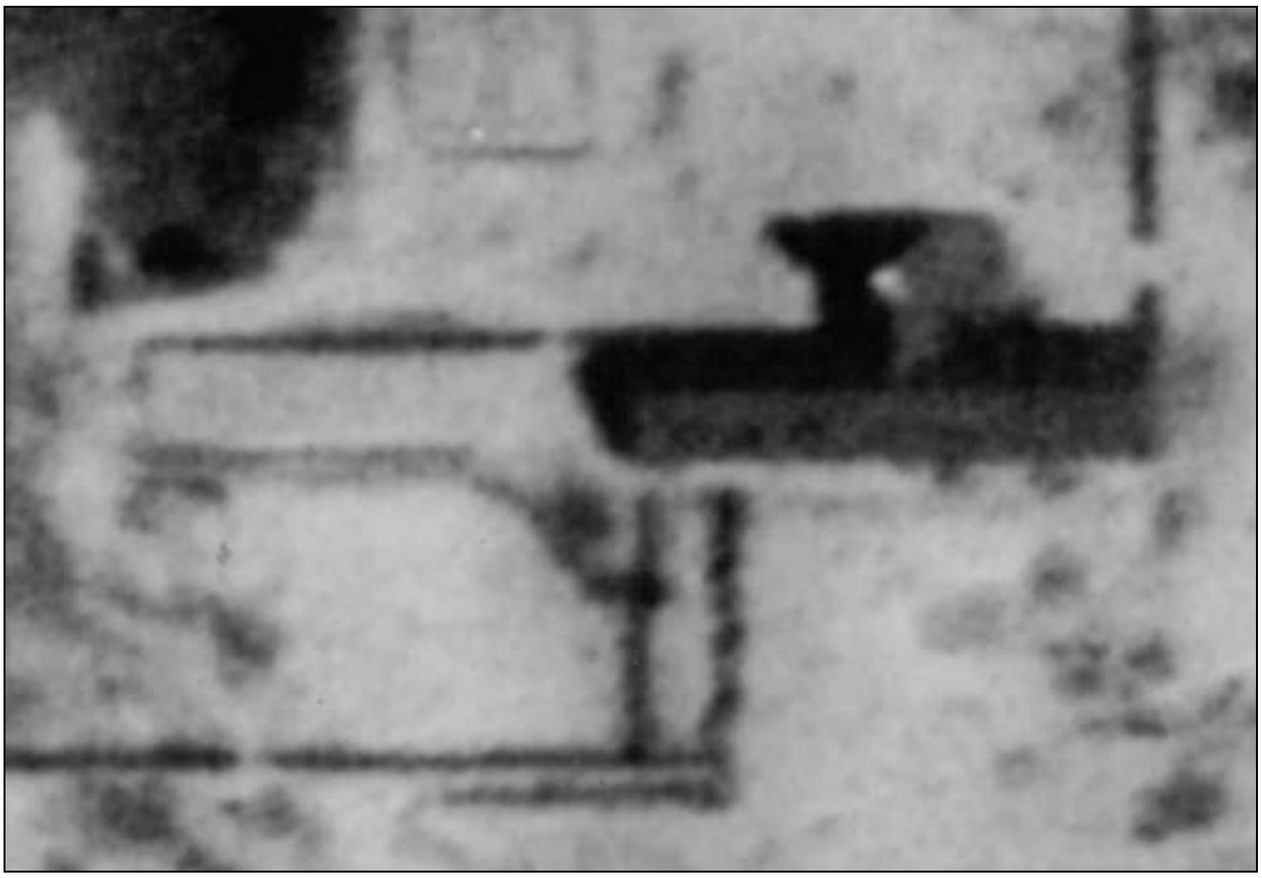

Ill. 5: *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo of May 31, 1944.*[7]

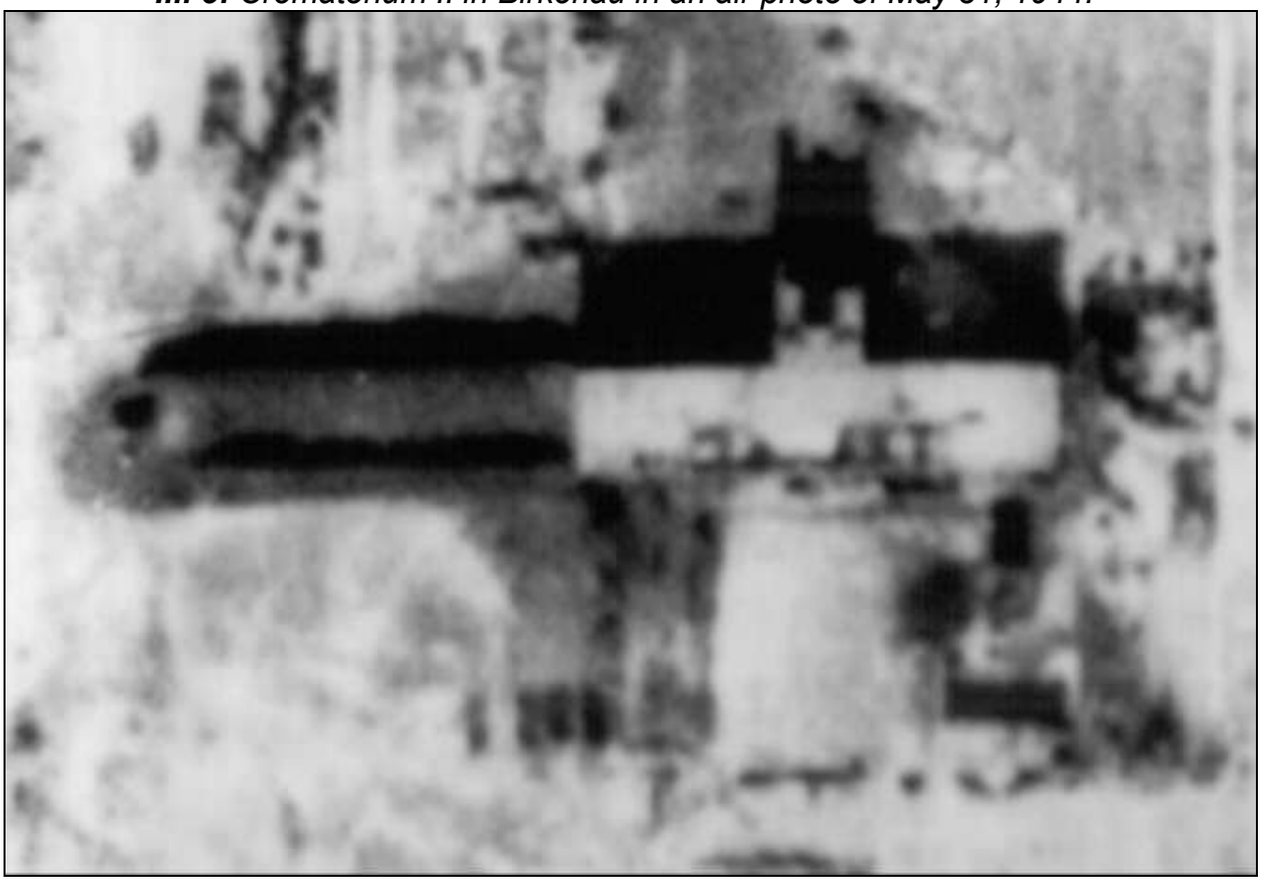

Ill. 6: *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo on Dec. 21, 1944.*[8]

Figure 16. Remains of fourth (seen from south) Zyklon hole. Rebar skirts two sides, ends at other two sides bent inward and looped back. Note rotated roof slab showing formwork on inner side.

Ill. 7: *The alleged opening #4 for Zyklon B according to Keren et al.*[9]

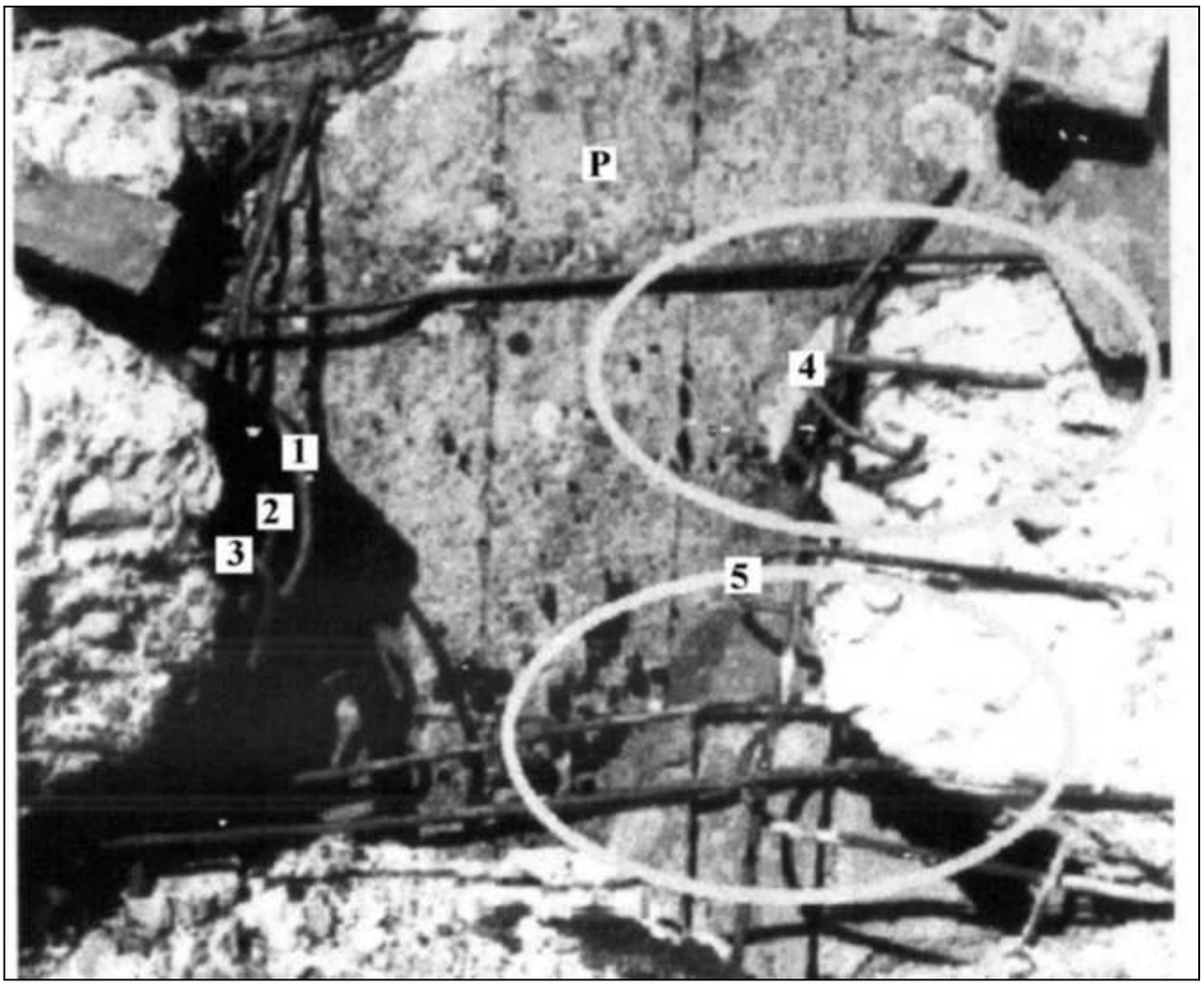

Ill. 7a: *as Ill. 7, the pillar and the bent rebars marked.*

Ill. 8: *Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Concrete pillar protruding from concrete roof slab and the crack produced by the pillar. August 2000.* © Carlo Mattogno.

Ill. 9: *One of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.

Ill. 10: *Another one of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.

Ill. 11: *Recess in the concrete ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau for a supporting block for the lamps. July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno.

Ill. 12: *Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. One of the blocks set into the center of the supporting beam of the ceiling. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno.

Document Sources

[1] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, op. cit. (footnote 1), S. 79.
[2] Kamann-Serie, APMO Negativ Nr. 20995/504.
[3] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (footnote 4), photo 11, p. 337.
[4] From: C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, self-published, Monongahela, Pa., 2000, p. 33.
[5] Kamann series, January 1943. APMO, Negativ Nr. 20995/506.
[6] NA, Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185f., here 3185.
[7] NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508. Exposure 3055.
[8] NA, Mission 15 SG/995 5PG. Can D 1535. Exposure 4018.
[9] Daniel Keren et al., op. cit. (footnote 1), p. 85.

Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzem w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

IMT: International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg 1947

NA: *National Archives*, Washington D.C.

RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Archive for War), Moscow

ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (Central Office of the State's Justice Administrations), Ludwigsburg

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —
Adelsberger, Lucie: 109
Alexis, Jonas E.: 204
Alicia, Auschwitz tour guide: 229
Alstine, Mark van: 93, 177, 178, 182, 183
Aly, Götz: *279*
Arad, Yitzhak: *37*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 16, 18
Aynat, Enrique: 215, *235*, 363

— B —
Backes, Uwe: *16*
Bailer, Josef: 16, 17, 52, 77
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *17*
Ball, John Clive: *50*, 172, 173, 304
Bastian, Till: 18
Belgion, Montgomery: *39*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 217, 218, 241, 296, 299, 300, 302
Bendel, Paul: see Bendel, Charles Sigismund
Benz, Wolfgang: *16*, *17*, *37*, 258-260
Berenbaum, Michael: *82*, *97*, *158*, *184*, 204, 205, *240*, *243*, *324*, *362*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *38*, 214
Bernfus, Erich: *38*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *220*
Billig, Joseph: *165*, 268
Bimko, Ada: 217, 218, 220
Bischoff, Karl: 95, 99, 111, 116, 117, 120, 124, 140, 150-153, 155, 156, 159-161, 171, 191, 192, 230, *240*, 305, 309, 313, 314, 355, 383
Blobel, Paul: 220, 257
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 215, *237*, 238, *304*, 310, *377*
Bormann, Martin: 277
Braker, William: *201*
Breymesser, Hermann: *38*
Briant, Nevin: 241
Bringmann, Fritz: *37*
Broad, Pery S.: *34*, 231-233, 235, 236, 356
Broszat, Martin: 234, *270*, *271*, *275*, *289*
Browning, Christopher R.: 256
Brugioni, Dino: 182, 303, 304
Butler, Rupert: *8*
Butz, Arthur R.: 33, 69, 214

— C —
Cajani, Luigi: 174
Chazan, Shaul: 374, 375
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: *37*
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *201*
Christophersen, Thies: 14
Clarke, Bernard: 234
Cobain, Ian: *11*
Cobb, Augustus: 103
Cole, David: 65, 204, 205, 214, 223, 227-229
Colombo, G.: *244*
Conan, Eric: 230
Connolly, Cyril: *9*
Countess, Robert H.: *20*, 214
Créteur, Louis: 93, 94, 181
Crowell, Samuel: *20*, 214, *250*
Czech, Danuta: *34*, 91, 96, 98, 111, 112, 121, 155, 157-159, 163, *165*, 174, 175, 185, 186, *220*, 226, *242*, *308*, *309*, *316*, *326*
Czernin, Wolfgang: *80*

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 102, 322, 323, 388
Deana, Franco: 90, *101*, 172, 190, *224*
Deckert, Walter: *201*
Dejaco, Walter: 192, 308
Demjanjuk, John: *32*
Distel, Barbara: *37*
Domarus, Max: *265*, *267*
Donahue, Phil: 204, 205
Dreßen, Willi: *37*
Duda, Walter H.: *80*
Dunin-Wasoswicz, Krzysztof: *37*
Dwork, Deborah: 161, 229, 312

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 258, *261*, 262
Epstein, Joseph: *51*, 53, 60
Erber, Josef: 296, 297
Erichsen, Hugo: 94, 112

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: *8*, *15*, 25, 26, *32*, 33, 36, 41, *47*, 65, 67, *71*, 76, 123, *199*, 209, 214, 221, 222, 226, 228, *234*, 292, 295, *296*, 305, *363*
Faye, Jean-Pierre: *37*
Feinsilber, Alter: 219
Feinsilber. Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Felderer, Ditlieb: 295
Ferency, László: 284
Fischer, Konrad: *63*
Fleming, Gerald: 113, 114, *119*, 297
Forth, Wolfgang: *39*
Foxman, Abraham: 13
Fraenkel, H.: *273*
Frank, Hans: 220, 269, 270, 272
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 296
Frei, Nobert: *37*
Freyer, Anne: *239*
Friedlander, Henry: 204, 205
Friedmann, Dr.: 296
Fritzsch, Karl: *193*
Fröhlich, H.: 93, 94, *181*
Furey, Ron: 223

— G —
Garaudy, Roger: 215
Gardner, Henry: *355*, *373*
Gärtner, Michael: *29*
Gauss, Ernst: *17*, *33*, *51*, *61*, *68*, *84*, 90, *101*, *136*, *224*, *237*, *304*, (=Rudolf, Germar)
Gavard, Jean: *37*
Gerstein, Kurt: 221, 222, 223, 224
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 255
Gilbert, Martin: 221-223, *236*
Giua, Michele: *43*, *322*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *43*, *322*
Gloxhuber, Christian: *39*
Goebbels, Josef: 271-273, 275
Goppelsroeder, Friedrich: *149*
Göring, Hermann: 261
Gozani, Ohad: *281*
Grabner, Maximilian: 163
Graf, Jürgen: *21*, *28*, *35*, *38*, *85*, *113*, 208, 215, *244-250*, 256, *263*, *264*, *270*, *273*, *276*, *282*, 284, *319*
Granata, Russell: 89, *125*, 174, *293*, *295*
Gray, Charles: *20*, *199*, 296
Green, Richard J.: 76, *294*, Chapter 'Green sees Red'
Greif, Guideon: 374, 375
Greiser, Arthur: 264
Grieb, Conrad: *81*
Grobman, Alex: Chapter 'Denying Evidence'
Grotum, Thomas: 109
Grubach, Paul: *20*, *33*
Gubała, Wojciech: *48*, *50*, 59, 66, 363
Guillaume, Pierre: 215
Gutman, Yisrael: *82*, *97*, *158*, *184*, *240*, *243*, *324*, *362*

— H —
Haber, Fritz: 43
Häberle, Wolfgang: *33*
Hähnle, Otto: *80*
Harris, Whitney: *306*
Harrison, Jonathan: *21*
Harwood, Richard: 271
Hausner, Gideon: *37*
Hayward, Tom: 11
Heddesheimer, Don: 208
Heim, Heinrich: 277, *278*
Henschler, Dietrich: *39*
Herrmann, Hajo: 30
Hertzberg, Arthur: 211
Heydrich, Reinhard: 271, 273, 278
Hilberg, Raul: 258-260, 278
Himmler, Heinrich: 97, 161, 220, 244, 245, 256, 263, 264, 275-279, 305, 306, 308, 309
Hitler, Adolf: 64-66, 68, 88, 118, 220, 261, 264-268, 270, 271, 275-280, 297
Hoffman, Michael A.: 214
Höfle, Hermann J.: 274
Hofstetter, Pierre: 221
Holbus, Jan: 11
Höss, Rudolf: 8, *26*, *34*, 95, 96, 102, 124, *175*, 182, 232-236, 245, 275, 288, 289, 296, 297, 303, 305-311, *316*, *318*, 322, *323*, *327*, 328, 356, *374*, *376*
Höttl, Wilhelm: 220, 258
Hussein, Saddam: 207

— I —
Irmscher. Richard: *39*, *81*
Irving, David: *16*, *20*, *88*, *116*, 199, 202, 207, 214, 217, *270*, 272, 277, 278, 292, 296, 326, 379, 380, *386*, 389

— J —
Jaari, Sender: *306*
Jährling, Rudolf: *120*, 150
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 102, 104, 144-146, 149
Jankowski, Stanisław: 219, 356
Jenner, Judith: 91
Jesse, Eckhard: *16*
Jochmann, Werner: *278*
Josten, Heinrich: 326, 355, 357
Jothann, Werner: 116, 117, 240, 355, 357, 383

— K —
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *33*, *48*, *76*, *80*, *225*, *295*, *319*
Kammler, Hans: 97, 125, 155, 160, 191, 230, 309, *313*, 383, 390
Keller, Hans: 146, 176
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 282, *283*, 291-293
Kempner, Robert M.: *261*
Keren, Daniel: 193-195, 197, 238, 293, 361, 373, 377-379, 386, 389, 393-395, 398, 402, *407*
Kermisz, Józef: *273*
Kessler, Richard: 95, 107, 136, 137, 153
Kielar, Wiesław: 162
Kirschneck, Hans: 120
Klarsfeld, Beate: *260*
Klarsfeld, Serge: 25, 26, *260*
Klein, Hans Heiko: 21, 22
Kniesmeyer, Joke: *37*
Koch, Wilhelm: 140, 141
Köchel, Heinrich: *242*
Kogon, Eugen: *37*, *41*, 45, *166*, *217*, *308*
Kolowca, Stanislaw: 322, 332
Korherr, Richard: *37*, 260
Krakowski, Shmuel: *37*
Kramer, Josef: 39, 40, *218*, *302*
Kranz, Tomasz: 251
Kraus, Ota: 296
Kremer, Johann Paul: 234, 235
Krumme, Werner: 296
Kues, Thomas: *21*
Kula, Michał: 82, 219, 316-319, 322, 324, 327-329, 345, 374, 376, 377, 382, 385-387, 392, 393
Kulaszka, Barbara: *202*, 304
Kulka, Erich: 296
Kywitz, Walter: 318

— L —
Łabędź, Jerzy: *48*, *50*, 59, 66, 363
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *39*
Langbein, Hermann: *34*, *37*, *166*, *217*, *232*, *308*
Legacé, Ivan: 101
Lehner, Dieter: *32*
Lenzer: 249
Leski, Krzysztof: *281*

Leuchter, Fred A.: 15, 16, 18, 25, 33, 36, 40-42, 44, 47, 48, 50, 51, 54, 60, 70-72, 77, 83, 101, 102, 104, 199, 202, 209, 226, 228, *246*, 295, 363
Lewental, Salmen: 296
Lindsey, William: 214
Lingens Reiner, Ella: 109
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *20*, 71, 199, 202, 212, 217, 296, 326, 389
Lucas, Carroll: 172, 177, 184, 380-382, 383
Luczko, Stanisław: 358, 369
Ludwig, Karl: 196
Lüftl, Walter: 72, *84*, 215
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 251

— M —
Maccone, Luigi: *103*
Manvell, R.: *273*
Marais, Pierre: 215
Markiewicz, Jan: 88, 363, Chapter 'Polish Pseudo-Scientists'
Maršálek, Hans: *37*, *106*, *134*, *167*, 253, *256*
Marszałek, Józef: 253
Maser, Werner: 236
Mattogno, Carlo: *passim*
Mazal, Harry W.: 238, 293, 361, 373, 386, 389, 393, *407*
McCarthy, Jamie: *73*, 238, 293, 361, 373, 386, 389, 393, *407*
Meinecke, Albert: 18
Mencel, Tadeusz: *247*
Mengele, Josef: 239, 300
Messing, Heinrich: *314*, 316
Meyer, Fritjof: 20, 234, 281-283, 287, 288, 291
Milton, Sybil: 204, 205
Moeschlin, Sven: *39*
Moll, Otto: 178
Moorehead, Alan: 9
Morawa, Miecyslaw: 98, 111, 112
Morcan, James: *21*
Morcan, Lance: *21*
Morgen, Konrad: 163, 296, 298, 299
Morris, Errol: 199, 202
Morsch, Günter: *21*, *251*
Mossman, Allen L.: *201*
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *21*
Müller, Filip: 92, 178, 180, 181, 189, 219, 241, 244, 296, 302, 303, 356
Myers, Jason: *21*

— N —
Naumann: *143*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *17*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *164*, *165*, *256*
Newman, Robert J.: 223
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 215
Niznansky, Ladislav: 11
Nolte, Ernst: 19
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 215
Nyiszli, Miklós: 172, 173, 217-220, 241, 296, 300-303, 375, *382*

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *8*, 214
Ochshorn, Egon: 296
Oleksy, Krystyna: 230

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 219
Parcer, Jan: 109
Pauly, Max: *149*, *150*
Pelt, Robert J. van: *16*, 20, *30*, *82*, *88*, 91, 116, 161, 199, 202, 217, 220, 229, 311, 312, 315, 326, 327, *379*, 386, 389
Perl, Lt.: 9, 10
Perry, J.H.: *29*
Perz, Bertrand: *21*
Perz, Betrand: *251*
Peters, Gerhard: 31, *38*
Peterson, Agnes F.: *277*
Philips, Raymond: *218*, *241*, *302*
Phlishko, Lemke: 375
Picker, Henry: 267, *278*
Pingel, Falk: *37*
Pini, G.: *103*
Piper, Franciszek: 91, 158, 184, *229*, 240, *243*, 259, 282, 324, 362
Pisanty, Valentina: 211
Plantin, Jean: 215
Pohl, Oswald: 298, 355
Poirier, Robert: 303, 304
Polevoi, Boris: 220
Poliakov, Léon: *219*, 223
Pollock, Josef: 155
Postel-Vinay, Anise: *37*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 20, 65, *82*, 91-93, 96-102, 111, 112, 116, *121*-124, 137, 155, 158, *159*, *161*, *168*, 169, 174, 176, *177*, 179, 186, 191, 193, 217, 226, 227, 230-234, *237*, *239-241*, 246, 281, 285, *286*, *298-301*, 308-*316*, 320, 321, 323-325, 339, 340, 345, *355*, 358, 359, 361, 363, 365, 374, *376*, 377-379, 382, 384, 388, 390, 391, *407*, Chapter 'Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul'
Provan, Charles D.: 237, 238, *292*, 295-300, *302*-306, 308-312, 315, 316, 319-322, 324, 325, 340-353, 373, 374, 378, 384-388, 398, *407*
Prüfer, Kurt: 28, 95, 96, 100, 101, 112-114, 118-121, 131, 140, *151*, 176, 179, 196, 285, 287, 313, *319*
Puntigam, Franz: *38*

— R —
Raab, Karola: 91
Rademacher, Werner: *29*, 215
Rajca, Czesław: 247, 251
Rassinier, Paul: 33, 65, 213, *214*, 221
Reitlinger, Gerald: 217, 230, 259
Remer, Otto Ernst: 35, 72
Renk, Brian: 214
Reuters, Fritz: 274
Reynouard, Vincent: 215
Robel, Jan Z.: 323
Röbert, S.: *80*
Roden, Edward L. van: 9
Romanov, Sergey: *21*
Roques, Henri: 215
Rosenberg, Alfred: 270
Ross, Jeffrey: 13
Rössler, Ulrich: 157, 159
Roth, James: 202, Chapter 'Professor Perjury'

Rückerl, Adalbert: *37*, *166*, *217*, *308*
Rudolf, Germar: *15*-22, *25*, *26*, *28*, *32*-34, *38*, *39*, *42*, *44*, *47-52*, 54, 59-61, 65, 66, *71-76*, 78, *82*, 83, *85*, 88, 90, *92*, *94*, *98*, *101*, *122*, *124*, *199*, 200, 208, 209, 214, *224*-227, *232*, *245*, *250*, 258, 276, *282*, *289*, *290*, *292*, 295, *304*, 311, *312*, 315, 319, 321, *324*, 363, *377*
Rummel, Walter: *39*
Ruppert, Friedrich Wilhelm: 251
Rutkowski, Adam: *37*

— S —
Sander, Fritz: 113, 114, *319*
Sanning, Walter N.: 215, 258
Schlachter, August: 144
Schläpfer, Paul: 127, 128
Schnabel, Reimund: 98
Schultze, Karl: 106, 120, 296, 303, 316, 319, 320, 324
Schuman, Prof.: 328
Schuster, Wolfgang: *33*
Schwarz, L.: *201*
Sehn, Jan: 47-*49*, 59, 65, 67, 79, 87, 186, 187, 322, 323, 327, 328, 388
Seibold, Eugen: *106*
Shermer, Michael: 19, 76, Chapter 'Denying Evidence'
Simpson, Gordon: 9
Skalski, Ernest: *281*
Smith, Bradley F.: *277*
Smith, Bradley R.: 7, 8, 12, 13, 204, 214, *229*
Solms, Armin: *33*, *48*, *76*, *80*, *225*, *295*, *319*
Sommers, Ernest: *20*
Speer, Albert: 141, 271
Spektor, Shmuel: *37*
Springer, Elisa: 239, *240*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 215
Stark, Hans: 356
Strzelecki, A.: *243*
Stuldreher, Coenraad: *37*
Sułkowski, Czesław: 356
Sulzberger, Arthur: 13
Süssmuth, Rita: 282
Svoray, Yaaron: 223

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 26-30, *34*, 98, 121, 179, 193, 194, 219, 241, *259*, 286, 296, 297, 299, 302, 303, 316, 318, 324, 326-328, 374-378, 380, 390, 392
Terry, Nicholas: *21*
Tesch, Bruno: 233, 299
Thion, Serge: *25*, 65, 215
Thompson, Henry: *149*
Tiedemann, Markus: 18, 19
Tillion, Germaine: *37*
Tilly, H.: *147*
Toben, Fredrick: *324*
Tregenza, Michael: 246, 248, 251
Trombley, Stephen: *72*
Trzcinska, Beata: *48*

— V —
Verbeke, Herbert: *30*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 212, 222, 232
Volckmann, Hans: 196
Vrba, Rudolf: 218, 220, 296

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *16*, 215
Wallwey, Willy: 215
Wandres, Thomas: *14*
Waubke, Niels Valerian: *80*
Weast, Robert C.: *201*
Weber, Mark: 21, *33*, *50*, *72*, 204, 214, 223
Weckert, Ingrid: *39*, 215
Wegner, Werner: 16, *48*, 49
Weinisch, Theodor: *103*
Weiss, Janda: 296
Wellers, Georges: 212, *217*, 259, Chapter 'Fantasies of a Biochemist'
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *39*
Wesche, Karlhans: *80*
Wetzler, Alfred: 218, 220, 296
Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 84
Willing, August: 135, 157
Wilson, Kenneth R.: 304
Wirth, Wolfgang: *39*
Witte, Peter: 265
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *18*
Wolter, Fritz: 313, 314

— Z —
Zeitschel, Carltheo: *270*
Zimmerman, John C.: 212, 242, 291, *297*, *299*, 380, Chapters 'An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert' and 'The International Auschwitz Controversy'
Zimmermann, Günter: *51*, 63, *84*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *16*
Żłobnicki, Adam: 358, 360
Zündel, Ernst: 199, 202, 214, 304

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 19

SOBIBÓR

HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY

JÜRGEN GRAF, THOMAS KUES, CARLO MATTOGNO

Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

Jürgen H.P. Rieger, * 11 May 1946, † 29 October 2009
The lawyer Jürgen Rieger, one of the most brilliant and outspoken representatives of the national right wing in Germany, courageously and ably defended several revisionists in court (among them Thies Christophersen, Ernst Zündel, Germar Rudolf, Horst Mahler). As he would make no concessions to the Big Lie, he himself was prosecuted twice for revisionist heresy. On 29 October 2009 this remarkable man suddenly died from a stroke at age 63.
He will not be forgotten.

CAVEAT: The first edition of the present book appeared in 2010. Since that year, the author has found a number of additional documents and testimonies on the so-called "Operation Reinhardt" Camps. Many of them are discussed in the 2021 study *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence* by Carlo Mattogno. For details see the books advertised in the back of this book. Most of the new insights presented in that book were not included in the present revised edition. However, we have included a research update of May 2018 as a Supplement in Chapter 13 starting on page 401.

Castle Hill Publishers

Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno

Sobibór

Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

Dedicated to the Memory of Jürgen Rieger

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 19:
Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno:
Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-76-8
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno 2010, 2020

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Illustrations: top: Sobibór Memorial Sobibór Railway Station (Photo 13 in the Appendix); left: commemoration plaque (Photo 14); right: Sobibór Railway Station (Photo 3). Background: Section of a 1933 map of the area around Sobibór (Document 1).

Contents

Page

1. Introduction 9
Measurement Conversions 14

2. The Sobibór Camp and its Historiographic Representation 15
2.1. Sobibór as Described in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* 15
2.2. Sobibór as Described in Contemporary Documents 20
2.2.1. Himmler's Directive of 5 July 1943 and Pohl's Reply 21
2.2.2. Documents about the Sobibór Uprising 22
2.2.3. The Höfle Radio Message 22
2.2.4. Provisional Summary 23
2.3. Sobibór in Official Historiography and "Holocaust" Literature 23
2.3.1. N. Blumental's *Documents and Materials* (1946) 24
2.3.2. Report by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" (1947) 25
2.3.3. Yuri Suhl (1967) 26
2.3.4. Adam Rutkowski (1968) 26
2.3.5. Stanisław Szmajzner (1968) 29
2.3.6. Adalbert Rückerl (1977) 31
2.3.7. E.A. Cohen (1979) 31
2.3.8. Miriam Novitch (1980) 32
2.3.9. Richard Rashke (1982) 35
2.3.10. E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (1983) 35
2.3.11. Yitzhak Arad (1987) 37
2.3.12. Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski (1993) 40
2.3.13. Jules Schelvis (1993) 41
2.3.14. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt (1996) 41
2.3.15. Shaindy Perl (2004) 45
2.3.16. Michael Lev (2007) 46
2.3.17. Dov Freiberg (2007) 46
2.3.18. Barbara Distel (2008) 46
2.3.19. Jules Schelvis (2008) 48
2.3.20. Conclusions 55
2.4. A Revisionist Article about Sobibór 56
2.5. Heinrich Himmler's Visit to Sobibór 58
2.6. Sobibór's Claimed Number of Vicitms 61

3. Origins and Evolution of Claims about Sobibór 63

4. Critical Analysis of Eye Witness Testimonies 77
4.1. Alleged Contacts with Inmates in Camp III 77

4.2. Alexander Pechersky, the Main Witness 84
4.3. "The Most Conclusive Evidence"..... 93
4.4. The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór 98
4.5. Miscellaneous Anomalies and Absurdities 105
4.6. Testimonies by Former Camp Personnel 109
4.7. The Value of Eye Witness Testimonies 112

5. Critical Analysis of Material Evidence 115
5.1. The State of Evidence 115
5.1.1. Forensic Post War Survey by Polish Authorities 115
5.1.2. Photographic Evidence..... 116
5.1.3. Kola's Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000-2001 .. 117
5.2. Mass Graves..... 120
5.2.1. Mass Graves in Testimony, Verdicts, and Historiography 120
5.2.2. The Switch from Burial to Cremation..... 123
5.2.3. Mass Graves Identified by Kola..... 126
5.2.4. The Significance of Unincinerated Corpses..... 128
5.2.5. Area and Volume of the Graves..... 130
5.2.6. A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór..... 133
5.3. Fuel Requirements 138
5.3.1. The Percentage of Children among the Deportees..... 138
5.3.2. The Average Weight of the Children 140
5.3.3. Fuel Requirements for the Cremation of One Body..... 141
5.3.4. Decomposed Bodies..... 144
5.3.5. Emaciated Corpses 147
5.3.6. Factors Influencing the Cremation..... 147
5.3.7. Wood Requirements for Corpse Cremation at Sobibór.. 149
5.3.8. The Duration of the Cremation 153
5.3.9. The Ashes..... 156
5.4. Excavated Building Remains 157
5.4.1. The Alleged Second Phase Gas Chambers in Testimony, Verdicts and Historiography 157
5.4.2. Building Remains Excavated by Kola 160
5.5. Continued Archeological Research 2007-2008 170
5.6. The Official "Memorial Map" of the Sobibór "Death Camp"... 176
5.7. Estimate of the Sobibór Death Toll..... 176

6. The Sobibór Trials..... 179
6.1. Legal Proceedings as the Basis for Historiography 179
6.2. The Trial of Erich Bauer in Berlin in 1950 180

6.3. The Frankfurt Trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier (1950) 186
6.4. The Sobibór Trial at Hagen (1965/1966).....190
6.5. The Sobibór Trial that Never Took Place.....197
6.6. The Three Sobibór Trials in the Soviet Union.....198
6.7. The Brazilian Extradition Proceedings against F. Stangl and G. Wagner 199

7. National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration.....201
7.1. Emigration.....201
7.2. The Madagascar Plan 206
7.3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East.....209
7.4. First Deportations to the East 221

8. The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East 227
8.1. The *Führerbefehl* and Holocaust Historiography.....227
8.2. Origins and Significance of "Aktion Reinhardt".....243
8.2.1. The "Generalplan Ost" 244
8.2.2. "Aktion Reinhardt".....251
8.3. Alleged Genesis and Organization of the Extermination Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* 258
8.3.1. Administration and Financing 258
8.3.2. Construction of the Camps 259
8.3.3. Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems 261
8.4. Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt* 270
8.5. Himmler's Cremation Order.....281

9. Sobibór: Propaganda and Reality 283
9.1. Fake "Baths" or Real Baths? Sobibór as a Transit Camp.....283
9.2. The *Ostwanderung* 291
9.3. Jewish Transports into the Lublin District in 1942.....296
9.4. Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report ...311
9.5. Registration of Deportees in the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps.....331
9.6. Prof. Kulischer on the Expulsion of Jews.....333

10. The Fate of the Deportees.....347
10.1. The Fate of Jews Deported Directly to the East 347
10.2. Number of Jews Moved to the East.....349
10.2.1. Via the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps 349
10.2.2. Via Chełmno.....351

10.2.3. Via Auschwitz 352
10.2.4. Balance 353
10.3. The Dissolution of Polish Jewry in the USSR 354
10.4. Western Jews in the Eastern Territories 357
10.4.1. Steffen Werner's White Ruthenia Hypothesis 357
10.4.2. *American Jewish Yearbook* 360
10.4.3. *Judisk Krönika* 361
10.4.4. Further Evidence for Western Jews in the East 363
10.4.5. The Diary of Herman Kruk 366
10.5. The Fate of Western Jews – a Hypothesis 370

11. The Demjanjuk Case 375
11.1. Hunting Down Old Men 375
11.2. The OSI 379
11.3. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Israel and His Trial 380
11.4. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Germany 388
11.5. The Run-Up to the Munich Trial 390

12. Conclusions 391
12.1. The Moral Responsibility of the Camp Personnel 391
12.2. "I am a Portion of that Force…" 393
12.3. The Emperor's New Clothes 394
12.4. The Moloch 395

13. Supplement 401

14. Appendix 407
14.1. Documents and Photographs 407
14.2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 420
14.3. Bibliography 421
Media Items 421
Periodical Articles, Monographs, Anthologies, Published Document Collections 422
Documents 433
Internet Sources 434
Judicial Documents 437
14.4. Abbreviations 438
14.5. Index of Names 439

1. Introduction

On 12 May 2009, John Demjanjuk, 89 years of age, born in Ukraine, and erstwhile citizen of the United States, was deported to Germany where he was immediately jailed at Stadelheim prison in Munich and presented with an arrest warrant charging him with "aiding and abetting murder in at least 29,000 cases." Five years earlier, the U.S. authorities had stripped him of his U.S. citizenship.

The leftist German news magazine *Der Spiegel* described the background of the matter as follows:[1]

> *"As a guard in the extermination camp at Sobibór in 1943, Demjanjuk is said to have aided the Nazis in the mass murder of thousands of Jews.* […] *Several documents suggest that Demjanjuk belonged to a unit of some 5,000 foreign helpers – Balts, Ukrainians, ethnic Germans – trained by the National Socialists at the Trawniki training camp east of Lublin in the mass murders perpetrated in the occupied territories."*

A central position in the indictment is occupied by an identity card according to which Demjanjuk, in 1943, was serving as a guard at the Sobibór Camp. As opposed to this, an expert opinion formed on the basis of a number of elements had concluded as early as 1987 that the identity card was a forgery.[2] Over the next few years the German media largely accepted this view and *Der Spiegel* stated clearly and succinctly in its edition of 2 August 1993:[3]

> *"It* [the document] *had obviously been forged."*

Even if the identity card were indeed authentic, it would merely attest to Demjanjuk's *presence* in the camp but would not in the least prove that the Ukrainian had, in fact, participated in any murder, let alone in 29,000 such acts. In the article mentioned initially *Der Spiegel* noted:[1]

---

1 Georg Bönisch, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html).

2 Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel Verlag, Berg/Starnberger See 1987.

3 "Mörderische Augen," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 31/1993, 2 Aug. 1993 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13681024.html).

> *"For the German judiciary the case against the alleged SS-guard is a first. For the first time the authorities are attempting to bring to trial a hand from the lowest echelon of the hierarchy, not merely for some instance of excessive cruelty, but because of his participation in ensuring the smooth operation of the machinery of murder."*

Whereas the "Nazi perpetrators" had been indicted for certain concrete crimes in all previous trials, this was no longer the case for John Demjanjuk: the Ukrainian is to be sentenced for his sole presence as a guard in the Sobibór Camp at a time when, as the prosecution maintains, at least 29,000 people were murdered there! Concerning this monstrous perversion of justice the German judiciary provides us with the following justification:[1]

> *"The arrest warrant states that the guard would not have had to participate in the mass murder. Like so many other men from Trawniki, he could have deserted."*

By itself, the prosecution of an 89-year-old man for crimes which he allegedly committed at age 23 goes very much against the grain of our natural sense of justice and of European legal traditions, but the Demjanjuk case is further poisoned by the fact that the accused has already spent seven years in prison – five of them on death row – only to be declared innocent later on. We must remember that the U.S. authorities had extradited him to Israel in 1986. During his trial there, he was identified by a number of former Treblinka inmates as "Ivan the Terrible," a Ukrainian whom these witnesses accused of having not only gassed a huge number of Jews with exhaust gases from the Diesel engine of a knocked-out Soviet tank, but also of having committed all kinds of mind-boggling atrocities.

In its verdict the Jerusalem court quoted the former Treblinka prisoner Pinchas Epstein, who had testified as follows:[4]

> *"Sometimes he* [Ivan] *would come with a dagger, sometimes with a bayonet, and he would crack skulls, he would cut off ears.* […] *I want to say, honorable court, that it was horrible to look at the corpses when they took them out of the cabins. People with crushed faces, people with stab wounds, pregnant women with stab wounds in their bellies, women with the fetuses hanging half out, young girls with stab wound on their breasts, with eyes gouged out.* […] *He would stand and gaze upon the results, what he had done, the stab-*

---

[4] Criminal case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict, p. 182 f. Awkward language here and in the following quotes in the original.

bing of the girls, the gouging of the eyes, the severing of the girls' breasts – he stood there and enjoyed the scene.[…] *This Ivan was a monster from another planet."*

The witness Yehiel Reichmann testified as follows:[5]

"I want to tell you what took place next to the well with my friend Finkelstein. While I was still washing teeth together with him, with Finkelstein, this devil Ivan came with a drilling machine for drilling holes. And he rotated the drilling machine for making holes on Finkelstein's buttocks and said to him: if you scream I'll shoot you. He injured Finkelstein; he was bleeding, he suffered great pain, intense pain, but he was not permitted to scream, because Ivan had given him an order: If you scream, I'll shoot you! Ivan was a super-devil, a super-destroyer from Treblinka."

On the basis of these testimonies Demjanjuk was sentenced to death by hanging back in 1988. On appeal in 1993, however, he was acquitted and allowed to return to the USA because the witnesses "had been mistaken" (cf. Subchapter 11.3).

The identity card which is now taken to prove Demjanjuk's presence at the Sobibór Camp was in the hands of the Israeli authorities as early as 1986, but the Ukrainian was *never* indicted by the Israelis for any crimes committed at that camp.

Once the Demjanjuk trial had crashed in Israel, the German authorities apparently feared a similar flop. On the German radio service *Deutschlandfunk* a reporter asked the former minister of justice, Sabine Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger:[6]

"There [in Israel]*, he* [Demjanjuk] *has been indicted and sentenced once before in the eighties for aiding and abetting the murder of more than 800,000 Jews at Treblinka. Later, however, the charges were dropped, the death sentence was rescinded. Is there a risk that there will be a repeat performance in Munich?"*

The former government minister replied:

"I do not believe that what happened in Israel will now repeat itself in Munich. […] *Well now, I think, the possibilities that exist for demonstrating* [his guilt] *have now surely been examined by the prosecution very, very carefully and over many, many years."*

Demjanjuk was formally charged two months after his extradition:[7]

---

5 *Ibid.*, p. 186.

6 *Deutschlandfunk*, 14 July 2009, www.dradio.de/dlf/sendungen/interview_dlf/998673/.

7 "Ermittler erheben Mordanklage gegen Demjanuk," *Tagesspiegel*, 14 July 2009

"The prosecution of Munich I has indicted the suspected NS-criminal John Demjanjuk on charges of aiding and abetting the murder of 27,900 Jews."

Thus the number of murders in which the Ukrainian is alleged to have participated had mysteriously diminished from 29,000 to 27,900, although in the period concerned, i.e. between May and July 2009, no document has surfaced which would in any way justify this revision – a truly disarming proof of the assertion that the German judiciary have examined the matter "very, very carefully and over many, many years."

Faced with such a situation, *Der Spiegel* could not but note:[1]

"NS-trials are laborious and delicate. Easily, the defendants appear to be pitiable and decrepit old men who are persecuted mercilessly."

Still, the Hamburg news magazine took the oncoming trial of John Demjanjuk to be a necessity by invoking the historian Norbert Frei and asserting:[1]

"The Germans owe it to the victims and the survivors, but also to themselves, to prosecute Demjanjuk."

In other words, the old man *must be* sentenced – regardless of any legal aspects – because the Germans owe this to themselves!

In the last chapter of this analysis we shall discuss in detail the incredible perversions of justice committed by the German judiciary – in line with their American counterparts in earlier days – in the persecution of a defenseless old man. The main part of the present book is, however, devoted to the examination of the elements of proof regarding the alleged mass murders of Jews at Sobibór.

According to official historiography, this camp, together with Treblinka and Bełżec, was one of the three "extermination camps"[8] in eastern Poland where more than one and a half million Jews are reported to have been killed by means of exhaust gases from combustion engines. In 2002, two of us (C. Mattogno and J. Graf) presented a thorough documentation on Treblinka,[9] whereas the Bełżec Camp was dealt with by Carlo Mattogno two years later,[10] but until now no revisionist mono-

---

(www.tagesspiegel.de/weltspiegel/Kriegsverbrechen-Mord-Konzentrationslager-John-Demjanjuk;art1117,2846684).

8 The word *Vernichtungslager* (extermination camp) does not appear in any German document dating from WWII. It was coined by the Allies later on.

9 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004.

10 Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; Engl.: *Bełżec in*

graph has appeared on the subject of Sobibór. The present work aims at filling this gap.

To assist us in our endeavor, Carlo Mattogno and I managed to win the help of an extremely able researcher, the Swede Thomas Kues who had in the past written several most pertinent articles on this topic.[11]

Chapters 4 and 5 (except for Subchapters 4.2 and 5.3) the present book have been written in English by Thomas Kues. Carlo Mattogno is responsible for Chapter 3, 5.3. and 7 to 9, whereas I have contributed Chapters 2, 6 and 10 to 12 as well as Subchapter 4.2. The chapters and sections written by Carlo Mattogno and myself have been translated into English by Henry Gardner from the respective original languages (Italian and German).

Jürgen Graf
30 November 2009

Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004.

[11] https://codoh.com/library/authors/kues-thomas/

Measurement Conversions

Since all three authors are Europeans, they use metric units throughout the book. Since some U.S. readers might find it difficult to imagine lengths, areas, volumes and weights given in metric units, a conversion list of the most common units is given below:

Mass
1 kg = 2.205 pounds
1 ton = 1,000 kg = 2,205 pounds

Length
1 mm = 0.03937 inch
1 cm = 10 mm = 0.3937 inch
2.54 cm = 1 inch
30.48 cm = 1 ft
1 m = 100 cm = 1.094 yard
1 km = 1,000 m = 0.6214 miles
1.609 km = 1 mile

Area
1 m^2 = 10.76 sqft/ft^2
1 hectar = 100 m × 100 m = 10,000 m^2 = 2.471 acres
1 km^2 = 1,000 m × 1,000 m = 1,000,000 m^2 = 247.1 acres = 0.3861 square miles

Volume
1 m^3 = 1.308 cyd/yd^3 = 35.31 cft/ft^3

For more detailed conversions please refer to Internet websites like convert-me.com

2. The Sobibór Camp and its Historiographic Representation

2.1. Sobibór as Described in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*

Under the heading "Sobibór," the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has the following text:[12]

> *"Extermination camp near the village and railway station of Sobibór, in the eastern part of the Lublin district in Poland, not far from the Chełm-Włodawa railway line. Established as part of the operation of Aktion Reinhard,*[13] *the camp was built in a sparsely populated, woody, and swampy area beginning in March 1942. Local inhabitants and a group of eighty Jews from nearby ghettos were employed to construct it; Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla,*[14] *a staff member of the SS construction office in Lublin, was in charge. In April 1942, SS-Obersturmführer Franz Stangl was appointed camp commandant and assumed responsibility for completion of the camp. In building Sobibór, the Germans drew on experience gained in the construction and operation of the Bełżec extermination camp.*
> *The camp staff included 20 to 30 German SS men, most of whom had previously taken part in the euthanasia program, as had Stangl. In addition, 90 to 120 Ukrainians served in the camp. Most were Soviet prisoners of war who had been trained for the job at Trawniki, some were Volksdeutsche, Soviet nationals of German origin The German staff filled most of the command and administrative positions, while the Ukrainian unit acted as a guards and security personnel, their*

---

12 Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Vol. 3-4, MacMillan, New York 1990, pp. 1373-1377.

13 See Subchapter 8.2. about this campaign "Aktion Reinhard(t)"; the spelling in original documents and in the literature varies between Reinhard and Reinhardt. Editor's remark.

14 The higher quality German edition gives Thomalla's rank as Hauptsturmführer; Israel Gutman, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.

function being, among other things, to quell any resistance offered by the Jews who were brought to the camp and to prevent their escaping. Jewish prisoners were employed as well, on various physical tasks.

The camp was in the form of a rectangle 1,312 by 1,969 feet (400 × 600 m) in area, surrounded by a barbed wire fence 9.8 feet (3 m) high, with tree branches intertwined in it to conceal the interior. There were three camp areas, each individually fenced in: the administration area, the reception area, and the extermination area. The administration area consisted of the Vorlager ('pre-camp'; the part of the camp closest to the railway station) and Camp I. The Vorlager included the railway platform, with space for twenty railway cars to be stationed, as well as the living quarters for the German and Ukrainian staff. Camp I, which was fenced off from the rest, contained housing for the Jewish prisoners and the workshops in which some of them were employed.

The reception area, also known as Camp II, was the place where Jews from the incoming transports were brought, to go through various procedures prior to their being killed in the gas chambers – removal of clothes, cutting of women's hair, and confiscation of possessions and valuables.

The extermination area, or Camp III, located in the northwestern part of the camp, was the most isolated. It contained the gas chambers, the burial trenches, and housing for the Jewish prisoners employed there. A path, 9.8 to 13 feet (3-4 m) wide and 492 feet (150 m) long, led from the reception area to the extermination area; on either side was a barbed-wire fence, and here too branches were intertwined to conceal the path from view. It was along this path that the victims were herded, naked, toward the gas chambers from the shed where they had undressed.

The gas chambers were inside a brick building. Each chamber was square, measured 172 square feet (16 sq m), and had a capacity of 160 to 80 persons.[15] *The chambers were entered from a platform at the front of the brick building; each gas chamber also had another opening, through which the bodies were removed. The gas, carbon monoxide, was produced by a 200-horsepower engine in a nearby shed, from which it was piped into the gas chambers. The burial*

---

15 Note that the number of gas chambers is not given!

trenches were nearby, each 164 to 197 feet (50-60 m) long, 33 to 49 feet (10-15 m) wide, and 16.4 to 23 feet (5-7 m) deep. From the railway platform to the burial trenches ran a narrow-gauge railway, used to transport persons too weak to make their way to the gas chambers on their own, as well as the bodies of those who had died en route to Sobibór.[…]

Several hundred able-bodied Jews were chosen from among the first few transports to form work teams. Some were employed in the workshops as tailors, cobblers, carpenters and so on, to serve the needs of the German and Ukrainian camp staff; all the other work assignments related to the processing of the victims along the route that led from the railway platform to the burial trenches. A total of about 1,000 prisoners, 150 of them women, were eventually put into these teams. One group, numbering several dozen, worked on the railway platform. Its job was to remove from the cars those who were incapable of getting off on their own; to remove the bodies of those who had died en route; and to clean out of the cars the dirt that had accumulated and the articles left behind. […]

In the extermination area, two hundred to three hundred Jewish prisoners were kept, whose task was to remove the bodies of the murdered victims from the gas chambers, take them to the burial ground, and then clean up the chambers. A special team of prisoners, nicknamed 'the dentists,' was charged with extracting gold teeth from the mouths of the victims before their bodies were put into the trenches. Toward the end of 1942, in an effort to erase the traces of the mass killings, the bodies were exhumed and cremated; this task too was carried out by a special team of prisoners. […]

Transports: First Stage. *The procedure for the reception of incoming transports was based entirely on misleading the victims and concealing from them the fate that was in store for them. When a train arrived, the deportees on board were ordered to disembark and were told that they had arrived at a transit camp from which they would be sent to labor camps; before leaving for the labor camps, they were to take showers, and at the same time their clothes would be disinfected. Following this announcement, the men and women were separated (children were assigned to the women), on the pretext that the sexes had to be separated for their showers. The victims were ordered to take off their clothes and hand over any money or valuables in their possession; anyone who was caught trying to con-*

ceal any item was shot. There followed the march to the gas chambers, which had been made to resemble shower rooms. Some 450 to 500 persons entered the chambers at a time. Everything was done on the run, accompanied by shouts, beatings, and warning shots. The victims were in a state of shock and did not grasp what was happening to them. When the gas chambers were jammed full of people, they were closed and sealed and the gas was piped in. Within twenty to thirty minutes, everyone inside was dead.

The bodies were then removed from the gas chambers and buried, after the gold teeth had been extracted from their mouths. The whole procedure, from the arrival of the train to the burial of the victims, took two to three hours. In the meantime the railway cars were cleaned up, the train departed, and another twenty cars, with their human load destined for extermination, entered the camp.

The first stage of the extermination operation went on for three months, from the beginning of May to the end of July 1942. The Jews who were brought to Sobibór during this period came from the Lublin district in Poland, and from Czechoslovakia, Germany, and Austria. The latter - those from countries outside Poland - had first been taken to ghettos in the Lublin district, and from there were deported to Sobibór. Some 10,000 Jews were brought from Germany and Austria, 6,000 from Theresienstadt, and many thousands from Slovakia; all in all, between 90,000 and 100,000 Jews were murdered at Sobibór in this first stage. The transports came to a temporary halt at the end of July, to enable the Lublin-Chełm railway line to undergo repairs.

In Sobibór's first three months of operation, the Germans found that the gas chambers, which had a total capacity of fewer than six hundred persons, created a bottleneck in the murder program. The halt in camp operations during August and September of 1942 was therefore used to construct three more gas chambers. These were put up next to the existing chambers under the same roof, with a hallway separating the old chambers from the new. With a new capacity of twelve hundred persons, the rate of extermination could be doubled. At the end of August 1942, Stangl, the commandant of Sobibór, was transferred to the Treblinka extermination camp, and his place was taken by SS-Obersturmführer Franz Reichleitner.

Second Stage. *By the beginning of October 1942, work on the railway line was completed and the transports to Sobibór could be re-*

newed. Until early November, the arriving transports brought more Jews from towns in the Lublin district; in the winter, following the closing of the Bełżec camp, and in the spring and summer of 1943, Sobibór also received transports from Eastern Galicia. […] *From October 1942 to June 1943, a total of 70,000 to 80,000 Jews from Lublin and the Eastern Galicia districts were brought to Sobibór; the number of victims from the Generalgouvernement was between 145,000 and 155,000.*

By the end of October 1942, 25,000 Jews from Slovakia had been killed at Sobibór. In the second half of February 1943, Heinrich Himmler paid a visit to the camp. While he was there, a special transport arrived with several hundred Jewish girls from a labor camp in the Lublin district. Himmler watched the entire extermination procedure. In March of that year, four transports from France brought 4,000 people, all of whom were killed. Nineteen transports arrived from the Netherlands between March and July 1943, carrying 35,000 Jews. The Dutch Jews came in regular passenger trains, were given a polite welcome, and asked to send letters to their relatives in the Netherlands to let them know they had arrived at a labor camp. After they had written these letters, they were given the same treatment that was meted out to all the other transports. Within a few hours they all perished.

The last transports to arrive at Sobibór came from the Vilna, Minsk, and Lida ghettos, in the Reichskommissariat Ostland; 14,000 Jews came on these transports in the second half of September 1943, following the liquidation of the ghettos in these cities. This brought the total number of Jews killed at Sobibór throughout the period of the camp's operation to approximately 250,000.

At the end of the summer of 1942, the burial trenches were opened and the process of burning the victims' bodies was begun. The corpses were put into huge piles and set on fire. The bodies of victims who arrived in subsequent transports were cremated immediately after gassing and were not buried.[16]

Resistance and Escape. *On July 5, 1943, Himmler ordered the closing of Sobibór as an extermination camp and its transformation into a concentration camp. On a piece of land added to the camp area and designated as Camp IV, warehouses were built to store captured*

---

16 Earlier, it was said that the corpses were unearthed and burned "towards the end of 1942." Author's comment.

Soviet ammunition, which the prospective camp prisoners were scheduled to handle.

Throughout the camp's existence, attempts were made to escape from it; some of them were successful. In retaliation for these attempts, the Germans executed many dozens of prisoners. During the summer of 1943, in order to prevent escapes, and also as a safety measure against attacks by partisans, the Germans planted mines along the entire circumference of the camp. In July and August of that year, an underground group was organized among the Jewish prisoners in Sobibór under the leadership of Leon Feldhendler, who had been chairman of the Judenrat (Jewish Council) in Żółkiew, a town in Eastern Galicia. The group's aim was to organize an uprising and a mass escape from the camp. In the second half of September, Soviet Jewish Prisoners of War were brought to the camp from Minsk; one of them was Lt. Aleksandr Pechersky. The underground recruited him into its ranks and put him in command, with Feldhendler as his deputy. The plan was for the prisoners to kill the SS men, acquire weapons, and fight their way out of the camp. The uprising broke out on October 14, 1943, and in its course eleven SS men and several Ukrainians were killed. Some three hundred prisoners managed to escape, but most of them were killed by their pursuers. Those who had not joined the escape for various reasons and had remained in the camp were all killed as well. At the end of the war, about fifty Jews survived of those who had escaped during the uprising.

In the wake of the uprising the Germans decided to liquidate Sobibór, abandoning the idea of turning it into a concentration camp. By the end of 1943 no trace was left; the camp area was plowed under, and crops were planted in its soil. A farm was put up in its place, and one of the Ukrainian camp guards settled there. In the summer of 1944 the area was liberated by the Soviet army and troops of the Polish People's Army (see Gwardia Ludowa). […]*"*

2.2. Sobibór as Described in Contemporary Documents

The description of the function and the history of the Sobibór Camp, which is found in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, relies exclusively on testimony and on trial sentences which, in turn, are based entirely on

the accounts of eye witnesses (and on confessions by defendants). Contemporary documents concerning Sobibór are rare and do not support the official descriptions in any way. The most important of these documents will be analyzed in later chapters. In the way of an introduction to this topic we will summarize them here.

2.2.1. Himmler's Directive of 5 July 1943 and Pohl's Reply

On 5 July 1943, *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler issued the following directive:[17]

> *"The Sobibór transit camp, located in the Lublin district, is to be converted into a concentration camp. A dismantling unit for captured enemy munitions is to be set up in the concentration camp."*

The Holocaust literature regularly deforms the contents of this directive. Thus, in the text taken from the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* quoted above, we read:

> *"On 5 July 1943, Himmler ordered Sobibór to be closed as an extermination camp and transformed into a concentration camp."*

It is, however, an undeniable fact that Sobibór, in Himmler's directive, was not referred to as an "extermination camp" but as a "transit camp."

Ten days later, on 15 July 1943, the head of the SS-*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* (Economic Administrative Main Office of the SS), SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, in his answer to Himmler's note, suggested to abandon the idea of converting the "Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district" into a concentration camp, as the dismantling of seized enemy munitions could also be carried out without such a measure.[17] Hence, Sobibór was regarded as a "transit camp" by Pohl as well. The transformation of Sobibór into a concentration camp, originally ordered by Himmler, never took place.[18]

---

[17] NO-482. This document is shown as a reproduction in several books about Sobibór, e.g. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, *Sobibór. The Forgotten Revolt*, HEP, Issaquah 1998 (unnumbered page in the attachment).

[18] In this context it is of interest that Otto Ohlendorf, in his postwar affidavit (PS-2620) and in the context of the so-called gas vans (not discussed here), used the term "transit camp" as well (translated below):

> *"Im Fruehjahr 1942 wurde uns vom Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Berlin Gaswagen geschickt.* [...] *Wir hatten auch diese Gaswagen in der Naehe der Durchgangslager* [=transit camp] *stationiert, in die die Opfer gebracht wurden. Den Opfern wurde gesagt, dass sie umgesiedelt werden wuerden und zu diesem Zwecke in die Wagen steigen muessten."* (Emph. added)

In the official English translation, this term was mistranslated with obvious intent (*Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals*, Vol. IV, "The Einsatzgruppen Case," U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1950, pp. 206f.;

2.2.2. Documents about the Sobibór Uprising

Some surviving documents mention the uprising and the mass break-out of Jewish detainees on 14 October 1943. The commander of the security police in the Lublin district sent the following telex to the duty officer at Krakau on 15 October 1943:[17]

> *"On 14.10.1943, around 17:00 hours, uprising of the Jews in the Sobibór SS-camp, 40 km north of Cholm. They overpowered the guard detail and fled in an unknown direction after an exchange of gunfire with the rest of the camp personnel. Nine SS-men murdered, 1 SS-man missing, 2 foreign guards shot.*
> *Some 300 Jews have escaped, the remainder were either shot or are now in the camp. Military police and Wehrmacht were notified immediately and took over camp security at around 1:00 hours. The area to the south and the southwest of Sobibór is being searched by police and Wehrmacht."*

Five months after these events, on 17 March 1944, SS-*Untersturmführer* Benda wrote an account of the Sobibór uprising – which he wrongly dated 15 October 1943 – and of the ensuing search for the fugitives, stating that the rebels had "shot an SS officer as well as 10 SS NCOs."[17]

2.2.3. The Höfle Radio Message

A very important document, published only in 2001, gives us precise information concerning the number of detainees deported to Sobibór up to the end of 1942.[19] It is a radio message of 11 January 1943 which was sent by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Höfle, a subordinate of Odilo Globocnik, Head of Police and SS in the district of Lublin. It was addressed to Globocnik's deputy, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Heim. The message was

---

http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/pdf/NT_war-criminals_Vol-IV.pdf):

> *"In the spring of 1942, we received gas vehicles from the Chief of the Security Police and the SD in Berlin.* [...] *We also had these gas vehicles stationed in the neighborhood of the* <u>*transient camps*</u> *into which the victims were brought. The victims were told that they would be resettled and had to climb into the vehicle for that purpose."* (Emph. added)

Although the English terms could be confused (transient ↔ transit), the German terms cannot (*Durchgangslager* ↔ *vorübergehende Lager*), and it is unlikely that the translator chose the false, but uncommon term (transient) by accident instead of the common, correct one.

[19] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001.

intercepted and decoded by the British Secret Service, but the British could not interpret its contents. On the subject of Sobibór the text states that 101,370 persons had been moved to that camp up to the end of 1942. The message contains no indications regarding the fate of the deportees.[20]

2.2.4. Provisional Summary

The few wartime documents which have come down to us prove that, at least through July of 1943, Sobibór counted officially as a "transit camp" and that 101,370 persons had been deported there by the end of 1942. There was an uprising at the camp on 14 October 1943 resulting in a mass escape of Jews. There is no documentary evidence for the mass murder of Jews or for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Sobibór.

2.3. Sobibór in Official Historiography and "Holocaust" Literature

The uninitiated will no doubt assume that a great number of scientific studies have been made on the subject of Sobibór. This is not at all the case, though. The literature concerning this camp is sparse, and most of the existing books are novelistic if not fictional. The book list in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has only four entries under the heading of "Sobibór."[21] In the light of the enormity of the crimes ascribed to the camp by the official version of history, this is surprising, to say the least.

We will now give an overview of the way Sobibór has been described by orthodox historiography and by the "Holocaust" literature in the period since 1946.[22]

---

[20] An extensive analysis of the Höfle radio message will be given in Subchapter 9.4.

[21] Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka* (1987); Miriam Novitch (ed.), *Sobibór: Martyrdom and Revolt* (1980); Richard Rashke, *Escape from Sobibor* (1982); Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (1977).

[22] Because of our ignorance of Hebrew and Yiddish, we have not been able to consider works that have been published only in one of these languages.

2.3.1. N. Blumental's *Documents and Materials* (1946)

The first representation of the Sobibór Camp with any claim for scientific procedure dates from 1946. At that time a documentation was edited in Poland by N. Blumental, the title of which, translated into English, is "Documents and materials from the time of the German occupation of Poland." The first volume of this series contains 15 pages dealing with Sobibór: one and a half pages of introduction by the editor followed by the accounts of two former Sobibór detainees, Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz:[23]

> *"The death camp in the district of Lublin was set up during the first half of 1942. The first transport probably arrived in April or May. It was a typical extermination camp – complete with gas chambers, open-air incineration of the corpses, etc. Furthermore, a specialty of this camp was animal husbandry and the raising of poultry by the camp commander; surviving detainees have stated that during the 'Aktionen' the birds would be excited so that their honking would drown out the people's screams.*[24] *There were workshops in the camp making use of human raw materials, e.g. women's hair for the manufacture of mattresses. The belongings of those murdered as well as the 'products' of the death camp were shipped to Germany.* […] *On 14 October 1943 the detainees revolted, as they had done at Treblinka.* […] *Due to the complete absence of any official documents it is difficult to say how many people perished in this camp.* […] *The figures given by the witnesses range from one to 2.5 million. It is difficult to judge this matter, but if we take into account that the camp operated from April or May of 1942 through October of 1943, we may set the number of persons killed at Sobibór over the whole period of the existence of this camp at about one million."*

Both the succinct character of this description as well as the lack of any significant details are truly astonishing! The introduction says nothing about the number and the structure of the "gas chambers," nothing about the nature of the gas used, whereas L. Feldhendler and Z. Metz, the two witnesses quoted later, assert that the mass killings were done by means of chlorine! According to Z. Metz, the gas chamber had a collapsible floor, allowing the victims to drop right into railway cars locat-

---

23 Nachman Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*. Vol. 1, Łodź 1946, pp. 199-214, here quoted pp. 199f. of the introduction.

24 The inventor of this silly story is Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky. Cf. Subchapter 4.2.

ed below (cf. Chapter 3, p. 71). Zelda Metz states that the number of victims was around two million (p. 210)!

As we can see, this first "scientific" description of the events at Sobibór differs from today's version in two fundamental respects: the killing method used and the number of victims.

2.3.2. Report by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" (1947)

A ten-page account concerning the "Sobibór extermination camp" appeared in the Bulletin of the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" in 1947. It is based on[25]

> *"the statements by former Jewish detainees of the camp and by a number of Poles – mainly railway personnel, as well as on experts' opinions and investigations carried out on site."*

Concerning the rooms in which the mass murders were allegedly carried out the report by the commission stated (p. 52):

> *"Unfortunately it has not been possible to gather any details on the subject of the chambers in which human beings were annihilated. The reason is that none of the former detainees of the camp, which had been questioned during the investigations, were directly present in the vicinity of the chambers; on the other hand, we must stress that workers employed in other parts of the camp did not have access to the part of the camp which comprised the chambers. The evidence collected leads to the conclusion that the chambers were located in a building above ground and consisted of wood on the inside. The outer walls of this building were made of cement. It probably contained 5 chambers, which could accommodate some 500 persons. They were killed by means of exhaust gases produced by an engine located next to the chambers and linked to them by means of pipes."*

This version is still somewhat at variance with today's description, according to which the "gassing building" initially contained three and later six rooms.

The number of victims for this camp was given as around 250,000, about a quarter of the figure of one million stated in the series *Docu-*

---

[25] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," (The extermination camp at Sobibór) in: *Biuletyn Glownej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. III, Posen 1947, p. 49.

ments and Materials a year earlier. This latter figure apparently seemed too unbelievable even to the commission.

In Section 5.1.1. we will consider the forensic investigations which revealed the presence of human remains in the camp and which described the alleged technology of incineration of corpses at Sobibór as presented in the report by the commission.

Once this book was published, Sobibór disappeared from view for a long time. Only two decades later did chroniclers and witnesses come to the fore once more.

2.3.3. Yuri Suhl (1967)

A collection of accounts describing the Jewish resistance against National Socialism, edited by Yuri Suhl, appeared in the USA in 1967.[26] It contains, among other items, Alexander Pechersky's account "Revolt in Sobibór." This account had been published in the USSR as early as 1946, but since it had been written in Yiddish, it had remained largely unnoticed. We will discuss the Pechersky report in Subchapter 4.2. in more detail.

2.3.4. Adam Rutkowski (1968)

It took 23 years after the end of the war for anything to be published about Sobibór by a historian. Although it was not a book, at least it was a 40-page article. Its author was Adam Rutkowski, a staff member of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw. The title can be translated as "The resistance movement in the Hitlerian execution camp of Sobibór."[27] Rutkowski's article exhibits most clearly certain fundamental contradictions and absurdities which reappear throughout the later literature about the camp. We will now discuss two of them.

2.3.4.1. The knowledge of the "working Jews" about the fate of the other deportees

Rutkowski writes:

> *"Initially not even those detainees who had been in Sobibór for some time knew what Sobibór really was due to the internal structure and organization of the camp (the complete isolation of the in-*

---

[26] Yuri Suhl, *They fought back. The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967; MacGibbon & Kee, London 1968.

[27] Adam Rutkowski, "Ruch Oporu w Hitlerwoskim Obozie Straceń Sobibór," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 65-66, Warsaw 1968.

dividual camp sections, especially of section 3 where the gas chambers stood).” (p. 5)

A few pages further on, we read:

“The ‘old’ detainees who wanted to spare the new arrivals any overly violent discoveries did not tell them the whole truth about Sobibór, especially about section 3, hermetically closed-off, but introduced them only slowly, in a stepwise fashion, to what Sobibór was.” (p. 10)

In contrast to this we have Rutkowski’s description of the arrival of new transports:

“We must stress that the deportees, after having travelled for a long time (e.g. from Holland), were immediately made part of the efficient machinery of annihilation; this machinery would herd the victims from the first into the second barbed-wire cage, accompanied by deafening shouts on part of the SS men as well as by shooting, and would finally chase them into the gas chambers.” (p. 4)

Other authors report that the SS received the new arrivals in a soothing manner, with an SS man giving a deceptive speech describing Sobibór as a transit camp (cf. Section 2.3.19). Thus, the various reports differ radically even at this early stage. If Rutkowski’s report were true, the small number of Jews singled out for work would obviously have realized from the very beginning what gruesome fate awaited the deportees.

Rutkowski (p. 3) accepts the figure of 250,000 victims set in 1947 by the “Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland” as well as the fact that the camp was in operation for only 17 months. Hence he has over 15,000 deportees arriving at the camp each month – at least 500 per day. According to the official reports, the trains departing from Sobibór were always empty. How could any of the working Jews have any doubt concerning the fate that awaited their brethren in Section 3 of the camp?

Thus, Rutkowski’s assertion that even long-time detainees were unaware of the real character of the camp is absurd, if we accept the standard account of the events in Section 3 of the camp. The story about “the ‘old’ detainees who wanted to spare the new arrivals any overly violent discoveries” and thus “did not tell them the whole truth about Sobibór,” introducing them “only slowly, in a stepwise fashion, to what Sobibór was,” reads like a bad joke.

2.3.4.2. Details of the events in Camp III

On the subject of Section 3 Rutkowski writes on p. 6:

> *"All detainees of this section were murdered without exception."*

Three pages further on we learn:

> *"Even in section 3, on the threshold of the gas chamber, so to speak, there was resistance.* […] *In the winter of 1942/43 a group of naked women rebelled and refused to enter the gas chambers, even though the SS men and the guards beat them with sticks and poles. Half of them were shot in front of the building with the gas chambers. One time the victims succeeded in lifting the chamber door from its hinges – probably because of a defective gas pipe. The naked people ran all over section 3, which, in fact, was nothing but a large cage made of barbed wire. The SS men shot them with their submachine guns; Erich Bauer was one of them."* (p. 9)

Esther Raab is named as the source for this. She was a witness for the prosecution at two trials in 1950 (Berlin and Frankfurt-upon-Main; cf. Subchapters 6.2.f.). How could she have known? She could not have learned anything from the detainees in Section 3 because these people, as we know, "were murdered without exception," and she could not have seen it with her own eyes because Section 3, after all, was "hermetically closed off."

One of the most revealing passages of this article is the following:

> *"A special place in the history of the camp and in the memories of the prisoners is occupied by the project of a mass escape in the summer of 1943, which became known as the Dutch plan or the plan of a Dutch revolt. Over the years this event, as well as its instigator, have assumed fantastic, even legendary traits. Some detainees and some historians who follow them* [the statements of those detainees] *state mistakenly that the organizer was a captain of the Dutch navy (the Dutch navy or the Dutch merchant fleet)."* (p. 21)

Then Rutkowski tells us in a footnote:

> *"Dr. L. de Yong* [recte: Jong]*, a well-known Dutch historian of the Hitler-German occupation, who heads the Amsterdam Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* [Imperial Institute for War Documentation]*, states in a letter to the Jewish Historical Institute: 'at that time there was no Jewish naval officer."* (p. 22)

So the story of the "Dutch captain" at Sobibór was a legend, cooked up in the rumor department of the camp. Rutkowski's article abounds with

such legends, probably without the author realizing this. The same goes for the whole orthodox historiography about Sobibór.

2.3.5. Stanisław Szmajzner (1968)

Stanisław Szmajzner, a Polish Jew and former detainee at Sobibór, emigrated to Brazil in 1947 and was a witness for the prosecution in the extradition procedures against the former SS men Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner (cf. Subchapter 6.7.). He therefore played an important role in the drama of Sobibór, and we have every reason to take a close look at a book he published in 1968 under the title *Inferno em Sobibór*[28] ("Hell in Sobibór"), even though it exists only in Portuguese and was never fully translated into another language.[29] It is easy to understand why it never appeared elsewhere: Szmajzner's description of the camp is so different from the official picture and contains so many embarrassing passages that even those editors who normally deal with such matters knew better than to make the book known beyond the reach of the Portuguese language.

According to his own indications Szmajzner was deported from Oppeln in Upper Silesia to Sobibór in May of 1942 and worked there as a goldsmith, making jewelry for the "Szarfuehrer" (Szmajzner's spelling) and other SS personnel. For a long time he did not know what was going on in Camp III, but one day he received the following message from his friend Abrão (Abraham) who worked in that section:

> *"Dear brother. I asked you to recite the Kaddish not only for your parents but for everyone. You should know that, of all the Jews passing through camp 1 and moving on into camp 2, hardly anyone is alive today. Out of all the transports that have arrived so far, only a small group still exists in order to do the daily tasks; by pure chance, I belong to this group.*
>
> *Once these thousands of Jews have passed through the gate which you spoke of, they cross a long corridor and enter camp 2. At that point their few remaining belongings are taken away, they must undress completely, and they are led to a large barrack under the pre-*

---

[28] Stanisław Szmajzner, *Inferno em Sobibór. A tragédia de um adolescente judeu*, Edições Bloch, Rio de Janeiro 1968.

[29] On the Internet page www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/smajzner.html is a partial translation into English which seems to have been prepared on the basis of a Polish text. No source is given. Possibly Szmajzner's book, published in Portuguese, was based on a Polish manuscript.

text of having to take a bath. Hundreds of people enter this place at the same time.

Once the barrack is full, the door is closed and then hermetically sealed. Then a large Diesel engine is started up; its exhaust pipe passes through a hole in a wall, so that the exhaust gases go inside until all of them have suffocated." (p. 152f)

A Diesel engine as the murder weapon has been accepted by official historiography for the Bełżec and Treblinka Camps,[30] but not for Sobibór. In this case most of the witnesses prefer not to specify an engine type, whereas the late U.S. political scientist Raul Hilberg expressly assigned a gasoline engine to this camp.[31] U.S. revisionist Friedrich P. Berg has shown in a detailed study that Diesel exhaust gases are most unsuitable for the mass murder of people in view of their high oxygen and low carbon monoxide content. Gasoline engines would be far more efficient.[32]

According to Abrão, Szmajzner's confidant, the Diesel engine was later abandoned and replaced by Zyklon B (p. 190f). As far as we know and apart from Szmajzner, the use of this pesticide for mass killings at Sobibór has only been claimed by a certain Joseph Tennenbaum.[33]

Among the nonsense which Szmajzner asks his readers to believe we have the following stories:

– Franz was an eighteen-year-old Jew who used to live in the Oppeln ghetto and had been a "good boy," but "once the Nazis made him commander of the Jews in Camp III, his personality changed radically." He eventually went so far as to believe that he was "a real German, even a staunch defender of Nazism. He believed that the Jewish race had to be eradicated and his visible paranoia was such that he executed his tasks with a degree of sadism not even attained by the Germans." (p. 192)
– On certain days up to 8,000 Jews were killed at Sobibór; the total number of victims reached nearly two million (p. 270).

---

30 I. Gutman et al., *op. cit*. (note 14), p. 176 (Belzec), p. 1428 (Treblinka).

31 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003, p. 936.

32 Friedrich P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 435-469.

33 Joseph Tennenbaum, *In Search of a Lost People. The Old and the New Poland*, The Beechhurst Press, 1948, p. 285, quoted after Paul Grubach (cf. section 2.4).

– In the fall of 1942 a "Walt-Kommando" (Szmajzner's spelling) was created; its task was to fell trees and chop wood because with "the oven burning the whole time, it required gigantic amounts of fuel" (p. 207). The members of this "Walt-Kommando" had to perform back-breaking work, but their daily food ration consisted only of a piece of bread, "for the Germans felt that they were strong enough to carry out this momentous work without proper food" (p. 231f).
– The German Jews who had been deported to Sobibór, while having "suffered terribly under Nazism, still believed in the Führer and his gang" (p. 230). Therefore, "they attempted most diligently to work together with the monsters" (p. 231).

Such absurdities notwithstanding, Szmajzner's book contains a few credible passages, such as the following:

> *"I had become, by the way, a hardened consumer of vodka.* […] *I had no trouble getting my bottle, and be it through the dangerous barbed-wire fence. I must admit to the reader that, at Sobibór, I drank enough for the rest of my life."* (p. 222)

If there is one passage in Szmajzner's book of which we believe every word, it is this one!

2.3.6. Adalbert Rückerl (1977)

In 1977 Adalbert Rückerl, long-time head of the German Central Agency for the prosecution of Nazi crimes at Ludwigsburg, Germany, published a book entitled *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*[34] (NS crimes in the light of German criminal proceedings), in which he documents the trials in Germany against former members of the camp personnel at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno. In Subchapter 6.4. devoted to the Hagen trial of 1965/66 we will refer to this book on many occasions (cf. Subchapter 6.4).

2.3.7. E.A. Cohen (1979)

In 1979 the Dutch Jewish physician Elie A. Cohen, M.D., who had been interned at Auschwitz and Mauthausen during the war, published a book in Holland entitled *De negentien treinen naar Sobibór*[35] (The nineteen trains to Sobibór). Aside from extensive psychological consid-

---

[34] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt a. M. 1977.

[35] Dr. E. A. Cohen, *De Negentien Treinen naar Sobibór*, B. V. Uitgeversmaatschappij Elsevier Boekerij, Amsterdam 1979.

erations, the work gives us a summary of the orthodox version of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War as well as a résumé of the official depiction of Sobibór, which Cohen had gathered from the literature about the camp – extremely sparse at the time – and from the files of the German trials.

2.3.8. Miriam Novitch (1980)

With a certain Miriam Novitch acting as editor, a collection of accounts entitled *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt*[36] appeared in 1980. It consists of an introduction and of uncommented statements by 25 former Sobibór detainees. The year in which these statements were recorded is given only in a few cases. Most of the accounts are surprisingly brief, and some amount to little more than one or two pages. With its 24 pages, the last account, written by Moshe Bahir, is an exception (pp. 139 – 163). The credibility of this key witness can be judged by the following passage:

> *"In the month of February, 1943, Himmler visited Sobibór a second time.* […] *Two days after the visit I heard a conversation between Beckmann and Bredov. One said to the other that the visit was designed to mark the completion of the first million Jews destroyed at Sobibór."* (p. 155f)

As we have already mentioned, up to the end of 1942 exactly 101,370 Jews had been deported to Sobibór – but *deported* is not synonymous for *annihilated*.

If we follow Bahir, the deadly gases were fed into the gas chamber by means of the pipe work of a shower; the chamber had a collapsible floor, which was opened after each gassing so that the corpses could fall into the cars waiting below (cf. Chapter 3).

The account given by the witness Hella Felenbaum-Weiss is also in blatant disagreement with the official version of Sobibór:

> *"One day, a convoy brought to the camp prisoners in striped pyjamas. They were extremely thin, and their heads were shaved; women and men looked alike and they could hardly walk. Rumors spread that these people, about 300 of them, came from Majdanek where the gas chambers were out of order. When they alighted from the train, they literally collapsed. SS Frenzel met them and poured chlo-*

[36] Miriam Novitch (ed.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980.

> *ride on their heads, as though they were already dead. The arrival of another convoy distressed me in the same way. It was thought to come from Lvov, but nobody knew for sure. Prisoners were sobbing and told us a dreadful tale: they had been gassed on the way with chlorine, but some survived. The bodies of the dead were green and their skin had peeled off."* (p. 50)

Thus, the victims were not gassed in gas chambers but gassed along the way before they ever arrived, and it was not done by means of exhaust gases but with chlorine! As we have seen, this murder tool was also mentioned in the testimonies by Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz immediately after the war. The origin of this version of the gassing myth becomes clear when we read the sentence "SS man Frenzel went towards them and poured chlorine over their heads as if they were already dead": The corpses of dead detainees were indeed treated with chloride of lime (not: "chlorine") before they were buried in the mass graves to prevent the spread of diseases. This, by the way, has been confirmed by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" in their report on Sobibór.[37]

The fact that the former Sobibór detainees contradict one another in crucial respects does not seem to perturb Miriam Novitch in the least. We will give an evocative example: Several witnesses have said that, before they had reached Sobibór, the Polish inhabitants had warned them of the dire fate awaiting them. Itzak Lichtman:

> *"We walked from Żołkiewka to Krasnystaw station. Everyone could see that we were Jews* […]. *Many children followed us, and Poles said as we passed, 'Hey, Żydzi, idziecie na spalenie' (Jews, you are going to burn)."* (p. 81)

Aizik Rottenberg:

> *"Włodawa was about eight kilometers from Sobibór. Polish peasants who went to market were saying, 'Jews, young and old, are being burned in Sobibór.'"* (p. 103)

Yehuda Lerner:

> *"On the way to Sobibór, the train stopped in Chełm. A Pole was moving from car to car noting the numbers* [of those inside]. *We asked him where we were going. He answered: 'To Sobibór, where prisoners are burned.'"* (p. 112)

---

[37] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

Hence, while the Poles in the area are said to have known about the annihilation of the Jews at Sobibór, this was apparently not the case for the detainees in the camp itself – at least if we are to believe the witness Hershel Zukerman. He stated that the gas chambers were so well camouflaged that he believed for ten weeks that the people who had arrived together with him were in a labor camp. It was only by accident that he had learned of a mass extermination going on in Camp III (p. 107; cf. Chapter 4).

We can appreciate the scientific level of this book by the horror stories told by Miriam Novitch's witnesses, such as the following:

Ber Freiberg:

> *"Then the Nazis found new entertainment: they sewed up the lower part of the prisoners' trousers and put in rats. The victims were to stand quiet; if one of them moved, he was beaten to death."* (p. 75)

Eda Lichtman:

> *"Shaul Stark looked after geese; he fed them and weighed them every day. Once, a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredov, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man's last words were: 'Avenge me, comrades, avenge me.'"* (p. 57)

Moshe Bahir:

> *"The first one of them* [the camp SS] *whom I encountered when I came to the camp was Oberscharführer Gustav Wagner.* […] *He would snatch babies from their mothers' arms and tear them to pieces in his hands."* (p. 149)
>
> *"Sometimes Grot would have himself a joke; he would seize a Jew, give him a bottle of wine and a sausage weighing at least a kilo and order him to devour it in a few minutes. When the 'lucky' man succeeded in carrying out this order and staggered from drunkenness, Grot would order him to open his mouth wide and would urinate into his mouth."* (p. 150f.)
>
> *"Oberscharführer Paul Bredov, aged forty, a Berliner, was a human beast in the full sense of the word. His direct assignment was to be in charge of the Lazarett* [infirmary]*, but he had additional jobs in the camp. His beloved hobby was target-shooting. He had a daily 'quota' of shooting and killing fifty Jews, all with his automatic pistol which was never separated from him even for a minute throughout the day."* (p. 153)

In view of the fact that the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has accepted this "documentation" as one of only four titles recommended on the

subject of Sobibór, one wonders about the quality of other books not recommended by the *Encyclopedia* authors…

2.3.9. Richard Rashke (1982)

The American journalist Richard L. Rashke published a book entitled *Escape from Sobibor*[38] in 1982. He had visited a number of former Sobibór detainees – among them T. Blatt, S. Szmajzner and A. Pechersky – in their homes and interviewed them. The book is a rendition of these interviews – partly in direct speech, partly otherwise. As most of these detainees have made their own statements about their experiences at Sobibór, we see no reason why we should discuss this book in any detail and will merely quote a passage from the book written by Rashke himself:[39]

> *"I hated Poland. I couldn't understand a people who killed and betrayed Jews, who plundered and robbed them. I found it difficult to make distinctions between good Poles and bad ones, between peacetime and wartime, between heroism and the desire to survive, even if that meant selling Jews to the Gestapo for sugar and security. I felt hatred even for that Polish woman living in what was once a Jewish ghetto. And the Jewish Poles were not my people."*

This suffices to prove that this author of yet another of the four books on Sobibór recommended by the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has a strong emotional bias.

2.3.10. E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (1983)

Edited by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.*, a collective volume entitled *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (National Socialist mass killings by means of poison gas) was published in Germany in 1983 and has since been considered the classic book of "Holocaust" literature.[40] In 1993 an English-language edition was published under the title *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*.[41] Below we will quote mainly from this English edition. In the book's introduction the editors castigate those

---

38 Richard L. Rashke, *Escape from Sobibor*, Houghton Mifflin, 1982.

39 *Ibid.*, 2nd ed., University of Illinois Press, Urbana/Chicago 1995, p. 357.

40 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983.

41 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

who "desire to defend the Nazi system" by denying "the killing of millions of victims by gas" while being careful not to mention any such authors or titles. In order to fight such tendencies efficiently and to contain them, the authors will "set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas."

In view of such an ambitious endeavor one should expect that the authors of the individual sections would take great care when formulating their theses, but this is not the case at all. In the section entitled "the construction of the Sobibór annihilation camp" we read, in fact:

> *"The first gas chambers in Sobibór were housed in a brick building with concrete foundations, in the northwestern part of the camp. Inside were three gas chambers; each measured four by four meters and could hold 150 to two hundred people at a time."* (p. 112)

Hence it was possible to press together in each chamber nine or even twelve persons per square meter. While the former figure still appears vaguely possible, the latter is not. Ten pages further on we have SS-*Oberscharführer* Kurt Bolender stating at one of his interrogations (p. 122):

> *"I would estimate that it took forty to fifty people to fill a chamber."*

If that was the case, what is the basis for the figure of 150 to 200 persons per chamber given by the author?

Another eleven pages on, we encounter the following passage:

> *"The new building* [i.e. the larger one, built in September of 1942] *had six gas chambers, three on each side. Its layout was similar to that followed in Bełżec and Treblinka, where the entrances to the gas chambers branched off from a central passage. The new rooms here were not larger than the old ones – that is, four by four meters – but the extermination capacity was increased to twelve hundred or thirteen hundred people."* (p. 133)

This means that in the gas chambers more than 13 persons could be squeezed onto one square meter! There is no witness statement to substantiate this ridiculous assertion.

How this collective volume deals with historical sources is illustrated by the following sentence:

> *"On 5 July 1943, shortly before the end of the Jewish transports from Holland, Himmler ordered the Sobibór extermination camp to be transformed into a concentration camp* [KZ] *for the storage and*

dismantling of captured enemy munitions." (German edition, p. 191)[42]

Actually, Himmler had spoken about a transit camp in his directive and not about an extermination camp (cf. Section 2.2.1). In the section "The Liquidation of the Camps" we read:

"The terrain of the former extermination centers was plowed up, trees were planted, and peaceful-looking farmsteads constructed. A number of Ukrainians from the camp commandos settled there. No traces whatsoever were to remain as evidence of the atrocities committed in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, to which, by a conservative estimate, about 1,500,000 human beings had fallen victim." (p. 137)

It is obvious that it would never have been possible to obliterate the traces of the burial, the excavation, and the open-air incineration of one and a half million corpses by the primitive plowing methods described above. The editors and the authors of this collective volume never even thought of requesting a forensic investigation of the crime site. They were happy with the accounts supplied by the witnesses, which they "corrected" if necessary, as we have seen in connection with the capacity of the gas chambers: In spite of the fact that the only witness quoted in this respect, Kurt Bolender, stated that the capacity was "40 to 50 persons" per chamber, the Sobibór chapters of the book twice give significantly higher capacities, which are not substantiated by witness statements.

Only the very naïve will accept the assertion in the introduction to the book, namely that the authors have "set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas."

2.3.11. Yitzhak Arad (1987)

In 1987, the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad published a book entitled *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*,[43] which is still regarded as a standard in this field. As has been shown in

---

[42] In the English edition (p. 137) we read: "Himmler declared that Sobibór was to be converted into a concentration camp." However, since apparently no revisions were made from the German original in this chapter of the book, we find it likely that the omission of the word "Vernichtungslager" (extermination camp) in the English edition is due to the translator.

[43] Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987.

a previous study,[44] Arad brazenly falsified a source in connection with his treatment of the Treblinka Camp: He quoted a report from the underground resistance movement in the Warsaw ghetto dating from November of 1942, which described the extermination of the Polish Jews in "steam chambers" but replaced the embarrassing word "steam chambers" quite unabashedly by the term "gas chambers" (pp. 354f). In the case of Sobibór Arad does not use the device of outright falsification. He limits himself to handling witness statements selectively, carefully excluding all passages which disagree with the official version of Sobibór, such as those which describe the killing medium as having been chlorine or a black fluid, or those assigning a collapsible floor to the gas chambers (cf. Chapter 3). This latter contraption, which allowed the corpses of those murdered to drop right down into a cellar, was mentioned in 1944 by the witness Dov Freiberg, a.k.a. Ber Freiberg (cf. Chapter 3, p. 69.). Arad, while quoting Freiberg on three occasions (pp. 75, 128, 129), does not mention this uncomfortable fact, quite obviously because it would immediately discredit Freiberg as a witness in the eyes of any critical reader.

If we follow Arad, "at least 90,000 to 100,000 Jews were murdered" at Sobibór up to the end of July, 1942. (We remind the reader that according to the Höfle radio message, which Arad did not yet know, a total of 101,370 persons had been deported to Sobibór up to 31 December 1942). Still, the SS felt that the capacity of the old gassing building with its three chambers, each 4 meters square, "could not cope with the tasks imposed on this camp," so that "during the two-month lull in extermination activities in autumn of 1942 [sic], the old gas chambers were partially dismantled and the three additional gas chambers were built." (p. 123)

We are not told what we are to understand by the "three gas chambers […] 4 × 4 meters" being "partially dismantled." Arad goes on:

> *"The new six-room gas chamber building had a corridor that ran through its center and three rooms on either side. The entrance to each gas chamber was from the corridor. The three gas chambers were the same size as the existing ones, 4 × 4 meters. The killing capacity of the gas chambers was increased to nearly 1,300 people simultaneously."* (p. 123)

---

[44] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 62f.

Apparently, it was not "the old gas chambers" that were "partially dismantled" but the building in which they were housed. The statement that the six gas chambers, each with a floor area of 16 square meters, could now hold "nearly 1,300 people simultaneously" signifies that 13 persons would have had to stand on one square meter – an impossible thing to achieve, which we have already noted in our discussion of the collective volume *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Just as the collective volume, Arad has no source for this assertion.

We should add that ten years before Arad's book appeared, Adalbert Rückerl, in the documentation *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, had assigned to the "six cells" of the new "gas-chamber building" a total capacity of "about 480" or 80 persons per "cell."[45] This would have amounted to 5 persons per square meter, a figure which is physically possible.

Although it is obvious that Arad cannot present any documentary or forensic evidence for the alleged mass killings at Sobibór, he has witness statements such as the following:

> *"In the winter of 1942/43 and in the spring and summer of 1943, transports arrived in Sobibór with Jews from the Lvov district. In some of the transports the Jews were naked. They were forced to undress before entering the freight cars, to make it more difficult for them to escape from the train.* […] *In her testimony, Ada Lichtman told of a transport that arrived from Lvov in the winter; nude corpses were removed from the closed freight cars. The prisoner platform workers said that the corpses were frozen and stuck to one another, and when they were laid on the trolley, they disintegrated, and parts of them fell off. These people had had a long voyage* [sic] *and their corpses crumbled."*

Normally frozen corpses do not crumble, which means that the "prisoner platform workers" related something that they could not have seen and hence never did see.

We will not go into Arad's statistics on the Jews that were deported to Sobibór from various countries, because this question will be dealt with in the discussion of the book by Jules Schelvis. Suffice it to say that Arad gives a figure of 145,000 to 165,000 (p. 390f.) for the Jews deported to Sobibór from the General Government (Polish areas occupied but not annexed by the Germans during the war). Actually, the

---

45 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 173.

maximum was about 54,000 (cf. Section 2.3.19.), which means that Arad's figure is too high by a factor of three.

To put it mildly, Arad's book does not measure up in any way to a "standard" on the subject.

2.3.12. Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski (1993)

By 1993, i.e. half a century after the closure of Sobibór, there was still no Polish monograph on this camp. To make up for this, a man by the name of Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski published a brochure during that year, the title of which can be rendered in English as "Sobibór. A Hitlerian Death Camp."[46] This booklet contains neither references nor a bibliography and is nothing but a summary of the usual unproven assertions concerning the camp.

On the subject of the murder weapon, i.e. the type of engine used at Sobibór, Sulimierski is one of the rare authors to opt for a Diesel engine.[47] He writes:

> *"The victims were killed by means of exhaust gases, which were fed into the cabins from a separate annex. This annex housed the 8-cylinder Diesel engine of an armored vehicle which K. Frenzl had brought from Lwów. Once the engine was started, the killing process took about 10 minutes."* (p. 19)

A time span of ten minutes between start-up of the Diesel engine and the death of the victims is absolutely impossible, as shown by a barbaric experiment on animals carried out in England in 1957. On this point, Germar Rudolf states:[48]

> *"These experiments simulated heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply artificially. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor. This was necessary because the exhaust fumes simply did not cause poisoning in any of the test animals while the engine was idling or operating under light loads. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10*

---

46 Witold Zbignew Sulimierski, *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993.

47 As far as we know, Stanisław Szmajzer and Barbara Distel (see note 59) are the only two authors besides Sulimierski who claim that a Diesel engine was used for gassings at Sobibór.

48 Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 279f.

guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals had died of a combination CO poisoning after three hours and 20 minutes."

2.3.13. Jules Schelvis (1993)

In the same year, i.e. 1993, Jules Schelvis, a Dutch Jew who had himself been deported to Sobibór in 1943, published a book entitled *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*[49] ("Annihilation camp Sobibór"), which is by far the most extensive study of this camp. Eight editions have appeared in Holland to date. As Schelvis has revised his opinion on certain crucial points over the years – such as the number of victims at Sobibór – we shall base our discussion on the latest, 2008 edition.

2.3.14. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt (1996)

In addition to Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky, Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, a Polish Jew who was deported to Sobibór in early 1943 when he was 15 years old, is certainly the most widely known Sobibór detainee. He was an advisor for the 1987 movie *Escape from Sobibór*.[50] More than half a century after the end of the war, Blatt wrote a book entitled *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*,[51] which has been praised lavishly by the usual devout audience. A certain Marilyn J. Harran, professor of religion and history at Chapman University, wrote for instance:[52]

"Thomas Blatt writes in the preface to his book: 'Witnessing genocide is overwhelming; writing about it is soul shattering.' Nor can the reader emerge unscathed from this wrenching account of man's inhumanity to humanity. The account of the killing of 250,000 Jews at the death camp Sobibór is made even more powerful by the fact that the author is one of a handful of survivors of the revolt. To read this book is to risk having one's soul shattered and one's humanity put in question. No one who reads it will ever be able to forget Sobibór or Toivi Blatt."

As soon as the interested reader opens this overwhelming book that shatters his soul and puts his humanity in question, he learns to his great surprise that the Nazis allowed T. Blatt to keep a diary (or that they were at least so sloppy in their supervision that he managed to do so undetected):

---

49 Jules Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 1993.
50 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), appendix.
51 *Ibid.* German: *Sobibór. Der vergessene Aufstand*, Unrat Verlag, Hamburg 2004.
52 *Ibid.*, Engl. edition, back cover.

> *"After the liberation I was able to collect about a third of the diary pages that I had given to Polish people for safekeeping."* (p. xi, footnote 7)

After his arrival at Sobibór the boy confided his first impressions to the diary:

> *"We stepped down from the trucks. In front of us stretched a long, barbed-wire fence interwoven with fir branches. Hypnotized, my eyes were fixed on the Gothic letters on the top of the gate leading inside: 'SS-Sonderkommando Sobibór.'"* (p. 38)

Again and again, Blatt cites entries from his diary in which he recorded, with painstaking accuracy, the dramatic events in the death camp. A particularly overwhelming entry reads:

> *"A tragic and heroic example of spiritual resistance is recorded in my diary:*
>
> *A transport of Polish Jews had been killed. The distant, dull, drum-like sound of bodies thrown from the gas chamber to the metal frame of the transportation lorry was always heard in the sorting shed. Invisible tension was tormenting us. Wolf was the supervising Nazi of the Himmelstrasse. I attached myself to the cleaning crew. I had never been in the dreary, fenced and camouflaged alley. I was curious to explore the camp, and this gave me the opportunity to trace the road to the gas chambers. At the entrance I picked up a rake and, watching the others, I began to rake the white sand, transforming the hundreds of footprints, human refuse and blood into an innocent, spotlessly even surface. While raking up bigger objects, I noted a trail of tiny green and red specks between the teeth of the rake. I bent down to collect them by hand and to my surprise and disbelief, I discovered paper money – dollars, marks, zloty and rubles – money torn into pieces too small to recollect* [sic].
>
> *I thought… How must the victims have felt when they acted in this way? In the last minutes before a tortured death they could still sabotage the Nazis. Their world was disappearing, and the lonely Jew takes his time to tear the banknotes into irreclaimable tiny pieces, making them unusable to the end."* (p. 55)

Fate willed it that the Poles to whom Blatt had entrusted his diary returned to him at least a third of it. We can be sure that this literary marvel, written by a fifteen-year-old boy, an inestimable account of the Holocaust, once specialists had attested to its genuine character, was translated into all the languages in the world, from Albanian to Zulu,

and sold dozens of millions of copies, to be quoted in every work of the Holocaust literature. It is certainly a gem in the museum of Yad Vashem, well protected by thick panes of glass that shield it from vicious attacks by Holocaust deniers and other vandals. Or is it?

Not at all. It is quite perplexing that up to the present day Toivi Blatt has neglected to publish his diary or at least to include a photocopy of a page or two in his book!

As if keeping a diary in an extermination camp were not by itself a miraculous achievement, Toivi Blatt also managed to preserve at the last moment the diary of another detainee, written in another extermination camp:

> *"On June 26, 1943, all Sobibór prisoners were suddenly locked in their barracks with strict orders to stay away from the windows so as not to observe the outside. As we found out later, a transport of the last 300 Jews from Bełżec had arrived in Sobibór. While being unloaded, the Jews, realizing what was going to happen and aware that there would be no salvation, resisted by running in all directions, choosing to be shot rather than gassed. This act of defiance was in vain: they were shot at random throughout the camp. The bodies were later collected by the Bahnhofkommando and delivered to Lager* [camp] *III for cremation.*
>
> *While sorting their clothing and burning the documents, I found a diary written up to the last minute which revealed that the transport was made up of workers from the Bełżec death camp. The anonymous author states that, after the closure of Bełżec in December of 1942, the surviving Jews had burned the corpses and dismantled the camp in the period until June of 1943. The Germans told them that they were being transferred to a new work place. They suspected a trap."* (p. 56)

Blatt states that he handed this diary to Leon Feldhendler, his co-detainee. Feldhendler allegedly confirmed this in Lublin in 1944 (p. 56, footnote 3). As Feldhendler was shot to death in a street of Lublin at the end of 1944 by a Polish anti-Semite, he unfortunately could not make this irreplaceable piece of evidence for the Bełżec Holocaust known to the rest of the world…[53]

---

[53] Shaindy Perl, *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*, Eastern Book Press, Monsey (NY) 2004, p. 244. Jules Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 49), p. 234) dates Feldhendler's death to 6 April 1945.

The reason why Toivi Blatt allowed five decades to pass after his liberation before he finally published a little book about his adventures is probably the fact that he had to thoroughly study the literature about Sobibór and the trial files – fortunately, not an overly taxing effort. We must admit, though, that he did this very diligently and serves his readers all the potboilers that can be found in the earlier works about the camp, beginning with Shaul Stark, killed by the SS because one of the geese he had been entrusted with suddenly died (p. 51), moving along to Barry, the fiendish hound who would, on command, chew up the detainees' genitals (p. 52; see on p. 106 of this book), right up to the old Jew who, before being gassed, picked up a handful of dirt, threw it into the wind, and said to an SS man: "This will happen to your Reich!" (p. 57). More down to earth, but quite surprising, Toivi Blatt has this to say about the capacity of the gas chambers:

> *"A quick estimate tells us that over a working day of 14 hours, between 12,000 and 15,000 people were killed."* (p. 20)

Let us assume that this applies to the period after September 1942, when the original three gas chambers, each 16 m², were doubled by the addition of a further three chambers of the same size. This means that the capacity of the former chambers was around 6,000 to 7,500 persons per day. Hence, the old chambers could have handled the 250,000 Sobibór victims within 42 days, and we wonder why it was necessary to build the new chambers at all. It is all the more astonishing that the Germans, two months after the start-up of Sobibór, set up another death camp, Treblinka, which needed more than a year to do away with 870,000 Jews. It would have been possible, after all, to kill the lot of the victims of both camps, (870,000 + 250,000 =) 1,120,000 persons, in the three old 16 m² chambers at Sobibór within (1,120,000 ÷ 6,000 =) about 187 days without going through the trouble of building yet another death camp!

Blatt goes on to tell us:

> *"The prisoners were ordered to learn German military songs, clean the barracks and the yard, or were called to perform 'exercises,' exhausting drills performed for the sadistic pleasure of the Nazis. Many committed suicide; others were killed at the whim of the SS. Workers could always be replaced from the abundant supply in the next transport. The grueling work schedule was not simply the whim of the Sobibór administration. It was official policy issued by SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl to all camps: 'Time of work (for*

prisoners) should be in no way limited, it should depend on the organizational and structural purpose of the camp, and the type of work performed.'" (p. 46f.)

These assertions should be compared with the contents of a circular issued by the same Oswald Pohl on 26 October 1943 and sent to the commanders of all 19 concentration camps:[54]

"In former years, and within the scope of the educational policy then in force, it could be regarded as unimportant whether a detainee was doing useful work or not, But now, the work capacity of the detainees has become significant and all measures taken by the commanders, the heads of the V-services[55] *and the physicians have to aim for the health and efficiency of the detainees. It is not out of sentimentality, but because we need their arms and legs, because they have to contribute their share to the fight for the victory of the German people, that we must be concerned about the well-being of the detainees. My first priority is: No more than 10% of all detainees should be disabled because of diseases. This objective must be achieved by the joint effort of all concerned. Thus, it is necessary to ensure:*

1) good and proper diet

2) good and proper clothing

3) use of all natural health agents

4) avoidance of all unnecessary efforts not immediately connected with the tasks in question."

So much for the credibility of Thomas or Toivi Blatt. The only value of the book is in the reproduced documents and the photographs.

Aside from *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*, Toivi Blatt has written another book, entitled *From the Ashes of Sobibór*,[56] which we will briefly discuss in Chapter 4 of this study.

2.3.15. Shaindy Perl (2004)

In 2004 a book entitled *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*[53] and written by a certain Shaindy Perl was published in the USA. It is entirely based upon the recollections of a former Sobibór detainee,

---

54 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-1b-8, p. 53.

55 Food service.

56 Toivi Blatt, *From the Ashes of Sobibór: A Story of Survival,* Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997.

Esther Raab, and is another warmed-up version of the revolt of 14 October 1943 and the usual silly horror stories:

> *"'Ah, a baby,' he* [Oberscharführer Wagner] *said with an evil grin, carelessly grasping the crying child by its clothing.* […] *'You know what? Because I am in a good mood today, I will let you live. I will only take the baby, and you can continue working for us here.' Defiantly, the woman snatched the child from his arms and spit* [sic!] *in his face. Enraged, the SS man whipped out his gun and promptly shot her. As the others watched in horror, he pointed his weapon at the child and shot him, too."* (p. 81)

In spite of this, the book is valuable because it enables us to judge the credibility of Esther Raab, a witness for the prosecution who appeared in 1950 at the two Sobibór trials (cf. Subchapters 6.2.f.).

2.3.16. Michael Lev (2007)

The English translation of a novel entitled *Sobibór* has been published in Israel and the USA. The original was written in Yiddish sometime in the 1960s (the exact date is not indicated) by the Soviet writer Michael Lev.[57] The hero of the novel is a Polish Jew named Berek Schlesinger who is deported to Sobibór by the Germans, takes part in the uprising of 14 October 1943, and joins the Soviet partisans after his escape. Literary criticism not being our specialty, we have no reason to discuss this "masterpiece of historical fiction" the cover of the book promises us.

2.3.17. Dov Freiberg (2007)

The same year saw the publication in the USA of the English version of a book that had appeared twenty years earlier in Hebrew, written by the former Sobibór detainee Dov Freiberg (who used to call himself Ber Freiberg) and entitled *To Survive Sobibór*.[58] The fourth chapter of our book is devoted to the analysis of witness testimonies, and Freiberg's statements will be discussed there in the necessary detail.

2.3.18. Barbara Distel (2008)

Before the year 2008 no German historian had mustered up enough courage to write an article, let alone a book, about Sobibór. The world had to wait for Barbara Distel, long-time head of the Dachau memorial

---

[57] Michael Lev, *Sobibór*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem and New York 2007.
[58] Dov Freiberg, *To Survive Sobibór*, Gefen Books, Lynnbrook (NY) 2007.

site, who squeezed a 30-page article entitled "Sobibór"[59] into the eighth volume of a series she and Wolfgang Benz have been editing. Barbara Distel's text marks the intellectual and moral low point of the literature about this camp.

Concerning the number of victims ascribed to Sobibór, Barbara Distel starts out by saying that this figure "is taken to be 150,000 to 250,000" (p. 375). At the end of her contribution she opts for 250,000 (p. 402). Even if going along with orthodox historians in a dogmatic way by assuming that all but a few detainees deported to Sobibór were murdered there, such a figure is fundamentally impossible. Thanks to the Höfle message published seven years before Distel's article we know that 101,370 Jews were deported to Sobibór by the end of 1942. Moreover, all researchers agree without exception that the number of deportees was considerably less in 1943 than the year before. Barbara Distel either does not know the Höfle message or ignores it deliberately in order to arrive at a high number of victims. The former would make her an ignoramus, the latter a fraud.

Concerning the murder weapon Barbara Distel has this to say:

> *"In camp 3 there was the stone building with the gas chambers. Next to it stood a wooden shed housing a 200 HP Diesel engine, the exhaust gases of which were fed into the hermetically sealed chambers by means of pipes."* (p. 378)

The poor suitability of Diesel exhaust gases for mass murder being widely known and accepted, it is truly astonishing that Barbara Distel would choose this version without the slightest necessity. We remind our readers of the fact that most authors do not specify the type of engine (allegedly) used at Sobibór and that Raul Hilberg speaks explicitly of a gasoline engine.

Even the most primitive inventions of black propaganda are faithfully repeated by Barbara Distel, down to the silly story of the flock of geese that would be "excited so that their ear-splitting honks would drown out the screams of the victims" (p. 381). On p. 389 she refers to Ada Lichtman and writes:

> *"Each SS man had his own way of killing.* […] *They all waited for the arrival of the transports. Bredow was always on the lookout for young girls whom he would always whip sadistically. Gomerski*

---

[59] B. Distel, "Sobibor", in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008.

killed the prisoners with a stick spiked with nails; Groth and Bolender had their dogs. When they said to a detainee: 'Ah, you don't want to work,' the dog ripped the victim to pieces."

We can judge the level of German "Holocaust research" by this book.

2.3.19. Jules Schelvis (2008)

Ever since it first appeared in the Netherlands in 1993, Jules Schelvis' book *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór* has seen no fewer than eight editions. In 1998 it was translated into German,[60] and an English edition appeared in 2007.[61] The latest Dutch edition[62] was published in 2008. The various editions differ considerably in critical points. In the discussion below we will proceed as follows: Wherever the English edition agrees with the latest Dutch edition, we will quote from the English version or indicate the corresponding page number. In case of discrepancies we consider the latest published edition to be valid, as one may assume that it reflects the latest views of the author. In each particular case we will indicate what version the quotation was taken from.

Jules Schelvis' interest in Sobibór has a very personal and tragic background. On 1st June 1943 he was deported to that camp together with his wife Rachel and other relatives. They were part of a group of 3,006 Dutch Jews. Within a few hours of his arrival at the camp he was moved to the Doruhucza labor camp together with some 80 other detainees. After a two-year Odyssey through Poland and Germany, he was eventually liberated by French troops in the south German town of Vaihingen on 8 April 1945. He claims to have been the only survivor of his transport (p. 4).

With its vast bibliography and its wealth of footnotes, *Sobibór – A History of a Nazi Death Camp* formally satisfies all criteria of scientific work. In contrast to nearly all of his predecessors, Schelvis, in his description of the "extermination camp," turns out to be an intelligent pragmatist who throws out all manner of useless junk found in the traditional literature. By and large he dispenses with horror stories of the kind which immediately disqualify the tale of someone like Miriam Novitch in the eyes of a critical reader. His SS men do beat the Jews with whips and sticks when they do not work hard enough, but they refrain from sewing rats into their trousers, urinating into their mouths or

---

60 Jules Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
61 Jules Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007.
62 J. Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 2008.

ripping babies apart. While the prisoners regarded SS man Bredow "as a violent person who ill-treated them incessantly" (German version, p. 299), they do not say – as Miriam Novitch does – that he had a daily quota of fifty detainees which he would kill with his gun.

When dealing with the accounts of eye witnesses, Schelvis takes care to discard all obviously incredible passages. Hence, he does devote a lot of space to Alexander Pechersky, the key witness, and lists the 1967 English translation of his 1946 report in his bibliography. On the other hand he carefully eliminates statements which would appear dubious to an attentive reader who knows the standard version of the history of Sobibór – such as Pechersky's bizarre description of the extermination process or his assertion that, as late as September 1943, a transport of new arrivals was exterminated every other day (cf. Subchapter 4.2.) – something which is anachronistic even from the point of view of orthodox historiography. In other words, Schelvis handles his witness accounts selectively in such a way that a reader who does not have access to the original sources does not learn about the absurdities contained in them.

This pragmatic approach also applies to Schelvis' estimate of the number of victims. In contrast to Barbara Distel and authors of her ilk, he does not stubbornly cling to the old figure of 250,000 victims, which has become untenable ever since the discovery of the Höfle message. While he still spoke of some 236,000 to 257,000 Sobibór deportees (who were all killed there except for a handful of them) in the German version, the 2008 Dutch version says:

> *"For many years it was believed that between 200,000 and 250,000 Jews were deported to the Sobibór extermination camp. New investigations have shown that the figure must be revised downward. The* [new] *figure is based on a radio message from Hermann Höfle, an SS-Sturmbannführer, who was one of the leading actors of Aktion Reinhardt in Lublin."* (p. 266)

The year 1942 saw deportations to Sobibór from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, from Slovakia, Germany (including Austria) and from the General Government. The English version of Schelvis' book has the following entries for the Jews deported to Sobibór from the areas mentioned:

Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia:	10,000 (p. 210)
Slovakia:	28,284 (p. 215)
Germany, incl. Austria	23,500 (p. 224)

On the subject of the General Government Schelvis does not provide figures of his own and simply quotes estimates of other authors (English version, pp. 225f). Since the total of deportees arriving at the camp in 1942 is known from the Höfle message, a simple subtraction tells us that – if Schelvis' figures are otherwise correct and complete – (101,370–(10,000+28,284+23,500)=) 39,586 Polish Jews must have arrived at Sobibór over the year of 1942.

Page 198 of the English version has the following list for the deportations of 1943:

– *Ostland* (Lida, Minsk, Vilnius):	13,700
– General Government:	14,900
– Holland:	34,313
– France:	3,500
– Skopje:[63]	2,382
Total:	68,795

Thus, Schelvis gives us the following grand total (English version, p. 198):

Table 1: Deportations to Sobibór Camp

COUNTRY OF ORIGIN	*1942*	*1943*	*TOTAL*
Holland	–	34,313	34,313
Skopje	–	2,382	2,382
France	–	3,500	3,500
Ostland	–	13,700	13,700
General Government	39,586	14,900	54,486
Slovakia	28,284	–	28,284
Protectorate	10,000	–	10,000
Germany, incl. Austria	23,500	–	23,500
Grand total	*101,370*	*68,795*	*170,165*

We wish to point out that Schelvis' figure for the French Jews is higher by about 1,500 persons than the one given by Serge Klarsfeld in his standard work *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, which speaks of a total of 2,002 French Jews deported to Sobibór.[64]

[63] At the time Skopje belonged to Bulgaria.

[64] Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge

With respect to the Occupied Eastern Territories (German occupied areas of the Soviet Union) Schelvis relies exclusively on witness accounts. He believes that there were six transports and "possibly" a seventh and an eighth transport (p. 97f, English version). We may thus conclude that there is no documentary evidence concerning these transports – which does not necessarily mean, of course, that they did not take place. No one may doubt the presence of Alexander Pechersky and other Soviet Jews in Sobibór, even though the respective transport cannot be identified in documents, but one should note that A. Rutkowski speaks of only one train of deportees from Minsk which arrived at Sobibór on 19 September 1943 with 2,000 Jews on board, including Pechersky.[65]

On this basis we may surmise that Schelvis' figure of 68,795 Jews who came to Sobibór in 1943 – and thus his total of around 170,000 deportees – is too high and should probably by reduced by several thousand. On the other hand, there is no doubt that his order of magnitude is correct.

In order to prove that the deportees were actually gassed except for a handful of them, Schelvis has to show, first of all, that Sobibór was indeed equipped with homicidal gas chambers. Let us now examine how he approaches this problem in his chapter on "The Gas Chambers."

On the first four pages of this chapter he sketches the origins of the (alleged) Bełżec gas chambers on the basis of witness testimonies. He starts out with a statement made in 1945 by Stanisław Kozak, a Pole who claimed to have participated in the construction of the first gas chambers at Bełżec. According to Kozak it was a building 12 by 8 meters in size and some 2 meters high, subdivided into three rooms by wooden partitions (p. 97f., English version). Schelvis then quotes several witnesses and goes on to say:

> *"The first gas chambers at Sobibór were built to the same specifications as the original ones at Bełżec.* […] *A big engine, which was to produce the toxic gas, was picked up from Lemberg and connected to the pipelines. Erich Fuchs, who collected the machine, remembered* […]*"*

Klarsfeld, Paris 1978. Klarsfeld's book has no page numbers. In a "chronological table of the deportation trains," he mentions two transports from France to Sobibór, the first one leaving on 23 March 1943 and carrying 994 persons, the second leaving on 25 March and carrying 1,008 deportees.

65 A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 27.

Then we have the statement made by E. Fuchs, a former SS man, during his interrogation at Düsseldorf on April 2, 1963 (p. 100f., English version).

This statement is followed by others made by former members of the Sobibór camp personnel in the 1960s, among them a statement by Erich Bauer made on 6 October 1965 during the Sobibór trial at Hagen. Schelvis comments on Bauer's explanations in the following manner:

> *"From his account it can be deduced that the gas chambers at Sobibór were indeed identical to those at Bełżec. Towards the end of April 1942 further trial gassings took place at Sobibór."* (p. 101, English version)

The witness with respect to these "trial gassings" is, once again, Erich Bauer. The major part of the footnotes in the chapter about the "gas chambers" refers to legal proceedings in Germany. It would not be possible to demonstrate any more clearly that the "evidence" for homicidal gassings at Sobibór was fabricated by the German judiciary decades after the war.

Schelvis is actually unable to refer to statements made by witnesses during or immediately after the war, because none of these witnesses have spoken of a gassing building subdivided into several rooms in which people were killed by engine-exhaust gas. If these initial witnesses had anything at all to say about the murder weapon, they spoke of entirely different methods, primarily chlorine or (in the case of Pechersky) a nondescript "black fluid" (cf. Chapter 3). The present-day version of the detainees being killed by means of engine-exhaust gases in a building with several gas chambers was proposed in 1947 by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" not on the basis of witness testimony, however, but based on the Gerstein report *about Bełżec!* (Cf. Chapter 3)

At the very beginning of Schelvis' book, we have the following, truly astounding passage:

> *"Shortly after the liberation of Poland in 1944, a number of survivors gave statements about what happened in the camp, and the criminals who operated there. Still so traumatized by the torture they had endured, they referred to some of their torturers by name in relation to specific crimes which, years later, they felt less sure about. Some knew only first names. These testimonies should be regarded as contemporary documents rather than legal indictments where each and every comma and full stop or period must be in the*

> *right place. Despite their inaccuracies, they are of great value because they were given fresh from memory rather than being influenced by later writings or statements by others."* (p. 3, English version)

Without realizing it, Schelvis, in saying this, rejects outright the value of witness statements concerning Sobibór. If we accept the thesis that the witnesses for the prosecution, who had come forward as early as 1944 or shortly thereafter, no longer knew which SS-man had committed which (alleged) specific crime, how then can we ascribe any value at all to statements made during the Hagen trial, which took place in 1965-1966, i.e. over twenty years after the events? After all, the verdicts against the indicted SS-men, who had been accused of specific crimes, were based exclusively on eyewitness testimony. Everybody knows that human memory tends to become less and less reliable as the years go by.

There is yet another, very revealing aspect hidden in Schelvis' thesis that the declarations by the early witnesses are valuable because "they were given fresh from memory rather than being influenced by later writings or statements by others." If that is true, one may conclude that the witnesses who appeared at the trials of the 1950s and 1960s were indeed "influenced by later writings or statements by others." That this was actually the case is borne out by the fact that not one of the witnesses who testified in the immediate post war period spoke of a building in Sobibór which was subdivided into several chambers and was used to kill Jews by means of engine-exhaust gases.

In line with other orthodox historians, Schelvis states that the corpses of the Sobibór victims were unearthed and burned in the open from the fall of 1942 onwards. He obviously does not realize the enormous technical problems the open-air incineration of 170,000 corpses would have posed (cf. Subchapter 5.3). It is interesting to note that Schelvis, even in the 2008 Dutch edition of his book, does not refer in any way to the archeological soundings and digs carried out in the former camp by professor Andrzej Kola seven years earlier (cf. Sections 5.1.3., 5.2.3). It is simply inconceivable that Schelvis, a recognized expert on Sobibór, would have been unaware of such a fundamental study.

Jules Schelvis' book is undoubtedly the best which the defenders of the orthodox view about Sobibór have been able to muster, but then, at times, the best is not good enough. Just like his predecessors, Schelvis is unable to proffer even the shadow of a proof that the Jews deported to

Sobibór were killed in gas chambers in that camp – this is simply beyond the possibilities of any researcher, be he an honorary doctor of Amsterdam University or what have you.

Obviously, the revisionists must confront the question of what happened to the up to 170,000 Jews who were taken to Sobibór. The key to this mystery is supplied by Schelvis himself,[66] as we can see from the following extract taken from his chapter "Arrival and selection":

> *"The process following the arrival of a transport at the camp soon became routine.* […] *After exiting the sorting barracks, the men were separated from the women and directed to the undressing area in Lager* [camp] *2; the women to another part of the camp. Unless it had already been done at the platform, this was the point at which an SS man would give a short speech. Usually – until his transfer to Treblinka – it was given by Oberscharführer Hermann Michel. Dubbed 'the doctor' by the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *because of his habit of wearing a white coat, he delivered his speech in rapid German* […]. *Michel's words ran along the following lines: 'In wartime, we must all work. You will be taken to a place where you will prosper. Children and the elderly will not have to work, but will still be well fed. You must keep yourselves clean. The conditions under which you have travelled, with so many of you in each wagon, make it desirable that hygiene precautions are taken. This is why you will shortly have to undress and shower. Your clothes and luggage will be guarded. You must put your clothing into a neat pile, and your shoes must be paired and tied together. You must put them in front of you. Valuables such as gold, money and watches must be handed in at the counter over there. You must remember carefully the number the man behind the counter calls out, so that you will be able to retrieve your possessions more easily afterwards. If we do find any valuables on you after your shower, you will be punished. There is no need to bring a towel and soap; everything will be provided; there will be one towel for every two people.'* […]
> *Michel was so full of conviction when he delivered his speech, even as he was pulling the wool over the victims' eyes, that the Arbeitshäftlinge also dubbed him 'the preacher.' Sometimes he would make out* [sic] *that the camp was a transit camp, that the journey to Ukraine was only a matter of time, and that the Jews would even be*

[66] In a certain way Schelvis delivers this proof in his own fate, as Sobibór had been a mere transit camp for him.

granted autonomy there. Other times he would tell them they would all be going to Riga." (English version, pp. 69f.)

Soon after, Schelvis tells us, the deluded people would march into the gas chambers.

What was the use of this entire gobbledygook? Was it necessary to avoid attempts at breaking out? Such a thing would have been hopeless from the start, because the Ukrainian guards who "were, generally speaking, overzealous, displaying a fanatical loyalty to their duty as guards" and "often surpassed their German instructors in cruelty." They would "form a cordon to prevent the newcomers from escaping." (English version, pp. 34f., 62)

Was the speech needed to prevent any kind of resistance? Hardly, for the deportees were much too tired after the long trip and too scared to fight. Without fail, they would have obeyed any orders that would have been barked at them by the guards.

Then why harangue them? Why did the SS man tell them that Sobibór was a transit camp and that they would soon move on into Ukraine or to Riga?

Anyone in possession of his mental faculties can find the answer by himself.

2.3.20. Conclusions

The official version of the history of the camp, still in effect to the present day, was essentially defined by the 1947 report edited by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland": Sobibór was an extermination camp for Jews from various European countries. Except for a small number of "working Jews," the new arrivals were immediately killed by means of engine-exhaust gases in a "gassing building" subdivided into several chambers. The corpses were burned on pyres in the open. The number of victims amounted to some 250,000.

Since then, the Sobibór literature has, by and large, adopted this version, even though some authors, such as S. Szmajzner, claimed far higher numbers of victims. The only major revision on the part of any orthodox historian is due to Jules Schelvis. He reduced his figure to 170,000 when the Höfle message became known.

The attentive reader will have noticed that over a period of twenty years (between 1947 and 1967) not a single book, not even an article of any serious nature was written about Sobibór. Among novelists and his-

torians an interest in this camp increased only at the end of the 1970s. The reason for this phenomenon is obviously the increasing Jewish influence in the world. Its most noticeable characteristic has been the intensification of "Holocaust" propaganda. When we look at this literature, we see right away that the publications repeat over and over again a mass of unproven assertions, a never-ending line of the same horror stories and anecdotes, and promote to exhaustion the heroic tale of the uprising on 14 October 1943. Indeed, the available material does not provide the defenders of the "Holocaust" story with any more information than this.

The only work by any orthodox historian which commands a certain respect (in view of its impressive bibliography) is Jules Schelvis' *Vernietingskamp Sobibór*, but as far as the central question of this topic is concerned – the search for evidence of the mass exterminations – it is no better than the pitiable products of charlatans like Stanisław Szmajzner or Toivi Blatt. Like its predecessors, it provides not even a shred of forensic or documentary evidence for such mass exterminations and relies exclusively on testimony or on the "confessions" of defendants, which, on closer inspection, turn out to be useless.

2.4. A Revisionist Article about Sobibór

Aside from Thomas Kues,[11] the U.S. writer Paul Grubach has been the only revisionist to have seriously approached the problem of Sobibór before the publication of the present book. In August of 2009 he published an excellent article entitled "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case."[67]

The starting point of Grubach's argument is a statement by Elie M. Rosenbaum, the head of the "Nazi-hunting section" of the American Department of Justice:

> *"Thousands of Jews were murdered in the gas chambers of Sobibór, and John Demjanjuk helped seal their fate."*

Grubach explains that there is no evidence for the existence of any gas chambers at Sobibór and that it is thus impossible to indict Demjanjuk

---

[67] Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1908.

for having pushed even a single Jew into these phantom installations. Among others, he treats the following aspects of the question:

– The failure of demonstrating the existence of gas chambers by means of archeological investigations.
– The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the killing method.
– The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the number, the size, the structure and the capacity of the gas chambers.
– The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the disposal of the corpses.
– The wildly divergent figures given by the various authors and witnesses regarding the number of victims.

Grubach summarizes his findings very convincingly:

> *"As we have shown here, the traditional extermination story at Sobibór has no authentic war-time documentation to support it, nor does it have any forensic or physical evidence to prove it. It is based exclusively upon the testimony of former Sobibór inmates and the post war testimony of former German and Ukrainian soldiers who served at Sobibór.*
>
> *There are good reasons for even the most hardcore believer in the Holocaust to be very skeptical of the Sobibór extermination story. As the Scottish philosopher David Hume pointed out centuries ago, the veracity of human testimony is undermined when the witnesses contradict each other; when they are but few, or of a doubtful character; when they have an interest in what they affirm; when they deliver their testimony with hesitation, or on the contrary, with too violent asseverations, etc.*
>
> *As we have shown here, the 'eyewitnesses' to Sobibór do contradict each other; they are of a doubtful character, and they do have an interest in what they affirm. The German officials who 'confessed' to the existence of the Sobibór 'gas chambers' had a vested legal interest in promoting this falsehood. They could not do otherwise in the judicial system they were entrapped in. Former Sobibór inmates had a burning desire to see the Third Reich go down in defeat. For sure, former Sobibór inmate Zelda Metz admitted that: 'We* [prisoners] *all wanted to escape and tell the world the crimes of Sobibór. We believed that if the people knew about it, Nazi Germany would be wiped out. We thought that if mankind knew of our martyrdom, we would be admired for our endurance, and revered for our sufferings.' Many of these Jewish survivors from Sobibór put forth testi-*

mony that is truly doubtful, and they did have an interest in promoting horrendous atrocity stories about Sobibór. This would help to defeat and forever degrade their hated enemy, National Socialist Germany, and they would come away as heroes in the eyes of the world. These former Sobibór inmates were embroiled in the German-Jewish hatreds of the war, and their testimonies must be evaluated with this in mind."

2.5. Heinrich Himmler's Visit to Sobibór

Documentary evidence allows us to say that the *Reichsführer* SS, Heinrich Himmler, visited the Sobibór Camp on two occasions. The first visit – about which we know little more than that it was extremely short – took place on 19 July 1942.[68] The date of the second visit is not known precisely, although it did take place in March of 1943. On 13 April 1943 the head of SS and police of the Lublin district, Odilo Globocnik, noted in a letter to SS-*Gruppenführer* Maximilian von Herff that, on the occasion of his stay (in Lublin) in March, Himmler had inspected "installations of '*Aktion Reinhard*.'"[69] On the same date, a person whose signature on the corresponding document is illegible sent a letter to SS-*Obersturmführer* Kuno Ther saying, i.a.:[69]

> *"The Reichsführer SS, after visiting the Sobibór camp, basically approved the promotion of the deserving Führers* [i.e. SS officers] *and men."*

Hence, Himmler's visit to Sobibór must have taken place in March of 1943. The document itself does not supply any more detailed information about the visit.

Orthodox historians do not get tired of claiming, on the basis of "eye witnesses" that Himmler attended a mass gassing of Jewish women and girls on the occasion of his second visit to Sobibór. The volume *Documents and Materials*, which appeared in 1947, has this to say:[70]

---

68 According to the schedule for the visit, there was only a total of one hour and a half for Himmler to be taken from Chełm to Sobibór and to inspect the camp; www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/docs/rfss%20visit%20programm.jpg.

69 Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition," expert report introduced during the libel trial of D. Irving v. D. Lipstadt and Penguin Books, 1999; www.hdot.org/browning/#browning_553_n157

70 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 199.

> *"Himmler visited Sobibór, as he did the other death camps. In his honor, 300 (other testimonies have 500) Jewish girls were gassed; they had been specially brought to the camp for this festive occasion. Himmler himself stood behind a little window and watched the girls as they were dying from the poison gas."*

The same volume contains the testimonies by Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz, who also speak of this non-event. Here is Feldhendler's account:

> *"A special event for the camp was Himmler's visit in March of 1943. Two hundred women had been brought in from Lublin for this day. They were locked up in a special barrack for two days, waiting to take part in a spectacle for the supreme henchman.* […] *The bath which was serving as a gas chamber had a little window on top through which Himmler could view with satisfaction the effect of a new gas."* (N. Blumental, *ibid*., p. 206)

Zelda Metz reports:

> *"Himmler came to Sobibór in late summer of 1943. In order to show him how efficiently the extermination camp was operating, 7,500 beautiful young girls were brought in from* [the Jewish camp on] *Lipowa Street and executed in front of him."* (*ibid*., p. 211)

While Leon Feldhendler has Himmler's visit take place correctly in March of 1943 and is happy with 200 women gassed for the occasion, Zelda Metz dates the visit to "late summer of 1943" and makes the number of the victims a full 7,500!

If we follow Toivi Blatt, the victims did not come from Lublin but from Włodawa. He writes:[71]

> *"SS-Oberscharführer Erich Bauer, in charge of the gassing process at Sobibór, concluded a demonstration gassing of over 300 specially selected young Jewish girls from the nearby city of Włodawa."*

Yet another version is provided by Moshe Bahir, according to whom the "several hundred" victims came neither from Lublin nor from Włodawa but from Trawniki.[72]

Nearly every book about Sobibór mentions Himmler's presence at the gassing of Jewish girls, although the dates and the number of victims vary. Claiming to quote from witness statements, B. Distel[73] and J.

---

[71] T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 12.
[72] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 156.
[73] B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 391.

Schelvis[74] give the date of the visit as 12 February 1943, although the documents cited have it take place in March. This matter is symbolic, showing as it does how the orthodox historians operate. The story of the *Reichsführer's* presence at a gassing of Jewish ladies also crops up in connection with Treblinka. The Polish Jewess Rachel Auerbach tells us:[75]

> *"It is said that on the occasion of his visit to Treblinka towards the end of February of 1943, a very special show was arranged for Himmler. A group of young women who had been specially selected for this event were herded into the 'bath house' – naked, so that the SS-Reichsführer might enjoy the view of their bodies – leaving it as corpses."*

It does not speak for the honor of orthodox historians that they accept such products of sick minds as historical truth.

---

74 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 111.

75 Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 48.

2.6. Sobibór's Claimed Number of Vicitms

Table 2: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór

2,000,000	Zelda Metz,[76] Stanisław Szmajzner[77]
1,000,000	N. Blumental[78]
800,000	Kurt Ticho,[79] Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg[79]
600,000	Yuri Suhl[80]
500,000	I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman[81]
*350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962[82]
300,000	Léon Poliakov[83]
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,[84] Wolfgang Scheffler[85]
200,000	Raul Hilberg[86]
170,000	Jules Schelvis[87]
*110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987[82]
*50,000 to 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966[82]
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac[88]
*25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950[82]

* Victim numbers given by SS personnel formerly stationed at Sobibór

Table 2 is an incomplete list of the numbers of victims assigned to Sobibór by various witnesses and historians. As we have seen, Schelvis' figure of 170,000 corresponds to the maximum possible number of detainees *to have reached* Sobibór – but does not tell us anything about the ensuing fate of these deportees.

We will present our own estimate of the victims of Sobibór elsewhere in this book (cf. Subchapter 5.7).

---

76 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 210.
77 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 270.
78 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 200.
79 Statement by Kurt Ticho (Thomas), ROD (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), c[23.62]09, p. 6.
80 Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milano 1969, p. 66.
81 Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1981, p. 443.
82 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 238.
83 Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire le la Haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 387.
84 Cf. Subchapter 2.1.
85 Wolfgang Scheffler, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964, p. 40.
86 Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986, p. 956.
87 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 267.
88 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 640.

3. Origins and Evolution of Claims about Sobibór

Józef Marszałek notes that the espionage service of the *Delegatura*, which was that branch of the Polish Government in exile in London during World War II which operated within Poland, and the intelligence service of the Polish National Army (the AK, or Armia Krajowa) "had a good knowledge of the Treblinka and Bełżec death camps, much less so with respect to Sobibór,"[89] which is to be understood mainly in a quantitative way. Bogdan Chrzanowski affirms that "the underground press wrote rather vaguely about another camp of immediate extermination, i.e. Sobibór, even though first indications had already surfaced in August of 1942."[90]

Wartime information about this camp was indeed sparse and vague from the first such item onward, which was written by Ruta Sakowska:[91]

> *"In early July of 1942, Oneg Szabat's*[92] *group managed to identify the location of the second extermination camp located in the General Government: Sobibór. The first news item about Sobibór – which went into operation in early May – was brought into the Warsaw ghetto by two couriers of the Dror,*[93] *'Frumka' Płotnicka und 'Chawka' Folman. In early June of 1942, on orders of the Dror, they went to the Lublin region, i.a. to Werbkowice near Hrubieszów, where there was a commune of Jewish youths. The two women arrived at Rejowiec on 6 June 1942. However, the Rejowiec Jews were*

---

89 Józef Marszałek, "Rozpoznańie obózów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, Vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993, p. 47.

90 Bogdan Chrzanowski, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1-2/1985, p. 103.

91 Ruta Sakowska, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993, pp. 40f.

92 Hebrew for "Joy of the Sabbath," code name of a group of Jews dedicated to chronicling life in the Warsaw Ghetto, see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oyneg_Shabbos_(group).

93 Hebrew for freedom, name of a group of socialist Zionists in the Warsaw ghetto.

no longer there, as they had been deported to the extermination camp in mid-May.

The following day the two young women reached Hrubieszów. On the way into town they met a column of several thousand Jews from Hrubieszów and its surroundings who were being herded to the station by the Germans.

A few days later 'Frumka' Płotnicka reported about this to Eliahu Gutkowski, the second secretary of the underground archives of the ghetto, who recorded the accounts of the two couriers: 'I almost fainted, the people marched in rows of four, more than 2,000 persons, men, women, and youngsters, no children. I noticed two or three children holding the hand of an adult. There was a deadly stillness in the ranks, people marched quietly, looking down with eyes that no longer saw anything…' This column was followed by a second group: old people and sick women, some eight to twelve people each on farm wagons; one could hear their subdued complaints and their prayers: 'Save us, oh Lord.' As 'Frumka' Płotnicka learned later, the children had been taken away from their parents and were taken 'to an unknown destination' in sealed [railway] *cars.*

The next day, the two liaison women were present at the station of the nearby town of Miąciń. And here, for the first time, they heard the name: 'Sobibór.' 'Frumka' Płotnicka told Eliahu Gutkowski: 'From morning till nightfall people arrived here with their wagons and their possessions. In the evening the Jews were herded into special cars, they could not take their possessions along […]. *The train left for 'an unknown destination.' There are rumors that the Germans had built another death camp at Sobibór, modeled on Bełżec.'*

'Frumka' Płotnicka died during the defense of the ghetto at Będzin (Bendsburg, Upper Silesia). 'Chawka' Folman survived and later published her memoirs in Israel."

On 1st July 1942 the journal *Polish Fortnightly Review* published an article which mentioned Sobibór in connection with the "destruction of the Jewish population" in Poland:[94]

"The German press reported that the ghetto had been transferred from Lublin to the village of Majdan Tatarski [Majdanek]*, but in fact almost the entire population was exterminated. For instance, it is generally known that a certain number of Jews from the Lublin ghet-*

[94] "Documents from Poland. German attempts to murder a nation. (5) Destruction of the Jewish Population," in: *Polish Fortnightly Review*, No. 47, July 1st, 1942, pp. 4f.

to were shut up in goods trucks, which were taken out beyond the town and left on a siding for two weeks, until all inside had perished of starvation. The majority of the Jews of Lublin were carried off over a period of several days to the locality of Sobibór, near Włodawa, where they were all murdered with gas, machine-guns and even by being bayoneted. It is an authenticated fact that Lithuanian detachments of shaulists,[95] *who have recently been brought into Poland, were used for these mass executions. The fetor of the decomposing bodies in Sobibór is said to be so great that the people of the district, and even cattle, avoid the place. One Pole working in Sobibór wrote a letter pleading to be granted a transfer elsewhere, as he could not remain in such conditions."*

A report dated 7 September contained this brief reference:[96]

"In spring the news came through that a new camp of tortures had been set up in Sobibór (Włodawski district). The winding up of the ghetto was expected already by the middle of April, and then, later, by the end of May. In June the rumor spread that it had been put off for some time. But the visit of Himmler to the General Government in the middle of July this year hastened the execution of the plan, and his former orders were even made stricter."

The newspaper *Rzeczpospolita Polska* wrote in its edition of 19 November 1942:[97]

"The Sobibór camp near Włodawa is temporarily not in operation but is being enlarged."

The first vague mention of the extermination method used at Sobibór – unidentified "gases" – appeared in an official report of the Ministry of the Interior of the Polish Government in Exile, dated 23 December 1942:[97]

"At that time – April/May – the first vague news about the camps of Sobibór, in the Włodawski district and Bełżec, in eastern Lesser Poland, reached Warsaw, indicating that there was mass poisoning with gases[98] *and assassinations with electric current of transports of hundreds of Jews who were moved there from the territory of western Lesser Poland.* […] *They are taken to three killing places,*

---

95 Term for Lithuanian volunteers in the service of German armed forces during WWII.

96 "Report on conditions in Poland. Report received by the Polish government in exile in London on 27 November 1942. Annex No. 7. Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto," dated 7.IX.1942, p. 4. Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University, Box 29.

97 B. Chrzanowski, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 103.

98 *gazami*

Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibór, where the transports are unloaded, the condemned are stripped naked and murdered, probably with gases."[98]

In 1943 the Polish underground press published more news about the Sobibór Camp. The paper *Informacja Bieżąca* stated on 1st April:[99]

"The death camp of Sobibór has again been in operation since 10 March. At the moment, transports from Holland and France are arriving there. These Jews arrive in passenger trains and are convinced that they are to work in factories of the war industry further east. On Sunday, 14 March, Dutch Jews were even received at Sobibór by an orchestra; the next day, not one of them was alive."

A report of May-June of 1943 stated that, after the deportation of Jews to the work camps at Trawniki and Lublin, "women, old people and children were moved to Sobibór,"[99] which suggests that this camp was considered to be one not for general extermination but only for those unfit for work.

In the report of the *Delegatura* for the first three months of 1943 we read:[99]

"Some transports of Jews from France arrived during March of 1943. A train for Sobibór passed through the station of Radom on 3 March, on 6 March [there was a train] *at Częstochowa for Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, and on 11 and 18 March (train of 30 cars) for Sobibór."*

The *Informacja Narodowa* No. 3 dated 30 September 1943 reported that, out of the transports of Jews which had reached the camp between 19 and 25 September, "90% were killed and 10% sent to the camp at Trawniki."[99] In its No. 1 edition of 3 September the same paper had already written about "200 persons sent to the Sobibór death camp," which had been selected from Jewish transports directed from Byałistok to Trawniki on 15-21 August.[99] At Trawniki, after yet another selection, "old people, women, and children were sent to their death at Sobibór" on 27 September.[99]

An unknown "eye witness" composed a report on 1st November 1943 in which he said, among other things:[100]

"On the last day of the 'Aktion,' [campaign] *9 June* [1942]*, some 5,000 persons were assembled on the market square* [of Hrubieszów]. *The district supervisor appeared and carried out a selec-*

---

[99] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 46.

[100] Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, Vol. 5, p. 25.

tion according as he saw fit. The people he selected were allowed to remain in the town and work, the others were loaded on trucks, taken to Sobibór and executed there. (These Jews were sent to Sobibór because Bełżec was, by then, 'overcrowded.') Out of the 5,000 persons, 1,000 were moved to Sobibór."

In November of 1943, the underground press devotes a few lines to the revolt at Sobibór. *Informacja Bieżąca* No. 44 of 10 November states for example:[89]

"The Jews have destroyed the Sobibór Camp and escaped into the woods."

A furtive reference to Sobibór is made in the report from the *Delegatura* for November/December 1943:[101]

"The work camp at Lemberg with a few thousand Jews who still remained there was dissolved. This also applied to 2 other, smaller camps. This fact could not be prevented, although a Jewish group had destroyed the camp and the execution site at Sobibór – as had happened at Treblinka earlier on."

Marszałek stresses that these meager rumors did not provide any information on the organizational structure of the camp:[89]

"Hence one did not know anything about the layout of the camp, nor the kind of [supervisory] *personnel; there was no information about the Kommando that carried out the routine work for the operation of the camp, nor any details of the extermination method. Furthermore, there was no attempt at estimating the human losses."*

The situation was similar to that concerning the camps at Treblinka and Bełżec, about which the most absurd rumors were bandied about during WWII.[102]

Hence, practically nothing was known about Sobibór. This made the historical reconstruction of the camp particularly difficult, as we can see from this text written in 1945 by the *Polish War Crimes Office*, which attempted to give some kind of historical shape to the vague rumors:[103]

---

[101] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1960, p. 366.

[102] Cf. in this respect: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 47-69; C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 9-34.

[103] "Report by the Polish War Crimes Office, Dr. J. Litawski, Officer in charge, on the German crimes in Poland," 1945. AGK, MSW London [In the original, the name "London" is in Polish], 113, p. 626.

> *"The third torture place for Jews was the 'death camp' of Sobibór, near Włodawa on the river Bug, to the south of Brześć Litewski* [Brest-Litowsk]*, in the district of Lublin.*
> *This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during both the first and the second period of the liquidation of ghettos. In the first period – August 1942 – enormous masses of Jews from the General Government were brought to this camp to be destroyed in gas chambers. Besides Jews from foreign countries, especially from Low Countries and France, were brought there, who are given the assurance of being sent to factories in the Reich, but in fact share the fate of the Polish Jews in the gas chambers, whilst their luggage and other movables become a booty of the warders. In summer 1943 large numbers of Jews from the district of Lublin and especially from the neighbourhood of Włodawa and Hrubieszów are brought to Sobibór. In the first half of 1943, a group of 1,000 Jews were murdered in Sobibór who were employed in war factories and brought from the Warsaw ghetto. These people had been previously promised by the German authorities their lives would be spared in recognition of their war effort. During the same period thousands of Russian Jews were destroyed in Sobibór who had been deported in masses from Mohilew, Smoleńsk and Bobrujsk districts. In the second half of October 1943, a sedition broke* [out] *in the camp of Sobibór among several hundred of surviving Jews, who killed a number of hangmen, SS men and Ukrainians, burned down the barracks and escaped."*

This is a decidedly insipid "historical reconstruction," yet it entered the official report of the Polish government by way of the Nuremberg trial in an even more general form:[104]

> *"This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during the first and second extermination periods affecting the ghetto. Here, the Jews were killed in gas chambers. The foreign Jews, especially those from Holland and France, were brought to Sobibór under the pretext that they would have to work in factories in the Reich, and then executed. The high point of the executions was the year 1943. Thousands upon thousands of Jews were deported and killed in gas chambers."*

---

[104] "The Polish Republic in the case against: 1. German war criminals; 2. Their corporations and organizations indicated under indictment No. 1 before the International Military Court," p. 42. This is the official report of the Polish government for the Nuremberg tribunal, document URSS-93.

At Nuremberg this passage was adopted in an even more succinct way by L.N. Smirnov, the Soviet prosecutor, who declared during the hearing of 19 February 1946 with reference to the official report of the Polish government:[105]

> *"*[…] *I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136 on the reverse side of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibur*[106] *was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943."*

In the years 1944-1946 witnesses still ascribed the most fanciful methods of killing to the alleged Sobibór killing installations. On 10 August 1944 Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg, a former Sobibór detainee, declared the following:[107]

> *"When a group of eight hundred people entered the 'bathhouse,' the door closed tightly.* […] *In a separate building, there was an electric machine which released deadly gas. Once released, the gas entered tanks, and from there, it came through hoses in the chamber to be asphyxiated* [sic]. *There were no windows in the building. A German, who was called the 'bathhouse attendant,' looked through a small glass opening on the roof to see if the killing process was completed. Upon his signal, the gas was shut off, the floor was mechanically drawn apart, and the corpses fell below. There were carts in the cellar, and a group of doomed men piled the corpses of the executed onto them. The carts were taken out of the cellar to the woods in the third camp. A huge ditch had been dug there, and the corpses were first thrown into it and then covered up with dirt. The people who delivered and disposed of the corpses were immediately shot."*

Alexander Pechersky a.k.a. Alexandr Peczorskij had this to say:[108]

> *"He was an old inmate who worked at sorting out the clothing of those who were killed. He was well-informed. From him we learned where our comrades had disappeared and how the whole thing operated. He spoke simply, as though it were a conversation about or-*

---

105 Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal (subsequently quoted as *IMT*), Vol. VII, p. 576.

106 Phonetic transliteration of Sobibór.

107 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 439.

108 A. Pechersky, *Revolt in Sobibór,* Yiddish translation by N. Lurie, Moscow, State Publishing House Der Emes, 1946. Reprinted in: Yuri Suhl, (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 20.

dinary matters, and we, the new arrivals who had lived through some unusual experiences ourselves, shuddered as we listened to his story.

'As soon as you were separated from them,' he said, 'they were taken to a second yard where everyone, without exception, must gather. There they are told to lay down their bundles and undress before going to the 'bath.' The women's hair is cut off. Everything is done quietly and efficiently. Then the bareheaded women, wearing only their undergowns, and the children go first. About a hundred steps behind them go the men, completely naked. All are heavily guarded. There is the 'bath'' he pointed with his hand, 'not far from where you see the smoke. Two buildings are standing there, one for the women and children, the other for men. I myself haven't seen what it looks like inside, but people who know have described it.

At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in… As soon as the people enter, the doors are clamped shut. A thick dark substance comes spiralling out from vents in the ceiling. Horrible shrieks are heard, but they don't last long. They are soon transformed into gaspings of suffocation and convulsive seizures. Mothers, they say, cover their little ones with their bodies.

The 'bath' attendant observes the entire procedure through a small pane in the ceiling. In fifteen minutes it is all over. The floors open up and the dead bodies tumble down into small wagons that are standing ready below, in the 'bath's' cellars. The full wagons roll out quickly. Everything is organized in accordance with the last word in German technology. Outside the bodies are laid out in a certain order. They are soaked with gasoline and set aflame. That is where they are burning.'"

In 1945 the Dutch Red Cross published a summary of the testimony given by Ursula Stern, deported to Sobibór on 9 April 1943:[109]

"There was a gas chamber which could hold 600 persons; the gas came into the chamber through showers; once the people were dead, the floor opened up and they fell through. Gassing of a group took about a quarter of an hour."

---

[109] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibór*. 'S-Gravenhage, April 11, 1945, p. 11.

Chaim Engel, too, as reported by Jules Schelvis, declared in 1946 "that trap doors were located in the gas chambers through which the corpses would fall."[110] Another witness, Leon Feldhendler, stated:[111]

> *"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment). The baths were places for gassing.*[112] *Five hundred persons were gassed simultaneously. Sometimes, a stream of chlorine would be released,*[113] *they were always trying out other gases."*

The literary elements of chlorine and the collapsible floor were then fused into a new version by the witness Zelda Metz, who asserted:[114]

> "[The victims] *went to the counter naked. There they deposited money, jewelry and valuables. The Germans gave them brass tokens or gave them numbers orally, so that, when they returned, they could claim the money and their affairs. Then they entered the barrack where the women's hair would be cut, and then into the 'bath,' i.e. the gas chamber. They were asphyxiated with chlorine.*[115] *After 15 minutes they were all asphyxiated. Through a little window,* [the Germans] *checked to see if they were all dead. Then the floor opened up automatically. The corpses fell into the car of a railway which traversed the gas chamber and transported the corpses to the oven. Before they were burned, their gold teeth were pulled out. The oven was an enormous hearth with an open-air grate."*

Murder by means of chlorine was also asserted by Salomea Hanel, who declared:[116]

> *"Out of the 3,000 persons, 7 women and 18 youths were selected for work, the others were sent to their death. There were barracks, one of them had 'cashier' written on it. The women were pushed to the 'cashier,' their heads were shaved, and then they were given tickets for the bath. Gestapo people told them that they all had to take a bath because they were full of lice. They were to put their shoes and clothes together and get a receipt in return. One time there was an incident because something had broken in the chamber. The people*

---

110 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 82.
111 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 204. The deposition dates from 1945.
112 *gazowniami*
113 *czasem puszczano prąd chlorku*
114 *Ibid.*, p. 211. This deposition as well dates from 1944 or 1945.
115 *dusili chlorem*
116 Wojewódzka Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Krakowie (ed.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*, Cracow 1945, p. 64.

who were moved out ran around naked and hid outside. The Germans killed [them] *with chlorine."*[117]

If we follow Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, chlorine was used to kill the deportees during the journey:[118]

"The arrival of another convoy distressed me in the same way. It was thought to come from Lvov, but nobody knew for sure. Prisoners were sobbing and told us a dreadful tale: they had been gassed on the way with chlorine, but some survived."

Stanisław Szmajzner, on the other hand, spoke of Zyklon B in 1996, as J. Schelvis tells us:[119]

"Szmajzner believed that the victims were initially killed by means of exhaust gases, but that Zyklon B was used later on."

In his 1968 book *Inferno em Sobibor* Szmajner repeated this claim (cf. Section 2.3.5). An unnamed witness, however, speaks of victims "who were usually executed by means of electricity and gas."[120]

The story about the "little window in the ceiling" through which the man in charge of the gassing process would watch the agony of the victims and the tale of the collapsible floor of the gas chamber reappear in later accounts as well. In his memoirs, "written in about 1950" and published "in Tel Aviv in 1970," Moshe Bahir writes:[121]

"Lager [camp] *3 was closed to all sides to the prisoners of Sobibór. It was impossible for us to see what was going on in that Lager because of the grove of pine trees which surrounded it. We saw only the roof of the 'bathhouse' which protruded through the trees. Thus we saw the murderous face of* Oberscharführer *Bauer, who used to stand on the roof of that building and peep through the little window into the death chambers.*

We all knew what was done inside the building. We knew that Bauer looked through the window in order to regulate the amount of death-gas which streamed through the ducts, which were in the form of an ordinary shower. He was the one who saw the victims suffocating from the gas that was showered upon them, and he was the one who ordered that the flow of gas be increased or stopped. And he was the one who ordered the victims in their final agony and in their death. At his order the machinery which opened the floor of the 'bath-

---

117 chlorkiem
118 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 50.
119 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 82.
120 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 269.
121 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 147.

house' was activated, and the corpses fell into small carts, which took them at first to mass graves and later, when time was short, to cremation ovens instead."

Ada Lichtman, too, asserts that Bauer "supervised the executions from a roof window of the gas chambers"[122] Even as late as 5 June 1961, at the 65th hearing of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, the witness Ya'akov Biskovitz declared:[123]

"Yes, that is the fire pit in which the victims who were brought out of the gas chambers were burned. After some time, a buzzing sound would be heard, the floor opened up, and the victims fell into the deep hollow below and were conveyed in this little train into the pit where the eighty men of Camp 3 were working, and they burned the bodies."

Bauer's presence on the roof ("to regulate the amount of death-gas") does not make much sense within the framework of Holocaust historiography, because the claimed engine allegedly producing the gas worked best only at a certain speed. In this sense, SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Bauer declared on 2 April 1963:[124]

"On the suggestion of the chemist I set the engine to run at a certain number of revolutions, which would make acceleration unnecessary in the future."

Perhaps for this reason Szmajzner later changed the "little window" into "a moveable skylight" for the introduction of Zyklon B (cf. Chapter 4, p. 83.), along the lines of the alleged model of the gas chambers in crematoria II and III at Birkenau!

The tale of the assassinations by means of an undefined "engine" was officially adopted only in 1947. During the Polish investigations on the Sobibór Camp the following was "ascertained:"[125]

"On the inside, this [gassing] *building had brick partitions. It probably*[126] *held 5 chambers, which could accommodate a total of 500 persons. Killing was done with the exhaust gas produced by an engine set up next to the chambers and connected to them by pipes."*

---

122 *Ibid.*, p. 56.

123 State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, Vol. III, p. 1184.

124 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 119.

125 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. III, Poznań 1947, p. 52.

126 *prawdopodobnie*

No witness statement described this killing method, though. It was, in fact, invented by the Polish investigators. The *Polish War Crimes Office* had already opted for one of the methods mentioned in the Polish underground press, the one using unspecified "gases," and applied it to the "gas chamber" installation. The Polish investigators themselves added the "exhaust gas produced by an engine," which they pulled out of the so-called "Gerstein report," as we have already made clear elsewhere.[127] Let us state here that, on 30 January 1946, the assistant general prosecutor of the French Republic, Charles Dubost, handed to the Nuremberg tribunal a file of documents, registered as PS-1553, which also contained a report written in French by Kurt Gerstein[128] and dated 26 April 1945.[129] This report, in which Gerstein describes an alleged visit of his to the Bełżec Camp, was not read in court, but another version of it, with the story of the gas chambers operating on the basis of a Diesel engine, appeared in the French newspaper *France Soir* on 4 July 1945 with the title "I have exterminated up to 11,000 people per day."[130] Furthermore, on 16 January 1947 a German translation of document PS-1553 was presented as Exhibit 428 during the Nuremberg trial of the physicians.[131]

Hence as early as the immediate post war years the story of the extermination of Jews at the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka Camps was known widely enough to inspire the Polish investigators.

Another revealing aspect of what the investigators "established" is the fact that on the one hand they were ignorant of the story of the two alleged gassing buildings and on the other hand they claimed a number

---

127 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 70-76.

128 The German national Kurt Gerstein had joined the SS in early 1941, where he became a member of the Institute for Hygiene of the Waffen-SS, eventually serving as head of the technical disinfection services. At war's end he was arrested by the French, and in their custody he wrote several highly dubious and at times absurd "confessions" about mass murder scenes he claimed to have witnessed in the Treblinka and Bełżec Camps. Shortly thereafter he committed suicide… The importance of Gerstein's reports for mainstream Holocaust historiography on the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka Camps is substantial; for a critical analysis see André Chelain, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris, 1986. Editor's remark.

129 *IMT*, Vol. VI, pp. 332-334 and 363f.

130 G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11,000 personnes par jour.'" *France Soir*, 4 July 1945, pp. 1f.

131 *Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1: der Ärzteprozeß*, Nuernberg, hearing of 16 January 1947, mimeographed transcripts, pp. 1806-1815; Staatsarchiv Nürnberg. A long extract from the document can be found on pp. 1808-1814; published condensed Engl. edition: U.S. Government (ed.), *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, Vol. I: "The Medical Case," Nuernberg, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949, pp. 865-870.

of gas chambers (5) which disagrees with the numbers usually given today for either of these buildings (3 and 6):[132]

> *"Within this building, three adjoining cells having a floor area of 4 × 4 meters were hermetically separated.* […] *It turned out that these gas chambers were too small, that the 'output' of the Sobibór Camp was too low. A construction crew from the Lublin base, under the technical direction of the accused L*[ambert] *tore down the old gassing building in part and replaced it by a new and larger* [massiv] *brick building with twice the number of chambers. The cells – each covering an area 4 × 4 and having an internal height of 2.20 m – were arranged on both sides of the building, either in such a way that they contained a central corridor or that they stood only in one row. Each of the cells could hold some 80 persons, if they were tightly packed. Construction work proceeded quickly within a few weeks, thanks to the use of Jewish detainees as laborers; now six chambers allowed killing 480 persons in one gassing operation."* (Emph. added)

Hence, according to today's orthodox view, there was no gassing building with *five* gas chambers. We should perhaps stress at this point that the second building equipped with six gas chambers measuring 4 × 4 m each could accommodate 1,200 to 1,300 victims according to Y. Arad.[133]

The description of the two gassing buildings set out in the reasoning of the Hagen trial sentence had nothing to do with witness accounts concerning Sobibór. It is not difficult to retrace its origins. The first building with its three gas chambers was copied from the account regarding Bełżec given by Stanisław Kozak to the investigating judge Czesław Godziszewski on 14 October 1945. We will discuss it later. Kozak declared that at the end of October of 1941 he was forced by the SS, together with some 20 inhabitants of the village of Bełżec, to work in the camp. (Although M. Tregenza tells us they were well-paid volunteers.[134]) Work began on 1st November. These Polish laborers built three barracks. The third one, the alleged extermination barrack, contained

---

132 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 163, 172f.

133 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 186.

134 M. Tregenza, *Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust*, in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (Hg.), "*Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Fritz Bauer Institut, Frankfurt a. M. 2000/Campus Verlag, Frankfurt a. M. 2000, S. 247f.; cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 43.

three rooms[135] which were later taken arbitrarily to be "gas chambers" – the witness' description evokes an entirely different picture, as we shall see in Chapter 8.

The second building at Sobibór with its three gas chambers on either side of a central corridor was clearly taken from the "Gerstein report," again referring to Bełżec:[136]

> *"In the bath itself, there were three chambers each to the right and left of a corridor, like garages, 5 × 5 m in size and 1.90 m high."*

Even J. Schelvis, in the section of his book which is dedicated to the "gas chambers," could not but describe those at Bełżec,[137] reproducing the drawings made by Eugeniusz Szrojt[138] and adding the captions "The first gas chambers at Bełżec, which also were the model for Sobibór"[139] and "The gas chambers after the reconstruction."[140] According to Schelvis "the first gas chambers at Sobibór were designed on the original pattern of Bełżec. The arrangement and the dimensions were identical."[141] Elsewhere he states that "the Sobibór gas chambers were identical to those of Bełżec."[142] We will later discuss the consequences deriving from this hypothesis.

The assertions made by the official historiography on the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór are thus completely unfounded not only with respect to documentary evidence, but also from the point of view of the statements made by the witnesses.

---

135 The declaration by S. Kozak is shown in the book by C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp.45f.

136 Account by Kurt Gerstein dated 6 May 1945, PS-2170, p. 4.

137 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 113-119. Cf. Section 2.3.19.

138 Eugeniusz Szrojt, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. III, Poznań 1947, "Orientacyjny plan pierwszego budynku z komorami straceń w Bełżcu," and "Orientacyjny plan drugiego budynku z komorami straceń w Bełżcu," drawing outside of text, between pp. 40 and 41.

139 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 115.

140 *Ibid.*, p. 124.

141 *Ibid.*, p. 118.

142 *Ibid.*, p. 120.

4. Critical Analysis of Eye Witness Testimonies

4.1. Alleged Contacts with Inmates in Camp III

At Sobibór, in contrast to Bełżec and Treblinka, there were (supposedly) no survivors among the inmates working in the death camp proper, which is usually designated "Lager III" (Camp III) and described as "hidden in the thickness of the trees."[143] All first-hand accounts of the alleged killing installations derive from testimonies left by former SS or Ukrainian auxiliary camp personnel years or even decades after the end of the war. On the other hand we have a fairly large number of witness accounts from former Jewish inmates in other parts of the camp, some of whom divulge "knowledge," or rather hearsay, on details of the alleged mass killings.

The already mentioned Ya'akov Biskovitz (Jacob Biskubicz), born in the Polish town of Hrubieszów in 1926, is the only former inmate who claims to have seen the gas chambers with his own eyes.[144] On 5 June 1961 he testified at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem:[145]

> *"Not everybody had the opportunity* [to see the killing installations], *but I, by chance, did. By chance I was taken to bring a cart with a barrel of chloride. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it near the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside.*
> *Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to run back at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead*

---

143 From the testimony of Moshe Bahir, reproduced in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 144.

144 According to Schelvis, an inmate named Chaim Trager (spelled Haim Treger by Novitch) "claimed to have seen all the goings-on in Lager 3 while building a chimney on a rooftop in that part of the camp." Curiously, Schelvis provides neither a quote nor a reference for this remarkable piece of testimony. J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 238.

145 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 123), Vol. III, p. 1188.

bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below. […] *underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies."*

The problem with this description is obvious: no historian believes the gas chambers at Sobibór to have had collapsible floors, and therefore this testimony subsequently has dropped down the memory hole. In the 1980s writer Richard Rashke travelled to Israel to interview former Sobibór inmates for his book *Escape from Sobibór.* One of them was Biskovitz, who Rashke talked to in the presence of Israeli Holocaust historian Miriam Novitch.[146] Apparently not a single word was said about the event described above. Yet Biskovitz is not alone in claiming that "the floor opened up and the bodies fell below into the railway wagons." The same details appear in the testimonies of Alexander Pechersky,[147] Zelda Metz,[148] Ursula Stern,[149] Chaim Engel,[150] Dov (Ber) Freiberg,[147] and Moshe Bahir.[147] One might therefore assume that Biskovitz either did not keep his supposed observation a secret or that he was simply passing on rumors spread among the inmate population.

To the gas chambers with collapsible floors can be added the fantasies already mentioned in Chapter 3: the "thick dark substance […] spiraling out from the vents in the ceiling," suffocating the people inside the gas chamber, as mentioned by the leader of the October 14, 1943 uprising, Alexander Pechersky; and the "baths" described by Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, and Salomea Hanel, where chlorine was used to kill the victims.

But where, we may ask, did the inmates' "knowledge" of the gas chambers originate, if, as Arad puts it, "nothing could be seen" from the outside, and the prisoners in Camp III "had no contact with those in the other parts of the camp"?[151]

Many of the eyewitnesses assert that the camp staff made substantial efforts to conceal the alleged true nature of the camp. According to Eda

---

146 R. Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 329.
147 Cf. Chapter 3, pp. 69, 69, 72.
148 Cf. Chapter 3, p. 71; already quoted in C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 10.
149 Cf. Chapter 3, p. 70; declaration by Ursula Stern; Documentation of the "Joods Recherchewerk," April 11, 1945. SOBIBÓR. ROD, C [23.62]09, Verklaring 72, p. 2.
150 Engel "was under the impression that the bodies fell through trapdoors inside the chambers"; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 68.
151 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 79.

(Ada) Lichtman, the SS kept up the transit camp "deception" even in front of the inmates:[152]

> *"The camp commander* […] *described the happiness awaiting those who left for the Ukraine. 'Life conditions and food are much better there than here… Certificates will be given to good workers, families will be united.' We were not allowed to express the slightest doubt."*

In a long interview made by Claude Lanzmann, Lichtman insisted that this alleged charade went on for the camp's entire period of operation:[153]

> *"They always thought that we did not know what was going on there. For example, there was an Oberscharfuehrer Stangl.* […] *And Stangl came and stood next to the window, here, at the shoemakers'* [where Ada's future husband worked]*, and always said: Oh, all of those you see here go through the… they change clothes, wash, put on clothes and go to the Ukraine. And you, once you finished your work, will get special certificates that you worked well, so that you will get good jobs there. And they are going today…"*

Dov Freiberg, a.k.a. Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg, arrived with one of the first transports in early May 1942. In 1987 Freiberg published a bulky autobiography in Hebrew, which was later translated into English as *To Survive Sobibór.* In it we read:[154]

> *"For some days we had hoped that they were still alive; we were still unable to fathom that we were actually in an extermination camp. Prisoners working in the forest said that they had heard the voices of people and children crying from within the forest, which we interpreted as evidence that they were still alive; only after some time did we understand that these were voices of people burying corpses…"*

According to Arad, Freiberg and his fellow inmates worked for two weeks only a few hundred meters away from the gas chambers without

---

[152] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 56. The witness Chaim Engel likewise claims that the Germans believed the detainees to be unaware of the (alleged) mass murder; Joshua M. Greene, Shiva Kumar (eds.), *Witness. Voices from the Holocaust*, Simon & Shuster, New York 2000, p. 154.

[153] Transcript of interview with Ada Lichtman, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM* (online: http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf), p. 39.

[154] D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 529.

realizing their existence.[155] One will, however, search through Freiberg's accounts in vain for an explanation of how exactly he and the other inmates came to this "understanding."

Freiberg stated in his Eichmann trial testimony that at the time he arrived in the camp "rumours were already circulating, but the people did not believe them," and that instead they were convinced that the deportees were sent "to the Ukraine for agricultural work." As can be expected, Freiberg portrayed this as a ruse:[156]

> *"They said that in two or three weeks' time we would be reunited with our families. But we saw their* [the deportees'] *personal effects, the following morning we were working with them* [the SS men]. *They* [the SS] *maintained that they distributed other clothes and that from Camp No. 3 trains were departing to the Ukraine."*

What Freiberg withheld from the court was the fact that he himself had seen SS men distributing clothes to detainees that supposedly were to be sent to the gas chambers. In an interview by Japanese journalist Aiko Sawada from 1999, Freiberg stated:[157]

> *"Another time some people received new clothes and were sent to the shower room. 'You will work for us in German factories, but first you are going to take a shower,' the German soldiers told them. Up to then they had been strict, but now they suddenly became friendly as they handed them clothes and told them that they could use the showers. I thought it very suspicious."*

Ada (Eda) Lichtman, who arrived at Sobibór in the middle of June 1942,[158] has made conflicting statements regarding when and how the inmates found out about the mass murder. In one version, an inmate working on top of a roof in Camp II observed dead people in Camp III that were being buried. The man became mute from shock but his brother somehow conveyed his story to the other Jews.[159] This took place either "a couple of days"[159] after Ada's arrival, or after "many days."[160] According to the other version:[161]

---

155 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 79.
156 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 123), Vol. III, p. 1168.
157 Aiko Sawada, *Yoru no Kioku – Nihonjin ga kiita Horokōsuto seikansha no shōgen* (Memories of the night – Holocaust survivor testimonies told to a Japanese), Sōgensha, Osaka 2005, p. 303.
158 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 236.
159 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 153), p. 24.
160 *Ibid.*, p. 34.
161 *Ibid.*, p. 40.

> *"*[The Germans believed that] *we did not know what was going on here. And we had to pretend and act the role that we do not know.* […] *at the beginning I really didn't know. But then I knew very well, because one day while we were lined up in appell* [rollcall]*, we saw a fire, as big as the wall of a huge house, fire. And one felt the* […] *smell of burn… of burnt corpses. And we know*[sic] *it."*

As will be seen from our discussion in the next chapter about the beginning of cremations at Sobibór in early fall of 1942, this implies that it took the inmates three to four months before they realized that they were in a death camp!

Historian Arad contradicts both of Lichtman's versions, stating that "the truth of what was going on in Camp III became known to the Jewish prisoners in Sobibór at the beginning of June 1942," that is, more than a month after the camp began operating.[162] According to Arad this revelation came about thanks to the cunning inmate cook Hershl Zukerman (also spelled Cukierman):[163]

> *"I came up with an idea. Every day I used to send twenty or twenty-five buckets with food for the workers in Camp III.*[164] *The Germans were not interested in what I cooked, so once I prepared a thick crumb pie and inside I put the following letter: 'Friends, write what is going on in your camp.' When I received the buckets back, I found in one of them a piece of paper with the answer: 'Here the last human march takes place, from this place nobody returns. Here the people turn cold…' I informed some other people about the substance of this letter."*

In the Zukerman account found in the Novitch anthology the skilled cook turns the thick crumb pie into a "dumpling," and instead of the theatrical reply we get the curt "You shouldn't have asked. People are being gassed, and we must bury them."[165] Leon Feldhendler, elsewhere

---

162 In the account published by Novitch, Zukerman writes that it took him ten weeks to find out about the gas chambers (see p. 34). According to Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 61), p. 232), Zukerman (here spelled Cuckierman) was deported with another 2,500 Jews from Nalenczow in May 1942. Thus the inmates in Camp I and II would have "learned" of the alleged gas chambers at the earliest in mid-July, not at the beginning of June.

163 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 79.

164 Regarding the number of detainees in Camp III several widely divergent estimates are given. In his Eichmann trial testimony Ya'acov Biskovitz gave their number as 80. Thomas Blatt estimates their number to a mere 30 man (*op. cit.* (note 56), p. 232). According to Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 79, on the other hand they numbered 200-300. Witness Chaim Engel states that "about fifty, sixty Jews" worked in Camp III; J. M. Greene, S. Kumar (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 152), p. 154.

165 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 107.

described as the leader of the camp underground,[166] and a certain Shlomo Goldstein are here revealed as the people to whom Zukerman confided the "substance" of the message. *Nota bene*: he did not show them the actual letter.

Zukerman was not alone in supposedly receiving messages smuggled out from Camp III. At the Eichmann trial Dov Freiberg affirmed that the inmates "had contact with Camp 3." In his 1987 book, however, he omitted to mention this. The above-mentioned Moshe Bahir tells us of letters even more remarkable than the one mentioned by Zukerman:[167]

> *"Sometimes we would find notes stuck to the sides of the empty buckets that were brought back from the gate. In these notes the men who worked at burning the bodies described what went on in Lager No. 3. One note told of a bloodstain which could not, by any means, be cleaned or scraped from the floor of the gas chamber. Finally, experts came and determined that the stain had been absorbed into the chamber's floorboards after a group of pregnant women had been poisoned and one of them had given birth while the gas was streaming into the chamber. The poison gas had mingled with the mother's blood and had created the indelible stain. Another note said that, one day, the workers were ordered to replace a few floorboards because several fragments of ears, cheeks and hands had become embedded in them."*

Thanks to these letters the inmates in the other parts of the camp "all knew what was done" in Camp III despite the fact that, as noted by Bahir himself, "it was impossible […] to see what was going on in that Lager"![168] Bahir's description of the gas chambers (cf. Chapter 3, p. 72.) bears a strong resemblance to that of Biskovitz, with Erich Bauer portrayed as looking down into the gas chamber (in singular) through a "window," regulating the amount of "death-gas" showered on the victims, and starting, once all inside were dead, the machinery opening the gas chamber floor, thereby making corpses fall into "small carts" transporting them to the mass graves.

---

166 "The leading figure in the circle of those with ideas for resistance was Leon Feldhendler […] a former head of the *Judenrat* in the Żołkiewka ghetto"; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 299.

167 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 148.

168 *Ibid.*, p. 147.

Why would the inmates in Camp III have misinformed Bahir and the other Jews in Camp I and II about the appearance and functioning of the gas chambers?

Another recipient of smuggled-out letters was the young Stanisław Szmajzner who migrated to Brazil after the war, where he published an account of Sobibór in Portuguese and also appeared as a witness in the extradition trials against Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. Szmajzner claims that a friend of his working in Camp III named Abrão (Abraham) bribed the Ukrainian guard Klat to deliver messages for him. One of them describes the killing process in detail, with the victims being murdered with exhaust gas from "a large Diesel engine" (cf. Section 2.3.5). While the victims are gassed, dragged out from the chambers and thrown into "immense ditches," the SS "monsters" are "delirious with happiness, as if they were at the opera."[169]

Abrão provided his friend with the following information in a later letter:[170]

> *"The manner through which the Jews were exterminated – asphyxiated by the combustion gases of a Diesel engine – had been abolished. They* [the Germans] *had also modified the bathroom-slaughterhouse and they had closed the hole in the wall through which went the exhaust-pipe of the motor which had been taken away. Besides, they had installed a moveable skylight*[171] *in the ceiling of the death shed. As they did not think one 'bathroom' was enough, the Nazis had erected another, which already obeyed the above-mentioned specifications.* […] *Abraham went on to explain that, to direct the massacre, a chief of operations had already been appointed, the cruel Bauer. His main activities were those of checking, through the skylight, the exact moment when the shed was filled to saturation. At that moment he issued an order, and the door was hermetically closed. Next he opened the skylight, threw a can of gas on the compact mass of condemned people, and closed it again. The gas was the deadly Zyklon B, conceived in laboratories in Germany with the only aim of answering to a demand from the genocidal murderers to discover a product which would kill more quickly."*

This means that the camp now had two gassing installations, both of them containing a single gas chamber into which Zyklon B was

---

169 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 152f.
170 *Ibid.*, pp. 190f.
171 Evidently meaning a skylight that can be opened.

dropped through a "moveable skylight." The problematic nature of this account is obvious. Not only the number of buildings and individual gas chambers, but also the alleged murder weapon clashes violently with the established historiography, which has it that Kurt Gerstein's supposed mission to replace the engine-exhaust gas used as killing agent with hydrogen cyanide "did not bring about any changes in the gassing system in the Operation Reinhard death camps."[172]

The presence in the witness accounts of the communications discussed above poses an important question regarding the veracity of the testimonies: If the mass gassing allegation is indeed true, why are the contents of the supposed letters from Camp III either inconsistent with the official narrative as established at the Sobibór trials or plainly absurd? It may be worth noting in this context that Jules Schelvis, in the most complete historiographic work to date on the Sobibór Camp, does not devote a single word to these letters.

4.2. Alexander Pechersky, the Main Witness

Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky (1909 – 1990), the leader of the successful uprising in Sobibór, is one of the stars of the history of the "Holocaust." He is the protagonist of a number of movies about the uprising, among which we have Jack Gold's *Escape from Sobibór* (1987) and Claude Lanzmann's *Sobibór, 14 octobre 1943, 16 heures* (2001).

Alexander Pechersky was drafted into the Red Army in June 1941 as a sergeant and was promoted to lieutenant in September of the same year. A month later he was taken prisoner by the Germans. After a failed attempt to escape he was deported to Borisov in May 1942 and then to a work camp at Minsk. On 18 September 1943 he was loaded onto a train together with all other Jews held at that camp. On 23 September he arrived at Sobibór, where he remained until the uprising on 14 October. The Jews who succeeded to escape split into various groups. On 22 October Pechersky's group encountered a unit of Soviet underground fighters and decided to join them.

An investigation into Pechersky's fate after that date yields the most astonishing contradictions. The Russian edition of *Wikipedia* tells us:[173]

---

[172] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 104.
[173] http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Печерский,_Александр_Аронович

> *"After the liberation of Byelorussia,*[174] *Pechersky was suspected of treason and assigned to a disciplinary battalion. The commander of that battalion, Major Andreyev, was so moved by Pechersky's account that, in spite of the prohibition to leave the territory of the unit, he allowed Pechersky to travel to Moscow and to depose before the commission investigating the misdeeds of the German-Fascist intruders and their helpers. Being members of the commission, the writers Pawel Antokolskij and Wenjamin Kawerin heard Pechersky's account. On that basis they published an article entitled* Wosstanje w Sobibore *(Uprising at Sobibór).*[175] *After the war, this text was incorporated into the famous collection* The Black Book. […] *In 1948, during the course of the political persecution of so-called 'unpatriotic cosmopolites,' he lost his job. For the following five years he could not find employment and depended on the support of his wife."*

However, in a conversation with another Sobibór detainee, Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, which took place in 1979 according to T. Blatt[176] and in 1980 according to the English edition of *Wikipedia*,[177] Pechersky says nothing about the disciplinary battalion. Instead he maintains that he suffered a serious wound in his leg during action in August of 1944 and was awarded a medal for bravery on that occasion.[178] He was, however, not able to enjoy this for any length of time, because, as he tells us:[179]

> *"I was thrown into prison for many years. I was considered a traitor because I had surrendered to the Germans, even as a wounded soldier. After people from abroad kept inquiring about me, I was finally released."*

The assertion that Pechersky was treated as a traitor because of his capture by the Germans also figures in the French edition of *Wikipedia*, which, moreover, wrongly states that Pechersky appeared as a witness at Nuremberg.[180]

---

174 The northwestern part of the Soviet Union south of the Baltic states is referred to at times as White Russia (literal translation into English), Byelorussia (Russian name), Byelorussian SSR (political unit of the USSR), or Belarus (today's name of the independent country).

175 A footnote informs us that this article appeared in No. 4/1945 of the magazine *Znamya*.

176 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 121.

177 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Pechersky

178 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 123.

179 *Ibid.*, p. 124.

180 http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petcherski

The story of Pechersky's "many years" of incarceration does not stand up to critical scrutiny. If his capture by the Germans had been considered to constitute treason, he would obviously have been judged and incarcerated immediately after he rejoined the Red Army. It is absolutely incredible that he would have been given a medal for being wounded, would have been allowed to testify before a commission, would have been permitted, in 1946, to publish an account of Sobibór, only to be then imprisoned "for many years" for having surrendered to the Germans in 1941.

In contrast to Pechersky himself, the English entry on *Wikipedia* gives precise dates for the time of his alleged imprisonment:[177]

> *"During Stalin's political witch hunts of 1948 Pechersky was fired from his job and imprisoned along with his brother. Only after Stalin's death in 1953 and mounting international pressure for his release was he freed."*

This wording suggests that Pechersky was jailed because of alleged anti-Soviet activities as part of the campaign against "cosmopolitanism," which began at that time, but it contradicts Pechersky's own presentation. Moreover, the German edition of *Wikipedia* states unmistakably:[181]

> *"He* [Pechersky] *entertained a correspondence with many survivors of the camp who lived in the West. In 1948 these letters led to his dismissal* [from his post as a music teacher] *because of 'relations with imperialist states.' He was not arrested, but could not exercise his profession for five years, having to restrict himself to occasional jobs."*

In her article on Sobibór published in 2008, which discusses Pechersky in some detail, Barbara Distel, too, makes no mention of his imprisonment by the Soviet authorities for any reason. She merely states that life was "difficult" for the former participants in the uprising once they had returned to the USSR.[182]

We thus arrive at the inescapable conclusion that Pechersky invented the story of his "many years" of incarceration in the Soviet Union in order to decorate himself with the halo of a double martyr who not only survived a "Nazi death camp" but also Stalin's dungeons. This in itself is enough to make him a con-man, and we have reason enough to be very suspicious of his Sobibór tales as well.

---

[181] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petscherski
[182] B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 402.

The Russian *Wikipedia* entry on Pechersky tells us that the magazine *Znamya* published the article entitled "Wosstanie w Sobibore" (Uprising at Sobibór) by the writers P. Antokolskij and W. Kawerin in its 4/1945 issue. The article is based on Pechersky's deposition before the "commission investigating the misdeeds of the German-Fascist intruders and their helpers." Pechersky's account was presented in the third person. The famous propaganda writers Ilya Ehrenburg and Vasily Grossman included the article in the manuscript of their *Black Book*, which, however, could never be published in the USSR because the censor's office had seized and destroyed the printing plates just prior to the date of the planned publication of the book. It was only in 1980 that a Russian language edition of the *Black Book* was published in Israel.[183] A year later an English translation appeared in New York.[184]

In 1946 a version of Pechersky's account, four times as long and written in the first person, was published by the Moscow publishing house Der Emes in Yiddish under the title *Der Uifstand in Sobibór*. Pechersky, although of Jewish origin, did not speak Yiddish, and so his Russian report was translated into the Yiddish language by a certain N. Lurie. *Der Uifstand in Sobibór* was translated into English in 1967.[108]

A comparison of the latter two versions of Pechersky's account shows that their contents are essentially identical. Two differences are worth being mentioned:

– According to the former version, later integrated into the *Black Book*, a train with 2,000 future victims arrived at Sobibór "nearly every day,"[185] whereas the trains of death, according to the 1946 version, operated only every other day.[186]
– In the first version, Sobibór is said to have existed for one year at the time of Pechersky's arrival, with a total of 500,000 victims.[185] According to the second version, the camp had been in existence for a year and half by September 1943; no total number is given for the victims, but if there was a trainload of victims every other day and if they were killed on arrival with only a handful of exceptions, then the number of those killed must have amounted to some 550,000 persons.

---

[183] Source: http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ilja_Grigorjewitsch_Ehrenburg
[184] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 81), the paper by P. Antokolskij and W. Kawerin, "Revolt in Sobibór," is on pp. 427-445.
[185] *Ibid.*, p. 443.
[186] A. Pechersky, *op. cit.* (note 108), p. 19.

For the following analysis we will use as a basis the (long) 1967 English version "Revolt in Sobibór."

Pechersky's report is full of outrageous lies. He starts out by saying that he and his fellow deportees, during their train ride of four and a half days from Minsk to Sobibór in a hopelessly overcrowded car (p. 18), "were not given any food, not even a drink of water." Under such circumstances the better part of the deportees would have died of thirst on the way, but Pechersky does not mention a single death – even "two-year-old Nellie" had survived, although she would be killed on the spot as soon as she arrived at Sobibór (p. 21). As the Germans immediately selected a portion of the new arrivals – Pechersky among them – for work in the carpentry shop, it would obviously have been totally counter-productive for them to save a few buckets of water in exchange for the loss of valuable hands. On the other hand, if the death of the detainees had been their objective, they could simply have left them in the overcrowded cars without any water for a little longer. In that case all they would have had to do was to bury the corpses; no "extermination installations" would have been needed.

Right after his arrival Pechersky learns from "a short stocky Jew" that a mass annihilation of human beings is going on at Sobibór:

> *"I noticed, to the northwest of us, gray columns of smoke rising and disappearing in the distance. The air was full of the sharp smell of something smoldering.*
>
> *'What's burning there' I asked.*
>
> *'Don't look in that direction,' the Jew replied, 'your comrades' bodies are burning there, the ones who arrived together with you.'*
>
> *I almost fainted. He continued: 'You are not the first and not the last. Every other day, a transport of 2,000 arrives here, and the camp has been in existence for nearly a year and a half.'"* (p. 19)

Hence, even as late as September 1943, 2,000 Jews were murdered at Sobibór every other day (=1,000 per day). On the following pages Pechersky goes on to mention the arrival of new transports of victims. Looking at the matter from the point of view of the official version of Sobibór, we have here a blatant anachronism:

According to Jules Schelvis, there were six, possibly eight transports to Sobibór from the Soviet territories then occupied by the Germans, with Pechersky's being number two; the first one had left Minsk on 15

September.[187] Apart from these Soviet Jews, Jews from Holland, France, the General Government, as well as from the city of Skopje were taken to Sobibór in 1943.[188] The last transport from Holland departed on 20 July 1943,[188] the last one from France on 25 March 1943,[189] and the only one from Skopje on 30/31 March 1943.[190] Deportations from the General Government ended in June of 1943.[191] In other words, between 21 July and 14 September not a single transport reached Sobibór. This fits in very well with the fact that Himmler had decreed on 5 July that the "Sobibór transit camp […] is to be converted into a concentration camp" (cf. Chapter 2, p. 21).

What, then, was the origin of the victims mentioned by Pechersky's anonymous witness, those victims of whom "every other day, a transport of 2,000" had been arriving until 23 September? Here should be mentioned in passing that Pechersky still maintained in 1966 that the number of Sobibór victims amounted to at least 500,000, and that following his own arrival in Sobibór no less than 18 convoys with a total of 36,000 people reached the camp.[192] According to J. Schelvis, however, only 4-6 convoys, carrying at most 10,700 deportees, followed after Pechersky's arrival.[193]

If we follow Pechersky, we learn that, according to his informer, the mass murder was not carried out with engine-exhaust gases at all, but by means of a "thick dark substance" which came down spiraling from the holes in the roof of the death chamber (cf. Chapter 3, p. 69). There are more absurdities which the Jewish Soviet officer asks his readers to believe:

– Whenever people in Camp III are led to the death chamber, which is disguised as a "bath," three hundred geese that were kept in the yard "were chased around so that their honking would drown out the shrieks of the people" (p. 25).
– Pechersky learns from his friend Ber Feinberg, a Warsaw hairdresser, that formerly a train of ten cars filled "with clothing, shoes and sacks of women's hair" left Sobibór every day for Germany (p. 27).

---

187 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 218-220.
188 *Ibid.*, p. 198.
189 *Ibid.*, p. 218.
190 *Ibid.*, p. 226 (note 5).
191 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 263.
192 Reuben Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-Occupied Eastern Europe*, Paul Elek, London 1974, p. 917, note 1.
193 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 218-220.

– Pechersky befriends an eighteen-year-old German Jewess named Luka who emigrated to Holland in the 1930s together with her parents. Even though she speaks only German and Dutch and he only Russian, they have extensive conversations in private. Luka tells him that she works in the yard. Through the cracks in a wooden fence "one can see the naked men, women, and children as they are led to Camp III" (p. 32). Luka also admits to Pechersky that, when she was eight years old, she was tortured by the German police who wanted to know the hiding place of her father, a communist, who was being sought. However, she did not succumb to the torture and did not squeal (p. 36).
– After their escape from Sobibór, Pechersky and his companions stop somewhere to the west of the Bug River near a farm. There they learn that the Germans in that region have set up a camp "where people were turned into soap" (p. 55). The tale of human soap has long since been abandoned by official historiography, but in the post war years it was a set piece of anti-German horror stories.

The most enlightening passages of Pechersky's report, however, are those dealing with the 14 October uprising itself. In order to understand the situation, we must remember the following: Pechersky tells us that, while he was at Sobibór, the camp held 600 (male and female) Jewish detainees (p. 29). They all are claimed to know that the Germans have already killed hundreds of thousands of their brethren. Every day they are being manhandled and ill-treated (24 September "passed more or less 'smoothly.' Only fifteen of us received twenty-five lashes with the whip, each for not displaying enough zeal in our work," p. 22). Each one of these Jews is fully aware of the fact that upon the dissolution of the camp he will be eliminated as an undesirable witness. Under these circumstances the detainees have nothing to lose, and the Germans must reckon any day with an attempt at an uprising, all the more so as the Jews are far from being defenseless: during the preparation of the revolt Pechersky advises Baruch, his co-conspirator, that he ought to "gather about seventy sharp knives and razors," (p. 34) and at the carpentry shop the workers have hatchets at their disposal.

A mere handful of SS men were facing these 600 desperate Jews who were boiling with rage and with the desire to take their revenge and who were, at least in part, armed with knives and hatchets. While the SS

have some helpers (Pechersky wrongly calls these guards "kapos"[194]), they cannot rely on them in any way. "We have privileges, but when the time comes to liquidate the camp, we'll find ourselves standing next to you. They will kill us too. That is clear," the Polish "kapo" Brzecki allegedly tells Pechersky (p. 38).[195] In other words, the guards can join the Jews at any time against the SS guards. Under those circumstances one would assume that the SS would be at high alert all the time – but that is the very thing that does not occur, according to Pechersky. Pechersky explains to his men:

> *"My plan is as follows: first we must do away with the officer group that administers the camp. Naturally one by one, and without the slightest sound."* (p. 41)

That is exactly what happens:

> *"Unterscharführer Ernst Berg rode up to the tailor's shop, as was arranged beforehand, dismounted from his horse and left it standing with the reins hanging down. From what I learned later, this is what happened inside: When the Unterscharführer entered, everybody rose as usual. Shubayev (Kalimali) walked over to the edge of the table. In the corner, near one of the table's legs, lay a hatchet wrapped in a shirt. The Unterscharführer removed his belt together with his holster and pistol and laid them on the table. Then he took off his jacket. Juzef, the tailor, immediately came over with the uniform and began to take the fitting. Senie moved up to the table to be able, if necessary, to grab the pistol. Juzef turned the German around with his back to Shubayev, explaining that he did so in order to get a better light on the uniform. At that moment, Shubayev clouted the Hitlerite on the head with the flat side of the hatchet. He let out a frightful scream. Outside, the horse quivered and pricked up its ears. The second blow silenced the Hitlerite for good.* […] *Ten minutes later, the chief of the guards, Oberscharführer Erbert Helm,*

---

194 The "kapos" were recruited from among the detainees. As the Sobibór detainees were all Jewish, so were the kapos, obviously. Y. Arad writes: "In charge of each team was a capo, who was one of the prisoners. […] In Sobibór, the camp elder, who was called 'chief kapo,' was Moshe Sturm, nicknamed 'The Governor.'" (Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 107). The Ukrainian and other guards from Eastern Europe who served at Sobibór and in other camps are generally labeled "Trawniki men" in the literature. Pechersky does not give any numbers of guards. According to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (*op. cit.* (note 14), p. 1330), there were "between 90 and 120 Trawniki men" at Sobibór.

195 The literature about Sobibór does not mention the presence of Polish guards at that camp. In his report Pechersky apparently replaced *Ukrainian* guards by *Polish* ones in order to conceal the fact that certain Soviet citizens had voluntarily cooperated with the Germans.

entered the tailor shop. He never came out again. He was waylaid by Senie as soon as he crossed the threshold. At exactly four o'clock, as had been arranged beforehand, Oberscharführer Goettinger, the chief of Camp III, entered the shoemakers' shop. Arkady Vaispapir was repairing a stool. Grisha was standing near the door. The chief executioner was in a happy mood. 'The sun is shining, it is warm, good,' he babbled on. 'Are my boots ready?' 'Here, please,' Jakub said, handing him the boots, 'try them on.' 'Hey, you, Jakub,' the Oberscharführer went on, 'five days from now, I will be going to Germany. You must make a pair of slippers for my Frau. Remember that.' 'I hope your Frau will be satisfied,' Jakub replied. At this moment, Arkady brought the hatchet down on his head. […] *At four thirty, Brzecki and his group returned from the Nord-Camp. Just then, Unterscharführer Haulstich appeared in the yard. Shloime ran up to him.*

'Unterscharführer,' he said, 'I don't know how to continue with the dug-outs. The people are standing around doing nothing.' The Unterscharführer started walking towards the barracks. […] *In the meantime, the Unterscharführer was taken care of inside. Shloime himself had finished him off."* (pp. 45 – 49)

Is this report believable? Our answer is: Yes, absolutely so; it is the only believable part of Pechersky's account.

From German documents we know that the uprising was successful. Eleven SS guards and two non-German helpers were killed and 300 Jews managed to escape. This was possible only if the SS neglected to take even the most elementary precautions, because it did not even consider the possibility of an uprising. If, however, Sobibór was an extermination camp where a horrifying number of Jews had been murdered, where the Jewish workforce were facing death at any time and were whipped all along, one would have had to reckon permanently with a revolt. Thus, the absolutely hare-brained behavior of the SS who practically asked to be killed, as Pechersky describes it, proves that Sobibór was, instead, a camp where conditions may have been tough, but where the lives of the detainees were not in constant danger and where they were not continually ill-treated. Thus, the only credible portion of Pechersky's account belies the legend of "Sobibór, the extermination camp." It takes but a minimum of common sense to recognize this.

We come to the same conclusion when we look at Miriam Novitch's book, in which Pechersky gives us a condensed version of his 1946 re-

port: He tells us that the guards, at tattoo every night, had to hand in the clip of five cartridges which came with the rifle each of them had been issued[196] – but in a real extermination camp the camp administration would have made sure that all guards remained armed to the teeth 24 hours a day.

We wish to add that, according to a deposition made by the former police captain Erich Wullbrandt in Braunschweig in 1961, some of the Jews who had escaped returned *voluntarily* to the camp on the night of the uprising.[197] If this is true – and we see no reason why it should not be – we would have here a further proof of our assessment.

4.3. "The Most Conclusive Evidence"

In a note to his 1997 book *From the Ashes of Sobibór,* Thomas Toivi Blatt, the key witness of the German Demjanjuk trial, makes the following admission:[198]

> *"The most conclusive evidence that something murderous was taking place in Lager III was the fact that no-one ever came out alive, but such evidence was purely circumstantial. The Nazis made it difficult to collect any direct evidence of what was widely known throughout the camp."*

As will be shown below, this "evidence" is not only "purely circumstantial," but also fundamentally flawed.

Let us for the sake of argument assume that the alleged mass killings really took place. What, then, would the inmates working outside of Camp III have been able to observe of the extermination process? Schelvis gives us the following answer:[199]

> *"They would have heard the agonizing cries and screams of the victims; they also caught glimpses, through holes in the fence, of naked people going through the 'tube.' Then there was the stench of decomposing bodies, and later still the tall flames of the fires, all of which pointed to the fact that people were being murdered there."*

To this can be added the supply of vast amounts of firewood for the cremations, the cutting of the hair of the female victims, the noise com-

---

196 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 95.
197 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 176, 193 (note 9).
198 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 232, note 7.
199 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 68.

ing from the gassing engine, and the fact, mentioned by Blatt, that "no-one ever came out alive" from Camp III. But do these observations really point unequivocally to the "fact" of mass gassings? Are all of them even reliable?

Let us begin with the "agonizing cries and screams." Needless to say, such sounds do not prove murder, only the expression of fear, and may have come from people who merely *believed* that they were about to be gassed. This sort of reaction was observed by an American in the liberated Belsen camp in 1945:[200]

> *"An American relief worker who had not worked at Belsen could not understand why 'it was difficult to get many of these people to take a steam bath voluntarily.' Many of the women especially, Marvin Klemme noted, 'would let out such screams as they were led into the place, or as the steam was turned on, that one would have thought that they were entering a slaughterhouse.' Eventually, 'a Jewish doctor explained that some of this fear resulted from a sub-conscious feeling that they were about to enter some kind of torture chamber."*

Eye witnesses and mainstream Holocaust historians both assert that the screams soon ceased because the victims were suffocated, but would not likewise the screamers have fallen silent (at least to the degree that they could not be heard from a certain distance), if they suddenly discovered that they were not in a "death chamber" but rather in an ordinary bath? Here we may also recall Freiberg's statement that "voices of people and children crying" were heard by some inmates "from within the forest" and were interpreted as evidence that the deportees were still alive, until Freiberg and his fellow inmates somehow realized that they were the voices of the men in the burial detail. But could the voices of adult males really be mistaken for children's cries?

The cutting of women's hair, rather than indicating mass killings, in fact works against the official hypothesis. Or are we to believe that the SS deliberately created a bottleneck in the extermination process just so that they could collect around 100 kg of hair per transport,[201] corresponding in value to only a minute fraction of the money, gold and other valuables confiscated from the deportees? Indeed, the haircutting on-

---

[200] Ben Shephard, *After Daybreak. The Liberation of Bergen-Belsen 1945*, Schocken Books, New York 2005, p. 148.

[201] Cf. *Treblinka Flyer Sources*, Note 7; online: http://archive.li/9WDno.

ly makes sense as part of a delousing operation. Likewise, the undressing of people does not imply murder.

What about the noise from the supposed gassing engine? As seen above, the earliest eyewitness accounts asserted that the alleged victims were killed using chlorine (Feldhendler, Metz, Hanel) or an unidentified gas or substance (Pechersky, Freiberg's 1944 account). This can only mean that those witnesses *did not* connect the alleged gassings with the sound of an engine.[202]

The railroad employee Jan Piwonski, when interviewed by Claude Lanzmann in the 1970s, stated that he had clearly heard the sound of a diesel motor from inside the camp.[203] Diesel engines, especially those of an older type, produce a characteristic knocking sound which makes them distinguishable from petrol engines.[204] As already mentioned, the exhaust gas from diesel engines is not feasible as a weapon for mass murder.

In his book Freiberg recalls the acoustic impressions of his first night in Sobibór thus:[205]

> *"We sat on the sand, under the roof, waiting for the unknown. No more children crying, no more women sighing. Complete silence, as if no one was there. We heard only the hum of a motor that operated nonstop, accompanied by the croak of frogs, a sound that was somehow both monotonous and terrifying."*

Interestingly, later in the book Freiberg describes how, while being led to the haircutting barrack near Camp III where he and other inmates were to work, "only the monotonous hum of the generator and the sound of the crickets could be heard."[206] Curiously, the former SS Hubert Gomerski testified that the camp only had one generator,[207] which was located in Camp I, i.e. the other end of the camp, but he also mentioned that "in the gas chamber there was a light, which was powered

---

202 Many years after the war Ada Lichtman insisted that she had not heard the sound of an engine; A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 153), p. 24.

203 Transcript of the Shoah Interview with Jan Piwonski. Translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008, available at http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf

204 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine

205 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 190.

206 *Ibid.*, p. 249.

207 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 113; according to Blatt, Sobibór was equipped with "an excellent lighting system in and around the camp which had an independent generator"; T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 14.

by the [gassing] engine,"[208] a statement which means that there indeed was a generator located in Camp III. Treblinka eyewitness Jankiel Wiernik speaks of a "power plant" located alongside the gas chambers in that camp, housing "a motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank" which, besides acting as the killing agent, supplied the camp with electricity.[209] It is thus fully possible that inmates heard the sound from an engine used to generate electricity (or possibly a water pump engine) and then ascribed to it a false, homicidal origin.[210]

Observations of flames likewise do not prove mass killings. As will be further discussed in the next chapter, a certain percentage of the deportees died either in the camp or on their way to it. It is likely that sooner or later their corpses were burned for hygienic reasons.

While mainstream Holocaust historians have it that the cremation of victims at Sobibór began in early autumn 1942 (cf. Section 5.2.2.), there are witnesses contradicting this, such as Moshe Bahir, who describes his arrival at the camp as follows:[211]

> *"Behind the fence were huge piles of bundles and various personal belongings, flames of fire and pillars of smoke which arose from within the camp and, with their flickering light, tried to brighten the evening twilight, and, above all, the smell of charred flesh which filled the air."*

The witness claims to have arrived to Sobibór on April 20, 1942,[212] just a few days after the camp opened, and would therefore have been unable to observe either flames from cremation pyres or huge piles of personal belongings. Freiberg, who arrived some weeks later, writes on the other hand that Sobibór "looked like a big farm where everything appeared normal."[213]

---

208 J. Schelvis, *ibid.*

209 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 70-73.

210 One should recall here that, although situated adjacent to Sobibór station, the distance from the camp site to the actual village of Sobibór was about 4 kilometers. The nearest village, Żłobek, was located 3 kilometers to the west. Moreover, the area containing the camp site, the station, and a saw mill was situated in the middle of a forest. It is therefore possible that the camp was not linked to a power station, or, if it was, the capacity of the line may well have been too low for the needs of the camp. It is further unlikely that the camp was connected to a local water supply system.

211 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 143.

212 Bahir's testimony from the Eichmann trial on the other hand states that he arrived even earlier, on March 20, 1942 (State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 123), session 65). Bahir is clearly not confused about the year, as he gives an account of Himmler's visit at "the end of July" (actually August 15), 1942.

213 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 73.

As will be further discussed in the next chapter, the cremation of hundreds of thousands of corpses on pyres would have required vast amounts of firewood. However, most eyewitnesses appear completely unaware of such a fuel supply. There is even confusion as to what kind of fuel was used. The witness Kurt Thomas (alias Kurt Ticho) testified that the corpses were burnt "with the help of firebombs, wood, and coal."[214] In another account, published in Novitch's anthology, Thomas mentions only coal as fuel.[215]

Many of the witnesses describe a stench supposedly emanating from decomposing corpses. It is a well known fact among police and people working in the field of forensics that the odor of putrefying corpses, which appears during the bloat stage of decomposition and is caused by the release of gases such as cadaverine und putrescine, is "terrible" and overwhelming.[216] In the case of open or shallow mass graves, the smell can spread over large areas, depending on weather and wind conditions. American journalist Elizabeth Neuffer has described a visit to a mass grave in Bosnia thus:[217]

> *"You could smell the mass grave at Cerska long before you could see it. The sickly, sweet smell of the bodies came wafting through the trees lining the dirt track up to the grave."*

In this case the mass grave contained only a few dozen corpses.[218] It seems highly doubtful that the inmates at Sobibór would have been able to determine by their olfactory senses alone if the decomposing bodies causing the stench numbered a few dozen, hundreds, thousands, or tens of thousands. In this context it is worth noting that the odor of decomposition is extremely persistent and may linger for months or even years after the disappearance of soft tissues or the removal of the decomposing corpse(s).[219]

Finally we come to the "evidence" that "no-one ever came out alive." The problem of this argument becomes evident by even a curso-

---

[214] "mit Hilfe von Brandbom[b]en, Holz u. Kohle"; Statement by Kurt Ticho (Thomas), ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 4.

[215] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 78.

[216] Cf. Alan Gunn, *Essential Forensic Biology*, 2nd ed., Wiley-Blackwell, New York 2009, p. 23.

[217] Elizabeth Neuffer, *The key to my neighbor's house. Seeking justice in Bosnia and Rwanda*, Picador, New York 2002, p. 215.

[218] "U.N. Starts Digging Up Mass Grave in Bosnia," *The New York Times*, 10 July 1996, p. 6.

[219] Linda L. Klepinger, *Fundamentals of forensic anthropology*, John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken (NJ) 2006, p. 119.

ry glance at the various maps of Sobibór. The most "correct" map,[220] drawn by Bill Rutherford in 2002 and partially based on air photos, shows that the northern, eastern, and western borders of the vaguely trapezoidal Camp III area hardly could have been observed from other parts of the camp. This means that deloused deportees could have left Camp III unnoticed by inmates in Camp I and II. This also makes sense from a hygienic-prophylactic viewpoint, as naturally one would seek to avoid contact between deloused deportees and the potentially louse-carrying inmates of Camps I and II. Interestingly, the Rutherford map shows a sort of passage leading from the northeast corner of Camp III through the forest in the general direction of the main railroad.[221]

4.4. The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór

The findings of the Hagen trial verdict regarding the first gas-chamber building at Sobibór are summarized as follows by Rückerl:[222]

> *"About 500 m to the west of this chapel* [near the main railroad] *the pioneering commando erected the gas-chamber building: a small solid building with a concrete foundation. The inside of this building was divided into three adjoining gas-proof cells measuring 4 × 4 m. Each cell was equipped with an air-raid shelter door in each of the opposite external walls, one for entrance to the cell, one for pulling out the corpses."*

Rückerl adds that the gassing engine was placed in a special annex (*Anbau*) according to the Holocaust historiography to this building.

According to Yitzhak Arad:[223]

---

220 Online: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg

221 It should be pointed out here that the trains bound for the east may have departed from the main railroad, rather than the sidespur leading into the camp. According to Jan Piwonski, who worked at the Sobibór station, the Chełm-Włodawa line saw little traffic, and thus such embarkations were feasible; Jan Piwonski, op.cit (note 203). The 1942 timetable of the railways in the General Government shows that there were four trains per day on this line, in each direction; cf. *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernment)*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984, p. 118.

222 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 163.

223 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 31. Arad's description is apparently based on that of Adalbert Rückerl, who in turn is reiterating and quoting the 1966 verdict from the Hagen Sobibór trial; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), 163

> *"The first gas chambers erected in Sobibór were in a solid brick building with a concrete foundation. They were located in the northwest part of the camp, more isolated and distant from the other parts of the camp than in Bełżec. There were three gas chambers in the building, each 4 × 4 meters. The capacity of each chamber was about two hundred people. Each gas chamber was entered through its own separate door leading from a veranda that ran along the building. On the opposite side of the building, there was a second set of doors for removing the corpses. Outside was a shed in which the engine that supplied the carbon monoxide gas was installed. Pipes conducted the gas from the engine exhaust to the gas chambers."*

The reader of this unambiguous description may get the impression that the eye witness testimonies concur on the characteristics of this building. Let us therefore take a look at the actual statements left by those who in their work as members of the camp staff supposedly observed it on repeated occasions or on a daily basis.

As the first commandant of Sobibór, Franz Stangl was present during the camp's construction and the beginning of the alleged gassings. Since he was transferred to Treblinka in early September 1942, he would not have been able to observe the second phase gas chambers, thus excluding the possibility of confusion between the two buildings. When interviewed by Gitta Sereny in a Düsseldorf prison in 1971, Stangl, as we have already said, recalled that the first gas-chamber building "was a new brick building with three rooms, three meters by four."[224] This is also consistent with a statement made by Stangl two years earlier, which describes the same building as a "stone construction."[225]

The former SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Fuchs, who supposedly installed the gassing engine, testified:[226]

> *"Upon my arrival at Sobibór I found near the station an area with a concrete structure and several permanent houses."*

It is apparent from the context that the "concrete structure" is identical with the alleged gas-chamber building. One notes that, while Stangl places the gas-chamber building a considerable distance from the rail-

---

[224] G. Sereny, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983, pp. 109f.

[225] Statement made by Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April, 1969, ZStL-230/59-12-4464; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 33.

[226] Statement made by Erich Fuchs in Düsseldorf on 2 April 1963, ZStL-251/59-9-1785; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 100.

way station and isolated "back in the woods,"[227] Fuchs claims the same installation to have been located in an area "near the station" together with other buildings. This contradiction, however, is small compared to that revealed by the testimony of alleged "Gasmeister" Erich Bauer:[228]

> *"The gas chamber was already there, a wooden building on a concrete base about the same size as this courtroom, though much lower, as low as a normal house. There were two or three chambers, in front of which there was a corridor that, from the outside, you accessed via a bridge."*

Thus the witnesses disagree on the very construction material of the first gas-chamber building! How do mainstream Holocaust historians handle this glaring contradiction? As seen above, Arad simply ignores the statement of the key witness Bauer, while combining the descriptions of Stangl and Fuchs into "a solid brick building with a concrete foundation." Schelvis, on the other hand, finds it necessary to confront Bauer's testimony. In the German edition of his Sobibór book, published in 1998, we read:[229]

> *"Bauer was mistaken about the wooden building. It was a solid brick house."*

For some reason, however, Schelvis had completely changed his mind about this issue by the time the English language edition of the same book appeared in 2007. In this we read:[230]

> *"Because he* [Fuchs] *had put into place so many installations over the course of time, he did not remember that the first gas chambers at Sobibór had been constructed of wood."*

Consequently, the Bauer who erred in his recollections was turned into Bauer the reliable eye witness:[231]

> *"From his account it can be deduced that the gas chambers were indeed identical to those at Bełżec* [i.e. constructed of wood]*."*

Schelvis suddenly also discovered that the fact of the first gas-chamber building having been constructed of wood was a key factor behind its replacement with the second phase gas chambers:[232]

---

227 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 224), p. 109.
228 Erich Bauer in Hagen on 6 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-176, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 101.
229 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 119 and p. 120, note 285.
230 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 114, note 17.
231 *Ibid.*, p. 101.
232 *Ibid.*, p. 103.

"After a few months it became apparent that the gas chambers at both Bełżec and Sobibór needed to be replaced. The timber walls had become tainted with the sweat, urine, blood and excrement of the victims. The new gas chambers were to be brick-built, more durable, and support a larger capacity."

Such is the arbitrary nature of mainstream Holocaust historiography! As could be expected, the reader of the English edition is not made aware of this 180 degree change, and no explanation is given of the reason behind it. Likewise, Schelvis never addresses the most crucial question raised by the eye witness accounts: how could it be that Stangl and Bauer, two men who both should have been intimately familiar with the gas-chamber building, produced such divergent testimony?

A most revealing insight into the artificial nature of the "gas chamber" observations is provided by the Ukrainian auxiliary Mikhail Razgonayev. In his interrogation of 20-21 September 1948 Razgonayev related how he was detached from the Trawniki training camp to Sobibór in May 1942, where he served as a guard until July 1943. Thus, he was present during the first as well as the second phase of the alleged extermination activity. His description of the killing installation is unusually detailed:[233]

"The gas chamber, or as it was termed for camouflage: 'bath-house,' was a stone building punctiliously isolated by a system of barbed wire fences from other parts of the camp and hidden by young trees, saplings in particular, from the view of the huts, 'dressing rooms,' so that the people who were in the 'dressing rooms' would not be able to see what was happening at the 'bath-house.' The 'bath-house' was distant from the 'dressing rooms' so that the cries emerging from the gas chambers, when the people realized that they had been tricked and were persuaded that they had been brought there not to bathe but for their destruction, could not be heard.

In the building with gas chambers there was a wide corridor, on one side of which were 4 chambers. In the four chambers the floor, ceiling, and walls were of concrete; they had 4 special shower-heads

---

[233] Interrogation of Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev in the city of Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948. Online: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001

that were intended not to supply water, but for the entry of exhaust gases, through which the people in the chambers were killed.
Each chamber had two doors: internal on the corridor side through which the people would enter the chamber and external that opened outwards and through which the bodies would be removed.
The doors – the internal and the external – were closed hermetically and fitted with rubber strips that did not allow the gas to escape from the chamber.
Behind the rear wall of the building was located on a base, under an awning, a strong motor that would begin to work the moment the chambers were full and the doors were closed hermetically.
From the motor led a pipe that went through the ceiling of the building corridor with the gas chambers. From the pipe would emerge into each chamber a metal pipe, ending with a shower head that was used in bath-houses for the supply of water. Through this system the exhaust gases from the motor would be led into the chamber."

Razgonayev's layout of the building – a small number of chambers placed in a row – corresponds to that commonly alleged for the first gas-chamber building, although the number of chambers, four, is not mentioned by any other witness, either in connection with the first or the second building.[234] In the long interrogation protocol there is no mention whatsoever of the gas-chamber building being replaced or enlarged, yet the witness states that the Ukrainian guards were posted along the way to the gas chambers, and he even affirms:[233]

"During the time of my service as a guard and afterwards as an chief guard at the Sobibór camp, I saw the process of extermination of people with my own eyes."

As we later learn that Razgonayev was promoted to chief guard (*Oberwachmann*) in December 1942, this statement implies that he performed guard duties in Camp III before as well as after the supposed reconstruction of the gas chambers. How it was possible for him to forget about this crucial event becomes even more inexplicable by the fact that Razgonayev mentions other construction work carried out in June-July 1942, in which he himself participated as a carpenter.

---

[234] There can be no doubt that Razgonayev is speaking of four chambers in total, as later in the interrogation he mentions that the funneling of victims into the gas-chamber building "would continue until all 4 chambers were full."

The eye witnesses' claims regarding the first (trial) gassing are even more fraught with contradictions. Stangl describes the ostensible event as follows:[235]

> *"*[…] *one afternoon Wirth's aide, Oberhauser, came to get me. I was to come to the gas chamber. When I got there, Wirth stood in front of the building wiping the sweat off his cap and fuming. Michel told me later that he'd suddenly appeared, looked around the gas chambers on which they were still working and said, 'Right, we'll try it out right now with those twenty-five work-Jews: get them up here.' They marched our twenty-five Jews up there and just pushed them in, and gassed them. Michel said Wirth behaved like a lunatic, hit out at his own staff with his whip to drive them on. And then he was livid because the doors hadn't worked properly."*

In a statement from April 1969, Stangl further mentioned what allegedly had happened to the victims of this first gassing:[236]

> *"I think the bodies were buried near the brick building* [i.e. the gas chambers]. *No grave had been dug. I am certain that the bodies were not naked, but were buried with their clothes still on."*

Fuchs, however, had quite a different story to tell of the first gassing in his testimony:[237]

> *"Following this* [the installation of the gassing engine]*, a gassing experiment was carried out. If my memory serves me right, about thirty to forty women were gassed in one gas chamber. The Jewish women were forced to undress in an open place close to the gas chamber, and were driven into the gas chamber by the above-mentioned SS members and by Ukrainian auxiliaries.* […] *About ten minutes later the thirty to forty women were dead.* […] *I packed my tools and saw how the corpses were removed. The transportation was done with a lorry trail* [sic] *that led from the gas chambers to a remote plot."*

Thus, while Stangl has it that the victims numbered 25, were almost certainly male (since they constituted a construction commando), and were buried with their clothes still on near the gas-chamber building, Fuchs maintains that they were between 30 and 40, female, undressed before the gassing, and subsequently interred in a "remote plot." More-

---

235 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 224), pp. 113f.

236 Statement made by Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 101.

237 Quoted in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 32.

over, Fuchs lists a number of SS men as being present,[238] but mentions neither Wirth nor Oberhauser, despite the fact that SS-*Sturmbannführer* Wirth was the responsible inspector of the Reinhardt camps. This omission becomes even more glaring when Wirth's alleged display of anger is considered. The testimonies of Stangl and Fuchs are therefore completely at odds with each other regarding this singular event.

Another Sobibór SS man, Heinrich Barbl, further adds to the confusion surrounding the trial gassing:[239]

> *"Red Cross nurses accompanied the selected women, who were transported by bus. They assisted with the undressing."*

It seems more than a little strange that the SS would make the Red Cross privy to a top-secret extermination process, especially since, according to Stangl, Wirth feared that the victims "might have been spotted by someone outside the camp."[240]

A further small but nonetheless important contradiction concerns the exterior doors of the alleged gas chambers. According to Schelvis, at the time the second phase gas-chamber building was constructed, Wirth ordered new gas chamber doors that were hinged, so that the corpses of the victims would no longer block the exterior doors.[241] The witness Hödl spoke of the new gas chamber doors as "trapdoors" (*Klapptüren*) "which would be raised after the gassing."[242] This implies that the doors to the first gas-chamber building opened to the sides, as, needless to say, one would not have constructed doors that opened inwards.

As already mentioned, mainstream Holocaust historians assert that the second chamber building at Sobibór used the second phase building at Bełżec as a model and that the two buildings in fact were constructed by the same people (Hackenholt and Lambert). According to the witness Stanisław Kozak, all doors in the *first* gas-chamber building at Bełżec "opened toward the outside."[243] When it comes to Bełżec's *second* gas-chamber building, however, key witness Rudolf Reder has it that the corpses were pulled out through doors that "were slid open with wooden handles."[244]

---

238 Thomalla, Stangl, Schwartz and Bolender; *ibid.*, p. 32.

239 Court testimony of Heinrich Barbl in Linz on 16 October 1965 at the Austrian Ministry of Internal Affairs; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 101.

240 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 101.

241 *Ibid.*, p. 103.

242 *Ibid.*, p. 104.

243 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 108.

244 Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków 1999, p. 124.

The alleged second phase gas-chamber building at Bełżec was supposedly erected between mid-June and mid-July 1942.[245] By then the alleged first gas-chamber building at Sobibór had already been in operation for two months. Are we to believe that Wirth, the inspector and chief designer of the alleged *Aktion Reinhardt* "death camps," had the gas chamber doors at Bełżec changed from hinged to sliding ones,[246] while aware that doors of the latter type were impeding the extermination process at Sobibór?

Sereny comments that Franz Stangl's "different versions of events are not too important from the point of view of facts."[247] But what should one say about the fact that the former Sobibór SS men are contradicting themselves as well as each other when it comes to important details of the alleged mass gassings? Contrary to what mainstream Holocaust historians and propagandists may believe, such contradictions are fatal to the Sobibór gas chamber allegation, as this rests *exclusively* on such flawed eye witness evidence.

4.5. Miscellaneous Anomalies and Absurdities

The testimonies left by former Sobibór inmates are rife with contradictions, incongruities, anomalies, and absurdities which are indicative of their general quality. Below I will list only a few of them.

Dov Freiberg claims to have seen in the forest surrounding Camp III "a hill of white sand about twenty meters high" which "looked suspicious."[248] Needless to say, anyone would be surprised by a mysterious mountain of sand the height of a seven story building! He also writes that "hundreds of other workers were killed daily during the months I spent in the camp and were replaced by others."[249] Given that the inmates numbered around 600,[250] his survival was more than a little miraculous.

Freiberg also maintains that a group of 73 Dutch detainees caught trying to escape was punished with decapitation (!) and:[251]

---

245 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 73.
246 *Ibid.*, p. 73, 183.
247 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 224), p. 111.
248 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 219f.
249 *Ibid.*, pp. 260f.
250 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 333.
251 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 276, note 1. According to Louis de Jong, some witness-

"After the war, an SS man by the name of Novak was caught, and a search of his home revealed photographs of the beheadings in Lager 3."

Yet no Sobibór SS man named Novak was ever arrested,[252] and if such photographs really existed, they would surely have been reproduced a hundred times by now!

As we have already seen in Section 2.3.8., the witness Moshe Bahir is especially fond of ascribing cruelties of the more extreme and unbelievable kind to members of the camp staff. His mendacity is further demonstrated by the claim that the guard dog Barry, well-known also from Treblinka, was "the size of a pony."[253] Ada Lichtman states that young girls were "raped before being gassed" and that a newborn baby was drowned in the latrines by Gustav Wagner.[254] However, she also maintains that Wagner always was very nice to her, that he once saved her from being beaten by a Ukrainian guard, and that, at another occasion, he let Ada go without punishment after discovering her eating stolen food.[255] Esther Raab in turn recounts that Wagner once gave her candy.[256] Clearly the man was something of a split personality!

Other witnesses claim that inmates were forced to climb trees which were then cut down, so that they fell to their death, and that SS Gomerski and Wagner amused themselves by using babies as sling-balls.[257] In court the former camp commandant Stangl gave a rather different version of the alleged tree climbing murders:[258]

---

es like Freiberg maintain that the Dutch Jews were beheaded, while other claim that they were shot; Louis de Jong, "Sobibór," *Encounter*, December 1978, p. 26.

252 According to Schelvis, two men of the camp staff bore the surname Novak: Anton Julius, who was killed in the revolt, and Walter Novak, who is said to have disappeared in 1947 after having spent some time as a prisoner of war. Schelvis notes that the Pirna police in 1946 searched the home of Walter Novak's wife, and that valuables supposedly taken from the camp were found, but mentions nothing of photographs or other documents; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 260.

253 *Ibid.*, p. 150. Photos taken of Barry at Treblinka by Kurt Franz show him to have been of perfectly ordinary size (www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigz04.jpg). According to Kurt Bolender, the dog was "rather aggressive," but never severely harmed any of the inmates; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 92.

254 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 55.

255 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 153), p. 42, 44.

256 R.L. Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 319.

257 "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 25 August 1950, p. 5.

258 Statement made by Franz Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen Ludwigsburg (subsequently quoted as ZStL) 230/59-12-4469; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 113.

> *"It came to my attention that Bolender was bullying the Jewish inmates by forcing them to climb up the trees. He would make them whistle or sing, and then they had to jump down.* [...] *I called Bolender to order and told him that as long as I was at the camp, this must not continue any longer. I forbade him to engage in any more such bullying. At the subsequent meeting with the other officers I let it be known that I would not tolerate such bullying."*

It is thus possible that the allegations of murder by tree-felling originated with a case of relatively harmless bullying carried out by an individual SS officer, who was then reprimanded for his behavior.

Another anomalous group of assertions concerns the reception of the arriving Jewish deportees. According to Bahir, one of Gustav Wagner's duties was "counting the Jews who arrived in the transports"[259] and "conducting the registry of victims."[260] He also mentions that SS-*Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel "took a census" of the male arrivals.[261] Freiberg recalls an incident where, during a period of "respite from transports," Wagner went around registering the names, age and place of birth of the inmates in the camp.[262] But why was this done, if Sobibór indeed was a pure extermination camp? This is a question flying in the face of the official narrative. Schelvis compares the bureaucracy of the "extermination camps" with that of the *Einsatzgruppen*,[263] asserting that the former did not have to keep records of the alleged mass killings.[264] Later in his book, however, he details the procedure of transport lists used for the deportation of French, Dutch, German, and Austrian Jews to Auschwitz and Sobibór:[265]

> *"Two copies* [of the transport lists] *were given to the transport leaders for the journey east, creating the impression, perhaps, that they knew the deportees by name, and that the list would facilitate registration on arrival at the camp.*
>
> *At Auschwitz this may indeed have been the case – unless of course the victims were sent straight to the gas chambers. But the lists com-*

---

259 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 149.
260 *Ibid.*, p. 144.
261 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
262 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 223f.
263 "Task forces," German military units deployed behind the Russian front to fight partisans. According to mainstream historiography they are also said to have shot between 1.3 and 2.2 million Jewish civilians. This topic will not be covered in the present book. Editor's remark.
264 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 15.
265 *Ibid.*, pp. 51f. See also Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 139.

piled for Sobibór were only ever intended to disguise the Germans' true intentions. The transport leaders would have passed the lists on to the camp commandant, but the most he probably ever did with them was to file them in a drawer somewhere. No further action was ever taken."

Thus at least a part of the Jews sent to Sobibór was registered with their names – but the Holocaust historian assures us that this was only part of a "deception"! We may also note in this context that, while in Brazilian custody in 1967, Franz Stangl, the former commandant of Sobibór and Treblinka, allegedly stated to the São Paulo police that "his job during the war had been to take down the names of the victims as they were marched to the gas chambers."[266] A most thorough "deception" indeed![267]

Another example of this laborious charade: according to Ada Lichtman the Germans received the Dutch transports with long tables on which were nicely set coffee, bread, and marmalade.[268] After they finished eating, the Dutch Jews were shown around the camp. Next they had to write postcards addressed to their remaining relatives in the Netherlands, after which some of them were selected for work, while the rest was finally "chased off to be exterminated"![269]

Yet another anomaly found in Schelvis' description of the camp concerns Walter Poppert, a German Jew deported from Westerbork with his wife on May 8, 1943.[270] At Sobibór Poppert was foreman of the *Waldkommando*, a fact which was mentioned by him in a postcard dating from August 1943.[271] In other words: the SS allowed an inmate in a top secret "extermination camp" to communicate with the outside world – a contradiction which goes unnoticed by Schelvis.[272]

---

266 "Austrian seized by Brazil as Nazi," *The New York Times*, 3 March 1967, pp. 1f. However, according to a notice in the Swedish newspaper *Dagens Nyheter* ("Treblinkas chef greps i Brasilien," 3 March 1967, p. 13), Stangl "denied all allegations made against him."

267 For another important indication that the deportees who arrived in Sobibór (and the other Aktion Reinhardt camps) were indeed registered, cf. Subchapter 9.5.

268 Dov Freiberg likewise maintains that "there were transports where the people were greeted politely, with bread, jam and coffee"; D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 251.

269 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 153), pp. 46f.

270 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 139.

271 *Ibid.*, p. 112, 141.

272 Schelvis states that the arriving Dutch Jews sometimes were either encouraged or forced to "send postcards home to those left behind, telling them of their safe arrival," *ibid.*, p. 71. This was supposedly part of the "deception" of the victims. Poppert's postcard, however, was sent three months after his arrival to the camp, which makes it difficult to reconcile with the alleged policy of secrecy and camouflage.

Regarding the number of victims eyewitnesses often give figures significantly higher than both the figure of 250,000 hitherto generally accepted and Schelvis' lower estimate of 170,000. As mentioned before (Section 2.3.8.), Bahir claims to have overheard a conversation between SS men Paul Bredow and Rudolf Beckmann following Himmler's reported second visit to the camp in February 1943, in which it was said that "the visit was designed to mark the completion of the first million Jews destroyed at Sobibór"[273] – yet in reality little more than 100,000 Jews had been *deported* to the camp at that time. Zelda Metz in her early post war testimony gave the number of Sobibór victims as 2 million,[274] a figure which also appears in Szmajzner's book from 1968.[275] At the 1950 trial against the former Sobibór SS men Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier witnesses mentioned the figure of more than 900,000 victims.[276] The above-mentioned Kurt Ticho/Thomas[79] as well as Chaim Engel and Selma Engel-Wijnberg[277] spoke of 800,000 victims. Exaggerations of this magnitude are hard to explain as simple misjudgments.

One also encounters false statements regarding the number and arrival dates of transports. The witness Ursula Stern claims that, between 9 April 1943 and 14 October the same year, a transport of Dutch Jews from Westerbork arrived at the camp "regularly every Friday" despite the uncontested fact that the last transport of Dutch Jews to Sobibór left Westerbork on July 20, 1943.[278]

4.6. Testimonies by Former Camp Personnel

Jules Schelvis describes the testimonies left by former German and Austrian Sobibór camp staff by writing:[279]

> *"Still using their Nazi jargon, those who had once been in power, showing no signs of emotion and giving only the barest of facts, submitted their statements about what had happened at Sobibór."*

---

[273] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 156.
[274] Testimony by Zelda Metz, in: N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 210.
[275] S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 270.
[276] "Die Massenmorde im Lager Sobibór," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 22 August 1950, p. 4.
[277] Statement by Chaim Engel and Selma Engel-Wijnberg, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 3.
[278] U. Stern, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 11.
[279] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 2.

When it came to Camp III and what had allegedly transpired there, Schelvis adds: "the SS men were reluctant to reveal any snippets of information."[280] Most of their declarations are indeed severely lacking in detail, which should not come as a surprise, as their interrogators apparently did not show much interest in how exactly the alleged mass killings had been carried out, or even made possible. When we get extra "information," it is often peripheral, redundant, or absurd, such as the "snippet" provided by the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Alfred Ittner, who claimed that his colleagues Gomerski and Bolender had built a cabin at the edge of the cremation pit from where they could oversee the cremations while "generally amusing themselves and roasting potatoes over the fire"![281] Indeed, the information about the death camp proper at Sobibór is so scarce that, in order to describe it in detail, Schelvis has to spend five pages quoting the Bełżec witnesses Gerstein and Reder.[282]

One of the most frequently quoted former staff members is Erich Bauer, who in 1950 was sentenced to death (later commuted to life imprisonment) for having been in charge of the alleged murder weapon, the engine providing carbon monoxide for the gas chambers (see Subchapter 6.2). After having spent twelve years in the Berlin Tegel prison, Bauer suddenly decided to "come clean about the whole truth"[283] and spent the next years appearing as a witness for the prosecution and playing the role of the honest perpetrator (an activity which was to little avail, as he died in the same prison in 1980). The quality of his truth-telling may be ascertained from the fact that, while at his own trial in 1950, he maintained that the Sobibór victims numbered between 50,000 and 100,000,[284] in 1962 he suddenly changed this estimate to 350,000[285] – i.e. more than twice the currently held victim figure! Bauer's description of the roof of the first gas-chamber building is also more than a little curious:[286]

---

280 *Ibid.*, p. 112.

281 Statement by Alfred Ittner, ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 112.

282 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 105-109.

283 Erich Bauer on 20 November 1962, ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 2.

284 Verdict of the trial against Erich Hermann Bauer, Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50.

285 Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991, p. 232.

286 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 102.

> *"I remember quite clearly that a camouflage net had been draped over the gas chamber. I collected this net myself from the ammunition warehouse in Warsaw. It was thrown over the top of the roof and fixed onto it. When this was, I can no longer say. To start with, we had fir and pine trees covering the roof.* [sic …] *That was at the time when German flying units were flying to Russia. The German pilots were not to be able to see inside. The camouflage net was torn off the roof when the gas chamber was rebuilt. The camouflage net was acquired when the old wooden barracks were still in use,*[287] *because such a lot of steam was generated."*

Remarkably, none of the Jewish eyewitnesses who reports seeing the roof of the "gas chamber" building protruding above the trees surrounding Camp III have mentioned a camouflage net. Moreover, the alleged reason for the net is clearly spurious. How would pilots have been able to see through a roof? Wouldn't it have been much more logical to camouflage the mass graves instead? The claim that "a lot of steam was generated" during the gassings is likewise bizarre. By "steam," did Bauer mean engine exhaust? However, a native speaker of German would never use *Dampf* or any word derived from it[288] to denote exhaust fumes from an engine. There is no reason why the alleged gassing process would have produced steam. On the other hand, hot showers could result in a lot of steam, especially in cold weather. In addition, delousing chambers utilizing steam or hot air may also have caused such emissions of vapor.

In April 1963 and June 1965 two trials were held in Kiev against former Ukrainian auxiliaries who had served in Sobibór. Thirteen of them were sentenced to death and executed (see Subchapter 6.6). In the late 1970s testimonies from a handful of accused Ukrainian guards were made available to the U.S. Department of Justice by the USSR in connection with the first extradition trial against John Demjanjuk. When it comes to Camp III those testimonies are generally as vague and lacking in detail as the German ones.

The witness Vassily Pankov describes all three camps where he was posted – Sobibór, Auschwitz, and Buchenwald – as "death camps" where the SS and their auxiliaries "perpetrated physical extermination

---

[287] The testimonial incongruity regarding the building material of the alleged gas chambers will be discussed in detail in Subchapter 4.4.

[288] In the original German the last part of the final sentence of the quote reads: "…*weil es dort immer so gedampft hat*"; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 121.

of civilians."[289] The inclusion in this list of Buchenwald – a camp where no extermination is claimed to have taken place – should be enough to draw the veracity of Pankov's account into question.

The former auxiliaries moreover tend to grossly exaggerate the size of the camp, which is curious in the light of the fact that one of their primary tasks was to patrol the camp perimeter. M. Razgonayev stated that "the area of the camp was 2-3 square kilometers,"[233] while I. Danilchenko claimed that "the camp covered approximately four square kilometers."[290] According to the above-mentioned Rutherford map, the camp's area measured less than 20 hectares (i.e. 0.2 square kilometers ≈ 50 acres). Why would those guards make the camp out to be 10 to 20 times larger than it actually was?

Not all former members of the Sobibór camp staff were eager to confirm the official version of what had transpired at the camp. On 31 May 1978 Gustav Wagner handed himself over to the Brazilian special police in São Paulo. At the time of his arrest Wagner confirmed that he had been posted in Sobibór, but explicitly denied the gas chamber allegations:[291]

"I never saw any gas chamber at Sobibór."

4.7. The Value of Eye Witness Testimonies

Historian Christopher Browning notes the following on the subject of the *Aktion Reinhardt* eyewitnesses in his 1999 expert report from the Irving trial:[292]

> "[…] *human memory is imperfect. The testimonies of both survivors and other witnesses to the events in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are no more immune to forgetfulness, error, exaggeration, distortion, and repression than eyewitness accounts of other events in the*

---

[289] Interrogation of Vassily Pankov in the city of Stalino on 18 October 1950. Online: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001

[290] Interrogation of Ignat Terentyevich Danilchenko in the city of Tyumen on 21 November 1979. Online: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001

[291] "*Eu nunca vi nenhuma camara de gas em Sobibór*"; quoted in: "Eu prefiro ir para a Alemanha, diz Wagner," *Folha de São Paulo*, June 2, 1978. Also "Wagner nega ser criminoso" (Wagner denies being a criminal), *Diário da Noite*, 31 May 1978, p. 1.

[292] C.R. Browning, *op. cit.* (note 69); www.hdot.org/browning/#browning_545.2_n153

past. They differ, for instance, on how long each gassing operation took, on the dimensions and capacity of the gas chambers, on the number of undressing barracks, and on the roles of particular individuals. […] *however, without exception all concur on the vital issue at dispute, namely that Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were death camps whose primary purpose was to kill in gas chambers through the carbon monoxide from engine exhaust, and that the hundreds of thousands of corpses of Jews killed there were first buried and then later cremated."*

That eyewitnesses may err in their recollections is, of course, a truism. Browning should also know that people can "recall" false memories and that alleged perpetrators confess to crimes they never committed, even when not physically coerced to do so.[293] The supposed consensus invoked by him that the eyewitnesses "without exception all concur […] that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were death camps" where Jews were mass murdered with "carbon monoxide from engine exhaust" is in fact nothing but a mesh of contradictions, held together by mere belief.

As we have shown before, the early testimonies about Sobibór expressly do *not* claim the use of engine-exhaust gases for mass murder. In addition, the witness accounts left by Jewish former inmates about Sobibór are of little value to answer the question whether the camp was a center for mass extermination of Jews, as "the most conclusive evidence" those inmates had that gassings were taking place in Camp III, to which they lacked all access, was indeed "purely circumstantial" and, when examined more closely, does not unequivocally confirm the mass murder allegations. To this should be added the messages supposedly smuggled out from Camp III, whose reported contents are either absurd or contradict the established historiography on Sobibór.

On the other hand, the statements from former camp personnel are largely devoid of detail, especially where Camp III and its killing installations are concerned. As for the number, sizes, capacity, and construction material of the alleged gas chambers, or the circumstances surrounding the start of gassings at the camp, their declarations are rife with contradictions (cf. Subchapter 4.4).

While Browning and other historians of his ilk are satisfied with creating a historiographic picture out of selected pieces of eyewitness testimony and a handful of arbitrarily interpreted documents, all skeptical

---

[293] Cf. Gisli H. Gudjonsson, *The Psychology of Interrogations and Confessions*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2003, pp. 179-186.

inquirers searching for what really happened at Sobibór must recognize the necessity of comparing the witness accounts with available material evidence. Are the remains found at the former camp site really compatible with the alleged mass murder of hundreds of thousands of people in gas chambers? This will be the topic of our next chapter.

5. Critical Analysis of Material Evidence

5.1. The State of Evidence

5.1.1. Forensic Post War Survey by Polish Authorities

According to Jules Schelvis, the local Polish prosecutor failed to initiate a judicial inquiry into the crimes allegedly perpetrated at Sobibór and an inspection of the former camp area, so that the opportunity to establish the dimensions of the mass graves and other relevant matters was lost.[294] At least the latter half of this claim is incorrect, as in 1947 a report entitled *Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze* ("The extermination camp at Sobibór") was published by the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland. In this we read:[295]

> *"Today, on the site of the camp, nothing remains of the old facilities destined specifically for the liquidation of the victims. What does remain, on the other hand, are a few small houses (in a state of considerable dilapidation) which served as living quarters for the service personnel of the camp. In the central part of the area, presumably at the sites used for the burial of the ashes, there is a growth of young firs covering some 1,200 square meters. Diggings showed the presence of ashes and of bone fragments mixed with ashes below a layer of sand half a meter thick. Close to the eastern limit of the camp a pit of chloride of lime, 20 by 15 m, was identified. Over the whole area of the camp human bones can be found here and there.*
>
> *The purpose of the camp can also be deduced conclusively from other results of the investigations. An opinion prepared by the institute of forensic medicine at the Jagellonian University states that the bones sent there for analysis were human bones. An opinion of the institute of forensic medicine at Cracow indicates that the sand removed from the diggings is mixed with bone ashes and fat. A certain*

[294] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 191.
[295] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 49f.

amount of rubble[296] *was found at the site which witnesses have stated to have been the site of the building with the gas chambers."*

We will note here that apparently no effort was made to determine the number and/or dimensions of the present burial pits or the actual amount of ashes present and that the only pit for which dimensions are given is described not as a grave containing human remains but as "a pit of chloride of lime." The only evidence for the alleged gas chamber mass murder of at least 250,000 victims[297] which the commission's forensic experts could muster thus consisted of an unrevealed amount of human ashes mixed with sand and some uncharacterized debris from the supposed location of the "gas chambers"!

In Section 5.2.5. below we will return to the reported findings of the Central Commission.

5.1.2. Photographic Evidence

In an important 2009 article, which will be discussed later in this chapter, Isaac Gilead *et al.* write that "there are few images of Sobibór" and that those "very rare" pictures known to exist "do not contribute significantly" to our knowledge of the camp.[298] Arad states that the taking of photographs was prohibited in the Reinhardt camps.[299] However, we know that this rule was not always obeyed. At Bełżec the camp staff even invited local Polish villagers to take pictures of them inside the supposedly top secret "extermination camp."[300] The witness Kalmen Wewryk claims that the SS at Sobibór shot a film of a – supposedly fake – wedding ceremony in the camp.[301] It is thus possible that there exists yet undiscovered or unpublished photographic evidence relating to the Sobibór Camp. Furthermore we have an air photo of the former camp site taken by the Luftwaffe in 1944[302] which will be referenced later in the present chapter.

---

296 *gruz*

297 *Ibid.*, p. 57.

298 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, Vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.

299 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 18.

300 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 43.

301 K. Wewryk, *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*, online: http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html

302 National Archives, Washington D.C., Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

5.1.3. Kola's Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000-2001

The first ever study[303] of the former Sobibór camp site by archeological means was undertaken in 2000-2001 by a team led by Professor Andrzej Kola of the University of Toruń, who had previously carried out excavations at Bełżec.[304] While the Sobibór excavation was reported on by a number of newspapers in late 2001, no translation into any western language has yet been made available of the brief research report which Kola published that same year in the journal *Przeszłość i Pamięć* ("Past and Memory") published by the Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom.[305] In the present chapter Kola's published results will be critically analyzed and compared to the established historiographic picture of the camp.

Regarding the purpose of the study Kola states:[306]

"The planimetric structure of the camp's buildings and the mass graves' locations are currently indiscernible as a result of deliberate destruction, demolition, and removing of the evidence of its infrastructure by the Germans in 1943, following the well-known mass breakout of prisoners on the 14th October of the same year. The aim of the archeological excavations is to recreate this plan as the basis of a fitting and dignified memorial to the victims of the Holocaust, including an adequate project of commemoration being formulated. It is also important to obtain authentic artifacts belonging to the Jews who were brought to Sobibór from all over Europe for the branch of the Łęczna-Włodawa Lakeland Museum located in Sobibór – objects bearing witness to the martyrdom of the victims or linked to the organization of the genocide."

---

303 Historian Martin Gilbert, who visited Sobibór in the summer of 1996, writes in his travel journal that at the site of the former Camp III, "there is a patch of sand where men have recently been digging, trying to find the rails that were used for the crematorium pyres where the bodies had been burned. This work is being done by the regional museum at Włodawa." The details of this archeological activity are wrapped in obscurity, however, since it is not acknowledged in the Sobibór literature, not even in Kola's 2001 article, see note 305; Martin Gilbert, *Holocaust Journey*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1997, p. 250.

304 Andrzej Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000.

305 Andrzej Kola, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122.

306 *Ibid.*, p. 115.

Thus the officially stated purpose is basically the same as for the 1997–1999 excavations at Bełżec: to enable the construction of a new memorial by locating mass graves. However, the search for artifacts "linked to the organization of the genocide" – in other words remains of the alleged gas chambers – is also recognized as "important."

Kola next reiterates the basic layout of the camp, denoting Camp III as "the place of extermination" and stating that "the task of the archeologists" consists of "a highly extensive study of the site." He goes on to describe Camp III as follows:[306]

> *"Due to a lack of eye witness accounts and the removal of evidence we do not know the layout of Camp III. It consisted of a gas chamber (or chambers), barracks for the German, Ukrainian, and Jewish personnel, and barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews, further a barber's barrack and also the burial sites of, as is estimated, more than 200,000 victims. Furthermore, from the available accounts it would appear that, from the rail ramp in Camp I through Camp II, a narrow-gauge railway led to Camp III, with its carts pushed by camp inmates. This railway was used to transport the sick and handicapped Jews brought to Sobibór over to Camp III. The route of the railway is not known."*

The claim that there is a "lack of eye witness accounts" concerning the structure of Camp III is incorrect, as the map used at the 1966 Hagen trial, which shows that part of the camp in detail, was drawn up by none other than Erich Bauer, the SS-*Oberscharführer* who allegedly was in charge of the gas chambers. As will be seen below, there also exists witness statements on the dimensions of the gas chambers and mass graves. It is worth noting that Kola consistently avoids comparing his research results with eye witness testimony, historiography, or judicial findings.[307]

The claim that Camp III contained "barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews" lacks any foundation in historiography or eye witness testimony. Such barracks, the witnesses unanimously stated, were located in Camp II opposite the reception area,[308]

---

[307] From his 2000 preliminary report on the survey, however, it is clear that Kola is well familiar with testimonies such as those of Chaim Engel, Moshe Bahir, Alexander Pechersky and Kurt Bolender; A. Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r." (Report on the archaeological investigations at the site of the former extermination camp for Jews at Sobibor in 2000), *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3, July-September 2000, p. 89.

[308] See for example the map in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 34f; items 42-44, "Barracks

and no such structures are asserted to have been located in Camp III. The reason why Kola inserted this unfounded claim in his description of Camp III will become apparent later in this chapter when we turn to the subject of the excavated building remains.

After a preparatory survey had been conducted in autumn 2000, the actual study commenced in spring the following year. Its first goal consisted in marking out archeological remains detected by probing drills on a large-scale map (1:1000) of the former camp site area. For the sake of the survey the camp site and its immediate surroundings – a rectangular area measuring 700 × 900 m – were divided into 63 areas of one hectare each (≈ 2.5 acres), numbered I to LXIII. The progress of the work is summarized thus by Kola:[309]

> *"The program of archeological excavations of the Sobibór camp in 2001 consisted of two phases – one taking place in spring, the other in autumn. During the six week long spring phase in the period between 17th April and 9th June, archeological identification of the camp structure was carried out, starting with the supposed area of Camp III. In 2000, as part of the reconnaissance research near the mound commemorating the tragedy of the murdered Jews erected in the 1960s, mass graves were discovered by a few of the archeological probes made in this area.*
>
> *Following this lead, it was decided in 2001 to continue excavations in the region of these finds. This was carried out through archeological drillings using hand held geological drills with a 2.5 inch diameter, i.e. approx. 65 mm. Due to the considerable area to be explored, initially the drilling locations were determined by the intersections of a 5 meter grid, with an additional, narrower grid at sites where the drill cores had shown positive results (i.e. in places where cultural objects had been located – e.g. relics of buildings or graves). With this assumption in mind, at least 400 drillings would be required on each hectare.*
>
> *In the second phase, carried out from 19th August to 13th October, investigations of the camp's terrain using coring continued. Simultaneously excavations of selected structures (localized as a result of the phase one drillings) were started.*
>
> *During the springtime phase, 4 hectares of the area of the former Camp III (i.e. hectares XVII, XVIII, XXIV and XXV) were fully inves-*

for storing property."

309 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 305), p. 116.

tigated by coring. In each hectare 400 basic drillings were made; additional drillings enabling a more detailed localization of the remnants of anthropogenic structures were made in places of soil disruptions. At this stage the structures were divided into grave pits (usually easy to distinguish) and interferences in the natural stratigraphic structure, which were traces of unknown elements of other transformations of the terrain resulting from human activity. Their interpretation will only be possible if excavations take place.
In hectare XVII 90 additional drillings were carried out, 76 in hectare XVIII, 18 in XXIV, and 21 in XXV; thus altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares."

5.2. Mass Graves

5.2.1. Mass Graves in Testimony, Verdicts, and Historiography

The most important accounts of the mass graves at Sobibór derive from the former SS men Kurt Bolender and Hubert Gomerski. Jules Schelvis has summarized their statements as follows:[310]

"Until the end of 1942, the bodies were taken to a Lager 3 pit, measuring about 60 by 20 metres and about 6 to 7 metres deep, the walls sloping down to protect it from collapsing. Along one side a wooden structure jutted over the edge, so that the loaded carts could be tipped over and the bodies dumped into the pit. The bodies had to be laid out by the Arbeitshäftlinge [inmate workers] *in a prescribed fashion to use all the available space, and were then covered with chloride of lime. By June 1942 it had become clear to the camp leadership that the grave was filling up fast, so a second grave was dug about 80 metres away from the first."*

Schelvis then goes on to quote Bolender's testimony of December 8, 1963:[311]

"The first grave had been covered with a layer of sand. As this grave was completely full, the other bodies had to be taken elsewhere, even

[310] Summary of a statement made by Kurt Bolender in Munich on 5 June 1961 (ZStL 252/59-11-1322), and a statement made by Hubert Gomerski in Hagen on 2 December 1966 (StA.Do-XII 65-705); J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 110.

[311] Statement by K. Bolender in Hagen on 8 December 1963 (StA.Do-band 35-116), quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 110f.

though the new grave was not yet ready. I still clearly remember arriving for work at the second grave one morning to find that the bodies which had already been piled up along one side had decomposed to such an extent that in the sweltering heat blood and body fluids had run all along the bottom of the unfinished grave. It was clear that we could not continue working under such circumstances."

Due to such problems the burial of uncremated corpses was stopped. Schelvis writes:[312]

"It was then decided to start burning the bodies instead and to get a machine in to dig up the tens of thousands of buried bodies to burn them as well. […]

The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and shallower than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid."

Accordingly there are said to have been three pits in Camp III: two used for the interment of corpses and one on top of which the cremation pyre was constructed. The number of burial pits was confirmed by a sketch drawn by Bolender while in custody.[313] This shows two graves, one of which is only half the size of the other.

Arad gives the following description of the Sobibór mass graves:[314]

"The burial pits were 50 to 60 meters long, 10 to 15 meters wide, and 5 to 7 meters deep. For easier absorption of the corpses into the pits, the sandy sidewalls were made oblique."

Arad never states the number of graves, and the map reproduced by him does not outline the graves.[315] Novitch only mentions an unspecified number of "common graves,"[316] while Schelvis accepts Bolender's claim that there only were two burial pits.[312]

Arad's description lacks a reference, but it is apparent that he has simply copied it from Adalbert Rückerl,[317] who in turn is summarizing

---

312 J. Schelvis, ibid, p. 111.

313 Viewable online at: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap4.jpg

314 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 33.

315 *Ibid.*, p. 35. This map is identical with the so-called Blatt-Bauer map.

316 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 24.

317 "A camp railway led from the outer doors of the cells of the gas-chamber building to large pits for placing the corpses, which had been dug, one after another during the first extermination phase of the camp and which had a length of about 50-60 meters, a width of 10-15 meters and a depth of about 5-7 meters; on account of the sandy soil they had inclined sidewalls"; A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 165.

the verdict of the 1966 Hagen trial. The map used during this trial,[318] compiled by the alleged supervisor of the gassings Erich Bauer, shows only two mass graves.

In 1947 the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland wrote as follows on the disposal of corpses at Sobibór:[37]

> *"In all the Hitlerian extermination camps the burning of the corpses was used systematically to hide traces. This was also the case at Sobibór. In the minutes of the interrogations of witnesses there are many descriptions of this. It was difficult, however, to hide the incineration of the corpses, because the wind would spread a specific odor of incineration over a wide area; the smoke, as well as the fire of the burning sites could also be seen from far away. We must underline the fact that the incineration system had already been developed and perfected while the camp was still in operation. Initially the corpses were interred in layers in large pits and covered with chloride of lime. Large scale incinerations began in the winter of 1942/1943 and continued up to the liquidation of the camp. At first simple pyres were used, but eventually this system was replaced by the use of grates made from railway rails.*
>
> *Such an installation was very simple. Rails were mounted on two parallel rows of concrete blocks, layers of corpses were placed on them, and a fire was lit below. It is probable that easily flammable material was used. Over the period during which this installation was used large pits filled with corpses existed in the camp. Mechanical shovels were used to dig up the corpses and take them to the grates. The corpses from transports arriving at that time were burned immediately after being gassed. The ashes from the incinerations were dumped into the pits within the camp or, as witnesses have stated, partly taken away by rail in an unknown direction."*

Again we note the peculiar vagueness of the report. How many mass graves were there? What kind of "easily flammable material" was used as fuel? The claim that initially simple pyres were used to burn the bodies and that cremation grates were constructed only later is in clear contradiction with Bolender's testimony. It should further be pointed out that none of the numerous eye witness accounts studied by the authors

---

[318] Viewable online at: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap2.jpg

of this book mentions the removal of ashes by train (or for that matter by trucks).

5.2.2. The Switch from Burial to Cremation

In order to proceed with our analysis of Kola's report, we must first determine the answers to the following two questions: when did cremations commence at Sobibór, and how many of the hypothetical corpses were cremated without prior interment?

The first question is especially difficult to answer, because mainstream Holocaust historians as well as eye witnesses provide widely divergent statements. Arad strongly implies that cremations started at some point in late summer or early autumn 1942. He writes that the operation began "as a result of the hot weather in the summer of 1942."[319] In his entry on Sobibór for the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* he writes confusingly that cremations commenced "toward the end of 1942," only to later date this event to "the end of the summer of 1942" (cf. Subchapter 2.1). Novitch asserts that, "beginning with the winter of 1942, they [the corpses] were no longer buried, but were burned in large open crematoria."[320] Neither Arad nor Novitch provide a source for their respective statement. According to Rückerl the burial pits were used only during the "first phase of extermination, lasting approximately half a year,"[321] which implies that cremations began in October or November of 1942, since the first transports to the camp arrived in the first days of May that year.[322] Schelvis is slightly more exact, writing that cremations had begun "by September or October 1942,"[323] while de Jong dates the commencement of both cremations and exhumations to October 1942.[324]

As for the eye witnesses, there are seven who provide some form of dating of the beginning of cremations. We have mentioned Bahir's claim that flames were visible already when he arrived at the camp in late April or early May 1942 (cf. Subchapter 4.3., p. 96). This, however, is not supported by any other testimony. According to Szmajzner, a digger "accompanied by a certain amount of rails," presumably used for

---

[319] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 171.
[320] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 24.
[321] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 165.
[322] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 36, 390.
[323] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 38. In the German edition of his book (*op. cit.* (note 60), p. 51) Schelvis dates the commencement to "about September 1942."
[324] L. de Jong, *op. cit.* (note 251), p. 21.

the construction of the cremation grate, was brought to Camp III around August 1942.[325] The former Trawniki commandant Karl Streibel testified that, during a brief visit to Sobibór, he had observed a cremation grate, but no cremation in process. The visit took place "at the end of 1942."[326] Bolender's account of the mass graves implies that the burial of victims was stopped at the end of summer 1942. Hubert Gomerski testified in 1950 that no cremations took place until 1943,[327] and the Ukrainian Razgonayev dates the start to December 1942,[233] but both are contradicted by Werner Becher, who relates that the work of burning the corpses was initiated during his stay in the camp, which lasted from August through November 1942.[328] Another consideration which also speaks out against a later date is the unlikely idea that the SS would have dug a cremation pit, exhumed mass graves, and started burning corpses in mid-winter, when the soil might have been frozen.

While the dates found in eye witness testimony as well as Holocaust historiography are vague and divergent, the three most authoritative Sobibór historians – Arad, Rückerl, and Schelvis – all indicate that the beginning of cremations occurred around the same time as the rebuilding of the alleged gas chambers, which was accompanied by various other construction activities. According to Arad, this rebuilding was done during a two month lull in operations lasting from late July to the end of September 1942, which was caused by reconstruction work on the railway between Lublin and Chełm.[329] The new gas chambers became operational at the beginning of October.[330]

Given that the reported cause for the interruption of burials was problems caused by the hot summer weather,[331] it makes most sense that the preparations for outdoor incineration were carried out during the aforementioned two month lull when a lot of free hands were available, rather than in October or November, when the work force was again busy with receiving transports. We therefore find it reasonable to assume, as a conservative working hypothesis, that cremations began in the first days of October 1942.

---

325 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 188.
326 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 172.
327 Referenced in the verdict against Erich Hermann Bauer, LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 284).
328 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 171.
329 *Ibid.*, p. 80. Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 61), p. 103) has it that "the rebuilding took place between June and September 1942," but such an early start is extremely unlikely considering that large-scale transports to Sobibór continued at the end of July that year.
330 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 123.
331 *Ibid.*, p. 171.

How many of the alleged victims were buried prior to being exhumed and cremated, and how many were incinerated immediately after having been gassed? Schelvis has calculated the total number of deportees to be 170,165, rounded off to 170,000.[332] As we know from the Höfle telegram, 101,370 Jews were sent to Sobibór up until 31 December 1942. It follows from this that (170,165 – 101,370 =) 68,795 deportees arrived during 1943. According to orthodox historiography they were all cremated without prior interment. Schelvis states that this group was comprised of Jews from the Netherlands (34,313), France (3,500), Reichskommissariat Ostland (13,700), Skopje (2,382), and the General Government (14,900).[332]

The victim figure for 1943, however, has to be slightly reduced. Schelvis admits that, according to "rough estimates," approximately 1,000 Dutch Jews were transferred from Sobibór to labor camps in the Lublin district.[333] Despite the fact that those Jews did not perish in Sobibór, Schelvis has included them in his victim figure.[334] The real number of hypothetical victims for 1943 should therefore be 67,795.

Next we must determine how many Jews were deported to the camp from 1st October to 31st December 1942. According to Arad a total of 31,300 – 32,300 Jews were sent to Sobibór during this period.[335] Arad assures his readers that his lists of transports are based on "existing information." However, these lists consist to a large degree of figures lifted from testimonial evidence, estimates made by Jewish resistance members, or arrived at by mere conjecture.[336] For example, the lists for Treblinka[337] indicate that 824,170 Jews were deported to that camp during 1942, whereas the Höfle telegram shows that the actual figure amounted to 713,555 – an exaggeration of 16%. Faced with this tendency, we find it more reasonable to accept Gilead *et al.*'s estimate that 80,000 Jews arrived at the camp prior to the interruption of burials.[338] In

---

332 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 198.

333 *Ibid.*, p. 14.

334 Witnesses quoted by Schelvis speak of at least 40 French Jews transferred from Sobibór to Lublin and of 830-880 Byelorussian Jews transferred to Trawniki, but it is unclear whether those groups are included in the victim figure or not; *ibid.*, pp. 217, 219f.

335 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 390f.

336 Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 102-105.

337 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 392-397.

338 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 25. Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 112, 116 n. 64) writes that "there were already more than 100,000" corpses in the mass graves at the time cremations began, giving as his source a court document (VoHa-66-61b), but here he is clearly contradicting himself, as this would mean that cremations did not commence until early 1943.

our own calculations we will therefore assume the total number of hypothetical victims cremated without prior interment to amount to ([101,370 – 80,000] + 67,795 =) 89,165.

5.2.3. Mass Graves Identified by Kola

In his description of the discovered mass graves Kola provides precious little data, qualitative or quantitative, on the actual contents of the grave pits as revealed by the relevant drilling samples. As at Bełżec, none of the mass graves was excavated, and no attempt whatsoever was made to quantify the amount of human remains present in them. The only real quantitative statement regarding the contents of the graves is found in the following passage:[309]

> *"*[…] *altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares. In 1,107 of these a natural, anthropogenically unspoilt stratigraphy was discovered, where underneath a newer layer of humus (0-30 cm on average) natural, yellowish sand (archeologically barren) occurred. Grave remnants were found in 128 drillings. They are accumulated in seven pronounced groups that can be assumed as being separate pits which contain remains of mass murder victims. Most of these graves contain cremated human bones. The grave bottoms reached the depth of approx. 4 meters from the surface. Only in one case (grave No. 3) the bottom reached a depth of 5.80 m. Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified."*

One should note here that Kola does not provide a clear definition of what he means by "distinct layers." Are we talking of strata more or less exclusively containing ashes, or of ashes mixed with sand or other material? Further one would like to know how many of the 128 drillings actually turned up significant amounts of human remains, and not only evidence of soil disturbance.

Kola next goes on to briefly describe the characteristics of the individual mass graves:[309]

> *"**Grave No. 1** was found in the northeastern part of hectare XVII, directly to the west of the monument mound which commemorates the victims. The grave was localized by 27 drillings. The approximate dimensions of the outline are 20 × 20 m with the depth reaching around 4.30 m. It contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 2 *lies in the western part of hectare XVII, to the south of the monument mound. It was localized by 28 drillings. It has an irregular outline, with dimensions of at least 20 × 25 m (the longer edge in NS orientation) and depth up to 4.00 m. It contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 3 *is located in the southwestern part of hectare XI and the northwestern part of hectare XVII. It was localized by 17 drillings. It has an irregular outline, with dimensions measuring approx. 20 × 12 m (the longer side in NS orientation). Most of the grave is located under the northwestern part of the monument mound. The depth reaches up to 5.80 m.*

In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation,[339] *while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses, interstratified with layers of limestone, sand and charcoals. The northern part of the grave is situated close to the northern part of grave 4. To determine the extent of both of these graves more precisely, further, more detailed coring is required.*

Grave No. 4 *is a grave of considerable size covering the southern part of hectare XI and the northern and central parts of hectare XVIII. It was localized by 78 drillings. The outline, which is oriented in north-south direction, measures 70 × 20-25 m and has a depth of approx. 5.00 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses, interstratified with layers of limestone, sand, and charcoals.*

Grave No. 5 *is a grave of small area in the northwestern part of hectare XVIII. It was localized by 7 drillings. Its outline is irregular, with an area of at least 10 × 12 m and a depth reaching up to 4.90 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses.*

---

339 Saponification or wax-fat transformation "consists of the formation of adipocere, an insoluble soap of greasy and oily appearance having an unpleasant odor, produced by the combination of neutral fats from tissue and calcium and magnesium salts present in the water or in the humid soil in which the corpse rests. The absence of air is crucial. The process starts with the subcutaneous tissue and then spreads to the fatty perivisceral tissue. Saponification sets in after a few weeks and is complete after 12 to 18 months."; http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm (inactive).

Table 3: Dimensions, location and contents of mass graves at Sobibór Camp

DIMENSIONS [m]	AREA [m²]	VOLUME [m³]	# OF CORES	HECTARE #	HUMAN REMAINS	SHAPE
20×20×4.30	400	1,720	27	XVII	cremated corpses	
20×25×4.0	500	2,000	28	XVII	cremated corpses	irr.
20×12×5.80	240	1,392	17	XI-SW/ XVII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
70×20-25×5.0	1,575	7,875	78	XI-S/ XVIII-N	cremated & saponified corpses	
10×12×4.90	120	588	7	XVIII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
15×25×3.05	375	1,143.75	22	XVIII	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
Total:	3,210	14,718.75				

Grave No. 6 *is located in the central part of hectare XVIII to the south of grave No. 5. It was localized by 22 drillings. It has an irregular outline with an area of at least 15 × 25 m and depth up to 3.05 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 7 (?) *is a site where corpses were burnt, with an area of at least 10 × 3m and a depth of up to 0.90 m, located in the central part of hectare XVIII, approx. 10 – 12 m to the south from the southern edge of grave No. 4. The deposits of cremated corpse remains appeared in 6 boreholes during drilling. There are soil transformations around the grave of unknown origins. The structure was classified as a grave only because of the cremated corpse remains. However, it is possible that it was just a place where corpses were burnt. In order to determine the function of the place accurately, more detailed excavations are required."*

Excluding the cremation pit (No. 7) the characteristics of the mass graves may be summarized as per Table 3.

5.2.4. The Significance of Unincinerated Corpses

Camp Sobibór was liquidated following the prisoner uprising and mass escape on 14 October 1943. This means that the SS had a full year to exhume the hypothetical 80,000 bodies in the burial pits. On average they would therefore have to exhume merely (80,000 ÷ 365 =) 219 corpses per day. Given that the work reportedly was carried out by a big excavator and a special group of Jewish prisoners who apparently

worked full time digging up and transporting the bodies,[340] this task would have been easily accomplishable. Yet in spite of this, 4 out of 6 mass graves discovered by Kola contain remains of unincinerated, saponified corpses in their lower strata. This finding is obviously incompatible with the claim that the SS did their best to eradicate all traces of their alleged crime.[341]

Where did the unincinerated corpses come from? One hypothesis could be that they are the remains of detainees shot during the uprising. According to Arad, those shot during the revolt or executed afterward numbered between 380 and 420.[342] As the camp was hurriedly liquidated during the following weeks and as there was a lack of work force in the days immediately after the revolt (the dismantling of the camp was reportedly done by a group of Jews brought in from Treblinka), it is possible that their corpses were buried without prior cremation.

In Kola's preliminary survey report from 2000 it is further made clear that the corpses are not distributed over the entire area of graves No. 4-6. Of the initial 15 core samples taken on the eastern side of the memorial mound,[343] 6 encountered human remains; 4 of those contained "fragments of burnt human bones and charcoal," whereas 2 contained both human ashes and remains of saponified corpses.[344]

What seems to speak against this hypothesis is the fact that the saponified corpses were found in the *lower* parts of graves No. 3-6, with "remains of cremated corpses" reported as present in the *upper* layers. How did this come about? One possible explanation is that the burial detail opened up already existing mass graves instead of digging new ones. The reason for this would have been to save time and labor: since infill soil is significantly less compact than undisturbed soil, it takes less time and effort to dig through it, and there are no roots in the way. After the burial of the uncremated corpses, which were possibly covered with lime, the graves would have been filled in with the old infill soil as well as the dug up cremated human remains and wood ashes. That the corpses were placed at the very bottom of the graves could easily be explained by cautiousness on the part of the SS – after the discovery of the Soviet massacre victims in the Katyn forest, the Germans would have

---

340 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 171.
341 *Ibid.*, pp. 170-178.
342 *Ibid.*, pp. 363f.
343 These samples form a cross just to the south-east of the mound, most of which is inside the area of what Kola later designated as grave No. 4; cf. Document 6, p. 411.
344 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 307), pp. 90f.

been careful when carrying out mass burials of their own, so as to not risk having mass graves with corpses usable for atrocity propaganda fall into Soviet hands. Buried at a depth of 3-5 meters, the uncremated corpses would be difficult to find.

5.2.5. Area and Volume of the Graves

What is the actual area and volume of the Sobibór mass graves? In order to discuss this issue, one has to consider it as a two-fold problem: how reliable is Kola's estimate of the area and volume of the mass graves in their present state, and how large were the mass graves in their original state at the time of the liquidation of the camp in late 1943?

The method used by Kola to locate the Sobibór mass graves – a grid of manually executed probing drills with 5 meter intervals – is identical with that previously used by him at Bełżec. It goes without saying that this method is highly approximative and that the mapped outlines of the graves are arbitrary to a certain degree. There is a very real possibility that the actual present volume of the graves is smaller than the stated 14,719 cubic meters. On the other hand we have no reason to believe that Kola has underestimated their dimensions.

As for the *original* area and volume of the graves, we know that, similar to Bełżec and Treblinka, extensive wildcat diggings were carried out by local Poles at the former Sobibór camp site following the German retreat and that those clandestine searches for buried valuables continued for several years.[345] According to the witness Thomas Blatt, who lived in Poland until 1957,[346] the diggings continued "for about ten years" after the end of the war.[347] The Polish witness Parkola describes one of the first wildcat excavations – carried out by a single man – as covering an area of about fifteen square meters.[348] Gilead *et al.* report that such diggings have continued to occur even into the present century.[349] Diggings are naturally aided by the fact that the soil at the former camp site is soft and sandy.

The witness Piwonski has further stated that, during the liquidation of the camp, Jewish workers had to fill in holes "that had been caused

---

[345] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 191.
[346] R.L: Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 345.
[347] *Ibid.*, p. 365.
[348] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 191.
[349] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 15.

by blowing up the concrete buildings."[348] To the wildcat pits should also be added the unknown number of diggings carried out by the surveyors of the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland.[350] In this context one should further keep in mind that the mass graves were reportedly dug with oblique sidewalls, so that the surface areas of the pits were larger than the bottom areas.[351]

At Bełżec the activity of the wildcat diggers caused a "great number of human bones" and "ash from the corpses and from wood" to be spread over the surface of the camp,[352] and as seen from the above quoted 1947 report of the Central Commission, this was the case also at Sobibór. It is entirely reasonable to assume that the more or less random diggings at Sobibór also deceptively enlarged the graves in Camp III by destroying soil walls, thus connecting previously separate pits, or otherwise altered the original dimensions of the graves. When the holes were later filled in, bones and ashes from the surface mixed with sandy soil would have ended up in them, creating the illusion that they were part of the original graves.

As seen above, four out of six mass graves (#2, 3, 5, 6) are of irregular shape. There is no reason to assume, however, that originally they were not of regular shape, such as the square Grave No. 1. It follows that the irregularly shaped graves have probably been enlarged in the fashion described above. One may thus conclude with high probability that the original size of the mass graves was considerably smaller than Kola's estimate of 14,718.75 m^3.

As for the capacity of the Sobibór mass graves, we will simply note that the graves in their *present* size are able to contain the alleged number of 80,000 uncremated interred corpses, given a maximum density of 8 bodies per cubic meter,[353] but that this does not mean that 80,000 corpses *were* buried in them.

One might argue that it would make no sense to excavate such large pits if the Sobibór dead amounted to only some thousands. This argument, however, is fallacious for two reasons. First, if there were no

---

350 To this should further be added the mysterious excavations in Camp III noted by Martin Gilbert in 1996, *op. cit.* (note 303).

351 That this claim corresponds to reality is indicated by the fact that in the first series of drillings made in hectare XVII south-west of the memorial mound (in the area of graves No. 1 and 2), the thickness of the grave strata varied between 60 and 430 cm; A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 307), p. 90.

352 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 88f.

353 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), p. 137.

hundreds of thousands of corpses to dispose of, there would also exist no pressing need to save burial space. We know of several documented mass graves that have a density of 1-2 corpses per cubic meter.[354] Second, as already discussed, the original grave volume might have been significantly smaller than that estimated by Kola in 2001. It is therefore entirely possible that the mass graves at Sobibór contained only some thousands of corpses.

In their 2009 article, Gilead *et al.* reproduce a color photograph of the open field with the mass graves, taken from a weather balloon, accompanied by the following comment:[355]

> *"It appears to have delineated areas of mass graves in the open field, as defined by deeper green hues in the vegetation. This supports the conclusion of the 2001 coring activities carried out by Kola's expedition."*

Those deep green areas are indeed clearly visible against the yellow-brownish color of the remaining field. This phenomenon, where the outlines of old graves are detectable due to changes in surface vegetation caused by increased nutritional support from decomposing human remains and ashes as well as the looser, more aerated character of the infill soil, is well known from forensic literature.[356] But to what degree does the photograph actually support Kola's data on the mass graves? To determine this we have placed it side by side with the plan of the 2000-2001 excavations also included with the article.[357] Of the six burial pits identified by Kola, only two, graves No. 2 and 6, are matched by green areas of more or less the same shape and size. Grave No. 1 is visible only as a small, faint green smudge near the monument. The large graves No. 3 and 4 are only partially green, indicating that they are not joined together and may have originated as several smaller pits. The small grave No. 5 is partially obscured by the shadow of the rope connecting the camera-equipped balloon to the ground. "Grave" No. 7, the cremation pit, is not visible at all, implying that it was not used as an ash deposit and that the amount of cremated remains found in it was small. This comparison indicates that the present area – and in turn,

---

354 Cf. J.C. Ball, "Air Photo Evidence" in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 270; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 34; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), p. 77.

355 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 31.

356 John Hunter, Margaret Cox (ed.), *Forensic archaeology: advances in theory and practice*, Routledge, New York 2005, pp. 30f.

357 Document 3, p. 408.

volume – of the mass graves is considerably smaller than estimated by Kola.

As seen above, the 1947 Central Commission report mentions a pit with an area of (20 × 5 =) 300 m^2, characterized as being filled with chloride of lime and located "close to the eastern limit of the camp." Of the seven pits identified by Kola, graves No. 4 and 7 are the ones furthest to the east. However, grave 7, measuring 10 × 3 m, is clearly too small to be the same pit. On the other hand, the area of grave No. 4 is (1575 ÷ 300 =) 5.25 times as large as the pit described in the report. Could it be that Grave No. 4 was drastically enlarged by various diggings, including those of the commission surveyors? According to Kola, limestone is among the contents of Grave No. 4.

Finally it should be noted that Kola's findings regarding the Sobibór mass graves contradict certain conclusions arising from his own previous survey at Bełżec, where mass graves having a total volume of 21,310 m^3 were identified.

The Sobibór mass graves have an average depth of (14,718.75 ÷ 3,210 =) 4,58 m and a total area of 3,210 m^2. With a 30 cm layer of sand covering the interred corpses, the available burial space would have amounted to ([4.58 – 0.30] × 3,210 =) approximately 13,739 m^3, resulting in a density of (80,000 ÷ 13,739 =) approximately 5.8 bodies per cubic meter. On the other hand, at Bełżec the mass graves were estimated to have a total area of 5,490 m^2 and an average depth of 3.88 m, which means that ([3.88 – 0.30] × 5,490 =) 19,654 m^3 of burial space would have been available. Since it is claimed that 434,508 uncremated corpses were buried at Bełżec, the density would have been (434,508 ÷ 19,654 =) 22.1 bodies per m^3.

If the alleged Bełżec victims had been buried with the same density as the alleged Sobibór victims, they would have occupied an effective volume of (434,508 ÷ 5.8 =) 74,915 cubic meters, i.e. 3.5 times the total size of the mass graves discovered at Bełżec! This clearly contradicts the notion that the Sobibór camp staff did their best to utilize the available burial space as effectively as possible.

5.2.6. A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór

After the successful prisoner revolt, the Sobibór Camp was soon dissolved. To oversee this operation a number of SS men were transferred from Treblinka to Sobibór. One of them was Franz Suchomel, who in

the early 1960s left a brief account of his stay at Sobibór, in which we read:[358]

> *"I remember clearly that two Jews, a married couple from Holland, were found in Camp 1 hidden under the floor. By way of explanation I have to say that the barracks in Sobibór were constructed on top of meter high piles to avoid the danger of flooding."*

Suchomel later confirmed the swampy nature of the camp site in an interview conducted by Gitta Sereny sometime in the early 1970s:[359]

> *"In Sobibór* […] *one couldn't do any killing after the snow thawed because it was all under water. It was very damp at the best of times, but then it became a lake."*

The Sobibór Camp was located in eastern Poland, a few kilometers southwest of the village of the same name, which is in turn situated on the Bug River and the former Soviet-German demarcation line. The camp was constructed on a piece of land immediately west of the Chełm-Włodawa railway line, facing the Sobibór train station. It was surrounded by a forest consisting predominantly of red pines,[360] as well as by several marshland areas and a number of smaller lakes. As seen on a 1933 map of the area (a section of which is reproduced as Document 1, p. 407), there are patches of marshland marked out in the immediate vicinity of the future camp perimeter. The map further shows no less than six small lakes located within a 3 kilometer radius of the camp. The Bug River is found 2.5 kilometers to the east.

Regarding the location of the camp, Schelvis notes that "the single railway line […] ran through marshland,"[361] further noting that no deportation trains arrived to the camp between June and September 1942 because:[362]

> *"The railway line had subsided in various places between Chełm and Sobibór due to swampy soil conditions, slowing the trains down or even preventing them from using the track altogether."*

---

358 "Protocol of official examinations carried out in Altötting, Bavaria, on 24 January and 7 November 1962." Quoted online at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborliquidation.html

359 Gitta Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 224), p. 115.

360 *Ibid.*; R.L. Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 361f.; M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 82, 147.

361 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 28.

362 *Ibid.*, pp. 103f. In the German edition (*op. cit.* (note 60), p. 58, note 142) it is stated that this period lasted from the end of July to October and that the problems affected the stretch between Chełm and Włodawa.

Arad writes that "the whole area was swampy, wooded, and thinly populated."[363] The 1933 map in fact shows symbols denoting marshland in the immediate vicinity of the future Camp I.[364] At the beginning of his archeological survey in 2000, Kola identified an old drainage ditch at the former eastern border of the camp, beyond which a marsh emerges.[351] How high then was the ground water level in the area of the "death camp proper"? During the 2001 survey of the former Camp III area, Kola and his team discovered the remains of a well filled with sand ("Object C") in the northern half of the hectare numbered XXV, not far from the mass graves. When excavating this well, ground water was encountered already at a depth of 3.60 m, and the work had to be halted at a depth of 5 m because of the steady inflow of ground water.

The 1933 map reveals that the Sobibór station is found at an elevation of 167 meters. Lake Spilno, about a kilometer to the west, has an elevation of 164 meters, as is also the case with the swampy area located north of the later camp area and the road to the village of Żłobek, just to the west of the railroad. This was likely also the ground water level. The brown contour lines around the camp area indicate that it had a higher elevation. A look at a modern topographical map of Sobibór[365] in turn shows that the open, vaguely trapezoidal area with the memorial mound,[366] where the mass graves are located, has an elevation of 170 meters.[367] This means that the ground water level in this part of Camp III was found (170 – 164 =) 6 m below the surface. It is known, however, that the ground water level varies with the seasons and rainfall (or the thawing of snow). It is also possible that the average level was somewhat different in 1942-43.

The location of the Sobibór Camp was not chosen at random, but carefully selected by the SS Central Construction Office of the Lublin District.[368] The local Polish witness Jan Piwonski states that German of-

---

363 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 30.

364 That this was true also in the early 1940s is shown by the aforementioned sketch drawn in custody by Kurt Bolender (see note 313), which has the word *Moor* (bog) written just above (i.e. west of) the workshop area (= Camp I).

365 Document 4, p. 409.

366 This monument is commonly referred to as the "mound of ashes" and described as containing ashes from the victims. However, when Kola investigated its contents, he discovered that it contains no human remains whatsoever; A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 307), p. 91.

367 A comparison with a picture showing the present day memorial structures overlaid on the Rutherford map (www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/Sobibór.jpg) reveals that the small round spot with an elevation of 171.5 m, to the west of the mound, is located outside of the grave area.

368 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 30.

ficers visited the future camp site on three occasions during the autumn of 1941.[369] According to Y. Arad there originally existed no plans to burn the victims at the Reinhardt camps, and the commencement of cremations at Sobibór in early autumn 1942 is said to have been caused by local reasons.[370] This is claimed to mean that the people who decided on the location of the camp were looking for a spot where the bodies of several hundred thousand potential victims could be interred without problem. But why then choose Sobibór, located in the middle of marshland?

The Hagen court, in the reasoning of its verdict at the end of the Sobibór trial, stated:[371]

> *"As early as the summer of 1942, a different reason had brought about a partial change in the extermination mechanism: As a result of the heat, the corpse pits that had already been filled bulged upwards, releasing corpse water, attracting vermin, and filling the entire camp area with a frightful stench. Furthermore, the camp command feared an intoxication of the drinking water, which came from deep wells in the camp building* [sic]*."*

This was the motive which caused the camp officials to disinter and burn the corpses. The danger of contaminating the ground water by the products of decomposing corpses had been known for decades. In 1904 Max Pauly had summarized the medical knowledge of his time as follows:[372]

> *"The decomposition* [of the corpses] *goes through several intermediate stages, involving corpse alkaloids or ptomaines (cadaverines) first discovered by Selmi of Bologna around 1870; they were later studied by Brieger, Baumert and others, but are still far from being completely known. Some of these substances are choline, neurine, saprine, neuridine, cadaverine, putrescine, mydalëine, muscarine, trimethyl amine, mydine. Some of them are extremely toxic and, furthermore, have the dangerous capacity of increasing the receptive-*

---

369 Statement made by Jan Piwonski in Lublin on 29 April 1975, ZStL 643/71-4-441; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 27.

370 Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 171.

371 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 173. The last sentence reads in the original: "Die Lagerleitung befürchtete außerdem die Vergiftung des Trinkwassers, das im Lagergebäude durch Tiefbrunnen gewonnen wurde." Rückerl may possibly be referring to the camp kitchen or to a pump house.

372 Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904, pp. 19f., 24.

ness of the body for an attack by and a spreading of the particular morbific agents. […]

Ground water, even more so than soil or air, is suitable for the propagation of the decomposition products. It is all the more dangerous as the subterranean currents can take on changes which are not noticeable on the surface. Thus, it is entirely possible for wells on the cemetery itself or close to it to have good water, free from organic substances, whereas the secretions of the graves may be carried away by underground currents to reach wells or other types of usable water and then exercise their harmful potential."

For those very reasons the managers of the Theresienstadt ghetto decided to build the local crematorium:[373]

"As early as the spring of 1942 the command of the ghetto decided on the construction of a crematorium. The cemetery being situated in a depression was sensitive to ground water; often the corpses were lowered in water-logged layers. The SS worried about the drinking water becoming contaminated."

Pery Broad declared that "in the large fish ponds in the vicinity of Birkenau, at Harmense for example," the fish were struck by a pandemic in the summer of 1942 and that "experts tied this event to a contamination of the ground water by corpse toxins."[374]

Although nowadays there is a tendency to consider such phenomena to be less dangerous, there are still directives for specific measures to ensure the health of the ground water:[375]

"When a large number of bodies require[s] *disposal, for instance after a major disaster, the remains are most likely to be cremated. However, in many cases temporary storage facilities are required. In all cases, a 'wet' area must be designated to contain bodily fluids/wastes and chemicals. If drain discharges from this area are unsuitable (for example, a soakaway), then all drains must be sealed and liquids must be collected and disposed of safely by a specialist contractor."*

---

373 "Das Krematorium am Jüdischen Friedhof," www.ghetto-theresienstadt.info/pages/k/krematorium.htm

374 P. Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, p. 27.

375 "Assessing the Groundwater Pollution Potential of Cemetery Developments", Environment Agency, Almondsbury 2004; http://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/598825/scho0404bgla-e-e.pdf.

This also applies to cemeteries where a rather limited number of corpses is interred in coffins, dispersed over a rather large area,[376] although they do not present the same degree of risk as mass graves with an enormous number of corpses buried without coffins in a very limited area.

One therefore cannot believe that the two chains of command controlling the alleged extermination camps – Hitler, through the Führer chancellery and Wirth, on the one hand and Himmler, via Globocnik and Höfle, on the other – would have opted for a swampy area as the spot to be used for the burial of tens or hundreds of thousands of corpses, only to be forced to have them dug out again and incinerated at the first signs of the inevitable phenomena caused by the decomposition of the dead bodies.

It would not have required the mind of a genius to avoid this problem: it would have been easy to choose a site more suitable for the cremation of the corpses from the very beginning of the operation.

5.3. Fuel Requirements

5.3.1. The Percentage of Children among the Deportees

As we have seen in Chapter 1, Schelvis comes to the following distribution by country of origin for the Jews deported to Sobibór:

– from Holland:	34,313
– from France:	3,500
– from the town of Skopje:	2,383
– from *Ostland*:	ca. 13,700
– from the General Government:	ca. 54,500
– from Slovakia:	28,284
– from the Protectorate:	ca. 10,000
– from Germany and Austria:	ca. 23,500

The transport lists of the Westerbork camp show a total of 34,324 deportees sent to Sobibór, 5,855 of whom are labeled "K[inder]"[377] (children up to the age of 16), i.e. 17.05%. The two transports from Drancy

[376] Ahmet S. Üçisik, Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office, www.academia.edu/26690761/THE_IMPACT_OF_CEMETERIES_ON_THE_ENVIRONMENT_AND_PUBLIC_HEALTH_AN_INTRODUCTORY_BRIEFING.

[377] ROD, C[64]312.1.

to Sobibór comprised a total of 2,002 deportees, among them 110 children up to the age of 16,[378] i.e. about 5.5%. Schelvis[379] has two more transports from Drancy which he assigns to Sobibór (departure from Drancy on 4 and 6 March 1943), but which Klarsfeld assigns to Majdanek. These transports comprised 2,001 deportees, with 7 boys and girls under the age of 17, i.e. about 0.35%.

The percentage of "Kinder" in all of the above Dutch and French transports thus amounts to 15.6% on average, or 1 out of 6 persons.

Helena Kubica estimates that out of the roughly 1,095,000 deportees to Auschwitz[380] some 216,300[381] were children, corresponding to 19.75% or 1 out of 5 persons.

For Poland H. Kubica finds some 66,000 children out of a total of 300,000 deportees, i.e. 22%; for Slovakia 9,000 out of 27,000 or 30%. She has a percentage of about 11.5% (2,636 out of 23,000 deportees) for Germany and Austria, and about 14.04% (6,460 out of 46,000) for the Protectorate (Theresienstadt).

Her estimate for Poland is probably too low. If we take as a yardstick the population of Polish Jews in the Łodź ghetto on 30 June 1942,[382] there were 25,947 children under the age of 16 among the total of 96,874 persons, or some 26.8%. We may thus assume roughly 27% instead of 22%.

On the other hand, the estimate with respect to Slovakia is rather on the high side. According to Bedrich Steiner, altogether 57,837 Jews were deported from Slovakia, among them 2,482 children below 4 years of age and another 4,581 between the ages of 4 and 10 years of age,[383] resulting in a total of 7,063 children below age 10 or 12.21% of the total. As compared to this, there were 12,891 children below age 10 in the Łodź ghetto, some 49.7% of all children. Hence, the percentage of children below the age of 16 deported from Slovakia may have been as high as 25%.

---

378 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 17 (our pagination).

379 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 217.

380 Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993, p. 200.

381 H. Kubica, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999, Vol. II, p. 349.

382 "Die Ghettobevölkerung am 30. Juni 1942 (laut Meldungen)," WAPL, PSZ, 863, pp. 16, 16a.

383 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 123), Vol. II, p. 912.

From Germany and Austria, 14,442 Jews were deported to the Łodź ghetto in 1941, among them 999 children less than 16 years old, or 6.91%.[384]

Five transports left Prague for Łodź in 1941 with 4,999 Jews on board, of whom 575 or 11.50%[384] were children below 16 years of age.

If we assume the highest percentages mentioned above, assigning to *Ostland* the ratio applied to Poland, we come to a total of some 36,400 children deported to Sobibór (out of whom 5,972 are on record) which would bring their percentage to (36,400÷169,000[385]×100=) about 21.5% or practically 1 out of 5 persons.

5.3.2. The Average Weight of the Children

Based on scientific tables for the growth of children, the average weight of children below age 16 is about 30.5 kilograms.[386] The tables cover children between 1 month and 16 years of age, giving weights spaced one year apart for the mid-point of the year concerned (i.e. 1 month, 6 months, 1.5, 2.5, 3.5… 16 years). The average weight given is applicable only if the ages of the children at Sobibór were distributed in the same manner as in the above tables. Actually, the nominative lists for three Dutch transports to Sobibór (those of 25 May, 1st June and 6 June 1943)[387] with a total of 2,195 children under age 16 on board indicate that the number of older children is significantly higher (some 66.5% were more than 8 years old). This ratio amounts to about 63% for the 12 transports of the period between 3 March and 18 May. For the 14,442 Jews deported to Łodź from Germany and Austria the ratio is higher yet: some 70.2%, whereas for the Polish Jews in the Łodź ghetto itself it amounted to about 61.4%.

If we correct the above tables for the actual age distribution in the population concerned with higher percentages of children above the age of 10, we arrive at an average weight of 36.5 kg, which we will round off to 35 kilograms.

---

384 "Eingesiedelte im Jahre 1941 aus dem Altreich, Wien, Prag, Luxemburg und aus Leslau und Umgebung," WAPL, PSZ, 863, pp.76-81.

385 The total number of deportees (about 170,000) minus some 1,000 selected for work.

386 Mario Cosciotti, "Tabelle riassuntive per il calcolo del fabbisogno energetico" (Comparative tables for the calculation of energy requirements), www.abodybuilding.com/tab_ener.htm#tab1.

387 The transport lists have been published by J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 305-542.

Assuming an average weight of 70 kg for a normal adult, we thus come to a weighted average of 63 kg[388] (4 adults of 70 kg and one child of 35 kg) for the deportees to Sobibór.

When dealing with the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt accepted an average weight of 60 kg for the victims,[389] a figure we will use in our calculations, rounding off the above value where applicable.

For the deportees, especially those coming from Poland, a weight loss due to second degree malnutrition may certainly apply (loss of 10% to 25% of their normal weight),[390] bringing down the average weight to (65×0.75=) 45 kilograms. However, as we shall see below, this will not result in a significant reduction in the fuel requirements for the incineration, quite the opposite. We shall therefore stay with the average weight as set out above, giving more detailed explanations in Section 5.3.5.

5.3.3. Fuel Requirements for the Cremation of One Body

Valuable information concerning the wood requirements for the cremation of human bodies in the open can be gathered from three systems developed in India.

The *Teri* apparatus is a true cremation oven, equipped with a closed chamber and an external gasifier in which wood is gasified, with the combustible gases thus generated fed into the cremation chamber by means of a blower. The result is a powerful flame.[391]

An official document explains:[392]

"It was observed that each cremation using the gasifier took approximately 60-80 minutes consuming 100-150 kg of wood as against 400-600 kg in the traditional system and about 250-300 in improved

---

388 An official publication by the Ontario Ministry of the Environment states: "The average weight of a corpse is assumed to be 65 kg. This assumption is based on the average weight of adults, children and emaciated corpses (from terminal illnesses)." G. Soo Chan, M. Scafe, S. Emami, *Cemeteries and Groundwater: An Examination of the Potential Contamination of Groundwater by Preservatives Containing Formaldehyde*, Ontario Ministry of the Environment, Toronto 1992; www.archive.org/stream/cemeteriesground00chanuoft/cemeteriesground00chanuoft_djvu.txt.

389 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 470, 472.

390 A weight loss of 35-40% is normally fatal. S. McPhee, M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, McGraw-Hill Professional, New York 2008, p. 1085.

391 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=kRjsUh_bpcw

392 *Teri Development of gasifier based crematorium*, TERI Project Report No.1999BE63, New Delhi, 2003.

open fire system using a metal grate. After carrying out successful trials the gasifier based crematorium system has now been put into regular use at Ambernath. The time required for cremation ranged between 70–85 minutes while the specific fuelwood consumption ranged from 110 to 145 kg per cremation during trial runs."

The second apparatus is the *Mokshda Green Cremation System*. It is basically a simplified cremation oven, open at either end, consisting of a cremation grate mounted above ground level, protected on both sides by a metal panel with small perforations. Two steel plates cover these panels at a certain distance from the former and support a heavy steel plate roof shaped like a truncated pyramid and carrying a tall chimney.

A publicity pamphlet describes the apparatus, claiming that it "has brought down the wood consumption level to an average [of] 150 kg per cremation."[393] Applying this to a body of 70 kg, the specific consumption would thus be 2.14 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

The third apparatus, labeled "improved open fire system using a metal grate" is the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium*, consisting of three connected brick walls, similar to a barbecue grill, about 1.5 m high, holding a metal cremation grate at a level of about 50 centimeters. This piece of equipment, open at either end, is the direct precursor of the Mokshda Green Cremation System and allows a 50% reduction in the amount of wood as compared to a traditional cremation which requires some 400 – 600 kilograms.[394] Hence, the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium* consumes some 200 – 300 kg of wood per cremation.

Thus, for a body of 70 kg, these operational data correspond to

- 7.14 kg of wood per kg of bodyweight for a traditional pyre
- 3.9 kg of wood per kg of body weight for a pyre equipped with a metal grate
- 1.8 kg of wood per kg of body weight for the cremation furnace.

Hence, for the cremation of corpses on the grates of Sobibór we would thus have a standard value of 3.9 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

---

393 "Medium-Sized Project Proposal: Mokshda Green Cremation System for Energy & Environment Conservation", www.thegef.org/sites/default/files/project_documents/PIMS%25203335%2520India%2520Green%2520Cremation%2520Rev%2520MSP%2520Proposal%252010%2520march%252008_0.doc, S. 6.

394 Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division, "Fuel Efficient Crematorium;" www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm. This document has been withdrawn, but can be found in a web archive: http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm.

The differences in wood consumption mentioned above are essentially due to the combustion efficiency which is best in the *Teri* furnace, good in the *Mokshda* oven, and poor in the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium*.

No experimental data exist as far as the mass cremation of human corpses in the open is concerned. However, one may draw conclusions on this important topic from the incineration of animals which had to be disposed of on account of their having died or been slaughtered in connection with infectious diseases.

A number of directives state the corresponding fuel requirements. However, they cannot be utilized as such, either because they also mention fuels other than wood (straw, coal, liquid fuels) or because they refer to the initial layout of the pyre, allowing for the addition of fuel depending upon the progress of the incineration.

The only reliable data refer to the technical study of the operational results of the *Air Curtain Burner*. This device for the cremation of animal carcasses consists of a burner and a powerful blower, linked to an enclosure of refractory material or to a ditch into which the carcasses are placed.[395] Over two days, on 29 and 30 January 2002, two incinerations were carried out, involving 15 cattle carcasses each per day, for a total weight of 16.1 tons. The incinerations required 49 tons of timber, having an average humidity of about 20 percent.[396]

Fuel consumption thus was (49÷16.1=) 3.04 kg of timber per kg of carcass, in spite of the favorable conditions provided by the *Air Curtain System*.

This result is confirmed by the observation that "approximately 350 kg of ash is produced per tonne of animal."[397] Since a typical fresh carcass contains approximately 32% dry matter, of which 52% is protein, 41% is fat, and 6% is ash,"[398] it follows that one ton of carcass weight

---

395 Cf. www.airburners.com/technology/principle/.

396 "Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner," www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf.

397 J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," ftp://kda-ftp.kda.ks.gov/Agricultural Waste Disposal Options/burning of carcasses v6.doc. According to another source, "a typical pyre for 300 cows," of a total weight of about 150 tons, produced "15 tonnes of carcass ash and 45 tonnes of other ash," altogether 60 tons, i.e. 400 kg of ash per ton of carcass weight. "Environment Agency North West Region Area. Extracts from Submission to Cumbria County Council's Inquiry into the Foot and Mouth Crisis", (Environment Agency Submission to County FMD Inquiry.pdf), 26.4.2002; http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/cmis/.

398 Curtis Kastner *et al.*, "Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review", Carcass Disposal Working Group, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, March 2004; https://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf.

contains (1,000×0,06=) 60 kg of ash, with the remainder of (350–60=) 290 kg stemming from the wood. It is known that, "on the average, the burning of wood results in about 6-10% ashes"[399] with an average of 8%. Therefore the ash mentioned is furnished by (290÷0.08=) 3,625 kg of wood, yielding a specific consumption of 3.6 kg per kg of carcass weight.

Similar data are provided by the description of the incineration of poultry in Virginia: 2,268 tons of carcasses were burned by means of 10,000 tons of wood,[400] i.e. using 4.4 kg of wood per kg of carcass weight.

In Carlo Mattogno's experiments with waste beef, a weight ratio of wood/flesh of 2.6 was needed in a makeshift closed furnace, of 3.1 in an open furnace and of 3.5 in a pit.[401]

For the mass cremation of corpses the above data allow us to assume a ratio of 3.5 on a weight by weight basis. The wood required to burn the corpse of an average deportee with a weight of 60 kg would thus be about 210 kilograms.

5.3.4. Decomposed Bodies

The above data concern fresh corpses. However, as we have seen above, 80,000 of the alleged 169,000 victims at Sobibór were initially buried. Later on, from October of 1942 onwards, they were exhumed and incinerated. The remainder of 89,000 victims was, instead, incinerated immediately.

The carcass of a dead adult sheep of a weight of 50 kg releases 7 – 8 kg of body fluid over the first week after its death, and 14 – 16 kg over the first two months; an adult cow of an initial weight of 500 to 600 kg will lose 80 and 160 kg respectively.[402] However, loss of body fluids will continue for months. According to another source, "animal leachate

---

399 http://hubcap.clemson.edu/~blpprt/bestwoodash.html (inaktiv).

400 R.W. Peer, G.A. Flory and E.S. Bendfeldt, "Incineration of Mass Quantities of Poultry Carcasses", National Carcass Disposal Symposium, Beltsville, MD, 2006; www.deq.virginia.gov/Portals/0/DEQ/Water/VirginiaPollutionAbatement/CarcassIncinerationPres-NatCarcassDisposalSymp-12-2006.pdf.

401 Carlo Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72.

402 Abbey Nutsch, "Carcass Disposal Options: A Multidisciplinary Perspective", IFT Food Protection & Defense Research Conference, Atlanta, 3. November 2005; www.ift.org/~/media/Knowledge%20Center/Science%20Reports/Conference%20Papers/8Nutsch.pdf.

e.g. body fluids from carcasses are released (about 0.1 m^3 per adult sheep and 1.0 m^3 per adult cow) within the first year, and gas."[403] Dyan Pratt has monitored this for up to 25 months after the burial of the carcasses.[404] 466,312 carcasses were buried between the end of March and 7 May 2001 in Cumbria (northern England), and a system for the recovery of the body fluids was installed. Even as late as 2006 some 240 cubic meters of leachate were collected in a week.[405]

During the process of decomposition the soft parts of the carcass turn into body fluids, and this phase of the process often goes on for over a year.[406] This process also affects the proteins and the triglycerides (body fat); the latter decompose into glycerol and fatty acids.[407]

From the point of view of heat technology, the body will lose not only water – which, when it comes to combustion, would be an advantage – but also combustible substances, which represents a disadvantage.

Assuming that the human body consists on average of 64% water, 14% fat and 15.3% proteins,[408] a corpse of 60 kg contains 34.80 kg of water, 8.40 kg of fat, and 9.18 kg of proteins.

The heat consumption for the evaporation of body water and the superheating of the steam to 800°C thus amounts to $[640+(0.493\times700)] \approx 986$ kcal for 1 kg of water. Animal fat has a heating value of some 9,500 kcal/kg, hence, in the thermal balance the heat added by 1 kg of fat is equal to the heat lost by the vaporization of (9,500÷986=) 9.6 kg of water. For the proteins with a heat value of about 5,400 kcal/kg this ratio is roughly 1:5.5 in terms of weight.

---

403 "Burial of Carcasses," www.strategyec.org.uk/EURANOS_D6C1R1/Euranosdatasheets/associateddocs/Burial%20of%20carcasses.doc (inactive).

404 D. Pratt, "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial," http://library2.usask.ca/ theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf

405 "Foot and Mouth Disease in Cumbria – 2001," www.visitcumbria.com/footandmouth.htm.

406 Giorgio Canuto, Sergio Tovo, *Medicina legale e delle assicurazioni*, Piccin, Padova 1996, p.73.

407 Alan Gunn, *Essential Forensic Biology*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2006, Chapter 1: "The decay process"; http://media.wiley.com/product_data/excerpt/65/04700127/0470012765.pdf; Shari L. Forbes, "Decomposition Chemistry in a Burial Environment," in: Mark Tibbert, David O. Carter (eds.), *Soil Analysis in Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2008, pp. 205-209.

408 Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005, p. 134.

Therefore, even assuming an extreme case where the alleged corpses at Sobibór would have lost their total water content over a period of 4 months, the heat of vaporization thus saved would have been 38.4×[640+(0.493×700)] ≈ 37,800 kcal for each corpse.

To balance this saving in heat, a loss of, say, 40% of body fat and 12% of proteins would have been sufficient: [(0.4×8.4×9,500) + (0.12×9.18×5,400)] ≈ circa 37,800 kcal.

Experiments with animal carcasses carried out in England in 2001 have shown, however, that this hypothesis is far too optimistic.

On 6 April 2001, 7,000 carcasses of sheep were unearthed at Mynydd Epynt (Wales). The *Epynt Action Group* reports that, together with an additional 14,000 carcasses, they caused such environmental problems that it became necessary to burn them. This took place over a period of 4 months from 24 April until the end of August. The task turned out to be very hard, because the incineration required an amount of fuel and a timeframe far in excess of those that had been observed with fresh carcasses.[409]

The 21,000 carcasses of a total weight of 1,050 tons[410] necessitated, in fact, 4,000 tons of coal, or 3.8 kg of coal per kg of carcass weight. If 1 kg of coal has a heating value of 6,200 kcal[411] as compared to dry wood with a water content of 20% having 6,800 BTU/lb,[412] the equivalent of 3,800 kcal/kg, then 1 kg of coal corresponds to some 1.6 kg of dry wood. Hence, the above consumption of coal corresponds to an equivalent of (3.8×1.6=) 6.0 kg of dry wood per kg of carcass weight.

The report explains:[409]

> *"When the decision was finally taken to remove the carcasses from the pit they had disintegrated to an extent that it was impossible to remove all the carcasses and those that were removed required approximately 120 tons of coal per day to burn about 50 carcasses (hence the astounding result of 20,000 tons of ash*[413] *to be removed)."*

---

409 "Epynt Action Group," www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf (inactive).

410 21,000×50÷1,000 = 1,050 tons.

411 www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html

412 http://cta.ornl.gov/bedb/appendix_a/The_Effect_of_Moisture_Content_on_Wood_Heat_Content.xls

413 This amount stemmed from the cremation of 40,000 carcasses.

5.3.5. Emaciated Corpses

The following considerations concern bodies showing second degree malnutrition. During the so-called *Minnesota Starvation Experiment* (November 1944 through December 1945), 36 volunteers underwent a restricted diet over 24 weeks and saw their weight dropping from an initial average of 69.4 kg to 52.6 kg at the end of the period. On average they lost 16.8 kg or 24.4%, split up in the following manner:[414]

– Water: 37% of total loss or 6.2 kg
– Proteins: 9% of total loss or 1.5 kg
– Fat: 54% of total loss or 9.1 kg

As we have seen above, the heat loss brought about by the loss of 1.5 kg of proteins is the equivalent of the heat necessary to evaporate (1.5×5.5=) 8.2 kg of water, whereas the 9.1 kg of fat lost would have evaporated (9.1×9.6=) 86.3 kg of water, for a total of 94.5 kg of water. Since body water dropped by only 6.2 kg during the emaciation process, the negative effect of the loss of fat and proteins is enormous, corresponding as it does to the heat of vaporization of (94.5 – 6.2 =) 88.3 kg of water.

In other words, the loss of 6.2 kg of body water saves some 6.2×(640+0.493×700) ≈ 6,100 kcal in terms of fuel requirements, as opposed to a loss of available fuel of (9.1×9,500+1.5×5,400) ≈ 94,500 kcal caused by the loss of body fat and proteins. This results in a negative balance of some 88,400 kcal, the equivalent of 23 kg of dry wood.

In conclusion it may be said that, even though the average weight of the deportees may actually have been lower[415] than the values computed above, this would not have brought about any benefit as far as the thermal balance is concerned; on the contrary, it would have constituted a disadvantage, as it would have raised the fuel requirements.

5.3.6. Factors Influencing the Cremation

Available information on the burning of carcasses tells us that there are two factors favoring the combustion: the fat content of the carcasses and the dryness of the wood:

---

414 Flamini Fidanza, "Effects of starvation on body composition," www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf

415 But T. Blatt writes: "There was no end to the quest for efficiency: it was found that the pyres burned hotter if *fat* women were alternated with the wood." T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

> *"A very important factor observed during the incineration process was that carcass body fat added significantly to the incineration rate. It was observed that the small carcasses weighing less than 100 pounds* [45 kg] *were not incinerated as quickly as the carcasses with increased body fat. The body fat appeared to increase the incineration rate and provide higher burn temperatures."*[416]
>
> *"Open-air burning is the most lengthy of all incineration processes. The type of species burned influences the length of time; the greater the percentage of animal fat, the more efficient* [sic] *a carcass will burn* […]. *Swine have a higher fat content than other species and will burn most quickly* […]. *"*[398]

As far as the second factor is concerned, it has been ascertained that "dry wood for fuel is critical to ensuring a proper air/fuel mixture";[398] furthermore, "experience gained in North Carolina in 1999 (following Hurricane Floyd) and Texas (following flooding in 1998) confirms the importance of having dry wood for incineration";[398] finally, "kindling wood should be dry, have a low moisture content, and not come from green vegetation."[398] This became evident during a poorly run incineration:[398]

> *"An excellent example of trial-and-error occurred during the 2002 AI*[avian influenza]*-related disposal effort in Virginia: After burning several tons of* [poultry] *carcasses at an extremely slow rate, it was quickly determined that wood from the landfill was not a good fuel source due to its high moisture content."*

We must also look at the quality of the burning process:[417]

> *"Smoke from such fires can be high in particulates and/or produce offensive odors if the burn is not complete."*

Obviously, "successful burning of carcasses is somewhat dependent on weather conditions (rain can hamper effectiveness)."[417]

---

416 "Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359," December 19 - 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas. U.S. Department of Agriculture/Texas Animal Health Commission, www.airburners.net/tech_docs/usda-aphis_airburners_swine_carcass_disposal_evaluation.pdf.

417 B. Ellis, "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events," http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp

5.3.7. Wood Requirements for Corpse Cremation at Sobibór

These considerations having been set forth, we will now return to the cremation of the alleged corpses at Sobibór. As the corpses already buried could not be burned with an amount of fuel lower than that need for fresh corpses, even needing more fuel in all likelihood, it is safe to assume a ratio of 3.5 kg of dry wood per kg of body weight for all corpses.

Before attempting to evaluate the amount of wood needed for the cremation, we must first go back to the description of the operations provided by Holocaust historiography. The tribunal at Hagen in Germany accepted the following:[418]

> *"A heavy excavator with an outrigger clamshell was then brought into the camp, with Jewish detainee laborers having to assist. The partly decomposed corpses were lifted out of the pits by the excavator and then burned on large grates in a prearranged but as yet empty pit. The grates consisted of old railway rails which had been placed over concrete foundations. From then on, all corpses stemming from the gassings were immediately burned over these fires, also during the night. The light from the fires was visible not only within the camp, but also outside, and the stench of scorched flesh filled the air all around."*

Schelvis describes the matter as follows:[419]

> *"It was then decided to start burning the bodies instead, and to get a machine in to dig up the tens of thousands of buried bodies to burn them as well. In the autumn of 1942 a heavy machine arrived in the middle of the night.* […] *It was of a type similar to the one used at Treblinka. The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and shallower than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid. The grabber was then used to excavate the decomposing bodies from the two existing mass graves and to haul them over to the new pit. The operator would drive right up* [to] *the grid, where the Ar-*

---

418 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 173.
419 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 111f.

beitshäftlinge [inmate workers] *from Lager 3 piled the bodies into human pyramids. Then they were burnt.*

Once the Germans had started using the cremating pit, all the gassed bodies were taken there straight from the gas chambers to be burnt immediately. Both of the mass graves were eventually cleared and filled in with sand and dirt, and trees were planted in the soil covering them.

The cremation of the exhumed bodies, of which there were already more than 100,000, required huge quantities of wood, but plenty could be found in the neighbouring forest. A Waldkommando was formed, consisting of about thirty Arbeitshäftlinge. They had to cut down large numbers of trees and chop up the wood under the supervision of a few SS men and Ukrainian guards. To begin with, only young, strong men were chosen for the commando; later young women also became eligible. One of the few postcards that remain reveals that Walter Poppert from the Netherlands was the commando foreman at the end of August 1943.

The mass cremations resulted in huge fires, which flared up so high they could be seen far and wide, especially at night. The Ukrainians in their watchtowers could see the flames whenever the wind blew in their direction, making it hard for them to breathe. They were visible even from Piwonski's house in the village of Żłobek three kilometres to the north-west, and the stench was also noticeable from there. Some Ukrainians told him that in a single day as many as 5,000 to 6,000 bodies were exhumed and burnt."

Schelvis later comes back to this question and writes:[420]

"When it was decided around September 1942 to burn the bodies instead of burying them, firewood had to be collected from the nearby forest. A Waldkommando was formed, initially consisting of 20 to 25 men – the composition varying each day – who had to fell trees and chop them up. […] *The work was carried out in an area situated between one and three kilometres away."*

Finally, Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz writes:[421]

"The burning of the corpses was, however, difficult to hide, as the wind would spread a specific smell of fire all around and because the smoke and the fire from the burn sites were visible from far away."

---

420 *Ibid.*, p. 138.

421 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

As we have already seen, Sobibór was surrounded by a forest consisting mainly of red pines. The wood of that tree has an upper heating value of 9,078 BTU/lb or 5,040 kcal/kg.[422] However, green wood contains at least 60% of water[423] and has a heating value of only some 1,900 kcal/kg.[424] At 60% humidity, red pine has a heating value of about 2,000 kcal/kg – without taking into account the heat required to evaporate this water during combustion (640 kcal/kg of water). At a water content of 25% the heating value is 3,780 kcal/kg[425]

It follows that 1 kg of dry wood (20% humidity) with a calorific value of 3,800 kcal/kg is the equivalent of 1.9 kg of green wood.

Thus, for the cremation of a corpse at Sobibór, some (210×1.9=) 400 kg of fresh wood were needed. Thomas Blatt, however, asserts that "the pyre, sometimes more than three yards high, was then doused with kerosene[426] and ignited."[427] Kurt Ticho/Thomas speaks also of coal as fuel for the cremations.[428] To demonstrate *a fortiori* the inconsistency of the Holocaust thesis, we will assume that the use of kerosene and/or coal would have brought down the fresh wood requirements by one

---

422 Peter J. Ince, "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels," United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, General Technical Report FPL 29, 1979; www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf.

423 "The green moisture content of wood is normally above 60 percent, and can range as high as 120 percent for some species," in: "Moisture Content of 'Seasoned' Firewood," www.utextension.utk.edu/publications/wfiles/W179.pdf; "Mostly English and European Oak, when freshly felled, has a moisture content of between 60% and 80%," in: "South Downs Green Wood Centre – Timber Frame Green Oak Timber Frames," www.southdownsgreenwoodcentre.co.uk/timberframes.html; "What is the moisture content (MC) of wood compared to its dry weight? Typically 60% for green hardwoods, up to double that for softwoods." John Sankey, "Wood Moisture," www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html

424 See note 412: 3,400 Btu/lb = circa 1,900 kcal/kg.

425 "Energie rinnovabili" (renewable energies), www.pd.camcom.it/dev_cciaa/Web.nsf/C1256C75005AA1D4C125735200246A54/$file/biomasse.pdf (inactive); according to other sources, the heating value is 3,700-3,800 kcal/kg for a humidity of 12-15%: www.cofea.it/public/all_00029.pdf

426 In a later German version (2004) quoted by Jens Hoffman, the term "Benzin" (gasoline) appears here, presumably with the consent of Thomas Blatt. See J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005." Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*, KVV konkret, Hamburg 2008, p. 244. The fuel value of gasoline is 10,500 kcal/kg, almost identical to that of kerosene. It must be noted, however, that the use of gasoline would have been very dangerous on account of its volatility: by the time the corpses would have been thoroughly doused, ignition could have caused an explosion of the gasoline/air mixture.

427 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

428 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 78.

quarter, i.e. to 300 kg per corpse, even though such a hypothesis would be rather unlikely.[429]

What is more, the Third Reich could not afford to waste gasoline or other liquid fuels in such a manner. Schelvis tells us:[430]

> *"The pressing shortage of petrol and fuel oil had turned peat into a significant energy resource, as it was suitable not only for burning in stoves, but also as a fuel for generators. Globocnik complained about his dwindling petrol rations and of barely being able to keep his gassing engines running."*

On 4 September 1942 he therefore wrote to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* W. Grothmann, Himmler's adjutant at the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA, Imperial Security Main Office) in Berlin, asking to be assigned "*mehr Treibstoff*" (more fuel).[431]

Even so, the requirements of green wood for the Sobibór cremations would have amounted to (169,000×0.3=) 50,700 tons.

The forests in the Lublin area, including those around Sobibór, presently contain some 224 m^3 of wood per ha[432] or 197 tons,[433] which means that the 30 workers of the *Waldkommando* would have had to cut down (57,700÷197=) about 293 ha of forest, corresponding to nearly 3 km^2 or more than a square mile.

If we assume that the burnings went on continuously for 12 months from October 1942 through October 1943, then the 30 men of the forest detail would have had to fell and bring in (50,700÷365=) ca. 139 tons of lumber every day – an impossible task.

With traditional tools (axes, saws, billhooks), 6 lumberjacks working from dawn to dusk needed 15 days to fell, saw, and split 50 tons of wood.[434] This translates to (50÷15÷6 =) 0.55 tons of wood per man-day, which means that the 30 detainees of the forest detail would have been

---

429 For example, in order to replace the heat produced by 100 kg of fresh wood, ([2,000×100]÷10,300=] 19.4 liters of kerosene (or 19 liters of gasoline), or else ([2,000×100]÷6,200=] 32.2 kg of coal per corpse would have been required, for a total of (169,000×19.4=) 3,278,600 liters of kerosene (or 3,211,000 liters of gasoline) or (169,000×32.2=) 5,441,800 kg of coal, or amounts intermediate between the two, if both were used.

430 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 139.

431 *Ibid.*, p. 138 (facsimile of the document).

432 *Przyroda*, www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232 (inactive).

433 The weight of freshly cut red pine is 880 kg per cubic meter. "Dizionario forestale," www.regione.fvg.it/rafvg/export/sites/default/RAFVG/AT9/ARG5/allegati/Dizionario_forestale_link.pdf (inactive).

434 "I Carbonai di Cappadocia," www.aequa.org/public/documenti/AOnLine/CarbonaiCappadocia.DOC.

able to handle (0.55×30=) 16.5 tons of wood per day, but the daily requirements (to cremate the total number of victims within 12 months, up to October 1943) were 139 tons and would have taken more than 8 days to provide. A full (50,700÷16.5=) 3,072 working days, or 8 years and 5 months, would have been needed to fell and prepare the 50,700 tons of fresh wood needed to cremate 169,000 corpses!

This wood would also have had to be moved into the camp, an operation which would have required 28 truckload movements per day over 365 days. But there is no testimony mentioning this enormous load. As against this, the aerial photographs of the Sobibór region, taken on 11 July 1940 and 30 May 1944,[435] do not show any apparent reduction in the wooded area around the camp – even indicating an increase in the vegetation on the southern side – nor did the Polish investigators raise this important issue.

5.3.8. The Duration of the Cremation

According to the official Holocaust historiography, the cremation of the corpses was carried out in a trench, on grates made of railway rails which rested on blocks of concrete. This trench, A. Kola informs us, measured 10 × 3 meters and was 90 centimeters deep (cf. Section 5.2.3).

For the assessment of the duration of cremations we may base ourselves on the cremation of animal carcasses. Between 1 p.m. on 15 April 2001 and 1 p.m. on 18 April two pyres were operated at Whithorn in Scotland. They measured 50 by 1.5 m each and allowed the cremation of 511 head of cattle, 90 sheep, and 3 pigs with a combined weight of 260,300 kg[436] on a total surface area of 150 square meters. Taking the smaller pit area at Sobibór into account, this corresponds to some (260,300×30÷150=) 52,060 kg in three days.

For the fresh corpses we have established an average weight of 60 kg, hence their total weight amounts to (89,000×60÷1000=) about 5,340 tons. Assuming that the previously buried corpses had lost all of their

---

[435] G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 354), pp. 146-148; "Mapping Sobibór," www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/maps.html.

[436] We assume an average weight of 500 kg per cow, 100 kg per pig, 50 kg per sheep. Paul Watkiss, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts," http://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/20130402184132/http://archive.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf; According to the official UK agricultural statistics, the average weights are 335, 80, and 18.2 kg respectively (*ibid.*).

body water, their residual weight would be (60–[60×0.64] =) 21.6 kg each, and their total weight would amount to (80,000×21.6÷1000=) 1,728 tons. Thus, the total combined weight of the two types of corpses would be (5,340+1,728=) 7,068 tons, with an average weight of 41.8 kg for each corpse.

The 52,060 kg mentioned above would thus correspond to 1,200 corpses.

We must, however, consider that in the case taken as a model the three days in question referred to the actual duration of the fire consuming the carcasses, whereas at Sobibór a continuous cremation of this kind could not have been implemented in view of the working hours in force in the camp: from 5 a.m. to 7 p.m. (in the summer) or to 5 p.m. (in the winter).[437] Actually, "*die Arbeitsjuden konnten nachts schlafen*" (the Jewish workers could sleep at night),[438] hence they worked at most for 14 hours each day, which means that over one working day they could burn ([400÷24]×14=) circa 230 corpses.

Thomas Blatt asserts that the pyres were "more than three yards high"[439] (i.e. roughly 3 meters). However, the only incineration site identified for Sobibór (cf. above) covered a surface area of 30 square meters and was 90 centimeters deep. Actually, the volume below ground level should not be added to that of the pyre, because it was needed for the supply of combustion air, but we will still take it into account and thus assume a pyre 4 meters high with a total volume of some 120 cubic meters. One cubic meter of solid wood (i.e. without any air space between logs) yields a volume of 1.4 cubic meters when stacked in the form of sawn and/or split logs.[440] Wood of red pine immediately upon cutting weighs 880 kg per cubic meter, hence the weight of a pile of such wood, stacked, occupying one cubic meter (including air space) would be about 630 kilograms. This amount of wood would have been sufficient for the incineration of 2 corpses, which would themselves have occupied a space of some 80 liters or 0.08 cubic meters. In practi-

---

437 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 46.
438 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 135.
439 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.
440 Workshop on: "Le biomasse agricole e forestali nello scenario energetico nazionale" (agricultural and forestry biomass from the point of view of national energy), Progetto Fuoco 2004, Verona (18-19 March 2004), http://docplayer.it/amp/46391110-Convegno-di-studio-le-biomasse-agricole-e-forestali-nello-scenario-energetico-nazionale-progetto-fuoco-2004-verona-18-19-marzo-2004.html.

cal terms, the volume of 300 kg of wood plus one corpse would have been roughly half a cubic meter.

It follows that one pyre of 120 cubic meters in overall volume would have contained about 240 corpses. We must, however, take into consideration that 1 cubic meter of stacked wood is not equivalent to 1 cubic meter of pyre volume, because in this case additional space for the passage of combustion air must be provided. Hence, a cubic meter of stacked red pine in a pyre would weigh less than 630 kg, and the actual incineration capacity would have been less than the theoretical value of 240 corpses estimated above. For our subsequent calculations we therefore use a value of 230 corpses.

To the time needed for the actual cremation we have to add the time it took to build the pyre and the time needed for its dismantling, i.e. the removal of the ash. Each load of 230 bodies thus involved:

1. The building of the pyre, using (230×0.3=) 69 tons of green wood and 230 corpses.
2. One day for the cremation as such.
3. The removal of (230×0.06[441]×0.35=) 4.8 tons of ash (assuming that 350 kg of ash was produced per ton of corpses cremated).

Given an average specific gravity of 0.4 for the ash, the ash volume would have come to (4.8×0.4=) 12 m^3 per day. This means that the cremation trench with its volume of (10×3×0.9=) 27 m^3 would have filled up with ash within two cremations.

Even if we assume that operations 1. and 3. above could have been carried out within a total of 24 hours (one working day), then the pyre could have incinerated 230 corpses within two days and the cremation of all alleged victims would have taken (169,000÷230×2 =) ca. 1,450 days, i.e. some 49 months or 4 years and 1 month, thus ending in November of 1946.

As far as the removal of the ash is concerned, we must also consider the rate of cooling of the ash. In the experimental cremation of animal flesh in a small pit carried out by Carlo Mattogno it turned out that 14 hours after the extinction of the flames the ash still had a temperature of 320°C and 160°C after 29 hours.[442] At Sobibór the greater volume of ash would certainly have needed a day and a half for cooling down to a

---

[441] The percentage of ash is calculated on the basis of an average weight of 60 and not 41.8 kg, because the loss of water (or body fluids) from the corpse has no effect on its ash content.

[442] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 401), p. 70. The experiment was carried out in February.

temperature at which it could be safely handled – we must not forget, after all, that the ash is reported to have contained bone fragments, which had to be crushed by hand. Forced cooling, e.g. by means of water, would have resulted in a layer of soaked ash and soil in the pit which would have caused a corresponding loss of heat in the succeeding cremation due to evaporation of the water.

In mainstream Holocaust historiography the descriptions of the fires provided above speak of smoke and dust as phenomena which normally accompanied the incinerations, but this only goes to show, as we have already noted, that the combustion proceeded poorly.

We must also keep in mind that, while fresh corpses could be arranged on the grate in a somewhat orderly fashion allowing for open spaces to be provided for the passage of air, the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator, forming vague piles similar to the shapeless masses of exhumed carcasses seen at Mynydd Epynt which we have spoken of above and which required amounts of fuel and burning times far in excess of the fresh carcasses.

This signifies that the cremation of the 80,000 corpses reportedly unearthed would have taken much longer and would have required much more wood than the cremation of the 89,000 fresh corpses.

Furthermore climatic and weather conditions slowing down the cremation process must be taken into account as well, in particular days of rain, snow, and frost during the winter months.

5.3.9. The Ashes

The human body contains about 5% ash,[408] similar to the ash content of cattle (6%). We will assume a value of 6% by volume for the wood, because it is fresh wood, very rich in water. Hence, the 169,000 corpses will yield (169,000×60×0.05=) 507,000 kg or 507 tons of ash, with the wood contributing (169,000×300×0.06 =) 3,042,000 kg or 3,042 tons, resulting in a total of 3,549 tons of ash.

We come to the same result if we assume that one ton of corpses plus the necessary wood yield 350 kg of ash.

Concerning the ash found in the camp, A. Kola asserts:[309]

> *"Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified"*

But this in disagreement with his description of the contents of the individual pits which claims that "the lower parts" of pits number 3, 4, 5,

and 6 did not contain "clearly identifiable layers of burnt bones having a thickness of 40 to 60 cm" but "remains of uncremated corpses in a state of saponification" whereas "in the upper layers" there were "remains of cremated corpses." Pits number 1 and 2 also contained "remains of cremated corpses." Such statements are not specific enough to permit a quantitative evaluation of the ash present in the camp.

Still, even if we were to accept that all pits contained a layer of some 50 cm of wood and corpse ash from cremations, not mixed with limestone and sand (which Kola mentions in particular for pit number 3), the respective volume would be (3,210×0.5=) 1,605 m^3, equal to (1,605×0.4=) 642 tons, corresponding to about 34,500 corpses. In this somewhat unrealistic hypothesis we would still be left with another 2,900 tons of ash, enough for 580 truckloads or 100 railway freight cars. Where would such enormous quantities of ash have ended up?

5.4. Excavated Building Remains

5.4.1. The Alleged Second Phase Gas Chambers in Testimony, Verdicts and Historiography

Mainstream Holocaust historians assert that, similar to Bełżec and Treblinka, the alleged extermination at Sobibór went through two phases: a first where a smaller gassing installation was used, and a second where this was replaced by a larger building containing more chambers. What distinguishes the alleged second phase gas chambers at Sobibór from the corresponding installations at Bełżec and Treblinka is the claim that this structure was erected on the same spot as the first phase gas-chamber building, which was partially or entirely demolished. This means that any archeological remains would primarily derive from the later structure.

The eye witness statements about the second gas-chamber building are generally vague with little detail provided on the appearance of the chambers or the mechanics of the killing installation. The former SS-*Scharführer* Franz Hödl confusingly stated that[443]

> *"a concrete building, 18 to 20 metres long, with about 6 to 8 gas chambers had been erected. The gas chamber had either 4 or 6*

[443] Statement by Franz Hödl, StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 104.

chambers on either side of the central corridor, three on the left, three on the right."

The former Ukrainian auxiliary Vassily Pankov described the same building thus:[444]

"At the camp there were 6 not-large gas chambers, sized about 3 × 4 meters, and 50-70 and even up to 100 detainees were put into each chamber, and then the doors would be hermetically closed and a diesel motor operated, from which the exhaust fumes would be piped into each chamber. For an hour or more the detainees were killed by the gas in the gas chambers."

Mainstream Holocaust historians seem to agree that the second building was a solid structure of brick or concrete, but when it comes to other details they frequently disagree. Arad holds that the rebuilding consisted in adding three new chambers and a corridor to the three chambers of the first structure, which he describes as a "solid brick building:"[445]

"The new six-room gas chamber building had a corridor that ran through its center, and three rooms on either side. The entrance to each gas chamber was from the corridor. The three gas chambers were the same size as the existing one, 4 × 4 meters. The killing capacity of the gas chambers was increased to nearly 1,300 people simultaneously. With the renewal of the extermination activities in Sobibór, in October 1942, the new gas chambers became operational."

According to Novitch, the five new chambers measured 4 × 12 meters each with an individual capacity of 70 to 80 victims.[446] No source is provided for this description, though, and it does not match any known witness statement.[447] Louis de Jong speaks of six chambers with a total capacity of "about 500 people."[324]

In the English language edition of his Sobibór study, Schelvis asserts that the first gas chambers were built of wood,[448] while the new ones were housed in a brick building,[449] implying that the first structure was demolished completely. Schelvis does not state anything about the number or size of the new chambers, but finds it sufficient to quote the

---

444 V. Pankov, *op. cit.* (note 289).
445 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 31, 123.
446 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 26.
447 The number of chambers is possibly derived from the 1947 Main Commission report, cf. Section 2.3.2.
448 For more on this issue see Subchapter 4.4.
449 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 103.

Hödl testimony mentioned above – as well as Kurt Gerstein's and Rudolf Reder's statements regarding the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec!

Rückerl writes in his summary of the Hagen verdict:[450]

> *"A group of construction workers from the Lublin head office, directed by the defendant L.*[ambert]*, partly tore down the old gas-chamber building and replaced it with a new and larger building of solid materials having twice the number of chambers. Each cell had a floor area of 4 by 4 meters and a clear height of 2.20 meters."*

The same verdict states that the first building contained three chambers,[451] so that the new chambers numbered six in total. No dimensions for the building itself are given, but based on the number and size of the chambers we may conclude that it measured approximately 13 × 10 m, allowing for a 1.5 meter wide central corridor and 20 cm thick walls.

It is apparent that Arad is basing his description on Rückerl's summary (without stating his source), but whereas Arad claims that each chamber had a capacity of (1300÷6=) 217 people, the Hagen court came to the conclusion that merely 80 people could be herded into each chamber, "if they stood tightly packed."[452]

Three years after the publication of his standard work on the Reinhardt camps Arad lowered the individual capacity of the new chambers to 160-180 victims in the entry for Sobibór in *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (cf. Subchapter 2.1). Léon Poliakov on the other hand, in his preface to Novitch's Sobibór anthology, writes that the new chambers had a total capacity of 2,000 victims.[453] Schelvis admits:[454]

> *"It is virtually impossible to deduce from the various witness examinations and documents how many people were actually killed at any one time in the gas chambers; the numbers given by the SS men and one Ukrainian are too divergent."*

He then adds in a note to this passage the following chronicle of inconsistency:[455]

> *"Bauer on 6 October 1965 in Hagen: around 50 to 60 per chamber; Frenzl on 10 October 1966 in Hagen: in groups of 250, possibly 150; Bolender on 5 June 1961 in Munich: 40 to 50 in one chamber; Gomerski on 19 September 1961 in Butzbach: 60 to 80 in one room*

---

450 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 172f.
451 *Ibid.*, p. 163.
452 *Ibid.*, p. 173.
453 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 12.
454 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 102.
455 *Ibid.*, pp. 114f., note 30.

('I remember clearly that 250 people were counted off each time and then gassed'); Daniltschenko, a Ukrainian guard, in Lisakowsk on 25 January 1985: 'Each room could accommodate 250 persons. There were six chambers.' Since Daniltschenko started work at Sobibór only in 1943, the numbers given by him relate to the new, enlarged gas chambers. As for the others, it is not known whether their figures relate to the old or the new chambers. The judges in Munich concluded that, after the new gas chambers had been established, a gassing procedure could have killed up to 1,500 people at a time. The court at Hagen included in its verdicts of 1966 and 1985[456] *that the most likely number of people gassed per procedure can be put at 480. It was found to be a reasonable assumption that each of the six gas chambers could hold 80 people."*

Thus the Munich court reached the verdict that the murder weapon had a capacity three times the *maximum* figure presented in the Hagen court's findings. How is that possible, if in fact we are dealing with real events?

The construction of the second gas-chamber building is supposed to have taken place during late summer or early autumn 1942. Erwin Lambert, who allegedly supervised the construction, mentions receiving instructions for the rebuilding work from Franz Reichleitner, who was appointed commandant in early September 1942.[457] This does not stop Schelvis from writing that the construction took place "between June and September 1942," when Stangl was still commandant of Sobibór.[458] Even more curious is Lambert's claim that he and Lorenz Hackenholt travelled to a sawmill near Warsaw where they "ordered a large quantity of wood for the rebuilding works."[457] Why would acquiring *large* amounts of wood be necessary if the new gas chambers were to be built of bricks and/or concrete?

5.4.2. Building Remains Excavated by Kola

Of the 1,805 drillings made on the 4 hectares of the former Camp III, 569 detected disruptions of soil layers directly underneath the surface, some of them reaching a depth of over 2 m. Kola writes:[459]

---

[456] The latter being the appeal trial of former SS man Karl Frenzel.

[457] Erwin Lambert in Stuttgart on 2 October 1962; ZStL-251/59-8-1542/43, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 104.

[458] *Ibid.*, p. 103.

[459] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 305), p. 117.

> *"The disruptions are located mostly in the area of the graves, especially between the graves. Their identification is impossible without excavations. Considering the location (the region of the graves), we can suspect that they may be remains of the camp buildings with functions directly linked to the killing of the victims. They could be remains of e.g. a gas chamber or marks of intensive activity in the region of the graves e.g. soil surface transformations, which can be the result of moving the corpses or cremated remains. Excavations could possibly reveal the origins of these structures."*

In the end no diggings were undertaken within the grave zone despite Kola's suggestion (which is contrary to eye witness evidence) that the alleged gas chambers possibly could have been located there. Another zone with disruptions was found in the western and southwestern part of Hectare XVII, around Grave No. 2. This zone was left unexcavated too, as were a number of dispersed disruptions detected near the mass graves especially to the southwest and southeast of them.

The excavations carried out were concentrated on two other zones where soil disruptions had been detected by drillings, both located in the southern half of the former Camp III: the central and southern parts of Hectare XXIV and the central part of Hectare XXV near today's tarmac square with monuments and plaques commemorating the alleged victims. The disruptions detected in the latter zone were found to cover an area of approximately 40 × 30 m. In the process of numerous archeological digs carried out in hectares XXIV and XXV, the remains of a total of five structures were unearthed. They are designated by Kola as objects A to E. Objects A to D, all of relatively small size, are located in Hectare XXV, while the much larger Object E is situated in Hectare XXIV. Kola's archeological findings pertaining to these five objects will be presented in the following paragraphs.

A total of 800 drillings were also performed within the former area of Camp I and II (the hectares XXXI and XXXII on the border between Camp II and III, hectares XXXIX and XL just to the east of them, and Hectare XLVIII further south, within the former Camp I). Soil disruptions were found scattered around the area with a notable concentration found in the northern part of Hectare XXXI. Kola describes this as a continuation to the south of the disruptions in the central and southern parts of Hectare XXIV (where Object E was discovered). Numerous disruptions were also detected in hectares XL and XLVIII. In the former hectare they are concentrated in the northern and eastern parts,

while in the latter they are randomly scattered. All disruptions detected by probing drills in the former Camp I and II were left unexcavated.

5.4.2.1. Object A

This building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 53, 54, 63 and 64. It was unearthed by the diggings 1/01, 1a/01, 1b/01 and 1c/01. Kola writes about it:[460]

> *"The relic of a small building, probably a wooden barrack with some internal brick elements. The building had a basement with depth up to 2.50 m below ground level. The outline at ground level had dimensions of 2.75 × 2.75 m. The building's wooden elements were completely disassembled. The remains of the building are archaeological structures from the inside of the basement. These are humus mixed with sand containing disintegrated elements of the building (bricks and rubble, mortar, iron elements from walls, doors and ceilings – hooks, screws, nails, pins, staples, hinges, parts of a door frame, a window knob, and bars e.g. parts of the grill from an oven etc.). Some of the bars have characteristics of half-finished products. 4 chamotte bricks were also found. These structures are very distinctive in the sand base. From the collection of relics from the building numerous other items were found: spectacle frames and lenses, an iron drill, a file, an iron chisel, an iron element of a shovel, jars, an inkwell, perfume bottles, combs, parts of hair clips etc. From 80-90 cm below the ground to ground level there was a concentration of caked coal in the centre of the basement. The layer was 10-15 cm thick and covered an area of 1.5 × 1.5 m. Next to this coal, in the northwestern part of the building, there was a greater amount of coal, approx. 300-400 kg, reaching a depth up to approx. 2.20 m.*
> *The property found in object A allows for a hypothetical interpretation of its function. A high concentration of coal with enough supply of wood (from forests in the vicinity) shows that the coal wasn't used as fuel, but for other purposes. Large amounts of bricks and rubble, including chamotte bricks and mortar, indicate that an oven was located here. The large amounts of pre-fabricated iron bars*[461] *as well as some iron tools (drill, file, and chisel) that were discovered could indicate that this was a blacksmith's workshop. If this hypothesis is correct, then the coal could have been used at the workshop. While*

460 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 305), pp. 118f.
461 *polfabrikaty zelaynych sztabek*

the workshop was in use, the coal was stored on the ground level, and after the building had been demolished, the coal was moved to the basement where its concentration can be found in a layer lying between the northwestern wall of the building and its centre."

Kola's explanation of this object may be logical, but it stands quite in contrast to his overlying thesis. For what reason would a smithy be placed in the "extermination area"? All maps of the camp further agree that a smithy was located in Camp I among various other workshops,[462] and there is no mention of a Camp III smithy in eye witness testimony. Also, in a small camp such as Sobibór there would certainly be no need for more than one smithy. An alternative interpretation of the function of this building will be presented in Subchapter 9.1., p. 286.

5.4.2.2. Object B

This small building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 23 and 33. It was unearthed by the diggings 2/01, 2a/01 and 2b/01. Kola writes:[463]

"Object B is what is left of a small (possibly wooden) building, completely demolished, with the floor level going up to 1.3m into the sandy soil. The outline of the building at ground level had dimensions of approx. 4.0 m × 3.5 m. At the bottom the outline was getting smaller. It had dimensions of 3.5 × 3.2 m. The interpretation of the relics of Object B is difficult.

The relic structures of the object (compressed and decayed organic structures) lack elements that would help to identify the structure or function of the building (bricks, nails, wooden boards, tar paper). By looking at the layout of the relics of this object we can assume that it was either a small barrack with a shallow basement or a building with the characteristics of a semi-dugout dug into the ground.

Among the relics of Object B, as opposed to those of building A, numerous items belonging either to the victims or to the Jewish personnel of Camp III were found. Most of the items were only fragmentarily preserved and corroded, for example elements of glass dishes, bottles and plastic soapboxes, food tins, remains of leather shoes, bucket handles, and many unidentified iron items which were highly corroded. Some of the items in better condition were taken

---

462 The Bauer map, reproduced in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 36-37, marks this as building No. 3 in Camp I. The Blatt-Bauer map, reproduced in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 34-35, shows this as building No. 21. B. Rutherford's map of Sobibór in June 1943 designates it as building No. 24.

463 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 305), p. 119.

out for conservation to be placed in a future exhibition. There were 73 fragments of ladies' combs, 12 fragments of hair clips, 46 elements of spectacle frames, 19 spectacle lenses, 11 perfume bottles, 19 rifle shells (Mauser) and pistol shells, 3 Polish coins, a tooth brush, 2 glass beads, 9 rubber endings from crutches or walking sticks, 4 fragments of scissors, 2 padlock keys, trowels etc. 12 dentures and fragments of flashlight batteries were also found."

5.4.2.3. Object C

This object consists of the already mentioned remains of a water well built of concrete. It is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 35, and was unearthed by the digging 3/01. The well had an inner diameter of 90 cm and was filled with sand at the time when excavations began.[463]

5.4.2.4. Object D

This building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 33. It was unearthed by the diggings 4/01, 4a/01 and 4b/01. Kola writes:[464]

"It is the imprint of a small wooden building occupying a rectangular area of approx. 5.2 × 3.0 m. Here, similarly to the building relic designated as Object B (located directly to the north of Object D), the wooden construction elements were dismantled and removed. Judging from the archaeologically recognized relic structures, this building could have had a shallow cellar or might have been a semi-dugout, about 1.5 m deep into the ground.

Little can be said in the current stage of exploring Camp III about how this building would have been used. Notably, in the remains of Object D numerous objects were found – most likely belonging to the victims – such as: dentures, spectacle frames and lenses, fragments of combs and hairclips, mirror fragments, cigarette holder fragments, soap dishes, clothing buttons, a spoon, a fragment of an electric razor, perfume bottles, belt buckles, pocket knives, a scissors fragment, a cut-throat razor.

Between ten and twenty rifle shell-cases were also found – these were Mauser,[465] *Mosin-Nagant,*[466] *and pistol shell-cases. The con-*

---

464 *Ibid.*, p. 120.

465 The Karabiner Mauser 98k was the standard infantry rifle of the German Armed Forces during World War II. Due to its length of 1,110 mm (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Karabiner_98k) this weapon is not well-suited for executions at short distances, like for people lying down in a room. At such short distances its bullets have such a high inertia that they exit the human body still with high inertia, po-

necting elements of the building structure on the other hand contained numerous heavily corroded iron artifacts."

As with Object B one may note the presence of a large number of toilet articles (combs, hairclips, soap dishes, perfume bottles) which, if like Kola we assume them to be the belongings of the alleged victims, seems inconsistent with the eye witnesses' claims that the deportees not only undressed, but also handed over all their belongings in the Camp II reception area before they were led through the "tube" to Camp III and the "gas chambers."

Kola next makes the following comment on the location of the objects A-D:[464]

"When analyzing the topography of objects A, B, and D, their regular arrangement catches one's attention – they are located along a line running in North-South direction. Plenty of further anthropogenic changes were encountered close to the earth's surface, which suggests the presence of more objects, i.e. relics of unidentified buildings.

A water well was located here (Object C), which indicates the possible location in this part of Camp III of a row of buildings belonging to the personnel (perhaps a Jewish commando) directly involved with the extermination. This could be explored by carrying out further excavations in this area."

5.4.2.5. Object E

This very large building object is located in Hectare XXIV, Ar 17, 26-28, 36, 37, 46, 47, 56, 57 and 66. It was unearthed by the diggings 5/01 and 5a-Ł. Kola writes:[467]

---

tentially ricocheting and endangering those in the vicinity. Furthermore ammunition for this weapon is also more expensive than that for pistols. For this reason, executions at short distances are usually perpetrated with pistols. If shootings did indeed occur at Sobibór, as part of a kind of euthanasia program or for other reasons, it is far more-likely that the victims were shot at the edge of a mass grave, as was indicated by Schelvis with reference to a statement by Erich Bauer (*op. cit*. (note. 61), p. 65): "I am aware that these people, i.e. the sick, handicapped and children, babies in particular, were transported to the so-called Lazarett and were shot by workers from Lager 3," while Schelvis clarfies: "what the Germans termed the Lazarett, which actually turned out to be the edge of a large pit in Lager 3." Editor's note.

466 The bolt-action rifle Mosin-Nagant was the standard rifle of the Red Army during World War II. Due to its length of 1,306 mm this weapon was even less suited for executions at short range than the Mauser 98k. Hence the remarks made in the previous note apply here as well; cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mosin–Nagant. Editor's note.

467 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 305), pp. 120f.

"Object E consists of a relic of a long, wooden barrack with a length of approx. 60 m. and a width of 6 m. The longer side was situated more or less in NS direction. Despite the investigational dig being widened greatly in the south, the exact boundary was not found. Judging from the drilling results, this barrack's projection to the south could have been 20-25 m longer. At its northern side the barrack was closed off by a laterally situated smaller barrack with an area of 14.0 × 4.0 m.

The imprint of the two entirely demolished barracks is clearly defined in the light sandy forest floor as a pit currently filled with a dark, sandy humus containing nondescript organic detritus. The foundation of Object E is located 70 to 80 cm below the surface and displays in its entirety a horizontal position. Only in some places does the pit reach a depth of 120-130 cm.

Both barracks must have been built from wood since there were no brick, rubble, or mortar remnants in their vicinity, while in several places charcoal, decayed or charred wooden boards and planks were found.

In a few spots, especially in the central part of the large barrack, reverse imprints of vertically embedded pillars were discovered in the archeologically barren sand. It can therefore be presumed that the barrack's wooden floor was placed on a pillar structure some distance (approx. 60-70 cm) from the ground. Furthermore in some places, below the even bottom line of the barracks' remains, shallow pits of an unclear use were encountered, 30-60 cm deep into the archeologically barren sand. The outlines of these were oval in shape – with diameters ranging from 50 cm (no. 5) to 110 cm (no. 1) and a maximum plunge into the archeologically barren sand of up to around 60 cm (no. 3) – cf. the plan of Object E.[468] *In the relic structures of the smaller barrack (in the northwestern part of Object E) two massive, 210 cm long wooden beams were discovered, resting horizontally on 90 cm thick sandy soil. They had holes (of 5-6 cm diameter) placed regularly all the way along the top, a few of which still had pegs in them. These beams originating from the barrack's construction have probably been moved here during the disassembling of the building. Next to these beams the archeologists came*

468 Despite being referred to by Kola, the plan in question is not included in his article.

across two structural beams of the barrack (no. 7 and 8) entrenched about 40 cm into the sand.

Many objects doubtlessly belonging to the victims or the personnel of Camp III were found among the remains of Object E. These objects were found immediately underneath the layer of humus and appeared on the entire site of Object E. They were: hairclips and hair combs, under- and outerwear buttons, spectacle frames and cases, spoons, forks and kitchen knives, scissors, belt buckles, belt clasps and attachments, gas lighters, metal boxes, fragments of electric razors and razorblades, casings and mechanisms from watches, cuff clips, medicine bottles and packages, mirror relics, pocketknives etc.

It is worth noting that in the central part of the smaller barrack in Object E, on a plot of land of only between ten and twenty meters' area, a large number (around 1,830 units) of Mauser and Mosin-Nagant rifle bullets was found, shot into the ground and hence deformed. Pistol shells (9), Mosin-Nagant rifle shells (3) and a pistol bullet. It thus seems likely that sick and worn-out prisoners were shot here while lying down.

In the light of the above finds the following question comes to mind: What could have been the function of such a spacious barrack? In its northern appendix (the smaller barrack) doubtlessly prisoners' lives were ended by shooting. The considerable number of bullets accumulated in such a small area indicates that the prisoners were shot lying down, otherwise (in case of horizontal shooting) the bullets would have been dispersed. However it is commonly known that the main way of extermination in Nazi death camps was by gassing. That was also the case in Camp III in Sobibór, as is mentioned in all the eye witness accounts of prisoners (from Camps I and II) who survived. Is it possible that Object E is a relic of a gas chamber?

At this stage of research it is impossible to give a simple answer. The distance from this barrack to the closest mass grave is only around 60 m and to the centre of the grave region – approx. 100 m. This is the distance which the bodies of inmates were moved who had been shot in the northern appendix of the barrack. The same could have happened to the bodies from the gas chambers, if these were located in this barrack. It has to be remembered that numerous relics of camp buildings were found in the area of the mass graves, which need further archaeological verification. Perhaps it is there that relics of gas chambers can be unearthed. It seems – with our current

understanding – that the larger barrack, the relic of which – so far not completely discovered – has been designated Object E, is more likely to have been used as an undressing facility where the victims' clothing and equipment was sorted. This working hypothesis needs to be verified through further excavations of the non-burial structures of Camp III."

The discovery of Object E poses three major problems to mainstream Holocaust historians. First, all maps of Sobibór place the gas-chamber building in the southwestern part of Camp III, which is exactly where Object E is located. None of the other objects excavated were found here, a fact that is consistent with the maps and models which all concur that the gassing installation (including the shed with the gassing engine) was the only building located in this part of the camp.[469] However, the characteristics of Object E are absolutely incompatible with those of the alleged second phase gas-chamber building.

To begin with, the latter was supposedly constructed of bricks and/or concrete, whereas Object E consists of the remains of two wooden barracks. Kola even stresses the fact that no traces of bricks, rubble, or mortar were discovered at the excavation site.[470] As for the dimensions, the larger barrack, having a width of 6 meters and a length of at least 60 (possibly 80-85) meters, covers an area almost three times as large as that of the alleged gas chambers, while the relatively small width of the barrack does not allow for the supposed structure with two rows of gas

---

469 The only other structure in the south-western part of Camp III was supposedly an enclosed yard. The haircutting barrack (or shed, as Schelvis calls it) situated just south of Camp III was clearly far too small to be identified as Object E, judging by the various eyewitness maps of the camp. It seems likely, given the unanimous eyewitness evidence, that the haircutting barrack was located not far from the southern border of Camp III and the alleged "gas chambers" in the area corresponding to the northern part of Hectare XXXI, where drillings detected notable soil disruptions, viewed by Kola as a continuation of the zone of disruptions containing Object E.

470 One may recall here that the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland discovered "a certain amount of rubble" at a location identified by witnesses as having been "the site of the building with the gas chambers." The Polish word translated as rubble, *gruz*, denotes remnants of brick or concrete; it is never used for describing the remains of wooden structures. Since it is extremely unlikely that the investigators removed all the rubble from the site, it is clear that the supposed "gas chamber" remnants mentioned in the 1947 report are not identical with Kola's Object E. The rubble must therefore have come from another structure, most likely Object A, which Kola describes as containing "some internal brick elements." Because of its dimensions (2.75×2.75 m), this structure can safely be ruled out as the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The witnesses' likely identification of the remains of Object A as the "gas chambers" is significant in the light of our hypothesis on the purpose of that structure, which will be presented in Subchapter 9.1.

chambers placed alongside a central corridor. The length alone is more than three times that described by Hödl and five times that implied by Arad.

Second, at the northern end of the barrack, corresponding to where the witnesses place a small shed housing the gassing engine, we have another wooden barrack, measuring 14 × 4 m, wherein Kola apparently found no traces of an engine room, only spent ammunition.

Third, no witness has ever mentioned the presence in Camp III of a structure the size of the larger barrack. But how could such a huge building have gone unnoticed?

The area in the smaller barrack containing numerous spent bullets can be explained in two ways. On one hand one may accept Kola's hypothesis of a site where handicapped and sick deportees were shot. This notion, however, contradicts eye witness statements that such shootings were carried out at a pit (the "Lazarett") near the old chapel during the first phase of operations and that they were later (during late summer 1942) moved to the edge of one of the mass graves.[471] Moreover, if one posits that the alleged gas chambers were located within Object E, or else in an unidentified structure close to it, then it makes little sense that said deportees were brought all the way to the immediate vicinity of the gas chambers and shot there. Why waste ammunition on victims who could as well be jammed into the gas chambers located only a few meters away?

In the context of a transit camp it is possible that deportees who were severely disabled, infected by epidemic diseases, mentally ill, or dying, and therefore deemed unfit for further transport and resettlement or a hazard to other deportees, were liquidated on the spot (cf. Subchapter 8.4). A more innocuous explanation would be that the site was used as a storage for spent ammunition collected for the sake of recycling the metal – a procedure practiced by the military not only in war time.[472] However, until more exact details about this finding are revealed, such as the bullets' degree of deformation and their placement in the soil, the question of the nature of this site must remain open.

Kola's interpretation that Object E served as an undressing or sorting barrack lacks a basis in the testimonial evidence and is in fact contra-

---

471 Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 77; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 64f.

472 It ought to be pointed out that in summer 1943 Himmler ordered that Sobibór was to serve as a "dismantling unit for captured enemy munitions," and the Mosin ammunition found by Kola was exactly that; see p. 21. Editor's note.

dicted by the eye witnesses who claim that the Jewish deportees had to undress[473] before they entered the camouflaged pathway, known as the *Schlauch* (tube), which led from the reception area in Camp II to the haircutting barrack and the alleged gas chambers in Camp III. According to Arad the *Schlauch* was 150 m long.[474]

As already mentioned in connection with Object D, the presence of toilet articles (hairclips, combs, mirrors) and remains of clothing (buttons, belt clasps) are inexplicable within the frame of the established narrative. The possible explanation that we are dealing with the belongings of members of the Camp III work commando does not hold water. It is unanimously asserted that this group consisted of male prisoners only. What use would those men have for perfume bottles and hairclips? Furthermore, all witnesses concur that the sorting of the victims' confiscated belongings took place in barracks located in Camp II. The above is why Kola has had to invent the claim that "barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews" were located in Camp III, namely in order to disguise the fact that Object E is a blatant anomaly.

To summarize: Object E cannot be the alleged gas chambers, while at the same time there is no other place for it in the official historiographic picture. As will be shown below, this situation has placed contemporary Sobibór historians in a difficult dilemma.

5.5. Continued Archeological Research 2007-2008

In October 2007 a new archeological team, headed by Isaac Gilead and Yoram Haimi of the Ben-Gurion University in Israel as well as Wojciech Mazurek from the Polish firm Sub Terra Archaeological Ex-

---

473 This is not to say that this claim must necessarily correspond to the truth. In fact, it seems most likely, as indicated by the finds of toilet articles, buttons, etc., that the deportees entered Camp III still clothed. Knowledge we have of other transit camps also indicate such a procedure. For example, a plan of the *Entlausungsanstalt* at Transit Camp Strasshof shows that deportees entered the building with their clothes on. They undressed inside and handed over their clothes to be deloused, went through a medical assessment, took a shower, and then were handed back their deloused clothes; Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, pp. 56f. One may further recall in this context the claim found in S. Szmajzner's memoirs that the victims did not undress completely until they had passed through the "Schlauch" and reached the gas chambers (cf. Subchapter 2.5.).

474 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 32.

aminations, set out to continue Kola's failed search for the gas chambers. In July 2008 the team was joined by Paul Bauman and Brad Hansen of the Calgary firm Worley Parsons Resources and Energy, Phillip Reeder of the University of South Florida, and Richard Freund of the University of Hartford, who carried out a geophysical survey using high resolution metal detection, magnetic gradiometer, terrain conductivity meter, ground penetrating radar, aerial photography, and GPS mapping. This work was carried out in the open field south of the circular monument where the mass graves are located, and in eight 20 × 20 meter squares placed immediately south and east of the area excavated by the archeological team in 2007. Several GPR profiles were also conducted across the "tentatively identified mass graves."[355]

An actual report on the results brought by the archeological survey of 2007-2008 has yet to appear. In early 2009 a new American journal on contemporary history, *Present Pasts*, published an article, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," which we have already referred to, co-authored by Gilead, Haimi, and Mazurek. Of its 30 pages, less than 12 are devoted to Sobibór, and excluding the illustrations, most of which are of little interest, the description of the new survey covers a mere four and half pages. In this text there is relatively little information on what exactly was found and where. The team's search for the alleged gas chambers is described as follows:[475]

> *"In October 2007, acting on the assumption that we knew roughly where the gas chamber was located, we decided to dig first in the area bordering the west of Kola's Building E. We worked in 5 × 5m squares which correspond to Kola's grid, screened all the sediments we dug and used soft hair brushes to clean the surfaces we exposed. The sediment we excavated was sand, heavily mixed with ashes and burnt materials and artifacts. It was approximately 10 cm deep and overlaid deep layers of sterile sand. The nature and the extension of the archaeological deposit and the types of artifacts embedded in it indicate that the part of Sobibór we excavated is neither the gas chamber nor the undressing barrack."*

Thus while knowing "roughly" the location of the alleged gas-chamber building, the archeologists failed to turn up any evidence for its existence. How likely is this, if the gas chamber allegation is indeed true? While the former area of Camp III was divided into four hectares by

---

[475] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 27.

Kola's grid, the Rutherford map,[220] which is partially based on the 1944 air photo and therefore fairly reliable when it comes to the dimensions of the camp sections, shows that the actual surface of that camp amounted to no more than approximately 3 hectares. Thanks to the previous research results of A. Kola, the area to be searched for gas chamber remains could be reduced by approximately 0.5 hectare, i.e. 5,000 square meter (equaling the surface of the identified graves and structures and some of the space between them). For a reasonably well founded and equipped archeological team, such as that of Gilead *et al.*, locating the remains of a large building within such a small area would have been a matter of weeks, if not days – provided, of course, *that the building really had existed*. Given that the new team had at least the published results of Kola as well as ground penetrating radar and other advanced equipment available to them, it is radically impossible that no remains of any existing gas chambers were found during the several months long survey period. The situation that Gilead *et al.* find themselves in can thus be likened to a checkmate.

Continuing with the article we learn that the artifacts discovered in the new excavation area to the west of Object E included, among various mundane objects, "larger jars, some […] produced in the Netherlands, [which] could contain disinfectants."[476] This might possibly refer to a type of substance applied to the heads, armpits, and genital areas of deportees in the course of a bath and delousing procedure at a transit camp.[477]

All in all, the team recovered "about 1,000 artifacts that do not seem to be associated with gas chambers."[476] Photographs are provided of a cigarette case, seven hangers for security fencing, and a non-descript excavation site where the possible remains of camp fences were discovered. The latter is described as the most important feature unearthed.[478] Among the finds were also bullet cartridges and bullets deformed by fire.[476]

---

476 *Ibid.*, p. 30.

477 Cf. the testimony of transit camp inmate Galina K. quoted by Janet Anschutz, Irmtraud Heike, "Medizinische Versorgung von Zwangsarbeitern in Hannover: Forschung und Zeitzeugenberichte zum Gesundheitswesen," in: Gunter Siedburger, Andreas Frewer, *Zwangsarbeit und Gesundheitswesen im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Einsatz und Versorgung in Norddeutschland*, Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim, Zürich, New York 2006, p. 52.

478 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 28.

That the search for the elusive gas chambers in the end yielded a negative result is clear from Gilead *et al.*'s discussion of Kola's interpretation of Object E:[479]

> *"As mentioned above, the most important structure discovered during the dig of Kola is Building E. Although Kola suggested that this structure was the undressing barrack (Kola, 2001), in later reconstructions it appears as the gas chamber. The Sobibór booklet (Bem, 2006) includes a map labeled 'Sobibór Death Camp Memorial Map.' It consists of a combination of the present day structures and monuments of the site, with the suggested reconstruction as their background (Fig. 19). The 'Memorial Map' identifies the Sobibór gas chambers with Building E, which in Kola's opinion served as undressing complex. Rutherford (2002) follows this map in placing the gas chambers in the same place, although the structure he reconstructs is different in shape. It is obvious that the location of the gas chambers is a complex issue that has to be solved, an important objective for future archaeological research at Sobibór."*

That the team itself, at least at the time of their excavations, did not believe Object E to be the gas chambers, is apparent from the fact that they set out to find the building in the area west of this object. The statement that the location of the gas chambers is an issue that remains to be solved is of course nothing but an admission that Object E can *not* be positively identified as the alleged gas chambers and that no other possible remains of them had been discovered by the time of the article's publication in early 2009. This, however, has not prevented the team from writing the following on their official website:[480]

> *"In 2001 Polish archaeologists under the direction of Andrzej Kola carried out an excavation at the camp in Sobibór. The magnometric survey was carried out at the site in order to create a plan of the camp. Excavations revealed seven concentrations of mass graves and the structure that functioned as a gas chamber."*

Thus in their online writings the team claims that Kola *did* find the gas-chamber building, despite their own statement to the contrary and despite the fact that Kola interpreted Object E as an undressing or sorting barrack!

It should not come as a surprise that the team considers the search for the gas chambers to be of utmost importance, since they state on the

---

479 *Ibid.*, pp. 33f.

480 "The Project," www.underSobibor.org/project.html (inactive).

same webpage that their archeological work "will constitute a basis for countering the claims of Holocaust deniers." In other words, they are looking for physical evidence supporting the mass gassings allegation. This task, long neglected by orthodox historians, is of course to be welcomed. There are, however, strong reasons to doubt the scientific honesty of Gilead *et al.* In their article we read:[481]

> *"We regard the Nazi extermination of Jews during the Second World War as a past reality. There is ample written and oral documentation to support it, as well as comprehensive and detailed historical studies that authenticate what Hilberg (1985) calls 'The Destruction of European Jews.' Arad (1987), in his study of the Einsatz*[482] *Reinhardt extermination centres, further establishes the role of Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec in the destruction process. Beyond the written documents, the evidence consists also of oral accounts of the survivors and SS perpetrators who served in the extermination centres and committed the murders* […]. *Thus, the extermination of Jews in general, and the extermination of Jews at Sobibór and other centres in particular, is a historically established truth which does not need to be proven by archaeological excavations. Archaeology has the role of supplementing information on the layout of the sites, structures and artifacts in use there, thus providing data for the historical reconstruction of the sites.* […]
>
> *Being acquainted with the terrain of Sobibór and other extermination centres, and also being familiar with writings of revisionists, we take a more reserved position regarding the role of historical archaeology in substantiating the extermination in general and gas chambers in particular. Knowing that the evidence of the extermination centres was obliterated by the perpetrators, we assume that remains of gas chambers, even if preserved in situ, are in an extremely bad state of preservation. If the standing gas chambers of Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau are currently denied as such, there is a minimal chance, if at all, that future exposure of poorly preserved remains of gas chambers will assert any truth in the face of a revisionist's lie. The archaeology of extermination centres is not and cannot be an instrument to show deniers how wrong they are. We*

---

481 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 298), pp. 13f.

482 The term "Einsatz Reinhardt" is atypical, but it is used in some documents, for example in the Kuno Ther letter (note 69) the staff of the camps is designated "Sonderkommando 'Einsatz Reinhardt.'" Y. Arad used the term "Operation Reinhard," though.

think that documentation of detail is intrinsically important even without the need to refute lies, but we believe that, paraphrasing Evans (2002:237), professors of geography and archaeologists as well should not waste time debating with people who think that the earth is flat."

To recapitulate: The extermination of Jews at Sobibór is a "historically established truth" based on eye witness testimony, Polish-Soviet reports, and a handful of documents relating to Jewish deportations, none of which mentions killings in any form. Since the extermination at Sobibór and other camps is an undisputed historical fact, there is no need to prove it with the methods of forensic archeology. Moreover, the remains of the alleged gas chambers are assumed to be in a state which makes impossible the verification of the gas chamber allegations, and therefore the results of the excavations and geophysical surveys carried out should not be, and cannot be, an attempt to verify the existence of the gas chambers. In turn, persons not satisfied with mere belief in eye witness claims and fanciful interpretations of documents are to be equated with flat-earthers and simply not debated with. The above is of course nothing but a pre-emptive clause, a guarantee to be able to pass off any uncomfortable data as irrelevant, and a carte blanche to ignore all negative critique of their conclusions, however well-founded it may be. The type of argumentation employed by Gilead *et al.* is typical of pseudoscience, as it is an impermissible attempt at immunizing one's thesis against any and all critique.

The dishonest approach of Gilead *et al.* becomes even more evident when considering the following passage in their article:[483]

"It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artifact/text dichotomy. […] *If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artifact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown* […]. *However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be re-examined carefully".*

But how can an honest and unbiased re-examination of the evidence even be possible if the existence of the Sobibór gas chambers – for which there exist only the weakest type of evidence, namely eye wit-

[483] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 22.

ness testimony – is taken as an *a priori* fact? In short, Gilead *et al.*'s reasoning serves only to betray their intellectual bankruptcy. Their only chance to redeem their honor as scientists would be to actually present physical evidence backing up the gas chamber allegations. To date, this has not happened.

5.6. The Official "Memorial Map" of the Sobibór "Death Camp"

Marek Bem, director of the Łęczyńsko-Włodawa Museum, is the author of a brochure aimed at foreign visitors to the memorial at the former Sobibór camp site,[484] published in 2006, which contains the official "memorial map" of the alleged extermination camp. A quick comparison makes evident that the memorial map's description of Camp III is based on Kola's excavation map. As noted by Gilead *et al.*, the large barrack of Object E is here identified as the gas chambers (item #74) and the smaller one as the "room with gas producing engines" (item #75). Objects A, B, and D (items #78-80) are all conveniently passed off as "administrative buildings." The map further places not one, but two cremation grates (item #82) inside graves No. 3 and 4, whereas the cremation pit discovered by Kola ("Grave" No. 7) is described as an ash dump (item #81), despite Kola's description of it as a cremation site, not a deposit for ashes. Apparently we are to believe that the SS had cremation grates built on top of unincinerated corpses! It is clear that Bem in producing the map has dishonestly "improved" upon Kola's excavation results in order to better make them fit the official historiographic picture.

5.7. Estimate of the Sobibór Death Toll

How many people died and were buried at Sobibór? We can affirm with certainty that the number of Sobibór dead is far less than the figures advanced by mainstream Holocaust historians. However, to answer with exactitude the question of the actual victim figure is, at the present,

[484] Marek Bem, *Masterplan Sobibór: ...a place to remember ...a place to learn*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2006. Also available online at: www.Sobibór.edu.pl

more or less impossible due to the absolute lack of documentary evidence pertaining to the number of deceased deportees, as well as quantifiable forensic evidence. Nonetheless we will provide a rough estimate of this figure, which may be divided into three categories of deaths.

As for the first category, it is beyond any doubt that a large number of the Jews selected for work in the camp also perished there. As already mentioned, the October 1943 uprising led to the death of between 380 and 420 inmates. It is further to be assumed that an unknown number of inmates were executed in connection with earlier, failed escape attempts[485] or for violating camp rules. Many eye witnesses also speak of epidemic diseases, such as typhus, claiming victims among the inmate population,[486] which was replenished with new arrivals in case of losses. All in all the number of deceased inmates may have amounted to approximately 1,000 people.

The second category is that of those who died en route. This figure is difficult to estimate, but we know that the transports from the Netherlands and France took place under *relatively* humane conditions,[487] often using passenger trains, so that the number of en-route deaths among this group of in total (34,313+3,500=) 37,813 deportees is likely to have been small. In order to avoid accusations of underestimating the number of en route dead, we will assume, however, that 3% of all 170,165 deportees perished on board the trains due to dehydration, illness, and pressure injuries or suffocation caused by panicking fellow deportees, leading to a total of (170,165×0.03=) 5,104 en-route deaths. Since this is likely an overestimate, we will round off this figure downwards to 5,000 deaths.

As will be further discussed in Chapter 8, we find it likely that deportees who were found unfit for further transport to the east due to being disease carriers, mentally ill, or dying, were euthanized at Sobibór. If we assume that 2% of all deportees, excluding the 1,000 Dutch Jews transferred to labor camps in the Lublin district,[488] were put to death, we arrive at (169,165×0.02=) 3,383 victims, which we will round up to 3,500. In addition to this, there are indications that patients from mental

---

485 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 140ff.
486 *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.
487 *Ibid.*, pp. 53f.
488 The reason for this exclusion is that, judging by the eyewitness testimonies, those deportees were not brought to Camp III and thus were not screened by the camp staff carrying out the euthanasia action.

hospitals in the Lublin district were sent to Sobibór to be euthanized.[489] Although there is no documentary evidence to rely on, we will estimate their number to 1,000 based on a claim of non-Jewish Sobibór victims made by Polish historians.[490]

Adding the three categories together we arrive at a total of (1,000+ 5,000+3,500+1,000=) 10,500 victims. It must be stressed that this is only a rough estimate, but we find it probable that the number of Sobibór victims is in the vicinity of 10,000 dead.

As shown above, we have several strong reasons to believe that the total volume estimated by Kola for the Sobibór mass graves, 14,718.75 m^3, is significantly larger than that of the original burial pits. With an average of (10,000÷16 =) approximately 600 corpses to dispose of per month, the camp staff would have had no reason to economize on the burial space. At the labor camp Treblinka I (not to be confused with the alleged extermination camp Treblinka II) the bodies of deceased prisoners were interred in three mass graves that averaged a burial density of 1 corpse per cubic meter.[491] It follows that the original volume of the mass graves would have been compatible with our victim estimate.

In the end, the only way to determine, however approximately, the number of Sobibór dead would be to open the mass graves and ascertain the amount of cremated human remains and the number of uncremated corpses actually present. This investigation should preferably be carried out by an international scientific committee and followed by a proper reburial of the excavated human remains. The fact that during the 2000-2001 as well as the 2007-2008 survey period no estimate of the amount of human remains was produced, to say nothing of a proper excavation of the graves, can only be taken as a strong indication that an amount of remains corresponding to approximately 170,000 victims was *not* discovered by the archeologists.

---

489 Abraham Margulies (in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 63) and Dov Freiberg (*op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 252f) both mention a transport consisting of mental patients.

490 A memorial plaque at Sobibór claims that "250,000 Jews and approximately 1,000 Poles" were murdered in the camp. A picture of this plaque is found on the book cover of W.Z. Sulimierski, *op. cit.* (note 46). See also Photograph 13, p. 418; Esther Raab testified in 1949 that Poles had also been gassed in Sobibór: Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement. Eine Fallstudie zum Distrikt Lublin 1939-1944*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999, p. 206, note 43.

491 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), p. 77.

6. The Sobibór Trials

6.1. Legal Proceedings as the Basis for Historiography

Once the victorious Western Allies had created a puppet state called "Federal Republic of Germany," its leaders ordered the judiciary to fabricate the evidence for the mirage of the murder of millions of people in gas chambers, for which not a single shred of evidence survived – if it ever existed. To prove our point, all we have to do is quote Martin Broszat, long-time head of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute of Contemporary History), who said in his introduction to Adalbert Rückerl's documentation about the "NS extermination camps:"[492]

> *"Without intending to anticipate a historical investigation and valuation of the part played by the German judiciary in the prosecution of NS crimes, we may retain as of today one aspect, particularly in respect of the activity of the central agency* [at Ludwigsburg]*: One must not judge the significance of the large-scale investigations carried out by the prosecuting and the judicial authorities since the end of the nineteen fifties merely by the – frequently minor – conviction rates.* […] *Even though the fact of the 'final solution of the Jewish question' can be found in nearly all history and other schoolbooks about the NS era, the specific circumstances of those horrifying events have so far been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. The methodical obfuscation by the agencies involved and the thorough elimination of all traces at the end of the campaigns have prevented a precise reconstruction of the events over long periods or rendered them very difficult. This applies in particular to the large and carefully hidden extermination camps set up in the occupied Polish territories. In spite of unfavorable starting conditions, the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary have brought about a general clarification of the facts and the circumstances."*

Succinctly said: Although nearly all history and other schoolbooks mentioned the final solution of the Jewish question, the latter had been

[492] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 7 ff.

documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. This was done only later, thanks to the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary! In other words: the public prosecutors and the judges had to fly to the side of the historians in order to prove belatedly what had not been proved so far.

6.2. The Trial of Erich Bauer in Berlin in 1950

Martin Broszat's statement that the "the large-scale investigations carried out by the prosecuting and the judicial authorities" began only at "the end of the nineteen fifties" is in disagreement with the facts: the first trials of SS personnel stationed in the so-called "extermination camps" during the war started in fact in 1950. The procedure of the judiciary can be convincingly demonstrated by the manner in which the trial against SS-*Oberscharführer* Ernst Bauer was conducted. Bauer was a driver and alleged "Gasmeister von Sobibór," sentenced to death in Berlin in 1950 on account of "continual crimes against humanity."[493] After the abolition of the death penalty, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment.

The indictment against Bauer consisted of 11 counts, the first and most serious of which read:[494]

> *"Activity as gas master. As soon as a new transport of detainees had arrived in the camp and the detainees had undressed, the defendant who was already known among the inmates as the 'Bademeister' led them to the gas chamber which was disguised as a bath. He sometimes preceded the convoy, sometimes walked next to the detainees beating them to make them walk faster. Subsequently, in Camp III, he was the only one to operate the gas machine to annihilate them."*

What is the basis of these assertions? In the early accounts of witnesses about Sobibór, Erich Bauer is either not mentioned at all or mentioned only in passing. His name appears neither in the two Pechersky reports nor in the testimony of Leon Feldhendler – which lists, after all, 10 SS men by name.[495] Zelda Metz has a total of seventeen names of SS men

---

493 Verdict of Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50, p. 1.

494 *Ibid.*, p. 3.

495 "Wagner, Spiess, Neumann, Rose, Greischutz, Gomelski, Weiss, Getzinger, Beckmann, Müller" (Spelling of names unchanged from source). N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 208.

stationed in Sobibór, Bauer among them,[496] but does not ascribe to any of them any specific crimes. Bauer's promotion to the rank of "Gasmeister" is the work of the former Sobibór detainees Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer who appeared in Berlin as witnesses for the prosecution.

Shaindy Perl, whose only source is the testimony of Esther Raab, gives the following account of the circumstances leading to Bauer's arrest: Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer are said to have lived in Berlin after the war. One day, Samuel Lerer burst into Esther Raab's Berlin apartment telling her that he had discovered Bauer and his family at a fair on a ferris wheel. The two of them ran to the fair and bribed a policeman with two pounds of coffee to arrest Bauer:[497]

> *"The policeman eyed the sack of coffee greedily. 'Okay,' he said finally, 'but I hope you two are not mistaken.' Esther and Samuel assured him that they weren't. Then they watched with trepidation as the policeman approached Erich Bauer and whispered quietly to him. Bauer's color drained from his face and the policeman took his arm and led him away."*

We leave it up to the reader to decide whether this account is credible. On the other hand, it is a fact that the Berlin court, in its sentence, relied almost entirely upon the depositions of the witnesses "R." (Raab) and "L." (Lerer). The only other two witnesses, "the former detainees 'B.' and 'C.,' who have testified outside of court and have meanwhile emigrated," are mentioned only in passing. This means that Raab's and Lerer's credibility is extremely significant. We know little about Lerer, but the fact that he spoke of a million victims at Sobibór[498] should make us pause, to say the least. We have already stressed the doubtfulness of the witness Esther Raab.[499] Her notorious lack of reliability also becomes apparent when we see that she supplied her, as it were, biographer Shaindy Perl with inaccurate information concerning key questions. The following passages have been taken form Shaindy Perl's book, which, as we have already mentioned, is based exclusively on Esther Raab's statements:

---

496 "Szpic, Wagner, Frenkel, Niemand, Rost, Greischutz, Gomerski, Getzinger, Konrad, Gebrüder Wolf, Vetland, Michel, Veis, Bauer, Sztojbel, Richter" (Spelling of names unchanged from source), *ibid.*, p. 209.

497 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 221.

498 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 239.

499 Cf. Subsection 2.3.4.2. and Section 2.3.15.

> *"One day before his departure* [to America]*, Samuel suddenly burst into Esther's apartment, his face flushed with excitement. 'Esther, come quick! It's him!'"* (p. 219)
> *"Since Samuel was scheduled to leave Germany the next day, he followed the police to the station and gave them a brief statement about the crimes committed by SS Oberscharführer Erich Bauer in Sobibór."* (p. 221)
> *"Samuel's testimony stretched into the late afternoon, and it was already early evening when he finally left the station. He ran home to finish packing his belongings, and the next day he left the country as planned. Now, Esther remained the only person to witness against the notorious Bademeister."* (p. 222)

The wording of the sentence against Erich Bauer squarely contradicts this account. When Bauer's lawyer asked to have the two witnesses "L." and "R." (Lerer and Raab) confront the two former SS men "G." (Hubert Gomerski) and "K." (Johann Klier), the court struck down the request, saying i.a.:[500]

> *"An adjournment of the proceedings would also disallow another objective of the defense, i.e. a confrontation of these witnesses with the witnesses L. and R., because the latter have announced that they are about to emigrate; thus a new main hearing would have to take place without them."*

Hence, Samuel Lerer, at the time of the trial, had not yet emigrated at all and was still in Berlin, continuing to be a witness for the prosecution against Bauer. The arrest of the latter had incidentally taken place in 1949,[501] which means that several months had passed between Bauer's identification by Lerer and the trial. It is inconceivable that Esther Raab could have forgotten these circumstances and Lerer's participation in the trial, which means that she lied to Shaindy Perl on purpose. The only motive for this would be egocentricity: Esther Raab apparently wanted to be the only person to have tracked down Bauer all by herself and without any help from Lerer.

Another excerpt from Shaindy Perl's book:[502]

---

[500] LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 284), p. 7.

[501] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess. J. Schelvis confirms on p. 236 that Bauer's arrest took place in 1949. On p. 247, though, he asserts that Bauer was arrested as early as 1946 (*op. cit.* (note 61)). We assume that the former date, and not the latter, is in accordance with the facts.

[502] S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 224.

> *"Only several weeks later* [after the Bauer trial]*, she was contacted by a prosecutor from Frankfurt. 'Are you the woman who recently testified against Erich Bauer,' he asked. 'We've arrested Hubert Gomerski and Joseph* [read: Johann] *Klier. We are bringing them to trial here in Frankfurt. Will you come to serve as our witness?' Esther didn't really have much choice. There were so few survivors, and many of them had by now emigrated to Israel or the United States. Once again, the fate of the Nazi criminals was left in her hands alone."*

Quite apart from the fact that Gomerski and Klier were already in jail during the Bauer trial and were not arrested "a few weeks" later, the fate of these former SS men was not at all left in Esther Raab's hands alone, as she made her biographer believe. She was, in fact, one of a group of eight witnesses who testified in Frankfurt: "L." (Samuel Lerer who still had not emigrated to America yet), "Josef and Herz Z.," "E.," "T.," "M." and "B."[503] When telling about the trial of Gomerski and Klier, Esther Raab does not wish to have any competitors, and so she simply wipes out the names of the seven other witnesses.

All this goes to show that Esther Raab, witness for the prosecution, was an unrestrained liar, out to bolster her ego. Still, the Berlin district court in its verdict unhesitatingly assumed that her deposition (as well as Lerer's) was true in all respects and was thus sufficient to convict Bauer – who denied his implication in any crimes – of falsehood:[504]

> *"The defendant admits to having been aware of the goings-on in the extermination camp soon after his arrival in the Sobibór concentration camp some time in March or April of 1942 and, in particular, to have known that Jews of all nations were being gassed or shot there; he denies, however, to have participated in any atrocities and inhuman acts on Jewish detainees. He denies, in particular, to have been the Gasmeister of the camp and claims to have been a mere driver with the task of providing the camp with victuals. The gassings were performed initially by active SS personnel from Oranienburg. Later on, a certain 'Toni' had been Gasmeister, but he could not be more precise on his account.* […] *In spite of his denial, the defendant is proven guilty on this count by the credible statements provided under oath by the witnesses L. and R., former Sobibór detainees. Both*

---

503 Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950, 52 Ks 3/50.

504 LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 284), p. 4.

of them have identified the defendant as having been the man who was acting as Gasmeister in the Sobibór Camp."

Sensing the extremely hostile position of the court, Erich Bauer apparently did not deem advisable to deny the alleged mass murders at Sobibór, as he feared that such a stand would be regarded as "persistent disavowal" and held against him. He thus limited himself to "deny the atrocities and inhuman acts with few exceptions." In later years, countless defendants in NS trial would adopt the same strategy.

The man 'Toni' identified by Bauer as having been the *Gasmeister* was most probably the SS man Anton Getzinger, who did guard duty at Camp III and was killed in late summer or fall of 1943 while trying to defuse a Soviet tank grenade, which exploded in his hands.[505] As the court could no longer indict Getzinger, Bauer apparently decided to blacken a dead man by nominating him *Gasmeister* posthumously. It did not help him in any way, though.

As we have already stated, Bauer's lawyer wanted to have Gomerski and Klier – awaiting trial in their Frankfurt jail at the time – testify on his client's behalf. The court, however, refused to hear them, not only because of the impending emigration of the witnesses Lerer and Raab, but also because it *a priori* held them to be untrustworthy:[506]

"The witnesses G. and K. are SS men who were leaders of the Sobibór Camp at the same time as the defendant; both of them have been indicted for having committed crimes against humanity in the Sobibór Camp and are presently held awaiting trial or were formerly so held at the time of their provisional interrogation by the Frankfurt local court […] *and this court thus did not hesitate in deciding that it had to accept the depositions of witnesses L. and R. rather than the untrue depositions of witnesses G. and K."*

This means the court believed that witnesses for the prosecution were, by definition, always telling the truth whereas former SS men were, by the same token, always lying – except, of course, in those cases where they testified against themselves or against their former comrades.

The Berlin court was of the opinion that "hundreds of thousands of Jews" had been gassed at Sobibór.[507] The judges accepted as "proof" of such an immense slaughter "the credible statements provided under oath

---

505 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 255.
506 LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 284), p. 6.
507 *Ibid.*, p. 10.

by the witnesses L. and R." They did not even think of looking critically into the structure and the dimensions of the "gassing building."

All of the German trials of "NS perpetrators" accused of having participated in "gassings of Jewish persons" would follow this basic design. No forensic investigations or documentary evidence of the alleged mass murder were needed – after all, "credible statements provided under oath" were plentiful.

Shaindy Perl, Esther Raab's publicity agent, provides us with the reason for this flagrant disregard of legal principles:[508]

> *"Since the Germans were eager to prove to the world that they were taking action against the vicious murderers who ran the infamous death camps, their government wasted no time in setting a date for Bauer's trial."*

"The Germans" therefore conducted such trials in an effort to prove to "the world" that they were repentant. For "the world" to believe them, they not only had to accept the extermination of Jews in gas chambers as a historical fact, but also nail it down legally – and this worked only if one blindly accepted the veracity of the testimonies made for the prosecution.

We will conclude this chapter with a look at a sentence pronounced by the Berlin court which virtually takes one's breath away. Among the eleven points of Erich Bauer's indictment, number six states:[509]

> *"At one time there was a transport of some 15,000 Jewish detainees from Majdanek, to be gassed* [here]*, as Majdanek did not have a gassing installation. As the Sobibór installation was unserviceable at that time, they had to await their extermination for days on end in Camp I without receiving any food. This led to many of them dying of exhaustion. When others who had been given some food fought over it, SS personnel including the defendant shot into the pile of defenseless people. In the process, the defendant, too, killed at least four or five detainees."*

Hence, the sentence of the Berlin Court states that Majdanek *did not possess* a gassing installation. This clashes with the following excerpt from the sentence passed by a Düsseldorf court at the end of the Majdanek trial (1975 – 1981):[510]

---

508 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 222

509 LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 284), p. 3.

510 Landgericht Düsseldorf, Verdict against Hackmann *et al.*, XVII 1/75, Vol. I, p. 86 ff.

> *"The most terrible ordeal for the detainees, especially the Jews among them, was the selections for the killings by gas, which had begun in late fall of 1942 and which were most frequent in the spring and summer of 1943.* […] *Gassing of the victims always followed the same procedure. The detainees destined for death were taken to the barrack and then, once they had undressed, herded into one of the gas chambers. As soon as the door behind them had been made air-tight, carbon monoxide or Zyklon B was fed into the chamber."*

The Majdanek trial ended with the conviction, i.a., of two female guards, Hildegard Lächert and Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan, for their alleged participation in the selection of Jewish women and children for the gas chambers of Majdanek – but if we follow the Berlin court's judgment of 1950, there never were any gas chambers at the Majdanek Camp! Hildegard Lächert was sentenced to 12 years in prison, Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan received a life sentence. After she had spent 17 years behind bars, Johannes Rau, Minister President of Northrhine-Westfalia at the time, pardoned her on account of her ill health; she died three years later.[511]

This is the way justice is meted out in the "freest state of German history."

6.3. The Frankfurt Trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier (1950)

On the heels of the Bauer trial in Berlin the case against the former SS-*Unterscharführer* Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier opened in the German city of Frankfurt-upon-Main only a few months later. In addition to the two witnesses "R." (Esther Raab) and "L." (Samuel Lerer), six more former Sobibór detainees took the stand. On 25 August 1950 Gomerski was sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder of an indefinite number of persons[512] (he was pardoned in 1972[513]). Johann Klier – who had received favorable testimonies from the witnesses – was acquitted.[512] Hence, for the Frankfurt court the mere fact that Klier had served at Sobibór did not lead to an automatic conviction. In this

---

511 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermine_Braunsteiner-Ryan
512 LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 1.
513 http://holocaust-info.dk/sobibor/sobibor_personnel.htm

respect at least the court did not go quite as far in its arbitrariness as is common practice in today's Germany, where the nonagenarian John Demjanjuk is awaiting trial merely for having served (actually or allegedly) at the Sobibór Camp.

The trial was accompanied by a massive campaign in the media still under Allied control, a campaign which was later orchestrated during all major NS trials. In an article entitled "Sobibór – the death factory behind the barbed wire fence" the *Frankfurter Rundschau* wrote on 24 August 1950:[514]

> *"During the hearing, a number of written depositions were read, stemming from survivors who had emigrated to the United States. Hersch Cuckirmann, whose wife and three children had been gassed at Sobibór, spoke about a transport of 1,600 Jewish detainees who were brought in from the Majdanek Camp. He said that at the time the gas chambers were out of order and the starved and decrepit detainees had to wait for three days before they were gassed. But close to half of them had previously been beaten to death. Gomerski had used a watering can for this purpose, whereas SS-Oberscharführer Wagner had used a steel water hose. As opposed to this, Klier had not behaved inhumanely.* […]
>
> *The witness Zelda Metz was present when detainees had to fetch water from a village. On the way, some detainees killed the Ukrainian guard and fled; the others were shot, and Gomerski participated in the shooting. One could learn from this witness that on certain days 5,000 people were brought into the camp and gassed. Prior to that, they had to write letters to their families saying they were fine. Jewish laborers working in Camp III also met their death.*
>
> *'Sobibór was a murder factory' said witness Kurt Thomas.* […] *Gomerski had not only taken part in the execution of 71 Jews who were shot because they were suspected of trying to escape, he also participated in the execution of 100 young Jews who were killed by being shot in the head. Sometimes Gomerski and SS-Oberscharführer Wagner would amuse themselves by using infants as missiles trying to outdo each other as to the distance thrown. When trees were felled, detainees were made to climb up the trees where they had to fix a rope with which both the tree and the detainees were then brought crashing down. Those who did not die from the crash,*

[514] "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 24 August 1950.

lying on the ground with broken limbs, were given the coup de grace.

Witness Chaim Engel told the court that Gomerski had boasted of having killed a detainee with twelve blows, and Mrs. Engel-Weinberg, the only Dutch Jewess to have survived Sobibór, confirmed that Gomerski always took part in the gassings and the shootings."

Obviously, this was nothing but black propaganda of the crudest kind, but there was one passage in the article which should have alerted a critical reader: it was Zelda Metz' account of the detainees who "had to fetch water from a village" when "some detainees killed the Ukrainian guard" (not: *a* Ukrainian guard). If Sobibór had really been an inferno where the detainees had to suffer the most atrocious ordeals day after day and were facing death at any moment, the SS would hardly have taken the risk of sending out a platoon of detainees to fetch water, guarded by a single Ukrainian. It is obvious that, under the circumstances, desperate behavior had to be reckoned with at any time. That kind of operation was possible only if the camp command felt that there was little danger of an attempt at escaping – as the detainees did not have strong enough a motive to risk their lives doing so.

The Frankfurt trial of Gomerski and Klier strictly followed the pattern laid out by the trial of Bauer in Berlin, and so we will limit our description and quote only a few significant passages from the reasoning of the sentence on the subject of Gomerski:[515]

"From the testimony furnished by the witness R. we may conclude that the defendant himself has shot a group of about 40 persons coming from another camp and destined to be killed. At the time, the witness was employed in the armory and asserted that on a certain day the defendant arrived to pick up a pistol and some ammunition. In doing so, he said that there were only 40 persons that day. Soon after, the witness heard shots."

So a Jewish inmate was working in the *armory*, and a SS-man had to pick up a pistol there, apparently because he did not own one?

We see that Esther Raab did not claim to have seen Gomerski shooting 40 people with his pistol. She merely stated that he had picked up a pistol with some ammunition and that shots rang out a little later. Nonetheless, the court sentenced Gomerski i.a. "because he has shot a convoy of some 40 Jews apparently because the size of the convoy did not

[515] LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 4.

warrant the operation of the gas chamber."[516] Furthermore, the court states in its reasoning:[517]

> *"The court considers the participation* [of the defendant Gomerski] *in the killing of detainee laborers to have been established in the following cases:* […] *The detainee Stark, who had to take care of the pigs held in the camp, was so severely beaten by the defendant and by Frenzel that Stark in desperation ran out of the camp through the gate which happened to be open at that time. The defendant and Frenzel ran after him and shot him several times. Seriously wounded – his body was ripped to the point that his entrails were hanging out – Stark was brought back into the camp and presented in this state to the other detainees assembled for the purpose. These occurrences have been confirmed collectively by the witnesses L. and R. The latter has also asserted that Stark was subsequently shot."*

Once the reader has stopped marveling at the fact that the gate at Sobibór at times "happened to be open," he should consult Miriam Novitch's book and read the testimony of Eda Lichtman:[518]

> *"Shaul Stark took care of the geese, fed them and weighed them every day. One time, a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man's last words were: 'Avenge me, comrades, avenge me.'"*

Now did the detainee take care of pigs or of geese? Who beat him after one of the pigs or one of the geese died – Gomerski and Frenzel, as was accepted by the Frankfurt district court on the basis of the credible witnesses Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer who testified under oath, or Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner, and Weiss, as we learn from Eda Lichtman? Was he shot (Esther Raab) or whipped to death (Eda Lichtman)?

The extraordinary blindness of the Frankfurt judges can be seen from the following passage of their verdict:[519]

> *"The defendant denies ever to have shot or beaten to death anyone.* […] *On the basis of the testimonies recorded during the main trial hearings and the interrogations and depositions of the witnesses not present, read during the main trial hearings, the court rejects the declaration of the defendant as having been disproved.* […] *The witnesses have strengthened their depositions under oath to the extent*

---

[516] *Ibid.*, p. 3.
[517] *Ibid.*, pp. 4f.
[518] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 57.
[519] LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), pp. 3f.

that they were questioned during the main trial hearings. Also during the initial investigations, the witnesses, independently of each other, had made statements which essentially agree with those made here."

The court apparently never thought that the witnesses, who quite naturally were in constant touch with one another, might have mutually adjusted their statements. Still, the court remained unable to bring about a guilty plea by Gomerski:[257]

"Without showing any sign of emotion, Gomerski followed the horrifying descriptions of the witnesses who were testifying under oath. He qualified their depositions as being false and would sometimes smile during the questionings."

A final illustration of the show-trial nature of these proceedings can be found in the behavior of Gomerski's lawyer, as recounted by the Jewish historian R. Ainsztein:[520]

"The effect of the testimonies was such that Dr. Lengsfeld, Gomerski's defence counsel, declared that he would refrain from making a final plea on behalf of his client and went on to say that his silence was meant to express the feelings of a German ashamed of the fact that such deeds had been committed by people speaking the German language."

6.4. The Sobibór Trial at Hagen (1965/1966)

Between 6 September 1965 and 20 December 1966 twelve former Sobibór camp personnel were tried at Hagen in Germany. While on trial, one of the defendants, Kurt Bolender, committed suicide by hanging himself; he left a letter in which he insisted on his innocence.[521] Six defendants were convicted, whereas five others were acquitted on the grounds of putative state of emergency. Like their colleagues in Berlin and Frankfurt, the Hagen judges did not consider the mere fact of someone having served as an SS man in the Sobibór Camp to be sufficient reason for a conviction. This level of infamy would only be reached four decades later in connection with the Demjanjuk case.

---

[520] R. Ainsztein, *op. cit.* (note 192), p. 919, note 45.

[521] "Der 'vergessene Prozeß,'" *Die Zeit*, No. 49, 1966; www.zeit.de/1966/49/Der-vergessene-Prozess

Contrary to the procedures in the Berlin and Frankfurt Sobibór trials of 1950, the Hagen court attempted to determine, by means of transport lists, the number of detainees shipped to Sobibór. It came to the following conclusion:[522]

> *"Using considerations most favorable for the defendants, it was determined on the basis on documentary evidence and witness testimonies heard in the main hearings that the deadly fate of at least 150,000 Jewish persons at Sobibór is known."*

We have already said that J. Schelvis believes some 170,000 Jews were deported to Sobibór, but his figure is probably too high by about 10,000 and should be reduced accordingly (cf. Section 2.3.19). Hence, the conclusion of the Hagen court regarding the number of deportees (150,000) was absolutely realistic. At the same time, their dogmatic conviction that the deportees were all murdered immediately on arrival (except for laborers directly employed at Sobibór or a small number that were sent to work camps) is clearly apparent. The judges never even thought that the documentary evidence cried out for different interpretations.

Listed below are the names of the persons convicted, together with their respective sentence and offense:

- Karl Frenzel: Life imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 150,000 persons and for the murder of nine persons;
- Franz Wolf: Eight years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 39,000 persons;
- Alfred Ittner: Four years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 68,000 persons;
- Werner Dubois: Three years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 15,000 persons;
- Erwin Lambert: Three years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 57,000 persons;
- Erich Fuchs: Four years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 79,000 persons.[523]

Except in the case of Frenzel, these sentences were surprisingly mild. This can be explained by the general reasoning valid for all trials of personnel having worked in the "extermination camps": The judges assumed that the defendants had not volunteered for serving in these

---

522 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 153.

523 *Ibid.*, p. 85. Rückerl gives only the defendants' initials. For the full names see, *i.a.*, http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess.

camps and that a refusal to participate in the maintenance of the "machinery of murder" could have exposed them to sanctions, including the death penalty. Thus, the court did not *a priori* attribute to them base motives – a condition which was and still is necessary in Germany for a murder charge. Base motives only came into play if a defendant had committed *unrequested* crimes, for example killing or ill-treating Jewish laborers, or whipping Jews on their way to the gas chamber. In such cases of "excesses," the defendants could face the toughest sanctions.

Whether an SS man had committed such "excesses" in an extermination camp was obviously something which the court could only ascertain on the basis of testimonies. As there were always plenty of witnesses on hand during these trials, all eager to ascribe the most horrifying deeds to any one of the defendants, the court could easily put pressure on the SS men in the dock. After all, it was entirely up to the judges to classify witness statements as "credible" or not.

The unbreakable rule was that a defendant could deny specific charges leveled against himself, but not the extermination of the Jews *per se*. Such latter arguments were considered "obstinate denials" and led to a more severe punishment. It is obvious that the defendants had been instructed accordingly by their lawyers who, for reasons of expediency, preferred not to question the concept of "extermination camps" drawn up by the courts, restricting themselves to insisting on the personal innocence of their clients or, at least, claim that the men had acted under military orders.

This was obviously true for the Sobibór trial at Hagen as well. Thus Albert Rückerl could state unopposed:[524]

> *"In the main hearings, the defendants argued strongly against any excessive individual murder charges. They did not, however, deny their having participated under orders in the activities accompanying the mass gassings of Jews at Sobibór."*

The sentencing of SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Fuchs must be interpreted against this background. Fuchs was on trial for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 79,000 persons, but had escaped with a black eye and four years imprisonment. In March of 1963, long before the Hagen trial, Fuchs had declared the following in an interrogation by the prosecution:[525]

---

[524] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 85. Rückerl initializes the names of the defendants. Their full names can be found at http:/de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess.

[525] Interrogation of 2 April 1963, *ibid*., p. 166; also quoted by J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60),

"On Wirth's orders,[526] *I drove a truck to Lemberg and picked up a carburetor engine which I took to Sobibór. On my arrival at Sobibór, I could see, near the station, an area with a concrete structure and several solid houses. The local Sonderkommando was headed by Thomalla. Other SS men present were F., B., Stangl, F., Schwarz, B. as well as some more. We unloaded the engine. It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (probably a tank or tractor engine) of at least 200 HP (V-engine, 8 cylinders, water-cooled). We placed the Motor on a concrete foundation and installed a connection between the exhaust and the piping. I then tested the engine. Initially, it did not work. I repaired the ignition and the valves and the engine finally started. The chemist whom I had already met at Bełżec went into the gas chamber with a measuring device and tested the gas concentration. Then a trial gassing was conducted."*

Then Fuchs goes on to describe a "test gassing" of 30 or 40 Jewesses (cf. Subchapter 4.4., p. 103). While the other courts had not made the slightest attempt at elucidating the murder weapon and the gassing procedure, the Hagen judges were at least able to base their verdict on Fuchs' statement in this regard. Thus, the gas chambers together with the gasoline engine as a murder weapon went on record. The fact that Fuchs supplied the names of several others, who had helped him with the installation of the engine and were present at the first gassing, may have helped him as well. We do not doubt in the least that the mild sentence was the result of a bargain. Fuchs supplied the desired evidence and was assured of the court's leniency.

What is perhaps even more interesting is a look at the acquittals at the Hagen trial. Adalbert Rückerl is surprisingly taciturn in this respect when he writes:[527]

"The remaining five out of the eleven defendants – a twelfth had committed suicide – were excusable, as the written reasoning states, on account of their unopposed claims of an emergency state of putative compulsion.[528] *Although for each one of them a realistic suspicion remained as to their actions under the individual circumstances, they had to be acquitted for lack of evidence."*

---

pp. 118f.

526 Christian Wirth, Inspector for Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.

527 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 85f.

528 "Putativer Befehlsnotstand" = A situation where one merely believes to be forced under threat of punishment to obey an illegal order.

We can find some additional information via the internet encyclopedia Wikipedia, which supplies us with the names of the five persons acquitted together with the charges against them:

– Erich Lachmann, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 150,000 persons;
– Hans-Heinz Schütt, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 86,000 persons;
– Heinrich Unverhau, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 72,000 persons;
– Robert Jührs, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of 30 persons;
– Ernst Zierke, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of 30 persons.[529]

While the acquittals of Jührs and Zierke may be understandable in the light of the low number of murders in which they allegedly participated jointly, those of Lachmann, Schütt, and Unverhau are surprising on account of the seriousness of the indictment and are in striking disagreement with the sentences in the cases of Wolf, Ittner, Dubois, Lambert, and Fuchs who had likewise claimed an emergency state of putative compulsion and had not been charged with any excesses.

Schelvis explains Lachmann's acquittal on the grounds that the court had considered Lachmann to be "mentally impaired."[530] What is much more illuminating, however, is what Schelvis has to say about Unverhau:[531]

> *"He* [Unverhau] *was cleared after both the Hagen and the Bełżec trials* [the latter of which took place in Munich between 1963 and 1965]. *He was the only SS man who voluntarily spoke of his part in Operation Reinhardt immediately after the war."*

In other words: Unverhau had enlisted voluntarily as a witness for the prosecution in the NS trials after the war – and hence received his reward. Schütt's acquittal as well can be explained by his readiness to adopt the prosecution's cause, for he said in the trial:[532]

> *"In answer to the question why I was on the ramp when the transports arrived, I declare I was there out of curiosity. I wanted to convince myself of the inhumanity of the final solution, and to relay my*

---

529 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess
530 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 258.
531 *Ibid.*, p. 263.
532 *Ibid.*, p. 261.

impressions back to Berlin so that I might be released. Under no circumstances did I ever get actively involved [in the crimes committed] *at Sobibór. In fact, the crude manner in which the Ukrainians carried on repulsed me. The Jews were often pushed and beaten by them. They were merciless."*

All this indicates that the Hagen Sobibór trial, in line with most of the trials against "NS perpetrators," was primarily seen as an instrument to establish the judicial notoriety of the alleged mass murders. Defendants who were ready to cooperate with the court could more often than not count on a lenient sentence.

The Hagen judges behaved at times as if they were mentally deficient, swallowing even the most ridiculous lies uttered by the witnesses. Here is one example:[533]

"The witness Moshe B. asserted credibly: while he was waiting at the tables in the German mess hall in the entry camp, SS-Scharführer B. had approached him, asking him bluntly whether he was aware of what was happening in Camp III. When he said he did not know, B. was dissatisfied. He then placed an empty can on [Moshe's] *head and tried to knock it off by pistol shots, all the time asking him whether he really did not know anything."*

Hence, the *Scharführer* himself did not know what was going on in Camp III, but expected a detainee, who (at least according to the traditional accounts of Sobibór) was strictly forbidden to enter that part of the camp, to tell him! The person behind the abbreviation 'Moshe B.' was actually our old acquaintance Moshe Bahir, whose credibility can be judged by the fact that, earlier on, he had spoken of a gas chamber with a collapsible floor and had asserted that in February of 1943 there had been a celebration at Sobibór on the occasion of the annihilation of the first million Jews (cf. Section 2.2.8., p. 32).

The fairy tale of SS men shooting tin cans off detainees' heads also appears in connection with other camps: at Auschwitz Gottfried Weise[534] and at Majdanek Anton Thumann[535] are said to have played the part of 'Wilhelm Tell' with fatal consequences for the detainees concerned.

---

533 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 191.

534 Claus Jordan, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 145-179, here p. 149.

535 Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubielskie, Lublin 1991, p. 167.

It goes without saying that even the dustiest of shelf-warmers of black propaganda, Himmler's visit in early 1943 where he allegedly witnessed the gassing of Jewish ladies, was accepted by the Hagen court at face value:[536]

> *"Actually, at that time, very probably on 12 February 1943, Himmler was present at Sobibór. The court based its clear conviction on statements of the defendants who belonged to the camp personnel at that time, as well as on testimonies of former detainees heard as witnesses, and on the irrefutable opinion provided by the expert, Dr. Scheffler.* […] *In Himmler's honor, a group of pretty young Jewish women was brought in from some labor camp and gassed to provide Himmler with a show."*

By saying that the victims had been brought in from "some labor camp," the court circumvented the difficulty of saying where the women actually came from. There was a good reason for that: while most of the witnesses claim that the victims came to Sobibór from Lublin, Moshe Bahir stated that they came from Trawniki, and for Toivi Blatt they hailed from Włodawa (cf. Subchapter 2.5). Blatt, incidentally, caused a stir during the Hagen trial when he placed on the witness table two braids allegedly found on the former Sobibór camp site.[537]

Finally, we have to talk about the inglorious part Erich Bauer played in the run-up to the Hagen trial. Once the abolition of the death penalty had saved him from the guillotine, Bauer attempted to obtain his freedom by blaming his former comrades. Among other things, he drew a map of the Sobibór Camp for the Hagen court, including the "gas chamber,"[538] and he stated:[539]

> *"I estimate that the number of Jews gassed at Sobibór was about 350,000. In the canteen at Sobibór I once overheard Karl Frenzel, Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. They were discussing the number of victims in the extermination camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Sobibór and expressed their regret that Sobibór 'came last' in the competition"*

---

536 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 193f.

537 Heike Kleffner, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 7 Nov. 2003 (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm).

538 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 158-161.

539 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 238.

It is said that traitors reap money but no gratitude, but in this case, Bauer reaped neither. After thirty-one years behind bars, at the age of seventy-nine, Bauer died in jail in 1980[540] – because two liars named Samuel Lerer and Esther Raab had decided to nominate him *Gasmeister* and because a court had decided to believe every syllable they uttered. After all, they had testified under oath!

6.5. The Sobibór Trial that Never Took Place

As opposed to the defendants in the Sobibór trials in Berlin, Frankfurt, or Hagen, who had merely occupied low-level posts during the war, the man brought to trial in Vienna in 1962 in connection with the events at Sobibór, Bełżec, and Treblinka was a real heavyweight. Hermann Julius Höfle, born in 1911, had been "*Referent für Judenangelegenheiten – Aktion Reinhardt*" (counselor for Jewish affairs – *Aktion Reinhardt*) in Lublin and deputy of Odilo Globocnik, the chief of SS and police in Lublin. It was he who reported in a radio message that up to the end of 1942 1,274,166 persons had been transported to "B.," "S." and "T." Referring to a meeting with Höfle, Fritz Reuter would write in March of 1943 that the Jews deported to Bełżec would be moved on "across the border and would never return to the General Government" (cf. Chapter 9, p. 297).

Hermann Höfle had been taken prisoner by the British in 1945 and handed over to the Austrian judicial authorities in 1947 but was liberated soon thereafter. In 1961 he was arrested once again and indicted. On 20 (other sources make it the 21st) August 1962, just prior to the opening of the trial, he hanged himself in his Vienna prison.[541] This, at least, is the official version, which is not altogether convincing, though.

After Höfle's arrest, enough evidence was collected against him to fill nine volumes, but "the Vienna prosecutor's office had not managed by that date [Höfle's alleged suicide] to extract a formal indictment from those substantial files."[542]

---

540 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 247.
541 www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/hoefle.html
542 Sabine Loitfellner, *Die Rezeption von Geschworenengerichtsprozessen wegen NS-Verbrechen in ausgewählten österreichischen Zeitungen 1956 – 1975*; www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf.

This clearly indicates that Höfle had never admitted the annihilation of the Jews that the prosecution intended to lay at his feet. If he had indeed confessed, it would have been the easiest thing in world for the prosecution to prepare "a formal indictment from those substantial files." This leads one to believe that Höfle, who knew very well what went on in the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, had stolidly maintained in the face of the Austrian judiciary that the three camps had been transit camps and that the alleged annihilations were nothing but propaganda.

In view of the important part played by Höfle in connection with the deportations of the Jews, the impending trial would have encountered great international coverage in the media. The Austrian authorities simply could not afford a defendant who refuted, point blank and in front of journalists from all over the world, the alleged extermination of Jews in the three camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." Seen in this light, we believe that Hermann Höfle did not commit suicide but was probably eliminated.

6.6. The Three Sobibór Trials in the Soviet Union

Three trials were conducted in the Soviet Union against former Ukrainian guards of the Sobibór Camp. On the subject of the first trial, we have not been able to find out such details as the number of defendants or the place and date of the trial. The website "Aktion Reinhard Camps" gives only the following somewhat laconic information on this point:[543]

> *"A few of the Ukrainian guards who served at Sobibór were brought to trial in the Soviet Union, such as B. Bielakow, M. Matwijenko, I. Nikfor, W. Podienko, F. Tichonowski, Emanuel Schultz and J. Zajcew. They were found guilty and executed for their crimes."*

The second and third trials took place in Kiev in April of 1963 and June of 1965, respectively. During the former, ten defendants were sentenced to be shot, another was sentenced to 15 years imprisonment. During the latter, the Soviet court pronounced three death sentences. If we follow the website "Aktion Reinhard Camps,"[543] A. Pechersky took the stand in the first trial, but according to B. Distel[544] he was a witness for the prosecution at both trials. Alexander A. Pechersky could thus boast of

---

543 www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html

544 B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 400.

having brought ten or thirteen men in front of a firing squad and of having had another man locked up for a decade and a half through his lies.

6.7. The Brazilian Extradition Proceedings against F. Stangl and G. Wagner

The first commander at Sobibór, Franz Stangl, as well as SS-*Oberscharführer* Gustav Wagner who had also been stationed at Sobibór emigrated to Brazil after the war. Stangl was arrested in 1967 at the instigation of Simon Wiesenthal and extradited to Germany. Gustav Wagner gave himself up to the São Paolo police in 1978, after Wiesenthal had launched a hunt against another man by the name of Wagner. The Brazilian newspaper *Folha de São Paolo* reports in its edition of 2 June 1978 that he adamantly denied the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór.[545] After having been jailed for some time, Wagner was released. No fewer than four states (Israel, Poland, Austria, and Germany) requested his extradition, but the Brazilian courts rejected all demands.[546] In the proceedings against both Stangl and Wagner the former Sobibór detainee Stanislav Szmajzner appeared as a witness for the prosecution[547] – we have drawn his profile elsewhere in this book.[548]

Franz Stangl was sentenced to life imprisonment by a Düsseldorf court in December of 1970 for the murder of 'at least 400,000 Jews.'[549] He launched an appeal. While the appeal was being processed, the journalist Gitta Sereny visited him in his cell on several occasions. He suddenly died on 28 June 1971. After his death Gitta Sereny wrote her book *Into that Darkness*, which has become a classic of 'Holocaust' literature. The book claims that Stangl had confessed without reservation to the mass murders at Sobibór and Treblinka, which he had been charged with. Still, Gitta Sereny could not really prove her point: there is no recording of her conversations with Stangl, and since dead men don't talk, she could have Stangl say whatever she liked. Gitta Sereny

---

545 See Subchapter 4.6., p. 112; cf. Thomas Kues, "A Brief List of the Conveniently Deceased," http://codoh.com/library/document/656/

546 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gustav_Wagner_(SS-Mitglied)

547 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 300, 302.

548 cf. Section 2.3.5, p. 29.

549 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 86.

gives us an interesting account of her last interview with Stangl, though:[550]

> *"The last day I spent with Stangl was Sunday, 27 June 1971. He had not been feeling well during the better part of that week and had stomach problems. I had brought him, on that day, a special soup in a thermos bottle. It was an Austrian soup that he said his wife cooked for him when he was feeling poorly. When I came back after being away for half an hour to have lunch, he had changed completely – he was in good spirits, his face was smooth and his eyes were fresh. 'I cannot tell you how fine I feel, all of a sudden,' he said. 'I have eaten this wonderful soup and then taken a nap. And I have never had such a good rest. Ach, I feel wonderful,' he repeated."*

A day later, Franz Stangl, who had liked Gitta Sereny's soup so much, left this world, and the master chef could write her book without worrying about any arguments. We leave it to the reader to draw his own conclusions from these bare facts.

Once the requests for Gustav Stangl's extradition had been definitely rejected in October of 1980, Gustav Wagner allegedly committed "suicide by stabbing himself." Schelvis designates the suicide thesis as the "official Brazilian version" and adds:[551]

> *"Szmajzner, however, let on that he had not been an entirely passive bystander at his death."*

Shaindy Perl tells us more about this matter:[552]

> *"Wagner's victory* [i.e. the refusal by the Brazilian legal authorities to let him be extradited] *was short-lived; he could not escape his avengers forever. One day in 1980, he was suddenly attacked and killed outside his home. His assailants left his mutilated body on his property and disappeared without a trace."*

---

550 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 224), p. 362.
551 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 264.
552 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 232.

7. National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration

The establishment of the Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka Camps took place within a historical context which must be well understood, before one can judge whether these camps – as traditional Holocaust historiography asserts – were extermination camps. For that purpose it is necessary to outline once again, with some more recent amplifications, the framework of the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews, which has been presented before in a separate study.[553]

7.1. Emigration

In one of the first written documents of his political career, Hitler, in a letter dated 16 September 1919 addressed to his friend Adolf Gemlich, proposes:[554]

> *"An anti-Semitism based merely on emotion will ultimately result in pogroms* [sic]. *Rational anti-Semitism, however, must lead to a planned* [and] *lawful fight against, and to the removal of, Jewish prerogatives, which set the Jew off from other aliens living in our midst (legislation concerning aliens). The final unalterable objective, though, must be the removal of the Jews."*

A few months later, on 13 August 1920, Hitler made a speech in Munich on the subject "Why are we anti-Semites?," in which he stressed that scientific evaluation of the Jewish question should result in moves bringing about the "removal of the Jews" from among the German people.[555]

This aim became the cornerstone of Hitler's Jewish policy after his ascent to power.

---

553 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 179-202.

554 Ernst Deuerlein, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte,* 7(2), April 1959, p. 204.

555 Reginald H. Phelps, "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16(4), October 1968, p. 417.

As early as 28 August 1933, the Reich ministry of economics concluded an agreement with the Jewish agency for Palestine which was to constitute the basis for the emigration of some 52,000 German Jews to Palestine over subsequent decade.[556] In a note of 19 March 1938, the ministry rescinded the agreement on the grounds that Germany was not interested in the emigration of rich Jews taking along their capital, but rather "in a mass emigration of Jews."[557]

The Nuremberg Laws of 15 September 1935 would reaffirm in a legislative manner articles 4 and 5 of the Party's program as elaborated in Munich on 24 February 1920. The aim of the law regarding Reich citizenship and of that concerning Germanic blood and honor was to separate and isolate the Jewish body, which was considered alien, from the German host with a view towards its pending expulsion. Gerald Reitlinger comments: "The Jews were meant to leave the Reich for good."[558]

At the end of 1936, a "Jewish section" was set up within the *Sicherheitsdienst* (Security Service), the main objective of which, according to Léon Poliakov, was "the examination of all problems in the preparatory stages of a mass emigration of Jews."[559]

A *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* (central office for Jewish emigration) was established in Vienna on 26 August 1938 and was entrusted to Adolf Eichmann by Reinhardt Heydrich, the head of the Security Police.

A few days after the so-called "Night of broken glass," on 12 November 1938, Hermann Göring called a council of ministers to discuss the difficult situation which had arisen. Heydrich stated that the exclusion of Jews from German economic life had "not really resolved" the basic problem, i.e. the removal of the Jews from Germany. Thanks to the Vienna "*Judenauswanderungszentrale*" (Center for Jewish Emigration), at least 50,000 Jews had already left Austria, whereas, over the same period, only 19,000 emigrated from the *Altreich* (Germany in the borders of late 1937). He therefore proposed to set up an emigration office in the Reich proper modeled on Vienna and to embark on a vast migration policy, to be carried out over the next eight to ten years. Fi-

---

556 R. Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977, p. 46 and 107-109.

557 NG-1889.

558 G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell & Co., London 1953, p. 8.

559 L. Poliakov, *op. cit.* (note 83), p. 16.

nance minister Johann L. Graf Schwerin von Krosigk seconded Heydrich's proposal: it was necessary to move the Jews abroad by all means available. Interior minister Wilhelm Frick stressed that the objective should be to bring about the emigration of the maximum possible number of Jews.[560]

On 24 January 1939, after having received Heydrich's proposal, Göring issued a decree approving the establishment of a *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* (Imperial Center for Jewish Emigration), which was inaugurated in Berlin on 11 February. It was to put into practice the core idea of National-Socialist policy towards the Jews: "The emigration of the Jews from Germany must be promoted by all available means." The task of the new office was, in fact, "to take all measures necessary for the preparation of an increased emigration of the Jews," to further, preferentially, the emigration of poor Jews and, where necessary, to ease the bureaucratic practices in individual cases. Göring made Heydrich the head of this office.[561]

A report of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated 25 January 1939, entitled "The Jewish question as a factor of foreign policy in 1938," stresses unequivocally:[562]

> *"The ultimate goal of German policy towards the Jews is the emigration of all Jews residing on the territory of the Reich."*

Following the creation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, Eichmann – meanwhile promoted to the rank of *Hauptsturmführer* – was ordered on 15 July 1939 by Heydrich to establish a *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* (Center for Jewish Emigration) in Prague as well. The founding act defines its objective as "the promotion and accelerated realization of the emigration from Bohemia and Moravia."[563]

This Jewish emigration program encountered an unexpected obstacle in the undisguised anti-Jewish attitude of the great democracies which, while decrying vociferously the persecutions of the Reich's Jews, refused to shelter the victims. In his speech of 30 January 1939, the Führer declared:[564]

---

560 PS-1816, pp. 47, 55f.
561 NG-2586-A.
562 PS-3358.
563 Hans G. Adler, *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage,"* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1958, p. 8.
564 Max Domarus, *Hitlers Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Vol. II, first half, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, p. 1056.

> *"We are witnessing today the shameful spectacle of the whole democratic world shedding bitter tears, but remaining solidly hard-hearted toward the sufferings of the poor Jewish people at a time when it is their obvious duty to help."*

Hitler was alluding to the failure of the Evian conference, held from 6 to 15 July 1938 at the famous French spa. It had been convened at the suggestion of U.S. President Roosevelt and was to provide help for the victims of National-Socialist persecutions, primarily the Jews. But right from the beginning the good intentions of the U.S. President appeared dubious, as we hear from the Jewish historian Michael Mazor:[565]

> *"At his press conference in Warm Springs, President Roosevelt had already limited the possibilities for Evian by saying that no revisions or increases in the immigration quotas of the United States were planned in this respect. In the invitations to the conference sent to 33 countries, Roosevelt had underlined that it was not expected of any country to accept more immigrants than were presently scheduled by its laws."*

On such a basis, the Evian conference was doomed from the start. The result was that "the free world abandoned the Jews of Germany and Austria to their merciless fate."[565]

On 25 November 1939 Ehrhard Wetzel and Gerhard Hecht, officials concerned with racial policy, penned a memorandum entitled "The question of the treatment of the formerly Polish territories from the point of view of racial policy," which constituted a first draft of the future "*Generalplan Ost*." It contained, i.a., a plan for the resettlement of "some 800,000 Jews from the Reich (*Altreich*, Austria, Sudetenland, and Protectorate)" into the occupied Polish territories and of "another 530,000 Jews" from the formerly Polish territories now incorporated into the Reich.[566] The destination of these deportees was undoubtedly the General Government, which had been set up officially on 12 October.

The plan followed directives by Heydrich, addressed by express letter to all heads of *Einsatzgruppen*, on the subject of the "Jewish question in the occupied territories" dated 21 September 1939.[567] One of these directives, the Nisko[568] plan, suggested the creation of a Jewish

---

565 M. Mazor, "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968, pp. 23 and 25.

566 "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtpunkte," PS-660, p. 25.

567 PS-3363.

568 Between 20 October 1939 and 12 March 1941, 6,615 Jews from Austria were taken to

reservation in eastern Poland. The attempt was possibly initiated by Eichmann, but it failed.[569]

In any case, the idea of Jewish emigration had not been altogether abandoned, for it was recommended in the above memorandum:[570]

> *"In order to render the Jew fit for emigration, it will be advisable, if need be, to improve his education."*

Himmler wrote in a memorandum of May 1940:[571]

> *"I hope to see the notion of a Jew melt away through the possibility of a major emigration of Jews to Africa or some other colony."*

In the same document, he rejects "the Bolshevik method of the physical eradication of a people [as it is,] according to my deeply rooted conviction, ungermanic and impossible."[571]

On 24 June 1940 Heydrich, the head of the RSHA, asked the minister of foreign affairs, Joachim Ribbentrop, to be informed of any ministerial meetings concerning the "final solution of the Jewish question," explaining the request by saying:[572]

> *"In 1939, the General Field Marshal* [Göring]*, in his quality as administrator of the Four-Year-Plan, entrusted me with the implementation of the Jewish emigration from the territory of the Reich. Subsequently, it was possible, even during the war and in spite of considerably difficulties, to carry on the Jewish emigration successfully. Since 1st January 1939, when my office took over this task, more than 200,000 Jews have so far emigrated from the Reich area. However, <u>the problem as a whole</u> – we are dealing with some 3¼ million Jews in the areas <u>presently</u> under German sovereignty – can no longer be solved <u>by emigration</u>.*
>
> *Thus, a final solution on a territorial basis will impose itself."* (Underlings in the original)

As a consequence of this letter, the foreign ministry developed the Madagascar plan.[573]

Nisko and other towns in the General Government. Cf. Subchapter 9.4., p. 317.

569 Seev Goshen, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29(1), January 1981, pp. 74-96.

570 PS-660, p. 35. Cf. Section 8.2.1., p. 244.

571 Heinrich Himmler, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2), April 1957, p. 197.

572 T-173.

573 Two extensive treatments of this question are provided by Magnus Brechtkens, "*Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998; and Hans Jansen, *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997.

7.2. The Madagascar Plan

On 3 July 1940, Fritz Rademacher, head of the Jewish section in the foreign ministry, drew up a report entitled "The Jewish question in the peace treaty," introducing it as follows:[574]

> *"The impending victory gives Germany the possibility and, I think, makes it our duty, to resolve the Jewish question in Europe. The most desirable solution is: All Jews out of Europe."*

Rademacher goes on to explain that France – in a peace treaty considered to be imminent – would relinquish the island of Madagascar as a mandate, with all European Jews to be deported there, forming an autonomous state under German supervision:

> *"Germany will be given the island as a mandate.* […] *Within this territory, the Jews will be given autonomy in other respects: their own mayors, their own police, their own postal and railroad services etc. The Jews will be solidary debtors for the value of the island."*

Ribbentrop approved the project and forwarded it to the RSHA, which was to take care of the material preparations for the resettlement of the Jews on the East-African island and for the supervision of the evacuated Jews.[575]

This was precisely the "final solution of the Jewish question on a territorial basis" imagined by Heydrich.

On 30 August 1940, Rademacher elaborated a paper entitled "Madagascar project." Its section on "Financial considerations" begins with the words:[576]

> *"The execution of the final solution proposed requires considerable means."*

Hence, "the final solution of the Jewish question" meant nothing but the resettlement of the European Jews on Madagascar. On 12 July 1940, Hans Frank, Governor General in Poland, made a speech announcing the decision[577]

> *"to ship the whole lot of Jewry from the German Reich, the General Government, and the Protectorate to some American or African colony as soon as this can be done after a peace treaty. Madagascar is being considered, and is to be ceded by France for that purpose."*

---

574 NG-2586-B.
575 NG-2586-J.
576 NG-2586-D.
577 PS-2233. *IMT*, Vol. XXIX, p. 378.

On 25 July, Frank reiterated that the Führer had decided to deport the Jews "as soon as overseas transportation permits the deportation of the Jews."[578]

In October of 1940, Alfred Rosenberg wrote an article entitled "Jews on Madagascar," in which he reminded his readers that as early as the anti-Jewish congress at Budapest in 1927 "[…] the question of a future removal of the Jews from Europe [was] discussed, and here, for the first time, the proposal was made to promote Madagascar as the intended homestead of the Jews." Rosenberg himself endorsed this idea and expressed his wish for the Jewish "circles of high finance" in Britain and the USA to help with the creation of a Jewish reservation on Madagascar, something which constituted a world-wide problem.[579]

At a meeting dedicated to the topic "The Jewish question as a world-wide problem," which took place on 29 March 1941, Rosenberg declared:[580]

> *"For Germany, the Jewish question can only be considered solved when the last Jew has left the Greater German space."*

Among other things in this connection, he mentioned a "Jewish reservation," which apparently was to be located on Madagascar, even if he did not explicitly say so.

According to statements by Moritz von Schirmeister, a former official in the ministry of propaganda, Joseph Goebbels himself spoke about the Madagascar plan in public on several occasions,[581] and Ribbentrop recalled the Führer's decision to deport the European Jews to North Africa or Madagascar.[582]

The deportation of the European Jews to Madagascar was not a fictitious plan, but a real and concrete project. It was elaborated a few weeks after the armistice in France (22 June 1940), when a peace treaty involving the French surrender of Madagascar to Germany was being mulled over and, above all, when the end of the war was thought to be imminent. The protraction of the war prevented the implementation of this project.

---

578 *Ibid.*, p. 405.
579 Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris (subsequently quoted as CDJC), CXLVI-51, pp. 4, 7, 9.
580 CDJC, CXLVI-23, p. 66 and 82.
581 *IMT*, Vol. XVII, p. 250.
582 *IMT*, Vol. X, p. 398.

Alongside these developments, the Reich administration continued to promote energetically the Jewish emigration, primarily from Germany.

On 20 May 1941 Reinhardt Heydrich stopped all emigration of Jews from France as well as Belgium "in view of the final solution of the Jewish question, no doubt about to be realized."[583] He obviously expected the imminent implementation of the Madagascar plan. Still, Heydrich reiterated the central tenet of NS policy toward the Jews:[583]

> *"In accordance with an instruction emanating from the Reich Marshall of the Greater German Reich* [Göring]*, the emigration of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia is to be implemented actively, even under the present state of war, within the conditions prevailing and taking into account the directives for the emigration of the Jews."*

Then Heydrich goes on to explain in no uncertain terms the reasons for his having prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium:[583]

> *"As the Jews on the territory of the Reich, for example, have only a limited choice of departure* [routes]*, mainly via Spain and Portugal, an emigration of Jews from France and Belgium would further reduce these possibilities."*

Two months later, on 31st July, Göring entrusted Heydrich with the task of undertaking all necessary preparations for the "*Endlösung*" (final solution), i.e. emigration or evacuation to Madagascar of all Jews within the German sway. In the letter, Göring said:[584]

> *"In addition to the task already entrusted to you by the decree of 14 January 1939, viz. to bring about an optimum solution to the Jewish question by emigration or evacuation in accordance with the conditions prevailing, I order you herewith to undertake all necessary preparations – organizational, administrative, and material – for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. To the extent that the competence of other central agencies is concerned thereby, the latter are* [to be requested] *to participate.*
>
> *I order you furthermore to submit to me in the near future a comprehensive proposal concerning the organizational, administrative,*

583 NG-3104. The letter is signed by Walter Schellenberg representing Heydrich.
584 NG-2586-E. PS-710.

and material requirements for the implementation of the final solution of the Jewish question so envisaged."

This document is in complete agreement with the Madagascar plan. The instructions given by Göring to Heydrich "in addition" to those already contained in the decree of 24 January 1939 were for all intents and purposes the implementation of the solution of the Jewish question "by emigration or evacuation"[585] of the Jews in the Reich exclusively, while simultaneously aiming for a territorial "final solution" by resettlement in Madagascar of all Jews in the European countries occupied by Germany. For the very reason that it was to include all Jews of the occupied European states, this solution was labeled a "comprehensive solution" [*Gesamt*lösung], a designation which echoes the "problem as a whole" [*Gesamt*problem], the term used in Heydrich's note of 24 June 1940 (cf. above).

Heydrich clearly alluded to the task entrusted to him by the decree of 24 January 1939 when, on 6 November 1941, he wrote that, years earlier, he had been given the order to prepare an "*Endlösung*" in Europe.[586] He himself identified the "*Endlösung*" with the solution "by emigration or evacuation" targeted in Göring's note of 31st July 1941. This is also the context of the order conveyed to the foreign ministry by Adolf Eichmann on 28 August 1941, which prohibited "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe now being prepared."[587]

7.3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East

Over the months to follow, with the vision of large territorial gains appearing on the horizon since the beginning of the Russian campaign, new perspectives opened up, leading to a significant change of course in the NS policy in respect of the Jews. The "*Endlösung*" by deportation to Madagascar was now replaced by a "territorial final solution" involving the deportation of the European Jews into the eastern territories occupied by the Germans.

---

585 Legal emigration to other countries or deportation to the East (Poland: October 1939 through March 1940) and/or to the West (unoccupied France: October 1940).

586 PS-1624.

587 PA, *Inland II* A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, Vol. 59/3.

This change of course was proposed on 22 August 1941 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel, advisor to the German embassy in Paris, who wrote in a note to the attention of ambassador Otto Abetz:[588]

"The continuing conquest and occupation of large territories in the East could at present offer us a rapid solution of the Jewish problem throughout Europe. As we can see from the cries for help addressed to the American Jews in the press of all the Jews in Palestine, some 6 million Jews are living in the regions recently occupied by us, especially in Bessarabia, amounting to one third of world Jewry. In the course of any new disposition of the eastern space, these six million Jews would in any case have to be grouped and a special territory would have to be staked out for them. It should not be a major problem to include the Jews from the remainder of the European states and to move there as well the Jews who are presently crammed into the ghettos of Warsaw, Litzmannstadt (Łodź), Lublin etc.

As far as the occupied areas are concerned, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, it would be easy to issue military orders for the removal of the Jews to the new territory in mass transports; other states could be encouraged to follow this example and to expulse their Jews to this territory. Within a short period of time, Europe could be made free of Jews.

The idea of moving all Jews to Madagascar which has been mulled for years and has recently been revived by admiral Darlan, is not a bad thing in itself, but would run into serious logistic problems so soon after the war when the world tonnage of ships, seriously diminished by the war, would be needed for purposes other than offering cruises to masses of Jews. In addition, moving nearly ten million people by ship would take years, even if enough shipping capacity were available.

I therefore submit to you to raise this question with the Reich ministry of foreign affairs in the near future and to suggest a meeting in this sense with the recently designated future minister for the eastern Territories, Reichsleiter Rosenberg, and the Reichsführer-SS for an examination of my proposal. Moving the Jews into the eastern territories, even during the war, should not present insurmountable diffi-

588 CDJC, V-15.

culties, particularly so as the Jews in the General Government could use their own vehicles and public roads."

After having alluded to the situation of the Jews in France, he concluded:

"Furthermore, I suggest approaching the Reichsmarschall [Göring] *in this matter since he is, at the moment, receptive to the Jewish problem; as his present disposition and his experience indicate, he can certainly be expected to become a strong supporter for the implementation of the idea expounded above."*

A plan for the removal of the Jews into the East had been considered earlier on several occasions. On 2 April 1941, i.e. before the beginning of the Russian campaign, Reichsminister Rosenberg had envisioned "to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population."[589]

On 17 July 1941, Governor General Frank noted in his official journal:[590]

"The Governor General does not favor any further ghettos because the Führer expressly declared on 19 June that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."

On 20 August 1941, Goebbels, noted in his diary after a visit to the Führer HQ:[591]

"Furthermore, the Führer promised me that I could remove the Jews from Berlin immediately after the termination of the eastern campaign."

On 24 September 1941, the day after a conversation with Heydrich at the Führer HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary, that the Jews in the East "would all be deported to the camps […] set up by the Bolsheviks."[592]

On the same day he wrote that the Führer's opinion was for the Jews to be pushed out of Germany step by step and wished:[592]

"Berlin will be first in line, and I am hopeful that we will succeed in moving a significant portion of the Berlin Jews to the East within this year."

---

589 PS-1017.

590 Quoted acc. to Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25(4), October 1977, pp. 748f.

591 *Ibid.*, p. 750.

592 *Ibid.*, p. 751.

On 28 September, Himmler transmitted to Arthur Greiser, *Gauleiter* of the Wartheland district, Hitler's order for the rapid deportation to the East of the Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate. For this purpose Himmler strived, if possible even before the end of 1941, to move these Jews "initially, as a first step, into the eastern territories that were made part of the Reich two years ago, and to move them further east next spring," and thus he envisaged "to move some 600,000 Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate to the Litzmannstadt ghetto […] for the winter."[593]

In a memo dated 7 October 1941, Werner Koeppen, a liaison official for Rosenberg, recorded that Hitler had made the following declaration the day before on the subject of the Protectorate:[593]

> *"All Jews must be removed from the Protectorate, and not just into the General Government as a first step, but right away further on to the East. We just cannot do this right now because of a shortage of transport capacity. Together with the Jews from the Protectorate, all Jews from Berlin and Vienna are to disappear."*

On 10 October 1941, during a meeting at Prague on the subject of "Solution to Jewish problems," Heydrich declared that he planned to deport some 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to Minsk and Riga between 15 October and 15 November. They were to be housed in the "camps for communist prisoners in the operational area."[594]

On 13 October 1941, Frank and Rosenberg met for a discussion which also touched on the deportation of the Jews from the General Government:[595]

> *"The Governor General then raised the subject of the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the occupied eastern territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that similar suggestions had already come to him from the military authorities in Paris.*[596] *At the moment, however, he did not think that such resettlement plans could be implemented. Still, for the fu-*

---

593 Letter from Himmler to Greiser dated 18 September 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, p. 3. Facsimile of the document in: Peter Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Łodź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Academia, Prague 1995, p. 50.

594 T/37(299), p. 2.

595 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 252. The quotation is from the diary of H. Frank, 1941/IV, pp. 930f.

596 A clear allusion to the proposal made by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel.

ture he was ready to promote Jewish emigration toward the East, also in view of the intention to move undesirable elements from the Reich territory into the sparsely populated eastern regions."

Thus, just a few months after it had been made, Zeitschel's proposal was accepted by Hitler himself when he decided to shelve the Madagascar plan and to move all Jews living in the occupied territories into the East. He probably took this decision at some point in September of 1941. On 23 October 1941 Himmler stopped all Jewish emigration,[597] effective immediately, and the evacuation of 50,000 western Jews to the East was ordered the following day. On 24 October 1941 Kurt Daluege, the chief of police (*Ordnungspolizei*) issued a decree on the subject "Evacuations of Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate":[598]

"Between 1st November and 4 December 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the security police from the Altreich, the Ostmark [Austria]*, and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the region of Minsk and Riga in the East. The deportations will be carried out by Reichsbahn trains of 1000 persons each. The trains will be assembled at Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn."*

The new NS policy towards the Jews was announced to the higher party echelons at the *Wannsee-Konferenz*, a meeting specially convened for this purpose. It had originally been scheduled for 9 December 1941,[599] but was then postponed. It eventually took place in Berlin, Am Großen Wannsee 56/58, on 20 January 1942. The main speaker was Reinhardt Heydrich. The minutes of the meeting begin with a broad overview of the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews:[600]

---

597 T-394: "*Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei* has ordered the emigration of Jews to be prevented with immediate effect."

598 PS-3921.

599 PS-709. NG-2586-F.

600 NG-2586-G. This English translation of the *Wannsee Protokoll* can be found on the website of the Wannsee Memorial Institute in Berlin: www.ghwk.de/engl/protengl.htm. Editor's remark: Although the authors of the present work consider the content of the Wannsee Protocol to be plausible and therefore see no need to doubt its authenticity, it should be pointed out that other revisionist authors strongly disagree, cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungsnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; cf. Johannes P. Ney, "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191; Engl.: "The

"SS Lieutenant General [Obergruppenführer] *Heydrich, Head of the Security Police and the SD, opened the meeting with the announcement that the Reich Marshal* [Göring] *had put him in charge of preparations for the final solution of the Jewish question. He noted that this conference had been called to clarify fundamental questions. The Reich Marshal's request that a draft be submitted to him regarding the organizational, technical and material aspects of the final solution of the Jewish question required prior joint consideration by all central agencies directly concerned with these problems in order to coordinate their subsequent course of action.*[601]

The authority for directing the final solution of the Jewish question rests with the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of German Police [i.e. Himmler] *(Head of the Security Police and the SD)* [i.e. Heydrich], *without regard to geographic boundaries.*

The Head of the Security Police and the SD [Heydrich] *then gave a brief review of the struggle conducted so far against this foe. The most important elements are:*

a) forcing the Jews out of the various spheres of life of the German people,

b) forcing the Jews out of the German people's living space (Lebensraum).

In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.

On instruction of the Reich Marshal [i.e. Göring], *a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD)* [i.e. Heydrich]. *Its particular tasks were:*

a) to take <u>measures</u> for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,

b) to <u>direct</u> the flow of emigration,

c) to speed up the emigration process in <u>individual cases</u>.

The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."

Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication," online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html.

601 Translation corrected by www.ghwk.de according to what Heydrich probably said. The original German sentence here is nonsense grammatically, literally stating that "prior all central agencies directly concerned with these problems have to be treated."

As a result of this policy and despite many difficulties, Heydrich stressed, roughly 537,000 Jews had emigrated by 31 October 1941:

> *"Of these,*
> *ca. 360,000 left the Altreich* [Germany with its 1937 borders].
> *ca. 147,000 left the Ostmark* [Austria after 15 March 1938],
> *ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia* [after 15 March 1939]*."*

The protocol goes on to say:

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [i.e. Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East.*
> *III. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance."*

Hence, on Hitler's orders, expulsion to the occupied territories in the East replaced any voluntary or forced emigration of the European Jews to Madagascar, but it was to be only a "temporary possibility" while awaiting a definitive solution of this question to be realized after the end of the war.

As early as August of 1940 Hitler had announced his intention to evacuate all European Jews after the war.[602] On 7 March 1942 Goebbels noted in his diary:[603]

> *"The Jewish question must now be resolved on a comprehensive European scale. There are more than 11 million Jews in Europe.*[604] *At a later date, they will have to be initially concentrated in the East. Possibly, after the war, they could be given an island, say Madagascar. In any case, Europe will not be at peace as long as the Jews have not been neutralized completely on European soil."*

---

602 Luther's memorandum for Rademacher dated 15 August 1940, in: Auswärtiges Amt, *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957, p. 484.

603 Heinrich Fraenkel, Roger Manvell, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Collogne-Berlin 1960, p. 256.

604 Excessively high figure, taken from the population statistics given on p. 6 of the *Wannsee Protokoll.*

According to a note of the Reich chancellery dating from March or April of 1942, Hitler had repeatedly informed Lammers, the head of the chancellery, "that he wanted to postpone the solution of the Jewish question until after the war."[605] On 24 July 1942, according to Henry Picker, Hitler underlined this intention by saying squarely that "he would, after the end of the war, take the rigorous stand of squeezing one city after another until the Jews came out, ready to emigrate to Madagascar or to some other Jewish national state."[606]

The intention of the National Socialists to solve the Jewish problem after the war results also from the so-called "Brown File" drafted by Rosenberg on 20 June 1941 and later integrated into the "Green File" of September of 1942. Its section "Directives for the treatment of the Jewish question" begins as follows:[607]

> *"All measures regarding to the Jewish question in the occupied territories in the East must be taken from the point of view that the Jewish question will be solved in a general way for the whole of Europe after the war. They must, therefore, be conceived as preparatory partial measures and must be in agreement with other decisions in this domain. On the other hand, the experience gathered in connection with the treatment of the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories may have a bearing on the solution of the problem as a whole, as the Jews in these territories, together with those of the General Government, constitute the largest contingent of European Jewry. Any kind of purely vexatious actions, being unworthy of a German, are to be abstained from."*

In a typed copy of these "Directives," undated but surely stemming from the same period, the text continues as follows after the word 'domain':[608]

> *"This is applicable, in particular, to the creation of at least temporary facilities for the settlement of Jews from the territory of the Reich."*

A note by Martin Luther, an official in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, referring to Jews of Spanish nationality living in occupied France and

---

605 PS-4025.

606 Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 456.

607 "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Directives for the Management of the Economy in the occupied eastern territories) (Green File), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

608 PS-212. *IMT*, Vol. XXV, p. 302

dated 17 October 1941, speaks of "measures to be taken after the end of the war towards a fundamental solution of the Jewish question."[609]

During a meeting of *Reichsmarschall* Göring with the *Reichskommissars* for the occupied territories and the military commanders, which took place on 6 August 1942, Rosenberg declared:[610]

> *"The Jewish question for Europe and for Germany can be considered solved only when no more Jews exist on the European continent."*

We may thus conclude that the Wannsee meeting was convened solely for the purpose of informing the agencies concerned that emigration and the Madagascar plan had been abandoned, replaced as they were by the start of a new policy of large scale deportations of Jews into the East, and of discussing the problems arising from the new situation. The Madagascar plan officially was shelved on 10 February 1942. The reasons are explained in a note by Rademacher to envoy Harald Bielfeld of the Foreign Ministry, written on that day:[611]

> *"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*
>
> *The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."*

This shows clearly that the "*Endlösung*" was of a territorial nature and consisted in the deportation of the Jews to the territories held by Germany in the East. This is in perfect agreement with another important document, the Luther memorandum of August of 1942. In it, Luther resumed primarily the essential elements of NS policy towards the Jews:[612]

---

609 PA, *Politische Abteilung* III 245, AZ Po 36, Vol. I.
610 URSS-170. IMT, Vol. XXXIV, p. 417.
611 NG-5770.
612 NG-2586-J.

> *"The basic premise of the German policy in respect of the Jews, starting with the seizure of power* [by Hitler in 1933]*, was to promote Jewish emigration by all available means. For this purpose, Generalfeldmarschall Göring, in his quality as head of the Four-Year-Plan, created a Reich central agency for Jewish emigration and entrusted its leadership to Gruppenführer Heydrich, the chief of the security police."*

Having expounded the origins and the development of the Madagascar plan – which by now had been scrapped in view of the changed situation – Luther stressed that Göring's letter of 31 July 1941 was a follow-up to Heydrich's letter of 24 June 1940, which claimed that the Jewish question could no longer be solved by emigration but required a "territorial final solution." Luther went on to say:

> *"For that reason, Reichsmarschall Göring requested Gruppenführer Heydrich on 31 July 1941 to carry out all necessary preparations for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe (cf.* [document] *DIII 709g). On the basis of this order, Gruppenführer Heydrich convened a meeting of all German agencies involved for 20 January 1942, with secretaries of state from the other ministries and myself from the foreign office attending. Gruppenführer Heydrich explained at the meeting that Reichsmarschall Göring had issued his order being so directed by the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the East."*

Luther added that on the basis of this order the evacuation of the Jews from Germany had been started. The eastern territories were their destination, to which they would be deported by way of the General Government:

> *"The removal to the General Government is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on to the occupied eastern territories as soon as the material means are available."*

A circular dated 9 October 1942 and sent to Party officials, entitled "Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the East," explains in the following manner the measures taken against the Jews:[613]

> *"In connection with the elaboration of the final solution of the Jewish question, the inhabitants of various parts of the Reich have recently been discussing 'very severe measures' against the Jews, par-*

[613] PS-3244.

ticularly in the eastern territories. We have been able to ascertain that such representations – usually in a distorted or exaggerated manner – had been conveyed by members of the various units operating in the east who had, themselves, been able to observe such measures.

It is conceivable that not all members of our people will be able to comprehend the necessity of such measures, those members in particular who are not in a position to form their own opinion of the horrors perpetrated by the Bolsheviks.

In order to counter the spread of such rumors which often have an intentionally tendentious character, we hereby furnish the information found below in an effort to reflect the present state of the situation:

For the past 2000 years, a fruitless fight against Jewry has been going on. It was only after 1933 that we have been able to look for ways and means allowing us to bring about a complete separation of Jewry from the German host body. The portions of the solution carried out so far can be described as follows:

1) The repulsion of the Jews from the various domains of life of the German people. The laws passed by the legislature are to constitute the foundation guaranteeing that future generations, too, will be shielded from a renewed onslaught of the opponent.

2) The effort to expel the opponent completely from the territory of the Reich. In view of the fact that the living space available to the German people is very small, it was hoped that this problem could be solved by an accelerated emigration of the Jews.

Since the beginning of the war in 1939, emigration has become increasingly more difficult; at the same time, the economic space of the German people steadily increased in size compared to its living space so that, at the present time, a complete elimination through emigration is no longer possible in view of the large number of Jews present in this [economic] *space. It is to be expected that already the coming generation will no longer perceive this problem neither as vividly nor as clearly* [as we do] *on the basis of their own experience. Also, the matter has been set in motion and must be settled; hence, the problem as a whole must be resolved by the present generation.*

Therefore, the complete expulsion or elimination of the millions of Jews present in the European economic sphere is an imperative task in the fight to guarantee the existence of the German people.
Starting in the Reich itself and then extending into the other European countries made part of the final solution, the Jews will be moved into large camps in the East, some already in existence, others yet to be set up, where they will be used directly as labor or moved on further east. Elderly Jews, as well as those with high military decorations (EK I [Iron Cross]*, Golden medal for bravery etc.) will be moved successively to Theresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.*
It is in the nature of this task that some of these very difficult problems can, in the interest of the survival of our people, be solved only by the utmost severity."

On 23 November 1942, Himmler spoke at Bad Tölz, saying:[614]

"There has also been a complete change in the Jewish question in Europe. The Führer once said before the Reichstag [the Reich parliament]*: If Jewry were to instigate a war, for example to eradicate the Aryan peoples, it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be eradicated, but Jewry. The Jew has been removed from Germany; he now lives in the East and works on our roads, railways etc. This measure has been carried out thoroughly, but without any cruelty. We will not torture anyone, but we know that we are fighting for the existence and the survival of our Nordic blood."*

In a report written on 14 December 1942 by Walter Maedel, a German ministerial department head, and entitled "Financing the measures for the solution of the Jewish question," the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews is summarized as follows:[615]

"Some time ago, the Reichsmarschall ordered the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police to prepare the measures serving the final solution of the Jewish question. The Reichsführer-SS has entrusted the Chief of the Security Police and SD with the execution of this task. The latter initially promoted the legal emigration of Jews overseas by special measures. When emigration overseas had become impossible after the outbreak of the war, he implemented the gradual cleansing of Jews from the Reich by their deportation to the

---

614 Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.

615 NG-4583.

East. Lately, within the Reich territory, old age homes (old age ghettos) for Jews have been set up, for example at Theresienstadt. For details see note of 21 August 1942. The establishment of other old age homes in the eastern territories is being planned."

7.4. First Deportations to the East

The expulsion of 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate and the *Altreich* to Minsk and Riga, decided on at the meeting held on 10 October 1941, started a month later. It constituted only the first phase of these deportation, however, for the deportees were supposed to be taken further East eventually. One of the first reports concerning these transports to the eastern territories is a telegram sent on 9 November 1941 by Hinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Reichskommissariat Ukraine to Rosenberg, Reichsminister for the occupied eastern territories, reading:[616]

"Security police announces implementation of transport of 50,000 Jews into eastern territories. First transport to arrive Minsk 10/11, Riga 19/11. Urgently requesting to prevent transport, as Jewish camps must be moved considerably further east."

On the same day, Dr. Georg Leibbrand, *Reichsamtsleiter* in the Rosenberg ministry, sent Lohse the following cable:[617]

"Concerning Jew transports into eastern territories. More detailed letter in mail. Jews will be moved further east. Camps at Riga and Minsk only temporary measure, hence no objections here."

The local administration was anything but happy about this influx of western Jews and objected on several occasions. On 20 November 1941, the German army commander for "*Ostland*" wrote Lohse a letter on the subject "Transportation of Jews from Germany to White Ruthenia"[618] specifying:[619]

"Hearing from 707 Division 25,000 Jews to be moved from Germany to White Ruthenia, apparently 3000 destined Minsk with 1500 already arrived from Hamburg. The influx of German Jews, consider-

---

616 Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow (subsequently quoted as GARF), 7445-2-145, p. 52.

617 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54 and 51 (Transcription of telegram).

618 "Generalbezirk Weissruthenien," the political unit formed by the Germans in the western part of Byelorussia temporarily occupied by them.

619 GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 60f.

ably more intelligent than the mass of White Ruthenian population, presents great risk for pacification of White Ruthenia."

The report goes on to state that the Jewish population of White Ruthenia was "Bolshevik and apt to adopt any kind of anti-German stance," being involved in clandestine resistance activities. Hence, the German-Jewish deportees would get in touch with communist organizations. For that reason, and also because the transports were hampering the German army, the commander asked "to ensure that no Jews will be sent from Germany to White Ruthenia."

The protests, however, would always be ignored. Franz Walter Stahlecker, chief of the security police and SD for the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, notified Lohse:[620]

"Jewish transports will continue to arrive at Minsk as planned. Of the 25 transports originally scheduled for Riga, the first 5 will be sent to Kowno."

On 13 January 1942, a note from Lohse's staff reiterated:[621]

"Submitted to Reichskommissar [Lohse] *requesting acknowledgement of report from Minsk city Kommissar regarding evacuation of allegedly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk.*

In the absence of other orders from Reichskommissar, the instruction of 28/11 will remain in force to the effect that objections against any kind of transport from Germany are no longer to be raised."

The Minsk local Kommissar, Wilhelm Janetzke, who opposed deportations into this city, turned directly to Rosenberg on 5 January 1942. In a letter concerning "The evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk" he explained that he had learned that the central agencies intended "to send another roughly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk."

The city lay literally in ruins, with some 100,000 civilians living there, in addition to "some 7,000 Jews from Germany," as well as "approximately 15 to 18,000 Russian Jews" as prisoners. Hence, it was impossible to house any more people. In addition to these difficulties, there were "the very serious problems of feeding the population (including the Jews)." For these reasons, Janetzke requested the deportations of Jews to Minsk to be suspended.[622]

---

620 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 62. The original has *Kauen*, the German name for Kowno.
621 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 67.
622 GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 65f.

Counselor Wetzel, a member of Rosenberg's staff, answered on his behalf by means of a letter dated 16 January 1942 addressed to Reichskommissar Lohse:[623]

> *"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk.*
> *I have received the letter dated 5 January 1942 from the city commissar at Minsk, of which I enclose a retyped copy for your information.*
> *I have been informed by the RSHA that 25,000 Jews from the Reich were scheduled for Minsk to be temporarily housed there in the local ghetto. Of these, some 7-8,000 have arrived at Minsk. The remainder cannot be moved to Minsk for the time being because of transportation problems. However, as soon as these problems will have been overcome, it is likely that these Jews will reach Minsk. I ask you to instruct the Minsk city commissar in this sense and to request him to get in touch with the competent police commander in the matter of food and housing for the Jews. I ask you moreover, to advise him* [the city commissar] *to use the official way of communication in the future."*

On 6 February 1942, however, the *Generalkommissar* for White Ruthenia, Wilhelm Kube, backed Janetzke's request. He restated that it was impossible to accept a further contingent of 25,000 Jews in a city like Minsk, 80% of which lay in ruins.[624]

On 26 June 1942, the Chief of the security police and the SD said in a report:[625]

> *"The measures taken by the security police and the SD must bring about basic changes in White Ruthenia as well. In order to establish control over the Jews, regardless of any future dispositions, Jewish councils of elders were set up which are responsible to the security police and the SD for the attitude of their racial brethren. Furthermore, registration of the Jews as well as their concentration in ghettos has started. Finally, the Jews have been identified by a yellow mark to be worn on the chest and on the back similar to the Jewish star used in the Reich territory. In order to make use of the labor potential of the Jews they are normally employed in groups and for clearing operations.*

---

623 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 68.
624 GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 72f.
625 "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 9*" (Messages from the occupied eastern territories, no 9), Berlin, 26 June 1942. Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Museum, subsequently quoted as RGVA), 500-1-755, p. 190.

By these measures, the basis for a final solution intended for the future has also been established in White Ruthenia."

These measures were nothing but the actual implementation of the policy set out in the "Brown File," which specified a future solution to the Jewish question "after the war" for the whole of Europe.

The available railway documents[626] enable us merely to reconstruct a portion of the whole picture for the Jewish transports that were moved directly into the eastern territories. The transports coming in from the Reich were arranged by the German *Reichsbahn* via the Königsberg *Reichsbahn* directorate whose task it was to inform all agencies concerned. The transports were labeled "Da"[627] and numbered successively. The empty trains, labeled "Lp," were given a number above 1,000. Altogether 66 such transports are known. Between 8 November 1941 and 28 November 1942 they moved 56,221 Jews[628] into the eastern territories, comprising

– 26 transports from the Altreich with 16,057 persons aboard
– 11 transports from the Protectorate with 11,000 persons aboard
– 29 transports from Vienna with 29,164 persons aboard

The destinations of these transports were: Baranoviči (1), Kaunas (2), Maly Trostinec (5), Minsk (34), Raasiku (1), Riga (23).

The four transports which left Berlin for Riga on 4 November 1941 as well as on 13, 19 and 25 January 1942, comprised some 5,000 individuals.[629] In the period between 17 November 1941[630] and 6 February 1942, there were 25 transports conveying a total of 25,103 persons to Riga,[631] but only 15,114 can be found on the list published in the source mentioned. This brings the total number of persons deported to [56,221+(25,103–15,114)=] 66,210. The Korherr report helps us in closing the gaps in the documents and to draw a complete picture of the

---

[626] A number of documents on the subject of the transports towards the East can be found in the National Archives of the Byelorussian Republic (Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus, Minsk, subsequently quoted as NARB) in file number 378-1-784.

[627] According to some authors, this abbreviation stood for "David." Hilberg asserts that the symbol "Da" stood for "Judentransporte außerhalb Polens zusammengestellt." R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981, p. 76. German railway documents indicate that the persons transported were labeled "*Aussiedler*" (emigrants).

[628] List of transports in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 200f.

[629] Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991, p. 47.

[630] This transport reached Riga on 19 November.

[631] Enclosure to "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*" No. 10, 3. July 1942. RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

deportations of Jews into the East for 1942. We will come back to this question in Subchapter 9.4.

The National-Socialist policy towards the Jews, as discussed above, is well documented in all its aspects and in all its twists and turns (starting with the territorial final solution, initially targeting Madagascar, later on the East). No document, however, supports that radical change of principle, which an extermination policy would have been. When, how, why, and on whose orders would this policy of deportation and resettlement in the East have been turned into a program of total physical extermination? When did the deportation to the East become a mere "euphemism" for massacre? Who decided to build "extermination camps" and when, how, and why did this occur?

To these questions, mainstream Holocaust historians can furnish only conjectural and contradictory replies. What is certain is that such a radical about-face would have required an order just as radical: the alleged *Führerbefehl*, the order by Hitler.

The following chapter will deal with this fundamental question of Holocaust historiography.

8. The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East

8.1. The *Führerbefehl* and Holocaust Historiography

During the Nuremberg trial, at the morning hearing of 15 April 1946, the former commander of the Auschwitz Camp, Rudolf Höss, declared that, in the summer of 1941, he was ordered, by *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler to come to Berlin and that Himmler told him on that occasion that Hitler had given the order to exterminate the Jews.[632] This *Führerbefehl* immediately became the cornerstone of mainstream Holocaust historiography then taking shape but still lacking any kind of documentation. Over the following decades these historians went on to build upon this meager foundation a fortress of assertions and hypotheses so full of internal inconsistencies that in the late seventies David Irving would go so far as to question whether Hitler was even aware of the alleged genocide.[633] The ensuing debate of these theses, moved along by Martin Broszat, then director of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*,[590] generated new points of view which brought with them a new historiographic concept, known as the functionalist or structuralist concept. Right from the start and in a way inevitably, this concept was at odds with the ailing Nuremberg concept – which we may call intentionalist – because at heart it constituted a critical reaction to the teachings of this "courtroom-based" historiography, the historiographic failings of which it exposed all too clearly. Hitler's role in the alleged genocide was reassessed along entirely different perspectives, becoming more and more obscure in the process and finally ending up in a "nod" by Hitler or in a "meeting of minds."

Mainstream Holocaust historians dedicated two major meetings to these burning problems.

The first of them was an international congress on the topic "Nazi Germany and the extermination of the Jews," organized by the *Ecole*

---

632 *IMT*, Vol. XI, p. 398.
633 D. Irving, *Hitler's War.* Wiking Press, New York, 1977.

des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales and the *Sorbonne*, was held in Paris from 29 June through 2 July 1982. The proceedings were published in 1985 in a volume of the same name.[634]

On that occasion, Uwe Dietrich Adam analyzed the National Socialist policy on the subject of the Jews between September of 1939 and June of 1941, a period which "can be regarded as being the descent towards the 'final solution.'" He stressed immediately, however, that:[635]

> *"*[…] *the precise date at which this 'final solution' was ordered constitutes a problem not yet resolved for German and for world history."*

On the subject of the origins of the alleged genocide of the Jews, Adam took a decided stand against the radical intentionalist thesis supported by Eberhard Jäckel, stating that he "agreed with the vast majority of historians in thinking that the order to liquidate the Jews on the German territory was never given, not even planned, in any way whatsoever, prior to the beginning of the war."[635] Given that "no written trace of this order has ever been found" and that it is highly unlikely that it will be found in the future, Adam stated that:

> *"*[…] *it becomes the task of the historian to date it in the most precise manner possible, using* [the tool of] *interpretation. Methods and hypotheses in this respect are limitless, we face very diverse opinions. Some people see the conception of the 'final solution' as having taken place at the time of Landsberg (Jäckel, Dawidowicz); another dates it to March of 1941 (Krausnick) or July of 1941 (Hilberg, Browning), still others to the fall of 1941 (Adam, Broszat). Neither the laws nor the measures taken by the Third Reich against the Jews allow us to fix a date for the issuance of the order. However, for those who are conversant with the institutional structure of the Third Reich after the beginning of the war, each measure taken reduces the possibilities of interpretation and allows, in the end, to eliminate certain dates or to confirm others with some degree of certainty."* (pp. 177f.; emph. added)

At the outbreak of the war the Jewish question, as it had been formulated in the Party program and defined by the early protagonists of race legislation, had been resolved; Adam (p. 179):

---

634 Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985.

635 *Ibid.*, p. 177. Subsequent page numbers in the text refer to this.

*"If you want to summarize the essence of the Nazi policy towards the Jews, there is one permanent and primary objective: to separate the Jews from the 'Aryans.' This political and racial objective of Nazi ideology – the elimination of the Jews from the '*Volkskörper*' (the body of the nation) – was reached in 1938."*

After the start of the hostilities the National Socialist policy towards the Jews aimed at a consolidation of this separation, but according to Adam (p. 185):

"[it was] *worked out to a great extent under the influence of imponderable factors, of short-term ideas, of rivalries between officials, of accidental or intentional allusions by Hitler. The absence of any central authority for the coordination, the administration or the direction of anti-Jewish measures played a non-negligible role in this absence of unity and this aimless legislation."*

During this period before the outbreak of the war, the RSHA carried on with the policy of emigration. Adam (p. 186):

"Before the beginning of the war, the security service[636] *in particular insisted on a 'solution of the Jewish question' by way of emigration. The creation of the Central Agency for Jewish Emigration*[637] *in January of 1939 allowed Heydrich to assume the leading role of the Jewish policy at ministerial level. He rapidly activated the SD plans for emigration and obtained his first major success when, in July of 1939, he created the 'Reich Association of Jews in Germany.'*[638] *It operated under the authority of the RSHA and he thus had the control of the large cultural Jewish associations and, above all, of the financing and the direction of the Jewish emigration."*

But the RSHA had not "reckoned with the anarchic structure of the Third Reich," which slowed down the Jewish emigration and did not allow Germany to reach "the astonishing figures reached by Eichmann in Vienna. Once the war had broken out, we may assume that the RSHA policy was in tune with Hitler's wish to attain as soon as possible a '*judenreines Deutschland*,' a Germany free of Jews." (*ibid.*)

The RSHA desperately tried to solve the problem of emigration:

"The taxes on emigration certainly went up continually, but at the same time the RSHA tried to soften the foreign exchange controls. In spite of all official regulations, it eventually obtained the employ-

---

636 *Sicherheitsdienst, SD*

637 *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung*

638 *Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland*

ment of Jews in the agricultural sector 'in order to ease their emigration by providing them with a professional education.' The RSHA also managed to lower or to do away with all sorts of special taxes and limits on the export of capital. In December of 1940 they succeeded in convincing the Ministry of the Economy to accelerate the financial procedures in all cases of emigration against all regulations in force. This search for a global solution of the 'Jewish question' can still be found in the attempt by the RSHA to obtain a general directive for emigration from Göring. Later on this document[639] *would often be misinterpreted because of its wording. Göring ordered all Reich authorities to facilitate the emigration of Jews away from the Reich and the territories under protection to the extent possible, even in wartime. On the other hand, the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium was to be prohibited on account of the 'final solution, which was doubtlessly drawing near.' This seductive term 'final solution' was interpreted by generations of historians as to mean the physical destruction, whereas, at that time, it meant only the emigration of the Jews to Madagascar. The trap closed only in August of 1941. The RSHA prohibited the emigration of able-bodied Jews.*[640] *At the end of August 1941 Eichmann extended this regulation to all Jews who lived in areas occupied by Germany. On 23 October 1941 the RSHA informed all units of the police and the SD of an order issued by Himmler which stopped any Jewish emigration whatsoever, without exception, for the duration of the war."* (pp. 186f.; emph. added)

Christopher R. Browning took up the specific topic of the decision concerning the alleged genocide. He underlined above all the "major divergences" which divided the two Holocaust interpretations at the time (p. 190):

"The decision concerning the final solution has been the subject of a large number of historical interpretations. The essential divergences appear in respect of two connected questions: on the one hand the nature of the process by which the decision was taken and more particularly the role of Hitler and his ideology, on the other hand the moment at which this decision was taken. As Martin Broszat has

639 W. Schellenberg's letter dated 20 May 1941. Document NG-3104.

640 Eichmann's order concerned actually the Jews "fit for military service" (*wehrfähig*) and was obviously meant to keep the enemy from obtaining potential soldiers. Joseph Walk (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg-Karlsruhe 1981, n. 227, p. 347.

rightly stated, a diversity of interpretation advises us that any kind of theory on the origin of the 'final solution' belongs to the field of probability rather than to that of certainty." (Emph. added)

Browning then sketched out a summary of these "major divergences" (p. 192):

"For Lucy Dawidowicz the conception of the final solution antedates its implementation by twenty years; for Martin Broszat the idea emerges from practice: the sporadic assassination of groups of Jews gave rise to the idea to assassinate all of the Jews systematically. Between these two extremes we have a great number of interpretations. Thus, Eberhard Jäckel believes that the idea to kill the Jews sprang up in Hitler's mind at the end of the 1930s. Karl Dietrich Bracher supposes that it already existed at that time. Andreas Hillgruber and Klaus Hildebrand maintain the supremacy of ideological factors but do not propose any precise date. Others, not all of them functionalists, place the decisive turn into the year of 1941; but as far as that year is concerned many dates have been suggested. Léon Poliakov believes that the most probable date is the beginning of 1941, whereas Robert Kempner and Helmut Krausnick sustain that Hitler took this decision in the spring in connection with the preparations of the invasion of Russia. Raul Hilberg thinks that the decision was taken in the summer when the massacres perpetrated in Russia led to the belief that this solution would also be possible in all of Europe for a victorious Germany. Uwe Dietrich Adam asserts that it was taken in autumn when the military offensive slowed down and it became apparent that a 'territorial solution' by way of a mass expulsion into Russia thus became impossible. Sebastian Haffner, finally, who is certainly not a functionalist, supports an even later thesis, early December, when the feeling of an eventual military defeat caused Hitler to seek an irrevocable victory over the Jews."

Here Browning wonders:

"How are we to explain such a diversity of interpretations as to the type and the date of the decision concerning the final solution?"

This diversity can be explained, according to Browning, by a subjective reason – the different viewpoints of the intentionalists and the functionalists – and an objective one, which is actually the true reason: "by the absence of documents." He said, in fact (p. 193):

"There are no written records about what was discussed between Hitler, Himmler and Heydrich on the subject of the final solution,

and none of the three survived to testify after the war. Hence the historian must himself reconstruct the decisional process from the top down, extrapolating from external events and testimonies. Like Plato's man in the cave who sees only the reflections and the shadows, not the reality. This bold process of extrapolation and reconstruction invariably leads to a great variety of conclusions." (Emph. added)

In fact, Browning insisted repeatedly on the almost total absence of documents concerning the origins of the decision on the subject of the alleged "final solution" (pp. 196f.):

"And yet, in spite of all that is known about the preparations for a German invasion of Russia, there is no specific documentation on the subject of the Russian Jews. In order to obtain an answer to this question, it is necessary to turn to post war testimonies, to indirect proofs, and to references dispersed throughout more recent documents. […]

If the decision to kill all the Jews in Russia was undoubtedly taken before the invasion, the circumstances and the exact moment, on the other hand, remain obscure. It is impossible to say whether the initiative came from Hitler or from somebody else, from Heydrich, for example. Moreover, we do not know whether Hitler had already made his choice in March, when he clearly announced to the military that the war in Russia would not be a conventional war, or if the servility of the military later pushed him into extending his search for victims beyond the Judeo-Bolshevik intelligentsia. An insufficient documentation does not allow us to reply definitively to these questions and permits only an educated guess." (Emph. added)

"We don't know and, no doubt, we will never know precisely, when and how Heydrich and his direct superior, Himmler, learned of their new assignment." (p. 200)

In conclusion, Browning stated (p. 211):

"There was no written order for the final solution, and we have no reference to an oral order except what Himmler told Heydrich when he said that he acted with the Führer's approval." (Emph. added)

Browning himself supports the following thesis (S. 190):

"The intention to massacre systematically all the European Jews was not clearly present in Hitler's mind before the war; it crystallized only in 1941, after the solutions considered previously had turned out to be unrealizable and after the imminent offensive against Russia brought along the perspective of having to deal with

an even greater number of Jews than in the expanding German empire. The final solution took shape starting with a certain number of decisions taken in that very year. In the spring Hitler ordered the preparation of the massacre of the Jews who would fall into German hands in the course of the impending invasion. During the summer of that same year Hitler, sure of his military victory, had a plan prepared aiming for the extension of the extermination process to the European Jews. In October, even though the hope for a victory had not been borne out, Hitler approved the general lines of this plan, which entailed the deportation to extermination centers and the use of a lethal gas."

But even this theory is purely conjectural. In any case, Browning himself declared that this alleged decision did not fit into a general plan for the extermination of the Jews (p. 198):

"However, the Jewish policy of the Nazis in the rest of Europe was not changed immediately in this sense. One continued to talk about emigration, of expulsion, and of plans for a future resettlement. In the autumn of 1940 Jews were expulsed to unoccupied France from the region of Baden and from the Palatinate in Germany as well as from Luxemburg; there were also expulsions from Vienna to Poland in early 1941. In February of 1941 Heydrich still spoke of 'moving them to a country which will be determined later.' And the Ministry of Foreign Affairs went on talking to the RSHA, the Reich agency of security, about blocking the emigration of Jews from other countries, thus monopolizing, for the German Jews, the possibilities of emigration, which were limited. This policy was even reconfirmed in a circular, dated 20 May 1941 and signed by Walter Schellenberg, which prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium. The former policy of emigration, expulsion, and resettlement was abandoned only progressively. In July of 1941 the RSHA informed the Ministry of Foreign Affairs that no more expulsions to France were planned. In February of 1942 the Ministry of Foreign Affairs officially dropped the Madagascar plan. <u>The preparations for the murder of the Russian Jews would thus not have any immediate repercussions on the Nazi Jewish policy in other countries.</u>" (Emph. added)

Still, Browning did not have any doubt that his conjecture concerning an order to massacre the Russian Jews was unfounded. He maintained on the contrary that the "idea of a final solution for the European Jews

developed in a separate process and resulted from a decision of its own" (*ibid.*).

But since not even this alleged decision was supported by documentary evidence, the field remained open to the most wildly diverging conjectures on this point as well, which Browning sums up in the following manner (*ibid.*):

> *"Hilberg dates the decision to July 1941 at the latest; Uwe Dietrich Adam opted for a date between September and November; Sebastian Haffner suggests December and Martin Broszat rejects even the idea of a global decision and a particular date and believes in a gradual and unconscious process of intensification."*

On the subject of the alleged extermination order Browning's position was as follows:[641]

> *"In July of 1941, when the Nazi armies had shattered the defenses on the border of the Soviet Union, captured masses of Russian soldiers, and in the end covered two thirds of the distance to Moscow, Hitler approved the outline of a plan for the mass extermination of the Jewish population in Europe. In October of 1941, with the victorious encirclement of Vyasma and Bryansk and with the brief glow of a hope for the final triumph before the onset of winter, he approved the final solution."*

Yet this is just another conjecture unsupported by documents.

The problem of the origins of the decision to embark on the alleged extermination, which had remained unresolved at the Paris meeting, was again examined at the Stuttgart convention which took place from 3 to 5 May 1984 under the general heading "The Murder of the European Jews in the Second World War. Genesis and Implementation." The respective proceedings were published a year later under the same title.[642]

Eberhard Kolb formulated with great clarity the two fundamental questions which the meeting faced:[643]

> *"1. Was the 'Final Solution' the realization of a project which had been on the books for a long time and which aimed – in the last instance – at the physical annihilation of the European Jewry?*

---

641 C.R. Browning, *Verso il genocidio*, Il Saggiatore, Milano 1998, p. 36.

642 Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

643 *Ibid.*, p. 61.

2. Was there a specific order – at least an oral one if not a written one – by Hitler to kill not only the Jews living in Eastern Europe but all Jews within the German sway, and when was this order given?"

From there, Kolb goes on to set out the replies furnished by the Holocaust historiography up to the date of the meeting:[644]

"If I am not mistaken, the majority of the researchers today tend to put a big question mark on the idea of a National Socialist policy towards the Jews based on a plan which unfolded and moved along on a straight line – from the anti-Semitic slogans of the 'Kampfzeit,' via the anti-Jewish measures of the 1933-1939 period towards the organized mass murder from 1941 on. The real question today is whether (and when) Hitler gave a specific extermination order. Into the 1970s there was almost unanimous agreement on this point. Certainly: a written extermination order emanating from Hitler had not come down to us and we could assume that there never was such a written order. However, an express 'Führerbefehl' in the form of an oral instruction given by Hitler to Himmler was regarded as the indispensable condition for the assassinations which were begun in 1941.

On the other hand, there was no general agreement on the moment at which this order had been given: Raul Hilberg (1961) believes that the general extermination order was issued by Hitler in 'early summer' of 1941, Helmut Krausnick (1965) dates such an order to 'March of 1941 at the latest,' Uwe Dietrich Adam has a span 'between September and November of 1941'; if we follow Andreas Hillgruber (1972), Hitler's decision was taken in July of 1941 in connection with the expected triumph over the Soviet Union and with the planned expansion towards the East. As opposed to this, Martin Broszat (1977) questioned the thesis that there had been an express and specific extermination order issued by Hitler. The physical elimination of the Jews, according to Broszat, had not been planned a long time in advance and then carried out systematically, had not been set in motion by a single decision and a single secret order issued by Hitler; rather, the 'program' to annihilate the Jews had grown over time out of 'individual actions' until it became an institutionalized fact in the spring of 1942; it had assumed its defining characteristics, after the extermination camps in Poland had been

644 *Ibid.*, pp. 61-63.

set up (between December, 1941, and July, 1942). Such an interpretation, according to Broszat, could not be documented with absolute certainty, but could claim a greater degree of probability than the assumption of an all-embracing secret order to annihilate the Jews, issued in the summer of 1941 […].

Broszat's explanatory model of the genesis of the assassination plan was more clearly stated by Hans Mommsen (1983). In agreement with Broszat, Mommsen expressly asserts that there was no 'formal order' […].

Still, the majority of researchers cling to the idea that Hitler was the deciding factor in the murder of the European Jews and that there was an annihilation order issued orally.

Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm admits that there is no proof for an order to annihilate the Jews generally to have been issued prior to the start of the Russian campaign in 1941. He refuses, however, the thesis of an 'improvised radicalization' of the persecution of the Jews culminating in their systematic assassination and asserts that, without an overall directive from Hitler and without his approval, no partial activities eventually leading up to the program of a final solution would have been possible.

Christopher Browning (1981), explicitly targeting Broszat's explanation, comes to the conclusion that Hitler did order the elaboration of an annihilation plan in the summer of 1941; the foundations of the murder project are said to have been approved by Hitler 'in October or November of 1941.'

Gerald Fleming (1982) notes that the fateful change in the Jewish policy of the Third Reich occurred in the 'summer of 1941'; it was then that Hitler ordered the annihilation of the European Jews and simultaneously decreed that these murder operations had to be executed in a most carefully hidden manner and in the greatest possible secrecy.

Wolfgang Scheffler (1982) insists that all essential decisions concerning the implementation of the mass annihilation were taken between March and November of 1941. […]

Finally, we will briefly summarize the latest opinions. In view of the coincidence of several factors Shlomo Aronson (1984) comes to the conclusion that Hitler took the decision to kill the European Jews in 'late fall of 1941.' Also, if we follow Saul Friedländer, the existence of a general annihilation plan by the autumn of 1941 can no longer

be doubted; we must assume that Hitler approved such a plan 'some time in the summer of 1941.'" (Emph. added)

As of 2005 the controversy around the *Führerbefehl* was not only unresolved but continued to rage to a greater degree to the point where Ian Kershaw felt the need to write an article on "Hitler's role in the final solution," in which he explained that with a few exceptions:[645]

"detailed research on the decisions and policies of genocide began as late as the 1970s, expanding greatly over subsequent decades, especially once the archival repositories in the former eastern bloc were opened. Only in the light of such research has it become possible to evaluate more precisely the role Hitler played in the emergence of the Final Solution. Yet even now, after exhaustive analysis, much remains obscure or contentious. The problems of interpretation arise from the complexities and deficiencies of the surviving fragmentary evidence, reflecting in good measure the obfuscatory language of the Nazi leadership as well as the extreme unbureaucratic leadership style of Hitler, who, especially once the war had begun, placed a high premium upon secrecy and concealment, with orders on sensitive issues usually passed on verbally and on a need-to-know basis. Until the 1970s it was generally taken for granted that a single, direct Hitler order launched the Final Solution. The presumption emanated from a Hitler-centric approach to the Third Reich, which placed heavy emphasis upon the will, intentions, and policy-directives of the dictator." (Emph. added)

As opposed to this view, which was called intentionalist, a new interpretation sprang up during the 1970s, labeled functionalist or structuralist, which no longer placed Hitler in the center of the National Socialist regime, replacing him instead by an oligarchic government having chaotic and confused administrative limits and led by a "weak dictator" engaged primarily in propaganda (p. 13).

In the section "Interpreting the decision for the final solution," Kershaw goes through the beginnings of the functionalist interpretation, starting with Martin Broszat's views which we have already examined above (see p. 227). I will therefore begin with later interpretations from the 1980s onwards.

---

645 Ian Kershaw, "Hitler's role in the final solution," at: www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/studies/vol34/Kershaw%20E.pdf, p. 12; subsequent page numbers in the text refer to this paper.

In 1989 Philippe Burrin, in marked contrast with almost all of his colleagues, asserted according to Kershaw that it

> *"would be mistaken to see in the Göring mandate of 31 July 1941 a reflection of a fundamental order by Hitler for the Final Solution, that is, to extend the genocide already taking place in the Soviet Union into a program for the physical extermination of the whole of European Jewry. Rather, according to Burrin, the Göring mandate still fell within the remit of attaining a territorial settlement in the east once the war was over."*

The alleged extermination order is considered to have been issued in September of 1941 and to have been confirmed by Hitler's decision to deport the Jews to the East (p. 18). Soon after the publication of Burrin's study, Ian Kershaw informs us,

> *"the archives of the former eastern bloc started to divulge their secrets. Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the Final Solution was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians. Nothing now changed that supposition. In fact, little was discovered in Moscow or other east-European archives that cast new light directly on Hitler's role in the Final Solution. Indirectly, nevertheless, new perspectives on the emergence of a genocidal program did provide fresh insights into Hitler's own role."* (p. 18; emph. added)

For a study that appeared in 1995 Götz Aly had made use of these archives, as Kershaw explains (p. 19):

> *"Aly concluded that there was no single, specific decision to kill the Jews of Europe. Rather, analogous to Mommsen's notion of a system of cumulative radicalization, he posited a long and complex process of decision-making, with notable spurts in March, July, and October 1941, but continuing still as a series of experiments down to May 1942. Hitler's role, according to this interpretation, was confined to decisions as an arbiter between competing Nazi leaders whose own schemes to deal with the Jewish question had created insoluble problems."*

Other studies linked the alleged exterminations to decisions taken by local authorities, but "the role of Hitler, too, seemed scarcely to figure in the new explanations. Was it likely, or plausible, that the most radical of radical anti-Semites had played no direct part in shaping the policies aimed at destroying his perceived arch-enemy?" (p. 21)

David Bankier (1988) and Saul Friedländer (1997), Kershaw goes on to explain, had shown that during the 1930s Hitler had been more active in anti-Jewish politics than was believed earlier and that it was therefore difficult to accept that he would later stay out of the decisional process leading to the alleged genocide.

Kershaw writes that Browning maintained in 1994 the importance of the *Führerbefehl,* which he dated to the summer of 1941, stressing that, in this way, Browning "was not positing a single decision, but envisaging the point at which Hitler inaugurated the decision-making process, the first move in developments that would stretch over the subsequent months" (*ibid.*).

Kershaw maintains that Richard Breitman's point of view in 1991 was that he "dated 'a fundamental decision to exterminate the Jews' by the dictator to as early as January 1941, adding, however, that 'if the goal and basic policies were now clear, the specific plans were not,' and followed only after some time with the first operational decisions in July," something which Kershaw himself believes to be unsustainable (pp. 21f.).

Against this Kershaw summarizes Tobias Jersak as stating in 1999 that "the declaration of the Atlantic Charter by Roosevelt and Churchill on August 14, 1941 (meaning that Germany would soon be at war with the USA) was the trigger for Hitler, suffering at that point from a nervous collapse and reeling from the recognition of the failure of his strategy to defeat the Soviet Union, to take the fundamental decision that the Jews of Europe should be physically destroyed." But Kershaw states that Jersak "probably exaggerates the impact of the Atlantic Charter on Hitler," so that this interpretation, too, is unsustainable (p. 22).

Kershaw then goes on to examine Christian Gerlach's interpretation of 1997, according to which "by the time the meeting [of Wannsee] eventually took place, on January 20, 1942, Hitler's basic decision to kill all the Jews of Europe had been taken," but Kershaw judges that such a perspective is difficult to imagine, hence, once again, unsustainable. Going on to a study by Florent Brayard published in 2004, Kershaw continues (p. 23):

> *"A recent, meticulous examination of the complex evidence of decision-making on anti-Jewish policy between 1939 and 1942 offers yet another variant. Florent Brayard places the date of Hitler's order to commence the Final Solution as a comprehensive program later*

than any other historian had done, to June 1942, immediately following the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich in Prague."

But to Kershaw it is "perhaps a little more plausible" to see in this event the last and greatest phase of an expanding process which resulted in the extermination program being extended to all European Jews (p. 24).

In what Kershaw calls a "magisterial study of the 'politics of annihilation'" that had appeared in 1998, Peter Longerich had established that "a comprehensive program of extermination of European Jewry developed as an incremental process, with a number of acceleratory spurts, between summer 1941 and summer 1942," as Kershaw summarizes it (*ibid.*), but in order to reach this somewhat trivial conclusion in respect of the Holocaust, a "magisterial study" was not really needed.

In the end, Kershaw strikes the balance of the studies concerning the *Führerbefehl* (pp. 25f.):

"It seems certain, given the fragmentary and unsatisfactory evidence, that all attempts to establish a precise moment when Hitler decided to launch the Final Solution will meet with objections. And, of course, much depends upon what is envisaged as a Führer order. Was it a precise and clear directive, or merely a green light or nod of the head? Interpretation rests additionally upon whether decision-making on the Final Solution is regarded as a continuum, with adjustments and acceleratory phases over the period of a year or so, or whether a point is sought where one precise quantum leap can be distinguished as forming the *decision.* […]

It seems impossible to isolate a single, specific Führer order for the Final Solution in an extermination policy that took full shape in a process of radicalization lasting over a period of about a year. At the same time, much indicates that the extermination program did not develop without a decisive role being played by Hitler himself. To reconcile these two statements, we should look both *for a* series *of secret authorizations for particular radicalizing steps, which can only be deduced from indirect or secondary evidence,* and *for a* number *of public signals or 'green lights' for action. We should also recognize that Hitler was the supreme and radical spokesman of an ideological imperative that, by 1941, had become a priority for the* entire *regime leadership."*

Within this scope, Kershaw's conclusion is that Hitler's "prophecy" of 30 January 1939 must be considered "as a key both to Hitler's mentali-

ty, and to the ways he provided 'directions for action.'" The prophecy supposedly shows (p. 42):

> *"how Nazi activists at different levels of the regime were adept in knowing how to 'work towards the Führer' without having to wait for a precise Führer order. It seems unlikely that Hitler ever gave one single, explicit order for the Final Solution. Within the unchanging framework of his prophecy, he needed do no more than provide requisite authorization at the appropriate time to Himmler and Heydrich to go ahead with the various escalatory stages that culminated in the murder of Europe's Jews."* (Emph. added)

But was such an intangible "authorization" (a mere excuse for not saying "order") given by a simple nod of Hitler's head?

It is certain that functionalism, far from resolving the hermeneutical problems of earlier times, only added new and more serious ones, pushing a disintegrating historiographic process into the dissection of elementary terms like "decision" and "order" and their vaporization in the rarefied and volatile atmosphere of a Holocaust universe which serves as an ethereal basis for Hilberg's "telepathic" interpretation.

In such a universe, the very concept of *Führerbefehl* loses its concrete connotation, with the "decision" evaporating into an unstable "decisional process" with an uncertain beginning and no more certain "developments," some of them possibly gradual, possibly discontinuous, or into "public signals" and "green lights" for Hitler, or into a vague "telepathic" intuition. This latter parapsychological conjecture was expounded by Raul Hilberg in 1983 at the Avery Fisher Hall:[646]

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy."*

Höss' declaration on the subject of the *Führerbefehl*, which mainstream Holocaust historiography had tenaciously clung to for decades, had been thrown quietly overboard by the functionalists with the result we have just discussed. But one had to wait until 1999 for a drastic revision of "the older research literature" by Karin Orth's article on Rudolf

---

[646] *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3. Quoted by R. Faurisson, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Édition privée hors commerce, Vichy 1999, Vol. III, pp. 958f.

Höss.[647] In it Orth pushed back the alleged order by Himmler calling Höss to Berlin by one year into June of 1942.[648]

Another fundamental testimony which has disappeared from the mainstream debate about the Holocaust is the one by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, who had been Eichmann's representative in Slovakia. His deposition in Nuremberg (3 January 1946) was widely used by the early Holocaust historiography, especially with respect to the alleged confidential remark ascribed to Eichmann that "he would leap laughing into the grave because the feeling that he had 5 million people on his conscience would be for him a source of extraordinary satisfaction."[649] Wisliceny is today remembered only for having supplied the fateful figure of 5-6 million Jewish victims, even though a little earlier he had declared that at least 4 million Jews had come within the scope of the "final solution," but that he did not know how many had survived. Actually, the Jews able to work were not subjected to this "final solution," e.g. the 25-30% of some 450,000 Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz,[649] hence the number of victims is less than 4 million. This brings us back to the *Führerbefehl.* During the same hearing Wisliceny declared that he met Eichmann in Berlin in late July or early August of 1942. On this occasion Eichmann is said to have shown him an order written by Himmler, which Wisliceny summarized as follows:[650]

> *"The Fuehrer had ordered the final solution of the Jewish question; the Chief of the Security Police and the SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps were entrusted with carrying out this so-called final solution. All Jewish men and women who were able to work were to be temporarily exempted from the so-called final solution and used for work in the concentration camps. This letter was signed by Himmler himself. I could not possibly be mistaken since Himmler's signature was well known to me."*

During his interrogation by the prosecutor of the national Slovak tribunal, Wisliceny confirmed:[651]

---

647 Her own words, K. Orth, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57.

648 On the many material and chronological impossibilities in the various statements by Rudolf Höss see C. Mattogno, R. Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

649 *IMT*, Vol. IV, p. 371.

650 *Ibid.*, p. 358.

651 Slovenský Národný Archív, 36/48, p. 142.

"This order was dated April 1942 and showed Himmler's personal signature, which I knew well. The order mentioned that able-bodied Jews were to be exempted, for the time being, from extermination and were to be put to work in the factories attached to the KZs."

Seeing that the alleged *Führerbefehl* transmitted by Himmler to Höss in June of 1941 concerned *all* of the Jews *without exception*,[652] i.e. also those apt to work, mainstream Holocaust historiography must prove the existence of a triple *Führerbefehl* – the first one for the total extermination of the Russian Jews, the second one for the total extermination of the western Jews, and a third one of a later date of a partial extermination. But there is yet another twist. According to mainstream Holocaust literature Sobibór and Treblinka were opened in May and July of 1942, respectively, hence after the alleged *Führerbefehl* of April 1942, and were to be *pure* extermination camps, i.e. for the total and indiscriminate extermination of able-bodied and other Jews. This would have required yet a fourth *Führerbefehl*, revoking the third one, regarding the two camps mentioned and also regarding Chełmno and Bełżec, the other two camps where a total extermination is said to have been carried out.

The fundamental problem of mainstream Holocaust historiography – when, how, and why the National Socialist policy of emigration/evacuation was abandoned in favor of extermination – remains thus unresolved. Hence, the *Führerbefehl*, which would have to coincide with this epoch-making change and clarify it, dissolves into subjective conjectures which border on parapsychology.

This historical inconsistency is necessarily reflected by the genesis of the alleged extermination camps in the East as well.

8.2. Origins and Significance of "Aktion Reinhardt"

Whereas the origin of the term *Aktion Reinhard(t)* is controversial even among mainstream historians – leading to two different ways of spelling it – they agree that it stood for the murder of Jews in the Gen-

---

652 Himmler is alleged to have informed Höss of the following order by Hitler: "Alle für uns erreichbaren Juden sind jetzt während des Krieges ohne Ausnahme zu vernichten." (All Jews whom we can seize are to be annihilated without exception now during the war.") Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 157.

eral Government and the Byałistok region, although the documents clearly prove them wrong.

8.2.1. The "Generalplan Ost"

On 24 June 1941 Himmler ordered SS-*Oberführer* Prof. Dr. Konrad Meyer-Hetling, his best specialist in this domain, to draw up plans for the German colonization of the eastern territories recently integrated into the Reich (primarily the *Reichsgaue* Danzig-West Prussia and Wartheland). On 15 July Meyer-Hetling terminated a study entitled "*Generalplan Ost*."[653] The general lines of the project had already been worked out for Poland by E. Wetzel and G. Hecht in the form of a secret memorandum. In it the objective of the *Ostpolitik* was defined in the following words:[654]

> *"The objective of the German policy in the new territories of the Reich must be the creation of a racially, spiritually, and mentally, as well as ethnically and politically homogeneous German population. It follows that all elements which cannot be Germanized will have to be removed relentlessly."*

This removal consisted of a population transfer which included exceptions constituting a "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment).[655] Jews, however, were to be moved into the non-incorporated Polish territories (the General Government):[656]

> *"The remaining Polish territory which, at the moment, has a population of 12.7 million, would thus reach 19.3 million.*[657] *In addition, there would be another 800,000 Jews from the Reich (Altreich area, Austria, Sudetenlands, and Protectorate). Finally, another 530,000 Jews from the former Polish territories now integrated into the Reich would have to be transferred as well."*

---

653 Jan Erik Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50(1), 2002, pp. 41-69, here p. 42.

654 "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten," PS-660, p. 16.

655 *Ibid.*, p. 18, "Sonderbehandlung rassisch wertvoller Kinder"; pp. 24f., "Sonderbehandlung der nichtpolnischen Minderheiten."

656 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

657 Following the planned evacuation of 6,636,000 Poles residing in the Polish territories annexed by Germany.

As far as the treatment of these populations was concerned, the guiding principle was to separate and oppose Poles and Jews. The Jews might even have enjoyed a somewhat more favorable treatment:[658]

> *"The treatment of the Jews in the remaining territory could, in certain respects, be different from that of the Poles. Regardless of the question raised initially, whether the Jews are to be treated differently, i.e. more leniently than the Poles or not, the German administration will have the task of setting up the Poles and the Jews against each other.*
>
> *In order to make the Jew fit for emigration, it would be advisable, if need be, to provide him with a better educational training. Jewish political associations are to be prohibited in the same manner as Polish associations of this kind. On the other hand, cultural Jewish groups are more easily tolerable than their Polish counterparts. The Jews may probably be given more autonomy here in view of the fact that they do not possess real political power, as opposed to the Poles and their Greater Polish ideology. Obviously, an eye must be kept on Jewry and their well-known tendency to conduct political and economic intrigues.*
>
> *Yiddish as a language may be acceptable in public affairs. The Hebrew script, however, would be impossible here."*

There are other limitations concerning the press, the use of names, agricultural matters, as well as measures aiming at limiting population growth, such as abortions.

On 17 July 1941 Himmler, in his role as *Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums* (Reich commissar for the consolidation of German ethnicity)[659] named SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, at the time head of SS and police in Lublin, to the post of *Beauftragter für die Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum* (commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region). In a note written on 21 July 1941, item 13, Himmler ordered that the commissioner should "primarily issue orders, by autumn, for the installation of the SS and police agencies in the new eastern region."[660] As Jan Erik Schulte tells us, "other orders issued

---

658 *Ibid.*, pp. 35f.

659 To implement this task, which Hitler had given him with his decree of 7 October 1939, Himmler set up the "RKF office" (*Dienststelle* RKF [*Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums*]) directed by *SS-Oberführer* Ulrich Greifelt, which changed into "RKF-Stabshauptamt" (Central staff agency RKF) in June of 1941.

660 NO-3031.

by Himmler from Lublin indicate as well that he wanted to make use of detainees for projects arising in connection with the settling of the East."[661]

Himmler's high-flying projects transpire in his secret order of 5 December 1941 concerning the "use of detainees from concentration camps" transmitted to the head of RSHA, *SS-Gruppenführer* Reinhardt Heydrich, to the inspector of the concentration camps *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, to all camp commanders, and to *SS-Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of *SS-Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft* (Main Office for administration and economy). He ordered Pohl to train, "by the date of a peace agreement, for the projects to be undertaken from that moment on: 1) at least 5,000 stone masons, 2) at least 10,000 bricklayers." The size of this endeavor can be judged from the fact that Germany had only 4,000 stone masons before the war. After the peace treaty the company *Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke GmbH* was to provide at least 10,000 cubic meters of granite annually "for the Führer's major construction projects."[662]

As Schulte states:[663]

> *"For the building projects within 'Generalplan Ost' Meyer estimated a need for at least 850,000 workers over the first five years, with 400,000 of them assigned to the settlement areas in the occupied Soviet Union. Over the following five years there was still a need for 580,000 men, with 130,000 of them being employed in the new 'eastern region.'"*

In order to furnish the required manpower, Himmler ordered the construction of a concentration camp at Lublin in July of 1941 for 25,000 to 50,000 unspecified detainees. When the initial military successes in the war against the Soviet Union supplied the Germans with a large number of prisoners, Himmler decided to use them for the projects and thus ordered a prisoner of war camp to be built at Lublin, the first plan of which dates from 7 October 1941.[664]

The man in charge of this task was *SS-Oberführer* Hans Kammler, head of *Amt II – Bauten* (Dept. II, Constructions) within *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (SS Main Office for Budget and Constructions).

---

661 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 653), p. 44.
662 NO-385.
663 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 653), p. 48.
664 Cf. in this respect J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 20-24, and Document 2 on p. 256.

On 1st February 1942, *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* was set up, absorbing *Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft* and *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *Amt II* of which became *Amtsgruppe C*, under Kammler's leadership.

On 1st November 1941 Kammler sent a post-dated order for the construction of the Lublin camp to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Lublin (*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei*):[665]

> *"Construction order for the installation of a PoW camp at Lublin, to house 125,000 prisoners of war, is hereby given."*

But the camp strength was soon raised to 150,000 prisoners. On 8 December 1941 Kammler issued the following order to the local *Zentralbauleitung*:[666]

> *"In addition to the construction order of 1.11.41, I hereby issue the enlarged construction order for the installation of a PoW camp at Lublin to house a total of 150,000 PoWs and/or detainees."*

A few weeks later, on 26 November, Globocnik, in his function as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region, ordered the Central Construction Office at Lublin to provide for the "installation of a transit support camp for the superior head of SS and police of Russia-South (and Caucasia) at Lublin," which comprised about 13 barracks, 11 of which were to be used for storage.[667] The camp was completed and handed over on 11 September 1942.[668] Its function was to supply the various agencies involved in construction projects in the eastern territories. A circular issued by the head of Office CV/Central Construction Inspection (*Amt CV/Zentrale Bauinspektion*), SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, dated 1st September 1942 and concerning "SS construction agencies and construction projects in the occupied territories, especially in the eastern region," gave instructions to split all construction work into exterior (*A-Arbeiten*) and interior works (*B-Arbeiten*) and requested the various construction groups (*Baugruppen*) to report by 1st November which projects were completed

---

665 *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archive of the State Museum in Majdanek, subsequently quoted as APMM), Zentralbauleitung, 120, p. 8.

666 APMM, 120, p. 11.

667 Letter from the head of Zentralbauleitung at Lublin to Globocnik dated 27 January 1942. Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (State Archive of the Vojvodship in Lublin, subsequently quoted as WAPL), 168, p.3. Erläuterungsbericht mit Kostenaufstellung über den Bau eines Durchgangsnachschublagers für den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Rußland Süd in Lublin. WAPL, 168, pp. 10-11.

668 "Übergabe-Verhandlung für Hauptnachschublager." WAPL, 168, p. 23.

in 1942 and which could be expected to be completed by 1st April 1943.[669]

The origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp are part of this context and retrace faithfully the initial vagaries of the Lublin camp. Birkenau was conceived on 30 October 1941 for 125,000 prisoners to be housed in 174 barracks (*Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken*) with a maximum capacity each of 744 persons,[670] but the respective construction order was also post-dated to 1st November:[671]

> *"Construction order for the erection of a PoW camp at Auschwitz with a capacity of 125,000 prisoners of war is hereby given."*

The first drawings for the camp, the lay-out plan for the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia (*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O.S.*) of 7 and 14 October 1941[672] comprised 174 housing barracks, but a plan dated 5 January 1942[673] had 282 such barracks, the one dated 6 June 1942[674] had 360, and the one dated 16 August[675] had 513. Only the last one indicates a camp strength: 200,000 prisoners.

The enlargement of the PoW camp at Birkenau to a total of 200,000 persons was approved by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942. In a letter dated 3 August 1942 and addressed to *Amt CV* of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, then Head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, wrote:[676]

> *"The enlargement of the project was submitted to Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler, on the occasion of the visit of Reichsführer on 17 and 18 July 1942; approval mark on one copy of the site plan enclosed and rapid return of the latter is requested."*

On 27 August, Bischoff told the same office:[677]

---

669 WAPL, 54, p. 13.

670 Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. and Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf des Neubaus des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S. RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 14f. and 22.

671 RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11.

672 Drawings published by Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 185f.

673 *Ibid.*, p. 189.

674 *Ibid.*, p. 195.

675 *Ibid.*, p. 203.

676 GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

677 GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

"The site plan enclosed comprises the recently requested enlargement of the PoW camp to a strength of 200,000 men."

The enclosed drawing was the one dated 16 August 1942 mentioned above.

Initially the "*Generalplan Ost*" also comprised the camp at Stutthof. Himmler visited it on 23 November 1941 and wrote to SS-*Gruppenführer* Pohl on 19 December:[678]

"I have come to the conviction that Stutthof is of prime importance for the eventual settlement of the Danzig – West Prussia Gau. […] *Stutthof must furthermore be enlarged to the point of being able to accommodate eventually 200,000 Russians who will be used to carry out the settlement project of the Danzig – West Prussia Gau."*

Schulte asserts that "Himmler, Pohl, and Kammler therefore expected a total of 300,000 Soviet PoWs in mid-December of 1941 who were to be employed for the building of settlements in the East, later to be raised step-wise to at least 375,000 PoWs and/or detainees."[679]

In reality, however, the number of prisoners of war actually moved to the camps was extremely low, and those who had been transferred died by the thousands because of the disastrous conditions under which they had to live and work. Schulte observes:[680]

"Himmler and Pohl thus again faced the question as to who should build the SS and police agencies and the large settlements 'in the new eastern region' and improve the local infrastructure. After the brutal treatment applied to the prisoners in the PoW camps run by the SS and in the Stalags of the Wehrmacht, Red Army personnel would no longer be available, at least not for the foreseeable future. A modification of the gigantic projects being out of the question, the SS chiefs had to focus on a new group of victims for the recruitment of their forced laborers."

This new group would be the Jews who were to primarily carry out road works within the colonization of the East. In this context – which, as we shall see, clarifies the real meaning of Heydrich's decisions as he explained them at the Wannsee meeting – Himmler instructed Glücks on 26 January 1942 as follows:[681]

---

678 Facsimile of the document in: Konrad Ciechanowski, Franz Dwertmann, Donald Steyer *et al.*, *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdańsk 1996, outside of text.

679 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 653), p. 53.

680 *Ibid.*, p. 56.

681 *Ibid.*, p. 59. NO-500.

> *"As Russian PoWs cannot be counted on in the near future, I shall dispatch to the camps a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who are being emigrated* [sic] *from Germany. You should take measures so as to be able to accept in the camps 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses over the next 4 weeks. Major economic tasks and jobs will be entrusted to the concentration camps. SS Gruppenführer Pohl will supply you with details."*

Himmler viewed these 150,000 detainees "primarily as manpower for the *Generalplan Ost*."[682]

In accordance with the above directives, the first transports sent to Auschwitz and Majdanek contained only able-bodied Jews (cf. Subchapter 9.3). Schulte himself acknowledges that "according to the will of the *Reichsführer* SS, it was mainly the "able-bodied" Jews who would be deported to Auschwitz,"[683] and that "Himmler and Pohl considered [Auschwitz] to be a forced-labor camp of Jews for the 'settlement of the East' as late as June of 1942."[684]

The construction of any camps for the alleged *total* extermination within "*Aktion Reinhardt*" where even able-bodied Jews are said to have been murdered contrasts starkly with Himmler's and Pohl's search for Jewish manpower to be employed for "*Generalplan Ost*."

The crucial contradiction is Globocnik's claimed second "appointment" by Himmler to be the head of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." In this respect, J. Schelvis writes:[685]

> *"Globocnik was personally appointed by Himmler to lead* Aktion Reinhard. *It is certain that on 13 October 1941 Hitler ordered the Bełżec extermination camp to* [be] *built, and probably the one at Sobibór as well."*

Leaving aside the fact that "certainty" in this case stands for mere conjecture, how can we explain that Himmler made Globocnik commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region on 17 July 1941 and then, on 13 October of the same year, asked him to build an extermination camp while still retaining his former function?

With an unusual lack of consistency, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* states:[686]

---

682 *Ibid.*, p. 60.
683 *Ibid.*, pp. 65f.
684 *Ibid.*, p. 67.
685 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 33f.
686 I. Gutman, et al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 14), Vol. I, p. 546.

> *"When he visited Lublin in July of 1942, Himmler charged Globocnik with the planning and erection of SS and police agencies on the territory of the Soviet Union to be occupied in the future, and soon thereafter with the erection of extermination camps."*

Globocnik thus would have had to simultaneously carry out a task that needed a very large supply of Jewish manpower – within his tasks as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region – and a task which required him, as head of the future "*Aktion Reinhardt*," to arrange for the complete extermination of these very same Jews.

Such mutually contradictory functions would call for an order by Himmler, which is even more mysterious and ambiguous than the *Führerbefehl*.

8.2.2. "Aktion Reinhardt"

The *Enzyclopedia of the Holocaust* has this to say under the heading "Aktion Reinhard":[687]

> *"Code name for the murder of most of the Jews in the General Government and the Byałistok region as part of the final solution. The name was coined a few months after the beginning of the Aktion in memory of Reinhard Heydrich, the chief planner of the 'final solution' in Europe, who had become the victim of an attack on his life by members of the Czech underground. According to the minutes of the Wannsee conference, the purpose of Aktion Reinhard was the killing of the 2,284,000 Jews who were then living in the five districts of the General Government – Warsaw, Lublin, Radom, Cracow and Lemberg (Lwów)."*

This claim would require that "final solution" was another "code name" designating the biological extermination, but this assumption is not backed up by documents. It is even in direct disagreement with the existing documents, as we have shown in Chapter 7.[688] As far as the "Wannsee conference" is concerned, we have already explained its real significance, which had nothing to do with any alleged plan for an extermination of the Jews. Actually, the respective minutes do not men-

---

[687] *Ibid.*, p. 14.

[688] For an in-depth study of this question we refer the reader to the study by C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia.* 2008, pp. 5-24. Accessible online at the following address: http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

tion any kind of program for the mass assassination of Jews in extermination camps, although one such camp (Chełmno) was allegedly in operation in January of 1942, with another one (Bełżec) under construction. As opposed to this, the minutes sketch out a project which was perfectly in tune with the National Socialist policy towards the Jews valid at the time:[689]

> *"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos, from where they will be transported further to the East."*

This is in perfect agreement with Hitler's remark noted by Governor Frank on 17 July 1941, which we have discussed in Chapter 7 (p. 211) and which spoke of "the General Government, with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."

The following item on the agenda of the Wannsee meeting is also in blatant contrast with an alleged policy of extermination:[689]

> *"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."*

This latter category comprised some 30% of the 280,000 Jews still remaining in the *Altreich* and the *Ostmark*[689] on 31 October 1941, i.e. 84,000 persons.

The *Protokoll* states that "emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East" as a possibility and as a provisional option in the process towards a final solution of the Jewish question. Hence, if "evacuation" were synonymous with extermination, the SS would have decided not to exterminate the 84,000 German Jews who were over 65 years old but to move them into an "old people's ghetto"!

The only passage of the *Protokoll* which Holocaust historiography invariably brings up in its effort to demonstrate that the decisions announced at Wannsee aimed at the extermination of the Jews, actually demonstrates the contrary:[690]

> *"In the course of the final solution and under appropriate direction, the Jews are to be utilized for work in the East in a suitable manner. In large labor columns and separated by sexes, Jews <u>capable of working</u> will be dispatched to these regions to build roads, and in the process a large number of them will undoubtedly drop out by way of natural attrition.*

---

689 NG-2586-G, p. 8 (protocol text following the English translation on www.ghwk.de).
690 *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

Those who ultimately should possibly get by will have to be given suitable treatment because they unquestionably represent the most resistant segments and therefore constitute a natural elite that, if allowed to go free, would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history.)" (Emph. added)

This paragraph refers to "Jews capable of working"; the *Protokoll* says nothing about the fate of those *incapable* of working, but one cannot believe that they were going to be exterminated if 84,000 of them were going to be moved into an "old people's ghetto."

In this context the term "suitable treatment" has nothing sinister about it: If these people, "if allowed to go free," constituted "the germ cell of renewed Jewish revival," they would simply not be allowed to go free.

The employment of the able-bodied Jews "to build roads" in the East was part of *Generalplan Ost*, as has been pointed out by J.E. Schulte:[691]

"Rather, the Jews were to further the colonization of the East planned by the SS and build an enormous system of roads, not so much for military use but for the strategy of colonization. Generalplan Ost did not needlessly stress the significance of a network of superhighways which were to link the individual settlements. This program of road-building was to be carried out by Soviet prisoners of war, as Adolf Hitler stressed in mid-October of 1941. In accordance with these ideas, Organisation Todt, too, had banked on the use of Red Army prisoners for the construction of Dg IV.[692] *When these men were no longer available, Jewish forced laborers replaced their murdered predecessors. Their utilization for road works in the Ukraine was envisaged in January of 1942."*

Hence, Heydrich referred to this project during the Wannsee conference.

The SS was also thinking of the improvement of the swampy regions of the Pripyet, which stretched out between eastern Poland and White Ruthenia, as can be seen for example from two studies which appeared in December 1941 and June 1942, respectively.[693] Furthermore, the idea of a system of canals to link the Black Sea and the Baltic Sea had al-

---

691 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 653), p. 59.

692 The *Durchgangstraße* IV or Dg IV was to go from Galicia to the eastern Ukraine.

693 Richard Bergius, "Die Pripjetsümpfe als Entwässerungsproblem," and Hansjulius Schepers, "Pripjet-Polesien, Land und Leute," in: *Zeitschrift für Geopolitik*; quoted by G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 275f.

ready been raised by Alfred Rosenberg on 8 May 1941 in a directive to a Reich commissariat for the eastern territories.[694]

On 14 August 1942 SS *Brigadeführer* Otto Rasch, head of *Einsatzgruppe C*, proposed to Berlin the following solution of the Jewish question:[695]

> *"The surplus of the Jewish masses could well be employed and used up in the cultivation of the vast Pripyet swamps as well as those of the northern Dnyeper and along the Volga."*

Drainage operations were also being carried out in the Sobibór region and employed Jewish manpower. Schelvis tells us:[696]

> *"Dutch Jews are known to have been working on a drainage project alongside German and Slovakian Jews at Arbeitslager Ujazdów, fifteen kilometres to the southwest of Osowa, around 15 June 1942."*

He then mentions the presence of an engineer Holzheimer from the water company at Chełm, and drainage projects using Jewish labor in the area of Krychow.[697]

Let us return to *Aktion Reinhardt*. As far as the name is concerned, Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas affirm that "the well-known hypothesis of Robert L. Koehl, Uwe Dietrich Adam, Wolfgang Benz, the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, *et al.* that Einsatz or Aktion Reinhardt was named after State Secretary of Finance Fritz Reinhardt is highly questionable."[698] They underline that Heydrich's given name was, in fact, "Reinhardt" (and not "Reinhard") and that "the codename Reinhardt for the mass murder first appeared immediately after Heydrich's death in June 1942."[699] But this document – a letter from "Waffen-SS Standortverwaltung" of Lublin "an den SS- u. Polizeiführer – Reinhardt – Lublin" – is only a request for "50 empty suitcases stemming from the known action,"[700] without the slightest reference to any "mass murder" of Jews.

---

694 PS-1029.

695 Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Ereignismeldung UdSSR No. 52 of 14 August 1941. NO-4540.

696 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 125; see also p. 209.

697 *Ibid.*, p. 211, 213.

698 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 19), note 34 on p. 483.

699 *Ibid.*, p. 475.

700 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów ocupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia,"* Warszawa/Łódź/Kraków 1946, p. 182.

Aside from this arbitrary interpretation, the hypothesis concerning the name of Heydrich appears plausible. Globocnik wrote in an undated report:[701]

"The whole of Aktion Reinhardt can be split up into 4 areas:
A) the deportation itself
B) the use of the manpower
C) the use of objects
D) the securing of hidden values and real estate."

Here, the deportation was to be the major aspect, which brings us back to Heydrich.

All surviving documents about "*Aktion Reinhardt*" refer exclusively to the economic aspect. Even at Auschwitz was a "disinfestation and storage chamber Aktion Reinhard" (*Entwesungs- u. Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhard*), which was called "*Kanada I*," i.e. *Bauwerk* 28, officially called "delousing and storage barracks" (*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*), and a "*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt*."[702] As late as May-June of 1944, a "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*" (special detail Reinhardt) was operating at Birkenau, with 2,505 detainees assigned to it as of 19 June.[703]

In 1999 Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler tried to prove that even in the case of Auschwitz *Aktion Reinhardt* stood for an alleged extermination,[704] but this thesis has no historical foundation.[705]

Summarizing what has been stated in Chapter 7, Heydrich

- was appointed by Göring as head of the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* in Berlin on 24 January 1939;
- requested Eichmann on 15 July 1939 to set up a *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* in Prague;
- wrote to Joachim von Ribbentrop, Minister of Foreign Affairs, on 24 June 1940 saying that the Jewish problem could not be solved "by emigration" but required "a territorial final solution;"

---

701 NO-057.

702 "Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942." GARF, 502-1-19, p. 86.

703 "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S," 30 June 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 157.

704 Bertrand Perz, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, 26(5), 1999, pp. 283-318.

705 Cf. in this respect C. Mattogno *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genova, 2008.

– prohibited the Jewish emigration from France and Belgium on 20 May 1941 in an effort to render the emigration of "Jews from the Reich territory" easier;
– was entrusted by Göring on 31 July 1941 with the task of making preparations "for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe" in "addition" to the tasks Göring had given him on 21 January 1939, viz. to resolve "the Jewish question by means of emigration or evacuation;"
– was requested by Himmler on 18 September 1941 to implement the *Judenwanderung* (Jewish migration) via Łodź;
– declared in Prague on 10 October 1941 that it was being planned to deport 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate to Minsk and Riga between 15 October and 15 November, where they were to be housed "in the camps for communist detainees in the operational territory;"
– reported on 20 January 1942 during the Wannsee meeting on the policy of Jewish emigration directed by himself, thanks to which some 537,000 Jews had emigrated from the Reich territory by 31 October 1941, and stated that the *Reichsführer* SS had "forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East" and that, "as a further possible solution and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East."

Heydrich was therefore in actual fact "the chief planner of the final solution in Europe," but this term, in actual fact, designated the evacuation of the Jews from Europe, i.e. from the area of the General Government.

The following order given by Himmler to the higher SS and police leader in the General Government Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger must be seen in this light:[706]

> *"I decree that the resettlement of the total Jewish population of the General Government must be implemented and terminated by 31 December 1942. On 31 December 1942 no persons of Jewish descent must any longer be present in the General Government unless they are held in the collection camps at Warsaw, Cracow, Chenstohova, Radom, Lublin. All other work projects employing Jewish labor must be terminated by that date, or, if their termination is im-*

[706] NO-5574.

possible, must be assigned to one of the collection camps. These measures are required to assure the ethnic separation of races and peoples in Europe as well as in the interest of the security and purity of the German Reich and its region of interest."

The well-known letter written by the engineer Albert Ganzenmüller to SS-*Obergruppenführer* Karl Wolff, Himmler's assistant, is part of this framework:[707]

"Since 22 July there has been a daily train with 5,000 Jews from Warsaw via Malkinia to Treblinka, plus twice a week a train with 5,000 Jews from Przemysl to Bełżec. Gedob[708] *is in permanent contact with the Cracow security service. The latter has agreed to stop the trains from Warsaw via Lublin to Sobibór (near Lublin) as long as the revamping of this line renders these transports impossible (until about October of 1942)."*

This was actually a "population movement" (*Bevölkerungsbewegung*), as Wolff wrote in his reply dated 13 August 1942.[709] The choice of Heydrich's first name "Reinhardt" in this context thus indicates the continuity of the task entrusted to him by Göring in 1939 and extended in 1941, viz. to resolve "the Jewish question by means of emigration or evacuation." It follows that *Aktion Reinhardt* in its main aspect, "resettlement" (*Aussiedlung*), was nothing but the implementation of this task. And the executor Globocnik acted in his quality of commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region.

This is borne out, moreover, by the fact that the resettlement entrusted to Globocnik was not limited to Jews, but comprised Poles and Ukrainians as well, as we can see from three documents relative to *Aktion Reinhardt*, assembled in the document file PS-4024: "measures for the conciliation of the foreign ethnicities in the case of resettlement,"[710] "measures for further resettlement,"[711] and the "note" of 1st July 1943, which described the operation "Werwolf 1" targeting the evacuations from an area surrounding the German settlement area in the Lublin district and the creation of a protective belt of Ukrainian settlements.[712] In

---

707 NO-2207. Facsimile in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 58.
708 *Gesellschaft der Ostbahn*, the German railway agency.
709 NO-2207. J. Schelvis, *op. cit*. (note. 60), p. 60.
710 "Maßnahmen zur Beruhigung der Fremdvölkischen bei der Umsiedlung," PS-4024, IMT, Vol. XXXIV, pp. 63-65.
711 "Maßnahmen für die weitere Umsiedlung," *ibid.*, pp. 65f.
712 *Ibid.*, pp. 66ff.

this respect Himmler gave specific directives two days later, which also mentioned the operation *Werwolf*.[713]

The report written by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Helmut Müller of the *Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt* (Main Office for Race and Settlement) on 15 October 1941 to the head of this office, SS-*Gruppenführer* Otto Hofmann, documents that Globocnik was entertaining grandiose plans of resettlement, which had brought him into trouble with the local authorities. He dreamed of cleansing the General Government of Jews and Poles and of creating a territory for German settlements in the Lublin district with Himmler's approval.[714] Even then Globocnik acted in his role as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region, not as the man in charge of an extermination of the Jews.

8.3. Alleged Genesis and Organization of the Extermination Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*

8.3.1. Administration and Financing

At the Stuttgart congress mentioned above, Hilberg presented a paper entitled *Die Aktion Reinhard*, in which he stated:[715]

> *"The initial phase of Aktion Reinhard raises three separate questions. Why were there three camps instead of only one? Why were they built in succession, Bełżec first, then Sobibór, and finally Treblinka? Why did each camp have only three gas chambers when they turned out to be insufficient? One could argue that they were approaching the objective hesitatingly, without having a clear view of it. That is not really inconceivable, but is is certainly not the complete explanation, and perhaps not even the most important one. It was, to sum it up, a difficult administrative problem. For the 'Final solution of the Jewish question,' the Third Reich had neither a central agency nor even a separate budget."*

As far as the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* are concerned, this explanation is clearly wrong even from the Holocaust point of view, because "a central agency" did indeed exist, with its line of

---

713 Letter from Himmler to Frank dated 3 July 1943. NO-2444.

714 NO-5875.

715 R. Hilberg, "Die Aktion Reinhard," in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 642), p. 129.

command Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth,[716] whereas the financing could be provided for by the economic proceeds from *Aktion Reinhardt*, i.e. the goods confiscated from the Jews.

The facts set out by Hilberg in the form of questions are thus inexplicable.

Hence, if we followed mainstream Holocaust historiography, we would have three chains of command regarding the gas chambers:

- Hitler → Führer Chancellery[717] → KTI[718] → Carbon monoxide in steel cylinders → euthanasia institutes → *Gaswagen* → Chełmno;
- Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höss → Zyklon B → Auschwitz/Majdanek;
- Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth → exhaust gases → Bełżec/Sobibór/Treblinka.

This creates obvious and serious problems, especially as far as the choice of the "weapon of the crime" is concerned, which mainstream Holocaust historiography has never been able to solve. We will return to this question in Subchapter 8.5. below.

8.3.2. Construction of the Camps

Schelvis tells us that the construction of the Bełżec Camp began on 1st November 1941 "under the leadership of the central construction agency at Zamość" and "under the supervision of Richard Thomalla."[719] Blatt speaks of "engineers from the SS Zentralbauleitung (SS Central Construction Office) in Zamość."[720] Rückerl affirms that SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Thomalla "came from the SS construction office at Zamość."[721] Schelvis adds:[722]

> *"When Bełżec was almost finished, the Thomalla group, in March of 1942, went to Sobibór to continue the construction work there."*

In the General Government, construction work and the corresponding technical, financial, and administrative aspects were handled by *Bauinspektion* (construction inspection) *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich*

---

716 SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Christian Wirth, Inspector of SS-*Sonderkommando* "Einsatz Reinhardt."

717 Karl Brandt and *Reichsleiter* Philipp Bouhler.

718 The Kriminaltechnische Institut (institute for forensic techniques) within Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA).

719 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 113.

720 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 13.

721 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 72, note 65.

722 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 38.

Generalgouvernement, which ruled over 5 central construction offices with 9 (local) construction offices. The central offices were located at Warsaw, Lublin, Lemberg, Debica, and Cracow.[723] This was the situation on 14 November 1941.

The *Bauwirtschaft* (construction industry), on the other hand, was directed by an SS-*Wirtschafter* (economist) attached to the *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement*. Both *Bauinspektion* as well as SS-*Wirtschafter* were at that time attached to *Amt II (Bauten)* (Dept. II, constructions) of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Central office of Budget and Constructions), run by SS-*Oberführer* Hans Kammler.

Thus, if the Bełżec Camp and subsequently the camp at Sobibór were built by the *Bauleitung* at Zamość, the construction order came from Kammler and the construction work was governed by the complicated bureaucratic procedure applying to all other camps, including the one at Majdanek.[724] This procedure was so complicated that, on 14 May 1943, Kammler sent out three pages of instructions for the "simplification of administrative procedures" concerning the rules then in force.[725]

The camp was therefore planned and built within the framework of responsibility and authority of *Amtsgruppe C* of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office), just in the same way as Auschwitz-Birkenau was. This makes Hilberg's thesis even more nonsensical that the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* were built in the absence of a competent central authority and without a specific budgetary reference.

This also means that the camp had to be equipped with all elementary hygienic systems for the benefit of the SS supervisory force. Among other things, there had to be at least a water supply, a sewage disposal system, one or several washing barracks, toilet facilities, a sick bay, delousing or disinfestation facilities with bath, all the more so if Sobibór really was an extermination camp. The daily arrival of victims in precarious hygienic conditions and the presence of an enormous

---

723 WAPL, ZBL, 12, pp. 11f, 47-49. Cf. also C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

724 The respective documentation is kept at WAPL, file ZBL. As far as Auschwitz is concerned, cf. the source given in the preceding footnote.

725 Addressed to all construction groups of SS-*Wirtschafter* attached to the *Höheren SS und Polizeiführern in den besetzten Gebieten, Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei* (hence including the SS-*Wirtschafter* attached to *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement*, as well as to the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement* and to the *Bauleitung* at Zamość); WAPL, ZBL, 268, pp. 94-97.

number of corpses in a very limited area would otherwise have increased the risk of spreading infectious diseases enormously.

Jan Piwonski, who worked at the Sobibór railway station, declared on several occasions to Claude Lanzmann that in late March and early April of 1942 barrack elements arrived at Sobibór by rail:[726]

> *"And a little bit later, train cars came from time to time with parts for the barracks.* […] *And the Jews unloaded the cars and brought the material for the barracks over there by the camp."*

Sobibór was therefore probably equipped with standard types of barracks found in all concentration camps, for example the "*Pferdestallbaracke"* type 260/9 (which measured 40,76m×9,36m), type IV/3 (19,95m×8,14m), type 501/34 (42,30m×12,50m), the "*Schweizerbaracke*" (28,20m×6,20m), the Baracke type VII/5 (33,15m×8,14m), type RAD IV/3 (59,55m×8,14m) etc. This also suggests that the construction of Sobibór was, first of all, Kammler's responsibility.

In the following chapter we will examine the conclusions which may be drawn from this state of affairs.

8.3.3. Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems

According to the official theses the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór were built on the model of those at Bełżec, and the latter were modelled on those of the euthanasia institutions. This alleged sequence has no backing in reality, though.

First of all there is no *documentary* evidence that the euthanasia institutions were equipped with *gas chambers operating with carbon monoxide* nor that *carbon monoxide cylinders* were ever used for homicidal purposes in the euthanasia centers.

There is furthermore no solid proof that the first alleged gassing building at Bełżec contained three gas chambers. In the course of his archeological investigations of that camp between 1997 and 1999, Prof. Andrzej Kola found traces neither of the first nor of the second alleged gassing building.[727]

In his statements made on 14 October 1945 mentioned above, the witness Stanisław Kozak expressed himself as follows on the subject of the alleged first extermination site of Bełżec:[728]

---

[726] J. Piwonski *op. cit.* (note 203), pp. S3 and S5.
[727] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 93-96.
[728] ZStL, 252/59, Vol. I, pp. 1129f. (Translation from Polish text); published in: Y. Arad,

> *"In each of the three sections of this barrack there were water pipes at a level 10 cm above the floor. In addition, on the western side of each part of this barrack, water pipes branched off to a level of 1 m above the floor, ending in an opening directed towards the center of the barrack. The elbow pipes were connected to those running along the walls of the barrack beneath the floor. In each of the three parts of the barrack we mounted ovens each one weighing some 250 kg. It is to be assumed that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens. The ovens had a height of 1 m 10 cm, a width of 55 cm, and a length of 55 cm. Out of curiosity I looked into the inside of one of the ovens. I could not detect any hearths. The inside – as far as I could make out – was lined with refractory bricks. I could not detect any other openings. The oven door was oval, with a diameter of some 25 cm at a height of some 50 cm from the floor."* (Emph. added)

Mainstream historiography asserts that "the stoves described were used to heat the shed's rooms, thus allowing the bottled gas and Zyklon B used in the early stage of the camp's killing activities to work more efficiently in cold weather."[729] The source for this claim is the following passage from an article by Michael Tregenza:[730]

> *"The first attempts at mass murder by gas were conducted by Wirth in the small gassing barrack in February of 1942. This test gassing liquidated the 150 Jewish workers who had been deported to Bełżec for the construction of the camp. They were gassed by means of Zyklon B."*

Tregenza refers to the interrogation of Josef Oberhauser of 12 December 1960,[731] a reference which would later be taken up by Robin O'Neil with a corrected date (13 Dec.):[732]

> *"The first experimental killing with Zyklon B was carried out by Wirth on a group of about 150 Jews who had been brought to the camp from the nearby town of Lubycza-Królewska to complete construction of the camp and fell trees."*

"Die 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 152f.

729 *Bełżec Camp History*, in: www.deathcamps.org/belzec/belzec.html

730 M. Tregenza, "Bełżec – Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (ed.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 2000, pp. 248f.

731 *Ibid.*, note 34 on p. 263.

732 R. O'Neil, *Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question*, Chapter 8, in: www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Belzec1/bel081.html#33.

However, Oberhauser's interrogation of 12 December 1960, a transcript of 5 pages, does not deal with alleged gassings in Bełżec at all, whereas the one dated 13 December, a transcript of 11 pages, does not even mention Zyklon B. The defendant had in fact declared:[733]

> *"While bottled gas* [Flaschengas] *was used in the first test series and for the first transports of the second series of tests, the Jews from the later transports were killed with the exhaust gas from a tank engine or a truck engine which Hackenholt operated."*

In this deposition, "bottled" gas obviously refers to carbon monoxide and not to Zyklon B, which was packaged in cans. In the passage following the one just quoted Tregenza himself actually asserts that "for the ensuing experiments" the gassings were carried out "with carbon monoxide gas from steel cylinders." The expression "bottled gas <u>and</u> Zyklon B" is therefore erroneous on two counts, because Oberhauser never mentioned Zyklon B at all and because he referred no doubt to carbon monoxide in cylinders.[734]

Jules Schelvis proposes a different explanation:[735]

> *"The intention was thus evidently not to use engine exhaust fumes to cause death, but carbon monoxide gas produced when coal is not completely burnt. Whether the first victims in fact died from carbon monoxide poisoning has not been conclusively established. Possibly the gas Zyklon-B was used earlier, but it is more likely to have been carbon monoxide stored in steel canisters, as used in the* Euthanasieanstalten*."*

This hypothesis is nonsensical because the ovens were inside the rooms and so the control of the combustion[736] would have had to be done by the victims themselves![737] The idea of passing the gases produced by the ovens through narrow *water* pipes is no less absurd, as such a thing could only have been accomplished by means of powerful blowers.

---

[733] Interrogation of Josef Oberhauser on 12 December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. IX, p. 1685.

[734] For an in-depth treatment of the question, cf. C. Mattogno, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec,'" in: www.andreacarancini.it/2009/03/una-messaa-punto-di-carlo-mattogno/, 30 March 2009.

[735] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 98.

[736] The reaction of incomplete combustion of carbon is: $C + ½ O_2 = CO$ + heat.

[737] An incomplete combustion is basically a normal combustion run in such a way that the whole mass of the coal on the grate catches fire. When this has taken place, an incomplete combustion with generation of CO (carbon monoxide) can occur when the amount of combustion air is suitably reduced.

Moreover, if the ovens for the generation of carbon monoxide were already in the chambers, what was the use of the water pipes?

Kozak's ovens are also incompatible with an alleged gassing by means of "carbon monoxide gas from steel cylinders."

The Holocaust axiom that the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec and those of Sobibór were identical in number and dimensions is in contradiction with an important witness: If we are to believe Gitta Sereny, Franz Stangl, first commander of Sobibór, is said to have declared:[738]

> *"It was about ten or even fifteen minutes' walk away from the railway station where we were building the main camp. It was a new brick building with three rooms, three metres by four. The moment I saw it I knew what Michel meant: it looked exactly like the gas chamber at Schloss Hartheim."*

We would thus have three gas chambers, each 3 by 4 meters or 12 square meters for a total of 36 square meters. However, the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec measured 8 by 4 meters or 32 square meters each for a total of 96 square meters.

Stangl's reference to Hartheim castle is worth a closer look. Hans Maršálek writes the following about the layout of the alleged Hartheim gas chambers:[739]

> *"Then the victims were led into the gas chamber. It consisted of a room measuring 6.60 by 4.20 meters. The floor originally consisted of wooden boards, was then given a layer of concrete, and finally lined with red tiles. There were tiles as well up the walls to a level of 1.70 meters. In the center of the ceiling there was a water pipe with three shower heads. Alongside three of the walls there was a tube (15 mm in diameter) with many perforations. This is where the poison gas came from; a physician in the room next door always supervised its feed from a steel bottle."*

The number of victims put to death in this alleged gas chamber of 6.60m×4.20m = 27.72 square meters is said to have been 18,269.[740] At Sobibór, on the other hand, for the gassing of hundreds of thousands of Jews, three gas chambers of a total of 36 square meters are alleged to have been planned!

---

[738] G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 224), p. 109.

[739] Hans Maršálek, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Wien 1988, p. 26.

[740] Willi Dressen, "Euthanasie," in: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 62.

As far as the gassing technology is concerned, the descendance of those at Bełżec and at Sobibór from the gas chambers of the euthanasia institutions is furthermore inconsistent, because for the latter carbon monoxide gas in cylinders is reported to have been used, whereas for the former there allegedly was a switch to exhaust gas from an engine, Diesel at Bełżec, gasoline at Sobibór. Who decreed when, where, and why such an essential departure from the original way of operation?

For the first gas chambers at Bełżec this new gassing technology is not documented; to be more precise, no kind of technology is documented here at all. As far as Sobibór is concerned, mainstream Holocaust historiography suddenly brings in an engine for the gassings, based more on an act of faith that the local gas chambers were identical to those of Bełżec than on anything else. But instead of positing the use of a Diesel engine as at Bełżec, a gasoline engine is postulated. This is probably based on the statement by defendant Erich Fuchs quoted earlier (see p. 525).

According to the Holocaust historiography, at Bełżec "during the first 'trial,'[741] a Diesel engine of 250 HP was mounted outside in order to produce the carbon monoxide and feed it into the pipes,"[742] and a Diesel engine was later ascribed also to the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka.[743]

In his study "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder"[744] Friedrich Paul Berg has established that a Diesel engine produces at most 0.4% of CO, whereas a gasoline engine with a suitable setting of the carburator can produce up to 12% of the lethal gas. The "chemist" who allegedly had already carried out experiments and measurements at Bełżec cannot have been unaware of this. It is therefore incomprehensible why a Diesel engine should have been left in place at Bełżec and a similar engine was allegedly also set up in Treblinka after this purported Sobibór experiments. We must not forget that the gas generators using wood or coal which were widely installed and used during the war in all kinds of vehicles of the Axis powers (*Generatorgaswagen*) produced a gas that was extremely rich in CO, between 18

---

741 But according to J. Oberhauser, as we have seen above, the first series of experiments was done by means of *Flaschengas* (bottled gas).

742 I. Gutman et al., (note 14), Vol. I, entry "Bełżec," p. 176.

743 *Ibid.*, Vol. III, entry "Treblinka," p. 1428.

744 *Op. cit.* (note 32); this is an updated version of the article "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46.

and 35%,[745] but for some strange reason there is no mention in the testimonies that the SS ever thought of using this widely available source for the generation of carbon monoxide, in spite of the fact that the toxicity of the gas produced by these generators was clearly indicated for safety reasons on all such generators.

What is even more mysterious is the alleged use of CO in the camps in the east and of HCN (hydrocyanic acid)[746] at Auschwitz. Kurt Gerstein's reports on his "mission" are at the heart of this dichotomy. Here Yitzak Arad has this to say:[747]

> *"The gassing system that had been developed and introduced by Wirth in the Operation Reinhard death camps proved only partially satisfactory. The frequent engine breakdowns caused disturbances and delays in the entire extermination process. Globocnik was aware of these shortcomings and, in coordination with the higher authorities of the SS, decided to look into the possibility of introducing an alternative gassing system. The prevailing opinion among the higher SS authorities in charge of the extermination of Jews was that Zyklon B was more suitable for this task.*
>
> Obersturmführer *Kurt Gerstein, the chief disinfection officer in the Main Hygienic Office of the Waffen SS, and SS* Obersturmbannführer *Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor and director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg/Lahn, who had also served as hygienic adviser of the Waffen SS, were sent to Lublin in the middle of August 1942. Gerstein's main mission was to check the possibility of introducing the gas Zyklon B into the gas chambers. Zyklon B had already been successfully used in Auschwitz instead of the engines that were still supplying the monoxide gas in the death camps of Operation Reinhard."*

As we have seen elsewhere,[748] Gerstein's "mission" is a chain of absurdities which ends with an even greater absurdity: although he had been ordered by the RSHA to change the alleged gas chambers running on Diesel engine-exhaust gases into chambers operating with hydrocyanic acid and having gone to Bełżec for this purpose with 45 *bottles* of HCN (which is nonsense, as there never was such a thing as bottled HCN), he then went back to Berlin without having done anything,

---

745 *Ibid.*, pp. 459f.
746 The active ingredient of Zyklon B.
747 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 100.
748 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), "The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein," pp. 126-133.

without having caused any changes, without reporting to anyone, and without being asked anything by anyone about his trip!

This absurdity was noticed by the French investigating judge Mattei in his interrogation of Gerstein:[749]

> *"Q: To whom did you report about the results of your mission?*
> *A: When I returned to Berlin after a trip which took about two weeks, I did not talk to anyone about the outcome of my mission. Nobody asked me anything.* […]
> *Q: As you said so yourself, you were given an important task by Berlin in your technical function; this mission was so secret which you had to execute as a state secret; you went to three camps, you were received there by a general who, in view of your mission, believed that he should tell you what two top Nazi leaders had said.*[750] *How can you expect us to believe:*
> *1) that you did not accomplish your mission,*
> *2) that you did not report about it to anyone,*
> *3) that no one has questioned you about it in any way."*

Schelvis devotes more than five pages to Gerstein;[751] he tries to avoid one of the grossest absurdities of his witness – the presence of "700-800 [Jews] on an area of 25m^2 and in a volume of 45m^3," and writes:[752]

> *"Gerstein was mistaken. The 700 to 800 he mentions must have been the total number of victims in the six chambers combined."*

Gerstein, however, did mean 700-800 persons in a single gas chamber and underlined it explicitly:[753]

> *"up to that moment all the people in the four rooms, already filled, they are alive; four times 750 people in a space of four times 45 cubic metres, still alive!"*

The development of the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* inevitably collides with the unanswered questions raised by Hilberg.

Wolfgang Scheffler asserts that "Sobibór, on the other hand, was considerably less convenient as far as rail transport is concerned. It was constructed when it became apparent that Bełżec could not cope with

---

749 G. Wellers, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-Mar. 1980, No. 97, p. 29, 32.

750 Hitler and Himmler are said by Gerstein to have visited the eastern camps on 16 August 1942. This is historically false.

751 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 106-110.

752 *Ibid.*, p. 115, note 45.

753 *Ibid.*, p. 108.

the assassination program,"[754] and the same reasoning should obviously be applied to the construction of Treblinka as well.

As we have seen above, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wants to make us believe that the SS had to envisage "the killing of the 2,284,000 Jews then living in the five districts of the General Government" as part of *Aktion Reinhardt*. To realize this objective, the SS planners are said to have built a single extermination camp – Bełżec – with a gassing installation absolutely ridiculous in view of its task: three gas chambers having a total of 96 square meters, which, according to Uwe Dietrich Adam, could accommodate at most 600 persons (or, if we follow the Bełżec trial sentence, 100 to 150 persons; cf. Subchapter 9.2). This means that the SS expected to conduct (2,284,000÷600=) 3,806 gassing operations!

At Sobibór, which was built to overcome the deficiencies of Bełżec, the SS likewise set up three gas chambers, but they were even smaller, 36 square meters altogether, or, if we follow the sentence of the Sobibór trial at Hagen,[755] three chambers each 4 by 4 meters, or 48 square meters altogether!

Only slowly and painfully the SS is said to have realized that "the gas chambers turned out to be too small, the 'output' of the Sobibór Camp was too low,"[756] and hence they ostensibly decided to build another three chambers of the same size, 4 by 4 meters,[757] to reach a total of 96 square meters.

At Bełżec the old gas chambers are alleged to have been torn down and substituted by six new ones, each 4 by 5 m[758] for a total of 120 square meters.

At Treblinka, the last of the claimed eastern extermination camps to be set up and said to have been built on the experience gained at Bełżec and Sobibór, the same mistake was made again: once again three small gas chambers are claimed, 4 by 4 meters[759] = 16 square meters each, with altogether 48 square meters, exactly like those at Sobibór, which had turned out to be too small! And, as at Bełżec, the first gas chambers

---

754 Wolfgang Scheffler, "Chełmno, Sobibór, Bełżec und Majdanek," in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 642), p. 149.
755 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 163.
756 *Ibid.*, p. 172.
757 *Ibid.*, p. 173.
758 *Ibid.*, p. 133.
759 *Ibid.*, p. 203.

were replaced by 6 or 10 (!) new chambers, 8 by 4 meters each.[760] Furthermore, to make things even more absurd, the old gas chambers at Bełżec were torn down instead of being left intact or repaired in order to ensure a higher extermination capacity.

In one of his(?) reports written at Rottweil on 4 May 1945, Gerstein alleged that Globocnik had given the "maximum output per day" for the eastern extermination camps as follows on 17 August 1942:

– Bełżec: 15,000 persons
– Sobibór: 20,000 persons
– Treblinka: 25,000 persons.[761]

If this had been so, 38 days would have sufficed to gas the alleged 2,284,000 victims.

Uwe Dietrich Adam summarizes in a table the respective data on the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, see Table 4.[762] One can immediately see the madness in the planning of these camps (we have up-dated this table on the basis of the data available today).

Table 4: Alleged Operation Data of *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

CAMP:	BEŁŻEC	SOBIBÓR	TREBLINKA
1st period from	17 March 1942	3 May 1942	23 July 1942
# of gas chambers	3	3	3
chamber size [m]	8×4 or 3×4	4×4	4×4
2nd period from	mid-July 1942	September 1942	September 1942
# of gas chambers	6	6	6 or 10
chamber size [m]	4×5	4×4	8×4

Hence SS *Obersturmführer* Richard Thomalla who is said to have built all three alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* one after another[763] would have been a perfect fool, if one were to follow mainstream Holocaust historiography, and even more so Wirth and Globocnik, who had ordered him to do the work. Actually, it is mainstream Holocaust history which is wearing the fool's cap.

760 *Ibid.*, p. 204.
761 A. Chelain, *op. cit.* (note 128), p. 299.
762 Uwe Dietrich Adam, "Les chambres à gaz," in: Colloque de l'École…, *op. cit.* (note 634), pp. 248f.
763 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), pp. 35f., 48f.

8.4. Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt*

Yitzhak Arad summarizes the Holocaust story of euthanasia in the following words:[764]

> *"At the beginning of World War II, Hitler signed the following order: 'Reichsleiter Bouhler and Dr.* [Karl] *Brandt* [Hitler's personal physician] *are charged with the responsibility for expanding the authority of individual physicians, with a view to enable them, after the most critical examination in the realm of human knowledge, to administer to incurably sick persons a mercy death.'*
>
> *The man directly in charge of the euthanasia operations was Viktor Brack, a high official in the Chancellery of the* Führer *and subordinate to Bouhler. The T4*[765] *organisation established several institutions throughout Germany. The mentally ill destined for elimination were placed in hermetically sealed rooms, into which carbon monoxide was introduced; they died within a short time. Some victims were killed by injections of poison. All bodily remains were cremated.*
>
> *A request from Himmler to Bouhler in the summer of 1940 enlarged the euthanasia program to encompass sick concentration camp detainees from the camps inside Germany under SS supervision. Some of the detainees were Jews. They were removed from their camps to the euthanasia centers and were murdered there. The code name for this operation was 14F13. As a result of internal pressure within Nazi Germany, Hitler ordered the termination of the euthanasia program at the end of August 1941. However, sporadic killings of small groups of 'incurable victims' continued in some euthanasia institutions after this date."*

A short while laster Arad notes:[766]

> *"The most important group of Operation Reinhard came from the euthanasia program. They brought with them knowledge and experience in setting up and operating gassing institutions for mass murder. They filled the key posts involved with the extermination methods, the planning and construction of three death camps – Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka – and the command over these camps. Viktor*

---

764 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 9, quoting PS-630.

765 Acronym deriving from Berlin address – Tiergartenstraße 4 – of the headquarters of this program.

766 *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Brack gave evidence in his trial after the war about the transfer of the euthanasia personnel to Operation Reinhard: 'In 1941, I received an oral order to discontinue the euthanasia program. In order to retain the personnel that had been relieved of these duties and in order to be able to start a new euthanasia program after the war, Bouhler asked me – I think after a conference with Himmler – to send this personnel to Lublin and place it at the disposal of SS Brigadeführer Globocnik.'

The first group of euthanasia personnel, numbering a few dozen men, arrived at Lublin between the end of October and the end of December 1941. Among them was Kriminalkommissar of Police Christian Wirth, the highest-ranking officier from the euthanasia program assigned to Operation Reinhard, and Oberscharführer Josef Oberhauser. Additional people from the euthanasia program arrived in Lublin during the first months of 1942. Viktor Brack visited Lublin at the beginning of May 1942 and discussed with Globocnik the contribution of the euthanasia organization to the task of exterminating Jews."

As for the deployment of euthanasia personnel at the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps, the following documentary evidence may be brought fourth. On 23 June 1942 the organizer of the euthanasia program, *SS-Oberführer* Viktor Brack, sent a letter to Himmler in which he stated:[767]

"In accordance with my orders from Reichsleiter Bouhler I have long ago put at Brigadeführer Globocnik's disposal part of my manpower to aid him in carrying out his special mission. Upon his renewed request I have now transferred to him additional personnel."

Later in the same letter Globocnik's "special mission" is identified as "the action against the Jews". This can only mean that Brack had part of his euthanasia staff transferred to "*Aktion Reinhardt*." We furthermore have documentary proof that two individual members of the euthanasia staff were present in the Reinhardt camps. The physician Dr. Irmfried Eberl served as the medical director of the euthanasia institutes in Brandenburg and Bernburg. In the summer of 1942 he was transferred to Treblinka II, where he served as the first commandant of the camp.

Both the involvement in the euthanasia program and the transfer to Treblinka is confirmed by Eberl's preserved personal correspondence, part of which has been published by his biographer Michael Grabher.[768]

---

767 *IMT* Document NO-205; quoted in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 17.

768 Michael Grabher, *Irmfried Eberl. 'Euthanasie'-Arzt und Kommandant von Treblinka*,

Secondly, Christian Wirth is mentioned as belonging to the *Dienststelle* of Brack in a letter of recommendation dated 21 August 1941.[769] In another letter addressed to Kuno Ther and dated 13 April 1943, *Polizeimajor* Christian Wirth is identified as the "responsible inspector" (*verantwortlicher Inspektor*) of the Reinhardt camps.[770] He is again mentioned prominently in the letter sent by Globocnik to von Herff on 13 April 1943 concerning Himmler's visit to "installations of 'Aktion Reinhard'" (cf. Subchapter 2.5).

Thus there is no doubt that euthanasia staff members were indeed transferred to the Reinhardt camps. This fact is supposed to prove that these camps were extermination camps for Jews. These men are said to have built homicidal gas chambers there, similar in design to those allegedly used under the T4 program, and to have merely replaced the carbon monoxide cylinders by the exhaust gases from a Diesel engine.

From this point of view one cannot understand the fact that these men, whose specialty and training were to kill innocent people, were sent to the Russian front in the winter of 1942 in order to save the lives of wounded German soldiers. On 12 January 1942 the physician Dr. Fritz Mennecke wrote to his wife:[771]

> *"Since the day before yesterday a large delegation from our organisation, headed by Herr Brack, is on the battlefields of the East to help in saving our wounded in the ice and snow. They include doctors, clerks, nurses, and male nurses from Hadamar and Sonnenstein, a whole detachment of 20-30 persons. This is a top secret. Only those persons who could not be spared were excluded."*

Heinrich Gley, for example, was transferred from Sonnenstein to Minsk[772] in January of 1942 together with male and female nurses from other institutions. They were employed up to March and April 1942 "for the transportation of the wounded and of soldiers who were suffering from chillblains," after which they were all sent back to their original stations.[773] Karl Schluch, too, was sent to the eastern front in the

---

Peter Lang / Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaft, Frankfurt am Main 2006. None of the letters sent by Eberl from Treblinka contains any mention of gassings of Jews.

769 Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton, *Archives of the Holocaust,* Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992, Document 426 on p. 331.

770 *Ibid.*, Document 429 on p. 334.

771 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 558), 1968, p. 135.

772 As part of "*Osteinsatz*" (Assignment East), the search for wounded German soldiers and their transfer to Minsk army hospital for treatment.

773 Interrogation of Henrich Gley on 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. IX, pp. 1281-1282.

winter of 1941 and stayed there until some time in February or March of 1942. He had to "help bring wounded soldiers back."[774] The same applies to Werner Karl Dubois, who stayed at this job until April of 1942.[775]

From the Holocaust perspective it cannot be explained why the euthanasia personnel were sent out to build gas chambers for *Aktion Reinhardt* but not at Auschwitz. After all, the so-called "*Sonderbehandlung 14f13*," i.e. the extension of the euthanasia program to the concentration camps, should have entailed such a move, all the more so as Reitlinger tells us that the Jewish detainees were included "merely for being Jews."[776] According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, Dr. Horst Schumann, the head of the Hadamar euthanasia institution, arrived at Auschwitz on 28 July 1941, leading a *Sonderkommission* which had the task of selecting "all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill" who were then sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed. This happened on Himmler's orders.[777]

Brack, however, declared that the order to transfer the euthanasia personnel to Lublin and to put it at Globocnik's disposition could have come "only from Himmler."[778] Yet if Himmler was indeed running all at once *Aktion Reinhardt*, *Sonderbehandlung 14f13*, and the alleged extermination program at Auschwitz, which he is said to have explained to Rudolf Höss in June of 1941,[779] then it is all the more inconceivable that the road leading to homicidal gas chambers at this camp should have been an entirely different one, without the euthanasia program being the least bit involved. The same reasoning applies to Chełmno.

Still, this point is not the only questionable one in the Holocaust thesis. Along the chain of events tying the euthanasia program to the alleged extermination of the Jews in the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* exists a fundamental link: the plan to exterminate the Jews apt to work in the East. During the trial of the physicians in Nuremberg after the war this argument was set out in the following words:[780]

---

774 Interrogation of Karl Schluch on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. VIII, p. 1504.

775 Interrogation of Werner Karl Dubois on 16 September 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. VIII, p. 1382.

776 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 558), 1968, p. 133.

777 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, pp. 105f.

778 NO-426.

779 *Affidavit* of R. Höss on 5 April 1946, PS-3868.

780 Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council

"In October 1941, Brack, the administrative head of the Euthanasia Program, forwarded plans whereby Jews who were unable to work should be exterminated by gas. He declared his readiness to send some of his assistants and especially his chemist, Kallmeyer, to the East, where the necessary gassing apparatus could be easily manufactured.

Eichmann, whom Hitler had charged with the extermination of the Jews, was in agreement with these plans. Consequently, there were 'no objections to doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, by means of the Brack remedy.'[781] *Kallmeyer, who was charged with the manufacture of the gassing apparatus and equipment, had been trained for this task in the Euthanasia Program. Previously he had been responsible for the proper operation of the gas chambers of the different euthanasia institutions."*

The foregoing is a summary of the draft of a letter, allegedly drawn up by *Amtsgerichtsrat* E. Wetzel, *Sonderdezernent für Rassenpolitik* (special secretary for racial policy) in the Ministry of the East, addressed to Hinrich Lohse, *Reichskommissar für das Ostland*. The letter dated 25 October 1941 deals with the "solution of the Jewish question." The policy of deportation to the East is clearly confirmed:

"According to Sturmbannführer Eichmann, camps for Jews are to be set up at Riga and Minsk, with Jews from the Altreich possibly being sent there as well. At the moment Jews from the Altreich are being evacuated to Litzmannstadt, but they may also be moved to other camps, later on to be employed for work in the East to the extent that they are physically apt."

The novelty consisted in the plan to kill the unfit Jews in camps yet to be set up at Riga and at Minsk. The killing was to be carried out by means of "gassing equipment" (the "Brack remedy" mentioned above). However, "as Brack thinks that the manufacture of the equipment in the Reich is much more difficult than on site, Brack suggests to detach his staff, in particular his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, to Riga to take care of the necessary arrangements."[782]

Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," Vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1950, p. 804.

781 "keine Bedenken, wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brackschen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden"

782 NO-365.

But what kind of "gassing equipment" are we dealing with? At the trial of the physicians, Brack described it as follows:[783]

> *"Then the patients were led to a gas chamber and were there killed by the doctors with carbon monoxide gas (CO).*
> *Q. Where was that carbon monoxide obtained, by what process?*
> *A. It was in a compressed gas container, like a steel oxygen container, such as is used for welding – a hollow steel container.*
> *Q. And these people were placed in this chamber in groups, I suppose, and then the monoxide was turned into the chambers?* […].
> *A. No special gas chamber was built. A room suitable in the hospital was used, a room of necessity attached to the reception ward and to the room where the insane persons were kept. This room was made into a gas chamber. It was sealed, given special doors and windows, and then a few meters of gas piping were laid, or some kind of piping with holes in it. Outside this room there was a container, a compressed gas container with the necessary apparatus, that is a pressure gauge, etc."*

Hence we are essentially dealing with carbon monoxide cylinders. But why would it have been easier to find them in Riga or Minsk rather than at home in the Reich? It would rather seem to be the other way around.

In this document, the date – 25 October 1941 – is crucial, because it has devastating consequences for the Holocaust theory. First of all, as we have seen above, the alleged *Führerbefehl*, which Himmler allegedly transmitted to Höss in June of 1941, concerned "*all* Jews whom we can seize… *without exception*," i.e. also those *fit for work*. We must therefore ask: Who ruled that those fit for work should be spared, and why and when was this done?

Secondly, the execution of the alleged extermination plan for the East, sketched out in Wetzel's letter, was not carried out. On this point Y. Arad says:[784]

> *"But the proposal of Dr. Wetzel and of Brack was not implemented in Ostland. The unemployed 'euthanasia' personnel were assigned to another and bigger task – the erection of camps with gassing facilities, where the annihilation of the Jews in the Nazi-occupied territories of Poland would be carried out."*

Schelvis, on the other hand, tells us that "it is certain that on 13 October 1941 Hitler ordered the Bełżec extermination camp to be built…," i.e.

---

783 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 780), pp. 876, 881.
784 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 11.

just before the date of Wetzel's letter, and anyway the construction of this camp began "with certainty" on 1st November. Therefore, within the span of six days (i.e. between 25 October and 1st November, 1941) it was decided to abandon the idea of killing only the Jews *unfit for work* and to implement the general extermination of all Jews, including those *fit for work*, in the General Government – who took the decision, when, and why?

On the other hand, the western Jews quietly continued to be deported to Riga and Minsk (cf. Chapter 9) without those unfit for work being assassinated. The "Summary report for 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942" of *Einsatzgruppe A* states that, as far as Riga and Minsk were concerned, by the final date of the report 20,000 Jews had been taken to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk and housed in reception camps. Some 70-80% were women, children, and old people, but still there were no mass executions; only "in individual cases Jews having a contagious disease were […] selected and executed."[785]

But the Holocaust thesis contains further complications: The chemist Helmut Kallmeyer mentioned by Wetzel in his letter was described at the trial of the physicians as "the technical expert on operation of the gas chambers in the euthanasia station."[786] Nevertheless, he took no part in the planning or the construction of the alleged gas chambers of *Aktion Reinhardt*, although all the prerequisites for such a participation apparently existed. On 6 September 1941 he was transferred to the euthanasia headquarters at Tiergartenstrasse in Berlin and remained there "unemployed" through January of 1942. In January or February of 1942 he was ordered to go to Lublin, where he presented himself to an office of the police or the SS, but was not given any specific assignment. After a week he was sent back to Berlin to do analytical work on drinking water.[787]

The task of planning and building the alleged gas chambers is claimed to have instead been entrusted to SS-*Scharführer* (staff sergeant) Lorenz Hackenholt for Bełżec, to him and SS-*Unterscharführer* (sergeant) Erwin Lambert for Treblinka, and to the same pair for the enlargement of the "gassing station" at Sobibór.[788] They are reported to

---

785 "Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942," RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 64. Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 229-231.

786 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 780), p. 813.

787 Interrogation of H. Kallmeyer at Kiel on 20 July 1961. ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie.

788 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 123; T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 19.

have been helped by a mysterious chemist named Blaurock or Blaubacke.[789]

And Brack's "gassing equipment"? How, when, why, and on whose orders was it replaced by an engine? Nobody seems to know…

Let us make a final remark on these alleged experts in gas chambers. In his annotated book on euthanasia Henry Friedländer dedicates only a couple of lines to Hackenholt:[790]

> *"In the fall of 1939, Dubois was recruited by T4, together with his friend Lorenz Hackenholt, who would later operate the diesel engine at the Bełżec gas chambers."*

However, his involvement in the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec is mentioned only in the "Gerstein report"! About Lambert, on the other hand, Friedländer has more to tell. He makes him "master mason and building trades foreman"[791] and asserts that "he served as T4 'expert for the construction of gas chambers,'"[792] and that therefore "Lambert's testimony that he only erected room dividers and installed doors is simply not believable."[792]

Within the Holocaust debate, though, it is Friedländer's assertion which is not believable.

Brack declared during his interrogation:[793]

> *"Q. How large were these gas chambers?*
>
> *A. They were of different sizes. It was simply an adjoining room. I can't remember whether they were 4 × 5 meters, or 5 × 6 meters. Simply normal sized rooms, but I can't tell you the exact size. It was too long ago. I can't remember.*
>
> *Q. Were they as large as this courtroom?*
>
> *A. No. They were just normal rooms.*
>
> *Q. Well, a man of your intelligence must have some idea about the size of these rooms. The assertion 'normal size' doesn't mean anything in particular.*
>
> *A. By that I mean the size of the normal room in a normal house. I didn't mean an assembly room or a cell either. I meant a room, but I can't tell you the exact size because I really don't know it. It might*

---

789 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 116; A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 165.

790 Henry Friedländer, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: from Euthanasia to the Final Solution*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 1995, p. 241.

791 "Maurerpolier," *ibid.*, p. 214.

792 *Ibid.*, p. 215.

793 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 780), p. 882.

have been 4 × 5 meters, or 5 × 6 meters, or 3½ × 4½, but I really don't know. I didn't pay much attention to it."

We have already underlined above his statement to the effect that in the euthanasia institutions "no special gas chamber was built" and that the patients were "killed by the doctors with carbon monoxide gas," which means that the latter were operating the "gassing devices." In this context Lambert's job could have merely been that of a simple bricklayer, someone setting up partitions and putting in doors, as he had always maintained. It thus makes no sense to say that this bricklayer was an "expert for the construction of gas chambers."

We must also consider the fact that, if the order to build Bełżec was given on 13 October 1941 as Schelvis asserts, the only extermination system available at the time were the "gassing devices." Wetzel's letter (cf. above) says in this regard:[794]

"Head of department Brack indicates that the process in question is not without risk and that special protective measures are required."

For that very reason Kallmeyer's trip to Riga had been requested. How can it be, then, that the construction of the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec was entrusted to two simpletons, Hackenholt and Lambert?

Any transformation or adaptation of those "gassing devices" supposedly used in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps should instead have been the task of the two alleged experts in homicidal gas chambers: Kallmeyer and Widmann.

But Kallmeyer has declared that he had never had anything to do with gas chambers while working on the T4 project, never to have travelled to Riga nor to any other alleged extermination camp,[795] and no one has ever disputed this. Not even Albert Widmann who headed the section V D 2 (Chemistry and Biology) at *Kriminaltechnisches Institut* (KTI, institute for forensic techniques) within the RSHA played a role in this project, although he said that he had discussed with Brack "the technical details of the implementation" of the gassing of mental patients with carbon monoxide.[796] But then, who was in charge? Two nincompoops promoted by mainstream Holocaust historiography to the rank of "experts" just because there was nobody else around?

---

[794] NO-365.

[795] Interrogation of H. Kallmeyer at Kiel on 20 July 1961, cit. pp. 97-99.

[796] Interrogation of A. Widmann at Düsseldorf on 11 January 1960. ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, Vol. 1, p. 51.

Actually, as we have already mentioned, there is no *documentary* proof that the euthanasia institutions were equipped with homicidal gas chambers.[797] Therefore there is no basis for the official thesis that the alleged gas chambers of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps were built by T4 staff along the lines of those of the euthanasia institutions.

What is even less valid is the alleged proof of the secrecy surrounding all this. In this respect M. Novitch wrote:[798]

> *"Euthanasia was treated as a state secret, and all its participants were sworn to silence. Operation Reinhard was also a state secret; he who had not taken a vow of silence in Berlin had to do so in Trawniki. They signed the following proclamation: 'Any member belonging to the team of the death camps swears that he has been instructed by Sturmbannführer Hoefle, commander of the head office of Operation Reinhard, not to reveal any information, oral or written, on the resettlement of Jews.' It was stressed that anyone divulging a secret would be severely punished; it was also forbidden to take photographs of the camp."*

Leaving aside the straightforward lie regarding the "death camps,"[799] the obligation to secrecy concerned everybody, including the firms working in the concentration camps. These companies had to sign a "*Verpflichtungserklärung zur Geheimhaltung*" (declaration of commitment to secrecy) which covered leakage of information and the taking of photographs and threatened any such acts with the punishments for high treason.[800]

---

797 This was asserted only by witnesses after the war. One of the most important of these witnesses, Viktor Hermann Brack, in his sworn statement of 14 October 1946 (NO-426), cited by Y. Arad in the passage quoted above, declared that in 1941 it was an "open secret" that the German authorities wanted to exterminate all Jews. Holding this to be "unwürdig" (below their dignity), he and his collaborators looked for "a different solution of the Jewish problem" and found one: the deportation of the Jews to the island of Madagascar, which they had thought out and proposed as an alternative to the extermination project already on the books! This will give the reader an idea concerning the trustworthiness of such testimonies.

798 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 24.

799 The document cited by M. Novitch states: "Minutes of the engagement of […] as a person specifically entrusted with the execution of work in connection with the implementation of Jewish resettlement within "Einsatz Reinhard" by the Chief of SS and Police in the Lublin district. […] declares: I have been thoroughly instructed and advised by SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle in his quality as head of the Division "Einsatz Reinhard" under the Chief of SS and Police in the Lublin district: […]" Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 300.

800 WAPL, ZBL, 7, p. 5.

On the other hand, the Holocaust thesis discussed above is neither the only one nor even the one most compatible with the circumstances. As it is certain that the National-Socialist policy in respect of the Jews did not aim at their extermination but at their deportation to the East, as there is no documentary evidence which would indicate that this deportation policy was ever reversed or interrupted in a manner which might correspond to the elusive *Führerbefehl*, the only reasonable conclusion which mainstream historiography could draw from the transfer of a portion of the T4 staff to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps would be the extension of the euthanasia program to the Jews who were to be moved to the East.[801]

In such a case, however, the deportees in the camps would not all have been assassinated (except for a handful selected for work), but only a small fraction of them. One could thus no longer speak of pure extermination camps. Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka would thus have had a double function: a principal function as a transit camp for the resettlement to the East, and a secondary function as a euthanasia center for the mentally ill or the incurably sick.

This conclusion would also explain the double chain of command applying to those camps:

– Führer chancellery → Wirth: for euthanasia
– Himmler → Globocnik: for the deportation.

It would also be in agreement with the (low) quantitative material findings at Bełżec and Sobibór (mass graves and ash) which cannot be integrated in any way into the thesis of extermination.

The official thesis discussed above contains, moreover, a fundamental incongruity. The reasoning of the verdict for the Sobibór trial states:[802]

> *"This command had the task of helping the sick and the disabled as well as the children which were not accompanying the women on the*

---

[801] According to mainstream Holocaust historiography, the Poles were subjected to euthanasia from autumn of 1939 *onwards*, but on a very limited scale (a few thousand persons). Stanisław Batavia, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Poznań 1947, pp. 91-106; Willi Dressen, *op. cit.* (note 740), pp. 62-65. However, the case of the 25,000-30,000 Poles suffering from incurable tuberculosis in the Warthegau raises doubts on this point. On 1st May 1942 (NO-246) Gauleiter Greiser proposed to Himmler to kill them, but on 18 November this problem was still being discussed (NO-249), and in the end these patients were not killed. ("The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 780), pp. 759-794, "Project To Kill Tubercular Polish Nationals"), although it would have been easy to send them to Chełmno.

[802] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 168.

normal path to extermination to climb into vehicles. German guards, in an effort to make them or keep them unsuspicious as to the killing plan, explained to these arrivals that they would be taken to the camp 'sickbay.' They were taken to the stretch of woods east of Camp III and were then shot and interred by members of the German and Ukrainian camp personnel near a hollow not far from the camp road."

This would mean that the people who would have corresponded best to the category of euthanasia victims were not led to the gas chambers in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps but taken to a fake "sickbay" or rather to the edge of a pit in a wooded area of the camp and shot. There is no sensible motive for such a procedure. From all traditional points of view, these people would have constituted a group of victims whose fate would not even have had to be discussed in any way. The only open question could have possibly been whether they should be given a gas chamber of their own, all the more so as Himmler, who is claimed to have been disgusted by the shooting of the Jews, is said to have ordered Artur Nebe, the head of *Einsatzgruppe C*, in August of 1941 to devise a more humane system of killing. Eventually, this effort is said to have resulted in the invention of the "gas wagons,"[803] alleged gas chambers like those at Sobibór but mobile rather than stationary.

In conclusion we can say that, even if Brack's "gassing devices" were perfectly documented, the detachment of the staff of the euthanasia program to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps would not necessarily demonstrate that these camps were sites of mass exterminations.

8.5. Himmler's Cremation Order

Mainstream Holocaust historiography postulates another basic order which is, however, no less elusive than the *Führerbefehl*: Himmler's order to disinter and cremate the corpses in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. As we have seen in Subchapter 2.5., it is certain that Himmler paid a brief visit to Sobibór on 19 July 1942. He arrived there after a visit to Auschwitz (17 and 18 July), about which Franciszek Piper asserts:[804]

---

[803] M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987, p. 407.

[804] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Blooming-

> *"It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel of Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all the buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

At Auschwitz this activity is said to have begun on 21 September 1942,[805] at Sobibór in October 1942, at Bełżec in December 1942, and at Treblinka in March of 1943.[806]

These dates do not prove any general cremation order by Himmler, though – who was, after all, the head of *Aktion Reinhardt*. On the contrary: they disprove such an order, since it is incomprehensible why a specific cremation order would have been issued for each camp separately. It follows that in these camps the cremations were not carried out to hide "the traces of the crime," but probably for specific local reasons.

---

ton/Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

805 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 777), p. 305.

806 On this point Y. Arad has introduced further contradictions by asserting that Himmler issued the cremation order at Treblinka on the occasion of his visit in February-March 1943, which, however, has been shown never to have taken place, cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 141-143.

9. Sobibór: Propaganda and Reality

9.1. Fake "Baths" or Real Baths? Sobibór as a Transit Camp

As we have seen in Chapter 4, the witnesses have described the alleged gas chambers of Sobibór as fake baths, but faked in such a way that they could have been real: "At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in" (Pechersky, see p. 70); "The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)" (Feldhendler, see p. 71) and "everyone would be given a piece of soap." (Razgonayev, see note 233).

At the Eichmann trial in Jerualem there was the following exchange of arguments between the presiding judge and the witness Dov Freiberg during the 64th session (5 June 1961):[807]

> *"Presiding Judge: One moment. When did you become aware, when did it become clear to you for the first time, that these were not shower rooms, but gas chambers?*
> *Witness Freiberg: <u>In the first days</u>. There were some doubts, but it was known."* (Emph. added)

But on this point, Y. Arad writes:[808]

> *"The unawareness of what happened to the Jews who were taken to Camp III weighed heavily on the daily life of those selected to work. Days and even weeks passed until the Jewish prisoners who worked in Camp I and Camp II found out that those who had been taken there were gassed. In Sobibór, unlike Bełżec, the extermination area with gas chambers was more isolated from the other parts of the camp, and nothing could be seen."*

He then quotes another statement by Freiberg – in blatant disagreement to the one above – according to which "<u>for two weeks</u> he and those with

---

807 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 123), Vol. III, p. 1176; the witness is the same person as Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg mentioned earlier.

808 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 79.

him hoped that the people had not been murdered, but had been sent to Ukraine. This in spite of the fact that they worked only a few hundred meters away from the gas chambers."[808] (Emph. added)

What matters here is not so much the contradictions of the witness Freiberg, but the contradiction with the official thesis of mass exterminations – as we can read in the article from the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of 1st July 1942 mentioned earlier (p. 65) that "the fetor of the decomposing bodies in Sobibór is said to be so great that the people of the district, and even cattle, avoid the place."

As the alleged extermination activity at Sobibór began for Arad "toward the end of April 1942" and as Freiberg arrived at the camp on 15 May,[809] the stench of the decomposing corpses should have been even more unbearable in Camps I and II and should have immediately revealed the "truth," i.e. the alleged extermination on the spot.

The detainees, however, did not know anything about this "truth" (cf. Chapter 4): Ada Lichtman tells us about the pep talk *Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel would give, in which he promised to the victims that, once they had taken their bath, they "would be going to the Ukraine to live and work."[810] On this point J. Schelvis writes:[811]

> *"Michel was so full of conviction when he delivered his speech, even as he was pulling the wool over the victims' eyes, that the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *also dubbed him 'the preacher.' Sometimes he would make out that the camp was a transit camp, that the journey to Ukraine was only a matter of time, and that the Jews would even be granted autonomy there. Other times he would tell them they would all be going to Riga. On a number of occasions his speech so roused the audience's enthusiasm – even among the Polish Jews – that they burst out in spontaneous clapping and cheering, completely oblivious of the fact that they would be dead within half an hour"*

A few pages on he asserts that even "the Arbeitshäftlinge of Lager 1 were not exactly sure of what went on in Lager 3," yet on the other hand "the stench of decomposing bodies, and later still the tall flames of the fires […] pointed to the fact that people were being murdered there"[812]

---

809 *Ibid.*, p. 75.
810 *Ibid.*, p. 76.
811 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 70f.
812 *Ibid.*, p. 68.

But how then could Michel's talk be so convincing as to get the alleged victims to applaud?

The same contradiction also appears in Thomas Blatt's tale:[813]

> *"Deception and camouflage permeated the system, from the physical plan of the camp to the precise procedures followed upon the arrival of the trains.* […] *The first view of Sobibór was innocuous: the paved road from the main gate was lined by nicely painted buildings adorned with well-kept lawns and flowers.* […] *The condition of the transports often revealed the method by which Jews were deceived. Thus, Jews from western European countries (and especially from Holland) sometimes arrived in normal passenger trains with proper medical personnel and with food and condensed milk for the children. Their suspicion was not aroused when they arrived at Sobibór. The personnel continued to treat them carefully up to the moment of their deaths."*

Yet then again it could allegedly not be prevented that the deportees became aware right away of the alleged "truth":[814]

> *"After all, it was not difficult for the prisoners in other compounds to guess what was happening in Lager III. In summer, the high temperatures caused the gasses and body fluids from decomposing bodies to seep from the mass graves. The stench was unbearable, and it spread for many miles.* […] *Later, when the crematorium was built, fire and smoke were clearly visible for many miles, and the camp was often wreathed in foul-smelling smoke."*

On the other had Freiberg himself said about the camp:[815]

> *"There was a sign at the entrance to the camp – actually I did not glance at it then, but subsequently, when I went out to work outside the camp, I saw it – SS Sonderkommando Umsiedlungslager – Camp for Resettlement."*

Franz Stangl spoke of an *Umsiedlungslager* as well.[816]

It is a fact that the first descriptions of the alleged extermination facilities given by the witnesses resemble more closely actual sanitary installations (showers and disinfestation) than homicidal gas chambers.

---

[813] T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 22, 27.
[814] *Ibid.*, p. 17.
[815] State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 123), Vol. III, p. 1167.
[816] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 45, note 108.

This goes, above all, for the barrack at Bełżec with its "Öfen" (ovens) and "Wasserleitungsrohre" (water pipes) described by S. Kozak, as we have shown in the preceding chapter.

In the same way the report of 15 November 1942 about an installation wherein people were killed by steam can be brought down to this, once its propagandistic embroideries are removed:[817]

> *"It consists of only three chambers and a steam room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outer wall of the chambers have valves* [sic…] *The steam room* […] *is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes into the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While the machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed."*

Such a description agrees perfectly with a disinfestation plant using steam. On precisely this basis Jean-Claude Pressac suggested that, "instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis will have to be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942 three delousing facilities were established in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka," the aim of which was prophylactic hygiene and the fight against typhoid fever,[818] something which would have made much sense for a *Durchgangslager* (transit camp) within the *Generalplan Ost*.

As far as Sobibór is concerned, Andrzej Kola identified a furnace located in a small building with a basement 2.5 meters deep within the confines of Camp III. Near it he also discovered a larger coal storage of some 300 to 400 kilograms (see p. 162).

This furnace, which reminds us of those at Bełżec[819] and makes one think – in connection with real baths – of a hot air disinfestations furnace set up in the basement like those built by Topf in the Auschwitz *Zentralsauna* or of the furnace of a hot-water boiler. At Chełmno a disinfestation oven with chimney was supplied to the Sonderkommando as well.[820]

---

[817] A translation of this document is found in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 52-57.

[818] J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort," in: *Historama-Histoire*, special edition No. 34, 1995, p. 121.

[819] We remind the reader that, according to J. Schelvis, the first alleged gassing installation at Sobibór was built under the command of Richard Thomalla on the basis of the installation at Bełżec.

[820] T-1298.

In the preceding chapter we have noted that the Sobibór Camp could not have lacked a delousing facility with baths, if only to protect the health of the German and Ukrainian personnel. Such a sanitary installation, however, is not found on any map drawn by former detainees or SS men. This gives rise to the supposition that the alleged gassing facility was in reality such a hygienic installation. This hypothesis is also well-founded, because the description of the "gassing building" fits well for an installation of that kind. According to witness testimonies, a hallway ran through the middle of the building, with three chambers each to the left and right of it, all with doors to the outside. A delousing facility always had two strictly separated sides, an "unclean" and a "clean" one; the former was used before the delousing procedure, the latter afterwards. The engine room, which according to witnesses was attached to the gassing building, might have contained the generator providing the facility with electricity.[821] This delousing facility was probably located in the hut labeled *Object E* by Kola, in which toilet articles were found (cf. Subsection 5.4.2.5., p. 165).

Jan Piwonski relates that an SS man addressed the crowd at the camp stating that "now you have arrived at Sobibór, this is a transit station; so now, you are going to pass through a series of high pressure sanitary systems, you will then be directed to areas where you will set yourselves up permanently and work,"[822] which reminds us of an installation for the production of steam used for disinfection and/or disinfestation.

In any case, it is a known fact that real showers and disinfestation facilities were claimed by Holocaust propaganda immediately after the war to have been merely fictitious installations designed to fool the victims. It is hard to believe that Richard David Breitman would write as late as 1991 about the real shower room of Majdanek:[823]

> *"At Majdanek, Globocnik's realm, a large quantity of installations have been saved from destruction. The building which housed the*

---

[821] The "Project of a watering, draining and pressurizing device in the building of the gas facility" ("*Projekt der Be-/Entwässerungs- u. Hydrophoranlage in dem Gebäude der Gasanlage*") in Lublin shows a service room with 2 rotary pumps, 1 compressor, 1 manual piston pump, 1 circulation pump (with a total of four engines) as well as 2 warm-water heaters and a pipe connection "to the well." Z. Lukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zaglady segno diacritico Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Glównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Wydawnictwo Glównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, Vol. IV, 1948, Document on unnumbered page.

[822] Emph. added. J. Piwonski, *op. cit.* (note 203).

[823] R.D. Breitman, *Himmler. Il burocrate dello sterminio*, Mondadori, Milano 1991, p. 318.

gas chambers still exists – with its outside inscription Entrance to baths, and one can see the showers and pipes which were not put in to supply water but to fool the victims."

If a famous historian could have gone as far as that, what can we expect from ordinary deportees?

A similar account of the function of Sobibór was given by Judith Eliazer in her testimony at Rotterdam on 5 February 1946, in which she said:[824]

"On 10 March 1943 we went directly from Westerbork to Sobibór, where we arrived on 13 or 15 March. There we were selected. Thirty girls and 44 men were taken out. The remainder were gassed and burned. (We have seen that the others were moved away in tilting trolleys. They may have been dumped into pits.) Sobibór was not a camp. It was a transit camp." (Emph. added)

The witness was subsequently transferred to Lublin (Majdanek), Mileow, Trawniki, Lublin, Auschwitz, Birkenau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Lippstadt bei Hannover, Kaunitz, before finally returning to Holland. At Sobibór she saw neither gas chambers nor cremations, hence only the function of a transit camp agrees with her actual experience.

We know that the extremely few German documents to have survived on the subject of Sobibór designate it precisely as a transit camp. On 5 July 1943 Himmler sent the following letter to SS-WVHA and seven other SS offices:[825]

"1. The Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a workshop for the defusing of enemy munitions is to be set up.

2. All Higher SS and Police Chiefs are requested to deliver there any enemy munitions to the extent that they are not needed for seized enemy ordnance.

3. Any metals, but most of all the explosive powder, are to be carefully reclaimed.

4. Simultaneously, a production site for our own multiple launchers and/or for other munitions is to be built."

On 15 July Oswald Pohl, head of SS-WVHA, replied with the following letter having the subject heading "Transit Camp Sobibór:"[826]

---

[824] ROD, 200AR-Z251/59 0V, p. 904.

[825] Der Reichsführer SS. Feld-Kommandostelle, den 5. Juli 1943. NO-482.

[826] SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Berlin, 15. Juli 1943. NO-482.

"Reichsführer!
According to your above instructions, the Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district is to be converted into a concentration camp.
I have discussed this with SS-Gruppenführer Globocnik. Both of us propose to abandon this conversion, as the purpose intended, viz. to set up at Sobibór an installation for the defusing of enemy munitions, can be realized without such a conversion.
All other points of the above instructions can stay unchanged. I request your approval which is only of importance for Gruppenführer Globoccnik [sic] *and myself."*

Himmler's personal assistant, Rudolf Brandt, replied on 24 July:[827]

"The Reichsführer SS agrees to the proposal [made] *by you and SS-Gruppenführer Globocnik concerning the maintenance of the Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district in its present state, as the desired objective can be attained in this manner."*

The importance of this document can be judged by the fact that Christopher R. Browning suppresses it completely, even where he tries to refute the revisionist thesis of a transit camp Sobibór in a text which claims to furnish "Documentary Evidence concerning the Camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka." He states:[828]

"If the documents concerning the Einsatzgruppen and the 'special trucks' speak openly about the methods of killing, i.e. shooting and gassing, such is not the case with the documents concerning the camps located in the three tiny villages of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, to which most Polish Jews were deported. Nonetheless, the quite scant surviving documentation makes clear that these were neither labor camps nor transit camps, and Jews were sent there simply to be killed. […]
The scant surviving documentary evidence concerning the purpose of Sobibór indicates that the Germans considered it in the same category as Treblinka and Bełżec, but that it was inaccessible due to rail-line repairs during the peak months of the killing campaign of July-October 1942."

In the absence of *any* documentary proof regarding Treblinka and Bełżec Browning actually declares that these camps therefore were not transit camps but extermination camps and then, by analogy, goes on to

827 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 174.
828 C.R. Browning, *op. cit.* (note 69); www.hdot.org/browning/#browning_5_C.

say that Sobibór as well was an extermination camp, disregarding the three documents which speak of it explicitly as a transit camp!

Other "holocaust" historians use the subterfuge of camouflage measures instead. Raul Hilberg for example writes:[829]

> *"A standard concealment measure was verbal camouflage. The most important and possibly most misleading term used for the killing centers collectively was the 'East.' This phrase was employed again and again during the deportations. For camps, there were a variety of headings* […]. *Sobibór was appropriately called a* Durchgangslager *(transit camp). Since it was located near the Bug, on the border of the occupied eastern territories, the designation fitted the myth of the 'eastern migration.' When Himmler proposed one day that the camp be designated a Konzentrationslager, Pohl opposed the change."*

In fact, Himmler did not propose "to *designate* this camp a concentration camp" but ordered the camp to be "*converted* into a concentration camp" – the difference is not irrelevant. Furthermore, it is wrong to say that "Pohl *rejected* this *change of name*," because Pohl replied merely that setting up "at Sobibór an installation for the defusing of enemy munitions, can be realized without such a conversion."

Hence, it was not a question of *designation* or of *name*, but one of organization, as Hilberg himself explained in a different context:[830]

> *"A special enterprise was ordered by Himmler for Sobibór. This camp was set aside for the disassembly of captured ammunition in order to salvage the metals and explosives. <u>The enterprise was not going to be incorporated into the WVHA industry network, inasmuch as it was designated to work for the SS-Führungshauptamt exclusively</u>."* (Emph. added)

These manipulations show Hilberg's obvious embarrassment. How can anyone believe that Himmler and Pohl would have used an alleged "coded language" even in top secret documents? The most reasonable explanation, therefore, continues to be that the "myth of Ostwanderung" was, in fact, not a "myth" at all.

The very document used by Hilberg when he speaks of "eastern migration" (*Ostwanderung*) bears this out irrefutably.

---

829 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 1028.

830 *Ibid.*, p. 986; but, as we have explained in the preceding chapter, the camp was built as part of the chain of command linking *Amtsgruppe C-Bauwesen* of WVHA and the *Bauleitung* at Zamość.

9.2. The *Ostwanderung*

On 15 September 1942 a meeting took place between Reichsminister Albert Speer and SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of SS-WVHA. The following day Pohl wrote a detailed report for Himmler. The discussion had involved four main topics, the first of which was "Enlargement of barrack camp Auschwitz as a consequence of eastern migration." On this point, Pohl wrote:[831]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to guarantee the deployment at short notice of approximately 50,000 Jews fit for work in existing enclosed factories which have existing possibilities for lodging. We will skim off the labor force necessary for this purpose mainly in Auschwitz from the migration to the east, so that our existing production facilities are not disturbed in their output and their structure. The able-bodied Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

The *Ostwanderung* (eastern migration) was the deportation of Jews to the East. In this context the last sentence signifies that the physically unfit Jews within *Ostwanderung* would not interrupt their journey – and would thus not stop at Auschwitz – but continue their "journey" to the East.[832]

This move corresponded to the initial purpose of the deportations of western Jews to Auschwitz, which was essentially to provide slave labor; the problem of the unfit Jews was, therefore, still marginal. The first documented Jewish transports to arrive at Auschwitz came from Slovakia and France.

Slovakia carried out the deportation of the country's Jews in response to a proposal by the Reich. On 16 February 1942 Martin Luther, head of the *Germany Department* of the ministry of Foreign Affairs, sent a telex to the German embassy at Bratislava (Pressburg), in which he stated that the Reich government, "as part of the measures for the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe," stood ready to transfer

---

[831] Pohl Report to Himmler of 16 September 1942 on the subject: a) Armament work. b) Bomb damage. BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

[832] For a more detailed treatment of this question cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 52-56.

"20,000 young and healthy Jews" to the East where there was a "demand for work assignment."[833]

Referring to this telex, Luther wrote in his report to the Foreign minister dated August 1942:[834]

> *"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."*

The initial concept for the Jewish transports was drawn up on 13 March 1942 and specified the dispatch of 10 trains to Auschwitz and another 10 to Lublin between 25 March and 21 April 1942. Each transport was to be made up of 1,000 persons.[835]

On 24 March SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of *Amt D I* (*Zentralamt*) of SS-WVHA, sent a telex to the commander of the PoW camp at Lublin, SS-*Standartenführer* Koch, on the subject "Jews from Slovakia" in which he said:[836]

> *"As already stated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia destined for the camp there* [Lublin] *will be moved in with special trains as of 27 March 27 1942. Every special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) inmates. All trains will be routed via the border train station of Zwardon (Upper Silesia), where they will each arrive at 6:09 a.m. and, over a two-hour break, will be channeled on to their destination by Security Police escorts and under supervision by the Kattowitz division of the State Police."*

On 27 March a certain Woltersdorf, an employee of state police office Kattowitz, addressed to *Amtsgruppe D* of SS-WVHA and two other offices a report concerning the first transport of Jews to Lublin headed "labor deployment of 20000 Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote:[837]

---

833 T-1078.

834 NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

835 *Ibid.*, pp. 38f.

836 *Fernschreiben* from Liebehenschel No. 903 dated 24 March 1942 to the commander of K.G.L. Lublin. Photocopy of the document in: Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźnów do obózu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, Lublin 1969, p. 182.

837 Photocopy of the document in: Stanisław Duszak (ed.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph No. 38.

"Arrival on 27 March 1942 at 6:52 of the 2nd train in Zwardon with 1,000 Jews from Slovakia fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men."

On 29 April the German embassy at Bratislava sent a *note verbale* to the Slovak government, in which we can read:[838]

"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be arriving, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment in the General Government and in the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their relatives, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since the retraining have [sic] *an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."*

To cover these expenses, the Reich asked the Slovak government for the reimbursement of 500 Reichsmark per person.

On 11 May SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovak ministry of the Interior:[839]

"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on 9 May 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution I venture to make the following proposal: during evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be selected out and passed into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."

The proposal was not accepted, because the 19 transports of Jews that left Slovakia in May were all sent to the Lublin district with destinations Lubartów, Luków, Międzyrzecz Podlaski, Chełm, Dęblin, Puławy, Nałęczów, Rejowiec, and Izbica.

In its edition of 25 April 1942 the newspaper *Lemberger Zeitung* wrote in this respect:[840]

---

838 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945).* Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, p. 105.

839 *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

> *"First, single and physically fit Jews and Jewesses are deported. The immediate consequence of this measure was that a large part of the able-bodied Jews suddenly became 'unfit for work,' for a variety of reasons, and inundated the hospitals, so that soon enough the really sick Aryans could not be treated."*

The transports from France also enter into this context. On 10 March 1942 Theodor Dannecker, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* and co-ordinator of Jewish affairs in France, reporting on a meeting held in the offices of department IV B 4 of RSHA, stated that negotiations could now be initiated with the French authorities "concerning the removal of some 5,000 Jews to the East." The document specifies that "initially, it is only a matter concerning male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age."[841]

On 15 June 1942 Dannecker wrote a note concerning the future deportation of Jews from France in which he stated that military reasons stood in the way of a deportation of Jews from the Reich into the eastern operational zone, because the Führer had ordered to move to the Auschwitz Camp "for the purpose of productive labor" a large number of Jews from southeastern Europe (Romania) or the occupied territories in the West. For this the deportees of both sexes had to be between 16 and 40 years old; together with them it was possible to deport 10% of Jews unfit for work.[842] However, in a secret memo dated 26 June 1942 which dealt with the Jewish deportation Dannecker stressed that this concerned only physically fit Jews of both sexes aged between 16 and 45.[843]

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France, but also of the Dutch and Belgian Jews, was decided on a week later. On 22 June 1942 Eichmann penned a letter addressed to embassy councillor Fritz Rademacher of the Foreign Ministry on the subject of "Work assignment for Jews from France, Belgium, and the Low countries," specifying:[844]

> *"For the time being it is planned to initially deport to the Auschwitz camp approximately 40,000 Jews from the occupied French regions, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium in special trains running daily with 1,000 persons each from mid-July*

---

840 "Die slowakischen Juden arbeiten," in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, 25 April 1942.
841 RF-1216.
842 RF-1217.
843 RF-1221.
844 NG-183.

or the beginning of August of this year," but the deportees were to be only *"Jews fit for work."*

The problem of the deportation of children and physically unfit adults was discussed in July and August. In a memo dated 21 July 1942, referring to a telephone conversation of the previous day, Dannecker wrote:[845]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as transportation into the General Government is again possible, transports of children can get moving. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to make about 6 transports possible to the General Government at the end of August/beginning of September, which can contain Jews of every kind (also Jews unfit for work and old Jews)."*

We must remember that, according to the official German position at that time, Auschwitz was not located in the General Government but was part of the Reich. On the other hand, during these weeks deportations to Auschwitz were continuing without interruption: in fact, 14 transports of Jews reached this camp between 17 and 31 July, with 4 coming from Holland, 2 from Slovakia, 7 from France, and one of unknown origin.[846] Hence, the 6 transports mentioned above, which should have contained children and physically unfit adults, did not have Auschwitz as their destination.

Later on the RSHA decided on a different course. On 13 August 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a cable to the SS authorities in Paris concerning "Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here: removal of Jewish children," in which he advised that the Jewish children held in the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be deported to Auschwitz a few at a time as part of the scheduled transports, but that there were to be no transports involving only children.[847] This had been decreed by the RSHA, obviously for reasons of propaganda. It was therefore decided to mix the Jewish children from the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande with adults in such a way that "300 to 500 Jewish children will be assigned to 700, but at least 500, adult Jews."[848]

A first transport comprising a certain percentage of children (about 10% of the total)[849] arrived at Auschwitz on 14 August 1942, even

---

845 RF-1233.
846 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 777), pp. 250-262.
847 CDJC, XXVb-126.
848 RF-1234.
849 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 64), table showing the transports as a function of the age of the

though the plan agreed upon on 28 July 1942 had specified 19 August for the departure of the first train with Jewish children on board (these children had been arrested in Paris on 16 and 17 July), with another three for 21, 24, and 26 August.[850]

These documents demonstrate clearly the initial intention of the SS to move children and old people to the General Government, at first directly to and later via Auschwitz as a transit camp.

Even mainstream Holocaust historians Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt admit that Auschwitz "was to serve as a transit point between Germany, Bohemia, and the projected reservation in the East" within the framework of a "policy to deport the German Jews to Russia."[851]

9.3. Jewish Transports into the Lublin District in 1942

In early 1942 the Germans began to concentrate the Jews in the Lublin district and later to move them further east in order to make room for the Jews from the *Altreich*, Austria, Slovakia, and the Protectorate. These resettlements were entrusted to an office attached to the administration of the General Government called Main Department Internal Administration, Department of Population Matters and Welfare,[852] which received reports from *Unterabteilungsleiter* SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk and from the local agencies.

On 17 March 1942 Fritz Reuter, an employee in the department of population matters and welfare within the office of the general governor for the Lublin district, wrote a memo on the subject of a discussion, which he had had with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle the previous day:[853]

> *"I had arranged a meeting with Hstuf. Höfle for Monday, 16 March 1942, at 17:30 hours. During the discussion Hstuf. Höfle declared:*

---

deportees.

850 S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solutione finale de la question juive en France, 1942*, Fayard, Paris 1983, pp. 292-294. Facsimile of part of the original document in: S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 64), page concerning convoy No. 11.

851 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 291 and 295.

852 *Hauptabteilung innere Verwaltung, Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge*

853 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), pp. 269f.

It would be advisable to separate, at the stations of departure, the Jews coming to the district of Lublin into persons fit for work and those unfit. If such a separation is impossible on departure, one may want to adopt a solution whereby the separation would be carried out in Lublin on the basis of the above.
Jews unfit for work would all be taken to Bełżec, the outermost border station in Zamosc county. Hstuf. Höfle is about to build a large camp in which the Jews fit for work can be classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary.
Piaski will be freed from Polish Jews and will be the collection point for the Jews coming from the Reich. Trawniki will not be used for Jews for the time being.
H. asked at which point of the Dęblin–Trawniki line it would be possible to unload 60,000 Jews. When our present transports had been explained, H. declared that, from the 500 Jews arriving at Susiec, those unfit for work could be separated and taken to Bełżec. According to a government teletype dated 4 March 1942, a Jewish transport from the Protectorate with destination Trawniki is being run. These Jews have not been unloaded at Trawnicki, but have been taken to Izbiza. An inquiry from the Zamosc county chief for the use of 200 Jews from there for work was approved by H.
Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 to 5 transports per day of 1,000 each with destination Bełżec. These Jews would be taken across the border and would never return to the General Government."

This document is of critical importance for two reasons: First of all, Höfle in his quality as commissioner for the resettlement of Jews in the district of Lublin,[854] was the deputy of *SS- und Polizeiführer* for the district of Lublin, i.e. of Globocnik, who was also commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region, which means that he, too, operated within the dispositions of the *Generalplan Ost*. The task of the labor camp for able-bodied Jews was probably the supply of manpower for the construction of *Durchgangsstrasse IV* (transit road IV) in nearby Galicia.

Secondly, Bełżec is said to have started its murderous activity on 17 March 1942, immediately after the meeting just mentioned. According to mainstream historiography it was (like Treblinka, Sobibór, and

[854] *Beauftragter für die Judenumsiedlung im Lubliner Distrikt*

Chełmno) a straightforward extermination camp with no separation between Jews fit and unfit for work taking place there. However, the quoted document states:

1. A separation between Jews fit and those unfit for work was scheduled.
2. Jews fit for work were to be used for work projects.
3. The Jews fit for work would be assembled in a camp where they would be "classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary."
4. Piaski was to become the "collection point for the Jews coming from the Reich." By road Piaski is located 24 km to the southeast of Lublin and 104 km to the northeast of Bełżec. By rail the distance to Bełżec is even greater, some 155 km (from Trawniki to Bełżec via Rejowiec, including the road section Piaski-Trawniki). These data speak against the thesis that Bełżec was a pure extermination camp, for in that case it would have itself constituted the collection point.
5. It was planned to unload 60,000 Jews at a suitable point along the line Dęblin-Trawniki, which was part of the trunk line from Warsaw to Lublin, Rejowiec and Chełm. Dęblin station was located some 70 km to the northwest of Lublin in the direction of Warsaw. Trawniki was 13 km to the east of Piaski, for which it served as a railway station. Just west of Rejowiec a southward line branched off to Bełżec, Rawa Ruska, and Lemberg/Lvov. Again, all this speaks against the assertion that Bełżec was nothing but an extermination camp.

The most important point of the document is the fact that "Jews unfit for work would all be taken to Bełżec." The camp "could receive 4 – 5 transports per day with destination Bełżec," Jews unfit for work, apparently, who would be "taken across the border and would never return to the General Government." That is why Bełżec was referred to as "the outermost border station in Zamosc county." This sentence makes sense only in connection with a deportation of these Jews to the other side of the border, i.e. to the East. In any case, "4 – 5 transports per day of 1,000 Jews each" could not have been taken to Bełżec for reasons of their extermination, because the alleged three gas chambers of 32 square meters each could not have gassed 4,000-5,000 persons in a single day.

This is how Tatiana Berenstein describes one of the first Jewish transports to arrive at Bełżec.[855]

> *"In the afternoon of 16 March, i.e. a couple of hours after the start of the operation,* [the SS] *rounded up men in the ghetto of Lublin to be sent to work. Actually, the transfer operation began only half an hour after midnight.* […] *In the early morning, after checking of the documents, people with a valid work card were released. Out of the people arrested that night, 1,600 were sent by rail to the death camp at Bełżec, the others were temporarily let go, but were not allowed to return home. Actually, at that time, the gas chambers of Bełżec could not yet annihilate more than 1,600 persons in 24 hours."*

The decisions noted in Reuter's above memo are fully corroborated by a report written by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Türk on 7 April 1942. The report covers the month of March and contains a paragraph entitled "Jewish Resettlement Operation of the SS and Police Chief," in which Türk says:[856]

> *"The possibilities of accommodation, limited to places along the Deblin-Rejowiec-Bełżec railway line, were and are currently being discussed with the representative of the SS and Police Chief. Alternative possibilities were determined.*
>
> *On the basis of my proposal, there is a fundamental understanding that, as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated in like numbers, if possible. The current status of the settlement process is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district, and 18,000 from the city of Lublin.*
>
> *Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, district of Lublin, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated.* […]
>
> *Jewish resettlement from Mielic, Cracow county:*
>
> *On 13 March 42 Cholm county received about 1,000 Jews; 200 were housed at Sosnowice and 800 at Włodawa.*
>
> *On 14 March 42 Międsyrzecz in Radzyn county received 750 Jews. Hrubieszów county received 1,343 Jews, with 843 being housed at Dubienka and 500 at Belz. Most of them were women and children,*

---

855 T. Berenstein, "Martyrologia, opór i zagłada ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie lubelskim," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Vol. 21, 1957, p. 35.

856 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 271.

with able-bodied men a minority. On 16 March 42 Zamosc county received some 500 Jews who were all housed at Cieszanow.
Jewish resettlement Bilgoraj:
On 22 March 42 57 Jewish families, a total of 221 persons, were transferred from Bilgoraj to Tarnograd."

Another report describes the transfer of Jews from Bilgoraj to Tarnogròd, a village 20 km to the south, in the following words:[857]

"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons from Bilgoraj to Tarnogròd took place on 22 March 42. Each family was given a vehicle to enable them to take along the necessary furniture and bedding. Special command and Polish police were used for the arrangements and the surveillance. The operation was carried out as planned without incidents. The evacuees were housed in Tarnogròd the same day."

The arrival of western Jews in the Lublin district began in mid-March. The first transports taken there left the Protectorate on 11 March, the *Altreich* on 13 March, Slovakia on 27 March and Austria on 9 April 1942. The transports comprised mostly persons unfit who were housed together with the able-bodied in the villages of the district.

On 12 April 1942 the Chairman of the Jewish Council in Lublin posted a letter to the Jewish Social Self-Assistance in Krakow, in which the "numbers of those resettled in the individual towns" were named in regard to Mielec:

Bełz	460 persons
Cieszanów	465 persons
Dubienka	787 persons
Sosnowica	210 persons
Międzyrzec	740 persons
Włodawa	770 persons

The letter continues:[858]

"In Izbica two transports arrived from the Protectorate with 1,000 persons.
In Izbica 1,871 arrived from the Rhineland.
In Piaski, Lu., 1,008 persons arrived from the Protectorate.
Moreover, in the last few days further transports arrived whose number varies between 2,500 and 3,000 persons. Yesterday, he[859]

857 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 700), p. 46.
858 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), pp. 275f.

received an inofficial – at any rate so far unconfirmed – piece of news that a passenger train of 19 cars, which allegedly was traveling to Izbica and contained evacuees from Vienna, was supposed to go past Lublin. Officially nothing could be determined yet.

With regard to Lublin itself, an insignificant number of Jews has remained in the city up to now, who are supposed to be resettled from the city into its environs according to inofficial information."

On 16 April 1942 the *Landkommissar* at Lubartòw addressed the following letter to the county chief for *Lublin-Land*:[860]

"Yesterday afternoon at 18:00 hours, without any prior announcement, another transport of approximately 800 Jews arrived. About half were women and children under 14 years of age. There were no men at all in the transport. The Jews were from Slovakia as well. On Monday and Wednesday altogether over 1,600 Jews have arrived, among them hardly any fit for work. 200 Jews were transported onward to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow, 80 to Firlej."

On 9 May 1942 the *Landkommissar* informed the county chief as follows:[861]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Slovakia.

As I already reported by telephone, the Governor of the district, Population and Welfare, informed me last Wednesday that on Thursday 1,000 Jews would be arriving from Slovakia; they would be transported farther in about 14 days. On Thursday the 7th of May the transport arrived here in the late evening; there were 841 persons, older men and women with children, 199 men were kept behind in Lublin. This transport was better equipped with baggage and food than the earlier ones. The direction of the evacuation from Lublin was under the control of SS-Obstf. Pohl, who was also present here on the occasion of the evacuation of the local Jews on April 9. The Jews are at first lodged in the former high school. Whether and when the transport onward is to take place is not yet clear."

Another letter, dated 13 May 1942, states:[862]

"Herr County Chief of Cholm was present here personally yesterday and requested that those of the next transport, who are fit for labor, also be sent to him, since he is in urgent need of a work force. Fu-

---

[859] Dr. Marek Alten, adviser on Jewish matters to the governor of the Lublin district.
[860] Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 700), p. 48.
[861] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 276.
[862] Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 700), p. 49.

thermore, he complained about the fact that food, which is added to the transport trains, is always taken off in Lublin. I am asking that the food be passed on to Cholm as well with the next transports."

A similar complaint was voiced also by the Rejowiec delegation:[862]

"The delegation informed me that on 17 April 42 two transports of evacuees from Slovakia and the Protectorate arrived. The baggage of the evacuees has remained in Lublin, and the delegation requests that the baggage, which for the most part contains bed linens, be released."

In order to create room for the new arrivals, Polish Jews residing in the Lublin district were gradually deported farther east. These evacuations were initiated by the SS- and Police Chief of Lublin in collaboration with the "Sub-Department of Population and Welfare" of the Governor of the district of Lublin, specifically on the proposal of the local authorities. For example, a certain Lenk, a subordinate of the District Chief of Janów-Lubelsk, wrote to the SS- and Police Chief of Lublin:[863]

"I ask you to evacuate Jews from the following locations:

Radomysl	*500*
Zaklikow	*1,500*
Annopol	*500*
Ulanow I	*500*
Modliborzyce	*1,000*
Janów-Lubelski	*400*
Krasnik	*1,000* […]

Only old people, those unfit for labor, women, and children should be included in these evacuation operations, plus such men who are not employed at German agencies. Craftsmen, however, should still remain here for the time being."

On 13 May the county chief at Puławy sent a letter to the governor of the Lublin district, which reads under item 1:[864]

"In the period between 6 and 12 May, both inclusive, 16,822 Jews from Puławy county have been expelled across the Bug river on the instructions of the chief of SS and police."

These Jews are alleged to have been deported to Sobibór and killed there.[865]

---

863 *Ibid.*, p. 54.
864 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 438.
865 *Ibid.*, note 1.

The railway line[866] Chełm-Sobibór-Włodawa, called 584h by the German *Ostbahn*, was a spur of the line 584h, which went from Chełm to Kowel in Ukraine.[867] The line 584h left the territory of the General Government near Włodawa (the border in that area followed the Bug river) and continued into Ukraine towards Brest-Litowsk. Hence, the expression "expelled across the Bug river" must be interpreted literally; it designated an expulsion from the General Government into Ukraine.

On 19 May the county chief of Lublin reported to the department of population matters and welfare:[868]

"Concerning the inquiry circular of the 12th of this month, I recommend, when opportunity arises, that the following Jews be deported, whose evacuation is required first:

Lubartow	*2,737*
Ostrow-Stadt	*3,062*
Piaski	*6,166*
Belzyce	*3,639*
Bychawa	*2,733*
Chodel	*1,398*
	19,735."

The county chief of Hrubieszów noted in a memo on 22 May:[869]

"The number and place of residence of those Jews whose evacuation appears to be necessary first, is as follows:

1) in Hrubieszów	*5,690 Jews*
2) " Uchanie	*2,025 Jews*
3) " Grabowiec	*2,026 Jews*
4) " Dubienka	*2,907 Jews*
5) " Belz	*1,540 Jews."*

There is no doubt at all that these transfers were serving the purpose of creating room for the western Jews deported into the Lublin district. The latter would then also be evacuated later on, again in stages. A report of 5 October 1942 by the county chief in Lublin to the Governor of the Lublin district sets out the following information regarding this:[870]

---

866 The lines and place names used here are slightly different from those used in *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement)*, Josef Otto Slezak Verlag, Vienna 1984, a re-edition of *Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement* published by Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau and valid from 2 November 1943 onwards.

867 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 627), pp. 252-254, railway maps Gouvernement General.

868 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 700), p. 53.

869 *Ibid.*, p. 55.

870 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), p. 336.

> *"Subject: Dispositions of 15 August 1942 and 28 September 1942*
> *With regard to the above dispositions I am reporting that 8,009 Jews from the Reich have been resettled into my district since the 1st of January 1942. 3,692 of these have already been resettled again. Expenditures or cash outlays have not been incurred due to these evacuations; the Piaski community merely put 400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the sick, children, and baggage."*

According to this report, the 8,009 Jews mentioned were housed in the following communities:

– 1,200 Jews from Germany in Belzyce
– 5,466 Jews from Germany in Piaski
– 54 Jews from Germany in Luszawa
– 652 Jews from Germany in Kamionka
– 125 Jews from Slovakia in Firlej
– 512 Jews from Slovakia in Ostrow Lub.

The last transport of Jews from the Reich had left on 15 July 1942, and by 5 October, out of the 8,009 Jews who had arrived only 3,692 had been moved on across the Bug; the remaining 4,317 were still in the Lublin district. This is not really in line with a policy of total extermination, just like the "400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the *sick, children, and baggage.*"

The Polish historian Janina Kiełboń presented a fairly complete picture of the deportations of Jews into the Lublin district between 1939 and 1942 in an article published in 1992.[871] In 1942 there were 72 transports with a total of 69,084 Jews having the following origins:[872]

– 14 transports from Theresienstadt and Prague (2 to Izbica, 4 to Lublino, 1 to Majdanek, 1 to Piaski, 1 to Rejowiec, 1 to Sobibór/Osowa, 1 to Trawniki, 1 to Ujazdów, 2 to Zamość) between 11 March and 13 June: 14,001 deportees;
– 14 transports from Altreich (1 to Bełżyce, 10 to Izbica, 1 to Kraśniczyn, 2 to Trawniki) between 12 March and 15 July 1942: 9,194 deportees;
– 38 transports from Slovakia (2 to Chełm, 2 to Dęblin, 2 to Izbica, 3 to Lubartów, 4 to Lublin, 2 to Łuków, 1 to Międzyrzec Podlaski, 5

[871] Janina Kiełboń, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, pp. 61-91.
[872] For a list of the transports see: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 242ff.

to Nałęczów, 2 to Puławy, 5 to Rejowiec, 10 to Sobibór) between 27 March and 14 June 1942: 39,889 deportees;
– 6 transports from Vienna (4 to Izbica, 1 to Włodawa, 1 to Sobibór) between 9 April and 14 June 1942: 6,000 deportees.

The transports went to:

Bełżyce: 1; Chełm: 2; Dęblin: 2; Izbica: 17; Kraśniczyn: 1; Lubartów: 3; Lublino-Majdanek: 9; Łuków: 2; Międzyrzec Podlaski: 1; Nałęczów: 5; Piaski: 1; Puławy: 2; Rejowiec: 6; Sobibór: 11; Sobibór/Osowa: 1; Trawniki: 3; Ujazdów: 1; Włodawa: 1; Zamość: 2.

Between 17 March 1942, the day the Bełżec Camp was opened,[873] and 2 May the Lublin district received 29 transports with 26,927 Jews, none of which went to this alleged extermination camp.

In the period between 3 May, the day Sobibór was opened,[874] and 15 July, out of the 41 transports with 40,153 Jews on board which reached the Lublin district only 12 went to Sobibór, carrying 12,021 persons, and none went to Bełżec.

In summarizing we determine that a mere 12 of the total of 70 transports which reached the Lublin district went into the alleged extermination camps, with a load of 12,021 persons out of of 69,084 passengers altogether.

One of the 12 transports going to Sobibór, the one which had left Vienna on 14 June 1942, was originally not supposed to go there at all, but to Izbica, as we know from *Transportführer* Josef Frischmann. When the train left Vienna, SS-*Hauptscharführer* Girzig of the Central Agency for Jewish Emigration was present. After a lay-over at Lublin where SS-*Obersturmführer* Pohl removed "51 able-bodied Jews between 15 and 50 years of age" and ordered "the remainder of 949 Jews to be taken to the labor camp at Sobibór," the train went into "the labor camp next to the station."[875]

Furthermore, the first of the 12 transports (the one with 1,000 Jews on board which reached Sobibór-Osawa[876] on 9 May 1942, coming from Theresienstadt) can obviously not have been gassed in its entirety, as mainstream historiography will have it: at least 101 Jews from this convoy died at Majdanek, and the personal data are known for 90 per-

---

873 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 68.
874 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 49; acc. to Arad, Sobibor was opened "end of April."
875 *Ibid.*, pp. 70f., facsimile of "Bericht des Transportführers J. Frischmann," dated "Wien, 20. Juni 1942."
876 Osowa is a small community located a few kilometers to the southwest of Sobibór.

sons from this latter group,[877] which means that hundreds of these Jews – if not the entire transport – were moved to this camp.

But not even those Jews who had initially been deported into the various communities of the district of Lublin were later "gassed" in the alleged extermination camps at Bełżec and Sobibór. Miroslaw Kryl found that at least 858 Jews who had been moved to the Lublin district from the Theresienstadt ghetto and from Prague died at the Majdanek Camp between May and September 1942.[878] 525 of these had come directly from Lublin and 333 from other communities.[879]

In a study of the death registry of Majdanek Janina Kiełboń published very detailed indications: a total of 4,687 western Jews died in this camp between May and September of 1942, of whom 1,066 were Czech, 2,849 Slovak, and 772 German and Austrian.[880] Among them 735 were between 11 and 20 years of age and 163 over the age of 60; among the latter were 3 Slovak Jews in the 81 to 90 age group.[881]

The number of western Jews who died at Majdanek was still larger, however, as one can deduce from the series of documents "*Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer*" (death notifications for the chamber of personal effects), which are partially extant. These documents list the deaths of at least 183 western Jews within a period of eight days (20 October, and 29 November through 5 December 1942): 41 Czech, 108 Slovak, and 34 German and Austrian.[882] The deportees from Theresienstadt went primarily to Izbica (11 and 17 March), Trawniki (12 June), and Zamość (20 and 30 June).

Hence, the number of certified deaths of western Jews at Majdanek amounts to 4,870. According to Zofia Leszczyńska, Majdanek received five direct transports of Czech and Slovak Jews (4,813 persons) between April and June of 1942, plus another 16 transport (with some 13,500 persons) who moved there after having resided in the Lublin district,[883] yielding a total of about 18,300 persons. Not included in this

---

877 Cf. the list in: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 112ff.

878 M. Kryl, "Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę" (The deportation of the Jewish detainees from Theresienstadt and Prague to the Lublin territory), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XI, 1983, pp. 33ff.

879 *Ibid.*, p. 35. Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 114.

880 J. Kiełboń, "Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 r. Analiza dokumentu" (The list of detainees who died at Majdanek in 1942. Analysis of a document), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993, p. 114.

881 *Ibid.*, p. 113.

882 GARF, 7021-107-3, pp. 226-235.

883 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 836), p. 184

figure are Jews from Germany and Austria who must have numbered around 3,600 persons.[884]

From this we may conclude that at least 21,900 western Jews were registered at Majdanek, almost one third of the total number deported into the Lublin district. There were also French, Belgian, and Dutch Jews who arrived at Majdanek;[885] they were probably moved elsewhere later on. Only one Dutch name appears in the *Totenmeldung* (death record) series: Lewy Trompetter, born in Amsterdam on 27 April 1873 and registered, at age 69 with the ID number 7593; he died on 1st December 1942.[886]

Besides the transports to the Lublin district, between 5 May and 28 November 1942 a full 36 transports of western Jews (over 35,000 persons) were deported into the localities in the eastern territories mentioned previously, bypassing completely the three alleged extermination camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The 24 transports which went from Vienna to Minsk between 16 May and 28 November 1942 followed the line Vienna-Lundenburg-Prerau, skirting Auschwitz to the west via Oppeln (Opole) and Tschenstochau (Czestochowa) towards Warsaw, with some of them going on to Wolskowysk-Minsk via Białystok. To do that, they passed through Malkinia, some 4 km from the "extermination camp" at Treblinka. Some other transports proceeded via Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk and thus came as close as 80 km to Treblinka and 140 km to Sobibór.

In the "train schedule order No. 40" of the German railway administration located at Minsk we can read:[887]

> *"According to an announcement by RBD* [Reichsbahndirektion, Imperial Rail Administration] *Königsberg, there will be a weekly special train (Zugg* [sic] *30,9) on Friday/Saturday with about 1,000 persons from Vienna via Bialystok-Baranowitsche to Minsk Gbf* [freight station] *having the following schedule:* […]*"*

Schedule order No. 517 of RBD Vienna, dated 18 May 1942, mentions the following routing for the transports from Vienna to Minsk:[888]

---

884 This figure has been inferred from the mortality of the Czech and Slovak Jews of [(4,064÷18,300)×100 =] 22.2% applied to the 806 certified deaths of German and austrian Jews: [(802×(100÷22.2)] = circa 3,600.

885 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 883) p. 189.

886 GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 234.

887 *Haupteisenbahndirektion Mitte, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 40* of 13 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

888 Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Wien, Fahrplananordnung Nr 517 of 18 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

"Wien Aspangbahnhof – Wien Nordbf – Lundenburg – Prerau – Olmütz – Groß Wisternitz – Jägerndorf – Neisse – Oppeln – Tschenstochau – Warschau West Gbf – Siedlce – Platerow – Czeremcha – Wolkowysk – Minsk."

Why would one want to make a detour of some 300 km around three "extermination camps" with trainloads of Jews destined to be killed? Another event which is inexplicable from the mainstream Holocaust point of view has been noted by Jules Schelvis:[889]

"The intriguing question is why, in the spring and summer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer."

Schelvis acknowledges both the argument that the German war industry near Auschwitz at the time needed Jewish manpower and that the alleged extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau would have had sufficient capacity to handle these Dutch Jews.[890] Hence, the reason for the deportations of these people to Sobibór remains mysterious.

The transports from Westerbork ran along the line Breslau (Wrocław) – Oppeln – Czestochowa – Kielce – Radom – Dębin – Lublino – Cholm (Chełm). Going south from Czestochowa, along the line Zawiercie – Szczakowa – Mysłowice, the Auschwitz Camp is only some 100 km away – instead, the transports went east, another 400 km, to reach Sobibór. Schelvis himself then gives us a solid indication for the answer to this apparent riddle:[891]

"Mirjam Penha-Blits was on the same train.[892] *She explained that the transport was apparently supposed to go to Auschwitz; after two days' travelling in passenger wagons that is where it arrived. For unknown reasons it stood stationary there; nothing else happened. No one was allowed to leave the wagons. After a few hours the train departed, and two days later we arrived at Sobibór."*

In the summary of this account, supplied by the Dutch Red Cross, one can read:[893]

"Deported by train from Westerbork on 10 March 1943, arrival at Sobibór around 13 March 1943 (via Birkenau – without lay-over – to Sobibór)."

---

889 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 14.
890 *Ibid.*, pp. 14f.
891 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 73.
892 The train from The Hague which reached Sobibór on 13 March 1943.
893 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *op. cit.* (note 109), p.16.

The train thus passed through the alleged extermination camp at Birkenau only to continue east for hundreds of kilometers – but why? The answer is found in a general memorandum dated 5 May 1943 and written by SS-*Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster, head of security police and SD in Holland:[894]

> *"1) General policy:*
> *The RFSS* [i.e. Himmler] *wishes that throughout this year as many Jews as possible are moved to the East.*
> *2) Forthcoming trains to the east:*
> *As a new Buna-plant is to be built at Auschwitz, the one in the west having been destroyed in air-raids, a maximum number of Jews from the west will be required primarily in the months of May and June. It was agreed to move the Jews already assembled for transport if possible during the first half of the month by combining several trains, i.e. that the Westerbork camp* [in Holland] *will be emptied rapidly. The aim is a figure of 8,000 during the month of May. Arrangement will be made by the BdS,*[895] *Den Haag, in conjunction with the RSHA.*
> *3) The Hertogenbosch camp:*
> *As the RSHA requests another 15,000 Jews, the point must be reached as soon as possible when the detainees of the camp at Hertogenbosch* [in Holland] *can also be made operative."*

In May of 1943 a total of 8,011 Dutch Jews were actually deported, but the respective transports were directed to Sobibór.[896] The most logical explanation of this riddle, which is also in keeping with the documents, is that these convoys were part of the *Ostwanderung* referred to above. The able-bodied were kept at Auschwitz,[897] with the remainder of the deportees moving on to Sobibór.

This, however, is also true for the two Jewish transports which left the camp at Drancy (in France) on 23 and 25 March 1943 (with 994 and 1,008 persons on board, respectively) and went directly to Sobibór instead of Auschwitz.[898]

---

894 T-544.

895 Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD

896 In the month of June, there were 8,429 deportees, likewise moved to Sobibór. Overall 16,440 Jews were deported in May and June, among them 3,474 male and female children, which means that among the remaining 12,996 adults, the 8,000 able-bodied detainees requested by Auschwitz could be found.

897 In the case in question, the selected detainees were no doubt moved directly to the Monowitz camp without being registered at Birkenau.

898 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 64), chronological table of the deportation trains.

Such a procedure would also explain the extremely low number of able-bodied detainees at Sobibór, which the witnesses mention in connection with the transports from the west, only a few dozen in each convoy. Schelvis relates in fact that some 700 Dutch Jews were moved to the Dorohucza labor camp of the SS as soon as they came to Sobibór.[899] He adds that on 15 June 1942 Dutch, German, and Slovak Jews were working "on a drainage project" at the Ujazdòw labor camp.[900]

Altogether 117 Jewish work camps of various categories were in operation in the district of Lublin between 1939 and 1944:[901]

Table 5: Jewish Labor Camps in Lublin District 1939–1944

TYPE OF LABOR		NO. OF CAMPS
Military	border fortifications	9
	airports	6
Road Works	construction	18
	quarries	4
Soil Improvement	general	51
	agricultural	12
SS Enterprises		7
Railroads		5
Other		5

The camps located between Sobibór and Chełm were handling soil improvement tasks (drainage), as was the case for Luta (400 detainees), Osowa (400), Krychów (1,500), Ujazdów (400), Sawin (500), Sajczyce (600), Ruda (1,500), Nowosiółki (400), Dorohusk (300), in the same way as two camps in the west and southwest, Sosnovica (300) and Siedliszcze (2,000) .[902]

Schelvis, however, reports also the testimony of an engineer from *Organisation Todt*, Otto Weissbecker, who accompanied a transport of 1,400 Jews from the Lida ghetto to Sobibór presumably on 10 September 1943. On his arrival at the camp he went to see Gomerski:[903]

> *"He said, I might as well send back half of them, as he needed only saddlers, shoemakers, sewers and tailors.* […] *The Jews had to line up in two groups without luggage. Although I had been promised*

899 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 119.
900 *Ibid.*, p. 125.
901 Edward Dziadosz, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. III, 1969, p. 122.
902 *Ibid.*, pp. 109-121.
903 *Ibid.*, pp. 274f.

specialists, I received 630 workers without any experience, among them women. The children remained at Sobibór. […] *I was ordered to take the Jews at my disposal to Trawniki, where half of them, in fact, remained. The others I took back to Lublin into a camp that was located next to a* [railway?] *stop (Old Airport).”*

Dina Czapnik’s story about the way “she was deported from Minsk to Sobibór in mid-September 1943 and then moved to Trawniki with about 225 specialists”[904] is likewise in disagreement with the thesis of nearly total extermination of the deportees taken to Sobibór and lends credit to the hypothesis that the Polish Jews selected for work were far more numerous than mainstream historiography asserts.

9.4. Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report

In 2001 Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas published the text of a German radio message dated 11 January 1943, which had been decoded by the British during the war.[905] It is a telegram by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle addressed to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Heim, chief of security police at Cracow, and to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Eichmann of RSHA on the subject of “arrivals” of Jews in the camps of *Einsatz Reinhardt* up to 31 December 1942. The figures are as follows:

Lublin:	24,733
Bełżec:	434,508
Sobibór:	101,370
Treblinka:	713,555 (indicated by mistake to be 71355)
Total:	1,274,166

The report also mentions a “fortnightly report *Einsatz Reinhardt*” for the period of 18-31 December 1942 which show the following deportations:

Lublin:	12,761
Bełżec:	0
Sobibór:	515
Treblinka:	10,335
Total:	23,611

904 *Ibid.*, p. 148.
905 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 469f.

The authors state that the total figure of the Höfle report is identical to the one which appears under Item 4, Section V ("The Evacuation of Jews") of the Korherr report of 28 April 1943, which we present here in the general context of the evacuations:[906]

"The evacuation, at least as far as the Reich territory is concerned, replaced the emigration of the Jews. It was prepared on a large scale after the prohibition of Jewish emigration in the autumn of 1941 and largely implemented in the total Reich territory in 1942. In the balance of the Jewish presence it appears as 'migration.'

According to the figures of RSHA, the migrations were as follows up to 1 Jan. 1943:

From the Altreich including Sudetenland:	*100,516 Jews*
from Ostmark	*47,555 Jews*
from the Protectorate	*69,677 Jews*
Total	*217,748 Jews*

These figures comprise also the Jews evacuated to the old-age ghetto at Theresienstadt.

All moves combined, the following figures apply to the Reich territory including the eastern territories, as well as the German sphere of power and influence in Europe for the period between October 1939 and 31 Dec. 1942:

1. Evacuation of Jews from Baden and Palatinate [regions] *to France: 6,504 Jews*

2. Evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate and Bialystok district to the east: 170,642 Jews

3. Evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory and the Protectorate to Theresienstadt: 87,193 Jews

4. Transport of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian East: 1,449,692 Jews

Processed through the camps in the General Government area: 1,274,166 Jews

Through the camps in the Warthegau: 145,302 Jews.

5. Evacuations of Jews from other countries, viz.:

France (occupied before 10. Nov. 1942): 41,911 Jews

Netherlands: 38,571 Jews

Belgium: 16,886 Jews

Norway: 532 Jews

906 NO-5194, pp. 9f.

Slovakia: 56,691 Jews
Croatia: 4,927 Jews
Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment): 1,873,549 Jews
without Theresienstadt: 1,786,356 Jews
6. According to information from RSHA, the evacuation of 633,300 Jews from the Russian territories including the former Baltic states since the beginning of the eastern campaign must be taken into account. Not included in the above figures are the detainees in the ghettos and the concentration camps."

Concerning item 4 Witte and Tyas write:[907]

"It should be noted that the seemingly harmless euphemism 'passed through the camps in the General Gouvernment' already carried a sinister meaning for insiders in 1942/43. The phrase derives from the common term 'transit camp.' For example Theresienstadt and Westerbork were officially termed transit camps, whence transportation to the East meant in fact dispatch to death. But there are other examples of transit camps that served exclusively as killing sites. The extermination camps Sobibór and Chełmno were also designated by this term. But the euphemism used by Himmler and Korherr was calculated to make outsiders believe that there really were transports 'to the East.'"

This interpretation ranks with those of R. Hilberg and C. Browning examined above and is just as nonsensical: As the term transit camp appears in Himmler's letter of 5 July 1943 on the specific subject of Sobibór and as the letter is labeled "top secret," why should any *outsiders* be kept in the dark?[908]

Witte and Tyas then discuss the alleged "euphemisms" of the Korherr report:[907]

"To fully understand Höfle's telegram we have to take into account Himmler's criticism of the first, March 23, Korherr report. The Reichsführer-SS rejected several phrases in the sixteen-page paper and had Dr. Brandt, the head of his Personal Office, write Korherr on 14 April [recte: on 10 April] *1943:*
The Reichsführer-SS has received your statistical report on the 'Final Solution of the European Jewish Problem.' He does not wish the

---

907 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 477.

908 All members of the SS who had access to this "geheime Reichssache" knew the truth and did not need any euphemisms.

words 'special treatment of Jews' to be used at all. On page 9, point 4, the text must read as follows:
'Transportation of Jews from Eastern Provinces to the Russian East:
Number of those passed
through the camps in the General Gouvernment…
through the camps in Warthegau…
A different formulation must not appear.'[909]
[…] *Korherr's original wording of page 9 point 4 to which Himmler objected is not fully known. Only the corrected version is extant. Korherr must have been too explicit, leaving little doubt that he meant the killing; otherwise Himmler's objections to the widely familiar term Sonderbehandlung in a 'State Secret' document could not be explained. Korherr changed page 9 of the report as requested. When he sent the corrected version back to Himmler's office on 28 April, it apparently escaped the Reichsführer's notice that the objectionable term Sonderbehandlung remained on page 10."*

The supposition proffered by Witte and Tyas does not make sense: If Korherr, on p. 9 item 4 of his report, had really been "too explicit" in his hint at an alleged killing of the Jews, Himmler would have ordered him to modify this wording; instead, he ordered him not to use the words "special treatment of Jews," which means that in connection with the letter of 10 April 1943 mentioned above the expression "special treatment of Jews" did in fact appear on p. 9 item 4 of the report. This is confirmed by the sum total which appears at the end of item 5 of Korherr's report where it is said:[910]

"Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment) 1,873,549 Jews"

This figure actually includes the evacuations listed under items 1 (6,504), 2 (170,642), 3 (Theresienstadt: 87,193), 4 (special treatment: 1,449,692) and 5 (159,518), which we will discuss in greater detail later. The "special treatment" cannot refer to the 5 items mentioned except for item 3, because in that case the text would simply say "Evacuations total (incl. Theresienstadt)," as all other "evacuations" would be part of "special treatment."

---

909 NO-5196.
910 NO-5197, p. 10.

We have here a blatant incongruence of the mainstream interpretation. In a study of the Korherr report, which the authors quote,[911] the Jewish French historian Georges Wellers asserted:[912]

> *"Moreover, thanks to Korherr's mistake, we now have a confirmation – if one was needed – coming from the top, that the '*Sonderbehandlung der Juden*' is a term so unmentionable that it has to be hidden by the even more innocuous term 'evacuation' even in an internal SS document. By the same token, we now know that the column 'evacuations' of Korherr's report includes the '*Sonderbehandlung.*'"*

On the subject of the significance of this word, Wellers explains elsewhere:[913]

> *"The coded term* Sonderbehandlung *(special treatment) and its numerous derivatives have a very precise meaning: they stand for execution, killing, murder. It does not indicate the type of execution – hanging, shooting, use of poison gas – nor the kind of people involved, but it applies massively, systematically in all of its shapes, to the case of the Jews."*

In short, if we follow Wellers, "evacuation" would be synonymous with "special treatment," which in turn is synonymous with killing.

Actually, as we have shown above, "special treatment" stands only for "transporting." It follows that according to Wellers' hypothesis only 1,449,692 out of a total of 2,506,849 Jews deported by the Germans had undergone a "special treatment," i.e. only those "passed through" the camps of the General Government and the Warthegau: 1,274,166 allegedly killed in the extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, and Majdanek (for the General Government) and 145,301 at Chełmno (for Warthegau). Therefore, none of the Jews deported to Auschwitz before 31 December 1942 would have received "special treatment," i.e. would have been killed, none of the 633,000 Jews evacuated to the Russian territories, none of the 170,642 evacuated to the East, and not the 6,505 evacuated to France or the 87,193 Jews who went to the Theresienstadt ghetto.

Witte and Tyas go on to say:[914]

---

911 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 19), note 51 on p. 485.

912 G. Wellers, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1979, p. 42.

913 G. Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981, p. 36.

914 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 478.

"The authors have not been able to determine whether non-Polish Jews from Germany, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia were included in Höfle's and Korherr's figure. Korherr's statistics are apparently too ambiguous to determine this. On the one hand, his number for Jews deported to Theresienstadt is more than 21,000 smaller than the actual number. This evident reduction in numbers suggests that at least some of the deportees from Theresienstadt to the Lublin district and Warsaw ghetto are probably included in the Höfle-Korherr number of 1,274,166 victims. On the other hand, his number of Jews deported from Slovakia comes near to the sum total of Jews actually deported. At the end of 1942 at least 30,000 to 35,000 of these Slovak Jews had already been murdered in the Reinhardt camps. It follows that they cannot be included in the Höfle-Korherr number; otherwise it would be statistical double-counting. Further research is required to resolve this contradiction."

To elucidate this point, we must establish the exact distribution of evacuations dealt with in the Korherr report. Up to 1st January 1943 it shows the following numbers of Jews having been evacuated from the Reich:

From the *Altreich* and *Sudetenland*:	100,516
From *Ostmark*:	47,555
From the Protectorate:	69,748
Total:	217,748[915]

Altogether 87,193 Jews were evacuated to the Theresienstadt ghetto from the following territories:

From the *Altreich*:	33,249
From *Ostmark*:	14,222
From the Protectorate:	39,722
Total:	87,193[916]

Between 16 October and 4 November 1941, the Łodź/Litzmannstadt ghetto received:

From the *Altreich*:	9,431
From *Ostmark*:	5,002
From the Protectorate (Prague):	5,000
Total:	19,433[917]

[915] NO-5194, p. 9.
[916] *Ibid.*, p. 10.
[917] Aufstellung der Neueingesiedelten. WAPL, PSZ 19, p. 195.

The transports into the Lublin district carried:

From the Altreich (13 March – 15 July 1942):	9,194
From Ostmark (9 April – 14 June 1942):	6,000
From the Protectorate (11 March – 13 June 1942):	14,000
Total:	29,195

Finally, 6,615 Jews were deported to Nisko and other areas in the General Government from *Ostmark* (20 October 1939 – 12 March 1941).[918] Thus we obtain the figures of Table 6:

Table 6: Jews Deported by Origin and Destiny

Destiny \ Origin:	*ALTREICH*	*OSTMARK*	PROTECTORATE	TOTAL
Evacuations	100,516	47,555	69,677	217,748
France	6,504	0	0	6,504
Theresienstadt	33,249	14,222	39,722	87,193
Litzmannstadt	9,431	5,002	5,000	19,433
District of Lublin	9,194	12,615[919]	14,001	35,810
Eastern territories	42,138	15,716	10,954	68,808

Thus, out of the 217,748 evacuees, 35,810 went to the district of Lublin and 68,808 to the eastern territories. The latter group arrived in 68 transports at Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, and Baranoviči between 8 November 1941 and 28 November 1942.[628]

In the abridged Korherr report of 19 April 1943[920] the data concerning the evacuation have a somewhat different distribution. In Table 7 we compare them with the report of 28 April.

The figure 170,742 includes the 35,810 deportees to the Lublin district, the 68,808 evacuees who went directly to the eastern territories (Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Baranoviči) we have already discussed, another (170,642 – 35,810 – 68,808 – 19,433 =) 46,591 Jews from Bialystok district, 8,500 of whom were deported to Auschwitz according to Franciszek Piper,[921] with the remaining 38,091

[918] Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991, p. 76.

[919] 6,000 + 6,615 deported to Nisko.

[920] NO-5193.

[921] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 380), p. 183. Deportations from Białystok and Grodno. However, the transport from Grodno dated "11.1942" (1,000 deportees) is not shown in D. Czech's *Kalendarium* (*op. cit.*, note 777). On the way to Auschwitz, these transports had to pass through Malkinia, very close to Treblinka, (line Grodno-Bialystok- Małkinia-Warsaw-Cracow-Auschwitz) or through Siedlce, about 80 km south of Treblinka (line Bialystok-

Table 7: Comparison of Korherr's Figures

Origin / Korherr Report:	19 April	28 April
From *Altreich* (with *Sudetenland*)	100,516	
From *Ostmark*	47,555	
From Protectorate	69,677	
From *Ostgebiete* (with Bialystok)	222,117	
From General Government (with Lemberg)	1,274,166	
From Baden and Palatinate to France		6,504
From Reich territory incl. Protectorate and District of Bialystok to the east		170,742
From Reich territory and Protectorate to Theresienstadt		87,193
From Eastern Provinces to Russia		1,449,692
Total	*1,714,031*	*1,714,031*

deported to the East without transiting through the "extermination camps" at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek, or Chełmno.

The figure 87,193 includes 33,249 deportees from *Altreich*, 14,222 from *Ostmark*, and 39,722 from Protectorate.

The figure 1,449,692 includes 1,274,166 "transited through the camps in the General Government," 145,301 "transited through the Warthegau camps," and (1,449,692 – 1,274,166 – 145,301 =) 30,225 deported "to the Russian East" without passing through anyone of these camps.

From the above two reports we can compile the numbers of Table 8 for the evacuees.

The 35,810[922] Jews who were moved into the Lublin district were part of a group of 69,804 who had been moved there by means of 72 transports between 11 March and 15 July 1942,[923] viz.:

From *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, Protectorate (not counting the 6,615 Jews deported to Nisko):	29,195
from Slovakia:	39,889
Total:	6,084

There is no doubt that at least part of these western Jews were later evacuated to the east. For example, the report by the county chief of Lublin dated 5 October 1942 to the governor of the Lublin district,

Czeremcha-Siedlce-Dęblin-Radom-Cracow-Auschwitz) or even through Sobibór (line Bialystok-Czeremka-Brest/Litowsk-Tomaszowka/Włodawa-Lublin-Cracow-Auschwitz).

922 Except for the 6,651 Jews already deported from *Ostmark* to Nisko and other places.

923 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 224ff. (list of the transports).

Table 8: Summary of Deportation Origins and Destinations

ORIGIN	NUMBER	DESTINATION
Altreich	100,516	6,504: France 9,194: District of Lublin 9,431: Litzmannstadt 42,138: Ostgebiete 33,249: Theresienstadt
Ostmark	47,555	12,615: District of Lublin 5,002: Litzmannstadt 15,716: Ostgebiete 14,222: Theresienstadt
Protectorate	69,677	14,001: District of Lublin 5,000: Litzmannstadt 10,954: Ostgebiete 39,722: Theresienstadt
Bialystok District	46,591	8,500: Auschwitz 38,091: to the East
Warthegau*	145,301	
Unknown	30,225	
General Government with Lemberg/Lvov	1,274,166	
Total:	1,714,031	

*11,233 from *Altreich*, *Ostmark* and Protectorate coming from ghetto of Łodź/Litzmannstadt

mentioned above, stated that out of the 8,009 Jews who had been resettled into the county territory, 3,692 had already been transferred elsewhere.

But there is no doubt either that these transferred persons were counted twice in Korherr's report. In fact, 23,500 Jews from the *Altreich* and from *Ostmark* who had been deported to the Lublin district[924] were sent to Sobibór according to Schelvis.

Out of the 57,752 Jews deported from Slovakia according to Vlasta Kladivová[925] (Korherr has 56,691), 18,746 went to Auschwitz and the remaining 39,006 into the district of Lublin, a figure practically identical to the one mentioned previously (38,889) given by the Polish historian Janina Kiełboń.[871] As we have seen, Schelvis writes that 28,284 went to Sobibór.

As far as the 69,677 Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are concerned, 18,004 of the 39,722 who had been evacuated to Theresienstadt were deported to Treblinka between 19 September and

[924] But the total number of the deportees came to 21,809.

[925] Vlasta Kladivová, "Osudy židovských transportů ze Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: *Tragédia slovenských židov*, Banská Bystrica, 1992, pp. 148f.

22 October 1942[926] and 10,000 of the 14,001 moved into the Lublin district were sent to Sobibór according to Schelvis.

From the 19,433 Jews of the *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, and the Protectorate who initially went to the Łodź ghetto 11,233 were transferred in March, August, and September 1942,[927] hence they are already included in the 145,301 Jews transited through the Warthegau camps.

This is to say that some 90,000 Jews have been counted twice, first as evacuated, later on as transited.

The Korherr report of 28 April counts 1,274,031 Jews as having been "passed through the camps in the General Gouvernment," an expression which leaves open the possibility of non-Polish Jews also having passed through such camps; the report of 19 April instead assigns this number explicitly to "General Gouvernment (incl. Lemberg)." Here it is in fact said that there were 2,000,000 Jews in this territory when it was taken over by the Germans; 427,920 are counted as losses due to emigration and excess of mortality over births as well as 1,274,166 due to evacuation, which means that as of 21 December 1942 only 297,914 remained in the area. The Höfle telegram, however, refers to the total number of Jews who transited through the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*, not only to the fraction of Polish Jews.

Let us consider item 5 of the report dated 28 April 1943. The Jews listed there were taken to Auschwitz, except for the 39,006 (37,945 for Korherr) sent to the Lublin district. Table 9 lists, next to Korherr's data, the deportations to Auschwitz according to F. Piper,[928] the registrations at Auschwitz given in Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*,[777] as well as those selected (i.e. taken off the train) at Kosel before arriving at Auschwitz.[929]

These Jews, although they were moved into the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz, do not show up in the category which was originally labeled "special treatment of Jews." We will see later on how these inconsistencies can be explained and what conclusions can be drawn from them.

---

926 Miroslav Kárný (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha* (Guide to the Terezín Memorial Book), Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, Vol. I, p. 67.

927 WAPL, "Stand der Transporte," PSZ, 1203.

928 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 380), pp. 183-198.

929 Data taken from: S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 64); Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994; Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli 1942 tot en met 24 august 1942*. 's Gravenhage 1948.

Table 9: Jews deported to and registered at Auschwitz

Author: / Country	Korherr: Deported	Piper: Deported	Czech: Registered	Klarsfeld: Selected at Kosel	Total registered/ selected
France	41,911	41,951	17,561	3,056	20,617
Netherlands	38,571	38,578	11,180	3,540	14,720
Belgium	16,886	16,621	4,489	1,373	5,862
Norway	532	532	186	0	186
Slovakia	56,691	18,746[925]	12,787	0	12,787
Croatia	4,927	5,000	587	0	587
Total	159,518	121,428	46,790	7,969	54,759

There is another important question on which Witte and Tyas have foundered without being able to provide a proper answer and which shows instead that their interpretation of the Korherr report and consequently of the Höfle telegram is unfounded. They write:[930]

> *"Now we have a fourth camp – L – obviously the Concentration Camp Lublin, commonly known as Majdanek, listed by Höfle ahead of the other three camps. Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were extermination camps, so it is reasonable to assume that the numbers given for 'L' are numbers of Jews murdered also: it would not make sense to give the numbers killed for three camps and make Lublin an exception."*

Here we have again an instance of false reasoning "by analogy," like the one for C. Browning we have dealt with above. Here, however, we may also reverse the reasoning: given that Majdanek was not an extermination camp,[664] it would not have made sense to lump it together with three such camps, and hence Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were not extermination camps.

Witte and Tyas examine the 24,733 Jews mentioned by Höfle which they claim were assassinated in the Majdanek gas chambers:[931]

> *"Globocnik must have been responsible for sending these unknown Jewish victims to the gas chambers of Majdanek, because, according Höfle's telegram, he counted them as Einsatz Reinhardt victims."*

They speak of "unknown Jewish victims," because for some strange reason they are trying – in vain – to identify these alleged victims before even wondering, whether the 24,733 Jews in question were in fact gassed according to the official history of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp.

---

930 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 471.
931 *Ibid.*, p. 472.

In this connection they enounce two hypotheses: the alleged victims stemmed "from unknown transports from the Bialystok General District, or, more likely, from small forced labor camps."[932]

We must remember, though, that 12,761 out of these 24,733 Jews are said to have been gassed in the two weeks between 18 and 31 December 1942. According to Tatiana Berenstein and Artur Eisenbach, however, in November/December of 1942 only 5,000 Jews arrived at Majdanek from Poland, 4,000 of whom are said to have been killed immediately ("zgładzono od razu").[933] This will be discussed below. Zofia Leszczyńska, the author of the most detailed analysis of the transports of detainees to Majdanek, asserts that between July and December of 1942 15,000 Jewish detainees arrived at the camp in 13 transports and mentions the more important ones:

– 15 August: a large transport from Warsaw;
– 2 September: 1,000 Jews from the ghetto at Lublin;
– September: Jews from Bełżyc and Piask;
– September: 111 Hitlerjugend youths of Jewish descent;
– October: 1,700 Jewish women from Bełżec(!);
– November: Jews from Izbica.[934]

For the second half of December there is only one Jewish transport mentioned in the corresponding list for the 19th of the month, but neither the number of persons nor their origin are reported.[935]

Further on Witte and Tyas take up the problem of the gassings:[936]

> *"Lublin, however, was a regular concentration camp; from October 1942, three gas chambers were used to murder prisoners after selections of those deemed unable to work. The number culled during selections in Majdanek from October onwards is known: their sum is much lower than the figures given in Höfle's telegram. As the document indicates, the murder of Jews transported to Lublin without being registered at the concentration camp became an integral part of Einsatz Reinhardt from an unspecified date onward. Further research, one hopes, will hopefully permit more precise information."*

Hence, the number of those allegedly gassed between October and December of 1942 is said to be known and to be "much lower than the fig-

---

932 *Ibid.*, pp. 471f.
933 T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, n. 58, 1966, p. 14.
934 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 836), pp. 188f.
935 *Ibid.*, p. 219.
936 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 473.

ures given in Höfle's telegram." But then, how could those 12,761 Jews have been gassed? The authors leave the answer to this contradiction to future researchers! Their wording is misleading, because it makes the reader believe that at least part of the 12,761 Jews in question were indeed gassed. Leaving aside the fact that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek, as has been shown in a study concerning this camp,[664] Witte and Tyas' pronouncements on the number of allegedly gassed prisoners are a bit risky, to say the least. As their sources they refer to a "historical expert opinion by Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler in the Düsseldorf 'Majdanek Trial,' p. 173 (unpublished)" and to the book by "Józef Marszałek, Majdanek. Konzentrationslager Lublin (Warszawa: Interpress, 1984)."[937]

We know nothing of professor Scheffler's "historical expert opinion," but as far as the alleged gassings at Majdanek are concerned, the verdict of the Düsseldorf trial did not even take it into consideration. No figures are indicated in the section dealing with gas chambers and gassings. Regarding this topic the tribunal declared:[938]

> *"The evidence considered has <u>not yielded precise results</u> concerning the total number of persons killed in the KL Majdanek by gassings, shootings, or some other violent death, through epidemics or lack of food, due to ill-treatment or other privations, or any other causes. The court, however, regards as certain that there were at least 200,000 victims, among them 60,000 Jews."* (Emph. added)

The latter figures are so "certain" that, of late, Tomasz Kranz, historian at the Majdanek Museum, has brought them down to 78,000,[939] a number which includes the 18,000 fictitious dead of the "*Erntefest*"[940] (harvest festival) as well as all of the 24,733 deportees mentioned in Höfle's telegram.

Among its sources (nearly all of them testimonies) the Düsseldorf court also cites "the professional opinion of the expert for contemporary history Prof. Dr. Scheffler."[941]

Józef Marszałek, long-term head of the Majdanek memorial, limits himself to general assertions as well without producing any figures:[942]

---

[937] *Ibid.*, note 25 on p. 482.
[938] Landgericht Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 510), pp. 89f.
[939] Tomasz Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007, p. 62.
[940] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 664), Chapter IX: "Operation 'Harvest Festival,'" pp. 209-230.
[941] Landgericht Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 510), p. 96.

> *"After the gas chambers had been opened, gassing became the chief form of immediate extermination of persons unfit for manual work: the sick, the disabled, elderly people, and children.* […]
> *Selections of the new arrivals commenced in the autumn of 1942. These were initially Jews brought from the closed ghettos and labour camps in the Lublin district, and later French and Dutch Jews deported to Majdanek in March 1943."*

Yet at the same time he stresses that "in the period when the gas chambers were operating, from September 1942 till September 1943, no cases of mass execution by shooting are known,"[943] which means that the 12,761 victims of *Einsatz Reinhardt* must have been gassed. But not even in the most important publication on Majdanek is there the slightest trace of these gassings.[944]

Hence, the 12,761 Jewish victims of *Einsatz Reinhardt* would have been gassed and burned and/or buried at Majdanek within 14 days without any witness having mentioned this and without leaving any documentary or material traces: How can anyone honestly believe such a story? It is also obvious that T. Berenstein and A. Eisenbach's assertion concerning the immediate killing of 4,000 Jews at Majdanek in November/December of 1942 has no foundation; hence one cannot even claim that at least part of the above 12,761 Jews were gassed.

Witte and Tyas have also skirted the absurdity of what we have been told about *Einsatz Reinhardt* – the transportation of the 12,761 victims to Majdanek – in the last two weeks of December of 1942. Their alleged extermination would necessarily have taken place in full view of all concerned, as compared to a mere 515 sent to Sobibór with its super-secret Camp III. If the former Jews had had to be killed, why would this not have been done quietly at Sobibór? Just as strange is the fact that during the said two weeks more Jews were sent to Majdanek than to Treblinka: 12,761 as against 10,335. This would mean that the SS, in spite of the availability of two camps for total extermination, would have gassed these 12,761 deportees in a minor camp which had received only 2% of all deportees up to 21 December 1942 (24,733 out of 1,274,166).

---

942 J. Marszałek, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 136.

943 *Ibid.*, p. 129.

944 Czesław Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

The most reasonable explanation would thus be that these 12,761 Jews transited through Majdanek before moving on, alive, to the East. This obviously goes for all of the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle message.

This conclusion also flows out of the Korherr report. Under paragraph VIII "the Jews in the concentration camps" it says:[945]

> *"Not included are the Jews housed in the concentration camps of Auschwitz and Lublin in connection with the evacuation operation."* (Emph. added)

This statement refers to Jews who had been deported to the two camps without having been counted, but who were alive. An analysis of the data furnished by SS statistics confirms this. For the Auschwitz Camp the data specify a total of 5,849 male and female Jews admitted (*eingeliefert*), 1 released (*entlassen*) and 4,436 deceased.[946]

However and as mentioned above, item 5 of the Korherr report lists 159,518 Jews deported only from France, Holland, Belgium, Norway, Slovakia, and Croatia, 121,428 of whom were sent to Auschwitz. 54,759 of these were registered at the camp or selected at Kosel, which means that they could not have been among those assassinated. These Jews were part of the "*Evakuierungsaktion*" (evacuation campaign) which was the same as the "*Ostwanderung*" mentioned above.

For the camp at Lublin-Majdanek, Korherr presents the following data:

Table 10: Korherr's Figures for Majdanek

	Arrivals	Releases	Deaths	Present on 31 Dec. 1942
Lublin/Men	23,409	4,509	14,217	4,683
Lublin/Women	2,849	59	131	2,659
Total	26,258	4,568	14,348	7,342

We know from Höfle's telegram that the evacuation campaign had affected 24,733 Jews up to 31 December 1942, and Korherr tells us that at that time at least part of them were *housed*, alive, at Majdanek. They can thus not all be considered to have been assassinated, as Witte and Tyas will have it. All the more so, as there were 4,568 Jews who were released from Majdanek – a strange "extermination camp" indeed!

Tatiana Berenstein and A. Eisenbach assert that 51,700 Jews were brought to Majdanek in 1942, where 25,200 of them were registered

945 NO-5194, p. 11.
946 *Ibid.*, p. 12.

(26,258 according to Korherr) and 26,500 allegedly murdered on the spot.[947] This figure is very close to Höfle's (24,733). It is much more logical for the allegedly gassed persons to have been transited through the Majdanek Camp without having been registered, just like the more than 100,000 Jews who passed through the transit section (*Durchgangslager*) of the Birkenau Camp between May and October of 1944 without registration.[948]

Schelvis tells us what happened to the transport of 1,000 Jews from Prague which left on 10 June 1942, i.e. after Sobibór had gone into operation:[949]

> *"The train stopped briefly at Lublin, where some of the men aged between 13 and 50 were selected for work at the camp, then continued to the Chełm area, where the deportees were put to work on various drainage projects, some at Ujazdów, near Hansk"*

He then claims, however, that "the majority" of the deportees were killed at Sobibór in October of 1942 "after an outbreak of typhoid," whereas "a small group ended up at nearby Krychów, until they too were gassed at Sobibór." Two Jews escaped during the removal from Ujazdow to Sobibór, one of them 12 years old, who would tell the story of this transport.

Hence, male deportees between 13 and 50 years of age were selected at Majdanek and remained there; younger and older deportees (i.e. those unfit for work) and all women,[950] regardless of age, were sent on to Ujazdow in Chełm county. As we have seen above, the local county chief asked on 13 May 1942 "to send along the able-bodied Jews as well with the next transport," which obviously means that at this point in time only the unfit had arrived.

Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942 cited above states that, if it is not possible to "separate Jews fit for work from those unfit already on departure," this was to be done at Lublin. We have also seen that some local authorities protested because "food, which is added to the

---

947 T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, *op. cit.* (note 933), p. 14.

948 Andrzej Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, p. 352.

949 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 209. Ujazdów is located only some kilometers from Sobibór, as noted by Schelvis in the German edition of his study (*op. cit.*, note 60).

950 At Majdanek, a women's sector was opened on 1st October 1942 in Feld V. This is the reason why the Korherr report has only such a small number for the female Jews in this camp.

transport trains," and "the baggage of the evacuees" often remained in Lublin.

If this was normal practice, the unfit detainees who arrived at Majdanek were removed and eventually went to Sobibór or Bełżec; the able-bodied were selected for work and were *housed* at the camp without registration or moved to other camps.

The minutes of a meeting "on the subject of the evacuation of the Jews of the General Government and the removal of the Romanian Jews to the General Government," held in Berlin on 26 and 28 September 1942, create yet more problems for Wittes and Tyas' theses. The document states:[951]

"A discussion has been proposed on:

1. The evacuation of 600 000 Jews of the General Government.

2. The deportation of 200 000 Jews from Romania into the General Government.

Concerning item 1.: Urgent transports, proposed by the chief of security police and by the SD, viz.:

2 trains per day from Warsaw to Treblinka,

1 train per day from Radom district to Treblinka,

1 train per day from Cracow district to Bełżec,

1 train per day from Lemberg district to Bełżec

would be implemented by means of 22 G-Wagen [= freight cars] *which have already been provided for this purpose by the directorate of German railways at Cracow to the extent that this can be done.* […] *After termination of the repair work on the line Lublin-Chełm, probably from 1st November 1942, the other urgent transports can be carried out as well, viz.:*

1 train per day from Radom district to Sobibór,

1 train per day from Lublin North district to Bełżec and

1 train per day from Lublin Center district to Sobibór

to the extent possible and provided the required number of G-Wagen are available."

Thus, after 1st November 1942, i.e. after the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek are said to have gone into operation (October 1942), the alleged extermination of the Jews in the Lublin district was implemented in its entirety at Bełżec and Sobibór. If the evacuation of the Jews had stood for their extermination and if Majdanek had been

---

951 Heiner Lichtenstein, *Mit Reichsbahn in den Tod*. Bund-Verlag, Collogne 1985, p. 62.

part of *Aktion Reinhardt*, this camp would have been a natural destination for at least part of the Jews in the district of Lublin, yet they were sent to Bełżec and Sobibór instead. This, as we shall see below, renders even more questionable the fact that the Höfle message should have an arrival (*Zugang*) of 12,761 Jews for Majdanek within the last two weeks of December of 1942.

On the other hand, if Majdanek had been part of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, why would its homicidal gas chambers[952] have used Zyklon B rather than the exhaust gases from an internal combustion engine? In this context it is absurd to believe that, according to mainstream Holocaust historiography, Bełżec initially experimented with Zyklon B for its killings, but abandoned it later. In the reasoning of the verdict in the trial against Josef Oberhauser in Munich it is in fact said:[953]

> *"Over the first few weeks Zyklon-B-gas was used as the killing medium, later on, for reasons of economy, exhaust gas from a Diesel engine."*

And for what purpose would Jews have been sent from Majdanek to Sobibór, i.e. from one alleged extermination camp to another? Schelvis tells us:[954]

> *"In the autumn of 1942 some 1,600 Jews arrived in their striped suits from Lublin/Majdanek; they were to be murdered the same day."*

According to the witness Joseph Duniec, the transport which left France on 25 March 1943 with 1,008 deportees on board was rerouted "to Majdanek and on to Sobibór, as Majdanek could not accommodate them."[955]

In stark contrast to this we have seen above in Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942, that "Hstuf. Höfle is about to build a large camp in which the Jews fit for work can be classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary" (see p. 297).

These Jews were certainly excluded from any evacuation beyond the confines of the Government General and were in all likelihood employed in the network of camps in the Lublin district.

---

952 Actually, they were disinfestation chambers as has been documented abundantly in the book already mentioned, *op. cit.* (note 664), chapter VI.2: "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 128-138.

953 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 133.

954 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 109.

955 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 233.

The deportations envisaged at the meeting of 26 and 28 September 1942 were later implemented only partially, because in the section "The Jews in the ghettos" Korherr established the estimate for "the Jews primarily housed in the remaining ghettos of the General Government" as of 31 December 1942 as given in Table 11.[956]

Table 11: Korherr's Ghetto Jews end of 1942

DISTRICT	NUMBER OF JEWS
Cracow	37,000
Radom	29,400
Lublin	20,000 (estimated)
Warsaw	50,000
Lemberg	161,514
Total, General Government	297,914

If there were about 600,000 Jews in the General Government yet to be evacuated at the end of September 1942 and if some 297,900 still remained at the end of December, it follows that between October and December roughly (600,000 – 297,000 =) 302,100 and up to the end of September (1,274,000 – 302,100 =) 971,900 had been evacuated.

But if 12,761 Jews had been gassed at Majdanek within two weeks, the remainder of 20,000 in the entire district could have been gassed in little more than three weeks.

The completion of the first disinfestation facilities at Majdanek, officially labeled "2 delousing barracks with baths," but which mainstream historiography claims to have house the alleged homicidal gas chambers, was announced on 22 October 1942.[957] At that time they were no doubt already in operation. If what mainstream historians claim were true, they would have had an extermination capacity of at least (12,761÷2=) about 6,380 persons per week. But even if the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle report had been taken to the camp after that date, the alleged gas chambers would have been able to operate for nine weeks, up to the end of December, and could have gassed (6,380×9=) about 57,400 persons, i.e. not only the 24,700 Jews who had arrived at the camp in 1942, but also the 20,000 remaining in the Lublin district at the end of the year, plus another 12,700.

---

956 NO-5194, p. 11.

957 Letter from Zentralbauleitung at Lublin to SS-Wirtschafter Gruppe C-Bauwesen with Höhere SS-und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement dated 22 October 1942. WAPL, ZBL, 8, p.22.

The case of the district of Lemberg is stranger still. According to the Katzmann report a total of 254,989 Jews[958] had been "removed and/or resettled" as of 10 November 1942, presumably to Bełżec. On 31 December there were still 161,514 in the district, but in spite of this the Bełżec Camp was shut down on 11 December.[959]

The conclusion we may draw from the analysis of the Korherr report is that the "special treatment of Jews" stood only for the deportation of western Jews (those from the *Altreich* with *Sudetenland*, *Ostmark* and Protectorate) and of the eastern Jews (those from *Ostgebiete* with Bialystok and General Government with Lemberg) to the East, i.e. beyond the confines of the Greater German Reich. The Jews deported within these confines, in particular the roughly (121,428+8,500=) 130,000 Jews sent to Auschwitz, were not subjected to "special treatment."[960] Neither were the 69,084 Jews deported from the *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, Protectorate, and Slovakia to Nisko and the Lublin district *formally* subjected to it. We say *formally*, because they acquired the status of "specially treated" (*sonderbehandelt*) gradually as they were transited from the Polish ghettos through the various camps.[961] This is also true for the 18,004 Jews deported to Theresienstadt and then from that ghetto to Treblinka. In practice there was a double accounting system: one for the Jews evacuated from individual countries, and one for the Jews who were transited through the above camps and who were counted independently of their origin.

Within the scope of *Aktion Reinhardt* the count of the western Jews was, in fact, based on the transport lists of which SS-*Obersturmführer* Helmut Pohl in Lublin received two copies in his quality as Head of Resettlement at Lublin.[962] Here the western Jews in transit were counted again as arrivals (*Zugang*) to, or as transited (*durchgeschleust*) through, the Majdanek or the other camps.

---

958 IMT, Vol. XXXVII, p. 398.

959 Robert O'Neil, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," Chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses," in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Bełżec1/bel000.html.

960 At Auschwitz, however, the term "Sonderbehandlung" had an analogous meaning but on a smaller scale; it designated the Jews who, as part of *Ostwanderung*, were transited through the camp on their way to the *Durchgangsghettos* in the eastern territories.

961 The 12,021 Jews sent to Sobibór were part of those evacuated and not of those specially treated (*sonderbehandelt*), therefore they were not quickly transited (*durchgeschleust*) either through this camp, but were probably spread over the whole area, as is suggested by the transport of 9 May 1942 mentioned above for work on *Wasserwirtschaft* and *Entwässerung*. Cf. also Chapter 7.

962 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 237.

9.5. Registration of Deportees in the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

The eastern Jews were sent to Sobibór and the other two camps without transport lists, and yet the figures of the Höfle message are extremely precise, down to single units. How can we explain this fact? The Museum at Konin provides us with a significant indication concerning this question, as far as the Chełmno camp is concerned:[963]

> *"South of the grave a round aluminum badge with No. 1280 and a hole for hanging the badge was found. According to the accounts of the employed workers, in the period between 1962-1964 when the cemetery was being tidied, 6 similar badges were found near the 'włocławska' grave. They were later handed over to the Town Council in Dąbie, which further handed them over to a newly-established Museum in Chełmno. Interesting is the fact that the badges have the same diameter, while the numbers on most of them form a sequence: 3276, 3277, 3378, 3280, 3281, 2521. In the Chełmno estate grounds, near the granary, a smaller badge with number 1104 was found. It is unknown which group of prisoners had to wear such badges. Significantly greater quantities (over 300) of such numbered badges made of concrete were found during archeological research in Bełżec; their function, however, has not been explained there either. Perhaps an answer to this question lies in the organization of labor camps for Jews."*

Andrzej Kola has, in fact, published three photographs showing various cement disks with an imprinted number in the middle and a hole near the upper edge.[964] Photograph 117, which also show a metric ruler, allows us to say that the diameter of these disks was about 5 centimeters, and the six disks visible show the following sequence of numbers: 12262, 12816, 12707, 12285, 12099, and 12420. But photograph 115 shows a disk with a number over 66000 (possibly 66977, the lower portion of the disk is missing). Kola tells us that these disks were found in excavation 11e/98, i.e. in an area of 31.5 sqm of Building D.[965] What was the function of such disks?

What comes to mind is a "token" in receipt of clothes that were to be disinfested; cement disks could have been attached to the clothes on

---

963 "Chełmno," in: www.muzeum.com.pl/en/Chełmno.htm.
964 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 304), photographs 115-117 on pp. 83f.
965 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

their passage through the disinfestation chamber, even if steam was being used there, so that the goods could be identified as they came out. The detainees would be given a token as a receipt with a corresponding number, as some witnesses have stated. On this point Louis de Jong declared:[966]

> *"The luggage* [of the deportees] *had to be left in the luggage barracks; in exchange the arrivals were generally handed numbered metal tags."*

From the "Holocaust" point of view, which de Jong shares, the "metal tags" could be explained as being fake "receipts" handed out to deceive the victims, but this would not apply to the cement disks as well. And even if they, too, were fake "receipts," why would one have produced over 66,000 of them? Such a high number makes sense only if the disks somehow related to people. Were they dead or alive? From the perspective of mainstream historiography it would have been useless to number the corpses by means of cement tags. If anyone had wanted to count the victims, a simple list would have been enough. The only instance where a similar system of identification is described is the case of the "*Schamotte-Marken*," disks made of refractory material and carrying a number that would be placed into the coffin to enable the identification of the ashes after incineration in civilian crematoria. Initially this method was also in use at Auschwitz.

In a letter dated 3 June 1940 the firm I.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt offered to SS-*Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz "500 pcs. refractory tags numbered consecutively 1 – 500" for the sum of 65 Reichsmark.[967] But in the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* such a procedure would not have made any sense in the eyes of "Holocaust" historians, both because most of those camps didn't have crematories to begin with (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka) and because it would have been absolutely foolish, if not close to impossible, to later on try to identify the remains of corpses in mass graves or incinerated in open pits.

Hence, the only explanation we are left with is that the tags concerned persons that were still alive. They were no doubt a means of identification based on the ID numbers as were used by all concentration camps. At Mauthausen, for example, a detainees would be given cloth tags with numbers, to be sewn on their uniforms, plus "a metal tag

---

966 L. de Jong, *op. cit.* (note 251), pp. 24f.
967 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

with punched numbers"[968] to be worn like a military ID tag. The cement disks were therefore the ID numbers of the deportees passing through Bełżec and the other *Aktion Reinhardt* camps and, in all likelihood, tied in with a file system. On account of their precision, the numbers cited in Höfle's message speak in favor of such a procedure.

This does not stand in the way of the explanation we have proposed above: If each deportee going through an *Aktion Reinhardt* camp did indeed receive an ID number, then we can also understand why the cement disks accompanying the clothes into the disinfestation chambers show such high figures – over 60,000.

9.6. Prof. Kulischer on the Expulsion of Jews

But where did the Jews who had been evacuated from Greater Germany actually end up? This question was answered at the time of Korherr's report by Professor Eugene M. Kulischer, member of the International Labour Office at Montreal, Canada, in a book entitled *The displacement of population in Europe*[969] published in 1943. For his work the author used the assistance of 24 institutions – Jewish, American, Belgian, Czechoslovak, Finnish, French, Greek, Latvian, Lithuanian, Polish, Turkish, Yugoslav, as well as the International Red Cross.

Each one of these institutions had a dense network of information channels in the various European countries, which meant that Kulischer had at his disposal the best sources of information relative to his project.

The book has a section entitled "The Expulsion and Deportation of Jews," which testifies to the author's profound knowledge of the National Socialist policy towards the Jews. It was a detailed statistical presentation, which constitutes the best comment on Korherr's report. We will quote the major passages:[970]

---

968 H. Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*. Dokumentation, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p.45. We wish to add that metal tags were used in the German army for the identification of soldiers. They were worn with a neck-band and had two sections, each bearing the same ID numbers etc. When a soldier was killed, one half was broken off and sent to the competent military authorities, the other half would be buried along with the body.

969 E.M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.

970 *Ibid.*, pp. 95-99.

"Until the outbreak of war, emigration was ostensibly encouraged; Chancellor Hitler said that he would willingly give a thousand mark note to every Jew who would leave. In practice, however, less humane and more effective methods of promoting Jewish emigration were adopted. Life in Germany was made impossible for Jews in order to induce them to leave, and when they left they had to abandon almost all their property. At the same time, a moral obligation to receive the Jews was imposed on other nations.

With the extension of German conquests, the aims of Germany's Jewish policy were widened to embrace the 'liberation of all Europe from the Jewish yoke.' Not only the deportation and segregation of the Jews, but their extermination[971] *also was an openly proclaimed objective of German policy. But the main factor which changed the character of the anti-Jewish measures lay in the changed conditions themselves. With the progress of the war, emigration possibilities became more and more restricted. On the other hand, Germany was now able to send Jews to non-German territories under German control, so that as stimulated emigration declined, deportation increased. The Jews were either expelled to 'purge'*[972] *a given country or city of its Jewish element, or they were concentrated in specific regions, cities or parties of cities to 'purge' the rest of the locality.*[973]

It must be emphasised that the wholesale and recurrent removal of Jews is at the same time an effective method of securing their economic extermination. No regard is had to their prospects of earning a livelihood; on the contrary, the transfer is carried out in such a way as to make it impossible for the Jew to reorganize his economic life. His relations not only with the Gentiles but also with his own people are severed; and if he succeeds in establishing new connections they are again broken by a further move. Because of the various methods used to secure the segregation and concentration of Jews, they are uprooted over and over and prevented from striking

---

971 In NS lingo "Vernichtung" or "Ausrottung." The significance of the term will be explained below.

972 In NS lingo: to carry out a "Bereinigung" or to render "judenfrei."

973 This was actually the usual procedure. For example, the counties (Kreise) of Biała Podlaska and Radzin in the Lublin district jointly selected Międzyrzecz "als jüdisches Wohngebiet"; as this community was part of Radzin county, Biala Podlaska county ended up "judenfrei." *Lemberger Zeitung*, no 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5, "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG."

fresh roots anywhere. First they are sent to the General Gouvernement. Then the town in which they were settled is 'purged.' In their new place of residence a ghetto is established. But even the ghetto does not give the Jews the security of a permanent residence, and they are again removed further east.

In many cases the immediate motive for expulsion or deportation was to make room for Germans. The first victims of expulsion on a grand scale were the Jews of the incorporated western Polish provinces, who were expelled along with the Polish inhabitants, in both cases to make room for the 'repatriated' Germans. Later, Jews were deported because, according to the official statements, they owned apartments suitable for alien refugees from cities subject to air-raids.[974]

At the same, however, another factor, perceptible since the end of 1940 and now assuming growing importance, is strongly operating in a contrary direction – namely, the needs of the German war economy. As a result, Germany's Jewish policy may be described as a compromise between extermination of the Jews and their utilisation in the war economy.

Early in 1941 a semi-official German article described with satisfaction the exclusion of the Jews working population from economic life. Already in 1938 the Jews had been 'released' from productive work on a wide scale. 'But,' the article continues, 'in consequence of the incipient strain on labour resources and of the necessity of harnessing all the available supply of manpower, a trend in the opposite direction soon became noticeable.' At first the Jews were used for unskilled jobs, but later the 'more efficient' among them were given suitable higher grade work. Jews were not, of course, reinstated in the professional activities from which they had been expelled. They were conscripted as forced labour, at first to 'release German workers for urgent construction work for the Reich,' but later also for direct employment in industries manufacturing army supplies. In a number of cases the Jews were not removed because they were needed as workers; in others, they were deliberately sent to places where they could be put to work. To some extent, therefore, the

---

974 The "Zusammenhang zwischen dem Wohnraummangel im Reich und den Judendeportationen" (relationship between housing shortage in the Reich and Jewish deportations), also in connection with "Wohnungen für Bombengeschädigte" (housing for victims of bombing), has been illustrated by Peter Witte, *op. cit.* (note 593), pp. 43-46.

character of deportation and even its direction were influenced by labour requirements.

Generally speaking, no other group of people has been subjected to compulsory removal from their homes on so great a scale. This forced transfer had taken the following forms:

- *Mere expulsion from a territory, the Jews being taken to the frontier of the territory they are to leave. This was the procedure adopted in regard of the Jews from Alsace and south-west Germany, who were taken to the French frontier,*[975] *and also at times in regard to the Jews of the Incorporated Provinces, who were taken to the General Gouvernment and there left to their fate.*
- *Mere expulsion from a city without any assignment or destination, as in the case of the Jews expelled from Cracow.*
- *Expulsion from an area which is to be 'purged of Jews' and deportation to a special region (e.g. the Lublin reservation), city or town, or part of such region, city or town. Since 1940 this has been the usual practice adopted in removing Jews from various German-controlled territories and deporting them to the General Government, <u>or, latterly, to the occupied area of the Soviet Union</u>.*
- *Deportation within the limits of the same territory; thus the Jews of the General Government are deported to other cities and towns in the same territory, in which ghettos are set up.*
- *Removal from one part of a city to another, by means of the setting up of ghettos or segregation in specified quarters.*
- *Removal of Jews conscripted for forced labour to special Jewish labour camps.*

It is worth noting that compulsory transfer is tending more and more to become the sole form of Jewish migration. Thus a Decree of 11 December 1939 prohibited the Jews in the General Government from changing their residence without a special permit, and similar measures have been adopted throughout the whole of German-dominated Europe.

<u>Earlier Forms of Expulsion and Deportation.</u>

There were various isolated instances of expulsion even before the outbreak of war. Thus, in November 1938, between 15,000 and 16,000 Polish Jews living in Germany were seized, packed into

975 The Jews deported to France from Baden and Pfalz (Palatinate) in Germany, estimated by Kulischer at 9,000. Korherr has 6,504.

freight cars and taken to the Polish border, many of them to the frontier town of Zbonszyn.

In this case the German authorities could claim that they were foreigners.[976] *But this was not so in another case which attracted much attention because of the exceptional attendant circumstances. After the annexation of Austria, 400 Jewish families living in the province of Burgenland were expelled. Some escaped to Vienna and other to Czechoslovakia, but a group of about 70, who were packed on an old freighter, remained aboard for more than four months in a no-man's land between Germany, Czechoslovakia and Hungary.*

After the outbreak of the war, the expulsion of Jews began at first in a somewhat unorganized fashion, its object being to place the Jews outside the limits of German rule. In September 1939 Polish Jews fled in masses from the invading armies, pushing further and further east in an attempt to escape to Soviet-occupied territory. In this they succeeded, owing to the attitude of the Soviet authorities during the first two months of the Soviet occupation of Poland. The Germans often tried to encourage this flight; many cases were reported of Jews literally driven at the point of guns and bayonets to the demarcation line and into the frontier rivers. Many were openly admitted by the Soviet authorities; many others managed to cross the border secretly. The number of Jews who fled into the eastern Polish provinces (both before they were occupied by the Soviet Union and after) is estimated by the Institute of Jewish Affairs at 200,000 al least.

At the end of November, the Soviet Government closed the frontier. In the meantime the Germans had begun to carry out another plan for the elimination of the Jews, that of deportation to the so-called Lublin 'reservation.' This idea of a special Jewish region, to which Jews from all German-ruled countries would be sent, is attributed to the National Socialist theorist Alfred Rosenberg, who proposed in a lecture on 7 February 1939, developing his scheme for a reservation in contrast with the Zionist idea of a Jewish State. After the occupation of Poland the Lublin district, which according to the census of 1931 had a population of 2,465,000 and numbered 314,000 Jewish inhabitants, was set apart for the execution of this plan. Before the

---

976 As described by Reitlinger who speaks of 17,000 persons expelled in his German book *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, pp. 10f. In the 1968 English edition, *op. cit.* (note 558), p. 9, he speaks of "15,000 Jews with Polish passports."

middle of 1940, 650,000 Jews were to be settled there. Great publicity was given to the scheme and a press campaign was launched to convince the German people that 'a solution of the Jewish problem in Europe' had finally been found. Deportation started in the second half of October 1939, and during the first months large numbers of Jews, especially from Vienna and the Protectorate and from the Old Reich, were sent to the reservation.[977] *The deportees were given a few hours to leave. They were permitted to take with them up to 50 kilograms (110 lbs.) of luggage and a sum of money equivalent to between $40 and $120. No preparations were made to receive them, and the reservation soon became a hotbed of epidemics which were bound to spread to the German army too. The idea of a special reservation for Jews was accordingly given up for the time being, after some 30,000 Jews had already been sent there."*

This is followed by a detailed statistical analysis of the individual countries, headed "Countries and Territories of Expulsion and Deportation," the results of which are summarized in the final tables set out below.

Kulischer then devotes a major section to the destination of the deported Jews, entitled "Territories of Destination and Methods of Confinement," which brings to mind the territorial final solution envisioned by Heydrich:[978]

"The number of the Jews deported up to December 1942 from all European countries except Poland, i.e. from Germany, France, Belgium, Netherlands, Norway, Slovakia, Romania and Yugoslavia, may be estimated on the basis of the figures given above at about 650,000. Furthermore, 50,000 to 60,000 Jews from Bohemia-Moravia have been confined in a concentration camp within the country itself.[979]

Some of the Jews from Belgium were sent to a neighbouring part of Western Europe for forced labour, <u>but generally speaking the tendency has been to remove the Jews to the east</u>. Many Western European Jews were reported to have been sent to the mines of Silesia. <u>The great majority were sent to the General Government and, in ever growing numbers, to the eastern area, that is, to the territories</u>

977 This was the Nisko plan. As already stated, the deportations from the "Jewish reservation" would begin on 20 October 1939; author's comment.

978 E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 969), pp. 107f.

979 The ghetto of Theresienstadt; author's comment.

which had been under Soviet rule since September 1939 and to the other occupied areas of the Soviet Union.
During the early period, deportation meant removal to the General Gouvernment, but since 1940 the deported Jews have tended more and more to be sent exclusively to ghettos and labour camps.

Ghettos.
The first ghettos were set up in Łodź in the winter of 1939-1940. Since spring of 1940 they have been introduced in a number of cities and towns in the Warthegau and the General Gouvernment. In the summer of 1940 the Germans segregated the district of Warsaw inhabited mainly by Jews under the pretext that it was a breeding-place of contagious diseases, and in the autumn of the same year a ghetto was formally established. All Jews living outside its confines were ordered to move into the ghetto and all Poles living inside to leave the ghetto area. Many Jews were also brought there from abroad. In the first half of 1942 about 500,000 persons were crowded into the Warsaw ghetto.
The growth of the ghettos is illustrated by the following estimates. In November 1941 the Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the number of Jews confined in the ghettos 'at no less than 1,000,000.' In December 1941 figures released by Polish Jewish circles in London showed that about 1,300,000 Jews had been herded into eleven ghettos in various parts of the country. For the early summer of 1942 the Institute of Jewish Affairs gave the number as 1,500,000. On 28 October and 10 November 1942 the Secretary of State for Security in the General Gouvernment issued regulations about Jewish ghettos in the five districts of the General Gouvernment (Warsaw, Lublin, Cracow, Radom and Galicia), providing that from 30 November 1942 all General Gouvernment Jews must live in confined areas. Jews employed in armament and other war industries and living in closed camps are exempted. The confined areas are of two kinds: ghettos inside the larger towns, and purely Jewish towns, cleared of their non-Jewish population. In the whole of the General Gouvernment there are 13 ghettos, the largest being the Warsaw ghetto, and 42 Jewish towns.[980]

980 These are two documents with the same title, "Polizeiverordnung über die Bildung von Judenwohnbezirken in den Distrikten Warschau und Lublin," issued by SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger in his quality of Höherer SS- und

Since the invasion of the U.S.S.R., ghettos have been established in Western Byelorussia, Western Ukraine and the Baltic States, and also in occupied Russia.

The primary purpose of the ghettos and special Jewish towns is the segregation of the local Jewish population. This consists of the former inhabitants of the area which was turned into a ghetto or a Jewish town, the inhabitants of the same town who are removed to the ghetto, and Jews removed from other localities of the same country. For the second and third categories segregation in the ghetto meant compulsory removal, and for the third category forced migration also. The number of persons affected by this internal forced migration may have numbered many hundreds of thousands in the General Gouvernment alone.

The ghettos of the General Gouvernment or of the Eastern Territories are also the usual destination of the Jews deported from the west by the German authorities or by authorities of other countries allied to Germany." (Emph. added)

The section which follows treats the *Forced Labour Camps*. After discussing age limits, working hours and types of work, Kulischer writes:[981]

"Up to the summer of 1941, at least 85 Jewish labor camps were known to exist in the General Gouvernment. Of the 35 camps the position of which was known, two-thirds were located on the eastern frontier.

Forced labour for Jews expanded rapidly, having developed from a subsidiary measure into an essential feature of the treatment of Jews. In April 1942, the Gazeta Żydowska reported that 25,000 Jews were engaged in compulsory construction work in the Warsaw district, and on the basis of other data given by the same journal, the Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the total number of Jews in forced labour camps in Poland in the fall of 1941 at 100,000. During 1942, forced labour became the common fate of the Jewish in Poland <u>and in German-occupied territory</u>. The period for which Jews fit to work are liable for forced labour is no longer limited. Their removal to east was largely motivated by the wish to make use

---

Polizeiführer in the General Government and of State secretary for security on 28 October and 10 November 1942, respectively. The first set up 12 Judenwohnbezirke, the second 41. Cf. the list in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 266f.

981 E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 969), pp. 107-111.

of them as forced labour, and as Germany's need of manpower grew, deportation for adults of working age was tantamount to assignment to forced labour.

In contrast with the other inhabitants of German-occupied countries, Jews are not sent to work in the Reich, because Jewish immigration would run counter to the policy of making Germany 'free of Jews.' The needs of the war economy compelled German authorities to deviate from this rule to some extent, and indeed some exceptions have been reported. But, generally speaking, deportation to the east is for the Jews the equivalent of the recruitment for work in the Reich to which the rest of the population of German-controlled Europe is subject, and their removal further and further eastwards is doubtless connected with the need for supplying the army's requirements near the front.

For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine. It is hardly possible to distinguish how far the changes in the Jewish population of the General Government are due to deportation and how far they are attributable to 'ordinary' mortality and extermination. Moreover, the number of Jews remaining in the General Government is in any case uncertain."

Finally, Kulischer sets out a statistical summary for the countries of the Jewish deportations, arranged in a way similar to Korherr's report:[982]

"Total number of Uprooted Jews.

On the basis of the data presented above, the numbers of Jews expelled and deported from Germany and countries under German occupation or control since the outbreak of war in September 1939 may be estimated as follows:

---

982 *Ibid.*, pp. 111-113.

– Germany and Austria	*180,000*
– France (excluding Alsace-Lorraine)	*70,000*
– Alsace-Lorraine	*22,000*
– Belgium	*50,000*
– Netherlands	*80,000*
– Luxemburg	*2,000*
– Norway	*1,000*
– Slovakia	*70,000*
– Subcarpathia	*20,000*
– Incorporated Polish Provinces	*400,000*
– Old Romania, Transylvania, Bukovina and Bessarabia	*185,000*
Total	*1,080,000.*

In addition, some tens of thousands have been deported from the Bulgarian controlled parts of Yugoslavia and Greece. This brings the total number of expelled and deported Jews up to some 1,100,000. Of this total, 9,000 Jews from Baden and Palatinate, 22,000 from Alsace-Lorraine, some of the 70,000 from Slovakia, some of the 2,000 from Luxemburg, and the first 300,000 from the Incorporated Provinces of Poland, were expelled; the others have been deported.

Only a few thousand of these deportees were sent to western Europe; all the others went to the General Government, and further east to the German and Romanian-occupied territories of the Soviet Union. It should be noted that some of the Jews of Alsace-Lorraine and Germany may possibly appear twice in the calculation, since the 70,000 Jews deported from France to the east probably include a number of those expelled at an earlier date from Alsace-Lorraine and south-western Germany. In any case, a total of 1,050,000 would make allowance for any double counting.

In order to estimate the total number of uprooted Jews, however, this figure must be increased by the addition of those who were evacuated, fled or emigrated. According to the data given above, these figures are as follows:

– Refugees from Poland to and through Romania, Hungary and Lithuania	*50,000*
– Refugees from the Incorporated Provinces to the General Government	*60,000*
– Refugees from German-occupied Poland to Soviet-	*200,000*

occupied territory	
– Refugees from Bessarabia	*100,000*
– Evacuees from the Baltic States	*30,000*
– Evacuees from Western Byelorussia and Western Ukraine	*500,000*
– Evacuees from the pre-1939 territory of Soviet Union	*1,100,000*
– Emigrants to overseas and neutral European countries	*160,000*
Total	*2,200,000*

This number again includes some refugees who have been counted twice, among the following groups: (1) 50,000 refugees from Poland who went to European countries; many of these emigrated later, while others were afterwards deported; (2) 200,000 Jews who went from German-occupied Poland to Soviet-occupied territory in 1939; some of them were afterwards removed to the east, and therefore figure in the total of 500,000 Jews removed from Western Byelorussia and the Western Ukraine. To avoid the possibility of double counting, half of both these groups may be deducted, thus giving a total of 2,100,000.

Summing up both sets of figures, i.e. figures relating to Jews deported and expelled and to those otherwise displaced, a total of 3,150,000 is obtained.

This figure does not include. (a) the hundreds of thousands of Polish Jews deported eastward from the General Government, and (b) hundreds of thousands of Jews transferred by compulsion within the limits of the same country or territory to be segregated in ghettos and special Jewish towns, in particular in the General Government and in the German-occupied Eastern Territories. Assuming that only a third of the resident Jews who remained in these territories were affected by (a) and (b), nearly 1,000,000 Jews must have been compulsorily removed eastward or from one town to another. Accordingly, the number of Jews compulsorily removed from their homes would be about 2,100,000, or in any case over 2,000,000, and the total of all uprooted Jews 4,150,000, or in any case over 4,000,000."

Table 12: Deported Jews acc. to Kulischer

FROM	#	TO
Germany (incl. Austria)	170,000	General Government
Germany (Baden and Palatinate)	9,000	Unoccupied France
Slovakia	60,000	Eastern Galicia
Slovakia	10,000	Hungary
German occupied Poland	3,000 1,600 15,000 200,000	Hungary Romania Baltic States W. Byelorussia and W. Ukraine
Incorporated Polish Provinces	460,000	General Government
Western Byelorussia and Ukraine (frontiers of '40)	500,000	Eastern U.S.S.R. (113,000 beyond to Iran, India and Africa)
Lithuania	10,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Latvia	15,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Estonia	5,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Norway	1,000	General Government
Netherlands	80,000	German-occupied Soviet Territory
Belgium	1,000 50,000	Northern France German-occupied Poland
Alsace-Lorraine	22,000	Unoccupied France
Other parts of France	70,000	Incorporated Polish Provinces and General Government
Old Romania, Transylvania and Dobruja	80,000	Bessarabia and North Bukovina
Bessarabia and North Bukovina	185,000	Romanian-annexed Soviet territory (Transnistria)
Bessarabia and North Bukovina	100,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.

In a table entitled "Movements of non-German Populations" Kulischer summarizes the results of his study. We reproduce in Table 12 the numbers concerning the Jews.[983]

Kulischer appears to be well informed about the National Socialist policy toward the Jews and about the deportations, even though his statistical data at times diverge considerably from those of Korherr.[984] We must, however, remember that he was also well informed about the destination of the deportees. What he writes is in any case confirmed by contemporary documents.[985]

983 *Ibid.*, pp. 114f.

984 However, the total number of missing registered Jews is equal to Korherr's figure: 4 million. NO-5194, p. 15.

985 For a more detailed treatment of this topic we refer the reader to chapter VIII.6: "Final Destination of Jews Deported to the East," C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), pp. 253-261.

A number of high-level meetings of German officials in late 1941 dealing with the deportations from the Protectorate to the East and the difficulties encountered at the receiving end have been discussed in detail in Chapter 7.

The *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (Israelite weekly for Switzerland) reported the following on 16 October 1942:[986]

> *"For some time there has been a trend toward dissolution of the ghettos in Poland. That was the case with Lublin, then it was Warsaw's turn. It is not known how far the plan has been carried out already. The former residents of the ghetto are going farther to the east into the occupied Russian territory; Jews from Germany were brought into the ghetto to partly take their place.* […] *an eye witness, who was in Riga a short time ago and was able to flee, reports that 32,000 Jews are still in the ghetto of Riga now. Since the occupation, thousands of Jews have been killed. In the morning, the Jews are said to have to line up outside the city for forced labor. They are said to not receive salaries but only permissions for food supply. Compared to the rest of the populace, they are said to receive only severely short rations: they are said to receive only 100 g of bread daily and 2 kg of potatoes per week. Recently, transports of Jews from Belgium and other nations of western Europe were noted in Riga, which, however, immediately traveled on again toward unknown destinations. In the ghetto of Riga, so it is said, there were pogroms on the 30th of November and the 8th of December, to which a great many Jews fell victim."*

What was the fate of these deportees? We will address this question in the next chapter.

---

986 *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, No. 42, 16. Oktober 1942, pp. 10f.

10. The Fate of the Deportees

10.1. The Fate of Jews Deported Directly to the East

As mentioned above, Reichsbahn documents show that at least 66,210 Jews from the *Altreich*, Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia were moved directly into the occupied Eastern Territories between November of 1941 and November of 1942.[987] We can retrace the fate of a certain portion of these people. In his book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Arthur Butz addresses the case of the German Jewess Jeannette Wolff, a socialist who was taken to Riga in 1942 and who described her experiences after the war.[988] A collective volume contains the reports of seven German Jews, five women and two men, who were likewise transported to Riga in 1941 and/or 1942 and who were later moved from there to the Stutthof concentration camp east of Danzig.[989]

It is of interest in this context to note that, out of the 48,609 Jews who arrived at Stutthof between 29 June and 27 October 1944, more than half of them – 25,043 persons – came from the Baltic states (10,458 from Kaunas in Lithuania and 14,585 from Riga in Latvia). Among them we find hundreds of children, labeled "Knabe" (boy) or "Mädchen" (girl) on the deportation lists. Some of the lists for the transports from Kaunas have survived. We can glean from the corresponding names and other details that the above designations applied to persons born in 1929 or later, i.e. to children not older than 15 at the time. The transport list of 12 July 1944 contains 3,098 names, among them those of 80 boys and girls. The nearly complete list of 19 July has 88 out of 1,095 names which belong to this category. The total number of children must have been far higher because 483 boys and 416 girls were moved on from Stutthof to Auschwitz on 25 July 1944.[990]

---

987 Cf. end of Chapter 7, p. 224.

988 Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, p. 268. Jeannette Wolff's account was published in the collective volume *We Survived*, edited by Eric E. Boehm, Yale University Press, New Haven 1949.

989 Hermann Kuhn, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990.

990 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National*

The deportation of German Jews into the eastern territories is mentioned in the official "Holocaust" literature as well. Gerald Reitlinger writes:[991]

> *"A larger number of deportees were taken to Riga.* […] *Jeannette Wolff* […] *mentions eleven transports, including the exceptionally large one by which she, along with 1,350 others, was taken from Dortmund to Riga on 25 January 1942.* […] *In response to this* [i.e. to an objection by the Wehrmacht which appreciated the Jews as workers and secretarial staff] *the Russia Plan was reactivated with some 25,000 Jews from the Greater Reich being taken to Riga, Estonia and the Minsk area."*

The relations between the Wehrmacht and the German Jews working for them seem to have been very good, because on 20 August 1943 they prompted SS-*Obergruppenführer* Richard Hildebrandt, Head of the SS-*Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt* (SS central office for race and settlement) to prohibit any contacts between Jews and German army personnel beyond the strict minimum necessary for the tasks at hand. He also banned any assignment of Jews to office work or private purposes.[992]

These facts are in disagreement with the official version of history, for we must remember the following:

As mentioned previously, the deportations began in November of 1941.[993] According to mainstream Holocaust literature, a first "extermination camp" went into service at Chełmno (Kulmhof) in December of 1941. As such a camp cannot be set up overnight, the construction of Chełmno must have been in the planning stage for months. If it actually was an extermination camp, then we would have to believe that a plan for the physical liquidation of the Jews already existed at such an early stage. (We remind our readers of the fact that Chełmno, just like the later camps set up at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, is said to have been a pure annihilation camp in which even the able-bodied Jews were gassed immediately on arrival, unregistered, except for a handful of "working Jews" whose lives were spared for the moment.)

Why then were German, Austrian, and Czech Jews not sent to Chełmno to be gassed, but moved into the eastern territories starting in

---

Socialist Jewish Policy, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 8, 93f.

991 Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, pp. 100ff.; Reitlinger's 1968 Engl. edition, *op. cit.* (note 558), pp. 92ff, mentions only "a few thousand Reichs Jews."

992 NO-1624, summarized by A. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 988), pp. 267f.

993 Cf. Subchapter 8.1. and Chapter 9.

November of 1941? Reitlinger confirms that from July and August of 1942 onwards some 25,000 German Jews were moved to Latvia, Estonia, and White Ruthenia, yet not to be gassed but to be used as workers or office staff. If we follow the mainstream Holocaust literature, five "extermination camps" were in operation by July of 1942, with a sixth being added the following month. Why did these Jews bypass these five or six "extermination camps" and go into White Russia or the Baltic states?

Such elementary questions have never been addressed by the court historians, and it is easy to see why this should be so.

10.2. Number of Jews Moved to the East

10.2.1. Via the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

Before addressing the question of the fate of the Jews moved into the eastern areas indirectly, i.e. via transit camps, we shall try to determine their total number. For this purpose we shall assume that this population is roughly identical to the persons who "were gassed in the extermination camps without being registered" according to the orthodox literature. We shall not attempt to subdivide this population according to nationalities and shall limit ourselves to a distinction based on only two categories: the Polish and the non-Polish Jews.

Let us first consider the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. The most important document by far which we can consult for this purpose is the *Korherr Report*, according to which 1,274,166 Jews had transited "through the camps in the General Government" by the end of 1942 (cf. Chapter 9). As far as the figures for 1943 are concerned, the absence of any documents forces us to make an approximation for the number of persons having transited through the four camps. The general situation regarding the individual camps can be described as follows for the year 1943:

– Majdanek: No documents refer to any transfers to the eastern areas originating from Majdanek in 1943.
– Bełżec: This camp was closed down in November of 1942, hence no deportations can have originated there in 1943.
– Sobibór: Jules Schelvis speaks of 68,795 Jews arriving at this camp in 1943. Even though his figure may be slightly on the high side (cf.

Section 2.3.19.), we shall use it in compensation of any possible transfers from Majdanek and round it to 69,000 for the sake of simplicity.

– Treblinka: In the third edition (2003) of his standard work, Hilberg sets the total number of Jews taken to Treblinka at "up to 800,000."[994] Using Hilberg's maximum as a working hypothesis and deducting from it the 713,555 deportees mentioned in the Höfle radio message as having been taken to Treblinka up to the end of 1942 (cf. Subchapter 9.4.), we obtain a maximum figure of 86,445, rounded to 86,000 persons.

On this basis we can estimate the number of Jews moved from the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* to the eastern areas in 1943 as being (69,000 + 86,000 =) 155,000 persons at the utmost. Together with the deportees of 1942, i.e. 1,274,166 or roughly 1,274,000 persons, we obtain a combined maximum of about 1,429,000 persons.

Now, what was the share of non-Polish deportees within this group? On the subject of Jews deported to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps from Western and Southern Europe, the only precise indications concern Sobibór and Treblinka:

– Sobibór: If we follow Jules Schelvis, out of the total of about 170,165 (rounded to 170,200) deportees moved to this camp, some 54,550 came from Poland and another 13,700 from *Ostland* (cf. Section 2.3.19). Hence, if Schelvis' figures are correct, about (170,200 – 54,500 – 13,700 =) 102,000 Jews from other countries must have reached Sobibór.

– Treblinka: According to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* the following non-Polish Jews arrived at the Treblinka Camp: 7,000 from Slovakia, 8,000 from Theresienstadt, 4,000 from Greece, 2,800 from Saloniki,[995] as well as 7,000 from Macedonia,[996] yielding a total of 28,800 persons. As the documented number of Jews from Theresienstadt was not 8,000, but 18,004 (rounded off to 18,000 persons),[997] we must raise the grand total by 10,000 to 38,000 altogether.

---

994 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 1320.

995 After the occupation of Greece in 1940, the main part of the country was administratively subordinate to Italy, the north to Bulgaria, and the city of Saloniki, where most of the Greek Jews lived, to Germany. Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction…*, *op. cit.* (note 31), Vol. II, pp. 738ff.

996 I. Gutman et al., (note 14), Vol. I, p. 1430.

997 Miroslav Kárný, *Konečné řešení. Genocida českých židů v německé protektorátní poli-*

– Bełżec and Majdanek: On the subject of Bełżec, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* has this to say:[998]

> *"Some of the transports to Bełżec brought along German, Austrian and Czechoslovak Jews who had previously been deported from their home countries to Polish ghettos."*

The Polish ghettos in question were situated in the Lublin district. It should be remembered that the total number of German, Austrian, Czech, and Slovak Jews moved to this district amounted to 69,084 persons.[871] According to Schelvis, 28,284 (rounded to 28,300) Slovak, some 10,000 Czech, and about 23,500 German and Austrian Jews reached Sobibór, a total of 61,800 persons (cf. Section 2.3.19). For Treblinka the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* merely mentioned 7,000 deportees from Slovakia. This brings the total of Jews reported by these two sources to have been moved to Sobibór and Treblinka from the countries mentioned to 69,084 persons.

If we take into account that a certain number of the Jews moved into the Lublin district must have died there, there is no room left for any Jews deported to Sobibór from the countries in question – unless the figures given by the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* and by Schelvis for Sobibór and Treblinka are too high and a portion of the deportees did not reach these two camps, but were taken to Bełżec instead. Any German, Austrian, Czech, or Slovak Jews who may possibly have been moved to the eastern areas from Majdanek had likewise spent time in the ghettos or work camps of the Lublin district, and the figures for Sobibór and Treblinka would have been reduced accordingly.

The approximate number of non-Polish Jews who transited to the East via the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps thus amounted to (102,000+ 38,800=) 140,800 persons. In the same way we find a maximum figure of (1,429,000–140,800=) 1,288,200 for the Polish Jews moved to the East via the four camps in question.

10.2.2. Via Chełmno

According to the Korherr report 145,301 Jews "were moved through the camps in the *Warthegau*" (cf. Subchapter 9.4). As there was only one such camp in the *Warthegau*, Chełmno (Kulmhof), Korherr must have

---

tice, Academia, Prague 1991, pp. 115f.

998 I. Gutman et al., (note 14), Vol. I, pp. 179f.

made a mistake in using the plural, apparently because he said "moved through the camps in the General Government" elsewhere in his text.

For Chełmno no gassings are claimed to have taken place in 1943, which means that the figure of 145,301 (rounded to 145,300) must also be the total number of persons having been moved into the eastern areas via Chełmno.[999] Some 11,000 of them came from countries other than Poland,[1000] hence the number of Polish Jews within these deportees amounted to about 132,300 persons.

10.2.3. Via Auschwitz

Table 13: Number of Jews deported to Auschwitz

Origin	Deported	"gassed without registration" (i.e. moved elsewhere)
France	68,921	39,485
Belgium	24,906	15,724
Holland	60,085	38,231
Italy	7,422	5,661
Greece	54,533	41,776
Theresienstadt	42,454	18,396
Germany incl. Austria	23,438	17,165
Yugoslavia	8,000*	7,342
Norway	532	346
Czechoslovakia	21,572	9,082
Other camps	34,000	7,538
Unknown origins	6,016	4,262
Poland	188,000	149,000
Total	531,879	354,008

* hypothetical figure

A considerable portion of the Jews who reached Auschwitz and are said to have been gassed there on the spot without having been registered were Jews from Hungary. The deportations from Hungary, however, did not begin until May of 1944, and hence no Hungarian Jews ever reached the eastern areas, which were rapidly shrinking in size at the time. Only a certain number of Jewesses were moved into the Baltic states and were then sent on to Stutthof[1001] when these regions were

[999] For the summer of 1944, 7,000 gassings have been alleged for Chełmno. As the "gassed victims" (i.e. persons transferred) did, however, not reach the eastern territories, we need not take them into account here. Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genua 2009; Engl.: *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

[1000] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 101), pp. 285f.

[1001] Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 990), p. 31.

about to be abandoned by the German army. For that reason we do not have to consider Hungary in this respect.

Table 13 indicates the number of Jews sent to Auschwitz from countries other than Hungary as the well as the percentage claimed to have been "gassed without registration" (or moved further east in our opinion):[1002]

Hence, about 354,000 Jews were moved east from Auschwitz, among them some 149,000 Poles and some 205,000 persons from countries other than Poland.

10.2.4. Balance

We can now draw our conclusions regarding the number of Jews deported into the eastern areas:

– Deported via the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps:	~1,429,000
– Deported via Chełmno:	~145,300
– Deported via Auschwitz:	~354,000
– Deported directly w/o any stop-over in a camp:	~66,200
Total:	~1,994,500
– of which Polish Jews:	
(1,288,200 + 134,300 + 149,000 =)	~1,571,500
– of which non-Polish Jews:	
(140,800 + 11,000 + 205,000 + 66,200 =)	~423,000

Obviously, one has to deduct from these figures the deportees who died on the way to or at the transit camps. In the case of Sobibór we estimated their number to have amounted to about 10,000 persons, i.e. deportees who either died along the way or were killed in the camps in euthanasia operations – a practice which we believe to be probable although it is not documented (cf. Subchapter 5.7). As the conditions at Bełżec and Treblinka hardly differed from those at Sobibór and in view of the far greater number of people involved, the number of persons who died in these two camps or on the way there must have been much higher than in the case of Sobibór.

Seen in this light, the total of 1,994,500 persons arrived at above for the number of people moved into the eastern areas is necessarily too high. We wish also to stress that we have accepted the numbers quoted for the deportations in several instances in mainstream "Holocaust" lit-

[1002] The table was set up by Carlo Mattogno on the basis of his article "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27, and of data in D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 777).

erature, even if we judge them to be too high (especially in the case of the deportations to Treblinka in 1943). If allowance is made for this, then the actual figure for the Jews who were deported to the eastern areas may be lower by 100,000 than the maximum estimated by us, thus possibly being about 1.9 million at the utmost.

10.3. The Dissolution of Polish Jewry in the USSR

We must now consider the question of what happened to the Jews transferred into the Eastern Territories at the end of the World War II and over the ensuing years – to the extent that they survived the harsh conditions of the wartime. We shall first consider the Polish Jews who constitute the clear majority.

In June 1945 the World Jewish Congress claimed 475,000 to 525,000 Jewish survivors among the Jews formerly residing in Poland prior to Axis control, of which some 80,000 were still residing in Poland at war's end.[1003] At that time repatriation of Polish Jews from the Soviet Union had just begun. The *American Jewish Yearbook* states that by the end of June of 1946, when the repatriations came to an end, some 140,000 Jews had returned to Poland from the Soviet Union.[1004] The same source puts the number of Jews surviving in Poland before the repatriation at some 86,000 persons.[1005]

The order of magnitude of this latter figure could have been correct. On 19 July 1942 Heinrich Himmler had decreed that persons of Jewish origins in the General Government would only be allowed to reside in the "collection camps," (i.e. the ghettos) at Warsaw, Cracow, Czestochowa, Radom, and Lublin.[1006] Over time these ghettos were dissolved and their residents evacuated. In the western Polish regions, integrated into Germany and designated "Warthegau," the Jews were concentrated in the Łodź ghetto to the extent that they had not been transferred to the East. In view of this ghetto's industrial significance, it was dissolved

---

[1003] "Statistic on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination," Institute of Jewish Affairs, Records of the World Jewish Congress. Jacob Rader Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives; www.trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/nuremberg/documents/index.php?documentdate=1945-06-00&documentid=C107-6-1&studycollectionid=&pagenumber=1.

[1004] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 49 (1947-1948), p. 381.

[1005] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 48 (1946-1947), p. 336.

[1006] NO-5574.

only in the summer of 1944. Considering this general situation, it is quite possible that the only Jews still living in the former General Government or the former *Warthegau* were Jews who had been lucky enough to find refuge among the Aryan population.

We believe the figure of 140,000 Jews who returned to Poland from the USSR, as quoted in the *American Jewish Yearbook*, to be far too low. By 1946 the "Holocaust" lore had already taken shape, and it would therefore have been in the interest of the Zionists to raise the Jewish losses to as high a level as possible.

Could these returnees have been, to a greater or lesser degree, Jews who had taken refuge in the part of Poland which was annexed to the USSR after the German invasion of September of 1939? The number of such refugees was extremely high. E. Kulischer, whose statistics are generally quite reliable, stated that there were 500,000 of them.[1007] The *American Jewish Yearbook* informs us that, in the first half of 1940, these refugees were given the choice of either taking on Soviet citizenship or going back into the German zone. According to the *Yearbook* "many" of the refugees opted for the latter alternative, but Germany refused categorically to let these Jews return. Towards the end of June 1940 the Soviet government ordered them to be deported into the inner regions of the Soviet Union, where the conditions are reported to have been extremely harsh.[1008]

We believe it to be highly improbable that these Jews had the possibility to return to Poland from Central Asia or Siberia in 1945 or 1946. In the same way, the returnees are unlikely to have been Jews who had acquired Soviet citizenship, because Soviet citizens normally were not allowed to emigrate. Thus it is most likely that the returnees were part of the Jews who had been moved to the eastern areas by the Germans three or four years earlier.

In mid-1946 the Soviet government prohibited any further returns of Jews to Poland. Three years later the *American Jewish Yearbook* reported the following developments:[1009]

> *"During the summer of 1949, the Jewish press outside the Soviet Union carried a number of reports about the mass deportation of Jews from the Western border region of the Soviet Union, especially*

[1007] E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 969), table without page number, "General Survey of Population Displacement in Europe since the Beginning of the War."

[1008] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 43 (1941-1942), pp. 241f.

[1009] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 51 (1950), p. 340.

from White Russia, the Ukraine, Eastern Galicia, Bukovina, and Bessarabia. According to one report, the deportation affected mainly the Jewish citizens who had relatives in America or Western Europe; other sources maintain that the whole Jewish population of some territories was deported. The reports described, often in great detail, how the secret police rounded up the Jews, put them on deportation trains, and sent them off to unknown destinations, presumably Siberia or the Arctic regions of European Russia. One report asserted that 30,000 Jews had been deported from Lwów (Lemberg) and other cities of former Polish Eastern Galicia, and that the whole region was now free of Jews. Another dispatch described similar proceedings in an unnamed Ukrainian city. Indirect evidence of the veracity of these reports was seen in the fact that Polish Jews who had maintained correspondence with their relatives in the Ukraine and White Russia ceased to receive answers and their letters were returned with the comment: 'Returned to sender. Addressee has left.' […] *The American Jewish League against Communism sent a protest to the Secretary General of the U.N. in which it estimated the number of Jews affected by the deportations as 400,000."*

Without the shadow of a doubt we may say that among the deportees there were many Jews who had been moved into the occupied eastern territories by the Germans a few years earlier. Most of them were probably Polish, but western Jews were among them as well.

At that point in time the distinction between ethnic Polish Jews and other Jews in the USSR becomes blurred. The distinction between the two had never been very precise. Up to the end of the First World War they had been subjects of the Tsar.[1010] The Polish state, after its foundation in 1918, profited from the weakness of the young Soviet government and conquered the western regions of Byelorussia and Ukraine. Two decades later, however, these regions returned to the Soviet Union. The local Jews spoke at least one of four closely related Slavic languages – Russian, Belorussian, Ukrainian and Polish – current in the area and usually in addition to Yiddish.

Three waves of deportations had swept a large part, if not the majority, of the ethnic Polish Jews into the inner or eastern regions of the USSR: The refugees coming from the German zone of occupation were deported to the extent that they did not take on Soviet citizenship. After

[1010] Except for those from Galicia; that region was part of the Austrian monarchy until the latter's collapse.

the German invasion of 1941, large portions of the Jewish population in the western regions were evacuated before the Germans arrived.[1011] Finally we have the mass deportations reported in the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1949. Under these conditions the Polish Jews deported to the East by the German authorities in 1942 and 1943 could have inconspicuously blend into Soviet Jewry in general.

The situation of the non-Polish Jews who found themselves in the occupied eastern territories was entirely different. We shall now present several instances of unassailable evidence to show that the "Migration to the East" was far from being a "myth" for these Jews, as R. Hilberg would have it, but solid reality.

10.4. Western Jews in the Eastern Territories

10.4.1. Steffen Werner's White Ruthenia Hypothesis

In his book *The Second Babylonian Captivity*[1012] Steffen Werner presents a large amount of circumstantial evidence for the deportation of Jews to White Ruthenia. Among them we have utterances by Hitler who justified himself in a small circle of close collaborators for having sent the Jews "into the mud." Werner takes the "mud" to have been the Pripyet swamps in White Ruthenia, which the Jews allegedly were to clear. This hypothesis is supported by other sources. Gerhard Reitlinger says:[1013]

> *"A letter from Rosenberg's office, dated October 25th* [1942]*, shows that it was intended to select the able-bodied to work behind the Eastern front. Later, there were some rumours that Jews had been sent from Łodź to the land reclamation scheme in the Pripet Marshes and to the Jewish agricultural colonies near Krivoi Rog in the Ukraine".*

That such reports were not merely "rumors" is borne out by a letter written on 21 June 1942 by Walter Föhl, who was Head of the Main Department with the Reich commissar for the Consolidation of German

---

[1011] Concerning these deportations cf. primarily Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance (CA), 1983.

[1012] Steffen Werner, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, private edition 1990. A second edition was published in 1991 by Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen.

[1013] Gerald Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 558), 1968, pp. 90f.

Ethnicity.[1014] The letter was addressed to an unknown member of the SS, a section of which reads:[1015]

> *"Every day now, we have been receiving trains, each with 1,000 Jews from Europe, processing them and housing them in one way or another, and sending them on, right into the swamps of White Ruthenia towards the Arctic Ocean; that is where they will all find themselves when the war is over – if they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vienna or Pressburg surely will not) – not without having built a few motorways. (But we should not talk about that.)"*

Highly significant in this connection is another quote from Werner's book, a text from a book entitled *Sowjetische Partisanen und deutsche Antifaschisten* (Soviet Partisans and German Antifascists), which appeared in communist East Germany in 1976:[1016]

> *"Within the brotherly family of the Belorussian partisans, Czechs and Slovaks, Frenchmen and Yugoslavs, Greeks and Dutchmen, Spaniards and Austrians, Germans and members of other nations fought courageously against fascism. The Communist Party and the Soviet government attached great importance to the heroic fight of these true internationalists. For their antifascist fight alongside the partisan units of Belorussia and for the heroic deeds they accomplished, orders and medals of the USSR were conferred i.a. to 703 Poles, 188 Slovaks, 32 Czechs, 36 Greeks, 25 Germans, 24 Spaniards and 14 Frenchmen."*

The presence of Poles (both Jewish and non-Jewish) in Byelorussia can be explained by the fact that they came from the western regions of Byelorussia which had been part of Poland until September of 1939, but this reasoning does not hold for the members of the other nations mentioned. We cannot explain the presence of Dutchmen, Frenchmen, Yugoslavs, or Greeks among the Byelorussian partisans except by assuming that they were Jews who had been deported to the East from their

---

[1014] *Reichshauptstellenleiter der Dienststelle Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums* (RKF)

[1015] Fritz Arlt, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Tage, Lindhorst 1995, p. 22. Fritz Arlt had been part of the Main Department with the Reich commissar for the Consolidation of German Ethnicity in his function as head of the office for Upper Silesia. Arlt obtained the quoted letter from German Holocaust historian Götz Aly, who interprets it as evidence for "blatant extermination intention."

[1016] Heinz Kühnrich (ed.), *In den Wäldern Belorusslands. Erinnerungen sowjetischer Partisanen und deutscher Antifaschisten*, Dietz, East-Berlin 1976, p. 9.

respective countries, although this assumption would not apply to the Spanish fighters.[1017]

Still, in spite of many valuable indications and ideas which can be found in Werner's book, we must not disregard its glaring shortcomings. Werner writes at the very beginning of the book:[1018]

> *"I assert: 1) The final solution of the Jewish question consisted in the Jews being assigned to the eastern parts of White Ruthenia. To this day* [i.e. 1990] *they have been kept there by the Soviet Union in a kind of captivity."*

First of all, it is impossible for *the* (i.e. *all*) deported Jews to have been settled in the eastern part of White Ruthenia, as this was only one of several destinations for these deportees. Furthermore, it is equally impossible that the decrepit Soviet state, which by 1990 had long since discovered *glasnost*, would have been able or even willing to keep hundreds of thousands of people not only "in captivity," but to keep them from establishing any kind of contact with the outside world.

Finally, we cannot accept Werner's hypothesis that the Germans would have let the Jews settle freely in the eastern part of White Ruthenia. Werner tries to prove this assumption by means of maps allegedly showing an inexplicably large increase in the number of localities in this area, but one must assume that the occupying German army would have wanted to exercise strict control over the deportees, something which would only have been possible by means of camps and ghettos.

If the Jews deported to White Ruthenia had really been able to move around freely, they would have rushed to join the partisans – something the Germans had every reason to prevent. Therefore, we must assume that the foreign Jews mentioned above who did join the partisans had escaped from captivity or had even been liberated by these very partisans from their camps or ghettos.

[1017] S. Werner believes that these Spaniards were antifascists who had fled to France after Franco's victory and were then extradited to the Germans by the Vichy government and later transferred to Auschwitz. (S. Werner, *op. cit.* (note 1012), p. 89). As there were only relatively few Jews living in Spain, this would mean that non-Jewish detainees as well were moved from Auschwitz into the astern areas. So far we have not found any evidence for this. We therefore think that these Spaniards were most probably antifascists who had fled to the Soviet Union after Franco's victory in the Spanish Civil War.

[1018] *Ibid.*, p. 5.

10.4.2. *American Jewish Yearbook*

In 1943 the *American Jewish Yearbook* had the following to say on the subject of the developments in Poland in 1942:[1019]

> *"Throughout the year under review* [1942]*, as in previous years, scores of thousands of Jews were forcibly deported from their homes in cities and towns.* […] *Among the more important of these transfers of population was the expulsion of all but 11,000 of the Jews of Cracow, who were deemed 'economically useful' and put into a ghetto; those expelled, over 50,000 in number, were sent to Warsaw, Lublin and other cities. The stay of those sent to Lublin was short, for most of them were sent farther east, those remaining being penned in a ghetto in one of the suburbs of the city. Also sent east were most of the Jews who still remained in the western Polish provinces incorporated into the Reich.* […] *There was also an influx of German, Czech, Dutch and French Jews, forcibly sent into Poland, either to the ghettos or the labor camps."*

These details are highly valuable in several ways and confront the representatives of the orthodox version of history with insurmountable problems:

1. Orthodox "Holocaust" teaching asserts that the alleged gassing of Jews at Auschwitz began in February of 1942. Why were the Jews deported from Cracow in 1942 not sent to this camp which, after all, was only an hour's drive away, but were shipped to Warsaw and Lublin instead?
2. Likewise, the Jews deported to Lublin were not gassed in one of the available *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, but were in their majority "moved further east."
3. "The Jews who still remained in the western Polish provinces incorporated into the Reich" – except for those assigned to the Łodź ghetto – were allegedly murdered in gas trucks at Chełmno, if we are to believe today's official version of history. The *American Jewish Yearbook* does not say anything about this, yet asserts instead that the better part of these Jews was "moved to the East." If they had been deported to Chełmno before being moved on, Chełmno must have been a transit camp – to which the revisionists would agree.
4. Whereas the deportation of a certain number of German and Czech Jews to Polish ghettos has been recognized by mainstream histori-

[1019] *American Jewish Yearbook,* No. 44 (1942-1943), pp. 244f.

ans, this does not apply to Dutch and French Jews: these Jews are said to have been sent to Auschwitz and Sobibór as well as – to a lesser extent – to Majdanek, but not to any ghettos.

In its following edition the *American Jewish Yearbook* speaks of the presence of Dutch and other Western Jews in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union in 1943:[1020]

"There are reports of Jewish deportees from Holland and other Western countries having been sent to the occupied Soviet territories for military work, but their numbers and their fate are still shrouded in darkness."

10.4.3. *Judisk Krönika*

In this context certain information about the fate of the deported Jews during the war is of utmost interest which was proffered by the Jewish periodical *Judisk Krönika* appearing in Stockholm. In September of 1942 this Swedish-Jewish magazine told its readers:[1021]

"Jewish school children of more than 14 years of age are being deported from the Third Reich as well, mainly to Ukraine, where they are deployed in harvest work. The children are informed about their deportation only a few hours earlier and are allowed to take along only the mere necessities."

Mainstream Holocaust literature is oblivious about the deportation of German Jews to Ukraine. The only logical conclusion is that these Jewish school children belong to those Jews who were allegedly "gassed" in extermination camps. We remind our readers in this context that, according to eye witness testimonies, the new arrivals at Sobibór were received by an SS man who indicated that they would soon be continuing their journey to Ukraine.[1022]

In October 1942 *Judisk Krönika* reported:[1023]

"A large number of Jews who had been interned in German concentration camps have been transported to Poland, where they are deployed to drain the swamps of Pinsk. The Dachau camp is now devoid of any Jews. Most Jews from the Rhineland, including those of Cologne, have been transferred to the ghetto of Riga."

[1020] *American Jewish Yearbook, No.* 45 (1943-1944), p. 304.
[1021] *Judisk Krönika*, Vol. 11, No. 7, September 1942, p. 91.
[1022] See Section 2.3.19. (p. 54), Subchapter 4.1. (pp. 79, 80), see also Section 8.2.2. (p. 253).
[1023] *Judisk Krönika*, Vol. 11, No. 8, Oktober 1942, p. 123.

The city of Pinsk did indeed belong to Poland between 1920 and 1939, yet it fell to the Byelorussian Soviet Republic after the division of Poland at the outset of World War II. Other sources confirm that western Jews were assigned to render the swamps of Byelorussia arable (cf. Section 8.2.2., p. 253). This, too, is in contradiction to the mainstream version about the "Holocaust."

In the same edition of *Judisk Krönika* we read:[1023]

> *"The transport of this tremendous large amount of people* [from Western Europe] *to Poland was accompanied by the mass expulsion of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto and from other locations. These people were deported farther east, and since they were more or less unfit for labor due to starvation and diseases, one can imagine what fate awaited them there."*

Starting in August of 1942, the Polish-Jewish underground press reported about mass exterminations in Treblinka, although not a Diesel engine was mentioned as the murder weapon (this version was sanctioned by mainstream historiography only some years after the war), but entirely different methods, like for instance a mobile gas chamber moving along the mass graves, a delayed-action gas conveniently permitting the victims to walk from the gas chamber to the mass graves, where they would faint and fall into the graves, or scalding with hot steam.[1024] These "insights" had apparently not yet percolated into Sweden by October 1942, or else *Judisk Krönika* would not have disseminated the (doubtlessly true) message that the Jews of Warsaw were being deported farther to the east.

In its issue of May/June 1944 this periodical wrote:[1025]

> *"Certain sparse information begin to seep through about the fate of those Jews who have been deported from Western Europe to Eastern Europe. According to a communication from Lithuania, thousands of Jews from Holland, Belgium, and northern France have been deported to Kaunas, where many have been shot to death in the city's fortress. In Vilnius as well a large number of Jews from Western Europe has been executed. Some 20,000 Jews from Western Europe are still in the city's ghetto. The Germans are executing several hundred of them every day, and the Gestapo compiles lists of the next victims. Many Jews managed to escape from the various ghettos and to join partisan groups, and today there is a large number* [of Jews] *from*

[1024] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 9, Engl. ed.), Chapter 2.
[1025] *Judisk Krönika*, Vol. 13, No. 5, Mai/Juni 1944, p. 68.

Western Europe who are fighting together with the Lithuanian partisans."

This report is particularly instructive. It shows that only as late as spring of 1944 did "certain sparse information" began "to seep through" to *Judisk Krönika* "about the fate of those Jews who have been deported from Western Europe to Eastern Europe" – and this information did not speak of said Jews being murdered in "gas chambers"!

Whereas a transport of French Jews in May 1944 to the Lithuanian city of Kaunas (as well as to the Estonian city of Tallinn) is confirmed by mainstream historians,[64] they do not mention any deportation of Jews from Holland or Belgium to Lithuania. The inescapable conclusion is therefore that these Jews must be a part of those who mainstream historiography claims to have been "gassed" at Auschwitz or Sobibór.

The claim by *Judisk Krönika* that the German authorities executed the Jews present in the Lithuanian ghettos on a massive scale in late spring of 1944 is implausible. In that case the Soviets would certainly have obtained evidence for this crime after their conquest of Lithuania, which they would have exploited for their propaganda. Instead of fictitious mass gassings they would have accused the Germans of real mass executions and would have presented the corpses of those murdered as a *corpus delicti* for an investigation by international commissions – as the Germans had done in 1943 after discovering the massacres of Katyn[1026] and in 1944 after discovering the massacres of Vinnytsa.[1027]

In February 1945 *Judisk Krönika* wrote that in the summer of 1944 18,000 Jews were still present in camps in the Riga District, among them 15.000 from western Europe. Regarding the Latvian Jews as well the paper claimed implausibly that the Germans killed them all systematically before the Germans' retreat.[1028]

10.4.4. Further Evidence for Western Jews in the East

We will now present a number of additional proofs for the deportation of French, Belgian, and Dutch Jews into the occupied territories in the East. Apart from the above-mentioned transport of French Jews to Tallinn and Kaunas in May of 1944, mainstream historians never mention any transports of Jews from these countries into the East.[64] The irrefuta-

---

[1026] Dt. Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Eher, Berlin 1943.

[1027] *Idem.*, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winnitza*, Eher, Berlin 1944.

[1028] *Judisk krönika*, Vol. 14, No. 2, February 1945, p. 27.

ble conclusion is that these deportations concerned a portion of the French, Belgian, and Dutch Jews who, according to mainstream historiography, were allegedly gassed at Auschwitz, Sobibór, and Majdanek. Some of the cases reported here are due to the efforts of two undaunted revisionist researchers: Enrique Aynat[1029] in Spain and the late Jean-Marie Boisdefeu in Belgium.[1030]

1) On 29 June 1942 Valerio Valeri, the papal ambassador in France, wrote from Vichy to Cardinal Luigi Malone:[1031]
   "Towards the 20th of this month the occupational administrations, using the French police, have arrested some 12,000 Jews. […] *The majority of them are non-Aryans of foreign origin, primarily Poles, Czechs etc., who are destined to be deported to the Ukraine."*
2) A report of the Polish resistance, the date of which is unknown but which undoubtedly stems from the second half of 1942, states:[1032]
   "Recently, a certain number of Jews from Belgium has been transferred to Grodno [in White Ruthenia]*."*
3) On 16 October 1942, the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (the Israelite Weekly for Switzerland) carried the following item:
   "Of late, transports of Jews from Belgium and other western European countries were observed in Riga, but they moved on immediately to other destinations."
   Up to March of 1943 the destination of all Jews deported from Belgium was Auschwitz,[1033] which means that these Jews necessarily came to Riga via this camp.
4) The Jewish author Reuben Ainsztein mentions the presence of Belgian and Dutch Jews in the camp of Janow, near Lvov (Lemberg).[1034] It is highly likely that these Jews had been deported to that Ukrainian city via Bełżec, situated some 70 km to the northwest of Lemberg, in spite of the fact that mainstream historiography does not mention the arrival of Belgian or Dutch Jews at Bełżec.

[1029] Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "holocausto." La deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica en 1942*, Gráficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.
[1030] Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003.
[1031] *Actes et Documents du Saint-Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941 – Décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, Vol. 8, p. 610.
[1032] Maria Tykowska, "Exterminacja Żydów w latach 1941 – 1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 4/1964, p. 49.
[1033] S. Klarsfeld, M. Steinberg, *op. cit.* (note 929), pp. 42 ff.
[1034] Reuben Ainsztein, op. cit. (note), p. 708.

5) On 15 June 1943 the *New York Times* reported a communiqué of the Belgian government in exile, according to which most of the Belgian Jews had been sent to concentration camps in Germany, Poland, and in the occupied Russian territories.
6) The communist French underground newspaper *Notre Voix* wrote in April of 1944:[1035]

   "Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."

   It may be argued that this is a document written by French communists who used a radio broadcast of Radio Moscow and that both the French communists and Radio Moscow could be suspected right away of spreading propaganda. However, it is difficult to see in what way the presence of French Jews in Ukraine could have lent itself to propaganda. Moreover, one cannot see any reason why Radio Moscow or the French underground newspaper should have invented such a story. (What seems to be cooked up in this instance, on the other hand, is the tale that the SS wanted to shoot the Parisian Jews, but that the Jews could all escape and find refuge with the Red Army.)
7) In December of 1945 Friedrich Jeckeln, the former head of SS and police *Ostland*, but at that time in Soviet captivity, stated that Jews from Germany, France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, and other countries had been held in the camp of Salaspils in Latvia.[1036]

[1035] Adam Raisky, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950, p. 179. A photocopy of this text is given by J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 1030), chapter V, C.

[1036] Gerald Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley-

This is consistent with the article by *Judisk Krönika* already mentioned, according to which some 18,000 Jews were still in camps in the Riga region in summer 1944, among them 15,000 from western Europe.

8) In the June 1943 issue of *Contemporary Jewish Record* we read that "over 14,000 Jews from Belgium and Holland" had arrived in the Ukrainian town of Ochakov by April 29 that year.[1037] At this point in time, according to mainstream historiography, thousands of Dutch Jews were being gassed in Sobibór.

10.4.5. The Diary of Herman Kruk

During the German wartime occupation of Lithuania the Jewish librarian Herman Kruk wrote a diary of about 700 pages. After the dissolution of the Vilnius ghetto in September 1943 Kruk was deported to the labor camp Lagedi in Estonia, where he was reportedly killed on 18 September 1944. The Yiddish original of his diary was published in 1961 under the title *Hurbn Vilne* (The Destruction of Vilnius). An English translation followed in 2002.[1038] We will now quote several passages which are of particular importance to our topic.

16 April 1943 (p. 518):

"I learned that for the past two weeks two trains have been halted in Vilna, each with 25 cars of objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews. […] *Today a rumor is circulating that there are about 19,000 Dutch Jews in* [the small Lithuanian town of] *Vievis."*

Since there is no reason whatsoever why Kruk – or anybody else – should have invented this story, we regard this passage as strong evidence for the deportation of reportedly "gassed" Dutch Jews to the occupied Eastern territories. Between 2 March and 6 April 1943 six transports with altogether 7,699 Dutch Jews left Westerbork for Sobibór.[1039] (A seventh transport which departed from Westerbork on 13 April could not yet have reached Lithuania by 16 April, the date of the respective entry in Kruk's diary.) In view of these facts nothing is more logical than the assumption that these Jews were sent to Lithuania via Sobibór.

Los Angeles 1994, p. 96.

[1037] *Contemporary Jewish Record*, 6(3), June 1943, p. 300; during the war the district of Ochakov (Oceacov) was part of the Romanian-occupied region of Transnistria.

[1038] Herman Kruk, *The last days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the camps 1939-1944,* Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002.

[1039] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 246.

There are two possible explanations why Kruk mentioned the presence of 19,000 Dutch Jews in Vievis instead of just some seven to eight thousand. First it may be that the information Kruk relied upon was incorrect regarding the number of Jewish deportees from the Netherlands. However, there is another and more probable explanation: In addition to Dutch Jews deported to Vievis via Sobibór there may have been others who had arrived earlier via Auschwitz. Between 17 July 1942 and 25 February 1943 altogether 42,533 Dutch Jews were sent to Auschwitz. According to mainstream Holocaust historians, 30,413 of them were "gassed upon arrival"[1040] – which means that they were probably deported east. If the destination of a part of them had been Vievis, it is perfectly possible that the number of Dutch Jews living in that Lithuanian town on 16 April 1943 amounted to 19,000.

On the same date Kruk wrote the following under the heading "More about the Dutch Jews" (p. 519):

> *"Just now I succeeded in getting a Jewish sign and a copy of the order of the Reichskommissar for the Occupied Netherlands about Jewish property (attached)."*

The editor follows this with a remark that "The order is missing." With "Jewish sign" is no doubt meant the cloth Star of David forcibly worn by Western Jews. In the Netherlands these emblems bore the inscription *Jood* (Dutch for Jew). This passage shows that Kruk had a good reason to believe the rumor about Vievis, since he himself was in possession of items belonging to one or more Dutch Jews.

Several reports exist about the labor camp of Vievis, a town situated between Kovno and Vilnius. A former inmate of the ghetto of Kovno, Avraham Tory, wrote in his diary on 2 July 1943:[1041]

> *"The conditions in the Vievis labor camp are harder than in the ghetto* [in Kovno]. […] *Once in a while, patients from the Vievis camp are admitted to our ghetto hospital. The camp inmates also come here quite often to ask for help over some problem or other. We, for our part, extend them whatever assistance we can."*

In a collective volume of "memoirs of Holocaust survivors" published in 2007 we learn the following about a certain "Marie" from the ghetto of Vilnius:[1042]

[1040] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 777), No deportations of Dutch Jews to Auschwitz took place in March and April 1943.

[1041] Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990. p. 407.

[1042] Joseph Rebhuhn, *"Why me?" Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rock-

"When they saw that the last days of the ghetto were approaching,[1043] *Adam* [Marie's brother] *succeeded to be transferred to the camp Zezmarai, working for the German engineering organization TODT. He was working there as a camp physician, while Marie remained in the ghetto. Just before the great action her brother arrived with friendly members of the TODT organization and saved her. She was right now in the camp Vievis. After about a month, she was transferred to Milejgany and from there to the Zezmarai camp."*

This clearly shows that Vievis served not only as a labor camp, but as a transit camp as well.

On 19 April 1943 Kruk confided to his diary (p. 519):

"Europe will be purged of Jews. The Jews of Warsaw are being taken to be killed in Malkinia, near Lwów or near Zamosc.[1044] *The Jews from Western Europe are being taken east, their wandering goes on."*

The last sentence involuntarily reflects a formulation used twice by Oswald Pohl in his report for Himmler from 15 September 1942 where Pohl spoke of "Jews destined for migration to the east" (cf. Subchapter 9.2., p. 291).

On 30 April 1943 Kruk again mentioned the Dutch Jews (p. 525):

"We have already written about the packing up of 130,000 Jews from Holland and their transport to the East. We have also mentioned that carloads filled with goods from the Dutch Jews are in the Vilna railroad station. Now an issue that clears all up – beautiful old furniture has been brought here, to our joiner's workshops, to be repaired. In the drawers people find Dutch documents, including documents from December 1942, which means that ostensibly the Dutch were not taken to the East before January of February. Thus the Jews did not know they were going to be exterminated. The rich Dutch Jews even brought bridge tables with them in case, God forbid, such things wouldn't be found among the backward Ostjuden. Now it is clear that they were slaughtered. […] *In our area dozens of railroad cars are scattered filled with Jewish junk, remnants of the former Dutch Jewry"*

Kruk does not mention why he is convinced that the Dutch Jews were "slaughtered." The fact that the local population found Dutch docu-

---

ville (MD) 2007, p. 173.

[1043] The ghetto was dissolved in September 1943.

[1044] Malkinia was situated near the alleged "extermination camp" of Treblinka.

ments in the drawers of the furniture removes the last doubts about the origin of these deportees, because the Yiddish-speaking inhabitants of the ghetto could most certainly tell Dutch from German.

On 23 June 1943 Kruk wrote in his diary (p. 570):

> *"In the Minsk ghetto 3,000 – 4,000 Jews now live. Next to the ghetto is another ghetto. In the first ghetto are Jews from Minsk, Slutsk, Baranovitsh etc. In the second, there are altogether 1,500 German and Czech Jews."*

This information is not devoid of interest either. It confirms the deportation of German and Czech Jews to the occupied Soviet territories (a fact not contested by official historiography) and proves that these Jews were by no means exterminated.

Ironically Kruk's diary was enthusiastically lauded by two renowned Jewish mainstream Holocaust historians. For Yehuda Bauer it is "a unique and extremely valuable diary,"[1045] and Saul Friedländer states:[1045]

> *"Hermann Kruk's diary is one of the major sources that we have about the life and death of the Jews of Wilna during the Holocaust."*

Either the two illustrious historians have never read the book they praised so warmly, or they simply did not foresee that Kruk's diary, which deals a devastating blow to the official version of the events, would ever be read by critical observers.

On the other hand, there can be no doubt whatsoever that an even more famous Jewish Holocaust historian, Yitzhak Arad (who incidentally was a partisan in the Vilnius area in spring 1943),[1046] has indeed read Kruk's diary. In his 1980 book *Ghetto in Flames* Arad quotes the Yiddish original *Hurbn Vilne* twice as a sources.[1047] As the passages about the presence of Dutch Jews in Lithuania cannot possibly have escaped Arad's attention, he must have known the real destination of these Jews by 1980 at the latest – which did not prevent this august scholar from rehashing the gas chamber lie in his "standard work" about Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka published in 1987.[43]

[1045] H. Kruk, *op. cit.* (note 1038), back cover.
[1046] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yitzhak_Arad
[1047] Y. Arad, *Ghetto in Flames. The Struggle and Destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980, fn. 25 and 26, p. 369.

10.5. The Fate of Western Jews – a Hypothesis

Whereas Polish Jews present on Soviet territory could easily blend in after the war, the situation was entirely different for Jews from Western Europe who found themselves on Soviet territory after war's end. The presence of a large number of Jews from countries like Holland, France, or Greece would necessarily be highly noticeable and could not remain undetected abroad to the extent that these Jews were present in the border regions of Western Russia.

The mortality among the deportees was undoubtedly very high during the war due to the overly harsh conditions, but the number of those who returned to their countries of origin is so low that it cannot be explained exclusively by the high mortality caused by disease or malnutrition, etc.

For the 105,000 Jews deported from Holland the official statistics report only 4.86% of returnees. Individually, the allocation by camp is as follows:

Camp	Deportees	Returnees
Auschwitz:	60,185	1,052
Theresienstadt:	4,771	1,980
Bergen-Belsen:	3,742	2,050
Sobibór:	34,313	18[1048]

As far as the 75,721 Jews deported from France are concerned, only 2,560 returned according to the official count. There were only two returnees[1049] out of the 3,500[1050] persons deported to Sobibór.

Several explanations present themselves for the small number of returnees. They are not mutually exclusive and may well all apply, each to a greater or lesser degree:

1. Many of these Jews remained in the Soviet Union voluntarily.
2. Many of the Jews later emigrated to Palestine, the U.S., or other countries, either directly or indirectly after a brief stay in their countries of origin.
3. The countries of origin grossly falsified the statistics in order to massively pile blame on the Germans.

[1048] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 199.
[1049] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 198.
[1050] This is the figure given by J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 218. According to S. Klarsfeld, 2,001 Jews from France were deported to Sobibór (*op. cit.*, note 64).

4. The Germans liquidated the Jews concerned before retreating.
5. The Jews concerned were retained in the USSR against their will after the war.

Let us briefly examine the individual arguments:

1) The number of Jews from Western Europe who would have voluntarily chosen to remain in the USSR was probably very small. It is unlikely that Jews from Germany, Holland, or France would have wanted to remain in a totalitarian country devastated by the war – unless they had very personal reasons, such as a marriage with a local partner.

2) This hypothesis is much more convincing than the preceding one, especially in the case of France. Only 22,691 Jews from the 67,693 deported from the Drancy camp actually had French citizenship. The remainder consisted of foreign Jews (German, Polish, Russian, Romanian) who had emigrated to France[64] and had lived there more or less legally. These people probably did not have strong emotional ties to France.

On the other hand, it is impossible that the 8,000 Parisian Jews mentioned above, who had taken refuge with the Red Army, should have belonged exclusively or even largely to this group and then emigrated overseas without exception. There is no mention anywhere in the French literature on this subject concerning the return of even one such French Jew from the USSR, which is at least an indication that there were no (or only very few) such returnees.

Hypothesis 2 breaks down completely when we consider the Jews deported from Holland. They were for the most part Dutch citizens, formed one of the most strongly assimilated groups of Jews in Europe, did not have marked Zionist tendencies, and had not suffered from anti-Semitism in their country before the war. Moreover, Holland had not sustained serious material damage during the conflict and promised to become rapidly the wealthy country it had been before the war. Hence, most Dutch Jews had neither an ideological nor an economic incentive to emigrate.

3) There are no indications in the sense that official western European agencies would have consciously falsified their statistics.

4) We may also exclude the idea that the Germans massacred the Jews before retreating. As A. Butz has rightly remarked, such crimes would not have gone unnoticed, and the victorious powers could have presented at Nuremberg hard evidence for mass murder rather than rely-

ing on the nonsensical tale of the "gas chambers."[1051] (We can obviously not exclude excesses by desperate German soldiers under the circumstances they faced.)

5) We believe that this explanation is very convincing for the following reason:

Soon after the end of the war, the legend of the disappearance of the European Jewry in annihilation camps was declared an official truth. The alleged extermination of the Jews was one of the central pillars of the Nuremberg trial. It is obvious that this legend was extremely useful for the victors: the worse the atrocities that could be laid at the feet of the Third Reich, the more convincing the claim of the Allies of having saved Europe from the claws of Satan.

The governments of the USA and Great-Britain, faced with accusations by right-wingers of having given up half of Europe to Soviet totalitarianism, could easily counter this with the argument that communism certainly was the lesser of two evils by invoking the death camps, the gas chambers, and six million Jewish victims. Furthermore and by so doing, they were easily able to hide their own crimes, especially the carpet bombing of German cities and the massive ethnic cleansing going on in Eastern Europe at that time, behind the smoke-screen of the far more horrible deeds allegedly committed by the vanquished.

What is even more significant in this regard is the fact that the "Holocaust" provided the ideological backing for the justification of the foundation of Israel. In 1948 the United Nations pronounced themselves with 33 votes (against 13) in favor of the partition of Palestine. In line with the USA, the USSR also voted for partition and for the foundation of a Jewish state, cherishing no doubt the (unfounded) hope that such a state would become a bridgehead for the Soviets in the Near East, in view of the sympathies of many Jews for the communist idea.[1052]

The partition of Palestine infringed in an unbelievably brutal way on the rights of the local population. This could be justified by invoking the "Nazi genocide of the Jews" and its "six million victims": a people that had undergone such indescribable suffering needed a state of its

---

[1051] A. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 988), p. 271.

[1052] This point of view is confirmed by historian Geoffrey Robert who writes: "After the war a de facto alliance developed between the Soviet Union and the nascent Israeli state. […] The Soviets did not trust Arab nationalism […] and they saw Zionism as a useful counter to Western influence in the Middle East." G. Roberts, *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2006, p. 339.

own, even if the rights of another people had to be trampled upon in the process.

If the tale of the gassing of the Jews in "extermination camps" was to be believed world-wide, the deported German, French, Belgian, Greek, and other Jews could not be allowed to return home in droves and tell others about their lives as forced laborers or ghetto inmates in the East. Our hypothesis hence reads as follows:

Stalin's government saw to it that the western Jews who had been deported into the eastern areas and had survived the hardships of wartime were removed without a trace and were unable to communicate with friends or relatives. This meant, first of all, that they had to be moved from the western regions of the USSR into eastern areas of the country which were essentially hidden from the outside world. Such a migration could easily be accomplished within the mass deportations of 1949 described by the *American Jewish Yearbook*. We do not believe that these Jews were killed, but we assume that they disappeared in camps they would never leave.

Such a step allowed Stalin to consolidate the myth of the extermination of Jews in "gas chambers." It thus killed two birds with one stone: Stalin was able to take on the role of a savior who had freed half of Europe from a monstrous dictatorship, while at the same time enabling the foundation of Israel which he – erroneously – regarded as a Soviet outpost in the Near East.[1053]

If this hypothesis were correct, did the leaders of the Zionist movement know about what was happening in the USSR? The only possible answer is "yes," because this organization had enough informants all over the world to be kept abreast of what was going on locally. It would be naïve to argue that the Zionists would surely have decried such an inhumane policy of the Soviets. For these people, the main objective, which dominated all other considerations, was the foundation of a Jewish state in the Near East, and in order to reach that goal they were unhesitatingly prepared to sacrifice tens or hundreds of thousands of their own brethren.

[1053] In his book *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin* (Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 339), the late German historian Prof. Dr. Werner Maser expressed a similar hypothesis: "It was no topic for many of them [Stalin's propagandists] that Stalin represented the up to two million[!] Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their lifelihood there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth." Editor's remark.

We remind our readers of the fact that the Zionists fired up the anti-Jewish atmosphere in Germany after Hitler's ascent to power by preaching a boycott of German products, in spite of the obvious repercussions such an attitude would have for the Jews in Germany. The Jewish writer Josef Gideon Burg has described the Zionist policy in the following words:[1054]

> *"This appears to me like a situation in a circus where a few pranksters would be throwing stones at a lion between whose teeth his tamer has just placed his head. They are quite safe, because there is, after all, an ocean or a cage between them and the danger."*

Burg was right: The Zionist leadership always considered their Jewish foot-soldiers to be expendable.

We believe that our hypothesis is the only one to explain the facts in a convincing way. A decision on its validity, however, will have to wait for the opening of the Russian archives – if that should ever occur. For the time being, though, it seems that this will not take place in the near future.

[1054] Josef G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal. Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Verlag K. W. Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1990, p. 75.

11. The Demjanjuk Case

11.1. Hunting Down Old Men

The peace agreements signed in Westphalia in 1648 ended the most frightful war Europe had lived through up to that time. Among the conditions the former warring powers had agreed on was a complete amnesty for any and all violent crimes committed during the conflict. Article 2 of the Osnabrück Agreement of 24 October 1648 read as follows:[1055]

> *"That there shall be on the one side and the other a perpetual Oblivion, Amnesty, or Pardon of all that has been committed since the beginning of these Troubles, in what place, or what manner soever the Hostilitys have been practis'd, in such a manner, that no body, under any pretext whatsoever, shall practice any Acts of Hostility, entertain any Enmity, or cause any Trouble to each other; neither as to Persons, Effects and Securitys, neither of themselves or by others, neither privately nor openly, neither directly nor indirectly, neither under the colour of Right, nor by the way of Deed, either within or without the extent of the Empire, notwithstanding all Covenants made before to the contrary: That they shall not act, or permit to be acted, any wrong or injury to any whatsoever; but that all that has pass'd on the one side, and the other, as well before as during the War, in Words, Writings, and Outrageous Actions, in Violences, Hostilitys, Damages and Expences, without any respect to Persons or Things, shall be entirely abolish'd in such a manner that all that might be demanded of, or pretended to, by each other on that behalf, shall be bury'd in eternal Oblivion."*

The signatories to the peace treaty of Osnabrück thus did not want to perpetuate the wounds caused during the war, but to heal them. That was a wise thing to do.

When Napoleon had been beaten by a great European coalition, he was not tried and hanged as an "aggressor" or "war criminal," but simp-

[1055] See http://avalon.law.yale.edu/17th_century/westphal.asp

ly banished to Elba. After he had succeeded in leaving the island and in collecting once again a large army which then lost the decisive battle of Waterloo, he was, once again, not condemned and hanged but merely banished once more – this time, though, to the remote island of St. Helena which made any return impossible. In doing so, the victors made sure that Napoleon could never again constitute a danger – his honor remained untouched. At that time the Occident valued highly such things as chivalry and the respect for a courageous enemy.

All the more so, no one would have dreamed of pursuing a subject of the French emperor for "war crimes" and certainly not decades after the act – be it real or imagined. The thought that a French officer, ninety years of age, could have had to appear before a court in 1874 for having shot Spanish *guerrilleros* in 1809, when he was twenty-five years old, would certainly have been viewed as something completely absurd to a European citizen of the 19th century.

With the triumph of "democracy" and "human rights" in 1945, however, all this changed completely. The sinister farce mounted at Nuremberg, in which the victors who themselves had committed heinous crimes against humanity, hypocritically took on the role of judges over the vanquished, sending the latter to the gallows or behind prison walls on the basis of laws decreed *ex post facto*, amounted to the refusal of any idea of chivalry. We may believe, though, that at the time, in the immediate post war years, few people would have supposed that such trials of men who had unfortunately been on the losing side would still be held over five dozen years later.

John Demjanjuk's martyrium is unfortunately not an exception. For 11 years now Erich Priebke, born in 1913, has been under house arrest in Italy, because 65 years ago he had to shoot two hostages close to Rome. In March 1944, after a terrorist attack by communist guerillas had claimed the lives of 33 German policemen (plus several Italian civilians), Adolf Hitler personally ordered to shoot ten hostages for every policeman killed. The reprisal was carried out the day after the attack. The victims were for the most part men who were already in prison for underground activities. Women or children were not among them.

Sixty men had to take part in the reprisal shootings, among them seven officers. One of them was Erich Priebke. If he had refused to obey, he himself would have been shot:[1056]

[1056] Erich Priebke, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografia*, Associazione Uomo e Liberta, Rome 2003, p. 125.

> "[Chief of execution SS captain] *Schuetz gathered the entire squad and warned: 'If anyone believes he doesn't have to shoot, then he can join the hostages straight away, because he will then be shot as well.'*"

His wife and children would have faced misery. So he did what he was asked to do. We must remember that at the time such reprisals were a common practice and as such condoned by the then rules of warfare, and they were practiced by the Italian army as well.[1057]

In 1948 a trial was held over the officers involved in the reprisal (NCOs and enlisted men had not even been prosecuted by the Italian authorities!). All defendants were acquitted, except for police chief Herbert Kappler who was sentenced for having caused another 10 hostages to be shot after the death of a 34th German policeman. This was considered to have been an excess on his part. At that time Erich Priebke, who had escaped from British captivity some months before, lived in the mountains of Southern Tyrol, unknown to the judicial authorities. This was unfortunate, as it should turn out, because he would otherwise have been acquitted just like his officer comrades, which would have saved himself the tragedy that ensued decades later.

After the war Priebke emigrated with his family to Argentina, where a Jewish journalist hunted him down in 1994. He was extradited to Italy a year later and tried in 1996, but acquitted because of the statute of limitations. A band of mostly Jewish hooligans then occupied the premises and took the judges hostage. After "hectic negotiations with the Jewish community,"[1058] "justice" minister Flick ordered a retrial. In 1998, after a series of appeals, the 85-year-old defendant was sentenced to life imprisonment, in keeping with the demands of the Jewish organizations. Magnanimously he was allowed to serve his time in house arrest. Ever since he has been living in the house of his lawyer and friend Paolo Giacchini and lacks nothing but his freedom. When he goes for a walk, the man, now 96 years old, is always accompanied by two *Carabinieri*.[1059]

[1057] For this see the legal expert report by Karl Siegert, "Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 530-550.

[1058] *Il Messagero*, 2 August 1996.

[1059] For this see E. Priebke, P. Giachini, *op. cit.* (note 1056); German: *ibid.*, 2005; Pierangelo Maurizio, Via Rasella, *Cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996; Mario Spataro, *Repressaglia*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996; Gernot Gysecke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

Anyone fighting and killing on the victors' side during the Second World War had nothing to fear, even if he had killed not just two but more than one hundred thousand people. Paul Tibbets, the Hiroshima bomber pilot who killed some 70,000 Japanese civilians by pressing a button – tens of thousands would die later after painful sufferings caused by radioactivity – received any number of medals and continued his career, ending it as a brigadier general.[1060] Just like Erich Priebke, Tibbets had acted under orders, but unlike Priebke he would not have risked his life by refusing to obey the order given to him. He merely would have risked being demoted and a dishonorable discharge from the army. As opposed to Priebke, he never uttered a word of regret for his victims.

The vertiginous moral and civilizing progress assured to the western world by the victory of democracy in 1945 manifests itself in Germany today through the hunt for old men, which continues merrily on its way. To illustrate this, a news item from November 2009 may be quoted:[1061]

> *"A 90-year-old former member of an elite Waffen SS unit has been charged with killing 58 Hungarian Jews who were forced to kneel beside an open pit before being shot and tumbling into their mass grave.*
>
> *The man, named in the German press as Adolf Storms, becomes the latest pensioner to be prosecuted for alleged Nazi war crimes as courts rush to secure convictions before the defendants become too infirm and the witness testimony too unreliable.*
>
> *Mr. Storms was found by accident last year, as part of a research project by Andreas Forster, a 28-year-old student at the University of Vienna.*
>
> *The case against him was led by Ulrich Maass who is also the prosecutor in the trial of Heinrich Boere, 88, who is accused of shooting three Dutch resistance fighters.* […]
>
> *Mr. Storms was a member of the 5th Panzer Wiking Division which fought on the Eastern Front, moving through Ukraine into the Caucasus, taking part in a bloody fight for Grozny and the tank battles of Kharkov and Kursk before wheeling back through Eastern Europe. By most accounts it left a trail of bodies behind.*

[1060] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Tibbets

[1061] "Ex-SS trooper Adolf Storms charged over mass shooting of Jews," *The Times*, 18 November 2009 (www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/europe/article6920433.ece).

By the spring of 1945 the unit was heading to Austria with the intention of surrendering to the Americans rather than to the Red Army.
But first the Wiking Division, led in the early days by General Felix Steiner, who is still revered among neo-Nazis, decided to clean up the evidence against it and eliminate the slave labourers who had dug its fortifications and defensive lines.
According to a statement issued by the regional court in Duisburg, where Mr. Storms has spent most of his retirement, 57 of the 58 victims were killed near the Austrian village of Deutsch Schuetzen. The mass grave there was excavated in 1995 by the Austrian Jewish association and the bodies given proper funerals."

For comparison: Winston Churchill, the main responsible for the bombardment of Dresden, which turned a city overflowing with masses of refugees into a sea of flames, was presented the Karl prize of the city of Aachen ten years later!

11.2. The OSI

Jimmy Carter, president of the United States of America from January 1977 through January 1981, stressed again and again that his major goal was the establishment of human rights. We will not deny that Carter, while in office as well as later on, has many achievements to his credit. He also bears the responsibility, however, for a political decision which was to have horrible consequences for many innocent people. In 1979 he approved the establishment of the Office of Special Investigations, which had been requested a year earlier by Elizabeth Holtzman, a Jewish congresswoman. The task of this office, operating within the U.S. Ministry of Justice, was the detection of "Nazi criminals" on American soil.

The German edition of the internet encyclopedia *Wikipedia* describes the OSI in the following terms:[1062]

"The OSI was attributed greater authority than any other department. Its agents could carry out themselves any necessary steps – from the initial investigations up to an eventual trial in court – they were allowed to negotiate directly with foreign governments and request the support of other U.S. agencies."

[1062] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations

Since its founding this agency has focused on revoking the U.S. citizenship of immigrants of German or east European origin for alleged "Nazi crimes," although more often than not these crimes are freely invented and even though these immigrants have lived in the U.S. for decades as peaceful and law-abiding citizens. Once these people are no longer U.S. citizens, they can be expelled at will or be extradited to states which want to prosecute them.

It is interesting to note that the OSI seems to be solidly in Jewish hands: ever since 1995, it has been headed by Eli Rosenbaum of Jewish faith, his deputy is Ronnie L. Edelman,[1063] of Jewish faith as well. Rosenbaum's predecessor was Neal Sher,[1064] likewise a Jew, as was the OSI chief investigator Edwards Stutman who died in 2005 and who had managed to have Demjanjuk stripped once again of his U.S. citizenship after the latter's acquittal in Israel and return to the United States.[1065] In other words: a revengeful minority within the U.S. government is allowed to further its own political agenda at free will.

The U.S. revisionist Andrew Allen has compiled an impressive documentation on the procedures of the OSI, how the agency fabricates incriminating evidence and suppresses exonerating material, using as an example the case of Martin Bartesch, a German-American.[1066] The most prominent victim of this sinister organization, however, is the Ukrainian-American John (Ivan) Demjanjuk.

11.3. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Israel and His Trial

First of all we shall offer the reader a few facts concerning Demjanjuk's biography. For the most part they have been taken from Hans Peter Rullmann's excellent documentation *Der Fall Demjanjuk* (The Demjanjuk Case).[1067] Born Ivan Demjanjuk in Ukraine in 1920, he joined the Soviet Red Army and was taken prisoner by the Germans in 1942. He

---

[1063] www.justice.gov/opa/pr/Pre_96/February95/81.txt.html

[1064] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neal_Sher

[1065] Obituaries: "Edward Stutman, Prosecuted Nazis in US," *Washington Post*, 30 September 2005. "His identity as an American Jew was also extremely important."

[1066] Andrew Allen, "Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 428ff.; Engl.: "The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-office-of-special-investigations-and-the/.

[1067] Hans Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?,* Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.

was initially assigned to railroad repair work and was later moved to the PoW camp at Chełm in eastern Poland. After the war he lived in Germany for a few years, married a Ukrainian woman, and emigrated to the U.S. in 1952, where he found employment in the automobile industry and was naturalized in 1958.

The fact that Demjanjuk, together with other exiles, became active in an anti-communist Ukrainian movement in his new home state of Ohio would lead to his doom. A certain Emil Hanusiak who worked for the pro-Soviet newspaper *News from Ukraine* habitually published articles in which the Ukrainian exiles were blackened as "Nazi collaborators." In 1975 Demjanjuk became a target for Hanusiak's aims. He saw himself accused of having been a guard at the Sobibór Camp during the war.

Concerning the background of the campaign against the automobile worker, the Israeli lawyer Yoram Sheftel, who would later prevent Demjanjuk from ending up on the gallows in Jerusalem, had this to say:[1068]

> *"Since 1987, when it became widely known that I had joined Demjanjuk's defense team, I have been asked often what it was that could possibly have motivated the Soviet Union to malign this man, who in 1976 had been a blue-collar laborer at the Ford plant in Cleveland, and, to all intents and purposes, a perfectly nondescript sort of man. My answer has always been that the objective was not the specific man, John Demjanjuk. The Soviet objective, as far as I was concerned, was to cause a rift between the Jewish and the Ukrainian communities in North America. Because, despite the many difficult and painful memories of strained relations between the Jews and the Ukrainians, these two communities were beginning to cooperate in anti-Soviet activity. And it was causing considerable concern to the Soviet leaders in the Kremlin and their agents in North America, especially a certain Michael Hanusiak* […]. *The Soviets, therefore, decided to nip the Jewish-Ukrainian 'conspiracy' in the bud. The Soviet success with the Demjanjuk plot was complete. From the very beginning, Demjanjuk had cried out that he had never been a guard in any extermination camp, that all the Soviet accusations were no more than a vicious lie. As a result, much of the Ukrainian community in North America closed ranks around him.*

[1068] Yoram Sheftel, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible.' The Conspiracy to convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996, pp. ix, x.

Not surprisingly, the Jewish community stood firmly on the other side – Demjanjuk's plea of innocence were seen as just another anti-Semitic Ukrainian lie. Inevitably, a deep rift between the two communities developed, to the obvious glee of the Soviets."

This is a most convincing explanation. In 1976, the U.S. Immigration Service started investigating the Demjanjuk case. Gitta Sereny tells us:[1069]

"In Demjanjuk's case, the U.S. immigration authorities questioned the 12 survivors of the Sobibór Camp, then still living in the U.S., but not one of them was able to identify Demjanjuk. In April of 1976, the authorities sent 17 photos to Israel, including the photo for his 1951 entry visa. […] *While none of the survivors there could identify Demjanjuk, it came as a surprise that several survivors of Treblinka felt that he was Ivan the Terrible, the gas-chamber guard of their nightmares. A few months later, in August of 1976, the Soviet authorities again became involved in the case. A Ukrainian newspaper* [the *News from Ukraine* already mentioned] *published a testimony, by then 30 years old, of a former Sobibór guard named Ignat Danilchenko which he had given in a Soviet war crimes trial. At the time, Danilchenko had said in court, the man in Sobibór he knew best had been a guard by the name of Ivan Demjanjuk who later served, like himself, as a guard in the concentration camp at Flossenbürg."*

Hanusiak's proof was an alleged service ID card issued to Demjanjuk in the Trawniki training camp where Ukrainian and other east European volunteers had been trained as concentration camp guards. The document states that Demjanjuk was assigned to Sobibór on 27 March 1943. It did not say anything about Demjanuk's alleged assignment to Treblinka. This "original document" was put at the disposal of the Israeli judiciary by the Soviets as late as December 1986, when Demjanjuk had already spent 9 months in a Jerusalem jail.

In an extensive study Dieter Lehner has advanced a number of arguments in favor of a thesis that this document is a gross falsification.[2] We will limit ourselves to the most important points:

1) The ID card contains obvious technical irregularities for this kind of document:[1070]

[1069] Gitta, Sereny, "Die falsche Schuld," *Die Zeit*, No. 44, 1992, www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld

[1070] D. Lehner, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 16f.

"1. A combination of different fonts showing diverse characteristics. 2. Missing umlauts and umlauts of the letter 'ü' that have obviously been replaced in some other way. 3. The lines, especially those on the first page, are not parallel. 4. The special characters for 'Schutzstaffel' – SS – have different shapes and sizes. 5) The spelling of the word 'Grösse' has 'ss' instead of the correct 'ß.'"

2) According to the ID card, Demjanjuk was assigned to the L.G. (farm) at Okzow on 22nd Sept. 1942 and on 27th March 1943 to Sobibór. Lehner stresses that these indications do not show the termination of any of these assignments. A third assignment, either between or after the other two, cannot be found either.

   Lehner concludes:[1071]

   "Thus, it is left to the discretion of the observer, whether the holder of this ID card went directly from Okzow to Sobibór or whether he returned to Trawniki in between. If that was the case, we must ask when the guard came back from Okzow, who included the mention of 'Sobibór,' and why there is no mention of an assignment to 'Treblinka.' If eye witnesses allege to have seen him there, a corresponding entry should show up in the 'assignments' section of the ID card."

In other words, the ID card was, first of all, an obvious falsification and it would, secondly, not have provided any indication for a stay of the holder at Treblinka.

We do not know why the KGB – which certainly had at its disposal a host of experienced forgers – produced such an amateurish falsification, and there is no other suspect than the KGB in this case. We can of course exclude any involvement of the Israelis in this connection, because they would have been sure to produce a document in line with the statements of the witnesses to the effect that Demjanjuk had indeed been stationed at Treblinka rather than at Sobibór.

Although the U.S. judicial authorities at the time had at their disposal only a facsimile and although the ID card, as we have seen, did not prove Demjanjuk's presence at Treblinka, they decided to recognize its validity.

After Demjanjuk had been stripped of his American citizenship in 1981, he was extradited to Israel in February of 1986 – a country which did not even exist at the operational time of Treblinka Camp.

[1071] *Ibid.*, p. 83.

The only two prominent U.S. citizens who mustered up enough courage for Demjanjuk's defense were Patrick Buchanan – who compared the Demjanjuk case to the Dreyfus affair[1072] – and the House member James Traficant. The active support Traficant showed for the persecuted man, plus his critical opinion towards the Jewish lobby in the United States, were probably the reasons why Traficant had to go to prison for seven years in 2002 on maybe trumped-up charges of corruption and tax evasion.[1073] Right after his release from prison in 2009, he announced that he wanted to appear as a witness for the defense during the pending trial against Demjanjuk in Germany.[1074]

The trial started in February of 1987, one year after Demjanjuk's extradition. It was originally planned to use a football stadium for this purpose, but in the end the Israeli authorities opted for a movie theater. The media lost no time to fan a general hysteria, and the Israeli schools were compelled to deal with the trial.

It is obvious that the Israelis, just like the Soviets before them, were not interested in Demjanjuk as a person. The trial was primarily meant to feed the persecution psychosis of the Jews both in Israel and abroad and to align them unhesitatingly behind the state of Israel as the only bulwark of the Jews against any renewal of the "Holocaust." It also served as a useful tool for diverting the world's attention from the ruthless Israeli policy towards the Palestinians. Aside from that, the ensuing show trial was an ideal means of fomenting hatred against the Ukrainian people with which, according to Dov Ben-Meir, the Speaker of the Knesseth at the time, the Jews have a long open account to settle.

The account he referred to dates back to the 17th century. At that time the Cossacks under Bogdan Chmelnitzki revolted against Polish domination in western Ukraine and defeated the Poles in two major battles (1648 and 1649). There were also anti-Jewish pogroms during the revolt, primarily because the Polish masters had entrusted the collection of taxes from the local population to Jewish collectors, who subsequently had come to be hated by the Ukrainians. The revisionist Arnulf Neumaier notes:[1075]

"The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cos-

---

[1072] *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Ohio, 1 October 1986.
[1073] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Traficant
[1074] Fox News, 10 September 2009.
[1075] Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 474.

sacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors. Oaths of vengeance and instinctive hatred à la the Old Testament survive for centuries."

Neumaier's view seems to be correct, for when the president of the organization "Americans for Human Rights in Ukraine," Bozhena Olzhaniwsky, in a courteous letter to the Knesseth president dated 18 September 1986 expressed her unease about the way the Israeli legal authorities had been handling the Demjanjuk case, she received the following reply a few weeks later:[1076]

"At first I did not want at all to reply, because since the days of Bogdan Chmelnitzky, the Jewish people has a long score to settle with the Ukrainian people. […] *However, on second thought I reached the conclusion that an application such as yours, coming from an American citizen (even though of Ukrainian origin), must not remain without a response.* […] *To you and your friends, I suggest that you go to church not only on Sunday but also every day of the week, and that you kneel there until bleeding at the knees in asking forgiveness for what your people has done to ours."*

In defense of Israel we must state, however, that not all of its citizens approved Ben-Meir's primitive racial slurs. The writer Avraham Shifrin, for example, had some very harsh words to say to the Knesseth president.[1077]

During the trial, former detainees from Treblinka took the witness stand and recited the most sickening horror stories.[1078] The witness Eliyahu Rosenberg stated under oath:[1079]

"I saw him especially when I was working on the ramp every day, whenever consignments of Jews arrived for extermination. I saw him when he stood next to the gas chambers at the entrance to the corridor with a destructive instrument in his possession, such as a small short iron pipe, and a whip. He also wore a belt with his pistol. This shouldn't be so, all the destructive instruments together… I also saw that he had a dagger, I saw him with these destructive instruments, and how he would strike, lash, cut… these victims at the entrance to the gas chambers…. […] *They knew how to strike, to strike. We were already there, at that place, and we got used to the beatings.*

[1076] H.P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 1067), pp. 202f.
[1077] *Ibid.*, pp. 206 ff.
[1078] Cf. the introduction to the present book.
[1079] Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict, pp. 184ff.

But not to the tortures. God almighty, why tortures? Why cut living flesh from people? Nobody ordered them to do so, no one, he did it alone, on his own initiative. I never heard any German telling him to do that… […]
I was there on the ramp. We had removed the bodies from the gas chambers, Ivan came out of his cabin, he saw how I was standing there, the place was full of corpses, he said to me… lower your trousers… lay down on them… I saw this incident, and in a second I understood: this was it, I was finished, either by the pipe in his hand or in another manner. Lefler (one of the German SS men) was standing there. He was standing and looking. I ran to him, I stood to attention and said to him (in German): Ivan wants me to have sexual relations with a dead woman. So then he went up to him and reprimanded him. Ivan only said to me (in Russian), I'll give it to you. He gave it to me and he found the opportunity."

Eliyahu Rosenberg had a problem, however: it turned out that he had stated in writing in 1947 while in Vienna:[1080]

"The second of August 1943 was set as the day of the revolt. […] *About three-thirty in the afternoon everything was prepared for the revolt.* […] *Then one of the water-carriers right then dashed into the barracks and yelled: 'Revolution in Berlin.' This was the signal.* […] *Thereupon some people rushed into the barracks of the Ukrainian guard detachment, where among others also the Ukrainian Ivan was sleeping, and killed the Ukrainians with shovels."*

As had been generally expected, the Israeli court pronounced the death sentence in April of 1988, yet it would not be a carried out. Even at such an early time too many inconvenient incidents had occurred, and Demjanjuk's lawyer Y. Sheftel used them as much as he could. (A gangster had poured acid into Sheftel's face in late 1988, a few days after another lawyer of the defense, Dov Eitan, had fallen from a sky scraper and died from the consequences of this tragic accident.) Sheftel eventually claimed to have identified the true "Ivan the Terrible," a certain Ivan Marchenko who had somehow disappeared.

The name Marchenko had originally been furnished by a former prostitute from the hamlet of Treblinka, near the camp, who had counted several of the Ukrainian guards among her clients during the war, Marchenko being one of them, but Sheftel found more evidence in the

[1080] A photocopy of Rosenberg's statement is given by H.P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 1067), pp. 133ff.

USRR. According to Soviet legal records, a Ukrainian by the name of Nikolai Shelayev – who had been sentenced to death and shot in 1952 for alleged crimes committed at Treblinka – had allegedly identified Marchenko as "the operator of the gas chambers at Treblinka." Shelayev's statements were confirmed by other former Treblinka guards, and an identity card for Marchenko came to light as well.

Under these circumstances the Israeli authorities would have been completely unable to justify Demjanjuk's execution. While they did attempt to prosecute him for crimes committed at Sobibór and Flossenbürg, there were no witnesses for such acts. Moreover, according to the U.S.-Israel extradition agreement, Demjanjuk could not even be prosecuted in these matters, as his extradition had been granted solely in connection with his alleged crimes at Treblinka. The incriminating ID card from Sobibór was not even mentioned in the sentence. In the end, John Demjanjuk was acquitted on appeal and was able to return to the U.S. in September of 1993. His citizenship was restored.[1081]

The juicy part of the story was that ever since 1979 the OSI had known of Demjanjuk's innocence. The German *Spiegel* journalist Carlos Widmann wrote in 1993:[1082]

> *"America's official Nazi hunters owe the fact that they did not burden their conscience with a judicial murder to two groups of people: to the Ukrainian associations which collected millions for Demjanjuk's defense and to Israel's supreme court which, in the end, used common sense. This debt will not be repaid.* […] *Since 1976 the Nazi hunters within the U.S. Department of Justice, who had been trying to sell Demjanjuk to the Israelis as a sadistic mass murderer, apparently knew all the time what was going on. As early as 1979 they had evidence from the USSR which demonstrated clearly that Ivan Demjanjuk was in no way 'Ivan the Terrible.' This evidence had been withheld by the agency from all parties concerned: from the U.S. court which stripped Demjanjuk of his American citizenship, from the Israeli court which sentenced him to death, and, quite naturally, also from the defense lawyers."*

[1081] For our description of the trial we relied upon Y. Sheftel, *op. cit.* (note 1068).

[1082] Carlos Widman, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan" (The terrible about Ivan), *Der Spiegel*, no 39/1993.

11.4. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Germany

It goes without saying that the OSI was unhappy with its defeat and was soon to start out again to have Demjanjuk, by now nearly 80 years old, once more removed from U.S. soil. The Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia summarizes the events as follows:[1083]

> *"Demjanjuk was put on trial again in 2001, and on February 21, 2002, Matia ruled that Demjanjuk had not produced any credible evidence of his whereabouts during the war and that the Justice Department had proved its case against him.*
>
> *On April 30, 2004, a three-judge panel of the 6th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals ruled that Demjanjuk could be again stripped of his U.S. citizenship because the Justice Department had presented 'clear, unequivocal, and convincing evidence' of Demjanjuk's service in Nazi death camps. The United States Supreme Court declined to hear his appeal in November 2004."*

In his 2002 decision judge Paul Matia had written:[1084]

> *"In serving at Sobibór, the defendant contributed to the process by which thousands of Jews were murdered by asphyxiation with carbon monoxide."*

We cannot decide whether Demjanjuk did serve at Sobibór or other NS camps. What can be said, though, is that in 1948, when demanding his recognition as a political refugee in Germany, and again during the interrogations preceding his extradition from the U.S. to Israel, he made certain unbelievable and contradictory statements. When he applied in 1948 for the status of a political refugee, he declared to have worked from 1937 (!) until January of 1943 as a farmer in "Sobibór, Chełm, Poland" and to have later been employed as a worker at Pillau, Danzig, and Munich until the end of the war.[1084] As there was indeed a farm near Sobibór, it is theoretically possible for Demjanjuk to have worked there (although certainly not from 1937), but it does not strike us as very likely. If, however, he was indeed assigned to the camp at Sobibór as a guard, this is a strong argument against the view of this camp as an "extermination centre," for in that case Demjanjuk would certainly have been bright enough not to mention this place in his application at all.

[1083] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Demjanjuk

[1084] Judge Paul Matia, United States District Court, Northern District of Ohio, Eastern Division, US of America versus John Demjanjuk. "Findings of Fact" (2002).

In his sentence of 2002, judge Matia claimed to possess documentary evidence proving that Demjanjuk had been stationed not only at Sobibór, but at Majdanek and Flossenbürg as well.[1084] Regarding Sobibór, as far as we know, there is no evidence other than the forged ID card issued at the Trawniki training camp. Judge Matia claims that documentary evidence was found in a Lithuanian archive proving Demjanjuk's presence as a guard at Majdanek in January of 1943. He is said to have been punished at the time for having left the camp to go shopping without being authorized to do so and in spite of a camp closure. Even though incriminating evidence from Soviet sources must *a priori* be viewed critically, we cannot exclude that Demjanjuk was actually at Majdanek. His stay at Flossenbürg, according to judge Matia, is confirmed by a German document from that camp.

To the extent that these documents are indeed authentic – something we are not in a position to judge, except for the Trawniki ID card shown decades ago as having been forged – Demjanjuk would indeed have misinformed the U.S. agencies before his emigration by hiding his activity as a guard. If he had owned up to this, not only would his application for a U.S. visa have been rejected, but he would also have run the risk of being extradited to the Soviet Union, which would have been tantamount to a death sentence. It is quite possible that Demjanjuk did not tell the truth during his interrogations by the American judicial authorities in 1976. Who would want to blame him for that? We must not forget that he was still running the risk of being extradited to the Soviet Union. That this fear was not at all unfounded is shown by the case of another Ukrainian, Fyodor Fedorenko, who was also accused by the Soviets of having served as a guard at Treblinka. Fedorenko was extradited to the USSR by the USA in 1984, sentenced to death in 1986, and executed by shooting a year later.[1085]

Once he had been stripped of his U.S. citizenship one more time, the U.S. authorities decided in 2005 that he was to be deported to Ukraine, to Poland, or to Germany. While both the Ukrainian and the Polish authorities refused to receive him (a sure indication that they did not have the slightest evidence to prosecute him for any crimes committed during the war!), Germany demanded his extradition in 2008, which was eventually accepted.

[1085] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fyodor_Fedorenko

11.5. The Run-Up to the Munich Trial

The trial of John Demjanjuk opened in Munich at the end of November 2009. In the weeks before it began, some sobering remarks were made in Germany. A press release of 17 November by the *Südwestrundfunk* said:[1086]

> *"Experts doubt* […] *that Demjanjuk will be convicted. The Dutch jurist Christiaan Rüter* […] *does not believe in a conviction. For years Germany has not prosecuted low-ranking camp guards like Demjanjuk, and if there were trials, they resulted in acquittals. If that has been legal practice for years, the Munich court could not suddenly diverge from it.* […] *For its 50th anniversary the Central Agency* [for the prosecution of NS crimes] *needed something special, a famous name for it to occupy center stage once again – that was his* [Rüter's] *provocative thesis. According to this not legal but political arguments would have brought about the investigation and the trial against Demjanjuk."*

How true!

Whether the Munich court will bring itself to pronouncing an acquittal in uncertain. Considering the enormous political pressure exerted on the court, we fear that this will not be the case. Before the trial started, it became known that "close to 40 joint plaintiffs have been accepted, all of them family members of people murdered at Sobibór."[1087] There is no better proof for our thesis that the real purpose of the trial is the promotion of the "Holocaust" hysteria and the further cementation of the legally prescribed view of history, because not a single one of the 40 joint plaintiffs can contribute anything to the questions the court must answer: firstly whether Demjanjuk was ever stationed at Sobibór at all, and more importantly whether he committed any crimes there.

[1086] "Der Fall Ivan Demjanjuk," Südwestrundfunk, 17 Nov. 2009 (www.swr.de/presseservice/archiv/2009/-/id=4288020/nid=4288020/did=5628852/1lr9xku/index.html)

[1087] www.sueddeutsche.de/muenchen/386/494719/text/

12. Conclusions

12.1. The Moral Responsibility of the Camp Personnel

Our conclusions are absolutely clear: Sobibór was not an extermination camp; it had no "gassing building" and hence no homicidal gas chambers. Some 10,000 people may have died there; such a figure would amount to one twenty-fifth of the figure of 250,000 victims widely quoted in the literature, or to one seventeenth of the figure of 170,000 given by J. Schelvis in the revised edition of his book, or to one fifteenth of the "minimum number" of 150,000 victims assumed by the Hagen court in 1966.

If our thesis is correct – and we are convinced that it is – and if Sobibór was a transit camp for Jews being moved into areas further east, we must obviously reassess the moral responsibility of the camp personnel, from the commanding officer on down to the Ukrainian guards who constituted the lowest echelon of the chain of command. It goes without saying that even in such a case the personnel involved did execute orders that constituted a gross violation of human rights, for no-one can argue against the fact that the deportation and expropriation of people on the sole basis of them being members of an ethnic or religious group and not for any individual wrongdoing is indeed a most serious transgression against human rights. On the other hand, these people were acting under orders, the execution of which they could not refuse without possibly endangering their own lives. It was not up to them to decide whether such orders were lawful or not, but the manner in which they executed them certainly was. Thus, the moral responsibility of the camp personnel hinges on the question as to whether or not they treated the detainees – during their short stay in the camp – as humanely as was possible under the prevailing circumstances, or whether they humiliated them; whether they made things bearable for the working Jews, or whether they did their part to create a little hell of their own for these people.

We cannot answer these questions in an unequivocal manner, as there is no documentary evidence describing the conditions in the Sobibór Camp. Witness testimony is totally unreliable; the witnesses have, without exception, lied with respect to the main point of the charges – the alleged mass killing of Jews (by means of a "black fluid," "chlorine," or engine-exhaust gases) – and we thus have no reason to believe their statements on the subject of any sadistic behavior of the camp personnel.

On the other hand, there are accounts whose veracity can hardly be disputed. Leon Feldhendler, who was interned at Sobibór from early 1943 until the uprising on 14 October of the same year,[1088] describes the living conditions of the Jewish artisans in the following words:[1089]

> *"In Camp I, Jewish tradesmen worked for the Germans – joiners, tailors, cobblers. They had their own barracks for sleeping in. There were 30 Germans and 180 Ukrainians. The tradesmen were living very nicely, in their workshops, they had comfortable quarters.* […] *Their daily rations consisted of half a kilogram of bread, soup, horsemeat, groats (from the transports) twice a week.* […] *Work: from 6.a.m. through 12 noon, an hour for lunch and then again work until 5 p.m.* […] *Time off between 5 and 10 p.m., at their discretion."*

It is a bit difficult to believe that the Jewish inmate Feldhendler would in any way have embellished conditions at Sobibór in order to whitewash the National Socialist system.

In view of these considerations we decide as follows: The camp personnel is to be acquitted of the main point of the indictment – the systematic murder of Jews – for manifest innocence, as well as of the secondary point – of willful ill-treatment of detainees – for lack of evidence.

We assume that euthanasia was practiced at Sobibór on a number of detainees (the feeble-minded or those having contagious diseases). In that case the SS men concerned would be guilty. Any alleged difficulties in providing sufficient food for the bulk of the population could be regarded as mitigating circumstances, but not as a justification. On the other hand, if euthanasia of the feeble-minded is presently considered in Western countries as "Nazi barbarism," we wish to call this a blatant and repulsive hypocrisy in view of the fact that these same countries al-

---

[1088] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 234.
[1089] N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 204.

low the piercing, the dismemberment, and the cauterization of an untold number of healthy babies in their mother's womb (some 25% of all pregnancies in the U.S. end with an abortion[1090]) and that in the U.S. many hundreds of abortions occur every year during the third trimester of pregnancy, when the baby is fully viable.[1091] People who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

12.2. "I am a Portion of that Force…"

Goethe has Mephistopheles say "I am a portion of that force which ever wills Evil and always creates Good." This also applies to those who, in 2000, entrusted Andrzej Kola, professor of archeology at the University of Torun, with soundings and diggings on the grounds of the Sobibór Camp. Professor Kola was obviously aware of the explosive power of whatever he would or would not find. He knew precisely what was expected of him. He consequently paid the required lip service to the Holocaust creed. Irrespective of the enormous pressure exercised upon him, he retained the necessary minimum of professional ethics preventing him from making use of falsifications. Even though he does not say so in so many words, his findings do not leave the least doubt in respect of the fact that the "gassing building" described by the "witnesses" did not exist – and if there was no such building, the whole matter is resolved.

Professor Kola also did not open any mass graves and did not assess the amount of any human remains. This, again, speaks for itself, as does the fact that he carefully avoided to compare the results of his investigations with any witness testimonies. The enormous T-shaped barrack (Object E) with its longitudinal dimension of 60 to 80 meters as well as Object A, a building equipped with a furnace, confront the mainstream "Holocaust"-historians with insurmountable problems and strengthen the revisionist thesis of Sobibór the transit camp.

Up to the year 2001 revisionists were limited to maintaining that the official Sobibór version was absolutely unbelievable. The orthodox thesis involved a load of contradictions which it was unable to resolve: the lack of any documentary evidence in respect of an extermination policy, the absurdities in the witnesses' accounts, the fact that after the liquida-

---

[1090] In the 1980s, it was as high as some 35%, but the percentage has been shrinking ever since; see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abortion_statistics_in_the_United_States.

[1091] See www.lifeandlibertyforwomen.org/issues/issues_partial_birth_abortions.html.

tion of the camp the surrounding forests showed no significant decrease in area (where did the fuel for the cremation of the alleged 150,000 to 250,000 corpses come from?).

Ever since the publication of professor Kola's results, however, the story of the gassing of Jews at Sobibór has moved from the realm of the unlikely into the realm of the impossible. Even if professor Kola may not have set out to accomplish this voluntarily, he has earned our gratitude.

12.3. The Emperor's New Clothes

For a naïve observe it would be possible to argue as follows: The Hagen court has accepted a figure of "at least 150,000" for the number of victims at Sobibór, the leading specialist on the camp, Jules Schelvis, opted for 170,000 victims. This figure of 150,000 to 170,000 amounts to a mere 2.5 to 3% of the infamous figure of "six million" and is not really needed to maintain the thesis of the Holocaust. Could not the orthodox historians under the circumstances give up the claim of the Sobibór gas chambers and concede this point to the revisionists?

They cannot. First of all, the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór has been "proved" at three trials in Germany – Berlin in 1950, Frankfurt upon Main in 1950, and Hagen in 1965/66 – and is thus judicially notorious. At these trials, eight men were condemned to prison terms ranging from three years to life imprisonment. Of the latter, one (Erich Bauer) died in prison after 31 years, another (Hubert Gomerski) spent 22 years behind bars before he was pardoned, and the third (Karl Frenzel) remained in prison for 16 years. If the German judiciary were to admit that blatant miscarriage of justice had taken place at all three Sobibór trials, all other cases of such "Nazi crimes" would be up for review, because all trials of camp personnel had followed the same route as these trials: "We have sworn witness testimonies, why do we need forensic or documentary proof?"

Let us take this a step further: If the judiciary and the historians have "made a mistake" on Sobibór, what reason is there to believe the claims made in connection with the other camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*? If Sobibór falls, then so does Bełżec, where professor Kola has also carried out investigations leading to the same conclusions. Who will then believe the claims for Treblinka?

The Majdanek Camp – which was attributed 1.5 million victims at Nuremberg[1092] – can no longer be called an "extermination camp": the head of the history department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, brought the number of victims down to 78,000 in 2005[1093] – a figure which is still too high by at least 28,000.[1094]

The smallest and least well known of the six "extermination camps," Chełmno, where 150,000 Jews were allegedly killed in "gas vans," cannot in any way fill the void caused by the loss of the "Reinhardt camps." Thus, only Auschwitz remains, the flagship of Holocaust propaganda and its weakest point, its Achilles heel, if there ever was one. In the face of the wide-ranging investigations of the revisionists, which have demonstrated time and again the complete lack of credibility of the official Auschwitz story, these "Holocaust" historians would in any kind of open debate find themselves beating a dead horse.

No, Sobibór cannot be given up, because that would cause a chain reaction bringing down the whole mendacious structure of the Holocaust like a house of cards. Hence, these historians cannot but close their eyes to the results of the archeological diggings and soundings and act like the crowd that praised the emperor's new clothes in Hans Christian Andersen's fairy tale, even though everyone who was able to see saw that his Majesty was naked.

12.4. The Moloch

> *"Who can stand firm under the pressure and in the face of powerful Jewish organizations and their campaigns? Practically, no one. These institutions' hold on to the media, their perpetual moaning and recriminations, their systematic recourse to blackmail, their practice of telling lies designed to throw others off the track, the fear that they inspire (metus Judaeorum), their frenzy (be it real or make-believe) and their contempt of those who do not belong to the chosen people end up sweeping aside all obstacles. In order, suddenly, for such organizations not to be strictly obeyed it takes some exception-*

[1092] *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 590.

[1093] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no 23 (2005), pp. 7-53.

[1094] See Jürgen Graf, "Official Reductions of the Majdanek Death Toll", in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 260-274.

al historical circumstances. Then the humiliated, maligned, duped or colonized goyim take the risk of holding up their heads and, sometimes, go so far as to rebel against their tyrants. The hoax or religion of the 'Holocaust' has progressively built itself up since its beginning with rabbinical lies born in Central Europe; thereafter, with the aid of war propaganda, these inventions were exported to Western Europe (including the neutral countries, the Vatican and bodies like the International Red Cross). Once in place, they spread throughout the United States, where they benefitted from the staging provided by Hollywood and the rest of the media. They came back with all the more force from 1945 onwards to pour into the heart of Europe. They strongly contributed to the creation of the State of Israel, a source of conflicts to come. They poisoned the post war world. The ferment of hatred that an imposture of these dimensions leaves in people's minds infects our society still nowadays. Prodigious financial extortions, grounded in intimidation or blackmail, have for half a century been feeding the trade, the business, the industry of the Shoah. One would almost say that the heads of these Jewish groups had done their best to strengthen, for the anti-Semites' satisfaction, all the stereotypes of the Jew as a liar, a crook, alternately whining and arrogant, crying out for vengeance till the end of time and everywhere demanding his pound of flesh. These Jews have resurrected Shylock." — Robert Faurisson[1095]

The foundation of the state of Israel in 1948 was an anachronism. Great-Britain had just granted independence to India; dozens of Asian and African territories were attempting ever harder to shed the white man's rule. Yet at that very moment of de-colonization, the Jews in Palestine were permitted to launch a colonial venture of their own – with the blessings of both the USA and the Soviet Union. The reason given was the allegedly incomparable suffering of the Jewish people during the Second World War.

When the reputation of the Zionist state had reached a low point in the 1980s because of the terror exercised in Lebanon by the Israeli invaders and their local henchmen, Israel was careful to have its fifth column in the USA stir up the case of John Demjanjuk who was labeled "Ivan the Terrible" and "The super-devil of Treblinka." He was subsequently extradited to Israel where a carefully orchestrated show trial

[1095] Robert Faurisson, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006, pp. 49f.

was staged against him. The result was that the world media now spoke of the "Treblinka gassings" rather than about the massacres against Palestinians. Although the trial resulted eventually in Demjanjuk's acquittal – thanks mainly to the courageous efforts of Yoram Sheftel, his Israeli lawyer – this did not in any way impair the picture of "Treblinka, the extermination camp" that had been implanted in the mind of the public.

When the bloodthirsty terror of the Israeli army in the Gaza strip had caused world-wide disgust in late 2008 and early 2009, John Demjanjuk, now 89 years old, had to be dragged once again onto the propaganda stage. His trial in Germany, which is taking place while this book is prepared for publication, will bring the Holocaust into the limelight one more time.

The zeal of the German authorities to bring an old man to trial, although nothing concrete is there to justify this, cannot be explained solely by the proverbial servility of the German puppet state towards Israel and Zionist organizations. The German ruling class needs the Holocaust more than anything else for its own survival. It needs it to nip in the bud any kind of resurgence of German self-esteem, to block the rise of any national forces and ideas, and hence to remain in power.

In order to demonstrate over and over again to the German people as a whole and to young Germans in particular the abject character of the National Socialist system, the "freest state in German history" has required, ever since it came into being, a never-ending stream of Nazi monsters as proof of the abominable state of mind of the German generation of WWII.

We will give a striking example of this policy: In 1984 the German magazine *Stern* arranged for a disgusting farce by setting up a meeting between Toivi Blatt and the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Karl Frenzel. The latter, born in 1911, had been arrested in 1962 and sentenced to life imprisonment at the Hagen Sobibór trial of 1966 for his complicity in the murder of at least 150,000 Jews. He had been released from prison in 1976, arrested again in 1980, but released once more after an appeal in 1981. Appeal proceedings had begun in 1982, had gone on for three years, and had ended with the confirmation of the previous sentence. In view of his advanced age and his poor health, Frenzel did not have to return to prison. He died in 1996.[1096]

[1096] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 253f.

In its edition of 22 March 1984, *Stern* published the verbatim account of the conversation between Frenzel and Blatt.[1097] Here are a few excerpts:

"Blatt: I see you sitting there, drinking your beer. You have a slight smile on your face. You could be anyone's neighbor, anyone's pal from the local sports club. But you are not just anyone. You are Karl Frenzel, SS-Oberscharführer. You were number three in the chain of command of Sobibór, the extermination camp. You were in charge of Lager I. Do you remember me?

Frenzel: Not really well. You were a little boy at the time.

Blatt: I was 15 years old. And I survived because you had me polish your shoes, no one else survived, not my father, not my mother, not my brother, none of the 2000 Jews from my home town of Izbica survived.

Frenzel: That is terrible, really terrible.

Blatt: At least a quarter of a million Jews were murdered at Sobibór. I survived. Why are you ready to talk to me?

Frenzel: I wish to beg your pardon. […]

Blatt: Philip Bialowitz testified that you caught a 15-year-old friend of his stealing a can of sardines. You took him to Lager III, to the crematorium, and shot him.

Frenzel: That wasn't me.

Blatt: It wasn't you? And what happened to the Dutch Jews?

Frenzel: A Polish kapo told me that some Dutch Jews were organizing a revolt and I reported this to Niemann, the deputy camp commander. He ordered to execute all 72 of them.

Blatt: And you took them to the gas chamber…

Frenzel: No, I didn't. […]

Blatt: Sobibór – the annihilation of 250,000 Jews – was that your duty?

Frenzel: We had to do our duty. I am sorry about what happened there, but I cannot undo it."

Let us stop for a moment to imagine the scene: After 16 years in prison Frenzel is a broken man who wants only one thing – not to go to prison again, to spend his remaining years as a free man. If there was one way of ruining his chances to have his sentence reduced or to be paroled, it would have been the denial of mass exterminations at Sobibór and to

[1097] Ulrich Völklein, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge" (*The murderer and his witness*), *stern*, No. 13, 22 March 1984.

insist that there had been no gas chambers in that camp. What would have been the use of such stubbornness? Not one out of a hundred readers of *Stern* would have believed him. Forty years of brainwashing had done their work.

So, Frenzel does what countless other defendants have done in so many trials of "NS criminals." He does not deny the accusation as such, the organized mass murder of the Jews, but claims a state of emergency for himself, "we had to do our duty," denying his own involvement in specific crimes, like the shooting of the 15-year-old boy or the gassing of the 72 Dutch working Jews who had plotted a revolt. He is successful, like so many other "Nazi criminals" – the judges, while confirming the original sentence, grant him parole.

We are sure that hundreds, nay thousands of German schools have dealt with this conversation between Frenzel and Blatt in their history or German language classes. It is an ideal example for implanting the image of the despicable German Nazi who does whatever he is ordered to do, unhesitatingly, regardless of what it is and then, coward at heart, either denies everything or places the responsibility on someone else.

This is the way in which the soul of the young generation of Germans has been poisoned – and an end is not in sight.

"Nazi monsters" becoming an increasingly rare species – for biological reasons – the show trial against John Demjanjuk may be the last chance to present such an ogre to the German public. The fact that this monster is not a German himself but a Ukrainian may be a slight blemish, but even this aspect can be used to advantage: the abject character of the German Nazis was such that these people did not hesitate to make use of the most evil scum of other European nations for the realization of their own murderous aims!

The "Holocaust" Moloch must be fed – with the Ukrainians who faced the execution squads after the arch liar Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky "convicted" them through his testimony, with the former SS men Erich Bauer, Hubert Gomerski, and Karl Frenzel who withered behind bars for a total of 69 years; with Hermann Julius Höfle who was driven into suicide in a Vienna prison – or, which is much more likely, was simply liquidated; with Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan who spent 17 years in jail for allegedly having selected Jewish children for the gas chambers at Majdanek, which, according to the findings of the Berlin court in 1950, never existed in the first place; with Gustav Wagner, who was knifed to death by a Jewish squad of killers after he had given him-

self up voluntarily to the Brazilian police; with 89-year-old John Demjanjuk who spent seven years in Israeli prisons and now finds himself again behind bars for freely invented crimes – the Moloch is insatiable.

His victims also include those who rise against the Big Lie. Wolfgang Fröhlich was sentenced in Austria to six years imprisonment, Gerd Honsik to five. In the "freest state in German history" Germar Rudolf spent 44 months behind bars, Ernst Zündel had been in prison since February of 2003, first in the U.S., then in Canada, finally in Germany. He was released on 1 March 2010. Sylvia Stolz, the revisionist lawyer, was sentenced to three years and three months imprisonment by the German Inquisition – nothing to write home about, really, if we compare this verdict to the term of 13 years brought down on the defense lawyer Horst Mahler in the same country.

In August of 2009 Horst Mahler's Polish wife Ełżbieta sent the following message to one of us (JG):

> *"I agree with you. I, too, admire my husband for his courage, but also for his generosity and his intelligence, which cannot be compared to that of anyone else I have met so far in my life. For myself and for my children who love him as they would their own father, his absence is a great loss. I do hope that he will not be kept in prison the whole time. That would come to thirteen years! That is a punishment fit for a murderer, but not for a man like my husband. I go to see Horst once a month; I cannot do it more often for lack of funds."*

The "Holocaust" rampart of lies cannot be brought down with one stroke. Its occupants are too strong. They control the governments, the judiciary, the media. Their financial means are virtually unlimited. All the revisionists can do is make dents in the walls of this rampart. If our book manages to make yet another breach, it has done its job.

13. Supplement

The archaeological excavations on the grounds of the former Sobibór Camp were far from complete when the present study was completed in 2010. It was not until the end of 2018 that the decision to finalize the archaeological research and convert the area into a museum complex appeared to have been made. Between spring 2011 and 2017, the responsible Polish and Israeli researchers repeatedly published summaries of their research results.[1098] The most-interesting of these is probably that of autumn 2014, in which the lead archeologists involved in the project reported that remains of the wall of the former gas-chamber building of the Sobibor Camp had been found. Here is what the Polish archaeologist Wojciech Mazurek, who was involved in the excavation, reported about it in autumn 2014 (English as in the original):[1099]

> *"During the September 2014 the excavation works in the area of the asphalt square with the stone tower and monument covered an area of about 10 ares. First, the square was cleaned from the sand layer, onto which a surface of cement slabs was built, covered with a layer of asphalt. Between the existing tower, symbolizing the location of the gas chambers, and the monument, numerous relicts of the first commemoration of the victims of Sobibor from 1965 were found. The tower and the monument at the current location were erected in the early 1980s. Between the tower and the monument, which was removed on 1 September 2014 but without the concrete base, a row of the square foundations of the crushed bricks bonded with cement mortar with dimensions of 60 x 60 cm was found, running from south to north at a distance of about 3 meters from one another, the last in the north at a distance of 4 m. In the area to the east of the monument, whose base has not yet been removed, the relics of the*

[1098] Once published online at http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1248, but after the archeological research was wrapped up, this information page was removed; see Marek Bem, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological Research Conducted on the Site of the Former German Extermination Centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*, Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation", Warsaw/Włodawa 2012.

[1099] Wojciech Mazurek, "Preliminary report from the pre-investment archeological excavation works at the former German-Nazi extermination camp in Sobibor conducted in the summer and autumn 2014," pp. 2f.; now at https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-from-the-pre-investment/.

brick foundations with a width of about 30 cm (two bricks longitudinally or one brick crosswise) were found. They form the outline of a set of 4 rooms with dimensions of 5 m on the east-west [recte: north-south] *axis and 7 meters on the east-west axis. From the eastern side the rooms were closed with the semicircular formed foundation bench with a width of about 30 cm; a similar semicircle closes the room at the southern end. In the space of about 3 m, a row of pole holes (spaced at a distance of 2 to 3 m) is running. This is probably the area of the corridor separating two groups of rooms of alleged gas chambers, which is closed at the south with a wider* [smaller] *room measuring 5 x 3 m, where a petrol engine was probably located, whose exhaust fumes killed hundreds of thousands of people."*

A summary of previous research results written two years later describes the foundations of the brick foundations in somewhat more detail:[1100]

"In the area of the asphalt square the foundation outlines of 8 rooms used as the foundation for the older walls of the gas chambers. Three rooms on the south [west of the "corridor"] *have dimensions of 4,00 x 5,30, the extreme northern room had the dimensions of 4,00 x 3,40 m. In the area east of the monument 4 outlines of brick foundations have been uncovered (dimensions: 5,05 m on the axis north-south and 6,80 m on the axis east-west). From the eastern side the rooms were closed with the semicircular formed foundation benches with a width of about 30 cm, similar semicircle closes the extreme southern room. Between the relics of western and eastern there was a space of about 3 meters* [wide], *a row of pole holes (spaced at a distance of 2 to 3 m) is running North from this corridor adjusted a wider space with dimensions of 5,05 x 3,50 m, where probably a petrol engine was located, whose exhaust fumes killed hundreds of thousands people. From the south to the corridor separating older and younger gas chambers a room measuring approximately 3,00 x 1,00 m is adjacent. Probably it is a kind of staircase, through which Jews went on the way to the rooms where they waited for death."*

[1100] Teresa Mazurek, Wojciech Mazurek, Rafał Ratajczak, "The Results of the Pre-Investment Complementary Archeological Excavation Research Conducted on the Site of the Former Nazi-German Extermination Camp in Sobibór in the Autumn 2015," Chełm 2016, p. 29; now at https://codoh.com/library/document/the-results-of-the-pre-investment-complementary/. I reproduce the original English text, warts and all, including decimal commas instead of periods.

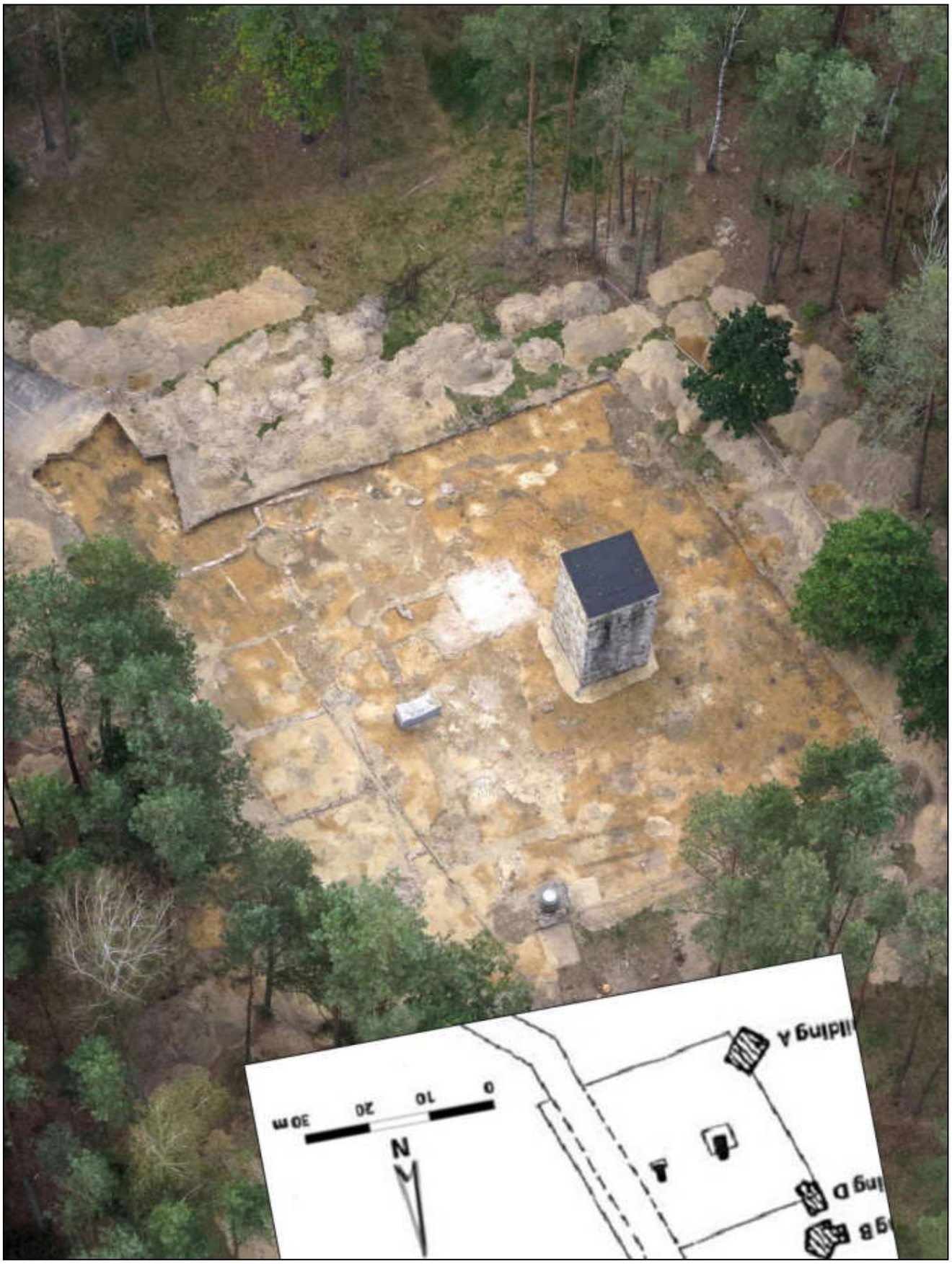

Illustration 1: *Aerial photo from 2014 of excavations around the old monument in the area of the former Sobibor Camp.*

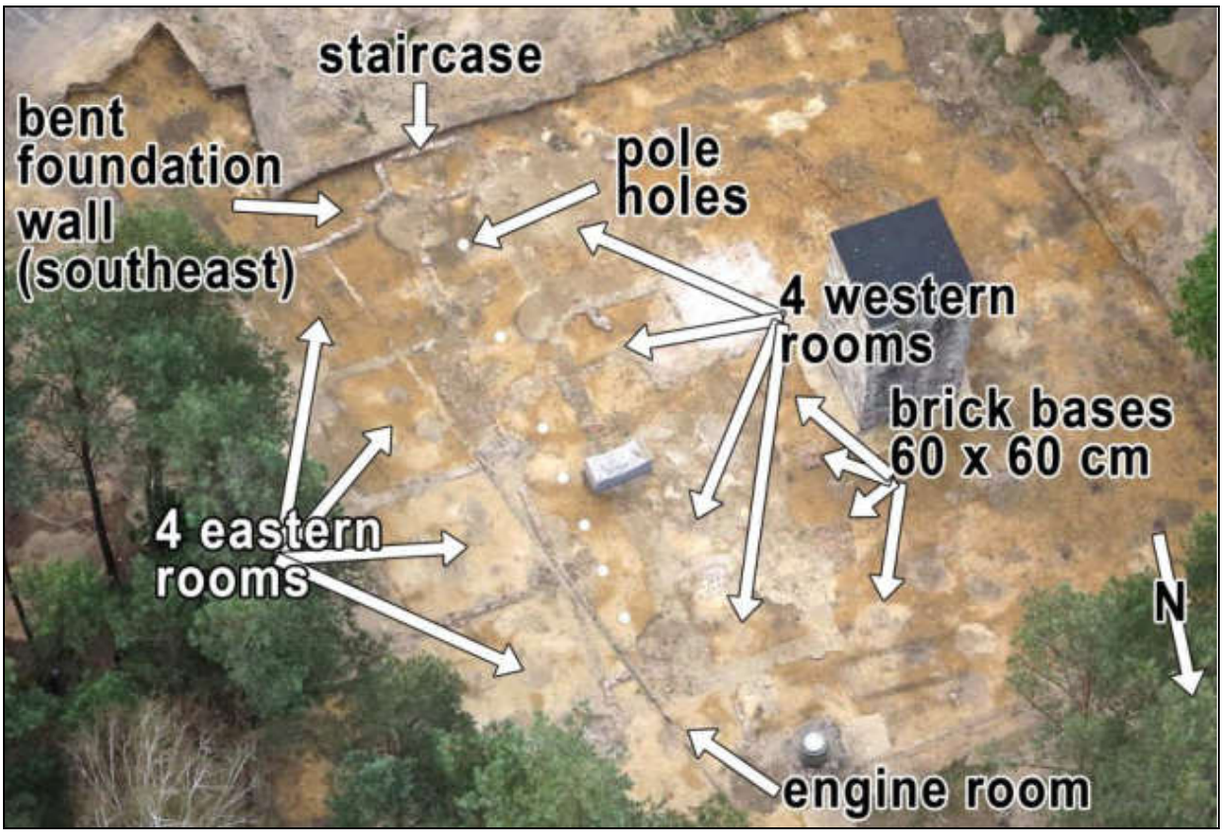

Illustration 2: *Section from Ill. 1 with added arrows and names of the objects mentioned in the quotations of the text.*

The article is accompanied by a high-resolution aerial photograph, of which I reproduce the relevant section in Illustration 1.

I inserted a section of the map reproduced as Document 2 in the Appendix (see p. 408). This shows where in the area of the former camp this site is located and how it is oriented. Illustration 2 shows with arrows and labels the objects mentioned in the quoted text.

The curved eastern foundations of the eastern rooms mentioned in both quotes are not recognizable in the aerial photo, but on some photos taken at n ground level they can be seen (Illustrations 3 and 4). However, what can be seen in Illustration 1 is the curved south-eastern foundation wall adjacent to the "staircase", on the top-left in Ill. 2.

If one assumes that these foundation walls actually belonged to the building that witnesses described as a gas-chamber building, we can surmise from the fact that the western rooms have different dimensions than the eastern rooms, that they were probably not constructed simultaneously or that they did not serve the same purpose. This would indicate that the western rooms are the "old gas chambers" that stood on a brick foundation. These chambers – or at least their foundations – were apparently not torn down later, but reused or continued to be used, and

that they were supplemented by four additional, somewhat larger chambers to the east.

The crucial question here is, of course, whether, and if so, how the archaeologists involved can possibly discern that the remnants of these walls are the remains of execution gas chambers? Apparently because witnesses said so, but many of these witnesses also claimed that, after the murder, the floors opened downward to dump the bodies, which is contradicted by the archaeological finds (see Subchapter 4.4. and Section 5.4.1. in the present book).

(https://beeldbank.leidenuniv.nl/ImageDisplay.php?uid=FT146924&thumbed=6)

Illustration 3 & 4: *Ground-level photos of the remains of brick foundations of a building in the area of the former Sobibór Camp. Note the curved foundation wall in the foreground*

(http://s1.ibtimes.com/sites/www.ibtimes.com/files/styles/lg/public/2014/09/19/camp2.jpg)

Mazurek's reports do not indicate whether he found any indications as to the purpose of this building. However, the curved eastern foundations of the eastern rooms should give orthodox historians a headache. Why would anyone equip rooms with such round walls, or at least wall foundations?

The long-standing excavations in Sobibór undisputedly revealed a number of graves. However, no attempt was made to excavate the areas that may have served as mass graves in order to determine exactly how large these graves were and what amounts of remains can be found in them. The reports made available to date give no data about the quantity, size and contents of the areas in which burned remains of corpses were found. It is therefore impossible to make an even approximate es-

timate as to the order of magnitude of the processes that would have had to be involved in order to produce these artifacts.

The reason for this lacuna may simply be that the excavations carried out were not intended to prove anything historically, but rather "were deemed necessary in order to reconstruct the map of the camp and also to integrate finds discovered in excavations into displays that will be part of the new center."[1101]

Accordingly, in 2017, they started to cover the area where human remains had been found with a massive layer of gray gravel followed by a layer of white marble gravel, see Illustration 5.[1102] After all, this project is ultimately about creating a sacred Memorial, not about clarifying historical details…

The Editor, May 6, 2018

Illustration 5: *View from the southwest of the area of the former Sobibór Camp where human remains were found. With wheelbarrows, white marble gravel is applied on top of a layer of gray gravel. In the foreground, one area was temporarily left free for the burial of human remains that might later be found in other areas.*

[1101] Yoram Haimi, "Preliminary Report of Archaeological Excavations in the Sobibór Extermination Camp, 2016", https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-archaeological-excavations-sobi/.

[1102] Wojciech Mazurek, "SPRAWOZDANIE Nr. 4" (Report No. 4), August 30, 2017; now at https://codoh.com/library/document/sprawozdanie-nr-4/pl/.

14. Appendix

14.1. Documents and Photographs

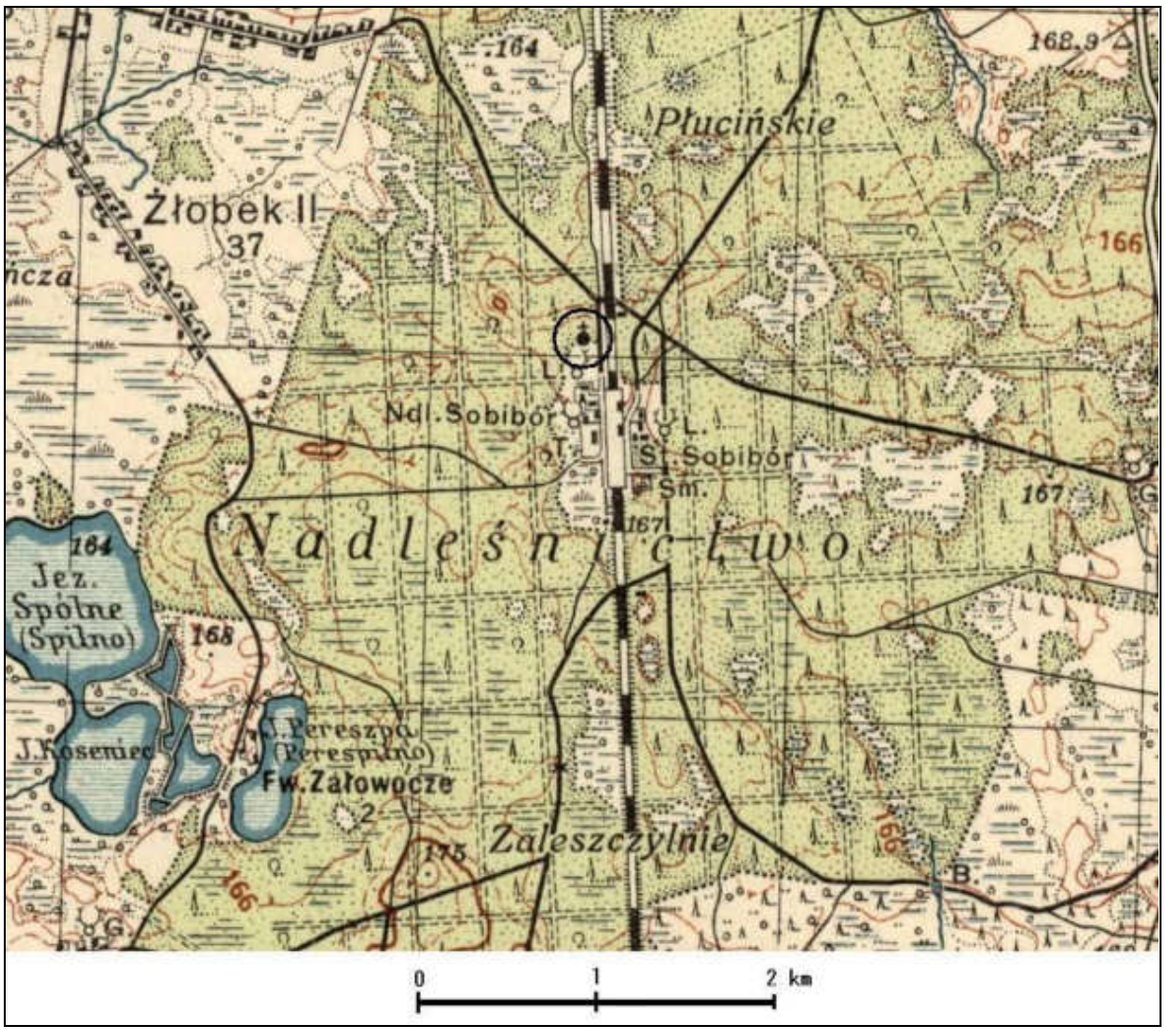

Document 1: *The Sobibór area in 1933. The future location of the camp was situated west of the railroad, opposite the Sobibór railway station. Camp III was found some hundred meters west of the chapel (circled) near the railroad. Camp II was located south-east of Camp III near the railway line. Source: section of the Opalin map from the Mapa Taktyczna Polski 1:100,000 drawn up by the Wojskowy Instytut Geograficzny 1933-1937; taken from the Internet at (now inactive) www.mapywig.org/m/WIG100_300DPI/P43_S37_OPALIN_300dpi.jpg*

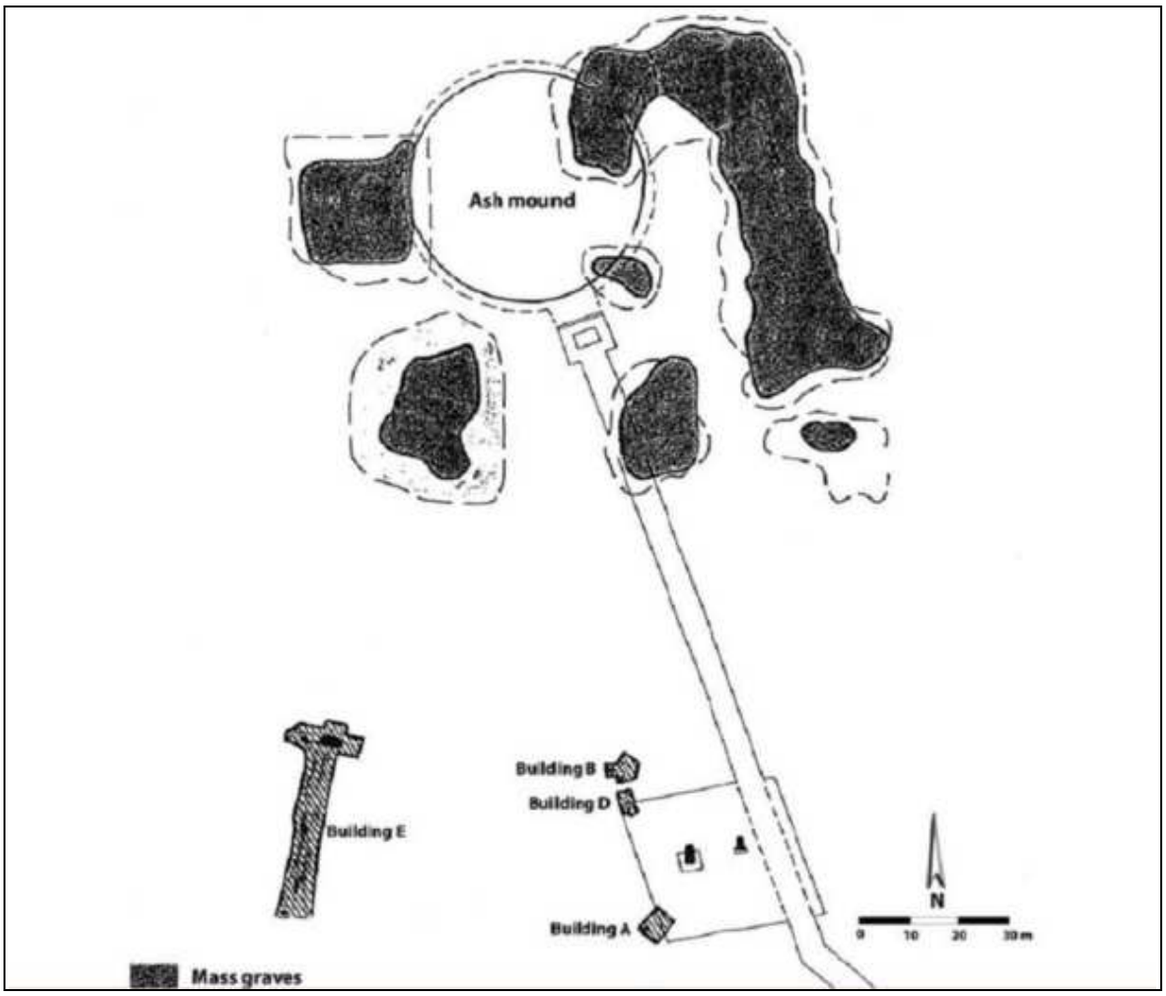

Document 2: *Plan of the 2000-2001 excavations at Sobibór based on a map drawn by A. Kola. Black: areas with disturbed soil (mass graves acc. to Kola). Source: Gilead et al., op. cit. (note 298), p. 28.*

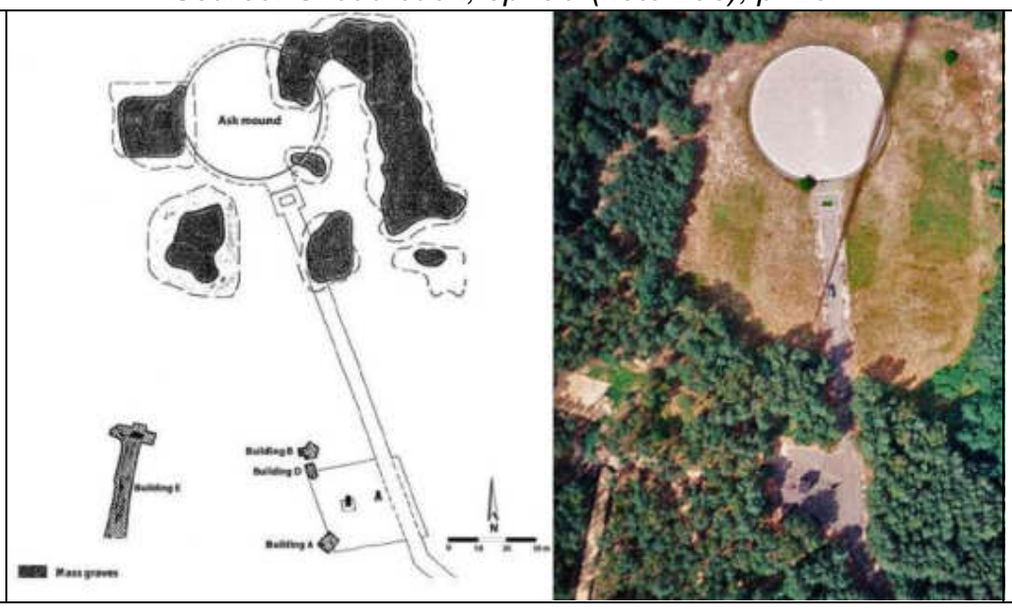

Document 3: *Side-by-side comparison of the excavation map and a low-altitude aerial photograph of the former Camp III area taken in 2008 (source: Gilead et al., op. cit. (note 298), p. 31). The scales of the pictures have been made identical on the basis of the diameter of the circular memorial mound, which, although ash-less, is misleadingly called "Ash Mound." It is concial in shape and some 2 m high.*

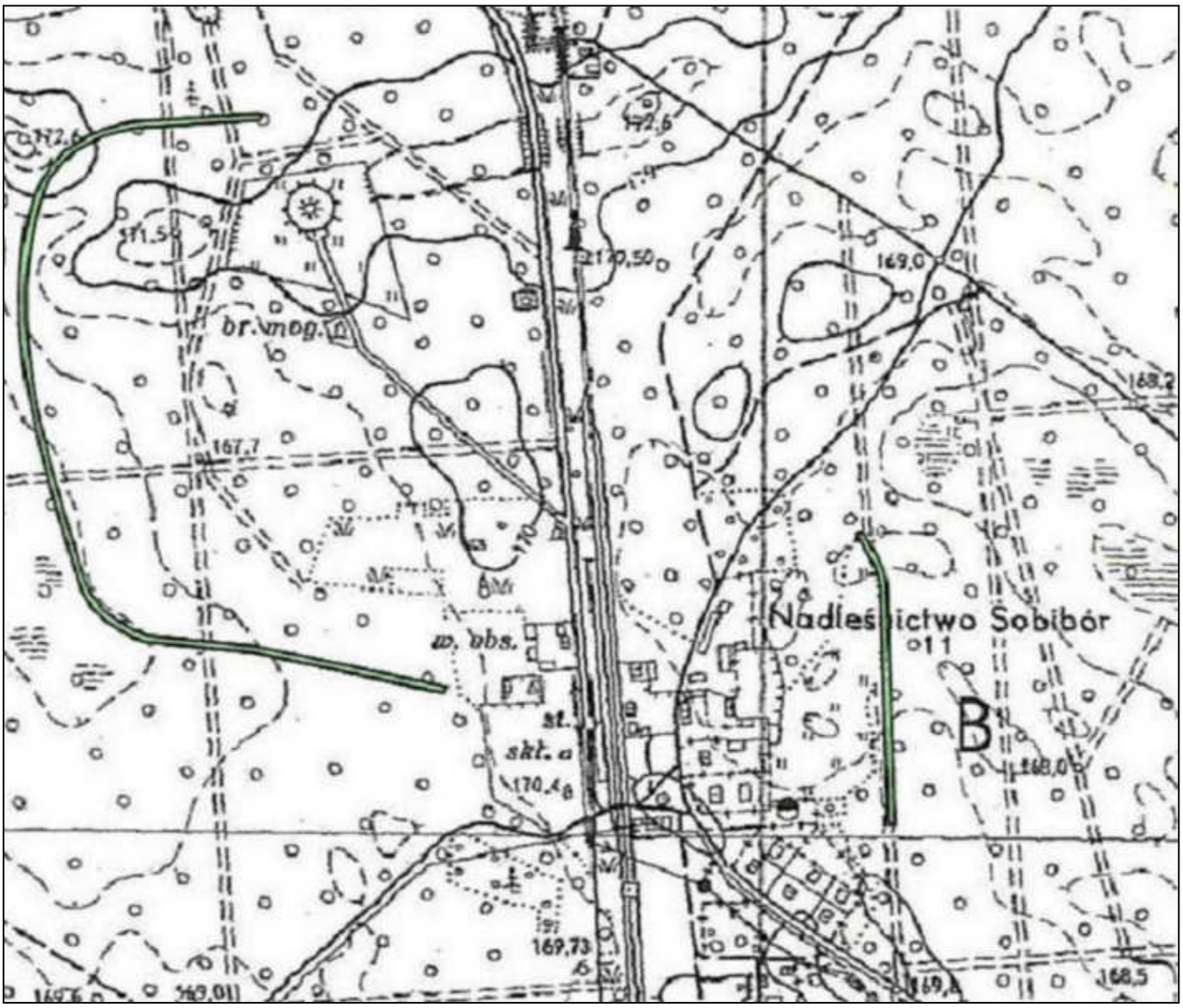

Document 4: *A modern topographical map of the Sobibór area. The area with the memorial is located to the upper left. Source: www.sobibor.edu.pl/angielska/historia/badania/ryc1.jpg (inactive)*

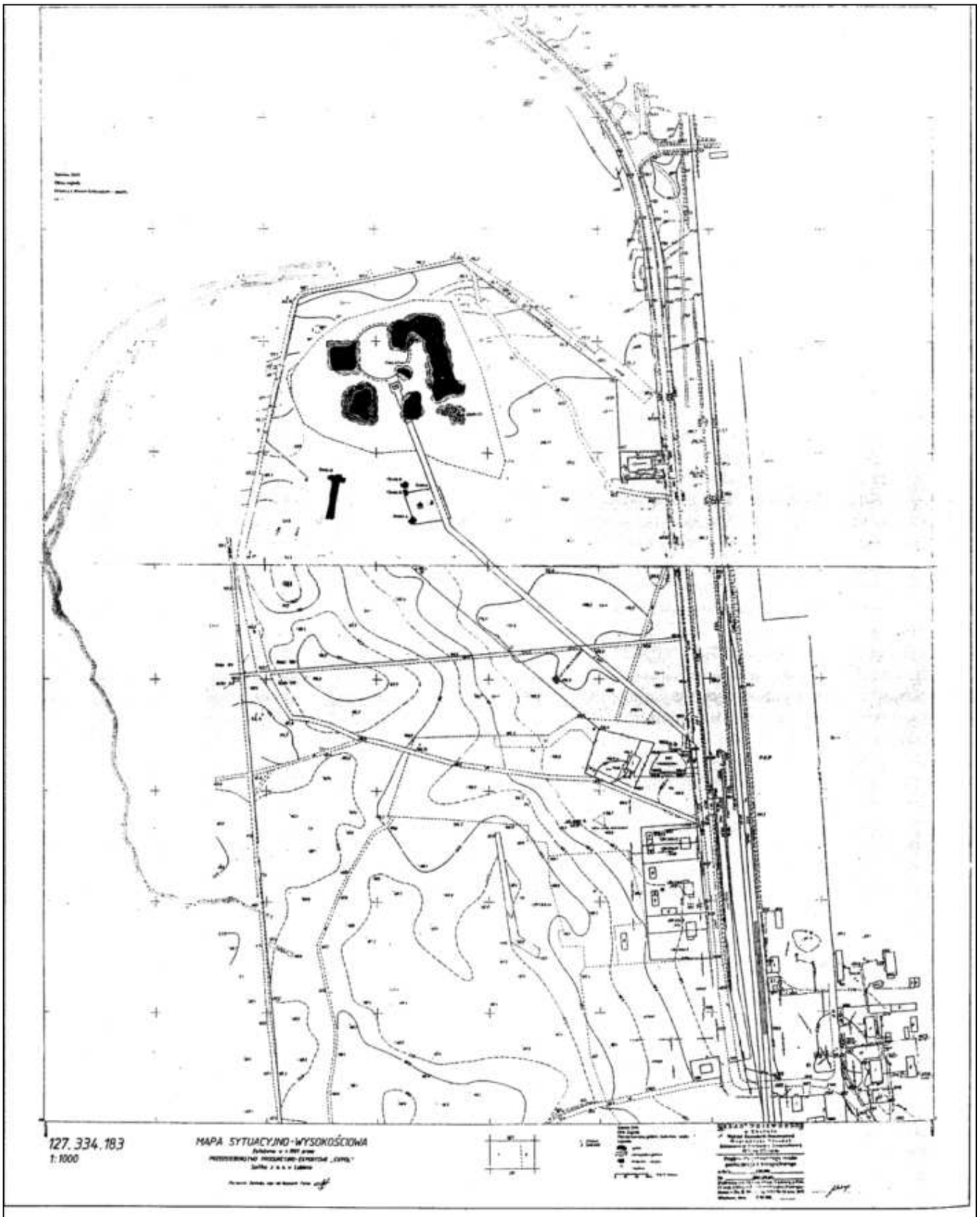

Mapa sytuacyjno-wysokościowa z rozmieszczeniem grobów w Sobiborze

Document 5: *Topographical map of the former Sobibór camp site with identified building remains and mass graves marked black. Source: Andrzej Kola, op. cit. (note 305), p. 122.*

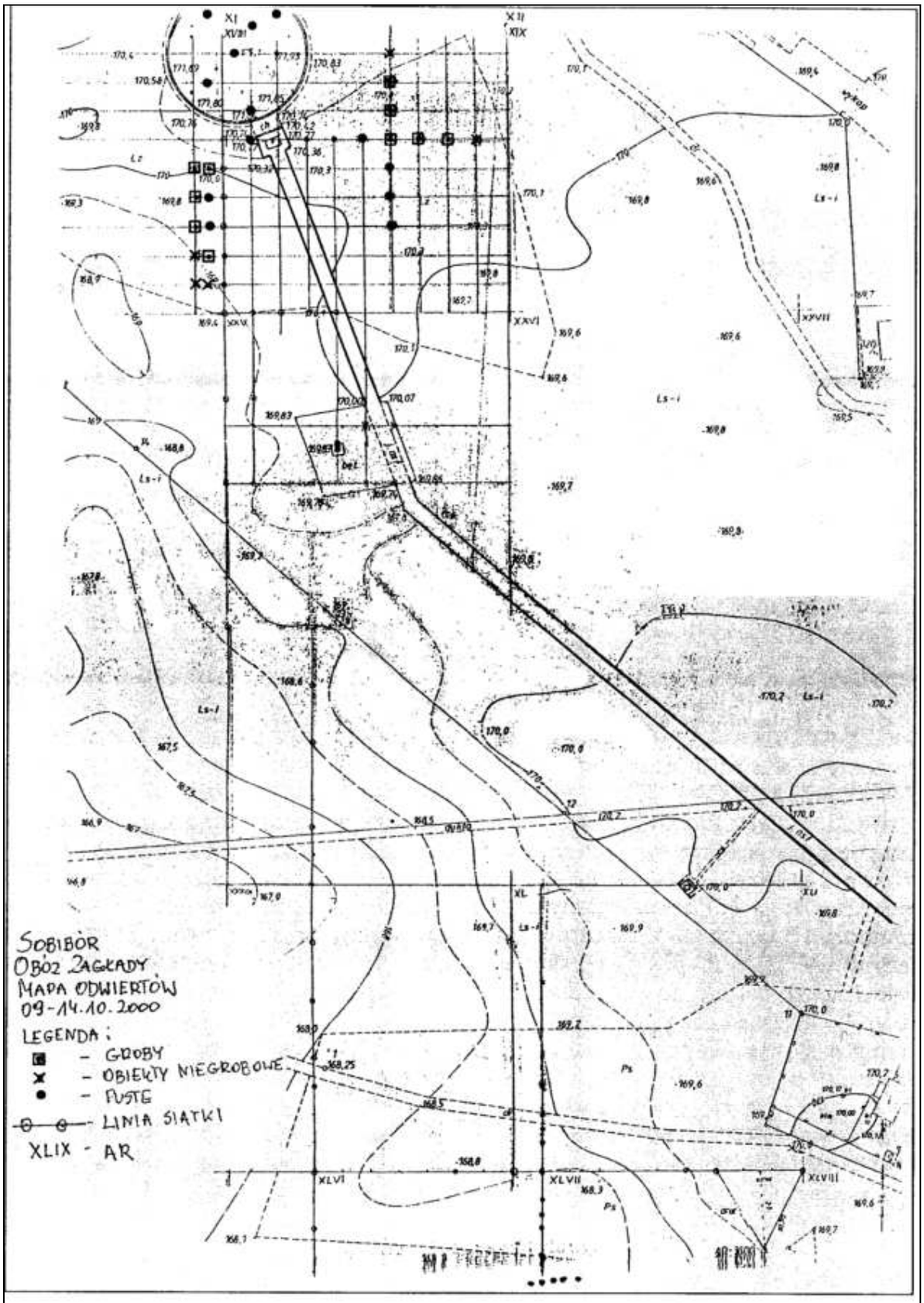

Fragment mapy terenu b. obozu z lokalizacją archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych

Document 6: *Map showing the former area of Camp III with part of the archaeological survey grid. Source: A. Kola, op. cit. (note 307), p. 92.*

Photograph 1: *st. kol. Sobibór = stacja kolejowa Sobibór = railway station Sobibór (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 2: *The platform of the Sobibór station viewed from the south. The former camp is located to the left, beyond the railway and the road. (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 3 (top): *The final part of the railway station platform, view from south (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 4 (left): *The former area of the Sobibór Camp seen from the railway platform, view from the west. In the background: The entrance to the soccer field located on the former area of Camp I. Farther beyond is seen the foresters' tower used for spotting fires (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 5: *The tower used for spotting forest fires located in the former area of Camp I, view from the east (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 6: *The former area of Camp I viewed from the east (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 7: *As Photograph 6, different perspective. © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 8: *The former area of Camp III viewed from the south. At the time this photograph was taken (June 1997) the circular memorial mound had not yet been constructed. © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 9: *The former area of Camp III viewed from the south (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 10: *The former area of Camp III viewed from the southwest (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 11: *A group of red pines behind the former area of Camp III (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 12: *Piles of red pine logs to the south of the former Sobibór camp area. (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno The pile in the center, consisting of red pine logs about 2 meters long with an average diameter of about 12 centimeters, was about 30 meters long and had an average height of approximately 2.5 meters. Its estimated weight is about 100 tons – sufficient for the cremation of about 330 corpses. The cremation of the alleged 169,000 corpses would have required about 500 piles like this, or a stack of the same height but a length of 15 kilometers.*

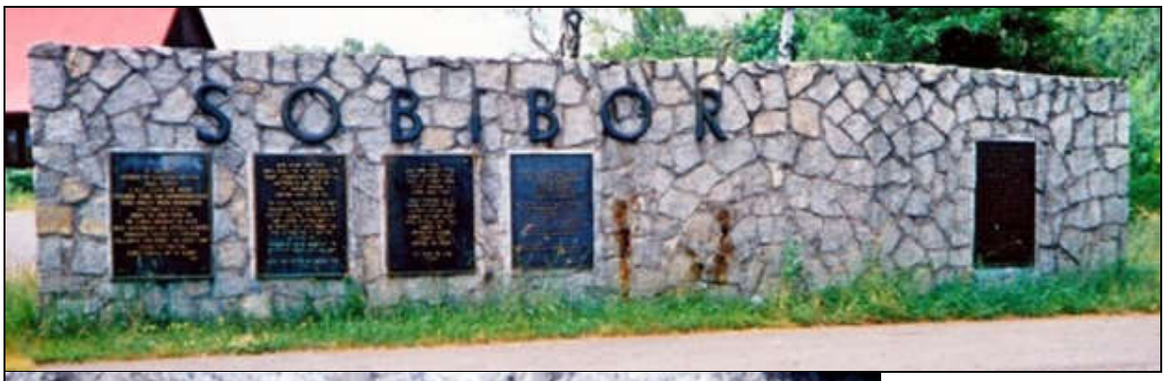

Photograph 13 (top): *The memorial at Sobibór (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

Photograph 14 (left): *Bronze plaque commemorating the 250,000 Jews and approximately 1,000 Poles allegedly killed at Sobibór and during the prisoner uprising of October 14, 1943 (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

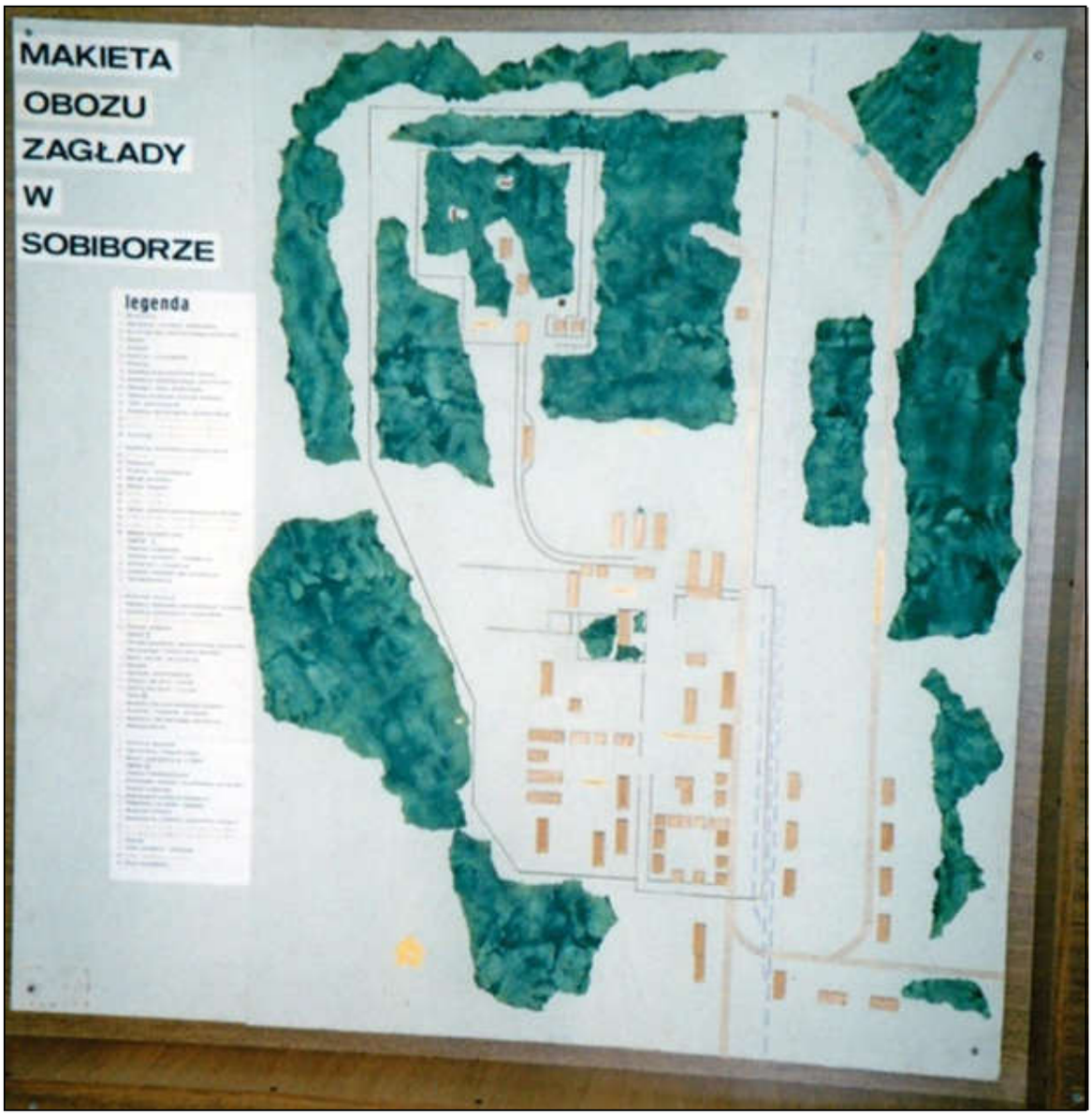

Photograph 15: *Map of the Sobibór Camp found inside the memorial building (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno*

14.2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

14.3. Bibliography

Media Items

Dagens Nyheter, 3 March 1967, p. 13: "Treblinkas chef greps i Brasilien"
Deutschlandfunk, 14 July 2009 (www.dradio.de/dlf/sendungen/interview_dlf/998673/)
Diário da Noite, 31 May 1978, p. 1: "Wagner nega ser criminoso"
Encounter, December 1978, p. 26: Louis de Jong, "Sobibór"
Folha de São Paulo, June 2, 1978: "Eu prefiro ir para a Alemanha, diz Wagner"
France Soir, 4 July 1945: G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour.'"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 22 August 1950, p. 4: "Die Massenmorde im Lager Sobibór"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 24 August 1950: "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 25 August 1950, p. 5: "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 7 Nov. 2003: Heike Kleffner, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)
Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz, No. 42, 16. Oktober 1942, pp. 10f
Judisk Krönika, Vol. 11, No. 7, September 1942, p. 91
Judisk Krönika, Vol. 11, No. 8, Oktober 1942, p. 123
Judisk Krönika, Vol. 13, No. 5, Mai/Juni 1944, p. 68
Lemberger Zeitung, 25 April 1942: "Die slowakischen Juden arbeiten"
Lemberger Zeitung, No. 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5: "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG"
Messagero, *Il*, 2 August 1996
Monde Juif, *Le*, No. 50, April-June 1968: M. Mazor, "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian"
New York Times, *The*, 10 July 1996, p. 6: "U.N. Starts Digging Up Mass Grave in Bosnia"
New York Times, *The*, 3 March 1967, pp. 1f.: "Austrian seized by Brazil as Nazi"
Newsday, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3
Plain Dealer, *The*, Cleveland, Ohio, 1 October 1986
Polish Fortnightly Review, No. 47, July 1st, 1942: "Documents from Poland. German attempts to murder a nation. (5) Destruction of the Jewish Population"
Spiegel, *Der*, no 39/1993: Carlos Widman, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan"
Spiegel, *Der*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009: Georg Bönisch, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html)
Spiegel, *Der*, No. 31/1993, 2 Aug. 1993: "Mörderische Augen" (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13681024.html)
Stern, No. 13, 22 March 1984: Ulrich Völklein, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge"
Südwestrundfunk, 17 Nov. 2009: "Der Fall Ivan Demjanjuk" (www.swr.de/presseservice/archiv/2009/-/id=4288020/nid=4288020/did=5628852/1lr9xku/index.html)
Tagesspiegel, 14 July 2009: "Ermittler erheben Mordanklage gegen Demjanuk" (www.tagesspiegel.de/weltspiegel/Kriegsverbrechen-Mord-Konzentrationslager-John-Demjanjuk;art1117,2846684)
Times, *The*, 18 November 2009: "Ex-SS trooper Adolf Storms charged over mass shooting of Jews" www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/europe/article6920433.ece
Washington Post, 30 September 2005. Obituaries: "Edward Stutman, Prosecuted Nazis in US"
Zeit, *Die*, No. 44, 1992: Gitta Sereny, "Die falsche Schuld" (www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld)
Zeit, *Die*, No. 49, 1966: "Der 'vergessene Prozeß'" (www.zeit.de/1966/49/Der-vergessene-Prozess)

Periodical Articles, Monographs, Anthologies, Published Document Collections

Listed are also other items, if they have an author name

Actes et Documents du Saint-Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941 – Décembre 1942, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, Vol. 8

Adam, Uwe Dietrich, "Les chambres à gaz," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985

Adler, Hans G., *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage,"* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1958

Ainsztein, Reuben, *Jewish Resistence in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek Books, London 1971

Allen, Andrew, "Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 428 ff.

Allen, Andrew, "The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-office-of-special-investigations-and-the/

Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 275f

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 43 (1941-1942)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 44 (1942-1943)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 45 (1943-1944)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 48 (1946-1947)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 49 (1947-1948)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 51 (1950)

Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement, Generaldirektion der Ostbahn, Krakau 1943.

Anschutz, Janet, Irmtraud Heike, "Medizinische Versorgung von Zwangsarbeitern in Hannover: Forschung und Zeitzeugenberichte zum Gesundheitswesen," in: Gunter Siedburger, Andreas Frewer, *Zwangsarbeit und Gesundheitswesen im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Einsatz und Versorgung in Norddeutschland*, Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim, Zürich, New York 2006

Arad, Yitzak, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983

Arad, Yitzak, *Ghetto in Flames. The Struggle and Destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980

Arad, Yitzhak, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987

Arlt, Fritz, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Tage, Lindhorst 1995

Auswärtiges Amt, *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957

Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "holocausto." La deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica en 1942*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994

Batavia, Stanisław, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. III, Poznań 1947

Bauer, Erich, statement in Hagen on 6 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-176

Bauer, Erich, statement of 20 November 1962, ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590

Beer, Matthias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987

Bem, Marek, *Masterplan Sobibór: ...a place to remember ...a place to learn*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2006, www.Sobibór.edu.pl

Bem, Marek, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological Research Conducted on the Site*

of the Former German Extermination Centre in Sobibór 2000-2011, Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation", Warsaw/Włodawa 2012
Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991
Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008
Berenstein, Tatiana, "Martyrologia, opór i zagłada ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie lubelskim," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Vol. 21, 1957, p. 35
Berenstein, Tatiana, A. Eisenbach, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, n. 58, 1966
Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Tortute, Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*
Berg, Friedrich P., "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984)
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi), *Sobibór. Der vergessene Aufstand*, Unrat Verlag, Hamburg 2004
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi), *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*, HEP, Issaquah 1998
Blatt, Toivi, *From the Ashes of Sobibór. A Story of Survival,* Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997
Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*. Vol. 1, Łodź 1946
Boehm, Eric E. (ed.), *We Survived*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1949
Bohlinger, Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungsnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee- Konfernez zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003
Bolender, Kurt, statement in Hagen on 8 December 1963, StA.Do-band 35-116
Bolender, Kurt, statement in Munich on 5 June 1961, ZStL 252/59-11-1322
Bönisch, Georg, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," in*: Der Spiegel*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html)
Brechtken, Magnus, "*Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998
Breitman, Richard D., *Himmler. Il burocrate dello sterminio*, Mondadori, Milano 1991
Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, p. 27
Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25(4), October 1977
Browning, Christopher R., "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition," expert report introduced during the libel trial of D. Irving v. D. Lipstadt and Penguin Books, 1999; www.hdot.org/browning_toc/
Browning, Christopher R., *Verso il genocidio*, Il Saggiatore, Milano 1998
Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal. Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Verlag K. W. Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1990
Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
Canuto, Giorgio, Sergio Tovo, *Medicina legale e delle assicurazioni*, Piccin, Padova 1996
Chelain, André, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris, 1986
Chrzanowski, Bogdan, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw

konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1-2/1985
Ciechanowski, Konrad, Franz Dwertmann, Donald Steyer *et al.*, *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdańsk 1996
Cohen, Elie A., *De Negentien Treinen naar Sobibór*, B. V. Uitgeversmaatschappij Elsevier Boekerij, Amsterdam 1979
Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985
Contemporary Jewish Record, 6(3), June 1943
Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division, "Fuel Efficient Crematorium;" http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
Danilchenko, Ignat Terentyevich, interrogation in Tyumen on 21 November 1979, www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001
Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005
de Jong, Louis, "Sobibór," *Encounter*, December 1978, p. 26
Deuerlein, Ernst, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte,* 7(2), April 1959
Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Eher, Berlin 1943
Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winnitza*, Eher, Berlin 1944
Domarus, Max, *Hitlers Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Vol. II, first half, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
Dressen, Willi, "Euthanasie," in: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983
Dubois, Werner Karl, interrogation on 16 September 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. VIII
Duszak, Stanisław (ed.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985
Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. III, 1969, p. 122
Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1981
Ellis, B., "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events," http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp
Engel, Chaim, Selma Engel-Wijnberg, statements, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 3
Faurisson, Robert, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Édition privée hors commerce, Vichy 1999, Vol. III
Faurisson, Robert, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
Fidanza, Flamini, "Effects of starvation on body composition," www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf
Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley-Los Angeles 1994
Forbes, Shari L., "Decomposition Chemistry in a Burial Environment," in: Mark Tibbert, David O. Carter (eds.), *Soil Analysis in Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2008, pp. 205-209
Fraenkel, Heinrich, Roger Manvell, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Collogne-Berlin 1960

Frank, Hans, Diary, 1941/IV
Freiberg, Dov, *To Survive Sobibór*, Gefen Books, Lynnbrook (NY) 2007
Friedländer, Henry, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: from Euthanasia to the Final Solution*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 1995
Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton, *Archives of the Holocaust*, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992
Fuchs, Erich, statements in Düsseldorf on 2 April 1963, ZStL-251/59-9-1785
Gerstein, Kurt, account dated 6 May 1945, PS-2170
Gilbert, Martin, *Holocaust Journey*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1997
Gilead, I., Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, Vol. 1, 2009, p. 26
Gley, Henrich, interrogation on 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. IX
Gold, Jack, *Escape from Sobibór*, movie, 1987
Gomerski, Hubert, statement in Hagen on 2 December 1966, StA.Do-XII 65-705
Goshen, Seev, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29(1), January 1981, pp. 74-96
Grabher, Michael, *Irmfried Eberl. 'Euthanasie'-Arzt und Kommandant von Treblinka*, Peter Lang / Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaft, Frankfurt am Main 2006
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
Greene, Joshua M., Shiva Kumar (eds.), *Witness. Voices from the Holocaust*, Simon & Shuster, New York 2000
Grubach, Paul, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1908
Gudjonsson, Gisli H., *The Psychology of Interrogations and Confessions*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2003
Gunn, Alan, *Essential Forensic Biology*, 2nd ed., Wiley-Blackwell, New York 2009
Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
Gutman, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
Gysecke, Gernot, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
Haimi, Yoram, "Preliminary Report of Archaeological Excavations in the So¬bi¬bór Extermination Camp, 2016", https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-archaeological-excavations-sobi/
Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli 1942 tot en met 24 august 1942*. 's Gravenhage 1948
Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibór.* 'S-Gravenhage, April 11, 1945
Hilberg, Raul, "Die Aktion Reinhard," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986
Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981
Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003
Himmler, Heinrich, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2), April 1957, p. 197
Hödl, Franz, statement, StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270
Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005." Wie die Nazis die Spuren*

ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten, KVV konkret, Hamburg 2008
Höss, Rudolf, Affidavit of 5 April 1946, PS-3868
Hunter, John, Margaret Cox (ed.), *Forensic archaeology: advances in theory and practice*, Routledge, New York 2005
Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
Ince, Peter J., "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels," United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, General Technical Report FPL 29, 1979; www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf
Irving, David, *Hitler's War.* Wiking Press, New York, 1977
Ittner, Alfred, statement, ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427
Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Jansen, Hans, *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997
Jordan, Claus, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*
Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1960
Kallmeyer, Helmut, interrogation at Kiel on 20 July 1961. ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie
Kárný, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha* (*Guide to the Terezín Memorial Book*), Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, Vol. I
Kárný, Miroslav, *Konečné řešení. Genocida českých židů v německé protektorátní politice*, Academia, Prague 1991
Kastner, Curtis *et al.*, "Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review", Carcass Disposal Working Group, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, March 2004; https://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf
Kelber, G., "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour.'" *France Soir*, 4 July 1945
Kermisz, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów ocupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia,"* Warszawa/Łódź/Kraków 1946
Kershaw, Ian, "Hitler's role in the final solution," at: www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/studies/vol34/Kershaw%20E.pdf
Kiełboń, Janina, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, pp. 61-91
Kiełboń, Janina, "Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 r. Analiza dokumentu" (The list of detainees who died at Majdanek in 1942. Analysis of a document), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993
Kladivová, Vlasta, "Osudy židovských transportů ze Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: *Tragédia slovenských židov*, Banská Bystrica, 1992
Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978
Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994
Klarsfeld, Serge, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solutione finale de la question juive en France, 1942*, Fayard, Paris 1983
Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991
Kleffner, Heike, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 7 Nov. 2003: (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)
Klepinger, Linda L., *Fundamentals of forensic anthropology*, John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken (NJ) 2006
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische*

Massentötungen durch Giftgas, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
Kola, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000
Kola, Andrzej, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, July-September 2000
Kozak, Stanisław, statement on 14 October 1945, ZStL, 252/59, Vol. I
Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no 23 (2005), pp. 7-53
Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007
Kruk, Herman, *The last days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the camps 1939-1944,* Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002
Kryl, Miroslaw, "Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę" (The deportation of the Jewish detainees from Theresienstadt and Prague to the Lublin territory), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XI, 1983
Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. Vol. II, p. 349
Kühnrich, Heinz (ed.), *In den Wäldern Belorusslands. Erinnerungen sowjetischer Partisanen und deutscher Antifaschisten*, Dietz, East-Berlin 1976
Kuhn, Hermann, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990
Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernment), Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984
Lambert, Erwin, statement in Stuttgart on 2 October 1962; ZStL-251/59-8-1542/43
Lanzmann, Claude, *Sobibór, 14 octobre 1943, 16 heures*, movie, 1997/2001
Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel Verlag, Berg 1987
Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźnów do obózu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, Lublin 1969
Lev, Michael, *Sobibór*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem and New York 2007
Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit Reichsbahn in den Tod*. Bund-Verlag, Collogne 1985
Lichtman, Ada, Transcript of interview, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM*; http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf
Loitfellner, Sabine, *Die Rezeption von Geschworenengerichtsprozessen wegen NS-Verbrechen in ausgewählten österreichischen Zeitungen 1956 – 1975*; www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. III, Poznań 1947, p. 52
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Glownej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. III, Posen 1947
Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
Maršálek, Hans, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Wien 1988

Marszałek, Józef, "Rozpoznańie obózów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, Vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993

Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986

Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genova, 2008

Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72

Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27

Mattogno, Carlo, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec,'" in: www.andreacarancini.it/2009/03/una-messaa-punto-di-carlo-mattogno/, 30 March 2009

Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (reprint Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)

Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018)

Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017

Mattogno, Carlo, *Hilberg, Raul e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia,* 2008, aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

Mattogno, Carlo, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genua 2009

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020)

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002

Mattogno, Carlo, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017

Maurizio, Pierangelo, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996

Mazor, M., "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968, pp. 23 and 25

Mazurek, Teresa, Wojciech Mazurek, Rafał Ratajczak, "The Results of the Pre-Investment Complementary Archeological Excavation Research Conducted on the Site of the Former Nazi-German Extermination Camp in Sobibór in the Autumn 2015," Chełm 2016; https://codoh.com/library/document/the-results-of-the-pre-investment-complementary/

Mazurek, Wojciech, "Preliminary report from the pre-investment archeological excava-tion works at the former German-Nazi extermination camp in Sobibor conducted in the summer and autumn 2014"; https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-from-the-pre-investment/

Mazurek, Wojciech, "SPRAWOZDANIE Nr. 4" (Report No. 4), August 30, 2017; https://codoh.com/library/document/sprawozdanie-nr-4/pl/

McPhee, S., M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, McGraw-Hill Professional, New York 2008

Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubielskie, Lublin 1991

Mercer, J.A., N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," ftp://kda-ftp.kda.ks.gov/Agricultural Waste Disposal Options/burning of carcasses v6.doc
Musial, Bogdan, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement. Eine Fallstudie zum Distrikt Lublin 1939-1944*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999
Neuffer, Elizabeth, *The key to my neighbor's house. Seeking justice in Bosnia and Rwanda*, Picador, New York 2002
Neumaier, Arnulf, "The Treblinka Holocaust," Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*
Ney, Johannes P., "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191
Ney, Johannes P., "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication," www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html
Novitch, Miriam (ed.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
O'Neil, Robert, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," Chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses," in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Bełżec1/bel000.html
O'Neil, Robin, "Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," Chapter 8, in: www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Bełżec1/bel081.html#33
Oberhauser, Josef, interrogation on 12 December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. IX
Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57
Pankov, Vassily, interrogation in Stalino on 18 October 1950, www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001
Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904
Pechersky, Alexander, *Revolt in Sobibór,* Yiddish translation by N. Lurie, Moscow, State Publishing House Der Emes, 1946
Perl, Shaindy, *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*, Eastern Book Press, Monsey (NY) 2004
Peer, Robert W., Gary A. Flory and Eric S. Bendfeldt, "Incineration of Mass Quantities of Poultry Carcasses", National Carcass Disposal Symposium, Beltsville, MD, 2006; www.deq.virginia.gov/Portals/0/DEQ/Water/VirginiaPollutionAbatement/CarcassIncinerationPres-NatCarcassDisposalSymp-12-2006.pdf
Perz, Bertrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, No. 5, Vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318
Phelps, Reginald H., "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16(4), October 1968
Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981
Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993
Piwonski, Jan, statement in Lublin on 29 April 1975, ZStL 643/71-4-441
Piwonski, Jan, transcript of the *Shoah* Interview; translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008, http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf
Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire le la Haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1979
Pratt, D., "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial," http://library2.usask.ca/theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf

Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort," in: *Historama-Histoire*, special edition No. 34, 1995
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989
Priebke, Erich, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografia*, Associazione Uomo e Liberta, Rome 2003
Priebke, Erich, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografie* (German), Rome 2005
Przyroda, www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232 (inactive)
Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
Raisky, Adam, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950
Rajca, Czesław, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, 2nd. ed., University of Illinois Press, Urbana/Chicago 1995, p. 357
Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, Houghton Mifflin, 1982
Razgonayev, Mikhail Affanaseivitch, interrogation in Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948, www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001
Rebhuhn, Joseph, *"Why me?" Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007
Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków 1999
Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, 1992
Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell & Co., London 1953, 1968
Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994
Robert, Geoffrey, *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2006
Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003 (3rd ed, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019)
Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)
Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt a. M. 1977
Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?,* Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987
Rutkowski, Adam, "Ruch Oporu w Hitlerwoskim Obozie Straceń Sobibór," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 65-66, Warsaw 1968
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993
Sankey, John, "Wood Moisture," www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html
Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance (CA), 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
Sawada, Aiko, *Yoru no Kioku - Nihonjin ga kiita Horokōsuto seikansha no shōgen* (Memories of the night – Holocaust survivor testimonies told to a Japanese), Sōgensha, Osaka 2005
Scheffler, Wolfgang, "Chełmno, Sobibór, Bełżec und Majdanek," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985

Scheffler, Wolfgang, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
Schelvis, Jules, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 1993
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 2008
Schluch, Karl, interrogation on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. VIII
Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50(1), 2002, pp. 41-69
Sereny, Gitta, "Die falsche Schuld," *Die Zeit*, No. 44, 1992, www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld
Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983
Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible.' The Conspiracy to convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996
Shephard, Ben, *After Daybreak. The Liberation of Bergen-Belsen 1945*, Schocken Books, New York 2005
Siegert, Karl, "Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*
Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, Vol. 5
Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974
Soo Chan, G., M. Scafe, S. Emami, *Cemeteries and Groundwater: An Examination of the Potential Contamination of Groundwater by Preservatives Containing Formaldehyde*, Ontario Ministry of the Environment, Toronto 1992; www.archive.org/stream/cemeteriesground00chanuoft/cemeteriesground00chanuoft_djvu.txt
Spataro, Mario, *Repressaglia*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996
Stangl, Franz, statement in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65
State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, Vol. III
Stern, Ursula, Declaration, Documentation of the "Joods Recherchewerk," April 11, 1945. SOBIBÓR. ROD, C [23.62]09, Verklaring 72
Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milano 1969
Suhl, Yuri, *They fought back. The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967; MacGibbon & Kee, London 1968
Sulimierski, Witold Z., *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993
Szmajzner, Stanisław, *Inferno em Sobibór. A tragédia de um adolescente judeu*, Edições Bloch, Rio de Janeiro 1968
Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. III, Poznań 1947
Tennenbaum, Joseph, *In Search of a Lost People. The Old and the New Poland*, The Beechhurst Press, 1948, p. 285
Teri Development of gasifier based crematorium, TERI Project Report No.1999BE63, New Delhi, 2003
Ticho, Kurt (Thomas), statement, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 4
Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990
Tregenza, Michael, "Bełżec – Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (ed.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 2000
Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg,

1947-1949
Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," Vol. I
Tykowska, Maria, "Exterminacja Żydów w latach 1941 – 1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 4/1964
U.S. Government (ed.), *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, Vol. I: "The Medical Case," Nuernberg, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949 (reprinted: W.S. Hein, Buffalo, NY, 1997); *ibid*., Vol. IV: "The Einsatzgruppen Case."
Üçisik, Ahmet S., Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office, www.academia.edu/26690761/THE_IMPACT_OF_CEMETERIES_ON_THE_ENVIRONMENT_AND_PUBLIC_HEALTH_AN_INTRODUCTORY_BRIEFING
van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002
Vogel, Rolf, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977
Völklein, Ulrich, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge" (*The murderer and his witness*), *stern*, No. 13, 22 March 1984
Walk, Joseph (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg-Karlsruhe 1981
Watkiss, Paul, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts," http://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/20130402184132/http://archive.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf
Wellers, Georges, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-Mar. 1980, No. 97
Wellers, Georges, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1979
Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981
Werner, Steffen, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed. Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1991; English: *Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
Werner, Steffen, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, private edition 1990
Wewryk, K., *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2008; http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html
Widman, Carlos, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan" (The terrible about Ivan), *Der Spiegel*, no 39/1993
Widmann, Albert, interrogation at Düsseldorf on 11 January 1960. ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, Vol. 1
Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001
Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Łodź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Academia, Prague 1995
Wojewódzka Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Krakowie (ed.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*, Cracow 1945

Documents

AGK, "Report by the Polish War Crimes Office, Dr. J. Litawski, Officer in charge, on the German crimes in Poland," 1945; sygnatur: MSW London, 113
Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-1b-8
Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, Majdanek, Zentralbauleitung, 120
BAK, NS 19/14
BAK, NS 19/2655
CDJC, CXLVI-23
CDJC, CXLVI-51
CDJC, V-15
CDJC, XXVb-126
EC-347 (IMT)
GARF, 502-1-19
GARF, 7021-107-3
GARF, 7021-108-32
GARF, 7021-108-33
GARF, 7445-2-145
Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University, Box 29
NARB, 378-1-784
National Archives, Washington D.C., Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122
NG-183 (NMT)
NG-1889 (NMT)
NG-2586-A (NMT)
NG-2586-B (NMT)
NG-2586-D (NMT)
NG-2586-E (NMT)
NG-2586-F (NMT)
NG-2586-G (NMT)
NG-2586-J (NMT)
NG-3104 (NMT)
NG-4583 (NMT)
NG-5770 (NMT)
NO-057 (NMT)
NO-1624 (NMT)
NO-2207 (NMT)
NO-2444 (NMT)
NO-246 (NMT)
NO-249 (NMT)
NO-3031 (NMT)
NO-365 (NMT)
NO-385 (NMT)
NO-426 (NMT)
NO-4540 (NMT)
NO-482 (NMT)
NO-500 (NMT)
NO-5193 (NMT)
NO-5194 (NMT)
NO-5196 (NMT)
NO-5197 (NMT)
NO-5574 (NMT)
NO-5875 (NMT)
PA, *Inland II* A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, Vol. 59/3
PA, *Politische Abteilung* III 245, AZ Po 36, Vol. I
PS-1017 (IMT)
PS-1029 (IMT)
PS-1624 (NMT)
PS-1816 (IMT)
PS-212 (IMT)
PS-2170 (NMT)
PS-2233 (IMT)
PS-2620 (IMT)
PS-3244 (IMT)
PS-3358 (IMT)
PS-3363 (IMT)
PS-3868 (IMT)
PS-3921 (IMT)
PS-4024 (IMT)
PS-4025 (NMT)
PS-660 (NMT)
PS-709 (NMT)
PS-710 (IMT)
RF-1216 (IMT)
RF-1217 (IMT)
RF-1221 (IMT)
RF-1233 (IMT)
RF-1234 (IMT)
RGVA, 500-1-755
RGVA, 500-1-775
RGVA, 500-4-92
RGVA, 502-1-233
RGVA, 502-1-327
ROD, 200AR-Z251/59 0V
ROD, Amsterdam, c[23.62]09
ROD, C[64]312.1
Slovenský Národný Archív, 36/48
T/37(299) (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-1078 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-1298 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-173 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-394 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-544 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
URSS-170 (IMT)
URSS-93 (IMT)
WAPL, 168
WAPL, 54
WAPL, PSZ 19

WAPL, PSZ, 1203
WAPL, PSZ, 863
WAPL, ZBL, 12
WAPL, ZBL, 268
WAPL, ZBL, 7
WAPL, ZBL, 8
ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, Vol. 1
ZStL 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. VIII, IX
ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65
ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427
ZStL 251/59-8-1542/43
ZStL 251/59-9-1785
ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590
ZStL 252/59, Vol. I
ZStL 252/59-11-1322
ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie
ZStL 643/71-4-441

Internet Sources

Last accessed on May 4, 2018. Entries marked with * were active on March 5, 2010, but are now inactive. An Internet search for a replacement was unsuccessful; a more-sustained search might locate these documents elsewhere.

ftp://kda-ftp.kda.ks.gov/Agricultural Waste Disposal Options/burning of carcasses v6.doc, J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses"
http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf, Carlo Mattogno, *Hilberg, Raul e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia,* 2008
http://archive.li/9WDno, Mike Smith, "Treblinka Flyer Sources"
http://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/598825/scho0404bgla-e-e.pdf, "Assessing the Groundwater Pollution Potential of Cemetery Developments", Environment Agency, Almondsbury 2004
http://avalon.law.yale.edu/17th_century/westphal.asp
http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/cmis/, "Environment Agency North West Region Area. Extracts from Submission to Cumbria County Council's Inquiry into the Foot and Mouth Crisis", (Environment Agency Submission to County FMD Inquiry.pdf), 26.4.2002
http://cta.ornl.gov/bedb/appendix_a/The_Effect_of_Moisture_Content_on_Wood_Heat_Content.xls*
http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm*
http://docplayer.it/amp/46391110-Convegno-di-studio-le-biomasse-agricole-e-forestali-nello-scenario-energetico-nazionale-progetto-fuoco-2004-verona-18-19-marzo-2004.html, Convegno di Studio, "Le biomasse agricole e forestali nello scenario energetico nazionale" (agricultural and forestry biomass from the point of view of national energy), Progetto Fuoco 2004, Verona, 18-19 March 2004
http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp, B. Ellis, "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events"
http://holocaust-info.dk/sobibor/sobibor_personnel.htm*
http://hubcap.clemson.edu/~blpprt/bestwoodash.html*
http://library2.usask.ca/ theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf, D. Pratt, "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial"
http://media.wiley.com/product_data/excerpt/65/04700127/0470012765.pdf, Alan Gunn, *Essential Forensic Biology*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2006, Chapter 1: "The decay process"
http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html, K. Wewryk, *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2008
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf, Ada Lichtman, Transcript of interview, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM*
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf, Jan Piwonski, transcript of the *Shoah* Interview; translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008
http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm, Council

for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division, "Fuel Efficient Crematorium."
http://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/20130402184132/http://archive.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf, Paul Watkiss, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts"
https://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf, Curtis Kastner *et al*., "Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review", Carcass Disposal Working Group, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, March 2004
https://codoh.com/library/authors/kues-thomas/
https://codoh.com/library/document/656/, Thomas Kues, "A Brief List of the Conveniently Deceased"
https://codoh.com/library/document/the-office-of-special-investigations-and-the/, Andrew Allen, "The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth"
https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petscherski
https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gustav_Wagner_(SS-Mitglied)
https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermine_Braunsteiner-Ryan
https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ilja_Grigorjewitsch_Ehrenburg
https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations
https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abortion_statistics_in_the_United_States
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Pechersky
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fyodor_Fedorenko
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Traficant
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Demjanjuk
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Karabiner_98k
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mosin–Nagant
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neal_Sher
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oyneg_Shabbos_(group)
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Tibbets
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yitzhak_Arad
https://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petcherski
https://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Печерский,_Александр_Аронович
www.abodybuilding.com/tab_ener.htm#tab1, Mario Cosciotti, "Tabelle riassuntive per il calcolo del fabbisogno energetico" (Comparative tables for the calculation of energy requirements)
www.academia.edu/26690761/THE_IMPACT_OF_CEMETERIES_ON_THE_ENVIRONMENT_AND_PUBLIC_HEALTH_AN_INTRODUCTORY_BRIEFING, Ahmet S. Üçisik, Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing", Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office, 1998
www.aequa.org/public/documenti/AOnLine/CarbonaiCappadocia.DOC, "I Carbonai di Cappadocia"
www.airburners.com/technology/principle/
www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf,* "Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner"
www.airburners.net/tech_docs/usda-aphis_airburners_swine_carcass_disposal_evaluation.pdf, "Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359," December 19 - 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas. U.S. Department of Agriculture/Texas Animal Health Commission
www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf, Fidanza, Flamini, "Effects of starvation on body composition"
www.andreacarancini.it/2009/03/una-messaa-punto-di-carlo-mattogno/, 30 March 2009, Carlo Mattogno, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali

di Bełżec'"
www.cofea.it/public/all_00029.pdf*
www.deathcamps.org/Belzec/Belzec.html, "Bełżec Camp History"
www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/hoefle.html
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/maps.html. "Mapping Sobibór"
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap2.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/Sobibor.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html
www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigz04.jpg
www.deq.virginia.gov/vpa/pdf/CarcassIncinerationPres-NatCarcassDisposalSymp-12-2006.pdf; Robert W. Peer, Gary A. Flory and Eric S. Bendfeldt, "Incineration of Mass Quantities of Poultry Carcasses", National Carcass Disposal Symposium, Beltsville, MD, 2006
www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html
www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf,* "Epynt Action Group"
www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf, Peter J. Ince, "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels", United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, General Technical Report FPL 29, 1979
www.ghetto-theresienstadt.info/pages/k/krematorium.htm, "Das Krematorium am Jüdischen Friedhof"
www.ghwk.de/engl/protengl.htm
www.hdot.org/browning_toc/, Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution", expert report introduced during the libel trial of D. Irving v. D. Lipstadt and Penguin Books, 1999
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/docs/rfss%20visit%20programm.jpg
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/smajzner.html
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborliquidation.html, "Protocol of official examinations carried out in Altötting, Bavaria, on 24 January and 7 November 1962"
www.ift.org/~/media/Knowledge%20Center/Science%20Reports/Conference%20Papers/8Nutsch.pdf; Abbey Nutsch, "Carcass Disposal Options: A Multidisciplinary Perspective", IFT Food Protection & Defense Research Conference, Atlanta, 3. November 2005
www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1908, Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009)
www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Belzec1/bel000.html, Robert O'Neil, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," Chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses"
www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Belzec1/bel081.html, Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," Chapter 8
www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html, John Sankey, "Wood Moisture"
www.justice.gov/opa/pr/Pre_96/February95/81.txt.html
www.lifeandlibertyforwomen.org/issues/issues_partial_birth_abortions.html
www.mapywig.org/m/WIG100_300DPI/P43_S37_OPALIN_300dpi.jpg*
www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmno.htm, "Chełmno"
www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf; Sabine Loitfellner, *Die Rezeption von Geschworenengerichtsprozessen wegen NS-Verbrechen in ausgewählten österreichischen Zeitungen 1956 – 1975*
www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001, Ignat Terentyevich Danilchenko, interrogation in Tyumen on 21 November 1979
www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001, Vassily Pankov, interrogation in Stalino on 18 October 1950
www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001, Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev, interrogation in Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948

www.pd.camcom.it/dev_cciaa/Web.nsf/C1256C75005AA1D4C125735200246A54/$file/biomasse.pdf,* "Energie rinnovabili" (renewable energies)
www.regione.fvg.it/rafvg/export/sites/default/RAFVG/AT9/ARG5/allegati/Dizionario_forestale_link.pdf,* "Dizionario forestale"
www.sobibor.edu.pl/angielska/historia/badania/ryc1.jpg*
www.strategyec.org.uk/EURANOS_D6C1R1/Euranosdatasheets/associateddocs/Burial%20of%20carcasses.doc,* "Burial of Carcasses"
www.sueddeutsche.de/muenchen/386/494719/text/
www.thegef.org/sites/default/files/project_documents/PIMS%25203335%2520India%2520Green%2520Cremation%2520Rev%2520MSP%2520Proposal%252010%2520march%252008_0.doc; "Medium-Sized Project Proposal: Mokshda Green Cremation System for Energy & Environment Conservation",
www.trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/nuremberg/documents/index.php?documentdate=1945-06-00&documentid=C107-6-1&studycollectionid=&pagenumber=1; "Statistic on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination," Institute of Jewish Affairs, Records of the World Jewish Congress. Jacob Rader Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives
www.underSobibor.org/project.html,* "The Project"
www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html, Johannes P. Ney, "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication"
www.visitcumbria.com/footandmouth.htm, "Foot and Mouth Disease in Cumbria – 2001"
www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232,* *Przyroda*
www.youtube.com/watch?v=kRjsUh_bpcw

Judicial Documents

StA.Do-X'65-176
StA.Do-band 35-116
StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270
StA.Do-XII 65-705
State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, Vol. III
Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1947-1949.
Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," Vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1950
Verdict in the Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk
Verdict of Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50
Verdict of Landgericht Düsseldorf, re. Hackmann *et al.*, XVII 1/75, Vol. I
Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950, 52 Ks 3/50
Verdict of the trial against Erich Hermann Bauer, Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50
Verdict, United States District Court, Northern District of Ohio, Eastern Division, U.S. of America versus John Demjanjuk. "Findings of Fact" by Judge Paul Matia, (2002)

14.4. Abbreviations

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, at present Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warsaw
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Germany
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris, France
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moscow, Russia
IMT	International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Germany
NARB	Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus, Minsk, Byelorussia
NMT	Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunal
PA	Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Bonn, Germany
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Moscow, Russia
ROD	Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, Netherlands
StA	Staatsanwaltschaft, German State Prosecution office.
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, Lublin, Poland
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen Ludwigsburg, Germany

14.5. Index of Names

Included are the names of individuals mentioned in the main text.

— A —

Abetz, Otto: 210
Abrão (Abraham), inmate: 29, 30, 83
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 228, 229, 231, 234, 235, 254, 268, 269
Ainsztein, Reuben: 190, 364
Allen, Andrew: 380
Aly, Götz: 238
Andersen, Christian Hans: 395
Andreyev, Major: 85
Antokolskij, Pawel: 85, 87
Arad, Yitzhak: 37-40, 75, 78, 79, 81, 98, 100, 116, 121, 123-125, 129, 135, 136, 158, 159, 169, 170, 174, 266, 270, 275, 283, 284, 369
Aronson, Shlomo: 236
Auerbach, Rachel: 60
Aynat, Enrique: 364

— B —

Bahir, Moshe: 32, 34, 59, 72, 78, 82, 83, 96, 106, 107, 109, 123, 195, 196
Bankier, David: 239
Barbl, Heinrich: 104
Barry, dog: 44, 106
Bartesch, Martin: 380
Baruch, inmate: 90
Bauer, Erich: 28, 52, 59, 61, 72, 73, 82, 83, 100, 101, 110, 111, 118, 122, 159, 180-186, 188, 196, 197, 394, 399
Bauer, Yehuda: 369
Bauman, Paul: 171
Baumert: 136
Becher, Werner: 124
Beckmann, Rudolf: 32, 109
Bem, Marek: 173, 176
Ben Gurion, David: 170
Benda, Untersturmführer: 22
Ben-Meir, Dov: 384, 385
Benz, Wolfgang: 47, 254
Berenstein, Tatiana: 299, 322, 324, 325
Berg, Ernst: 91
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 30, 265
Bialowitz, Philip: 398
Bielakow, B.: 198
Bielfeld, Harald: 217
Bischoff, Karl: 248
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: 73, 77, 78, 82
Biskubicz, Jacob: see Biskovitz, Ya'akov
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi): 35, 41-45, 56, 59, 85, 93, 94, 130, 151, 154, 196, 259, 285, 397, 398, 399
Blaurock or Blaubacke, chemist: 277
Blobel, Paul: 282
Blumental, Nachman: 24, 61
Boere, Heinrich: 378
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 364
Bolender, Kurt: 36, 37, 48, 107, 110, 120-122, 124, 159, 190
Bouhler, Philipp: 270, 271
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 231
Brack, Viktor: 270-275, 277, 278, 281
Brandt, Karl: 270
Brandt, Rudolf: 289, 313
Braunsteiner-Ryan, Hermine: 186, 399
Brayard, Florent: 239
Bredow, Paul: 32, 34, 47, 49, 109, 189
Breitman, Richard D.: 239, 287
Brieger: 136
Broad, Pery: 137
Broszat, Martin: 179, 180, 227, 228, 230, 231, 234-237
Browning, Christopher: 112, 113, 228, 230-234, 236, 239, 289, 313, 321
Brzecki, Polish kapo: 91, 92
Buchanan, Patrick: 384
Burg, Josef G.: 374
Burrin, Philippe: 238
Butz, Arthur R.: 347, 371

— C —

Carter, Jimmy: 379
Chmelnitzki, Bogdan: 384, 385
Chrzanowski, Bogdan: 63
Churchill, Winston: 239, 379
Cohen, Elie A.: 31, 32
Cuckirmann, Hersch: see Zukerman, Hershel
Cukierman, Hershel: see Zukerman, Hershel
Czapnik, Dina: 311
Czech, Danuta: 273, 320, 321

— D —

Daluege, Kurt: 213
Danilchenko, Ignat T.: 112, 160, 382
Dannecker, Theodor: 294, 295
Darlan, Admiral: 210

Dawidowicz, Lucy: 228, 231
de Jong, Louis: 28, 123, 158, 332
Demjanjuk, John: 9-12, 56, 93, 111, 187, 190, 375, 376, 380-390, 396, 397, 399, 400
Distel, Barbara: 46, 47, 49, 59, 86, 198
Dreyfus, Alfred: 384
Dubois, Werner Karl: 191, 194, 273, 277
Dubost, Charles: 74
Duniec, Joseph: 328

— E —

Eberl, Irmfried: 271
Edelman, Ronnie L.: 380
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 61, 87
Eichmann, Adolf: 73, 77, 80, 82, 202, 203, 205, 209, 229, 230, 242, 255, 259, 274, 282, 283, 293-295, 311
Eisenbach, Artur: 322, 324, 325
Eitan, Dov: 386
Eliazer, Judith: 288
Engel, Chaim: 61, 71, 78, 109, 188
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 61, 109, 188
Epstein, Pinchas: 10
Evans, Richard J.: 175

— F —

Fedorenko, Fyodor: 389
Feinberg, Ber: 89
Feldhendler, Leon: 20, 24, 33, 43, 59, 71, 78, 81, 95, 180, 283, 392
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: 32, 72
Finkelstein: 11
Fleming, Gerald: 236
Flick, Giovanni M.: 377
Föhl, Walter: 357
Folman, 'Chawka': 63, 64
Forster, Andreas: 378
Frank, Hans: 206, 207, 211, 212, 252, 341
Frei, Norbert: 12
Freiberg, Dov (Ber Moiseyevich): 34, 38, 46, 69, 78-80, 82, 94-96, 105, 107, 283-285
Frenzel, Karl: 32-34, 40, 61, 159, 189, 191, 196, 394, 397-399
Freund, Richard: 171
Frick, Wilhelm: 203
Friedländer, Saul: 236, 239, 277, 369
Frischmann, Josef: 305
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 400
Fuchs, Erich: 51, 52, 99, 100, 103, 104, 191, 192, 193, 194, 265

— G —

Ganzenmüller, Albert: 257
Gemlich, Adolf: 201
Gerlach, Christian: 239
Gerstein, Kurt: 52, 74, 76, 84, 110, 159, 266, 267, 269, 277
Getzinger, Anton: 183, 184
Giacchini, Paolo: 377
Gilead, Isaac: 116, 125, 130, 132, 170-176, 408
Girzig, Hauptscharführer: 305
Gley, Heinrich: 272
Globocnik, Odilo: 22, 58, 138, 152, 197, 245, 247, 250, 251, 255, 257-259, 266, 269, 271-273, 280, 287, 289, 297, 321
Glücks, Richard: 246, 249
Godziszewski, Czesław: 75
Goebbels, Joseph: 207, 211, 215
Goethe, Johann W.: 393
Goettinger, Oberscharführer: 92
Gold, Jack: 84
Goldstein, Shlomo: 82
Gomerski, Hubert: 47, 61, 95, 106, 109, 110, 120, 124, 159, 182-184, 186-190, 310, 394, 399
Göring, Hermann: 202, 203, 205, 208, 209, 211, 214, 217, 218, 230, 238, 255, 256, 257
Grabher, Michael: 271
Graf Schwerin von Krosigk, Johann L.: 203
Graf, Jürgen: 12, 13
Greiser, Arthur: 212
Grisha, inmate: 92
Grossman, Vasily: 61, 87
Grot(h), SS-man: 48
Grot, SS-man: 34
Grothmann, W.: 152
Grubach, Paul: 56, 57
Günther, Rolf: 295
Gutkowski, Eliahu: 64

— H —

Hackenholt, Lorenz: 104, 160, 263, 276-278
Haffner, Sebastian: 231, 234
Haimi, Yoram: 170, 171
Hanel, Salomea: 71, 78, 95
Hansen, Brad: 171
Hanusiak, Emil: 381, 382
Harran, Marilyn J.: 41
Harster, Wilhelm: 309
Haulstich, Unterscharführer: 92
Hecht, Gerhard: 204, 244
Heim, Obersturmbannführer: 22, 311
Helm, Erbert: 91
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 202-206, 208, 209, 211-215, 217, 218, 229, 231-233, 240, 241, 246, 249, 251, 253-257, 338
Hilberg, Raul: 30, 47, 61, 174, 228, 231, 234, 235, 241, 258-260, 267, 290, 313, 350, 357
Hildebrand, Klaus: 231
Hildebrandt, Richard: 348

Hillgruber, Andreas: 231, 235
Himmler, Heinrich: 19, 21, 32, 36, 37, 58-60, 65, 89, 109, 138, 152, 196, 205, 212-215, 220, 227, 230-232, 235, 241-246, 248-251, 256-259, 270-273, 275, 280-282, 288-291, 309, 313, 314, 354, 368
Hitler, Adolf: 138, 201, 204, 212, 213, 215, 216, 218, 227, 229-241, 250, 252, 253, 259, 270, 274, 275, 334, 357, 374, 376
Hödl, Franz: 104, 157, 159, 169
Höfle, Hermann Julius: 22, 38, 47, 49, 50, 55, 125, 138, 197, 198, 259, 279, 296, 297, 311-313, 316, 320-323, 325, 326, 328, 329, 331, 333, 350, 399
Hofmann, Otto: 258
Holtzman, Elizabeth: 379
Holzheimer, engineer: 254
Honsik, Gerd: 400
Höss, Rudolf: 227, 241-243, 259, 273, 275
Hume, David: 57

— I —

Irving, David: 112, 227
Ittner, Alfred: 110, 191, 194
Ivan the Terrible: 10, 11, 382, 386, 387, 396

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 228, 231
Jakub, inmate: 92
Janetzke, Wilhelm: 222, 223
Jeckeln, Friedrich: 365
Jersak, Tobias: 239
Jührs, Robert: 194
Juzef, inmate: 91

— K —

Kallmeyer, Helmut: 274, 276, 278
Kammler, Hans: 246-249, 260, 261
Kappler, Herbert: 377
Katzmann, Fritz: 330
Kawerin, Wenjamin: 85, 87
Kempner, Robert: 231
Kershaw, Ian: 237-240
Kiełboń, Janina: 304, 306, 319
Kladivová, Vlasta: 319
Klarsfeld, Serge: 50, 139, 321
Klat, Ukrainian guard: 83
Klemme, Marvin: 94
Klier, Johann: 109, 182, 183, 184, 186-188
Koch, Karl: 292
Koehl, Robert L.: 254
Koeppen, Werner: 212
Kogon, Eugen: 35
Kola, Andrzej: 53, 117-119, 123, 126, 129-133, 135, 153, 156, 157, 160-165, 168-173, 176, 178, 261, 286, 287, 331, 393, 394, 408
Kolb, Eberhard: 234, 235
Korherr, Richard: 224, 311-321, 325, 326, 329, 330, 333, 341, 344, 349, 351
Kozak, Stanisław: 51, 75, 104, 261, 264, 286
Kranz, Tomasz: 323, 395
Krausnick, Helmut: 228, 231, 235
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm: 256
Kruk, Herman: 366-369
Kryl, Miroslaw: 306
Kube, Wilhelm: 223
Kubica, Helena: 139
Kues, Thomas: 13, 56
Kulischer, Eugene M.: 333, 338, 340, 341, 344, 355

— L —

Lächert, Hildegard: 186
Lachmann, Erich: 194
Lambert, Erwin: 75, 104, 159, 160, 191, 194, 276-278
Langbein, Hermann: 35
Lanzmann, Claude: 79, 84, 95, 261
Lehner, Dieter: 382, 383
Leibbrand, Georg: 221
Lengsfeld, Dr., lawyer: 190
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: 247
Lerer, Samuel: 181-186, 189, 197
Lerner, Yehuda: 33
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 306, 322
Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, Sabine: 11
Lev, Michael: 46
Lichtman, Ada (Eda): 34, 39, 47, 73, 79-81, 106, 108, 189, 284
Lichtman, Itzak: 33
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 292
Lohse, Hinrich: 221-223, 274
Longerich, Peter: 240
Luka, inmate: 90
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 150
Lurie, N.: 87
Luther, Martin: 216-218, 291, 292

— M —

Maass, Ulrich: 378
Maedel, Walter: 220
Mahler, Ełżbieta: 400
Mahler, Horst: 400
Malone, Luigi: 364
Marchenko, Ivan: 386, 387
Maršálek, Hans: 264
Marszałek, Józef: 63, 67, 323
Matia, Paul: 388, 389
Mattei, judge: 267

Mattogno, Carlo: 12, 13, 144, 155
Matwijenko, M.: 198
Mazor, Michael: 204
Mazurek, Wojciech: 170, 171, 401
Mennecke, Fritz: 272
Metz, Zelda: 24, 25, 33, 57, 59, 61, 71, 78, 95, 109, 180, 187, 188
Meyer-Hetling, Konrad: 244, 246
Michel, Hermann: 54, 103, 107, 264, 284, 285
Mommsen, Hans: 236, 238
Müller, Helmut: 258

— N —

Napoleon Bonaparte: 375, 376
Nebe, Artur: 281
Neuffer, Elizabeth: 97
Neumaier, Arnulf: 384, 385
Niemann, deputy commander: 398
Nikfor, I.: 198
Novak, SS-man: 106
Novitch, Miriam: 32-34, 48, 49, 78, 81, 92, 97, 121, 123, 158, 159, 189, 279
Nowak, Obersturmführer: 295

— O —

O'Neil, Robin: 262
Oberhauser, Josef: 103, 104, 262, 263, 271, 328
Olzhaniwsky, Bozhena: 385
Orth, Karin: 241, 242

— P —

Pankov, Vassily: 111, 112, 158
Pauly, Max: 136
Pechersky, Alexander A.: 20, 26, 35, 41, 49, 51, 52, 69, 78, 84-92, 95, 180, 198, 283, 399
Peczorskij, Alexandr: see Pechersky, Alexander A.
Penha-Blits, Mirjam: 308
Perl, Shaindy: 45, 181, 182, 185, 200
Perz, Bertrand: 255
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 266
Picker, Henry: 216
Piper, Franciszek: 281, 317, 320, 321
Piwonski, Jan: 95, 130, 135, 150, 261, 287
Plato: 232
Płotnicka, 'Frumka': 63, 64
Podienko, W.: 198
Pohl, Helmut: 301, 305, 330
Pohl, Oswald: 21, 44, 45, 246, 249, 250, 288, 290, 291, 368
Poliakov, Léon: 61, 159, 202, 231
Poppert, Walter: 108, 150
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 61, 286
Priebke, Erich: 376, 377, 378

— R —

Raab, Esther: 28, 46, 106, 181-186, 188, 189, 197
Rademacher, Fritz: 206, 217, 294
Rasch, Otto: 254
Rashke, Richard L.: 35, 78
Rau, Johannes: 186
Razgonayev, Mikhail: 101, 102, 112, 124, 283
Reder, Rudolf: 104, 110, 159
Reeder, Phillip: 171
Reichleitner, Franz: 18, 160
Reichmann, Yehiel: 11
Reinhardt, Fritz: 254
Reitlinger, Gerald: 202, 273, 348, 349, 357
Reuter, Fritz: 197, 296, 299, 326, 328
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 205-207, 255
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 204, 239
Rosenbaum, Elie M.: 56, 380
Rosenberg, Alfred: 207, 210-212, 216, 217, 221-223, 254, 337, 357
Rosenberg, Eliyahu: 385, 386
Rottenberg, Aizik: 33
Rückerl, Adalbert: 31, 35, 39, 98, 121, 123, 124, 159, 179, 192, 193, 259
Rudolf, Germar: 40, 400
Rullmann, Peter Hans: 380
Rüter, Christiaan: 390
Rutherford, Bill: 98, 112, 172, 173
Rutkowski, Adam: 26-28, 51

— S —

Sakowska, Ruta: 63
Sandkühler, Thomas: 255
Sawada, Aiko: 80
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 61, 196, 236, 267, 323
Schellenberg, Walter: 233
Schelvis, Jules: 39, 41, 48-56, 60, 61, 71, 72, 76, 84, 88, 89, 93, 100, 101, 104, 107-110, 115, 120, 121, 123-125, 134, 139, 149, 150, 152, 158-160, 191, 194, 200, 250, 254, 259, 263, 267, 275, 278, 284, 308, 310, 319, 320, 326, 328, 349-351, 391, 394
Schelvis, Rachel: 48
Schlesinger, Berek: 46
Schluch, Karl: 272
Schuetz, SS captain: 377
Schulte, Jan Erik: 245, 246, 249, 250, 253
Schultz, Emanuel: 198
Schumann, Horst: 273
Schütt, Hans-Heinz: 194
Schwarz, SS-man: 193

Senie, inmate: 91, 92
Sereny, Gitta: 99, 105, 134, 199, 200, 264, 382
Sheftel, Yoram: 381, 386, 397
Shelayev, Nikolai: 387
Sher, Neal: 380
Shifrin, Avraham: 385
Shloime, inmate: 92
Shubayev (Kalimal), inmate: 91
Smirnov, L.N.: 69
Speer, Albert: 291
Stahlecker, Franz W.: 222
Stalin, Joseph V. Dzhugashvili: 86, 373
Stangl, Franz: 15, 18, 29, 79, 83, 99, 100, 101, 103-106, 108, 160, 193, 196, 199, 200, 264, 285
Stark, Shaul: 34, 44, 189
Steiner, Bedrich: 139
Steiner, Felix: 379
Stern, Ursula: 70, 78, 109
Stolz, Sylvia: 400
Storms, Adolf: 378, 379
Streibel, Karl: 124
Stutman, Edwards: 380
Suchomel, Franz: 133, 134
Suhl, Yuri: 26, 61
Sulimierski, Witold Zbigniew: 40
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 29-31, 35, 55, 56, 61, 72, 73, 83, 109, 123, 199, 200
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 76

— T —

Tell, Wilhelm: 195
Tennenbaum, Joseph: 30
Ther, Kuno: 58, 272
Thomalla, Richard: 15, 193, 259, 269
Thomas, Kurt: see Ticho, Kurt
Thumann, Anton: 195
Tibbets, Paul: 378
Ticho, Kurt: 61, 97, 109, 151, 187
Tichonowski, F.: 198
Tory, Avraham: 367
Traficant, James: 384
Tregenza, Michael: 75, 262, 263
Trompetter, Lewy: 307
Türk, Richard: 296, 299
Tyas, Stephen: 254, 311, 313-315, 321-325, 327

— U —

Unverhau, Heinrich: 194

— V —

Vaispapir, Arkady: 92
Valeri, Valerio: 364
van Pelt, Robert J.: 141, 296
von Herff, Maximilian: 58, 272
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 207

— W —

Wagner, Gustav: 29, 34, 46, 83, 106, 107, 112, 187, 189, 196, 199, 200, 399
Weise, Gottfried: 195
Weiss, SS-man: 34, 189
Weissbecker, Otto: 310
Wellers, Georges: 315
Werner, Steffen: 357-359
Wetzel, Ehrhard: 204, 223, 244
Wetzel, Ernst: 274-276, 278
Wewryk, Kalmen: 116
Widmann, Albert: 278
Widmann, Carlos: 387
Wiernik, Jankiel: 96
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 236
Wirth, Christian: 103-105, 138, 193, 259, 262, 266, 269, 271, 272, 280
Wisliceny, Dieter: 242, 293
Witte, Peter: 254, 311, 313-315, 321-325, 327
Wolf, Franz: 42, 191, 194
Wolff, Jeannette: 347, 348
Wolff, Karl: 257
Woltersdorf, police employee: 292
Wullbrandt, Erich: 93

— Z —

Z., Josef and Herz, witnesses: 183
Zajcew, J.: 198
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 210, 213
Zierke, Ernst: 194
Zukerman, Hershel: 34, 81, 82, 187
Zündel, Ernst: 400

4th, expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 20

AUSCHWITZ: THE FIRST GASSING

Rumor and Reality

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 20:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality
Translated by Thomas Dunskus and Germar Rudolf
4th, expanded edition, July 2022

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-47-8
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2011, 2016, 2022 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: Bottom: Part of a 1944 photo shows high-ranking SS officers gathered at Solahütte, the SS retreat outside of Auschwitz. Other photos (left to right; all © Carlo Mattogno): Block 11, inside, right side, door to cell no. 25; Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door; Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, cell no. 21.

Table of Contents

Page

Preface to the Fourth Edition 7

Introduction 9

Chapter I: Genesis and Significance of the First Gassing 25

Chapter II: The Setting of the First Gassing: Block 11 39

Chapter III: The Sources of the First-Gassing Accounts 43

1. Wartime Sources (1941 – 1943) 43
2. Post-War Sources 51
   2.1. Testimonies of 1945 51
   2.2. Polish Trial Witnesses (1945-1947) 60
   2.3. Witnesses outside of Court (1945-1949) 73
   2.4. Witness Testimony at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial 77
3. Testimonies of the SS Personnel 116

Chapter IV: Critical and Comparative Source Analysis 133

1. The Location of the First Gassing 133
2. The Date of the First Gassing 135
3. The Preparations for the First Gassing 137
4. The Victims of the First Gassing 137
5. The Removal of the Gassed 140
   5.1. Persons Who Did the Work 140
   5.2. Beginning of the Removal 140
   5.3. Duration of the Removal 141
   5.4. Disposition of the Bodies Removed 141
6. The Gassing 142
   6.1. Location of the Gassing 142
   6.2. Gassing Technique 143
   6.3. Duration of the Victims' Agony 146
   6.4. Test for Residual Gases 148
   6.5. Have the Witnesses Ever Seen HCN Victims? 155
7. Conclusion: Critical Assessment of the Testimonies 155

8. The Value of the Testimonies 156
9. Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method 158
10. Historical Reconstruction of the First Gassing.....161

Chapter V: Sources Not Speaking of the First Gassing 167
1. Testimonies 167
2. Documents.....181
3. "Evidence" from the *Bunkerbuch*: Objections and Answers 192
4. Chemical Considerations.....195

Conclusion 197

Appendix 199
Documents.....199
Photographs 217
Abbreviations 238
Note on Polish Sources.....238
Bibliography.....239
Index of Names 245

Preface to the Fourth Edition

This work is the first of a set of four studies which were prepared at different times, yet which lay out the same general theme in a chronological and logical sequence: the genesis and development of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The orthodox history of Auschwitz[1] is known to be based on an order to exterminate the Jews of Europe – allegedly sent by Hitler to Himmler in the spring of 1941 and from there to the Auschwitz Camp's commandant Rudolf Höss. This order is said to have materialized in the construction of the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau. This order, according to the interpretation that has become canonical, was implemented progressively in four stages:

1. In September 1941 the first experimental homicidal gassing was allegedly carried out at Auschwitz using Zyklon B, which is said to represent the "discovery" of the chemical weapon for the subsequent mass extermination.
2. At the beginning of 1942 the activity of homicidal gassing is said to have been transferred to the morgue of the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp.
3. In the following months, two houses located outside the Birkenau Camp were purportedly converted into homicidal gas chambers (the so-called "bunkers") and began the mass extermination of Jews and sick prisoners.
4. Finally, in March 1943, the extermination activities are claimed to have been moved into the four crematoria of Birkenau, all allegedly equipped with gas chambers.

I have investigated these four stages in four extensive studies as mentioned above, namely:

– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, the present study (the first Italian edition by Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992)

---

[1] By this I mean the version disseminated by the Auschwitz Museum, which is the repository of orthodox historiography on Auschwitz.

– *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, September 2016 (the first edition was published under the imprint of Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2005)
– *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, February 2016 (the first edition had appeared with the title *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2004)
– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, August 2019 (the first edition had appeared in two volumes with the title Auschwitz: *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence*," The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., September 2010)

The last entry in this list has 692 pages, which is more than twice as voluminous as any of the other three books, as it deals with the fourth, best-documented and most-important stage, the alleged gassings in the crematoria of Birkenau.

The first entry is herewith published in a fourth, expanded edition.

Introduction

Since the original Italian version of this book was published in 1992, there have been numerous new developments in the subject's historiography, although none of them has been important enough to mandate a change of this book's conclusions.

Even today, 30 years later, orthodox historiography has not only failed to produce a reply to this study, although it has been translated into French (Mattogno 1999), English (2005, 2012, 2016d) and German (2007, 2014, 2016c), but in its obdurate historical dogmatism has not even found it necessary to address the topic in greater depth. It is, however, more-important than ever before.

The first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp was allegedly carried out between 3 and 5 September, 1941, in the basement of Building (Block) 13. This building was later named Block 11 because of an administrative change in the numbering of the buildings. This first gassing is said to have been the starting point of the alleged mass extermination process at Auschwitz. After having gone through the intermediate stages of the mortuary in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp and the so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau, this claimed extermination process later led to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Birkenau Crematoria II through V. As such, the first homicidal gassing, if true, would therefore constitute the birth of the homicidal gas chambers and mark the "official" introduction of Zyklon B into the Auschwitz Holocaust history. Moreover, it would also constitute the archetype of the alleged "selections" of registered detainees in the camp hospitals for the "gas chambers." But if nothing like this monumental event occurred in any place or time near to those of this tale, then the entire Zyklon-B-extermination narrative would be called into serious question.

A book published in 2005 underlines the importance which this presumed event has for orthodox historiography (Friedler *et al*. 2005, p. 24):

> *"This first mass gassing was no longer just a mere experiment in order to find out whether Zyklon B was really suited for the systematic mass*

murder of humans. During those September days the basic test run took place for mass extermination with gas in Auschwitz. During those moments the killing procedure was established, which was later refined and adjusted as needed."

From this event the principle of the division of labor during the alleged mass-extermination process may also be seen to have originated – that is, assigning specific tasks to various teams of prisoners – and the strategem of using a code language (*ibid.*, p. 25).

The consequence of this notable inertia on the part of official historiography is that any scholarly literature on this topic is, as yet, practically non-existent. Up until 1992, only a single Polish article of 1972 had been dedicated to this subject (Kłodziński 1972), aside from my own contribution presented at the "Ninth International Revisionist Conference" of 1989 (Mattogno 1989), which I later expanded to the first Italian edition of the present study (Mattogno 1992). Because Kłodiński's article mentioned above had appeared in a Polish journal, it remained practically unnoticed by western Auschwitz scholars until 1987, when an abridged translation became available in German (Kłodziński 1987). Hence, for decades – and practically even today – the main and almost-sole historical source for this topic has been Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a work teeming with conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions, which are the result of a deliberately misleading method, as I demonstrated in my specific analysis (Mattogno 2022).

Only an exceedingly small number of specialists of the camp's history later looked into the first gassing at Auschwitz, and then only in a very-perfunctory way, although the enormous documentation contained in the archives of the Central Construction Office as preserved in Moscow has meanwhile been studied extensively. There is a very simple explanation for this: this documentation does not contain even the vaguest indication in support of an alleged homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 (nor does it contain anything about gassings in the morgue of the Main-Camp crematorium or in the imaginary "bunkers" of Birkenau).[2]

---

[2] On the crematoria of Birkenau, the documentation contains the alleged "criminal traces" as listed again by Jean-Claude Pressac in his 1989 book (on this, see Mattogno 2019 and Rudolf 2019). Although the alleged gassing in the basement of Block 11 would not have required any particular permanent remodeling work, the documentation of the Central Construction Office not only concerns the construction of the camp, but also contains documents on other important aspects of its activities (such as documents of the headquarters, the Protective-Custody Camp's leadership, of the camp administration, the Po-

Having searched those archives, Jean-Claude Pressac devoted half a page to the topic in 1993, writing (Pressac 1993, p. 34):

> *"Today, the first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz Camp is considered to have taken place in the basement of Block 11 between 5 December and the end of that month (earlier on, it was dated 3 to 5 September).*
>
> *Witnesses claim that it concerned 250 inmates judged to be terminally ill and some 600 Soviet prisoners who arrived at the camp on October 7. During the month of November, a special* Gestapo *commission from Kattowitz was in session in the concentration camp aiming to identify among the prisoners 'fanatical' communists for liquidation; by the end of November, 300 had been selected.*
>
> *The openings of the basement having been covered with dirt, Zyklon B was introduced and the door was closed. According to Höss (who was not present) death is said to have occurred immediately. Others speak of a gassing that took two days, involving a second load of toxic* [gas], *the first not having killed all victims.*
>
> *The fact that hydrogen cyanide has a vaporization point of 27°C, that it was used in an as-yet-unheated basement in the middle of the Silesian winter, and a lack of knowledge concerning the lethal dose might explain the overly long duration of this gassing.*
>
> *The victims, somewhere between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium over a period of one to two weeks of intensive work, which damaged the second furnace."*

The change of date proposed by Jean-Claude Pressac has no foundation in documents. He has simply taken as a historical fact a hypothesis of mine, which appears on p. 159 of the Italian edition of the present study (cf. below, Chapter V.1.). The sources Pressac cites in Note 110 on p. 101 – Jan Sehn and Kazimiersz Smoleń – are the very sources from which I drew the said conclusion.

Concerning the "overly long duration" of the gassing, I refer the reader to what I have written in Chapter IV.6.3. Here, I must point out another error of J.-C. Pressac's which will deliver the *coup de grâce* to his explanation: it is not true that Block 11 was unheated in December 1941. In fact, a heating device had been installed in this building by the end of May 1941.[3]

---

litical Department, the Department of Labor Deployment, and the SS garrison physician), so at least some reference to this first gassing ought to be expected somewhere.

[3] "*Block 13 (Zellengebäude) Heizungsanlage fertiggestellt*," ("Block 13 (cell building)

Pressac's reference to the damage to the second furnace has no documented connection to the cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed. In the letter of 31 January 1942, quoted by Pressac, Maximilian Grabner, the head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, did not mention in any way an "intensive load" on the furnace. He merely requests the Construction Office to repair the second furnace by making use of the presence of a cremation-furnace engineer, who was at that time installing the third furnace.[4] In fact, the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz were not designed for the kind of loads they were made to cremate at Auschwitz in general, even when ignoring the victims of any claimed mass-gassing claims (850 victims cremated within "a few more days" according to Czech 1990, p. 87). For example, as early as 8 January 1941, Head of Construction August Schlachter wrote to the furnaces' manufacturer, the Erfurt company Topf & Sons:[5]

> *"The SS New Construction Office already informed you by telegraph that the first furnace has already become defective as a result of heavy use and can therefore no longer be fully utilized. It is therefore urgent that the expansion of the facility be started. You are requested to telegraph when you will start the preliminary works of the extended facility."*

From the start-up of this furnace on 15 August 1940 until 31 December of the same year, about 2,000 inmates had died at Auschwitz and had been cremated, an average of just 15 corpses per day, which was evidently enough to damage the device (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 11-13).

I will address the question of the "lack of knowledge about the lethal dose" of hydrogen cyanide in Chapter I.

J.-C. Pressac returned to the argument in an interview given by him in 1995, which, however, was obviously edited prior to its publication. Referring specifically to my study, he expressed a reasonable skepticism:[6]

> *"Mattogno has also looked into the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which the Poles claim to have taken place between 3 and 5 September in the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp. According to the*

---

heating installation completed"). "*Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5. bis 10. Mai 1941*," RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 52. The numbering of the Blocks was later changed (Block 13 became Block 11).

4 RGVA, 512-1-312, p. 77.

5 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.

6 "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac réalisé par Valérie Igounet, à la Ville du Bois, le jeudi 15 juin 1995," in: Igounet, p. 644.

> *Poles, this gassing is the direct consequence of the order given to Commandant Höss by Himmler himself in Berlin; in the summer of 1941 to be precise. Except that* [the gassing] *involved Russian prisoners and terminally ill patients, but not Jews. Initially, Mattogno concluded that this was a simple invention, later, that this incident did not have a historical basis. I have talked to the Poles about this question. Here is the somewhat-off-handed reply: 'This gassing began on the anniversary of an inmate who was present and who therefore remembers the date precisely.' The inmate in question by the name of Michał Kula had declared to remember it very well, because it was the day of his arrival at the camp, 15 August ... and not 3 September. It is now known that Höss did not receive the order to kill the Jews in the summer of 1941, but at the beginning of June 1942.*
>
> *<u>If this gassing did take place</u>, it was in December of 1941 or even in January of 1942 and had nothing to do with the massacre of the Jews."* (Emp. added)

In the five-volume anthology *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Fundamental Problems of the History of the Camp*, which appeared in 1995 and which represents the authoritative history of the Auschwitz Museum, just five pages are devoted to the first homicidal gassing in the section written by Franciszek Piper titled "Gas chambers and crematoria" (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, pp. 116-121).

An abridged version of this section, published a year earlier in English, deals with the question on half a page.[7]

The year 1995 also saw the publication of the three volumes of the *Death Books of Auschwitz* (*Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*; Staatliches Museum…), which made possible a more accurate analysis of the fate of those 135 inmates of Block 28 who are said to have been gassed in Block 11 (cf. below, Chapter V.2), but the historicity of the first homicidal gassing has not been strengthened in any appreciable way by this token. The first volume of this work contains, in fact, a long article by Kazimierz Smoleń on the "Soviet Prisoners of War in Auschwitz Concentration Camp" (*ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 127-161), which also deals with the first homicidal gassing in Block 11, but without contributing an original idea – let alone new documents – to this topic. Smoleń limits himself to the well-known sources of Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Rudolf Höss, and Wiesław Kielar (*ibid.*, pp. 132f.).

---

[7] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 157f.

In his *summa holocaustica* on Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt has treated the question of the first gassing with conspicuous brevity, making use only of an article dated 1 July 1942, of a single eyewitness, Wojciech Barcz, and of a pamphlet published in 1943 (van Pelt, pp. 88, 144, 146). I shall analyze these sources in Chapter III.

In the 2011 German anthology with the translated title *New Studies on Nazi Mass Killings by Poison Gas: Historical Significance, Technical Development, Revisionist Denial*, van Pelt tried to provide some new evidence in favor of the "first gassing" in his contribution on Auschwitz (Morsch/Perz, pp. 196-218), which I will deal with below.

Sandra Holtermann's 2005 essay on this topic is a 20-page simple compilation of well-known literary sources and provides no new information.

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published a bilingual book (Polish and English) that is the result of a careful study of all the documents in the Museum's possession. In the series of 74 documents reproduced and commented on in that study, only one was (mendaciously) linked to the "first gassing": Document 4 is in fact a list dated 1 December 1941 and headlined "Consumables. Deliveries in the month of November 1941. From 1 Nov. to 30 Nov." It includes the following entry (Bartosik *et al.*, p. 51):

> *"3000 (kg) of Zyklon (hydrocyanic acid) wagon Munich 19931 – Dessau."*

The authors interpreted this entry as follows (*ibid.*, p. 50):

> *"The document notes the delivery to the camp of three tons of Zyklon B from Dessau. Lists of this kind for 1941 are only partially extant; this document is the first one recording the delivery of Zyklon B to the camp. It is evident that, because Zyklon B was used in September of that year to murder Soviet POWs, there must also have been earlier deliveries."*

From this delivery, the authors deduced without the slightest proof a previous delivery that they claim would have been partly used for the "first gassing," which is therefore said to be "confirmed" by this document! Hence, we can be certain that the archives of the Auschwitz Museum contain no document in support of claims relating to the alleged "first gassing."

As I have underlined above, the principal historiographic source for the topic of the first homicidal gassing is still the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the first German edition of this work, its author Danuta Czech described the event as follows (Czech 1959, p. 109):

"3 September. For the first time tests were done at Concentration Camp Auschwitz for the mass killing of human beings by means of gas – Zyklon B. Ordered to do so by the SS, paramedics moved 250 sick inmates from the inmate hospital into the basement cells of Block 11. Some 600 Soviet prisoners of war were herded into these cells as well. (In the POW camps, officers and political commissars had been singled out in accordance with Order No. 8 of 17 July 1941). Once they had been lodged in the cells of the bunker, the basement windows were closed by means of dirt, SS men poured in the Zyklon-gas, and the doors were shut.

4 September. Section leader Palitzsch, wearing a gas mask, opened the doors of the bunker cells and discovered that a number of inmates were still alive. Another load of Zyklon B was therefore introduced and the doors were shut once again.

5 September. In the evening, 20 inmates from the Penal Company (Block 5a) and paramedics from the inmate hospital were led to the yard of Block 11. Previously, they had been told that they were to do a special type of work and were not to speak to anyone about what they would see, under threat of death. They were also promised a suitably increased food ration once the work was done. The officers Fritzsch, Mayer, Palitzsch, Camp Physician Entress,[8] *and others were present in the yard of Block 11. The inmates were issued gas masks and were ordered to go into the basement and to carry the corpses of the gassed into the yard. The uniforms of the gassed Soviet prisoners were removed and the corpses thrown on wagons. The gassed inmates wore camp uniforms. The transfer of the corpses to the crematorium lasted well into the night. Among those gassed were the 10 inmates moved into the bunker on account of the escape of Detainee Nowaczyk."*

In the second German (and first English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech added new details to the account – many contradicting those of the previous edition – and indicated also the archive references (mostly testimony from the Höss Trial). I quote from the published English translation (Czech 1990, pp. 85-87):

---

8 According to another publication of the Auschwitz Museum, Friedrich Karl Hermann Entress was camp physician at the Gross-Rosen Camp from 3 January to 10 December 1941. On 11 December, he was transferred to Auschwitz in the same position, which he held until 20 October 1943. Therefore, he was not yet in Auschwitz on 5 September 1941. Bezwińska/Czech, pp. 300f. D. Czech corrected the error in the 1989/1990 editions of her *Chronicle*.

"September 3.

After the success of the experiment of killing the small group of Russian prisoners of war with gas, ordered by Karl Fritzsch a few days earlier, the camp administration decides to repeat the experiment in the cellar of Block 11. This no doubt has to do with the news that the Gestapo is planning to send a large transport of officers, People's Commissars, and Russian prisoners of war for liquidation. In this connection, Camp Doctor SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela orders a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, in which about 250 inmates are selected. The attendants are instructed to take the selected prisoners to the bunker of Block 11 and to bring a few of them there on stretchers. In the bunker they are crammed together in a few cells. The cellar windows are blocked up with earth. Then about 600 Russian POW's, officers, and people's commissars are driven into the cellar. They have been chosen in the camp's prisoner-of-war section by special Gestapo commandos. As soon as they are pushed into the cells and the SS men have thrown in the Zyklon B gas, the doors are locked and sealed. This operation takes place after evening roll call, after announcement of a so-called camp [block] *curfew, during which prisoners are forbidden to leave the blocks and move around in the camp.*

September 4.

In the morning Roll Call Leader Gerhard Palitzsch, protected by a gas mask, opens the doors and discovers that one of the POW's is still alive. More Zyklon B is poured and the doors are closed once more. […]

In the afternoon all the doors of the bunker in Block 11 are opened and unsealed after it is ascertained that the second dose of Zyklon B has killed the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners. There is a wait until the gas has evaporated. After evening roll call, another camp curfew is ordered.

In the evening Roll Call Leader Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5 a as well as all the hospital orderlies and two prisoners, Eugeniusz Obojski and Teofil Banasiuk, who are to be put to work as corpse bearers. They are given two carts to transport the bodies to the morgue and the crematorium. All are taken to the courtyard of Block 11. They are told in advance that they have been put on a special work detail and are not to tell anyone what they see, under penalty of death. At the same time they are promised that after performing this work they will receive larger portions of food.

In the courtyard of Block 11, SS Officers Fritzsch, Maier, and Palitzsch, the Camp Doctor Schwela, and SS men who occupy positions as Block Leaders are already there. Prisoners Obojski and Banasiuk receive gas masks and go with Palitzsch and the SS men, who also wear gas masks, to the cellar of Block 11. They return from the cellar without gas masks to show that the gas has evaporated. The prisoners are divided into four groups. One group, with gas masks, hauls the bodies of the murdered men out of the cellar to the ground floor; the second group strips the bodies; the third group carries the bodies to the courtyard of Block 11, where they are loaded onto the trucks by the fourth group. The Russian prisoners of war are dressed in uniforms; in the pockets are documents, family photos, money, various trinkets, and cigarettes. In the courtyard, under the supervision of the SS men, seven dentists extract gold crowns and teeth from the corpses. The prisoners pull the cart loaded with the bodies of the prisoners of war and the Polish prisoners from the courtyard of Block 11 to the crematorium, accompanied by Obojski and Banasiuk and under the supervision of the SS men. Among the murdered are also the bodies of the 10 inmates who were locked in the bunker and condemned to death by Fritzsch on September 1 in retaliation for the escape of Jan Nowaczek. The bodies of the prisoners selected in the hospital are in underwear. The hauling, stripping, searching, and transporting of the bodies lasts until dawn and is not finished.

September 5. […]

After evening roll call, a camp curfew is ordered. The same prisoners who were detailed the night before march into the courtyard of Block 11 to complete the transporting of the bodies to the crematorium. There, the corpses are laid in a big, long hall which is already halffull. The crematorium unit cannot keep up with the cremation of the corpses. It is a few more days before all the bodies are incinerated."

As we will see in the following chapters, this version was produced by the investigating Judge Jan Sehn in 1946 on the basis of Michał Kula's testimony.

The aim of this study is to verify the reliability of this account and, in so doing, the historical reality of the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz.

The text presented here in English is an updated, corrected and enhanced version of the original Italian edition, augmented by new sources, which I have discovered over the last 30 years, some of which have been

published already in the previous English and German editions of this book.

Some arguments, which had a novel character in 1992 (in particular the critique of Rudolf Höss's declarations), can now be regarded as having been accepted at least by revisionist historiography and known to all. I have therefore decided to leave them aside, since they are covered by other studies of mine.[9]

In addition, several hypothetical arguments that have not been sufficiently confirmed have been omitted in this revised text.

* * *

Before proceeding, it is necessary to clarify the subject of this study, the actual "first gassing," because some claim that there was an even-earlier "first gassing'." This is based on the fantasies of Danuta Czech, who claims in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* that there was a test gassing before the infamous "first gassing." That test gassing is said to have occurred on an unspecified day in August 1941, which she describes in the following terms (Czech 1990, p. 84):

> *"In Höss's absence, Camp Commander SS Captain Karl Fritzsch uses the gas Zyklon B to kill Russian POW's."*

However, as I have demonstrated in another study (Mattogno 2022, pp. 54f.), these are not two distinct gassings, but a misunderstanding based on a gross contradiction by Rudolf Höss, as Czech herself and her colleague Jadwiga Bezwińska explicitly explained in a later publication when commenting the respective text passage they quoted from Höss's statement (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, Note 112, p. 92):

> *"In the light of present research it appears that the first attempt to kill with gas took place in the cellars of Block 11. Another attempt at gassing prisoners in the cellars of that block was not recorded. Although Höss in that sentence denied having been present at the first attempt to kill with gas, nevertheless a few sentences further he stated that he had been present when for the first time gas had been used. He wrote: 'During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure.'"*

---

[9] See in this regard my critique of the post-war statements made by Rudolf Höss in Mattogno 2020, esp. pp. 209-213.

Therefore, Höss declared that he had personally witnessed the first gassing protected by a gas mask, which means that he must have attended the first homicidal gassing carried out at Auschwitz during his absence from Auschwitz!

In further contradiction to this, he told the Nuremberg Psychologist Leon Goldensohn (Goldensohn, p. 309; see Mattogno 2020, pp. 126f.):

> *"Who invented gas chambers? 'They developed out of the situation. The courts brought in a lot of people who had to be shot. I always objected to having to use the same men for firing squadrons over and over again. During that period one day my camp leader, Karl Fritzsch, came to me and asked me whether I could try to execute people with Zyklon-B gas. Until that time Zyklon B was used only to disinfect barracks which were full of insects, fleas, et cetera. I tried it out on some people sentenced to death in the cell prison and that is how it developed. I didn't want any more shootings, so we used gas chambers instead.'"*

According to this, it was not Fritzsch who carried out the first gassing during Höss's absence and without his knowledge, but Höss himself at Fritzsch's suggestion!

Franciszek Piper, who wrote Volume III of the general history of Auschwitz several years after the publication of the book edited by Bezwińska and Czech, not only ignored their correction mentioned earlier, but further muddled the matter with an additional error (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, p. 117):

> *"Trials of Zyklon B for killing people were begun in the summer of 1941, in the basement of Block 11 (at the time, it bore the number 13). The SS man Pery Broad witnessed one of these tests, probably the first one. An unknown number of Soviet POWs were killed in one of the windowless basement chambers. Here is Broad's recollection of the event:* […]*."*

This is followed by an excerpt taken from "'Reminiscences of Pery Broad,' p. 172," and by Piper's following conclusion (*ibid*., pp. 117f., and Note 366, p. 118):

> *"This experiment was probably carried out in August 1941".*

Piper's source is the book by Bezwińska and Czech just quoted, but as mentioned earlier, it is explicitly stated in that book that only one gassing took place in the basement of Block 11!

I will deal with Pery Broad's testimony in Chapter III of this study. In the present context, it suffices to anticipate that he was transferred to

Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942. In consequence, he cannot have been an "eyewitness" to the alleged gassing fantasized about by Piper, which he claims took place in August of 1941 – a date Piper evidently took from Czech's misunderstanding in her *Chronicle*, as pointed out earlier.

Piper continues as follows (*ibid.*, p. 118):

> *"Another experiment was carried out later in the same month, using six cells containing around a hundred Soviet POWs. The former prisoner Głowacki, employed at transporting corpses, testified:*
>
> > *'It was a dreadful sight. I saw all those corpses. They had all pushed towards the door, struggling for air. They grasped each other's heads. They had torn each other's hair out, for there was hair in their hands. You could see that they had suffered horribly, that was visible from their faces. The corpses lay atop each other. They had bitten each other on the arms and legs. It was a gruesome sight.'"*

His source for this is the "Testimony of Czesław Głowacki, APMAB, Höss Trial, vol. 24, p. 121" (*ibid.*, Note 367). But this testimony does not support Piper's claim at all, because it mentions neither the date nor the place of the alleged gassing.

Czesław Głowacki testified on 14 March 1947 during the fourth session of the Höss Trial.[10] In his testimony, which will be examined in detail in Chapter III, he stated that the event in which he had allegedly participated as a member of the corpse-carrying squad referred to the first gassing at Auschwitz, and it concerned the first transport of Soviet POWs to the camp. He asserted that it took place in 1941, without specifying the month. However, in am interrogation of 27 July 1945, conducted by deputy prosecutor of the Special Criminal Court in Krakow – which Piper should be familiar with – Głowacki stated:[11]

> *"From November 1941* [*od listopada 1941*] *until 20 June 1943, i.e., up to the time of my transfer from the Auschwitz I Camp to the Auschwitz II Camp, I took part as a nurse in the so-called* 'Leichenträgerkommando' [corpse-carrying squad]*."*

Therefore, according to this witness, the "first" gassing took place in November of 1941, not in August, as Piper claims.

But there is more bungling going on. Commenting on the alleged "first" gassing in September 1941, this splendid historian of the Auschwitz Muse-

---

[10] United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 4th Session, pp. 336-355. The passage quoted by Piper is on p. 339.

[11] Interrogation of Cz. Głowacki dated 27 July 1945. AGK, NTN 84, Vol. 3, pp. 153f.

um exudes a entire series of nonsensical lucubrations (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, Note 368, p. 118):

> *"It has previously been assumed that this was the first and only test of the use of Zyklon B gas on people in Block 11. However, an analysis of all the assembled source material indicates that there were at least three such tests. Among the reasons for doubting that this was the first experimental murder carried out with gas are the fact that far more prisoners and prisoners of war were killed than would have been necessary in an experiment, that as many as 28 cells were used, and that no effort was made to vary the numbers of prisoners in the cells or the dosage of gas applied. The fact that several different tests of the use of Zyklon B were carried out explains the significant differences in the source materials as to the number of victims killed, the dates and the times of day, and other details supplied by prisoner witnesses about what were in fact several different incidents, and not one, as previously believed."*

This is merely a puerile attempt to explain away an alleged fact that is inexplicable from the orthodox perspective. Technically speaking, the alleged "first" gassing is inexplicable not only for the reasons given by Piper, but primarily because it is ridiculous in the light of contemporary German chemical technology that I will discuss later. The alleged event is also based exclusively on testimonies – and in this study I will present the most-comprehensive review of them that has ever appeared in Holocaust literature, over sixty of them. All of these testimonies are contradictory on all essential points, as I will show in Chapter III. Anticipating the conclusion of this study, the "first" gassing is a gross invention of black propaganda created by the Auschwitz resistance movement, and this alone explains the aforementioned inconsistencies and contradictions.

If Piper had been consistent himself, he could not have stopped at claiming that there had been "at least three such tests," which according to his narrative consisted of the two fictitious gassings in August 1941 (those "witnessed" by Broad and Głowacki) and the alleged gassing in early September, but in order to explain all inconsistencies and contradictions, he should have claimed "at least" sixty such test gassings.

That Piper's attempt to explain away the disconcerting testimonial inconsistencies and contradictions is indeed a very specious argument is evident from the fact that it has not only not been explored in depth, but has been completely abandoned in later studies published by the Auschwitz Museum.

For example, in the opening chapter "Crematorium I and the First Tests of Killing with Zyklon B gas" of the 2011 book *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers* by Piotr Setkiewicz, only the "first" gassing "in the first days of September" of 1941 is mentioned (Setkiewicz, p. 8).

Even in the already-mentioned study *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz*, co-authored by Igor Bartosik with Piotr Setkiewicz and Łukasz Martyniak, only this alleged gassing is mentioned (Bartosik *et al*., p. 26).

From the very beginning of orthodox Auschwitz historiography, Rudolf Höss was has been its chief witness. The birth of this historiography can be said to coincide with the 1956 publication of a Polish translation of the writings which Höss had penned while held in Krakow Prison (Główna Komisja…). The following year, the Auschwitz Museum presented the first issue of its series *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, which was translated into German under the title *Hefte von Auschwitz* from 1959 on. At the Warsaw Trial against several former members of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, which took place between 11 and 29 March 1947, Höss was interrogated several times about the first gassing. During the second session of this trial on 12 March 1947, the following exchange between him and Polish Prosecutor Cyprian ensued:[12]

"Prosecutor Cyprian: Who was first gassed?

Defendant: Russian prisoners of war.

Prosecutor Cyprian: How many and how?

Defendant: I don't know the number of these gassed Russian prisoners of war. During a trip of mine, my deputy, Fritsch [sic]*, for the first time used the gas to kill these people. Until then, prisoners of war transferred to the camp or those arriving there were shot. When I returned, my deputy reported to me that he had used the gas. It was 'Cyklon B'* [sic]*, and thanks to this gas, killing people was possible. We had a sufficient quantity of this gas, which was supplied by a Hamburg firm, who had to use the gas to exterminate vermin in the camp. Initially, the disinfection* [disinfestation] *of premises was carried out by employees of this Hamburg firm, then paramedics were used, the so-called disinfectors* [*dezynsektorów*]. *of premises was carried out by employees of this Hamburg firm, then paramedics were used, the so-called disinfectors. They were sent to this Hamburg firm to learn how to use this gas.*

[12] United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, pp. 110f. The next two page numbers in the text from there.

> *Prosecutor Cyprian: The defendant says how this very gassing operation was carried out.*
>
> *Defendant: After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue."*

During the 6th Session on 17 March 1947, we have this exchange (p. 688):

> *"Prosecutor Cyprian: The defendant explains how about 400 of these detainees* [Soviet POWs] *were gassed?*
>
> *Defendant: The first part of the 400 – I don't know if there were that many – because a few hundred were gassed – were not part of the contingent that arrived from the Lamsdorf Camp; this contingent was assigned to work.*
>
> *Prosecutor: Does the defendant, as a colonel, know how prisoners of war were to be treated?*
>
> *Defendant: Yes.*
>
> *Prosecutor: Were Soviet prisoners treated according to these instructions?*
>
> *Defendant: No. They were delivered to the concentration camp – as far as I know – because they had to perform very heavy work there. If they were political officers of the Soviet army, they were to be exterminated at Auschwitz. The latter transports arrived by order of the Gestapo, and were gassed. How many there were in total, I do not know."*

During the 11th Session on 22 March 1947, we have this exchange between Höss and the presiding judge (p. 1158):

> *"Defendant: The first gassing was carried out on Soviet prisoners and took place at Auschwitz.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: On what date?*
>
> *Defendant: It was in the autumn of 1941. I cannot give the exact date. The first gassing – of which I have spoken several times – was carried out by my deputy Fritsch* [sic]*, and at that time even the Reich Security Main Office did not know the gas that was to be used for gassing people. It was from then on that the Russian prisoners were gassed like the Jews."*

Therefore the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp knew of only one alleged gassing in Block 11.

In conclusion, the only alleged "first gassing" that has any historiographical semblance and can be discussed seriously is that which Czech

has dated to 3-5 September 1941. Thus, I will deal only with this claimed gassing in the present study.

The last question that remains to be clarified is whether transports of Soviet prisoners of war destined for execution had arrived at Auschwitz prior to that date. From Höss's statements it can be deduced that two categories of Soviet prisoners of war were sent to Auschwitz: those selected for execution (the political commissars), and those destined for work. But this statement (like almost all of his "Holocaustic" statements) is not supported by anything. I will return to this issue in Section V.2.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, January 2022

Chapter I: Genesis and Significance of the First Gassing

Because of what the account of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz describes and what it has come to mean, it has its place in a little known historical context, which must be outlined briefly before we can approach the subject in greater detail.

The First World War brought with it the massive use of poisonous airborne chemicals by all belligerents, initially undertaken by Germany.

Since 1914, the research on war gases (German: *Kampfgase*) in Germany was entrusted to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physical and Electro-Chemistry, directed by the famous Prof. Fritz Haber. In the same year, a chemist of this Institute, Prof. Walther Nernst, studied a projectile that, on exploding, released a fine powder consisting of o-dianisidine which acted as a sneezing agent. The Germans produced 20,000 such projectiles. Also in 1914 Fritz Haber recommended the massive use of chlorine gas as a weapon of war. This triggered the development of a staggering plethora of aggressive chemicals subsequently used by both sides in this conflict. I list the best-known among them:

– phosgene, first used by the Germans (*C.G.-Stoff*)
– thiophosgene, French (*Lacrimite*)
– 50% hydrogen cyanide, 30% arsenic trichloride, 15% stannic chloride and 5% chloroform, French (*Vincennite*)
– cyanogen chloride, French (*Mauguinite*)
– cyanogen bromide, Italian (*Campillit*)
– monochloromethyl chloroformate, French (*Palite*) and German (*K*- or *C-Stoff*)
– trichloro acetyl chloride, French (*Superpalite*)
– trichloromethyl chloroformate (diphosgene), German (*Perstoff*)
– chloroacetone, French (*Tonite*)
– bromoacetone, German (*B-Stoff*), French (*Blotite*)
– bromomethyl ethyl ketone (*Bn-Stoff*), German
– dimethyl sulphate, German (*D-Stoff*), French (*Rationite*)

– methyl chlorosulphonate, French (*Villantite*), German (*C-Stoff*)
– trichloro nitromethane (chloropicrin), German (*Klop*), French (*Acquinite*)
– ethyl dichloroarsine, German (*Dick*)
– 2-chlorovinyl dichlorarsine, American (*Lewisite*)
– bis(2-chloroethyl) sulfide, French (*Yprite*), British (Mustard Gas), German (*Lost*, *Senfgas*)
– acrolein, French (*Papite*)
– benzyl bromide, French (*Cyclite*)
– bromobenzyl cyanide, French (*Camite*)
– chloroacetophenone, German (*C.N.-Stoff*)
– diphenyl chloroarsine, German (*Clark I*)
– diphenyl cyanoarsine, German (*Clark II*)
– diphenylamin chloroarsine, American (*Adamsite*)

Between 1914 and 1918, some 250,000 tons of such materials were fabricated, and the casualties due to gas were about one million soldiers, of whom 78,000 died (Kalthoff/Werner, pp. 11-15; Izzo, p. 7). In the summer of 1917, between Neuilly and the left bank of the Maas River on a frontline ten kilometers (about six miles) wide, some 400,000 gas grenades were launched, thousands more in August and October near Verdun, and in December of 1917 on the Russian front (Izzo, p. 31). By 1918, gas grenades made up 50% of the projectiles stocked in the arsenals of the German artillery. In a single day during the spring offensive of 1918 the Germans launched 200,000 rounds of Yprite (*ibid.*, p. 32).

After the end of the war, toxic chemicals were further developed – especially for tactical purposes – in all countries that had been involved in the conflict. Instruction manuals and government publications were issued, as well as a wide array of technical literature (*ibid.*, pp. 445-448). From a scientific point of view, the most-fundamental work was undoubtedly the German book *Toxic Gases, Vapors, Fogs, Smoke and Particulates* by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik.[13]

Even though the use of aggressive chemicals had been banned by the 1925 Geneva Convention on gases,[14] they were considered by all former belligerents for a possible future war. An Italian book dated 1935 opens

---

[13] Similar information in Italian can be found in the 1933 works by Giua and by Sartori. The latter was a chemist at the Center for Military Chemistry in Rome. Two years later, his book was published in German translation.

[14] The relevant protocol prohibits the use of "asphyxiating, toxic or other types of gases and bacteriological methods of warfare." United States…, p. 30.

with the following lines, which reflect the spirit of the time (Gusman, p. 11):

> *"Recent air exercises in various countries have demonstrated that it is impossible to prevent bombardments and the use of gas against an open city by means of anti-air defenses."*

The preface of a 1937 manual about the defense against noxious gases by the British government stated (Home Office, p. 3):

> *"The measures for safeguarding the civil population against the effects of air attack which these Handbooks describe have become a necessary part of the defensive organisation of any country which is open to air attack. The need for them is not related to any belief that war is imminent. It arises from the fact that the risk of attack from the air, however remote it may be, is a risk that cannot be ignored, and because preparations to minimise the consequences of attack from the air cannot be improvised on the spur of the moment but must be made, if they are to be effective, in time of peace."*

The extent to which the protection against toxic gases was an issue is testified by a German periodical whose title translates to *Gas Protection and Air Protection. Journal for the Entire Field of Gas and Air Protection of the Civilian Population*.[15] It was established in 1931, and from the outset collected prestigious contributions on the subject of protection against chemical weapons.

On 20 April 1942, the British War Cabinet received a detailed report dated 13 April from the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs on possible future chemical warfare that was feared, with precise descriptions of the British chemical arsenal, including 95,000 phosgene-loaded shells.[16]

As will be seen in Chapter III, the story of the first gassing arose in 1941 from these ideas and black propaganda related to it, which had reared its ugly head already during the First World War, as is well known.

The first Polish reconstruction of the alleged event can be read in the Polish government's Indictment No. 5 against Hans Frank, which was pre-

---

[15] *Gasschutz und Luftschutz. Zeitschrift für das gesamte Gebiet des Gas- und Luftschutzes der Zivilbevölkerung.*

[16] War Cabinet. Chemical Warfare. Memorandum by the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs, and Annex 1. Report. TNA, CAB 66-24. War Cabinet. Memoranda W.P. (42) 171 – W. P. (42) 220, Vol. XXIV, pp. 4-28.

pared for the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal on 5 December 1945:[17]

> *"In the night from November 5th to 6th, 1941, an abominable mass-crime was committed by the Germans in the Oświęcim Camp, when about 600 Soviet-Russian prisoners, together with about 200 Poles, were crammed into a bunker and suffocated, and then cremated. Russian prisoners were exterminated in another way too, being forced to run for miles in the direction towards Rajsko, with no clothes on, until they died of frost and exhaustion."*

In 1946, the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn, in his famous report on the results of the inquiry into the Auschwitz Camp, elaborated the fundamental idea which was to guide orthodox historiography in decades to come. Sehn placed the first gassing within the framework of an alleged plan for the extermination of the Jews that was to be implemented in that camp (Sehn 1946, p. 120):

> *"All these methods of assassination could not, however, eliminate those detainees who were unfit for work; in particular, they could not accomplish the enormous tasks associated with the annihilation of giant transports of hundreds of thousands of Jews who were almost exclusively destined to be exterminated on the spot.*
>
> *For this reason, the Germans organized the mass murder of people by means of gas. These methods were tested during the summer of 1941 in the bunker of Block 11 on 250 inmate patients brought in from the camp sickbays, and on 600 prisoners of war. Once the victims had entered, the windows of the basement were covered with earth, and an SS man with a gas mask emptied the contents of the Zyklon B cans through the door and closed it. The next day, around noon, Palitsch* [sic]*, wearing a gas mask, opened the door of the bunker and discovered that some inmates were still alive. More Zyklon was then added, and the door was closed again.*[18] *It was opened only in the evening of the following day. By then all inmates were dead."*

Jan Sehn's interpretation was then re-elaborated by Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, in his Polish prison, and fur-

---

[17] Charge No. 5 of the Polish Government against Hans Frank. TNA, WO 311-749, p. 5.

[18] According to Jan Sehn the gassing took place in the entire basement, including the hallway, yet for Danuta Czech, it occurred only inside the prison cells. Therefore the former stated "the Bunker door" (see Photos 9-11 in the Appendix), whereas the latter wrote, "the cell doors of the Bunker."

nished the basis for the description of the extermination of Soviet POWs (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 209-213).

In the text "The find solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" prepared in Krakow in November of 1946, Rudolf Höss describes his well-known alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin "In the summer of 1941."[19] On that occasion the *Reichsführer* SS had allegedly informed him that the Führer had decided on "the final solution of the Jewish question" – or rather, in a blatant historiographic anachronism, on the alleged extermination of the Jews[20] – and that Auschwitz was to become the central place for that extermination (Hoess, pp. 206-208):

> *"Shortly afterward Eichmann came to Auschwitz and disclosed to me the plans for the operations as they affected the various countries concerned.* […]
>
> *We discussed the ways and means of effecting the extermination. This could only be done by gassing,* […]
>
> *Eichmann returned to Berlin to report our conversation to the* Reichsführer *SS.* […]
>
> *At the end of November a conference was held in Eichmann's Berlin office, attended by the entire Jewish Section, to which I, too, was summoned.* […] *I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas.*
>
> *In the autumn of 1941 a secret order was issued instructing the Gestapo to weed out the Russian* politruks*, commissars, and certain political officials from the prisoner-of-war camps, and to transfer them to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. Small drafts of these prisoners were continually arriving in Auschwitz and they were shot in the gravel pit near the Monopoly buildings or in the courtyard of Block II. When I was absent on duty my representative,* Hauptsturmführer

---

[19] Hoess, p. 205. The inescapable chronological contradictions within Rudolf Höss's statements led orthodox Holocaust historian Karin Orth to date his alleged meeting with Himmler a year later (Orth 1997). But this thesis had already been proposed by Jean-Claude Pressac four years earlier (Pressac 1993, p. 41). This expedient does not resolve the contradictions, though, because this thesis presupposes that Höss started the alleged "extermination machine" before having received the order from Himmler to do so. See in this regard Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186.

[20] As late as 10 February 1942, the term *Endlösung* (final solution) certainly still referred to the Madagascar project, as is irrefutably demonstrated by the letter written by Franz Rademacher (Head of the Jewish Department in the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs) to minister Bielfeld in the same Ministry. NG-5770. See Mattogno 2021a, p. 18.

Frit[z]*sch, on his own initiative, used gas for killing these Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Cyclon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly.* […]

During Eichmann's next visit I told him about this use of Cyclon B and we decided to employ it for the mass extermination operation.

The killing by Cyclon B gas of the Russian prisoners of war transported to Auschwitz was continued, but no longer in Block II, since after the gassing the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days."

Rudolf Höss later came back to this topic in his "Autobiography," which he wrote in February of 1947 (*ibid.*, pp. 161f.):

"Before the mass extermination of the Jews began, the Russian politruks *and political commissars were liquidated in almost all the concentration camps during 1941 and 1942.*

In accordance with a secret order issued by Hitler, these Russian politruks *and political commissars were combed out of all the prisoner-of-war camps by special detachments from the Gestapo. When identified, they were transferred to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation.* […]

The political officials of the Red Army thus identified were brought to Auschwitz for liquidation. The first, smaller transports of them were executed by firing squads.

While I was away on duty, my deputy, Fritzsch, the commander of the protective custody camp, first tried gas for these killings. It was a preparation of prussic acid, called Cyclon B, which was used in the camp as an insecticide and of which there was always a stock on hand. On my return, Fritzsch reported this to me, and the gas was used again for the next transport.

The gassing was carried out in the detention cells of block 11. Protected by a gas mask, I watched the killing myself. In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over. During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure."

Let us now consider the consequences arising from the above statements as far as the present study is concerned. First of all, as Rudolf Höss declared

after having been summoned by Himmler in June of 1941[21] and as Eichmann traveled to Auschwitz "shortly afterward,"[22] Eichmann had not been able to identify a suitable gas for the planned mass murder of the Jews during the five months between June and the end of November 1941.

Secondly, because Eichmann had not yet been able to find such a gas at the time of the meeting in late November 1941, and because Rudolf Höss informed him about Fritzsch's experiment "during Eichmann's next visit,"[23] the first gassing can have taken place only *after* the end of November 1941. This dating is, however, in explicit disagreement with the official entry in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*: 3 September 1941.

Moreover, as we shall see in Chapter V, the first Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz only *in early October of 1941*. From November on, they were being examined by a Gestapo commission that identified some 300 political commissars among them, some of whom were then executed in small groups. Considering the rather small number of prisoners affected, and leaving aside the chronological contradiction with respect to the official texts, there was therefore no compelling motive for gassing these detainees rather than shooting them.

The assertion that Eichmann, working under highest orders, had been unable to find a suitable gas for the exterminations over a period of five months is quite unbelievable. Any layman would have easily been able to find texts concerning toxic gasses in any German technical library; in particular the comprehensive work by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. In this compendium of over 600 pages, technical and chemical details are given for all the toxic gases known in the early 1930s, including the 34 poison chemicals used by the belligerents during the First World War (24 of which I listed earlier). An Italian researcher at the time noted (Izzo, p. 66):

> *"*[I]*t is undeniable that Germany, at the beginning of the war, was far superior in chemistry, both scientific and technical or industrial.* […] *the scientific section, i.e. the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Berlin, directed by Professor Haber, who can be said to have been the mastermind behind the initiative for and the research into the means of chemical warfare,* […] *was the official center for development and can be credited*

---

[21] NO-1210/D-749a; PS-3868.

[22] No known document confirms this visit. Eichmann declared that he went to Auschwitz on three occasions, but during the "*Ungarn-Angelegenheit*" ("Hungarian matter"), *i.e.* in 1944. State of Israel, Vol. VII, p. 220.

[23] This visit is not confirmed by any documents either.

with many brilliant discoveries in the chemical, physical, and medical fields."

Among the toxic gasses tested during World War I was also hydrogen cyanide, which the French called "Vincenite," a chemical of which 4,000 tons were manufactured during the war. It contained a mixture of 50% hydrogen cyanide, 30% arsenic trichloride, 15% stannic tetrachloride, and 5% chloroform, and was used as a warhead in ordnance shells (*ibid.*). Other cyanides, such as cyano-chloride (*Mauguinite*) and cyano-bromide (*Campiellite*) were also used (*ibid.*, pp. 67f.).

Thus, Eichmann could have solved his problem within a week, even if he had had to do all the work himself. Having received the order from Himmler, as Rudolf Höss tells us, he could have found the solution without any effort whatsoever and even faster by turning to the Hygienic Institute of the *Waffen-SS* in Berlin (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 178-182), headed from 1943 onward by *SS Standartenführer* Joachim Mrugowski. The competence of this body in the field of highly toxic gases for disinfestation is borne out, *i.a.*, by one of its publications of 1943 (Mrugowski 1943).

Moreover, hydrogen cyanide, said to have been accidentally "hit upon" by Fritzsch, was in normal use for disinfestations at Auschwitz in the form of Zyklon B, and all the regulations regarding its use stress its extreme toxicity (see Mattogno 2004a). Thus, the gas for the alleged exterminations was already known and available to everyone concerned.

Jean-Claude Pressac initially attributed to the first gassing the character of a first experimental testing of hydrogen cyanide for mass exterminations (Pressac 1989, p. 184):

"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Main Camp on 3rd, 4th and 5th September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners. It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Crematorium I."

Some testimonies summarized by Stanisław Kłodziński go even further (Kłodziński 1972, p. 82):

"The detainee Dr. Eng. Artur Krzetuski (ID 1003) recalls that the preparations for the use of gas (Zyklon B) on humans began by observing the effect of gassings on pests, mostly bugs and fleas. This information is confirmed by the detainee Jan Liwacz employed in the metal workshop of the Industriehof [industrial area]*: he remembers that a few*

weeks prior to the events that took place in the bunker of Block 13, Camp Commandant Höss, his deputy Fritzsch, Section Leader Palitzsch, and SS Man Lachmann from the Political Department came to the workshop. They sent away all the detainees and ran a test gassing of the shop with Zyklon B. The next day, opened gas containers were found in the area."

These statements are patently false, because – as I will explain later – only trained personnel who had obtained the relevant certification were allowed to handle Zyklon B, and these personnel would never have left empty Zyklon cans on site.

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the former Polish detainee Eugeniusz Motz declared:[24]

"In 1941, I spent three months in the clothing depot, between August and October, give or take a month. My boss there was Breitwieser, his deputy Reichenbacher; the capo came from Silesia; his successor was Walter Petzold. During that time, a first test was run for the delousing of the dirty laundry by means of gas. We had to patch up all cracks in the room; Breitwieser took a gas mask and sprinkled the gas on the laundry, after which we also had to seal the door. The next day, Breitwieser got his gas mask, opened the door and the window(s), the room was ventilated, and the laundry was then taken away to be washed. In our presence, Breitwieser said to Reichenbacher: 'Now we also have something to exterminate the inmates with.'"

Hence, the SS would have tested the effect of hydrogen cyanide on bugs and fleas in preparation for the first homicidal gassing!

Jean-Claude Pressac's explanation is without foundation, because the lethal dose of hydrogen cyanide on humans had been clearly known for several years. The scientific work by Ferdinand Flury and Frank Zernik mentioned above gives an accurate description of the toxicological symptoms of hydrogen cyanide on humans and states, *i.a.* (Flury/Zernik, p. 404):

"Low concentrations (around 0.05 mg/l or 45 ppm) cause only headache, nausea, vomiting, palpitations; these symptoms disappear after some time. Higher concentrations from around 0.1 mg/l or 90 ppm on up are life-threatening or rapidly fatal. At intermediate concentrations, first symptoms will appear only after some minutes. Death usually oc-

---

[24] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 25679-25681. The witness was deposed through an interpreter. The quote contains only his answers. Cf. Langbein, Vol. 2, p. 788.

curs within an hour. If respiration still exists at that time, recovery is possible. Occasionally, though, delayed death occurs even after 24 hours. High concentrations – around some 0.3 mg/l or 270 ppm – cause death quickly: with a feeling of compression and sudden screams, the so-called 'hydrocephalic scream' (Lewin), there is collapse, cramps ensue, breathing stops after a few minutes, and death occurs after 6-8 minutes."

The authors then include a table titled "Toxicity of inhaled hydrogen cyanide according to Lehmann-Hess," which shows that a concentration of 0.3 mg of hydrogen cyanide per liter of air (about 270 ppm) – the highest one considered – is "immediately fatal" (*ibid.*, p. 453; cf. Doc. 1). Two further tables concerning the effect of toxic gasses and vapors on human beings – which would have solved Eichmann's research problems immediately – confirm that a concentration of 0.3 mg/l of hydrogen cyanide is "immediately fatal," a concentration of 0.2 mg/l being fatal within 5-10 minutes (*ibid.*, p. 454; cf. Doc. 2). These concentrations correspond to about 0.2 and 0.3 g/m³, respectively.

Since the Auschwitz camp authorities were in touch with the Tesch & Stabenow Company, which supplied the camp with Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes, and because disinfestations were carried out in the camp by appropriately trained personnel as mentioned earlier, all data concerning the toxicological effects of hydrogen cyanide were readily available. Hence, there was no need to run tests in order to find out something that was extensively documented.

Germar Rudolf noted that a study carried out for the Edgewood Arsenal of the U.S. Army in the mid-1970s concluded that the lethal concentrations of hydrogen cyanide mentioned in toxicological literature since the 1930s were based on experiments with rabbits, which cannot be transferred to humans (Rudolf 2020, pp. 231f.).

However, this in no way detracts from the fact that these concentration/effects, at the time, were considered valid by everyone, starting with the technicians in charge of disinfestation with Zyklon B, and would therefore have constituted the essential prerequisite for any homicidal gassing carried out with a minimum of criteria.

Seen from this perspective, the results of those alleged experiments (and of alleged later tests in the morgue of Crematorium I and in the so-called "Bunker 1") are quite surprising. Concerning the amounts of Zyklon

B normally used for the alleged homicidal gassings at the crematoria, Rudolf Höss declared:[25]

> *"Of Zyclon B, between 5 and 7 cans with one kg* [hydrogen cyanide] *each were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people; the number of cans varied depending on the size of the chamber and the weather, that is to say, during cold and humid weather, 2 or 3 additional cans were needed."*

And again:[26]

> *"Furthermore, one needed – it was different in the crematoria, 7 in the large crematoria, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, 2-3 more cans had to be used."*

Hence, in order to gas 1,500 persons in Crematoria II and III (the "large crematoria"), at least seven cans of Zyklon B were needed, or 7 kg of hydrogen cyanide.[27] The alleged gas chambers of those crematoria – Morgue 1 – had a volume of 506 m³, from which we must deduct the volume of the seven concrete columns (0.4×0.4×2.01m³),[28] which supported the central longitudinal beam of the ceiling, and this beam itself (0.4×0.4×30m³), or a total of 7 cubic meters. If we assume that the body of an average adult weighs some 75 kg and thus occupies some 75 liters of space, 1,500 persons occupy about 112 m³, leaving an effective volume of air of about 387 m³.

Hence, if seven kg of hydrogen cyanide would have been poured into this alleged gas chamber, a theoretical concentration of about (7,000÷387=) 18 g/m³, or 18 mg/L, would have resulted after all the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated. This is (18÷0.3=) 60 times higher than what the expert literature at that time considered to be "immediately lethal." This must be compared with the concentrations used in real US-American execution gas chambers, which killed within about ten minutes and operated with a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of just 3.6-4 mg/L (Rudolf 2020, p. 235), hence only 12-13 times the lethal concentration. Of course, the difference here is that, in the US gas chambers, the victim was engulfed by the maximum concentration of hydrogen cyanide right from the start of the execution, whereas in the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers, the liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on the gypsum pellets of Zyklon B first had to evaporate

---

[25] Affidavit by Höss dated 20 May 1946. NI-034.
[26] Affidavit by Höss dated 14 May 1946. NI-036.
[27] The weight indicated on Zyklon B cans referred to the net HCN content.
[28] Height up to the base of the beam.

and spread throughout the chamber, a process that would have taken considerable time, depending on the way Zyklon B was introduced, and on the ambient temperature and humidity (see Irmscher 1942; Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-271). In other words, the way these gassings are said to have been carried out was very inefficient and wasteful. Considering the drastic efforts exerted in the German war economy to save material wherever possible,[29] the SS administration at Auschwitz would have wasted during each alleged gassing a large quantity of Zyklon B, which back then cost 5 RM per kg.[30]

One could argue that the SS had adopted this enormous overdose in order to calm their conscience, meaning that they did not want to be discomforted by their victims' hours-long agony. But leaving aside that the SS presumably had no conscience, if we follow the orthodox narrative, it would be inexplicable how the amount needed to achieve a defined overdose could have been established, since no witness mentions gassing experiments precisely to ascertain the correct dosage of Zyklon B, the one to be used in all "gas chambers." From this it can be deduced that this overdose was not an experimental result, but simply a figment of an imagination perhaps fired with a propagandistic aim.

In addition, during World War Two, Germany possessed the world's best gassing technology with hydrogen cyanide: the well-known Degesch Circulation System for disinfestation chambers (Peters/Wüstinger; see also Berg 1986). This technology had enormous advantages compared to traditional disinfestations: a Zyklon-B can was placed in a receptacle inside the chamber and was opened by a mechanism from the outside. Its contents fell into a wire-mesh basket, into which a fan blew warmed air. The air inside the chamber was constantly circulated by this fan. This caused the swift evaporation and dispersion of the toxic gas. The ventilation of such a gas chamber required only some 10-15 minutes.

As is well-known, 19 such delousing chambers using the Degesch Circulation System had been planned since 1941 to be installed in the "laundry and reception building with delousing facility and inmate bath," Building No. 160. It appears in one of the first drawings of that structure, Drawing No. 916 of 30 December 1941 (Pressac 1989, p. 34). The Friedrich

---

[29] The *Sonderbefehl* of 21 December 1942, concerned for example the exhortations of the head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt*, WVHA) "to save coal." APMO, Kommandantur-Befehl, sygn. D-AuI,1, p. 106.

[30] The cost of Zyklon B in 1944 was 5 RM per kg. PS-1553, pp. 15-26.

Boos Company, which received the order to erect this building, compiled a cost estimate for it on 12 September 1942.[31]

In anticipation of this construction project and on the "initiative of the Friedrich Boos Company," the Company Heerdt-Lingler had sent a copy of the article by Peters and Wüstinger on the Degesch Circulation System to the then SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz as early as 1 July 1941, where it was received on 3 July.[32] If it was governmental policy to implement mass extermination by means of Zyklon B, then why was the Degesch Circulation System not adopted? The responses of mainstream Holocaust historians to this question are absolutely inadequate.

Pressac claims that the above-mentioned article concerning disinfestation chambers with the Degesch Circulation System was requested by the SS for the construction of the alleged "Bunker 2," but the only feature allegedly adopted was the parallel arrangement of four small gas chambers "without mechanical ventilation" (Pressac 1993, pp. 41f.), although the configuration was absolutely irrelevant for the delousing system in question.

Regarding van Pelt's explanation, who presumes to provide a broad, comprehensive answer to the above question, I refer to my earlier-mentioned study (Mattogno 2019, pp. 167-169). Here it matters only that in van Pelt's view, "in the case of the gas chambers it was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing" (van Pelt, p. 380). This brings us back to the starting point: if a short duration of the gassing procedure was not decisive because the cremation proceeded much more slowly, then why did the SS at Auschwitz take 7 kg of Zyklon B to obtain a gassing time of five to ten 10 minutes while wasting 90% of the toxic material?

Apart from safety and efficiency considerations, already this economic reason would have inevitably led the SS at Auschwitz to choose the Degesch Circulation System not just for disinfestation purposes, but for the alleged mass extermination as well.

At the Irving-Lipstadt libel trial, the main objection to the *Leuchter Report* (see Leuchter *et al.*) was the ridiculous claim that "the gas chambers were operated with a low (but lethal) hydrocyanide concentration of 100 ppm" (van Pelt, p. 388), a concentration equivalent to 0.12 g/m³, or 0.12

---

[31] F. Boos, "*Kostenanschlag V über die Einrichtung von 19 Stück Entlausungskammern für die Blausäure-Entlausungsanlage im K.L. Auschwitz.*" RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

[32] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 86-90.

mg/L, and thus (18÷0.12=) 150 times *lower* than the one ultimately resulting from R. Höss's declarations!

Therefore, the first claimed homicidal gassing did not serve to establish the lethal concentration of HCN for human beings, which was already known. As far as the time is concerned that it took for all victims to die, this claimed test would have been a grotesque failure, because it took two complete days for all of them to die! In spite of that, the SS of Auschwitz is said to have decided to use Zyklon B for homicidal purposes anyway, without even considering the option to use the Degesch Circulation System for their alleged machinery of mass murder!

In conclusion, it can be said that the first gassing has no relation to the alleged plan to exterminate Jews, to the execution of the Soviet political commissars, or to the testing of the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide.

Then what were the origin and the significance of the account of the first homicidal gassing?

As we shall see in Chapter III, the first reports by the secret resistance movement supply us with an answer to this question.

Chapter II: The Setting of the First Gassing: Block 11

Before we examine the historical credibility of Danuta Czech's account, it is necessary to describe the layout and the other aspects of the buildings in which the first gassing is said to have occurred, in particular the basement of Block 11. This is necessary not only for a better understanding and a critical analysis of the testimonies which we will quote below, but also in order to ascertain the technical feasibility of the described gassing procedure. The present chapter thus constitutes an indispensable prerequisite for the critical evaluation of the sources to be discussed in Chapter IV.

Block 11 was located in the southwest corner of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (cf. Documents 3f.). Initially it had been known as No. 13, but after the construction of eight new blocks in the years 1941 through 1943, the numbering was changed, and it came to be labeled No. 11, as it is now known (cf. Photo 1).

A publication of the Auschwitz National Museum describes it as follows (Brol *et al*., p. 7):

> *"The block, known as No. 11 after the enlargement of the Auschwitz Camp and the renumbering, differed from the other blocks externally by a permanently locked entrance door and a yard*[33] *that was separated from all other parts of the camp by high walls.*[34] *No detainee, other than those employed in Block 11, was allowed to enter or leave this block.*
>
> *As early as 1940, Block 11 housed a Penal Company, and its basement became the camp stockade, the so-called bunker.*[35] *From the ground floor,*[36] *a steel door,*[37] *permanently locked, led into this basement. The*

---

33 cf. Photo 2.
34 cf. Photos 3f.
35 cf. Documents 5-7.
36 cf. Photos 5-8.
37 cf. Photos 9-11.

bunker's left and right sides were separated by steel bars.[38] *Cells 1 through 14 were on the left, Cells 15 through 28 on the right side.*[39]

The cells were of the following kinds:

1) Cells with a window, which opened into a light-shaft on the outside.[40] *They contained wooden bunks and buckets of galvanized steel. The cells destined for the SS had wooden floors, those for the detainees had a concrete floor.*

2) Dark cells, without windows, having only air-holes[41] *closed on the outside by means of metal grids. Their only furniture was a galvanized steel bucket. There were two such cells in the bunker.*

3) Stand-up cells that had been put into the normal Cell No. 22.[42] *They were the size of a telephone booth and could be entered only from below through a small opening close to the floor."*

An inspection of the site done by the Auschwitz National Museum, presumably in 1959, yielded the following information (Brol *et al*., p. 44):

"It was seen that the windows of Cells 7, 9, 16, 18, 23, and 24 vary with respect to the windows of other cells and show traces of having been altered. Furthermore, iron bars protrude on the outside of the wall of Cell 18; a basket covering the opening of the air-holes was attached to them. On Drawing No. 1152 dated 16 March 1942,[Document 6] *Cells 7, 8, 9, and 10 are labeled 'dark cells.' There are 4 small stand-up cells in Cell 22. No window openings are indicated for these cells in the drawing.*

When comparing the findings of the inspection with the present state of the basement of Block 11, it would appear justified to think that the number of dark cells varied and that this [designation] *applied not only to the present Cells 8 and 20, but also to Cells 7 and 9 (Drawing 1152) and to Cell 18 (as shown by the protruding iron bars for the baskets, which existed only in dark cells and stand-up cells).*

As far as the alterations to the windows of Cells 23 and 24 are concerned (the windows have been walled up by a single layer of bricks with a crudely placed hole), it can no longer be ascertained whether

---

38 cf. Photos 12f.
39 cf. Photos 14-20.
40 cf. Photos 21-28.
41 cf. Photos 29-31.
42 cf. Photo 32.

this was done in connection with a transformation of these cells into dark cells."

From Drawing No. 4056 dated 26 June 1944 (Document 7), one can take the following data: The basement of the block had a floor area of 45.10 by 13.84 meters. Cells 1-7, 9-20, and 23-28 had an almost-identical floor area, which varied between a minimum of 8.41 m² (2.62×3.21 m²) and a maximum of 8.66 m² (2.70×3.21 m²). Cells 8, 21, and 22 had floor areas of 6.5, 6.0, and 12.3 m², respectively. The total cell area was 238 m². The central hallway had a floor area of 70.46 m² (36.70×1.92 m²). The total surface area of the two lateral corridors came to about 86 m². The ceiling height of the basement was 2.18 meters.[43] Summarizing, the dimensions of the rooms mentioned were:

Table 1: Dimensions of the Bunker

Location	Floor area (approx.)	Volume (approx.)
Cells	238 m²	518 m³
Central hallway	70 m²	154 m³
Lateral corridors	86 m²	187 m³
Total	394 m²	859 m³

Cells 1-7, 9-13, 15-19, and 22-28 show windows barred by means of a steel grid in the upper part of the outside walls (cf. Photos 24 & 28), measuring 75 × 65 cm², except for Cells 7 and 9 (50×50 cm²) and 22 (32×42 cm²). Cell 20 has no window but an air-hole (10×10 cm²) covered by a metal grid, as in the stand-up cells.

Because the ground floor of the block is at a level higher than the street (6 steps lead up to it), the bunker is, in fact, only partly below ground, that is to say, its floor is some 150 cm below street level, whereas its ceiling is some 70 cm above it. The windows of the cells are therefore open to the outside, but occluded by a brick structure some 90 cm high and having a base of about 50 cm × 140 cm (cf. Photos 21-23 & 26f.). Cell 21 has a window covered by a grid but no outside wall (cf. Photos 17 & 29). The doors of the cells measure 92 cm × 205 cm (cf. Photos 19f.).

In front of the entrance to the basement, on the wall opposite the central hallway, a sign in four languages states (cf. Photo 33):

"In September 1941 first experimental mass killing of people with Cyclon B took place in this basement. 600 Soviet prisoners of war and 250 sick prisoners perished then."

[43] Measurements taken on site by the author.

Chapter III: The Sources of the First-Gassing Accounts

1. Wartime Sources (1941 – 1943)

The story of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz was originally not placed into the context of a plan for the mass extermination of Jews, Soviet POWs or sick inmates, but into a putative project involving the testing of combat gases on human beings within the framework of toxic chemicals used during WWI, as already mentioned. It was, in a way, the virtual continuation of such activities. Its propaganda antecedent was an article published by the London *Daily Telegraph* on 22 March 1916 headlined "Atrocities in Serbia, 700,000 victims", which purported to have been transmitted by the newspaper's correspondent in Rome. It said that two Italian prisoners of war had escaped from Austria through Serbia and had taken refuge in Romania. They had reported that the Austrians and Bulgarians had killed 700,000 people: women, children and old people had been locked up in churches and stabbed with bayonets or "suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas," and 3,000 people had also been murdered in this way in a church in Belgrade. The article continued:

> *"Serbian refugees not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro."*

The "first gassing" is mentioned in a number of reports from the Auschwitz Camp's resistance movement, the first one dating from 24 October 1941 ("Obóz koncentracyjny…", p. 11):

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front*

[*jako próbę nowego typu gazu bojowego, który ma być użyty na froncie wschodnim*]*."*

In the later sources the motive of testing of combat gases remains essentially unchanged, although there is some uncertainty with respect to the interpretation of the alleged event. In the "Report on the situation for the period of 15 August through 15 November 1941" dated 15 November 1941, one can read (*ibid.*, p. 14):

> *"The camp has been the scene of an abominable crime when during the night of 5-6 September some 600 Soviet inmates, among them 'Politruks' of the army, and about 200 Poles were herded into the bunker* [*do bunkra*] *and, when the bunker had been hermetically sealed, were poisoned with a gas and their corpses taken to the crematorium and burned."*

On 17 November 1941, the clandestine newsletter *Informacja bieżąca* (*Current News*), No. 21, carried the story with some more details (*ibid.*):

> *"Oświęcim. The news of the nefarious crime committed in the camp has been confirmed. During the night of 5-6 September 1941, some 600 Soviet civilian prisoners of war that had been taken there were herded into the bunker at Oświęcim* [*w bunkra w Oświęcimiu*] *with their arms and legs broken. Added to them were some 250 Poles. The openings of the bunker were hermetically closed, and the inmates shut in were poisoned with gases* [*gazami*]. *The corpses of the poisoned detainees were moved during the night on 80 carts to the crematorium, where they were cremated."*

The "Attachment to Annex No. 21 for the Period 1st through 15 December 1941" echoes the first version of the note (*ibid.*, p. 16):

> *"In the concrete shelter* [*w betownym schronie*] *500 POWs have been poisoned by means of a combat gas* [*za pomocą gazu bojowego*]*."*

This is repeated a few months later in a report produced by a Czech teacher who escaped from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in May of 1942:[44]

> *"The worst reputation is enjoyed by the concentration camp at Oswiecim near Krakow. Not only are the victims of German cruelty tortured and mishandled in the usual German fashion, but the efficacy of German poison gases is even tried on them and other experiments are made with them."*

---

[44] TNA, 371-30837, 5365, "Conditions in Czechoslovakia," pp. 157f.

On 1 July 1942, the *Polish Fortnightly Review* published a more-detailed account of the first homicidal gassing with additions and quite-material variations with respect to the report of 24 October 1941, but still in line with the account in hand at the time:[45]

> *"Among the other experiments being tried on the prisoners is the use of poison gas. It is generally known that during the night of September 5th to 6th last year about a thousand people were driven down to the underground shelter in Oswiecim, among them seven hundred Bolshevik prisoners of war and three hundred Poles. As the shelter was too small to hold this large number, the living bodies were simply forced in, regardless of broken bones. When the shelter was full, gas was injected into it, and the prisoners died during the night. All night the rest of the camp was kept awake by the groans and howls coming from the shelter. Next day other prisoners had to carry out the bodies, a task which took all day. One hand-cart on which the bodies were being removed broke down under the weight."*

In the last reports of 1942, the motive of the testing of combat gases is joined by the alleged mass killing of Soviet prisoners of war. The "Report on the situation in the country for the period 25 August through 10 October, 1942," dated 10 October 1942, stated in this regard ("Obóz koncentracyjny…," pp. 45f.):

> *"From July 1941 on, Bolshevik POWs were brought to the camp where almost all of them, several tens of thousands, have been poisoned in gas chambers."*

And the *Informacja bieżąca* No. 39 of 23 October 1942, wrote (*ibid.*, p. 52):

> "[…] *and finally Russian POWs; in 1941, some 60,000 arrived and none survived: on them, the effect of combat gases was tested* [*próbowano na nich działania gazów bojowych*]*."*

It is worthwhile to note that the accepted number of Soviet prisoners of war brought to Auschwitz amounts to 11,964 persons (Piper 1993, p. 102). During his first interrogation at the hands of his British captors, Rudolf Höss took up this item of Polish propaganda when he was forced by torture to "confess"[46]:

---

[45] *Polish Fortnightly Review*, London, No. 47, 1 July 1942, p. 2.
[46] Declaration by R. Höss, dated 14 March 1946, NO-1210.

> *"I personally remember to have gassed 70,000 Russian POWs during my tour of duty as commandant of Auschwitz, ordered to do so by the respective* Gestapo *chiefs."* (sic)

Later, at Nuremberg, during the pre-trial interrogation of 2 April 1946, Höss disavowed such nonsense:[47]

> *"I do not believe that even the figure of 70,000 is possible."*

The story of the testing of combat gases, but without specific reference to Auschwitz, was echoed in France toward the end of 1942, with a few adjustments. In its edition of 10 October 1942, the French underground newspaper *J'accuse* wrote the following (Courtois/Rayski, p. 155):

> *"The news which is reaching us in spite of the silence of the official press has it that the tens of thousands of Jewish men, women, and children deported from France have either been burned alive in sealed* [railroad] *cars or asphyxiated to test a new type of toxic gas."*

A flyer of the French Communist Party repeats the news in the following terms (*ibid.*, p. 156):

> *"And in order to test the toxicity of the gases they produce in their chemical laboratories, the Germans have committed a terrible crime, which causes indignation among all decent people. We have in fact learned from a reliable source that out of the Jews deported from the occupied zone and out of those, whom Laval and Pétain have handed over to them from the non-occupied zone, the Germans have selected 11,000 men, women, old people, and children and have tested on them poison gases. These unfortunate people have all died a horrible death."*

In the special edition of February 1943, *J'accuse* returns to the question and states (*ibid.*, p. 173):

> *"Thus we have learned that 11,000 of them* [Jews deported to the east from France] *have been used as guinea-pigs for the testing of a poisonous gas which the Nazis intend to use."*

As late as September 1945, the witness Werner Krumme, an ex-detainee at Auschwitz, ID 99166, declared:[48]

---

[47] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolf Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 2 April 1946, 1000 to 1230, by Mr. S. Jaari, Interrogator. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 8. See Mattogno 2020, pp. 32, 52, 206-208.

[48] Declaration by Werner Krumme dated "Glenn, August 1945." NO-1933, p. 3.

> *"Above the ground level the buildings had small windows, through which the SS guards then threw a substance, developing into poisonous gas. It was here where the Nazis tried out all kinds of new poisonous gasses, which they needed for their war effort."*

From 1943 onwards, other sources ignore the subject of war-gas experiments, which was completely abandoned by subsequent Polish historiography. After all, poison gases were never used in World War II by either side.

On 27 April 1943, Witold Pilecki escaped from Auschwitz, and the following year he wrote the so-called "Report W," headed "*Czerwiec* [June] 1943," but at the end it is dated with "22 July 1944" ("*dnia 22 lipca 44 r.*"). It contains the following account:[49]

> *"The gassing of healthy people caused a greater impression only the first time. A couple of months after the beginning of the war with the Bolsheviks, the camp authorities received several hundred of the first prisoners, of whom 700, in the presence of a certain committee, were forced into a room in Block XI* [*do jednej sali w bloku XI*] */the gas chambers were not yet ready for use/* [*komory gazowe nie były jeszcze gotowe do użytku*]. *After the room had been closed, and in the presence of the entire procession* [the committee mentioned above] *wearing gas masks,* [these] *700 people – crowded together in such a way that there was* [no more] *room – were gassed. Those who were allowed to enter the room after the ventilation stated that they had Dante-like impressions. Judging by the uniforms worn by those gassed, it must have been the Bolshevik hierarchy itself, from various units. Apparently, this was a test of the gas."*

In August of 1943, a pamphlet in Polish, written by Natalia Zarembina, was published in London under the title *Obóz śmierci*. It contains a section on the first gassing (Zarembina 1943). It is not clear whether the author is a former detainee, since the pamphlet is not written in the way of a personal account. The style is more narrative, as in a novel, and the author is an omnipresent, detached observer. An English version appeared in 1944 in London, titled *The Camp of Death*, from which the following passage is taken:[50]

---

[49] The original report can be found in the Warsaw New Records Archives (*Archiwum Akt Nowych*), 2/2514/0/-/1/2566, pp. 63-86; the quoted passage is on p. 72. The report was partially reproduced, with minor revisions, in Pawłowicz 2009.

[50] Zarembina 1944, pp. 22f.; an improved US edition was published that same year (Za-

"In the corner of the rectangle, where the camp's buildings are situated, there are the barracks for penal detention. They hardly differ from the other blocks in this row. They are built in the same style as the old barracks which were in use during the Austrian régime, where they housed the Royal Imperial artillery, and the new ones, built by the prisoners, for the ever-increasing number of new companions, arriving from the world outside. They are all the same dull shape and of the same dreary red brick.

The ones for penal detention are twin-barracks, consisting of two blocks, connected with each other. That is the first variation from the rest of the camp's design. The second is the number of small windows at the bottom. They look sinister and secretive, those little windows – and no wonder, because behind them are the dark vaults from which no one has ever returned. To-day it is unusually lively in the neighbouring barrack. Removal. The whole detachment, about 300 people, are [sic] *being transferred to the next block, built recently. Into the empty building they are going to bring the seriously ill from the hospital.*

'They must be enlarging it,' one prisoner supposes. 'High time, too; it was incredibly cramped.'

The activity around the barracks for penal detention does not stop even when night falls. The gravel grinds the steps of many people; their sound echoes [in] *the stairs and gets lost in the vaults.*

A new batch of prisoners is arriving: 500 Bolsheviks. Who is it, who is not yet included with the Polish nucleus? There are already Czechs, Germans, Jews, and Serbs, and now they have brought in those Russians. But why are they going to be housed with the seriously ill? They cannot be ill – they came marching into the camp.

The prisoners in the nearby barracks don't even attempt to sleep; they listen to what is going on in the next house that has been emptied so hurriedly and refilled again.

A short interval separates the noise of the steps on the gravel from the inhuman screams that follow, penetrating through every crack of the windows. The dominating note in these screams is that of a shock, but the prisoners' ears, experienced in listening, are able to discern precisely the notes of pain, cries for help, and the final despair. Several times this 'tune' is repeated: first the rhythm of the steps, and then the

---

rembina 1944a).

chords of the screams. And then there is silence. The silence of the grave. It creeps sinisterly around the twin-barracks. The next day, these barracks, now silent, give the impression of a tombstone over a huge grave.

For three days the stillness around the barracks for penal detention remains undisturbed. The fourth night lifts the veil of secrecy. The gravel grinds again, this time under the wheels of carts that drive up in front of the barracks. Another removal – but not of people, only of objects. Clothes which a few days ago had been worn by the sick Poles brought in from hospital, and others that had belonged to the Russians – they will all, the Russian army uniforms and the camp's drill overalls, find their way to the storeroom blocks.

After some time, the carts carry other loads and roll off in the opposite direction. Naked human bodies are piled up high. The carts move towards the crematorium.

Five minutes are sufficient to cover the distance between the corner barracks and the green, turf-covered hill of the crematorium. Even the prisoners, through pushing the carts, heavily loaded with the corpses, do not need much more time; they are in a hurry to get rid of their ghastly load. But their work will not be finished very soon, for the twin-barracks continuously supply them with fresh loads. For several nights the men will have to push the heavy carts from the camp to crematorium and back. During the day there is deadly silence around the barracks for penal detention, but at night the turning wheels speak of the secret of the vaults.

The naked bodies, thrown in disorderly fashion along and across the carts, take their ride. The pale moonlight is their only shroud. In this light their dead faces look even more dead and the pallor of their limbs is intensified. The men to the carts are not driven on by anybody, but they quicken their steps by their own impulse. One cart, unevenly loaded and clumsily handled, sways and turns over. For a moment the corpses seem to come to life once more; they jump one over the other, roll down the road, wave their hands, turn on their sides, and then again lie motionless, their faces turned skywards or towards the ground.

The moon in the west throws a feeble light on the scene; it is already mingled with the light of the dawn, but the greenish tinge [*zieloność*] *on*

the dead bodies does not disappear: it seems rather to become more distinct now in the new light of day.

One of the grave-diggers, holding a corpse in his arms to throw it back on the cart, gazes into the greenish-grey face for a while. Years ago he saw similar faces: a deserted trench with corpses of soldiers. The same ghostly pallor. It is the discolouration of poison gas.

The secret of the vaults, from which nobody ever returned, filters through with the dawn of a new day. The secret of 800 people killed is revealed.

To the short 'tune,' beginning with the steps on the gravel, the words are found. They killed them with gas."

The essential merit of this account is to have identified Block 11 as the place of the alleged event, as Pilecki had already done, for whom the alleged gassing had taken place in a "room" (!) of this Block. Previously, the event was said to have taken place in an undefined "bunker" or "concrete shelter." But it also contains several obvious mistakes. First of all, the punishment cells existed only in Block 11, whereas N. Zarembina's account also places them in Block 10, which was next to it. As a matter of fact, Block 11 did not differ from all the other blocks of the camp in "the number of small windows at the bottom" – they were all built that way. The 300 sick inmates who were "transferred to the next block," *i.e.* Block 11, did not come from the block next door. The nearest hospital block was No. 21, which was across from Block 12. Moreover, if we follow the official texts, many detainees came from Block 28, which was situated in a different part of the camp, near the northern corner. Finally, the description of the corpses is proof that the story is completely invented:[51]

"Years ago he saw similar faces: a deserted trench with corpses of soldiers. The same ghostly bluish corpses. This hallmark of poison gases."

As mentioned in Chapter I, both sides employed aggressive chemicals of various types during the First World War. Each one had a different way of action, and only a naive and uninformed novelist could describe them all as having one identical effect, such as the "greenish tinge" and the "ghostly bluish" discoloration of the corpses. Actually, as we shall see in Subsection IV.6.5., the effect on skin color of a poisoning by hydrogen cyanide is completely different. All this is not surprising: Natalia Zarembina did not know that the alleged first gassing would be said to involve Zyklon B. As

[51] Polish text: *"O takich samych widmowych sinych ciałach. To piętno gazów trujących."*

we shall see in the following chapter, that was decided on only after the war. Therefore Zarembina's Polish text uses the term "gazami," in the plural (Zarembina 1943, p. 18), embracing in this way both the toxic chemicals of WWI and the story of the testing of poison gases on the detainees.

2. Post-War Sources

2.1. Testimonies of 1945

In February and March of 1945, the Soviet Commission of Investigation at Auschwitz questioned, among many others, the former detainee Zbigniew Baranowskij,[52] who declared:[53]

> *"On 15 August 1941, 400 Soviet prisoners of war were brought in before my eyes and taken into the prison at Block 11. The same day, 1000 inmates from the* [camp] *hospital who had tuberculosis were also taken there. All of them – the POWs and the sick – were asphyxiated with gases."*

On 8 May 1945, at Buchenwald, the Czech national Josef Vacek, a former detainee at Auschwitz under ID 15514, declared (Jäckel/Rohwer, p. 167):

> *"In early September, Soviet prisoners of war were brought into the camp, more than 500 of them. In addition to those, SS Physician Jungen selected 196 sick inmates, and they were gassed together with the Russian POWs in the gas chamber of Block 11. We paramedics who accompanied them there were told that this was only a temporary housing measure until they would depart with a* [certain] *train. The following night, when everyone was asleep and nobody was allowed to leave the block, I was called up together with other 30 paramedics, and for three nights in a row we took the gassed corpses to the crematorium."*

On 17 May 1945, Walter Petzold, a German ex-detainee at Auschwitz (ID 10212), drew up a six-page report at Mauthausen titled "Report about the first gassing of prisoners in German concentration camps," in which he

---

[52] The name is transliterated from Russian. A Zbigniew Baranowski had the Registration Number 20904 (Piper/Strzelecka, Vol. 1, pp. 336, 349), hence he had been deported to Auschwitz on 15 September 1941 (Czech 1990, p. 89). If this is the same person, Zbigniew Baranowski or Baranowskij was a false witness.

[53] "Conclusion of the Investigation into the Misdeeds of the Germano-Fascists in the Concentration Camp of Auschwitz/Oświęcim" by Military Deputy Prosecutor Machimow, 19 March 1945. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 29f.

claimed to be the only witness of the first gassing. We quote the essential sections:[54]

> *"The foundations for the first gassing of inmates carried out in German concentration camps were laid in Auschwitz Concentration Camp in July of 1941 during a general disinfection implemented with Cyklon 'B,' a blue gas* [*Blaugas*[55]] *supplied by the Hamburg firm of Tesch & Stapenow* [sic]. *This firm delegated a number of specialists, because the application of this poison required official clearance, and those involved had to possess an official poison license. The rules were such that the rooms to be disinfected had to be air-tight. The duration had to be at least 72 hours; even after the 48-hour ventilation period they could only be entered with a gas mask.*
>
> *The experience gained during this large-scale disinfection at Auschwitz formed the basis for the start of the industrialized murders that were implemented later that year in all German concentration camps. In the early stages of this general disinfection, SS units were acquainted with the poison substance to be used and trained by the employees of the supplier. The experience gained in this way would be put to use for the first time for the extermination of people on 9 October 1941.*
>
> *As early as 3 days before the planned extermination of people, a general unrest spread through the camp on account of the permanent threat of death, caused by the removal of all prisoners in the camp prison, located in Block 11, but no one knew what was to come. A clarification of this uncertainty occurred only a day later, on 7 October 1941, when a commando of detainees was formed and given the task of placing shutters on all windows of Block 11, making them gas-tight and taping them. In the morning of 9 October 1941, the paramedics of the in-*

---

54 "*Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslägern,*" Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 31, pp. 5309-5314.

55 In various documents, the term "*Blaugas*" is an abbreviation for "*Blausäuregas*" meaning hydrogen-cyanide gas. These documents mention *Blaugas-Entwesungsanlage*, *Blaugaskammer*, *Blaugasentlausungsanlage* or simply *Blaugasanlage*. See the "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate*" dated 30 July 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.; letter of the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office Concentration Camp and Agriculture with the subject "*KL Auschwitz – Wäschereigebäude*" dated 12 May 1944. RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 30; memo of the Central Construction Office dated 7 Dec. 1944. RGVA. 502-1-255 (illegible page number).

mate hospital received the order to take some 220 sick persons to Block 11, who were listed in a paper put together by the political department of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp; they were to wear only trousers and a shirt.

Among the patients moved in this way, the rumor was spread that in the future Block 11 was also to be used as a back-up hospital. The move had to be finished within two hours. In the afternoon, a few more selected detainees from the camp were taken to the bunker. The death candidates were mainly detainees from intellectual circles, made up by all nations then present at Auschwitz, predominantly Poles.

At roll-call that same day, strict curfew was ordered for all detainees without exception from 20:00 hours, i.e. no detainee was allowed to leave his quarters after 20:00 hours. Apparently the aim was [for the SS] *to stay among themselves, because it was the first test of this kind of extermination of people; depending on how things would go, it would be kept secret. This strict curfew prohibiting the detainees from leaving their quarters obviously increased the curiosity of the inmates to an unbearable extent. No one in the camp, except this author, had a precise knowledge of what was in store.*

I had gained this knowledge by having secretly witnessed a conversation between my boss at the time, SS Unterscharführer *Breitwieser, who was to carry out this first gassing and who had the necessary qualification, and the head of the political department, SS* Unterscharführer *Grabner. This conversation took place in the room next to the one in which I worked, and I was able to overhear it, because the walls were made up of sanded glass. The gist of the conversation was that at night, around 21:00 hours, some 1,000 Russian prisoners of war were to arrive who would all be housed in the bunker of Block 11 and gassed.*

Furthermore, the conversation stated that all preparations for the annihilation of the unfortunate victims were finished and the gas to be used was available in the amount needed; when all prisoners would be lodged in the bunker [the gas] *would be thrown in through specially placed window flaps. After introduction, only the connecting doors would have to be made air-tight in order to prevent the gas from escaping.*

To give more precise information, the space available for the gassing has to be described in more detail. Block 11 had a total length of about 45 meters and a width of 15 meters. In the basement, where the gassing

was to be accomplished, there were 28 cells of normal size, some 3.50 by 2.00 meters. There were also some stand-up cells, an invention of the then commander of Auschwitz, SS Hauptsturmführer *Fritsch* [sic]. *If the walls of those cells could speak, they would relate the story of the most cruel and most horrifying crime committed by the SS regime in power at that time.*

Those 28 normal cells would see 1,078 dead inmates during the night of 9 to 10 October 1941. Around 21 hours on 9 October 1941, the first detachment of these unfortunate POWs was led through the gate of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. All available SS noncoms who were on duty at the camp stood ready to receive this sad cortège. As soon as the first Russian prisoner came through the gate, there was a wild melee, which soon took on the character of a terrible orgy. Anyone available hit, stabbed, and slashed the prisoners, who were led on the double across the roll-call square to the bunker. I can still hear the sonorous voice of one of the prisoners in the first group, who supported a sick buddy and called out to him 'keep running, the German hits.'

I must add the remark that I was able to observe all those events from a well-chosen and safe hide-out. Under terrible beatings the 850 prisoners were herded into the bunker. By the time they had all been pushed in, 35 minutes had elapsed. By now, if we add the 220 patients from the hospital and the 8 inmates, 1,078 persons had been pressed into the narrow space of those 28 cells; even without any gas they would soon have died in those sealed rooms from suffocation. Once all preparations had been finished, gassing was implemented through the window lids already mentioned.

The gas containers were emptied by SS Unterscharführer *Artur Breitwieser, born 10 August 1910, latest place of residence at Litzmannstadt, as well as by a second SS* Unterscharführer*, whose name I have unfortunately forgotten. Also present was the whole team running the Auschwitz Camp with SS* Obersturmbannführer *Rudolf Höss at its head,* Hauptsturmführer *Fritzsch,* Untersturmführer *Grabner, and SS* Hauptscharführer *Palitzsch, who all presented this cruel mass murder to other SS leaders as the latest achievement of German culture. When the cans had been emptied and the flaps and steel doors closed, the fate of 1,078 representatives of nearly all countries in Europe, among them 850 Russian POWs, was sealed, and they were dying a terrible death.*

That was the beginning of a gigantic genocide which, according to my private notes that I was able to keep because of my position at Auschwitz, reached the enormous, almost unbelievable figure of at least 3.2 million people. Once their evil deed was done, the executioners drove off in their cars and celebrated this victory in the officers' mess in their own way.

Because of a lack of experience, the procedure at that time followed strictly the rules laid down by the supplier of Cyklon B. The corpses were left in the cellar of Block 11 for 72 hours, removal from the cellar started after 2 days of ventilation. For the removal during the sixth night after this crime, 30 inmate paramedics from the sickbay were brought in, whose task was to take the corpses out of the cellar and move them by cart to the crematorium. Prior to that, two SS dentists had to examine all corpses and break out any gold teeth. Later, with increasing routine, this practice was entrusted to 4 dentists specially delegated from the main sanitation office in Berlin, having the ranks of Unter- *and* Obersturmführer*, to supervise and organize this desecration on a grand scale.*

At that time, there was only one crematorium at Auschwitz, which was completely inadequate for this kind of mass cremation. For the first gassing, they had made the fatal mistake of gassing the prisoners with their clothes on so that it became necessary to undress the corpses in the prison yard, because they could not have been burned fully clothed and because the crematorium was already overtaxed by the continuous executions.

Also, the effect of blue gas on the human body was as yet not so well known as was the case later on, when enough experience had been acquired. Before the corpses would be burned, 72 hours had passed for the gassing and another 48 hours for the ventilation. I have had the opportunity to observe the corpses in the prison yard at such a moment. I shall never forget the sight. The nature of the corpses, on account of the terrible effect of the poison gas, was such that one could see only blue-black, bloated, and mushy flesh that had once belonged to human beings. Cyklon 'B' has the property of disintegrating a human body almost completely, of causing the human lung to burst and of turning the rest of the body into a jelly-like state. Only a person who has been present can imagine the sort of effort required to bring the corpses up from the cellar and take their clothes off […].

Cremation of the corpses of the first murder by gas on 9 October at Auschwitz took three days and three nights, because of the low capacity of the crematorium then in use and the circumstances described."

The basic thesis of this report – that the experience gained during the first major disinfestation of the camp with Zyklon B had been the basis for the first homicidal gassing – has no basis in fact, as we have already seen in Chapter I. It is also at variance with Rudolf Höss's account, because otherwise Eichmann's laborious search for a gas suitable for the extermination would have made no sense. The witness furthermore states that the Auschwitz commandant himself was present at the first gassing, whereas Höss claims that Fritzsch ran the experiment while he himself was away. Absolutely unfounded, finally, is what the witness has to say with respect to the application of the official guidelines for disinfestations. The "Guidelines for the application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) against pests (disinfestation),"[56] published by the Institute for Sanitation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, specified an application time of up to 32 hours in the most adverse cases and a ventilation of *at least 20 hours*.

However, as I have explained in Chapter I, contrary to what the witness asserts, the lethal concentration of hydrogen cyanide for human beings was well known at the time, so that the alleged duration of 72 hours for the gassing is decidedly absurd.

The "blue-black" discoloration of the corpses, as I will show later, does not comport with hydrogen-cyanide poisoning. The alleged capability of this substance "of disintegrating a human body almost completely," on the other hand, is pure fantasy. The alleged duration of the cremation of the 1,078 corpses – three days and three nights – is technically impossible, because at that time the crematorium of the Main Camp possessed only two furnaces of two muffles each,[57] which could theoretically incinerate 96 corpses in 24 hours at most. Hence, the cremation of the alleged victims would have taken more than eleven days. Finally, the statement regarding the total number of victims at Auschwitz – 3,200,000 – furnishes us with yet another element by which to assess the credibility of the witness.

Petzold's declarations are important, however because framed in the real historical context, they make the absurdity of the story of the "first gassing" stand out even more.

---

[56] NI-9912.

[57] The SS Construction Office at Auschwitz confirmed to the Topf Co. the order for the third double-muffle furnace on 3 October 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 269.

First of all, it should be emphasized that the Hamburg company which, according to Höss, had already carried out disinfestations with Zyklon B at Auschwitz, was the Tesch & Stabenow Company. In the course of preliminary investigations for the subsequent trial of this company's managers, the British questioned some of the "master disinfestors" ("*Durchgangsmeisters*") of this company who confirmed the fact: August Marcinkowski, Willy Max Rieck and Heinrich Pietsch carried out a disinfestation at Auschwitz in March 1940, using about 120 kg of Zyklon in the process, according to Marcinkowski. Rieck and Johannes Müller carried out another disinfestation at the beginning of summer 1941.[58]

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, former SS *Unterscharführer* Arthur Breitwieser provided further essential clarifications on this subject during his testimony of 24 January 1964 (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 4854-4856):

> *"I came to Auschwitz in May 1940 as an SS private. I was initially employed in the administration's typing pool. In August 1940, I came to the clothing chamber. There I had to clothe the prisoners. I also had to exchange their linen and clothing. For this purpose, I had a prisoner squad of 20 men who were employed in the chamber. In the summer of 1941, I had to take part in an instruction course in the use of Zyklon B. The shelters were to be disinfested with this gas. First the troop quarters, then the prisoners' camp were disinfested. The instruction was given by two civilians from the Tesch & Stabenow Company from Hamburg in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. About 12 to 15 SS men and some medics took part in the course. Zyklon B came in small 1-kg cans. Initially, cardboard discs that were rough to the touch were soaked with the gas. Later, small cubes were soaked with the gas. These cubes felt like starch that housewives use to starch their shirts. Finally, a granular mass was used for Zyklon B. Before disinfesting lodgings, all windows and doors had to be closed. Then the SS men, who had to put on a gas mask with a special attachment, opened the Zyklon-B cans outside with an iron cutter, and put a rubber cap over the opened can. Then they went with the cans into the rooms to be disinfested, took off the rubber cap, and scattered the material in the room. Irritants were not added to this product. The gas worked very quickly. In the fall of*

[58] TNA, WO 309-1603. Affidavit of A. Marcinkowski, Production No. 20, 24 October 1945. Summary of evidence of Rieck Willy Max, Production No. 19, 22 October 1945. Summary of examination of Pietsch Heinrich, Production No. 15, 13 October 1945. Affidavit of Johannes Müller, Production No. 21, 24 October 1945.

1941, a small house was prepared near the German Outfitting Works (DAW) within the Outer Guard Perimeter, where garments were to be disinfested. There, the garments of Russian prisoners of war were initially disinfested. My task was to carry out this disinfestation. The clothes were hung up in the house by prisoners, and I then had to throw the gas into the rooms. In each case, a second SS man helped me. I was always present during these disinfestations, while the second SS man was always a different one. The clothes usually remained hanging in the disinfestation room overnight, and the doors and windows were opened in the morning, the rooms aired out, and the clothes taken out again."

The fact that the "first gassing," according to Czech's narration, was not planned and carried out by Breitwieser (or by any other SS man adequately instructed by the Tesch & Stabenow Company in the use of Zyklon B), but was carried out by untrained SS men[59] in the crude manner criticized even by F. Piper as quoted in the Introduction ("the fact that far more prisoners and prisoners of war were killed than would have been necessary in an experiment, that as many as 28 cells were used, and that no effort was made to vary the numbers of prisoners in the cells or the dosage of gas applied": see p. 21) but above all the fact that basement rooms were used which were extremely difficult to ventilate, all this is further proof that this was simply black propaganda.

On a date prior to 10 June 1945, the British interrogated a certain Major Zamoyski. The witness had been arrested by the German wartime authorities in Lublin on 7 March 1941, and he was subsequently interned at Auschwitz, where he remained until November 1941, when he was transferred to the Dachau Camp. During his interrogation, Zamoyski stated:[60]

"There was a gas chamber in the camp, and during October – November, 1941, I was made to help remove 470 (four hundred and seventy) bodies from this chamber to the crematorium. They were all Poles who had been removed from the invalids' block, where they had been taken owing to injuries received in the camp. They had been kept on starvation rations and finally destroyed as they were [of] *no further use to the Reich.*

---

[59] This is not a marginal aspect. If an unauthorized SS man had handled Zyklon B and accidentally caused his own death or that of other SS men, criminal responsibility would have fallen on the camp leader and the camp commandant.

[60] TNA, WO 311-24. Secret. Parco Hotel, Naples. Statement of: – Major ZAMOYSKI 1st Lancers (Tank) Polish base.

> *I saw the Poles leaving the sanatorium each carrying a towel, as if going for a wash. They went to the bath room, which was in fact a gas chamber, and after they had passed through it I had to transport the bodies on trailers to the crematorium. These were large motor vehicle trailers, and it took 15 -20 of us to pull them along, I then had to assist in the unloading of the bodies at the crematorium.*
>
> *At the end of November 1941, about 11 o'clock at night, I was looking through the wire and saw a batch of 500 Russian prisoners of war running naked to the Punishment Block of the Police Section. I knew they were Russians because they were screaming terribly, and shouting in Russian, 'We are being beaten.' On the following morning I saw hundreds of bodies being taken from the Punishment Block (which was a gas chamber). I knew they had been gassed as the SS guards were wearing gas masks, and I saw them waving them about trying to get rid of the fumes. I was told by prisoners who had to remove the bodies that they were so tightly packed they were found dead in a standing position. Furthermore, the bodies had been counted and there were 500 of them."*

The confused witness picked up on various black-propaganda themes circulating about Auschwitz: "a gas chamber" presumably already existed at the camp in October-November 1941, which he identified as the "Punishment Block" and that resembled or was passed off by the SS as a "bath room," so that the victims went there "carrying a towel, as if going for a wash." In that facility, first 470 Poles were gassed, and then, "at the end of November 1941," in another instance "500 Russian prisoners of war" were gassed – and this is said to have been the "first gassing" of which orthodox Holocaust literature speaks!

In 1945, a booklet by a certain "O. Augustyn" (in fact Augustyn Mankowski) was published in Krakow bearing the translated title *Behind the Walls of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*. It contains the following passage (Augustyn, p. 15):

> *"In Block 11, the Germans experimented on Soviet prisoners with gassing people. For the first time in the history of the camp, more than 500 Soviet prisoners were gassed in its famous basements, as well as an equal number of patients from the camp hospital. Their corpses were taken away by inmates in vehicles over several successive nights. A terrible fear reigned, heightened by the screeching of the nighttime wheels of the transporters of the dead. The chimney of the crematorium even strained from exertion, and choked with smoke."*

2.2. Polish Trial Witnesses (1945-1947)

In 1946, Investigating Judge Jan Sehn published a report on his investigation of the Auschwitz Camp, which he had commenced already in April of 1945, which contains the passage already quoted in Chapter I. The report became the basis for the indictment in the trial against Rudolf Höss (Warsaw Trial from 11-29 March 1947), and the passage in question appears *verbatim* in the indictment.[61] This text also became part of the verdict of that trial (2 April 1947), with only the opening words being changed:[62]

> *"Basing themselves on the principle that the use of poison gas was the most efficient means for mass extermination of persons from other races, like Jews and Gypsies, or of other nationalities, like Poles and Czechs, the Germans tested this method of murder for the first time in the summer of 1941 in the bunkers of Block No. XI."*

A few months later, the indictment in the trial against the camp garrison of Auschwitz (the Krakow Trial from 25 November to 16 December 1947) dealt with this alleged event in two lines, but with a change of the date from summer to autumn:[63]

> *"The first gassing tests were run in the autumn of 1941 in the bunkers of Block 11 on some 600 prisoners of war and 250 sick persons."*

During the preparation of the trial against Höss and during the procedures in court, various persons testified on the subject of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. On 11 June 1945, Michał Kula – deported to Auschwitz on 14 August 1940, and registered under ID 2718 – was questioned by Jan Sehn and declared:[64]

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed. In the evening of 14 August the paramedics took 250 sick inmates from the hospital blocks to Block 11. Then, into that block were herded several hundred Russian prisoners who – as we were told when they arrived at the camp – were political*

---

61 AGK, NTN, 104, Höss Trial, Vol. 22, p. 84.
62 AGK, NTN, 114a, Höss Trial, Vol. 31, p. 41.
63 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 37.
64 Deposition of Michał Kula, 11 June 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/2, Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 97f.

commissars. Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the bunker of Block 11.

The little windows of those bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man, a Blockführer*, whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees threw the gas into the bunkers through the door to the corridor. After that, the door was closed. On 15 August, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*

Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The bunkers were reopened only in the evening of 16 August 1941. None of those who had entered was still alive. The paramedics from the hospital blocks took the gassed into the yard where they were undressed, loaded on carts, and taken away in the direction of Brzezinka [Birkenau].

I spent the night in Block 21, in the practice of the dentist Janusz Kulczbara. From there, I was able to observe the transportation of the corpses very well. The cart broke down below the window of the practice, the corpses fell on the ground, and I then saw that they had a greenish color.

The paramedics told me that the corpses were gluey and that the skin came off, in many cases they had chewed-up fingers and mangled throats. From that it is obvious that these people had died a horrible death. The succeeding gassings already took place in the [mortuary] *chamber of Crematorium I. The man in charge of the gassings in that crematorium was Hössler.* […] *The corpses of the sick inmates and of the Russians gassed in August of 1941 in the bunkers of Block 11, as I have already stated, were not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."*

The declarations of the witness on the subject of the first gassing were the specific topic of another interrogation, also dated 11 June 1945, which is, however, a mere abstract of the declaration cited above.[65]

On 15 March 1947, Kula declared the following before the tribunal:[66]

> *"In 1941 the shootings, the executions began. In July of 1941, at 5:30 in the morning, Russian prisoners of war arrived. They were assembled in front of the kitchen, 50 of them were killed behind the kitchen; the 60 who remained alive were taken to Block 11 on Saturday. That is where the first gassing took place. Also lodged in Block 11 were 260 patients from the hospital; the paramedics had taken them there on Saturday night – after removing their bandages, most of them had abscesses – and put them in with the others in the basement.*
>
> *On Sunday, in the afternoon, when all the detainees were free from work and were thus sitting on the ground exposing their bones and their wounds to the sun, Section Leader Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard towards Bunker 11 with a gas mask. Another SS man was with him, tall and blond, whom the detainees called 'the strangler.' A few minutes later they came back quickly carrying with them two cans. The cans were larger than* [the case of] *the gas mask, of the same color. With the two cans they ran towards Block 11. The detainees were pulled out of that block and shut up in the gas chamber. The gas chamber was opened on Monday. As some people were still alive, they were gassed again. The paramedics took the corpses to Brzezinka to be buried, because the crematorium could not handle the cremation."*

This testimony contains a number of contradictions with respect to the deposition made two years earlier. First of all, the event takes place in July of 1941, rather than on 14 August, and in the afternoon rather than in the evening. The day of the week, a Sunday, is furthermore in disagreement with the date of 14 August 1941, which was a Thursday. The victims, who were originally 250 patients and "several hundred Russian prisoners," have become 260 patients and 60 Russian prisoners. Palitzsch's assistant whom the detainees used to call "Tom Mix" has now become "the strangler." Very significant is the use by the witness of the expression "gas chamber" to designate the basement of Block 11, which was subdivided into multiple cells and a corridor.

---

[65] Deposition of Michał Kula, 11 June 1945. AGK, NTN, 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 98-101.

[66] AGK, NTN, 107, Höss Trial, Vol. 25, pp. 480f.

A few months later, at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, Kula told his story again, still placing it in July of 1941 ("*w lipcu 1941*"), but this time there were 200 patients:[67]

> *"Instead, 200 detainees were selected from the sickbay blocks, their bandages were removed and they were taken to Block 11, i.e. into the bunker. The remaining Russians were also taken there and they were all gassed together. This was the first test gassing at Auschwitz."*

On 5 February 1946, the witness Zygmunt Smużewski, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940, stated the following in this regard:[68]

> *"In September 1941, the first transport of Russian prisoners arrived, and at that time the first experiment of gassing prisoners was carried out. It took place in the bunker of Barracks 11* [*w bunkrze 11 baraku*]*. On this occasion, 980 people were gassed, mostly Russian prisoners, but also other inmates – sick inmates and those unfit for work: throughout the following night, the corpses were transported to the crematorium in Old Auschwitz* [*w Starym Oświęcimiu*]*."*

During a later interrogation on 29 May 1946, the witness merely stated:[69]

> *"Hössler worked on the killing of people at the gassing plant* [*gazowni*]*. Approximately 10,000 people were murdered there every day. Aumeier held the position of camp leader. He also worked at the gassing plant."*

The witness Jan Krokowski, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940, made his deposition on 17 July 1946:[70]

> *"I was an eyewitness one night in the autumn of 1941 when near Block 24, in which I was housed at the time, several hundred Russian inmates were herded towards Block 11. That they were Russians I could gather from the Russian words they uttered while they were pushed and beaten by the SS. The following day, I learned that 600 Russian POWs and 400 sick Poles had been gassed the night before in the basement of Block 11; at first they had used too little gas, and many were still alive when the chamber was opened, so that the dose was increased, and they were all killed in this way. As far as I know, that was the only gassing in Block 11."*

---

[67] AGK, NTN, 162, Krakow Trial, pp. 45f.

[68] Deposition of Zygmunt Smużewski, 5 Feb. 1946. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial (Vol. 53), pp. 7f.

[69] AGK, NTN 135, Krakow Trial (Vol. 53), p. 14.

[70] Deposition of Jan Krokowski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 21.

The deposition by Józef Koczorowski, given on 6 September 1946, is even more laconic:[71]

> *"I wish to state that the first gassing at Auschwitz occurred in the cellars of Block 11. I think it was in October of 1941. At that time, some 600 Russian prisoners of war and about 200 Tbc-patients from the sickbay were gassed."*

On 7 September 1946, the witness Ludwik Rajewski, deported to Auschwitz on 22 September 1940, (ID 4217) declared somewhat laconically, when speaking of the Russian prisoners deported to Auschwitz:[72]

> *"They came to Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941 and were killed there over a period of some five months in late 1941 and early 1942. The first lot were killed over three days in the gravel pit*[73] *near the* Blockführerstube *(block elder's room) of the Main Camp. Another 600 were gassed in October of 1941 in the basements of Block 11."*

The witness Roman Taul, deported to Auschwitz on 24 June 1940 (ID 1108), stated on 10 September 1946:[74]

> *"I remember that later in 1941, in August I think, Grabner told his staff after a meeting with Höss that a transport of Soviet commissars had arrived which would have to be gassed. That was the first action of this kind on the grounds of Auschwitz; in conformity with this announcement, they were led into the basement of Block 11. At that time, several hundred patients selected for this purpose at the camp sickbay were gassed as well besides this group of Russians. In his capacity as camp physician, Dr. Schwela was in charge of the event."*

The witness Feliks Myłyk, who was deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940, and who worked in the political department of the camp, declared on 21 September 1946:[75]

> *"In early autumn of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz. All were officers, about 600 of them. They were all pushed into Block 11 – at that time Block 13, according to the old numbering system – and were gassed there, together with a certain number of patients selected in the inmate sickbay. The corpses of those*

---

71 Deposition of Józef Koczorowski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 34.
72 Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 56.
73 The term "*Kiesgrupie*" used here stands for the German "*Kiesgrube*" (gravel pit).
74 Deposition of Roman Taul, 10 Sept. 1946. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4a, p. 99.
75 Deposition of Feliks Myłyk. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4a, pp. 127f.

gassed were taken to the crematorium on trucks during the night and were burned there."

In the course of the Warsaw Trial, other witnesses besides Kula testified on the subject of this study. Ludwik Rajewski was examined at the second day of the trial and stated (12 March 1947):[76]

"From October 1941, inmates began to flow into Auschwitz – Soviet prisoners."

They were recorded in a card file, and were divided into three groups.

"Group A – these were the fanaticken Komunisten [sic]*, fanatical communists; about 1,500 of them were chosen, and these were partly shot by* Unterscharführer *Seidler, and about 500 were gassed – this was the first gassing experiment in Block 11. Group B – these were the harmless ones, and Group C – those fit for labor."*

Czesław Głowacki, who was deported to Auschwitz on 22 September 1940 and received the registration number 4661, was interrogated on 14 March 1947 (fourth session) and stated:[77]

"I remember 1941, when Soviet prisoners were gassed in Block No. 11. […]

I remember exactly the first gassing experiment in Block 11. Bunkers were set up in the basement, hermetically sealed with sandbags. One hundred – this is the number I remember – Soviet prisoners, who had arrived at the camp with the first transport, were pushed into these bunkers. A bar was attached to the door, which locked it. When the prisoners were pushed into these chambers, Kler [Klehr]*, who was an SS-man paramedic in the camp area, arrived and poured out two cans of gas, and closed the chamber. There were these Soviet prisoners in there.*

Presiding Judge: How many could there have been?

Witness: There were six bunkers, into which about one hundred people were pushed. These bunkers were not reopened until three days later, and we, that is, our Kommando*, were called to remove the corpses. I therefore witnessed the opening of the bunkers by Kler, and we had to transport the corpses of the gassed persons to the courtyard of Block*

---

[76] Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski. Höss Trial, 2nd Session, 12 March 1947. United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62, pp. 166-168.

[77] Deposition of Czesław Głowacki. Höss Trial, 4th Session, 14 March 1947, *ibid.*, pp. 337f.

11, and from there they were taken to the crematorium, which was in Auschwitz I [Oświęcim I]*, at the* Kommandantur.

Presiding Judge: Was the crematorium operational at that time?

Witness: Yes, in this crematorium there were two furnaces, where the corpses were cremated. There were 20 corpses in each furnaces.[78]

Presiding Judge: Did the witness serve in this crematorium?

Witness: No, I served in the Kommando *in charge of taking away the corpses, and I was in the crematorium to unload them, so I saw this."*

And later:[79]

"Attorney Umbreit: Please witness, may the witness describe to us the course of the first gassing of these 100 unfortunate prisoners of war. The defendant Höss said that he knows nothing about this gassing, that it was an arbitrary act of one of his closest associates, Fritsch [Fritzsch]. *Does the witness recall whether this took place in the presence of the witness* [i.e., whether he was an eyewitness]*; can the witness recall whether the defendant was there?*

Witness: At the actual gassing action, the defendant was not there. But we knew, because we knew that there had to be a gassing, that he often went by car to Fritsch, went down to the bunkers and examined the manner of the hermetic sealing, that everything was ready."

During the fourth session of the trial, Jan Krokowski also took the stand:[80]

"I am also familiar with the circumstance of the first gassing, which took place on the camp grounds in the fall of 1941. At that time, I was working at the officers' club at the station. We were lodged in Block 44 over there. One day we were informed that there would be a total Lagersperre [camp lockdown]. *In that case no one was allowed to leave the Block under penalty of death. In the evening hours we did not go to sleep, because we were waiting for what was to happen. We opened the gate; the roll-call square was illuminated by floodlights, and a group of people were being pushed through the main gate. As it turned out, they were Russian prisoners. This was confirmed by the fact that, while they were being led – running and getting beaten – at the end one prisoner was being dragged this way, one comrade dragged him by a leg, anoth-*

---

78 Hence ten corpses per muffle – an absurd claim.

79 *Ibid*., p. 355.

80 Deposition of Jan Krokowski. Höss Trial, 4th Session, 14 March 1947, *ibid.*, pp. 383f.

er by an arm. Then we heard the words: 'Pamiłujsia i pażalejsia.'[81] *From this we deduced that these were Russian prisoners. As the comrade nurses working in the hospital told us, and we saw it for ourselves, a gassing experiment was carried out. 60*[82] *Soviet prisoners and 400 Poles were the victims. As the comrade nurses later told us, a small dose of gas was used. After two hours, when the doors of the Block were opened, it appeared that many of the prisoners were half stunned but still alive. An* [additional] *dose of gas was added – naturally with a more-effective result. The scenes that unfolded in the Block-11 chamber* [*w komorze bloku 11*] *were, it seems, frightening. One German told a comrade that inmates were found strangling each other to shorten their torments. Of course, the primary blame lay with the camp commandant, who saw this and witnessed all these terrible things all the time."*

Adam Kuryłowicz (deported to Auschwitz on 24 July 1941) made a brief statement during the sixth session of the trial (17 March 1947):[83]

"It was in August 1941 when for the first time hospital patients were designated for the first gassing experiment in Block 11 – about 700 inmates, the majority of whom were Soviet army officers – Norbert Barlicki was also chosen with me by the SS doctor for the first gassing."

During the eighth trial session (19 March 1947), two witnesses spoke about the first gassing. The first was Czesław Rychlik (deported to Auschwitz on the night from the 5th to the 6th of January 1941):[84]

"The first gassing took place during my stay in Block 11. When the Kommandos *assigned for this purpose took away the corpses of the gassed persons after 3 days, it turned out – and many of us saw it – that they had gnawed off their fingers and gnawed off their ears. This testifies to the terrible, long struggle without air after inefficient gassing as a result of the still-primitive installation of this gas chamber* [*gazkamery*] *in Block 11."*

The other witness who testified that day was Jan Chlebowski (deported to Auschwitz on 16 June 1940):[85]

"If it comes to the gassing of the Soviet soldiers in Block 11 and 200 Polish officers, for the first time the so-called Bedruhe [*Bettruhe*],

---

81 пожалуйста (pozhaluysta) and помилуйше (pomiluyshe): please have mercy.
82 In the deposition of 17 July 1946, the number is 600; it is probably a typo here.
83 Deposition of Adam Kuryłowicz. Höss Trial, 6th Session, 17 March 1947, *ibid*., p. 593.
84 Deposition of Czesław Rychlik. Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, *ibid*., p. 796.
85 Deposition of Jan Chlebowski, *ibid*., p. 864.

which means quiet night, was adopted. On Sunday afternoon, we were ordered to rest, we had to go to bed under [threat of] *penalty, because then the Polish officers and the Soviet soldiers* [later] *gassed were taken to Block 11."*

The witness also testified during the Eleventh Session of the Krakow Trial (5 December 1947), where he elaborated more on this:[86]

"I return to the Russian transports. In September, or perhaps early October 1941, a transport of Russian officers arrived, and they were locked up in the bunker of Block XI, and were gassed there. From the hospital, about 200 Poles [who were to be gassed] *were brought along with these Russians. I then worked for a few days as a painter together with others, and with my own eyes I saw written in blood the names of Soviet soldiers, written in blood the names of Poles, who were then gassed there. From that moment, on Sundays, in order to pretend that the prisoners were being taken care of, the so-called* 'Bettruhe' *was established at the camp. On Sunday afternoons, so as not to arouse any doubts or suspicions whatsoever that people were being killed in Block XI, poisoned and taken away, the so-called 'quiet time' in bed was instituted, and we could not move. We had to stay in bed during that Sunday, and then all the block leaders together with the Kapo took out the poisoned people in Block XI."*

First the claimed victims were Soviet soldiers and 200 Polish officers, then they were Russian officers and 200 Polish patients. The narrative contains a digression regarding alleged subsequent gassing events (the gassings took place only on Sundays!), but at the end the witness returns to the "first gassing": it too was carried out on a Sunday, and the corpses were taken away the same day.

Władysław Tondos, deported to Auschwitz on 29 July 1941 (ID 18871), described the alleged event during the Ninth Session of the Höss Trial (20 March 1947):[87]

"Before returning to the phenol injections, I would like to elaborate this is sequence – because it was in the fall of 1941, in September to be precise – the question of the first gassings at the camp. At the time of the so-called medical commission, 280 patients were selected at the hospi-

---

[86] Deposition of Jan Chlebowski. Krakow Trial, 11th Session, 5 Dec. 1947. AGK, NTN, 164, Vol. 81, pp. 200f.

[87] Deposition of Władysław Tondos. Höss Trial, 9th Session, 20 March 1947, UN Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62, p. 988.

tal. We had to carry them on our shoulders in front of the hospital because they could not walk on their own. There [their] *numbers were checked, and we were ordered to take them to Block 11, the Penal Company's block – I emphasize that the Penal Company had been transferred to another block a couple of days earlier. We took the sick down to the bunker. They were taken over by us in the corridor, and in the bunker they were placed on the concrete, in layers, one on top of the other, like wood in the forest. Then, after midday, we saw from* [our] *block that about 600 Soviet prisoners were being taken to Block 11. Towards the evening, we saw SS men with gas masks sneaking around the bunker. After 4 or 5 days, at about 11 o'clock in the evening, we were taken, 30 of us prisoners – I was one of them – from the hospital, were lined up in groups of five, and taken to Block 11. We knew that gas had been used. We did not know whether they* [the SS] *would want to have witnesses. We only knew that we were going to work. After going down to Block 11, we pulled the corpses of these gassed people out of the bunkers into the courtyard and stripped them. The corpses were slimy, full of putrid subcutaneous gases. I remember a small room where about 60 Russian prisoners were lying. The impression was that they all lay as if asleep, as if death had caught them in their sleep. Two had their caps on their noses. One was lying across another. When we undressed these prisoners and also the Russian prisoners, we pondered why they had been gassed.*

We pondered that, since they were prisoners, they were people who had been gassed [because of this]. *We were able to pull the documents of a dozen prisoners out of their pockets. Then we looked at these documents. It turned out that they were kolkhoz workers, blacksmiths, drivers – in other words, ordinary people, not commissars, as we expected, because at first we thought that maybe they would have gassed the commissars.*

Then we loaded the corpses onto the platform of a truck, more-or-less 70 of them, and at night, we took them quietly through the camp to the crematorium, so that the camp would not know about it. In 1941, there was still only one crematorium in the Main Camp in Auschwitz. This crematorium was too small, so a new electric crematorium [*nowe elektryczne krematorium*] *was built."*

No electric crematorium was ever built at Auschwitz.

During the Ninth Trial Session, Władysław Fejkiel testified, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 8 October 1940. Here is his exchange with the presiding judge on this topic:[88]

"Presiding Judge: The witness now speaks of the crematorium, did the witness see a gassing action [there]*?*

Witness: No, I only saw the gassing in Block 11.

Presiding Judge: Can the witness recount from his own direct observation how it took place?

Witness: Sick people and Soviet prisoners were crowded together [there]. *Then they were crammed in, so that everyone stood upright. The door was bolted. It was a bunker cell.*

Presiding Judge: What was its capacity, more or less?

Witness: I was in the bunker in 1943. The capacity was 40 people.

Presiding Judge: No more than that?

Witness: No.

Presiding Judge: How many people were crammed into this cell at that time, more or less?

Witness: As many as possible. In total, about 1,000. Then Cyklon B was thrown into it.

Presiding Judge: After how long?

Witness: Immediately. I know this because the SS then talked about it.

Presiding Judge: How long did the gassing last?

Witness: They were kept there for a few days, then the bunker was opened.

Presiding Judge: Does the witness know this?

Witness: Yes, it was the first experiment.

Presiding Judge: Can the witness provide any observations as to how the bunker was opened, what the situation was like inside the bunker?

Witness: The people were blue-green [*sino-zieleni*], *foaming at the mouth. I saw these people because we were ordered to undress them and take them to the crematorium.*

Presiding Judge: The witness was instructed to undress these corpses. Where were they taken?

Witness: They were cremated.

---

[88] Deposition of Władysław Fejkiel, *ibid*., pp. 1028f.

Presiding Judge: In the open air?

Witness: It seems that it was in our crematorium."

The witness Ludwik Banach, deported to Auschwitz on 29 August 1941, who had been part of the Penal Company, gave his account on 18 July 1947:[89]

> *"On that same day, all those who occupied Block 11 were moved to Block 5a, which was still under construction. We stayed there three days, continuing to go to work. During that time, I was taken to Block 11 together with several tens of colleagues in order to clean the block of corpses. This work was supervised by* Oberscharführer *Gehring – who resembles the man in the photograph shown to me.* […]
>
> *After we had entered the block, we saw a horrible sight. There were some 800 Russians in fatigue uniforms without insignia, but some of them had ID tags; I don't read Russian, but among us there were some who did. They told me that from the tags one could see that they were officers – I remember ranks of lieutenant colonel etc. When we entered, we were given gas masks. The corpses were bluish* [*sine*]*, one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses. On the floor there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets. Lastly, on the floor there were tin cans or cartons with 'Gas' written on them. We carried the corpses into the yard, and then other detainees took them to the crematorium on carts. That was on 15 September 1941. After we had cleaned the block, the whole Penal Company moved back into that same block. I wish to add that among the 800 gassed there were 120 political detainees."*

Even this description is purely fanciful. Leaving aside the color of the corpses, no pest-control specialist would have left the cans of Zyklon B on display on the floor, much less the loose gypsum pellets (which were soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide).

On 19 September 1947, the witness Bogdan Gliński, deported to Auschwitz on 5 April 1941 (ID 11958), declared:[90]

> *"When I was sick and was staying in the Detainee Sickbay in Block 21, I saw one night that a group of several hundred Russian prisoners were led into the yard of Block 11, which was on the other side of the street –*

---

[89] Deposition of Ludwik Banach, 18 July 1947. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/55, Krakow Trial, Vol. 55, pp. 101f.

[90] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński, 19 Sept. 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 54, pp. 210f.

some 600, if I remember correctly. While they were being moved in there, one could hear the screams, because the SS escorting them were hitting them with whips and kicking them. I distinctly saw – and other fellow inmates of mine did, too – that the SS escort was equipped with gas masks, which aroused our curiosity strongly.

Among the SS men I saw Grabner, Plagge, and Lachmann. I could see clearly that they, too, were beating these men. From the way they behaved – I had never seen Grabner and Lachmann beating anyone in the camp – and also from the fact that they were screaming, I concluded that they had been drinking and were acting under the influence of alcohol.

After the evening roll-call, before nightfall, all the detainee-sickbay blocks were emptied of the sick and the convalescent, and those selected by a doctor were led, or, in the case of those who could not walk, were carried, into the block and down into the cells. I know this from what I was told by fellow inmates who carried those patients. The convalescents were also taken downstairs. Two days earlier, this block had been completely cleared, and the detainees had been moved to another block. I didn't know anything, and I didn't know the purpose of it all.

Three days after that night, in which the Russian prisoners had been taken there, Section Leader Palitzsch brought in a group of inmates from the hospital block – paramedics and doctors, more than 20 persons. I, too, was in that group. We entered the bunker and carried out the corpses of the Russian prisoners of war and those of the patients or convalescents selected from the sickbay. The corpses of the Russians still had their uniforms on. Those of the detainees were in their underwear because they had been taken there in their underwear, which at the time had aroused our attention.

In the cells there were piles of corpses, and a stifling odor irritating the eyes reigned in the basement. From the appearance of the corpses – eyes shut or wide open – we concluded that all these people had been gassed. Even though the bunker had been ventilated for three days, gas vapors were still present. On the floor there were documents of various kinds written in Russian, photographs, banknotes, and Russian coins."

As to a series of basement cells with partially screened windows and a single interior access door, one may rightly wonder to what extent any natural ventilation by draft would have been possible, and how long it would have required to clear the atmosphere.

2.3. Witnesses outside of Court (1945-1949)

In a book of memoirs published in 1948, Zenon Rozanski, deported to Auschwitz on 7 January 1941 (ID 8214), who had been a member of the Auschwitz Penal Company, described in minute detail the first gassing at Auschwitz as follows (Rozanski, pp. 40-44):

> *"One day in September after we had finished for the day, we were led back not to our usual Block 11, but to the attic of Block 5, still under construction. The block elder told us that disinfection of the former block was the reason for this incomprehensible move.*
>
> *Because the 5th Block was within the confines of the general camp, this move pleased us greatly. Here, we were safe from 'surprises' by the capos, and besides, the absence of a wall enabled our comrades from the general camp to pass us some food. After a uneventful roll-call, the capos, elders, and group leaders formed a separation, setting off our block from the general camp, but many comrades did receive appreciable amounts of 'food waste.'* […] *The next day, we heard that one had pushed a whole transport of Russian POWs into Block 11. We had differing points of view regarding this. Some had it that the Penal Company would be dissolved entirely; others had learned from a 'reliable source' that the Russians would be moved in with us; others still made a face as if to say that they knew a lot but were not in a position to tell. One thing was certain: we would not go back into the '11' that day.*
>
> *And in the morning of the third day before we moved out for work, Wacek, who had room duty for that day, selected those of us who were well-built and who could still be called strong. I, too, found myself among the twenty selected. The company moved out for the day; we stayed behind in the block.*
>
> *No one knew what all this was about. Wacek came to see us after half an hour.*
>
> *'Listen everybody! You are still in the camp and you will get 'seconds' at meal-time. But you will have to do a 'special job.' You will also be able to pocket this or that, but you will have to keep your mouths shut. Ok?'*
>
> *No one had actually understood what he was talking about, but still we all shouted: 'Jawohl!'*
>
> *For the next 15 minutes we stood in line waiting for Gerlach. He inspected us, nodded, and addressed himself to us in vague terms, as Wacek had done.*

'In a few minutes you will have to do 'confidential work.' If anyone lets out even one word about what you will get to see' – he moved his hand across his neck in an unmistakable gesture – 'kaputt! A pile of ash in the crematorium! There will be enough food… Got it?'

We had not gotten it at all. Only one thing was clear: the work we had to do could make us lose our heads. This, everyone understood. In any case, the prospect of sufficient food was a consolation. That was ok.

A few minutes later we moved by twos into the yard of Block 11. In the yard, we could see the deputy camp commander Fritsch, SS Obersturmführer *Mayer, the section leader of the camp* Hauptscharführer *Palitzsch, the camp physician SS* Obersturmführer *Entreß* [sic]*, SS* Oberscharführer *Clair, SS* Unterscharführer *Stark, Assistant Inspector Woznica from the Political Department, and our two block leaders Gerlach and Edelhardt.*

Wacek gave the customary order 'caps off!' and announced to Mayer: 'Twenty inmates ready for work!'

Mayer exchanged a few words with the detail head and then said something to Mayer.

The room elder shouted 'Jawohl!' and turned to us: 'Each of you will get a gas mask. Make sure it fits, so that one does not have to call the others to carry you out. Ok?'

'Jawohl!'

Near the wall, there was a big box full of gas masks. They were handed to us quickly.

Three minutes later we were ready with our gas masks on. Clair checked to see if each of us had the proper fit.

Things went so fast that we had no time to think. We just stared at each other without understanding anything.

The 'uniformed ones' also put on their gas masks. Wacek and the bunker capo ran back and forth to the bunker a few times, talked to Palitzsch, who shook his head negatively; the two of them came back, and so they moved around.

Finally all SS men drew their pistols. In Palitzsch's hand the chromium-plated barrel of a submachine gun sparkled threateningly.

'They want to shoot us!' was our first thought. Our throats tightened, our eye-lids burned. The air inside the mask is thick and respiration is hard.

Instinctively, we move closer together. Somebody tries to rip off his mask. He gets hit in the neck with a pistol-butt and falls to the ground. The seconds are ticking away slowly.

They won't shoot! Not yet…

Maybe we are not to be shot at all?

This new thought calms me, I look around. The SS men have their guns at the ready, but they don't shoot.

Palitzsch waves to Wacek.

'All right! Let's move!'

The room elder comes running toward us.

'Don't be scared, come along!' He turns in the direction of the block. We follow him on the double, followed by Palitzsch, Stark, and some other SS man. I am at the back of the group. The barrel of some 'pop-gun' touches my back. I move ahead and follow Wacek directly.

He moves down the stairs. For a second we all stop… bunker!… But the SS men give us no time to think. Someone at the back of the group is already lying on the floor.

'Move! Move!'

Wacek stops in front of the door to the bunker. He has an axe in his right hand. He passes it to the left and takes a key from his pocket with his right hand.

Clearly, he cannot find the key-hole, it takes a few seconds. From the back one can hear Palitzsch's voice: 'Get on with it!'

At last he has gotten it right. The key turns in the lock. Wacek seizes the doorknob. I hold my breath, I pass my tongue over my parched lips. What will there be?

Wacek comes back. He holds the axe with his right hand once again. What does that mean?

Why the axe?

Why is he scared?

He grabs the doorknob once again, this time with his left. With his right hand he holds up the axe, as if preparing a blow.

I feel cold and suddenly I feel scared. But it is a different kind of fear from what I felt before. I am not afraid for myself, no, I panic seeing this door. My heart thumps, I can feel each beat against the rubber of the mask.

Wacek turns the knob while taking a step back and yanks the door open.

The door opens and at the same time I feel that the stubbles of hair on my head stand on end.

One meter in front of me there are people standing! Pressed together, somehow horribly twisted, their eyes bulging out, scratched, covered with blood, immobile…

The ones who had been leaning on the door, strangely stiff, fall towards us and hit the hard concrete floor with their faces right in front of our feet. Corpses… corpses standing tall and stiff. They fill the whole corridor of the bunker. They are so tightly pressed together that they cannot fall down.

For a moment, I feel like vomiting.

Wacek's voice calls me back to life:

'That's it!' he calls out to Palitzsch through his mask and drops the axe on the floor.

'Ok! Take them out!'

Now I can think clearly again and I understand it all.

The corpses are wearing Red Army uniforms. It is surely the transport we talked about yesterday while working. They have all been herded into the bunker and gassed. That's what our gas masks were for, now we know!

Wacek seizes the first corpse under the arms and passes it on to us.

'So that's it!' I say to myself. 'our job is to move the gassed out of the bunker.'

'Get in line!' Wacek shouts once more, 'form a chain!'

'The chain' was the standard way of unloading bricks from a freight car, but I never thought, while I was doing it, that one could 'unload' people in the same way.

We worked late into the night.

Once the bunker had been emptied, there were still the dead to be stripped naked and the clothing to be put aside properly. The next day, it went into the 'clothing depot' and increased the stock there.

We counted 1,473 Russian uniforms and more than 190 sets of camp clothing. They belonged to the patients from the sickbay, whom SS Obersturmführer *Entreß had designated as 'unfit for work' and who were gassed together with the Russian POWs at this 'opportunity.'* […]

> *When the 'work' was done, the twenty of us were given a 50-liter pail full of soup, and each one got half a loaf of bread.*
>
> *The pail went back to the camp nearly full.*
>
> *That was the first time gas was used at Auschwitz to liquidate detainees."*

In a book published in Czechoslovakia in 1945, republished in 1957 and translated into German a year later, one can find the following account by Jiři Beranowský, deported to Auschwitz on 1 March 1941[91] (Kraus/Kulka, p. 158):

> *"Around September we heard rumors that Soviet prisoners of war – political officers – had been secretly moved into the camp. A test killing with gas was run on them in bunker 11. This could be ascertained by other detainees who found the names of some of these prisoners on the walls of their cells."*

Bruno Baum was a major figure in the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, who was aware of all the things going on in the camp, because he had organized a network to pass information to the outside. According to his book published in 1949, Baum did not know anything about the first homicidal gassing in the bunker of Block 11. He says only that

> *"at one time, 12,000 Russian POWs were exterminated within three days, except for a few who had been hidden by comrades. One day we heard that a test had been run in the crematorium of the Main Camp to kill detainees with gas. Soon this message was confirmed."* (Baum, p. 11)

The story of the extermination of 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war was a blatant untruth.

2.4. Witness Testimony at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial

This trial took place from 20 December 1963 to 20 August 1965, but the preliminary investigations had already started upon the arrest of the first of the 22 defendants, Wilhelm Boger, which occurred on 8 October 1958. This trial was undoubtedly a major event, but certainly not a historiographical one, because the witnesses testified 21-23 years after the alleged "first gassing." This alleged event had already been turned into a "historical fact"

---

[91] Allegedly he received ID No. 20940, but this number was assigned on 15 September 1941. Beranowský's number was in fact 10904, assigned on 5 March 1941.

by Danuta Czech in 1959, in No. 2 of the Auschwitz Museum's Polish-language periodical *Zeszyty Oświęcimski*. Polish-speaking witnesses could read about this alleged event in Czech's article whose title translates to "Chronicle of the Events of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp" ("*Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka (1940-1941)*," and German-speaking witnesses could read about it in No. 2 of the German edition of this periodical, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, where the same article appeared a year later with the headline "*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau (1940-1941)*."

The publication of the "*Kalendarium*" in German was completed in 1964 (*Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 8), so that it could be (and was) used by the Frankfurt Tribunal (and by the witnesses) as a sort of "historical" playbook, and this fact does not seem accidental, all-the-more-so since there were and are few German-language readers in Poland who would have had an interest in a German-language edition of that nature.

The witness Erwin Bartel was deported to Auschwitz on 5 June 1941, and received the ID 17044. After three months, he was assigned to the political department of the camp, where he became the subordinate of SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Stark und SS *Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the political department. More on these two persons will be said in the next section.

In 1959, during the preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where Hans Stark appeared as a defendant, Erwin Bartel made the following deposition:[92]

> *"I remember the first gassing of people at Auschwitz, which took place sometime in September/October 1941. Stark at that time came into the office and told the other SS men that there would be a celebration. We could hear all this because we were working in the next room; there was no door* [closure] *between the rooms. About 2-3 days later, Stark and Grabner arrived; Stark remained in the office, sweating, and said 'thank God we have finished.' We gathered from the conversation that some 350 people had been gassed in Block 11. They were Russian POWs and patients from the inmate hospital of the Main Camp. I know only that aside from Stark, Grabner was present at this gassing as well. Palitzsch was there too, I cannot remember anyone else."*

Erwin Bartel had already been questioned by Jan Sehn on 27 August 1947, during the preparation of the trial against the camp garrison as witness for

[92] ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z 37/58, p. 618.

the prosecution against Maximilian Grabner, but at the time he was still unaware of the story of the first gassing. On this occasion, he testified as follows:[93]

> *"In the spring of 1942, Stark and Palitsch* [sic]*, while carrying out an execution by shooting in the courtyard of Block 11, shot a prisoner by mistake who should not have been shot, caused by the similarity of surnames. After returning from Block 11, Stark became angry and scolded Palitsch, and then concurred with Grabner, who ordered the shooting of this* [correct] *prisoner, which Stark then carried out in Block 11. Grabner participated in the shootings of prisoners in the* Kiesgrube [gravel pit] *or in Block 11. I personally witnessed him watching the killing of inmates with gas in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. He watched the gassing process from above, through the Cyklon openings. He was the mainspring and driving force behind all the terrorist actions perpetrated at the Auschwitz Camp, and all the extermination actions carried out on the grounds of this camp. Among other things, some transports of people, mentally ill people, were gassed in 1942 in this camp, who had been transported to Auschwitz from various institutions for the mentally ill."*

The witness misinterpreted the story of the alleged dispatch of a transport of invalids and chronically sick persons – supposedly selected by Dr. Schumann – to the Sonnenstein Euthanasia Center, asserting the opposite: transports of mentally ill persons were directed from the euthanasia center to Auschwitz to be killed there!

Here it is necessary to anticipate that Bartel also testified during the 82nd Session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (27 August 1964), where he stated:[94]

> *"Witness Erwin Bartel* [P]*: And now so specifically. I experienced my first period of gassing in the year* [19]*41, at the time when they were testing whether Zyklon B or something of this type was capable of killing. The test took place on Block 11 in the basement.*

---

[93] AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 237-244, here p. 241. Cf. Section V.1.

[94] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 15952-15957, 15960. Subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise. In the trial minutes, the witnesses' statements are also reported in their own language, in this case Polish. The sworn interpreter sometimes discussed things with the witnesses without translating what they said, and sometimes merely summarized their statements. For this reason, I add the translation of the Polish statements, marked with a [P]. See the source cited for the original Polish text.

Interpreter Kapkajew: I experienced the first gassing in 1941, when they wanted to test whether gassings could be carried out with Zyklon B or something similar. This gassing took place in the basement of Block 11.

Presiding Judge: And what did you experience there?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: What did you experience in the process?*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: So, Stark was very excited and edgy, because with Grabner's aide, I mean he as Grabner's aide was going around, checking the preparations and then he himself, Grabner, he, Lachmann, witnessed this gassing..*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Stark was very excited at that time, because as Grabner's assistant, he was supposed to supervise all the preparations. And then Grabner, Stark and Lachmann took part in the gassing.

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: That he did and that he witnessed, fact: he came back with a mask.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: That it was so, that he was a witness to this gassing, is indicated by the fact that he came back with a gas mask.

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: And he said that he took, I mean, 'that I'm about to do the first act.'*

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: That he has accomplished it?*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: That no, that the first act has been done.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: And he said that the first gassing took place. He said, Stark said that the first gassing had just taken place.

Presiding Judge: Yes. Now, during your earlier interrogation you said: 'This attempt was carried out by Rapportführer *Palitzsch.'*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: Yes.*

Presiding Judge: 'As far as I can remember, Stark and Lachmann were also involved, as well as Grabner and some members of the camp leadership. About 200 prisoners of war were killed during this experiment.' Why do you make a difference when you say that the experiment was carried out by Palitzsch, and then you say that Stark, Lachmann and Grabner were involved?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: In your testimony, you said that…*

Witness Erwin Bartel [interrupts] [P]*: I understand, may I respond?*

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: That experiment was carried out by Palitzsch, and they* [the others] *participated, why do you make that distinction?*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: I'm sorry, I'm so sorry! I know Palitzsch is dead, Grabner is dead. The defendant is in the courtroom. In view of that, I apologize to the court and would like to say that they participated under the direction there* [of Palitzsch].

Interpreter Kapkajew: I know that among these people Palitzsch and Grabner are no longer alive. And only Stark is here. So I beg your pardon, I would like to say that they participated in the gassing under the direction of Palitzsch.

Presiding Judge: Yes. And who, for example, threw this poison gas into the bunker at that time?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: And who, for example, was throwing in gas back then?*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: [Pause] I am unable to answer at this time.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: I am unable to answer.

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: I wouldn't, I wouldn't, let's say compromise one of them, the truth* [is] *I am unable to.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: I'm unable to. I don't want to [conjure up] *an image somehow. I am unable to answer.*

Presiding Judge: Today you no longer know who did that. I assume you never knew, because you were probably not there?

Witness Erwin Bartel: No.

Presiding Judge: Yes, well. What makes you think that on this occasion Palitzsch was in charge of this experiment, and let's say, the others were only involved?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: So on what do you base this claim that this experiment was carried out by Palitzsch and that the others were merely present at it?*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: The extermination was in the hands of the camp leadership. He was the first, let's say, lowest rank as far as the camp leadership was concerned.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: The extermination in the camp was the responsibility of the camp management, and he was the lowest of the camp management.

Presiding Judge: Palitzsch?

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: Yes.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Palitzsch.

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: As* Rapportführer.

Interpreter Kapkajew: As Rapportführer.

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: Thus, if orders came in, it is known that Höss, as camp leader, the commandant, never carried out these things.*

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: By himself.*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: The same would not be performed by Fritzsch himself, but he may have been present.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: So when the orders came, it was clear that it was not the camp commandant who was going to do it, nor Fritzsch, although he could be present.

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: So there had to be people carrying this out.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: So there had to have been people who had done that…

Presiding Judge: Yes. Well, that was the first gassing, and this first gassing was followed by other gassings. Did they also take place in Block 11?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: It was, I mean, the first gassing…*

Witness Erwin Bartel [interrupts] [P]*: Yes.`*

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: Later others followed, did they also take place on Block 11?*

Witness Erwin Bartel [P]*: No, the next ones took place in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Any – hence the later ones: No. The later gassings already took place in Crematorium I in Auschwitz.

Presiding Judge: Yes. The later gassings in Crematorium I."

At first, the witness knew nothing about the "first gassing": if in fact this experiment was directed by Grabner, while Palitzsch and Fritzsch were only material executors in his wake, Bartel would have made this accusation against Grabner at the Krakow Trial of the camp garrison as well, since he was testifying against him.

According to Bartel, the victims were first 350 Soviet prisoners of war and sick inmates, then only 200 Soviet prisoners of war, without mentioning any sick inmates. But at least Bartel declared that only one presumed gassing occurred in Block 11; the following gassings were allegedly carried out in the Main Camp's crematorium.

The issue of the first gassing was also raised during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. The indictment states in this regard (p. 15200):

> *"The first gassing of this kind was conducted on 8 October 1941, in the basement of Block 11 mainly with Soviet prisoners of war, who had been transferred to Auschwitz to be liquidated."*

This claim was primarily based on statements by the witness Petzold, which the indictment gave ample space (pp. 15200-15205), and which primarily aimed at Arthur Breitwieser, then a *Rottenführer* and SS disinfector who had been in charge of Zyklon-B disinfestations of camp buildings and of the detainees' clothes in the disinfestation chamber at the so-called Kanada I section. The indictment by Prosecutor Georg Friedrich Vogel against Breitwieser (as stated during the 159th session on 17 May 1965; p. 33446) was based essentially on Petzold's interrogation of 26 March 1964:

> *"The participation of the defendant Breitwieser in this* [gassing] *procedure was mainly described by the former detainee Walter Petzold, who was interrogated on 26 March 1964."*

Breitwieser firmly rejected the accusations, claiming that he had never participated in homicidal gassings and that he knew nothing of the first gassing (p. 4857):

> *"I do not know that people were gassed in Block 11 in October 1941."*

The validity of the charges against him will be investigated later.

Other witnesses also talked about the first gassing. Wojciech Barcz, deported to Auschwitz on 10 June 1940 (ID 754) testified on 9 April 1964 (34th trial session):[95]

> *"<u>Raabe, representing joint plaintiffs:</u> When did the first gassings at Auschwitz start?*
>
> *<u>Barcz:</u> Sometime in late 1941. They took place in the cellar of Block 11. We paramedics had to take patients into this block. The night before we heard how Russian prisoners of war were being herded along the blocks. They screamed, because they were being beaten, and we recognized them by their language. I remember the scream: 'Have pity on me!' That was after the evening roll call.*
>
> *<u>Raabe:</u> How did you know that these people were later gassed?*
>
> *<u>Barcz:</u> Three days later, the inmate personnel of the sickbay had to go into Block 11 in order to empty out the basement area. I have myself seen that a large number of people had been pressed into a very small space. Plainly, they had tried to reach the openings, hoping for fresh*

---

[95] Langbein, p. 70. I could not locate this testimony in the documentation of the Fritz Bauer Institut.

air. We could enter the rooms only three days later. Prior to that ventilation was necessary. There were several hundred dead. The corpses were taken by means of carts to an area where mass graves had been prepared by inmates the day before."

At the time of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness gave the following account during a German radio broadcast:[96]

"The first gassing was carried out in the autumn of 1941, a few months after the beginning of the war against the Soviet Union. One day, we paramedics were ordered to take seriously ill patients into the bunker cells of Block 11. They were locked up in those cells. Around 10 o'clock at night, we heard how a large group was being herded towards the bunker by the SS. We heard screams in Russian language, orders by the SS, and beatings.

Three days later we paramedics were ordered, in the middle of the night, to go to Block 11. We had to move the corpses out of the bunker cells. That way, we were able to see that they had simply gassed in those cells a large number of Russian inmates together with the patients we had taken there.

The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us. I think that there were perhaps 60 corpses in one of those small cells, packed so tightly that even though they were dead they could not collapse. One could see that they had tried to get near the ventilation flap, through which, by the way, the gas had been thrown in. All the signs of a terrible agony were still visible.

We paramedics had to place the corpses on carts, by which they were moved out of the camp. There they were buried. We who had to do this work were convinced that they would kill us right away near the graves or that we would be assassinated later, in the usual way at Auschwitz, because we knew this secret. But nothing happened to us. Later on, too, I have often seen that with the SS you could never tell; there were always surprises and unexpected things."

Czesław Głowacki, deported to Auschwitz on 22 September 1940 (ID 4661), declared on 23 April 1964 (40th trial session; pp. 6502f.):

"I experienced the first gassing in Block 11 in early 1942. Together with all the other physicians and nurses we were employed to carry the

---

[96] Wojciech Barcz, "Die erste Vergasung" in: Adler *et al*., pp. 17f.

corpses out of the bunkers of Block 11 after the gassing had taken place there. The corpses were loaded onto carts and brought to the crematorium. It was a macabre sight; we saw terrible scenes. The corpses had stiffened, some inmates had chewed up their fingers during their death struggle, others had tufts of hair in their fists, again others were tightly entangled. The gassed [inmates] *had remained in the bunker for roughly two days. Therefore shreds of the corpses remained in our hands. The corpses had already started to decompose, since it was very hot. This gassing in Block 11 remained the only one to ever be performed in this block."*

During the 44th trial session on 11 May 1964, Leon Czekalski, who had been detained at Auschwitz since 15 August 1940 (ID 2955), had the following exchange with Assisting Judge Hummerich (pp. 7049-7078):

"Assisting Judge Hummerich: Then you described the first gassing in Block 11. From where did you see all this?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: So besides that, you talked about the first gassing in Block 11, where did you see that from? This gassing at Block 11?*

Witness Leon Czekalski [P]*: It wasn't a secret, dear madam, it was the 3rd* [of September]*, they brought us, and I could see from the block where we slept, because it was by the* blockführerstube*, how they led the way.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: That was no secret. And how they were led away on 3rd September, I watched from our block where we slept.

Witness Leon Czekalski [P]*: And they woke us up, because there was such a noise, and they led the way.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: We woke up due to the noise.

Witness Leon Czekalski [P]*: And we saw some Russian officers coming.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: We watched as the Soviet officers were led past.

Witness Leon Czekalski [P]*: And Block 11 had already been emptied 2, 3 days earlier.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Block 11, however, had already been emptied three or two days earlier.

Assisting Judge Hummerich: And what block were you living on at the time?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: And what block did you live in then?*

Witness Leon Czekalski: W 24a

Interpreter Kapkajew: In Block 24a"

Stanisław Kłodziński, deported to Auschwitz on 12 August 1941 (ID 20019), stated during the 46th trial session, on 15 May 1964 (pp. 8346f.):

"Witness Stanisław Kłodziński [P]*: At the beginning of September 1941, a large group of patients, mainly those suffering from pulmonary tuberculosis, were sent to Block 11, where the first test gassings of patients and Soviet POWs were carried out.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: In September 1941, those seriously ill, primarily tuberculosis patients, and Soviet prisoners of war were selected and taken to Block 11, where the first experimental gassing took place."

Kłodziński, who had been a very-well-informed detainee about the events at Auschwitz and had sent numerous "*Kassibers*" (secret messages) to Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher in Kraków under the pseudonym "Stakło," knew virtually nothing about the "first gassing."

Władysław Fejkiel, deported to Auschwitz on 8 October 1940, stated the following during the 50th trial session on 29 May 1964 (pp. 9533-9535):

"Prosecutor Vogel: I have another question in another context: Do you still remember the first gassing that was carried out in Auschwitz, in the fall of 1941 in Block 11? [...]

Witness Władysław Fejkiel: 1941. Yes, this was…

Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts] [P]*: Yes, first gassing.*

Witness Władysław Fejkiel [P]*: It was the first gassing…*

Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts] [P]*: The first gassing in '41…*

Witness Władysław Fejkiel [interrupts] [P]*: They were prisoners of war.*

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: In the fall.* – [German:] *Yes, these were prisoners of war.*

Witness Władysław Fejkiel [P]*: Prisoners of war and about 200 patients with tuberculosis.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: and about 200 tuberculosis patients.

Witness Władysław Fejkiel [P]*: Poles and Germans.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Poles and Germans.

Prosecutor Vogel: These 200 sick prisoners were selected from the prisoner infirmary…

Witness Władysław Fejkiel [interrupts] [P]*: selected*

Prosecutor Vogel [interrupts]: And gassed. Do you also have any idea how large the number of Russian prisoners of war was?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: Can you, more or less…*

Witness Władysław Fejkiel [interrupts] [P]*: About 700.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Some 700.

Witness Władysław Fejkiel: About, about. [...]

Prosecutor Vogel: Thank you.

Prosecutor Großmann: in total?

Prosecutor Vogel: No. 700 prisoners of war and 200 sick inmates.

Witness Władysław Fejkiel [P]*: 200, or 150.* [German:] — *Yes, something like this.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Yes, so about 150 to 200 sick people added to that."

It is worth remembering that the witness had stated during the Höss Trial that 1,000 sick inmates and Soviet prisoners had been gassed in one cell (!) of the bunker. At the time, six years after the alleged event, he did not know or remember how many were sick and how many were prisoners of war, but 23 years later he knew the respective numbers: 150-200 sick inmates and 700 prisoners of war, all in all 850-900 persons.

Stanisław Głowa, deported to Auschwitz on 12 August 1941 (ID 20017), stated during the 54th trial session on 11 June 1964 (pp. 10239f.):

"Witness Stanisław Głowa [P]*: At the turn of '41 to '42* [there were] *the events that were important to me. It was the first or maybe [subsequent] trial gassings in Block 11.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Yes, at the end of 1941 and the beginning of '42, one or two such cases occurred which made a particularly strong impression on me, and these were the first trial gassings in Block 11.

Witness Stanisław Głowa [P]*: They were sick 'Muslims,' and some [among] them Soviet prisoners of war, numbering several hundred.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Some of them were sick "Muslims,' and also Soviet prisoners of war. All together there were several hundred who were gassed.

Witness Stanisław Głowa [P]*: I participated directly with a group of colleagues.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: I took part in it directly with the group of my comrades.

Witness Stanisław Głowa [P]*: While pulling out the bodies from the already ventilated bunker.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: And that was because we had to get the bodies of these killed, gassed people out of the bunker, which was already ventilated.

Witness Stanisław Głowa [P]*: The corpses were not lying down, but they were all standing, that's how compressed they were.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: The corpses were not lying down; they were all standing up because they were so pressed together.

Witness Stanisław Głowa [P]*: We were loading* [them] *on the carts.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: We loaded them onto the carts.

Witness Stanisław Głowa [P]*: And they transported them to the ditches dug at Birkenau.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: And took them to the graves that had already been dug in Birkenau."

Emil de Martini, deported to Auschwitz on 18 July 1940 (ID 1402), stated during the 51st trial session on 4 June 1964 (pp. 9707-9710, 9712):

"Prosecutor Kügler: Yes. Mr. Martini, were you able to make any observations when a gassing was carried out in Block 11?

Witness Emil de Martini: Yes, these were Russians. They were Russians, and that was, I think, '41 approximately. At that time, I was already a clerk in the infirmary, and after the evening roll call, 200 or however many sick people who were unable to walk had to be transferred… to the bunker of Block 11. And this was done by nurses who brought them on stretchers to Block 11. And the next day the rumor suddenly spread, the terrible news: 'Block 11 is under gas.' The Russians, these Russian soldiers, had been locked up in the bunkers, the sick people were crammed in as well, the windows, i.e. the air shafts, were filled up with earth, and then this Zyklon B was sprinkled in.

Prosecutor Kügler: Were you able to observe this yourself, or were you told about it?

Witness Emil de Martini [interrupts]: I was able to observe the following: First of all, the Russians going in. Of course, we didn't know yet what this was about. Then, in the evening, the sick inmates, also from Block 21 where I was a clerk initially, were taken away, were carried over, and then one became uncertain that something was happening that one could not explain. But at that time we had not yet thought of

gas; this was not yet known. That was the first gassing that was carried out on an experimental basis. And the next day, of course, several SS men came – and who was the camp leader then? I think the camp leader at that time was Fritzsch, if I'm not mistaken. And they came with gas masks, and then some prisoners came, were called in; they also had gas masks put on them, and then they had to go into the block.

Prosecutor Kügler: Was one of the defendants, whom you knew by name and as a person at that time, present?

Witness Emil de Martini: You mean at this gassing operation?

Prosecutor Kügler: At this gassing operation.

Witness Emil de Martini: No, I only knew – that is, what I remember, what I saw – the camp leader Fritzsch. [...] *There were more SS people there, but I don't know anymore today who else was…*

Prosecutor Kügler [interrupts]: You once said – if I may hold this against you – at the Special Commission during your interrogation – on sheet 4,283 of the files: 'I also saw Stark at the first gassing in Block 11. What role he played in the gassing, I do not know.'

Witness Emil de Martini: Yes, that may be true, insofar as the Political Department was always present during such actions.

Prosecutor Kügler: Can you still remember that today?

Witness Emil de Martini: Whether he was there at that time?

Prosecutor Kügler: Yes.

Witness Emil de Martini: If I admitted that at that time, he will probably have been there. But the people didn't do anything. [...] *They stood around with gas masks on, and then two prisoners were sent ahead, they had to go in (...).*

Defense Counsel Zarnack: Mr. Witness, can you give any figures concerning the first gassing of the Russians?

Witness Emil de Martini: Yes, numerically insofar as, at that time, there were perhaps 200, between 200 and 300 sick people. The Russians, of course, were not counted by me. But there was talk of several hundred or a total of a thousand who were locked up in these bunkers at that time."

Edward Pyś, deported to Auschwitz on 13 June 1940 (ID 379), stated during the 55th trial session on 12 June 1964 (pp. 10818-10822):

"Presiding Judge: You explained to us earlier that the two Unterscharführer *Schmucker and Riegenhagen were not active in these gas-*

sings, but were mainly designated as disinfectors with regard to the clothing. This gassing in the Old Crematorium, which you described to us earlier and which, if I am not mistaken, is supposed to have taken place in the second half of 1942, was that the first gassing that was ever carried out in Auschwitz, or had there already been gassings before that? [...]

Witness Edward Pys [P]: *This was not the first gassing.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: *This was not the first gassing.*

Presiding Judge: *Not the first, but? What was the first gassing? Did you see any of this there?*

Witness Edward Pys [P]: *The first gassing was on Block 11.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: *The first gassing took place in Block 11.*

Witness Edward Pys [P]: *As I recall, in the fall of '41.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: *As far as I remember, that was in the fall of 1941.*

Presiding Judge: *Fall of 1941. And where?*

Interpreter Kapkajew: *In Block 11.*

Presiding Judge: *In Block 11. And who was gassed at that time?*

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]: *Who was gassed then?*

Witness Edward Pys [P]: *Several hundred [Soviet] prisoners of war were gassed then.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: *Several hundred Soviet prisoners of war were gassed at that time.*

Witness Edward Pys [P]: *And about 200 sick prisoners from the Krankenbau* [infirmary].

Interpreter Kapkajew: *And about 200 prisoners, sick people from the infirmary.*

Witness Edward Pys [P]: *I know this because, first of all, it was impossible to hide this kind of action, and in the camp we were all excited about it.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: *I know because, first of all, such a fact could not be hidden in the camp. We got all excited about it.*

Witness Edward Pys [P]: *Secondly, in the evening of one day, then in the autumn of '41, I saw several SS men with gas masks coming out of Block 11. I recall then.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: And secondly, I know this because one evening – this particular evening when the gassing took place – I saw some SS men with gas masks leaving Block 11.

Witness Edward Pys [P]*: I remember exactly, because it was a shock to us. I remember exactly that there was Doctor Entress, Camp Leader Fritzsch.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: I remember very clearly, because it had a shocking effect on us, that among them was Doctor Entress, Camp Leader Fritzsch.

Witness Edward Pys: And the 2nd Camp Leader Maier.

Presiding Judge: Yes. These men have you seen where?

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: So where did you see these people? Coming out…*

Witness Edward Pys [interrupts] [P]*: Coming out of Block 11 with gas masks.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: I saw them coming out of Block 11 with the gas masks.

Witness Edward Pys [P]*: I mean, the gas masks were obviously not on their faces, but in their hands.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: And of course they had not yet had the gas masks on their faces, but in their hands.

Presiding Judge: Yes.

Witness Edward Pys [P]*: Also, a colleague, a personal friend of mine, was killed in that gassing.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: In addition, my personal friend was also killed during this gassing.

Witness Edward Pys [P]*: He also came with me on the first transport. Grzyb, Zdzislaw.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Who also arrived with me in the first transport. A man named Grzyb, Zdzislaw.

Presiding Judge: Yes. You did not witness the gassing itself?

Witness Edward Pys: No."

This testimony is very general and does not provide any important details. Pyś dated the alleged event to the fall of 1941; according to him, Camp Physician Dr. Friedrich Entress, who arrived at Auschwitz only on 11 De-

cember 1941 (Lasik, p. 305), also took part in it, which means the alleged "first gassing" must have occurred after this date.

Bartosz Oziemkowski, deported to Auschwitz on 15 August 1941 (ID 22362), stated during the 56th trial session on 18 June 1964 (pp. 10907-10909):

> *"Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: So, it was still in that period, at that time, there was the first gassing. The first gassing in Block 11, where there were several hundred Soviet POWs and 200 or 300, I think, Poles selected from the* Krankenbau [infirmary]*, from the typhus and tuberculosis ward, among them my gymnasium professor was also gassed with this group. And I saw the 'cleansing' of the TB patients..*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: One moment please.* [German:] *– During this time, I would like to emphasize, the first gassing took place in Block 11. During this gassing, several hundred Soviet prisoners of war were gassed, as well as about 200 sick people selected from the typhus and tuberculosis wards. Among them was a student councilor of mine.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: When was that approximately?*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: When was that more or less?*
>
> *Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: It was probably, it was either the beginning of, it's difficult to remember exactly, the exact dates, but I know it was either September or October.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: It's very difficult to give the exact date now and remember it. But I think it was September or early October.*
>
> *Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: Yes.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: Nineteen hundred?*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew* [P]*: What year?*
>
> *Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski: '41.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: 1941.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: Yes.*
>
> *Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: So, moving on now to the person Klehr. In addition to, let's say…*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts]* [P]*: Sir, you did not finish. You spoke of the fact that you saw the dead bodies being carried away.*
>
> *Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski* [P]*: Yes, yes. Well, so I saw, right, the gassing itself and then, right, the clearing of the bunkers and the removal of the corpses.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: I saw the gassing myself and then also…*

Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski [interrupts] [P]*: No, I didn't see the gassing itself.*

Interpreter Kapkajew [P]*: You said, I saw the gassing.*

Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski [P]*: No, I did not see the gassing itself. What I saw after the gassing were the corpses taken out, 'cleared' from the bunker, taken out of the bunker. And taken away, these corpses.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: I did not see the gassing itself. I only saw the emptying of the bunker, how the corpses were carried out of the bunker and taken away. And now to the person of Klehr.

Witness Bartosz Oziemkowski [P]*: And now I'll turn to the person of Klehr. Sometime, I think, in the month of either October or November, I can't say exactly either, '41 of course.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: That was in October or November 1941. It is difficult for me to state it exactly."

The witness was evidently confused. First he said he had seen the alleged gassing itself, then he denied it. He was also uncertain about the date, September, October or November. He stated that he had witnessed the removal of the gassed bodies from the Bunker, but did not add a word about it.

Friedrich Hirsch, deported to Auschwitz on 2 January 1942 (ID 25172), stated the following during the 75th trial session on 7 August 1964 (pp. 14416f.):

"Presiding Judge: From conversations in the camp. [Pause] Do you know anything about gassings which had taken place on an experimental basis at first? That is, not in the crematoria, but beforehand?

Witness Friedrich Hirsch: Yes, I also know that only from hearsay.

Presiding Judge: Yes? And what do you know there from hearsay?

Witness Friedrich Hirsch: Well, that these prisoners – primarily Russians – were locked into a few holding cells in Bunker Block 11; that they were locked in naked; that they were filled up tightly, and then a can of Zyklon B was poured over them, and the bunker was closed again. That it was winter, and that they then froze to ice. And that they were hammered out with a pick.

Presiding Judge: And are you saying that you got that from hearsay?

Witness Friedrich Hirsch: Yes.

Presiding Judge: And do you know who arranged this and who was instrumental and responsible for it?

Witness Friedrich Hirsch: At that time [Fritzsch] was camp leader.

Presiding Judge: [Fritzsch]. You once testified: 'I was told the following about this procedure: Boger had a cell of Bunker 11 sealed,' and they were so-and-so big. 'Boger had 20 to 30 inmates locked in this cell. In the midst of the inmates, he threw an opened can of cyclone gas and closed the door.'"

Hirsch explicitly stated that he knew of the first gassing "only from hearsay," but his testimony is nevertheless important because it shows the inevitable variations of the related fable. It is worth noting that the witness dated the alleged event to the winter of 1941, hence close to the time when he was admitted to the camp (2 Jan. 1942), which means that this alleged "hearsay" related to an event that happened around the time of his arrival at the camp.

Alexey Lebedev (Lebedjew), deported to Auschwitz on 16 January 1943 (No. 88349), stated during the 95th trial session on 1 October 1964 (I omit the witness's Russian answers; pp. 19861-19869):

"Interpreter Kapkajew: That was a professor of medicine. They were watching how they were gassed.

Interpreter Kapkajew: He worked in Block 20.

Interpreter Kapkajew: They saw how 600 or 700 Soviet prisoners of war were forcibly driven into underground bunkers on 13 September 1941.

Presiding Judge: On the 13th?

Interpreter Kapkajew [interrupts]: September.

Presiding Judge: September.

Interpreter Kapkajew: 1941.

Presiding Judge [interrupts]: '41, yes.

Interpreter Kapkajew: Were driven into the bunkers by force.

Interpreter Kapkajew: And I think, on top of that, a part of sick people, Poles probably.

Interpreter Kapkajew: When this man from Block 27 told me about this, I was already in the camp, and the blocks were two-storied.

Interpreter Kapkajew: I then said, 'How was it possible that from Block 27 you could see through Block 20 what was happening in the bunkers of Block 11?'

Interpreter Kapkajew: And I was informed that at that time the blocks were still single-storied, that they [the second levels] *were added on later.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: So they said that in this experiment with Zyklon gas, Höss and Fritzsch or Förtsch – the deputy of Höss – participated.

Interpreter Kapkajew: Palitzsch.

Interpreter Kapkajew: Palitzsch, Stark were there.

Interpreter Kapkajew: And other members of the Political Department.

Interpreter Kapkajew: They did not mention any other names.

Interpreter Kapkajew: They mentioned some other names, such as Baretzki or Dalezki, but I can't remember the exact names.

Interpreter Kapkajew: But the first three, four names, I remember them well.

Interpreter Kapkajew: They told us that, on the second day, when the doors were opened, some of the prisoners of war were still alive.

Interpreter Kapkajew: And that allegedly Stark and Palitzsch threw in additional quantities of Zyklon.

Interpreter Kapkajew: Later, the Polish Officer Rasiński was there when they cleared these bunkers.

Interpreter Kapkajew: He told terrible things about it.

Interpreter Kapkajew: That the people were packed together like herrings.

Interpreter Kapkajew: When the door was opened, they simply fell apart (...).

Presiding Judge: Tell me, please, was the first gassing on 13 Sept. or on 3 Sept.?

Interpreter Kapkajew: In the camp there were two versions about it: one that it was on 13 September, and the second that it was on 3 September '41.

Presiding Judge: So you were told this.

Interpreter Kapkajew: I personally always heard about 13 September."

Lebedev arrived at Auschwitz about 16 months after the alleged event, so he was not an eyewitness to anything. He told a variant of the Kula version of the story, with his own modifications: The alleged gassing had taken place on 15 September 1941 (instead of 15 August), the doors of the Bunker were opened "on the second day" (instead of the same day) and "additional quantities of Zyklon" were thrown in, because some prisoners of war were still alive.

The witness did not explicitly say that this was the "first gassing," but the context clearly points to it (the victims were Soviet POWs and sick inmates).

Michael Kruczek, deported to Auschwitz on 14 June 1940 (ID 218), stated the following during the 103rd trial session on 22 October 1964 (pp. 22185f.; 22189f.):

"Presiding Judge: Mr. Witness, do you recall that in October 1941 people were gassed in the basement of Block 11?

Witness Michael Kruczek: Yes. Probably they were Soviet prisoners of war. We were told that these were the political…

Interpreter Kapkajew: The political commissars.

Witness Michael Kruczek: Political commissars. One day before, I knew that we [+ would have] a gassing, probably by the colleagues. It had to be at night, because the next day after the gassing – that was probably Sunday – there was a midday roll call. We were standing on the roll-call square, and one of the SS men – one of the guards of Block 11, I don't know his name, but I can remember him, he was a tall guy – went to Block 11 with the gas mask. We said, 'It's already after the gassing. He goes to verify.' And I thought, and now I think, that he had to go along with that. That was one of the two guards – strażników [*guards of*] *11.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: That was one of the guards in Block 11 (...).

Presiding Judge: Mr. Witness, we now want to stick with the defendant Breitwieser. The defendant Breitwieser is accused of having introduced poison gas Zyklon B into the basement rooms during the first gassing, which was carried out in the basement of Block 11, so that the people then died from it. Do you know if that is true, or do you know if it is not true? Or do you not know anything about it?

Witness Michael Kruczek: The defendant Breitwieser had the [+ responsibility for the] disinfection chamber. He often went with the gas mask, he gassed our clothes and prisoners' linen and our rooms. But no, I don't think so, because he was not – He's like, he wasn't meant to be that. On jak by miał inną rolę. [*He's like, he had a different role.*]

Interpreter Kapkajew: After all, he was not meant for that. He had another task.

Witness Michael Kruczek: I on tego na pewno nie robił. [*And he certainly wasn't doing that.*]

Interpreter Kapkajew: *He certainly didn't do that.*

Witness Michael Kruczek: Mnie się wydaję, że on nie był zdolny do tego. [*I have the impression that he was capable of it.*]

Interpreter Kapkajew: *It seems to me that he would not be able to do that.*

Presiding Judge: *But positive knowledge you don't have of it? Positive knowledge whether he did it, whether he didn't do it?*

Witness Michael Kruczek: *No, no.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Dokładne dane nie są [znane] [*The exact details are not (known)*]*?*

Witness Michael Kruczek: Nie są [znane] [*They are not (known)*]. *– I didn't hear anything, I don't know whether he did that."*

It is clear that the witness knew little or nothing about the alleged event, which the presiding judge dated to October 1941, a date that Kruczek accepted without objection.

The already-mentioned Walter Petzold testified on 26 March 1964 (31st trial session) as follows (pp. 6303-6306, 6274):

"The disinfestation of the blocks began in the summer of 1941. I still remember those disinfestations well, because the blocks were emptied and the prisoners were transferred from one block to another. In September or October 1941 the first gassing was prepared. In the bunker of Block 11 numerous preparations were made. The same day on which the first gassing took place the hospital was emptied of prisoners in the morning. The prisoners were transferred from the hospital to the bunker. They wore only shirts and underpants. They also received a towel. In the evening there was a strict curfew. At around nine or half past nine a group of about 850 prisoners of war was taken to the bunker. I personally watched them from the gable room of Block 27, which was the clothing store. Between Block 27 and the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 was Block 21, but that hadn't been raised yet. So from the gable window I could see the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 well. The camp road on which the prisoners of war were driven was lit. It was not dark. It may be that the lighting had been lowered. Above the door leading from the courtyard to Block 11 shone a light bulb. The prisoners of war were first taken to the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 and then through the stairs into Block 11. They were crowded into the bunker. Then the bunker was made airtight. In the bunker there

were some trapdoors. They were basically the basement windows, fitted with perforated plates.

After the prisoners of war had been pushed into Block 11, the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 was almost empty.

I saw only two SS men who busied themselves with the gas. One of the SS men was Breitwieser, my former boss. [...]

Then there was the provision that the fumigated room had to be under the influence of the gas for 72 hours, and then some more time had to pass until the end of the ventilation.

If I remember correctly, the room was to remain under the influence of gas for 72 hours, and it could be ventilated only 24 hours later. This was what happened with the first gassing. I myself was in the courtyard after the bodies had been taken out of the bunker. The corpses gave off a pestilential stench. Dentists tore gold teeth out of the corpses. I had to stay in the yard, because I had to judge whether the clothes were still usable. But they were not. I stayed only briefly in the courtyard. Then I threw up right away."

The witness elaborated further:

"In an attempt to strip the corpses it turned out that the flesh was gelatinous and remained attached to the clothes, so it was impossible to strip them."

The former Auschwitz Inmate Eugeniusz Motz (ID 9589), who had served in the same *Kommando* as Petzold, was interrogated on 20 November 1964 (114th session). I have already quoted the initial part of his declaration about the first gassing in Chapter I. Motz continues as follows:[97]

"One or maybe two days later a transport of 200, 150 [sic] *Soviet prisoners of war arrived.* […]

They were officers. We saw that. There was a curfew [Blocksperre]*, and we saw it from the clothing depot. They were driven into Block 11.* […]

When they were inside Block 11, the curfew ceased and things went on normally. [...]

But on that same day the selection of inmates at the hospital began. […]

[97] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 25681-25690. Only the passages translated by the interpreter are quoted here.

I personally saw Entress,[98] *Scherpe and Klehr together with Bock, the* Lagerälteste [camp eldest[99]] *of the hospital, running from block to block.* […]

In this case I mean the blocks of the sick. […]

I saw therefore that they were running from block to block and rounded up 100-150 sick inmates. Some of them were carried to Block 11, while the others went on their own. [...]

After these sick inmates had been selected from the individual hospital blocks, the following people came from Breitwieser to us at the clothing depot: Grabner, Lachmann, Dylewski, Stark, Hössler, Stiwitz and Palitzsch.

We at the clothing depot were all very scared, thinking that there would certainly be a selection among ourselves. […]

But there was no selection among us. They came from Breitwieser. And Breitwieser had with him two or three cans. He also gave one or two cans to an SS man. And then they all went together to Block 11."

Then an exchange ensued with the presiding judge about the total number of cans brought along from the clothing depot (three to five). Then Motz continued:

"About an hour went by. After an hour they returned. […]

Perhaps even more than an hour. […]

In any case, Breitwieser returned to the clothing depot, and he was angry, because something had not worked there. […]

The next day, or maybe even two days later – that day never ended – the nurses of the hospital blocks were assembled. […]

They had to bring carts. […]

And went to Block 11. […]

And when they came back with the carts, these carts were full of corpses, namely officers and inmates all intermingled. They drove the carts to the camp gate. […]

[They came] *to the camp gate, and when they crossed it, most likely – I suppose* – [they went] *to the crematorium.* […]

---

98 As I have already indicated, Entress could not have been present, because he arrived at Auschwitz only on 11 December 1941.

99 Incorrect term, since the "*Lagerälteste*" was an inmate responsible for a camp or for a camp sector, the highest position within the inmate hierarchy assigned by the SS.

I do know, though, that the first experiment with gas on the first day had failed and was repeated the next day, because some of those people who had been gassed had not died immediately, since no good provisions for an effective isolation existed and [fresh] *air could enter."*

Pressed by the presiding judge to explain the contradiction between his declaration and the one given by Petzold, Motz responded evasively, clinging stubbornly to his version (pp. 25691-25720). But the verdict was merciless for both witnesses:[100]

"The witness Petzold is […] *untrustworthy.* [...]

He claims to have observed this from the gable window of Block 27, where the clothing depot was located. He claims that Block 21 was located between Block 27 and the courtyard between Block 10 and 11. That building did not yet have a 2nd level back then. He therefore claims to have been able to look into the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 from the gable window. […]

The witness's affirmation that he observed the events in the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 from a window in the gable of Block 27 cannot be true. In fact, from Block 27 one could not see the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 at all. The on-site inspection of the area of the former Auschwitz Concentration Camp by the assigned judge ascertained that the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 could not be seen from any of the windows of Block 27 due to the wall located in front of that courtyard. From Block 27 one cannot even see the windows of the basement or the central access staircase to Block 11. At best, one can merely see the top edge of the windows of the ground floor of Block 11 from Block 27. The on-site inspection finally determined that Block 27 does not have a gable window. [...]

Hence the Witness Petzold must have invented the description of the alleged events in the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11."

"The Witness Motz is also untrustworthy. Apart from the fact that his statements contain many improbabilities, he – as has been explained in the discussion of the crimes of the defendant Dylewski – has falsely accused the defendant Stark. Therefore, the Court has already given no credit to the two allegations made against the Defendant Dylewski. Again, there is a suspicion that the witness, just as with the Defendant

[100] Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 38379, 38381f. for Petzold, and 38383f. for Motz.

Stark, invented the things he described, or that he has assembled rumors and stories of others during or after his stay at the camp."

Józef Mikusz, deported to Auschwitz on 20 December 1940 (ID 7794), stated the following during the 151st trial session on 26 April 1965 (pp. 32325-32329):

"Presiding Judge: Well, you told us earlier that you had been in the infirmary at the end of August 1941. Did you also meet the Defendant Klehr there?

Interpreter Kapkajew: You told us in the course of the interrogation that you were still in the infirmary at the end of August 41. Did you meet the Defendant Klehr there?

Witness Józef Mikusz: So I saw him, I was there, [+ when] I got sick with typhus. It was still 1941.

Interpreter Kapkajew: I have met him. I saw him. I became sick with typhus at that time.

Witness Józef Mikusz: That's where my father got in, about a week earlier, also with typhus.

Interpreter Kapkajew: A week earlier, my father came there as well, who was also sick with typhus.

Witness Józef Mikusz: And it was the beginning of September, already after the convalescence, I mean after the typhus crisis, they read out 12 names there. Doctor Soliborski was there at that time. He read out, and by accident he read out [my] *name, so I came up, not* [my] *father. After all,* [my] *father was older. And later they replaced me* [with him]*, because everyone had a large number drawn here on their chest with a chemical pencil* [sic]*. They withdrew me, put me in place of* [my] *father. And those 12, they were on the second floor, they left at that time. That was [the] first gassing. And I saw it, because it was on the second floor, how those guests dressed, I mean those prisoners were wrapped…*

Presiding Judge [interrupting]: So. Now we would first translate.

Interpreter Kapkajew: Just [let him] *finish the sentence.*

Presiding Judge: Go ahead.

Witness Józef Mikusz: Wrapped in blankets they were led there by Lewandowski, who was the one from Stubendienst [room service]*, and I saw an SS man at that time, and they said it was Klehr.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: Your father?

Witness Józef Mikusz: [My] *father was being led there at the time.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: So that was at the beginning of September. And my father, who was also sick with typhus, that was all after he had already survived typhus. And the doctor who was there, a Polish doctor, Suliborski, read out twelve names. Among others, our name was mentioned. And I volunteered because I was younger, and my father was older. But they noticed that I had a different number, because we had the numbers here in front, written so large in pencil. And I was replaced by my father. Lewandowski, who was the room service at that time, he then led these twelve people to the…

Witness Józef Mikusz [interrupts]: Not 12, more were there.

Interpreter Kapkajew: By the way, there were more, I think, than twelve. Just a moment.

Witness Józef Mikusz: There were more, there were 12 just from our room, and there were more, close to about 200.

Interpreter Kapkajew: There were twelve people from our room. But there were many more, I think about 200 people. And they were led to the first gassing. From the second floor I saw how they were led, all these people. Clothed only with blankets.

Witness Józef Mikusz: He led them to Block 11, and then they said that this was an SS man, this was Klehr.

Interpreter Kapkajew: They were taken to Block 11, and at that time they said, this is an SS man, this is Klehr.

Witness Józef Mikusz: They told us that these names had been given by Oberscharführer *Klehr at the time, they were given for selection.*

Interpreter Kapkajew: We were told that these names of them had been given at that time by Oberscharführer *Klehr for selection.*

Witness Józef Mikusz: Will Your Honor allow me at this moment to be told by Klehr what it was about that these names went to the gas at that time?

Interpreter Kapkajew: I would like to ask the High Court to ask Klehr the question: How did you just choose these twelve names at that time, according to what principles? How was that?

Presiding Judge: Well, we will do that later. First of all, I would like to ask you when your father was taken away to be gassed.

Interpreter Kapkajew: When was it, please, that your father was selected to be gassed?

> *Witness Józef Mikusz: So it was early September, because a telegram went to his sister that he had died of heart disease on 9 September.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: The year.*
>
> *Witness Józef Mikusz: '41.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: That was at the beginning of September, because my sister got a telegram saying that he died of heart [+ failure] on 9 September, and in 1941."*

This witness said nothing of historical relevance. The question of the father's alleged gassing will be examined in Section V.3.

Franciszek Brol, deported to Auschwitz on 24 June 1940 (ID 1159), did not testify at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, but the German translation of an interrogation protocol compiled on 28 September 1964 in Poland was read into the record during the 153rd trial session on 3 May 1965 (pp. 32697-32698):

> *"In the fall of 1941, an attempt was made to liquidate the prisoners in Block 11 with gas. This attempt was carried out on a transport of Soviet soldiers, the so-called 'commissars.' This transport of soldiers was housed in the basement of Block 11. The quarters of Block 11 were hermetically sealed after chemical agents had been thrown in, from which gas escaped. The prisoners of Block 11 (Penal Company) were transferred to the quarters of Block 18 for the duration of the gassing. I personally took part in the cleaning of the basements, i.e. in carrying out of the corpses of the gassed prisoners as well as in the ventilation of the cells of the quarters. Among the SS officials who took part in the gassing of the prisoners in the bunker of Block 11 were Stark, Dylewski, and others employed in Block 11."*

The witness was unable to give a more-precise date than one season ("In the fall of 1941"), although he was the scribe of the basement detention cells in Block 11 at the time. He apparently did not even know the name Zyklon B, since he spoke of "chemical agents" "from which gas escaped." Finally, he claimed to have personally participated in the ventilation and removal of the corpses of those presumably gassed, but on this fundamental issue he did not provide any details.

Franciszek Targosz, deported to Auschwitz on 18 December 1940 (ID 1325), did not testify at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial either, but here as well, the German translation of an interrogation protocol compiled on 23 August 1964 in Poland was read into the record during the 153rd trial session on 3 May 1965 (pp. 32637f.):

> *"Arthur Breitwieser. For some time he worked in the warehouse where the cans with the gas 'Zyklon' (Polish expression) were located. He was one of the first to bring this 'Zyklon' to Block 11 on Fries'* [Fritzsch's] *orders. There he was seen in a gas mask together with Fries, as they carried out the gassing of the prisoners. There were 600 Soviet prisoners and over 300 Polish prisoners who had been selected in the camp hospital. My comrades Erwin Olszówka, who lived in Chorzow, and Tadeusz Paczula can provide more-detailed information about this."*

The Court rejected as inconclusive all the testimonies incriminating Breitwieser, and ruled with regard to him as follows (p. 38387):

> *"Indeed there is, as before, the profound suspicion against the defendant Breitwieser that he had participated in the first gassing. Indeed, the fact that he, as a member of the pest-control* Kommando*, was trained in the use of Zyklon B, makes this participation appear likely. In support of this supposition is the fact that at this time it was said among the SS and the inmates that he had been present at a gassing. But with the existing evidence, this has not been demonstrated with sufficient certainty for a conviction. So for lack of evidence he had to be acquitted."*

Consequently the Court, in its verdict, was not only forced to abstain from any precise dating of the alleged event and to give no indication of the number of the first-gassing victims, but also to provide a ludicrously generic reconstruction which brings no new element to the framework created by Danuta Czech (p. 38378):

> *"In the fall of 1941, when the defendant Breitwieser worked at the so-called pest-control* Kommando*, the first gassing of Soviet prisoners of war and inmates from the prison hospital was conducted in the basement of Block 11. Prior to this the prison cells were emptied and the doors and windows of the so-called detention bunker were made gas-tight. Then in the prison cells and in the basement, in a very narrow space, a few hundred Russian prisoners of war and inmates from the camp hospital who were no longer useful were crowded and locked up. Then Zyklon B was thrown into the sealed rooms through openings. The developing gas killed the persons locked up in the bunker."*

In 1969, the former Auschwitz inmate-turned-Auschwitz-historian Stanisław Kłodziński ran a survey, sending a questionnaire to 250 former detainees of the camp who had been registered prior to September of 1941, and asking them to furnish their testimony regarding the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. He received 186 replies, and used the most-significant ones

for his article already mentioned in the Introduction, which appeared in the journal *Pzegląd Lekarski* (*Medical Review*) in 1972.

A number of witnesses have described the preparations for this action.[101] Stanisław Pawliczek (ID 1085) reported rumors from "well-informed" sources in the potato storage where he worked, according to which secret preparations had been going on in the basement during the night: the windows and some doors had been hermetically sealed, and boxes with cans of Zyklon B had been carried in. The Engineer Stanisław Hüpsch (ID 889) reported that the hermetic sealing (*uszczelnianie*) of Block 11 had been done by the *Kommando* that had previously disinfested the camp. Edward Sobczyk (ID 203) noted that in front of Block 11 there had been sand, lime, and cement and that work had been going on in the basement.

Marian Zawodny (ID 8366) asserted that from the *Industriehof* where he worked building materials had been taken to wall up the windows of the basement in Block 11. Tadeusz Kopyt (ID 2151) reported that in early September 1941 a capo named Job had ordered him to fill the windows of the bunker with earth. The Engineer Leon Mackiewicz (ID 3618) said that three inmates had been ordered to check the central heating system of Block 11. Jan Wolny (ID 15496) stated that in front of Block 11 a truck had dumped earth, with which several detainees had covered the windows of the basement of the block (Kłodziński 1972, p. 83).

Some witnesses speak of the selection of patients in the sickbay blocks, others describe the transport of the Russian prisoners of war into Block 11. According to Władysław Tondos, there were altogether 257 selected patients (*ibid.*, p. 85). Edward Liszka noted that the windows of Bunker 11 were covered with sand once the POWs were inside. Kazimierz Hałgas asserted that, after the Russian POWs had been herded into Block 11, three or four SS men went in there with gas masks on and carrying cans (*ibid.*, p. 88).

The most-important statements are those about the procedure of the gassing and about the removal of the corpses. Zbigniew Tryczyński (ID 276) declared that "the following day, Palitzsch, wearing a gas mask, threw in another load of gas after having opened the bunker and found that some were still alive. Then the bunker was closed again. Other than Palitzsch, there was Fritzsch and the camp physician" (*ibid.*).

---

[101] The witnesses refer to Block 13, in the old numbering system. For greater clarity, I have used Block 11 throughout.

Other witnesses relate what happened after the alleged homicidal gassing. Stanisław Kłodziński reproduced large sections that he considers to be of fundamental importance. According to Kłodziński, Kazimierz Hałgas related the following (*ibid.*, p. 89):

> *"We observed Block 11 discreetly throughout the day after the gassing, but nothing happened there. In the evening, some SS people came to the yard but left again soon. The lights were out, and on the morning of the third day the doors and the windows of Block 11 going out onto the yard were already open. During the day, some SS men arrived, and when they left they checked some details, which we could not distinguish. After the evening roll call, at sundown, all the paramedics were called out (*sämtliche Pfleger antreten [German in the text]*)! We were about 120. Camp Commandant Höss arrived with the section leader* [Palitzsch] *and the inmate interpreter Baworowski; he gave us an order something like this:*
>
> *'Tonight you will have to do a job that nobody must know about. Only a skeleton crew will stay in the sickbay. After the job, you will wash and disinfect, and then back to work. If you work well, there will be an extra ration of bread and sausage.'*
>
> *At least 80 of us went to do this job. It was difficult to avoid doing so, because, after all, the Surgeon Dr. Dering went with us, as did a few who worked in the dietary kitchen. Of course, the SS was in charge* [of the work]. *We arrived in the dark yard.*[102] *There, we were split up into groups. Some took the corpses out from the block, others undressed them and put the clothing aside, a further group placed the corpses on a cart, still others moved the cart to the crematorium.*
>
> *For most of the night, I placed the corpses on the cart. Along the path to the crematorium there were several posts of SS men with arms at the ready, checking the windows of the blocks. The work was very strenuous and dirty. Altogether there were 870 murdered people, of which over 600 were Soviet POWs and 257 of our detainees. The corpses were already in a state of decomposition, green* [*zielone*] *and smelly. Almost all of the Soviet prisoners were very young, not older than 18, and without military rank insignia. The greater part of them was of Polish origin, from the Stanisławów and Tarnopol areas. We could see this from the military documents that most of them carried. They had a mili-*

[102] The yard between Block 11 and Block 12.

tary document in the shape of a tag, 5 by 10 cm, rolled up and carried in a small pocket of their trousers, near the belt (like a watch) in a little Bakelite box, something like our needle boxes. We also found other objects. These, like the other things we found, watches etc., had to be turned over to the SS men who were watching us. There were also names which sounded Russian and Ukrainian. One could see granules spread around in the corridors and the cellars in which the corpses were lying. The corpses were in various positions and were densely packed. Our [camp's] *detainees were pulled out last.*

They had probably guessed they were being gassed, because we found them with the cotton from their bandages in their hands and in their mouths. The SS men had us work fast. In the morning, the groups were changed: I was in the last group, taking the corpses to the crematorium. In the morning, around 4 or 5 a.m., the sidewalls gave way on one cart and the cart overturned right in front of the kitchen, spilling all the corpses on the ground. The SS got mad and we had to carry those corpses one at a time on our shoulders. I carried at least two in this way, and even Dr. Dering carried one as well, after having done nothing except giving us orders all night.

The corpses would no longer fit into the crematorium, and so we left them near the door and along the walls. Then, just a little before the wake-up call, we returned to the sickbay. Only a few stayed behind to wash and disinfect the block and the rooms. We took a bath and changed, and then went back to our work. At lunch, we each got an extra quarter of bread and 150 grams of sausage. The work had been finished by about 5 a.m."

Władysław Tondos furnished this account to describe what happened after the gassing (Kłodziński 1972, p. 90):

"When the paramedics were called in to remove the corpses from Block 11, I feared that the witnesses of the massacre could not survive. In a dimly lit room I saw 24-30 corpses. They were Soviet soldiers. They were all sitting, as if they were asleep. Two of them held their caps in their mouths. […] *Then, in the yard they were undressed. The corpses already had the gases under their skin.*[103] *As we could see from the documents found, they were simple people – farm hands, truck drivers etc. Then the bodies were loaded, 70 at a time, on a platform, covered*

[103] This means that the corpses were already in an advanced state of decomposition, hence forming gasses of putrefaction, as the witness had testified during the Höss Trial.

with a tarpaulin, and hauled to the crematorium. Three corpses at a time were put into the furnace. The transportation to the crematorium took two nights."

During the Höss Trial, he had stated that the patients allegedly gassed were 280, not 257, and that he had seen 60 corpses in one room, not 24-30.

Jan Wolny had this to say (*ibid.*, pp. 89f.):

"For two days in a row, everything was quiet around Block 11, only some SS men went there from time to time. But one day, after the roll call, an SDG[104] *and the Camp Elder Bock recruited a number of paramedics from each of the sickbay blocks, and this group, to which I belonged as well, was taken on the double to the yard of Block 11. There were a few SS men, and one of them told us that we were to bring the dead up from the cellars and undress them. After having done that, we were to lay them out in the center of the yard. I can never forget what I saw after I had gone into the basement. This sight is haunting me even today, and when I think back to those days in the camp I cannot sleep all night.* […]

The bodies of the detainees and those of the gassed Soviet prisoners were lying every which way, lifeless and packed. Their eyes and mouths were open. While we moved and undressed them, I noticed that many bodies of those gassed had rags stuffed into their mouth and nose, as if to protect themselves from suffocating or poisoning. The sockets of their eyes were swollen, their fingers, toes, and abdomen sky-blue [*niebieskie*]. *At first, we tried to place the corpses on stretchers and take them up the stairs in that way into the yard. But because the corridor was a labyrinth and had tight corners, that was very difficult, all-the-more-so as we were tired and the prisoners* [corpses] *were still quite heavy.*

The SS were in a hurry. They ordered us to work faster. Therefore, Obojski suggested it would be quicker and easier to move the bodies without a stretcher. It turned out that this was a better way, less strenuous, because we did not have to hold the stretcher at both ends. One group moved the bodies, another undressed them and laid them out in the yard. When I was tired from dragging the bodies, I went with the group that did the undressing […]. *While we took the clothes off, we checked discreetly what was in the pockets and found money, photographs, letters, watches, etc.*

---

[104] *Sanitätsdienstgrad*, rank of paramedic.

The next day, we had to place the bodies on a cart and take them to the Auschwitz Crematorium. There was curfew in the camp. Each body was taken by the arms and legs by two paramedics and thrown onto the cart with a heave-ho. The paramedics who were on the cart laid the lifeless and stiff bodies out in layers on the floor of the cart. We then pushed the loaded cart through the entire camp as far as the crematorium. The SS who were supervising us and the men who were employed in the crematorium showed us how to unload the corpses from the cart and take them into the large hall. They opened the sides of the cart, tied straps around the hands and feet [of the bodies] *and then, yelling 'one-two,' unloaded a dozen bodies at a time on the concrete floor. The noise of the corpses tumbling down was very scary.*

We dragged the corpses into the crematorium across the floor that had been sprayed with water, dragging them by one hand. Another group stacked them up as far as the ceiling. The hall of the crematorium was filled within a day, but in the area of Block 11 there were still many more corpses. As the personnel in the crematorium probably realized that the other bodies would not fit [into the hall], *a mass grave was dug in the woods at Birkenau, near the triangulation tower, and over the next few days we buried there the rest of the corpses of the Soviet prisoners. Camp Commandant Höss himself went into the little wood by car, accompanied by Palitzsch, Boger, and others from the SS. They ordered us to put more lime into the trench and to cover it with a thick layer of earth. It had rained that day and mud had formed.*

Dinner was potatoes with the skin. There was no place to wash our hands; we had worked without gloves. We had to eat the food like that, ridiculed by the SS who asked us whether we liked it. I remember very well that, when I first saw the corpses of the detainees and the prisoners as they lay poisoned in the bunker of Block 11, I thought that those criminals had used chlorine for this massacre, because on the floor there was a kind of white powder that smelled like chlorine. But the next day we learned that the SS had used for the first time a gas – Zyklon B – to kill 600 Soviet prisoners of war and some 250 patients.

All of us who took part in the removal of those gassed, in their transportation to the crematorium, and in their burial in the mass grave were afraid for a long time that they would kill us, too, to keep things secret. In October of 1942, I was transferred to Birkenau; we were housed in the men's camp, but worked in the women's camp. At that time, I saw a detail of Jewish inmates who had to dig up the inmates

> [bodies] *from the mass grave, pile them up and burn the decomposing bodies. The wind blew the smoke over to Birkenau, and the stench was horrible. The burning piles of bodies could be seen from Birkenau. The Jews who had to do this job were probably sent into the gas to wipe out any traces."*

The reason given by the witness to explain why part of the bodies had to be interred in a mass grave at Birkenau – the fact that the crematorium did not have enough space for 850 corpses – is clearly false. The crematorium had a mortuary measuring 17 by 4.60 meters and two more rooms for corpses, the laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*, 4.60 m × 4.10 m) and the corpse-washing room (*Waschraum*, 4.60m × 4.17 m). This was altogether some 116 m²,[105] clearly enough space for the corpses without stacking them "up to the ceiling." Also, the area of the mass graves – located near the present monument for the Soviet prisoners of war – was absolutely invisible from Sector BI of the Birkenau Camp with its men's and women's sections. Therefore, the witness could not have seen the exhumation of the corpses from that observation point.

Tadeusz Kurant, who had the ID 4593, states that transportation of the bodies "took all night" (Kłodziński 1972, p. 91). The witnesses Józef Weber (ID 15386), Aleksander Germański (ID 715), and also Tadeusz Kurant declared independently from one another that the corpses of the victims were "bluish" (*ibid.*).

Konrad Szweda's testimony merits our particular attention. According to what Stanisław Kłodziński has to say, Szweda was a priest (ID 7669) who worked as a paramedic in Block 16 in September 1941. In January of 1942, in a barracks of the *Kommando* attached to the Buna factory, he wrote a "*gryps*" (a secret message), which was taken out of the camp by a civilian worker and later made its way to Kłodziński. After having described the selection of patients in Block 15 in early September of 1941, Konrad Szweda goes on to say (*ibid.*, p. 85):

> *"Some 300 patients in thin shirts and underwear were waiting for orders, standing, sitting, lying on the ground.*
>
> *'Take them to the Penal Company,' somebody shouted up ahead. I trembled, I literally trembled with fear. But I quickly became quiet: the companions explained to me that* [the patients] *had been waiting at the SK* [Penal Company] *for a nocturnal transport. We took up the stretchers with the sick patients. We entered the yard, and then – horror – they*

[105] Plan of Crematorium I No. 1241 dated 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

move us downstairs, into the bunker. […] *I felt sick to my stomach in this stinking prison. We placed one of the unfortunate people on the cold concrete floor. Presently another one would be placed on him, a third, a fourth. They were arranged in layers, literally stacked! In a cell* [meant] *for one, detainees were piled 30, 40, finally 50! One lying on top of the other. The weakest ones were carried in, the healthy ones entered by themselves. Oh, if you had seen this column of condemned men, their horrified faces, they were suspecting that they were going to their graves.* […] *I moved from one to the other, giving absolution, blessing them all. I caught a glimpse of the face of the Reverend Szulc, an old man from Poznan, seventy years old.* […] *Within half an hour the steel door of the last cell fell shut. The bolt was pushed."*

The continuation of this account, it appears, is not in the "secret message" mentioned above, but in an unpublished typescript titled "Images of Dachau," Fragment No. 4, "The first gassing test at Auschwitz Concentration Camp" (*ibid.*, p. 88):

"After one o'clock at night, when the door to the last cell had been closed, the gassing started. Several SS men, through small openings above the doors, dumped into each [cell the contents of] *two cans, which contained the gas in the form of small blue crystals. Then the openings were hermetically closed.* […] *The wailings, the screams, the weeping that had been heard since six in the afternoon gradually stopped, until there was only a dreadful silence in the end. The main door was then closed and secured with a padlock: the villains could take a break."*

Wiesław Kielar, who in 1941 was a paramedic in Block 16 (ID 290), described the various aspects of the first gassing at Auschwitz in a particularly extensive way in a memorandum published in 1972. I repeat here the essential sections (Kielar, 1979, pp. 90-98; cf. 1972):

"One day, several hundred of the newly arrived Soviet prisoners of war were herded into Block 11. The same day, quite unexpectedly, Camp Physician Entreß appeared and, as he had done a few weeks before, passed attentively through all three sickbay blocks, inspecting all rooms where there were patients.

The seriously ill selected by him had to be taken to the yard in front of Block 16. Paramedics then took them to the Penal Company, the members of which had previously been moved to a different block. We had to

carry most of the patients on stretchers. Later, detainees from the Penal Company selected for this purpose took care of them.

We went back to our jobs.

After the evening roll call, a curfew was ordered. Because of that, there was no more work in the out-patient section, and everyone went to bed earlier than usual. Before we fell asleep, we commented loudly on the events of the day, which did not augur well. The patients had apparently been moved in with the Soviet POWs in the bunkers, where they had been locked up in an incredibly dense fashion. General dejection spread among us. No one started to tell stories about the time before the war, as had been the case on other nights. All illusions were to be shattered the next day.

Teofil and Gienek were sure. All had been killed with gas. Palitzsch was seen walking around in the camp with a gas mask over his shoulder. It seemed that the windows and the doors of the bunker rooms, that had been made air-tight before, had already been opened. They had to be ventilated, before the corpse carriers could start their work. And there was to be a lot of work. Some one thousand corpses. The Dresden tragedy was nothing compared to what the SS had done in our camp, right before our eyes.

There was a curfew again the following evening. We were already in bed, somebody was telling something about his life. Suddenly, the entrance door to the block banged and we could hear the rhythmic noise of hobnailed boots, which made us shiver.

'It's Jarem,' someone said with fear in his voice.

'All paramedics out! Get going!' Palitzsch's screaming order resounded through the empty hall.

We jumped up as if stung by scorpions. We hurriedly dressed and ran into the hall, which was lit up. Peter was already downstairs, arranging us in files of two. I pressed myself into the second row, to be less prominent. But Palitzsch did not want to bother with any of us. There were more-important things to do. This time, he needed us. He gave brief orders to the block elder next to him, who in turn addressed the corpse carriers: 'Obojski, Teofil, get men for two platforms. To the SK and hurry!' Palitzsch was waiting for us outside Block 11. Twilight was falling.

The heavy wooden gate to the yard of the Penal Company opened. We pushed the carts into the yard and turned them around to face the gate.

In the yard, the whole crew of the SS was already there, with Commandant Fritzsch and Camp Physician Entreß in charge. We waited around, while the SS people were still arguing; then they called Gienek and Teofil. They were given gas masks. Palitzsch and some block leaders put on gas masks as well. All of them went to the entrance of the block basement. They stayed down there for quite some time. We waited silently. Night fell. It became completely dark in the yard. Only above the entrance to the bunker there was a weak light-bulb, which threw some light on the group of SS men who were waiting next to the steps leading into the block.

The first one to come back out was Palitzsch, behind him the other men from the SS. They had taken off their masks. Hence, the gas from the bunker had already dissipated. After some time, Obojski and Teofil turned up.

We were now split up into groups, each one with a different task. Some of us were to go into the bunkers to get the corpses out of the cells, others carried them up the stairs, yet others had to undress them. The rest of us had to move the naked corpses further into the yard for them to be loaded onto the waiting carts.

I pressed myself into the group that had to do the work in the basement, so as to be far away from the SS and from Palitzsch; I was very much afraid of him.

Down below the air was sticky, and it was hot; the smell of corpses was everywhere. All cells had been opened, and we could see the corpses of the gassed inside all pressed together. Where the patients had been put, there was a little more space. Some bodies were right in the door, [they had] *collapsed, one on top of the other. With those we started. The bodies were clinging to one another and were hard to separate. We dragged them into the corridor, one by one, for the others to move them upstairs.*

The deeper we advanced into the cells, the more difficult it was to get the bodies out. The impression was macabre. Pressed together in those tiny cells, they still stood in the same position they had been in two days ago. Their faces were blue, almost purple-black. Their wide-open eyes seemed to pop out of their sockets, their tongues stuck out from their mouths, the exposed teeth gave them horrible faces.

At first, two of us would carry one corpse, but that created a jam on the stairs with everyone getting in the way of everyone else. Work proceed-

ed slowly, and so we started to work separately. Instead of carrying them, we now dragged the corpses behind us by one hand or one foot. That was quicker and easier. For disinfection, the whole bunker was sprinkled with chlorine [chlorinated lime], *which made the work easier yet. The smell of chlorine would bite our noses, but it reduced the stench that the decomposing corpses were giving off. The stairs were the most difficult stretch. The heavy heads banged against the steps, the limp extremities caught on the steps and the thresholds, causing us much trouble.*

Upstairs in the hall next to the washroom we dropped the corpses on the floor; other detainees then started to undress them, while we went back for more bodies. I noticed that there was much more air upstairs, and the work of undressing seemed to be easier, and so when I brought in my next corpse, I began to undress it, making use of the fact that there was already a pile of corpses there which the detainees working on them had not yet been able to deal with. But it turned out that the removal of the clothing from those slack and bloated trunks was not at all easier than carrying them, but the air was still fresher and cooler here.

The pockets released their loads of money, notes, pictures, little things, souvenirs, and cigarettes, in short, all those things one was allowed to retain in a camp. Now all that was on the floor, mixed with the excrement and the wet chlorine, a real mess. Occasionally, an SS man would kick the pile with his boot, stepping on what might have been a precious possession while its owner was still alive, perhaps his only souvenir; if the man saw something valuable, he acted as if he were disgusted, picked it up, played around with it for a while and then slipped it into his pocket. We were happy with the belts, which we needed for our work and which we were officially allowed to keep.

The first flat cart of Teofil's group left the yard fully loaded. Now Gienek beefed up his crew, to which I belonged as well. The naked corpses that we had moved over the steps into the yard underwent a special treatment. The dentists, watched by the SS, checked the mouths of the dead, and if there were any gold teeth or golden jaws [sic] *they pulled them out with their pliers.* […]

The load grew and grew. It became more and more difficult to lift up the corpses. Gienek placed them closely together, like sheaves of wheat. One, two! The corpse, held by its hands and feet, flew up in a finely

controlled arc, for Gienek to catch. With his legs spread apart, he stood among those trunks, those arms, those feet, and those heads. He stacked the corpses tidily in layers, to get as many as possible on one cart. That way he saved us time and effort; we all wanted to get over with the job quickly.

I hid on the other side of the overloaded cart in order to get some rest and to be safe from the all-seeing eyes of those drunken SS guards. Gienek announced 'the cart is ready and loaded,' jumping down from the top layer of those dozens of corpses. 'Then move the baggage out!' yelled one of those boozed-up Scharführers.

One, two!... We carted them off well into the morning. Later, at our block, we got extra rations. But no one was in a position to eat anything. What we needed was sleep, to be able to go back to work the next night.

We knew that we would not be spared this. In the evening, we marched back to Block 11 as before. We no longer needed any instructions. We hitched ourselves up to the cart. The yard of the Penal Company vanished in the dark behind us, night fell earlier than before. The chlorine and the dirt melted into a slimy and smooth surface. The stench stayed in the air, with its nauseating smell of decomposing bodies. […]

The corpses were already partly decomposed. We made our job easier by tying belts around the hands, the feet, or the neck of the gassed bodies, so as not to touch them with our hands, and then we dragged the gluey and bloated corpses across the concrete or the dirt of the yard up to the cart. Then, in the usual way, we swung the bodies on the cart. […]

At the entrance to the crematorium, the water glistened on the concrete wet with rain. […] *That was the last load. On the double, we dragged the corpses, first through the large hall, then to the right, past the room where autopsies were performed on the corpses. Another alcove with urns and then this long hall, already half-full of bodies, a body reservoir, in a way. A second door led to the furnace hall with its furnaces. Detainees stripped down to their waists ran back and forth. The crew of the small crematorium could not keep up, so they fed two bodies simultaneously into the furnaces. Our work was done, but they had work to do for the next so-many days."*

3. Testimonies of the SS Personnel

Besides Rudolf Höss, whose testimony has already been examined in Chapter I, other members of the SS made statements concerning the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz.

Hans Aumeier, then *SS Hauptsturmführer*, had been moved to Auschwitz on 16 February 1942, where he held the position of 1st leader of the Protective-Custody Camp at the Main Camp until 15 August 1943.[106] From October 1943 onwards, he was commandant of the Vaivara Camp in Estonia. In February of 1945 he commanded the Mysen Camp in Norway, the country in which the British arrested him on 11 June 1945. In a report written on 25 July 1945, he states:[107]

> *"If I remember correctly, it was in November or December of 1942 that the first gassing of some 50 – 80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. It took place in the mortuary of the Crematorium in Lager I, under the direction of the camp surgeon, of* Untersturmführer *Grabener* [Grabner], *the L.K.* [the camp commandant] *and some medical personnel. I was not present myself, and I did not know in advance that this gassing would be implemented."*

Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on 8 April 1942, and assigned to the Political Department of the camp on 18 June of that year.[108] On 13 July 1945, he drew up a memorandum, which disappeared immediately. It resurfaced on 20 April 1964 during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. The Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem has an undated typescript of 75 pages titled "KL-Auschwitz" which is supposed to be the original document.[109] The text of this document was published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1966. We read there (here quoted from the published English translation by Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 173):

> *"In Block 11 there were cells with one tiny window through which one could not look outside, as the windows lay below the ground level, still some air was available thanks to them. But there also were windowless dark cells. A narrow vent, ending in the mysterious iron baskets, affixed to the outer wall, allowed so little air that breathing was made difficult. Forty Russians one day suffocated in such a cell. They were forcibly*

---

[106] Regarding this witness see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 52-54.
[107] TNA, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated 25 July 1945, p. 5.
[108] Regarding this witness see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 57-63.
[109] YVA, O51-101, pp. 1-75.

crowded into the cell and literally could not move there at all. The devices for torturing men which existed in that building were completed by four standing cells."

"One day corpses of Russian p.o.w.'s were tugged out from a dark cell. As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh. Several older prisoners who had been through the World War I remembered to have seen corpses like that during the war. Suddenly they understood… gas!

The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successfu1." (*Ibid*., p. 174)

Maximilian Grabner, former SS *Untersturmführer*, was head of the Auschwitz Camp's Political Department from 18 June 1940 to 1 November 1943. Due this position, and together with Höss, he should have been the best-informed person about the "first gassing," all-the-more-so since, according to some witnesses, he had personally participated in it. Grabner was arrested by the Vienna Police Department on 4 August 1945 on the basis of an arrest warrant issued by the Austrian State Police the day before.[110] In the course of the criminal investigation against him, some former Auschwitz inmates, including Hermann Langbein, were summoned as witnesses. Grabner himself was interrogated several times by the Austrian authorities in August and September 1945. On 12 July 1947, he was extradited to Poland, where he was one of the main defendants during the Krakow Trial. With the verdict of 22 December 1947, he was sentenced to death.

Given Grabner's importance, it is appropriate to place his statements about the "first gassing" in their larger context. In his first interrogation, dating back to August 1945, he stated the following:[111]

"In 1941, I think in the month of September, an SS man of the Kommandantur *secretly showed me a telex from Berlin sent by Glücks, of which I made a copy as always. On it was written succinctly that a Dr. Schumann and a Dr. Müller were to arrive in Auschwitz, that the prisoners they wanted were to be presented along with their documentation,*

---

[110] GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 12.

[111] "*Abschrift der Eigenhändigen Niederschrift des Obersturmführers Grabner*". GARF, 7021-108-34, pp. 29-31. Taken from the website of Holocaust Controversies (2016). Of his three known depositions, only this one contains personal data (date and place of birth, school education, professional activities, etc.), from which I infer that this was his first deposition.

and that prisoners selected by them were then to be made available. Höss, as I found out later, already knew about the details. The action, as far as I can remember, was called 'Operation Cripples, Incurables, Incorrigibles, Especially Hardened Criminals'.

The selected prisoners were then brought by the troops and the leadership of the protective-custody camp to the vicinity of Dresden by means of transport, and [these] *were about 4-500 prisoners. The files had to be handed over as far as I can remember. Later I learned that they were supposedly gassed.* […]

And after about 2-3 months, there came again allegedly a doctor with a secretary who did the same thing, under the same cover telex Berlin Glücks – Liebehenschel.

There were also about 300 prisoners, and they were to be picked up by buses. I could not find out the destination. This transfer did not take place, and so the gassings began. Here, Höss carried out an experimental gassing in the cells of the headquarter's prison together with SS Hauptsturmführer *Dr. Schweler* [Schwela]*, back then the* [garrison] *physician. The prisoners slated for transfer were gassed apparently with blue gas* [hydrogen cyanide] *in 2 successive shifts. They worked with gas masks. These* [victims] *were then allegedly, I was on leave for a few days, burned in the first crematorium, near the former SS hospital in the Main Camp. They* [their bodies] *were hauled out of the camp at night.*

Since the gassings apparently did not work out so well in the camp detention Block 11, or were too cumbersome, as well as could be seen, Fritsch [sic]*, on orders or on his own initiative, had 3 squares broken through in the morgue of the aforementioned crematorium at the Main Camp, and then used the hall as a so-called gas chamber for continuous gassing.*

The holes in the ceiling were then used to introduce the gas. And so the continuous gassing began. Dr. Schweler supervised these gassings under the overall supervision of Höss."

Danuta Czech, however, writes that an alleged "special committee" headed by Dr. Schumann arrived at Auschwitz on 28 July 1941 (Czech 1990, p. 75; see Section IV.1.), not in September, and does not mention the arrival of another doctor two to three months later, resulting in the alleged selection and transfer from Auschwitz of about 300 inmates "by buses."

According to Grabner, the first gassing in Block 11 concerned only inmates under the "euthanasia" program, not Soviet prisoners of war. It was carried out by Höss together with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Schweler, meaning Siegfried Schwela, but he was SS garrison physician of Auschwitz only starting on 21 March 1942 (Lasik, p. 300), so the alleged gassing could not have taken place before this date.

Grabner spoke of "gassings" in Block 11, but without giving any details. During an interrogation on 1 September 1945, Grabner stated:[112]

> *"Auschwitz detainees were murdered by gassing from early 1942 on, initially in Block 11. I saw those gassings myself, the SS personnel walked around with gas masks, the detainees, 20-40 of them at a time, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made* [air-]*tight and gas was fed in. Later, gassings were carried out in the old crematorium, which is located opposite the SS infirmary."*

He also mentioned the gassing of Soviet prisoners of war, but in an indeterminate context (p. 26a):

> *"In the winter of 1941/42, 12,000 Russian prisoners of war were also brought to the camp. Some of them were gassed immediately, others were killed in other ways shortly afterwards."*

This one sentence alone is enough in to assess Grabner's trustworthiness (*ibid.*):

> *"During the time I was head of the Political Department in Auschwitz, about 3 to 6,000,000 people were murdered in this or similar ways."*

He specified (incorrectly) that he had held this position from May 1940 to September 1943 (p. 26), so in this period, 3 to 6 million people had been killed in Auschwitz according to him!

However in his first interrogation, mentioned above, Grabner stated:

> *"All gassings, as long as I was in the camp, should amount to 800,000 to 1,000,000* [victims]*."*

During the interrogation of 12 September 1945, Grabner settled for the intermediate figure, which was no-less-absurd:[113]

> *"But there were at least 3,000,000 while I was head of the Auschwitz Political Department."*

---

[112] Interrogation of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, 1 Sept. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26. Next two page numbers in the text from there.

[113] Interrogation of M. Grabner, Vienna, 12 Sept. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 25.

Later, in the Polish interrogation of 29 September 1947, to which I will return below, he resumed his first figures:[114]

> *"When I thought about it in 1943, I compared the figures in the reports compiled for Berlin with the death cases at the camp and, as far as I remember, I arrived at the figure of 800,000 to 1,000,000 back then. I do not know how many victims perished in Auschwitz after my departure from there. As for the figure of about 4 million victims for the entire duration of the Auschwitz Camp's existence, I don't know what to think."*

Grabner's interrogation of 12 September 1945 begins as follows:[113]

> *"I state that in the period around 1941/1942 alone, 300,000 dead were buried at once (within a short time), because the small crematorium did not have as much capacity as there were dead.*
>
> *Long trenches were dug and filled with corpses. In 1942, in connection with the propaganda about Katyn, the order came from Berlin to dig up the bodies again and burn them, so that no traces could be found."*

Here we should keep in mind that, according to Danuta Czech, the number of corpses interred was not 300,000, but 107,000 (Czech 1990, p. 277). By relating the exhumation and cremation of the corpses buried in the mass graves to the Katyn Affair, Grabner also created an obvious anachronism. The mass graves of Katyn were discovered by the Germans only on 13 April 1943. Grabner's assertion is nothing but a commonplace of anti-German propaganda about Katyn, as is clear from the fact that Pery Broad, who had been a subordinate of Grabner, had also told a similar story in his report of 13 July 1945. After recounting that the bodies of Soviet prisoners of war who had died and been killed at Auschwitz had been buried in pits measuring 30 to 60 meters long and 4 meters deep, Broad added:[115]

> *"But then came the time when Katyn was foremost news in all German newspapers.* […] *In view of the happenings at Katyn the presence of mass graves was most compromising, particularly mass graves in which corpses evidently could not decompose properly, but came into sight."*

Danuta Czech claims that the exhumations and cremations of corpses buried in mass graves began on 21 September 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), almost seven months before the "propaganda about Katyn" started.

---

[114] APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53b, pp. 350f.

[115] "KZ-Auschwitz", YVA, O51-101, p. 36; Broad, p. 27; here quoted from Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 170f.

At the end of the interrogation, Grabner stated:[116]

> *"During a visit of* Reichsführer *SS Himmler, he watched the gassings in the crematorium. Then, in his presence, he had corporal punishment inflicted on female prisoners by caning them on the buttocks."*

Here, too, Grabner committed a serious anachronism, because the only time Himmler is said to have witnessed a gassing was during his visit to Auschwitz on 17-18 July 1942, when – according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative – the Main Camp's crematorium had already been abandoned as a gassing facility in favor of the imaginary "bunkers" near the Birkenau Camp, and it was there that he allegedly witnessed the gassing of a transport of Jews (Czech 1990, p. 199):

> *"He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker."*

In his interrogation on 26 September 1945, Grabner continued his imaginative tales in this way:[117]

> *"In 1940, at the end of April, the Auschwitz Camp was established as an extermination camp by order of Berlin.* […]
>
> *The first gassings, ordered by Berlin under the name 14 f 13, signed by Glücks, took place in March 1942. I myself saw this order and made a copy of it. This action was directed by Chief Medical Officer Schumann, and was aimed at cleansing the Auschwitz Camp of incorrigibles, hardened criminals, the physically disabled, cripples, those with infections and the incurables. The number was about 600 men.*[118] *The prisoners designated for this purpose were not gassed in the Auschwitz Camp, but were probably gassed near Dresden."*

Grabner then ventured into an exceedingly imaginative reconstruction of the early phase of the camp's history:

> *"I remember that in the summer of 1941, about May or June, a large staff meeting was held at the Auschwitz Camp. Present were: Himmler with his staff, Camp Commandant Höss, Camp Leader Aumayer* [sic], *Garrison Physician Wirths, Office Group D* Gruppenführer *Glücks, Adjutant Kramer, who was assigned to Höss at the time, and several others. At this infamous meeting, the guidelines for the Auschwitz Extermi-*

---

[116] Interrogation of M. Grabner, Vienna, 12 Sept. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 25a.

[117] Interrogation of M. Grabner, Vienna, 26 Sept. 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/78, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 63-65.

[118] During the first interrogation, Grabner spoke of 400-500 prisoners.

nation Camp were laid down. Furthermore, the decision was made to evacuate the civilian population in the vicinity of Auschwitz. They were sent to other areas. At that time, the foundation was laid for Auschwitz, which used to be a mere transit camp, to become a well-known extermination camp where millions of people were executed. In this meeting, Camp Commandant Höss received his corresponding orders for the extermination actions, and the authority to do so.

The terrible development of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp dates from this time.

In the middle of summer 1941, Obergruppenführer *Glücks, I correct myself,* Brigadeführer *Glücks came to Auschwitz for an inspection. I remember that Glücks came to Auschwitz from Berlin with the instructions of the work assignment, radical cleansing of the camp.*

After a new meeting at the beginning of 1942, which Himmler again presided over, the decision was made to carry out mass gassings. On the basis of these meetings, the large transports of Jews from Slovakia and the Reich arrived, and subsequently the others. Thus, Auschwitz developed into a mass-extermination camp.

I remember that, on the basis of the above-mentioned meeting, a large-scale purge took place in the camp, during which mainly those who were unable to work and those who suffered from infectious diseases were liquidated. Under this theme, Höss and Wirths decided on their own initiative to include the sick in the extermination action.

In addition, 2000 Russians, probably partisans, who were kept in the bunker on Block 11, completely isolated from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1000. They were originally meant to be shot, but at the suggestion of Höss and Dr Schwela, they were designated for gassing. This was the first real gassing operation."

This account is full of anachronisms, false claims and contradictions.

Grabner claims that Himmler visited Auschwitz in May or June 1941 and again in early 1942.[119] While it is true that the *Reichsführer* SS visited Auschwitz twice, this happened on different dates. I already mentioned earlier his second visit, which occurred on 17-18 July 1942. His first visit took place on 1 March 1941. Neither *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths could have been present, who was deployed to Auschwitz and became its

[119] Grabner does not explicitly say that the meeting "at the beginning of 1942" took place at Auschwitz, but in his fictitious chronology, Himmler could have witnessed "gassings in the crematorium" only on this occasion.

garrison physician only on 4 September 1942,[120] nor *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, who never was Glücks's adjutant, and who at that point in time was still camp leader at the Dachau Camp, where he remained until April of 1941, after which he was deployed to the Natzweiler Camp, whose commandant he became in October or November 1942.[121]

There is a detailed report on Himmler's first visit by the inmate head of inmate-labor deployment SS *Untersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz in a letter dated 17 March 1941. The topics discussed during the meeting concerned the normal activities of the camp. There is no evidence that "the guidelines for the Auschwitz Extermination Camp were laid down" during that meeting or on any other occasion, for that matter. The only true claim in Grabner's account is the part concerning the evacuation of the local populace. The aforementioned report in fact contains a paragraph headlined "evacuation," where we read:[122]

> *"2 transports with 800 Poles and 250 Jews each have already been deported to the General Government."*

Furthermore, Grabner contradicts himself when first asserting that Auschwitz had been "established as an extermination" right from the beginning, but then that it was "a mere transit camp" initially, and that the "guidelines for the Auschwitz Extermination Camp" were issued only in May-June 1941.

The visit of SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks in the "middle of summer 1941" is also purely imaginary, as is the "meeting at the beginning of 1942, which Himmler again presided over." The only important meeting of that period is the infamous Wannsee Conference (of 20 January 1942), but it was not chaired by Himmler, who in fact did not participate at all, nor was any decision made "to carry out mass gassings."

If there is any logic in Grabner's statements, then it must be assumed that the "first gassing," which presumably took place "in March 1942" within the framework of Operation 14 f 13,[123] were the first implementation of the orders established by Himmler during that phantom meeting.

As far as the "first gassing" is concerned, it follows that it was not the result of Fritzsch's (or Höss's) initiative, but Himmler had already decreed

---

[120] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 2.9.42. ZIP/ GPDD 224b/25.2.43, n. 8. Radio message of the SS WVHA to the Auschwitz Camp announcing the arrival of Dr. Wirths.

[121] Affidavit by J. Kramer dated 17 May 1945. TNA, WO 309-17, p. 5.

[122] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 28-30.

[123] On this "Operation 14 f 13" see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 87-102.

earlier the method of extermination to be by gassing. According to Grabner, Höss and Wirths (who was not even deployed at Auschwitz at the time) decided to include "to include the sick in the extermination action," and they did so "on their own initiative." But this is in blatant contradiction with Grabner's claim that "the first gassings" of Operation 14 f 13 had been "ordered by Berlin," so Himmler had already ordered to gas sick inmates.

According to this account, the "first gassing" involved 2,000 Russians, probably partisans, who were killed "in two groups of 1000." Grabner states that this "was the first real gassing operation."

On 17 September 1947, after being extradited to Poland, Grabner wrote a very long "Report on the Auschwitz Camp," in which he returned to the themes he had already dealt with in previous interrogations:[124]

> *"Thus, in 1941, a Prof. Dr. Schumann and Chief Medical Officer Dr. Müller showed up, who had selected prisoners on the basis of a decree. It is said to have been a decree which provided: 'Cripples, the incorrigible, the incurable, those unable to work, and those who are contagious can or should be eliminated from the world.' After a few months, another man arrived who did the same, and who was accompanied by a lady. They filled out questionnaires and took them away. The prisoners they selected were taken away, I think in the direction of Dresden. Later, the death notifications arrived from Office D.*
>
> *In the winter of 1941-1942, 2 transports of allegedly Russian partisans arrived. The takeover was made at that time quite secretly by Höss, Fritsch* [sic]*, Seidler, Dr. Schweler* [sic]*, Hössler, Pallitsch* [sic]*, and I believe by some block leaders. The two transports, as I learned, were brought to the camp with the purpose of executing them. The implementation of this order was also carried out secretly by the above-mentioned, and allegedly took place in Block 11. The first attempt at gassing is said to have been made during this operation."*

This account, like the previous ones, is incoherent, because it starts with the gassing of sick prisoners as part of Operation 14 f 13, and inexplicably ends with the killing of Russian prisoners of war as the "first gassing."

On 29 September 1947, Grabner was interrogated by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn.[125] By this time, Grabner had adopted the Poles' "histori-

---

[124] M. Grabner, "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz," Krakow, 17 September 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b. Krakow Trial, Vol. 53b, p. 358.

[125] APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53b, pp. 346-354; next four page num-

cal" terminology. The description of the alleged events he gave during this interrogation is scanty and incomplete (p. 349):

> *"The killing of prisoners under the Code '14 f 13' began and had its greatest intensity in 1942. It was inaugurated by the so-called 'medical commission'* [*komisja lekarska/ärzte Kommission*]. *Members of this commission were the physicians Dr. Schumann and Dr. Meier* [in previous interrogations: Müller]*, who were the first to arrive at the Auschwitz Camp."*

Based on the "report sheet" on these inmates that had been sent to Berlin, Grabner claimed to have learned later that they had been "sent to extermination," but he specified: "I do not know in what way they were killed in that nursing home" (pp. 349f.). During his first interrogation, however, he knew that perfectly well: "Later I learned that they were supposedly gassed."

Grabner added (p. 350):

> *"From the moment when the mass transports began to arrive at Auschwitz, the SS stopped using the Designation 14 f 13 in their reports, and from then on all those who were sent from the camp to the* Sonderbehandlung [special treatment] *were registered as having died a natural death, those from the mass transports who were killed were registered as* gesondert untergebracht [accommodated separately]*."*

In this narrative, the alleged extermination is centered on Operation 14 f 13, and there is no gap left for either the first gassing or any Soviet prisoners of war.

At the end of this interrogation, Grabner made a puzzling statement (p. 354):

> *"I was arrested in my homeland on 4 August 1945, and the Austrian political authorities opened an investigation against me. The signatures on the reports drawn up in the course of these investigations are in my own hand, but in the formulation of the content of these reports I had no influence, because I had to sign them as a result of the methods employed during my interrogations. Now, taking advantage of the opportunity given to me to write in prison, I am describing in my own hand my experiences and activities at the Auschwitz Camp."*

---

bers in the text from there.

These words are eerily reminiscent of those written by Höss in Krakow Prison about his first interrogation by the British who had arrested him (Hoess, p. 193; see Mattogno 2020, pp. 12-22):

> *"At my first interrogation, evidence was obtained by beating me. I do not know what is in the record, although I signed it. Alcohol and the whip were too much for me."*

No doubt, there is some truth to Grabner's statement. Only a madman – or a former camp inmate blinded by hatred and black propaganda – could have spoken of 3-6 million victims (until November 1943!). And among the former Auschwitz inmates interrogated by the Vienna Police Department who fit these requirements was also Hermann Langbein. He in fact declared:[126]

> *"Of course, Grabner was present at the mass gassings of the transports that came to Auschwitz. In the course of these transports, about 5,000,000 people were gassed."*

Former SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Muhsfeldt was sent to Auschwitz on 15 August 1940 and remained there until 15 November. At that point, he was transferred to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp, and in May 1944 back again to Auschwitz. During his interrogation by Judge Jan Sehn on 9 July 1947, he also spoke briefly about the "first gassing":[127]

> *"From this first period of my service at Auschwitz I, remember that in 1941, during the fall, several hundred Soviet prisoners were gassed in the bunker of Block 11. Fritsch* [sic]*, Palitsch* [sic] *and others took part in this gassing, I learned about from stories, and I saw that several hundred corpses were taken out of Block 11. These corpses were buried in a mass grave in Birkenau."*

In an interrogation of 8 September 1947, Muhsfeldt returned to the subject by talking about SS *Oberscharführer* Karl Seufert:[128]

> *"He took part in the gassing of 600 Russian commissars, killed in the basement of Block 11 in 1941. He himself told me how the gassing took place. Open cans of cyklon were placed in the basement cells of Block 11, in which the starving prisoners had been crammed. Then the doors were quickly closed. The prisoners, believing that they had been given food, threw themselves on the cans and devoured their contents. This*

---

[126] Interrogation of H. Langbein, Vienna, 8 Aug. 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.
[127] NTN 144-60, p. 56.
[128] *Ibid.*, pp. 92f.

gassing then lasted 3 days, i.e. the corpses of those killed remained in the bunker for 3 days, and Seufert told me about this on one of these three days."

This version from hearsay is blatantly delusional.

Hans Stark, former SS *Unterscharführer*, joined the Political Department at Auschwitz in June of 1941 and was attached to Grabner. According to several witnesses, he too had taken part in the first homicidal gassing. In 1959, during the preparation of the Auschwitz trial, he vehemently denied the accusations leveled against him by Erwin Bartel, which we have already dealt with, even though Stark had made other statements that were much-more-dangerous for himself.[129] Stark insisted that he was not involved in the first gassing:[130]

"The Zyklon B was stored in the SS sickbay and was used for disinfection purposes. Who it was that hit on the idea of using it to gas people, I do not know, but SS personnel in the camp rumored that it had been tried for the first time on detainees in a cell of Block 11. Who ordered and who executed this test, I do not know, but Schutzhaftlagerführer *Fritsch is said to have been present at the test. That is all I know."*

During the hearing, Stark did not even refer to that rumor, asserting that the Soviet POWs had been shot, not gassed:[131]

"During my stay only two transports of Russian commissars arrived. In September/October 1941 the commissars were shot at the Black Wall between Block 11 and Block 10."

During his pre-trial interrogation on 29 March 1961, former SS *Untersturmführer* Henry Storch, who had been an SS paramedic and a pharmacist at Auschwitz, expressed himself in vague terms on the first homicidal gassing:[132]

"I think it was in the spring of 1941 that I learned of people having been killed for the first time by means of Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11 (Penal Block) of the Main Camp. Up to that time, this gas had been used exclusively for disinfestation purposes. Disinfestation being a matter handled by the administration, this Zyklon B was also procured

---

[129] Stark declared *i.a.* to have performed a homicidal gassing in Crematorium I at Auschwitz; see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 67-71.

[130] Interrogation of Hans Stark on 23 April 1959. ZStL, AR-Z 37/58 SB 6, p. 948.

[131] Fritz Bauer Institut, p. 4816; subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise.

[132] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 54), Vol. 46, pp. 8217-8219.

by the administration. While I was at Auschwitz, neither the camp physician nor the pharmacy had to procure or distribute the Zyklon B. If this were to have changed later on, it should be possible to determine this on the basis of the pharmacy files – if still available – which list all incoming and outgoing pharmaceuticals and other things.

On the day after the gassing itself, I saw the dead in the basement, probably in the company of the then camp physician. No further gassing took place in those basement rooms.

As far as I remember, the dead were Polish POWs who were still completely dressed. I cannot state a precise figure, but there surely were more than one hundred of them. The corpses were lying in several rooms, in which they had probably been gassed. As far as I can say, none of them showed any signs of violence. The faces were not discolored and the bodies were not twisted up.

Regarding the gassing procedure as such, I was not informed about it, neither before nor after the event, because the camp leaders kept completely quiet about it, also toward staff who were not involved. I can therefore make no statements as to who ordered the gassing or who implemented it. I do know, however, that SS personnel were sent to Berlin more-or-less at the same time in order to become acquainted with the handling of this very dangerous Zyklon-B gas. As far as I know, this training took place not at some SS institution, but at a private company, the name of which I have never known.[133]

The people involved were medical personnel, who were detailed to this short training course in order to learn about the handling of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. I know for a fact that only disinfestation was the topic, because at that time no one had yet thought about gassing people. The idea of killing people probably arose when the gas was used for disinfestation. The dangerous character of Zyklon had become known in the camp due to the great care that had to be taken for disinfestations. […].

I had entered the basement at the request of my superior, Camp Physician Dr. Popiersch, in order to confirm that there was no longer any risk of toxic gas as a result of the basement's ventilation. That was the only reason why the camp physician had asked me to come along.

---

[133] The Tesch & Stabenow Conpany, in the context explained earlier (see p. 57).

He himself had to ascertain the death of these people and to confirm that the cellar was now safe for use. To whom he reported about our findings, I have not learned. The whole operation of the inspection took less than a quarter of an hour.

I must add in this connection that neither the camp physician nor I, the pharmacist, had been informed previously about the gassing as such. No one came to see me to ask for advice regarding the planned gassing. I am positive that Dr. Popiersch did not know about this, either, as he would surely have spoken to me about it."

During the 65th Session of the Auschwitz Trial (13 July 1964), under the leading questions of the prosecutor and the presiding judge, which implied the answers desired, Henry Storch tried clumsily to somehow make his previous statements match those of the indictment. On the other hand, he had read the so-called memoirs which Rudolf Höss wrote while incarcerated in Krakow, so that "he had learned more about this" (p. 12123). First he corrected the date of the alleged first gassing, which initially was too inconsistent with the theory of the prosecution (pp. 12146-12148):

"Prosecutor Vogel: Do you know when this gassing was conducted in the basements of Block 11?

Storch [pausing]: Maybe in August

Vogel: But according to the testimonies we have so far it was in the fall.

Storch: Yes

Vogel: So a few months later still.

Storch [interrupts]: I just told you, maybe.

Vogel: Yes.

Storch: It is 25 years ago. I know very well that it took place, but...

Vogel [interrupts]: Yes, so, as a reminder, a help for your memory should be the fact that you left for a few weeks in November 41…

Storch [interrupts]: In November 41.

Vogel: 41.

Storch: Yes.

Vogel: And those gassings are said to have been several weeks before that.

Storch: Yes, I just said, in – what did I say?

Vogel: August.

> *Storch: August. Yes, August, September, I don't want to commit myself here.*
>
> *Vogel [interrupts]: In a previous interview you felt it was in the spring. But this certainly was not the case.*
>
> *Storch: No, I don't think so. I think it was, I do not mean late that year, but around August, September. Maybe I'm wrong here. Because like everyone I saw so much during the war years that I cannot vouch for it that it was exactly in that month."*

Storch also put in doubt that the alleged victims were Poles ("Yes, just now I did not deny that that they could have been Poles. But I cannot say in good conscience that they were Poles"; p. 12160) and tried to muddy the waters regarding the number of victims, before reiterating that they could have been about 100 ("Yes, I just said that there were several dozen. 8 times 12 is 96"; *ibid.*), then saying that they could also have numbered "several hundred" (p. 12161). He confirmed, however, that the basement cell doors had been removed and that the corpses were found in individual rooms (p. 12126). Storch also provided further details about his own task (p. 12122):

> *"The gassing was probably conducted with Zyklon B. None of us knew for certain what was happening, except for those who participated directly. The next morning the camp physician, Dr. Popiersch, ordered me to go with him into the basement to ascertain from the smell, the perception, that there were no traces of Zyklon, so that the basement could be cleared."*

Since the gassing had allegedly occurred with hydrogen cyanide, whose smell remotely resembles some aspects of the scent of bitter almonds, Dr. Popiersch and Storch went down into the gassed basement to check by sniffing whether that smell could still be perceived (p. 12124). They found all the windows open and did not perceive any smell of bitter almonds (p. 12129).

Asked by the presiding judge as to what he remembered about the first gassing, the witness Kurt Leischow, deported to Auschwitz in the fall of 1940, stated during the 67th session (17 July 1964; pp. 12700-12705):

> *"Yes, this must have happened immediately after the invasion of Russia. Since transports arrived, smaller and larger ones, part of which entered the camp and some also entered the crematory at Auschwitz directly.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: And do you know where this gassing was carried out?*
>
> *Leischow: In the small crematory at Auschwitz.*

> *Presiding Judge: Can you also remember a gassing in the Block which had the Number 13 and which we designated No. 11, that a gassing was carried out there as well?*
>
> *Leischow: I did not know that."*

Upon this response the presiding judge quoted the text, which the witness had deposed on 14 March 1961:

> *"The first gassing of prisoners was carried out in the fall of 1941 in Block 11. They were Russian prisoners of war, namely a small transport, which soon after its arrival was brought to Block 11."*

Leischow insisted on the crematorium, and as a justification he stated that he had a good friend with whom he had discussed the matter frequently, and that it was possible that he had been "influenced in some way." He added that the Russian prisoners of war went "directly to the crematorium," that he saw them running to the crematorium "naked."

I will conclude this chapter with a testimony regarding Karl Fritzsch whose hearsay character is typical for the topic of this study. On Good Friday of 1945, at Dora Labor Camp, then a subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp, a staff meeting took place, in which a certain Ensign Alfred Kurske is said to have participated. He later is said to have talked to his friend SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Kahr, who in turn was interrogated by an unknown person at Landshut on 19 September 1945. At that time he declared:[134]

> *"SS* Hauptsturmführer *Fritsch told me that he was the inventor of the Auschwitz gas chambers and claimed to have built them himself. He was always playing around with his revolver and bragged about personally having laid flat thousands of detainees at Auschwitz."*

[134] Minutes of the interview conducted at Landshut on 19 September 1945, with the former SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Karl Kahr. NO-1948, p. 3.

Chapter IV: Critical and Comparative Source Analysis

Are the testimonies presented in the preceding chapter credible and in agreement? Can we draw from them a coherent reconstruction of the alleged first homicidal gassing which is free of contradictions? And are the reconstructions undertaken so far irreproachable with regard to the historiographic method used?

An unambiguous answer to these questions can derive only from a critical and comparative analysis of the testimonies, which would examine their assertions from all essential points of view of this alleged event, beginning with the claimed crime scene itself and the date on which the crimes is said to have taken place. This chapter is devoted to such a verification.

1. The Location of the First Gassing

A message from the secret resistance at Auschwitz dated 2 July 1942 notes the following with respect to the first homicidal gassing ("Obóz koncentracyjny…," p. 47):

> *"The first use of gas chambers took place in June of 1941. A transport of 1700 'incurably ill' patients was formed, which was* [allegedly] *sent to the Dresden Sanitarium, but actually went to the building that had been transformed into a gas chamber* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]*."*

Polish historiography furnishes a different version of this alleged event. In the first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech wrote in her entry for 28 July 1941 (Czech 1959, pp. 106f.):

> *"Arrival of a special commission in accordance with Himmler's order, a member of which was Dr. Schumann. This commission reviewed all invalids, cripples, and those chronically ill who had been selected under the pretext that they would be sent to a different camp with lighter*

> *work. Section Leader Hössler took this transport of 557 detainees to the mental institution of Königstein in Saxony. Hössler reported to Höss that these detainees were gassed in the shower room by the introduction of carbon monoxide through the shower heads."*

In a later article, whose title translates to "The first selection for gas at Auschwitz – the transport to the 'sanitarium' at Dresden," Stanisław Kłodziński looks specifically into this alleged event. He asserts that the gassing of these detainees occurred not at Königstein, but "near Sonnenstein, some 20 km from Dresden" (Kłodziński 1970, p. 40).

In the second (German and English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech "corrects" the previous entry and writes under the same date that the detainees were gassed at Sonnenstein near Pirna (Czech 1990, p. 75). The historicity of this event is not based on any document, but only on indirect testimonies, in particular that of Rudolf Höss. We have no direct testimony from persons who might have been present at the killing or seen the corpses of the alleged victims. All the testimonies collected by Stanisław Kłodziński, in fact, refer exclusively to the departure of the transport from Auschwitz. Hence, even if such a transport actually did leave the camp, there is no proof that it was exterminated by way of a gassing.

After having spoken about the special commission of Dr. Schumann, Rudolf Höss, a key witness with respect to this alleged gassing, stated during his trial only (Kłodziński 1970, p. 40):

> *"In accordance with Schumann's orders, Hössler took these detainees to the mental-health institute at Königstein in Saxony, where patients had been liquidated before. As Hössler reported to me, the patients from Auschwitz were led into a shower room in that institution and killed by means of carbon monoxide introduced into the shower room through the openings of the showers. Only this one transport from Auschwitz went to Königstein."*

Without giving any details, Rudolf Höss affirms in a general way that the above-mentioned special commission arrived at Auschwitz "in 1941."

I have dwelt at length on Maximilian Grabner's lucubrations about this alleged event in Section III.3.

Thus, Danuta Czech's account has no greater value than the resistance movement's message of 2 July 1942, cited initially, but it differs from the latter not only with respect to the date and number of victims, but also as to the place of this first gassing. The first message says, after all, that it occurred neither at Königstein nor at Sonnenstein, but "in the building transformed into a gas chamber," therefore not even in the basement of Block

11 either, because the latter had undergone no architectural change for the alleged gassing. Furthermore, the witness Leon Głogowski declared explicitly that the first gassing test was implemented at Birkenau on 28 July 1941, with 50 persons (Kłodziński 1970, p. 46). Finally, according to Hans Aumeier, Bruno Baum and Kurt Leischow, the first gassing was performed in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.

Therefore, the testimonies do not even agree on the location of the first homicidal gassing: it was either Bunker 11, or the Auschwitz Crematorium I, or in Birkenau.

2. The Date of the First Gassing

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the first homicidal gassing was carried out in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz on 3-5 September 1941. Stanisław Kłodziński has corrected that date, claiming that this gassing occurred on 5 or 6 through 8 or 9 September (Kłodziński 1972, p. 89). Polish historiography of the immediate post-war period makes it 15 September. In 1945, Filip Friedman, director of the "Central Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz, in which he wrote:[135]

> *"Well, at Auschwitz the first gassing was carried out on 15 September 1941 in Block 11, in a temporary room, in a former ammunition warehouse. Then, a few hundred Russian prisoners of war (probably 600 or 700) and a few hundred Polish prisoners were used for this 'experiment'."*

That date was also accepted by Nachman Blumental, another member of the Commission (Blumental, Vol. I, p. 71), as well as by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka (Kraus/Kulka, p. 157). Judge Jan Sehn, however, although he had interviewed a number of witnesses who claimed to know about the first gassing, limited himself to a general reference to the summer of 1941. This dating was also used in the verdict of the Höss Trial, whereas in the indictment in the trial of the camp garrison the alleged event was moved to the autumn of 1941 without explanation. Even the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, despite (or precisely because of) the numerous witnesses called, was forced to place it approximately "in the fall of 1941."

---

[135] Friedman 1945, p. 19. The published English translation reads here (Friedman 1946, p. 18): "The first victims were gassed on 15 September 1941, in Block II [sic], in a former munitions store building. A number of Russian prisoners, 600 to 700, and several hundred Polish prisoners were used for this first experiment."

All these datings are completely without foundation. Strictly speaking, any kind of dating is, in principle, completely without foundation, because no archival document has been found for this first gassing, and because all available testimonies are mutually contradictory as to this and all other fundamental issues.

For Rudolf Höss, the first homicidal gassing took place after the end of November of 1941. Maximilian Grabner asserted that the gassings in Block 11 occurred "from early 1942 on," but certainly after 21 March. Hans Aumeier placed the event "in the month of November or December 1942." The witness Kula is certain the date was 14 August 1941, that day being the first anniversary of his deportation to Auschwitz, but two years later he stated that the event took place in July of 1941. Zbigniew Baranowskij spoke of 15 August 1941; Adam Kuryłowicz generically mentioned August 1941, while Witold Pilecki stated that the alleged event had occurred a "couple of months after the beginning of the war with the Bolsheviks," meaning toward the end of August 1941.

Some testimonies have the alleged gassing occurring in September of 1941: reports from the Resistance of 15 and 17 November 1941, and an article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* claim 5/6 September 1941; for Ludwik Banach, "it was on 5 September 1941"; for Josef Vacek it was "early September"; for Jan Chlebowski "September, or perhaps early October 1941." Others claimed the month of October, like the resistance report of 24 October 1941, Józef Koczorowski and Ludwik Rajewski. Walter Petzold asserted with assurance the date of 9 October 1941, while Henry Storch referred instead to the spring of 1941, but, contradicting himself, he moved that later to August or September 1941.

Major Zamoyski mentioned two alleged gassings: the first took place in "October – November 1941" and involved 470 Poles, the second "at the end of November 1941" and involved "500 Russian prisoners of war". Charge No. 5 of the Polish Government against Hans Frank mentions the date 5-6 November 1941. Stanisław Głowa indicated the turn of the year 1941 to 1942.

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Alexander Lebedev reported that he had heard from two witnesses, a Polish officer named Rasiński and a German "professor of medicine," that the gassing took place on 13 September 1941. Asked by the presiding judge regarding the date, Lebedev pointed out that two versions existed in this respect, the 3rd and the 13th of September, but that he had heard the second version. The witness Czesław Głowacki, however, placed this alleged event "in early 1942."

The date of the first homicidal gassing is therefore absolutely undetermined and, in the absence of any archival documents, undeterminable. It varies within a range of at least six months, between spring or summer of 1941 and January of 1942.

Among the detainees, there is not even agreement on the time of day for the gassing. While most witnesses place it after the evening roll call and curfew for the block itself or the camp in general, Michał Kula, from whom Danuta Czech has taken the gist of her account mentioned in the introduction, asserts that the gassing was done during the day while the detainees had comfortably stretched themselves out in the sun.

3. The Preparations for the First Gassing

Some witnesses report that prior to the alleged gassing, building work went on in Block 11. Building materials were brought in from the *Industriehof* to wall up the windows of the block (Marian Zawodny). For this purpose, sand, lime, and cement were dumped in front of Block 11 (Edward Sobczyk). Other witnesses say only one truckload of earth was unloaded, and the windows of the basement were not walled up, only covered with earth (Jan Wolny; Tadeusz Kopyt; Michał Kula; Emil de Martini), and that this happened before the Russian prisoners of war were moved into the basement. Another witness (Edward Liszka) says it happened after they had been shut in, and it was sand, not earth, that was used. Witness Walter Petzold asserts instead that the windows were covered "with wooden shutters" ("*mit Holzverschlägen*") before the transport of victims arrived at Block 11.

4. The Victims of the First Gassing

The report from the Resistance of 24 October 1941, does not mention that some of the victims were sick camp inmates, but that the victims were 850 Russian prisoners of war. In the report of 15 December 1941, there were 500 victims, all prisoners of war, but for Witold Pilecki 700. Rudolf Höss does not speak about sick inmates either and relates only that Fritzsch "stuffed the various cells located in the cellar full with Russians." Similarly, Pery Broad spoke only of Russian prisoners of war, while Maximilian Grabner initially mentioned only sick inmates, but later only Russians.

The testimonies do not allow us to decide the exact nature (military ranks) of those prisoners, because they were either: "officers" (Eugeniusz Motz, Feliks Myłyk, Leon Czekalski, Ludwik Banach), "culture officers" (Jiři Beranowský), "officers and noncoms" (report of 24 October 1941), "probably… partisans" (Maximilian Grabner), political or Soviet "commissars" (Michał Kula, Michael Kruczek, Roman Taul), or simple soldiers ("Almost all of the Soviet prisoners were very young, not older than 18, and without military ranks." Kazimierz Hałgas).

For Jan Chlebowski the victims were instead an unspecified number of "Soviet soldiers" and "200 Polish officers" and at the same time an unspecified number of "Russian officers" and "200 Poles," who were sick prisoners taken from the hospital. Jan Krokowski reported 600 Soviet prisoners and 400 Poles.

Czesław Głowacki (14 March 1947) mentioned 100 prisoners of war instead. Władysław Fejkiel only gave the total number: about 1,000 Soviet patients and prisoners, as did Adam Kuryłowicz, who claimed 700 hospital patients and Soviet army officers. Władysław Tondos, on the other hand, gave exact numbers: 280 sick inmates and 600 Soviet prisoners of war. Emil de Martini gave the figure of 200-300 sick inmates and a total of about 1,000 people. Bartosz Oziemkowski also spoke of 200-300 Poles, plus a few hundred Soviet prisoners, Edward Pyś of about 200 Poles and a few hundred Soviet prisoners.

Other accounts agree on the fact that the victims were both Russian prisoners of war and sick inmates from the camp, but disagree on the respective numbers and total, and they are at variance with the testimonies that mention only Soviet POWs, as shown by the Table 2 (p. 139).

Maximilian Grabner speaks of two gassings, each involving 1,000 Russians, whereas for Pery Broad the victims of the first gassing were not more than 40, because it took place in a single cell similar to one in which 40 Russians had died from suffocation for lack of air circulation – thus, that was the greatest number of people who could be pressed into one cell. Hans Aumeier, on the other hand, mentions 50-80 Jewish inmates. Finally, according to the report of 2 July 1942, the victims were exclusively sick inmates, 1,700 to be exact.

The testimonies which include sick inmates among the victims are moreover in disagreement on the subject of which SS doctor ordered the selection in the hospital blocks for the gassing. For Roman Taul it was Dr. Schwela, but for Josef Vacek it was Dr. Jungen, whereas Zenon Rozanski

and Wiesław Kielar saw Dr. Entress, who, it must be remembered, was not yet at Auschwitz at the time in question.

Table 2: Claimed Victims of the First Gassing

Witness	POWs	Detainees	Others	Total
Josef Vacek	500	196		696
Report of 24 Oct. 1941	850	0	0	850
Polish Fortnightly Review	700	300		1,000
Witold Pilecki	700	0	0	700
Jan Krokowski	600	400	0	1,000
Józef Koczorowski	600	200	0	800
Czesław Głowacki	100	0	0	100
Adam Kuryłowicz	?	?	0	700
Władysław Tondos	600	280	0	880
Władysław Fejkiel	?	?	0	1000
Zygmunt Smużewski	?	?	0	980
Ludwik Banach	680	0	120 political detainees	800
Zenon Rozanski	1,473	190	0	1,663
Erwin Bartel	?	?	?	350
Kazimierz Hałgas	600	257	0	857
Report of 15 Nov. 1941	600	200	0	800
Report of. 17 Nov. 1941	600	250	0	850
Report of 15 Dec. 1942	500	0	0	500
Natalia Zarembina	500	300	0	800
Zbigniew Baranowskij	400	1,000	0	1,400
Walter Petzold (1)	850	220	8	1,078
Walter Petzold (2)	850	200	0	1,050
"Charge No. 5"	600	200		800
Michał Kula (1)	60	260	0	320
Michał Kula (2)	?	200	0	200 + ?
Major Zamoyski	500	0	0	500
Jan Chlebowski (1)	? (soldiers)	0	200 Polish officers	?
Jan Chlebowski (2)	? (officers)	200 Polish inmates	0	?
Eugeniusz Motz	200	100-150	0	300-350
Emil de Martini	[700-800]	200-300	0	1000
Bartosz Oziemkowski	hundreds	200-300	0	?
Alexey Lebedev	600-700	?	0	?
Edward Pyś	hundreds	200	0	?
Franciszek Targosz	600	300	0	900
Wiesław Kielar	?	?	?	ca. 1,000

Finally, there is also disagreement among the witnesses with respect to the transportation of the alleged victims to Block 11. Wiesław Kielar declares that the sick were carried to Block 11 by the paramedics, but not into the

basement – that job was carried out by the detainees from the Penal Company. Konrad Szweda, on the other hand, affirms that the paramedics carried the sick right into the cells in the basement.

The henchman of the gassing was Palitzsch, if we believe Zbigniew Tryczyński, whereas for Michał Kula it was Palitzsch and "Tom Mix," or Palitzsch and "the strangler." For Walter Petzold and Eugeniusz Motz, however, it was Breitwieser.

5. The Removal of the Gassed

5.1. Persons Who Did the Work

Two categories of witnesses claim to have done this work, each one excluding the other: the paramedics and the members of the Penal Company. In fact, the removal of the gassed corpses was carried out:

– by Josef Vacek, paramedic, "together with 30 paramedics,"
– by Walter Petzold, paramedic, with a group of 30 paramedics,
– by Władysław Tondos, paramedic, with a group of 30 paramedics,
– by Bogdan Gliński, paramedic, with "more than 20" doctors and paramedics,
– by Kazimierz Hałgas, paramedic, with "at least 80" paramedics,
– by Ludwik Banach, detainee in the Penal Company, with "several tens of colleagues,"
– by Zenon Rozanski, also a detainee of the Penal Company, with a group of "20 men."

As far as the method of removal is concerned, the corpses were taken out one at a time by single detainees (Witness Kielar) and at the same time passed from hand to hand in a sort of human "chain" (Witness Rozanski).

5.2. Beginning of the Removal

The removal of the gassed corpses from the basement of Block 11 began

– on the same day for Jan Chlebowski,
– "next day" according to the article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* and for Emil de Martini,
– "the following night" for Josef Vacek,
– "one to two days later" for Eugeniusz Motz,
– two days later for Wiesław Kielar and Czesław Głowacki,

– "three days later" for Bogdan Gliński and for Czesław Rychlik ("after 3 days"),
– "three days later … in the middle of the night" for Wojciech Barcz,
– in the evening of the third day, after the evening roll call for Kazimierz Hałgas and Jan Wolny,
– "the fourth night" for Natalia Zarembina,
– "after 4 or 5 days" for Władysław Tondos,
– the sixth day for Walter Petzold,
– for Władysław Fejkiel, the gassing lasted "a few days," after which the Bunker was reopened.

5.3. Duration of the Removal

The removal of the gassed corpses took:

– "all day" for the article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review*,
– "one night" according to Feliks Myłyk,
– "all of the next night" for Zygmunt Smużewski,
– "until late into the night" according to Zenon Rozanski,
– "all night" for Tadeusz Kurant,
– "until 5 a.m. the next morning" Kazimierz Hałgas,
– "two nights" Władysław Tondos and Wiesław Kielar,
– "three nights through" for Josef Vacek,
– "several nights" for Natalia Zarembina,
– and Władysław Tondos declared: "Then we loaded the corpses onto the platform of a truck, more or less 70 of them, and at night, we took them silently through the camp, so that the camp would not know about it, to the crematorium." If this refers to a single night, then there would have been (880 ÷ 70 =) 12.5 loads on the "platform."

5.4. Disposition of the Bodies Removed

Some witnesses declare that the corpses of the victims were undressed before being taken away. This happened in the yard outside Block 11 according to Kazimierz Hałgas and Władysław Tondos; or inside Block 11 in the ground-floor hall for Wiesław Kielar. But for Walter Petzold, the bodies were not undressed at all ("But those clothes could not be removed from the corpses, because their flesh had become jelly-like and stuck to the clothing."), whereas for Kurt Leischow the Russian prisoners had been gassed naked.

As far as the disposition of the bodies is concerned, most of the witnesses maintain that they were taken to the crematorium and cremated (Josef Vacek, Feliks Myłyk, Zygmunt Smużewski, Ludwik Banach, Kazimierz Hałgas, Władysław Tondos, Wiesław Kielar, Walter Petzold). Others say they were interred at Birkenau: for Michał Kula, they "were […] taken away towards Brzezinka [Birkenau] where they were buried"; also for Wojciech Barcz "they were moved out of the camp," where they were buried in mass graves. Stanisław Głowa made a similar statement: the bodies were taken "to the graves that had already been dug in Birkenau." For Muhsfeldt, too, the bodies were buried "in a mass grave in Birkenau."

Finally, Jan Wolny combines both versions: some of the corpses were taken to the crematorium and cremated, and the remainder were buried in Birkenau in a mass grave.

6. The Gassing

6.1. Location of the Gassing

Even among the testimonies that place the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11, there is disagreement as to the rooms where the alleged crime was carried out. Witold Pilecki spoke of "a room in Block XI," Fejkiel of "a bunker cell" with a capacity of 40 people, into which 1,000 were crammed! Pery Broad and Hans Stark affirmed that the alleged gassing took place in a single cell, while Jan Krokowski recounted that this took place "in the Block-11 chamber." Josef Vacek, Michał Kula and Czesław Rychlik mentioned the "gas chamber" of Block 11, which never existed. Even more anachronistically, Major Zamoyski mentioned a "gas chamber" that was or looked like a "bath room." Czesław Głowacki stated that the victims were confined in "six bunkers," that is, in six cells. Friedrich Hirsch, on the other hand, said that the alleged crime was perpetrated in "a few holding cells in Bunker Block 11" or in a single cell, in which "20 to 30 inmates" were locked up.

Some witnesses found the corpses only in the cells (Bogdan Gliński, Wojciech Barcz, Wiesław Kielar), whereas Zenon Rozanski saw so many corpses crowded into the basement *corridor*(!) that they had no room to collapse and remained standing on their feet. Similar to this, Kazimierz Hałgas claimed to have seen both corpses and remnants of Zyklon B "in the corridors and the cellars." Major Zamoyski and Stanisław Głowa also claimed that the corpses had been "in a standing position" (Głowa: "The

corpses were not lying down, but they were all standing"), which is pure nonsense. Other invented characteristics of the corpses: they had gnawed-off fingers and ears (Czesław Rychlik); "inmates were found strangling each other to shorten their torments"! (Jan Krokowski).

Furthermore, the doors of the cells were locked and hermetically closed for the above witnesses and for Konrad Szweda, but according to Henry Storch the doors had been removed altogether.

6.2. Gassing Technique

Only three witnesses describe the technique used in the alleged gassing: Michał Kula, Wojciech Barcz, and Konrad Szweda. Before we look at these accounts, we must first stress some important points.

Witness Kula:

> *"Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the bunker of Block 11. The little windows of those bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man – a* Blockführer *– whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees, threw the gas into the bunkers through the door to the corridor. After the gas had been introduced, the door was closed."*

We will consider the rest of the account later.

Witness Barcz:

> *"The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us. I think that there were perhaps 60 corpses in one of those small cells, packed so tightly, that even when they were dead, they could not collapse. One could see that they had tried to get near the ventilation trap through which, by the way, the gas had been thrown in."*

Witness Szweda:

> *"After one o'clock at night, when the last cell had been closed, the gassing started. Several SS men, through small openings above the door* [*przez małe otworty nad drzwiami*] *dumped into each* [cell the contents of] *two cans which contained the gas in the form of small blue crystals. Then the openings were hermetically closed."*

Hence, Kula declared that the Zyklon B was thrown into the corridor of the basement from the entrance door (cf. Photos 9-11). That makes sense only if the victims were in the corridor, which is indirectly confirmed by the witness when he says that "Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door

of the bunkers[136] and discovered that the people inside were still alive." Actually, if the victims had been in the cells, Palitzsch would not have been able to find out anything by simply opening the door to the basement. We have already seen that this assertion is contradicted by witnesses Gliński, Barcz, Szweda, and Kielar, according to whom the victims were in the cells. Only Witness Rozanski maintains that they were in the central corridor, piled up directly behind the access door to the basement.

Jean-Claude Pressac has this to say about the gassing technique which requires the introduction of Zyklon B "through the opening of the door prior to closing it" (Pressac 1988, p. VIII):

> *"It is frankly unrealistic to imagine an SS man with a gas mask on his face and a can of Zyklon B in his hand launching the contents of the can into the space of some thirty centimeters* [one foot] *between the heads of the crowded prisoners and the ceiling (because the toxic granules may well fall outside the room) and then trying to close the door on them without having this operation degenerate into a desperate revolt of the victims."*

This argument, which Jean-Claude Pressac presents with respect to an alleged homicidal gas chamber at the Majdanek Camp, applies also to our case.[137] It is all the more-applicable to our case, since the alleged victims are said to have been to a large extent Russian prisoners of war, unsubdued men who would not have let themselves be gassed like guinea-pigs without putting up a violent fight – which no witness has ever mentioned.

Two witnesses declared that they saw the empty cans and inert residue of the Zyklon-B carrier on the floor of the basement corridor:

> *"On the floor there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets."* (Ludwik Banach)
>
> *"In the corridors and the cellars, in which the corpses were lying, one could see granules spread around."* (Kazimierz Hałgas)

This means that, if the victims had been packed the way the Witness Rozanski described, the gassing would actually have had to be done by launching the cans of Zyklon B over their heads. Jean-Claude Pressac is perfectly accurate when he calls such a gassing technique decidedly "unrealistic."

---

[136] The plural designates all the rooms in the basement together.

[137] The ceiling of the basement of Block 11 is 15 cm higher than that of the room mentioned by Pressac, but this detail is irrelevant.

The Witness Barcz asserts, on the other hand, that the victims were shut into the cells and the Zyklon B was thrown in through the "ventilation flap," which is no doubt the "air hole" of the "dark cells," such as the one in Cell 20, which appears on Drawing 4056 of 26 June 1944 (cf. Document 7): an opening 10 cm × 10 cm in the outside wall, protected on the outside by a perforated sheet-metal case bolted to a metal frame set in the wall, as shown in Photos 30f. in the Appendix.

Under those conditions, a homicidal gassing would be somewhat problematic, to say the least. Once the sheet-metal case had been dismantled, it would have been necessary to introduce the Zyklon B into a horizontal aperture having a square cross-section area of 10 cm × 10 cm (ca. 4" × 4") and a length of 65 centimeters (ca. 2 ft). Whichever way one looks at the implementation of this procedure, there is no way to keep the victims from plugging the small opening from the inside with pieces of clothing, thereby preventing the Zyklon B from reaching the cells. And besides, such a procedure for introducing the material would have been applicable, if at all, in only five cells – the dark cells – but not in the others. Then what technique might have been used for them?

Witness Petzold claims that the gassing was done by means of "specially placed window flaps" and says later that "the flaps … closed," but mentions also that two days before the gassing the windows of the basement had been closed hermetically by "placing shutters on all windows." It is clear that these non-existent "window flaps" are only a fabrication needed to render the description of the gassing more convincing.

All this does not even take into consideration that, according to other witnesses, the low-lying windows of the basement had previously been walled up or covered with earth or sand.

The witness Szweda asserted instead that the Zyklon B was fed into the cells through "small openings" or "little windows," which were allegedly located above the doors of each cell. However, as shown by Photos 19 and 20 in the Appendix, such windows did not exist. The cell doors had only a small inspection hole, some 5 cm (2") in diameter, in the doors themselves and not "above" them, and it would have been impossible to use this hole for a gassing, to say nothing of an introduction of cans of Zyklon B. Friedrich Hirsch stated that a single can of Zyklon B – it is not known how – was thrown into a cell into "the midst of the inmates" (20-30 people). Finally, the sentence of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial asserts that Zyklon B was introduced "through openings," without bothering to specify what they were and where they were.

6.3. Duration of the Victims' Agony

Witness Kula, after stating that the gas had been thrown into the basement of Block 11 during the evening of 14 August, goes on:

> *"On 15 August, at about 4 pm, Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*
>
> *Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called, and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The bunkers were reopened only in the evening of 16 August 1941. None of those who had entered were still alive."*

Hence, the victims were still alive at least 15 hours after the introduction of the Zyklon B.[138]

Krokowski resumed this narrative, but shortened the timeline dramatically:

> *"As the comrade nurses later told us, a small dose of gas was used. After two hours, when the doors of the block were opened, it appeared that many of the prisoners were half stunned but still alive. An* [additional] *dose of gas was added – naturally with a more-effective result."*

Let us note that Kula's version has received official consecration by having made its way – via Jan Sehn – into the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. It is, however, in blatant contradiction with Rudolf Höss's version, who stated that the Zyklon B "caused the immediate death" when his deputy Fritzsch implemented the first homicidal gassing. Aside from any other considerations, we must remember that Rudolf Höss, as opposed to Witness Kula, knew the toxicology of hydrogen cyanide.

Actually, assuming the reality of a homicidal gassing, even a single 1-kg can of Zyklon B (Breitwieser: "Zyklon B came in small 1-kg cans.") spread in the central and lateral corridors (a total of 341 m,^{3} from which we must deduct the volume occupied by the 850 victims, *i.e.*, some 64 m^3, hence a net volume of some 277 m^3 of air), would have released within an

[138] The Witness Szweda indicated that the gassing began at around 1 a.m.

hour or two a theoretical amount[139] of gas yielding a concentration of 3.6 g/m³ or 3.6 mg/liter. Such a concentration is considered to be immediately fatal, causing the victim's death within a few minutes. To evaluate the outcome of such a gassing, we can refer to the experimental data of the U.S. execution gas chambers, where the executees lived on average some nine minutes with a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 3,200 ppm, corresponding to 3.84 grams per cubic meter (Christianson, p. 216). Although the conditions of these two cases are very different, nobody would expect that the alleged victims in the bunker would have died within nine minutes, but certainly they would have all died within a few hours.

One could of course claim that the evaporation of the poison from the carrier material possibly took several hours because of the conditions prevailing in the basement, primarily the low temperature, and that on account of this delay the victims might have still been alive after some 15 hours, as Kula asserts. But such an assumption is groundless. First of all, two witnesses assert that in spite of a ventilation of over two days, "it was very hot" (Czesław Głowacki) and "down below the air was sticky and it was hot" (Wiesław Kielar).

Secondly, even if the temperature in the basement had been below zero centigrade (highly improbable, if not impossible, for Auschwitz in the middle of August or early September), this would not have adversely affected the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide. From tests carried out in 1940-1941 on the disinfestation of military barracks by means of Zyklon B – with temperatures between -4 and -8°C in the rooms to be disinfested – it was found that "in all cases, the essential part of the vaporization has taken place after one or two hours" (Peters/Rasch, p. 136).

Hence, even under the most adverse climatic conditions, the victims would inevitably have died within a few hours at the latest, and the first ones to die would have been the ones nearest the door to the basement (through which the Zyklon B is said to have been dumped), *i.e.*, the very people that Palitzsch is said to have found still alive after 15 hours of gassing.

The Witness Szweda asserts that two cans of Zyklon B were dumped into each cell. Assuming an average volume of some 18.5 m³ for the cells and an average of 40 victims in each cell (occupying some 3 m³ of space), in the remaining 15.5 m³ of space, two cans containing 1,000 grams each

[139] Depending on the ambient temperature. I am not taking into consideration the losses by adsorption on the walls, which in this case are of no importance.

would have yielded a final maximum concentration of 130 g/m³ or 130 mg/L of air after an hour or two, and the death of the victims would have occurred within several tens of minutes at the latest.

As far as the quantity of Zyklon B employed for the alleged homicidal gassing, it was three cans (=kg) according to the witness Kula (two in the first phase and one more in the second phase of the gassing), two cans (=kg) per cell (there were 28 cells in the basement) according to Szweda, or at least three to five cans according to Motz. Głowacki spoke of two cans in each of the "six bunkers."

6.4. Test for Residual Gases

The witness Storch claimed to have checked whether any gas was left in the basement of Block 11 after the homicidal gassing and the ventilation, having been ordered to do so by Dr. Popiersch. The test method described by him is somewhat suicidal, to say the least (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 12124, 12129):

> *"Dr. Popiersch said that it was a hydrogen-cyanide preparation smelling of bitter almonds. I went down into the basement.* […] *No smell was noticeable.*[140] *All windows had been opened. My task was fulfilled."*

The whole matter took "a quarter of an hour at the outside." Thus, the Auschwitz Camp's pharmacist, SS *Untersturmführer* Henry Storch, would have gone down into the basement of Block 11, obviously without a gas mask, in order to find out whether there was still a smell of bitter almonds!

As I have stressed in Chapter I, because of the extreme toxicity of the substance, the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation was regulated by appropriate mandatory procedures meant to eliminate the risk of an accidental poisoning. They were known and applied by all disinfectors, including those at Auschwitz. According to these dispositions, which I will quote below in detail, when a disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide had been carried out, it was necessary to ventilate the rooms for at least 20 hours, to take outside and beat all carpets, blankets, mattresses, etc., if living quarters had been treated, and finally, before the rooms could again be made accessible, to run a residual-gas test (*Gasrestprobe*). This test was carried out by means of a special apparatus called residual-gas detection equip-

---

[140] According to other witnesses, one could smell in the basement the stench of the decomposing bodies and the acrid odor of the chlorine spread on the floor (Kazimierz Hałgas; Jan Wolny; Wiesław Kielar). The Witness Gliński declared, moreover, that in the basement "there were still vapors of the gas."

ment (*Gasrestnachweisausrüstung*), contained in its integrated case, issued mandatorily to personnel authorized to carry out disinfestations by means of hydrogen cyanide. Hence it was also known to, available to, and used by the authorized disinfestation personnel at Auschwitz. The test included the use of a paper strip which was soaked with a chemical solution right before the test. This solution reacted with hydrogen cyanide and took on a more-or-less-intense blue color depending on the concentration of the toxic vapors in the air. This strip was then compared with a graded color scale of different shades of blue corresponding to the various concentrations and the various degrees of risk posed by the hydrogen-cyanide vapors. That was the normal chemical method used when testing for residual gas.

But 'going by the nose,' as Henry Storch claimed to have done, was not only pure and suicidal folly. This testimony is even outrageous, as the Witness Storch, in his capacity as the SS pharmacist responsible for the custody of Zyklon B in the hospital, could not possibly have been unaware of this fundamental safety procedure. Furthermore, if the gassing had been performed by the Disinfector Arthur Breitwieser, as claimed by a number of witnesses, the 'nose' method applied by Henry Storch would appear even more absurd.

No witness mentions the test for residual gas, which was, at the time, both necessary and customary. The witnesses Gliński and Kielar claim to have entered the basement of Block 11 without a gas mask, accompanied by SS personnel likewise unprotected by a mask.

Neither does any witness mention another normal and necessary operation: the removal of the spent gypsum carrier of the Zyklon B. The witnesses Banach and Hałgas declare, rather, that Zyklon-B residues and empty cans were still on the floor of the corridors after the ventilation of the basement.

Discourse on Henry Storch's "Nasal Test"

An online entry of the Swiss Institute for Veterinary Pharmacology and Toxicology, describes the human ability to smell hydrogen cyanide in this way:[141]

> *"The ability to perceive the odor of bitter almonds is genetically determined and is present in only about 50% of the population. The odor*

[141] Institut für Veterinärpharmakologie und -Toxikologie, Winterthurerstrasse 260, CH-8057 Zürich, Clinical Toxicology, entry "*Cyanverbindungen – Kleintier*"; https://www.vetpharm.uzh.ch/clinitox/toxdb/KLT_060.htm.

threshold is 0.2-5 ppm HCN. A further warning effect can be given by irritation in the throat area."

Therefore, if only 50% of all people have the ability to smell hydrogen-cyanide vapors in such a low range, the "nasal" method claimed by SS Pharmacist Storch is not mere suicidal folly, but an inappropriate method to ascertain whether there was any dangerous hydrogen-cyanide residue in the bunker. This reasoning presupposes:

1. that Storch belonged to that 50% of the population capable of smelling hydrogen cyanide, which is only a conjecture;
2. that in 1941 this fact was already known and could be effectively exploited;
3. that the SS, who did have a stock of Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes, did not have any residual-gas detection equipment for Zyklon, whose use was mandatory under law.

Regarding Point 2, the ability to perceive the odor of hydrogen cyanide and the range of perception are the result of subsequent research concerning mainly workplaces exposed to hydrogen-cyanide vapors. The information note cited above also states:[142]

"In breathing air, 200-300 ppm of hydrogen cyanide has a rapidly lethal effect, 100 ppm is life-threatening, 20-40 ppm is generally tolerated even with prolonged exposure. The TLV value is given as 4.7 ppm (5 mg/m³) to 10 ppm (11 mg/m³)."

The 1989 German toxicological leaflet "Hydrogen Cyanide" ("*Cyanwasserstoff*") explains under the headline "Perception" ("*Wahrnehmung*"):[143]

"Hydrogen cyanide has a characteristic odor, which, however, is not equally perceptible to everyone; data on the odor threshold range from 0.2 to 5.1 ml/m³."

However, in the 1930s and 1940s, the "nasal" perception of hydrogen cyanide was not given any prominence in the technical literature.

In 1934, Prof. Otto Lenz (chief medical officer) and Dr. Ludwig Gassner (of the Degesch Company) informed in a manual with questions and answers for pest controllers (Lenz/Gassner, p. 7):

"The gas is also colorless, and its faint odor is difficult to define. As a result, the perceptibility for this poison gas is quite different for differ-

---

[142] The threshold limit value (TLV) is believed to be a level to which a worker can be exposed per shift in the workshift without adverse effects.

[143] Berufsgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie, Merkblatt M 002 12/89, *Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide*, p. 5 (1989).

ent people. There are people who perceive hydrogen cyanide only when there is a scratching in the throat."

Later on, the two authors answer a number of questions related to this topic (*ibid.*, pp. 14f.):

"15 What is the purpose of the irritant?

It is to announce that hydrogen-cyanide gas is in a room, and to make it difficult to enter this room.

16. How is this done?

By irritation of the eyes and nose.

17. What is the nature of this irritation?

Pungent odor and triggering of lacrimation.

18. Can pure hydrogen cyanide be perceived by smell?

Not by all people. […]

25. How can the presence of hydrogen cyanide be detected properly?

By chemical methods."

Three German pest-control experts noted in 1943 (Puntigam *et al.*, p. 21):

"Hydrogen cyanide is not perceptible to everyone through the sense of smell. In common parlance, it is referred to as having an odor similar to bitter almond. However, in the case of disinfestations, this perception cannot be relied upon, and a chemical sample must be used to determine whether hydrogen cyanide is present."

The most-important German legal provisions in force during World War Two on the use of hydrogen cyanide were as follows:

– "Decree on the implementation of the decree on pest control with highly toxic substances" of 22 August 1927;[144]
– "Decree on pest control with highly toxic substances" of 25 March 1931;[145]
– "Circular of the Minister of Public Welfare" of 8 August 1931 on pest control with highly toxic substances;[146]
– "Decree on the implementation of the decree on pest control with highly toxic substances" of 29 November 1932;[147]

---

[144] "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.

[145] "*Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *ibid.*, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.

[146] "*Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt*," *Amtsblatt des Preußischen Ministeriums für Volkswohlfahrt*, 1931, Columns 792-796.

– "Circular of the Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture and the Reich Minister of the Interior" of 4 November 1941.[148]

The "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)" published by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague in the early 1940s, which are based on the above-cited decrees and circulars, prescribe the following:[149]

> *"XI. Aeration:*
>
> *Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn. Aeration should be done in such a way that gas-free air can be reached in the shortest possible time, that gas flows out on a side where there is no danger to non-participants. When the aeration is difficult, one man with special training should remain with the building to monitor the outflow of gas.*
>
> *1. Make sure that no persons not involved with the gassing remain in the vicinity of the building.*
>
> *2. Post the guards such that they can observe the entrances to the building without exposure to the outflow of gas.*
>
> *3. Put on gas masks.*
>
> *4. Enter the building, shut the doors, but don't lock them.*
>
> *5. First open the windows on the side of the building away from the wind. Aerate one floor at a time. Begin with the first floor and pause at least 10 minutes after each floor.*
>
> *6. In each room of the building the hallway doors, connecting doors and windows should be opened. If any windows are difficult to open, wait to open them until after most of the gas has blown away.*
>
> *7. Planking and other seals that cannot be easily handled should only be removed after most of the gas has dissipated.*
>
> *8. When there is freezing or danger of freezing, ensure that heating systems and water lines do not freeze.*

---

[147] "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539f.

[148] "*Runderlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft und des Reichsministers des Innern,*" in: Puntigam *et al*., p. 108.

[149] "*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*." NI-9912; reproduced in Mattogno 2021, Doc. 23, pp. 166-169.

9. Rooms with valuable contents such as clothes storage may be closed as soon as the windows are opened.

10. Make sure that open doors and windows do not close on their own.

11. Seals on chimneys should be removed after the provisional all-clear.

12. Aeration should last at least 20 hours.

13. The guard should remain near the building throughout the aeration.

XII. Provisional All-Clear:

*A gassed room can be provisionally opened to access as soon as the paper strips used as trace gas detectors (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*) show a lighter blue than the middle of the reference color scale – windows and doors being kept open. Only aeration and clean-up work can be carried on in provisionally opened rooms. Under no circumstances should anyone rest or sleep in a provisionally opened room. The windows and doors of such rooms should be kept open.*

XIII. Clean-up after the Provisional All-Clear:

1. Removal of spent pellets of Zyklon from the gassed rooms. Usually they should be sent back to the manufacturer along with cans and cases."

These regulations also applied to the concentration camps, as shown in the "Service Instructions for the Hydrogen-Cyanide Disinfestation Chamber in the CC.M. accommodation Gusen" drafted on 25 February 1942 by the SS Garrison Physician of Mauthausen Concentration Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Krebsbach, who was transferred to Auschwitz in August 1942:[150]

"1. Work with and in the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber is extremely dangerous if the following operational instructions are not precisely followed.

2. During work inside the hydrogen-cyanide chamber, the supervising and working personnel must wear special work clothes, which are tied closed at the hands and feet. After completion of work the work clothes must be immediately taken off and kept in the foyer. It is strictly forbidden to take work clothing into living spaces.

---

[150] "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, M 9a/1; reproduced in Mattogno 2021, Doc. 24, pp. 170-172.

3. Before entering the hydrogen-cyanide chamber in order to load it, it is absolutely necessary to test for gas residues.

4. Loading moist articles into the gas chamber is not allowed.

5. The gas-residue test equipment has to be checked weekly by the pharmacist of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp for its useability.

[…]

13. After 1 hour at the earliest, gas residue is to be tested for at one of the windows. Should this test prove positive, the exhaust time has to be extended. The execution of the gas-residue test can only be done with the gas mask on.

14. After 2 hours at the earliest, depending on the results of the gas-residue tests, the articles shall be removed from the chamber. The unloading of the chamber can only be done with gas masks on, even if the gas-residue test was negative. […]

16. It is strictly forbidden to enter gas chambers alone. Everyone who enters a gas chamber has to be observed by at least one other man, so that he can assist in case of an accident. The second, of course, also has to wear a gas mask.

17. A first-aid kit must always be available and ready to be used. This kit is specifically for first-aid in case of accidents in the hydrogen-cyanide chamber. It contains, besides the necessary medications, accurate instructions for their use. Everyone who is working with the hydrogen-cyanide chamber has to be thoroughly familiar with these instructions."

Considering that the case under discussion is said to have been the first (alleged) homicidal gassing in a basement (the bunker) of a masonry building at the Auschwitz Main Camp (Block 11), for which neither the lethal dose of Zyklon B nor the duration of the ventilation was known, these directives must have been all-the-more-valid. Precisely for this reason, the "nasal" test by Pharmacist Storch would have been pure suicidal madness, because there could still have been a lethal concentration of hydrogen cyanide present in the bunker; no one could be certain of the contrary. In fact, from an orthodox Holocaust perspective, the SS would have forced the inmates of the corpse-carrying squad to perform such a "test" – without risking their own lives.

6.5. Have the Witnesses Ever Seen HCN Victims?

The witnesses who described the aspect of the corpses of the alleged gassing victims quite uniformly agreed on the fact that the bodies were "greenish" (Kula), "blue-green" (Fejkiel), "green" (Hałgas), "blue" (Wolny), "bluish" (Banach, Kurant, Weber, Germański, Broad), "blue, almost purple-black" (Kielar), "blue-black" (Petzold), whereas Natalia Zarembina spoke of a "greenish tinge."

In the book by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik mentioned in Chapter I, one can read this (Flury/Zernik, p. 401):

> *"In the case of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, the venous blood takes on a bright-red color; this is due to the fact that the oxygen transported by the arterial blood is no longer absorbed by the tissue, causing the blood to be returned into the veins in its arterial state.*
>
> *The light-red color of the death spots, which is frequently observed after a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, is reported to be explainable as a post-mortal oxidation of the blood caused by a diffusion of oxygen."*

The consequence of a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning is thus "a reddening of the skin" (Forth *et al.*, p. 751).

The answer to the question raised above is therefore categorical: the witnesses mentioned never did see corpses of people who had died from hydrogen-cyanide poisoning. Their description is obviously derived from an elementary reasoning based on the German term *Blausäure* (blue acid), the German term for hydrogen cyanide: if the acid is "blue" (which it isn't), then the corpses of any persons gassed must be "blue" as well.

Similarly, hydrogen cyanide cannot cause the skin of the victims to peel (Michał Kula), shreds of the corpses to stick to one's hands (Czesław Głowacki), the lungs of the victims to burst, nor their flesh to turn into jelly (Walter Petzold).

7. Conclusion: Critical Assessment of the Testimonies

The testimonies of the former detainees and SS personnel examined in this chapter are in total, mutual contradiction on all essential points, *i.e.*:

– on the location of the first gassing,
– on the duration of the first gassing,
– on the date of the first gassing,
– on the hour of the first gassing,
– on the preparations for the first gassing,

– on the physician present at the first gassing,
– on the perpetrator of the first gassing,
– on the nature of the victims of the first gassing,
– on the number of the victims of the first gassing,
– on the persons who removed the corpses,
– on the beginning of the removal of the corpses,
– on the duration of the removal of the corpses,
– on the disposition of the corpses removed,
– on the technique of the gassing,
– on the duration of the agony of the victims,
– on the number of Zyklon-B cans used for the gassing.

Regarding the only point on which they universally agree, the skin color of those allegedly gassed, they are demonstrably wrong, thus proving that the witnesses never saw the body of a person who died from hydrogen-cyanide poisoning.

The technique of the gassing as described by the witnesses is moreover practically impossible to implement, and the result of such a gassing (the victims survived for 15 hours) is physiologically impossible.

8. The Value of the Testimonies

In the field of historiographic method, it is generally recognized that a direct testimony may be in error and may contain deviations from the truth. As we can read in a manual on historiographic method (Fasoli/Prodi, pp. 120f.), leaving aside intentional lies,

> *"we must take into account unintended changes, real and true 'errors' on the part of the person speaking due to insufficient preparation, deficient information, a weakening of the memory, an interpretation of the events in the light of later events, the interpretation of the present in the light of a future hoped for but which was not to be, etc."*
>
> "[Furthermore] *there are also cases in which he who hears or sees may misinterpret that which he hears or sees, because he does not know the exact terms of the question that is being discussed, because he is prejudiced, or has preconceived ideas etc. He who sees may not remember correctly what he saw; he may have reconstructed the series of events in the particular perspective in which he was able to view them, drawing partly from his own direct experience and partly from what was related to him by others."*

Finally, we need to consider

> *"the involuntary errors made by the observer: errors due to a slackening of attention or inattention, to his being disturbed or excited, to the ingenuity of someone trying to piece together a coherent and logical account from a 'mosaic' of contrasting testimonies."*

All this is perfectly understandable, even natural, in a way. One can also accept that direct testimonies may contain *some* contradictions on *some* point or points. But when we are facing contradictions on all essential points of the testimonies and descriptions of events that are manifestly impossible, as is the case here, may we really believe that the witnesses are acting in good faith?

What honest judge – to invoke a legal comparison – would dare condemn a defendant on the basis of testimony of this kind?

As far as the testimonies of the SS personnel are concerned, we have already seen that those of Höss and Storch are decidedly unreliable. The other witnesses cited are particularly important, because they served in the political department of Auschwitz, which was, no doubt, best informed about the events in the camp, not to mention Maximilian Grabner and Hans Stark, who are said to have participated personally in the first homicidal gassing (Zenon Rozanski and Erwin Bartel). These witnesses should have had a precise and detailed knowledge of the alleged event. However, their accounts are unbelievably terse and superficial, besides being in contradiction with each other and with the accounts of the former detainees. Nor may we assume they were reluctant or hostile witnesses, because their depositions, on the contrary, show an all-too-visible eagerness to mollify the interrogators by embracing their charges, even if this meant confirming their own guilt.

As head of the Political Department at Auschwitz at the time of the alleged gassing (in which he is claimed to have personally participated), Maximilian Grabner is the witness who ought to be best-informed on the alleged event – much better informed than the former detainees. But his multiple statements are riddled with nonsense and contradictions, and his convoluted testimony about the "first gassing" was clearly based on mere rumors. He had no direct knowledge of the alleged event.

This is all-the-more-true for Pery Broad, who arrived at Auschwitz in April of 1942. For that reason alone his testimony is based on hearsay.

Like Grabner, the witness Hans Stark, moved by the same desire to appease and cooperate with his interrogators and by his acceptance of the general thesis of homicidal gassings, had no direct knowledge and relied

on rumors that allegedly made the rounds among the SS personnel ("SS people in the camp *related*, however…" or "*it was said*…"), whereas, on account of his position in the Political Department of the camp and his alleged participation in the claimed gassing, he should have been the principal source of information for the other SS men in the camp. Instead, he knew so little about the alleged event that he, in fact, did not even mention it at the Auschwitz Trial.

The testimony of Karl Kahr is hearsay, and there is no confirmation that his source, Alfred Kurske, did in fact receive information from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch. This in itself is reason to doubt his claims, which merely reflect the political climate of the time: Karl Kahr exhibits the same zeal for appeasing his captors that we have noticed in the case of other SS witnesses and defendants. A particularly absurd statement of the testimony is his claim that Fritzsch was not only the "inventor" of the homicidal gas chambers – a claim which is at least somewhat sustainable based on the claim that Fritzsch performed the first gassing – but that he actually had built the gas chambers himself.

Martin Broszat points out that Rudolf Höss had *Schutzhaftlagerführer* Fritzsch transferred "for incompetence" (Broszat, p. 93, note 1) – a strange way of thanking the "inventor of the gas chamber." Fritzsch was sent to the Flossenbürg Camp in February of 1942. Rudolf Höss described him as being incapable of discipline and too fond of personal initiatives. The camp commandant alerted the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps to the behavior of his subordinate several times until Glücks finally decided to transfer Fritzsch.[151]

9. Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method

As opposed to the first German edition of the *"Kalendarium*," the second German edition and its 1990 English translation, the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, have their source information printed in the margins. As far as the first homicidal gassing is concerned, the sources are as follows:

<u>For 3 September 1941</u>
Höss Trial: Vol. 2, p. 97 (witness Kula); Vol. 4, p. 21 (witness Krokowski); Vol. 4, p. 34 (witness Koczorowski); Vol. 4, p. 99 (witness Taul); Vol. 4,

[151] AGK, NTN, 103, Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 256-259.

p. 128 (witness Myłyk); Vol. 54, p. 207 (witness Gliński); Vol. 78, p. 1 (witness Smużewski).

These sources are generally identified as "Statements by former detainees." The names are not given, but the references mentioned concern the witnesses whose names I have placed in parentheses. In Danuta Czech's listing there is some imprecision due, no doubt, to mere oversight. The last two references certainly concern the witnesses Gliński and Smużewski who, however, testified at the trial of the camp garrison and not at the Höss Trial; also, Smużewski's testimony is on pp. 12f., not on p. 1.

For 4 September (morning)
Höss Trial; Vol. 2, p. 21, declaration of Jan Krokowski; Vol. 2, p. 97, declaration of Michał Kula.

The names are indicated by Danuta Czech. Jan Krokowski's deposition is, however, in Vol. 4.

For 4 September (afternoon)
Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 97: declaration of Michał Kula; Wiesław Kielar, (1979, p. 92).

For 4 September (night)
Höss Trial; Vol. 4, p. 21 (witness Krokowski); Vol. 54, p. 208 (witness Gliński); Vol. 55, p. 101 (witness Banach).

The names have not been indicated by Danuta Czech. Aside from the Witness Gliński, Witness Banach also testified at the trial of the camp garrison; the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions instead the Witness Kielar (Kielar, pp. 92-94).

For 5 September
Wiesław Kielar (Kielar, pp. 95-98).

Summarizing, we can say that Danuta Czech's account is based on the following witnesses: Kula, Krokowski, Koczorowski, Taul, Myłyk, Gliński, Smużewski, Banach and Kielar.

In the book on historiographic method cited above, among the "unintended changes" of the truth we have "the ingenuity of someone trying to piece together a coherent and logical account from a 'mosaic' of contrasting testimonies," but there are also voluntary and intentional "changes" of the truth, which consist in the compilation of a coherent and logical account starting from a 'mosaic' of conflicting testimonies. Danuta

Czech's account is a prime example of this kind of technique, as emerges from the following analysis of her slapdash employment of the sources:

– The date of the beginning of the first homicidal gassing (3 September 1941) is derived by Danuta Czech from Banach's testimony, according to which the removal of the corpses was done on 5 September 1941. But the Witness Kula, who is Danuta Czech's main source, says explicitly and with certainty that the date was 14 August 1941.
– The name of the SS surgeon who did the selection of patients was taken by Danuta Czech from Taul's testimony, but the witness Kielar asserts that this physician was Dr. Entress who, in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, is listed as being one of the participants in the first homicidal gassing. In the meantime, Danuta Czech had learned that Dr. Entress had not yet arrived at Auschwitz by September of 1941, hence, under the date of 11 December 1941, we can read in the second edition of her work (Czech 1990, p. 115):

  "Camp Doctor SS Second Lieutenant Friedrich Entress comes from Gross-Rosen C. C. and assumes the same position in Auschwitz."

  The choice of Dr. Schwela in the second German (and first English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was thus unavoidable.
– Danuta Czech takes the number of sick detainees selected (250) from Kula's testimony, that of the Russian POWs (600) from the testimonies of Krokowski, Koczorowski, Myłyk, and Gliński. However, the Witness Krokowski claimed that 400 sick detainees had been selected, the witness Smużewski provides a total of 980 victims, and the Witness Banach speaks of 800 Russians, including 120 political detainees.
– Danuta Czech writes that in the morning after the day of the gassing (4 September), Palitzsch opened the doors "of the cells" and noted that "some" of the Russian prisoners of war were still alive. The source is the account given by Kula, who affirms, however, that this happened in the afternoon of the following day ("on 15 August, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch, with a gas mask…"). He also stated that Palitzsch opened the door of the bunker, *i.e.* the door of the basement and not of the cells, and noted that "the people" inside – all of them, obviously, not just some – were still alive.
– Danuta Czech asserts, moreover, that during the night of 4 September, *i.e.* again the day following the gassing, Palitzsch assembled "20 detainees from the Penal Company of Block 5a, as well as all paramedics from the [inmate] sickbay" and two other detainees who started straight away to remove the corpses. But according to Kula, the basement of

Block 11 was reopened in the evening of 16 August, *i.e.* two days after the day of the gassing. Witness Kielar asserts as well that the removal of the corpses began after two days, in the evening of the second day, to be exact, whereas the Witness Gliński stated that it began after three days. This same witness asserts moreover that this operation was carried out by 20 physicians and paramedics whom Danuta Czech transforms into "20 detainees from the Penal Company of Block 5a," whereas Witness Banach declared that it was performed by "several tens" of detainees from the Penal Company. Witness Gliński, who was a paramedic, asserts that the operation was accomplished only by physicians and paramedics, whereas the Witness Banach, who was part of the Penal Company, declared that only detainees from the Penal Company took part in it. Hence: paramedics *or* detainees from the Penal Company. Danuta Czech resolves this elegantly by speaking of paramedics *and* detainees from the Penal Company.

– Danuta Czech writes that the corpses of the gassed were taken to the crematorium and cremated, but Witness Kula affirms that they were "not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka [Birkenau] where they were buried."
– Danuta Czech asserts finally that the removal of the corpses to the crematorium took two nights and ended during the night of 5 September. But the witnesses Myłyk and Smużewski assert that this job was done in one night.

Note that Rudolf Höss is not one of the witnesses cited by Danuta Czech. The reason is simple: his testimony, easily available to – and verifiable by – pretty much everyone, is too much in disagreement with Danuta Czech's account, because he stated that Zyklon B provoked "the immediate death" of the victims.

10. Historical Reconstruction of the First Gassing

The brazen manipulations to which Danuta Czech takes refuge are only one example of a method that Robert Jan van Pelt has called "convergence of proof." Concerning the first homicidal gassing, he himself has furnished a sample of this – albeit on a much-more-modest scale. After having cited the article of the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of 1 July 1942, van Pelt comments (van Pelt, p. 144):

> *"It is important to note that after the war various witnesses confirmed that in early September the Germans had used Block 11 in Auschwitz as an experimental gas chamber."*

But of those "various witnesses," he names only one, Wojciech Barcz (*ibid.*, Note 25, p. 144; cf. p. 519). Two pages further on, he refers to the little book by Natalia Zarembina and concludes (*ibid.*, p. 146):

> *"As we know today, the account was correct: both Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss would later corroborate it."*

Let us note, first of all, that neither of the two sources confirms the dating asserted by van Pelt ("in early September"). Barcz mentions autumn of 1941 in a general way and Zarembina gives no date at all. The article mentioned speaks of 1,000 victims: 700 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles. Zarembina has 800 victims: 500 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles, whereas Barcz has no figures. The removal of the bodies, for the article mentioned, takes place the day after the gassing; for Barcz it is three days later, for Zarembina only during the fourth day. Barcz has the corpses buried in mass graves, Zarembina has them burned in the crematorium. According to Höss, the gassing cannot have taken place before November of 1941 and concerned only Soviet prisoners of war, whereas Broad tells of the gassing of Russian POWs in a single cell.

So much about van Pelt's "convergence of proof"!

He later returned to this topic at the 2008 historical conference in Oranienburg, Germany, where he presented a paper titled "Auschwitz" (van Pelt 2011). Regarding the chronology of the alleged event, he admitted that the "exact date of the experiment conducted by Fritsch [sic] is unknown." The possible dates, he claimed, runs from 15 August 1941 to "early December 1941" (*ibid.*, Notes 14, p. 201), and this uncertainty certainly does not argue in favor of the historicity of the alleged gassing.

The general context of this gassing as proposed by van Pelt is as original as it is insulting (*ibid.*, pp. 200f.):

> *"It is very likely that this first use of poison gas was also connected with the IKL's*[152] *search, in the summer of 1941, for a suitable mass-murder method to kill the so-called Soviet 'political commissars'. At a meeting in Oranienburg*[153] *at the end of August 1941, which was at-*

---

[152] *Inspektion der Konzentrationslager* (IKL) was Office Group D of the SS WVHA in charge or supervising the concentration camps.

[153] A northern suburb of Berlin where the WVHA's main offices were located. The Sachsenhausen District of that town also had a concentration camp of the same name.

tended by the commander of the SS Death-Head Division, SS Obergruppenführer *Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS* Gruppenführer *Richard Glücks, and other senior SS officers, Eicke informed them about Hitler's order to liquidate the 'commissars.' Afterwards, those present discussed ways to carry out these massacres effectively and as unburdensome as possible for the SS executioners.* […]

It is not clear whether it was Höss himself or one of his deputies who participated in the Sachsenhausen [Oranienburg] *meeting. It is, however, a fact that the Auschwitz Camp Commander Karl Frit*[z]*sch started his own killing tests a few weeks after said meeting."*

Van Pelt then correctly describes the procedure of disinfestation with Zyklon B, but for its alleged use for homicidal purposes, he invents his own system (*ibid*., p. 203):

"However, for a killing device in which the cubes of calcium sulfate soaked with cyanide were to be vaporized in one room, and the gas then piped through a hose into another separate room acting as a gas chamber, a pump was needed to move the cyanide quickly from the area where the vaporization took place to the gas chamber.

When Fritsch decided to experiment with Zyklon B as a killing agent for humans, such pumps were not available. Therefore, he planned to proceed as during ordinary delousing practice, namely, to empty the Zyklon B containers inside the gas chambers. But while with lice, of course, no resistance was to be expected when the duty officer in charge of the gas chamber entered and opened the poison container, this situation proved to be quite difficult with the planned killing of humans. The special layout of the basement in the camp's prison in Block 11 offered a way out. The main entrance led through a door into a long corridor divided into three parts by barred gates. After rounding up the victims behind the bars of the first and third corridor sections, an SS man wearing a gas mask could, without any difficulty, throw the cyanide-containing calcium sulfate cubes into the second, central section, then exit the room and close and seal the door to the basement. The gate bars posed no obstacle to the vaporizing cyanide.

All the victims of the first gassing were Soviet prisoners of war. After Höss returned to Auschwitz, Frit[z]*sch carried out a second experimental gassing in the basement of Block 11. This time, there were 600 Soviet prisoners of war and 250 sick inmates from the camp's infirmary, selected by Dr. Siegfried Schwela. Höss was present during the gassings and, protected by a gas mask, watched from the central corridor*

> *section the inmates dying behind the bars. According to his testimony after the war, death came quickly. 'Just a short, almost suffocated scream, and it was over.'"*

The context of the alleged gassing here is the fictitious meeting that allegedly took place at Sachsenhausen in August 1941, for which not the slightest documentary trace exists (see in detail Mattogno 2016f, pp. 132-136). This meeting presumably concerned only the fate of Soviet prisoners of war, more precisely of Soviet political commissars. From this perspective, the "first gassing" should have involved only Soviet POWs. But if that is so, why were sick camp patients also gassed? Van Pelt's conjecture cannot explain this (alleged) fact.

To go into detail, van Pelt doubles the alleged "first gassing" on the basis of the contradiction in Höss's related statements that I emphasized earlier. He thus obtains two gassings, both occurring in Block 11, one of 900 Soviet POWs, and the other of 600 POWs and 250 sick inmates.

Imaginarily putting himself into Fritzsch's position, van Pelt then plans his own imaginary gassing. The ideal scenario, according to van Pelt, would have been to evaporate the hydrogen cyanide contained in Zyklon B in a separate room, then duct the vapors into the actual "gas chamber" "through a hose" by means of "a pump" (meaning that the vapors would have been blown through a pipe by a fan), a system that is nowhere else to be found in the entire body of Holocaust literature. Unfortunately, so van Pelt continues, such pumps did not exist at Auschwitz at the time – but how could van Pelt have known this? – so Fritzsch had to resort to the technique used during normal disinfestations. Here, van Pelt moreover makes an architectural speculation, because he bases his conjectures on the *current* situation of the basement of Block 11 (see Photos 5 through 18 in the Appendix). It is known that the two barred gates are depicted in a plan of the basement of Block 11 dated 26 June 1944, but there is no certainty that they already existed in 1941. Moreover, as is evident from the data I presented in Subsection IV.6.1 on the claimed location of the first gassing, none of the witnesses who claimed to have participated in the evacuation of the corpses from the bunker confirms the scenario invented by van Pelt. Furthermore, van Pelt contradicts himself, because on the one hand he states that the first gassing was carried out by Fritzsch in the absence of Höss, but then he says that "Höss was present during the <u>gassings</u>," hence plural, meaning during both gassings. He draws the number of 900 victims of the first gassing from a gassing that, according to Höss, happened later and took place in the "mortuary of the crematorium" (Hoess, p. 208). Fi-

nally, van Pelt overlooks that the sentence he quotes from Höss's memoirs contradicts his conjectures on the gassing technique (Hoess, p. 162):

> *"In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over."*

Therefore, Höss insisted that the inmates were locked up in cells whose doors would have been a serious obstacle to the penetration of hydrogen-cyanide vapors from the central corridor between the two barred gates. Höss could only have witnessed the killing by looking through the inspection hole in the cell door (see Photo 20), but this further contradicts van Pelt's story of the tripartition of the corridor. His narrative is therefore completely fabricated and devoid of any historiographical value.

The sources available allow us to recreate a scene that is different than the fantastic tableau painted by Danuta Czech and Robert Jan van Pelt. It is a scene that shows us clearly what that "convergence of proof" really is: a crude deception which consists of creating a coherent and logical account on the basis of a "mosaic" of wildly contradictory and contrasting testimonies. If we abstain from any manipulation of the sources, the "reconstruction" that can be made on the basis of the testimonies looks in fact like this:

One day, at some point between the spring of 1941 and November/December of 1942, at Auschwitz, in the old crematorium or in the basement of Block 11, or else at Birkenau, the first gassing of human beings was carried out. Some witnesses speak of exact dates: it was either 14 or 15 August, 3-5 September, or 5-6 September, or 5-8 September, or 9 October, or 5-6 November 1941. The gassing was done after the evening roll call, during curfew, so that no one could see what was happening, or else in broad daylight before the eyes of the detainees who were enjoying a day off in the sun. The windows of the basement had been walled up or covered with earth or filled with sand or closed by wooden boards ahead of time.

In the half-underground basement of Block 11 either only Russian prisoners of war were locked in, who were only officers, or officers and noncoms, or simple soldiers, or partisans, or political commissars, or perhaps they were, in fact, not Russians but Poles, or they were Russian POWs and Polish detainees, or Russian prisoners and Polish officers. The victims of the gassing numbered either 60, or 100, or 200, or 400, or 500, or 600, or 680, or 700, or 600-700, or 700-800, or 850, or 1,473 Russian POWs, plus 100-150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 280 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish detainees. What is certain, in any case, is that their total number was either 100, or 200, or 300, or 320, or 350, or

500, or 696, or 700, or 800, or 850, or 857, or 880, or 900, or 980, or 1,000, or 1,078, or 1,400, or 1,663.

The sick inmates had been selected in the hospital blocks either by Dr. Schwela, or Dr. Jungen, or possibly Dr. Entress. These sick patients were carried into the cells of Block 11 by paramedics or perhaps by members of the Penal Company.

Palitzsch all by himself or together with "Tom Mix," or with "the strangler," or maybe Breitwieser by himself threw into the corridor or into the cells a total of three cans or perhaps two cans into each cell. The Zyklon B was introduced through the door or through the ventilation flap or through openings above the doors to the cells. Gassing was done either in the cells, or in a single cell, or in the corridor, or in the "gas chamber," and the doors of the cells were either hermetically closed or had been removed.

The victims either died immediately or were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were removed either the following day, or the following night, or 1 to 2 days later, or 3 days later, or on the 4th day, or the 6th day, either only by paramedics, 20 or 30 or 80 of them, to be exact, or perhaps only by 20 detainees from the Penal Company. The work took either a whole day, or a whole night, or 2 nights, or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed either in the corridor of Block 11, or in the yard outside, or not at all, or they were already naked.

The bodies of the victims were either taken to the crematorium and cremated, or perhaps taken to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or perhaps some cremated and the others buried.

Any "historical reconstruction" different from this can only be the result of a preparatory, completely arbitrary screening of the testimonies and of the statements by individual witnesses, hence a manipulation and deception.

The only reasonable conclusion one can draw from this irresolvable mess of contradictions is the total historical and technical unreliability of the testimonies with respect to the alleged first homicidal gassing.

If there ever was one.

Chapter V: Sources Not Speaking of the First Gassing

1. Testimonies

The technical and historical unreliability of the sources concerning the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which we have examined in the preceding chapters, has later been confirmed by other authoritative sources which entirely fail to mention any such an event. Some of these sources are of fundamental importance. This would be inexplicable if it were true, as Jerzy Brandhuber asserts, that

> *"the fact and the circumstances of the first test killings of human beings by means of gas were generally known among the detainees of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."* (Brandhuber 1961, p. 17)

One of the first somewhat-detailed reports about Auschwitz is an article published on 14 March 1942 by the German-language New York newspaper *Neue Volkszeitung*, drawn up on the basis of the testimony given by a detainee released from Auschwitz in November of 1941. This report speaks of the brutality with which the SS treated the detainees and describes the extremely harsh conditions in the camp. But there is no mention of the first gassing in it.[154]

The first detailed description of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is contained in reports from five detainees who escaped from the camp. These were published anonymously by the "War Refugee Board" in November of 1944.[155] The detainees in question were:

---

[154] "Eine Stätte des Grauens. Bericht aus dem Konzentrationslager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," from *Neue Volkszeitung*, New York, No. 11 of 14 March 1942, in: Adler *et al*., pp. 191-193.

[155] Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D. C., November 1944: see also Aynat 1990.

– Alfred Wetzler (registered on 13 April 1942, ID 29162) and Rudolf Vrba (registered under the name of Walter Rosenberg on 29 June 1942, ID 44070) – both escaped from Auschwitz on 7 April 1944;
– Czesław Mordowicz (registered on 17 December 1942, ID 84216) and Arnošt Rosin (registered on 17 April 1942. ID 29858) – both escaped on 27 May 1944;
– and Jerzy Tabeau, writing as an unnamed "Polish major" (registered on 26 March 1942, under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski, ID 27273).

Though they are full of details regarding the most-important events in the camp, none of these reports mentions the first gassing in Block 11. To be exact, they mention no gassings in the bunker of Block 11, nor any in the old crematorium.

Of great significance in this respect is the testimony of the "Polish major," whose identity was only revealed many years later. It narrates the story of Auschwitz from the very-early days and describes in particular the events connected with Bunker 11. The text, with its subheadlines, is as follows (Silberschein, pp. 70-76):

"IV. Executions

From its beginnings until the summer of 1941, the Auschwitz camp was exclusively a concentration camp, never a place for executions. The first execution took place in the summer of 1941, quite unexpectedly. After the evening roll call, as far as I remember, 18 names were read out, all of them people from Krakow. These persons were led to the clothing depot, were given some old rags to wear (only shirts and trousers), taken to the gravel pit, and shot. Anyone still alive was finished off with a revolver. The other detainees had been prohibited from watching this execution. But it was handled in such a way and at such a location that, in fact, it could be seen from anywhere in the camp. After the execution, a detail of inmates were sent to bury the dead. This incident caused great desperation among all detainees, who were now convinced that being sent to the camp was equivalent to being condemned to death for crimes against the Reich.

Ever since then executions took place at shorter or longer intervals; usually Tuesday and Friday were set aside as execution days. In time, a special place was set up for the executions. It was on the grounds of the same camp. The location for this was between Blocks 10 and 11.

The Preparations.

The executions now take place always in the morning and in the following way: immediately after the morning roll call, the block secretary reads out the numbers for the individual blocks from cards that he has received from the general administration. When the cards said: 'Straight away after the morning roll call to the section leader,' it was clear that those numbers would be shot. The block secretary, after reading out the numbers, collected the persons concerned and took them to the camp secretariat, where those from the other blocks arrived as well. They checked once again the numbers, the names, the dates of birth against the general list. Then those people were put together in groups of five by the camp elder and the block men (all of them detainees) and taken to the execution site at Block 11.

If the execution was to take place a few hours later, they would be locked in the bunker there. If it was to be right away, they would be taken to the washroom. Here, they had to undress, their numbers were marked on their calves with a copying-pencil. After these preparations they were taken in groups of two to the black wall, where the execution was done. This walk was handled by the block man of Block 11 or by the bunker capo (a Jew).

The End.

The execution was done in the following way: the two condemned men were taken by their hands, led out from the block, and placed at either end of the wall. Initially, they had to kneel on one knee and lower their heads a little; later the execution was done with them standing. The henchman approached these people, put his revolver to their head at the place where the backbone meets the skull, and released the shot. The weapon used was an air rifle. After the shot, there was almost no sound. If death was not immediate, there was another shot when the man was lying on the ground. At these executions there were always some detainees present, from the 'corpse-carrier' detail. After each of these double executions, they placed the bodies into a large box, which they piled up near the wall. The blood on the ground was covered with sand. After that had been done, the area was free to receive the next two. When the executions were over, the remains were transferred to the mortuary at Block 28 to stay there for the rest of the day. In the evening, the corpses were loaded onto a large cart, together with other corpses of those who had died or had been slain in some other way during the day. The cart was pulled by the detainees to the crematorium. Later, the bodies were transferred immediately after the execution, if

there were only a few of them, or a truck was used. During the transfer of the corpses, block curfew was ordered; the detainees were not allowed to leave the block until the curfew was lifted. In general, they [the SS] *tried hard – but without any success – to shroud the executions in a veil of great secrecy.*

That was the way it started, as mentioned, in the summer of 1941. Most executions occurred in 1942, though, once the Penal Company had been moved from Auschwitz to Birkenau, end of February or early May. They took the 'Muselmen' along with the transports at that time (a Muselman was someone totally spent from hunger and hard physical work). Most of the healthy and strong ones came into the Penal Company. For crimes done while still free, they wore a red spot in front and back, and a black spot for crimes committed inside the camp. The company numbered some 500 men. Every few days, 10-15 of them were selected and shot. The others had to work hard and wait for their turn.

Mass Murder.

By now – say around mid-May – mass executions began at Auschwitz. Once, twice, or three times a week large groups of 40 to 60 persons were rounded up and shot. Unrest in the camp grew when the situation persisted to mid-June. Once, when 120 persons were executed, the situation became so tense that a break-out loomed. The camp administration knew this perfectly well, for one day at roll call the detainees were informed that the executions had been stopped and the death penalty revoked. This explanation was received with distrust, but calmed the situation to some extent. There was indeed a break which, however, did not last longer than a month and a half or two months. Then executions were resumed, but in small groups and not very often. Then October 1942 came and brought the most extensive execution of Poles at Auschwitz; 247 persons from the districts of Lublin and Podhale were executed. The camp reacted in terror and despair. That was the end of a series of executions of those who had been brought into the camp on the basis of death sentences. Sometimes it happened that somebody among those who were to be executed was sick or in the sickbay; then the execution was performed in the sickbay by injection. That is how the well-known artist Witold Zacharewicz was murdered. This is not to say, though, that after October of 1942 there were no more executions of people sent to Auschwitz with a death sentence. Only the method was changed. Earlier, all Aryan detainees who arrived were registered and given a number. Now, i.e. after October of 1942, they were split into two groups

right away: one for those who were to come into the concentration camp and a second for those condemned to death. The latter no longer got a number but were moved straight away from the camp administration into the bunker at Block 11, where the execution was carried out immediately or after a few days. The idea was to keep the executions secret (they were often performed late at night) so as not to cause unrest among the detainees by shooting 'civilians.' In the camp, 'inmate' meant a detainee with a number. 'Civilian' meant a person without a number, i.e. not a member of the camp. As long as the executions are restricted to civilians, the inmates are not greatly concerned. In spite of these various changes, the execution of inmates did not stop; only a different reason was found for doing the same thing.

Bunker

There is now a strict policy against so-called camp crimes, i.e. violations of camp rules. Even the slightest thing might get people into the bunker, with only little chance of ever coming out. The judges were the gentlemen from the Political Department (the camp Gestapo). Thus, these gentlemen were the masters of life and death for each inmate. That caused much spying in the camp. Even the mere suspicion of a political nature, or having contact with civilians, could be a reason for getting locked up in the bunker. Spreading political news, even commenting in a group on the OKW[156] *reports printed in the newspapers, some petty larceny, an attempt to escape, all that was reason enough for getting locked up in the bunker. The latter was always overcrowded. Afterwards, it had to be 'cleaned,' which went like this: The Gestapo Head Grabner and all of his staff walked into the bunker, usually after some merriment, hence not quite sober, going from cell to cell. As soon as the cell door was opened, each inmate in succession had to state his number, the reason why he was there, and how long he had already been there. It was luck for the inmate if the camp leader had with him the list of those sentenced to death. Often this was not the case. Then the life of the inmate depended not upon his sentence but upon the humor of the commander. If the impression was good, the inmate could stay and wait for another such visit. Many, though, opted voluntarily to be executed. In such a case they were beaten and ill-treated. After such a visit, 85-90% of the bunker inmates went to the wall and so there was room for others."*

---

[156] *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* = Supreme command of the Wehrmacht.

In this context, the "Polish major" also mentions Section Leader Palitzsch, an alleged perpetrator of the first homicidal gassing according to others (*ibid.*, p. 76):

> *"From the beginning, these executions have been performed by one person. Now it is* Oberscharführer *Palitzsch."*

Throughout 1941 and early 1942, the "Polish major" continues, there were no executions of Jews. They began only in the spring of 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 66):

> *"Only from the spring onwards, the rounding up and extermination of the Jews started on the basis of their descent."*

This most-important witness has a lot to say about the atrocities perpetrated by the SS in Block 11, but tells us nothing about the first homicidal gassing.

This alleged first gassing was likewise unknown to Stanisław Jankowski, who made a detailed deposition on 13 April 1945. This witness, who was deported to Auschwitz on 27 March 1942, spent several months in Block 11, making his ignorance of any massacre in the bunker of that block all-the-more-surprising. He declared:[157]

> *"I was housed in Block 11, in which all the Jews at Auschwitz – a total of 50 – had been brought together. There were also Aryans in this block. In the bunkers of this block there was also the Penal Company. Furthermore, there were 'free men' in this block, i.e. people who were to be released and who were now undergoing a quarantine in the camp. I remember that when I was explained my work, which both Aryans and Jews were doing, the* Oberscharführer*, an SS man, turned to us Jews saying that this was the first time in the history of German National Socialism that Jews were working and being housed under one roof with Germans. In the yard in front of the block, there was a double gibbet and the famous 'black wall' where detainees were shot. Conditions at Auschwitz at the time were harsh, but when comparing them with those then prevailing at Birkenau, one is tempted to consider them something like living in a boarding school. I stayed in Block 11 until autumn of 1942, spending the first five weeks in the hospital, the so-called sick-bay."*

Speaking of the beginning of the alleged gassings, he says only:[158]

---

[157] "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," dated 13 April 1945, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue No. I, 1972, pp. 41f.

[158] *Ibid.*, p. 48.

> *"I declare that at that time, late 1942, there were as yet no gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing during that period, known to me, happened in November or December of 1942. At that time, more than three hundred and ninety persons, only Jews of different nationalities who were employed with the Birkenau* Sonderkommando*, were gassed. This gassing was implemented in the mortuary at that time. I heard from people working in the crematorium that even earlier some gassings had taken place in that mortuary and other rooms of the crematorium."*

The SS camp physician at Auschwitz, Friedrich Entress, who arrived at Auschwitz on 11 December 1941, asserted in his sworn statement of 14 April 1947, that "the first gassings" at Auschwitz-Birkenau began "in the summer of 1942." He had no knowledge of the first gassing in Block 11 nor of later gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.[159]

The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz is noted neither in the report of the Soviet Investigating Commission drawn up in April of 1945,[160] published in *Pravda* on 7 May 1945, and later submitted as evidence at the Nuremberg Trial,[161] although this report deals specifically with the fate of Soviet prisoners of war, nor in the report on German crimes in Poland compiled by the Poles for the Nuremberg Trial, even though it mentions much-less-serious crimes, such as the execution of 189 detainees on 28 May 1941.[162]

The lack of historical reliability of the sources regarding the first homicidal gassing in the bunker of Block 11 at Auschwitz is further confirmed by the sworn testimony of an eyewitness, who is fundamental both because of his function in the Auschwitz Camp in the latter half of 1941 and because of the authority and prestige he later enjoyed in his position as director of the Auschwitz Museum: Kazimierz Smoleń.

He was deported to Auschwitz on 6 July 1940, and in July of 1941 became "*Schreiber*" (secretary) in the Admission Section of the Political Department, *i.e.* in the Gestapo Office of the camp. In that position he was

---

[159] Sworn statement by Friedrich Entress, Landsberg, 14 April 1947. NO-2368.

[160] The original text of the report, which contains a number of corrections and strike-outs, is in file 7021-116-103 of GARF. The commission did not take into account the laconic declaration by Zbigniew Baranowskij cited in Chapter III.

[161] USSR-008.

[162] USSR-93. "Die Republik Polen in der Sache gegen: 1. Deutsche Kriegsverbrecher; 2. deren Körperschaften und Organisationen bezeichnet unter Anklage 1 vor dem Internationalen Kriegsgericht," p. 43.

one of the detainees best-informed about what was happening at Auschwitz. Here is what he asserted in a sworn statement given at Krakow on 15 December 1947, specifically on the fate of the Soviet prisoners of war:[163]

> *"In early October of 1941 the first transports of Russians came to Auschwitz. As I was already working as* Schreiber *in the political department, together with my comrades, I had to register the new arrivals. Within a week, 10,000 Russian POWs arrived from Stalag VIIIB/Lamsdorf and from another Stalag, the number of which I have forgotten, Neuhammer-upon-Queis.*
>
> *The POWs arrived in the camp in a terrible state; they were starving, full of lice, and had to undress outside the camp. Even though it was already very cold, they had to go into a cold disinfection bath and, naked and wet as they were, they were driven into the camp.*
>
> *In the Auschwitz Camp, 9 blocks were separated from the rest of the camp by an electrically charged fence, and the gate had the inscription 'POW camp – work camp.' Thus, the Russian POW camp consisted of the following blocks: Block 1, Block 2, Block 3, Block 12, Block 13, Block 14, Block 22, Block 23, Block 24. The residential Blocks 3, 23, and 24 had* [a ground floor and] *an upper floor; these were called 3a, 23a, and 24a.*
>
> *SS* Oberscharführer *Hans Stark was in charge of registration of the POWs, and I, in my capacity as detainee secretary, participated in it, together with several companions."*

Having minutely described the intricacies of the registration, Smoleń goes on to say:

> *"Registration of the 10,000 POWs took some 3 weeks. During that time, 1,500 of them had died already, and we sent their green cards and ID tags to Berlin.*
>
> *In November of 1941, a special Gestapo commission from the Kattowitz Office, headed by Dr. Mildner, came to the camp. This commission consisted of Dr. Mildner and three persons from the SD* [*Sicherheitsdienst*; Security Service] *who spoke Russian. The three men from the SD were given detainees from the camp as interpreters, and I and another comrade were assigned to the special commission by the Political Depart-*

[163] Sworn statement of Kazimierz Smoleń before Kurt L. Ponger, USA civilian, Interrogator Evidence Division, Office of the Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Krakow, 15 December 1947. NO-5849.

ment. Thus, I was able to observe all the work of this special commission."

Smoleń relates that this special commission had the task of interrogating each one of the Russian POWs and classifying them into three groups:

A. "politically unacceptable," a group that included the category "fanatical communist"
B. "politically unsuspicious"
C. "suitable for reconstruction"

The witness continued:

"300 of the POWs were selected for being commissars and particularly important functionaries, and received the designation 'fanatical communist.' These prisoners were immediately taken away from the interrogation room to Block 24a that had been arranged as a bunker. There, they were received by Oberscharführer *Stark, who took their old POW tag and replaced it with a new number, running from Au1 through Au300. These 'Au' numbers were tattooed on the left side of their chests, and they were held in complete isolation from the other prisoners of the Russian Camp.*

The activity of the special commission came to an end after a month; as far as I can remember, the distribution of the prisoners into the various categories was approximately as follows:

Group AU:	*300 prisoners*
Cat. A:	*700 prisoners*
Cat. B:	*8,000 prisoners*
Cat. C:	*30 prisoners*

From my work in the Political Department, I know that the 300 prisoners marked 'Au' were executed in smaller groups.

The conditions in the Russian Camp were so bad that on average 250 prisoners died every day. By February of 1942, some 8,000 had died or had been executed. The 1,500 remaining were moved to the Birkenau Camp.

Thus, at Birkenau, there was a Russian Camp that was occasionally added to by transports which, however, never contained more than 2,000 prisoners. By the middle of 1942, all but 150 of them had died or been executed."

At the end of his sworn declaration, Kazimierz Smoleń summarizes the crimes perpetrated by the SS against the Russian prisoners of war at Auschwitz:

> *"Summarizing, I wish to say: Living conditions in the Russian POW Camp at Auschwitz were considerably worse than in the concentration camp. The Russian POWs were given less and worse food, mainly less bread, were not allowed to write, and were prohibited from using the washrooms. It was inevitable that the camp died out within a couple of months. Added to this, there were frequent selections with those unable to work being executed by the hundreds. Both the detainees marked 'Au' and the others to be executed were either shot in the back of the neck or gassed in Block 11."*

This is the only time Kazimierz Smoleń mentions gassings in Block 11, very vaguely and unspecifically, clearly betraying its foundation in hearsay.

Two items in the testimony of Kazimierz Smoleń irrefutably prove the historical unreliability of the account of the first homicidal gassing given by Danuta Czech in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

First, if the gassing had really occurred, Kazimierz Smoleń, in view of the position he held in the Political Department at Auschwitz at the time, and especially on account of his having been assigned to Mildner's special commission, could not have remained in the dark about it. On the contrary, he would have spoken about it with a wealth of details, as he did when he devoted an entire page of his sworn statement – rendered with the specific aim of denouncing the crimes perpetrated by the SS against the Russian POWs – to a somewhat-irrelevant topic such as the process of registering the prisoners.

This witness's ignorance appears even more incredible if one considers that, according to Judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was allegedly carried out in accordance with the very decisions arrived at by Mildner's special commission (Sehn 1961, pp. 96, 99f.):

> *"The first transport of Soviet POWs arrived on 7 October 1941.* […] *In November 1941, a special commission, comprising three Gestapo officials led by Dr. Rudolf Mildner, chief of the Katowice Gestapo, arrived in Oświęcim from Katowice. This commission examined the POWs and, in accordance with the order of the RSHA chief dated 17 July 1941, divided them into four groups. For this process, it made use of secret lists containing information about Soviet political and official leaders. The commission decided categorically about the groupings, inclusion in the first two groups amounting to a death sentence. The entire first group – some 300 POWs – was shot in gravel pits or in the yard of Block 11.*

> *The execution order was issued by SS* Obersturmführer *Seidler, then second camp leader.*
>
> *On the initiative of the first camp leader, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Karl Fritzsch, the POWs in the second group (some 900), together with those chosen from later drafts, were massacrated* [sic] *by means of cyclon B. Fritzsch packed the men into the cellars of Block 11, put on a gasmask, and discharged the poison among them.*
>
> *The whole block had to be aired for two days after this gassing."*

We must remember that Jan Sehn is the judge who questioned the witnesses from whose statements Danuta Czech drew her account of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. The fact that at the end of 1947 Kazimierz Smoleń did not know anything about this alleged event can only be explained if this event never occurred.

When questioned by me on this point, Kazimierz Smoleń declared through a spokesman:[164]

> *"As far as the testimony given for the* [American] *Nuremberg trial by the former concentration-camp Detainee Kazimierz Smoleń – as you certainly know – it responded to the specific questions put to him by the tribunal, therefore he could not relate exhaustively and in detail all the events which he had witnessed."*

This justification is not acceptable. Actually, in the sworn statement mentioned, Kazimierz Smoleń did not answer "specific questions" but freely told the story of the Russian prisoners of war at Auschwitz in the years 1941-1942, stressing the crimes committed by the SS against them. The excuse that he had not described the first homicidal gassing because he had not been specifically questioned about it is therefore unfounded, because he had not been asked any questions at all. This is confirmed by his vague remark about prisoners having been "gassed in Block 11."

Secondly, as "the first Russian transports" arrived at Auschwitz "in early October 1941," according to his own statement, which is confirmed by Jan Sehn and by existing documents in the archives (see next section), it is not possible that 600 Russian prisoners were gassed there on 3 September 1941.

Furthermore, because, according to Judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was of people sentenced to death by Mildner's special commission that arrived at Auschwitz "in November of 1941" and finished its work "a month

---

[164] Letter from the Auschwitz Museum addressed to the author, dated 4 May 1988: "*odpowiadał on na konkretne, przez sąd postawione pytania.*"

later," this first gassing could not, in any case, have taken place before December.

Finally, because the number of Soviet prisoners of war selected by this commission and assigned by December to the category "Au," sentenced to death, was 300, it is all-the-more-impossible that 600 of them were gassed on 3 September 1941.

Kazimierz Smoleń had already been questioned by Jan Sehn on 10 December 1946 in preparation for the Höss Trial. During that interview, he introduced the subject of Soviet prisoners of war as follows:[165]

> *"In principle, the fate of prisoners interned at the camp was decided by the Reich Security Main Office (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*) for the duration of their stay at the camp, regardless of which political office had sent the prisoners to the camp. Exceptionally, only the group of Russian prisoners, of whom about 12,000 passed through the Auschwitz camp, were under the control of the* Oberkommando der Wehrmacht. *The majority of this group, about 12,000, arrived at Auschwitz in the first days of October 1941 from the Prisoner-of-War Camp Neuhammer upon Quais /Stalag VIIIA/."*

At that time, he described the fate of the Soviet prisoners of war in a very succinct manner, as in the sworn statement we examined earlier, but he attributes to the group "Au" a total of 1,000 prisoners instead of 300, asserting:[166]

> *"Some 1,000 were in this first group, and the whole group, diminishing day after day, was shot or gassed in Block 11."*

On 30 July 1947, Kazimierz Smoleń was questioned in preparation for the trial against the camp garrison at Krakow. He wrote a declaration of six pages on the crimes committed by the Political Department of Auschwitz, in particular those of Maximilian Grabner. He mentions briefly the "gassing of the detainees in the crematorium," but does not mention the alleged first gassing in Block 11 with even one single word.[167]

During the 49th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Smoleń, who at that time was the director of the Auschwitz Museum, stated (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 9137f.):

---

[165] Deposition of Kazimierz Smoleń dated 10 December 1946. AGK, NTN, 89, Höss Trial, Vol. 7, p. 219.

[166] *Ibid.*, pp. 219f.

[167] Deposition of Kazimierz Smoleń dated 30 July 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 192-197.

"In the fall of 1941 the Russian prisoners of war arrived. They were in a terrible state. We made cards for them. We made cards of different colors for them. We also assigned numbers to them. The numbers began with 1. These were tattooed on the chests of the prisoners of war. Then came a commission of the Gestapo Office in Katowice. It consisted of four members. They performed selections among the prisoners of war. The prisoners of war were interrogated by this committee and were also beaten. Then they were divided into four groups: a) fanatical communists; b) politically suspect, c) not-politically suspect; d) suitable for reconstruction. Group a) contained about 300 people. Group b) consisted of about 600-800 persons. The largest group was that of the politically unsuspicious, and the last group d) was very small, numbering only 20-30 prisoners of war. The 300 fanatical communists were housed mainly in Block 24. Then they were led naked or only in their shirt to be shot in Block 11. I do not know if Stark took part in these shootings.

I do not know whether Stark participated in gassings. But about three million people were gassed. This figure covers the period until late 1943/early 1944. The Hungarian transports are not included in this figure."

This confirms that he knew nothing of the first gassing, while his final sentence resembles the Soviet fable of the four million victims.

One of the "comrades" mentioned by Kazimierz Smoleń, who had worked with him in the Political Department of the camp, was Erwin Bartel. This witness, whom we already met in Chapter III, was questioned by Jan Sehn on 27 August 1947, in connection with preparations for the trial of the camp garrison. Bartel relates all that he knew about Maximilian Grabner's crimes, often mentioning Block 11:[168]

"Within a few days, towards the middle of October of 1941, a transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at the camp, numbering over ten thousand. During the month of November of 1941, some 200 of them, labeled by the Germans as 'politruks,' *were selected by the political department on the basis of documents possessed by the political department and were all tattooed with the letters 'Au' followed by a number from 1 to about 200. All those who had been so designated were locked up in a separate cell in Block 24. They died, together with the*

[168] Deposition of Erwin Bartel dated 27 August 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, Krakow Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 240f.

> *greater part of the Russians. In February of 1942, hardly 300 survived from the entire transport.* […]
>
> *The head of the political department, up to the autumn of 1943, was SS* Untersturmführer *Grabner. In the police, he had held the rank of* Kriminalsekretär *and later* Oberkriminalsekretär. *He was a member of the* Sicherheitsdienst *and had the Letters SD on the sleeve of his uniform. In my presence in our office in the block leaders' room he very calmly signed a letter, which Stark had coolly given to me, on the basis of which several detainees were shot in Block 11."*

In the continuation of the narrative, which I cited in Subsection III.2.4., the witness referred only to "the killing of inmates with gas in the gas chamber of Crematorium I," without any mention of the "first gassing" in Block 11.

Just like his Colleague Kazimierz Smoleń, Erwin Bartel did not know anything about the alleged first homicidal gassing in Block 11 either, and his affidavit of 1959 was obviously a lie created specifically for the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial.

Kazimierz Smoleń's ignorance in this matter is not surprising. It fully reflects the ignorance of all of his inmate colleagues, such as Erwin Bartel, as well as that of his superiors in the Auschwitz Political Department, the best-informed unit in the camp.

We have already seen that the staff of this office was unable to provide anything more-substantial than conflicting and unverifiable rumors, in particular Maximilian Grabner and Hans Stark, who were Kazimierz Smoleń's direct superiors and who had personally participated in the alleged gassing, as some witnesses claimed. They had no direct knowledge of this gassing, and that would be unexplainable if this gassing had actually occurred.

Another eminent witness who did not know anything about the first gassing was Hermann Langbein, who later became one of the most-famous "historians" on Auschwitz. In his affidavit of 8 August 1945 already mentioned earlier when discussing Grabner (Section III.3.), Langbein, who was interned at Auschwitz from 21 August 1941 until 25 August 1944 (ID 60355), made a declaration of more than 150 lines of text accusing Grabner, but did not have a single word to say about the first homicidal gassing, which Grabner is claimed to have organized. In return, as I have already mentioned, Langbein spoke of 5 million gassing victims at Auschwitz. An auspicious debut for a future historian on Auschwitz!

2. Documents

In the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the arrival of the first transport of Soviet prisoners of war at the camp is entered under the month of July 1941 (the day of the month is not indicated) in the following terms (Czech 1959, p. 106):

> *"Several hundred Soviet prisoners of war were brought into the camp and housed in Block 11. These prisoners work in the gravel pit (excavating sand). Within a few days, the whole group was murdered while they were working by being shot with a short-barrel, small-caliber weapon or with shovels and hoes."*

The historicity of this event has no support in any documents, but only on two testimonies, which Jerzy Brandhuber quotes as follows (Brandhuber 1961, Note 39, p. 16):

> *"In accordance with a statement by the former Detainee Ludwik R. (H.*[öss] *tr*[ial]*, vol. 4, pp. 53-58) and Bogdan G. (trial of the members of the camp garrison at the Auschwitz Camp…, vol. 54, p. 207)"*

In the second German (and first English) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech has the same references under 18 July 1941, but without the names of the witnesses (Czech 1990, p. 74):

> *"APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 53-58; Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 54, p. 207."*

The witnesses in question are Ludwik Rajewski and Bogdan Gliński. The first declared in this respect:[169]

> *"To the same fate, over 10,000 Russian prisoners of war were sent to the Auschwitz Camp. They came to Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941 and were murdered there within the span of five months over the end of the year 1941 and early 1942. The first lot was murdered within three days in the gravel pit near the block leaders' room of the Main Camp."*

The witness Gliński made the following declaration:[170]

> *"Not only I myself but other detainees as well remember well the following occurrence: a few weeks after the beginning of the German-Russian war the first large transport of Russian prisoners of war ar-*

---

[169] Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski, 7 September 1946. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 56.

[170] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński, 19 September 1947. APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/54b, Krakow Trial, Vol. 54b, p. 212.

rived at Auschwitz as a group of several hundred persons. These prisoners were housed in Block 11 and went to work every day, digging sand from a large pit – the Kiesgrube [gravel pit] *– which was located behind the camp kitchen, on the other side of the fence. Within a few consecutive days the entire group was killed in the most-ferocious and shameful way."*

As the German attack on the Soviet Union took place on 22 June 1941, the chronological indication furnished by the witness ("a few weeks after") places the event most likely in the month of July, but it is unclear how Danuta Czech was able to glean from this general statement that the exact date was 18 July, quite apart from the fact that the two statements are chronologically contradictory.

The truth regarding this event was revealed by another witness, Kazimierz Hałgas (Hałgas, p. 167):

"On 3 July, also in the gravel pit, there was a major execution of some 70 detainees, mostly from Krakow, the last one for which an execution detail was used.

At that time there were as yet no Soviet prisoners of war in the Auschwitz Camp. Reports about transports of Soviet POWs in July of 1941, claimed to have been integrated into the Penal Company (SK) and then killed without having been registered (numbered), cannot be proved in the light of the events at Auschwitz. Apparently we have here a confusion with the facts just mentioned."

This confirms – if anyone still needed to be convinced – that historical events cannot be reconstructed solely based on testimony, and in the specific case of the first homicidal gassing there is no doubt that the testimonies absolutely do not demonstrate the historicity of the alleged event.

In Jerzy Brandhuber's already-cited paper which, although very dated, still remains one of the best-documented contributions on the fate of Soviet POWs at Auschwitz, a similar story is reported (Brandhuber 1961, pp. 15f.):

"In July 1941, i.e. a few weeks after Germany's attack on the Soviet Union, the first transport of Soviet prisoners of war was brought to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. They were lodged in Block 11, from where they were led to work in the gravel pit, which was located behind the camp kitchen, next to the block leader's room. In the course of a few days, the prisoners were murdered at work, by SS men with pistol shots, by capos with shovels and picks."

Although Brandhuber refers to the same sources as Danuta Czech ("Ludwik R.[ajewski]" and "Bogdan G.[liński]"; *ibid*., Note 39, p. 16), he does not mention her "*Kalendarium*."[171]

Investigating Judge Jan Sehn had already presented the first version of this story in 1946 (Sehn 1946, p. 93):

> *"Immediately upon arrival at the camp the Russians were stripped naked, pushed into a block, where on a cold autumn day in 1941 they were warmed by the heat of their own bodies. Then they were dressed in striped uniforms, some with wooden shoes, and thusly clad they were assigned to work in the Penal Company, then to the construction of the camp at Birkenau. Amidst constant harassment, beatings and kicks, they wallowed in the mud digging ditches and building roads. Half-dressed, starving and wasting away, weak day after day, a pause from work, even a momentary one, was punished by being locked naked in a shed, where frost and exhaustion finished them off. No-better conditions reigned in the blocks. Prisoners did gymnastic exercises naked outdoors in the intense cold. They bathed once a week under incessant blows. Under these conditions, death reaped a rich harvest. Half dead – after SS* Rapportführer *Stiwitz had ascertained with a red-hot iron whether they were still alive – they were bludgeoned to death."*

It should be noted that these fantasies do not support the thesis of the dual category of Soviet prisoners of war (first small groups for execution, then large transports for work), because Gliński, Czech and Brandhuber explicitly state that the first alleged transport of prisoners had been sent to the camp to work (so did Sehn) and were allegedly killed precisely while working at the gravel pit. Here, therefore, any reference to the political commissars presumably sent to Auschwitz to be executed is missing.

To be certain of anything, one cannot but examine the available documents.

At the State Museum of Auschwitz, various documents relating to Soviet prisoners of war are being preserved. There are two that directly concern the topic of this chapter: the card file and the *Totenbuch* (book of deaths).

The card file contains 7,641 yellow cards, 14.7 by 10.5 cm, which run from "*Gef*[*angener*]. Nr. 2" ("prisoner no. 2") through 9,997. The first 60

---

[171] Brandhuber's original Polish article appeared in 1960 in No. 4 of the *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*; Czech's original Polish "*Kalendarz*" ("Chronicle") article covering the years 1940-1941 appeared in 1958 in No. 2 of the *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*.

cards show the date 6 October 1941 (Brandhuber 1961, p. 35; cf. Docs. 8f.).

This book of deaths has 470 pages; it contains the names of 8,320 Soviet prisoners who died within a span of 144 days. The first entry was made on 7 October 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 32; cf. Doc. 10).

In the sworn statement already mentioned, Kazimierz Smoleń asserts that "in early October the first transports of Russians arrived at Auschwitz." This agrees with the above documents, and it is otherwise evident that sending these transports to Auschwitz was ordered in compliance with the "directives for the treatment of Soviet prisoners of war in all POW camps" sent out on 8 September 1941 by the Wehrmacht Supreme Command. These directives specified that military and civilian Russians were to be identified in the POW camps and assigned to one of the following three groups:

a) politically undesirable
b) politically not dangerous
c) politically especially trustworthy

Decisions as to the classification of the "politically undesirable" elements were made by the *Einsatzgruppen* of the *Sicherheitspolizei* and the SD.[172] Their authority for this was based on the Directive of 17 July 1941 (*Einsatzbefehl Nr. 8*), concerning the deployment of units of the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (*Kommando des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*; Heydrich) in the POW camps. Those units had been given responsibility to survey all the detainees of the camp, including

> *"the selection and further treatment*
>
> *a) of unacceptable elements among these* [persons] *for political, criminal, or other reasons, and*
>
> *b) of those persons who can be used for the reconstruction of the occupied territories."*

Each week the heads of the *Einsatzkommandos* had to send a report to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA), which then, on the basis of these reports, specified the measures to be applied, one of them being execution (PS-502).

According to the dispositions cited, the Soviet POWs had to undergo a survey to separate – and judge – the politically dangerous elements from

[172] Text in Buchheim *et al.*, Vol. 2, pp. 218-220.

those who might become collaborators. If we follow Kazimierz Smoleń, the commission that came to Auschwitz in November of 1941 had exactly this task. This is accepted even by Danuta Czech, who writes in an entry for November 1941 (no date indicated), with specific reference to the statements by Kazimierz Smoleń (Czech 1990, p. 102):

> *"A special Gestapo commission comes to Auschwitz from Kattowitz. It consists of three people and is led by the head of the Kattowitz Gestapo, Dr. Rudolf Mildner. The commission, which proceeds according to the Operational Order of July 17, 1941, divides the Russian POWs into the following groups:*
>
> *1. Fanatic Communists—approximately 300*
>
> *2. Group A: politically suspect—approximately 700*
>
> *3. Group B: not politically suspect—approximately 8000*
>
> *4. Group C: suitable for habilitation—approximately 30*
>
> *The group of so-called fanatical Communists is marked in the card index and by tattoo with the letters 'AU.' The prisoners of war so designated are sent to the cellar of Block 24 and are intended to be liquidated in the near future along with those of Group A, the 'politically suspect.' The commission's work lasts about a month."*

The Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps was also involved in the matter, being always on the lookout for manpower. On 15 November 1941, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks sent a secret order to the concentration camps that specified the following:[173]

> *"The* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police has given his approval that execution will be deferred for those Russian POWs who, though sent to the concentration camps (commissars in particular) for execution, are in such physical shape that they can be made to work in a quarry. For this measure* [to be applied]*, approval from the chief of the Security Police and the SD must be secured in advance.*
>
> *Specifically, the following is ordered:*
>
> *When execution transports arrive at the camps, the able-bodied Russians suitable for quarry work will be selected by the leader of the protective custody camp (E)*[174] *and the camp physician. A list of the names of the Russians thus selected is to be submitted in duplicate to this office.*

---

[173] GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5; cf. Document 11.

[174] *E = Erziehungshäftlinge,* detainees in preventive custody for re-education.

The camp physician must certify that no medical objection exists against the person concerned doing the work.

After approval by the chief of the Security Police and the SD, transfer of the Russian concerned into a quarry camp will be ordered by this office."

Two days later, on 17 November, Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, sent the following letter to Fritzsch, the leader of the Auschwitz Protective-Custody Camp (E):[175]

"On the basis of the decree below, the names of the Russians exempted from execution are to be made known to this office. We also ask you to inform us of those who fall under the order below, as lists of them have to be sent to the IKL and the Chief of the Security Police. In this respect, cooperation with the camp physician of this camp is mandatory.

The persons concerned are the Russians listed in the annex[176] *and the Russ*[ian]. *prisoners of war selected by the* Sonderkommando *for execution last week."*

The "*Sonderkommando*" mentioned by Grabner was Mildner's commission, which had drawn up a first list of Soviet POWs to be executed as early as mid-November. It is therefore obvious that the first executions cannot have taken place before 17 November.

On 23 October 1941, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, representing the *Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager* (IKL, Inspector of the Concentration Camps), sent a letter to all camps, including Auschwitz, on the subject of "written notifications about Soviet-Russian POWs."[177] It specified the procedures of registration and notification of death to be used for the Soviet POWs, later described by Kazimierz Smoleń.

The documents available thus confirm that the first Soviet prisoners of war reached Auschwitz on 6 October 1941, and the first mass executions of these prisoners began more than a month later.

As far as detainees are concerned, there are three documents that directly concern the subject of this study:

1. the Bunker Register (*Bunkerbuch*) for Block 11;
2. the register of the detainee sickbay in Block 28 – Block 20 of the old numbering system;
3. the Death Books (*Sterbebücher*)

---

[175] GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a; cf. Document 12.
[176] This document has not been found.
[177] AGK, NTN, 119, pp. 60f.

The Bunker Register does not provide us with any information regarding the alleged homicidal gassing of 3-5 September 1941.

In his article on the first gassing at Auschwitz that has been cited a number of times, Stanisław Kłodziński states (Kłodziński 1972, pp. 92f.):

> *"Dr. Tadeusz Iwaszko of the Auschwitz National Museum writes in a letter dated 3 November 1969, that in the register of Block 20* [according to the old numbering system]*, which has been preserved, there are significant entries for the period of the gassing. On 5 and 10 September, 1941, a large number of detainees were struck from the number of patients in Block 20. This raised the suspicion – in conformity also with the assertions of Dr. Kazimierz Hałgas, Roman Taul, and the detainees employed in the central 'writing room' of the camp – that the detainees gassed were 'struck from the number' of the patients in small groups over a certain period of time. This means that these detainees, in spite of having been gassed, 'were held' as though alive for a while longer in the sickbay's register and that, little by little, death notices were sent to the families on various dates."*

The register of Block 28 does contain the names of 95 detainees "released to the camp" on 5 September 1941, of three released on 6 September, of one released on 7 September, and of 36 detainees released on 10 September,[178] a total of 135 detainees. If these detainees had really been gassed between 3 and 4 September, 1941, their names would have to be contained in the register of deaths as having occurred on those dates.

The first of these registers, the Death Book of 1941, Volume One,[179] contains the death certificates of 1,498 detainees numbered in sequence. Between 1 and 10 September, we have 502 death certificates of detainees deceased between 29 July and 8 September.[180] For the first week of September we have 219 deceased detainees distributed in the following way:

Date	Number	Date	Number	Date	Number
1	19	4	37	7	29
2	41	5	29	8	1
3	31	6	32	Total:	219

[178] Register of *Häftlingskrankenbau* in Block 28. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2, pp. 4-17 ; cf. Doc. 14.

[179] APMO, sygn. D-AuI-D/I, No. inv.171824.

[180] The first certificate, dated 4 August, refers to Detainee Peter Pakosch, who died on 29 July; the last one, dated 10 September, concerns Detainee Stefan Majchrzak who died on 7 September 1941. The last registration number, 1498, was assigned to Detainee Stanislaw Pinis, who died on 8 September.

Among these detainees we should be able to find the 135 detainees released from the sickbay at Block 28 and assumed gassed. If we compare the two registers, we find, however, that only 14[181] of the 135 names of detainees released from the sickbay are in the Death Book, see Table 3:

Table 3: Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 registered in the Death Book

Last name	First name	ID	Date of death	Block 28 no.
Matula	Eugeniusz	11865	6 September	91
Najda	Stanisław	13866	6 September	96
Jop	Piotr	17651	6 September	97
Przepiora	Kazimierz	18219	6 September	98
Sawaszkiewicz	Zygmunt	13621	6 September	95
Wiencek	Tadeusz	8213	6 September	94
Kucharski	Edward	17804	6 September	93
Ciesielski	Kazimierz	2387	7 September	87
Turno	Edward	15807	7 September	88
Cebo	Antoni	10993	7 September	89
Miecznikowski	Piotr	11980	7 September	80
Janakiewcz	Jan	12250	7 September	82
Byra	Antoni	14238	7 September	83
Korzeniewski	Stanisław	1933	7 September	118

The suspicion raised by Stanisław Kłodziński in his article just cited therefore does not appear to be justified. Uncertainties arise, though, as the comparison of entries in other registers with those in the Death Books is necessarily based on names only, *i.e.* there may be prisoners with identical names, because the Death Books do not carry the ID numbers of the deceased detainees. The Morgue Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*; register of the deceased in the morgue of Block 28), instead, is based on ID numbers, which allows the detainees to be precisely identified. Despite this difficulty, the procedure of comparing entries with those in the Death Books is still valid, because if the 135 detainees released from the sickbay between 5 and 10 September had been gassed in the beginning of that month, their names would have come up at least once in the respective Death Book anyway.

[181] As opposed to the Italian edition, this list does not contain the name of Stanislaw Nowak (ID 12430, released from the hospital in Block 28 on 10 September), to whom I had assigned the date of death of 3 September, because in the existing *Death Books* there are 12 persons by the name of Stanisław Nowak. As only general data, without the ID number, was reported in these registers, it is impossible to ascertain which Stanisław Nowak was Detainee No. 12430.

Instead, among the 128 names of detainees who died between 4 September (the "certain" date of death of those gassed) and 8 September, there are only 14 similarly sounding names to those of inmates released from the sickbay. Although it is highly likely that they are the same persons, it is not certain. Moreover, even if this can be demonstrated beyond doubt, there is no proof that the 14 detainees in question, who were sick inmates admitted to the sickbay, were killed – let alone gassed.

It is not possible to undertake a comparison between those released from the sickbay at Block 28 and the detainees deceased during the rest of the month, because Death Book No. 1 ends on 10 September 1941, Death Book No. 2 is currently considered lost, and Death Book No. 3 starts on 21 October 1941 (Death Certificate No. 3001 for Jan Krasicki, who died on 18 October).[182] But the Morgue Register, which begins with 7 October 1941,[183] partially makes up for the missing Death Book No. 2 as far as the Period 7 through 17 October is concerned.[184] It thus documents in an irrefutable manner the death at much later dates of 13 detainees released between 5 and 10 September from the sickbay of Block 28, see Table 4.

At least five detainees with matching names are registered in the Bunker Register at later dates: Borkowski, Johann; Drozd, Stanislaus; Kluzniak, Kasimir; Masdorf, Johann; Rutkowski, Stefan (Brol *et al*., pp. 69-85). Moreover, in the surviving Death Books we find the names of the detainees listed in Table 5 (Staatliches Museum…).

For Detainee Mieczyslaw Krol, the date of birth gives certainty that he is the detainee of the same name released from the Block 28 sickbay (Strzelecka, p. 95). For the others, there is the same degree of probability for their identity with inmates of the same name released from the sickbay of Block 28 as for the 14 detainees of the first list.

According to the Witness Władysław Tondos, 180 sick detainees were selected in Block 28 at the beginning of September 1941 for gassing in the bunker of Block 11 (Kłodziński 1972, p. 84). Hence the victims of the first homicidal gassing would have been the 182 detainees released between 5 and 17 September, who would then have been maintained on the sickbay list for another 12 days in an effort to cover up their assassination.

---

[182] *Sterbebuch*, Vol. 3/1941. APMO, D-AuI-2/2, p. 1.
[183] *Leichenhallenbuch*, APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/3.
[184] The period of 8 September through 6 October remains unaccounted for.

Table 4: Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 and registered in the Morgue Register

Last name	First name	ID	Date of death	Morgue Register		Block 28 no.
				Page	Entry no.	
Remiczewski	Edmund	12556	9 Oct.	3	6	40
Owczarz	Taddäus	17017	9 Oct.	3	9	134
Zukowski	Nikolaus	19669	10 Oct.	4	17	25
Kowalczyk	Teofil	18964	12 Oct.	7	12	17
Kozlowski	Peter	12298	13 Oct.	8	14	139
Larsata	Stanisław	6434	16 Oct.	11	3	114
Kowalczyj	Januarius	12367	18 Oct.	14	9	123
Slericki	Ludwig	18618	18 Oct.	14	34	33
Chajnacki	Andreas	18256	20 Oct.	17	16	138
Marusek	Johann	19830	23 Oct.	22	20	140
Pios	Ignatz	19830	23 Oct.	22	20	35
Wierzlowski	Johann	14005	25 Oct.	25	3	20
Ruski	Gustav	17231	27 Oct.	28	17	6

However, out of the 47 detainees released from the Block 28 sickbay between 11 and 17 September, seven died during the month of October, as is evidenced by the Morgue Register, see Table 6 (p. 192).

In the Death Books there are another three detainees with matching names who died in November of 1941 (Wieczorek, Stanislaus; Burel, Thaddeus; Jewtuck, Joseph) and another four who died between February and May of 1942 (Dakowicz, Anton; Kaczmarski, Stephan; Kepinski, Stanislaus; Koza, Kasimir).

That this group can under no circumstance have been among those allegedly gassed results from the fact that one of its potential victims, Bogdan Gliński (ID 11958), who was released from the sickbay of Block 28 on 13 September, is himself one of the self-declared eyewitnesses of the first homicidal gassing! For in his deposition of 19 September 1947, Gliński stated that he saw the arrival of the Russian POWs destined to be gassed from the sickbay of Block 21 (new numbering), which was close to Block 11. He asserted that he had fallen ill with pneumonia in June of 1941 and also had a boil on his right thigh. For that reason he was housed in the detainee sickbay in Blocks 28, 21, and 19, where he had recovered by August 1941, and then worked in those blocks as a janitor. He then contracted typhus in the winter of 1941.

Table 5: Inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 registered later as deceased in a Death Book

Last name	First name	Block 28 no.	Date of death
Ciesielski	Marian	87	17 June 1942
Dabala	Josef	124	4 March 1942
Dzieciol	Albert	110	14 March 1942
Heinrich	Aleksander	137	22 May 1942
Jakubowski	Wiktor	49	22 Feb. 1943
Janus	Ferdynand	122	15 April 1942
Jedrzejczy	Stanislaw	51	26 May 1942
Jelonek	Jakob	112	14 Nov. 1941
Klein	Stanislaw	34	19 Nov. 1941
Kluzniak	Kazimierz	126	25 May 1942
Krol	Mieczyslaw	125	22 April 1942
Kozlowski	Piotr	139	18 March 1942
Marczynski	Mieczyslaw	115	15 March 1942
Merker	Viktor	44	4 March 1942
Mosdorf	Jan	119	19 Oct. 1943
Polak	Edmund	18	5 May 1943
Skrzetuski	Jan	109	3 Nov. 1941
Smorongiewicz	Michal	133	5 April 1942
Stasiak	Stefan	69	7 March 1943
Szewcyk	Josef	105	2 March 1943

Although he claims to have been in Block 21 "as a patient"[185] in early September 1941, he was actually discharged not from Block 21 but from Block 28, where he was housed as a patient. On the register of Block 28, there is no record of the billeting dates of the detainees. It appears certain, nonetheless, that in early September Bogdan Gliński was in Block 28, not in Block 21.

If what he says were true, then sick as he was, he would have miraculously escaped the 3-September selection for gassing, but would have been recruited the next day (three days later according to his own chronology) to carry out the extremely strenuous work of removing the corpses of the gassed from the bunker in Block 11 and taking them to the crematorium, after which he would have been hospitalized again, this time in Block 28, to be finally discharged on 13 September.

It is therefore clear why the witness did not mention in his deposition that he had been billeted in Block 28. Furthermore, according to Witness Władysław Tondos, he would have been selected to be gassed along with

[185] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński dated 19 September 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/55, Krakow Trial, Vol. 55, p. 210.

Table 6: Inmates released from sickbay of Block 28, registered later as deceased in the Morgue Register

Last name	First name	ID	Date of death	Morgue Register		Block 28 no.
				Page	Entry no.	
Grzybowski	Stanislaus	18419	20 Oct.	17	15	172
Kulczycki	Ceslaus	16443	13 Oct.	8	10	165
Mateski	Ladislaus	12721	16 Oct.	11	13	184
Pokorzewski	Ladislaus	8200	9 Oct.	3	23	161
Szwarczawski	Josef	18637	17 Oct.	13	6	167
Tomozyk	Johann	10909	9 Oct.	3	3	186
Zimmol	Paul	15092	7 Oct.	1	10	152

the 47 detainees officially registered as discharged some time up to 17 September (allegedly with a post-dated entry). Bogdan Gliński's testimony is therefore unreliable and shines a light on the (negligible) value of testimonies of this type.

3. "Evidence" from the *Bunkerbuch*: Objections and Answers

For 5 September 1941, the deaths of three inmates is recorded in the Bunker Register (*Bunkerbuch*): Fritz Renner (11179), Benno Grosmann (15083), and Roman Drost (10992), all three of whom had been admitted (*eingeliefert*) on that same day. Next to their names, the note "ver.[storben]" ("deceased") appears.[186] Their names (with slight variations) were recorded in Death Book (*Sterbebuch*) No. 1 of 1941:

Name	Date of Birth	Place of Birth	Date of Death	Death-Book No.
Fritz Renner	21 Dec. 1899	Breslau	5 Sept. 1941	1436
Benno Grosmann	17 Jan. 1881	Breslau	5 Sept. 1941	1439
Roman Drozd	10 Dec. 1899	Stupno	5 Sept. 1941	1442

Some have inferred from this fact that the three aforementioned inmates were killed during the "first gassing," so that the names of three victims would be known, which would constitute "proof" of the reality of this alleged event. This interpretation is unfounded for the following reasons:

1. Assuming for the sake of the argument the validity of Czech's account, without conceding it, if this were the case, it would not explain why, of the approximately 250 detainees allegedly killed on that occasion, only

[186] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Bunkerbuch, p. 24; see Doc. 13.

the three mentioned above would have been recorded in the Bunker Register.

2. If this were the case, the three detainees in question would have been imprisoned on 3 September, the initial day of the "first gassing," not the final day pf the event.
3. None of the three detainees' names appears in the register of Block 28, neither on the days before nor after the alleged gassing.
4. According to the page of the Bunker Register mentioned, the Inmate Ladisl.[av] Maslak also died in the Bunker on 5 September 1941, but he had been locked up there already on 10 August.

Brol *et al*. note that an arrest in the bunker could have five different outcomes: "execution by shooting," three different forms of releases (to the Penal Company, to the camp, or to the camp with some punishment), and "sentencing to further detention in the bunker" (Brol *et al*., p. 20). On the mode of execution, they specify (*ibid*., p. 22):

> *"The prisoners sentenced to be shot were led out of the bunker to the washroom on the first floor or – if there were many of them – to the second part of the corridor (behind bars), where they awaited their execution completely naked."*

They finally explain that in 1941, 148 inmates admitted to the bunker "were murdered" (*ibid*., p. 29), none of whom has any relation to the "first gassing."

In conclusion, Fritz Renner, Benno Grosmann and Roman Drost (but also Ladislav Maslak) were victims of an execution ordered for unknown reasons by the head of the Political Department or by the Camp Leader (with the approval of the Camp Commandant). The fact that the first three were registered in the Bunker Register on 5 September 1941, and that they were therefore locked in a cell in the basement of Block 11 at a time when the claimed removal of the corpses was not yet completed, certainly does not support the reality of the "first gassing."

In support of the claimed date of 3-5 September 1941, Czech states that the analysis of the Bunker Register shows that "between August 31 and September 5 no entries occur regarding admission of prisoners into the bunker" (Czech 1990, note on p. 85). But as we have just seen, this is inaccurate, because the three prisoners just mentioned were admitted to the bunker exactly on 5 September. Furthermore, on the same page that contains these three names, there are two previous entries; going backwards, the first is of Gustav Naupel (30 August), the other of the already-mentioned Ladislav Maslak (10 August). Thereafter, there were no admissions

to the bunker until 10 September (eight inmates were recorded on 11 September on the Bunker Register's next page, p. 25). This is also true for 18-21 September (Bunker Register, pp. 28f.).

Therefore, intervals of several days between one group of arrests and the next were a normal occurrence and prove nothing – in this case all-the-more-so since Czech's dating is not historical, but is mere conjecture.

On the one hand, Czech overlooked an important issue: During the alleged gassing, the detainees of the Penal Company are supposed to have been transferred elsewhere, but the two former detainees who testified explicitly about this made contradictory statements in this regard.

Franciszek Brol stated that they went "into the accommodations of Block 18," while Jan Pilecki, deported to Auschwitz on 20 June 1940 (Nr. 808), stated during the 45th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial on 14 May 1964 (Fritz Bauer Institut, pp. 7612f.):

> *"Presiding Judge: No. [Pause] Do you know anything about whether the Defendant Breitwieser participated in the first gassing, which was carried out in the basement of Block 11?*
>
> *Witness Jan Pilecki: No, I don't know anything about that. At that time I was in the Penal Company, and we were transferred to Block 5a.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: No, I don't know. At that time I was in the Penal Company, and we were transferred to Block 5a.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: Yes. So you did not see anything of that there, nor did you witness it in any other way?*
>
> *Witness Jan Pilecki: No.*
>
> *Interpreter Kapkajew: No."*

On the other hand, the transfer of a Penal Company from one Block to another would have required an order from the camp's headquarters, but no such headquarters order is known to mention this (Frei *et al.*, pp. 63-76, 30 August to 31 October 1941).

Another piece of "evidence" should also be added here. At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the Witness Józef Mikusz stated that at the end of August 1941 he was in the hospital recovering from typhus. At the beginning of September, 12 inmates were selected in the ward, including the witness's father. They then were allegedly killed during the "first gassing." The camp headquarters notified the family of the inmate's death in a telegram dated 9 September 1941.

In *Death Book* Nr. 1 of 1941, the death of a certain Mikusz Peter is recorded, who was born on 4 December 1874 in Ornontowitz, and died in

Auschwitz on 4 September 1941 (Death-Book No. 1356). It is a certain fact that this inmate died on this date, but along with him, 36 other inmates died at Auschwitz on 4 September 1941 as well, as I mentioned earlier. For none of them can any connection with the alleged gassing be established. For this Mikusz Peter (assuming it is the witness's father), the only correlation is the simple statement of the witness, which means that nothing proves that he was actually gassed.

4. Chemical Considerations

In 1990, in response to the *Leuchter Report*, the Auschwitz Museum had the "Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych Jan Sehn" (Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Testing) at Krakow carry out chemical tests for the cyanide content of a number of masonry samples gathered from various points of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps.[187]

In the corresponding study, dated 24 September 1990, Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź analyzed "samples of wall plaster from Block 11 at Auschwitz," which did not show any presence of cyanides.[188]

The analysis for exclusively soluble cyanides[189] entrusted in 1994 to the same institute by the Auschwitz Museum concerned *i.a.* nine samples of plaster taken from the bunker of Block 11 and yielded the following results (Markiewicz *et al.*):

---

[187] On contact with iron oxides contained in certain building materials (mortar and brick), hydrogen cyanide (HCN) forms soluble as well as an insoluble cyanides – ferrocyanides and finally Iron Blue or Prussian Blue (Berlin Blue): $Fe_4([Fe(CN)_6]_3$. The stability of this compound is basically equal to that of the material in which it forms (Rudolf 2020, pp. 204-216). Even today, at Birkenau, these insoluble iron-cyanide pigments, recognizable by their intense blue color, can be observed on extensive surfaces of brickwork areas, both internal and external, of the disinfestation installations of BW5a and b, in which hydrogen cyanide was employed (in Zyklon B).

[188] Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych im. Prof. dr Jana Sehna w Krakowie. Zakład Chemiczno-Toksykologji Sądowej, Krakow, 24 September 1990. APMO, L dz. I-8523/51/1860/89. See Institute for Historical Review.

[189] Since only insoluble cyanides can be expected to have survived the passage of time, testing exclusively for soluble cyanides, hence excluding from the outset that which only could be present, is a (grievously) invalid method; see Rudolf 2020, pp. 338-344.

Table 7: Cyanide residues in masonry samples taken from the bunker

Sample number, taken from cells of Block 11	CN^- concentration [µg/kg]
13	28, 24, 24
14	20, 16, 16
15	0

The scale is in micrograms, *i.e.* millionths of grams. Therefore, the highest value (Sample 13) corresponds to 28 millionths of a gram per kilogram of substance.

Markiewicz, Gubała and Łabędź took nine more samples "from dwelling accommodations, which were probably fumigated with Zyklon B only once (in connection with [a] typhoid epidemic in 1942)," the analysis of which showed no presence of cyanides (*ibid*., p. 22). However, samples taken by Germar Rudolf in Barracks 3, 13, and 20 of Construction Sector Ia at Birkenau showed a maximum concentration of 2.7 milligrams (2,700 micrograms) per kilogram (Rudolf 2020, p. 310).

In practice, the cyanide values found in two of three samples taken from the cells of Bunker 11 do not prove anything, one way or the other, because they are so low that they can be made to fit either of the hypotheses. Therefore, the final judgment concerning the reality of the first homicidal gassing depends on the critical historical and comparative analysis of the sources.

Conclusion

The conclusion that emerges from the analyses of the available sources we have examined in this study is unambiguous: The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz in the orthodox "reconstruction" by Danuta Czech is supported solely by conflicting statements of self-styled eyewitnesses and is thoroughly refuted by the documents. It therefore has no historical foundation.

The story was invented in October of 1941 by one of the centers for black propaganda within the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, from the initial idea of an experimentation with undefined combat gases on human beings in an equally undefined "bunker" or "shelter" or "concrete building" at Auschwitz. Only later, cued by the disinfestations with Zyklon B that became more and more widespread with the enlargement of the camp,[190] did the propagandists introduce Zyklon B into their tales and place the first gassing in the basement of Block 11. The normal removal of corpses of registered detainees who had died in the camp from the morgue of Block 28 to the crematorium was used to progressively enrich the story.

In 1946, Judge Jan Sehn, undertaking the task of historicizing the utterly contradictory accounts of the witnesses to enable judicial proceedings to be launched, invented the nucleus of the story, which included the canonical literary elements of the number of victims, the various phases of the gassing, but not its date. In 1959, Danuta Czech, in an even-more-aggressive manipulation of the sources, resurrected and augmented Jan Sehn's story and drew from a mélange of diverging testimonies a purely fictitious "convergence of proof" and attributed to it a precise but completely invented date.: The first gassing thus became "history."

This "history" reveals the subterfuges employed by the inventors of the legend of the first gassing at Auschwitz. It also speaks volumes about the intellectual complicity of the orthodox Holocaust historians, who uncriti-

[190] One of the first gassing operations for purposes of disinfestation was carried out between 7 and 12 July, 1941 in Block 16 (= 21 according to the new numbering system): the detainees of this block were temporarily housed in Block 14 (= 19) "*wegen Vergasung von Block 16*" (because of gassing of Block 16). RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 28.

cally accepted this legend and transmogrified it into an "untouchable historical truth."

Appendix

Documents

Vanille. Morcheln. Tabellen über die Giftwirkung von Gasen und Dämpfen. 453

Tabelle über die Wirksamkeit giftiger Gase und Dämpfe beim Menschen. (Nach LEHMANN, HESS und ZANGGER[1].)

	Sofort tödlich		In 1/2—1 Stunde sofort oder später tödlich		In 1/2—1 Stunde lebensgefährliche Erkrankung (Hess)		In 1/2—1 Stunde erträglich ohne sofortige oder spätere Folgen		Bei mehrstündiger Einwirkung bereits wirksam (Hess)		6 Stunden ohne wesentliche Symptome ertragen	
	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa
Chlor	2,5	900	0,1—0,15	35—50	0,04—0,06	14—20	0,01	3,5	0,001	0,35	0,003 bis 0,005	1—2
Brom	5,5	850	0,22	35	0,04—0,06	6—9	0,022	3,5	0,001	0,15	0,005	0,75
Chlorwasserstoff	—	—	1,8—2,6	1200 bis 1750	1,5—2,0	1000 bis 1350	0,06—0,13	40—90	0,01	7,0	0,013	9,0
Schwefelwasserstoff	1,2—2,8	860—2000	0,6—0,84	430—600	0,5—0,7	360—500	0,24—0,36	170—260	0,1—0,15	70—110	0,12—0,18	86—130
Schwefeldioxyd	—	—	1,4—1,7	530—650	0,4—0,5	150—190	0,17—0,64	65—245	0,02—0,03	8—12	0,06—0,1	25—40
Ammoniak	—	—	1,5—2,7	2150 bis 3900	2,5—4,5	3600 bis 6500	0,18	260	0,1	140	0,06	85
Nitrose Gase	—	—	0,6—1,0	320—530	—	—	0,2—0,4	105—210	—	—	(0,2)	105
Phosphorwasserstoff	—	—	0,56—0,84	400—600	0,4—0,6	300—450	0,14—0,26	100—200	0,1 (in 6 Std. noch tödl.)	7	—	—
Arsenwasserstoff	5,0	1550	0,05	15	0,02	6	0,02	6	0,01	3	0,01 (?)	3
Kohlenoxyd	—	—	2—3	1800 bis 2600	2—3	1800 bis 2600	0,5—1,0	450—900	0,2	180	0,1	90
Kohlendioxyd	360	200000	90—120	50000 bis 67000	60—80	33500 bis 44500	60—70	33500 bis 39000	20—30	11000 bis 17000	10	5500
Phosgen	—	—	0,02—0,1	5—25	0,05	12,5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Benzin	—	—	30—40	7500 bis 10000[2]	25—30	6250 bis 7500[2]	10—20	2500 bis 5000[2]	5—10	1250 bis 2500[2]	10	2500
Benzol			20—30	6000 bis 9000			10	3000	5—10	1500 bis 3000	5—10	1500 bis 3000
Chloroform			200	41000			30—40	6150 bis 8200	—	—	20—30	4100 bis 6150
Tetrachlorkohlenstoff			400—500	64000 bis 80000	150—200	24000 bis 32000	60—80	9500 bis 13000	10	1600	—	—
Schwefelkohlenstoff	—	—	15	4800	10—12	3200 bis 3900	3—5	1000 bis 1600	1—1,2	320—400	—	—
Blausäure	0,3	270	0,12—0,15	110—135	0,12—0,15	110—135	0,05—0,06	45—55	0,02—0,04	20—35	0,02 (0,04)	20—(35)
Nitrobenzol							1,0—1,5	200—300		—	0,3—0,5	60—100
Anilin							0,5	130		—	0,15—0,2	40—55

Doc. 1: *Table showing the effects of various toxic gasses and vapors on human beings. Flury/Zernik, p. 453.*

Tabelle über die ungefähre Wirksamkeit von Gasen und Dämpfen beim Menschen.

(Anschließend an Angaben von K. B. LEHMANN und HENDERSON-HAGGARD auf Grund eigener Versuche ergänzt und abgeändert[1].)

Stoff	Tödlich 5—10 Minuten lang eingeatmet		Gefährlich (toxisch) 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet		Erträglich 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet	
	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen Luft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen L ft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million eilen Luft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa
Phosgen	50	0,2	25	0,1	1	0,004
Chlor	500	0,7	50	0,07	5	0,007
Arsenwasserstoff	300	1,0	60	0,2	20	0,06
Blausäure	200	0,2	100	0,1	50	0,05
Nitrose	500	1,0	100	0,2	50	0,1
Schwefelwasserstoff	800	1,2	400	0,6	200	0,3
Phosphorwasserstoff	1000	1,4	400	0,6	100	0,15
Schwefelkohlenstoff	2000	6,0	1000	3,0	500	1,5
Schwefeldioxyd	3000	8,0	400	1,2	100	0,3
Chlorwasserstoff	3000	4,5	1000	1,5	100	0,15
Ammoniak	5000	3,0	2500	1,5	250	0,15
Kohlenoxyd	5000	6,0	2000	2,4	1000	1,2
Benzol	20000	65	7500	25	3000	10
Chloroform	25000	125	15000	75	5000	25
Benzin (Gasolin)	30000	120[2]	20000	80[2]	15000	60[2]
Tetrachlorkohlenstoff	50000	350	25000	175	10000	70
Kohlendioxyd	90000	165	50000	90	30000	55
Acetylen	500000	550	250000	275	100000	110
Äthylen (mit Sauerstoff)	950000	1100	800000	920	500000	575

Doc. 2: *Table showing the effects of various toxic gasses and vapors on human beings. Flury/Zernik, p. 454.*

Doc. 3: *Plan of the Auschwitz Camp (1943-1944). Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung, No. 2, 1987, p. 273.*

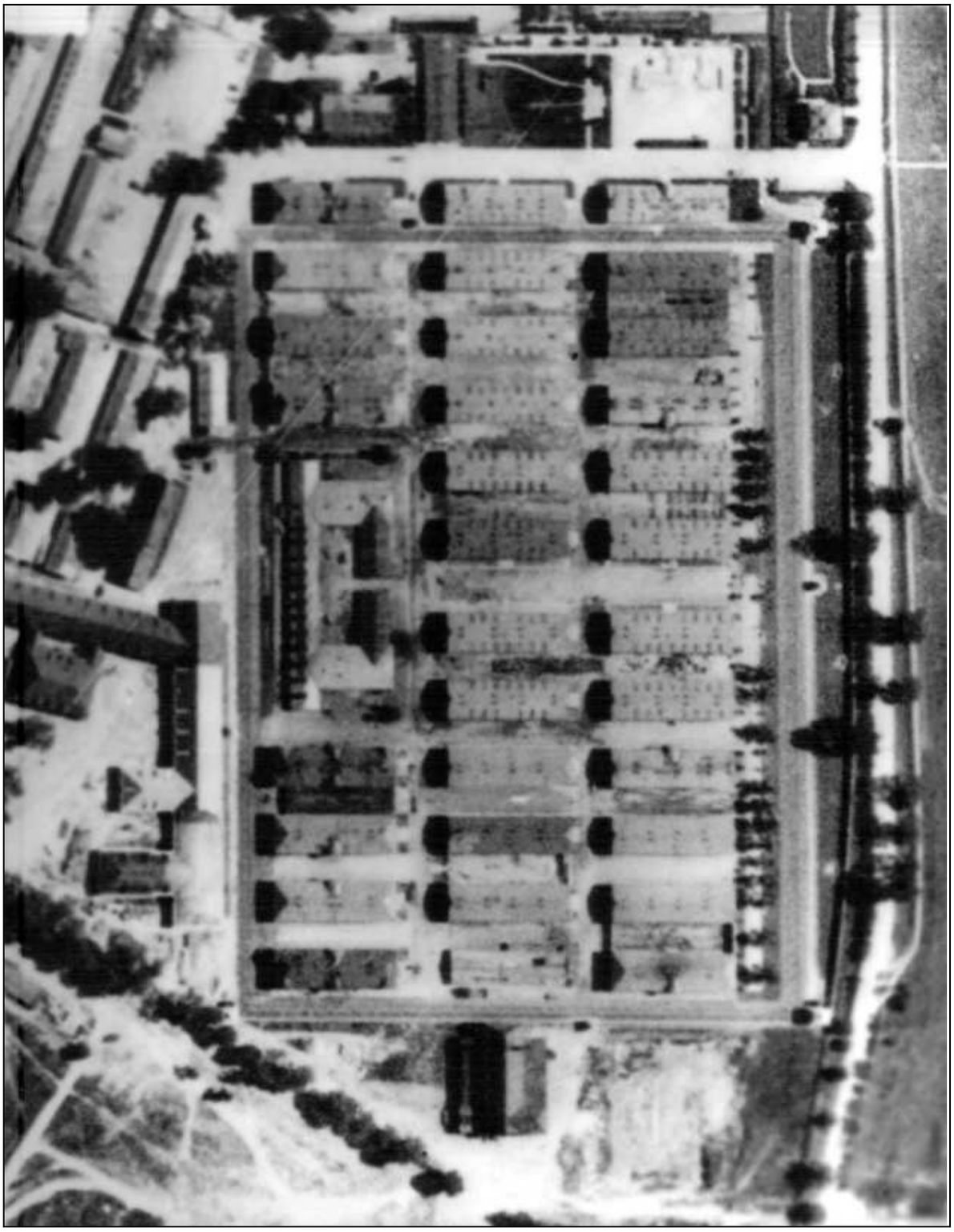

Doc. 4: *Aerial photograph of the Auschwitz camp taken by the US Air Force on 31 May 1944. National Archives Washington. Records of the Intelligence Agency (RG 373), Aerial Photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1509, Exposure 4057.*

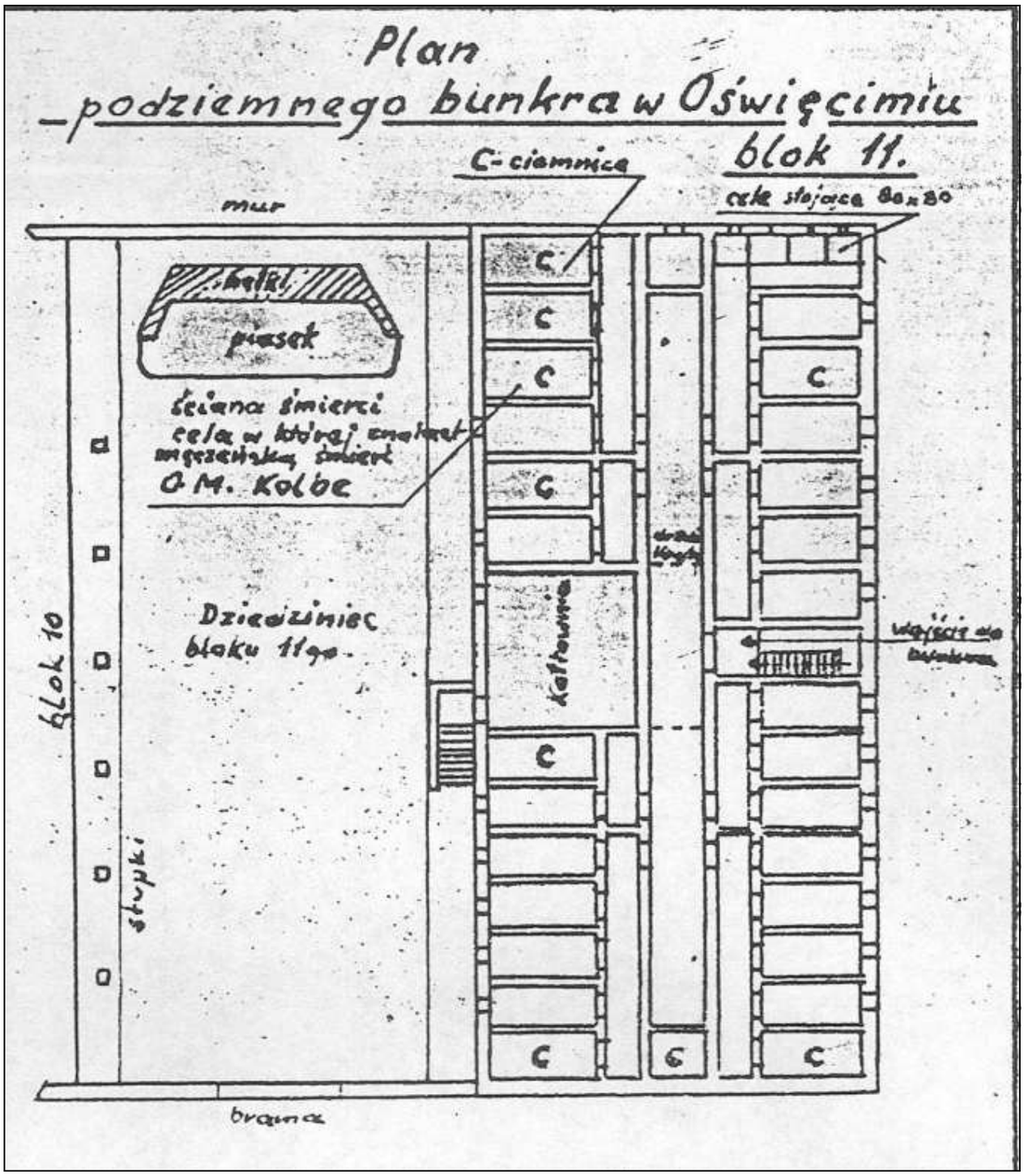

Doc. 5: *Plan of the bunker of Block 11, unknown draftsman. Kłodziński 1972, p. 94.*

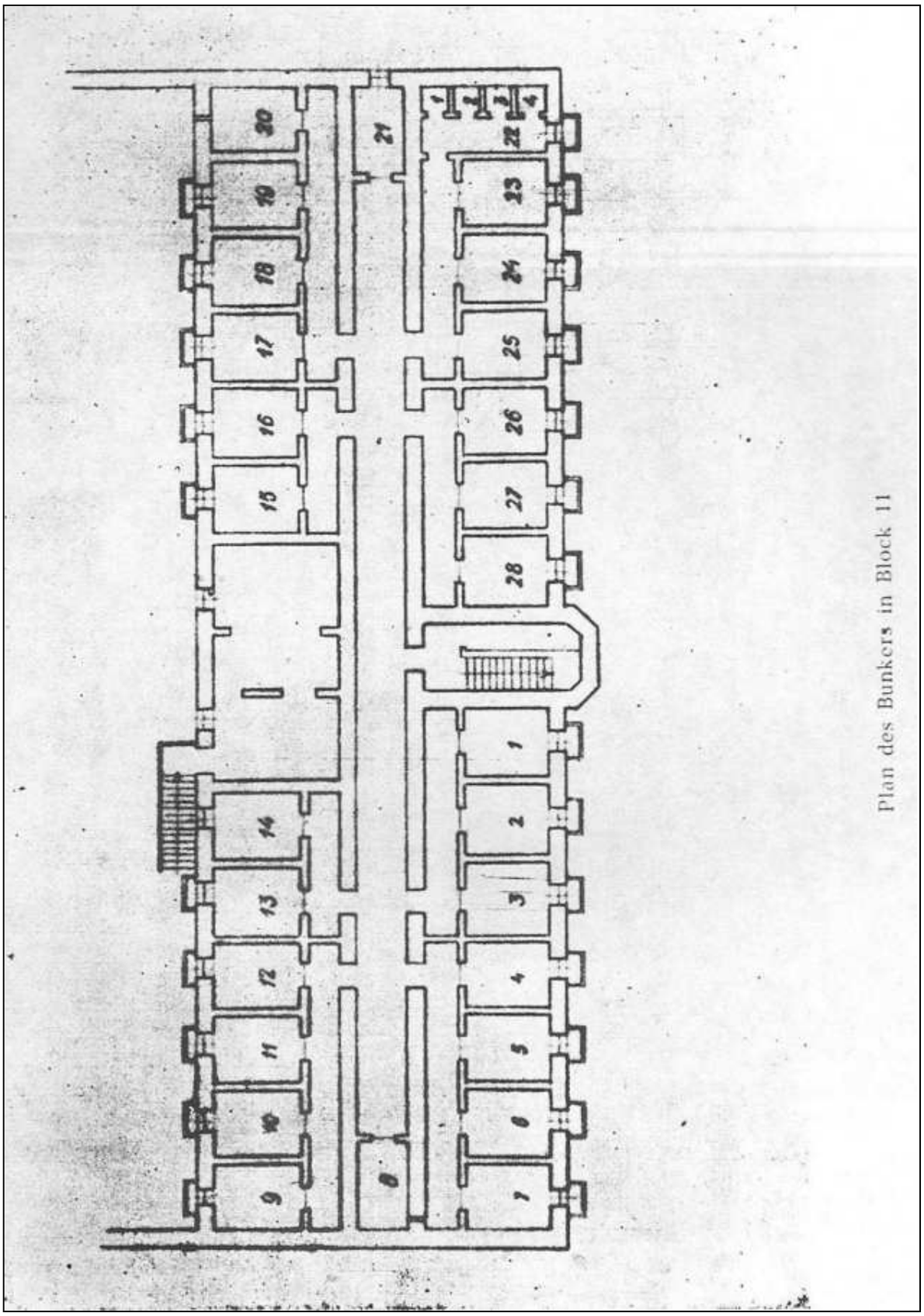

Doc. 6: *Plan of the bunker of Block 11 redrawn after the original plan No. 1152 of 16 March 1942. Brol* et al.*, p. 13.*

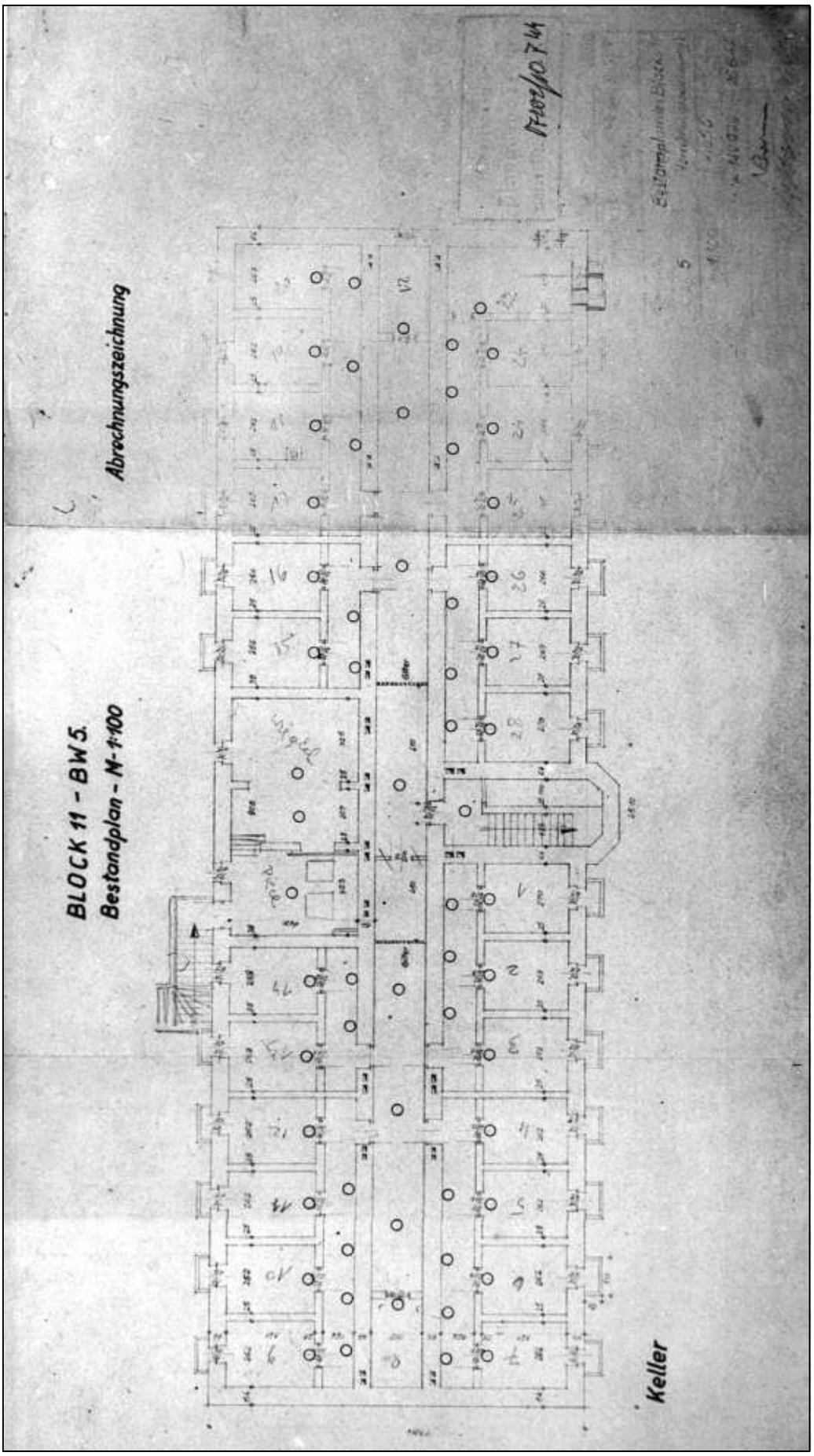

Doc. 7: *Original plan of the bunker of Block 11 No. 4056 dated 26 June 1944. APMO, negative number 10270.*

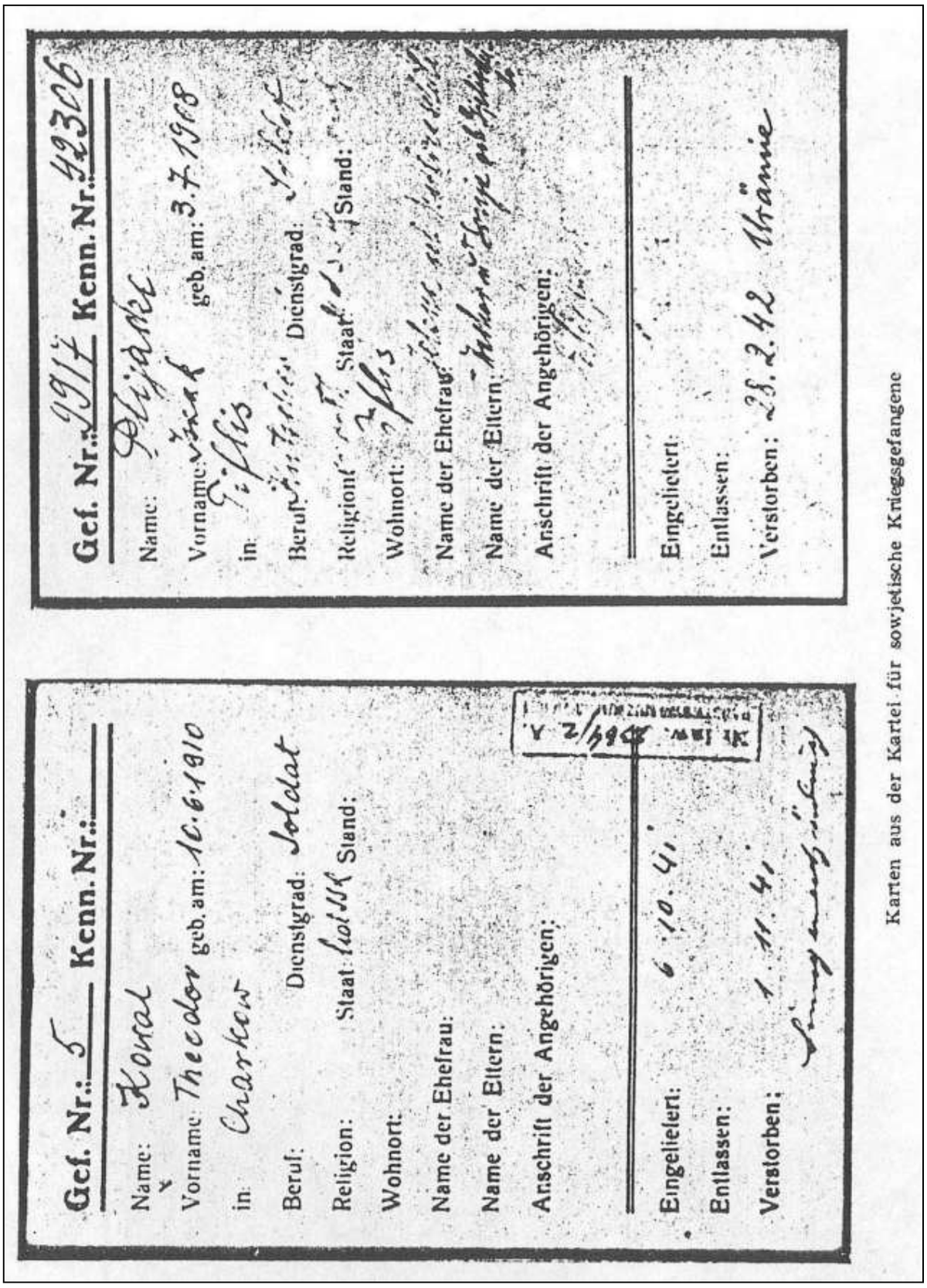

Gef. Nr.: 5 Kenn. Nr.:

Name: Koval

Vorname: Theodor geb. am: 16.6.1910

in: Charkow

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: SU Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 6.10.41

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 1.11.41

Gef. Nr.: 9117 Kenn. Nr.: 42306

Name: Pijarski

Vorname: Jakob geb. am: 3.7.1908

in: Lublin

Beruf: Dienstgrad:

Religion: Staat: Stand:

Wohnort: Polen

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert:

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 28.2.42 Ukraine

Karten aus der Kartei für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene

Doc. 8: *Card file of Soviet prisoners of war. Card of a prisoner registered at Auschwitz on 6 October 1941. Brandhuber 1961, p. 51.*

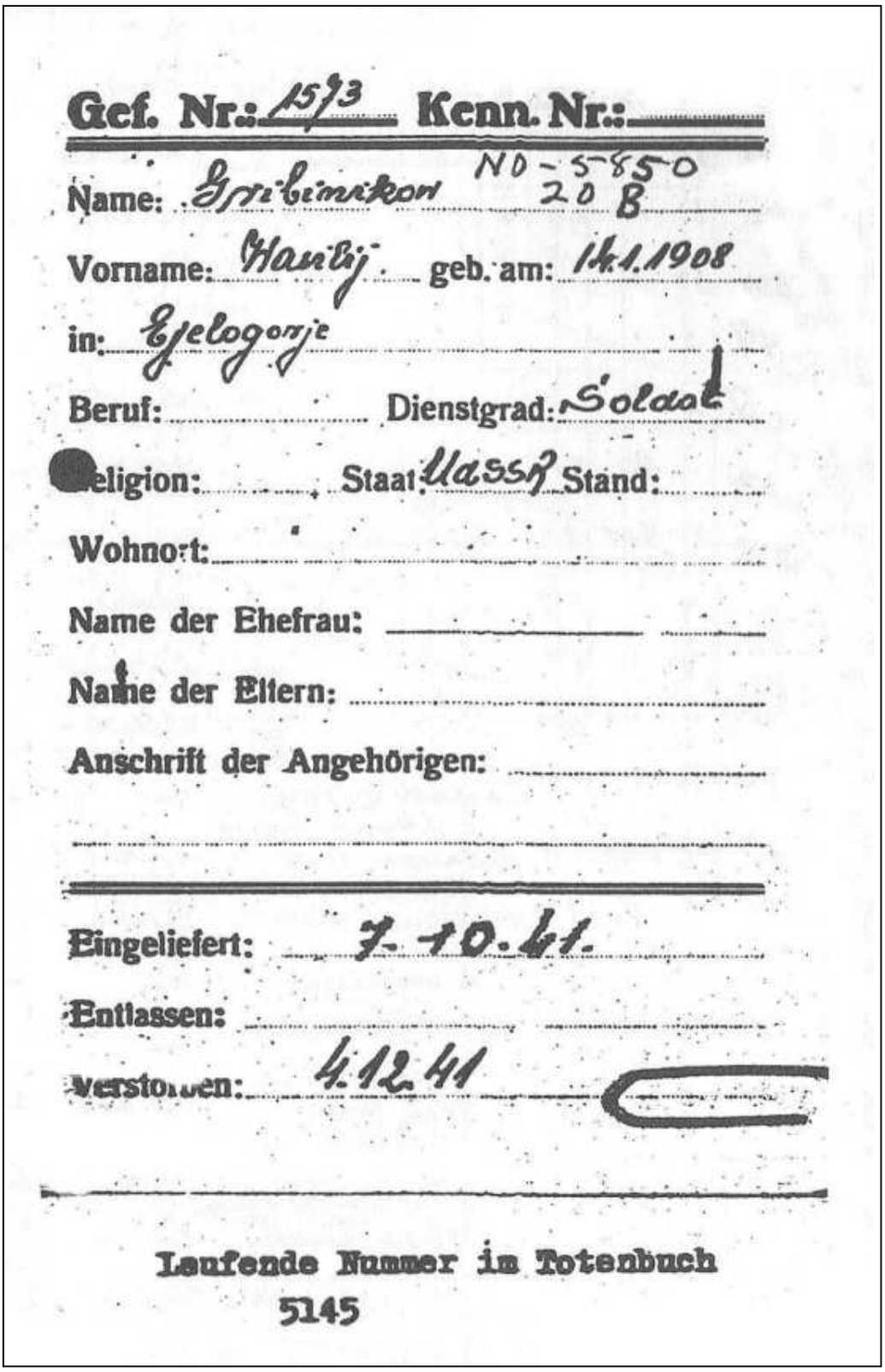

Gef. Nr.: 1593 Kenn. Nr.:

NO-5850
20 B

Name: Gribinikow

Vorname: Hawlij geb. am: 14.1.1908

in: Ejelogorje

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: Russ. Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 7.10.41.

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 4.12.41

Laufende Nummer im Totenbuch
5145

Doc. 9: *Card file of Soviet prisoners of war. Card of a prisoner registered at Auschwitz on 7 October 1941, Nuremberg Document NO-5850.*

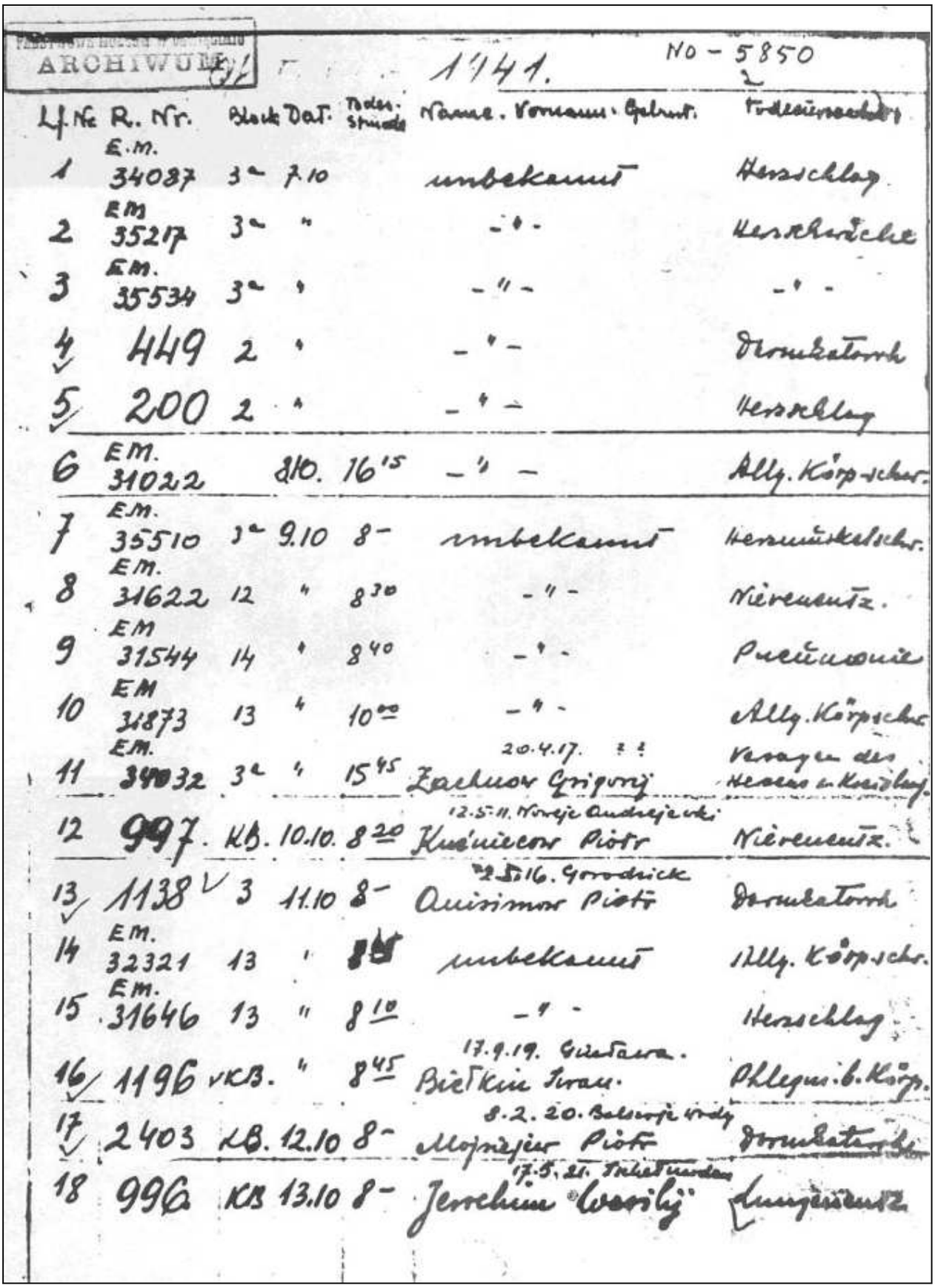

ARCHIWUM

1141. NO - 5850

Lf. Nr.	R. Nr.	Block	Dat.	Todesstunde	Name. Vorname. Geburt.	Todesursache
1	E.M. 34087	3a	7.10		unbekannt	Herzschlag
2	EM 35217	3a	"		-"-	Herzschwäche
3	EM. 35534	3a	"		-"-	-"-
4	449	2	"		-"-	Dünndarmtrch
5	200	2	"		-"-	Herzschlag
6	EM. 31022		8.10.	16[15]	-"-	Allg. Körpschw.
7	EM. 35510	3a	9.10	8-	unbekannt	Herzmuskelschw.
8	EM. 31622	12	"	8[30]	-"-	Nierenentz.
9	EM 31544	14	"	8[40]	-"-	Pneumonie
10	EM 31873	13	"	10[00]	-"-	Allg. Körpschw.
11	EM. 34032	3a	"	15[45]	20.4.17. ?? Zachnov Grigorij	Versagen des Herzens u. Kreislauf
12	997.	KB.	10.10.	8[20]	12.5.11. Koreje Andrejewki Kuźniecow Piotr	Nierenentz.
13	1138	3	11.10	8-	2.5.16. Gorodnick Quisimov Piotr	Dünndarmtrch
14	EM. 32321	13	"	[illegible]	unbekannt	Allg. Körpschw.
15	EM. 31646	13	"	8[10]	-"-	Herzschlag
16	1196	KB.	"	8[45]	17.9.19. Gustawa. Bietkin Iwan.	Phlegm. b. Körp.
17	2403	KB.	12.10	8-	8.2.20. Belsnoje Vrdy Mojnajew Piotr	Dünndarmtrch
18	996	KB	13.10	8-	17.5.21. Tschetwurden Jerchim Wasilij	Lungenentz.

Doc. 10: *Death Book of Soviet prisoners of war, first page of registrations. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/1. Nuremberg Document NO-5850.*

A B S C H R I F T !

108

Der Reichsführer - SS
Der Inspekteur der Konzentrat.Lager
Pol./Az.: 14 f 14 /L/ Ot.-
Geheim Tgb.-Nr. 217/41.

Oranienburg, den 15. Nov. 41.

Betreff: Exekution von russischen Kriegsgefangenen.
Bezug : ohne.
Anlagen: keine.

Geheim

An die

Lagerkommandanten der
Konzentrationslager

Da., Sah., Bu., Mau., Flo., Neu., Au., Gr.-Ro.
Abdr.an: Lagerärzte, Schutzhaftlagerführer (E), Verwaltungen.

Der Reichsführer - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat sich grundsätzlich damit einverstanden erklärt, daß von den in die Konz.Lager zur Exekution überstellten russischen Kriegsgefangenen (insbesondere Kommissare), die auf Grund ihrer körperlichen Beschaffenheit zur Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eingesetzt werden können, die Exekution aufgeschoben wird. Zu dieser Maßnahme muß vorher das Einverständnis des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD eingeholt werden.
Hierzu wird befohlen:
Beim Eintreffen von Exekutionstransporten in die Lager sind die körperlich kräftigen Russen, die sich für eine Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eignen, durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer (E) und den Lagerarzt heraus zu suchen. Eine namentliche Liste der herausgesuchten Russen ist in Doppel ausgefertigt hier vorzulegen.
Auf dieser Liste muß der Lagerarzt vermerken, daß gegen den Arbeitseinsatz der Betreffenden ärztlicherseits keine Bedenken bestehen.
Nach Einverständniserklärung des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei u. des SD wird die Überstellung der Betreffenden Russen in ein Steinbruchlager von hier befohlen.

gez. G l ü c k s
SS - Brigadeführer und
Generalmajor der Waffen-SS

Auschwitz, den 17.11.1941.
A. d. R. d. A.

SS - Untersturmführer
u.Krim.-Sekr.

2

Doc. 11: *Letter from Glücks dated 15 November 1941, directed to the commandants of all concentration camps on "Execution of Russian POWs." GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung II

Auschwitz, 17.11.41

An die
Schutzhaftlagerführung des KL.-Au.,
Schutzhaftlagerführer "E",
A u s c h w i t z .

Auf Grund des umstehenden Erlasses sind die von der Exekution ausgenommen Russen namentlich hierher zu melden. Gleichzeitig wird ersucht nach hier zu berichten welche zum unstehenden Befehl in Frage kommen, da diese listenmässig beim IKL und beim Chef der Sicherheitspolizei eingereicht werden müssen. In dieser Hinsicht das Einvernehmen mit dem hiesigen Lagerarzt unbedingt erforderlich. In Frage kommen die auf der beiliegenden Liste aufgeführten Russen und die vom Soderkommando in der vergangenen Woche zur Exekution ausgesuchten russ. Kriegsgefangenen.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
„Schutzhaftlagerführer E"
17. XI. 1941
Anlagen: 2
Sachbearbeiter:

Der Leiter der Abteilung II

Grabner

SS-Untersturmführer u. Krim.Sekr.

2 Anlagen

Doc. 12: *Letter from Grabner dated 17 November 1941 to leadership of the protective-custody camp of* Auschwitz CC. *GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a.*

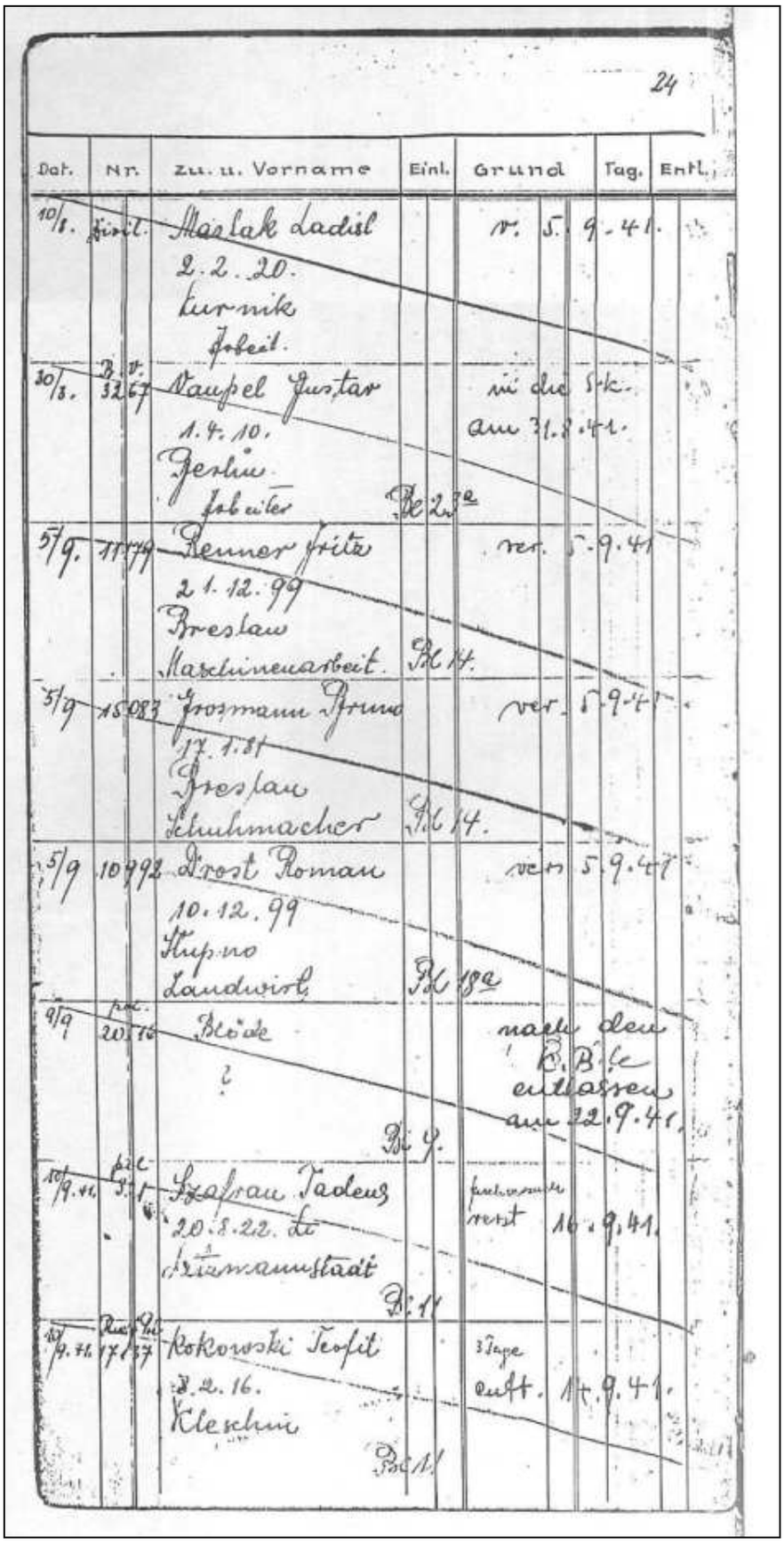

24

Dat.	Nr.	Zu. u. Vorname	Einl.	Grund	Tag.	Entl.
10/8.	Einil.	Maslak Ladisl 2.2.20. Kurnik Arbeit.		v. 5. 9. 41.		
30/8.	B.V. 3267	Paupel Gustav 1.4.10. Berlin Arbeiter	Bl 2a	in die S.K. am 31.8.41.		
5/9.	11779	Renner Fritz 21.12.99 Breslau Maschinenarbeit.	Bl 14.	ver. 5.9.41		
5/9	15083	Grossmann Bruno 17.1.81 Breslau Schuhmacher	Bl 14.	ver. 5.9.41		
5/9	10792	Drost Roman 10.12.99 Hup.no Landwirt	Bl 13a	ver. 5.9.41		
9/9	pol. 20176	Blöde ?	Bl 4.	nach den B.B.le entlassen am 22.9.41.		
10/9.41.	B.V. 3.1	Szafran Tadeus 20.8.22. Lo Friemannstadt	Bl 1	freiwillig verst 16.9.41.		
10/9.41.	Rue Pol 17137	Rokowski Teofil 3.2.16. Kleschin	Bl 1	3 Tage Quart. 14.9.41.		

Doc. 13: *Bunker Register, p. 24. APMO, sygn. D-Aul-3/1, p. 24.*

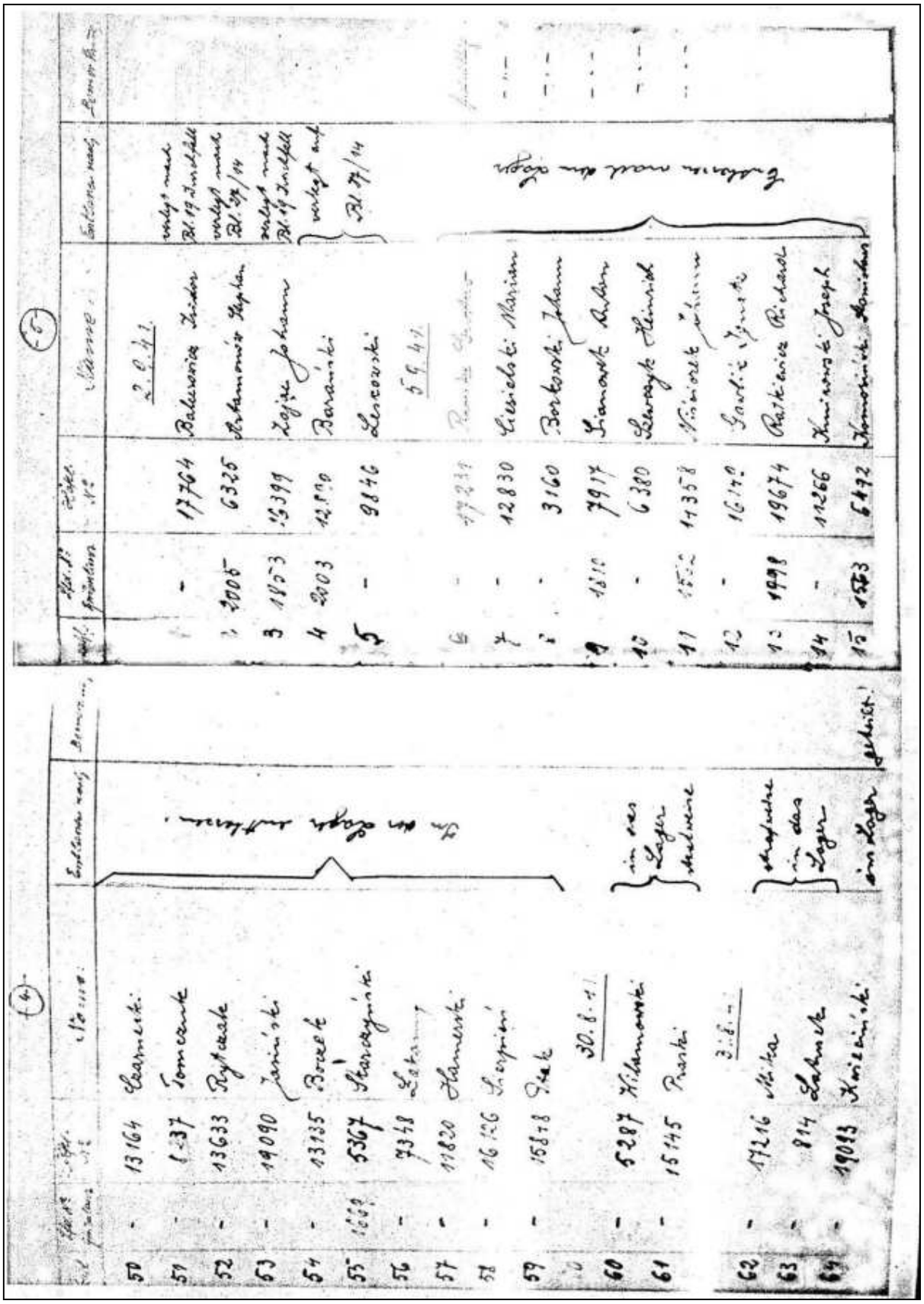

Doc. 14: *Register of inmate infirmary of Block 28, pp. 4-17. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2.*

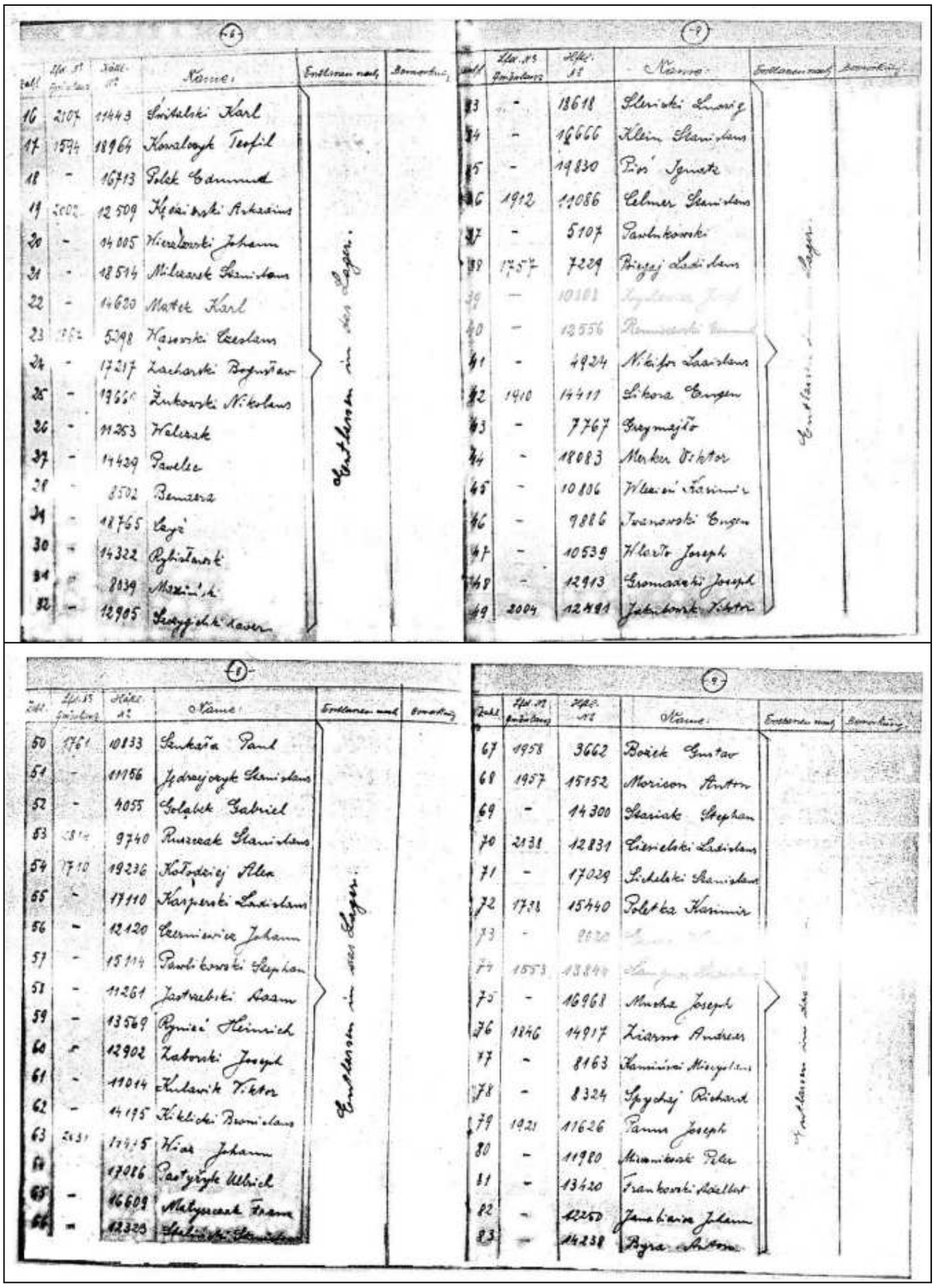

Zahl	Hft.-Nr. Gefängnis	Häftl.-Nr.	Name	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
16	2107	11443	Świtalski Karl	Entlassen im das Lager.	
17	1594	18964	Kowalczyk Teofil		
18	-	16713	Polek Edmund		
19	2002	12509	Kędzierski Arkadius		
20	-	14005	Wieczorski Johann		
21	-	18514	Milczarek Stanisław		
22	-	14620	Matek Karl		
23	1962	5298	Kąsowski Czesław		
24	-	17217	Zacharski Bogusław		
25	-	17661	Żukowski Nikolaus		
26	-	11253	Welczek		
27	-	14429	Pawlec		
28	-	8502	Bemera		
29	-	18765	Czyż		
30	-	14322	Rybiński		
31	-	8839	Mazur		
32	-	12905	Sedzielski Xaver		
33	-	13618	Sliwiński Ludwig	Entlassen im das Lager.	
34	-	16666	Klein Stanisław		
35	-	19830	Piró Ignatz		
36	1912	11086	Lehmer Stanisław		
37	-	5107	Pawlikowski		
38	1757	7229	Bizyj Ludwig		
39	—	10181	[illegible]		
40	-	13556	Romanowski [illegible]		
41	-	4924	Nikifor Laurenz		
42	1910	14411	Likora Eugen		
43	-	7767	Grzymajło		
44	-	18083	Merker Viktor		
45	-	10806	Wlasin Kazimir		
46	-	9886	Iwanowski Eugen		
47	-	10539	Hlarto Joseph		
48	-	12913	Gromadzki Joseph		
49	2004	12491	Jakubowski Viktor		
50	1761	10833	Sikora Paul	Entlassen im das Lager.	
51	-	11166	Jędrzejczyk Stanisław		
52	-	4055	Gołąbek Gabriel		
53	[illegible]	9740	Ruszczak Stanisław		
54	1710	19236	Kołodziej Alex		
55	-	17110	Karpenski Ladislaus		
56	-	12120	Czerniewicz Johann		
57	-	15114	Pawlikowski Stephan		
58	-	11261	Jastrzębski Kazm		
59	-	13569	Rynicz Heinrich		
60	-	12902	Zaborski Joseph		
61	-	11014	Kulawik Viktor		
62	-	14195	Kikliński Bronislaus		
63	2031	14415	Wiar Johann		
64		17086	Partzyzyk Ulrich		
65	-	16609	Malyszczak Franz		
66	-	12323	[illegible]		
67	1958	3662	Bożek Gustav	Entlassen im das Lager.	
68	1957	15152	Morison Anton		
69	-	14300	Skaziak Stephan		
70	2131	12831	Lisielski Ladislaus		
71	-	17029	Lidelski Stanisław		
72	1738	15440	Poletka Kazimir		
73	-	9020	[illegible]		
74	1553	13840	[illegible]		
75	-	16968	Mucha Joseph		
76	1846	14917	Ziarno Andreas		
77	-	8163	Kamiński Mieczysław		
78	-	8324	Spychaj Richard		
79	1921	11626	Panus Joseph		
80	-	11980	Mrowiczak Peter		
81	-	13420	Frankowski Adalbert		
82	-	12250	Jankowiak Johann		
83	-	14238	Bysa Antoni		

Doc. 14 continued.

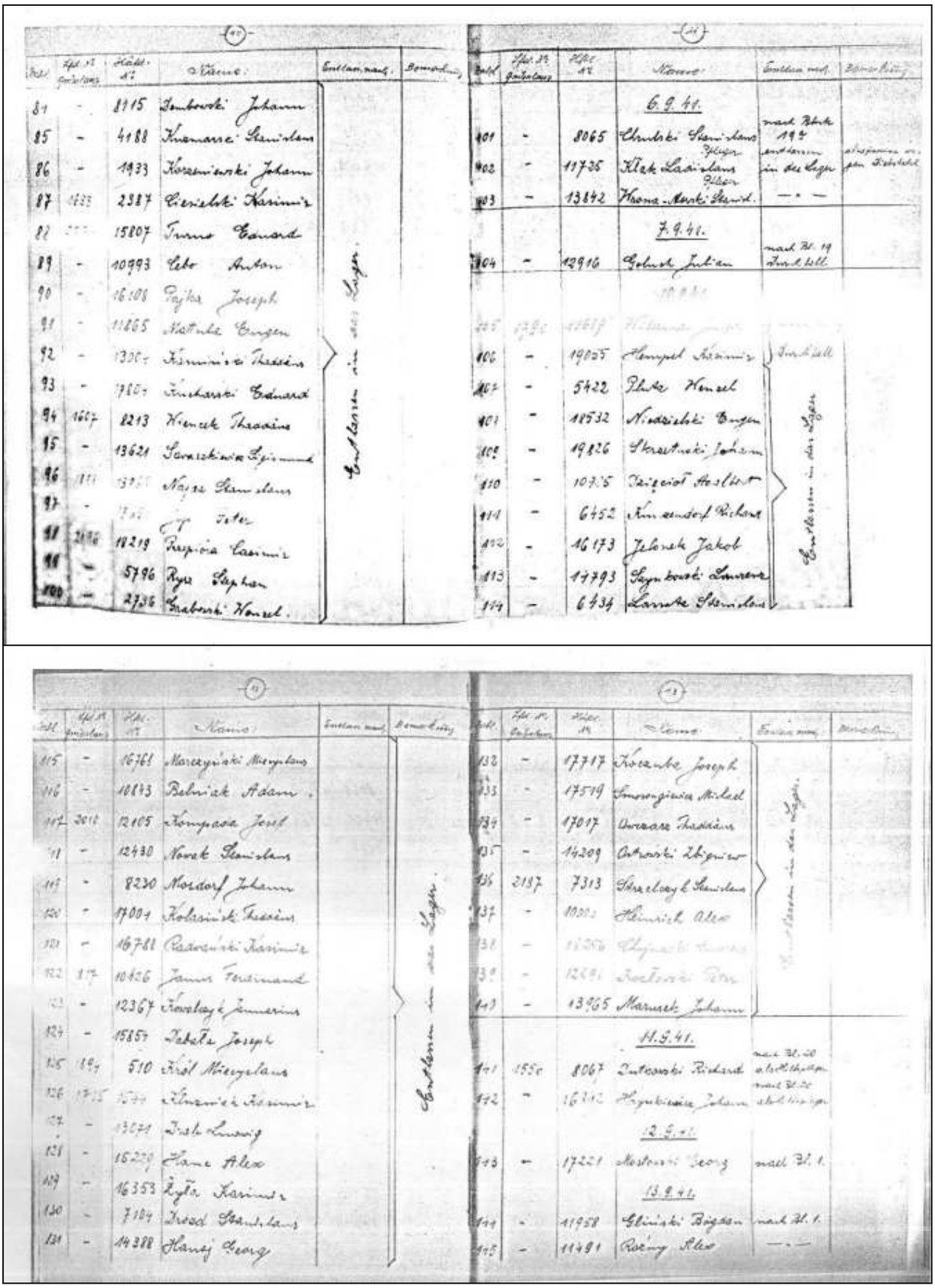

Doc. 14 continued.

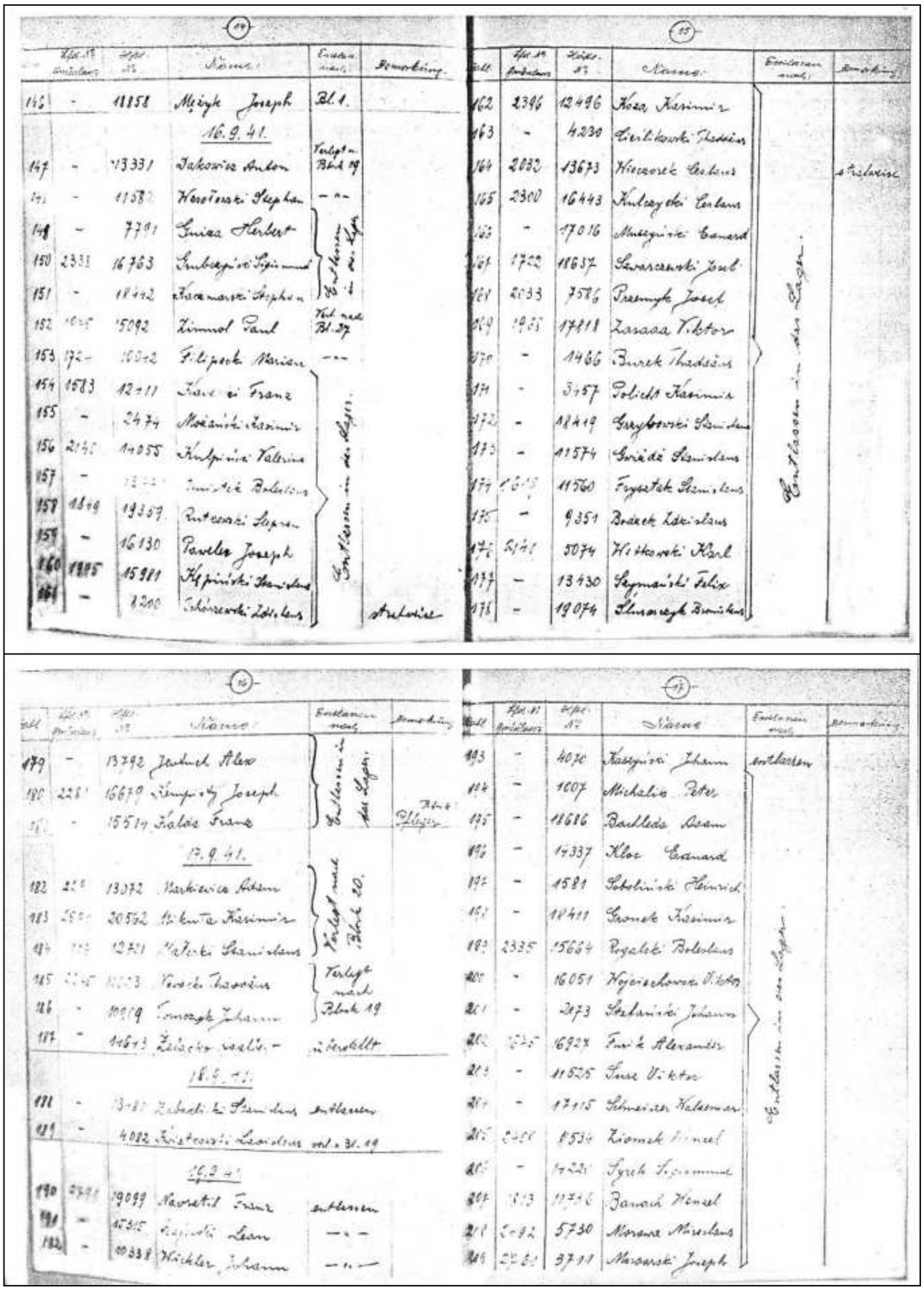

Doc. 14 continued.

Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu
ARCHIWUM

207

_P_r_o_t_o_k_ó_ł_:

Dnia 19 września 1947 r. w Krakowie . Członek Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce , Sędzia grodzki dr Henryk Gawacki , na pisemny wniosek Pierwszego Prokuratora Najwyższego Trybunału Narodowego z dnia 25 kwietnia 1947 Ldz. Prok. NTN. 719/47 , na zasadzie i w trybie dekretu z dnia 10 listopada 1945 (Dz.U.R.P. nr 51, poz. 293) , w związku z art. 254 , 107 , 115 kodeksu postępowania karnego przesłuchał w charakterze świadka niżej wymienionego byłego więźnia obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu , który zeznał co następuje : - - - - -

Nazywam się : Bogdan G l i ń s k i , liczę lat 26 , religii -rzymskokatolickiej , narodowości i przynależności państwowej : polskiej, student medycyny UJ. w Krakowie ,I. Dom Akademicki , ul. Jabłonowskich 10/12, bez przeszkód : - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

W lutym 1941 zostałem aresztowany w Miechowie , potem siedziałem w więzieniu Montelupich w Krakowie i następnie w dniu 5 kwiet.1941 zostałem osadzony jako więzień polityczny w obozie w Oświęcimiu pod numerem więziennym : 11958 . Dnia 4 lub 5 maca 1943 - nie pamiętam dokładnie , gdyż przebywałem przez przeszło 4 miesiące do tego czasu w bunkrze - zostałem z karnym transportem przeniesiony do obozu w Buchenwald , gdzie pozostawałem do końca . Do Oświęcimia zostałem odstawiony z Krakowa w grupie , liczącej około 1.000 mężczyzn .Wieziono nas w wagonach kolejowych francuskich, blaszanych , szczelnie zamkniętych , bez żadnej wentylacji i wskutek silnego upału , a braku powietrza w wozach , wielu więźniów w drodze zmarło lub też oszalało . W obozie oświęcimskim najpierw pracowałem na tzw. " Neubau " , w czerwcu 1941 zachorowałem na zapalenie płuc , a nadto miałem flegmonę na prawym udzie, przeby-

Gliński ./

Doc. 15: *First page of Bogdan Gliński's deposition. Krakow Trial. APMO, sygn. Drp.-ZOd/54d, p. 207.*

Photographs

All photographs taken by Carlo Mattogno in October 1991.

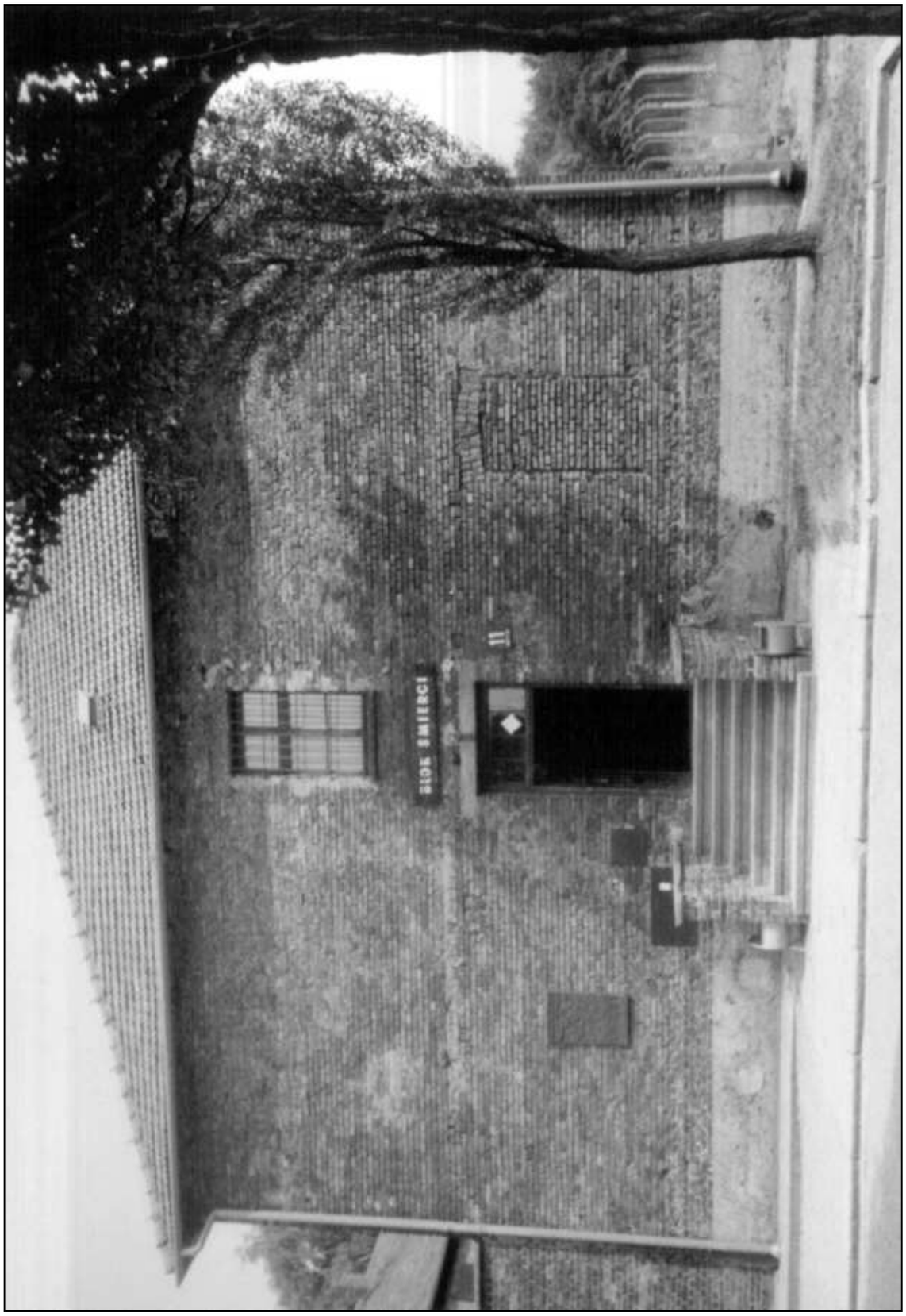

Photo 1: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door.*

Photo 2: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, yard.*

Photo 3: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, wall and gate of the yard.*

Photo 4: *Block 11, outside, walls facing NE and SSW.*

Photo 5: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door and hallway.*

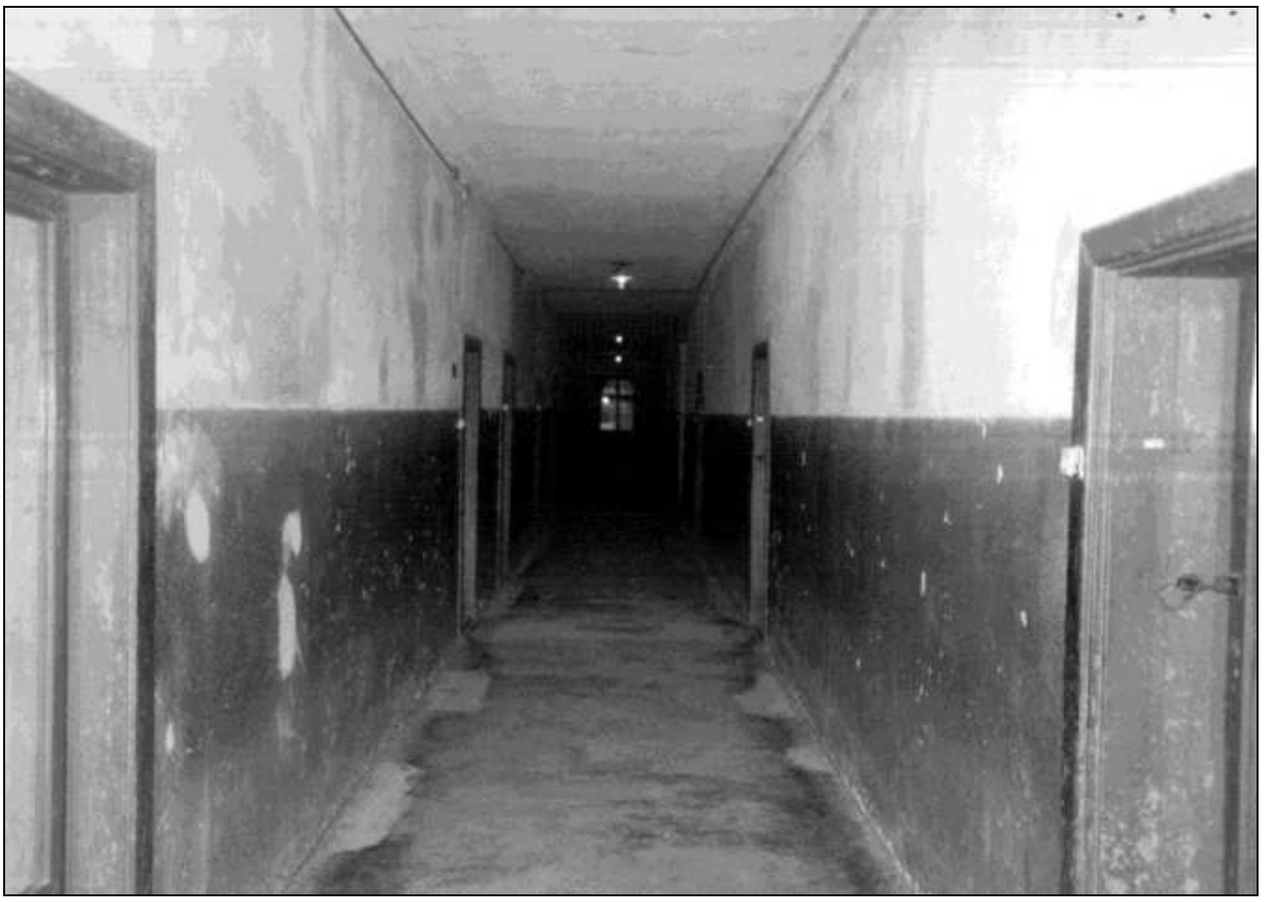

Photo 6: *Block 11, inside, ground floor, hallway seen from the entrance.*

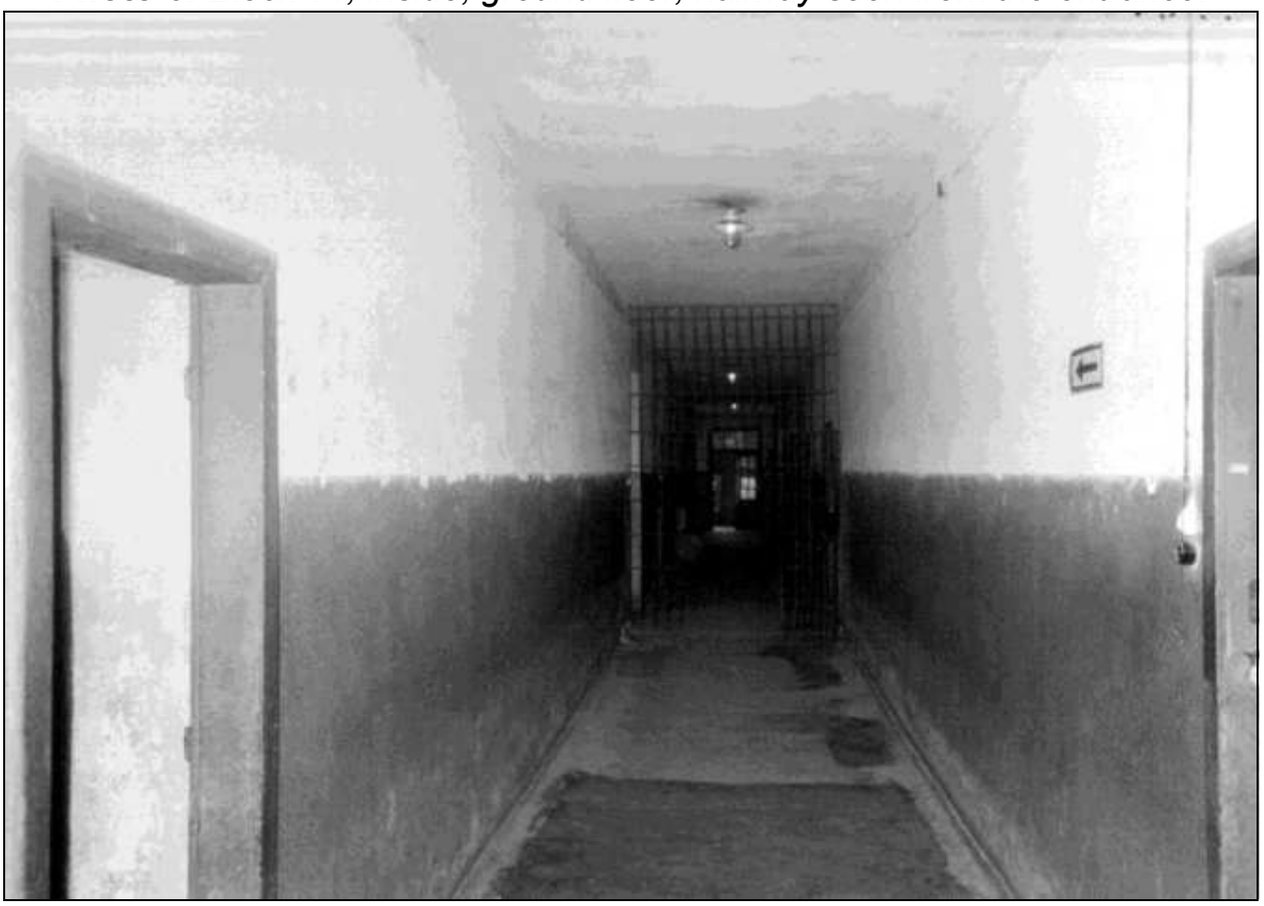

Photo 7: *Block 11, inside, ground floor, hallway seen from the opposite side toward the entrance door.*

Photo 8: *Block 11, inside, ground floor and exit to the yard (top right); entrance door to bunker (bottom left).*

Photo 9: *Block 11, inside, steel door of the bunker seen from the stairs.*

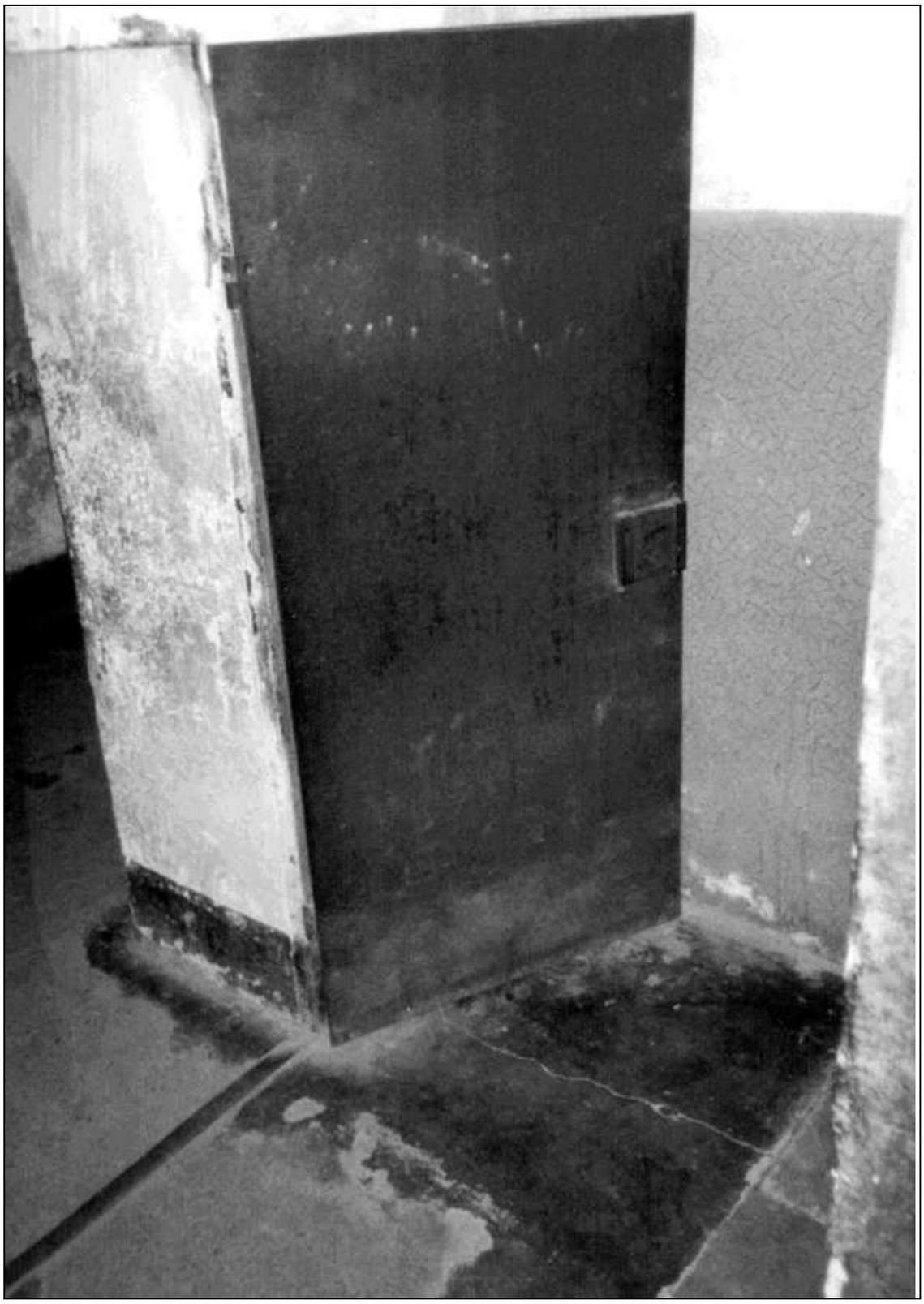

Photo 10: *Block 11, inside, steel door of the bunker seen from the stairs.*

Photo 11: *Block 11, inside, steel door of the bunker seen from the stairs.*

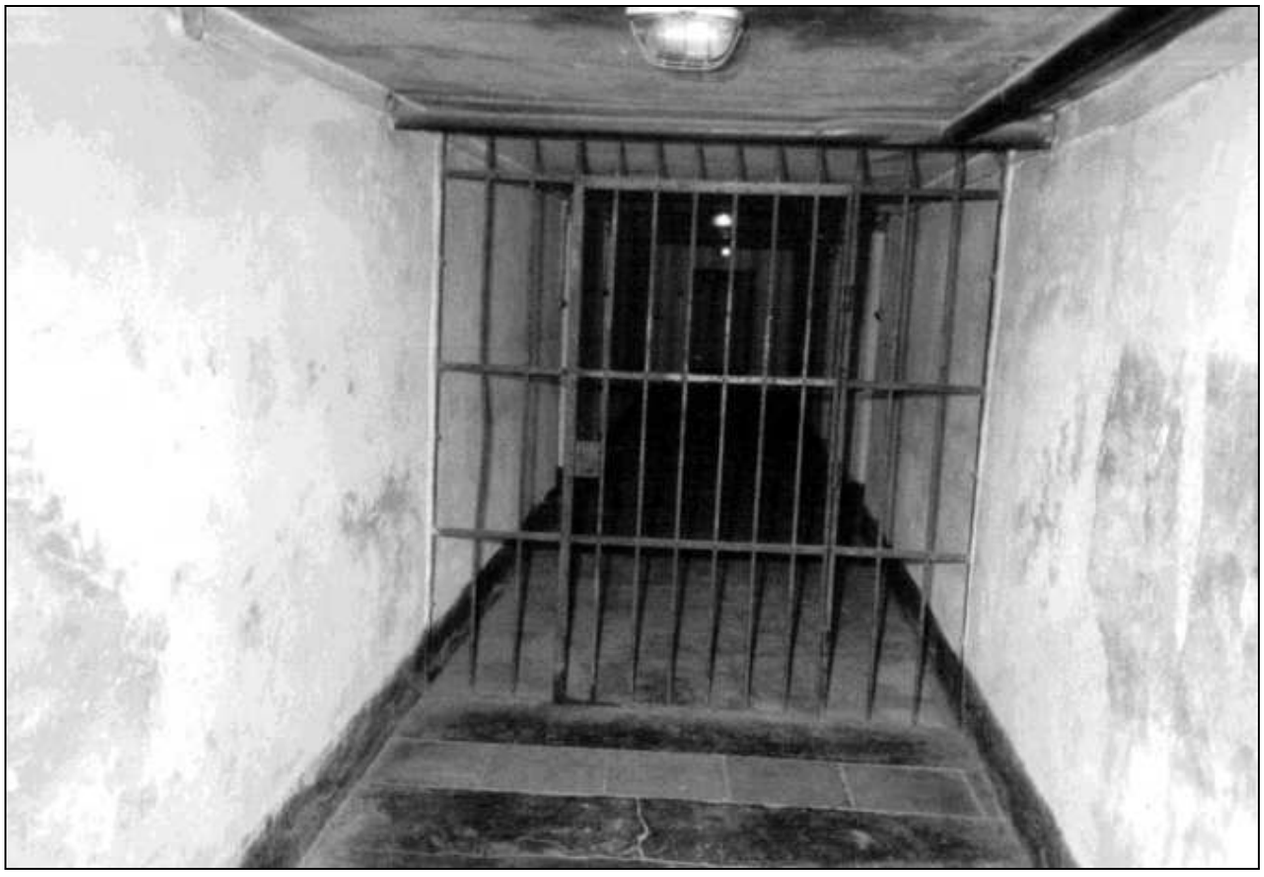

Photo 12: *Block 11, inside, bunker, iron grid separating the left side of the bunker from its right side.*

Photo 13: *Block 11, inside, bunker, left side, central hallway.*

Photo 14: *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway.*

Photo 15: *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway.*

Photo 16: *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway.*

Photo 17: *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, cell no. 21.*

Photo 18: *Block 11, inside, right side, left-side lateral corridor (cells nos. 17-20).*

Photo 19: *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, door to cell no. 16.*

Photo 20: *Block 11, inside, right side, door to cell no. 25.*

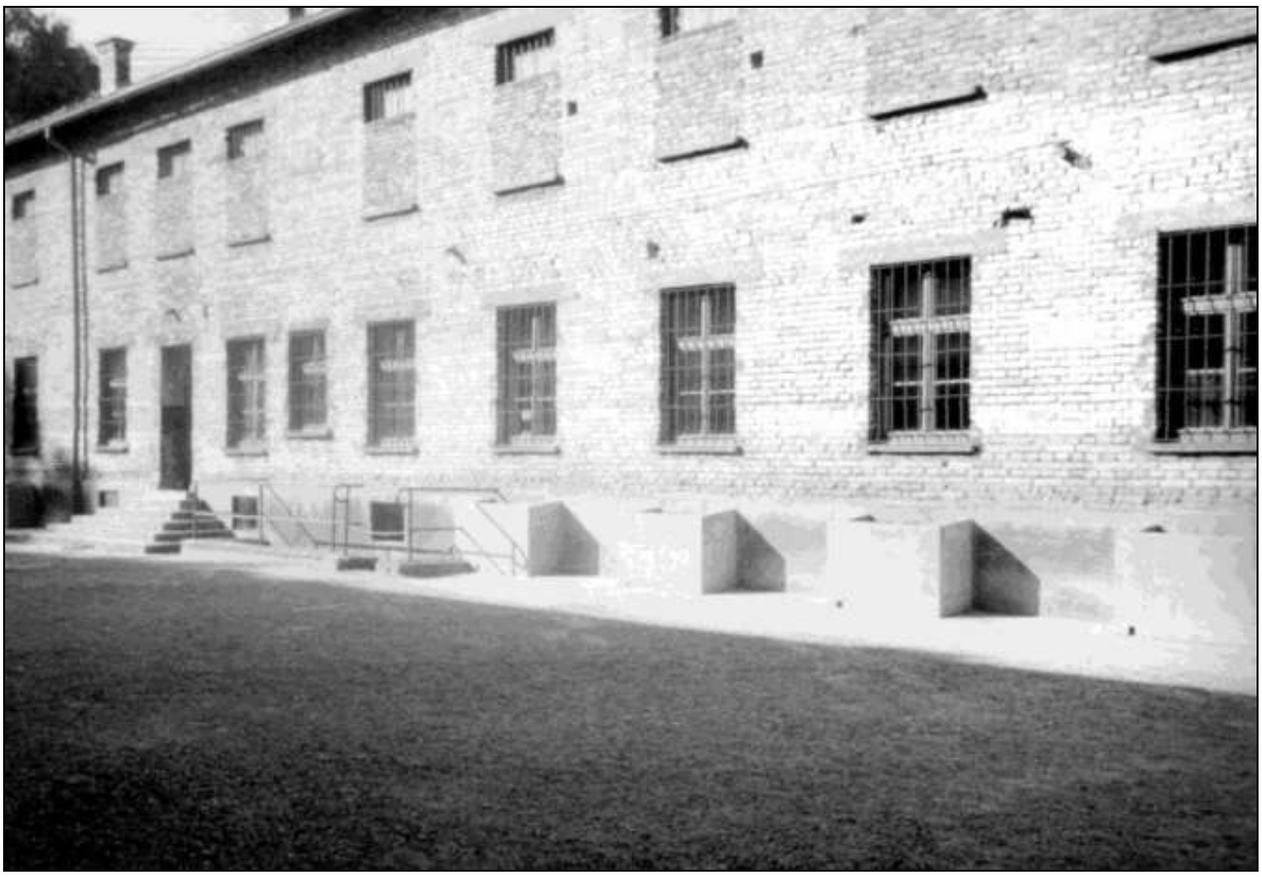

Photo 21: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

Photo 22: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

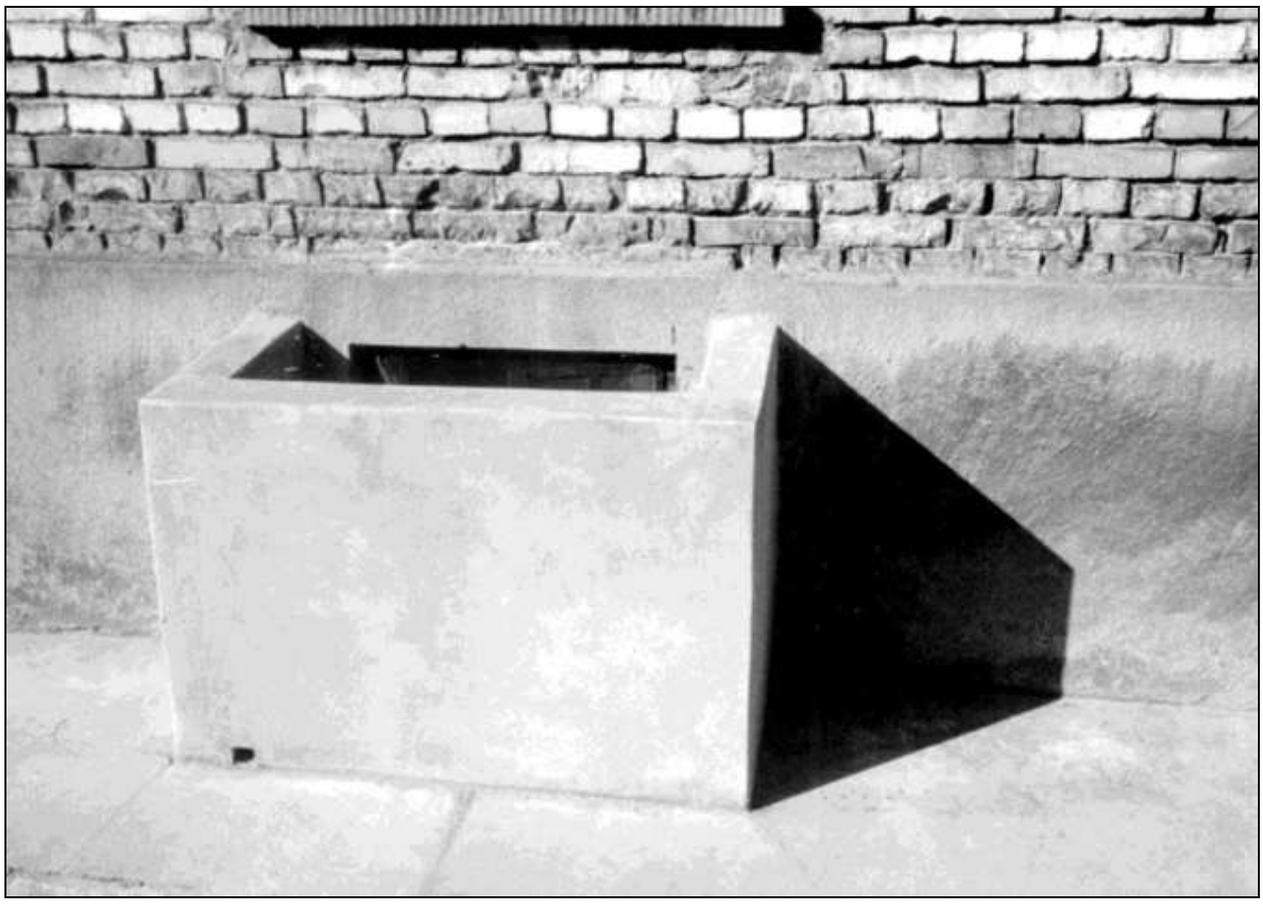

Photo 23: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, one of the concrete screens around the window well of a bunker cell.*

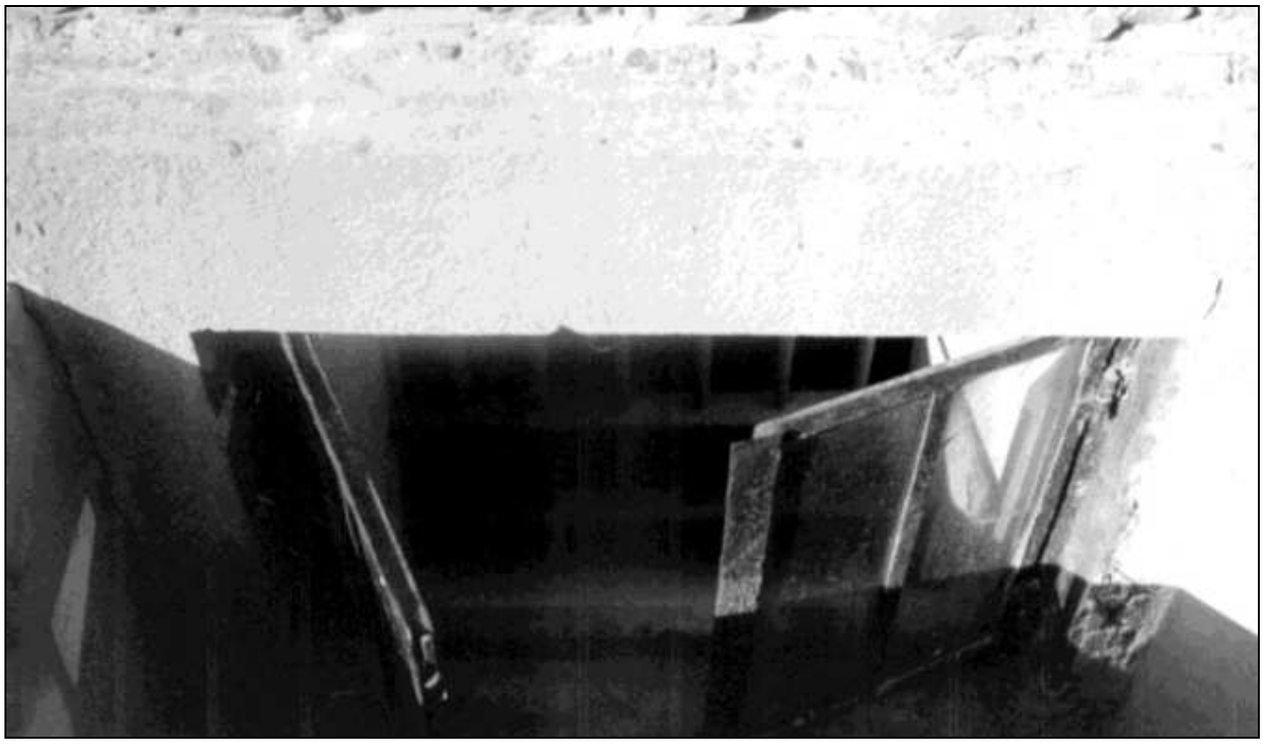

Photo 24: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, window of one of the bunker cells surrounded by a concrete cover.*

Photo 25: *Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, window of cell no. 14.*

Photo 26: *Block 11, outside, wall facing SSW, concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

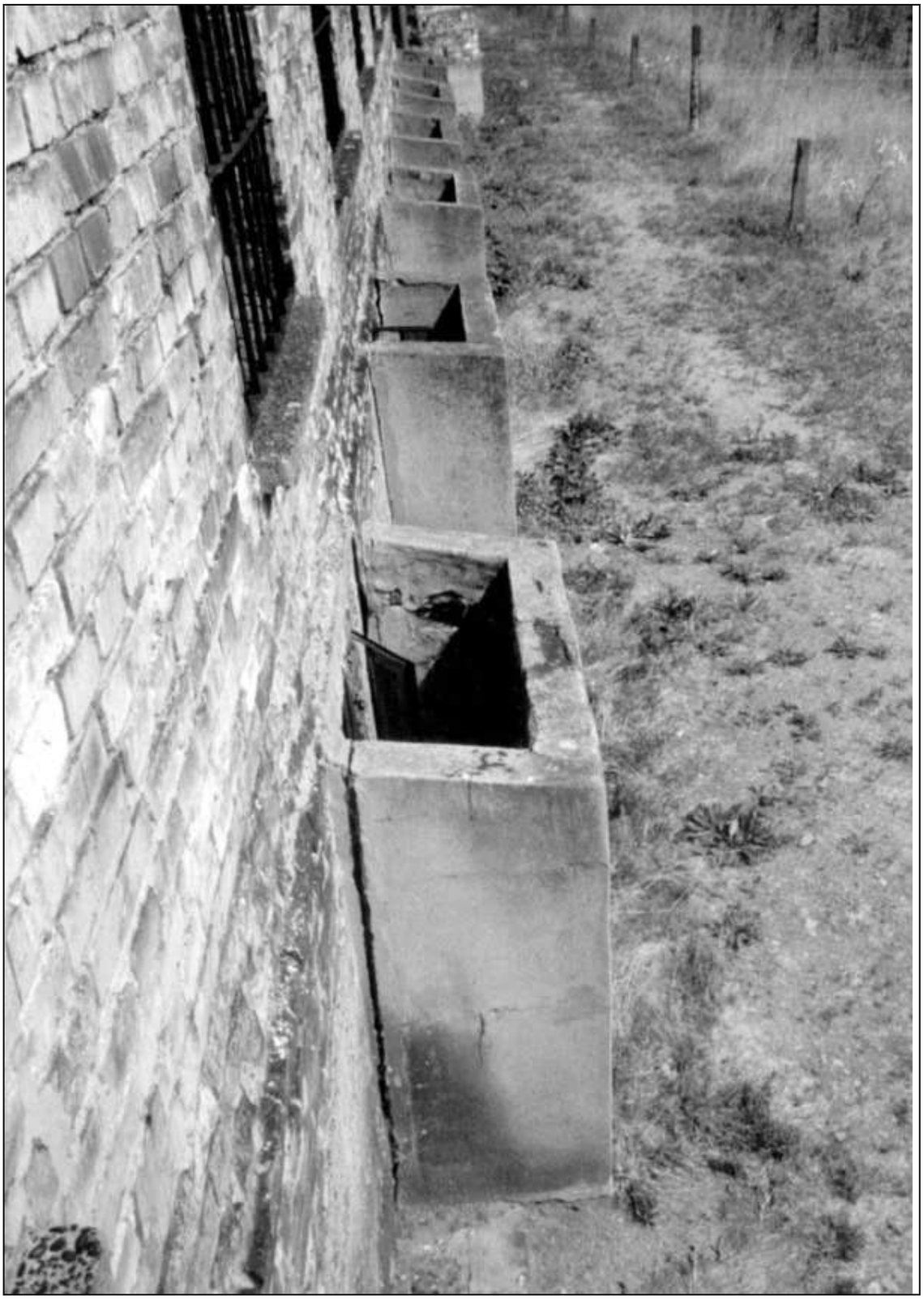

Photo 27: *Block 11, wall facing SSW, close-up of concrete screens around the window wells of the bunker cells.*

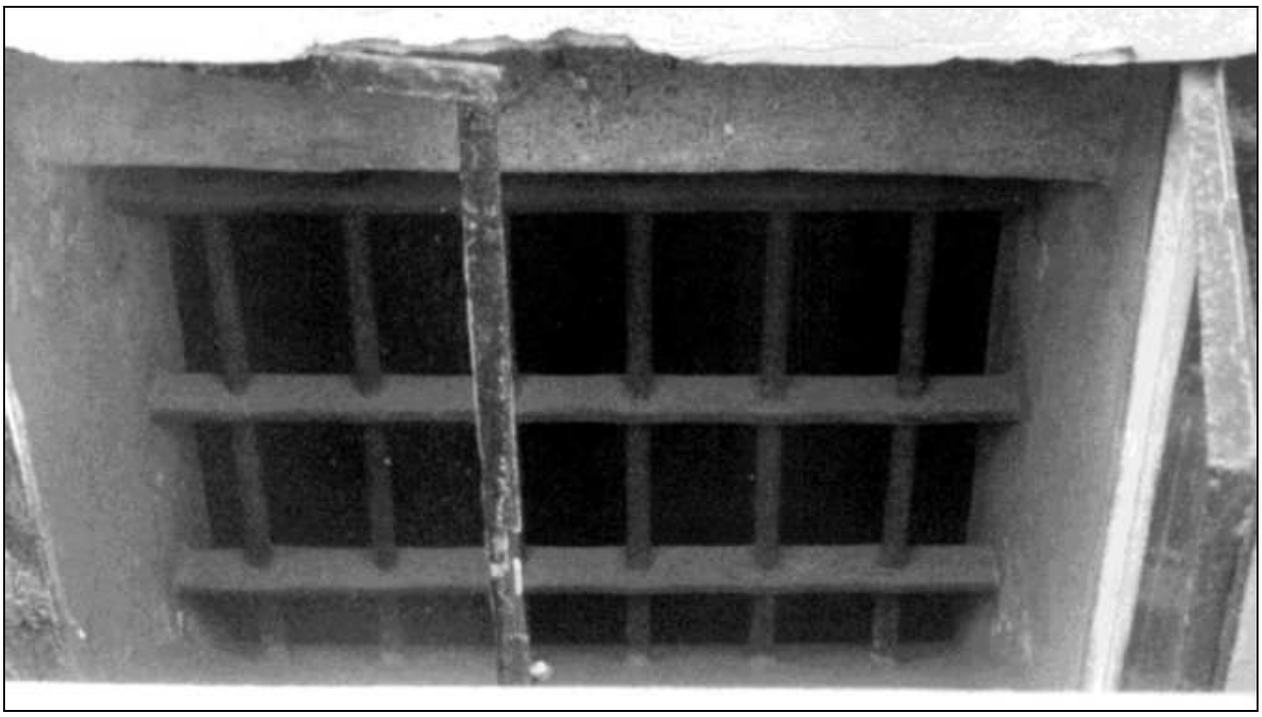

Photo 28: *Block 11, outside, wall facing SSW, window of one of the bunker cells surrounded by a concrete screen.*

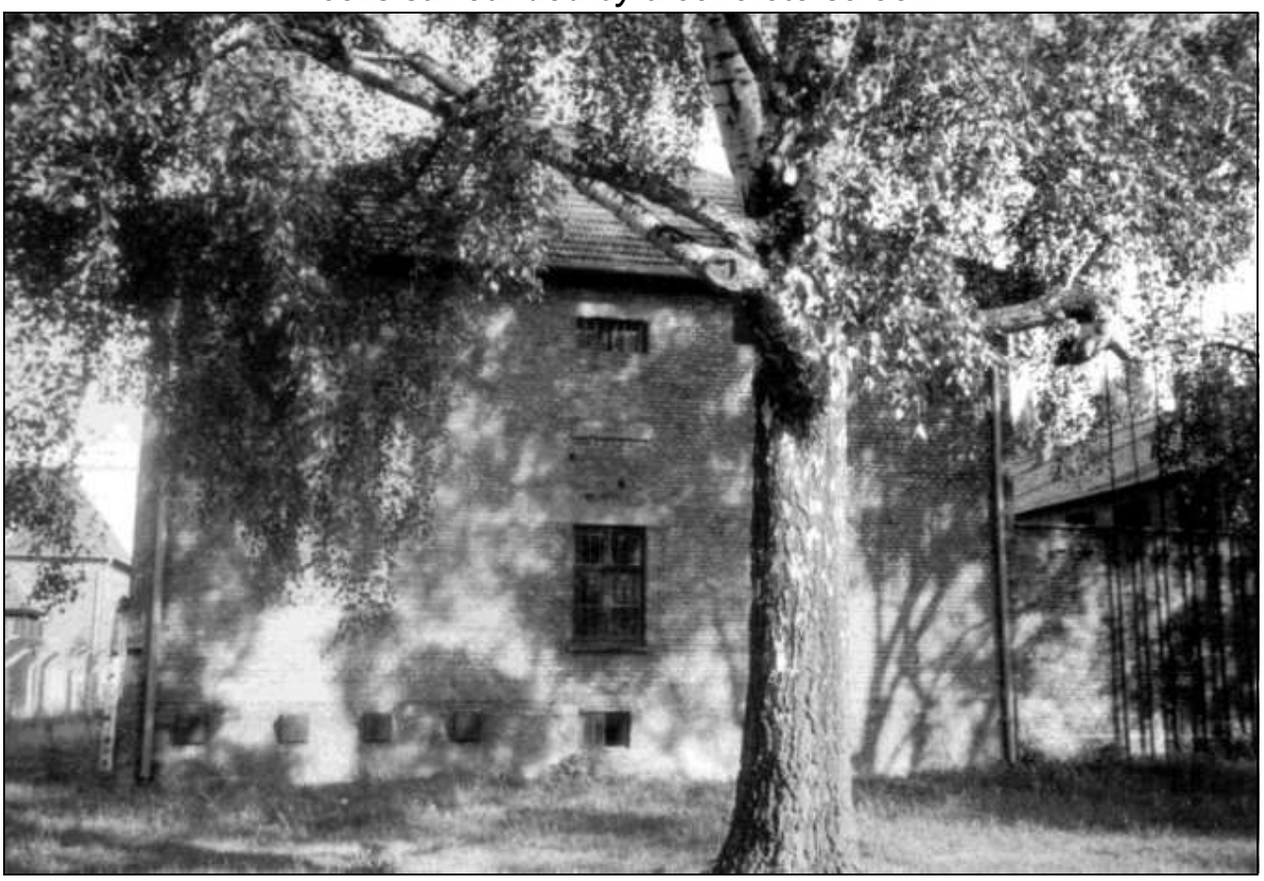

Photo 29: *Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, sheet-metal boxes covering the air-supply holes of the 4 stand-up cells (Stehzellen) of the bunker. In the center underneath the large window: window of cell no. 21 (see Photo 17).*

Photo 30: *Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, sheet-metal boxes covering the air-supply holes of the 4 stand-up cells of the bunker.*

Photo 31: *Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, close-up of one of the sheet-metal boxes.*

Photo 32: *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, stand-up cells.*

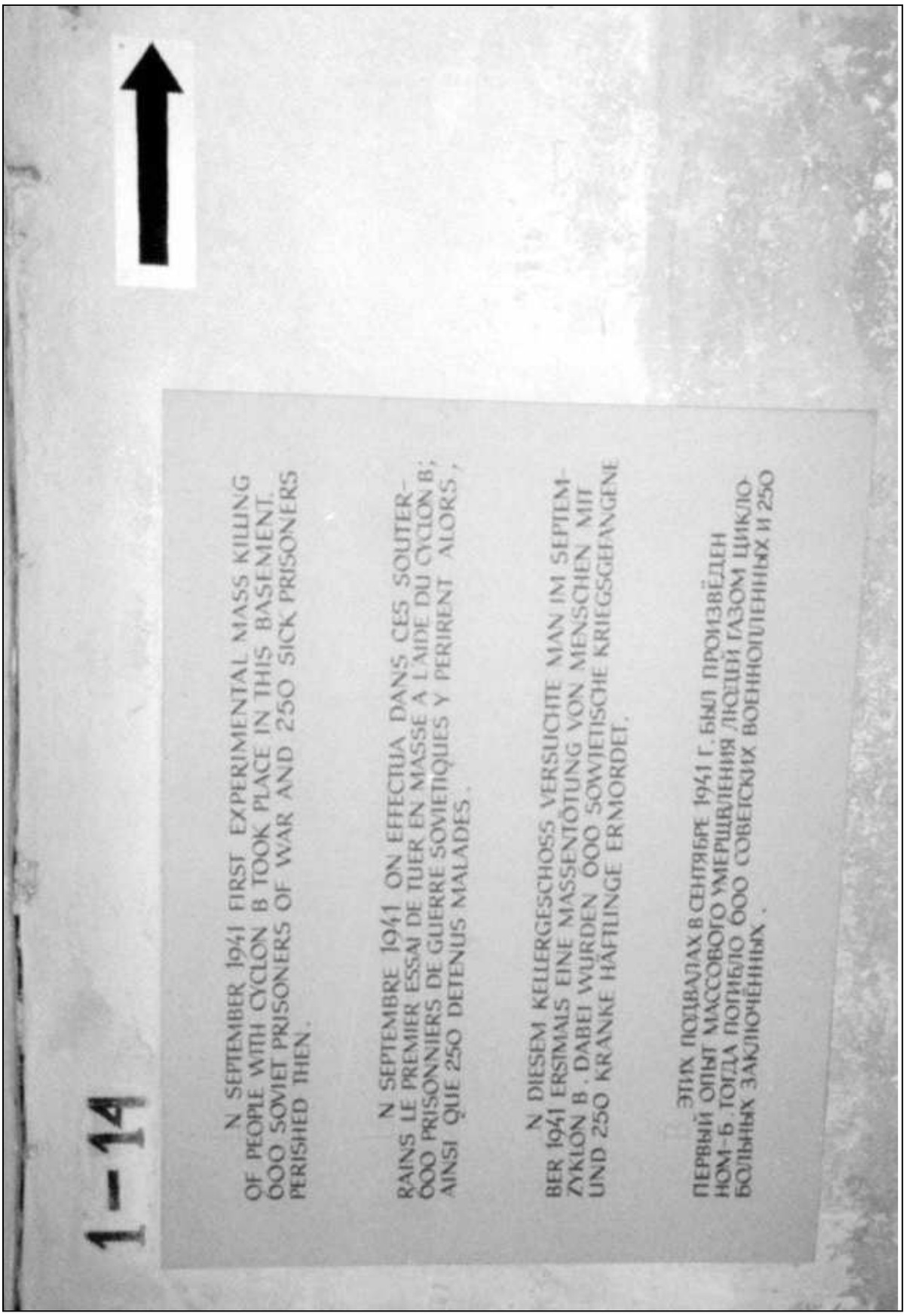

Photo 33: *Block 11, inside, bunker, right side, central hallway, plaque commemorating the alleged homicidal gassing of September 1941.*

Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu* (Archive of the Central Investigating Commission of the Crimes Against the Polish people – National Monument) Warsaw
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of National Museum Auschwitz)
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation) Moscow
RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive)
TNA: The National Archives, London
ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen*, Ludwigsburg.

Note on Polish Sources

The documents of the Höss Trial (*Akta Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w sprawie byłego komendanta obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcim-Brzezince Rudolfa Hössa*) consist of 21 volumes (Vols. 1-21).

The documents of the trial of the camp garrison (*Akta sprawy byłych członków załogi obozu koncentracyjnego Oświęcim-Brzezinka*) consist of 67 volumes (Vols. 1 – 67), which include also the 21 volumes of the Höss Trial. The originals are in Warsaw in the Archives of the Central Commission of Investigation into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument (*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, attualmente Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu*) with a copy in the Auschwitz Museum.

The classification system of these documents varies between the two institutions. In the Warsaw Archives they are classified under the reference "NTN" (= *Najwyższy Tribunal Narodowy,* Supreme National Court) and the numbers 82 through 150, but some volumes that refer to the trial of the camp garrison have their own numbering (151 through 175). This does not facilitate the identification of the respective volumes. Where this identification became impossible, I have given only the archival reference. I have done the same for the references that I have taken from the Auschwitz Museum, indicating, wherever possible, the relevant volume in brackets.

Bibliography

- Adler, Hans G., Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne/Frankfurt am Main 1979.
- "Atrocities in Serbia, 700,000 Victims," in: *The Daily Telegraph*, London, 22 March 1916, p. 7.
- Augustyn, O., *Za drutami obozu koncentracyinego w Oświęcimiu* (*Behind the Walls of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*). Drukarnia "Powściągliwość i Praca" w Krakowie. Krakow, 1945.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente histórica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante 1990.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The beginnings of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2014 .
- Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949.
- Berg, Friedrich P., "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.
- Berufsgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie, Merkblatt M 002 12/89, *Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide*, 1989.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1997.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 2007 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 2007 (© 1973/1984).
- Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Historycznej przy C.K. Żydow Polskich, Łódź 1946.
- Brandhuber, Jerzy 1960, "Jeńcy radzieccy w obozie koncentracyjnym w Oświęcimiu," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1960, pp. 5-62.
- Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-45.
- Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, pp. 7-48.
- Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 1, 1959, pp. 7-85.
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnik, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1982.
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010.
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945*, Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987.
- Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 2, 1959.

– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945.* Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
– Długoborski, Wácław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000 .
– Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D. C., November 1944.
– Fasoli, Gina, Paolo Prodi, *Guida allo studio della storia medievale e moderna*, Pàtron editore, Bologna 1983.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
– Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*. Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al*. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone. Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 2005.
– Friedman, Filip 1945, *To jest Oświęcim!* Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Friedman, Filip 1946, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. Digitale Bibliothek. Verlag der Directmedia Publishing, 2005.
– Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, R. Accademia e della Scuola di Applicazione di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin 1933.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hoessa komendanta obozu oświęcimskiego* (*Memoirs of Rudolf Hoess, Commandant of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*), Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
– Goldensohn, Leon, *The Nuremberg Interviews*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 2005.
– Gusman, M.G., *Contro il flagello del gas nemico*, Editrice Napoletana, Naples 1935.
– Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994.
– Hałgas, Kazimierz, "Die Arbeit im 'Revier' für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in Auschwitz. Ein Bericht," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*. Vol. I, pp. 167-172.
– Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz*. Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim und Basel 1987.
– Home Office (ed.), *Air Raid Precautions. Handbook No. 1. Personal Protection against Gas*, His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1937.
– Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2005.
– Hoess, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, Ohio, 1959.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– Institute for Historical Review, "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.
– Institut für Veterinärpharmakologie und -Toxikologie, Winterthurerstrasse 260, CH-8057 Zürich, *Klinische Toxikologie*, Datenbank *Toxikologie/Giftpflanzen*; https://www.vetpharm.uzh.ch/perldocs/toxsyqry.htm.

- Irmscher, Rudolf, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
- Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*, Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (ed.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Deutsche-Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
- Jankowski, Stanisław, "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue No. I, 1972, pp. 30-66.
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B. Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.
- Kielar, Wiesław 1972, *Anus Mundi*, Wydawnictwo Literackie, Krakow 1972.
- Kielar, Wiesław 1979, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
- Kłodziński, Stanisław 1970, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'sanatorium Dresden'," *Przegląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970, pp. 39-50.
- Kłodziński, Stanisław 1972, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więzniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1972, pp. 80-94.
- Kłodziński, Stanisław 1987, "Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung, pp. 261-275.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958; the first edition of this work appeared in Prague in 1946.
- Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965.
- Lasik, Alexander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
- Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Issue No. 1: "Blausäure." Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934.
- Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, vol. 30, 1994, pp. 19-27.
- Mattogno, Carlo 1989, "The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 9(2 (1989), pp. 193-222.
- Mattogno, Carlo 1992, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992.
- Mattogno, Carlo 1999, *Auschwitz: Le premier gazage*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2005, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2007.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2010, *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence*," The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., September 2010.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2011, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Healthcare at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung: Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Mrugowski, Joachim (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin*, Issue No. 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung," Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943.
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum, Frankfurt am Main/Bonn 1965.
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" ("The Auschwitz concentration camp in light of the documents of the Polish government in exile"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition No. I, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," *Werkstattgeschichte*, 18, November 1997, pp. 45–57.
– Pawłowicz, Jacek, "Witold Pilecki – ochotnik do piekła" ("Witold Pilecki – volunteer for hell"), in: *Biuletyn Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, No. 4 (99), April 2009, pp. 88-99.
– Peters, Gerhard, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*," 1941.
– Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim 1993.

– Piper, Franciszek, Irena Strzelecka (eds.), *Księga pamięci: Transporty Polaków do KL Auschwitz z Radomia i innych miejscowości Kielecczyzny, 1940-1944*, Towarzystwo Opieki nad Oświęcimiem, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 2006.
– *Polish Fortnightly Review*, London, No. 47, 1 July 1942.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter'," *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. I-X.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.
– Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes. Berlin, 1943.
– Rozanski, Zenon, *Mützen ab… Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz*, Verlag "Das andere Deutschland," Hannover 1948.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Sartori, Mario (ed.), *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, Hoepli, Milan 1939.
– Sartori, Mario (ed.), *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935.
– Sehn, Jan 1946,"Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań 1946.
– Sehn, Jan 1961, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warsaw 1961.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2011.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, third series: "Die Vernichtungslager. Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," Geneva 1944.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, Jerusalem, 1995.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Die ersten Polen im KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 18, 1990, pp. 5-145.
– United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial (transcript).
– United States Army Judge Advocate General (ed.), *Law of War Documentary Supplement*, International and Operational Law Department, The United States Army Judge Advocate General's Legal Center and School Charlottesville, Va., 2009.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 2011, "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 196-218.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan 2002, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.
– Zarembina, Natalia 1943, *Obóz śmierci. Zbiór relacji z obozu w Oświęcimiu opublichowanych w kraju przez ruch mas pracujących Polski* (The Camp of Death. Collection of Accounts Published in the Country by the Resistance Movement of the Working Masses of Poland), Nakładem "Nowej Polski," London, August 1943.
– Zarembina, Natalia 1944, *The Camp of Death*, Liberty Publications, London 1944.

– Zarembina, Natalia 1944a, *Oswiecim*, *Camp of Death*, "Poland Fights" – Polish Labor Group, New York, 1944.

Index of Names

Individuals only. The names listed in Tables 3-6, pp. 188-192, were no included in this index. Page number of entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —

Adler, Hans G.: *84*, *167*
Aumeier, Hans: 63, 116, 121, 135, 136, 138
Aynat, Enrique: *167*

— B —

Baer, Richard: *52*
Banach, Ludwik: 71, 136, 138-140, 142, 144, 149, 155, 159-161
Banasiuk, Teofil: 16, 17, 112-114
Baranowskij, Zbigniew: 51, 136, 139, *173*
Barcz, Wojciech: 14, 83, *84*, 141-145, 162
Bartel, Erwin: 78-82, 127, 139, 157, 179, 180
Bartosik, Igor: 14, 22
Baum, Bruno: 77, 135
Baworowski: 106
Beranowský, Jiři: 77, 138
Berenbaum, Michael: *13*
Berg, Friedrich P.: 36
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *15*, 18, 19, 116, *120*
Bielfeld, Harold: *29*
Blumental, Nachman: 135
Boger, Wilhelm: 77, 94, 109
Boos, Friedrich: *37*
Borek, Mietek: 61, 146
Borkowski, Johann: 189
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 167, 181-184, 206
Breitwieser, Arthur: 33, 53, 54, 57, 83, 96, 98, 99, 104, 140, 146, 149, 166, 194
Broad, Pery: 19, 21, 116, 120, 137, 138, 142, 155, 157, 162
Brol, Franciszek: 39, 40, 103, 189, 193, 194, 204
Broszat, Martin: 158
Buchheim, Hans: *184*
Burel, Thaddeus: 190

— C —

Chlebowski, Jan: 67, 136, 138-140
Christianson, Scott: 147
Clair, Oberscharführer: 74
Courtois, Stéphane: 46
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 22
Czech, Danuta: 10, 12-15, 18-20, 23, *28*, 31, 39, 58, 78, 104, 116, 118, 120, 121, 133, 134, 137, 158-161, 165, 176, 177, 181-183, 185, 192-194, 197
Czekalski, Leon: 85, 138

— D —

Dakowicz, Anton: 190
de Martini, Emil: 88, 89, 137-140
Długoborski, Wácław: 13, 19, 21
Drost, Roman: 192, 193
Drozd, Stanislaus: 189
Dylewski, Klaus: 99, 100, 103

— E —

Edelhardt: 74
Eichmann, Adolf: 29-32, 34, 56
Eicke, Theodor: 163
Entress, Friedrich: 15, 74, 76, *91*, 99, 111, 113, 139, 160, 166, 173

— F —

Fasoli, Gina: 156
Fejkiel, Władysław: 70, 86, 87, 138, 139, 141, 142, 155
Flury, Ferdinand: 26, 31, 33, 155, 199, 200
Forth, Wolfgang: 155
Frank, Hans: 27, *28*, 136
Friedler, Eric: 9
Friedman, Filip: 135
Fritzsch, Karl: 15-19, 22, 23, 30-33, 54, 56, 66, 74, 82, 89, 91, 93-95, 104, 105, 113, 118, 123, 124, 126, 127, 131, 137, 146, 158, 162-164, 177, 186

— G —

Gassner, Ludwig: 150
Gehring, Oberscharführer: 71
Gerlach: 73, 74
Germański, Aleksander: 110, 155
Gienek: see Obojski, Eugeniusz
Giua, Michele: 26
Gliński, Bogdan: 71, 140-142, 144, *148*, 149, 159-161, 181, 183, 190-192, 216
Głogowski, Leon: 135
Głowa, Stanisław: 87, 88, 136, 142
Głowacki, Czesław: 20, 21, 65, 84, 136, 138-140, 142, 147, 148, 155
Glücks, Richard: 117, 118, 121-123, 158, 163, 185, 209
Goldensohn, Leon: 19
Grabner, Maximilian: 12, 53, 54, 64, 72, 78-82, 99, 116, 117, 119-127, 134, 136-138, 157, 171, 178-180, 186, 210
Grosmann, Benno: 192, 193
Grzyb, Zdzislaw: 91

Gubała, Wojciech: 195, 196
Gusman, M.G.: 27
Gutman, Israel: *13*

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 25, 31
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 105, 106, 138-142, 144, *148*, 149, 155, 182, 187
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 184
Himmler, Heinrich: 7, 13, 29, 31, 32, 121-124, 133
Hirsch, Friedrich: 93, 94, 142, 145
Hitler, Adolf: 7, 30, 117, 163
Holtermann, Sandra: 14
Höss, Rudolf: 7, 11, 13, 18, 19, 22-24, 28-33, 35, 38, 45, 46, 54, 56, 57, 60, 64, 66, 82, 95, 106, 109, 116-119, 121-124, 126, 129, 134-137, 146, 157, 158, 161-165, 178, 238
Hössler, Franz: 61, 63, 99, 124, 134
Hummerich, Assisting Judge: 85
Hüpsch, Stanisław: 105

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: *12*
Irmscher, Rudolf: 36
Irving, David: 37
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 187
Izzo, Attilio: 26, 31

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 51
Jankowski, Stanisław: 172
Jewtuck, Joseph: 190
Jungen, Dr.: 51, 138, 166

— K —

Kaczmarski, Stephan: 190
Kahr, Karl: 131, 158
Kapkajew, Interpreter: 80-82, 85-88, 90-97, 101-103, 194
Kepinski, Stanislaus: 190
Kielar, Wiesław: 13, 111, 139-142, 144, 147, *148*, 149, 155, 159-161
Klehr, Josef: 65, 92, 93, 99, 101, 102
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 10, 32, 86, 104-107, 110, 134, 135, 187-189, 203
Kluzniak, Kasimir: 189
Koczorowski, Józef: 64, 136, 139, 158-160
Kopyt, Tadeusz: 105, 137
Koza, Kasimir: 190
Kramer, Josef: 121, 123
Krasicki, Jan Krasicki: 189
Kraus, Ota: 77, 135
Krebsbach, Eduard: 153
Krokowski, Jan: 63, 66, 138, 139, 142, 143, 146, 158-160
Krol, Mieczyslaw: 189
Kruczek, Michael: 96, 97, 138
Krumme, Werner: 46
Krzetuski, Artur: 32
Kügler, Prosecutor: 88, 89
Kula, Michał: 13, 17, 60, 62, 63, 65, 95, 136-140, 142, 143, 146-148, 155, 158-161
Kulczbara, Janusz: 61
Kulka, Erich: 77, 135
Kurant, Tadeusz: 110, 141, 155
Kurske, Alfred: 131, 158
Kuryłowicz, Adam: 67, 136, 138, 139

— L —

Łabędź, Jerzy: 195, 196
Lachmann, Gerhard: 33, 72, 80, 99
Langbein, Hermann: *33*, *83*, 117, 126, 180
Lasik, Alexander: 92, 119
Lasocka-Estreicher, Teresa: 86
Laval, Pierre: 46
Lebedev, Alexander: 136
Lebedev, Alexey: 94, 95, 139
Leischow, Kurt: 130, 131, 135, 141
Lenz, Otto: 150
Leuchter, Fred A.: 37, 195
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 118, 186
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 37
Liszka, Edward: 105, 137
Liwacz, Jan: 32

— M —

Mackiewicz, Leon: 105
Majchrzak, Stefan: *187*
Mankowski, Augustyn: 59
Marcinkowski, August: 57
Markiewicz, Jan: 195, 196
Martyniak, Łukasz: 22
Masdorf, Johann: 189
Maslak, Ladislav: 193
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, 10, 12, 13, 18, 19, 24, 29, 32, 37, *46*, *116*, *123*, 126, *152*, *153*, 164, 217
Mayer, Obersturmführer: 15, 17, 74, 91
Meier, Dr.: 125
Mikusz, Józef: 101-103, 194
Mildner, Rudolf: 174, 176, 177, 185, 186
Mix, Tom: 61, 62, 140, 143, 146, 166
Mordowicz, Czesław: 168
Morsch, Günter: 14
Motz, Eugeniusz: 33, 98, 99, 100, 138-140, 148
Mrugowski, Joachim: 32
Muhsfeldt, Erich: 126, 142
Müller, Johannes: 57, 117, 124, 125
Myłyk, Feliks: 64, 138, 141, 142, 159-161

— N —

Naupel, Gustav: 193
Nowak, Stanislaw: *188*

— O —

Obojski, Eugeniusz: 16, 17, 108, 112-115
Olszówka, Erwin: 104
Orth, Karin: *29*
Oziemkowski, Bartosz: 92, 93, 138, 139

— P —

Paczula, Tadeusz: 104
Pakosch, Peter: *187*

Palitzsch, Gerhard: 15-17, 28, 33, 54, 61, 62, 72, 74-76, 78-82, 95, 99, 105, 106, 109, 112, 113, 124, 126, 140, 143, 144, 146, 147, 160, 166, 172
Pawliczek, Stanisław: 105
Perz, Betrand: 14
Pétain, Henri-Philippe: 46
Peters, Gerhard: 36, 37, 147
Petzold, Walter: 33, 51, 83, 97, 98, 100, 136, 137, 139-142, 145, 155
Pietsch, Heinrich: 57
Pilecki, Jan: 194
Pilecki, Witold: 47, 50, 136, 137, 139, 142
Piper, Franciszek: 13, 19, 21, 45, *51*
Plagge, Ludwig: 72
Ponger, Kurt L.: *174*
Popiersch, Max: 128-130, 148
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 12, 32, 33, 36, 37, 144
Prodi, Paolo: 156
Puntigam, Franz: 151, *152*
Pyś, Edward: 89-91, 138, 139

— R —

Rademacher, Franz: *29*
Rajewski, Ludwik: 64, 65, 136, 181, 183
Rasch, W.: 147
Rasiński, Polish officer: 95, 136
Rayski, Adam: 46
Reichenbacher, Karl: 33
Renner, Fritz: 192, 193
Rieck, Willy Max: 57
Rohwer, Jürgen: 51
Rosenberg, Walter: 168
Rosin, Arnošt: 168
Rozanski, Zenon: 73, 138-142, 144, 157
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, 34, 35, 36, *195*, 196
Ruski, Wacław: 61, 146
Rutkowski, Stefan: 189
Rychlik, Czesław: 67, 141-143

— S —

Sartori, Mario: *26*
Scherpe, Herbert: 99
Schlachter, August: 12
Schumann, Dr.: 79, 117, 118, 121, 124, 125, 133, 134
Schwarz, Heinrich: 123
Schwela, Siegfried: 16, 17, 64, 118, 119, 122, 124, 138, 160, 163, 166
Sehn, Jan: 11, 17, 28, 60, 78, 124, 126, 135, 146, 176-179, 183, 195, 197
Seidler, Fritz: 65, 124, 177
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 22
Seufert, Karl: 126, 127
Silberschein, Abraham: 168
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 11, 13, 173-180, 184-186
Smużewski, Zygmunt: 139, 141, 142, 159-161
Sobczyk, Edward: 105, 137
Soliborski, Dr.: 101, 102
Stark, Hans: 74, 75, 78-81, 89, 95, 99-101, 103, 127, 142, 157, 174, 175, 179, 180
Stiwitz, Friedrich: 99, 183
Storch, Henry: 127, 129, 130, 136, 143, 148-150, 154, 157
Strzelecka, Irena: *51*, 189
Szulc, Reverend: 111
Szweda, Konrad: 110, 140, 143-148

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: 168
Targosz, Franciszek: 103, 139
Taul, Roman: 64, 138, 158-160, 187
Tondos, Władysław: 68, 105, 107, 138-142, 189, 191
Tryczyński, Zbigniew: 105, 140

— V —

Vacek, Josef: 51, 136, 138-142
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 14, 37, 161-165
Vogel, Georg Friedrich: 83, 129, 130
Vrba, Rudolf: 168

— W —

Wacek: 73-76
Weber, Józef: 110, 155
Wesołowski, Jerzy: 168
Wetzler, Alfred: 168
Wieczorek, Stanislaus: 190
Wirths, Eduard: 121-124
Wolny, Jan: 105, 108, 137, 141, 142, *148*, 155
Woznica: 74
Wüstinger, Emil: 36, 37

— Z —

Zacharewicz, Witold: 170
Zamoyski, Major: 58, 136, 139, 142
Zarembina, Natalia: 47, 50, 51, 139, 141, 155, 162
Zarnack, Defense Counsel: 89
Zawodny, Marian: 105, 137
Zernik, Franz: 26, 31, 33, 155, 199, 200

2nd, slightly corrected and expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 21

AUSCHWITZ: CREMATORIUM I

and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

CARLO MATTOGNO

AUSCHWITZ: CREMATORIUM I
AND THE ALLEGED HOMICIDAL GASSINGS

Auschwitz: Crematorium I

and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 21:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.
2nd, slightly corrected and expanded edition
Translated by Henry Gardner

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-20-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2005, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover illustrations: modern photos of: left: external view of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp; center: morgue plus washing room in their current state; right: one of the reconstructed furnaces in the furnace hall of the crematorium; background: section of an original German blueprint of the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

Chapter 1: The Origin of the Homicidal Gassing Story 9

1.1. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I in the Reports from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz 9

1.2. Origin and Development of the Official Version 10

Chapter 2: Crematorium I at Auschwitz 17

2.1. The Projects for the Ventilation System of Crematorium I..... 17

2.2. The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter .. 23

Chapter 3: The Witnesses 27

3.1. Stanisław Jankowski 27

3.2. Erwin Bartel 35

3.3. Filip Müller 36

3.4. Hans Aumeier 52

3.5. Rudolf Höss..... 54

3.6. Pery Broad..... 57

3.7. Maximilian Grabner 63

3.8. Hans Stark 67

Chapter 4: The Historians 73

4.1. Danuta Czech 73

4.2. J.-C. Pressac (1989) 74

4.3. Franciszek Piper 76

4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt 79

Chapter 5: Pressac in 1993 on Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I 83

5.1. The Projects for Ventilation Systems in Crematorium I 83

5.2. The "First Gassing" and the Wearing Out of the 2nd Furnace 87

5.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I 88

Chapter 6: The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B: Material Evidence..... 95

6.1. The Modifications of Crematorium I (1944–1947)..... 95

6.2. The Alleged Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B 96

6.3. Conclusion 102

Chapter 7: Summary and Conclusion 104

Appendix 107

Documents..... 107

Abbreviations 140

Bibliography..... 140

Index of Names 143

Introduction

The orthodox history of the plan for the extermination of the Jews that was allegedly implemented at Auschwitz between 1942 and 1944 begins, as is well known, with an impalpable event: the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz. This deed is said to have taken place between September 3 and 5, 1941, and to have led to the death of 250 sick detainees and 600 Soviet prisoners of war. I dedicated an in-depth study to this alleged event in 1992[1] – published in English[2] and German[3] in a revised, corrected, and enlarged edition – in which I demonstrated that this event has no historical foundation.

Orthodox historiography affirms that, because the basement of Block 11 caused too much time to be lost in ventilation, the homicidal gassings were subsequently moved to the morgue (*Leichenhalle*) of Crematorium I, the old crematorium (*altes Krematorium*) at Auschwitz, and that this space was then equipped with a ventilation device to make it suitable for such a purpose. There is, however, no trace in the documents of any such criminal use of this facility.

Initially at least, the homicidal activity, which allegedly went on in this morgue, is said to have been of an experimental nature aiming at a refinement of the method used. As in the case of the "first gassing," this activity rests entirely on testimony. In view of the total absence of documentary confirmation, this alleged milestone of the orthodox narrative of the camp was for decades relegated to the murky sidelines of historical research, generally dealt with in a few pages, if not a few lines of text.

In the present study, which is the logical sequel to *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, I shall examine the topic of the alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I from three converging viewpoints: the origin of the account and its development in the testimonies; the ventilation projects for Crematorium I and their implementation; and the material and documentary evidence.

The conclusions of this three-pronged approach, as we shall see in the chapters that follow, squarely contradict the assertions of orthodox historiography and lay bare the true nature of their shaky conjectures, which have no objective backing.

---

1 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992.

2 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Chapter 1: The Origin of the Homicidal Gassing Story

1.1. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I in the Reports from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz

From April 1941 onwards, various resistance groups that had sprung up among the detainees regularly sent out detailed reports on the events in the camp, which were then collected and disseminated by the Polish government in exile in London. These reports, published by the Auschwitz Museum as a book of nearly 200 pages,[4] refer several times to rumors relating to the first alleged gassing in the basement of Block 11 – which, however, is never mentioned[5] – as well as to the alleged homicidal activity in the two provisional gas chambers at Birkenau, the so-called "Bunkers" – likewise never referred to by that name.[6]

On the other hand, these reports are practically silent about homicidal gassings which allegedly went on for a good 14 months in the morgue of Crematorium I. The crematorium of the Auschwitz camp comes up for the first time in a report dated June 1942, which merely states:[7]

> *"The bodies of those who die in the camp are taken to the crematorium, which can burn only 200 persons* [corpses] *per day, though; the remaining corpses are taken to Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *and buried in graves dug for that purpose. The corpses of those who have been gassed are also buried there."*

The next reference to the crematorium is contained in a "letter written from the Auschwitz camp" dated August 29, 1942:[8]

> *"Every day, two fully loaded carts, which contain some 150 persons* [corpses]*, go to the crematorium, which has been enlarged and remodeled to absorb 200 persons* [corpses] *in 24 hours."*

---

4 "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile), *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, special no. I, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1968.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 11, 15, 16, 52, 67. Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 31-36.

6 Cf. in this respect my study *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

7 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 34. The last sentence refers to the alleged temporary gas chambers of Birkenau.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

The "Memorandum on the situation in the country for the period of October 11 through November 15, 1942" gives the following information:[9]

> *"The official book of the detainees who have been burnt so far in the crematoria*[10] *of Auschwitz lists as of August 15 some 18,800*[11] *surnames of martyrs for this camp. Not mentioned in this book are the tens of thousands who are sent to Auschwitz merely for the purpose of being exterminated there immediately in the gas chambers* [w komarach gazowych]*."*

The only reference to the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I appears in a report of November 1942:[12]

> *"There are two poisoning sites: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka* [Birkenau]*, where several considerably larger houses near the forest have been converted for this purpose."*

Surprisingly, for the 14 months of the operation of the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I, where several tens of thousands of people are said to have perished, no detainee in the camp noted anything, and the "truth" was discovered by the resistance movement of the camp only a few weeks before such activity allegedly ended!

1.2. Origin and Development of the Official Version

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, an investigative Commission consisting of the Poles R. Dawidowski and J. Doliński as well as the Soviet citizens V.F. Lavrushin and A.M. Schuer drew up a report on the "gas chambers" and the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, which contains the following passage on Crematorium I:[13]

> *"In early 1941, a crematorium, designated as Crematorium #1, was started up in the Auschwitz camp. It had two furnaces with two muffles each, heated by four coke gasifiers. At the end of 1941, in September or October,*[14] *a third furnace with 2 muffles of the same type as the first two was set up in the same place* [the furnace room]. *Each muffle could accommodate 3 to 5 corpses at one time, cremation lasted one hour and a half, and the number of corpses cremated amounted to 300 to 350 per day.*

---

9 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 56. The report is dated November 15, 1942.

10 "*w krematoriach*;" as is well known, at that time there existed only one crematorium, the one at the Main Camp (*Stammlager*).

11 The accuracy of this figure cannot be verified, because the registers of the cremations have not been preserved.

12 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 69.

13 GARF, 7021-108-15, pp. 2f. This report exists in a number of copies.

14 The date is in error, Cf. Chapter 5.3.

> *Next to this crematorium there was a gas chamber, which had, at either end, gas-tight doors with peep-holes and in the ceiling four openings with hermetic closures through which the 'Ziklon' for the killing of the persons was thrown. Crematorium I operated until March 1943 and existed in that form for two years."*

On the basis of rather fanciful assumptions (an operational period of 14 months, an activity coefficient of 0.5 and a monthly capacity of 9,000 corpses), the experts then calculated a total of 63,000 corpses as having been cremated,[15] but did not specify whether these were victims of the alleged gas chamber.

The description was very terse, because the Soviets had not yet found either witnesses or documents regarding the homicidal use of the crematorium. Such a use was evidently assumed on account of the three gas-tight doors (*Gasschutztüren*), which, as we shall see in Chapter 6, had been installed in late 1944, when the crematorium was converted to an "air-raid shelter for the SS hospital with operating room" (*Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum*). This is confirmed by the fact that, in its original state, the morgue did in fact have two doors, but not "at either end." That was the case in the February to March 1945 period.

The serious gaps of the Soviet Commission were only partially filled a few months later by a Polish detainee, Stanisław Jankowski (see Chapter 3.1.). He created the literary basis of the story about gassings in Crematorium I, which, however, went nearly unnoticed by interrogators and historians alike.

On September 26, 1946, at the request of Jan Sehn, the investigating judge in the trial of Rudolf Höss (March 11-29, 1947) and that of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 25 to December 16, 1947), the engineer Roman Dawidowski drew up a lengthy technical opinion on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau. On the subject of criminal activity in Crematorium I, this expert wrote:[16]

> *"One now began to poison people regularly with Zyklon B and to use for that purpose the Leichenhalle (morgue) of Crematorium I (photograph 18).*[17] *This chamber had a floor area of 65 square meters – 17 by 4.5 meters*[18] *– and on both sides had a gas-tight door. Gassing took place by dumping the contents of Zyklon cans through openings in the ceiling."*

The opinion states furthermore that from March 1942 onwards thousands of Jews arrived at Auschwitz every day and that "the gas chamber of

---

15 *Ibid.*, p. 19.
16 AGK, NTN, 93; Höss trial, vol. 11, pp. 26f.
17 This concerns the plan of Crematorium I, Topf D 59042, of September 25, 1941. Cf. Document 3 in the appendix.
18 Calculation error: 17×4.5=76.5. The morgue measured 17×4.6=78.2 m².

Crematorium I turned out to be inadequate for their liquidation." The alleged gassings were, therefore, moved to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

Toward the end of 1946, Jan Sehn summarized the results of this research in a long article entitled "The Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp."[19] In the chapter on the "gas chambers," he simply included the corresponding passage from Roman Dawidowski's opinion, including the error about the floor area, and adding the mistake of the Soviet experts with respect to the position of the gas-tight doors:[20]

> *"From there on, subsequent gassings took place in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. This chamber had a floor area of 65 square meters and a gas-tight door at either end. Gassing was effected by dumping through openings in the ceiling the contents of the cans, which gave off a toxic gas. From that time on, gassing of persons increased systematically."*

Also in 1946, Filip Friedman, director of the "Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz, "compiled from official records and evidence and eyewitness accounts," in which he writes the following:[21]

> *"The same year* [1941] *permanent gas installations were installed in two peasant huts at Brzezinki (Birkenau). The bodies of the gassed people were buried near the huts. By the spring of 1942, the bodies began to rot and smell, and steps were taken to build a crematorium in which to burn the corpses. This was the origin of the first small crematorium with a gas chamber at Oswiecim. It was, however, still only an improvisation on a small scale."*

Thus, inverting the actual sequence of events according to orthodox historiography, he has the so-called "Bunkers" at Birkenau come into being in 1941[22] and makes the installation of Crematorium I a subsequent event.

The written verdict of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947) devotes less than one line to the problem of alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I:[23]

> *"Gassing of detainees was introduced in the area of this camp in 1941, initially in the basement of Block 11, later in the morgue of Crematorium I* […]*."*

The indictment in the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 1947) was just as laconic in this regard:[24]

---

[19] Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce,* vol. I, Poznań 1946, pp. 63-130.

[20] *Ibid.*, p. 121.

[21] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 18f.

[22] According to the orthodox historiography, "Bunker 1" went into service in March or May 1942, "Bunker 2" in June 1942.

[23] AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 31.

[24] RGVA, 7021-108-39, p. 37.

> *"Then the gassings took place in a special chamber in Crematorium I, and later also in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 at Birkenau, in farmhouses, whose inhabitants had been removed."*

In 1949, Bruno Baum, an ex-detainee of Auschwitz who had organized the German resistance group, published a book specifically dedicated to the camp resistance. As such, Baum was no doubt one of the best-informed former inmates about events in the camp, but still, regarding the alleged gassings in Crematorium I, he had nothing better to say than the few lines that follow:[25]

> *"One day, the news spread that in the old crematorium of the Main Camp they had tried to kill detainees by means of gas. This information was soon confirmed."*

And that is all.

When the Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland published a Polish-language edition of the so-called memoirs of Rudolf Höss in 1956,[26] historians, who so far suffered from a lack of information about the claimed gassings in Crematorium I, had now access to the statements of the Auschwitz commandant.

Together with the "report" by Pery Broad – drawn up on July 13, 1945, then lost, later miraculously rediscovered for the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (December 20, 1963, to August 20, 1965), but not in its original form, of which no one knows the whereabouts – the Höss paper became the keystone of the evidence concerning the claimed reality of homicidal gassings in Crematorium I and would invariably be referred to in the orthodox literature.

The year 1958 saw the publication of the German version of a book written by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, which had first been published in 1946. It claimed to be a detailed history of the Auschwitz camp, entitled *The Factory of Death* (*Die Todesfabrik*). In the chapter dealing with "the first gassing experiments" (*die ersten Vergasungsversuche*), the authors make the following rather terse remarks:[27]

> *"The first mass gassing of transports at Auschwitz took place in early 1942 in the only crematorium then available at the Auschwitz I concentration camp. Prior to that, physically weak detainees, mainly Russian POWs, had been killed in smaller groups by means of gas.*
> *The Auschwitz crematorium was small. It had a gas chamber for 600 to 800 persons and six cremation furnaces.*

---

[25] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 11.

[26] Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956.

[27] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 110.

> *A further victim of mass execution by gas was the transport of Slovak Jews from Zilina in May 1942. This gassing was not yet carried out in such a cunning way as was the case a few days later, after Himmler's visit.*
> *Once the first test had been successful, they started building four large crematoria with gas chambers at Birkenau."*

Otherwise, Kraus and Kulka relied on Höss's declarations.[28] The claim about the gassing of the Slovak transport had been taken from a statement by Filip Müller (see Chapter 3.3.). The errors in the interpretation (the reason for building the Birkenau crematoria) and in the sequence of events (Himmler's visit took place in July 1942, not in May) reflect the uncertainty of the historical knowledge at the time.

Even in the 1960s, Jan Sehn, in his book on Auschwitz, deals with the question of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I in only a couple of lines, the same as those of his 1946 article:[29]

> *"The mortuary (Leichenkeller)*[30] *of the first Oswiecim crematorium – used for gassing after the first test in Block 11 – was 65 sq. m. in area and was fitted with two gas-proof doors. Cyclon was thrown in through openings in the ceiling. From 1942 on, mass transports of Jews began to arrive at Oswiecim. The gas chamber of Crematorium I proved inadequate for their liquidation."*

In one of the first general accounts of the camp's history published by the Auschwitz Museum, the page Franciszek Piper devoted to Crematorium I is based on only one source: the "memoirs" of Rudolf Höss![31]

Another testimony considered essential and immediately absorbed by orthodox historiography appeared in 1979: the author, Filip Müller, asserted he had worked for 16 months in Crematorium I at Auschwitz, from May 1942 until July 1943.[32]

In 1989, Danuta Czech, in the second German edition of her Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, attempted to historicize the story of gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz by giving precise indications regarding the beginnings of the alleged homicidal activity. The value of her entries will be examined in Chapter 4.1.

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first scholar to try to bring the vagaries of the accounts surrounding the homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I into a historical framework. In 1989 he devoted a whole chapter of

---

[28] *Ibid.*, pp. 110f.

[29] Jan Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 125.

[30] Wrong term, properly used only for the semi-basement morgues of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau.

[31] F. Piper, "Extermination," in: State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978, p. 118.

[32] Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979; Müller's statements will be examined in Chapter 3.3.

his first book to this question, in which he attempted to demonstrate the historical reality of the homicidal gassings in Crematorium I on the basis of mere testimony.[33]

In his second book, which appeared four years later,[34] Pressac claims ambitiously to furnish documentary evidence for the use of the morgue of Crematorium I as a homicidal gas chamber. His theses will be evaluated in depth in Chapter 5.

The most penetrating – or, more precisely, the least superficial – official study of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium I at Auschwitz is contained in the section "Krematorium I" of the chapter "The Methods of Annihilation," written by Franciszek Piper, which is part of the most comprehensive work on this camp published by the Auschwitz Museum.[35] We are dealing here with a little more than ten pages of text accompanied by four pages of drawings and photographs. Two and a half pages summarizing this section had already appeared in English in 1994.[36]

According to this study, which represents the peak of orthodox historiography on this topic, the gas chamber operated from September 1941 until early December 1943 and was instrumental in the deaths of "several tens of thousands" of Jewish victims.[37]

David Irving discovered the verbatim interrogation protocol of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier by the British authorities after his arrest on June 11, 1945. Aumeier had been assigned to Auschwitz in 1942 and 1943. These documents have been cited by orthodox historians as confirmation – or "converging evidence" – of the reality of homicidal gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz. I shall deal with this claim in Chapter 3.4.

Before any detailed examination of the rare testimonies on the alleged homicidal activities in the morgue of Crematorium I can be undertaken, it is indispensable to establish the documentary framework of what is historically certain about this installation. Regarding the history of the cremation

---

[33] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. The chapter is on pp. 123-159.

[34] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, Zürich 1994. Subsequent page numbers refer to the French original.

[35] Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, vol. III, *Zagłada*, pp. 102-113. English version: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, vol. III, pp. 121-133.

[36] F. Piper, "Crematorium I," paragraph of paper "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, pp. 158-160.

[37] *Ibid.*, p. 160.

equipment, I refer the reader to the detailed discussion I have presented elsewhere.[38]

In the following chapter, I shall mainly focus on the ventilation devices for the morgue – planned and realized – and on the changes that the crematorium went through in November 1944. In Chapter 6 I will return to this latter point when dealing with the modifications to which the crematorium was subjected by the Polish authorities in 1946 and 1947.

[38] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Vol. I, Part II, Chapter 6.1.

Chapter 2: Crematorium I at Auschwitz

2.1. The Projects for the Ventilation System of Crematorium I

The correspondence between the SS-*Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office, later *Bauleitung* = Construction Office, finally *Zentralbauleitung* = Central Construction Office) in Auschwitz and the Erfurt company Topf & Söhne contains many documents concerning the projects for ventilating Crematorium I. The first reference appears in a letter from Topf dated December 9, 1940, on the subject of "ventilation system for morgue cells (*Leichenzellen*) and dissecting room, our offer 40/1096." Topf indicates that for the dissecting room 10 exchanges of air per hour had been provided for, and 20 for the "morgue." The fresh air for the morgue would be made available by windows or other openings:[39]

> *"For the removal of the exhaust air we recommend a brick chimney with a minimum height of 10 m above ground."*

The equipment could be supplied within three months. As an attachment, the letter contained Topf drawing D 57999 showing the location of the ducts and of the fan. The corresponding cost estimate (*Kosten-Anschlag*), dated December 9, 1940, also attached to the letter mentioned, amounted to 1,784 RM. Topf offered a fan, No. 450,[40] for the extraction of 6,000 normal cubic meters[41] of air per hour against a total pressure difference of 25 mm of water column, driven by a three-phase electric motor of 1.5 horsepower. The exhaust duct (*Abluft-Rohrleitung*) went from the dissecting room (*Sezierraum*) to the fan installed in the morgue and had a diameter rising from 180 to 450 millimeters.[42]

At the time, the morgue was L-shaped and extended to the rear of the second furnace, as is clear from drawing 57999 of November 30, 1940, which, however, does not show the ventilation equipment (cf. Document

---

[39] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 136f.; "*Für die Abführung der Abluft empfehlen wir einen gemauerten Kamin mit einer Mindesthöhe von 10 m über Erdoberfläche*."

[40] The figure indicated the diameter (in millimeters) of the duct linked to the blower.

[41] Referring to air under "normal" conditions.

[42] "*Kosten-Anschlag*" by Topf of December 9, 1940, re. "*Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum*". RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 138-140; cf. Document 6.

1). The latter was probably laid out as shown in J.-C. Pressac's drawing:[43] the chimney was to go up along the wall separating the morgue from the coke storage room, with the fan being mounted in front of it and the ducts from the dissecting room and the morgue running along the sidewalls of the crematorium. Pressac's drawing contains, however, a serious error in the sense that he misinterprets the Topf letter of December 9, 1940, saying "a 10-fold […] and 20-fold exchange of air" per hour for the dissecting room and the morgue, respectively. Instead, Pressac reads "10 air-intake ports"[44] for the former and "20 air-intake ports" for the latter, which he has painstakingly added to the pipework in his drawing!

On January 21, 1941, head of construction August Schlachter informed Topf of certain changes in the crematorium building:[45]

> *"On account of the creation of an urn storage room, the morgue changes its layout, as shown in blue in the drawing.*
> *The fan with its motor is to be placed in the urn room. The creation of the urn room leads to the change in the design of the air extraction equipment. Moreover, it is desired to attach the furnace hall to the ventilation system."*

On February 3, 1941, Topf drew up another cost estimate for "1 ventilation system for corpse and dissecting room, 1 ventilation system for furnace room" for a total cost of 2,486 RM. The equipment for the dissecting room and the morgue was the same as before. In addition, there was a blower No. 300 of 3,000 cubic meters per hour against a pressure of 15 mm of water column, driven by a 0.75 HP three-phase electric motor, for the furnace hall. The corresponding ducts started in the center of the hall and had a section increasing from 255 to 300 millimeters.[46] The design probably corresponded to J.-C. Pressac's drawing:[47] the two blowers stood in the urn room and were connected to a brick chimney rising from this room.

---

43 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 17. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, Robert J. van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 194.

44 In the original: "dix et vingt prises d'air." J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 18. In "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," (note 43), this passage is missing, but the mistake appears in the legend of the corresponding drawing, which speaks of "10 air exchangers" and "20 air exchangers" (p. 194).

45 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.

46 "*1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum, 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum*," RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-126. Cf. Document 7.

47 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 19. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 195. In this drawing, the ventilation duct of the morgue runs along the opposite wall as compared to the first drawing and is thus shorter. Pressac has probably noticed that the price for the duct in the first cost estimate was 924 RM, as against 867 RM in the second one, and may have deduced from this a shorter length of the duct.

On February 15, 1941, Schlachter informed Topf that he did not want a ventilation chimney. The design would have to be changed with the exhaust air now feeding into the existing chimney.[48]

Topf worked out a third estimate in accordance with the wishes of the SS-*Neubauleitung*, dated February 24, 1941.[49] The design is shown in drawing D 58052 of the same date.[50] The equipment consisted of a blower No. 550 – with a capacity of 8,600 cubic meters per hour driven by a three-phase electric motor of 3 HP – placed to the right of the chimney. The duct had an initial cross section of 550 mm and split into three smaller branches, which went to the dissecting room, the furnace hall, and the morgue. Total cost was 1,884 RM plus 596 RM for the installation. Delivery was to be within six months.

On March 15, 1941, the SS-*Neubauleitung* placed the order based on the estimate of February 24, and on March 24 Topf officially confirmed it.[51] However, since the delivery time was very long, Schlachter ordered a temporary ventilation system to be installed in the crematorium at the end of February. In his "activity report" of March 1, 1941, for the period of February 23 to March 1, 1941, he wrote:[52]

> *"in the crematorium, the work on the new incineration plant has been terminated, a temporary ventilation has been connected to the exhaust channel, and everything has been overhauled."*

The "exhaust channel" (*Abzugskanal*) was the flue of the first crematorium furnace.

On June 7, 1941, SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, wrote the following letter to SS-*Neubauleitung*:[53]

> *"It is absolutely necessary to install a separate ventilation in the morgue of the crematorium. The existing ventilation has been rendered useless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is in use – and that is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue has to be closed because otherwise warm air enters the morgue through the flue, causing the exact opposite of a ventilation.*
> *The deficiencies of the ventilation and of the fresh air feed are particularly noticeable under the prevailing conditions of warm weather. It is hardly possible*

---

48 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 121.
49 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-197. Cf. Document 8.
50 "*Entlüftungsanlage*," RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f. Cf. Document 2.
51 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 118.
52 "*Im Krematorium wurden die Arbeiten für die neue Verbrennungsanlage fertiggestellt, eine provisorische Entlüftung an den Abzugskanal angeschlossen und alles instandgesetzt*," RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.
53 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111. Cf. Document 9.

to spend any time in the morgue, even if such instances are generally of short duration.
A proper ventilation will surely lead to an improvement in the quality of the air and to a reduction of the humidity of the room. It would also do away with the presence of flies in the morgue or at least reduce this nuisance to a minimum.
The elimination of such deficiencies is in the general interest, not least because it would put a stop to the spread of disease by the flies. It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one for feeding fresh air and one for ventilation. A separate duct leading to the chimney must be provided for the ventilation. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."

The temporary ventilation of the morgue had been installed during the construction of the second crematorium furnace by connecting its left-side flue – which ran along the partition between the furnace hall and the morgue – to the latter room (see Documents 10 and 11).

The system's functioning depended on the chimney's draft, which, by lowering the pressure in the flue, also sucked in air from the morgue. The system worked well only when exclusively the first furnace was in operation, the two flues[54] of which were far enough away from the ventilation duct of the morgue.[55] When, however, the second furnace came into regular use – "almost daily," says Grabner – the hot gases from the muffle on the left, on entering the respective flue, immediately reached the ventilation duct. If the flap of that duct was open, a portion of the gases entered the morgue, warming it up.

Grabner hence requests the installation of two blowers in the morgue, one for fresh air, one for the exhaust air, and the construction of a separate conduit to the chimney. The German term used – "*Fuchs*" – designates a flue between the furnace and the chimney, because Grabner was aiming for a brick duct that would pass under the floor of the furnace hall.

Between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, ventilation work, which certainly stemmed from Grabner's complaints, was carried out in the crematorium. A "work sheet" of the inmate locksmith shop dated September 25, 1941, mentions the following order: "Make 4 air-tight flaps." The work was done the same day by the detainees Zalewski (8363),

---

[54] Each muffle of the two furnaces had a lateral flue linking up with the main flue, which ran below the paved floor in front of the furnaces up to the chimney, as illustrated in Document 10.

[55] In the beginning, the second furnace was not often used, either because it still had to dry out, or because in early April draft problems became apparent. On April 2, 1941, Schlachter sent Topf a telegram and a letter to inform them that "the 2nd furnace unit has too little draft, which prevents the cremation from being carried out to completion" ("*die 2. Ofenanlage zu wenig Zug hat, sodass die Verbrennung nicht vollkommen durchgeführt werden kann*"); RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113. Topf gave instructions to SS-*Neubauleitung* on how to solve the problem in a letter which bears the same date; RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.

Morgiel (7868), and Dudziński (16197), blacksmiths, and Bialas (1461), welder, in a total of 11 man-hours. As is noted on the back of the sheet, the 4 flaps were done in black plate (*Schwarzblech*).[56]

Another work sheet of the inmate locksmith shop for the crematorium, established October 7, 1941,[57] refers to "fabrication of 2 ventilation caps in steel plate with an internal length of 27/27 cm, otherwise according to instructions." The work was done by the detainee welder Bialas and the detainee plumbers Maliszewski (9612) and Dyntar (1409) in a total of 50 man-hours between October 7 and 13, 1941. For the fabrication of these devices, 4 square meters of black plate were used.[58]

The "air-tight flaps" were air-tight closures which served to block off the ducts of a room from the system of ventilation. The "ventilation caps" were probably vertical tubes with caps for ventilation, similar to those (in brickwork) which were erected on the roof of the crematorium above the two furnaces for the ventilation of the furnace room.

The "Inventory map of building No. 47a, BW 11, crematorium," drawn on April 10, 1942 by detainee 20033 (the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski), shows in its view of the chimney on the flat roof, to the left, a thick angled tube, which probably housed an intake fan (*Belüftung*).[59] It could not have been an exhaust fan (*Entlüftung*) or a duct for exhaust air for two reasons: first of all, for the evacuation of the waste air from the morgue, Topf had proposed a chimney 10 meters high, whereas the SS-*Neubauleitung*, for reasons of economy, had opted for the use of the existing chimney. Both Topf and SS-*Neubauleitung* were in agreement that the air removed from an ordinary morgue would have to be discharged at least 10 meters above ground. In that case, how could SS-*Neubauleitung* have decided to discharge not only the waste air from the morgue but even the lethal exhaust from the alleged homicidal gas chamber through a duct no more than 5 feet high?

Secondly, blowing out the waste air through the duct in question would have necessitated opening one or both doors of the morgue – not a good solution hygienically for an ordinary morgue, and highly dangerous for a homicidal gas chamber.

Hence, if an intake fan had been housed in that duct, the ventilation of the morgue could only have been of the type requested by Grabner. The ventilation system of the morgue was connected, through a metal duct, to the smoke flue that passed under the floor of the furnace room and went to

---

[56] RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74-74a. Cf. Document 12

[57] The date refers to the receipt of the order.

[58] RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75-75a. Cf. Document 13.

[59] "*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium*," RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.

the chimney. Upstream of the flue's juncture with the chimney there was an exhaust fan.

Such an arrangement, however, could have functioned only until early July 1942, when the old chimney of the crematorium was demolished. No air conduit was, in fact, attached to the new chimney, as is evident from the corresponding design drawing done by the Köhler company on August 11, 1942.[60]

The ventilation equipment Topf had supplied in late 1941 on the basis of the estimate submitted on February 24, 1941, was never installed and rusted away in a warehouse.

On October 28, 1942, Topf sent the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz drawing no. D 58052, which they had already dispatched to the SS-*Neubauleitung* on February 24, 1941 with the following comment:[61]

> *"We also attach drawing D 58052 of the ventilation system still to be installed for the furnace system of the old Crematorium I Kl. that we supplied years ago."*

On November 27, 1942, SS-*Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter wrote a memo concerning "Ventilations for crematoria" (*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*):[62]

> *"On November 27, 1942, the undersigned had a telephone conversation with engineer Prüfer of Topf & Sohn, Erfurt. The company would have a fitter available in a week's time. He would set up the ventilation system, if the roofs of the special cellars are ready; also the forced draft for the five 3-muffle furnaces.*
> *At the same time, the ventilation system could be installed in the old crematorium."*

A postscript specifies that, after discussion with SS-*Untersturmführer* Janisch, the Topf fitter could start the job in three weeks' time. On November 30, Topf, referring to "Crematorium,[63] aeration and de-aeration system," inquired about the urgency of the matter.[64] SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, advised Topf the same day as follows:[65]

> *"The fitter you offered can start <u>immediately</u> with the installation of the ventilation system in the <u>old</u> crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp. After completion of this job, the forced draft system for Crematorium I* [= II] *(five 3-muffle furnaces) in the POW camp can be installed."*

---

60 "*Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*," RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.
61 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.
62 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.
63 It concerned the future Crematorium II of the Birkenau camp.
64 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 62.
65 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 17.

As the last point, Bischoff then requested the ventilation system for Crematorium II to be installed.

In a list of invoices, which the Central Construction Office had not yet paid, there is also an invoice concerning the ventilation system of Crematorium I in an amount of 1,884 RM,[66] based on the cost estimate of February 24, 1941. The equipment had, therefore, been delivered by Topf, but there is no document proving that it was actually installed in the old crematorium as "immediately" requested by Bischoff.

Crematorium I almost certainly stopped its activity on July 17, 1943, as shown by a letter written the previous day by Bischoff to the head of SS garrison administration, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Möckel, on the need to take the plant out of service because of the fire hazard it posed to the two wooden barracks of the Political Department constructed next to it.[67]

2.2. The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter

On November 16, 1943, the commandant of the Auschwitz camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, issued the following order regarding "Air-raid measures at garrison Auschwitz":[68]

> *"Upon advice of the superior authorities in charge, the necessary air-raid protection measures will now also be undertaken in the Auschwitz garrison area with immediate effect. In my quality as the local air-raid protection officer in charge, I have appointed SS-Untersturmführer Josten to be my permanent representative. I request all services to support SS-Untersturmführer Josten in every possible way."*

The order became effective as of January 1, 1944.[69] According to the usual practice, a construction site was defined for this purpose: BW 98, "air-raid shelter trench," into which all such shelters planned or eventually built at Auschwitz were integrated. They became sections of BW 98, and carried the same designation, with an added letter. For example, the air-raid shelter of the camp commandant's residence became BW 98J. The old crematorium at Auschwitz also became part of this system of air-raid protection measures.

---

66 "*43/314 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Krem. I, Rechnung v. 27.5.43*," RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 26.

67 RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.

68 Standortbefehl Nr. 51/43 of November 16, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 73.

69 Letter of the camp commandant SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel in his function of "*Der SS-Standortälteste als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter*" (senior garrison officer as local air-raid protection chief) to Zentralbauleitung of February 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 100.

On July 16, 1944, during his visit to Auschwitz, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-proof operating room and shrapnel-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon," which became BW 98M.[70]

On August 26, 1944, Josten, who had meanwhile been promoted to SS-*Obersturmführer* and appointed "head of air-raid protection," wrote a letter to the camp commandant on "conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes," which reads as follows:[71]

> *"In the attachment I submit a project for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this transformation.*
> *1. Work scheduled:*
> *Dismantling of the old muffle furnaces, including cleaning of the corresponding bricks for reuse.*
> *Filling in of heating flues and ducts with the rubble and waste resulting from dismantling the muffle furnaces.*
> *Installation of gas protection doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *creation of wall openings and ducts needed for heating stoves, aeration and ventilation,*
> *plumbing and drainage work,*
> *re-arrangement of existing electrical wiring in accordance with floor plan,*
> *improvement of floors and partial installation of wooden floor,*
> *improvement of roof and painting of same with bitumen.*
> *2. Materials needed:*
> *500 kg of cement*
> *400 kg of bricks*
> *20 kg of steel rods*
> *50 m of railway rails*
> *24 pcs. timber, 4.80 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *10 pcs. timber, 3.90 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *102 sqm boards, 25 mm*
> *13 pcs. windows, one-sided, 60 x 80 cm*
> *2 pcs. doors, one-sided, 70 x 200 cm*
> *16 pcs. window shutters, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof*
> *7 pcs. doors, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof"*

On October 17, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office regarding the start of the construction work, which, "due to urgency," could begin immediately without the usual bu-

---

[70] Letter from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien," to Zentralbauleitung of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

[71] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34. Cf. Document 14.

reaucratic formalities.[70] The work had already begun, though, because a document dated September 4 mentions "Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician," 5 percent of which had been completed.[72]

On November 2, 1944 Jothann drew up an "explanatory report for conversion of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary with an operating room in CC Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," in which he described the work to be done:[73]

> *"Conversion of the existing and available rooms of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary with an operating room. The existing central walls and some partitions will be reinforced to 38 cm. Missing partitions will be built anew. An emergency operating room, two gas-locks, two flushing toilets*[74] *and a water faucet in the operating room are to be installed because a water supply line is available and the sewage line can be extended. Electric lighting will be installed. Heating will be by stoves."*

Regarding the time schedule, Jothann adds:

> *"On account of its urgency, work has already started and will be completed within three weeks."*

On the same day, Jothann also drew up a cost estimate[75] for a total amount of 4,300 RM, and a location sketch.[76] The work was completed in the second half of November.

---

72 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*" (register of building works under construction with degree of completion), drawn up by SS-*Obersturmführer* Jothann on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 2.

73 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

74 These toilets were initially planned as "*Trockenklosett*" (chemical toilets), see Document 5. The drainage pipes of these toilets can still be seen in the morgue today, see Document 35.

75 "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M*," RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

76 "*Lageskizze für den Ausbau eines Luftschutzbunkers für SS Revier*," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

Chapter 3: The Witnesses

In this chapter, we will examine, in chronological order, the declarations of the main witnesses – former detainees and former members of the SS – who have spoken of homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I.

3.1. Stanisław Jankowski

On April 16, 1945, Stanisław Jankowski, who at that time chose to be called Alter Feinsilber,[77] made a deposition[78] in the course of the preparation of the trial of Höss, stating among other things that he had been assigned to work in Crematorium I in November 1942. This is what he had to say about the morgue:[79]

> *"This large hall had no windows, merely two traps in the ceiling and electric lights, as well as a door from the corridor*[80] *and a second one leading to the furnace room. This hall was called corpse hall* [morgue]. *It was used for storing corpses; at the same time, so-called 'rozwałka,' i.e., executions of detainees by shooting, took place there."*

Hence, the morgue was not a gas chamber. In fact, he stated specifically:[81]

> *"I declare that at that time, i.e., in late 1942, there were not yet any gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing action known to me from that period occurred in November or December 1942."*

He was referring to the alleged gassing of the 390 members of the first "*Sonderkommando*."[81] In her entry for that day, Danuta Czech states:[82]

> *"The 300 or so Jewish prisoners of the special unit assigned to digging up and incinerating the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are driven by the SS*

---

77 Another spelling of his family name was Fajnzylberg.

78 Statement of Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber), in: "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des *Sonderkommando*s," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* special issue I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, p. 42.

79 *Ibid.*, pp. 42f.

80 Actually from the corpse washing room (*Waschraum*).

81 *Ibid.*, p. 48.

82 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 349.

from Birkenau to the Main Camp. There they are led into the gas chamber at Crematorium I and killed by gas. In this way the witnesses to the incineration of the bodies are eliminated."

Czech's sources are merely testimonies. They were given, moreover, after Jankowski made his statement. In fact, this alleged gassing lacks even the slightest documentary evidence, and the date of December 3, 1942 was simply invented by Czech on the basis of the above-mentioned declaration by Jankowski. Other than that, there is no document concerning this alleged "*Sonderkommando*" of 300 or 390 Jewish detainees. The only reference to it by Czech, dated July 4, 1942, is the following:[83]

"The so-called Sonderkommando, consisting of several dozen Jewish detainees, is being formed. They have to dig trenches near the Bunkers and bury the bodies of those killed in the gas chambers. This command is housed in one of the barracks in the men's camp at Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other detainees."

The source used by Auschwitz Museum researcher Czech is the "Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile,"[83] *i.e.*, the documents published in the work "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile" mentioned above.[4] It states, in fact, in the "Memorandum on the situation in the Country for the period of July 16 to August 25, 1942" that four detainees who had escaped from Auschwitz at the end of June 1942 had said the following, among other things:[84]

"From each group of new arrivals, several groups of ten very strong detainees were selected. They form a special company that dug the graves during the night and buried the dead. This totally isolated company was exterminated after a while in the gas chamber; its task was taken over by a fresh group."

Danuta Czech's reference to this text is therefore deliberately misleading, either because the report of the four escapees refers to a period prior to the end of June (hence the date of July 4 is wrong) or because at that time the "special company"[85] already existed.[86]

As far as the content of this report is concerned, we may ask how the four escapees had come to know that this unit would, after some time, be exterminated and replaced by another one, if the "*Sonderkommando*" of Birkenau mentioned by them was the first of its kind, which had not yet been exterminated at that time. Clearly, we are here at the very root of the

[83] *Ibid.*, p. 243.
[84] "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 37.
[85] At that time, the term "*Sonderkommando*" was still unknown.
[86] Danuta Czech's assertion is contradictory in itself: If the "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to the digging of mass graves for the allegedly gassed victims of the so-called "Bunkers" was established on July 4, 1942, who dug the mass graves for the victims allegedly gassed in "Bunker 1" between March 20 and July 3, 1942?

propaganda story about the periodic elimination of the "*Sonderkommando*s."[87]

Danuta Czech is unable to furnish us with the name of even a single member of the first "*Sonderkommando*" of Birkenau, which was allegedly gassed in the morgue of Crematorium I. J.-C. Pressac, on the other hand, succeeded in finding one: Maurice Benroubi. This man claims to have been assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" after his arrival at Auschwitz on July 23, 1942, and to have unceremoniously been transferred to the Jawischowitz camp on September 4, 1942.[88] Another self-styled member of the first "*Sonderkommando*," Dr. André Lettich, likewise survived the alleged gassing in Crematorium I, and in March 1943 was transferred (at his own request!) to the gypsy camp at Birkenau.[89]

In a report that is included in the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," which started circulating in the spring of 1944, Alfred Wetzler writes:[90]

> *"On December 17, 1942, 200 young Jews from Slovakia who had been working in the so-called Sonderkommando at the gassing* [operations] *and the incineration of the corpses, were executed in Birkenau. The execution resulted due to a prepared mutiny and an attempt to escape, which had been revealed early on by a Jew. The unit was replaced by 200 Jews from Poland who had just arrived with a transport from Makow. Among those executed were: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."*

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Alfred Wetzler returned to the question of the gassing of the "*Sonderkommando*":[91]

> *"One day in December 1942, the Birkenau Sonderkommando did not report for work. At the time it consisted of 300 men. Prior to that, I had received a letter from a detainee in this unit, in which he said good-bye to his sister who was likewise in the camp. On that day, many SS men were in the camp. Fifteen detainees were selected from the Sonderkommando. Together with Palitzsch and Stiwitz, Broad carried out this selection and took these 15 men to the morgue in Section B1b. It has remained unknown to me why exactly these 15 men were*

---

87 In the introduction to the book *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)* (Ombre corte, Verona 2004, p. 16), Carlo Saletti wrote:

> *"Memoirs and critical texts on Auschwitz are legion, in which it is maintained that the life expectancy of the prisoners in the Sonderkommando did not exceed four months and that once that period was over, they were systematically eliminated. Neither of those two assertions is true."*

88 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 162f.

89 André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, pp. 27-30.

90 APMO, *Akta obozowego RO*, tomo XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, pp. 22f.

91 Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, pp. 531f.

chosen. The remaining 285 detainees from one of the shifts of the Sonderkommando had to report to the other side of the camp section. A larger number of SS men led this group to Auschwitz. The 15 that had been selected were shot by Palitzsch, Stiwitz, and Broad. At that time, there were mainly Jews from Slovakia in the Sonderkommando, with numbers in the 36,000s. They had come to Auschwitz from Lublin."

Alfred Wetzler was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered as number 29,162. He therefore must have had direct knowledge about the men in the "*Sonderkommando*" who were allegedly gassed and whose names he had supplied. Before we check this detail, however, it is necessary to state that his declaration at the Auschwitz trial clashes violently with his report made in 1944: whereas in the latter the number of men in the "*Sonderkommando*" was 200 and the place of execution was Birkenau, during the trial the number had increased to 300 and the place of execution had moved to Auschwitz.

Wetzler is the only witness to give precise and verifiable information regarding the murder of the "*Sonderkommando*," that is:

– the date: December 17, 1942
– the number of detainees: 200 (or 300)
– the nationality of the detainees: Slovakian Jews
– the origin of the detainees: Lublin concentration camp
– the ID numbers of the detainees: in the 36,000s

So let us check the data. A transport of Slovakian Jews did in fact arrive at Auschwitz from Lublin Concentration Camp on May 22, 1942: The 1,000 detainees that made it up received the ID numbers 36,132–37,131.[92] Obviously, we have here the transport Alfred Wetzler refers to and from which the 200 or 300 detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly gassed on December 17, 1942 are said to have been selected.

Actually, due to the deplorable catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions in the Birkenau camp, 947 of these 1,000 detainees died between May 27 and August 15, 1942.[93] If, therefore, only 53 of these detainees were still alive on August 15, 1942, it is impossible for 200 or 300 of them to have been gassed on December 17, all the more so as 20 of these 53 detainees died between August 16, 1942 and March 1, 1943, as shown in Table 1 (next page).[94]

In fact, only one detainee from this transport died in December of 1942!

Furthermore, out of the six detainees Alfred Wetzler claims were murdered during the alleged elimination of the "*Sonderkommando*" on Decem-

[92] APMM, fot. 423, name list of the transport. The list also includes the dates of death of the detainees who died prior to August 15, 1942.
[93] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, statistical data by Otto Wolken, and APMM, fot. 423.
[94] APMM, fot. 423, name list of the transport of May 22, 1942; Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.

Table 1: Entries in Auschwitz *Death Book* of Slovakian Jews from Lublin camp registered at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942, and confirmed dead between Aug. 16, 1942, and March 1, 1943.

ID no.	Last name	First name	Date of birth	Date of death	*Sterbebuch* no.
36179	Bauer	Ladislaus	Sept. 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21295
36650	Blau	Maximilian	Dec. 14, 1910	Aug. 16, 1942	22370
37045	Ehrenreich	Samuel	July 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21296
37056	Hoenig	David	Oct. 15, 1926	Aug. 16, 1942	21245
37098	Mozes	Imrich	Nov. 28, 1927	Aug. 16, 1942	21364
36829	Hajnal	Zoltan	Apr. 27, 1922	Aug. 22, 1942	23914
36767	Ringel	Heinz	July 28, 1921	Aug. 22, 1942	23863
37065	Klein	Ladislaus	Dec. 30, 1925	Aug. 24, 1942	24566
36492	Sachs	Leo	Feb. 4, 1900	Aug. 25, 1942	24900
36498	Gerler	Josef	Oct. 18, 1924	Sept. 4, 1942	27683
36900	Schlesinger	Aladar	Apr. 13, 1924	Sept. 12, 1942	30198
37039	Braunstein	Samuel	Nov. 18, 1926	Sept. 16, 1942	30894
36338	Mandel	Arnold	Mar. 18, 1912	Sept. 23, 1942	32464
36186	Joeger	Max	May 4, 1919	Oct. 6, 1942	34829
36774	Politzer	Wilhelm	May 27, 1913	Oct. 14, 1942	35883
36343	Engel	Vidor	May 3, 1907	Oct. 21, 1942	36947
37084	Adler	Isidor	July 24, 1924	Oct. 24, 1942	37330
37106	Fenster	Imrich	Aug. 11, 1926	Dec. 3, 1942	43046
36214	Rosenzweig	Josef	Feb. 7, 1915	Jan. 14, 1943	2116
37112	Margulies	Josef	Aug. 5, 1927	Mar. 1, 1943	12252

ber 17, 1942, only one appears in the Death Books: Dezider Wetzler, born at Trnava on March 11, 1908. He, however, died on July 10, 1942 (ID number 14676).

By 1947, the story of the gassing of the Birkenau "*Sonderkommando*" on December 17, 1942, had reached a certain degree of completion. On August 28, 1947, the former detainee Henryk Porębski made a deposition during the preparation of the Auschwitz garrison trial, in which he declared:[95]

> *"The first inmate unit of this kind was formed at Birkenau in April or May of 1942. It had 20 members. Up to June, this Sonderkommando was changed more or less every other week by killing the ones who belonged to it. From mid-1942 onward, it grew steadily, reaching 800 detainees in December 1942. On December 8, on the orders of Grabner, the whole unit was taken to the Main Camp at 9 in the morning, and was gassed in the gas chamber of the old crematorium. Some of the corpses were burnt in the crematorium, the others on pyres at Birkenau."*

[95] AGK, NTN, 144, p. 127.

This account, again without any documentary evidence, was then used by the Krakow tribunal in its trial of Maximilian Grabner.[96] The alleged gassing of 200 or 300 or 800 detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" in the morgue of Crematorium I thus has no foundation in fact. This is confirmed by other documents.

Prior to their incineration, the detainees who died at Auschwitz were taken to a separate morgue, which was located in the basement of block 28, where their ID numbers were registered in a special register, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book). For December 3, 1942 – the "official" date set by D. Czech – this register shows the ID numbers of 125 deceased detainees; on the 4th, there are 118, and on the 5th, 102 such entries. From December 6 onward the number of deaths decreases significantly: 22 for the 6th, 48 for the 7th, 53 for the 8th. On the first two days of December, the numbers had been 86 and 59, respectively.[97] In November, there had been 1,688 deaths, 56 per day on average.[98] In December, the figure was 1,741, again an average of 56 deaths per day.[98]

Of the 125 detainees who died on December 3, fifteen were brought in from the Chełmek satellite camp, two from the Monowitz camp ("Buna"), and one from the Golleschau satellite camp.[99] Of the 118 dead inmates registered on December 4, nine had come from Monowitz.[100] Finally, of the 102 detainees who died on December 5, eleven came from Birkenau, two from the satellite unit at Budy, and six from Monowitz.[101] Hence, for the 345 detainees who died between December 3 and 5, 35 died outside the camp and only eleven at Birkenau; all other deaths occurred at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Danuta Czech remains silent about the fact that the corpses of the detainees of the so-called *Sonderkommando* are not listed in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*." However, she claims that 64 registered detainees were killed by lethal injection on December 3, 78 on the 4th, and 60 on the 5th,[102] altogether 202 out of the total of 345.

The SS would have had no motive for not registering the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly gassed, and the fact that they do not appear in the registry at that time simply means that they were not killed. Besides, the gassed are said to have been incinerated in the crematorium, as stated by the witness Jankowski (see farther below). However, between

---

96 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 51a.
97 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, pp. 32-42.
98 AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analysis by J. Sehn, p. 142.
99 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, pp. 35f.
100 *Ibid.*, pp. 37f.
101 *Ibid.*, pp. 39f.
102 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 349-352.

December 3 and 5, Crematorium I received 10 tons of coke,[103] sufficient for the incineration of (10,000 ÷ 28[104] =) 357 corpses. Hence, only the 345 corpses registered in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" were cremated, and this demonstrates that the story of the gassing of the 300 or 390 or 800 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" is pure fiction.

That said, let us turn to Jankowski's testimony. He declared that he had heard from detainees employed in the crematorium that

> *"even before this gassing, some gassings had taken place in this same morgue and in other rooms of the crematorium."* (my emphasis).[105]

The alleged gassing "in other rooms of the crematorium" is absolute nonsense. Jankowski furthermore affirmed, and confirmed under oath on September 29, 1980, that, during the only homicidal gassing about which he could testify, he had been confined to the coke storage room together with other service personnel.[106]

He asserted, moreover, that the detainees of the crematorium "*Sonderkommando*" were assigned "for two days" to transporting the corpses of the 390 alleged gassed victims from the morgue to the furnace hall.[107] As there were nine[108] "ordinary workers" in the "*Sonderkommando*" who took 30 corpses of those who had been shot[109] to the furnace room every hour, it is clear that those two days were not needed for the transportation but for the incineration of the corpses. The three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I thus had a maximum capacity of (390 ÷ 2 =) 195 corpses per day, but this contradicts both the official account – 340 corpses per day – and Jankowski's own statement, according to which into each muffle

> *"could be placed up to 12 corpses, but in general one did not load more than 5, because this number burned more quickly,"*[110]

which is nonsense from the standpoint of heat technology.[111]

No less surprising is the fact that this witness, who claimed to have worked in Crematorium I from November 1941 until July 1943,[112] did not even know how the furnaces operated, because he asserted that "the corpses lay on grids *under which coke was burning."* (my italics)[110]

---

[103] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons."
[104] As for the consumption of coke, cf. my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*," *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 362.
[105] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 48.
[106] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 125.
[107] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 49.
[108] *Ibid.*, pp. 43f.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 45.
[110] *Ibid.*, p. 43.
[111] According to Jankowski, the cremation capacity of Crematorium I was 1,440 corpses per day. See farther below.
[112] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 42 and 52.

Actually, the coke burned in the gasifier, a vertical chamber lined with refractory bricks housed in a special brick structure, which was located *behind* the furnaces and which was connected to the individual muffles by a special opening through which the combustion gasses and flames passed from the gasifier into the associated muffle, where the corpse was placed on a grid.

On October 3, 1980, Jankowski stated the following under oath:[113]

> *"It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the morgue. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight. The room was lit by electricity. The victims of this gassing were about 400 Jews brought from Birkenau. The men of the Sonderkommando, including myself, saw them enter the yard, then we were shut in the coke store. When the Sonderkommando men came out, they saw and I saw only their clothes in the yard. Thirty minutes later, the Sonderkommando was ordered to transport the corpses to the furnace, situated about five metres from the door of the morgue, in a separate room."*

Between August 28 and September 6, 1985, Jankowski gave an account in Polish at the Auschwitz Museum under the name of Fajnzylberg, which was recorded by Franciszek Piper. On the subject of Crematorium I, he stated the following:[114]

> *"In the crematorium, the corpses of the detainees who died at the camp* [and] *of those who had been murdered in the gas chamber were burned. I remember the gassing of some 400 members of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to the open-air cremation of corpses or to other gassings.* […]
> *There were three furnaces in the crematorium; each one had 2 hearths. Into each opening one usually loaded 3 corpses. Only toward the end of work, 10–12 corpses would be loaded, which then burned in our absence. Such a load of corpses was not easy* [to burn]*, therefore the Kapos took care of it. The corpses were packed so tightly that a special stoking device was shoved underneath their arm.*[115] *The cremation of a load of 5 corpses took about half an hour.* [[116]…]
> *On the inside, the gas chamber was painted white; in the ceiling, as far as I remember, there were two openings for the introduction of the gas; there were no false showers, I do not remember any ventilators."*

---

[113] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 124f.

[114] "Relacja" (Account) by Alter Fajnzylberg, August 28 to September 6, 1985. APMO, *Oświadczenia* (declarations), vol. 113, pp. 3f.

[115] The idea is that the corpses were loaded into the muffles by pushing them in with a special stoking device placed in the armpit.

[116] "*około pół godziny*." For the 6 muffles of the crematorium, this corresponds to a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses per day.

In this statement as well, we have a wealth of technical nonsense: a normal load was three corpses per muffle; five corpses would burn within half an hour; towards the end of the day one loaded 10–12 corpses. It is worthwhile noting here that one muffle of the Auschwitz crematorium furnaces could burn a single corpse in one hour.

It is, moreover, very curious to see that Jankowski did not know anything about "ventilators" in 1945, then miraculously remembered them in 1980, only to forget about them again in 1985!

3.2. Erwin Bartel

This Polish witness was interned at the Auschwitz camp between June 5, 1941 and October 26, 1944. After about three months, he was assigned to the Political Department of the camp, reporting to SS-*Unterscharführer* Hans Stark and SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. On August 27, 1947, Bartel was questioned by Jan Sehn and declared the following about Grabner:[117]

> *"I personally saw him watching the murder of the victims with gas in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. He observed the development of the gassing from above before the Zyklon was thrown in."*

Since the alleged gassings are said to have been carried out by the Political Department, to which the witness was assigned, his knowledge in this regard is somewhat vague.

At the end of the 1950s, at the time of the preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Bartel made a declaration in Poland, in which he described the alleged homicidal activity of Crematorium I in the following way:[118]

> *"In 1942 – in March or April as far as I can remember – arriving transports were gassed in the old crematorium next to the Main Camp. At that time, the large crematoria at Birkenau had not yet been built. Stark used to be very interested in these things and has taken part in them. Our windows looked out on the crematorium, and so I could see that Stark went there and returned from there. Stark was also responsible for the boxes with the toxic gas Cyklon B. At times, these boxes were kept in the corridor next to our offices."*

This is a rather general statement and is moreover in disagreement with Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, according to which no transport said to have been gassed arrived in March or April 1942, and no homicidal activity went on during that time.[119] The Zyklon B, because of its dangerous nature, was kept at the SS infirmary under the responsibility of the SS garrison

[117] AGK, NTN, 135, p. 241.
[118] ZStL, ref. IV 402AR-Z 37/58, p. 619. The date of the declaration is not indicated.
[119] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), months indicated.

physician, and it is absolute nonsense that whole boxes of this dangerous disinfestant would have been kept – even if only "temporarily" – in a corridor outside of the offices of the Political Department under the responsibility of Grabner.

3.3. Filip Müller

Filip Müller was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942 (the same transport as Alfred Wetzler's) and received the ID number 29236. He appeared as a witness of the prosecution at the 16th hearing of the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison and made the following deposition, which has gone practically unnoticed until today and merits quoting in full:[120]

> *"I was Auschwitz camp detainee No. 29236. I arrived at the Auschwitz concentration camp in April 1942. In May 1942 I was assigned to Block 11 and endured terrible sufferings. They consisted mainly in the fact that we could not have drinking water. On account of that, I had to go looking for leftover tea at 6 in the morning in the yard of Block 11, to 'organize' it, as this sort of activity was called in the camp.*
> *There, the Oberscharführer of Block 11 surprised me and took me to a special room. In the afternoon, the camp Kommandant Aumeier came to that room and, of course, asked me what I had done. Then he took me to another room, and after having brought in six more detainees, took us all to the gate of the Auschwitz camp. From the gate of the Auschwitz camp, the guards, ordered to do so by Aumeier, took us to the old crematorium of Auschwitz.*
> *In this way, I was present at the gassings in the crematorium from May 1942 until January 18, 1945. When Aumeier came to the crematorium, he signed us over to his subordinate Unterscharführer Stark who took us, with many beatings, to the gas chamber and opened it. In that chamber, there was the first Slovakian transport, gassed. These detainees had been gassed with their clothes on. As we were being beaten all the time and as we had no experience with the equipment, we caused a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. For that reason, they could not burn the gassed victims.*
> *Upon Aumeier's initiative, at midnight that same day, two trucks were arranged, and the remaining corpses, some 800, were loaded on the trucks and taken to the vicinity of Birkenau. We arrived at Birkenau around 1 in the morning and were escorted by the Red Cross, which lit us from behind with its headlights. In that car was the accused Aumeier as well as the head of the Political Department, Grabner. Under violent blows and in a hurry we had to unload the corpses into trenches which still had water in them, thus, the work took two days.*

[120] APMO, Proces załogi (Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison), vol. VII, pp. 1-4.

After that, bloody and dirty as we were, they took us to Block 11 and locked us up in Cell 13. We were taken there by another Unterscharführer, who worked the night-shift, and the six of us were locked up. The next day, around 2 o'clock, after lunch, we were moved to the camp gate and waited there for the camp fire truck, painted green, in which were Aumeier and Grabner.

We climbed on the truck and went to the place where we had dumped the corpses the day before. First of all, we had to pile up the corpses in the mud in a heap, but as we could not do it properly, they beat the hell out of us. In all this, the persons giving the orders were the heads of the Political Department, Grabner and Aumeier. Then we spread chlorine over the corpses and were again locked up in Block 11, Cell 13.

We stayed in that cell for a year and a half, i.e., until the liquidation of the Auschwitz crematorium. I have known the defendants Aumeier and Grabner; I saw them at least once a day, practically until the liquidation of the Auschwitz crematorium, hence I want to mention a couple of events regarding their behavior.

At the time of the first massacre, the Kapos in the crematoria were German. One day, one of them had a bandaged hand. Unterscharführer Grabner approached him and asked: 'Fritz, why do you have a bandaged hand?' Fritz answered: 'I have killed another five Jews.' 'You stupid ass, that's not done with the hand, for this we have steel, and besides, if you kill five of them, there will be [another] *ten* [to kill]*, and if you kill ten, there will be* [another] *twenty.'*

In the Auschwitz camp, I also saw that the flesh of the non-Jewish detainees who were shot was used for various purposes. They were often shot in the presence of Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and with Aumeier and Grabner present as well. Right away, the flesh of their calves would be put into boxes, and in this way they put aside 6 to 8 boxes of flesh each week.

It sometimes happened that a German delegation arrived with the swastika on the arm, asking in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner whether there was any human flesh. Aumeier used to say: 'We could also use horse meat, but that would be a waste!'

Unterscharführer Grabner was also guilty of sending out urns with the ashes of completely wrong victims, i.e., they filled 3000 urns with ordinary ash, which were then stored in the SS hospital in front of the crematorium, from where they would be sent out upon the orders of the Political Department.

I saw Aumeier and Grabner shooting Russian prisoners in Block 11 and Polish political prisoners, too. When Aumeier and Grabner felt that this [shooting] *was too slow, they used to beat them before they died and said faster*[sic].

When the Polish political prisoners shouted 'Long live free Poland' before their execution, they took them aside and shot them in the stomach so that they would lie in agony for two or three hours.

Untersturmführer Grabner, as I have already said, was the main accomplice and promoter of the Auschwitz, not the Birkenau, crematorium.

There were cases in which corpses arrived from Kattowitz with their heads cut off; these corpses came from the Security Police at Kattowitz.
Grabner and Aumeier also took part in the selection of the sick and the weak in the hospitals and sent them to be shot. Untersturmführer Grabner participated in all the selections for the crematorium until 1943. All the selections which took place in the crematorium were done in the presence of Grabner until 1943, and also with Aumeier present. Normally, the shooting was done by Hauptscharführer Palit[z]*sch and Unterscharführer Stark, who always received detailed instructions from them during the executions."*

In a later declaration published by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, Müller speaks about these events in the following terms:[121]

"I arrived at Auschwitz on April 20, 1942, with the first Slovakian transport, and initially worked in this concentration camp like all the other detainees.
On May 24, 1942, one of my comrades and I suffered a great misfortune. We were very thirsty and were punished for water theft by being assigned to the gas chamber of the crematorium. The SS man led us there just when a few hundred corpses were lying there with their clothes still on and their baggage. We were unspeakably terrified when we realized what was ahead of us. Five detainees were already on the job; we had to get the corpses into the furnaces.
We were being supervised by the SS man Starck [Stark]*, who was about twenty years old. He hit me with his stick and advised me to get on with it,* [or] *I would eventually end up in the furnaces, too. Two Slovakian doctors, faced with this desperate situation, implored Stark to shoot them.*
We had no experience with heating [the furnaces]*, and that had its consequences soon. Fire broke out in the crematorium, and it became impossible to burn the corpses. The SS accused us of sabotage, and four of our comrades were beaten to death because of this.*
When the fire had been extinguished, seven new detainees were brought in. We loaded the remaining corpses on trucks, and then I went on the eeriest trip on my life.
It was late at night by then, and I sat on the last truck on a pile of corpses. Behind us there was a small car that showed on its sides and its roof a large red cross. The headlights of this car blinded us and shone upon us and our horrible load. Armed SS men were guarding us.
When the cars had reached the field behind the camp, they stopped by a swampy hole in the ground that had water in it, and we had to throw the corpses into this water. Around three in the morning we had finished this work and then returned to the camp. In the camp, they locked us up in a dark cell in the execution Block 11 and without food or water, bloody and dirty as we were, we had to wait there until noon the next day. When they let us out, each one of us was given a loaf of bread.

[121] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 130-132.

Then a fire truck took us to that hole; it was near Brzezinka, near the newly built concentration camp of Birkenau. We had to wait for a long time until the water had been scooped out of the hole. Not far away, we saw another group of detainees digging more holes; as we learnt later, this group was the Birkenau Sonderkommando.[122]

And then it started. They herded us into the hole and we stood in the mud up to our belts. Our job was to lay the corpses in a heap and to make room for more. SS officers and men stood near the edge of the hole and enjoyed watching our horrible activity. They threw rocks at us to make us work faster.

When we had finally covered the corpses with chlorine and dirt, we went back into the camp, into our dark cell, in which we lived until August 1943. From morning till night we worked in the crematorium.

In the Crematorium I witnessed a great deal, scenes the world was never supposed to learn about.

They had not reckoned with my survival, the survival of an eyewitness, and even I myself had never thought that I would live to be free once again.

I cannot and I don't want to describe all these things in detail. It is way too much, and far too horrible for most people to believe. Not even I can comprehend today what I had to live through.

In the Auschwitz crematorium, I was forced to lend a hand to that infamous SS man, Palitzsch, who executed the sentences of the camp Gestapo. He murdered expertly and massively. The victims, usually political detainees, had to line up against the wall in groups of five, and Palitzsch shot them in cold blood.

It may have been June 17 or 18, 1942. On that fine sunny day everything was hastily cleaned, 'general cleaning' was the order of the day.

We watched the excited SS people and realized that something was going on, but we did not know what, we could only surmise that some visitor was expected.

Around ten o'clock, a high-ranking SS officer appeared in the door, wearing a white uniform, accompanied by two SS men – it was Himmler himself.

He inspected everything meticulously. He saw us in the room, in which the clothes and underclothes of those executed were stored.

When he saw those blood-stained clothes, he was surprised and asked our SS bosses why there was this blood.

Not satisfied with their answer, he became angry and said sharply: 'We need the clothes of these dirty dogs for our German people! It is a waste to gas those people with their clothes on!'

So after this visit, the gas chambers were converted into fake bathrooms with pipes and faucets, and the people had to undress before they were gassed.

In the summer of 1943 [1942], *the furnaces and chimneys of the Auschwitz crematorium were gutted by a fire. The Nazi engineers rebuilt them, but three months later, everything collapsed all over again.*

---

[122] As we have seen above, according to D. Czech this "*Sonderkommando*" was set up over two months later!

By that time, four crematoria were already in operation at Birkenau. We were moved there as well, as part of the Sonderkommando, into Block 13 of the men's main camp B IId.
The work in the Auschwitz crematorium also entailed filling the urns. We filled them with the ash and the dirt from the great pile and closed them with metal lids, on which we embossed the names of the victims, their date of birth and date of death, in accordance with the list we received from the Political Department. The urns were placed into boxes, some 20 x 20 x 40 cm, and labelled with the address of the family. They had to pay 2000 crowns for such an urn. No urns, however, were sent to the families of Jews.
Many such urns were sent to Bohemia, Moravia, and to other countries. But none of them contains the ashes of the person whose name is indicated on the urn.
When I was moved from Auschwitz to Birkenau, there was a store of some 4,000 already filled urns."

At the Auschwitz trial, Müller reformulated his account as follows:[123]

"Müller: I was brought to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942. The whole transport, some 250 men, Jews from Slovakia, was housed in Block 11. Once I was very thirsty and, together with a comrade, went into the yard of Block 11, where there was a cauldron full of tea. We wanted to drink. When we approached the cauldron, camp leader Aumeier and the block leader of [block] *11 came by and saw us. Aumeier said 'Just keep on drinking!' When we were near the vat, the SS men pressed our heads into the tea. I lost consciousness.*
Later, I was told by the block elder to report to the block leader's office. A guard led me to the crematorium. I went into the yard. An Unterscharführer opened the gate. I recognized him, it was Stark. He beat me with a whip. Another door was opened, and I saw a furnace and three detainees who were working on a cart full of corpses. At the time, I was 20 years old and had never seen a corpse. I stopped. Stark beat us and yelled 'Get going, quick, quick, take the clothes off the corpses!'
There were perhaps 700 corpses there, with their clothes on, children, women, men, with packages strewn about. To the right of them, there were some 100 more people, with 'SU' on their clothes. Broken suitcases, bread, clothes were lying around, full of blood. We had to undress the corpses. Stark beat us all the time. It is a dreadful job to take clothes and shoes off rigid corpses. If we tore anything, Stark beat us again and again.
Presiding Judge: Did the corpses show any wounds?
Müller: Yes.
PJ: Had they been shot?
M: No, they had been gassed. I was to see that later. The corpses stood in front of the ventilators in the gas chamber, tightly packed. I saw a dead child hanging from the mother's breast. There were green crystals on the floor. There

[123] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 459-463.

was a smell of almonds, or of hard spiritus. Even today, such a smell makes me sick.

There were seven of us in the Sonderkommando. At that time, two furnaces were in operation. In front of each furnace, there was a cart for the introduction of the corpses. Three corpses were loaded on the carts at one time. Those carts ran on rails. One day, three of us could not go on working. Stark drew his revolver and shot three comrades, Weiß, Goldschmidt, and Neumann, before my eyes.

Because the number of corpses increased rapidly, we had to load them on trucks and take them out to a field during the night. A large hole had been dug there, with water in it. There were four of us at the time, and we had to throw four to five hundred corpses into those holes. A car with a red cross stood near the hole and lit the scene with its headlights.

Afterwards, Stark led us back to Block 11. We came into a bunker cell without light. It was terrible to hear the clanking of the keys in the morning. We were given soup. Three new detainees, Frenchmen, were brought into the cell. Then we were all taken to the motor pool again and taken to the hole in a fire truck. The car pumped the water out of the hole, and we had to climb into the ditch, which was now very swampy, and lay the corpses on a pile. Near the pit, Grabner, Aumeier and others from the SS were standing. Stark was in charge of the operation. We could hardly remove the corpses; they fell apart in our hands. Arms tore off. The corpses were full of water. But Stark treated us like animals.

Two French comrades could not continue. Stark yelled 'What's the matter with you Moritzes!,' took out his pistol, and shot the two who had been leaning on the dead. Finally, we had to return to the camp on the double. We were covered with blood and dirt. They took us as we were to the bunker, Cell 13 this time. There was light in it. It was a dreadful night. We had collapsed, mentally and physically. We slept on the floor, like animals.

When the block leader brought us the food the next day, we asked to be allowed to wash ourselves. He let us go up into the washing room, and we were given other clothes, too, and were then taken back into Cell 13. At nightfall, we heard shouts in the yard 'Fishing command, get ready!'

I can imitate Stark's way of shouting even today. It meant that we now had to put on our wooden clogs. We were taken into the yard and into the crematorium. Two Slovak detainees came along this time. Stark took us to the crematorium, lined us up against the wall, and told us to wait for further orders. We were not to speak to anyone, otherwise we would be shot.

After some time, the doors of the yard were opened, and some 350 Jewish women, men and children were brought in. Grabner, Aumeier, Stark, and others from the SS were present. Stark yelled, 'Now, everyone undress!' Later, I saw from the clothes that they were Polish Jews. They must have known that something was not right and undressed only slowly. Stark and the others kept

on yelling 'Get on with it, take your clothes off!' Stark beat the people with a whip.
I saw a man who wanted to take his tie off – but he did not have one on. The children went to their parents, but they did not cry. They were probably Jews from the ghetto. Then they were all led into the gas chamber. There was only one ventilator there, and the lights were on. The door was closed, and Stark ordered, 'Pick up those rags!'
Again, the gate was opened and again, 300 people entered. It was the same thing once again. After the gas had been fed into the chamber from the roof of the crematorium, there was heavy coughing, children and adults screamed, there was chaos. After a while, things quieted down, the coughing subsided, and we saw Stark coming down from the roof with his gas mask.
We were ordered to search the clothes and to put all valuables, dollars, gold, and other things into a box. Stark stood near the box and pocketed what he liked.
At that time, May and June 1942, gassings took place either before the morning roll call or after the evening roll call, never during the day. […] *I watched Stark at his job for something like six weeks. During this time, he must have taken at least ten or eleven thousand people into the gas chambers."*

Finally, as I have already mentioned, in 1979 Müller published a book of memoirs, in which he again described events in the Auschwitz crematorium.

Before we examine the declarations of this witness in detail, it must be emphasized that in his deposition during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he did not mention at all his activity as a member of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" in the crematoria at Birkenau. He did mention this in the declaration published by Kraus and Kulka, but devoted less than 45 percent of his story to it, a story, which, in any case, is made up of fanciful anecdotes, such as the removal of human flesh from executed detainees for culturing bacteria (although this no longer took place at Auschwitz, but in Crematorium V of Birkenau), or the systematic draining of the blood of young women (for German military hospitals) or the account about SS-*Hauptscharführer* Moll, who had the habit of throwing Jewish babies "into the boiling human fat"![124] The same historical value can be assigned to the little tale of the Kapo who regularly killed Jewish detainees and was reprimanded by the SS only because he had hurt his hand in doing so.

In his 1979 book of memoirs, Müller devoted 25 percent of the text to events in Crematorium I and the remaining 75 percent to happenings in the Birkenau crematoria: from 0 to 75 percent, a most astounding literary progression!

[124] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 133f.

The witness is not even certain of the date of his arrival at Auschwitz, for he gives it either as April 13 or April 20, 1942. His ID number (29236) was assigned on April 13, the day on which a transport of Slovak Jews arrived at the camp, which, however, comprised 1077 Jews, 634 men and 443 women,[125] and not 250, as the witness declared.

The events surrounding his assignment to the crematorium are anything but clear. Being thirsty, he – by himself and simultaneously together with another detainee – goes out looking for "leftover tea" which, however was "a cauldron full of tea" or "the vats with tea for the night,"[126] hence not really leftovers.

Strangely, however, he was punished and sent to the crematorium for "theft of water." He was apprehended by the *Blockführer* of Block 11 and by Aumeier, who told him sarcastically to go on drinking, but at the same time came to Müller's cell in the afternoon to ask him why he was there, because he did not know.

The witness was sent to the crematorium together with six other detainees, hence altogether seven. But after the first day at work they "locked up the six of us" in Block 11, even though no one had been lost. Or else Müller was taken, together with his comrade who was (or was not) present when they stole the tea, to the crematorium where there already were five detainees at work, so that together they would again be seven. Of those, however, four were killed the same day, having been made responsible for the fire that had broken out in the crematorium. Once the fire was under control, another seven detainees were assigned to the crematorium. Hence, before they started out on the work of burying the corpses, there were now ten detainees.

According to another version of the story, there were seven detainees in the "*Sonderkommando*," three of whom were shot, so that there were only four of them left when the burying started. In Müller's book, finally, there are three[127] detainees who were shot for sabotage, and those employed in the burials the first night are said to have been seven.[128]

The corpses to be buried were loaded on one truck,[127] or two, or three. The detainees doing this job during the first night were, as we have just seen, four, seven, or ten. The corpses – alternatively "some 800" and 400 to 500 – were thrown into one or several pits. Here the ground water was pumped out by a "fire truck" and, at the same time, by a "motor pump."[129]

Let us now move on to a review of what the witness has to say about the crematorium and the "gas chambers."

---

[125] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 197.
[126] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 19.
[127] *Ibid.*, p. 33.
[128] *Ibid.*, p. 37.
[129] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

On May 24, 1942, Müller was assigned to work in the camp crematorium. He noted right away the round chimney of this building,[130] which, however, was square.[131] Then he was led into the morgue where, among suitcases and backpacks, there were dead men and women who still had their clothes on. The witness was given the order to undress them.

Apparently, the SS, after eight months of alleged homicidal gassings, had not yet understood that it was easier to have the victims undress before they were gassed! According to the witness Walter Petzold, this "disastrous mistake" had been committed by the SS only on the occasion of the first nebulous homicidal gassing in Bunker 11.[132] They thus had learned their lesson at that time. The claim by the witness that the undressing of the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims was begun because of an order from Himmler is therefore ludicrous.

As far as that visit is concerned, it is an established fact that it took place on July 17 and 18, 1942, and Himmler could not have inspected the crematorium "around ten o'clock," because he was received at Kattowitz by *Gauleiter* Bracht, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Schmauser and by Höss at 3:15 p.m.; from Kattowitz he was accompanied to the camp, which he inspected even later.[133] There is no proof that Himmler ever inspected the crematorium. The photographs taken during the visit show Himmler wearing a gray uniform,[134] and Müller thus could not have seen him wearing "a white uniform."

The alleged disguise of the morgue as a "wash-rooms with pipes and faucets" is in contradiction to Jankowski's declaration, mentioned above, according to which there were "no false showers" in the alleged gas chamber. Hans Stark expresses himself in similar terms (see Section 3.8).

Müller did not overlook the "little greenish-blue crystals" or simply "green" crystals spread out on the floor of the morgue,[135] the residue of Zyklon B, which, however, did not consists of "greenish-blue crystals" but of gypsum granules, white in color. On account of its dangerous nature, the residue would be removed from the disinfestation chambers as soon as the test for toxic substances (*Gasrestprobe*) yielded negative results and thus

---

[130] *Ibid.*, pp. 22 and 31.

[131] "Inventory plan of building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" (*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium*) of April 10, 1942. Cf. Document 4.

[132] W. Petzold, "Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslagern, Mauthausen den 17. Mai 1945." Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes (investigation files to the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial), ref. Js 444/59, Vol. 31, p. 5312.

[133] Cf. in this respect my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 16-25 and 118.

[134] AGK, NTN, 97, pp. 21-31, photographs of Himmler's visit.

[135] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 24.

allowed the specialists to enter the room wearing their gas masks.[136] This would also have been true for any homicidal gassings, and therefore the witness cannot have seen Zyklon B residues in the alleged homicidal gas chamber. In fact, he has given a false description.

To his great surprise, Müller finds in the "gas chamber" the corpse of a girl with whom he had gone to school, and therefore the transport came from Slovakia. Indeed, the "gas chamber" held "the first Slovakian transport to be gassed," as he declared during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison.

Actually, according to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, on May 24, 1942, there was no homicidal gassing, let alone of a Jewish transport from Slovakia. After April 29, in fact, the next Jewish transport from Slovakia arrived at Auschwitz on June 20, 1942, and the 659 persons that made it up were all duly registered! Hence Müller's account of the first homicidal gassing is a complete invention.

Then *Unterscharführer* Stark allegedly ordered the corpses to be burnt:[137]

> *"Stark gave orders to switch on the ventilators. A button was pushed and they began to rotate. Soon, however, they were turned off again, once Stark had looked into the furnaces and convinced himself that the fire was burning well."*

This sentence, which refers to the pre-heating phase of the furnaces, is nonsense. Each one of the 3 double-muffle furnaces was equipped with a blower driven by a three-phase electric motor of 1.5 HP and of the corresponding ductwork, which entered into the rear part of the furnace and ran through the brickwork above the two muffles. Two more pipes branched out from it in the upper part of the two muffles and fed into the latter by means of four openings in the muffle roof. The function of the blowers, therefore, was not to fan the fire of the gasifiers, but to feed combustion oxygen into the muffles. In the pre-heating phase of the furnaces, this would only have resulted in cooling the refractory lining of the muffles.

Müller goes on to accurately describe the device for introducing the corpses into the furnaces, but forgets an essential element, the pair of rollers attached to a fold-away frame, which was secured by a suitable supporting bar welded to the anchors of the furnace in front of the muffles. The omission probably stems from the fact that on the two furnaces poorly rebuilt by the Poles in the years after the war, the rollers had not been installed, whereas the device for introducing the corpses was otherwise correctly mounted.

---

[136] Cf. in this respect my article "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist,* 2(2) (May 2004), pp. 150-155.

[137] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 25f.

How many furnaces were in operation? At the Auschwitz trial, the witness declared: "at that time, two furnaces were in operation," but in his book he writes "all six furnaces were burning."[138] After the pre-heating period, the corpses were introduced into the furnaces – three at a time.[139] About this the witness states:[140]

> *"For the cremation of three corpses, the big wheels had estimated 20 minutes, and it was up to Stark to make sure that this would be accomplished"*

He then adds that in one hour 54 corpses could be burnt in the three double-muffle furnaces, *i.e.*, three corpses every twenty minutes in each muffle. We are here in the realm of technological fantasy. The cremation capacity of the Auschwitz furnaces was one corpse per muffle per hour, a total of six corpses per hour in the six muffles. The witness has multiplied the capacity of the furnaces by a factor of nine!

Müller then relates that the crematorium personnel had forgotten "to shut down the ventilators of one furnace"[141] – which is wrong because each furnace had only one ventilator – with the following result:[141]

> *"The flames had been fanned so strongly and the fire had already reached an intensity such that the refractory bricks in the chimney came loose and the furnace burnt through, with the bricks falling into the flue that linked the furnace to the chimney."*

This is another nonsensical statement. As has been explained above, the function of the blower was not to fan the fire, but to feed combustion air into the muffle. Because the blower brought in cold air, if air had been fed in, the result would have been the exact opposite of what the witness' version: the two muffles of the furnace would have cooled to the point of extinguishing the gasifier for lack of draft.

The "Instructions for the operation of the coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace" specifies, in fact, for such a case:[142]

> *"This temperature rise can be countered by blowing in air."*

Furthermore, no furnace caught fire or was otherwise damaged in May–June 1942. Hence, Müller's story is historically false as well. In that period, only one such incident was recorded, which, however, did not involve the furnaces. On May 13, the head of the camp administration requested the Central Construction Office to "repair the chimney and the engine house[143] of the crematorium."[144] The work was done on May, 14 and 15.

---

[138] *Ibid.*, p. 25.
[139] *Ibid.*, p. 27.
[140] *Ibid.*, p. 29.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 31.
[142] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.
[143] The little shed next to the crematorium and the chimney which housed the motor of the forced draft system.

The first item did, in fact, not concern the chimney as such, but the "chimney flue" which linked the three furnaces to the chimney: 50 refractory bricks were replaced and 50 kg of refractory mortar were used.[145]

On May 30, SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock informed Bischoff that the chimney's steel bands had loosened and cracks had appeared in the brickwork.[146] This led to the decision, as we shall see later, to knock down old chimney and rebuilt it, but all this lends no support whatsoever to the fairy-tale of the fire invented by our witness.

Hence, the witness has lied not only about the gassing of the Slovakian transport, but also about the fire in the crematorium.

This enigmatic fire – Müller continues – also spread to the furnace hall, and was brought under control only in the evening: the crematorium had become inoperable.[147] It went back into service after a few days,[148] *i.e.*, toward the end of May, when a transport of Jews arrived from Sosnowitz.[149] On that occasion, 600 persons are said to have been gassed in the morgue of the crematorium, if we follow Müller.[150]

However, according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the first transport of Jews from Sosnowitz arriving after May 30, 1942 (the day of Müller's assignment to the crematorium) came to Auschwitz on June 17 and was allegedly gassed, in its entirety, in "Bunker 1" of Birkenau![151]

After three days of inactivity, if we follow Müller, another transport of a few hundred persons was likewise gassed in the morgue.[152] On this occasion, we encounter for the first time the alleged deceptive speech designed to calm the victims.[153] This allegedly took place at the end of May 1942, because the witness declares:[154]

> *"In this way, from the end of May onwards, one transport after another disappeared in the Auschwitz crematorium."*

---

[144] "*Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451*" of May 13, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, p. 3: "*Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen*" (to repair the chimney and the motor shed of the crematorium).
[145] "*Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten.*" May 20, 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and "*Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium*" of June 1, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1f.
[146] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12 and 502-1-312, p. 64.
[147] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 32.
[148] *Ibid.*, p. 49.
[149] *Ibid.*, p. 53.
[150] *Ibid.*, p. 54.
[151] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 230.
[152] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 57-62.
[153] *Ibid.*, p. 61.
[154] *Ibid.*, p. 63.

Therefore, all of this – the three gassings and the fire – happened between May 24 and 31. However, according to Czech's *Kalendarium*,[155] no Jewish transport arrived at Auschwitz during that time.

The witness goes on to state that during this period the damage to the crematorium also occurred which required the rebuilding of the chimney. Here, Müller says:[156]

> *"In place of the round chimney that had been destroyed during the fire at the crematorium, the bricklayer unit erected an enormous new quadrangular chimney."*

Then he adds:[157]

> *"The continuous operation, especially the strain on the furnaces that went with it and that originally had not been taken into account, apparently caused the refractory bricks of the inner lining to disintegrate, threatening the collapse of the chimney. For that reason, in the summer of 1942 a new quadrangular chimney with a double lining of refractory was attached to the furnaces. During this period, however, the operation of the furnaces was not discontinued. The unit working on the chimney was about 30 heads strong. These were mainly Jewish detainees."*

Hence the witness either attributes two different causes to the damaging of the same chimney or else refers to two different chimneys. The first hypothesis entails an obvious contradiction, the second one is factually incorrect.

Actually, as has been noted above, the chimney of Crematorium I showed initial damage at the end of May 1942, but had not been "destroyed." When dangerous cracks appeared in the brickwork, it was decided to knock it down and build a new one. The new chimney was put up by 688 detainees (and not by "about 30") between July 12 and August 8, the old one was demolished on July 6.

Filip Müller's claim that the crematorium remained in operation during this period of construction is obvious nonsense, because it was necessary to build new flues, one 12.20 m long linking furnaces 1 and 2 to the new chimney, the other 7.375 m long for furnace 3.[158] In July, coke deliveries to the crematorium were drastically reduced: after a shipment of 5 tons on July 18, the next shipment arrived only on August 10,[159] which means that the crematorium certainly remained inactive for some 20 days, July 20 through August 9.

---

[155] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 216-218.
[156] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 65.
[157] *Ibid.*, p. 74.
[158] Robert Koehler, "*Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*" of August 11, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.
[159] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons," p. 2.

Filip Müller returns to the question of the chimney, writing:[160]

> *"The SS Construction Office*[161] *had placed great hopes for a smooth operation of the crematorium in the new quadrangular chimney. Soon, however, it turned out that it was not up to its task. During operation, refractory bricks continually fell off, blocking the flue through which the smoke had to pass. Jewish transports, still arriving as before, could no longer be 'handled' in the crematorium without a hitch. For that reason, the operation had to be curtailed in the fall of 1942."*

Actually, the crematorium was put back into operation at full capacity without the new chimney having been properly dried: The brick-work, still humid, was damaged by the evaporation of water it contained, causing new cracks. On August 13, Bischoff, referring to a discussion he had had with SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Mulka the day before, sent the following letter to the camp command:[162]

> *"On the basis of the telephone conversation mentioned above, the camp command was informed that because of being heated too soon (all 3 furnaces are in operation), damage to the brick-work of the new chimney unit has already appeared. Since the 3 cremation furnaces were put into operation before the chimney's brick-work mortar could completely harden, any further responsibility* [on the part of this officer] *for this unit must be refused."*

The witness does not explicitly say when the alleged gassings in Crematorium I were stopped, but he, too, speaks of the nebulous gassing of the men from the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," which is said to have occurred "in mid-December 1942."[163] If we follow Jankowski, this should have been the last gassing.

Müller assigns a sizeable number of victims to the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I:[164]

> *"Tens of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia, from the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanów, and Grodno were killed and cremated here."*

In the deposition he made during the Auschwitz trial, mentioned above, he was even more precise:

> *"At that time, roughly in May and June 1942, gassings took place either before the morning roll call or after the evening roll call, never during the day.* […] *I watched Stark at this job for something like 6 weeks. During this time, he drove at least ten or eleven thousand people into the gas chambers."*

---

[160] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 79.
[161] Recte: SS Central Construction Office.
[162] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.
[163] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 80. F. Müller mentions neither the precise date nor the number of those allegedly gassed.
[164] *Ibid.*, p. 83.

Müller was assigned to the crematorium on May 24, 1942. The crematorium was shut down between July 19 or 20 and August 9 because of the demolition of the old chimney and the construction of the new one. In the autumn of that year, the crematorium was moreover used only in a limited way. Therefore, these "tens of thousands" of victims must have been killed between the end of May and the middle of July as well as in September of 1942.

However, according to Czech's *Kalendarium*, no homicidal gassing took place during the latter half of May, and in June the approximately 7,000[165] Jews allegedly killed are said to have been gassed in the so-called Bunker 1.[166] For July and September, Czech indicates no location for the alleged gassings,[167] but uses only the standard phrase "the […] remaining deportees are killed in the gas chambers," with the "gas chambers" referring to "Bunkers" 1 and 2.

Müller claims that the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I had served "from the very beginning only as a reserve installation for the two extermination facilities set up at Birkenau,"[160] *i.e.*, for the so-called "Bunkers." However, from the standpoint of orthodox historiography, the "Bunkers" did not need to make use of any reserve capacity, because the highest average daily rate of those claimed to have been gassed – for the month of August – was less than 1,200 per day in the two "Bunkers," whereas Czech's *Kalendarium* lists 2,000 people as having been gassed on two occasions – on June 17 and 20, 1942 – "in Bunker No. 1"[168] alone. Therefore, both "Bunkers" together would have had a gassing capacity of at least 4,000 persons per day, more than three times the average maximum daily load indicated above. What is more, out of the 7,000 allegedly gassed victims mentioned above, 6,000 belonged to transports for which there exists no document and which, pending proof of the contrary, have to be considered fictitious.[169]

In addition, the assertion that "tens of thousands of Jews […] were killed and cremated" in the crematorium is refuted categorically by the amount of coke supplied to the crematorium. Between June and December 1942 it received 200.5 tons of coke,[170] sufficient for the cremation of a the-

---

[165] This figure includes an alleged transport of Jews from Ilkenau of unknown size, said to have been gassed in its entirety. I have given it the size of two other, similar transports, but which allegedly arrived from Sosnowitz: 2,000 persons.

[166] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 213-239.

[167] The only exception is the transport of Jews from Slovakia on July 4, for which D. Czech mentions the gassing of 628 persons "in the Bunkers." D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 243.

[168] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 230 and 232.

[169] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 133), pp. 35f.

[170] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons," pp. 2f.

oretical maximum number of (200.5÷28=) 7,160 corpses.[104] Filip Müller eventually admits that in the crematorium "also the dead were cremated who had died in other camp areas,"[171] *i.e.*, those who had died a "natural" death. Thus it is clear that those 200.5 tons of coke must have been sufficient to burn both the dead from the camp – those registered in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" – *and* those allegedly gassed. But the corpses documented come first. For the period of June through December 1942, the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" lists 9,399 persons deceased,[172] which means that the amount of coke supplied to the crematorium was not even sufficient to burn all the corpses stemming from the camp.[173] It is thus impossible that "tens of thousands" of Jews were "killed *and cremated*" in Crematorium I, as the witness maintains.

With respect to the alleged gas chamber, the witness claims that it possessed "six camouflaged openings" for the introduction of Zyklon B[174] and "a big ventilator"[135] installed "on the ceiling", which was somehow damaged by the alleged fire in the furnace hall.[147] But in his deposition at the Auschwitz trial, Müller declared: "The corpses stood in front of the ventilators in the gas chamber, tightly packed," then, contradicting himself, he added: "There was only one *ventilator*, the lights were on." But if the ventilator(s) was (or were) installed in the ceiling, how could people stand "in front" of them?

In conclusion, we may say that Müller has woven into a web of actual facts a dense tissue of fibs, which he has presented in a different way each time he recounts them. His initial transgression was obviously the literary pretext of justifying his being sent to the crematorium as "punishment." Then, too, his blatant lies about the gassing of the Slovakian transport and the fire in the crematorium are literary pretexts for introducing the story of the burials, again as a "punishment."

It is no accident that during the Auschwitz trial, fearing that he would be exposed, he gave up this lie and invented an entirely different story: the corpses were taken to the hole (or to the holes) no longer on account of the nebulous fire ("now the crematorium was, of course, no longer operational"[147]), but "because the number of corpses increased rapidly," *i.e.*, because the capacity of the furnaces was insufficient.

Because at this trial Müller made his depositions under oath, he either told the truth on this occasion, and thus obviously lied in his other declarations, or else he told the truth in his other declarations, and thus committed

---

[171] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 72.
[172] AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analysis by J. Sehn, p. 142.
[173] The corpses left over were buried and later incinerated in the open air at Birkenau.
[174] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 62.

perjury at the Auschwitz trial (or both declarations are lies). Whichever way you look at him, he remains a liar.

The Frankfurt tribunal did not take Müller's account very seriously and declared of it:[175]

> *"The presentation of the witness Müller about the gassing of the Slovakian Jews is not very clear. Moreover, the court knows that at that time gassings no longer took place in the small crematorium, but in the farmhouses that had been adapted for the purpose."*

Summarizing, S. Jankowski and F. Müller, the only – self-styled – survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*" of Crematorium I, have made declarations that are not only historically false and technically nonsensical, but are also mutually contradictory. In particular, one of them affirms that the alleged gas chamber had six openings and one ventilator, the other that it had two openings and no ventilator (or contradictorily states that it had "ventilators").

3.4. Hans Aumeier

SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier held the post of "*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer*" (first leader of the protective custody camp) of the Auschwitz camp from February 16, 1942, until August 15, 1943. In October 1943 he was made commandant of Vaivara concentration camp in Estonia, and from February 1945 onwards he was in charge of Mysen concentration camp in Norway; in that country he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945.

In a report written on July 25, 1945, he stated:[176]

> *"As far as I remember, it was in November or December 1942 that the first gassing of about 50–80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. This took place in the morgue of the crematorium in Camp I, under the direction of the garrison physician, of Untersturmführer Grabener* [Grabner]*, of the L.K.*[177] *and a number of medics. I was not present at the time and did not know beforehand that this gassing would take place, either. Towards me, the L.K. was always very distrustful and taciturn. It was only the next day that the garrison physician, Grabner, Ustfhr* [*Untersturmführer*] *Hessler* [Hössler], *Hptsfhr* [*Hauptscharführer*] *Schwarz and I were called to the L.K., who informed us that the order of the RFSS has come from RSHA-Berlin that all Jewish detainees unfit for work as well as the sick judged by the doctor as not being fit for work in the future are to be gassed in order to avoid the spread of epidemics. He stated*

---

[175] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), *op. cit.*, p. 884.
[176] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 5f.
[177] L.K., *Lagerkommandant*, commandant of the camp.

further that the first detainees had been gassed the previous night, but that the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the cremations, so that in the crematorium[178] *now under construction at Birkenau, gas chambers were being included.* […]
In the period that followed, some 3 or 4 gassings were still carried out in the old crematorium. This always took place in the evening hours. There were 2–3 air shafts in the morgue, and 1–2 medics wearing gas masks poured bluegas through them. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the Bunker was opened only the following day. As the doctor said, the people had died within 1/2 to 1 M. [minute].*"*

As I have documented in a separate study,[179] Aumeier thought initial that he should be frank about Auschwitz, but eventually realized that he had to adopt the "truth" of his British interrogators, exactly as happened with Höss. This propagandistic "truth" was shaped to fit the declarations of self-styled eyewitnesses, in particular those interrogated by the English during the preparation of the Belsen trial and those interrogated by the Poles for the Höss trial.

As far as Aumeier's above declaration is concerned, we must first of all underline the curious coincidence of the date of the first alleged gassing in Crematorium I ("in the month of November or December 1942") with the date given by Jankowski ("in November or December 1942"). As that dating is wrong according to orthodox historiography, the coincidence is unlikely to be an accident.

The alleged Himmler order, which was issued inexplicably late, is also quite mysterious, as he could certainly have ordered detainees unfit for work to be killed, but why would he have ordered them to be gassed at a point when there were as yet no gas chambers at Auschwitz? And gas them with what? With the "bluegas" (*Blaugas*)? Actually, this was not hydrogen cyanide, but simply "fuel gas, a lighting gas, named after its inventor, [a man by the name of] Blau."[180] This "bluegas" was poured into the alleged gas chamber not through appropriate openings but through "air shafts." (How can one pour gas anyway?) The number of these air shafts (2–3: but were there 2 or were there 3?) copies, with some wavering, the number given by Jankowski (2 openings).

On the other hand, if the number of those allegedly gassed was hardly "about 50–80 Jewish detainees," it makes no sense to claim that "the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the crema-

[178] German: "*der Krematorium*," plural article, but singular noun.
[179] C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
[180] Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. issue no. 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, p. 15.

tions." This is a rather shaky argument for arranging that alleged gas chambers be built in the crematoria at Birkenau.

Finally, causing the victims to die within 30 seconds or one minute would have been an impossible task, even if using considerable quantities of Zyklon B. According to Haber's rule, a concentration of 1–2 g/m³ (hydrogen cyanide in air) is needed to kill a man in 30 to 60 seconds, the "immediately lethal" concentration being 0.3 g/m³.[181] However, according to a graph prepared by the Degesch Co. for the evaporation and diffusion of hydrogen cyanide, such concentrations are reached after 1.5 or 2.5 hours in the center of a room being gassed.[182] Thus, between a minimum of 1–2 minutes (close to the four points of introduction of Zyklon B) and a maximum of about one hour (in the farthest corner of the room) would have been needed for those concentrations of hydrogen cyanide to be attained.

In total, according to Aumeier, only four to five gassings were carried out in Crematorium I, and only from November or December 1942 on. Aumeier therefore squarely contradicts Filip Müller's account as to the period from May to November/December 1942.

3.5. Rudolf Höss

In his so-called Krakow notes, Rudolf Höss relates that in 1941 political commissars of the Red Army started to arrive who, on the basis of a secret order given by Himmler, were to be executed:[183]

> *"The first, smaller transports were executed by details taken from normal troops.*
> *While* [I was] *away on a mission, my deputy, leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch had used gas for killing. It was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyklon B, which was in constant use throughout the camp as a disinfestant and was readily available. After my return, he informed me about this, and the gas was used again for the next transport. The gassing was carried out in the prison cells of Block 11. I myself, protected by a gas-mask, have watched a gassing. In those cram-packed cells, death occurred immediately after* [the

[181] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 185f. Editor's note: Executions in U.S. gas chambers using 3,200 ppm HCN (3.8 g/m³) last 10-15 minutes. To achieve death within a minute or faster, large quantities of soluble cyanide salts or liquid hydrogen cyanide have to be ingested. It is virtually impossible to kill within seconds by inhaling gaseous hydrogen cyanide. See Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., pp. 11f., 179-185, 193-201; cf. Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 94-97.

[182] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*. Erasmus Druck Mainz, 1967, p. 9.

[183] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 126.

gas] *was thrown in. Only a brief, almost suffocated screaming, and it was over. I did not become fully aware of this first gassing of people, I was perhaps too impressed by the whole process. I remember more vividly the gassing, a little later, of some 900 Russians in the old crematorium, since the use of Block 11 was too much of a hassle. While the unloading was going on, we simply broke a few holes through the earth and the concrete that constituted the roof of the morgue. The Russians had to undress in the vestibule and proceeded quietly into the morgue, as they had been told that they would all be deloused there. The whole transport would just fit into that morgue. The door was then locked and the gas dumped in through the openings. I don't know anymore how long this killing lasted. But for a while, one could hear this humming sound. Upon introduction, some of them yelled: 'Gas!,' then there was a lot of shouting, and they moved toward both doors, which, however, resisted the pressure. It was only several hours later that* [the room] *was opened and aired out."*

According to Danuta Czech, this gassing is supposed to have taken place on September 16, 1941,[184] but the only source the Polish historian offers is Höss, although he does not give any precise indication as to the date. It is certain from the documents,[185] though, that the first transports of Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz on October 6, 1941. This fact has been confirmed by Kazimierz Smoleń, ex-detainee of Auschwitz and later director of the Auschwitz Museum.[186] He was interned on July 6, 1940 (ID number 1327), and subsequently assigned to the Political Department, reporting to Maximilian Grabner. In his deposition of December 15, 1947, Smoleń declared:[187]

"In early October, the first transports of Russians came to Auschwitz."

Danuta Czech, on the other hand, basing herself on Höss's declarations, claims that 900 Soviet POWs were gassed on September 16, and another 600 on September 3 in the basement of Block 11.[188]

Höss affirms to have been present in person, wearing a gas mask, at a later gassing of Soviet prisoners in the basement of Block 11, but this gassing never took place according to the Auschwitz Museum. Commenting on Höss's assertion in this regard, an official text states:[189]

"It has not been possible to ascertain a second gassing of detainees in this block. Even though, here, Höss denies his presence at the first attempted killing by means of gas, he confirms it a few lines further on."

---

[184] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 122.
[185] Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 120-124.
[186] Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 117f.
[187] Sworn affidavit by K. Smoleń of December 15, 1947. NO-5849, p. 2.
[188] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 117. This is said to be the famous "first gassing" at Auschwitz which, however, has no historical foundation.
[189] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, note 107 on p. 64.

Thus Höss was either "present" at a gassing that took place in his absence, or else he was "present" at a gassing which never occurred!

Another surprising fact is that the agony of the victims of the first gassing, according to Polish sources, lasted an entire day – so long, in fact, that it was necessary for the SS to drop more Zyklon B into the cells the next day[190] – whereas in the gassing that Höss claims to have witnessed the deaths of the victims occurred "immediately upon introduction" of the gas. In another passage of his "notes," Höss writes that in the experiment conducted by Fritzsch – *i.e.* in the first gassing – the Zyklon B also provoked "the immediate death" of the victims.[191]

The description of the gassing in Crematorium I provided by Höss is, moreover, utterly grotesque. The morgue is said to have been chosen as a homicidal gas chamber at the very last minute in a decidedly improvised fashion. It was not equipped with gas-tight doors or with any ventilation,[192] or with openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were hastily made as the victims stepped down from the train!

The story of the gassing itself is even less believable. The Soviet prisoners allegedly undressed in the "vestibule" of the crematorium, which measured 4.14 by 7 = 28.9 m², and thus could accommodate 30 people at one time. Hence, the Soviet prisoners had to undress in 30 consecutive batches. They all "proceeded quietly into the morgue" because the SS had told them that they would be deloused there. In that morgue, however, there were no showers or other fake hygienic installations designed to fool the victims. Yet, nonetheless, the Soviet prisoners filed "quietly" into that room in groups of 30! In the end, there were 900 of them in a space of 78.2 square meters, *i.e.*, some 11 or 12 persons per square meter, but even then they did not suspect anything abnormal. It was only when the Zyklon B was introduced from the openings above that the obtuse victims realized they were going to be killed. Only then, Höss tries to tell us, did they try to break down the doors – but how could they have done so, wedged, as they were, 11 or 12 of them into the space of a telephone booth? They could hardly have moved an arm.

Finally, "only several hours later [the room…] was opened and aired out." This means, as we have already seen, that the crematorium, just like the basement room of Block 11, had to be ventilated for a couple of days, but then why was the gassing done in the crematorium?

It is important to note here that Höss never mentions a mechanical ventilation system for the morgue of Crematorium I. In the sentence just quot-

[190] Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 92-94.
[191] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 183), p. 159.
[192] In September 1941, the morgue of the crematorium was still equipped with the makeshift ventilation system which the head of construction had installed at the end of February, but which was apparently unknown to Höss.

ed, he says "was opened and aired out," and not "was ventilated and opened" as would have been the case if a mechanical ventilation system had been available. In other words, according to Höss, the doors of the morgue were opened first and then, afterwards, a natural airing by draft took place.

At the March 12, 1947, session of his trial, when questioned about the first homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss declared:[193]

> *"After the first gassing in Block 11 – the building designated as a prison – transports were gassed in the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing proceeded as follows: an opening was created in the ceiling, and through it the gas – a crystalline mass – was thrown into the room. I remember only one transport. It comprised 900 POWs who were gassed in this way. From then on, gassing was done outside the camp, in 'Bunker 1.'"*

Hence, according to the commandant of Auschwitz, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, which according to him had only one opening for the introduction of Zyklon B, was used only until the so-called Bunker 1 was said to have been ready, *i.e.* until January 1942.[194]

3.6. Pery Broad

Former SS-*Rottenführer* Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942. He was assigned to the Political Department on June 18, reporting to SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. Broad was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, he drew up a report which was never registered by any "commission for the investigation of the German war crimes," and therefore never received any registration number. It thus disappeared completely for around 20 years and then suddenly resurfaced at the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt.

On April 20, 1964, during the 39th session, a certain Hermann Rothmann was questioned and made the following statement: At the end of the war he worked at the Intelligence Section of the British government. Broad, who was working in the same office as an interpreter, handed him his now famous report on Auschwitz in six copies. Rothmann kept one for himself and later handed it over to the Frankfurt tribunal.[195]

Another witness, Cornelis van het Kaar, likewise employed by the British secret service at the time, declared that in June 1945 Broad had volunteered the story of the Auschwitz camp to him. Van het Kaar asked Broad

[193] AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 110f.
[194] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, issue 3, 1960, p. 49.
[195] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), *op. cit.*, p. 537.

to write down his experience at Auschwitz, and Broad then handed to the British a written report around June 15.[196] When questioned about the report during the Frankfurt trial, Broad declared:[195]

> *"In 1945 I wrote a report on Auschwitz, which I handed to the English in the British camp of Munsterlager. A copy of my report was prepared there. I have leafed through the photocopy presented to me here. Some parts are my text, some parts seem to have been added by others, some parts, too, are wrong. I am surprised that such things are attributed to me."*

After having read the report, Broad said:[197]

> *"Certain sections I recognize to be my own notes, but not the document in its entirety."*

It is certainly true that Broad accepted those parts of the report which speak of the gassings as authentic,[197] but it is also true that his situation in the trial increasingly worsened, to the point that during the hearing of November 6, 1964 – having hitherto been present in freedom – he was arrested immediately after the deposition of a certain Ota Fabian, who accused him of having murdered various detainees.[198] Broad then lodged a motion with the court in which he claimed to have done nothing of the kind.[199]

Obviously, Broad was trying to mollify the court and had no wish to alienate it by contesting the parts of his report which were essential for the trial. It is certain, however, that the report presented to the Frankfurt tribunal, which was later published in its entirety by the Auschwitz Museum,[200] had been manipulated. The strangest aspect is that neither Broad nor the two British agents mentioned above gave a precise date for the report: the date is, in fact, known only because Broad mentioned it in a sworn statement to the British at Minden on December 14, 1945.[201] In that statement he also quotes two passages of his report (concerning the alleged homicidal gassing in Crematorium I at which he claimed to have been present), which on the whole correspond to the text published by the Auschwitz Museum.

In a later sworn statement, dated October 20, 1947, Broad describes the alleged gassing. He asserts that in May 1942 SS-*Hauptscharführer* Hössler formed a special SS unit that was ordered to close off all roads leading to the crematorium. Broad continues:[202]

---

[196] *Ibid.*, p. 538.
[197] *Ibid.*, p. 539.
[198] *Ibid.*, p. 528.
[199] *Ibid.*, p. 541.
[200] Pery Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 9, 1966, pp. 7-48.
[201] NI-11937.
[202] NI-11984.

> *"A few weeks later, the offices of the Political Department, which at the time were located on the lower floor of the infirmary, were cleared in the early morning hours and the personnel sent to their lodgings. I did not follow this order, but hid in the upper part of the stairwell. From there, I could observe the crematorium, which was some 100 m away.*[203] *After some time, the high entrance gate that led to the vestibule was opened, and a group of some 200 persons was led through by some SS men whose names I do not know. Then the gate was closed again. I could not observe what went on in the yard, because the gate and the enclosure were too high.*
> *Then Untersturmführer Grabner and another SS man whom I do not remember appeared on the roof of the crematorium and gave instructions to the people assembled in the yard, which, however, I could not understand. A few minutes later, two more SS men, wearing gas masks, stepped onto the roof of the crematorium. They opened the six aeration traps that were located in the flat roof, opened several tin cans by hitting them with a hammer, poured the contents through the openings, and closed them again. While they did all this, the engine of a truck standing in front of the crematorium was running, probably in order to drown out the screams of the people dying. About 5 minutes later the action was finished, the truck moved away, and the access roads were again opened to traffic. These measures were repeated several times in the Auschwitz crematorium during 1942, but I was no longer able to observe them."*

The description of the alleged homicidal gassing is much more detailed in the "Broad Report," but also very contradictory. There one can read that the unit set up by Hössler did not wait "several weeks" before blocking the roads leading to the crematorium, but did so immediately after it had been formed.[204] The victims were not "a group of some 200 people," but "300 to 400 people."

Broad never explains from where he observed this, how far he was away from the events, and the scenes segue like in a movie. For example, he describes, with a wealth of details, the unloading of this transport at the old ramp, which was located between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and which was certainly not visible from the stairwell of the hospital! Then the scene changes to the victims – Jews – whose appearance Broad describes with much attention; from what they say, he finally learns that they had been operating machines in a factory.[204] Then the victims step into the yard of the crematorium, and the gate closes on them. At this point, Grabner, with Hössler, climbs up on the roof of the crematorium and gives a speech – the one which Broad, from his post, had not been able to hear, but which he reports faithfully nonetheless:[205]

---

[203] The actual distance is 20 meters.
[204] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 30.
[205] *Ibid.*, p. 31.

"You will now be bathed and disinfected so we will not have any epidemics in the camp. Then you will go to your lodgings, where hot soup is waiting for you, and you will be put to work according to your professions. Take your clothes off here in the yard and put them on the ground in front of you."

In his previous statement, Broad asserted that he "could not observe what went on in the yard, because the gate and the enclosure were too high," but in the "Report" he diligently records the reactions of the victims in the yard: for example "some of them were looking forward to the hot soup" promised by Grabner.[205] After mentioning a conversation between Grabner and the victims on the subject of the alleged showers in the crematorium, Broad describes the way they entered the morgue of the crematorium, giving the impression that he was among them:[205]

"The first ones moved through the vestibule into the morgue. Everything is spotless. Only the strange odor is intimidating to a few of them. In vain they look at the ceiling in their search for showerheads or water pipes."

The doors are closed, and the victims become aware of the deception. From his position Broad clearly sees what is happening in the "gas chamber":[205]

"They pound on the door, hammer it with their fists in their desperate fury. Cynical laughs are the answer they receive."

With a final effort, Broad manages to hear the reply of the SS:[205]

"'Don't scald yourselves when you take your bath,' someone yells through the door."

Broad then goes on – as if he were in the "gas chamber" himself:[205]

"Some of them notice that the covers of the six holes in the ceiling are being taken off."

Then the scene changes to the outside of the crematorium, and Broad describes how the disinfestors pour Zyklon B through the holes in the roof of the crematorium. At that moment, the engine of the truck is started up, but in spite of its roar, Broad again manages to hear the screams of the victims, which after two minutes turn into a subdued moan.[206] Then, still looking through the walls, he sees the unit of detainees at work in the crematorium and observes the corpses as they stand, one leaning against the next, "with their mouths wide open."[207]

Broad concludes his narrative with the following assertion:[206]

"One transport after another vanished into the Auschwitz crematorium. Every day! There were more and more victims, and the murder had to be organized

---

[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.
[207] *Ibid.*, p. 32.

on a larger scale. The morgue could not take in enough. Cremation of the corpses took too long."

Therefore, the alleged mass extermination is said to have been moved to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

On March 2, 1946, Pery Broad testified in the Tesch trial and again spoke about the alleged gassing in Crematorium I of Auschwitz:[208]

"In July 1942 I was in the neighbourhood of the SS infirmary about 40 to 45 metres[209] *from the Auschwitz crematorium, and there I saw, for the first time, a gassing."*

Thus, he was not inside the building but in its vicinity!

Broad went on to say that in the flat roof of the crematorium there were "six holes of the diameter of ten centimeters."[208] Hence, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B had a diameter smaller than the standard size of the Zyklon B cans, which was 15.4 centimeters![210]

When asked about the frequency of gassings in the crematorium, Broad replied:[208]

"I cannot say for certain, because I have seen only that one, but I could draw my conclusions about different gassing actions, because a concentration [sic] *of several guards would be concentrated by Untersturmführer Hurstler* [Hössler] *once or twice per month."*

The gassings in the old crematorium thus occurred once or twice per month, but in the "Broad Report" it is said that they took place "every day"! But this is not the end of the ludicrous stories from this self-styled eyewitness. When questioned about the capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, Broad answered:[208]

"In Crematoriums 1 and 2, 3,000 to 4,000. In crematoriums 3 and 4, 2,000. In No. 5 there was only a gas stove there – 800 to 1200."

Actually, besides the four crematoria (designated II–V), a fifth crematorium never existed at Birkenau, and there was never "a gas stove"!

The cremation capacity indicated by the witness is sheer nonsense: for a period of 24 hours, the theoretical maximum cremation capacity was 300 bodies each for Crematoria II and III, and 180 each for Crematoria IV and V.[211] With respect to the 3 double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, Broad says only that "4 to 6 corpses at one time"[212] were cremated there, which is a similar aberration, to say nothing of the "fiery flame several me-

---

[208] NI-11954.
[209] The text erroneously has "kilometers"!
[210] The 500-gram can was 12.5 cm high, the 1,500-gram can 31.5 centimeters.
[211] C. Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 337.
[212] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p 19.

ters high," which he claimed to have seen coming out regularly from the chimney of the crematorium![213]

When he was asked to make an estimate of the number of those gassed during his tour of duty at Auschwitz, he stated:[208]

"I would think 2½ million to 3 million."

Pery Broad thus stuck without hesitation to the prosecution's absurd theses, and it is clear that such a person would have "confessed" to anything in order to please his captors.

Actually, the story of the alleged gassing in Crematorium I in July 1942 does not jibe well with the known history of the crematorium, since outside work was carried out at the crematorium during the second half of May: The front yard was fenced in and given two wooden access gates, 4 m wide and 3.20 m high, and the old pavement was replaced.[214]

Between June 12 and August 8, 1942, the crematorium was one vast worksite engaging hundreds of people – 688 detainees and 123 civilian workers – who demolished the old chimney and built a new one with new flues. There was a constant coming and going of trucks bringing in tons and tons of material – 31 tons of refractory brick alone![215] – and carting off tons and tons of rubble from the old chimney.

There is not the least reference in Pery Broad's account to this feverish activity, which is very telling. No one can seriously believe that under these circumstances, with civilian workers all over the place, even in the furnace hall, the camp SS would have organized one or more homicidal gassings in the crematorium. And that, when at the same time they allegedly had the two gassing "Bunkers" at their disposal, much more spacious and much better shielded from indiscreet observers.

Besides, if we follow Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, there was no homicidal gassing during the second half of May of 1942,[216] and only a single one between June 1 and 12 (beginning of the work on the chimney), which, however, is said to have taken place on June 2 in the alleged "Bunker"1.[217]

---

[213] *Ibid.*, p. 20. Cf. in this respect my article "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

[214] "*Zentralbauleitung, Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20 for Tischlerei*" of May 13, 1942: fabrication of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttore*) 4×3,20 m, work done between May 21 and 25. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of work done: "*Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942,*" RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and "*Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942,*" RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

[215] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

[216] The alleged gassing cannot have taken place before May 25, 1942, because that was the completion date of the two entrance gates (*Einfahrttore*) to the crematorium yard, one of which is mentioned by Pery Broad in his account.

[217] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 213-226.

In conclusion, the "gassing" described by Pery Broad cannot have taken place while the work on the chimneys was going on, or during the two weeks previous, and therefore it never took place.

3.7. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner, initially a detective with the criminal investigation department of the Vienna police, later with the State Police at Kattowitz, was transferred to Auschwitz in June 1940 and became head of the Political Department of the camp, with the rank of SS-*Unterscharführer*. In December 1943, he was arrested for unlawful appropriation of inmate property (embezzlement) and sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment by an SS tribunal.

According to Pery Broad, who was one of his subordinates, Grabner was the organizer and supervisor of the alleged homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I and should, therefore, have been excellently informed about them.

He was arrested by the Vienna Gestapo on August 3, 1945.[218] After several days, the police started to question the witnesses against him. One of the first was Hermann Langbein, an ex-detainee of Auschwitz and future historian of the camp, who declared:[219]

> *"Of course Grabner was present at the mass gassings of transports that came to Auschwitz. In the course of these transports, some 5,000,000* [sic!] *people were gassed."*

On September 1, 1945, Grabner was interrogated. Regarding the beginning of the alleged gassings at Auschwitz, he declared:[220]

> *"Starting in early 1942, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by means of gas; to be precise, it started in Block 11. I have myself seen these gassings; the SS was walking around with gas masks; the detainees, 20–40 men* [at a time], *were herded into the cells. Then the cells were sealed and filled with gas."*

In a declaration dated September 26, 1945, Grabner furnished more details:[221]

---

[218] "*Staatspolizei Wien, Haftbefehl Nr. 1619. Wien, am 3. August 1945*." GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 12.

[219] Interrogation of Hermann Langbein, Vienna, August 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.

[220] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26.

[221] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 26, 1945. APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53, p. 65.

> *"Furthermore, 2,000 Russians – probably partisans – who had been held in the bunker* [basement prison] *of Block 11 completely isolated from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1,000 each."*

In his declaration of September 17, 1947, he asserted that this had been the first experimental gassing.[222] As we have seen, though, the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 has no historical foundation. Moreover, if we follow the orthodox historians, only one gassing, not two, was carried out in Block 11.

Grabner's account is fairly unbelievable: he claims that 2,000 Russians were held in the prison cells of the Bunker in Block 11. However, the total surface area of the 28 cells in that basement is roughly 238 square meters,[223] which means that the Russians would have been kept in cells holding (2,000÷238=) 8 persons per square meter! Then 1,000 Russians would have been moved out (where?), and the 1,000 remaining would have been gassed in their cells, after making them gas-tight – but then how could the gas have been introduced into the cells?

Grabner went on to talk about the crematorium of Auschwitz:[224]

> *"Later the gassings were carried out in the old crematorium, across from the SS infirmary. Aside from detainees selected for this purpose, people were brought in by the police, the Gestapo, or the Wehrmacht. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunker,*[225] *through which the gas (Ziklon)* [sic] *was fed in. The bunker had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately. Several times a week there were such gassings. There were detainees working in the old crematorium who had been selected for this detail and who had to help with the gassing. After a while, this detail was itself gassed and replaced by new detainees."*

In the declaration of September 12, 1945, Grabner added:[226]

> *"I declare that in the period of 1941/1942 alone, 300,000 dead were buried at the same time (within a short period of time), because the capacity of the small crematorium was not adequate for the numbers of dead. Long trenches were dug, and those* [trenches] *filled up with corpses. In connection with the propaganda about Katyn, an order came from Berlin in 1942 to unearth the corpses and to burn them, so as to leave no traces. A unit of several hundred detainees was assigned to this task; the unearthed corpses had started to rot and were partly decomposed. At the site and all around there was such filthy odor that I did not like being at that location. After this was done, the detainees were gassed."*

---

222 APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53b, p. 358.
223 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 29.
224 Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 26.
225 This refers to the morgue of the crematorium.
226 Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 12, 1945, p. 25.

We would thus be dealing here with the alleged gassing of the "*Sonderkommando*" in Crematorium I in December 1942, about which the alleged perpetrator, Maximilian Grabner, knew practically nothing!

The story of the 300,000 buried corpses has no foundation in fact: not even Rudolf Höss went that far. He was satisfied with a more modest figure of 107,000 corpses,[227] but this figure, too, is pure fantasy.

The reference to Katyn is completely out of place, because the graves with the remains of the Polish soldiers murdered by the Soviets were discovered by the Germans on April 13, 1943, whereas at Auschwitz the unearthing and burning of the corpses is said to have started on September 21, 1942.[228] It is curious – but only at first glance – that Pery Broad, too, should have adopted the same motive for the exhumation of the corpses in the mass graves:[229]

> *"In view of Katyn, one could not take the liberty of having such mass graves, in which the corpses apparently would not decompose and which would, moreover, reappear eventually."*

This agreement on an impossible point in two independent testimonies, since it could not stem from the witnesses, demonstrates that it must have come from the interrogators who were questioning them. In other words, here, as in all the concordances and convergences that Robert Jan van Pelt has found in independent testimonies, the information simply reflects all the commonplace facets of the propaganda "truth" about Auschwitz that were in circulation at the time.

But back to Grabner. His description of the first homicidal gassings is generic and superficial, and cannot be the fruit of any real and direct experience. One cannot even say that he was reluctant to "confess" – quite the opposite. Even more so than Pery Broad, he prostituted himself in the cause of his accusers, "confessing" the most absurd charges.

In the declaration of September 12, 1945, mentioned above, he affirms that the victims at Auschwitz amounted to "at least three million," for the period during which he was the head of the Political Department, *i.e.*, up to the end of 1943 alone![226] (In this declaration the figure of three million victims appears no less than three times!) But earlier, in the statement of September 1, 1945, he even had gone so far as to say:[230]

> *"While I was in charge of the political department at Auschwitz, some 3 to 6,000,000 people were murdered in this or a similar fashion."*

Grabner's line of defense was decidedly childish: the whole responsibility for the alleged mass extermination was that of the camp commandant, Ru-

[227] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 183), p. 161.
[228] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 305.
[229] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 27.
[230] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 26a.

dolf Höss, whom Grabner described as a merciless and blood-thirsty man. He – Grabner – had not only committed no crime, but he had tried in every way possible to help the detainees and to sabotage the activity of those "bandits" of Auschwitz. His verbose declaration of September 17, 1947, at which point in time he was in the hands of the Poles, is a tedious account of his alleged good deeds at Auschwitz.[231] Among these there are some that are so fatuous that is worthwhile mentioning them here:[232]

> *"Of the four crematoria of Birkenau, I have intentionally damaged the two large ones that stood in the forest,*[233] *causing them to be shut down for a while. Secretly, I had poured used engine oil into the chimney."*

The Crematoria IV and V each had two chimneys 16.87 m high. Each chimney was connected to half the furnace, *i.e.*, to four muffles. The chimneys had no man-holes. They rose above the roof of the crematoria, and their mouths could be reached by means of a ladder consisting of 25 iron steps anchored in the masonry.[234] We can see Grabner secretly climbing upon the roof of Crematorium IV by means of a ladder, with two buckets full of engine oil under his arm, then crawling and coughing his way up the iron steps to the top of the chimney with one of the buckets in one of his hands, pouring the oil into the chimney, climbing down again to repeat the feat on the other chimney and then doing a repeat performance at Crematorium V! And all this to achieve nothing at all, since oil poured into a chimney simply doesn't do anything to it.

But those were not the only (alleged) deeds of sabotage which Grabner undertook. He goes on to say:[232]

> *"Earlier, I had brought the small crematorium*[235] *to a standstill. At the point where it meets the stack, I likewise poured a bucket of oil into the air shaft, with the result that the first time it cracked and the second time it blew up altogether, including the furnaces."*

In reality, there was no air shaft in the crematorium. Until the end of 1943, the chimneys and flues of Crematorium II, the chimney and the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV, and, as we have already seen, the chimney of Crematorium I did suffer damage – well documented, by the way – but not because of any acts of sabotage, whether by Grabner or anyone else.

No less ridiculous is Grabner's assertion that, had he collaborated in the alleged mass gassings, he would have been granted a special leave of 3 to 6

---

[231] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Krakow, September 17, 1947. APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53, pp. 293-332.
[232] *Ibid.*, p. 300.
[233] Crematoria IV and V, which were the small ones, however.
[234] The steps are clearly visible on the photograph of Crematorium V published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 419.
[235] Crematorium I of Auschwitz.

weeks in Italy at the expense of the Reich, plus an allowance of 300 to 600 Reichsmark.[236]

When it comes to the history of the Auschwitz Camp, Grabner's credibility is characterized by the following sentence:[237]

> *"1940. At the end of April, the Auschwitz camp is set up as an extermination camp by an order from Berlin."*

We have here another example of the propaganda of the period, disguised as truth, together with the figure of 3, 5 or 6 million victims.

Maximilian Grabner thus not only accepted whole-heartedly the lies of his accusers on the subject of what had happened at Auschwitz, but in a sort of masochistic frenzy added some of his own that were even more blatant. In doing so, he perhaps hoped to avoid being extradited to Poland. He had, after all, a wife, three small children, and an aging mother. Instead, he became one of the most prominent among the defendants during the trial of the camp garrison and was sentenced to death on December 22, 1947, and subsequently executed.

3.8. Hans Stark

SS-*Unterscharführer* Hans Stark served at Auschwitz from Christmas 1940 to November 1942, with an extended furlough from Christmas 1941 until the end of March 1942. In June 1941 he joined the Political Department.[238] In the summer of 1942 he was made *Oberscharführer*. On April 23, 1959, he was interrogated by the *Landeskriminalamt* Baden-Württemberg during the preparation of the Frankfurt trial. On that occasion, he declared:[239]

> *"As early as the autumn of 1941 gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200–250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows, and only one door that had been made* [gas] *tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter. There were no pipes or anything which could have led the detainees to believe they were in a shower room. In the ceiling, a certain distance apart, there were two openings with a diameter of about 35 centimeters. This room had a flat roof, which caused daylight to enter through these openings. The granular Zyklon B was poured in through the openings.*
> *The Zyklon B was stored in the SS infirmary and was used for disinfection purposes. Who it was that had hit on the idea of using this product for the gassing*

[236] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 231), p. 321.
[237] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 221), p. 63.
[238] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 132), vol. VI, pp. 939, 942.
[239] Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, pp. 947-949.

of people I do not know, but it was rumored among the camp SS personnel that in the fall of 1941 the product had been tried out for the first time for the gassing of detainees in a cell of Block 11. I do not know who had ordered and carried out this test, but it was said the that leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch had been present. I do not know any details.

As I have already said, the first gassing in the small crematorium was carried out in the fall of 1941. As with the shootings, I was requested by Grabner to come to the crema in order to check the number. Initially, I did not know that there was to be a gassing. Near the crema there were some 200–250 Jewish men, women, and children; babies may have been among them, all ages. Without being able to give any names, I can say that quite a number of SS personnel were present – the camp commandant, the leader of the protective custody camp, several block leaders, Grabner, and other members of the Political Department. The Jews were not told anything; they were simply requested to enter the gassing room, the door of which stood open. While the Jews were entering the room, medics prepared the gassing. Earth had been banked up to ceiling level against one of the outside walls of the gassing room so that they could get on top of the room. Once all the Jews were in the room, it was bolted, and the medics poured the Zyklon B into the openings. I do not remember how many cans of Zyklon B were used, but it was more than one. I cannot give the names of the medics. […]

At a later gassing – still in the autumn of 1941 – I received an order from Grabner to pour Zyclon B into the opening, because only one medic had come, and it was necessary for a gassing to pour Zyclon B into both openings at the same time. This gassing, again, concerned a transport of 200–250 Jews, and again there were men, women, and children. As I have already stated, this Zyclon B was granular, and thus it would run down over the people when it was being poured in. They then started to scream terribly, for they now knew what was happening to them. I did not look down through the opening because the openings had to be closed immediately once the Zyclon B had been introduced. A few minutes later, it was quiet. After some time, perhaps 10–15 minutes, the gassing room was opened. The dead people lay every which way, it was a dreadful sight. The detainee unit of the crema then took the gassed into the crema.

On account of my job as head of the registration department, I was thus present at each gassing or shooting. How many people were killed in my presence during that period, I cannot say. I cannot say either, how many gassings were carried out in my presence. It was roughly the same number of persons each time."

Hans Stark indicated that in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I only Jews were gassed:[240]

[240] *Ibid.*, p. 955.

> *"During the gassings, which, as already indicated, had started as early as the autumn of 1941 and at which I was present, only Jews were gassed; to be precise, they were always new arrivals."*

At the Auschwitz trial, Stark comes back to the alleged homicidal gassings:[241]

> *"Stark: Grabner told me there would be a transport and I should be ready. The transport had been announced for the evening, sometime between 20 and 21 hours, but it arrived only around 22 hours. Then it turned out that those were not people to be registered but people that had been sentenced to death by a court-martial. The commandant ordered them to be taken to the small crematorium to be gassed there.*
> *Presiding judge: How many were there?*
> *S: I do not know. There may have been 150 or 200 of them. After all, it was 4 truckloads. It was Jews and Poles.*
> *PJ: Women too?*
> *S: Yes sir, also.*
> *PJ: Children too?*
> *S: No children were coming to Auschwitz in 1941. The lists were compared and once they had been read out, we moved on to the small crematorium.*
> *PJ: What were the detainees told?*
> *S: Nothing, they were already informed.*
> *PJ: Informed about what?*
> *S: That they would be shot. Once all were inside, the man on top who was responsible for the gassing got ready. Usually, two people were needed. But he was alone. He called down that he needed another one. I was the only one who was still standing around in the group of leaders present; the others were busy in the gassing room. So Grabner said: 'Go and help!' I did not move right away. Then the leader of the protective custody camp came up and said: 'Get moving!' and the commandant said: 'If you do not climb up there, you will be put in with the others.' So I had to go up and help the man above pour."*

The alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium I took place, according to Stark, in October 1941,[242] but that date is at variance with the one given by Czech (September 16, 1941). As far as the alleged gas chamber is concerned, Stark says only that it had "one door that had been made especially tight", but the morgue had two doors (see Chapter 6.1.). He speaks of "two openings with a diameter of about 35 centimeters"– hence they were round – which squarely contradicts Broad's data: six square openings 10 by 10 centimeters. The victims were "only Jews," whereas according to Rudolf Höss they were only Soviet prisoners of war.

The gassing, in which Stark claimed to have directly participated, concerned "200–250 Jews" or, likewise, "150 or 200 […] Jews and Poles"; the

[241] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 438f.
[242] *Ibid.*, p. 438.

victims were gassed for being Jews and, at the same time, because they were "people that had been sentenced to death by a court-martial." In this connection, there obviously were no "children," but then, on the other hand, the victims were "men, women, and children."

The witness claims to have been present at each gassing in his capacity of "head of the registration department," his specific task being to check the number of victims, yet he was unable to say anything about the total number of victims of the alleged gassings, or about the number of gassings carried out in his presence!

Stark claims that the gassings had to be carried out by pouring Zyklon B through the two openings at the same time. Why at the same time? Was there any need for this? None at all. We have here, in fact, a simple literary maneuver resorted to by Stark in order to introduce the story of his participation in a homicidal gassing against his will, under threat of death from the commandant himself. Such cheap shenanigans on the part of the accused, which did not do him any harm, enabled him to show a "cooperative" attitude, and were aimed at mollifying the judges.

Another detail of his pre-trial deposition which has nothing to do with Crematorium I also points to the fact that Stark was indeed lying:[243] He reported about homicidal gassings in two wooden houses erected in early 1942 close to the railway ramp at Birkenau.[244] Yet Stark was not even present in that camp in early 1942, the railway ramp at Birkenau was built only in 1944, and such wooden gassing houses are otherwise completely unheard of.

That Stark's memory was highly unreliable also results from the fact that he identified scenes in "photos shown to me about the selections at the arrival of transports [of Jews at the railway ramp in Birkenau in 1944]" as "the situation as it really occurred […]." [245] Yet the photos shown to him depicted the situation of the camp in May 1944, that is to say, one and a half years after his departure from Auschwitz in November 1942. The ramp shown on those photos didn't exist back then. Hence Stark related in his depositions at least to some degree not what he had personally experience at Auschwitz, but what he had learned about it after the war. This is confirmed by a remark of his pre-trial interrogator in the investigation files, according to which Stark admitted to always having eagerly consumed media items about Auschwitz.[246]

Since Stark wasn't even 21 years of age at the time of the alleged crime, he was indicted and sentenced under juvenile law. Of course he knew this,

---

[243] Cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist* 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97, here pp. 94-97.
[244] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 132), pp. 949-951.
[245] *Ibid.*, p. 951.
[246] *Ibid.*, p. 962.

and he knew also that his "confessions," no matter how terrible and fantastic they might be, could lead to no more than 10 years of imprisonment. And indeed, he was eventually sentenced to no more than ten years in prison for at least 44 instances of murder, committed together with others. Some three years after the pronouncement of the verdict, Stark's prison term was already over.[247]

[247] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 885; cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Stark

Chapter 4: The Historians

4.1. Danuta Czech

The second German edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* has only two entries relating to alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I. They are considered highly significant because they pinpoint the first gassing (of Soviet POWs) and the beginning of the gassings of Jews.

The first entry is for September 16, 1941. Danuta Czech writes:[248]

> *"900 Russian prisoners of war are killed with gas. The killing by gas takes place in the morgue of the crematorium, because the use of the cellars in Block 11 would have been too cumbersome."*

In a note, the Polish writer explains:[248]

> *"This probably occurred in September, for Höss writes, in his notes* [...]*"*

Czech then quotes the passage concerning the alleged gassing of 900 Soviet POWs, said to have followed the gassing conducted in the basement of Block 11, about which Höss declares that he observed it as an "eyewitness," but which, in the end, the Auschwitz Museum considers never to have taken place. Höss gives no dates for those events, merely placing them in the autumn of 1941. From this vague indication, Danuta Czech – one does not quite know by which hermeneutical stroke of genius – comes up with the precise date of September 16, 1941, even though, as I have explained above, the first Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz only in early October.

The second entry concerns the date of February 15, 1942:[249]

> *"The first transport of Jews arrives from Beuthen. They have been arrested by the Stapoleitstelle* [Gestapo marshalling center] *and are destined to be killed at Auschwitz concentration camp. They are unloaded at the platform of the camp railway spur. They have to leave their luggage on the platform. The camp's on duty takes over the deportees from the Stapo and leads them to the gas chamber located in the camp crematorium. There they are killed with Zyklon B."*

The sources given by Czech are Höss and Broad. However, the first gassing of Jews mentioned by the ex-commandant of Auschwitz took place, as

[248] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 122.
[249] *Ibid.*, pp. 174f.

he puts it, "probably still in September 1941, but possibly only in January 1942";[250] what's more, that gassing was not carried out in Crematorium I, but in "Bunker" I:[251]

> *"At the platform, the Jews were taken over by the camp's staff on duty from the Stapo and then taken, in two sections, by the leader of the protective custody camp to the Bunker, as the extermination facility was called.* […] *Near the Bunker, the Jews had to undress. They were told that for delousing they had to enter the rooms so labelled. All rooms, five altogether,*[252] *were filled at the same time, the gas-tight doors were screwed shut and the contents of the gas cans dumped into the rooms through special hatches."*

As we have already seen, Broad claims to have been present at a single gassing in Crematorium I, but according to him this was in July 1942.

Thus, from a gassing allegedly carried out in "Bunker 1" at some time between September 1941 and January 1942, and from another gassing claimed to have taken place in Crematorium I, but in July of 1942, Czech deduces that this gassing occurred on February 15, 1942, in Crematorium I!

This is not really surprising, as such sloppy methods are typical of Czech. I have demonstrated elsewhere, by what deceptive practices she came up with a fantastic account of the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz, when she pieced together fragments of testimonies which are contradictory in all respects.[253]

4.2. J.-C. Pressac (1989)

As I have already noted, Jean-Claude Pressac is the first scholar to have tried to bring the story of the gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I back into the realm of historiography. In his first work on Auschwitz, he calls this crematorium "a powerful symbol," because it served two functions:

> *"First, its present role of being the only Auschwitz Krematorium where a gas chamber can be visited,"*

and, second, its historical role as a "test bed" for the gassings and cremations in Crematoria II and III. He admits that the documents (known to him at the time) "do not make it possible to formally establish proof of homicidal gassing in its morgue," and that one therefore has to resort to testimo-

---

[250] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 183), pp. 159f.
[251] *Ibid.*, p. 160.
[252] According to orthodox historiography, "Bunker 1" had only two rooms.
[253] Cf. the section "Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method," in: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 86-88.

nies of eyewitnesses.[254] He examines four witnesses: Alter Fajnzylberg, Filip Müller, Rudolf Höss, and Pery Broad.

As for the first witness, he analyzes the sworn declaration of September 29, 1980, and an excerpt of the deposition of April 16, 1945. The other three witnesses are given only very little space by Pressac.

From Filip Müller's statements he discusses only the detail of the crematorium chimney – round according to the witness, square according to the German documents available then.[255] And that is all.

Pressac devotes eight lines to Rudolf Höss. He finds that "two details are unlikely" in his account:[256]

> *"The squeezing of 900 persons in 78,2 m² and the 'rapid' drilling of several holes in the ceiling to pour the Zyclon-B. Drilling through 10 to 15 cm of concrete was not a job that could be done on the spur of the moment."*

The French historian explains these improbabilities by saying that "he [Höss] was present without seeing."[256]

In the eleven lines that he dedicates to Pery Broad, Pressac states that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" and finally that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known," but this declaration still has to be accepted, because either Broad has adopted "the language of the victor," as Pierre Vidal-Naquet put it, or his declaration has been "slightly" retouched by the Poles, as Pressac opines.[256] That is all Pressac has to say about this witness.

Pressac's general comment is as follows:[256]

> *"Whatever criticisms one might level at the accounts of these four witnesses, all affirm one identical fact: homicidal gassing took place in the morgue of Krematorium I. Even if their accounts diverge on the number of holes through which Zyclon-B was poured or on the number of extractors fans, details in fact unlikely to be noted and remembered unless one actually designed or installed them, the utilisation of the morgue for criminal purposes is established."*

This conclusion is incredible: Pressac disregards the mandatory critical analysis of the testimonies for the evaluation of their credibility, he jettisons the obvious contradictions the testimonies contain, and limits himself to noting a generic agreement on an assumed fact, which actually demonstrates nothing. Such an agreement can also come about on the basis of completely unfounded rumors, such as the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, the "electrocution devices" of Belzec, or the "chlorine chambers" of So-

---

[254] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 123.
[255] *Ibid.*, pp. 126f.
[256] *Ibid.*, p. 128.

bibór.[257] In the present case, as shown above, the concordance is a purely literary one. The witnesses having simply re-elaborated a literary story made up of pure propaganda in their accounts.

Pressac's conclusions are also at odds with the historiographical method which he claims he has used throughout his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and which he falsely proclaimed to have newly introduced into the historiography about the Holocaust. This method is (ideally) based on documents and was to demonstrate "the complete bankruptcy" of the previous historiography on the Holocaust, as he defines it:[258]

> *"A history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection between them."*

This definition fits perfectly well Pressac's own historical treatment of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I (but it also applies to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau).

In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac has tried to remedy this serious gap by presenting more ambitious arguments, seemingly based on documents. I shall deal with the latter in Chapter 5.

4.3. Franciszek Piper

If ignoring the two pages of introduction on the general history of the crematorium, the four pages which contain drawings and photographs, and the two pages of quotations from Rudolf Höss's and Pery Broad's accounts, Piper dedicated precious little space to the essential question of the homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I in his paper mentioned above. He reiterates Danuta Czech's assertions on the period of activity of the alleged gas chamber (September 1941 through early December 1942) and Filip Müller's statements on the number of victims (several tens of thousands). Yet, Piper supplies us with noteworthy new details. The first one is:[259]

> *"In view of the high temperature inside the building, the camp administration placed an order with the Boos firm for the installation of mechanical extrac-*

[257] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 47-62; C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 9-22; Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 71f.

[258] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 264.

[259] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), Polish: p. 108; Engl. p. 128.

tion fans. These were installed in late February 1941, ventilating the furnace room, the morgue, and other rooms."

In a note, the Polish historian refers to Pressac's book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre en masse*, and adds:[260]

"Former prisoner Michal Kula was employed in the installations of the fans, APMO, Hoss Trial, vol. 25, pp. 17-18."

Piper continues:[259]

"After the 'experimental' killing by gas of several hundred Russian POWs and ill prisoners, the room previously used as morgue was rebuilt as a gas chamber. The doors leading to the lavatory and the furnace room were insulated, and several openings were made in the ceiling slab. Zyklon B was dropped in through these openings."

In a note, he says, *i.a.*:[261]

"The openings were made by the prisoner Czesław Sułkowski. APMO, Collection of Testimonies, vol. 74, p. 74. The openings were closed again when Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter. Four openings were reconstructed after the war on the basis of visible traces; according to Broad and Müller, there were six openings."

The work by Boos concerns the installation of the first system of enhanced (but not mechanical)[262] ventilation, done towards the end of February 1941. In Chapter 5, I will examine Pressac's interpretation, from which F. Piper obtains his information.

Piper's reference to M. Kula's deposition is clearly misleading. Let us read, first of all, what the witness had to say:[263]

"In 1942, Höss became interested in the metal workshop, and particularly in the tools of the crime. Of course, he turned to us in the metal workshop. Ordered to do so by him, we fashioned various things: he supervised us personally. All the crematoria were partly constructed by the metal workshop. Only the equipment [*i.e.* the furnaces] *came from the outside, but the anchoring bars of the furnaces, the grates, anything made of steel was done by the metal workshop.* […]

First there was the small crematorium in Auschwitz, for which a ventilator was made in our metal workshop. This ventilator was worked on by Maliszewski Stefan, Szablewski Stanisław, Stecisko Mieczysław, and by me. We worked until midnight. Before midnight, Höss came to see us, accompanied by Grabner. He made a big fuss, because the job was not yet done. It was about the ventilator for the aeration of the gas chamber; an opening had been made there, into

---

[260] *Ibid.*, Polish fn. 400.
[261] *Ibid.*, Polish fn. 402.
[262] Because it did not use ventilators; it worked by means of the chimney draft.
[263] Declaration by M. Kula of March 15, 1947. Höss trial, AGK, NTN, 107 (vol. 25), pp. 481f.

> *which the ventilator was set to draw out the gas. Before midnight we raced to the crematorium with the ventilator, screwed it in, and we were taken back to the camp by the SS. Along the road to the crematorium, we met some 300 persons who ran towards the crematorium."*

A little earlier, Piper himself asserts of the alleged gassings in the homicidal gas chamber of the crematorium:[264]

> *"Former prisoner Michal Kula witnessed 300 POWs being herded into the crematorium."*

This quotation brings us to September 1941, the month during which gassings of Soviet POWs are claimed to have started in the morgue of Crematorium I, but the temporary ventilation device was installed seven months earlier, at the end of February!

Furthermore, this ventilation system, as I have already explained, did not require a ventilator, because it worked thanks to the pressure difference generated by the draft of the crematorium chimney. Besides, Grabner's requisition of June 7, 1941, for the morgue of the crematorium concerned two fans, one for the air intake, one for the exhaust, not just one. But this requisition, for the simple reason of chronology, could have had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

It follows that the ventilator mentioned by Kula could not have been used neither for the first nor for the second ventilation system, because Kula's account does not fit the facts. Hence Piper's interpretation is thus erroneous on two counts: technically and chronologically.

As for the ex-detainee Czesław Sułkowski, Piper refers to an account the Sułkowski gave on September 28, 1971, and in which he declared:[265]

> *"Earlier, we had built a furnace for the crematorium. I personally made the openings in the ceiling of the morgue where the first Soviet POWs were gassed. I saw those Russians while they were being taken there. They stood in the street, near the Blockführerstube between the present hotel and the crematorium, hundreds of them, all naked, and waited to be gassed. I saw the SS dumping the gas through the openings into the morgue."*

Sułkowski worked in the camp as a bricklayer and was, therefore, a member of the bricklayer section of the Construction Office. The normal procedure was for the Construction Office to transmit to the appropriate section of the workshops a numbered order using a special form,[266] which described the work to be done and gave the exact dimensions and, where

---

[264] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), vol. III, Polish: p. 109, note 405; Engl.: S. 129, Fn. 405.

[265] APMO, Oświadczenia, vol. 74, pp. 6f.

[266] C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 50f. and Documents 40f. on pp. 123f.

needed, a sketch. In turn, the work shop section filled out a "labor card," which mentioned the object of the corresponding order with the dates for the beginning and the end of the work. On the back would be listed the consumption of materials.

If the detainee Sułkowski had actually opened up holes in the ceiling of the morgue, he would have had to follow the precise instructions of the corresponding order and of the "labor card," *i.e.*, in this particular case, the number, dimensions, and positions of the openings. But there is no trace of such documents.

Not only that, but he himself, who should have been able to clarify this controversial point of orthodox historiography, gave only a very terse account of the alleged work and was not even able to say how many openings he had personally installed.

Thus, his testimony is only of a very low value.

4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt

In his work on Auschwitz, over 500 pages long, Robert Jan van Pelt has made no historical analysis of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I. He limits himself to quoting – without any critical observation – the corresponding account by Pery Broad, presenting it as follows:[267]

> *"The Broad report, which was of independent origin, corroborated important elements of the picture that had begun to emerge in Sehn's investigation and added important new descriptions. Perhaps most important was Broad's recollection of the first gassings in Crematorium 1, which was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department."*

As I have established in Chapter 3.6., Broad's "report" is completely unreliable. Van Pelt even claims that it describes "the first gassings in Crematorium 1," forgetting that Broad had stated that he witnessed *only one* homicidal gassing, which had taken place in July 1942, whereas the "first" gassings are said to have started in September 1941 according to van Pelt!

When he writes that the crematorium "was located adjacent to his own office housed in the camp's Political Department," van Pelt makes a mistake, because the barrack of the Political Department near the crematorium, designated "BW 86, interrogation barrack of Political Department (near crematorium)" was built between January 9 and 20, 1943,[268] and was

---

[267] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 225.

[268] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. Kirschnek* for the period January 1 to March 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 60.

handed over to the camp command on February 8, 1943,[269] hence at a time when the alleged gassings had officially ended. As we have seen above by means of Broad's statement, which is correct in this regard, the offices of the Political Department were at that time located on the ground floor of the SS infirmary.

Van Pelt had dealt briefly with the alleged gassing in Crematorium I in a previous book, written in collaboration with Deborah Dwork. After having discussed the difficulties the SS had run into with the first alleged gassing in Block 11, van Pelt gives a fictionalized account of the alleged first gassing in Crematorium I:[270]

> *"Fritzsch remembered that the morgue of the crematorium in the Stammlager had a flat roof; it would be a simple matter to make one or more openings in it. He also knew that, a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system. As we have seen, the Political Department had begun to use the morgue as an execution site for those convicted by the Gestapo Summary Court. From the beginning, the executioners had complained about the nauseating smell, because it also served as a morgue for the bodies of inmates who had died. Maximilian Grabner, the chief of the Political Department, had prevailed on Schlachter to install a more sophisticated ventilation system that not only extracted the foul air but also brought in fresh air from the outside. Fritzsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas.*
>
> *Fritzsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids. The number of 900 Soviets inaugurated the new gas chamber on September 16. 'The entire transport fit exactly in the room,' Höss recalled. 'The doors were closed and the gas poured in through the openings in the roof. How long the process lasted, I don't know, but for quite some time sounds could be heard. As the gas was thrown in some of them yelled: 'Gas' and a tremendous screaming and shoving started toward both doors, but the doors were able to withstand all the force.'*
>
> *A few hours later the fans were turned on and doors opened."*[271]

Van Pelt claims that the morgue of Crematorium I had been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber immediately after the alleged first gassing in Block 11. He insinuates that SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch had had openings for the introduction of Zyklon B inserted in the flat roof of that room, but this is mere conjecture without any documentary foundation,

---

[269] Documentation concerning "transfer negotiation" (*Übergabeverhandlung*). RGVA502-2-150, pp. 7-9. Cf. my study on *The Central Construction Office*, *op. cit.* (note 266), Document 13, p. 78.

[270] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996, p. 293. The section of the book devoted to the history of KL Auschwitz was evidently written only by van Pelt.

[271] Editor's remark: van Pelt's translation of Höss's text is inaccurate and therefore different than the one quoted earlier (Chapter 3.5.). This will be discussed further below.

similar to the claim that the Political Department used the morgue for executions.

Van Pelt further affirms that "a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system," with reference to Grabner's letter of June 7, 1941. Actually, as we have seen in Chapter 2, nothing proves that Grabner's request had been fulfilled immediately. On the contrary, the documents say that the first work on the ventilation of Crematorium I after that date was carried out between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, hence after the alleged first gassing in Crematorium I.

The date of the "first gassing" adopted by van Pelt (September 16, 1941) is taken from Czech's *Kalendarium*, but I have shown in Chapter 4.1. that both the date and the alleged event have no documentary basis and are simply the fruit of the Polish authoress's deception.

The claim that "Fritzsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas" is another arbitrary assertion without documentary basis, as is the assertion that follows:

> *"Fritzsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids."*

Here, van Pelt's dilettantish superficiality exceeds all bounds: no document establishes a link between Fritzsch and the alleged openings for the Zyklon B. To be precise, no document at all speaks of their installation. Van Pelt takes his reference to the "three square portholes" from an essay by Pressac,[272] who, however, adduces as proof a photograph[273] from 1945! On the other hand, as for the "wooden lids," van Pelt simply relied on the Polish "reconstruction" of 1946–1947!

Höss's testimony, as is clear from the critical analysis I have presented in Chapter 3.5., is absolutely unacceptable, hence completely devoid of historical value. It is also at variance with van Pelt's own thesis, because the Auschwitz commandant affirms that the openings for the Zyklon B were being cut "through the layer of earth and the concrete that constituted the roof of the morgue" while the transport of 900 Soviet POWs was being unloaded, something which Pressac rightly considers highly "unlikely." Therefore, van Pelt had to omit the corresponding passage in Höss's declarations.

Van Pelt's final sentence – "A few hours later the fans were turned on and doors opened" – is a real masterpiece of deception, aiming at underpinning surreptitiously the presence of a "powerful ventilation system" in the morgue that permitted a homicidal gassing without the inconveniences

---

[272] J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.
[273] *Ibid.*, note 64 on p. 243. I shall deal with this question in detail in Chapter 6.

of Block 11. Why should it ever have been necessary to wait "a few hours" before opening the doors in the first place? There is no reason.

Van Pelt says so only because Höss wrote: "It was only several hours later that [the room] was opened and aired out." By changing the meaning of this sentence, van Pelt wants to establish, underhandedly, an equivalence between Höss's "*entlüftet*" (aired out), which, as we have seen, clearly refers to a natural ventilation, and "the fans," thus creating an imaginary "convergence of proof."

Chapter 5: Pressac in 1993 on Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

5.1. The Projects for Ventilation Systems in Crematorium I

In this section we will examine how Jean-Claude Pressac interpreted the documents relating to ventilation systems in Crematorium I. He wrote:[274]

> *"As Topf had not yet submitted a modified proposal for the ventilation of the crematorium, Schlachter turned to the Friedrich Boos Co. at Bickendorf near Cologne to have a temporary ventilation device installed for the transitional period until the final equipment could be installed by Topf. Boos, at the time, was building a central heating system in the barracks of the SS guards. The company was the only civilian firm then operating within the camp with both the necessary know-how and the material needed for the installation. This unit was installed between February 23 and March 1. No technical data are known, but SS-Rottenführer Pery Broad of the Political Department did leave us a description of what it looked like on the outside: '(...) the fat angled metal tube (...) that stuck out from the roof (of the crematorium) and was monotonously humming. (...), that this was the exhaust fan which was supposed to render the air in the morgue breathable, at least to some extent.'"*

A few pages further on, Pressac returned to the argument:[275]

> *"When both furnaces were in operation – and that was now the case nearly every day – the heat became so great that now hot air would come into the morgue from the furnace hall when the ventilation was switched on – the very opposite of what was desired. In order to prevent this from happening, the ventilation flaps of the morgue had to be shut, with the result that there was no longer any ventilation. With the summer heat it now became almost impossible to spend any time there, for the air was filled with dangerous vapors, and flies as well as other sources of disease were drawn. Grabner reported this 'scandal' to the Construction Office, asking 'in the general interest' for ventilations to be installed in the morgue, with one fan for aeration and a second one, in*

[274] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 18. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 193.

[275] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 23. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 197.

suction, for ventilation. The exhaust air was to be fed into the chimney of the furnaces (a solution that had already been considered).
This sinister episode has a great significance. It proves that Grabner, by making use of his rank and by the fear which his section caused among the subordinates in the Construction Office, became involved in the affairs of Crematorium I. It documents that in the morgue – because it was ventilated mechanically – killings by means of poisonous gas could take place. This becomes apparent for the first time here, because it was being planned not only to drawn out stale air from a morgue, but also to blow in fresh air."

Finally, Pressac states:[276]

"the crematorium disposed of a mechanical ventilation which – as long as it was used exclusively for the ventilation of the morgue – was sufficiently powerful."

The source for the installation of the ventilation given by Pressac is the weekly report of head of construction Schlachter, mentioned in Chapter 2.

It is erroneous to assume – as I have already explained – that this ventilation was mechanical. That it was put in by the Boos Co. is, on the other hand, a mere assumption by Pressac, unsupported by any evidence.

The quotation from Pery Broad, which Pressac introduces to explain how the ventilation operated, is distorted and truncated: according to the witness, the suction ventilator (exhauster) was not for the furnace hall *and* the morgue, but only for the morgue, because the exhaust fan was supposed "to render the air in the morgue breathable, at least to some extent,"[277] something rather obvious, inasmuch as in the furnace room the fresh air feed was made possible by a window[278] with bars. As we can see, Pressac – while admitting that the technical details of this device are "not known" – thinks he knows them better than Pery Broad, to the point of being able to "correct" him.

Furthermore, Pressac truncates the quotation, leaving out the conclusion of Pery Broad's description: that on the roof of the morgue "there were – in addition to the exhaust fan – six air-holes with lids."[279] The reason for that omission is clear: it is too blatantly at variance with Pressac's assertion that in January 1942 "three rectangular openings were cut into the ceiling of the morgue and equipped in such a way that *the Zyklon B could be introduced*" (my italics).[276] I will return to this question in Chapter 6. Here, let it only be

[276] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 34. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.
[277] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 19.
[278] *Ibid.*, p. 20.
[279] *Ibid*. In the French translation used by Pressac this term is rendered as "*orifices d'aérage*" (aeration openings). *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, p. 166.

said that to open up "six aeration holes" in a room having an exhaust fan does not make much sense.

Moreover, Pressac commits a serious methodical error: He claims to explain a situation existing at the end of February 1941 with an account referring to a point in time after May 1942. As we have seen above, Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942,[280] and assigned to the Political Department on June 18. Yet the structure of the crematorium as Broad describes it cannot be dated earlier than it stood in June 1942, because it is known that the yard of the crematorium was fenced in and equipped with an entry and an exit gate no earlier than the end of May. Hence, the description given by this witness is later by at least 15 months than February 1941.

The drawing referred to by Pressac – drawing no. 1434 of July 3, 1942 – confirms Pery Broad's account merely with respect to the "angled metal tube" visible on the roof of the crematorium, but the function Pressac ascribes to it in the legend of the drawing squarely contradicts Pery Broad's statement, because it is said to be "the angled *air exhaust* (furnace and corpse room) installed by the Friedrich Boos Co. of Köln-Bickendorf"[281] (my italics). As if by magic a fresh-air feed suddenly becomes an exhaust tube.

Pressac understood moreover little or nothing about the malfunctioning of the ventilation system mentioned by Grabner in his letter to the SS *Neubauleitung* of June 7, 1941, which we have already examined in Chapter 2: the warm air did not enter the morgue "from the furnace room," as Pressac affirms, but from the flue of the furnaces, which is very clear, because this ventilation was connected to the "discharge channel," *i.e.*, precisely to the flue, and it is likewise obvious that the exhaust air from the morgue reached the chimney along with the smoke from the furnaces. Thus, in this respect, too, Pressac misunderstood Grabner's request: Grabner did not request that "the air taken in should then be conveyed to the chimney of the furnaces," because this was already being done and was the very cause of the inconvenience. He wanted the exhaust air to be taken to the chimney by a *special duct* and not by means of the flue. Aside from this, Grabner wanted *two* fans – one for fresh-air intake, one for exhaust – simply because, hitherto, there had been *none at all*. Otherwise he would have requested only *one* ventilator for the fresh-air feed.

The ventilation system set up in the morgue at the end of February 1941 was thus artificial, but not mechanical (unless operated by means of the chimney's forced draft device). It worked in an artificial way on the basis of the chimney's draft (the low pressure in the flue sucked in the air from

[280] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 94), vol. I, "Täterbiografien", S. 271.
[281] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), explanations of Document 8 outside of the text.

the morgue, which was directly connected to it), but for the flue to be connected to the morgue, one certainly did not need a company like Boos; ordinary bricklayers supervised by the Topf specialist who had just finished the installation of the second furnace could have done the job.

Pressac says that this inconvenience has "great significance," and he insists that it revealed an explicit homicidal willingness, as "becomes apparent for the first time here, because it was being planned not only to drawn out stale air from a morgue, but also to blow in fresh air." This only shows, however, that Pressac knows next to nothing about ventilation technology.

In actual fact, if any ventilation is to function at all, a fresh air feed is indispensable, as otherwise there would be no air exchange. Thus, the first proposal for a ventilation of the morgues submitted by Topf and specifying 20 exchanges of air per hour insisted that "a source of fresh air has to be provided for the morgues by means of windows or other openings."[282]

It is thus clear that the only novelty in Grabner's request was that he wanted a mechanical ventilation. From what has been said it becomes evident that the ventilation installed in the morgue at the end of February 1941 could function only as long as the room also had an air intake. Where did this air come from? If we exclude the two doors and the walls,[283] there is only the ceiling, which should have had aeration openings in addition to any alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

It is certainly true that thanks to such a ventilation "killings by means of poisonous gas could take place," but during the ventilation it would have been necessary to leave the aeration and/or Zyklon B feed apertures open, which is exactly the opposite of what is said in the testimony of witnesses on the alleged homicidal gassings.

Finally, when he says that Grabner used his function and the terror it inspired to meddle in the affairs of the crematorium, Pressac makes another serious mistake.[284] Actually, the Political Department of the camp also functioned as a morgue police unit, thereby supervising by law the cremation of the bodies of detainees who had died[285] and their registration in the death records[286] (*Sterbebücher*) kept for this purpose. In keeping with the rules in force for civil morgue practices, the Political Department also

---

[282] Letter of Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated December 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

[283] The two outside walls were covered by the earth embankment which surrounded the building; as for the two internal walls, one separated the morgue from the furnace hall, the other separated it from the room later labeled "*Waschraum*," (corpse) washing-room.

[284] As we have seen above, van Pelt has taken over this imbecile idea, writing that Grabner "had prevailed on Schlachter."

[285] Legislation in force specified that cremations had to be authorized by the local police, who also kept a register of all cremations. F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1938, pp. 118f.; *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1938, part I, pp. 1000f.

[286] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), vol. I, Polish: pp. 122-134; Engl.: pp. 180-184.

oversaw the treatment of the ashes of those cremated, which explains the frequent requests for urns from the SS-*Neubauleitung*.[287]

5.2. The "First Gassing" and the Wearing Out of the 2nd Furnace

If we follow Pressac, the "first homicidal gassing" at Auschwitz took place between "December 5 [1941] and the end of the month."[276] Referring to it, the author explained:[276]

> *"The victims, whose number is somewhere between 550 and 850, were cremated in the two double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium over a period of one to two weeks of intensive work. This caused damage to the second furnace."*

Pressac's source is the "letter of SS-man Grabner of January 31, 1942."[288] The text quoted immediately above reads as if Grabner had written that the corpses of those allegedly gassed had been cremated in the furnaces at a rate that had eventually damaged furnace no. 2. But Grabner actually said in this very brief letter merely:[289]

> *"As a Topf & Söhne engineer is presently in this camp for the installation of a furnace, maintenance is requested on furnace no. 2 in the local crematorium, which is in need of repair."*

Hence, there is no connection between the damage on furnace no. 2 and the claimed cremation of the victims of the alleged gassing. Pressac's conjecture is furthermore invalidated by the fact that his date for the "first gassing" is arbitrary in every respect and is based on a critical observation of mine demonstrating that Czech's official interpretation is false![290] In this regard, Dwork and van Pelt explicitly declare that "Pressac's dating of the first gassing in December 1941 is not substantiated by evidence"[291] – but this is true for *any* dating of the gassing.

Examining the documents shows how artificial Pressac's interpretation really is. In December 1941, preparations for the installation of the third furnace were under way in the crematorium. The Topf & Söhne specialist Mähr worked in the crematorium from November 27 to December 4, pouring the foundation for the third furnace and repairing one of the other two,[292] and that is why Pressac takes December 5 to be the beginning of the

---

[287] The first request of this kind known to me is "*Anforderung Nr. 33*" of February 5, 1941, for "*100 Stück Urnenkisten*" (100 pcs. urn boxes). The request is from: "*Politische Abteilung/Krematorium*." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 46.
[288] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), note 21 on p. 113.
[289] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[290] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 159; cf. *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 8.
[291] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 270), note 46 on p. 412.
[292] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82; APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.

period, during which the gassing is claimed to have taken place. But a specialist from Topf – probably Mähr himself – was also present in the crematorium between December 18 and 26, 1941.[293] Hence the period during which the cremation of the claimed gassing victims may have taken place is reduced even further.

Ironically, the reality of the alleged "first gassing" is based exclusively on testimony, but none of these accounts states explicitly that it took place in December 1941, which is why Dwork and van Pelt reject Pressac's thesis.

5.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

On the subject of the homicidal gassings in Crematorium I, Pressac asserted:[276]

> *"Three rectangular openings were made in the ceiling of the morgue and equipped in such a way that Zyklon B could be introduced. It was poured directly into the room, in which the two doors had previously been made gas-tight. The roar of the engine of a truck parked next to the crematorium drowned out the screams of the agonizing victims.*
> *The SS was able to carry out gassings there between January 1942 and the resumption of work on the third furnace in May, i.e., over a period of four months. Today it is assumed that only relatively few gassings with poison gas were done in this crematorium, but that their frequency has been exaggerated because they made a deep impression on the direct or indirect witnesses."*

Pressac, in fact, believed that "the third double-muffle furnace was assembled in May and delivered at the end of that month,"[294] and justified his assertion as follows:[295]

> *"The dates are not indicated, but are certain due to the following facts:*
> *1) Arrival date of the rail-car containing more steel parts for the third furnace (contract No. 41 D 1980): April 30, 1942 (ZAM, 502-1-313)*
> *2) Posting date, May 8, 1942, of first reminder sent by Topf (ZAM, 502-1-327), out of a total of eight, to activate payment for the third furnace (the down payment had been made on January 31, 1941)*
> *3) Normal installation time for a double-muffle furnace: 15 days, drying time not included (1 month altogether)*

---

[293] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.
[294] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 38. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 210. Here, however, the translation is wrong: "Only the iron fittings for the third double-muffle furnace were of immediate use."
[295] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), note 120 on p. 102.

4) Report by SS-man Pollock of May 30, 1942, on damage to the chimney of Crematorium I that had occurred due to overheating (ZAM, 502-1-312 and 313)"

The dates indicated by Pressac are so "certain" that on April 10, 1942, detainee No. 20,033, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski, who worked in the Central Construction Office as a draftsman,[296] drew an "Inventory map of building Nr. 47a, BW 11 crematorium," in which the third furnace is already present.[297] This furnace was actually built in March 1942, and work had ended by the 31st of that month, as evidenced by the building schedule plan for March 1942, which lists 100% completion of the addition to the crematorium as of March 31.[298] This date is also confirmed by the report on the state of construction dated April 1, 1942.[299] Pressac's error is serious, but his explanation is even more so, because it shows a rather superficial reading of the documents, to say the least.

Let us start with item 1). The parts of the third furnace, including reinforcing steel, were shipped by Topf on October 21, 1941, as part of Central Construction Office order no. 41/1980/1, and arrived at Auschwitz on October 27.[300] It is true that on April 16, 1942, some elements of anchor bolts for a double-muffle furnace covered by order No. 41/1980/1[301] were loaded into a rail-car containing "parts for the triple-muffle furnaces," which was destined for the future Crematorium II of Birkenau, as per Central Construction Office order No. 41/2249/1. These anchor bolt, however, did not belong to the third furnace at Auschwitz, as Pressac believes, but were for Mauthausen, and were shipped to that camp on September 22,[302] as is indisputable from a comparison of the list of these parts[303] with the Topf

---

[296] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.

[297] "*Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W.11. Krematorium*." Drawing No. 1241 of April 10, 1942. 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.

[298] *Baufristenplan* of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11.

[299] "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten*" of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

[300] Topf, *Versandanzeige* (shipping advice) of October 21, 1941, shipment in car no. 43225 Munich (G). RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

[301] Topf, *Versandanzeige* of April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 167-170. The car arrived at Auschwitz not on April 30, but on April 18. Pressac confuses the date at the end of the document – which refers to the verification of the goods in the car against the *Versandanzeige* and to the receiving of these goods by the Department of Materials, as attested by the stamp "*Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" – with the arrival date of the car, which was certified by a stamp on the first page of *Versandanzeige* and was initialed by the *Bauleiter*.

[302] Letter from Central Construction Office to Mauthausen camp of September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 273.

[303] *Aufstellung* (list) of ZBL of September 26, 1942. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

shipment list of April 16, 1942. Pressac himself mentions this shipping error[304] but does not understand its significance.

As for item 2), the reminder sent by Topf on May 8 has no relation whatsoever with the installation of the third furnace. Not only did Pressac fail to wonder why Topf should have reshipped parts for anchoring the furnace which had already been shipped, he also failed to consider why this reshipment did not appear on any of Topf's invoices. Actually, Topf's partial invoice for the third furnace, dated December 16, 1941, and approved by Bischoff on December 22, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmark.[305] Based on this invoice, the Central Construction Office authorized a payment order of 3,650 RM on January 7, 1942, in partial payment, which was paid on January 27.[306] Topf sent a second partial invoice, likewise backdated to December 16, 1941, which arrived at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942,[307] for a remainder of 3,868.10 (*i.e.* the difference between the cost estimate of 7,518.10 RM and the sum of 3,650 RM already paid by the SS administration). The final invoice, also backdated to December 16, 1941, arrived at Auschwitz on July 10, 1942, and amounted to 3,786.10 RM – 82 RM less for a rotating disk[308] which had been deducted from the previous partial invoice because the item had not been delivered.[309] The payment order for the final payment of this amount was authorized by the Central Construction Office on July 17, 1942, and payment went out on July 29.[310]

Item 3) contains accurate information, but Pressac uses it erroneously, because the drying-out of the furnace was not done in May 1942, but in March.

Finally, item 4) is in all respects irrelevant. SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock's report of May 30, 1942,[311] refers exclusively to the crematorium chimney and does not even mention the number of furnaces in existence.

This said, let us go on to the alleged homicidal gassings in the Auschwitz crematorium starting at "January 1942." Between January 14 and 21,

---

[304] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 52. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 218.

[305] Topf, *Rechnung* no. 2363 of December 16, 1941. 502-2-23, p. 263-262a.

[306] *Abschlagszahlung* (down payment) no. 1 for J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt of January 7, 1942. 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Pressac erroneously gives the date January 31 as mentioned in Topf's *Schlussrechnung* (final invoice), which however refers to the day the bank draft no. Z 8005314 issued by the treasury department (*Amtskasse II*) of HHB on January 27 was cashed (by Topf).

[307] Topf. *Teil-Rechnung* dated December 16, 1941. 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

[308] The rotating disk was a replacement for the rails on which the "coffin introduction carts" ran in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.

[309] Topf, *Schlussrechnung* dated December 16, 1941. 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.

[310] ZBL, "*Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofens der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne*," Erfurt, July 17, 1942. (Final account of supply and installation of a cremation furnace) 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.

[311] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64 and 502-1-314, p. 12.

the inmate metal workshop of the Central Construction Office carried out the repair of three "furnace doors"[312] and of two furnace grills.[313]

On January 16, the same shop received an order for "redrilling of anchor holes for furnace-anchoring" and to "fabricate a frame 50 x 50 according to instructions by fitter." The job was done between January 22 and 24.[314] On January 31, as we have already seen, a Topf specialist was certainly present at Auschwitz, who was undoubtedly the "fitter" mentioned above and who therefore worked at the crematorium at least from January 16 onwards,[315] if not earlier. The repair of the second furnace requested by Grabner was carried out on February 4, as is shown by a handwritten note on his previously mentioned letter.[289]

On February 10, the inmate metal workshop worked on the repair of "2 doors for the fire place" and made "4 pcs. angle irons,"[316] which were part of the anchoring structure of the furnaces. It is therefore highly likely that the Topf specialist remained on site at least until that date in order to do the repairs that were needed.

As we have already seen earlier, the third furnace was installed in March. Likewise, on May 14 and 15 there was work in the engine room, and the flue linking the furnaces to the chimney was repaired. During the second half of May, external work was done on the crematorium: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and equipped with two wooden gates, and the old pavement was replaced.

Toward the end of the month, the metal brace of the chimney became loose, and there was a danger of collapse. It became necessary to demolish and rebuild the chimney.

Plainly, there remained precious little time for any homicidal gassings without them being witnessed by many outsiders!

If we assume the reality of gassings, the behavior of the Auschwitz authorities with regard to the ventilation equipment becomes decidedly senseless. What is more, in Pressac's attempt at an explanation, he makes matters even more unreasonable.

---

[312] The term may refer indiscriminately to the doors of the muffles (*Einführungstüren*), or to the ash removal traps (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) or to the doors of the hearths (*Feuertüren*).

[313] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of January 13, 1941, Auftrag Nr. 630. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.

[314] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of January 16, 1942, Auftrag. Nr. 651. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 60.

[315] Pressac asserts that the "engineer" mentioned in Grabner's letter was Kurt Prüfer (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 35), but the only source of this information is Grabner's letter! (*Ibid.*, note 113 on p. 101). Pressac has deduced Prüfer's presence – not documented anywhere – from the misspelled title "Ingineur" contained in that letter. Actually, Grabner has only conferred an unsuitable designation to the Topf fitter who was working in the crematorium.

[316] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of February 3, 1942, Auftrag Nr.747. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.

On March 15, 1941, SS-*Neubauleitung* ordered the ventilation system proposed by Topf as per the company's cost estimate dated February 24, *i.e.*, two weeks after the installation of the temporary ventilation hook-up in the morgue. The latter, therefore, was only an unsatisfactory stop-gap measure for a normal morgue, for the alleged homicidal gassings are said not to have actually started until six months later. Topf shipped the definitive equipment at the end of 1941, but there is no documentary evidence that it was ever installed. The invoice of May 27, 1943, in fact, is only for 1,884 RM for the delivered equipment itself, but does not include the 596 RM for installation.

In September 1941, we are told, the alleged homicidal gassings started in Crematorium I with a temporary makeshift ventilation system. In July 1942, with the demolition of the old chimney, this ventilation stopped functioning as well, but it occurred to no one to install the Topf ventilation equipment in the crematorium, which was rusting away in a warehouse. This happened only on November 27, 1942, on the eve of the cessation of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I, when Central Construction Office suddenly put ventilation back on the agenda. Its installation was declared urgent on November 30:

> *"The fitter you offered can start immediately with the installation of the ventilation system in the old crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp."*

Pressac had his own way of explaining this oddity in his reference to Bischoff's letter of November 30, 1942:[317]

> *"The sequence of jobs laid out for Prüfer clearly shows the intent to kill, which the SS was harboring at the time: the gassings were to take place in 'Leichenkeller 1' of Crematorium II as soon as it became available. If, however, there should be a delay in the arrival or the equipment ordered, it was necessary to be able to fall back on the morgue of Crematorium I, provided it possessed the definitive ventilation. This equipment had already been supplied and had a capacity of 8,300 m³ of air per hour, with 3,000 m³ per hour for the morgue itself. The latter fact was decisive, even though it entailed the disadvantage that the gassings had to be moved back to the Main Camp, where anyone could witness them. This was exactly the opposite of the original plan, that is to say, to move them to Birkenau, away from the Main Camp."*

But a few pages earlier, Pressac had written:[318]

> *"Because for each gassing the area around the crematorium had to be cordoned off with considerable disturbance for the everyday operation of the camp, and because* [gassings] *were completely impossible whenever civilian workers were active on the site, it was decided, at the end of April, to move the gassings to Birkenau."*

---

[317] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), 61.
[318] *Ibid.*, p. 35. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.

But if the alleged gassings had been transferred to the so-called bunkers at the end of April 1942 for the express reason that the SS wanted to keep them away from the detainees and the civilian workers, and because they wouldn't disrupt the camp's daily routine there, and if they had been conducted there without a hitch for seven months, why should the SS bring them back to the Main Camp at the end of November of that year?

Pressac's hypothesis is absolutely unreasonable. In this context, it is also quite unclear why the SS should have continued homicidal gassings in Crematorium I up to the end of April 1942, if they had set up "Bunker 1" for this purpose, which is said to have gone into service on March 20.

As for the ventilation equipment, which the SS – Pressac claims – wanted to set up in Crematorium I for their homicidal gassings, Pressac makes a serious mistake. If we disregard the fact that the capacity of the fan was 8,600 and not 8,300 m³ of air per hour, his claim that 3,000 m³ were for the morgue has no foundation.

As we have already seen, the cost estimate of December 9, 1940, was based on 10 exchanges of air per hour for the dissecting room and 20 for the morgue. The system was to work with a single fan, no. 450, driven by a motor of 1.5 HP for 6000 m³ of air per hour. The difference in the number of exchanges between the two rooms was due to the diameter of the corresponding ducts, smaller for the dissecting room, larger for the morgue.

The cost estimate of February 3, 1941, has the same specifications for dissecting room and morgue, but includes a separate ventilation for the furnace room, consisting of a fan (no. 300), driven by a motor of 0.75 HP to deliver 3,000 m³ of air per hour.

The cost estimate of February 24 was for a single ventilator for the dissecting room, morgue, and furnace room. The fan was more powerful – no. 550 – and driven by a correspondingly more powerful motor, 3 HP, for 8,600 m³ of air per hour. Of the total volume, 3,000 m³ per hour were assigned to the furnace room, and the remaining 5,600 to the dissecting room and morgue.

The reduction of 400 m³ per hour for the total throughput in the two earlier estimates (6,000 m³ per hour) is easily explained: the third estimate took into account a modification of the morgue, done some months before, in which an urn storage room had been walled off.[319] The morgue lost that part of the room located behind the second furnace of the crematorium, thereby diminishing the volume of air to be extracted. In practice, the partial capacity of the installation set aside for the dissecting room and morgue remained unchanged – 10 changes of air for the former, and 20

[319] The creation of the *Urnenraum* was announced to Topf by Bischoff in a letter dated January 21, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.

changes for the latter – or, in terms of air volume, some 4,500 m³ per hour for the morgue and 1,100 m³ per hour for the dissecting room.

Chapter 6: The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B: Material Evidence

6.1. The Modifications of Crematorium I (1944–1947)

Drawing no. 1241 of Crematorium I, dated April 10, 1942, shows a morgue (17.60×4.60 m), a "washing room" (4.17×4.60 m) and a "laying-out room" (4.10×4.60 m).[320]

According to orthodox historiography, the morgue was transformed into a homicidal gas chamber from September 1941 on by fitting it with two gas-tight doors and breaking through its roof an uncertain number of openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. The number of openings testified to was, in fact, one for Rudolf Höss (session of March 12, 1947, of his trial), two for Stanisław Jankowski and for Hans Stark, three for Jean-Claude Pressac, four for the Soviet commission of investigation, and six for Pery Broad and Filip Müller. Last but not least, the worker who allegedly made these openings – the detainee Czesław Sułkowski – who should have been the person best informed about their number, their dimensions, their shape, their structure, and their location – as we have seen in Chapter 4.3 – mentioned nothing about their number or features.

If we follow drawing No. 4287, dated September 21, 1944 (see Document 5), the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter involved splitting up the morgue into four rooms by means of three partitions. In the first room, on the south side, an air lock of 2 m by 2 m was set up with a door to the outside. Furthermore, the vestibule, which lay behind the main entrance to the crematorium, obtained a partition wall, and the other walls were strengthened, resulting in another air lock (3.87×3.45 m).

According to the letter from Josten already mentioned, "7 pcs. doors gas-tight and fragment-proof"[321] had been foreseen, but Jothann's cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentions "6 pcs. simple interior doors."[322] Actually, for reasons of economy, the camp administration had apparently only three "gas-tight and fragment-proof" doors installed – those of the two air locks (still existing) and the one leading into the furnace room, which

[320] RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.
[321] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[322] RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.

until the end of 1993 was leaning against one of the walls of that room. It had probably been removed by the Germans themselves when they changed the layout of the air-raid shelter at some point in 1944 by walling up the door leading into the former furnace room. The six partitions were merely equipped with ordinary doors, the two small toilet stalls received two doors 70 × 200 cm, as is shown in plan no. 4287 and from Josten's letter of August 26, 1944: "2 pcs. single doors 70 by 200 cm."[323]

But then what happened to the two alleged gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas-chamber? One of them – the one which separated the morgue from the furnace hall – is said to have been dismantled and temporarily replaced by a standard gas-tight air-raid shelter door like the two outer doors. The other, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room, was simply removed and substituted by an ordinary door. The present door even has a glass window, see. Document 34.

Needless to say, at the liberation of the camp not the slightest trace of the two gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber were found, and not a trace of them exists in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

Between 1946 and 1947, in an effort to "reconstitute" the "original state" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, the Poles demolished not only the three partitions mentioned above, but also the one that separated the original morgue from the washing room. In the space thus obtained, they made four openings in the roof – the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – into which they inserted small wooden casings with lids (see Documents 23-25).

Today, therefore, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I is 21.32 m long, *i.e.*, 4.32 m longer than the original room. The Poles also created an opening in the wall linking the morgue with the furnace room (the original one had been walled up by the SS at some point in 1944), but moved it half a meter out of its original position and gave it a rather crude, unsymmetrical shape.

6.2. The Alleged Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B

6.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In 1989, J.-C. Pressac published one photograph from a series taken by Stanisław Luczko, probably in May 1945 (see doc. 18). It shows the flat roof of Crematorium I.[324] The French historian gave it the title "Dance on the roof of the old crematorium" and commented on it as follows:[324]

[323] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[324] APMO, sygn. 5149; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 149.

"View of the roof of Krematorium I, looking south-north, 1945 (May?). The chimney has not yet been rebuilt. The features of the roof are:
– two ventilation chimneys for the furnace room (two-tone with a dark cap)
– two other brick chimneys, probably for ventilating the air raid shelter in view of their newly-built appearance
– in addition, on a line parallel to – and to the left of – that on which the two brick chimneys are built, it is possible to see THREE places where the former traps for introducing Zyklon-B have been filled in, thus indicating that the morgue had been used as a gas chamber.
Above the stage, dominated by a red star with the hammer and sickle, fly the flags of Poland (left) and the Soviet Union (right), with lamps mounted above them.
This photograph proves that a dance was organized in 1945 on the roof of Krematorium I, and that people actually danced above the homicidal gas chamber. This episode appears almost unbelievable and sadly regrettable, and the motives for it are not known. This photo also proves that the present covering of roofing felt and the zinc surround of the roof are not original."

Hence, Pressac undertakes to demonstrate the 1941 creation of three openings in the ceiling of the morgue on the basis of a photograph taken in 1945. Let us look into this question more closely.

The ex-detainee Adam Żłobnicki made the following declaration in a statement given on November 18, 1981:[325]

"I remember perfectly well that the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were located on the flat roof of this crematorium, were also remade.[326] *The reconstruction was made easier by the fact that at the locations of the former insertion openings there remained clear traces after the sealing of the former openings with cement. At these very points, the openings were re-established and the little chimneys*[327] *built with bricks. This work, too, was done in 1946–1947."*

The four shafts reconstructed by the Poles are arranged as shown in my drawing (see Document 17). They are grouped in two parallel pairs along the internal (A-B) and the external (C-D) walls of the morgue. Shafts C and D are 82 cm from the outer wall, shaft A is 90 cm and shaft B 85 cm from the inner wall. Shafts A-B are 6.30 m and shafts C and D 8.30 m apart from each other respectively. The four shafts thus form the vertices of an irregular parallelogram having a height of 2.40 meters.

What is interesting here is that in the present state of the room shaft D stands 5.10 m from the wall with the entrance from the outside, shaft C stands 7.10 m from the opposite wall which separated the washing room

[325] APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, p. 59.
[326] Earlier, the narrator had spoken of the reconstruction of the chimney of Crematorium I that was carried out between late 1946 and early 1947.
[327] The small wooden casings set in the ceiling panels of the morgue.

from the laying-out room, shaft B stands 7.10 m from the wall of the little vestibule near the entrance and shaft A stands 5.10 m from the opposite wall. Such an arrangement makes sense only within the framework of the *present* state of the morgue. It is, in fact, clear that the position of the shafts was based on their distance from the short, transverse walls of the present room by rationally subdividing the available distance of some 21.3 meters: thus shafts A and D were placed at 5.10 m, shafts B and C at 7.10 m from the nearest wall.

The distance for shaft B was, curiously, not based on the rear wall, but on the partition of the little vestibule, and this caused shaft B to be moved back by 2 m with respect to shaft D. But at the time of the alleged original layout of the morgue's shafts, the little vestibule did not exist, whereas there was at that time a partition between the washing room and the morgue. Thus, this arrangement of the shafts makes sense only for the present state of the crematorium and therefore cannot be original.

If we consider the *original* layout of the morgue (see Document 15), the arrangement of the shafts strikes us as most irrational, because while shaft D would still be 5.10 m from the rear wall, shaft B would now be 9.10 m from it, shaft A 0.7 m from the partition of the washing room and shaft C some 2.8 m from the last. The irrationality of this arrangement becomes all the more apparent if we realize that, as a result, one half of the morgue near the washing room ($8.5 \times 4.60 = 39.1$ m²) would have been equipped with three shafts (A, B, and C), whereas the other half of equal area would have had only one – shaft D!

Let us now look at the 1945 photograph published by Pressac. The three dark spots (designated 1, 2, and 3 in Document 18) are aligned parallel to the two brick ventilation chimneys, the first one of which (the one closest to the camera) is located on top of the morgue. Furthermore, the first dark spot appears to the right of the first chimney (S2 in Documents 16 and 17), whereas in the reconstruction by the Auschwitz Museum the alleged opening for the introduction of Zyklon B closest to this ventilation chimney ("B," see Documents 15-17) is to its left. If these dark spots were the traces of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings and if, as the witness Żłobnicki tells us, the present openings were located where the traces of the original openings appeared, why was no opening made at the point where dark spot no. 1 can be seen? Inversely, the Auschwitz Museum had an opening made (point "C" in docs. 15-17) at a point where the photograph in question shows no dark spot.

When the crematorium was transformed into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary, the work sheet indicated:[328]

> *"Creation of ducts and wall openings for the heating furnaces and the ventilation intake and outlet."*

and, more specifically:

> *"5 pcs. wall openings for devices."*

Today the walls surrounding the morgue show no traces of former openings. What is more, the outside wall was and still is covered by an earth embankment, as is the rear wall as well, with the exception of the narrow passage through this embankment leading to the entrance door. On the other hand, the front wall is completely bare and has only one window on the side of the morgue. Finally, the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall shows no traces of openings either, and it would have made no sense, anyway, to pierce it for the installation of stove pipes or ventilators.

Thus it is clear that the five openings mentioned above were created in the ceiling of the rooms that had been turned into an air-raid shelter.

In the ceiling of the morgue, in its present state, there are two rectangular ventilation shafts, one in a corner of the former laying-out room (the later surgery room, marked as S1 in Documents 16 and 17), the other in a corner of the second air-raid shelter room seen from the entrance (S2). Due to their location right at the wall, it is generally assumed that these shafts were added during the transformation of the building into an air-raid shelter.

In addition to these two shafts, one can still distinguish the traces of four *circular* openings that have been crudely walled in.[329] They originally had a diameter of about 35 cm. The corresponding traces are situated (as measured from their centers) at 1 m, 7.2 m, 8.5, and 18.30 m from the rear wall of the morgue (where the entrance is today), and at distances of 1.0 m and 1.4 m from the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall (see Documents 15-17, 19-22).

Because the original morgue was 17 m long, the fourth opening is located in the ceiling of the room in which the corpses were washed until 1943 (the washing room). That is the first proof that those openings had nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices. The second proof is their shape – circular instead of square.

---

[328] "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M.*" RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 126.

[329] The left-most room in docs. 15-17, which originally served as a laying-out chamber and in which today the Kori oil-fired furnace from the crematorium at Trzebinia is preserved, is not open to tourists. I have therefore been unable to ascertain whether its ceiling shows traces of any further openings.

We therefore have six original openings in the ceiling of the rooms under investigation, four of which have been walled up at some point. The document mentioned above, however, refers only to five openings to be added.

From other documents it can be deduced that there must have been a ventilation opening in the ceiling of the morgue when it was actually used to store corpses.[330] It can be assumed that opening no. 1 was this ventilation opening, first of all because intelligent design suggests putting a ventilation opening at one end of a long room, and second because the area around opening 1 turned into a vestibule on the building's transformation into an air-raid shelter, for which a ventilation opening was not required.

6.2.2. The Interpretation by the Holocaust History Project

Three members of the Internet-based Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal – have considered the photograph published by Pressac with the aim to "correct some common misconceptions about the Crematorium I gas chamber, specifically about the location of the Zyklon holes."[331]

The authors affirm that there were originally five holes for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the roof of the crematorium, a figure which is at odds with all the testimonies. Thus, depending on the witnesses and the historians, the number of openings present at the same time was either 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6!

On the photograph in question, they identify the traces of a fourth dark spot in the roofing felt on the roof of the crematorium (see Document 18, spot no. 4.), which had obviously escaped J.-C. Pressac's attention. They then state that four of the alleged five holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, which the Poles had made in the post-war years, were sunk exactly where the aforementioned dark spots were located, and labelled them Z3 [= 3 in my Document 18], Z2 [= 2] and Z4 [= 4]; dark spot Z1 [= 1] was not reopened, according to the authors, whereas dark spot Z5, which they place between Z3 and Z2, does, in fact, not appear on the photograph.

The authors claim to have identified the traces of an alleged opening Z1 on the ceiling of the morgue, and provide a photograph of it.[332] What we are dealing with here are traces of the opening that I have designated #2 which, however, was not square, as the authors claim, but round, and was

[330] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f., 502-1-312, p. 111.
[331] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies,* vol. 9, n. 1, spring 2004, pp. 97-99.
[332] *Ibid.*, figure 31 on p. 92.

actually not at the location of Z1 but 2 m from it toward shaft B (see Documents 15-17, 21).

In any case, the authors themselves deny that the traces of openings #3 and #4 correspond to the dark spots in the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac, because the former have a round shape:[333]

> *"At two other locations holes were sealed, but these were circular ventilation openings."*

Dark spot Z1 was located practically on the perpendicular of dark spot Z4, as results from the extension of the respective sides (see Document 18), and was thus on the prolongation of the axis A-B in front of the present opening D (see Documents 15-17). In this area there is no trace of any walled-up opening in the ceiling of the morgue.

Hence, no opening in the roof of the morgue – current or former – corresponds to dark spot Z1. But then, why should dark spots Z2, Z3, and Z4 correspond to openings? As a matter of fact, spot Z2 is too far away from ventilation shaft S2 to be identical with today's shaft "B," and spot Z3 is too close to ventilation shaft S1 – probably located over the washing room – to be identical with today's shaft "A." Spot Z4, on the other hand, appears to be too far away from the wall to be identical with today's shaft "D," which is only 82 cm away from the wall.

The authors claim that, when the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter, the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings were sealed again,[334] but this assertion, which they owe to Franciszek Piper,[335] has no documentary basis and is disproved by the cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentioned above, which not only does not speak of any kind of closing up of existing holes, but specifies the creation of five openings in walls, *i.e.* in the ceiling, as I have pointed out above. If there would have been holes already in the roof, the SS would have used those instead of further weakening the roof – which was, after all, meant to protect from bombs – by adding more holes.

The authors furthermore speak of the chemical proof:[336]

> *"As at the other gassing installations in the camp, cyanide compounds can still be detected in the chamber's walls, as forensic examinations by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research demonstrate."*

They refer here to an article by Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź.[337] Of the seven brickwork samples taken in the alleged gas

---

[333] *Ibid.*, p. 98.
[334] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[335] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 177, note 16: "When Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up."
[336] D. Keren et al, *op. cit.* (note 331), p. 97.

chamber (numbers 16-22), three gave negative results (samples 18, 19, and 21), the others showed a maximum content of 292 micrograms (0.292 milligrams) of cyanides per kilogram of material.[338]

Leaving aside the strange decision by the Polish scientists to exclude Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) from the cyanide compounds to be detected by chemical analysis (which explains the extremely low values they found, as compared to the samples taken by Germar Rudolf and Fred Leuchter), another point on which the Polish chemists can be taken to task is that they did not indicate exactly where they took their samples.

Fred Leuchter has done this. The plan of Crematorium I in appendix III of his report[339] shows the locations in the present morgue, from which he took his 7 samples. One of them, sample no. 28, contained 1.3 milligrams (1,300 micrograms) per kilogram of substance, a value of the same order of magnitude as the other samples, except for one of them.[340] As opposed, however, to those samples which were taken in the space which originally belonged to the morgue, sample no. 28 – as has already been pointed out by Enrique Aynat[341] – was taken by Leuchter from the wall separating the washing room from the laying-out room, which was not part of the original morgue and thus not part of the alleged gas chamber.

Therefore, the presence of cyanides in sample no. 28 cannot be explained by homicidal gassings, only either by normal disinfestations or by a limit of the detection method.[342] But then, why should it not be possible to explain the other traces of cyanide in the morgue in the same innocuous way?

6.3. Conclusion

The four openings now on the roof of the morgue are not original, and the dark spots which appear on the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac were not traces of openings (as borne out by the fact that the location of no for-

---

[337] Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych* (Problems of Forensic Sciences), vol. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27.

[338] *Ibid.*, Table III on p. 23.

[339] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; more recent: F.A. Leuchter et al., *op. cit.* (note 181), pp. 59, 61.

[340] In order, the values are as follows: 1.9 – 1.3 – 1.4 – 1.3 – 7.9 – 1.1 mg/kg.

[341] E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206, here p. 182.

[342] See. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 181), pp. 243f.

mer or current opening in the ceiling corresponds to that of any of these dark spots).

Furthermore, sealing any openings in the roof of the crematorium would hardly have left dark spots of such clarity. To level the surface of an opening that has been filled with cement mortar, a simple wooden board larger than the hole itself is enough; but if one had wanted to create such clear dark spots, it would have been necessary to painstakingly scratch out the cement on the surface of the hole filled with mortar. It would have amounted to a form of sabotage on the part of the bricklayer unit to leave such obvious traces of the alleged openings. No detainee would have risked that because on the inside, on the ceiling of the morgue, obvious traces of the closure of the holes would have remained apparent anyway.

The detainees of the roofing detail would have had to perform a similar kind of sabotage by shaping the roofing felt to fit exactly the profile of the alleged quadrangular depressions in the cement.

The explanation of the dark spots is much simpler: they were caused by compression of the roofing felt, which had become soft from sunlight, under the weight of a flat and heavy object, such as a cement vase or other decoration for the Soviet-Polish dance frolic. That explains why the fold in the roofing felt is so marked along the edges, instead of being slightly concave.

The photograph published by Pressac demonstrates that, in the spring of 1945, the Soviets and the Poles believed so strongly in the story of the homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium I that they thought nothing of organizing a ball and dancing on its roof!

Chapter 7: Summary and Conclusion

1) There is no proof that the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B ever existed in the morgue of Crematorium I.
2) There is no proof that the morgue was ever equipped with two gas-tight doors.
3) In contradiction to any kind of logical planning, these alleged gas-chamber doors are said to have later been removed by the SS, when the crematorium was converted to a *gas-tight* air-raid shelter, and replaced by one normal door and one standard gas-tight door.
4) The traces of cyanides present in the walls of the morgue do not prove that the room was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
5) The number of openings made by the Poles after the war (four) is at variance with all available testimonies. This also goes for the figure adopted by the members of the Holocaust History Project (five).
6) The Polish "reconstruction" of both the location of the openings and the structure and dimensions of the Zyklon B introduction shafts has no basis in documents or in witness statements. In fact, there are no documents, and no witness has furnished any detailed information on these.
7) There is no proof that the four dark spots visible on the roof of Crematorium I in the photograph published by Pressac are traces of former openings that were later sealed; on the contrary, the location of no former hole in the morgue's ceiling corresponds to the location of any of these dark spots.
8) The remaining traces of former openings in the ceiling are circular and are no doubt connected to the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter.
9) The openings created by the Poles make sense, geometrically speaking, only in the context of the present state of the room, but are totally asymmetric and irrational when seen in the context of its original state – which is further proof that they have nothing whatsoever to do with any alleged original openings.

The story of homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I attracted no particular interest from the various underground resistance groups at

Auschwitz. They used it only once in their propaganda reports, and rather late at that.

The testimonies on alleged gassings are meager and mutually contradictory. The most detailed ones, and thus those that can be checked most easily, are notoriously and demonstrably false. In this category we find primarily the accounts by Filip Müller and Pery Broad. Notoriously and demonstrably false is also the claim about the only alleged homicidal gassing for which we have verifiable data (date, number, nationality, origin, and serial numbers of the victims): the gassing of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" of December 1942.

The "reconstructions" by the orthodox historians are purely conjectural and fictitious. Having no documentary basis, they rely entirely on "accounts collected at the spur of the moment, adjusted to produce arbitrary truths," according to the well-known practice, which Pressac ascribes to all previous historiography, but which applies to him as well.

An examination of the archives of *Neubauleitung* (later *Bauleitung* and finally *Zentralbauleitung*, Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz allows us to retrace the history of the ventilation projects for the crematorium elaborated by the Topf firm, and to establish with sufficient precision how the various temporary systems installed there were set up and how they worked. These projects and their realizations were carried out in line with the needs of a normal morgue and not a "homicidal gas chamber" as hypothesized without the least documentary evidence.

Finally, an analysis of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings in the roof of the morgue demonstrates that the openings installed by the Poles in the immediate post-war period are necessarily in keeping with the architectural structure at that time, which was different from the structure the crematorium had in 1942. For this reason, they cannot have any relationship with the alleged original openings. In any case, there is no material or documentary trace of the latter.

The alleged use of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz as a gas chamber has therefore no historical foundation. It is not history but historical propaganda, laboriously reworked over the decades.

Appendix

Documents

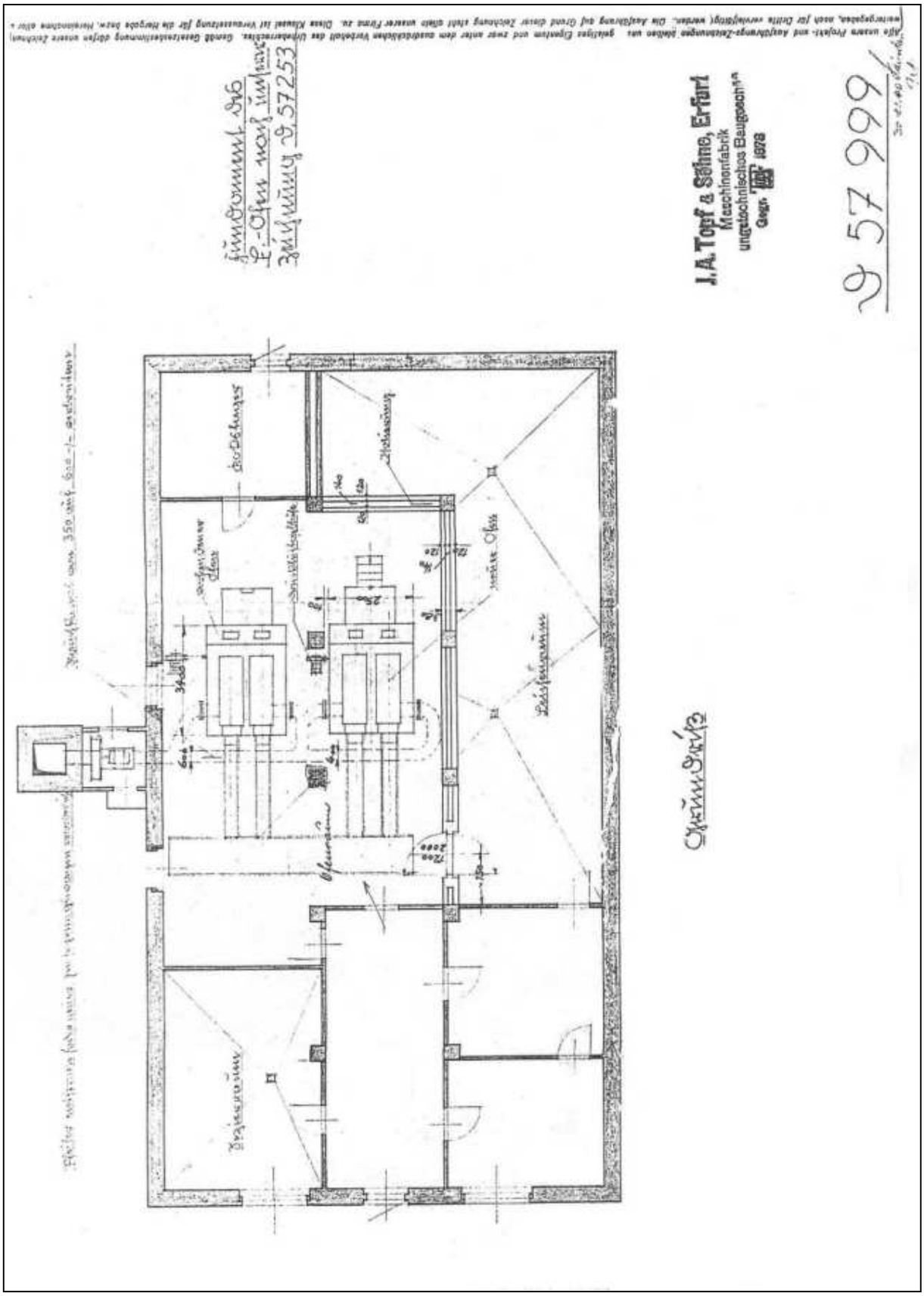

Document 1: *Topf plan D 57999, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," dated November 30, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.*

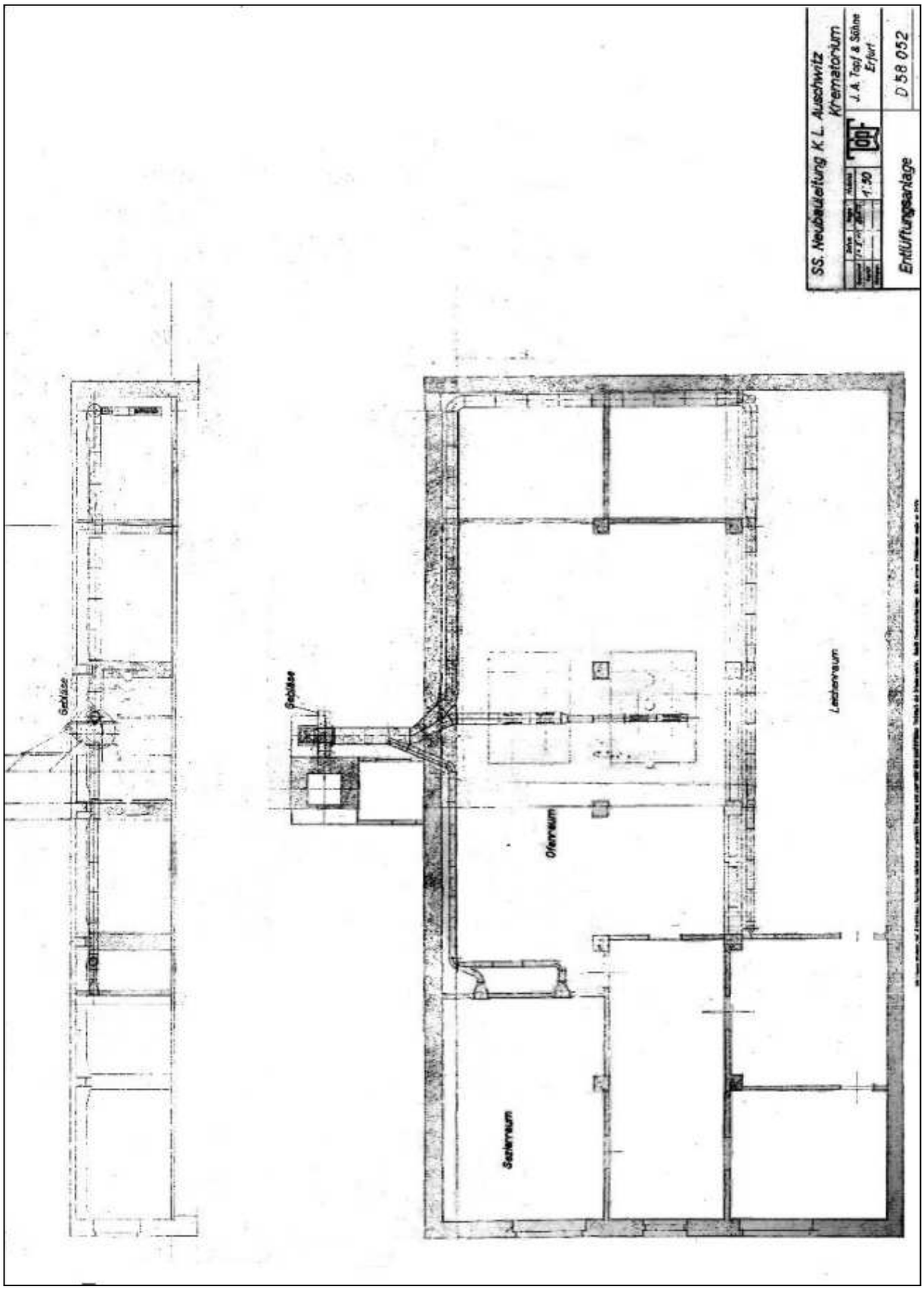

Document 2: *Topf plan D 58052, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," dated February 24, 1941.*
Third Topf project for ventilation of crematorium. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 191.

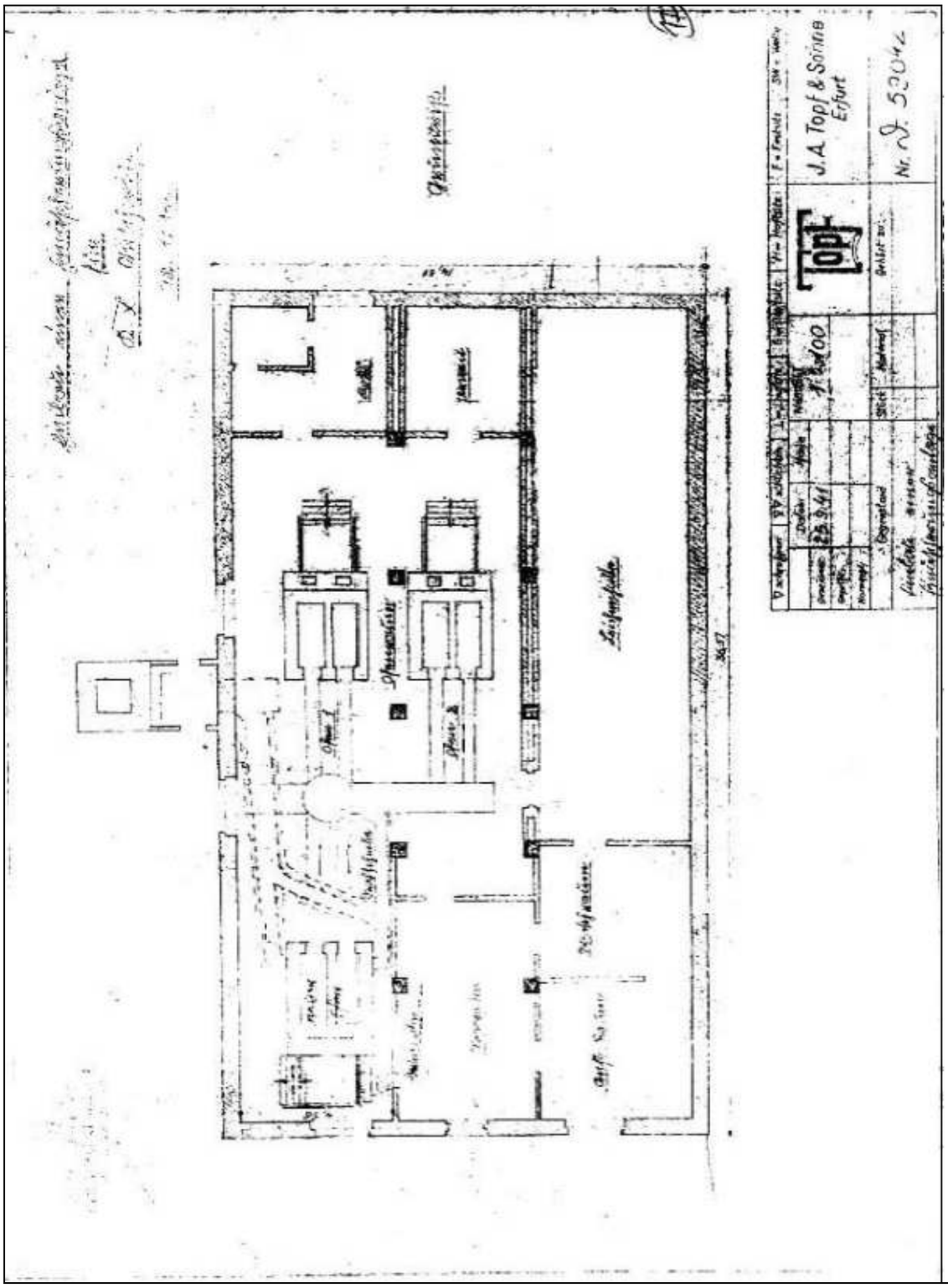

Document 3: *Topf plan D 59042, "Installing a cremation device for CC Auschwitz ." APMO, neg. n. 205/24.*

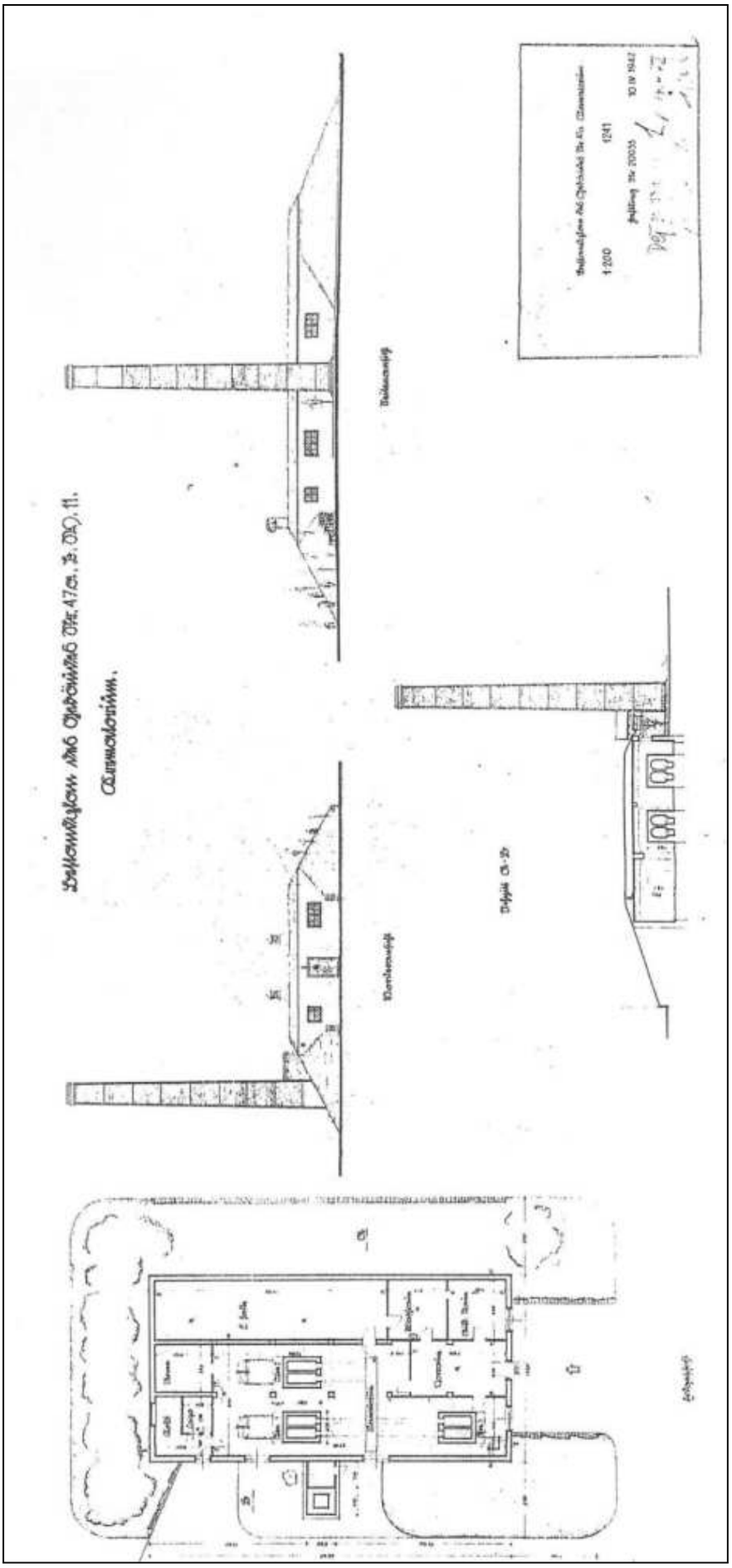

Document 4: *Inventory plan of Building No. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium. Plan No. 1241, dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.*

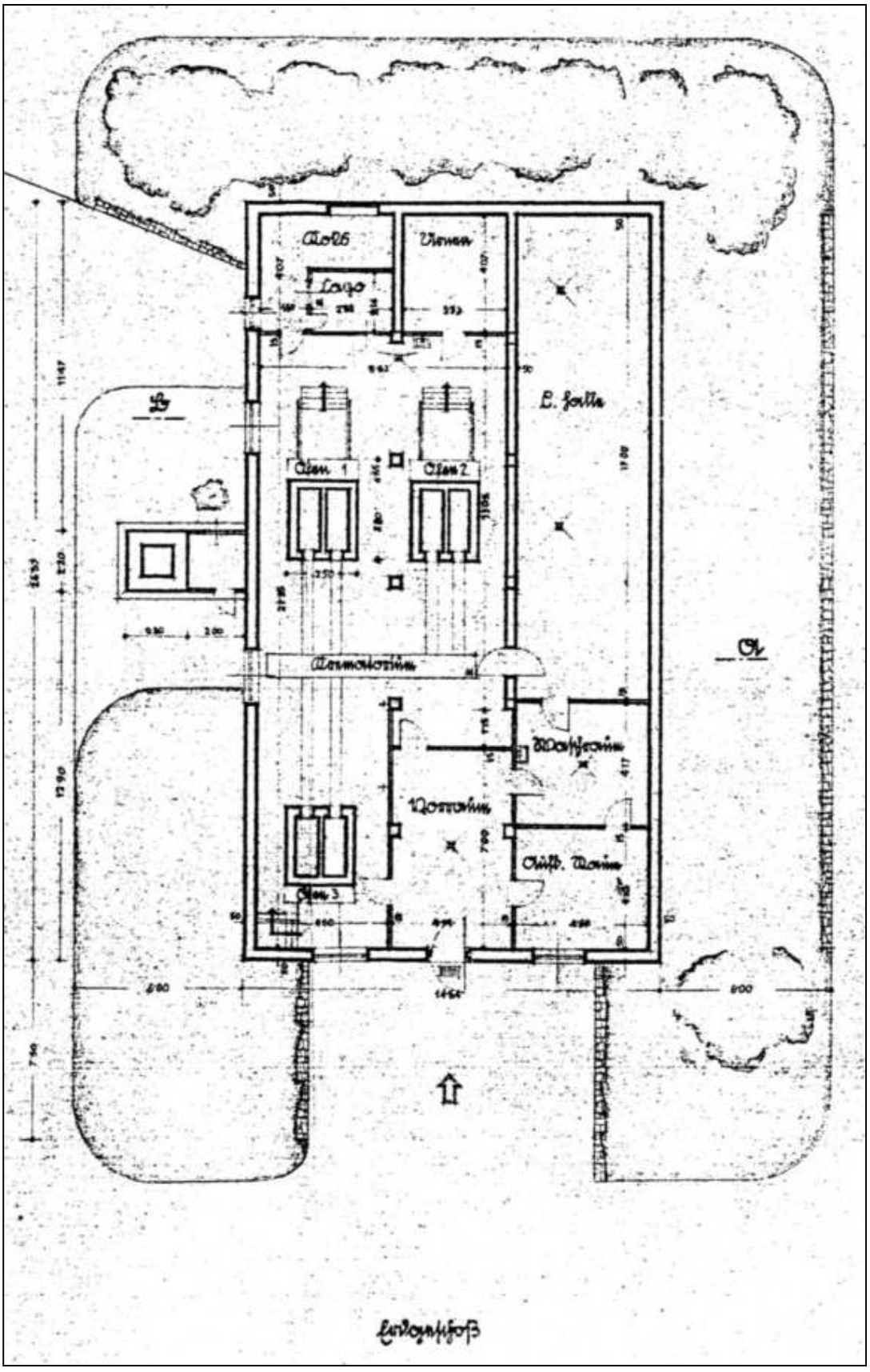

Document 4a: *Section enlargement of Document 4.*

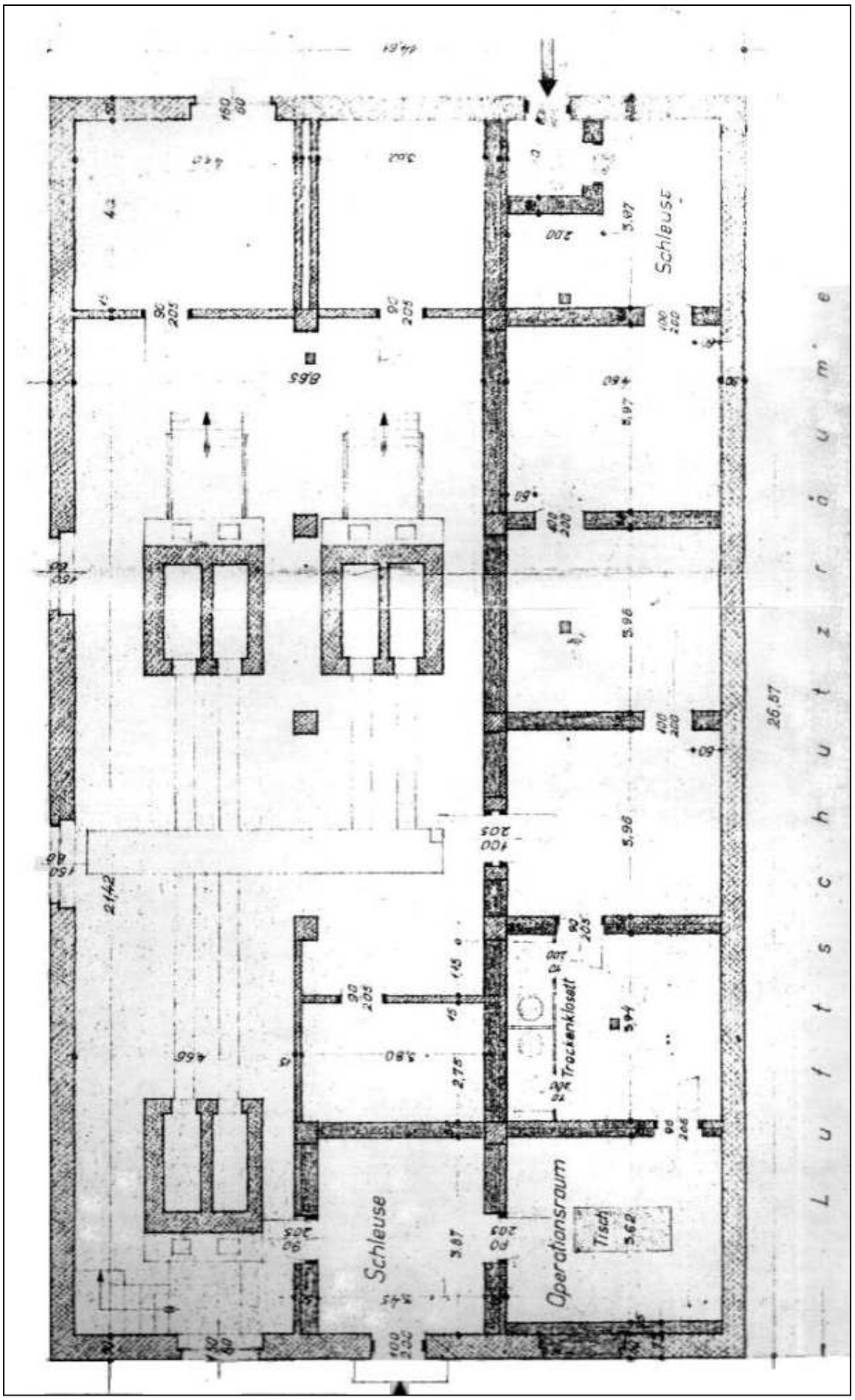

Document 5: *"Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS infirmary with surgery room." Plan No. 4287, dated September 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten
bei nicht wirtschaftlicher
Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Vercradung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftländen fähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 9. 39. 2000 G.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

Kosten-Anschlag

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr. 40/1096
HAUSAPPARAT Nr. 110
DATUM: 9.12.1940.

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz,
A u s c h w i t z / O.S.

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa
Geprüft: [illegible]

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser,
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 6: *Cost estimate by Topf dated December 9, 1940, for "ventilation system for morgue cells and dissecting room." RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 138-140.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.1940.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum.		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis	RM	175,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min mit freiem Wellende. Preis	RM	220,--
3.	1	Sterndreiecksschalter, zusammengebaut, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis	RM	25,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 180 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis	RM	924,--
5.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen für die für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis	RM	440,--
			RM	1.784,--

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 6 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.40.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
			502	1 312
		Die Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ohne Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferungsbedingungen A. 6C.6.40.1000.		

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 6 continued.

54/11 1013

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten
bei nicht wirtschaftlicher
Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrackung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Firm. 66 a. 6. 36. 2000 Cr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

Kosten-Anschlag

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr.
41/117
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
110
DATUM:
3.2.1941.

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz
A u s c h w i t z / O.S.

Betrifft: 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum,

1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium,
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 7: *Cost estimate by Topf for "1 ventilation device for morgue and dissecting room, 1 ventilation device for furnace room," dated February 3, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-126.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
A.		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen- und Sezier-Raum:		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis	RM	175,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von etwa 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min. mit freiem Wellenende. Preis	RM	220,--
3.	1	Sterndreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis	RM	25,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 180 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis	RM	867,--
5.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis	RM	440,--
		Gesamtpreis Pos. A 1-5	RM	1.727,--

68. 9. 40. 10000. L 0804 (3898)

Document 7 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
B.		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum:		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 300 zur Förderung von stündlich 3000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 15 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 900/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 0,6 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis RM		125,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 0,75 PS bei n = 900/min. Preis RM		123,--
3.	1	Sterndreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis RM		16,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend von Mitte Ofenraum bis zum Gebläse, 225 bis 300 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Rohrkrümmer, Rohr- Befestigungen, Ansaugegitter und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis RM		240,--
5.	1	Druckstutzen zur Verbindung der Ausblase-Öffnung des Gebläses mit dem gemauerten Abluft-Kanal. Preis RM		42,--
6.	1	schmiedeeisernes Konsol, hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen, für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Gebläses. Preis RM		42,--
7.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den		
		Übertrag: RM		588,--

08. 9. 43. 10000. L 0804 (3328)

Document 7 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Übertrag:	RM	588,--
		Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage.		
		Preis	RM	169,--
		Gesamtpreis Pos. B 1-7	RM	757,--
		Sämtliche Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ausschließlich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferungsbedingungen A. 60.6.40.1000.		

68. 9. 41. 10000. L 0204 (5329)

Document 7 continued.

185

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrauchung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 38. 2000 Cr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 5[illegible]
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

Kosten-Anschlag

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
B/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr.
41/191
HAUSAPPARAT:

DATUM:
24.2.1941

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Zentralleitung K.L.Auschwitz-Oswiecim,
A u s c h w i t z

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage

Aufgestellt: Schu./ws.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 8: *Cost estimate by Topf for "ventilation device" (of Crematorium I), dated February 24, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-197.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom [illegible]

für Auschwitz

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
I.	1	Gebläse Nr. 55o zur Förderung von stündlich 8600 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 3o mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 7oo/min. und einem Krafttedarf an der Welle gemessen von 2,6 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. RM	21o.--	
	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 22o/38o Volt, 5o Hz. in vollkommen geschlossener Ausführung, mantelgekühlt für eine Leistung von 3 PS bei n = 7oo/min, mit freiem Wellenende und Doppelnutanker. RM	252.--	
	1	Motorschutzschalter in gussgekapselter Ausführung mit eingebauter thermischer Überstrom-Auslösung. RM	32.--	
	1	Sterndreieckschalter, gussgekapselt, ohne Sicherung. RM	15.--	
	1	schmiedeeisernes Konsol, hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Abluftgebläses. RM	94.--	
	1	Abluft-Rohrleitung 55o-16o mm Durchmesser, einschliesslich der Rohrabzweige, der perforierten Luftansaugerohre, 2 Gitter mit Jalousieklappen-Verschluss für den Sezierraum, einschliesslich Mitlieferung der erforderlichen Rohrverbindungen und Rohraufhängungen. RM	1195.--	
	1	Druckstutzen zur Verbindung der Ausblaseöffnung des Gebläses mit dem vorhandenen gemauerten Schornstein. RM	36.--	
		RM		1334.--

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 8 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 24.9.1941

für A u s c h w i t z

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
II.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden, jedoch ausschliesslich der Hilfskräfte. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungs- und Fahrgelder für den Monteur, die Kosten für die leihweise Überlassung des notwendigen Werkzeuges während der Dauer der Montage. RM		596.--
		Im übrigen versteht sich der Preis unseres Kostenanschlages ab Werk, ausschliesslich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferzeit: ca. 6 Monate nach Auftragseingang und Klarstellung aller technischen Einzelheiten.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.3.4o.1ooo I o2o4(4o86)		

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 8 continued.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Eingang 11. JUNI 1941
an

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Politische Abteilung

Auschwitz, den 7. Juni 1941.

AZ.: 14 f 5/6.41 / Qu.

54/41

Betr.: Entlüftung im Krematorium.
Bezg.: Ohne.
Anlg.: Keine.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
Eingang 10. JUNI 1941

An die
Neubauleitung des KL.-Au.
über Kommandantur,

A u s c h w i t z .

Es ist unbedingt notwendig, dass im Leichenraum des Krematoriums eine besondere Entlüftung angebracht wird.
Die bisherige Entlüftung ist durch den Einbau des zweiten Ofens wertlos geworden. Wenn der zweite Ofen benutzt wird - und dieses ist jetzt fast täglich der Fall, - muss die Entlüftungsklappe zum Leichenraum geschlossen werden, weil sonst die warme Luft durch den Fuchs in den Leichenraum eindringt und hierdurch genau das Gegenteil einer Entlüftung bewirkt.
Der Mangel der Entlüftung und der Luftzufuhr macht sich besonders bei der jetzigen warmen Witterung bemerkbar. Der Aufenthalt im Leichenraum - wenn dieser auch immer nur für kurze Zeit erforderlich ist, - ist kaum möglich.
Durch eine geregelte Ventilation wird sicherlich eine Verbesserung der Luft möglich sein und auch die Feuchtigkeit des Raumes behoben werden. Auch wird der Aufenthalt der Fliegen im Leichenraum unterbunden, bezw. auf ein Mindestmass beschränkt. Die Abschaffung dieser Mängel liegt im Interesse der Allgemeinheit, zumal dadurch auch eine Krankheitsübertragung durch die Fliegen unterbunden wird.
Es wird deshalb gebeten, in dem Leichenraum zwei Ventilatoren anzubringen, und zwar je einen zur Be- und Entlüftung.
Für die Entlüftung muss ein besonderer Fuchs zum Kamin gebaut werden.
Es wird gebeten, die Arbeiten möglichst sofort in Angriff zu nehmen.

Der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung
SS-Untersturmführer und Krim.-Sekr.

Neubauleitung Auschw.
Eingang: 12 JUL 1941
Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg.

Document 9: *Letter from SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner to SS-Neubauleitung, dated June 7, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.*

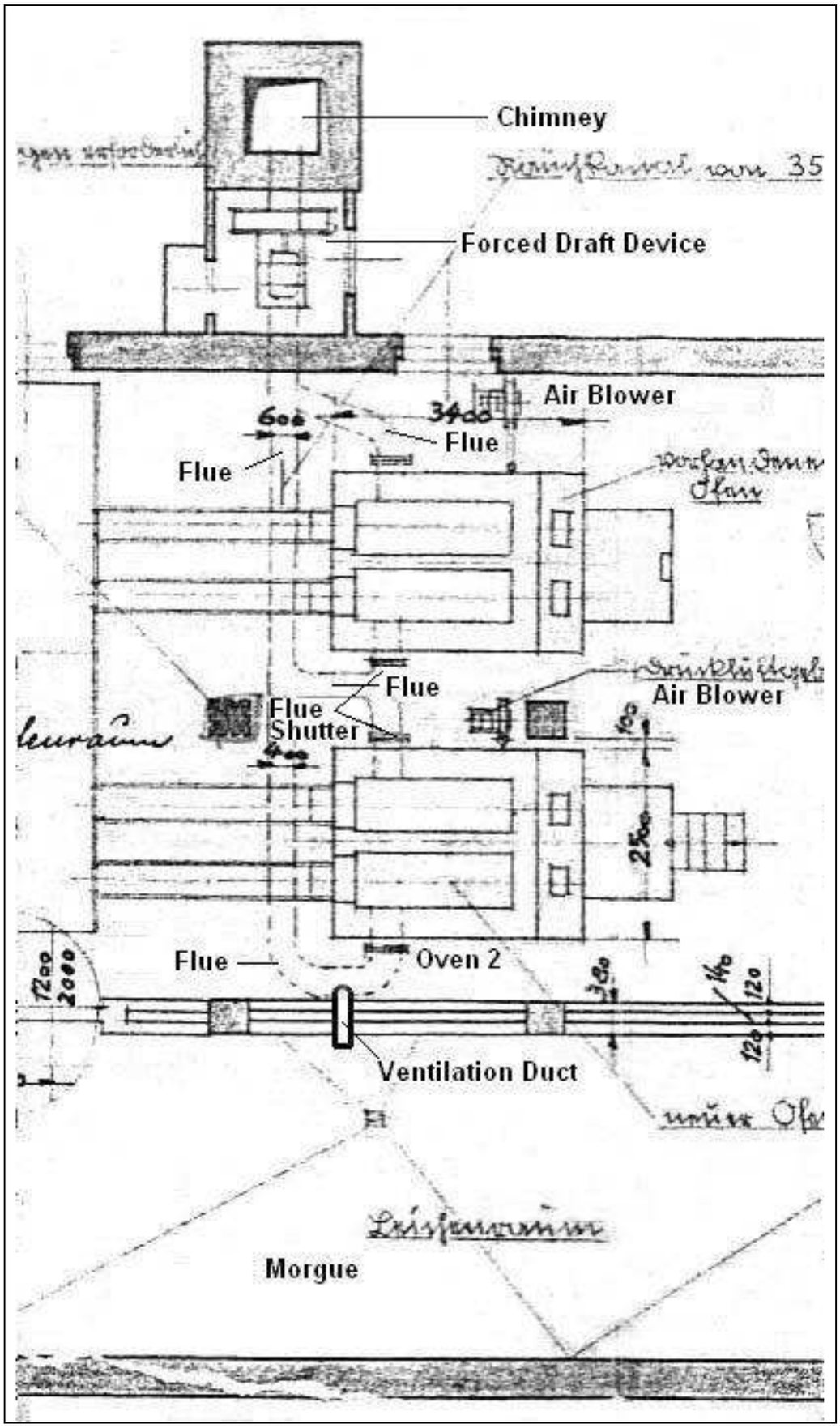

Document 10: *Author's schematic drawing of first, makeshift ventilation installation for morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, horizontal section, drawn onto Topf drawing D 57999, dated November 30, 1940, with English labels added.*

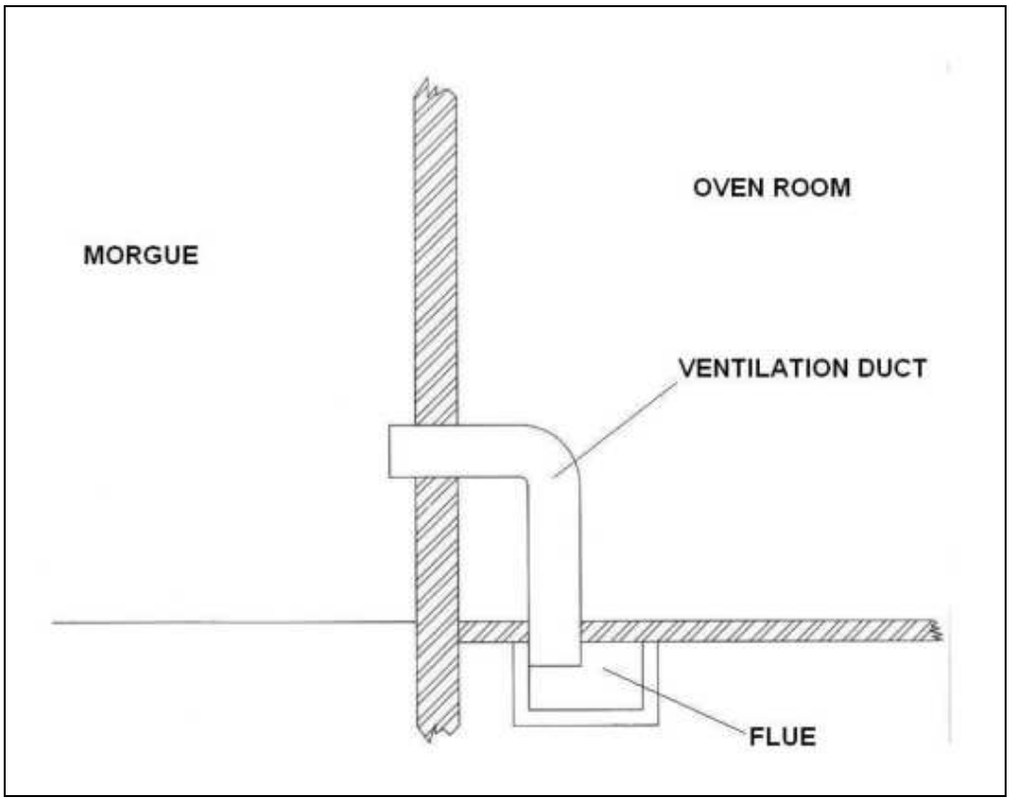

Document 11: *Schematic diagram of first, makeshift ventilation installation for morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Vertical section.* © Carlo Mattogno

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei
Eingang am 25 SEP 1941

Auftrag Nr. 1714
Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Zalewski Bm.M

Gegenstand 4 St. Luftdichte - Klappen anfertigen

Antragsteller Krematorium

Angefangen 25. IX. 1941 Beendet 25. IX. 1941

	Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.		Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.
Schlosser	8363	Zalewski	3	/	Schweisser	1961	Bialous	1	/
	7686	Morgiel	5	/					
	16197	Dudzinski	2	/					
					Dreher				
					Schmiede				
		Ablegen!				22/10 41			
					Klempner				
					Installateure				
							18,40 M		
Giesser									

Insgesamt 11 Arbeitsstunden – davon 1 Schweisserstunden.

Document 12: *Inmate locksmith shop, labor card, September 25, 1941, order no. 1714. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74, 74a.*

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmass	Bemerkungen	
0,8	m²	Schwarzblech Kg. a. 6,24.	5 ~	31,2 Kg	7,49
1,6	m.	Gasrohr mtr. a 0,87 M.	1/2"	/	1,39
16	St.	Schrauben M. a 0,05 M.	3/8 x 25	/	[illegible]
16	St.	Muttern " " 0,02 "	3/8"	/	[illegible]
8	St.	Unterlegscheiben 0,02 "	1/2"	/	0,16
4	St.	Muttern 0,03 "	1/2"	/	0,12
2	m.	Q-Eisen Kg. a. 0,23 M.	13 ~	2 Kg.	0,46
					10,74
		Materialverbrauch	10,74 M.		
		Arbeitslohn	0,40 "		
		1 Mann 8 Stunden	4,00 "		
			14,34 M.		
		Werkstattunkosten 20%	3,06 "		
			17,40 M.		
			Rm.		

Erledigt am: 9. JUN 1943

Kolonnenführer: [signature] Capo: [signature]

Document 12 continued.

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei

Eingang am 7. OKT. 1941

Auftrag Nr. 1760.

Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

SW. M

Kolonne Szabelewski

Gegenstand Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungshüten aus Eisenblech 27/27 cm l.l. sonst nach Angabe

Antragsteller Krematorium

Angefangen: 7. X 1941 Beendet 13. X. 1941.

	Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.		Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.
Schlosser					Schweisser	1461	Bialors.	2	%
					Dreher				
					Schmiede				
		Ablegen!							
					Klempner	9612	Maliszewski	24	%
						1409	Dyntar	24	%
					Installateure				
							26,75 M.		
Giesser									

Insgesamt 50 Arbeitsstunden – davon 2 Schweisserstunden.

Document 13: *Inmate locksmith shop, labor card, October 7, 1941, order no. 1760. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75,75a.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Bauleitung
30 AUG. 1944
Bd1

114/1

Der Luftschutzleiter

Az.: LS 217 - Jo/B

Auschwitz O/S, den 26. August 1944.-

An den
SS-Standortältesten als örtl.
Luftschutzleiter
A u s c h w i t z O/S

34

Betrifft: Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke.

Anlagen: 1 Plan.

In der Anlage überreiche ich einen Plan über den Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke mit der Bitte um Genehmigung dieses Ausbaues.

1. Arbeitsvorgänge:

Abbruch der alten Kammeröfen und reinigen der dabei anfallenden Ziegel zwecks Wiederverwendung,
Auffüllen der Heizschächte und Heizkanäle mit dem beim Abbruch der Kammeröfen anfallendem Schutt und Altmaterial,
Durchbruch der Fenster-und Türöffnungen,
Einsetzen der Gasschutztüren, Fensterblenden und Fenster,
Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent-und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche,
Wasserinstallations-und Kanalisationsarbeiten,
Verlegen der vorhandenen Lichtleitungen entsprechend der Raumeinteilung,
Ausbesserung der Fußböden und Teilverlegung eines Holzfußbodens,
Ausbesserung des Daches und Anstrich desselben mit Gudron.

2. Materialbedarf:

500 kg Zement,
400 kg Ziegel,
20 kg Rundeisen,
50 m Eisenbahnschienen,
24 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 4,80 m lang,
10 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 3,90 m lang,
102 m² Bretter 25 mm stark,
13 St Fenster einflügelig 60 X 80 cm,
2 St Türen einflügelig 70 X 200 cm.
16 St Fensterblenden gas-und splitterrichter,
7 St Türen gas-und splitterrichter.

Der Luftschutzleiter:

Josten
SS-Obersturmführer

Wird d. Akten verwendet
19 6. 47

Document 14: *Letter from SS-Obersturmführer Josten "to the SS garrison eldest as local head of air-raid protection," dated August 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.*

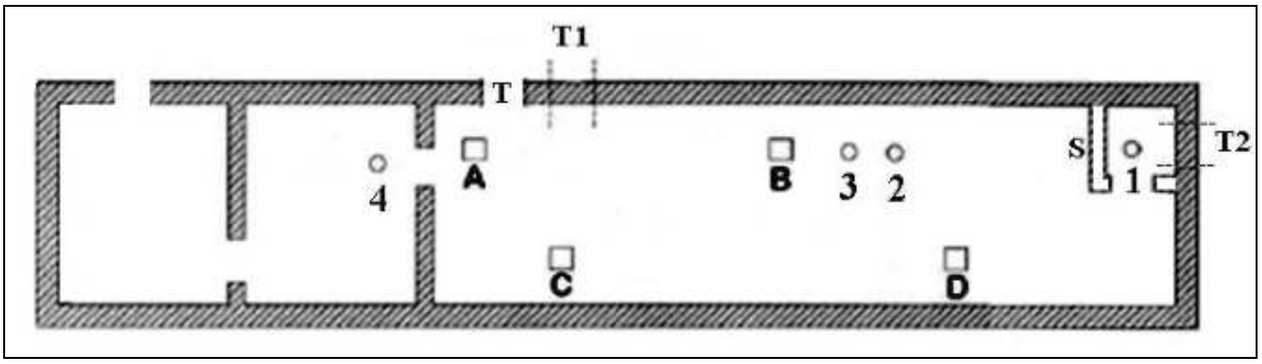

Document 15: *Drawing of the morgue of Crematorium I with rooms to the left (original state). A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room; T1: position of current opening to the furnace room; T2: Current access door from the outside; S: Current vestibule, included when converted into an air raid shelter.* © Carlo Mattogno

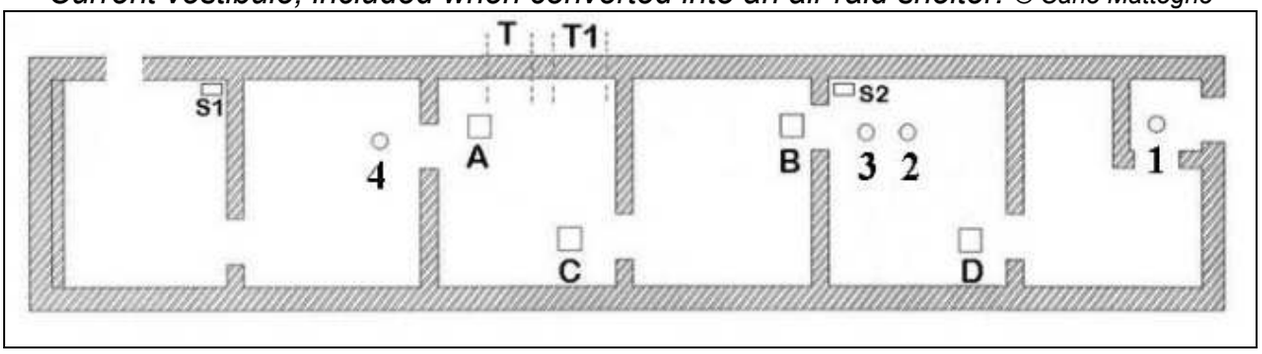

Document 16: *Drawing of the morgue with rooms to the left after conversion to air raid shelter. A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current opening (both were closed during the use of this facility as an air raid shelter). S1, S2: position of air raid shelter's ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno

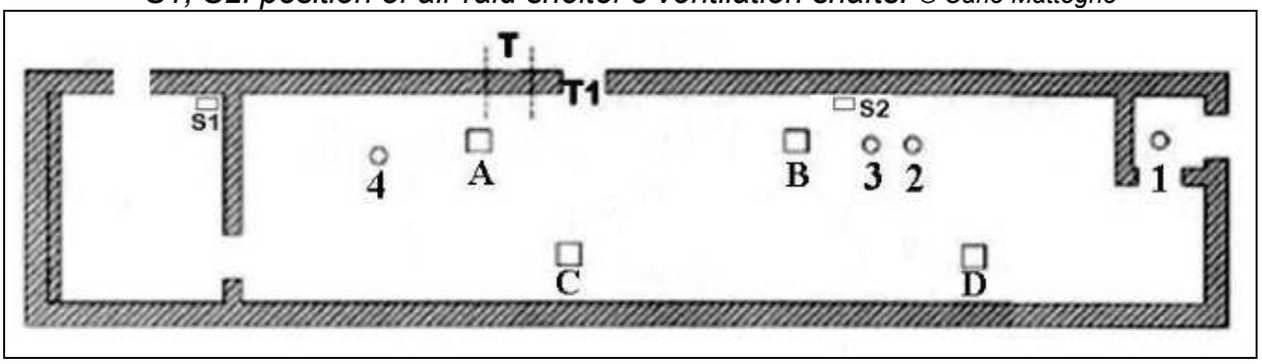

Document 17: *Drawing of the morgue with room to the left, current situation. A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: position of original door to the furnace room. T1: current opening. S1, S2: position of ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno

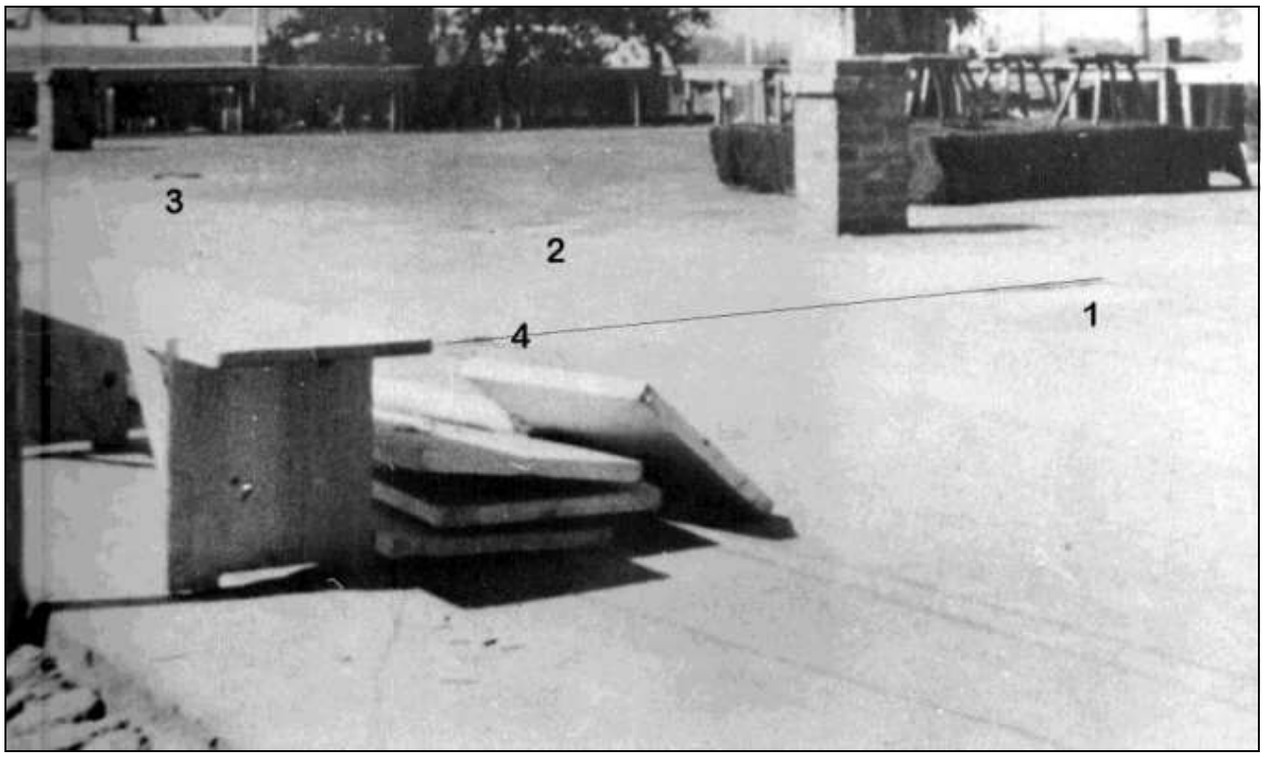

Document 18: *The roof of Crematorium I, photo taken by Stanisław Luczko (probably in May 1945).*[324] *1,2,3,4: dark spots on the roof felt. The added line links the left-hand sides of spots no. 1 and 4.* © Carlo Mattogno

Document 19: *Photo of opening no. 1 in the roof of the vestibule, part of the former morgue.* © Carlo Mattogno

Document 20: *Photo of opening no. 2 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Document 21: *Photo of opening no. 3 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Document 22: *Photo of opening no. 4 in the roof of the washing room.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Document 23: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. All four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

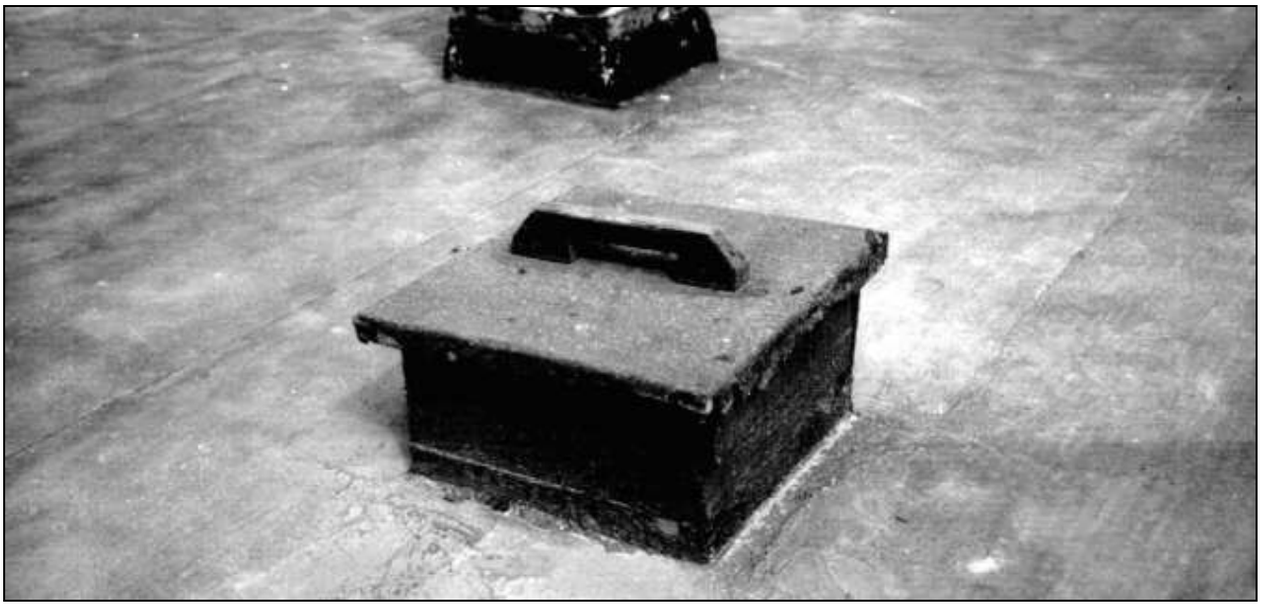

Document 24: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © Carlo Mattogno

Document 25: *Photo of the ceiling of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* © Carlo Mattogno

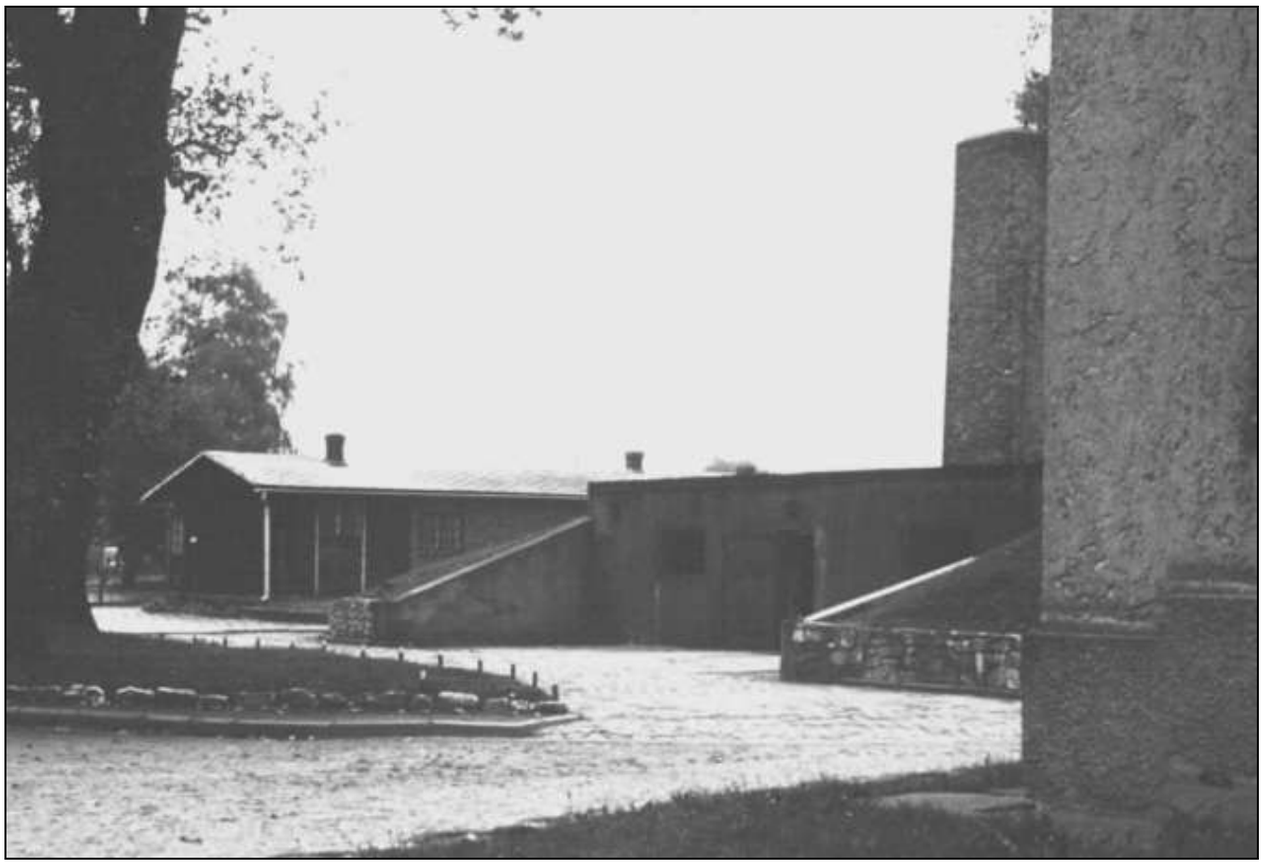

Document 26: *Auschwitz, old crematorium seen from north-west.*
© Fredrick Töben 1997

Document 27: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, close-up.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1991*

Document 28: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, interior of the former morgue plus washing room.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1992*

Document 29: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, second cremation furnace (reconstructed by the Poles) and current access opening to the former morgue (equally created by the Poles).* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

Document 30: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, gas-tight door of the air-raid shelter (rear entry); at the right: wooden door of the vestibule.* © Fredrick Töben 1997

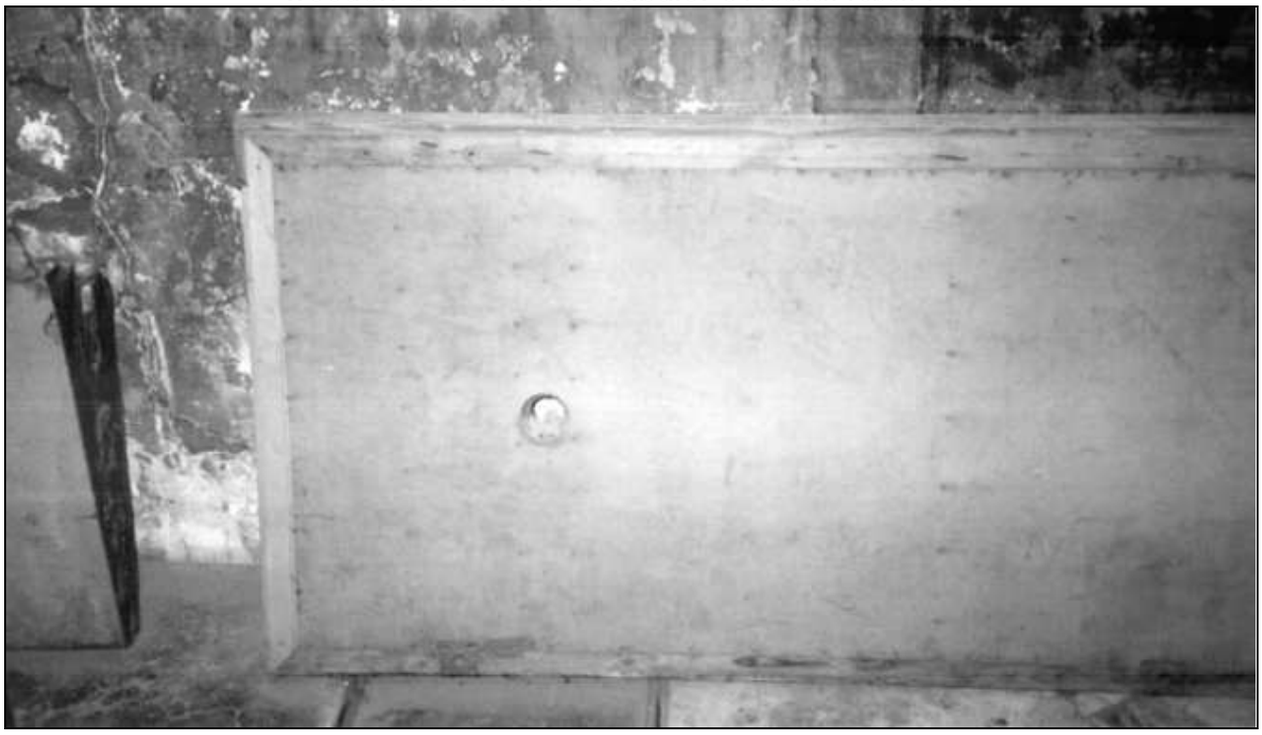

Document 31: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, probably the gas-tight door temporarily separating the air-raid shelter from the former furnace room, in 1991 stored in the furnace room.* © Carlo Mattogno 1991

Document 32: *Gas-tight wooden door found in the vicinity of Crematorium V at Birkenau. Polish photo of April-May 1945. APMO, microfilm no. 12683.*

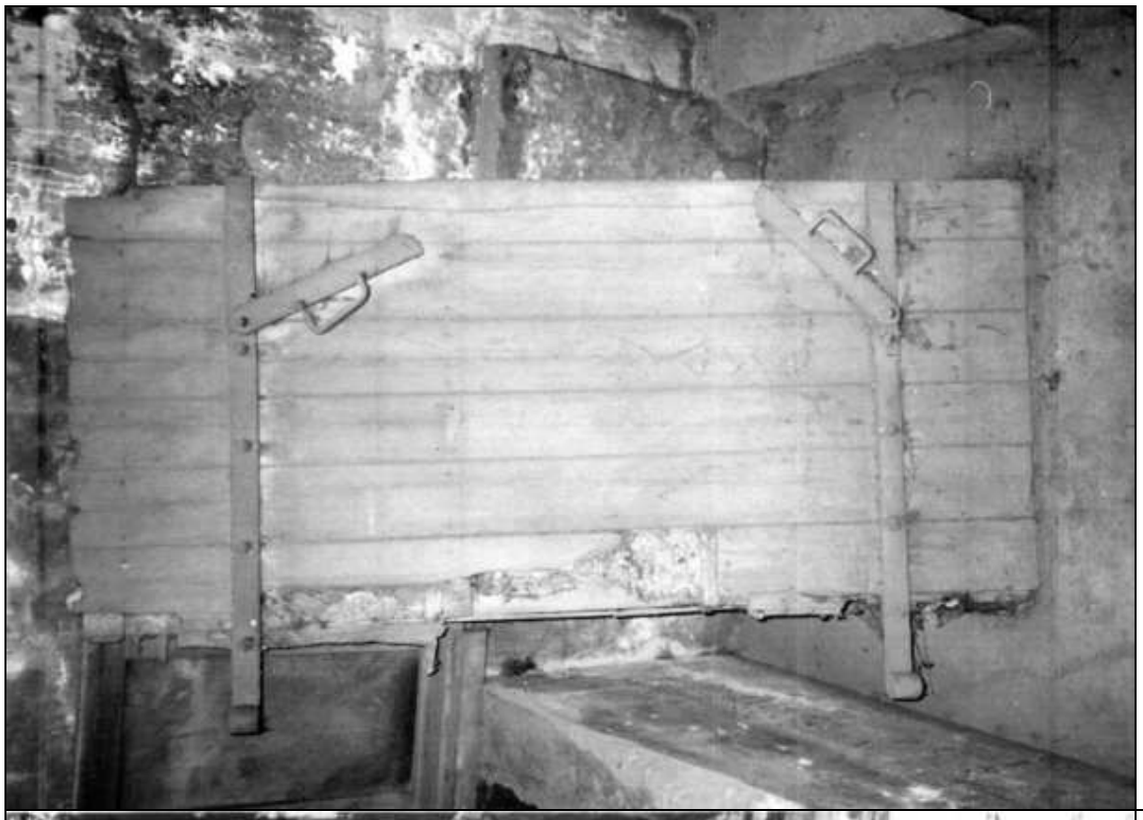

Document 33: *Gas-tight wooden door found in 1945 in the vicinity of Crematorium V at Birkenau and preserved at the old crematorium at Auschwitz. (See Document 32).* *© Carlo Mattogno 1992*

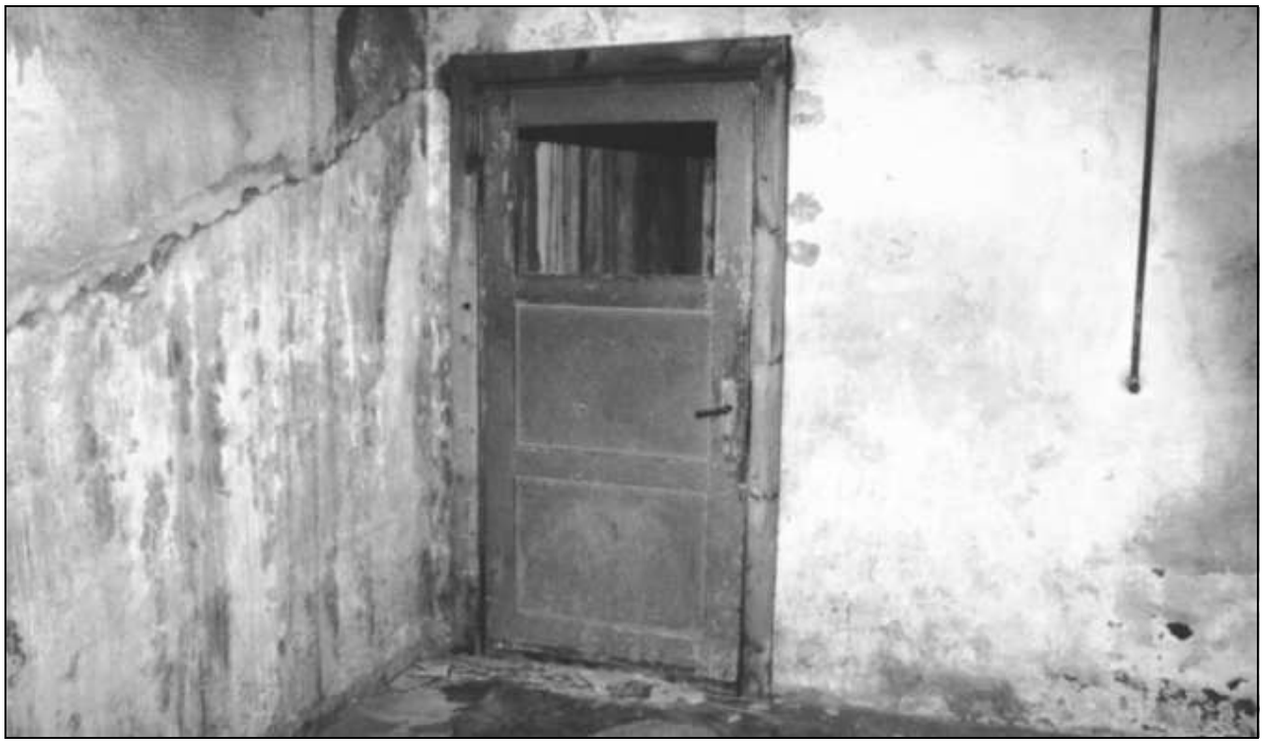

Document 34: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, door with glass window separating today's "gas chamber," but originally the former washing room, from the former laying-out/surgery room.* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

Document 35: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, toilet drains of former air-raid shelter, now located in what is claimed to have been a "gas chamber."* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

Abbreviations

AGK Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
APMM Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of State Museum at Majdanek)
APMO Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Museum at Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
PRO Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain
RGVA Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow
ZStL Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg

Bibliography

– Aynat, Enrique, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, S. 7-48
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
– Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek, Germany 1989
– Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*, Erasmus Druck Mainz, 1967
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000

– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, vol. III, *Zagłada*
– Dwork, Deborah, Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
– Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 9, No. 1, Spring 2004
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. issue no. 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A study of the cyanide compounds content in the walls of the gas chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps", *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, Jg. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (May 2004), pp. 150-155
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *he Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj", *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz 1968
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, Zürich 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993
– Rudolf, Germar, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist* 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*, Ombre corte, Verona 2004
– Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1938
– Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
– Sehn, Jan,"Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. I, Posen 1946, pp. 63-130
– State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim): Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978
– State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974
– State Museum Auschwitz, "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des *Sonderkommando*s." *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1972
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002

Index of Names

Individuals only, except for the inmates listed in Tables 1, p. 31. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —
Aumeier, Hans: 15, 36-38, 40, 41, 43, 52-54
Aynat, Enrique: 102

— B —
Bartel, Erwin: 35
Baum, Bruno: 13
Benroubi, Maurice: 29
Berenbaum, Michael: *15*, *18*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *55*
Bialas: 21
Bischoff, Karl: 22-24, 47, 49, 90, 92, *93*
Bracht, Gauleiter: 44
Broad, Pery S.: 13, 29, 30, 57-63, 65, 69, 73-77, 79, 83-85, 95, 105
Broszat, Martin: *54*, *56*, *65*, *74*

— C —
Czech, Danuta: 14, 27-29, 32, 35, *39*, 45, *47*, 48, 50, 55, *57*, 62, *65*, 69, 73, 74, 76, 81, 87

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 10-12
Dezider, Wetzler: 29, 31
Długoborski, Wacław: *15*, *76*, *78*, *86*
Doliński, J.: 10
Dudziński: 21
Dwork, Deborah: 80, 87, 88
Dyntar, Józef: 21

— F —
Fabian, Ota: 58
Fajnzylberg, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Faurisson, Robert: *54*
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Friedman, Filip: 12
Fritzsch, Karl: 54, 56, 68, 80, 81

— G —
Gaßner, Ludwig: *53*
Goldschmidt: 41
Grabner, Maximilian: 19-21, 31, 32, 35-38, 41, 52, 55, 57, 59, 60, 63-69, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83-87, 91, 123
Graf, Jürgen: *76*
Gubała, Wojciech: 101, *102*
Gutman, Israel: *15*, *18*

— H —
Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 39, 44, 53, 54
Höss, Rudolf: 11-14, 27, 44, 53-57, 65, 66, 69, 73, 75-77, 80-82, 95
Hössler, Franz: 52, 58, 59, 61

— I —
Irving, David: 15, *79*

— J —
Janisch, Josef: 22
Jankowski, Stanisław: 11, 27, 28, 32-35, 44, 49, 52, 53, 95
Josten, Heinrich: 23, 24, 95, 96, 129
Jothann, Werner: 25, 95

— K —
Kaar, Cornelis van het: 57
Keren, Daniel: 100, *101*
Kirschnek, Hans: *79*
Koehler, Robert: *48*
Kraus, Ota: 13, 14, 38, 42
Kula, Michal: 77, 78
Kulka, Erich: 13, 14, 38, 42

— L —
Łabędź, Jerzy: 101, *102*
Langbein, Hermann: *29*, *40*, *52*, *57*, 63, *69*, *71*
Lavrushin, V.F.: 10
Lenz, Otto: *53*
Lettich, André: 29
Leuchter, Fred A.: *54*, 102
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 23
Luczko, Stanisław: 96, 131

— M —
Mähr, Albert: 87, 88
Maliszewski, Stefan: 21, 77
Markiewicz, Jan: 101, *102*
Mattogno, Carlo: *7*, *9*, *50*, *53-56*, *61*, *64*, *74*, *76*, *78*, *87*, 125, 130-138
Mazal, Harry W.: 100
McCarthy, Jamie: 100
Mengele, Josef: 37

Moll, Otto: 42
Morgiel: 21
Mulka, Robert: 49
Müller, Filip: 14, 36, 38, 40, 42-52, 54, 75-77, 95, 105

— N —
Neumann: 41

— O —
Oskar, Schneider: 29

— P —
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 29, 30, 38, 39
Pelt, Robert J. van: *18*, 65, 79-82, *83*, *84*, *86*, 87, 88, *90*, *92*
Petzold, Walter: 44
Piper, Franciszek: 14, 15, 34, 76-78, *86*, 101
Pohl, Oswald: 24
Pollock, Josef: 47, 89, 90
Porębski, Henryk: 31
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 14, 15, 18, 29, *34*, *66*, 74-77, 81, 83-93, 95-98, 100-105
Prüfer, Kurt: 22, *91*, 92

— R —
Rothmann, Hermann: 57
Rudolf, Germar: *54*, *70*, 102

— S —
Saletti, Carlo: *29*
Schlachter, August: 18, 19, *20*, 80, 83, 84, *86*
Schumacher, Fritz: *86*
Schwarz, Heinrich: 52
Sehn, Jan: 11, 12, 14, *32*, 35, *51*, 79
Shuer, A.M.: 10
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 55
Spitzer, Aladar: 29
Stark, Hans: 35, 36, 38, 40-42, 44-46, 49, 67-71, 95
Stecisko, Mieczysław: 77
Stiwitz, Friedrich: 29, 30
Sułkowski, Czesław: 77-79, 95
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 21, 89
Szablewski, Stanisław: 77

— T —
Töben, Fredrick: 135-137, 139

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 75

— W —
Wagner, Fero: 29
Weiß: 41
Weiss, Alexander: 29
Weiss, Vojtech: 29
Wetzler, Alfred: 29, 30, 36
Wolken, Otto: *30*
Wolter, Fritz: 22

— Z —
Zalewski, Józef Piotr: 20
Żłobnicki, Adam: 97

3rd, revised and corrected edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 22

The Real Case for AUSCHWITZ

ROBERT VAN PELT'S EVIDENCE FROM THE IRVING TRIAL CRITICALLY REVIEWED

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

CARLO MATTOGNO · THE REAL CASE FOR AUSCHWITZ

Carlo Mattogno

The Real Case for Auschwitz

Robert van Pelt's Evidence
from the Irving Trial
Critically Reviewed

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 22:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Real Case for Auschwitz:
Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed
3rd, revised and corrected edition, August 2019

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-91-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2010, 2015, 2019 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: background: sunset in Birkenau. The chimneys once heated inmate huts, which were dismantled after the war. Left: the entry gate at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Center: Crematorium I at the Main Camp. Right: the entry gate to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp.

Table of Contents

page

Editor's Prologue 9
Measurement Conversions 21

Author's Preface 23

Part One: "Criminal Traces" Concerning Homicidal Gas Chambers 27
Introduction 27
1. "Criminal Traces" 29
1.1. Historical Background 29
1.2. The Archive of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* 32
1.3. Methodical Premise 34
1.4. 39 "Criminal Traces" 37
1.5. Preliminary Considerations 39
1.6. Chronological Sequence of the "Traces" and Its Significance 41
1.7. Fundamental Contradictions 43
1.8. The Ventilation System of Crematories II and III 45
1.9. The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II and III 47
2. The "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium II 52
2.1. "*Vergasungskeller*" – Gassing Cellar 52
2.2. "*Gasdichte Tür*," "*Gastür*" – Gas-Tight Door 65
2.3. "*Auskleideraum*," "*Auskleidekeller*" and the Barrack in Front of Crematorium II 66
2.4. "*Sonderkeller*" – Special Cellar 73
2.5. "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" 76
2.6. "*Gasprüfer*" and "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" 85
2.7. "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" 104
2.8. "*Holzgebläse*" – Wooden Blower 113
2.9. Elimination of Corpse Slides 117
3. Secondary "Criminal Traces" Related to Crematorium II 124
3.1. Origin and Definition of the Secondary "Criminal Traces" 124
3.2. General Aspects 126
3.3. The Drainage System of the Crematorium 127
3.4. Opening an Access to *Leichenkeller* 2 129
3.5. Opening Direction of *Leichenkeller* 1 Door 131
3.6. Replacement of Double- by Single-Leaf Door in *Leichenkeller* 1 132
3.7. Elimination of the Faucets in *Leichenkeller* 1 132
3.8. The Elimination of *Leichenkeller* 3 133
4. "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium III 134
4.1. Pressac's Interpretation 134
4.2. Historical Context 135
4.3. Wooden Plates of Alleged "Dummy Showers" 140
4.4. The "Gas-tight Door" 141
5. "Criminal Traces" Relative to Crematoria IV & V 143
5.1. Presentation of the Traces 143
5.2. Original Plan 143

5.3. First Operating Concept 147
5.4. Second Operating Concept 148
5.5. Third Operating Concept 150
5.6. The Gassing Technique 151
5.7. Introduction of Zyklon B 152
5.8. Van Pelt and the "12 pcs. Gas-tight Doors" 154
5.9. Natural Ventilation 154
5.10. Mechanical Ventilation 156
5.11. Analysis of Blueprint 2036 of January 1943 158
6. "Criminal Traces" of General Nature 163
6.1. "Normal Gas Chamber" 163
6.2. Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides? 167
6.3. "Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment" 170
7. Alleged "Criminal Traces" for the "Bunkers" of Birkenau 180
7.1. Some Remarks Concerning the Title 180
7.2. "Special Treatment" 180
7.3. "Bath Facilities for Special Actions" 186
7.4. "*Sperrgebiet*" – Off-Limits Zone 191
7.5. Material for Special Treatment 193
7.6. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews" and the "Franke-Gricksch Report" 197

Part Two: The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau 207
8. The First Scientific Treatment of Cremations at Auschwitz 207
8.1. Introduction 207
8.2. Structure of the Work 208
8.3. The Modern Cremation 213
8.4. The Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 227
8.5. Coke Consumption of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 242
8.6. Duration of Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Birkenau 246
8.7. Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 255
8.8. Historiographic Implications 262
9. Pressac and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau 290
9.1. Pressac's Technical Incompetence 290
9.2. The Cremation Capacity According to Pressac 291
9.3. Loading of a Muffle 296
9.4. Coke Consumption 297
9.5. The Ratio of Muffles to Detainees 301
9.6. Pressac's New Interpretations 305
9.7. The Furnaces of Crematorium I 313
9.8. Ventilation of the Morgue in Crematorium I 319
9.9. The 8-Muffle Furnaces 324
9.10. The Projects of Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 327

Part Three: The Witnesses Henryk Tauber and Rudolf Höss 331
10. Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies 331
10.1. Introduction 331
10.2. Cremation Furnaces and Cremations 333
10.3. The Gassings 355

10.4. Strength and Events in Connection with the "*Sonderkommando*" 364
10.5. People Burned Alive: Black Propaganda 370
10.6. Conclusions 372
11. Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss 376
11.1. The "Non-Existent" Contradictions in Höss's Declarations 376
11.2. Errors, Incongruities, and Deceptions by van Pelt 383
11.3. Höss was Tortured 386

Part Four: Van Pelt's Technical and Historical Errors 389
12. Van Pelt and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz 389
12.1. Van Pelt's Competence Regarding Cremations 389
12.2. Cremation Capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria 390
12.3. Kurt Prüfer's Note of September 8, 1942 398
12.4. Coke Consumption for One Cremation 402
12.5. Number of Corpses Cremated with the Coke Delivered 403
12.6. Multiple Cremations 405
12.7. Crematoria and Morgues 412
12.8. "Excessive" Capacity of Cremation Furnaces 416
13. The Alleged Zyklon-B Holes of Crematoria II and III 422
13.1. Van Pelt's Conjectures 422
13.2. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal 423
13.3. "Converging" Testimonies 428
14. Zyklon B 440
14.1. HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers 440
14.2. Zyklon-B Deliveries to Auschwitz 444
14.3. Number of Potentially Gassed Victims 449
15. The Number of Victims 453
15.1. The Soviet Commission of Investigation 453
15.2. Nachman Blumental and Others 456
15.3. Revisions by Wellers and Piper 457
15.4. Piper's Statistics 461
15.5. Significance and Value of Pressac's and F. Meyer's Revisions 472
15.6. The Four-Million Propaganda Figure and the Reliability of Witnesses 475

Part Five: The Origin of the "Convergence of Independent Accounts" 477
16. Propaganda by Auschwitz Secret Resistance Movement 477
16.1. Forgotten Propaganda Stories 477
16.2. The Story of the Industrial Exploitation of Human Corpses 485
16.3. Birth of the Propaganda Story of Gas Chambers 487
16.4. Propaganda Takes Shape: Soviet, British, Polish Contributions 492
17. Genesis of "Knowledge" of the Auschwitz Gas Chambers 496
17.1. "War Refugee Board Report" 496
17.2. Justifications for Historical Falsifications 497
17.3. Origin of the Report and of the Drawing of Crematoria II and III 505
17.4. The Soviets and Majdanek: General Proof of Propaganda 508
17.5. Boris Polevoi's Article of February 2, 1945 512
17.6. The Polish Assessments and Investigations 513

17.7. The Witnesses Bendel, Nyiszli, Müller 523
17.8. The Lesser Witnesses 529
17.9. The Defendants of the Belsen Trial 537
18. Origin and Development of the Gas-Chamber Story 542
18.1. Van Pelt's Historiographic Deficiencies 542
18.2. The Alleged "First Homicidal Gassing" 543
18.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I 545
18.4. The Birkenau "Bunkers" 552
19. Van Pelt's Method 568
19.1. The Legend of the "Terrible Secret" of Auschwitz 568
19.2. Visits to Auschwitz by High-Ranking SS Officers 574
19.3. The Illusion of the "Convergence of Evidence" 583

Conclusion **593**

Appendices **595**
1. Glossary 595
2. Bureaucratic Structures 603
3. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 609
4. Documents 610
5. Abbreviations of Archives 659
6. Bibliography 660
7. Index of Names 674

Editor's Prologue

When faced with demands by Congressman Ron Paul to bring our (the U.S.'s) troops home from the various wars the United States is currently waging, Senator John McCain stated during a *CNN Republican Debate* on Nov. 28, 2007:[1]

> *"I just want to also say that Congressman Paul, I have heard him now in many debates talking about bringing our troops home and about the war in Iraq and how it's failed, and I want to tell you that that kind of isolationism, Sir, is what caused World War II. We allowed Hitler to come to power with that kind of attitude of isolationism and peace."*

Of course, the real reasons for World War II can be found in the way the world ended World War I and how it treated democratic Germany between 1919 and 1933. The war was ended with the promise of free trade, ethnic self-determination, and disarmament for all – U.S. President Wilson's famous Fourteen Points.[2] Yet what followed was a 15 year lasting occupation, subjugation, plundering, humiliation, and forced one-sided disarmament of Germany and Austria only, whose people were denied any attempt at self-determination, frequently by use of force. What the world had been denying peaceful democratic Germany during all those years, it then conceded to National Socialism under Hitler, who had learned that the world would give Germany what was rightfully hers (and later more than that) only under the threat of violence.

That is not the point we want to make here, though. If we look into the war propaganda put forth by the U.S. before and during the wars against Serbia in 1999 and against Iraq in 1991 and 2003, plus when we look into how certain lobby groups have been pushing for a war against Iran for many years, we can see a pattern: Slobodan Milosevic, in 1999 leader of tiny Serbia, as well as Saddam Hussein and now Mahmoud Ahmadinejad are compared with – Adolf Hitler. Milosevic and Hussein were even accused of committing (or having committed) similar crimes of genocide – against the Kosovo Albanians here or the Kurds there. Hussein is even said to have used poison gas for that purpose. These claims, among others, were used to justify the wars. And there is no better justification for a war than to prevent a new Hitler – or a new threat to exterminate the Jewish people, an accusation continuously leveled against the Iranian government.

We know today that the claims about weapons of mass destruction raised against Hussein were false. But they served their purpose well, because the world is so conditioned to reacting with automatic, Pavlovian-style reflexes to

---

1 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=0Q9WzCrLuC4.
2 See www.famousquotes.me.uk/speeches/Woodrow_Wilson/

such claims. One reason why these accusations work so well and why the world is so gullible to believe them, no matter how often they have been revealed to be wrong in the past, is because of that giant boogeyman called Hitler. Once his name is dropped and successfully put into the "right" context, there seems to be no stopping. War is the only solution to stop Hitler, Slobo-Hitler, Saddam-Hitler, Ahmadinejad-Hitler, or whatever their names may be.

Genocidal hysteria is today used to justify the wars of the U.S. and their allies, Israel being the most belligerent of them. Not that preventing genocide isn't a worthwhile goal. It actually is, and in extreme cases maybe even by military intervention. But today genocide or the (real or fabricated) threat of it is attracting the U.S. government's and military's attention only if it is about either securing the almighty dollar, the free flow of goods (mostly oil), and – well, dare we say it? – the subjectively perceived security of Israel and its interests (which includes an aggressive expansionism into Palestinian lands). Genocide in Somalia, Congo or Darfur? Who cares…

It has come to the point where summoning the evil spirits of Adolf Hitler and "his" über-genocide – the Holocaust – is the trump card needed to start just about any war the Powers That Be want to wage.

Wasn't one of the primary lessons of the world wars supposed to be that wars are evil? And wasn't another lesson that governments use propaganda tricks to drive people into discriminating against minorities, into ethnic cleansing, into genocide, and into wars?

Presentations in today's media frequently give the impression that World War II was fought to prevent or stop the Holocaust, when in fact nothing could be further from the truth. In 1939 there was only one statesman who had proven to be a gargantuan mass murderer: Joseph Stalin. Yet instead of fighting him, the U.S. and Great Britain decided to gang up with Stalin in order to fight Hitler, who in 1939 may have caused the death of several hundred innocent people, but that was an almost ridiculous amount, if compared to Stalin's peacetime(!) death toll of many millions of innocent souls.

Yet still, today's media, politicians, and even many scholars on the subject agree almost in unison that World War II really was a "good" war, where the good guys – the Allies – beat the bad guys – Hitler, plus the Japs as a collateral. But how can anyone seriously call the Allies "good guys," when Stalin was one of them, who, in addition to his pre-war massacres, was also responsible for innumerable atrocities during the war, for the ethnic cleansing of uncounted millions in Eastern Europe at war's end, and for the subjugating of some 20 nations afterwards?

Hence:

– World War II was NOT a good war!

– The good guys did NOT win that war, as there were no good guys!

– The Holocaust was NOT the reason why it was fought.

And yet, after World War II the Powers That Be have been very successful in driving their people into one war after the other by referring to this "mother-of-all-wars." Pacifists are dumbfounded at how good those warmongers are in using the horrors of this greatest war ever to instigate even more wars. And so have some of us been for the past decade or so.

And then we eventually stumbled over Holocaust revisionism or "Holocaust denial," if you wish, and we suddenly knew why those warmongers are so good at it.

Mainstream media, politicians and academics depict Holocaust revisionists as evil creatures trying to re-establish National Socialism, to prepare for another Holocaust. As a consequence the world wages a constant war on Holocaust revisionists, and this even includes the United Nations, which have passed a resolution against those wicked "deniers," urging all nations to take action against them.[3] Those nations in turn pass laws to outlaw revisionist thoughts, to imprison the revisionists, to burn their books, and to ban their ideas from public fora. Every revisionist a little Hitler.

But is that true?

As far as we have found out by now, it is not true. But do you know what? We don't care anymore.[4] Because what we have come to understand is that the Holocaust is the secret weapon of psychological warfare of the Powers That Be, which they use to expand and maintain their militaristic empire, to justify wars and subjugations, to foist their financial, economic and cultural system upon others against their will. Summon the evil ghosts of Hitler and the Holocaust, and the world will blindly and defenselessly follow your war drums.

Against that, revisionism in general *is the key to peace*, where revisionism stands for: Be critical! Don't take for granted what those militant Powers want you to believe in justification of their deeds! Instead, look again (Latin: revidere) into their claims! Review their evidence! Revise your opinion, if needed. This definition of revisionism is the opposite of what those warmongers want you to believe, isn't it? And for a good reason: because they want to prevent with all means that we obtain and entertain a critical mind.

---

[3] See United Nations, "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml; cf. United Nations, General Assembly, "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007; www.un.org/News/Press/docs//2007/ga10569.doc.htm; United Nations, "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679

[4] As far as we know, there are not much more active, publishing Holocaust revistionists in the world than there are fingers on one hand, with little money, little support and hardly any access to the mass media. So what threat can they pose? What's the hubbub all about that even the U.N. feel urged to pass a resolution against them?

Holocaust revisionism is the most important one of those critical attitudes, as it is the key to understanding that governments have lied, are lying, and will always lie to us. And it is a key to understanding what modern "democratic" governments are willing to do in order to suppress ideas which threaten their nefarious ways.

The continual, annoying resorting to the Holocaust theme as a means to justify war is the reason why we became skeptical and curious. And we have found out that we are not alone with that attitude. Famous British Jewish musician and writer Gilad Atzmon, for instance, had a similar experience, as he has described on March 13, 2010, in an essay which wraps it all up nicely:[5]

> *"When I was young and naïve I regarded history as a serious academic matter. As I understood it, history had something to do with truth seeking, documents, chronology and facts. I was convinced that history aimed to convey a sensible account of the past based on methodical research.* […] *When I was young, I didn't think that history was a matter of political decisions or agreements between a rabid Zionist lobby and its favorite holocaust survivor.* […] *When I was young and naive I was also somehow convinced that what they told us about our 'collective' Jewish past really happened.* […]
>
> *As it happened, it took me many years to understand that the holocaust, the core belief of the contemporary Jewish faith, was not at all an historical narrative, for historical narratives do not need the protection of the law and politicians.* […] *It took me years to accept that the holocaust narrative, in its current form, doesn't make any historical sense.* […]
>
> *I think that 65 years after the liberation of Auschwitz, we must be entitled to start to ask the necessary questions. We should ask for some conclusive historical evidence and arguments rather than follow a religious narrative that is sustained by political pressure and laws. We should strip the holocaust of its Judeo-centric exceptional status and treat it as an historical chapter that belongs to a certain time and place.*
>
> […] *We should also ask, what purpose do the holocaust denial laws serve? What is the holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionists and their Neocon agents' plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering. We will maintain our complicity in Western imperialist crimes against humanity.*
>
> *As devastating as it may be, at a certain moment in time, a horrible chapter was given an exceptionally meta-historical status. Its 'factuality' was*

[5] G. Atzmon, "Truth, History and Integrity," March 13, 2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html; similar Daniel McGowan, http://palestinethinktank.com/2009/09/25/daniel-mcgowan-what-does-holocaust-denial-really-mean/

> *sealed by draconian laws and its reasoning was secured by social and political settings. The holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, no nuke, to wipe* [out]*, to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. However, far more concerning is the fact that it robs humanity of its heritage, it is there to stop us from looking into our past with dignity. Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism. For the sake of peace and future generations, the holocaust must be stripped of its exceptional status immediately. It must be subjected to thorough historical scrutiny. Truth and truth seeking is an elementary human experience. It must prevail."*

(In)famous political scientist Norman G. Finkelstein recently agreed to this when he stated in an interview to the 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Israeli documentary filmmaker Yoav Shamir:[6]

> *"The irony is that the Nazi Holocaust has now become the main ideological weapon for launching wars of aggression. Every time you want to launch a war of aggression, drag in the Nazi Holocaust."*

The most impressive thing about Shamir's documentary, however, is that he lets his audience experience how young Jewish Israelis are being traumatized by Holocaust "education," which should better be called brainwashing, and how many Jews in the world, due to that kind of socialization, have become thoroughly paranoid about every single Gentile being a potential anti-Semite and about a new Holocaust lurking behind every corner. This way many Jews have become prepared to do just about anything to protect themselves and their interests from both (rarely) real and (often) purely imaginary threats: ostracizing, stigmatizing, abusing, mistreating, harming, even killing Gentiles, if they stand in their way. What is all the suffering of gentiles compared to the Holocaust anyway? Nothing. So why bother?

Although the Holocaust – even the revisionist version of it, which is still filled with the horrors of persecution suffered by a religious minority – could be employed to worthwhile educational ends by teaching people to be tolerant toward individuals with other ethnic, cultural, religious, political, or philosophical backgrounds, it is actually misused to foster hatred and distrust among Jews against Gentiles in general and Germans (and in extension: Europeans and Christians) as well as Palestinians (and in extension: Arabs and Muslims) in particular. The "Holocaust" of the current prevailing notion has created a paranoia among Jews and has thus become a mental ghetto of modern-day Jewry, forcefully separating it from the rest of the world. If Jewry wants to overcome this paranoia, it needs to break out of this ghetto.

---

[6] See https://archive.org/details/Defamation, starting at 1 hour, 15 min., 46 seconds into the movie.

Having had similar insights, we figured that the "Holocaust" version forced down our throats for obvious political ends might not be kosher at all. Hence we started reading every scholarly book written about "Holocaust deniers," and written by them in order to make up our own minds.

And now we have taken sides, because we think we've found the tools needed to blunt the warmongers' psychological wunder-weapon and to liberate Jewry from its modern ghetto: They are called Truth and Exactitude in writing history.

And we have found ample confirmation for what French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard stated in 1986 about the mainstream version of the Holocaust (Lebailly 1988):

> *"The record is rotten to the core,"*

which was confirmed fourteen years later by Jean-Claude Pressac, once the darling of the Holocaust establishment:

> *"It is too late.* [...] *The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."* (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.)

Call us whatever you want – "anti-Semites," "neo-Nazis," or for some of us even "self-hating." Such hollow insults don't impress us anymore, after we have seen what revisionist scholars have to endure. Be that as it may. We will remain the pacifists that we have always been, and we will resist warmongers, be they imperialist, colonialist, nationalist, Zionist, Christian, Muslim, Jewish, anti-Revisionist, or what have you.

* * *

The original multi-author project to the present book was planned to appear in 2005 as a relatively timely response to Robert van Pelt's 2002 book *The Case for Auschwitz*. However, in late 2005, the planned co-author, editor and publisher of it, Germar Rudolf, was unlawfully arrested by the U.S. government and deported to his native Germany. There he was put on trial for having published German translations of the prestigious revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks*, of which the present book is Volume 22. Since trying Rudolf for that many scholarly books would have taken years – Rudolf insisted on all the evidence quoted in the books being examined by the court – the court offered him a deal: get a lenient sentence for just one of the books published, but please stop defending yourself. And so it was arranged. In early 2007, Rudolf was found guilty of having stirred up the masses by distributing a revisionist promotion brochure[7] and for the 2005 German edition of his book *Lectures on*

[7] He never stopped distributing that brochure, by the way; see the current edition: Castle Hill Publishers 2018.

the Holocaust.[8] He was sentenced to a prison term of 30 months instead of the 60+ months the prosecution had envisioned.

As a result of Rudolf's predicament, Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno wrote the present book all by himself – in Italian. Only when Germar Rudolf was released in the summer of 2009 and once more took charge of editing the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, did Carlo's book get translated and in 2010 published in an English-language edition.[9]

The fact that both the U.S. and the German government went after Rudolf as the initiator, editor and publisher of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* like the devil goes after the poor soul proves that this series must be important, because it is evidently considered dangerous by the Powers That Be.

This series can proudly claim to be the *only* one of its kind in the entire world which deserves the attributes "academic," "scholarly," and "scientific," because only such research can claim to be scientific which resists external pressures to come to certain conclusions. In that sense this series does a magnificent job indeed, as it is truly the only series of books on this topic that dares to withstand the massive pressures exerted by the Powers That Be.

Since the end-1990s, Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt has been the flagship of those Powers in defending the core of their myths, and hence in justifying their imperialistic wars and shoring up their persecution of peaceful dissidents.

To underscore the statements made above, we will now quote Prof. van Pelt himself, the subject of this book. In 1999 van Pelt was preparing himself to confront British historian David Irving in court in an attempt to refute Irving's (partially) revisionist views. Irving himself got involved in revisionism after he had learned about the so-called *Leuchter Report*, which had been prepared in 1988 for a court case in Canada by Fred A. Leuchter Jr., then a specialist in the construction and maintenance of execution equipment. After Leuchter had inspected the respective facilities in Poland, he claimed in his report that the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek could not have functioned as such.[10] Needless to say, this didn't exactly go down well with the Powers That Be.

To the rescue of the special interests of these Powers came brave Prof. van Pelt in the late 1990s, after other attempts at staving off revisionism had

---

8 See Rudolf 2016a & 2016b for details.

9 Between 2009 and 2015, The Barnes Review had publishing control over the series due to Germar Rudolf's outlet Castle Hill Publishers still struggling after his years of arrest. Hence, the first, 2010 edition of the present book titled *The Case for Sanity* appeared as a set of two volumes with The Barnes Review's imprint.

10 On the trial see Kulaszka; on Leuchter see Trombley; on his report see Leuchter et al.

failed.[11] When interviewed about revisionism in 1999, van Pelt stated the following:[12]

> *"Holocaust denial for me is so revolting, and the way for me not to immediately become sick with having to deal with Leuchter, was by saying, OK, I am going to map his journey."* [00:36:47-00:37:00]

This shows that van Pelt is obviously a person who is emotionally incapable of dealing objectively with dissenting opinions, as they make him sick. That alone is enough to render him unfit to act as an expert. But that wasn't all. Van Pelt continued:

> *"Auschwitz is like the holy of holies. I prepared years to go there and to have a fool* [Leuchter] *come in, come in completely unprepared, it's sacrilege. Somebody who walks into the holy of holies and doesn't give a damn."* [00:40:59-00:41:20]

For van Pelt and persons sharing his views, Auschwitz and the Holocaust are thus not items of the real world, which can and ought to be be scrutinized as every other item, but they have a religious, a sacred dimension and may therefore not be challenged. This, too, renders him unfit to pose as an expert in the matters at hand. To this van Pelt added:

> *"Crematorium II is the most lethal building of Auschwitz. In the 2,500 square feet of this one room, more people lost their lives than any other place on this planet. 500,000 people were killed. If you would draw a map of human suffering, if you created a geography of atrocity, this would be the absolute center."* [00:55:44-00:56:15]

Hence, for van Pelt the holiest of places is at once the one representing the absolute center of evil. What kind of a religion is that which reveres symbols of absolute evil? Yet the pinnacle of van Pelt's insight was yet to come:

> *"If the Holocaust revisionists would be shown to be right, we would lose our sense about the Second World War, we would lose our sense about what democracy was. The Second World War was a moral war; it was a war between good and evil. And so if we take the core of this war, which is in fact Auschwitz, out of the picture, then everything else becomes unintelligible to us. We collectively end up in a madhouse."* [01:23:30 of original version[13]]

Here you have it: World War II was a war of good against evil, a moral war; and the Holocaust was at the core of that war.

---

[11] Mainly those by J.-C. Pressac; re. his failure see Rudolf 2016c.

[12] Documentary video by Errol Morris, *Mr Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; online i.a. at http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=6541782811519393 78#; time given in [h:min:sec]; for a transcript see www.errolmorris.com/film/mrd_transcript.html.

[13] From Sundance version (Jan. 27, 1999); the revised VHS/DVD version, which is posted online, has this passage excised.

As is intelligible to anyone only somewhat familiar with just a few basic facts about World War II, these statements are dead wrong. But people like van Pelt have made up their minds and their world view, and they even made their mental sanity depend on that myth. No wonder, then, that revisionism drives these people crazy.

In his 2002 book here critiqued, van Pelt argues in a similar way. To express what he feels when confronted with revisionist arguments, which he describes as an "insult to the intellect" and a "dangerous personal abyss" (van Pelt 2002, pp. 69, 70), he approvingly cites a Jewish journalist who, after having attended a trial against the late French revisionist Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, wrote the following words (van Pelt, 2002, p. 70):

> *"Current Jewish history is deeply rooted in Auschwitz as the general symbol of the destruction of the Jewish people during the Holocaust. For someone whose past is rooted in Auschwitz, the experience of reading through the revisionists' tortured logic and documentation is similar to the psychologically disorienting experience of sensory deprivation experiments or solitary confinement in prison, where one loses touch with reality. The insidious effect of reading this literature is ultimately to lose one's identity as a survivor and, more generally, as a Jew. Therefore, the revisionist allegations serve to dispossess the Jews from their history, and in doing so, in seeking to destroy a people's history, a symbolic genocide replaces a physical one."*

I wonder whether it ever occurred to van Pelt that the Germans *constantly* feel *and experience* exactly the equivalent of this? Because there can be no doubt that the constant exposure of the German people to Holocaust propaganda has already resulted in the Germans having lost their own identity; that they have already been dispossessed of their history; and that not merely a symbolic genocide against the German people is taking place during these decades before our very eyes, but a real one – the Germans are extingishing themselves by giving up their identity and culture, by no longer bearing any children and by defenselessly and passively allowing themselves to be replaced by immigrants from other cultures. While Germans, since the end of the war, have been forced at gunpoint to accept Auschwitz or rather the Holocaust as the root of their history and self-exterminating identity, the Jews have made this choice themselves. No one forces the Jews to reduce their 3,000-year global history to three-years-lasting events in some German camps. The problem is therefore not that the established historiography of these camps is challenged by revisionist criticism, but the obsessive, even perverse, focus of Jewish identity on this utterly particular aspect of history.

How crazy revisionism drives these people who are obsessed with Auschwitz and the Holocaust can be seen from statements of some of the world's

leading Holocaust peddlers. Haunted by the revisionist demands to show them or draw them a Nazi gas chamber, Elie Wiesel wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

> *"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And to the power of imagination."*

Claude Lanzmann, who is best known for his film *Shoah*, which is basically a concatenation of unscrutinized anecdotal statements,[14] expressed a similar irrational hostility toward more reliable kinds of evidence like documents or even material evidence:

> *"In* Shoah *there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material.* [See! Told you!…] *If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of Crematorium II in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own."* (*Le Monde*, March 3, 1994)

If you think that's insane, then brace yourself for what is yet to come, because Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt has suggested during an interview with the Toronto newspaper *The Star*, published on Dec. 27, 2009,[15] that the extant material traces of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, the site "where the murders happened," should be left to be "reclaimed by nature." Or in other words: he wants them to disappear. He stated that the material traces of the alleged crimes shouldn't be preserved, because:

> *"To put the Holocaust in some separate category and to demand that it be there – to demand that we have more material evidence – is actually us somehow giving in to the Holocaust deniers by providing some sort of special evidence."*

As if the demand for material evidence for the alleged biggest slaughter in the history of mankind were unreasonable. Don't we ask for material evidence for every single case of murder or manslaughter? Then why not here? And if the deliberate destruction (or should we say premeditated abandonment?) of evidence of an alleged crime is a crime in itself, then why not here?

But read this statement again, and then ask yourself: Do the revisionists demand *more* material evidence? More than *what*? In this same interview van Pelt himself had to admit the following:

> *"Ninety-nine percent of what we know we do not actually have the physical evidence to prove… it has become part of our inherited knowledge."*

---

[14] As book see Lanzmann 1985.

[15] https://archive.is/dBdP (originally at www.thestar.com/news/insight/article/742965--a-case-for-letting-nature-take-back-auschwitz).

Yet after having read the present book, it will be clear that the remaining one percent, which according to van Pelt is based on material evidence (including wartime documents), does not prove what van Pelt asserts. So it is more accurate to say: 100% of what is claimed about industrialized mass murder in gas chambers at Auschwitz is based on… "inherited knowledge," or in plain English: nothing but hot air – which is, however, *contradicted* and thus *refuted* by all extant material and documentary evidence. Hence there is *no* physical or documentary evidence at all for van Pelt's claims! There is therefore nothing exceptional about asking for any kind of material evidence for an alleged crime, if nothing has been presented so far. *Not* demanding material evidence would put the Holocaust into a "separate category" from all other historical or criminological claims. So the shoe is on the other foot.

However, revisionists are indeed perfectly happy with the existing material and documentary evidence, which points in but one direction, a different one than van Pelt wants it to. The revisionists don't need more evidence, and they don't ask for more. The case is clear for all open-minded persons to see. It is the exterminationists who need more, in fact *any* material and documentary evidence to support their case. It is *they* who ought to ask for more evidence.

* * *

Van Pelt has titled his anti-revisionist book *The Case for Auschwitz*. This implies that revisionists are making a case *against* Auschwitz, which is of course nonsense. But that kind of suggestive insinuation is typical for the obfuscatory, misleading attitude of the exterminationists. The revisionists, too, make a case *for* Auschwitz. It merely is a different Auschwitz than what van Pelt champions. It is an image of Auschwitz based on a consistent, conclusive, rational, judicious, sensible, and indeed sane analysis of the extant evidence. The revisionist case for Auschwitz is a case for sanity.

Comparing the style of van Pelt's book with the present book's style, it becomes apparent that van Pelt frequently gets lost in telling anecdotes, while Mattogno confines himself to a broad and profound examination of the evidence and to weighing arguments and counterarguments. While van Pelt's narrative style is undoubtedly more attractive to readers wishing to be entertained compared to Mattogno's dry historical analysis, the present book's information density is much higher than that of van Pelt's book, and that should ultimately be decisive for readers who don't want to by entertained but informed about the subject at hand.

As extensive as Mattogno's critique of van Pelt may be, it is not all-encompassing – and should not be so either, for then it would get out of hand. In 2005, when I prepared to write my own contribution to the present book, I compiled a list of items I wanted to discuss. Some of these points were not even touched upon by Carlo Mattogno. But don't worry, I will not elaborate

on them here. Mattogno has said everything that is truly essential and important, and we want to leave it at that.

May this book be a beacon for sanity both in historiography and in society in general – by making the case against not just van Pelt's impending insanity, for we don't want him or anyone else to end up in a madhouse, now – do we?

May this book also contribute to the demise of the warmongers' pivotal myth, replacing it with *real history* instead.

Germar Rudolf
May 17, 2010
augmented June 12, 2019

Measurement Conversions

Since the author is European, he uses metric units throughout the book. Since some U.S. readers might find it difficult to imagine lengths, areas, volumes and weights given in metric units, a conversion list of the most common units is given below:

Mass

1 kg = 2.205 pounds
1 centner/Zentner = 50 kg = 110.25 pounds
1 ton = 1,000 kg = 2,205 pounds

Length

1 mm = 0.03937 inch
1 cm = 10 mm = 0.3937 inch
2.54 cm = 1 inch
30.48 cm = 1 ft
1 m = 100 cm = 1.094 yard
1 km = 1,000 m = 0.6214 miles
1.609 km = 1 mile

Area

1 m^2 = 10.76 sqft/ft^2

Volume

1 cm^3 = 1 ml(iter) = 0.001 liter = 0.03381 fl oz.
1 liter = 0.001 m^2 = 1.057 quarts = 0.2642 gallons
1 m^3 = 1.308 cyd/yd^3 = 35.31 cft/ft^3

Temperature

Increment: 1 °C = 1.8 °F Conversion: °F = °C×1.8 + 32

Pressure

10 mm of water column = 1 mbar = 0.0145 psi

For more detailed conversions please refer to Internet websites like convert-me.com

Author's Preface

Between January 11 and April 11, 2000, a lawsuit proceeded before the Royal Court of Justice in London as a result of David Irving having sued Deborah Lipstadt and the publishing house Penguin Books Ltd. for libel. It ended with the dismissal of the British historian's claims. Robert Jan van Pelt had been entrusted by the defense team with the preparation of an "expert opinion" which he presented in 1999. It became known as the "The Pelt Report."[16] The author later rewrote it together with his affidavit for the appeal procedure,[17] and in 2002 published it in the form of a book, *The Case for Auschwitz*, which became the new reference work of orthodox Holocaust historiography in this field.

In doing so, van Pelt succeeded Jean-Claude Pressac who by that time had become an uncontrollable maverick dealing official historiography blow upon blow. Pressac was therefore consigned to what might be labeled historiographic purgatory, halfway between the revisionists' hell and the paradise of the Holocaust faithful. This historiographic interdict weighed upon him until he died on July 23, 2003, to the total silence of the media, which had previously praised him to the skies. The irony of fate would have it that on his death he was eulogized only by his erstwhile opponents.[18]

The post of the world-wide authority on Auschwitz had thus to be filled by a trustworthy person who would promote Pressac's purified theses without the latter's annoying spirit of criticism and bring about a new metaphysical vision of Auschwitz, immutable and definitive this time – van Pelt, in short.

"The Pelt Report" and the book which resulted from it constitute what is essentially a plundering of Pressac's work, but the man himself is never mentioned as the source of the arguments which van Pelt has hijacked. The entire work rests upon two main pillars: the *corpus* of "criminal traces" assembled by Pressac, and the testimonies of the witnesses, which center, in turn, on the declarations made by Henryk Tauber (see Chapter 10), a former detainee and member of the so-called *Sonderkommando*.[19] Van Pelt presents them as having "the highest evidentiary value," and makes Pressac's analysis of these declarations his own. Van Pelt, however, has greatly inflated Tauber's significance,

---

[16] The report is available at: https://www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/.

[17] The affidavit is available at https://archive.is/PE5qq (www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/vanpelt/)

[18] Graf 2003; Mattogno 2003c, Countess.

[19] At least 14 units officially called *Sonderkommandos* existed at Auschwitz, none of which had anything to do with the crematoria, though; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 111-114. For clarity's sake, however, I keep using this term in the present study when referring to the inmate units who worked inside the Auschwitz crematoria.

making him the mainstay of his argumentation, the touchstone of all sources to the point where he even uses his own documents to bolster the "plausibility" of Tauber's declarations. This is true as well for the other testimonies which cluster around Tauber's statements for the sole purpose of "confirming" them.

It is easy to see why van Pelt does this. Tauber's testimonies have constituted the seemingly unassailable basis of orthodox Holocaust historiography as far as cremations and homicidal gassings at Auschwitz are concerned – from 1945 to 1993, from Jan Sehn to Pressac. Pressac's own "criminal traces" rely tacitly or explicitly on Tauber's assertions and merely constitute, as it were, their (utterly baseless) documentary rendition.

Van Pelt's strategy has another, more important motive: he had to deal with technical problems in the field of cremation and cremation furnaces with which he was entirely unfamiliar, and so he blindly followed Tauber's statements. By accepting the absurdities uttered by this witness, however, and by making them the basis of his own reasoning, van Pelt has adopted a chain of reasoning which renders his entire argument specious.

The radical refutation of van Pelt's argumentation therefore requires three specific approaches: one concerning the "criminal traces," another concerning the cremations and cremation furnaces, and a third concerning Tauber's testimony. They will constitute the first, second, and third part of the present work, respectively.

Compared to Pressac, van Pelt has introduced a new paradigm or rather a new designation for a paradigm, the "convergence of evidence" – a paradigm which Pressac had already utilized without giving it a specific name. It consists in the contemplation of allegedly independent documents and testimonies in an effort to show that everything "converges" to confirm the thesis of an extermination. Part Four examines the practical application of this paradigm by van Pelt and lays bare the serious technical and historical falsities that flow from it. Part Five finally analyzes in detail the origins of the alleged convergence of testimonies.

In the section "Preface and Acknowledgment" of his book, thanking his supporters, van Pelt says (pp. XIII-XIV):

> *"Writing my rebuttal to Rudolf's affidavit, I was fortunate to have Green, Mazal, Keren, and McCarthy as partners in a daily conversation that quickly also included John Zimmerman, Kern Stern, Peter Maguire, and Stephen Prothero."*

The present study will deal with a number of examples concerning the competence and intellectual honesty of some of these persons. Van Pelt also speaks with much self-assurance of the task he had in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial (p. IX):

> *"It was my task, therefore, to help the defense barristers Richard Rampton, Heather Rogers, and Anthony Julius convince the judge that no serious historian who had considered the evidence would have serious cause to doubt that there were gas chambers at Auschwitz."*

This arrogant statement was refuted by Justice Gray himself in his sentence of April 11, 2000. On this subject, he writes in Section 13.71:[20]

> *"I have to confess that, in common I suspect with most other people, I had supposed that the evidence of mass extermination of Jews in the gas chambers at Auschwitz was compelling. I have, however, set aside this preconception when assessing the evidence adduced by the parties in these proceedings."*

Unbelievably, this point of view was shared by van Pelt (p. 100):

> *"My first problem was rather straightforward: the evidence for Auschwitz was undoubtedly problematic."*

In Section 13.73 he adds:[20]

> *"I recognise the force of many of Irving's comments upon some of those categories. He is right to point out that the contemporaneous documents, such as drawings, plans, correspondence with contractors and the like, yield little clear evidence of the existence of gas chambers designed to kill humans. Such isolated references to the use of gas as are to be found amongst these documents can be explained by the need to fumigate clothes so as to reduce the incidence of diseases such as typhus. The quantities of Zyklon B delivered to the camp may arguably be explained by the need to fumigate clothes and other objects. It is also correct that one of the most compromising documents, namely Muller's* [recte: Bischoff's] *letter of 28 June 1943 setting out the number of cadavers capable of being burnt in the incinerators, has a number of curious features which raise the possibility that it is not authentic. In addition, the photographic evidence for the existence of chimneys protruding through the roof of morgue 1 at crematorium 2 is, I accept, hard to interpret."*

In Section 13.74, Gray accepts furthermore the validity of several of Irving's arguments:[20]

> *"Similarly Irving had some valid comments to make about the various accounts given by survivors of the camp and by camp officials. Some of those accounts were given in evidence at the post-war trials. The possibility exists that some of these witnesses invented some or even all of the experiences which they describe. Irving suggested the possibility of cross-pollination, by which he meant the possibility that witnesses may have repeated and even embellished the (invented) accounts of other witnesses*

[20] https://www.hdot.org/judge_toc/ sub "The Judgement," § XIII.

with the consequence that a corpus of false testimony is built up. Irving pointed out that parts of some of the accounts of some of the witnesses are obviously wrong or (like some of Olère's drawings[21]*) clearly exaggerated. He suggested various motives why witnesses might have given false accounts, such as greed and resentment (in the case of survivors) and fear and the wish to ingratiate themselves with their captors (in the case of camp officials). Van Pelt accepted that these possibilities exist. I agree."*

The justice's conviction with respect to the reality of the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz derived solely from the presumed "convergence of evidence," as he stated in Section 13.78:[20]

"My conclusion is that the various categories of evidence do 'converge' in the manner suggested by the Defendants."

This book constitutes the first complete and radical dismantling of the intrinsically false argumentative structure and of the spearhead of orthodox Holocaust historiography about Auschwitz by demonstrating, on the one hand, that Pressac's "criminal traces" have no value as evidence and, on the other, by documenting the fact that van Pelt's "convergence of proof" is purely void of argumentative meaning.

As against this, the present work furnishes a coherent and *actually* converging set of evidentiary elements which show that the orthodox Holocaust thesis regarding the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is historically, documentarily and technically unfounded.

[21] Pressac 1993, pp. 71f.; cf. Section 13.3.2.

Part One: "Criminal Traces" Concerning Homicidal Gas Chambers

A Historical and Critical Discussion of Jean-Claude Pressac's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Theses[22]

Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac may rightly be called the founder of orthodox Holocaust historiography on the subject of Auschwitz, which previously had functioned without documentation and without any method. He himself called the "traditional" treatment of the subject "a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another." (1989, p. 264)

He applied a new historiographic method which, at least in its intentions, slighted testimony in favor of documentary material. Actually, though, he again relied on testimony to retrace the history of the alleged initial installations for homicidal gassings, which are said to have preceded those of the Birkenau Crematoria. His chapters on the gassings in Crematorium I (*ibid*., pp. 123-159) and in the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau (*ibid*., pp. 161-182) are, in fact, *exclusively* based on testimony.

The new method was actually applied solely to the Birkenau Crematoria. Whereas Pressac should have been able to discover proof of the planning, construction and use of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in those installations, in the pertinent documentation preserved at the Auschwitz Museum, he found no proof of any kind. He was merely able to identify some "criminal traces" which somehow, by their number and their presumed convergence, had to fill the void.

Later on, in the early 1990s, when he was able to peruse the enormous trove of documents secured by the Soviets at Auschwitz and held in Moscow, Pressac wrote a new book in which he succeeded in adding nothing but a few more circumstantial indicators to his existing collection (Pressac 1993). But at precisely that point Pressac's historiographic fortunes started to decline.

[22] In his book van Pelt normally designates the Birkenau Crematoria by the Arabic numerals 2, 3, 4, 5 instead of using the more common Roman numerals II, III, IV and V. On the other hand, he attributes to the so-called Birkenau bunkers the numerals I and II, whereas common historiographic practice has been to label them 1 and 2.

Van Pelt's assault began the following year, when his name was inexplicably added to Pressac's in a massively abridged English translation of the above book (Pressac/van Pelt 1994). It continued in 1996, when van Pelt appropriated Pressac's "criminal traces" as his own in a book he wrote with Debórah Dwork (Dwork/van Pelt 1996), and culminated in 2000 at the Irving-Lipstadt Trial. By 2002 the expropriation was complete. *The Case for Auschwitz* presents a full-fledged rehash of Pressac's "criminal traces," which now constitute the framework of orthodox Holocaust historiography concerning Auschwitz.

Whereas Pressac was an investigator, van Pelt is first and foremost a compiler with a much weaker critical bent and much less-gifted for historical and documental analyses. His reassessment of the "criminal traces" represents a simpler way of spreading Pressac's theses and does not take into account their complexity and variations.

Hence, replying directly to van Pelt's purloined arguments makes no sense. Various revisionist scholars have examined Pressac's theses (see in particular Verbeke; English as Rudolf 2016c), but until now there has been no systematic and comprehensive assessment of the value and the significance of the "criminal traces," an analysis which would, at the same time, confer a new character to van Pelt's comments.

One of van Pelt's few merits was to have pointed out the importance of Auschwitz in the plans of the SS for the colonization of the occupied eastern territories. In his book coauthored with Debórah Dwork he asserted (p. 254):

> *"The creation of the camp at Birkenau, which by the end of 1942 had become a major center for the annihilation of Europe's Jews, was directly connected to Himmler's program to transform Auschwitz into a paradigm of German settlement in the East."*

Van Pelt had tried to develop this thesis before (1994), but further research showed that this paradigm was only a part of a much larger plan, the "*Generalplan Ost*" (General Plan East; see Schulte), which involved the camps at Birkenau, Lublin and Stutthof merely as collection centers of forced labor, initially made up of Soviet prisoners of war, but later primarily of Jews. This new historical perspective left no room for the presumed extermination of the Jews, though (see Mattogno 2010).

1. "Criminal Traces"

1.1. Historical Background

In the 1980s Pressac visited Auschwitz frequently. On one such occasion, under the guidance of the then head archivist Tadeusz Iwaszko – who was to come to a tragic end on December 2, 1988 – and while perusing Volume 11 of the proceedings of the Höss Trial, Pressac hit upon an account written by the engineer Roman Dawidowski. Between May 10, 1945, and September 26, 1946, Dawidowski had worked together with the investigating Judge Jan Sehn (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 1-57). This account already contains the better part of all of Pressac's "criminal traces," especially in the second section, the translation of which reads (*ibid*., pp. 7-9):

> *"All of these installations constituted the so-called 'Spezialeinrichtungen' (letter of 16.12.1942), 'Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung' (Files VIII Upa 2, making up Annex 2) for the implementation of the special action / 'Sonderaktion' (Garrison Order*[23] *No. 31/43), based on 'Sondermassnahme' (letter of 13.1.1943, No. 21242/43) concerning the detainees taken to the Auschwitz Camp with special transports 'Sondertransporte' (letter of 10.4.1943, No. 26823/43, and of 12.7.43, No. 32269/43), with a detail of detainees called 'Sonderkommando' (letter of 4.2.1944, No. Bi-Sch./alg/66 b/8/1994/44 Bia/Ha) being engaged as well.*
>
> *In the letters which make up Annexes 3 and 4, the crematoria and the rooms equipped with gas-tight doors having a double-glass spy-hole and gasket, absolutely necessary for implementing the special action, are referred to as 'zur Durchführung der Sondermassnahme.' According to the work order*[24] *of 3.8.1944, 900 detainees were working that day in the Sonderkommando assigned to the four Birkenau Crematoria.*
>
> *In the drawings and in the official correspondence the crematoria were called, in the German terminology, Krematorium (also abbreviated as 'Krema'), Einäscherungsanlage or Einäscherungsofen, depending on their structure and use; the gas chambers, however, were hidden under the designations Leichenhalle (Blueprint of 25.9.1941, No. D. 59042 – Photograph No. 18 and Worksheet No. 243 of 27.3.1943*[25]*), also Halle (Worksheet No. 323 of 16.4.1943), Leichenkeller 1 (Blueprint 932 of 27.1.1942 – Photograph No. 23 – and correspondence concerning construction of BW*

---

23 Standortbefehl Nr. 31/43 of August 6, 1943.

24 Reference to the series of reports of Arbeitseinsatz.

25 Reference to the order by Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei W.L. no. 243 of March 27, 1943; Leichenhalle = corpse hall = morgue.

30, 30a-c[26]*), also abbreviated as L-Keller 1 (letter of 11.2.1943, No. 22957/43), Keller 1 (Worksheet No. 192 of 13.3.1943) and finally Badeanstalt für Sonderaktion (file memo of 21.8.1942, Nno. 12115).*[27]

The rooms for the [gas] *chambers were labeled bath (Bad) or disinfection (Desinfektionsraum), and these designations were written in various languages on large sign-boards on the doors leading to the gas chamber. Crematoria II and III had two half-basements called Leichenkeller 1 and Leichenkeller 2 in the official correspondence. In the letter of 29.1.1943, No. 22250, one of these half-basements is called 'Vergasungskeller' (Annex 5), and the other, in the letter of 6.3.1943, 'Auskleidungsraum.' If these letters are compared to the blueprints of Photograph No. 23 and to the drawings of Photographs No. 24, 25, and 26, then one can see that the designation 'Vergasungskeller' applied to 'Leichenkeller 1.'*

As opposed to 'Leichenkeller 2,' this half-basement had a double array of ventilation channels, the upper one being called 'Belüftung,' the lower one 'Entlüftungskanal' (blueprint of Photograph No. 23) fed by a blower (Gebläse),[28] *and it was to be heated by means of a heat-shunt duct of one of the chimneys (Warmluftzuführungsanlage – letter of 25.3.1943, No. 25629/43).*

In the Letters[29] *No. 103 and 192, the openings of the lower channel, called 'Abluftlöcher,' were protected by wire-mesh grids (Schutzgitter) with a mesh width of 10 mm. The outlets of the upper channels were closed by means of grids of galvanized steel sheets (Zinkblechsiebe).*

Leichenkeller 1 was equipped – like all other gas chambers – with gas-tight doors (Annex 15). According to the statements of the witnesses, this chamber had Zyklon feed devices in the form of wire-mesh columns. The witness Kula has described the design of this device (Annex 16). According to the letter of 11.2.1943 mentioned above, 'Leichenkeller 2' had only a de-aeration system powered by a 7.5 HP blower (Abluftgebläse). The designation 'Gaskammer' appears only in Worksheet No. 459 of 28.5.1943 ('1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer') and in the map for the Groß-Rosen concentration camp. In the latter case, [it applies] *to the designation of the structure located in the immediate vicinity of the building labeled 'Krema' (Blueprint No. 4067 of 5.7.1944 signed by Bischoff)."*

As I have pointed out in a specific study (2016c, pp. 9f.), all terms containing the prefix "*Sonder*-" ("special") were taken by the Polish investigators to be

---

26 In the administrative documents, Crematoria II, III, IV and V are designated by the abbreviations BW 30 and 30a-c; Leichenkeller = corpse cellar = underground morgue.

27 In this document, both terms of this designation are in the plural: Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen, bathing establishments for special actions. Cf. Subchapter 7.3.

28 The ventilation of Morgue 2 had two blowers, one in pressure one in suction. Cf. Subchapter 1.8.

29 Orders by the Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei W.L.

"code words" referring to homicidal gassings. For their purported "deciphering," they started with the assumption of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Birkenau Crematoria and then inferred the criminal significance of the "*Sonder-*" terms mentioned in accordance with that assumption. Later on official historiography proceeded the other way round: starting out from the assumption that the terms in question had a criminal significance, the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz was inferred. Not even Pressac was able to extricate himself from this impotent circular reasoning when taking over the "criminal traces" listed by Dawidowski. Fact is, though, that the terms "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment), "*Sondermassnahmen*" (special measures), "*Sondertransporte*" (special transports), "*Sonderkommando*" (special detail), "*Sonderaktion*" (special action), "*Sonderkeller*" (special basement), "*Spezialeinrichtungen*" (special installations)," "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*" (baths for special actions) have nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gassings (*ibid*., Part Two, pp. 29-105). As far as the term "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) is concerned, the Worksheet No. 459 of May 29, 1943, refers to a chamber for disinfestation of textiles with hydrogen cyanide (see Subchapter 1.5.), and so does Blueprint No. 4067 of July 5, 1944.[30] The same is true for the "*Gaskammer*" shown on the blueprints of a disinfestation unit (*Entlausungsanlage*) at Birkenau, later to become *Bauwerke*[31] 5a and 5b (Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57).

From the account mentioned above, Pressac draws not only the major portion of his "criminal traces," but also other important clues, such as the reference to Michał Kula's description of Zyklon-B-introduction devices and the fundamental information concerning the ventilation system. Moreover, he presents practically all of the photographic material contained in this source (pages refer to Pressac 1989):

– Photograph 3 (ruins of Crematorium II in 1945): Photo 93 on p. 261;
– Photograph 7 (ruins of Crematorium II in 1945): Photo 96 on p. 261;
– Photograph 10 (yard of Crematorium III with a wooden box in the foreground): Photo 72 on p. 251;
– Photograph 11 (fence allegedly used to "hide" the crematoria): Photo 46 on p. 501;
– Photograph 18 (Blueprint D 59042 of Crematorium I): p. 152;
– Photograph 19 (Blueprint 4287 of Crematorium I): p. 156 and 157;
– Photograph 20 (label of a can of Zyklon B): Photo 13 on p. 17;
– Photograph 21 (label mentioning Zyklon B): Photo 12 on p. 18;
– Photograph 23 (Blueprint 933 of future Crematorium II): p. 282;

[30] According to holocaust historiography, the Groß-Rosen camp never had a homicidal gas chamber ("Eine solche Anlage hat es in Groß-Rosen nicht gegeben"). Sprenger 1996, p. 205.
[31] *Bauwerk*, BW: building or group of buildings of the same type.

– Photograph 24 (Blueprint 109/16A of Crematorium II): p. 329;
– Photograph 25 (Blueprint 109 of Crematorium II): p. 323;
– Photograph 26 (Blueprint 109/15 of Crematorium II): p. 327;
– Photograph 27 (temporary lift for Crematorium II): Photo 20 on p. 488;
– Photograph 28 (Blueprint 1678 of Crematoria IV-V): p. 393;
– Photograph 30 (benches allegedly located in the "undressing room" of the crematoria): Photo 10 on p. 486;
– Photographs 31 and 32 (gas-tight door): Photos 29 and 30 on p. 50;
– Photograph 33 (open-air cremation): Photo 16 on p. 422;
– Photograph 34 (women allegedly on their way to the gas chambers): Photo 17 on p. 423.

In keeping with the Polish investigations, Pressac made an extensive search of those parts of the archives of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (central construction office, hereinafter abbreviated as *ZBL*) which the Soviets had left in the camp, but was able to add only four more items to the list originally compiled by Dawidowski. After 1989 he also viewed the more-extensive portion of the archives which the Soviets had taken to Moscow. Although this collection contains some 88,000 pages, Pressac found no more proof concerning the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau and managed only to glean another four "criminal traces." Before we examine these traces in greater detail, we must first clarify two essential points.

1.2. The Archive of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung*

First of all, if that documentation actually did contain traces which would provide indirect proof of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, why was it not destroyed by the SS? Secondly, if the documentation is complete, how can we explain that it does not contain any direct proof? In the introduction to his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac answers the first question in the following manner (1993, p. 1):

> *"As opposed to another department of the camp, the Political Department, which burned its files almost totally before evacuating the camp in January 1945, the Bauleitung*[32] *left theirs intact. The reason for this abandonment in an unexpurgated manner could reside within the personality of the second and last head of the Auschwitz Bauleitung, lieutenant Werner Jothann. A civil engineer ('Hochbau'), he had not been personally involved in the homicidal transformation of the crematoria which had been the work of the first head of the department, SS captain Karl Bischoff, between the end of 1942 and early 1943. Being ignorant of the 'explosive' content of the files*

[32] Recte: Zentralbauleitung.

in this respect, Jothann departed without worrying about this and without taking any measures to have them destroyed."

This explanation does not explain anything at all.

On October 1, 1943, the beginning of the fifth fiscal year of the war economy, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff was replaced by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann as head of the *ZBL*. Bischoff himself was promoted and became head of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Inspectorate for Silesia (*Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*), which reported to *Amt V* of *Amtsgruppe C* within the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-*WVHA*) and constituted the agency which directly controlled the Auschwitz *ZBL*. In actual fact, Bischoff remained Jothann's immediate superior within the hierarchy of the SS-*WVHA* and stayed in permanent contact with him. All new *Bauwerke* had, in fact, to be approved by the *Bauinspektion "Schlesien."*[33]

Furthermore, on January 5, 1944, Bischoff and Jothann carried out the official handover which listed all documentation, including File No. 15 concerning Crematoria II and III with 7 drawings, correspondence, and payment for jobs done.[34] If that documentation really contained anything "explosive," would Bischoff not have told Jothann so? And would Bischoff, his immediate superior, not have ordered him to destroy any such files?

Let us move on to the second point. The organization of the Auschwitz *ZBL* was very complicated and decentralized. As early as the beginning of 1943, this department was split into five *Bauleitungen* (see Section 2.6.4.). The *ZBL* itself comprised 14 *Sachgebiete* (technical departments). Each *Bauleitung* and each *Sachgebiet* had its own files, and what we now call "the *Zentralbauleitung* archive" consisted at the time of several dozen archives. Documents concerning the crematoria, like all other documents, were prepared with several copies (the recipients were listed under the heading "*Verteiler*" [distribution]), and each copy was routed to the department concerned, where it was filed.

The original archive comprised many files ("*Ordner*"), each one of which served for the conservation of the documents relating to one or several *Bauwerke*. Upon a simple order given by Bischoff via Jothann, each *Bauleiter* could easily have destroyed his own collection of files or – even more easily – the files containing the documentation regarding the crematoria. This was not done, however, and the documentation survived. It contains the drawings of the crematoria and a wealth of correspondence, but there are also obviously missing portions, for example all the detailed drawings regarding the furnaces themselves, the reports on the test firings, or the data on coke consumption in

[33] For a general treatment of this question cf. Mattogno 2015a.
[34] RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

1944. The documentation has clearly been *filtered* by the people who were the first to use it for show-trial purposes, *i.e.* the Soviets and Judge Jan Sehn. It is indeed hard to imagine that the SS, rather than destroying the whole lot of this allegedly "explosive" documentation, would have taken the time to plough through all the ramifications of the crematoria file with great patience, removing and destroying individual documents they judged to be dangerous, but leaving the rest intact, down to the blueprints of the crematoria themselves! They are then said to have blown up the crematoria to hide the traces of their "crimes" while, at the same time, abandoning to the Soviets thousands of eyewitnesses of those "crimes"!

Van Pelt's explanation for the survival of the archive, on the other hand, is dumbfounding in its incredibility (2002, p. 207):

> *"When the Germans burned the archives of the camp Kommandantur prior to their evacuation from Auschwitz in January 1945, they overlooked the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier, and as a result the materials in this archive were found more or less intact."*

It would not be worthwhile to bother with this, if van Pelt had not committed a further blunder – the allegation that the *ZBL* closed "months earlier" than January 1945 (which was needed to explain why the SS "overlooked the archive"). Actually, this office continued to function at least through December 29, 1944, the date which appears on a stamp imprint made by the civilian employee Rudolf Jährling in respect of a Topf invoice dated December 2.[35]

The selection carried out within the *ZBL* archive has created the void surrounding the greater part of the "criminal traces," which nowadays show up in the documentation like so many erratic blocks. And it is their very isolation from their original context which today allows them to be interpreted in a criminal sense. This fact alone hints at the perpetrator of this archival cleansing: Cui bono?

1.3. Methodical Premise

In the chapter "'One proof… one single proof': Thirty-nine criminal traces," (1989, pp. 429-457) Pressac addresses Robert Faurisson's call of February 26, 1979, for even a single piece of evidence of the existence of homicidal gas chambers (Faurisson 1980, pp. 96-100). The subtitle of the chapter in question is "A complete list of the 'criminal traces' or 'slips' found in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum and the Warsaw Central Commission concerning the homicidal gas chambers in Birkenau Krematorien II, III, IV and V" (*ibid*. p. 429).

[35] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 33a.

Before we look at these "criminal traces," we must consider the methodical principle employed by Pressac and taken over by his successors. He retraces primarily the events immediately prior to the question and expresses at the same time a negative verdict on the method of orthodox Holocaust historiography of his era (*ibid*.):

> *"Faurisson asked for 'one proof... one single proof' of the existence of homicidal gas chambers. The 'traditional' historians provided him with an 'abundance of proofs' which were virtually all based on human testimony, from SS and surviving former prisoners and Sonderkommando men. But human testimony is fallible. It is unreliable, and Faurisson wanted a CONCRETE historical proof, that is proof based on incontestable and irrefutable documents. Four types of historical documents would meet these stringent criteria:*
>
> *photographs and*
> *films made between 1942 and 1944 in KL Auschwitz.*
> *German letters and documents,*
> *original drawings concerned with the camp."*

But there is no film showing an extermination going on at Auschwitz, and the existing photographs "cannot be presented as definitive proof" (*ibid*.). Of the drawings for the crematoria, "NOT ONE explicitly mentions in so many words anything like: Blausäure (prussic acid) Vergasungs- or Gaskammer or -keller [gassing or gas chamber or cellar])," which means that there "remain only the various items of correspondence and official documents of German origin" which, thanks to the "slips" they contain, "form a convincing body of presumptive evidence and clearly indicate the presence in the four Birkenau Krematorien (II, III, IV and V) of gas chambers using a prussic acid disinfestation agent under the name of 'Zyklon B.'" (*ibid*.) Then Pressac goes on to expound his methodical principle (*ibid*.):

> *"In the absence of any 'direct,' i.e. palpable, indisputable and evident proof (lacking so far as we know at present) such as a photograph of people killed by a toxic gas in an enclosed space that can be perfectly located and identified, or of a label on a Krematorium drawing of a 'Gaskammer um Juden zu vergiften/gas chamber for poisoning Jews,' an 'indirect' proof may suffice and be valid. By 'indirect' proof I mean a German document that does not state in black and white that a gas chamber is for homicidal purposes, but one containing evidence to the effect that, logically, it is impossible for it to be anything else."*

Hence, for Pressac an indirect proof is a document which cannot be explained in any manner but homicidal. This is a clear admission that until 1989 there

existed *no proof* of the reality of *homicidal* gas chambers at Birkenau,[36] nor later either, for that matter, because an "indirect" proof is not a proof, only a simple trace. And Pressac actually does not pretend to have discovered any "proof," only – and precisely – certain "criminal traces." While maintaining the reservations I have expressed above on the subject of the documentation, I could accept Pressac's methodical principle, but only as long as it is *objectively* impossible to explain the "criminal traces" in a non-homicidal manner. In fact, however, Pressac's proclaimed impossibility of a different, non-homicidal explanation is not *objective* but *subjective*, which means that Pressac decrees such an impossibility only because *he has been unable* to come up with a different explanation. Hence, as I shall demonstrate in the course of this study, if such an impossibility is purely fictitious, the value of the "criminal traces" as an "indirect" proof is completely nil.

With respect to Pressac's method, we must consider another aspect. He is proud, and rightly so, to have discovered that at Auschwitz nothing was permanent and immutable and that, on the contrary, everything – especially the planning – was in a constant state of flux. It often happened – and the history of the Birkenau Camp is a very concrete example of this – that a project was reviewed and changed several times before it was finally implemented. This means that, if we want to know the real purpose of some installation, we must retrace the history of its evolution and, specifically, its final stages.

Pressac is very good at applying this principle, for example to the architectural description of the disinfestation and disinfection units or to the history of the development of the Birkenau Crematoria. However, when it comes to the discussion of the criminal traces in connection with the crematoria, he drops this methodical principle and, in a fit of imposing metaphysical stasis, considers the installations as fixed and usable only for one unique purpose. But, as he says himself, "plans evolved according to needs" (p. 512), and at Birkenau the needs evolved at an impressive rate. It is therefore not clear why one could not plan the use of particular units for various ends, depending upon the requirements of the moment. This tendency to impose stasis on things enables Pressac to consider as "incompatible" certain installations or devices which actually could have complementary or independent functions.

Pressac's most serious methodical mistake, however, is to base himself on Henryk Tauber's testimony (which he also discovered in Volume 11 of the Höss Trial papers) as an unassailable verity, which he then projects backwards on his "criminal traces." Conversely, for him the "criminal traces" are directed *a priori* toward a final goal – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – which forms the initial hypothesis, not the conclusion, of his interpretations. Not on-

[36] RIP the assertion by Georges Wellers (1978): "Abondance de preuves."

ly this: on this fragile array of traces he then weaves a dense tissue of events whose significance he systematically deforms to get them to fit his preconceived "criminal" framework, in which fantasy overflows onto reality and finally submerges it completely.

Van Pelt obediently follows Pressac's method of the impossibility of "all alternative explanations" (2002, p. 406) and adds nothing new himself.

1.4. 39 "Criminal Traces"

Pressac lists "thirty-nine criminal traces," which I reproduce in his own manner (if no year is given for quotes from Pressac, all page numbers from here on until further notice refer to 1989).

1.4.1.Traces for Crematorium II:

1) "Vergasungskeller/gassing cellar" (p. 432, Photo 1.);
2) "10 Gasprüfer/gas detectors"; (*ibid*. and Photo 2 on p. 433);
3) "1 Stck Handgriff für Gastür D 12/handle for gastight door, 12 [mm] diameter" (p. 432, Photo 3 on p. 433.);
4) "Auskleideraum/undressing room"; (*ibid*. and Photo 4 on p. 433);
5) "Auskleidekeller," 4 mentions; "Auskleidekeller II," 1 mention / "undressing cellar" (p. 434, Photos 5-7 on pp. 434f.);
6) Gastür 100/192 für *Leichenkeller* 1/gas(tight) door 100×192 for underground morgue 1"; (*ibid*. and Photo 8 on p. 436);
7) "1 Gasdichtetür/1 gas-tight door" (p. 436, Photos 9f., p. 437);
8) "4 Drahtnetzteinschiebvorrichtung/4 wire mesh introduction devices" (p. 436, Photo 3 on p. 438.);
9) "4 Holzblenden/4 wooden covers" (*ibid.*)

1.4.2. Traces for Crematorium III:

10) "Auskleideraum/undressing room" (p. 438 and Photo 4 on p. 433);
11) "Gastür/gas(tight) door 100×192; (*ibid*. and Photo 8 on p. 436);
12) "Auskleidekeller/undressing cellar," twice (*ibid*. and Photos 12f. on p. 439);
13) "Flacheisen für (1)/5 Stück Gastürbeschläge/flat iron bar for (1)/5 sets of fittings for gas(tight) doors"; (*ibid*., Photos 14f., p. 439);
14) "Beschläge für 1 Stück Gastür/fittings for 1 gas(tight) door" (p. 439 and Photo 16 on p. 441);
15) "1 Gasdichtetür/1 gas-tight door" (p. 439 and Photos 17f. on p. 438, 441);
16) "14 Brausen/14 (dummy) showers." (*ibid*. and Photo 18 on p. 438);

1.4.3. Traces for Crematoria IV and V:

17) "12 Stück gasdichte Türen ca. 30/40 cm/12 gas-tight doors approx. 30×40," 4 mentions (p. 443 and Photo 19 on p. 444);
17a) "12 Stück gasdichte Türen ca. 30/40 cm"; (*ibid*. and Photo 20);
17b) "Delivery note for the door fittings of 24th February 1943" (p. 443 and Photo 21);
18) "Gas[s]dichte Fenster versetzen/fit gas-tight windows" (p. 445 and Photos 22f.);
19) "betonieren im [*sic*] Gas[s]kammer/[apply] concrete in gas chamber," first mention (p. 446 and Photos 24f.);
20) "Gas[s]dichte Fenster versetzen/fit gas-tight windows" (p. 447 and Photos 26-28 on p. 448-450), mentioned twice;
21) "betonieren im Gas[s]kammer," 2nd mention (p. 447 and Photos 29, 30, p. 450);
22) "4 Gasdichte Türen/4 gas-tight doors"; (*ibid*. and Photos 32f., pp. 451f.);
23) "Gastüren Verankerungen 210 Stk/210 anchors for gas-tight doors" (p. 448 and Photo 31 on p. 451);
24) "3 dichte Türe (Türme, Türen)/three gas-tight doors (towers, doors)" (p. 452 and Photo 32 on p. 451);
25) "drei gasdichte Türe (Türme, Türen)/three gas-tight doors (towers, doors)" (*ibid.*, and Photos 33-35 on pp. 452f.);
26) "Flacheisen für (4)/5 Stück Gastürbeschläge/iron bar for (4)/5 sets of gas(tight) fittings" (p. 454 and Photos 14f. on p. 440);
27) "für 4 gasdichte Türen/for 4 gas-tight doors: WL Schlosserei liefert für 4 gasdichte Türen: Die Beschläge wie bereits schon einmal geliefert/ WL metal workshop to supply for 4 gas-tight doors: fittings as already once supplied" (p. 454 and Photo 16 on p. 441);
28) "24 Ankerschrauben für gasdu[i]chte Türen lt. Skizze/24 anchor bolts for gas-tight doors as per sketch" (p. 454, Photo 36 on p. 455);
29) "Gastüren einsetzen/fit gas(tight) doors," (*ibid*., and Photo 37, p. 455) twice.

1.4.4. Further Traces (Crematoria II and III)

30) "Der (Leichen)Keller 1 mit der Abluft aus den Räumen der 3 Saugzuganlagen vorgewärmt wird/The (corpse) cellar 1 will be preheated with the exhaust air from the rooms of the 3 forced draft installations" (p. 454 and Photo 4 on p. 433.);
31) "Die Warmluftzuführungsanlage für Leichenkeller 1/The hot air supply installation for Leichenkeller 1." (*ibid*. and Document 39 on p. 230)

1.4.5. Other Traces

32) "Beschläge für gasdichte Tür/fittings for gas-tight doors" (p. 456 and Photo 38 on p. 457);
33) "1 Schlüssel für Gaskammer/1 key for gas chamber" (p. 456);
34) "Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer/The fittings for 1 door with frame, air-tight with peephole for gas chamber" (p. 456 and Photo 39 on p. 457).

By counting a few items twice, Pressac arrives at the inflated number of 39 "criminal traces."

1.5. Preliminary Considerations

Pressac considers Item 33 to be a real and true example of a dubious trace. He underlines that the order to get in touch with the pharmacist at the SS sick-bay and the reference to a *block* "make the order incomprehensible with our present state of knowledge" and concludes by saying that "the doors to the homicidal gas chambers of the crematoriums were not fitted with locks" (p. 456). Hence, the respective document does not refer to crematoria and is not a criminal trace. Item 34 concerns an order that "has nothing to do with the Birkenau Krematorien, but was destined for one of the disinfestation gas chambers of the Main Camp, probably the one in block 1," (*ibid.*) hence this is not a criminal trace either. One fails to understand why Pressac included both items in his list of "criminal traces" in the first place.

Item 10 is identical to Item 4, but Pressac counts it once for Crematorium II and again for Crematorium III, because he states that the respective document refers to Crematoria II and III, and therefore the trace in question is applicable to both. This is all the more arbitrary, as Crematorium II was practically finished at the time (March 6, 1943), whereas Crematorium III was still in a very early stage of construction.

Item 32 concerns "metal fittings for gas-tight door" (*Beschläge für gasdichte Tür*) and is dated 17 June, 1943 (p. 457, Photo 38). Pressac comments (p. 456):

> *"This order was issued by the Birkenau Krematorium maintenance service, but does not mention the destination of the fittings. In view of the date, a new door was probably being fitted to replace a faulty or damaged one."*

Actually, "the Birkenau Krematorium maintenance service" does not appear at all on the work-sheet. The order came, in fact, from "*Verwaltung V 4*," *i.e.* Section V4 of the camp administration, the garrison surgeon (*SS-Standortarzt*). The same office appears also on an order dated May 28, 1943, concerning "the metal fittings for 1 door with frame, air-tight, with peephole for gas chamber" (*Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gas-*

kammer) to be installed at "disinfestation chamber, KL Auschwitz" (*Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz*).[37] It is therefore clear that the order of June 17, 1943, concerned a disinfestation chamber as well.

Pressac takes Items 8 and 9 to constitute parts of the same device, and it therefore makes no sense to count them separately. To all this, Pressac applies the curious procedure of counting as separate any repeated reference to the same items. Items 13 and 14, on the other hand, are not even two references to the same item, but two instances of the same order taken from two separate registers: "work orders of *Zentralbauleitung"* (*Bestellscheine der Zentralbauleitung*) and the succeeding one (which assembled various orders contained in this register) of the "metal workshop" (*Schlosserei WL*). This is true as well for Items 19 and 21, which refer to the same job ("[*apply*] concrete in gas chamber") recorded on two different forms of the firm Riedel & Sohn (see Subchapter 5.11.). It is only on account of such manipulations that Pressac was able to boost his list up to 39 items.

If we actually eliminate the false items mentioned and group the repetitions under one heading, the "criminal traces" can be reduced to a total of *nine*. The following table gives their designation and the respective place on Pressac's list:

	Designation	Item nos.
1.	Vergasungskeller	1
2.	Gasprüfer	2
3.	Gastür	3, 6, 11, 13, 14, 23, 26, 29
3a.	Gasdichte Tür	7, 15, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 32
4.	Auskleideraum	4, 10
4a.	Auskleidekeller	5, 12
5.	Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung	8
5a.	Holzblenden	9
6.	Brausen	10
7.	Gasdichte Fenstern	18, 20, 17[38]
8.	Gas[s]kammer	19, 21
9.	Warmluftzuführungsanlage	30, 31

After his search in the Moscow archives, Pressac added another six items:

10. Elimination of the slide for the corpses
11. *Sonderkeller* (special basement)
12. *Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung* (implementation of special treatment)
13. *Sperrgebiet* (off-limits zone)

[37] Excerpt from the register of orders by ZBL to Schlosserei W.L., Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 93.
[38] The index has 12 gas-tight "doors" 30 by 40 cm; they are obviously windows.

14. *Holzgebläse* (wooden blower)
15. *Normalgaskammer* (normal gas chamber)

Furthermore, Pressac lists a series of secondary criminal traces which I shall examine in Chapter 3.

Van Pelt's own contribution to this collection has been exceedingly small: he has brought in a single new "criminal trace": a document referring to "*Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*" (incinceration with simultaneous special treatment) in the *Aktenvermerk* of *SS-Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda dated January 29, 1943,[39] which I shall discuss in Subchapter 6.3.

1.6. Chronological Sequence of the "Traces" and Its Significance.

As early as 1994 I had noticed oddities in the assembly of "traces" presented by Pressac, which no historian has since looked at more closely. By this I mean the fact that all the "criminal traces" are concentrated in the construction phase of the crematoria. If we arrange them by their dates, the items can be grouped chronologically as listed in Table 1 for the four crematoria.

It is conspicuous that no suspicious reference to Crematorium II is dated later than the handover of the building from the *ZBL* to the camp administration (March 31, 1943). If we follow Pressac, this building is said to have served as (p. 183):

> *"a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from 15th March 1943, before its officially coming into service on 31st March, to 27th No-*

Table 1: Chronology of Alleged "Criminal Traces" at Auschwitz

CREMATORIUM II		CREMATORIUM III		CREMATORIA IV AND V	
Completion: * Mar. 19, '43		June 24, 1943		V: Mar. 19, '43; IV: Apr. 4, '43	
Item no.	*Date [d/m/y]*	*Item no.*	*Date [d/m/y]*	*Item no.*	*Date [d/m/y]*
1	29/1/1943	10	6/3/1943	17	13/2/1943
2	2/3/1943	11	31/3/1943	17a	13/2/1943
3	6/3/1943	15	31/3/1943	23	15/2/1943
4	6/3/1943	12	14/4/1943	22	18/2/1943
30	6/3/1943	13	16/4/1943	24	19/2/1943
5	8-13/3/1943	16	24/6/1943	17b	24/2/1943
31	25/3/1943	14	16/4/1944	20	28/2/1943
6	31/3/1943			19	2/3/1943
7	31/3/1943			21	2/3/1943
8	31/3/1943			18	28/3/1943
9	31/3/1943			25	31/3/1943
				28	6/4/1943
				26	16/4/1943
				27	16/4/1943
				29	17/4/1943

* Date of turnover transaction

[39] Aktenvermerk by SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

vember 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."

While it is true that Pressac later reduced this number drastically, it is also true that van Pelt assigns to this installation 500,000 victims (2002, pp. 68, 458, 469). This means that this alleged gas chamber would have operated for more than 20 months and caused the death of some 500,000 persons without generating even a scrap of a "criminal trace" during its operation!

For Crematorium III no trace is dated later than the handover date of this installation either (June 24, 1943). According to Pressac, 350,000 persons were gassed and cremated here (p. 183). The latest trace for Crematoria IV and V is dated only a couple of weeks after the handover of the last installation (April 4, 1943). Pressac tells us that 21,000 persons met their death and were cremated in these two crematoria (p. 236). Hence, 771,000 persons are said to have been gassed in these four crematoria over a period of more than 20 months without leaving anything like a "criminal trace" in the archives of the *ZBL* (see Subchapter 15.5), whereas there is a multitude of documents attesting to the frequent breakdowns occurring in the cremation devices (see Section 8.8.1.).

To this we must also add the fact that there is not the slightest "criminal trace" for the early alleged homicidal gassings – not only for the first alleged gassing in the basement of Block 11 and for the experimental ones in Crematorium I of the Main Camp (*Stammlager*), but also for the mass gassings in the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau which, supposedly and according to van Pelt, went on for some 15 months and led to the annihilation of "over 200,000 Jews" (p. 455).[40]

"Criminal traces" are thus totally absent for both the "testing" and the main phases of the alleged mass gassings. They are limited to the Birkenau Crematoria and to their construction period. They could possibly refer to the planning and the construction of homicidal gas chambers, but certainly not to their use. Actually, as will be shown in this book, they refer to normal plans of non-criminal character, were often not implemented, and depended upon the conditions prevailing at various moments. For those reasons they in fact disappear completely from the documentation covering the period after May 1943, *i.e.* the time when the new project of the "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic conditions" at Birkenau was implemented. Actually, the "criminal traces" for Crematorium III have not only no nefarious significance, but were part and parcel of those very measures (see Chapter 4).

[40] For that reason I have titled Chapter 7 "The Alleged 'Criminal Traces' for the 'Bunkers' of Birkenau." Cf. the respective explanations in Subchapter 7.1.

1.7. Fundamental Contradictions

On the basis of his "criminal traces," Pressac proposes a model for the alleged mass gassings which, however, turns out to be historically unfounded. Pressac himself formulates the first objection to be raised (p. 184):

> *"It may appear surprising that the '**industrial**' extermination of Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau was planned and put into practice so late: planned **between June and August 1942** and actually implemented **between March and June 1943** by the entry into service of the four Krematorien."* (Pressac's emphases)

The matter is all the more surprising as Höss declared explicitly to have been given Himmler's order to exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz in June 1941. Under the date of March 1946 he stated in his own handwriting and signed that:[41]

> *"I personally arranged on orders received from Himmler in May 1941 the gassing of two million persons between June/July 1941 and the end of 1943 during which time I was commandant of Auschwitz."*

But if Himmler had really decided to make Auschwitz the center of the extermination of the Jews as early as May or June 1941, why were the four crematoria later built without any homicidal gas chambers? In his second book Pressac answered this embarrassing question by moving Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin by one year to June 1942 – which, however, would still have been earlier than the beginning of construction of any of the new crematoria.[42] In doing so, though, he created a long list of historical anachronisms and contradictions, which invalidate this re-dating from the very start.

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt, on the other hand, retain Höss's date while asserting, however, that Himmler did not order the Auschwitz *Kommandant* to implement the Jewish extermination at that time, but only to prepare extermination installations (Dwork/van Pelt, pp. 277-282.). But for whom? This is what the two authors have to say about the matter (p. 282):

> *"Hitler had made it clear that, if revolution was attempted during this war as it had been at the close of the last war, the participants and camp inmates were to be killed in extermination installations in the concentration camps."*

Hence, when Himmler ordered Höss to come to Berlin, he allegedly did nothing but anticipate the *Führer's* wishes. I will not dwell on the ramifications of this fanciful hypothesis, which will be discussed further on in this study (Subchapter 18.4.), and will limit myself to van Pelt's claim that the decision to ex-

---

[41] NO-1210; PS-3868. Photocopy of the note in: Lord Russell 1954, outside the text between pp. 180f.

[42] The contract with the civilian firm Huta to build the first crematorium in Birkenau (Crematorium II) was signed only on July 29, 1942, as Pressac writes himself (1989, p. 187).

terminate the Jews at Auschwitz was made by Himmler sometime in mid-July 1942 and that "the camp architects got the order to design crematoria equipped from the outset with homicidal gas chambers on August 20, 1942" (van Pelt 2002, p. 80). Needless to say, this assertion is entirely gratuitous and lacks any evidence in the sources.

Pressac's main thesis of a subsequent transformation of Crematorium II in a criminal sense leads to irresolvable contradictions as well, though. He asserts (1993, pp. 53f.):

> *"The various steps and meetings which had led to these two days, during which the construction of the four Birkenau Crematoria was definitively decided – at the time still without any gas chambers – can be summarized as follows: even though Crematorium II had served as a catalyst in the choice of Auschwitz for the liquidation of the Jews, it is not directly linked to that extermination, but is considered as a useful means that happened to be available. Crematorium III was only a complement to Crematorium II; it was built in the light of the 200,000 (expected) detainees and was 'criminalized' only because of the needs of the SS-bureaucracy. Crematoria IV and V, designed without much fuss, are linked directly to Bunkers 1 and 2, and even if their initial layout was not criminal (no gas chambers), their destination was, as they marked the end of a killing process of which they were part."*

Pressac asserts that Crematorium III had a "sanitary vocation" (1993, p. 50), as did Crematorium II, the direct mirror image of which it was. He states moreover that Crematoria II and III were not designed for homicidal gassings (1993, p. 63). On the other hand, Crematoria IV and V were "linked to Bunkers 1 and 2" (1993, p. 50), they stood "in connection with Bunkers 1 and 2" (1993, p. 54).

Thus, initially Crematoria II and III had a normal sanitary and hygienic function, whereas Crematoria IV and V, although devoid of homicidal gas chambers, had a criminal function, because they incinerated the corpses of the gassed from "Bunkers" 1 and 2. Aside from the fact that the so-called "bunkers" never existed as extermination sites – I have demonstrated this elsewhere in a specific study (2016b) – Pressac's thesis leads to the nonsensical conclusion that the *ZBL* engineers at Auschwitz specified 30 muffles (with an alleged daily capacity of 2,880 corpses) for the normal, sanitary needs of the camp and only 16 muffles (with an alleged daily capacity of 1,536 corpses) for the mass exterminations, and thus allegedly expected the "natural" mortality of the camp to be twice as high as the mortality stemming from mass exterminations!

Another nonsensical consequence is that, although Auschwitz had allegedly been chosen by Himmler to be the center of mass exterminations precisely

because of the new crematorium with its alleged capacity of 1,440 corpses per day (1993, p. 41), the *ZBL* engineers, rather than using this crematorium and its future twin, Crematorium III, as the main tools for this extermination, fell back on two other crematoria with significantly lower capacities.

Furthermore, the crematoria's mode of operation and their equipment are irreconcilable with Pressac's basic tenets. This applies especially to the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2 of Crematoria II and III, to the transportation system for moving corpses from the morgues in the half-basements to the furnace hall on the ground floor of these buildings, and to the claimed gassing procedure of Crematoria IV and V, which will be discussed in their full context in Chapter 4.[43]

1.8. The Ventilation System of Crematories II and III

Pressac states that the initial ventilation system planned for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) consisted of

– a ventilator (in pressure) No. 450[44] for the "B-Keller" (the future *Leichenkeller* 1) with a capacity of 4,800 m³/h (Pressac 1993, p. 41)
– a ventilator (in suction) No. 450 for the "B-Keller" with a capacity of 4,800 m³/h
– a ventilator (in suction) No. 550 for the "L-Keller" (the future *Leichenkeller* 2) with a capacity of 10,000 m³/h.

Pressac goes on to say that the capacity of the blowers was subsequently raised to

– ventilator (in pressure) for "B-Keller": 8,000 m³/h
– ventilator (in suction) for "B-Keller": 8,000 m³/h
– ventilator (in suction) for "L-Keller": 13,000 m³/h.

The purpose is said to have been an increase in the number of air exchanges for the alleged gas chamber over those of the alleged undressing hall. Pressac states that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III was equipped with blowers having a capacity of 8,000 m³/h (1993, p. 74, 118) and cites as proof Invoice No. 729 of May 27, 1943, concerning the ventilation system of Crematorium III (*ibid*., note 184, p. 105). He insinuates that the increase in the ventilation capacity from 4,000 to 8,000 m³/h was decided on in order to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation ducts which had been planned and built for an ordinary morgue. In his opinion the arrangement was unsuitable for a homicidal gas chamber, because it had the aeration section near the ceiling and the de-aeration near the floor. With respect to the "*Gasprüfer*" (see Subchapter 2.6.) he states that "the SS wanted to find out whether the capacity of the ven-

[43] Cf. in this respect Mattogno 1994a, pp. 59-63; Rudolf 2016c, pp. 186-191.
[44] This number indicates the diameter in millimeters of the blower connection openings.

tilation for *Leichenkeller* 1 would have compensated its original arrangement, with the aeration on top and the de-aeration down below, as in a morgue, whereas a gas chamber would have required the reverse, an aeration below and a de-aeration above" (1993, pp. 71f.).

These are actually mere conjectures, refuted by the documents. Topf Invoice No. 729 quoted by Pressac, dated May 27, 1943,[45] does in fact provide for the "*B-Raum*," the alleged homicidal gas chamber, one ventilator in suction and one in pressure with capacities of 4,800 m³/h, and for the "*L-Raum*," the alleged undressing room for the victims, a ventilator in suction with a capacity of 10,000 m³/h. Identical ventilation capacities are given also in Invoice No. 171 of February 22, 1943, for the ventilation system of Crematorium II.[46]

Two conclusions refuting the thesis of the transformation of these rooms in a criminal sense derive from these facts. The first one concerns the number of air exchanges in the two rooms. *Leichenkeller* 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 m in width and 2.41 m in height, giving it a total surface area of 210 m² and a volume of 506 m³, without taking into account the small volume occupied by the concrete beams and pillars. *Leichenkeller* 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide and 2.30 m high, yielding a floor area of 392.5 m² and a volume of 902.7 m³, again without beams and pillars. Hence, for the alleged homicidal gas chamber the *ZBL* engineers had planned on (4,800÷506=) 9.48 exchanges of their entire air volume per hour and on (10,000÷902.7=) 11 changes per hour for the alleged undressing room – which means that the gas chamber would have been less well ventilated than the undressing room.

The second conclusion is that the number of air exchanges was what applied to normal morgues, if not lower. In Heepke's classic work on the design of crematoria it is said that morgues require at least 5 exchanges of air per hour, even 10 in case of intensive use.[47] But Topf themselves had specified on December 9, 1940, for the morgue of Crematorium I, 20 exchanges of air per hour:[48]

> *"For the autopsy room, we have decided on 10 exchanges of air and for the corpse cell on 20 exchanges of air."*

For the disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system a full 72 air exchanges per hour had been specified.[49]

---

45 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 16 and 16a. Cf. Document 1.

46 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25 and 25a. Cf. Document 2.

47 Heepke 1905b, p. 104; page reproduced in Mattogno 1994a, p. 114; Rudolf 2016c, p. 201.

48 Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz if December 9, 1940 concerning a "Entlüftungsanlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

49 Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung) was the distributor of Zyklon B via two daughter companies, Heli (Heerdt und Lingler) and Testa (Tesch & Stabenow); for their disinfestation device see Peters/Wüstinger, pp. 194f. (pages reproduced in Mattogno 1994a, pp. 115f., Rudolf 2016c, p. 202).

As I have shown in another book, Richard Green and Jamie McCarthy, advisors to van Pelt, at first tried to prove this demonstration wrong by using a silly trick. They had accused me of having "misrepresented" the capacity of the ventilation system in Crematoria II and III by writing 4,800 instead of 8,000 m³/h, even though in the book reviewed by them I had reproduced the two originals which give the capacity of the blowers to be 4,800 m³/h (1994a, pp. 110-113; Rudolf 2016c, pp. 197-200). In the end they had to admit, albeit reluctantly, that the documents showed I was right (see Mattogno 2006a, pp. 73-77).

This, however, has not kept van Pelt from using Green and McCarthy's wrong capacity of the ventilators of 8,000 m³/h in his effort to "demonstrate," on the basis of a table, that the ventilation system could "quickly remove the gas." (2002, p. 365f.)

But the problem is less one of efficiency than one of design: the fact that even after their alleged transformation into something criminal the ventilation system of the two *Leichenkeller* in Crematoria II and III stayed what it had been when planned for two normal morgues and the fact that the alleged undressing hall was ventilated more strongly than the alleged homicidal gas chamber contrast glaringly with such an alleged transformation.

1.9. The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II and III

1.9.1. The History of the Freight Elevators of Crematoria II & III

Within the framework of an assumed mass extermination, the freight elevators of Crematoria II and III would have had a particular significance, as they would have constituted the first bottleneck for such a process (the second one being the cremation capacity of the furnaces). According to the initial plans, Crematoria II and III were to be equipped with freight elevators described as follows in the order given to Topf on February 28, 1943, by the *ZBL*:[50]

> *"2 compl. electrical elevator machines incl. electric motors for three-phase 220/380 V, 7.5 HP each, special design, with overload protectors, limit switches, braking devices, platforms 2.10×1.35× 1.80 m with safety device, otherwise as per above mentioned cost estimate at 9,371 RM each = 18,742 RM.*
>
> *1 patented Demag electro lift for 750 kg capacity, single cable, to be raised to 1500 kg capacity by addition of second cable, at 968 RM. This Demag electro lift must be supplied at once, as it will have to be used pending the arrival of the elevators mentioned in Item 1."*

[50] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf of February 28, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 69.

Delivery for the first position was to be about seven months. Pressac shows Drawing 5037 which was attached to the cost estimate. It had been established by *Gustav Linse Spezialfabrik f. Aufzüge* of Erfurt on January 25, 1943, and has the title "*Lasten-Aufzug bis 750 kg Tragkraft für Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS, Auschwitz/O.S.*" (freight elevator up to 750 kg capacity for *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS, Auschwitz/O.S.*; Pressac 1993, Document 25). This freight elevator was installed only in Crematorium III, between May 17 and June 6, 1943, by the Topf engineer Heinrich Messing (Pressac 1989, p. 371). In Crematorium II, a very crude makeshift elevator was installed which was ordered from the *Schlosserei WL* on February 15, 1943. The order reads as follows (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 82f.):

> *"February 15, 1943, PoW camp,*[51] *Crematorium I, BW 30. Object 1 platform elevator for min. 300 kg payload incl. installation of respective reel device, cable and motor as well as guide-rail. Order no. 2563/:146:/ of January 26, 1943 from Zentralbauleitung. Order taken over from former detainee metal workshop, terminated March 13, 1943."*

As can be seen from a Polish photograph of 1945 presented by Pressac (1989, Photo 20, p. 488), this elevator was very primitive. It had to be repaired right away by Messing on April 12, 1943, who needed 11 hours for the job,[52] but it still worked poorly. On July 23, 1943, Topf wrote a letter to the *ZBL* in which we can read:[53]

> *"In the recent telephone conversation with your site superintendent, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the latter stated that the elevator in Crematorium II, as well, has been giving rise to permanent problems. We have, however, not built this elevator; rather, it was assembled and installed by your own people. We are, therefore, at a loss to see how you can make us responsible for a device not built by us."*

Nonetheless, this poorly functioning elevator stayed in place until the end. The order for the two definitive freight elevators underwent a number of changes. On May 25, 1943, Topf thanked the *ZBL* for having checked, approved and sent on to Berlin for payment four invoices. One of these was for the *Demag-Elektrozug*, another was "Crematorium II/III. Order no. 43/145/3. [*for*] 2 electrical elevators. RM 9,391."[54]

A Topf *Aufstellung* (list), dated July 2, 1943, referring to the above order, shows a first down payment of 9,371 RM, half the total amount (18,742 RM)

---

[51] KGL – Kriegsgefangenenlager: camp for prisoners of war. Official designation of the Birkenau Camp through March 31, 1944, when it was designated "Lager II Birkenau." Kirschneck's file memo dated March 31, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 60.

[52] "Bauwerk 30 Kr II Fahrstuhl repariert": Arbeits-Bescheinigung Messing for the period 12-18 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-306, p. 93a. Cfr. Pressac 1989, p. 370.

[53] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 29.

[54] RGVA,502-1327, p. 83.

("1. *Anzahlungs-Hälfte von RM 18,742… RM 9,371*"), but a handwritten entry by Jährling states that the down payment had only amounted to 1,876.43 RM.[55] However, the freight elevators had not yet been supplied and even ran the risk of never being actually delivered. On August 4, 1943, more than five months after the order for these devices, Topf informed the *ZBL* that the manufacturing permit for them had not yet been granted:

> *"We have learned today from our sub-supplier that the plenipotentiary for machine construction has not yet granted the construction permit. The application has been forwarded to the Reich minister for armaments and munitions* [Albert Speer] *requesting his decision."*

Topf added that the plenipotentiary for machine construction had voted against the construction of the devices, and Topf therefore asked the *ZBL* to get in touch with the Berlin authorities in order to have the request granted, speaking of serious consequences otherwise:[56]

> *"For your information please note that our sub-supplier has already assembled the better part of the elevators. There is the danger, however, that the order has to be stopped immediately if the Reich minister for armaments and munitions does not give his approval."*

This incident is in stark disagreement with the thesis that the Birkenau Crematoria were the instruments for the implementation of Himmler's extermination order: in such a case any opposition on the part of the Plenipotentiary for machinery construction would obviously have been considered sabotage.

On September 9, the *ZBL* sent to *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Prinzl of *Amt* C V of the SS-*WVHA* a copy of the Topf letter of August 4, with the request to get in touch with the Reich minister for armaments and munitions in order "to obtain [the approval for] the realization of the elevators urgently required."[57] On May 12, 1944, the *ZBL* sent Topf an "urgent telegram" saying:[58]

> *"installation of the 2 elevators cannot be done now. Installation will be done later, together with installation of de-aeration equipment in 4 and 5."*

It is not clear, however, whether the two elevators were ever installed at all.

1.9.2. The Freight Elevators in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial

Van Pelt provides us with a long account of the discussion about the freight elevators in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial (2002, pp. 468f.):

> *"Irving stayed close to the brief provided by the anonymous architect. The most important discussion concerned the elevator connecting the basement to the main floor of* <u>*Crematorium 2.*</u>*"* (Emphasis added)

---

[55] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 74.
[56] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 19.
[57] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
[58] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

The brief in question contained a computation of the time needed to transport 2,000 passengers, "assuming a carrying capacity of 200 kilos." The time was stated to be 4 hours and 48 minutes for live persons, but transporting corpses would obviously have taken twice or three times as long, and the slightest mishap would have halted the whole sequence of gassings and incinerations (p. 469). Van Pelt then describes his own reactions (*ibid.*):

> *"I had read this reasoning the night before and had found that one of its flaws was the assumption that the elevator could only have carried 200 kilos. In fact, I had a copy of a document from February 1943 stipulating that the carrying capacity of the elevator should be doubled from 750 kilos to 1,500 kilos. Taking the calculation of the anonymous architect as his point of departure, Irving presented the elevator as the crucial bottleneck in the whole operation."* (Emphasis added)

Then van Pelt shows an excerpt from the trial records which contains two of his replies (p. 470):

> *"They immediately asked to increase the carrying capacity of that elevator by providing extra cables to 1,500 kilos."*
>
> *"The 750 kilograms was installed by the time the building was finished and immediately they asked to double the capacity."* (Emphasis added)

During the trial, van Pelt assumed an average weight of 60 kg per corpse, which means that the elevator could accommodate 25 bodies at a time (p. 470, 472). Van Pelt concluded (p. 470):

> *"Irving did not return to the carrying capacity. It was clear to me that an important assumption on which he planned his attack* [sic] *had been proven wrong."*

Van Pelt's reply is based on a historically false hypothesis. As I have shown in the preceding section, the "*Demag-Elektrozug für 750 kg Tragkraft*" was not installed in Crematorium II, but only in Crematorium III.

Van Pelt asserts moreover that the SS "immediately asked" for the capacity of the elevators to be doubled to 1,500 kg and then assumes that this was actually done, because he speaks of 25 bodies being moved at one time (p. 472). But the document he mentions says only that the capacity of 750 kg "is being [or will be] brought to a capacity of 1,500 kg by the installation of the second cable," which is an indication of intent at best, but certainly not a specific request – and even less the realization of such an intent. Nothing tells us, in fact, that the capacity of the elevators was ever actually doubled.

The most serious matter, however, is van Pelt's complete silence about the fact that the freight elevator installed in Crematorium II was the "*Plateauaufzug*" (platform elevator) with a capacity of 300 kg. Therefore an extermination of 500,000 people in Crematorium II would have been implemented using this primitive and poorly functioning device. As its capacity was 300 kg

or an average of 5 bodies of 60 kg at a time, the elevator would have had to do a total of 200,000 runs, 100,000 up and 100,000 down!

If we assume an average duration of five minutes for one complete operation (loading, upward journey, unloading, downward journey) the transportation of 2,000 bodies from the half-basement to the furnace hall (the hypothesis discussed by Irving, see van Pelt 2002, p. 470) would have taken (2,000÷5×5=) 2,000 minutes or some 33 hours. Such an average duration, which corresponds to 1 minute for the transit time up and down[59] and 4 minutes for the loading and unloading of the bodies (*i.e.* an average of 24 seconds for loading and another 24 seconds for unloading one corpse), is definitely too short for two reasons:

First of all, the elevator worked poorly; therefore one has to allow for lost time due to breakdowns, blockages, and delays. Secondly, according to the witness Henryk Tauber, in Crematorium II (and III) four detainees were assigned to the elevator, two for loading, and two for unloading, they worked in 12-hour shifts (Tauber 1945a, p. 9). Even if we assume, for the time being, an average transit time of 5 minutes per load, these detainees, by mid-shift, *i.e.* after 6 hours, would have handled and moved (6×60÷5×300=) 21,600 kg, and the sustained exertion would have reduced their efficiency more and more.

It is thus clear that the average transit time for one load was higher, which makes the alleged movement of 500,000 corpses even more grotesque. As the maximum number of days during which Crematorium II was operational was 433, the elevator would have had to perform (500,000÷5÷433=) 231 trips per operating day, each of which would have required on average (1,440÷231=) a little over 6 minutes (*i.e.* 1 minute for each round trip and 30 seconds each for loading and unloading each corpse), without interruption over 433 days (see Section 8.8.1.), 24 hours a day – a truly absurd idea!

In conclusion, the freight elevator is in perfect agreement with the *actual* number of cremations, something like 20,000 for Crematorium II, but is absolutely out of proportion when it comes to the gigantic figures of a mass extermination cited by van Pelt.

[59] Van Pelt's anonymous engineer assumed a duration of 30 seconds but, surprisingly, considered only the upward journey of the elevator. Van Pelt 2002, p. 469.

2. The "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium II

2.1. "*Vergasungskeller*" – Gassing Cellar

2.1.1. The Importance of this Trace

The word "Vergasungskeller" (gassing cellar) occurs only in the letter written by the *ZBL* to *SS-Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, *Amtsgruppenchef C* of the SS-*WVHA*, dated January 29, 1943, and concerning "*Krematorium II, Bauzustand*" (Crematorium II, state of completion). Its translation reads as follows:[60]

> *"Crematorium II has been completed, except for minor details, by using all available manpower, in spite of extreme difficulties and severe frost and by running day and night shifts. The furnaces were fired up in the presence of senior engineer Prüfer of the contracting firm, Messrs. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, and function perfectly. The planking of the reinforced concrete ceiling of the corpse cellar could not yet be stripped because of the effect of frost. This is, however, of no importance, because the gassing cellar can be used for this instead.*
>
> *On account of freight restrictions, Topf & Söhne have as yet been unable to supply in time the aeration and de-aeration system as requested by Zentralbauleitung. On arrival of the aeration and de-aeration equipment installation will proceed immediately, and it is expected that the unit will be ready for operation on February 20, 1943.*
>
> *A report by the test engineer of Messrs. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, is attached."*

It is well known that, even prior to Pressac, orthodox Holocaust historiography had taken the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appearing in the letter to be an indication, if not an outright proof, of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II. Pressac himself was opposed to this interpretation and wrote (1989, p. 503):

> *"To affirm, solely on the basis of the letter of January 29, 1943 that the term 'Vergasungskeller' designated a homicidal gas chamber installed in Leichenkeller 1/corpse cellar 1 of Krematorium II, was irresponsible, for though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal',"*

and even on the basis of the documents, which allow the *Vergasungskeller* to be identified as *Leichenkeller* 1, the only plausible conclusion is the following (*ibid.*):

> *"The existence of a gas chamber in the basement of Krematorium II is thus proven, BUT THAT IS ALL."* (Pressac's emphasis)

---

[60] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100. Cf. Document 3.

In purely logical terms, this document does not even demonstrate the *existence* of a gas chamber, but only a mere *project*, the realization of which depended on the shipment of the ventilation equipment.

2.1.2. The Historical Context

Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943 is one of the documents around which there is a documental void, as can be seen clearly from the general historical context.

On December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered a reduction of the mortalities in the concentration camps to be pursued with the highest priority. The same day, *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of *Amtsgruppe* D at the SS-*WVHA*, addressed a letter to the physicians in the concentration camps concerning "Medical activity in the concentration camps."[61] On January 20, 1943, on Himmler's orders, Glücks became active again in this matter, writing to the concentration camp commandants that they should "try to lower the mortality rate in the camp by all available means" and made the camp commandants and the heads of the administration personally responsible "for the exhaustion of any and all means toward the maintenance of the working ability of the detainees" (NO-1523).

Concerning Auschwitz, on January 11, 1943, Kammler realized that it was impossible for the construction of the crematoria to be completed on schedule[62] and hence ordered Bischoff to keep him informed of the progress by weekly telex reports.[63] The first report was drawn up by Bischoff and sent to Kammler on January 23. With respect to Crematorium II it states:[64]

> *"Cellar I. Plastering finished. Aeration and de-aeration channels set into brickwork. Machinery parts from Messrs. Topf not yet arrived."*

No later reports have been found. As can be seen from its *Bezug* (reference), Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943, was the reply to a telex No. 2648 from Kammler of the day before, which has also been lost. Up until that time, there is not the least reference in the *ZBL* files to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II for any "*Vergasung*," which means that the matter must have been discussed between January 24 and 28. The letter of January 29 signifies, in fact, that Kammler knew the matter well and had either ordered the "*Vergasungskeller*" or approved a proposal by Bischoff. My conclusion is that all documents which could have shed light on the matter seem to have disappeared, or were made to disappear.

---

[61] AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142f. Himmler's order itself does not seem to have been preserved. We know about it only due to Pohl's letter.

[62] It was planned to finish Crematorium II on January 31st, Crematorium III on March 31st, and Crematorium IV on February 28, 1943.

[63] Letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of January 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.

[64] Bericht Nr. 1 of Zentralbauleitung of January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.

2.1.3. The Significance of the Document

In the letter Bischoff states that it had been impossible to remove the planking of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 2 because of frost, but that this was of no importance, because "*hierfür*" (for this) the "*Vergasungskeller*" could be used. Practically, the "*Vergasungskeller*" could take over the function of "*Leichenkeller* 2," which could not have been that of an undressing hall for the supposed victims. Because if, in fact, it is assumed that the function of "*Leichenkeller* 2" was that of an undressing hall for the putative victims and that of "*Vergasungskeller*" a homicidal gas chamber, how could a homicidal gas chamber simultaneously function as an undressing hall? It is, of course, possible to argue that a homicidal gas chamber could well be used as an undressing hall at the same time, but then why did the *ZBL* build – as we have heard from Tauber and Pressac – an alleged barrack in front of the crematorium as an undressing hall for the victims? (See Subchapter 2.3.)

It is essential to stress that the matter had a strictly limited character and was valid only as long as "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not operational: the "*Vergasungskeller*" could be used "*hierfür*," *i.e.* as a morgue ("*Leichenkeller*"), on January 29, 1943, and on the days immediately following. Yet since during this period, as Bischoff states in the above letter, Topf had not yet shipped the "aeration and de-aeration system" "on account of freight restrictions," the "*Vergasungskeller*" could not have been operational as a homicidal gas chamber. The interpretation of official historiography – the undressing room for the victims is not operational but that is of no importance, because the homicidal gas chamber could be used for this purpose – is thus nonsensical *a fortiori*: if the alleged homicidal gas chamber was not operational, why should it be used as an undressing hall for victims? And victims of what, if the homicidal gas chamber did not work?

In conclusion, we can say that the "victims" could not undress in "*Leichenkeller* 2" because the room was not operational. While they could undress in the "*Vergasungskeller*," they could not be gassed there, as the ventilation system had not yet arrived. Therefore, the "*Vergasungskeller*" must have had some other function.

2.1.4. The Function of the "*Vergasungskeller*"

When things are considered calmly, it becomes obvious that the explanation of Bischoff's letter is quite different: "*Leichenkeller* 2" could not be used as a morgue and/or an undressing hall for the registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes, because it was not ready for use, but that was of no importance, because the corpses could be placed into the "*Vergasungskeller*."

What remains to be clarified is the essential question: why was "*Leichenkeller* 2" called "*Vergasungskeller*"?

The alleged transformations of the half-basement of Crematorium II to serve criminal ends is said to have begun at a time when the typhus epidemic that had broken out in July 1942 had not yet been stamped out. The mortality among the detainees had clearly decreased, but still stood at a high level: there were about 8,600 deaths in August, some 4,500 in September, around 4,100 in November, 4,600 in December, and roughly 4,500 in January 1943.[65]

On January 9, 1943, Bischoff wrote Kammler a letter concerning "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz"* (hygienic installations at KL and PoW camp Auschwitz) in which he listed all disinfestation and disinfection installations available at the time: five units at KL Auschwitz and four at KGL Birkenau. The letter ends with the following observations:[66]

> *"As can be seen from the foregoing, the hygienic installations are essentially sufficient; in particular, once the barrack for the continuous treatment of the civilian workers is ready, a large number of persons can be deloused and disinfested at any time."*

However, in the days that followed, the hot-air disinfestation device (*Heißluftapparat*) in *Block* 1 of the Main Camp, built by Topf & Söhne Co., the *Heißluftapparat* in the "men's and women's disinfestation barracks of KGL," *i.e.* the *Entlausungsbaracken* BW 5a and 5b, built by the Hochheim Co., and also the one of the troop disinfestation unit broke down because of fires.[67] These mishaps occurred at a time, when the typhus epidemic had not yet been brought under control.

On December 17, 1942, Bischoff wrote to "*Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W*" (Military Registry Office, Dept. W) at Bielitz:[68]

> *"In reply to your inquiry of December 8., 1942, Zentralbauleitung informs that it is unlikely the camp quarantine can be lifted over the next three months. While all available means have been mobilized to fight the epidemic efficiently, fresh cases have not been squashed completely."*

The same day, Bischoff sent the following letter to the camp commandant:[69]

> *"In accordance with the order issued by the garrison surgeon, the first delousing and/or disinfestation of the civilian workers is to be carried out on Saturday, December 19, 1942. In this connection it is necessary for the disinfestation units in the KL to be made available. This also goes for the in-*

---

65 Statistical evaluation of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (Death Books) by the author.

66 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.

67 Letter by Bischoff "an den Kommandanten des KL Auschwitz – SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss" of January 18, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 256-258.

68 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 113.

69 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.

dividual delousings for the civilian workers scheduled to begin on December 22, 1942. Your approval is requested."

By "*Standortbefehl Nr. 1/43*" (garrison order) of January 8, 1943, the Auschwitz commandant announced (Frei *et al.*, p. 208):

"The head of Amt D III[70] *informed by radio message of January 4, 1943, that the camp quarantine for KL Auschwitz will be maintained as before."*

On January 5, 1943, cases of typhus were diagnosed in the police jail of Myslowitz (some 20 km north of Auschwitz), spreading rapidly among the prisoners. The local government representative (*Regierungspräsident*) for the district who had his office at Kattowitz suggested sending the patients to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commandant he wrote:[71]

"I am also quite aware of the fact that these new prisoners may introduce new cases of infection into the Auschwitz Camp. As, on the other hand, typhus in the Auschwitz Camp is far from having died down and large-scale protective measures have been taken there, I find myself prompted to suggest this."

On January 13 Höss replied that there were only a few isolated cases of typhus ("*einzelne Fleckfieberfälle*") still diagnosed in the camp, but it was no longer an epidemic (*"besteht die Fleckfieberepidemie nicht"*). He refused the proposal of the *Regierungspräsident*, because with the arrival of sick inmates the resurgence of an epidemic would have been a great danger.[72]

The Kattowitz *Polizeipräsident*, however, ordered the corpses of prisoners having died of typhus in the Myslowitz Prison to be moved to Auschwitz by hearse to be incinerated there, after having been treated with a disinfestation liquid and placed in a coffin.[73] The hygienic and sanitary situation at Auschwitz was not as reassuring as Höss described it. On January 25, 1943, in the "*Hausverfügung Nr. 86*" (local decree) Bischoff ordered:[74]

"On the basis of a disposition by the SS garrison surgeon at KL Auschwitz, all members of the SS, presently housed in the Bauleitung housing barrack, will undergo a 3 week quarantine."

During January 1943 a resurgence of the typhus epidemic was observed, which reached its peak during the first ten days of February and prompted *SS*-

---

70 Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene (medical services and camp hygiene), headed by SS-Obersturmführer Lolling.

71 Letter from Regierungspräsident in Kattowitz to commandant of KL Auschwitz of January 9, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

72 "weil damit die Gefahr des neuerlichen Auftretens einer Fleckfieberepidemie sehr gross würde," letter from commandant of Auschwitz to Polizeipräsident Kattowitz, January 13, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

73 Letter from Polizeipräsident in Kattowitz to Regierungspräsident in Kattowitz of January 21, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 22. Cf. Section 2.6.3.

74 RGVA, 502-1-17, p. 98.

Brigadeführer Glücks to order drastic measures to be taken. (See Section 2.6.3.)

Let us return to the "*Vergasungskeller*." In the light of what we have just described, the most-reasonable scenario is that toward the end of January 1943 the SS authorities, desperate to get the typhus epidemic under control, planned to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II temporarily as a gas chamber employing hydrogen cyanide. The name "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar) was obviously taken over from the hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b, which were also named "*Vergasungsraum*" (gassing room).[75]

The initiative probably came from *Amtsgruppe C* of the SS-*WVHA*. This is supported by the fact that at the end of January *Amt C/III* (*Technische Fachgebiete*) (technical departments) of the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-*WVHA*) had requested a cost estimate from the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin for a "*Heißluft-Entwesungsanlage*" (hot-air disinfestation unit) for the Auschwitz Camp. Kori replied on February 2 by means of a letter addressed to the above authority concerning "*Entlausungsanlage für Konz.-Lager Auschwitz*" (Delousing unit for concentration camp Auschwitz),[76] a "list of steel quantities required for the hot-air delousing unit, Auschwitz Concentration Camp" for a total weight of 4,152 kg of metal[77] and a "cost estimate for a hot-air delousing unit for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" for a total cost of 4,960.40 Reichsmark.[78]

On the same day, February 2, 1943, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kother, head of *Hauptabteilung C/VI/2* (*Betriebswirtschaft*) (commercial questions) undertook a "*Besichtigung der Entwesungs- und Sauna-Anlagen im KL Auschwitz*" (inspection of disinfestation and sauna units at KL Auschwitz). In the pertinent report, written by *SS-Standartenführer* Eirenschmalz, head of *Amt C/VI* at the SS-*WVHA*, it is said about the "*Entwesungsanlagen*" that the hot-air equipment (*Heißluftapparate*) had initially been designed for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide (*Blausäure-Entwesung*), which required a temperature of 30°C, but had been used for a (purely) hot-air disinfestation (*Heißluftentwesung*), which required an air temperature of 95°C. Hence those facilities had been subject to excessive heat stress they had not been designed for:[79]

> *"The arrival of many detainees, increasing day by day, results in a greater strain on the units, and the corresponding wear under conditions of continuous operation can only be countered by the installation of suitable coke-fired air heaters.*

---

[75] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16.
[76] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-15a.
[77] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 18
[78] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 20f.
[79] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 37-37a.

In an effort to counter an expected breakdown of the unit, cast-iron air heaters for the existing units have been proposed to the local administration. On checking with the supplier, it was learned that these would be delivered in three weeks' time for the continued fight against the epidemic.
The fires that have occurred were mostly due to overheating and it is therefore urgently necessary to observe closely the technical rules pertaining to the use of such plants."

The idea to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II as an emergency disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide was then extended also to the other crematoria, and the respective documental traces were later interpreted by Pressac as "*bavures*" (slips) which he said referred to homicidal gas chambers.

There are at least two indications supporting my thesis in extant documents. The first one is the content of an undated "*Aufstellung*" (list) coming from Topf Co., which sets out the metal requirements for various installations, among them:[80]

"2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for Krema II at Auschwitz PoW camp."

The second one stems from a document drawn up by the VEDAG Co. (*Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft*; United Roofing Felt Producers Ltd.) which specifies, among other things, the insulation jobs pertaining to the crematoria. It is an invoice dated July 28, 1943. Its subject is "*Auschwitz-Krematorium*" and concerns "*ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage*" (sealing work done for disinfestation unit).[81] It is known with certainty that the two *Entwesungsöfen* supplied by Topf were later installed in the *Zentralsauna*, but this does not prevent them from being referred to Crematorium II in the above document.

The VEDAG invoice as well concerns the hot-air disinfestation units (*Heißluft-Entwesungskammern*) installed in the *Zentralsauna*. This is borne out clearly by a technical review of the invoice done by the person in charge at the *ZBL*, in which it is correctly attributed to "*BW 32 = Entwesungsanlage*," *i.e.* precisely to the *Zentralsauna*. But then why does the VEDAG invoice refer to "*Auschwitz-Krematorium*"? This heading has an obvious relationship with the Topf list of April 13, 1943 mentioned above, which concerned the "*2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II*" ("2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for *Krema* II") which were later set up in the *Zentralsauna*. The two documents establish, in any case, a correlation between Crematorium II and disinfestation and represent the idea of a project or at least an intention on the part of the *ZBL* to bring together, in the same building, cremation and disinfestation.

In this connection it is significant that the two hot-air disinfestation units from Topf began to be discussed precisely on January 29, 1943. Taking refer-

[80] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47. Cf. Document 4.
[81] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 137. Cf. Document 5.

ence to a prior meeting involving Bischoff, *SS-Unterscharführer* Janisch, and Topf Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer, Topf sent to the *ZBL* the cost estimate for the disinfestation unit on February 5,[82] although the construction of the *Zentralsauna* building itself began only on April 30, 1943.[83]

Little more than three months into the project work of the *ZBL*, in early May 1943, Kammler launched his program of "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" (special measures for the improvement of hygiene installations) in the Birkenau Camp. Subsequently all projects related to the use of rooms in the crematoria as makeshift disinfestation chambers were thrown out in one fell swoop, and with them all "criminal traces" which are absent from May 1943 onward.

This definitive disappearance can be explained in the most natural way by the fact that the improvement program for the normal disinfestation and disinfection plants launched in May 1943 made redundant all the projects for the installation of emergency disinfestation units in the crematoria. At the end of July 1943, disinfestation and disinfection plants for a throughput of 54,000 inmates per day existed or were in various stages of completion in the complex of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[84] In view of this, the original project was abandoned in favor of installing provisional showers for the detainees in the crematoria, to be discussed in Chapter 4. below.

2.1.5. Objections and Replies

Two major objections have been raised against the explanation that the "*Vergasungskeller*" was a makeshift disinfestation unit, an understanding that I had proposed in a rudimentary way in 1994 (Mattogno 1994a, pp. 64-69; Rudolf 2016c, pp. 176-179). The first objection concerns the capacity of the suction/pressure blowers of *Leichenkeller* 1, suitable for a normal morgue (about 10 air exchanges per hour), but much lower than that used in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* hydrogen-cyanide (HCN) disinfestation chambers (72 air exchanges per hour). While such a ventilation capacity is at odds with the hypothesis of a homicidal gas chamber, it is also at odds with a disinfestation chamber. The objection is valid for the homicidal gas chamber because *Leichenkeller* 1 was transformed – according to orthodox Holocaust theses – into a *typical* gas chamber, abandoning its original function of a morgue and would therefore have had to be equipped at least in a manner similar to that of a typical gas

[82] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung of February 5, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 89f., and "Kostenanschlag über eine Entwesungs-Anlage bestehend aus 2 Öfen mit 4 Kammern" of February 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 27-30.

[83] Baubericht of the Birkenau Camp of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[84] "Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate," prepared by civilian employee Jährling on July 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.

chamber. According to the hypothesis which I have announced above, on the other hand, *Leichenkeller* 1 remained a typical morgue but was modified in such a way that it could *also* be used as a makeshift disinfestation chamber.

The second objection refers to the minimal concentrations of residual cyanides found in *Leichenkeller* 1 by Fred Leuchter and by Germar Rudolf as opposed to those in the HCN disinfestation chambers found in BW 5a (see Leuchter *et al.* and Rudolf 2017). If *Leichenkeller* 1 was a disinfestation chamber using HCN as well, the cyanide residues found in its walls should be considerably higher.

The objection is actually based on a double hypothesis which I cannot accept, namely that 1) *Leichenkeller* 1 was transformed into a disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide and 2) that it was actually used as such. What I assert is only that the *ZBL* launched the *project* of using *Leichenkeller* 1 as an emergency gas chamber in January 1943 and equipped it accordingly (actually, only a gas-tight door was installed), but nothing tells us that it was later actually used for disinfestation. Rudolf's investigations have shown that the cyanide residues found in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II are of an order of magnitude comparable to those found in the camp's other barracks.[85]

2.1.6. Van Pelt's Comments and Objections

The alleged "slip" regarding the term "*Vergasungskeller*" is explained by van Pelt in the following words (2002, p. 297):

> *"Historiographically, Bischoff's letter is important because it violated the general policy in the architectural office in the camp never to use the term 'gas chamber' in documents or blueprints. The letter was drawn up hastily in response to an urgent request from Berlin for information on the progress of construction, and Bischoff did not notice the 'slip.' When the letter was archived in the crematorium dossier of the Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung, however, someone did, and marked the forbidden word 'Vergasungskeller' with a red pencil, writing on the top of the letter the words 'SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschneck!.' It was clear that Kirschneck was responsible for the slip and should be told of it."*

This explanation is purely imaginary, and we shall soon see why. The reference mark in the letter is "*Bftgb.Nr.: 22250/43/Bi/L.*," *i.e.* "*Brieftagebuch Nummer*: 22250/1943/Bischoff/Lippert" (daily letter registry no. …). The civilian employee Lippert was working at the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers* (*i.e.* the PoW camp at Birkenau). Hence, the letter was dictated by Bischoff and typed by Lippert, whereas the handwritten note "*SS-Ustuf (F)*

[85] Rudolf 2017, pp. 308f. The highest value found in Morgue 1 was 7.2 mg/kg, in the barracks of the camp 2.7 mg/kg; the highest value found in the delousing room of BW 5a was 13,500 mg/kg.

Kirschneck" merely means that Kirschneck, in his capacity as *Bauleiter* of the *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* (the Main Camp), was to receive a copy. In fact, Kirschneck appears on the *Verteiler* (distribution list)[86] at bottom left: "*1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck, 1 Registratur (Akte Krematorium)*," which means one copy to *SS-Unterscharführer* Janisch who was head of the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers i.e.* the Birkenau Camp, one for Kirschneck as head of the *Bauleitung* at the Auschwitz (Main) Camp and one for the *Akte* (file) concerning the crematoria. This is all the more true, as the same handwritten note appears both in the letter written by Bischoff to Höss on February 2, 1943, to which Prüfer's report of January 29, 1943, was attached, as well as in Prüfer's report itself which does not contain the term "*Vergasungskeller*."[87]

Just as fanciful is the atmosphere imagined by van Pelt to make the "slip" believable: the alleged urgency of the request and the alleged haste of the reply. In fact, the letter in question had as a reference a "telex (*Fernschreiben*) from the SS-*WVHA*, no. 2648 dated Jan. 28, 1943" (which has not been found), to which Bischoff responded in good time – the day after. The use of the telex machine by the SS-*WVHA* was perfectly normal and does not, by itself, convey any kind of haste.

Actually, the general context is the following: on January 11, 1943, Department CV (*Zentralbauinspektion*, the central inspection office of the central construction offices) sent a letter to the Auschwitz *ZBL*, which Bischoff – in a letter to Kammler dated 23 January, 1943, and referring to "Auschwitz PoW camp, completion of the crematoria" (*KGL. Auschwitz. Fertigstellung der Krematorien*) and "1 telex" (*1 Fernschreiben*) – summarizes as follows:[88]

> *"By the above letter, Zentralbauleitung was ordered to send via telex separate weekly reports about the progress of work on the crematoria."*

Bischoff sent Kammler his first such report, on January 23, 1943, by telex, as instructed.

As to van Pelt's remark that "in the copy of the letter preserved in Auschwitz, only the word *Vergasungskeller* is underlined (2002, p. 454)," it apparently never occurred to him that this could have been the work of Dawidowski or Judge Sehn, who had already tuned their antennas to the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appearing in this letter (see Subchapter 1.1.). It is to be noted, furthermore, that the document in question is not the original nor a carbon copy thereof, but a retyped duplicate (*Abschrift*) prepared by *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Pollok, at the time head of the *Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der*

---

86 This is the term used for the distribution of copies of letters to the offices concerned.

87 Letter from Bischoff to Höss of February 2, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 99. Prüfer's report of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101. Cf. Document 6.

88 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 23, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 53

Waffen-SS und Polizei und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg (*Bauleitung* of main supply camp of *Waffen-SS* and Police and troop supply camp at Oderberg) whose signature appears on the left below the abbreviation "*F.d.R.d.A.*" (*Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift*=copy certified correct). There is also a copy of the copy in which the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appears likewise:[89] it also shows the handwritten entry but the only underlined words are "Berlin-Lichterfelde-West" in the address of the recipient.

How can one seriously believe that "the forbidden word" would have mindlessly been written into two separate copies of the letter without anyone noticing the "slip"? And when someone did notice, why was not a fresh duplicate of the letter made without "the forbidden word" and the tell-tale one destroyed? Instead – so van Pelt's claim – somebody even highlighted it by underlining it in red! Whichever way we look at the matter, van Pelt's conjecture comes out unsubstantiated.

Arguing polemically against Wilhelm Stäglich, van Pelt brings up two more general objections which he formulates as follows (2002, p. 310):

> *"First of all, the rooms designed for fumigation of clothing and other objects with Zyklon B have never been referred to as* Vergasungskeller. *They were either called simply gas chambers (*Gaskammer*), or standard gas chambers (*Normalgaskammer*), or delousing chambers (*Entlausungskammer*). The only time the noun* Vergasungskeller *appears is in the letter of January 29. Furthermore, these delousing gas chambers were always constructed in such a way that they had two doors: one entrance and one exit. The entrance door opened to the* unreine *(unclean) side, the exit door opened to the* reine *(clean) side."*

With respect to the first objection, as I have already explained above, in the explanatory memo on the construction of the Birkenau Camp, the Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber of the "*Entlausungsbaracke*," the future BW 5a and 5b, was called "*Vergasungsraum*," which was thus used as a perfect equivalent of "*Gaskammer*" for disinfestation. In another document, dated January 9, 1943, this gas chamber, with specific reference to BW 5a and 5b, is called "*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*" (chamber for hydrogen-cyanide gasification):[90]

> *"Furthermore, attached to the delousing barrack, there is a chamber for hydrogen cyanide gasification, which has been in operation since autumn of 1942."*

Let me add that at all times when the noun "*Vergasung*" (gassing) or the verb "*vergasen*" (to gas) appears in Auschwitz documents, the texts refer always and exclusively to disinfestation operations. Some significant examples are:

---

[89] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 33.

[90] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

> *"Building no. 54, destined for use by the guard detail was gassed against vermin and diseases."*[91]
>
> *"Block 14, washing and toilet facilities have been completed, further work could not yet be done as* [Block 14] *is completely occupied because of gassing of Block 16."*[92]

Kommandantur-Befehl no. 2/42 of January 22, 1942, which suspended the use of the Auschwitz cinema because cases of typhus had been identified, describes under nine items all the operations related to "*Vergasung des Stabsgebäudes*" (gassing of staff building).[93] On July 22, 1942, KL Auschwitz received permission from the SS-*WVHA* to pick up "gas for gassing the camp" at Dessau ("*Gas zur Vergasung des Lagers*").[94] Even the *Sonderbefehl* (special order) of August 12, 1942, cited by Pressac designates as "*Vergasungen*" the disinfestation gassings (1989, p. 201):

> *"An incident of slight poisoning by hydrogen cyanide noted today has prompted us to remind all personnel involved in gassings, as well as all other SS-personnel, that on opening of the gassed rooms SS-personnel without masks must observe for at least 5 hours a distance of 15 meters from the chamber. The direction of the wind must be taken into account in particular."*

A verdict passed by an SS tribunal on July 24, 1944 mentions the sorting and storage of Jewish personal items "after execution of the gassing" ("*nach Durchführung der Vergasung*") with regard to the *"Effektenkammer des K.L. Auschwitz*" (the storage facilities of the so-called *Kanada I* section).[95] Finally, van Pelt himself brings in another important example of the significance of the term *Vergasung* in connection with the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer. He shows a page of the original text in which, under the date of September 1, 1942, we read:[96]

> *"In the afternoon* [present] *at the gassing of a block with Zyclon* [sic] *against lice."*

In conclusion, the framework of traces which results from the document mentioning the term "*Vergasung*" (or the respective verb) refers exclusively to disinfestations and does not even vaguely sustain the thesis of homicidal gassings. Therefore, the term "*Vergasungskeller*" is *documentarily* compatible only with the hypothesis of disinfestations.

---

91 Tätigkeitsbericht of A. Schlachter of July 12, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

92 Tätigkeitsbericht of A. Schlachter of July 12, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 25.

93 Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 2/42 of January 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 4.

94 The English translation in Kogon *et al.*, p. 160 is circuitous "supplies necessary for the disinfestation of the camp by gas". Cf. Subchapter 7.5.

95 SS- und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz. Feld-Urteil dated 24 July, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200. Cf. Mattogno 2016c., p. 51.

96 Van Pelt 2002, p. 282. Van Pelt's translation, on p. 280, reads: "In the afternoon was present at the gassing of a block with Cyclon B against lice."

Van Pelt's second objection regarding the number of doors makes sense only with respect to the standard *Degesch-Kreislauf* disinfestation gas chambers. Any emergency chambers could indeed have a single door, such as the one which was located at the western corner of Block 1 at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 28f.). For Crematorium II, as we will see in Sections 2.9.2. and 4.4., there was also the possibility of a double arrangement, one side "*unrein*" (dirty) and the other "*rein*" (clean).

2.1.7. "*Gaskeller*"

On February 17, 1943, Topf received a telephone call from the Auschwitz *ZBL*. The gist of this call was summarized on the same day by an employee of the company in a note entitled "Aeration and de-aeration installation." The most significant part reads as follows:[97]

> *"Herr Schultze called and informed us as follows: The aeration blower No. 450 for the gas cellar* [Gaskeller] *cannot be found there* [*i.e.* at Auschwitz], *although it is said to have been shipped by us. Herr Heinemann has meanwhile ascertained that it was indeed shipped on November 18, 1942, which means that it should by now be in store there. As it cannot be found and is urgently needed, however, according to Herr Schultze, we are to ship it again right away and manufacture it expeditiously."*

On the back of this document, under Item 3), it says:[97]

> *"Furthermore, the aeration grates for de-aeration installation in the dissecting and the laying-out rooms are missing as well as the nozzles for the piping in the L-Keller. They, too, are to be shipped along instantly* [with the blower]*."*

This document, which is unknown to van Pelt, stems from J.-C. Pressac's estate. He had found it in the archives of the company *EMS/ Erfurter Mälzerei und Speicherbau* of Erfurt, successors to the Topf Company, but for some strange reason he never published it.[98] As we will see in Subchapter 2.8., this blower was destined for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, which means that this room was called "*Gaskeller*." The significance of this term is analogous to "*Vergasungskeller*" and fits perfectly into the explanation I have given above.

Considered from van Pelt's point of view, however, the use of this term is totally out of place. Little more than two weeks after Kirschneck is claimed to have been reprimanded for his "slip" of January 29, 1943 – *i.e.* for having written down the prohibited term "*Vergasungskeller*," thus violating the alleged rule never to use the term "gas[sing] chamber" – we have here, in fact, a

---

[97] The document has been published at: http://codoh.com/library/document/879/.

[98] Cf. "Réponse au livre de Roger Garaudy par un exterminationniste très connu et important. Par un anonyme qui cache mal un certain Jean-Claude Pressac," in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/arvs/mieuxfaire/JCPgaraudy.html.

member of the *ZBL* spreading not only the term "*Gaskeller*" but doing so toward civilians to boot!

R.I.P. the rule of secrecy of the *Zentralbauleitung*.

Besides, the back of the document designates *Leichenkeller 2* precisely by "*L-Keller*," morgue basement, and not by "*Auskleidekeller*," the alleged undressing room which could not be unknown to the Topf employee, if he had known about a sinister kind of "*Gaskeller*," *i.e.* about an alleged homicidal gas basement.

2.2. "*Gasdichte Tür*," "*Gastür*" – Gas-Tight Door

In the context of the "*Vergasungskeller*" as a makeshift disinfestation chamber, discussed in the preceding chapter, the presence of a gas-tight door in *Leichenkeller* 1 was a perfectly normal matter. What is a little disturbing, at first sight, is the presence of a peephole with a protective grid, as one can see in Pressac's photographs (1989, pp. 50, 232 and 486). The existence of this device has prompted the French historian to state that it "certainly belonged to a homicidal gas chamber in one of the four Birkenau Krematorien" (*ibid.*, p. 486).

Actually, there is no proof that the door in question ever belonged to one of the Birkenau Crematoria. It was found in the Auschwitz *Bauhof* (materials yard) in which construction materials were stored. The gas-tight doors for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III are described in the letter dated March 31, 1943 written by Bischoff to the office of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (*DAW*; German Equipment Works, an SS enterprise). It refers to an order dated March 6 concerning a "gas door 100/192 for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III, BW 30a," which was to be fashioned "exactly like the cellar door of Crematorium II opposite in type and size, with peephole of double 8 mm glass, rubber seal and fixtures" (1989, p. 436). This description does not, in fact, mention the protective grid.

In 1945, a gas-tight door was found in the ruins of Crematorium V and photographed. It is presently preserved in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.[99] Pressac comments on the photograph as follows (1989, photo 26 on p. 425):

> *"An almost intact gas-tight door found in the ruins of the western part of Krematorium V and presented by the man in shirt sleeves from Photo 24 (with the shaved neck). This door has no peephole even though it was used for homicidal gassings."*

In this way, Pressac demolishes his own "criminal trace," *i.e.* the peephole with protective grid. It goes without saying that there is *no proof* that this door was used for homicidal gassings…

[99] I have shown the two photographs in Mattogno 2016e, p. 138.

As far as the door with the metal protection is concerned, Pressac himself presents photographs showing the door of the disinfestation chamber of the so-called "*Kanada* 1" section of the camp (BW 28, delousing and storage barracks, Pressac 1989, pp. 46-49). This door had a round inspection opening with a metal grid on the inside which obviously protected also the glass. Hence, we can see that protection of the peephole on the inside also applied to a normal disinfestation plant.

The fact that the door mentioned above had a protection on the inside does not necessarily mean that it served a homicidal purpose, but may also mean – in the context of a disinfestation plant – that the inside was in greater danger of being damaged. In what way? Here, too, Pressac furnishes us with the cue for the answer. He publishes photographs of hot-air disinfestation units in the *Zentralsauna* which show clearly the metal carts from which were hung the garments to be disinfested (*ibid*., pp. 84f). Similar carts were also used in the gas chambers employing hydrogen cyanide (see Document 7), and it is clear that, while they were being pushed in or out, they could strike the inner side of the door and break the glass of the inspection port.[100]

Van Pelt has no explanation for the presence of protective grids (2002, p. 477) or even for the presence of peepholes in the doors mentioned (p. 476), although all the doors of the HCN disinfestation chambers had them (Pressac 1989, photos on pp. 46-50). As I have explained elsewhere (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 150-155), the peepholes were specified in the safety regulations, which strictly prohibited anyone from entering the gas chamber unmonitored; anyone entering had to be constantly observed by a second disinfector – through a peephole – for immediate aid in case of any emergency.

Van Pelt's ignorance changes into the "impossibility" of finding an alternative explanation and thus into a "slip" in favor of the "reality" of homicidal gas chambers.

2.3. "*Auskleideraum*," "*Auskleidekeller*" and the Barrack in Front of Crematorium II

2.3.1. "*Auskleideraum*" and "*Auskleidekeller*"

In some documents "*Leichenkeller* 2" of Crematoria II and III is referred to as "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) or "*Auskleidekeller*" (undressing cellar). For Pressac this designation represents a "criminal trace" pointing to a presumed exterminatory activity of these cremation plants. The term appears for

[100] The doors of the disinfestation gas chambers opened toward the outside; the operators could therefore see the inside of the doors.

the first time in a letter dated March 6, 1943, sent by Bischoff to Topf, in which he writes in respect of "*Leichenkeller* 2" (Pressac 1989, pp. 432f.):

> *"We also request you to send us a supplementary offer for the changes to the de-aeration system in the undressing room* [*Auskleideraum*]*."*

But did this "*Auskleideraum*" really constitute an undressing room for the intended victims of a gas chamber?

2.3.2. Origin and Function of the "*Auskleideraum*" of Crematorium II

Two documents which were unknown to Pressac and which refer to the decision to set up an "*Auskleideraum*" in the half-basement of Crematorium II allow us to settle this question once and for all. On January 21, 1943, the *SS-Standortarzt* (garrison surgeon) of Auschwitz, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, wrote a letter to the camp commandant:[101]

> *"1. The SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz requests to install a partition in the dissecting hall planned for the new crematorium building at Birkenau, dividing the hall into 2 rooms of equal size and to have 1 or 2 wash basins installed in the first of these rooms, because the latter will be needed as an autopsy room, whereas the 2nd room will be needed for anatomical preparations, for the preservation of files and writing materials and books, for the preparation of colored tissue sections and for work with the microscope.*
>
> *2. Furthermore it is requested to provide for an 'undressing room'* [*Auskleideraum*] *in the cellar rooms."*

Highly important conclusions for our topic derive from this letter. Before setting them out, we must outline the implications of the alleged decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematoria II and III into homicidal gas chambers.

If we follow Pressac, the *ZBL* decided in November 1942 "to equip the crematoria with homicidal gas chambers" (1993, p. 66). This decision is said to have begun to permeate the crematoria projects such as Blueprint No. 2003 of December 19, 1942 (see Subchapter 2.9). Because a ventilation with aeration and de-aeration had been planned only for "*Leichenkeller* 1," it is clear that this room had to become the homicidal gas chamber. And because it was planned to implement mass exterminations, it is also clear that "*Leichenkeller* 2" had to be turned into the undressing room for the future victims, in keeping with the procedure already tried out – according to Pressac – in Crematorium I. Hence, the decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" into a homicidal gas chamber implied the decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 2" into an undressing room, and the two decisions were taken at the same time.

---

[101] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57.

This having been said, let us go back to the letter discussed above.

1. The decision to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in the crematorium was taken neither by the *Kommandantur* (the camp commandant, *i.e.* Höss) nor by the *ZBL* (Bischoff) but by the SS garrison surgeon.
2. The garrison surgeon did not specify anything in particular in his request, presenting it as a mere afterthought to the sanitary and hygienic requirements set out for the autopsy room.
3. In hygienic and sanitary matters, as well as in matters relating to forensic medicine, the crematorium was attached to the garrison surgeon, who knew the corresponding projects very well and occasionally intervened – as in this case – with the *ZBL*, asking for modifications.
4. The letter cited demonstrates that the SS garrison surgeon was completely unaware of the alleged plan to change "*Leichenkeller* 2" into an undressing room for victims to be gassed: he requested for an "*Auskleideraum*" to be provided, in a very general way, "*in den Kellerräumen*" (in the cellar rooms) without specifically mentioning "*Leichenkeller* 2" or excluding "*Leichenkeller* 1" for this purpose. However, in view of his position, the SS garrison surgeon could not have been unaware of a decision, allegedly taken three months earlier, to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in "*Leichenkeller* 2," because otherwise, considering his position in the camp hierarchy, such a decision could not actually have been arrived at. Yet as results from the above document, the idea of an "*Auskleideraum*" was conceived by the SS garrison surgeon only in January 1943 and conveyed to the Auschwitz camp commandant on January 21st.

On February 15, Janisch replied to the SS garrison surgeon's letter by a handwritten note stating:[102]

> *"Item 1.) has been launched*
> *Item 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barrack has been erected in front of the cellar entrance."*

Why should a crematorium have an "*Auskleideraum*"? And why was a barrack built for such a purpose?

2.3.3. The Barrack in Front of Crematorium II

Pressac has noted that a horse-stable-type barrack (*Pferdestallbaracke*) in front of the crematorium does indeed appear on the map entitled "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S.*" and dated March 20, 1943. It is at the location mentioned by Janisch, *i.e.* "in front of the cellar entrance." Pressac writes (p. 462):

[102] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57a.

> *"The drawing confirms the erection of a hut of the stable type in the north yard of Krematorium II in March 1943. We know little about this hut, except that after serving as an undressing room for the first batch of Jews to be gassed in this Krematorium, it was quickly dismantled – only a week later according to the Sonderkommando witness Henryk Tauber. The first mention of an access stairway through Leichenkeller 2 found in the PMO archives, BW 30/40, page 68e, is dated 26/2/43 [Document 7a]. As soon as this entrance was operational, the undressing hut was no longer required."*

Pressac treats the matter also elsewhere, but provides a different interpretation (p. 227):

> *"On Sunday 14th March, Messing continued installing the ventilation of Leichenkeller 2, which he called 'Auskleidekeller II/Undressing Cellar II.' In the evening, about 1,500 Jews from the Cracow ghetto were the first victims to be gassed in Krematorium II. They did not undress in Leichenkeller 2, still cluttered with tools and ventilation components, but in a stable-type hut temporarily erected in the north yard of the Krematorium."*

He later comes back to the first interpretation (p. 492):

> *"This Bauleitung source confirms the erection in mid-March 1943 of a hut running south-north in the north yard of Krematorium II, which was used, according to Henryk Tauber, as an undressing room, apparently because the access to the underground undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was not yet completed."*

Pressac refers to the following statement by Henryk Tauber (1945b, p. 136):

> *"They* [the alleged victims] *were pushed into a barrack which then stood perpendicular to the building of the crematorium on the side of the entrance to the yard of crematorium no. II. The people entered into this barrack through a door located near the entrance and went down* [into the half-basement of the crematorium] *along steps which were to the right of the Mühlverbrennung* [sic] *(garbage incinerator). This barrack was used at the time as an undressing place. But it was used for more or less one week and was then dismantled."*

Pressac publishes Map 2216 of March 20, 1943 in its entirety, but with illegible writing (1989, p. 226). However, he points out a detail from another version of this map (corresponding to another negative at the Auschwitz Museum) in which the entries are clearly visible (*ibid.*, p. 462). The barrack in front of the crematorium is shown as a light-colored rectangle, a symbol which corresponds neither to a "*fertiggestellt*" (finished) barrack, which would have been a dark rectangle, nor to a barrack "*im Bau*" (under construction), which would have been shaded with diagonal lines, but to a barrack "*geplant*" (planned). This shows up even more clearly in another detail of this map also published by Pressac (*ibid.*, p. 256).

There is, moreover, yet another map of Birkenau, drawn up immediately prior to the one shown by Pressac, in which the barrack in question does not appear at all. It is the *Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215* (Overall map for the construction and enlargement of the PoW camp) dated "March 1943."[103] As it has the number 2215, it was prepared immediately before the one numbered 2216 and therefore dates from March 20, 1943 or earlier.

It is not clear why this barrack appears only on Map 2216. Even though it had already been erected in front of Crematorium II on February 15, 1943, it is not indicated on Map 1991 of February 17, which otherwise shows barracks planned, under construction, and completed (*ibid.*, p. 220). This is probably due to its being a provisional stop-gap measure. One does not know when the barrack was taken down. What is certain, however, is that the erection of this barrack had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

Pressac's first explanation – that the barrack was erected because access to "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not yet ready – does not hold much water. Speaking of Crematorium III, he affirms that work on the entrance to "*Leichenkeller* 2" of Crematorium III began on February 10, 1943, and that for Crematorium II the only reference to the realization of an entrance is dated February 26, which would lead us into an irresolvable paradox (*ibid.*, p. 217). In fact, there is no paradox, because Pressac's dates for Crematorium III are wrong (see Subchapter 3.4.). On March 14, 1943, the entrance was perfectly serviceable, and there would therefore have been no need for an undressing barrack.

On March 20, 1943, the day on which Map 2216 was being drawn, the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz, in a letter to the camp commandant, mentioned the removal of the corpses from the detainee hospital to the crematorium (*zum Krematorium*).[104] This makes the matter very clear. The SS garrison surgeon was worried about the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in which the corpses of the detainees were kept on account of the inadequacy of the then-existing morgues. These were simple wooden sheds (*Holzschuppen*) which could not keep rats from feeding on the corpses, with the attendant risk of an outbreak of the plague, as he writes clearly in his letter of July 20, 1943[105] about a situation which must already have existed in January.

The SS garrison surgeon thus intended to have the corpses taken to a safer place, from a sanitary point of view, and the best places were obviously the two *Leichenkeller* of Crematorium II which, at that time, was the farthest advanced. On January 21, 1943, he requested the provision of an "*Ausk-*

[103] RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1.

[104] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to commandant of KL Auschwitz dated March 20, 1943, concerning "Häftlings-Krankenbau– KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112. Cf. Subchapter 12.7.

[105] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung of July 20, 1943 concerning "Hygienische Sofort- Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

leideraum" for these corpses "in the cellar rooms" of Crematorium II. On January 29 Bischoff replied that the corpses of the detainees could not be placed in "*Leichenkeller* 2," but said that this was irrelevant because they could be placed in the "*Vergasungskeller*" instead (see Subchapter 2.1.).

On February 15 Janisch informed the garrison surgeon that "a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the cellar entrance" had been erected at Crematorium II as an undressing room for the corpses. This barrack was therefore built between January 21 and February 15 and, for that reason alone, it could not have had a criminal purpose. This is confirmed by the fact that Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, 1943. A report by Kirschneck dated March 29, 1943 states the following about this crematorium:[106]

> *"Brickwork completely finished and started up on February 20, 1943."*

Thus, the crematorium went into operation even before the ventilation had been installed in "*Leichenkeller* 1," which means that it received corpses even before that room could theoretically have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. But why then was an outdoor barrack needed? The answer is simple. On February 11, 1943 – four days before the date of Janisch's reply to SS garrison surgeon – work on the installation of the ventilation equipment in *Leichenkeller* 1 had begun,[107] and therefore this room was no longer available as "*Auskleideraum*." Besides, *Leichenkeller* 2 was not operational either from January 1943 onwards. In "Report No. 1" from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 23 on the subject "*Krematorien Kriegsgefangenenlager. Bauzustand*" (crematoria PoW camp, state of completion) we can read:[108]

> *"Cellar II. Reinforced-concrete ceiling finished, removal of planking subject to weather conditions."*

In his report dated January 29, 1943, Prüfer confirmed:[109]

> *"Ceiling of Leichenkeller 2 cannot yet be freed of form planking because of frost."*

On the same day, Kirschneck confirms in a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*):[110]

> *"Leichenkeller 2 on the whole completed, except for removal of form planking from ceiling, which can only be done on days without frost."*

Finally, as we have already seen, Bischoff informs Kammler in his letter of January 29, 1943:[111]

> *"The reinforced-concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be freed of its form planking because of frost conditions."*

---

[106] Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. 1. Jan. 1943 bis 31. März 1943, of March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.
[107] APMO, BW 30/31, p. 30.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.
[109] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 101.
[110] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[111] *Ibid.*, p. 100.

In the first two weeks of February 1943, there were, at Birkenau, at least 10 days with morning temperatures between -1 and -8°C; minimum temperatures during the night were even lower, whereas the maximum temperatures in the afternoon fluctuated between -3 and +6°C,[112] which makes it highly likely that "*Leichenkeller* 2" remained non-operational for some time longer because of the impossibility to remove the form planking from the concrete.

On March 8, 1943, Messing, the technician, began to install the *Entlüftungs-Leitung* in "*Leichenkeller* 2" which, in his weekly worksheets, he regularly calls "*Auskleidekeller*."[113] The work was finished on March 31, 1943 ("*Entlüftungsanlagen Auskleidekeller verlegt*" – de-aeration undressing cellar installed).[114] Therefore, already by March 8, the *ZBL* – acting on the request of SS garrison surgeon – had decided to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in the half-basement of Crematorium II, more specifically in "*Leichenkeller* 2." As against this, "*Leichenkeller* 1" became operational from March 13 ("*Be- u. Entlüftungsanlagen Keller I in Betrieb genommen*" – aeration and de-aeration installations of Cellar 1 put into service).[113] On March 20, the day of the alleged gassing of 2,191 Greek Jews (Czech 1990, p. 356), the SS garrison surgeon was occupied only with the removal of the corpses of detainees from the camp hospital to Crematorium II with no reference to any alleged gassing victims.

We now have the answers to the two questions raised at the beginning:

1) The "*Auskleideraum*" was used for the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp. At the Belsen Trial, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, commandant of the Auschwitz Camp from May 8, 1944, declared in this respect (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated."*

2) Initially a barrack set up in front of the crematorium was used as "*Auskleideraum*," because "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not yet operational on January 21, 1943, the day SS garrison surgeon requested an "*Auskleideraum*"; *Leichenkeller* 1 was available from February 11.

The existence of an undressing room in the crematorium is therefore entirely normal, as results moreover from the assignment of rooms in Crematorium I of the Main Camp: Laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*), corpse washing

[112] Tagesberichte of the firm W. Riedel & Sohn, Eisenbeton- und Hochbau, at Bielitz. APMO, BW 30/4/28, pp. 96-112.
[113] Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung of Topf for the period of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, D-ZBau/2540, p. 26.
[114] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

room (*Waschraum*) and morgue (*Leichenhalle*). As the corpses were cremated without a coffin, the *Aufbahrungsraum* was not a "hall for the placement of the corpse on a stretcher" but a room in which the bodies were undressed before being washed in the room next door and finally placed naked in the morgue.

2.3.4. Van Pelt and the "*Auskleidekeller*"

Van Pelt handles this "criminal trace" in an extremely superficial way. He limits himself to stating that "the worksheets of Topf" mention "an 'Undressing Basement'" (2002, p. 401) and then to repeating in his list of "proofs" (p. 424):

> *"Timesheet for a fitter from Topf & Sons (manufacturer of crematoria-ovens) working on crematoria 2 and 3, referring to work on the ventilation system of the 'undressing basement'."*

And that is all. Surprisingly, van Pelt publishes the original text of the letter of January 21, 1943, written by the Auschwitz SS garrison surgeon to the camp commandant which I have mentioned above (to which he ascribes the date of its registration, January 22) but without a translation and without any commentary (p. 447). On the other hand, he reports a passage from the trial proceedings in which counsel Rampton asked Irving (p. 446):

> *"In January 1942 an SS doctor at Auschwitz wrote an internal memo to the Kommandantur at Auschwitz, on the one hand making requests for the detailed provision for the dissection room in the new crematoria* [the request actually concerned only Crematorium II]*, and on the other hand requesting that there should be in the keller rooms, cellar rooms, of that edifice an undressing room. Why would the SS doctor want an undressing room next to*[115] *the dissection room?"*

The answer to this question constitutes a confirmation of the explanation I have given above in that an autopsy room is compatible with an undressing room for corpses, not for live people.

2.4. "*Sonderkeller*" – Special Cellar

Pressac illustrates the significance of this term in the following manner:

> *"Concerning this matter, Wolter informed Bischoff by a note entitled 'Deaeration of the crematoria (II and III),' in which he designated 'cellar for corpses'* [Leichenkeller 1] *of Crematorium II as 'Sonderkeller'."* (1993, p. 60)

[115] It is known that the "dissection room" (Sezierraum) was located on the ground floor of the crematorium whereas the "Auskleideraum" was to be arranged "*in den Kellerräumen*" (in the basement rooms), thus the undressing room was not "*next to* the dissection room."

This memo, written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter[116] on November 27, 1942, is said to be part of a plan by the *ZBL* "to move the gassing activities from Bunkers 1 and 2 into a room in the crematorium which had a mechanical ventilation" and to constitute "the first evident criminal slip," *i.e.* the first reference to "an unusual use of the crematoria that cannot be explained other than by a massive treatment of human beings by gas" (Pressac, *ibid*.) The term "*Sonderkeller*" (special cellars), as it appears in this memo, is thus considered to be a code-word for a homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argument is based solely on the presence of this term, which has, however, a quite different meaning. In the memo in question, Wolter, referring to what Prüfer had told him over the telephone, wrote:[117]

> *"The company would have a fitter available in something like a week's time who is supposed to install the de-aeration unit once the ceilings of the special cellars are ready; also the suction draft for the five 3-muffle furnaces."*

If we follow Pressac, as we have seen above, the term "special cellars" designated the "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematorium II. However, in this document the terms"the ceilings" and "over the special cellars" are in plural, and we may in any case exclude that they referred *also* to "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematorium III, because, although the document is headed "*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*" (de-aerations for crematoria) *i.e.* for Crematoria II and III, it actually refers only to Crematorium II. Only at this site had construction work advanced far enough by that time to soon allow closing the ceiling of the half-basement. Actually, on January 23, 1943, the reinforced-concrete ceiling of the Morgues 1 and 2 had already been poured, while in the corresponding rooms of Crematorium III the work was still limited to the sealing of the floors from the groundwater.[118]

Also, the reference to the installation of the "*Saugzuganlage*" (suction draft) makes sense only for Crematorium II, in which both the five triple-muffle furnaces, the flue ducts, and the chimney had by then been erected, as opposed to Crematorium III, where the chimney had only been brought up to the level of the crematorium ceiling.[118]

On the other hand, the basements of Crematorium II for which a "de-aeration system" had been planned were two in number, "*Leichenkeller* 1" and "*Leichenkeller* 2." The former also had a "*Belüftungsanlage*" (aeration sys-

[116] Wolter was working in the Zentralbauleitung's *Sachgebiet Hochbau* (department of structural engineering).
[117] Note of SS-Untersturmführer Wolter of November 27, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.
[118] Bericht Nr. 1 about construction progress at the crematoria written by Bischoff for Kammler on January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 54f.

tem), the latter only an "*Entlüftungsanlage*" (de-aeration system), which was installed between March 15 and 21, 1943.[119]

It is thus clear that the "*Sonderkeller(s)*" in Wolter's memo were *both* "*Leichenkeller(s)*" of Crematorium II. These half-basement rooms were "*Sonder-*" precisely because, out of the six rooms which made up the half-basement,[120] they were the only two morgues which had an artificial ventilation.

The term "special cellar" also appears in another document, unknown to Pressac. It is the "*Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942*" (construction report for the month of October, 1942) written by Bischoff on November 4, 1942, in which we can read on the subject of Crematorium II:[121]

> *"Concrete pressure plate placed in special cellar. De-aeration shafts erected in brickwork and start of internal brickwork of cellar."*

The "concrete pressure plate" was the massive concrete floor (*Kellersohle*) of the basements in the crematoria, whose function was to contain the groundwater pressure (*Grundwasserdruck*).[122] It is possible to argue that the "special cellar" was "*Leichenkeller* 1," but was its "special" use a criminal one?

According to Pressac, at the end of October 1942 the *ZBL* had decided to move the alleged homicidal gassing activity from the so-called "Bunkers" 1 and 2 "into a room of the crematorium having a mechanical ventilation, as had been practiced in December 1941 in the morgue of Crematorium I" (1993, p. 60). Pressac explains how the alleged homicidal gassings were carried out in that crematorium (*ibid*., p. 34):

> *"Three square openings were broken into the ceiling of the morgue* [Leichenhalle] *and arranged in such a way as to permit the Zyklon B to be poured in. It was poured directly into the room, the two doors of which had previously been made gas-tight."*

Therefore, if the "special cellar" of Crematorium II had been destined to become a homicidal gas chamber modeled upon the alleged one of Crematorium I, the *ZBL* would have planned to fit the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the reinforced-concrete ceiling of "*Leichenkeller* 1" already at the stage when the ceiling was poured. However, the ceiling was realized without such openings.[123] Hence, the *ZBL*, having decided to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" into a homicidal gas chamber at a time when only the water-proof floor had been poured in this room, had covered it with a ceiling devoid of openings – essential elements for a homicidal gas chamber using Zyklon B – only to al-

[119] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung by Messing for March 15-21, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25. Cf. Chapter 16.

[120] According to Plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still in force on November 27. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 294.

[121] Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.

[122] Letter from Bischoff to Huta Co. of October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[123] This can be seen on a photo of the "Kamann" series taken in January 1943 which shows the outside of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 335.

legedly open up later, with hammer and chisel, four openings for Zyklon B in this concrete slab 18 cm thick![124]

Unfortunately for Pressac, the *ZBL* engineers were not that stupid. In the reinforced-concrete ceiling of "*Leichenkeller* 2" they had provided for one round opening for the passage of the de-aeration channels when they poured the concrete (Pressac 1989, p. 365, Photos 17 & 18), and they did the same for the hot-air exhausts in the ceiling of the furnace hall (*ibid*., pp. 366-367, Photos 20-23).

Hence, the term "*Sonderkeller*" (special cellar) can easily be explained by the fact that "*Leichenkeller* 1," being equipped, as it was, with an aeration/de-aeration system, was probably planned – as Pressac himself hypothesizes – "to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose," and therefore the room had to be well ventilated (*ibid*., p. 284).

2.5. "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*"

2.5.1. The Discovery of the Traces

Pressac notes that the "Krematorium inventories, drawn up when the buildings were completed, also provide an almost incredible *supplementary proof*: mention of the device for introducing Zyklon B into a Leichenkeller." In the inventory for Crematorium II, Pressac did, in fact, read the entries "4 *Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung*" and "4 *Holzblenden*," which he interprets as "wire mesh introduction devices" and "wooden covers" (*ibid*., p. 429).

In the original document, the above entries are handwritten (whereas the remainder of the document is typed). The document, from the Moscow archives on Viborgskaya Street, [125] is clearer than the copy kept at the time in the Auschwitz Museum that Pressac used (see Document 8). Pressac's deciphering is correct, except for the omission of a vowel: the word in question is actually spelled "*Drahtnetzeinschieb<u>e</u>vorrichtung*". "*Holzblenden*" is correct.

In the inventory of the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, however, these devices are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not to *Leichenkeller* 1. Pressac explains this incongruity as follows (*ibid*., p. 430):

> *"However, drawing 2197 from the 'October Revolution' archives indicates that Leichenkeller 1 had 16 lamps and 3 taps and Leichenkeller 2, 10 lamps and 5 taps,' whereas the inventory gives 5 taps to 'Leichenkeller 1' and 3 taps to 'Leichenkeller 2."*

Pressac correctly comments (*ibid*.):

> *"There has been inversion of the lines on the inventory as from the number of lamps."*

[124] Measurements by the author in the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.
[125] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79. See Documents 8f.

In other words, in the line devoted to the term "*Zapfhähne*" (taps, faucets) there had been a flip in the entries, and hence the two numbers were switched around. But from this he draws the unjustified conclusion that also the lines referring to "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" had been switched and that the items actually were part of "*Leichenkeller* 1." The value of this assertion will be discussed in the following chapter.

2.5.2. Significance of the Terms and Localization of the Devices

The devices in question are mentioned only in this document, and hence their function can be analyzed solely on the basis of their designation. In this light, one has to underline that "Drahtnetz*einschiebe*vorrichtung" cannot designate a device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B, because the verb "*einschieben*" signifies *to push in*. While it is certainly permissible to think of the "can" which, in Tauber's description, moved up and down in this device, controlled by a wire, it was still the can which moved and not the device itself. Furthermore, the function of the alleged device was the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chamber and not the movement of one of its elements, and the use of the words "wire mesh device for movement or introduction" would not make any sense whatsoever.

Nor is "*Holzblenden*" any clearer. Blende does not mean lid (in German *Deckel*), as Pressac suggests, but a blind or a screen. In wartime architecture, a "*Blende*" frequently referred to a protective cover of a window against both (shell) fragments and gas. For example, the letter written on August 26, 1944, by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann on the "Modification of the old crematorium for the purposes of anti-aircraft protection" ("*Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke*") explicitly mentions "16 pcs. protective window screens, gas- and [bomb] fragment-proof" ("*16 St Fensterblenden Gas und splittersicher"*). But such a screen is incompatible with a cover for the presumed Zyklon-B-introduction shafts.

If these devices actually were what orthodox Holocaust historiography tries to make them to be, they would have been called "*(Drahtnetz)Einwurfvorrichtung*" or "*Einführvorrichtung*" and "*Holz<u>deckel</u>*" (or "*Abdeckung*"). In the documentation surrounding the crematoria, introduction devices have, in fact, similar designations:

– the opening allowing material to be thrown from the outside of the crematorium into the "*Müllverbrennungsraum*" (garbage-incinerating room)[126] for refuse to be burned was called, in fact, "*Einwurf*blende"[127] (where "*Blende*" is precisely a hatch or a little door);

[126] The chimney wing with a furnace for waste incineration.

[127] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 84 (list of orders from Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei concerning the crematoria, prepared by Jan Sehn).

– the window allowing coal to be supplied from the outside to the coal-storage rooms of Crematoria IV and V was called "Kohlen*einwurf*fenster."[128]

In terms of localization, the devices in the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium II are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not *Leichenkeller* 1. It is true, as Pressac points out, that the figures in the column "*Zapfhähne*" are switched, *i.e.* the faucets of *Leichenkeller* 2 are accidentally assigned to *Leichenkeller* 1 and *vice versa*, but this does not apply to the columns listing the lights; here the assignments are correct (16 lights for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 10 for *Leichenkeller* 2). Therefore, nothing demonstrates that the columns "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" have, in fact, been switched and that the number of the devices must hence be assigned to *Leichenkeller* 1. Pressac claims, though, that the proof of their presence in that very room would be furnished by an aerial photograph (*ibid*., p. 430):

> *"The aerial photograph of August 24* [recte: 25]*, 1944 taken by the Americans shows that the 4 introduction devices were indeed installed in Leichenkeller 1/gas chamber 1 of Krematorium II, and not in Leichenkeller 2/undressing room."*

In Section 13.3.3 we will examine the value of this proof.

2.5.3. Michał Kula's Testimony

In his interpretation of the four "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*," Pressac relies in particular on M. Kula, former Detainee No. 2718. In his questioning of June 11, 1945, he declared having fashioned the devices himself, and he provided a detailed description down to their dimensions: they were wire-mesh columns having a height of 3 meters and a square cross-section with sides 70 cm long (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.). Kula belonged to the metal workshop of the *ZBL* (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) working as a lathe operator (*Dreher*). His ID number appears in a document stamped with the date of February 8, 1943, headed "*Häftlings-Schlosserei. List of Detainees*," in which the ID numbers of the 192 detainees working in this shop are given.[129]

The *Häftlings-Schlosserei* was a *Kommando* of the *Werkstätten* (workshops) of the *ZBL* – specialized shops for the various building trades, employing *Kommandos* of detainees, most of them tradesmen in a particular area. The *Kommandos* of the *Werkstätten* could be assigned to any *Bauwerk* (site), including the crematoria. In 1942 the practice was that the *Bauleiter* (site supervisor) or *Bauführer* (foreman) who needed a certain service first of all made an application to the supply store (*Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung*) on a serial-numbered sheet. If the request was approved (*genehmigt*), then the

[128] Tagesbericht of Riedel & Sohn of March 11 and 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, pp. 36f.
[129] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

Werkstättenleiter (head of workshops) passed the order (*Auftrag*) to the appropriate *Kommando* by means of a serial-numbered form specifying the type of work to be performed. The *Kommando* doing the work then wrote out a job card (*Arbeitskarte*) which listed the serial number of the order, the *Kommando*, the destination, the inception, and the completion of the work; on the reverse side, under the heading *Materialverbrauch*, were listed the materials consumed, the cost of materials, and time spent.

The *Häftlings-Schlosserei* had a different form listing the work sections (*Kolonne*), the object (*Gegenstand*), the source (*Antragsteller*), the inception (*Angefangen*), and the completion (*Beendet*) of the job, the names, qualifications, and the time spent by the detainees who carried out the work; the reverse side was the same as for the other shops.

The *Kommandos* were split up into *Kolonnen* (sections) working under the supervision of a *Kolonnenführer* (section head) or of an *Obercapo*. If the job concerned an object to be fabricated, the receiver countersigned a serial-numbered *Empfangsschein* (receipt) on delivery.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 detainees of the *Häftlings-Schlosserei*, who reported to *SS-Unterscharführer* Walter Kywitz, were taken over by D.A.W. (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*), and the new shop was given the name of *D.A.W. WL* (= *Werkstättenleitung* [shop management] *Schlosserei*). From the next day on, the orders received by the shop were noted in a ledger labeled *WL-Schlosserei*, which had the following columns: reception date of the order (*Eingegangen am…*), serial number at D.A.W. (*Lauf. Nr. D.A.W.*), reference (*Betrifft*), name of piece (*Gegenstand*), time spent (*Arbeitsstunden*), inception (*Angefangen*) and completion *(Beendet*) of the work. The pertinent data were copied from the *Arbeitskarten*. The ledger also listed the serial number and the date of the order copied from the pertinent forms. The *ZBL* supplied the shops with the necessary materials, accompanied by a delivery slip (*Lieferschein*). After execution of the job, D.A.W. would send their pertinent invoice to the *ZBL* (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 50f.). The serial-numbered form specifying the kind of work to be done (*Auftrag*) normally showed a sketch giving the shape and dimensions of the piece to be fabricated and listed the necessary materials, as for example *Auftrag* no. 67 of March 6, 1943.[130] This "*Auftrag*" appears in the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei* in the following way (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 86):

> *"8.3.43. No. 165, PoW camp incineration plant BW. 30b and c. Piece: 64 pcs. stone screws from steel bar 5/8" diam. according to sketch. Delivery: urgent! Bauleitung order no. 67 dated 6.3.43. Terminated: 2.4.43."*

[130] APMO, BW 1/31/162, pp. 328-328a.

Now, if Kula actually did produce the device described above, it would have been recorded in a specific order from the *ZBL*, complete with a sketch showing the structure and the dimensions of the various parts of the device. Furthermore, if this were so, this order would have to show up in the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei*. On July 25, 1945 – a few months after having heard the witnesses Tauber and Kula – Judge Sehn drew up a paper in which he listed all the orders related to the crematoria which were found in the ledger mentioned (*ibid*., p. 82):

> *"In the book, there are i.a. the following entries which refer to the jobs done by ślusarna (= metalworking shop) for the erection and the maintenance of the crematoria:* […]*"*

He then lists all the jobs ordered by the *ZBL* for the crematoria. However, in this long list of 85 entries, the piece described by Kula does not appear at all. The first entry is an order (*Bestellschein*) from the *ZBL* dated October 28, 1942, (*ibid.*) therefore the absence of Kula's device cannot be attributed to reasons of chronology. It does not depend on alleged reasons of *secrecy*, either, because the ledger has a number of entries for gas-tight doors (*gasdichte Türen*) for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria.[131] On the other hand, the ledger even has an entry for a job – the only one mentioned in the entire list – done personally by Kula. At the end of his list, Sehn, in fact, writes (*ibid*., p. 97):

> *"Moreover, under the number 433 of the book we have an entry dated May 20, 1943 concerning:*
>
> *'X-ray station in women's camp. Piece: 2 pcs. unions for rubber hose, delivery: urgent. Hand over to Prof. Schumann. Assigned: Kula. Completed 21 May 43.' Compare minutes of interrogation of witness Michał Kula of June 11, 1945."*

Hence, Judge Sehn knew perfectly well that Kula's assertion concerning the introduction columns for Zyklon B was not backed up by any document and thus was false. But when Kula testified as a witness in the session of March 15, 1947 of the Höss Trial and furnished again the description of the columns mentioned,[132] no one objected saying that no pertinent entry appeared in the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei*. It is easy to see why. Furthermore, and this is even more surprising, in the interrogation of June 11, 1945, Kula explicitly speaks of the work done for Dr. Schumann mentioned above and even gives the exact job number in the *WL-Schlosserei* ledger (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 83.):

---

[131] Auftrag 323 of April 16, 1943, Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 92. Other references on p. 84 ("4 dichte Türen") and p. 90 ("Gasduchte [sic] Türen"),

[132] AGK, NTN, 107, p. 467-523; in this deposition, Kula stated that the columns were 2.5 meters high, because he believed that the ceiling of Morgue 1 was at a level of 2 meters. He moreover reduced the width of the column from 70 cm down to only 24 cm; *ibid.*, p. 498.

> *"From the book of the ślusarna (= Schlosserei) one can clearly see that at the time I had to repair the pump, Job Number 433."*

He therefore already knew of this ledger, but then why is there no "job number" for the columns in question? In this case, too, the answer is quite simple. The conclusion is that Kula never built the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices and therefore the four "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" could not be those devices.

It should be noted, however, that there exists documentation for other, strikingly similar, but at once distinctly different devices, which were made specifically for Crematoria II and III, but by the inmate Dyntar Mirek of the metal workshop, see Section 2.9.2.

2.5.4. What the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" Were Not

I have explained above that at the present time there are no other documents in this respect, therefore the only thing one can do about the matter is to state what the devices *were not*. The only established facts are as follows:

1. In the inventory attached to the acceptance protocol of Crematorium II dated March 31, 1943, the devices in question are assigned to the alleged undressing room and not to the alleged gas chamber.
2. In the inventory attached to the acceptance protocol of Crematorium III dated June 24, 1943,[133] there is not the slightest trace of either any *Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen* nor of any *Holzblenden*: how, then, were the gassings carried out in the alleged gas chamber of that crematorium?
3. Devices with features as described by Kula were never fashioned in the *Schlosserei* of the *ZBL*, therefore they never existed.
4. The openings for the introduction of Zyklon B never existed. This matter will be further treated in Chapter 13.

2.5.5. Van Pelt's Comments

As usual, van Pelt distinguishes himself by his sloppiness and his lack of scientific rigor. He mentions the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" in the following context (2002, p. 401):

> *"We reviewed a collection of written construction documents, including the work sheets of Topf that referred to work done on an 'Undressing Basement' in Crematorium 2 and the inventory of Crematorium 2 that mentioned not only the presence of 4 'wire mesh introduction devices' in Morgue 1 of Crematorium 2 – the gas columns constructed by Kula – but also 4 'wooden covers,' which obviously referred to the covers for the four chimneys that capped the wire-mesh columns."*

[133] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77-78. Cf. Document 10.

Then, arguing polemically against Germar Rudolf, he repeats (*ibid.*, p. 503):

> *"Furthermore, he ignored important evidence that does support the existence of these columns, such as an inventory of Crematorium 2 that mentions in Morgue 1 four instruments identified as Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung*[en]*, which translates as wire mesh introduction device*[s]*."*

In Section 2.5.2. I have demonstrated that the devices in the inventory of Crematorium II are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not to *Leichenkeller* 1, hence van Pelt's assertion is false. Furthermore, he hides the certainly relevant fact that the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium III does not speak at all of such devices. He also keeps quiet about the fact that Tauber speaks of "concrete covers", as van Pelt himself quoted him (*ibid.*, p. 193), not of "wooden covers." This is all the more obscure and the substitution of the alleged "covers" by concrete lids all the more improbable, as the "wooden covers" show up in the acceptance protocol of March 31, 1943, whereas Tauber stayed in Crematorium II only until mid-April 1943, which would mean that the "covers" would have been changed within a mere two weeks.

Van Pelt quotes Kula's testimony according to which "these columns were around 3 meters high, and they were 70 centimeters square in plan," (*ibid.*, p. 206) but he obviously keeps quiet about the fact which I have documented in Section 2.5.3., *viz.* that the ledger of the *WL-Schlosserei* does not contain any trace of those alleged "wire-mesh columns," and also of the fact that Kula gave drastically reduced dimensions for these alleged columns during the Höss Trial.[132]

He presents furthermore a drawing allegedly "based on the testimony of Tauber and Kula," (*ibid.*, p. 208) but which actually contains two contradictory elements. First of all, a reduction in the cross-section of the columns at the level of the ceiling in such a way that the length of the sides tapers down from 70 cm inside *Leichenkeller* 1 to 48 cm within the ceiling and at the outside. The aim of this trick is easy to see: in the paper "A Report on Some Findings Concerning the Gas Chamber of Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau," which van Pelt mentions at the end of his book (*ibid.*, p. 495), Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal assert to have found three openings of 50 cm × 50 cm in the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II (see Subchapter 13.2.). But the alleged columns with their square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and their height of 3 meters had to pass through the ceiling and protrude 41 cm, which would have been impossible with a cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm. To resolve the problem, all that needed to be done was to invent a reduced size at the level of the ceiling from 70 cm × 70 cm down to 48 cm × 48 cm![134]

[134] Kula's second version of the column – merely 24 cm wide and deep – wouldn't have fit either, as it would have been too small. Furthermore, it wouldn't have worked, because the slit given by him

The drawing furthermore presents an inner device (for the Zyklon B) which ran down almost to the floor and was suspended from a rope. This description corresponds to Tauber's statement, but not to Kula's, according to whom the inside was an empty column made of galvanized steel which had an opening like a funnel and which was placed into the upper part of the column, as Pressac shows in his drawing (1989, p. 487). A comparison of this drawing and of that presented by van Pelt shows better than anything else the divergence of Kula's and Tauber's statements; for his part, van Pelt ignores it all and creates a new entirely fictitious "convergence."

And this is how van Pelt justifies the absence of any columns for the introduction of Zyklon B in the drawings of the crematoria (2002, pp. 369f.):

> *"In November and December 1942, when I believe the wire mesh columns were designed, Crematoria 2 and 3 were under construction, and at that time working drawings were the major tool of communication between architect and contractor. Changes would have been made in the working drawings. The archive of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum contains a list with sixteen working drawings for Crematorium 2 which all carry general number 7015/IV. One of these drawings concerns 'Reinforcement for the ceiling over morgue 1.' It was drawn on October 22, 1942, and it was given the number 7015/IV-109/6. It is likely that this working drawing was the instrument to make modifications that introduced the holes and possibly the gas columns. It is important to note that shortly before the liquidation of the camp, the Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung requested Huta to send all working drawings back, both originals and copies. The only possible explanation is that architects wanted to remove incriminating evidence. The working drawing of the roof of Morgue 1, which most likely would have contained the change involving the wire-mesh column, drawing 7015/IV-109/6, was returned, but it did not survive."*

This explanation is historically and documentarily inconsistent. First of all, if the alleged columns for the introduction of Zyklon B were designed "in November and December of 1942," then one cannot see why a blueprint drawn on October 22 could be "the instrument to make modifications that introduced the holes and possibly the gas columns" and could already contain such a modification. This would be even more nonsensical, because the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 was poured *without* openings, as I have explained in Subchapter 2.4. This means that the holes were planned and drawn into the blueprint of October 22, 1942, then completely forgotten during the construction of the room's ceiling, only to be manually broken through later on with

for pouring in the Zyklon – only 1.5 cm wide – would have led inevitably to the Zyklon-B gypsum pellets getting wedged at the top of the slit, blocking it in the process. However, with a slit width of just 2.5 cm, the first version wasn't much better either. Editor's note.

hammer and chisel, grinding through a slab of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick!

The caption on Blueprint 7015/IV-109/6 is "*Bew. der Decke über Keller I*," where "*Bew.*" stands for "*Bewehrung*," reinforcement. The Blueprints 7015/IV-109-5, and 109-7, drawn on October 20 and November 6, 1942 respectively, concern the rebars (reinforcing bars) of the ceilings in "Keller II" and "Keller III," respectively.[135] That the Blueprint 7015/IV-109-6 should contain "most likely" the drawing for the openings and the Zyklon-B columns is an unfounded conjecture on the part of van Pelt.

The return of the 15 drawings from Huta Co. to the *ZBL* is borne out by a letter dated December 19, 1944 (Pressac 1989, p. 318), but "the only possible explanation" proposed by van Pelt makes no sense at all. The real reason is contained in *Hausverfügung* (internal regulation) No. 108 of May 5, 1943, which Zimmerman quotes as follows (2000, pp. 377f.):

> *"As is stated in this decree, SS-Lieutenant Colonel Dejaco* [136] *is personally responsible that all in- and outgoing plans are registered in an orderly fashion in a specific book. All outgoing plans have to be signed by the person receiving them. Furthermore, all this work is related to econo-military tasks that must be kept secret. Specifically, the plans for the crematoria must be strictly controlled* [strengstens zu beaufsichtigen]. *No plans are to be passed to the work brigade of others. During the construction work they are to be kept under lock and key.* [...] *In particular attention should be paid to the regulations of D.V. 91 (secret matters/documents).* [Verschluss–Sachen]*."*

A letter from the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of September 30, 1940 promulgated that "according to the order of the *Reichsführer*-SS, all blueprints of buildings in concentration camps are to be considered as secret blueprints."[137] It is therefore obvious that Huta had to return to the *ZBL* the blueprints received from it. Furthermore, we should stress here the fact that the return to the *ZBL* of those 15 drawings on December 19, 1944, at the explicit request of the latter, is in glaring contradiction with van Pelt's assertion that the SS, in January 1945, "overlooked the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier," with the result that this archive remained "more or less intact" (see Subchapter 1.2.).

All we have to do now is to draw our conclusions. Van Pelt claims without proof that "the wire-mesh columns were totally dismantled after the cessation

---

[135] Undated list entitled "Waffen SS Auschwitz Nr 7015." APMO, BW30/25, p. 27.

[136] Actually, Dejaco was SS-Untersturmführer (second lieutenant) at the time.

[137] RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 187: "laut Befehl des Reichsführer-SS sämtliche Pläne über Bauten in Konzentrationslagern als Geheimpläne zu betrachten sind." The letter was written because at the time of his transfer to Auschwitz, SS-Obersturmführer Fritsch had taken along various plans for Dachau without any permission.

of gassing and before the demolition of the crematoria," in order to explain why "no remains were found" of these devices (2002, p. 207). This is all the more extraordinary as the Soviets found various items of the "extermination machinery" at Auschwitz: two gas-tight doors allegedly belonging to the presumed homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria at Birkenau, the wooden benches of the "undressing rooms" of Crematoria II and III, the temporary freight elevator of Crematorium II, various gas-tight covers of the presumed homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V, and the ductwork of the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematoria II and III.[138] Yet no trace was found of the eight alleged introduction devices for Zyklon B.

Therefore we have no trace of these ghostly columns, neither in the planning stage, nor in the construction phase, nor when they were dismantled, nor did they leave any scrap behind – there is no trace whatsoever to show that they ever existed. And this includes the total lack of any traces in the concrete of both ceiling and floor of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, to which those devices would inevitably have to have been bolted. And of the testimonies, Kula's most fundamental statement is refuted by the ledger of the "*WL-Schlosserei*."

2.6. "*Gasprüfer*" and "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*"

2.6.1. Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* Pressac writes (1993, pp. 71f.):

> *"As soon as Messing's erection work was sufficiently advanced, the Bauleitung sent Topf a telegram on February 26* [1943] *requesting the immediate dispatch of 10 gas testers already specified for BW 30 (Crematorium II). The SS wanted to check whether the new* [stronger] *ventilation capacity in Leichenkeller 1 compensated for the original* [poor] *layout of an aeration close to the ceiling and a de-aeration near the floor, typical for a morgue, but which should have been inverted for a gas chamber requiring rather a de-aeration above and an aeration below.*
>
> *On March 2, Sander and Prüfer answered as follows:* […]*"*

He then gives the French translation of the letter;[139] here I quote the English translation provided by van Pelt (2002, p. 312):

> *"Re: Crematorium, Gas detectors.*
>
> *We acknowledge receipt of your telegram specifying: 'Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.'*

[138] Pressac 1989, doors: Doc. 26, p. 425 (Crematorium V) and Docs 11f., p. 486; benches: Doc. 10, p. 486; elevator: Doc. 20, p. 488; covers: Docs. 28-36, pp. 426-428; ducts: Docs. 9-12, p. 363.

[139] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

> *We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the residual prussic acid detection devices sought by you. We have received negative responses from three companies and two have not yet answered. When we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

Then Pressac goes on to say (1993, p. 72):

> *"The Bauleitung received this letter on March 5. This document is the definitive proof for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II."*

Actually, this document proves neither the existence of a *homicidal* gas chamber nor even the existence of *any sort of gas chamber* in Crematorium II. Replaced into its historical context – as we shall see – it even loses the purely *indicative* character it appears to have at first sight.

The conclusion of the matter, according to Pressac, was as follows (1993, p. 84):

> *"On March 10, Schultze and Messing tested the aeration/de-aeration of the gas chamber in Crematorium II over a period of 16 hours. Apparently, the unit did not yet work satisfactorily, because Messing worked on it for another 11 hours on the 11th and for 15 hours on the 13th. Tests were made with prior introduction of Zyklon B. Measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide was apparently done by means of a chemical method and not with the gas testers, as these had been ordered too late to be shipped in time."*

In the discussion below my aim is to show on the one hand that Pressac's interpretation is historically unfounded and technically nonsensical, and on the other hand to furnish an alternative explanation which is in keeping with the historical and technical context of the documental framework.

2.6.2. The Destination of the "*Gasprüfer*"

Pressac's explanation is technically wrong and historically unfounded. The idea that a de-aeration from below would be unsuitable for a gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide has no valid technical reason. In fact, in the layout of disinfestation chambers operating according to the Degesch system using hydrogen cyanide in circulation (*Entlausungskammern mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung*) the exhaust intake (*Ansaugöffnung*) could be located indiscriminately high or low in the gas chamber.[140] What determined a good performance was only the capacity of the blowers (in pressure and in suction).

Pressac's explanation that "measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide was apparently done by means of a chemical method and not with the gas testers"

[140] For the second case cf. for example the layout that appears in Peters/Wüstinger, p. 193.

is likewise unfounded both historically and technically. Actually, for one thing, *no document* ever mentioned any "measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide" in *Leichenkeller* 1, and secondly, such a test (*Gasrestprobe*) for residual HCN can *only* be done in a *chemical* way, namely by Pertusi and Gastaldi's method, which was later perfected by Sieverts and Hermsdorf (Sieverts/Hermsdorf; Puntigam *et al.*, pp. 21, 111). If we accept Pressac's claim that the tests were done "by means of a chemical method" instead of by means of *Gasprüfer*, the latter *cannot* have involved a chemical process, which means that they *could not* have been used for the "*Gasrestprobe*." With this "slip," Pressac inadvertently demolishes his whole argument. Actually, the technical designation for the HCN residue testing equipment was neither *Gasprüfer* nor "*Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*," but *Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon* (residual-gas-indicating equipment for Zyklon [B]).[141] This apparatus was not an instrument, but a kit containing various chemical products.[142] An official *Waffen-SS* booklet gives detailed guidance in this respect (Mrugowski, pp. 124f.):

> *"Test for residual gas.*
> *The test will be carried out by the person responsible for the gassing operation or by a person designated by him, using the approved residual-gas-testing equipment (according to Pertusi and Gastaldi).*
> *It contains:*
> *1 light-colored glass bottle with Solution I (2.86 g of copper acetate in 1 liter of water)*
> *1 brown bottle with Solution II (475 cm³ of a* [aqueous] *solution saturated at room temperature with benzidine acetate and diluted with water to 1 liter)*
> *1 tube of calcium cyanide with cork stopper (testing tube)*
> *3 tubes with cork stopper for moistened paper strips*
> *1 light-colored tube with powder for ½ liter of Solution I*
> *1 brown tube with powder for ½ liter of Solution II*
> *1 officially stamped color plate*
> *Filter paper strips no. 597 from Schleicher-Schüll, Düren*
> *Directions for use of residual-gas-indicating equipment.*
> *Fill mixing vessel with equal parts of Solutions I and II, place stopper and shake. Dip several strips of filter paper half-way into mixture. By dipping into testing tube with calcium-cyanide solution verify that mixture reacts with hydrogen cyanide (blue coloration!).*

[141] Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to Verwaltung of KGL Lublin dated July 29, 1942. APMM, sygn. I d 2, Vol. 1, p. 107. I have reproduced the document in: Mattogno 1994a, p. 123; Rudolf 2016c, p. 207.

[142] Cf. the photograph of a "Gasrestnachweisgerät" found by the Soviets at Auschwitz in Mattogno 1994a, p. 124; Rudolf 2016c, p. 208.

If there is blue coloration, the previously aerated room must be tested with other moistened strips of filter paper. This operation must be done using a gas mask. If, after 10 seconds, there is no coloration stronger than the lowest (weakest) color on the color plate, the room can be definitively accepted for normal use. If not, ventilation is to be continued and a new test has to be made.

Preparation of Solutions I and II is done as follows: the contents of 1 brown tube (for Solution I) and 1 light-colored tube (for Solution II) will be diluted in half a liter of distilled water each and the solution filtered. Solutions showing a sediment are unsuitable and must be discarded. Mixing of Solutions I and II must be done only immediately prior to the test.

The color plates must be renewed every five years. Access may be authorized only if after careful execution of the test [in the open space of the room, transl.] *there is also no trace of hydrogen cyanide between two superimposed objects* [*i.e.* garments, transl.]*; otherwise ventilation must be continued and the test repeated."*

2.6.3. The Historical Context

The telegram of the *ZBL* was sent at a time when there was a renewed wave of typhus (*Fleckfieber*), an epidemic which had sprung up at Auschwitz in early July 1942. On February 8, 1943, the camp commandant, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höss, promulgated *Standortbefehl Nr. 2/43* which informed all of his subordinates of the following:[143]

"By order of Amtsgruppenchef D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks, a complete closure of KL Auschwitz is again in force. The order by Amtsgruppenchef, received by telex, specifies i.a. the following:

'Because of a renewed incidence of typhus among members of SS, the previously practiced easing in approving leave must be cancelled again.'"

On February 12, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter concerning "increase of typhus cases" to inform him of Glücks's order. Bischoff wrote:[144]

"As a consequence of a strong increase in typhus cases among the guard personnel, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks has ordered the complete closure of KL Auschwitz on February 9, 1943. In this connection, disinfestation of all detainees has been implemented since February 11, 1943, and [the detainees] *may not leave the camp. As a consequence, work on sites to which detainees had temporarily been assigned had to be stopped. Zentralbauleitung will report on resumption of work."*

[143] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
[144] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.

On the same day, *SS-Unterscharführer* Franz Weislav, who worked in the administration (*Verwaltung*) of the *ZBL*, drew up a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) describing the idleness of the detainee details (*Häftlingskommandos*) on February 11 and 12:[145]

> *"As a consequence of the implementation of delousing of all details, still continuing in part, the details requested by this office could not leave* [the camp]*, either partly or not at all."*

After having mentioned the vital *Kommandos* that had gone out to work and that the *Kommando* assigned to the offices and the one working in the *ZBL* had been fully employed after delousing (*nach erfolgter Entlausung*), Weislav continues:

> *"The detainee Kommandos at KGL and FKL have moved out in full force on the days mentioned. Delousing in these camps will be carried out at a later date."*

On February 13, Bischoff returned to the letter of the day before and informed the head of *Hauptabteilung C/VI* at the SS-*WVHA*, *SS-Standartenführer* Eirenschmalz, that

> *"there are more and more cases of civilian workers coming down with typhus, too. Normally, civilian workers who are housed together with those ill are put on 3 weeks quarantine by the garrison surgeon."*[146]

In *Standortbefehl Nr. 3/43* of February 14, Höss defined precisely the limits of the *Sperrgebiet* (off-limits zone) and informed about the measures taken by the *SS-Standortarzt* (the garrison surgeon):[147]

> *"Delousings will be implemented in direct coordination with the garrison surgeon.* […] *The instructions of the garrison surgeon with respect to the disinfestation of the guard detail accompanying transports must be strictly adhered to."*

On February 18, Bischoff, following up on the letter of the 12th, informed Kammler that "the disinfestation of the detainees has been done and work has resumed on February 16, 1943."[148] On February 20, Crematorium II started operating, albeit at a reduced rate.[149] On February 25, the Auschwitz garrison surgeon summed up the situation in the camp in a letter to the head of department D III of the SS-*WVHA*:[150]

> *"As has been reported previously, the typhus epidemic that had practically been brought under control at KL Auschwitz in the months of November and December has again flared up among both the detainees of KL Ausch-*

[145] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 37.
[146] RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 221.
[147] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, pp. 48f.
[148] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 106.
[149] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.
[150] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 115f.

witz and members of the SS on account of the transports arriving from the east. In spite of immediate countermeasures taken, it has not been possible, as of today, to arrive at a complete subsidence of the typhus cases."

The SS garrison surgeon intended to stamp out the epidemic once and for all by taking drastic measures, the most important one being a general disinfestation:

"Except for a few vital Kommandos (food sections, agricultural laborers in the animal husbandry section and office personnel) all work in the major camps of KL Auschwitz, viz. Main Camp, MKL [men's camp] *and FKL* [women's camp] *at Birkenau, as well as PoW Phase 2 would have to be stopped for a duration of 3 weeks. During this time, a thorough delousing and disinfestation would be conducted twice throughout these camps in such a way that at the end of the 3-week quarantine the lice problem in the camp will have ceased to exist and the risk of new cases of typhus will have been eliminated."*

On the following day, February 26, 1943, the *ZBL* sent Topf the well-known cable:[151]

"Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, submit cost estimate later."

If these *Gasprüfer* had really been "residual-prussic-acid detection devices" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*), the request of the *ZBL* would rather fit into the *very real* historical context of an typhus epidemic being fought throughout the camp by means of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) than into the purely hypothetical context of the installation of a homicidal gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II. I am speaking of a purely hypothetical context, because the Topf letter of March 2, 1943 as such does not prove anything: as I have stressed elsewhere (1996, p. 34), Pressac presents at this point a classic example of a *petitio principii*: the *Gasprüfer* have a criminal function because there is a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II and, *vice versa*, there is a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II because the *Gasprüfer* have a criminal function!

The historical context by itself would suffice to sustain Robert Faurisson's interpretation according to which the "detection devices" – merely alleged, in my opinion – were used for normal disinfestations of the crematorium.[152] In support of this interpretation one might add that, in keeping with the dispositions of the SS garrison surgeon, the 200 detainees who worked in Crematorium II at the end of February 1943[153] would have been able to return to work

[151] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.

[152] Faurisson 1994, p. 49; "Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac…," in: Rudolf 2016c, pp. 95f.

[153] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to the Kommandantur – Department IIIa (inmate deployment) of February 20, 1943: "At Crematorium II, the Kommando was only 40 strong instead of 200 on February 18, 1943, and 80 strong instead of 200 on February 19, 1943." ("Bei Krematorium II

only after a personal disinfestation and, obviously, a disinfestation of their workplace, *i.e.* Crematorium II.

Disinfestation of the two morgues in the half-basement of Crematorium II was normally practiced when corpses of detainees having died from typhus were placed there. Confirmation of this fact can be found in the following deposition of the police president at Kattowitz (*der Polizeipräsident in Kattowitz*) concerning the inmates of the provisional police jail at Myslowitz where typhus had broken out in January 1943:[154]

> *"The bodies of persons who have died of typhus are to be treated with a disinfecting agent and an anti-lice solution and placed in coffins as soon as possible. The coffin must be closed at once and moved to a special hall. For incineration, the corpses will be transferred to Auschwitz by hearse."*

The project of using *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II temporarily as an emergency disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide, as discussed above, must be viewed against the background of a strong flare-up of typhus which occurred at that time.

In conclusion, even if Pressac's assumptions were true, his conclusions would be historically unsustainable and the historical context would lend support to the revisionists' interpretation. One could, therefore, conclude that the order of the mysterious "gas detectors" had the perfectly innocent purpose of checking the usability of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a disinfestation chamber and let it go at that.

But is Pressac's interpretation correct? Before we can answer that question, we must look at the bureaucratic context of the documents.

2.6.4. The Bureaucratic Context

In January 1943, the *ZBL* had reached the zenith of its life as an organization and consisted of 14 sections (*Abteilungen*) and five *Bauleitungen*. The sections were the following (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 19-25, 145f.):

1. Sachgebiet Hochbau (buildings)
2. Sachgebiet Tiefbau (civil engineering)
3. Sachgebiet Bewässerung (irrigation)
4. Sachgebiet Meliorationen und Vermessung (soil improvement and surveying)
5. Sachgebiet Planung (projects)
6. Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf (raw materials and purchasing)
7. Verwaltung (administration)

war das Kommando am 18.2.43 statt 200 Häftlinge nur 40 Häftlinge stark, und am 19.2.43 statt 200 nur 80 Häftlinge stark"). APMO, BW 30/34, p.74.

[154] Letter from Polizeipräsident to Regierungspräsident at Kattowitz, Jan. 21, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 22.

8. Fahrbereitschaft (motor pool)
9. Technische Abteilung (technical department)
10. Arbeitseinsatz (work force management)
11. Werkstätten (workshops)
12. Zimmereibetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb (carpentry and roofing)
13. Gartengestaltung (gardening)
14. Sachgebiet Statistik (statistics).

The five *Bauleitungen* were

I: Bauleitung der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz (KL and farm Auschwitz);
II: Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (PoW camp);
III: Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Auschwitz industrial area);
IV: Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg (Oderberg materials storage);
V: Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf (Freudenthal factory and farm and Partschendorf farm).

The *ZBL* was exclusively concerned with construction projects and was therefore attached to *Amtsgruppe C (Bauwesen*; construction) at the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Hans Kammler. Financial questions – among them payment of invoices and of private firms – were handled by *Amt V/2a* (*Haushalt und Rechnungslegung*; budget and accounting).

As opposed to this, sanitary and medical tasks – among them purchasing and application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) and related auxiliary equipment – were the exclusive domain of the *SS-Standortarzt* (garrison surgeon) who reported to *Amtsgruppe D III* of the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Lolling. In February 1943 the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, his deputy was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Krebsbach. The SS garrison surgeon had under his command the *Truppenarzt* (troop surgeon) who took care of medical questions regarding the military, the *Lagerärzte* (camp surgeons) who took care of the detainees, and the *Sanitätsdienstgrade* (*SDG*) (paramedics), auxiliary personnel consisting of *SS-Unterführer* or *SS-Männer* specifically trained for such tasks. Each camp (*Lager*) and each camp section (*Lagerabschnitt*) had a *Lagerarzt* (camp surgeon). *Lagerarzt* at *KGL-Birkenau* was *SS-Obersturmführer* Helmut Vetter.

One of the foremost tasks of the SS garrison surgeon was the prevention and treatment of the recurring typhus epidemics by all means available for this purpose, including disinfestations with Zyklon B. He was directly responsible both for the disinfestation and disinfection units in the camp and for the disin-

festation of individual buildings or entire construction sectors (*Bauabschnitte*) of the camp. The latter activity was carried out by a group of paramedics, the *Desinfektionskommando* (disinfestation detail) headed by *SS-Oberscharführer* Joseph Klehr.

The Zyklon B used by the *Desinfektoren* (disinfectors) was procured in the following manner: the SS garrison surgeon filed a written request with the head of the administration (*Leiter der Verwaltung*) stating the reason; the request was then passed on to *Amt D IV* of the SS-*WVHA*. Once the approval from that office had been received, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Willi Burger, the head of administration, sent the order to the firm Tesch & Stabenow[155] together with the *Wehrmacht-Frachtbriefe* (military bills of lading) needed for the shipment of the goods. The supplies could also be picked up by the administration directly at Dessau, once *Dessauer Werke für Zucker und chemische Industrie*, manufacturer of the Zyklon B (together with *Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin*), had cabled that the Zyklon B was "*abholbereit*" (ready for pick-up).[156]

Payment of the invoices from Tesch & Stabenow was done by *Amt D IV/1* at the SS-*WVHA*. By these channels, the disinfectors at Auschwitz obtained not only Zyklon B itself, but also the various paraphernalia needed for the disinfestations, which were also supplied by Tesch & Stabenow, *i.e.* tools for opening the cans of Zyklon B (*Schlageisen*), rubber lids (*Gummikappen*) for the open cans, gas masks (*Gasmasken*), special mask filters "J" (*Atemeinsätze J*) and the test equipment for residual gas (*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*). The SS garrison surgeon or, by delegation, the *Lagerarzt* was responsible for the storage, the use and the handling of all of these goods.

It is important to note here that this bureaucratic channel would also have applied in the case of any criminal use of Zyklon B. At Auschwitz the practice was such that it was impossible to acquire or use Zyklon B without the approval of the SS garrison surgeon – or behind his back.

2.6.5 Problems Not Solved by Jean-Claude Pressac

From what has just been stated one can clearly see that the two documents about the *Gasprüfer*, from Pressac's point of view, presented serious problems of interpretation, on which the French historian chose to close his eyes. In his first book, Pressac – who had already taken the meaning of the term *Gasprüfer* in the telegram from the *ZBL* of February 26, 1943, to be gas detectors *for hydrogen cyanide* – raised in this regard a highly significant problem (pp. 218, 223):

[155] Auschwitz was located in the Zyklon B sales area that had been assigned to Tesch & Stabenow.
[156] APMM, sygn. I d 2, Vol. 1; Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 193f.

> *"Since Topf's production consisted essentially of brewery equipment (cauldrons, vats, etc.), metal conduits and containers (ventilation ducting, grain silos, etc.), together with the associated components (fans, valves and cocks) and, of course, incineration furnaces, they did not manufacture gas detectors, objects associated with systems totally foreign to their spheres of activity, so they must necessarily have had to order them from another civilian firm. Why did the SS use Topf as an intermediary instead of directly approaching a specialist supplier? The answer must be that, in this way, they avoided awkward questions or the putting of two and two together that might have occurred if some civilian firm not knowing the 'special activity' of the Auschwitz camp had received such an order. On the other hand there were no such worries in dealing with Prüfer, who was after all technical advisor for the Krematorien."*

This interpretation is disarmingly superficial. By February 1943 the two disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide (*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*) of the disinfestation installations at BW 5a & 5b had already been in operation for several months.[157] The two chambers had floor areas of some 108 m² (10.9 m × 9.9 m). The gas was removed by means of two blowers set in the wall opposite to the two entrance doors (Pressac 1989, pp. 55, 59). Such an arrangement required the normal procedures for residual gas testing to be applied before the gas chambers could be entered. The instructions must have been similar to those in force at the disinfestation chamber of Gusen, set out on February 26, 1942, by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Krebsbach, at that time SS garrison surgeon at Mauthausen, who in 1943 – as we have seen above– was the deputy of the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz. The disinfestation chamber at Gusen had a volume of some 100 m³ and was equipped with an exhaust blower and windows. These instructions specified, under Item 13:[158]

> *"1½ hours later, at the earliest, the residual-gas test must be carried out at a window from the outside. If the residual-gas test is still positive, deaeration must be continued. In any case, the residual-gas test must be carried out with a gas mask being worn."*

The SS garrison surgeon was responsible for the functioning of the gas chamber, for the use of Zyklon B, and for the proper storage of all items needed for the disinfestations. The safety regulations applied likewise to the disinfestation gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b which, as far as aspects of hygiene and sanitation were concerned, fell under the competence of the SS garrison sur-

---

[157] Letter from head of Zentralbauleitung to head of Amtsgruppe C of SS-WVHA of January 9, 1943 concerning: "Hygienic installations at KL and KGL Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

[158] Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen (Instructions for the operation of the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chamber at K.L.M. subcamp at Gusen), drawn up by SS-Standortarzt of KL Mauthausen, SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach on 25 February, 1942. ÖDMM, M 9a/1. Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2004c.

geon at Auschwitz. These installations required conspicuous quantities of Zyklon B every day (see Subchapter 14.2.) as well as supplies for the residual-gas tests, so why should a possible order for such items with "some civilian firm" have raised any "awkward questions"?

Thus, Pressac's interpretation does not explain anything and leaves open all kinds of questions which are far more numerous and far more serious than what he thought. They can be summarized in the following way:

As the residual-gas testing equipment

i) fell within the competence of the SS garrison surgeon,
ii) was supplied by the Tesch & Stabenow Company,
iii) was called *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* and not *Gasprüfer*,
iv) was available at Auschwitz in February 1943,

then why was it

a) ordered by the *ZBL* and not by the SS garrison surgeon,
b) with the Topf Company and not with Tesch & Stabenow,
c) under the designation *Gasprüfer* instead of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*,
d) even though it was available within the Auschwitz Camp?

Let us look separately at each of these objections.

a) The *ZBL* had no authority to order test equipment for residual gas, just as it had no authority to order Zyklon B. If it had actually ordered such items, it would not have been able to issue payment vouchers, because they did not come within the competence of *Amt* V/2 of the SS-*WVHA*. In other words, an invoice could not have been paid – and anyone familiar with the operation of the *ZBL* knows how important these bureaucratic procedures were – unless Bischoff would have wanted to pay for these *Gasprüfer* out of his own pocket!

Pressac has also overlooked another fundamental problem: a possible check on the suitability of the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 in Crematorium II for its use in connection with homicidal gassings would inevitably have involved the following supplies:

1) Zyklon B
2) gas masks
3) special filters "J" type (*Atemeinsätze "J"*)
4) opening tools for the cans of Zyklon B (*Schlageisen*)
5) the *Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon.*

Then why would the *ZBL* have ordered only the *Gasprüfer*? Obviously because it did not need the rest, but it is also obvious that they did not need the rest because they would have been able to get all they needed from the SS garrison surgeon. In this way, however, they would also have been in a position

to obtain *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, but then why would they have to go to Topf for something like that?

In this context, Pressac's assertion that "tests were made with prior introduction of Zyklon B" raises further problems: if this had been so, where did the *ZBL* obtain the Zyklon B? From Topf – or from the SS garrison surgeon who, in matters of hygiene and sanitation, ruled also over all crematoria? This question, though, is a purely hypothetical one, because Pressac's assertion not only has no foundation in documents, it is also in disagreement with the accounts of Topf's fitter Messing and even with Pressac's own comments. Messing did the following work:

– March 10 and 11, 1943: "*Be- u. Entlüftungs-Anlagen für L.Keller I versuchsweise einprobiert*" (aeration and de-aeration units for *L.Keller* 1 set up tentatively): 16 and 11 hours of work respectively.
– March 12, 1943: "*Entlüftungs-Anlagen Auskleidekeller gearbeitet*" (worked on de-aeration units undressing cellar): 11 hours of work.
– March 13, 1943: "*Be- u. Entlüftungsanlagen Keller I in Betrieb genommen*" (start-up of aeration and de-aeration units in *Keller* 1): 15 hours of work.[159]

Pressac comments (1993, p. 73):

> *"Apparently, the unit did not yet work satisfactorily, because Messing worked on it for another 11 hours on the 11th and for 15 hours on the 13th."*

Hence, on March 10, 11, and 13 Messing only tested the mechanical ventilation system. But then, when were those "tests" with Zyklon B actually done, if the first homicidal gassing is said to have taken place "during the night of February 13 to 14"? (*ibid.*) And why did Messing never mention this? The matter is all the more puzzling as Messing, if we follow Pressac, wanted to reveal the "truth" at least partly by writing "*Auskleidekeller*" instead of "*Leichenkeller*" (*ibid.*, pp. 74f.).

Let us now look at Item b): assuming, for the sake of the argument, that the SS garrison surgeon was temporarily out of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, why would the *ZBL* have had to order them with Topf – a company that neither manufactured nor sold such things – rather than with Tesch & Stabenow who certainly sold them? Pressac's explanation in this regard is decidedly childish: according to their letter of March 2, 1943, Topf had not acted as an "intermediary" to cover the alleged nefarious secrets of Auschwitz – as he says – but had simply brought the *ZBL* in touch with possible suppliers of such equipment:

[159] Messing's Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for the week of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, BW 30/41, p. 28.

> *"When we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

In other words, Topf would have had to inquire with Tesch & Stabenow about the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* and, if they were available there, Topf would have put the *ZBL* in touch with them! This round-about procedure would have had quite the opposite effect of what Pressac tries to tell us: receiving an order for *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* from the *ZBL* rather than from the camp administration, their usual customer, would really have been a reason for Tesch & Stabenow to become curious!

Let us go on to Item c). If we accept Pressac's interpretation, we find ourselves confronted by another point which the French historian has not considered: a possible test on the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 for homicidal gassings with Zyklon B would have involved the SS garrison surgeon and would thus have been planned and carried out by the *Desinfektoren*; Messing, for his part, would have taken care of his specific area, the mechanical ventilation. Now, if the *ZBL* could do the test only with the help of the disinfection group who knew the terminology of their trade very well, how can one explain the request for *Gasprüfer* as opposed to *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*?

We have thus arrived at the last item. The hypothesis I have proffered under Point b), namely that the SS garrison surgeon had temporarily run out of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, is not applicable because the test for residual gas was not only in accordance with the rules but also prescribed by law (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 150-155). As the test was necessary and indispensable in cases of work with hydrogen cyanide, one may infer with certainty from the activity of the gas disinfestation chambers in BW 5a and 5b and from the use of hydrogen cyanide for the disinfestation of the camp in February 1943 that *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* were indeed available.[160] But then, why would they have to be ordered from Topf?

2.6.6. What Were the "*Gasprüfer*"?

Now that Pressac's interpretation has been demonstrated to be unfounded, even absurd, we can furnish an alternative explanation which will resolve, at the same time, all the other problems already touched and left aside by the French historian.

To begin with, let me state that the word *Gasprüfer* was, indeed, a technical term designating an instrument used in the analysis of combustion gases

[160] The Gasrestnachweisgeräte for Zyklon were available even in January 1945: The Soviets found several in the "Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken" (BW 28) and photographed them. Cf. Mattogno 2004c, Doc. III.4 on p. 144.

(*Rauchgasanalyse*) by physical methods.[161] In the early 1940s various instruments were used in connection with combustion gases, from equipment for the analysis of spent gases (*Rauchgasanalyse-Anlagen*), transmitters for %CO_2, to indicators for %CO_2 and for %$CO+H_2$ (*Anzeiger für % CO_2* and *für % $CO+H_2$*).[162] Crematorium furnaces were usually equipped with one such instrument. Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the foremost German experts in the cremation field in the 1920s and 30s, recommended as "*unbedingt notwendig*" (indispensable) for the proper operation of cremation furnaces the installation of a series of controls, among them "a high-quality CO- and CO_2-meter, in order to achieve an efficient combustion while observing smoke development at the same time" (Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 137f.). As late as the early 1970s, Hans Kraupner advised (p. 4):

> *"It is important that for the control of smoke development measuring instruments are placed directly behind the furnace, advising the operator of an incipient smoke development by a suitable signal."* (Emph. in original)

The most reasonable hypothesis would thus be that the *ZBL* had ordered the *Gasprüfer* for the Birkenau Crematoria. Let us see whether this hypothesis resolves all the problems referred to above.

The telegram of February 26, 1943 has the following typed indication of the sender: "*Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz gez. Pollock SS-Untersturmführer*"; it shows, moreover, three handwritten entries: at top right the abbreviation "BW30" (*Bauwerk 30* = Crematorium II), at bottom right the abbreviation "*Jäh*" *i.e.* the initials of civilian employee Jährling, finally at bottom left, next to the date and time of the dispatch of the telegram the name of Kirschneck, preceded by his rank "Ustuf." (= *Untersturmführer*).[163]

Topf's letter of March 2, 1943,[164] has the incoming stamp of *Registratur* (mail service) of March 5 as well as two handwritten entries: Jährling (on the left) followed by the date of March 8, 1943, and Janisch (on the right) preceded by the date of March 6. Let us see who these persons were and what duties they had within the *ZBL*.

SS-Untersturmführer Josef Pollock was *Bauleiter*[165] at the *Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg*; *SS-Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck was *Bauleiter* at the *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz*; *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch was *Bauleiter* at the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers*; the civilian employee Rudolf

[161] "Hütte" 1931, Vol. I, pp. 1010-1013. Mattogno 2004c, Document III.5 on p. 145.
[162] *Ibid.*, Doc. III.6 on p. 148.
[163] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Cf. Document 11.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44. Cf. Document 12.
[165] Head of a Bauleitung.

Jährling finally, a professional *Heizungs-Techniker* (specialist in [central] heating), belonged to *Technische Abteilung* of the *ZBL*.

The telegram of February 26 was written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock because his competence – in view of his training as an architectural engineer in general as well as his responsibilities in various areas related to buildings such as financial or safety matters, construction permits, or materials allocation – also included the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers*, *i.e.* the Birkenau Camp.[166] *SS-Untersturmführer* Kirschneck, on the other hand, had no competence as far as the *Kriegsgefangenenlager* at Birkenau was concerned and was merely kept informed. His handwritten name, as it appears on this document, was not his signature.

The most important person mentioned in the cable was actually Jährling who, in view of his specialty as a heating engineer, took care of all heating and combustion units in the camp, the largest of which was the district heating plant (*Fernheizwerk*) which had a daily consumption of 45 to 50 tons of coal.[167] Jährling was also in charge of thermal questions relating to the cremation furnaces; it was he, for example, who wrote the file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, concerning the evaluation of the coke consumption in the Birkenau Crematoria.[168] In 1944 Jährling was the head of heating technology section (*Heiztechnische Abteilung*) of the *ZBL*. The fact that Jährling was involved in the order of the *Gasprüfer* is thus another confirmation of the fact that these pieces were simply instruments for monitoring the combustion gases in the furnaces of the crematoria. This interpretation is furthermore in good agreement with the historical context: On January 29, 1943, Prüfer inspected the worksites of the crematoria and wrote a report in which he noted, for Crematorium II:[169]

> *"The 5 pcs. triple-muffle incineration furnaces have been completed and are now being dried by heating."*

In his work report of March 29, 1943, Kirschneck wrote about Crematorium II:[170]

> *"Brickwork completely finished and started up on February 20, 1943."*

It is thus clear that the *ZBL*, when it ordered flue gas analyzers, wanted to make sure of an efficient operation of the cremation furnaces. It is also clear why the *ZBL*, for the procurement of these heat-technology instruments, turned to Topf which was a "*Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches*

---

[166] RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 306 (notes on the personalities of some members of Zentralbauleitung written by Bischoff in January 1943).

[167] Letter from F. Boos Co. to Zentralbauleitung of June 27, 1942 concerning: "Heizwerk K.L. Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 513.

[168] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54. Cf. Section 8.8.3.

[169] Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

[170] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

Baugeschäft" (manufacturer of machines and construction company for combustion technology).[171]

The urgency of Bischoff's request must be seen in the light of the difficulties of supplying power to Crematoria II and III which had arisen in January 1943. The file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) written by *SS-Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, head of the technical section (*Technische Abteilung*) at the *ZBL* on January 29, 1943, deals with a meeting he had that day with engineer Tomitschek of the local office of AEG at Auschwitz. Because of supply problems, it was not possible to complete the electrical power connection to Crematorium II (and it was impossible to ensure the hook-up for Crematorium III) and therefore this unit could not go into operation before February 15, 1943. In this connection, Swoboda noted:[172]

> *"This start-up must, however, be limited to a reduced operation of the existing machines (an incineration with simultaneous special treatment is assured), as the supply cable to the crematorium is too small for the latter's maximum requirements."*

This document will be analyzed in detail in Subchapter 6.3. What is important here is that the "existing machines" which consumed so much energy were the three *Saugzug-Anlagen* (forced-draft devices) in the three ducts of the chimney and the five blowers (*Druckluft-Anlagen*) of the cremation furnaces. As we have already seen, Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, but at a reduced rate[173] – for the very reason that the power line allowed only "a reduced operation of the existing machines." Because of this, the *Gasprüfer* were needed in order to check whether the reduced operation of the forced-draft devices and of the blowers still allowed an efficient combustion.

What remains to be elucidated is a question Pressac avoided and the answer to which further confirms the explanation given above: why did the *ZBL* request concern precisely 10 *Gasprüfer*? The answer is simple: they were to go into the 10 flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*) of Crematoria II and III.[174]

---

[171] In the field of heat technology, the business of Topf was divided into four departments (Abteilungen): D I – Kesselhaus- u. Feuerungsbau (Boiler plants and hearths), D II – Topf-Rost Bau (Topf-Grids), D III – Industrieschornsteinbau (Industrial chimneys), D IV – Ofenbau (Furnaces). SE, 5/411 A 174, List without heading. Cf. Appendix.

[172] Aktenvermerk of SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196. Cf. Mattogno 2016c, Document 24 on p. 147.

[173] The crematorium went into operation at full load after March 5, the date of the arrival at Auschwitz of detainee August Brück, former Kapo of the crematorium at Buchenwald (equipped with 2 triple-muffle furnaces of a type identical to those at Cremas II and III at Birkenau), who became Kapo of Crematorium II.

[174] The flue ducts (Rauchkanäle) were accessible through appropriate manholes (Fuchsensteigeschächte). The chimneys of Crematoria II-V had a total of 10 flue ducts (Schornsteinröhren), but only the chimneys of Crematoria II and III were equipped with cleaning traps (Reinigungstüren). Therefore, the "Gasprüfer" were certainly intended for the flue ducts. The reference "BW 30" in the telegram of February 26, 1943, does not necessarily mean that the "Gasprüfer" were destined for Crematorium II; as in other cases, it could also mean that the administrative compe-

Summarizing, if the *Gasprüfer* were normal instruments for the control of the combustion gases, it is easy to see

a) why the order came from the *ZBL* and not from the SS garrison surgeon;
b) why the order went to Topf and not to Tesch & Stabenow;
c) why they were ordered under the name of *Gasprüfer* and not as *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*;
d) what their function was;
e) why exactly 10 were ordered;
f) why, aside from the *Gasprüfer*, there was no order for either Zyklon B, gas masks, gas-mask filters, or opening tools for Zyklon-B cans.

Let us consider finally the Topf letter dated March 2, 1943. As already noted, it bears the marks of Janisch, *Bauleiter* at the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers* and of Jährling, which fits perfectly with the explanation given above. As far as the text of the letter is concerned, one notes first of all that the request for information on the part of Topf "*bereits vor 2 Wochen*" (already two weeks ago) preceded by at least 10 days the cable from the *ZBL*, which referred to a prior discussion ("*wie besprochen*," as discussed) of which there is, however, no trace. The text of the telegram – "*absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen*" (immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed) – indicates that Topf already had such *Gasprüfer* and was ready to ship them.

The reference, further on, to a *Kostenangebot* (lit.: cost offer) and Topf's answer raise another problem: normal bureaucratic practice was that upon the request of the *ZBL* Topf, like all other suppliers, would submit an offer (*Angebot*) in the form of a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*); if the offer was accepted, the *ZBL* gave an order, possibly orally, which was always confirmed in writing (*Auftragserteilung*). In this context, the term *Kostenangebot* was rare and designates certainly the cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*). In the documents in question, the normal procedure thus seems to have been turned on its head: the order from the *ZBL* preceded the offer and the cost estimate by the supplier. Basically, the *ZBL*, on the one hand, could not order any merchandise without having received an offer and a cost estimate from the supplier, and, on the other hand, Topf could not present an offer and a cost estimate for merchandise which it neither produced nor handled commercially.

Secondly, as *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* were normally distributed by Tesch & Stabenow, Heerdt & Lingler, and Degesch, which was known at least to the SS garrison surgeon, it is difficult to see why Topf ran into problems finding out who produced them.

---

tence for the purchase lay with the Registratur of BW 30. For example, Bischoff's report of January 23, 1943, was registered in the Registratur of BW 30, even though it concerned all four crematoria. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 53.

Thirdly, one does not understand either why the *ZBL* would have asked Topf for such information which could easily have come from the SS garrison surgeon.

Finally, "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (indicating instruments for hydrogen-cyanide residues) do not actually exist, and the term "*Anzeiger*," moreover, is not applicable to a chemical apparatus, but rather to an instrument: it refers both to the entire instrument (*Anzeigeinstrument*) and to the pointer (*Zeiger*) of the instrument, for example this could refer to an instrument for the measurement of $\%CO_2$ or $\%CO+H_2$.

This designation, unknown in all of the specialized literature on the subject of Zyklon-B disinfestations, appears solely in this letter and was coined especially for it. How to explain these oddities? And why did Pressac pass them by completely? If a historian affirms that a document furnishes "the ultimate proof" of some fact, he must also address and resolve all the problems which arise in this connection and he must not evade this burdensome task. This reproach must be extended, all the more so, to van Pelt, who has handled this question with his habitual negligence. He writes (2002, p. 311):

> *"Certain 'slips,' however, could not be avoided. Sometimes the Central Construction Office had to be specific in order to get exactly what they wanted."*

He then introduces the telegram from the *ZBL* of February 26, 1943, which deals with the "*Gasprüfer*." In an effort to obfuscate the fact that they were simply instruments for the analysis of flue gases, van Pelt then mentions triumphantly the Topf letter of March 2, 1943, in respect of the "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure*." In this way, the *ZBL*, when it needed "exactly" those "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" to run their tests on gas residues in the course of the alleged homicidal gassings, ordered "*Gasprüfer*," instruments for analyzing flue gases, and in return received information on "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäurereste*," instruments which did not even quite exist. And such glaring anomalies did not prompt van Pelt to utter even one word of comment.

2.6.7. Prüfer and the "*Gasprüfer*"

During his interrogation by his Soviet captors on March 4, 1948, Prüfer was shown a photocopy of the famous Topf letter of March 2, 1943, dealing with the "*Gasprüfer*." The Topf engineer gave the following comment:[175]

> *"The gas testers which are mentioned in the photocopy of my letter of March 2, 1943 addressed to the SS-Bauleitung of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp as shown to me here, were looked for by me at the request of*

[175] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 4, 1948. FSBRF file N-19262. Cf. Graf 2002, p. 412.

the head of said Bauleitung, von [sic] *Bischoff, in order to install them in the gas chambers of the camp crematoria.*
When von Bischoff approached me with the respective request he explained to me that, after the poisoning of the detainees in the gas chambers, there were often cases of vapors of hydrogen cyanide still remaining in them even after their aeration, leading to the poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers.
Therefore, von Bischoff asked me to find out which companies were manufacturing gas testers with which one could measure the concentration of hydrogen cyanide vapors in the gas chambers in order to render the work of the operating personnel risk-free.
I was unable to comply with von Bischoff's request, because I could not identify any company that would have manufactured such gas testers."

These explanations are totally baseless. First of all, the reason behind the request concerning the *Gasprüfer* given by Prüfer (accidental poisoning in the alleged homicidal gas chambers) is not borne out by any document. One does know, on the other hand, of at least two cases of intoxication by hydrogen cyanide in connection with disinfestation gassings: one, already mentioned in Section 2.1.6., was cited by Höss in his *Sonderbefehl* of August 12, 1942; the other occurred on December 9, 1943, when a civilian operator forced his way into an *Unterkunftsbaracke* which had just been disinfested.[176]

Aside from not being grounded in documents, such a reason also makes very little sense: after having allegedly gassed 200,000 persons in the Birkenau "bunkers" (see Subchapter 18.4.), the SS is said to have suddenly realized that there were risks involved in the handling of hydrogen cyanide and to have ordered those elusive "gas testers" even before they launched the alleged gassing activity in Crematorium II. But as I have already explained, Bischoff was not entitled to even place such an order, as this was the responsibility of the SS garrison surgeon. Prüfer's statement that he could "not identify any company that would have manufactured such gas testers" is just as absurd, as all that was needed to find out who sells them was to ask the garrison surgeon.

Secondly, Prüfer speaks of "*Ausrüstung*" (in Russian: "*oborudovanie*"[177]) of the *Gasprüfer* in the alleged gas chambers, as if they had been mechanical monitors one could permanently have installed somewhere. Actually, as we have seen above, the real *Gasprüfer* were indeed mechanical monitors for the control of combustion gases normally installed in combustion equipment, but for precisely that reason it did not make sense to place them into an alleged homicidal gas chamber working with hydrogen cyanide. As opposed to this,

[176] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.
[177] The interrogations of the Topf engineers arrested by the Soviets were recorded directly in Russian, through interpreters. There is no German text.

the "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" were chemical test kits for the instantaneous exposure of strips of paper soaked with a solution reacting with hydrogen cyanide; for that reason, they could not be "installed" once and for all in some kind of room.

What is astonishing from this point of view is not so much the request for some sort of "*Gasrestnachweisgerät*" for the alleged homicidal gas chamber, as the actual fact that such a device was *never* used in any alleged homicidal gas chamber, neither earlier nor later, even though it would have been an essential piece of equipment for the safety of the detainees and SS men assigned to the "gassings" and even though it was mandatory in the disinfestation chambers (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 150-155). As a matter of fact, *no* "eyewitness" has ever spoken of a test for residual gas in the alleged gas chambers.

For all these reasons, the Topf letter of March 2, 1943 is at least suspicious. Although it seems formally authentic, its content is utterly untenable.

2.7. "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*"

2.7.1. Statement of the Problem

The letter written by Bischoff to Topf on March 6, 1943 starts with the following lines:[178]

> *"On the basis of your proposal this office accepts pre-warming Cellar 1 with the exhaust air from the rooms with the 3 forced-draft suction units. The supply and the installation of the necessary ducting and of the blower must be done as soon as possible. As you state in your a.m. letter, execution was to take place within this week."*

Bischoff was referring to a letter dated February 22, 1943, which has been lost. In another document, which I will discuss later, the device is called *Warmluftzuführungsanlage*, hot-air supply unit. Pressac comments laconically (1989, p. 454):

> *"Heating a mortuary is nonsensical. The extracts from these two letters are criminal traces of capital importance."*

On a different page Pressac lays out his argument in greater detail (*ibid.*, p. 375):

> *"This document constitutes damning evidence. If, as the revisionists claim, Leichenkeller 1 remained a 'morgue,' it would be mad or stupid to want to 'preheat' a place, by definition cool or cold, destined for the temporary storage of corpses. Clinging to the theory of the 'typical morgue' without taking account of its evolution, amounts to denying the authenticity of this letter. 'Preheating' makes sense only for a gas chamber using Zyklon B,*

[178] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 7. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 221.

> *where the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for the hydrocyanic acid*[179] *to evaporate."*

The rigor of this argument is deceptive. In his classic treatise on crematoria, Wilhelm Heepke states (Heepke 1905b, p. 95):

> *"If morgues exist in a crematorium, they must, of course, be equipped with a separate heating system, preferably in the form of a continuously operating stove; but heating of the morgues must always be made possible and is frequently specified by the authorities."*

And in another handbook, dealing with cemeteries and crematoria, Prof. Ernst Neufert writes:[180]

> *"The temperature level in the mortuary* [must be] *≥ 2 – ≤ 12°C, never lower, because frost may cause the corpses to expand and to burst. By means of alternable heating and cooling, this level has to be maintained, with constant ventilation, especially in the summer."*

Instead of being up in arms, Pressac ought to have reflected on how his star witness Tauber described the corpses lying in the morgue of Crematorium I (1989, p. 482):

> *"All were frozen and we had to separate them from one another with axes."*

Thus, heating a typical morgue was not that "mad or stupid." But there was also another reason. In the letter to the (then) *Bauleitung* dated November 4, 1941, Topf explains that for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) three forced-draft units had been planned (instead of two in the original project) also in view of the fact that:[181]

> *"frozen corpses will be incinerated, requiring more fuel which causes the exhaust-gas volume to increase."*

In our case, a heating device for the air in *Leichenkeller* 1 was all the more useful if the temperature of the air was to be kept within Neufert's limits because the outside air temperature was very much lower in winter. This would also have allowed less fuel to be consumed for the cremation. The reason why heating was planned only for *Leichenkeller* 1 is, on the other hand, explained by Pressac when he says that "*Leichenkeller* 1 was to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated, to be incinerated as soon as possible" (1989, p. 284). In practice, *Leichenkeller* 1 was the actual storage room for corpses, where they had to be protected from freezing, whereas *Leichenkeller* 2, according to the intentions

---

[179] The term "hydrocyanic acid" is misleading, as HCN = hydrogen cyanide turns into a (very weak) acid only when dissolved in water. Subsequently the term hydrogen cyanide is used thoughout this book.

[180] Neufert 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book is in the Zentralbauleitung archive. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[181] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 83.

of the *ZBL* at the time, was to be an "*Auskleideraum*," where the corpses would be stripped.

2.7.2. Pressac's Explanation

Let us now look at the "criminal" explanation Pressac gives. He affirms, as we have seen, that "'preheating' makes sense only for a gas chamber using Zyklon B, where the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for the hydrocyanic acid to evaporate." Pressac confuses evaporation with boiling, though. The temperature he cites is in fact the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide, *i.e.* the temperature at which its vapor pressure is equal to earth's atmospheric pressure at sea level. Taking water as an example makes this easier to understand. Water boils at 100°C at sea level, but it evaporates also at much-lower temperatures. In the same way, hydrogen cyanide can evaporate even at temperatures below 0°C, its melting point being –13°C, *i.e.* it is a liquid between this temperature and its boiling point.

The experience obtained in Germany in connection with the disinfestation of military barracks performed on a large scale in 1940 and 1941 at temperatures between minus 4 and plus 8°C showed in fact that "in all cases, the essential phase of the gas release is complete after one or, at the most, two hours" (Peters/Rasch, p. 136). No doubt, a temperature of 27°C or higher would have sped up the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, but would this have necessitated the installation of a heating device? As I have shown elsewhere (1994a, p. 65; Rudolf 2016c, p. 177), the body of an adult standing on his feet generates 1.72 kcal per minute (Flury/Zernik, p. 29); 1,800 bodies would thus generate 3,096 kcal per minute. The latent heat of evaporation of hydrogen cyanide is -6.67 kcal per mol; as its molecular weight is 27.03, the heat required for the evaporation of 6 kg of hydrogen cyanide would be (6,000×6.67÷27.03=) 1,480 kcal, less than half of the heat generated by 1,800 bodies within 1 minute.

An antirevisionist cardiologist has argued in a similar way (Rotondi, pp. 90f.):

> *"Because at rest 0.3 liters of oxygen are consumed* [per minute] *the heat generated by a person in one minute is about 1.5 kcal (5 kcal×0.3 liter). The 1,500 to 2,000 persons pressed together in a gas chamber generated 2,250 to 3,000 kcal per minute (1.5 kcal×1,500 or 2,000 persons), quite sufficient to reach, in a room of 200 m² floor area and a volume of some 500 m³, the boiling point of HCN within 2 minutes, starting out from an initial ambient temperature of 0°C. This does not even take into account that the heat produced by the organism increases greatly in stress situations (as was the case for the victims of the gas chambers)."*

Hence, a heating unit was as useless for a homicidal gas chamber as it would have been in the furnace hall, unless one wanted to assume that the engineers in the *ZBL* were unable to do computations of that kind (as, indeed, our French historian and his audience may have been). This is all the more absurd as the allegedly useless device cost the *ZBL* 1,070 Reichsmarks, rather more than the cost of the *Demag-Elektrozug* (freight elevator) which came to 908 Reichsmarks.

What remains to be clarified is the nature of the *Warmluftzuführungsanlage*, its purpose, and why Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943 speaks of *pre*-heating. Straight away, the letter makes it clear that the preheating of *Leichenkeller* 1 was not an idea that came from the *ZBL*. Rather, it came from Prüfer, who was a known expert in matters of cremation furnaces, not of homicidal gas chambers. This aspect by itself should cause one to be careful. Topf had manufactured units of this kind for civilian crematoria since the 1920s. A promotional brochure describes their structure and operation in detail (Topf 1926, p. 3):

> *"In recent times, we have arranged air-heaters for recovery* [of heat] *from the exhaust gases. These units are mounted in the flue duct just ahead of the chimney. They consist of a heat exchanger with a large number of so-called pockets in which the flue gases and the air are circulating separately; an outside blower takes in fresh air and pushes it into the air-pockets. The exhaust gases are passing through the adjoining pockets; in this way, the air is heated and can be taken into the funeral chapel, heating the latter. A separate central heating system thereby becomes superfluous. Aside from the fact that the capital cost is much lower than would be the case for an independent boiler, the operating costs, due to the small blower, are so low that heating can be accomplished practically free of charge."*

On the last page of the brochure, letters from various German municipalities express their satisfaction with the Topf furnaces installed in their respective crematoria. One such letter, from "*Der Stadtdirektor Arnstadt i. Th. Abteilung IV*" is dated February 10, 1925 and states i.a.:

> *"Linked to the channel for the removal of the exhaust gases toward the chimney, an air heater for heating the funeral chapel has been installed by Messrs. Topf & Soehne. At the outlets into the chapel the air temperature is 50°C on average. When incinerations are carried out, the chapel can be heated without any fuel in a very short time."*

Here we cannot but mention van Pelt's incredible comment on this kind of equipment (2002, p. 215):

> *"A final development in German perversity was the attempt to use the heat generated in the ovens to warm water."*

The device proposed by Prüfer was simpler. Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943, actually mentions only the ductwork and the blower, but not the heat exchanger, which means that the idea was to remove only the hot air ("*Abluft*") from the three forced-draft chambers which obviously became superheated.

If we want to understand how the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" of Crematorium II was to work, we must first of all look at the discharge system of the combustion gases from the furnaces (see Section 8.4.3.). Crematorium II (and III) had six smoke conduits (flues), *i.e.* one for each of the five furnaces and one for the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*), which was located in the chimney wing. Each pair of channels ended up in a single one, which led to the three smoke channels that made up the chimney. Each of the smoke channels was linked through a vertical shunt to a forced-draft unit working in suction (*Saugzuganlage*) housed in a special room; at the end of the three vertical conduits, below the respective blower, was a special vane (*Schieberplatte*), a plate of 1,250 by 840 mm which could close the vertical conduit, allowing the chimney to work in natural-draft condition.

On March 24 and 25, 1943, Prüfer and his colleague Karl Schultze were summoned to Auschwitz by the *ZBL* to discuss breakdowns that had taken place in Crematorium II a few days before. On the 25th, Kirschneck drew up a file memo which noted the *ZBL*'s decisions:[182]

> *"In view of the fact that the three forced-draft units have not performed satisfactorily in any respect and were even damaged on the first occasion of full operation, they will be dismantled and taken back by this company at their expense.*
>
> *The ZBL expects that it will not suffer any loss of metal allocation*[183] *and that it will be credited the respective amount of steel. On the assumption that they were not damaged by the high temperatures, the ZBL will take over the three electric motors (15 HP each) with clutch, switch, and starter. The hot-air supply unit for Leichenkeller 1 must be dropped because of the change in design and will be put into storage by the ZBL."*

The dismantling of the three forced-draft devices obviously eliminated the overheating problem in the places where they were housed. For the same reason, the heating device which was to supply heat to "*Leichenkeller* 1" became useless.

On August 20, 1943, Topf sent the *ZBL* a list of invoices still unpaid; among them was the concerning Order No. 43/219 for "*Warmluftzuführung*

[182] Aktenvermerk of March 25, 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[183] "Kennzifferverlust." The Kennziffer was the allocation of metal to private firms by the SS-Rohstoffamt (raw materials office) at Berlin-Halensee.

für Krema. II. Rechnung v. 11.6.43," in the amount of 1,070 RM.[184] The device in question thus bore the name of "*Warmluftzuführung*" (hot air supply). However, Bischoff's above letter speaks of *pre*heating ("*vor*gewärmt") the air. The reason is that – in keeping with the rules laid down by the SS garrison surgeon – the corpses were to be taken to the morgues in the crematoria twice a day, in the morning and in the evening (see Mattogno 2004a, pp. 280f.; see Subchapter 12.7.). Seen in that light it makes sense to speak of *pre*heating.

In his second book, Pressac came back to this question, writing (1993, p. 73):

> *"When the draft devices were in operation, the temperature in the* [motor] *rooms rose dangerously. As early as February 19 Prüfer had pointed out this dangerous tendency and suggested to use the excess heat to warm up the morgue of Crematorium II. In advising to do this, he made another technical slip, because a morgue is, by definition, a place that has to be kept cool. Wanting to change this meant that the function of the room had been altered. The heat was to ensure a more rapid diffusion throughout the chamber of the hydrogen cyanide, which vaporizes at 27°C.*
>
> *The idea was immediately accepted by the SS, and Topf shipped, by ordinary freight on February 22, a wrought-iron blower no. 450 with a 4 HP motor for an exhaust volume of 9 – 10,000 m³ per hour, costing 522 RM. All that now remained to be made was the trident-shaped metal manifold, located in the attic between the roof of the housing of the forced-draft vanes and the blower which fed into the outlet duct of the gas from the gas chamber. By fitting a gate valve in this duct, between its upper end and the blower, closing the duct and starting the blower, the air-flow could be reversed with the warm air now travelling backwards down the brick conduit of the toxic gas exhaust. From there, it arrived in the gas chamber, preheating it before use. The order for the supply of the manifold was officially given on March 6, for a price of 1,070 RM, and the piece was manufactured within the week."*

The reference to a suggestion by Prüfer on February 19, 1943 is only a conjecture on Pressac's part, as can be deduced from the fact that he quotes as a source Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943 (*ibid.*, Note 224, p. 106). Still, there is the fact that the three forced-draft devices were housed in three chambers 3.38 m long and respectively 3.36, 3.30 and 2.60 m wide, going from left to right. The two lateral chambers each had a vent aperture 1.10 by 1.65 m,[185] too small, evidently, to ensure proper cooling of the devices, which were massive metal structures. As can be deduced from the drawings of Crematorium II,[186]

[184] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 26.
[185] Plan 109/15 of September 24, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 327.
[186] Plans 933 f. *ibid.*, pp. 282-283.

each device consisted of a large No. 625 blower, housed in a metal frame, shaped like a drum and measuring about 1 m in width by 1.8 m in diameter. Together with the ducting that linked it with the chimney, each device was about 2.5 m long, had suction/pressure connections 62.5 cm in diameter and weighed 775 kilograms.[187]

In addition to the heat content of the combustion gases from the furnaces which passed through the device, the unit also had to shed the heat generated by the powerful 15 HP electric motor.[188] Actually, as we have seen above, when they were first run at full load, all three devices caught fire. This signifies that the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" was more of a structure to cool the forced-draft motors than one to heat *Leichenkeller* 1.

Likewise mere conjecture on Pressac's part is the assertion that Topf had shipped the blower for the hot-air device with its electric driver to Auschwitz on February 22, sending the ducting later. In a list of unpaid invoices submitted by Topf in December 1944, there is an entry dated May 24, 1943 in the amount of 522 RM for a "three-phase electric motor," and another on June 11, amounting to 1,070 RM concerning "*Lieferung einer Warmluft. für Kremator. II*."[189] Hence, what cost 1,070 RM was the entire device, as otherwise the metal ducting would have been more than twice as expensive as the blower with its motor.

As far as the design of the ductwork is concerned, we must stress that, in Pressac's conjectural system, it was planned to make use of the de-aeration channel (*Entlüftungskanal*) of *Leichenkeller* 1 for piping the warm air from the forced-draft devices into this morgue, because the de-aeration shaft (*Entlüftungsschacht*) was closer to the chambers with the forced-draft devices than the aeration shaft. Thus, in a simple manner, one would have obtained two results with a single device: cooling of the forced-draft units and heating of the real and true mortuary.

2.7.3. Van Pelt's Explanation

To this "criminal trace" van Pelt has devoted only a few lines repeating Pressac's thesis (2002, p. 211):

> *"Correspondence explained that these ventilation ducts were connected to a ventilator driven by a 3.5-horsepower electric motor and that the space was also equipped with a separate system for introducing air into it – an arrangement that made no sense if the space was used as a morgue (because corpses must be stored cold) but which made a lot of sense if the space was used as a Zyklon B gas chamber (because hydrogen cyanide,*

[187] Topf shipment note of June 18, 1942. RGVA,502-1-313, p. 165.
[188] Topf, Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69 of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp.230-230a.
[189] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 33.

which has a boiling point of around 27° Celsius, works much faster when used in a preheated space […]*."*

He later returns to the question, bringing in a new argument:

"There are also German documents that attest to the fact that the gas chamber was heated, a fact which, as I have pointed out above, strongly suggests that that room was not intended to be used as a morgue anymore. The most important is a letter the chief architect of Auschwitz, Karl Bischoff, sent to Topf on March 6, 1943."

After quoting the letter, van Pelt goes on (p. 372):

"Both Bacon's [sic] *testimony and Bischoff's letter demolished Leuchter's argument that the gas chamber of Crematorium 2, and by implication the gas chamber of Crematorium 3, was not heated."*

This means that, in van Pelt's opinion, the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" was actually installed and operated not only in Crematorium II but also in Crematorium III. The ignorance of this "expert" when it comes to historical facts and their documentation is really dumbfounding! As already stated, the operation of the device in question depended on the forced-draft units feeding the chimney of Crematorium II. But on March 24 and 25, 1943, when they were damaged by overheating, the *ZBL* decided to dismantle them and not to install them in Crematorium III in the first place. Thus, the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" of Crematorium II became unusable and for Crematorium III, obviously, such a device was never ordered.

We have yet to examine Yehuda Bakon's "confirmation." At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem he declared that, when the "*Rollwagenkommando*"[190] in which he worked had finished their work near the crematoria and it was cold (van Pelt 2002, pp. 371f.),

"the Kapo of the Sonderkommando took pity on us and said: 'Well, children, outside is cold, warm yourselves in the gas chambers! There is nobody there!'

Q.: And you went to warm yourselves inside the gas chambers?

A.: Yes. Sometimes we went to warm ourselves in the Kleidungskammer,[191] *sometimes in the gas chambers."*

Thus, for the witness even the alleged undressing room was heated, which is in disagreement with all documentary evidence; not only that, but the alleged gas chamber was heated even when no homicidal gassings were scheduled – what for, if the "*pre*heating" of the room was done to facilitate the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide? Besides, Bakon speaks in a general way of a

[190] Inmate squad pushing carts.

[191] "Clothing chamber," no real meaning in German, probably intended to mean something like "Auskleidungskammer" or "undressing room" in orthodox perspective.

crematorium, without saying which. The above quotation continues (State of Israel, pp. 1247f.):

> *"It sometimes happened that, when we came to crematorium, we were told: 'You cannot enter now – there are people inside.' Sometimes, it was in crematorium number 3, after they had been burned, we took the ashes, and in winter the ashes were to be used for the roads."*

What Bakon designated as "crematorium number 3" was Crematorium IV. As far as the reliability of the declaration, it must be stressed that, according to Miklos Nyiszli, non-authorized detainees were not allowed to enter the crematorium area, not even the "*Leichenkommando*" (corpse commando; Nyiszli 1961, p. 51):

> *"The Sonderkommando chief came hunting for me and announced that an SS soldier was waiting for me at the door of the crematorium with a crew of corpse-transporting kommandos. I went in search of them, for they were forbidden to enter the courtyard."*

But then, why was it possible for the entire "*Rollwagenkommando*" to be invited without any fuss right into the homicidal gas chamber? If we listen to van Pelt, however, Bakon could also wander around the inner yard of the crematorium quite leisurely (2002, p. 171):

> *"During his testimony* [at the Eichmann Trial] *Bacon* [sic] *did not mention that he had also seen the roof of the underground gas chambers. As he wandered one day through the compound of Crematorium 3, he climbed up the low rise that marks the gas chambers and had a close look at one of the four little chimneys on that plateau. He removed one of the wooden covers and looked down into the central pipe, which was riddled with little holes; it was one of the four gas columns."*

As his source, van Pelt gives personal information supplied to him by Bakon on November 16, 2000 (*ibid*., Note 113, p. 522). The witness did not talk about this at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, during which he declared that there were 20 boys in his group who could thus certainly not have gone unnoticed![192] We shall return to this witness in Section 13.3.1. Van Pelt then goes on to discuss the objection that heating of *Leichenkeller* 1 was done to keep the deposited corpses there from freezing, to which he replies (*ibid*., p. 443):

> *"Yet this did not explain why there was no trace of heating before the building was completed. Why was this suddenly so urgent in March 1943 when the design dated back to October 1941?"*

As I have explained above, when the *ZBL* ordered the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" they did so in response to a suggestion from Prüfer, who was a heat engineer, not a specialist for gas chambers. His suggestion was, in fact,

[192] Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, p. 23165.

related to the overheating of the forced-draft equipment, and for that reason in particular the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" had to be built "*schnellstens*" (a.s.a.p.).

When the three devices of the forced-draft system were damaged beyond repair by the high temperatures of the combustion gases, the problem went away and the equipment would lie around unused in the "*Bauhof*," the materials yard. It would have been possible to install some sort of "*Lufterhitzer*" in one of the three main flue conduits, which entered the three smoke ducts of the chimney, as was the case for heating units which Topf built for civilian crematoria. The fact that the *ZBL* never opted for this simple solution and never even thought of installing a "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III proves that the order for such a device to be used with Crematorium II, as Pressac has correctly explained, was only a measure temporarily considered, but then abandoned as obsolete, in order to drain the excess heat generated in the three chambers housing the forced-draft blowers.

2.8. "*Holzgebläse*" – Wooden Blower

On this subject Pressac stated (1993, pp. 70f.):

> *"In the letters and telegrams that went back and forth between the Bauleitung and Topf on February 11 and 12 in relation to this incomplete delivery, reference is made to a wooden blower. As Prüfer would explain later, it was to be used for the de-aeration of Leichenkeller 1. To say that it was a blower made of wood constituted a 'technical slip' which allowed only one possible conclusion, viz. that the air to be extracted no longer came from a mortuary and was thus loaded with noxious and foul-smelling substances, but that it was mixed with an aggressive chemical product which could be extracted only with a corrosion-resistant blower, made entirely of wood, cypress being the most suitable type.*
>
> *The poison gas used in the gas chambers was hydrogen cyanide at a high concentration (20 g/m³), and acids are corrosive."*

A few pages on, Pressac adds that on March 25, 1943, the SS decided "to substitute the wooden blower in the de-aeration of the gas chamber by a metal one (because Schultze had exaggerated the risk of corrosion)" (*ibid*., p. 77). This recreated scenario has no foundation. On February 11, the head of the *ZBL* wrote Topf a letter, in which he complained about the delays in the shipments and about promises not kept. In this context he complained:[193]

> *"Thus, on January 21, 1943, you wrote that <u>all of the equipment</u> for the aeration and de-aeration unit would be shipped on January 22, 1943. On arrival of the freight-car, these parts were missing, and your fitter Messing*

[193] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 88. Emphases in original.

could not continue his job. Over the telephone your Mr. Prüfer stated that all parts had been shipped. When [we] *checked with you again, another gentleman told us that the remaining parts had not yet been finished. In the end we were told that the finished parts were held in storage. Now we have received a bill of lading with a shipment date of February 6, 1943. After verification and contact with your fitter, it was found that a blower No. 450 with its 3.5 HP motor is missing again, and it happens to be the blower for L.-cellar I which is the one most urgently needed. Also, one 7.5 HP motor for exhaust blower No. 550 of L.-cellar II* [is missing].

Therefore, a cable was dispatched to you again in this matter: 'Ship immediately blower 450 with 3.5 HP motor for L.-cellar I and motor 7.5 HP for exhaust blower No. 550 for L-cellar II not shown on your bill of lading of 6.2.43, as otherwise unit cannot be started up. Recable'."

In their reply dated February 12, 1943, Topf stated, referring to the above cable:[194]

"Blower No. 450 was shipped on 8.11.42 and blower No. 450 (wooden blower) on 25.1.43. For the latter blower, the 7.5 HP motor was still missing, we had urged our supplier repeatedly in this matter – both by telephone and by cable."

But the blower with the 7.5 HP motor was No. 550 for the de-aeration of *Leichenkeller* 2, not No. 450 for *Leichenkeller* 1, hence the wooden blower was Type 550 – a mistake made by Topf. Pressac himself had come to this obvious conclusion in his first book, when he translated the above passage (1989, p. 361):

"The No. 450 blower was dispatched on 8.11.42 and the No. 450 [error: it should be 550] (wooden blower) on 25.1.43."

The Topf memo of February 17 says explicitly that it concerned the "*Belüftungsgebläse*," *i.e.* the blower feeding fresh air into *Leichenkeller* 1 from the outside; it could thus not have come into contact with hydrogen-cyanide vapors in any case (see Section 2.1.7.). The file memo of March 25, 1943, on the other hand, states:[195]

"For the de-aeration unit of Morgue 1 a wrought-iron blower will be selected for execution instead of the wooden blower. The ZBL will absorb the additional expense for the blower housing."

But there is another document which complicates the matter still further. It is a letter written by Bischoff addressed to Topf and dated March 29, 1943, which begins:[196]

[194] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 84.
[195] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.
[196] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

> *"We hereby confirm the order given orally for the replacement of the wooden housings of the exhausters of the 2 de-aeration units by wrought-iron* [housings] *air-tight type."*

Hence, both de-aeration blowers, *i.e.* No. 450 for *Leichenkeller* 1 and No. 550 for *Leichenkeller* 2, had wooden housings. Confirmation is found in the expense ledger (*Bauausgabenbuch*) for Crematorium III, which has a payment to Topf in an amount of 842 RM under the date of July 15, 1943, for "*Gehäuse zu Gebläsen*" (housings for blowers),[197] which had evidently been substituted as per the above order. This fact by itself is enough to invalidate Pressac's "criminal trace," because no one claims that hydrogen cyanide was ever planned to be used in *Leichenkeller* 2.

Let us continue, though. If we follow Pressac, the wooden blower was suggested by Schultze who, "informed by Prüfer about the particular aspect of the aeration/de-aeration of Morgue 1, had planned the removal of the acidic gas" (1993, p. 71), but had simply "exaggerated the risk of corrosion" by hydrogen cyanide.[198] However, no document links Schultze to the wooden blower. What Pressac writes is not only pure fantasy, but also unrealistic, because it is known that the disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the recirculating "*Degesch-Kreislauf*" system were equipped with devices entirely made of metal – not only the blower and the respective ductwork, but also the recirculation equipment (*Kreislaufgerät*, cf. Document 13). These metal units were exposed to hydrogen cyanide at a concentration of 20 g/m³ several times a day, and the *ZBL* was perfectly well aware of this: As early as 1941, the then *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Main Camp had, in fact, planned 19 disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system for the reception building (*Aufnahmegebäude*; see Subchapter 6.1.). The contracting firm Friedrich Boos, doing the construction work, had obtained from the Heerdt-Lingler company, the distributor of Zyklon B, two technical papers on this product, *i.a.* the article by Peters and Wüstinger. The *SS-Neubauleitung* had received the two articles on July 3, 1941.[199] This material was rediscovered on July 21, 1942 by the civilian employee Jährling, who supervised the erection of the units, when the negotiations with Boos began. On September 12, 1942, Boos, in fact, drew up a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) "about the installation of 19 delousing chambers for the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant at KL Auschwitz," which Jährling checked on September 30.[200] The arti-

[197] RGVA, 502-2-41, p. 1a.

[198] HCN turns into an extremely weak acid only when dissolved in water, weaker by a factor of 870 than carbonic acid (=carbon dioxide in water), hence it is not corrosive at all. Pressac's confusion may have its source in the German term for hydrogen cyanide, "Blausäure" = blue acid.

[199] Letter from Heerdt-Lingler to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated July 1, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86. Cf. Document 15.

[200] RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

cle by Peters and Wüstinger gave a detailed description of the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers and clearly showed the metal recirculation device.[201]

Hence, by 1942, the *ZBL* was fully aware of the fact that a metallic blower coming into contact with hydrogen cyanide even at high concentrations ran no risk of "corrosion." We must remember that in January 1943 Jährling worked in the "*Technische Abteilung*" of the *ZBL* (cf. Mattogno 2015a, p. 22). This confirms that the choice of a wooden blower had nothing to do with the use of hydrogen cyanide. The surprising thing is that Pressac also knew the story of the article by Peters and Wüstinger, as he cites it in a most irrelevant context (1993, pp. 41f.).

The real motive for the choice of wood was simply the scarcity of metal, a substance that during WWII was rationed even for Auschwitz. The *ZBL* correspondence of February 1943 contains numerous reference to this regulatory problem, some letters being solely devoted to this question, such as the one dated February 27, 1943, concerning "metal requirements for aeration/de-aeration unit and forced-draft unit of Crematorium II in Birkenau PoW Camp."[202] A file memo of February 15 explains on seven full pages the efforts of the *ZBL* to obtain metal allocations from the offices in charge. From this document we can see, i.a., that the *ZBL* received allocations established quarterly and passed on the necessary amounts to the contractors working for it. For the first quarter of 1943 the request for steel had been 200 tons,[203] but the allocation was only 150 tons.[204]

It was for precisely this reason that Kirschneck, in his file memo of March 15, 1943, discussed above, also raised the question of metal allocations, in addition to the *ZBL*'s decision to have the three forced-draft devices – which had been damaged by excessive temperatures – removed by Topf at the company's expense (except for the three motors, provided that they were still intact). Summarizing the procedure in simple terms, the *ZBL*, having decided to have the three devices removed by Topf, did not want to lose the respective *Kennziffer* (allocation number) which it had used for the construction, because otherwise the *ZBL* would have found itself, as it were, with a quantity of metal not used, which could have been used to replace the wooden blowers and housings by steel replacements. The letter of March 19, 1943, the beginning of which has been quoted above, continues with the following request:

> *"We use this opportunity to ask you to inform us about the amount of steel which will be credited to the ZBL on account of the replacement of the*

[201] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 89.
[202] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 72.
[203] The request for the first quarter of 1943 was filed by Bischoff on November 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 53f.
[204] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 39-45.

three forced-draft units (excl. vanes and motors with clutch and switchgear).”

In order to be able to recover the amount of steel in question, the listing of the metal devices at the end of the letter was labeled “*Reparaturbedarf*” (for repairs).[205] On April 9 Bischoff returned to the matter and sent Topf a letter in which he stated, referring to his letter of March 29:[206]

“In connection with the order passed to you for the exchange of the wooden housings of the exhaust blowers, dated March 29, 1943, Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz confirms, with special reference to the Führer Decree for the Protection of the Armament Economy dated March 21, 1942, that the above order concerns ‘repair requirements’ and that the order, in terms of type, quantities, and date of supply, conforms to the spirit of the above Decree.”

On April 16, Topf informed the *ZBL* that the company was unable to credit the *ZBL* for the amount of steel in the forced-draft units because they had not been able to use it for other orders,[207] but by that time the *ZBL* had already requested the substitution of the wooden blower and/or the two wooden housings by metal parts.

2.9. Elimination of Corpse Slides

2.9.1. Blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942 and its Significance

After having stated that the architect Werkmann, a civilian employee in *Abteilung* II/3/3 (*Bauangelegenheiten der KL und KGL*) of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Section II/3/3, buildings at KL and KGL (= PoW camp), at SS main office of budgets and buildings) had planned a slide to facilitate the transfer of bodies from the outside of the crematorium into the morgues below ground, Pressac makes the following statement (1993, pp. 63f.):

“The ‘special’ use of the basement [of Crematorium II] *made the corpse-slide superfluous, as the victims to be gassed were still alive and could walk down the stairs to the morgue planned to become a gas chamber. Dejaco drew up a new blueprint for the basement on December 19* [1942], *no. 2003, and committed a ‘major architectural blunder.’ Going by the designations on the blueprint, the north staircase became the only access to the morgues which meant that the dead would have had to walk down the stairs. Blueprint 2003 arrived at sites 30 and 30a too late, the concrete for the slide had already been poured.”*

[205] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.
[206] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 9.
[207] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36.

The blueprint in question is labeled "crematorium at KGL, cover page for Nos. 932 and 933, relocating basement access to street side." Both on the blueprint for the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*, Pressac 1989, p. 302) and on the one for the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*, *ibid*., p. 303), both the slide *and* the double stairway are, in fact, missing. In 1994 I had explained that the drawing in question was a project for an access to the half-basement from the outside and not a project for the elimination of the slide; therefore the absence of the slide is only a technically irrelevant simplification of an irrelevant part of the drawing. The matter will now be discussed in more detail.

No one has yet pointed out that on the ground-floor blueprint, in the area where the slide and the staircase should have been found, there is a new room labeled "*Abstellraum*" (storeroom) linked, by means of a door, to a previously non-existent "*Waschraum*" (washroom [for corpses]). This means that this blueprint provided for an additional room closing off the opening which led from the outside to the half-basement, clearly visible on Blueprint 1173 (*ibid*., p. 274).

The reasoning behind this project is not explained in any document. Strictly speaking, it is not correct to say that the new entrance constituted "the only access to the morgues," because there was also a second route via the freight elevator. Actually, the ground floor blueprint shows that from the entrance to the crematorium, passing through a draft barrier (*Windfang*) and a hall, one arrived in the "*Waschraum*" with the doors to the freight elevator on one side; the doors opposite led into the furnace hall.

This type of route is, admittedly, not very convincing, but doing away with the corpse-slide in two crematoria planned as normal sanitary installations is even less so, because the crematoria continued to receive corpses of registered inmates on a regular basis who had died in the camp (see Subchapter 12.7.).

If the SS had planned two crematoria with a total of 10 furnaces of 3 muffles each for a daily capacity of 2,880 corpses per day, arising from the "natural" mortality of the camp, how could they possibly throw out the corpse slide?

On the other hand, it is not only the slide which is missing on Blueprint 2003, but also the double stairway which led to the half-basement. From Blueprint 933(p) (*ibid*., p. 285) we can see that each of the stairs running along on either side of the slide was 1.05 m wide with the slide itself measuring 0.70 m in width. Now, if it was actually necessary for nefarious reasons to eliminate the slide, because it was no longer useful (but this cannot be true), the simplest solution, architecturally speaking, would have been to join up the two flights of stairs into a common one, 2.80 m wide, leaving the entry as it was (1.80 m) or widening it. The new stairway on the side of the access road shown on Blueprint 2003 is 1.80 m wide; but then: what was gained by having

the victims march down these stairs rather than the two stairways alongside the slide? After all, with the slide left intact, the victims still had available a greater total width of 2.10 m as against 1.80 meters.

This suggests instead that there was a well-founded architectural reason behind all these changes. The new stairs were, in fact, located next to the main entrance to the crematorium and were obviously meant to be the service access for the SS. The stairs were placed there, because in order to enter the basement from the ground floor it would otherwise have been necessary to step out of the crematorium, walk around the building, climbing over *Leichenkeller* 2, whose upper part protruded from the ground, and then go into the basement by way of the entrance with the slide. This can be seen quite well in Document 14, which shows the ruins of Crematorium II. In the foreground we have the steps leading to the main entrance, right behind there is the new entrance and, further on, marked by an arrow, the steps used for climbing onto the roof of *Leichenkeller* 2.

All this converges on the conclusion that Blueprint 2003 was a project for providing the half-basement with an access from the outside and not one aiming at the elimination of the slide. Therefore the absence of the slide and the presence of an "*Abstellraum*" in that drawing are not a project in themselves but simply an unexplained fact. It is just as unexplained as the fact that the corpse slide *was actually built* in Crematorium II as well as in Crematorium III, which was built later.

Pressac asserts that "blueprint 2003 arrived at sites 30 and 30a too late, the concrete for the slide had already been poured." In reality, work at the sites of Crematorium II and Crematorium III did not progress at the same rate, quite the opposite. At the end of December 1942, advancement was 60% for Crematorium II, but hardly 20% at Crematorium III.[208] Even on January 23, 1943, insulation work against the groundwater had only been done in the half-basement of Crematorium III, and work on the drainage pipes had just started.[209] Hence, the floor of the half-basement did not yet exist, let alone the corpse slide. Blueprint No. 2136 of Crematorium III dated February 22, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 305), drawn over two months after Blueprint 2003, shows the slide and the double stairway along its sides as was the case in the original blueprint; therefore, as far as Crematorium III is concerned, Pressac's explanation is unfounded.

---

[208] Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 7.

[209] "Keller I und II. Wanne und Isolierung gegen Grundwasser fertig. Mit Verlegen der Entwässerungsleitungen begonnen" (Cellars I and II. Basin and insulation against groundwater terminated. Laying of drainage pipes started). Bericht Nr. 1 of Zentralbauleitung of January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 55.

No documents about Crematorium II speak specifically of the realization of the slide, but this can be inferred from the works done by November 30, 1942:[210]

> *"Brickwork of ground floor finished over cellar section. All ceilings poured. Concrete pressure plate mounted in cellar 3. Brickwork of cellar 1 finished."*

If we take into account that the work would still go on for 19 days before Blueprint 2003 was realized, we can be certain that by December 19 the slide was already in place. But then why should something which existed and was necessary have been eliminated? Even if we accept – without conceding the point – that, as Pressac has it, "the concrete for the slide had already been poured", what would have prevented the *ZBL* from having it dismantled, if that had served its project in any way? But there is yet another fact which invalidates Pressac's conjectures. The blueprint of the new crematorium which Dejaco drew on October 24, 1941 shows two underground morgues (the future *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2) accessible via a staircase *without* a slide ("*zum L.-Keller*") or by way of the freight elevator ("*Aufzug*"),[211] exactly as on Blueprint 2003. Following Pressac's line of thought – leaving aside the freight elevator – the stairs also on this blueprint were "the only access to the morgues which meant that the dead would have had to walk down the stairs," but this conclusion is in glaring disagreement with his central thesis that the crematorium was planned as a normal hygienic installation. Hence, if this arrangement could not have a criminal significance on the blueprint of October 24, 1941, why should an identical arrangement on Blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942, be judged differently?

2.9.2. Concealing the Slide

Moving along in his conjectures, Pressac states (1993, p. 65):

> *"Later, when the SS decided to add to the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1), an undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) with a stairway of its own, the projection of the slide into the small space which separated the two halls was demolished and its outlet concealed by means of boards."*

Why not remove the "guide-rails" as well? Actually, the "projection of the slide," *i.e.* its final, horizontal part, some 2.20 meters long, was not demolished, as we can see from Section E-F of Blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943. Pressac bases his argument on the following order from the *ZBL*, No. 204, dated March 18, 1943 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 88):

---

[210] Baubericht für Monat November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 53.
[211] Plan of new crematorium, October 24, 1941. Pressac 1993, Document 9 outside text.

> *"PoW camp Crematorium II, BW 30. Object: For wooden partition in cellar in front of slide: 4 pcs. door hinges, 60 cm long, 4 pcs. pins 9 cm long. Delivery: urgent. Bauleitung order no. 100, dated 17.3.43. Execution by Godarski. Finished: 19.3.43."*

Commenting on Blueprint 932(b), Pressac writes (1989, p. 285):

> *"The central location of the corpse chute, with the bottom end advancing well into the vestibule between the three Leichenkeller would be in the way of people going from the undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) to the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1)."*

To demonstrate this obstacle, Pressac has drawn, into an enlargement of the blueprint in question, the path of the alleged victims, which hits the end of the slide. However, this enlargement shows that the corridor leading to *Leichenkeller* 2 was no wider than 1.87 m, whereas in the vestibule (*Vorraum*), from which it came, the tip of the slide stood 3.4 m from the freight elevator: why would the victims, who would have come out of the narrow space of the corridor and entered a room nearly twice as wide, have been hampered by the slide?

Yet even if we accept – again without conceding the point – that the slide was shortened so as to keep it from interfering with the victims' path, why would it have to be "concealed"? To keep the victims from realizing that they were in a crematorium? In that case it would have been better to "conceal" the enormous chimney!

There is also a similar order for Crematorium III, which Pressac does not mention, bearing the number 294 and the date of April 10, 1943 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 91):

> *"PoW camp Crematorium III, BW 30a. Object: For wooden partition in cellar in front of slide: 4 pcs. door hinges, 60 cm long, 4 pcs. pins 8 cm long, 20 pcs. tube hooks 100 for holding duct. Delivery: by 15.4.43. Bauleitung order no. 162, dated 9.4.43. Execution by Godarski, Durski. Finished: 14.4.43."*

Precisely because – as I have explained above – for Crematorium III it would have been possible to leave out the corpse slide altogether, the fact that it was built anyway and then covered with boards, as was also done in Crematorium II, demonstrates that this was not a matter of "concealing" it. Without further information from documents, it is difficult to say what the boarding-up was for. It probably had a temporary purpose, because Pressac's star witness Henryk Tauber has nothing to say about it at all. He limits himself to declaring (Tauber 1945b, p. 128):

> *"To pass between these two cellars there was a corridor linked to the outside by a stairway and an inclined plane down which* [they] *dumped the corpses brought in from the camp to be cremated."*

In the light of what has been discussed in the chapter concerning the "*Vergasungskeller*," in particular with respect to van Pelt's objections, this woodwork could have served to separate the "unclean" from the "clean" side. The partition had, in fact, two doors – as can be deduced from the 4 hinges and the 4 pins – which could have allowed access along two different routes: one via the entrance of *Leichenkeller* 2 into *Leichenkeller* 1 and one from *Leichenkeller* 1 via the slide and the double stairway to the outside, or the other way around. An order from the *ZBL* to the *Häftlings-Schlosserei* dating from the same period as the woodwork may have something to do with it. It is Order No. 181 of March 12, 1943, which refers to a *ZBL* order of the previous day and says:[212]

> *"ZBL Crematorium II BW 30: Object: 1 pc. suspension device as per sketch, – 1 pc. angle-iron guide-rail as per sketch – 1 pc. framework of narrow-gauge rail with wire-mesh cage as per sketch. Material requirements to be calculated and transmitted immediately. Delivery: begin and finish immediately. Bauleitung order no. 78 dated 11.3.43. / Expenses to be coordinated with administration KL. / Execution by Mirek, Dyntar. Finished: 25.3.43."*

There is also an order for Crematorium III, No. 293 of April 10, 1943 (*ibid*., p. 91):

> *"Crematorium III. BW 30a: Object: 4 pcs. suspension devices as per sketch, – 4 pcs. angle-iron guide-rail as per sketch, – 1 pc. framework of narrow-gauge rail with wire-mesh cage as per sketch. Make exactly like already done before with order of 11.3.43. Sketch now available at detainee metal workshop. Delivery: begin and finish immediately. / Expenses to be coordinated with administration KL Au. / Bauleitung order no. 161 dated 9.4.43. / Execution by Mirek, Dyntar. Finished: 28.4.43."*

The original *Bauleitung* order of March 11, 1943 has a remark initialed by Jäh[rling] and Kir[schneck] at its end stating "*4 Stck. kompl. Anlagen*" (4 pcs. complete devices).[213] The sketch has not been preserved. The term "framework of narrow-gauge rail" indicates a metal framework made of such rails as used in the narrow-gauge railways found throughout the camp. The fact that the devices had a cage of wire-mesh could possibly mean that they were somehow "suspended" from the suspension installation and guided by the guide-rail. These devices are reminiscent of the mobile carts in disinfestation

[212] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 87: "Zentral Bauleitung Krematorium II BW 30. Przedmiot: 1 Stück Einhängevorrichtung nach Skizze, – 1 Stück Winkeleisenführung nach Skizze, – 1 Stück Feldbahnenschienengestände [sic, probably recte: Feldbahnschienengestänge] mit Maschendrahtumspannung nach Skizze. Material ist sofort auszuziehen, und anzugeben. Lieferzeit: sofort beginnen und fertigstellen. Baults. Auftrag nr. 78 vom 11.3.43./:Verrechnung mit Verwaltung K.L. vornehmen./. Wykonawcy: Mirek, Dyntar. Ukońcono: 25.3.43."

[213] APMO, BW 1/31162 AuI, p. 317.

gas chambers, on which were hung the garments to be disinfested, somewhat similar to the design shown in Document 7, but covered with wire-mesh. In the original document dated March 11, 1943, the framework mentioned above follows immediately the "angle-iron guide-rail," *i.e.* a guide-rail made up of iron pieces with a right-angled profile, which obviously was used for introduction of the framework itself. The "suspension installation" reminds us noticeably of the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (see Section 2.5.3.), but the similarity is merely superficial, because only one single installation was ordered for Crematorium II, not four, whereas four were ordered for Crematorium III, although the inventory of that crematorium at the time it was handed over to the camp administration does not mention the presence of any "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" at all. It is instead possible that M. Kula had been inspired by these installations when he invented the story about the Zyklon-B introduction devices.

3. Secondary "Criminal Traces" Related to Crematorium II

3.1. Origin and Definition of the Secondary "Criminal Traces"

A comparison of Blueprint 932 (basement of the future Crematoria II – and III), originally drawn on January 23, 1942, with the later blueprints, in particular Blueprints 1311 of May 14, 1942, 1300 of June 18, 1942, 2003 of December 19, 1942 and 2197 of March 19, 1943, reveals structural changes in the half-basement which Pressac interprets as being criminal. His analysis of the original blueprint is very accurate (1989, p. 284):

> *"The date of 21/1/42 is that of the original version, but cannot be accepted for this version. For the semi-basements, Leichenkeller 1 and 2, as shown here could not be built on the site in the main camp for lack of space.*
>
> *This drawing is therefore most probably a second version of the basement area of the planned Krematorium, redrawn to suit the new site in Birkenau, no doubt in April 1942. The only differences between this and the original version of January 1942 drawn for the main camp would be:*
>
> *1. An increase in the area of the two Leichenkeller originally planned [letter of 22nd October 1941, no. 715?/41 Ho], explicable by the camp, originally planned for 10-30,000 prisoners, being increased to take a planned 100-150,000 or even more;*
> *2. Leichenkeller 1 and 2 now planned as semi-basements instead of full basements, because of the high water table in Birkenau;*
> *3. creation of a third underground morgue, Leichenkeller 3.*
>
> *The numbering of three Leichenkeller, 1, 2 and 3, is not explained in any known German document. Judging by their arrangement around their source of supply, the corpse chute, and the ventilation shown on drawing 932, it is reasonable to suppose that:*
>
> *a) Leichenkeller 3 was to be the reception morgue, where the camp ID number of the corpses would be recorded;*
> *b) Leichenkeller 2 was to be temporary storage for newly arrived and recorded corpses awaiting cremation (delay of 3 or 4 days);*
> *c) Leichenkeller 1 was to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated, to be incinerated as soon as possible.*
>
> *There is nothing on this drawing that indicates the future 'special' use of this Krematorium. Quite the contrary, it looks a perfectly 'normal,' though very high capacity, incineration facility."*

This basically very reasonable explanation demolishes Pressac's hypothesis on the subject of the cremation capacity of the 5 triple-muffle furnaces

planned for the crematoria. If, in fact, these units could actually incinerate 1,000 to 1,100 bodies in 24 hours (*ibid*., p. 244) and if the bodies stored in *Leichenkeller* 2 faced "a delay of 3 or 4 days" before they could be cremated – and those in *Leichenkeller* 1 even more than 4 days – it follows that the expected mortality exceeded by far the cremation capacity of the furnaces, *i.e.* no less than (1,000 to 1,100 × 5 =) 5,000 to 5,500 corpses per day: a bit on the high side for a "perfectly 'normal'" installation. Pressac then lists the reasons which speak against the thesis of the criminal aim of this crematorium (*ibid*., pp. 284f.):

1. Absence of an access from the outside to *Leichenkeller* 2 to take the victims into the future undressing room;
2. direction of opening of the door of *Leichenkeller* 1 (the future "homicidal gas chamber") which would have prevented this door from being opened after the gassing of a large group of victims;
3. design of the door of *Leichenkeller* 1, double-leaved instead of single-leaf, which would have been easier to make gas-tight;
4. drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1, connected to other sewage pipes in the western part of the building, which opens up into the sedimentation pond (*Absetzgrube*); this means that, if gas had been used in *Leichenkeller* 1, there would have been a chance that toxic gas could penetrate rooms on the ground floor;
5. ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 designed for a morgue;
6. central location of the corpse slide with the lower end advancing into the vestibule, which would have been in the way of people moving from the undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2) to the alleged gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1).

Then Pressac enumerates the "criminal" modifications shown on the later blueprints of the *ZBL*, allegedly with the aim of transforming the crematorium into an extermination facility (*ibid*., p. 286):

> *"1. An access stairway from the exterior to the undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was built. In the meantime a hut erected in the Krematorium yard was used as a temporary undressing room in the second half of March 1943;*
> *2. The direction in which the double door of Leichenkeller 1 opened was reversed (Drawing 2003 of 19/12/42, drawn by Dejaco);*
> *3. The double door was subsequently reduced to a single, gas-tight door;*
> *4. The drainage system of Leichenkeller 1 was separated from the other drains in the west of the building and run direct to a sewer outside the building (drainage drawing, 1300, of 18/6/42);*

5. *The efficiency of the Leichenkeller 1 ventilation system was tested after introducing Zyklon B in March 1943;*
6. *A wooden wall was built in front of the corpse chute, which caused problems with passage from Leichenkeller 2 to Leichenkeller 1 (order 204 of 18/3/43 for Krematorium II, sent to the DAW workshops);*
7. *4 heavy wire mesh columns with lidded chimneys above the roof for pouring Zyklon B were installed in Leichenkeller 1 (PMO file BW 30/34, page 12);*
8. *14*[214] *wooden dummy showers were installed in the ceiling of Leichenkeller 1 (PMO file BW 30/43, page 24 for the Krematorium III);*
9. *The 3 water taps in Leichenkeller 1 were removed (drawing 2197[b](r));*
10. *Benches with clothes hooks on the wall above them were installed in Leichenkeller 2;*
11. *The area of Leichenkeller 3 was reduced (drawing 1311 of 14/5/42) then this morgue was eliminated altogether, having no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II (drawing 2003 of 19/12/42).”* (Pressac’s emphasis)

Pressac then presents two more traces not included in the above list:

12. Elimination of the slide (*Rutsche*) for the corpses on the blueprint of December 19, 1942 (*ibid*., p. 302);
13. Presence of a barrack in front of Crematorium II on the Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943 (*ibid*., pp. 227, 462, 492).

3.2. General Aspects

The modifications listed by Pressac may appear to be “criminal,” if they are considered as a whole and as having been simultaneous. If they are being considered individually and within their historical development over a period of nine months instead, though, they lose that stigma.

The aim of these modifications is said to have been the creation of homicidal installations in Crematoria II and III laid out in a fairly elementary manner: undressing room and gas chamber with gas-tight door and Zyklon-B-introduction system.

Once such a decision had been taken, it would have been obvious to launch a project grouping all the modifications necessary in order to transform two sanitary installations into extermination sites, but Pressac tells us that these modifications were initiated sporadically between June 18, 1942 and February 1943, and this alteration *in installments* appears altogether incomprehensible.

We only have to recall the fact that Crematorium II was built without a door leading from the outside into the alleged undressing chamber and without

[214] The original erroneously has 24.

any openings for the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chamber, all said to have later been added haphazardly by breaking holes through walls and ceilings, without even mentioning the fact that the ventilation system which appears on Blueprint 2197 dated March 19, 1943, an attachment to the acceptance document for Crematorium II (*ibid*., pp. 311f.), is identical to that on Blueprint 1173-1174 dated January 15, 1942.

Two entries on Pressac's list (Nos. 7 and 8) are among the 39 main traces and have already been examined in previous chapters as Traces Nos. 12 and 13. Trace No. 5 is not based on any document, only on an arbitrary conclusion by Pressac, as I explained in Subchapter 2.6. Traces Nos. 9 and 10, in turn, have nothing to do with either the blueprints of the crematorium or any German documents; they have been taken from Henryk Tauber's deposition and are, for that reason, no "criminal traces." As I already said, Pressac adopts a somewhat curious method: he claims as a matter of principle to disfavor witness testimonies in favor of purely documentary evidence, only to violate this principle by using elements taken from the testimonies and including them undistinguishedly among the documents. This is especially true for Trace No. 9, which is a prime example of a document/testimony substitution. I will now examine the new traces.

3.3. The Drainage System of the Crematorium

Let us start with the earliest trace, chronologically speaking, not because it is particularly important in itself, but because of its implications. It dates from June 18, 1942 and – as already mentioned – that very date rules out any nefarious modification of the crematoria and shows us how far Pressac takes his "criminal traces," even when it comes to documents which are absolutely irrelevant to the matter, both for reasons of chronology and by their contents. Pressac explains regarding the original Plan No. 932(r) of January 23, 1942 (as shown on pp. 286f.):

> *"The drains of Leichenkeller 1, being connected to the others in the western part of the building, run directly into the common sewer (Absetzgrube), so that if gas were used in Leichenkeller 1, there would be a chance of toxic gas penetrating rooms on the ground floor."* (*ibid*., p. 285)

Specifically for this reason the drain line of *Leichenkeller* 1 is said to have been separated from the others. This argument is unfounded, both architecturally and technically. Toxic gas could only have entered the ground floor of the crematorium under two conditions:

1. a linkage of the drain of *Leichenkeller* 1 with the sewers in the eastern part of the crematorium, *i.e.* the ground floor;
2. an up-hill flow of the drainage water.

Regarding the first point we must note that Blueprint 932(r) of Crematorium II shows two distinct and separate sewage conduits, one for the half-basement, the other for the ground floor. The former is constituted by a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 2 running west-east, a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 3, initially split, running east-west, another in *Leichenkeller* 3 running north-south, and a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 1 running south-north. These four conduits fed a common sedimentation basin (*Absetzgrube*), the first three by way of a common sink located at the lower left corner of *Leichenkeller* 3, as on Blueprint 1300, the fourth taking a 90-degree turn to the east in front of the wall with the door. The sedimentation basin runs in a north-south direction.

The ground floor layout is made up:

– by a conduit running outside the crematorium, on the southern side, from east to west, taking up the effluent from the furnace hall and emptying into a control sink (*Kontrollschacht*) located in front of the "*Geräte*" room, and
– by a conduit which came from the north-east corner of the crematorium, ran north-south into a shaft, from there turned 90 degrees to the west, and eventually led to the control-sink as well. The latter was connected to the *Kläranlage* (purification plant) via a conduit ("*zum Kanal*") which ran north-south.

Hence, Pressac's hypothesis is architectonically untenable, because right from the planning start the drain from *Leichenkeller* 1 was not connected with those of the ground floor. Such a connection does instead exist on Blueprint 1300. On this blueprint, all the soiled effluents from *Leichenkeller* 2 and 3 – which retain the drainage system of Blueprint 932 – and from the ground floor of the crematorium, join up in an inspection sink (*Revisionsschacht*) bearing the Number III and corresponding to the sedimentation basin of Blueprint 932, which is connected to the *Kläranlage* via a drain running north-south as shown on Blueprint 932; the drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1 is connected to this drain, the system consists of two conduits running north-south and south-north and ending up in a central common pit from which another conduit, from east to west, eventually links up with the main sewer, which feeds the soiled water into the *Kläranlage*.

In the left portion of Blueprint 1300 we have a longitudinal section (*Längsschnitt*) of the drainage system of the ground floor with the indication of the slopes of the individual conduits from one inspection shaft to the next. The ground floor sewers are obviously running downwards toward the common inspection shaft number III.

About Blueprint 1300 Pressac has this to say (*ibid*., p. 296):

"The complete separation of the drainage system of Leichenkeller 1 from that of the rest of the building (as foreshadowed on drawing 932), is the

first trace of the criminal conversion of Leichenkeller 1 into a gas chamber."

In actual fact, on Blueprint 932 the drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1 was already separated from that of the rest of the building; moreover, the drawing shows that the drainage system of the ground floor was separated from that of the half-basement. In conclusion and when applying *Pressac's* "logic," the risk of a penetration of toxic gas into the ground floor rooms would have been *possible* with the drainage system modified for *criminal* aims (Blueprint 1300), whereas it would have been *impossible* with a *normal* drainage system as in the older Blueprint 932. However, as the waste water could not run uphill from the half-basement to the ground floor, a contamination by gas would have been impossible either way. Furthermore, any liquid containing hydrogen cyanide (which is extremely soluble in water) which would have penetrated the sewers of *Leichenkeller* 1 would have run off together with the waste water toward the *Kläranlage* without even the slightest risk for anyone inside the crematorium.

Such a case can be easily verified on Blueprint 1293, dated May 9, 1942, and concerning "water supply to and drainage of delousing barrack at PoW camp" (*ibid*., p. 56), the disinfestation unit in BW 5b. Here we have, on the inside of the disinfestation gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) using hydrogen cyanide, two parallel effluent pipes which flow into a third, perpendicular to them; the latter runs through the whole installation from the "clean" side (*reine Seite*) to the contaminated side (*unreine Seite*) and then empties into an external sewer. This drainage system which was even connected to the one for the shower room without jeopardizing anyone's health and which was actually built in accordance with the blueprint (see Document 16) refutes Pressac's conjectures categorically.

3.4. Opening an Access to *Leichenkeller* 2

The creation of an access stairway leading from the outside into *Leichenkeller* 2 is, no doubt, in agreement with Pressac's hypotheses, but this does not necessarily mean that it had a criminal motivation. On the subject of this operation, Pressac writes (*ibid*., p. 217):

"On 10th February [1943]*, work began on piercing the opening for and building the western access stairway to Leichenkeller 2 (future undressing room) of Krematorium III, under the supervision of Huta foreman Kolbe. This was done in six days, being completed on 15 [PMO file BW 30/38, pages 25 to 27]. It is not known when this operation was carried out for Krematorium II. The only mention of its realization dates from 26th Feb-*

ruary, or eleven days after that of Krematorium III was completed. This paradox cannot be explained without further documents."

The document cited by Pressac states:[215]

"1.2.43 – Betonieren der Platte i/LK.2. [pouring the floor slab in *Leichenkeller* (LK) 2]

2.2.43 – Außenwände mauern i/LK.2. [brickwork of outer walls]

3.2.43 – Mauern der Außenwände LK. 2. [brickwork of outer walls]

4.2.43 – Mauern LK 2-3. [brickwork]

5.2.43 – Mauern LK 2+3. [brickwork]

6.2.43 – Mauern a/LK 1-2-3. [brickwork]

7.2.43 – Mauern LK 2+3. [brickwork]

8.2.43 – Mauern der Kellerwände LK 1-2-3. [brickwork of cellar walls]

9.2.43 – Mauern der Außen- u. Innenwände im L.K. 2+3. [brickwork of outer and inner walls]

10.2.43 – Mauern der Außen- u. Innenwände im L.K. 2+3. [brickwork of outer and inner walls] *Umänderung des Kellertreppeneingangs.* [modification of cellar stair entrance]

11.2.43 – Mauern a/LK. 1+2. [brickwork] *Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe.* [modification of cellar entrance stairs]

12.2.43 – Mauern der LK 1+3. [brickwork] *Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe.* [modification of cellar entrance stairs].

13.2.42 – Mauern a/LK 1-3. [brickwork] *Beton der Kellereingangstreppe.* [concrete for cellar entrance stairs]

14.2.42 – Mauern a/LK1. [brickwork]

Mauern und Putzen der Schutzwände bei der Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe. [brickwork and plastering of protective walls for modification of cellar entrance stairs]*"*

Because work on the outside walls of *Leichenkeller* 2 began on February 2, it makes no sense to speak of *opening up* an entrance in them. The "*Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe*" (modification of cellar entrance stairs) without any particular reference to *Leichenkeller* 2 refers to the steps of Blueprint 2003. In connection with Crematorium II, Pressac mentions a handwritten note dated February 26, 1943, which says:[216]

"Krema 2 BW 30 – 8 lin. meters clay pipe entrance – 1 branch piece diam. 12½ cm cellar 2 – fixtures cellar 1."

It is accompanied by a drawing showing the position of the new entrance (see Document 17) which was probably installed at that time. This new entrance was created for a number of concomitant reasons. Above all, the ventilation system in *Leichenkeller* 2 had only an exhaust fan taking in the air from the

[215] APMO, BW 30/38, pp. 25-32.
[216] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.

inside of the hall and expelling it through an outlet on the roof of the crematorium; if it was to work well, there had to be a fresh-air inlet which the new entrance provided. In addition to that, the mortality in the camp was very high in February 1943: no less than 5,900 deaths (Grotum/Parcer 1995, Vol. 1, p. 249). This caused the *ZBL* to add a new entrance for the bodies, as the existing slide (hardly 78 cm wide) was very impractical. The new entrance, moreover, allowed a more systematic operation: the corpses could be taken into *Leichenkeller* 2, where they were undressed and registered (*Auskleideraum*) and then moved on into the proper morgue (*Leichenkeller* 1). They could be transferred to *Leichenkeller* 2 in various ways, for example by means of stretchers or carts on a mobile ramp made of boards placed on the steps. Another motive was the need to create a second entrance/exit for the temporarily planned "*Vergasungskeller*" in such a way as to have an "unclean" access path to the room and a "clean" exit from it, as explained in Section 2.9.2.

3.5. Opening Direction of *Leichenkeller* 1 Door

On Blueprint 932 the double-leaf door of *Leichenkeller* 1 opens toward the inside; on Blueprint 2003 it still has two leaves, but opens toward the outside. If, as Pressac will have it, the first criminal trace, chronologically speaking, was the modification of the drainage system in Crematorium II – as early as June 18, 1942 – it would mean that it took the engineers at the *ZBL* six months to grasp the idea that the door of a homicidal gas chamber, opening inwards, would be blocked by the victim's bodies in case of gassings of large groups, or by a mere rush to the door! And all they would have had to do to reach this conclusion would have been to understand the functioning of the homicidal installation they had themselves allegedly set up previously in Crematorium I!

As we have seen in Section 2.5.5., van Pelt surmises that a blueprint of Crematorium II dated October 22, 1942, which has not been preserved (how convenient for van Pelt!), presents the locations of the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1. Blueprint 932 shows a section of *Leichenkeller* 1, some 10 m long, both for the half-basement and for the ground floor, on which at least one of the four alleged Zyklon-B openings should appear in the same way as the two ventilator shafts are indicated between the room designated for "gold works" (*Goldarb.*; for the recovery of dental fillings and crowns) and the vestibule (*Vorplatz*).

On this blueprint is thus no indication of the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a homicidal gas chamber, and therefore the door's opening direction into this hall has, *per se*, no criminal connotation.

Germar Rudolf has pointed out that changing the door's orientation may have had a technical, albeit entirely innocuous reason (2017, p. 124):

> *"The change in orientation of the doors was probably instigated by the design of this morgue's ventilation system. Since the air inlet of this system had a higher resistance than the outlet* […]*, a considerable subpressure was caused in Morgue #1, constantly sucking air in from the rest of the building. This is a desired effect for a morgue where many corpses had to be stored, so that unpleasant smells would not reach other parts of the building. A double door opening to the side with a lower pressure (inside Morgue #1) would open automatically, whereas a door opening to the side of higher pressure closes automatically due to the direction of the draft."*

3.6. Replacement of Double- by Single-Leaf Door in *Leichenkeller* 1

Later on a smaller, probably single-leaf door, may have been installed in *Leichenkeller* 1. This can be deduced from the fact that on Blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943, one can see that the wall which separated the door to *Leichenkeller* 1 from the freight elevator was later extended by hand so that the door opening in that blueprint is only some 170 cm wide (see Document 19). Although this is much wider than would suit a one meter wide door (the "gas-tight" door discussed in Subchapter 2.2. was 1 m wide), this indicates that some change was indeed made. The reason for this was probably that one wing of the double-leaf door into *Leichenkeller* 1, as designed on older blueprints like No. 2003, would have hit the right wing of the freight elevator door (see Document 18)

However, since the disinfestation gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) of BW 5a and 5b had two double-leaf doors as well,[217] this invalidates Pressac's argument that such double-leaf doors could allegedly not be rendered gas-tight, hence the reduction from double- to single-leaf door is no "criminal trace" either.[218]

3.7. Elimination of the Faucets in *Leichenkeller* 1

The three faucets in question appear on Blueprint 2197 dated March 19, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 310, 312), which was part of an inventory and described the installations existing in Crematorium II. They are listed as well in the inventory referring to the half-basement in the turnover transaction for Crematorium II (see Section 2.5.1.) dated March 31, 1943. Then how can Pressac say that

[217] Cf. the corresponding plans 801 dated November 8, 1941, 1293 dated May 9, 1942, and 1715 dated September 25, 1942, in Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57.

[218] A potential argument Pressac has omitted would have been that double-leaf doors opening outwardly cannot withstand a panicking crowd; but that is true for *all* of the wooden "gas-tight" doors produced by the camp's workshop, which had rather flimsy wrought-iron latches that could have been forced open by a single person – not to mention a panicking crowd of a thousand people or more. See Nowak/Rademacher. Editor's remark.

they were removed? Only by using Tauber's testimony (Tauber 1945b, p. 130):

> *"The gas chamber had no water connection. The water faucet was located in the corridor and from there the floor of the chamber was washed down with a hose."*

There is, however, no document proving that this statement is correct and Pressac's trace is thus worthless.[219]

3.8. The Elimination of *Leichenkeller* 3

On Blueprint 1311 dated May 14, 1942, the area of *Leichenkeller* 3 as shown on Blueprint 932, dated January 23, 1942, is split up into five rooms: a gold laboratory (*Goldarb.*), an office (*Büro*) with a vault (*Tresorraum*) and a little hall (*Vorplatz*) and finally a morgue (*Leichenkeller* 3), measuring 4.48 by 5.58 meters (Pressac 1989, pp. 294f.). On Blueprint 2003 dated December 19, 1942, this area has undergone further modifications: the gold laboratory is unchanged, but the office, the vault and the little hall have been moved to *Leichenkeller* 3, which has disappeared.

The reason is very simple: an entrance hall with an draft barrier (*W.f. u.*[Windfang und] *Vorplatz*) had been created in front of the new entrance to the half-basement in the space which formerly held the office, the vault and the little hall and which were now moved to the *Leichenkeller* 3 area. Hence this was an obvious architectural solution which had nothing to do with the assertion that *Leichenkeller* 3 had "no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II," as Pressac claims (*ibid*., p. 286).

[219] But even if they and the respective pipes had been removed, this might simply have happened in order to avoid frost damage. Since the morgues were unheated, water in undrained pipes would have frozen in winter, potentially destroying the pipes.

4. "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium III

4.1. Pressac's Interpretation

The two traces referred to by Pressac are found in the turnover transaction (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of Crematorium III, by which it was handed over to the camp administration on June 24, 1943.[220] Pressac affirms that this document "is the only one known at present [in 1989] that proves, indirectly, the existence of a HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBER in Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium III" (1989, p. 439). This proof results from the "incompatibility" claimed to exist between a benign use of the facility and two installations which this transaction attributes to *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III: "*1 gasdichte Tür*" and "*14 Brausen*" (1 gas-tight door and 14 showers). Pressac writes: "This incompatibility constitutes the *fundamental proof*" (*ibid.*, p. 429). He then expounds a kind of syllogism whose proposition "A" is that "a gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber," hence the "incomprehensible" conclusion of the presence of showers in a gas chamber, proposition "B" being "a room fitted with showers is a place where people wash themselves," hence the other "incomprehensible" conclusion of the presence of a gas-tight door in a shower room (*ibid.*).

Pressac then points out that for the showers planned at the hygienic installations at Birkenau a floor area of 1.83 m² each was specified which meant that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III with its 210 m² would have had to have 105 shower heads, but "in fact only 14 were planned and we know that they were fitted, because seven wooden bases to which similar shower heads were fitted are still visible in the ruins of the ceiling of L-keller 1 of Krema II."

Pressac adds that on one of the copies of inventory Blueprint 2197 "of the Krematorium II/III," "water pipes are shown supplying the 3 taps of Leichenkeller 1 and the 5 of Leichenkeller 2, but none are connected to the 'showers,'" so that it "can only be concluded that these are DUMMY SHOWERS, made of wood or other materials and painted, as stated by several former members of the Sonderkommando." Pressac's conclusion is peremptory:

> *"This inventory is absolute and irrefutable proof of the existence of a gas chamber fitted with dummy showers in Krematorium III."*

He explains that these showers were meant "to mislead people entering Leichenkeller 1 / gas chamber 1" into believing that they were indeed in a normal shower room (*ibid.*). This argument is of such importance for Pressac

[220] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.

that he made it the only one to be mentioned in his general "Conclusion" of the treatise concerning the "39 criminal traces" (*ibid*., p. 456):

> *"Summarizing, a study of the files concerning the construction of the four Birkenau Krematorien reveals 39 (THIRTY NINE) 'slips' or 'criminal traces' of different sorts, the majority of which constitute material proof of the intention to make certain rooms IN THE FOUR KREMATORIEN 'Gasdichte' or gas-tight. The incompatibility between a gas-tight door and 14 shower heads indirectly proves the use of one of these rooms as a HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBER. There can no longer be any contestation or denial of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau in view of such an accumulation of written indiscretions on a subject that was supposed to remain secret but became an open secret throughout all of what was then Upper Silesia."*

4.2. Historical Context

Actually, what preceded was one of the arguments which best illustrate the fallacious method Pressac has used to build his system of specious "criminal traces." When taken back into their real historical context, the showers of Crematorium III make an about turn and, instead of "criminal traces," become proof of the contrary.

To begin with, Pressac's syllogism with respect to the alleged "incompatibility" of a gas-tight door and a shower room is wrong even in its propositions: a work-sheet (*Arbeitskarte*) of the wood-working shop (*Tischlerei*) of the *ZBL* dated November 13, 1942, for "*Entlausungsbaracke KGL BW 5a*" (delousing barrack) speaks of "fabrication of 2 pcs. gas-tight doors 1.00/2.00 m for the sauna."[221] At this point, we must open a parenthesis. With respect to what has been argued above, one of van Pelt's co-workers, Zimmerman, writes (Zimmerman, Note 135, pp. 374f.):

> *"The document he* [Mattogno] *cited is a work order in AA File 502-1-328. It states: 'For: Delousing Barrack. The following work is to be done: The creation of two steel* [this adjective is Zimmerman's invention] *gas proof doors for the sauna.' In other words, if we are to believe Mattogno's explanation of this document, gas-tight doors were being used in the shower facilities of the sauna. Why would gas-tight doors be needed in a shower facility unless prisoners were being gassed?*
>
> *The sauna is a reference to delousing barracks BW 5a which contained legitimate prisoner shower facilities and rooms where clothing was deloused with Zyklon B. Any logical person reading this document would realize*

[221] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70. Cf. Document 20. On the number and the arrangement of gas-tight doors in BW 5a and 5b see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 47-50.

that the gas-tight doors were for that portion of the sauna used to disinfest clothing, not for the shower facilities. If Mattogno's explanation of this document is to be believed, then he has demonstrated that prisoners were gassed in the shower facilities of the sauna because the work order specifically refers to the type of gas-tight doors which were used in the clothing disinfestation facility!

Mattogno may have believed that because the word sauna was used the argument could be made that it referred to the shower portion. But in fact the building known as the Central Sauna – which began operation in December 1943 – had legitimate shower facilities and places where clothing was disinfested. Not even Mattogno has claimed that the prisoner shower facilities of the Central Sauna had gas-tight doors."

As I have explained elsewhere (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 48-50), a total of 22 *gas-tight doors*, 11 for each building, were installed in the two disinfestation units, BW 5a and 5b, at the following locations:

Designation of location	No of doors
Gaskammer (gas chamber)	2
Schleuse (airlock = vestibule of the gas chamber)	2
Sauna (sauna)	2
Entwesungsapparat (disinfestation device)	1
Entwesungskammer (disinfestation chamber)	2
Desinfektion (disinfection)	2
Total	11

Hence, the above two gas-tight doors refer precisely to the shower installation. And this brings down the alleged "incompatibility" of a gas-tight door and a shower room.

But back to Pressac. Other than being wrong in principle, Pressac's argumentation is from the very beginning infected by a major blunder: he proposes, in fact, to judge the structure of Crematorium III as of June 24, 1943, on the basis of an inventory blueprint of Crematorium II (*Bestandsaufnahme des Krematoriums II*) drawn on March 19! The absurdity of such a procedure becomes evident from the fact that the "showers" were part of a project – realized only in part – which was worked out nearly two months later, when the gas-tight door had already existed for a long time, having been ordered on March 6, 1943 (and installed a few weeks later) in an entirely different context.

In early May 1943 a vast program was launched at Birkenau of "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" (special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations) variously referred to in the documents as "*Sofortprogramm*" "*Sondermassnahme*," "*Sonderprogramm*," "*Sonderbaumassnahmen*," and "*Sonderaktion*" (immediate program,

special measure, special program, special construction measure, and special action; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 60-62). The relevant written order was transmitted by Kammler to the Auschwitz commandant on May 14.[222] From the very beginning the crematoria were made part of this program for the improvement of the hygienic installations at the Birkenau Camp.[223]

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff drew up a "Report on the work scheduled for immediate program at PoW camp Auschwitz" in which all officers, non-coms and civilian employees of the *ZBL* were assigned specific tasks within the overall plan. The task assigned to civilian employee Jährling is described under Item 9 of this report:[224]

> *"ZA Jährling has to implement the installation of heaters and boilers in the washing barracks, also the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III. On the subject of showers, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff will discuss with the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss.*
>
> *SS-WVHA will transmit an OT drawing for the disinfestation furnaces."*

Two days later, on May 15, Bischoff sent the following telegram to Topf:[225]

> *"Urgent telegram! – Address: Topfwerke Erfurt. – Text: bring Monday tentative project for hot water supply for ca. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boilers into garbage incineration furnace under construction Krem. III or flue duct for using high exhaust gas temperatures. If needed, heightening of furnace to take up large reserve tank is possible. You are asked to give respective drawings to Herr Prüfer on Monday, 17.5."*

On May 16 Bischoff sent Kammler a "Report on measures adopted for the implementation of special program at PoW Camp Auschwitz ordered by SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der *Waffen*-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler." Item 6 reads:[226]

> *"6. Disinfestation pant. An OT disinfestation unit*[227] *has been planned for at each of the BA*[228] *II subcamps for the disinfestation of the detainees' clothes. For a proper body delousing of the detainees, heaters and boilers will be installed in the two existing detainee baths at BA I for the production of hot water for the existing shower unit. Also planned is the insertion of heating coils into the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III for the production of* [hot] *water for a shower unit to be installed in the cellar of*

---

[222] Aktenvermerk by Jothann of October 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 77.
[223] For an in-depth treatment of the question please see Mattogno 2004a.
[224] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.
[225] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
[226] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.
[227] This microwave disinfection and disinfestation device became operational only in June 1944; cf. Nowak and also Lamker.
[228] *Bau-Abschnitt* = construction sector.

Crematorium III. Negotiations for the implementation of this unit have taken place with Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt."

The plan to install showers in the half-basement of Crematorium III was quickly extended also to Crematorium II. On June 5, Topf sent to the Auschwitz *ZBL* the following letter, headed "*Krematorium II und III. Müllverbrennungsofen*" (Crematoria II and III. Garbage incinerator):[229]

"Enclosed please find drawing D 60446 concerning the insertion of the boilers into the garbage incinerator. An identical drawing has been sent to our foreman Wilh. Koch. In case you accept to have the installation built according to this drawing, please inform Herr Koch.

Similarly, please inform us as well so that we can confirm the order for the additional work."

The extension of the project to Crematoria II and III is confirmed by an undated questionnaire (*Fragebogen*) filled out by Bischoff in June 1943. The *ZBL* head, in reply to the first four questions, states that in Crematoria II-V there were 18 furnaces[230] with 46 muffles, that they had all been built by Topf in the years 1942-1943, that they were coke-fired, that they all had cracks, that they had altogether six chimneys 16 m high and that the chimneys did not possess forced-draft units (*Saugzuganlagen*). To the fifth question "Are the waste gases utilized?," Bischoff answered "planned but not implemented" and to the following question "If so, for what purpose?" he replied "for bathing installations in Crematoria II and III."[231]

The project to install 100 showers in Crematorium III (and a further shower section in Crematorium II) could not have been intended for the detainees of the crematorium personnel, because at that time the *Zentralsauna*, the disinfestation and disinfection unit for the whole camp, had only 54 showers, as Bischoff told the head of *Amt C/I* of the SS-*WVHA* on June 4, 1943:[232]

"The shower unit for the detainees contains 54 showers and is fed by two boilers of 3,000 liters each. The plant has been laid out for continuous use."

Actually, the shower room (*Brauseraum*) of *Zentralsauna* contained only 50 showers.[233] It is therefore clear that the showers planned for Crematoria II and III were destined for the detainees of the entire camp.

For that reason, the 14 showers which appear in the turnover transaction of Crematorium III on June 24, 1943, represent a partial implementation of the original project. Precisely because such a project was developed in May 1943,

---

229 RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 104.

230 The 8-muffle furnace of Crematoria IV and V was considered to consist of 4 furnaces.

231 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.

232 RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 107.

233 Inventory of Übergabeverhandlung for "Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage" (Zentralsauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 532-1-335, p. 3.

no showers are mentioned in the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium II, the turnover transaction of which was dated, we must remember, March 31, 1943,[234] and for the same reason the water pipes in the inventory blueprint of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943, are not connected to any showers.

The scope of the 14 showers was obviously limited, but not irrelevant if compared to the 50 showers in the *Zentralsauna.* The initial plan was not fully implemented for two reasons. First of all, 50 showers[235] were installed in each one of the two disinfestation units (*Entwesungsanlagen*) of *Bauabschnitt* I (*Bauwerke* 5a and 5b). Work began at the end of May, as we know from the "Progress report about special measures at PoW camp" of May 30, 1943:[236]

> *"Work has started on the installation of the hot water supply in the 2 delousing barracks (detainee baths)."*

On July 13 both units were in operation, as we can see from the "Progress report about the continuation of work on special measures at PoW camp and Main Camp" compiled by Bischoff on that day:[237]

> *"The hot water supply in the two delousing barracks (detainee bath) of Construction Sector I have been started up."*

Furthermore, the construction of the "*Desinfektion und Entwesungsanlage,"* the *Zentralsauna*, went on diligently, and its termination was scheduled for early September.[238] However, the unit went into service on a limited scale only in early December,[239] a month and a half before it was handed over to the Auschwitz camp administration.[240] Still, the shower project, based on the recovery of the heat of the exhaust gases from the cremation furnaces, resurfaced on March 25, 1944, when Jothann sent Topf a letter on the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, cremat[*oria*], utilization of exhaust gas" in which he said:[241]

> *"You are requested to send us soonest an offer with sketch and calculations plus detailed description. Crematoria II and III and possibly also IV and V are being considered."*

As Pressac himself has written (1989, p. 512):

> *"it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination."*

---

[234] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.

[235] Übergabeverhandlung for Bauwerk 5a – Entlausungsanlage, inventory. RGVA, 502-2-58, p. 129. Plan Nr. 2948 of Entlausungsanlage FL BW. 5a of October 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 174. Cf. also Zentralbauleitung plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 in: Pressac 1989, p. 58.

[236] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 281.

[237] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 119.

[238] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 10.

[239] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien of December 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 84.

[240] The Übergabeverhandlung of the installation is dated January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 1.

[241] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.

But because the project of sanitary installations in the Birkenau Crematoria is based on irrefutable *documentary evidence*, whereas the idea of mass extermination devices is founded only on at best ambiguous "traces," it is equally obvious that the real function of the crematoria could not have been the exterminatory one defended by Pressac.

4.3. Wooden Plates of Alleged "Dummy Showers"

What remains to be examined is Pressac's argument on the subject of the little wooden plates set into the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, to which, he says, the alleged dummy showers were fastened. His explanation is a veritable fallacy, though, because he tries to demonstrate the presence of fake showers in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III on the basis of wooden plates present in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II. However, the wooden plates of Crematorium II are real, yet for this building no showers (fake or otherwise) show up in its inventory, whereas for Crematorium III showers (real ones, though) are documented, but no wooden plates have so far been proved to have existed there.[242]

In June 1990, when I visited Birkenau for the first time accompanied by two engineers and after having closely read Pressac's book, one of our first investigations concerned precisely those plates, which I photographed repeatedly, also on later visits (see Mattogno 2017b, Photos 9 & 10, p. 405). In *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, I identified eight such items, including the empty holes in the concrete which held them originally (*ibid*., Photo 11, p. 406). They are arranged along two parallel lines to the right and left of the central beam at a distance of some 1.65 cm from the beam and 1.90 cm from one another. The dimensions vary slightly (10×11 cm; 9×12 cm), the thickness is 4 cm. Individual pairs of plates (or empty holes in the concrete) are located in a staggered way in the longitudinal sense of the *Leichenkeller* with respect to the columns.

What were these wood pieces used for? If we follow Pressac, the architects at the *ZBL* had inserted 14 fake showers in a space of 210 m² to fool the thousands of alleged victims! An inspection of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I furnishes us with the explanation of this apparent mystery. Eight supporting beams of this hall show, in fact, in their center rectangular indentations of the same type set into the concrete (*ibid*., Photo 12). The lamps which now light the room are set into three of them. Hence, the wooden plates were simply the bases onto which were fastened the lamps of *Leichenkeller* 1. This is even confirmed by a document. Blueprint 2197[b](r) of Crematorium II dat-

[242] Although it is likely that they did exist, but the utter destruction of the room's ceiling prevents us from finding material evidence for it.

ed March 19, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 312), shows the arrangement of the lamps in *Leichenkeller* 1: eight pairs of lamps are arranged along two lines on both sides of the central beam at equal distance from the columns, *i.e.* at 1.90 m from one to the next. This corresponds to the relative position of the plates mentioned above. In the sectional view of *Leichenkeller* 1 along its width, the lamps are located next to the central beam, but it is reasonable to assume that they were set in the center of the two sides of the hall, *i.e.* at middle distance between the beam and the opposite wall (3.3. m), hence at 1.65 m from the central beam, where, in fact, the plates can be found. Actually, from the positions shown on the sectional view of the blueprint, the lamps would have illuminated only poorly the side of the hall in which they were located, and even less well the opposite side, because the central beam with its thickness of 55 cm would have created a broad shadow zone. For the same reason, the plates were placed in a staggered manner with respect to the pillars of *Leichenkeller* 1.

The strange position of each pair of lamps on the two sides of the central beam as shown on the blueprint may have the following explanation: In the western part of the *Leichenkeller*, the blueprint also shows the location of the drainage channel (*Entwässerung*) for that hall which ran lengthwise between the central beam and the wall opposite, which means that, if the lamps had been drawn at the positions of the wooden plates, the marks for seven lamps on this side of the hall would have been superimposed on the channel, creating confusion. That the lamps were indeed not placed right next to the central beam as indicated in Drawing 2197[b](r) is demonstrated by the fact that no wooden plates or other fixation devices for lamps can be found there, which validates the above explanation.

4.4. The "Gas-tight Door"

From the documentation referred to above it clearly emerges that the "*Gasdichtetür*," *i.e.* the gas-tight door, did not have any direct connection with the showers but stemmed from an earlier project that was abandoned. This door, as I have mentioned above, had actually been ordered prior to March 31, 1943, whereas the shower project came into being in May of that year. Bischoff's report of May 13, 1943 explicitly mentions the project of the installation of showers in the "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) of Crematorium III, something which – as Pressac would have put it – would be incomprehensible if this room had really been the undressing room for living victims on their way to the alleged gas chamber, all the more so, as the project also referred to Crematorium II.

This confirms that the "*Gasdichtetür*" had nothing to do with a homicidal gas chamber. In conclusion, it can be said that the gas-tight door was installed in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III merely because it had already been built in March 1943 for a different project which was later abandoned, whereas the showers were real. Therefore neither the "*Gasdichtetür*"" nor the "*Brausen*" has any value as a criminal trace, let alone as a "fundamental proof" of "the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Leichenkeller 1 of Crematorium II" as Pressac claims.

5. "Criminal Traces" Relative to Crematoria IV & V

5.1. Presentation of the Traces

On the subject of these crematoria, Pressac has identified three traces: "*Gas*[*s*]*dichtenfenster*," "*Gasdichte Türen*" and "*Gas*[*s*]*kammer*." If we want to understand their significance, we must examine them within the general context of the planning and erection of Crematoria IV and V. The first trace refers to an order placed by the *ZBL* for "12 pcs. gas-tight doors ca. 30×40 cm," about which Pressac writes (Pressac 1989, p. 443):

> *"Although the word 'Türen/doors' is hardly suitable for openings of 30 by 40 cm, more the size of small windows, it was nevertheless used 4 times before the civilian workers of Riedel & Sons, who had to fit some of them in the gas chambers of Krematorium IV, began to call them more correctly 'gas-tight windows.' Each of the Krematorien had 6 such windows, while their gas chambers had 7 Zyklon B introduction openings to be fitted."*

We will later see how Pressac explains this incongruity. Here it suffices to say that, on the basis of Blueprint 2036 dated January 11, 1943, the only windows in Crematoria IV and V which measured 30 by 40 cm – that were located in the area of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were 8 in number for each crematorium, 7 on the outside, 1 on the inside. This will be discussed in Subchapter 5.7. The second trace presents problems for Pressac, because the number of gas-tight doors ordered for Crematoria IV and V is greater than that needed for the alleged gas chambers. We will see how the author attempted to cope with this difficulty. The third trace – *Gas[s]kammer* – comes up in a context which is not in agreement with Pressac's thesis.

5.2. Original Plan

Pressac concedes that there is no evidence for the presence of homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V, but in spite of this he not only assumes that such chambers existed there anyway, but even attempts to illustrate their development and their operation (*ibid.*, p. 447):

> *"This 'phantom' document*[243] *is not 'conclusive' proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Krematorium IV, but it helps us to understand and establish how they were planned, built and used.*
> *Contrary to what I said in my article 'Les Krematorien IV et V de Birkenau' in* 'Le Monde Juif,' *the three documents cited above* […] *together with Krematorium IV drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942 and 2036 of 11th*

[243] The order for 4 gas-tight doors of January 18, 1943.

January 1943 enable us to state THAT KREMATORIEN IV AND V WERE DESIGNED AS CRIMINAL INSTRUMENTS, although modifications introduced in the course of their construction and operation made their operating sequence absurd."

He then exerts himself to demonstrate this assertion (*ibid.*):

"The Bauleitung produced only two drawings for Krematorium IV, valid also for Krematorium V. Comparing these drawings with the 'Schlosserei WL' orders reveals the following evolution:

– Preliminary project: based on drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942, showing only the furnace room with two twinned 4-muffle incineration furnaces and its associated rooms on the eastern side, connected through a safety air lock to a large gas chamber of undetermined length. I state that this incomplete room is a gas chamber (and not a morgue, which by definition has to be kept cool) in order to explain the presence of a stove and a buffer air lock between this room and the furnace room. The flue from the stove runs underground to the chimney of one of the twin 4-muffle furnaces. This incomplete preliminary project could have been completed by an undressing room in the western part, so that its functioning would have been in a straight line running west to east. It was abandoned for unknown reasons that I would assume were connected with the risk of accidental poisoning in the furnace room during natural ventilation of the gas chamber."

Actually, as I explained in Subchapter 2.7., the presence of a stove is not incompatible with a typical morgue. From his unfounded hypothesis, Pressac then goes out to deduce another, even-less-solid one (*ibid.*, p. 398):

"In order to explain the lack of an undressing room in Krematorien IV and V, it must be borne in mind that they were originally conceived simply as additional cremation installations, dependent on Bunkers 1 and 2, and not as fully fledged complexes like Krematorien II and III."

In his second book, Pressac comes back to this question and affirms (1993, p. 54):

"Crematoria IV and V, with their summary layout, are directly tied in with Bunkers 1 and 2, and even though their original equipment (without gas chambers) was not of a criminal nature, their destination was, for they stood at the end of a killing process of which they were part."

In reality, the "bunkers" as homicidal gas chambers never existed (see Mattogno 2016b). But even if we leave this fact aside, such a project would have been nonsensical, as the alleged "Bunker 1" was some 800 m (by road) away from the crematoria and "Bunker 2" even some 900 m, which means that the corpses of the gassed victims would have had to be taken to the crematoria by truck. This would have been planned at a time when the *ZBL* had allegedly al-

ready implemented a more-rational way of operation at the Main Camp by locating the homicidal gas chamber within Crematorium I.

Moreover, if we take into consideration that the open-air incinerations of corpses at Birkenau, including those resulting from the Bunker's claimed operations, are said to have begun only on September 21, 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), the allegedly planned function of Crematorium IV and V as "additional cremation installations" for these bunkers – which allegedly derives from a blueprint drawn more than a month earlier (Blueprint 1678 of August 14) – becomes fully anachronistic.

In his description of these crematoria, Pressac states (1993, p. 67):

> *"As far as Crematorium IV (and V) is concerned, the first drawing of August 1942 shows only the incineration zone. In mid-October the firm Karl Segnitz, doing the roof, presented a blueprint with the definitive dimensions; the furnace room had been provided with a vast extension, 48 by 12 m (576 m²), to show its function 'as the last link in a chain': the stages of undressing and of gassing the victims still took place in Bunker 2, but the corpses thus 'produced' were taken to the morgue and stored there before they were incinerated. Later, the SS attempted to create a gas chamber (heated by a stove) at the center of the building which would have resulted in the following logical sequence:*
>
> *'Undressing room → gas chamber → lock → furnace hall with 8 muffles'."*

The Segnitz drawing is Blueprint 1361 dated October 14, 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 397), but the stove appears as early as August 14, 1942, on Blueprint 1678 "Incineration plant at PoW camp" drawn by Detainee No. 538 – the Pole Leo Sawka (*ibid*., p. 393). On this subject and just a page earlier, Pressac had declared the presence of a stove in a mortuary to be absurd, as such a room ostensibly had to be kept cool by definition. Hence he had maintained that the stove actually served to promote the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide (*ibid*., p. 392):

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of the drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."*

For Pressac, then, this room was a homicidal gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide. But if the future Crematorium IV already possessed a homicidal gas chamber from the beginning of its planning, how can one assert that it was initially only planned to serve as "an additional cremation installation" connected with the Birkenau "bunkers"? Arguing the other way around, if a homicidal gas chamber was added "later," *i.e.* after October 14, the presence of stoves in the original blueprint could not, in fact, be linked to the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide.

Blueprint 1678 also gives the exact dimensions of the alleged gas chamber: 48.25 by 12.20 meters. Even though it shows only part of the mortuary, the dimensions of this room are obvious: the length indicated (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire building (67.50 m) minus the length (19.25 m) of the furnace hall and the *Schleuse* (air-lock) in the final drawing.[244] The planning of the future Crematorium IV thus had nothing to do with the mysterious "Bunkers" 1 and 2 and did not include a homicidal gas chamber. Instead, it included a very large mortuary of 588.65 m², something quite obvious, if we take into account that it was conceived at a time of extremely high "natural" mortality among the detainees of the camp, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic.[245] And the fact that it showed in detail only the furnace hall and the adjoining rooms indicates that the attention of the *ZBL* was directed mainly toward the aspect of cremation, hence the project was intended for the corpses of the victims of the epidemic. Pressac himself came to this logical conclusion, even though he had rejected it by his erroneous conjecture concerning the stove (1989, p. 384):

> *"The first phase is revealed by Bauleitung drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942, entitled 'Cremation installation in the POW camp,' an installation to be duplicated and which was connected with the production of Bunkers 1 and 2, which was the result of the 'special actions.' The disastrous health situation in the camp in August 1942 probably explains why the 'cremation' part of the drawing was completed while the rest, considered secondary, was not.*
>
> *The building, measuring 67 m by 12 m, was made up of a 'cremation' section (comprising the furnace room and its annexes and the separating air lock) and a 'morgue' section of 48 m×12 m, whose floor area of 576 m² was by no means exceptional for Birkenau, the combined area of Leichenkeller 1 and 2 of Krematorium II or III being slightly greater than this. However, the apparent normalcy of this additional cremation installation is called into question by a stove (source of heat) being shown in the morgue (cool room), thus indicating the presence of a gas chamber."*

Blueprint 1678 also gives the height of the rooms of the crematorium: 3.80 meters. The large room thus had a volume of (48.25×12.20×3.80=) 2,236.87 m³. How can anyone seriously believe that this room was a homicidal gas chamber with merely natural ventilation employing hydrogen cyanide, if *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III with its volume of ca. 506 m³ had allegedly been selected by the *ZBL* as a homicidal gas chamber exactly because its ventilation system provided for some 9.5 air exchanges per hour?

---

[244] Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943 "Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L." Pressac 1989, p. 399.

[245] In August 1942 the highest mortality in the history of the camp was recorded: about 8,600 deaths.

Furthermore, Pressac makes the cremation capacity of Crematorium IV 500 corpses per day (1989, p. 384; 1993, p. 121), which means that a gassing operation at full load (over 5,800 victims for a packing density of 10 persons per m²; Pressac 1989, p. 384) would have required 11 days of uninterrupted cremation (or more than 36 days for the actual cremation capacity; see Subchapter 8.7.).

5.3. First Operating Concept

Pressac then goes on to propound what he takes to be the first operating concept for extermination in these crematoria (*ibid.*, p. 447):

> *"First design: based on drawing 2036 of 11th January 1943, the orders of 18th January and 19th March 1943 for FOUR gas-tight doors and that of 13th February 1943 for 12 gas-tight windows for BOTH Krematorien IV and V (SIX per building).*
>
> *The drawing shows that the two rooms on the west side are gas chambers, for they each have a stove and require, to be made gas-tight, 4 doors (two per room) and 6 windows (3 per room), one being INSIDE the corridor giving access to the chambers, unlike the five others that are on the outside). The victims would take the route: gas chamber 1 OR gas chamber 2, corridor, vestibule, morgue [central room] and furnace room. This sequence is linear, thus LOGICAL.*
>
> *In industrial terms, 2 manufacturing units [gas chambers 1 and 2] alternately supply a product [corpses] to be held in a store [morgue] while waiting to be consumed [in the cremation furnaces]. In human terms, people walk in on their own two feet at the western end of Krematorium IV and go out in the form of smoke from the chimneys at the eastern end.*
>
> *The position of the two gas chambers and their corridor, at the western end, permits natural ventilation without danger to the people working in the morgue or the furnace room. But the building has no undressing room. The victims have to get undressed outside. The Bauleitung could alleviate this problem by erecting a 'stable type' hut for this purpose on the other side of the 'Ringstraße/ring road,' just opposite Kr IV."* (Pressac's emphasis)

But in this context, the two gas chambers could just as easily be disinfestation chambers without anything else having to be changed, because their *homicidal* character does not result from any such indication. Pressac himself, on the other hand, calls attention to an incongruous aspect of the matter which renders his hypothesis not very convincing: the absence of an undressing room. It is quite true, obviously, that the *ZBL could* have remedied this inconvenience by placing an undressing barrack in front of the crematorium, but it is a fact

that such a barrack does not appear on the Birkenau map drawn on February 17, 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 220), one month after the alleged decision to install two gas chambers in Crematorium IV. Such a decision would have to be the basis for the order of January 18 concerning the installation of 4 gas-tight doors, because otherwise this order would have no basis.

5.4. Second Operating Concept

Let us look at Pressac's second hypothesis (*ibid.*, pp. 447f.):

> *"Second design: based on the letter of 31st March 1943 and the testimony of S. Dragon with the creation of a gas-tight unit comprising the two gas chambers and the corridor. Three doors and six or seven windows are required to make it gas-tight. By adding the possibility of using the morgue as an undressing room, the following sequence is obtained: entry through the vestibule, undressing room [central room], vestibule, eastern unit of the two gas chambers and corridor, vestibule, morgue [central room] and furnace room. The route is no longer linear and the operating sequence has become totally illogical, the argument I maintained in my article* [Pressac 1982].
>
> *According to a photograph of Krematorium IV in the 'Auschwitz Album,' a gas-tight door was fitted in the corridor to give direct access from the outside, without having to pass through the vestibule. This additional door, visible on a photograph taken in May or June 1944* [recte: 1943] *must be connected with the third design proposed for Krematorien IV and V."* (Pressac's emphasis)

These two hypotheses proposed by Pressac are based on the assumption that the *ZBL* had ordered for Crematorium IV *first* 4 gas-tight doors (orders of January 18 and February 19, 1943) and *later* 3 such doors (order mentioned on March 31, 1943) cancelling the preceding order, as well as 12 gas-tight windows for Crematoria IV and V (order of February 13, 1943). In fact, things are not as simple as that. The order for "4 [gas]tight doors" for Crematorium IV appears on February 19, 1943, Order No. 109, in the "*Schlosserei WL*" register. It shows the dimensions (100 cm × 205 cm) and refers to Order No. 2261/80/17 of January 18, 1943, which was transferred from the *Häftlings-Schlosserei* to the *WL Schlosserei* at the D.A.W. office. This order was mentioned in Bischoff's letter to D.A.W. of March 31, 1943, in which he explains:[246]

[246] APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 59f. As we know, the first carbon copy of this document has the term "Türme"; on the other copy it has been corrected by hand to "Türen," but only the first time it appears.

> *"that three gas-tight doors are to be executed in accordance with the order of January 18, 1943 for BW 30b and 30 c, exactly with the dimensions and the design of the doors delivered so far."*

Thus, the two documents cited refer to the same order, No. 2261/80/17 of January 18, 1943, but the first spoke of four and the second of three doors. Pressac's hypothesis that the order of March 31, 1943, initially referred to four doors (1989, p. 384) and was thus a rectification of the order of January 18, is unsustainable; in that case, Bischoff would have mentioned a rectification and would not have referred to the original order. Furthermore, the order given by the *ZBL* to the *WL Schlosserei* on April 16 and referring to Crematorium IV mentions the supply of "metal fittings as previously supplied" for 4 gas-tight doors and not for 3, and because this document is dated later than the letter of March 31, Pressac's hypothesis breaks down. These four "metal fittings" were in fact ordered by the *ZBL* from the *Häftlingsschlosserei* on January 22, 1943, by Order No. 185 which said "4 pcs. compl. gas-door fittings according to instructions."[247] They were made on January 30, as results from the corresponding *Arbeitskarte* dated February 10.[248] Bischoff's letter, thus, does not constitute the cancellation of an order not yet filled, but a new order, and, as Pressac had already well explained in his article, it referred to Crematorium IV (Pressac 1982, p. 119, note 14):

> *"'Für das BW 30b und 30c'* [For BW 30b and 30c] *could make one believe that the three doors were meant for Crematoria IV and V. Two points contradict this. The object of the letter mentions an order for das [the, sing.] BW 30b (Crematorium IV). The use of the singular of the article das indicates the buildings BW 30b and 30c [together], and results from the practice of speaking globally of a single worksite in connection with Crematorium IV / Crematorium V as opposed to Crematorium II / Crematorium III, a distinction which was due to the different nature of the buildings. We are not dealing here with 3 doors for Crematoria IV and V but with 3 doors which were to be made for the worksite Crematorium IV / Crematorium V as an order for Crematorium IV."*

Therefore 7 gas-tight doors were supplied to Crematorium IV. But then it follows that the 4 gas-tight doors, 100 by 205 cm, of the order dated January 18, 1943, repeated on February 19, were not meant for the west side of the building, but for the east wing, more specifically for the *Schleuse* (air-lock) as Pressac himself had asserted in his article (*ibid*., pp. 119f.):

> *"Order no. 109 of 19.2.43 for Crematorium IV for '4 dichte Türen'/4 hermetic doors,' 100 by 205 cm was not meant for the gas chambers but for the 4 openings in the space which separated the furnace hall from the large*

[247] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 31.
[248] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 32.

hall / mortuary (initial project). Blueprints 1678 and 2036 confirm their dimensions. It is possible to argue that the doors in the 'western' part also have the dimensions of 2.05 by 1.00 meters.

The clearly earlier date – together with the constant presence of civilians – as compared to the three [orders] *that existed on the date of the official dedication of the building, sustained by the need to separate the morgue from the furnace hall if only for the simple reason of preventing fires, sustained by the installation of a lock between the two parts, would seem to be a strong element in favor of 'normal' use."*

There is also another item speaking for this interpretation, namely that, according to the worksheets of the Riedel company, the work on the building proceeded from east to west, *i.e.* from the furnace hall to the alleged gas chamber. The entry "floor concreted in gas chamber" stems, in fact, from March 2, 1943, but the floor for the pavement in the furnace hall had already been laid on February 17.[249] Pressac himself contributes to the self-destruction of his hypothesis when he writes that the 240-some-odd square meters of this alleged gassing unit could have "processed" 2,400 victims in one gassing batch, but (1989, p. 384):

"It would take four or five days to cremate these 2,400 bodies."

In actual fact, it would have taken two weeks. Regarding the "additional door, visible on a photograph taken *in May or June 1944*," actually in April 1943, it will be discussed in Subchapter 5.9.

The conclusion from these considerations is that Pressac's two hypotheses discussed above are unjustified and misleading both inherently and because they are based on groundless assumptions.

5.5. Third Operating Concept

Pressac has yet a third hypothesis regarding the operational structure of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V (*ibid.*, p. 448):

"Third design: based on the testimony and drawing of S. Dragon and the ruins of Krematorium V. The design was adopted for Krematorium V and perhaps also for Krematorium IV. It was imposed by the need to be able to gas small groups of victims and by inadequate Zyklon B supplies. A fourth gas chamber was created in the western unit by dividing the corridor in two in the proportion 1:2 [visible in the ruins of Krematorium V]. Four gas chambers, each of which had to be gas-tight, required six doors (or seven including the external door of the corridor) with seven openings for pouring Zyklon B. The ruins of Krematorium IV give no indication as to whether a fourth gas chamber was installed there."

[249] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 93

Elsewhere, Pressac says specifically (*ibid*., p. 252):

> *"The same principle was applied in May 1944 in Krematorium V, where an internal wall was built to create a gas chamber of about 12 m² in order to be able to 'treat' small groups using a minimum of Zyklon B."*

This explanation is contradictory in itself as well as nonsensical. It is contradictory, because Pressac has this situation arise in May 1944, *i.e.* at a time of highest activity in terms of the claimed extermination of large inmate groups, about which he writes (*ibid*., p. 253):

> *"Between May and the beginning of July 1944, some 200,000 to 250,000 Hungarian Jews were annihilated in the gas chambers and incineration furnaces of Krematorium II and III, the gas chambers (the original internal wall dividing the building into four small gas chambers had been removed, leaving a single chamber of external dimension 7 m by 15 m) of Bunker 2/V and its incineration ditch of 30 m² area."*

Thus, on the one hand the influx of victims alleged to be gassed was so enormous that Bunker 2 had to be reactivated and *its internal partitions demolished* to create a single large gas chamber, yet on the other hand a partition was set up in Crematorium V to create a gas chamber of 12 m² for "small groups of victims." But what small groups? According to Pressac, the average number of Hungarian Jews arriving to be gassed over the 58 days of this campaign was (200,000 to 250,000 ÷ 58) about 3,450 to 4,300 per day! The hypothesis makes no sense at all, even if we allow for the occasional "small groups." If it was a problem of not wasting Zyklon B, all that was needed was to wait for a couple of days for additional victims to arrive and then gas everybody at the same time in a larger gas chamber.

In his second book, Pressac picks up the *ZBL* projects in a summarizing way without adding any new considerations (1993, pp. 67f.).

5.6. The Gassing Technique

After all these alleged projects, here is the final result acc. to Pressac (1989, p. 386):

> *"Although the operation sequence looks simple enough, it had become irrational and ridiculous. It was irrational to have the victims going from the central room to the gas chambers then being brought back, thus destroying the linear logic of the initial design. It was ridiculous to have an SS man in gasmask balancing on his short ladder with a 1 kg can of Zyklon B in his left hand while he opened and then closed the 30 by 40 cm shutter through which he introduced the pellets with his right hand. This performance was to be repeated six times. If he was not capable of such balancing act, the SS had to climb his little ladder three times for each opening: first to open*

> *the shutter (up and down), second to introduce the Zyklon B (up and down) and third to close the shutter (up and down). Six openings, eighteen times up and down the ladder wearing a gasmask. A simulation shows that this exercise would take 10 minutes. A few steps installed beneath each opening would have avoided all this performance."*

In his second book he repeats (1993, p. 68):

> *"The criminal modification of Crematorium IV (and V), decided on solely by the technicians and engineers of the Bauleitung, was so aberrant that it would have been unworkable had it not been for the intervention of Topf Co. which, incidentally, was partly responsible for the poor operation of the furnaces."*

The reference to Topf concerns the order for a de-aeration unit for Crematoria IV and V. This will be discussed in more detail in Subchapter 5.10. Here we will note only that, according to Pressac, this unit was installed only in Crematorium V, as late as May 1944, so that the gassing technique used in this building remained "irrational," "ridiculous," and "aberrant" up to that point, and was so at all times in Crematorium IV.

5.7. Introduction of Zyklon B

There are two more aspects not considered by Pressac but given in evidence by H. Tauber, which render the alleged operation even more irrational and ridiculous to the point of making it inapplicable. The witness Tauber had declared that all four of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V

> *"had gas-tight doors, windows with grilles on the inside and were closed from the outside by means of gas-tight shutters. These little windows which a man standing on his feet could reach with his hand raised up were used for pouring the contents of the 'Cyklon' cans into the gas chambers full of people."* (Tauber 1945b, p. 148)

In Tauber's Soviet deposition he declared on the subject of the alleged gas chambers (1945a, p. 6):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

Thus an SS man, perched on his little ladder, would have had to ask the victims kindly to allow themselves to be gassed without any fuss, as they would otherwise have been able, by simply raising their hands, to keep him from pouring in the contents of his can of Zyklon B through the little window 30 by 40 cm wide. Blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943 shows in Section A-B that the ceiling of the alleged gas chambers was 2.20 m high, with the windows set

at 1.7 to 2.1 m from the floor. Thus, the victims could easily have averted any gassing attempted in this manner. But that is not all.

Pressac publishes the photographs of 3 "gas-tight" shutters which belonged to Crematoria IV/V and which carry the Auschwitz Museum Identification Number II-5-64/1-3 (1989, pp. 426-428). The external dimensions of the frames are 30 cm × 40 cm, but the covers are smaller than the frames and, because of the particular structure of the covers,[250] the internal opening is smaller yet: about 20 cm × 30 cm for the Windows II-5-64/2 and 3, and about 15 cm × 25 cm for Window II-5-64/1. This means that the available space for the introduction of Zyklon B was even smaller: a Zyklon-B can of 500 grams had a diameter of some 15.4 cm and a height of 12.5 cm – the 1,500-gram type had the same diameter but was 31.5 cm high, with the 1,000-gram can having an intermediate height. One also has to consider the hand of the operator. Hence, the introduction of a can of Zyklon B through such a restricted opening would have been impossible if only a single victim had resisted it with one hand.

But even that is not all yet.

The window bars mentioned by Tauber for the alleged gas chambers are confirmed by two orders given by the *ZBL* to the *Schlosserei*. The first, No. 252 of March 29, 1943 for Crematoria IV and V, concerns the fabrication of "*Eisengitter*" (iron grilles) for various windows, among them 4 measuring 0.30×0.40 m (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 89). The job was completed on April 30. The second is No. 351 dated April 27, also for Crematoria IV and V, and mentions i.a. "12 pcs. window grids 50 × 70 cm" (*ibid*., p. 92). The job was finished on April 30. As all windows of the two crematoria had standard dimensions of 100×150, 50×100 and 30×40 cm, it is obvious that the 4 grilles could only be meant for the windows measuring 30 cm × 40 cm, *i.e.* those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The total number, 16, corresponds in fact to the total number of windows 30 cm × 40 cm in Crematoria IV and V. The dimensions 50×70 cm probably corresponded to later variations in the design of the walls. As the function of the metal grilles was to protect the open space of the windows, it is clear that the small openings of the gas-tight windows were barred, but even two simple cross-bars would have been enough to prevent any introduction of Zyklon B.

We may conclude that the homicidal gassing system by way of the windows, as described by Pressac, was physically impossible.

[250] Cf. Document 21, photograph of the window, APMO II-5-64/2.

5.8. Van Pelt and the "12 pcs. Gas-tight Doors"

Van Pelt restricts himself to mentioning Pressac's document without any comment (2002, p. 336). At the end of the book, he returns to the argument in an effort to refute Germar Rudolf's thesis that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V were disinfestation chambers (*ibid*., p. 502):

> *"Moreover, he ignored a curious feature of these gas chambers which one does not find in any of the delousing chambers in Auschwitz: the presence of the small gas-tight shutters, measuring 30 by 40 cm. These were located close to the ceiling. When opened, these gas-tight shutters allowed the SS to introduce Zyklon B into the gas chamber without having to enter the space. Such shutters were not necessary in delousing rooms, as a person equipped with a gas mask could enter such spaces, open a can with Zyklon B, pour the contents on the floor, and quickly leave, shutting the gas-tight door behind him. But if the room was filled with people, this procedure was impossible, and therefore the presence of the small, gas-tight shutters, located above the heads of the victims, was required."*

Van Pelt, for his part, disregards the fact that the introduction of Zyklon B "was impossible" even in this case. Even so, retaining the hypothesis that the little windows were used for the introduction of Zyklon B, the most logical explanation is linked with disinfestation. Van Pelt, in fact, ignores the fact that in disinfestation chambers, too, the garments to be treated were arranged on carts: if the gas chamber was completely filled to use as much space as possible, it became impossible to enter the chamber and spread the Zyklon B on the floor; it could be done only through openings in the ceiling, as in the Stutthof disinfestation chamber (see Graf/Mattogno 2016a, pp. 60f.), or in the walls.

5.9. Natural Ventilation

One of the most incredible elements of Pressac's thesis is the notion that the *ZBL* technicians should have planned homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V for mass exterminations without any powered ventilation system, even though, as early as December 9, 1940, they had ordered ventilation units for the dissection room and the mortuary of Crematorium I (see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 17-23) and after having designed ventilation systems and installed them not only in Crematoria II and III, but also in the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide in *Block* 3 of the Main Camp (Pressac 1989, pp. 25-27), in the disinfestation units of BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau (*ibid*., p. 59), as well as in the so-called *Kanada I* barracks (*ibid*., pp. 44f., 48). Pressac concedes that the possibility of using natural ventilation in the alleged homicidal gas chambers was very limited. He believes(!) that the *ZBL* accepted this only

later, and that they had a door broken into the corridor leading to the two alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematorium V.

Pressac publishes a photograph (*ibid*., Photo 8(a), p. 417) taken in the "beginning of April 1943" showing the southern front of the eastern part of Crematoria IV and V (which, according to him, housed the homicidal gas chambers). The front of Crematorium V shows vague shadows behind the tree trunks. He asserts that, in that portion, "to the left of the coal store window" (*ibid*., p. 416), a door can be seen, but this is a little adventurous, to say the least. The window, though, can be seen quite well, although it is not the one of the coal storeroom, but the one of the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule). Pressac did not take into account the inversion of the blueprint of Crematorium V with respect to Crematorium IV, which was its mirror image. To the right of the window, hidden by the end of Crematorium IV, was the entrance. Pressac himself was so unsure of the location of such a door that he did not even mention it in the legend of this photograph. But even if we accept – without conceding the point – that such a door did exist, nothing demonstrates that it was gas-tight, as his thesis would have it (*ibid*.):

> *"Without this new door absolutely essential for proper ventilation, operation of the gas chambers of Krematorien IV and V would have been hampered by lack of adequate ventilation and the attendant risk of contamination of the rest of the building."*

Such a contamination would have been inevitable in any case. Ventilation of the two alleged gas chambers could be accomplished only by opening the two outer doors of these rooms as well as the entrance to the *Vorraum*. With a prevailing wind from the north, as Pressac wrongly claims (*ibid*., p. 386),[251] ventilation in Crematorium IV would have been along the path indicated by the arrows in Document 22, but in Crematorium V, which was its mirror image, the path would have been reversed, leading to an inevitable contamination not only of the *Vorraum* (Room 4), but also of the coal-storage room (Room 5), of the surgeon's room (Room 6), and of the large hall (Room 7). The arrangement of the alleged gas chambers as on Blueprint 2036 defies all logic and is in glaring contradiction with the arrangement Pressac himself ascribes to Bunker 2 (1993, p. 42):

[251] In central Europe prevailing winds come predominantly from southwest to west. The statistical distribution of winds in % for the city of Katowice near Auschwitz looks as follows: Average of daily measurements between August 2002 and May 2010 from 7am to 7pm local time; source: www.windfinder.com/windstats/windstatistic_katowice.htm. Editor's remark.

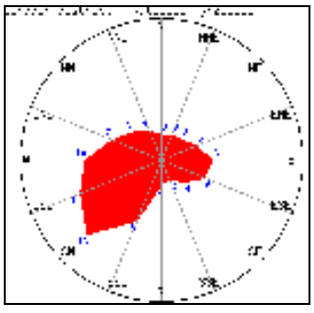

> *"In the end, in the little white farmhouse, four small gas chambers of 50 m² were built, parallel to one another, without any mechanical ventilation, but laid out, as best as they could be, in the direction of the prevailing wind (north-south at Birkenau)."*

Such an arrangement would have gone back to June 1942 (*ibid*., p. 41). In the same way, the most-rational layout would have been the one illustrated by Document 23: a simple solution which would have entailed the opening of a door in Room 1 and of two more, one in Room 1 at the opposite side and the other in Corridor 3. By keeping the gas-tight door between the corridor and the *Vorraum* closed, a more efficient ventilation of the area – Room 1, Room 2, and the corridor – could have been achieved. Obviously, it would have been even simpler to equip each gas chamber with two fans, one in, one out, set into the outside walls, as in the disinfestation chambers of BW 5a and 5b, which had this kind of ventilation.

The possibility of using the stoves for ventilation will be discussed in Subchapter 5.10 below.

5.10. Mechanical Ventilation

It was only later that the *ZBL* ordered a powered ventilation system for Crematoria IV and V. In this respect Pressac writes that Topf, "having had problems in locating an appropriate electrical motor, shipped one of the two devices by normal freight on December 21 [*1943*]. It was stored at the *Bauhof* on January 1, 1944 and stayed there until the end of May of that year" (1993, p. 88) Then he adds (*ibid.*, pp. 89f.):

> *"The de-aeration device, stored since January, was mounted in May in Crematorium V whose furnace performance was judged to be satisfactory. For the two gas chambers and the corridor which had a volume of 480 m³, nearly the same as that of mortuary I in Crematoria II and III, Schultze had opted for an exhaust system of the same power – a blower No. 450 with a 3.5 HP driver for an air volume of 8,000 m³ per hour. The second device was to be supplied in July but was never installed."*

As far as the arrival of one of the two de-aeration devices at Auschwitz, Pressac relies on "an undated handwritten note (end of December 1943) countersigned by the SS non-com Wegener [recte: Wegner], head of the *Bauhof*" (*ibid*., note 273, p. 108).

The note in question, however, is not a receipt for material stored at the *Bauhof* (the storage yard), but the record of an invoice and its contents. The first column of the note has, in fact, the heading designation "*Rechnung Nr.*" (invoice no.) and below it the handwritten entry "23.12.43 Nr. 2134." These data correspond exactly to the Topf invoice concerning the de-aeration devices

of Crematoria IV and V which I shall discuss presently. The second column, "*Absender*" (sender) contains the name of the Topf Company, the third column, "*Gegenstand*" (object) lists the various items of the above invoice, and in the fourth column the number of pieces ("*Stck.*") in agreement with those mentioned in the invoice in the column "*Menge*" (quantity). The following column, "*Ank.*" ("*Ankunft*," arrival) refers to the invoice, not to the shipment.

The items were taken over by "*Materialverwaltung*," which checked the merchandise unloaded on the basis of the bill of lading (*Versandanzeige*), which showed the day of shipment, the number of the railway freight car used, and the detailed description of the pieces shipped (Mattogno 2105, p. 37).

The note carries the stamp "*Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" (certified correct) with the signature of *SS-Oberscharführer* Wegner; higher up we have the stamp of the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"* of a later date. As we shall see presently, the two devices arrived at Auschwitz on January 25, 1944. On June 13, 1944, Jothann wrote Topf a letter which says under Item 3:[252]

> *"Based on your invoice of December 23, 1943, on the arrival of the equipment we ordered a down payment amounting to RM. 1,200. – to be made in your favor. The plant having been terminated, the remainder can now be made available. For this purpose we need a final invoice which we have written out and attached for you to complete by affixing your company seal and signature."*

The invoice mentioned above is "*Rechnung Nr. 2134*" dated December 23, 1943, Order Number 43 D 775. It bears Jährling's stamp "*Fachtechnisch richtig*" (technically correct) with date of January 25, 1944, certifying the technical verification, as well as a handwritten note by Jährling of the same date, ordering the down payment of 1,200 RM "on arrival of the equipment," as mentioned in the above letter. The de-aeration devices for Crematoria IV and V had been ordered by Bischoff after a meeting with Prüfer on May 18, 1943. On June 9, Topf sent a cost estimate for an amount of 2,510 RM, accompanied by a drawing about which Topf wrote:[253]

> *"Furthermore, we attach two copies of drawing D 59620 on which you can see the detail of the brick de-aeration ducts and the layout of the air-exhaust ducting to be supplied by us, as well as the blower and the feed-air duct."*

The drawing has been lost. The cost estimate mentions for each device a Blower No. 450 with an hourly capacity of 8,000 m³ of air, operated by a three-phase, 380 V motor rated 3.5 HP, a suction duct (*Saugrohrleitung*) and a

[252] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 28.
[253] RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 221. Pressac 1989, p. 389.

pressure duct (*Druckrohrleitung*).[254] Pressac assigns these devices to the alleged gas chambers of the crematoria and even provides a drawing showing their layout (1993, p. 90). Actually, this is mere speculation, for one thing because he claims without any proof that the devices were indeed meant for the alleged gas chambers, but also because it does not take into account the "*gemauerten Entlüftungskanäle*" (brick de-aeration ducts). Pressac's interpretation is moreover at variance with technical and historical elements. Pressac asserts that the two alleged gas chambers and the corridor had a volume of 480 m³, "nearly the same as that of mortuary I in Crematoria II and III," but this is wrong. According to Blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 399), the rooms in question had the following dimensions:

1. 12.35 × 7.72 m = 95.3 m²
2. 11.69 × 8.40 m = 98.2 m²
3. 11.69 × 3.70 m = 43.2 m²

236.7 m²

The height of the rooms was 2.20 m, hence the total volume of all three rooms was (236.7×2.20=) 520.7 m³. As the blower had a capacity of 8,000 m³ per hour, (8,000÷520.7=) 15.36 air exchanges per hour were thus provided for. Therefore, engineer Schultze, with the blessing of the *ZBL*, would have used, for rooms above-ground which also had windows and doors and were therefore easier to ventilate than half-basements, a number of air exchanges higher than what was used in the alleged gas chamber in Crematoria II and III (9.48 air exchanges per hour).

Historically, the decision to install de-aeration devices in Crematoria IV and V goes back to May 18, 1943, *i.e.* right into the period of the "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" ordered by Kammler early that month and which, as we have seen, concerned also the crematoria. They therefore fit neatly into a hygienic and sanitary context, not a homicidal one. Pressac himself, when speaking of the Topf letter of June 9, 1944, with the cost attachment, had declared earlier that (*ibid.*, p. 386):

> *"nothing in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Krematorien IV and V were for the gas chambers, and they could on the face of it be for the furnace rooms."*

5.11. Analysis of Blueprint 2036 of January 1943

In the preceding chapters I have demonstrated that the thesis of gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V is unfounded for a number of reasons, starting with the bars in the alleged small windows for the introduction of Zyklon B and

[254] "Kostenanschlag über Entlüftungs-Anlage" für die Krematorien IV und V vom 9. Juni 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, S. 222f. Siehe Dokument 25.

ending with an altogether irrational and inefficient system of the claimed natural ventilation.

What the purposes of the rooms in the west wing of the crematoria actually were is difficult to say. The turnover transaction of the unit, dated March 19, 1943,[255] contains a "*Gebäudebeschreibung*" (description of the building) which speaks of the following rooms:[256]

> *"1 vestibule, 4 rooms, 2 rooms for coal, 1 room for surgeon, 1 room for air-lock and tools, 1 day-room, 1 washroom with toilet and vestibule, 1 incineration room."*

The inventory of the turnover transaction[257] of the crematorium mentions 11 unspecified "rooms" (Document 28). Those of interest to us here are numbered from 6 to 11 and correspond to the rooms which I have marked with those numbers in Document 22.

Pressac's third trace has its entry here. In the work report by Riedel & Sohn of March 2, 1943, there appears, in fact, the following entry:[258]

> *"Floor covered with hard fill, tamped down, and floor concreted in gas chamber."*

As Pressac states, this is the only time this term appears in the above reports. But this is not the only thing which is strange about these reports. The day before, March 1, there is the following entry:[259]

> *"Carry scaffolding* [away?]*, bring in floor bed fill for chamber and pound."*

The next day, March 3, the report has:[260]

> *"Lay down cement screeding,* [pour] *concrete floor, and bring in and pound floor bed fill in both chambers."*

For March 4 we read:[261]

> *"Lay down cement screeding,* [pour] *concrete floor, and rub down in both chambers and vestibule."*

Finally, for March 5 the report states:[262]

> *"Cement floor lay screeding and rub down in second chambers, vestibule, and surgeon's room."*

When speaking about these entries, Pressac asserts that the person writing the reports was apparently called to order after having used the term "*Gasskammer*," and hence had probably used the more general term "*Kammern*" after

[255] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 25. Cf. Document 26.
[256] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26. Cf. Document 27.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26a. Cf. Document 28.
[258] Pressac 1989, p. 446. The spelling mistakes (including Ga[s]sdichtefenster) are probably due to the fact that the reports were written by a Polish worker who spoke/wrote German imperfectly.
[259] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 71.
[260] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 66.
[261] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 58.
[262] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 55.

that (1982, p. 111). This hypothesis cannot be sustained in the face of the facts, though. The daily worksheets by Riedel & Sohn were done at night, after work, and – presumably – verified daily by a *Bauführer* (site superintendent) delegated by the *ZBL*. In this case it was the civilian employee Paul Wiera standing in for *SS-Sturmmann* Rudolf Seitner. If we follow Pressac, then Wiera, alarmed by the use of the prohibited term "*Gasskammer*," informed the *ZBL* straight away and ordered the writer to use "*Kammer*" in the future. Logic would have it, though, that the head of the *ZBL* (or even Wiera himself) would have simply ordered a revised worksheet without the term "*Gasskammer*" and thrown away the first one, a matter of a few minutes.[263]

Pressac's hypothesis is unsustainable also on account of the very context of the reports. As we have seen above, in the western section of Crematorium IV, behind the large room (which was rightly often called as such: "*großer Raum*"[264]) there were *six* more rooms which I have designated in Document 22 as 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and V, in accordance with the inventory of the turnover transaction.

Room 7 is the "*Arztzimmer*" (surgeon's room), Room 8 the "*Kohlenraum*" (coal-storage room), Room V the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule). The worksheets mention specifically "*Vorraum*," "*Artzraum*" (= "*Arztzimmer*"), "*Kohlenraum*,"[265] "*Gasskammer*," and "*beide*" or "*zwei Kammern*" (both or two chambers), six rooms altogether. This signifies that the two "*Kammern*" were not the same as the "*Gaskammer*." Hence, the only thing one may infer from the worksheet of Riedel & Sohn of March 2, 1943, is that there was *a single* gas chamber in the western section of Crematorium IV. But in which room?

The succeeding reports list the following jobs (with the usual spelling errors):

"Install stoves in medical room, and at water installation (Krema IV)." (March 16)[266]

"At water installation 1 bricklayer Krema 4." (March 17)[267]

"At water installation employed 2 bricklayer + 1 helper." (March 18)[268]

Blueprint 2036 shows that three stoves were planned for the western section of Crematorium IV: one in the surgeon's room and two in Rooms 9 and 10, but these were the rooms with the "water installations," hence the "*Gasskammer*" was Room 11. It had three doors 100 by 205 cm, in perfect agreement with Bischoff's order for three gas-tight doors by letter of March 31, 1943.

---

[263] The reports were written on printed forms, the one dated March 3 had 10 lines of text.

[264] For example: "Innen Verputz im großen Raum" (inside plastering in large room): February 23, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 81.

[265] "Zementfußboden im Kohlenraum reiben," "rub down floor in coal-storage room": February 28, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 73.

[266] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 29. Cf. Document 29.

[267] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 27. Cf. Document 31.

[268] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 25. Cf. Document 30.

Before we go on, it is important to stress that these doors were ordered 12 days after the turnover transaction of Crematorium IV; the work, therefore, continued beyond that date. Furthermore, the attached "description of building" did not correspond to the actual state of construction, because it does not mention the stoves installed by Riedel & Sohn in Rooms 9 and 10 on March 16.

What were those "water installations"? A document unknown to Pressac permits us, above all, to appreciate the extent of the work involved. It is a work card (*Arbeitskarte*) concerning the order no. 286 of March 20, 1943, for the plumbing group (*Installateure*) of the *ZBL*[269] at "Crematoria IV and V of PoW camp, BW 30b and c"; the job to be done was described as "Execution of sanitary installations." The work began on March 15 and ended on April 23, for a total of 653 manhours of specialists and 163 of helpers. In the upper right-hand margin of the document a handwritten entry specifies that the work concerned "BW 30b," *i.e.* Crematorium IV. This job constituted the realization of the corresponding Order No. 285 of March 5, 1943, having the same objective: "Execution of sanitary installations."[270]

The plumbing of Crematorium IV had already been laid when the job was begun, as we know from the "description of the building" in the turnover transaction (e.g. there was a wash-basin with faucet in the surgeon's room); therefore the job concerned the "water installations." The latter was furthermore related to the two stoves, thus they could have been two sets of showers fed by hot water coming from the stoves which possibly had a heating coil inside. The two stoves in Rooms 9 and 10 are actually much larger than those of Room 7 (the surgeon's room) and are hooked up to chimneys some 7 meters high. They were fired with coal stored in Room 8 (coal-storage room) which measured 3.05 m by 8.40 m = 25.6 m²; the coal-storage room for the 8-muffle furnace in the crematorium was not much larger – 4.60 m × 7.67 m = 35.2 m². One may thus assume that the stoves were planned to be used intensively and continuously, which would agree with the hypothesis of showers. Pressac himself brings in a further indication in favor of this hypothesis. For the two rooms in question, 4 wall-lamps (*Wand-Lampen versenckt* [sic]), water-proof, had been planned, hence (Pressac 1989, p. 400):

> *"It might be thought that in such rooms the SS intended to install showers supplied with hot water heated by the big 8-muffle furnace,"*

a hypothesis which he discards on account of Blueprint 2036, but without considering the later work. Two more elements, on the other hand, support the hypothesis. One is the existence of two drainage pits in both rooms for the waste water, connected to the outside sewer, the other is the fact that there was

[269] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 38-38a. Cf. Document 32.
[270] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 37.

a surgeon's room in the crematorium. Pressac explains it by saying that the presence of a physician in the homicidal gas chambers was required "to certify death" of the victims (*ibid*., p. 398), but why should anyone certify the death of people whose death was never registered and who, according to the witnesses, were incinerated even if they were still alive? One can also discard the idea that the "*Arztzimmer*" was used for performing autopsies, because it did not possess a corresponding table, as opposed to the dissecting room (*Sezierraum*) of Crematoria II and III. The most logical explanation, therefore, is the presence of a physician to inspect the detainees after the shower in order to assess their state of health.

A final observation: In the light of the general context and of the technical incongruities outlined above, if any type of gas chamber had actually been planned for Crematorium IV, it could only have been an emergency disinfestation chamber, similar to the "*Vergasungskeller*" of Crematorium II which had been arranged for the same reasons. The arrangement of the rooms is, in fact, fairly logical. The two rooms could function, in alternation, both as shower rooms and as "*reine Seite*" (clean side) and "*unreine Seite*" (unclean side) of a disinfestation unit constituted by a gas chamber (room 11) 3.70 m by 11.69 m, heated by the two stoves. Blueprint 2036 shows, in fact, that each stove was connected to Room 11 by a rather large opening in the respective partition (see Document 24). The stoves probably operated with an air circulation heating up the room next door, in accordance with the layout which appears on Document 33. In that case there was also a second opening perpendicularly above the one shown on the blueprint: cold air entered at the bottom and warm air left at the top. This system with two openings was also used in the central stove for the disinfestation *Gaskammer* of BW 5a. As the doors of the stoves were in the adjoining rooms, Room 11 could also be heated even when it had been made gas-tight. The warm air would have facilitated the disinfestation gassings, as in the gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b, but also the natural ventilation of the room.

6. "Criminal Traces" of General Nature

6.1. "Normal Gas Chamber"

A brief sketch of the historical framework is needed, before the significance of this "criminal trace," the use of the term "normal gas chamber," becomes clear. According to the initial ideas of the SS, (1941-1942), the reception building of the camp, *Bauwerk* 160, also called "*Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad"* (laundry and reception building with delousing unit and detainee bath), was to include 19 disinfestation gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system with air recirculation (see Pressac 1989, pp. 31-39). The project was revived in 1944, as can be seen from a correspondence between the *ZBL*, the firm Friedrich Boos of *Köln-Bickendorf* (Cologne), which had received the order for the erection of the plant, and the firm Tesch & Stabenow (abbreviated "Testa"), which sold the Zyklon B in the regions east of the Elbe River. The civilian employee Jährling was in charge of the construction. Referring to this state of affairs, Pressac writes (1993, p. 89):

> *"On this occasion, the civilian employee Jährling made a tremendous blunder in a letter to Testa. He designated the gas chambers for delousing by the term 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and set in quotation marks, as if there were 'normal' gas chambers and others that were 'abnormal.' Testa took over this designation and asserted, first of all, that a switch* [from Zyklon B] *to Ariginal*[271] *was mandatory only for new installations, and also insisted that the personnel assigned to the normal gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide had to be particularly well trained, insinuating that their use was far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."*

This improbable interpretation relies upon a total lack of comprehension of the sources (Jährling's registered letter of June 8, 1944 and Testa's letter of June 13, 1944; *ibid.*, Notes 281f., p. 108) as can be judged by the series of events which resulted from the documents. On March 7, 1944, the *ZBL* informed Boos by telegram of the following:[272]

> *"For reception building 11 instead of 19 delousing chambers must be erected a.s.a.p."*

On May 3, Jothann sent another cable to Boos with the following request:[273]

---

[271] Recte: Areginal, a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formiate.
[272] Telegram from Jothann to Boos Co. of March 7, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 59.
[273] The telegram is quoted in the letter from Zentralbauleitung to Boos Co. of May 9, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 31.

> *"Send project with cost estimate and drawings for 11 hydrogen cyanide delousing cells reception building. Plant must be finished a.s.a.p. Expedite equipment and inform supply date."*

The request was repeated the following day, as results from a letter from Boos of May 4:[274]

> *"Send project and detailed drawing for 11 hydrogen cyanide delousing cells."*

In the same letter Boos requested from the *ZBL* "the latest drawing of the equipment and the ventilation installation for one delousing cell," because the structure of the "recesses for the placement of the equipment"[274] had been modified recently. In parallel, Boos also asked Tesch & Stabenow for the same information; the latter, as we know from Jährling's letter of June 8, 1944, replied that they had in turn asked their supplier, Degesch, for the design of a "*Normalgaskammer*" also made by this firm. The translation of it reads (for the original text see Document 34):[275]

> *"On May 12, 1944, you wrote to Boos Co. that you had requested the detailed drawing of a '<u>normal gas chamber</u>' from your supplier. This drawing, which must be executed large-scale and which must show all dimensions both in plan and in sectional view, is now needed here <u>most urgently</u>. The drawing must also show <u>in which direction</u> the doors are to open, as we shall order same from here.*
>
> *Our garrison surgeon informs us that, of late, Zyklon B gassing chambers are to be converted to <u>'Ariginal gassing.'</u> Garrison surgeon wanted to get in touch with you directly in connection with the corresponding modifications.*
>
> *Has this occurred and have the necessary modifications been incorporated into the drawings?*
>
> *On the subject of the operation of the equipment, detailed operating instructions must be attached in triplicate. Similarly, please send also 3 copies of the drawing.*
>
> *The matter is most urgent and must be dealt with accordingly. Your reply by return mail is requested."*

Hence, the term "*Normalgaskammer*" was already in use with Tesch & Stabenow in a letter antedating the one from Boos, from which Jährling had taken it, and for that very reason he set it out underlined and in quotations marks, exactly the same way he did for the term "*Ariginalvergasung*" which he had taken instead from the letter written by the SS garrison surgeon to the *ZBL* on

[274] Letter from Boos Co. to Zentralbauleitung of May 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 51.
[275] Letter from Jothann to Tesch & Stabenow of June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.

May 20, 1944.[276] Does this mean that the "blunder" occurred within Tesch & Stabenow? Not even that is true, as can be seen from this company's reply of June 13, 1944, to the letter mentioned above:[277]

> *"We thank you for your above letter and inform you as follows in this matter:*
>
> *On the basis of your telegram of May 3, 1944 to Friedrich Boos Co. at Köln-Bickendorf this company has approached us. Thereupon, we have contacted our supplier asking whether in the meantime there have been any modifications with respect to the erection of the normal gas chambers. Having received their answer, we then informed Friedr. Boos Co. on May 18 of this year that there have been no recent changes to the normal gas chambers.*
>
> *At the same time, enclosed in said letter, we sent Friedr. Boos Co. mounting instructions for the installation of the recirculation equipment, as well as the corresponding drawings DK[278] 271, DK 283, and DK 284. On the availability of these drawings, together with our booklet about normal gas chambers, a perfectly clear picture for the production of blueprints and for the erection of the unit will result. We assume that you have meanwhile received the missing documents from Friedr. Boos Co.*
>
> *The doors of the gas chambers open toward the outside, as doors opening toward the inside – depending on the degree of loading of the chamber – would obviously risk not being able to be closed at all.*
>
> *We have noted that gassing chambers are to be arranged also for AREGINAL gassing. Your garrison surgeon has not yet approached us in this matter, but on 9 cr. we received instructions from Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei, the Top Hygienist, to include the additional AREGINAL equipment. No modifications of the gassing chambers are necessary, it is sufficient to install the AREGINAL gassing unit as well. You will receive an appropriate installation drawing when the AREGINAL units have been supplied by the manufacturer. For the sake of completeness, we inform you here that the price of the AREGINAL-unit amounts to RM 27.– and the steel requirements are 12 kilograms.*
>
> *A detailed operating procedure exists for the equipment, but only specially trained personnel is authorized to use hydrogen cyanide gas in recirculation chambers.*
>
> *It is therefore necessary on start-up to train the respective operating personnel in practical and theoretical matters. For the dispatch of one of our*

[276] The letter is mentioned in a text of Zentralbauleitung dated December 7, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-255, illegible page number.

[277] Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to Zentralbauleitung of June 13, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a. Cf. Document 35.

[278] DK = Degesch-Kreislauf.

gassing instructors we charge merely the travel expenses (2nd class) in addition to daily expenses of RM 22.50 per day including travel.
We attach a copy of our letter of today's date to Friedr. Boos Co. for your information."

We may conclude that a "*Normalgaskammer*" was simply a standard (= norm = normal) disinfestation gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* process and that this term was in such common use that it appeared even in the "*Fibel über Normalgaskammern*" (Primer on Normal Gas Chambers) booklet. The "normal gas chamber" were not the opposite of "abnormal," *i.e.* homicidal gas chambers, as Pressac imagined, but of "*behelfsmäßige Blausäuregaskammern*," makeshift hydrogen-cyanide units, as can be gathered from the era's most comprehensive treatise on this subject (Puntigam *et al.* 1943, pp. 62-68). At Auschwitz-Birkenau, *all* disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide which then existed fell into this latter category.

This having been clarified, let us move on to Pressac's second assumption. The text of the letter quoted above indicates clearly that Tesch & Stabenow did not "insinuate" even remotely that the operation of the "*Normalgaskammern*" was "far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers," but simply explained that the use of hydrogen cyanide was highly dangerous, and that written instructions, even "*gut erläuternde*" (well explaining), were not sufficient to run a "*Normalgaskammer*," but that specially authorized operators were mandatory by law. The most important legal dispositions concerning the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes were the following (see Mattogno 2004c; pp. 150-152):

– "Decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[279]
– "Decree concerning implementation of the decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[280]
– "Decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances" dated March 25, 1931,[281] regarding the application of the two preceding decrees;
– "Circular of the minister for public welfare: Disinfestation with highly toxic substances"[282]
– "Decree for the implementation of the decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[283]

[279] "Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," January 29, 1919, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1919, Nr. 31, pp. 165f.
[280] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," August 22, 1927, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.
[281] *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.
[282] "Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt: Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," August 8, 1931, *VMBl*, 1931, column 792-796.
[283] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," November 29, 1932, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539-540.

– "Circular of the Reich minister for food and agriculture and of the Reich minister of the interior," on the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation, which summarizes all the preceding dispositions.

6.2. Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides?

Van Pelt deals with this question in his answer to Leuchter (2002, p. 380):

> *"I questioned Leuchter's assumption that the Germans would have bothered to use the design of delousing chambers for their gas chambers."*

He then cites three reasons which I shall address in turn:

> *"First of all, the delousing chambers were designed to operate with very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide – between forty and seventy times the concentrations the Germans used to kill humans in Birkenau – and these concentrations were applied for several hours."* (*ibid.*)

To begin with, we must have an understanding of the structure and operation of a disinfestation chamber with the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system. The chambers had standard dimensions 4 by 1.35 by 1.90 m (height). The Zyklon-B can was opened from the outside by means of an appropriate four-way switch equipped with an opening device, which was basically a sophisticated can opener. The Zyklon B then dropped into a sheet-metal receiver below, which was mounted in front of a heater and was struck by a recycled current of hot air driven by a blower (for 72 air exchanges per hour) set into the suction portion of the ducting opposite the "*Kreislaufgerät*." When the disinfestation was over, the gas mixture was removed through an appropriate vent. The operating temperature was 35-40°C. Normal duration of one disinfestation was 70-75 minutes.[284] In the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers at Buchenwald, the duration of one run varied between one and twelve hours; for a normal load it was three and a half hours (see Subchapter 14.2.).

It therefore makes no sense to say "the delousing chambers were designed to operate with very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide." The "*Kreislaufgerät*" allowed the rapid evaporation and dissipation of any quantity of hydrogen cyanide by means of hot-air recirculation. Needless to say, such a device would have vaporized and dissipated smaller quantities of hydrogen cyanide even more quickly.

The next assertion, *viz.* that in the homicidal gas chambers HCN concentrations "between forty and seventy times" lower were used, *i.e.* of some 0.5 – 0.3 g/m³, is refuted categorically by the witnesses cited by van Pelt himself, Höss in particular, who gives precise indications from which it is possible to calculate the presumed HCN concentration as having been about 17 g/m³ in

[284] Peters/Wüstinger, pp. 193-196. "Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure." APMM, VI, 9a, Vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

the alleged homicidal gas chambers after all the HCN had evaporated, as opposed to 20 in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers (see Subchapter 14.1.). Van Pelt finally declares that the high concentrations of HCN in these chambers "were applied for several hours." This is only partly true, but this time was obviously needed to kill lice, nits, eggs, and all. In respect of the gassing of human beings, this argument makes no sense, as it would amount to saying: because the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers took "several hours" to kill lice, they were unsuitable to kill human beings.

Let us now take up van Pelt's second reason (p. 380):

> *"Second, the delousing chambers were, as Leuchter observed, designed in such a way that they guaranteed the highest possible safety for their users while allowing for the greatest possible efficiency in the quick loading and unloading of the chamber. The issue of safety was of lesser importance in the gas chambers, because the Sonderkommandos who entered the room were expendable."*

Van Pelt forgets that the "users" of the disinfestation chambers were detainees just like those of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," and one is therefore at a loss to understand why safety measures applied only to some but not to others.[285] From Tauber's Soviet declaration we know that the work of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" was well organized and that each detainee was assigned specific tasks. Practically, from the Holocaust orthodoxy's point of view, the "*Sonderkommando*" detainees were "specialized" workers, and the SS were most interested in maintaining their efficiency. We will not even go into the aspect that they were supervised by SS men who thus also ran the risk of being poisoned. This means that the safety measures, under the hypothesis of homicidal gassings, could not be "of lesser importance," if only to safeguard the lives of the SS guards. Furthermore, as we have seen in Section 2.6.7, according to Prüfer's – spurious (see Graf 2002) – testimony after the war, Bischoff had ordered from Topf the 10 "*Gasprüfer*," because "poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers" – *i.e.* precisely the detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" – had allegedly occurred and was to be prevented in the future.

We now come to van Pelt's third reason (p. 380):

> *"Furthermore, in the case of the gas chambers, efficiency in filling the room with living people and retrieving their bodies afterward was less important. But in the case of the delousing chambers, the rate-delimiting factor was the technology of the room itself; in the case of the gas chambers it*

[285] Pressac shows a passage from the declaration made on February 2, 1961, by Andrzej Rablin, a former detainee who had worked in the gas chambers employing hydrogen cyanide in Block 3 of the Stammlager, stating that this inmate fell victim to an HCN poisoning because of a leak in his gas mask and was treated for two months in the detainee hospital. Pressac 1989, p. 25.

was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing. In other words, the delousing rooms were designed to operate more or less continuously with high doses of hydrogen cyanide and relatively short periods of downtime in between, while the gas chambers were designed to operate for very short times with low doses of hydrogen cyanide while remaining idle for extended periods of time."

But a unit designed to operate "continuously" with a concentration of HCN close to that of the alleged homicidal gas chambers (20 g/m³ as against 17 g/m³) would only have made any discontinuous gassings more efficient.

From the historical point of view, the question discussed by van Pelt takes on an entirely different character, though. It is obviously legitimate to ask: If Auschwitz became an extermination camp "in mid-1942" (van Pelt 2002, p. 69), then why did the *ZBL*, facing the task of designing homicidal gas chambers, *not* consider the use of the *Kreislaufgeräte* it discussed with Boos only in September of that year? But this is not the essential point. In June 1942, the complex labeled "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*" (BW 28) was fully operational. It consisted of 4 *Effektenbaracken* and one gas chamber using Zyklon B, which went into operation a short time later (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 50f.). The gas chamber was equipped with two blowers (Pressac 1989, Photo 13, p. 45). The "*Entlausungsbaracken*" I and II, located respectively at BA Ia and BA Ib of Birkenau in Buildings 5a and 5b, had a gas chamber using Zyklon B equipped with two blowers and three stoves that would be started up in autumn of 1942. The Zyklon B gas chamber of *Block* 3 at Auschwitz had a suction fan (see Chapter 14). The unbelievable aspect of this is that the *ZBL*, in its effort to implement an alleged government order for a mass extermination in the alleged gas chambers of the Birkenau "bunkers" – which, according to van Pelt, resulted in more than 200,000 victims (2002, p. 455) – did not even install one miserable exhaust fan there.

The same is true for the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V. The contemporary German government "Instructions for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for the elimination of vermin (disinfestation)" (NI-9912) specified a minimum aeration time of 20 hours after the gassing of a building for disinfestation. Höss himself, speaking of the alleged homicidal gassing in Block 11 of the Main Camp, asserts that "the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days" (Höss, p. 208). It is therefore certain that passive ventilation would have reduced the capacity of the alleged homicidal gas chambers enormously and would have increased their risks. Hence, why were not even simple exhaust blowers installed in those eight (out of ten) alleged homicidal gas chambers?

6.3. "Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment"

6.3.1 The Document

We will now consider the only "criminal trace" found by van Pelt. On January 29, 1943, there was a meeting between *SS-Unterscharführer* Swoboda, head of "Technische Abteilung" of the *ZBL* and the engineer Tomitschek of the Kattowitz office of AEG company. The same day, Swoboda wrote a file memo concerning "Power supply and installation at Main Camp and PoW camp."[286] He noted that AEG had not yet received the steel and metal allocations and could therefore not proceed with the jobs scheduled. Swoboda then continues (van Pelt's translation, 2002, p. 329):

> *"As a result of this, it is not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of crematorium 2 in the Prisoner of War Camp* [Birkenau] *by January 31, 1943. It is only possible to complete the crematorium for operation earliest by February 15, 1943 using materials that are in stock for other building projects. This operation can only involve a limited use of the available machines*[287] *(whereby is made possible an incineration* [Verbrennung] *with simultaneous special treatment), because the main electricity supply to the crematorium is not capable to carry its power consumption."*

Van Pelt underlines strongly the necessity to be aware of the historical context, if the significance of this letter is to be understood. He asserts that "it is important to know the context of this letter" (*ibid.*) and he reiterates (p. 331):

> *"I provided the historic context of this document because, like any other document, it is mute when taken by itself. Like any other piece of evidence, it must be placed where it belongs, and this requires knowledge of what was going on at the time, at the building site in Birkenau, in the architect's office and, in this case, in Greece."*

He then states on the next page that "here is important to note that a basic rule in the interpretation of historical evidence is that any piece of evidence depends upon the context from which it is taken" and repeats once more (p. 333):

> *"The hastily written Tomitschek/Swoboda memorandum is completely unintelligible as a historical source if one does not know the historical context, which includes the speed with which the SS tried to complete the crematoria, the difficulty they had obtaining allocations for building materials, the meaning of the word Sonderbehandlung, the need to fire up the ovens before they were used, and so on."*

---

[286] Aktenvermerk of SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.
[287] In the original "vorhandenen Maschinen."

6.3.2. The "Historical Context" According to Van Pelt

Let us examine now what this illuminating context sketched by van Pelt really is like (pp. 329, 331, my numbers added):

> [1] *"throughout January, regular transports were arriving in Auschwitz, and the bunkers were hardly able to keep up.*
> [2] *In fact, Eichmann was forced to divert trains destined for Auschwitz to Sobibor and Treblinka.*
> [3] *Completion of the crematoria was of the greatest urgency. But in fact, construction had fallen two months behind schedule. Unexpected problems in the electricity supply to the buildings caused additional delays.*
> [4] *When the SS architects modified the basement plan of Crematoria 2 and 3 to include a gas chamber, they increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now intended to simultaneously extract the Zyklon B* [gas] *from the gas chambers and fan the flames of the incinerators.*
> [5] *They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but due to rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, Crematorium 2 was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in Crematorium 3.*
> [6] *The AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomitschek, warned the Auschwitz Building Office that the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration.*
> [7] *The SS did not heed his warning: when Crematorium 2 was finally handed over to the camp authorities, they immediately began to work the ovens at full capacity, against Tomitschek's advice.*
> [8] *The electrical system caught fire.*
> [9] *Both the forced-draft system that fanned the incinerator flames and the ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber were damaged."*

6.3.3. Van Pelt's Errors

Van Pelt has crammed such a welter of mistakes, falsifications, and absurdities into these few lines that we need to look at them line by line. For this reason I numbered them consecutively in the preceding section.

[1]: According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), a total of some 45,700 persons were gassed in the two "bunkers," or about 1,475 per day. Van Pelt asserts that the "bunkers" had "hardly" been able to keep up with this rate and that the urgency associated with the crematoria was the result. However, Szlama Dragon, much appreciated by van Pelt, affirmed in his statement of

May 10 and 11, 1945 that the two "bunkers" could accommodate some 4,500 persons at one time (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 104), hence if we assume only one gassing per day with that load, this amounts to a daily capacity of 4,500 persons. This means that even with merely one single gassing per day the two "bunkers" would have had a capacity of (4,500×31=) 139,500 persons in January 1943 alone. The witness Dragon thus contradicts the very foundations of van Pelt's most careful analysis.

[2]: The assertion that "Eichmann was forced to divert trains destined for Auschwitz to Sobibor and Treblinka" has no historical foundation; van Pelt does not produce any document in support of his claim.

[3]: The urgency of the construction of the crematoria had nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gassings. As far as Crematorium II is concerned, the projected completion date of January 31, 1943 had been set by Bischoff on December 18, 1942,[288] and accepted by Himmler a few days later.[289] But on January 4, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that he could not meet his deadlines (January 31 for Crematorium II, March 31 for Crematorium III, and February 28 for Crematorium IV). On the 11th, Kammler replied that he agreed "to the failure to meet the dealines set," provided that the utmost was done to speed up the work.[290] For this very reason, Swoboda's file memo explained that "it is not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of Crematorium 2 in the Prisoner-of-War Camp [Birkenau] by January 31, 1943." According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), some 16,800 persons are said to have been gassed in the two "bunkers" in December 1942, which makes van Pelt's conjecture regarding the urgency of the matter even less consistent.

[4]: Van Pelt's assertion is completely wrong that the *ZBL* architects, when they planned the alleged homicidal gas chamber, had "increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building." Actually, the consumption of electricity for *Leichenkeller* 1 estimated before its alleged transformation into an alleged homicidal gas chamber remained unchanged after the assumed alteration. The "*Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*" (cost estimate for aeration and de-aeration installations) for the future Crematorium II prepared by Topf on November 4, 1941, provided, in respect of the *"B"-Raum* (= *belüfteter Raum*: aerated room), *i.e. Leichenkeller 1*[291] for 2 blowers (one for *Belüftung* the other for *Entlüftung*), each with an hourly rating of 4,800 m³

[288] Fernschreiben (telex) from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942 concerning "Fertigstellung der Krematorien" (termination of crematoria). APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
[289] Letter from Bischoff to Topf of December 22, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 51.
[290] Letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of January 11, 1943 concerning "Fertigstellung der Krematorien" (termination of crematoria). RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
[291] Morgue 2, in this document, is called "L"-Raum. Pressac interprets it as "Leichen-Raum" (morgue).

of air against a total pressure difference of 40 mm water column, driven by a 2-HP 3-phase motor. The estimated cost amounted to 1,847 RM altogether.[292]

This cost estimate was evidently based on an inaccurate estimate of the air resistance in the ventilation ducts, because in early 1942 the engine power was increased to 3.5 HP, yet not the respective Blower No. 450 with its given ventilation capacity of 4,800 m³/h at 40 mm water column. This results from Topf Blueprint No. D-59366 of March 10, 1942 (Schüle, pp. 438f.). That this increase of motor power had no criminal backgrouns results not only from the date – long before any claimed change for criminal reasons – and from the unchanged blower capacity, but also from the fact that the power of all the engines of the entire ventilation system were upgraded accordingly.[293]

In Topf Invoice No. 171 dated February 22, 1943 regarding the ventilation system installed in Crematorium II, the correct blower capacities are listed (two blowers with 4,800 m³/h against 40 mm water column for the "*B-Raum*" – Morgue 1), but the old, lower motor powers (here 2 HP), since this invoice covered "Supply of aeration and de-aeration equipment as described in detail in our cost estimate of November 4, 1941," meaning that Topf honored the price originally quoted.[294]

From the correspondence of the *ZBL* with Topf of early 1943 regarding missing items of the ventilation system for Crematorium II as quoted in Subchapter 2.8 result that the actually installed blower capacities and motor powers were in deed those given on the blueprint of March 1942.

Therefore, the power rating of Crematorium II was not in the least altered by the alleged modifications to *Leichenkeller* 1 and this further invalidates van Pelt's conjectures.[295]

[5]: The problems surrounding the allocations of metal (the assignment for Crematorium II requested by AEG in November 1942 had not yet been approved by the end of January 1943) illustrate the rather *low* priority of Crematorium II for the SS. If this site had really become the center of an alleged extermination ordered by Himmler for Birkenau, such difficulties would be absolutely inexplicable.

[6]: Van Pelt's assertion that "the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration" is absolutely baseless, because the text states exactly the opposite; the limited use of the

---

[292] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen. November 4, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[293] Morgue 1 from 2 HP to 3.5 HP; Morgue 2 from 5.5 HP to 7.5 HP; furnace room from 3.5 HP to 4.5 HP; dissecting, laying-out and washroom from 1 HP to 1.5 HP.

[294] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25, for 1,847 Reichsmarks. Reproduced in Mattogno 1994a, p. 112; Rudolf 2016c, S. 197. Cf. Subchapter 1.8.

[295] For a thorough investigation of the design, history and development of the ventilation system of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau see Mattogno 2017e.

"available machines" would still enable "incineration with simultaneous special treatment."

[7]: Van Pelt affirms that the SS "immediately began to work the ovens at full capacity," but this is historically wrong, because the damage to the chimney and the flues was caused by "heating of single ovens only" (see Section 8.8.3.).

[8]: Van Pelt claims that "the electrical system caught fire"; this is wrong, because the cause of the damage was not electrical but thermal, as I will explain next.

[9]: Van Pelt asserts that "both the forced-draft system that fanned the incinerator flames and the ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber were damaged," which is utter nonsense. Kirschneck's *Aktenvermerk* of March 25, 1943 states clearly that the only units that suffered damage were the three forced-draft units and that the damage had been caused by overly high temperatures. The *ZBL* intended to retain "the three electric motors (15 HP each)," provided "that they were not damaged by the high temperatures,"[296] which confirms that the damage was not electrical. The "ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber" *i.e.* the *Belüftung / Entlüftung* had, of course, not been damaged. The "forced-draft system," on the other hand, served to remove the smoke during the cremations by increasing the draft of the chimney, but this increased the air-feed to the hearths only indirectly. Van Pelt, for his part, believes that the forced-draft units "fanned the incinerator flames" like a pair of bellows. This serious lack of understanding demolishes van Pelt's conjectures once and for all.

Van Pelt concludes (2002, p. 332):

> *"The problem which Tomitschek and Swoboda discussed was rooted in the circumstance that electricity was necessary to operate the ventilation system of the gas chambers.*
>
> *Yet, at the same time that this ventilation system was to extract the hydrogen cyanide from the gas chamber, the crematorium also needed electricity to operate the forced air system to heat the incinerators as they were readied to cremate the remains of the people killed in the gas chambers. In other words, there was an overlap in the electricity consumption of the gas chamber and the ovens, the former still using electricity <u>after killing had occurred</u>, the latter using electricity <u>before the incineration could commence</u>."* (van Pelt's emphases)

This is what is supposed to be meant by "*Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*." The text of Swoboda's *Aktenvermerk* says exactly the contrary of van Pelt's assertion, and we must also stress that such an "overlap

[296] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

in the electricity consumption" makes no sense, technically speaking, because the *Saugzuganlagen* were actually not needed to fire up the furnaces – which is borne out by the fact that, in practice, all crematorium chimneys at Auschwitz-Birkenau operated with passive draft. Moreover, such an "overlap" of electricity needs for the presumed homicidal gassings and subsequent cremations would have been both irrational and at once perfectly avoidable, because the only thing needed to circumvent this alleged problem was to begin heating the furnaces before the gassing, so that the furnaces were ready for use after the gas chamber had been ventilated.

Ironically, precisely at a point where van Pelt grandiloquently refers to "the basic rule in the interpretation of historical evidence," to "historical context," the ignorance of which renders a document "completely unintelligible," he himself shows his complete ignorance of the historical context of the document, and in this way furnishes us with a most-telling example of his extraordinary incompetence in technical and historical matters.

6.3.4. The True Historical Context

On January 29, 1943, Prüfer inspected the worksites of the four crematoria at Birkenau and prepared a "*Prüfbericht*" (inspection report) in which he wrote on the subject of Crematorium II:[297]

> *"This building site is complete except for minor secondary jobs (the planking of the ceiling of Morgue 2 cannot yet be removed because of frost). The 5 pcs. triple-muffle incinerating furnaces have been completed and are presently being dried by heating. Supply of the aeration/de-aeration unit for the underground morgues is delayed because of railway restrictions and the installation can probably be done only in 10 days' time. Thus, start-up of Crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 1943."*

Tying in with this report, Swoboda's *Aktenvermerk* shows that:

1. Prüfer's start-up date for the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could be maintained only with "a limited use of the available machines"
2. this would still enable "incineration with special treatment."

What were those "available machines"? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. There is Kirschneck's *Aktenvermerk* of January 29, 1943, which says in respect of Crematorium II:[298]

> *"The electrical connections of the motors for the compressed air feed to the furnace are presently being laid. The 3 large forced-draft units at the chimneys have been installed and are ready for start-up. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are being laid. The corpse elevator is*

[297] Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfers of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.
[298] Aktenvermerk of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.

being installed on a temporary basis (as platform elevator). The aeration/de-aeration unit for the morgues has not yet arrived on account of the railway restrictions which have only been lifted a few days ago; the freight-cars are rolling, and we count on their arrival at any time. Installation can be done in about 10 days' time."

This report is fully confirmed by the "time spent" forms filled out by the Topf technician Messing, which describe the following jobs he carried out in Crematorium II in January and February 1943:[299]

"4-5/1/43: travel.

5-10/1/43: installation of forced-draft units in crematorium.

11-17/1/43: transportation and installation of the 3 forced-draft units in Crematorium I [= II].

18-24/1/43: installed forced-draft units in Crematorium I of PoW camp.

25-31/1/43: forced-draft and aeration/de-aeration units. 5 pcs. secondary blowers for the 5 triple-muffle furnaces. Transportation of material.

1-7/2/43: installation of secondary blowers for the five triple-muffle furnaces."

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed. It was ordered by the *ZBL* to the *Häftlingsschlosserei* on January 26, 1943 (Order No. 2563/146), but it was completed only on March 13 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 83; see Subchapter 1.9.). Summarizing, the "available machines" on January 29, 1943 were:

– three forced-draft units (*Saugzug-Anlagen*) of the chimney, each with a Blower 625 D (*Gebläse* 625 D),[300] with a 3-phase 380-volt 15-HP motor.[301]
– five compressed-air devices (*Druckluft-Anlagen*) of the cremation furnaces, each with a Blower 275 M (*Gebläse Nr.* 275 M) with a 3-phase 380-volt 3-HP motor running at 1420 rpm (*Drehstrommotor* 3 PS, n = 1420/Min. 380 Volt).[302]

The machines that were *planned* but were, as yet, *non-existent* were:

– *Be- und Entlüftungsanlage* (aeration/de-aeration) for "*B-Raum*" (2 motors, 3-phase 380 volts, 2 HP),
– *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for the furnace hall (1 motor, 3-phase 380 volt, 3.5 HP),
– *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for *Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- u. Waschraum* (dissecting, laying-out and washroom) (1 motor 3-phase 380 volts, 1 HP),

[299] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung for Messing for the period January 4 – February 7, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, pp. 31-36. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 370.

[300] Topf Versandanzeige (shipment notice) of June 18, 1942 for "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" (parts for 5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces) for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[301] Schluss-Rechnung (final invoice) of Topf for Zentralbauleitung concerning "BW 30 – Krematorium II." RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

[302] Topf Versandanzeige (shipment notice) of April 16, 1942 for "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" (parts for 5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces) for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

– *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for "*L-Raum*" (1 motor 3-phase 380 volts, 5.5 HP),[303]
– "*Plateauaufzug*" (platform elevator).

Hence, the *non-existent* equipment precluded the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a homicidal gas chamber. The fact, however, that the limited use of the *existing* machines – *i.e.* those of the forced-draft and the blowers for the furnaces – had permitted "incineration with simultaneous special treatment," makes it clear that this "special treatment" not only cannot have any connection with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1, but would inevitably have a close relationship with the equipment in question, especially with the incineration itself: the "special treatment" referred to a treatment of corpses, not of living persons.

6.3.5. The Real Meaning of the Document

We will now look into the real meaning of the document. Van Pelt says, quite correctly, that "the real meaning of the word *Sonderbehandlung*" also enters into the historical context. Now, as I have already stated, it is an established fact that there are numerous Auschwitz documents in which this term has an irrefutable meaning belonging to the field of hygiene and sanitation (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 36-52), whereas van Pelt does not bring forth even a single document from which we can see that it was "an obvious synonym for killing" (2002, p. 110).

Hence, considering the historical context, the meaning of the term special treatment/*Sonderbehandlung* in the *Aktenvermerk* of January 29, 1943 can only be an extension of its hygieno-sanitary significance mentioned above, *i.e.* the "available machines" would still have allowed, even under restricted circumstances, a cremation satisfactory from the point of view of sanitation and hygiene, that is to say a complete (incineration) and not merely partial cremation (carbonization).

The importance of the forced-draft units and of the furnace blowers to achieve an irreproachable cremation derives also from other sources. Prüfer himself, during his interrogation by the Soviet captain Shatanovski, declared (Graf 2002, p. 404):

> *"In the civilian crematoria preheated air is injected by means of special bellows, causing the corpse to burn more quickly and without smoke. The design of the crematoria in the concentration camps is different; it does not allow any preheating of air, which causes the corpse to burn more slowly*

[303] Topf, Rechnung (invoice) Nr. 171 of February 22, 1943 concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25, 25a.

and with production of smoke. A ventilation is used to reduce the smoke and the smell of the burning corpse."

To reduce the production of smoke, it was believed in the 1940s that a better draft of the chimney (hence the inclusion of devices to increase the draft) and a higher combustion-air feed (hence the installation of blowers for the muffles) were needed. The importance of the presence of these blowers is borne out by a Topf letter dated June 6, 1942, in which the company asked the Auschwitz *ZBL* to ship to Buchenwald "a blower with motor," otherwise it would not have been possible to start up the triple-muffle cremation furnace which had just been built.[304] As I have explained above, Bischoff's request for 10 flue-gas analyzers (*Gasprüfer*) for the cremation furnaces fits precisely into this context. The meaning of Swoboda's words, therefore, is that, even though the essential equipment for the cremations could be used only in a limited way, it was still possible to achieve an irreproachable incineration from the hygieno-sanitary point of view. This meaning also showed through in a document a few weeks older. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote to *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* at Auschwitz a letter concerning "Execution of joinery for the local construction projects." In this letter he complained i.a. about delays in the supply of doors for Crematorium II:[305]

"We thus ask you to supply immediately the doors ordered as per our letter of October 16, 1942, Bftgb.Nr.17010/42/Ky/Pa for Crematorium I [= II] *of the PoW camp which is needed urgently for carrying out the special measures, as construction progress would otherwise be put into jeopardy."*

Hence, "carrying out the special measures" had no criminal significance. It referred – on the contrary – to the construction of hygienic and sanitary installations, including the detainee hospital (*Häftlingslazarett*) in Sector BIII of Birkenau.[306] Hence, if the crematorium was used for "carrying out the special measures," it means that it, too, was part of these installations, and its hygienic and sanitary function was exclusively the cremation of the corpses of detainees who had died in the camp.

On the other hand, Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943 – as I have shown in Subchapter 2.1. above – demonstrates that "*Leichenkeller* 2" could not be used as a morgue and/or undressing room for the registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes, because it was not operational at that time, but that this was of no importance because the corpses could be deposited in the "*Vergasungskeller*." Therefore, the "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" in Crematorium II, as of January 29, 1943, could only concern corpses.

[304] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung at Auschwitz of June 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[305] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
[306] Mattogno 2016c, pp. 60-62; 2004a; IV., "The Detainee Sick-Bay…at Birkenau," pp. 289-294.

The explanation I have proposed above may not be completely satisfactory, but it is the only one that can be deduced from the historical context into which Swoboda's note fits. Like in the event of the *Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*, the only thing we can say for certain is what this "*Sonderbehandlung*" was not, which is to say that van Pelt's interpretation is documentarily, historically and technically unfounded, hence the "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" is no "criminal trace" at all, and this is what counts.

For completeness' sake the hypothesis should also be examined whether "available machines" referred to the entire equipment supplied to the crematorium for its operation (and not just that present on January 29, 1943), *i.e.* all the machines eventually provided for this building, including the ventilation systems for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2, for the furnace rooms, the dissection room, the laying-out and washing room, and the freight elevator. In this case, as I explained above, no "overlap" of electricity use between cremations and hypothetical homicidal gassings in *Leichenkeller* 1 would have occurred. If this room, as Pressac says in relation to its original purpose, was "to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated" (1989, p. 284), the ventilation system would have been designed for continuous operation. Hence its electricity consumption would inevitably have been "superimposed" on the cremation furnace's electricity supply. But if these bodies were infected (*i.e.* they were corpses of prisoners who had died of typhus) and hence were placed in the "*Sonderkeller*," they received already on that account alone a "special treatment," and an "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" occurs in the crematorium.

In conclusion, from whatever point of view we consider Swoboda's "special treatment" note of January 29, 1943, it refers to the treatment of corpses, not of living people.

7. Alleged "Criminal Traces" for the "Bunkers" of Birkenau

7.1. Some Remarks Concerning the Title

The "criminal traces" which I will examine in this chapter have been related by Pressac to the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau. However, as opposed to the *traces* that have just been discussed and whose relations with the crematoria have been established beyond doubt by the documents containing them, there is not a single document mentioning the "bunkers."[307] Therefore, in connection with these ghostlike installations there are no real "criminal traces," only alleged ones, as I have indicated in the title of this chapter.

7.2. "Special Treatment"

7.2.1. Pressac's Thesis

In his second book, Pressac addresses the problems connected with the term "special treatment" by sketching its evolution in the documents and its meaning and by placing it in its alleged historical context in the following way (1993, pp. 45f.):

> *"In a cowardly manner Himmler had passed an abominable task on to Höss who, hardened jail-keeper that he was, did not appreciate at all the dubious honor that had been conferred to him. To finance this 'program' and the extension of the camp, considerable funds were allocated. Immediately prior to the visit of the SS chief to the camp, by May 15* [1942]*, Bischoff had prepared an extensive report covering the work to be done at the Stammlager, for a total estimated amount of 2,000,000 Reichsmarks. Himmler threw it all out. Bischoff redid his entire report to suit the wishes of the Reichsführer and the latter's grand design, a very Grand Design, converting it into 20 million Reichsmarks, ten times the original amount, a sum that was approved by the SS-WVHA on September 17th.* […]

[307] Of course, there are plenty of documents containing the term "bunker," but they refer either to bulk-item storage facilities (such as potatoes, coke or ammunition) or to air-raid shelters. There are moreover two documents from the correspondence between the ZBL and the SS Garrison Administration of March 1944, dealing with an electric cable leading to "Bunker I." This letter exchange does reveal, however, what the purpose of this object was or where it was located. In addition, the Holocaust orthodoxy insists that Bunker 1 was demolished in early 1943, so that this must refer to something else. Cf. Mattogno 2016f, pp. 79-83. In the end, it doesn't matter that the term "Bunker" can be found in documents, but what the term referred to in each case. After all, the term "Gaskammer" (gas chamber) exists in documents, too, but that doesn't prove that these were homicidal gas chambers.

Encouraged by this unexpected bonanza and because Himmler had felt that the undressing activity of the Jews in the open air was not orderly, Bischoff, in a second report, requested four horse-stable barracks to be set up near the two bunkers, which were to be used as undressing barracks for the physically unfit. Each barrack was priced at 15,000 Reichsmarks. The request was worded in the following way: '4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau' (4 pcs. barracks for special treatment of detainees at Birkenau).' This was absolutely the first time that the term 'special treatment' was used, at the end of July of 1942. But the group of people it concerned and its meaning were known in detail only to the SS in Berlin and Auschwitz.

Besides, what was needed for this 'special treatment' – also called 'resettlement of the Jewish population' – was Zyklon B. These agreed upon terms covered the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work.

In order to improve the 'resettlement,' the Auschwitz SS needed trucks. On September 14, five vehicles for 'special actions' were allocated by Berlin.

In this way, the actual killing was designated as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement of the Jewish population' whereas the overall operation, including the selection, the transportation of the unfit and their homicidal gassing, were designated as 'special action,' a term which was not specifically nefarious, as it could apply to a non-criminal action as well. Actually, the trucks were used to move the unfit Jews from the first 'ramp' of the Auschwitz goods depot – where the selection of the fit and the unfit took place – to Bunkers 1 and 2."

Pressac returns to the question later (p. 61), stating:

"Mainly between December 10 and 18 [1942]*, the* [Zentral]*Bauleitung set the requirements in terms of material (cement, lime, bricks, steel, non-ferrous metals, lumber, rocks, gravel) for all present and future construction projects at KGL Birkenau. Forty-one worksites were defined, very different from one another, such as barracks for the detainees, sanitary installations, sickbays, delousing units, the four crematoria, the barbed-wire fence and the watch-towers, the installations for the SS housing camp, its Kommandantur, the bakery, the barracks for the civilian workers, the roads and the railway spur which linked Birkenau to the Auschwitz depot. All the sites, including the SS sauna, were labeled as follows:*

Betrifft: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz
(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)
Re: PoW camp Auschwitz
(Implementation of special treatment)

> *This amounted to an enormous 'administrative blunder' one hundred and twenty times over and confirms unequivocally that by the end of November / early December of 1942 the Birkenau PoW Camp no longer was a camp for prisoners of war but had become, in its entirety, the place where 'special treatment' was implemented,"*

which, as we have seen, signified for Pressac "the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work."

7.2.2. Bischoff's Explanatory Reports

The reconstruction of the historical framework into which Pressac places the origin of the "*Sonderbehandlung*" is infected from the start by a most serious mistake in interpretation. He supposes that Bischoff had prepared a first explanatory report on the Auschwitz Camp with a cost estimate of 2 million RM, which was rejected by Himmler during the latter's visit to the camp on July 17 and 18, 1942, and that because of this the head of the *ZBL* "redid his entire report to suit the wishes of the *Reichsführer*" and raised the project estimate to 20 million Reichsmarks. Actually, the first explanatory report drawn up by Bischoff referred to the work carried out during the first and second fiscal years of the war,[308] as is stated explicitly at the end of the document:[309]

> *"The enlargement of the concentration camp described above was implemented in the 1st and 2nd fiscal years of the war economy."*

Bischoff's second report, the one allegedly "revised" according to Himmler's wishes, is instead simply the explanatory report covering also the third fiscal year of the war, as we can gather here, too, from the end of the document:[310]

> *"Already in the 2nd fiscal year of the war, a number of buildings were erected; the remainder will be started in the 3rd fiscal year of the war and carried out with the greatest possible effort on the part of the whole Bauleitung*[311] *and of the means available to it."*

The fact that Pressac overlooked this essential difference is almost unbelievable. How little this explanatory report reflects Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be judged by the fact that the program had been approved as to its general outline by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* as early as June 1941: a letter from that office to the Auschwitz camp commandant dated June 18, 1941,

---

308 In keeping with the regulations of Amt II of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, the second fiscal year of the war economy ended on September 30, 1941.

309 Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, here p. 9.

310 Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 15 luglio 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, here p. 19.

311 The Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz, which managed the Bauvorhaben SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz and Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz.

containing a list of the *Bauwerke* approved for the third fiscal year of the war economy (October 1, 1941 to September 30, 1942), already lists twenty such items.[312] Pressac thus commits an overt misrepresentation of documents when he says that this report was "backdated to July 15, because it was drawn up at the end of July and mailed to Berlin on August 3, 1942" (1993, Note 145, p. 103)

Actually, there is no document supporting the claim that the report was written at the end of July. The only document Pressac cites in this context is Bischoff's letter of August 3, 1942 to the SS-*WVHA*, by which the head of the Auschwitz *ZBL* forwarded to *Amt* C V "frame applications" (*Rahmenanträge*[313]) containing the explanatory report, the cost estimate, and the site map for the construction projects "Auschwitz Concentration Camp," "agricultural plants," and "Auschwitz materials yard" as requested by *Amt C* V/1 of the SS-*WVHA* by letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff's letter refers explicitly.[314] But the fact that the explanatory report was sent to the SS-*WVHA* on August 3 does not in the least prove that it was "drawn up at the end of July" and "backdated to July 15." Hence, "Himmler's visit" to Auschwitz "threw… out" practically nothing: Pressac has simply committed an enormous error.

Van Pelt and Dwork have this to say on this point (1996, pp. 215, 218):

> *"In response to IG Farben's unwillingness to support a 20.6 million operation, Bischoff proposed two plans. The first, budgeted at 2.02 million marks, was called 'Provisional Expansion of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S* [Oberschlesien, or Upper Silesia]*,' which was to be built with construction material supplied through IG Farben. Its main purpose was to demonstrate responsibility to the corporation. The second plan, 'Building Project Auschwitz,' budgeted at 20.6 million marks, was Bischoff's real agenda."*

They too, just like Pressac, have grasped little or nothing in this matter.

7.2.3. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Birkenau "Bunkers"

We will now examine the way Pressac interprets the passage concerning the four barracks "*für Sonderbehandlung*." He affirms that "Bischoff, in a second report, requested four horse-stable-type barracks to be set up *near the two bunkers* which were to be used as *undressing barracks for the physically unfit*." We should stress here that the parts of the quotation which I have set out

[312] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[313] The requests (Anträge) for the inclusion of the Bauvorhaben within the frame (Rahmen) of the volume and the relative expenses allocated by Der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft for the third fiscal year of the war. Cf. letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

[314] Letter from Bischoff to SS-WVHA of August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, illegible page number.

in italics have nothing to do with the document but are mere conclusions on the part of the French historian. The entire text of the passage cited by Pressac is as follows:[315]

> *"BW 58 5 barracks for special treatment and housing of detainees, horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (army headquarters)*
> *4 pcs. barracks for special treatment of detainees at Birkenau*
> *1 pc. barracks for housing of detainees at Bor*
> *Cost of 1 barrack: RM 15,000.–*
> *Hence for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000."*

Pressac's interpretation thus appears clearly deceptive: this text not only does not support the thesis of the criminal aim of the four barracks "for special treatment" but excludes it: the reference to the barrack for housing detainees at Bor,[316] which is part of the same *Bauwerk* and is listed under the same heading as the other four barracks allegedly destined for the Jews unfit for work, demonstrates that the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" in this document has no criminal connotation. The correctness of this conclusion is borne out by other documents unknown to Pressac, such as the list of Auschwitz *Bauwerke*, planned and already realized, written by Bischoff on March 31, 1942, in which we have "5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment), 4 at Birkenau, 1 at Budy."[317] So much for Pressac's thesis that "this was absolutely the first time that the term 'special treatment' was used, at the end of July of 1942."

The erection of the four barracks for the "*Sonderbehandlung*" planned in the list of March 31 was requested by Bischoff on June 9, 1942. The respective letter to the SS-*WVHA*, unknown to Pressac, states:[318]

> *"In connection with the special treatment of the Jews, camp commandant of KL Auschwitz, SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, has orally applied for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the storage of the goods. We request approval of the application, as the matter is extremely urgent and the goods must by all means be stored indoors."*

Hence, it was not a matter of "four horse-stable barracks" to be installed "near the *two* bunkers" as "undressing rooms for the physically unfit," but of storage space for the personal effects which were taken from the deported Jews. In addition, according to Pressac, the so-called "Bunker 1" "went into operation

---

[315] Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36. Mattogno 2016c, Document 4 on p. 123.

[316] Within the area of Bor and Budy – two villages located some 4 km south of Birkenau – there was the so-called "Wirtschaftshof Budy," a Nebenlager in which mainly agricultural tasks were carried out. The camp as such (Männer- und Frauen-Nebenlager) was at Bor.

[317] Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S of March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, quoted on p. 8. Mattogno 2016c, Document 5 on p. 124.

[318] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to SS-WVHA, Amt V, of June 9, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. Mattogno 2016c, Document 7 on p. 128.

probably at the end of May 1942" (1993, p. 39) while "Bunker 2" "became operational at the end of June, 1942" (*ibid*., p. 42). Seen in this light, Bischoff's list of March 31, 1942 would have provided for some alleged undressing rooms "near the bunkers," but without any "bunkers" in operation!

7.2.4. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Plant"

On October 28, 1942, the *ZBL* prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning "*Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*" now included in the "*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*," as is mentioned in the list's title in parentheses. Pressac, as we have seen, interprets this document in a criminal sense, arguing that it contains an "administrative blunder" pointing to the alleged homicidal gassings. This interpretation is unfounded documentarily in that it is based, on the one hand, on the mere presence of the word "special treatment" and, on the other hand, on a serious omission. If the document in question really constituted a general construction project aimed at the extermination of the Jews, the essential extermination installations – "Bunkers" 1 and 2 and the four Birkenau Crematoria – should figure prominently. Instead, the alleged gassing "bunkers" do not appear there at all, not even in a "veiled" manner, and the crematoria themselves take up only a small fraction of the total budget (23,760,000 RM), less than 5% at 1,153,250 RM.[319] Not only that: the only building to which the function of any "special treatment" is specifically attributed in the document is not a crematorium, but a disinfestation unit:[320]

> *"16a) Disinfestation plant – 1. for special treatment – 16b) 2. for the guard unit."*

The disinfestation plant for special treatment was nothing other than the *Zentralsauna*, the largest sanitary-hygienic installation in the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau complex (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 39-42). Therefore, the *only* site to which the designation "special treatment" applied in a specific sense was not an installation for "the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work," but a disinfestation and disinfection unit with showers for the healthcare of the Birkenau detainees – exactly the contrary of what Pressac's fanciful conjecture wants to make it!

---

[319] Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung). VHA, Prague, pp. 2, 8 and 9. The cost of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – includes 4 morgues the cost of which can be derived from the volume (4,935 m³) multiplied by the cost per cubic meter (50 RM): 246,750 RM, Therefore the cost of the crematoria results as (1,400,000–246,750=) 1,153,250 RM.

[320] Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung). VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, pp. 9-10. Mattogno 2016c, Document 11 on p. 132.

7.3. "Bath Facilities for Special Actions"

7.3.1. Pressac's Explanations

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer had a meeting with *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, at the time head of *Abteilung Hochbau* (buildings) at the *ZBL* on the subject of "Enlargement of incineration plants at PoW camp." On August 21 Ertl drew up an *Aktenvermerk* in which he noted the results of the meeting. Under Item 2 of the document we have:[321]

> *"On the subject of the erection of 2 triple-muffle furnaces at each of the 'bath facilities for special actions,' engineer Prüfer suggested to divert the furnaces from an available shipment for Mogilev* [Byelorussia]*; the division head* [Bischoff] *presently at the SS-WVHA in Berlin was informed of this by telephone and was asked to take the necessary steps."*

Pressac comments (1993, p. 52):

> *"*[…] *– concerning the Crematoria IV and V assigned to Bunkers 1 and 2, Prüfer proposed to equip them with double furnaces having four muffles each taken from a shipment under the Mogilev contract which stood ready to go, because the matter had already been looked at by Bischoff.* […] *In his report on the meeting, Ertl designated Bunkers 1 and 2 as 'bathing installations for special actions.'"*

This interpretation, not supported by the documents, is actually the result of a masking of the documents on which Pressac relied in an effort to resolve the difficult problems caused by Ertl's above note. Above all, the text does not say that there were *two* "bath facilities for special actions" (Bunkers 1 and 2). If one had wanted to set up two triple-muffle furnaces at each of these "bath facilities," the two triple-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the PoW camp[322] would have been sufficient for a single "bath facility," and no document mentions a further order of two triple-muffle furnaces.

In his preceding book, Pressac wrote (1989, p. 204):

> *"Regarding the installation of <u>each</u> of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special actions'* […]*"* (Emphasis added)

But this English translation of Pressac's original French text does not make much sense and is wrong. A proper translation would have been:[323]

> *"Regarding the installation of the 2 triple-muffle furnaces near each of the 'bathing installations for special actions,"*

---

[321] Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[322] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung of February, 1942. APMO, BW 34, pp. 27-29.

[323] "En ce qui concerne l'implantation de 2 fours à trois moufles près de chacun des 'bains pour actions spéciales'… Pressac gave me this text in 1989. See Mattogno 2003c.

but this takes us back to the contradiction noted above, which Pressac has never been able to resolve.

The assertion that Crematoria IV and V were originally meant to serve "Bunkers" 1 and 2 is at variance with Blueprint 1678 of "*Einäscherungsanlage im KGL*" (incineration plant at PoW camp) dated August 14, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 393). This drawing shows part of the future Crematorium IV, mainly the furnace hall which appears to be equipped with an 8-muffle incineration furnace. Here we have a first problem: if the proposal to divert to Auschwitz the 8-muffle Topf furnaces of the Mogilev contract was made by Prüfer on August 19, why is it that we already have a Topf 8-muffle furnace shown on this drawing?

Whichever way this may be, if the blueprint of the future Crematorium IV existed already on August 14, and if on August 19 there still existed the project to install two furnaces with three muffles at each one of the "bath facilities for special actions," it is obvious that neither these furnaces nor the "bath facilities" had anything to do with the future Crematorium IV. For Pressac, as we have seen above, this blueprint of Crematorium IV already contained a homicidal gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide (inferred from the presence of the stove), but how could he assert that the crematorium was linked with "Bunkers" 1 and 2?

We may say in conclusion that the future Crematorium IV had nothing to do with the "bunkers," because it was equipped with a large mortuary of 588.65 m² floor area, and because, finally, it was designed at a period of extremely high "natural" mortality among the detainees. It is therefore obvious that it was dedicated to the corpses of the detainees who had died during the typhus epidemic. We have already looked at this topic in Subchapter 5.2.

7.3.2. A Project Not Implemented

Let us now consider the "bath facilities for special actions." Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* of August 21, 1942, was examined by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry which operated at Auschwitz in February/March 1945. At that time only Item 2 of the document was translated, the passage concerning the "bath facilities for special actions" (which in Russian became "*ban' dlja osobovo naznacenija*" – baths for special purpose), as well as – quite surprisingly – the first paragraph of Item 4, which refers to the erroneous shipment to Auschwitz of parts of a double-muffle furnace that was supposed to go to Mauthausen.[324] The commission decided that the "bath facilities for special actions" had to be homicidal gas chambers and thus linked them to Crematoria IV and V. As a matter of fact, in a report about the alleged extermination facilities at Ausch-

[324] GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 27.

witz-Birkenau covering February 14 to March 8, 1945, one can read, at the end of the section dedicated to these two crematoria:[325]

> *"It is typical that, in the official correspondence, the Germans designated the gas chambers as 'baths for special purpose,' letter no. 12115/42/Er/Ha of August 21, 1942."*

However, in August 1942, no *Bauwerk* ran under that name; none of the *Bauwerke* completed or under construction had anything to do with these "bath facilities," even though, for the month in question, we know precisely all *Bauwerke* then existing at Birkenau, we know when they were ordered to be built and when the work on them began, we know their number and their designation, and we know their degree of completion and where they stood. These details are contained in the "*Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*"[326] and on the Birkenau map of August 15, 1942.[327] The "bath facilities" do not appear in any project of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, nor in any report about the construction of the camp or on any map or blueprint. They therefore existed only in an early planning stage, which is one more proof that they did not refer to "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which allegedly were in operation by August 1942.

But did the plan have a criminal aim? Was "bath facilities" a code-word? There is a major topic in parallel which furnishes us with a very plausible alternative explanation. In Subchapter 4.2. I have shown that, as part of the "special measures for the improvement of hygiene installations" launched by Kammler in early May 1943, there was a plan, implemented up to a point, to install showers for the inmates of the camp in Crematoria II and III. This project thus brought together "bath facilities" and cremation furnaces under one roof in no nefarious way and even for hygienic and sanitary ends. Hence, there is no reason why the "bath facilities" of the document in question should not also be hygienic installations purely and simply. In fact, one can take the legitimate view that the project of "bath facilities" later merged into that of "water installations" of Crematoria IV and V (see Subchapter 5.11.).

The discussion of the two projects described above necessitates another historical exposé. In the month of August 1942 the mortality among the detainees was at an all-time high: 8,600 men and women met their deaths, primarily on account of a terrible typhus epidemic which ravaged the camp. At the beginning of the month the *Stammlager* crematorium was still out of action, because the old chimney had been torn down and the new one was not

[325] Minutes, city of Oświęcim, February 14 – March 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 7.
[326] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.
[327] Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S of August 15, 1942. Pressac 1989, p. 209.

yet finished. This job would only be completed on the 8th of the month.[328] On August 13 Bischoff, referring to a meeting with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before, sent the following letter to the camp commandant:[329]

> *"On the basis of the a.m. telephone conversation, the Kommandantur was informed that on account of an overly rapid firing up of the new chimney of the crematorium (all three furnaces are running) damage to the brickwork has already occurred. Because the start-up of the 3 cremation furnaces was done at full load before the complete hardening of the mortar in the brickwork of the chimney, all future responsibility for the building must be rejected."*

In practice, the crematorium had gone into operation as early as the 11th or 12th of the month, before the mortar had had time to set completely, and the remaining, rapidly evaporating moisture had cracked the brickwork. Such a rush in restarting the cremation activity can be explained with the excessively high mortality at that time: over four days, between the 8th and the 11th of that month, more than 970 detainees had died, roughly as many as had died during the seven previous days (see Staatliches Museum…).

On August 19 Kirschneck and the contractor Robert Koehler inspected the damage to the chimney. The results are described in the same document in which the "bath facilities for special actions" are mentioned.[330] Between August 12 and 19 the mortality among the detainees climbed further yet: over 3,100 detainees, 390 per day on average. In such a tragic situation, it is easy to see why the *ZBL* was going for the installation of "bath facilities for special actions" and of the two triple-muffle furnaces mentioned in the cost estimate of February 12, 1942, as emergency measures to fight the epidemic, both by a hygienic treatment of the living and by the cremation of the dead.

7.3.3. "Bath Facilities" and Cremation Furnaces

Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* cited above establishes a relationship between "bath facilities" and cremation furnaces; Pressac and van Pelt argue that those "bath facilities" were not real, the term being a "code-word" said to have referred to the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Against this hypothesis, which is not supported by any documents, I have set the parallel case of the "bath facilities" planned in the Birkenau Crematoria. The importance of this comparison stems from the fact that, while there are "concordant" documents which mention both "bath facilities" and crematoria in a sanitary context, there exists no

[328] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11 " of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4-5. According to the Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August (RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38) the job was finished on August 10.

[329] Letter from Bischoff "an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz" of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

[330] Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

document mentioning them jointly in a criminal context. As to the fact that the furnaces were to be set up near the bathing installations – even if "near" were to mean within the same building, this is not strange in any way. Actually, Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* clearly indicates that the "bath facilities" were already being planned with two triple-muffle furnaces. One may therefore not discard the idea that this union was due to the advantage of being able to make use of the heat of the combustion gases to heat the water for the showers. Nor was "special action" a code-word; instead this referred to the Jewish transports ("*Sondertransporte*") with all the usual procedures of reception, disinfestation, and sorting of the deportees ("*Sonderbehandlung*"; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 70-82).

7.3.4. Van Pelt's Explanation

Van Pelt devotes only a couple of lines to the question. He cites a declaration by Ertl before a court in Vienna on January 21, 1972. Ertl declared that Bischoff had prohibited the use of the term "gassing" (*Vergasung*) and imposed the expressions "special action" (*Sonderaktion*) and "special measure" (*Sondermassnahme*; van Pelt 2002, p. 297). But these terms, as I have explained above, were no "code-words" of any kind and had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings. In 1972, and for obvious reasons, Ertl had inevitably taken over the thesis of the "veiled language" invented by the Poles at the end of the war and by then *en vogue* for twenty-six years.

Van Pelt then goes on (p. 297-299):

> *"An important document in the archive confirms Ertl's statement about Bischoff's policy to use camouflage language. On August 19, 1942, Ertl chaired a meeting in which members of the Central Construction Office discussed with Engineer Kurt Prüfer of Topf & Sons the creation of four crematoria in Birkenau.*[331] *Item 2 mentioned the construction of two triple-oven incinerators near 'bathhouses for special actions' – 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen.' These were the gas chambers also known as Bunkers 1 and 2. Ertl testified in court that when he wrote down the words 'bathhouses for special actions' he knew exactly what this euphemism meant. 'I knew at the time, that this concerned gassings spaces'."*

But the "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*" did not go beyond the planning stage, and a single statement of 1972 is certainly insufficient to "confirm" their existence and their identification with the alleged gassing "bunkers."

In conclusion we may say that Pressac's and van Pelt's assertions are empty conjectures without any back-up in history or in documents; the alleged "criminal traces" proffered have no value as evidence of any kind.

---

[331] The construction of Crematoriums II, however, had been decided already before that.

7.4. "*Sperrgebiet*" – Off-Limits Zone

Pressac speaks of this trace in a cursory manner, almost *en passant* (1993, p. 52):

> "[Prüfer] *was momentarily furious about this mistake, but then decided to use the situation to his advantage. On arrival he had been informed of the hygiene regulations and had learned about the typhus epidemic; he had also learned from chatting with the SS something which he was not supposed to know about what was going on in the 'off-limits' zone (Sperrgebiet) at Birkenwald*[332] *where Bunkers 1 and 2 were located."*

He refers to his Document 21, of which I present the Moscow original (see Document 36). It is a "summary of survey data for the zone of interest of KL Auschwitz," dated June 2, 1943. However, the mere date of this map tells us that it cannot have anything to do with those mysterious Birkenau "bunkers." According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, these "bunkers" were closed and the corresponding graves leveled once Crematorium II had become operational, *i.e.* in March/April 1943. Why should there still be an "off-limits zone" in that area on June 2, 1943?

The map in question was drawn for topographical and cartographical reasons. In this respect, the *ZBL* had already become active in late 1942.[333] Preliminary work on the survey grid of the zone had been done by January 13, 1943, but other work still remained to be done.[334] The map has a direct link with the enlargement of the zone of interest of KL Auschwitz which took place the day before the map was drawn. It was announced in the "*Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz*," the official journal of the Kattowitz region, which gave a detailed description of the new limits of the "area of interest" (*Interessengebiet*; cf. Document 37). The "off-limits zone" had a clear relationship with the various *Lagersperren* (camp closures) decreed by Höss on account of the typhus epidemics.[335] For example, in 1943, on February 9, Höss gave a *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) in which he announced that the head of *Amtsgruppe D* of *WVHA*, *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Glücks, had ordered the total closure of the camp ("*eine vollständige Lagersperre*") because of the spread of typhus cases (see Section 2.6.3.). In *Stand-*

---

[332] The term "*Birkenwald*" (birch wood), used here as a place name, is mysterious, because it is found nowhere else. It could be that someone derived it from Polish *brzezina* (birch wood), confusing it with the name *Brzezinka*, in German *Birkenau* (birch meadow).

[333] On October 12, 1942, a civilian employee of Zentralbauleitung went to Breslau on an official mission to discuss topographical and cartographical questions with the competent authorities. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-257.

[334] Report by SS-Schütze Fischer of the surveying team of Jan. 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 47-49.

[335] Lagersperre signified that no one was allowed to enter or leave the camp.

ortbefehl No. 3 of February 14, Höss defined the limits of the "off-limits zone for the total camp closure":[336]

> *"In reference to garrison order 2/43* [of February 8, 1943] *cited in garrison order 25/42,*[337] *the former will be modified in the sense that the following area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp closure in accordance with indications in the map of KL Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the KL Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]*."*

This having been clarified, let us now look at the map of June 2, 1943. The map shows, within an obliquely shaded area, a white zone labeled "off-limits zone" and "*Birkenau K.G.L.*" The latter zone corresponds more or less to the Birkenau Camp, whereas the one labeled "off-limits zone" extends some 950 m toward the Vistula River, north-northwest from the left side of the camp. If the "off-limits zone" was no larger than this, it included neither the location of the alleged "bunkers" nor their mass graves. Document 39 is a superimposition of the map of the Birkenau Camp on the map of June 2, 1943. The zones marked by circles indicate

B1: area of the alleged "Bunker" 1 and its mass graves
B2: area of the alleged "Bunker" 2
F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "Bunker" 1, actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which the crematorium of the Main Camp could not incinerate.[338]

As shown by the superposition, the building called "Bunker" 2 lies in the shaded area outside the "off-limits zone". The area of the "off-limits zone" is surrounded by a curved line which corresponds to the one appearing on the "map of the area of interest of KL Auschwitz" in which also the area of the Birkenau Camp is indicated in a similar way.[339] Actually, in the above document, the "off-limits zone" refers to the entire unshaded area, hence also to the Birkenau Camp itself. As early as October 24, 1942, *Kommandanturbefehl* No. 21/42 mentioned "off-limits zone Birkenau" and specified the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau will be off-limits for civilians. Entering this space is authorized only in connection with official matters."*

[336] Standortbefehl No. 3/43 of February 14, 1943. APMO, Standortbefehl, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48. Cf. Document 38.
[337] An apparent mistake in the original document. Obviously, it is the (earlier) Standortbefehl 25/42 which is referred to in the (later) Standortbefehl 2/43.
[338] In this respect cf. the appendices with documents and explanations in Mattogno 2016b and 2016d.
[339] Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz no. 3203 of October 1943. APMO, negative no. 6189.

We may conclude that the off-limits zone of the map dated June 2, 1943 has no connection with the alleged Birkenau "bunkers," and thus this "criminal trace" breaks down as well.

7.5. Material for Special Treatment

Pressac writes (1993, 46f.):

> *"Apparently Höss had succeeded in hiding from Himmler the true sanitary conditions obtaining in the camp. However, as the typhus epidemic continued to spread and the situation became more and more alarming, a total camp closure was decreed on July 23rd. In order to stop the disease, its carriers, the lice, had to be eliminated. Everything had to be disinfested immediately, personal effects, barracks, buildings and workshops, and in order to save the camp, tons of Zyklon B were needed.*
>
> *Unfortunately, delousing in gas chambers had, for all intents and purposes, been prohibited since June of 1940 due to rationing of steel and sealing materials and of certain other substances needed for such a treatment.*
>
> *Only by way of activating the SS-WVHA could such large amounts of gas be procured. The subterfuge invented by the Auschwitz SS was to say that the epidemic had just broken out, whereas, in fact, it had been raging for a long time already.*
>
> *On July 22, the SS-WVHA authorized the dispatch of a truck to pick up, directly at the Dessau production site, a load of 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'to fight the disease which has broken out.' On the 29th, a second authorization was given to obtain at Dessau an equal amount of Zyklon B 'for the disinfestation of the camp.' On August 12 there occurred a slight poisoning of a person involved in the treatment of a building. On account of this incident, Höss reminded SS and civilian personnel of the safety precautions to be observed for the application of Zyklon B, as the product now contained less of the warning agent*[340] *and had thus become almost odorless and hence more dangerous.*
>
> *Around August 20, the supply of Zyklon B had been nearly used up, but the epidemic had not been contained. A new request for the product would have forced the SS to admit that it had not yet succeeded in controlling the disease. A trick was invented: the need for such enormous quantities of gas was blamed on the murder of the Jews. A transport authorization was granted on August 26, the reason being indicated as Sonderbehandlung. Although the Berlin authorities were aware of the result of the Behandlung, they did not know about its implementation, i.e. about the quantities*

[340] Ethyl bromoacetate, an aggressive lacrimatory chemical added to the Zyklon B as a warning agent in case of exposure.

of poison needed. Thus it was possible to lead them to believe that the bulk of the agent was used for this purpose, whereas a mere 2-3% was, in fact, sufficient. In this way, 97-98% could be used for delousing."

Pressac thus undertakes to change the requests for Zyklon B by the camp administration at Auschwitz for its fight against the epidemic which ravaged the camp into evidence for the gassing of Jews in the alleged "bunkers"! His argumentation is based on a systematic deformation of facts and documents, though. Let me emphasize, first of all, that it has been established that on June 5, 1940, the head of *Amt II* at *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *SS-Oberführer* Kammler, wrote a letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz on the subject of "delousing facility" in which he decreed that[341]

"for increased savings in steel, sealants, specialized workers etc., delousing units based on hydrogen cyanide are no longer to be built, [they are to be abandoned] *in favor of hot-air units,"*

but *in practice*, at Auschwitz, this decree was not observed: in the summer of 1942 at least 27 gas chambers using Zyklon B[342] were under construction or in use there, as Pressac knows perfectly well, having described them in his earlier book (1989, pp. 23-62) – but then how can he assert that at Auschwitz "delousing in gas chambers had, for all intents and purposes, been prohibited since June of 1940"?

As far as the supply of Zyklon B is concerned, when he writes that "only by way of activating the SS-*WVHA* could such large amounts of gas be procured," Pressac shows his gross ignorance of the bureaucratic rules in force at the time. Actually, *any* request for Zyklon B was *necessarily* routed through the SS-*WVHA*, as I have explained in Section 2.6.4.

The weakness of Pressac's thesis that the SS-*WVHA* was practically kept in the dark about the spread of the typhus epidemic becomes apparent when we realize that Bischoff had informed the SS-*WVHA* (Kammler), as soon as the disease manifested itself, on July 3, 1942. On July 23, Bischoff wrote the following letter to the SS-*WVHA*:[343]

"Referring to our letter dated July 3, 1942, Bftgb. Nr. 10158/42/ Bi/Th Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz informs you that the camp closure ordered in connection with typhus has now been extended to the whole camp by local order 19/42 of July 23, 1942."

But we must stress the fact that Bischoff addressed his immediate superior, Kammler, who was head of *Amtsgruppe* C and as such responsible for construction (*Bauwesen*). The hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp were,

---

[341] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

[342] The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in Aufnahmegebäude, 1 in BW 5a, 1 in BW 5b (planned), 1in Kanada 1, 2 in Block 26 at Auschwitz, 2 in Block 3 and 1 in Block 1 (built).

[343] Letter from Bischoff "an das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V -" dated July 23, 1942 concerning "Lagersperre." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

however, the cognizance of *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Lolling,[344] to whom the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz had to report. The camp closure of July 23, 1942, had been decreed by Höss himself, upon instructions from the head of *Amtsgruppe D*, *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor* Glücks. This results from *Standortbefehl* No. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which states i.a.:[345]

> *"by order of the head of Amtsgruppe D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Glücks, a complete camp closure of KL Auschwitz has again been ordered."*

This was the second "total closure" in the history of the camp, and for that very reason the *Standortbefehl* reinstated all dispositions in force during the first such closure, as per *Standortbefehl* of July 23, 1942. Hence, if the second camp closure was "again" (*erneut*) decreed by Glücks, it is clear that the first had been ordered by him as well.

It is important to recall here that the supply of Zyklon B was also controlled by *Amtsgruppe D*, and for this reason the authorizations for picking up the product at Dessau given to Auschwitz by radio message from the SS-*WVHA* were signed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, assistant head and *Vertreter* (deputy) to Glücks. The authorization of July 29 was signed by Glücks personally.

Thus, Pressac's allegation that "Höss had succeeded in hiding from Himmler the true sanitary conditions obtaining in the camp" and that, therefore, the SS-*WVHA* (and in particular its *Amtsgruppe D*) was kept uninformed of the extent of the typhus epidemic at Auschwitz is totally unfounded. Hence the alleged "subterfuge" used by the camp administration to blame "the need for such enormous quantities of gas […] on the murder of the Jews" is actually a subterfuge invented by Pressac in order to assign a meaning to the request for Zyklon B "*für Sonderbeh.*[andlung]" which is quite different from that of the other requests which were based on the requirements for disinfestation. Let us take a closer look at the sequence of events:

The first cases of typhus at Birkenau were noted on July 1, 1942. On July 23, 1942, KL Auschwitz received the following well-known radio message from the SS-*WVHA* (Kogon *et al.*, p. 160):

> *"Permission is hereby given for the dispatch of a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau, to take deliveries of supplies necessary for the disinfestation of the camp by gas, in order to combat the epidemic that has broken out there."*

On that same day Höss decreed the "total camp closure" (*vollständige Lagersperre*) to contain the typhus epidemic.[346] On July 29 another radio message

[344] NO-111, organigram of SS-WVHA.
[345] APMO, Standortbefehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
[346] Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42 dated July 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

by Glücks personally authorized the delivery of gas for the disinfection of the camp by means of a truck dispatched to Dessau:[347]

> *"Permission to employ a truck to go from Auschwitz to Dessau to fetch gas most urgently needed for the disinfection* [recte: disinfestation] *of the camp is hereby granted."*

On August 12 disinfestation by means of Zyklon B was started for the blocks of the former women's camp in the *Stammlager* after the transfer of the inmates to Sector BIa at Birkenau (Czech 1990, p. 215). On the same day a non-fatal case of hydrocyanic poisoning occurred during the gassing (*Vergasung*) of rooms[348] that were probably part of the blocks just mentioned. On August 26, a radio message from the SS-*WVHA* about the reception of "*Material für Sonderbeh.*[*andlung*]" (materials for special tr.[eatment]) was dispatched, and on August 31st the disinfestation with Zyklon B of the *Stammlager* blocks began (*ibid.*, pp. 227, 231).

There is thus no reason whatsoever to doubt that the delivery of Zyklon B for "special treatment" served the same purpose as the application of the same agent for "gassing" and "disinfestation" of the camp. But then, how can the use of the expression "for special tr.[eatment]" instead of *"zur Vergasung des Lagers*" or "*zur Desinfizierung des Lagers*" be explained?

As I have documented in Section 7.2.4., the only building at the Birkenau Camp destined for any "special treatment" was the *Zentralsauna*, *i.e.* a hygienic and sanitary installation which was also involved in the fight against typhus. On the other hand, no document contains the use of "special treatment" related in any way to homicidal gassings.

In such a context the use of the designation of Zyklon B as "materials for special tr.[eatment]" in Liebehenschel's authorization of August 26, 1942, loses any alleged connotation of a "criminal trace" and can be explained as the simple supply of Zyklon B for hygienic and sanitary purposes for use in the disinfestation gas chamber of the "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*" (BW 28). As the corresponding operations carried out in BW 28 were handled by a specific administrative entity, the "*Häftlings-Effekten-Verwaltung*"[349] (administration of personal effects of detainees), the expression "materials for special tr.[eatment]" concerned the Zyklon B ordered by the garrison surgeon on behalf of this administration (for more details, cf. Mattogno 2016c, pp. 42-47). As I explained elsewhere, the gas-tight doors of this disinfestation plant had

[347] Funk-Spruch Nr. 113. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.
[348] Sonderbefehl dated August 12, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.
[349] This entity is mentioned in a letter from Grabner dated March 19, 1943, and addresses to six camp offices. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.

been ordered from the inmate carpentry as "doors for special Tr. [eatment] of J. [ews]."[350]

7.6. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews" and the "Franke-Gricksch Report"

7.6.1. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews"

Liebehenschel's radio message of October 2, 1942, which contains the term "*Judenumsiedlung*" (resettlement of Jews) that is said to be a code for mass assassination, also fits into this framework and finds its explanation there. The translation of the message is as follows:[351]

> *"Authorization is hereby granted for dispatch to Dessau and return of a 5t truck to fetch materials for resettlement of Jews."*

These "materials" are no doubt identical to the "materials for special tr.[eatment]" of the radio message of August 26, 1942: we are dealing here with Zyklon B. Pressac mentions this document in a manner which is somewhat enigmatic for non-specialists (1993, p. 46):

> *"Furthermore, the 'special treatment' just like 'Jewish resettlement' required Zyklon B. These conventional terms designated the liquidation by means of gas of those unfit for work in the Birkenau Camp."*

Actually, the Zyklon B was utilized in the so-called "*Ostwanderung*" (see Subchapter 19.2.), the Jewish migration to the east via Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 54-58). For some strange reason, Pressac overlooks a link with the Franke-Gricksch "report," which he has published and commented for the first time (1989, pp. 238f.). In his opinion, in fact, "the only real, and very important, merit" of this document lies in the fact that "it gives a clear and precise explanation of the term 'Jewish resettlement action/Umsiedlungsaktion der Juden,'" which, i.a. in his "Auschwitz Album," he places in parallel with the resettlement of the Hungarian Jews, hence it "can no longer give rise to any discussion, and covers the second type of 'resettlement'" (*ibid*., p. 239), *i.e.* assassination. And this is precisely said to be confirmed by the "materials for resettlement of Jews." Seen in this light, the Franke-Gricksch "report" should act as a means for decrypting this "conventional" expression. It is hence important for us to examine this document, not only to disprove such an interpretation, but first and foremost to demonstrate Pressac's unbelievable procedure.

---

[350] Auftrag Nr. 2143. Auschwitz, den 6. Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71; Arbeitskarte; *ibid*., p. 72. See Mattogno 2016c, pp. 47-52.

[351] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.

7.6.2. The Franke-Gricksch "Report" and Pressac's Comments

Pressac introduces the document in the following manner (*ibid.*, p. 236):

> *"In the afternoon of the same day* [May 4, 1943]*, SS Major Alfred FRANKE-Gricksch, adjutant to SS General Maximillian VON HERFF* […]*, Head of the SS Central Personnel Office [SS Personal Hauptamt, 98 99 Wilmersdorferstraße, Berlin-Charlottenburg], accompanying the General on a tour of inspection in the 'General Government' [the half of the Polish territory occupied by the Germans and placed under the authority of Hans Frank], arrived in KL Auschwitz (although reported, the presence of General von Herff is doubtful). Franke-Gricksch visited Krematorium II and <u>is supposed to have witnessed</u> the gassing of those unfit for work from a convoy of 2,930 Greek Jews (from the Salonika ghetto). Following this visit, <u>between the evening of 4th May and 16th May</u>, he wrote a report on what he had seen at Auschwitz Birkenau for his chief, von Herff, and for Reichsführer SS Himmler. This report was entitled: 'JEWISH RESETTLEMENT ACTION'."* (emphases by Pressac)

On the origin of the document, Pressac has this to say (*ibid.*, p. 238):

> *"This report was shown to Professor Charles W Sydnor of Hampton-Sydney College, Virginia (United States) in 1976 by a person from Richmond (Virginia) who had discovered it after the second world war. This man, apparently Eric M Lippmann* [sic] *according to the signature, was at the time employed by the US Army on collecting documents and seeking anything that might be used as evidence in the Nuremberg trials. He seems to remember finding carbon copy of the original report among a set of documents in a place he cannot recall exactly, somewhere in Bavaria. The original was not there. Having immediately realized the value of this report, which described the whole process of exterminating the Jews in Auschwitz, he made a typed copy for himself, as he had to hand the carbon over to the American Prosecutor at Nuremberg. He certified in longhand that he had made a true copy, and signed it 'Eric M Lipmann.' The two sheets that he typed are now preserved in the Tauber Estate of Brandeis University with other documents from the Third Reich."*

Pressac publishes the document in question, drawn up in German; our translation is as follows:[352]

[352] Translator's note: our translation differs somewhat from Pressac's in its choice of words and its sentence structure. This was done in order to better reflect the sometimes journalistic and unmilitary style of Lipmann's text, but it also leads to slight differences in some of the words when passages from Pressac's text are quoted. The typed copy of the "original" has many spelling errors, some of them hinting at a native English or American typist.

"Part of a report rendered by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch on a trip through the General Government on 4 to 16 May 1943. [This heading is typed in English in Lipmann's typescript]

R e s e t t l e m e n t – A c t i o n
of the Jews

A special task in the arrangement of the Jewish question has [been given to] *the A u s c h w i t z Camp. The most modern measures enable the Führer order to be carried out within the shortest possible time and without major commotion.*
The so-called 'resettlement action' of the Jews takes place in the following manner:
The Jews arrive, toward nightfall, in special trains (freight-cars) and are being routed on special tracks into dedicated enclosed areas of the camp. There, they are unloaded and examined, first of all, by a medical commission in the presence of the camp commandant and several SS officers to determine their fitness for work. Here, all those who can be integrated into the work process in any way, will go[353] *into a special camp. The temporarily sick are moved immediately to the hospital camp and made healthy again by special food, the basic rule being: to maintain any kind of manpower for work. The former way of 'resettlement action' is refused in its entirety, as one cannot afford to continually destroy important work energies.*
Those unfit go into a larger house, into the basement rooms which have access from the outside. One goes down 5-6 steps and enters a longish, well built and aerated basement room which is equipped with benches on its right and left sides. It is brightly lit and there are numbers above the benches. The prisoners are told that, for their new tasks, they will have to be disinfected and cleaned and must therefore undress completely to be bathed. In order to avoid any kind of panic or commotion they are ordered to fold their clothes properly and place them below the numbers they have been assigned in order to find them again after the bath. Everything proceeds in utter calmness. Then one passes through a small passage and enters a large basement room which is similar to a shower-bath. In this room, there are three large columns. From outside the basement room one can lower certain agents into these columns. Once 300-400 people are assembled in this space, the doors are closed and the containers with the substances are lowered into the columns. As soon as the containers touch the bottom of the column they generate particular substances which put the people to sleep within one minute. A few minutes later, the door at the oth-

[353] The verb "kommen" is used twice in this sentence, the second occurrence is faulty German, transl.

er end which leads to a lift opens. The hair of the corpses is cut and other experts (Jews) break out the teeth (gold teeth). One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth jewels, gold, platinum etc.

After that, the corpses are loaded into elevators and are taken to the first upper floor. There, there are 10 large crematorium furnaces in which the corpses are burned. As fresh corpses burn particularly well, only ½ – 1 metric hundredweight [Zentner] *of coke are needed for the whole procedure. This work is carried out by Jewish detainees who will never leave this camp.*

Output of this 'resettlement action' to date: 500,000 Jews.

Present capacity of 'the resettlement action' furnaces: 10,000 in 24 hours.

[Handwritten note:] *I affirm, that this* [is] *a true copy of the original report.*

Eric M. Lipmann"

Leaving aside the certainly relevant question of the origins and the authenticity of the document – a retyped copy, appearing as late as 1976, of the carbon copy of an original that was never found, the carbon copy having been discovered at an unknown location and transmitted to an unknown person, with the carbon copy then disappearing as well – we will pass on immediately to Pressac's critical comment (*ibid.*, p. 239):

"Franke-Gricksch reports that 'The unfit go to a BIGGISH HOUSE, into the basement…' without saying that it is a crematorium, or which one. Later in his account we learn that the 'house' is equipped with 'big cremation furnaces,' so it must have been a crematorium. Only Krematorien II and III had semi-basements, whereas Krematorien I, IV and V had none. On 4th May 1943, only Krematorium II was complete and operational, while Kr III was not yet ready. Franke-Gricksch's 'biggish house' can therefore be nothing other than Birkenau Krematorium II.

The errors in his report are:

[1] '5-6 steps' (for the access stairway at the western end of Leichenkeller 2) instead of 10. Simple lack of attention on the part of a man who used this stairway only once. The error would be more serious on the part of a Sonderkommando member, using it several times a day.

[2] 'three big pillars' [columns for pouring Zyklon B] instead of four. The explanation of this error is that Franke-Gricksch must have just gone a few paces into Leichenkeller 1, not down to the end, and thus noticed only three of the four columns.

[3] 'the doors [of Leichenkeller 1] are closed' instead of the door, singular. This is probably due to confusion with the double door of Leichenkeller 2 leading to the corridor, through which he had just come before having a quick look over the threshold of Leichenkeller 1.

[4] 'the door on the other side is opened, leading to a lift.' There was not an entrance door at one end and exit at the other, but only one door to Leichenkeller 1, through which the victims entered and from which the corpses were removed. This is the most glaring fault, but may be explained by the route taken during Franke-Gricksch's visit.

[5] 'go to the first floor' [are taken to the first upper floor; Ed.] *instead of the floor above, or ground floor. A common mistake made by many witnesses.*

[6] '10 large crematorium furnaces,' instead of 5 three muffle furnaces or 15 muffles. As with Leichenkeller 1, Franke-Gricksch probably did not go the whole length of the furnace room, but stood at the western entrance in front of the first furnace and listened to the explanations given. It could be that the figure ten was the total he was given for the capacity of Krematorien II and III together (10 three muffle furnaces).

[7] '500,000 Jews' [in May 1943], instead of a true figure of probably somewhere between 200,000 and 250,000. This figure would have been provided by the Auschwitz SS guide and Franke-Gricksch is merely repeating the inflated figure given to make the camp look efficient.

[8] '10,000 in 24 hours,' instead of the 'official' figure of 4,756 per day for the FIVE Krematorien (I, II, III, IV and V), itself a theoretical figure that was never achieved in 1943, as proved by the Krematorium coke consumption. The maximum daily throughput of the 4 Birkenau Krematorien was in the order of 3,000 incinerations. What is more, in May 1943, Kr III was not yet in service. This is simply another Auschwitz SS propaganda figure passed on by Franke-Gricksch."

Pressac then goes on to explain the error in connection with the two doors of *Leichenkeller* 1 which he touches upon under Item 4 above (*ibid.*):

"The most striking and serious error in his report is his stating that the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1) had a door at each end. This can be explained only if there was some kind of break in his visit to the crematorium that caused him to lose his bearings somewhat."

His mistake is claimed to become understandable if one assumes that he entered *Leichenkeller* 2 from the outside, then walked through it, into the corridor and the vestibule, then took a few steps into *Leichenkeller* 1, leaving the half-basement via the stairs on the north side (through the former *Leichenkeller* 3), then re-entering the ground floor of the crematorium through the door located on the north side, and viewing the furnace hall while listening in front of the first furnace to the explanations of his guide and going down into the half-basement by means of the freight elevator thus arriving in front of the gas chamber,

> *"*[…] *(where, not recognizing the vestibule he had passed through some time before, he thought this was ANOTHER door to the gas chamber). He probably went back up to the ground floor on the corpse hoist and left the Krematorium through the main, north, door. The 'break' thus occurred when he emerged from the basement by the northern stairway, instead of more logically taking the corpse hoist directly up to the furnace room."* (*ibid.*, p. 239)

7.6.3. Critical Analysis of Pressac's Comments

Pressac's remarks are a good example of the way in which a scholar with a fine critical and sometimes even very sensitive mind can get lost in useless suppositions and sophistications. His whole reasoning is grounded on the assumption that the document in question is authentic, although there is no proof for this, and hence his analysis aims merely at explaining the "mistakes" in the "report," instead of checking into the veracity and, ultimately, the authenticity of the document itself. In other words, he pre-empts what he is going to find out.

Another serious error on Pressac's side is the fact that he attempts to attribute the erroneous figures in the documents at times to Franke-Gricksch's SS guide, at other times to Franke-Gricksch himself. The criterion for the one or the other is the alleged propagandistic exaggeration of the SS: wherever possible, the errors are to be ascribed to the SS guide – the 500,000 persons "resettled," the cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses per day. Where this cannot be done, the mistakes are attributed to Franke-Gricksch's faulty observations – the three columns instead of four,[354] the two doors instead of one, the non-existent door at the other end of the gas chamber, the ten cremation furnaces instead of five.

Actually, if it is unlikely that the guide had not correctly explained the equipment of the crematorium to Franke-Gricksch, it is altogether unbelievable that, when describing the alleged extermination of Jews, the guide would not have called things by their proper names, like not using the very name of the installation, crematorium, which the document refers to as a "house." Not even Zyklon B is ever mentioned in this "report," according to which the killing was done with "certain agents" or "particular substances which made the people fall asleep within a minute," saying that "the containers with the substances are lowered into the columns." Pressac has nothing to say about this, dwelling instead on insignificant "mistakes," such as Items 1 or 5 in his remarks, and explaining the others in a laboriously sophistic manner.

[354] But, for some strange reason, the "report" does not mention the seven concrete pillars holding up the ceiling of the room.

His explanation concerning the closure of the "doors" of *Leichenkeller* 1 (Item 3) is quite obviously in error because we are clearly dealing here with the closure of the "doors" of a room which according to the document has precisely two doors. Pressac's explanation concerning the existence of these two doors (Item 4) is an elaboration which is not only unprovable but against common sense: the inspection of the crematorium would have been carried out methodically: *Leichenkeller* 2, corridor, vestibule, *Leichenkeller* 1, to be interrupted there – nobody knows why – for a tour of the ground floor, only to continue in the semi-basement later. But in the account there is no mention of any "interruption," the visit of the semi-basement having ended with the alleged look into *Leichenkeller* 1 and Franke-Gricksch having been led into the ground floor precisely via the flight of service stairs built for that purpose (see Section 2.9.1.).

It is extremely unlikely that an *SS-Sturmbannführer* would have been moved into the furnace hall by means of the freight elevator used for the corpses – which, in any case, would have been against safety rules. From the furnace hall, if we follow Pressac, Franke-Gricksch would have been taken back down into the semi-basement again via the freight elevator – what for? He had already gone through the basement earlier. Apparently this was claimed by Pressac only so that he could "explain" Franke-Gricksch's alleged mix-up of the gas chamber door with some other door!

To support this ludicrous thesis, Pressac has to make a moron out of the SS officer – someone unable to recognize a room he had inspected minutes earlier, simply because he was now entering it through a different entrance! Without even taking into account that Franke-Gricksch must have been aware of the arrangement and the orientation of *Leichenkeller* 1 – either because he had entered *Leichenkeller* 2 from the outside yard where one could see the upper part of *Leichenkeller* 1 protruding from the ground, or because in the "report" the introduction columns for the sleeping agent introduced "from above, from the outside of the basement" are mentioned. Hence Franke-Gricksch would never have imagined another door at the far end of that room where there was only a wall and soil!

The explanation of the 10 furnaces (Item 6) makes no sense either, because if Franke-Gricksch had not seen one or several of the furnaces farthest away when standing near the first, then he would have given a figure less than 5 for the furnaces, or, for the muffles, a multiple of 3, e.g. 9 or 12 (as each furnace had 3 muffles), but certainly not ten. Actually, though, as we can see from the blueprints of the ground floor of the crematorium shown by Pressac such as No. 933(-934)(r) (*ibid.*, p. 283), even standing one meter away from the first furnace, he could have seen the other four furnaces most distinctly. The other explanation, namely that the number of furnaces refers to Crematoria II and III

together, does not hold water either, because the report speaks of the "present capacity" (*jetzige Kapazität*) of the furnaces, hence only of Crematorium II, for, as Pressac correctly states, "only Crematorium II was terminated and operational whereas Crematorium III was not yet ready."

Just as silly is Pressac's explanation on the subject of the "three large columns": on the one hand, even taking only a few steps into *Leichenkeller* 1, Franke-Gricksch could not but see the four alleged columns, and on the other hand, his SS guide, when explaining their function, would certainly not have failed to tell him that there were four of them and why this was so.

When it comes to the cremation capacity of the furnaces in Crematorium II – 10,000 corpses in 24 hours – Pressac falls back on what he calls propagandistic exaggerations by the camp SS. However, the capacity given for the alleged gas chamber – "300-400 persons" – clashes most violently with that figure. It would mean that, in order to have the furnaces run flat out, there would have had to be 28 gassings per day on average. But then, for Pressac himself the gassing capacity was 1,000 to 1,500 persons at a time (*ibid.*, p. 473), whereas for Tauber it was 3,000 to 4,000 persons (see Section 10.3.3.).

Thus Pressac, by far-fetched arguments, pretends to explain gross mistakes which remain inexplicable, if one considers the document to be authentic. In order to accomplish this, he has to bypass essential aspects of the "report" which do not fit into his interpretative framework.

I have already pointed out the omission, in his comments, of any details regarding the "substances" used in the alleged gas chamber. A further case in point is the coke consumption which the document ascribes to the furnaces of Crematorium II and which is in glaring contrast with Pressac's conjectures (see Subchapter 9.4.). The most serious matter, though, is the following statement:

> *"The Jews arrive, toward nightfall, in special trains (freight-cars) and are being routed on special tracks into dedicated enclosed areas of the camp."*

However, the only railroad tracks which went into the Birkenau Camp were those which formed the so-called "ramp." Pressac himself tells us, though, that this ramp "did not become operational until May 1944 for the arrival of the Hungarian Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 253). In May 1943 the Jewish convoys were unloaded at the so-called "old ramp" or "Jewish ramp" of the Auschwitz railroad station (*ibid.*, p. 162). Then how was Franke-Gricksch able to see tracks in May 1943 that were only laid a year later? This irresolvable conundrum demonstrates by itself that the Franke-Gricksch "report" cannot possibly be authentic, and precisely for that reason Pressac has said nothing about the matter.

This chronological impossibility, together with the gross mistakes of the "report" and its incredible disuse of elementary terms such as "crematorium"

or "Zyklon B" shows clearly that it is a fabrication using testimonies of former detainees, which even betray the propaganda effort (cf. Renk 1991). Another striking example for this is this statement:

> *"One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth* [!] *jewels, gold, platinum etc."*

Part Two: The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Design, Operation, Technical Features and Historiographic Implications

8. The First Scientific Treatment of Cremations at Auschwitz

8.1. Introduction

The problem of the cremations at Auschwitz – one of the most important and still unresolved questions in the historiography of that camp – had started to come out of the general hysteria, into which it had been relegated for decades, and had started to take on some scientific connotations only in 1989, thanks to Jean-Claude Pressac. The merits of the French researcher end there, however: while he did indeed try to approach the problem from a scientific standpoint, his argumentative procedure and his conclusions show his crippling lack of technical training, which I shall discuss in Chapter 9. A rigorous scientific treatment of the matter became an urgent need.

Since the early 1990s I have been working on such an opus, assisted by engineer Dr. Franco Deana. The English translation titled *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study* finally appeared in 2015.[355] In the context of the present study, this exhaustive study is presented in its main lines. This issue is important because, since the turn of the millennium, the problem of the Auschwitz cremations has relapsed into the propagandistic hysteria of the immediate post-war years.[356]

As I have explained above, the question of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau is one of the three pillars which support the entire argumentative structure of van Pelt's book. One could even go so far as to say that it is the most important pillar, because the reliability of the witness testimonies is closely linked to the reliability of their statements in respect of the cremation furnaces. If the latter breaks down, the "convergence of proof" between

[355] The Italian original, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, had appeared in 2012.

[356] Aside from van Pelt's silly contribution in his 2002 book, the collective work by Assmann *et al.* (2002) has absolutely no technical or scientific character and does not provide any new elements on the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz. Likewise, the recent *Encyclopedia of Cremation* (Davies/Mates), though claiming to be scientific in its general conception, dedicates to "Auschwitz" one purely propagandistic page (p. 66) founded on the works of Czech, Piper, and Pressac!

witnesses and documents necessarily follows, and thus van Pelt's entire argumentative structure collapses.

The problem is hence of prime importance. I will therefore offer the reader in the present part of this book first and foremost a synthesis of the conclusions of the work in question and of an article I wrote on the Auschwitz furnaces (1994b, updated in Rudolf 2000 and 2003) with its major historiographic implications, adjusted here with minor modifications to the final results of my study of cremation. The first version of said article has been criticized by a certain John C. Zimmerman in a text entitled *Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial*, which appeared on a website in 1999 and was partly incorporated into his book a year later. My reply to Zimmerman's historically wrong and technically nonsensical arguments has been ignored by him so far (Mattogno 2017c).

8.2. Structure of the Work

The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, heated by means of coke-fed gasifiers, constituted a development or rather a simplification of the civilian type. However, it is difficult to obtain detailed information on these furnaces even in the specialized literature. I therefore decided to place, at the head of the specific topic of my described study, a rigorous introductory treatment of those furnaces as the *First Part* of the first volume of the work.

Furthermore, in view of the fact that cremation furnaces are simple combustion devices, I think that it would be helpful for the reader to be acquainted, on the one hand, with the general principles of combustion technology and of the chemical processes which come into play during a cremation, and on the other hand with the theoretical and structural principles of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier, supplemented by a detailed description of its structure and its operation. In this way, the reader will come to a better understanding of cremation technology.

Finally, as the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were products of the technology of their era, I considered it useful to present an overview of the history of cremation in modern times with a particular emphasis on furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers such as those at Auschwitz, but without leaving aside systems based on other types of energy – gas, naphtha,[357] or electricity. In this way, the reader can appreciate the technological development of these combustion devices from the latter decades of the 19th Century through the Second World War, with all the technical problems which had to be solved. This historical presentation of cremation furnaces is complemented by a parallel study of de-

[357] A fraction of hydrocarbons in petroleum boiling between 30°C and 200°C, today still used as lighter fuel and for camp stoves.

vices for mass cremations for sanitary and hygienic reasons (in connection with wars or epidemics) and finds its conclusion in a brief analysis of the cremation furnaces of today.

The scientific cremation experiments carried out in Germany (and in Switzerland) at the end of the 1920s provide us with a solid experimental basis in order to resolve the essential questions of the duration of a cremation and of the corresponding fuel consumption of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier; these aspects will be analyzed in detail in two specific sections (8.3. and 8.6.2.).

Aiming for a comprehensive presentation of the subject of this book, I have not by-passed the legal and statistical aspects of cremation, especially for the case of Germany. The above topics are presented in the *First Part* of the first volume.

In the Second Part I have primarily outlined the activities of the Topf Company in the area of the design and construction of civilian cremation furnaces and other combustion devices, describing in detail the structure and the operation of the Topf cremation furnaces heated by means of coke, gas, or electricity, and presenting the numerous patents (and patent applications) granted, acquired, or filed between the 1920s and the 1950s.

After this general introduction concerning the Topf line of cremation furnaces for civilian use, I have addressed the cremation devices which the company supplied to, or designed for, the concentration camps, starting with those for Dachau and Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen). At this point we enter the core topic of the described work, which begins with a documented history of the construction of cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is followed by a detailed technical description of the structure and the operation of these devices – the furnaces with two, three, and eight muffles – and a survey of the Topf projects for mass incineration in that camp.

The three fundamental questions – the duration of the cremation process, the capacity of the furnaces, and the fuel consumption of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau – are then treated in a scientifically rigorous fashion on the basis of a wide variety of documents.

For the determination of the duration of the cremation process I have based myself primarily on experimental data, in particular those resulting from the cremation experiments with a coke-fired furnace undertaken by the engineer R. Kessler in Germany at the end of the 1920s and those stemming from the experiments with a gas-fired furnace done by Dr. E. Jones in England in the 1970s. I have also taken into account a fragmentary list of cremations at Gusen and the nearly complete list of cremations at the Westerbork crematorium. The name lists of cremations in the Terezín crematorium (a vast sampling of 717 cremations carried out between October 3 and November 15th, 1943, over

41 operating days) furnish us with a most-useful means of comparison in the sense that the average duration which results for these cases constitutes the fastest documented limit that could be achieved in the cremation devices of that period.

The result of the study – that the average duration of the cremation process was one hour – is confirmed also by the statements given by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer, the designer of the furnaces with three and with eight muffles, and Karl Schultze, the man who designed the blowers for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces.

The section dealing with the capacity of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau contains a preliminary evaluation of the limits to the continuous operation of the devices (imposed by the inevitable formation and the necessary removal of slag from the hearth) and to the loading of the muffles, *i.e.* an evaluation of the possibility of incinerating more than one corpse at a time in one muffle in an economically advantageous way. This possibility is ruled out on the basis of experimental data (tests run in the crematoria at Westerbork and Gusen as well as in furnaces for slaughterhouses). The Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for individual cremations, and pushing their thermal limits provided no advantage with respect to the economy of the cremation. The Soviet technical expert reports about the coke-fired Kori cremation furnaces of the Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof concentration camps, disconnected from their propagandistic embellishments, supply us with an indirect confirmation.

In the described treatise I have not limited myself to the mere verification of numerical data, but have also examined the historical question of the purpose of the design and the construction of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance – *i.e.* the calculation of the coke consumption of the furnaces – is set on a secure experimental footing: the consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnace in the crematorium at Gusen with its average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke for each of 677 individual cremations. This chapter analyzes and explains this consumption in a scientific way. The calculation takes into account the technical data concerning the coke, the furnaces (with a detailed computation of the hourly heat loss of the Gusen furnace and of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau) and the corpses, which are divided into three types: normal, average and lean (emaciated), where average refers to a mean value between normal and lean. The fuel consumption (including total combustion air, theoretical air consumption and excess air) is computed for each type of furnace and for each type of corpse.

The analysis of the thermal balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces moreover evidences a design error in the triple-muffle furnace, on account of

which the combustion gases fed into, or forming in, the central muffle did not have enough time to burn completely inside the combustion chamber, but were sucked up by the chimney draft and finished continued to burn in the flue ducts. In March 1943, this phenomenon caused serious damage to the refractory lining of the flue ducts and the chimney of Crematorium II at Birkenau. But could this surge of flames also have shown above the chimney and produced the phenomenon of flaming chimneys as reported by various witnesses? On the basis of calculations one can say that these flames should have exhausted themselves within the smoke ducts of the crematoria. However, in order to verify this experimentally, I have conducted two experiments with animal grease in a simple furnace I built for the purpose. The experimental results fully bore out the theoretical data.

For a better judgment regarding the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau I also made an extensive analysis of the naphtha- and coke-fired furnaces supplied to the concentration camps by Topf's most-serious competitor, the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin, as well as those installed at the Terezín camp by Ignis-Hüttenbau Co., undoubtedly the most efficient devices built anywhere in Europe in the 1940s.

The final problem dealt with in the Second Part concerns the legal requirements regarding the cremations in the concentration camps and the compliance of the furnaces in use there with those requirements. In that context, I have quoted *in extenso* the important "Decree Concerning the Implementation of Cremations in the Crematorium of the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp" issued by Himmler on February 28th, 1940 showing that – initially at least – the normal use of coffins, and urns for the ashes, was the rule in the crematoria of the concentration camps.[358]

To make the text more easily readable, I have provided an Appendix which contains the long lists of cremation statistics for Westerbork and Terezín (altogether 41 tables), a synopsis of the activities of the Topf Co. at Auschwitz-Birkenau, and a list of the patents as well as the patent applications and patent descriptions of the Topf Co. I have moreover compiled a glossary of over 300 German technical terms with the necessary explanations. The described work is based on strict and irreproachable first-hand sources.

I have primarily brought together the most-significant German historical and technical literature which exists on this subject, reinforcing it with the patents concerning civilian furnaces to the extent that such documents still exist (many have been lost in Allied bombardments). At the same time, I have been in touch with various producers of cremation furnaces and have personally visited several crematoria in Italy and France.

[358] BAK, NS 3/425.

For a better understanding of the functioning of the Topf and the Kori furnaces, I have studied the available German documents, especially those of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz as well as other documents preserved in various European archives. I have furthermore inspected and taken photographs of devices still existing in German concentration camps at:

– Auschwitz: 2 double-muffle Topf furnaces poorly rebuilt by the Poles; the mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Buchenwald: 2 coke-fired triple-muffle Topf furnaces (one also adapted for use with naphtha) identical to those installed in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau;
– Dachau: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with naphtha; 4 coke-fired Kori furnaces;
– Gusen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with naphtha;
– Mauthausen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace identical to the 3 double-muffle furnaces installed at Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp: 1 coke-fired Kori furnace;
– Groß-Rosen: 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Lublin-Majdanek: 5 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Stutthof: 2 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Terezín: 4 stationary naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces.

The second volume contains reproductions of 300 documents, many of which heretofore unpublished or unknown even to specialists. The first ca. 100 documents concern civilian cremation furnaces. The next approximately 40 documents refer to the civilian activities of the Topf Co., while the rest is a selection of the most important documents regarding the Topf cremation furnaces at Mauthausen, Gusen, Buchenwald and Auschwitz-Birkenau (blueprints, drawings, proposals, cost estimates, shipping documents, invoices, operating instructions, diagrams etc.), regarding the Kori furnaces in the camps mentioned (especially original drawings and very accurate drawings prepared by the Soviet investigators), regarding technical and administrative questions, and on the bureaucratic formalities for cremations in the concentration camps.

In the third volume of the described work I have amply illustrated the description of these devices with 370 color photographs divided into 11 sections, each one corresponding to a specific device. This collection contains illustrations of devices heretofore unknown (the furnaces of the Terezín crematorium) or unfamiliar even to specialists, such as the photographs of the furnaces at Gusen, Groß-Rosen, Stutthof and Lublin-Majdanek. However, even the photographs of the well-known devices constitute a relevant contribution inasmuch as they depict, for the first time, the essential components of these

units, which are indispensable for understanding their structure and their mode of operation.

8.3. The Modern Cremation

8.3.1. Cremation-Furnace Technology up to the End of the First World War

Corpse cremation was practiced in Europe as early as a thousand years before Homer (Schuchhardt, p. 502) and continued to be practiced up to the year A.D. 785, when it was prohibited under pain of death by the Paderborn Decree of Charlemagne (*Capitulare Paderbrunnense*; Pauly, p. 8). Over the following centuries the cremation of corpses fell completely into disuse as a funerary practice throughout Christian Europe. The idea of a cremation of corpses resurfaced during the French Revolution (Reber, pp. 26-29) but did not take hold before the second half of the 19th Century. The birth of the movement for the cremation of corpses can be traced back to 1849, when the philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable speech on this subject at the Berlin Academy of Sciences.[359] The idea was immediately picked up and spread by untiring pioneers such as Army Surgeon J.P. Trusen, Professor Moleschott, Professor Richter, Professor Reclam and Professor Küchenmeister.

The first cremation in a cremation furnace in modern Europe took place at Dresden on October 9, 1874 in an experimental furnace built by Siemens; it was followed by a few others before such experimental incinerations were stopped by the government of Saxony (Pauly, p. 18).

Italy soon placed herself in the vanguard of the modern cremation movement from both the legal and the technical points of view. The principle of corpse cremation was recognized in that country by the sanitary regulations of September 6, 1874 (Pini, p. 16). This period saw a massive amount of work being done in this field, theoretical as well as experimental, and various types of furnaces were built. Modern cremation had to fulfill numerous ethical, esthetic and economic requirements. The general congress on cremations which was held at Dresden on June 7, 1876, specified their principles (Pauly, pp. 14f.).

The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875. It was equipped with a *Polli-Clericetti* Furnace inaugurated on January 22, 1876 with the cremation of the corpse of Alberto Keller, who had been a promoter of cremation throughout his life (Pini, p. 30). The first crematorium in Germany went into service at Gotha on December 10, 1878. The first types of cremation equipment used in Italy employed muffles. The corpse had to be placed into a

[359] The speech, entitled "Ueber das Verbrennen der Leichen" (On the cremation of corpses), was published the same year.

metal cylinder heated on the outside by coke (*Du Jardin* Design, 1867) or town-gas (*Polli* Apparatus).[360]

Brunetti's device (1873) consisted of four little walls of ordinary brick, making up the hearth, upon which was placed a thin sheet of steel which covered only a small part of the hearth; above, there was a large hood linked to the chimney. The corpse was tied to the steel plate with wire and was exposed to the flames of the hearth located underneath. Cremation took about 6 hours.[361]

The *Polli-Clericetti* Furnace consisted of a cremation chamber with a horizontal grid on which the corpse was placed. It had 217 nozzles for air and gas, the jet-like flames of which impinged directly on the corpse and heated the chamber to a temperature of 1,100°C. This furnace was set up in the Milan Crematorium and was used for the cremation of Alberto Keller and two others. After that, on account of its excessively high operating costs, it was dismantled and replaced by a *Betti-Terruzzi* Furnace in 1877. This device was a muffle furnace consisting of a cast-iron cylinder located in the center of a large coke-fired furnace. When the cylinder started to glow, the corpse was introduced along a kind of steel guide-rail. Cremation was fairly complete, but the process took at least 5 hours, and the costs were high. After nine cremations, this example, too, was demolished.

The *Muller-Fichet* Furnace, shown at the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1878, consisted of a muffle made of refractory brick into which the coffin was placed. It was lined below and on the sides with refractory bricks which acted as heat accumulators. The muffle was made white-hot by means of the combustion products coming from a large gasifier with a stepped grid, and then the coffin was introduced.

The *Kopp* Furnace was based on the same principle as the *Betti-Terruzzi* type, but had a muffle made of refractory brick. It was set up in the Washington, D.C., Crematorium; six hours were needed for a complete cremation.

The *Gorini* furnace was based on the principle of direct combustion with live flames. The prototype of this furnace was inaugurated in the Riolo crematorium on September 6, 1877. The duration of one cremation was generally between one and a half and two hours, with a wood consumption of 100-150 kg.

The *Venini* Device was the first Italian cremation furnace using a gasifier. The cremation was brought about by the flames coming from a mobile gasifier and reaching the cremation chamber after having passed through a connecting

---

[360] Pini, pp. 130f. A detailed description is given by Wegmann-Ercolani, pp. 30-33.

[361] Pini, p. 132. The following derives from this work, unless otherwise stated (pp. 128-171). Cf. also: de Cristoforis, pp. 56-135; de Pietra Santa/Nansouty; Maccone, pp. 102-124; Schumacher, pp. 18-32.

duct; they struck the corpse directly. The introduction temperature was 800°C, and the duration of a cremation was normally one hour and a quarter.

The *Guzzi* Furnace brought together the principles of direct cremation by means of live flames and of indirect cremation by means of clean hot air, of which we shall speak later. In this device, the cremation chamber was heated either by the combustion products coming from the hearth or by hot air heated in the regenerator.[362]

The *Spasciani-Mesmer* Furnace, used at Leghorn and Venice, was a device with a gasifier having a horizontal grid and a feeding chute for the fuel. It took 8-10 hours to heat the furnace and some 2,000 kg of coke were needed for this phase; each subsequent cremation then consumed an additional 200-300 kg of coke.

The *Toisoul-Fradet* Furnace was a device using a gasifier and having three levels: the gasifier was in the basement, the recuperator[363] at ground level and the cremation chamber on the floor above. Cremation took about one hour and coke consumption was 100 kg.

The furnaces considered so far operated on the basis of the principle of total direct combustion, *i.e.* the corpse was struck directly by the flames generated on a hearth (as in the Gorini Furnace) or by the products of a gasifier (as in the Venini Furnace). The system invented by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of totally indirect combustion by means of clean hot air, which dominated in Germany unchallenged until 1924. This new process, as we have seen, rested on the principle that the cremation was effected by clean air heated to 1,000°C in a regenerator or recuperator. The experimental prototype was used only for the destruction of animal carcasses (Küchenmeister, pp. 70f.). The *Siemens* Furnace was installed in 1878, with some modifications, only at the Gotha Crematorium. A cremation in that furnace generally took two and a quarter hours. 1,500 kg of lignite were needed for a first cremation, and 250-300 kg for each subsequent one.[364]

The *Klingenstierna* Furnace was an essential improvement over the Siemens model. It had a main hearth and a secondary hearth, which served mainly as an afterburner for the fumes. The combustion air was heated in a recuperator made of metal tubes. The corpse was introduced into the cremation chamber by means of a cart which stayed in the chamber throughout the duration of the process.

---

[362] A heat regenerator transfers heat from hot exhaust gas to incoming cold air by filling a dedicated space alternately with either; hence it operates discontinuously and inefficiently.

[363] A heat recuperator continuously transfers heat from hot exhaust gas to incoming cold air, both flowing in separated but intertwined spaces.

[364] Heepke 1905b, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna, and Schneider furnaces with highly detailed drawings (pp. 41-58). On the subject of these furnaces cf. also Beutinger.

In Germany this Swedish design was perfected by the engineer E. Dorovius and built by the *Gebrüder Beck* Co. of Offenbach. The first models, installed at Heidelberg in 1891 and at Jena in 1898, still had the trolley for the introduction of the coffin, but for the furnace set up at Offenbach in 1899 this detail was eliminated. The cremation chamber was given a grid made of refractory clay, below which two V-shaped inclined planes were arranged for the ashes to fall into the ash receptacle. The Mainz version of 1903 had a single inclined plane beneath the grid, as did all the later furnaces, but was still equipped with a recuperator having metal tubes (Heepke 1905b, pp. 45-55). Subsequently, this type of recuperator was replaced by one of refractory brickwork, and the furnace took on the typical shape of German cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers.

The prototype of the *Schneider* Furnace was built for the Hamburg Crematorium in 1892. Its structure was very similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck model. The most significant innovations concerned the hearth which had a horizontal grid and a primary combustion[365] air vent below it. The gasifier was placed vertically above the grid and had a coke-feeding chute in the upper part of the furnace. Preheating the furnace took about three and a half hours. Some 45-90 minutes were needed for one cremation, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg for a single cremation and 50-100 kg for any succeeding ones.

The *Ruppmann* Furnace already had the design typical of a modern cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier (H. Keller 1928). From the experimental data collected at the Stuttgart crematorium and covering 48 cremations carried out between July 20 and September 15, 1909, we have an average duration of 1 h 33 min.; the minimum time was 1 h 10 min., the maximum 2 h 30 min. (Nagel, p. 36.).

The Swedish *Knös* Furnace brought along more improvements on the Klingenstierna-Beck Furnace. Coke consumption was about 300 kg for the preheating phase and the first cremation, and 50-90 kg for any subsequent ones. The rights to this furnace for Germany belonged to the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach.

8.3.2. Technical Developments of German Cremation Furnaces in the 1930s

After the end of the First World War, the reduction in coal production due to Germany's loss of major coal-producing territories and the confiscation of coal supplies by the victorious nations imposed by the Treaty of Versailles made it imperative for Germany to use its remaining coal resources with great

[365] In the technical terminology, the primary air was the combustion air fed into the hearth, and the secondary air was air added otherwise for the combustion of the corpse.

parsimony. For that reason, in the years following the war, German industry strove to optimize, in terms of heat technology, all of its installations consuming coal or coal derivatives in an effort to obtain the greatest possible efficiency. The demands for a rational utilization of energy concerned also the field of cremation furnaces and even influenced the respective legislation. The original law on cremations of September 14, 1911 had permitted only a completely indirect cremation with the ensuing enormous loss of heat. It was amended on October 24, 1924, and the semi-direct process was authorized (Kori 1924, pp. 115-120). The manufacturers of (theoretically) totally indirect cremation furnaces felt threatened by the new cremation system which would lead – as it actually did – to great technological changes.[366] A controversy thus ensued. The general question of the operating economy of cremation furnaces could only be resolved by scientific cremation experiments. The most important experiments of that period were run in the Dessau Crematorium in 1926 and 1927 by the engineer Richard Kessler who wrote a long scientific paper about them.[367] We will examine the results of these experiments one by one.

The design of the new models of the 1930s took account of the determining factors for efficient conservation of heat as identified by Kessler in the course of his experiments. This resulted in a substantial improvement in operating economy. Among the most-important technical innovations of that period one may cite the reduction of the horizontal cross-sectional area of the gasifier, the installation of a post-combustion grid, an improved air-feed, more-efficient recuperators and, finally, appropriate control instruments (Hellwig 1930, pp. 56f.; A. Peters, pp. 56f.).

At the beginning of the 1930s, coke-fired cremation furnaces with a gasifier had reached the pinnacle of their technical, perfection but also started on their inexorable competitive decline: they began to be replaced by the new generation of furnaces, heated more-efficiently by gas or electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired furnaces were either torn down[368] or revamped to accommodate gas heating (Repky, pp. 506-509). The new heating systems necessitated additional studies on the structure of the furnaces as well as on the phenomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.[369]

---

[366] "Amtliches" 1925b; 1926; 1927; Tilly 1926c; Peters/Tilly.

[367] Kessler 1927. Abbrev. version: Kessler 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer H. Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland with a furnace with coke-fired gas generator: H. Keller 1928, also H. Keller 1929.

[368] For example, the old coke furnaces at the Hamburg Crematorium were replaced by an experimental Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace already in 1928 (Manskopf), and the old coke furnace of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new furnaces of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Kämper 1941.

[369] Of the most-important technical articles, we would cite: Hellwig 1931, in abbreviated form Hellwig 1932; Schläpfer 1937, 1938; Kessler 1931; Kessler 1935; Quehl 1936.

In the area of gas heating, the most notable innovation was the new design of the *Volckmann-Ludwig* Furnace, patented on October 30, 1928. An exclusive license for this patent was granted to the firm H.R. Heinicke of Chemnitz.[370] The first electrically heated furnace went into operation at Biel (Switzerland) on August 31, 1933. It was built by the firm Brown, Boveri & Co. of Baden, Switzerland, under the supervision of the engineer Hans Keller.[371]

8.3.3. Legislation and Statistical Data Concerning Cremation in Germany

Although the first German crematorium was built as early as 1878 (in Gotha), cremation in Germany was not legally recognized for quite some time. In Prussia it became a legal option only with the law on cremation of September 14, 1911. In the other parts of the *Reich* it was accepted between 1899 and 1925, albeit with rather divergent regulations. Legislation was unified only in the 1930s: the first "*Gesetz über die Feuerbestattung*" (Law on Cremation) as such was promulgated on May 15th, 1934. It contained 11 articles that concerned in particular the medical and legal aspects of cremation as well as the supervisory role of the police in the matter. Shortly thereafter specific ordinances concerning the cremation furnaces and the cremation process were issued: "*Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen*" (Service regulation for cremation devices) on November 5th, 1935, and "*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*" (Decree concerning the application of the law on cremation) on August 10, 1938.[372]

Between 1878 and 1939 a total of 122 crematoria were built in Germany, as shown by the following table:[373]

[370] Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace cf. Volckmann 1931a, 1931b, 1934; Wolfer 1932.

[371] H. Keller 1934; H. Keller 1935. This experimental furnace was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller 1942.

[372] Cf. in this respect Lohmann 1912; Marcuse 1930; "Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen" of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the "Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes" of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Schumacher 1939, pp. 116-121; Richtlinien 1932; Richtlinien 1937.

[373] Verbandsvorstand, pp. 82-87; Phoenix 1939, p. 7; Phoenix 1940, pp. 20, 29; Helbig 1940, pp. 28-31.

Table 2: History of Crematory Construction in Germany

Year	#	Total	Year	#	Total	Year	#	Total
1878	1	1	1910	4	23	1925	4	69
1891	1	2	1911	6	29	1926	7	76
1892	1	3	1912	5	34	1927	5	81
1898	1	4	1913	6	40	1928	7	88
1899	1	5	1914	3	43	1929	5	93
1901	1	6	1915	5	48	1930	11	104
1902	1	7	1916	1	49	1931	3	107
1903	1	8	1917	2	51	1932	2	109
1904	1	9	1918	2	53	1934	3	112
1905	1	10	1920	1	54	1935	2	114
1906	2	12	1921	1	55	1936	1	115
1907	3	15	1922	2	57	1937	3	118
1908	1	16	1923	4	61	1938	3	121
1909	3	19	1924	4	65	1939	1	122

In those same years a total of 1,202,813 cremations were carried out in Germany with the following distribution over time:

Table 3: Number of Cremations in Germany

Period	Number of cremations	Cremations/year (avg.)
1878	1	1
1879	17	17
1880-1889	701	70
1890-1899	2,903	290
1900-1909	20,271	2,027
1910-1919	111,671	11,167
1920-1929	355,836	35,583
1930-1939	711,413	71,141
Total	1,202,813	

In the Sudeten territory there were 4 crematoria: in Reichenberg (1918), Aussig (1933), Brüx (1924), and Karlsbad (1933); in Austria, there were 5 crematoria: in Vienna (1923), Steyr (1927), Linz (1929), Salzburg (1931), and Graz (1923). Thus, there were altogether 131 crematoria in *Großdeutschland* in 1939. In 1940 there were 108,630 cremations, in 1941: 107,103 and in 1942: 114,184.[374]

At the end of 1938 Germany counted 130 crematoria, England 47, Italy 37 (with 8 out of service), in Sweden and Switzerland there were 22 each, in Denmark 16, in Norway 10, in Czechoslovakia 9, in France 6, in Russia 2, and in Belgium, Finland, Holland, Portugal, and Rumania one each. Behind Germany, the countries with the greatest number of cremations were England (16,312 cremations), Switzerland (7,071), the Protectorate of Bohemia and

[374] Weinisch, p. 17; *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, 1944, p. 17.

Moravia (5,535), Sweden (4,434), Denmark (4,031), Norway (2,262) and France (1,340) (Statistisches, p. 41).

Both by number of crematoria and cremations, the list was topped by Japan, which could boast of 36,723 cremation installations as early as 1912. In 1929 this country alone cremated 622,492 corpses (Pallester, p. 28; Maccone, p. 92).

8.3.4. The Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt

In the field of cremation furnaces, Topf began its activity in the year of the outbreak of the First World War. The first Topf furnace with a coke-fired gasifier was erected at the Freiburg crematorium and was started up on April 15, 1914 (Phoenix 1915 & 1916). Over the 1920s Topf became the largest company, commercially speaking, in this sector in Germany: out of the 24 furnaces installed in the country between 1922 and 1927, a total of 18 came from Topf (Verbandsvorstand, p. 84).

At the beginning of the 1930s, thanks to its technological advances, Topf's lead had been consolidated. The firm could claim to have built the first gas-fired cremation furnace on German soil at Dresden in 1927, which had performed faultlessly, as well as the first electrically fired furnace in Germany, which went into operation at Erfurt in 1933.[375] Topf's activity in research and development is furthermore borne out by the numerous patents it obtained, especially in the 1930s. Some of them introduced highly significant innovations into the field of cremation, such as the post-combustion grid and the revolving grid.

Topf responded to the competition of the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnace with the "High-efficiency furnace with revolving ash-grid, D.R.P." (German patent), model 1934. In this device the operating system was still indirect, with air being heated in metal tubes above the muffle. The post-combustion chamber was equipped with a revolving grate, but overall the furnace was of a more massive and decidedly more voluminous appearance than the Volckmann-Ludwig model. It still preserved the two-tier design of the coke furnace, with a total height of some 5 meters. On the lower level were located the controls of the revolving grate as well as the ash-extraction device. The part located in the furnace hall, too, with its size of 3.70 by 2.60 meters, was much larger than the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace (3.10 by 1.70 meters).[376]

The first cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier built by Topf – while retaining more or less the design principles of earlier furnaces – brought along several innovations derived from previous ideas, but it did so in a novel man-

[375] Regarding the electric Topf furnace see K. Weiss 1934 & 1937; "Elektrisch betriebener…," 1935; Schumacher, pp. 28ff.; Jakobskötter.

[376] Etzbach, pp. 3ff. Regarding the gas-fired Topf furnace cf. also Schumacher, pp. 25ff.

ner. In particular, the Topf furnace presented a system of heating the muffle from the outside, controlled by a fire-clay trap located in front of the gasifier outlet; by preventing the gases from entering the muffle, it allowed for a completely indirect cremation (Reichenwallner, pp. 28f.).

8.3.5. Cremation Furnace with Coke-Fed Gasifier in the 1930s

This type of furnace consisted of a gasifier (*Generator*), the cremation chamber or muffle (*Verbrennungsraum*; *Muffel*) with the post-combustion chamber (*Nachglühraum*) and the recuperator (*Rekuperator*) below. The gasifier was a vertical chamber lined with refractory material on the inside. The hearth was situated in the lower portion; it consisted of a grid and a door for the primary combustion air and for the removal of ash and slag. In its upper part it narrowed on one side into a duct (gasifier neck) through which the combustion products of the coke entered the muffle, and on the other side into a vertical or slanted shaft which opened up on the outside of the furnace and constituted the coke feeding chute.

The specific function of the gasifier was to gasify the coke, *i.e.* to bring about its transformation into combustible gases (generator gas or producer gas, a gas mixture mainly consisting of nitrogen and carbon monoxide plus minor amounts of carbon dioxide). The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber with a vaulted ceiling, made of fire-brick, closed in front by a sliding, fire-clay closure which moved on a suitably slanted frame. In front of the closure was a metal door. In its rear part the muffle was connected with the gasifier via the gasifier neck. The floor consisted of a fire-clay grid, usually with bars lengthwise and across, on which the coffin was placed. Below this grid was an inclined plane for the ash, on which the parts of the corpse which fell through the grid burned up completely. The plane ended at the front in a receptacle for the ashes which were raked into it by means of a suitable tool.

In the 1930s a post-combustion grid was arranged at the end of the inclined plane for the ash. Below the fire-clay grid, the walls of the muffle were inclined toward the inside, so as to form a small chamber which received the remains of the corpse. Openings in the walls of this chamber led to the discharge channels through which the spent gases flowed into the recuperator.

The recuperator was a heat exchanger made of refractory material. It consisted of adjoining channels arranged in the lower part of the furnace. The channels had upper openings into the muffle and lower openings to the outside. The spent gases coming from the muffle flowed downwards, counterdirectional to the combustion air which flowed upwards from the outside in neighboring channels. In this process the spent gasses transferred their heat to the walls; the heat spread by conduction through all parts of the recuperator, which heated up to a temperature varying between 400 and 600°C or higher.

The furnace was usually arranged on two levels: the hearth and the recuperator stood in the basement, the cremation chamber on the ground floor. In the direct process the operation of the device was as follows: before starting up the gasifier, the smoke trap was opened and a small fire of wood and some coke was lit on the gasifier hearth. When the coke started to glow, more fuel was added through the feeding chute. The resulting gases were led from the gasifier to the muffle via the neck of the gasifier, then passed through the post-combustion chamber and the recuperator and left the furnace through the flue duct. When the furnace had reached its operating temperature, the muffle door was opened and the coffin was introduced into the muffle, resting on the refractory grid. The high temperature in the muffle caused the coffin to ignite as soon as it entered the chamber; it burned away rapidly and left the corpse exposed to the combustion products coming from the gasifier, which moved through the muffle at a high temperature. At this point evaporation of the corpse's water set in, followed by the incineration as such. The combustion residues fell through the grid openings onto the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber below, where they burned up completely.

When flame generation had ended, the glowing embers were raked forward on the inclined plane by way of the ash-chamber door into a suitable container, where they burned out altogether. Control of the furnace was accomplished by means of the control devices (air inlet, hearth door, and vane of the flue).[377]

8.3.6. Chimney Draft and Hearth Loading

In a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier, the chimney not only removed the spent gases, it also served to feed the necessary air to the gasifier hearth. The highest resistance the combustion air encountered was, in fact, the resistance of the hearth grid and the layer of coke above it. The chimney draft could be natural or forced. The natural draft is due to the difference of the densities – and hence to the temperature difference – of the gases at the bottom of the chimney and the outside air at the top of the chimney. It also depends on the height of the chimney and its cross-sectional area. Draft was measured in terms of mm of water column.[378]

Forced draft or suction draft was obtained by means of a blower at the base of the chimney, which drew in a portion of the spent gasses and ejected them into the chimney at a high velocity. In cremation furnaces with a coke-fired gasifier, the minimum required draft was 10 mm; the maximum was 30 mm of water column.

[377] Weigt, p. 46; H. Keller 1927, Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 148-151.
[378] In German "Wassersäule," abbreviated WS. 10 mm of water column is equivalent to 1 mbar = 0.0145 psi.

The draft had a direct effect on the loading of the hearth grid, *i.e.* on the amount of coke which burned on the grid in a unit of time, usually expressed as kilograms of coke per square meter and hour. With a natural draft and a normal chimney, this loading was about 120 kg per hour and square meter. The corresponding draft was about 10 mm of water column. With a forced draft, the amount of air passing through the hearth per unit of time was increased, and coke combustion increased likewise, leading to a higher loading of the grid. Some experimental data are shown in the table below:

Draft [water col. (mbar)]	10 mm (1)	20 mm (2)	30 mm (3)
Grid loading [per m²][379]	120 kg/h	150 kg/h	180 kg/h

8.3.7. Coke Consumption of a Crematory Furnace with Gasifier

Fuel consumption in a cremation furnace depended primarily on the design of the furnace, on the cremation process, on the frequency of cremations, on the composition of the corpses, and on the operation of the furnace. The design of the furnace was important, because a greater mass of refractory material absorbed more heat during the first cremation runs. The cremation system, likewise, had an influence on coke consumption in the sense that the muffle could be heated indirectly, semi-directly or directly; indirect heating was the most wasteful.

The frequency of incinerations had an overriding effect on the fuel consumption. If, in fact, only one cremation was carried out on a given day, the fuel needed to bring the furnace up to its operating temperature would all be debited to it. If, on the other hand, several incinerations were carried out in succession, the initial fuel needed was averaged out over all of them, and the individual consumption decreased accordingly; beyond a certain number of cremations it tended to stabilize.

The constitution of the corpse, too, had an effect on the cremation and hence on the fuel consumption, because it could contribute more or less heat to the process, depending on its composition in terms of proteins and fat. Experiments carried out in German crematoria in the 1930s showed that 65% of the corpses burned normally, 25% poorly, and 10% with difficulty (Jakobskötter, p. 587).

The operation of the furnace, finally, had an extremely strong effect on heat efficiency: incorrect or lax operation could actually double the fuel consumption. The coke consumption for an individual cremation was not known, as the crematoria only kept track of the average values which covered also the

[379] Heepke 1905b, pp. 71-75; Labrasseur 1922, pp. 56-57 (review); Cantagalli 1940, p. 86; Salvi 1972, pp. 617-822; Colombo 1926, pp. 399f.

initial heating of the furnace and thus varied depending on the number of consecutive cremations. A theoretical analysis of the data was thus required.

The heat balance around a cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier is, however, very difficult to establish theoretically, because many variable factors exist in practice, which cannot be handled theoretically in advance and which require changes in the operation of the furnace from time to time.

In the 1920s the problem was discussed among engineering specialists like Fichtl and Tilly and the engineer Peters,[380] but the major contribution to its solution came from the engineer Wilhelm Heepke in a fundamental article published in 1933.[381] The result of his calculations for one incineration in a furnace at its thermal equilibrium (*i.e.* when the heat absorbed by the muffle had stabilized) was 30 kg of coke (plus the heat contribution of a 40-kg wooden coffin). A revision of the calculation, however (Heepke's method contained some errors of attribution), brought the consumption down to 20.5 kg of coke per corpse. This result was in good agreement with experimental data. Kessler's cremation experiment of January 5, 1927 (eight consecutive cremations in a coke-fired furnace, Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 148-159) showed the following results:

	Total	Firing up	8 Cremations	Total÷8	Cremations÷8
Coke [kg]	436	200	236	54.5	29.5

The consumption for the 8 cremations without firing up a cold furnace still contained the heat absorbed by the furnace brickwork up to the point of thermal equilibrium, an effect of some 22%, and the effective consumption then became 23 kg of coke (plus the heat supplied by the coffin material).

8.3.8. Duration of the Cremation Process in Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers

Cremation is a physico-chemical process which for its completion requires a duration that may be called natural in the sense that it is not possible to shorten it at will, whatever the furnace system used. This duration depends essentially upon the chemical composition of the human body whose protein structure strongly resists combustion, as has been confirmed by the specific scientific experiments run in England in the 1970s, which we will discuss later. This is due to the body's relatively high nitrogen content, to its elevated autoignition temperature,[382] and to the chemical changes which the proteins un-

[380] Fichtl 1924, pp. 394-397; Tilly 1926a, pp. 190f.; Tilly 1926b, pp. 134ff.; Tilly 1927, pp. 19-25; Peters/Tilly, pp. 176ff.

[381] Heepke 1933, no. 8, pp. 109-111, and no. 9, pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium in Heepke 1905b, pp. 60-63.

[382] The autoignition temperature of a substance is the lowest temperature at which it will spontaneously ignite in a normal atmosphere without an external source of ignition.

dergo at higher temperatures. All of these effects contribute to a corpse's strong resistance to combustion.[383]

In other words, a cremation which takes place under optimum conditions cannot proceed more quickly than the natural time needed for the progression of the combustion. In the same way, a cremation takes longer the more it moves away from its optimum conditions, be it because of a negligent operation of the furnace, or be it because of inadequacies in the design of the unit. In present-day gas-fired furnaces this lower limit is about one hour.

In the 1970s scientific experiments were done in England with the aim of identifying the most important factors having an influence on the cremation process. The results were read at the annual convention of the Cremation Society of Great Britain in July 1975. The experiments were done along two lines: a preliminary investigation in the Breakspear Crematorium at Ruislip and a full investigation in the Chanderlands Crematorium at Hull. The researchers conducting the experiments initially selected the following factors: fuel, type of furnace, dimensions of the coffin (and of the corpse), hygienic treatment (embalming) of the corpse, cause of death, furnace operator and use of different furnaces. The effects of technical factors were evened out by adopting the same gas-fired furnace (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same furnace operator.

Taking into account these factors, 200 to 300 cremations were observed, and the data gathered were handed to the statistician of the group for a preliminary report. This analysis showed that, out of the factors considered initially, only four were significant: the age and sex of the deceased, the cause of death, and the temperature of the furnace. On the basis of these findings, the research was continued at the Hull Crematorium. Here it was found that the really decisive factors were the maximum temperature of the furnace and the sex of the deceased. The results obtained were incorporated into a graph by the statistician, which one of the researchers, Dr. E. W. Jones, comments on as follows (Jones/ Williamson, p. 81):

> *"From his graph he* [the statistician] *was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point of incineration time, below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make*[up]*, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes."*

The graph shows that the duration which comes closest to the thermal barrier, set at 60 minutes, corresponds to a temperature of 800°C. When the tempera-

[383] Fleck, pp. 163f.; Kraupner/Puls; Löffler, pp. 3f; BR Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Issued on Jan. 5, 1953, filed by Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen.

ture is raised to 1,000°C, the duration of the cremation counterintuitively rises to 67 minutes, and then drops again to 65 minutes at 1,100°C. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the duration should eventually fall and should drop below the thermal barrier at super-high temperatures. If one wanted to reduce the cremation time to 20 or 15 minutes – according to Dr. Jones – it would be necessary to build a furnace capable of running at 2,000°C (*ibid.*). But for technical reasons the cremation process must take place between well-defined thermal limits, because at temperatures above some 1,100 to 1,200°C sintering takes place, *i.e.* the bones and the refractory material both soften and fuse together, whereas below 700 to 600°C the corpse merely carbonizes. Experiments have shown that the optimum temperature for the introduction of the coffin is around 850 to 900°C (Kessler 1930, pp. 136f.).

Dr. Jones added the following observation (Jones/Williamson, p. 81):

> *"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."*

The conclusion of the researchers is that the proteins of the human body undergo a chemical change when heated to 800 to 900°C, dissociating and recombining to form "something one can only describe as a hard shell" which resists the process of cremation (*ibid.*).

It is obvious that the duration of the incineration process in the cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers of the 1930s was even longer. The data found in the literature are not entirely reliable. As an objective and irrefutable benchmark I have therefore adopted the data which derive from a series of diagrams for cremations, established by measurement instruments installed in the furnaces. The diagrams concerning Kessler's experiments are of prime importance in this respect. The optimum design of the furnace (Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach), the procedures used by Kessler to reduce false air,[384] the presence of instruments permitting the operator to follow the cremation process through all its phases, the operation of the furnace under the supervision of a specialist, all converge to allow us to say that these cremations were conducted under optimum conditions.

The average duration of a cremation was 1 hour 26 minutes. In the run of January 12, 1927, in which eight corpses were incinerated using lignite briquettes as fuel, the average duration was 1 hour 22 minutes (Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 150f., 154-157).

[384] This is the term for the air which seeps into the furnace through invisible cracks in the refractory brickwork and around the doors and closures.

8.4. The Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8.4.1. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The German concentration camps were set up at a time when cremation could look back on many decades of growth, as described in Section 8.3.3. At the time the concentration camps received their first occupants, the cognizant SS authorities in the Third Reich did not expect the high level of mortality which would be reached in later years. Corpses of detainees were normally sent to civilian crematoria, and only when, against their expectations, mortality began to get out of control did the SS authorities decide to set up crematoria within the camps.

Along these lines, KL Buchenwald initially made use of the crematorium at Weimar. Between September 5, 1938 and May 3, 1940, the deceased detainees of KL Mauthausen were sent to the municipal crematorium at Steyr. KL Wewelsburg relied on the Bielefeld Crematorium at least until December 1941, whereas the Groß-Rosen Camp used the Liegnitz Crematorium between August 21, 1940 and January 28, 1943. Initially even KL Auschwitz dealt with a civilian crematorium, the municipal institution at Gleiwitz (Gliwice in Polish).[385]

When the first crematoria began to operate within the concentration camps, they were subject to strict regulations closely similar to those applying to civilian crematoria. This results from the "Decree concerning the implementation of incinerations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" signed by Himmler on February 28, 1940.[386] According to this decree, the urns containing ashes of incinerated detainees could be buried in the cemetery of the detainee's home town. Later, due to the tragic deterioration of the sanitary conditions in the camps, the crematoria became indispensable hygienic and sanitary instruments, and the cremations were carried out with less compliance with legal niceties.

From the end of the 1930s onwards, the Topf Co. and other German firms, in particular Hans Kori and Didier-Werke AG in Berlin, began to plan crematoria for the concentration camps with a design simpler than what was the rule for civilian use.

Topf designed – and built in part – six furnace models of the following types:

---

[385] Letter from Bauleitung if KL Buchenwald to SS-Gruppenführer Eicke dated June 18, 1938. NO-4353; ÖDMM, Archiv, 7, 4; SB, Einäscherungslisten; Czuj/Kempisty, pp. 106-119; Piper 1994, p. 158.

[386] Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen. BAK, NS 3/425.

1. Cremation furnace with one coke-fired muffle, never built.[387]
2. Mobile cremation furnace with two muffles heated with naphtha (later modified into a stationary coke-fired furnace). This model was installed at the Gusen Camp (a subcamp of KL Mauthausen) and at KL Dachau.[388] The former was ordered from Topf by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen as a mobile naphtha-heated furnace (*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*) on March 21, 1940, but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to change the naphtha heating system to coke. The two gasifiers for coke were installed during the construction of the furnace, which was started up at the end of January 1941.[389] The Dachau Furnace had been put into operation even earlier, as can be seen from a Topf letter addressed to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of this camp, dated July 25, 1940.[390] The SS authorities at KL Dachau opted for a modification of the heating system as well and had two coke gasifiers installed instead of the naphtha burners. Both of these modified furnaces still existed in the former camps at the end of WWII.
3. Cremation furnace with two muffles, using coke, built at KL Buchenwald (1940-1941).[391]
4. Cremation furnace with two muffles, using coke, Auschwitz Model. Three such furnaces were built at Auschwitz between 1940 and 1942, one was built in 1945 at the Mauthausen Camp.[392]
5. Cremation furnace with three muffles, using coke. Two furnaces of this type (one with optional use of naphtha) were installed at the Buchenwald

[387] Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of January 6, 1941 "Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen" coke-fired, for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen. Source: BAK, NS 4/Ma 54; Kosten-Anschlag of Topf dated January 6, 1941 for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen concerning a coke-fired single or double-muffle crematorium furnace. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

[388] Letter from Topf dated February 26, 1941 to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54; telegram from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated December 19, 1940, *ibid.*; Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated December 23, 1940, *ibid.*; Topf, Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen, *ibid.*; Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated February 14, 1941, *ibid.*

[389] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated February 14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[390] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 25, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[391] Letter from Bauleitung of KL Buchenwald to SS-Gruppenführer Eicke dated June 18, 1938. NO-4353; Kosten-Anschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated December 21, 1939 for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Buchenwald concerning a double-muffle crematorium furnace heated by naphtha or coke. NO-4448; Baubeschreibung zum Neubau eines Not-Krematoriums im Häftlingslager K.L. Buchenwald. NO-4401; Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570 dated December 21, 1939 "Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner" for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.

[392] Letters from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp, November 23, 1940 and October 16, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of October 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen – Modell Auschwitz" (double-muffle cremation furnace – Auschwitz model). Letters by. Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp of Dec. 20, 1944 and Jan. 3, 1945. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Crematorium in 1942, two in the Groß-Rosen Crematorium in 1942,[393] and ten in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau in 1942-1943.

6. Cremation furnace with eight muffles, using coke. Two furnaces of this type were built in Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau in 1942-1943, half a furnace (4 muffles) was sent to Mogilev (Byelorussia) in 1942.

In the chapter below we will examine the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

8.4.2. Coke-Fired Crematory Furnace with Two Muffles

Three furnaces of this type were set up in the old crematorium, also called Crematorium I, at Auschwitz. Work on the construction of the first furnace began in early July 1940. It went into operation on August 15 with a test cremation of the first corpse.[394] The second furnace was completed at the end of February 1941,[395] and the third furnace was added in March 1942.[396] The crematorium remained in operation until July 1943,[397] after which the three furnaces were demolished. The two Topf furnaces with two muffles which are now on view in the Auschwitz Crematorium were sloppily rebuilt by the Poles in the years after the war using original parts dismantled by the SS. However, the Mauthausen Furnace, which has remained intact, and a wealth of documents such as shipment notes listing the various elements, allow us to give an accurate description of the design of the Topf double-muffle device, Auschwitz type, which can be summarized as follows:[398]

---

[393] No documents have been preserved for these furnaces; however, in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (Smersh) was in possession of a drawing of the Groß-Rosen crematorium done by Topf and showing 2 crematorium furnaces with 3 muffles. Kurt Prüfer confirmed that these had been built in 1942. FSBRF, Fond N-19262, p. 183. Graf 2002, p. 412.

[394] Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated July 12, 1940, for the period of July 5-11.RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97; Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated August 17, 1940, for the period of August 9-15. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 92; Letter from SS-Neubauleitung to HHB, Amt II, dated September16, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 216.

[395] Drawing by Topf D 57999, November 30, 1940: RGVA, 502-1-312, p.134; Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated March 1, 1941, for the period of February 23 – March 1: RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

[396] Baufristenplan of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320; Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr.47a B.W.11. Krematorium. Drawing no. 1241 dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

[397] Letter from Bischoff to head of SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel dated July 16, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.

[398] Kosten-Anschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated November 13, 1940, for the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle crematorium furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172; Kostenanschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated October 31, 1941 for a coke-fired Topf double-muffle crematorium furnace for SS-Bauleitung of KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54; Kostenanschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated September 25, 1941 for the third coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp.264-267; Versandanzeige by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz dated January 17, 1941, for parts of the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle crematorium furnace of Crematorium I of Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp.201-203; Versandanzeige by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS-Neubauleitung of

Dimensions

Height: 1,850 mm Width:	2,500 mm		
Length (w/o gasifiers):	2,780 mm	Length (with gasifiers):	3,380 mm
Surface area (w/o gasifiers):	25 m²	Surface area of gasifiers:	7 m²
Surface area, total:	32 m²		

The furnace had two cremation chambers or muffles, each of which had the following dimensions:

Height: 700 mm	Width: 700 mm	Length: 2,000 mm
Surface area (without grid):	4.5 m²	
Volume (including ash chamber):	1.4 m³	

Combustion-Air Induction System:

The sidewalls of the muffles had four rectangular openings connected to two air-feed channels (*Luftkanäle*) which ran lengthwise through the brickwork parallel to the muffle and had two air-feed holes (*Lufteintritte*) open to the outside, closed in front by two cast-iron doors moving vertically (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*) measuring 108 by 128 mm and situated on either side of the muffle door. These channels provided the muffle with the secondary combustion air.

At the top of the vault of each muffle, along the longitudinal axis, were the outlets of four pipes connected to the pipework (*Druckluftleitung*) coming from the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*). The function of this feature was to provide the muffle with the required amount of combustion air, especially when a coffin was used in the cremation.

Muffles

The two inner walls of the muffles had three rectangular openings 210 by 270 mm in size. These openings served to exchange heat between the two muffles. The thickness of the refractory walls was 260 mm. The muffles were closed in front by two cast-iron doors for the introduction of the corpse (*Einführ(ungs) türen*) measuring 600 by 600 mm. The inside of the doors was covered with refractory material. In the lower portion of the doors, on the central axis, was an air-hole which could be closed on the outside by means of a movable cast-iron cover of a standard kind, which constituted a round inspection hole (*Schauluke*) 45 mm in diameter. At the rear, over the neck of the gasifier, the muffles were closed by means of refractory brick.

Auschwitz dated October 21, 1941, for parts of the third coke-fired Topf double-muffle crematorium furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp.104-105; drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 57253 "Koksbeheizter Einäscherungsofen u. Fundamentplan" dated June 10, 1940, for the first furnace of Crematorium I of Auschwitz. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

Grid of the Muffle

The muffles had a partly open floor (grid) of refractory clay (*Schamotterost*) consisting of five transverse bars of refractory material (*Schamotteroststeine*) on which the corpse or coffin was placed.

Post-Combustion Chamber

Beneath each grid was a V-shaped inclined ash plane (*Aschenschräge*) which ended in a narrower (340 mm) chamber in which the post-combustion (*Nachverbrennung*) of the corpse residues took place which had fallen through the bars of the grid; it thus had the function of a post-combustion chamber.

The front portion of the post-combustion chamber constituted the ash chamber (*Ascheraum*). The glowing ash was removed by means of suitable rakes (*Kratzer*) through cast-iron doors for the ash recovery (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) measuring 280 by 350 mm, located in the front of the furnace below the muffle doors.

Discharge of Spent Gases

In the front part of the furnace, two rectangular discharge vents were set into the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber through which the gases escaped into the two lateral underground flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*). The flue ducts had a cross-section of 350 by 600 mm. Each of them could be closed by means of suitable vane (*Rauchkanalschieber*) made of refractory material which had the same size as the duct and moved vertically in a wrought-iron frame (*Rauchkanalschieberrahmen*) controlled by a steel cable (*Drahtseil*) passing over two rollers (*Seilrollen*). The rollers were welded to an anchor bar.

The two flue ducts came together before entering the chimney (*Schornstein*). They merged into a common duct which could be closed by means of a main vane (*Hauptkanalschieber*) which worked the same way as those of the individual ducts.

Two fresh-air vents in the sidewalls of the furnace could be closed by two normal cast-iron gate-valves which could be raised. The vents were connected to two air-ducts which opened up on the outside of the post-combustion chambers as two small rectangular apertures and provided combustion air to those chambers.

Gasifiers

The two gasifiers were housed in a brick structure measuring 2,500 (width) by 600 (depth) by 1,400 (height) millimeters. On the inclined plane of this brick structure were located the two doors of the fueling shafts (*Generatorfülltüren*); the shafts themselves (*Generatorschächte*) opened into the gasifiers.

Gasifier Hearths

The gasifiers (*Generatoren*) had a bottom constituted by a horizontal grid (*Planrost*) made of eight steel bars (*Vierkanteisen*) 40 by 40 by 630 mm and four sustaining bars (*Auflager-Eisen*) of the same cross-section, but 740 mm long. The grid measured 0.5 m × 0.5 m = 0.25 m² for a load of 30 kg/h of coke. At their upper end the gasifiers narrowed toward the inside of the furnace forming the neck of the gasifier (*Generatorhals*) which opened into the muffle below the bars of its grid. Up to the top of the neck (*Feuerbrücke*), the gasifier had a volume of some 0.175 cubic meters.

Weight of Refractory Material

The total weight of the refractory material was about 10,000 kg, distributed as follows: Two muffles with 3,000 kg each and two gasifiers with 2,000 kg each. The weight of the post-combustion chamber is included in the weight of the muffle.

Introduction Device

The coffin-loading device consisted of a cart for the coffin, running on suitable rails, and of a semi-cylindrical cart running above it. These parts still exist at Auschwitz. The operation of this device will be discussed in the next chapter as well as in Section 10.2.3.

8.4.3. Coke-Fired Crematory Furnace with Three Muffles

Five furnaces of this type were set up in each of the Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. On October 22, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung*, as it was then called, ordered from the Topf firm five Topf three-muffle furnaces with forced-air blower for the new crematorium which the construction office intended to build in the Main Camp.[399] These furnaces were later installed in Crematorium II of Birkenau. The final bill for this order was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per furnace was RM 6,378.[400]

The five three-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III were first ordered by the *ZBL* on September 25, 1942, by telephone, and on September 30 by registered letter.[401] On October 28 Topf sent to the *ZBL* Diagram D 59394 for the construction of the furnaces in Crematoria II and III. This diagram has not been found.[402] The final bill for the five three-muffle cremation

[399] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36f.

[400] Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, December 6, 1941. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6; bill no. 69, January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 10-10a.

[401] Kostenanschlag by Topf of September 25, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 264-268; letter from Topf to Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung dated September 30, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114 and BW30/27, p. 30.

[402] Letter from Topf to Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung, October 28, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.

furnaces for Crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per furnace was RM 7,830.[403]

The furnaces of Crematorium II were built between September 1942 and January 1943, those of Crematorium III between March and June 1943.[404] Both installations were destroyed by the SS in November 1944. The individual elements for the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II are listed in the shipping papers of Topf dated April 16 and June 18, 1942. These documents, backed up by an inspection of the two triple-muffle furnaces Topf built at Buchenwald to the same design, allow an accurate description of the device to be given, as set forth below:[405]

Dimensions

Height: 2,000 mm	Width: 3,460 mm		
Depth (w/o gasifiers):	2,780 mm	Depth (with gasifiers):	3,400 mm
Surface area (w/o gasifiers):	33 m²	Surface area of gasifiers:	10 m²
Surface area, total:	43 m²		

The furnace was connected to three cremation chambers or muffles, each of which had the following dimensions:

Height: 800 mm	Width: 700 mm	Length: 2,000 mm
Surface area (without grid):	5 m²	
Volume (including ash chamber):	1.5 m³	

Combustion-air Induction System

Four rectangular openings, 100 by 80 mm, were set along the apex line of the chamber vault and linked by means of a vertical conduit to the piping of the blower set into the brickwork of the furnace above the muffles, lengthwise and parallel to the latter. The three pipes ended in a common transverse manifold at the rear of the furnace which opened up to the outside and was connected to a blower. The openings in the vault of the chamber brought combustion air into the muffle, especially in cases of incinerations with a coffin. Each furnace had its own blower.

The sidewalls of the outer muffles had four rectangular openings, 110 by 130 mm, linked to two air channels which ran lengthwise through the brickwork of the furnace, parallel to the muffles, and ended in two air-feed open-

[403] Invoice no. 728 of May 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.

[404] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138; Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer for Zentralbauleitung dated January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101; Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschafltiche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943 dated March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61; letter from Zentralbauleitung dated June 28, 1943 concerning "Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III." RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

[405] Topf, Versandanzeige of April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp.167-170; Topf, Versandanzeige of June 18, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp.165-166; Topf, Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69 of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp.230-230a.

ings at the front; the openings could be closed by means of movable cast-iron doors of standard shape and size (108 by 128 mm). The air channel for the central muffle, on the other hand, was set into the brickwork at the back of the furnace.

Muffles

The central muffle was linked to the outer two via three large rectangular openings of about 200 by 300 mm set into its sidewalls; the openings traversed, on both sides, the brickwork of the inner walls of the outer muffles, some 250 mm thick. These openings were part and parcel of the spent-gas discharge system and were, therefore, indispensable for the operation of this furnace, as opposed to the double-muffle furnace.

At the front, the muffles were closed by three cast-iron doors which allowed the corpses to be loaded and which measured about 600 by 600 millimeters. The insides of the doors were lined with refractory. In the lower portion of the doors, on the central axis, there was an air-hole which could be closed on the outside by means of a movable cast-iron cover of a standard kind with a round inspection hole 45 mm in diameter in the center; the hole could be closed by a round cast-iron plate attached to the door by means of a peg.

Grid of the Muffle

The bottom of the muffle consisted of a horizontal grid made up of five refractory bars some 90 mm wide at the top and spaced at about 210 mm from one another; the corpse or coffin was laid onto them.

Post-Combustion Chamber

Beneath each refractory grid was located the inclined V-shaped ash plane which ended in a narrower combustion chamber in which the remains of the corpse falling through the bars of the grid burned up completely; this was the post-combustion chamber. The front part of this chamber constituted the actual ash receptacle. The glowing ashes were removed by means of appropriate rakes through the ash-extraction doors located in the front of the furnace below the loading door of the muffle, and fell into ash containers placed below them on the floor of the furnace hall.

Discharge of Spent Gases

The two large rectangular discharge openings were set into the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber of the central muffle, toward the front. The spent gases then flowed downwards through two short vertical channels which ended in a flue duct arranged underneath the furnace. It linked the furnace to

the chimney and could be closed by means of an appropriate plate of refractory clay which moved vertically in a guide-frame.

The gases produced in the gasifier entered into the outer muffles through the necks of the gasifiers, then flowed into the central muffle through the six openings between the muffles, travelled downwards into the central post-combustion chamber, flowed out through the two openings in the sidewalls of this chamber, and entered the flue duct. The latter had a cross-sectional area 600 by 700 mm and was set into the floor below the furnace. Each flue duct had a smoke valve, also 600 by 700 mm, at the outlet of the furnace, moving vertically along the rear wall of the central muffle.

The crematorium had altogether six flue ducts, five for the five furnaces and a sixth for the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*). Groups of two flue ducts merged into one duct which then fed into one of the three chimney ducts (*Züge*). At the juncture, the cross-sectional area widened from 600 by 700 to 800 by 1,200 millimeters (the cross-sectional area of one chimney duct) to allow for the increased volume of the gases from two furnaces.

Each of the three chimney ducts was linked via a short vertical shunt to a forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*); at the top of each of these vertical ducts, below the respective blower, there was a movable slide (*Schieberplatte*) measuring 1,250 by 840 mm which, when closed, allowed the chimney to operate in natural draft. The blower aspirated part of the flue gases and ejected them at a high velocity through a suitable opening into one of the three chimney ducts, thus creating a strong suction which then sucked the spent gases from the flue duct into the chimney duct. Each of the blowers was rated at 40,000 m³ per hour of spent gases at a total pressure of 30 mm of water column. At its base the chimney was equipped with three vertical gate valves, 800 by 1200 mm, which enabled the respective chimney duct to be blocked. The chimney was 15.46 m high; each of its three ducts measured 0.80 by 1.20 meters.

Gasifiers

Each furnace had two gasifiers, each one housed in a separate brick structure located behind the outer two muffles, 1,380 mm wide and some 1,280 mm high up to the onset of the inclined plane. The latter was some 900 mm long and had a door about 270 by 340 mm over the coke-loading shaft opening up into the upper part of the gasifier.

Gasifier Hearths

Each gasifier had a hearth with a horizontal grid consisting of twelve square bars measuring 40 by 40 by 630 mm supported by two more bars of the same cross-section but 740 mm long. The grid measured 0.6 m × 0.5 m = 0.3 m²; the rated load was 35 kg of coke per hour.

Introduction Device

Loading of corpses was accomplished by a device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) which consisted of a coffin cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) running on rails (*Laufschienen*) along the entire length of the furnace room, hence servicing all fifteen muffles. At its top it was equipped with a mobile unit (*Verschiebewagen*) of semi-cylindrical shape allowing the corpse to be moved into the muffle. The latter had, in its front part, a metal stretcher some 2,700 mm long on which the corpse was placed and which was moved into the muffle. It ran on a pair of rollers (*Laufrollen* or *Einführrollen*) attached to a folding frame hinged on a round bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) which was welded to the anchors of the furnace below the muffle gate.

Weight of Refractory Brickwork

The total weight of the refractory brickwork of the furnace was about 13,000 kg (9,000 kg for the three muffles and 4,000 kg for the two gasifiers).

Subsequent Modifications

Crematorium I at Auschwitz originally possessed a forced-draft unit rated at 4,000 m³ of gas per hour. When the old chimney was demolished, the forced-draft unit was dismantled and not re-installed when the new chimney was built in July-August 1942.

The three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II were damaged beyond repair at the end of March 1943 and were then dismantled. Neither forced-draft devices nor rails for the loading of the corpses were installed in Crematorium III. The introduction carts for the corpses were replaced by standard stretchers. This latter system (*Trage* or *Einführtrage*), also used in Crematorium II, consisted of two parallel metal tubes to which was welded, in its front part (the portion introduced into the muffle), a slightly concave metal plate on which the corpse was placed. The tubes were spaced at the same distance apart as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*) so that they could easily run on them.

8.4.4. Coke-Fired Crematory Furnace with Eight Muffles

A furnace of this type was installed in each of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. Building of Crematorium IV began on September 23, 1942; the unit was handed over to the camp command on March 19, 1943.[406] Construction of Crematorium V started on November 20, 1942; handover took place on April 4, 1943.[407] Crematorium IV was demolished in October 1944, Crematorium V in January 1945.

[406] Baufristenplan dated October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7; Übergabeverhandlung for Crematorium IV. March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25.

[407] Baufristenplan dated October 2 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7; APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14.

The installation of these furnaces was decided by the SS-*WVHA* on August 26, 1942; they were taken from an order of four 8-muffle furnaces that had been placed with Topf by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* on December 4, 1941.[408] The parts making up the two 8-muffle furnaces are listed in Topf's shipment notice dated September 8, 1942.[409]

The available documents, including the blueprints of Crematorium IV at Birkenau showing the foundations and the vertical section of the 8-muffle furnace, the photographs taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of Crematorium V, and a direct inspection of these ruins allow the structure of this furnace to be deduced with considerable precision, as set forth below.

Dimensions

From the list of the anchor bolts of the 8-muffle furnace drawn up by Topf on September 4, 1942, the following dimensions of the installation may be reverse engineered for one group of 4 muffles:

Height: 2,450 mm; Depth: 4,430 mm; Width: 2,545 mm
Length of upper floor: 2,990 mm
Length of upper brick structure (location of muffle gate): 720 mm
Gasifiers: Height: 2,060 mm; Depth: 3,225 mm; Width: 2,290 mm

The furnace, including the gasifiers, thus had a floor area of 4.43 by [(2.545× 2)+2.290=] 7.38 meters, or 32.69 m².

Structure of the Furnace

Topf's coke-fired 8-muffle furnace consisted of eight single-muffle furnaces as per Topf Drawing D 58173 (cremation furnace with one coke-fired muffle) arranged in two groups of four furnaces each; each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces set in opposite directions in such a way that each pair shared the two walls between its muffles and also shared its two rear walls with the pair opposite. The two groups of furnaces were connected to four gasifiers paired in the same way; the large 8-muffle furnace thus formed came to be called "*Großraum-Einäscherungsofen*." The furnace was held in a solid brick structure by a system of steel bars and anchors clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945, which show the ruins of Crematorium V, and are still extant today.

Muffles

The muffles had gates (*Muffelabsperrschieber*) weighing 46 kg each and running vertically in a frame set into a brick structure located above each pair of muffles at the front of the furnaces. The gates were moved by metal cables

[408] Handwritten note in Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159-160.

[409] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige for Zentralbauleitung dated September 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-144.

with counterweights running over pulleys attached to the beams of the ceiling. The central wall of each pair of muffles had openings, probably two or three as in the furnaces with two and three muffles.

Discharge of the spent gases

The outer wall of each of the four lateral muffles, at the rear part of the muffle, had an outlet for the spent gases opening into a vertical duct, thus forming two pairs of parallel ducts – one pair for each group of four muffles – each pair being enclosed in a brick structure located on either side of the furnace.

The two pairs of conduits opened separately into two horizontal ducts which merged into a single one having a gate valve with metal cable, pulley, and counterweight. Each valve measured 0.8 by 0.7 m and weighed 85.5 kilograms. The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions beneath the floor of the furnace hall and each fed into a chimney having a square cross-section 0.80 by 0.80 m and a height of 16.87 meters. The flue ducts did not have manholes. The chimneys had no forced-draft devices.

Refractory Grid of the Muffle

The bottoms of the muffles were constituted by a grid of refractory clay, probably having five crossbars as in the furnace with a single muffle.

The grid, and hence the muffle, was 700 mm wide, as in the 2-muffle furnace; it had bars of the same length. Beneath the refractory grid was located the post-combustion chamber (ash receptacle), closed in front by the ash-extraction door. This type of door, 280 by 350 mm in size, was the same as those used for the gasifier hearths.

Combustion-Air Induction System

Combustion air was brought to the individual furnaces and the gasifiers through 20 air channels having as many hinged doors, twelve of standard size (108 by 126 mm, weight 7.5 kg) and eight large ones (weight 14.5 kg). these doors were distributed in the following way:

– one each, standard type, next to the ash-chamber doors (= eight doors)
– one each, large size, next to the muffle gates, as in the Topf furnace for Mauthausen (= eight doors)
– four, standard type, next to the hearth doors of the gasifiers (= four doors).

The use of air channels larger than those in the design of the 2- and 3-muffle furnaces to feed the muffles was probably meant to compensate for the absence of blowers.

Gasifiers

The furnace was equipped with two pairs of gasifiers arranged in opposite directions between the two groups of four muffles. Each gasifier fed the pair of

muffles next to it. In this type of furnace, the gasifier neck did not open up into the rear wall of the muffle, as in the 2 and 3-muffle furnaces, but into a sidewall, as in the Topf furnaces at Dachau and Gusen. Hence, the combustion products passed through the muffle from side to side. The service shafts giving access to the loading doors, to the gasifier, and to the hearths were located in front of the gasifiers. The hearth frames were attached to the anchor bolts of the gasifiers by means of two bars still visible in the ruins of the furnace. The hourly load of the hearth grid was 35 kg of coke.

Corpse-Introduction Device

The corpse-loading device consisted of stretchers for the corpses such as those described above and of pairs of rollers of a simplified design.

Weight of Refractory Brickwork

The refractory brickwork of an 8-muffle furnace consisted of:
– 1,600 wedge-shaped bricks ≈ 5,300 kg
– 4,500 standard bricks ≈ 15,800 kg
– refractory mortar ≈ 3,000 kg

This results in a total of some 24,100 kilograms.[410] Assuming a total weight of 8,000 kg for the four gasifiers, the brickwork of each muffle weighed about 2,000 kilograms.

8.4.5. Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnace at Auschwitz-Birkenau

The Topf furnaces functioned in the following manner. Some straw and kindling wood was piled on the hearth of the gasifier and then lit. Then a small amount of coke was introduced through the coke-loading doors and caught fire in turn. Then the entire space of the gasifier was filled with coke. When the coke started to glow, the gasifier produced gas with a high content of carbon monoxide which started to burn in the neck of the gasifier. The current of gas and flames advanced into the muffle and struck the grid and the refractory material of the muffle, heating them to a high temperature. The combustion products followed the course described above for the various furnace types.

When the furnace had reached its operating temperature of about 800°C (indicated by the color of the glowing refractory brickwork), the muffle gate was opened and the first corpse introduced by laying it on the refractory grid. Then the gate was closed. The corpse was exposed to the hot gases and the flames coming from the gasifier which struck it from above and from below. Drying and the main phase of the combustion of the corpse took place in the muffle. In the final stage the remains of the corpse were usually small enough

[410] J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Kostenanschlag über einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*, 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76.

to fall through the grid into the ash space below. As soon as this had occurred, another corpse was introduced.[411] In the meantime, according to the instructions from Topf for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, the remains of the preceding corpse stayed in the ash space for another 20 minutes, burning up completely (post-combustion); then the ash was removed through the ash-chamber door by means of a rake.

The temperature was not to exceed 1,100°C in double-muffle furnaces, or 1,000°C in triple-muffle furnaces. This was due to the thermal load of the furnaces and depended on the weight and the quality of the refractory in use. At higher temperatures there was a risk of softening and of fusion of bones with the refractory material.[412]

The combustion-control system of the triple-muffle furnace was rather inefficient. It relied on a single damper for the gases coming from all three muffles and one a single uncontrollable blower for all three muffles. Therefore, the cremation of the three corpses in the muffles could not be controlled individually, which reduced the efficiency of the operation. Furthermore, the triple-muffle furnace contained a design error which becomes obvious when analyzing the discharge system for the spent gases. The center muffle received the gases coming from the two outer muffles, to which the gases generated by the gasification of the corpse in the center muffle were added. Thus, the gas volume which flowed through it was more than twice that for a lateral muffle. In order to maintain the normal flow rate of the gas, it would have been necessary to at least double the cross-section of the center muffle and its duct in the same way as the spent gases of Crematoria II and III, merging into one conduit from each pair of flue ducts coming from two furnaces, saw the cross-section of the duct increasing from (0.6 m × 0.7 m =) 0.42 m² to more than twice the size: (0.8 m × 1.2 m =) 0.96 square meters.[413]

For this reason, the combustible gases stemming from the cremation of the corpse in the central muffle and those coming from the outer muffles did not have enough dwell time in the center muffle to burn completely, and hence entered the flue ducts partly uncombusted. This led to a loss of part of the heat supplied by the corpses, which translated into higher coke consumption and a longer time needed for the cremation of the corpse in the center muffle.

The double-muffle furnace was more efficient, as it had a damper and a blower for each muffle. The 8-muffle furnace was the least efficient, as it had only one damper for the spent gases from four muffles and no blower.

---

[411] Contrary to common belief, even bones and teeth are readily reduced to ashes, if the cremation conditions are right (sufficient temperature, time and oxygen supply).

[412] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen." March 1943, in: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

[413] Bauleitung Drawings 932 and 934, in: Pressac 1989, pp. 284f. and 288f.

The Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau did not have a recuperator for preheating the combustion air and had no instruments for the control of the combustion, such as electric pyrometers, spent-gas analyzers, or pressure gauges for measuring the draft in the chimney.

8.4.6. Cremation Furnace by H. Kori/Berlin and Ignis-Hüttenbau/Teplitz

As far as the supply of cremation furnaces to German concentration camps is concerned, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf's major competitor. Kori's coke or oil-fired furnaces were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig, Natzweiler-Struthof, Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen, Bergen-Belsen, Neuengamme, Dora-Mittelbau, Flossenbürg, and Westerbork, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these furnaces have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori furnaces to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau furnaces, we have also analyzed these Kori furnaces in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.[414]

In 1942 a crematorium was built at Terezín, then called Theresienstadt, for the local ghetto. On the subject of this crematorium we have a detailed cost estimate that was drawn up on April 2, 1942, by the firm Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, presently Teplice in the Czech Republic, but during the war part of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.[415] Due to the rapid increase in mortality which occurred in the Theresienstadt Ghetto – from 256 deaths in April 1942 to 2,237 in May and 3,941 in June (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 33) – the crematorium was equipped with four naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces.

---

[414] Cf. the following documents: letter from Didier-Werke, August 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; plan of Didier-Werke no. 0.913 "Feuerbestattunganalage für die SS Belgrad" dated 28.9.1943. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to certified engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS-WVHA, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation furnaces. AKfSD, 660/41; Kori drawing J. Nr. 9122 dated 12.5.1942 concerning the crematorium furnaces at KL Dachau. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 91; Kori drawing J. Nr. 8998 dated 6.2.1941 concerning the crematorium at Neuengamme. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 90; letter from the firm of H. Kori, October 23, 1941, to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen-SS and Police POW camp Lublin dated 8.1.1943. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; Kori drawing J. Nr. 9098 dated 31.3.1943 concerning the crematorium at KL Majdanek. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89.

[415] Letter and cost estimate from Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz- Schönau dated April 2, 1942 "An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt" concerning "Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt." PT, A 7-856.

8.5. Coke Consumption of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8.5.1. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Topf Furnace at Gusen Crematorium

The determining factor affecting the fuel consumption of a cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier was the frequency of cremations: the higher the frequency the lower the consumption for an individual cremation. For example, the diagram "*Einäscherungen hintereinander*" (consecutive incinerations) published by Prof. Paul Schläpfer in 1937, established on the basis of practical experiments, shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation in a cold furnace, of some 200 kg for the second one and of little more than 100 kg for the fourth (Schläpfer 1937, p. 36). Beyond the eighth cremation, the curve of the coke consumption tends to flatten out, and for the twentieth and last cremation considered the coke consumption comes out as about 37.5 kilograms.[416] This means that twenty cremations done discontinuously at several days' intervals would have required (400×20=) 8,000 kg of coke as opposed to only (37.5×20=) 750 for 20 cremations within a series of many. From the tenth cremation onward, coke consumption stabilized, because then the brickwork was close to thermal equilibrium with the surroundings and absorbed very little additional heat. For that reason, a heat balance around the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz must be made for a time when the brickwork no longer required additional calories to increase its temperature and the furnace operated at minimum fuel consumption.

Among the rare documents to have survived on the subject of the Gusen crematorium, there is a list, compiled by *SS-Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of the crematorium, which gives the number of cremated detainees and the respective consumption of coke for the period of September 26 through November 12, 1941. The document tells us that 677 corpses were incinerated in succession at the Gusen crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941. On average 52 corpses per day were cremated in the two muffles over an operating time of 18 hours each day. The total coke consumption was 20,700 kg, hence the average consumption per corpse was about 30.6 kilograms (see Section 8.6.4.). As these data were established under practical operating conditions, they constitute a most valuable point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance is an equation in which the heat losses from the furnace are equal to the heat input to the furnace. The theoretical calculation of the heat balance on the basis of W. Heepke's method takes into account the indi-

[416] The heat generated by the combustion of the coffin must always be added.

vidual amounts of heat going in and out; they depend on the various factors affecting the cremation process (e.g. the heat supplied by the corpse itself or the heat lost in the flue gases). All of these factors are amenable to a theoretical determination, except for the volume of combustion air. However, for the case in question we know the amount of heat stemming from the combustion of the coke, and it is therefore possible to determine also this latter value. The basic equation for the Gusen furnace, giving the average consumption for one cremation, is the following:[417]

$$\frac{L + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{\eta H_u} = 30.6\,\text{kg} \qquad (1)$$

8.5.2. Heat Balance for the Topf Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz

The heat balance for the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz has been established on the basis of the above equation, but taking into account the effects of differences in the operating temperature, in the duration of the cremation, and in the surface area of the furnace, which mainly affect the heat losses by radiation and conduction as well as the efficiency of the coke.

Furthermore, from the combustion air parameter L several minor heat losses have been subtracted which were not taken into account by W. Heepke (incombustibles of the corpse, heating of the dry residue of the corpse to autoignition temperature, heating of the coke to autoignition temperature, heating of the corpse loading device). The heat loss through the combustion air and the excess air coefficient have thus been determined with greater accuracy.

The heat balance has been established for three types of corpses: normal, medium and emaciated[418] (called "*Muselmänner*" in the camp lingo). The result is an average consumption of 23.5 kg of coke for a normal corpse, 28 kg for a medium corpse and 32.5 kg for an emaciated one.

8.5.3. Heat Balance for Topf Triple-Muffle and 8-Muffle Furnaces

The triple-muffle furnace was essentially a double-muffle model with an additional muffle in the middle. The two outer muffles behaved like a double-muffle furnace but fed their spent gases into the central muffle. Because the

[417] Symbols used in Heepke's article: L = heat loss through combustion air + some other minor losses; W_2 = heat of evaporation of corpse water; W_{2a} = heat for raising to the flue gas temperature the water vapor formed by the combustion of the hydrogen contained in the dry residue of the corpse; W_3 = heat needed for heating the corpse ashes to the extraction temperature; V_{ls} = heat loss from the furnace by radiation and conduction; W_7 = upper heating value of the corpse; ηH_u = coke efficiency.

[418] A weight of 70 kg is assumed for the normal corpses; a weight of 55 kg for the medium corpses with loss of 25% of proteins and 30% of fat; a weight of 40 kg for the emaciated corpses with loss of 50% of proteins and 60% of fat.

furnace operated with a rather high excess air coefficient, these gases contained a certain amount of unspent oxygen which could be used for the cremation of the corpse in the central muffle, thus leading to a certain savings in coke consumption.

For that reason, the combustion air was not proportional to that of a double-muffle furnace, and therefore the above equation cannot be used to determine the coke consumption of the triple-muffle model because the combustion air parameter is unknown.

However, the coke consumption for the two outer muffles could not be lower than in a double-muffle furnace; rather, it should be slightly higher because their heat losses through radiation and conduction were higher. Hence, the coke consumption for three corpses in a triple-muffle furnace could not be lower than that of the two outer muffles, therefore we may assume for the minimum theoretical limit of the coke consumption the value given by the following equation:[419]

$$\left(C_2 + \frac{V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}}{2 \times \eta H_u}\right) \times {}^2/_3 = C_3 \qquad (2)$$

in which the coke consumption per corpse corresponds to $^2/_3$ of the coke consumption for the cremation of a corpse in a double-muffle furnace plus the coke needed to make up for the greater heat loss through radiation and conduction of a triple-muffle device. Thus, we obtain a minimum coke consumption of 17 kg for a normal corpse, of 20 kg for a medium corpse and of 23 kg for an emaciated corpse.

The 8-muffle furnace was made up of four pairs of independent muffles with a linkage between the two muffles of each pair. Because the combustion products of the first muffle passed through the second one, what has been said for the triple-muffle furnace applies here as well: the gases from the first muffle contained a quantity of oxygen theoretically sufficient for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle. Hence, one may assume for this type of furnace a minimum theoretical consumption equal to half of that of a double-muffle furnace:

Table 4: Summary of Coke Consumption by Furnace Type (rounded)

Type of corpse	2-muffle furnace	3-muffle furnace	8-muffle furnace
normal	23.3 kg	≥17 kg	12 kg
medium	27.8 kg	≥20 kg	14 kg
emaciated	32.3 kg	≥23 kg	16 kg

[419] C_2 = coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse in a double-muffle furnace; $V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}$ = difference in heat loss through radiation and conduction between a triple and a double-muffle furnace; C_3 = coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse in a triple-muffle furnace; ηH_u = coke efficiency.

For comparison, the Kori furnaces claimed to have a coke consumption as little as 25 kg for one cremation.

8.5.4. Remarks on the Consumption of 3- and 8-Muffle Furnaces

The file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) dated March 17, 1943 written by the civilian employee Jährling "from the suggestions of the firm Topf & Söhne" (we shall return to this point in Section 8.8.3.) concerns the coke consumption of the four Birkenau Crematoria.[420] Coke consumption for twelve hours of activity is given in this document as 4,200 kg for Crematoria II and III, and 1,680 kg for Crematorium IV and V.

The calculation is based on a hearth load of 35 kg of coke per hour; the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematoria II and III had ten hearths, hence (10×35×12=) 4,200 kg, the 8-muffle furnaces at Crematoria IV and V each had four hearths, hence (4×35×12=) 1,680 kilograms. The document adds that "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) consumption went down by $^1/_3$, dropping to 2,800 kg for Crematoria II and III and to 1,120 kg for Crematoria IV and V. This decrease is due to the fact that the amount of coke needed in a given period of continuous operation for keeping the furnaces hot was considerably lower than what was needed in discontinuous operation.

Hence, the reduction in the coke consumption by one third for twelve hours of operation – from 4,200 to 2,800 kg – can only mean that in the case of discontinuous operation (4,200–2,800=) 1,400 kg of coke were for heating the five furnaces and the remaining 2,800 kg for the cremations. The drop by one third in the normal consumption corresponds to the consumption of the following amounts of coke:

Table 5: Hourly Coke Consumption of Birkenau Cremation Furnace

furnace type	hearths	coke/furnace	coke/muffle (12h/d)	coke/muffle (24h/d)
3 muffles	2	70 kg/h	23.3 kg/h	15.5 kg/h
8 muffles	4	140 kg/h	17.5 kg/h	11.7 kg/h

These data are almost identical to those derived above for normal corpses[421] and confirm the validity of the heat balance presented above also for the case of triple- and 8-muffle furnaces.

[420] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54; Pressac 1989, p. 224.

[421] As the consumptions for a double-muffle furnace – and for the two outer muffles of a triple-muffle furnace – have been ascertained, the consumption of 15.5 kg per hour and per muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a medium corpse, the central muffle would not only not consume any coke, but would even save about 11 kg; if it referred to a lean body, the savings would be nearly 20 kg of coke. Both hypotheses are unrealistic.

8.6. Duration of Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Birkenau

8.6.1. The Documents

There are four documents dealing with the controversial question of the duration of cremations in the Topf furnaces of the concentration camps; their data are, however, very divergent:

1. a letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen Concentration Camp dated Nov. 1, 1940;[422]
2. a letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen Concentration Camp dated July 14, 1941;[423]
3. an internal memo by engineer Prüfer dated September 8, 1942 (see Subchapter 12.3.);
4. a letter addressed on June 28, 1943, by the head of *the ZBL* Auschwitz (*SS-Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff) to the head of *Amtsgruppe C* of the SS-*WVHA* (*SS-Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler; see Subchapter 12.2.).

In Table 6 I have summarized the data yielded by these documents as far as the duration of the cremation and the theoretical cremation capacity in 24 hours of operation for each type of furnace are concerned. To judge the technical validity of these data and to find the average duration of the cremations in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, I have used three main objective criteria, all based on practical considerations, and three secondary ones, also based on practice:

1. The results of Kessler's cremation experiments with coke of January 5, 1927.
2. A surviving fragment of the list of cremations in the Gusen crematorium.
3. Numerous surviving fragments of the lists concerning the Westerbork Crematorium.
4. The practical results achieved in the operation of Kori furnaces for slaughterhouses constitute another valuable criterion.
5. The Soviet and Polish technical expert reports about the Kori cremation furnaces at Majdanek (August 1944) Stutthof (May 1945) and Sachsenhausen (June 1945) supply further useful data.
6. Finally, the lists of the cremations in the Terezín Crematorium – which had four naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces, no doubt the most-efficient furnaces built during the Second World War – constitute an essential criterion for the minimum duration of the cremation process as obtainable in the installations existing in German concentration camps in the 1940s.

[422] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.
[423] Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

Table 6: Documented Cremation Times and Capacities of Auschwitz Furnaces

Furnace type	Document 1		Document 2		Document 3		Document 4	
	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h
2 muffles	~60	~48	~33-40	~72-87	~34-35	~83	~25	~115
3 muffles	/	/	/	/	~27	~160	~15	~288
8 muffles	/	/	/	/	~14-15	~800	~15	~768

8.6.2. Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As already explained, the duration of the cremation process of a corpse depends primarily on the structure and the chemical composition of the human body, but also in a non-negligible way on the design and the operation of the cremation furnace. The Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation furnaces being of a type with a coke-fired gasifier, we may use Kessler's cremation experiments run in the Dessau Crematorium on January 5, 1927 for comparison. They provide us with a good understanding of the way the cremation process operated in such furnaces (Kessler 1927, No. 8, pp. 154f.).

In this context we must remember, however, that the Gebrüder Beck furnace used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf equipment at Auschwitz-Birkenau for a number of reasons: the greater weight of the refractory brickwork reduced temperature fluctuations in the various phases of the cremation, the presence of a recuperator allowed the combustion air to be preheated, and the furnace possessed modern instruments which allowed the recording and control of the operation in any phase of the cremation process. Furthermore, the cremations were carried out under the guidance of a specialist engineer; the furnace was therefore operated under optimum conditions. This having been stated, we will now summarize the results of Kessler's experiments.

On average, the initial cremation temperature was about 800°C, the peak temperature at the combustion of the coffin was around 1,000°C, the temperature at the onset of the combustion of the corpse was around 780°C and the maximum temperature during the combustion of the corpse was about 900°C.

As far as the time sequence was concerned, the average duration of the combustion of the coffin up to the greatest generation of heat was about 12 minutes, the average duration of the evaporation of the body water stood at 27 minutes and, finally, the time needed for the combustion of the corpse up to the point of maximum heat generation was about 28 minutes. The duration of the entire process came to 55 minutes.

This latter duration refers to the apex of the main cremation phase in the muffle, after which combustion declined gradually, finishing after another 31 minutes: the average duration of one complete cremation was thus actually 86 minutes.

This clarification is significant because the system of cremation in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, or more precisely the operational system of these furnaces, was different from Kessler's: in line with existing regulations, Kessler waited until the ashes of the corpse no longer emitted any flames before moving them into the ash chamber. In the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, on the other hand, a fresh corpse was introduced into the muffle as soon as the residues of the preceding one had fallen through the grid into the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber), in which the combustion process came to completion. This means that in the Topf furnaces the duration of the cremation had as its end-point the moment at which the remains of the first corpse fell through the grid into the post-combustion chamber, where they continued to burn for another 20 minutes. In both cases, though, the main combustion phase of the bodies took place in the muffle.

In Kessler's experiments the corpses were still in the muffle when the maximum temperature of the body combustion had been reached after 55 minutes, as is shown by the rise of the muffle temperature to nearly 900°C. Hence, the duration of the cremation process in the muffle up to the time at which the remains of the corpse dropped through the grid into the ash chamber was necessarily higher than 55 minutes. For obvious reasons these experiments were done with the corpse contained within a coffin. The maximum temperature of the coffin's combustion occurred about 12 minutes after its introduction into the furnace. One may therefore say that vaporization of the corpse's water began after some five to six minutes, during which the coffin shielded the corpse from the heat to a certain extent. Still, it is also true that the heat contribed by the coffin accelerated the process later on.

In conclusion, for a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier we may retain as a benchmark an average time for the main phase of the combustion without a coffin of not less than 50 minutes.

8.6.3. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium

The crematorium at the Westerbork Camp in the Netherlands had a coke-fired Kori furnace which went into operation on March 15, 1943 at a time when the mortality, although quite low, increased strongly. The number of deaths had been 108 in the second half of 1942; it increased to 593 in 1943 and then

dropped drastically to 50 in 1944 and 4 in 1945.[424] A number of documents concerning this crematorium have come down to us, the most important of which are:[425]

– a large fragment of the "*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*" containing the names of the deceased for the period June 23, 1943 through March 31, 1944, with the dates of birth and death and the respective entry number (277 through 510), to which corresponded the number of the urn for the ashes;
– numerous cremation lists giving the number of bodies cremated, the duration of each cremation, and the total coke consumption.

There exists also a "Name list of Jewish persons having died in the concentration camps of Westerbork and Buchenwald, buried in Dutch cemeteries," established by the Dutch Red Cross, which lists the names of all Jews who died at Westerbork in alphabetical order, giving i.a. the dates of birth, death, and cremation as well as the number of the urn.[426] Cremations were not carried out every day, but only when a sufficiently large number of corpses had accumulated in the morgue. This procedure aimed at saving fuel. At the Westerbork Camp the mortality of newborn babies was very high, with peaks of 25% in May and June 1943 and even 40% in August.[427] In general they were a few months old, even a few days, and were usually cremated in groups of two together in one muffle or one baby together with one adult corpse.

A few baby bodies were introduced into the furnace staggered between two cremations of adult corpses; their cremation coincided with the final phase of the cremation of the preceding and the initial phase of the cremation of the subsequent body. The average duration of the cremations of adult corpses incinerated individually was 50 minutes. In the case of small children (average age 1 year) incinerated together with the body of an adult (average age 70 years) the average duration rose to 57 minutes.

In the Westerbork Kori furnace, as in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the final point of the cremation was taken to be the moment when the body residues dropped through the grid into the ash chamber and the muffle was ready to receive another corpse.

8.6.4. List of Cremations at the Gusen Crematorium

This list is divided into four columns.[428] The first ("*Uhr*") indicates the times and the numbers of the carts of coke, the second column ("*Datum*") indicates

[424] Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945. ROD, C[64] 514, p. 1
[425] ROD, C[64] 292.
[426] ROD, C[64] 314.
[427] Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945. ROD, C[64] 514, p. 2.
[428] ÖDMM, B 12/31.

the date of the cremations, the third ("*Leichen*") the number of corpses cremated, the fourth ("*Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg*") the total number of carts of coke (1 cart = 60 kg) which were entered individually in the first column; hence, the last figure in the first column corresponds to the entry in the fourth. However, the first column ("hour") does not refer to the cremation as such but to the time of pick-up of the corresponding number of cartloads of coke at the coke store and their delivery to the furnace.

The only objective criterion which allows a good approximation to be made for the duration of the cremation process is the combustion capacity of the hearth grids, *i.e.* the amount of coke which could be burnt in one hour on one hearth grid. The calculation is similar to the one used in the file memo of March 17, 1943.

The combustion capacity of the hearth grids with natural draft was some 120 kg of coke per hour and square meter; the "*Aktenvermerk*" dated March 17, 1943[429] gives the capacity of the grids in the furnaces with three and with eight muffles as 35 kg of coke per hour. The grids of the triple-muffle device had a surface area of 0.3 m², which translates into a capacity of (35÷0.3=) 116.7 or roughly 120 kg per hour and square meter.

However, the combustion capacity of a grid is influenced – within certain limits – by the draft of the chimney which draws air through the grid openings and provides the fuel with the oxygen needed for its combustion. For coke-fired crematoria, the maximum allowable draft with a forced-draft device (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column (Heepke 1905b, p. 71), which resulted in the combustion of 180 kg of coke per hour and m² of grid area (Colombo 1926, pp. 399f.; see Section 8.3.6.). As each one of the Gusen grids had a surface area of (0.5×0.5=) 0.25 m², the maximum grid load, for a draft of 30 mm of water column, was (180×0.25=) 45 kg of coke per hour or 90 kg for the grids of the two gasifiers together.

The forced-draft units initially installed at Crematorium II of Birkenau also provided for a draft of 30 mm of water column at a volumetric flow rate of 40,000 m³ of flue gas per hour with a 15-HP motor running at 380 volts assigned to each chimney duct. The forced-draft unit at Gusen was the standard model also installed at the Auschwitz Main Camp, with a flow rate of 4,000 m³ per hour and a motor of 3 HP. The operating draft is unknown, but could not have been higher than 30 mm of water column.

Let us now consider the duration of the cremations. Assuming that they began at 7 a.m. on October 31 (the first date mentioned in the document) and ended at 11 p.m. on November 12 (the last date), we have a total of 304 hours ($12^2/_3$ days) or 18,240 minutes. The time needed for the combustion of the

[429] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

20,700 kg of coke actually supplied depends of course on the combustion capacity of the hearth grids. As the duration of the coke combustion is inversely proportional to the combustion capacity of the grid, the lowest duration corresponds to the highest combustion capacity.

Starting from a maximum capacity of 90 kg of coke per hour obtainable with a forced draft of 30 mm of water column for this furnace, we find:

– total combustion time of the coke: 20,700 kg ÷ 90 kg/h = 230 hours or 13,800 minutes
– average daily activity of the furnace: 230 h ÷ 12.67 days = ca. 18 hours
– average duration of the combustion of coke for each corpse: (30.6 kg ÷ 45 kg/h) × 60 min/h = ca. 41 minutes

This is the minimum theoretical value. According to Topf's operating instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, the post-combustion of the body residues extended over some 20 minutes. If we add to this time the duration of the main phase – 40 minutes – we obtain a theoretical total period of 60 minutes for the overall cremation. This corresponds to the "*thermal barrier*" defined by Dr. Jones, *i.e.* the minimum cremation time below which it is impossible to go. This duration, as I will explain later, is valid for the Gusen furnace and cannot be applied directly to the Auschwitz double-muffle model, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, refers explicitly.

The duration depended upon the fact that not only the post-combustion took place in the ash compartment, but also the final phase of the main combustion, which means that the muffle emptied itself first, and the combustion process in the ash compartment thus lasted longer than the 20 minutes mentioned above.

8.6.5. List of Cremations in the Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces in Terezín

The cremation devices built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. for the crematorium at Terezín were by far the most-modern and the most-efficient of all cremation furnaces installed in the German concentration camps. They were clearly derived from the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, having taken over from it the combustion air feed system (the air from a blower was brought to the muffle through 16 jets with control valves), the shape of the muffle with its elliptical vault, and the base of the muffle, which did not consist of a grid but was a solid floor of refractory material. The Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces at Terezín were moreover equipped with a powerful forced-draft system and a naphtha burner with a controllable output. Finally, they had a unique design and their own way of operation, which will be described in the chapter below.

From a sample of 717 cremations carried out in those furnaces over 41 days of activity between October 3 and November 15, 1943, we may note the following: The average duration of the cremations was 36 minutes. (This time

seems to contradict the "thermal barrier" mentioned by Dr. Jones, of one round hour; the explanation is provided in the following subchapter.) For the 682 cremations where the duration is indicated, a full 491 or some 72% took 35 minutes or less, 148 or 22% lasted between 40 and 45 minutes, 42 took 50 to 60 minutes and 1 more than 60 minutes. To save fuel, the cremations were done in one furnace at a time which thus remained always hot. After so many cremations, another furnace was used and so on in a cyclical manner.

8.6.6. Conclusions

1) The minimum duration of the cremation process based on experimental data described in this chapter was achieved by the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces in the Terezín Crematorium – some 36 minutes. We must, however, look more closely at the definition of this duration and at the factors which made it possible.

The Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces had a much-larger and much-more-massive construction than the Topf furnaces. In particular, the muffle was 100 cm high, 90 cm wide and 260 cm long, whereas the corresponding dimensions for the triple-muffle Topf furnace were 80, 70, and 200 centimeters. This allowed for an operation of the furnace which could not be matched by the Topf furnaces: a light-weight coffin of raw boards containing the body was introduced into the front part of the muffle where it was struck by combustion air coming from eight nozzles located there and by the flame of the burner; it burned rapidly.

At the same time, desiccation of the corpse began. When the desiccation of the body had advanced far enough or had even come to completion, generally within half an hour, the desiccated and disarticulated body was moved by means of a rake, 4 m long and manipulated through an opening on the other side of the furnace, to the rear part of the muffle in front of the burner, where the main phase of the cremation took place. In this phase, the body was exposed to the controllable flame of the burner and to the combustion air ejected from the nozzles located here.

Once the main phase of the combustion had ended, the remains of the corpse were moved, via a suitable trap, into the post-combustion chamber, where they burned up completely, and then through the trap of the post-combustion chamber into the ash receptacle, where they cooled down.

By running this process in a continuous cycle, there were always two corpses in the furnace, one in desiccation, the other in combustion, and the duration of the operation was generally controlled by the desiccation phase of a corpse.

2) Such a procedure was impossible in the Topf cremation furnaces, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of the muffle precluded it.

In the double-muffle Topf furnace at Gusen, the theoretical minimum duration of 40 minutes depended primarily on the particular structure of the grid of the muffle with its longitudinal and transverse bars which formed eight rectangular openings 30×25 cm[430] in size and allowed larger portions of the corpse to fall into the ash chamber. In this way the main phase of the combustion did not terminate in the muffle, but went on in the ash chamber. In addition, the duration depended on the presence of the forced-draft system which was more-effective than the system used in Crematorium I at Auschwitz, where one such device served six muffles as compared to only two at Gusen. The Birkenau furnaces operated without any forced-draft system.

The cremation capacity data given in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941 were based on practical results previously obtained with the Gusen furnace and not with those at Auschwitz: a rate of 30 corpses in about ten hours (or 40 minutes for a cremation in each of the two muffles) can be considered to be the maximum possible that can be attained in practice under forced-draft conditions. The capacity of 36 corpses in ten hours (or 33 minutes for one such cremation)[431] as an *average rate* is absolutely unrealistic. In the light of the operational results achieved with the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces, such a duration can only be valid in very exceptional cases. Thus, even a duration of some 40 minutes would be an unachievable lower limit for the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of the cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 minutes. But this Kori furnace had a greater heat input than the Topf furnaces on account of its main hearth with a grid 0.8 by 0.6 meters, its grid loading of some 58 kg of coke per hour, and the secondary hearth located beneath the grid of the muffle; hence, this duration cannot be applied either to the Topf furnaces at Birkenau.

4) In the initial phase of the cremation, the Topf furnaces thus had a much-lower heat input than Kori's; actually, the triple-muffle furnace had a specific input per muffle of (70÷3=) 23.3 kg of coke per hour, the 8-muffle furnace (140÷8=) 17.5 kg of coke per hour as against 58 kg of coke per hour for the Kori furnace.[432]

---

[430] The gap between the transverse bars of the muffle grates of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau measured 21 centimeters.

[431] These data are mentioned in the letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 14, 1941. Cf. Section 9.6.2.

[432] H. Kori drawing J. Nr. 9239: "Anbau einer Kohlenfeuerung am ölbeheizten Krematoriumsofen" dated February 15, 1944. ÖDMM, Archive, N 17, Nr. 6.

In Kessler's cremation experiments, apart from the heat supplied by the gasifier, the heat generated by the coffin, too, was available during the initial phase of the cremation. This means that the evaporation of the water in the corpse occurred at temperatures fluctuating among 800°C, 1,000°C and 780°C. In a cremation without a coffin, on the other hand, the heat coming from the generators was insufficient to maintain the temperature at such levels, and the evaporation of the water from the corpses caused a rapid drop in the temperature of the muffle which slowed down the incineration process (see Section 8.7.2.). Its duration was therefore greater than that in Kessler's experiments or what was achieved in the Kori furnace at Westerbork.

5) The effective duration of the cremation of a single corpse in the Birkenau Crematoria was hence the time indicated in Document 1: about one hour. It was confirmed by the Topf engineers Karl Schultze and Kurt Prüfer during their interrogations by the officers of the Soviet counter-espionage. During this interrogation, which took place on March 5, 1946, the Soviet investigator Schatanowski asked Prüfer the following question:[433]

> *"How many corpses could be burned in a crematorium at Auschwitz within one hour?"*

The Topf engineer replied:

> *"In a crematorium with five furnaces or 15 openings (muffles), fifteen corpses could be cremated in one hour."*

This corresponds to the cremation of one corpse per hour in each muffle. The Topf engineer Karl Schultze, who was fully familiar with the triple-muffle furnaces for having designed and built their blowers, had declared the day before:[434]

> *"In two crematoria there were five furnaces each and into each furnace three corpses were introduced at one time, i.e. in one furnace there were three openings (muffles). In one hour, in a crematorium with five furnaces fifteen corpses could be cremated."*

These men, too, thus confirmed the cremation capacity of one corpse per muffle per hour. Now that we have established a duration of about one hour for cremations in these furnaces, we must look into the question whether there were economic advantages to the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This will be dealt with in the next chapter.

---

[433] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 5, 1946. FSBRS, N-19262, pp. 33f.
[434] Interrogation of K. Schultze on March 4, 1946. *Ibid.*, p. 52. Cf. Graf 2002, pp. 404 and 413f.

8.7. Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8.7.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces

The duration of the cremation process certainly is an important factor with respect to the capacity of a cremation furnace, but it is far from being the only one, because it is controlled in an essential manner by two other factors: by the duration of the continuous operation of the installation and by the corpse load of the furnace.

The output of coke-fired cremation furnaces or of any combustion device using solid fuel (on a stationary hearth) depends on the performance of the hearth grid, which drops inevitably over time because of the accumulation of slag on the grid. For that reason Topf's rules of operation for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces specified:[435]

> *"Every night the slag must be removed from the gasifier grids and the ash must be taken out."*

a) The Formation of Slag

The formation of slag on gasifier hearths was an inevitable phenomenon, because any solid fuel contains incombustibles which melt at high temperatures and flow down through the layers of fuel and then, because of the cooling effect of the combustion air, solidify on the grid and block its openings (Schulze-Manitius, p. 89).

The melting point of the slag depends on the coal type and can vary between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually 1,100 – 1,200°C (ter Linden, p. 14) whereas the temperature of the hearth is around 1,500°C (H. Keller 1928, p. 3). For an appreciation of the amount of slag which could form on a hearth grid, we can see that in Kessler's cremation experiments of January 5, 1927, a full 21 kg (or 4.8%) of the 436 kg of coke employed was "incombustible" in the form of slag (Kessler 1927, No. 9, p. 154).

b) The Removal of Slag

Two tools were used to remove the slag from the grid: the stoker to loosen the slag and the ash rake to rake out the slag fragments. This cleaning system demanded that the grid was exposed (and that, therefore, the gasifier was down), because cleaning was done from above and from below. In order to carry out the operation, the ash gate was opened after the coke had burned out on the grid. The coke remnants were raked from the grid, the slag encrustations were loosened from above with the stoker and possibly from below with a curved tool to clear the openings, and the pieces were raked off the grid. The down-

[435] Topf, Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens, September 26, 1941. APMO, BW 11/1/3, p.2-3; Topf, Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens. March 1943, in: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

time depended not only on the cleaning operation as such, but also on the time needed to run down and restart the furnace.

c) The Duration of the Continuous Operation of the Furnaces

In a letter to the PoW camp at Lublin-Majdanek dated October 23, 1941, Hans Kori bases the production of hot water for the continuous operation of 50 showers – heated by the exhaust gases of the Kori 5-muffle cremation furnace – on a daily operation of 20 hours.[436] As Kori was trying to obtain the highest production possible, it is clear that he reckoned on a downtime of 4 hours each day for the furnaces and that this downtime could have no other reason than the cleaning of the hearth grids.

One may thus assume that the maximum continuous operation of the furnaces was normally some 20 hours per day. Obviously, this does not mean that the furnaces could not be run for more than 20 hours at a time, but rather that their efficiency was best when operated over this span of time; after this period, the performance of the grids gradually dropped and diminished the operability of the device, eventually to the point of stopping it altogether.

In his expert report for the Höss Trial, the engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period "of 3 hours per day for removing the slag from the gasifiers and for various minor tasks" (see Section 17.6.1.), basing himself on a specific statement by the witness Henryk Tauber (see Section 10.2.5.).

8.7.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Bodies in One Muffle

To bring this study of the cremation capacity of Topf furnaces to completion, we must still examine whether, and if so within what limits, it was possible to raise the capacity of the furnaces by increasing the loading, *i.e.* by introducing two or more adult bodies into one muffle.

In civilian installations this practice was prohibited by law; in the Westerbork Crematorium the practice was adopted only in cases of the joint incineration of the body of a small child together with that of an adult (or of two baby bodies together).

In the Terezín Crematorium with its four naphtha-fired furnaces the presence of two bodies in one muffle was the rule, but they were introduced in a staggered manner.

a) Experience with Incinerators for Slaughterhouses

From an experimental point of view, what comes technically closest to the concurrent cremation of several bodies in one muffle is the operation of incinerators for slaughterhouses. Animal parts from slaughterhouses were also used for the test run of a new cremation furnace performed by the authorities in

[436] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

Table 7: Capacity and Efficiency of Slaughterhouse Incineration Furnaces

furnace type	max. load (offal)	coal required	time	coal/kg of offal	offal/hour
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5 hr	0.440 kg	50.0 kg
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6 hr	0.419 kg	51.7 kg
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7 hr	0.405 kg	52.8 kg
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8 hr	0.377 kg	56.2 kg
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 hr	0.370 kg	56.8 kg
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 hr	0.346 kg	61.9 kg
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12 hr	0.353 kg	62.5 kg
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 hr	0.333 kg	66.7 kg

charge of verifying that the installation fulfilled all legal requirements (Beutinger, pp. 127f.). In Table 7 the operational results of eight such furnace models built by Kori are summarized (Heepke 1905a, p. 43.).

These data are valid as reference points also for the topic of this chapter, because the simultaneous incineration of several animal carcasses or parts thereof in the same combustion chamber was actually done in these furnaces.

The combustion chamber of Furnace 2b had a floor area of 1.38 m², practically equal to that of the triple-muffle Topf furnace (1.4 m²). In this device, the cremation of several carcasses of a total weight equal to the maximum load (450 kg) corresponded to a specific floor loading of 326 kg per m²; in comparison, a body of 70 kg would have required a combustion time of ([60 min/h × 70 kg] ÷ 56.2 kg/h) = 75 minutes as against 60 minutes for the Topf triple-muffle furnace.

In the furnace with the highest output, Type 4b, the simultaneous cremation of 13 bodies of 70 kg each, the equivalent of the maximum load of 900 kg, would have required an average of ([60 min/h × 70 kg] ÷ 66.7 kg/h) = 63 minutes per body, practically equal to an individual cremation in the Topf furnaces.

Therefore, even if multiple cremations had been possible in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, they would not have led to any gain in time or in fuel.

I stress the words "if multiple cremations had been possible," because the design of the triple-muffle and 8-muffle furnaces did not allow multiple cremations. Actually, if two or three bodies had been introduced into one muffle, the corpses would have blocked the three openings between the outer muffles and the central one in the triple-muffle furnace or those linking the inner to the outer muffles in the 8-muffle model, thus obstructing the passage of the combustion products coming from the gasifiers. The pile of bodies on the floor grid of the central muffle in a triple-muffle furnace or of the outer muffles in the 8-muffle model would furthermore have blocked the open spaces of the grid, thus obstructing the flow of the gases from the gasifier into the flues. This effect would have reduced the draft in the chimney and that on the hearth, inducing a corresponding drop in the heat input to the muffle. Multiple

cremations of any kind would therefore have caused further serious problems of heat management.

While in the case of cremation with a coffin the temperature of the muffle initially rose because of the heat contributed by the wood, there was a drop in the temperature when no coffin was used because of the vaporization of the water contained in the corpse. The importance of this effect was underlined by Kessler in his report on the experimental cremations performed with single corpses and a coffin in a Ruppmann furnace in 1927 (H. Keller 1929, p. 2):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, the coffin catches fire immediately and the temperature rises by about 100 to 150 degrees. After some 5 to 19 minutes it decreases again by 100 to 200 degrees, even though not even the lid of the coffin has burned completely and the temperature of the combustion gases is 1,000 degrees or higher. Hence, the heat contribution of the coffin and the heat brought in from the hearth are insufficient to maintain the temperature at this level. This shows how strong the evaporation is."*

In the case of Topf furnaces, the evaporation of water from several corpses in one muffle during the initial stages of the cremation process would have caused a drastic drop in the temperature of the furnace – much higher than Kessler's 100 to 200°C – with a corresponding drop in the temperature of the flues gases and a reduction in the draft of the chimney. This would, in turn, have lowered the draft on the hearth and the combustion rate of the gasifier grid at a moment when heat input was essential. The unavoidable drop in the temperature of the muffle below 700-600°C would have resulted in a mere carbonization of the corpses instead of a cremation (see Section 10.2.5.).

b) Experience with the Westerbork Crematorium

The practical results of the cremations at Westerbork fully confirm this conclusion. From the usual cremations of one adult corpse together with the body of one baby it can, in fact, be seen that these small bodies did have a significant effect on the cremation process; they extended the average duration by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes) over that for the cremation of a single adult. This confirms in tendency that the simultaneous cremation of two normal adult corpses would have practically at least doubled the duration of the cremation (see Section 8.6.3.).

c) A Historical Confirmation of Single Cremations

On June 3, 1940, Topf presented to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz on the occasion of the start-up of the crematorium "500 ash capsules and as many refractory markers" (*500 Aschekapseln und Schamottemarken in gleicher Anzahl*)[437]), *i.e.* small numbered ceramic discs normally placed on the coffins (or

[437] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

directly on the corpses) in civilian crematoria for the identification of the ashes. In 1946 some of these discs were found in the vicinity of Crematorium II. They were collected by Judge Jan Sehn who, to my knowledge, never mentioned them in the findings of his investigations concerning Auschwitz, though.[438] This confirms that, as a rule, not only at Auschwitz, but also in the Birkenau Crematoria, only individual and no multiple cremations were carried out.

8.7.3. Soviet Assessments of Furnaces at Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof

After capturing the concentration camps in the East, the Soviets set up a number of "Commissions of investigation" which elaborated, among other things, technical assessments of the cremation furnaces at KL Stutthof (May 1945),[439] KL Sachsenhausen (June 1945),[440] and KL Majdanek (August 1944).[441] The Soviet experts established the duration of the cremations on the basis of an "Indicative diagram for the determination of the combustion time of corpses in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature," which set out the following relationship between temperature and duration of a cremation:

800°C:	120 min. 1. (Klingenstierna furnace)
900°C:	105 min.
1,000°C:	90 min. 2. (Siemens furnace)
1,100°C:	75 min.
1,200°C:	60 min. 3. (Schneider furnace)
1,300°C:	45 min.
1,400°C:	30 min.
1,500°C:	15 min.

It is not known what sources were used for the diagram, but it is certain that, as far as temperatures in excess of 1,000°C are concerned, they were nothing but completely unrealistic extrapolations (see Kessler 1930, p. 136). As we have seen in Section 8.3.1., the three furnaces mentioned in the above table operated indirectly using hot air at 1,000°C and (according to the literature) needed 45 to 90 minutes for one cremation.

The Soviet experts performed a further inadmissible extrapolation with respect to the load on the furnaces. As the cremation of several corpses in one muffle was prohibited in civilian crematoria and as, consequently, there were no experimental data in this respect, the Soviet diagram was necessarily based

[438] Account of A. Żłobnicki dated November 18, 1981. APMO, Oświadczenia (Declarations), Vol. 96, p. 63a and 70.
[439] "Minutes of the technical expertise in the SS concentration camp Stutthof," May 14, 1945. GARF, 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.
[440] GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.
[441] GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. For the original see Graf/Mattogno 2016b, p. 318.

on data obtained for individual cremations, hence the Soviet experts illegitimately attributed such data to an imaginary loading of two to twelve corpses in one muffle. However, in the preceding chapter we have seen that an increase in the loading of a cremation chamber would have entrained an increase in the time needed for the incineration and that, for a cremation furnace designed for individual cremations, this would not have brought along any practical advantage – in fact, the opposite thereof.

We may therefore say that, as no cremation furnace operated at an average temperature higher than 1,000°C, and as any increase in the number of corpses loaded into the same cremation chamber would have multiplied the duration of the cremation at least by a factor equal to the number of corpses, the diagram prepared by the Soviet experts lacks any scientific foundation.

Assuming an average operating temperature of 800°C and a duration of 50 minutes for a single cremation (as in the Kori furnace at Westerbork), the coke-fired Kori furnaces at Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof had respective cremation capacities of 144, 115 and 58 corpses in 24 hours, which means that the Soviet experts underhandedly came up with cremation capacities five times the actual figures at Sachsenhausen, 13 times those of Majdanek and 15 times those of Stutthof!

What is important in this connection, however, is that not even the Soviet experts dared attribute to the practicable cremation temperatures a cremation time of less than 60 minutes and that, to the highest temperature used for only a short time, 1,100°C, they assigned a duration of 75 minutes for the cremation process.

8.7.4. Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnace at Auschwitz-Birkenau

What is left for us to do now is to present the conclusions with respect to the cremation capacity of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Assuming an average continuous operating time of 20 hours per day, the maximum capacities of these installations was the following:

Table 8: Maximum Theoretical Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories

Crematorium I (6 muffles)	20×6	120 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium II (15 muffles)	20×15	300 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium III (15 muffles)	20×15	300 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium IV (8 muffles)	20×8	160 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium V (8 muffles)	20×8	160 Normal corpses per day
	Total:	1,040 Normal corpses per day

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical in the sense that it does not take into account an important fact: The file memo of March 17, 1943 mentioned above specified a normal activity of the crematoria of 12 hours per

day, but the first hour was needed for the preheating of the furnaces so that for the cremations themselves only 11 hours were available. Hence the respective capacities of the installations were the following:

Table 9: Maximum 11 hrs/day Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories

Crematorium I (6 muffles)	11×6	66 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium II (15 muffles)	11×15	165 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium III (15 muffles)	11×15	165 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium IV (8 muffles)	11×8	88 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium V (8 muffles)	11×8	88 Normal corpses per day
	Total:	572 Normal corpses per day

8.7.5. Increase of Cremation Capacity at Birkenau

The cremation capacity presented above was of course a function of the number of muffles available at Auschwitz-Birkenau: 52. But why were they all deemed necessary? Initially, the Auschwitz-Birkenau Complex relied only on the Auschwitz Crematorium with its three furnaces of two muffles each. The creation of a camp for Soviet PoWs at Birkenau led to the planning of a new crematorium with five furnaces of three muffles each, which was to be built in the Auschwitz Camp next to the old crematorium. The project was later moved to Birkenau and became Crematorium II. In August 1942 the construction of three more crematoria – numbered III to V – was decided.

The increase in cremation units at Birkenau depended on two concomitant factors. The first was the order given by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to bring the camp capacity up to 200,000 detainees.[442] The second was the mortality of the detainees. August 1942 was the month with the highest death rate in the history of the Auschwitz Camp, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic. Some 8,600 detainees[443] died during that month, almost twice as many as had died the month before (about 4,400 deaths); there were peaks of 500 deaths per day. The average strength of the camp at the time was little more than 40,000 inmates. Just imagine what could have occurred with a strength of 200,000 detainees! The furnaces would therefore have to be able to cope with any such future emergencies.

For the normal use of the furnaces, however, the SS was much more pragmatic. On July 10, 1942, the head of the Auschwitz *ZBL* sent to the *Bauleitung* of KL Stutthof the blueprints of Crematorium II stating that this was an installation with five triple-muffle furnaces for 30,000 detainees.[444] He therefore based himself on a ratio of (30,000÷15=) one muffle for 2,000 detainees.

[442] Letters from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA dated August 3, and August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37 and 41.
[443] The figures are based on a statistical analysis of the data contained in the Sterbebücher of Auschwitz.
[444] Letter from Bischoff to Bauleitung of Stutthof dated July 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.

Thus, the 46 muffles at Birkenau would have been sufficient for only (46× 2,000=) 92,000 detainees.

In the months that followed, the SS reviewed their figures, and in September 1942 the potential strength of the Birkenau Camp was brought down to 140,000 detainees,[445] but the number of muffles stayed unchanged at 46, although on the basis of the ratio discussed above there should have been (140,000÷2,000=) 70 muffles. Seen in this light, the number of muffles at Birkenau was actually inadequate for the projected expansions of the camp.

8.8. Historiographic Implications

8.8.1. Activity of the Birkenau Cremation Furnace

Table 10 shows the period of existence of the various crematoria at Birkenau. It is generally believed that the crematoria and the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau represented the epitome of German technology in this field. Nothing could be further from the truth, though. On account of their overly simplified and to some extent faulty design, on account of their skimpy brickwork, and on account of the absence of control devices for the individual muffles, the Topf furnaces suffered constant breakdowns and had to be shut down frequently, sometimes for long periods of time. The first furnace of the Auschwitz Crematorium broke down after only five months of activity. On January 8, 1941, *Bauleiter* August Schlachter wrote to Topf:[446]

> *"The SS-Neubauleitung has already informed you by cable that the first furnace unit has already been damaged on account of intensive usage and can therefore no longer be operated at full capacity."*

In fact, the grids of the muffles had burned out as well as the inner walls of the gasifiers. On January 21 Schlachter informed Topf that the doors of the gasifiers had burned through as well. And still, from the opening of the camp (June 1940) until January 1941, only some 1,600 detainees had died, and they were not even all cremated in that furnace.[447]

The second furnace was completed at the end of February 1941, but as early as April 2 the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz informed Topf that its draft was too weak for complete combustion.[448] The remedy was to be found in a better control of the flue gases from both furnaces, but the results are unknown.

---

[445] The Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S (Lay-out plan for PoW camp Auschwitz – Upper Silesia) dated October 6, 1942, had a strength of 20,000 detainees in BAI, 60,000 in BAII and as many in BA III. VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

[446] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.

[447] Obviously, only the corpses of those detainees who had died between August 15, 1940, and early January 1941 were cremated in that furnace.

[448] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.

Table 10: Times of Operation of the Birkenau Crematories

	Period of existence	Days
Crematorium II	March 14, 1943 – November 27, 1944	625
Crematorium III	June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944	522
Crematoria II & III	Subtotal:	1,147
Crematorium IV	March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944	566
Crematorium V	April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945	656
Crematoria IV & V	Subtotal:	1,222

In early June 1941 the second furnace was operated nearly every day,[449] but this probably caused the deteriorations of the chimney, which had to be repaired between June 23 and 28 by means of angle-irons and tightening rods.[450]

At the end of September 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung* placed an order with Topf for the third double-muffle furnace, even though mortality had been below 40 deaths per day in August and September of that year.

Between November 27 and December 4 the Topf technician Mähr repaired the two coke-fired double-muffle incineration furnaces.[451] In early December, the *ZBL* ordered from Topf a wagon-load of refractory material for repair work.[451] This material was consumed between January and the second half of February 1942, because the freight-car with the refractory material for the third furnace arrived on February 20. A Topf technician, probably Mähr, worked on the crematorium even between December 18 and 26, 1941.[452] On January 9, 1942, the inmate metal workshop received from the *ZBL* an order to repair "3 furnace doors" and "2 grids."[453] The job was carried out between January 14 and 21.[454] On January 31 the man in charge of the crematoria asked for repairs to be effected on the second furnace. The job was done on February 4.[455] On February 10 the metal workshop did further repairs on two hearth doors.[456] On May 14 and 15 the flue duct from the three furnaces to the chimney had to be repaired.[457]

[449] Letter from the head of the Political Department to SS-Neubauleitung dated June 7, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
[450] Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated June 28, 1941, for the period of June 23-28.RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 31.
[451] APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
[452] RGVA, 502-1-175, p. 339.
[453] Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 330 dated January 9, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70. The damage to the grids of the hearths would indicate that the "Ofentüren" were the doors of the hearth.
[454] Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte dated January 13, 1941, Auftrag Nr.630. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.
[455] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[456] Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte dated February 3, 1942, Auftrag Nr.747. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.
[457] Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten. May 20, 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5-6, and Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium dated June 1, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1f.

On May 30 dangerous cracks appeared in the brickwork of the chimney, and on June 2 Berlin ordered it rebuilt.[458] The old chimney was knocked down and a new one erected between June 12 and August 8,[459] but on August 13 it was discovered that even the brickwork of the new chimney had already suffered, because the crematorium had been started up without waiting for the mortar to dry out completely.[460]

The double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, as has been explained above, were stronger and better-designed than the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II to V. They were moreover used almost exclusively for corpses of registered detainees even according to orthodox Holocaust historiography (see Mattogno 2016e).

Crematorium II suffered its first serious damage a little over a week after start-up. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze went to Auschwitz to check what had happened: the three forced-draft devices had been damaged beyond repair and, as it turned out in the beginning of April, parts of the refractory lining of the flues and the chimney had fallen off. Furthermore, the gate valves of the flue ducts had melted.[461] In early April it was discovered that the problems were not limited to the three *Saugzuganlagen*, which had burned up; when Prüfer was at Auschwitz (April 4 through 9), the *ZBL* requested from him "a new proposal on the subject of the chimney body."[462] The cremation furnaces stood idle between May 17[463] and September 1, 1943,[464] and no doubt ran at a reduced rate from early April until May 16, because one can gather from a *ZBL* drawing that part of the walls of the central duct of the chimney had, in fact, been damaged.[465]

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31. Crematorium IV suffered damages beyond repair and operated only from March 22 to May 10.[466] As for Crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until

---

[458] Letter from Pollok to Bischoff dated May 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p.12 and 502-1-312, p. 64; Telegram from WVHA dated June 2, 1942, signed by SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.

[459] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11," December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

[460] Letter from Bischoff to camp command dated August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

[461] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[462] Aktenvermerk by Kirschneck dated September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144.

[463] Between May 17 and 19, the Topf technician Messing dismantled the three Saugzuganlagen of Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler Co. began the repair works (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37).

[464] The job probably ended at the end of August, because on August 30, *Zentralbauleitung* asked *Materialverwaltung* for various supplies for painting Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 23).

[465] The chimney of Crematorium III was divided into three ducts having a cross-sectional area 80×120 cm.

[466] This date, too, is only approximate. Cracks appeared in the eight-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV as early as April 3, APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42; Zentralbauleitung's telegram to Topf, dated May 14, 1943, requests "calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV," APMO,

Table 11: Crematories in Birkenau: Days of Operation in 1943

Crema.	Period	Days total	Days operational	Days not operational
II	Mar. 14/15 – Dec. 31	293	167	126
III	June 25 – Dec. 31	190	190	–
IV	Mar. 22 – Dec. 31	285	50	235
V	Apr. 4 – June 24	272	82	190
	Total:	1,040	489	551

Crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months from April 4 to June 24.[467]

Thus the picture as given in Table 11 emerges of the service and downtime periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943.

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943, to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several furnaces of Crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 furnace doors (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 95).

The data available for 1944 are less complete. On February 2, 1944, the *ZBL* requested the camp commandant to issue a pass for entrance into the camp for Prüfer and the technician Martin Holick "to inspect and/or repair the damage to the large disinfestation unit at the PoW camp and to the crematoria."[468] On February 24, *Standortverwaltung* (garrison administration) asked the *ZBL* to supply 20 sacks of Monolit,[469] 200 normal and 200 wedge-shaped refractory bricks "for urgent repairs on the crematoria."[470] On April 13 an order was issued for the "repair of 20 furnace doors" for the furnaces of Crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, *i.e.*, 196 days later (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 96). At the beginning of May new cracks had appeared in the brickwork of the flue ducts or the chimney, for on May 9 the *Bauleiter* of KL II (Birkenau) requested from the camp commandant a "permit to enter Crematoria I – IV" for the Koehler company,[471] because the latter had been "entrusted with urgent repair jobs on the crematoria."[472]

Between June 20 and July 20 another "two large and five small oven doors" were repaired (Czech 1990, p. 637). In 1943 Crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and Crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944 there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to "re-

BW 30/34, p. 41. This means that the stack of Crematorium IV as well had been seriously damaged before this date.

467 Pressac claims that Crema IV was no longer used after September 1943, Pressac 1993, p. 81, but does not back up his claim. According to R. Höss, Crematorium V had to be "repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out." Höss, p. 215.

468 RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.

469 Fireproof material used to fill joints in cremation furnaces.

470 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.

471 The Koehler Co. had built the flue ducts and the chimneys of Crematoria II and III.

472 Letter by *Bauleiter* of *Lager II* to the *Kommandantur* of K.L.II Birkenau of May 9, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

pair 30 furnace doors" in these crematoria shows (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 96). The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for "repairs" to Crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on July 4 (*ibid.*). However, if we take Pressac's word, Crematorium IV was used as a dormitory from late May 1944 on for the prisoners making up the so called "*Sonderkommando*" (Pressac 1989, p. 389). One can thus assume that Crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas Crematorium V was functional from early June until January 18, 1945, *i.e.*, for 230 days.

Let us put some order into all this. In 1943 Crematorium II operated at reduced capacity at least between April 9 and May 16, *i.e.* for at least 38 days. If we take into account the prudence which the damages to the old chimney of Crematorium I (which had to be knocked down and rebuilt) must have inspired at the *ZBL*, we may assume for this period an operating rate of 50% (10 hours per day) of this crematorium, equivalent to a stoppage of 19 days. Between May 17 and August 31 the crematorium stood idle for 107 days. Repairs of furnace doors caused more standstills of individual furnaces in Crematoria II and III. It is known that 20 such doors were under repair for 294 days and another 7 for 30 days. For one triple-muffle furnace with its 10 furnace doors this corresponds to 60 days of inactivity or, if we average this out over the two crematoria with their total of 10 furnaces, such repairs caused a loss of 60 operating days at the two crematoria.

On February 2, 1944, failures in the brickwork of furnaces in Crematoria II and III were ascertained; they were repaired after February 22. Thus, the failures concerned at least two furnaces (at least one in each of the two crematoria) which stood idle for at least 25 days, the equivalent of (1×25÷5=) 5 days of total stoppage for each of these crematoria.

In early May the refractory brickwork of the flue ducts and the chimneys of Crematoria II, III, and V had to be repaired once again. In the absence of more precise data, we may assume a minimum time of three days for the repairs on each one of these installations.

Altogether then, Crematoria II and III were stopped for at least (60+5+5+3+3=) 76 days in 1944, or 38 days on average for each crematorium. Crematorium V was stopped for at least three days. Thus, the service times for the cremation furnaces of Birkenau for the year 1944 (including January 1945) may be summarized as follows:

Table 12: Crematories in Birkenau: Days of Operation in 1944

Crema.	Period 1944	Days total	Days operational	Days not operational
II	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266	38
III	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266	38
IV	–	0	0	–
V	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	144	160
	Total:	912	676	236

Not considered in the above table are the days lost due to breakdowns of individual furnaces as discussed above. For the present considerations, we let the active period for all crematoria end as per October 30, 1944, because the alleged homicidal role of the crematoria is said to have ended at that time. We can now compute the total number of days on which the Birkenau Crematoria were operational:

– Crematoria II & III: 889 days
– Crematoria IV& V: 276 days

About 50,000 registered detainees died between March 14, 1943, and October 30, 1944,[473] some 3,050 of whom were cremated in Crematorium I.[474] Assuming that the remaining 46,950 were evenly distributed over the Birkenau Crematoria in line with their available capacity in terms of muffles (Crematoria II and III: 86%, Crematoria IV and V: 14%), about 40,400 corpses would have been cremated in Crematoria II and III and about 6,650 in Crematoria IV and V. The cremation of these corpses thus required (40,400÷300=) 135 days for Crematoria II and III and (6,650÷160=) 42 days for Crematoria IV and V. Hence, for any other cremations, (889–135=) 754 days would have been available at Crematoria II and III and (276–42=) 234 days at Crematoria IV and V.

The hypothesis for the alleged homicidal gassings is that there were also children to be incinerated, which would have raised the capacity of the furnaces by 20% in terms of the number of corpses and decreased the coke consumption by 20% per corpse (Mattogno 1994b, p. 305), as shown in Table 13:

Table 13: Maximum Theoretical 20-Hours-per-Day Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories (with Children)

Crema.	Capacity in 20 hrs [corpses]	Coke consumption per normal corpse [kg]
I	144	18.8
II	360	12.8
III	360	12.8
IV	192	9.6
V	192	9.6
Total	1,248	

[473] Data taken from Sterbebücher of Auschwitz.
[474] Leichenhallenbuch. Statistical analysis by J. Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 143.

The number of allegedly gassed victims who could have been cremated would thus have been for Crematoria II and III: (754×360=) 271,440, and for Crematoria IV and V: (234×192=) 44,928, or a total of 316,368 corpses.

Van Pelt asserts that in Crematorium II alone 500,000 persons were gassed and cremated (2002, p. 68), but over its 433 days of activity this unit could at most have cremated (433×360=) 155,880 corpses. Even though the figures are based on actual data, both this partial figure and the total of 316,368 corpses cremated are merely an *upper theoretical* limit. Actually, the days of activity calculated above are those on which the installations were not damaged and *could* operate, but nothing tells us that they really did function on all of those days; and nothing implies that they always operated at the highest possible rate of 20 hours per day.

Simply by assuming a daily operation of only 12 hours, as in Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, and even leaving aside the time needed for preheating the furnaces, the above theoretical capacity (of 316,368 victims) drops by 40% to about 190,000 cremations. Furthermore, there is another factor which affected decisively the number of cremations in cremation furnaces: the durability of the refractory brickwork of the muffles.

8.8.2. Durability of the Refractory Brickwork of Cremation Furnaces[475]

On account of the thermal stress which it has to bear, the refractory brickwork of a cremation furnace ineluctably suffers wear which may go so far as to seriously reduce the efficiency of the unit. In civilian crematoria, as they were designed and built in the 1930s, the brickwork stood up for about 2,000 cremations, although Topf had been able to extend the brick life up to 3,000 cremations (Jakobskötter, p. 583).

In the cremation furnaces of the concentration camps, wear was an even greater problem, not only because of the reduced mass and the lower quality of the refractories, but also because of a greater strain on the units, both thermal and mechanical. How strong the effects of these various factors actually was can be appreciated by considering the Topf double-muffle furnace at Gusen. This furnace went into operation on January 29, 1941,[476] but was already seriously damaged eight months later. On September 24, 1941, the Mauthausen *Bauleitung* asked Topf to send a technician immediately to repair the furnace.[477] Topf sent August Willing, the man who had built the unit. He arrived at Gusen on October 11 and started on the furnace the following day.

[475] For a more detailed discussion see Mattogno 2017c, pp. 144-150, "The Durability of the Oven's Refractory Masonry."

[476] Date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. ÖDMM. B 12/31, p. 352.

[477] Letter from SS Bauleitung of Mauthausen concentration camp to Topf, dated September 24, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

We know from the related work slips that the job was done from October 12 through November 9, 1941. During the week of October 16 to 22, over 68 hours, Willing rebuilt the refractory brickwork of the furnace. During the week that followed, again working for 68 hours, he completed the repair of the refractory lining and did a test cremation. Willing stayed on at Gusen until November 9 to adjust the furnace and to monitor its performance.[478]

Between February 1 and October 15, 1941, the day on which the last cremations before the repair work were done, 2,876 detainees died at Gusen and were cremated during this period of 260 days; there were also about 14 more deaths between January 29 and 31, for a total of 2,890 cases. Hence, 1,445 cremations were carried out in each muffle (Marsalek, p. 156). This confirms that the lifetime of the muffle brickwork was of the order of 2,000 cremations.

The limit of 3,000 mentioned above was observed for the electric furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium, but in this type of furnace the temperature distribution was more-uniform, and there was therefore less strain on the brickwork. This led to a longer lifetime, but such conditions did not apply to the coke-fired furnaces.

On that basis, the 46 muffles in the Birkenau Crematoria could have handled a maximum of about (46×2,000=) 92,000 corpses, after which the furnaces would have had to be torn down and rebuilt.

If, as van Pelt would have us believe, 500,000 persons had been gassed and incinerated in Crematorium II alone, it would have been necessary to rebuild the 15 muffles ([500,000]÷[15×2,000]=) 16 times over the period involved! Such an effort would have generated a torrent of documents, but there is no trace of anything like this in the copious exchange of correspondence between Topf and the Auschwitz *ZBL*. The extant documents do not even contain a hint or an indication in this respect. What is more, such maintenance work was not part of the Topf activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau, something that has been established on the basis of the invoices. The documents, as mentioned above, speak only of the shipment to Auschwitz of one freight-car of refractory material: in December 1941, the *ZBL* had ordered it as "replacement material for repair work."[479] This material was actually used for repairs on the second cremation furnace at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Considering this (one) rebuilding of the refractory brickwork of the two muffles, the furnaces of this crematorium could have handled at best 16,000 corpses. Hence, the total number of corpses which could have been incinerated in the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces is about (92,000+16,000=) 108,000.

[478] J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, October 12 – November 9, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.
[479] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 4.

This constitutes another confirmation of the fact that cremation of the allegedly gassed victims was technically impossible.

8.8.3. Number of Cremations in 1943: SS Expectations

In his file memo of March 17, 1943, the civilian employee Jährling calculated the coke consumption of the four Birkenau Crematoria "on the basis of indications from the firm Topf & Söhne (supplier of the furnaces) dated March 11, 1943." The Topf letter has not been found. It could not have referred to the fuel consumption of the hearths, however, but – in line with a practice established over decades – to the consumption of coke in relation to the number of cremations. As the coke consumption varied also with the kind of corpse cremated, it is preferable to look at the envisioned duration of the activity of the furnaces.

It normally took on average an hour to burn a corpse, plus another hour to preheat the furnaces before the first. Hence, over 12 hours it would have been possible to burn 506 corpses in the four crematoria (cf. Section 8.7.4.) Between January 1 and March 10, 1943, a total of 14,800 inmates died at Auschwitz, some 207 each day.[480] In February the mortality stood at some 7,400 inmates, a daily average of 264 deaths. During the same period, if we follow Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), 72,700 persons were allegedly gassed, about 1,054 per day. If these gassings had actually occurred, the basis for the coke consumption and for the operating hours of the furnaces should have been about 1,250 corpses per day.

If we accept Jährling's estimate as a function of the duration of the cremation – 15.7 kg of coke per hour and muffle for Crematoria II and III and 11.7 kg per hour and muffle for Crematoria IV and V, or a weighted average of 14.3 kg of coke per hour and muffle – then the claimed figure of 1,250 corpse cremations daily would yield a coke consumption of (1,250×14.3=) 17,875 kg of coke and an impossible 27 operating hours daily. In contrast to that, Jährling forecasted a need of only 7,840 kg of coke and a realistic total of 12 operating hours per day. This demonstrates that the operation of the furnaces envisioned by Jährling was based exclusively on the "natural" mortality of the registered inmates.

The facts tell us moreover that Jährling's estimate itself was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943, a total of 607 tons of coke (plus 96 m³ of kindling wood) was delivered to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau,[481] 2.7 tons per day on average, little more than a third of what Jährling had estimated. It corresponded to an average running time of the

[480] Data taken from Sterbebücher of Auschwitz.

[481] "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons). APMO, D-AuI-4.

furnaces of a little over 4 hours per day. We will return to this point in Subchapter 9.4.

Other documents tell us in what way the furnaces were being used at Crematorium II even as Jährling was writing his memo. We have seen that Crematorium II encountered a first series of problems a little more than one week after it had been started up. As the Topf engineers were summoned to Auschwitz by the *ZBL* on the 24th, it is clear that the damage had occurred at least one day earlier. As we know, the problem was that part of the refractory lining in the flue ducts and the chimney had broken loose.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), between March 14, 1943, the beginning of the alleged criminal activity of Crematorium II, and March 23 there were four homicidal gassings with subsequent cremations in this crematorium involving 6,342 persons: on the 14th (1,492 persons), on the 16th (959 persons), on the 20th (2,191 persons), and on the 23rd (1,700 persons). If this were true, even under the assumption of an all-out operation of the furnaces and of the inclusion of children (360 corpses per day), the cremation of 6,342 corpses would have required (6,342÷360=) more than 17 days, *i.e.* it would have taken until March 31 – or even into early April, if we take into account the 1,400 registered detainees who died natural deaths during this period and had to be cremated as well (Crematorium IV was started up on March 19, 1943). Hence the cremation of the persons allegedly gassed would have been technically impossible to start with. But this is not all. If such a mass cremation had actually occurred, all cremation furnaces would have had to operate at full capacity, as the witness Henryk Tauber tells us (Tauber 1945b, pp. 139f.):

> *"During the cremation of the corpses of this first transport in mid-March 1943 we worked without a break for 48 hours, but could not burn all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport had arrived which was gassed as well."*

Historically, though, things are quite different. To establish responsibility for the damage to the chimney, the *ZBL* held an inquiry and summoned Robert Koehler, who had built the chimney, and Prüfer, who had designed it. As results from Kirschneck's final report on the matter dated September 13, 1943, it was found that the main cause of the damage to the chimney was closely linked to "firing of individual furnaces only"[482] in the sense that the first design of the chimney did not take into account the possible variations in the

[482] The damage to the three forced-draft units caused by "excessively high temperatures" was instead linked to the a.m. error in the design of the triple-muffle furnace: the gases from the two outer muffles came together in the central muffle: the combined volumetric flow rate of the gases from all three muffles did not have a residence time high enough for the gases to burn completely; they kept on burning after having left the furnace, giving up their heat in the flue ducts and the chimney. This effect also caused the damage to the smoke traps.

thermal expansion of the individual chimney ducts, a mistake that would only be remedied in the design of the new chimney. This firing of only a few furnaces at a time is in blatant disagreement with the mass cremation of allegedly gassed victims (as well as with H. Tauber's statement; see Section 10.3.3.), so that this alleged mass cremation is not only technically absurd but also historically disproven.

The *fact* of an operation of individual furnaces only shows furthermore that a continuous operation of all furnaces for 20 hours per day as discussed in Section 8.7.1. cannot even be factual for a period of alleged mass gassings with subsequent cremations.

The cracks which formed in the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV after a few weeks of operation and which caused the *ZBL* to request the help of Topf on April 3, 1943[483] are likewise to be attributed to the stress on the refractory brickwork of the unit brought about by the use of only individual furnace pairs.

8.8.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Consumption

In the archive of the Auschwitz Museum hundreds of receipts have been preserved documenting the amount of coke furnished to the crematoria nearly every day.[484] The amounts of coke thus supplied were added up month by month by an employee of the museum and compiled in a list covering the coke deliveries for the period from February 16, 1942, to October 25, 1943.[481] The daily entries show that the list is complete; this has been confirmed by Jean-Claude Pressac as well.[485] In 1943 the deliveries were as given in Table 14.

In addition, in September and October 1943 a total of 96 m³ of firewood was supplied to the crematoria.

As Crematorium II began operating on March 14, 1943 (the other three did so later), this date must be taken as the point of departure. Between March 14 and October 25, 1942, the crematoria received a total of 607 tons of coke. The 96 m³ of wood mentioned above correspond to some 43 tons of wood. The heating value of 1 kg of wood is at best equivalent to half of that of 1 kg of coke, thus the 43 tons of wood correspond to 21.5 tons of coke, and we thus obtain a total amount of coke equivalents of (607+21.5=) 628.5 tons. Some 16,000 detainee deaths are recorded between March 14 and October 25,

[483] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.
[484] APMO, Bescheinigung, segregator 22a. D-AuI-4.
[485] Pressac 1989, p. 224. Cf. Subchapter 9.4. Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the Research Center at the Auschwitz Museum, has pointed out, however, that the coke documentation may have a few minor gaps (Setkiewicz 2011), but they are inconsequential for the present considerations (see Mattogno 2015b).

Table 14: Coke Deliveries to Auschwitz in 1943

Month	coke [t]	Month	coke [t]
January	23	June	61
February	40	July	67
March	144.5	August	71
April	60	September	61
May	95	October	82
		Total:	704.5

1943,[486] which makes the coke consumption per corpse (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kilograms. Included in this figure is also the amount of coke needed from time to time to preheat the furnaces.

The example of the Gusen furnace provides us with further clarification in this matter. At Gusen 2,890 corpses were incinerated with 138,430 kg of coke over a period of 260 days between January 29 to October 15, 1941, or an average of 47.9 kg of coke per corpse. These cremations were carried out every other day, and in each cycle of cremations 22 bodies were incinerated on average. Between October 26 and 30, within five days, 129 corpses were cremated, yet this time on a daily basis, with an average of 26 corpses in each cycle and a consumption of 37.2 kg of coke per corpse. Between October 31 and November 12, in 13 days of operation, 677 corpses were cremated, again with cremations taking place every day, with 52 corpses being incinerated in each cycle; the fuel consumption was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse (see Subchapter 12.5.). Thus, when going from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) with (relatively) few incinerations (22 per day) to a continuous operation (daily) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.9 to 30.6 kg per corpse, *i.e.* to [(30.6÷47.9)×100=] 63.9%, with coke savings of a little over one third. In other words, if the cremation of 20 corpses required (20×47.9=) 958 kg of coke in the first case, only (958×0.639=) 612 kg (or 20×30.6) were needed in the third case. The difference of (958–612=) 346 kg was used for preheating the furnace.

As a ball-park estimate, if we apply this coefficient to the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the consumption of coke for an emaciated corpse would have been:

– 50.7 kg in a furnace with 2 muffles
– 34.3 kg in a furnace with 3 muffles and
– 25.0 kg in a furnace with 8 muffles.

Between March 14 and July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, 3,050 detainees died in the Auschwitz Camp and were registered in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (the ledger of the morgue in *Block* 28 at Auschwitz). Between March 14 and October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were operational

[486] Data taken from *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

over 257 days altogether, Crematoria IV and V over 132 days. From the weighted average of the availabilities of the muffles we obtain an availability of 78% for Crematoria II and III and of 22% for Crematoria IV and V. If we use these figures for a distribution of the cremations, then we get:

– 16,000 – 3,050 = 12,950 bodies cremated in the Birkenau Crematoria
– 12,950 × 0.78 ≈ 10,100 bodies cremated in Crematoria II and III
– 12,950 × 0.22 ≈ 2,850 bodies cremated in Crematoria IV and V.

The theoretical coke consumption is therefore as follows:

– 3,050 × 32.5 = 99,125 kg for Crematorium I
– 10,100 × 22 = 222,200 kg for Crematoria II and III
– 2,850 × 16 = 45,600 kg for Crematoria IV and V,

or a total consumption of 366,925 kg, which corresponds to 58.38% of the total delivered. This percentage is in good agreement with what had been observed at Gusen (63.9%). The amount of coke supplied to the crematoria was therefore fully compatible with the cremation of the corpses of registered inmates who had died of natural causes.

Let us now consider the question of the alleged homicidal gassings. If we follow the Auschwitz *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), 116,794 persons, or roughly 116,800, are said to have been gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943. As F. Piper tells us, no open-air cremations were carried out once Crematorium II had begun operating (cf. next section), hence the corpses of all persons gassed would have been cremated in the crematoria.

We have seen that out of the 628,500 kg of coke supplied in total, no less than 366,925 were needed for the incineration of the bodies of registered detainees who had died during the above period. Thus, some (628,500 – 366,925 =) 261,575 kg of coke were available for the corpses of those gassed, if we assume a continuous operation of the furnaces.

Let us take the case which is most favorable for the thesis of homicidal gassings in terms of heat management, *i.e.* normal corpses and a decrease of $^1/_6$ on account of the presence of children. Using the above method, we have:

– 116,800 × 0.78 ≈ 91,100 corpses cremated in Crematoria II and III
– 116,800 × 0.22 ≈ 25,700 corpses cremated in Crematoria IV and V, requiring
– 91,100 × (16×$^5/_6$) ≈ 1,214,700 kg
– 25,700 × (12×$^5/_6$) ≈ 257,000 kg, or a total of 1,471,700 kg of coke.

Conversely, the weighted average consumption of coke for one corpse would have been [(16×0.78)+(12×0.22)]×$^5/_6$=) 12.6 kg, which means that with the 261,575 kg of coke available, as explained above, it would have been possible to cremate (261,575÷12.6) ≈ 20,000 corpses. But what would have happened to the remaining 96,800 corpses, if no open-air cremations were conducted in 1943?

The cremation of the corpses of 116,800 allegedly gassed persons would thus have required, in the most-favorable case, 1,471,700 kg of coke, but only 261,575 kg were actually available. Hence, hardly (251,900÷116,800=) 2.2 kg of coke per corpse could have been used, an amount absolutely insufficient for a cremation. These amounts do not even take into account the quantities of coke needed for preheating the furnaces up to operating temperature.

The average number of deaths at Auschwitz during the period in question was about 70 per day. At Gusen, mortality was 2,890 deaths during the period mentioned, or a mean value of 11 per day. Cremations were performed in two muffles every other day. By comparison, a similar procedure at Auschwitz would have necessitated 13 muffles with a coke consumption of (366,925÷ 0.639=) 574,421 kg, or some 91% of the total amount delivered. We must also take into consideration that a certain amount of coke and/or wood was needed to preheat the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) present in both Crematorium II and Crematorium III.

The conclusion from the above discussion is that the amount of coke delivered to the crematoria between March and October 1943 proves that the only corpses incinerated there were those of registered detainees who had died of natural causes. Hence, during this period no mass exterminations by means of gas can have occurred at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

8.8.5. Open-Air Cremations of 1944

The arguments proffered in the chapter above are not only technically valid, they also have a historical significance, for during the period investigated, March through October 1943, orthodox Holocaust historiography holds that there were no open-air cremations and that all cremations took place in crematoria. On this subject Franciszek Piper, back then director of the History Department of the Auschwitz Museum, has written (1994, p. 164):

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down. Shortly thereafter, bunker 1 and the nearby barracks were dismantled. <u>The incineration pits were filled in with earth and leveled</u>. The same work was performed <u>on the pits</u> and barracks of bunker 2, but the bunker itself was left intact. It was brought into operation again in May 1944 during the extermination of Hungarian Jews. At that time several incineration pits <u>were reexcavated</u> and new barracks for undressing were constructed."* (Emphasis added)

Piper bases his statement on the documentation available on this topic at the Auschwitz Museum. Therefore, if he comes to this conclusion, we may assume that no document or testimony to the contrary is known to him.

Let us consider the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944. I wish to state, first of all, that I have demonstrated with abundant evidence in my study

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz (Mattogno 2016b) that the "bunkers," as homicidal installations, never existed, to say nothing of the related "incineration pits."

Some photographs taken of Birkenau from the air in 1944 – in particular the one dated August 23, 1944, published in 2004 amid much publicity – show without any doubt a column of smoke arising in the yard north of Crematorium V, which is taken to be documentary evidence corroborating the declarations made by the eyewitnesses. In my study *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (Mattogno 2016d) I have addressed this very point, analyzing all the known aerial photographs as well as those taken on the ground, and have shown:

1. Orthodox Holocaust historiography knows no details about the "incineration pits" and is not in a position to say how many there were, where they were, how large they were, or what their capacity was.
2. The testimonies of former inmates differ profoundly as far as the number, the location, the dimensions, and the capacity of the "incineration pits" are concerned.
3. The testimonies of former inmates are radically refuted by the aerial photographs of Birkenau.
4. While the photographs do show an outdoor activity generating smoke in the summer of 1944, it is of an absolutely insignificant order of magnitude and absolutely incommensurate with the gigantic order of magnitude propounded by official historiography.
5. The photographs taken on the ground show a cremation activity in the open air in the northern yard of Crematorium V, but again of an extremely limited size and absolutely incompatible with the figures proffered by official historiography.
6. If the story of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, the aerial photographs would have to show, among other things, "incineration pits" covering at least 5,900 m², both in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (between 1 and 4 trenches, depending on the witness) and in the area of Crematorium V (between 2 and 5 trenches). Yet the aerial photographs show actually only a single area of some 50 m² in the vicinity of Crematorium V producing smoke (sufficient to incinerate some 50 corpses per day) and no trace of any trenches or of smoke in the vicinity of "Bunker 2."

It is worthwhile to go deeper into Item 1, which by itself shows the inconsistency of the assertions of orthodox Holocaust historiography. In the Auschwitz Museum's *magnum opus* in five volumes published in 1995, Franciszek Piper devoted only a total of three lines to the matter of the cremation trenches! (Piper 2005, p. 121) The reason for this brevity is easy to understand: no

Table 15: Witness Claims about Cremation Pits in Birkenau

Witness	# of Pits	Length [m]	Width [m]	Depth [m]	Capacity
Tauber (Soviet)	4	–	–	–	400/pit/48h
Tauber (Polish)	5	–	–	–	–
Mandelbaum	–	30-35	15	–	1,500-1,800 /pit/24-48h
Jankowski	2	20	2	2	2,000 (in ?)
Dragon	5	25	6	3	5,000/5 pits/24h
Bendel	3	12	6	1.5	1,000/h
Müller	5	40-50	8	2	1,200/pit/5-6h

document exists about these "incineration pits," and thus everything depends on the witnesses who, however, have stories to tell that are most contradictory and thus without any value from a historiographic point of view. Table 15, for example, lists what the various testimonies tell us about the "cremation trenches" in the northern yard of Crematorium V (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 17-28).

As explained above, if the statements of the witnesses on the subject of the enormous exterminations allegedly perpetrated at Birkenau in 1944 were true, there would have had to exist in the camp area "incineration pits" covering at least 5,900 m², *i.e.* the equivalent of

– 11 pits as described by Henryk Mandelbaum (35×5 m)
– 14 pits as described by Filip Müller (50×8 m)
– 39 pits as described by Szlama Dragon (25×6 m)
– 82 pits as described by C. Sigismund Bendel (12×6 m)
– 147 pits as described by Stanislaw Jankowski (20×2 m).

However, the *only* smoking area of some 50 m² which appears on the aerial photographs of Birkenau demolishes totally and irrefutably all the statements of the eyewitnesses.

At variance with all testimonies and the aerial photographs, Pressac asserts that in the area of "Bunker" 2 there were two "cremation trenches" of 30 m² and 20 m², respectively, and another three in the yard of Crematorium V which measured 3.5 m × 15 m each,[487] which brings the total to 207.5 m², as against the 5,900 m² which would have been required for the alleged mass cremations.

Let me add that all the trenches for which witnesses give a depth would go below the groundwater level which stood at 1.2 m below the surface (see Section 10.2.15), hence they would have been filled with water up to a depth between 0.3 and 1.8 meters (see Gärtner/Rademacher and Mattogno 2003a). Under these conditions it makes no sense to speak of "cremation trenches."

[487] Pressac 1994, p. 172. In the French edition such data are not included.

8.8.6. Van Pelt's Eloquent Silence

The question of the "incineration pits" has a fundamental importance for the figures concerning the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in 1944. Piper writes that they had a total cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses per day (Piper 1994, p. 173):

> *"The remainder were burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria. The same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."*

In spite of this, van Pelt has furnished no indications in this respect – no numbers, no dimensions, no locations (van Pelt 2002). His silence is all the more telling, as he was well aware of the fact that the aerial photographs categorically refuted the respective testimonies.

Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman explain that they had turned to Dr. Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology), and had the aerial photographs of the Birkenau area analyzed "by digital technology." They tell us that "the photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite images" (Shermer/Grobman, p. 143). However, this most sophisticated technology notwithstanding, Shermer and Grobman say absolutely nothing about the absence of mass "incineration pits" on the aerial photographs, even though they devoted no fewer than seven photo enlargements showing columns of inmates marching through the camp, claiming that they were "marching to the gas chamber."[488]

Van Pelt writes that, when Shermer and Grobman saw Nevin Bryant, he was present as well. Here is his account of the meeting (1999, p. 211; cf. 2002, p. 84):

> *"The original CIA analysis was based on* [the] *study of analog enlargements. With new digital technologies it has become possible, however, to revisit the issue of the evidentiary value of the photos. In April 1996, I visited Los Angeles to meet with Michael Shermer, the editor of* Skeptic *magazine, and Alex Grobman, the director of the Martyrs Memorial and Holocaust Museum. Together we went to NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena to meet with Dr. Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications. One of the world leaders in the analysis of aerial and satellite images, Dr. Bryant agreed to analyze with his computers the photos, enhancing the data using software pro-*

[488] Cf. my observations in this respect in Mattogno 2017d.

grams used by NASA. The most important results were that the four shaded markings on the roofs of morgue 1 of both crematorium 2 and 3 did belong to original negative, and were not added later on. Furthermore, Dr. Bryant discovered through comparison of various consecutive exposures taken on May 31, 1944 a long line of people moving into the compound of crematorium 5."

And that is all! From the silence of Shermer and Grobman on the one hand and of van Pelt on the other we may deduce that the NASA's *Jet Propulsion Laboratory* at the *California Institute of Technology*, when it analyzed the aerial photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944, was in fact unable to identify any of the mass "incineration pits" mentioned by the witnesses. If this were not so, the above authors would have shouted their discovery from the rooftops as "converging evidence" for the reliability of the testimonies.

It is clear, though, that the wisp of smoke from the northern yard of Crematorium V cannot have escaped the attention of Nevin Bryant. This means that Shermer and Grobman as well as van Pelt preferred, in fact, not to mention it – obviously because they realized that such a minute open-air cremation activity was at variance with the declarations of all the members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"!

Van Pelt also keeps quiet about another important point connected with the aerial photographs: the question of smoke coming from the crematorium chimneys. Polemicizing against Germar Rudolf, van Pelt devotes half a page of his book to the demonstration that the chimneys of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau always belched smoke during the cremations. He writes, i.a., the following (2002, p. 504):

"The Proceedings of the Associations of American Cemetery Superintendents *provided ample evidence of continuous search by crematory engineers to control the smoke, and that only by 1940 was the problem solved by a combination of practices that included using oil and gas instead of coke as fuel, inserting the corpse into a cold instead of a preheated oven,*[489] *slowing down the incineration, installing afterburners and air-pollution control scrubbers, and establishing procedures for maintenance. None of these practices applied to the Auschwitz crematoria."*

Hence, while cremations went on, the chimneys always smoked. This is perfectly true. As late as 1945 the problem of smoke haunted even the civilian crematoria,[490] all the more so the installations at Auschwitz, both because of the absence of recuperators to preheat the combustion air and because of the

[489] This is a technically insane assertion: the introduction of a corpse into a cold furnace would have brought about an even-more-intensive generation of smoke.

[490] In 1944 the engineer Hans Keller ran a series of experiments to gain an understanding of the causes of smoke generation. H. Keller 1945.

inefficient operation of the furnaces which precluded the control of individual muffles. Van Pelt, however, has avoided drawing the inevitable conclusions from this state of the matter. In the whole series of aerial photographs taken in 1944 (May 21, June 26, July 8, August 20, 23 & 25, September 13) and showing the crematoria of Birkenau, smoke from crematoria appears only on *one* such photo, that of August 20, and only over the chimney of *one* crematorium (No. III). This photograph is of particular importance, because besides the chimney of Crematorium III it shows smoke also over the northern yard of Crematorium V. On that day, however, according to D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, p. 692), no homicidal gassing was carried out, and hence the open-air incineration could not have had a nefarious cause. Besides, if all of the Birkenau Crematoria were operational, why should any open-air cremations be carried out at all?[491]

Actually, in the light of what has been said above, the absence of smoke over the crematorium chimneys is *proof* of their inactivity. This refutes once and for all the testimonies of all the witnesses who assert, in a chorus of false statements, that the crematoria at that time operated all out, day and night. The small-scale cremations outside in the courtyard of the Crematorium V probably resulted from the frequent failure of the crematoria or from lack of coke.

8.8.7. The Witnesses

A further basic task in the scientific study of the cremations at Auschwitz concerns the reliability of the testimonies. From 1945 on the eyewitnesses embraced enthusiastically the Soviet propaganda figure of four million dead and, in order to back it up technically, made the most absurd statements about the cremation furnaces.[492] How nonsensical their declarations were can be gathered from the following selection in which I will examine the statements of the self-styled members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" of the Birkenau Crematoria in chronological order.

1. Szlama Dragon

> *"Up to 10,000 – 12,000 persons were cremated in 24 hours in all the crematoria."*[493]
>
> *"We brought the corpses up to the furnaces on steel stretchers which we then moved into the furnace on rollers mounted next to the furnace gates.*

[491] I have presented these arguments in Section 10.3.4. of Mattogno 2016d, pp. 74-77.
[492] Cf. in this connection Mattogno 2003d, Part I.
[493] Deposition by Sz. Dragon on February 26, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 186.

[…] *We placed 3 corpses into each furnace* [muffle…]. *Cremation took 15-20 minutes."*[494]

The data announced by the witness correspond to an average capacity of [(1440÷17.5)×30×3=] 7,400 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II/III and of [(1440÷17.5)×16×3=] 3,950 corpses for Crematoria IV/V, totaling 11,350 corpses in 24 hours.

2. Henryk Mandelbaum

"Each shift worked 12 hours and cremated 6,000 – 7,000 corpses."[495]

"There were 5 furnaces with 3 cremation chambers. […] *In each furnace* [muffle] *one put 4* [corpses] *and 6, if they were very thin. Cremation took 12, 13, and* [or] *15 minutes. As the Kommandoführer used to say, such a transport had to be cremated in one shift."*[496]

"When the persons [corpses] *were not so heavy, one put 3, 4, and even 5 into one furnace* [muffle], *and there were 10 furnaces. That means, 50 corpses were loaded at one time. Cremation took 12-13 minutes. That depended on the weight of the corpses, but with normal men 12 to 15 minutes on average."*[497]

A cremation capacity of 6,000 to 7,000 corpses in 12 hours in Crematorium V translates into 12,000 to 14,000 corpses in 24 hours and into 24,000 to 28,000 in Crematoria IV and V, 26,000 on average. For Crematoria II and III, cremation of three to five corpses per muffle in 12-15 minutes corresponds to a mean capacity of ([1,440÷13.5]×30×4=] 12,800 corpses in 24 hours; for all crematoria together, 38,800 corpses in 24 hours.

3. Henryk Tauber

"In this crematorium there were five furnaces with three muffles each. Four to five corpses were placed into each muffle. The corpses burned for 20-25 minutes. […] *Then followed crematoria no. 4 and 5; they were different. In each crematorium was a furnace with 8 muffles. Four to five persons were placed into each muffle. The duration of the cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200 – 1,500 persons per day."* (Tauber 1945a, pp. 5f.)

"In continuous operation, the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to the rules, we had to load new corpses into the muffle every half hour.

---

494 Deposition by S. Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, before Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 108.

495 Deposition by H. Mandelbaum on February 27, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108, p. 95; the witness speaks of Crematorium V.

496 Deposition by H. Mandelbaum at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, Fifth Session. AGK, NTN, 162, p. 167.

497 Deposition by H. Mandelbaum at the Höss Trial, Eighth Session. AGK, NTN, 108, p. 853.

> *Oberkapo August explained to us that, on the basis of the design and the calculations of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes had been set for the cremation of one corpse in one muffle. Initially he did not allow us to load more than 3 corpses. At this rate we had to work without stopping, because when we had loaded the last muffle,* [the load of] *the first had already burned. To allow us a pause in our work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. Cremation of such a load took longer, therefore once we had loaded the last muffle, we had a few minutes of time to spare while the load in the first muffle burned.* […] *On average, 2,500 corpses were burned per day."* (Tauber 1945b, pp. 133, 139; cf. Section 10.2.5.)

The cremation of four to five corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes in Crematoria II and III corresponds to an average capacity of [(1440÷22.5)×30×4.5=] 8,640 corpses in 24 hours. For Crematoria IV and V combined, on the other hand, four to five corpses per muffle in 35 minutes correspond to [(1440÷35)× 16×4.5=) 2,960 corpses in 24 hours, altogether [8,860+2,960=] 11,600 corpses per day in all crematoria.

In his statement before Judge Jan Sehn, Tauber reduced the capacity of Crematorium II to 2,500 corpses per day, which amounts to four to five corpses cremated in 39 minutes. On this basis, the combined capacity of Crematoria IV and V would have been some 2,650 corpses in 24 hours, for a total of about [(2,500×2)+2,650=] 7,650.

4. David Flamenbaum

> *"In crematoria 2 and 3, each furnace accommodated 6 corpses at a time which burned within 15 minutes, and there were 5 furnaces. Therefore, each crematorium handled 120 corpses in one hour. Crematoria 4 and 5 also had the same capacity."*[498]

According to this witness, six corpses were fed into each furnace of Crematoria II and III, two per muffle, which burned in 15 minutes, hence [(60÷15)× 15×2=] 120 corpses were cremated in one hour or 2,880 in 24 hours, *i.e.* 5,760 in both crematoria together. As Crematoria IV and V had the same capacity per muffle according to this witness, each of them could absorb [(1,440÷15)× 16×2=] 3,070 corpses in 24 hours, or a total of 8,830 for the two.

5. Stanilaw Jankowski

> *"There were already four crematoria at Birkenau at that time. Crematoria II and III, each with 15 cremators* [muffles]*, with a daily capacity of 5,000 corpses, and crematoria IV and V, with 8 cremators* [muffles] *each, which jointly cremated circa 3,000 corpses daily. All together circa 8,000 corpses*

[498] Deposition by D. Flamenbaum on March 1, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 177.

could be cremated daily in those four furnaces [crematoria]*."* (Bezwińska/ Świebocka 1992, p. 47)

6. Miklos Nyiszli

"There, they put three at a time on a pushing device made of steel sheet. […] *The bodies of the dead were reduced to ashes within 20 minutes. The crematorium worked with 15 furnaces. This signifies the daily cremation of 5,000 people. Four crematoria were running at the same rate. A total of 20,000 people passed through the gas chamber every day and then on into the cremation furnaces."* (1946, p. 38)

From the data proffered by the witness we obtain a capacity of [(1440÷20)× 15×3=] 3,240 corpses in 24 hours for Crematorium II or 6,480 corpses for the two. The total announced by the witness (5,000 per crematorium, 10,000 for both) is therefore wrong. The witness averred, moreover, that Crematoria IV and V had the same number of muffles as Crematoria II and III and therefore attributed to these crematoria the same capacity of 10,000 corpses per day for a grand total of 20,000. From the details, though, the result would be [(1440÷20)×16×3=] about 3,450, a total of 9,930.

7. Charles Sigismund Bendel

"The twin crematorium 1 and 2 was the largest and had the potential to incinerate 2,000 persons in 24 hours. The other cremation furnaces were of a lower potential (of some 1,000 persons)."[499]

If we interpret Bendel's ambiguous statement in the first sentence to mean that each of the twin crematoria could cremate 2,000 corpses within 24 hours, then this results in a total cremation capacity of 6,000 corpses per 24 hours.

8. Ludwik Nagraba

"After the gassing, the hair of the persons was cut and their [gold] *teeth extracted and 8 or 9 persons were placed into the furnaces, depending on their stature."*[500]

The witness indicates neither the duration of the incineration nor the capacity of the crematoria.

9. Dov Paisikovic

"The removal of the 3,000 corpses from the gas chamber took about 6 hours. As the 15 furnaces of the crematorium took 12 hours to burn these

[499] Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction générale de la Sureté Nationale. Procès-verbal of C.S. Bendel on October 7, 1947. AGK, NTN, 153, p. 210. Bendel had already mentioned this capacity earlier: Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz 1946, p. 161.

[500] Deposition by L. Nagraba at the Höss Trial, eleventh session. AGK, NTN, 118, p. 1146.

corpses, they were piled up in the space in front of the furnaces. […] *The corpses burned within about 4 minutes."*[501]

Less than a year later, the witness declared:[502]

"Inside the crematorium on the ground floor, the corpses taken off the freight elevator were put in twos or threes into each cremation opening. […] *There were 5 furnaces and each furnace had 3 retort apertures for cremation* [muffles…]. *Then the doors were closed and the corpses burned* [over a time of] *15 to 20 minutes."*

The cremation of 3,000 corpses in 12 hours in 15 muffles (Crematorium II) yields 12,000 in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III and 6,400 for Crematoria IV and V. The duration of the cremation mentioned by the witness – four minutes – is the lowest and thus the most outrageous of all; at a load of two to three corpses per muffle, this corresponds to 27,000 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III and 14,400 for Crematoria IV and V, a grand total of 41,400 per day!

The data of the second statement correspond on average to [(1,440÷17.5)× 30×2.5=] 6,170 cremations in 24 hours for Crematoria II/III and to 3,290 for Crematoria IV/V, yielding a total of 9,460 per 24 hours.

10. Joshuah Rosenblum

"In each oven one could burn about 800 corpses in 24 hours. […] *Our job was to put the corpses on a stretcher and load them into the oven. Every 10 minutes, we loaded 4 corpses."*[503]

The cremation of 800 corpses in 24 hours in a triple-muffle furnace corresponds to (800×30=) 24,000 corpses in Crematoria II and III; as against this, four corpses per muffle in 10 minutes correspond to [(1440÷10)×30×4=] 17,280 corpses. For Crematoria IV and V, assuming the same conditions, we would have 12,800 corpses in 24 hours for the first case, 9,210 for the second.

11. Filip Müller

According to this witness, three corpses could be burned in one muffle of Crematorium I within 20 minutes (Müller, p. 16). On the subject of Crematoria II and III, he declared (p. 59):

"Its fifteen huge ovens, working non-stop, could cremate more than 3,000 corpses daily."

The total capacity of all crematoria was 10,000 corpses in 24 hours (p. 61). In Crematoria II and III three corpses were cremated in each muffle as well (p. 95). Hence, the capacity of Crematoria II and III was (10,000–6,000=) 4,000

[501] Declaration by D. Paisikovic at Vienna on October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96.
[502] Account of D. Paisikovic dated Auschwitz, August 10, 1964. APMO, Oświęcim, Oświadczenia, Vol. 44, p. 8/92.
[503] Deposition by J. Rosenblum dated Haifa, November 23, 1970. AFH.

corpses in 24 hours. From the details given by the witness, we find 6,480 corpses for Crematoria II and III and 3,450 for Crematoria IV and V for a grand total of 9,930.

12. Josef Sackar

> *"In the furnace, the fire was so hot that the corpses burned immediately and new corpses could be loaded continuously.* […] *When Crematorium II was full, the bodies were taken to Crematorium I or III, depending* [on their number]. *On certain days, 20,000 people were burned."* (Greif, pp. 40f.)

13. Jaacov Gabai

> *"Each furnace had three doors, through each door entered four corpses.* […] *It took us half an hour to burn four bodies in one furnace opening. Five furnaces with three doors* [muffles] *with four corpses gives 60 corpses for each door* [muffle] *that could be cremated simultaneously in Crematorium II within half an hour; 120 in one hour, about 2,800 in 24 hours."* (*ibid.*, pp. 131, 142)

Hence, the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III was 5,600 corpses in 24 hours for this witness, that of Crematoria IV and V about 2,990, altogether 8,590. From the details we obtain a capacity of 5,790 corpses for Crematoria II and III and of some 3,070 for Crematoria IV and V, a total of 8,830.

14. Leon Cohen:

> "[Question]*: How many corpses went into each furnace?*
> [Answer]*: Between two and five corpses. That depended on the nature of the corpses. If they were not too heavy, we loaded four or five into the furnace. The corpses were placed like this: three men and two women, because women have more fat in their bodies. Every half hour, more corpses were loaded into the five furnaces.* […] *In each cremation hall the furnaces were alike, so that every half hour 50 to 75 corpses could be loaded."* (*ibid.*, pp. 278f.)

Thus, in five furnaces with three muffles each, 100 to 150 bodies could be cremated in one hour, 125 on average, or 3,000 in 24 hours, and 6,000 in Crematoria II and III together, hence 3,200 in Crematoria IV and V, for a total of 9,200.

15. Comments on a report written in the summer of 1943

The declaration which follows is not the testimony of a member of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" but is nonetheless important because of the details it contains. After his escape from Auschwitz on May 20, 1943, Stanisław Chybiński wrote a report later that summer entitled "Obrazki Auschwitzu"

(Auschwitz pictures) which was used as evidence at the trial of the Auschwitz garrison. At the end of it is an anonymous "Legenda" with the following comments on the details in the report:[504]

> *"The crematoria thus had a total of 36 furnaces, furthermore each furnace had 3 cremation chambers which could accommodate 3 corpses, i.e. a load of 324 corpses at one time. The cremation, as stated in 'Auschwitz pictures,' took 7 minutes.* […] *Each load of 324 corpses burned in 7 minutes. For a new load and for the cleaning of the furnaces we will allow another 7-8 minutes, as this was well managed.* […] *Thus, one cremation including loading* [took] *15 minutes or 1,396* [recte: 1,296] *corpses per hour. At his rate, the maximum output of the basements – 11,600 persons – was cremated in about 9 hours.* […] *If we just add up the output of the crematoria over two years, we obtain a highly significant figure, i.e.*
>
> $$1{,}296^{[505]} \times 24 \times 30 \times 12 \times 2 = 22{,}394{,}880$$
>
> *which is more or less equal to the number of Poles after the expulsion of the national minority."*

The reference to 36 furnaces was the fruit of a gross invention by the members of the secret camp resistance which was repeated also in the so-called Vrba-Wetzler Report. In fact, in this report nine triple-muffle furnaces were ascribed to Crematoria II and III as being placed around the chimney, instead of five triple-muffle furnaces set up in a row. Because there actually were four crematoria at Birkenau, the Chybiński Report mentions (4×9=) 36 furnaces with three muffles each (see Subchapters 16.3. and 17.1.).

The most incredible thing is that, whoever claimed to have obtained the information about the alleged extermination in the crematoria directly from the detainees working there, did not even know how many furnaces they contained! The Chybiński Report obviously spoke of the cremation of 324 corpses in seven minutes, which would have amounted to 66,650 in 24 hours, but this figure must have appeared a little on the high side even to the author of the "Legenda" who then took the liberty of bringing in another seven to eight minutes for loading and cleaning (!) the furnaces, thus arriving at 15 minutes for one cremation. This amounts to [(60÷4)×36×3×3=] 1,296 corpses per hour or about 31,100 in 24 hours.

In addition to the insane cremation capacity, we have another surprising aspect in that the author of the "Legenda" knew Blueprint No. 932 of Crematorium II, dated January 23, 1942, and even quotes its exact title – "*Grundriss vom Untergeschoss*" (blueprint of basement) – whereas the blueprint shows clearly that the crematorium had five, not nine furnaces. The cremation time of seven minutes later inspired Tauber (five to seven minutes "on the basis of

[504] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 399-401.
[505] The text has erroneously "1,236."

the design and the calculations of the crematorium") and Paisikovic (four minutes).

16. Rudolf Höss

Even captured SS men embraced the Polish-Soviet propaganda entirely and adapted to this collective folly for obvious reasons. We will look at two of the most-significant examples. The former camp commandant declared (Höss, p. 214):

> *"The two large crematoriums I and II were built in the winter of 1942-43 and brought into use in the spring of 1943. They had five three-retort ovens and could* [each] *cremate about 2,000 bodies in less than twenty-four hours.* […] *The two smaller crematoriums III and IV were capable, according to calculations made by the constructional firm of Topf of Erfurt, of burning about 1,500 bodies within twenty-four hours."*

The overall cremation capacity thus was 7,000 corpses in 24 hours.

17. Erich Mussfeldt

SS-Oberscharführer Mussfeldt, who headed the Birkenau Crematoria in May 1944, declared:[506]

> *"In these crematoria 3 adult corpses were loaded into each retort* [muffle]. *Children's corpses were entered in addition. The cremation of such a load took about one half hour."*

These data correspond to a capacity of [(1440÷30)×15×3=] 4,320 corpses in 24 hours in Crematoria II and III and of [(1440÷30)×16×3=] about 2,300 in Crematoria IV and V, or a total of 6,620 in the four crematoria.

18. Summary

In Table 16 the data given by the witnesses are summarized, comparing them to the actual capacities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in 24 hours.[507] Calculated figures are in *italics*; the figures announced by the witnesses are in normal type. I have added the data announced by the Polish-Soviet experts and Judge Jan Sehn, which will be discussed in Subchapter 17.6.

According to these witnesses, the cremation of two or more corpses in one muffle took about twenty minutes on average. In the 1990s Michael Bohnert, assisted by Thomas Rost and Stefan Pollak, analyzed 15 cremations in a modern gas-fired furnace as part of his work in forensic science (Bohnert *et al.*, pp. 11–21). The average duration of a cremation in the muffle (main cremation) was about 66 minutes.[508] After 30 minutes the skull and the trunk of the corpse

[506] Minutes of the interrogation of E. Mussfeldt on August 19, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 87.
[507] Without detracting from what I have stated in Subchapter 8.6.
[508] The furnace was equipped with a post-combustion chamber, which could be cut off by means of a movable vane, as well as an ash receptacle.

Table 16: Comparison of Witness Accounts on Auschwitz Crematory Capacity

Witness	Load per muffle [corpses]	Cremation time [min]	Capacity of Crema II&III	Capacity of Crema IV&V	Total capacity
Actual figures	***1***	***60***	***720***	***384***	***1,104***
Dragon	3	15-20	*7,400*	*3,950*	10,000-12,000 *11,350*
Mandelbaum	3-5	12-15	*12,800*	*24,000-28,000*	*38,800*
Tauber 1	4-5	20-25	*8,640*	2,400-3,000 *2,960*	*11,600*
Tauber 2	4-5	*37*	5,000	*2,650*	*7,800*
Flamenbaum	2	15	*5,760*	*3,070*	*8,830*
Jankowski	?	?	5,000	3,000	8,000
Nyiszli	3	20	10,000/*6,480*	10,000/*3,450*	20,000/*9,930*
Bendel	?	?	4,000	2,000	6,000
Nagraba	8-9	?	?	?	?
Paisikovic 1)	?	4	*12,000/27,000*	*6,400/14,400*	*18,400/41,400*
Paisikovic 2)	2-3	15-20	*6,170*	*3,290*	*9,460*
Rosenblum	4	10	*24,000/17,280*	*12,800/9,210*	*36,000/26,490*
Müller	3	20	6,000/*6,480*	4,000/*3,450*	10,000/*9,930*
Sackar	?	?	?	?	20,000
Gabai	4	30	5,600/*5,760*	*2,990/3,070*	*8,590/8,830*
Cohen	2-5	30	*6,000*	*3,200*	*9,200*
Chybiński	3	7	*[33,325]*	*[33,325]*	*66,650*
"Legenda"	3	15	*[15,550]*	*[15,550]*	*31,100*
Höss	?	?	4,000	3,000	7,000
Mussfeldt	3	30	*4,320*	*2,300*	*6,620*
Broad*	5-7	?	3,000-4,000	2,000	5,000-6,000
Soviet experts	3-5	20-30	6,000/*6,900*	3,000/*2,630*	9,000/*9,530*
Dawidowski	5	25-26	5,000/*8,400*	3,000/*3,070*	8,000/*11,470*
Sehn	3-5	30	*5,760*	*3,070*	12,000/*8,830*

* see Section 18.3.2.

were still recognizable: the thorax was open and the internal organs were exposed (see Document 51).

Hence, it is *a fortiori* impossible that in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau the cremation of several bodies at the same time in one muffle should have taken 20 minutes.

In the light of what I have explained above it becomes undeniably clear that *all* witnesses of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" have uttered thermo-technological absurdities on the subject of the cremation of corpses. Actually, only absurdities of this nature allowed the mythical figure of four million dead to be established. When this figure fell, however, the unspeakable assertions of Dragon, Tauber, Mandelbaum, Flamenbaum, Jankowski and co., instead of being swept away together with the wreckage of Soviet propaganda, remained

solid and unshaken and, incredible as they were, continued to be taken seriously by orthodox Holocaust historians, first and foremost by van Pelt.

A sober and scientific assessment of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces incontrovertibly shows, however, that the declarations of the witnesses on the subject of the incineration capacities of these installations and of the number of cremations carried out in them are completely false. Likewise, a scientific assessment of the open-air cremations of 1944 demonstrates equally irrefutably that the eyewitnesses have lied impudently on this subject as well.

However, the story of the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is still based on the alleged eyewitnesses in its essential parts. Yet if the witnesses have lied impudently on the subject of the cremations in the cremation furnaces and in the open air to prop up the tale of homicidal gassings, what is the value of their declarations on the subject of such homicidal gassings? Shermer and Grobman have established a set of methodical guidelines which contains this rule (p. 248):

> *"Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility."*

This applies all the more to the "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses who not only "exaggerated" and "stretched the facts" but have lied and deliberately misrepresented the facts.

9. Pressac and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau

9.1. Pressac's Technical Incompetence

Pressac is the only orthodox Holocaust scholar who has at least tried to face the technical questions surrounding the structure, the operation, the coke consumption and the performance of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz Birkenau. This is to be appreciated, all the more so as his successors, starting with van Pelt, have given up this area, insidiously barricading themselves behind a rampart of uncritically presented testimonies. For this reason we will deal with van Pelt's approach to this topic in Part Four of this study, after having discussed the most important witnesses upon which he relies. Hence, Pressac still stands out as the eminent specialist of cremation among orthodox Holocaust specialists, but here in particular he has demonstrated the limits of a superficial and improvised approach to the subject. Suffice it to point out that he has not even looked into the topic of the coke-fired cremation furnaces that were in use in German cemeteries before WWII and that he was totally ignorant of their design, to say nothing of the furnaces planned for the concentration camps.

To give an example, Pressac polemicizes wrongly against the revisionist scholar A.R. Butz and argues that, "from a technical point of view," such furnaces "operated without any kind of gas generation or carburetion" (1989 (unless stated otherwise), p. 505), and thus denies awareness of the essential function of the gasifier, which was the production of a gas mixture without which the cremation could not have been carried out. He obviously imagines the cremation to have been the combustion of the corpse directly by means of flames generated by fuel in the same way as in the false description provided by former *Sonderkommando* member Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski), which he quotes without any comment (p. 124):

"The corpses lay on grates under which coke was burning"

except that he then erroneously describes the flow of the gasification products of the gasifier for a Topf furnace, which only serves to underline his more than imperfect grasp of the subject. In fact, he provides an "operating diagram of a Topf triple-muffle furnace, ten units of which were installed in Crematoria II and III" of Birkenau, with the gases flowing around the muffles on the outside instead of entering them directly (p. 492). The "technical" basis for this diagram is the fact that Pressac's translation of Tauber's Polish deposition of May 25, 1945 (see Chapter 10.), to which Pressac refers, reads as "round

the two side muffles (p. 489)," whereas the Polish text says "*przez obie boczne retorty*," – "through the two side muffles" (Tauber 1945b, p. 133).

On the subject of the H. Kori furnace at KL Mauthausen, Pressac asserts (p. 114):

> *"It would appear that the Topf engineer Prüfer was inspired by this model in designing the guillotine closing system for the muffles of his four-muffle furnaces at the end of 1941."*

Here Pressac confuses the fixation device for the corpse in the muffle which was part of Kori's corpse-introduction system with a gate closing the muffle, and he totally ignored the fact that such a "guillotine" gate was already part of the Siemens furnace setup at the Gotha Crematorium as early as 1878, and was later used in many other designs.

For Pressac, the volume of a muffle measuring 0.7×0.7×2.10 meters is 1.029 cubic meters (p. 126), as if it were a rectangular solid without a vaulted ceiling, and for him the increase in the volume of the muffle translates directly into an increase in its capacity (p. 207) – as if the load on the grate of the hearth had no effect at all.

9.2. The Cremation Capacity According to Pressac

9.2.1. Crematorium I

To the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I of the Main Camp Pressac ascribes a capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours (pp. 131, 158, 244), which would correspond to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in about 25 minutes. He also ascribes to the five triple-muffle furnaces of each of Crematoria II and III a capacity varying between 1,000 and 1,500 corpses in 24 hours (some 14 to 22 min. per corpse; pp. 179, 475), calling a throughput of 1,000 to 1,100 corpses "normal" (we will later look into the reasons for this variability), and attributes a capacity of 500 corpses in 24 hours to each of Crematoria IV and V (some 23 min. per corpse; pp. 244, 384).

Let us check the manner by which he arrived at these figures. The letter of the *ZBL* dated June 28, 1943 (see Section 12.2.1.), gives the following cremation capacities in 24 hours for the individual crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

Crematorium I:	340	corpses
Crematorium II:	1,440	"
Crematorium III:	1,440	"
Crematorium IV:	768	"
Crematorium V:	768	"
Total:	4,576	corpses

These data seemed out of proportion even to Pressac, who explains them in terms of a simple exaggeration on the part of the SS (p. 244):

> *"On 28th June* [1943]*, following the handover of Krematorium III, the last one to be completed, Jährling calculated the overall throughput for the five Krematorien as 4,756 people in 24 hours, and sent this information to SS General Kammler in Berlin* […]. *This 'official' figure, coolly doubled when explaining operations to high ranking visitors (cf. SS Major Franke Gricksch's report above, giving a figure of 10,000 in 24 hours), had no basis in practice, and probably has to be divided by two or three to arrive at the true figure. The different visitors, SS, political leaders or others, were obviously unable to check the figures given by the camp SS, but accepted them as true and went away praising the Auschwitz SS for having found such a splendid solution to the 'Jewish question'."*

I ignore the last sentence, which consists entirely and exclusively of Pressac's yarn. For Pressac, the cremation capacity ascribed in this letter to Crematoria II and III derives from the "Explanatory report concerning the tentative draft for the new construction of the *Waffen* SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" dated October 30, 1941.[509] This report proposes for the new crematorium of five triple-muffle furnaces (the future Crematorium II) a capacity of 60 corpses per hour or, specifically, of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours (14 min. per corpse). Such an interpretation is basically justified, if considering the appropriate details (see Mattogno 2000a and Section 12.2.1.). Pressac's statement that the capacity of Crematoria IV and V was calculated on the basis of that used for Crematoria II and III is correct (pp. 244 and 384: [1,440×8]÷15=768).

However, on the subject of Crematorium I, Pressac makes a completely unjustified exception when he says that the cremation capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours "is a valid figure based on relatively long practice" (p. 244) and repeats this several times (pp. 131, 158). This assertion is without foundation, because Pressac does not show any document which might support it.

Moreover, his attempt at demonstrating the soundness of this figure leads to a result which is totally at variance with his initial hypothesis. He goes back to Prüfer, the inventor of the triple-muffle furnace, who, so Pressac translates, wrote in a letter to Topf dated November 15, 1942 that the furnaces "have a throughput 1/3 greater than I had foreseen." (p. 99.). The Topf letter dated July 14, 1941 written to KL Mauthausen states:[423]

> *"In the coke-fired TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace, 30 to 36 corpses can be cremated within some 10 hours."*

However, Pressac does not quote the document itself but refers rather to Raimund Schnabel's book *Macht ohne Moral*, in which the text is misquoted

[509] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 24.

(Schnabel gives 10 to 35 corpses within 10 hours; his p. 346). Pressac comments:

> *"If we arbitrarily take the maximum figure of 35, this gives a total capacity of 84 corpses in 24 hours, so that three such furnaces could cremate 252 corpses in 24 hours. Auschwitz Krematorium I, which actually had three such furnaces, was officially stated to have a throughput of 340 corpses a day, or one third higher than the Topf maximum figure."* (p. 108)

But then, in contradiction to his repeated assertion that such a figure was based on practical operation and was thus an experimental value, he concludes (*ibid.*):

> *"It is impossible to know whether this was the usual SS exaggeration or a true figure."*

In this way Pressac attributes to the three furnaces of Crematorium I a capacity one-third above the alleged practical throughput of such furnaces (252 corpses per day) and on this basis pretends to deduce their alleged maximum practical throughput of ($252\times{}^{4}/_{3}$=) 336 or some 340 corpses per day. This argumentation is of no value, if only because Pressac confuses the German verb "*leisten*" (to perform) used by Prüfer, which refers to the consumption of coke, with "throughput," which described the number of corpses cremated. In his letter of November 15, 1942, Prüfer in fact wrote on the subject of the triple-muffle furnace: "These furnaces perform $^{1}/_{3}$ better than what I had actually aimed for" (pp. 98f.). This means that this type of furnace allowed a fuel savings of $^{1}/_{3}$ for the cremation of one corpse when compared to the consumption in a double-muffle furnace (the only coke-fired type which Topf had then built and tested, and hence the only objective reference point which Prüfer could have used for his estimate). In Section 8.5.3. I also explained the technical reasons for this improvement.

Besides, Pressac arbitrarily ascribes to the double-muffle furnace a result which Prüfer states to have achieved with the triple-muffle type. In other words, Pressac deduces – from the false claim that the triple-muffle furnace had an alleged cremation capacity (actually an economy) $^{1}/_{3}$ above Prüfer's design – that the double-muffle furnace had a cremation capacity $^{1}/_{3}$ higher than the maximum given in the letter of July 14, 1941, quoted above! We may thus say that, following his method, the maximum cremation capacity of Crematorium I should have been 252 instead of 340 corpses in 24 hours.

9.2.2. The Birkenau Crematoria

On the subject of Crematoria II and III Pressac states that from the triple-muffle furnace – which was an as-yet-untested prototype – one expected a cremation capacity of 225 corpses per day corresponding to (225×5=) 1,125 corpses per day for each of these crematoria, or more or less the capacity

which he believes to be realistic (1,000 to 1,100 corpses in 24 hours, p. 184). However, even this assertion lacks a foundation: there is no document bearing out that the SS or Topf expected the above cremation capacity, which is also inexplicably almost three times the maximum capacity of the double-muffle furnace calculated arbitrarily by Pressac to be 84 corpses in 24 hours. But in contradiction to this he writes (p. 334):

> *"Messrs Topf & Sons, who had supplied the three-muffle furnaces, claimed that a battery of five would have a normal 'productivity' of 720 corpses in 24 hours. Their designer, the Topf chief engineer Kurt Prüfer, estimated that the actual yield of his three-muffle furnaces had exceeded his expectations by one third, reaching almost one thousand cremations a day for a type II/III Krematorium."*

Now, if the five furnaces had a total cremation capacity of 720 corpses per 24 hours, a single furnace would have yielded (720÷5=) 144, not 225, and even if we raise the figure by one third, we would obtain ($144\times{}^4/_3$=) 192 and not 225 corpses in 24 hours. This increase by one-third is merely a ruse employed by Pressac to raise in a seemingly plausible manner the capacity of the furnaces. Actually, raising his arbitrary figure as mentioned above, we obtain ($720\times{}^4/_3$=) 960 corpses per 24 hours, somewhat below his lower limit given for Crematoria II and III of 1,000 per 24 hours.

Furthermore, if Prüfer expected a capacity of 225 corpses in 24 hours for one of his triple-muffle furnaces, the actual capacity would have come to ($225\times{}^4/_3$=) 300, and the total capacity of one of Crematoria II and III would have been 1,500 corpses in 24 hours – a cremation capacity even higher than the one in the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac himself considers to be "a purely administrative figure obtained by calculation" (p. 334.). Elsewhere, Pressac declares (p. 494):

> *"It is reasonable to consider that the initial throughput of Krematorium II reached a ceiling at 700 to 750 incinerations a day. Then, with experience, this was raised to about 1000. Any higher figure is unrealistic, and in certain cases a downright lie."*

This means, on the other hand, that the practical capacity of the triple-muffle furnace initially stood at 140 to 150 corpses in 24 hours, but being one third higher than Prüfer's design figure, the latter should have been around 105 to 113 corpses per day, whereas the practical figure "with experience" should have stood one third higher, so that Pressac's computations turn out to have been

$$113\times{}^4/_3 \approx 150 \rightarrow 150\times{}^4/_3 = 200 \rightarrow 200\times5 = 1{,}000 \text{ corpses in 24 hours.}$$

We see that Pressac brings in twice Prüfer's alleged factor of one third, and the final result is thus not $^1/_3$ but nearly $^4/_5$ higher, not 33.3% but 77.8 %. But

that is not all. In further contradiction to these contradictory figures, Pressac affirms (p. 334):

> *"The figure of 1,440 for Krematorium II or III officially communicated by the Auschwitz SS to their superiors at the end of June 1943 is a purely administrative figure, obtained by calculation. In the non-criminal plans for this type of Krematorium, formulated at the end of December 1941, the cremation rate was to be 60 corpses per hour, so once the installation was completed, the capacity must be 60×24 hours = 1,440 per day. It was unthinkable to admit that the actual result was less than this, and indeed any lesser figure might be interpreted as sabotage. This rate of cremation, over one third higher than Prüfer's figure, was based on absolutely flat out working 24 hours a day. Even if it was attainable in practice, it could not be maintained for long without causing damage to the installation and necessitating a shut down for repairs."* (Pressac's emphasis)

It follows that, for Pressac, Crematoria II and III could actually cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, but in order to avoid breakdowns, the rate was kept at 1,000 to 1,100 corpses per 24 hours. This would make sense if these crematoria had been equipped with forced-draft devices in suction which, by raising the combustion rate of the grates, would have allowed increasing the capacity at the expense of greater wear on the equipment and higher fuel consumption. Such a possibility was considered in the experiments with an actual Topf furnace – although gas-fired – in the Gera Crematorium. Engineer H. Stenger (pp. 17f.) discusses them:

> *"8 cremations were carried out in one run. If necessary, the time for cremation could be reduced by switching on a draft device in suction; in that way, more than 8 cremations become possible. But one has to make sure, first of all, whether it is better for the protection of the furnace to have cremation times that are a little longer or to lower the service life of the furnace with an increase in the productivity by means of a forced draft."*

But as the Birkenau Crematoria worked without forced-draft devices, the operation of the furnaces was necessarily 'normal,' and it was technically impossible to push its performance toward a higher throughput of corpses. In practice, Pressac's cremation capacity of 1,000 to 1,100 corpses in 24 hours reflects only an activity of the installation over a shorter period of time (*i.e.* 16-18 hours instead of 24).

We should add that the cremation capacity attributed to the new crematorium in the explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, mentioned above – 1,440 corpses in 24 hours – is exactly twice the normal capacity of 720 corpses in 24 hours allegedly given by Topf for "a battery of five furnaces" with three muffles each. However, for Pressac, who assumes a direct link between the furnaces in the explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, and those actually built

in Crematoria II and III, the cremation capacity mentioned in that memo – (1,440÷5=) 288 corpses per triple-muffle furnace and 24 hours – is actually the cremation capacity that Prüfer had claimed for his newly designed triple-muffle device. Taking into account the alleged increase by one third (which Prüfer spoke of more than a year later, on November 15, 1942), the cremation capacity of that device should have been ($288\times{}^{4}/_{3}$=) 384 corpses in 24 hours or (384×5=) 1,920 corpses in 24 hours for a crematorium of the II/III Type.

Hence, Pressac's conclusion that, "despite this lack, the present state of knowledge makes it reasonable to say that the daily throughput of Krematorium II or III would have been in the order of 1,000 corpses" (p. 334) is historically, documentarily and technically unfounded.

Pressac arbitrarily ascribes a practical cremation capacity of 500 corpses in 24 hours to the 8-muffle furnace without any explanation (pp. 244, 384). For Pressac the cremation capacity of the triple-muffle furnace was therefore (1,050[510]÷15=) 70 corpses per muffle in 24 hours, whereas for the 8-muffle furnace it was (500÷8=) 62.5 corpses per muffle in 24 hours. This contradicts Pressac's assertion elsewhere that the 8-muffle furnace had been designed by Prüfer "to raise the capacity of his 'conventional' furnaces" (p. 112), and thus ought to have constituted an improvement also with respect to the triple-muffle furnace leading to a capacity increase. Pressac probably got this erroneous idea from a misreading of the designation of this furnace in the Topf letter to the *ZBL* of July 7, 1943, as being an "*erster Großraum-Ofen*"[511] or first large-space furnace (in view of its impressive size) which Pressac might have interpreted erroneously as a "large-capacity furnace" (pp. 382f.).

9.3. Loading of a Muffle

To enable his arbitrary cremation capacity, Pressac goes back to the unfounded thesis of multiple cremations. Concerning Crematorium I he initially states that the load on the three double-muffle furnaces was "a little over two corpses per muffle per hour" (p. 110), which would yield a cremation capacity of slightly more than 288 corpses in 24 hours. He then goes on to say that the normal loading asserted by the witness Fajnzylberg – five corpses in one muffle at a time – was closer to the actual operation "which was on average three (normal adult) bodies at a time" in one muffle (p. 126), rather than the fantastic maximum figure given by this witness: twelve corpses in one muffle at once. Later Pressac states regarding the normal load of the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I (p. 131):

[510] The average of 1,000 and 1,100.
[511] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 24.

"For the first two two-muffle furnaces: 1.5 to 2 bodies per muffle per hour; for the new two-muffle furnace: 3 to 4 bodies per muffle per hour."

Pressac delivers no factual basis for this estimate at all, though. He obviously attributes to the third double-muffle furnace a load twice that ascribed to each of the other two, because he noted that only this furnace was equipped with a forced-air blower, probably because the Topf Drawing D 59042 concerning the installation of this furnace shows a blower only for this device (pp. 152f.). But such a thesis is unfounded, both for historical reasons (the first two furnaces had such blowers as well) and from a technical point of view, because the addition of a blower could in any case not bring about a doubling of the cremation capacity of a cremation furnace. Or maybe he based this assumption on the incorrect speculation that the third furnace had "larger coke hearths" (see Section 9.7.4.).

The cremation capacity which results from the data assumed by Pressac amounts to 288 to 384 corpses in 24 hours, with an average of 336, which is almost equal to the figure mentioned in the letter of June 28, 1943 – 340 corpses in 24 hours – which Pressac, at his choice, takes to be the *practical* capacity of Crematorium I. It thus becomes obvious that his evaluation is the result of a simple computation which starts out from a pre-established figure (of 340 corpses in 24 hours) and then surreptitiously comes back to it in a circular argument.

For the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III Pressac opts for an average load of three normal adult bodies in each muffle and a cremation time of 45-60 minutes (p. 253), which yields a cremation capacity for the 15 muffles in each crematorium of 1,080 to 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, 1,260 on average – a figure considerably higher than what results from his other procedures that we have examined (960 corpses per 24 hours). However, commenting on Nyiszli's thermo-technological absurdities, Pressac says that the time needed for such a load was probably "half an hour" (p. 475), the equivalent of a cremation capacity of 2,160 corpses in 24 hours for 15 muffles, *i.e.* twice the average capacity stated by himself.

On the subject of the load of the 8-muffle furnaces in Crematoria IV and V Pressac has nothing to say at all.

This inextricable thicket of contradictions is the inevitable consequence of the fact that Pressac's treatment of these questions is exclusively based on speculative calculations which are impossible in reality.

9.4. Coke Consumption

On the question of the consumption of coke for the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, Pressac writes (p. 131):

"The coke consumption of the three furnaces was estimated at about 1000 kg per 12 hours of operation, calculated on the basis of a Bauleitung note (Aktenvermerk) of 17th March 1943."

This document, however, says nothing about Crematorium I (cf. Section 8.5.4.). Then how did Pressac arrive at this figure? Obviously on the basis of the average figures which result proportionally from those applying to Crematoria II/III and IV/V:

– (2,800 kg/12h ÷ 15 × 6 = 1,120 kg for six muffles, using the consumption of Crematoria II/III;
– (1,120 kg/12h ÷ 8 × 6 = 840 kg for six muffles, using the consumption of Crematoria IV/V;
– (1,120 kg/12h + 840 kg/12h) ÷ 2 = 980 kg/12h or about 1,000 kg/12h for 6 muffles, using the average consumption of Crematoria II/III and IV/V.

Pressac did not know that the fuel consumption of furnaces heated by a coke-fired gasifier depends first and foremost on the loading rate of the hearth grates. He did not know either that the loading rate for a double-muffle furnace with natural draft was about 30 kg/h of coke (see Section 8.4.2.). It follows that over 12 hours the coke consumption of the three furnaces of Crematorium I was (30×3×2×12=) 2,160 kg of coke which, taking into account the reduction by one third mentioned in the above *Aktenvermerk*, translated into (2,160×$^2/_3$=) 1,440 kg of coke for continuous operation. The thermo-technological impossibility of the consumptions proposed by Pressac finds its confirmation in the cremation/fuel ratios which would derive from it:

Table 17: Pressac's Cremation-Capacity and Coke-Consumption Figures for Auschwitz

Crema	Capacity per 24 hours	Coke per 24 hours [kg]	Coke per corpse [kg]	Actual coke per corpse [kg]
I	340	2,000	5.88	28.0
II	1,050 (avg.)	5,600	5.33	19.0
III	1,050 (avg.)	5,600	5.33	19.0
IV	500	2,240	4.48	14.0
V	500	2,240	4.48	14.0
Total	3,440	17,680	5.13*	18.5*

*weighted average

Pressac also looks into the supply of coke to the crematoria and states in this regard (p. 224):

"Disregarding February 1942 (incomplete data) and stopping at the end of February 1943, we can determine the average monthly coke consumption of Krematorium I over a twelve month period: 31.1 tons. As Krematorium I had 3 double muffle furnaces, one muffle required approximately 5.2 tons of coke per month. The note of 17th March 43 establishes a theoretical daily consumption of 7.84 tons for the four new Krematorien with a total of 46

muffles, which also gives a monthly consumption of 5.2 tons of coke per muffle. These two concordant figures, coming from different sources, show that the theoretically calculated figures of the note of 17th March can be considered valid and that in PMO microfilm 12,012[512] *the delivery notes for the supply of coke to Krematorium 1 are complete."*

The line of thought is correct, but Pressac draws wrong conclusions. He in fact adds (pp. 224, 227):

"As from March 1943, the delivery notes indicate only total consumption without any breakdown between the different Krematorien. Disregarding March 1943, when Krematorium I was probably still working and large quantities of coke were used in drying out and warming through the Birkenau furnaces, then assuming for the sake of argument that all the Birkenau Krematorien were operational at the beginning of April, then the overall consumption was 497 tons of coke in seven months (April to October) and with a monthly consumption of 5.2 tons per muffle, then the total coke received by the four Krematorien WAS ONLY SLIGHTLY MORE THAN THAT REQUIRED FOR 14 MUFFLES OUT OF 46 (including March 1943, the result changes very little, being slightly over 15 muffles). From April to October 1943 Krematorium II, III, IV, and V worked the equivalent of only TWO MONTHS at full capacity (out of seven). Admittedly, they incinerated the corpses of between 165,000 and 215,000 victims during that time, but it is apparent from the files that Birkenau was OVER equipped with cremation capacity, because until the end of October 1943 they were used to ONLY A QUARTER OR A THIRD OF THEIR MAXIMUM CAPACITY (which means that the 15 incineration muffles of JUST ONE installation of the Krematorien II/III type or the 16 muffles of Krematorien IV AND V would have amply sufficed for the incineration of the corpses from the extermination of the Jews and that two Krematorien, II and III, or three Krematorien, III, IV and V were superfluous to requirements)." (Pressac's emphasis)

This reasoning is based on a technical distortion and thus leads to a historical misrepresentation. According to Pressac, the average amount of fuel used for the cremation of one such (fictitious) corpse was 497,000 ÷ (165,000 to 215,000) ≈ 2.61 kg of coke. Such an amount, though, is not only technically absurd, it also represents less than half the ratio of coke per corpse which Pressac himself assumes: 5.13 kilograms. Hence, from what he says, the cremation of 3,440 corpses in 24 hours in all crematoria together required a total

[512] The collection of delivery slips showing the supply of coke to the crematoria preserved at the Auschwitz Museum, Inventory No. 12010. These slips have been registered in the list I have cited in Section 8.8.3 "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons). APMO, D-AuI-4.

of 17,680 kg of coke or 5.13 kg of coke for each corpse, but the average fuel consumption for each of the alleged 165,000 to 215,000 bodies of gassed victims stood miraculously at 2.61 kg of coke. Instead of drawing the only logical conclusion that flows from his assumption – namely that the number of corpses cremated was inevitably lower than he thought – Pressac reaches the opposite and nonsensical conclusion that the crematoria were overdesigned.

Actually, as I have demonstrated in Section 8.8.4., the supply of coke under consideration was sufficient *only* for the cremation of the bodies of detainees who had died of natural causes over the period in question.

Did Pressac seriously believe that the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were able to cremate a corpse with 2.61 kg of coke? As we have seen above (Subchapter 9.2.), he brings in the report (allegedly) written by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch and asserts that this capacity was "coolly doubled when explaining operations to high-ranking visitors (cf. SS Major Franke-Gricksch's report above, giving a figure of 10,000 in 24 hours)." However, in that document we read (p. 238):

> *"As fresh corpses burn particularly well, the whole process requires only ½ – 1 hundredweight of coke."*

One *Zentner* or metric hundredweight is 50 kg, and the coke consumption of one cremation was thus 25-50 kg, as Pressac himself correctly notes in the translation of the document (p. 239). This corresponds to an amount 10-20 times as high as the amount assumed by Pressac (2.61 kg). He does not mention this fact in his discussion of the document at all. The reason is easy to understand: even if we assume the low figure of 25 kg per corpse, the 497 tons of coke mentioned above would have been enough for the cremation of (497,000÷25=) 19,980 corpses only, and Pressac's assertion of 165,000 to 215,000 gassed and cremated victims would have crumbled.

The supply of coke in March 1943 was 144.5 tons. In this connection Pressac says that "large quantities of coke were used in drying out and warming through the Birkenau furnaces," and in doing so he furnishes us another example of his technical incompetence. Drying of the furnaces was in fact done essentially with wood, and only toward the end of the procedure were small amounts of coke used (Beutinger, p. 127). Besides, the Birkenau furnaces with their total weight of refractory material of around 178,200 kg, its specific heat capacity of 0.21 kcal per kg and °C and using a coke variety having an experimental heating value of 6,470 kcal/kg and assuming an efficiency of 0.51 (see Section 10.2.5.) for the hearth would have required [(178,200×0.21×800)÷(6,470×0.51)=] about 9,100 kg of coke to bring their temperature from 0°C to the operating temperature of 800°C, or around 5% of the total amount of coke supplied.

Pressac states that the four Birkenau Crematoria ran flat out for the equivalent of about two out of the seven months between April and October 1943. He bases himself on the following computation: 5.2 tons of coke per muffle per month, multiplied by 46 muffles equals 239.2 tons of coke per month; with a total coke supply of 497 tons over that period he obtains (497÷239.2=) about two months of equivalent operating time for the 46 muffles that made up the four crematoria.

There are two errors in his reasoning. For one thing, the coke consumption of 5.2 tons per muffle per month is based on a daily operating time of 12 and not 24 hours. In fact, the consumption of 7.84 tons of coke arrived at in the *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943 concerns explicitly an activity of 12 hours: (7.84×30)÷46 ≈ 5.2 tons per muffle per month for an active period of 12 hours per day. Thus, "flat out" or 24 hours per day, if we follow Pressac, the coke consumption would have doubled, reaching 10.4 tons. For all 46 muffles we would thus get (10.4×46=) 478.4 tons, and the supply of 497 tons of coke would have been used up in the Birkenau Crematoria over (497÷478.4=) about one month of "flat-out" operation.

On the second error: The logic of the argument, however, takes us to a conclusion which is the very opposite of what Pressac affirms: if the coke consumption actually was 7.84 tons for an operating day of 12 hours and hence 235.2 for a whole month, the supply for seven months would have been 1,646.4 tons instead of the 497 tons actually delivered. Instead of accepting the obvious fact that the number of persons cremated over the whole period comes down to [(497÷1,646.4)×100=) 30% of what had been estimated, Pressac alleges that the crematoria were overdesigned by a factor of [(1,646.4÷497)×100=] 331%!

As I showed in Section 8.7.5., however, for the expansion plans of the Birkenau Camp, the crematoria would not even have been adequate to cremate all the corpses of those inmates who would have died in the case of a severe epidemic.

9.5. The Ratio of Muffles to Detainees

Another arbitrary criterion used by Pressac in his evaluation is the number of muffles for a certain number of detainees. In this respect, he writes (p. 184):

> *"This* [the extermination of Jews on an industrial scale] *was perhaps not always true in practice, but it was certainly the intention of the SS, who* <u>*between early July and mid August 1942*</u> *launched a program of four crematoriums with 46 incineration muffles, without counting the 6 already existing in Krematorium I, for a present and existing total of 20,000 prisoners, or 1 muffle for 400 people. Of course, this calculation is incorrect to the*

> *extent that it divides the existing number of prisoners, without adding those planned to come, by the number of existing and planned cremation muffles, but it does perfectly illustrate the criminal nature of the multiplication of crematoriums. It suffices to imagine a village of 4,000 inhabitants with its church in the center and beside it a crematorium equipped with three 3 muffle furnaces as they existed in Birkenau, The installation would have human fuel for scarcely a week of operation. We need not dwell on this picture."* (Pressac's emphasis)

Pressac then proceeds to bolster this argument in the following manner (pp. 217f.):

> *"On 17th February* [1943]*, the Bauleitung Drawing Office produced a general plan of the Birkenau POW camp, drawing 1991, showing the three construction stages in their final form (total capacity of approximately 100,000 prisoners) and equipped, for the first time on any drawing with FOUR KREMATORIEN (labeled 2, 3, 4 and 5), giving one incineration muffle for 2,200 prisoners, a ratio that does not appear really criminal [for purposes of comparison, KL Lublin Majdanek, with an average population ranging from 15,000 to 20,000 prisoners, had a crematorium with five muffles, giving a ratio of 1 muffle for 3,000 to 4,000 people], but it was criminal if one considers the state of progress in the building of prisoners' accommodation barracks with that of the Krematorien. If the SS had had them built as and when the construction stages were completed, it might have been possible to believe that these buildings were 'normal,' serving only to cremate the dead among a growing population, but as they had all been planned at the same time (all four in July/August 1942), it obvious that this was not for health reasons but for some quite different purpose."* (Pressac's emphasis)

He comes to this conclusion (p. 200):

> *"AS AT MID AUGUST 1942, the criminality of the Krematorien, normally by definition installations planned for health reasons, is evident from the fact that THEIR CAPACITY WAS EXCESSIVE IN RELATION TO THE REAL NEEDS OF THE CAMP, without there being any need to demonstrate the presence of homicidal gas chambers inside them, which is in fact difficult to establish at that date."* (Pressac's emphasis)

Let us start from the end. In Section 8.7.5., I explained the reasons which brought the SS to the decision to build four crematoria at Birkenau. It was the consequence of Himmler's plan to expand the camp to a capacity of 200,000 detainees, which the *ZBL* was notified about in August 1942,[513] and of the tragic increase in mortality caused by the typhus epidemic which culminated

[513] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

likewise in August 1942. This results from the fact that the decision to build four crematoria at Birkenau was taken during that very month. In the letter of August 3, 1942, addressed to the head of *Amt* C V of the SS-*WVHA*, Bischoff writes i.a.:[514]

> *"Furthermore, the location for the new crematorium, adjoining the quarantine camp, was established."*

The new crematorium, the only one then being planned, was the future Crematorium II. The decision to build another three crematoria (III, IV and V) was taken during the course of that month (see Section 8.4.4.). Pressac's conclusion is thus completely unsubstantiated, all the more so as he assumes a cremation capacity for the crematoria three times as high as the actual capacity.

Just as unfounded is his other argument, *viz.* that the criminal character of the crematoria becomes clear, when their construction schedule is compared to that of the rest of the camp. In fact, it is Pressac himself who says that the SS planned to build the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), originally intended for the Main Camp, "when it turned out that Crematorium I was no longer sufficient to cremate the numerous dead of the camp" (p. 133). He says as well that the alleged excessive cremation capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria was also due to "the absolute panic that seized the SS in July/August 1942 when they were confronted with a raging typhus epidemic and were in a situation where they had to combat this by every possible means" (p. 227)

It is thus perfectly reasonable that the Auschwitz SS, having to build new crematoria to cope with the terrible situation of the moment, would also have wanted to be able to face a possible future epidemic in a camp with 200,000 detainees and would have planned the necessary installations without waiting for the enlargement of the camp and the arrival of the 200,000 inmates so as to avoid finding themselves in the same predicament they had experienced in August 1942. It would have made no sense indeed for the SS to plan and build the new crematoria *along with or after* the enlargement of the camp, as Pressac alleges, and thus be exposed to the danger of further epidemics during the work on the expansions, which would have struck a far higher number of detainees.

Let us return to the muffle/detainee ratio. The explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, states:[515]

> *"On account of the high* [projected] *occupancy (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium is built. It contains 5 pcs. muffle furnaces with three muffles each for 2 men, so that 60 men can be incinerated in one hour."*

[514] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
[515] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.

The cremation capacity planned for was purely intentional, relying as it did on the assumption that two corpses together could be cremated in one muffle within a half hour, something that was technically impossible in ordinary triple-muffle furnaces such as those actually built in Crematoria II and III. What is important here in any case is that 15 muffles were planned for the 125,000 detainees, yielding a ratio of one muffle for some 8,300 persons. The comparison used by Pressac of a fictitious village of 4,000 inhabitants furnished with nine muffles is thus completely inapposite. First of all, based on this ratio of 1:8,300, the nine muffles would have corresponded to a population of (8,300×9=) 74,700 and not 4,000 persons. Secondly, nothing proves that the operation of the new crematorium was planned for 24 and not 12 hours of operation per day, as results from the *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943. In that case, the crematorium would have theoretically cremated 720 corpses per day and "would have had human fuel" for (74,200÷720=) some 103 days or almost 15 weeks of operation.

According to Pressac's way of thinking, KL Buchenwald should have been even more overfurnished than Auschwitz. In that camp, two triple-muffle Topf furnaces were in fact built in 1941 (one in August, one in November, Pressac 1989, p. 98.) of a type similar to those later built at Crematoria II and III of Birkenau (although one of them could also be fired with naphtha). Their alleged cremation capacity was thus [(1,050÷15)×6=] 420 corpses in 24 hours. However, the strength of that camp was very small at the time (5,705 detainees on July 1, 1941, and 8,370 on October 1; see Internationales Lagerkomitee, p. 27) or about 7,000 detainees on average. Therefore, the muffle/detainee ratio was about (7,000÷6=) 1/1,100, and the crematorium "would have had human fuel" for hardly (7,000÷420=) 17 days. We would thus have to conclude that the cremation capacity of the crematorium at Buchenwald in relation to the actual needs of the camp would prove the "criminality" of the installation!

Actually, as I demonstrated in Section 8.7.5., we learn from Bischoff's letter to the KL Stutthof *Bauleitung* dated July 10, 1942 that the 15 muffles (planned for the future Crematoria II and III) were sufficient for 30,000 detainees, so that the normal ratio of muffles/detainees was 1/2,000, which means that the 46 Birkenau muffles were enough for (46×2,000=) 92,000 detainees. Hence 70 muffles rather than 46 would have been needed for the aimed-at future strength of the Birkenau Camp of 140,000 inmates.

9.6. Pressac's New Interpretations

9.6.1. Pressac's Arguments re. Cremations and Cremation Furnaces

In his second study of Auschwitz, Pressac went back to the question of the cremation furnaces in a somewhat disorganized way without presenting a proper discussion of his essential arguments. I will now do this in his stead by assembling and summing up the elements in order to set out the structure of his argumentation.

1. The blower (*Druckluftanlage*) "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (1993, unless stated otherwise, p. 21) and "allowed to lower the incineration time" (p. 23).
2. The Topf "Auschwitz type" furnace had a cremation capacity of 30-36 corpses in 10 hours (*ibid.*).[516]
3. The cremation furnaces were run for 21 hours a day because their operation required a downtime of three hours for "the maintenance of the furnace" (*ibid.*).
4. The three coke-fired double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I had a cremation capacity of 200-250 corpses per day (pp. 59, 90).
5. The two coke-fired triple-muffle Topf furnaces installed at KL Buchenwald showed "an incineration performance higher by one third than what had been calculated on the basis of the experience gained with the double-muffle furnaces" (p. 49).
6. The cremation capacity of each battery of five triple-muffle furnaces built in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau was 800 (*ibid.*) or 1,000 (p. 90) corpses per day.
7. The cremation capacity of the 8-muffle furnaces built in Crematoria IV and V was 500 corpses per day (*ibid.*).
8. Pressac comments as follows the data contained in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943 (pp. 90f.):

   "These official figures are mendacious propaganda, yet they are valid. Their apparent validity stems from the fact that the duration of an incineration involving two infants of 10 kg and one woman of 50 kg is equal to that of a man weighing 70 kg; this introduces a multiplier somewhere between 1 and 3 and makes all figures of cremation performance random."

[516] As a matter of fact, Pressac scatters all over his 1993 book conflicting implicit and explicit figures about the time it allegedly took to cremate one corpse, for instance: 1 h, p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 h 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 h 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80. This proves Pressac's own confusion.

9.6.2. Discussion of the Arguments

This argumentative structure is totally groundless both from the technical and from the historical and documentary point of view, as will become clear from the analysis of its individual items set out below:

1) Pressac's reference is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, addressed to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen (Pressac 1993, note 13, p. 110.), but the alleged reduction in the incineration time on account of the blower is not reflected by the document which states:[517]

> *"Both coke-fired incineration furnaces will be equipped with a compressed-air device to be set up on the right and left sides of the generator. We have taken into account for both furnaces that the generator gases will strike the object to be incinerated from above and below, thus leading to a rapid incineration."*

The letter refers to a single-muffle furnace which was never built, but also to the "Auschwitz type" double-muffle furnace, the drawing of which (D 57253) is mentioned in it. Therefore, the "rapid incineration" (as compared to furnaces for civilian use) was the one taking one hour which Prüfer had spoken of in his earlier letter (November 1, 1940). The shorter duration of the cremation resulted from the arrangement of the fire-clay grid of the muffle with respect to the gasifier hook-up and had nothing to do with the blower. The assertion that the blower "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" is technical nonsense, because the blower fed cold outside air into the muffle, whereas the recuperator provided it with air heated to a high temperature (400-600°C and more).

2) The data used by Pressac are correct. The letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941, says in fact:[518]

> *"In the coke-fired TOPF double-muffle incineration furnace 30 to 36 corpses can be brought to incineration within about 10 hours."*

However, as I explained in Section 8.6.6., these data refer to the Topf double-muffle furnace at KL Gusen and applied only in theory to the "Auschwitz type" furnace. Besides, the capacity of 36 corpses in 10 hours or one cremation every 33 minutes was utterly unattainable as an average duration and could be achieved only in extremely exceptional cases.

3) The coke-fired furnaces required a daily downtime for the cleaning of the hearth grate. The downtime of 3 hours assumed by Pressac is the one mentioned by the engineer Dawidowski (see Section 8.7.1.).

4) Based on the data given in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, the cremation capacity of the double-muffle furnace would be (30÷10×21=) 63 or (36÷10×21=) 76 corpses in 10 hours, hence the throughput of three furnaces

[517] BAK, NS4/Ma 54.
[518] SW, LK4651.

would be (63×3=) 189 or (76×3=) 228 corpses per day, not 200-250, which is a deceptive approximation, because the basic data already refer to the maximum capacity of the double-muffle furnace.

5) In Subchapter 9.2. I already explained that Pressac conflates the performance of the furnace (*i.e.* its fuel consumption) with its cremation capacity.

6) However, even using the hypothesis that the triple-muffle furnace had actually shown a cremation capacity one third above design and assuming that the capacity claims mentioned in the letter of July 14, 1941 are correct, its design capacity would have been [(36÷10)×21×$^3/_2$=] 113.4 corpses per day, and hence the effective one ($^1/_3$ more) for the entire crematorium [(113.4×$^4/_3$)×5=] 754 corpses per day, but Pressac speaks of a daily capacity of 800 corpses, which later mysteriously becomes 1,000. Hence, we see that Pressac is not even consistent in his erroneous technical assumptions.

7) Nor does Pressac attempt to justify in any way the cremation capacity he ascribes to the 8-muffle furnace in his second study. It is just as technically unfounded as that which he attributes to the triple-muffle furnace.

8) Pressac's argument that any statement on the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces would be "random" because of the possible presence of baby or children's corpses is actually a mere alibi: as he is unable to grasp the thermo-technological phenomena in cremation, he decrees that the problem has no solution. In view of the higher percentage of infants and children among the Eastern Jewish population and taking into account their average weight, it is in fact possible to say that the numerical capacity of cremation in the crematoria would have risen by a factor of 1.2, as I have documented elsewhere (1994b, p. 305).

Besides, Pressac himself refutes his own assertion when he accepts at face value Tauber's account of the experimental incineration in Crematorium II of three corpses of male *adults* in one muffle in 40 minutes (p. 72), which would lead to a theoretical cremation capacity of 1,620 *adult* corpses within 24 hours for the entire crematorium. In doing so, Pressac implicitly accepts for Crematorium II an effective capacity which is even higher than the one mentioned in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943 (1,440 corpses in 24 hours), which he himself takes to be grossly inflated.

Regarding the fundamental question of the consumption of coke in the cremation furnaces, Pressac says absolutely nothing in his second study.

9.6.3. Pressac's Conjectures and Conclusions about Cremation Furnaces

Pressac's astonishing incompetence concerning the historical, documentary and technical aspects of cremation and crematoria manifests itself also most glaringly in what he writes about the topic of this chapter.

1) Regarding the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnace he notes (p. 4):

"There was a commercial struggle with competing patents being applied for and at the end of 1934, quite surprisingly and probably for political reasons, Volckmann and Ludwig lost the match, and their type of furnace disappeared from the German market."

Pressac begins his "Chronologie récapitulative" precisely with the patent of the furnace in question (p. 110) and presents its drawing (his Document 2). The reason seems to be that this device did not have a recuperator, just like the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces, although there was no relation with the latter. Contrary to what Pressac tells us, the H.R. Heinicke Company, which then had its headquarters at Chemnitz and which owned the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, built another 15 furnaces of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.[519]

2) Pressac's text quoted above continues (pp. 4f.):

"A direct competitor, the company Topf und Söhne of Erfurt, took over the market, and in 1935 they set up seven of its 1934 units – without a recuperator, with forced hot-air feed, and gas-fired – in a number of crematoria in Germany."

In the "Chronologie récapitulative" Pressac confirms (p. 110):

"(1934) The department 'Krematorium[s]*bau,' construction of crematoria of the firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, headed by principal engineer Kurt Prüfer, designed a single-muffle incineration furnace without a recuperator, gas-fired, and with forced hot-air feed."*

The reference cited by Pressac in this connection is a Topf letter dated April 14, 1936, and addressed to the engineer J.F.B. Leisse in Luxemburg (from which he also draws the erroneous conclusion regarding the recuperator as discussed in the preceding section; his note 3, p. 97). In this letter, written by the engineer Fritz Sander, it is said that Topf had built a gas-fired furnace "with hot-air tubes without recuperation."[520] This does not mean, though, that it did not have a recuperator, it means only that it did not have the old recuperator typical for coke-fired furnaces.

In the 1934 model of a "high-performance furnace with rotating ash grid, D.R.P. (German patent)" an air-heater (*Lufterhitzer*) was located above the cremation chamber, consisting of metal tubes (the hot-air tubes mentioned above) linked to a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*): The fumes, striking these tubes on their way to the chimney, heated them to the point that they started to glow, and the air flowing through them thus heated up and entered the cremation

[519] H.R. Heinicke, VL-Verbrennungsöfen Bauart Heinicke. Sales pamphlet kindly furnished by the firm H.R. Heinicke of Stadthagen.

[520] SW, 2/555a.

chamber at a high temperature (see Etzbach, pp. 3-5). Hence, the entering combustion air was not "gas-heated" but heated by the fumes.

In practice, the air-heater was a recuperator located above the cremation chamber as well as below it. The idea was not new. The Klingenstierna furnaces set up in the crematoria at Heidelberg, Jena, Offenbach and Mainz between 1891 and 1903 were equipped with a recuperation system consisting of a bundle of metal tubes (*Röhrenbündel*) – usually 32 – which, as in the Topf furnace, were struck directly by the fumes, thus starting to glow and heating up the fresh air flowing through them. This unit was located below the cremation chamber and did not have a blower, since the draft of the furnace sufficed.

Pressac's idea that the 1934 gas-fired Topf furnace was in any way a precursor of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces "without recuperator" and in which "the blower had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (see Section 9.6.1., Item 3) is thus totally unfounded.

3) From experience with the furnace built by the Walter Müller Company of Allach, the SS, so Pressac tells us (p. 6):

> *"concluded that the incineration of a corpse without a coffin allowed half an hour to be gained and that a coke supply of 100 kg in the morning permitted some 20 corpses to be reduced to ashes during the day."*

This conclusion is said to have been based on the following indications furnished by the manufacturer (emphasis in original):[521]

> *"Fuel: good coke, in chunks, of some 6,500 kcal/kg*
> *Weight of the corpse: about 70 kg*
> *Weight of the coffin: about 35 kg*
> *Average duration of the cremation: about 1 ½ hours*
> *Heating of the furnace:*
> *1. From a cold furnace to the temperature of the introduction of the coffin: about 2 hours*
> *2. If it was in operation the day before: 1 hour – 1 ½ hours*
> *3. If the furnace is operated every day: ½ – ¾ hours*
> *Fuel consumption:*
> *1. For heating the furnace and the first cremation: about 175 kg*
> *2. For the second and third cremations immediately following: no fuel consumption*
> *3. If there is a cremation every day, coke consumption is 100 kg for the first cremation, no consumption for a second and third*
> *Wood consumption: for each heating operation 3-5 kg of wood."*

[521] W. Müller, Ingenieurbüro/Industrieofenbau. Allach bei München. Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliegender Zeichnung. An die Reichsführung SS der NSDAP, München, Karlstrasse. 2.6.1937. AKfSD, 361/2111.

We have here not even the slightest hint that the absence of a coffin allowed an alleged "half an hour to be gained." As to the assertion that "a coke supply of 100 kg in the morning permitted some 20 corpses to be reduced to ashes during the day," even leaving aside the fact that the manufacturer spoke only of "the second and third" cremations and not of twenty, we note that Pressac, paradoxically, did not recognize that the succeeding cremations could (theoretically) be carried out without any additional coke only because the corpse was in a coffin of 35 kg. Its combustion would generate about 140,000 kcal, the equivalent of (140,000÷6,500=) 21.5 kg of "good coke, in chunks." The "conclusion" thus did not come from the SS but from Pressac and is completely unwarranted.

4) For Pressac the function of the suction device for the draft was "to increase the amount of combustion gas and to avoid, in doing so, an additional coke consumption when incinerating 'frozen' corpses" (p. 29). Pressac has once more misread the Topf explanation concerning the plan to install three suction devices (instead of the initial two) for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II): it concerned the fact "that frozen corpses will be cremated, which require a larger supply of fuel, and thus the discharge gas will increase."[522] In practice, hence, the frozen corpses would have required more coke, which would obviously have increased the volume of the fumes, and therefore it was necessary to install a third suction device – exactly the opposite of what Pressac affirms.

5) Concerning the design of the new chimney for Crematorium I, Pressac explains (p. 40.):

> *"Koehler added a flue duct of 12 meters to obtain a draft length of 27 meters."*

In actual fact, as I explained in Section 8.3.6., the draft of a chimney depends (aside from the difference in density – and hence on the temperature difference – between the fumes in the chimney and the outside air) on the height and the cross-sectional area of the *chimney*. A horizontal flue duct will not only not increase the draft, but will reduce it because of the pressure drop it causes in the gas flow.[523] Let me add that the flue duct to the new chimney was not 12 m long, as Pressac states. The blueprint dated July 3, 1942 (Pressac's Document 8) was realized only in part, because the flue duct of 12.20 m which is shown there was connected only to Furnaces Nos. 1 and 2, whereas for Furnace No. 3 a separate, transverse duct of 7.375 m was built. This brings

[522] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung at Auschwitz dated November 4, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 83.

[523] For this reason, the engineer Heepke in his equation for the calculation of the velocity of the fumes in a coke-fired furnace introduced a coefficient "h_o," representing the resistance in the smoke ducts. Heepke 1905b, p. 74.

the total length to 19.575 m, as shown by Koehler's drawing of August 11, 1942,[524] and by his invoice of August 26, 1942.[525]

6) Pressac calls the Topf furnace designed by Martin Klettner "a little marvel of technical design" and asserts that it "incorporated much of the experience gained by Topf in the concentration camps" (1989, p. 105). This is technical nonsense. The Klettner furnace was a gas-fired device with a burner which produced combustion gases having a temperature of 1,200-1,300°C, which brought the refractory and a recuperator up to operating temperature. In this device the muffle did not function as a cremation chamber but as a drying chamber. Its grid was made up by two supporting beams spaced some 40 cm apart and about 65 and 50 cm from the onset of the inclined plane on the right and left. According to the inventor of the furnace, once the coffin had burnt, the disarticulated body fell by gravity into a small combustion chamber below where it was struck by the hot air from the recuperator (which recovered the combustion-gas heat) at a temperature of 800-900°C. This allowed a more rapid combustion of the proteins which "with their high N [*nitrogen*] content (about 25%) strongly resist combustion." When the main combustion phase was over, the remains of the corpse fell into a post-combustion chamber below, where they were completely consumed.[526] A design of this type has obviously nothing to do with the furnaces for the concentration camps, which were coke-fired and lacked a recuperator. To his credit it must be said that Pressac later acknowledged his mistake and wrote that the Klettner patent "was the very opposite of Prüfer's theories on this subject and was not based on the experience acquired with crematoria in the concentration camps" (p. 96).

9.6.4. Pressac's Technical Drawings

The technical drawings of the cremation furnaces which Pressac presents all reveal structural inaccuracies, which demonstrate once again his technical incompetence:

a) Drawing of the Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace at KL Dachau (p. 14): the link of the gasifiers to the muffle is wrong. The corresponding openings were not located at the rear of the furnace but on the outside of both sides of the muffles. Pressac's design would have caused the combustion products from the gasifier to be lost immediately via the chimney without heating up the muffles.

---

[524] Robert Koehler, Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S., August 11, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p.18.

[525] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.

[526] German Patent of note 383; J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teile davon. Patentiert im Gebiet der BR Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab. DPA. Pressac (1989, p. 105) gives only the drawings of the furnace, but not the text of the patent.

b) Drawing of the Topf triple-muffle furnace for KL Buchenwald and for Crematoria II and III at Birkenau (p. 28): here, too, the link of the gasifiers to the muffles is wrong. The two gasifiers were connected only to the two outer muffles (and not to the central one as well, as shown in the drawing). The combustion products flowed from the lateral muffle into the central one through six openings between the muffles and from there into the flue duct.

c) "A simplified Topf triple-muffle furnace" (p. 37) and sketch of the "probable arrangement of the crematorium with two simplified triple-muffle furnaces" (p. 50): the number and the location of the gasifiers are wrong, as is their link with the muffles. This type of furnace had only one gasifier,[527] not two, located behind the central muffle, from which the combustion products flowed into the two lateral muffles through appropriate openings between the muffles and then from there into the flue duct.

d) "Construction unit of the 8-muffle furnace, initial type, for Crematorium IV" (p. 78): here, too, the discharge system of the fumes is wrong. The outer muffle of each pair of muffles was linked to the horizontal flue duct, which went to the chimney, by means of a vertical duct located in its rear wall. Pressac places this duct in the front part of the furnace instead, between the two muffles. In this way the outer muffle would not have come up to operating temperature, because the combustion products of the gasifier would have been sucked immediately into this frontal duct through the opening connecting the inner with the outer muffle.

e) "Construction unit of the 8-muffle furnace, reinforced type, of Crematorium V" (p. 78): In this drawing, too, the discharge system of the fumes is wrong. The discharge duct, which Pressac places on the left, was not located in the front part of the furnace, but in its rear part, whereas the duct which Pressac places on the right did not exist. Concerning the alleged modification, Pressac explains (note 235, p. 106):

> *"A conclusion based on the difference (about 50 cm) of the spacing between the axis of two muffles of the basic unit of the Topf 8-muffle furnaces in Crematoria IV and V. Measurements taken on the remains of the furnace in the ruins of Crematorium V at Birkenau and on the APMO photograph, neg. no. 888, which shows the metal frames of the furnace of Crematorium IV (because of the dismantling of the building in October of 1944, the elements of the furnace were stored at the Bauhof and were found as such at the liberation of the camp)."*

[527] The Topf estimate dated February 12, 1942, concerning this furnace mentions, in fact, only one horizontal grate for the gasifier hearth. Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

This "conclusion" is thus based on a difference of 50 cm between the anchor bars in the ruins of the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium V and a photograph of the anchor bars of the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV! Actually, no document mentions any such modification, and the spacing of the anchor bars in a pair of muffles in the original list of hardware for the 8-muffle furnace – 2,545 mm[528] – fits in well with the ruins of the furnace: about 2,500 mm.[529]

9.7. The Furnaces of Crematorium I

9.7.1. The First Cremation Furnace

Pressac has sketched out the following historical reconstruction of the activities of Crematorium I (p. 11):

> *"Only Kori had sensed that the wind was turning. In April, during the sale of a furnace for Sachsenhausen, the company had also negotiated the sale of a single-muffle furnace for Mauthausen which would, however, be coke-fired. It went operational on May 5* [1940] *and thus became the only furnace in the camps that was still working.*
>
> *As a consequence of this rationing* [of liquid fuels]*, Topf faced claims from the Dachau and Buchenwald Bauleitungen where the furnaces no longer worked for lack of oil and the company was also worried about the future of the Flossenbürg-Auschwitz order. The solution was to replace heating-oil by coke.*[530] *Technically speaking, this was a step backward: the compressed air had allowed doing away with a recuperator, the gas or oil firing made the construction of a coke hearth unnecessary.*
>
> *But there was no other way out, for at the end of May the Auschwitz Bauleitung had refused an oil-firing for the mobile furnace waiting to be supplied and asked for it to be replaced by coke. In early June, on the basis of its experience at Buchenwald, Prüfer's department redesigned the stationary double-muffle furnace by equipping it with two coke hearths and offered it to Auschwitz, where it was accepted in that form."*

There are numerous errors in this account. On March 21, 1940, *Amt II* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* placed an order with Topf for a mobile cremation furnace with naphtha firing[531] for KL Flossenbürg, but on June 25 this

---

528 J.A. Topf & Söhne, Verankerung zu einem 8-Muffel-Ofen. September 4, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, page number illegible.

529 Measurements taken on site by the author on August 4, 1997.

530 Initially, the switch-over of the heating system on account of the scarcity of liquid fuel was decided on by the local authority, but on December 17, 1943, the head of Amt C III (Technische Fachgebiete) (technical departments) of WVHA issued a general directive which specified: "In the crematoria the use of liquid fuels can no longer be permitted. The switch to solid fuels has been implemented everywhere" AGK, NTN, 94, p. 177.

531 Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated February 26, 1941. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

office decided that the device was to be shipped to *Lager Unterkunft* Gusen, and on July 5, the *SS-Neubauleitung* Mauthausen informed Topf of this shipment change.[532] In their reply – the letter of July 25, 1940 cited by Pressac (Note 18, p. 98) – Topf, taking note of this order from *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, reminded the *SS-Neubauleitung* Mauthausen that a furnace of this type had been operating at KL Dachau for some time and suggested:[533]

> *"The above camp, however, cannot operate this furnace for lack of naphtha for heating it. Possibly, if you are in urgent need of such a furnace, you could recover the one at KL Dachau and we could build a furnace with solid coke for that camp."*

Hence Topf did not have to face a claim from the KL Dachau *Bauleitung* and even less so from the one at KL Buchenwald, which is not even mentioned in the letter in question, and the scarcity of naphtha concerned only Dachau, but certainly not Mauthausen, where the local *SS-Neubauleitung* accepted delivery of the mobile naphtha furnace on October 9, 1940. An order for the switch from naphtha to coke was placed on October 9, 1940.[534] The furnace arrived at Gusen on December 19, 1940.[535] During the erection period – between December 26, 1940 and February 4, 1941 – the foreman August Willing set up a coke gasifier on either side of the furnace.[536]

All this has nothing to do with the first coke-fired double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz. Initially a naphtha-fired double-muffle furnace had been ordered from Topf for the crematorium hall,[537] but later *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* ordered two coke gasifiers (*Koksgeneratoren*) to be installed in place of the naphtha-firing equipment (*Ölfeuerung*). Topf informed the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz saying that this would cause a delay in the execution of the order,[538] but at the end the Erfurt company did not make any modifications, as *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* decided to install at Auschwitz a different type of furnace, coke-fired, which already existed and had been offered by Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz in April. The corresponding estimate (*Kostenanschlag*), in fact, referred to the "supply of a Topf coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles and blower and 1 Topf device for draft enhancement."[539]

---

[532] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated July 5 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[533] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 25, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[534] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen to Topf dated Oct. 9, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54
[535] Telegram from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated December 19, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[536] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr. D 41/107 dated February 5, 1941. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[537] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated May 25, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.
[538] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated June 11, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 224.
[539] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated October 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209-210.

Hence, the coke-fired double-muffle furnace erected at the Auschwitz Crematorium in July 1940 had not been "redesigned" in early June on the basis of a naphtha-fired furnace, nor was any "experience acquired" at Buchenwald in this sense, because the local naphtha-fired double-muffle furnace was not changed over to coke-firing.

9.7.2. The Second Cremation Furnace

Pressac writes (p. 22) :

> *"The second crematorium having been fired up, it became evident that it functioned poorly for lack of draft. On April 2, 1941, Schlachter notified Topf of this defect and asked for an technician to be sent. However, no one was available. Topf advised playing with the flue-duct vanes. By closing those of the first furnace and opening those of the second the draft should improve. The Bauleitung, however, not wanting to 'play,' had the crematorium chimney raised to 20 m and the draft re-established itself."* (Emphases added)

In the Topf letter of April 2, the term "play" (in German *spielen*) does not appear, instead we have "regulate," (*regeln*) which does not allow Pressac his linguistic liberties. Topf's advice was not a joke, as Pressac insinuates, but a pointer in the direction of a solution to the problem: both furnaces were hooked up to the same suction device (*Saugzug-Anlage*), and when both were in operation at the same time, the second furnace, being farther away from this device, suffered a particularly noticeable decrease in draft. It was thus necessary, first, to close the two smoke vanes of the first furnace, then to set those of the second, then finally to partially reopen those of the first and control the draft on both furnaces together.[540] Pressac did not grasp the meaning of the instructions from Topf and for that reason may have considered this a useless matter which the *Bauleitung* could not seriously follow. To Pressac, closing the smoke vanes of the first furnace and opening those of the second would certainly have led to an improvement of the draft of the latter, but at the expense of the other!

The assertion that an increase in the height of the chimney to 20 m had re-established the draft is technical nonsense, because the problem was not caused by too little a draft (after all, there was a forced-draft device) but by the location of the second furnace with respect to the first and to the chimney.

As far as the alleged increase in the height of the chimney is concerned, Pressac cites his "Document 8, Bauleitung Blueprint No. 1434 of 03.08.42" (p. 22). In the caption for this document (which appears outside the text in the document appendix) Pressac explains – referring to Crematorium I – that it

[540] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.

shows "its first chimney, raised by 10 m." But this blueprint, drawn on July [!] 3, 1942,[541] merely shows the location of the new chimney of the crematorium with respect to the earlier chimney (see Section 9.7.4.). If anything can be concluded from this document, it is the *lowering* of the height of the new chimney as compared to the old one, but certainly not an *increase* in its height over what existed 15 months before. Pressac's assertion is not only not borne out by the documents, it does not agree with reality either: in the *ZBL* reports concerning its activity (*Tätigkeitsberichte*) there is no trace of any alleged raising of the chimney, whereas we find less-important jobs, such as the bracing of the chimney with angle irons (*Winkeleisen*) and tightening bolts (*Spannschrauben*) done between June 23 and 28,[542] which Pressac mentions as well (p. 23).

9.7.3. The "First Gassing" and the Deterioration of the Second Furnace

According to Pressac, the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz took place in 1941 "between December 5 and the end of that month" (p. 34) Referring to it, he explains (*ibid.*):

> *"The victims, who numbered between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium in one or two weeks of intensive operation, which damaged the second furnace."*

Pressac's source is the "letter from Grabner of January 31, 1942" (note 108, p. 101). The text quoted above is devised in such a way as to make the reader believe Grabner wrote that the corpses of the gassed victims were cremated in the cremation furnaces at an excessive rate and that this caused the damage to the second furnace. Actually, *SS-Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner[543] said in this very brief message:[544]

> *"As there is presently an engineer from the firm Topf und Söhne in this camp for the erection of a furnace, it is asked to have on this occasion furnace no. 2 restored which is in need of repairs."*

Nothing links the need for repair of Furnace No. 2 to the alleged cremation of the alleged victims of the alleged gassing. An examination of the documents moreover shows the extent to which Pressac's interpretation is unfounded. In December 1941 work was going on in the Auschwitz Crematorium in preparation of the erection of the third furnace. The Topf technician Albert Mähr worked in the crematorium from November 27 through December 4, pouring the foundation of the third furnace and repairing one of the other two,[545] and it

[541] The date "3.VII.1942" appears three times.
[542] Tätigkeitsbericht of June 28, 1941, concerning the period June 23-28. RGVA, 502-1-214, p.31.
[543] Grabner was the head of the Politische Abteilung (Political Department) of the camp.
[544] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[545] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung at Auschwitz dated December 9, 1941, APMO BW11/1, pp. 4f., and letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.

is for this reason that Pressac sets December 5 as the start of the period during which the gassing is said to have taken place. However, a Topf technician – probably Mähr once again – was present in the crematorium also from December 18 through 26, 1941,[546] and thus the time during which the gassing could theoretically have been carried out shrinks noticeably.

9.7.4. The Third Cremation Furnace

Pressac writes about this unit (p. 34):

> *"Three square openings were broken through and arranged in the ceiling of the morgue to allow the introduction of the Zyklon B, which was poured directly into the room, the two doors of which had been made* [gas] *tight. The noise of an engine running at full throttle in a truck parked near the crematorium drowned out the cries of the victims.*
>
> *The SS was only able to do gassings there from January 1942 onwards up to the erection of the third furnace in May, or for four months. It is now estimated that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but that they were exaggerated, because they were so impressive for direct or indirect witnesses."*

Pressac claims that "the third double-muffle furnace was erected during May and handed over at the end of that month" (p. 38), and backs up this assertion by saying:[547]

> *"Dates not specified but certain because they are based on:*
>
> *1. The date of arrival, on April 30, 1942 (ACM, 502-1-327), of the freight car again supplying the hardware for the third furnace (contract no. 41 D 1980)*
>
> *2. The mailing date, May 8, 1942, of the first reminder from Topf (ACM, 502-1-327) of a series of eight reminders to obtain the final payment for the third furnace (a down payment having been made on January 31, 1942)*
>
> *3. The usual erection time for a double-muffle furnace: 15 days, not counting drying (one month overall)."*

Pressac's dates are so "certain" that on April 10, 1942, Detainee No. 20033, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski who worked at the *ZBL* as draftsman,[548] drew an "inventory blueprint of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium," which already showed the third furnace as being present.[549] This furnace was in fact erected in March 1942, and the work was over by the 31st of that month, as we can see from a list of deadlines (*Baufristenplan*) for March

---

[546] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.

[547] *Ibid.*, note 120 on p. 102. There is also an Item 4, but it has nothing to do with the crematorium furnaces.

[548] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.

[549] Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr.47a B.W.11. Krematorium. Drawing no. 1241 dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

1942, which gives the percentage of completion of the extension works (*Erweiterung*) on the crematorium as 100% by March 31st.[550] This date is confirmed also by a report concerning the percentage of completion of construction work as of April 1, 1942.[551]

Pressac's mistake as such is fairly serious, but his justification is even more so, because it betrays a somewhat superficial reading of the documents, to say the least. Let us begin with Item 1. The parts (*Teile*) of the third furnace, including the metal hardware, were shipped by Topf on October 21, 1941 in accordance with the order (*Auftrag*) of the *ZBL*, Number 41/1980/1, and arrived at Auschwitz on October 27.[552] It is true that, on April 16, 1942, some elements belonging to the anchoring (*Verankerung*) of a double-muffle furnace as per order 41/1980/1[553] were loaded into a freight car, which also contained "parts of the triple-muffle Topf furnaces" (*Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*) for the future Crematorium II at Birkenau as per *ZBL* Order 41/2249/1. Yet these former parts did not belong to the third furnace for the Auschwitz Main Camp, as Pressac says. Instead, they were intended for KL Mauthausen and were reshipped to that camp on September 22, 1942,[554] as results unambiguously from a comparison of the list of these elements[555] with Topf's bill of lading of April 16, 1942. Pressac himself mentions this shipment error (p. 52), but did not understand its significance.

As far as Item 2 is concerned, Topf's payment reminder of May 8 has nothing to do with the installation of the third furnace. Pressac not only failed to ask himself why Topf had to ship once "again" those parts for the anchoring of the furnace which had been shipped before, but also why this new shipment does not crop up in any of the Topf invoices. Actually, the partial invoice (*Teil-Rechnung*) of the Erfurt company concerning the third furnace, drawn up on December 16, 1941, and approved by Bischoff on December 22, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmarks.[556] On the basis of that invoice, the *ZBL*, on January 7, 1942, issued a payment voucher for a down payment of 3,650 RM, which

[550] Baufristenplan dated April 15, 1942. 502-1-22, p. 11.
[551] Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten dated April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.
[552] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige dated October 21, 1941, shipped in freight car no.43225 München (G). RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.
[553] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige dated April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 167-170. The freight car did not arrive at Auschwitz on April 30, but on the 18th. Pressac confuses the date at the end of the document – which refers to the conformity of the goods contained in the car with the Versandanzeige and to the acceptance of those goods by the materials administration, an operation which is borne out by the rubber stamp "Materialverwaltung, Richtigkeit bescheinigt" (Materials administration, conformity certified) – with that of the arrival date of the freight car which was, instead, indicated by a stamp on the first page of the Versandanzeige and was ticked off by the Bauleiter.
[554] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to KL Mauthausen dated September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 273.
[555] Aufstellung of Zentralbauleitung dated September 26, 1942. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[556] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr.2363 dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 263-262a.

was paid out on January 27.[557] Topf sent a second partial invoice, likewise backdated to December 16, 1941, but arriving at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942,[558] showing a balance of 3,868.10 RM, the down payment of 3,650 RM from the SS administration having been deducted from the estimated cost of 7,518.10 Reichsmarks. The final invoice (*Schlußrechnung*), again backdated to December 16, 1941, which arrived at Auschwitz on July 10, 1942, shows a balance of 3,786.10 RM after deduction of 82 RM for a rotating platform[559] specified in the previous partial invoice which had not been shipped.[560] The payment voucher for the final payment (*Schlußabrechnung*) in that amount was emitted by the *ZBL* on July 17, 1942, and paid out on July 29.[561]

Still referring to the third double-muffle furnace of Crematorium I, Pressac states (pp. 24f.):

> *"Prüfer went or telephoned to Auschwitz on the 24th* [of Sept. 1941]*, and a firm order was placed by Urbanczyk in an amount of 7332 RM for a third double-muffle furnace with larger coke hearths than on the preceding ones, a change which was acknowledged by Topf."*

Pressac's reference is to a "Topf letter and estimate dated September 25 [1941]" and "Drawings D 59042 of September 25. 1941" (note 71, p. 99). In the letter of September 25, 1941, Topf writes:[562]

> *"We wish to mention that the gasifier portion of the incineration furnace will be made stronger than before."*

Thus, it was not a question of "larger coke hearths" but of a more-robust brick structure. As far as the Topf Blueprint D 59042 is concerned, it contains nothing which might support Pressac's afactual interpretation.

9.8. Ventilation of the Morgue in Crematorium I

I will close the discussion of Pressac's elaborations on Crematorium I with another glaring example of his sloppiness in historical and documentary matters and of the difficulty he has in grasping the significance of the sources. This aspect merely appears to be removed from the question of cremations, but the original ventilation of the morgue of Crematorium I depended directly on the cremation furnaces. In this connection Pressac writes (p. 18):

---

557 Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 für J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt dated January 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Pressac erroneously indicates January 31, as mentioned in Topf's Schlussrechnung which concerns, however, the crediting of the bank transfer no. Z 8005314 emitted by the cashier (Amtkasse II) of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten on January 27.

558 J.A. Topf & Söhne, Teil-Rechnung dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

559 The rotating platform (Drehscheibe) was a device which allowed the introduction cart for the coffin, running on rails, to rotate on its axis.

560 J.A. Topf & Söhne, Schlussrechnung dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.

561 Zentralbauleitung, Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.

562 RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 271.

> *"As Topf had not sent the changed blueprints for the de-aeration of the crematorium, Schlachter seems to have approached the firm Friedrich Boos at Bickendorf near Cologne which was then installing the central heating system in the SS guardhouse, asking it to set up a temporary de-aeration while waiting for the final one from Topf.*
> *At the time, Boos was the only civilian firm working in the camp that also had the technology and the equipment needed for such an installation, which was put up between February 23 and March 1st. Its details are not known, but SS Corporal Pery Broad of the Political Department has described its external appearance: '*[…] *a large curved tube climbed down from the roof of* [the crematorium] *from where came a monotonous noise* […] *It was a blower in suction which cleaned the air in the incineration room* [and the morgue…] *in the ceiling* [of the morgue, there was…] *the blower.' Besides, a Bauleitung blueprint confirms what Broad said (Document 8)."*

A few pages on, Pressac comes back to the question of de-aeration (p. 23):

> *"When both furnaces operated, i.e. almost every day, the heat generated was so intense that the use of the de-aeration sent the hot air from the furnace hall into the morgue, which was the opposite of what was wanted. To avoid this, the de-aeration vane of the morgue had to be shut and the latter remained unventilated. Adding to this the heat of the summer, and it became hardly possible to stay there, as the atmosphere was unbearable, and flies, transmitting disease, had appeared. Grabner accused the Bauleitung of this scandal and asked, 'in the general interest' for two ventilators to be set up in the morgue, one a blower (for aeration), one in suction (for de-aeration) and that the exhaust be fed into the chimney of the furnaces (a solution that had been considered before).*
> *This smelly affair is of the greatest importance. <u>It shows that Grabner, making use of his rank as an officer and of the fear which his department brought to bear on the non-coms of the Bauleitung, did intervene in the matters of the first crematorium.</u>*
> *It confirms that, as the morgue was mechanically de-aerated, homicidal gassings using a toxic gas could be carried out there. It shows that, for the very first time, aerating (belüften) and de-aerating a morgue was being considered."* (Emphasis added)

Pressac then states that "the crematorium possessed a sufficiently efficient ventilation, provided that it was used only to de-aerate the morgue" (p. 34). The source for the installation of the de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) by the Boos

Company is Schlachter's weekly report of March 1, 1941 (note 54, p. 99). In this context we read in this report:[563]

> *"In the crematorium, the work on the new cremation device has been terminated, a temporary de-aeration has been hooked up to the exhaust channel, and everything has been put right."*

That this de-aeration was *mechanical* and was *installed by the Boos Company* is, however, unsupported by any evidence and, as we shall see, groundless. The quotation from Pery Broad, which Pressac brings in to explain the structure of *this* de-aeration, is distorted and truncated. According to the witness, the blower in suction (*Exhauster*) was not intended for *both* the furnace hall *and* the morgue, because it was meant "to render the air in the morgue at least halfway bearable" (Broad, p. 19), something rather obvious in view of the fact that in the furnace hall (*Brennkammer*) the supply of fresh air (*Frischluft*) was ensured by a window with bars (*vergittertes Fenster*, *ibid*., p. 20). We see that Pressac, while admitting that the details of this device "are not known," claims to know them better than Pery Broad to the point that he feels entitled to correct him.

Pressac moreover cuts the quotation short and omits the conclusion of Pery Broad's description that "aside from the exhauster six air holes closed by lids had been installed."[564] The reason for this omission is clear: it contrasts too sharply with Pressac's assertion that, in January 1942, "*three* square openings were broken through and arranged in the ceiling of the morgue *to allow the introduction of the Zyklon B*" (Pressac 1993, p. 34; emphasis added), which, moreover, were closed up "before the arrival of the Topf technician" (p. 39). According to Pressac's (erroneous) chronology, this would be in late April or early May, *i.e.* at least one month before the state of the crematorium as described by Pery Broad!

Pressac moreover commits a serious error in claiming to explain – by means of an account given later than May 1942 – a situation existing at the end of February 1941. In fact, Broad was transferred to Auschwitz in April 1942,[565] which means that his description was made at least 14 months later!

The *Bauleitung* drawing referred to by Pressac – Blueprint 1434 of July 3, 1942 – confirms Broad's description only with respect to the "angled metal tube" (*winkelförmige Metallrohr*).

Pressac has misunderstood the issue of the poor functioning of the de-aeration raised by Grabner in his letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of June 7, 1941. First of all I will present here its complete text:[566]

---

[563] Tätigkeitsbericht dated March 1, 1941 for the period Feb. 23 – March 1. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

[564] Broad, p. 20; in the French translation of Broad's statements (Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, p. 166), used by Pressac, the term is given as "orifices d'aérage."

[565] Staatliches Museum…, Vol. I, "Täterbiografien" (Biographies of the perpetrators), p. 271.

[566] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.

> *"It is absolutely necessary that a special de-aeration is installed in the morgue of the crematorium. The de-aeration used so far has been made useless by the construction of the second furnace. When the second furnace is used – and that happens nearly every day – the de-aeration vane toward the morgue must be closed, because otherwise hot air enters the morgue via the flue duct*[567] *and, in doing so, provokes exactly the contrary of a de-aeration. The absence of a de-aeration and of an air-feed is especially noticeable under the hot climatic conditions we have presently. A presence in the morgue – even if only for a short period of time – is nearly impossible.*
> *By means of a controllable ventilation an improvement of the air is certainly possible and the humidity in the room can be avoided. It will also eliminate the presence of flies in the morgue.*
> *We ask to install two blowers in the morgue, i.e. one for aeration, the other for de-aeration. For the de-aeration, a special conduit*[568] *up to the chimney must be built. It is asked to proceed with the works as soon as possible."*

Therefore, the hot air did not enter the morgue "from the furnace hall," as Pressac affirms, but from the flue duct of the furnaces. This is rather obvious, as the corresponding de-aeration was linked to the "exhaust channel" (*Abzugskanal*), *i.e.* the flue duct. It is just as easy to see that the foul air from the morgue reached the chimney together with the fumes from the second furnace. Pressac has thus misunderstood Grabner's request in this matter as well: he did not want that "the exhaust be fed into the chimney of the furnaces" – that is what was happening all along and was the very cause of the grievances – but he asked for the foul air to be fed into the chimney via a special conduit and not via the flue duct.

As far as the installation of two ventilators is concerned, one in a suction and one in a pressure mode (aeration and de-aeration), the reason was simply that there was *no ventilator at all* at the time, not even one in pressure mode; otherwise only one additional blower for aeration would have been requested. We see that the ventilation in the morgue at the end of February 1941 was forced – and *mechanical* – but not in the sense that Pressac gives it: It could operate both in a forced mode because of the chimney's draft (the lower pressure in the flue duct sucked in the air from the morgue, which was directly linked to it) and mechanically (the foul air from the morgue was taken in by the forced-draft device set into the flue duct just upstream from the chimney).

As one can see from the Topf Blueprint D 57999, the left-side flue duct of the second furnace ran toward the wall separating the furnace hall and the morgue, then made a U-turn and ran the other way toward the chimney. The

567 "Fuchs," the smoke duct between the furnace and the chimney.
568 "Fuchs," yet here referring merely to a simple underground air conduit.

curved portion ran along the wall, and it was at this point that the connection between the flue duct and the morgue was located.[569] In order to connect the morgue to the flue duct, no company like Boos was needed. A couple of bricklayers under the supervision of the Topf technician – who had just finished the installation of the second furnace – could have done the job. Previously the morgue had been connected to the left-side flue duct of the first furnace.

This system of de-aeration which had cold air flowing from the morgue into the flue duct could worsen the draft on the furnaces, if the controls were not set just right, and the complaint in the letter of April 2, 1941, no doubt stemmed from this condition as well. However, if the system was to work, an aeration opening in the walls or in the ceiling of the morgue was indispensable.

When attributing "the greatest importance" to the complaint raised by Grabner and emphatically drawing attention to the fact that, "for the very first time, aerating (*belüften*) and de-aerating a morgue was being considered" (as if this betrayed a concrete homicidal intent), Pressac shows that he has a very limited understanding of the technology of ventilation. In fact, the presence of an aeration is essential for the operation of a de-aeration, as otherwise there would be no exchange of air. Thus the first Topf project for the de-aeration of the "corpse cells" (*Leichenzellen*) of Crematorium I from December 9, 1940(!), which was based on 20 air exchanges per hour, actually specified that "the supply of fresh air to the corpse cells through windows or other openings must be assured."[570] Hence it was on December 9, 1940, not on June 7, 1941, when they considered "for the very first time" to aerate and de-aerate a morgue, and without any suspicious purpose.

It thus becomes clear that the only novelty in Grabner's request simply consisted of the demand for a mechanical aeration made up of two blowers. From what has been said, we see that the de-aeration of the morgue installed at the end of February 1941 could operate only, if the room also had a fresh-air supply; but where did the air come from? Leaving aside the two access doors and the walls,[571] we are left with the ceiling which thus had to have ventilation openings. It is certainly true that theoretically, thanks to the de-aeration, "homicidal gassings using a toxic gas could be carried out" in the morgue, but it is equally true that during ventilation the openings had to be kept *open*, which is exactly the opposite of what the testimonies tell us on which Pressac bases his assertions.

---

[569] Cf. my connection diagram in Mattogno 2016e, Document 11 on p. 125.

[570] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung dated December 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

[571] The two outside walls were covered by the sloping earth mound which surrounded the building; of the two inside walls, one separated the morgue from the furnace hall, the other from the room later named Waschraum (washing room).

Finally, when he states that Grabner, making use of his rank as an officer and of the fear which his department allegedly brought to bear, meddled illicitly with the matters of the crematorium, Pressac goofs one last time. The Political Department (*Politische Abteilung*) of the camp functioned, in fact, as a police department as far as deaths were concerned, and in that capacity it had the task of supervising the cremation of corpses of detainees[572] and also their registration in the appropriate registers, the Death Books (*Sterbebücher*).[573]

In keeping with the legal norms regarding matters of births and deaths which applied in civilian society, the Political Department also took care of the handling of the ashes of those cremated. This explains its frequent requests for urns from the *SS-Neubauleitung*.[574] It is for this reason that, when the work on the reconstruction of the chimney was terminated, the crematorium was "transferred to the Political Department for operation."[575]

9.9. The 8-Muffle Furnaces

On the subject of the 8-muffle furnace, Pressac goes on to write (p. 57):

> *"On September 8, the elements (hardware and fireclay) of two complete 8-muffle furnaces of a weight of twelve tons left Erfurt by rail and arrived at Auschwitz on the 16th."*

If that freight car really did contain the "complete" parts for two 8-muffle furnaces, the average weight of each muffle would have been only (12,000÷16=) 750 kg including the metal parts, the refractory brick, and half a gasifier! Pressac does not realize that this is absurd. The shipment obviously did not contain the refractory bricks but only the metal hardware and the fireclay bars of the muffle grids, which would give a total weight of 12,186 kilograms.[576] As I explained in Section 8.4.4., the refractory brickwork of one 8-muffle furnace by itself weighed some 24.1 tons, which would bring the weight of a "complete" 8-muffle furnace to 30.2 tons.

---

572 The civilian legislation specified i.a. that the cremations be authorized by the local police authority which also had to keep a register of all cremations carried out (Operating instructions for cremation equipment dated November 5, 1935, § 3 and Decree for the application of the law on cremations dated August 10, 1938. Schumacher, pp. 118f.).

573 Staatliches Museum…, Vol. I, p. 225.

574 Between January and November 1941, the Political Department at Auschwitz requested from the wood-working shop of SS-Neubauleitung (Schreiner-Werkstatt) hundreds of boxes and cases for urns (Urnenkisten, Urnenkästen). RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 28, 29, 41, 45, 46, 47 and 48. The latest known request, of November 27, 1941, concerned 50 "Versandkästen Urnen" (shipment boxes for urns). RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 34-34a and 31-31a. The urns were shipped to the cemetery of the dependents in the cremated detainee's hometown or to some other cemetery in accordance with Himmler's decree of February 20, 1940.

575 Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Uscha. Kirschneck Bauführer Abt. Hochbau für Monat August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 197.

576 Topf Versandanzeige of September 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143f.

Pressac's lack of understanding in historical and documentary matters shows through also with respect to the question of payment for the cremation furnace of the Mogilev order. In this connection, in fact, he speaks of "an unpremeditated and excusable fraud" amounting to 20,700 RM committed by Topf (p. 59), which he explains as follows (p. 93):

> *"But the most difficult problem to solve was the payment of the two 8-muffle furnaces. The Russland-Mitte Bauleitung had ordered four furnaces from Topf for an amount of 55,200 RM and paid 42,600 RM in two installments. The Auschwitz Bauleitung had ordered two furnaces for 27,600 RM and made a down payment of 10,000 Reichsmarks.*
>
> *Topf believed to have sold six furnaces at 13,800 RM each (82,800 RM). But as the two Birkenau furnaces had been taken from the Mogilev order, the two Bauleitungen did not owe Topf a remainder of 30,200 RM (on six furnaces), but 2,600 RM (on four furnaces), which Auschwitz agreed to pay.*
>
> *Actually, Topf had built only two and a half furnaces (one half furnace at Mogilev and two at Birkenau) for only 34,500 RM and should have paid back 18,100 RM unduly received. By accepting an additional 2,600 RM, Topf raked in a nice profit of 20,700 RM on this business, which compensated them for their problems with the Auschwitz SS. The party left in the lurch was the Russland-Mitte Bauleitung, which in August 1944, by the time Jährling booked in a credit of 2,600 RM and thus rubbed out Topf's error, had retreated to Posen and was in a state of dissolution."*

Pressac did not understand anything of what had happened. On April 5, 1943, Topf issued the invoice for the two 8-muffle furnaces for Birkenau with a total of 27,632.30 RM (including 27,600 RM for the furnaces and 32.30 RM for shipment costs).[577] On June 2 the head of *Gruppe C/Bauwesen* at the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte* informed the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*, to which the *ZBL* was attached, that the *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* had already paid 42,600 Reichsmarks for the four furnaces originally ordered for Mogilev.[578] When the *ZBL* learned about this, it not only considered the Topf invoice of April 5, 1943 to be undue, but also thought that the Erfurt company had received (42,600–27,632.30=) 14,967.70 RM more than it should have. Besides, the SS did not understand why the April 5, 1943 invoice amounted to 27,600 RM (plus 32.30 RM for shipping), or 13,800 RM per furnace, whereas the estimate of November 16, 1942, spoke of 12,972 RM for one furnace.[579] Topf replied that the *Reichsführer-SS* had

[577] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr. 380 dated April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.
[578] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 35-36a.
[579] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated July 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, page number illegible.

ordered four 8-muffle furnaces on December 4, 1941 for a total of 55,200 RM; moreover, as the SS had requested a number of changes to be made in the design of the 8-muffle furnace, Topf had applied an increase of 6% or 828 RM, bringing the final price to 13,800 Reichsmarks. Of the four furnaces ordered, one half-furnace (4 muffles) had been shipped to Mogilev, two to Auschwitz, the remaining one-and-a-half furnaces being held in the Topf warehouse at the disposal of the *Reichsführer-SS*.[580]

At Auschwitz the matter was finally cleared up by the civilian employee Jährling who, on the copy of the letter from the *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* of June 2, 1943, which the *ZBL* had received, made two handwritten annotations, one on January 31, the other on February 21, 1944. They describe the payment situation from the point of view of the administration: The SS had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces for a total cost of 55,200 RM; the *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* had already made a down payment of 42,600 RM to Topf, to which the *SS-Standortverwaltung* at Auschwitz then added – on February 1944 – a further partial payment of 10,000 RM,[581] hence Topf was still entitled to 2,600 Reichsmarks.[582]

The remaining one-and-a-half furnaces still in the Topf warehouse were legally, for all intents and purposes, the property of the *Reichsführer-SS*, thus Jährling's calculation was correct, and Topf received merely what was due. The *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* was late in being informed about all this, and therefore inquired again with the *ZBL* on August 11, if the 42,600 RM already paid to Topf had been deducted from the final payment.[583] Further to the Topf letter of July 7, 1943, the remaining one-and-a-half furnaces were taken over by the SS-*WVHA*. On August 16, the *SS-Wirtschafter* (manager) with the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer* in the General Government sent to all *Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen SS und Polizei* at Heidelager, Cracow, Lemberg, Lublin, and Warsaw, as well as to the *Neubauleitung* at Radom a note informing them that *Amt C III* had available "one and a half cremation furnaces = 12 muffles"[584] and asked the addressees to reply by September 1 whether they had any needs in this regard.[585]

---

[580] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung dated July 7, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.

[581] Zentralbauleitung, Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 (first payment in part) dated February 1, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-310, pp. 16-16a.

[582] Letter from Leiter der Gruppe C Baugruppe of Höherer SS-und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte to Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost dated June 2, 1943 and handwritten notes by civilian employee Jährling dated January 31, and Febrary 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.

[583] Letter from Abwicklungsstelle der Baugruppe der Waffen-SS und Polizei Russland-Mitte to Zentralbauleitung dated August11, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 28.

[584] "Dem Amt CIII stehen z.Z. 1½ Einäscherungsöfen = 12 Muffeln zur Verfügung."

[585] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, p. 132.

9.10. The Projects of Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943

In the first months of 1943 the Topf Company planned two installations for mass cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter from Bischoff to the camp commandant dated February 12, 1943 speaks of "the project of a 6th crematorium (an open cremation chamber with dimensions of 48.75×3.76 m)."[586] Pressac claims that this project was based "on the principle of open air incineration ditches and the experience gained with them in the Birkenau woods between 20th September and 30th November 1942" and that, in the summer of 1944, even though the project had not been realized, "its principle was not forgotten, and was put into practice in a primitive way in the open-air incineration ditches dug near Krematorium V and Bunker 2/V" (1989, p. 217). Thus Pressac asserts in a baseless circular reasoning that the project of Crematorium VI was based on the "incineration ditches" of 1942 and that the "incineration ditches" of 1944 were based on the principle of the project of Crematorium VI. He even ventures out on a detailed description of the device based on two conjectural hypotheses: that it was a "furnace pit" and was "most probably circular" in such a way that the two dimensions mentioned above were "the diameter and the depth of the pit" which would thus have had a surface area of 1,865 m² and a volume of about 7,000 m³ (*ibid.*). He no longer remembers, though, "the high water table at Birkenau," which had forced the *ZBL* to modify the project of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) when the project was moved from the Main Camp to Birkenau by raising the two underground morgues, which instead of being underground now became semi-basements (*ibid.*, p. 284). As I will explain in Section 10.2.15., the groundwater at Birkenau stood at less than 1.2 m below the surface, so that the alleged "furnace-pit" would have been two thirds full of water.

The project of Crematorium VI was most probably based on the principle of a field furnace (*Feldofen*) imagined by Friedrich Siemens, which Prüfer as an expert must have been familiar with: a rectangular brick furnace.[587] By separating the individual fires as in that project, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths with a total effective surface area of 144 m², enough for the concurrent cremation of 150 corpses.

Pressac was led astray by another project whose significance he did not understand. The Topf letter to the *ZBL* of February 5, 1943 speaks, in fact, of a "cost estimate for the large annular incineration furnace,"[588] which certainly

[586] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to camp commandant dated February 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.
[587] Drawing of the device in Küchenmeister, pp. 82f.
[588] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung at Auschwitz dated February 5, 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (page number illegible).

was the "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications" invented by Sander (see Section 12.2.2.). This project had, in fact, a cylindrical, hence annular, combustion chamber, but had nothing to do with a round "cremation pit." Another project for a mass-cremation device comes up in a "cost estimate of the Topf Co. for an incineration furnace" dated April 1, 1943, of which R. Schnabel shows only the last page (p. 351). Pressac confuses it with the "Crematorium VI" project and asserts that it was "based on the principle of open-air incineration" (1993, p. 69). The device offered in this estimate was a proper cremation furnace, although somewhat special. The presence of "1 cast-iron flue-duct vane with rollers, cable, and winch" bears this out. This estimate, too, probably referred to the furnace invented by Fritz Sander, which did possess a single flue duct.

None of these devices was ever built, no doubt because circumstances changed in the succeeding months. From April onwards, the mortality at Auschwitz dropped considerably, and that was probably the reason why the *ZBL* abandoned these projects. Such an explanation is reasonable and in keeping with the available documents.

Let us now look at the significance of these projects, assuming that the alleged mass exterminations did actually take place. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, open-air cremations of corpses at Birkenau began on September 21, 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242). At the end of the campaign, on December 3, 1942, a total of 107,000 corpses are said to have been cremated (*ibid*., pp. 277f.). This means that, over 75 consecutive days, an average of 1,426 corpses per day would have been eliminated without any trouble at all. Still following the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the number of gassed victims at Auschwitz is given as about 16,800 for December 1942, but for January 1943 they are said to have been some 45,700 – the highest figure for that year – giving an average of 1,474 per day for this month or hardly 48 more than for the preceding period of September 21 to December 3, 1942. Even that task is said to have been accomplished without any problem.

Now, all of a sudden, at the end of January 1943, the *ZBL* began to seriously consider the construction of mass-incineration devices – for what purpose, if nearly 170,000 corpses had already been cremated in the open without a hitch and if the number of the allegedly gassed victims for the month of February was less than half of the January figure (about 18,700)?

Some 134,000 Hungarian Jews are claimed to have been gassed and cremated between May 17 and 31, 1944 (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 57-59), but Jankowski speaks of 18,000 gassings per day, as quoted by van Pelt (2002, pp. 186f; see Section 17.6.2.). Thus, during those two weeks about 8,950 corpses are said to have been burned on an average day, about 1,100 in the crematoria and 7,850 in the cremation ditches. However, for this incredible task, which

the Birkenau Crematoria were totally unable to accomplish, the camp administration and the *ZBL* did not in the least think of taking up and realizing the mass cremation installations of early 1943. This fact seemed so absurd even to Jan Sehn that he chose to assign – by way of a brazen falsification – the 1943 projects to the summer of 1944. In fact, he writes (Sehn 1961, p. 141):

> *"The method of burning a considerable number of corpses in ditches, which was applied in August of 1944, turned out to be quicker and more efficient. Hence the crematoria stopped operating and only ditches were used. The sixth crematorium contained in the expansion plans for the camp was based on the principle of burning corpses in the open air. The correspondence with Topf mentions a 'grosser Ring-Einäscherungsofen,' 'offene Verbrennungskammer,' and 'offene Verbrennungsstätte.' The crematorium would have been a heating furnace, combining the enormous capacity of the ditches with the economy of the crematorium ovens with their controlled hearths. This would have allowed to substitute the piles of wood used in the ditches by small amounts of coke or coal."*

This confirms once again that the orthodox Holocaust thesis is unfounded. The projects for mass cremations concerned exclusively the corpses of registered detainees who had died a natural death. They were under discussion at the end of January and in early February 1943, both because there had been, at that time, an increase in the mortality of the registered detainees and because the *ZBL* knew it could not meet the new deadline for the completion of Crematorium II, *i.e.* February 15, 1942.[589] The availability of Crematoria II and IV and the drop in the mortality of the detainees noted in April made the realization of these projects superfluous. They were not at all discussed in 1944, because by then the Birkenau Crematoria existed and were amply sufficient for the requirements of the camp.

Pressac states that "the exceptional wealth of the documents retrieved by the Soviet army allows a nearly perfect understanding of this criminal engineering" (1993, p. 2). Actually, as I have demonstrated in the preceding chapters, Pressac is lost in a nearly perfect *misunderstanding* of the subject of this alleged "criminal engineering" – the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the cremation furnaces.

[589] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105. Prüfbericht by eng. Prüfer dated January 29, 1943. The initial termination date for Crematorium II, pushed back by Chef der Amtsgruppe C of WVHA Kammler by his order of January 11, 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59), was January 31, that of Crematorium IV was February 28.

Part Three: The Witnesses Henryk Tauber and Rudolf Höss

10. Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies

10.1. Introduction

Henryk Tauber was one of the most important witnesses during the famous Polish trial of Rudolf Höss at Warsaw, March 11 through 19, 1947. However, for unknown reasons he did not participate directly in the debates and did not even testify during the trial of the camp garrison, which later took place at Cracow from November 25 to December 16, 1947. His testimony, as attached to the proceedings of the Höss Trial, consisted of the minutes of a deposition which Tauber had made before the Investigating Judge Sehn on May 24, 1945 (Tauber 1945b). This testimony became the essential basis of the judicial reconstruction of the alleged method of extermination which the tribunal established; it was taken over as such by the incipient Polish historiography for its historical representation of the events.

Tauber's testimony remained unknown for decades in Western historiography, until Pressac rediscovered it in 1989 in the records of the Höss Trial. In his voluminous work on Auschwitz, the French historian presented, in fact, a full translation into English together with his own detailed comments (1989 hereafter, if not stated otherwise, pp. 481-505). This translation, which is somewhat questionable, came from his own adaptation of two French versions prepared for him by Dorota Ryszka on one hand and Adam Rutkowski on the other (p. 481). For that reason, I have used my own translation of the Polish text into Italian (translated into English for the purposes of this book).

Pressac held Tauber in high esteem, calling him "an exceptional witness," "being 95% historically reliable" (pp. 380, 481) and stated (p. 502):

> *"The proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony is how well it corresponds with the historical material available now that was not available in May 1945."*

Pressac's assessment left its imprint on all later elements of orthodox Holocaust historiography, which lost no time in spreading Tauber's testimony. In 1995 Piper incorporated it in its original language into the five-volume history of the camp, later translated into German and English (Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III, pp. 189-208).

Van Pelt, polemicizing against the revisionist historians, pushed beyond Pressac's limits even further by writing (2002, p. 193):

> *"All of Tauber's testimony up to this point can be confirmed in the blueprints or by means of the other documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Only the division of the gas chamber of Crematorium 2 into two spaces cannot be traced in the archive. Negationists use this to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony."*

Needless to say, no revisionist historian has ever dreamt of refuting the testimony in question on the basis of this detail alone. Van Pelt goes on (p. 205):

> *"Given Eknes's*[590] *difficulty in discrediting Tauber's testimony, it is not surprising that negationists preferred to bury it in silence. Yet we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value to it, and not only because of its internal consistency. Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller."*

This is how van Pelt summarizes his opinion on the testimony in question (p. 204):

> *"Tauber's statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations. In fact, negationists have not been able to discredit him as a witness."*

Even though Tauber has been considered to be by far the most-reliable and the most-important witness on the subject of the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz by the legion of orthodox Holocaust historians headed by Pressac, van Pelt and Piper, none of these authors has ever gone to the trouble of considering Tauber's very first statement – the one he made on February 27 and 28, 1945, in front of the Soviet vice-prosecutor Pachomov (Tauber 1945a). The existence of this document has been known since 1945, for the report of the Soviet Commission of Investigation on Auschwitz refers explicitly to the testimonies of "Genrich [*Henrich*] Tauber from the town of Krzanow, Poland" and of "Shyloma [*Szlama*] Dragon," and it even presents an excerpt (document USSR-008). Once the Soviet archives were opened, the testimony was open to any interested party, and Jürgen Graf and I encountered no major problem finding it in Moscow. There exists yet another brief and practically unknown declaration by Tauber, the one he made to the Jewish Historical Commission of Cracow; its exact date is not shown.[591]

In the following chapters I shall examine the degree of reliability of Tauber's testimony from the technical and the historical point of view.

---

590 The Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat Eknes.

591 "Bunt w krematorium" (Revolt in the crematorium), in: Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 89-91.

10.2. Cremation Furnaces and Cremations

10.2.1. Dimensions of the Muffle

On this point, Tauber states (p. 133[592]):

> *"The doors were smaller than the openings of the muffles; the muffle itself was about 2 meters long, 80 centimeters wide and about 1 meter high."*

The reference is to the triple-muffle furnace, for which the muffle was 70 cm wide, 80 cm high and 210 cm long. The muffles were closed at the front by loading doors (*Einführungstüren*) 60×60 cm in size.

10.2.2. Temperature of the Muffle

In the Soviet testimony Tauber asserts that the temperature of the muffles in the double-muffle furnace at Crematorium I fluctuated between 1,200 and 1,500°C (p. 3). This is technical nonsense. The Topf operating instructions specify that the temperature in the double-muffle furnace was not to exceed 1,100°C; the triple-muffle furnace was limited to 1,000°C. These limits were imposed by the thermal load on the furnace and depended on the weight and the quality of the refractory materials used. At temperatures higher than 1,100-1,200°C sintering occurred, *i.e.* partial fusion and adhesion of bone parts to the refractory material.

In the Polish testimony, when speaking of the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II, Tauber says that the muffles reached temperatures of 1,000-1,200°C (p. 133). This is not only an exaggeration, but also a contradiction. Tauber states, in fact, that after a number of cremations the furnaces "reached red heat" (p. 143) and then sings the praises of the wonderful capacity of "such a red-hot furnace" (*ibid.*). In the Topf instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, however, we can read:[593]

> *"Once the cremation chambers are well into red heat (some 800°C), the corpses may be fed into the two chambers one after another."*

Thus, red heat corresponds to 800°C, a value which even for Tauber represents the maximum temperature of the muffle. At higher temperatures the refractory brickwork's color is different: bright cherry-red at 1,000°C, red-orange at 1,100°C, yellow-orange at 1,200°C, white at 1,300°C, and blinding-white at 1,500°C (Bordoni, p. 13).

---

592 The page numbers suffice to distinguish Tauber's Soviet (1-12) from his Polish deposition (122-150).

593 APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 2f. The instructions for the operation of the triple-muffle furnace obviously say "in die drei Kammern." Pressac 1989, p. 222.

10.2.3. Loading System of the Muffle

In this chapter we will consider only the procedure for the introduction of the body into the muffle. First of all, the description already given in Section 8.4.3. will be reviewed and completed.

Below the loading doors of the triple-muffle furnaces, a round fixation bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) had been welded, on which the frame with the rollers[594] was hinged for the coffin-loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*, see Document 40). The frame could move horizontally along the fixation bar and thus served all three muffles of the furnace; it was moreover collapsible, *i.e.* it could be raised or lowered. When raised, the two rollers rested on the base of the door of the muffle, some 9 cm above the level of the grid. The same device was used also on the double-muffle furnace, except that there each muffle had its own pair of rollers.

The corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisted of a coffin-loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) moving on rails (*Laufschienen*) set in the furnace-room floor, and of a semi-cylindrical mobile cart (*Verschiebewagen*) running above it. The semi-cylindrical cart had at its leading portion a metal stretcher some 270 cm long, on which the corpse was placed and which was pushed into the muffle. The stretcher consisted of a horizontal wrought-iron plate about 40 cm wide and two such vertical plates welded in the shape of a ⊢⊣, forming two pairs of edges; the two upper edges kept the corpse from sliding off to the side during loading, the two lower ones ran on a pair of rollers (see Document 41). On the subject of this device Tauber declared (p. 124):

> *"On this stretcher, we piled five corpses: the first two with the feet toward the furnace and belly up, a further two in the opposite sense, also belly up. The fifth corpse was placed with the feet toward the furnace with his back up."*

This assertion is false. The bed of the stretcher on which the body was placed was some 15 cm above the level of the muffle grid because of the height of the rollers and of the edges which ran on them (see Document 42). In view of the narrowness of the stretcher, only one corpse could be placed on it; other bodies would have had to be placed on top of it. The height of the body of a normal adult in prone or supine position is 20-25 cm. This means that at best ([60–15]÷[20~25]=) two normal (see Section 10.2.5.) corpses, one on top of the other, could pass through the opening at one time, but not five. Tauber adds (pp. 140f.):

---

594 These rollers were called "Führungsrollen," guide rollers, "Laufrollen," runner rollers, or "Einführrollen," feeding rollers.

"In Crematorium II the cart for loading the corpses was used for a short time only and was then replaced by steel stretchers – in German they were called Leichenbrett[er] *– which were pushed into the muffle all the way on steel rollers mounted on the lower edge of the door of the muffle. This was done because the use of the cart slowed down the loading of the corpses. I think the new device was invented by Oberkapo August. It was then used in all the other crematoria. In Crematoria II and III there was only one pair of rollers for all three muffles of one furnace; it slid along a steel bar in front of the muffle doors. In Crematoria IV and V each muffle had its own rollers mounted in front of its door.*

Each crematorium had two steel stretchers for loading the corpses into the furnaces. These board[-like stretcher]*s were placed in front of the muffle. Two detainees put the corpses on them. They were arranged in such a way that the first was on its back, belly up and feet toward the muffle. Another corpse was placed on top of it, also belly up,* [but] *with its head toward the muffle. This was done so that the upper corpse would hold the legs of the one below and to prevent the legs of the one above from advancing into the furnace* [and getting stuck] *but rather to slip into it* [easily]. *Two detainees placed the bodies on the stretcher. Another two stood near the furnace at the ends of a bar placed under the stretcher. While the bodies were loaded on the stretcher, one of them opened the muffle door, the other set up the rollers. A fifth detainee lifted the stretcher by the handles, and when it had been raised also by the other two and placed on the rollers, then the stretcher entered the muffle. When the corpses were now inside the muffle, a sixth detainee, by means of a steel rake, held them in the muffle, and the fifth pulled out the stretcher from under them. The sixth detainee also had the task of washing down the stretcher after it had been taken out of the muffle. This was done in order to cool the stretcher which had become hot in the furnace. It was also a matter of keeping the corpses from adhering to the stretcher once they had been placed on it. Soap was dissolved in this water for the corpses to slide better on the sheet metal of the stretcher. The second load* [of corpses] *to be cremated in the same muffle was loaded in the same way as the first, but with this second pair of corpses we had to hurry, because the corpses that had been loaded first were already burning, their arms and legs rose up, and we would otherwise have had problems loading the second pair of corpses. While loading of the second pair of corpses, I had the opportunity to observe the combustion process of the corpses. It seemed as if the corpses raised the trunk of their bodies, that* [their] *hands went up and closed; the same things happened to the legs."*

Here, Tauber describes the loading system by means of a stretcher (*Trage*, *Leichentrage* or *Einführtrage*), also used for the Topf furnaces at Mauthausen,

which consisted of two parallel metal tubes, 3 cm in diameter and some 350 cm long. In their forward portion toward the muffle a slightly concave metal sheet was welded about 190 cm long and 38 cm wide. Near the handles the tubes were farther apart (49 cm) for better handling thanks to a double bend. The two tubes of the stretcher were spaced at the same distance as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*) in order for them to run smoothly over the latter. The usual weight of one stretcher was 51 kilograms (see Docs. 43-45).

If we follow Tauber, this system allowed the successive introduction of two loads of two adult corpses or more (he also mentions a total load of four to five corpses per muffle, see Section 10.2.5.), which is even more absurd than what he has to say on the subject of the *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*. Actually, the two first corpses loaded into the furnace one on top of the other would have precluded the introduction of another pair. In Document 46 I have two lines representing the upper limits of two superimposed corpses: Line 1 refers to the first corpse (22.5 cm), Line 2 to the second corpse (a total of 45 cm); the distance between the second corpse and the vault of the muffle opening would have been (60–45=) 15 centimeters.

When attempting to load a second pair of corpses, the stretcher could no longer have run over the rollers but would have had to be raised up and brought to rest on the upper corpse below it. However, above this corpse, up to the top of the opening of the muffle door, only (60–45–3=) 12 cm would have been available. Document 46a shows how far the stretcher would have had to be raised for it to be moved into the muffle above the first pair of corpses.

In Tauber's second deposition, the staggered arrangement of the corpses would have allowed the operators to gain a few centimeters, but for the introduction of the second pair of corpses into the muffle it would have been necessary to raise the stretcher a couple of centimeters higher than the upper body of the first pair; furthermore, the curved vault of the introduction gate would have reduced the available space even more. Hence, the above calculations remain perfectly valid.

Therefore, the introduction of more than two corpses into one muffle with the system described by Tauber is impossible.

10.2.4. Loading the Corpses: David Olère's Drawing

In his effort to show the exactness of Tauber's testimony, Pressac refers to a drawing by David Olère, a self-styled member of the crematorium personnel. In this drawing (Pressac 1989, p. 259; also van Pelt 2002, p. 179), the loading procedure actually differs somewhat from Tauber's description: the stretcher

does not move on rollers but on a steel rail held by two detainees.[595] Those doing the work number only three. Moreover, this drawing contains four serious mistakes: first of all, the dimensions of the muffle opening are vastly exaggerated. The top of the muffle door is above the heads of the three workers, whereas it actually stood at 132 cm from the floor. Secondly, the inmate on the right who lifts the rail has no protection against the heat; his upper body is bare, although he stands with his back toward the inside of the muffle door which is essentially at about 800°C. Thirdly, this way of loading would necessarily require a fourth man to hold the corpses inside the muffle while the stretcher-man pulls the stretcher out from underneath them. Finally, flames and smoke billow from the open center muffle, but this was impossible, because flames and smoke were sucked up immediately by the draft of the chimney, and the openings to the flue duct of a triple-muffle furnace were located in the ash chamber below the central muffle. Olère's drawing therefore has no value in terms of evidence.

10.2.5. Loading the Muffles and Duration of the Cremation

Tauber asserts that the operating time of the Birkenau furnaces was 21 hours (p 10):

> *"In crematories no. 2 and 3 cremation of the corpses went on all day long, except for a break which allowed the removal of the slag, but at least for 21 hours."*

He describes the cremation capacity of the Birkenau furnaces in the following manner (pp. 5f.):

> *"There were five furnaces with three muffles each in this crematorium. 4-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. The corpses burned in 20-25 minutes.* […]
>
> *In each crematorium there was a furnace with eight muffles. Into each muffle 4-5 persons were loaded. The duration of the cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200-1,500 persons per day."*

Summarizing:

– triple-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes
– eight-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 35 minutes.

From these particulars we obtain the following average capacities of the furnaces in 21 hours of operation per day:

– triple-muffle furnace: 756 corpses per day
– Crematoria II and III: 3,780 corpses per day, each
– eight-muffle furnace: 1,296 corpses per day
– Crematoria IV and V: 1,296 corpses per day, each

[595] But, curiously, the rollers appear on the furnace in the back of the room.

– total capacity of all four crematoria: 10,152 corpses per day.

However, the cremation of five corpses in one muffle of a double-muffle furnace allegedly took 1½ hours according to Tauber (p. 3):

> *"There were three furnaces with two openings each in the crematorium. Into each opening five corpses at a time were placed. The cremation process of one load*[596] *took one and a half hours."*

This is a tribute to the propaganda fiction requiring that the triple-muffle and the 8-muffle furnaces were much more efficient than those with two muffles.

In his Polish testimony Tauber confirms that 4-5 corpses were cremated at one time in a muffle as a rule (p. 133), but he explains (p. 135):

> *"In continuous operation the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to regulations, we had to load new corpses into the muffles every half hour.*
>
> *Oberkapo August explained to us that, on the basis of the calculations and the design of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes had been scheduled for the cremation of one corpse in one muffle.*
>
> *At first he did not allow us to load more than three corpses. With such a number we had to work without stopping, because after having loaded the last muffle, the* [load in the] *first had already burned. To get a break in our work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took far longer, hence after loading the last muffle we had a few minutes of rest while the first muffle burned its load."*

Tauber asserts moreover that Crematorium II handled an average of 2,500 corpses per day (p. 139). The load of 4-5 corpses referred to adults, because with children's corpses the procedure was different: 2 adults and 5-6 children (pp. 141f.). Elsewhere Tauber declared that "eight '*Muselmänner*' (emaciated corpses) also found space in one muffle" (p. 134).

We note, first of all, that these indications are contradictory. Tauber says that a load of 4-5 corpses in the triple-muffle furnace took "far longer" than the half hour specified. As 2,500 corpses were cremated in Crematorium II each day, the average time needed for the cremation of one load of 4-5 corpses was about 39 minutes (or 34 minutes if the furnaces were operated for 21 hours per day) and not 20-25 minutes. Another contradiction concerns the loading of the furnaces. Tauber affirms that there were two squads of five detainees each in Crematorium II whose task was to load the furnaces (p. 9, but in his Polish deposition he speaks of six detainees in this connection, p. 141) and that, with three corpses for each muffle, the corpses in the first muffle were already consumed when the last muffle was being loaded. As such a load is said to have been consumed within half an hour, this was also the time it

[596] In the text "operatsii." operation.

took to load the three muffles of one furnace. Hence the loading of one muffle, with all the necessary preparations, took 10 minutes.[597] But then the two squads could have handled only two furnaces (six muffles) and five squads would have been needed for the five furnaces. The idea – technically impossible anyway – of loading four to five instead of three corpses into one muffle would not have solved the problem, because the duration of this hypothetical cremation would have gone up to 39 minutes, but the loading operation, too, would have been lengthened by the additional time needed for the handling of one to two more corpses.

Let us suppose, though, that the loading time would have stayed the same and that – to make the calculations easier – the cremation of four to five corpses in one muffle would have taken 40 minutes. In that case each squad could have taken care of four muffles, and as soon as the fourth muffle had been filled, those of the first would have been consumed, and it would have been necessary to reload it. Thus, the two squads could have served only a total of eight muffles. Hence the remaining seven muffles would have stayed idle. What is more, according to Tauber there were only two loading stretchers available in the crematorium (p. 140), and hence this absurd method of operation would have been inevitable.

The new system called for the loading of two (or three) corpses into a muffle and then three (or two) more. From what Tauber says, the second load had to go in right after the first and had to be introduced before the arms and legs of the first lot of two or three corpses rose under the effect of the heat (p. 141), *i.e.* while the first lot was still more or less intact.

However, as I have already explained in Section 10.2.3., it would actually have been impossible to load two corpses into a muffle which already contained two bodies, to say nothing of a fifth. Moreover, even if we assume 10 minutes for two successive loadings and a cremation time of 40 minutes, there would not have been enough time in any case, "to wash down the floor of the furnace room" (p. 135), because no sooner had Tauber's squad filled the four muffles, after (10×4=) 40 minutes in fact, than the load in the first muffle would have been consumed and would have required a fresh double refill. The second squad would have worked on their own four muffles in the same way, and the remaining seven out of the total of 15 muffles would still have had to stay idle!

Finally, Tauber's method runs into another material impossibility. As I have said, the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, which supposedly contained the homicidal gas chamber, was connected to the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*) with its furnace hall by means of a rudimentary and tem-

[597] Tauber refers to the 3 muffles of one furnace, and not to the 5 furnaces of the crematorium, as can be seen clearly from the passage quoted in Section 8.8.7.

porary freight elevator with a maximum load of 300 kg or six corpses (see Subchapter 1.9.). According to Tauber, two detainees were assigned to the elevator in the half-basement loading the corpses, and two more to unload them in the furnace hall (p. 9). In Subchapter 1.9. I have assumed an average of five minutes for one such complete run (loading, upward leg, unloading, downward leg).

After having been taken out of the elevator, if we follow Tauber, the corpses were stripped of rings, earrings, watches, and gold teeth (p. 5) and were then taken to the furnaces. Assuming a time of three minutes for all of these operations, a load of six corpses would have been available every eight minutes (five minutes for the elevator plus three minutes for the stripping operation) and a total of 45 corpses in one hour. According to Tauber, though, the furnaces consumed 90 corpses per hour (three corpses in one muffle in 30 minutes or four corpses in about 40 minutes); yet it would have taken ([90÷6]×8=] 120 minutes or two hours to move 90 corpses into the furnace hall.

Tauber's average figure of 2,500 bodies cremated in one day is also impossible, because it would have necessitated (2,500÷6=) 417 round trips of the elevator (including corpse stripping), something that would have taken (417×8=) 3,336 minutes or 55½ hours! If, instead, 4,000 persons were gassed each day (p. 4), transportation of the corresponding corpses to the furnaces would have taken ([4,000÷6]× 8=) 5,333 minutes, *i.e.* 88 hours. The loading of the furnaces as described by Tauber is thus impossible.

Secondly, his assertions are also technically risible as far as the duration of the cremation process is concerned. The duration of the cremation process in the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau stood at about 1 hour (see Subchapter 8.6.), hence a duration of five to seven minutes allegedly arrived at for one corpse "based on the blueprints and calculations of the crematorium" is simply absurd: it would not even have sufficed for the cremation of a coffin made of seasoned wood. The time allotted by Tauber to the cremation of a load of four to five corpses would hardly have been enough for the evaporation of the water content of a single corpse. In Kessler's experiments this phase took 27 minutes on average, but the corpses were burned with a normal coffin, the combustion of which brought the temperature of the muffle to around 1,000°C, thus speeding up the process of evaporation. In the naphtha-fired furnaces of Ignis-Hüttenbau at Theresienstadt, vaporization of the water took some 35 minutes.

The cremation of four to five corpses in one muffle within 20-25 minutes, or half an hour (or a little more than half an hour) is absurd on two counts: first of all because it took one hour to burn a single corpse and secondly because the time needed to burn multiple corpses at once would have extended

the time necessary for each corpse well beyond one hour. In practice, however, such a procedure would have brought along insurmountable problems of thermal technology (see Section 8.7.2.).

The necessary condition for carrying out a cremation is that the temperature of the muffle never drops below 600°C; otherwise there is no longer any incineration, but only carbonization of the corpse. A body of 70 kg contains some 45.5 kg of water. The heat of vaporization at 600°C of the water contained in three corpses is 3×45.5×[640+0.477× (500–20)] ≈ 118,500 kcal. It is known from experience that the process of evaporation took about half an hour. The loading rate of the grate of the triple-muffle furnace was about 70 kg/h of coke (two hearths with grate loadings of 35 kg/h each), hence the theoretical availability of heat over half an hour was (6,470×35=) 226,450 kcal. The effective availability was much lower because a large part of the heat generated in the gasifiers was lost. During evaporation, the major heat losses came from radiation and conduction, some 62,500 kcal/h at 800°C; at 600°C we may assume them to be 46,900 kcal/h or 23,450 kcal in half an hour, *i.e.* (23,450÷226,450×100=) 10.3%. *To this we must add* the heat loss through the smoke at 600°C: about 31.3% according to calculations; of uncombusted gases from the hearth: 4%; of uncombusted solids from the hearth: 3.1%. The efficiency of the furnace was thus (100–[10.3+31.3+4+3.1]=) 51.3%, the effective *specific heat of combustion* of the coke (6,470×0.513) ≈ 3,320 kcal/kg, which brings the effective heat supplied to the furnace *over half an hour* to (35×3,320) ≈ 116,200 kcal. To keep the furnace at 600°C, an additional heat contribution of (118,500–116,200=) 2,300 kcal was thus needed *during that time*: it could easily be supplied by the radiation from the muffle walls.

Let us now look at the case of the evaporation of the water contained in four corpses in each of the three muffles, 12 corpses altogether. The water content of the corpses is (45.5×12=) 546 kg: the heat of vaporization at 600°C is 546×[640+0.477×(500–20)] ≈ 474,500 kcal. The available heat input stays at 116,200 kcal in 30 minutes,[598] hence the additional heat needed is (474,500–116,200=) 358,300 kcal or some 119,400 kcal per muffle.

We must now examine whether the radiation from the muffle walls could possibly supply this amount of heat. It is difficult to calculate the heat radiated by these walls and absorbed by the corpses, both for reasons of geometry and because of the continual cooling of the wall temperature. However, in a specific technical article, Professor Schläpfer, one of the major experts in cremation in Europe in the 1930s, does give us a reliable estimate of the heat radiated to a single corpse from the muffle walls at various temperatures. He pub-

[598] Realistically speaking, though, it would actually drop, for the heat loss would rise as a result of a lower residence time of the combustion gases in the muffle due to the latter's drastically decreased free volume.

lished a chart, from which we may derive the data in the table to the right (Schläpfer 1938, p. 153, see my Document 47).

Wall temp. [°C]	Heat flow, kcal/min
800	1,400
700	930
600	600

The geometry changes somewhat when a hypothetical load of three corpses in one muffle is irradiated, but the surface-to-volume ratio of such a load is less favorable than that of a single corpse, because the corpses partly cover one another. Even if we leave this consideration aside, the amount of heat required for the evaporation of the water contained in three normal corpses, about 119,400 kcal, would require over three hours at a constant wall temperature of 600°C[599] according to Schläpfer's data. The wall temperature, however, would certainly not stay constant over such a long period of time, and conditions would quickly become very unfavorable, because, as shown by Schläpfer's chart, the heat radiated by the walls drops sharply with a decrease in wall temperature.

In his discussion of a similar thermal problem, Kori writes (1924, p. 117):

> *"If the inner wall of the cremation chamber has a surface area of about 4 m², with a specific gravity of 2.1, a layer 5 cm thick would weigh about 420 kilograms. The specific heat of the fire clay is about 0.2. Hence, if this layer could supply its total heat content sufficiently fast, only 200×0.2×420 = 16,800 kcal would have become available for an internal temperature dropping from 1,000 to 800°C. Actually, not even this would have been possible, because the brickwork does not release its accumulated heat as quickly as the* [muffle] *temperature drops."*

The weight of the refractory brickwork of one muffle was about (5×1.5×200=) 1,500 kilograms. To compensate for the heat lost due to the evaporation of the water content of the corpses, each muffle would have had to contribute 119,400 kcal, corresponding to a decrease in the average temperature of the refractory brickwork of the muffle of about (119,400 kcal ÷ [0.2 kcal/kg/°C × 1,500 kg] ≈ 400°C. The effective amount of heat supplied to each muffle is therefore:[600]

$$\frac{3{,}320 \text{ kcal/kg} \times 70 \text{ kg/h}}{3 \times 60 \text{ min/h}} \approx 1{,}290 \text{ kcal/min} \qquad (3)$$

This corresponds to the supply of 119,400 kcal in (119,400 kcal ÷ 1,290 kcal/min) ≈ 92 minutes. I have only sketched the evaporation process, which is actually more complex, depending on further factors. But these factors ap-

[599] The calculation of the heat loss is based on this temperature, as the introduction of several corpses at once would have lowered the muffle temperature drastically due to the huge amount of water evaporating in such a case.

[600] 3,320 (kcal/kg): effective heating value of the coke; 70 (kg): hourly coke consumption coke in the two gasifiers; 3: number of muffles; 60 (minutes): period considered.

ply in the same way both to single cremations and to the hypothetical cremation of several bodies at the same time. The enormous difference between the two set out above still applies. It proves not only that the simultaneous cremation of four bodies in half an hour was impossible, but also that not even the evaporation of the water they contained could have been brought about during that span of time. If assuming an average weight of 60 kg per body, the figures of the above calculations drop by a mere 15%, and the conclusions are basically the same.

As a side note I would like to remark that there is no physiological reason why the arms and legs of corpses put into an cremation furnace should rise at the beginning of the cremation. In fact, this is physically impossible.

10.2.6. Opening the Muffle Doors

Tauber affirms that "the SS *Kommandoführer* checked after each load in order to see whether the furnaces had been properly loaded. We had to open the doors of all muffles, and then we could see what was going on inside" (p. 141). As a rule, two loads were allegedly placed into the furnaces every hour with the corpses being introduced in two lots. This means that the muffle doors would have been opened four times per hour for the loading operations alone. Tauber adds that the corpses in the muffle were poked with a rod "to speed up the combustion of the corpses" (*ibid.*), which means that each muffle door was opened at least once more during a run for a total of four openings and closings, *i.e.* eight times per hour (four for the loading, two for the *Kommandoführer*, two for stoking). In terms of time, even assuming the loading time adopted by the Soviet experts (two to three minutes),[601] each door of a triple-muffle furnace would have stayed open for four to six minutes each half hour for the loading process. If assuming a minimum of 30 seconds each for the remaining four opening operations (two for the *Kommandoführer* and two for stoking), the total time comes out as 6-8 minutes per run or 12-16 minutes every hour! This is technical nonsense, because the entry of fresh air would have cooled the furnace down enormously. As Kessler has noted, air "is a very weak heat conductor, and the temperature goes down considerably at even the slightest removal of calories" (H. Keller 1928, pp. 24f.). How strong a phenomenon this is can be gathered from the following remark by Kessler (1927, No. 8, p. 136):

> *"It has been ascertained by our experiments that the cracks in the brickwork, which form to a greater or lesser degree in the furnaces precisely because of the continual stress they are exposed to, allow – in the final phase of the cremation – a volume of air to enter the cremation chamber,*

[601] This duration refers to the actual introduction of the corpses into the muffles.

> *cold air to be precise, which is much higher than what is needed at that point for the cremation of the remains of the body. This, of course, results in a useless cooling of the furnace (loss of calories).”*

If, therefore, the air leaking into the furnace through mere invisible cracks in the brickwork could cool down the muffle, it is easy to imagine what would have happened if the doors of the furnace had been opened so often for so long. For that very reason the doors of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces possessed, in their lower portion, an air vent with a movable cast-iron cover, 10.8 cm × 12.6 cm. This cover had a peephole of 45 mm diameter in its center with its own cast-iron lid attached to the cover by means of a peg. To observe the cremation process, it was only necessary to move the lid aside and look through the peephole or to lift the cover and look through the rectangular opening.

10.2.7. The Combustibility of the Corpses

Tauber tells us (p. 142):

> *“The corpses of women burned much better and more quickly than the corpses of men. Therefore, when a male body burned poorly, we fetched a female body* [and] *put it into the furnace to speed up the combustion process.”*

It is generally accepted that the female body contains a higher proportion of fat than the male body and should thus, at least theoretically, burn more easily. However, in practice the average duration of a cremation of a female corpse in the furnaces of Ignis-Hüttenbau at Terezín was around 35.5 minutes, as compared to about 36.5 minutes for a male body, a negligible difference. But what Tauber says is nonsense anyway, because female bodies, too, are made up of 65% water, so that “when a male body burned poorly,” the introduction of another body would have made things worse – the evaporation of the water it contained would have reduced the temperature of the muffle even more.

10.2.8. The “Auto-Combustion” of Corpses

In his Polish deposition Tauber states that fat bodies burned by themselves. I have split his statements into sections and numbered them to facilitate the discussion:

> *“*[1] *During a cremation of these bodies we used coke only for lighting the furnace. Fat bodies burned by themselves thanks to the fat they contained.*
> [2] *It also happened, when there was not enough coke to heat the gasifiers, that we piled straw and wood into the ash containers which were beneath*

the muffles, and as soon as the fat of the corpses caught fire, the entire load[602] *burned by its own fire."* (p. 133)

"[3] *With the first loads, when the furnaces were heated only by the gasifiers, cremation proceeded slowly. But once further loads were cremated, they became red-hot thanks to the glowing parts which formed during the cremation of the corpses, so that, when fat corpses were cremated, the gasifiers were normally extinguished.*

[4] *The fat of the corpses placed into such a red-hot furnace ran directly into the ash container where it ignited and burned the corpse."* (p. 142)

[1]: Fundamentally, auto-combustion of a corpse, even a fat one, is a physical absurdity, if only because of the fact that the combustible portions are, so to speak, immersed in water, which makes up 65% of its weight.[603] This is confirmed by Tanner's triangular diagram, valid for the combustion of solid urban refuse, which gives the region of auto-combustion in terms of the following parameters:

Water content: 50% *Combustible matter: 25% min.*
Incombustibles: 60% max.

From this diagram we can glean that a water content of 65% was well outside of the region of auto-combustion (Colombo 1990, p. E-734). As early as 1925 it was established experimentally that, "if the spent gases are completely removed from the chamber by closing the valve, the furnace cools down so fast that at most an hour and a half later the body portions no longer burn, but only smolder."[604] An "auto-combustion" of corpses was impossible to achieve even in the best civilian crematoria in Germany in the 1930s and 1940s (see Subchapter 12.6.).

[2]: Here, Tauber evokes the case of a cold furnace ("when there was not enough coke to heat the gasifiers") with corpses being introduced into the muffle and straw and wood into the ash container below. First of all, we must know that the ash container was a chamber some 35 cm wide and 45 cm high, closed by means of a lid, 28×35 cm in size. Wood (obviously in bundles of kindling) and straw were thus allegedly put into this space, the straw was lit, and as soon as the wood had caught fire, the fat from the corpses (the usual four to five bodies) flowed into the ash container where it caught fire in turn, and hence the load of four to five corpses of each muffle "burned by its own fire." This assertion is even more absurd than the preceding one, for if auto-combustion of four to five corpses in a furnace heated to 800°C is impossible, an auto-combustion in a cold furnace would be – so to speak – even more im-

602 All of the corpses loaded into the furnace.
603 This percentage is usually given in the studies re. cremations done in the 1930s, e.g.: Heepke 1933, p. 124. More recent assessments have a percentage of 64% of water, Davies/Mates, p. 134.
604 "Amtliches," 1925a, pp. 89-91; cf. Arbeitsgemeinschaft 1926, p. 96.

possible. In Tauber's account, the wood in the ash container (a few dozen kilograms[605]) did not serve to bring about the cremation (as in a pyre), but only to gather the fat of the corpses, after which cremation proceeded by self-combustion.

[3]: Tauber declares that, "when fat corpses were cremated, the gasifiers were normally extinguished." Beyond the absurdities we have already discussed, this assertion is technical nonsense and goes against the normal operation of cremation furnaces. No gasifiers of any furnace were ever temporarily extinguished, not even when the heat they produced was not needed. In this respect, Kessler states (1927, No. 8, p. 159):

> *"Whereas with gas heating the heat supply can be precisely controlled, with coke or lignite heating* [however] *heat is produced also at times when it is not needed. While it is possible to reduce combustion in the gasifier, it is not possible to turn it off altogether, because the glowing embers would go out."*

It is clear that an extinction of the fire on the hearth of the gasifier – aside from the problems indicated above – would have brought about also a useless loss of time for the re-ignition of the coke when lean corpses were to be cremated, a waste of precious time in complete disagreement with the mad rate of cremations described by Tauber.

[4]: Tauber describes in what way the alleged self-combustion of corpses occurred in a hot furnace. We therefore have here the absurdity already encountered in the first statement. It is certainly true that the fat from the corpses ignited and burned, but it could certainly not have burned the corpse itself. What is important to note here is that the technical and experimental data concerning the immediate ignition of the fat disproves and demolishes in a radical manner Tauber's description of the "cremation trenches" (see Section 10.2.13.).

10.2.9. Embers

In Paragraph 3 of the above quotation Tauber asserts that "once further loads were cremated, they [*the furnaces*] became red-hot, *thanks to the glowing parts* (*żarem*) which formed during the cremation of the corpses." Tauber adds in this respect (p. 125):

> *"The cremation process is sped up by the combustion of human fat which produces further embers."*

Actually, the muffles heated up due to the combustion products of the gasifiers and of the flames which formed over the corpses. The embers were not on-

[605] Dry wood branches in bundles weigh 100-120 kg per m³. Hence in the ca. 0.3 m³ of one ash container one could load (120×0.3=) 36 kg of branches. Colombo, p. 63.

ly almost negligible but died out in the ash containers underneath the muffles; their contribution to the heat supply was insignificant. Moreover, it is utterly absurd to claim that the body fat – which drained out, evaporated and burned – produced embers; it is tantamount to saying that the combustion of gasoline produces embers.

10.2.10. Flaming chimneys

Tauber states (p. 134):

> *"But there were also cases when we put a greater number of bodies into the muffle. Eight Muselmänner also found space in a muffle. We burned these greater loads during air raids, unbeknown to the crematorium Kapo: we did this so there would be larger flames coming out of the chimney and the aviators would notice this."*

This tale is absurd on two counts. First of all, as I have pointed out elsewhere (2004g), the appearance of flames on the chimneys of the Birkenau Crematoria as an effect of their use was technically impossible. In this respect I have conducted some experiments which I will summarize briefly here:

I have built a field furnace with a combustion chamber of about 0.05 m³ and a chimney some 0.54 m high having a cross-section 0.27 by 0.27 meters. I have placed an aluminum tray with 200 g of lard (pork fat) on a grid mounted above the hearth and lit the fire. A few minutes later the boiling fat caught fire and flames shot out of the chimney up to a height of 70 cm above the top. Combustion of the fat took 3 minutes, with 2 minutes and 45 seconds of intense fire. I have then dismantled the chimney and replaced it by an ordinary stovepipe, 2.10 m high and having a cross-sectional area 0.40 by 0.20 meters, making for an overall volume of about 0.2 cubic meters including the combustion chamber. On the grid I placed an aluminum tray with 300 g of lard and lit the fire. In this case, too, the grease caught fire rapidly, but no flames nor even isolated flame jets emanated from the chimney. Combustion took 3 minutes and 45 seconds, with 3 minutes 30 seconds of intense combustion.

As these are physico-chemical phenomena, the results of these experiments can be applied in proportion to the flue ducts and chimneys of the Birkenau Crematoria. I will present the results as applied to Crematoria II and III.

– volume of shortest flue duct (including chimney): 0.46 m² × 24 m ≈ 11 m³
– combustion-chamber volume: 1.5 m³ × 3 = 4.5 m³
– total volume: 11 m³ + 4.5 m³ = 15.5 m³

From the second experiment, which establishes the limit for the impossibility of observing the phenomenon of a flaming chimney, we have:

– 0.3 kg of grease per 0.2 m³ per 4 minutes =
– 0.3 kg/0.2 m³ × 60 min/h ÷ 4 min = 4.5 kg of grease per 0.2 m³ per hour =
– 4.5 kg/0.2 m³ × 5 = 22.5 kg of grease per m³ per hour =

– 22.5 kg/m³ ×15.5 m³ ≈ 350 kg of grease per hour.

Therefore, burning some 350 kg of animal fat per hour in the three muffles of the above furnace would not have resulted in flames coming out of the chimney. Note: We are speaking of *pure fat* here. The above 350 kg of fat correspond to the fat content of some 42 normal corpses of 70 kg each, but only in theory, because this fat was obviously distributed throughout the body and mingled with water and would thus not have burned immediately, as in the experimental fires mentioned. Still, the phenomenon of a flaming chimney would not have occurred even with the simultaneous cremation (if this had been possible) of 13 to 14 corpses per muffle. It is clear from the above that, in theory at least, the phenomenon of flaming chimneys would have been tied in strongly with the fat content of the corpses, but obviously – and Tauber himself says so – the bodies of the *Muselmänner* were "emaciated and without fat" (p. 133).

It is thus absurd for these two reasons to claim that the cremation of eight skeleton-like corpses could have produced the phenomenon of flaming chimneys.

10.2.11. Test Cremations

Tauber describes in detail the test cremations in Crematorium II (pp. 134f.):

> *"On March 4* [1943]*, we were ordered to light the gasifiers. We kept them going from morning until 4 p.m.* […]
>
> *We carried these corpses* [there] *by means of the elevator and the door which led to the furnace hall and placed them in twos or threes on a cart similar to the one I described when I spoke of crematorium no. 1 and placed them in the individual muffles. After the introduction of the whole lot of corpses into all the muffles of all the furnaces, the members of the commission, watches in hand, observed the cremation process of the corpses, opened the doors, checked the time, and were surprised that the cremation had taken* [so] *long. The furnaces had been lit in the morning, but as they were brand-new, they had not yet warmed up sufficiently, and the cremation of this load therefore took 40 minutes.* […]
>
> *For the next 10 days, under an SS escort, we went to the crematoria every day to light the gasifiers. No transport arrived during those 10 days; we did not burn any corpses, but kept the gasifiers going to heat the furnaces."*

This description is a string of technical absurdities. First of all, as I have already explained, the simultaneous cremation of two or three corpses in one muffle, if it had been possible at all, would have taken two or three hours instead of 40 minutes. The explanation of this "long" time, *i.e.* the fact that the furnaces "had not yet warmed up sufficiently" because "they were brand-new"

is technical nonsense and historically false. It took at least eight hours to heat the furnaces according to Tauber. The rated load of coke for the two hearths of the triple-muffle furnace was 35 kg of coke per hour each, or 70 kg/h in total. The weight of the brickwork of this furnace (including gasifiers and ash containers) was about 13,000 kilograms. Assuming a heating value of 6,470 kcal per kg of coke, a thermal efficiency of 51% for the furnace, and an initial temperature of 20°C in the furnace hall, it would have taken:

$$\frac{0.21\ \text{kcal/kg/°C} \times 13{,}000\ \text{kg} \times (800\text{°C} - 20\text{°C})}{6{,}470\ \text{kcal/kg} \times 0.51} = 645\ \text{kg of coke} \qquad (4)$$

and (645 kg ÷ 70 kg/h) ≈ 9 hours and 10 minutes to bring the brickwork of the furnace up to 800°C. *Vice versa*, in 8 hours of heating (with 560 kg of coke), a mass of

$$\frac{6{,}470\ \text{kcal/kg} \times 0.51 \times 560\ \text{kg}}{0.21\text{kcal/kg/°C} \times (800\text{°C} - 20\text{°C})} = 11{,}300\ \text{kg} \qquad (5)$$

would have heated up to 800°C. As the thickness of the brickwork was 15 cm, the bricks would have reached 800°C on average up to a depth of (11,300 kg ÷ 13,000 kg) × 15 cm ≈ 13 cm. While being theoretically correct, this computation does not take into account the fact that heat flow is not linear but decreases within the brickwork as shown by a diagram established on the basis of experimental data (see Document 47).

The make-up of the wall in question (15 cm of refractory brick, 7.5 cm of insulating brick, and 21 cm of ordinary brick) is sufficiently close to that of the double-muffle Topf furnaces (15 cm of refractory brick, 7 cm of insulating brick and 20 cm of ordinary brick). The diagram shows the heat flow within the above wall when it is exposed to a constant temperature of 600°C.

Within one hour of heating, the heated surface reaches the temperature of 600°C, but only to a depth of a few millimeters; 5 cm into the bricks, the temperature is 230°C, at 10 cm it is about 50°C, and at 15 cm it is hardly above 20°C. At thermal equilibrium, the temperature on the hot side is 600°C, while on the cold side, the one in contact with the insulating masonry, we have a temperature of some 510°C.

Obviously, cremations were not carried out as soon as the muffle had reached 800°C; this is specified in the operating instructions of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces (see Section 10.2.2.).

In the triple-muffle furnace with its two gasifiers, it took one hour to reach operating conditions; in civilian crematoria, the furnaces had refractory brickwork weighing the same as that of a triple-muffle Topf furnace, *viz.* about 13,000 kg, but had only one gasifier and needed two hours. In Kessler's experiments of January 5, 1927, heating the furnaces prior to the introduction of the first corpse (785°C) required 2 hours and 12 minutes.

In conclusion, the claim is technical nonsense that, after 8 hours of heating, the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II at Birkenau had not yet warmed up sufficiently. This absurdity is logically linked to the other absurdity, *viz.* the heating of the furnaces over 10 days: in that way, assuming a shift of 12 hours per day, the SS would have merely wasted (12 h × 70 kg/h × 5 furnaces × 10 days =) 42,000 kg of coke! And this in view of the more than 2,300 corpses of registered inmates who according to the *Sterbebücher* died during that time of natural causes, all of them awaiting their urgent cremation.

In his Soviet testimony Tauber states that the furnaces were dried out over those 10 days: "Up to March 15, 1943, we heated the furnaces, or rather, we dried them out [*prosushivali*]" (p. 4). And this, in turn, had to do with the fact that they were "brand-new," *i.e.* still having to be dried. Actually, the furnaces of Crematorium II were already dry. On January 29 Prüfer inspected the sites of the crematoria and drew up a report about the percentage of completion of the work. He writes that the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II were in the drying stage ("*werden z. Zt. trockengeheizt*"). Kirschneck's memo of March 29, 1943 tells us that Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, 1943 ("*zum 20.2.43 in Betrieb genommen*"),[606] which means that drying had been completed by that time.

The desiccation of a cremation furnace was done gradually, by lighting only a small fire of wood shavings on the hearth, then adding more wood chips, followed by larger chunks of wood mixed with coke. If the heating had been too quick and too strong, it would have generated large amounts of water vapor from the brickwork, the pressure of which would have loosened the brickwork, forming cracks and thus damaging it seriously (Beutinger, p. 127). Obviously, the Topf engineers who, according to Tauber, were present at the test run would never have allowed firing up any furnaces that had not yet been dried properly. Furthermore, as I have already pointed out, they would not have allowed either that the muffle doors be opened for a look at the progress of the combustion.

10.2.12. "Fire-Proof" Sack

Tauber relates the following story (p. 128):

> *"Tomiczek's head was enclosed in a sack, but we still recognized him from his robust physique. Kwakernak watched us until Tomiczek's body had been loaded into the furnace and then walked away suddenly. We* [then] *opened the door of the furnace, took out the corpse, opened the sack, and immediately recognized Tomiczek without any doubt."*

[606] Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943 dated March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

The operating temperature of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces was 800°C. At that temperature, in civilian crematoria, the coffin caught fire while it was being loaded. But Tauber's sack remained perfectly intact to the point of having to be undone after the body had been withdrawn from the muffle in order to verify the owner of the head inside. The sack was, apparently… fire-proof!

10.2.13. "Cremation Trenches"

We see right away that Tauber makes contradictory statements on the subject of the number of these alleged pits. In his Soviet testimony he asserts that "4 crematoria and 4 large pyres were in operation for the extermination" (p. 6.). In the Polish one he says, on the other hand, that in May 1944 five trenches were dug in the yard of Crematorium V, and that, moreover, "Bunker no. 2 and its trenches" (p. 149) were put back into operation, hence at least two more. The trenches were therefore both four and at least seven in number at one time. In his Soviet testimony Tauber asserts (p. 11):

> *"*[1] *The cremation pyres for the corpses were arranged in trenches, at the bottom of which, over the whole length of the excavation, there was a channel for the air supply.*
>
> [2] *From this channel there was a branch-off toward a hole, 2 by 2 m, 4 m deep.*
>
> [3] *The fat ran into this hole during the cremation of the corpses on the pyres.*
>
> [4] *The corpses on the pyres were doused with this fat so that they burned better.*
>
> [5] *At first wood was placed into the trench, then 400 corpses alternating with branches were doused with gasoline, and the fire was lit. Then the remaining corpses* [from] *the gas chambers were thrown in, and from time to time the fat from the corpses was poured on."*

[1]: The "channel for the air supply" was not a closed channel but an open one situated at the bottom of the trench; actually, the channel for the collection of human fat started out from that level. On the bottom of the trench, however, there was a layer of wood (with a layer of corpses on top) which, once ignited, would have filled up the channel with glowing embers and ashes; this channel is therefore a mere figment of literary invention.

[2]: The draining and collection system for the liquid fat, even assuming smooth and impermeable walls, would have required sloping planes toward the center line of the trench and toward the collection hole, which the witness does not mention.

[3]: Tauber describes a real and genuine miracle of physics. Human fat has a flash point[607] of 184°C (Perry, p. 1586), the autoignition temperature[382] of the seasoned wood of a coffin varies between 325 and 350°C. Its combustion temperature is higher yet. In the case in point, if the aim is the cremation of a corpse and not merely its carbonization, the temperature must reach 600°C. Hence, the fat of the corpses ran down, through a layer of burning wood at somewhere between 350 and 600°C, flowed into the appropriate "channel for the air supply" filled with glowing embers into the collection channel, likewise filled with glowing embers, and drained into the hole proper: all this without ever catching fire along the way![608]

As we have seen in Section 10.2.8., this physical miracle is, moreover, in blatant disagreement with Tauber's own description of the "auto-combustion" of the corpses:

> *"The fat of the corpses placed into such a red-hot furnace ran directly into the ash container where it ignited and burned the corpse."*

This would mean that the fat burned in the cremation furnaces, whereas in the "cremation trenches" it flowed in liquid form into the collection hole.[609] The theoretical conclusions set out above have been fully confirmed by a series of experiments in the combustion of animal fat which I have run in a field furnace of my own design as an experimental verification, supplemented by photographs (2004f). In the first experiment I placed an aluminum tray with 500 g of lard on a grid 25 cm above the hearth (a strong metallic webbing), in the second case with 250 g of lard 25 cm below the hearth, and in the third run with an aluminum tray containing 250 g of lard set 28 cm below the hearth made up of a metal grid with larger holes.

In all three cases the fat melted, caught fire, and burned easily. The conclusions from the experiments were as follows (*ibid*., p. 72):

> *"1. The experiments show that animal fat, when heated to a temperature that can be reached by means of a wood fire, will burn readily.*
>
> *2. Experiment 3 demonstrates that animal fat, when in contact with glowing embers, will ignite. Consequently, in a cremation trench, the human fat oozing out of the corpses and dripping through the burning wood, possibly reaching the layer of embers at the bottom of the trench, would burn without being able to flow over the bed of embers towards the alleged reservoirs. This was confirmed later by the experimental incineration in a furnace as described above, during which the fat dripping from the flesh into the ash tray ignited immediately and burned.*

---

607 The lowest temperature at which a volatile liquid forms an ignitable mixture in air.

608 The alleged "cremation trench" for 400 corpses had to have a minimum surface area of 320 m², cf. below.

609 It is rather unimportant whether the furnace was "red-hot," because in both cases the temperature was far higher than the autoignition temperature of the fat.

3. Experiment 2 demonstrates that any liquid fat, hypothetically dripping down below the embers into the alleged recovery channels, would burn under the effect of radiation from the glowing embers and by contact with them.

4. Experiment 1 demonstrates that human fat, hypothetically flowing into the recovery reservoir would, on account of the heat radiation from the fire, burn with bright and high flames, making it impossible not only to recover the fat, but also to get anywhere near the edge of the trench."

[4]: The liquid human fat was poured on the corpses "to make them burn better." How was the liquid fat gathered from the holding pit? Surely with buckets of galvanized steel attached to poles with a handle, as we are told by the witness Filip Müller who later amplified this literary theme (Müller, pp. 130, 136-138, 142). But how was it poured over the corpses? Let us look at this hypothetical spectacle: a glowing pyre of at least 320 m²[610] burning at a temperature of at least 600°C, which radiates to the edges of the trench enough heat to produce a temperature of several hundred °C. If Tauber and Müller had launched their bucket full of boiling fat from a safe distance, it would not even have reached the trench; if, on the other hand, they had ventured up to the edge of the trench, they would have undergone an "auto-combustion" of their own, which means that our witnesses would have been roasted alive.

Furthermore, pouring a bucket of boiling fat onto a gigantic pyre from a short distance would have been similarly dangerous as pouring a bucket of gasoline onto a barbeque grill. The flames would have flashed back to the bucket and might even have set the carrier of the bucket aflame.

From the point of view of heat economy, a bucketful of boiling fat projected into a burning trench of that dimension would not have brought any benefit at all: because of its low autoignition temperature, the fat would have caught fire as soon as it struck the surface and would not have penetrated into the pyre at all.

In a cremation trench (with an efficient air supply from below, constituted for example by tubes connected to a blower) it would have been necessary instead to make use of the fat from the corpses within the trench itself in such a way that the flames so generated would have struck the corpses from below. And if, by some miracle, it would have been possible to bring about the flow of fat toward the bottom of the trench, it would have been necessary, by all means, to keep it from flowing out of the trench, because, if that happened, most of its heat contribution would have been totally lost. Exactly the opposite of what Tauber tells us.

[610] Müller (p. 130) speaks of trenches 40-50 meters long and 8 meters wide, hence 320-400 m².

[5]: How could one have tossed a corpse into this kind of flaming inferno? It is clear that this would have been even more difficult than launching a bucket full of boiling fat.

10.2.14 "Cremation Trenches" and Aerial Photographs of Birkenau

According to Tauber, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, there were between four and seven "cremation trenches" at Birkenau, with a surface area of at least 320 m² each. In his Polish testimony he states that five such trenches had been dug in the yard of Crematorium V in May 1944. One would thus have to encounter a flaming surface of some 1,600 m² in that part of the camp. Actually, as I have shown in Section 8.5.5., between May and August 1944 only one smoking site (and not five) with a surface area of about 50 m² (and not 1,600) was observed there, whereas around the so-called "Bunker 2" there was no smoking site at all (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 65-79). Hence, not only Tauber's declaration but also those of *all* other witnesses who have spoken of "cremation trenches" are clearly refuted by the aerial photographs taken at that time.

Tauber asserted moreover that for the transportation of the corpses from the gas chambers of Crematorium V to the trenches a narrow-gauge rail track for carts had been laid which, however, was not used, because "the SS considered it a nuisance, and the detainees in the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses of those gassed from the gas chambers directly to the trenches" (p. 149). On the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944 there is no trace of such a track. Such an assertion, besides being false, makes no sense at all: the SS considered it a "nuisance" to transport a certain number of corpses quickly and easily by means of rail carts and felt that it was "more comfortable" to have a single corpse dragged by a single detainee over a distance of at least 20 meters?

10.2.15 Groundwater Table in the Birkenau Area

The *ZBL* Drawing No. 2534/2 of June 15, 1943, concerning a *Provisorisches Erdbecken* (temporary earth basin) in Construction Sector III (BA III), shows that the groundwater level stood at 232.51 m, the ground level itself at 233.71 m and the bottom of the decantation basin 231.01 m, all measured from sea level.[611] Hence, the groundwater stood 1.20 m below the surface, and the decantation basins were 2.70 m deep. The *Königsgraben* – the effluent ditch of Sectors BI and BII at Birkenau – flowed into the Vistula at a point where the river makes a double loop; more precisely, it flowed into the upper or southern part of the loop. This loop enclosed a small sandy beach located at level 232.8

[611] APMO, negative no. 20943/19. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 169.

m; the beach formed by the second part of the loop – some 500 m north as the crow flies – is at level 233 m.[612]

Therefore, the Birkenau groundwater level was – and still is – pretty much equivalent to the prevailing water level of the Vistula at any given time. The SW corner of Sector BI of Birkenau, where the *Königsgraben* joined the river, is at level 235.17 m.[613] The northern portion of the Birkenau Camp is slightly lower than the southern one. The point where *Straße B* (B Street) which separated Sectors BII and BIII crosses the enclosure (to continue toward Crematoria IV and V some 200 m away) lies at level 234.26 meters.

The area around these crematoria was situated even lower, and the pond which served as water reserve for fire-fighting, located in the birch wood (*Birkenwald*) to the east of Crematorium IV, was nothing but an outcrop of the groundwater, and the groundwater level there was hardly lower than 1 m beneath the surface.[614]

The entire Sector BIII was in a similar situation, if not worse, as we can see from a telex sent by Jothann on June 2, 1944. The head of the *ZBL* had refused to allow the occupation of 14 barracks in Sector BIII of Birkenau, giving the following reason:[615]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, the area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A pollution of the groundwater and the formation of further centers of epidemics is feared."*

We may then conclude, as far as the groundwater is concerned, that the situation in the area of Crematoria IV and V was the same, for all intents and purposes, as that prevailing in Sector BIII, meaning that during average water levels of the Vistula, the groundwater level stood some 1.2 m below the surface (see more details in Gärtner/Rademacher and Mattogno 2003a).

Hence, the pit for the recovery of the grease, 4 m deep, and probably also Tauber's "cremation ditch," would have been full of water.

10.3. The Gassings

10.3.1. The First Homicidal Gassing in Crematorium II

In his Soviet testimony Tauber declared that the first gassing in Crematorium II took place on March 15, 1943, affecting a transport of 4,000 Jews from Cracow (p. 4):

---

[612] Ordnance survey map 1:25000 of the Birkenau area. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, p. 89.

[613] RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.

[614] In Photograph No. 174 on p. 194 of Klarsfeld 1983 can be seen a group of deportees on the southern edge of the pond (the one toward the Effektenlager); in the foreground, we have a slight slope going down to the water's surface and, on the left, an old man with a kind of pitcher who is about to reach into the water.

[615] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2. Cf. Mattogno 2003a, p. 15.

> *"Up to March 15, 1943, we heated the furnaces, or rather, we dried them out. From March 15, 1943 onward transports of persons began to appear – whole convoys –* [and the Germans] *started to take most of them to the crematorium to gas and cremate them. The first transport to come to the crematorium amounted to 4,000 persons, sent from the ghetto of the city of Cracow. They were all gassed at the same time and cremated."*

Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, p. 440) speaks instead of 1,492 victims who were supposedly gassed on March 13. Tauber adds that the victims in the gas chamber were essentially sitting and that "from the situation of the corpses one could see that people had moved away from those columns and had been trying to reach the door" (p. 136). The alleged gas chamber measured 30×7 m in size, or 210 m², while ignoring the surface area occupied by the seven supporting pillars (0.4 m × 0.4 m) and that of the four claimed introduction devices for the Zyklon B (0.7 m × 0.7 m or 0.24 m × 0.24 m according to M. Kula). The packing density of the victims was therefore (4,000÷210=) 19 persons per m². Even if one adopted Danuta Czech's (but not Tauber's) figure of seven persons per m², it would not have allowed any "escape" toward the door. Tauber goes on to say (pp. 136f.):

> *"After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and were shut in there and before the 'Cyklon' was poured in, the air from the chamber was removed; in fact, the ventilation of the chamber could be used for that purpose."*

This is another ludicrous assertion: the ventilation system of the alleged gas chamber was based on the principle of aeration–de-aeration: an extractor fan removed the used air from the room while a blower of equal power brought in fresh air from the outside. Even if the air-supply fan would have been switched off, and the corresponding duct would have been closed, the exhaust fan would have been able to create in the morgue a reduced pressure of only a few millibars below atmospheric pressure at best.

Tauber says, further on, that the ventilation system was switched on "*after* the door of the gas chamber had been opened" (p. 137), but even that is nonsense, because the ventilation system had been designed to function with the door closed. Assuming a homicidal gassing in a hermetically closed chamber, the toxic gas-air mixture would have spread through the semi-basement when the door was opened, because of a higher pressure within that room (or if it wasn't hermetically sealed during the execution, then by means of heat convection: "it was very warm in the chamber," p. 136).

In the gas chamber, if we follow Tauber, there was "such a stench one could not stand it" (*ibid.*) – he had thus entered without a gas mask, but contradicts himself right away when he says that those assigned to the removal of the corpses from the gas chamber put on their gas masks and that he did not

take part in the removal of the corpses of the first gassing: "however, we did not carry away from the gas chamber the corpses of this first transport of mid-March 1943…" (p. 137).

10.3.2. Undressing Barrack

Tauber affirms with reference to the first gassing (p. 136):

> *"These people were herded into the barrack which at that time stood perpendicularly to the crematorium building on the side of the entrance to the yard of Crematorium II. The people walked into this barrack through a door toward the entrance* [to the yard] *and went down the stairs which were to the right of the garbage incinerator (Müllverbrennung). At that time the barrack served as an undressing room. But it was used only for about one week and was then dismantled."*

As I have shown in Section 2.3.3., this barrack, which was set up around February 15, 1943 as an "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) at the request of the *SS-Standortarzt* (the SS garrison surgeon) dated January 21, 1943, had no relation whatsoever with the alleged homicidal gassings but was used to disrobe the corpses of the registered detainees who had died in the camp.

Tauber, by the way, actually does not explain why the barrack was used as an undressing room on that occasion, nor why it was taken down a week later. Not only that: his description cannot have come from direct observation. He claims, in fact, that as soon as the victims began to arrive, "we from the *Sonderkommando* were locked up in the room in which – as I have explained in my description of the crematorium – the surgeons did the autopsies." (*ibid.*) Then he adds: "After about two hours in the autopsy room we were ordered out and told to go into the gas chamber" (*ibid.*). Hence, together with the other detainees, Tauber was locked up in this room in the southwest corner of the crematorium[616] during the unloading and undressing of the alleged victims. But the undressing barrack was located at the opposite end, in front of the eastern extremity of the crematorium. Hence, Tauber could not have seen what he describes.

10.3.3. The Later Gassings in Crematorium II

Tauber tells us that he stayed at Crematorium II only from March 4 through mid-April 1943. In this span of hardly six weeks the crematorium allegedly had the following schedule (pp. 138f.):

> "[1] *During the cremation of the corpses of that first transport of mid-March 1943, we worked without stopping for 48 hours but could not cre-*

[616] Pressac 1989, p. 491, plan of Crematorium II, Room No. 23.

mate all those corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived which was likewise gassed.

[2] *I worked in Crematorium II until mid-April. During that time there were arrivals of Greek, French, Dutch transports. On top of that we cremated the corpses of persons who had gone into the gas following the selections performed in the camp. We worked in two shifts, day and night. I cannot give a figure for those gassed and cremated during that period.*

[3] *On average, 2,500 corpses were cremated per day."*

[1]: As we have seen, Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990) informs us that 1,492 persons died during that first gassing. A total of 2,500 corpses per day could be cremated according to Tauber, hence the cremation of those victims would have taken less than a day, or more exactly:

– about 16½ hours for a load of three corpses per muffle every half hour
– about 12½ hours for a load of four to five corpses per muffle every 34 minutes
– about 8 hours for a load of four to five corpses per muffle every 20-25 minutes.

Tauber maintains instead that the crematorium squad did not manage to cremate all the victims of the first gassing in spite of 48 hours(!) of uninterrupted work, because "in the meantime" a transport with Jews from Greece had arrived who were also gassed and cremated. But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990, p. 359) that happened on March 24, *i.e.* 10 days later. Tauber's statement is therefore false and contradictory.

[2]: Between mid-March and mid-April "there were arrivals of Greek, French, Dutch transports." But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990), there were no transports from Holland or France at that time. Referring to the summer of 1944, Tauber added in his Soviet testimony the well-known propagandistic lie of the extermination of French *Résistance* fighters (p. 6; see Section 17.6.2).

[3]: Within one month, between March 14-15 and mid-April 1943, 2,500 people on average were gassed and cremated *every day* in Crematorium II. This would amount to a total of some 75,000 persons. However, during that period only 13 transports with some 29,500 Jews altogether arrived at Auschwitz, so that the total number of those allegedly gassed would have been two and a half times as high as the number of arrivals. According to the *Kalendarium*, just 368 registered prisoners were allegedly "selected" between March 15 and April 15.

This frenetic extermination activity, or even *any kind* of extermination, is moreover categorically refuted by an important fact which occurred precisely during that span of time and to which Tauber makes only a veiled reference: In the last ten days of March Crematorium II suffered serious damage. On

March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze, who had been summoned by the *ZBL*, were in Auschwitz to look at the matter: the three forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlage*) of Crematorium II were beyond repair and (as was discovered in early April) portions of the refractory lining of the flue ducts and the chimney had fallen off (see Section 2.7.2.). Schultze's task was to verify the state of the three forced-draft devices, while Prüfer assessed the possibility of running the five triple-muffle furnaces without them. It was found that the equipment was irretrievably damaged, and on April 16 Topf accepted to take them back and to reimburse to the *ZBL* the sum of 3,705 Reichsmarks. The whole matter is dealt with in Tauber's account in the following way (p. 132):

> *"Initially there were three electric motors in this chimney to increase the draft. Because of the heat in that section and near the furnace, they broke down, but there even was a fire at one time, and so they were dismantled and the ducts taking the spent gases away from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney."*

The three forced-draft devices were taken down by the Topf technician Messing between May 17 and 19,[617] the work of the removal of the damaged refractory lining began around May 24. The job was done by June 1, but it was not possible to continue, because the new blueprints for the chimney lining had not yet arrived.[618] Rebuilding took place between the last ten days of June and the end of August. All of this happened when Tauber had already left Crematorium II (mid-April), but then how could he have known about such technical details, if he was working at Crematorium IV, in a distant part of the camp?

The two Topf engineers had hurried to Auschwitz on March 24, because they were summoned by an urgent telegram. It is obvious that the damage had manifested itself some days earlier and that the crematorium had suspended its operation for safety's sake. Hence, the story of the cremation of 1,986 Greek Jews on that very day, March 24, in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, p. 359) is totally unfounded.

I have already shown in Section 8.8.3. that the *ZBL* held an inquiry and summoned both Koehler who had built the chimney and Prüfer who had designed it. As can be read in Kirschneck's final report dated September 13, 1943, it was found that the main cause of the damage was closely related to the fact that only some of the furnaces had been operated ("*Heizung nur einzelner Öfen*"), in the sense that the initial design did not take into account the differences in the thermal expansions of the individual chimney ducts when under uneven load, something that was only remedied in the new de-

[617] Topf, Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for Messing, May 17-19, 1943: "Im Krematorium II (Bauwerk 30) die 3 Stück Saugzuganlagen abmontiert." RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a.

[618] Dringendes Telegramm from Bischoff to Topf dated June 1, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 30.

sign. This is in clear disagreement with the mass cremations of allegedly gassed victims reported by Tauber, which would have required an uninterrupted operation of *all* furnaces and which is thus historically false.

As far as the alleged "fire" is concerned, I have already explained that, on account of a design error on the triple-muffle furnace, the gases arriving in the central muffle from the two lateral ones (plus those from the central muffle itself) moved at such a high velocity that they did not burn completely in the central muffle but kept burning after exiting the furnace, giving off their combustion heat in the flue duct and the chimney. This heat even caused the melting of the smoke vanes.

Besides, the average number of victims in one gassing given by Tauber is contradictory: 4,000 persons in his Soviet testimony, 3,000 in his Polish testimony (p. 127) and 2,000 in the one made before the Jewish historical commission (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 90).

10.3.4. The Alleged Gas Chamber Door

Tauber describes the door to the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II in the following words (p. 129):

> *"In this door there was a round glass window at eye level. On the other side of the door, i.e. on the inside of the gas chamber, this little window was protected by a hemispherical grid. This grid had been installed, because it had happened that persons in the gas chamber had broken the window glass before dying. Because not even the grid would prevent this and such incidents still occurred, the window was eventually closed up with a metal plate or a board."*

At the end of his Polish account Tauber stated that, among other things, there was at the *Bauhof* (materials yard) "a gas-tight door of a gas chamber" (p. 150). Pressac has published three photographs of this door showing a spy-hole protected on the inside by a hemispherical metal grid (1989, p. 486). This is therefore in contradiction with Tauber's statement that the spy-hole was "closed up with a metal plate or a board." As to other issues I refer the reader to what has been explained before in Subchapter 2.2.

10.3.5. Zyklon B Introduction Devices

On this subject Tauber declared in his Soviet deposition (p. 5):

> *"The Cyklon gas spread throughout the gas chamber via columns of metal wire mesh screens which formed a square channel with double screen walls."*

In the Polish account the witness furnishes a less laconic description of the alleged devices (p. 130):

> *"To the right and left of those pillars there were four columns. The outer wall of those columns was made of a webbing of thick steel wire which extended to the ceiling and the outside. Behind this wall there was a screen of fine mesh and inside a third one fine*[r yet]. *Within this third* [column of] *wire mesh moved a box which collected – aided by a wire – the powder when the gas had escaped* […].
> *Above the gas chamber rose four openings, like small chimneys, into which the gas was poured. These openings were closed off with cement covers which had two-handed wooden handles."*

I have already thoroughly dealt with this question in Subchapter 2.5. Here I will add a few more remarks. First of all, we have the contradiction that the columns consisted, at the same time, of two and of three layers of screens, one inside the other. Tauber says that the lids on the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B were made of cement with wooden handles. We see right away that the use of wooden handles on covers more or less similar to concrete man-hole covers is not in line with normal building practices which would require steel handles. As I have already pointed out in Section 2.5.5., Tauber's assertion as to cement covers is at variance with that of van Pelt who says that the alleged covers were made of wood.

We must also note that, according to Kula, the Zyklon-B-introduction device measured 70 cm × 70 cm and extended through the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II (and III) and above it. If it was surrounded by a brick facing on the outside (which would have been necessary both to seal the crudely knocked-in ceiling hole and to accommodate the heavy concrete cover), the overall size would have been 94 cm × 94 cm (see Mattogno 2017b, p. 385). Concrete has a specific density of 2.1 g/cm³ to 2.5 g/cm³. Assuming an average value of 2.3 g/cm³, a concrete cover with a minimum thickness of 5 cm would weigh (0.94 m × 0.94 m × 0.05 m × 2,300 kg/m³ =) 101.6 kilograms. Each gassing would have been a truly Herculean operation!

10.3.6. "Fake" Showers

Tauber asserts (pp. 130f):

> *"I want to stress that initially there were neither benches or clothes hooks in the undressing room nor showers in the gas chambers. Those things were put in only in the fall of 1943 to camouflage the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection* [area]. *These showers were mounted on pieces of wood set for that purpose into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber. No water pipes were connected to those showers, because no water ever came out of them."*

In Chapter 4 I have shown that the project of installing real showers in the basements of Crematoria II and III was one of the "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations" at Auschwitz ordered by Kammler in early May 1943. It was thus a measure of hygiene and sanitation, not a criminal undertaking. The question of the wooden plates encased in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II has already been discussed in Subchapter 4.3. I will add here that Tauber's assertion implies that those plates had been fashioned in the wood-working shop prior to the pouring of this morgue's concrete ceiling. Thus, the *ZBL* technicians would have included them as part of the job of the false showers, but without thinking about including the openings for introducing Zyklon B!

10.3.7. Split-Up of the Alleged Gas Chamber of Crematorium II

This brings us to the unverifiable declaration by Tauber which, according to van Pelt, is used by the revisionists "to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony" (p. 130):

> *"At the end of 1943 the gas chamber was divided into two* [parts] *by a brick wall so as to make it suitable for the gassing of smaller transports. In this wall there was a door similar to the one* [leading] *from the corridor to the whole chamber. The smaller transports were gassed in the rear chamber, located farthest away from the corridor."*

About this we have first of all Pressac's comment (1989, p. 484):

> *"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition. It would seem more logical to gas in the gas chamber CLOSEST to the entrance, as this meant less distance to transport the corpses, and the ventilation system at the far end of the gas chamber must have been inefficient because it was poorly designed."*

Occasionally Dr. Sigismund Bendel's testimony (see Section 17.7.1.) is brought in by orthodox Holocaust historiography as an "external confirmation" of the above split-up. While it is true that both Tauber and Bendel claim that there were two gas chambers in Crematorium II, Bendel claims that they measured 10 m × 4 m[619] or 10 m ×5 m[620] and were 1.60 m high, whereas the actual room from which those two sections were allegedly derived measured 30 m × 7 m and was 2.41 m high. These dimensions are completely at variance with Bendel's figures and cannot be explained as being a simple error of estimation. Besides, Bendel speaks of the presence of two gas chambers in Crematorium II only because he had claimed that each crematorium held two such chambers (Phillips, p. 135):

[619] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953.
[620] Statement by C.S. Bendel on October 21, 1945. NI-11390.

"In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers."

As against this, the witness Nyiszli who, just like Bendel, claims to have been a member of the crematorium personnel in 1944, speaks of only one undivided gas chamber (1961, p. 45). In the same way Don Paisikovic, another self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando* who claims to have been assigned to Crematorium II at the end of May 1944, speaks of only one gas chamber, into which some 3,000 victims were allegedly herded.[621] Filip Müller claims the existence of a single alleged gas chamber with a surface area of 250 m² (p. 60). Van Pelt invokes another testimony (2002, p. 193):

"Daniel Bennahmias's memoirs of his imprisonment in Auschwitz provide independent confirmation, however."

He quotes a book by a certain Rebecca C. Fromer entitled *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando* published in 1993 (*ibid*., note 137, p. 522 & p. 542). How can anyone consider this story, which was published 48 years after Tauber's deposition, to be an "*independent* confirmation"? Apart, van Pelt misrepresents the facts here, because Bennahmias in fact spoke about Crematorium *III*, not *II*, and he dated this subdivision to August+ 1944 (Fromer, p. 51). Pelt omitted this information in his book and even gets the pages wrong (he cites pages 52f., 2002, p. 193). I will return to Bennahmias later when discussing Filip Müller.

If we look at the material side of the alleged exterminations, Tauber's split-up makes no sense at all, because he tells us that there were three or four gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V with different floor areas, in which smaller transports could thus have been gassed. The strange thing is that Tauber says so himself (p. 7):

"Depending on the number of people arriving, the Germans poisoned them simultaneously in one, two, or three chambers."

But then why spend money, time and effort to cut the gas chamber of Crematorium II in two? From van Pelt's point of view the alleged split appears unreasonable even in strictly economic terms (see Subchapter 14.1.).

10.3.8. Gassing Procedure in Crematoria IV and V

As I have already noted in Subchapter 5.7., when questioned both by the Soviets and by the Poles, Tauber declared that the little windows of Crematoria IV and V, which were allegedly used for the introduction of the Zyklon B, were protected by iron bars. This has since been confirmed by documents. It would thus have been impossible to execute gassing operations in the way the witness described them.

[621] Declaration by D. Paisikovic given in Vienna on October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96, p. 2.

10.4. Strength and Events in Connection with the "*Sonderkommando*"

10.4.1. The Strength of the "*Sonderkommando*" in March-April 1943.

In his Soviet deposition Tauber declares that initially (early March to mid-April, 1943) 70 detainees and four physicians worked in Crematorium II (p. 5). He then adds that the crematorium personnel went up to 400 persons in March-April 1943, subdivided as follows:

– Crematoria II and III: 240 detainees
– Crematoria IV and V: 120 detainees
– sick and other tasks: 40 detainees (p. 9)

However, Crematorium III was handed over to the camp administration ready for operation only on June 24, 1943, which means that in March-April 1943 those 120 detainees could not have worked there as part of the *Sonderkommando*. Tauber states also that in May 1944 the *Sonderkommando* was brought up to 1,000 detainees, assigned in the following manner:

– Crematorium II: 120 detainees
– Crematorium III: 120 detainees
– Crematorium IV: 60 detainees
– Crematorium V: 300 detainees
– "separate gas chamber No. 2": 300 detainees (p. 10)

But if we add up these figures, we obtain a total of 900, not 1,000. Besides, the documents tell us that the maximum strength of the crematorium personnel in 1944 was 903 detainees indeed, not 1,000. They were distributed as listed in Table 18 (August 1, 1944).[622]

Tauber instead erroneously assigns 120 detainees to each of Crematoria II and III, only 60 to Crematorium IV and 300 to Crematorium V. These documents refute above all the alleged presence of 300 detainees at Crematorium V and of 300 inmates having been assigned to the alleged "Bunker 2."

10.4.2. The "*Sonderkommando*" of the "Bunkers"

At the time Tauber was moved to Crematorium II with a group of 20 Jewish inmates, a total of 33 detainees were working there, 26 Jews and seven Poles, if we follow the Soviet deposition (p. 2), which means that six Jews and seven Poles were already there: in his Polish account Tauber speaks instead of seven Jews and three Poles (p. 123). The Soviet testimony states that nine out of the initial 20 inmates stayed at Crematorium I (p. 4), the Polish testimony has

[622] Mattogno 2016d, pp. 141-144; this distribution is valid for the period July 28 through August 8, 1944; from August 9, the Helpers dropped to 870, because the 30 Helpers unloading wood were no longer included. The numbering of the crematoria reflects the fact that, by that time, the "old" crematorium at the Main Camp had been shut down.

Table 18: Auschwitz Crematory Personnel, August 1944

Kommando	Designation	Guards	Specialists	Helpers
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Day	2	1	109
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Night	3	/	104
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Night	3	/	110
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Day	3	/	110
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Day	2	1	109
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Night	3	/	110
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Night	3	/	109
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Day	3	1	109
61-B	Wood unloading at Crematorium IV	/	/	30
	Total:	22	3	900

twelve out of 20 (p. 127), and the testimony given before the Jewish historical commission has three out of 25 (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 90). In his Polish deposition Tauber declared that at the time of the first gassing (on March 15, 1943), after 48 hours of work, his squad was replaced by "another crew of the "*Sonderkommando"* which then also worked at the two bunkers [and] amounted to 400 detainees (p. 139)." It is not clear how this can be made to fit his previous assertion that the incoming squad consisted of 70 detainees (p. 137).

10.4.3. Alleged Gassing of 200 Detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*"

Tauber tells us about an extraordinary event. According to Danuta Czech, the 300 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" who, the the fall of 1942, are said to have carried out the exhumation and cremation of the alleged 107,000 corpses which had been initially buried in the vicinity of the Birkenau Camp, were gassed on December 3, 1942 in an effort to eliminate "the witnesses of the cremation of the corpses" (1990, pp. 277f.). On the other hand and incomprehensibly so, the witnesses of the alleged mass gassing with subsequent instant cremation which are said to have occurred in or near the two Birkenau "bunkers" in the fall of 1942, were allegedly not eliminated; they were instead assigned to the Birkenau Crematoria. Or perhaps, even more incomprehensibly, half of them were gassed, with the other half assigned to the crematoria:

– Tauber actually asserts to have heard from his colleagues in Crematorium I that 400 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" were gassed there in December 1942 (p. 126), whereas another 400 were later assigned to the crematoria. This would mean that the "bunker" personnel numbered 800, while Danuta Czech speaks of 300 detainees.
– Szlama Dragon, who claims to have worked in the "*Sonderkommando*" in 1942, related something even more extraordinary during his interview with Judge Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11: the "bunker" personnel consisted of two squads of 100 detainees each (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 103). After the construction of Crematorium II, "Bunker 2" stopped operating, and the re-

spective "cremation trenches" were filled in (*ibid*., p. 106). His squad was moved to Sector BIId of the camp. He was reassigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" in the fall of 1943, and in between he worked in the "*Abbruchkommando*," the demolition squad (*ibid*., p. 107).

Danuta Czech, however, tells us that on September 23, 1944,

> *"200 Jewish prisoners in the Special Squad who are deployed to incinerate corpses in open pits are removed—after the trenches are covered and graded* [leveled off]—*with the explanation that they are to be taken to the Gleiwitz A.C. The selected persons receive food supplies and are loaded onto freight cars that are standing on a siding in Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Rather than to Gleiwitz the train moves onto a siding in Auschwitz I. Here the prisoners are led to a not very large building in which clothing and other goods are disinfected. Their particulars are recorded as if they were new arrivals. In the evening the supervisor of the Special Squad, SS Technical Sergeant Moll, and the SS men who were guarding them drank schnapps, which they offered to the prisoners. As soon as the prisoners were drunk, the room they were in was locked from outside. Zyklon B was thrown in through a window, which killed them.."* (1990, pp. 715f.)

These victims, again, are "holders of secrets" (*Geheimnisträger*) who must be eliminated as such. This is in any case at variance with what Tauber has to say. He actually does mention the gassing of 200 detainees of the *Sonderkommando* in 1944, but in an entirely different context: it allegedly took place as a consequence of the attempted revolt in June 1944. This attempt had apparently been discovered by the SS, and the first victim was *Kapo* Kaminski who was shot (p. 145).

The first source used by Danuta Czech is Salmen Lewental's manuscript, which says with respect to the events in September 1944 (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 162):

> *"But that day came when our situation became very serious, the reason being the transferring of our entire Kommando to crematoria II-IV, And since there was no 'work' there, we expected in the immediate future the Germans to come and take away a group of men from among us. And so it came to pass, 200 men were taken, killed and cremated."*

This, then, is the third version: the alleged elimination is said to have occurred, because in September 1944 there was no "work" in "Crematoria II-IV."

All this is, furthermore, in contradiction with what Tauber would have us believe. He declares that both "gas chamber no. 2 and the pyres near it" and "the pyres near Crematorium V" "worked intensively" from May until October 1944 (p. 10.). Therefore, on the one hand the "cremation trenches" were not filled in and leveled before September 23, as asserted by Danuta Czech,

and on the other hand there was an enormous amount of "work," which is at variance with what Salmen Lewental says. Besides, according to Tauber there were at least 540[623] detainees working on the trenches, whereas Danuta Czech mentions only 200 detainees.

From the extant documents we see that on September 7, 1944 the crematorium personnel amounted to 874 inmates, and on October 3, 1944 to 662, a drop of 212 detainees (Mattogno 2016d, p. 149), but nothing tells us that these people were murdered.

For Tauber the alleged gassing is said to have taken place at Auschwitz in the disinfestation chamber of "Kanada" (p. 145), something which Pressac has called "impossible," because the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" who knew the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau well would never have walked into a gas chamber voluntarily. Pressac concludes: "this execution by gassing still remains to be proved" (1989, p. 498).

10.4.4. Alleged Transfer to Lublin-Majdanek

The same uncertainty reigns over another alleged event: the transfer of 300 detainees from the "*Sonderkommando*" to Lublin-Majdanek. Tauber stated that this took place in January or February 1944, but does not give any explanation for this (p. 145).

Danuta Czech writes that this transfer occurred on February 24, 1944, and concerned only 200 detainees. In a note she brings in the explanation by the witness Jankowski: it is said to have been a reprisal for the escape of five detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*," among them a certain Daniel Obstbaum (1990, p. 588).

Jankowski does indeed speak of this fact (without mentioning Obstbaum's name), but attaches it vaguely to early 1944 (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 58). In terms of sources, Danuta Czech refers to the manuscript of Lewental who, for his part, does mention this transfer, but has it take place at the time of the alleged revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*," hence early October 1944. This error was noted by the researchers at the Auschwitz Museum themselves who edited the collection which also features a transcript of Lewental's manuscript (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 167 & note 63 on p. 157).

Needless to say, no document speaks of this alleged transfer, which makes no sense at all: 200 detainees were moved from one extermination camp to another to be killed there? Not even Daniel Obstbaum's escape is mentioned in any document. It is based only on testimonies (Świebocki 1994, p. 510). This creates a vicious circle of circular reasoning, in which Danuta Czech gets

[623] At "Bunker 2" 300 detainees, at Crematorium V, likewise 300 detainees, 60 of whom probably assigned to the crematorium, as at Crematorium IV. Tauber 1945b, p. 131.

caught. Where she got her date of February 24, 1944, is one of the many mysteries of the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz.

10.4.5. Revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*"

Tauber goes on to declare that, after the attempt at revolt of June 1944 and after the gassing of the above 200 detainees, the situation of the remaining inmates became ever more serious and they were "guarded and controlled with doubled vigilance" (p. 145) – something quite obvious, if there really had been an attempted uprising. In contrast to this the documents tell us that on August 31, 1944, the detainees making up the crematorium personnel were supervised by 22 SS guards, one for every 40 detainees. On October 3, after the alleged gassing of 200 inmates, there were 12 guards for 662 inmates, one for every 55 detainees (Mattogno 2016d, p. 149). Hence, the SS not only had not doubled their vigilance in the crematoria, but had actually reduced it by 25 percent! How afraid they were of a revolt by the "*Sonderkommando*" can be seen from the assignment of guards to the crematoria, which was as follows on October 3, 1944 (see *ibid.*):

Crematoria II and III:
– 1 guard per 84 detainees on the day-shift
– 3 guards per 85 detainees on the night-shift

Crematorium IV:
– 1 guard per 85 detainees on the day-shift
– 2 guards per 85 detainees on the night-shift

Crematorium V:
– 1 guard per 70 detainees on the day-shift
– 2 guards per 84 detainees on the night-shift.

Throughout the month of August 1944 the guards-to-detainees ratio stood at one guard for 40 inmates. In each of the Crematoria II/III there were on average five guards for 209 detainees. Yet the second half of the month is said to have seen the peak of the alleged extermination of the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto – at least 38,000 persons,[624] with an average of 4,750 per transport.

If we assume, with Pressac, that the alleged gas chamber of Crematoria II/III could accommodate 2,400 persons (1989, p. 384), one guard would have had to take care of, on average, [(2,400+209)÷5=] 521 persons, including the detainees of the *Sonderkommando*. In fact, there is no document attesting to

[624] Piper assumes a minimum figure of 55,000 deportees in 11 transports, of which 3 took place in September; one of these comprised 2,500 persons. The average strengh of the others were thus [(55,000–2,500)÷10=] 5,250 persons each; the 8 transports in August hence concerned (5,250×8=) 42,000 persons of whom about 4,400 were registered and the remaining 38,000 were gassed, on average (38,000÷8=) 4,750 persons for each transport. Cf. Section 15.4.1.

the average presence of more than the above number of guards in the crematoria. This in itself makes the alleged gassing absolutely unrealistic.

Tauber has the alleged revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*" take place in September 1944 (p. 140), whereas the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records it for October 7 (Czech 1990, pp. 725f.). Tauber speaks in this context of the killing of 20-30 members of the SS, whereas the documents indicate only three victims of an unnamed event among the SS, and Tauber adds that Crematorium V was blown up, a rather uncertain event, as Pressac writes (1989, p. 498). On the subject of the alleged "*Sonderkommando*" Danuta Czech refers to the *Standortbefehl* No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, with this comment (1990, p. 726):

> *"During the uprising three SS men are killed by the prisoners: SS Corporal Rudolf Erler, SS Corporal Willi Freese, and SS Corporal Josef Purke."*

However, the document in question, referring to the three SS-men mentioned, merely states laconically:[625]

> *"While doing their duty as they had sworn in their oath on the Führer… died in the face of the enemy on Saturday, October 1, 1944."*

This wording does not actually prove that it was a matter having to do with a revolt by the "*Sonderkommando*." Still, on the basis of this document the date of the alleged revolt was incomprehensibly proclaimed to have been six days later: October 7, 1944, although for Tauber it all took place in September.

Finally, in his deposition before the Jewish historical commission of Cracow Tauber states contradictorily that the revolt did not start with the "*Sonderkommando*" but originated among the Hungarian Jews who, again in September 1944, "rebelled and fell upon the SS," and that the number of victims among the SS was not 20-30 but even 40 (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 90).

10.4.6. The Survival Mystery of 90 Members of the "*Sonderkommando*"

In the testimony given before the Jewish historical commission at Cracow, Tauber declared (*ibid.*):

> *"This Kommando was liquidated after a few months and the men who had been in it were gassed. At best one of them survived."*

It is from here that the story of the periodic extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" members – as "holders of secrets" – started to spread among the former detainees. However, this is in open contrast with both Dragon's account and with the incomprehensible survival of 90 "*Sonderkommando*" members who, instead of being shot, were evacuated on foot together with the

[625] Standortbefehl Nr. 26/44 dated October 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 170.

other detainees and were thus given opportunities to escape and testify to the world! Tauber writes about them (p. 146):

> *"At the liquidation of the camp there were some 90 detainees of the Sonderkommando in Block 11."*

10.5. People Burned Alive: Black Propaganda

Tauber repeats also the juiciest propaganda stories invented by the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz (see Subchapter 19.1.), in particular the most impressive one: the people burned alive. In his Soviet deposition he asserts that part of the "'*Sonderkommando*" detainees were systematically killed by the SS "mostly by cremation" (p. 9), something he then reinforces (p. 10). In the Polish deposition he speaks of incidents that are decidedly nonsense. I have already mentioned the story of the "fire-proof" sack. Tauber develops this propagandistic topic with a number of fanciful examples. When the "dentists" missed a gold tooth in the mouth of a corpse, it was considered sabotage, "and the guilty dentist was burned alive in a furnace" (p. 137). Then Tauber shamelessly invents this little anecdote (*ibid.*):

> *"I witnessed personally the incident where a French Jewish dentist was burned alive in this way in Crematorium V. He defended himself and screamed, but the SS – there were several of them – hurled themselves on him, rendered him powerless and pushed him into a furnace alive. The punishment of being burned alive was meted out quite frequently to the men in the Sonderkommando,* […]*."*

Tauber has more stories along the same lines (p. 138):

> *"I remember that another case took place in crematorium no. V in the summer of 1944. At that time, on one of the ordinary laborers, a Jew from Walbrom by the name of Lejb, some twenty years old, dark hair, with an ID number beyond 100 000, they found a ring and a gold watch when the shifts changed. So they called all the men from the Sonderkommando who worked in the crematorium and in front of them he was strung up by his hands – they were tied behind his back – from a steel bar over the gasifiers. He stayed like that for about one hour and then, when they had untied his arms and his legs, he was put into a cold furnace in the crematorium and gasoline was poured into the ash container below and lit, so that the flames got into the muffle with Lejb inside.*
>
> *After a couple of minutes the furnace was opened and the condemned man ran out, with burns all over and was ordered to run around the yard of the crematorium and to shout that he was a thief, then he had to climb up on the barbed wire of the fence, which was not electrically charged because it*

was daylight.[626] *When he had reached the top of the wires, Moll, the chief of the crematorium, shot him. Moll's first name was Otto.*
Another time a man who was late for work at the crematorium was pushed by the SS into a pit full of boiling human fat. At that time the corpses were cremated in open pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir dug into the ground. This fat was used to soak the corpses with, so as to speed up the cremation process. This poor man was taken out still alive from the fat reservoir and shot. To fulfill the formalities, the body was taken to the block where the 'Totenschein' (death certificate) was established, and it was only on the following day that the corpse was carried to the area of the crematorium and burned in a pit."

What is tragic here is that Tauber claims to have been an *eyewitness* to this grotesque propaganda story. He also tells us that Moll "on many occasions threw people into the flaming trenches alive" (p. 144). Pressac "backs up" this assertion by publishing a drawing by Olère, showing Moll aiming his pistol at two women who are close to the edge of a pit from which flames are emanating (1989, p. 497; also in van Pelt 2002, p. 181). As I have explained before, given the temperature near the flaming trenches, the two unfortunate women would have been roasted alive without ever getting into that pit, and Moll himself would have suffered the same fate (apart from the fact that the extant air photos prove that there weren't any such pits in the first place).

Another propaganda story is the one about the *Unterscharführer* who, in the crematorium, "cut off chunks of flesh from the corpses of people who had been shot" (pp. 146f.) and carried them away. In a modified way, this story has also been told by the Tauber-plagiarizer Müller, for whom the actors were the SS physicians Weber and Kitt, however (Müller, pp. 46f.).

Tauber's final story (p. 127):

"I remember that Capo Mietek asked Grabner for another detainee to be assigned to the job, because one of our men had died. Grabner told him that he could not give him a 'Zugang' (newcomer), but if he killed another four Jews, he would give him five Zugang [recte: Zugänge]. *He also asked Mietek with what he had hit the inmate. Mietek showed him a stick. Grabner then took a steel grid* [sic] *and told him he should hit the detainees with that."*

Propaganda rubbish of that sort cannot expect a serious comment.

---

[626] Standortbefehl Nr.18/44 dated June 27, 1944, stated: "Das Drahthindernis um die Krematorien III und IV [IV and V] ist ab Montag, dem 26.6.44, 16,00 Uhr, mit elektrischem Strom geladen." ("The wire obstacle around Crema III and IV [IV & V] is under voltage as of Monday, June 26, 1944, 4pm") APMO, D-AuI-1/61, inventory No. 4591, p. 343.

10.6. Conclusions

As Pressac has already shown, there is no doubt that, as far as the buildings are concerned and in respect of the description of the crematoria, Tauber's testimonies are fully reliable. This also goes for his description of the cremation furnaces, which is accurate and detailed, although he says nothing about the blowers for the triple-muffle furnaces[627] – somewhat strange, in that they were regularly switched on during the cremations, were quite noisy and could thus not have remained unnoticed. There is no reference either to the ventilation equipment of the furnace hall in Crematorium II and III. What counts, however, is the fact that all of his statements regarding the alleged homicidal gassings as well as the cremations in the cremation furnaces and in the open air are historically false and technically nonsensical.

Pressac's judgment as cited above is naïve on two counts. First of all, the actual agreement of Tauber's statements with the structure and the equipment of the crematoria is not by itself "proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony," but simply its *conditio sine qua non*, its necessary condition: The correct description of the crematoria does not necessarily imply that the rest of what Tauber tells us did indeed happen. Secondly, the agreement between his testimony and "the historical material available now that was not available in May 1945," *i.e.* the documentation confiscated by the Soviets, is simply due to the fact that – as his own testimony tells us – Tauber became acquainted with the contents of this documentation through the Soviet investigators. In the Polish testimony Tauber states (p. 124):

> *"I call muffles, in accordance with the terminology accepted by the Soviet commission, the retorts for the cremation of the corpses."*

Actually, the German term "*Muffel*," polonized as "*mufle*," was the usual designation for the cremation chambers, which Tauber ought to have known well; instead, he always uses "*retorty*," retorts. Besides, Tauber was able to view the equipment and devices of the crematoria and the parts of the furnaces stored at the *Bauhof*. Tauber's statements also show that he tried to explain the documents he had been shown by the Soviets, and this endeavor makes up a non-negligible portion of his testimony. I will limit myself to the most conspicuous cases:

1) Tauber declares that the fake showers were installed in the gas chamber (and benches and clothes hooks in the undressing room) only in the fall of 1943 "to camouflage the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [*area*]." This assertion, which has no backing in the documents, served simply to explain the reason why, in the inventory attached to the documentation of the handover of Crematorium III dated June

[627] Each furnace had its own blower no. 275, two on the right and one on the left

24, 1943, there were 14 showers (14 *Brausen*) in the basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of *Leichenkeller 1* (the alleged gas chamber), whereas in the corresponding inventory for Crematorium II (March 31, 1943) no showers are listed. As already explained, those showers were actually part of the "*Sondermassnahmen"* to improve the hygienic installations at the Birkenau Camp ordered by Kammler in early May 1943, and for that reason they had no place in a document (the above inventory of Crematorium II) drawn up on March 31, 1943 (see Chapter 4).

2) In this context, Tauber claims that the alleged fake showers "were mounted on pieces of wood set for that purpose into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber." He speaks of the wooden fixation plates already discussed in Subchapter 4.3. above. But these plates could only be set into the fresh concrete, *i.e.* while the concrete was being cast. The plates in question were actually placed among the reinforcing bars of the ceiling of *Leichenkeller 1*, something quite obvious, inasmuch as the lamps for that room were to be attached to them. They could thus not have been set into the hardened concrete "in the fall of 1943," as Tauber wants us to believe. Besides, if those plates had already been placed for the purpose claimed by the witness when the concrete ceiling was being cast, why were the alleged fake showers attached to them only "in the fall of 1943"?

The first official inspection of the ruins of Crematorium II was done by the Poles on May 12, 1945, twelve days prior to Tauber's questioning by Judge Sehn; there was another one on June 4. The inspections were very thorough: among other things, they allowed the recovery of some ventilation grids from *Leichenkeller 1* (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 30), so the plates set into the ceiling of the room could not have been overlooked by those participating in the inspection and thus been unknown to Judge Sehn who had obviously told Tauber about them, if he had not been personally present during the inspection. It is therefore clear that Tauber wanted to furnish a "criminal explanation" – purely fictitious – of those plates.

3) The story of the undressing barrack, which I have shown above to be nothing but invention, was needed only to explain why on the Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943, there was a barrack at the north-eastern corner of Crematorium II. Tauber actually does not make clear why the erection of this barrack had become necessary, and Pressac who considers it to be one of the "proofs" of Tauber's reliability gives us two contrasting and inconclusive reasons for it. Actually, as I have explained above, this barrack had been requested by the SS garrison surgeon on January 21, 1943, and was erected one month prior to the alleged inaugural gassing described by Tauber who, by the way, devalues Pressac's attempts at an explanation (see Subchapter 2.3.).

4) Tauber says that the three forced-draft devices "were dismantled and the ducts taking the spent gases away from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney." This is true and, as already discussed, the respective work was done after Tauber had left Crematorium II (mid-April): then how could the witness have come to know these technical details if, at the time, he was at Crematorium IV and never went back to Crematorium II? Obviously from the documents held by the Soviets.

5) What Tauber has to say about the workforce of the *Sonderkommando*, too, comes from the documents the Soviets had shown him. These documents are very fragmentary and begin in January 1944: On January 1, 1944, the workforce of the crematoria (*Krematoriumspersonal*) stood at 383 persons, on January 31 it was 414, and on February 15 at 405 (Mattogno 2016d, p. 141). For that reason Tauber declared that initially (March 1943) this group "numbered some 400 detainees and remained at that level into January or February 1944" (p. 145). For the nine months in between he gives no figures, simply because there are no documents.

6) Even more significant is the fact that Tauber, when testifying in front of the Soviet commission in February 1945, did not yet know of the term "bunker" later used for the alleged makeshift gas chambers at Birkenau. In fact, he refers to them simply as "separate gas chambers" (*otdelnie gazovie kameri*). The term "bunker," allegedly used by both the SS and the detainees as an official designation for the two alleged gassing installations, was coined only when Judge Sehn began his work (see Subchapter 18.4.), and so Tauber started using it in his Polish deposition three months later (May 1945).

Viewed from a historical point of view, Tauber's statements are false, erroneous, or without any object, as for example:

– alleged gassing of the "members of the French Résistance";
– the transports of French and Dutch Jews in April/May 1943;
– the Greek transport allegedly arriving right after the transport from Cracow which had been gassed first in Crematorium II;
– the numerical strength of this transport;
– the presence of Dr. Mengele at Auschwitz in March-April, 1943 (p. 139) ;
– the date of the "*Sonderkommando*" revolt;
– the number of SS-men allegedly killed in the revolt;
– the presence of five "cremation trenches" in the yard of Crematorium V in the summer of 1944;
– the existence of a field railway near the "cremation trenches";
– the presence of four or seven cremation trenches in the general area of the Birkenau Camp in 1944;
– the gassing of 200 detainees from the "*Sonderkommando*" in the disinfestation chamber at the "Kanada" Section of Auschwitz;

– the strength of the "*Sonderkommando*" in 1944;
– its assignment to the various crematoria;
– the split-up of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II into two rooms;
– the closure of Crematorium I in February or March 1943 (p. 3, 7; it was actually closed down only in July 1943).

To say nothing of his lies about the total number of victims at the camp, which also strictly follows the Soviet propaganda guidelines (pp. 149f):

> *"On the basis of my estimates, the total number of people gassed in the Auschwitz crematoria during the period when I worked there as a member of the Sonderkommando was about 2 million persons. While I was at Auschwitz, I was able to talk to various detainees who had worked in the crematoria or the bunkers of Auschwitz before I got there. I learned from them that, when I started to work in the crematoria, about 2 million people had already been gassed in bunkers no. I and II or in Crematorium I. Thus, altogether I arrive at a figure of about 4 million people who were gassed at Auschwitz."*

Tauber's testimony is historically inconsistent, stuffed with outrageous propaganda stories, and technically nonsensical, which means that van Pelt's assertion that "it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations," appears pathetic.

In conclusion and by rephrasing Pressac, one can say that Tauber's testimony – to which van Pelt attributes "the highest evidentiary value" – is 95% historically *un*reliable, that is to say: it is historically worthless.

11. Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss

11.1. The "Non-Existent" Contradictions in Höss's Declarations

After Tauber, the most prominent witness paraded by van Pelt is Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commandant, whom he introduces with the following words:

> *"Höss was an important witness, and therefore any attempt to refute the Holocaust must engage and refute Höss."*

For that reason, according to van Pelt, "negationists decided that it made strategic sense to concentrate their energies on debunking the Höss account and showing that Auschwitz could not have accommodated an extermination program" (2002, p. 5). He adds later (p. 263):

> *"Höss produced much written text and he gave a number of testimonies, and from Rassinier onward negationists have tried to find contradictions in Höss's testimony,"*

allegedly without achieving their goal, because van Pelt concludes that "negationists have not been successful in attacking Höss's credibility by pointing out contradictions" (p. 271). Van Pelt's conclusion is completely wrong, and he knows it, because previously he had already run into one of the most serious contradictions in Höss's testimony, a contradiction which totally refutes the alleged criminal basis of the Birkenau Crematoria outlined by Pressac and accepted by van Pelt. On that occasion, as we shall soon see, van Pelt had already spoken explicitly of "internal inconsistencies in [Höss's] statements"!

Let us proceed step by step. At the beginning of his book, van Pelt lists a long uncommented excerpt from Höss's declaration under oath dated April 5, 1946 (PS-3868), the essential elements of which are (van Pelt 2002, p. 4):

> "[1] *The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe.*
>
> [2] *I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941.*
>
> [3] *At that time there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. The camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD.*
>
> [4] *I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations.*
>
> [5] *The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was mainly occupied with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto.*
>
> [6] *He used monoxide gas and I did not think his method was very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz I, I used Cyklon*

B, which was crystallized Prussic acid we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening."

In this quotation I have numbered the sentences for ease of treatment. Before we go into the discussion, it must be made clear that there is no documentary evidence for the alleged summoning of Höss to Berlin. Debórah Dwork and van Pelt gamble on the assertion that Höss was in Berlin on June 13 and 14, 1941, for talks with Kammler at the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* about the enlargement plans at Auschwitz (p. 214) and also met Himmler at that time (p. 280):

"Himmler too was in town, to celebrate the fifth anniversary of his appointment as chief of the German Police. Given his personal interest in the future of Auschwitz, it seems likely that the completion of the first master plan was an occasion for him to chat with Höss."

The document they cite to sustain their conjecture is a letter written by Kammler and addressed to Höss, dated June 18, 1941, which merely refers to a discussion between Höss and the head of *Amt I* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, SS-Oberführer* Lörner, as well as Kammler himself, without any indication as to where this meeting took place.[628] In his Cracow "*Aufzeichnungen*" Höss spoke of a visit to Auschwitz by Kammler in 1941, when the head of the *Bauleitung* was still August Schlachter,[629] hence prior to October 1, 1941, which was the day Schlachter was replaced by Bischoff. Hence the meeting of June 13-14 was almost certainly held at Auschwitz.

[1]: In the manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz* (*The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question in Auschwitz Concentration Camp*) which Höss wrote in Nov. 1946 while imprisoned at Cracow, he stated (Höss, p. 205):

"In the summer of 1941, I cannot remember the exact date, I was suddenly summoned to the Reichsfuhrer SS, directly by his adjutant's office. Contrary to his usual custom, Himmler received me without his adjutant being present and said in effect:

'The Fuhrer has ordered that the Jewish question be solved once and for all and that we, the SS, are to implement that order."

In June 1941, however, Hitler could not have ordered the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*" in the sense of a biological extermination (a sense, by the way, not evidenced by any document), because as late as early February 1942 this designation referred to the Madagascar plan. This is borne out by the following letter by Franz Rademacher, head of the "Jewish" section in the ministry

[628] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[629] Profile of Kammler entitled "Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C im WVHA war der SS-Gruppenführer Dr.-Ing. Kammler" and dated November 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, p. 244.

of foreign affairs, to the envoy Bielfeld, written on February 10, 1942 (NG-5770):

> *"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*
>
> *The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."*

[2]: In Subchapter 1.7. I have already touched upon the contradictions which ensue from Höss's chronology. Here we will look in greater detail at van Pelt's interpretation of the matter. Earlier van Pelt had already become aware of the fact that Höss's statement on the subject of the alleged extermination order stood in total contrast to the evolution of the extermination installations outlined by Pressac and shared by himself. As opposed to Pressac, however, who changed the date of the alleged Höss-Himmler encounter by having it take place a year later, van Pelt changed the content of Himmler's alleged order (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 279):

> *"Höss's Nuremberg confessions seemed to close the case concerning the origins of Auschwitz as a death camp. But internal inconsistencies in his statements, as well as additional indirect but pertinent evidence, suggest that Höss reinterpreted events that indeed had occurred in light of the ultimate outcome. Probably, he had a conversation with Himmler in June 1941. Probably, they spoke about the construction of extermination facilities at Auschwitz. But probably, in June 1941, those installations were not intended for the mass murder of Europe's Jews."*

This "probability," however, is actually untenable, because Höss always stressed with certainty that the alleged order given by Himmler concerned the European Jews. Even in his first statement he declared:[630]

> *"I was ordered to see Himmler in Berlin in June 1941 and he told me approximately the following: The Führer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."*

I have already mentioned the manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz*, which says the same thing, and this is confirmed by Höss's notes about Himmler, in which he speaks explicitly of an "order that envis-

[630] Declaration by Höss dated March 14, 1946. NO-1210.

aged the mass extermination of Jews," an order which the Auschwitz commandant says he received from the *Reichsführer-SS* in "the summer of 1941" (Höss, p. 233). Höss also repeats it in the course of the court debates:[631]

> *"In the summer of 1941 – I cannot remember the date – Himmler ordered me personally to come to his office and told me the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Jewish question to be solved definitively.'"*

Van Pelt thus makes use of an underhanded trick to eliminate this vexing question.

[3]: This point is so absurd that even van Pelt had to acknowledge this, writing with D. Dwork (p. 279):

> *"In his affidavit, saying he 'was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941,' he also explained that 'at that time, there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek (Sobibor).*[632]*' These camps, however, came into operation only in 1942. In a detailed account of the role of Auschwitz in the genocide of the Jews that Höss wrote later that year,*[633] *he again related Auschwitz to the other killing sites and again made the same mistake about the dates. 'Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We the SS have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in a position to carry out these intended operations on a large scale. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.'' In June 1941 there were no 'existing extermination sites in the East.'"*

Actually, the camps at Belzec and Treblinka began operating officially on March 17 and July 23, 1942, respectively.

[4-6]: This anachronism is, however, even more serious than it appears to be at first glance. Höss, in fact, asserts to have gone to Treblinka at a time prior to the first homicidal gassings with Zyklon B which he claims to have introduced at Auschwitz, because the method of "monoxide gas" used at Treblinka was not, in his opinion, "very efficient." The system of the introduction of Zyklon B into the "death chamber from a small opening" referred to Crematorium I, as Höss confirmed during the proceedings:[634]

> *"After the first gassing in Block 11 – the building used as a stockade – transports were gassed in the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. Gassing took place as follows: holes*[635] *were opened up in the ceiling, and*

---

[631] Höss Trial, second session, March 12, 1947. AGK, NTN, 105, p. 108.

[632] The identification of "Wolzek" with Sobibor is simply an unfounded conjecture.

[633] His essay "The 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" (see the English translation in Höss, here p. 205).

[634] AGK, NTN, 105, p. 111. Cf. Subchapter 18.3.

[635] "dziury." On the subject of the number of the alleged introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the Leichenhalle of Crematorium I the witnesses are in total disagreement: there were 6 for

through these holes the gas – a crystalline mass – was thrown into the room."

As the alleged homicidal activity in Crematorium I is said by Danuta Czech to have begun on September 16, 1941 (1990, p. 90), Höss's alleged inspection of Treblinka would have to have taken place before that date. This means that Höss visited Treblinka ten months before this camp was ever opened. Not only that, but at that time the camp would already have liquidated 80,000 Jews in the span of half a year, which means, in turn, that it went into operation at the latest in March 1941. As the victims are claimed to have come from the Warsaw Ghetto, we must conclude, lastly, that the deportations from that ghetto did not start as late as in July 1942, as is firmly established, but actually in March 1941! In the declaration of March 14, 1946, Höss declares (NO-1210):

"I visited the camp Treblinka in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions,"

but this only makes the matter worse, because at the time of this alleged visit to a still not existing camp, Zyklon B was allegedly already being used both experimentally (Block 11, Crematorium I) and for mass gassings ("Bunker" 1, allegedly in operation from March 20, 1942, onwards; Czech 1990, p. 146). To extricate themselves from this troublesome contradiction, Dwork and van Pelt found no better way than to push back Höss's alleged trip to Treblinka to a point in time later than Himmler's second visit to Auschwitz (July 17 and 18, 1942; p. 321):

"It is likely that during his July visit Himmler had advised Höss to seek inspiration from Treblinka, which had been conceived from the outset as an extermination center."

To all this one must add the fact that in his manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz* Höss wrote that Eichmann had not yet found a suitable gas for the extermination at the end of November 1941. This happened "in the fall of 1941," obviously after the end of November, when *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch is said to have used Zyklon B for the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 (Höss, pp. 207f.), but this dating is in open contrast with the date for this first gassing in late summer 1941 (September 3-5) as adopted by Danuta Czech (1990, pp. 85-87). It is therefore easy to see why van Pelt does not pay the least attention to these later contradictions.

In his declaration of March 14, 1946, Höss asserts (NO-1210):

"As the new crematoriums were only to be finished in 1942, the prisoners had to be gassed in provisionally erected gas chambers and then had to be burned in pits."

Broad and Müller, 2-3 (sic) for Aumeier, 2 for Jankowski, a simple unspecific plural for Höss. Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2016e.

This signifies that the crematoria were conceived from the very beginning as places of extermination in order to carry out Himmler's alleged order, as Höss affirmed explicitly during his interrogation on April 1, 1946:[636]

> *"Q. What did you do in Auschwitz?*
> *A. I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I needed a large crematorium. I told him that we were going to receive a large number of sick people, but I did not give him my real reason.*
> *Q. And then?*
> *A. And after we had completed our blueprints, I sent them to the Reichsführer. After I had changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions, they were approved."*

This is said to have occurred in June or July 1941, when Höss came back from his meeting with Himmler in Berlin. However, the first design for a new crematorium – later to become Crematorium II – was made by *SS-Untersturmführer* Dejaco on October 24, 1941 (Pressac 1993, his Document 9), *i.e.* three or four months later, which does not fit in well with the adverb "immediately." The second project for the crematorium was drawn in November 1941 by the architect Werkmann of *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (*ibid.*, Document 10f.), which proves that this was not a secret undertaking handled at the local level.

Höss goes on to say that he "changed" the projects "in accordance with the real purpose" of the installations in accordance with Himmler's instructions – *i.e.* he modified the original blueprints to turn an installation of hygiene and sanitation into an installation for extermination – and sent the modified blueprints to Himmler who approved them. But the definitive project of the new crematorium was realized at Auschwitz in January 1942[637] and contains no "criminal trace" at all!

Höss's humbug fits in perfectly well with the logic of *intentionality* originally announced by Judge Sehn and propped up for decades by the Auschwitz Museum: If the extermination order was given to Auschwitz in June 1941, the entire Birkenau Camp was conceived from the very start as an extermination camp, and its crematoria were necessarily designed as criminal instruments for the execution of that order. But this is in glaring disagreement with the results of Pressac's study accepted by van Pelt. These authors in fact acknowledge that "nothing in the original conceptual sketches of the crematorium or in the blueprints which date from January 1942 suggests homicidal gas chambers or

---

[636] Testimony of Rudolf Hoess taken at Nuremberg Germany, on 1 April, 1946, 1430 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris, p. 26. In: Mendelsohn/Detwiler 1982, Vol. 12.

[637] Plan 936(p), 936 (r), 1173-1174(p), 1173-117(r), 933, 933[-934], 933[-934](p), 933[-934](r), 932(p), 932(r), 934 in: Pressac 1989, pp. 268-288.

their use in the Final Solution" (van Pelt 2002, p. 72). Van Pelt also rejects the Polish conjecture on the subject of the camp having an extermination function from the start, when he says that it "was to serve as a transit point [for German and Czech Jews] between Germany, Bohemia, and the projected [Jewish] reservation in the East" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 291). Actually, for van Pelt, Himmler's ghost-like extermination order was given in July 1942 (2002, p. 352; cf. p. 80):

> *"In July 1942, Himmler visited Auschwitz and ordered that the camp become an important link in the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Problem."*

But this conjecture is dismissed by Höss himself who says about Himmler (Höss, p. 234):

> *"After the inspection in Birkenau, he watched the whole process of destruction of a transport of Jews, which had just arrived."*

This assertion was taken over by D. Czech under the date of July 17, 1942 (1990, p. 199):

> *"After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews."*

Himmler is said to have witnessed the alleged gassing of a transport of Dutch or Slovak Jews,[638] which means that Birkenau would have been an extermination camp already at that time. Höss states even more clearly (Höss, p. 208):

> *"I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942."*

Therefore van Pelt's assertion is groundless. He has by-passed the enormous contradictions I have underlined above by pushing back, as did Pressac, Himmler's alleged extermination order and by bringing in sophistic explanations (see Chapter 18). Hence, not only do Höss's declarations contain serious internal contradictions, they are also at odds with cardinal points of historiography shared by van Pelt.

What I have expounded here is still rather little. In one of my first writings I have actually listed 60 counts of contradictions and false statements of the former Auschwitz commandant (1987a, cf. 2002c, more recent and comprehensive 2017a). In other studies I have treated in a more thorough manner the contradictions and false statements by Höss on the subject of the alleged homicidal gassing in Block 11 (2016a, esp. pp. 19-25), in Crematorium I (2016e, pp. 54-57), and in the "bunkers" at Birkenau (2016b, pp. 142-145).

Therefore, in her study of Höss's various statements, the orthodox historian Karin Orth wrote justly (p. 51):

---

[638] Actually, the chronology of Himmler's visit makes it impossible for him to have been present at these alleged gassings, as I have shown in Mattogno 2016c, pp. 16-25.

> *"More closely examined, it turns out that Höss's statements are extremely contradictory."*

11.2. Errors, Incongruities, and Deceptions by van Pelt

Beyond this systematic attempt at misrepresentation, van Pelt shows his usual superficiality and lack of historical knowledge in the treatment of this witness. He asserts (2002, p. 263):

> *"Given Höss's full confession, it was no surprise that the court convicted him for mass murder. Remarkably, however, the court did not accept the number of 4 million victims mentioned in the Soviet Report that was assumed in the indictment."*

In the argumentation (*uzasadnienie*) of its verdict of April 2 1947, the "Najwyższy Trybunał Narodowy" (Supreme National Tribunal) recognized a "minimum" figure of 2,500,000 victims (unregistered detainees) as well as 300,000 registered detainees, plus another 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war, but did not reject the Soviet figure and judged that "the figure of 3-4 million of such victims bears within it all elements of probability."[639]

Van Pelt's silence on the following declaration by Höss during the proceedings is particularly symptomatic, although it contains a severe mistranslation from the Polish language which went unnoticed by van Pelt (2002, p. 262):

> *"No improvements could be made to the crematoria. After eight to ten hours of operation the crematoria were unfit for further use. It was impossible to operate them continuously."*

This (alleged) statement clashes violently with what van Pelt attributes to Tauber: Höss, the furnaces could be operated only 8-10 hours per day as opposed to around the clock! This contradiction was recognized by Fritjof Meyer, who made it one of the pillars of his controversial paper on Auschwitz (Meyer; cf. Mattogno 2003b). Actually, as I have shown elsewhere (2004d), the contradiction stems from a faulty translation (the Polish word "*tygodni*," *i.e.* weeks, was rendered as "hours"), but van Pelt did not know this. Still, even applying this correction, Höss's statement continues to be decidedly at variance with the alleged continuous operation of the furnaces for 24 hours a day accepted by van Pelt, but rejected by Höss who said that the cremation furnaces had an operating period limited to 8-10 weeks and "it was impossible to operate them *continuously*."

Here is another example of van Pelt's method of selective silence. He quotes a passage of the declaration made by Höss to Dr. Gustave Gilbert at Nuremberg:

---

[639] AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 40.

> *"The killing was easy; you didn't even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in expecting to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas."* (2002, p. 251)

Therefore, if we follow Höss, the gas in the alleged extermination chambers came out of showers! And van Pelt utters not one word about such an absurdity. Höss's declaration contains further blunders, about which van Pelt says nothing either (*ibid*., p. 252; see Subchapter 16.1):

> *"It was Zyklon B, cyanide acid in form of crystals, which vaporized immediately, that is to say, it took effect immediately upon coming into contact with oxygen."*

Zyklon B did not consist of "crystals"; instead it consisted of gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide. And the hydrogen cyanide did not vaporize immediately and took effect upon contact with oxygen, but it evaporated slowly and was effective no matter what other gas was around (although high air moisture could drastically slow down the process, see Irmscher). The erroneous designation "crystals" is widespread among the witnesses and accepted even by Filip Müller, who speaks of "Zyclon B [gas] crystals" or simply "gas crystals" (Müller, pp. 60, 71, 115-117, 122). Here we have the nonsense of "crystals" together with that of their immediate evaporation "in contact with oxygen."

Höss's, as quoted by van Pelt, describes the Birkenau furnaces as follows (van Pelt 2002, p. 252):

> *"In five double* [sic] *ovens heated with coke, it was possible to burn at most 2,000 bodies within 24 hours; two smaller installations could eliminate about 1,500 people, with four bigger double ovens to each of them."*

In this manner the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III become double-muffle devices, whereas the 8-muffle furnace (or the double furnace with 4 muffles each) of Crematoria IV and V turns into a "four double oven." However, Höss had said in his declaration of March 14, 1946:[640]

> *"The cremation of approximately 2,000 prisoners in five cremating stoves took approximately 12 hours."*

Thus, the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III together was not 2,000 but 4,000 corpses per day. The reason behind Höss's statement to Dr. Gilbert was to demonstrate the possibility of exterminating 2,500,000 people at Auschwitz, a figure which he claimed he had been given by Eichmann. He did it in the following manner (van Pelt 2002, p. 253):

> *"On the basis of the figure of 2.5 million, which is the number of people who – according to Eichmann – were brought to Auschwitz for extermination, it may be said that on average, two transports arrived daily, with a*

[640] NO-1210. Here, too, Crematoria II and III had "five double stoves", and Crematoria IV and V "four bigger stoves" each.

Table 19: Comparison of Mass Deportation Figures to Auschwitz – Höss versus Piper

Country of Origin	*Piper*	*Höss*	*Difference*
Hungary	438,000	400,000	+ 38,000
Poland	300,000	250,000	– 50,000
France	69,000	110,000	+ 41,000
Holland	60,000	95,000	+ 35,000
Greece	55,000	65,000	+ 10,000
Slovakia	27,000	90,000	+ 63,000
Belgium	25,000	20,000	– 5,000
Germany, Austria, Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia	69,000	100,000	+ 31,000
Yugoslavia	10,000	–	– 10,000
Italy	7,500	–	– 7,500
Norway	690	–	– 690
Form other camps	34,000	–	– 34,000
Total:	1,095,190	1,130,000	+ 34,810

combined total of 4,000 persons, of whom twenty-five percent were fit for work, the balance of 3,000 were to be exterminated. The intervals in the various operations can be computed together at nine months. Thus there remain 27 months, with 90,000 people each month – a total of 2,430,000. This is a calculation of the technical potential."

But in other declarations, Höss called the figure of 2,500,000 factual, not a "technical potential." For example, in his statement under oath of April 8, 1946, he affirmed (PS-3868, p. 1):

"I commanded Auschwitz up to December 1st, 1943, and would estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there through gassing and cremation; another half million died from starvation and disease, which gives us a total of about 3,000,000 dead."

The figure of 500,000 dead from starvation and disease concerned the registered detainees; it is even far higher than the total of all detainees ever registered at Auschwitz: about 400,000 persons (Piper 1993, p. 151). Besides, the figure of 2,500,000 persons gassed was an estimate on the part of Höss himself, not one he had received from Eichmann. Moreover, if 2,430,000 persons gassed represent 75% of all deportees to Auschwitz, their total number would have been some 3,240,000, and the number of able-bodied detainees admitted to the camp – 25% of them – would have amounted to 810,000 persons.

Höss's declaration to Dr. Gilbert contains furthermore a table of the "mass deportations" calculated by the former commandant of Auschwitz to be "a total of 1.5 million at the most for the period from beginning of 1941 to the end of 1944" (van Pelt 2002, p. 253). In Table 19 I have set Höss's data against the corresponding figures given by Piper (1993, p. 199). However, these fig-

ures represent the detainees *deported* to Auschwitz, not those gassed. For that reason, Höss's estimate of 2,500,000 persons *gassed* is both contradictory and historically false.

From this brief sketch we can judge the credibility of someone declaring "negationists have not been successful in attacking Höss's credibility by pointing out contradictions": the same as merited by Höss's own absurd and contradictory declarations.

11.3. Höss was Tortured

It is now a notorious fact that Höss was tortured by the British, but we must understand what this matter entails. In 1987, after having documented 60 contradictions and historical falsehoods in Höss's statements, I wondered why the Auschwitz commandant had lied so shamelessly (1987a, p. 29). The answer to this question, irrelevant though it is to the *ascertained fact* of the false character of his statements, was given by Höss himself when he talked about the circumstances of his first questioning by the British interrogators (Höss, p. 193):

> *"I was arrested on March 11, 1946.* […]
> *I was maltreated by the Field Security Police.*
> *I was taken to Heide where I was put in those very barracks from which I had been released by the British eight months earlier.*
> *At my first interrogation, evidence was obtained by beating me. I do not know what is in the record, although I signed it. Alcohol and the whip were too much for me."*

Martin Broszat, the editor of the first German version of Höss's notes, writes in his first footnote:[641]

> *"We have here an 8-page typewritten document (Protokoll) which Höss signed on March 14, 1946, at 2:30 a.m. (Nuremberg Doc. NO-1210). Its content does not deviate in a visible manner from what he declared or wrote down later at Nuremberg or at Cracow."*

Thus, Höss's first confession, the one which contains the essential elements of all future "confessions," was not written by Höss but drawn up by his British interrogators!

> *"After some days I was taken to Minden-on-the-Weser, the main interrogation center in the British Zone. There I received further rough treatment at the hands of the English public prosecutor, a major.*
> *The conditions in the prison accorded with this behavior.*

[641] Broszat, p. 159. The published English translation also contains that footnote – without indicating who the author is: "A typewritten document of eight pages, which Hoess signed at 2:30 a.m. on March 14, 1946. It does not differ substantially from what he later said or wrote in Nuremberg or Cracow." (Höss, p. 193).

> *After three weeks, to my surprise, I was shaved and had my hair cut and I was allowed to wash. My handcuffs had not previously been removed since my arrest."* (Höss, p. 193)

The fact that Höss was tortured by the British has by now become a historically certified fact (Faurisson 1986; Mattogno 2017a, pp. 12-22), having been admitted also by the torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by J.-C. Pressac ("arrested by the British in March 1946, was several times violently whipped and ill-treated to the brink of dying," 1993, p. 131) and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three days without sleep, tortured, beaten after each answer, naked and forcibly put under alcohol…," p. 639). Van Pelt tries to trivialize this question and writes (2002, p. 276):

> *"Irving was right in that Höss's first confession was obtained when the witness was denied sleep for three days, but he did not mention that although this confession was submitted to the tribunal, it was never used in the court. Instead, the tribunal heard on April 15, 1946, extracts from the affidavit which he signed on April 5, 1946, after a few days of civilized interrogation in the witness wing of the Nuremberg prison. On the witness stand, Höss confirmed that the affidavit was true and that he had signed it voluntarily. When asked if he understood the English of the affidavit, Höss declared that he understood 'English as it is written above,' that 'the above statements are true,' and that 'this declaration in made by me voluntarily and without compulsion.'"*

The argument is a little naïve. First of all, the "first confession," too, which even van Pelt acknowledges as having been obtained under torture, is at its end given the blessing of authenticity and veracity (NO-1210):

> *"I have read the above account and confirm that it is corresponding to my own statement and that it is the pure truth."*

But later Höss was to state that he had signed this document without even knowing what it contained. This means that assurances of this fact have only a purely formal value and guarantee in no way the authenticity and veracity of the declarations they refer to. Secondly I note that the declaration made under oath on April 5, 1946, drawn up, according to van Pelt, "after a few days of civilized interrogation," contains all those historical absurdities which I have analyzed above, the same that we already find in the "first confession," which means simply that both of them are false. Should we believe that Höss lied himself onto the gallows "voluntarily and without compulsion"?

Elsewhere in his book van Pelt admits that "then, on March 11, 1946, everything changed: British soldiers treated Höss roughly" (p. 250). In his note 64 (p. 525) he refers us to a page in the proceedings of the Eichmann Trial at Jerusalem in which there is the following reply by Höss during his Cracow Trial (State of Israel, p. 1310):

> *"When I was interrogated for the first time in the British Zone, those examining me said to me, all the time, that five – six – seven million people must have died in the gas chambers; all the time they bombarded me with huge numbers such as these, and I was obliged to provide some data, in order to establish how many were put to death in the gas chambers, and the interrogators told me that there must have been at least three million. Under the suggestive influence of these large figures, I arrived at the total of three million. But I was relying on the fact that I could not mention any other number – I always said this – namely that I was unable to mention any figure other than the one which I have now arrived at, and that is two and a half million."*

This passage is highly significant. It confirms that the British interrogators already had their propagandistic "truth" to which Höss had to subscribe. After the initial treatment, Höss became "cooperative" and "confessed" to the most glaring absurdities: that Himmler had already ordered the extermination of the Jews in June 1941, that the Birkenau Camp had been built for the implementation of such a purpose, that all the Birkenau Crematoria had been built with that purpose in mind, that he had visited Treblinka in 1941, that two and a half million people had been gassed at Auschwitz, that the Birkenau Crematoria had had a daily capacity of 7,000 corpses, and so on, and so on.[642] Torture or no torture, one thing is certain: Höss's statements remain false and contradictory.

[642] Pressac himself recognizes that "Höss, in spite of his important part in the 'Final Solution', can no longer be considered as a reliable witness on the subject of dates and figures." 1993, note 132, p. 103.

Part Four: Van Pelt's Technical and Historical Errors

12. Van Pelt and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz

12.1. Van Pelt's Competence Regarding Cremations

Referring to the debates in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial, van Pelt writes (2002, p. 383):

> *"It is important to note that, during cross-examination, Leuchter had to admit that he had no expert knowledge of crematories."*

Yet in his own statement regarding his qualifications as author of his report on Auschwitz he does not mention any "expert knowledge of crematories" either (1999, p. 3). What is more, in the bulging bibliography of his text he lists only *a single book* on cremations which, moreover, came out in 1994![643] Hence, if Leuchter's conjectures about the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were inacceptable because Leuchter was not a certified "expert," this also goes for van Pelt's conjectures during the Irving-Lipstadt proceedings. He has, however, pronounced himself on this subject with authority – incredibly even unchallenged by justice Gray – as if he indeed had "expert knowledge." What we must do now is to examine the whole matter in detail.

Whatever van Pelt knows about the technical problems of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau (duration of the cremation process, fuel consumption, design and operation of the equipment) is founded almost exclusively on Tauber's deposition before Judge Sehn, to which in fact he devotes several pages based on the English translation published by Pressac (1989, pp. 189-205). Although this deposition, as I have already explained, makes up the backbone of the argumentative structure of his book, van Pelt has not taken the trouble to look at the original Polish text.

The detailed analysis of Tauber's testimony which I have set out above was aimed above all at van Pelt's assertion that the revisionists "preferred to bury it in silence" and – contradicting himself – that they based themselves on an insignificant point "to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony." The above analysis demonstrates that the testimony contains historical "contradictions" and technical "allegations" which are not only "improbable"

[643] Van Pelt 2002, p. 544. The book is Iserson 1994. My study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz* is based, among othes, on 250 specialized works (including patents) listed in the bibliography, more than 80 of which are included in the Bibliography of this present work.

but downright absurd. It shows that van Pelt's opinion of Tauber's testimony as allegedly possessing "highest evidentiary value" is pathetically mistaken.

On the other hand, the fact that Tauber's technical absurdities should have been "largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller" (van Pelt 2002, p. 205) and that "Tauber's account was confirmed at that same time by SS man Pery Broad" (*ibid*., p. 190) is only making things worse, because we have here not a "convergence of *proof*" but of *absurdities*, hence a simple "convergence of lies" (see Section 8.8.7.).

As far as his argumentative method is concerned, van Pelt creates a purely fictitious "convergence of proof" which starts out from the *ZBL* letter dated June 28, 1943. It involves on the one hand Tauber's testimony itself and on the other a "technical" expert opinion from 1985 and eventually reaches the erroneous conclusion that these three elements of proof are mutually confirmative.

12.2. Cremation Capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria

12.2.1. The *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of June 28, 1943

Let us begin with the *ZBL* letter. Van Pelt writes in this respect (2002, p. 344):

> *"Two questions must be asked before we continue. First, is there any reason to doubt the authenticity of this letter, and, second, are the figures credible?"*

On the origin of the document, referring to the court debates, van Pelt explains that it "was an exercise in general accounting, reminding the Court that the letter went back to a request which had been made early in January 1943, when *Kommandant* Höss requested an accounting of total cremation capacity in the camp" (*ibid*., p. 481). This assertion is completely unfounded. On January 29, 1943, Bischoff met the camp commandant and summarized the three points discussed at the meeting in a "note" ("*Vermerk*") the following day. Under Item 2 he writes i.a. the following:[644]

> *"The commandant wishes* [to receive] *a report (Bericht) on the output of all crematoria."*

It is clear that the words "the commandant wishes" stand for "the commandant has ordered," and there can thus be no doubt that Bischoff asked for such a "report on the output of all crematoria" to be drawn up and sent to Höss. But, in keeping with office practice, such a report should have mentioned as "reference" ("*Bezug*") the subject and the file number of the above letter (Bftgb. Nr. 22213/43Er/L.), whereas the letter of June 28, 1943, does not give a reference

[644] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

("*Bezug: ohne*"). Furthermore, the letter was written not only five months after Höss's request, but the subject mentioned was "*Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III*" (completion of Crematorium III). This raises problems which van Pelt, in his stupendous ignorance of history, is not even aware of. The "*Fertigstellung*" (completion) of a *Bauwerk* was an official communication to the SS-*WVHA* in keeping with a precise order from Kammler dated April 6, 1943, which specified:[645]

> *"To allow the evaluation of the activity of construction services and to keep track of the construction dates ordered, it is absolutely essential that all services attached* [to this office] *report immediately on the completion of a building or a construction project. I therefore order the following: 1) after completion of a building and/or its start-up, a transaction meeting must be held with the administrative office concerned. The result of this transaction must be recorded in a document* […]*."*

What Kammler's order entailed was thus the "*Meldung der Fertigstellung*" (report on completion) of a building containing the number of the letter by which the corresponding "transaction document" was transmitted to the "*Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz*." This report was limited to a few lines, as in the following example:[646]

> *"*[I] *report the completion of SS sickbay barrack BW 17C-4. The building has been handed over to the Kommandantur of K.L. Auschwitz (Bftgb.Nr. 29647/43/Ki/Go)."*

A "List of buildings previously handed over to garrison administration"[647] drawn up in accordance with Kammler's order lists the reports concerning the four Birkenau Crematoria, which indicate i.a. the covering letter for the "*Übergabeverhandlung*," the building number, the date of handover, and a record of "*Meldung an* (report to) *Amtsgruppenchef C*" of the SS-*WVHA*. For Crematorium III the following data have been recorded:

- number of letter of transmittal of "*Übergabeverhandlung*": 31370/43/Ki/Go, identical to that of the original letter;[648]
- number of "*Meldung an Amtsgruppenchef C*": 31550/43/Ja/We,[649] identical to that of Bischoff's letter dated June 28, 1943.

In the document under discussion, however, the most essential number of the letter of transmittal concerning the "*Übergabeverhandlung*" is missing, as is the number of the *Bauwerk* (30a). Instead we have here an entry – the "*Leis-*

[645] Letter from Kammler dated April 6, 1943 to all Bauinspektionen and Baugruppen. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 68.
[646] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 269.
[647] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14
[648] Letter by Bischoff dated June 23, 1943, subject: "Übergabe des BW K.G.L. 30a – Krematorium III." RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 21.
[649] Because of a copying error there is "We" instad of "Ne" in the list.

tung" (output) of the crematoria – which is out of place because the "*Meldung der Fertigstellung*" was a purely formal act relating to the completion of a *Bauwerk* and not to its technical characteristics. As I have documented elsewhere (2000a), these remarks shed light on the origin and the significance of this document, but they have no bearing on its authenticity. I will therefore move on right away to the second question raised by van Pelt, "whether the figures are right" (2002, unless stated otherwise, p. 344). For him the figures are obviously right. We will look at what he has to offer in the way of proof. He stresses, first of all, that the cremation capacity of the crematoria at Birkenau mentioned in the above letter was 96 corpses per day and 4 corpses per hour and muffle and goes on to say (p. 345):

> *"The question is now if Auschwitz Crematoria 2, 3, 4 and 5 could have incinerated four corpses per muffle per hour. If one followed normal civilian practice, in which it is absolutely essential to preserve the identity of the remains from the beginning of incineration to the final gathering of the ashes, Bischoff's figures would indeed be absurd. It would be impossible to insert a body in the muffle, cremate it, and remove the remaining bones and ashes within fifteen minutes."*

Actually, the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau did allow, thanks to their design, "to preserve the identity of the remains from the beginning of incineration to the final gathering of the ashes." The order by the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz to Topf for 500 "*Aschekapseln*" (ash capsules) and "Schamottemarken" (refractory markers) is proof of this (see Section 8.7.2.). As explained above, it happened during continuous operation that two bodies were in the muffle at the same time, but in two distinct phases of their cremation: *i.e.* the first corpse was in the ash container undergoing post-combustion, whereas the second one was in the muffle itself in the desiccation phase. When the post-combustion of these residues was over (this took some 20 minutes according to the corresponding instructions provided by Topf), the evaporation of water from the corpse in the muffle above was still going on. Van Pelt continues (p. 345):

> *"But the situation changes radically when the identity of the remains ceases to be important. First of all, if the size of the muffle permits, it becomes possible to insert more than one corpse at the same time."*

This assertion is technical nonsense. Only an ignoramus could seriously believe that all it took to raise the cremation capacity was to load more corpses into one muffle. In Section 8.7.2. I have shown that, if an incineration of several corpses in one muffle had been possible at all, the result in the *best* of cases would have been an increase in the duration of the cremation process and in the consumption of coke directly proportional to the number of corpses loaded into the muffle.

Let us return to van Pelt and his arguments (*ibid.*):

"Furthermore, it becomes feasible to create something of a continuous process, in which, after initial heating of the incinerators, the burner can be turned off, thus making full use of the phenomenon that at the right temperature the body will combust and consume itself without any further application of an external source of energy."

Here van Pelt repeats Tauber's technical absurdities which I have already refuted in Section 10.2.8. I merely want to add that in his gross technical ignorance van Pelt speaks of a "burner" (instead of a gasifier or gas-producer) that can simply be turned off, as if the Topf furnaces were operating with gas or naphtha burners!

Van Pelt goes on to make full use of his "expert" (*ibid.*):

"In his testimony, Tauber gave an extensive description of the incineration procedures and implicitly confirmed the validity of Bischoff's figures."

After having brought forth some of the technical absurdities of his witness (a normal load of four or five corpses at once per muffle, a duration of five to seven minutes specified by the SS!), van Pelt observes (p. 348):

"According to Tauber's testimony, the incinerators of Crematorium 2 should have burned, according to the regulations, (15×2×3) = 90 bodies per hour. This would mean that the official daily capacity of 1,440 would be reached in 16 hours of operation (90×16 = 1,440)."

Here van Pelt attributes more credence to the witness than to the document itself! He would no doubt be very happy to learn that, according to Tauber's Soviet testimony (cremation of four to five corpses in 20-25 minutes in Crematoria II and III), the five triple-muffle furnaces could have burned 180 corpses per hour, and thus the *ZBL* figures could have been attained in eight hours of operation per day (180×8=1,440)!

Van Pelt's method is truly mindboggling: to verify whether a document contains data that are *technically* acceptable, van Pelt does not take recourse to *technical* documents, but brings in a witness, unfailingly with a legion of confirmations. In this specific case it is Rudolf Höss. In fact he quotes the assertions of the former commandant of Auschwitz who allots 2,000 cremations "in twenty-four hours" to Crematoria II and III and 1,500, again "in twenty-four hours" to Crematoria IV and V (*ibid.*). We have seen in Chapter 11 what these statements are worth.

12.2.2. The Project of the Fritz Sander Furnace

Still, there is at least one document that van Pelt does bring in. He writes (*ibid.*):

"A final indication that the testimony of Tauber and Höss may be trusted, and that the Topf oven had a capacity in the range listed by Bischoff, can

be found in the patent application T 58240 Kl. 24 for a 'Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use,' filed by Topf on November 5, 1942."

On the following page he quotes from "an engineering assessment" established in 1985 by the "engineers Klaus and Christel Kunz" in collaboration with Rolf Decker, "manager of incinerator production at the Ruppmann company in Stuttgart." Before going into a discussion of this expert opinion, some explanations concerning this project are in order. On October 26, 1942, the Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander wrote a patent application for a "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications," which he then rewrote on November 4, 1942. The stamp "PA" (*Patent-Anmeldung*, patent application) is dated November 5. The patent application opens with the following words:[650]

"In the gathering camps in the occupied territories in the East with their high mortality rate, as they are affected by the war and its consequences, it has become impossible to bury the great number of deceased inmates. This is the result of both the lack of space and staff and the direct and indirect danger to the immediate and farther surroundings caused by the burial of the deceased who are frequently the victims of infectious diseases.

There is therefore a need to quickly, safely, and hygienically dispose of the constantly great number of corpses."

He then continued that in this case one could not act in accordance with the legal dispositions in force in the Reich, but that it was necessary to cremate several bodies together at the same time and that during the entire process the flames and the combustion products from the hearth would strike the corpses directly in such a way that one could not properly speak of *cremation* but only of *burning* of the corpses. Sander then continues (as also quoted by van Pelt on his p. 349):

"To realize such corpse burning – following the principles sketched above – a number of multi-muffle furnaces were installed in some of those camps, which according to their design are loaded and operated periodically. Because of this these furnaces do not fully satisfy, because the burning does not proceed quickly enough to dispose in the shortest possible time of the great number of corpses that are constantly presented."

The "multi-muffle furnaces" clearly designate the Topf furnaces having two, three and four muffles which already existed at Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Mogilev. In practice Sander recognized that these furnaces were unsatisfactory, because the cremation was too slow. The reference to the "occupied territo-

[650] Copy. Patent Application No. 760198, Nov. 5, 1942. J.A.Topf & Söhne Erfurt. to: Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61; dated: Nov. 4, 1942. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb"; APMO, ZBL, BW 30/44, pp. 1f.

ries in the East " and to "the victims of various infectious diseases" concerned no doubt the concentration camps, Auschwitz in particular, where the mortality was extremely high due to the typhus epidemic which ravaged these camps at that time.

The furnace planned by Sander was nothing but an adaptation of the Topf "*Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV*" (garbage incineration furnace),[651] the design of which was practically a carbon copy of the Kori "Furnace with double incineration chambers" (Kori 1930s), whereas the idea of a cylindrical and vertical combustion chamber had been taken from Adolf Marsch's patent.[652] Described in a simplifying manner, the device consisted of a cylindrical vertical combustion chamber with refractory lining; it contained three grid-like slides going down in zigzag fashion. At the base of the furnace, away from the combustion chamber, there was a large gasifier linked to the chamber via an opening. At the top there was the loading door through which the corpses were pushed on to the first slide. Once inside the furnace, the corpses slid gradually down over the slides under the effect of gravity and were struck by the products of the gasifier along the way, dried out and burned. The ashes fell first on a grid located at the end of the last slide, from there through the openings of the grid into the ash container below, from which they could be removed through a suitable door. The fumes went out through an opening at the top of the furnace.

The expert opinion quoted by van Pelt was compiled at the request of Klaus Kunz by Rolf Decker in his quality as "expert of corpse cremation."[653] To visualize the profound knowledge and the technical competence of this "expert," we note that in the drawing of the Sander furnace he mistook the gasifier hearth grid for "air feed channels."[654] Decker's calculations are based on the assumption that each slide in the furnace was 25 m long and could accommodate 50 corpses at a time, that the evaporation process for the corpse water took 15 minutes, which corresponds to "an incineration capacity of around 4,800 corpses per 24 hours" (p. 349), and that at the level of the second slide the temperature was 1,000°C.[655]

Here now is van Pelt's incredible comment (p. 350):

"The report ended with the assertion that after some initial experience it should be possible to increase the initial load from 50 to 100 corpses. This would increase the loading rhythm from every 15 to every 20 minutes, and

[651] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen (leaflet from 1940).

[652] Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 331628. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Sept. 1915 ab.

[653] APMO, Akta ZBL BW 30/44, p. 27, "Internal memo" (Notatka służbowa) dated May 2, 1985.

[654] *Ibid.*, p. 31, "Luftzuführungskanäle," caption by R. Decker of drawing by F. Sander.

[655] *Ibid.*, pp. 32f., "report" by Rolf Decker.

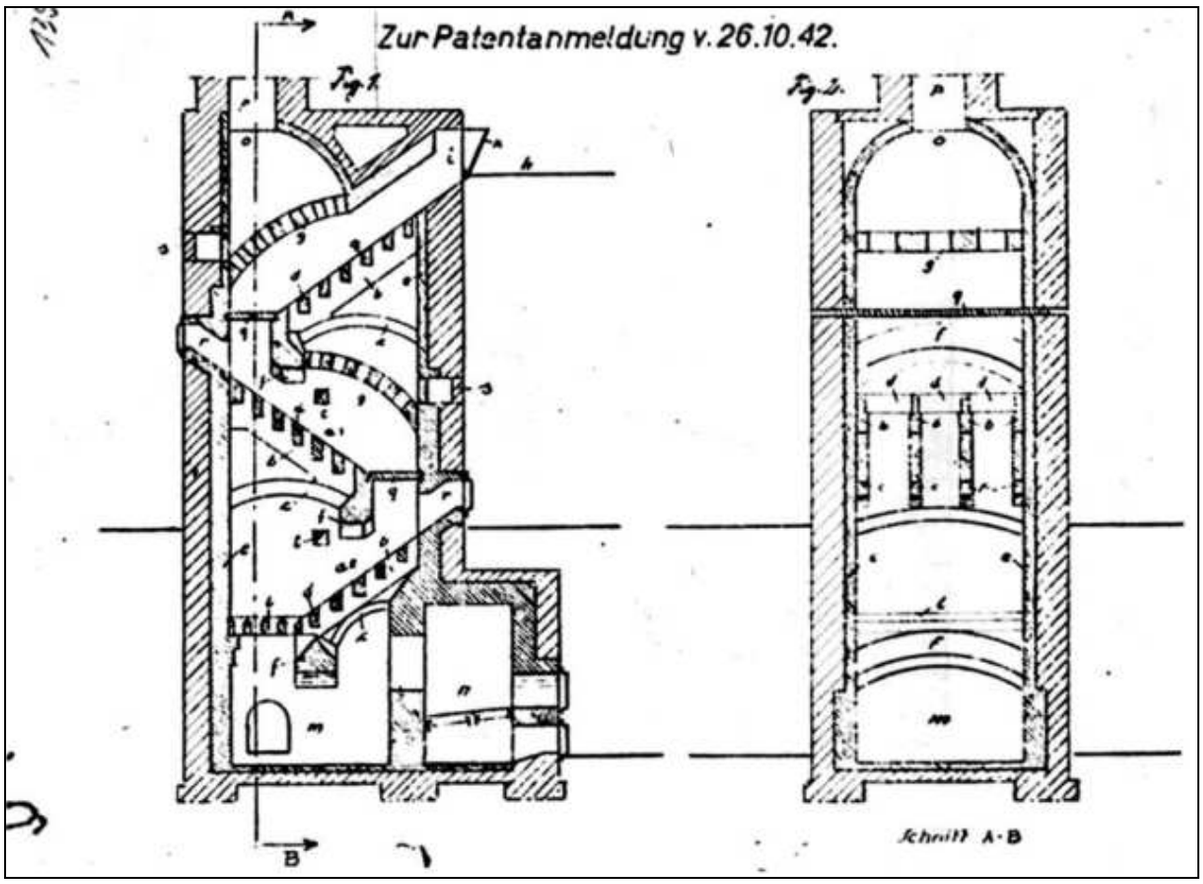

Illustration 1: *Patent drawing without dimensions by Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander of October 26, 1942, for a "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications." (Pressac 1989, p. 101)*

> *as a result the daily capacity would increase from (50×60/15×24) = 4,800 corpses to, at least theoretically, (100×40/20×24) = 7,200 corpses.*
> *It is unclear whether the incineration would ever have worked. What is important, however, is that both the text of the patent application and the design of the incinerator make the incineration process described in Tauber's testimony not merely plausible but, indeed, probable."*

Let us begin with the project. The corresponding drawing (see Illustration 1) contains no dimensions but is drawn to scale, and all parts are in their proper proportions. If the three inclined planes were 25 m long, as Decker claims, then the furnace would have been 100 m high and 40 m wide! Not only that, but the opening for the introduction of the corpses would have been over 7 m high! Pressac, speaking of Sander's furnace, says (1989, p. 101):

> *"The dimensions of the furnace are lacking, but it may be estimated as being about 2 m wide, 2.5 m deep at the top and 3 m at the base and 6 m high."*

Actually, more or less similar measurements can be deduced from the height of the corpse loading door, which certainly would not have measured 7 m in height, but at the most had the dimension of a door into a normal muffle (60 cm), because the corpses had to be introduced by rolling them in from the floor of the access level. Then each slide would have been about 3.5 m long

and could have accommodated 10 corpses, so that altogether the furnace would have held about 30 corpses, distributed in the following way from the bottom up:

– lower slide: 10 corpses in post-combustion phase
– middle slide: 10 corpses in main-combustion phase
– upper slide: 10 corpses in desiccation phase

Under practical conditions the furnace would have been able to handle a load of 30 corpses every two hours, or 360 over 24 hours, the theoretical capacity of five triple-muffle furnaces.

The "expert" assumes moreover a duration of 15 minutes for the desiccation phase, an assumption going against all practical experience, which instead give us twice that duration. The assumption of a temperature of 1,000°C for this kind of furnace is absolutely off the track, both because of the enormous quantity of heat needed for the vaporization of the corpse water and because of the inevitably enormous amount of excess air.

Before we examine van Pelt's conclusions, I would like to point out that he did not really understand what Decker was saying in his report. The latter wrote that if a double layer of corpses had been placed on the slides, the vaporization phase would have lengthened by only five minutes, going from 15 to 20 minutes (but this is nothing but a faulty conjecture anyway). Van Pelt, for his part, reads that this concerned the "loading rhythm."

Even if we disregard Decker's foolish calculations, van Pelt's conclusion still appears absurd: how can anyone claim that a device designed explicitly "for continuous operation" consisting of three slides, over which the corpses zigzag downwards gradually under the influence of gravity, could make Tauber's "incineration process… probable," a process in a completely different kind of furnace that was explicitly designed for individual cremations with the desiccation and the main combustion occurring in a small muffle?

In any case, while Sander's furnace did offer a "continuous process," it was certainly not one "without any further application of an external source of energy" – an absurdity which, for obvious reasons, does not appear in the patent application. As I have already pointed out in Section 9.6.3. and will discuss further in Subchapter 12.6., there existed no model of a cremation furnace in the 1940s which would have allowed continual cremations without an external heat supply.

Later van Pelt concludes to have established the "credibility of the document" in this manner (p. 386):

> *"A wartime German document states that the daily incineration capacity of the crematoria came close to 4,500 corpses per day, two independent testimonies corroborate this range of cremation capacity, and a wartime pa-*

tent application by the makers of the ovens corroborates the incineration procedure described in these testimonies."

Actually, all of van Pelt's assertions are wrong, because the data concerning the cremation capacity in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, as well as Tauber's respective utterances, Decker's calculations concerning the Sander furnace, and the idea of a continuous cremation without additional supply of heat are technically absurd. Therefore, all the "convergent" testimonies cited by van Pelt "confirm" something technically absurd and are thus necessarily wrong.

12.3. Kurt Prüfer's Note of September 8, 1942

Referring to the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, van Pelt writes (p. 350):

"The only possible challenge to Bischoff's figure is a recently discovered note from Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer to the SS, dated September 8, 1942. Prüfer calculated the daily incineration capacity of the three double-muffle ovens of Crematorium 1 as 250 corpses, the five triple-muffle ovens of Crematoria 2 and 3 as 800 corpses each, and the eight-muffle ovens of Crematoria 4 and 5 as 400 corpses each. In short, according to Prüfer, the daily incineration capacity was to be 2,650 corpses, or 55 percent of Bischoff's number. While much lower than the official daily capacity of 4,756 corpses per day, the crematoria would still have been able to easily incinerate the corpses of 1.1 million people who were killed in Auschwitz. (If Prüfer's conservative estimate was right, and if we disregard the use of incineration pyres, the total incineration capacity of the crematoria over the period of their existence would have been 1.4 million corpses.)

When considering Prüfer's figures, it must be remembered that, because the contracts were already signed, it was in his interest to provide very conservative numbers, because the Topf firm was to be accountable for the functioning of the ovens."

Van Pelt mentions the archive reference number ("AEMS, file 241"; note 100, p. 531), but it is clear that he did not know the original text of the document,[656] which itself became known only in December 2004. The translation is as follows:[657]

[656] He takes as a basis Pressac 1998, in which there is an erroneous account of the document identical to that presented by van Pelt.

[657] www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/

"TOPF To J.A. TOPF UND SÖHNE

Erfurt, September 8, 1942
Department D IV
Our reference: D IV/Prf./hes

Matter: Reichsführer SS. Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Re: Auschwitz Crematorium

Confidential! Secret!

8.9.42

Obersturmführer Krone called and states that he has been summoned by Brigadeführer Kämmer [sic] *to report on his inspection of the Auschwitz Crematorium from which he returned yesterday. He* [says that he] *did not understand the Auschwitz installation and therefore wanted to find out how many muffles are presently in operation there and how many furnaces with muffles we are presently erecting there and have yet to supply.*

I informed him that at present 3 pcs. of double-muffles are in operation with a capacity of 250 per day. Furthermore, 5 pcs. triple-muffle furnaces with a daily capacity of 800 are now under construction. Today and in a few days the 2 pcs. 8-muffle furnaces deviated from Mogilev with a capacity of 800 per day each will be shipped.

Mr. K. said that this number of muffles is not yet sufficient; we should supply additional furnaces most rapidly. It is therefore indicated that I should come to Berlin on Thursday morning to discuss further shipments with Mr. K. I am to take along documents concerning Auschwitz to squelch the urgent calls once and for all.

I have promised the Thursday visit."

We must keep in mind that the five triple-muffle furnaces mentioned in the document were those for Crematorium II, which was then under construction, whereas the "2 pcs. 8-muffle furnaces" were installed later, one in Crematorium IV, the other in Crematorium V at Birkenau. Let me also state that the significance which van Pelt attributes to the figures of the document ("very conservative" because "the contracts were already signed") is historically unfounded. Actually, "the contracts" between the *ZBL* and Topf merely covered the crematorium equipment, as we can clearly read in the Topf letter addressed to the (then) *Bauleitung* at Auschwitz on November 4, 1941:[658]

"We acknowledge with many thanks your order for the supply of:
– 5 Topf cremation furnaces with 3 muffles and blower
– 2 coffin introduction devices with rails for the furnaces
– 3 Topf forced-draft devices in suction for the flue ducts.

[658] RGVA, 502-313, p. 81.

We accept your order on the basis of our cost estimate as attached and of your conditions for a total price of 51,237 Reichsmarks."

This means that there was in fact no "contract" concerning the cremation capacity of a cremation furnace. Van Pelt takes into consideration all four of the Birkenau Crematoria, whereas the original document does not actually speak of Crematorium III, only – indirectly – of Crematorium II. Moreover, and this is even more serious, the capacity which the document ascribes – again indirectly – to Crematoria IV and V is not 400 but 800 corpses per day each. Van Pelt does so in spite of the fact that the text does not permit any doubt in this respect, speaking as it does of "2 pcs. 8-muffle furnaces […] with a capacity of 800 per day each" and can only mean that *each one* of the two double-muffle furnaces – and hence *each one* of the future Crematoria IV and V – could cremate 800 corpses per day. In practice, van Pelt calculates:

Crema I II III IV V

250 + 800 + 800 + 400 + 400 = 2,650 for all crematoria

whereas the original document says:

Crema I II III IV V

250 + 800 + [800] + 800 + 800 = 2,650 for all crematoria [+800]

This document raises devastating contradictions in van Pelt's argumentation. The most serious one is that the cremation capacity it mentions for the individual installations is in absolute disagreement with the capacities given in the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943. How can one explain that the capacity of fifteen muffles (those of the future Crematorium II) of this letter, as compared to Prüfer's internal memo, goes up from 800 to 1,440 corpses per day, an increase of 73%, whereas the capacity of the eight muffles (those of the future Crematoria IV and V) drops from 800 to 776? This fact is so inexplicable that Pressac, van Pelt's source, has falsified the figures, writing 400 instead of 800, and it is surely not without good reason that he never wanted to publish the document in question (Pressac 1998, p. 41).

Prüfer's memo contains another, even more mysterious contradiction: it attributes to the eight muffles of the future Crematoria IV and V the same cremation capacity as to the fifteen muffles of the future Crematorium II: 800 corpses per day. It follows that the 8-muffle furnace had a cremation capacity per muffle nearly twice that of the five triple-muffle furnaces (800÷8=) 100 against (800÷15=) 53 corpses per day! This is absurd on two counts, not only on account of the figures as such, but also because of the fact that the 8-muffle furnace, due to its design (a single gasifier for two muffles, a single smoke trap for four muffles, absence of blowers) was less efficient per muffle than the triple-muffle furnace. If Prüfer really had an "interest to provide very conservative numbers," why would he give a figure for the 8-muffle furnace that was actually higher than the one in the *ZBL* letter dated June 28, 1943? Van

Pelt's explanations are therefore absolutely inconsistent. His overall figures are nonsensical as well: the cremation of 1,400,000 corpses would actually correspond to (1,400,000÷2,650=) 528 days of continuous cremation, day and night, 24 hours per day![659] Here van Pelt carefully ignores Höss's statement quoted by himself that "After eight to ten hours [weeks] of operation the crematory were unfit for further use" and that "It was impossible to operate them continuously." Besides, van Pelt forgets that Crematorium I stopped its operation on July 17, 1943. Hence, his computations, based on the figure of 2,650, cover actually a period of 15 months during which this crematorium was out of service – July 1943 through October 1944, *i.e.* 112,500 fictitious cremations.

In reality, as we have seen in Section 8.8.1, if we do this computation using actual dates and data, we arrive at a theoretical result of 316,368 corpses, which does not take into account, though, the need for at least three complete replacements of the refractory lining of all 46 muffles of the crematoria in such a case. Such a replacement is, however, not documented for even a single muffle.

On September 8, 1942, when the Topf memo in question was written, the Birkenau Crematoria did not yet exist. Around August 23, 1942, the first triple-muffle furnace went into operation at the Buchenwald crematorium; it was practically identical to those installed at Crematoria II and III of Birkenau. However, at Buchenwald the mortality between August 23 and September 8 stood at an average of 10 deaths per day,[660] and the cremation of (800÷5 furnaces=) 160 corpses per day in one triple-muffle furnace thus could not, in any case, be the result of an experimental use of this furnace (to determine its practical capacity), but only an extrapolation.

We must also keep in mind that one of the two furnaces at Buchenwald was designed in such a way as to allow naphtha-heating as well and thus had a higher capacity than the other, which was only built for coke. It is not known, though, which one of the two was built first. Finally, the cremation lists of the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces of the Theresienstadt crematorium prove that the cremation (or, more precisely, the initial phase of the cremation) of one corpse took about 35 minutes, even though it actually continued for another 20-25 minutes directly in front of the burner, and this

– in spite of their far more efficient system which employed naphtha rather than coke;

[659] Argument used by F. Piper in 2003 in an exchange with F. Meyer. See Mattogno 2004d, p. 133.
[660] At Buchenwald, 335 detainees died between August 3 and 30, and 203 between August 31 and September 27. Internationales Lagerkomitee, p. 85.

– in spite of the excellent design of their combustion air feeding system (derived from the civilian Volckmann-Ludwig furnace), against which the air-feed to the Topf furnaces was crude and primitive;
– in spite of their enormous muffle permitting a highly efficient cremation which the Topf furnaces could never hope to be able to reach;
– in spite of the forced-draft devices which the Birkenau furnaces lacked.

This capacity corresponds to a theoretical cremation capacity of 41 corpses per 24 hours or 615 corpses per day in 15 muffles. Therefore it is *a fortiori* impossible that the triple-muffle furnace at Birkenau with its necessarily lower cremation capacity could have permitted (160÷3=) 53 cremations per muffle and day, or that the 8-muffle furnace could have handled even (800÷80=) 100 cremations per day in one muffle.

In conclusion, then, we may say that Prüfer's note of September 8, 1942, does not contain real data. At best it expresses unrealistic expectations for the five triple-muffle furnaces and inexplicably absurd figures for the two 8-muffle furnaces.

12.4. Coke Consumption for One Cremation

Let us now turn to the question of coke consumption in the cremation furnaces. As we have seen in Section 8.5.4. and Subchapter 9.4., civilian employee Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943, speaks of a coke consumption "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" of 2,800 kg in 12 hours for Crematoria II and III and of 1,120 for Crematoria IV and V, a total of 7,840 kilograms.

Van Pelt, in a brief paragraph entitled "How many Bodies Could Be Incinerated with 760 Tons of Coke in the Auschwitz Crematoria?" computes (erroneously) that this corresponded to an hourly consumption of (7,840÷12=) 654.3 (actually 653.3) kilograms. He then goes on to say (p. 122):

> *"the capacity of the crematoria was calculated on a 24-hour basis as being 1,440 for Crematoria 2 and 3 and 756 for Crematoria 4 and 5, or ([1,440+1,440+756+756]÷24) = 183 corpses per hour. This implies that according to Jährling, on average one needs (654.3÷183) = 3.5 kg coke to incinerate one corpse."*

The reference is to the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, in which, though, the capacity assigned to Crematoria IV and V was not 756 but 768 per 24 hours; the correct computation should thus have been ([1,440+1,440+768+768]÷24=) 184 corpses per hour and (653.3÷184=) 3.55 kg of coke per corpse.

This result is one the most evident demonstrations that the above figures are technically absurd. As explained in Section 8.5.3., the coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse of average of average emaciation stood at about 19 kg in the triple-muffle furnace and at about 14 kg in the 8-muffle

furnace, the weighted average for the four crematoria came to about 17.3 kg in continuous operation.

This value is even lower, not only than that of the average consumption for the H. Kori furnaces which needed about 25 kg of coke for one cremation, but also lower yet than that of the best incinerator for slaughterhouses – as explained in Section 8.7.2. – where 900 kg of organic substance could be incinerated in 13 and a half hours with 300 kg of hard coal; this is the equivalent of the cremation of 13 corpses of 70 kg in an average duration of 62 minutes with an average fuel consumption of (300÷13=) 23 kilograms.

To claim that one cremation would have required 3.55 kg of coke on average is thus technical nonsense. But then again, nothing would probably appear nonsensical to someone who believes seriously in the auto-combustion of corpses!

12.5. Number of Corpses Cremated with the Coke Delivered

Van Pelt then hurries on with a "historical" exploitation of this technical absurdity and writes (p. 122):

> *"As coke delivery in 1943 was around 844 tons, this would have allowed for the incineration of 241,000 bodies. According to Piper's calculations based on transport lists, around 250,000 people died in Auschwitz in 1943."*

Hence 844,000 kg of coke divided by 3.5 kg of coke per corpse equals ca. 241,000 cremated corpses! Here we really find ourselves facing a "convergence of proof." Actually, as we have seen in Section 8.8.4., during the period in 1943 for which it makes sense to do this kind of computation, the amount of coke delivered was sufficient only for the roughly 13,000 corpses of registered detainees which were indeed cremated at Birkenau. Besides, in 1943 the Birkenau Crematoria received only 704.5 tons and not 844 tons of coke. With reference to the legal debate, van Pelt adds (p. 462):

> *"In Court I stated that on the basis of wartime German documents, 'we can calculate the amount of coke which is going to be used per corpse – which is not a happy calculation, I must say – but the bottom line is you came to three-and-a-half kilo of coke per corpse.' Irving responded with scorn: 'Do you really, sincerely believe that you can burn one corpse with enough coke that you could fit in one of these water bottles, is that what you are saying?' I responded that German documents had led me to that conclusion."*

Irving's question was perfectly legitimate: did van Pelt "really" and "sincerely" believe that a corpse could be cremated in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau with 3.5 kg of coke?

Table 20: Calculated Coke Consumption of KL Gusen in 1941

period 1941 (day/month)	coke consumption [kg]	cremated corpses	cremations/day (average)	coke/corpse average [kg]
29/1–24/2	11,300	250	9	45.2
25/2–24/3	13,550	375	13	36.1
25/3–24/4	22,600	380	12	59.5
25/4–24/5	8,450	239	8	35.4
25/5–24/6	8,200	199	6	41.2
25/6–24/7	14,900	369	12	40.4
25/7–24/8	26,350	479	15	55.0
25/8–24/9	23,950	426	14	56.2
26/9–15/10	9,180	193	10	47.6
26/10–30/10	4,800	129	26	37.2
31/10–12/11	20,700	677	52	30.6

As I have exposed in Section 8.6.4., the fundamental parameter which I have used to compute the coke requirements of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau is the documented consumption of the double-muffle Topf furnace at KL Gusen. In my reply to Zimmerman's criticism, which appeared on the internet in the year 2000,[661] I have discussed the matter of the Gusen furnace in detail, presenting a refutation of Zimmerman's thermo-technological aberrations. I have summarized the coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations on the basis of known documents in Table 20.[662]

We see that during the period when the furnace operated daily in a continual manner (October 31 to November 13) and cremated an average of 52 corpses per day, *i.e.* 26 corpses per muffle in about 18 hours of operation each, its average consumption of fuel was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse. From this practical result I have computed the consumption of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau for an average corpse, arriving at 28 kg (double-muffle furnace), 19 kg (triple-muffle furnace) and 14 kg (8-muffle furnace). I have explained the procedure followed in Subchapter 8.5. How can this practical result be brought into agreement with van Pelt's average consumption of 3.5 kg of coke per corpse? Van Pelt has mentioned Zimmerman as one of his consultants and thanks him in the section "Preface and Acknowledgment" of his book, as has been stated above. The book was published in 2002, whereas my reply to Zimmerman with all the pertinent data had appeared on the internet two years earlier. One cannot imagine that Zimmerman and van Pelt did not

[661] "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on His 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'," translated by Russel Granata, 2000; http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html; cf. more recently Mattogno 2017c, pp. 125-142.

[662] Originally, the total consumption in the table was mistakenly given as 3,400 kg of coke and the average as 14.2 kg per corpse for the period of April 25 –May 25, 1941; cf. Mattogno 2017c, pp. 125-144. Here, data for the period of Sept. 26 – Nov. 13 have been added, which I had dealt with separately.

discuss the absolutely essential question of the coke consumption at Gusen, and thus the only conclusion one may draw is that the two "experts" decided between them not to mention this point, which by itself would have demolished the whole argumentative structure of the "Pelt Report" of 1999.

This means that van Pelt, at the time he wrote his book, could not "really" and "sincerely" have believed that it was possible to cremate a corpse in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz with a consumption of no more than 3.5 kg of coke.

12.6. Multiple Cremations

Van Pelt's entire argumentative structure on the subject of cremations and cremation furnaces is based on two false conjectures which he borrows from Tauber's testimony:

1. the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle which brought along an enormous reduction in the duration of the cremation;
2. the use of the heat produced by one corpse for the cremation of others which brought along an enormous reduction in coke consumption.

During the Irving Trial the defendants' counsel Rampton, in his effort to "demolish" "Irving's challenge of the incineration capacity on the grounds that the coke delivered to Auschwitz would not have been sufficient to meet the required rate of incineration," expresses these false conjectures in the following words (van Pelt 2002, p. 485):

> *"As Professor van Pelt demonstrated, this challenge is demolished by two considerations which Mr Irving had evidently ignored: first, the procedure for incineration at Auschwitz involved the simultaneous incineration of up to four or five corpses* […] *in every muffle of the ovens; and, second, in consequence, the corpses themselves served as fuel for the oven* […]*"*

As I have already explained, the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces did not allow the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle, if any kind of *economic advantage* was to be achieved. *If it had been possible at all*, the cremation of four or five corpses in one muffle at the same time would thus have brought about at least a four- to five-fold increase in the duration of the cremation process over the time needed for a single corpse.

As a basis for his conjecture van Pelt primarily makes use of Tauber's testimony and of the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, interpreted – or rather, disfigured – to suit this testimony. However, in reply to Germar Rudolf's "Critique," van Pelt mentions also a practical item (p. 503, which had been used before by his advisor Keren and which I have already squarely refuted, see 2017c, pp. 193-197):

> *"In the case of multi-corpse incineration – that is, the illegal practice of reducing two or more corpses to ashes in the same oven – I found in Kenneth V. Iserson's standard work on corpse disposal,* Death to Dust *(1994), that one California crematorium had to settle a suit by 25,000 people 'who claimed that their relatives' bodies have been cremated en masse, rather than separately. Another southern California firm* […] *routinely packed nine to fifteen bodies into each oven, which was about the size of the interior of a typical American sedan.' These cases suggested that Rudolf was wrong."*

This is just one more nonsensical argument. How can one seriously propose that the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in an ultra-modern furnace fired with gas or naphtha would "demonstrate" that in the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces the cremation of four or five corpses in one lot was possible with *economically advantageous* results? Van Pelt's argument becomes even more ludicrous as he indicates neither the duration nor the fuel consumption of these multiple cremations and thus skirts the essential question of *economy in terms of time and fuel*.

By way of a similar erroneous reasoning, van Pelt claims to "prove" that Tauber's absurd cremation system was "confirmed" by Sander's furnace design. This brings us to van Pelt's other conjecture, namely that this system made use of the heat produced by one corpse for the cremation of the others. There was a heated discussion on this point during the Irving Trial. In spite of its length it is reproduced here, because it brings into good focus van Pelt's glaring technical ignorance:[663]

> *"A. (van Pelt): Now, if you challenge, if you challenge the coke use, I will have to bring up, and, I am sorry, I do not have the particular patent, but it is a little technical history. There is a specificity in the design of the ovens in Auschwitz which is, basically, that they worked with compressed – that air was blown into the muffle. Normally, what happens in these ovens is that…*
>
> *Q. (Irving): The flame does not touch the body?*
>
> *A. No, actually* verbrennen [combustion] *did happen in the Auschwitz ovens; it was not simply incineration.*
>
> *Q. Well, they would self-combust? When they were raised to a certain temperature, they would self-combust?*
>
> *A. That is the idea of a normal incineration. In Auschwitz, actually, the ovens – the difference between the ovens is that one element which is used in normal ovens is with a heat kind of regenerator in Auschwitz was replaced by compressed air which was blown into the oven. Now…*

[663] Irving-Lipstadt Trial, 9th day, January 25, 2000, pp. 149-152; www.hdot.org/day09.

Q. Would this account for the drop of normal coke usage from 35 kilograms in the crematorium Gusen concentration camp per body to 3.5 in Auschwitz, in your opinion?
A. Yes, and I think the normal use for Gusen questions the normal use of what? For one, two, three, four bodies in a day at a certain moment very high intensity use. I just would like to quote here from a piece which John Claude Pressac wrote and I also worked on.
Q. Can I interrupt? I did not quite catch what you said about Gusen. What did you say was the normal rate [of coke consumption] *in Gusen?*
A. The normal rate, the question is what is normal rate? If you just fire the ovens in Auschwitz for one corpse, you probably need 300 kilos.
Q. In Gusen they were talking, if my memory of the document is correct, of the order of 100 bodies, or possibly 200.
A. If you bring the documents, we can discuss the documents.
Q. Well, Professor van Pelt, you were not quoting a document there. You were just stating a figure, speculating.
A. I am going to state a figure and it is from a patent. I am happy to show you the passage. The big issue in crematorium design is that you need to get the thing going, the oven going, and that takes a hell of a lot of energy. So, if you incinerate one body, and this is a document which is prepared for Dachau in 1939, to cremate one body in Dachau was 175 kilos of coke, far exceeding the 30 kilos. However, it says that, by the time you have started this incinerator, after you have incinerated a number of bodies, and I will quote the thing, 'If the cold room required 170 kilograms of coke to start up a new incineration, it needed only 100 kilo if it had been used the day before. The second and third incineration on the same […] *would not require any extra fuel, thanks to the compressed air.' Those that followed would call for only small amounts of extra energy.*
Q. Are you saying that for the cremations on the second and third day you would not have to put any coke into the machine at all? It would just kind of carry on?
A. No. If you start incinerating on the second day you can still use that heat that had built up from the first day. If you then insert extra bodies in the oven that same day, after the first one, you only need very little extra fuel.
Q. That is not what the document said. You said it needed none at all.
A. Then it says only little, the first, second and third, and then, as you continue, then only very limited amount of fuel.
Q. But of course they had more than just one furnace in Auschwitz. In each of these crematoria you are telling us they had five times three [five triple-muffle furnaces]. *So they did not have to fire them all up. They could just fire up one of them and keep it running?*

A. But it seems that there were more bodies than one could take. We also have, of course, the patent application of Topf from late 1942, which actually operates on that whole principle.
Q. It was not used, was it?
A. No, but it was based on the experience gained. As it very literally says, it is based on the experience gained with the multi-muffle ovens used in the East.[664] *The document – I am happy to try to find it. I do not know where the patent application is."*

Let us summarize all this.

1) The "specificity" of the Topf furnace design for Auschwitz-Birkenau was "that they worked with compressed [*air*]," *i.e.* that they were equipped with a *Druckluftanlage*. But in the 1930s this "specificity" was a common feature of many furnaces for crematoria, including the Topf furnaces for gas and electric firing and, first and foremost, the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, where it had been perfected.

2) This "specificity" was incorporated only into the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, but not into the 8-muffle model installed in Crematoria IV and V; these did not have *Druckluftanlagen*. But in spite of this, according to the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, they had exactly the same cremation capacity per muffle as the triple-muffle furnaces; a quick calculation shows this:

– Triple-muffle furnace: 1,440 ÷ 15 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.
– Eight-muffle furnace: 768 ÷ 8 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

But then, what was the use of the *Druckluftanlagen?*

3) The "regenerator" of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces "was replaced by compressed air." Van Pelt does not know what he says here. He copies Pressac's unfounded assertion that the blower "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (see Section 9.6.2.) adding one more mistake. The device fitted on the normal furnaces was not a "regenerator" but a "recuperator," and even if the function was the same, the differences in design are noteworthy. In Section 8.3.5. I have described the design and the functioning of the recuperator. The regenerator (*Regenerator*) was an intermittent heat exchanger consisting of a refractory brick structure containing a number of channels which connected the muffle to the flue duct, as in the recuperator. As opposed to the latter, however, in the regenerator all of the ducts were traversed alternately, downwards by the combustion gases coming from the gasifier and upwards by the combustion air. It did not have separate channels for the combustion gases and the combustion air. The regenerator had to be operated in a discontinuous manner, switching back and forth between heating and cooling phases. The

[664] Actually, Sander's patent application merely states that muffle furnaces were unsatisfactory and not that the design of the furnace was "based on the experience gained with the multi-muffle furnaces used in the East." Cf. Section 12.2.2.

double- and triple-muffle Topf furnaces had neither a regenerator nor a recuperator and were equipped with a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) which fed *cold* air to the muffle. Thus, it makes no sense to state that a device feeding *hot* air was "replaced" by a *cold*-air feeding device, and then to claim on top of it that this increased the energy efficiency, when the exact opposite is true.

4) According to a document from "1939," "the second and third incineration on the same [*day*] would not require any extra fuel, thanks to the compressed air." Reference is made here to the "Offer for a coke-fired cremation furnace as per drawing attached" made by the firm W. Müller Ingenieurbüro/ Industrieofenbau at Allach near Munich on June 2, 1937[521] (and not 1939), and addressed to the *Reichsführer-SS*, with which I have dealt in Section 9.6.3. Here, too, van Pelt takes up a false argument by Keren which I have already refuted in detail (2017c, pp. 193-197). As far as the design is concerned, the furnace of the firm W. Müller was structured in such a way that the combustion air was fed to the muffle by means of a blower through the grid bars made of refractory clay, hence from bottom to top. According to the supplier, with this system the quantity of air needed for the combustion of the corpse came close to the theoretical amount of combustion air, and it was on this that the presumed[665] saving of fuel[666] depended. Besides, the furnace was provided with a hearth blower, which served to raise the capacity of the grid and thus the hourly availability of heat for the furnace. While – according to the supplier – in the case of several cremations, consecutive cremations could be carried out "without or nearly without extra addition of fuel," it is also true that a wooden coffin of about 35 kg was planned for the cremation, which by itself is equivalent to about 21.5 kg of coke! (See Section 9.6.3., Item 3)

The story of cremations without fuel is a tale, against which even Kurt Prüfer, in times more peaceful, drew his sword: When engineer Hans Volckmann wrote in 1930 that the gas-heated furnace conceived by himself and Karl Ludwig (the famous Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, which became the most dangerous rival of the gas-heated Topf furnaces) and which had been installed in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium, cremated 3,500 corpses in seven months[667] with a total gas consumption of hardly 103 m³, Prüfer objected (Prüfer 1931, pp. 27-29):

> *"It is maintained that 3,500 cremations have been carried out at Hamburg with a total gas consumption of 100 m³* [103, to be exact]. *This is disputable, first of all because, according to statements made independently to me*

[665] I say "presumed" because experience teaches us that there is often a great difference between theoretical statements or manufacturers' advertisements for the furnaces and actual practice.

[666] The crematorium furnaces functioned with an excess air coefficient of about 3 (= 3 times the theoretical air), and this was one of the inevitable reasons for the high consumption of these facilities..

[667] This figure is due to a printing error. The real figure was 2,500.

> *in Hamburg by two stokers who run the furnace, normal gas consumption is 7 m³, perhaps even a little more.* […]
> *Should the assertions on cremation w i t h o u t a d d i t i o n a l g a s be correct, the temperature of the exhaust gas*[668] *would have to be equal to the ambient temperature, which no technical expert on combustion can seriously maintain, since in thermal balance the inevitable losses of heat from the exhaust gas and the cold air which flows in, when the coffin is introduced,*[669] *are disadvantages which cannot be avoided."*

Therefore, not even the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace – the best of the civilian cremation furnaces in the 1930s and 1940s – could cremate without extra fuel *in addition to the heat supplied by the coffin* even in continuous operation (12 cremations per day on average over seven months). Even though it was promoted as a device which operated without fuel in addition to the coffin, using even the cremated corpses themselves as a source of heat[670] – it did actually require on average the equivalent of [7 m³ city gas × 4,500 kcal/m³ city gas) + (35 kg wood coffin × 4,000 kcal/kg wood)] ÷ 6,500 kcal/kg coke ≈ 26.4 kg of coke per cremation! This refutes categorically van Pelt's outrageous assertion of a continuous incineration in coke-fired furnaces without additional fuel.

On the other hand, the Birkenau triple-muffle coke furnaces, when compared to the Müller furnace, had a rather crude system for feeding combustion air. They were equipped with a single blower (*Druckluftanlage*) that served all three muffles without the possibility of regulating the flow of air into each muffle. The outlet of the air conduit was walled in over the vault of the muffle; the air emerged from the conduit through four rectangular apertures, 10×8 cm in size, set into the refractory masonry, *i.e.* from top to bottom, exactly the *opposite* principle of the Müller furnace! By the 1930s this system of feeding combustion air as used in the double- and triple-muffle Topf furnaces had turned out to be fairly inefficient even with hot air. Professor Paul Schläpfer writes in this respect (1938, p. 155):

> *"In addition, the air is fed into the muffle from the top down and then flows along the sides of the muffle absorbing more heat. This means that we have a cooling effect also on the inside of the muffle. The spent gases are conducted directly downwards thwarting the valuable heating of the muffle during the first period of the incineration."*

5) The reduction in the coke consumption of the Gusen furnace over those of Auschwitz-Birkenau from 35 [recte: 30.6] to 3.5 kg allegedly depended on the

---

668 Normally from 500 to 700°C, according to the type of furnace.
669 And also when a corpse is introduced without a coffin.
670 A 1931 paper suggested this even with its title: "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff" ("The Human Body as Fuel", Stort 1931).

way the furnaces were heated. This is the central argument in the discussion. The preheating of a cremation furnace to operating temperature is a factor which has an overriding effect on the daily consumption of fuel, as we have seen in Section 8.5.1. In that chapter I have also mentioned the experimental finding to the effect that, from the fourth cremation in a series onwards, the heat absorbed by the refractory walls has the tendency to stabilize. For that reason I have determined the heat balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces on the basis of the practical data obtained at Gusen for an actual continuous operation over 18 hours per day, conditions which are perfectly applicable to the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces under the hypothesis of mass cremations. For an operating time of 20 hours, coke consumption per cremation would have dropped by a mere 0.3 kilograms. As a heat technician would say, the furnace was now in a steady state, in the sense that all of the brickwork had now reached a stable temperature and heat was no longer required to make it any warmer, only to compensate for heat losses from the brickwork to the surroundings.

We see from this that van Pelt has made a hefty mistake: he has attributed the decrease in the coke consumption from 35 (actually 30.6) to 3.5 kg to a non-existent factor, for the average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke already contains the amount of coke used for pre-heating the furnace. This becomes even clearer when one considers the average consumption of the Gusen furnace as a function of the number of daily cremations. As we have seen above, 2,910 corpses were cremated at Gusen in the period between January 29 and October 15, 1941, an average of 10 a day, with a total consumption of 138,480 kg of coke. The average specific consumption was 47.5 kg per corpse.

Between October 26 and 30 a total of 129 corpses (32 per day) were cremated with 4,800 kg of coke for an average of 37.2 kg per corpse. Between October 31 and November 13 exactly 677 corpses were cremated, *i.e.* 52 on average per day, with 20,700 kg of coke, for an average consumption of 30.6 kg per corpse. We see that, on going from 10 via 32 to 52 cremations per day, consumption dropped from 47.5 via 37.2 to 30.6 kg per corpse. This means that at least (47.5–30.6=) 16.9 kg of coke from each cremation went into the preheating of the furnace in the first run of cremations.

In Section 8.5.4. above I have made clear that Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* says exactly the same thing: "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) the fuel consumption of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces went down by a third, hence to 66% in the same way it dropped in the Gusen furnace when moving from discontinuous cremations to continuous operation: (30.6÷47.5×100=) 64%. We must take into account, however, that the computations for the *Aktenvermerk* were based on a use of the furnaces over 12 hours each day, whereas the data for Gusen referred to 18 hours of use per day.

Even if we disregard the structural differences of the furnaces, something which van Pelt does not take into account at all, this signifies that fuel consumption of the Birkenau furnaces was proportionally higher than that of the Gusen furnace, because the former lost heat over a downtime of 12 hours per day, as compared to only 6 hours for the latter. What is even more disturbing, though, is the fact that van Pelt, when comparing the effective average consumption of the Gusen furnace to Jährling's *Aktenvermerk*, draws another conclusion which is even more irrational. Even if we assume that the average fuel consumption of the Gusen furnace was based on intermittent cremations – and not on an operating period lasting actually longer than what was assumed in Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* – and if we use van Pelt's erroneous figure of 35 kg of coke per corpse for the Gusen furnace and apply Jährling's drop in coke consumption by $^1/_3$ "*bei Dauerbetrieb*," the logical conclusion would be a decrease by $^1/_3$ of 35 kg to 23.3 kg of coke per corpse. But then, how can van Pelt argue that the continuous operation Jährling speaks of in his *Aktenvermerk* would bring about an average consumption of 3.5 kg per corpse? This is obviously more than a mere mistake. It proves that van Pelt could not "really" and "sincerely" believe that in the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau it was possible to burn a corpse with a mere 3.5 kg of coke.

Van Pelt confirms this by a careful omission. He blindly accepts Tauber's claim that four to five corpses were cremated together in one muffle within little more than 30 minutes. However, the *Angebot* (offer) from W. Müller states explicitly: "Average incineration time about 1½ hours."[521] This furnace, sophisticated as it was to the point of working, after the first cremation, without fuel except for the coffin, needed 1½ hours to incinerate one corpse – but then how could the Birkenau furnaces do away with one lot of four to five corpses within half an hour? This was such an embarrassing question for van Pelt that he chose to keep quiet about the matter.

During this alleged "refutation of Irving's thesis that there would not have been enough coke to incinerate the victims" by van Pelt, defense counsel Rampton became convinced that the battle had been won (p. 477) – we see how easy it is for a victory to be fallacious.

12.7. Crematoria and Morgues

Van Pelt presents us with a somewhat strange calculation in which he brings together the anticipated strength of the camp, the wrongly assumed monthly cremation capacity of the crematoria, and the holding capacity of the morgues, saying "calculated in terms of morgue units per month of 30 days, in which each unit is one corpse-day, which means that a morgue with a capacity of 100 corpses has a capacity of (100×30=) 3,000 morgue units per month" (p. 350).

These arguments, which he also summarizes in the form of a graph (p. 351), are intended to demonstrate that there was a disproportionately high growth of the cremation capacity at Birkenau as against an equally disproportionately high drop in morgue capacity, to the point where the latter had allegedly disappeared completely by May 1943. He even speaks explicitly of "no morgue units" (p. 352). Van Pelt concludes (*ibid.*):

> *"If Auschwitz, as negationists have maintained, was a 'normal' concentration camp comparable to Dachau and Sachsenhausen – that is, a camp not dedicated to systematic extermination of large transports – then one should expect an incineration and morgue capacity comparable to those 'normal' concentration camps. If Auschwitz was more lethal than other concentration camps because of the greater prevalence of infectious diseases, then one should expect perhaps a higher incineration capacity, but also a very much higher morgue capacity to provide a buffer between the seasonally fluctuating discrepancy between incineration capacity and mortality. But, as we have seen, morgue capacity actually dropped from August 1942 onward. It seems, therefore, that the numbers suggest that Auschwitz was an extermination camp in which most people were murdered 'on command'."*

Already in principle, van Pelt's arguments are rendered worthless by the fact that he assumes an absurdly high cremation capacity: 10,000 cremations per month for Crematorium I, 40,000 cremations per month for each of Crematoria II and III, and 20,000 for each of Crematoria IV and V (pp. 350-352). In practice he takes his numbers from the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, with suitable adjustments to end up with round figures. For example, the capacity for Crematoria II/III comes out as (1,440×30=) 43,200, rounded to 40,000 per month. What is absurd here is not only the cremation capacity itself, but also the assumption of a continuous operation of 24 hours per day over a whole month!

In my reply to Zimmerman I dealt in detail with the problem discussed by van Pelt, especially with reference to the Dachau, Buchenwald and Auschwitz Camps, and I have summarized in a table the actual data which can be found in the documents (2017c, pp. 164-171):

Table 21: Camp Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity

mortality during	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
furnace planning month:	66	337	8,600
planned new muffles:	4	6	31*

* 15 muffles in the future Crema III and 16 muffles in Cremas IV and V

My conclusion is that "the number of new muffles at Auschwitz was 5.1 times higher than that of Buchenwald and 7.7 times higher than that of Dachau, whereas the mortality during the month this new cremation capacity was planned was 25.5 and 130 times higher, respectively. Had the Central Con-

struction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!" The reality is therefore the very opposite of what van Pelt claims.

Let us now look at the question of the morgues. The "Explanatory report concerning the tentative draft for the new construction of the *Waffen* SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia"[671] of October 30, 1941, mentions, in the section labeled "cost estimate" a "corpse barrack" (BW 8) measuring 65 m × 11.4 m = 741 m². The "Cost estimation for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz (implementation of special treatment),"[672] drawn up on October 29, 1942, at a time when, according to van Pelt, Birkenau had become a real and true "extermination camp," covered "4 corpse halls," each one measuring 28.8 m × 13.6 m = 391.68 m², for a total of 1,566.72 m².

In October 1941 the planned strength of the camp stood at 125,000 detainees; by October 1942 it had gone up by 12% to 140,000 detainees, whereas the surface area planned for the morgues had gone up by a factor of (1,566.72÷741=) 2.11 or 111%. Thus in this case as well the actual figures are exactly the opposite of what van Pelt affirms.

We still have the question of "no morgue units" which, put more explicitly, means that "by the time the crematoria were finished, Auschwitz had virtually no permanently dedicated morgue capacity" (van Pelt 1999, p. 210). I have treated this nonsensical assertion in depth in a specific study, in which I showed that, on the basis of documents apparently unknown to van Pelt, as early as March 1943 the morgues of the Birkenau Crematoria were normally used as depositories for the corpses of detainees who had died in the camp (Mattogno 2004a, esp. Part II, pp. 279-283). Let us briefly look at the results. The very first document alone already refutes van Pelt's thesis. It is a letter written on March 20, 1943 by the garrison surgeon, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Wirths, to the camp commandant with the following request:[673]

> *"Two covered push-carts must be made available for the removal of the corpses from the detainee sick-bay to the crematorium, each one allowing the transportation of 50 corpses."*

Actually, the *ZBL* refused repeatedly the requests by the garrison surgeon for more morgue space precisely with the argument that the morgues in the crematoria were available. On July 20, 1943, the garrison surgeon wrote a letter to the *ZBL* starting with the words:[674]

---

671 RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 24.
672 VHA, font OT 31(2)/8, p. 5.
673 Letter from SS-Standortarzt to KL Auschwitz camp commandant dated march 20, 1943 re: "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.
674 Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung dated July 20, 1943 re: "Hygienische Sofort-Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

> *"In the camps of Construction Sector II which are already occupied we still need morgues made of concrete or brick; their installation is urgent."*

Doctor Wirths motivates his request saying:[674]

> *"In the existing wooden sheds the corpses are highly exposed to attacks by rats, and when the corpses are removed, there is hardly a single corpse that does not show signs of such attacks."*

He goes on to underline that rats are carriers of plague, the outbreak of which in the camp could be prevented only by the installation of morgues made of brick, accompanied by an intensive campaign against these rodents.[674] On August 4, 1943, Bischoff replied:[675]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski declared in the meeting of July 31 that the corpses are to be removed to the morgues of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening,*[676] *which renders unnecessary the additional installation of morgues in the various sub-sections."*

On May 22, 1944, *SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann, the new head of the *ZBL*, wrote a file memo in which he stressed:[677]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss underlined that according to a regulation in force, the daily load of c*[orpses] *is to be collected by a dedicated cart every day in the morning hours, which means that, if this order is followed, no accumulation of c. can occur, and there is no pressing need for the establishment of the halls mentioned. SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss therefore requests not to pursue for the time being the construction of the halls in question."*

But Dr. Wirths did not stop there and charged again on May 25 with a letter to the Auschwitz camp commandant, saying:[678]

> *"A certain number of corpses originate daily in the detainee sickbays of the camps of KL Auschwitz for natural reasons, the removal of which, while it has been scheduled and is taking place twice daily, in the morning and at night* […]*"*

The available documentation on the use of the morgues in the Birkenau Crematoria not only proves that van Pelt's claim of "no morgue units" is wrong, but also that they were always available, in the morning and in the evening, something which would have been impossible if they had really been turned – as van Pelt asserts – into "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers."

---

675 Letter from Bischoff to Wirths dated August 4, 1943, re: "Hygienische Sofortmassnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

676 This explains why the personnel assigned to the crematoria (the so-called Sonderkommando) was working in two shifts, a day-shift and a night-shift.

677 Aktenvermerk by Jothann dated May 23, 1944, re "Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.

678 Letter from SS-Standortarzt to SS-Standortälteste dated May 25, 1944, re: "Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

12.8. "Excessive" Capacity of Cremation Furnaces

Van Pelt dedicates a section to the discussion of the question: "Does the Fear of Typhus Justify the Construction of Crematoria 2-5?" He starts out as follows (p. 122, 125):

> *"The number of dead from typhus was great in 1942, but it pales in comparison with the incineration capacity of the crematoria. Of the 68,864 death entries in the Auschwitz Death Books* [Sterbebücher]*, only 1,637 are listed as caused by typhus. Of course, most of the causes of death listed are fictitious, but still one wonders why so few deaths were ascribed if typhus was to be the official justification for building the four new crematoria, which had together a daily capacity of 4,392*[679] *corpses."*

He later adds that "the fear of typhus did not justify the absurdly high incineration capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria" (p. 480). Here van Pelt picks up the argument of "The Typhus Myth" already raised by Zimmerman at the time, to which I have replied extensively (2017c, pp. 162-164), explaining that the small number of deaths attributed to typhus in the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* was due to the fact that the majority of the detainees who were struck by the disease were already in poor health due to the general conditions prevailing in the camp and thus died from further complications.

Here I wish to add the findings of André Weiss contained in a university thesis dealing with typhus during the Second World War. The thesis is an epidemiological and clinical study of the typhus epidemic which struck the Theresienstadt Ghetto between the end of April and early May 1945. It depicts the major complications of the disease: those of the cardio-vascular system (cardiac arrest, circulatory collapse, hypotension, cardiac fibrillations), those affecting the lungs (bronchopneumonia, lobar pneumonia), and those affecting the kidneys and the digestive tract (diarrhea). To these complications he adds cachexia, *i.e.* an average weight loss of some 20 kg after two weeks of illness (A. Weiss 1954, pp. 59-70).

This is further confirmed by the note "Remarks concerning the treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ in cases of typhus." In early February 1943 a new drug against typhus was tested on 50 detainees, probably in Auschwitz, who had the disease; 15 of them died during the treatment or soon afterwards. The note states:[680]

> *"The 15 deaths were caused by: 6 cases of cardiac insufficiency, 6 cases of toxic cachexia, 2 cases of encephalitis, 1 case of an ensuing fever the cause of which could not ascertained."*

---

[679] The number resulting from the letter of the ZBL of June 28, 1943, is 4,416.

[680] Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präprarat 3582/IGF/ bei Fleckfieber, Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943. Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 59, p. 61.

Thus, none of the 15 detainees officially died directly from "typhus," but this disease was nonetheless their indirect cause of death.

The only known documentary information for the mortality from the typhus epidemic is that, during the period of March 12 through December 31, 1942, a total of 1,792 sick detainees passed through Ward 3 of Block 20 at Auschwitz, 323 or 18% of whom died, whereas 90, or 5% of them are said to have been gassed – all of 90 of them in eight and a half months! (Kłodziński, p. 51.) Actually, these latter detainees disappeared from the ward strength on August 29, 1942, only because the ward was closed between August 30 and September 7 for disinfestation, and they resurfaced again right on schedule on September 9, together with three new reconvalescents (*ibid*., pp. 51f.).

It is well known that the typhus epidemic raged mainly at Birkenau and that Birkenau's hospital facilities were far more rudimentary in August 1942 than those at Auschwitz Main Camp, and hence the level of mortality was certainly higher. On the other hand, if over eight and a half months there were 323 deaths from typhus at the Auschwitz Main Camp in Ward 3 of Block 20 alone, how could it be that the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau complex should have had only 1,637 such deaths between August 1941 and December 1943, even taking into account that some statistics are missing?[681]

Let us return to van Pelt. He continues to expound his argument citing (incomplete) data for the mortality at Auschwitz during the months of July through October 1942 and comments (p. 125):

> *"With a daily capacity of 4,392, Crematoria 2-5 would take two days to incinerate the inmates who died in the month of August 1942, the peak of the typhus epidemic. At the time, Auschwitz had a size of 24,000 inmates. In other words, mortality of registered inmates in August 1942 was 18.3 percent. For a short time in August 1942, Auschwitz was planned to have a size of 200,000 inmates. If we assume, for the sake of argument, that the crematoria had been designed to deal with a monthly mortality of 18 percent of 200,000 inmates (which assumes that the designers of the camp did not think themselves capable of improving on the catastrophic hygienic conditions in the camp), they should have a capacity of 36,000 corpses per month. Crematoria 2-5, however, had a monthly capacity of 131,760 corpses, or more than 3.5 times the capacity needed to address the August 1942 mortality figure in a setting of 200,000 inmates. By September 1942, the projected size of the camp had been reduced, but all the crematoria continued to be built."*

Van Pelt then adds that in his "Report" he had forgotten to include the camp strength of the Main Camp (30,000 detainees) and that the computation should

[681] The 68,864 death certificates which have been preserved cover some 70% of the deaths ascertained for this period, including those of the Soviet PoWs.

have been based on a total strength of 230,000 inmates (*ibid.*), but that does not alter the essence of his thinking, which is completely wrong for quite different reasons.

In August 1942 there were 8,600 deaths for a total average strength of some 40,000 inmates,[682] corresponding to some 21.5 percent. In Section 8.7.4. I showed that the maximum capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria stood at 1,040 corpses per day (for 20 hours of operation), but that Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943 based his calculation of the coke requirements on an operation of 12 hours or a cremation capacity of 572 corpses per day. I have also stressed the fact that there were peaks of 500 deaths per day in August 1942.

Applying van Pelt's reasoning to actual data, we thus see that a monthly mortality rate of 21.5% corresponds to 49,450 deaths for a camp strength of 230,000 inmates. The practical cremation capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria stood at (1,040×30=) 31,200 cremations per month. Even with a purely theoretical operation over 24 hours per day we come to only (1,248×30=) 37,440 corpses per month. Hence the cremation capacity, in the face of the hypothesis in question, was even lower than the theoretical level of the "natural" mortality.

Van Pelt notes that such a hypothesis would amount to the acknowledgement by the SS that they were absolutely unable to control the hygienic conditions in the camp. This observation only shows that van Pelt's reasoning is unsound. The forecast used by the SS to determine the necessary number of muffles could not be established on the basis of an expected *monthly* mortality, such as had been observed in August 1942; it had to be based on *daily* mortality peaks corresponding to this level.

Technically speaking, it does not make sense to set the cremation capacity at a point equal to the expected mortality, because any kind of failure of the equipment might cause total chaos. This means that the maximum cremation capacity of 1,040 corpses per day was barely sufficient to cope with daily peaks of mortality twice as high as those observed in August 1942, and this required that the SS felt confident of being able to control the hygienic conditions in the camp over the years to come.

For this reason I have said above that the enlargement of the cremation installations at Birkenau depended upon two concomitant factors: Himmler's order to enlarge the camp for a strength of 200,000 inmates and the extremely high mortality of the detainees during that time. In Section 8.7.5. I moreover mentioned Bischoff's letter of July 10, 1942 to the construction office of KL

[682] The strength indicated by van Pelt, 24,000 detainees, refers only to the men's camp and does not include the women's camp.

Stutthof which shows that Crematorium II (and III) was to serve 30,000 detainees, *i.e.* one muffle for 2,000 detainees.

It is quite true, as van Pelt asserts, that "the projected size of the camp had been reduced" in September 1942, but the new expected strength still stood at 140,000 inmates. This would have meant a total of (140,000÷2,000=) 70 muffles for Birkenau, but their number remained at only 46 such units and was thus even inadequate for the projected enlargement of the camp. The 46 muffles existing at Birkenau were sufficient for (46×2,000=) 92,000 detainees, but as early as November 1943[683] the Auschwitz camp strength reached about 88,700 and about 86,800[684] in December.

One may thus conclude that by the end of 1943 the number of muffles at Birkenau was fully adequate for the effective camp strength. As against this, van Pelt affirms that there was an enormous disparity between the cremation capacity and the strength of the camp. He states his "firm conclusion that it was absurd to provide Auschwitz with an incineration capacity of 120,000 corpses per month when the whole camp was only designed to hold 150,000 inmates" (p. 461). Van Pelt then returns to this question within the framework of the court proceedings (p. 485):

> *"Rampton repeated my argument that the potential incineration capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 far exceeded any possible mortality rate among the registered inmates from 'natural' causes, including typhus."*

This assertion – which is completely at odds with reality – is just another instance of the devastating consequences of van Pelt's blind acceptance of Tauber's absurdities. He does not limit himself to this inconsistent appreciation of the tragic scope of typhus at Auschwitz, but expounds his opinion on the impetus for the construction of the crematoria (pp. 460f.):

> *"Irving mentioned Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July 1942 and asked if I had any documentary proof that during this visit Himmler had ordered that the camp take a central role in the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Problem. I replied that the minutes of meeting held in the SS Central Construction Office in August 1942, which discussed the construction of two extra crematoria adjacent to the 'Bathhouses for Special Actions,' could be interpreted as a direct consequence of decisions taken during Himmler's visit."*

Van Pelt refers to the file memo written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Ertl on August 21, 1942. In Subchapter 7.3., I already showed that the "Bathhouses for Special Actions" had nothing to do with extermination facilities, but were merely of a sanitary nature. In confirmation of this, and as a refutation of van

---

683 Crematorium I stopped functioning in July 1943.

684 Evaluation by Judge Sehn of the corresponding monthly reports of the series "Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Birkenau. Monat... 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 281-282 and 286.

Pelt's interpretation, Bischoff's letter to the head of *Amt* C V of the SS-*WVHA* of August 3, 1942 can be added, which I already mentioned in Subchapter 9.5. Bischoff wrote in this document:[685]

> *"As meanwhile the occupancy has increased and also for a number of other reasons, Map No. 1453, attached, was modified to include the following additional barracks:* […]*"*

These additional barracks were: "24 housing barracks, 2 infirmary barracks, 1 warehouse barrack" for Construction Sector I and "36 housing barracks, 4 laundry barracks, 4 infirmary barracks" for each of Construction Sectors II and III. Therefore, we have here 96 additional housing barracks as compared to the map of July 8th. Bischoff adds:

> *"The enlargement project was made known to Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the visit by the Reichsführer on July 17 and 18, 1942."*

In this letter, written – *nota bene* – on August 3, 1942, Bischoff goes on to say:

> *"Furthermore, the location of the new crematorium next to the quarantine camp has been decided."*

This means that as late as August 3, 1942, the head of the *ZBL* at Auschwitz knew only of a single crematorium which later became Crematorium II. What strength did the above map assume for the camp? I myself do not know any map of July 8, 1942, but in the letter to "*Amt* C V" of the SS-*WVHA* (i.e. to Kammler) dated June 29, 1942, Bischoff wrote that "on the basis of the order given by the *Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei* the camp is to be enlarged from 125,000 PoWs to 150,000 PoWs."[686]

Thus, the map of July 8 was based on a strength of 150,000 detainees. After his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler decided on a further "enlargement" (*Erweiterung*) of the camp. To what extent? Dwork and van Pelt have published the drawing of a "housing barrack for a PoW camp" having a capacity of "about 550 persons." This figure has been struck out by pencil and replaced by a new handwritten entry of "774" (Dwork/van Pelt, Plate 13). Assuming a normal capacity of 550 persons, the 96 additional barracks could accept at least (96×550=) about 52,800 detainees, bringing the total capacity up from 150,000 to around 202,800 inmates. Thus, the strength assumed for the revised map of July 8, 1942, was 200,000 inmates, as was explicitly mentioned in Bischoff's letter to *Amt* C V of August 27, 1942.[687] Therefore, the "decisions taken during Himmler's visit" of July 17 and 18

[685] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
[686] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of June 29, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 34.
[687] Letter from Bischoff to Amt C V of SS-WVHA of August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

concerned solely the enlargement of the camp to 200,000 detainees and a single crematorium for Birkenau.

There is only one point where van Pelt is absolutely right, namely when he states that the alleged extermination found its limits not in the capacity of the gas chambers but in that of the crematoria: "incineration capacity and not gassing was the bottleneck" (p. 306); "in the case of the gas chambers it was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing" (p. 380); "the disposal of bodies, not the killing, proved to be the difficult part" (p. 455); "I responded that the only 'bottleneck' I could see was the speed of incineration in the furnaces" (p. 470). This "bottleneck," though, was much narrower than what van Pelt thought, so narrow in fact that mass extermination at Auschwitz was impossible in practice.

Paraphrasing Faurisson's motto "no holes, no Holocaust,"[688] one may say with respect to the alleged gassings: "no mass cremations, no mass gassings."

[688] Faurisson referred to the non-existent openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Cf. Mattogno 2004b, pp. 385-436. Cf. also Mattogno 2017b. The question will be discussed in the following chapter.

13. The Alleged Zyklon-B Holes of Crematoria II and III

13.1. Van Pelt's Conjectures

One of Irving's arguments that proved to be most embarrassing for van Pelt was no doubt the question of the openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. The matter is of vital importance, as it is summarized by Faurisson's motto "No Holes? No Holocaust," which we can express more clearly as "No openings, no homicidal gas chambers in Crematorium II."

Van Pelt spoke about the question in the very early days of the proceedings when he expounded his own position regarding this point in his "Report" (p. 2):

> *"In my own expert report to the court, I had stated that 'today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab.'"*

Immediately thereafter, van Pelt explained the reason for the absence of such openings (p. 3):

> *"While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach, at the location where the columns had been, some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

Throughout the book he adamantly comes back to this explanation numerous times (pp. 370-371, 406, 458-459, 460, 465) and tells us also that defense counsel Rampton had taken it to be "plausible enough" (p. 478). Van Pelt claims that the alleged openings "had probably been backfilled when the gas chambers were dismantled in November 1944 – two months before the destruction of the crematoria in January 1945" (p. 458).

As I have shown elsewhere (2017b, pp. 326f.), this conjecture makes no sense and is wrong. It is, after all, unwarranted to assume that the *ZBL*, while preparing the destruction of Crematoria II and III, would have ordered the alleged openings to be patched up before dynamiting the whole structure. It would have meant that this office knew in advance that the destruction of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II would yield poor results. In the case of Crematorium III, in fact, where the work was done properly, the ceiling broke up completely.

It is furthermore readily disproven that the alleged openings were actually patched up, because this work would have left highly visible traces, as can be observed in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I. Here, in fact, the closure of the round openings for the ventilation system of the "air-raid shelter

for SS sickbay with surgery room," into which the crematorium was transformed at the end of 1944, has left easily discernible traces (*ibid*., Photos 7-10, pp. 356-358).

In *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II a fairly large surface of the ceiling around pillar no. 1 has escaped destruction; this was the zone in which the first Zyklon-B opening should have been located. The area, however, does not show any signs of having been patched up, which would have been all the more visible, as the ceiling still exhibits clearly the profile and grain of the boards which were used for the carpentry work (*ibid*., Photo 36, p. 341). The same conclusion was reached, incidentally, by the trio of the "experts" Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal (their p. 73), with which I will deal in the subchapter below.

13.2. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal

In his "Epilogue" van Pelt tells us on page 495 that in the last months of the year 2000 he had received "a draft copy of a richly illustrated 24-page report written by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal titled 'A Report on Some Findings Concerning the Gas Chamber of Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau'" which was published four years later (Keren *et al.*).

Van Pelt stresses that the authors claimed to have discovered, in the concrete roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, three of the four alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings (p. 498). However, in a no less "richly illustrated" reply I demonstrated the complete lack of consistency of such a claim, while at the same time shedding light on the fallacious methods of the authors (2017b, Chapter 4). I will summarize here the main points of the archeological "discoveries" made by Keren *et al.*

The authors claim to have found with certainty in the ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II "strong physical evidence" for three of the alleged four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B (Keren *et al.*, p. 73). Before we look more closely at the discoveries, we must make some preliminary remarks.

1) First of all, the authors – just like Charles D. Provan – refer to an alleged "architectural rule" according to which, "when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes make the structure weaker in that location" (see Mattogno 2017b, p. 319). For the authors this means in practice that the force of the explosion destroyed the straight edges of the alleged openings to the point where they could no longer be distinguished as such, although their rule

does not cover such a claim at all.[689] Actually, though, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs, in spite of the violent explosion which destroyed the rooms themselves, the straight edges of the five rectangular aeration holes in the ceiling of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and the round opening for the de-aeration tube in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematorium II stayed practically intact, and the corresponding openings are themselves perfectly visible (*ibid*., Photos 11-14, pp. 337-339).

2) The identification of the alleged openings was made by the authors at their desks in a most artificial manner: they simply selected from among the numerous odd-shaped holes in the ruins of the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 those which were situated closest to their conjectural array of those alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes.

3) In this arbitrary identification, the authors have been very careful to exclude the decisive testimony concerning the dimensions of the alleged holes, because none of the holes they have identified corresponds in any way to these dimensions. In fact, as I already mentioned in Section 2.5.5., Michał Kula, the self-styled craftsman of the alleged wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B, declared in his first statement that they had a square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and were 3 m high; they thus reached through the ceiling and protruded (300–241–18=) 41 cm above it (*ibid*., pp. 316-319, 322). For the installation of such rigid columns it would therefore have been necessary to open up passages through the concrete ceiling slightly larger than 70 cm × 70 cm. Any outer shaft would have measured, taking into account the width of the standard bricks in use in the *Reich* of 12 cm, (2×12+70=) 94 cm × 94 cm on their outside, and not 60 cm × 60 cm as claimed by the authors.

4) Lastly, the authors assume that, at the time of their investigations (1998 – 2000), the ruins were exactly identical to the state they were in at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up Crematorium II, but this assumption is absolutely wrong, as we shall see. We will now look at the individual openings.

[689] The origin of this "rule" in this particular debate is a 1991 statement by Walter Lüftl, then president of the Autrian association of civil engineers, and is based on Neuber; it was incorporated by Germar Rudolf in his expert report when discussing the issue at hand, stating, i.a.: "An opening pierced through the concrete […] – after its concrete roof had been poured and cured – would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.
The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles [...]). In particular holes which have damaged the structure of the concrete already due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture." Rudolf 2017, p. 141. Hence it refers only to the probability(!) of cracks forming at the corners of angular, but not to round holes, and most certainly not to the fate of a hole's edges, which are not affected by this.

a) Opening 1

The authors state (Keren *et al.*, pp. 74f.):

> *"Hole 1 is the opening in the roof near Pillar 1 (Figure 11a). The pillar remains standing and protrudes through the surface of the roof (Figure 10b), which shifted as it collapsed. While it might appear at first glance that the opening could just as easily have been created by the explosion, careful examination proves this was not the case. Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by the explosion. The center of this hole is 4.1 m from the southern end of the roof slab, and 0.75 m west of the roof's center. We estimate its size as approximately 0.5 m square; this places its eastern edge at 0.3 m west of the west edge of the central support beam."*

This opening corresponds to Provan's Opening No. 2. In the article cited earlier I have demonstrated in detail that this is not an original opening but one made by the Soviets and the Poles in 1945 in order to gain access to the cellar (2017b, pp. 320-324). Let me add here that the assertion of the authors that for this opening "portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by the explosion" is true, although only to a minute extent, but that – as I have been able to show by means of photographs I took over time – this rough square was chopped out sometime between 1992 and 1997 by a gentle helping hand from the Auschwitz Museum that apparently sought to make the fable of the openings for Zyklon B slightly more believable (*ibid.*, Photo 18, p. 342). I stated, in fact (*ibid.*, p. 322; page numbers from there):

> *"Between 1992 (Photograph III. 17* [p. 341]*) and 1997 (III. 18* [p. 342]*), the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel.*
> *As can be seen from a comparison of the Illustrations 19-21* [pp. 343f.], *Hole no. 2 appearing in the photograph of 1945* [#5, p. 332] *has been successively enlarged, especially in its eastern part."*

On the subject of the size of the opening the authors assert that its area was 0.5 m². In June 1990 that opening had a trapezoidal shape with a long side of 86 cm and a *maximum* width of 50 cm; the narrowest part was 43 cm, but, as Kula told us in his deposition, the openings had to measure at least 70 cm × 70 cm. It is thus easy to see why the authors keep quiet about Kula as a witness.

In Section 2.5.5., I already exposed the device van Pelt used to solve this problem: his drawing of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction device with its reduction in size at the level of the ceiling from 70 cm × 70 cm to 48 cm × 48 cm! As Keren *et al.* collaborated with van Pelt in the preparation of his book, we may assume that this device is the fruit of their joint strategy, agreed on by the four "specialists" for the purpose of smoothing out Kula's above statement to some extent.

Let me add here that the cross-sectional area given by these authors – 0.5 m × 0.5 m – is wrong: the effective area is in fact necessarily smaller than the one resulting from its two large dimensions (0.82 m × 0.5 m = 0.41 m²) due to the trapezoidal shape of the opening.[690]

b) Opening 2

Opening 2, as can be seen from Fig. 12 shown by the authors (Keren *et al.*, p. 85), is identical to Provan's Opening No. 6. Here we are actually dealing with a simple crack caused by the impact of that part of the ceiling on Pillar No. 6 below, as my corresponding photographs clearly show (2017b, Photos 30 & 31, pp. 349f.). In order to create the illusion that this crack actually was an opening even before the explosion, the authors are obliged to make use of a laborious trick: they superimpose a dotted square on the photograph of this shapeless hole to show the edges of the alleged original opening! They assign to their imaginary square a dimension of 50 cm × 50 cm (Keren *et al.*, p. 75), measurements that are likewise in disagreement with Kula's first deposition that the opening measured 70 cm × 70 cm.

c) Opening 3

The authors write in this respect:

> *"Hole 3's projected location is in an area of the roof that is badly damaged and covered with rubble."*

The Auschwitz Museum unfortunately did not allow them to remove the rubble (*ibid.*), so that in theory there is such an opening, but it cannot be seen! The truth of the matter is, though, that yet again the authors make use of a little sleight of hand. The field of view of their photograph is very narrow and viewed from west to east (Keren *et al.*, Ill. 18, p. 85). All it takes to get a better look at this area is to widen the view and reverse the perspective (looking from east to west; 2017b, Photos 31-33, pp. 350-352). Then one realizes that this area is not "badly damaged and covered with rubble" at all but that one can see two large cracks (one of which is Provan's Opening No. 8). These cracks are in such disagreement with an alleged Zyklon-B opening that the authors have preferred to keep quiet about them and make us believe that there is an invisible alleged Opening No. 3!

d) Opening 4

The identification of Opening No. 4 is arguably the most fanciful one. The authors explain (Keren *et al.*, pp. 75f.):

> *"Hole 4 can be identified by a pattern in the rebar (Figure 16) at the very northern end of what remains of the roof.* […] *Hole 4 can be identified by*

[690] Ca. (0.82×0.43)+(0.07×0.82÷2) = 0.38 m².

> *the unimpeded square opening set in the rebar in 1943. The surrounding edges were shattered by the explosion and the folding of the roof, leaving only the telltale rebar latticework. Its measurements are 0.5×0.5 m.* […] *The deliberately looped rebar proves that this hole, as almost certainly the other three, was cast at the time the concrete was poured in January 1943."*

This argument so impressed van Pelt that he has published the corresponding photograph (p. 500). All we now have to do is look at it (Mattogno 2017b, Photos 7 & 7a, pp. 402f.). The first thing that strikes the eye is that a supporting pillar of the *Leichenkeller* roof juts out of this hole and that the vertical traces of the form-work used for the casting of the pillar are clearly visible, as are the ends of rebars coming out of the top of the pillar. The hole was obviously caused by the ceiling crashing onto this pillar. Actually, as the authors themselves acknowledge, "the roof shifted considerably when it collapsed after the explosions" (Keren *et al.*, p. 74), which means that the ceiling was lifted up and then shifted sideways when it fell back, causing the central supporting beam to move away from the pillars which had supported it, with some of the pillars subsequently piercing the roof. This is clearly evident in the vicinity of the alleged Opening No. 1 where the top part of the first concrete pillar has broken through the morgue ceiling creating another hole (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 8, p. 404).

Secondly, this hole has *no* well-defined edges, to say nothing of them being straight. If this hole had been "cast at the time the concrete was poured," then these smooth, well-defined edges would be somewhere. They cannot have vanished into thin air, as shown by the photographs of the aeration openings of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and of the de-aeration duct of *Leichenkeller* 2 in Crematorium II. Hence this hole was certainly not cast together with the entire roof.

Thirdly, in the square formed by the rebars, to which the authors assign such importance, the lateral rebars have not been cut off, as would have been necessary for the construction of the brick cladding around the opening; they have only been bent, most likely by the violent impact of the pillar piercing the roof.[691] The thesis that the bending of the lateral rebars demonstrates that the alleged opening was included as of 1943 during the casting of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 is also historically unfounded, as I already showed in Subchapter 2.4.

The authors' other thesis, *viz.* that this square of rebars reflects exactly the situation as of January 1943, is completely groundless. The ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1 underwent several phases of work and changes. I will mention here

[691] Mattogno 2017b, Photograph 7a on p. 403. I have labeled here with numbers 1-5 the most visible rebars, the letter "P" stands for the pillar.

the cases that are best documented. First of all, as early as 1946 these ruins were searched by Roman Dawidowski, the expert who worked on behalf of Judge Jan Sehn (Mattogno 2017b, pp. 322f.). In 1968 a group of Germans undertook detailed archeological studies, which also included diggings. Pressac published four of their photographs (1989, p. 265). Furthermore, sometime between 1990 and 2000 the alleged Opening No. 1 – as I have already explained – was enlarged and made square. Provan's Opening No. 7 underwent similar alterations: in 1990 it showed five rebars, up to 40 cm long and bent backwards, but in 2000 the opening had been coarsely straightened out to make a square, and four rebars had been cut or broken off (Mattogno 2017b, Photos 23-28, pp. 346-348). One can thus not seriously assert that the state of the rebars of the alleged Opening No. 4 in 1998 corresponded to the original state.

13.3. "Converging" Testimonies

In an effort to demonstrate the existence of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings, van Pelt moreover invokes an alleged "convergence" of four testimonies: those by Bakon, Olère, Tauber, and Kula (p. 173). I have already dealt with the latter two and will therefore limit myself here to Bakon's and Olère's statements.

13.3.1. Yehuda Bakon

Yehuda Bakon testified at the 68th session of the Eichmann Trial at Jerusalem, which took place on June 7, 1961, on the subject of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices (van Pelt 2002, pp. 172f.):

> *"Yes, there were two of these in each gas chamber in crematoria Nos. 1 and 2* [= II and III] *– that is to say, there were four; their dimensions were 40×40 centimeters; below were the ventilators and also holes for cleaning with water. Afterwards, when they dismantled the crematoria, we saw the ventilators separately."*

These claims are at variance with those of Tauber and of Kula and are, moreover, architecturally wrong. First of all, Bakon states that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III was split into two sections (State of Israel, p. 1250):

> *"In crematoria Nos. 1 and 2, there was a very long hall divided in two. I asked them the reason for this and they explained that sometimes there were not enough people and it was a pity to waste the gas, so the people were put into only one half of the hall."*

Tauber, however, states that this was the case only for Crematorium II. Secondly, the expressions used by Bakon make us believe that he was familiar with the original state of the hall, which cannot have been the case. Without

this knowledge the witness would have seen only "two halls" and not "a very long hall *divided* in two."

As against this, the dimensions of the openings given by Bakon – 40 cm × 40 cm – are at variance with Kula's first deposition – 70 cm × 70 cm. Referring to the two alleged gas chambers, the witness says moreover that "below were the *ventilators*," hence down below in the gas chamber (or even below the openings), and he even claims to have seen them when the crematoria were being demolished. Here he picks up the little propaganda story already related by Janda Weiss (see Subchapter 17.8.).

Bakon, who was born on July 28, 1929, was deported to Auschwitz on December 15, 1943 at the age of 14.[692] His tender age notwithstanding, according to van Pelt, he "survived three consecutive selections" (p. 169): a real miracle! The first miracle: At the time of the alleged gassings of the Jews from the Theresienstadt family camp at the beginning of July 1944 he was "selected together with a group of some 80 youths 12 to 16 years old and sent to the Men's Camp BIId."[693] The SS must have had some strange ideas about who was able to work and who was not! Not only that – here is what happened then to these miraculously saved youths:

> *"We boys – as I have already said – then went to the men's camp where we were treated in a privileged way. We were allowed to let our hair grow. At first, we did not even have to work. The strangest thing was that even the SS took good care of us. They even went so far as to bring us a ping-pong table. We also received better clothing and shoes to measure. That was something that we had not experienced for a long time. Of course, it did not last long, because we were assigned to the various Kommandos."* (Bakon, p. 122)

The tale of Bakon's *Kommando* being invited by the detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*" to warm themselves in the "*Kleidungskammer*" or in the alleged gas chambers, which I examined in Section 2.7.3., or even to have toured the inside of the crematoria including the furnace hall (State of Israel, p. 1251) is simply unbelievable and is only a literary tool to back up the propaganda which went around in the camp and which included the tale of the "usual flames" that came out of the chimneys and "reached a height of four metres" (*ibid*., p. 1249) or that of the "human ashes" spread on the ground in the wintertime "so that people could walk on the road and not slip" (*ibid*., p. 1248). Van Pelt shows three drawings of the Birkenau Crematoria done by Bakon in June 1945 (*ibid*. p. 1249), which van Pelt considers to be "important as evidence about the gas chambers" (p. 171). This alleged importance depends on the fact that one of these drawings shows a schematic view of the section of an

[692] Kárný, Vol. II, p. 971. Bakon was liberated at the Gunskirchen Camp.
[693] Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, p. 23147.

alleged gas chamber. Bakon describes it as follows (State of Israel, pp. 1250f.):

> *"This is a view of the gas chambers and also Nos. 1 and 2* [= II and III] *which were underground, and what one saw above. They looked like water sprinklers; I was curious and examined them closely. I saw that there were no holes in them, this was just a sham; at first sight it seemed to be an actual shower-head. Above there were lights covered with wire, and in each gas chamber there were two pipes leading from the ceiling to the floor, and around them there were four iron columns surrounded by strong wire. When the operation was over and the people were forced inside, the SS opened some device above, like a drainage pipe, and through it introduced Zyklon B."*

Van Pelt, who praises "the precision of Bacon's [sic] memory" (p. 172), comments on the drawing by calling attention to the fake showers, to the lights and to the upper rounded angles, which he claims constitute Bakon's recollection of the ventilation ducts (p. 170).

But this is not very precise at all. Leaving aside the question of the alleged fake showers (see Subchapter 4.3.) and of the alleged split of *Leichenkeller* 1 into two halls, the description of the Zyklon-B-introduction device given by this witness – "pipes" around which were arranged "four iron columns surrounded by strong wire" – is in flagrant disagreement with those by Kula or Tauber. This version is a hodge-podge of Kula's and Tauber's versions and of that given by Nyiszli, who speaks of "square sheet-iron pipes" (1961, p. 45).

The position of the lights given is inexact (see Subchapter 4.3.), and van Pelt's conjecture that the drawing took into account the upper edges of the alleged gas chamber, smoothed-out by the ventilation ducts, is not supported by Bakon's testimony. The witness does not, in fact, speak of a ventilation system but rather, as we have seen, of the ventilators being located "below" the holes.

I will add that Bakon knew nothing about the alleged brick shafts above those openings. At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial he declared:[694]

> *"They*[695] *measured some 40 by 40 cm, with steel bars and, inside, solid wire-mesh. They ended at the ceiling, and above there was what seemed to be a duct. Yes, a lid. It was lifted, and from above the Zyklon B was simply poured in."*

In his drawing which shows a section through the alleged gas chamber the shaft is missing and the lid rests directly on the roof. Besides, Bakon's earlier description of the introduction device clashes with the one he is said to have given to van Pelt where there is no mention of a wire-mesh structure but of a

[694] Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, pp. 23181f.
[695] The shafts (Schächte) for the introduction of Zyklon B.

tube "riddled with little holes" (see Section 2.7.3.). Here we also have the "wooden covers," which are in disagreement with Tauber's concrete lids. Bakon's declaration is hence unreliable, and his drawing is nothing but a graphical illustration of the propaganda spread by the resistance movement (see next chapter).

13.3.2. David Olère

We now come to Olère. In Sections 10.2.4. and 10.5.1. I showed the lack of any historical basis for two of Olère's drawings. Van Pelt refers to two more drawings said to furnish "a very important visual record of the design and operation of the gas chamber and the incinerators of Crematorium 3" (p. 173). They consist of a plan view (p. 174) and a vertical section of Crematorium III (pp. 176f.). Van Pelt asserts that the *former* "is fully corroborated by the plans that were found by the Russians in the building of Central Construction Office" (p. 174), but this does not prove that a detail of Olère's *latter* drawing corresponds to reality. This detail actually consists of the four alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices which appear on *Leichenkeller* 1 staggered along the north-south axis. In this respect van Pelt claims an alleged photographic "confirmation" (*ibid.*):

> *"Olère's staggered arrangement is confirmed by air photos of Birkenau taken by the Americans on August 25, 1944, and can be explained by assuming that these wire-mesh columns were located on the west side of the first and fifth structural columns, which supported the roof of the gas chamber, and on the east side of the third and seventh structural columns."*

As usual, van Pelt picks up an argument previously raised by Pressac (1989, p. 430). Both authors, though, provide a rather superficial analysis of the documents in question. Let me say, first of all, that in a specific study I demonstrated that there never were any introduction shafts for Zyklon on the roofs of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III nor any respective holes in them (2017b).

A detailed discussion of the aerial photographs mentioned by van Pelt will be undertaken in the next section. Here, in order to refute his arguments, we will say only the following: The photographs show the presence of four dark blurry blotches on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1, which van Pelt considers to be proof for the existence of four Zyklon-B-introduction devices. Such an interpretation is unwarranted, though, because these blotches are some 3-4 m long (those on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III cover an area of some 3 m² at least) and, what is more, have a north-south axis whereas the axis of the shadow of the crematorium chimney lies northeast-southwest, hence they cannot even be shadows.

If we follow Pressac (1989, p. 253), the brick shafts allegedly installed on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 allowing the Zyklon B to be fed in from the outside had a height of 40-50 cm, while Kula gives the inner dimensions as 70×70 cm; they are hence in disagreement with the 3-4 m-long blotches discernible on the aerial photograph of August 25, 1944, which thus proves nothing at all in this respect. This inevitably refutes also the alleged "confirmation" brought in by van Pelt. Hence, Olère's drawing does not demonstrate anything as far as the existence of the four alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings are concerned.

Finally, if we look at Olère's drawing of the vertical section of Crematorium III, we have van Pelt's comment (p. 176):

> *"The most important information contained in this part of the drawing are the four hollow wire-mesh columns (E)."*

The caption of the drawing says in French "*Grille pour bombes à gaz*," translated by van Pelt as "[metal] grates [columns] for gas bombs" (pp. 176f.), which is an unmistakable reference to the mythical "bombs filled with Prussic acid" invented by Jerzy Tabeau (see Subchapter 16.1., Section 17.8.2., and Subsection 18.4.6.1.). I shall return to Olère in the next chapter, in which I will show the real significance of his drawings.

13.3.3. Aerial Photographs of August 25, 1944

Keren *et al.* have looked in a somewhat more careful manner at the two aerial photographs taken on August 25, 1944.[696] I will summarize here my interpretation of their arguments as published elsewhere (2017b, Chapter 4). The two above photographs, in particular the one labeled 3185 (*ibid*, Photo 4, p. 400), show on the morgues' roofs four dark spots of irregular shapes, which the authors explain as follows (Keren *et al.*, p. 72):

> *"The smudges are too large to belong just to the holes themselves. They probably correspond to the tamping down of a trail on the roof by SS men detailed to introduce the canisters. The photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east. A Sonderkommando survivor, Henryk Tauber, considered a reliable witness on technical issues, testified that the holes in Crematorium II were on alternating sides."*

The authors have had the two photographs analyzed by "an expert on aerial photo interpretation, Carroll Lucas" (*ibid.*). On pages 95f. they report his findings:

> *"It is impossible to observe the Zyklon B holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs.* […] *Mr. Lucas analyzed the two August 25 photos showing the roof of the Crematorium II.* […] *After careful study Mr. Lucas*

[696] Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185, 3186. NA.

identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. Stereo imaging allows observation of even small objects in grainy images, very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images, as is well demonstrated by 'random dot stereograms.' In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof, as clearly visible in the Train Photograph. Thus, the aerial photographs add further support to the witness testimonies and to the Train Photograph. With regard to the dark smudges and related findings Mr. Lucas summarized his conclusions as follows:

a) 'The roof of the partially underground wing of the Crematorium contains four raised vents, possibly with covers larger than their exits.'

b) 'The four dark areas observed on the Crematorium II roof (on positive prints) are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents' […].

c) 'The thin dark lineation (on positive prints) interconnecting the dark areas is a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent.'

d) 'The dark area connecting this path to the edge of the roof from the vent nearest to the Crematorium roof is an extension of the path which shows where personnel gained access to the roof – possibly using a short ladder leaned against the roof.'

e) 'The evidence provided by this analysis lends credence to the fact the vents existed and were used in a way consistent with statements from multiple witnesses."

We will look at the soundness of these observations. I note, first of all, that the claim of the authors that "the photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east," is wrong. It is sufficient to delineate the shape of the *Leichenkeller* and to draw in the central beam that ran through it lengthwise to see that in reality the four smudges are all on the eastern half of the roof slab (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 4b, p. 400). This deals the authors' thesis a decisive blow.

Their comment on Lucas's observations is really incredible: they state that "it is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves," but still Lucas is said to have identified "four small objects within the smudges" which however are "very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images." In other words "the four small objects" cannot be seen, but – in an act of faith – they still have to be there! Finally, these objects, invisible as they are, correspond "in all probability" to the shafts for Zyklon B!

What are Lucas's observations?

a) He claims that the cover of *Leichenkeller* 1 shows "four raised vents, possibly with covers": but how can he make a statement like that if it is im-

possible to observe the four alleged objects in separate images? And how was he able to see even the covers (!) of the alleged shafts? Here, our "expert" has been somewhat imprudent, because he uses the term "vents," a clear reference to the first study of the aerial photographs of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the one by Brugioni and Poirier, who on one of the two photographs taken on August 25, 1944, designate each of the above blotches – *a priori* and without any proof – by the very term "vent" (Brugioni/Poirier, p. 11). As the alleged objects are invisible and hence unidentifiable, Lucas's statement is not factual but purely propagandistic: he simply claimed to have seen what the authors had wanted him to see. This ideological and propagandistic character of Lucas's declarations also clearly shines through in his further statements.

b) He claims that the smudges visible on the cover of the *Leichenkeller* "are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents." Even assuming that this is technically sound – which, as we will see, it is not – we again run into the propagandist motivation: the smudges were caused by the personnel assigned to the gassings! How does he know that? Another act of faith for the Holocaust.

Let us analyze his technical explanation. The Birkenau area is known to be sandy. On the photograph in question the soil of the inner yard of Crematorium II (but also at Crematorium III) is white, except for areas with flower beds or vegetation. Hence, by what extraordinary physico-chemical phenomenon would the white sand have become black when it was repeatedly walked on by a pair of SS[697] men? And why did those walking SS men cause dark blotches only in a certain area of the morgues, but not in a similar way on the claimed path from and to those areas? This is particularly true for Morgue 1 of Crematorium III, where the blotches run in inexplicable angles with no connections to one another. Did the SS men jump from one blotch to another?

The authors come up with yet another and even more nonsensical explanation for those blotches. The "inner core" of the columns, *i.e.* the alleged movable "can" into which the Zyklon B was poured (according to Tauber; see Section 10.3.5.), had been "temporarily removed and propped against the small chimney that housed the Zyklon insertion devices" (Keren *et al.*, p. 97). But according to Kula this "can" "was an empty column of thin zinc plate of about 150 mm square" (see Mattogno 2017b, pp. 316f.). It was correctly drawn by Pressac (1989, p. 299). But if the Zyklon-B shafts, which according to the authors measured "about 60×60 cm" (Keren *et al.*, p. 95; purely invented dimensions), are completely invisible in the photographs in question, how can any-

[697] Acc. to M. Nyiszli there were two SS guards assigned to the alleged gassings. Nyiszli 1961, p. 45.

one claim that devices 15×15 cm and at most one meter long could create smudges of some 3-4 meters in length and 1-1.5 m in width?

c) Lucas's statement that the four smudges are linked to "a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent" is likewise propagandist. As long as the objection in relation to the change of color of compacted sand remains valid, on what grounds can one assume that the presumed compacting had produced "a path" and that it had been produced by the SS personnel allegedly assigned to the gassings?

d) Lucas claims furthermore to have identified, west of the fourth dark spot, the access "where personnel gained access to the roof." It takes some imagination to see in this extension of the smudge a footpath, all the more so since this extension ends half-way between the smudge and the outer edge of the *Leichenkeller* (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 4a, p. 400). That Lucas's observations have no technical relevance but are only propagandist in nature results finally from an important fact to which he has obviously paid no attention at all. The ground of the yards in Crematoria II and III consisted of the same sand which (presumably) covered *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2. From the point of view of official historiography, if Lucas's explanation were true, the thousands upon thousands of Jews who had trodden this sand before being gassed in these two crematoria should have created a literal highway of dark sand from the gate of the yard to the entrance to *Leichenkeller* 2, the alleged undressing room. But the aerial photographs do not show even the slightest trace of supposedly compacted dark sand. But then how can anyone seriously argue that the smudges on *Leichenkeller* 1 have been caused by the sand being compacted under the boots of two men?

The aerial photographs of May 31, 1944 are known for not showing any dark blotches on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of the crematorium, but only one dark spot on its western edge. Van Pelt publishes this photograph (p. 449), but does not mention this fact in any way. Keren *et al.* give an explanation which is even more inconsistent than those analyzed above (see Mattogno 2017b, pp. 383f.).

As I have mentioned elsewhere, the dark spots were most probably discolorations of the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1. This cover consisted of a slab of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick, protected from the rain by a coat of black bitumen which was shielded from the atmosphere by a thin layer of cement which probably later crumbled in certain areas, leaving the bitumen layer exposed, thus creating the blotches which can be seen in the aerial photographs. This explanation relies on the assumption that the roof in question, in 1944, was devoid of sand, something which is shown clearly by the first photograph of the ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1, taken in 1945 (*ibid.*, Photo 5, p. 332). The aerial photograph dated December 21, 1944 (*ibid.*, Photo 6, p. 401), confirms this

fact. It shows Crematorium II being dismantled. *Leichenkeller* 2 appears to be uncovered; the roof and a large portion of the chimney have been taken down. *Leichenkeller* 1 shows fairly angular contours, which means that the concrete cover was surely laid bare.

On the roof slab one can see two dark spots, more or less where Spots Nos. 3 and 4 appeared in the photograph taken on August 25, 1944. Parallel to them there are two more spots along the eastern edge of the roof slab. Another, fainter spot appears roughly where the first spot shows up in the photograph of August 25, 1944, but it extends eastward into another equally faint spot. The second spot of the photograph of August 25, 1944, does not show up this time. Together, this confirms that the explanation of the spots given by the authors is completely unfounded.

13.3.4. The "Train Photograph"

As "converging" evidence in favor of the existence of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II van Pelt also brings in a photograph from the *Kamann* series[698] said to date from December 1942 (pp. 340f.). He again appropriates Pressac's remarks on this subject, the latter having published and analyzed the photograph, but assigning it to the period between February 9 and 11, 1943 (1989, p. 340). Van Pelt comments on it as follows (p. 340):

> *"One can see the basement space known in the plans as Morgue 1 projecting outward from the long side of the building. It is not yet covered with earth, and as a result one can easily see (just right of the smokestack of the locomotive in the foreground) the more or less cubical tops of three of the four wire-mesh Zyklon B insertion columns made by Kula, drawn by Olère, and described by Tauber. Again, by itself the photograph would not be conclusive evidence, but in combination with eyewitness evidence it proves the existence of these columns beyond reasonable doubt."*

This photograph has also been analyzed by Keren *et al.*, and so I will also answer their arguments in this case. Because of the presence in the foreground of a small locomotive with several little cars, the authors call it the "Train Photograph." Farther away this photograph shows *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, on top of which there are some unidentifiable objects which the authors take to be the shafts for the introduction of Zyklon B. As results from their Fig. 4 (Keren *et al.*, p. 80), they claim to have identified the first two shafts, starting from south; the third one is said to be "entirely occluded by the smokestack" of the engine, whereas the fourth appears for them "just to the left of a locomotive's smokestack" (both *ibid.*, p. 71). The analysis of this

[698] SS-Unterscharführer Dietrich Kamann, in charge of Gartengestaltung (landscaping) at the ZBL.

photograph by the authors is extremely superficial and therefore intentionally skirts many essential elements.

1) First of all, let us state that the presence of Shaft No. 3 behind the smokestack of the locomotive is pure conjecture and does not result from the photograph.

2) Secondly, the claim that the three indistinct objects which one can see on the roof slab of *Leichenkeller* 1 are introduction shafts for Zyklon B is likewise an undemonstrated and indemonstrable assumption which is even, as we shall see under Item 7, contrary to the evidence. The authors attempt to lend weight to their claim by bringing in two likewise known aerial photographs of the Birkenau area taken on August 25, 1944 (with which I have dealt in the preceding chapter), thereby creating, instead of a "convergence of proof," nothing but a circular reasoning. Anticipating their later arguments, they in fact state the following conclusion (*ibid*., p. 72):

> *"That the holes alternate in Crematorium II is supported by the aerial photograph, the Train Photograph, the physical findings, and Tauber's testimony."*

3) The indistinct objects taken by the authors to be Shafts Nos. 1 and 2 for Zyklon B are both located on the eastern half of the roof of the mortuary, as shown by the corresponding diagram (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 2b, p. 396), which conflicts with their basic thesis.

4) If, on the basis of this diagram, we calculate the positions of Objects 1 and 2 along the median of the surface of the *Leichenkeller*, we see that they stood at 7.2 and 10.5 m from the southern end of the *Leichenkeller*. This is fully borne out by the diagram prepared by Provan, on which I have marked by Numbers 1 and 2 the position of the respective objects (*ibid*., Document 2i, p. 398). This means that Object 1 is situated next to Pillar No. 2 and east of the central support beam, whereas Keren *et al.* claim that the alleged Shaft No. 1 was next to Pillar No. 1 and west of the central beam. Object 2 is about 3.3 m away from Object 1, whereas the Zyklon-B Shafts Nos. and 2 as hypothesized by Keren *et al.* should be located some 7.60 m apart (see *ibid*., Ill. 1a, p. 394).

5) According to the authors, Object 4 should be located slightly in front of the last pillar of the *Leichenkeller*, hence some 4 m from the wall of the crematorium. If it were standing right next to the wall, as in fact it is, it would be less than 40 cm high, because its height corresponds to half the distance between the pair of windows to its left and the level of the *Leichenkeller*, as the windows of the crematorium were some 100 cm above ground level and *Leichenkeller* 1 rose 26 cm from the ground (Pressac 1989, pp. 286, 325), which means that the windows were located at a height of (100–26=) 74 cm from the morgue's roof, and the object would thus have measured about half

that value. If instead the object had been at the position indicated by the authors, it would be even lower because of the perspective.

Already on Blueprint 936 of January 15, 1942 (*ibid*., pp. 268f.), and in the later ones as well, a layer of earth had been specified for the top of *Leichenkeller* 1; Blueprint 933[-934] of January 19 gives the precise thickness of this layer: 45 cm (*ibid*., p. 279). It follows that Object 4, rising less than 40 cm above the concrete surface of the *Leichenkeller*, would have been buried in this layer of earth, therefore it could not have been a shaft for Zyklon B.

6) What may these objects have been? The photograph in question does not allow us to solve this riddle, but there is another photograph, also from the *Kamann* series, taken a few weeks earlier, which shows the *Leichenkeller* of Crematorium II in greater detail (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 3, p. 399). On this photograph the objects that are claimed to be shafts for Zyklon B do not appear at all. In Subchapter 2.4. I demonstrated that the hypothesis of a creation of holes in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 for the introduction of Zyklon B is technical nonsense and also in total disagreement with one of the principal tenets of the official thesis shared also by the authors. In the photograph just mentioned there is, on the roof of the *Leichenkeller*, an object with square sides, leaning against the wall to the left of the third pair of windows, which seems to be made up of a pile of boxes (*ibid*., Photo 3 & 3a, p. 399). Curiously the position of this object corresponds exactly to the alleged Shaft No. 4 of the "Train Photograph." We may have here an alternative explanation for the putative Shaft No. 4.

7) Let us move on to the other two objects. The authors assume as an established fact that they were rectangular solids and answer Irving's hypotheses as follows (Keren *et al.*, p. 71):

> *"David Irving has speculated that the holes are really 'drums containing sealant,' but it is obvious that this cannot be the case: a cylindrical object would produce a gradual light pattern, while the objects above display a sharp change between uniform light and uniform shadow."*

Actually, this is anything but "obvious." As is shown by an enlargement of Objects 1 and 2 (Mattogno 2017b, Photo 2c & 2d, p. 397), they have a shape that is rounded at top and bottom, which is absolutely incompatible with the shadow zones of a rectangular solid. This also results from a comparison with one of the ventilation chimneys of the crematorium and the chimney of the furnaces (*ibid*., Photos 2e & 2f, p. 397). It is therefore possible that the objects have a cylindrical shape.[699] But an object, cylindrical in shape, appears clearly just in front of the south wall of the *Leichenkeller* (*ibid*., Photo 2g, p. 398). Its dimensions, considering that the cylinder is standing right against the wall, are

[699] The camera was located above the level of the morgue and was inclined by a few degrees; this explains the fact that the two objects should also show a rounded top.

compatible with the two objects located on top of the *Leichenkeller*. We have here, no doubt, drums that were used during the construction. A similar cylinder, identifiable as a metal barrel, appears also in a photograph which shows the erection of the chimney of Crematorium III.[700]

Supporting the hypothesis that objects not associated with Zyklon B shafts were temporarily stored on or near this roof is the fact that there are two more objects on the Train Photograph diligently ignored by Keren *et al.* One of them is on the roof to the left of Object No. 2 (Provan's Object No. 3), yet because it has a conspicuously lighter shadow than the others and is located too close to the other two objects to be Zyklon-B Shaft No. 3, it is ignored, just like a smaller object of different color to the right of Object No. 1, which obviously is located behind the roof.

David Irving's hypothesis therefore remains the most reasonable one, and the objects were probably barrels of tar or bitumen used for the insulation of the roof of that morgue. A request for insulating materials from *Zentralbauleitung* dated October 8, 1942, mentions in fact a requirement for 11,000 kg of bitumen and 4,500 kg of tar-based adhesive (*Teer-Klebemasse*).[701]

We may therefore conclude that the "convergence of proof" claimed by van Pelt is nothing but a collection of false and contradictory testimonies and of aerial and terrestrial photographs wrongly and deceptively interpreted which do not prove anything.

[700] Pressac 1989, Photo 11 on p. 337. Mattogno 2017b, Photograph 2h on p. 398 (enlargement).
[701] RGVA, 502-1-313, illegible page number.

14. Zyklon B

14.1. HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers

One of the strategies adopted by van Pelt and defense counsel Rampton in their endeavors to refute the *Leuchter Report* was to assume, for the alleged homicidal gassings, a hydrogen-cyanide (HCN) concentration far lower than the one postulated by Leuchter, against whom they argued (p. 387, similar p. 415):

> *"Then he wrongly reasoned that, in accordance with American practice, the Germans had used a high concentration of 3,600 parts of hydrogen cyanide per million parts of air – the concentration used in United States gas chambers to ensure that the condemned will die a quick death – while in fact the German used a concentration of 300 parts per million to kill their victims."*

Where does this assumed *effective* concentration stem from? From the *Leuchter Report*, although Leuchter mentioned 3,200 ppm, not 3,600 (Leuchter *et al.*, p. 33). Van Pelt himself writes (p. 388):

> *"In American gas chambers, inmates were killed with 3,200 ppm, the effect of which the critique describes as 'one-gulp-and-you're-dead.' A concentration of 300 ppm brought about 'rapid and immediate death.' Given the fact that there were accounts that it took people up to 30 minutes to expire, concentrations at Auschwitz could have been as low as 100 ppm."*

We see that van Pelt deduces the HCN concentration from the time it took the alleged victims to die, but choosing a duration which is categorically denied by many of the witnesses he cites:

J. Weiss (Hackett, p. 350):

> *"Then the gas was let into the chamber. The lungs of the victims slowly burst, and after three minutes a loud clamoring could be heard. Then the chamber was opened, and those who still showed signs of life were beaten to death."*

C.S. Bendel:[702]

> *"To kill a chamber full of people required 3-5 minutes."*

M. Nyiszli (1961, p. 45):

> *"Within five minutes everybody was dead."*

R. Höss:[703]

[702] Statement by C.S. Bendel on October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 3.
[703] Van Pelt 2002, 4. Affidavit by R. Höss dated April 5, 1946. PS-3868.

> *"It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions."*

F. Müller instead speaks of "ten minutes" (p. 116). In Judge Sehn's report which the judge compiled with the help of the engineer Dawidowski, it is said that "the death of the victims occurred within 3-10 minutes, depending on the concentration of the hydrogen cyanide, but to make sure the gassing went on for about 20 minutes" (Höss Trial, Vol. 11. p. 45).

As far as hydrogen cyanide is concerned, we may use as a basis for our calculations the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II or III which measured 30×7×2.41 m or 506.1 cubic meters. Subtracting the volume occupied by the supporting pillars and the central beam, we are left with about 499 cubic meters. For a gassing operation involving 1,500 persons of an average weight of 60 kg (see Subchapter 1.9.), we have, for the volume they occupy, (0.06× 1,500=) 90 cubic meters. The effective empty space is thus (499–90=) 409 m³ which means that, for a theoretical concentration of 300 ppm by volume or 0.36 g/m³, one would have needed (0.36×409=) about 147 grams of hydrogen cyanide.[704] For 100 ppm (or 0.12 g/m³) we would instead have about 49 grams of HCN.

These amounts, as we will see in the next chapter, are in total disagreement with the quantities of Zyklon B used in the homicidal gas chambers according to van Pelt. We must note, moreover, that for van Pelt the HCN concentration actually used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers went up or down depending upon the requirements of the moment. Dr. R.J. Green, replying to G. Rudolf in the expert opinion requested from him by van Pelt, calculates the HCN concentration in the alleged homicidal gas chambers as a function of time on the basis of a *minimum* concentration of 5 g/m³ (or 4,165 ppm) and a maximum of 20 g/m³ (or 16,660 ppm; Green), thus introducing an irreconcilable contradiction into van Pelt's critique of the *Leuchter Report*. The whole of this critique is, in fact, based on this *effective* concentration of 300 or 100 ppm of HCN (van Pelt 2002, pp. 411f.):

> *"Leuchter's conclusions were fatally flawed because of his totally mistaken premise that a far higher concentration of cyanide would be required to kill people in the gas chambers than would be required for the purpose of delousing.* […]
>
> *He* [Irving] *would have picked up the fundamental fallacy of the Leuchter Report and realized that many of Leuchter's reasons for denying the existence of the killing chambers were invalid. For example, Leuchter had argued that the ventilation system of the chambers would have been wholly inadequate. But if the concentration required was much lower than he as-*

[704] 1 ppm = 0.0012 g/m³.

sumed, it follows that the ventilation requirements would be correspondingly reduced. Similarly, Leuchter's argument that the high concentration of cyanide required to kill humans would have created a high risk of toxic contamination of the sewers would be invalidated if the concentration required was a fraction of that assumed by Leuchter."

In the same way van Pelt's refutation of Leuchter's hypothesis regarding the explosive nature of HCN in air was based upon the idea that the concentration used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers "was around 300 parts per million" (p. 362). Van Pelt bolsters the argument saying (p. 388):

"Because the gas chambers were operated with a low (but lethal) hydrocyanide concentration of 100 ppm, there was no danger of explosion."

Finally, this low concentration would also explain the minute concentration of cyanides found by Leuchter in the walls of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium III (p. 442). This conjecture by van Pelt is also at variance with Tauber's assertion as to the splitting of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II into two gas chambers in order to save Zyklon B in cases of small transports. Taking an extreme case, the gassing of a *single* detainee in this almost empty room would have theoretically required the release of some [(499 m³ – 0.06 m³) × 0.36 g/m³ =] 180 grams of HCN to reach the upper concentrations of HCN (300 ppm) assumed by van Pelt's, as against 147 grams for that concentration in a room filled with 1,500 persons (because the 1,500 persons take up space that does not need to be filled with gas), or [(499 m³ – 0.06 m³) × 0.12 g/m³ =] about 60 grams against 49 grams for a concentration of 100 ppm. Hence, in order to save 1 kg of Zyklon B, between [1,000÷(180–147)=] 30 and [1,000÷(60–49)=] 90 gassings would have had to be carried out. With Zyklon B available in 1944 at a cost of 5 RM per kilogram,[705] it is highly unlikely that the *ZBL* would have built a wall in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, complete with a gas-tight door, to save 5 RM every 30 or 90 days![706]

The most "precise" and, from a mainstream point of view, most-authoritative witness on the amount of Zyklon B employed for the alleged gassings is Höss. In his sworn declaration of May 20, 1946, he states (NI-034):

"Of the Zyklon B, between 5 and 7 cans of 1 kilogram each were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people; the number of cans varied, depending on the size of the gas chamber and on the weather conditions, i.e. when the weather was cold and humid, an extra 2 or 3 cans were needed."

[705] PS-1553, pp. 15-26, Invoice from Degesch concerning the supply of Zyklon B to KL Auschwitz and Oranienburg addressed to SS-Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein.

[706] Logically, during one day not more than one gassing of a small number of detainees would have been carried out, otherwise the victims would have been grouped to be killed together.

He explicitly mentions an average amount of "6 cans for 1,500 people" (*ibid.*). In his interrogation of May 14, 1946, Höss, speaking of the gassing of 1,500 to 1,600 persons, specified (NI-036):

> *"For this, one needed – it varied by crematorium, in the large crematoria 7, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, one had to take an extra 2-3 cans."*

Hence, for the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, 7 kg of Zyklon B (or even 10!) would be needed to gas 1,500 persons. This amounts to a theoretical concentration maximum of (7,000 g ÷ 409 m³ =) 17.1 g/m³ or circa 14,250 ppm after the complete evaporation of all HCN. We see that van Pelt selected an effective concentration (14,250 ppm ÷ 300 ppm =) 47.5 or (14,250 ppm ÷ 100 ppm =) 142.5 times lower than the one given by the most-authoritative orthodox Holocaust source and used this glaring aberration to "demolish" the *Leuchter Report*!

We should not forget either that the most authoritative historian on the subject of Auschwitz, Pressac, has stated that "the gaseous poison used in the homicidal gas chambers was hydrogen cyanide at a high concentration (20 g/m³)" (1993, p. 71), corresponding to 16,666 ppm, *i.e.* 55.5 or even 166.6 times higher than van Pelt's values.

I will close this chapter with another quotation in the same vein directed against Leuchter by van Pelt (p. 387):

> *"Then he took no account of the fact that the gas chambers of Crematoria 2 and 3 had been purposefully demolished in 1944, that their remains had been exposed to the elements for forty-five years, and that the walls had been washed with acid rain – a fact of some importance because, contrary to Leuchter's belief, ferro-ferri cyanide is not stable under all conditions but tends to slowly dissolve in an acidic environment."*

These assertions show up van Pelt's crass technical and even archeological ignorance. As any visitor to Birkenau can see, the *outer* walls of the gas disinfestation chambers of BW 5a still exhibit vast areas stained blue with ferric ferrocyanide or Prussian Blue (less so at BW 5 b), even though they, too, have been "washed with acid rain" for decades. As Germar Rudolf has shown, Prussian Blue has its highest stability in a slightly acidic environment such as that produced by acid rain (Rudolf 2017, p. 202).

In this context van Pelt refers to the chemical expert report commissioned by the Auschwitz Museum in 1994 to the *Jahn Sehn Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych* (Institute for Forensic Research) based in Krakow (Markiewicz *et al.*) and states that its results "positively demonstrate that the alleged gas chambers were used to kill people" (van Pelt 2002, p. 355). I will not go into chemical matters here and would merely like to point out that the chemist Germar Rudolf has shown this expert report in question to be methodically

and scientifically flawed and thus invalid (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 47-70; Rudolf 2017, pp. 336-342).

14.2. Zyklon-B Deliveries to Auschwitz

In his book van Pelt mentions his 32-page supplementary report entitled "Deliveries of Zyklon B to Auschwitz and Consumption Rates of Zyklon B in Auschwitz and Other Camps" (p. 428), from which he summarizes the results: in 1943 12,000 kg of Zyklon B were shipped to Auschwitz, of which "a maximum 9,000 kg could have been used for 'ordinary' delousing procedures (2,730 kg would have been used for the delousing of clothing, blankets, and other items in use by the prisoners, while some 6,270 kg could have been used for the delousing of barracks)." The remaining 3,000 kg "would have been available for purposes above and beyond those engaged in at other camps." Out of these 3,000 kg, according to van Pelt's calculations, 400 kg "would have been used for the delousing of the clothing of the deportees in the delousing chamber in Kanada I before shipment to the *Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle* (VoMi) for redistribution among the ethnic Germans," 940 kg at the most "could have been used for the occasional delousing of the railway freight carriages before their dispatch back to origin," and the remaining 1,660 kg were used for the alleged homicidal gassings (p. 427). Summarizing all this, the consumption of Zyklon B can be split up as given in Table 22.

Table 22: Zyklon B at Auschwitz by van Pelt

Disinfestation of barracks	6,270 kg
Disinfestation chambers	3,130 kg
Disinfestation of freight cars	940 kg
Homicidal gassings	1,660 kg
Total:	12,000 kg

Let me say, first of all, that the extreme lack of any documents makes any kind of reconstruction of the applications of Zyklon B most conjectural. Van Pelt's figures are therefore completely arbitrary, as we can see from a verification of the data concerning the gas disinfestation chambers, for which we at least have some basis from which to start.

Bischoff's letter of January 9, 1943, tells us that at that time the following disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B were in operation at Auschwitz:

– 1 in the so-called "Kanada I" section, in operation since the summer of 1942;
– 1 in BW 5a, in operation since autumn of 1942;
– 1 in BW 5b, in operation since autumn of 1942.[707]

On July 30, 1943, the civilian employee Jährling compiled a "List of the disinfestation units, baths and disinfection devices installed at KL and KGL Ausch-

[707] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 9, 1943, re: "Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L.." RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.

witz," in which he also indicated their "daily throughput (24 hours)." According to this, the operational gas disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B had the following throughput:

– 1 in Block 3 of Auschwitz "for about 20,000 pieces of laundry";
– 1 in "Kanada I" "for about 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc.";
– 1 in BW 5a,[708] "daily throughput 8,000 blankets."[709]

How many gassings had to be carried out to accomplish these daily throughputs? On July 4, 1944, the head of the Weimar *ZBL*, in reply to a request for information from Jothann on the local disinfestation gas chambers using the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system, gave the following information:[710]

> *"The disinfestation is radical and absolutely effective. The rule is: small and well stacked loads – short treatment time; dense loads – long duration of the gassing. Using a 200 g can, the times thus vary between 1 and 12 hours. We figure for 100 working outfits including all accessories (shoes and such) about 3 hours per chamber, degassing ½ hour. A chamber packed full with suitcases and bags (without carts) is left under gas for one night.* […]
>
> *The normal kind of hangers, specially made in sturdy construction, have been most useful. 100 pieces have to be made available per chamber."*

The *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers measured 1.35 m × 4 m × 1.90 m (w/l/h) and thus had a floor area of 5.4 m² and a volume of 10.26 m³. Hence, the use of 200 g of Zyklon B corresponds to a concentration of 20 g/m³. The disinfestation gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b measured 9.90 m × 10.90 m = 107.9 m²; the height was 3 m over $^{2}/_{3}$ of the floor area and 4.7 m over $^{1}/_{3}$, giving a total volume of some 384 m³. It had three stoves for heating and two ventilators,[711] and at least two complete gassings of 12 hours each could be carried out daily. The consumption of Zyklon B was thus (384×0.020=) about 7.6 kg for each gassing and about 15.2 kg per day. In 1943 the consumption would thus have been (15.2×365=) 5,548 kg for the gas chamber in BW 5a and another 2,774 kg for at least six months of operation of the gas chamber in BW 5b, for a total of 8,322 kilograms.

The disinfestation gas chamber of Block 3 measured 4.92×17.65 m,[712] for a height of about 2.5 m, giving it a volume of some 217 m³. It was equipped with a ventilator in suction but had no means of heating; one may thus assume only one daily gassing with a consumption of (217×0.020=) 4.3 kg per day or

[708] The document generally mentions BW 5a and 5b, but in the second half of 1943, the gas chamber of BW 5b (the one on the east side) was transformed into a "Heissluftentlausung" (hot-air delousing). Cf. plan 2540 dated July 5, 1943 in: Pressac 1989, p. 58.
[709] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.
[710] RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 17-17a.
[711] The three stoves are still present in the room, as are the two round openings in the eastern wall in which the ventilators were set.
[712] Plan 1046 dated February 19, 1942, in: Pressac 1989, p. 24.

about (4.3×365=) 1,570 kg per year. According to Pressac, the daily consumption was 5.15 kg for a concentration of 24 g/m³ of hydrogen cyanide.[713] The dimensions of the gas chamber in "Kanada I" are not known; from its daily throughput of "30,000 pieces of laundry," as compared to the 20,000 for the gas chamber in Block 3, one may deduce that it was 1.5 times the size, but even if we assume the same consumption, it would have absorbed another 1,570 kg of Zyklon B in one year. Thus the total consumption of Zyklon B in the disinfestation gas chambers mentioned could have been as high as some 11,462 kilograms in 1943.

We do not know, though, over how many days the disinfestation gas chambers were in actual operation, which means that we cannot say with certainty how much Zyklon B was actually consumed, but for that very reason van Pelt's assumptions have no value. Thus we may say in conclusion that it is totally unwarranted to attempt to demonstrate, on the basis of the shipments of Zyklon B which reached Auschwitz, that any particular fraction of this chemical was used for homicidal purposes. The 1,660 kg arrived at by van Pelt are thus pure fantasy.

Let us examine van Pelt's estimate of the Zyklon B required to disinfest the barracks. In 1943 the following inmate housing existed:[714]

- 190 accommodation barracks (*Unterkunftbaracken*) of the type *Pferdestallbaracken* (horse-stable barracks) Type 260/9, which measured 40.76 m × 9.56 m × 2.65 m = approximately 1,032 m^3 each, with a total of (1,032×190=) about 196,000 m^3;
- 41 barracks, same type yet used for other means = about 42,300 m^3;
- 10 barracks with a volume of 580 m^3 each, total = about 5,800 m^3;
- 16 barracks with a volume of 400 m^3 each, total = about 6,400 m^3;
- 29 barracks with a volume varying from about 470 m^3 to about 2,100 m^3, total = about 27,000 m^3.

The total volume was therefore ca. 277,500 m^3. There were 28 two-level brick blocks with basement in the Auschwitz Main Camp externally measuring 45.10 m × 13.84 m = 624.18 m^2 each. The average level height can be assumed to be on average ca. 3 m, so that the total volume of each block was 624.18 m² × 3 (levels) × 3 m = about 5,600 m^3; with 28 blocks we get (28×5600) about 156,800 m^3, which can be rounded to 150,000 m^3 to account for partitions. At Monowitz there were 67 barracks plus a few other buildings, so that a minimal volume of (1,032× 67) ca. 69,200 m^3 can be assumed. The total volume was therefore approximately 503,500 m^3. If assuming an HCN

[713] *Ibid.*, p. 25. Because of a printing error, the consumption is indicated as 51.5 kg instead of 5.15.
[714] Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, October 1, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-238, pp. 15-18.

concentration for disinfestations of 8 to 10 grams per m^3,[715] one complete disinfestation would have required some 4,024 to 5,035 kg of Zyklon B.

Van Pelt asserts that 1943 was "a year that typhus in Auschwitz was very much under control" (p. 427), insinuating that the consumption of Zyklon B for disinfestation was not overly high. From the documents which have come down to us, a completely different picture emerges, however. In Sections 2.1.4. and 2.6.3. I gave an account of the sanitation activities on the part of the camp authorities in their fight against typhus. Let me summarize and complete the image.

On February 12, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that "due to a strong increase in typhus cases" Glücks had ordered a "total camp closure" for Auschwitz on February 9 and that "in this connection all detainees have been undergoing disinfestation since February 11, 1943." On February 11 and 12 a disinfestation of all inmate *Kommandos* was in progress, and the disinfestation of the PoW camp and the women's camp was to follow right away. On February 13 an increase in typhus cases was noticed even among the civilian employees. On February 14 Höss announced the measures of the SS garrison surgeon for the disinfestations. On February 16, the disinfestation of the detainees was completed, and work was again resumed. On February 25, the SS garrison surgeon suggested "to close the Main Camp, the men's and the women's concentration camps at Birkenau as well as the PoW Camp, Sector 2, for three weeks" and to carry out "two runs of thorough delousing and disinfestation for these camps" during this period. As the typhus cases continued to increase, the SS garrison surgeon decided to perform a "total delousing" of the 1,300 civilian workers stationed at Auschwitz; it took place between April 3 and 10 and concerned the workers themselves, all their goods and their lodgings.[716]

On July 22, the *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* of the Birkenau men's camp, *SS-Untersturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber, wrote a letter to the *Kommandantur* which mentions the large-scale disinfestation measures undertaken at Camp Sector BIb in the early months of 1943:[717]

> *"By mid-May 1943 the old* [former] *men's camp at Birkenau, Camp BIb, was almost free of lice and also free of typhus except for a few cases. This could only be accomplished by a continuous passage of the blocks through the delousing installation located there. From mid-May onwards this in-*

[715] NI-9912, p. 1.

[716] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung datd April 1, 1943 re: "Gesamtentlausung der Zivilarbeiter." RGVA502-1-332, pp. 222-224. Letter from Bischoff "an den Vorstand des Reichsbahn – Neubauamtes" at Kattowitz dated April 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 40. Letter from Bischoff to SS-Standortarzt dated April 10, 1943 re: "Gesamtentlausung der Zivilarbeiter." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 227.

[717] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 101-101a.

> *stallation was also used for the delousing of the Gypsy camp and of the straw mattresses, wool blankets, underwear, and dresses of the women's camp. These delousings, which had to be accomplished in addition to our own, let in lice again in spite of all precautions, and the number of typhus patients went up.* […]

This shows that all the blocks of Camp Sector BIb were disinfested and that the gas chamber of BW5a operated continuously at least from before mid-May and after mid-July. Still, in spite of this feverish disinfestation activity the camp was again infested. On June 26 the SS garrison surgeon ordered the isolation of Block 1, "because of the accumulation of typhus cases in Block 1."[718] From a letter of the *Lagerarzt* (camp physician) of Camp Sector BIa to the *Kommandantur*, dated July 25, 1943, we learn that the situation had worsened: disinfestation of Blocks 1, 2, 3, 8 and 9 was scheduled for the following day, and on July 27 Blocks 5, 6, 11, 12 and 16 were to be treated; in addition the "delousing of the sickbay" was to take place on July 28 and 29.[719]

In *Kommandantursonderbefehl Nr. 16/43* dated July 23, 1943, Höss gave detailed instructions "for the implementation of the delousing of Camp BIa," which was to take place on July 24 and 25, including the order not to loiter in the vicinity of Camp Sector BIa "because of the danger of vapors of toxic gas" (Frei *et al.*, pp. 314f.). He gave the same instructions in *Kommandantursonderbefehl Nr. 17/43* dated July 30, 1943, "for the implementation of the delousing of Camp BIId," which was to take place on July 31 and August 1 (*ibid.*, pp. 319f.). In his "Report on the continuation of the work on special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp," Bischoff wrote the following on July 31:[720]

> *"Construction Sector I. Work has been stopped in BAI since July 26 because of the delousing action scheduled. For this reason a continuation of the work is impossible until the end of the delousing action."*

In a report dated August 7 Bischoff stated:[721]

> *"On account of the implementation of the delousing, the details (Kommandos), in particular the expert details* [*Facharbeiterkommandos*]*, could not move out during the week of August 2 through 7, 1943.* […] *According to the camp command, the details are to move out in full force after the termination of the delousing on next Monday. It must be pointed out, though, that so far the delousing could not be implemented as planned due to a lack of gas, which means that a complete deployment by the beginning of next week cannot yet be envisaged with certainty."*

---

[718] Letter from SS-Standortarzt "an die Lagerführerin des Lagers BIa Birkenau" dated June 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-65, p. 74.
[719] RGVA, 502-1-65, pp. 62-62a.
[720] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 99.
[721] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 237.

Even at the end of 1943, disinfestation of the "housing barracks" was still going on, as we can see from a letter to Bischoff (at the time *Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*) written on December 10 by SS garrison surgeon and signaling an incident which had occurred the previous day: a civilian worker had forced open the door of a room being gassed and had been brought near death.[722]

From this fragmentary documentation we may deduce that in 1943 various disinfestations were carried out throughout the Auschwitz camp complex and in sections of the Birkenau Camp that required unknown but certainly enormous amounts of Zyklon B, and that there was no surplus gas available for sinister purposes but more likely a scarcity of gas, if anything. This is another confirmation of the fact that van Pelt's calculations concerning the consumptions of Zyklon B are pure fantasy.

Pressac asserts *ex cathedra* that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied was sufficient for the alleged homicidal gassings, "so that 97-98% of the gas could be devoted to delousing" (1993, p. 47), whereas van Pelt arbitrarily sets the percentage of Zyklon B used for the alleged homicidal gassings at (1,660÷ 12,000×100=) 13.8%. While Pressac doesn't even try to support his conjecture with any sources, van Pelt backs up his assertion with fanciful invented figures, as shown above.

14.3. Number of Potentially Gassed Victims

Van Pelt then wonders how many people could have been gassed with his fantasized 1,660 kg of Zyklon B and presents a further calculation (pp. 427f.):

> *"The German Health Institution of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague calculated that 70 mg of Zyklon B* [recte: HCN] *is sufficient to kill one person. This meant that, in theory, the surplus of 1,660 kg of Zyklon B, if used with 100 percent efficiency, could have killed (1,660× 14,000=) 23.2 million people. But, of course, the efficiency was much lower. Pery Broad testified that the SS used two 1-kg tins to kill 2,000 people, or 1 kg per 1,000 people. It is important to note that in his report written before the war ended, Kurt Gerstein mentioned that 'I have with me invoices for 2,175 kilos, but in truth the amount involved was around 8,500 kilos, enough to kill eight million people.'*[723] *In assuming that 8,500 kg of Zyklon B would be sufficient to kill 8 million people, Gerstein used the same ratio of* [*i.e.* as] *Broad. This implies that 1,660 kg of Zyklon B could*

[722] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.

[723] Van Pelt's translation, which he copied from Poliakov, is flawed: The German text of Gerstein's statement actually reads in translation (T/1310, p. 21): "I am sure that Günther wanted to procure the poison in order maybe to kill millions of people. It was enough for ca. 8 million people, 8,500 kg. I handed in the invoices for 2,175 kg."

have killed 1.6 million people. When he testified in Hamburg, Dr. Bendel stated that a 1-kg tin was good for the murder of 500 people, which means that 1,660 kg of Zyklon B was sufficient to murder 830,000 people. I concluded that in 1943 Auschwitz had a surplus of Zyklon B of between three to six times what was necessary to kill the 250,000 people murdered in Auschwitz that year."

First of all, "the German Health Institution of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague" "calculated" nothing at all. Van Pelt refers to the "*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*" (Directives for the application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for the extermination of pests (disinfestation)), which simply states a passage from the specialized literature saying that "hydrogen cyanide is one of the strongest poisons. To kill a person, 1 mg per kg of body weight is sufficient."[724] Hence, 70 mg of HCN (not of Zyklon B!) are enough to kill a man weighing 70 kg. When dealing with HCN vapors, the lethal concentration in the air also depends on the breathing intensity, hence the values can vary. They are generally given as follows (Szadkowski, p. 5):

"An HCN gas concentration of 270 ppm in the air is immediately lethal. Concentrations of approx. 180 ppm cause death after an exposure time of 10 minutes; concentrations of 135 ppm cause death after 30 minutes."

A concentration of 270 ppm corresponds to 0.324 g/m³ or 0.324 mg/liter. Other specialized texts confirm these values.[725] Van Pelt's statement regarding "23.2 million people" thus has no scientific basis. At the Tesch Trial, Broad declared that "two of the bigger tins were needed or were sufficient to gas a large gassing room" (p. 27 of Footnote 726) and that the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III (the "large" ones) took in 3,000-4,000 people (*ibid*., p. 24); thus, 1 kg of Zyklon B would have been sufficient for 1,500-2,000 and not 1,000 people. Van Pelt's manipulation was obviously intended to produce a non-existent "convergence" between Broad and Gerstein. How reliable such a declaration is, can be seen from Broad's following reply (*ibid*., p. 23):

"Q. As a rough estimate what was the total number of people exterminated by gas while you were at Auschwitz and Berkenau [sic]*?*
A. I would think 2½ millions to 3 millions."

---

[724] NI-9912, p. 1. HCN was "one of the strongest poisons" only until the invention of nerve gases, which are up to two orders of magnitude more poisonous; the most lethal of them, VX, has a median lethal dose of only some 0.7 mg; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/VX_(nerve_agent).

[725] Fumasoni/Rafanelli 1960, p. 8: concentration "rapidly fatal": 0.3 mg/liter; Berufsgenossenschaft 1985, p. 9: "180-270 ml/m³ rasch tödlich." 1 ml = 1 ppm; 180-270 ml = 0.2-0.3 mg/liter. Rudolf has pointed out, however, that the entire expert literature refers to experiments on rabbits carried out before the First World War, which cannot be transferred to humans, because rabbits are much more susceptible to the effects of gaseous HCN than humans (Rudolf 2017, pp. 229-231; cf. McNamara).

[726] Interrogation of P. Broad dated March 2, 1946, NI-11954.

It is true that Bendel declared at the Tesch Trial that in May and June 1944 "two tins[727] for one thousand persons" were used, but he goes on to say:[728]

> *"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten metres by four metres by one metre sixty centimetres: is correct?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. Is it right that are 64 cubic metres?*
> *A. I am not very certain. This is not my strong side.*
> *Q. How is possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?*
> *A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique."*

One thousand grams of HCN in a room of 64 m³ would produce a concentration of (1,000÷64=) 15.6 g/m³. If one were indeed able to squeeze 1,000 persons into this room thanks to the legendary "German technique," the volume occupied by their bodies would be 60 m,³ and in the remaining 4 m³ of air space we would have a theoretical concentration of (1,000÷4=) 250 g/m³, whereas van Pelt assumes an actual concentration of 0.36 or 0.12 grams of HCN per m³! The 64 m³ mentioned above stem from the fact that Bendel claimed that the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III measured 10×4×1.60 meters – this gives us a good yardstick by which to measure his trustworthiness (see Section 17.7.1.).

Let us now look at Gerstein. He wrote that "freight-cars with hydrogen cyanide were needed all the time" at Auschwitz and Oranienburg, yet not for homicidal aims, but "for the purpose of disinfection." He added that at "Auschwitz millions of children alone were killed by means of a wad [soaked with] hydrogen cyanide held under their noses" and that the director of Degesch had actually told him "he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials for the killing of people."[729] Gerstein in actual fact knew nothing about homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, because his estimate (8,500 kg of Zyklon B would have been enough to kill eight million people) has no technical foundation.

Hence, van Pelt's alleged "convergences" work only after proper manipulation of spurious sources, a manipulation which includes the elimination of "discordant" sources, such as Höss's declarations to the effect that in Crematoria II and III at least 7 kg of Zyklon B were used to kill 1,500 people, *i.e.* – using van Pelt's method – 1 kg for 214 persons.

But there is another, more striking disagreement. Van Pelt claims, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, that the effective concentration employed

---

[727] Presumably of 500 grams.
[728] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel dated March 2, NI-11953, 1946, pp. 30f.
[729] German report by K. Gerstein dated May 6, 1945. PS-2170, p. 9; no such vials ever existed, though.

in the alleged gas chambers was 300 or even 100 ppm. For a hypothetical gassing operation involving 1,500 people, 147 or even 49 grams of HCN would have been sufficient.

Taking van Pelt's reasoning somewhat further, the theoretical 1,660 kg of Zyklon B would have been enough to kill ([1,660÷0.147]×1,500=) about 16,939,000 or ([1,660÷0.049]×1,500=) 50,816,000 persons! Van Pelt accepts Bendel's assertion (2 kg of Zyklon B for 2,000 persons) – but turning it around we see that we obtain a concentration of 5.27 g/m³ or 4,391 ppm for *Leichenkeller* 1 of the Crematoria II/III, which is 14 to 43 times higher than the one van Pelt himself takes to be effective.[730]

I will close this chapter with a remark which still concerns the concentration of HCN, but seen from a different point of view. The trial against Bruno Tesch, Karl Weinbacher and Joachim Drosihn, accused of having supplied Zyklon B to the SS for extermination purposes, took place in Hamburg between March 1 and April 26, 1946. It was at this trial that P. Broad and C.S. Bendel were called as witnesses. Tesch and Weinbacher were sentenced to death by the British Military Court. 960,000 Jews were gassed at Auschwitz with the Zyklon B supplied by Tesch & Stabenow according to van Pelt (p. 116).

It is strange to note, indeed, that the SS, who had plenty of "human material" available for this monstrous mass murder with poison gas, never ventured to carry out toxicological experiments in order to gauge the effectiveness of Zyklon B as a means of execution, although this certainly would have come up, if assuming the reality of the alleged mass murders, in order to make the claimed annihilation process as rational, meaning as fast and cost-effective as possible.

[730] Assuming as before an average weight of the victims of 60 kg (=0.06 m³), the volume they occupied was (0.06×2,000=) 120 m³, the available air volume was thus (499–120=) 379 m³; 2,000 g of HCN therefore produced a theoretical concentration of (2,000÷379=) 5.27 g/m³ or (5.27÷0.0012=) 4,391 ppm after all HCN had evaporated.

15. The Number of Victims

15.1. The Soviet Commission of Investigation

Van Pelt devotes a voluminous chapter to "A Short History of Scholarship concerning the Number of Victims of Auschwitz" (pp. 106-122). He begins with the Soviet Commission of Investigation, which "ascertained" four million victims for the Auschwitz Camp. It is well known that the story of the four million appeared for the first time in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was officially accepted at the Nuremberg Trial in its session of February 19, 1946, thanks to the Soviet prosecutor L.N. Smirnov (IMT, Vol. VII, p. 589). The origin of this number is less well-known.

Within the framework of the investigations of the Soviet Commission of Investigation at Auschwitz between February 14 and March 8, 1945, the engineers Dawidowski and Doliński (Poles) as well as Lavrushin and Shuer (Russians) drew up an assessment concerning the alleged gas chambers and the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria, which included a brief "Appendix 1" entitled "Calculations for the determination of the number of persons exterminated by the Germans at the Auschwitz Camp."[731] The genesis of the figure of four million victims is fully contained in those three pages. The "assessment" opens with the following introduction:[732]

> *"On the basis of the findings of the inquiry it can be said that, when they painstakingly obliterated the traces of their crimes and misdeeds in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the Germans destroyed all documents and data, thanks to which it would have been possible to establish more or less accurately the number of persons who died in the camp at the hands of the Hitlerite villains.*
>
> *Thus, for example, the Germans destroyed the data concerning the arrival at the camp of rail transports of persons, destroyed the data concerning the quantity of women's hair, eye-glasses, clothing as well as other objects taken away from the camp, which, using statistical methods of calculation, would have permitted to shed light on the number of persons who actually died in the camp.*
>
> *Still, we believe that it is possible to make a computation to establish the order of magnitude which determines the scale of the extermination of the detainees of the camp carried out by the Germans."*

Claiming to have no access to any documents, the Polish-Soviet "experts" resorted to a method which is not only inapposite as such, but into which they,

[731] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18-20.
[732] *Ibid.*, p. 18.

moreover, introduced vastly exaggerated parameters: the number of corpses that could allegedly be cremated in the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau. They divided, first of all, the activity of these installations into three periods:

– First period: from the end of 1941 through March 1943, a period of 14 months.
– Second period: from March 1943 through May 1944, a period of 13 months.
– Third period: from May 1944 through October 1944, a period of 6 months.

"During the first period, Crematorium I and Gas Chambers[733] *1 and 2 as well as the pyres near them were active. In the second period, Crematoria II, III, IV and V. In the third period, Crematoria II, III, IV and V, Gas Chamber 2 and the pyres near it."*[734]

All computations concerning the cremations in the furnaces are based upon the assumption that the Auschwitz Crematorium cremated 9,000 corpses per month and that the Birkenau Crematoria had the following monthly cremation capacities:[735]

– Crematorium II:	90,000
– Crematorium III:	90,000
– Crematorium IV:	45,000
– Crematorium V:	45,000
Total:	270,000 corpses per month

Such a cremation capacity, amounting to 9,000 per day overall (3,000 each for Crematoria II and III and 1,500 each for Crematoria IV and V) is actually eight times as high as the maximum theoretical capacity of those installations! (See Subchapter 8.7.)

Surprisingly, the "experts" assigned to Crematorium I a cremation capacity hardly twice that of the theoretical maximum, giving one muffle in the double-muffle furnaces a capacity of two corpses per hour, which was only one fourth of what they ascribed to one muffle in the triple and 8-muffle devices (*viz.* eight corpses per hour). This makes no sense at all, because not only were the double-muffle furnaces in no way inferior to those of Birkenau, they were in fact more "productive." Van Pelt makes the same mistake when saying that "the old crematorium had a lower capacity[736] of 57 corpses per muffle per day, because the furnaces were of an older design and construction" (p. 345).

---

[733] "Gasovie kameri": this is what the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 were labeled in all the Soviet documents, the designation bunker was introduced by Stanisław Jankowski in his statement on April 13, 1945 and picked up by Szlama Dragon in his Polish deposition of May 10 and 11, 1945, and by Henryk Tauber in his Polish deposition of May 24, 1945.

[734] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18f.

[735] *Ibid.*, p. 15.

[736] For each muffle of the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces, van Pelt claims a capacity 96 corpses per day.

The "experts," first of all, computed the number of those cremated during the third period of operation using the following parameters:

– 270,000 = monthly number of corpses cremated in the Birkenau Crematoria
– 6 = number of months of activity of the crematoria
– 0.9 = availability coefficient for the crematoria
– yielding (270,000×6×0.9=) 1,450,000 victims.

For the second period of 13 months the "experts" set the availability coefficient at 0.5, hence the computation was: (270,000×13×0.5=) 1,755,000, rounded to 1,750,000 victims. The same availability coefficient was used also for the first period of 14 months, during which only Crematorium I was in operation, resulting in (9,000×14×0.5=) 63,000 victims. Thus, for all three periods together a total of 3,263,000 corpses of gassed victims were said to have been incinerated in the crematoria.

For the so-called "Gas Chamber 2," *i.e.* the so-called "Bunker 2," which was allegedly active for six months in the third period, the "experts" imagined a killing capacity amounting to 3,000 persons per day or 90,000 per month, with an availability coefficient 0.5, arriving at (90,000×6×0.5=) 270,000 victims.

"Gas Chamber 1," *i.e.* the so-called "Bunker 1," operated during the first period of 14 months and had a killing capacity of 5,000 persons per day or 150,000 per month in the estimation of the "experts," with an availability coefficient of 0.25; the corresponding result was (150,000×14×0.25=) 525,000 victims. Hence, the number of dead assigned to the two "bunkers" would thus be 795,000. Adding this figure to that of the victims who allegedly died (and were cremated) in the crematoria, one obtains a figure of 4,058,000 which the "experts" rounded to 4,000,000 victims.

Summarizing, the "experts" concocted the number of victims in the following way:

– Crematorium I:	63,000
– Crematoria II-IV:	3,200,000
– "Gas chamber 1":	525,000
– "Gas chamber 2":	270,000
Total:	4,058,000
Rounded to:	4,000,000

It is clear that this figure was nothing but propaganda: it was not the result of any computation, but its basis – all the "experts" were supposed to do was cloak the propaganda in pseudo-scientific garb. It is incredible that van Pelt considers this outrageous propaganda to be an "engineering approach to the question of how many people had died in Auschwitz" (p. 107).

15.2. Nachman Blumental and Others

Van Pelt then mentions "a second method" of calculation, this one "based on an analysis of the number of deportations to the camp," which he introduces in the following manner (*ibid.*):

> *"As early as 1946, Nachman Blumental, using this method, came to an informed guess that the number of victims ought to have been somewhere between 1.3 and 1.5 million."*

Actually, Blumental's assessment, dated March 25, 1947 (and not "as early as 1946"), is nothing but a "guess" and not an "informed" one in any way, as it is based on assumptions which are even more conjectural:[737]

> *"Hence, about 3,000,000* [persons] *died in the large death camps: Bełżec, Chełmno, Auschwitz, Sobibór and Treblinka.*
>
> *Estimating, in accordance with the findings of the judicial investigation, the number of victims at the Chełmno and Treblinka death camps to be about 1,000,000 (to be precise 731,600 at Treblinka and 340,000 at Chełmno), plus about 400,000 for Majdanek and its subcamps, about 400,000 altogether for Sobibór and Bełżec, about 1,500,000 victims remain for Auschwitz."*

This latter figure is, by the way, an exaggeration (the remainder is 1,200,000 and not 1,500,000). Thus, this "second method" is just as nonsensical as the first.

Moving along in his search, van Pelt brings in Gerald Reitlinger's figures: 840,800 deportees to Auschwitz, between 550,000 and 600,000 of whom were gassed, plus an unknown fraction of the 300,000 registered detainees who died (p. 107). Van Pelt devotes an entire page to "explaining" why the figures are so completely at variance with the previous ones, but neglects to report Reitlinger's dry comment regarding the pretentious "engineering approach" of the Soviet-Polish "experts" (1953, p. 460):

> *"The world has grown mistrustful of 'rectified coefficients' and the figure of four million has become ridiculous."*

Van Pelt then mentions the various figures given by Höss: the 2,500,000 victims allegedly based on information received from Eichmann and the 1,100,000 stemming from Höss's own data (p. 108). More precisely the former commandant of Auschwitz declared:

> *"In Auschwitz, I imagine about 3,000,000 people were put to death; about 2,500,000 were put through the gas-chambers."*

These figures are said to have come from a mysterious report Eichmann sent to Himmler.[738] The lowest figure Höss mentioned results from the sum of the

[737] AGK, NTN, 113, p. 48.
[738] Translation of the deposition by R. Höss dated March 14, 1946. NO-1210, p. 6.

deportation figures from the various European countries he mentioned and amounts to 1,195,000, including "70,000 Russians."[738]

Eventually van Pelt summarizes (pp. 108f.):

> *"Thus, by the beginning of the 1950s, there were basically three estimates of the number of victims, each based on different sources: a high one of 4 million based on the assumed capacity of the crematoria, a low one of around 1 million based on the number of transports and Höss's final assessment, and a middle one of around 2.5 million, based on Eichmann's number as related by Höss, which he initially substantiated in his Nuremberg affidavit."*

Van Pelt forgets the no-less-authoritative estimate by Judge Sehn (1946, p. 128):

> *"This witness (F. Stanek [739]) declared that over three years, in the same period of 1942-1944, 3,850,000 detainees had arrived at Auschwitz by rail transports. If we take into consideration the remaining years of existence of the camp and the great many transports by truck, the number of victims at the Auschwitz Camp effectively amounts to some five million."*

Summarizing all this, the estimates at the time were: 5 million, 4 million, 3 million, 1.2 million and less than 840,800.

15.3. Revisions by Wellers and Piper

Van Pelt tells us that the situation remained unchanged until 1983 when Georges Wellers produced "new figures": 1,613,455 deportees and 1,471,595 dead (Wellers 1983). At that time Piper, too, "who had been banned until then from researching the issue" (van Pelt 2002, p. 109) and who published the final results of his work in a book from which van Pelt quotes generously (Piper 1993), began to look at this question.

During the preparation of the Höss Trial Judge Sehn had run into the so-called transport lists – simplified transcriptions of original documents prepared secretly by the detainees who worked at the Political Department of the camp. In an account dated Cracow, December 16, 1946, he copied and analyzed the lists which comprised:

a. 2,377 transports of men from May 20, 1940 to September 18, 1944, covering the assigned inmate ID numbers 1 through 199531;
b. 1,046 transports of women from February 26, 1942 to March 26, 1944, covering the assigned ID numbers 1 through 75697;[740]

[739] An employee who had worked at the Auschwitz railway station.
[740] These lists were transmitted by K. Smoleń on December 16, 1947 to the American Council for War Crimes and became Document NOKW-2824.

c. the 78 *RSHA* (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*) transports of Jewish men[741] between May 13 and August 24, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers A-1 through A-20000;
d. the 60 *RSHA* transports of Jewish men between July 31 and September 21, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers B-1 through B-10481;
e. the 90 *RSHA* transports of Jewish women between May 15 and September 20, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers A-1 through A-25378;
f. the 171 transports of *Erziehungshäftlinge* (education detainees, mostly prisoners who had refused to work or were accused of working unsatisfactorily) between October 21, 1941 and September 10, 1944 covering the assigned ID numbers E-1 through E-9339.[742]

Even though they are incomplete, these lists still permit a reasonably good approximation of the order of magnitude of transports sent to Auschwitz. In fact, the lists form the basis for Danuta Czech's "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," the first German edition of which appeared between 1959 and 1964 (Czech, 1959-1962, 1964). It is important to note that Wellers based his computations on this series of articles by Czech, yet he enlarged the figures with gross fabrications, which I discussed in 1987 in a specific study of the matter (1987b).

The first tool for the verification of the propaganda figure of four million victims, the "Kalendarium," was therefore forged at the Auschwitz Museum itself between 1959 and 1964. Piper entered the historical section of the museum in 1965, but as late as 1978 he still completely embraced the Soviet propaganda, writing (Piper 1978, p. 134):

> *"Throughout the almost five years of the camp's existence about 4,000,000 people lost their lives as a result of disease, execution, and mass gassing, including 340,000 of the over 400,000 men, women and children registered in the camp."*

On the other hand, as early as 1956 the so-called memoirs of Höss were published in Poland itself; here, the former Auschwitz commandant lists the "major actions," *i.e.* the most-important deportations, which yield, however, a total of only 1,130,000 deportees (Główna Komosja, p. 193). This would have been one more reason for the Auschwitz Museum and for Piper to question the official propaganda figure of four million. But the Auschwitz Museum shored it up wholeheartedly instead, even though it had good reasons to correct it, and it thus adopted a propagandistic and quite unscientific position.[743]

All this shows not only Sehn's bad faith, but also Piper's opportunism.

---

[741] Transports of Jews organized by the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*.
[742] AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 12-13. The list runs from p. 12 to p. 123.
[743] For a more detailed treatment of the question cf. Mattogno 2003d, Part II.

The method of calculation which van Pelt attributes to Piper is surprising. Van Pelt explains first of all that the Soviet figure of four million victims was based on the assumption "that the crematoria had operated at four-fifths [of their] capacity." He deduces this value from the fact that the maximum number of corpses allegedly cremated in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria (without the "activity coefficients") was given as 5,121,000 in the final report of the Soviet Commission of Investigation and that the figure of 4,058,000 was arrived at by applying a correction factor of $^4/_5$. But, says van Pelt, "Piper knew that the investigators had probably [sic!] overestimated the incineration capacity of the crematoria," because the Polish-Soviet "experts" had assumed a total capacity for all crematoria of 9,300 corpses per day, whereas from the *ZBL* letter of June 28, 1943, one obtains a figure of 4,756 (van Pelt 2002, p. 111).

First of all, to be accurate, the Soviet figure of the four million was not based on the assumption "that the crematoria had operated at four-fifths [*of their*] capacity," but at maximum capacity for four-fifths of their existence (although the gross total is unaffected by this).

More important is the fact that the figure of 5,121,000 refers *solely* to the crematoria, which renders van Pelt's explanation obsolete. Actually, this figure does not take into account the alleged 525,000 victims of "Gas Chamber No. 1" (meaning Bunker 1) and the alleged 270,000 of "Gas Chamber No. 2" (Bunker 2), which were moreover arrived at with an activity coefficient of 0.25 and 0.5, respectively. Without this coefficient, the corresponding figures would have been 2,100,000 and 540,000, and the potential extermination/cremation potential of Auschwitz would have been (5,121,000 + 2,100,000 + 540,000 =) 7,761,000 victims!

Van Pelt's "four-fifths" argument is thus nonsensical. Van Pelt continues (*ibid.*):

> *"After multiplying the monthly incineration rates of the crematoria with the number of months each had been in operation, Piper knew that the maximum number of corpses that could have been incinerated would have been 2.6 million, or half the Soviet estimate."*

This is not a calculation actually done by Piper, but one which – van Pelt feels – Piper *could* have done. However, this is impossible, because Piper did not share the essential assumption. In fact, as we have seen above, the Polish-Soviet "experts" had arrived at 3,263,000 corpses incinerated on the basis of a total cremation capacity of 9,300 corpses per day, but if one assumes a capacity of only 4,756 corpses per day, then the result comes down to 1,669,000 cremations.

Piper, though, did not accept the capacity of 4,756 corpses per day as late as 1994 (1994, pp. 165f.):

> *"A letter from the Zentralbauleitung to group C of June 28, 1943, indicates that the capacity for a 24-hour period was estimated at 340 bodies for Crematorium I; 1,440 each for Crematoria II and III; and 768 each for Crematoria IV and V. Thus the five crematoria could incinerate 4,765* [recte: 4,756] *bodies each day. This estimate coincided with the guidelines established in 1941 concerning the capacity of a five-retort crematorium for prisoners of war, according to which two bodies could be incinerated in one retort within 30 minutes. The next month, however, Crematorium I was shut down, reducing the capacity to 4,415* [recte: 4,416].
> *In their efforts to increase the burning capacity of the ovens, the camp authorities recommended that the incineration time be reduced to 20 minutes and the number of bodies be increased to three, depending on the size of the body. As a result, the capacity of the crematoria almost doubled, reaching about 8,000 bodies in 24 hours, according to the statement of a Sonderkommando prisoner, Feinsilber* [alias Jankowski]*."*

This means that the capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria assumed by Piper was not very far off from the one given by the "experts" (8,000 corpses per day as against 9,000), and in Piper's view this fact could bring about a reduction of the figure of four million by about $^1/_9$, yielding some 3,555,000 victims.

Also in his study on the number of dead at Auschwitz, which van Pelt calls upon, Piper defends the full validity of the Soviet assessment and writes (1993, p. 92):

> *"Concerning the credibility of the data listed in the table*[744] *mentioned, we may say that, by and large, they agree with the actual facts. This is true both for the capacities of the individual crematoria (even though it is 100% higher than the German data but still corresponds roughly to the figures given by the member of the Sonderkommando, Feinsilber) and for the operating periods (the differences are of the order of one to three months, except for Crematorium I for which the period had to be reduced by eleven months."*

The above calculation was taken over by Piper – from van Pelt! – only in November of 2003 and only in order to reply to a similar argument by Fritjof Meyer: at that time Piper accepted 4,756 corpses per day over a period of 547 operating days to get 2,601,532 corpses (see Mattogno 2004d, here p. 133), but this has nothing to do with the revision of the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Van Pelt then summarizes Piper's statistical data on the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz arrived at on the basis of the *Kalendarium*, *i.e.* the

[744] A table which lists the complete data of the Soviet Commission on the monthly and total cremations in the crematoria.

original German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1989) but cautions (p. 112):

> *"The Kalendarium must be regarded as the basis of any research into the history of deportations to Auschwitz, but it must be pointed out that it is not perfect."*

The "single greatest anomaly" which he finds in the *Kalendarium* concerns the deportation of the Jews from Lodz, for which there is no total figure (*ibid.*):

> *"The transport of September 18, 1944, had a size of 2,500 deportees. If this was a typical transport, this would mean that the ten listed transports account for a total of 25,000 deportees. However, the Statistical Office of Lodz shows that in August and September 73,563 Jews were deported from Lodz; most of them were sent to Auschwitz. This means that all records of a maximum of twenty transports (some 50,000 people) are lost, at least in the account of the Kalendarium."*

Van Pelt is not bothered by any doubt that documents concerning these alleged missing transports could be missing because these Jews were never sent to Auschwitz, as I showed in a specific study (2003e). Only some 22,500 Jews were actually deported from the Lodz Ghetto, out of whom 11,500 Jewish women were transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof.

15.4. Piper's Statistics

15.4.1. Number of Deported Jews

Piper's statistics – which van Pelt accepts blindly – speak of a total of 1,305,000 deportees, 1,095,000 of whom were Jews – a figure Piper himself has rounded to 1,100,000 and van Pelt to "1,095,000 (1.1 million)" – and of 1,082,000 victims of whom 960,000 were Jews (van Pelt 2002, pp. 115f.). Piper then investigates the deportations of Jews to Auschwitz by country of origin (1993, unless stated otherwise, pp. 119-143) and summarizes them in tables, listing the corresponding transports (pp. 182-198). Then he summarizes his conclusions (p. 199). Let us look, first of all, into the veracity of these conclusions:

1) *Hungary*. Number of deportees: 438,000 (p. 182, 199). Between May and July 1944 a total of 437,402 Jews were deported from this country, but according to what is known today, not more than 398,400 were sent to Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2001a, p. 389). Hence Piper has 39,600 deportees too many.

2) *Poland*. Number of deportees: 300,000 (pp. 183-186, 199). Table 23 contains the transports from Polish ghettos for the period of May to August 1942 as listed by Piper, which he claims have been completely gassed. These

Table 23: Piper's Transports from Polish Ghettos to Auschwitz

Arrival Date [d/m/y]	Origin	Number of deportees
5/5/1942	Dąbrowa Górnica	630 G
12/5/1942	Sosnowiec	1,500
5/1942	Zawiercie	2,000
5/1942	Będzin	2,000
17/6/1942	Sosnowiec	1,000
20/6/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
6/1942	Biesko-Biała	5,000 G
6/1942	Olkusz	3,000 G
6/1942	Krzepice	1,000 G
6/1942	Chrzanów	4,000 G
1-3/8/1942	Będzin	5,000 G
15/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
16/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
17/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
18/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
	Total:	35,130

transports have been completely invented (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 35f.). There is not the slightest trace of them in the existing documentation. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), Danuta Czech is absolutely unable to furnish us with even the slightest documentary hint concerning the reality of these transports. The transports marked with a "G" in Table 23 stem from Martin Gilbert's well-known *Atlas* (1995, pp. 100, 105), a work completely devoid of any references to sources where fact and fiction are indistinguishable and which is therefore of no historiographic value.

The Grodno Transport of November 1942 (Piper gives no date) with 1,000 persons, all said to have been gassed on arrival, is taken from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*,[745] as is the Białystok of November 8, 1942. For both transports D. Czech cites Dr. Kremer's diary as her source (1990, p. 266):

> *"This is the twelfth special operation attended by Dr. Kremer (SAM, Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer's Diary, p. 232).*
> *This is the thirteenth special action in which Dr. Kremer participates (Ibid.)."*

This source is refuted by the very book referred to by Czech, which she has co-edited(!). In the book *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS* (1984 edition) we read, in fact:

> *"This night took part in 2 special actions*[746] *in rainy and murky weather (12th and 13th)."*

[745] Czech 1990, p. 266. D. Czech assigns to this transport the date of November 8, 1942, and has it coming "from the ghettos of the so-called district of Zichenau."
[746] For the real meaning of this term cf. Mattogno 2016c, pp. 82-95.

We see that Dr. Kremer mentions neither the arrival of two transports nor does he give the number of any deportees or whence they came; these data have simply been invented by D. Czech. In a footnote the editors J. Bezwińska and D. Czech themselves(!) explain (p. 230):

> *"Jews from the concentration camp at Lublin (Majdanek) were brought on that day. 25 men were sent to the camp as prisoners. The rest (number unknown) were directed to gas-chambers."*

In other words, D. Czech never had any evidence for the arrival at Auschwitz of the two transports mentioned above, which must hence be considered fictitious. The same goes for the transport from Chrzanów on February 18, 1943, with its 2,500 Jews, the source for which is again M. Gilbert's *Atlas* (Czech 1990, p. 333).

The transport from Łomża on January 14, 1943, with 4,000 Jews does not come from the *Kalendarium* either. The same goes for the transports from Częstochowa with 1,000 Jews on June 25, 1943, for the transport of 5,000 Jews from Tarnów on September 2, 1943, for the transport of 3,500 Jews from Przemyśl on September 2, 1943, for the transport of 1,000 Jews from Rzeszów in November 1943, for the transport of 600 Jews from Borysław on March 28, 1944, and for the transport of 700 Jews from Borysław on June 22, 1944. This second group of transports thus contains another 20,300 fictitious deportees.

The case of Lodz is even more characteristic of Piper's working methods. The subtotal for his table concerning Poland is 225,464 deportees. The table includes 11 transports from the Lodz Ghetto, for which Piper gives the figure of 4,818 deportees registered at Auschwitz. He then adds 55,000-65,000 Jews deported from this ghetto in August and September 1944 and arrives, as we know, at a total of 300,000 deportees. However, if we deduct the subtotal from the one he arrives at, we obtain (300,000 – 225,464 =) 74,536, to which we must add the 4,818 already contained in the table, which would bring the number of Jews from Lodz deported to Auschwitz to 79,354, whereas Piper states that 60,000 to 70,000 Jews from Lodz were deported to Auschwitz (p. 127). This means that he counts 9,354 deportees over and above the maximum number assumed by himself! The facts are quite different. As I have shown elsewhere (2003e), there were some 22,500 Jews from Lodz who were deported to Auschwitz, and Piper thus has invented another (79,354 – 22,500 =) 56,854 fictitious deportees. Altogether we therefore have (35,130 + 20,300 + 56,854 =) about 112,300 fake deportees from Poland.

3) *France*. Number of deportees: 69,114 (rounded to 69,000; pp. 187f.). The source mentioned by Piper gives the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz as 68,921 persons (Klarsfeld 1978, p. 13). Piper, however, does not take into account the Jews who were selected at Kosel and not sent on to Auschwitz, whose number was between 3,056 and 4,000 according to Klarsfeld and

which we may take to be around 3,500 persons. This brings the number of Jews deported from France to Auschwitz down to (68,921 – 3,500 =) 65,421 or about 65,400 persons. Piper thus counts some 3,600 deportees too many.

4) *Holland*. Number of deportees: 60,085 (rounded to 60,000; pp. 189f.). In this case, too, Piper keeps quiet about the Jews selected at Kosel, which the Dutch Red Cross estimates at 3,540 persons.[747]

5) *Greece*. Number of deportees: 54,533 (rounded to 55,000; p. 191, 199). The corresponding table lists a transport of 2,500 Jews from Rhodes on August 16, 1944. The same transport appears also in the table concerning Italy, but under the date of July 23, 1944, and with 1,805 Jews on board. As Liliana Picciotto Fargion explains (pp. 62f.), a transport from the Dodecanese Islands (Rhodes and Kos) with 1,820 Italian Jews left on July 23, 1944, passing through Athens on August 3, and arriving at Auschwitz on August 16. Hence Piper counts it twice with different figures: once as a departure from Italy (Dodecanese) on July 23, 1944, (with 1,805 Jews) and once as an arrival from Greece on August 16 (with 2,500 Jews). This transport must thus be assigned to Italy, and 2,500 deportees must be deducted accordingly.

6) *Theresienstadt*. Number of deportees: 46,099 (rounded to 46,000; p. 192). According to the memorial of the Theresienstadt Ghetto, there were 42,454[748] Jews deported to Auschwitz between 1942 and 1944, and Piper has thus counted 3,400 Jews too many.

7) *Yugoslavia*. Number of deportees: 10,000 (p. 196, 199). Piper has a total of 4,000 deportees for the transports from Zagreb on May 7 and 13, 1943, whereas D. Czech mentions only 2,000 (1990, pp. 392, 396). Again, Piper has raised this figure arbitrarily by 2,000 deportees.

8) *Belgium*. Number of deportees: 24,906 (rounded to 25,000; p. 197). Piper's source is the *Memorial for the Deportation of the Jews from Belgium*, which does speak of 24,906 deportees to Auschwitz (Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 13), but explains also that 1,380 were selected at Kosel (*ibid*., p. 45). Thus, Piper again counts roughly 1,400 deportees too many.

9) *Italy.* Number of deportees: 7,422 (rounded to 7,500; pp. 198f.). There were 5,951 Jews who were deported from Italy proper, plus 1,820 from the Dodecanese (Rhodes and Kos; Piciotto Fargion, p. 26, 32) for a total of 7,771 persons. In this case, Piper's figure is too low by about 300 Jews.

10) *Concentration camps, auxiliary camps and other places*. Number of deportees: 34,000 (p. 199). Here Piper limits himself to giving only this figure without any details regarding the origins and the strengths of the transports. According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (1989), the deportees belonging to

[747] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Auschwitz, Deel III. 's-Gravenhage, 1952, pp. 12-15.
[748] Kárný, Vol. I, pp. 67-73 (list of transports).

Table 24: Piper's Fate of Surviving Auschwitz Inmates

Year	Transfers	Releases	Escapes	Liberated	Page
1940	92	?	3		152
1941	2,282	?	6		154
1942	2,916	997	48		156
1943	19,859	0	139		160
1944	163,000	500	300	8,000	163
Totals:	188,149	1,497	496	8,000	= 198,142

this category numbered about 12,500,[749] to whom we must add the 7,500 Jews from Płaszów who arrived on August 6, 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 680), and another 1,400 Jews likewise from Płaszów who arrived on May 14, 1944,[750] for a total of 21,400 persons. Thus, Piper has counted 12,600 deportees too many.

If we take into account all these deviations, Piper's figures contain at least 180,600 fictitious Jewish deportees. Hence this figure must be deducted from the grand total of 1,095,190 Jews deported to Auschwitz appearing in Table 28 of his study (p. 199), and this yields Piper's new grand total of some 914,600 deportees, about 205,000 of whom were registered (p. 103).

15.4.2. Number of Registered, Unregistered, and Allegedly Gassed Persons

Piper has published a table which gives a total of 400,207 inmates registered at Auschwitz (p. 102). A different table, based on the ID numbers assigned to the detainees according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, yields a total of some 390,500 registered detainees (p. 118), but this figure does not take into account the roughly 11,000 (11,186) Educational detainees" (*Erziehungshäftlinge*), which would bring the total up to about 401,500 inmates. In Table 24 I have summarized the data furnished by Piper with respect to the surviving detainees. The total number of survivors thus comes to 198,142 persons. To this figure one must add the "25,000 non-registered prisoners who were transferred to other concentration camps after a brief stay at KL Auschwitz" (pp. 163f.). There was therefore a total of some 223,000 survivors according to Piper and hence (1,300,000 – 223,000 =) 1,077,00 victims, a figure rounded off by Piper to 1,100,000 persons.

Furthermore, the total number of deportees adopted by Piper – 1,300,000 – contains other groups of non-Jewish detainees who were allegedly killed in the camp without having been registered previously: 3,000 Soviet PoWs, 1,700 Gypsies, 10,000 Poles (pp. 149f.), for a total of 14,700, which Piper

[749] Transfers on the dates: 22 May 1942, 30 June, 6 Oct., 21 Oct., 24 Oct., 25 Oct., 8 Nov., 26 June 1943, 1 July, 8 July, 11 July, 23 Oct., 17 Dec., 12 Jan. 1944, 16 April, 29 April, 13 May, 29 July, 11 Aug., 22 Aug., 29 Aug., 11 Oct., 2 Nov. Not all transferees were Jews.

[750] Czech 1990, p. 625. Kunicka-Wyrzykowska 1982, p. 68 (transport of 1,400 Jews).

rounds off to 15,000 persons (p. 200). However, except for a few dozen Poles, these deportations have no backing in documents and must therefore be considered fictitious.

The number of unregistered Jews who were sent to the transit camp (*Durchgangslager*) at Birkenau in 1944 was much higher than Piper's figure. In fact at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2001a, p. 385) and some 19,400 Jews from Lodz (Mattogno 2003e, p. 34) belong to this category. On October 2, 1944, there were still 17,251 Jews in the transit camp who were counted into the camp strength[751] without, however, being given an ID number. Hence there were at least 98,600 unregistered detainees. Andrzej Strzelecki confirms the reliability of this figure when he writes (1995a, p. 352):

> *"Between May and October 1944, several tens of thousands, probably up to one hundred thousand Jewish prisoners went through the Birkenau Camp without registration."*

Piper has furthermore seriously underestimated the number of Jews transferred from Auschwitz in 1944, which is actually at least 192,300 up to January 17, 1945, when there were still 67,000 detainees in the camp, out of whom 58,500 were transferred and 8,500 remained in the camp (Mattogno 2006b).

15.4.3. Number of Deaths among the Registered Detainees.

a) 1940-1941

For this period Piper has computed 21,000 deaths. As the available (but fragmentary) documentation begins on July 29, 1941 (Death Certificate No. 1 for detainee Peter Pakosch),[752] Piper makes use of the difference between the registered detainees and those present in the camp, taking into account those transferred, escaped or released. A more-accurate calculation yields a total of 19,500 deaths, including those of Soviet prisoners of war.

b) 1942

Piper uses the highest number of the last – incomplete – *Sterbebuch* (register of deaths) of 1942, No. 45616 (p. 156), which was assigned to the detainee Erna Haubenstock on December 31, but which concerned a death that had occurred on the 23rd of the month. As this *Sterbebuch* has an average of 128 deaths per day, one would have to assume another 1,000 deaths up to the end of the year, and the number of deaths would thus be around 47,000.

Actually, the highest registration number for 1942 was No. 47020, assigned to the Jewish detainee Jacques Caufmann, as can be gathered from an *Alphabetisches Namensverzeichnis zum Sterbebuch* (alphabetical name list for the register of deaths), a fragmentary list of detainees deceased in 1942 and

[751] APMO, Stärkemeldung. D-AuII-3a, p. 53a.
[752] Sterbebuch 1/1941, p. 1.

entered in alphabetical order,[753] yet apparently unknown to the Auschwitz Museum. Not included in this figure are the 1,427 Soviet PoWs who died in 1942 and whose deaths were recorded in the *Totenbuch* (register of the dead).

Piper then asks himself whether this figure is reliable and carries out the following proof: From the opening of the camp through December 31, 1942, a total of 126,000 detainees were registered, 29,630 of whom were still there on January 1, 1943; hence, (126,000 – 29,630 =) some 96,500 detainees have disappeared. Of these, 23,500 disappeared in the years 1940-1941, while in 1942 2,916 were transferred to other camps, 48 escaped, and 997 were released. In 1942, therefore – concludes Piper – about (96,500 – 23,500 – 2,916 – 48 – 997 =) 69,000 detainees died, or 22,000 more than those registered in the *Sterbebücher*. Trying to explain this apparent excess of deaths, Piper quotes the following statement of Klari Weiss, a former detainee who had worked in the Political Department at Auschwitz (p. 227):

> *"Thanks to the access I had to the files, I am able to estimate that in 1942 there were about 48,000 cases of natural death in the camp. In 1943, the cases of natural death were no longer recorded, but the files concerning the deaths of another 35,000 Aryans were preserved. In 1944, the cases of natural death for Aryans amounted to about 30,000."*

Piper stresses the fact that Klari Weiss spoke only of "cases of natural death," hence the 22,000 excess deaths found by him must have been "*non natural* deaths – these detainees were murdered in the gas chambers or by means of phenol injections" (p. 158). Piper's computation does not demonstrate anything, though, because it would have been necessary, first of all, to show that there was a double system of book-keeping for the deaths at Auschwitz – an official one using the *Sterbebücher* and one for the "*non-natural* deaths," something for which there is not the slightest hint in the documents. Actually, of all the document sources for the mortality at Auschwitz in 1942 – *Leichenhallenbuch*[754] (13,526 deaths), *Stärkebuch*[755] (22,168 deaths), *Totenbuch*[756] (8,320 deaths), and *Sterbeurkunden* (death certificates, 4,839 deaths, Piper, p. 155) – none has even a single death that appears in a registration system different from the official one. On the contrary, as has been shown by Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer, the *Sterbebücher* contain explicit entries for "*non-natural* deaths," such as the 67 cases of detainees "shot while trying to escape" (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. I, p. 247). The two authors go so far as to declare (p. 242):

[753] RGVA, 502-4-48, p. 73.
[754] Ledger of the morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz.
[755] Ledger of the strength of the men's camp.
[756] Ledger of the deaths among Soviet PoWs.

> *"The major part of the causes of death recorded in the death registers are fake in an effort to hide the true circumstances of the deaths of the detainees in Auschwitz, and those who kept* [the registers] *were under orders to choose from an existing list of possible diseases."*

On the next page they add:

> *"Among the 68,864*[757] *entries of deceases there are 2,727 where the cause of death is given as 'sudden heart attack.' In many of these cases, however, one can demonstrate that they were actually cases of unnatural death."*

Thus, according to T. Grotum and J. Parcer, "non natural deaths" were included in the *Sterbebücher*, either explicitly or implicitly using a false cause of death. On the other hand, the examples these authors give are so few that they do not, in fact, justify their assertion that "*the major part* of causes of death" have been falsified. It is likely, rather, that the falsifications were used to avoid the laborious bureaucratic procedure applying to such cases under the rules for concentration camps set up in 1941. Actually, "in the event of cases of non-natural death and of suicides" it was necessary to fill out the following documents in duplicate:

– 1 account of the questioning of witnesses
– 1 report from the *Kommando*
– 1 medical certificate of death
– 1 report on the results of the autopsy
– 1 report of the SS and police tribunal on the cremation [*of the corpse*]
– 1 decree of closure [*of the case*] by the SS and police tribunal.[758]

Obviously, in some cases it was much simpler to falsify the cause of death of the detainee in order to avoid such complicated procedures.

In conclusion we may say that Piper's hypothesis of 22,000 unnatural and unrecorded deaths is unfounded. Moreover, since the documentation on the Auschwitz Camp is notoriously incomplete, there is no reason to believe that the data concerning transfers, escapes and releases used by Piper and based on the *Auschwitz Chronicle* are complete in themselves. D. Czech actually mentions only less than half of the total of detainees transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in 1944.

We must therefore reverse Piper's argument: because all of the deaths are indeed recorded in the *Sterbebücher*, the 22,000 missing detainees belong to the other three categories, and for the greater part of them probably to the transferees.

---

[757] Refers to the authentic death certificates in the death registers (Sterbebücher) which are preserved.
[758] AGK, NTN, 131, p. 186.

c) 1943

Piper states that the highest entry number in the last *Sterbebuch* for 1943, No. 36991,was assigned to the detainee Zelik Gieclik who died on December 18. As the average mortality at that time was 105 deaths per day, another 1,400 detainees would have died up to the end of the year, which means that the total for 1943 would be over 38,000 deaths according to Piper (p. 160). However, although the last *Sterbebuch* for 1942 (No. 31) has been preserved only in a very fragmentary form, the last one for 1943 (No. 25) is complete, and the apparent anomaly is only due to the fact that the numbering of the registrations does not follow a strictly chronological order. Piper then goes back again to Klari Weiss and writes (*ibid.*) that she said,

> *"that the deaths of Jewish detainees in 1943 were no longer entered, not even for 'natural' deaths (certainly in those cases death certificates were no longer established). As Klari Weiss relates, from the evidence available to her one may conclude that a total of 35,000 non-Jews died."*

But even for this assertion there is no documentary backing at all, whereas Piper's hypothesis that the registered Jewish detainees who died a natural (or unnatural) death could simply disappear from the camp strength without a death certificate (even a false one) is utter nonsense.[759] Piper proposes a different method of calculating the excess deaths allegedly not recorded in the *Sterbebücher*. Piper notes that up to the end of 1943 282,000 detainees had been registered, 85,298 of whom were present on December 31, and thus some 197,000 were missing. Of these some 96,500 belonged to the years 1940-1942. In 1943 19,859 were transferred to other camps and 139 escaped, thus the number of deaths was (197,000–96,500–19,859–139=) about 80,500 (pp. 160-162) or roughly 43,500 more than were noted in the documentary sources. Actually, these missing detainees essentially belong to the category of transferees as well.

d) 1944(-1945)

Piper states that no documents concerning the mortality at Auschwitz have been preserved for the above year; however, the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* asserts "that in 1944 30,000 registered detainees were killed" (p. 162). Piper therefore proposes the following calculation to establish the number of deaths: The total number of detainees registered at Auschwitz is about 400,200 persons, 197,000 of whom disappeared prior to the end of 1943. Out of the 203,000 remaining detainees, 163,000 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, some 500 were released, and about 8,000 were liberated by the Soviets. The number of deaths during the years of 1944/45 would thus have been

[759] According to Grotum/Parcer, the extant copies of the *Sterbebücher* of 1943 list ca. 6,800 Jews (of a total of ca. 29,000).

(203,000–163,000–300–800–8,000=) ca. 30,000[760] detainees (p. 163). Piper affirms that these 30,000 deaths include "both Jews and non-Jews, as well as the deaths by 'natural' causes," while Klari Weiss maintains that the figure of 30,000 refers exclusively to non-Jews and exclusively to those who died of "natural" causes.

To resolve this contradiction, Piper takes recourse to the alleged practice of general falsification of the "documentation concerning deaths," which the SS is supposed to have practiced in 1944 "for reasons of obfuscation." This explanation is inconclusive, though, because if it is true that there were 30,000 deaths altogether in 1944 and that 30,000 detainees were gassed, then it follows necessarily that no detainee died a "natural" death in 1944, but such a conclusion is obviously wrong, and therefore the hypothesis of 30,000 gassed victims is wrong as well.

Piper has furthermore underestimated by an incredible margin the number of detainees transferred or evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944. This figure, leaving aside the detainees left in the camp, *i.e.* some 8,500 persons, amounts to about 250,800 and not to 188,000 (163,000 registered and 25,000 non-registered inmates).[761] A more precise count is as follows: On December 31, 1943, the strength of the camp stood at 85,298 detainees.[762] In 1944 some 114,500 detainees were registered and another 98,600 passed through the transit camp at Birkenau. Over the year at least 250,800 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, about 500 were released, and about 8,500 stayed in the camp; 536 of these died, and their corpses underwent autopsy at the hands of the Soviets.[763] The *maximum* number of deaths was therefore ([85,298+ 114,500+98,600] – [250,800+300+500+8,500] =) about 38,300.

This order of magnitude agrees well with Klari Weiss's figure. Besides, the figures she states for 1942 and 1943 fit quite well with the figures stemming from the documents and are therefore reliable. What is not reliable, on the other hand, is her comment on the categories of the deceased. The reasons for her prevarications are easy to understand. The sentence passed in the Höss Trial had already arbitrarily "established" that 300,000 registered detainees had been killed or had died at Auschwitz.[764] Therefore, at the succeeding trial at Cracow (November 25 to December 16, 1947), at which Klari Weiss testified, she could not state that "only" the detainees registered in the *Sterbebü-*

[760] The resultat of 30,900 has been rounded off by F. Piper to 30,000.

[761] See Mattogno 2006b, p. 293; in the first version of his book (Piper 1992, p. 45) he states that the Auschwitz Museum has three countings of detainees transferred from Auschwitz in the years 1944-1945: one by A. Strzelecki (187,820 detainees), one by L. Krysta (182,000 detainees) and one by T. Iwaszko (225,000 detainees). The third one is the one closest to reality.

[762] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282 and 287.

[763] GARF, 7021-108-21.

[764] Sentence of the Höss Trial (April 2, 1947). AGK, NTN, 146z, pp. 3, 6 and 29.

cher had died – she had to assert that there had been *other* deaths besides those.

Piper notes that the figure of 340,000 deaths among the registered detainees, which appears frequently in the Auschwitz literature, "is based on an erroneous interpretation of the figure given by Jan Sehn, which comprises both the detainees of Auschwitz and those transferred to other concentration camps" (p. 164). It is quite true that Judge Sehn wrote (1961, p. 40):

> *"More than 400,000 detainees, registered in various series, passed through the Auschwitz camp. Of these, about 340,000 died at Auschwitz or in other camps to which they had been transferred."*

But the erroneous interpretation, as we have seen, was made by Piper himself who wrote in 1978:

> *"Throughout the almost five years of the camp's existence about 4,000,000 people lost their lives as a result of disease, execution, and mass gassing, including 340,000 of the over 400,000 men, women and children registered in the camp."* (1978, p. 134; see Subchapter 15.3.)

15.4.4. Conclusions

The following tentative conclusions can be drawn from the above discussion.

1. The number of deportees to Auschwitz amounts to [1,305,000–(180,600+ 15,000=)] 1,109,400, of whom 914,600 were Jews and 194,800 were non-Jews.
2. The number of registered detainees is about 401,500, with roughly 205,000 Jews (Piper 1993, p. 119) and 196,500 non-Jews.
3. There were at least 98,600 Jews who passed through the transit camp at Birkenau and were later moved to other camps.
4. The number of detainees transferred or evacuated in 1944 is at least 250,800.
5. The number of deaths is about 134,000, with the following distribution:

Table 25: Auschwitz: Deaths by Year

Year	Number of Deaths
1940-1941	ca. 19,500
1942	47,000 (47,020)[765]
1943	ca. 37,000 (36,991)
1944	ca. 30,000
1945	500
Total	134,000

[765] In my article on the Auschwitz death toll, I had mistakenly mentioned 48,500 for 1942 (Mattogno 2003d, p. 379); the correct total death toll is therefore not 135,500 but 134,000.

6. The total number of detainees released, escaped, transferred, evacuated and liberated during 1940-1945 is at least ([401,500 + 98,600] – 134,000] =) 366,100.
7. The number of detainees unaccounted for (allegedly gassed) is at most (1,109,400–366,100–134,000=) approximately 609,300, or 55% of the total number of deportees.
8. The total number of detainees admitted to the camp is at least 500,100; 401,500 of them were registered and about 98,600 were not.

Piper's statistics are therefore historically and documentarily unfounded, as is the discussion by van Pelt which is based on them.

15.5. Significance and Value of Pressac's and F. Meyer's Revisions

The new official figure sanctioned by Piper has undergone two major revisions, one by Jean-Claude Pressac, the other by Fritjof Meyer. In his first book on Auschwitz, Pressac drastically altered the number of deaths announced by Wellers – 1,613,455 (1989, p. 13). He asserts in fact that at Auschwitz some 900,000 corpses were cremated (p. 97) and gives a precise distribution for this activity. According to him the number of corpses cremated in Crematorium I "is probably not more than 10,000" (p. 132). On the subject of Crematoria II and III he writes (p. 183):

> *"Krematorium II functioned as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from 15th March 1943, before its officially coming into service on 31st March, to 27th November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men. Krematorium III was used in similar fashion from 25th June 1943 to 27th November 1944, killing about 350,000 victims."*

In Crematorium IV "less than 10,000 victims were cremated (probably 6,000)" between March 22 and May 10 (p. 236), or 5,000 to 10,000 (p. 386) or "closer to 6,000" (p. 390). Finally "it would appear that Krematorium V really worked for only two months in 1943, annihilating about 15,000 victims" (pp. 236, 390). Furthermore about 107,000 corpses were cremated in the "cremation trenches" in 1942 according to Pressac (pp. 162, 213) and about 50,000 in 1944 (p. 236, 390). In 1943 the "cremation trenches" were not used. Hence for Pressac the distribution of cremations – and hence of the deceased – was as follows:

– Crematorium I:	10,000
– Crematorium II & III:	400,000 + 350,000 = 750,000
– Crematorium IV & V:	6,000 + 15,000 = 21,000
Subtotal:	781,000
– "cremation trenches" 1942/1944:	107,000 + 50,000 = 157,000
Total:	938,000

These figures are mere conjectures, and Pressac does not even attempt to back them up in any way. They are in fact historically, documentarily and technically unfounded. As I demonstrated earlier (Sections 8.8.1f.), the cremations which Pressac attributes to the Birkenau Crematoria are more than twice as high as the theoretical maximum possible; they would moreover have required (771,000÷92,000=) eight complete renewals of the refractory brickwork in all furnaces or (178,200×8=) 1,425,600 kg = 1,425.5 tons of refractory material!

In his second book Pressac corrects both his own and Piper's figures for the number of deaths at Auschwitz. He assumes a total of 667,200 to 747,200 Jewish deportees, a total of 161,000 deaths (among them 126,000 detainees, 15,000 Soviet PoWs and 20,000 Gypsies) and a total of 470,000 to 550,000 non-registered Jews gassed.[766] He bases himself on Piper's study, but departs from the figures concerning the transports of Jews from Poland and Hungary as well as the number of deaths among the registered detainees.

Concerning Poland he believes that the numbers of deportees in the individual transports as given by Piper are far too high and reduces them by half (from 300,000 to 150,000). Pressac grounds himself primarily on the principle of the ratio of those able to work (30-35%) to those unable (65-70%), and the 50,000 able-bodied Polish Jews (= registered) would thus correspond to a total of 150,000 deportees. For the cases of the deportations from Bendsburg and Sosnowitz, however, he argues like a revisionist. He notes in fact that, according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, over a period of six days in early August 1943 a total of 23,714 "unfit" Jews from those two locations were deported to Auschwitz and gassed, together with a transport from Belgium and one from France; this would correspond to an average of 4,000 gassed persons per day. He then remarks that the crematoria in operation at that time – I, III and V – had a maximum cremation capacity of 1,750 corpses per day, which dropped to 1,500 after the closure of Crematorium I in July 1943. He therefore believes that the cremation of such a large number of corpses was impossible and concludes (1993, p. 147):

> *"It would seem that the number of Jews in each transport (2,000 to 3,000), poorly estimated by the witnesses, has been doubled."*

[766] Pressac 1994, p. 173. The French edition mentions a total of 775,000 persons: Pressac 1993, p. 148.

In doing so, in spite of his belief in unsustainable data regarding the capacities of Crematoria III and V, Pressac adopts a technical argumentation typical of revisionists and, on that basis, judges the testimonies to be untrustworthy.

For the case of the transports from Hungary, Pressac has taken over an old argument of mine arising from a problem which had remained unanswered at that time, but which can now be considered solved (Mattogno 2001a, pp. 381f.). While he does accept that about 438,000 Jews were deported from Hungary between May and July 1944, he maintains that only 160,000 to 240,000 of them actually arrived at Auschwitz (Pressac 1994, pp. 171, 173). Unfortunately, Pressac does not tell us where the other 198,000 to 278,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to.

Concerning the question of the mortality among the registered detainees he accepts

– the data stemming from the *Sterbebücher* for the years 1942 and 1943;
– Klari Weiss's figures for 1944 and assumes 1,500 deaths for the period January 1-18, 1945;
– and a total of 11,988 deaths for the time between May 1941 and the end of 1941.

He then adds 15,000 Soviet PoWs and 20,000 Gypsies and thus arrives at 161,000 deaths (*ibid*. p. 168, 173). As the Gypsies are already included in the *Sterbebücher*, a total of 141,000 deaths can be derived from Pressac's calculations. The weak point in Pressac's revisions is primarily the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, because it is certain that Piper's figures for the Polish Jews are vastly exaggerated. There is no doubt that various Jewish transports from Hungary were directed to Austria (Strasshof and Gänserndorf), to Bergen-Belsen, to Lithuania and Latvia, as well as to Płaszów (near Cracow) without even passing through Auschwitz (Mattogno 2001a, p. 387), but Pressac's figures do not correspond to the documents available at present.

The revision of the number of victims for Auschwitz as undertaken by Meyer is far more radical than Pressac's, both because of the figures as such – 510,000 deaths – and first and foremost on account of his method. Meyer's method is in fact strictly revisionist. He did not take a statistical approach, but a *technical* one: his drastic reduction of Piper's figure is essentially based on the technical criterion of the cremation capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria (see Mattogno 2003b).

15.6. The Four-Million Propaganda Figure and the Reliability of Witnesses

Van Pelt quotes the conclusion by Samuel Crowell that because

> *"the Soviet report was wrong, in particular on its totally arbitrary calculation of four million victims* […]*, it follows that the testimonies and confessions which support the calculation were influenced by the report."* (Crowell 1999, p. 49; 2011, p. 62)

Van Pelt then argues (pp. 184f.):

> *"Crowell did not consider the fact that the Sonderkommandos had given the Soviet investigators the figure of 4 million, while a calculation of the incineration capacity of the crematoria had initially generated a figure of 5.1 million."*

Van Pelt does not know what he is talking about. First of all, "initially," as I have explained above, the Polish-Soviet "experts" came up with the figure of four million by themselves. The figure of 5,121,000 does not even appear in the initial report of February 14 to March 8, 1945, but only later in the final version published by *Pravda* on May 7, 1945. Secondly, contrary to what van Pelt believes, the *Sonderkommando* witnesses did not mention the figure of four million in their interviews with the Soviet investigators; this is true for Tauber as well as for Dragon. It was only several weeks later, when they made their depositions before Judge Sehn, that these witnesses spoke of four million. I have already set out Tauber's testimony in Subchapter 10.6. above. He declared that the number of victims at Auschwitz was four million people, with two million of them during his time with the *Sonderkommando* and another two million before that.

And this is Dragon's declaration:[767]

> *"I calculate the number of gassed in the two bunkers and in the four crematoria to be more than 4 million. Other detainees working in the Sonderkommando were also of the same opinion."*

Jankowski confirmed fully the first part of Tauber's estimate and therefore indirectly also the four-million figure (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 63):

> *"In accordance with my own observations and talks with other prisoners of that Sonderkommando I came to the conclusion that during the existence of that Sonderkommando, which was during 2 years, more or less, no less than 2 million persons were cremated in the crematoria and bunkers of Birkenau. This number does not include persons cremated at Birkenau by various formerly existing Sonderkommandos which had been liquidated by*

[767] Deposition by S. Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, before Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 111

> *SS men and could not give us information as to the quantities of persons cremated while these Sonderkommandos were active."*

As van Pelt openly called the four-million figure "one very monumental error" (2002, p. 183), the problem raised by Crowell is very serious indeed. The silly reply given by van Pelt has not affected it in any way. The matter concerns the reliability of the witnesses as much as the validity of the approach via the "convergence of proof." As far as the witnesses are concerned, the scenario they describe is applicable only *within* the framework of the Soviet propaganda story of the four million victims, which is, however, false. For that reason the witnesses who have underwritten it with their fantastic accounts of gassings and cremations – the former historically false, the latter technically impossible – are liars.

As to the second aspect of the problem, if van Pelt himself admits that the four-million figure, being "one very monumental error," is false, he would also have to admit that we have here a "convergence" of testimonies on a falsehood. This means not only that the mere fact of one testimony being confirmed by another does not necessarily establish any kind of veracity, it also means that the foundation of van Pelt's method with its tool of mutual confirmation of testimonies falls to pieces.

In brief: as I stated elsewhere (2003d, pp. 391f.), the invalidation of the four-million figure entails necessarily the invalidation of the testimonies made within its propagandistic framework and, in turn, the invalidation of van Pelt's conclusions.

Part Five: The Origin of the "Convergence of Independent Accounts"

16. Propaganda by Auschwitz Secret Resistance Movement

The "convergence of independent accounts" is one of the fundamental principles of van Pelt's historiographic method. It assumes three things:

1. There is a real "convergence."
2. The testimonies are really "independent." These aspects will be discussed in Chapter 19 below.
3. The "accounts" are true, *i.e.* that what the witnesses said they knew actually had a factual historical foundation.

In this chapter I intend to show that the respective statements are instead mere reiterations of the propaganda invented and spread by the secret resistance movement active in the Auschwitz Camp (see Subchapter 19.1.; see also Mattogno 2018 for more details).

16.1. Forgotten Propaganda Stories

On January 27, 1945, the vanguard of the Soviet 100th Infantry Division, belonging to the 60th Army of the Ukrainian Front, reached the Auschwitz-Birkenau Complex, which by then had been abandoned by the SS. The Soviet propaganda machinery was activated immediately and eagerly churned out the most-sensational stories which circulated among the detainees. On February 2 *Pravda* published an article by its correspondent Boris Polevoi entitled "The death complex of Auschwitz" in which one can read the following, among other things:[768]

> *"They* [the Germans] *flattened the hill of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part,*[769] *blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of detainees at a time had been killed by means of electric current; the bodies were placed on a conveyor belt which moved*

[768] "Kombinat smjerti v Osvietzime." *Pravda*, February 2, 1945, p. 4.

[769] The graves, both actual and presumed, were located in the western part of the camp. The corpses of the gassing victims are also said to have been buried, and later exhumed and burned, in the western part of the camp.

slowly and ran up to a shaft furnace[770] *where the corpses were completely burned."*

Up until that time, the Soviet propaganda had not given any attention at all to Auschwitz. In the preceding months *Pravda* had dedicated to it only a brief article which, moreover, was based on information received from London and according to which the "death factory" at Auschwitz had three crematoria "equipped with gas chambers" with a capacity of 10,000 victims per day![771] This propaganda story was picked up on September 27, 1945, by a former Auschwitz detainee, a certain Lieberman, who declared the following:[772]

"As already mentioned, I was one of a working party whose duty it was to unload potatoes at the station. We had at this time no contact with the prisoners of the big camp. We were separated in quarantine but housed together with another working party, which was serving the crematorium and the gas chambers. It is due to this fact that I know how things occurred.

The men and women entered the so-called bathroom and undressed separately to avoid panic. Once they were undressed they entered by separate doors in the central gas chamber. This chamber could take 3,000 people. The gas was released through sprays of the showers and from bombs which were thrown through apertures designed to allow for that procedure. Death occurred within five minutes. On certain days, when enormous transports arrived at the station of Birkenau, 42,000 people were gassed.

Once the gassing process had been completed, the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber, where prisoners in charge of extracting the teeth or cutting hair of a certain length, took over. […]

Once the gold teeth had been recovered, the corpses were loaded on to a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways. There were four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five minutes.[773] *Later on, when the number of corpses exceeded the capacity of the ovens, trenches were dug and the corpses thrown in saturated with petrol.*

---

770 "sciachtnuju pječ," a word derived from the German "Schachtofen," shaft furnace, an enormous cylinder of refractory material used for the generation of gas by the gasification of coal. No such device ever existed at Auschwitz.

771 "Gjermanskij 'lagjer smjerti' v Pol'scje," (German "Death Camp" in Poland). *Pravda*, March 24, 1944, p. 4.

772 From a Memorandum by Mr. Lieberman, September 27, 1945, in: Eisenberg, pp. 139-141. The author gives the source as: "From Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Vol. VI, Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1946; Vol. XI, pp. 1100-1103 (Document D 251)."

773 This corresponds to a cremation capacity of 115,200 corpses in 24 hours!

I have personally seen these trenches and smelled the stench of the combustion. I have equally been able to visit the gas chambers and the crematorium, when I was detailed to clean up on a day when they were not in use.

I have never seen the trolleys for the transport of corpses personally, nor have I seen the ovens operating; but as I have already mentioned, several of the working party, which was serving the gas chambers and ovens, lived with us and have given me all the details. This special working party was called Sonderkommando. A certain Jacob Weinschein [774] *of Paris, who is a survivor of this commando, is personally known to me."*

In 1946 a publication of the French government, referring to a "Report from Russian services," gave another version of this story (Aronéau, p. 182):

"At 800-900 meters from the location of the furnaces the detainees board carts running on rails. There are different sizes at Auschwitz for 10 or 15 persons. Once loaded, the cart is set in motion on an inclined plane and enters a tunnel at high speed. At the end of the tunnel there is a wall, behind [the wall] *is the opening of the furnace. When the cart strikes the wall, the latter opens up automatically, the cart tips over and drops its load of living human beings into the furnace. Right away another* [cart] *follows, loaded with another group of detainees, and so forth."*

A variant of the story, told by the ex-detainee Leo Laptos, has the "gas chambers" laid out like baths, complete with water pipes from which "gas came […] instead of water," after which "the floors were tilted over, whereby the corpses fell on a conveyor belt which moved them to the crematorium" (de Jong, p. 9). Already during the war the propaganda section of the Auschwitz resistance movement had invented extermination methods that were just as fantastic, like the one of the "pneumatic hammer,"[775] the "electric chambers" and the "electric bath." On October 23, 1942, the clandestine newspaper of the Delegatura, *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*, no. 39/64), published the following item:[776]

"From what we hear from an SS member working near the electric chambers, the daily number of these victims amounts to 2,500 per night. They are killed in the electric bath and in gas chambers."

And a report dated April 18, 1943 tells of these extermination methods at Auschwitz (Gilbert 1984, p. 130):

"b. Electric Chambers, these chambers had metal walls, the victims were brought in and then high-tension electric current was introduced.

---

[774] A person unknown to holocaust historiography.

[775] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, pp. 32, 43, 54.

[776] *Ibid*, p. 52. The Delegatura was the local representation of the Polish government-in-exile at London.

c. The so-called Hammerluft system. This is a hammer of air. Those were special chambers where the hammer fell from the ceiling and by means of a special installation victims found death under air pressure."

As late as May 1945 Mordechai Lichtenstein declared:[777]

"On little carts the corpses were taken to the crematoria, where they were burned by an electrical current of 6,000 volts."

In Stockholm a civil servant of the Polish government in exile, a certain Waskiewicz, debriefed a Pole in June 1944 who had managed to escape from Poland after having spent seven weeks at Auschwitz. On June 18 Waskiewicz drew up a report in French on the results of the debriefing of the witness, whom he identified only by his initials – K.J. The man was a forced laborer who, having come back a few days late from a leave, had been arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to 10 weeks in a concentration camp. He was interned for three weeks at the Rattwitz Camp in Silesia and then moved to Auschwitz, where he spent the remaining seven weeks. In his account of the camp he relates the tale of the conveyor belt, but in a different context:[778]

"At each roll-call a special squad moved away those who had fallen and no longer reacted to kicks; they were taken – without checking whether they were still alive – on a conveyor belt directly to the crematorium oven, the capacity of which had been designed for 1,000 persons in 1943."

But the most fanciful part of the account is the following (*ibid*., p. 139):

"Section XVIII (Jews) was equipped with a gas chamber and a lubricant factory for machinery. K.J. states that this was where he had found that the Germans transformed the corpses of the Jews into grease which was then shipped in packages with the label 'Lubricant Factory – Auschwitz.'

Having been ordered to move the corpses of those gassed, he had been able to follow this process for a group of 1,500 Polish Jews 'shipped' in May 1943. On arrival these Jews were not brutalized. They also looked reasonably well fed. Immediately on arrival they were taken to a bath and even given soap. Then, obviously without their clothes, they were grouped, the fat ones and the lean ones, men and women separately.

Then each group was sent to the gas chambers separately, a large concrete hall accessible through a triple door. The condemned usually died within a few minutes after the closure of the doors. The hall was then quickly aired, and the detainees of the removal squad had to take them as quickly as possible, before they became stiff, on special carts which went into the lubricant factory via a mechanical transport device.

---

[777] Testimony by Mordechai Lichtenstein in: Jewish Survivors Report Documents on Nazi Guilt. No 1. Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp. May 1945, p. 12. ROD, c[21]og.

[778] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Departement, London. Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J. PRO, FO371/39451, pp. 137-140, here quoted: pp. 138, 139, 137.

There, by means of chemical processes which K.J. does not know about, a transformation into a slurry and the extraction of the grease took place. The remains in the form of a nondescript slurry and some bones were carefully burned in the crematorium oven."

After this, Waskiewicz's presentation of the witnesses sounds laboriously funny (p. 137):

"From a peasant background, simple, even primitive, but a good and conscientious observer. His veracity appears unassailable."

The myth about the showers spurting toxic gas instead of water was invented much earlier. It already appears in a "Letter written from the Auschwitz Camp" dated August 29, 1942, in which we are told:[779]

"The most frightening ones are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers specially built for the purpose. There are two, and they can take in 1,200 persons. Baths with showers are installed there, but instead of water, gas comes out of them."

In a secret report on living conditions in the camp from December 1942 or January 1943, the gassing process is described as follows:[780]

"Inside, the chambers are set up to look like a bath, from which they differ only in the sense that toxic gas instead of water comes out of the showers. […]

In the barrack they have to undress quickly, because they have to take a bath. They are even given a towel and soap. After the bath they are to receive linen and clothing. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed, and the gas comes out through openings in the shape of a shower."

The invention of the gas showers was widely accepted, so much so that Dr. Gilbert, the prison psychologist at Nuremberg, even placed it in Höss's mouth! (See Subchapter 11.2.) The French underground newspaper *Fraternité* published the following eyewitness account on Auschwitz in its issue of May 1944 (Courtois/Rayski, p. 220):

"Right away after arrival all able-bodied men are immediately sent to the worksites. The others, women, children, old people, are sent to the showers. They are led to a modern and splendid establishment. Unfortunately, instead of some hot water, which would have eased their tired limbs, jets of asphyxiating gas are coming out: and a few moments later, piled up against the doors through which they had tried to escape, there are only corpses of mothers holding their children in their arms or old men pressing their wives against them in a final effort to shield them."

[779] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 43.
[780] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

It goes without saying that the shower story had a wide audience also among the former detainees of the camp. Here for example is Sofia Schafranov's version (Cavaliere, p. 40):

> *"There was a make-believe shower* [room]*, and the victims were even handed towels and a bar of soap, so they would know what kind of a shower it was; after that they were made to undress and were herded into low concrete chambers, closed hermetically. Faucets were mounted on the ceiling, from which poison gas was sprayed instead of water."*

The most fanciful version of the fake showers was invented by Ada Bimko (see Section 17.8.1.). But even that story had its variants. A particularly extravagant one was told by Bruno Piazza, who claims to have been sentenced to die in the gas chamber, from which he managed to rescue himself miraculously, though (Piazza, pp. 127-131):

> *"I heard one of them say: 'Krematorium.' We moved into the camp between two rows of barracks, just like those of the previous camp. When we had reached the end, they made us turn left and enter, all eight hundred of us, a darkened barrack. Night had already fallen. In the center was an unlit stove and three zinc pails. All of a sudden the lights went on, and we saw that we were in a kind of bathroom. Twenty showers hung down from the ceiling.* […] *The chamber was the lobby of the crematorium, it was the gas chamber.*
>
> *There was no longer any doubt. I had heard about the system: they spread a layer of potassium cyanide powder under the showers and then, suddenly, sprayed it with water from the showers. In this way the poisonous cyanide gas emerged from the powder. The clerk came in with a gas mask on his face, spread the powder, turned on the shower, closed the door, and ten minutes later we would all be dead from asphyxiation. In the rear was another door which had to lead to the crematorium by way of an inclined plane.* […]
>
> *Earlier the asphyxiation was done in a manner different from the present one with the showers. In the ceiling of the cell was a hole which could be opened by means of an automatic valve and from which three or four ready-made bomblets of hydrogen cyanide were dropped in. But the system was not very safe, because at times the bomblet shell did not break from the shock, and it was then necessary to repeat the process up to four or five times to make sure that the gas had spread."*

It would be interesting to find out what the source of all this "knowledge" was and through what kind of miracle Piazza escaped death by gassing …

At the 1949 Degesch Trial a witness spoke of the rumor that "at Birkenau, the gas was introduced into the rooms through fake showers," but both Dr.

Walter Heerdt, the inventor of Zyklon B, and Dr. Ra.,[781] physicist, declared that this gassing technique would be impossible, and so the District Court of Frankfurt on the Main recognized it as false in its sentence of March 28, 1949 (Rüter, Vol. XIII, p. 134):

> *"The court has no doubt that the assumption of the gas being removed from the Zyklon can by means of a syringe and fed into the gas chambers is in error; hence, it is no longer necessary to carry out the experiment requested by one of the defendants."*

These rumors were taken over, incredibly enough, by Alfred Wetzler, the co-author, together with Rudolf Vrba, of the report known as the "War Refugee Board Report," the "Auschwitz Protocols," or simply the "Vrba-Wetzler Report," which I will deal with later (see Subchapters 16.3. and 17.1.-3.). In a book written by him under the pseudonym of Jozef Lánik, in which he referred to himself ("Valer") and to Vrba ("Karol") and to others by pseudonyms, Wetzler wrote (Lánik, pp. 71f.):

> *"A little while back these people had been taking care of their luggage and had been wondering why the SS was so polite; now they stare at the ceiling where tiny crystals are coming out of the shower heads. These crystals quickly release their gas; now the people inhale it, strong poisonous Zyklon."*
>
> *"Every single one of them, even qualified experts, were herded under the showers, pressed, one body against the other, into a space of two hundred and twenty square meters to be showered with crystals of hydrocyanide."* (*ibid*., p. 95)
>
> *"*[The victims] *lined up five abreast and marched with their children into the baths, where not water but asphyxiating gas came out of the showers."* (*ibid*., p. 259)

In the sentence passed by the Osnabrück Regional Court on February 10, 1952, against *SS-Hauptscharführer* Bernhard Rackers one can read that the Birkenau gas chambers "were disguised as showers; [here] carbon oxide [sic!] or Zyklon B were fed in."[782]

The story of the "bomblets of hydrocyanic gas" was an adaptation of the more common "bombs" of hydrogen cyanide, which was invented between the end of 1943 and early 1944 by Jerzy Tabeau, detained at Auschwitz under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski from March 23, 1942, who escaped in the night of November 19 to 20, 1943. In his account, which began to make the rounds in the summer of 1944, he wrote (Silberschein, pp. 67f.):

---

[781] The text gives only the first letters of the surname of the witness.

[782] Rüter, Vol. X, p. 355. On the same page it is stated that 4½ million persons were exterminated in Auschwitz!

> *"After having arrived in the area of the chamber, surrounded by barbed wire, the condemned had to strip naked – men, women and children together; each one was given a towel and soap. Then the lot was herded into the chamber with plenty of kicks and beatings. As many as the chamber could hold were herded in, and then the door was shut, and specially designated SS men, using valves set into the walls, dropped in bombs filled with prussic acid. After 10 minutes the doors were opened, and a special Kommando (always consisting of Jews) pushed the corpses aside and made room for the next convoy."*

Beside the "bombs" or "bomblets" with hydrogen cyanide, other substances were named as means of extermination: "sneezing gasses" (Ludwig, p. 220) and "certain substances which put people to sleep within one minute" (see Section 7.6.2.). The sentence in the trial of Gerhard Peters (March 29, 1948) mentions the testimony of a former detainee who had been at Auschwitz between April 6, 1944 and January 1945. He speaks of a "*Faulgaskommando*" (rotting-gas detail) employed in the recovery of "rotting-gas" in the swampy areas, which was allegedly taken to Birkenau and used for the extermination.[783] The former detainee Otto Wolken instead speaks of gassing trenches:[784]

> *"Trenches were dug and covered with canvas, to be used as temporary gas chambers."*

During the Nuremberg Trial, on June 21, 1946, U.S. prosecutor Jackson mentioned another system of extermination allegedly used "near Auschwitz": the atom bomb (IMT, Vol. XVI, pp. 529f.):

> *"A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them."*

These propaganda fables were quickly forgotten and replaced by other, more elaborate tales which I will consider in Subchapter 16.3., but they created nonetheless a certain disarray among orthodox Holocaust historians who in fact had to proclaim that these propaganda stories had not been transmogrified, through various literary treatments, into the orthodox Holocaust "truth" presently *en vogue*, but that they were merely a faulty reflection of a "real truth," which had somehow been ignored or unknown at the time. We will later assess the value of their conjectures.

---

[783] Rüter, Vol. XIII, p. 133. The court considered the witness to be untrustworthy.
[784] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss Trial), p. 45.

16.2. The Story of the Industrial Exploitation of Human Corpses

In the chapter above I discussed the account given by the "eyewitness" K.J. of the "Lubricant Factory – Auschwitz." The study of the origin of this lie is important, because it clearly shows in what way the Auschwitz propaganda staff worked out their fables: starting out from an actual fact but distorting it in such a way that it took on a criminal and terrible significance – the same manner they used to concoct the story of the gas chambers.

The tale of the human grease was too juicy not to be used as a propaganda tool, but in doing so, these artists showed such a lack of any sense of scale that their later elaborations ended up in the realm of the grotesque and the ridiculous. This is, for example, what was written by the former detainee Olga Lengyel in this respect (p. 130):

> *"The 'nordic superman' knew how to profit from everything: enormous barrels were used to catch the human fat which was collected at high temperature, and it was no surprise that the soap used in the camp had such a disgusting odor and that the inmates looked suspiciously at certain chunks of greasy sausage!"*

By now this fable has been forgotten, although not without a certain effort. In 1994 a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, Andrzej Strzelecki, stated (1994, p. 262):

> *"There is no evidence that human fat was used to manufacture soap, or that human skin was treated to make lampshades, bookbindings, purses, or similar objects in Auschwitz."*

But there is another tale, no less disgusting, which somehow still lives on: the one about the utilization of human bones. This accusation had already been raised during the Nuremberg Trial by the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov:

> *"From 1943 the Germans, in order to utilize the bones which were not burned, started to grind them and sell them to the firm Strem for the manufacture of superphosphates. In the camp there were found bills of lading, addressed to the firm Strem, of 112 tons and 600 kilograms of bone meal from human corpses. The Germans also used for industrial purposes hair shorn from women who were doomed for extermination."* (IMT, Vol. VII, p. 586)

And in the most-important work prepared by the Auschwitz Museum, which appeared in the late 1990s, the same Andrzej Strzelecki stresses (1995b, p. 305):

> *"according to the findings of the Soviet Commission for the investigation of the crimes perpetrated at Auschwitz, bones of the corpses cremated*[785] *in the crematoria have been ground and then sold as 'bone meal' to the Strehm chemical works in Strzemieszyce near Dąbrowa Górnica in the*

[785] But the cremation produced only ashes and at most tiny bone fragments!

Dąbrowa region; the bones were to be turned into fertilizer on an industrial scale. In 1943 and 1944, KL Auschwitz shipped to this firm at least 100 tons of ground human bones."

This fable is actually based on a list drawn up on February 27, 1945 by a Polish detainee and handed over by him to the Soviet Commission. It is entitled "List of fresh bones and bony offal shipped to Strzemiszyce Station for Stre[h]m Co." The paper lists the material shipped to this company and shows the date, freight car number, contents, and weight. The 'contents' column indicates, in German, the type of bones shipped: "*frische Knochen*" (fresh bones), "*tierische Abfälle*"[786] (animal offal), "*Rinderknochen*" (beef bones), "*Leimleder*" (glue leather).[787] Hence, the bones shipped to the Strehm Co. were not human bones, but animal bones.

Looking deeper into the sources, we also come to the origin of the fable of the use of human fat for industrial purposes. An inventory blueprint dated September 27, 1944[788] tells us that the slaughterhouse at Auschwitz possessed a device for the extraction of grease from animal bones ("*Knochenentfettungs*[*anlage*]"), which had been set up as early as September 1942.[789] The equipment (*Knochenentfettungsapparat*) had come from the M. Trüsted Co. of Berlin-Hannover, as we can see from a letter addressed to the KL Auschwitz administration dated June 25, 1942.[790] The device served to extract animal-bone marrow for the enrichment of the diet of the detainees, but the propaganda staff of the camp transformed it into a device for the use of human bones for industrial purposes!

It is worth noting that the false British propaganda during the First World War on the subject of "corpse factories," rightly labeled by Arthur Ponsonby as "one of the most revolting lies invented during the war" (1980, p. 102-113, here 102), had a similar origin. *The Times* wrote on April 16, 1917, for example, that the German Army had a "Corpse-Exploitation Establishment" (*Kadaververwertungsanstalt*) in which the grease obtained from the bodies of fallen soldiers was transformed into lubricating oil; the rest was ground up into bone meal to be added to animal feed. As Walter Laqueur wrote (pp. 8f.):

---

[786] The text has "apfäle," *i.e.* "Abfälle" (offal).

[787] GARF, 7021-108-17, p. 130 (original document) and 131 (Russian translation).

[788] Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BV 33B, dated September 27, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.

[789] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "…Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut..." (installed bone degreasing installation).

[790] GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain more documents on this device, including operating instructions and a technical drawing of the device.

> *"There were indeed such installations in Germany (Kadaververwertungs-anstalten)* [791] *but they were processing animals' cadavers not human corpses.* […]
> *In the mid-twenties, Austen Chamberlain, the Foreign Secretary, admitted in Parliament that the story of the corpse factory had been without foundation."*

During the First World War, Laqueur observes (p. 9), many no-less-disgusting propagandistic lies made the rounds:

> *"The Daily Telegraph reported in March 1916 that the Austrians and the Bulgarians had killed 700,000 Serbs using asphyxiating gas.*
> *Some readers probably remembered these stories when in June of 1942 the Daily Telegraph was the first to report that 700,000 Jews had been gassed."*

But "presumably" some members of the Auschwitz resistance movement had remembered this as early as the end of 1941.

16.3. Birth of the Propaganda Story of Gas Chambers

The story of the gas chambers arose rather early, but with a special twist: experiments with poison gases for military purposes rather than indiscriminate mass extermination. It appears for the first time in a report by the secret resistance movement of the camp dated October 24, 1941:[792]

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, in early October, 850 Russian officers and non-coms (prisoners of war) who had been brought there were put to death by gas in order to test a new war gas which is to be used on the eastern front."*

In later sources the motive of the experimentation with gases for military use remains predominant.[793] Then the propaganda of the resistance movement takes a new turn, that of the extermination of Jews in gas chambers, which the movement called "*Degasungskammer*." This term was the deformation of the word "*Begasungskammer*," gassing chamber, which designated a disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide in the DEGESCH-*Kreislauf* (gas-circulation) system.

Gas chambers paired with showers, a recurrent motif in later propaganda, came together from two sources, both hygienic in nature, one planned, the other being realized: the former was the *Aufnahmegebäude* (reception building) which housed a total of 19 disinfestation "*Begasungskammern*" (gassing

---

[791] The classic work by Heepke *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen* (1905a) dedicates a separate chapter to the 'Cadaver destruction and exploitation facilities as large-scale plants," starting on p. 129.

[792] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 11. For a thorough analysis of these reports see Aynat 2004.

[793] Mattogno 2016a, pp. 35-41.

chambers) and a shower hall for the detainees, which gave the name to the alleged homicidal gas chambers; the latter consisted of two disinfestation stations, each the mirror image of the other, named *Bauwerk* 5a and 5b, which also contained a gas chamber for hydrogen cyanide and a washing and shower room, respectively called "*Gaskammer*" and "*Wasch- und Brauseraum*" in the corresponding drawings. This gave rise to a literary theme which took on a variety of unfounded and mutually contradictory forms until it reached the expurgated and amended final version of the provisional gassing installations labeled (after the end of the war) "bunkers" or "little red house" and "little white house."

The creation of a richly detailed story of homicidal gassings in the Birkenau Crematoria was more laborious, though. A first rough outline appeared rather late in the chapter "Death Factory" of the *Periodic Report* (*Sprawozdanie okresowe*) of May 5-25, 1944:[794]

> *"Since May of 1943, 'comfort.' The transports were taken to the 'Death Ramp' at Rajsko,*[795] *from there, after the selection, men, women and children are led to the gas chambers in the crematoria just finished (we have blueprints of those chambers). After the gassing the naked bodies are moved to a freight elevator on the ground* [floor] *of this 'death factory,' where they undergo an attentive search for the enrichment of the IIIrd Reich. A squad of dentists removes gold and platinum teeth, together with the jaws – to save time. In the autopsy room suspicious corpses are dissected in a search for valuables. Four crematoria are active, handling up to 5,000* [corpses] *a day. The Auschwitz furnaces have already 'handled' 1,500,000 Jews and more than 100,000 Poles, Russians etc."*

This really reads merely like an afterthought and an underplayed description for an enormous gassing action covering at least one-and-a-half million people! The Auschwitz resistance movement was well aware of this and decided to elaborate on a particular aspect of the alleged mass extermination. The propaganda machinery was employed and gave birth to a story which, in spite of its obvious falsity, became the nucleus of what eventually developed into the present "historical" framework: the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," a series of accounts written by detainees who had escaped from Auschwitz in 1943 and 1944.

The most-important account was the one by Rudolf Vrba (interned at Auschwitz on June 30, 1942 under the name of Walter Rosenberg, ID number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942, ID number 29162),

---

794 APMO, Au D-Ro/91, Vol. VII, p. 445.

795 Rajsko was a village south of Birkenau (in Polish: Brzezinka). Some reports from the resistance movement placed the Birkenau Camp at Rajsko rather than at Brzezinka. One of the reports spoke of the "Hell at Rajsko" (Piekło Rajska). Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 50.

two Slovak Jews who escaped from Birkenau on April 7, 1944. Back in Slovakia, at the end of April of that year, they wrote their famous report which began to circulate immediately. One of the first versions, in German, was entitled "*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*" (Factual Account of Auschwitz and Birkenau) and was dated "Geneva, 17. Mai 1944."[796] In November 1944 these reports were published by the War Refugee Board in Washington in an English translation (1944), hence the name War Refugee Board Report. The aim of Vrba and Wetzler, as the former explained later, was "to tell the world what was happening in Auschwitz" in order to prevent the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to that camp (Vrba/Bestic, p. 198). Vrba also claimed to have contacted Filip Müller, a detainee from the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" "who became one of my most valuable sources of information" (*ibid*., p. 175), and to have received from him "further information" when he discussed with him the situation in the camp in early 1944 (*ibid*., p. 197).

During the first Zündel Trial in 1985, where he testified as a witness for the prosecution, Vrba confirmed to have had frequent contacts with "*Sonderkommando*" members and said that he had prepared the schematic drawing of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, incorporated into the report, precisely on the basis of the information so received.[797] Müller, the former detainee called upon by Rudolf Vrba, even confirmed to have handed "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers" together with other documents to Alfred Wetzler in 1944 (Müller, p. 121). Wetzler, on the other hand, declared in a statement made on November 30, 1963:[798]

> *"A detainee himself, the Soviet PoW Wasyl, I don't remember his last name, drew the drawings of the crematoria for us."*

The Vrba-Wetzler Report contains a detailed description of Crematoria II and III:[799]

> *"At present there are four crematoria in operation at Birkenau, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: a) the furnace room; b) the large hall; and c) the gas chamber. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and half the bodies are completely burnt. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000*

[796] FDRL, WRB, Box n. 61. The report was distributed by the "Weltzentrale des Hechaluz" at Geneva.

[797] In the District of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and a Jury, Vol. VI, p. 1479. Rudolf Vrba declared himself under oath to be the author of the drawing in question (*ibid.*, pp. 1260, 1266, 1316).

[798] Account of A. Wetzler, November 30, 1963. APMO, Oświadczenia (Dichiarazioni), t. 40, p. 36.

[799] The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. FDRL, WRB, Box no. 6, pp. 12f.

corpses. Next to this is a large 'reception hall' which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with 3 traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber toward the furnace room."

This is followed by the description of the alleged gassing procedure which involved pouring, through the three "traps," a "preparation in powder form out of tin cans labeled 'Cyklon – For use against vermin' which are manufactured by a Hamburg concern" (*ibid.*).

We know now that the description of Crematoria II and III supplied by Vrba and Wetzler as well as the drawing illustrating it are outright inventions, as can be seen by a simple comparison with the original blueprint. Briefly:

1. the furnaces in the furnace hall numbered 5 and not 9;
2. each furnace had 3 muffles and not 4;
3. the furnaces were arranged in a single straight line along the axis of the furnace hall and not grouped around the chimney in a semi-circle;
4. each opening (muffle) could not take three normal corpses at once;
5. three simultaneously introduced corpses would not burn completely within 90 minutes;
6. the room which is said to have served as the victims' undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2) was in the half-basement and not at ground level;
7. there has been no similar waiting room on a floor below, as there was no floor below the morgues;
8. the room which is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1) was not at ground level and a little lower than the undressing room, but in the half-basement on the same level as the latter; there were no steps connecting them either;
9. The walls of this morgue were not camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms;
10. There were no hermetically closed "traps" in the roof of any room;
11. the room which is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber was linked to the furnace hall not by rails but by a freight elevator;

As both the blueprint and the description of Crematoria II and III in the Vrba-Wetzler Report are products of the imagination, it follows that the story of the extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers related by them *did not* come from detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" (who were familiar with the interior of the crematoria due to their work, hence would not have made such profound mistakes) but was elaborated *unbeknownst* to them.

This, however, is proof that this story was created by the resistance movement in the camp as just another piece of lowly propaganda – and without even thinking of asking the "*Sonderkommando*" about the crematoria's actual layout!

For purposes of their propaganda, such an involvement was obviously considered absolutely irrelevant. Throughout 1944 and later on as well the Vrba-Wetzler Report was the mainstay for the "proof" of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in gas chambers, and above all it weighed heavily on the later propaganda. As Walter Laqueur tells us (pp. 145f.):

> *"Thus it was only in 1944, when Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler arrived with most detailed news about the greatest of all death camps, that the 'rumors' became a certainty."*

And it was precisely for that reason, namely to confer at least some measure of credibility on those propagandistic "rumors" which had until then been absolutely pitiful,[800] that the story told by Vrba and Wetzler was invented. Previously John S. Conway had argued that the "clear and precise descriptions" by Vrba and Wetzler "turned these terrible rumors into facts," which is to be understood literally: propaganda "rumors" were substantiated, which is a kind of historical hypostasis (Conway, p. 270).

The Vrba-Wetzler Report had its effect also on later witnesses concerning Auschwitz, right up to outright plagiarism. The "Yellow Book" published in 1945, which contains "data on the martyrdom of the Hungarian Jewry during the war 1941-1945," brings to the witness stand a certain Henrik Farkas, deported to Auschwitz on June 15, 1944. In the chapter on "The gas chambers," he reproduces the Vrba and Wetzler tale in all details, but insists that this is "a technical description of the gas chambers on the basis of notes taken by a Jewish engineer employed in a technical capacity."[801]

Szaja Gertner, a self-styled member of the "*Sonderkommando*," reshaped the previous propagandistic themes into an even-more-fanciful form:[802]

> *"After the gassing the door was opened from the other side – the side from which no one could enter – as well as the windows, and* [the room] *was ventilated for five minutes. Then the Kapos came into the middle* [of the room] *and pulled out the corpses through the doors and windows, so as to speed things up. We all wore heavy rubber gloves and cotton wads in our mouths. As soon as they were being moved, the corpses released gas, so*

---

[800] The members of the Auschwitz resistance movement needed over two and a half years in order to select Zyklon B as the propagandistic tool of the extermination; earlier, they had spoken only of "gas."

[801] Béla 1945, pp. 64f. French translation of the passage in: *Révision. Le doux parfum de l'interdit*, No. 55-56, August-September 1994, pp. 24f.

[802] Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 78f. There is an almost identical version, but translated into English from the Yiddish: Gertner, pp. 141-147.

much so that we could not breathe. The rails led from the door of the gassing (gazowni) room to the furnace.
On one cart one loaded 40 corpses at a time, and it went right to the grid. These carts turned over into a pit where there was a grid, [and] *the bodies immediately became red because of the current, and within 10 minutes they turned to ash. When the current was too low, very large bones were left over, but normally there were only small remains.*
In the center was a device they called 'Exhauster'; after each cremation it blew the ashes into a pit nearby. There, a worker shoveled the ash into a barrel, and a winch hoisted it up. Then this ash was carried away and dumped into the water."

16.4. Propaganda Takes Shape: Soviet, British, Polish Contributions

The Soviets had already tested the tremendous propagandistic power of photographs after they had occupied the Lublin-Majdanek Camp. When the Red Army entered that camp on July 23, 1944, they found the gigantic Kori furnace intact with its five muffles as well as stores holding some 800,000 pairs of shoes. On the basis of a technically risible "assessment" of the cremation capacity of the furnace and assuming that the shoes had belonged to assassinated victims, the Soviets changed Lublin-Majdanek into an extermination camp which had swallowed up 1.5 million victims. Soon the world's newspapers were filled with pictures of the furnace and the pile of shoes, which were presented as the visible and irrefutable "proof" of the immense extermination that had allegedly taken place there.

The Germans, too, had experienced the suggestive power of these images, although at their expense, and so they blew up the Birkenau Crematoria before abandoning the Auschwitz camp complex and set fire to the storage barracks of the *Effektenlager*, which held the goods taken from the detainees and which all burned down except for six of them.

On the other hand, though, the Germans abandoned to the Soviets the nearly complete archive of the *ZBL* with all its "criminal traces" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – plus 8,000 living detainees as potential witnesses of those alleged gassings (Strzelecki 1995c, Vol. V, p. 51). If we follow the Holocaust *vulgata*, the SS would easily have been able to gas and cremate all of them during the first week of January 1945 in Crematorium V, the only one still standing – and even use the archives as fuel!

Not being able to profit from any propaganda images of the cremation furnaces with their allegedly attached gas chambers, the Soviets fell back on the disinfestation gas chamber of the so-called "Kanada I" (*Bauwerk* 28), which

they presented as a homicidal gas chamber complete with gas-tight door and peephole "through which the SS observed the process of killing," as we can still see on the caption of a photograph in a Polish book published as late as 1980 in several languages (Smoleń, p. 156). The cans of Zyklon B and the gas masks, stored in this *Bauwerk*, were put to good use as well.

The Soviets were eager to hide their own crimes against peace (e.g. the partition of Poland and the aggression against Finland) and against humanity (e.g. the massacres at Katyn and Vinnitsa, about which the Germans had published two amply documented White Books). They now had to stupefy and terrify the world by blaming on the Germans a massacre even more horrendous than what they had thought up for Lublin-Majdanek: the unbelievable massacre of four million people. For this they set up a national commission of investigation which subcontracted to numerous "experts" and "professionals" the task of dressing up the official Soviet propaganda in a "historical" cloak. The essential contribution of the Soviet Commission to the success of the propaganda tale of the gas chambers was to take over Vrba and Wetzler's description of the alleged gassing procedure (Zyklon B being poured into the "gas chambers" through "traps") and to place it into the actual architectural framework of the crematoria. Since the *ZBL* archives contained any number of blueprints of the crematoria which were shown to the witnesses who had remained at Auschwitz, such as Tauber for example, the witnesses could bolster the story already told by Vrba and Wetzler, but without the gross architectural blunders of the latter.[803] Those witnesses who had previously been moved away from Auschwitz, however, were not in a position to make use of such an opportunity and continued to spread these gross mistakes (see Subchapter 17.7.).

Once the extermination procedure had been invented, it became necessary to invent the number of victims as well. As I have already illustrated in Subchapter 15.1., one of the many subcommissions of "experts" went to work and laid the foundation for the tale of the four million victims between February 14 and March 8, 1945, and on the basis of absurd and most-fantastic data. The Soviets elaborated their propagandistic framework for Auschwitz in a "Communiqué of the extraordinary national commission for the verification and investigation of the crimes of the German-Fascist invaders and their accomplices," which was published in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was quickly translated into various languages. The English version appeared on May 29, 1945 (Embassy 1945a); a French version followed during the same year (Embassy

[803] Plus those witnesses discussed these matters amongst each other, hence were "cross-pollinating" each other (cf. p. 25 of this book); see Dragan's and Tauber's statements as quoted on p. 475 of this book.

1945b). The report was later accepted by the Nuremberg Tribunal as document USSR-008.

The British, for their part, organized the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 other members of the SS between September 17 and November 17, 1945. Former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kramer had been camp commandant at the camp of Auschwitz II – Birkenau and later of the Bergen-Belsen Camp; thus, the case of Auschwitz was discussed at this trial as well. With respect to the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz the prosecution based itself on a strange mix of the Vrba-Wetzler Report and of the story of the gas showers. This is how Colonel Backhouse described the matter (Phillips, p. 26):

> *"Then naked, they were taken to the next room where there were five rows of, apparently, 20 sprays. The door was then locked. It* [the room] *would hold about 1,000 people at a time. The place was gas proof, and gas was turned on and these persons were gassed deliberately and killed. There were a door at the other end, a trolley and rails, and the bodies were loaded on the trolley and taken straight to the crematorium."*

Although the British investigators knew the "historical" framework set out by the Soviet propaganda,[804] many Jewish witnesses invented stories so outrageous that the defense attorneys – British officers! – came to accuse them openly of being liars.[805] For example, Major Cranfield declared:

> *"The Nazis have aroused racial passion all over the earth, and I do not think it is unnatural or surprising that those young Jewesses should be vindictive toward their former warders, or to seek to avenge themselves upon them."*

He considered the testimonies to be "wholly unreliable" (Phillips, p. 244). The fanatical blindness of the witnesses was so extreme that some detainees were accused by others of being SS criminals.[806]

As far as Auschwitz was concerned, the most important witnesses were Sigismund Bendel and Ada Bimko, who gave absolutely unreliable evidence (see Sections 17.7.1. & 17.8.1.). Other witnesses showed that their imagination was no less fertile. A particular mention should be made of Regina Bialek and Sophia Litwinska. The former told the court that there were seven gas chambers at Auschwitz, one of which was below ground. The trucks could enter this chamber, which had a size of "12 yards square," directly over a special ramp.

---

[804] E.g., the Soviet film about Auschwitz was accepted by the Tribunal as exhibit no. 125. Phillips, p. 231.

[805] *Ibid.*, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 519, 524, 535.

[806] This was the case for the former detainees Oskar Schmitz and Heinrich Schreirer, *ibid.*, pp. 289f., 334.

The witness was unloaded with a group of female detainees destined to be gassed, but just before she died, her number was called by Dr. Mengele in person, and she was carried out of the gas chamber! (*Ibid*., p. 657)

Sophia Litwinska had a similar miracle happen to her. She, too, was taken to the gas chamber, which resembled a shower hall with shower heads, towels, even mirrors. Suddenly she saw "fumes" coming from a window placed high up and was ready to die, when she heard her name called. It was none other than *SS-Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler, the *Schutzhaftlagerführer* of women's concentration camp at Birkenau, who led her out and drove her away on his motorcycle! (*Ibid*., pp. 79f.)

All this is nothing compared to Jolan Holdost; he saw 300-400 persons, who had not been able to get into the gas chamber at Auschwitz I because there was no room, being doused with petroleum and burned alive! (*Ibid*., p. 666)

The Belsen Trial did not add much to the propaganda picture mapped out by the Soviets, but confirmed and spread its essential principles. As van Pelt writes (p. 244):

> *"With the Belsen Trial, the gas chambers at Auschwitz formally entered the historical record."*

A few months later the Tesch Trial was grafted onto the Belsen findings; it took place in Hamburg between March 1 and April 26, 1946, and involved Bruno Tesch, Karl Weinbacher and Joachim Drosihn. They were accused of having supplied the SS with Zyklon B for homicidal ends. Here, the false testimonies by Broad (see Subchapters 14.3. & 18.2.) and by Bendel strengthened the Auschwitz propaganda picture (see Lindsey and also Jansson).

In May 1945 the Soviet Commission of Inquiry was replaced by a Polish Commission of Inquiry, which had the task of carrying out the preliminary investigations for the upcoming trials of the SS. The inquiry was headed by Judge Jan Sehn, who eagerly devoted himself to the matter. He was the author of the first "history" of Auschwitz, published in 1946 (Sehn 1946, pp. 63-130) and translated into English the same year (Central Commission, pp. 25-92). As van Pelt rightly says (p. 224):

> *"By the end of 1945, the major elements of the wartime history of Auschwitz had been established on the basis of on-site inspections, the testimony of witnesses, and study of the crematoria files in the archive of the Zentralbauleitung."*

And all of these elements of the gas-chambers history were potentially knowable to the public as early as 1946.

17. Genesis of "Knowledge" of the Auschwitz Gas Chambers

17.1. "War Refugee Board Report"

In the third chapter of his book van Pelt presents "a reconstruction of how knowledge of Auschwitz had emerged" (p. 291), that is to say how the propaganda of the camp resistance movement about the gas chambers came to spread and be accepted. After a brief reference to an article which appeared on July 1, 1942 in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* on the alleged first gassing – I shall deal with it in the following chapter – he goes directly to the "War Refugee Board Report" which, in van Pelt's words, "was the first substantial report on the use of Auschwitz as a factory of death" (p. 147).

As already explained, the Vrba-Wetzler Report contains a description of Crematoria II and III which is a total invention. But instead of honestly recognizing this, van Pelt tries to justify it in every possible way. This is his incredible conclusion (p. 151):

> *"The description of the crematoria in the War Refugee Board report contains errors, but given the conditions under which information was obtained, the lack of architectural training of Vrba and Wetzler,*[807] *and the situation in which the report was compiled, one would become suspicious if it did not contain errors."*

In this manner the proof that something is false becomes a proof of its veracity! The reason for this attempt at rehabilitating a historically unfounded document can be easily understood: as we have seen, the Vrba-Wetzler Report constitutes the literary cornerstone for the later elaboration of the official history of homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Exactly for this reason, van Pelt cannot admit that it was fathered by the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz. Because nearly all of the later witnesses drew directly or indirectly from this report, those "confirmations" of "independent" witnesses adopted by van Pelt show themselves to be what they really are: literary derivatives from a common propaganda theme.

[807] Erroneously van Pelt always spells Wetzler "Wetzlar," which is a German city.

17.2. Justifications for Historical Falsifications

17.2.1. Van Pelt's Justifications

With reference to the questioning of Vrba by the defense counsel Douglas Christie during the 1985 Zündel Trial, van Pelt tries to justify the "errors" of the report by saying (p. 38):

> *"It was not a great performance, giving the fact that, two days earlier, Vrba had explained why the plan of the crematorium was 'not exact.' It had been a conflation of the plans of two different types of crematoria, drawn up in haste with the objective of warning the Hungarian Jews of their fate in Auschwitz."*

In a note van Pelt refers to pp. 1478f. of the trial minutes of the first Zündel Trial (note 115, p. 512). On pages 149f. he quotes the passage in question, which I am quoting here from the minutes:[808]

> *"Q. MR. CHRISTIE: How do you explain the fact that you've drawn on the diagram that I showed you every crematorium* [with] *the same shape in 1944, when you drew the diagram upon your escape?*
>
> *A. Because I had only two days to write the whole report, and to try to depict the crematoria. There was a great urgency with that plan, because the objective of the plan was to get it to Hungary and to use this whole report toward the Hungarian Jews of imminent deportation.*
>
> *Under that condition I didn't lose much time with details like what is the difference between Krematorium I and II and Krematorium II*[III] *and III*[IV]*, but I limited myself to depict the position of the gas chambers and crematoria on one side, and the geographic position of the whole murderous complex on the other side.*
>
> *Q. Sure. I now produce and show to you* [a] *diagram which came from, I suggest, your War Refugee Report of 1944 in which you depicted a crematoria* [sic]. *Correct?*
>
> *A. That's right.*
>
> *Q. Is it accurate?*
>
> *A. This I cannot say. I was said* [sic] *that as we were not in the large crematoria, we reconstructed it from messages which we got from members of the Sonderkommando working in that crematorium, and therefore, that* [is] *approximately how it transpired in our mind, and in our ability to depict what we have heard."*

Hence van Pelt's assertion is wrong. Vrba does not, in fact, speak of "a conflation of the plans of two different types of crematoria." Then van Pelt goes on to speculate on *his own* conjecture, describing a fanciful "genealogy" of the

[808] District Court, Vol. VII, January 23, 1985, pp. 1478f.; www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/.

"errors" of the blueprint based on the assumption that Vrba and Wetzler limited themselves to reconstructing the inside of the crematoria by simply looking at them from the outside. This conjecture is categorically rejected by Vrba who – as I have stated – claimed to have drawn his blueprint of Crematoria II and III on the basis of information received from members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*." Vrba writes in his book in this respect (Vrba/Bestic, p. 175):

> *"In Birkenau, too, I had far greater opportunities of checking, counter-checking and amplifying my figures. Fred* [Wetzler] *in the mortuary was a help. I met other Registrars, as well, and renewed contact with Philip Müller who became one of my most valuable sources of information. Philip stoked the furnaces in the crematorium."*

In 1979 Müller wrote that he had had contacts with Wetzler and said (p. 121), "I had handed to Alfred a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers as well as a list of names of the SS men who were on duty there," and then added that he had described to him "in full detail the process of extermination" so that Wetzler would be able to tell it all "exactly." Van Pelt quotes this second passage fully, but not the preceding one (which appears a few lines earlier in Müller's book), because if Wetzler had in fact been handed a blueprint of Crematoria II and III by a "*Sonderkommando*" man, it would destroy van Pelt's whole conjecture. To prevent such a conclusion, van Pelt is obliged to even discredit Müller by saying (p. 149):

> *"It is clear that the account of the layout of the interior is based on second-hand information, derived from members of the Sonderkommando."*

Hence, a blueprint of Crematoria II and III, exact by definition as it had been drawn by a "*Sonderkommando*" member who worked inside it, becomes "second-hand" information for van Pelt! It is instead obvious that Vrba and Wetzler would not have been able to deform Müller's precise information, including an exact drawing of Crematoria II and III, in such a grotesque way. Hence, if the declarations of the two witnesses were true, one would have to conclude either that Müller had furnished Wetzler with an intentionally falsified blueprint of Crematoria II and III or that Vrba and Wetzler falsified intentionally an originally exact description of these crematoria. Both horns of the dilemma are obviously absurd, and thus the only valid logical conclusion is that Vrba, Wetzler and Müller have lied. This means that the description of Crematoria II and III not only did not come from Müller or others in the "*Sonderkommando*," but that it was fabricated elsewhere and unbeknownst to the members of the "*Sonderkommando*," namely by the resistance movement of the camp.

This is confirmed by the fact that, as I showed in Subchapter 16.1., Wetzler's knowledge of the "*Vernichtungsprozedur*" was so precise that he wrote of "crystals" of Zyklon B coming out of shower heads!

17.2.2. Pressac's Justifications[809]

Taking a different approach from the one chosen by van Pelt, who simply dismissed the "errors" of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, Pressac tried to explain and justify them in detail, dedicating an entire chapter to this topic (1989, pp. 459-468). But here again, as he did in the case of the Franke-Gricksch "report," he resorted to false and convoluted elaborations. All of his arguments are based on two unfounded assumptions:

1. that the direct observations of the outside of the crematoria by Vrba and Wetzler happened at a time no later than March 1943;
2. that the indirect information they set down in their report was gathered primarily, possibly even exclusively, from detainees of the *Sonderkommando* assigned to the Birkenau "bunkers" and that it stopped at the end of 1942, because these detainees are said to have all been killed on December 17, 1942.

During the first Zündel Trial in 1985 Vrba refuted the first assumption and declared under oath that he had observed Crematorium II from the morgue barrack (*mortuary*) next to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb, then still part of the men's camp, a distance of 50-60 *yards*, or some 45-55 meters.[810] He went "frequently" to this barrack where Wetzler was a clerk[811] (*Schreiber*), a job the latter held until June 8, 1943.[812] The two witnesses were therefore able to scrutinize Crematorium II from a site near it until that date. Vrba claimed moreover to have observed the crematoria and the area near them "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944."[813]

Pressac's second assumption was likewise invalidated by Vrba and Wetzler: they asserted to have received information and even a drawing from Filip Müller in 1944 (see Section 17.2.1.). Although this alone should suffice to thwart defeat Pressac's attempt at demonstrating the veracity of the essential elements of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, it is nevertheless useful to present a more-detailed refutation of his two assumptions in order to demonstrate not only the convoluted and inconsistent aspects of Pressac's argumentation as far as documents and historical events are concerned, but also to eliminate any doubt as to the propagandistic and disingenuous character of the report.

1. Number ans Design of Furnaces, Number of Muffles

Pressac writes (1989, p. 459):

> *"The number of furnaces cited per Krematorium is wrong. Those of type II/III had only 15 cremation muffles, not the 36 announced. This error is*

[809] This is a summary of Mattogno 1990c.
[810] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1322.
[811] *Ibid.*, p. 1321.
[812] *Ibid.*, Vol. VII, p. 1428.
[813] *Ibid.*, Vol. VI, p. 1329.

> *understandable if we assume that the witnesses had themselves never entered a Krematorium and all their observations were from the exterior or based on the accounts of other prisoners, in particular, though we cannot prove it, Sonderkommando members working in December 1942 at Bunkers 1 and 2 who would have been able to watch the building of what they believed would be their future place of work. Document 9 enables us to understand the assumed disposition of the furnaces around the chimney, and with this arrangement the number of furnaces would be a multiple of three."*

In other words, the *Sonderkommando* detainees who worked at the "bunkers," when they saw the chimney rising up from a large squarish wing of Crematorium II measuring 10 by 12 m (Pressac's Document 9 is a photograph of Crematorium II showing this wing, p. 465), would have imagined the furnaces to be placed around the chimney and informed Vrba and Wetzler accordingly. This explanation does not explain, though, how these detainees would have been able to arrive at the number of furnaces (9), at the number of muffles for each furnace (4), or at the way the furnaces *and muffles* were arranged around the chimney. As Pressac's photograph of Crematorium II shows us, nothing at all could be learned from the outside. One could only guess at such things, which is an entirely different matter. Considering that an observation of the crematorium from the outside could not have furnished even the slightest hint in this respect, Pressac does not explain why those detainees would have imagined exactly nine furnaces with four muffles each, located around the chimney – a hypothesis which was, after all, as good or as bad as any other. Likewise, to state that in the case of a semicircular arrangement around the chimney the number of furnaces would have to be a multiple of three is utterly incomprehensible. There is no reason why the number of furnaces should not have been five, say, or seven. Besides, Pressac's explanation is radically refuted by the fact that Vrba and Wetzler's (alleged) source dates from 1944 and consists of Müller's blueprint and description of Crematorium II. These contradictions thus remain unresolved and unexplainable.

2. Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacity of each of the Crematoria II and III as given in the Vrba-Wetzler Report – 2,000 corpses in 24 hours – is almost double the arbitrary figure given by Pressac: 1,000 – 1,100 corpses in 24 hours. Pressac attempts to explain the contradiction as follows (p. 459):

> *"In the report, the throughput of the four Krematorien per 24 hours is fairly reasonably estimated at 6,000, though this is one third higher than the 4,416 units a day reported in a letter of 28th June 1943 from the Bauleitung to the SS Economic and Administrative Head Office in Berlin. Even*

> *this I consider to be a purely administrative document, calculated on the basis of the original estimated throughput of the furnaces, the true daily rate for the four cremation installations being no more than 3,000. If we take the rate of incineration given by the witnesses — three corpses per muffle in one and a half hours — and apply this to the true number of furnaces, the daily figure for the four Krematorien is about 2,200."*

But the fact still remains that the report is wrong on the nine furnaces with four muffles each, *i.e.* 36 muffles for Crematoria II/III, and instead of explaining this, Pressac arbitrarily dispenses with the matter. Furthermore, the capacity for Crematoria II/III which one obtains via Pressac's method (three corpses in each of 15 muffles in 90 minutes, *i.e.* 16 such loads per day) would be 720 corpses in 24 hours. Therefore, if Pressac accepted as true Vrba and Wetzler's statement of three corpses in one muffle cremated within 90 minutes, one does not see how he could assert at the same time that Crematoria II/III had a capacity of 1,000-1,100 corpses in 24 hours. But that is not all. Later Vrba changed his version completely and wrote that Crematoria II and III each had five furnaces with three muffles each and that three corpses at a time could be cremated in one muffle within 20 minutes (Vrba/Bestic, p. 16). This would bring the capacity of one crematorium to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours. Müller, this precious source of information for Vrba and Wetzler, later "confirmed" exactly these technically impossible data – three corpses per muffle in 20 minutes for 15 muffles (pp. 16, 59). Hence, if Müller supplied the witnesses with such absurd data in 1944 (three corpses in 20 minutes in each of the 15 muffles), why did they speak of entirely different values (three corpses in 90 minutes in each of 36 muffles)? On the other hand, if Müller did supply the latter data to them, he would turn out to be guilty of historical falsifications and technical absurdities just the same. Hence it is in any case clear that both Vrba-Wetzler and Müller lied unashamedly. The contradiction concerning the cremation capacity of Crematoria II/III thus remains fully valid, even more so than before.

3. Position of the "Undressing Room" on the Ground Floor of the Crematorium

Pressac believes that this is exact, because there was a barrack in the north yard of the crematorium in March 1943, which was allegedly temporarily used as an undressing room for the victims of the alleged gas chamber. As this shed obviously stood on the ground, the two witnesses told the truth when they stated that the "undressing room" was on the ground floor (pp. 459, 462). Even if we disregard the fact that the sources of Vrba and Wetzler date from 1944 and not from March 1943, Pressac's explanation is still belied by their report which does not, in fact, speak of an "undressing room" in an *outside*

barrack or shed at Crematorium II but of a *room* located *inside* the crematorium. Hence, even if we accept that the two witnesses or their sources had actually seen the barrack in question, it would still have to be explained why, in their report, this *outside barrack* changed into an *inside room*. In this case, too, Pressac's explanation does not explain anything, and the contradiction concerning the location of the "undressing room" remains.

4. "Gas chamber" on the Ground Floor, a Little Lower than the "Undressing Room," rather than in the Basement on the Same Level

Pressac does not comment on this contradiction, either because of an erroneous reading of the text of the report, or – more likely – because of a lack of sources he could twist to make it fit. Because Pressac identifies the alleged gas chamber as *Leichenkeller* 1, he believes that the Vrba-Wetzler Report is correct on this point, for he maintains that the report puts the alleged gas chamber "at basement level" (p. 459). But that isn't true, because in this respect the report says (p. 461):

> *"From there* [the undressing room] *a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber."*

This room, if we follow the report, was no doubt located a little below the furnace hall *and* the "undressing room," but one cannot say that it was in the semi-basement, as was *Leichenkeller* 1, both because "below" there had to be another "undressing room," lower down from the "gas chamber," and because the latter was supposed to be linked to the furnace hall by means of rails and could therefore not be in the semi-basement. Besides, this is confirmed by the report itself where it says that, in order to carry out the gassing, "SS men with gas masks *climb on the roof*" of the gas chamber (*ibid.*), which thus clearly rose out of the ground. This was explicitly confirmed by Vrba during the Zündel Trial. As I have already stated, he declared he had observed Crematorium II from the window of the morgue barrack at Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb, some 50 yards away, and said:[814]

> *"This Krematorium No. II had, apart from buildings, long bunkers which were approximately the height of two such tables. Say the bunker was about this heigh, above a head of the human being* [sic].
>
> *Lawyer Christie: All right. You are indicating about six and a half, seven feet?*
>
> *Vrba: I would think so. In other words, a man who would climb on it would have to lift his hands and sort of make an exercise in order to swing himself on top of the bunker."*

[814] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1328.

Vrba declared furthermore to have seen personally, from the window mentioned, an SS corporal from the SS medical department as he climbed on the roof of the "bunker" in the manner described in order to carry out a gassing:[814]

> *"And then he climbed on the bunker by holding on his hands and in a sporty way swinging himself over, which attracted my attention because it was not usually the demeanour of S.S. men to make sport."*

When he was cross-examined by lawyer Christie, Vrba confirmed his above statements, asserting that he had not measured the height of the "bunker" with a yardstick, but stressing that he was sure that it had approximately the height of an adult man, possibly more, and that in order to climb it one had to climb it in the manner he had described.[815] However, as lawyer Christie noted, the original blueprints of the "bunkers," *i.e. Leichenkeller* 1 and 2 (the Huta Drawings 109/13° and 109/14° published by Pressac 1989, pp. 322, 324), show two semi-interred rooms rising only 54 cm(!) out of the ground, including the earth covering which created two lateral inclined planes that could be walked up with ease, so that only a few steps were needed to get onto the roof. However, since Vrba declared that the roof was some two meters above ground level, it is clear that he did not tell the truth. The contradiction concerning the location of the alleged gas chamber remains completely unresolved and is even made more striking by Vrba's prevarications.

5. The Number of "Traps" for the Introduction of Zyklon B

On this subject, Pressac says (p. 464):

> *"The gas chamber of Krematorium II was fitted with four openings for pouring Zyklon B. The witnesses state that there were only three, and a photograph of January 1943 does indeed show this gas chamber as having only three devices for introducing the toxic product at that time."*

This refers to the "train photograph" we have already dealt with in Section 13.3.4. above. As we have seen, it shows only two objects on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 which cannot have been introduction shafts for Zyklon B, if for no other reason than that the corresponding holes in the roof are missing. According to Pressac, the alleged four shafts (and their ancillary devices) certainly must have existed on March 31, 1943, but as we have seen above, Vrba asserts to have seen the crematorium from a distance of 50 yards as late as April 7, 1944. Furthermore, from his observation point (the morgue barrack at Block 27 in Camp Sector BIb), *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II would be seen in a transverse manner, *i.e.* Vrba had the four chimneys in front of him and could thus count them easily. Hence, also this explanation by Pressac explains nothing, and the contradiction we have pointed out remains unresolved.

[815] *Ibid.*, Vol. VII, p. 1444.

6. Rails from the "Gas Chamber" to the Furnace Hall through the "Undressing Room"

On this subject Pressac furnishes us with a long explanation (*ibid.*), which we can summarize as follows: Between the end of 1942 and the beginning of 1943 Vrba and Wetzler or their sources saw rails installed for the construction of the crematorium, which linked *Leichenkeller* 2 and the furnace hall, and they thought that they were permanently installed. At the time no one knew what would be the future function of the two morgues, and so they also imagined that *Leichenkeller* 2 would be the alleged gas chamber and that this room was also linked to the furnace hall by means of rails. Pressac brings in two photographs in support of this interpretation. The first one shows the excavations for *Leichenkeller* 2 with some railway tracks (Document 11, p. 466) used to transport construction material to the site. The second one depicts the inside of the furnace room of Crematorium II with two sets of tracks on the rough floor (*ibid.*, Document 12). However, nothing tells us that these tracks led from *Leichenkeller* 2 to the furnace hall or the other way around. About the second photograph Pressac claims without any proof that the tracks on the right go down "on a slight slope to *Leichenkeller* 2" (*ibid.*), as is suggested by his drawing no. 10 (p. 465). However, the difference in level between the floor of the furnace hall and that of *Leichenkeller* 2, being 2.6 meters, even if we assume that the rails did lead into *Leichenkeller* 2 over a distance of 15 meters (according to the drawing mentioned), the slope would still have been an impossible 17 percent!

Pressac's other mistake is that he looks at concomitant images which belong to different periods. He assigns the first photograph to October/November 1942, but it was taken several months earlier, because the *ZBL* progress report on the construction works for September 1942 already mentions the beginning of "work on the insulation of the morgues" at Crematorium II,[816] whereas the photograph shows only a rough excavation. The second photograph, on the other hand, dates from December 1942 or January 1943. The rails in *Leichenkeller* 2 and those of the furnace hall did not exist simultaneously, but were used successively: they left these rooms on the south side and were probably linked to a feeder line which we can see on the "train photograph" (p. 340), where we have a small locomotive and a few little wagons full of building material.

Pressac's explanation is furthermore categorically refuted by two fundamental elements. The first one is that Vrba asserted under oath to have witnessed a gassing in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II – so he knew exactly which of the two *Leichenkeller* was the alleged gas chamber. The confusion

[816] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 145.

around *Leichenkeller* 2 and *Leichenkeller* 1 which Pressac defends thus turns out to be impossible. The second element is that Vrba declared, again under oath, to have drawn the sketch of Crematoria II/III on the basis of information received from detainees who worked there in 1944, men who necessarily knew the arrangement and the equipment of those rooms.

Hence, this contradiction as well remains fully unresolved. We may say in conclusion that both Pressac and van Pelt have tried to prop up the lies in the Vrba-Wetzler Report with unfounded and fallacious fabrications.

17.3. Origin of the Report and of the Drawing of Crematoria II and III

The question of the origin of the Vrba-Wetzler Report is much more complex than van Pelt would have us believe. The issue has been explored thoroughly by Aynat (1990), whom van Pelt ignores. For the present purpose, the following elaborations may suffice.

In 1961, Vrba claimed the following (Vrba 1961b):

> *"Then Fred* [Wetzler] *and I sat down and dictated to Krasn*[i]*ansky a 50-page report on Eichmann's entire extermination programme."*

During the 1985 Zündel Trial, Vrba testified about how the report was written by others after he had fled from Auschwitz:[817]

> *"While we were speaking to the people they had brought a stenographer with them and what I was saying was taken on a stenogram in absence of Mr. Wetzler. What Mr. Wetzler was speaking was taken on a stenogram in my absence."*

This took place in the presence of Dr. Oscar Neumann and the engineer Oskar Krasniansky,[817] two members of the Jewish Council of Slovakia. Wetzler instead says that he and Vrba typed the report themselves over three days (Lánik, pp. 268f., 273):

> *"It took us three days to write the report."*

Wetzler also writes that he had drawn the blueprint of Cremas II & III (*ibid*., p. 276):

> *"This brief and sober account of horrible facts has done away with nearly all doubt. From the primitively drawn blueprint which Valer* [Wetzler] *will now submit to you, you will see with what cunningly devised expediency this extermination camp of the SS has been laid out."*

Another important element mentioned by Wetzler is that he had originally taken with him a "*Metallröhrchen*" (little metal tube), but lost it during the escape, in which he had hidden "the plan view of the crematorium, a map of the concentration camp and of the SS-barracks" (*ibid*., p. 216). He confirmed

[817] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1372.

these statements in a declaration made to the Auschwitz Museum on November 30, 1963:[818]

> *"We were given a typewriter and paper after the meeting. We compiled the report over three days; it consisted of 50 typewritten pages.* […] *In the tube* [which was] *lost there was also a provisional plan of the crematoria."*

As we have seen above, during the Zündel Trial Vrba declared to have drawn the plan of the crematoria himself. But one of the witnesses called on by himself, the engineer Oskar Krasniansky, asserted in an interview by Erich Kulka on June 8, 1964:[819]

> *"I have authored the protocols.* […] *I alone have authored the protocols, and later dictated them. Mrs. Gisela Steine, today residing in Jerusalem, retyped a few copies of the protocols."*

Later Kulka asked Krasniansky the following question:

> *"Was a sketch, prepared by the fugitives and showing the Auschwitz extermination installations* [and] *the access roads, included with the protocols? If not, who drew it?"*

To which Krasniansky replied:

> *"The fugitives did not draw any sketches. I did those – on the basis of the indications of the fugitives. Such a sketch was attached to the protocol – and not in the protocol, but in my letter of transmittal there was a request to all powers involved in the war to bomb the camp."*

The three main witnesses[820] thus gave contradictory accounts on the origin of the report and of the drawing of Crematoria II and III. Hence we have here a fine example of a "divergence of proof," which confirms the conclusion set out above, *viz.* that the story told by Vrba and Wetzler has no historical or documentary basis but was concocted by the camp resistance as simple atrocity propaganda. To confirm this, I wish to bring in another important argument which van Pelt has skipped completely: the question of the number of victims. The reticence is easily understood, because, as we have seen in Chapter 15, van Pelt assumes for Auschwitz a total number of 1,082,000 victims on the basis of Piper's statistical data. The Vrba-Wetzler Report instead speaks of 1,765,000 "Jews gassed since April 1942 until April 1944."[821] This is not a simple exaggeration, because in the Zündel Trial Vrba declared under oath to have seen all or nearly all alleged victims (District Court, Vol. VII, p. 1450):

> *"Q. Mr. CHRISTIE: You say 1,765,000, is that right?*
> *A. 1,765,000.*

---

[818] APMO, Oświadczenia (Declarations), Vol. 40, pp. 41f.

[819] ICJ, Oral History Division, catalogue no. 3, 1970, p. 120, no. 410 S.E., p. 4, 5. At the time Kraskiansky called himself Karmil.

[820] The fourth witness, Oskar Neumann, writes only that Krasniansky had been sent to the two escapees "in order to take down the account of these fellows." Neumann, p. 179.

[821] APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, Vrba-Wetzler Report, p. 45.

> *Q. Right. Did you see one person being gassed yourself?*
> *A. I saw 1,765,000 people walk into the space between Krematorium I and Krematorium II, Krematorium III and Krematorium IV, were in front of my eyes knowing that the space is absolutely closed, because there is no road out from there except coming back the way they went in,*[822] *and nobody came out from there except smoke."*

Later on Vrba strengthened his statement (*ibid.*, p. 1552):

> *"This means when I have counted 1,765,000 people, I saw them, but inside of the Crematoria I didn't see."*

Eventually, when pressed by counsel Christie who asked him if he had counted every single one of the 1,765,000 victims, Vrba asserted (*ibid.*, p. 1561):

> *"I counted reliably at least eighty per cent of it, and at least the remaining twenty per cent of it was seen by Wetzler and most of it was seen by both of us."*

Even if we accept this partial correction, 80% of 1,765,000 is still 1,412,000. Therefore Vrba would have seen with his own eyes and would have counted at least 1,412,000 gassed victims! We are thus not dealing with an ordinary exaggeration but with a shameless lie. Another fact confirms this fully. The transport statistics for the arrivals at Auschwitz, prepared by Vrba and Wetzler, split up according to the various countries of origin, of which the figure of 1,765,000 ought to be the sum total, actually yield a substantially different sum. In those transport statistics the persons allegedly gassed are entered in two different ways. For some transports the actual number of persons gassed is shown, whereas for others only the percentage of persons gassed is indicated. If we analyze these two categories individually, we see that:

– The total of allegedly gassed victims whose numbers are explicitly indicated in the report is around 498,700, but for the days concerned even the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990) tells us that out of these some 374,000 have been totally invented.
– The number of allegedly gassed victims that can be calculated on the basis of the percentages indicated in the report for certain transports is around 494,000, out of whom 452,000 are likewise shown by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to be totally invented.

Altogether then, on the basis of the report, the number of allegedly gassed victims amounts to some 992,700, out of whom some 826,000 have been invent-

[822] Actually, the road passing between Crematoria II and III, designated "Hauptstraße" (main road) or "Lagerstraße" (camp road) veered north, then west and again north – between the four sedimentation basins (in the west) and the water purification installation (to the east); the final stretch which passed between the disinfection and disinfestation installation (Zentralsauna) and the storage area (Effektenlager) ran as far as Crematoria IV and V and was then called "Ringstraße" (ring road), because it made a 180° turn in the western part of the camp and continued as "Straße B" (road B) which ran between sections BII and BIII.

ed, if we follow the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. We see that Vrba "saw" with his own eyes (1,412,000–992,700=) 419,300 allegedly gassed victims more than those which he fancifully counted in his invented statistics!
In 1961 Vrba stated (Vrba 1961a):

> *"In that time I saw 1,750,000 men, women and children gassed, shot, tortured, or burned alive.* […] *I calculated, in fact, that 2,500,000 people were murdered there in three years."*

Yet during the first Zündel Trial Vrba replied to the question by Zündel's lawyer Christie whether he had written down the figures (District Court, Vol. VII, p. 1563):

> *"No. I relied on my memory."*

After having spoken of some of the echoes which the "War Refugee Board Report" had in the Anglo-Saxon press, van Pelt concludes (p. 154):

> *"By the middle of July 1944, many had become convinced that the Germans were engaged in the systematic annihilation of Jews in extermination camps and that Birkenau was one of the most important of these camps."*

and this conviction, as far as Birkenau is concerned, was based precisely on this WRB report. However, van Pelt continues, "the world of the camps remained intangible," with the veil being lifted only on July 23, 1944, when the Soviets liberated the camp at Lublin-Majdanek (*ibid.*). However, in this camp the Soviets simply staged the dress rehearsal of their future Auschwitz propaganda. In the next chapter we will see how this was done and what van Pelt has to say on this point.

17.4. The Soviets and Majdanek: General Proof of Propaganda

17.4.1 The "Gas Chambers"

This is how van Pelt summarizes the article "Lublin annihilation Camp" written by the Soviet journalist Konstantin Simonov soon after the liberation of this camp (*ibid.*):

> *"Simonov admitted that it would take a painstaking inquiry to establish all the facts about the camp. Yet, having seen the place and talked to around 100 witnesses,*[823] *he could not wait. 'A man who has seen what I have cannot hold his peace and cannot wait to speak.' He described the gas chambers as a* [sic] *room of some 400 square feet. 'A single steel door hermetically closes the entrance to the chamber.' Unlike the delousing chambers, it was equipped with 'a little spy hole, a small square window barred on the inside by a stout steel grid fitted into the concrete. A thick panel of glass covers the outer side of the aperture so that it cannot be*

[823] In reality, Simonov had written: "I have spoken perhaps with a hundredth part of the witnesses." Simonov, p. 3; the passages quoted by van Plet are on pp. 3 and 8.

reached through the grid.' When the victims were packed into this room, 'specially trained operators wearing gas masks poured the 'cyclone' out of the cylindrical tins into the chamber.' The executioner could easily follow what happened."

In this summary van Pelt falsifies Simonov's account by carefully omitting an item which renders it totally nonsensical. I have already dealt with the question in detail in a book written together with Jürgen Graf (Graf/Mattogno 2016b). Here is the whole text of the passage summarized by van Pelt, in which Simonov describes the disinfestation chamber of "Barrack 41." In order to understand the aim of van Pelt's omissions, we must know that Simonov referred to the two alleged gas chambers functioning with carbon monoxide that were equipped with metal tubes and to the small chamber in front of one of them (Simonov, p. 8; Graf/Mattogno, p. 178):

"Where does the window lead to? To answer this question, we open the door and leave the room. Next to it there is another small chamber of concrete; that's where the window leads to. Here there is electric light as well as a power outlet. From here, looking through the window, one can observe anything that happens in the first room. On the floor there are a few round, air-tight, sealed cans labeled 'Zyklon'; 'for special use in the Eastern regions' is added in smaller letters. <u>The contents of the cans were introduced through the pipes</u> into the adjoining room when it was full of people.

The naked, tightly crowded people did not take up much room. More than 250 people were packed into the 40 m^2 room. They were forced in and then the steel door was closed; the cracks were sealed with clay to make it even more air-tight, <u>and special units wearing gas masks introduced the 'Zyklon' from the cans through the pipes</u> from the adjoining room. The 'Zyklon' consisted of small blue crystals that looked perfectly innocent but, once exposed to oxygen, gave off poisonous gases that simultaneously affect all the body's vital functions. <u>The 'Zyklon' was introduced through the pipes</u>; the SS-man leading the operation supervised the asphyxiation process which, according to different eyewitness accounts, took between two and ten minutes. He could safely observe everything through the window; the horrible faces of the dying people and the gradual effect of the gas; the peephole was just at the eye level. When the people died, the observer did not need to look down; they did not fall down as they died – the gas chamber was so crowded that the dead remained standing.

It must be pointed out that the 'Zyklon' really was a disinfectant and really was used in the neighboring rooms to disinfest clothing. Quite properly and as per regulations! The difference was merely to know which dosage of the 'Zyklon' to introduce into the chambers." (Emphasis added)

Simonov states three times that the Zyklon B "was introduced through the pipes," and three times van Pelt remains silent about it. In fact, as Pressac had noticed at the time, the cans of Zyklon B which Simonov saw had been stacked up in the little room in front of the alleged homicidal gas chambers to create the impression that their contents could be fed into the tubes: this arrangement which could only be the work of former detainees demonstrates that the latter had no direct knowledge of any homicidal gassings, neither with Zyklon B nor with carbon monoxide (CO). On the one hand a technique involving Zyklon B poured into tubes makes no sense, as gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide (=Zyklon B) can neither be poured into narrow pipes nor would the slowly evaporating, pressureless gas fill the pipe and exit it at its intended other end. On the other hand, no witness ever spoke of the use of CO in pressurized cylinders. This is why van Pelt has omitted this essential point.

17.4.2. The Pile of Shoes

Van Pelt shows a photograph (p. 155) with the following caption: "The victims' shoes piled in front of a warehouse, Maidanek [*sic*], 1944" (p. 154). He comes back to this question several times, telling us that such a sight had "shocked Simonov" (p. 156); he mentions the "emotional shock" of the journalist Richard Lauterbach (p. 157); he attributes to "the huge piles of shoes" the value of "*prima facie* evidence of exterminations" at Majdanek (p. 158) and finally speaks of the "embarrassment" caused to the SS "by the 820,000 shoes in Maidanek" (p. 159). Yet Czesław Rajca, a historian of the Majdanek Museum, revealed in an article of 1992 (Rajca, p. 127; cf. Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 86f.):

> *"In the evaluation of the human losses, the shoes that had remained behind at Majdanek, over 800,000, were also taken into account. It was assumed that they had belonged to detainees assassinated in the camp. From documents that came to light later on, we know that at Majdanek, there was a storehouse to which shoes from the other camps were sent."*

The storehouse in question belonged to the *Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin* (Lublin fur and garment workshop). The mountain of shoes was the definitive "proof" which allowed the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry to set the number of victims at 1,500,000 for Majdanek! In this respect van Pelt asserts (p. 157):

> *"On the basis of the capacity of the old incinerators and the new crematorium and the assumed capacity of the pyres both inside and outside the camp, the commission estimated that some 1.5 million people had been killed in the camp. This latter figure was found suspect from the beginning and led in 1948 to a new, official estimate of 360,000 victims, based on*

analysis of transports, lists of the dead, and the occupancy of the barracks."

The sentence passed in the Polish trial against *SS-Rottenführer* Heinrich Vogel and others at Lublin on December 2, 1944, raised the figure set by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry even further, to 1,700,111! (See Graf/Mattogno 2016b, p. 80) As to the "official estimate of 360,000 victims" elaborated by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz in 1948 and "confirmed" by Józef Marszałek in 1981, it had no value either, because it was based on highly fanciful data (*ibid*., pp. 80-86), so much so that Czesław Rajca reset it to 235,000 in 1992 (*ibid*., pp. 86-88). As we can see, van Pelt does not even know his Holocaust sources. But this figure, too, was totally deprived of historical value: In 2005 Tomasz Kranz, director of the scientific department of the Majdanek Museum, published in No. 23 of the *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Majdanek Notebooks*) another drastic revision of the number of victims for the Majdanek Camp, lowering it in the end to 78,000 (Kranz, p. 45). But this figure, too, is still twice as high as the real one which can be derived from the documents and which stands at 42,000 (including Jews and gentiles, natural and violent deaths; Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 71-79).

From all this we get a good idea of the reliability of the conclusions reached by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry.

17.4.3. The Cremation Furnaces

Van Pelt summarizes in the following words the "assessment" of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of the coke-fired Kori furnaces of the new crematorium at Majdanek (p. 157):

"Four bodies with hacked off extremities could be placed in one furnace at a time. It took 15 minutes to burn four bodies, and so with all furnaces working round the clock it was possible to burn 1,920 bodies in 24 hours."

In Chapter V of the work mentioned above (pp. 95-117) I described the genesis, the structure, the foundations, and the cremation capacity of the cremation furnaces at Majdanek, showing that, among other things, the above assessment is technical nonsense (*ibid*., pp. 110-115): The theoretical capacity of the five Kori furnaces of the new crematorium came to 144 corpses in 24 hours (see Section 8.7.3.), *i.e.* it was lower by a factor of 13 than the figure quoted by van Pelt. The overall figures for the victims show a drop of the same order of magnitude: They went down by a factor of 19 from the data of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry in 1944 to those announced by Tomasz Kranz in 2005.

17.5. Boris Polevoi's Article of February 2, 1945

Having provided us with this sample of his technical and historical ignorance and uncritical gullibility, van Pelt goes on to look at Auschwitz. Here he runs into the obstacle of Boris Polevoi's article, the fantastic assertions of which clash with the core of the story of the gas chambers created by the "War Refugee Board Report." Van Pelt finds himself obliged to justify Polevoi in some way (pp. 159, 161):

> *"Trying to imagine what that installation would have been, Polevoi allowed his imagination free rein: the Germans would have rebuilt the gas chambers and have torn up and destroyed 'the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the ball mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields.'*
>
> *In the weeks that followed, forensic investigation was to confirm the existence and use of the gas chambers and the ovens and relegate the electric conveyer belt and the blast furnace to the realm of myth. One can only speculate about the source of Polevoi's claim that the extermination installation contained an electric conveyor belt between the gas chamber and the so-called blast furnace. In Crematoria 2 and 3, an electric elevator connected the underground gas chamber and the incineration room. In the confusion of tongues that existed in Auschwitz at liberation, Polevoi could have misunderstood references to the electric elevator."*

In this way, something which belongs to the "realm of fantasy" becomes a mere misunderstanding of reality and hence in a way the "confirmation" of "reality." But within this "confusion of tongues" there were also excellent interpreters who were in fact employed by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. The alleged misunderstanding (concerning a freight elevator vs. a conveyor belt) is nothing but an insult to the intelligence of the Soviet journalist. To give at least some credence to this inconclusive explanation, van Pelt makes use of a little lie, writing that the "electric conveyor belt" was located "*between* the gas chamber and the so-called blast furnace," something which Polevoi actually did not say, because his "electric conveyor belt" was in itself an extermination tool on which, he claimed, "hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted." In any case, the "gas chambers" are mentioned in the article in question two lines after the end of the passage quoted by van Pelt and in a completely different context (Polevoi, p. 4):

> *"The special mobile equipment for killing children was moved into the background. The stationary gas chambers of the eastern part of the camp were modified."*

I remind the reader that the alleged gas chambers were located in the *western* part of the camp. As we have seen in Subchapter 16.1., all elements of Polevoi's report had been created by the propaganda centers of the various secret resistance movements operating in the camp (see also Subchapter 19.1.). Van Pelt moves along in his defense of Polevoi (p. 161):

> *"As to the blast furnace, the most likely source is patent application T 58240, which was submitted by incinerator manufacturer J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt for a 'Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use,' filed by Topf on November 5, 1942. In its design it reflects in general terms Polevoi's description. The Auschwitz Central Construction Office possessed a copy of this patent application, and it was found by the Russians when they liberated the camp. It may be possible that Polevoi was shown this document and drew his own conclusions."*

Actually, this patent application (*Patentanmeldung*) for a "*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*" ("Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass applications") did not exist in the *ZBL* archive, and so could even less have been shown to Polevoi. The copy of this document in the Auschwitz Museum, to which van Pelt refers explicitly (his note 87, p. 521), comes in fact from the German Patent Office in Berlin (*Deutsches Patentamt*) and arrived at the Museum rather late. As we can read in an "internal memo" (*Notatka służbowa*) dated January 17, 1985, the document registered on that day by Franciszek Piper had been transmitted "to the director [*of the Auschwitz Museum*] K. Smoleń by Harold Kirchner, ministerial director at the Ministry of Justice in Bonn, on July 9, 1984."[824]

17.6. The Polish Assessments and Investigations

17.6.1. Roman Dawidowski

Van Pelt disposes in a few lines of the investigations of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry regarding Auschwitz (p. 161), of which he only knows the final report published in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and he devotes only a few lines more to the figure of four million dead, which I have discussed in Chapter 15. He gives a brief summary of the pages from Dawidowski's evaluation, which contain the "criminal traces" later picked up by Pressac (see Subchapter 1.1.). About this point van Pelt writes (p. 209):

[824] APMO, D-Z/ Bau, BW 30/44, p. 14.

> *"Whenever they were designated as extermination installations, the crematoria were referred to as* Spezialeinrichtungen *(special installations) for the* Sonderbehandlung *(special treatment)*[825] *of inmates. The latter term referred to killing."*

Whatever van Pelt knows about *Sonderbehandlung* at Auschwitz is contained in these few words. He refers the reader to a well-known work which gathers, on fewer than four pages, quotations from German documents in which this term actually does mean killing, but none of them refers to Auschwitz (Kogon *et al.*, pp. 5-8). When it comes to this camp, as I explained earlier in this book, none of the documents which speak of *Sonderbehandlung* can be linked to killings; they all have a hygienic and/or sanitary connotation. Suffice it to say that, in the list of construction projects concerning "PoW camp Auschwitz" drawn up by the *ZBL* on October 28, 1942, and officially labeled "implementation of special treatment," the only construction project directly linked with any special treatment is the *Zentralsauna*, explicitly designated as "*Entwesungsanlage für Sonderbehandlung*" (disinfestation installation for special treatment; see Section 7.2.4.).

Van Pelt then states that, according to Dawidowski, "the operation procedures of the crematoria in Birkenau violated the German Law on Cremation promulgated on May 15, 1934" (pp. 211f.), and then explains (p. 212):

> *"The design of the Auschwitz incinerators violated the very important principle that only one corpse ought to be incinerated at a time, and that ashes of the deceased ought to be identifiable and collected in an urn. The ovens designed by Topf did not heed the law: they had three (Crematoria 2 and 3) or eight muffles (Crematoria 4 and 5), and because up to five corpses could be incinerated in every muffle at the same time, it was unavoidable that the ashes were mixed."*

Van Pelt confuses the design of the furnaces with their alleged operation, which he judges on the basis of the absurd declarations of the witnesses. Actually, in the cost estimate for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, carts or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle are mentioned (*Sargeinführungswagen* or *Sargeinführungsvorrichtung*), which means that cremation was planned with a coffin. The operating instructions from Topf also tell us that the furnaces with two and three muffles were designed for the cremation of a single corpse at a time and that, if run properly, the furnaces ensured the individuation of the ashes of those cremated. As I mentioned in Subchapter 9.8., the ash urns were shipped from Auschwitz at least up to November 27, 1941 in "cases" or "boxes" for urns (*Urnenkisten, Urnenkästen*). Besides, "*Schamottemarken*" (refractory markers) were used at Birkenau; they accom-

[825] Actually, no document speaks of "special installations *for* the special treatment," which in German would be "Spezialeinrichtungen für die Sonderbehandlung."

panied the corpse during the cremation and identified the ashes (see Section 8.7.2.).

Van Pelt's reasoning is even more nonsensical if we consider that, whereas the muffles of a Topf triple-muffle furnace measured 800×700× 2,000 mm, the minimum dimensions acceptable for muffles in civilian furnaces under the regulations of the *Greater German federation of incineration associations* in its "Standards for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses" were even larger: 900×900×2,250 mm (Richtlinien 1937). Therefore, if applying van Pelt's reasoning, even more than five corpses could have been cremated in these civilian-standard muffles, yet those did not violate "the German Law on Cremation promulgated on May 15, 1934." Speaking of the first two double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, van Pelt asserts (p. 212):

> *"Dawidowski noted that the oven was initially heated by gasses created through the burning of coke. Once they had reached the ideal incineration temperature, the corpses were inserted. From that moment onward, the remains provided the most important fuel."*

This is a mere product of his own imagination, probably inspired by Tauber's fantasies,[826] because Dawidowski had written (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 23f.):

> *"The crematorium consisted of two furnaces with 2 muffles* [each]*, designed by the well-known German producer of hearths and crematoria, J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt. In the opinion of the expert, the design of the furnaces from this company was not much different from the* [furnaces for] *crematoria of other German companies, such as Beck at Offenbach, Didier at Stettin-Berlin, Kor*[i] *at Berlin or Ruppmann at Stuttgart.*[827]
>
> *The furnace consisted of a so-called open retort* [muffle] *through which passed, during the heating phase, the combustion products of the gases generated in a coke gasifier set into the furnace.*
>
> *These combustion products, after passing through the retort, heat the air in the recuperator during the heating phase of the furnace; later, during the phase of the cremation of the corpse, the combustion products of the burning corpse continuously heat, in the same recuperator and to the proper temperature, the air which enters the retort through openings in the retort and provides the indispensable oxygen for the development of the cremation process of the corpses."*

Thus Dawidowski refers to the heating of incoming combustion air in the recuperator by combustion products of the cremating corpse. Nowhere does

---

[826] According to this witness, the furnaces "became red-hot thanks to the glowing parts which formed during the cremation of the corpses" – for van Pelt: thanks to the remains of the corpses. See Section 10.2.8.

[827] The companies Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach; Didier-Werke, later Schamottefabrik A.G. of Stettin; Hans Kori of Berlin; Wilhelm Ruppmann of Stuttgart.

Dawidowski claim that a corpse starts to produce combustion products right upon its insertion into a muffle, as van Pelt suggests. In fact, any corpse has to be desiccated first before it can burn, which takes at least some 30 minutes. And besides: the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces did not even have recuperators, hence this passage of Dawidowski's statement doesn't even apply to them! Actually, his description concerns the Topf furnaces for civilian use. Van Pelt also notes (p. 212, 214):

> *"He calculated that the original daily capacity of the crematorium was 200 corpses. After the addition of a third double-muffle oven in 1941 and the modification of the flues, the capacity rose to 350.* […]
>
> *This was followed by Dawidowski's calculations of the incineration capacity of the ovens. He assumed that each muffle could incinerate up to five corpses simultaneously and that the average cremation duration was between twenty-five and thirty minutes.*
>
> *On the basis of these figures, he came to an hourly incineration rate of 175 corpses for Crematoria 2 and 3 and a daily capacity of 2,500 persons for each crematorium – a reduction of 16 percent from the figure estimated by the Soviet-Polish commission shortly after the liberation of the camp, but a figure that was a little over 60 percent higher than the official capacity calculated by Topf of 1,440 corpses per day. According to Dawidowski, Crematoria 4 and 5 had an incineration capacity of 1,500 corpses per day, a figure that was equal to the assumed capacity of the gas chambers, equal to the earlier Soviet estimate, and around double the official German figure of 768 corpses per day."*

Here again van Pelt provides us with an example of his crass ignorance. He does not even know that Dawidowski, too, was part of the Soviet-Polish commission which had investigated the crematoria and the number of victims at Auschwitz. This commission, as I have already explained, consisted of the Polish engineers Dawidowski and Doliński and the Soviet engineers Lavrushin and Shuer. In their "assessment" of the cremation furnaces and the alleged gas chambers, drawn up between February 14 and March 8, 1945, they claimed the following:[828]

- Crematoria II/III: three to five corpses were loaded into each muffle; their cremation took 20 to 30 minutes. Hence it was possible to cremate 6,000 corpses per day in the 30 muffles of these two crematoria at full load.
- Crematoria IV/V: three to five corpses were loaded into each muffle; their cremation took 30 to 40 minutes. Hence it was possible to cremate 3,000 corpses per day in the 16 muffles of these two crematoria at full load.

[828] "Akt February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oswiecim." GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 2-7.

Hence Dawidowski did not "calculate" anything at all himself, but only repeated what he had already subscribed to as a member of the commission mentioned, which had "ascertained" the following:

– Crematoria II and III (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 47):
  "On average, five corpses at a time were loaded into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took 25-30 minutes. The 30 muffles of the two Crematoria II and III could cremate 350 corpses in one hour. According to the opinion of the experts, with an operation in two shifts of 12 hours per day and setting aside a stop of 3 hours per day for removing the slag from the gasifiers and for various minor tasks, with the unavoidable stoppages of continuous operation, the average quantity of corpses actually cremated in 24 hours was 5,000 in the two crematoria. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of the eyewitnesses Tauber and Jankowski."
– Crematoria IV and V (*ibid*., p. 48):
  "In these crematoria, too, 3-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took about 30 minutes. In the opinion of the experts, the two Crematoria IV and V, running at full load, with two shifts of 12 hours, setting aside a stoppage for the removal of the slag from the gasifiers, for minor incidents, bottlenecks etc., could cremate 3,000 corpses on average per day. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of the eyewitnesses."

The ascientific character of these alleged "calculations" becomes apparent, if we consider that Tauber and Jankowski had attributed to Crematoria II/III a capacity of 2,500 cremations per day each in their depositions before Judge Sehn.

The Polish-Soviet evaluation was based on initial hypotheses (three to five corpses per muffle cremated in 20-30 minutes) which yielded an average capacity (via four corpses in one muffle cremated in 25 minutes) of 3,456 corpses in 24 hours; the capacity stated by the experts (3,000 corpses per day) relied on the tacit assumption of a stoppage of three hours per day for the cleaning of the gasifiers, explicitly asserted by Tauber during his questioning by the Soviet interrogators (see Section 10.2.5.). Taking this limitation into account, the cremation capacity in fact dropped to 3,024 corpses per day.

Dawidowski, as an expert for the court, could not speak against Tauber's and Jankowski's testimonies, but could not deny either what he had underwritten as a member of the Polish-Soviet commission. This dilemma of having to reconcile two disagreeing sets of figures forced Dawidowski to elaborate a welter of contradictory data.

If 15 muffles really could cremate 175 corpses in one hour, the cremation capacity in 21 hours of effective operation would have been (175×21=) 3,675 corpses. If, on the other hand, the daily capacity of 15 muffles was 2,500

corpses, then they operated for (2,500÷175=) about 14 hours per day. Both hypotheses are therefore at variance with the testimonies of Tauber and Jankowski.

For Crematoria IV and V Dawidowski chose to repeat the cremation capacity adopted by the Polish-Soviet commission, but brought the duration of the cremation process from 30-40 minutes down to 30 minutes. However, with the averages he adopted (four corpses per muffle in 30 minutes with 21 hours of daily operation), he came to a cremation capacity of 1,344 corpses per day, which he then rounded off generously as 1,500 to make it fit the capacity given by the Polish-Soviet "experts."

Van Pelt adds (pp. 214f.):

> *"During the Hungarian Action, however, actual incineration capacity exceeded the total capacity of the crematoria of 8,000 corpses per day. Two incineration pits created in the spring of 1944 had a capacity of 5,000 corpses each, which brought the total incineration capacity at Birkenau to 18,000 – a figure far below the (theoretically) maximum killing rate of 60,000 people in all the gas chambers."*

This is another demonstration of van Pelt's incompetence and his serious methodical mistakes. Dawidowski embraced the Soviet propaganda wholeheartedly; not satisfied with simply bolstering the story of the four million victims (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 52), he added his own absurdity on the page before, obviously backed up by a brilliant "(pseudo)scientific demonstration": (*ibid.*, p. 51)

> *"In the light of the corresponding declarations of the witnesses, the expert estimates the output of the gas chambers in the four cremation complexes at Birkenau to be 60,000 persons in 24 hours. This figure is based on the following calculation: according to the statements by the witnesses, 3,000 persons could be herded into the gas chambers of each of the crematoria. The undressing phase, in an atmosphere of violent excitement, took 30 minutes, the gassing phase lasted 25-30 minutes on average, and the removal* [of the corpses] *from the chambers required 4 hours for each gassing.*
>
> *Altogether then, to carry out the gassing of one load in the chambers, 5 hours were needed, i.e. the output of the gas chambers of each cremation complex was 15,000 persons in 24 hours. For the 4 cremation complexes we obtain the figure of 60,000 persons in 24 hours."*

In practice this means that if a complete gassing cycle took five hours, about (24÷5≈) five gassings of 3,000 persons could be carried out every day in each crematorium, or (3,000×5×4=) 60,000 could be gassed daily in the four Birkenau Crematoria. The absurdity of such a computation is obvious by itself. Let me note here only that, just as the removal of 3,000 persons would have taken

four hours, the freight elevator taking the corpses to the furnace hall of Crematoria II & III would have had to perform (3,000÷5=) 600 round trips during that time, each of which could have taken no more than ([4×3,600]÷600=) 24 seconds! The expert adds that the cremation capacity of Birkenau stood at 18,000 corpses per day in 1944 – 8,000 in the crematoria and 10,000 in the "cremation pits" – but could be raised to 24,000, "if all the installations were run at maximum capacity" (*ibid.*). The absurd story invented by Dawidowski was taken up in the verdict of the Höss Trial as well as in the indictment of the trial against the camp garrison: in both cases it was asserted that the extermination capacity of the gas chambers had been 60,000 persons per day,[829] whereas the fable of the 10,000 corpses cremated daily in the "cremation pits" is still presented today as orthodox Holocaust dogma (Piper 1994, pp. 173f.). As far as the pits are concerned, Dawidowski does not actually say that there were two, each with a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, but writes (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 51):

> *"pits*[830] *near Crematorium V* [cremation capacity] *5,000* [corpses per day] *and pits near the second bunker 5,000."*

This now brings us to the incredible conclusion reached by van Pelt: Dawidowski's assessment "put the history of the extermination installations at Auschwitz on a solid historical basis" (p. 216). In reality, Dawidowski was a faithful supporter of the Soviet propaganda which he first helped to create as a member of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry and then assisted to spread as an "expert" of the court. His conjectures regarding the German "code terms" (*Sonderbehandlung, Sondermaßnahmen* etc.), as I have already explained, derived from his assumption of the assured existence of homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau, which allowed him to deduce the alleged criminal significance of the "code terms."

In contrast to this, van Pelt starts out from the criminal significance of those "code terms" and then deduces from them the existence of homicidal gas chambers. Both methods, however, merely constitute parts of a circular argument and do not in the least yield "a solid historical basis." This is even more true for Dawidowski's conjectures concerning the Birkenau cremation furnaces, which are nothing but a sterile repetition of the Soviet propaganda garnished with more absurdities. The only basis which Dawidowski gave to the later historiography was not historical but propagandistic.

---

829 AGK, NTN, 146z (verdict of Höss Trial), p. 31; GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 75 (indictment at the trial of the camp garrison).

830 "Doły," in the plural.

17.6.2. Jan Sehn

Judge Jan Sehn based his procedure regarding the alleged extermination on the above propagandistic basis. As van Pelt tells us (p. 218), Sehn wrote the following in 1946 (Sehn 1946, p. 125):

> *"Together, therefore, the four new crematoria had 46 retorts, each with a capacity of 3-5 corpses. The burning of one retort load lasted about half an hour, and as the cleaning of the fireplaces took about an hour per day, so all the four crematoria could burn about 12,000 corpses in 24 hours, which would give 4,380,000 a year."*

Surprisingly, van Pelt shows some critical sense and says (p. 218):

> *"It is unclear why Sehn chose to change Dawidowski's assessment that the capacity of the four crematoria in Birkenau was 8,000 per day. Sehn's calculations do not make sense: even if we assume a load of 5 corpses per muffle and an incineration time of 30 minutes, and an operation period of 23 hours per day, we come to a capacity of 'only' (46×5×2×23) = 10,580 corpses per day."*

The explanation is that Sehn, when it came to propaganda, was more Soviet than the Soviets themselves; as we have seen in Subchapter 15.1., he went so far as to raise the number of victims from four million to five. We note that Judge Sehn's assertion was at variance even with Jankowski who said that, as van Pelt tells us (2002, p. 186):

> *"Crematoria 2 and 3 each had an incineration capacity of 2,500 corpses, while Crematoria 4 and 5 could burn 1,500 each."*

Which results in a total of 8,000 and not 12,000 corpses per day. Van Pelt then goes on to quote the following passage from Jankowski's deposition (pp. 186f.):

> *"The unloading ramp was situated opposite crematoria 2 and 3, more or less halfway between camps C and D. At that time about 18,000 Hungarians were daily murdered at Birkenau. Circa 30% of the then arriving transports, which kept coming one after another all day long, were selected to be put in the camp. They were registered in series A and B. The rest were gassed and cremated in the crematoria ovens. If the number of persons to be gassed was not sufficiently large, they would be shot and burned in pits. It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worth while to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number of persons."* (taken from Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 56)

The figure of 18,000 Hungarian Jews *assassinated* per day is absolutely unfounded. If we are to believe the witness, this figure represents 70% of the deported Hungarian Jews (the remaining 30% were registered), and so the total

number of deportees should have stood at around 25,700 per day. Even the Auschwitz Museum, where Jankowski's deposition was published, had to admit:[831]

> *"This figure is too high. According to the decisions taken in Vienna it was planned that 4 trains with 3,000 people each were to arrive every day."*

However, there was only a single day – June 17, 1944 – on which four transports arrived at Auschwitz, or 12,000 deportees; on all other days of the deportation period the number of trains was one, two or three (Mattogno 2001a, p. 392). Still, van Pelt's attention was not stirred by such a blatant lie, but by the shootings. He states in fact that "Jankowski was largely right in the last assertion" and then comes up with a fanciful description of the alleged practice of shooting near the pits, which he summarizes in the following words (p. 187):

> *"Most who were condemned to die could walk the relatively short distance from the place of selection to the crematoria. Because there was no transport available for those who could not, a situation arose in which those who had walked to the crematoria would have to wait a long time for those who were* [too] *lame and crippled to catch up. Such a delay would disturb the efficiency of the killing operation and produce greater anxiety, hence the SS decided not to wait for those who were unable to join the main body of those deportees to be gassed and to begin gassing those who were able to walk to the crematoria immediately after they had undressed themselves. From this evolved the practice of shooting those who were left behind."*

Van Pelt probably invented this alleged "evolution," because he considered Jankowski's assertions to be nonsense. Actually, the smallest of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V had a surface area of 43.2 m², and one therefore does not understand why "it was not worthwhile" to gas fewer than 200 persons. The matter is even more mysterious from van Pelt's point of view, because he believed that in the alleged homicidal gas chambers only a minute quantity of Zyklon B was employed (see Subchapter 14.1.). Let me add that the tale invented by van Pelt is loudly refuted by Jankowski himself, who declared (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 65):

> *"In connection with the process itself of gassing one should explain that when decrepit old men, children or sick people were brought to the crematorium, they were not told to alight but by raising the front part of the lorry they were dumped into the yard* [of the crematorium]*, just as is done when refuse is dumped from lorries into pits, expressly prepared for that purpose."*

[831] Bezwińska/Świebocka 1996, note 74, p. 49; this note is not included in the 1992 English edition.

Hence, contrary to what van Pelt says, those who were unable to walk were taken to the crematoria by truck. In his report on the investigations done at the camp, Sehn not only rejected the cremation capacity adopted by Jankowski, but did not even mention the shootings near the pits. All the same van Pelt writes (p. 187):

"Jankowski's statements provided a solid basis for Sehn's investigation."

But even Sehn's "investigation," just like Dawidowski's, was based on propaganda. This comes out very clearly when he speaks about the "cremation pits" in particular (Sehn 1946, p. 126):

> *"During the period between May and August 1944, when mass transports of Hungarian Jews and French insurgents were brought in, in the light of the turmoil created by the situation at the fronts, the Hungarians and the French were gassed in such numbers that the crematoria were unable to cremate all the corpses. Therefore, enormous trenches were dug near Crematorium V, and the old trenches near the gas chamber in the woods* [Bunker 2] *were reopened, and corpses were cremated without interruption. With all installations running at full speed, a figure of 24,000 cremated corpses per day was reached in August 1944!"*

The propagandistic character of these assertions is all too obvious. As we have just seen, the figure of "24,000" is absurd even with respect to the detainees *deported*, and all the more so with respect to those allegedly killed and cremated. On the other hand, the month – August 1944 – is an anachronism, because the deportation of Hungarian Jews ended on July 9, and the last transports reached Auschwitz on July 11, 1944. The story of the extermination of the French insurgents is hence a legend that was *en vogue* in the immediate postwar period: Filip Friedman states that they were estimated to have been 670,000! (Friedman, p. 55.) This legend survived through the 1970s and then left the scene (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 29-31). Finally, of all the witnesses who made their contradictory declarations on the "cremation pits," no one mentions the figure adopted by Jan Sehn.

Van Pelt ends this chapter by dedicating a few pages to the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (a.k.a. Kulka) *Továrna na smrt* (*The Death Factory*) published in 1946 and re-edited in 1956, with another printing the following year (Kraus/Kulka). The authors attempt to justify in this book the Soviet lie of the four million dead on the basis of fictitious transports: they invent transports of unregistered Jews allegedly gassed on arrival for a total of 3,500,000 persons, adding the 320,000 detainees who allegedly died at the camp and another 15,000 who allegedly died during the evacuation of the camp, and conclude in the end that their figure was not far off from the Soviet figure of four million! (Kraus/Kulka, pp. 203f.) Particularly strange was their description of Crematoria II and III, which van Pelt quotes (p. 221; cf. Kraus/Schön, p. 145):

> *"At the entrance to the gas chamber was a lift, behind double doors, for transporting the corpses to the furnace rooms on the ground-floor, with their three-stage*[832] *furnaces. At the bottom stage air was (brought) in by electric fans, at the middle the fuel was burnt, and at the top of (sic) corpses were placed, two or three at a time, on the stout fire-clay grate."*

These two would-be historians interpret and explain the German expression "*Dreimuffelofen*," triple-muffle furnace, as designating a furnace on three levels, although they themselves showed – on the preceding page – a photograph of the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II. Van Pelt felt obliged to amend the text by adding the verb "brought," yet he was unmoved by the big mistake regarding the structure of the furnaces. But then again, this is just another example of his historical and technical incompetence.

17.7. The Witnesses Bendel, Nyiszli, Müller

In his supposedly cognitive process van Pelt leaves aside three important "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses who, having been unable to follow the final development of the propaganda story about the gas chambers, as I have explained before, gave very different and contrasting accounts of their own.

17.7.1. Charles S. Bendel

Van Pelt presents us with a long excerpt from Bendel's deposition at the Belsen Trial (pp. 234-236), but without any comment, even though it contains various assertions which clash conspicuously with his credo, for example:

– the gassing of 80,000 Jews from the Lodz Ghetto (p. 234), although he acknowledges that there is proof for only some 25,000 deportees (p. 112; see Section 15.4.1.);
– the number (three), the size (12×6 m) and the capacity (1,000 corpses per hour) of the alleged "cremation pits" in the yard of Crematorium V are completely at variance with the assertions by Tauber, Dragon and Jankowski (and by all the other witnesses; see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 17-28);
– the death of the alleged victims within two minutes and the opening of the door of the alleged gas chamber after five minutes (p. 235), whereas van Pelt speaks of "up to 30 minutes" (p. 388; see Subchapter 14.1.);

Van Pelt has even more reasons to keep quiet about the many later declarations Bendel made and which were either false or at variance with van Pelt's assumptions (cf. Mattogno 1990a), for example:

– The dimensions of the alleged gas chamber: 10 m × 4 m × 1.6 m.

[832] The adjective used in the original text, "třístupňový" signifies "having three stages."

– The number and the size of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V. In this respect the witness declared:[833]

  "For crematoriums 3 and 4 there were 2 other gas chambers, measuring each one 6 metres long and 3 metres wide and 1½ metres high."

  Only children and very small adults could have stood upright in such a room. Instead, the three rooms presented as homicidal gas chambers measured 12.35×7.72, 11.69×8.40, and 11.69×3.70 meters and were 2.20 meters high (see Subchapter 5.10 & 5.7.).

– The herding of 1,000 persons into a room of 40 m² (25 persons per square meter). In this respect Bendel said:[834]

  "Each gas chamber was 10 metres long and 4 metres wide. The people were herded in so tightly that there was no possibility even to put in one more. It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children <u>above the head</u> of those who were packed tightly." (Emphasis added)

  He had obviously forgotten that he had indicated the height of the alleged gas chamber as being 1.5 or 1.6 meters – little more than five feet! When defense counsel Zippel asked him during the cross-examination how it had been possible to cram 1,000 persons into the space of 64 m³, Bendel merely replied (two pages later; cf. Subchapter 14.3.):

  "This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique."

– The existence of two gas chambers in each crematorium (Phillips, p. 135).

– The number of victims for the month of June, 1944: 25,000 per day: "During the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day" (NI-11953, p. 28) This amounts to 750,000 gassed victims for the month of June alone, but when replying to the question: "How many were gassed in May and June 1944?," Bendel said: "About 400,000" (*ibid*., p. 29).

– At the time of the Belsen Trial the witness had heard the Soviet fable of the four million dead at Auschwitz and bent various other aspects of his own account to fit it, in particular: the harvest of gold teeth – some 17 tons (!; *ibid*., p. 30) – and the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes: "Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day" (*ibid*.), *i.e.* 1,500 cans per month. But then, contradicting himself once again, he declared (NI-11390, p. 7):

  "During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon B per month were used for killing people."

[833] Statement by C.S. Bendel dated October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 2.
[834] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953, p. 29.

17.7.2. Miklos Nyiszli

Van Pelt devotes only a couple of lines to Nyiszli and only in connection with the alleged killing of twins by Dr. Mengele (p. 445). This crime, about which he is the only witness to report, has no foundation in documents (see Mattogno 2013). Nyiszli is the author of a memoir on Auschwitz which enjoyed great popularity in orthodox Holocaust historiography over many years. The first edition in Hungarian appeared in 1946 and was entitled "*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*" ("I was an anatomist with Dr. Mengele at the Auschwitz Crematorium," Nyiszli 1946). It was soon translated into various languages. Van Pelt is well aware of the fact that Nyiszli was a mythomaniac – so much so that he published in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* (*World*) the totally invented transcript of his questioning at the IG-Farben Trial, although he had never appeared there as a witness (see Mattogno 2002a, pp. 231f.; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018, pp. 165-169). His book bursts with contradictions, falsification and blatant errors. I listed 120 in a specific study of this topic published in 1988 (see more recent: Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018).

An extreme example is what he says about the construction of the crematoria, which he dates to the winter of 1939-1940, when the Auschwitz Camp as such did not yet exist. He attributes furnace halls some 150 m long (instead of 30) to Crematoria II and III with 15 individual furnaces (instead of five furnaces with three muffles each) and describes the alleged gas chamber as being a room 200 m long (instead of 30) and speaks also of four freight elevators (instead of a single one). In his words the crematoria were able to cremate three corpses in 20 minutes in each of the 15 furnaces (muffles), a technically totally outrageous capacity which would correspond to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours, but he speaks explicitly of a cremation capacity of 5,000 corpses in 24 hours for each crematorium and of 20,000 for all four. He apparently does not even realize or care that in doing so he attributes to the 15 muffles of Crematoria II and III the same capacity as to the 8 muffles of Crematoria IV and V.

In this context Nyiszli inserts a chronology of the gassings which has direct mathematical ties with the fictitious data for the cremations. He tells us for example that the detainees of Sector BIId of Birkenau, 10,500 persons, were *actually* cremated within one day in Crematoria III and IV, hence 5,250 corpses in each one; this is based on their fictional capacity given as 5,000 per day. For the same reason, the 20,000 detainees coming from the Theresienstadt Ghetto were, he claims, *actually* cremated within 48 hours in Crematoria II and III, *i.e.* 5,000 corpses within 24 hours in each crematorium.

Nyiszli even reported that Zyklon B was made of chlorine, and as this gas has a higher density than air, he invents the story that it filled the gas chambers slowly, rising from below like water (Nyiszli 1961, p. 46):

> *"The bodies were not lying here and there throughout the room, but piled in a mass to the ceiling. The reason for this was that the gas first inundated the lower layers of air and rose but slowly toward the ceiling. This forced the victims to trample one another in a frantic effort to escape the gas."*

This witness knows nothing of "Bunker 2" which did not exist as such for him: the respective house did in fact not contain homicidal gas chambers but only an undressing room for the victims who were then exterminated by a shot in the back of the neck near two "cremation trenches." He claims to have seen with his own eyes the extermination of two million people in the gas chambers, but the total number of victims of the alleged gassings, which he himself mentions, is only around 605,000. For Nyiszli "Kanada" was not the *Effektenlager* (storage area of inmate belongings) with its 30 barracks, but an open-air dump in the yard of Crematorium II where refuse was burned. Finally he places Crematorium V two kilometers away from Birkenau! (See Mattogno 1988, pp. 9-60; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018, pp. 179-350)

17.7.3. Bendel's and Nyiszli's Testimonies According to Pressac

In the second chapter of the third part of his 1989 book, Pressac speaks about a "Critical study of the testimonies of doctors Bendel and Nyiszli concerning the Birkenau Krematorien and the homicide gassings." The subtitle specifies: "The testimonies of Doctors Miklos Nyiszli and Charles Sigismund or Paul Bendel or a demonstration of the impossibility of relying on raw testimony" (1989, p. 469). Actually, Pressac brings in these two testimonies to show the fallacy of the previous historiographic method (*ibid.*, p. 479):

> *"The historical methodology that consists of relying on raw testimony, considered to be 'sacrosanct,' such as the accounts of Bendel and Nyiszli lopping off the parts that seem 'dubious' or that 'don't fit' is a faulty methodology that necessarily leads to imprecision [for example, in 'Les chambres à gaz ont existé' by G Welters, p. 113, Bendel's account is cut without any indication that this has been done (lines 9 and 10) and in 'Les chambres à gaz: Secret d'Etat,' p. 205, the phrase concerning the presence of Himmler, considered unlikely, disappears]. Not authenticated by original documents, these early, precious, indispensible testimonies are full of imprecisions, errors and non sequiturs, even though on some points they correspond. They can be used only after historical verification and with explanations. This is how the historians of the Oswiecim Museum proceeded in producing their book 'Auschwitz vu par les SS.' Those who use raw testimony without taking such precautions cause the careful and logical read-*

> *er to spontaneously reject the material. The 'shaky' parts of the accounts, of low or zero credibility, often systematically 'forgotten' are put forward BEFORE ANYTHING ELSE by the revisionist authors."*

Pressac analyzes two testimonies by Bendel and finds in both of them more than a dozen errors, exaggerations or inventions (pp. 470-472). In his conclusion he asserts that he considers the statements put forward by the witness "with present knowledge and in the light of contemporary documents, to be untrue" (p. 479). This severe accusation is essentially valid also for van Pelt's method, who cuts off or "forgets" the "dubious" portions of the testimonies or those which "do not fit well," and if he really has to quote them, he puts on a poker face and lets them go without any comment.

Regarding the emphasis which revisionist authors have put on these passages, it is worth noting that they almost always concern essential points of the testimonies – otherwise they would not have been left out by orthodox Holocaust authors. On the other hand, if it can be shown that a witness lied deliberately on essential points of his testimony, it is most necessary to stress these falsifications first of all, as they devaluate the entire testimony.

The method of historical verification of the testimonies by means of documents and other objective elements of comparison is no doubt the best and highly recommendable, but it has to be applied rigorously. Otherwise it changes into van Pelt's "convergence of proof," in which the criterion of verification is replaced by a sterile circular reasoning of self-confirming internal fallacies.

17.7.4. Filip Müller

Van Pelt treats Müller as he does Nyiszli, although he values his testimony very highly, invoking it, as he does, to "confirm" Tauber's reliability (p. 205):

> *"Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller."*

The method of "convergence" of allegedly "independent" testimonies becomes grotesque here, because "the later memoirs" came out in 1979! In spite of the Holocaustic importance of this book, van Pelt allots merely a few lines to it in the context of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, which I already examined. Van Pelt certainly knew my article (1990b), in which I show that Müller has shamelessly plagiarized Nyiszli's book in its German translation, as it had appeared in the Munich magazine *Quick* in 1961 under the title "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes." It appears to be just as certain that van Pelt did not know of Müller's participation in the trial of the camp garrison. In his deposition on that occasion Müller limited himself to an account of his (alleged) activity at Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp without ever

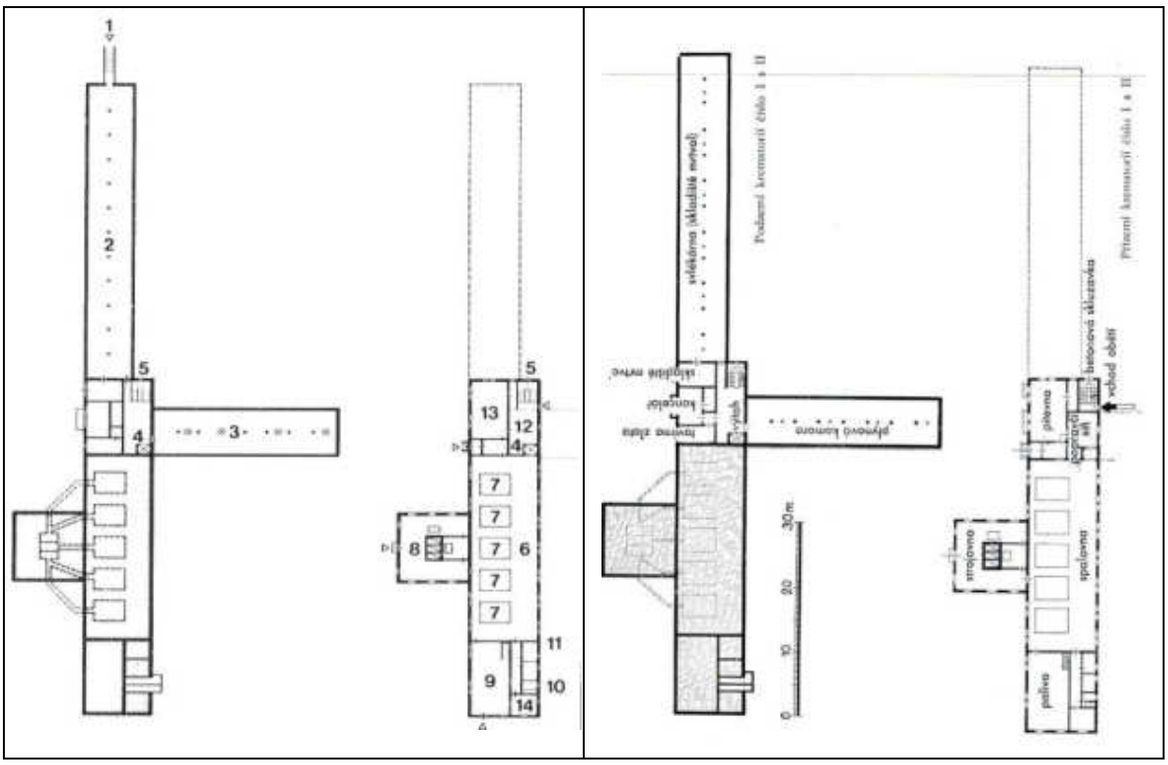

Illustration 2: *Blueprints of Crematorium III as reproduced by Müller (left, 1979) and Kraus/Kulka (right, 1946). A clear case of plagiarism.*

mentioning his alleged work at the Birkenau Crematoria, although 75% of his above book is dedicated to it (see Mattogno 2016e, pp. 36-52). From this we may deduce how "independent" his declarations about the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau really are and what value they have in terms of any "confirmation."

As a matter of fact, when analyzing the blueprint of Crematorium III reproduced in Müller's book (p. 176), we find that it matches almost perfectly the one reproduced in the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka (1946 & 1957), see Illustration 2.

Kraus/Kulka added a non-existing entrance next to the chute, marked as "entrance for victims" ("*vchod obětí*"), wrong window locations at this point and other details. Müller copied it all, down to this drawing's unique graphic appearance. But he also made a few changes to the basement rooms: while he removed the little crosses between the pillars representing drains in the alleged undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2), he converted them into "gas shafts" in the purported gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1), although Kraus/Kulka clearly said that there were allegedly only two such devices which are not shown in their plan (1956, 4th edition, p. 110; van Pelt 2002, p. 221). By accident Müller transformed one concrete pillar into a "gas shaft," though, probably because he covered one cross with his number "3." He also plagiarized the description of the door leading into *Leichenkeller* 1 as a "double door" (pp. 184f.), which Kraus/Kulka had described as such as well (1957, p. 111), since their drawing is obviously based on an older original blueprint of that building.

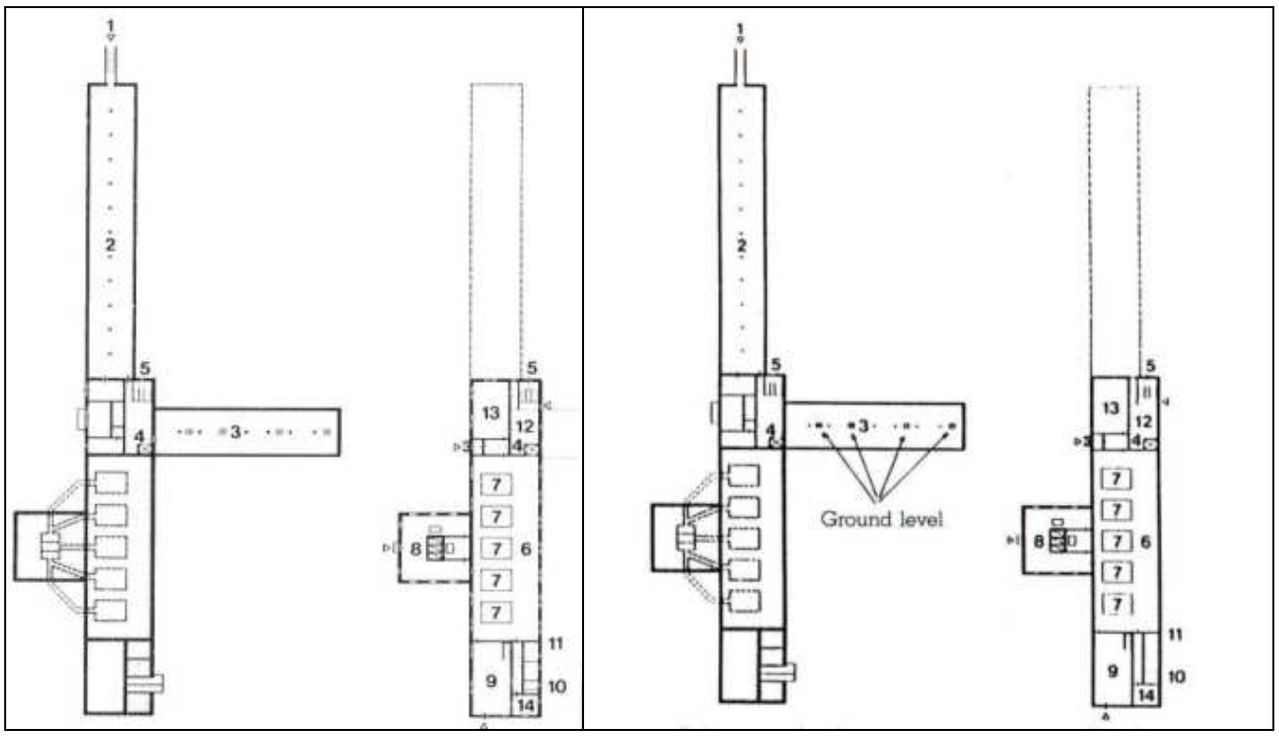

Illustration 3: *Blueprints of Crematorium III as reproduced by Müller (left, 1979) and Bennahmias (right, Fromer 1993). Another clear case of plagiarism.*

One change made by Müller, his re-labeling of room no. 12 from "autopsy room," as reported by Kraus/Kulka, to "room for melting of gold fillings," is apparently based on Nyiszli's account, whom Müller must have considered a better source for his plagiarism in this case.

Interestingly, Müller's plagiarized version of the Kraus/Kulka drawing was later reproduced by yet another self-styled *Sonderkommando* member, including all the blunders: Daniel Bennahmias, see Illustration 3 (Fromer).

The drawing of Crematoria IV and V reproduced by Kraus/Kulka was plagiarized by Müller too, by the way.

As this shows irrefutably, cross-pollination abounds among the self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando*.

17.8. The Lesser Witnesses

In his odd historiographic method van Pelt not only leaves aside the three witnesses of the "*Sonderkommando*" already mentioned, but in his frenetic search for "confirmations" goes so far as to revive a series of testimonies which are by now totally discredited, and by so doing he demonstrates once more his surprising lack of critical sense. Things become really grotesque when he underwrites and even tries to justify those false testimonies.

17.8.1. Ada Bimko

At the Belsen Trial the Polish Jewess Ada Bimko, a physician deported to Auschwitz on August 4, 1943, made the following statement (Phillips, pp. 66f.):

> *"In the first room I met a man who came from the same town as I do. There was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharfuhrer, and he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in the first big room the people left their clothes, and from this room were led into a second, and I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds might go into this room, it was so large. It resembled the shower-baths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. <u>There were many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap, so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains.</u> In this room there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark and looked like a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon which they called a lorry* [in German 'Lore']*, and I was told that prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium. I believe the crematorium was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove* [sic!]. *There was yet another room a few steps higher than the previous one with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes which I was told contained the gas. There were also two huge metal containers containing gas."* (Emphasis added)

In order to confer a modicum of credibility to this witness, van Pelt writes "it seems that she visited Crematorium V," but Ada Bimko's description does in fact not fit the architecture of any of the crematoria. In particular, it does not apply to Crematorium V, because – as we shall see presently – the witness speaks of a "gas chamber below," whereas Crematorium V had only a ground floor and there was no basement of any sort. From her testimony, by the way, van Pelt quotes only the passage I have emphasized and so drops the grossest lies of this witness. The peak of her grotesque description was actually the "two huge metal containers containing gas" from which the gas, piped through "two pipes," came out of the "sprays" of the alleged gas chamber, as the witness described in a deposition attached to the minutes of the trial (*ibid*., p. 742):

> *"The SS man told me that the pipes, which were in the floor, were connected to the spray fittings in the gas chamber below."*

The testimony is clearly false. Instead of admitting this obvious and irrefutable fact, van Pelt lamely tries to justify Ada Bimko's lies. In fact, he argues

that the witness had seen "the ductwork of the ventilation system installed above the gas chambers" (p. 234), but she speaks of "tubes which were in the floor," hence not "above" but "below." Besides, none of the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau was equipped with a de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) consisting of visible metal pipework which someone could have mistaken for "two huge metal containers." *Leichenkellers* 1 of Crematoria II and III actually had a brick de-aeration duct which ran along the two lower edges of the room, as can be seen clearly on Drawing 934 of January 27, 1943, which shows the *Leichenkeller* in section and which van Pelt himself publishes (pp. 364, 377). He shows, moreover, a drawing of his own of the inside of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II in which the de-aeration ducts are correctly shown as brickwork (p. 194). Van Pelt has other drawings of his own making which represent the insides of the "undressing room" (p. 201) and of the "gas chambers" (p. 203), but not even on these is there any de-aeration ductwork.

Van Pelt knows very well that no rails or little carts existed in the alleged gas chambers, nor any rooms "a few steps higher" than others, nor rooms "with a very low ceiling," and precisely because he knew all this, he did not include these passages of Ada Bimko's deposition in his quotation. Then van Pelt attempts an explanation which is most ludicrous (p. 234):

> *"Her SS guide told her, erroneously, that the ducts which extracted the poison from the gas chambers served the opposite purpose, namely to force the hydrogen cyanide into the gas chambers, and he wrongly identified the cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators as gas cylinders. Not in a position to challenge his explanation, Bimko accepted it for what it was."*

So the poor *SS-Unterscharführer* has to take all the blame for Ada Bimko's lies! What is even more astonishing is that van Pelt knows very well that the "cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators [*i.e. the housings*]" were located in the attics (*Dachgeschoss*) of Crematoria II and III and not in the alleged gas chambers; thus the false witness could never even have seen them![835] Not to say anything about the somewhat unusual behavior (to say the least) of this SS corporal who would immediately have spilled the beans about the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz to the first Jewish girl coming along. The SS tour guide is an obvious literary means brought in by Ada Bimko to explain and simultaneously lend credence to her "technical knowledge" of the alleged extermination installations. This is underlined by the fact that her tale is nothing but a variation on the lies contained in the Vrba-Wetzler Report. That this witness is an outright liar is also demonstrated by the statement she made in a deposition included in the proceedings of the Belsen Trial (Phillips, p. 740):

[835] I have dealt at length with this "explanation" by van Pelt in Mattogno 2005.

> *"I have examined the records of the numbers cremated and I say that the records show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at the camp."*

We see that van Pelt has simply tried to cover up Ada Bimko's lies with even more lies.

17.8.2. M.-C. Vaillant-Couturier and S. Shmaglevskaya

The first witness is introduced by van Pelt in the following manner (p. 246):

> *"On January 28, 1946, Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier,* [later] *deputy of the Constituent Assembly and Knight in the Legion of Honor, provided a long, precise, and important testimony on the situation in Auschwitz."*

He then quotes a long excerpt from the deposition this witness gave at Nuremberg. We can see that this excerpt is long, but why is it "precise and important"? If we just limit ourselves to the passage published by van Pelt (*ibid.*), the witness declared that "3 weeks after" her arrival at Auschwitz, which was on January 27, 1943, 1,200[836] Jewish women arrived at Auschwitz via Drancy from the Romainville fort near Paris. 125 were registered, the others were allegedly gassed. However, of the three transports which left the Drancy camp for Auschwitz during that time (February 9, 11, and 13, 1943) only Transport No. 47 of February 11 included any Jews from Romainville – 20 persons altogether.[837] The witness also said that "in the spring of 1944" "large convoys of Hungarian Jews – about 700,000" (van Pelt, p. 247) came to Auschwitz; this is almost twice the number of such persons who actually arrived there. The witness describes the alleged gassing process; her source was "a little Jewess from France" about whom she says (*ibid.*, p. 248):

> *"When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber."*

Apparently we have here the first (and only) female member of a "*Sonderkommando*" – a historical first! The witness goes on in her testimony which refers in particular to Crematorium II, which she could see from her block, No. 26 (*ibid.*):

> *"Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules*[838] *were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors,*[839] *and men with gas masks – they too were internees – went in and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were*

---

836 Van Pelt erroneously has 3,000.
837 Klarsfeld 1978, "Convoi n° 47 en date du 11 fevrier 1943" (the book is unpaginated).
838 In the French text: "capsules de gaz." TMI, Vol. VI, p. 225.
839 In the French text: "les portes," *i.e.* plural. *Ibid.*

closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them." (Emphasis added)

The "gas capsules" were a clear derivation of the "gas bombs" invented by J. Tabeau. The witness knew only a single opening in the ceiling and knew nothing about the ventilation; instead, she attributes "doors," in the plural, to the alleged gas chambers. Such mistakes are somewhat strange for a detainee who claimed to speak all the time with members of the "*Sonderkommando*," although these people, if we follow the mainstream historiography, were kept apart from the other detainees for reasons of secrecy and could not talk to anyone else.

The duration of the gassing, five to seven minutes, is of an order of magnitude van Pelt railed against in his attack on the *Leuchter Report*, for which he assumed an agony of the victims lasting "up to 30 minutes." This allows him to prop up his thesis that Zyklon-B "concentrations at Auschwitz could have been as low as 100 ppm," which a duration of five to seven minutes obviously would not support (see Subchapter 14.1.). Besides, van Pelt stops his quotation before the witness utters other major absurdities (IMT, Vol. VI, p. 216.):

"At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits."

Hence there were eight crematoria at Auschwitz, and the chimney of Crematorium II spewed "large flames"! It is clear that Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier did nothing but repeat the propaganda legends which went around in the camp and invented anonymous sources to give them some credibility, just as Ada Bimko had already done. One of the most-captivating tales, and hence one of the most widespread, is the story of babies being burned alive, which Vaillant-Couturier regurgitated as well (*ibid.*):

"One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkommando, the 'Gas Kommando,' that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive."

This story was espoused also, with more embroideries, by Severina Shmaglevskaya, another false witness in the Nuremberg Trial, quoted by van Pelt for incredible reasons (p. 249):

"At that time, when the greatest number of Jews were exterminated in the gas chambers, an order was issued that the children were to be thrown into

the crematory ovens or the crematory ditches without previous asphyxiation with gases."

In a separate study I have demonstrated how this legend developed from the propagandistic theme of the burning of semi-conscious men invented by the secret resistance movement as early as 1943 (2016b, pp. 62-64). The most-incredible thing is that Pressac took this up again in his second book on Auschwitz (1993, p. 91):

"Toward the end of the summer [of 1944]*, as Zyklon B was running low, those unfit for work from the transports that still were being directed to Auschwitz, would be dumped directly into burning trenches of Crematorium V and of Bunker 2."*

His source (note 293, p. 108) was a statement by Hermann Langbein at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, in which Langbein, in a fit of feverish imagination, had welded together the two fictional themes of a scarcity of Zyklon B and the order to burn the children alive (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 88.):

"In 1944 children were thrown into the large fires which burned next to the crematoria. We heard about it in the Stammlager, and I reported it to the Standortarzt. Doctor Wirths would not believe me. The next day, when I went to see him for the dictation, he told me: 'It was an order from camp commandant Höss, given because there was not enough gas.' From then on, Dr. Wirths believed everything I told him."

Langbein later became one of the most important orthodox Holocaust historians on Auschwitz. His trustworthiness can be judged from the following statement he made in Vienna on August 8, 1945, against Maximilian Grabner:[840]

"Of course Grabner was present at the mass gassings of the transports that came to Auschwitz. Within the scope of these transports some five million persons were gassed."

Grabner, who was then detained in Vienna, picked up and bolstered the accusation, "confessing":[841]

"During the time [June 1940 to December 1943] *I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, some 3-6 million people were gassed in this or a similar way."*

Langbein, in turn, took his inspiration from the following declaration made by Grabner:[841]

"When the crematoria could not burn the large number of persons murdered, pyres were built and the corpses were burned on them. Obersturmbannführer Höss also ordered that people, children in particular, were to

[840] Interrogation of H. Langbein by the Vienna Police, August 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.

[841] Minutes of the interrogation of M. Grabner by the Directorate of the Vienna Police dated September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26a.

be thrown onto those pyres alive. I myself know the following utterance by Höss. He once said in the officers' club: 'Let them throw these creatures into the fire alive.'"

The scarcity of Zyklon B at Auschwitz is a tale without any foundation. It is known with certainty that 195 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to Auschwitz on April 11, 1944, followed by a delivery of another lot of this product on April 27, and yet another of the same size on May 31 (PS-1553). Raul Hilberg has analyzed the question of the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz in 1944 on the basis of various documents from the IG-Farben Trial and has come to the following conclusion (Hilberg 1995, p. 966):

"The supply was maintained until the very end. The SS were never short of gas."

As far as the alleged order to burn children alive is concerned, it is needless to say that it has no basis in documents.

17.8.3. Janda Weiss

This witness was born on January 12, 1930, and was deported to Auschwitz from the Theresienstadt Ghetto on May 18, 1944 (Kárný, Vol. II, p. 403). Van Pelt writes that "members of the British parliament" visited the Buchenwald camp after its liberation and interviewed 150 detainees, among them Weiss (p. 167):

"One of the witnesses was 15-year-old Janda Weis, who had been deported to Birkenau a year earlier with a transport of 1,500 Jews from Theresienstadt. He was one of the 98 people of the family camp who was spared when the Theresienstadt Jews were gassed. As a kitchen helper, he visited the barracks where the Sonderkommandos were housed."

The witness was 14 years old when he arrived at Birkenau but, as we know from D. Czech (1989, p. 698), in 1944 "children *up to* the age of 14" were destined to be gassed immediately. (The English edition states: "children *under* 14 years of age", Czech 1990, p. 563; my emphasis).

The transport with which the witness arrived at Auschwitz (on May 19, 1944) counted not 1,500 but 2,499 persons (Czech 1990, p. 628). We see therefore that van Pelt does not even know orthodox Holocaust historiography. With his usual lack of critical sense, he accepts what the witness had said at face value. Weiss also stated (Hackett, p. 349):

"Many of the elderly refused to cooperate with the SS, which had taken the last little piece of food from them. They were killed on the spot."

But this, too, is wrong, because the deportees were all registered (Czech, *ibid*.). The statement that only 98 persons were spared in the alleged gassing of July 10-11, 1944, is likewise false, because at least 3,580 of these detainees were transferred to other camps (Kraus/Schön, p. 178). And in spite of his

young age, the witness was obviously selected for work; he reports (Hackett, *ibid.*):

> *"We immediately went into camp; the rest of the family camp*[842] *were gassed. In camp I became a helper in the kitchen. I visited the barracks of the Jewish work detail, which worked in the crematorium. These comrades told me about the horrors of the crematorium, where I would later work."*

Thus the witness's alleged visit to the barracks[843] of the *Sonderkommando* occurred after July 11, 1944 (the date of the alleged gassing of the Theresienstadt Family Camp; Czech 1990, p. 663), but if we follow Müller, that *Sonderkommando* had been transferred to the crematoria at the end of June (Müller, p. 147). Dragon claimed instead that the 700 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were moved to Crematorium IV "at the end of May 1944" (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 112).

According to extant documents, however, the transfer of the *Sonderkommando* undoubtedly took place even earlier, at the beginning of 1944. On November 22, 1943, Jothann forwarded to the Construction Office of the PoW Camp (Birkenau) the Garisson Administration's request concerning the "installation of heating stoves in the erected crematoria."[844] On January 21, 1944, The Head of Construction of the PoW Camp communicated to Jothann[845]

> *"that the still missing stoves were installed in the inmate quarters of Crematorium II."*

This false story undermines Weiss's reliability at the outset, and this is why van Pelt omits it.

Weiss, like the female witnesses examined above, does nothing but repeat the propaganda of the resistance movement in the camp, inventing a well-informed source (the men from the "*Sonderkommando*") to make his story sound more credible. He even picks up the little tales of the "horrible tongues of flame coming out of its smokestacks" (Hackett, p. 349), of people being "dumped into burning trenches while still alive,"[846] and of Moll's atrocities, who "grabbed infants by their little legs and smashed their skulls against the

---

842 Camp sector housing families deported from the Theresienstadt Ghetto.

843 As is known, orthodox Holocaust historiography claims that initially the Sonderkommando was housed in a single barrack at Birkenau, Block 13.

844 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 19.

845 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 15.

846 Van Pelt 2002, p. 167. Olère has also illustrated this propaganda story in two drawings which bear the following caption: "SS throwing children into a burning trench alive (Bunker 2/V)" (see Klarsfeld 1989, p. 40). The drawings show the rear portion of a truck on the edge of a burning "cremation trench"; the bed of the truck, full of children, is tipped toward the trench, and an SS soldier, likewise on the edge of the trench, pulls the children off and throws them into the fire. Another soldier, also on the edge of the trench, salutes with his arm stretched out. Actually, because of the intense heat radiating from the trench, the two soldiers would have been burned alive themselves, and the fuel tank of the truck would have exploded within minutes.

wall" (van Pelt, p. 168). The propagandistic nature of Weiss's statements appears clearly when he says (*ibid.*):

> *"There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in."*

But the blowers for aeration and de-aeration were not located within the alleged gas chamber; instead, they were in the attic of the crematorium.[847] There is another revealing statement (van Pelt, *ibid.*):

> *"When the room was full, small children were thrown in through a window."*

However, the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III did not have any windows, whereas those of Crematoria IV and V were secured with iron bars (see Subchapter 5.7.).

17.9. The Defendants of the Belsen Trial

17.9.1. Josef Kramer

As I have pointed out in Subchapter 16.4., the main defendant in the Belsen Trial was the former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer who had been camp commandant of the Natzweiler-Struthof camp between October 1942 and May 1944, later commandant of Auschwitz II – Birkenau, and from December 1944 onwards commandant of the camp at Bergen-Belsen. Van Pelt writes about him (p. 236):

> *"Initially, during the pretrial interrogations, the former Lagerführer of Birkenau had maintained that there had been no gas chambers in Auschwitz. Yet he changed his story when the prosecution was able to present him proof that he had constructed and operated a gas chamber during his tenure as Kommandant of the camp at Natzweiler-Struthof. Confronted with this material, Kramer decided that it was better to confess the existence of gas chambers in both Natzweiler-Struthof and Auschwitz but to deny any direct responsibility. In the case of Auschwitz, where he served as Lagerführer of Birkenau, his denial of direct authority over the crematoria was, probably, justified. The crematoria were located outside the prisoner compound and were under the direct responsibility of the Political Department and the Kommandant."*

Kramer had stated in the undated declaration mentioned by van Pelt (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or*

[847] Cf. the original drawings showing their position in: Pressac 1993, Documents 14 and 15 outside of the text.

with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end."

Actually, Kramer had not been confronted with any "proof" but only with a simple photograph of the alleged gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof (*ibid*., p. 174). He then decided to "confess" only because he realized that the existence of gas chambers at Natzweiler-Struthof and at Birkenau was an immutable legal dogma, accepted and expressed even by Kramer's lawyer with the following words: "the gas chamber existed, there is no doubt about that" (*ibid*., p. 150). Thus the only potentially successful line of defense for Kramer was to subscribe to the dogma, but to deny his own direct responsibility, as he then did.

17.9.2. Hans Aumeier

The same choice, for the same reasons, was made also by Hans Aumeier, a former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* who had been transferred to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, where he held the post of *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* at the *Stammlager* until August 15, 1943.[848] From October 1943 onwards he was commandant of KL Vaivara in Estonia; in February 1945 he commanded KL Mysen in Norway, the country where he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945. Van Pelt writes that Aumeier "denied any knowledge of gas chambers" at Auschwitz in his first report, but "a month later, Aumeier admitted that gas chambers had been in operation in Auschwitz and that they were used for killing of Jews" (p. 230). Aumeier, too, experienced at his own expense the upsetting power of the propagandistic dogma of the gas chambers. Initially he did not understand what the British investigators actually wanted from him nor correspondingly what would be his best defensive strategy. In his first declaration, written in Oslo on June 29, 1945, he wrote:[849]

"In the Stammlager, there was a crematorium consisting of 2 furnaces.[850] *The corpses were burned there. The crematorium was the responsibility of the head of the political department and of the camp surgeon (Lagerarzt). During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were being built. I know nothing about any gas chambers and no detainee was gassed during my tour of duty. When I was transferred away, there were about 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz, among them some 15,000 women and children. Inmates who became ill were moved to the infirmary which was the exclusive responsibility of the Lagerarzt."*

---

[848] The following day, August 16, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz replaced Aumeier as 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer, Aumeier was transferred to Riga. Standortsonderbefehl dated August 18, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124.

[849] PRO, File WO.208/4661, report "Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45," p. 5. These documents were discovered by D. Irving who has posted them on his website www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

[850] The third furnace was added in April 1942.

Soon, however, Aumeier was made to understand. The British handed him a questionnaire which contained, i.a., the following questions:[851]

> *"f) Exact data on Birkenau.*
> *g) Gassings (with all details). Number of daily and total victims.*
> *h) Confession of own responsibility at gassings. Who carried them out (indicate names) und who ordered these people to do this."*

It thus became clear to Aumeier that the "gassings" were taken to have occurred by the British investigators, an immutable and undeniable fact, and he adapted to this for reasons of mere defensive strategy. In the "Report on the interrogation of Prisoner No. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans," dated August 10, 1945, we read:[852]

> *"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report <u>is in conformity with the truth regarding the facts</u>, but the personal reactions of Aumeier may change a bit once his destiny has become worse."* (Emphasis added)

It is obvious that the British investigators had a "truth" of their own about Auschwitz which they had just extracted from the investigation leading up to the Belsen Trial (which, as we know, began a few months later on September 17, 1945) and to which Aumeier simply had to subscribe, that being the measure of their "satisfaction." On the other hand, once he became aware that his destiny was to "become worse," he became very "cooperative." His report of July 25, 1945, cited by van Pelt, must be seen in this light.

17.9.3. Fritz Klein and the Other Defendants

Let us return to the Belsen Trial. Another major defendant was *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Klein, who had been *Lagerarzt* at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II – Birkenau. Van Pelt tells us that this physician declared to have personally participated in "selections" of detainees arriving in the camp with the transports and to have "admitted that he had visited <u>a</u> gas chamber when it was not in operation" (pp. 238f.). But this "admission," when viewed in its context, has no value, as we can see from the corresponding transcript of the trial:

> *"Question: Did you ever go down to the gas chamber* [sic] *yourself?*
> *Klein: Yes, once, when it* [sic] *was not working."*

As we know, orthodox Holocaust teachings have it that there were at least 12 homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau,[853] and Major Winwood's question is

---

[851] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Questionaire "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier."

[852] *Ibid.*, "Report No. PWIS Det (N)/18 Report on interrogation of prisoner no. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier, Hans. Akershus prison – 10 Aug 45."

[853] 2 in Crematoria II and III, 6 in Crematoria IV and V and 4 in Bunker 2.

hence a bit strange, to say the least, just like Doctor Klein's answer, which shows that he, in fact, did not know anything about homicidal gas chambers. He, too, "confessed" because of mere expediency. This also explains his uncertainties, which would otherwise be inexplicable for a true confessing sinner. Thus, for example, for Doctor Klein, those unable to work, selected by the physicians, were not *all* sent to the gas chambers but only a "part of them" (Phillips, p. 184) or else "yes, probably"! (*Ibid*., p. 188) But there is another passage from Doctor Klein's deposition which van Pelt does not mention, yet which confirms what I have said above (*ibid*., p. 184):

> *"I have heard much talk about selections in the hospitals, but there were no real selections there. The only thing that was done was that the doctor was ordered to produce lists of the names of people who would be better in two, three or four weeks and people who had no chance of becoming better. Very often these people who were put on the lists were removed to another department, and sometimes they left the hospital. At one time several cases of scabies were reported and I made a selection and put all the people with scabies in a separate room."*

These statements are backed up by documents, even for this specific case. On December 3, 1943, at the detainee hospital of Auschwitz II – Birkenau, the order was posted to separately list the detainees having an infectious skin disease in the daily reports of the infirmary.[854] From the next day on patients with scabies were registered in a file showing "date," "yesterday's strength," "arrivals," "departures," "today's strength."[855]

A few days earlier, on November 25, the SS garrison surgeon had ordered the monthly listing of all the detainees struck with malaria.[856] Just as in the case of patients with scabies, this implied a selection in the Birkenau Infirmaries, but certainly not one leading to the alleged gas chambers. As early as May 27, 1943, the commandants of Auschwitz and of Lublin received a telex from *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, at the time deputy of *SS-Brigadeführer* Glücks, saying:[857]

> *"KL Auschwitz will move immediately to KL Lublin a single transport of 800 patients with malaria."*

The reason for the transfer is given in the "Quarterly report on the medical service at KL Auschwitz I" dated December 16, 1943, which states in this respect:[858]

---

[854] APMO, microfilm 1523/12; photocopy of the document in Strzelecka 1997, p. 116.
[855] APMO, microfilm 1523/10; see *ibid.*, p. 117.
[856] APMO, microfilm 1519/1; see *ibid.*, p. 113.
[857] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281.
[858] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 97.

> *"Patients with malaria and/or detainees who have undergone a malaria cure were moved, at the end of the quarter covered by the report, to KL Lublin, considered to be an area free from anopheles."*

Thus, in spite of everything, Doctor Klein was not inclined to fully accept the British propaganda, in line with a few others. The former supervisor of the women's camp at Birkenau, Irma Grese, declared in fact (Phillips, p. 712):

> *"I know about the gas chamber at Auschwitz because prisoners who worked in it told us about it. I only saw it myself from a distance, but I have no doubt that many were gassed there."*

Another supervisor, Elisabeth Volkenrath, dared push the matter further (*ibid*., p. 719):

> *"I often heard about the gas chamber from prisoners, but I never actually saw it, although from the distance I have seen the crematorium. I have been present when selections were made from prisoners, by the S.S. doctors, of those unfit for work. These people were all sent to Block 25 and to my knowledge they were never seen again. Obersturmführer Müller always told us that these people were being sent away to recuperate."*

Former *SS-Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler, who had been *Schutzhaftlagerführer* in the women's camp from August 1943 onwards and had held the same post at the Auschwitz I camp from May 1944, belonged to the small group of major defendants. As such he chose a defensive strategy similar to Kramer's: acceptance of the reality of a gas chamber (in singular) and denial of any personal responsibility (*ibid*., p. 714):

> *"Everyone in the camp knew about the gas chamber at Auschwitz, but at no time did I take part in the selection of prisoners who were to go to the gas chamber and then be cremated."*

In this way, he had even protested to Höss about "the way these people were sent to the gas chamber," but the camp commandant had told him to mind his own business! (*Ibid*., p. 715.) Van Pelt, who also brings in this deposition (pp. 239f.), thus takes a procedural "truth," based on obvious motives of defensive strategy, to be a historical truth, and so creates a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence."

18. Origin and Development of the Gas-Chamber Story

18.1. Van Pelt's Historiographic Deficiencies

The official historiography of Auschwitz is known to hinge upon an alleged extermination order presumably given by Hitler to Himmler in the spring of 1941 and then transmitted to Höss; it took shape in the construction of the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau. This order, now an integral part of the dogma, is said to have been progressively implemented in four phases:

– In September 1941 the first experimental homicidal gassing by means of Zyklon B was performed at Auschwitz yielding the "discovery" of the instrument for the extermination.
– In early 1942 the homicidal activities, still in the experimental stage, were moved to the morgue of the Auschwitz Crematorium.
– Over the next so many months, two farm houses which stood in the vicinity but outside of the Birkenau Camp were transformed into homicidal gas chambers (the so-called "bunkers"), and the mass exterminations of Jews and sick detainees began.
– Finally, from March 1943 onwards the extermination activity was moved into the four Birkenau Crematoria, all equipped with homicidal gas chambers.

The three preliminary phases mentioned above constitute the indispensable prerequisites for the alleged gassings in the Birkenau Crematoria and are thus fundamental and absolutely essential elements in the historiographic structure of the alleged Holocaust. In spite of this importance, van Pelt treats them with astonishing superficiality, allotting to them no more than a few pages altogether. From the point of view of historiographic methodology, this is a serious deficiency, because in practice van Pelt jumps directly into the topic of the Birkenau Crematoria. He does not worry about the preliminary phases, although whether they are founded or not weighs heavily on whether the historical thesis of the alleged homicidal gassings in the Birkenau Crematoria is founded or not. In other words, van Pelt does not present any "convergence of evidence," as he moves from the alleged gassings in Block 11 via those in Crematorium I and those in the "bunkers" to those in the Birkenau Crematoria; the latter, however, lack any kind of intelligibility without the preliminary phases. Worse still, van Pelt presents no "evidence" at all in this respect.

18.2. The Alleged "First Homicidal Gassing"

This is a ghost-like event to which I have dedicated a specific book (2016a), the results of which I will summarize here. The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, as per Danuta Czech's official reconstruction, is based exclusively upon mutually contradictory statements by self-styled eyewitnesses, but is refuted by the documents and is therefore devoid of a historical foundation. Its background was elaborated in October 1941 by one of the centers for black propaganda which existed within the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz. Its inspiration was the idea developed earlier of an experimentation of the effect of unknown combat gases on human beings in an unidentified "bunker" or "concrete shelter" at Auschwitz. It was only later that the propagandists, taking their cue from the increasing use of Zyklon B for the disinfestations which became more and more frequent in the growing camp, introduced this substance into their accounts and localized the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11. The normal daily transports of corpses of registered detainees who had died in the camp from the morgue at Block 28 to the crematorium provided new material with which to garnish the narrative still further.

In 1946, Judge Sehn, faced with the task of unifying the conflicting accounts of the witnesses into an assemblage of fictitious facts which could be used in court, invented the nucleus of the story and filled it with the canonical elements regarding the number of victims and the various phases of the gassing procedure, but he did not include any specific dates.

In 1959, Danuta Czech, in an even-more audacious manipulation of the sources, unearthed Jan Sehn's account, completed it with a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence" retrieved from a mass of diverging testimonies, and provided it with a likewise fictitious date: the first homicidal gassing had become "history."

Van Pelt deals with the question very briefly. After having presented the article of the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of July 1, 1942, he comments (p. 144):

> *"It is important to note that after the war various witnesses confirmed that in early September the Germans had used Block 11 in Auschwitz as an experimental gas chamber."*

But in order to prove his point, he brings in only one of the "various witnesses," Vojciech Barcz (note 25, p. 144; cf. p. 519). Two pages on he refers to a pamphlet by Natalia Zarembina and ends by saying:

> *"As we know today, the account was correct: both Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss would later corroborate it."*

Let me underline, first of all, that neither of the sources confirms van Pelt's dating ("in early September"): Barcz speaks of autumn 1941 in a general way (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 59f.) and Zarembina gives no date at all (*ibid*., 38-41). The above article speaks of 1,000 victims, 700 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles, whereas Zarembina has 800 victims, 500 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles (*ibid*., pp. 39f.), while Barcz has no figures. The removal of the corpses of the victims takes place – in the article mentioned – on the day after the gassing, Barcz has "three days later" and Zarembina "the fourth day." In Barcz's account the corpses were burned in mass graves; Zarembina has them taken to the crematorium. According to Höss, the gassing cannot have taken place before November 1941 and concerned only Soviet PoWs, and Broad speaks of the gassing of Russian prisoners in a single cell. We see clearly how solidly van Pelt's "convergence of proof" is based.

The available sources allow us to establish a framework which is somewhat different from Danuta Czech's and van Pelt's imaginative descriptions, a framework which clearly shows what the "convergence of proof" really is: a fraudulent method aiming at the creation of an apparently logical and coherent account that starts from a mosaic of divergent testimonies which are contradictory on the essential points. As opposed to that, the following is the "reconstruction" which can be arrived at on the basis of the sources: One day, sometime between the spring of 1941 and November to December 1942, at Auschwitz, either in the old crematorium, or in the basement of Block 11, or possibly at Birkenau, human beings were gassed for the first time. Some witnesses give precise dates: August 14 or August 15, September 3-5 or September 5-6 or September 5-8, or October 9, 1941. The gassing was carried out after the evening roll-call, during *Blocksperre* (curfew) in such a way that no detainee could see anything, or else in broad daylight in front of detainees stretched out in the sun. Prior to that, the windows of the basement had been walled up, or covered with earth, or filled with sand, or closed by wooden boards. In the basement of Block 11 only Russians PoWs were shut in who were only officers, or officers and non-coms, or simple soldiers, or partisan fighters, or political commissars, or else they were actually not Russians but Poles or possibly Russian PoWs and Polish detainees. The victims of the gassing numbered 60 or 200 or 400 or 500 or 600 or 680 or 700 or 850 or 1,473 Russian prisoners and 100-150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish detainees. What is certain, however, is that the total number was 200 or 300 or 320 or 350 or 500 or 696 or 800 or 850 or 857 or 980 or 1,000 or 1,078 or 1,400 or 1,663. The sick detainees were selected in the hospital blocks by Dr. Schwela or Dr. Jung or maybe by Dr. Entress. These patients were taken into the cells of Block 11 by medics or perhaps by detainees from the penal company. *Rapportführer* Gerhard Palitzsch by himself, or to-

gether with an SS man called "Tom Mix," or with another one called "The Strangler," or possibly *SS-Unterscharführer* Arthur Breitwieser dumped into the central corridor or into the cells either three cans of Zyklon B altogether or maybe two cans into each cell. The Zyklon B was fed through the door, or through the *Lüftungsklappe* (aeration trap), or through openings above the cell doors. The gassing took place in the cells, or in one cell, or in the corridor, or in the "*Gaskammer*," and the doors of the cells were either hermetically closed or else had been taken out. The victims died immediately or else were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were removed either the following day, or the following night, or 1-2 days later, or 2 days later, or 3 days later, or on the fourth day, or on the sixth day, exclusively by medics, 20 or 30 or 80 to be exact, or perhaps only by 20 detainees from the penal company. The work took one whole day, or one whole night, or 2 nights, or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed in the corridor of Block 11, or in the yard outside, or possibly not at all. The corpses of the victims were taken to the crematorium and incinerated, or perhaps to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or possibly some of them were incinerated and some of them buried (for all this see *ibid*., pp. 81-106).

The only sensible conclusion one can draw from this impenetrable jungle of contradictions is the total lack of historical and technical reliability of the testimonies which speak of the first homicidal gassing.

18.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

18.3.1. Lack of Historical and Documental Basis

In the study which I have devoted to this topic (2016e) I have shown that the alleged gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz have no founding in any historical reality. This story, like many others, is based exclusively on testimonies which are extremely short and mutually contradictory. The more detailed ones permitting an easier verification are patently and demonstrably false. The "reconstructions" by mainstream historians are purely conjectural and fictitious: they lack any documental foundation.

An analysis of the archives of the Auschwitz *Neubauleitung* (later *Bauleitung* and finally *Zentralbauleitung*) allows us to follow the development of the ventilation projects worked out by the Topf Company for the crematorium and to establish with satisfactory precision how the various provisional devices that were installed there were realized and how they functioned. Projects and implementation followed a pattern suitable for an ordinary morgue, but not for a "homicidal gas chamber," a hypothesis which is not supported by even the faintest indication in documents. A close look at the alleged introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the morgue as they exist today shows moreover that these openings, effected by the Poles immediately after WWII,

reflected necessarily the structure of the building as it existed then, which was different from the layout the crematorium had in 1942. They therefore cannot have any kind of relationship with the alleged original openings. The existence of the latter is not borne out by any material or documentary traces. The alleged use of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz as a homicidal gas chamber thus lacks any historical base. It is not history, but historical propaganda, laboriously refashioned over many decades.

18.3.2. Pery Broad

Van Pelt restricts himself to the respective tale provided by Pery Broad without any critical remarks, and declares (p. 225):

> *"The Broad report, which was of independent origin, corroborated important elements of the picture that had begun to emerge in Sehn's investigation and added important new descriptions. Perhaps most important was Broad's recollection of the first gassings in Crematorium 1, which was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department."*

The former *SS-Rottenführer* Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942. On June 18 he was assigned to the Political Department reporting to *SS-Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. Broad was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, while in British custody, he drew up a report which was never properly registered by any Allied commission of inquiry and therefore received no archival identification. As I have demonstrated in the above-mentioned book (2016e, pp. 57-63), Broad's "report" is absolutely unreliable. Pressac recognizes at least that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism," adding that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known" (1989, p. 128). Why Broad, the son of a Brazilian father and a German mother, would have been a Polish patriot is a mystery, indeed. In fact, the Broad "report" disappears entirely for nearly twenty years and suddenly resurfaces at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, but not in its original version, the whereabouts of which are unknown. Broad himself, having reread this document, declared (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 539):

> *"I recognize fully certain parts as being my notes, but not the document in its entirety."*

Van Pelt, on the other hand, has no scruples concerning the authenticity of the document and even goes so far as to claim that it describes "the first gassings in Crematorium I," forgetting that Broad asserts that he has been present only at *one single* homicidal gassing which took place *in July 1942*, whereas the first gassings are said to have begun in September 1941!

Regarding the assertion that the crematorium "was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department" and that Broad – so van Pelt insinuates – could thus easily observe the alleged gassings, I have shown that this barrack, labeled "BW 86 Interrogation Barrack, Political Department (near crematorium)," was erected between January 9 and 20, 1943, and was handed over to the camp administration on February 8, 1943, at a time when those alleged gassings had already officially stopped (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 79f.).

After having mentioned Broad's technical absurdities on the subject of the cremation furnaces, van Pelt comments (p. 227):

> *"It is important to remember that Broad provided this information independently of Tauber."*

Two pages on he adds that Broad "estimated the total number of victims at between 2.5 and 3 million." Van Pelt acknowledges that this figure is wrong, but it nonetheless "confirms" exactly the same wrong figure "adopted independently by Höss" (see Chapter 15.), which is just one more proof of the fact that the agreement of seemingly independent testimonies cannot be a criterion of their validity. Van Pelt's method is thus intrinsically fallacious, because it limits itself to the search for "convergences" in the testimonies without in the least worrying about "divergences," *i.e.* false, absurd and contradictory assertions which would radically invalidate their credibility. With respect to Broad's "confirmation" of the alleged gassings in Crematorium I, I refer the reader to my specific treatment of the subject (2016e, pp. 57-63). Here, I will add some further considerations.

Broad says that in the double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I "4-6 corpses at a time" (Broad, p 19) and in the triple-muffle furnaces "5-7 corpses in one furnace"[859] were burned, which is technical nonsense, to say nothing about the flames, "several meters high," which he claims shot out regularly from the chimney of Crematorium I! (Broad, p. 20.) Just as absurd is the cremation capacity which the witness assigned to the Birkenau Crematoria:[860]

> *"In crematoria 1 and 2* [= II and III] *3,000-4,000. In crematoria 3 and 4* [= IV and V] *2,000. In no. 5 there was only a gas stove, there 800-1,200."*

We note that he awkwardly invents an additional, fictitious crematorium with a "gas stove"! In the same ludicrous manner Broad declared (NI-11984, Item 6):

> *"Within the perimeter of Birkenau there were some 10 large burning sites (Brandstätten) where 200-1,000 persons were burned from time to time. The glow from these fires was visible within a radius of at least 30 kilome-*

[859] Sworn declaration by P. Broad dated October 20, 1947. NI-11984, item 7.
[860] Interrogation of P. Broad dated March 2, 1946, p. 24. NI-11954.

ters. Within the same distance, one could smell the unmistakable odor of burned flesh."

During the Tesch Trial he was asked:

"What interval was there between the gassing of a certain number of people in a crematorium and the beginning of the next load?"

Broad replied (NI-11954, p. 27):

"In periods of great pressure – I am speaking of March and April of 1944 – when the trains were standing in line for their turn at the gas chambers, I can say with certainty that every three hours new arrivals were sent to these gas chambers."

We will leave aside the error in chronology (the period with the maximum deportations was May-June 1944). Broad tells us a little further on that each gassing involved 2,000-3,000 persons at a time (*ibid*.), and thus in one crematorium eight gassings were carried out in 24 hours, yielding 16,000-24,000 corpses – but he also states that the total cremation capacity of all crematoria was 7,200 corpses per day, including the enigmatic "gas stove." What Broad really did see and what was the actual source of his assertions is revealed by this exchange of blows during the Tesch Trial (*ibid*., p. 26):

"Question: Did you ever see the inside of a gas chamber?

Broad: I did not see the inside of a gas chamber, <u>but</u> I was present at the disinfestation of garments in a room of a barrack, and the windows were made air-tight for the operation. I was referring to the gas chamber for disinfection and disinfestation of garments." (Emphasis added)

18.3.3. Hans Stark

SS-Unterscharführer Hans Stark served at Auschwitz from Christmas 1940 until November 1942. In June 1941 he was assigned to the Political Department of the camp and was made *SS-Oberscharführer* in the summer of 1942. On April 23, 1959, he was interrogated by the *Landeskriminalamt* (office of penal investigation) Baden-Württemberg during the preparations for the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and later became one of the defendants. Van Pelt cites his declarations "confirming" the reality of the gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I. He states that "Stark participated in some of those gassings" and that he was ordered at one time to pour Zyklon B into the alleged gas chamber (p. 368):

"It was essential, he claimed, that Zyklon B be poured simultaneously through both openings."

I will now summarize what I have written elsewhere on this witness (2016e, pp. 67-71). According to Stark the alleged first gassing occurred in October 1941 (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 438), a dating which is in disagreement with the one accepted by D. Czech (September 16, 1941). As far as the alleged gas

chamber was concerned, Stark spoke only of one "door made especially [*gas*]-tight,"[861] but the morgue had two doors, one into the furnace hall, the other into the washroom. In this connection he speaks of "2 openings having a diameter of some 35 cm" (Minutes, p. 947), hence round, something which is clearly at variance with the apertures of Broad who saw six square openings 10 cm × 10 cm. The victims of the gassing were "exclusively Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 955), whereas for R. Höss they had been exclusively Soviet prisoners of war. The gassing at which Stark claimed to have directly participated concerned "200-250 Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 948) and at the same time "150 or 200 […] Jews and Poles" (Langbein, Vol. 1, p. 439). The victims were gassed for being Jews and at the same time because they had been condemned to death by a court-martial (*ibid*., p. 438). In this latter case there were obviously "no children" (*ibid*., 439), but then again the victims were made up of "men, women and children" (Minutes, p. 948).

The witness asserted to have been present at each gassing "as head of the reception department" (*ibid*., p. 949). His particular task was in fact to check the number of victims. However, he was not in a position to indicate the number of victims of the alleged gassings, nor even the number of gassings implemented in his presence (*ibid*.):

> *"How many people were killed in my presence during that time I cannot say. I cannot say either how many gassings were implemented in my presence."*

Stark claims that the gassings had to be carried out by pouring Zyklon B through the two alleged openings simultaneously (which, as shown before, were six for Broad and Müller, two to three for Aumeier, while Höss used the plural without giving a number). Why simultaneously? Was it necessary? Not at all. We have here only a mere literary means invented by Stark to allow him to introduce the story of his participation in a homicidal gassing, of course against his will and under direct threat of death uttered by the commandant himself. Grabner is in fact said to have ordered him to take part in the gassing, "because only one medic had arrived" (*ibid*.), who mysteriously could not perform the alleged gassing by himself, as was the case in Crematorium II where, according to Nyiszli, this simultaneity was in fact not "essential" (Nyiszli 1977, p. 39; Nyiszli 1961, p. 45).

Such artifices served to gain the good will of the investigators, because in this way the defendant thoroughly demonstrated his very-useful "cooperative" attitude. Stark himself had actually been named by Erwin Bartel and Filip Müller, and a "full confession" was for him the only way to walk away from the trial with a minimum sentence. But this defensive strategy was only par-

[861] Minutes of interrogation (Vernehmungsniederschrift) of Hans Stark, Köln, April 23, 1959. ZStL, Az: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

tially successful for him: he was sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment (Langbein, Vol. 2, p. 885). In 1968, only three years after having been convicted, however, he was already released from prison.[862]

18.3.4. The Novelized Account of the First Cremation in Crema I

In the book he wrote together with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt had already treated the alleged gassings in Crematorium I in passing. After describing the difficulties the SS ran into during the alleged first gassing in Block 11, van Pelt[863] tells us an elaborate story of the first alleged gassing in Crematorium I (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 293):

> *"Fritsch* [sic] *remembered that the morgue of the crematorium in the Stammlager had a flat roof; it would be a simple matter to make one or more openings in it. He also knew that, a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system. As we have seen, the Political Department had begun to use the morgue as an execution site for those convicted by the Gestapo Summary Court.*
>
> *From the beginning, the executioners had complained about the nauseating smell, because it also served as a mortuary for the bodies of inmates who had died. Maximilian Grabner, the chief of the Political Department, had prevailed on Schlachter to install a more sophisticated ventilation system that not only extracted the foul air but also brought in fresh air from the outside. Fritsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas.*
>
> *Fritsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids. The murder of 900 Soviets inaugurated the new gas chamber on 16 September. 'The entire transport fit exactly in the room,' Höss recalled. 'The doors were closed and the gas poured in through the openings in the roof. How long the process lasted, I don't know, but for quite some time sounds could be heard. As the gas was thrown in some of them yelled: 'Gas!' and a tremendous screaming and shoving started toward both doors, but the doors were able to withstand all the force. A few hours later the fans were turned on and the doors opened.'"*

Van Pelt claims that the morgue of Crematorium I was turned into a homicidal gas chamber soon after the first gassing in Block 11. He insinuates that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch had three holes for the introduction of Zyklon B punched through the flat roof of the chamber, but that is mere conjecture without any back-up in the documents. Van Pelt affirms moreover that "a

[862] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Stark.

[863] The book's chapter concerning the history of KL Auschwitz was obviously written only by van Pelt.

month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system," and refers to a letter by Grabner dated June 7, 1941. Actually, as I have shown in Chapter II of the book mentioned before (2016e, pp. 17-25), nothing proves that Grabner's request was granted right away; on the contrary, the documents tell us that the first work on the ventilation system for Crematorium I after the date of the letter was done between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, *i.e. after* the date of the alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium I. The date of the "first gassing" adopted by van Pelt (September 16, 1941) has been taken from Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990), but neither the date nor the alleged event itself has any basis in documents, as I have explained above. We are dealing here with nothing but an obfuscation by the Polish historian.

The claim that "Fritsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas" is another assertion without any founding in documents, just like the assertion that follows: "Fritsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids." Here van Pelt's amateurish approach really goes off on a tangent: no document establishes any link between Fritzsch and the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings; for that matter, no document mentions the realization of those holes at all. Van Pelt takes the reference to the "three square portholes" from an essay by Pressac (Pressac/van Pelt, p. 209), who, however, used as a source a photograph taken in 1945! (See Mattogno 2016e, pp. 95-103.) As far as the "wooden lids" are concerned, van Pelt simply bases himself on the Polish "reconstruction" of 1946-1947!

Höss's testimony, as is shown by the critical analysis I have presented in Chapter 11, is absolutely unreliable and thus has no historical value. It is also at variance with van Pelt's thesis, because the Auschwitz commandant asserted that the Zyklon B openings were pierced through the "earth and concrete ceiling of the mortuary" (Höss, p. 162) while the transport of the 900 Soviets was still being unloaded, something which Pressac rightly qualifies as "unlikely" (1989, p. 127). For that reason van Pelt had to leave out the respective passage.

Van Pelt's final sentence – "A few hours later the fans were turned on and the doors opened" – is a real enigma: why would it have been necessary to wait "a few hours" before turning on the fans? There is no reason at all. Van Pelt says so merely because Höss had written "only after several hours [*the room*] was opened and de-aerated." This does not really make sense for a room that was equipped with "a new and powerful ventilation system."

18.4. The Birkenau "Bunkers"

18.4.1. Total Lack of Proof

While the alleged homicidal gassings in Block 11 and Crematorium I are said to represent the preliminary and experimental phases of the alleged extermination process, the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau are claimed to be its first major implementation. In fact, van Pelt says that these "bunkers" "proved very efficient in the killing of more than 200,000 Jews" (p. 455). Hence, from the point of view of the orthodox Holocaust scholars, they would merit an in-depth treatment. Yet van Pelt shows his usual historiographic sloppiness by ticking off this question here and there in a few notes which, placed next to one another, do not even make up one single page.

To this topic I have dedicated a 284-page study which assembles and analyzes all of the available sources – among them over 30 testimonies and a dozen reports – with 26 documents and 21 photographs (2016b). In that study I have shown that the tale of the gassings in those so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau does not even have the slightest base in documents. The "bunkers" appear neither in the construction maps nor in the 1941-1942 cost estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. The period March-June 1942, in which the two "bunkers" are said to have been rebuilt and put into operation, is fully covered by 14 reports[864] which list all construction sites (*Bauwerke*) active or finished with their launching date and the degree of progress in percent as well as their planned completion date or the actual date of completion for finished sites. Each *Bauwerk* is listed both with its identification number and its designation (e.g. "*BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus*," residence of commandant). There is no hint regarding the "bunkers" in any of these documents, neither with this designation nor any other possibly coded designation.[865]

Furthermore, two Birkenau maps – the "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*" dated October 5, 1942 and the "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" dated March 1943 – show the two houses designated by orthodox Holocaust historiography as "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," but neither of them shows a *ZBL* number for these sites, as opposed to those older buildings which were taken over by that office and which did receive numbers (e.g. the twelve houses which appear for the future Construction Sector III, numbered in their respective order: *H.*(*aus*) 903-914). The two houses in question thus had no identification number, which means that they had not been taken over by the *ZBL* and hence were not assigned any kind of function.

---

[864] These documents belong to the series *Bauberichte*, construction reports, and *Baufristenpläne*, progress reports for construction sites.

[865] See on this the remarks in Footnote 307, p. 180.

18.4.2. Van Pelt's First Interpretation

In a text published in 1994 van Pelt proposed a new and fanciful interpretation of the origins of "Bunker 1" by saying (van Pelt 1994, p. 145):

> *"Kammler visited the camp on Thursday, February 27, 1942. In a letter written to Topf a week later, Bischoff related that Kammler had decided during that trip that the back-up incinerators were to be canceled, 'and that the five triple-muffle furnaces, ordered by the letter of October 22, 1941, correspondence register no. 215/41/ho, must be constructed in the prisoner of war camp.' In other words, the crematorium that had been intended for the main camp was now to be built in Birkenau."*

Van Pelt then observes that Pressac has not attributed any significance to such a decision, while Danuta Czech mentions neither Kammler's visit nor his decision in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990). Van Pelt adds (*ibid.*):

> *"I, however, believe that the decision to move the crematorium may be interpreted as the counterpart of an otherwise unrecorded decision to transform a red house belonging to the Polish peasant Wiechuja,*[866] *located at the northwest edge of the terrain reserved for the prisoner-of-war camp, into the extermination installation known as Bunker I – the place where the history of the Holocaust merged with the history of Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Because the use of Crematorium I as a killing site disrupted the life of the Main Camp – so van Pelt continues (pp. 145f.) – Kammler, during his visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942,

> *"must have suggested that killings be moved to Birkenau. Allowing for two or three weeks to select and transform a house into a simple extermination facility, one would expect that the first killing could take place in Birkenau in the third week of March. Indeed, the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum have determined March 20 as the date that Bunker I was put into operation."*

In support of his argument van Pelt shows the drawing of a part of a "modified version" – allegedly done in early March 1942 – of the map of the Birkenau Camp "of January 6, 1942" (*ibid.*, p. 147), on which the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) is indeed located in the north-west corner of the camp. The map in question entitled "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz – Ober-Schlesien*, *Plan Nr. 885*," was actually drawn at *WVHA* on January 5, 1942[867] – hence well ahead of the alleged installation of "Bunker 1." If this were really a *later* "modified version" of the January 5 drawing, which shows the two *Verbrennungshallen* (cremation halls), it would carry a later

[866] Van Pelt confuses him with Harmata.
[867] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.

date. Instead, the date of its establishment ("*gezeichnet*") is precisely that of January 5, 1942 ("*Datum: 5.1.42*").

There is no doubt regarding this point, because the drawing was checked ("*geprüft*") by *SS-Untersturmführer* Dejaco on January 5 and approved ("*genehmigt*") by Bischoff on January 6. Hence, the decision to move the location of the new crematorium from the concentration camp at Auschwitz to the PoW camp at Birkenau was taken at the beginning of January 1942 – two and a half months *prior* to the alleged start-up of "Bunker 1" – and therefore has no suspicious character.

The new crematorium was already mentioned in the "explanatory report for the preliminary project of the construction of a *Waffen*-SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of October 30, 1941.[868] In a letter Bischoff wrote to the Weimar *Rüstungskommando* (armaments command) on November 12, 1941, he explained:[869]

> *"The Topf & Söhne company, combustion installations, of Erfurt has been ordered by this office to build a cremation plant asap, because the Auschwitz Concentration Camp has been enlarged by the addition of a PoW camp which will rapidly be filled with 120 000 Russians. The construction of the incineration installation has therefore become most urgent, if epidemics and other risks are to be prevented."*

At that time the new crematorium was to be erected in the Auschwitz Main Camp, whereas the PoW camp at Birkenau was to receive two cremation installations (*Verbrennungshallen*), each one having a cremation furnace with three muffles of a simplified design. These installations appear on the drawing of the PoW camp of January 5, 1942, one of them located in the northwest corner of Construction Sector III, the other in the southwest corner of Construction Sector II. This is not the Map No. 885 mentioned above, but a plant designed by *ZBL* draftsman *SS-Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer (Pressac, 1989, p. 189). Map No. 885 retains in its caption the entry "*V…Verbrennungshalle*," (incineration hall), but the symbols representing Ulmer's two plants are gone, and in their place, as mentioned above, a "*Krematorium*" appears measuring 12.0 m × 55.50 m with an annex of 12.0 m × 10.0 m containing the chimney and garbage incinerator. Since this map came directly from the SS-*WVHA*, this proves that the decision to move the new crematorium to Birkenau dates from this period.

On February 27, 1942, Kammler approved the decision already taken in early January to move the new crematorium to Birkenau, its natural location. Concerning the timeline of the events, van Pelt's connection between

[868] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[869] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 8.

Kammler's approval and the start-up of "Bunker 1" is entirely fictitious, because "the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum" had set the date of March 20 in an absolutely arbitrary way, just as they had earlier given a general dating of January 1942 (Czech 1960, p. 49).

Therefore, van Pelt's assertion is not backed up by any document and hence has no historical value.

18.4.3. Van Pelt's Second Interpretation

In the book he wrote together with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt proposed another original hypothesis on the subject of the alleged extermination activity at "Bunker I." The two authors cite the agreement of February 1942 between the *Reich* and the Slovak Government, on the basis of which Slovakia was to supply the Germans with 20,000 able-bodied Slovak Jews. 10,000 were to be sent to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Majdanek. At that time "Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 301). (The Organization Schmelt supervised the labor deployment of Jews in Upper Silesia and the Sudeten Area from October 1940 until mid-1943.)

During the negotiations concerning the above agreement, 400 Jews of this category were shipped to Auschwitz, allegedly to be gassed in Crematorium I of the Main Camp. As the operation was successful, van Pelt tells us, Eichmann decided to apply the same treatment also to the Slovak Jews unfit for work and, "as the Slovak Jews were to be brought to Birkenau and not to Auschwitz, and as killing them in Crematorium I would interrupt the life of the Main Camp, they considered building an extermination installation close to the new satellite camp" (*ibid*., p. 302).

18.4.4. Van Pelt's Final Interpretation

In *The Case for Auschwitz* van Pelt comes back to this question but drops the reference to the Jews unfit for work at the Schmelt Organization. He writes (p. 72):

> *"When the Slovak government suggested that Himmler also take Jews unfit for labor in exchange for a cash payment, Himmler dispatched SS Construction Chief Hans Kammler to Auschwitz. Kammler toured the site and ordered that a peasant cottage there be converted into a gas chamber. Two months later, on July 4, 1942, the first Jews from Slovakia were sorted out. Those who could work were admitted to the camp. Those who could not were killed in the peasant cottage, now known as Bunker I. Killing at Auschwitz of selected categories of Jews had now changed from an 'inci-*

dental' practice, as had happened with some transports of Jews from Upper Silesia in late 1941, into what one could call 'continuing' practice, but it had not yet become policy. Bunker I was still a particular solution to a situation created by the combination of Slovak unwillingness to provide for old and very young Jews and German greed. The main purpose of Auschwitz, at this time, remained construction (of a plant, a city, and a region), not destruction (of Jews)." (Emphasis in original)

This interpretation is absolutely groundless, if only for reasons of chronology. The first transport of Slovak Jews reached Auschwitz on March 26, 1942. Up to June 20 a total of eleven transports of Slovak Jews were to follow with altogether 10,218 persons on board who were all properly registered. The first "selection" was carried out on July 4, the day of the arrival of a first transport made up of Slovak Jews partly unfit for work. "Bunker 1," however, is said to have gone into operation on March 20, not only long before the first "selection," but also before the decision was made to also deport Slovak Jews unfit for work, because the request for a "cash payment" of 500 *Reichsmarks* for each deported Slovak Jew unfit for labor dates from April 29.[870]

What van Pelt states on the subject of Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942 – *i.e.* that he was sent there by Himmler in order to plan for an extermination installation for the Slovak Jews unfit for work – is nothing but conjecture without any foundation in documents. The aim of Kammler's visit was merely to check on the construction program for Auschwitz in the third year of the war economy. The respective documentation – Pohl's letter of March 2, 1942, and Bischoff's letter of March 17 – does not contain any indication regarding the transformation of any "peasant cottage" into a gas chamber (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 28-33). For van Pelt, however, this was the main reason for Kammler's visit. This visit was in fact a sequel to meetings between Höss and Kammler on June 13 and 14, 1941, which concerned precisely the construction projects of the third year of the war economy.[871]

Van Pelt's interpretation is therefore not only without any confirmation in documents, but at variance with the available documentation, and is thus arbitrary and groundless.

18.4.5. The Alleged Homicidal Activity of the "Bunkers"

Regarding the assessment by Dawidowski on the subject of the "bunkers" van Pelt writes (p. 212):

"When transports of Jews began to arrive in 1942, the gas chamber of the crematorium in Auschwitz proved inappropriate, and the SS transformed

[870] Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2016c, pp. 29-36, in which I have dealt in detail with the question of the beginning of the deportations of Slovak Jews to Auschwitz.

[871] Letter from Kammler to Höss dated June 18, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39.

two buildings in Birkenau, the cottages of farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, into gas chambers.

In his description of these extermination installations – Bunkers 1 and 2 – Dawidowski relied on Dragon's testimony and the remains of the buildings because he had not found any documents or blueprints describing the two buildings. In fact, none were ever found. It seems that the two cottages were transformed without much fuss."

We see that van Pelt himself admits that there is no documentary evidence of the existence of the "bunkers." The last sentence of his statement does not signify anything at all. In the above-mentioned study (2016b, pp. 23-28), I have shown that a construction activity "without much fuss" would have been absurd within the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex: any kind of work done followed a rigid pattern of bureaucratic rules which were applied from the very opening up of a work-site – the site was given a number and a particular designation, with all the documentation which that kind of procedure entailed. As against this, the alleged "bunkers" had no designation and did not correspond to any work-site; not even a single document of the *ZBL* contains the slightest mention of them. This means that the two existing Polish farmhouses were never turned into anything, let alone "gas chambers."

Van Pelt then goes on to say (p. 267):

"In fact, Bunker 1 had been in operation since March of that year [1942] *and Bunker 2 since July."*

Needless to say, this assertion has no historical basis. He also asserts (pp. 147, 149):

"This [WRB Report] *description of the killing in Bunker 2 was to be largely confirmed after the war both by Sonderkommando* [member] *Shlomo* [Szlama] *Dragon, who worked at that site, and by the archeological remains."*

Here van Pelt introduces an archeological "proof" as well as a witness. It is perfectly true that remains of the foundations of a house do actually exist which orthodox Holocaust historians call "Bunker 2," but as far as any alleged homicidal gassings are concerned, they do not prove anything. All they show is that at this location at one point in time there was a house, but not that there was an installation for homicidal gassings at that place. These remains are also in direct contradiction to Dragon's statements (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 190-192). This brings us to the witnesses. Van Pelt presents three main witnesses: Jerzy Tabeau, Szlama Dragon and David Olère, besides Pery Broad and Hans Aumeier. I have dealt with these and many more witnesses in detail in my book mentioned above. Since Broad's meager "knowledge" was based merely on hearsay, I will not deal with him here any further.

18.4.6. The Witnesses

18.4.6.1. Jerzy Tabeau

Jerzy Tabeau, born at Zabłotów on December 8, 1918, of Polish nationality, was deported to Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 27273 under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski. On November 19, 1943, he escaped from the camp. Between December 1943 and early 1944 he wrote a report about his time at Auschwitz, which was published by A. Silberschein as a mimeograph in August 1944 and later in November by the War Refugee Board. The author was stated to have been an anonymous "Polish major," who was identified as Jerzy Tabeau only several years after the end of the war.

In this report Tabeau describes the "special gas chambers" without ever calling them "bunker." He says nothing about their number, nor their structure, nor their dimensions, nor their capacity, nor their location. These rooms were equipped with valves (*wentylami*) which could be opened or hermetically closed; they had no other apertures. The inside had been made to look like a bath-house. Gassing was implemented by dumping bombs filled with hydrogen cyanide through the valves located in the walls.[872]

This description was clearly inspired by the disinfestation installations in BW 5a and 5b, which actually possessed a hall with 50 showers and a disinfestation gas chamber employing hydrogen cyanide. This gas chamber was equipped with two ventilators set into two round openings located in the wall opposite the one which had two doors leading into the room. On the outside, two sheet-metal tubes were set into the openings. They could be closed by means of round sheet-metal lids held by a hinge welded to the upper part of the tubes. In the propaganda of the secret resistance movement of the camp, these devices changed into "valves." The use of the Polish term "*wentyl*" which actually means "valve" (in German: "*Ventil*") can only be explained in this way. Buildings BW 5a and 5b thus provided all the paraphernalia needed for the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the "bunkers": they had a "bath-house" and "special gas chambers" for disinfestation which were equipped with "valves" which could be opened and closed as required, and apart from those they "had no other apertures." They were located *within* the camp, though, which certainly did not apply to the so-called "bunkers." The "bombs[873] filled with hydrogen cyanide," as I explained in Subchapter 16.1., are a somewhat unfortunate literary invention which was quickly dropped in later writings (see Mattogno 2016b, Subchapter 4.4., pp. 64-67).

[872] APMO, D-RO/88, t.Va, pp. 322b-323a (Polish manuscript of three pages attributed to J. Tabeau). See Silberschein, pp. 67f.

[873] It is known that Zyklon B was packaged in cans (Dosen) called "puszki" in Polish.

18.4.6.2. Szlama Dragon

To Szlama Dragon's testimonies I dedicated an entire chapter of my above-mentioned book (*ibid*., Chapter 5, pp. 73-85). I am speaking here of testimonies in the plural, because aside from the well-known Polish deposition made before Investigative Judge Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, I also analyzed a deposition the witness made to the Soviet investigator Captain Levin on February 26, 1945.[874] Van Pelt, who is entirely unaware of it, writes (p. 188):

> *"Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person, and none of the details he told were part of the Soviet report."*

Actually, the report drawn up between February 14 and March 8, 1945 by the Polish-Soviet "experts" contains a section entitled "incineration of corpses on pyres" which deals specifically with the "Gas Chamber No. 1 with the pyres" and the "Gas Chamber No. 2 with the pyres."[875] The data used in the report were taken precisely from Dragon's Soviet deposition. And it was precisely on the basis of this deposition that the "experts" calculated the daily capacity and the number of victims who allegedly perished in the two "bunkers": 795,000 persons! (See Subchapter 15.1.)

I already showed earlier how "precise and reliable" Dragon's deposition was with respect to the number of victims. We must now examine what it says about the "bunkers" in particular.

The first thing to note is that Dragon did not yet know the designations "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" in the Soviet deposition. He always speaks of "*gazokamera* No. 1 and No. 2" and declares explicitly that this was the official designation. In the Polish deposition the official designation of these extermination installations all of a sudden becomes "bunker" (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 77-79). The two depositions moreover contain blatant contradictions on the subject of the structure of the "bunkers" and their locations (*ibid*., pp. 79-81). Suffice it to say here that the two buildings are three km apart according to the Soviet deposition, yet in the Polish one the distance has shrunk to 0.5 km. A critical analysis of the two texts shows that the story told by the witness cannot have a factual historical basis (see *ibid*., pp. 81-84). Here, too, I will limit myself to a single point. Dragon states:[876]

> *"In 24 hours, in all the pits of Chamber No. 2, no fewer than 10,000 persons were burned. On average, in all pits no* [fewer than] *17,000-18,000 persons were cremated, but on certain occasions the number of persons cremated in 24 hours rose to 27,000-28,000."*

---

[874] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 180-193.

[875] Protocol, February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9. Cf. the translation of the respective text in Mattogno 2016b, pp. 163f.

[876] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 185.

Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 no fewer than (17,000×30×4=) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, over the above period only some 125,000 Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of which only ca. 105,000 were not registered (see Czech 1990). With respect to 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, not even six or seven transports ever arrived within the span of one day. These outrageous figures are moreover at variance with the technical data furnished by the witness himself. For example, the removal of 7,000-8,000 corpses from the gas chambers of "Bunker 1" at a rate of six every 15 minutes[877] would have taken between 290 and 333 hours, *i.e.* 12-13 days!

One of the most significant facts, however, is that Dragon does not furnish any indication which would permit even a rough determination of the two "bunkers'" location (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 84f.). In this respect, right after the capture of the camp – at a time when the traces left by the SS were still fresh and could easily be followed by anyone who had really worked in the "bunkers" – the Soviets assigned different locations on two separate maps both to "Bunker 1" and to "Bunker 2." This means that in fact nobody knew anything about the location of those alleged extermination facilities – including the alleged eyewitnesses, Dragon first and foremost among them (*ibid.*, pp. 164-167).

18.4.6.3. David Olère

The third witness, David Olère, was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy, France, on March 2, 1943. Next to nothing is known about his activities in the camp. He left over 120 paintings and drawings depicting horror scenes at Auschwitz, most of them created during the years 1945 through 1949. David Olère has never made any kind of official deposition, nor has he written any kind of account about his experience in the camp. His Auschwitz curriculum, as put together by Serge Klarsfeld (1989, pp. 8-10), has simply been derived from the paintings and drawings mentioned above. Klarsfeld assumes – without proof – that Olère had personally seen all the things which he then represented in his works. Actually, if Klarsfeld's claim were true, Olère would have been present all over the camp. Olère is, among other things, the creator of a drawing of "Bunker 2," on which van Pelt comments in the following way (p. 180):

> *"The drawing shows not only Bunker 2, but also the undressing barrack in its correct position vis-à-vis the cottage. Of particular interest is the small window in the side of the cottage with the heavy wooden shutter. This was the opening through which the SS introduced the Zyklon B into the room. The same way of introducing the gas was adopted in Crematoria 4 and 5,*

[877] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 184.

Illustration 4: *Drawing by David Olère, presumably representing Bunker 2 of Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

> *and not only do the plans, elevations, and photographs of the crematoria show these openings, but three of these shutters still survive and are presently stored in the coke room of Crematorium 1. Even in its details, Olère's drawing is supported by surviving material evidence."*

Let us take a look, first of all, at the details of the drawing.[878]

1) The trees

In the Aerial Photograph No. 3056, dated May 31, 1944, we can make out at least nine trees around the house allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber ("Bunker 2"). The map drawn on March 3, 1945 by the engineer Eugeniusz Nosal and labeled "Area of location of Gas Chamber No. 2 and pyres for burning of corpses at Birkenau" shows five trees around the house. In 1990 there were still four large trees around the foundations of the house. These trees can also be seen from the southern yard of the *Zentralsauna.* In May 1944 and February 1945 the area between the *Zentralsauna* and "Bunker 2" was completely bare, and the trees in question could also be seen from the northern yard and better still from the strip of land between this building and the fence.

[878] See Mattogno 2016b, pp. 90-94, for details.

In Olère's drawing, the tree which is seen in front of the corner of the house (between the door and the little window) is shown in its true position, but the other two trees depicted to the left of the house are not: when viewed in the perspective of the drawing, there were no trees behind the house, as can be seen in the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944. Hence – if it is assumed that Olère had really witnessed the scene shown in his drawing – the absence of at least six trees is actually more surprising than the presence of the one in front of the house.

2) The background

Olère has placed in the background of his drawing two non-existent elements – a hill and the two structures which appear on it[879] – but has not included an existing one which could not have escaped the eye of someone viewing the scene from this angle: the *Zentralsauna*. Even today anyone placing himself in the perspective of the drawing can still see in the background a large portion of the western wall of the *Zentralsauna*. Between May 1944 and February 1945 the view was even less obstructed, and the entire (intact) *Zentralsauna* could be seen; there were only here and there the trees already mentioned, but they were much smaller at the time.

3) The house

- The house drawn by Olère has nothing to do with Dragon's description or with Nosal's respective drawing. The latter has an east-west instead of a north-south orientation and shows the house turned southward by about 25 degrees (see the drawings in Mattogno 2016b, pp. 225, 227). It is true that the alleged Zyklon B introduction window is shown in the same position as on Nosal's drawing, but in this wall (toward NW) there should be three more windows (Nosal's openings O_3, O_4 and O_5) as well as three entrance doors (W_2, W_3 and W_4).
- The position of the entrance door was not in the middle of the wall; it was in the southern angle of the SE wall.
- On the left the roof of the house extends porch-like and is supported by a wooden post at its end: this, too, is at variance with Dragon's description, according to which a porch-like extension did not exist.
- Finally there is a mistake in the inscription which is shown above the door of the house – "*Dezinfektion*" – and it is in the wrong place. According to Szlama Dragon, the sign-boards with the inscriptions were on the door (one on the inside and one on the outside) and not above the door; as the door on Olère's drawing stands open, it should show the inscription "*Zum*

[879] The building on the right resembles "horse-stable" barracks (Pferdestallbaracke), the one on the left a private house with a chimney.

Baden" also diligently adopted by Pressac in his respective drawing (1989, p. 172).
– Besides, the presence of such an inscription in 1944 is in contradiction with the testimonies of Wohlfarth, Paisikovic and Müller.

4) The undressing barrack

Van Pelt claims that the undressing barrack is shown "in its correct position" in the drawing. Actually, in the drawing this barrack appears next to a pit to the west of the house, whereas it should be in the east, roughly where Olère has his hill. In that position one should see its front wall with the door. The "heavy wooden shutter" in the drawing may well be similar to the windows in Crematoria IV and V, but that, as far as "Bunker 2" is concerned, proves absolutely nothing, just like the fact that the door of the house is a heavy wooden door similar to those in the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau proves nothing either. Olère may quite easily have taken his inspiration precisely from these little windows or these doors, to which the Soviet and Polish propaganda had assigned criminal functions.

Van Pelt knows nothing of Nosal's other three windows and the three doors which should have been visible on the side of the house; he never mentions the second undressing barrack and speaks of a single window and a single room, as if the "bunker" is said to have contained only a single "gas chamber" instead of the four, as canonized by official historiography.

Summarizing, then, Olère's drawing of "Bunker 2" is simply a visual representation of the written and oral propaganda which made the rounds at Auschwitz. The same is true for another drawing by the witness which I have analyzed previously (see Sections 10.2.4., 10.5.1., 13.3.2.). To this series of propaganda pictures we may also add the drawing of Crematorium III in which Olère depicts the nonsensical propaganda scene of the chimney spewing flames into the sky.[880] To top it all, Olère falls into the trap of the blue color of hydrogen cyanide – derived by some simple-minded detainees from *Blausäure* (blue acid), the German name of this entirely colorless substance. In an undated drawing in color, showing a gassing scene, he has blue vapors coming out of a can of Zyklon B! (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 54.)

A drawing from 1946 shown by van Pelt (p. 179) has a barber and a tooth-puller at work without gas masks in a gas chamber equipped with a wire-mesh column for the introduction of the "gas bombs." Olère probably did not yet know that the scene was to take place in the *Vorraum*, outside of the gas chamber. In yet another drawing with the caption "Opening of the door of the gas chamber" Olère represents two detainees bare-chested and without gas

[880] Van Pelt 2002, p. 178; in fact, flame-spewing chimneys are a constant feature in Olère's drawings, see http://fcit.usf.edu/holocaust/resource/gallery/Olere.htm.

masks who are dragging corpses from the gas chamber to the furnaces (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 56), forgetting the certainly relevant fact that the alleged gas chamber was located in the half-basement whereas the furnace hall was on the ground floor. In other color drawings by Olère the Auschwitz propaganda comes to light in monstrous and repulsive ways, which tell us that we are dealing here with a profoundly disturbed mind (*ibid*., pp. 97-101, 106). I include only one of them as an example (Document 49; from *ibid*., p. 97).

18.4.6.4. The "convergence of evidence" concerning the "bunkers"

Olère's drawing is totally at variance with another drawing of "Bunker 2" executed on the basis of the declarations of another witness from the "*Sonderkommando*," Dov Paisikovic (Document 52). A comparison of the two drawings yields the following differences:

1) The house

– Chimney: present for Olère, absent for Paisikovic.
– Side-wall of the house: Olère has one small window, Paisikovic has three doors and three windows.
– Front: Olère has a door with a sign-board "Dezinfektion" above it, Paisikovic has nothing: the wall is completely bare, no door, no windows, no sign-board.
– Tree: present for Olère, absent for Paisikovic.

2) The barrack

– The barrack drawn by Olère is absent in the Paisikovic drawing.

3) The pits

– Olère has the start of a trench, with its longitudinal axis placed more or less east-west, whereas Paisikovic has two trenches running north-south (see Doc. 16 in Mattogno 2016b, S. 229).

Paisikovic's sketches themselves are moreover in strong disagreement with Dragon's deposition. Nosal's drawing of "Bunker 2," done on the basis of Dragon's Polish deposition, shows in fact four rooms, whereas the sketch drawn by Tadeusz Szymański on the basis of Paisikovic's story shows three rooms. For Dragon the four rooms all had different sizes, whereas for Paisikovic the three rooms all had the same floor area. For Dragon one of the long walls of the house had four entrance doors and one little window for the Zyklon B, whereas the opposite side had three exit doors and four little windows, and there was also an exit door in one of the shorter walls; for Paisikovic, on the other hand, one of the long walls had three entrance doors and three little windows, the opposite side had three exit doors and no window, and the two remaining walls had neither doors nor windows. As far as

the capacity of the "bunkers" is concerned, it was 2,500-2,550 persons for Dragon, but 300 for Paisikovic (*ibid*., pp. 80f., 108f.).

The ruins of the house, as they now stand, are at variance both with Dragon's and with Paisikovic's testimony. These ruins of the house show seven rooms, whereas Dragon mentions four and Paisikovic three. However, even a break-up of the house into three or four homicidal gas chambers would be technical nonsense, because – if we are to believe official historiography – the two "bunkers" had been set up specifically not for the occasional killing of small groups of people, but for a systematic *mass* extermination. As we have seen above, the Soviet Commission of Inquiry found that 3,000 persons per day were assassinated in "Bunker 2," while Dragon even speaks of 10,000 per day.

In the ruins of the house there is moreover not even any trace of the entrance which, according to Szlama Dragon, was located in the northwest corner of the building. At that point the ruins consist of a wall made of earth, some 50 cm high, which does not present any trace of a threshold. This threshold could not have been any higher, because if we are to believe the witness, the house was at ground level and there were no steps leading up to it.

Furthermore, Nosal's drawing of "Bunker 1," as based on Dragon's testimony, is in disagreement with the plan of the house of Józef Harmata, whose farmhouse is said to have been converted into "Bunker 1" (Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 27). This plan was handed over, together with a report, to the Auschwitz Museum on August 5, 1980, by his niece Józefa Wisińska (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 171f.). Finally, the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944 show clearly that, in contrast to all testimonies, there were no open-air cremation sites anywhere near "Bunker 2" (see *ibid*., pp. 244-247; Mattogno 2016d, pp. 65-68).

In conclusion it may therefore be said that there is total disagreement and contradiction of the available evidence also on the subject of the "bunkers."

18.4.6.5. Johann Paul Kremer

Van Pelt cites the following entry from the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer for October 12, 1942 (p. 287):

> *"Second typhus shot, then in the evening strong general reaction (fever). But still, during the night present at a special action from Holland (1,600 persons). Dreadful scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action (Hössler)."*

In his attempt to use this document as an alleged "converging proof," van Pelt is not afraid of false and nonsensical conjectures. He asserts that this diary "is therefore a particularly honest document, and as such it presents a big problem for negationists" (p. 284). As far as I am concerned, this document does not

present any problem at all, neither small nor big. It has no value as evidence because the "special actions" it mentions do not, in fact, refer to any homicidal gassings at all (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 64-95, esp. pp. 90-93).

Van Pelt instead claims that "both the SS and the inmates referred in common parlance to those extermination installation as 'bunkers'" (p. 287) and adds on the following page that "the noun 'bunker' referred in camp jargon either to the two cottages (1 and 2, or perhaps 'the first' and 'the last') that served as gas chambers or, after the completion of Crematoria 2, 3, 4 and 5, it referred to their gas chambers." Actually, as I have explained above, no document speaks of the two alleged gassing houses,[307] and no testimony prior to April 1945 employs the term "bunker" to designate them. It is a word unknown to Tabeau, to Dragon and to Tauber (in his Soviet deposition) as well as to the Soviet "experts," who called those houses "Gas Chamber No. 1" and "Gas Chamber No. 2." As to the SS men themselves, before April 1945 none of them speaks of any "bunkers" in connection with the two alleged extermination installations either.

Van Pelt bases his assertions exclusively on Dr. Kremer's diary, assuming *a priori* that Kremer's "bunkers" were the alleged gassing installations. But things are not as simple as that, because Kremer speaks of a "last bunker," something that would not be applicable, if there had been merely *two* such "bunkers": van Pelt cannot but state, against all reason, that the "Bunkers" 1 and 2 were not "the first" and "the *second*" but "the first" and "the *last*"! Regarding the meaning of Dr. Kremer's diary entry as cited above and the term "last bunker," I refer the reader to my study (Mattogno 2016c, p. 82-87).

18.4.6.6. Hans Aumeier

Van Pelt also calls upon the testimony by Hans Aumeier for "converging evidence" concerning the "bunkers." This officer, at the time *SS-Hauptsturmführer*, was posted to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, as "*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer*" of the Main Camp and held that position until August 15, 1943. He was arrested by the British in Norway on June 11, 1945. I have dealt with this witness both with respect to the alleged gassings in Crematorium I (2016e, pp. 52-54) and in connection with the Birkenau "bunkers" (2016b, pp. 138-141). The main points:

In his first deposition, at Oslo on June 19, 1945, he denied squarely the tale of homicidal gas chambers:

> *"I know nothing of any gas chambers and during my tour of duty no detainee was gassed."*

He soon came to understand, however, that the British wanted him to "confess" *their* "truth," as it had been outlined during the preparation of the Belsen Trial. Hence, in his account of July 25, 1945, Aumeier speaks of homicidal

gassings and also of the "bunkers,"[881] a term which, as we have seen, was coined some months previously at Auschwitz during Judge Sehn's investigations. In line with Jankowski (Bezwińska/Świebocka 1992, p. 45), Aumeier "confessed" that the first gassing had taken place in November or December 1942 in the morgue of Crematorium I, which radically contradicts the version of history later canonized by the orthodoxy.

[881] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated July 25, 1945, pp. 7f.

19. Van Pelt's Method

19.1. The Legend of the "Terrible Secret" of Auschwitz

In an effort to explain in some way the fantastic reports which I discussed at length in Chapter 16, orthodox Holocaust historiography asserts that the extermination of the Jews constituted what Walter Laqueur called a "terrible secret" which transpired only slowly and laboriously.

Van Pelt also brings up the complex make-up of the camp. Replying to Irving's arguments that the release of any detainees from Auschwitz appeared "incompatible with the character of a top-secret mass extermination centre" (p. 88), he argues (p. 90):

> *"If Auschwitz had only been a (top-secret) mass extermination center, located in one place, Irving's argument could have been conclusive. Yet Auschwitz encompassed many different sites, and as an institution it was engaged in many different functions. Furthermore, it functioned as a (top-secret) mass extermination center for only part of its history. If the released prisoners had included the so-called Sonderkommandos who operated the crematoria, Irving would have a point. They did not."*

Here van Pelt shows just one more time his deplorable ignorance on the subject of Auschwitz. In this specific case he completely omits the secret resistance movement active in the camp. From the very beginning on, Auschwitz saw the rise of Polish resistance groups. By 1942 other nationalities had joined them: Austrians, Frenchmen, Belgians, Russians, Germans, Czechs, Yugoslavs. In early May 1943 these groups were united under one central directorate, which took on the name of "*Kampfgruppe Auschwitz*" and which had its contacts also among the resistance group of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*." This underground movement enjoyed the help of a dense network of contacts and support outside the camp, among the local Polish population, and from various secret institutions which were linked with the *Delegatura*, the local representation of the Polish government-in-exile at London (Jarosz 1978, pp. 133-155; Świebocki 1995, pp. 5-187). Barbara Jarosz describes the way in which the information was gathered and smuggled out of the camp (1978, pp. 149ff.):

> *"Another and very important form of the resistance movement's activity was the gathering of evidence of the crimes committed by the SS and sending it out of the camp. The most important documents sent from the camp included:* […].

(4) three photographs taken illegally in camp in summer 1944, showing women being herded to the gas chamber and the burning of bodies on pyres;
(5) plans of the crematoria and gas chambers, stolen in 1944 from the office of the SS-Bauleitung by women prisoners employed there: Krystyna Horczak (Poland) and Véra Flotynova [Foltynova] *and Valeria Vlanova (Czechoslovakia);*
(6) numbered charts of transports of male and female prisoners brought to the camp. Copies of the original transport lists were made by prisoners working in the reception office of the Political Department.
Besides documents, reports were also smuggled out of the camp in which exact figures were given concerning the number of prisoners confined in the camp, the number of transports arriving and departing, the names of prisoners who were shot, and the names of SS men of the camp staff. Living conditions were described, and dates and routes of escapes fixed. […]
The data contained in the reports were obtained by prisoners employed in the camp's various administrative offices, in the main registration room, the camp hospital and the offices of the Political and Employment Departments. At the risk of their lives they made copies of documents, plans and reports. […] *Both letters and documents were sent from the camp via permanent contact routes. The role of intermediaries between the organisation in the camp and those outside was played by civilians employed inside the camp: Stanislaw Mordarski, Jozef Cholewa and Franciszek Walisko, as well as Helena Daton who served in the SS canteen in Haus 7. The prisoners passed letters and documents to them, and they in turn delivered them to Brzeszcze. Thence they were forwarded to Cracow by the Kornas family in Spytkowice or Aniela Kieres in Chrzanow. In 1944 the organisation acquired yet another contact route which led through Maria Stromberger, an Austrian nurse working in the hospital for SS men."*

There was in fact no place in Auschwitz without a *Kommando* of detainees, and there was no *Kommando* of detainees which did not contain, directly or indirectly, members of the resistance movement. The former detainee Otto Wolken compiled a list of over 100 such *Kommandos* at Auschwitz, which shows in all its detail the ramifications of the flow of information within the camp, see Table 27 at the end of this chapter (pp. 589f.).[882] Besides these, we obviously have the *Kommandos* of detainees who worked in the Birkenau Crematoria, initially designated as 206-B, 207-B, later 57-B/61-B. These *Kommandos* constantly watched the entire camp, and nothing remained unknown to them.

[882] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 7-11.

Of particular interest for our topic were the *Zentralbauleitung Kommandos*. In February 1943, the *Baubüro* office employed 96 detainees, most of them (85) Polish, but also two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (ID No. 64034) and Ernst Kohn (ID No. 71134).[883] Among other duties, these detainees drew various blueprints for the crematoria, such as Blueprint 1300 of June 18, 1942, for Crematorium II (Detainee 17133), Blueprint 2136 of February 22, 1943, for Crematorium III (Detainee 538, Leo Sawka), Blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943 (Detainee 71134, Ernst Kohn), Blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943, for Crematoria IV/V (Detainee 127, Josef Sikora) or Blueprint 1241 of April 10, 1942, for Crematorium I (Detainee 20033, Stefan Swiszczowski). Other *Zentralbauleitung Kommandos* were entirely free to move throughout the camp in the execution of their particular tasks. Part of the *Baubüro Kommando* detainees worked within the *ZBL* offices, others worked outside the camp and were entirely free in their comings and goings. A "List of detainees employed outside of guard perimeter" dated August 26, 1943, has 52 such names, split among the following *Kommandos*:

Bauleitung Meliorationen (soil improvement; 16 detainees), *Abteilung Vermessung* (surveying; 8), *Wasserversorgung, Kanalisation* (water supply, sewers; 9), *Bauleitung KGL*. (construction office PoW camp; 10), *Planungsabteilung* (planning dept.; 3), *Bauleitung KL*. (construction office concentration camp; 3), *Bauleitung Industriegelände* (construction office, industrial sites; 2) and *Abteilung Buchhaltung* (bookkeeping dept.; 1). The Jewish detainee Kurzweig, ID No. 65655,[884] was among the members of the first group.

In May 1943 the *Vermessungskommando* had 29 detainees; three "surveyors" escaped on May 21,[885] which is proof of their liberty of movement. During the Höss Trial, one of these detainees, Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, declared he had witnessed from afar a homicidal gassing in one of the so-called "bunkers" (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 106-108).

The role played by the civilian employees in the gathering and transmission of information was undoubtedly far greater than what has just been described. There were actually at least 46 civilian firms working at Auschwitz with a total of some 1,300 civilian employees, almost all of them Polish (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 53-58). A letter from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Friedrich Hartjenstein, at that time commandant of the Auschwitz II – Birkenau Camp, shows the extent to which the civilian employees could enjoy freedom of movement. In the evening of April 12, 1944, a civilian employee by the name of Wilhelm Lorenz was stopped "on the railroad crossing of Auschwitz-

[883] RGVA, 502-1-256, "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung," name list of February 16, 1943.
[884] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.
[885] Aktenvermerk dated May 21, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 67.

Birkenau." He showed a pass given to him by the Lenz Co. on March 23, 1944, on the basis of which "this man is entitled to enter the worksites without supervision after the posting of the great chain of guards," something which Hartjenstein thought unacceptable and vetoed for reasons of security.[886]

Many civilian worksites were scattered all over the Birkenau Camp area: the series of daily "work assignment" reports has 20 such "companies working under orders of the Construction Office":

– 351-B: Knauth Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 352-B: Strassenbau b.d. Kartoffellager (road works near potato storage)
– 353-B: Lenz Truppen-Kommandantur (troop headquarters)
– 359-B: Lenz Lebensmittelmagazin (food storage)
– 354-B: Riedel Strassenbau KL. II (road works at camp II)
– 361-B: Riedel Strassenbau FL. (road works at women's camp)
– 372-B: Riedel Strassenbau BI/b FL. (road works at Construction Sector I/b, women's camp)
– 355-B: Brandt Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 356-B: Deutsche Bau AG b. Kläranlage II (at sewage plant)
– 357-B: Richter Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 358-B: Keil Splittergrabenkommando (air-raid trench detail)
– 360-B: Anhalt Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at Construction Sector II)
– 373-B: Anhalt Gleisanschluss (railway spur)
– 362-B: Hirt Kanalisation (sewers)
– 363-B: Huta Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at BII)
– 364-B: Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (water works)
– 365-B: Wagner Strassenbau BII (road works at BII)
– 368-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 372-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 370-B: Falk Barackeninstallation (piping in barracks).

The presence of these companies in the (incomplete) archive portion which has survived is documented for the period of April 20 through October 3, 1944.[887] On June 1, 1944, 20 companies worked in the Birkenau Area, among them eight which have not been mentioned above: Josef Kluge, Richard Reckmann, Industriebau Zöllner, Wodak, Köhler, Bälz, Wedag, Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigungs A.G.[888]

Another category of civilians who moved about in the Auschwitz area concerned the families of SS personnel on duty there. Visits were allowed by the

[886] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 18.
[887] APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49.
[888] Letter from Bauleitung of KL Auschwitz II "to all companies working in the area of camp II, Birkenau." RGVA, 502-2-83, p. 368.

camp regulations and announced in the "*Standortbefehl*" (garrison order). For example, "*Standortbefehl* Nr. 40/43" of November 2, 1943, has ten such entries in its "residence permits" section. The first one reads:[889]

> *"SS-Sturmmann Josef Beitzel, visit with family October 29 through November 30, 1943. Residence: Babitz no. 27 c/o Flegel."*

"*Standortbefehl* Nr. 16/43" of April 22, 1943, lists even eighteen (Frei *et al.*, pp. 258f.). "*Standortbefehl* Nr. 51/43" dated November 16, 1943, has the following announcement as Item 4:[890]

> *"Civilians in camp perimeter. Over the next few days all entry points to camp area will receive boards with the following text in German and Polish: 'Camp area. Entry permitted for civilians only with stamped armband and respective permit by local officer. Civilians without permit will be arrested.' Every SS member is requested to aid in the implementation of this order."*

In August 1944, the influx of family members of the SS staff "had reached such dimensions that it became impossible to issue more permits."[891] Overall about 270 visits are documented. The problem of civilians moving about in the camp was so serious that Höss had to issue a specific "*Sonderbefehl*" (special order) on June 10, 1944 beginning as follows:[892]

> *"In order to prevent once and for all the loitering of civilians within the area of the Birkenau Camp, I have instituted increased patrols by the local police company effective immediately. Among other duties, the patrols are to verify in detail the papers of any civilians, including women accompanied by SS men. All doubtful persons will be arrested and presented to the Political Department."*

There were also numerous escapes of detainees from Auschwitz, often arranged by the resistance movement. In the records of the trial of the camp garrison there is a list, no doubt incomplete, of 144 escapees between the end of 1942 and early 1944. It has 17 names for 1942, 114 for 1943, 8 for 1944, and 5 without a date.[893] According to Tadeusz Iwaszko (pp. 49ff.), at least 667 detainees altogether fled from the Auschwitz complex: at least 120 in 1942, 310 in 1943, and 209 in 1944. Those recaptured amounted to some 41% of all cases. At least 105 detainees escaped from Birkenau.

This brings us to the released detainees. Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990) has a total of 1,255 releases, with the following categories: 575 *Erziehungshäftlinge* (re-educational detainees), 465 *Schutzhäftlinge* (detainees in protective custody), 167 female detainees, 47 Jewish detainees, 1

[889] GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 54a.
[890] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 72.
[891] Frei *et al.*, p. 482. Standortbefehl Nr. 22/44, Aug. 18, 1944.
[892] AGK, TNT, 121, p. 129.
[893] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 292-296.

Kriegsgefangener (PoW). The periods covered run from January 19 through July 17, 1942, and from November 4, 1944 through January 17, 1945. Other releases, however, are listed in the *Stärkemeldungen*[894] of the Birkenau Women's Camp of October 1944: 9 releases on the 7th, 10 on the 12th, and 38 on the 13th.[895] Further 23 released detainees, among them seven Jews, are registered in the "*Kommandobuch*." Yet another register which has numerous releases is the "*Nummernbuch* 150000-200000," in which we find 168 releases of male detainees for the first 30,000 ID numbers over the period of September 1943 through November 1944. In the series of reports entitled "Summary of numbers and assignments of the female detainees of the Auschwitz O/S concentration camp," of which some specimens have survived, 83 female detainees appear as having been released between April 2 and June 30, 1944.[896]

In 1943 and 1944 numerous persons were interned at the so-called "*Arbeitserziehungslager* Birkenau" (Educational Camp B.) later labeled "*Arbeitserziehungslager* Auschwitz I." All of them were foreign civilian workers who had broken their labor contracts After their release they were transferred to the Bielitz Labor Office (*Arbeitsamt Bielitz, Nebenstelle Auschwitz*), which sent them back to their former employers or to work elsewhere. These detainees were not officially registered in the camp and therefore did not receive a number in the "E" (*Erziehungshäftlinge*) category. The available documents tell us that at least 304 detainees of this category were arrested and later released, among them 205 men and 99 women. The table below shows some details.

Table 26: No. of Foreign Civilian Workers Released from Auschwitz

Month	#	*Month*	#	*Month*	#
July 1943	2	January 1944	1	August 1944	37
August 1943	3	April 1944	4	September 1944	50
September 1943	3	May 1944	27	October 1944	29
October 1943	7	June 1944	57	November 1944	2
November 1943	3	July 1944	67	December 1944	1
December 1943	11			Total:	304

These figures are incomplete. In July 1944, 71 detainees (33 men and 38 women)[897] were released and presented to *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz, and in August 1944, 84 detainees (43 men and 41 women),[898] which brings the total to at least 355 released detainees.

[894] Series of reports on the strength of the Frauenlager covering the period of October 1 through December 1, 1944.
[895] APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.
[896] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 160-162, 144-147, 148-151, 152-155, 156-159.
[897] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[898] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

Finally, in 1944 no fewer than 192,300 detainees were moved from Auschwitz to other camps, not counting the about 67,000 still present in the camp on January 17, 1945, and then evacuated. Among the above 192,300 detainees transferred elsewhere, there were at least 98,600 unregistered Jews (see Mattogno 2006b).

In short, the resistance movement at Auschwitz, through its dense network of informers, surveyed all important sites at the camp and had access to all important documents including the drawings of the crematoria. The civilian workers, most of them Poles, were another precious source of information and at once the primary link with the outside world. Escaped detainees, together with those who were officially released, constituted yet other streams of information which reached the *Delegatura*.

In practice, then, everyone at Auschwitz knew everything there was to know, and it is therefore obvious that the policy of releases and transfers followed by the SS does not in any way agree with the story about the "top-secret mass-extermination center." From what has been sketched out above, we may draw another and most-important conclusion: the resistance movement had all the details and all the means to spread the allegedly "true" story of homicidal gassings right from the start, if there ever was one, *i.e.* the version more or less accepted today by mainstream historiography as concocted by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. But then, why on earth did it put together such a hodge-podge of false and nonsensical reports prior to the liberation of the camp, culminating in the fantastic tales told by Vrba and Wetzler? The answer is simple: the story of the homicidal gas chambers is not a hidden truth which came to light little by little, but an initially disjointed propaganda story created from whole cloth which was step by step transmogrified into "truth."

19.2. Visits to Auschwitz by High-Ranking SS Officers

In the preceding chapter I showed that there was no "terrible secret" to be kept hidden at Auschwitz. There was actually nothing secret about Auschwitz. It was located at the intersection of three railway lines operated from Cracow by the Directorate General of the Eastern Railway (*Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau*): Line 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia-Cracow and back with express trains to and from Vienna and Warsaw, some of these stopping also at Auschwitz), Line 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and back) and Line 532e (Cracow-Auschwitz; see Generaldirektion, p. 8; cf. Document 50). On each of these lines the passenger traffic ran normally in spite of the alleged extermination activity of the camp (*ibid*., p. 54, 68, 104; cf. docs. 50a-c).

In the report entitled "Auschwitz. Explanations concerning spatial planning," drawn up on March 30, 1941 by the architectural engineer Hans Stos-

berg, the location of Auschwitz as a hub of railroad links is stressed in particular:[899]

> *"2.) Railways: Thoroughfare: Vienna – Mährisch-Ostrau – Auschwitz – Cracow (the so-called* [Emperor] *Ferdinand North Track)*
> *Feeders: Auschwitz – Kattowitz – industrial area (with a branch-off to Bierun-Nikolai)*
> *Auschwitz – Zator – Skawina – Cracow, or Zator – Wadowitz – Sucha –Zakopane."*

As has already been said, at Auschwitz everything was known, and the story of the homicidal gassings was put together by the detainees who formed the secret resistance movement of the camp. This is fully borne out by the incredible ignorance among the SS staff. Between 1942 and 1944 Auschwitz received visits by high-ranking SS officers on several occasions who looked into various aspects of organization and logistics, but none of them mentioned – not even vaguely or in "coded language" – anything about the alleged mass exterminations of Jews, although this was what is said to have been the main function of the camp. We will review the most-important such visits in this chapter.

On June 4, 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kurt May, head of *Amt* W IV (woodworking plants) at the SS-*WVHA* came to Auschwitz. He was exclusively concerned with the company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, which he described in the six sections of his report.[900] A file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) dated September 20, 1942, refers to the visit to Auschwitz of *SS-Sturmbannführer* Ohle, head of *Amt* W III (*Ernährungsbetriebe*) (commissaries) at the SS-*WVHA* two days previously. The subject of the discussions was the enlargement of the bakery and the improvement of the slaughterhouse. Concerning the former, the document notes:

> *"The bakery must be enlarged correspondingly for it to produce the bread required for 160,000 men."*

For the slaughterhouse the proposal concerned new machinery and structural modifications.[901] On September 23, 1942, *SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS* Oswald Pohl, head of the SS-*WVHA*, visited the camp together with Kammler. In the morning, between 9:30 and 12:30, meetings were held at the "*Haus der Waffen-SS*" in which, besides Pohl and Kammler, three SS officers as well as 19 high civilian officials took part, among them the *Gaulei-*

[899] APK, Land Pl Go/S 467, pp. 198-199.
[900] Bericht über die Dienstreise vom 1.-8.6.42 nach Butschowitz, Auschwitz, Lemberg, Lublin und Posen written in Berlin by SS-Hauptsturmführer May on June 11, 1942. NO-1216.
[901] RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 83f.

ter of Upper Silesia, Fritz Bracht.[902] Höss wrote the minutes of the meetings the next day, noting the following points:[903]

"Item 1: Fixation of boundaries; area of interest vs. town of Auschwitz.
Item 2: Irrigation and water consumption
Item 3: Treatment of effluents
Item 4a: Removal of planned railroad shunting yard from KL Auschwitz area
Item 4b: Removal of railroad away from KL Auschwitz area of interest."

That afternoon, between 2 and 6 p.m., Pohl inspected the Auschwitz *Interessengebiet*.[904] In his closing speech at 6 p.m. in the "*Führerheim*" (officers club) Pohl praised the Auschwitz officers for the progress of their construction work in the camp and exhorted them to keep on doing their duty.[905]

On April 20, 1943, Pohl's deputy at the SS-*WVHA*, *SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS* August Frank, came to Auschwitz. The following day he met Bischoff who wrote the minutes of their conversation. They discussed "general planning" concerning the relocation of the SS housing development to the agriculture area, the grounds of the construction office, the "aerial photographs of KL Auschwitz," the "construction office of KL Auschwitz" (assignment of materials within the authorizations), then undertook "site visits" of the following sites: "temporary bakery," "central heating plant," "troop lodgings KGL (PoW camp)."[906]

Then there was Kammler's visit on May 7, 1943. Between 8:15 and 11:30 p.m. he talked at the "*Führerheim*" with Höss, with *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, head of the *SS-Standortverwaltung* (administration), with Bischoff, with *SS-Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural development, with *SS* garrison surgeon Wirths and with Kirschneck. The topics were: "agricultural buildings," "buildings under the responsibility of the garrison surgeon," and "buildings for the camp administration." On May 9 Bischoff wrote a detailed report. From the minutes we can glean that the only concerns on the part of the SS were of a sanitary and hygienic nature:

"General presentation by the garrison surgeon that the maintenance of the state of health of the detainees does not appear to be guaranteed for the great tasks ahead on account of the bad conditions of the toilet system, an

---

[902] Teilnehmer an den Besprechungen anlässlich der Anwesenheit des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl. September 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 94.

[903] Inhalt der Besprechungen anlässlich des Besuches des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl im "Haus der Waffen-SS" in Auschwitz am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 97-101.

[904] Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

[905] Bericht über Inhalt der Schlussbesprechung des Hauptamtschefs, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl mit sämtlichen SS-Führern des K.L. Auschwitz am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 95f.

[906] Niederschrift über die Besprechung am 21. April 1943 mit SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS Frank anläßlich der Besichtigung des K.L. Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 171-174.

insufficient sewer system, a lack of sickbays, and of separate toilets for the patients, as well as the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities."

Dr. Wirths therefore asked Kammler to remedy the situation and to increase the conversions of "horse-stable-type barracks into sickbays" as well as to improve the means of disinfestation:[907]

"For a complete solution of the delousing problem in the PoW camp, the garrison surgeon suggested to create, in each subsector of the construction zones, complete disinfestation installations, 10 altogether, including bathing facilities."

Kammler stayed at Auschwitz at least until May 10, for on the 12th he himself wrote a four-page report concerning "water supply and waste water removal at KL and PoW Camp Auschwitz," referring to a "meeting on May 10, 1943."[908] As mentioned above, this meeting gave rise to the "Special measures for the improvement of the hygiene facilities," which resulted, among other things, in the partly realized project of an inmate sickbay in Construction Sector III of Birkenau, which was to consist of "114 barracks for patients" (BW 3e) and "12 barracks for seriously ill patients (BW 12b).[909]

On May 22, 1943, Kammler returned to Auschwitz. During a meeting, in which participated the camp commandant as well as Möckel, Bischoff, Kirschneck, Dr. Wirths, two officers from the SS-*WVHA*, two officials from "Reich ministry of armaments and munitions" and two representatives of the "Plenipotentiary for the control of construction industries" at Breslau, Höss gave a speech in which he summarized the history of the camp as follows:[910]

"After the evacuation of 7 Polish villages in the Vistula-Sola triangle in 1940, the Auschwitz Camp was created by the revamping of existing artillery barracks necessitating many additions, new buildings and changes, in which much waste material was re-used. [The site] *was originally intended to be a quarantine camp, but later became a Reich camp and thus was given a new objective. The location on the border between the Reich and the G*[eneral] *G*[overnment] *turned out to be particularly suitable, because it assured the supply of a workforce at the camp even at critical moments as they occurred from time to time. Of late, the solution of the Jewish question has been added, which required the creation of housing facilities for a strength of initially 60,000, but quickly becoming 100,000 detainees, which*

---

[907] Aktenvermerk by Bischoff, May 9, 1943, concerning "Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler." RGVA, 502-2-117, pp. 4-9.

[908] RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 39-42.

[909] Cf. Mattogno 2004a, IV., "The Detainee Sickbay…," pp. 289-294.

[910] Aktenvermerk dated May 22, 1943 without a heading and without a date, probably written by Bischoff. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

had to be realized at very short notice. The inmates of the camp are primarily slated to be deployed at the large industries evolving in this area. Within its area of interest the camp counts various armament industries which regularly require workers."

Höss's speech demonstrates that the "solution of the Jewish question" did not require cremation and extermination facilities, but construction measures for housing 100,000 inmates, and that the destination of Auschwitz as an extermination camp was not only far from being at the top of the agenda, but was totally absent from it! This confirms fully what the SS had decided eight months earlier. On September 15, 1942, a meeting between Reich minister Speer and Pohl took place, about which the latter wrote a detailed report for Himmler the following day. The discussion had concerned four points, the first one of which was "Enlargement of Barracks Camp Auschwitz on account of migration to the east." Pohl wrote:

"Reich minister Prof. Speer has given his full approval to the enlargement of the Auschwitz barrack camp and set aside an additional budget of 13.7 million Reichsmarks for Auschwitz.

This budget comprises the erection of about 300 barracks with the necessary supply and ancillary installations.

The raw materials needed will be allocated in the 4th quarter of 1942 and in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters of 1943. Once this additional construction project is terminated, a total of 132,000 men can be accommodated at Auschwitz."

Pohl then goes on to note that

"all concerned shared the opinion that the workforce available in the concentration camps would now have to be used for large-scale armament projects."

After having stressed the necessity of pulling German and foreign workers out of understaffed armament-production plants (to fill vacancies in other such plants) and to substitute them by detainees from the concentration camps, Pohl continued:[911]

"This way Reich minister Prof. Speer wants to ensure the immediate availability of an initial force of 50,000 able-bodied Jews in independent factories with existing housing.

The respective workers will be siphoned off at Auschwitz from the migration to the east in order to make sure that the production and enlargement of our existing plants will not be disrupted by a constantly changing workforce.

[911] Report by Pohl to Himmler dated September 16, 1942 concerning: "a) Rüstungsarbeiten. b) Bombenschäden." BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

The able-bodied Jews destined for the migration to the east will thus have to interrupt their journey and work on armaments."

The "migration to the east" (*Ostwanderung*) was the deportation of Jews toward the east. In this context, the last sentence in the paragraph above signifies that the Jews in the *Ostwanderung* who were unfit for work would not interrupt their migration and would thus not stay at Auschwitz, but would continue their "journey" east. Where at least part of these persons were directed to, is seen from a report by *SS-Untersturmführer* Ahnert concerning a meeting held on August 28, 1942, at *Referat* IV B 4 of *RSHA*. The meeting was organized to review the situation of the Jews, especially in respect of the "evacuation of Jews in the occupied foreign states," and to discuss the problem of transportation. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was to be channeled via the Auschwitz Camp. Among the question reviewed, we find as Item c) of the agenda the following topic:[912]

"Provision of blankets, shoes and cooking utensils for the participants of transports.

The commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp has requested that the necessary blankets, shoes and cooking utensils have to be provided unconditionally. To the extent that this has not been done in the past, these objects must be sent on to the camp immediately."

Item e) concerns the "purchase of barracks" (*Barackenankauf*):

"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann requested to implement immediately the purchase of the barracks ordered by the head of the security police at The Hague. The camp is to be erected in Russia. The transportation of the barracks can be done in such a way that each transport train will take along 3-5 barracks."

The function of Auschwitz as a transit camp for detainees unfit for work is demonstrated also by other documents. In a note dated July 21, 1942, concerning a telephone conversation that took place the day before, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker wrote (RF-1233):

"The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that transports of children are to take place as soon as transports into the General Government are again possible. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to provide about 6 transports to the General Government at the end of August / beginning of September, which may contain Jews of all kinds (also those unfit for work and old Jews)."

In those years the territory around Auschwitz had been incorporated into the Reich, hence formed a part of Germany rather than the General Government.

[912] Report by SS-Untersturmführer Ahnert dated September 1, 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

Also, at that time the deportations to Auschwitz were not impeded but rather in high gear: in fact, between July 17 and 31 fourteen transports of Jews arrived at that camp, four from Holland, two from Slovakia, seven from France and one from an unknown origin (Czech 1990, pp. 198-207). Hence the six transports just mentioned, which should have contained children and people unfit for work, could not have had Auschwitz as their destination.

Even earlier, Jewish women and children from Slovakia had been moved to the ghettos of the Lublin District. For example, the local commissioner (*Landkommissar*) of Lubartów wrote the following letter on April 16, 1942, to the county commissioner (*Kreiskommissar*) at Lublin:[913]

> *"Yesterday afternoon around 18 hours another transport of some 800 Jews arrived without prior notice. About half of them were women and children under 14. There were no men at all on this transport. The Jews are, likewise, from Slovakia. Altogether, on Monday and Wednesday 1,600 Jews have newly arrived, almost none of them fit for work. 200 Jews were moved on to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow and 80 to Firlej."*

The *RSHA* later decided otherwise, though. On August 13 *SS-Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a cable to the SS authorities in Paris concerning "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz, [specifically] expulsion of Jewish children," in which he specified that the Jewish children detained in the camps of Pitiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be deported to Auschwitz a few at a time with the scheduled transports, but transports of children exclusively were not allowed.[914]

As we have seen in Subchapter 11.1., van Pelt accepts that initially (in the fall of 1941) Auschwitz "was to serve as a transit point [for German and Czech Jews] between Germany, Bohemia and the projected [Jewish] reservation in the East" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 291).

Pohl went again to Auschwitz on August 17, 1943. At 8:30 a.m., he was received in the offices of the *ZBL* where camp construction projects were discussed. Then came a tour of the area of interest. Bischoff wrote a report about the visit that same day, according to which Pohl had inspected the slaughterhouse, the bakery, the so-called "Monopol" building as well as the laundry and reception building of the Main Camp, then the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (D.A.W.), the camp for the civilian workers and the Birkenau Camp, about which Bischoff noted:

> *"Then there was a detailed tour of Construction Sectors I and II of the PoW camp as well as the crematoria and the troop lodgings. The clean in-*

[913] Kermisz 1946, p. 48. Cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, Chapter VIII, "Indirect Transports…," pp. 233-273.

[914] CDJC, XXVb-126. Photocopy of the document in Aynat 1994, p. 87.

ternal facilities of the detainee lodgings in the newly commissioned Construction Sector III received special praise."

The inspection then proceeded to the "water treatment plant of the PoW camp." These are the only references to the Birkenau Camp in this three-page report. After visiting the women's camp at Budy, Pohl went to the headquarters, then inspected the milling facilities and the effluent and waste-gas recovery plant. Pohl's tour ended at 1 p.m. In the afternoon Pohl was at Golleschau and returned to the offices of the *ZBL* around 7 o'clock.[915]

On June 16, 1944, Pohl returned once more to Auschwitz and had a meeting with nine SS officers of the camp. They talked about the difficulties of obtaining cement and about the enlargement of the bakery by another two ovens, "as there exists an increased demand for bread, and the ovens now in permanent operation are in urgent need of repairs." Pohl then approved, "after examining the degree of urgency," a total of 29 *Bauwerke*. First on the list was "Enlargement of the bakery by two baking ovens." Item 9 concerned "3 barracks for immediate measure '*Judenaktion*'"; I discussed elsewhere the historical context and the significance of this topic (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 105-108.). Item 16, on the other hand, covered "camouflage of crematoria and security measures by erection of a second fence (camouflage is to be effected by reed matting to be provided by local SS administration)."[916] This measure must be viewed in the light of the following secret directive from Glücks concerning "special buildings in the concentration camps," distributed by Liebehenschel on June 15, 1943, to the commandants of the Sachsenhausen, Dachau, Neuengamme and Auschwitz Camps (NO-1242):

"The Head of the Main Office has informed [me] *that* [he] *noted on occasions of visits to completed special buildings that these have not been well placed. Head of the Main Office has ordered that care must be taken in the erection of further special buildings to ensure that these buildings be located somewhat out of the way in accordance with their purpose and cannot be stared at by just anyone who happens to pass by."*

As early as October 21, 1943, Höss had ordered the planting of a row of trees around Crematoria II and III to create a "natural separation from the camp."[917] For the execution of this order Jothann requested from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Caesar the supply of 1,600 trees and shrubs.[918] On November 25, 1944,

[915] File memo by Bischoff dated August 17, 1943 concerning: "Besuch des Hauptamtchefs, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS Pohl in Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-2-105, pp. 60-63.

[916] File memo by Jothann dated June 17, 1944 concerning: "Besprechung anläßlich des Besuches des Hauptamtchefs, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS Pohl über bauliche Belange in Auschwirz." APMO, D-AuI-1/119 and NO-2359.

[917] Vermerk by Jothann dated October 21, 1943 concerning "Anlagen von Grüngürteln um die Krematorien I und II im KGL." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 21.

[918] APMO, BW 30/43, p. 14.

however, *SS-Unterscharführer* Kamann informed Jothann that the agricultural section, *i.e.* Caesar, had not yet approved this request.[919]

A "list of *Bauwerke* under construction with degree of advancement" drawn up by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions, under Item 17 of Section b), the "camouflage of crematoria and security measures by erection of a second fence" as being 90% complete.[920] Still, the number of guards assigned to the crematoria remained essentially unchanged from the end of July to the end of August: 22 guards for 903 or 873 inmates (as of August 11). On August 30 there were 22 guards for 874 detainees, a ratio of 1:40, on September 7 there were 12 guards for 874 detainees, a ratio of about 1:70.[921] This is obviously incompatible with any "camouflage" or "security measures" in connection with the alleged homicidal gassings. They were rather aimed at the numerous gawking civilians who moved about in the camp.

On June 26, 1944, seven high government officials, among them *Reichshauptamtsleiter* Giese of the *Kanzlei des Führers*, inspected Auschwitz; *Ministerialrat* Müller and Dr. Gündner of *RStA* (*Reichsstaatsanwaltschaft*, Attorney General's Office) wrote a detailed secret journey report of eight pages.[922] It described the structure and the organization of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex; it had 135,000 detainees at that time, 30,000 of whom were in the Main Camp (p. 57 of note 922). The report mentions certain known facts, such as the possibility the detainees had of writing letters to their relatives and to receive food packages, it speaks of "a [brass] band of at least 60 detainees" giving a "public concert," of the *Häftlingslazarett* in the Main Camp with its 60 "prisoner doctors" and its 2,000 detainees (*ibid*., p. 58), of the bonus system which rewarded detainees for good work with "vouchers of 1 and 2 Reichsmarks for the purchase of goods" in the camp (*ibid*., pp. 60, 60a). Other aspects are less well-known (*ibid*., p. 58a):

> *"Another barrack of the* [Main Camp] *Kommandantur 1 was inspected in which there is an exhibition of objects made by the detainees (drawings, paintings, carvings etc.) and of objects taken from the detainees. There is also the secretariat staffed by detainees where these detainees also take care of the personal affairs of the prisoners and similar matters, which in institutions operated by the justice administration are not entrusted to prisoners.* […]

[919] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 19.
[920] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 196.
[921] Mattogno 2016d, pp. 141-149; cf. Section 10.4.5.
[922] Reisebericht. Besichtigung des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz am 28. Juni 1944 durch MinDirektor Engert, MinRat Müller und RStA Dr. Gündner (RJM), GStA Dr. Haffner, OstA Scheunpfung und Vizepräsident Kaliebe (Kattowitz), Reichshauptamtsleiter Giese (Kanzlei des Führers). Berichtsverfasser: MinRat Müller und RStA Dr. Gündner. BAK; R22/1468, pp. 57-60a.

> *The secretariat is equipped with a not overly spacious library; according to the detainee in charge it has 45,000 volumes."*

The report also describes the activities of the various factories and offices located within the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex. It is very significant that this visit took place at the height of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, and the visitors even witnessed the arrival of a transport (*ibid*., p. 59):

> *"At another loading station, a freight train with Hungarian Jews was being unloaded. In the area is a camp* [Birkenau] *under construction with wooden barracks devoid of windows, which can only be illuminated and aerated from above by means of tower-like structures on the roof. While we drove past, we could not make out in any detail the organization and the purpose of this camp. One could only see a colorful mixture of male and female detainees of all races, primarily Jews."*

The group, however, passed alongside of Crematorium V; the report notes (*ibid*., p. 59a):

> *"On the way back we passed a crematorium where apparently corpses were also burned on pyres."*

This report, stamped "*Geheim!*" (secret) on its first page, shows that the visitors – who were, as we have seen, high government officials – knew nothing of any mass exterminations at Auschwitz and neither saw nor heard anything during their visit which might have aroused their suspicion in this regard.[923]

All the reports mentioned in this section constitute a convergence of evidence of the absolute ignorance within the SS of any mass extermination of Jews, an ignorance which would be unimaginable, if this extermination had actually taken place.

19.3. The Illusion of the "Convergence of Evidence"

As we have seen, van Pelt's methodical principle is the "convergence of evidence," with the seeming convergence of testimonies being its salient feature. It implies that the testimonies must not only "converge," but must also be really independent from one another. Polemicizing against Irving, van Pelt asserts that it is "highly implausible that knowledge about Auschwitz was a wartime fabrication by British propagandists" and claims to have demonstrated that

> *"knowledge about Auschwitz emerged cumulatively from a convergence of independent accounts, acquiring an epistemological status located somewhere in the realm framed on the one hand by a judgment that knows a fact*

[923] No known original document mentions the visit to Auschwitz by SS *Sturmbannführer* Franke-Gricksch.

> *'beyond reasonable doubt,' and the other hand by the always receding horizon that promises unqualified certainty."*

He concludes that the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz must be considered "a moral certainty" (p. 292), which indicates that van Pelt is more concerned about moral judgment than about scholarship. Actually, because the claims about the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz are based essentially on deception, we should rather speak of an "immoral certainty." The tale of the homicidal gas chambers, as I documented earlier, was not "a wartime fabrication by British propagandists," but a fabrication by propagandists of the secret resistance movement in the camp. This is something that was even admitted very frankly by Bruno Baum, a former detainee who had founded the German resistance group made up of interned communists, social democrats and other anti-fascists. In 1949 he published a book about the activities of the secret resistance movement in which he says (p. 34):

> *"From my location the material moved on to Cyrankiewicz who passed it on. Starting in mid-1944, we sent something out at least twice a week. Now the Auschwitz tragedy went into the world. I think it is no exaggeration to say that the better part of the Auschwitz propaganda which spread through the world at that time was written by us in the camp itself."*

The final version of the story emerged stepwise from the rehashing of mutually dependent propaganda tales which enriched themselves in a steady progression up to the essential apex, which was reached with the Vrba-Wetzler Report. All the witnesses who remained at Auschwitz were impregnated with this propaganda which, as I have shown, even shows up in an apparently "independent" Hungarian testimony of 1945.

After the liberation of Auschwitz, the former detainees who had stayed behind lived in close proximity to each other and the events unfolding in the camp for at least another two months. They were exposed to the pressure of Soviet propaganda, as we can see from the appeal "*An die Internationale Öffentlichkeit*" (to the international public) published "in the name of the 4,000 saved [survivors]" by Dr. Géza Mansfeld, university professor at Budapest, Dr. Berthold Epstein, university professor at Prague, by "Dozent Dr. Bruno Fischer, Prague," and by Henri Limousin, university professor at Clermont-Ferrand. This report contains the final version of the story of the homicidal gas chambers, but without giving up any of the preceding horror stories: babies being burned alive, use of human fat for the cremation of corpses and for the production of "technical oils and fats for machinery, and even laundry soap."[924]

[924] Original text of the report with handwritten signatures in: GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 8-11.

The alleged "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses, like Tauber, Dragon and Mandelbaum, could and did not only talk things over among themselves and agree on an acceptable version (see p. 475), but could also consult German blueprints and documents and inspect the installations and devices of the crematoria and the furnace parts still stored at the *Bauhof*.

On the other hand, those detainees who were moved away from Auschwitz before the arrival of the Soviet troops and who testified right after the end of the hostilities could not know the final version of the gas-chamber story, as it was elaborated at the camp in February and March 1945. This explains the fact that the testimonies of the "*Sonderkommando*" detainees who had remained behind at Auschwitz (Tauber, Dragon, Jankowski, Mandelbaum) are by and large in good agreement with one another and with the Soviet propaganda version, whereas those given by detainees who had been moved out previously (Bendel, Nyiszli, Gertner, Lettich) vary greatly.

As against this, all testimonies initially drew from the same propagandistic source and are therefore in agreement on points which are patently false or absurd:

1. Tauber, Dragon, Jankowski, and Bendel "confirmed" the Soviet propaganda figure of four million victims at Auschwitz (see Subchapter 15.3.), thus exhibiting a convergence on a falsehood.
2. All witnesses "confirmed" the existence of immense "cremation pit(s)" (between one and four) near "Bunker 2," where there never were any, and in the yard of Crematorium V (between two and five), where there was only one of very small size. Again, we have convergence on a falsehood (see Section 8.8.5.).
3. All witnesses "confirmed" the heat technological absurdities around the cremation furnaces invented by the propaganda of the secret resistance movement in the camp in an effort to underpin the credibility of a mass extermination (see Section 8.8.7.), yielding a convergence of testimonies on absurdities.

We may say in conclusion that the "convergence of independent accounts" is nothing but a contrived illusion and has no value in terms of epistemological knowledge or moral (or any other kind of) certainty. No testimony is "independent" of the others, and the mere "confirmation" of one testimonial item by another does not show it to be true. The "convergence" toward four million victims does not in any way prove the reality of this figure either.

The case of Belzec illustrates very well the fallacy of van Pelt's working method of "convergence of independent accounts." This is a case in point of a "convergence" of allegedly "independent accounts" on a fact known to be false: the extermination by means of electric current. Van Pelt says in this respect (pp. 144f.):

> *"Only later that year did the* Polish Fortnightly Review *begin to mention camps as execution sites of Jews. Many reports had reached the Polish government-in-exile about deportations from the Warsaw ghetto. In the fall of 1942, an eyewitness to the fate of the deportees had made his way to England. The Polish underground fighter Jan Kozielewski (better known by his underground name Jan Karski) had visited an extermination camp at Belzec disguised as a Latvian policeman*[925] *and had witnessed the destruction of a transport of Jews. Karski informed the Polish government-in-exile, and on December 1, 1942, the* Polish Fortnightly Review *published as its main item an article entitled 'Extermination of Polish Jewry,' in which it reported that the Warsaw ghetto had been subject to daily deportations of 7,000 people per day since July 24.* […]
> *Remarkably, the Polish Fortnightly Review did not publish all of Karski's observations at Belzec but chose to print as an annex to the report an earlier description of the 'Jew-extermination camp at Belzec.' Dated July 10, 1942, it was obviously based on hearsay."*

As we know, the report described the alleged exterminations at Belzec as being performed by means of "an electrified plate."[926] Van Pelt continues (p. 145):

> *"In the summer of 1942, when the report was written, no one who was not part of the execution team had left Belzec alive, and thus the description of the method of killing was largely based on rumor."*

Walter Laqueur (p. 230) has explained that Karski was "engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German," and his reports are in fact nothing but that. In a specific study of the Belzec Camp I examined the genesis and the development of the tale told by Karski, which can be summarized in the following way:[927]

> *"The first version of this story, dating back to November 1942, did mention trains of death, but only as an instrument of torture, taking the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto 'to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor,' where they would be killed. With respect to the camp at Belzec, Karski not only did not yet pretend to have visited it but ascribed to it the method of extermination in vogue at the time – electrocution. However, by December 1942 Karski had invented the story of his phantom visit – disguised as a Polish* [!] *policeman – to a 'marshalling camp' fifty kilometers from Belzec, rehashing 'the trains of death' motif, the trains having now become a means of extermination in themselves, although he was still assigning to*

[925] Karski claimed once that he had disguised himself as a Polish policeman, and another time, contradicting himself, as an Estonian guard, but not as a Latvian policeman.
[926] Meldunek nadzwyczajny z miejsca tracenia w Bełżcu z 10.VII.42r. SPP, Jcha 15, poz. 81.
[927] Mattogno 2004e, p. 22. Concerning the whole question, cf. Chapter II, 3, pp. 22-33.

> *Belzec the methods of murder by poison gas and electric current. In the final elaboration of his story* [1944]*, Karski transformed the 'marshalling camp' into the camp at Belzec, which he now pretended to have visited disguised as an Estonian* [!] *guard!"*

As far as the source of the report of July 10, 1942, is concerned, the report itself states that it was written "according to information from a German who is employed there" (Mattogno 2004e, p. 12) – this means that the source was indeed someone "who was part of the execution team"!

Furthermore, as Michael Tregenza has stressed, Belzec could not have hidden any secret, both because of the location of the camp and because the local Ukrainian population had close personal ties with the personnel of the camp to the point that civilians were actually working inside the camp (*ibid*., pp. 41-44). Therefore, as he asserts explicitly, "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp" (*ibid*., p. 43). And so, if the various reports still spoke of an alleged extermination involving electric current and train cars with floors covered in quicklime, it is obvious that we have here a clear case of black propaganda. In this case one should not speak of "hearsay" or of "rumors." One should rather speak of deliberate lies.[928]

The "convergence of evidence" is van Pelt's fundamental methodical principle. It consists in the extension of an alleged "convergence of independent accounts" to documental sources (documents, photographs, archeological findings). The results should be a "convergence" between the testimonies and the documents, *i.e.* a reciprocal "confirmation": the documental sources would corroborate the testimonies and vice versa. The most important "convergence" adopted by van Pelt concerns the cremation: Tauber's testimony is said to be "confirmed" on the one hand by other testimonies (those of Jankowski, Dragon, Broad, Müller and Höss) and on the other hand by documents (the *ZBL* letter of June 18, 1943, and Sanders's patent application).

In reality, as I showed in Chapter 12, such a "convergence" is purely imaginary, because

---

[928] On the subject of Belzec van Pelt adds: "Only recently in Belzec, with the uncovering of the enormous mass graves, has it become possible to acquire, at the location of the massacre, some visual sense of the atrocities that passed there" (van Pelt 2002, p. 12). As I have demonstrated in the study mentioned, the alleged 33 "*enormous* mass graves" with their total volume of some 21,300 m³ would have been sufficient, in theory, for only about 170,000 out of the 600,000 Jews allegedly gassed and buried at Belzec; for the latter number of victims, mass graves with a total volume of at least 75,000 m³ would have been required. Actually, the original graves were fewer than 33 and their volume was much less than the 21,300 m³ mentioned above. In fact, 9 graves were opened by order of the district judge Cz. Godziszewski on October 12, 1945, during his investigations, and the area remained accessible for indiscriminate diggings by the local population in search of valuables until the end of 1963. This caused, among other things, a fusion of small neighboring graves into larger units by the removal of the earth that had originally separated them. In any case, the graves at Belzec demonstrate that this camp was not one in which mass exterminations were carried out. Mattogno 2004e, pp. 71-96.

– the testimonies are technical nonsense and thus result in a "convergence" on falsehoods;
– the data in the letter by the Central Construction Office are in total conflict with the experiments carried out at Gusen, and
– the Sander furnace (which was never built and to which van Pelt assigns an inappropriately extrapolated cremation capacity and moreover an absurd operation without additional fuel, which clearly is not mentioned in the patent) has no technical relation whatsoever to the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces and can therefore not "confirm" anything.

Likewise unfounded is the alleged "convergence of evidence" in respect of the Zyklon-B-introduction openings, based as it is
– on fanciful testimonies (Tauber, Kula),
– on a drawing which illustrates those fantasies graphically (Olère), and
– on an aerial photograph interpreted in just as fantastical a manner.

In conclusion we may therefore say that the testimonies produced by van Pelt are not "independent" (and many are not even "in agreement") and the documents – whose content he systematically distorts – provide for their part no "confirmation" at all. This destroys his historical method radically and completely invalidates all the conclusions based upon it.

Table 27: Inmate Labor Units at Auschwitz acc. to Otto Wolken

LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION)	WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION)
Abbruchkommando Bauleitung (demolition detail of construction office)	b. DAW (AT DAW)
Arbeitseinsatz (Work assignment)	Baracke Abteilung III (barrack, dep. III)
Aufräumungskommando DEST (clean-up detail DEST)	b. Eisenbahnbrücke (at railroad bridge)
Baubüro (construction office)	Bauleitungsbaracken (bauleitung barracks)
Bauhof (storage yard)	Bauhof (storage yard)
BBD (BBD [*?*])	BBD
Bekleidungswerkstätten (clothing workshop)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
Betonkolonne Huta (concrete detail of Huta Co.)	Auschwitz
Brotauflader (bread loaders)	Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery)
Brunnenbohrer Spiar [*Spirra*] (well-driller Spiar [*Spirra*])	b. Bauleitungsbaracke (at barracks of construction office)
Brunnenbohrer Wodak (well-driller Wodak)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
DAW. – Hallen (DAW-Halls)	b. DAW (at DAW)
DAW/Deutsche Ausrichtungs Werke[929] (German Equipment Works)	DAW
DAW/Werkstätten (DAW workshops)	bei Werkstätten DAW (at DAW workshops)
Druckerei (printing shop)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
Elektriker Verwaltung (administration, electricians)	BBD
Entseuchungskommando (disinfestation detail)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Entwesungskammer (disinfestation chamber)	bei DAW (at DAW)
Erweiterungsarbeiten (enlargement works)	b. Haus VII (at house VII)
Essenfahrer (Food drivers)	innerhalb u. ausserhalb (interior and exterior)
Fa. Boos Aufnahmegebäude (Boos Co., reception building)	Truppenlazarett (troop sickbay)
Fa. Boos Transportkommando (Boos Co., transport detail)	Werkhalle (work hall)
Fa. Industrie Bau A.G. (company name)	Sicher-Werkstätte (security workshop)
Fa. Niegel Ofenbau (company name)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
Fa. Petersen (company name)	hin. Bauleitungsbaracken (behind[*?*] barracks of construction office)
Fa. Wagner (company name)	Neue Wäscherei (new laundry)

929 Recte: Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke.

LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION)	WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION)
Fahrbereitschaft Bauleitung (motor pool of construction office)	Bauhof (storage yard)
Fahrbereitschaft Kommandantur (head quarter motor pool)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Faulgasanlage (waste water gas plant)	Auschwitz
Feuerlöschteich (fire-fighting reservoir)	b. Sicher. Werkstätte Lenz (at Security(?) Workshop Lenz)
Feuerlöschteich (fire-fighting reservoir)	Rajsko (village near Auschwitz)
Flusskies (river gravel)	Rajsko
Flusskies DEST (river gravel DEST)	a.d. Sola (sola river)
Fourier (food supply)	Kommandantur (headquarters)
Fourier Baubüro (food supply construction office)	Bauleitung Baracken (barracks of construction office)
Garagen Prahga-Halle (Garages Praga-Hall)	Praga Halle (Praga hall)
Gärtner Aussen (gardeners, exterior)	SS-Siedlung (SS-housing area)
Gärtner Bauleitung (gardeners, construction office)	Bauleitungsbaracken (barracks of construction office)
Gärtner Haus Höss (gardeners, Höss house)	Haus Höss (höss house)
Gärtnerei Rajsko (Rajsko horticulture)	Rajsko
Gemeinschaft Schuhe (community, shoes)	b. Monopol-Gebäude (at Monopol building)
Gemeinschaftsküche (community kitchen)	DAW.–Unterkünfte (DAW lodgings)
Gemeinschaftslager (community camp)	bei Werkhalle (at work hall)
Getreidespeicher (grain storage)	Monopolgebäude (monopol building)
Grasmäher Bauleitung (lawn mowers, construction office)	b. Bauleitungsbaracke (at barracks of construction office)
Haus 157 (House 157)	Haus 157 (house 157)
Holzhof (lumber yard)	Holzhof (lumber yard)
Hygiene Institut Rajsko (Rajsko hygiene institute)	Rajsko
Kantine Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall facilities)	Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall barrack)
Kantinenverwaltung (mess hall administration)	Haus VII (house VII)
Kartoffelfahrer (potato drivers)	Kartoffelbunker (potato bunker)
Kartoffelschäler (potato peelers)	SS-Küche (SS-kitchen)
Kohlenplatz (coal storage)	Kohlenplatz (coal yard)
Koksablader und Heizer (coke unloaders and stokers)	Monopol-Gebäude (Monopol building)
Kurzwellenentwesung (short-wave disinfestation)	Neue Wäscherei (new laundry)
Lagerbäckerei Tagschicht/Nachtschicht (camp bakery day-shift/night-shift)	Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery)
Lederfabrik (leather factory)	Auschwitz
Luftschutz (civil defense [*air-raids*])	Baracke Abteilung III (barrack dept. III)

LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION)	WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION)
Luftwaffenbaracke Rajsko (*Luftwaffe* barrack Rajsko)	Rajsko
Materialschuppen (storage shed)	Neuer Bauhof (new storage yard)
Mehlfahrer (flour drivers)	b. Mühle Auschwitz (at Auschwitz mill)
Melioration Bauleitung (soil improvement, Bauleitung)	Bauleitungsbaracken (barracks of construction office)
Molkerei (dairy)	beim Schlachthaus (at slaughter-house)
Mühle Auschwitz (Auschwitz mill)	Auschwitz
Mühlfahrer Landwirtschaft (mill drivers, agri-culture)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Neuer Bauhof (new building yard)	Neuer Bauhof (new storage yard)
Pferdestall-Baracken Bauleitung (horse-stable barracks, construction office)	beim Gemeinschaftslager (at com-munity camp)
Pferdestall Landwirtschaft (horse-stable, agricu-lture)	Neuer Stall (new stable)
Planierungskommando DLGM (levelling detail DLGM)	DAW–Unterkünfte (DAW lodgings)
Politische Abteilung I (political department I)	Kommandantur (headquarters)
Politische Abteilung II (political department II)	Blockführerstube (block elders room)
Poststelle (mail service)	Blockführerstube (block elders room)
Provisorische Bäckerei (temporary bakery)	Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery)
Reiniger Kommandantur (janitors, headquar-ters)	Kommandantur (headquarters)
Reiniger Truppe (janitors, troops)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Rollkommando (movers)	Holzhof (lumber yard)
Sandgrube Haus Palitsch (sand pit, Palitsch house)	Haus Palitsch (Palitsch house)
Sandgrube Haus VII (sand pit, house VII)	Haus VII (house VII)
Schädlingsbekämpfung (disinfestation)	Lagererweiterung (camp extension)
Schlachthaus (slaughterhouse)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Schmiede Landwirtschaft (blacksmith shop, ag-riculture)	Schmiede (blacksmith shop)
Splittergraben (air-raid trenches)	Auschwitz
SS-Apotheke (SS pharmacy)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)
SS-Bekleidungskammer (SS clothing store)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlarge-ment)
SS-Friseure (SS barbers)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)
SS-Küche (SS kitchen)	Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall bar-rack)
SS-Magazin (SS storage)	Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall bar-rack)
SS-Revier (SS sickbay)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)

LABOR UNIT (TRANSLATION)	WORKPLACE (TRANSLATION)
SS-Unterkunftskammer (SS housing goods)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
SS-Zahnstation (SS dentist)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)
Strasse zum Bahnhof (road to station)	b. Führerheim (at officers' club)
Strassenbau Lagererweiterung (road works, camp enlargement)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
Strassenbau u. Kanalisation (road works and sewers)	hint. Bauhof (behind storage yard)
Truppenwirtschaftslager (troop goods storage)	TWL (=troop goods storage)
Übergabestation Kluge (transfer station Kluge)	Bauhof (storage yard)
*Waffen*meisterei (arms storage)	b. Werkstätten (at workshops)
Warenlager (goods storage)	Theater Gebäude (theater building)
Wasserturm Riedel (Riedel Co. water tower)	Bauhof (storage yard)
Wasserversorgung (water supply)	hin. Bäckerei (behind [*?*] bakery)
Werkhalle Union (Union Co. work hall)	Werkhalle Union (Union work hall)
Werkstätten Bauleitung (workshops, construction office)	Werkstätten (workshops)
Wirtschaftshof (storage yard)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Wohnhäuserausbau Rajsko (housing works Rajsko)	Rajsko
Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten (workshops, civilian workers)	b. Gemeinschaftslager (at community camp)

Conclusion

Van Pelt propounds on the subject of historical revisionism with great arrogance and ignorance. He labels opposing works "an insult to the intellect" (p. 69) and maligns its alleged incapacity to present a historiographic alternative (p. 318):

> *"The negationists claim to be revisionist historians, but they have yet to produce a history that offers a credible, 'revised' explanation of the events in question."*

This is exactly what I have done in the present work as well as in the numerous studies mentioned herein. Many of them had appeared prior to "The Pelt Report," some even in English. Still, while van Pelt discusses the theses of all other revisionists who have ever written a few pages on the subject of Auschwitz, he never discusses any of my various studies with even a single word either in "The Pelt Report" or in *The Case for Auschwitz*. His neglect is obviously intentional.

In October of 1999, as stated in Subchapter 8.1 above, John C. Zimmerman published a critique of the English-language internet version of my article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau" (1994b). I replied to his unfounded accusations with the article "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations,"[930] in which I documented Zimmerman's historical, technical and documental incompetence as well as his glaring bad faith. After my reply he wrote another even sillier article "My Response to Carlo Mattogno."[931] I immediately wrote a long and detailed response – "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"[932] – in which I dismantled one by one all of Zimmerman's claims. This reply was posted on the web in the year 2000. John C. Zimmerman has kept quiet ever since. He did publish a book in the same year with a number of critical remarks leveled against me, but this was simply a rehash of the historical and technical hot air of his previous articles. In spite of this, in a later study I refuted his fanciful analyses of the Birkenau aerial photographs he showed (2016d, pp. 50-79). It is a fact that Zimmerman has been unable to oppose anything to my final reply, and his silence reflects an unconditional surrender on his part, an admission that his arguments were unfounded and unsustainable, and remain so.[933]

---

[930] http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html
[931] www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/
[932] http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html
[933] Cf. the revised and corrected edition of my answers to Zimmerman: Mattogno 2017c.

We must remember that this Zimmerman was one of van Pelt's advisors. In view of the fact that the problem of the cremations has a fundamental significance within van Pelt's domain of an alleged "convergence of evidence," as I already underlined, can one seriously believe that the two men did not discuss at length my above article?

Clearly, they must have come to the conclusion that it was safer not to deal with any questions which they could not handle and which would have threatened to topple van Pelt's already shaky system of proof. And for the same reason they felt that it would be preferable not to deal at all with any of my studies.

In order not to mention me, van Pelt even refrained from citing my three detailed articles exposing Samuel Crowell's thesis as mistaken, according to which Pressac's "criminal traces" point to the design and construction of air-raid shelters in the crematoria of Birkenau (1999, 2000b, 2001b). Crowell's thesis was so important to van Pelt that he dedicated thirteen pages to its discussion in an attempt to refute it. A reference to my articles would have saved him a lot of ink; but no, he had to avoid Mattogno like the plague.

Ignoring scholarly works of central importance to an issue, though, is first-rate evidence for unscientific behavior, which exposes van Pelt's work as scientifically worthless already for that reason.

The accusation launched by van Pelt against revisionists in general, hence also against me, can therefore easily be deflected: his study of Auschwitz has no scientific and historiographic value,

– because it ignores works of crucial importance;
– because it does not even mention essential opposing views and arguments;
– because it fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means;
– because it is highly inconsistent;
– because it uses deceptive methods;
– because it presents conflicting sources without due source criticism;
– because it reveals a decidedly threadbare knowledge of the camp's history;
– because it distorts all sources to serve the alleged "extermination" aspects of Auschwitz;
– and because even regarding the claimed "extermination" aspects it exhibits an incomplete and superficial grasp of the subject.

The Case for Auschwitz is neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources.

Appendices

1. Glossary

Abbruchkommando	Demolition detail
Abluft	Exhaust air
Abluftgebläse	Exhaust-air blower
Abluftlöcher	Exhaust-air vents or holes
Abschlagszahlung	Down payment or part payment
Abschrift	(Type)written copy
Abzugskanal	Exhaust-gas channel (flue duct)
Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen	8-muffle incineration furnace
Aktenvermerk	Note for the file
Amt	Office
Amtsgruppe	Group of offices within the SS-*WVHA*
Amtsgruppenchef	Head of group of offices at the SS-*WVHA*
Ansaugöffnung	Opening for suction
Antragsteller	Applicant
"Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste"	"Indicating devices for hydrogen-cyanide residues" (these devices never existed)
Arbeitseinsatz	Work assignment
Arbeitserziehungslager Auschwitz I	Labor re-education camp at Auschwitz I
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau	Labor re-education camp at Birkenau
Arbeitskarte	Worksheet
Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung	Certificate of hours worked
Areginal	Disinfestant based on ethyl formate
Areginal-Vergasung	Gassing with Areginal
Ascheentnahmetür(en)	Ash-removal door(s) in a cremation furnace
Aschekapsel	Urn for corpse ashes
Aschenraum	Urn-storage room in a crematorium
Aschenschräge	Inclined plane for ashes in a cremation furnace
Atemeinsätze "J"	Special filters "J"-type for gas-masks
Aufbahrungsraum	Lying in state room for corpses in crematoria
Auffangblech für das Zyklon	Holding rack for Zyklon-B pellets in *Kreislaufgerät*
Aufstellung	List
Auftrag	(Work) order
Auftragserteilung	Placing of order
Aufzug	Elevator
Ausbau, Erweiterung	Extension, finishing (of a building project)
Auskleidekeller	Undressing cellar
Auskleideraum	Undressing room
B-Keller = Belüfteter Keller or B-Raum = Belüfteter Raum	Ventilated cellar/room (*Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau)
Bäckerei (BW 31)	Bakery (*Bauwerk* 31) at Birkenau
Backöfen	Baking ovens for *Bäckerei*
Badeanstalten für Sonderaktio-	Bathing installations, baths, for special actions

nen	
Baderaum	Bathing room
Baracken für Schwerkranke (BW 12b)	Barracks for the seriously ill (*BW 12b*) of *Häftlings-lazarett*
Bauabschnitt, BA, B	Construction Sector
BI, II, III	Construction Sectors I, II and III of Birkenau
BIa, BIb	Sections of Sector I of Birkenau
BIIa, b, c, d, e, f	Sections of Sector II of Birkenau
Bauausgabebuch	Expense ledger for a *Bauwerk*
Baubericht	Construction report
Baufristenplan	Construction schedule for a *Bauwerk*
Bauführer	Head of contruction site
Bauhof	Building materials yard
Bauinspektion der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"	Construction inspectorate of *Waffen*-SS and police "Silesia"
Bauleiter	Construction superintendent, head of a *Bauleitung*
Bauleitung	Construction (head) office
Bauvorhaben, Vorhaben	Construction project
Bauwerk, BW	Designation of a building or group of similar buildings
Bebauungplan	Construction master plan
Begasungskammer	Gassing chamber for disinfestation
Belüftung	Aeration, ventilation
Belüftungsgebläse	Aeration blower
Bericht	Report
Bestandplan	Inventory blueprint
Bestellschein	Order sheet
Betondruckplatte	Concrete foundation plate to resist groundwater pressure
Betrifft, Bezug	Concerns, "re:" (in correspondence)
Birkenwald	Birch grove at Birkenau
Blausäure	Hydrogen cyanide (also hydrocyanic acid)
Blausäure-Entwesung	Disinfestation by means of hydrogen cyanide
Blausäurevergasung	Gassing by means of hydrogen cyanide
Blocksperre	Block closure (detainees not allowed to leave housing barrack(s))
Brausen	Showers
Brauseraum	Shower room
Dauerbetrieb	Continuous operation
D.A.W.	see Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke
"Degasungskammer"	Deformation of *Begasungskammer*, disinfestation chamber using gas
Degesch	Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung; German Company for Pest Control
Degesch-Kreislauf	Degesch system of recirculation of air in disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B
Desinfektion	Disinfection
Desinfektions- und Entwesungs-	Disinfection and disinfestation installation (*BW 32*),

anlage (BW 32), Zentralsauna	*Zentralsauna*
Desinfektionskommando	Disinfection detail
Desinfektionsraum	Disinfection room
Desinfektoren	Disinfectors (also for disinfestation)
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W.	German Equipment Works, manufacturing construction materials and equipment for the SS
Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen	Double-muffle incineration furnace
Dosenöffner	Can opener (for cans containing Zyklon B for *Kreislaufgerät*)
Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung	Wire-mesh introduction device
Drehscheibe	Rotating platform for corpse-introduction device
Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen	Triple-muffle incineration furnace
Druckluftanlage	Compressed-air equipment (for cremation furnace)
Druckluftgebläse	Blower for compressed air (dto.)
Druckluftleitung	Compressed-air piping (dto.)
Druckrohrleitung	Duct under pressure for a ventilation device
Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung	Implementation of special treatment
Durchführung der Sondermassnahmen	Implementation of special measures
Durchgangslager	(Birkenau) transit camp
Durchgasungsleiter	Person in charge of a disinfestation by means of gas
Effektenlager	Personal-goods storage at Birkenau (called Kanada II in camp jargon)
Einäscherungsanlage	Incineration plant
Einäscherungskammer	Incineration chamber
Einäscherungsofen	Incineration furnace
Einführrollen, Laufrollen, Führungsrollen	Guide-rollers for corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*)
Einführtrage, Trage	Stretcher for the introduction of a corpse into the muffle
Einführ(ungs)tür(en)	Muffle door(s) for corpse introduction
Einwurfblende	Intake trap
Empfangsschein	Receipt
Entlassungen	Releases (from detention)
Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken (BW 28), Kanada I	(Goods) delousing and storage barracks (*BW 28*) (called Kanada I in the camp jargon
Entlausungsanlage	Delousing plant
Entlausungsbaracke (BW 5a e 5b)	Delousing barrack (BW 5a and 5b)
Entlausungskammer	Delousing chamber
Entlüftungsanlage	De-aeration unit
Entlüftungskanal, Entlüftungs-Leitung	De-aeration conduit
Entlüftungsschacht	De-aeration shaft
Entwesungsapparat	Disinfestation device
Entwesungskammer	Disinfestation chamber

Entwesungsofen	Disinfestation furnace
Erläuterungsbericht	Explanatory report
Erziehungshäftlinge	Detainees in re-education
Faulgas	Exhaust gas from waste (water)
Feldofen	Field furnace
Fernheizwerk	Centralized heating plant
Fernschreiben	Telex
Fertigstellung	Completion of a *Bauwerk* or a *Bauvorhaben*
Fertigstellungsgrad	Percentage of completion of a *Bauwerk*
Feuerung	Hearth (of gasifier)
Fibel über Normalgaskammern	Operating manual for normal gas chambers
Fleckfieber	Typhus
Fleckfieberepidemie	Typhus epidemic
Frauenkonzentrationslager, FKL	Women's concentration camp
Fuchs	Flue duct
Fuchseinsteigeschacht	Access shaft to flue duct
Funk-Spruch	Radio message
Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift, F.d.R.d.A.	Certification of (typed) copy
Führerheim	Officers' club
Gasdichte Tür, Gasdichtetür	Gas-tight door
Gaskammer	Gas chamber
Gaskeller	Gas cellar
Gasmaske	Gas mask
Gasprüfer	Tester (for combusted gas)
Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon	Testing device for Zyklon B residues
Gasrestprobe	Test for gas residues (for disinfestations using hydrogen cyanide)
Gastür	Gas(-tight) door
Gebäudebeschreibung	Building description (document recording handover of a *Bauwerk*)
Gebläse	Blower
Gehäuse zu Gebläsen	Housing for blower(s)
Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft	The Plenipotentiary General for the regulation of the construction industry (Reich Minister Speer)
Generator	Gasifier
Generatorfüllschacht	Gasifier loading shaft
Generatorfülltür	Trap for gasifier loading shaft
Grundwasser	Groundwater
Gummikappe	Rubber closure for Zyklon-B cans
Häftlingslazarett	Detainee hospital or sick-bay in *BA III* of Birkenau
Häftlings-Schlosserei, Schlosserei	(Detainee) metal workshop
Handwinde	Manual winch
Hauptkanalschieber	Gate-valve for main flue duct
Haus der *Waffen*-SS	*Waffen*-SS clubhouse and hotel
Hausverfügung	Local decree
Heißluftapparat	Hot-air device for disinfestation

Heißluftentwesung	Disinfestation by means of hot air
Heißluft-Entwesungsanlage	Hot-air disinfestation plant
Heißluft-Entwesungskammer	Hot-air disinfestation chamber
Heizaggregat	Heater (for Degesch *Kreislaufgerät*)
Heizer	Stoker (for cremation furnaces)
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, HHB	Main office for management and buildings
Holzablader	Wood unloader (for crematoria)
Holzblende	Wooden shutter
Holzgebläse	Wooden blower
Huta	Construction company from Breslau/Wroclaw
Interessengebiet	Area of interest (area under the jurisdiction of Auschwitz Camp)
Kellergeschoß	(semi-)basement
Kennziffer	Assignment code for metals from *SS-Rohstoffamt* (raw-materials office) at Berlin-Halensee
KGL, Kriegsgefangenenlager	Camp for prisoners of war
KL, Konzentrationslager	Concentration camp
Kläranlage	Settling pond
Knochenentfettungsapparat	Bone-degreasing device
Kohleneinwurffenster	Coal-introduction window (in coal-storage room of Crematoria IV and V)
Koksfeuerung	Coke-firing
Koksgenerator	Coke-fired gasifier
Kolonne	Work detail, squad
Kolonnenführer	Detail leader
Kommando	Command, unit of detainee workers
Kommandantur	Office of commandant, headquarters
Kommandantur-Befehl	Order from commandant
Kommandobuch	Ledger of work details
Königsgraben	Main drainage ditch (called *Königsgraben*)
Kontingente	Material assignments
Kontrollschacht	Control shaft
Kostenangebot	Proposed cost (of an order)
Kostenanschlag, Kostenvoranschlag	Cost (pre-)estimate
Krankenbaracken (BW 3e)	Detainee sick-bay barracks (*BW 3e* of *Häftlingslazarett*)
Kratze(n)	Rake(s)
Kreislaufgerät	*Degesch-Kreislauf* apparatus for disinfestation with recirculating air
Krematorium, Krema	Crematorium
Lageplan	Lay-out map
Lager	Camp
Lagerabschnitt	Camp sector
L-Keller = Leichenkeller or L-Raum = Leichenraum	Corpse cellar/room (*Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau)
Lagerarzt	Camp physician

Lagersperre	Camp closure (for quarantine)
Landwirtschaftsbetriebe	Agricultural activities (of Auschwitz Camp)
Laufschienen	Rails for corpse insertion device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*)
Leichenbaracke	Corpse storage shed or barrack
Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung	Corpse insertion device
Leichenhalle	Morgue hall
Leichenhallenbuch	Register for morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz
Leichenkeller, L-Keller	Corpse cellar; basement morgue
Leichenkommando	Detail of detainees for corpse transportation
Leichenraum, L-Raum	Morgue
Leichenzelle	Cell for corpses (in Crematorium I)
Lufteintritte	Admission vents for combustion air in cremation furnaces
Lufterhitzer	Air heater
Luftkanäle	Channels for combustion air in cremation furnaces
Luftkanalverschlüsse	Closures for air channels in cremation furnaces
Lüftungsleitung	De-aeration conduit in *Kreislaufgerät*
Luftwechsel	(Number of) air exchanges
Männerkonzentrationslager, MKL	Men's concentration camp
Material für Sonderbehandlung	Material for special treatment
Materialien für Judenumsiedlung	Materials for resettlement of Jews
Materialverbrauch	Consumption of materials
Materialverwaltung	Administration of goods' store
Meldung der Fertigstellung	Report of completion of a *Bauwerk* or a *Bauvorhaben* to the head of *Amt C* at the SS-*WVHA*
Muffel	Muffle
Muffelabsperrschieber	Closure for muffle (in 8-muffle furnace)
Müllverbrennungsofen	Garbage incinerator (in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau)
Müllverbrennungsraum	Room for garbage incineration
Nachglühraum	Post-combustion chamber
Nachverbrennung	Post-combustion
Nebenlager	Subcamp
Normalgaskammer	Normal or standard gas chamber
Nummernbuch	Ledger of ID numbers assigned to detainees
Ofentüren	Furnace doors
offene Verbrennungskammer	Open combustion chamber (in project for Crematorium VI)
Ölfeuerung	Oil or naphtha firing
Ordner	File for documents
Ostwanderung	Migration east (of Jews via Auschwitz where the able-bodied were retained)
Patentanmeldung, PA	Patent application
Pferdestallbaracke	Barrack of horse-stable type
Planrost	Flat grate in hearths
Plateauaufzug	Elevator with simple plate floor

Provisorische Erdbecken	Temporary earth basin (for water treatment)
Prüfbericht	Test report
Rauchkanal	Flue channel
Rauchkanalschieber	Flue-channel valve
Rechnung	Invoice
Regenerator	Regenerator
Registratur	(Camp) records office
Reichssicherheitshauptamt	Imperial Security Main Office
reine Seite	Clean side (in a disinfestation device)
Reinigungstür	Opening (for chimney cleaning)
Rekuperator	Recuperator
Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen	Annular incineration furnace
Rollwagenkommando	Detail of detainees assigned to movement of carts
Rost	Grate (of a gasifier)
RSHA	see *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*
Sachgebiete	Technical departments within *Zentralbauleitung*
Sanitätsdienstgrade	Paramedics
Sargeinführungswagen	Coffin-introduction cart
Saugleitung	Suction conduit in *Kreislaufgerät*
Saugrohrleitung	Suction tube in a mechanical ventilation device
Saugzuganlage	Induced- or forced-draft device
Sauna	Sauna
Schamotterost	Refractory grid (in a muffle)
Schamotteroststeine	Refractory bricks for grid
Schieberplatte	Sliding valve plate (for closure of entry opening to forced-draft device)
Schlachthaus BV 33B	Slaughter-house at Birkenau, *Bauwerk* 33B
Schlageisen	Chisel-like tool for opening Zyklon-B cans
Schlussabrechnung	(Bank) transfer for final payment
Schluss-Rechnung, Schlussrechnung	Final invoice
Schornstein	Chimney
Schutzhäftlinge	Detainees in preventive custody
Sezierraum	Dissecting room
Sofortmaßnahme	Immediate measure
Sofortprogramm	Immediate program
Sonderaktion	Special action
Sonderbaumassnahme	Special construction measure
Sonderbefehl	Special order
Sonderbehandlung	Special treatment
Sonderkeller	Special basement
Sonderkommando	Special detail
Sondermassnahme	Special measure
Sonderprogramm	Special program
Sondertransporte	Special transport
Sperrgebiet	Off-limits zone
Spezialeinrichtungen	Special installations
SS-Neubauleitung	SS-*Bauleitung* for new construction

SS-Standortarzt	SS garrison surgeon
SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, SS-*WVHA*	SS main office for management and administration
Stabsgebäude	HQ building
Stammlager	(Auschwitz) Main Camp
Standortbefehl	Local order
Standortverwaltung	Local administration (of a military unit)
Stärkebuch	Ledger giving camp strength for Auschwitz men's camp
Stärkemeldung	Series of reports on variations of strength in women's camp
Sterbebücher	Death registers
Sterbeurkunde	Death certificate
Tagesbericht	Daily report on works
Tätigkeitsbericht	Activity report
Teil-Rechnung	Invoice in part
Totenbuch	Register of deaths (among the Soviet PoWs)
Truppenarzt	Troop surgeon
Übergabeverhandlung	Record of handover for a *Bauwerk*
unreine Seite	Unclean side in a disinfestation installation
Verbrennung	Cremation, combustion, incineration
Verbrennungsofen	Cremation furnace (usually for corpses)
Verbrennungsraum	Cremation room (usually for corpses)
Vergasung	Gassing
Vergasungskeller	Gassing basement
Vergasungsraum	Gassing room
Versandanzeige	Shipping advice
Verschiebewagen	Movable cart (in corpse-introduction device)
Verteiler	List of addressees or files for copies of a document
Verwaltung	Administration
Vierwegschalter	Four-way switch (for introduction of a can of Zyklon B into a *Kreislaufgerät*)
Warmluftzuführungsanlage	Hot-air feeding device
Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad	Building (*BW* 160) of *Stammlager* for laundry and reception (of detainees) with a disinfestation section and a bathing installation
Waschraum	Corpse-washing room (in a crematorium)
Wasseraufbereitungsanlage	Water-treatment plant
"Wasserinstallation"	Water pipes, fixtures etc. (in Crematoria IV and V)
Wehrmacht-Frachtbriefe	*Wehrmacht* bill of lading
Werkstätten	Workshops (of *Zentralbauleitung*)
Werkstättenleiter	Head of workshops
Werkstättenleitung	Workshop administration
WVHA	see *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*
Zentralbauleitung	Central construction office
Zivilarbeiter	Civilian employee
Zivilarbeiter-Lager	Camp for civilian employees
Zugverstärkungs-Anlage	Device for increasing draft (in a chimney)

2. Bureaucratic Structures

1. Structure of SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt (1942)

Leiter (head): SS-Gruppenführer Pohl
- Amtsgruppe A – Truppenverwaltung (Troop administration) – SS-Brigadeführer Frank
- Amtsgruppe B – Truppenwirtschaft (Troop management) – SS-Brigadeführer Lörner
- Amtsgruppe C – Bauwesen (Constructions) – SS-Oberführer Kammler
  - Amt C I – Allgemeine Bauaufgaben (General construction activities) – SS-Sturmbannführer Seseman
  - Amt C II – Sonderbauaufgaben (Special construction activities) – SS-Sturmbannführer Kiefer
  - Amt C III – Technische Fachgebiete (Technical sections) – SS-Sturmbannführer Wirt
  - Amt C IV – Künstlerische Fachgebiete (Artistic sections) – SS-Sturmbannführer Blaschek
  - Amt C V – Zentrale Bauinspektion (Central building inspectorate) – SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer
  - Amt C VI – Bauunterhaltung und Betriebswirtschaft (Maintenance and management of buildings) – SS-Standartenführer Eirenschmalz
- Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager (Concentration camps) – SS-Brigadeführer Glücks
  - Amt D I – Zentralamt (Central office) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
  - Amt D II – Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge (Work assignment of detainees – SS-Sturmbannführer Maurer
  - Amt D III – Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene (Camp hygiene and sanitary matters) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Lolling
  - Amt D IV – KL-Verwaltung (Adminstration of concentration camps) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Kaindl
- Amtsgruppe W – Wirtschaftliche Unternehmungen (Commercial activities) – SS-Gruppenführer Pohl

2. Departments (Abteilungen) and Structure of KL Auschwitz

Lagerkommandant: SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz.
- Abteilung I – Kommandantur (Camp command)
- Abteilung II – Politische Abteilung (Political department)

– Abteilung III – Schutzhaftlagerführung (Administration of camp for detainees in preventive custody)
– Abteilung IIIa – Arbeitseinsatz (Work assignment)
– Abteilung IV – Verwaltung (Administration)
– Abteilung V – Standortarzt (Garrison surgeon)
– Abteilung VI – Fürsorge, Schulung und Truppenbetreuung (Welfare, schooling and troop social services)
– Zentralbauleitung: Central construction office (SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff).
– SS-Truppenwirtschaftsmagazine: Depository for food, uniforms and transport equipment for SS troops.
– Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke: German armaments works (company).
– Deutsche Lebensmittel-Werke: German food works (company)
– Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke: German earth and stoneworks (company; quarries).
– Landwirtschaftsbetriebe KL Auschwitz: Agricultural activities of KL Auschwitz (SS-Sturmbannführer Joachim Caesar).
– Hygiene-Institut der *Waffen*-SS, Rajsko: Institute for bacteriological research at Rajsko (SS-Standartenführer Joachim Mrugowski).

On November 22, 1943, the Auschwitz complex was divided into three camps:
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz I – Stammlager (Main camp)
Lagerkommandant (camp commandant): SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II – Birkenau
Lagerkommandant: SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz III – Aussenlager (Satellite camps, especially Monowitz)

3. Explanatory Note on the Position of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* within the Structure of the SS Hierarchy

The Auschwitz construction office was initially called *SS-Neubauleitung* and was headed by *SS-Unterscharführer* August Schlachter. On July 1, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung* took on the name of *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*. On November 14, 1941, the *Bauleitung* was promoted to *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, and its head, *SS-Haupsturmführer* Karl Bischoff (who had succeeded Schlachter on October 1), initially *Bauleiter*, became *Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*.

In 1941 the Auschwitz Concentration Camp constituted the *Bauvorhaben* (construction project) *SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* of *Waffen SS und Polizei*, and as such it was attached, for all of its technical, financial and administrative aspects, to *AMT II – Bauten* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (*HHB*), headed by SS-*Oberführer* Kammler. As the camp was located on *Reich* territory, it was attached to the inspectorate of *Amt II*, which had jurisdiction over this region, *viz. Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Ost*, with its headquarters at Posen; in November 1941 the latter supervised the *Zentralbauleitungen* at Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen and Breslau (Gdansk, Poznan, Wrocław).

For all questions of construction industry (*Bauwirtschaft*), the *Bauvorhaben* at Auschwitz were attached to the *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Kattowitz and representing *Reichsminister* Speer in his quality of *Generalbevollmachtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (*G.B.-Bau*). The implementation of a *Bauvorhaben* required, first of all, an administrative act: its placement (*Einstufung*) within the ranking of projects (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*) for the military district concerned, for which a construction approval (*Baufreigabe*) was needed.

Initially, according to the provisions of the *G.B.-Bau* of July 12, 1941 for the third financial year of the war, this approval was issued by the control commission (*Prüfungskommission*) of military district VIII (*Wehrkreis VIII*) – a branch of *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII* – and entailed a location sketch (*Lageskizze*), a description of the project (*Baubeschreibung*) and an approximate cost indication (*Kostenüberschlag*), later replaced by a cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*). The G.B.-Bau assigned the overall volume (*Bauvolumen*), a parameter which specified also the corresponding expense.

From February 1, 1942, onward, *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz, for its financial, technical and administrative aspects, was attached to *Amtsgruppe* C – *Bauwesen* of the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-*WVHA*), headed by *SS-Oberführer* Kammler, but continued to report to *Reichsminister* Speer for construction questions.

Amt C/I (*Allgemeine Bauaufgaben*) of the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, exercised a supervisory activity for normal building projects and the corresponding costs; *Amt C/III* (*Technische Fachgebiete)*, run by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, had the same authority as far as technical projects were concerned.

Within the SS-*WVHA*, the *Bauinspektionen* of *Amt II* of the *HHB* were taken over by *Amt* C/V (*Zentralbauinspektion*), which now had a double role to play: a supervisory one via *Amt* C V/1a (*Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitung-*

en und Bauleitungen), and a financial one via *Amt* C V/2a (*Haushalt und Rechnungslegung*).

The *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*, which supervised the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* as early as November 1941, reported to both of these offices. It was later succeeded in the supervisory capacity by the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei* "*Schlesien*," located at Kattowitz, set up in mid-1943, and likewise attached to *Amt* C/V of the SS-*WVHA*.

For questions of construction industry, *Zentralbauleitung* reported to Speer via two branches of his organization: *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Kattowitz, which handled administrative questions (*Einstufung*, *Baufreigabe*, etc.), and *Der Gebietsbeauftragte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Breslau, which handled the assignment of building materials.

Aspects of camp sanitation were in the competence of *Amt* D III, *Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene* (Camp health and hygiene) of the SS-*WVHA*, headed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling.

4. Sectors of the *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz in January 1943

1. *Sachgebiet Hochbau*: Structural engineering
2. *Sachgebiet Tiefbau*: Civil engineering
3. *Sachgebiet Bewässerung*: Irrigation
4. *Sachgebiet Meliorationen und Vermessung*: Soil improvement and surveying
5. *Sachgebiet Planung*: Planning
6. *Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf*: Raw materials and purchasing
7. *Verwaltung*: Administration
8. *Fahrbereitschaft*: Motor pool
9. *Technische Abteilung*: Technical services
10. *Arbeitseinsatz*: Work assignment
11. *Werkstätten*: Workshops
12. *Zimmereibetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb*: Carpentry work and roofing
13. *Gartengestaltung*: Gardens/Landscaping
14. *Sachgebiet Statistik*: Statistics

5. *Bauleitungen* Attached to the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung*, January 1943

I: Bauleitung der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz / Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and police Auschwitz. Auschwitz Concentration Camp and Auschwitz agricultural projects

II: Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers / Construction Office of prisoner-of-war camp (Birkenau)
III: Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz / Construction Office of Auschwitz industrial area
IV: Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der *Waffen*-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg / Construction Office of supply camp for the *Waffen*-SS and police as well as for troop requirements at Oderberg
V: Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf / Construction Office for Freudenthal works and agricultural estate and Partschendorf agricultural estate.

6. Organization of J.A.Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt, in the Late 1930s

Abteilung A: Getreidepflege-Anlagen (Installations for grain conservation; Sections 1-8)
Abteilung B: Heizung – Lüftung – Gebläsebau (heating – ventilation – blowers; Sections 9-17)
Abteilung C: Stahlbau (steel structures; Sections 18-20)
Abteilung D I: Kesselhaus- u. Feuerungsbau (Boiler plants and furnaces)
(Section 21) Furnaces with horizontal grates / Planrostfeuerungen
(Section 22) Semi-mechanical furnaces / Halbmechanische Feuerungen
(Section 23) Other types of furnaces / Sonstige Feuerungen
(Section 24) Grate feeders / Rostbeschicker
(Section 25) Individual parts of grates, fixtures for furnaces / Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen
(Section 26) F.A.V. superheaters and other proprietary systems / Überhitzer F.A.V. und Anderes eigener Bauart
(Section 27) Free-standing steam boilers, economizers and accessories / Dampfkesssel, Economiser und Zubehör (ohne Einmauerung)
(Section 28) Brickwork and other building tasks for D I / Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für D I
(Section 29) Brickwork and other building tasks for D II / Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für D II
(Section 30) Other spare parts (without grate supports and furnace castings) / Sonstige Ersatzteile (ohne Roststäbe und Feuerungsguss)
(Section 31) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(Section 32) Metal workshop / Schlosser-Montagen
(Section 33) Subcontractors /Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten
Abteilung D II: Topf-Rost Bau (Construction of Topf grates)

(Section 34) Fully automatic furnaces (free-standing) / Vollmechanische Feuerungsanlagen (ohne Einmauerung)
(Section 35) Single grate parts, furnace fittings / Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen
(Section 36) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(Section 37) Metal workshop / Schlosser-Montagen

Abteilung D III: Industrieschornsteinbau (Industrial chimneys)
(Section 38) Industrial chimneys, fixed-price / Industrie-Schornsteinbau zum Festpreis
(Section 39) Flue gas channels, fixed price / Rauchkanäle zum Festpreis
(Section 40) Work at hourly rates / Zeitlohnarbeiten
(Section 41) Subcontracted work (at fixed price and hourly rates) / Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten (Festpreis u. Zeitlohn)

Abteilung D IV: Ofenbau (Furnaces)
(Section 42) Crematoria (complete) / Krematorien (komplett)
(Section 43) [Garbage] destruction furnaces, recovery furnaces [for (precious) metals] (complete) / Vernichtungsöfen, Rückgewinnungsöfen (komplett)
(Section 44) Spare parts / Ersatzteile
(Section 45) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(Section 46) Brick work / Maurer-Montagen
(Section 47) Metal work / Schlosser-Montagen

Abteilung E I: Mälzereibau (Malt houses; (Sections 48-68)
Abteilung E II: Speicherbau (Silos; (Sections 69-76)
Abteilung E III: Luftförder-Anlagen (pneumatic conveyors; (Sections 77-81)
Abteilung E IV: Kornbearbeitungs-Anlagen (Grain handling plants; (Sections 82-89)
Abteilung F: Mechanische Förderanlagen (Mechanical conveyors; (Sections 90-95)
Abteilung Betrieb (Operations; Sections 96-99)

3. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private
Sturmmann	Private First Class
Rottenführer	Corporal
Unterscharführer	Sergeant
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant
Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmbannführer	Major
Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Standartenführer	Colonel
Oberführer	Colonel
Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Obergruppenführer	General
Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army

4. Documents

Firma oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen):

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERF...
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:
An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

7 JUL. 1. 4

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 729

Unser Hausruf: 132
Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 42 D 1520
Ort, Straße Hausnummer: Erfurt, 27.5.43 Dreysestr. 7/9

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

Reichswaren-Nr	Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
		A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A.			720.--	
		B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend aunter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A.			1.127.--	
		C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus:				
			Übertrag:		1.847.--	

Banken:
Postscheckkonto:

II-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Tiefblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.
DIN A 4

Document 1: *Topf Invoice No. 729 dated May 27, 1943, concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium III at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 16 and 16a.*

Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Übertrag:			1.847.--	
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A.			1.837.--	
		D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-und Waschraum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E-die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A.			3.332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh.(2. Anlage).			7.820.--	
		Ihre Zahlung:				
		2.2.1944 RM 7.820.--				

Document 1: *continued.*

Firma oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen).

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten (vor) anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

2 JUL. 1 4

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 171

Unser Hausruf 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 243

Ort Erfurt, 22.2.43.
Straße Hausnummer Dreysestr. 7/9

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichswaren-Nr		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
		A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A.			720.--	
		B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A.			1127.--	
			Übertrag:		1847.--	

11. JUL. 1944

Banken. Postscheckkonto.

H-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe Din A 4
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.

Document 2: *Topf Invoice No. 171 dated February 22, 1943, concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium II at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25 and 25a.*

Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Übertrag:			1847.--	
		C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. KIA.			1837.--	
		D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A.			3332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942.				
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
		7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓				
		4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓				
		RM 7.820.-- ✓				

Document 2: *continued.*

44= Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck!

Bw. 30

Abschrift

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM ARCHIWUM

29. Januar 1943

100

Bftgb.Nr.:22250/43/Bi/L.

Betr.: Krematorium II. Bauzustand.
Bezug: Fernschreiben des SS-WVHA Nr. 2648 vom 28.1.43.
Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler,
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funtionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 20.2.43 die Anla vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck
1 Registratur (Akt Krematorium)

F.d.R.d.A.:
Powoll
SS-Ustuf. (F)

Document 3: *Letter from Zentralbauleitung to SS-Brigadeführer Kammler dated January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFANGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S. 47

A u f s t e l l u n g .

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

3o,2 kg CU, o,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, o,3 Kg Sn-Bz, o,3 kg Zn
3,o kg Zn-Al, 6,o kg, Cu-Leg, 5,o kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage (Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, o,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, o,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Maschinenfabrik

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

16. APR. 1943

500. 3. 43. L/8011

Document 4: *List of metal allocations of Topf dated April 13, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47*

VEDAG
VEREINIGTE DACHPAPPEN-FABRIKEN
AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT

Zweitschrift

BETRIEBE SCHLESIEN
STAMMHAUS 1846 GEGRÜNDET

Fachabteilung für Grundwasserabdichtungen, Isolierungen u. Asphaltierungen

Post- und Drahtanschrift: Vedag Breslau | Fernruf: Sammel-Nr. 524 31 | Bank-Konto: Deutsche Bank, Filiale Breslau | Postscheck-Konto: Breslau 2416

Centralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz Ost-OS

30. JUL. 1943

Ihre Zeichen | Ihre Bestellung vom | Unsere Zeichen A,169 (79) | Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1a 28.Juli 1943

RECHNUNG Nr. Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

1943	Bezeichnung der Leistung		Einzelpreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
21.Mai – 16.Juli	über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage			
	Lt.bescheinigter Tagelohnliste wurden geleistet und verarbeitet:			
290 ~~300~~	Stunden Klebeabdichter	je	-,83	240,70
106 ~~102~~	Überstunden = 25% Zuschlag	je	-,21	~~21,42~~
~~60%~~	Zuschlag			~~182,28~~
24	Tage Auslösung	je	4,50	108,00
2,04%	Zuschlag			2,20
2 460	qm Bitumenpappe 500er	je	-,32	787,20
4 620	~~kg~~ Bitumen	% kg	16,50	762,30
100	kg Voranstrich	% kg	54,-	54,00
4	Stahl-Teerbürsten	je	4,-	16,00
6	gewöhnliche Teerbürsten	je	1,50	9,00
15%	Zuschlag auf Material (Rmk.1628,50)			244,28
	Für Abnutzung der Schmelzkocher und sonstigen Geräte 15% vom Lohn (Rmk.2[illegible],-)			39,45 ~~40,50~~
				Rmk. ~~2 456,15~~

Festgestellt am 24.43.17
Gie.
Netto Cassa !

Nachgerechnet am 20.5.44
Birlem
~~(i.V. Unterschriftführer~~

20. JUL. 1943

Zahlungsbedingungen: U-Beleg Nr.: 1
Zwischenrechnungen sind sofort mit 90% ihres Betrages zahlbar.
dp. Schlußrechnungen sind sofort in bar ohne Abzug zu begleichen.
Erfüllungsort Breslau | Gerichtsstand Berlin.

Vorstand: Rudolf Erhard · Hans C. Klemp · Carl Deichgraeber · Alfred Braeutigam · Vors. d. Aufsichtsrats: Carl Müller

Form 17 Din A 4 2000 11 40 II – 0031

Document 5: *Invoice of VEDAG Co. dated July 28, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 137.*

RECHNUNG Nr. Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

1943	Bezeichnung der Leistung
21.Mai – 16.Juli	über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage

Document 5: *section enlargement*

44= Ustuf. (F.) Kirschneck

Bw. 30

Abschrift

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

2. Februar 1943

99

Bftgb.-Nr. 22356/43/Bi./Ko.

Betr.: Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer der Firma
Topf und Söhne, Erfurt, vom 29.1.1943
über den Bauzustand des Krematoriums II

Bezug: - - -

Anlg.: 1 Abschrift

An den
Lagerkommandanten
SS-Obersturmbannführer
H ö s s ,
K. L. Auschwitz

In der Anlage wird ein Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer der ausführenden Firma Topf und Söhne, Erfurt, über den Bauzustand der Krematorien II, III, IV und V im K.G.L. mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme überreicht.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 6: *Letter from Bischoff to Höss dated February 2, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 99, top) with Prüfer's report dated January 29, 1943 attached (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101, bottom).*

SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschneck

Bw. 30,

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Abschrift

29. Januar 1943.

101

Betrifft: Prüfbericht des Ing. P r ü f e r .

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z O/S

— 54 —

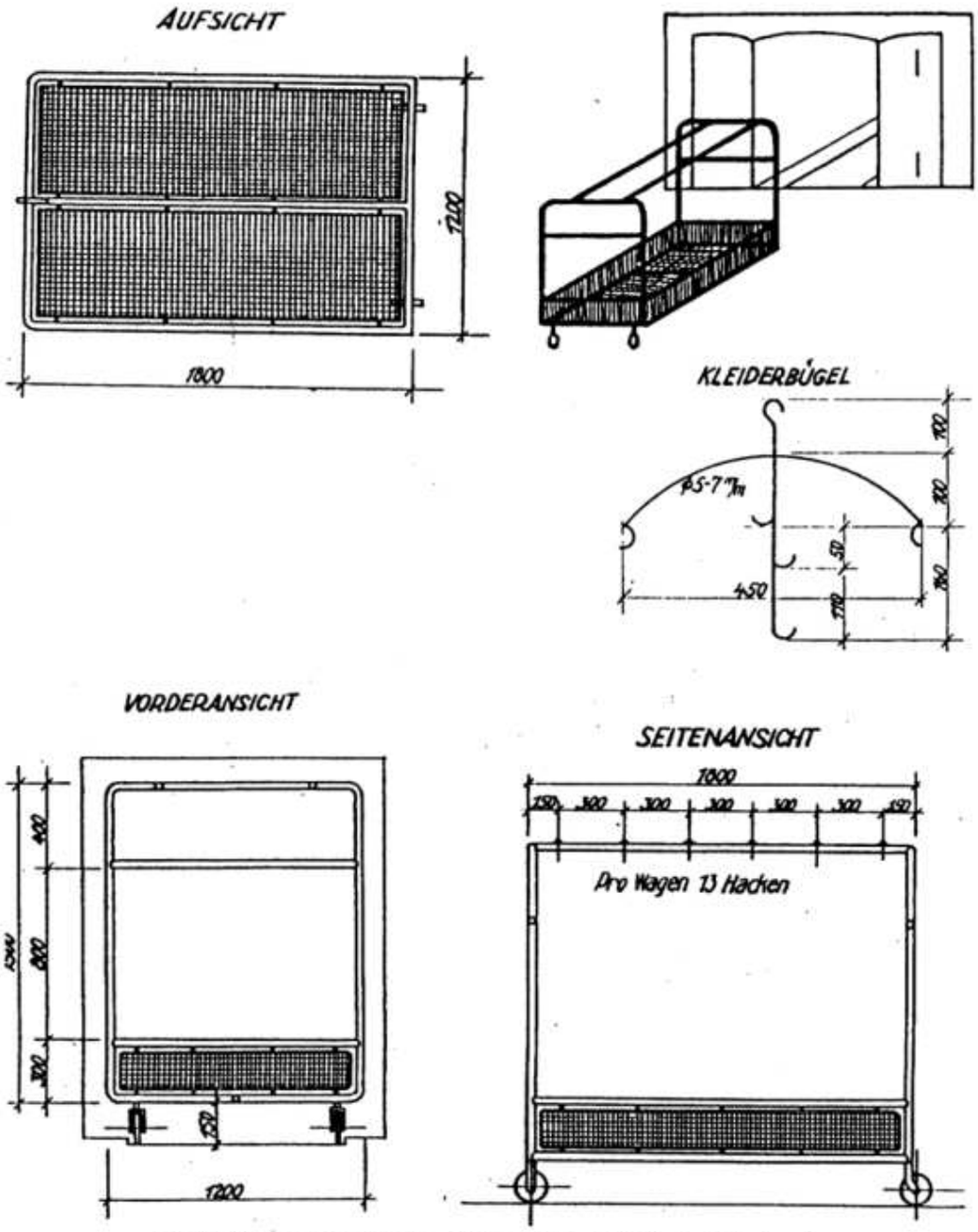

Abb. 18, Transportwagen (Hochbauabteilung Reichsstatthalter in Niederdonau).

Document 7: *Mobile frames for hanging garments in disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide. From: Puntigam et al., p. 54.*

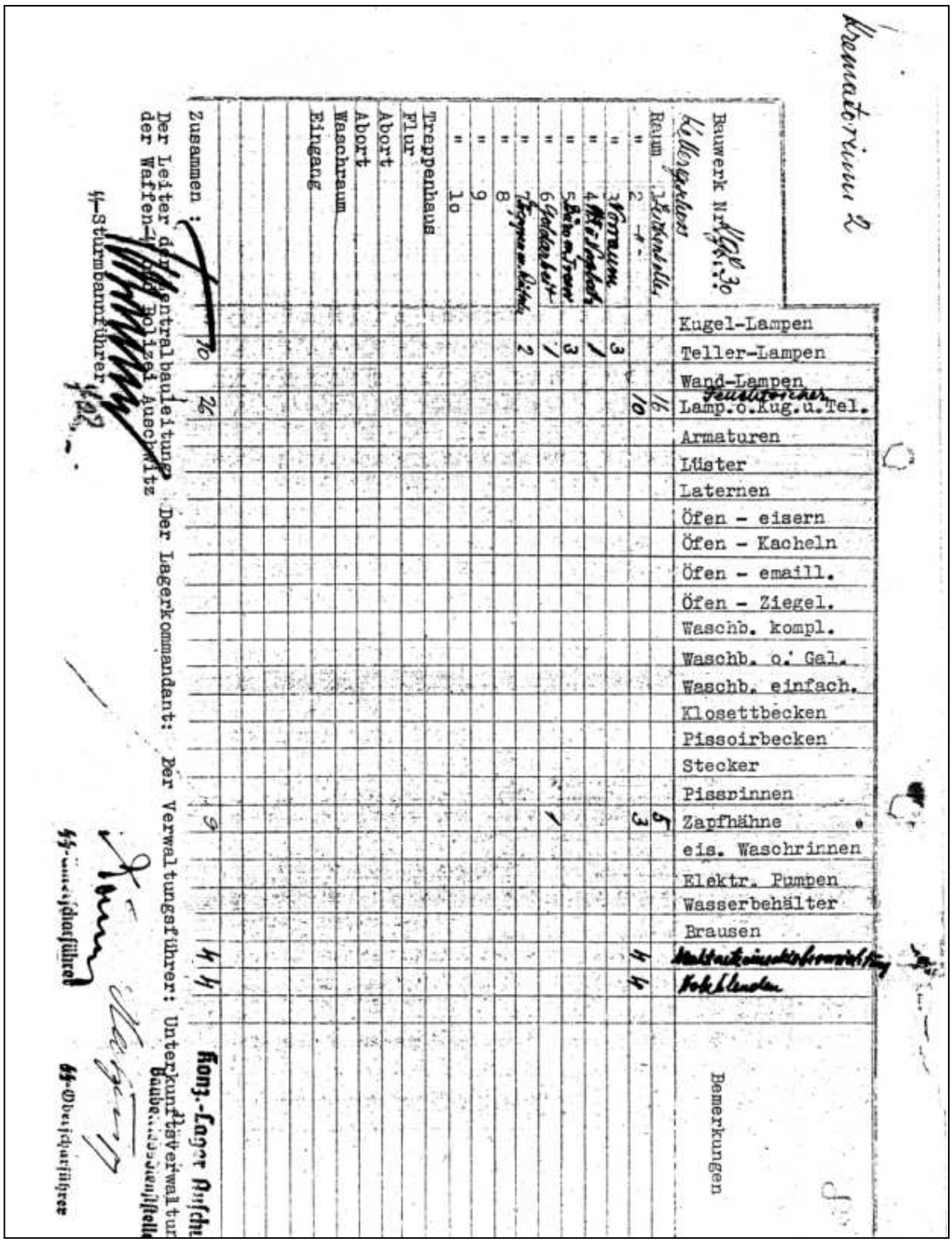

Krematorium 2

Bauwerk Nr. 30

Kellergeschoss

Raum	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen	Lamp.o.Kug.u.Tel.	Armaturen	Lüster	Laternen	Öfen - eisern	Öfen - Kacheln	Öfen - emaill.	Öfen - Ziegel.	Waschb. kompl.	Waschb. o. Gal.	Waschb. einfach.	Klosettbecken	Pissoirbecken	Stecker	Pissrinnen	Zapfhähne	eis. Waschrinnen	Elektr. Pumpen	Wasserbehälter	Brausen	Maltrattamento [illegible]	Koksöfen		Bemerkungen
Kellerflur																											
" 2																											
" 3 Vorraum		3		10															3					4	4		
" 4 Heizkeller		1																									
" 5 Beh. Trafo		3																									
" 6 Gerätekeller		1																	1								
" Treppenh. Keller		2																									
" 8																											
" 9																											
" 10																											
Treppenhaus																											
Flur																											
Abort																											
Abort																											
Waschraum																											
Eingang																											
Zusammen:	70	26																	9					4	4		

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Der Lagerkommandant: Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterkunftsverwaltung Bauabteilung

SS-Hauptsturmführer

SS-Obersturmführer

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz

Document 8: *Inventory of basement (Kellergeschoss) attached to handover document (Übergabeverhandlung) of Crematorium II at Birkenau dated March 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79 (slightly cropped at bottom).*

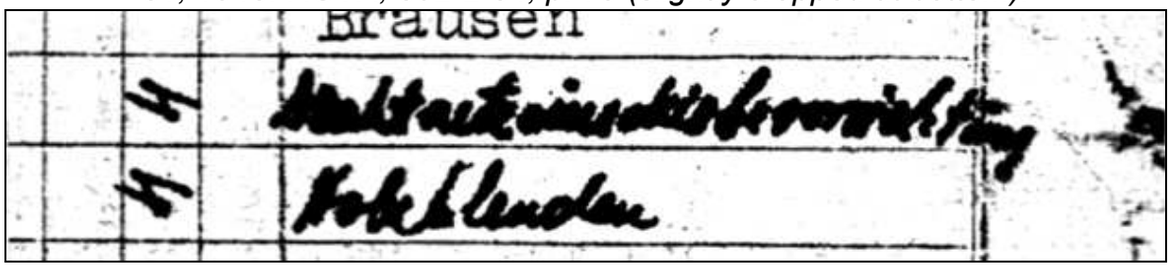

Document 9: *Detail enlargement of Document 8.*

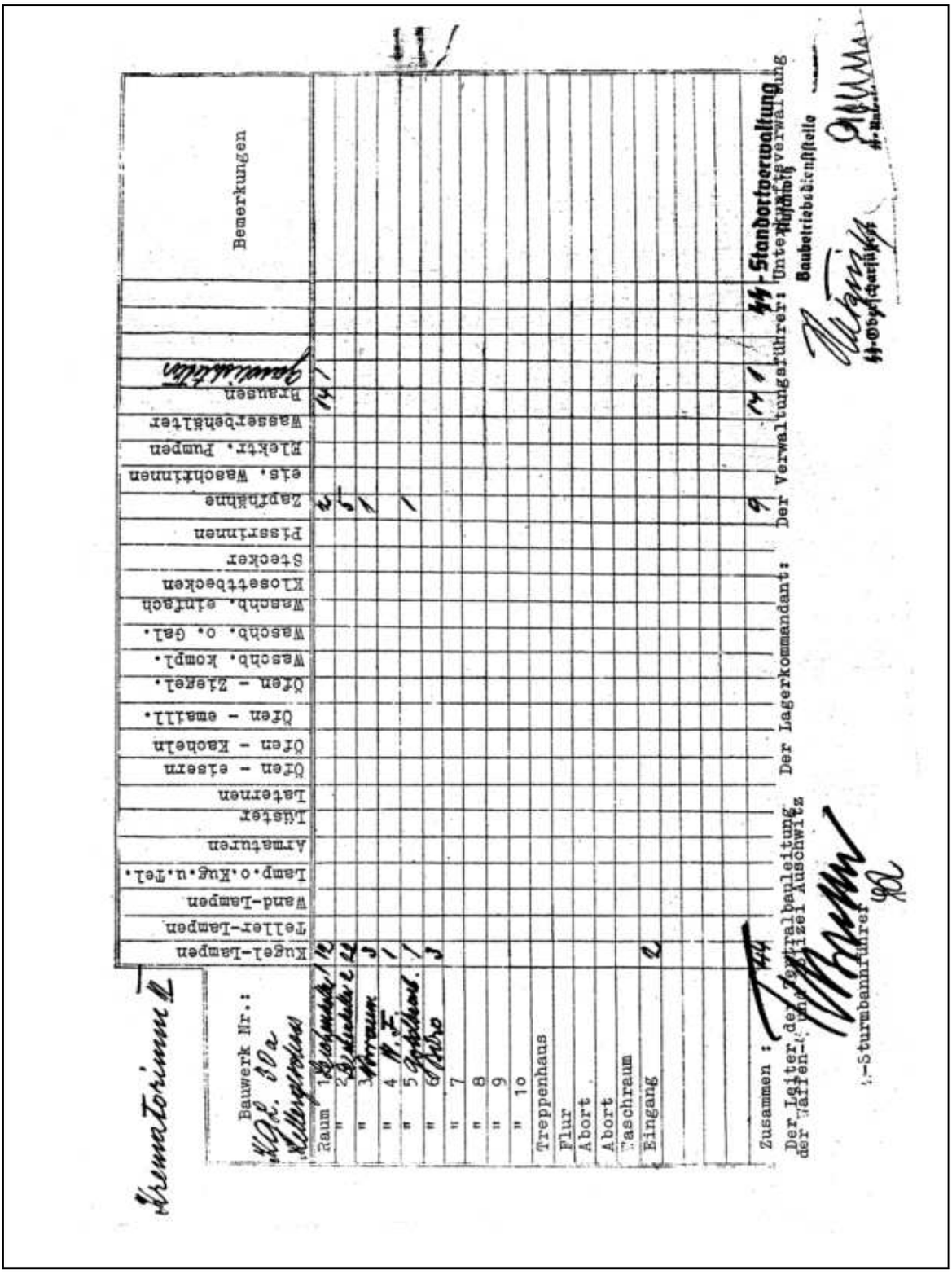

Krematorium II

Bauwerk Nr.: Bl. 30a Kellergeschoss

	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen	Lamp.o.Kug.u.Tel.	Armaturen	Lüster	Laternen	Öfen - eisern	Öfen - Kochen	Öfen - emaill.	Öfen - Ziegel.	Wasch. kompl.	Wasch. o. Gal.	Wasch. einfach	Klosettbecken	Stecker	Pissoirnen	Zapfhähne	sts. Waschtinnen	Elektr. Pumpen	Wasserbehälter	Brausen	Bemerkungen
Raum 1 Kohlenkeller	12																					14	
" 2 Schlachtraum	22																	5					
" 3 Vorraum	3																	1					
" 4 N.T.	1																						
" 5 Gaskammer	1																	1					
" 6 Büro	3																						
" 7																							
" 8																							
" 9																							
" 10																							
Treppenhaus																							
Flur																							
Abort																							
Abort																							
Waschraum																							
Eingang				2																			
Zusammen:																		9				14	

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Der Lagerkommandant:

Der Verwaltungsführer:

SS-Standortverwaltung Auschwitz
Unterkunftsverwaltung
Baubetriebsdienststelle

SS-Sturmbannführer

SS-Obersturmführer

Document 10: *Inventory attached to handover document of Crematorium III of Birkenau dated June 24, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.*

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Telegramm

Anschr.: Topfwerke Erfurt

Text: Absendet sofort 1o Gasprüfer wie besprochen. Kostenangebot später nachreichen.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
gez. Pollok
SS-Untersturmführer

26.2.43 18[20]

Document 11: *Telegram from Zentralbauleitug to Topf dated February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.*

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK · FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 5. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter

ERFURT, den 2.3.43

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen:

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort 1o Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!
J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom ..... 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

Document 12: *Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitug dated March 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.*

Document 13: *Photograph of circulation device of a disinfestation chamber using HCN gas (Zyklon B) with the Degesch-Kreislauf system at the Dachau camp. © Carlo Mattogno 1990.*

Document 14: *Photograph of the ruins of Crematorium II at Birkenau, view of Morgue 2; arrow: steps originally leading up to the morgue's roof. © 1992 Carlo Mattogno.*

K.g. Fäulein 21/7.42.

66 86

HEERDT-LINGLER G.M.B.H.

POSTANSCHRIFT: HEERDT-LINGLER G. M. B. H. FRANKFURT (MAIN) 1 HERMANN GÖRING-UFER 3

TELEGRAMME: ZYKLON FRANKFURTMAIN (ALLE GEBRÄUCHLICHEN CODES)

FERNSPRECHER: 28030 21854

POSTSCHECKKONTO: FFM. 51740

BANKKONTEN: GEBR. BETHMANN DRESDNER BANK FRANKFURT (MAIN)

HAUPTVERTRETUNG FÜR: DEUTSCHE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H. ABTEILUNG: ZYKLON

An den Herrn Reichsführer SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung K.L.Auschwitz-Oswiecim

A u s c h w i t z
- - - - - - - - - -
O/S Reg.Bez.Kattowitz

IHRE ZEICHEN: | IHRE NACHRICHT VOM: | BITTE IN IHRER ANTWORT ANZUFÜHREN: 799 En | FRANKFURT (MAIN): 1.Juli 1941

BETRIFFT: Entlausungsanlage
- - - - - - - - - - -

Auf Veranlassung der Firma Friedrich B o o s, Köln-Rhein-Bickendorf übersenden wir hiermit

Sonderdruck aus "Zeitschrift für Hygien. Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung" Dr.G.Peters und E.Wüstinger : "Sachentlausung in Blausäure-Kammern"

und

Sonderabdruck aus "Wiener klinische Wochenschrift" M.Kaiser : Zweck und Ziele der gesundheitlichen Ueber=wachung größerer Menschenmengen aus seuchenverdächtigen Gegenden (Fleckfieberverhütung durch das Zyklonverfahren).

Weitere Stücke stehen auf Anforderung jederzeit zur Verfügung.

HEERDT-LINGLER G.m.b.H.

Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang: -3.JUL.1941
Rechnungs-Legung-A | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Abtlg.

Sonderabdruck aus „Wiener klinische Wochenschrift" leihweise an SS Stubaf. Dr. Popiersch abgegeben.
Stl 41-44.

Document 15: *Letter from Heerdt-Lingler Co. to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated July 1, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86*

Document 16: *Water run-off in floor of gas disinfestation chamber in BW 5a at Birkenau. © Carlo Mattogno.*

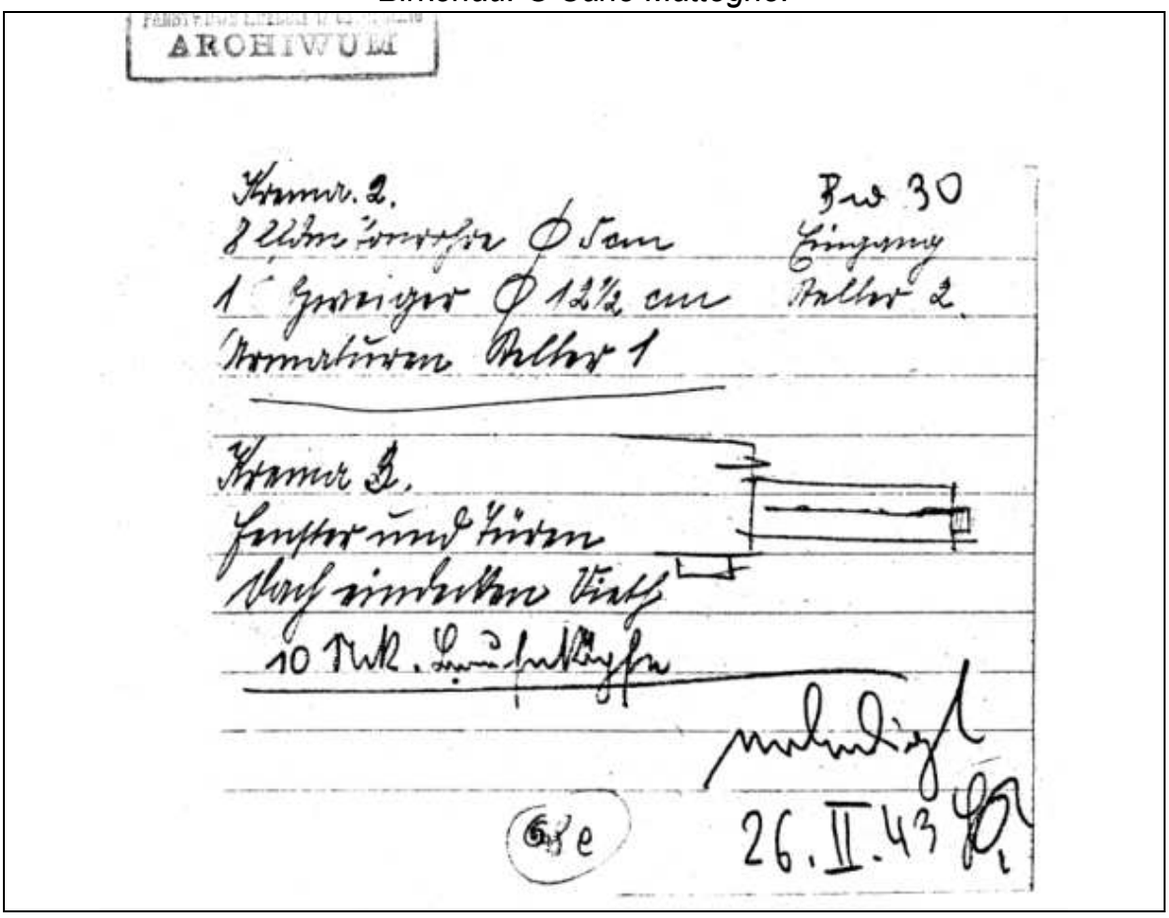

ARCHIWUM

Kamer. 2. Bw 30
2 Löcher Durchm. Ø 5 cm Eingang
1 Durchgang Ø 12½ cm Balken 2.
Kamertüren Balken 1

Kamer 3.
Fenster und Türen
Nach einbauen Vitt
10 Tuk. Durchschläge

Mehrdicht
26. II. 43

68e

Document 17: *Handwritten note of Zentralbauleitung dated February 26, 1943, concerning new access to Morgue 2. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.*

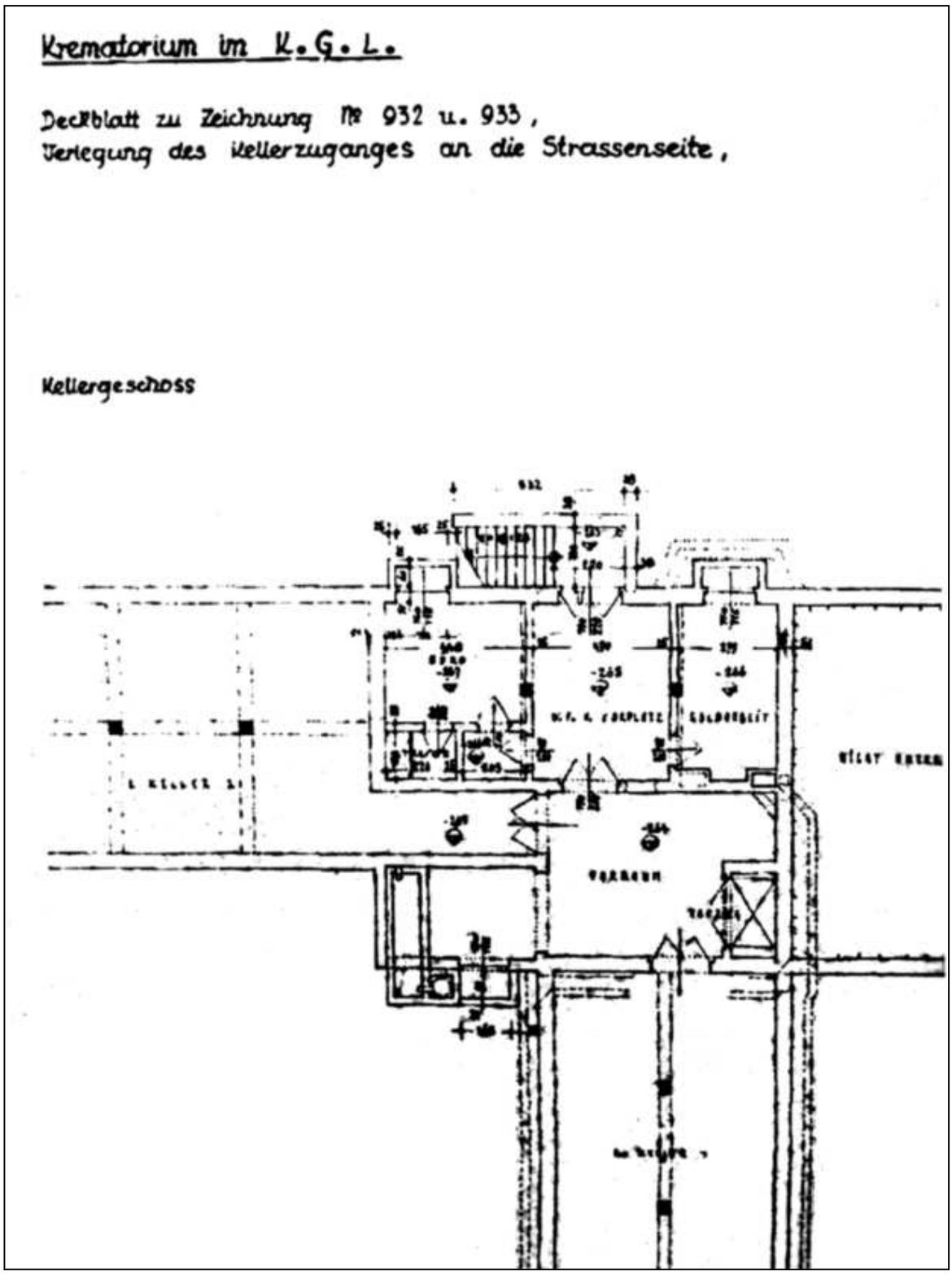

Document 18: *Plan 2003 of Crematorium II of Birkenau dated December 19, 1942. "Deckblatt zu n° 932 u. 933, Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite." ("Cover sheet for Blueprints No. 932f. on moving basement access to the side of the road") Basement. From: Pressac 1989, pp. 63-64.*

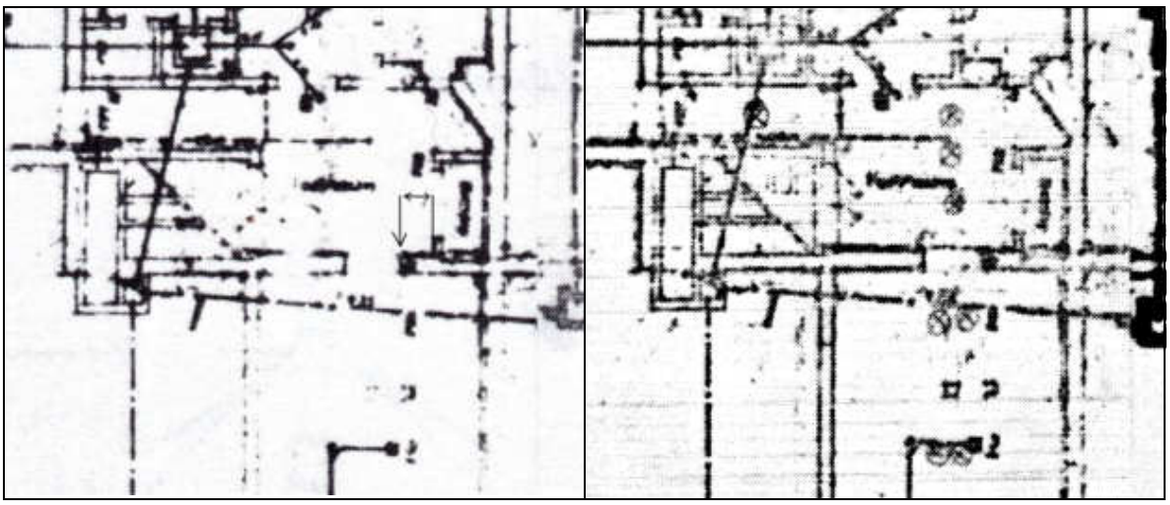

Document 19a & b: *Final Blueprint 2197 of Crematorium II of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943; low quality of Pressac's reproduction (1989, pp. 311f.). Arrows (added by author): The wall has been extended by some 30-40 cm, probably in order to move the door of Morgue 1 away from the elevator door. The door opening to Morgue 1 itself is some 170 cm wide.*

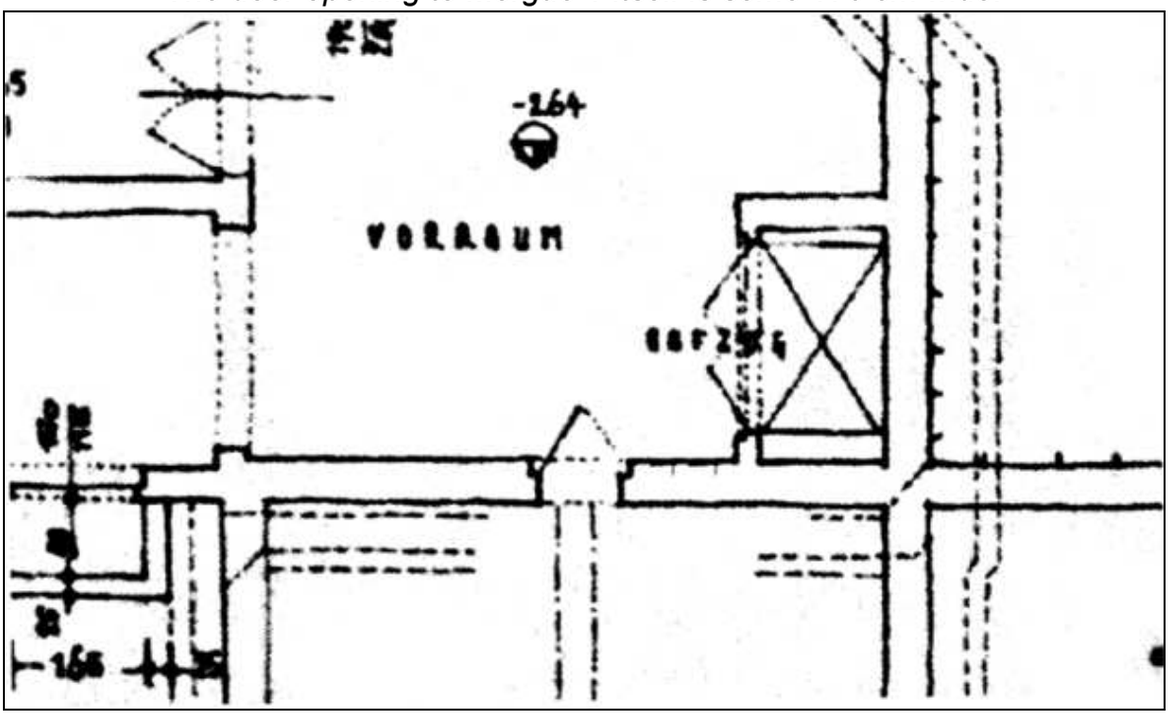

Document 19 c: *Author's reconstruction of the hypothetical door position to Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, if the door width had been adjusted to some 100 cm to accommodate the "gas-tight" door of 100 cm width; based on Blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 302).*

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

K.L. II

Auftrag Nr. 2433

Auschwitz, den 13. Nov. 1942

Arbeitskarte

N- 24

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Entlausungsbaracke K.G.L. BW 5a.

ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Herstellung von 2 Stck. Garderobe Türen 100/200 cm für die Sauna.

Nachtrag: 2 Stück Garderobe Türen 1.20 x 2.18 m
2 – " – Spannbretttüren 116 x 206 cm
2 Flügel 126 x 224 cm

Angefangen: 20.11.42 Beendet: 30.11.42.

318 Facharbeiterstunden – 05.1530

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

13.30 Maschinenstunden
Schweißerstunden 2 – 25 –
4090

Document 20: *Worksheet of Tischlerei (joinery) at Zentralbauleitung dated November 13, 1942, for the "Entlausungsbaracke KGL BW 5a." RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.*

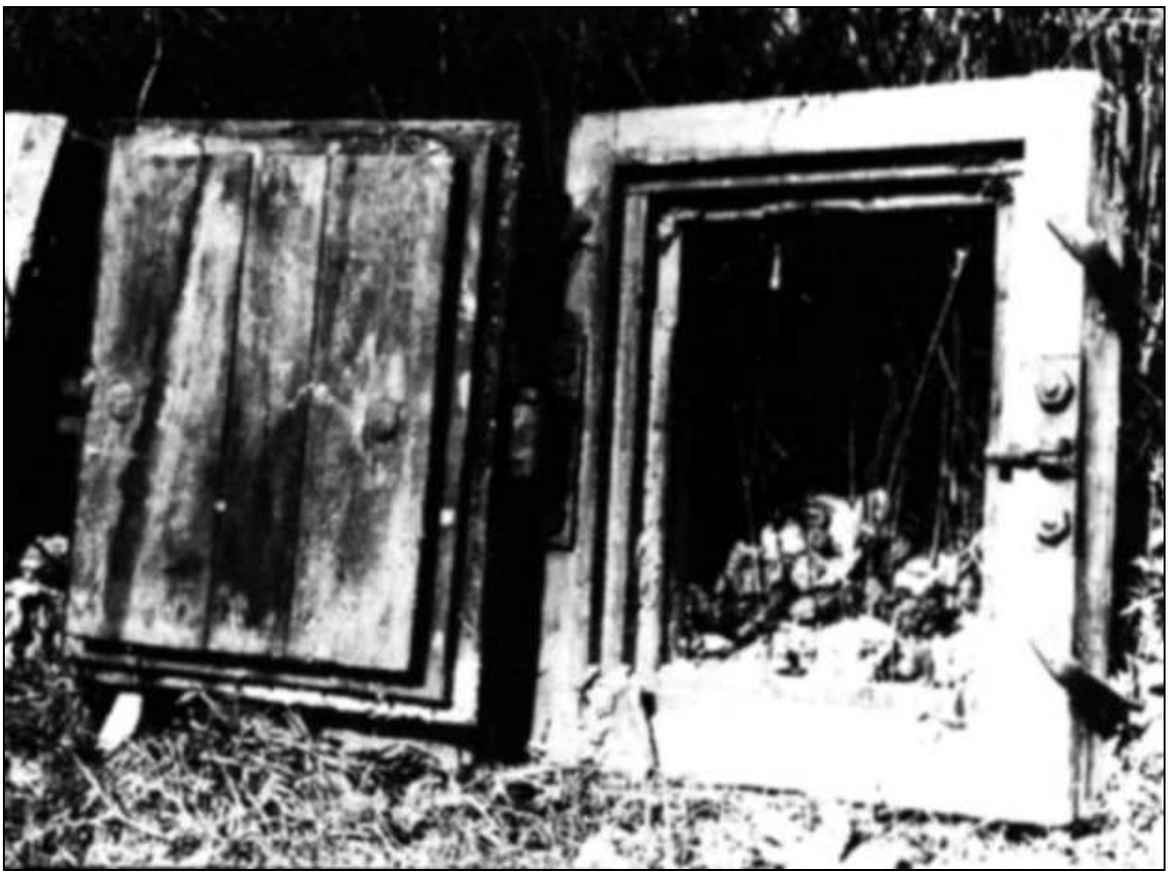

Document 21: *Gas-tight shutter from Crematorium IV or V of Birkenau. From: Pressac 1989, p. 428.*

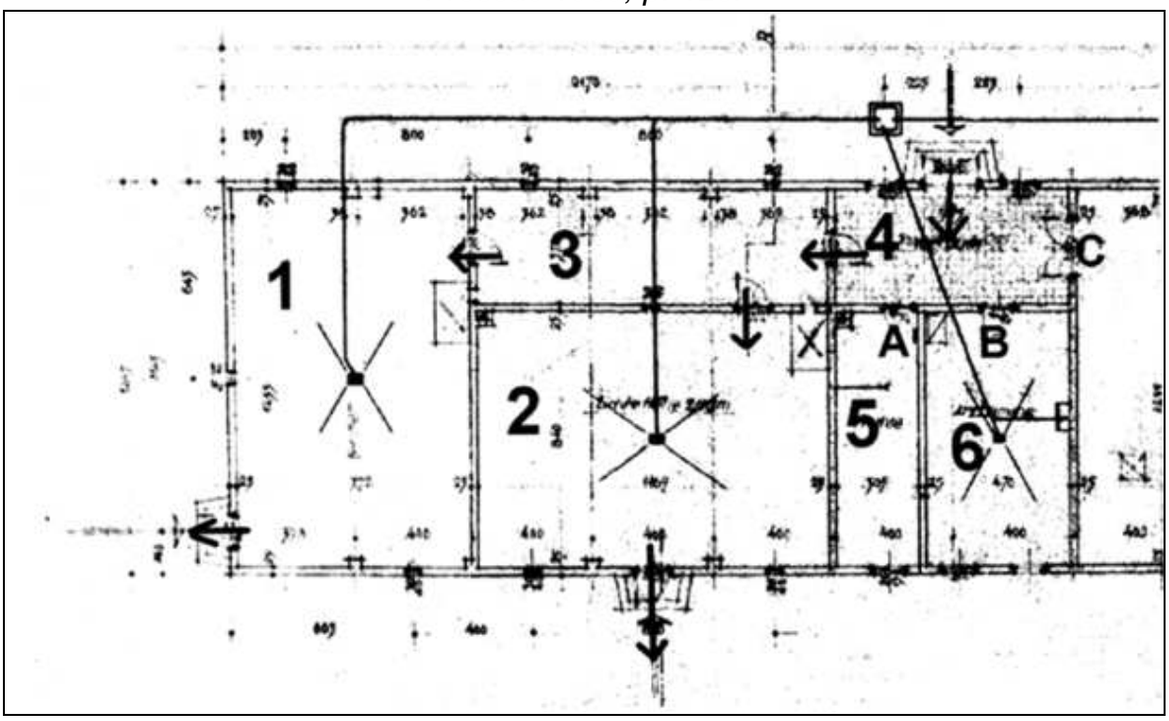

Document 22: *Plan 2036 of Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 399. Western portion. The arrows show the direction of natural ventilation in case of winds from the north.*

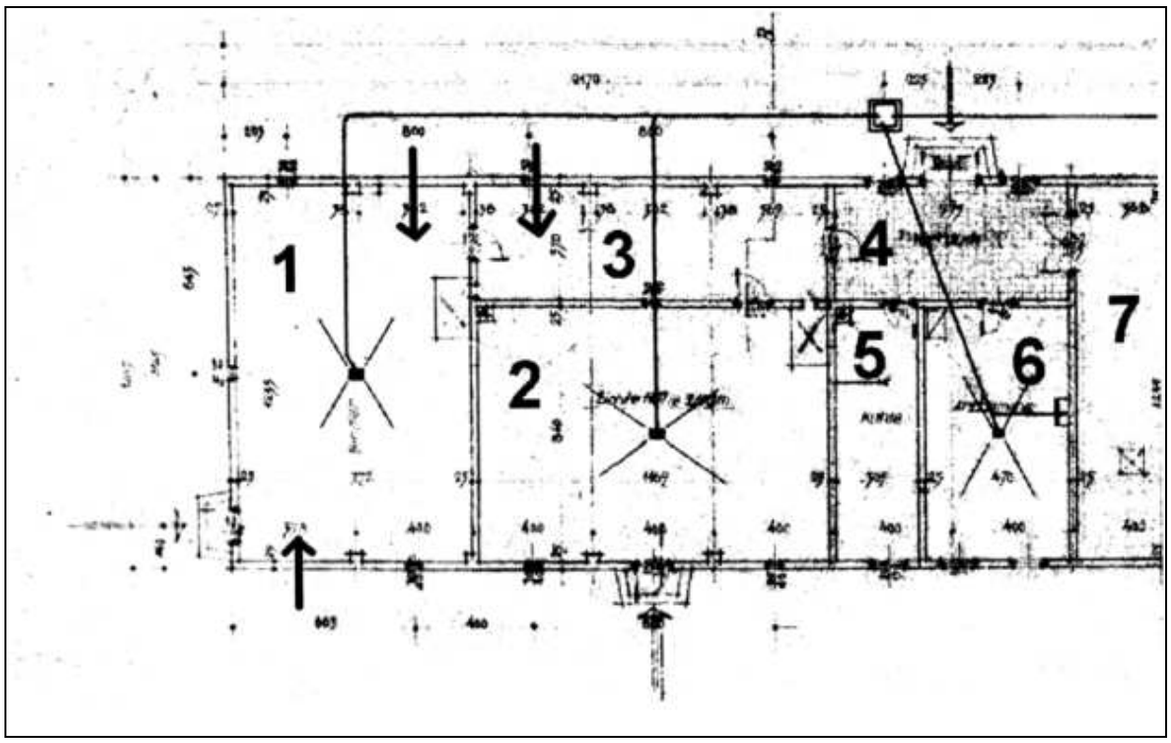

Document 23: *Plan 2036 of Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 399. Western portion. The arrows show the doors claimed to have been placed into the alleged homicidal gas chambers in order to obtain a more-effective natural ventilation.*

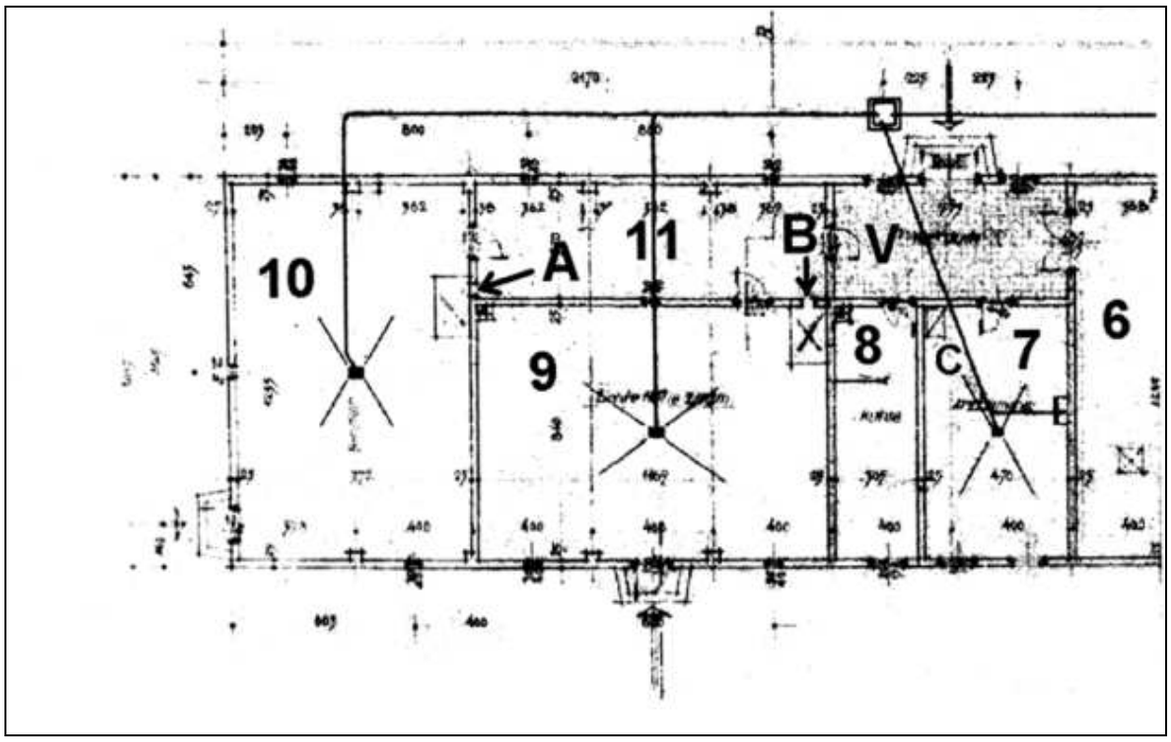

Document 24: *Ditto. Openings for linking of stoves between rooms 9-11 ("A") and 10-11 ("B").*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK

GEGR. TOPF 1878

RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128 25129
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,

Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

ERFURT, 9.6.43.
POSTFACH 808/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT: Krematorium IV und V.

IHR ZEICHEN

hes.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: B/Schu.

Kostenanschlag

über

Entlüftungs-Anlage.

Document 25: *Topf "Kostenanschlag über Entlüftungs-Anlage" (cost estimate for de-aeration system) for Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau dated June 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 222-223.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.6.43.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	2	Gebläse Nr. 45o, zur Förderung von stündlich je 8 ooo m³ Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 4o mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 925/Min. und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 2,9 PS. Zum jedem Gebläse gehören: das schmiedeeiserne Gehäuse, das Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und ein Motorbock.		
	2	Drehstrom-Motoren für 38o Volt, 5o Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker, in spritzwassergeschützter Ausführung, für eine Leistung von je ca. 3,5 PS bei n = 925/Min., mit freiem Wellenende.		
	2	Motorschutzschalter, gussgekapselt, mit eingebauter thermischer Überstrom-Auslösung.		
	2	Sterndreieckschalter, gussgekapselt.		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Konsolen für die erhöhte Aufstellung der Gebläse.		
	2	Saugrohrleitungen mit Absaugestutzen und eingebauten Drehklappen und angebautem Übergangsstutzen.		
	2	Druckrohrleitungen mit aufgebauter Wetterhaube und Übergangsstutzen.		
		Gesamtpreis:	RM	2 51o. --

Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ausschließlich Verpackung.
Die Montage erfolgt im Z e i t l o h n zu den Ihnen bekannten Sätzen.

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 26/6.43.
Fabrikring Z a.

Lief.Bed.A. 6o.1.42. 5 ooo. L/o211.

- 3 -

08. 9. 40. 10000. L 0804 (3328)

Document 25: *continued*

22.

25.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z - O/S

Auschwitz, den 19. März 1943

Ü b e r g a b e v e r h a n d l u n g .

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
Vertreten durch:
Das von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz errichtete - ~~instandgesetzte - umgebaute~~ - Bauwerk Nr. K.G.L.-3o b-Krematorium 4 wurde heute an die Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übergeben.
Beschreibung : siehe Rückseite
Umstehend aufgeführte Räume und die in der Anlage 1 gesondert aufgeführten Einrichtungsgegenstände sind ordnungsgemäß von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz übergeben und von der Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übernommen worden.
Die Unterkunftsverwaltung hat nachfolgende Wünsche geäußert:

Diese Arbeiten werden auf dem schnellsten Wege fertiggestellt.

Übergabeverhandlungen geschlossen und gefertigt:

Auschwitz, den 22. März 1 943

Der Übergebende: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Der Übernehmende: Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz O/S

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Baubetriebsdienststelle

SS-Unterscharführer

SS-Oberscharführer

Anlagen: 1 Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände
1 Satz Baupläne (Maßstab ~~1:200~~ 1:1oo)
~~1 Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft- und Garantiezeiten.~~
1 Bestätigung über Schornsteinabnahme

Bei Ausführung der Arbeiten in Eigenregie mit Häftlingen kommt eine Haft - und Garantiezeit nicht zur Anwendung.

Die Arbeiten wurden teils von Firmen und zwar: wenden

Fa. Industrie-Bau-A.G., Bielitz-O/S., Elisabethstr. 21 } Maurer- u. Betonarb.
" W. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz-O/S., Brückenstraße 1
" J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Dreysestraße 7/9 } Ofenbau
" Josef Kluge, Alt-Gleiwitz
" Robert Koehler, Myslowitz-O/S. - Schornsteinbau

und teils in Eigenregie ausgeführt.

Document 26: *Handover document for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 25.*

G e b ä u d e b e s c h r e i b u n g :

Allgemein :	Gebäude 1-stöckig, nicht unterkellert und bestehend aus :
Erdgeschoß :	1 Vorraum, 4 Räume, 2 Kohlenräume, 1 Arztzimmer, 1 Schleuse= und Geräteraum, 1 Aufenthaltsraum, 1 Wasch= und Klosettraum mit Vorraum, 1 Verbrennungsraum.
Außenwände :	Ziegelsteinmauerwerk ohne Außenputz.
Innenwände :	Ziegelsteinmauerwerk, verputzt und getüncht.
Fenster :	Einfache Fenster.
Dach :	Bretternagelbinder, doppelte Pappdeckung, Decke mit Heraklithplatten benagelt.
Fußböden :	Betonfußböden mit Zementestrich.
Be= und Ent= wässerung :	vorhanden.
Beleuchtung:	elektr. Licht.
	2 Schornsteinanlagen 16,- m hoch.
	1 Achtmuffel - Einäscherungsofen

Document 27: *Building description attached to handover document for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26.*

Bauwerk Nr.....

Raum	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen Versenkt	Lamp. o. Kug. u. Tel.	Armaturen	Lüster	Laternen Außenlampen	Öfen - eisern	Öfen - Kacheln	Öfen - emaill.	Öfen - Ziegel.	Waschb. kompl.	Waschb. o. Gal.	Waschb. einfach.	Klosettbecken	Pissoirbecken	Stecker	Pissrinnen	Zapfhähne	~~eckx~~ Waschrinnen kompl.	Elektr. Pumpen m. Motor	Wasserbehälter	Brausen	Schalter	Handwinden	Bemerkungen
1		1															1				1			1		
" 2		1																	3					1		
" 3		1																		3				1		
" 4		6																						6		
" 5		2															1							2		
" 6		6																	3							
" 7		2						1				1							1					1		
" 8		1																						1		
" 9			4																							
" 10			4																							
Treppenhaus			1																					2		
Flur			1																					7		
Abort			1												1									3		
Abort																			1							
Waschraum																										
Eingang						6																		2		
Raum 11				2															2							
Ofenraum																									1d	
Zusammen :	20	11	2		6	1						1			1		3		10	3 m	1		27			

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
SS-Sturmbannführer

Der Lagerkommendant:
SS-Unterscharführer

Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterkunftsverw. Bauleitschein-Stelle
SS-Oberscharführer

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz

Document 28: *Inventory attached to handover document for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26a.*

Tagesleistungen

	Position	Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten
für ...ragl. Arbeiten	1.	[illegible]
	2.	[illegible] mit Zement verfugen – Zement Fußboden legen
	3.	Fußboden aufschütten durch [illegible] stampfen und Zwischenlagsbeton herstellen im Nebenofenraum
	4.	Eisenrohr für Elektr. Licht einsetzen
	5.	Bei Ofenbau 4 Maurer beschäftigt
	6	Ofen einbauen im Arztzimmer und bei Kaminstallation (Krem 4.)
	7	Ordnungsdienst Unterkunft

Document 29: *Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 16, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 29.*

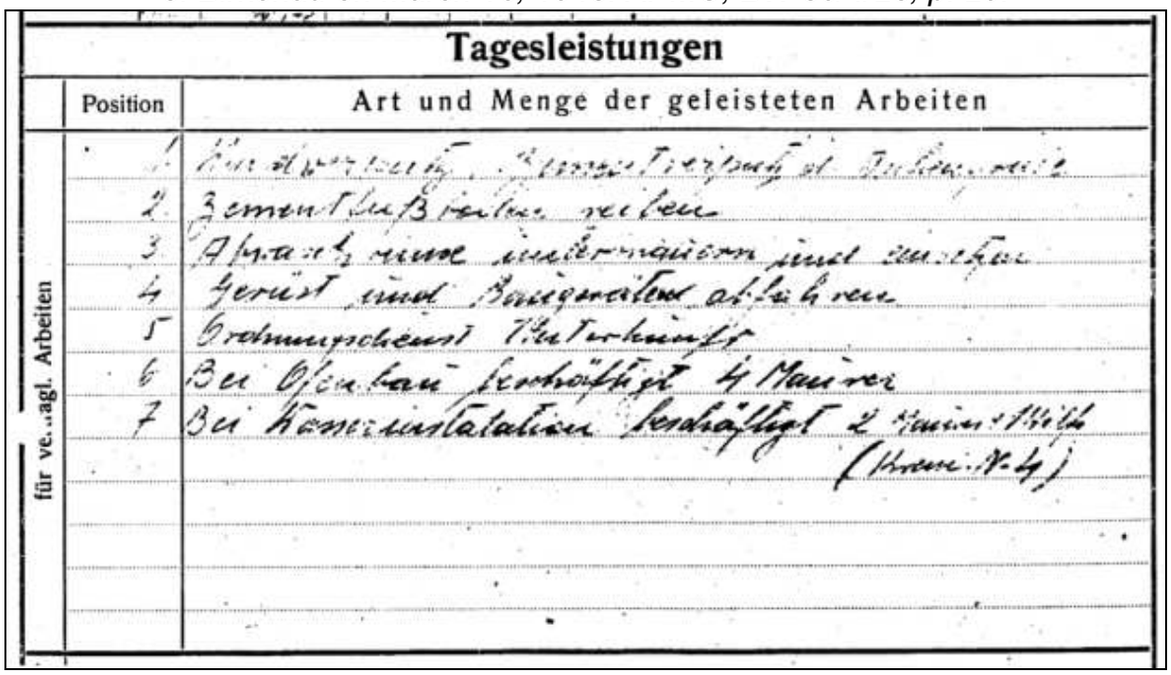

Tagesleistungen

	Position	Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten
für ve...agl. Arbeiten	1.	[illegible]
	2.	Zement Fußboden reiben
	3.	Abgrabung [illegible] und einsetzen
	4	Gerüst und Baugerätes abbrechen
	5	Ordnungsdienst Unterkunft
	6	Bei Ofenbau beschäftigt 4 Maurer
	7	Bei Kaminstallation beschäftigt 2 Maurer [illegible] (Krem. IV-4)

Document 30: *Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work done in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 18, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 25.*

W. RIEDEL & Sohn
Eisenbeton- und Hochbau
BIELITZ

Tagesbericht Mittwoch, den 17. 3. 194

Baustelle: [illegible]

Zementmarke: ARDOMAT

Bei Frost niedrigste, bei Hitze höchste Temperatur angeben

	Temperatur	Witterung
Vorm.	– 1°	[illegible]
Nachm.	+ [illegible]	[illegible]

Arbeiter- und Stundenzahl	für vertragl. Arbeiten				für außervertragl. Arbeiten*)			
	Arbeiterzahl		Arb.-Stund.		Arbeiterzahl		Arb.-Stund.	
	Stamm	andere	Stamm	andere	Stamm	andere	Stamm	andere
Poliere	1		[illegible]					
Maurer	14		[illegible]					
Zimmerleute	2		[illegible]					
Arbeiter	35		333½					
Maschinist								
Schmiede								
[illegible]	1							
	53		[illegible]					

Verarbeitete Baustoffe: für vertragl. Arbeiten | für außervertragl. Arbeiten*)

Tagesleistungen

	Position	Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten
für vertragl. Arbeiten	1	Zement für Brosten [illegible]
		[illegible]
	2.	[illegible] Türen und Fenster in [illegible] und [illegible] einsetzen
	3.	Ziegelsteine aufmauern, Stützen vergießen
	4.	4 Maurer bei Ofenbau beschäftigt
	5.	Bei Wasserinstallation 1 Maurer [illegible] 4
	6	Ordnungsdienst Zeiterkennt
für außervertragl. Arbeiten*)		

Bemerkungen:

Neu eingestellt:

Entlassen:

Unterschrift des Unternehmerbaumeisters

W. RIEDEL & Sohn
Eisenbeton- und Hochbau
BIELITZ

*) außervertragliche Arbeiten bedürfen vorheriger schriftlicher Vereinbarung.

T/0163 — 1079 11 42

(27)

Document 31: *Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work done in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 27.*

RGK. 1990. 106 A 47

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 286/3 - -

Auschwitz, den 2. März 1943

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Krematorium 4 u. 5 im K.G.d. BW 30 a u. c.

ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Ausführung der sanitären Installation.

Angefangen: 15. III. 1943. Beendet: 23. IV. 1943.

653 Facharbeiterstunden

163 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

/ Schweißerstunden

B/0011

Document 32: *Worksheet of Zentralbauleitung concerning Order No. 286 of March 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 38-38a.*

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmaß RM	Bemerkungen RM
		Materialverbrauch laut des Verzeichnisses der Materialverwaltung		
	816	Arbeitsstunden à Stunde	0,05	40,80
	10%	Verwaltungsunkosten		4.08
				44.88
			50%	22,44

Kolonnenführer: Capo: Werkstättenleiter:

Document 32: *continued*

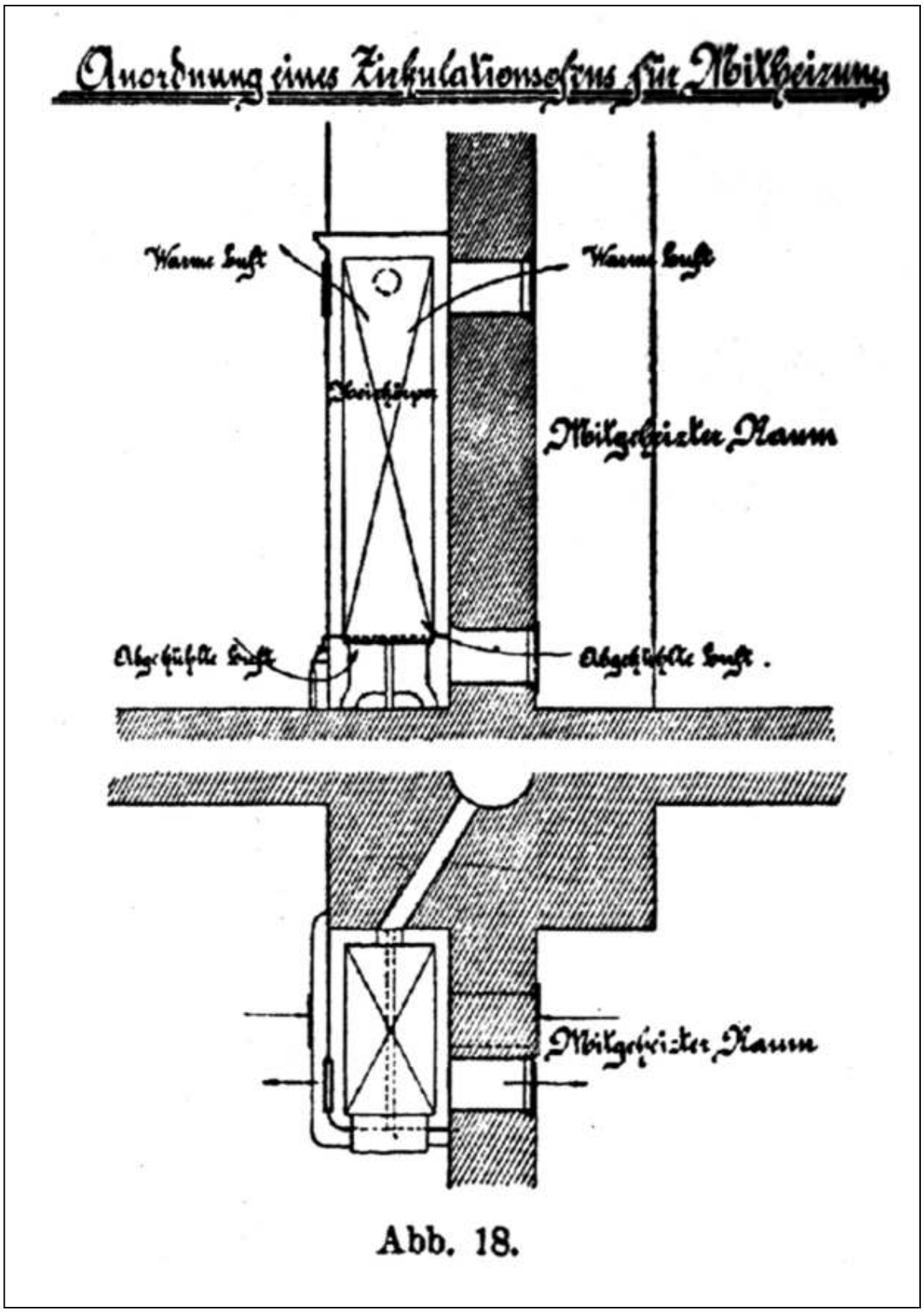

Document 33: *Principle of a stove with air recirculation. From: Heepke 1905b, p. 91.*

8.Juni 1944.

35

51358 /44/Jäh/Cl. EINSCHREIBEN!

Betr.: K.L.Auschwitz, Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Zellen)
Bezg.: hies.Telegramm betr.Zeichng.-Anforderung an Fa.Boos vom 3.5.44 u.dort.Schrb.vom 12.5.44 an Fa.Boos,Köln a/Rh.
Anlg.: - - -

Firma
Tesch und Stabenow
Hamburg 1
Weßberghof

Am 12.Mai 44 schrieben Sie an Fa. Boos, daß Sie bei Ihrem Lieferwerk genaue Zeichnung über eine "Normalgaskammer" angefordert hätten. Diese Zeichnung, welche in größerem Maßstab ausgeführt sein muß und in der alle Maße im Grundriß und im Aufriß eingetragen sein müssen wird nunmehr hier ganz dringend benötigt. Desgleichen muß in der Zeichnung angegeben sein, nach welcher Richtung die Türen aufschlagen, da die letzteren von hier aus in Auftrag gegeben werden müssen..

Nach Mitteilung des hiesigen Standortarztes sollen die Zyklon-B-Begasungskammern neuerdings auf "Originalvergasung" umgestellt werden. Der Standortarzt wollte sich wegen der zu treffenden Umänderungen direkt mit Ihnen in Verbindung setzen. Ist dies geschehen und sind die notwendigen Umänderungen in der Zeichnung berücksichtigt?

Über die Bedienung der Apparate ist eine gut erläuternde Bedienungsanweisung in 3-facher Ausfertigung beizufügen. Desgleichen wollen Sie die Zeichnung in 3-facher Ausführung einsenden.

Die Angelegenheit muß der großen Eile wegen bevorzugt behandelt werden. Um postwendenden Bescheid wird gebeten.

Verteiler:
1.Bltg.KL I SS-Oscha. Krogmann
2.Heiztechn-Abtlg. Jährling
3.Registr.-BW 16o
4.Fa.Fr.Boos,Köln a/Rh. (mit Anschrb.)

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Document 34: *Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Tesch & Stabenow Co. dated June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.*

Tesch u. Stabenow

INTERNATIONALE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H.

HAMBURG 1 MESSBERGHOF RUF 32 42 55

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
Dr. Pr./Pl.
Eingang: 17. JUNI 1944 | 51791/44

(24) HAMBURG, den 13. Juni 1944

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
(9a) A u s c h w i t z /OS.

- Ihr Schreiben vom 8.Juni 1944
Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Kammern) im K.L.Auschwitz -

Wir bestätigen dankend den Empfang Ihres obigen Schreibens und teilen Ihnen dazu das Folgende mit:

Auf Grund Ihres Telegramms vom 3.5.44 an die Fa. Friedrich B o o s, Köln-Bickendorf, hat sich diese an uns gewandt. Wir haben daraufhin bei unserem Lieferwerk rückgefragt, ob sich für die Aufstellung der Normalgaskammern inzwischen irgendwelche Änderungen ergeben haben. Nach Rückäusserung des Werkes haben wir dann am 18. Mai ds.Js. der Fa. Friedr. Boos geschrieben, daß Änderungen in der Ausführung der Normalgaskammern in der letzten Zeit nicht eingetreten sind.

Auch haben wir mit diesem Schreiben der Fa. Friedr. Boos eine Montageanweisung für die Aufstellung der Kreislaufapparaturen und die dazu gehörigen Pausen DK 271, DK 283 und DK 284 übersandt. Nach Vorliegen dieser Zeichnungen ergibt sich zusammen mit den Abbildungen in unserer Fibel über Normalgaskammern ein vollkommen klares Bild für die Herstellung und Montage der Anlage. Wir nehmen an, daß Sie inzwischen von der Fa. Friedr. Boos die fehlenden Unterlagen erhalten haben.

Die Türen der Gaskammern schlagen nach außen auf; nach innen schlagende Türen könnten ja nach Beladung der Kammern überhaupt nicht mehr geschlossen werden.
Davon, daß die Begasungskammern auch für AREGINAL-Vergasung eingerichtet werden sollen, haben wir Kenntnis genommen. Der dortige Standortarzt ist in dieser Angelegenheit noch nicht an uns herangetreten; wohl aber haben wir unter dem 9.ds.Mts. seitens des Reichsarztes -SS und Polizei, der Oberste Hygieniker, den Auftrag erhalten, die AREGINAL-Zusatzgeräte mitzuliefern. Umänderungen sind an den Begasungskammern nicht vorzunehmen; es ist lediglich die AREGINAL-Vergasungsanlage mitzumontieren. Eine entsprechende Montagezeichnung werden Sie erhalten, wenn die AREGINAL-Apparaturen vom Werke geliefert worden sind. Der Vollständigkeit halber erwähnen wir gleich, daß sich der Preis je AREGINAL-Anlage auf RM 27,-- und der Eisenbedarf je Gerät auf 12 kg beläuft.

Wohl gibt es für die Bedienung der Apparate eine erläuternde Be-

./.

Bankkonten: Reichsbank-Girokonto Hamburg Nr. 2/7776 - Deutsche Bank, Filiale Hamburg, Dep.-Kasse W
Vereinsbank Hamburg, Abt. Mohlenhof - Postscheckkonto: Hamburg 40308 - Drahtanschrift: Testo Hamburg
BF.-Nr. 1/0496/0666

E/0558

Document 35: *Letter from Tesch & Stabenow Co. to Zentralbauleitung dated June 13, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a.*

dienungsanweisung, jedoch ist die Verwendung von Blausäuregas in Kreislaufkammern nur für besonders ausgebildetes Personal statthaft. Es ist deswegen erforderlich, daß gelegentlich der Inbetriebsetzung der Gaskammern das für die Bedienung vorgesehene Personal praktisch und theoretisch in der Anwendung des Blausäuregases in Normalgaskammern ausgebildet wird. Für die Entsendung eines unserer Durchgasungsleiter rechnen wir nur die entstehenden Fahrtkosten (II. Klasse), sowie ein Tagegeld von RM 22,50 für den Tag einschliesslich Reisezeit.

Von unserem heutigen Schreiben an die Fa. Friedr. Boos fügen wir einen Durchschlag zu Ihrer Kenntnisnahme bei .

Heil Hitler!

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom _____ 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

TESCH & STABENOW
Internationale Gesellschaft
für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H.

Geschäftsführer.

Anlage:

1 Durchschlag uns. Schreibens vom 13.6.44 an die Fa. Friedr. Boos.

Verteilt an:

den Herrn Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei
Der Oberste Hygieniker
Berlin-Zehlendorf 6,
Spanische Allee 10-12.

Document 35: *continued*

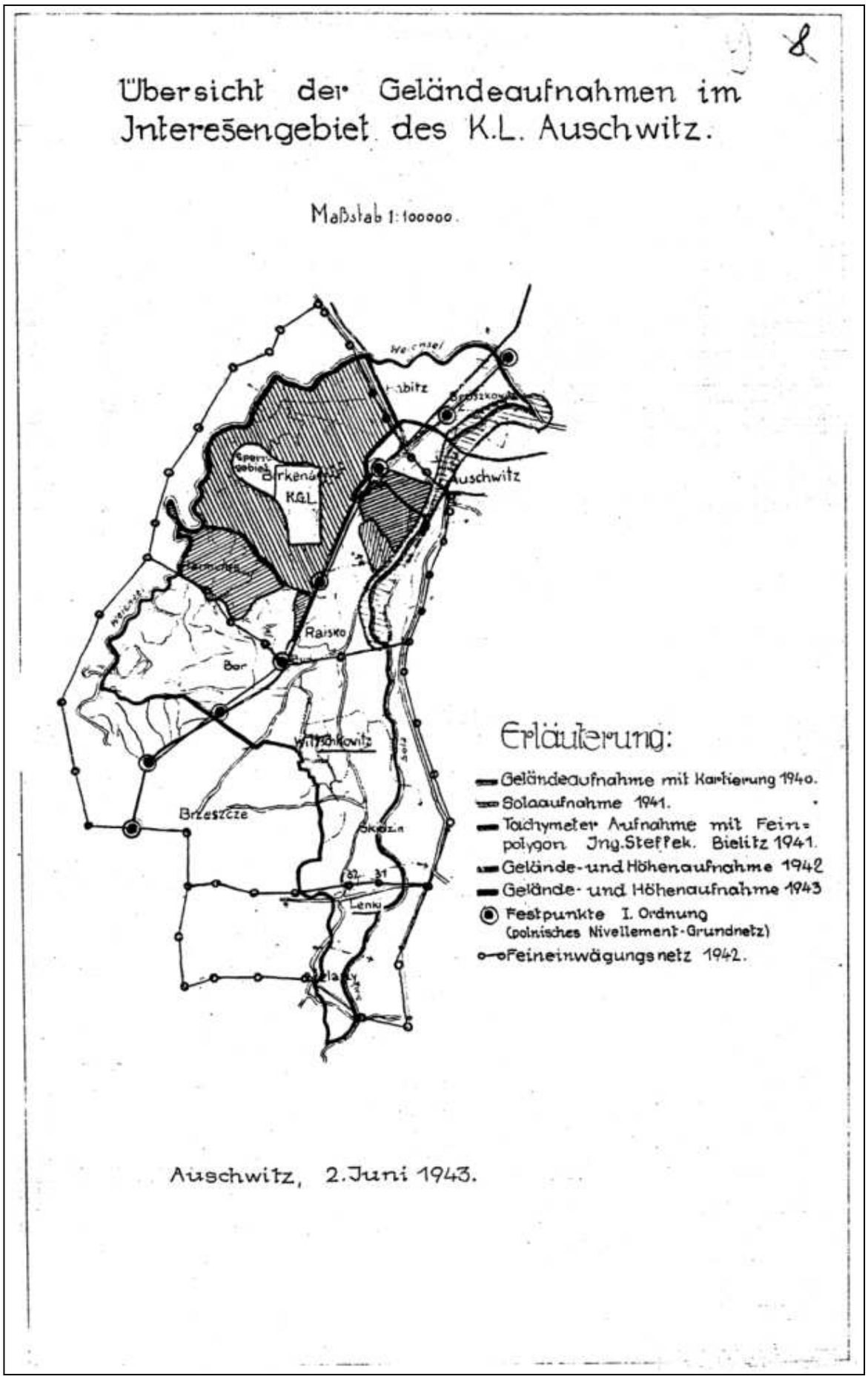

Document 36: *"Overview of terrain mapping in the area of interest of the Auschwitz Camp" dated June 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.*

— 81 —

Ausgabe B
ohne
Öffentlichen Anzeiger

Amtsblatt

der Regierung in Kattowitz

10

Stück 25 | Herausgegeben in Kattowitz, am 18. Juni 1943. | **1943**

Bekanntmachungen für die nächste Nummer sind spätestens bis Dienstag, früh 9 Uhr, der Amtsblattstelle einzusenden.

Inhaltsverzeichnis:

31. 5. 43. Beschluß über die Bildung von Amtsbezirken im Kreise Bielitz . . . . . Nr. 105
11. 6. 43. Anordnung über die Ausdehnung des Geltungsbereichs der Anordnung zur Regelung der Preise im Kürschnerhandwerk vom 17. 2. 1942 für die Preisbildung auf die eingegl. Ostgebiete der Provinz Oberschlesien . . Nr. 106
11. 6. 43. Enteignung von Grundeigentum . . Nr. 107
15. 6. 43. Änderung der Bezeichnung „Staatl. Regierungskasse" in „Preußische Regierungskasse" . . . . . Nr. 108
7. 6. 43. Niederlassungserlaubnis an Hebammen Nr. 109
2. 6. 43. Ungültigkeitserklärung eines Kraftfahrzeugscheines . . . . . Nr. 110
10. 6. 43. Verlorener Dienstausweis . . . . . Nr. 111

Verordnungen und Bekanntmachungen des Oberpräsidenten.

105. Beschluß.

Auf Grund des Artikels III § 2 der Verordnung über die Einführung der Deutschen Gemeindeordnung in den eingegliederten Ostgebieten vom 31. 12. 1939 (RGBl. I S. 2467) bestimme ich in Abänderung der Entscheidung des Herrn Oberpräsidenten in Breslau vom 7. 11. 1940 — O. K. I K 7/151 a — über die Bildung von Amtsbezirken im Kreise Bielitz folgendes:

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Juni 1943 wird aus den Gemeinden Broschkowitz, Babitz, Birkenau, Plawy, Harmense und Rajsko bezw. aus Teilen dieser Gemeinden der Amtsbezirk Auschwitz gebildet. Mit dem gleichen Tage scheiden die genannten Gemeinden bezw. Gemeindeteile aus dem Bereich ihres bisherigen Amtsbezirks aus. Die früher zur Gemeinde Auschwitz gehörenden Gebietsteile westlich der Sola in Größe von rd. 203 bezw. 25 ha werden der Gemeinde Brkenau bezw. Babitz, der bisher zur Gemeinde Brzeszcze gehörende Gebietsteil der Gemeinde Harmense der Restteil der Gemeinde Rajsko der Gemeinde Witschkowitz zugeschlagen. Der östlich der Sola am Schnittpunkt der Grenze Stadt Auschwitz — Amtsbezirk Osiek und Auschwitz gelegene, bisher zur Gemeinde Rajsko gehörende Gebietsteil wird der Gemeinde Grojetz, Amtsbezirk Osiek, zugeschlagen.

Das Gebiet des Amtsbezrks Auschwitz ergibt sich aus der nachstehenden Grenzbeschreibung und der diesem Beschluß beigefügten Karten A und B. ¶. 1. 851

Grenzbeschreibung.

Punkt 1. Vom Schnittpunkt des westlichen Solaufers mit der Gemarkungsgrenze Rajsko, verläuft in allgemein westlicher Richtung die Grenze entlang der Gemarkungsgrenze zwischen Rajsko, und Skidzin bezw. Wilschkowitz bis zu dem nach Norden zur Dorflage Rajsko führenden Feldweg.

Punkt 2. Von hier ab verläuft die Grenze in nördlicher Rchtung, östlich längs dieses Feldweges, der stellenweise nur Rain ist.

Punkt 3. Am Schnittpunkt zweier Gräben — sogen. Rosengraben — wendet sich die Grenze in ungefähr nord-westlicher Richtung durch die bebaute Ortslage von Rajsko zur Reichsstraße Auschwitz—Brzeszcze und kreuzt diese.

Punkt 4. Nach Überquerung dieser Reichsstraße verläuft sie an der Nordgrenze des Gutes Rajsko in allgemein westlicher Richtung entlang nördlich des vorhandenen Feldweges bis zur Bahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz.

Punkt 5. Von hier ab verläuft die Grenze dann östlich dieser Bahnstrecke in etwa nördlicher Richtung bis zum Durchlaß bei Reichsbahn — Km 344,7.

Punkt 6. Überschreitet die Bahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz im Zuge des Durchlasses bei km 344,7 und verläuft dann in nordwestlicher Richtung bis zu dem sogen. Königsgraben.

Punkt 7. Die Grenze verläuft dann längs des Königsgrabens bis zum Schnittpunkt mit der Gemarkungsgrenze Plawy.

Punkt 8. Von diesem Schnittpunkt verläuft die Grenze erst in westlicher dann in süd-westlicher Richtung am Nordrand der Fischteiche entlang und bildet gleichzeitig die Gemarkungsgrenze Plawy bezw. Harmense, bis sie den Harmensegraben schneidet.

Punkt 9. Folgt dann den Lauf des Harmensegrabens auf der Westseite in allgemein süd-östlicher Richtung, bis zur Reichsbahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz.

Document 37: *Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz (newspaper of public notice) dated July 18, 1943. APK, Land 81 Go/S-467.*

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 14. Febr. 1943.

Standortbefehl Nr. 3./43.

Unter Bezug auf den in Standortbefehl 25/42 genannten Standortbefehl 2/43 wird dieser dahingehend geändert, dass als Sperrgebiet für die Lagersperre gemäss Eintzeichnungen im Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz folgendes Gebiet bestimmt wird :

Das Sperrgebiet wird dargestellt vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Au und zwar im Norden, Westen und Osten begrenzt von der Weichsel, bezw. der Sola.
Die östliche Grenze wird unterbrochen durch das Gebiet der Stadt Auschwitz, verringert durch einen Zipfel, der dargestellt wird von der Strasse, die unmittelbar gegenüber dem Bahnhof in das Interessengebiet einmündet und hinter das Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar nach links (Osten) abbiegt, in Richtung auf die Strasse Auschwitz - Raisko mit Treffpunkt Lederfabrik.
Das Bahnhofsgelände, das Haus der Waffen-SS, sowie die Bahnhofsstrasse in Richtung Auschwitz dürfen ohne Passierschein nicht betreten werden. Der Aufenthalt im Bahnhof und im Haus der Waffen SS ist verboten.
Im Süden wird die Grenze gebildet von der Strasse, die südlich Bor und Budy führt und einer Linie, die westwärts zur Weichsel und Im Osten eine Verbindung zur Sola herstellt.

Als An-und Abmarschstrasse innerhalb der beschriebenen Grenzen sind für die Truppe, bezw. Zivilarbeiter, sowie im Lager verkehrende Familienmitglieder von SS-Angehörigen folgende Strassen zu benutzen.
1.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Truppe zum Schutzhaftlager siehe Skizze. Also: Strasse Saune - Eingang Schutzhaftlager Birkenau - Strasse Verladerampe - Bahnübergang - Lagerstrasse - Industriehof - Schutzhaftlager.
2.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Zivilarbeiter siehe Skizze. Also Weg I.: Gemeinschaftslager - Lagerstrasse bis zur Kreuzung Strasse KGL - KGL-Strasse bis zum Schutzhaftlager Birkenau.
Weg II.: Haus Record bis Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar - Lederfabrik - Strasse Auschwitz-Raisko bis zur Hauptwache.
3.) Weg der Zivilarbeiter zum Arzt : Haus Record - Bahnhof - Lagerstrasse - Gemeinschaftslager - Strassenkreuzung - Lagerstrasse - KGL-Strasse - KGL-Strasse-Kreuzung DAW - Strasse DAW - Landstrasse Raisko-Auschwitz - Hauptwache - Revier.
4.) SS-Familien zum Haus 7 und zur Arztsprechstunde im Haus 45 auf direktem Weg ohne Umwege.

Sämtliche SS-Führer, SS-Unterführer und SS-Männer, die ausserhalb der Sperrlinie wohnen, haben für Beschaffung eines Passierscheines Sorge zu tragen. Das Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-SS und des Bahnhofes ist verboten.

Anweisung für den Streifendienst erfolgt durch den SS-T.-Sturmführer.

Die ständigen Aussenkommandos nach ausserhalb müssen mit Passierscheinen versehen sein.

Die Gefangenen der Waschkompanie Buna müssen beim Betreten des

Document 38: *Standortbefehl (Garrison Order) No. 3/43 dated February 14, 1943. APMO, Standortbefehl, t. I, D-Aul-1, p. 48.*

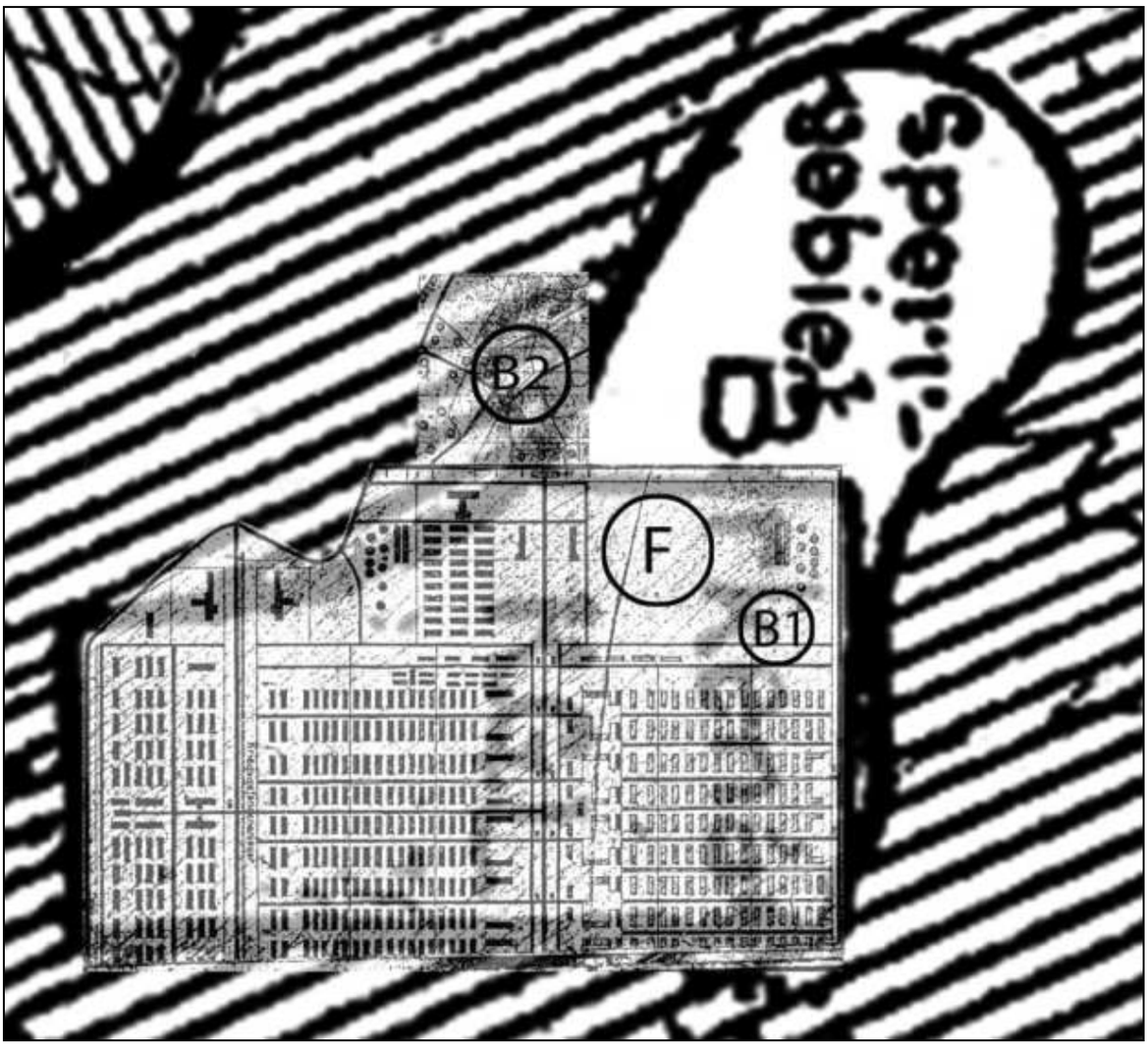

Document 39: *Superimposition of the map of the Birkenau Camp ("Interessengebiet des KL Auschwitz, Lageplan." Map No. 2501, June 1943. GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 25) on the map of June 2, 1943 (Document 36), showing that the areas where the alleged "bunkers" are claimed to have been located were not encompassed in the part of the "off-limits zone" outside the camp perimeter:*

B1: area of the alleged "bunker" 1 and its mass graves

B2: area of the alleged "bunker" 2

F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "bunker" 1, actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which crema I of the Main Camp could not cremate.

Document 40: *Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired furnace. Central muffle. Roller device for coffin-introduction cart (Sargeinführungswagen) in position for operation. © Carlo Mattogno.*

Document 41: *Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired furnace. Central muffle. Corpse-introduction cart with loading stretcher inside the muffle. © Carlo Mattogno.*

Document 42: *Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired furnace. Central muffle. Corpse-introduction cart. Lower side. Rims of the stretcher running on the rollers. © Carlo Mattogno.*

Document 43: *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type. Loading system of furnace: fixation shaft, mobile roller system, and corpse stretcher. Front view. © Carlo Mattogno.*

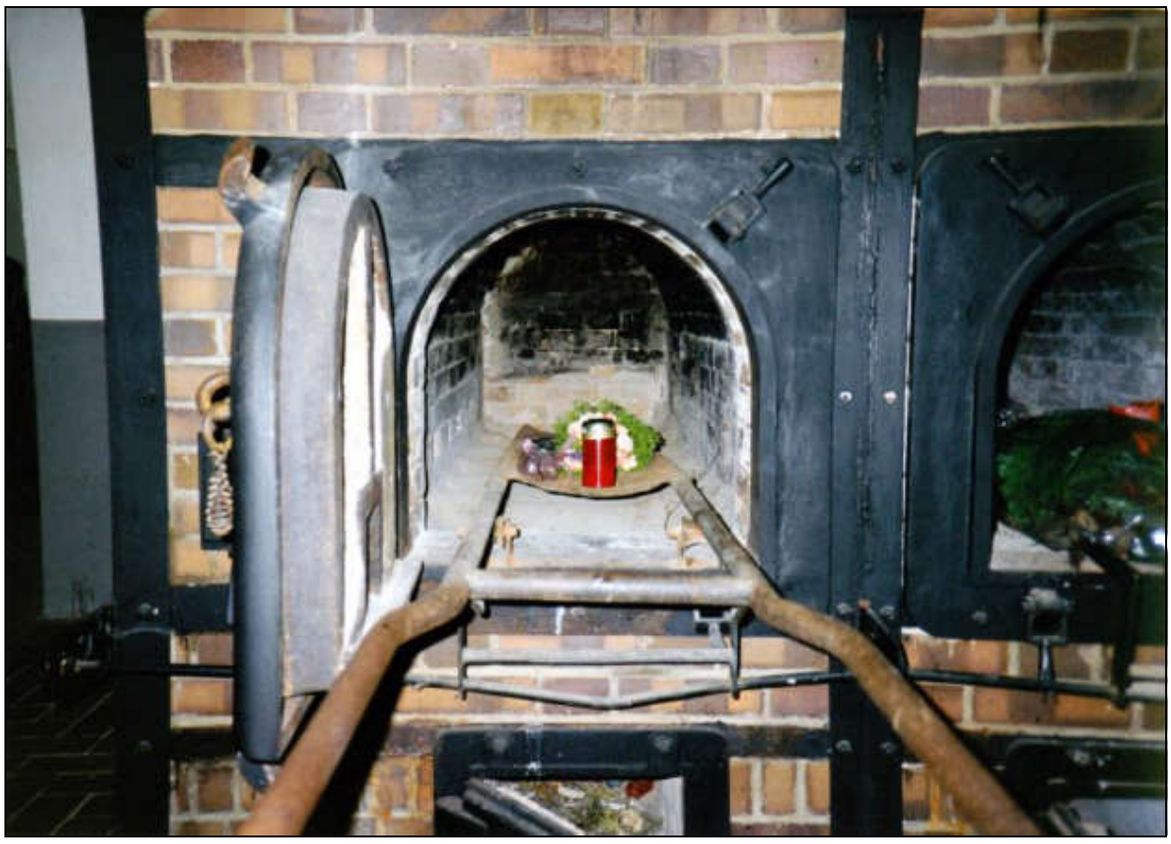

Document 44: *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type. Loading system of furnace: fixation shaft, mobile roller system and corpse stretcher. Viewed from above. © Carlo Mattogno.*

Document 45: *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle, furnace Auschwitz Type. Loading system of furnace: fixation shaft, mobile roller device supporting the bars of the corpse stretcher. © Carlo Mattogno.*

Document 46: *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type. (Cf. Document 43). The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses on the muffle grid.*

Document 46a: *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz Type. (Cf. Document 43). Photo composition showing how high the stretcher would have had to be raised for it to be introduced into the chamber above the first two superimposed corpses.*

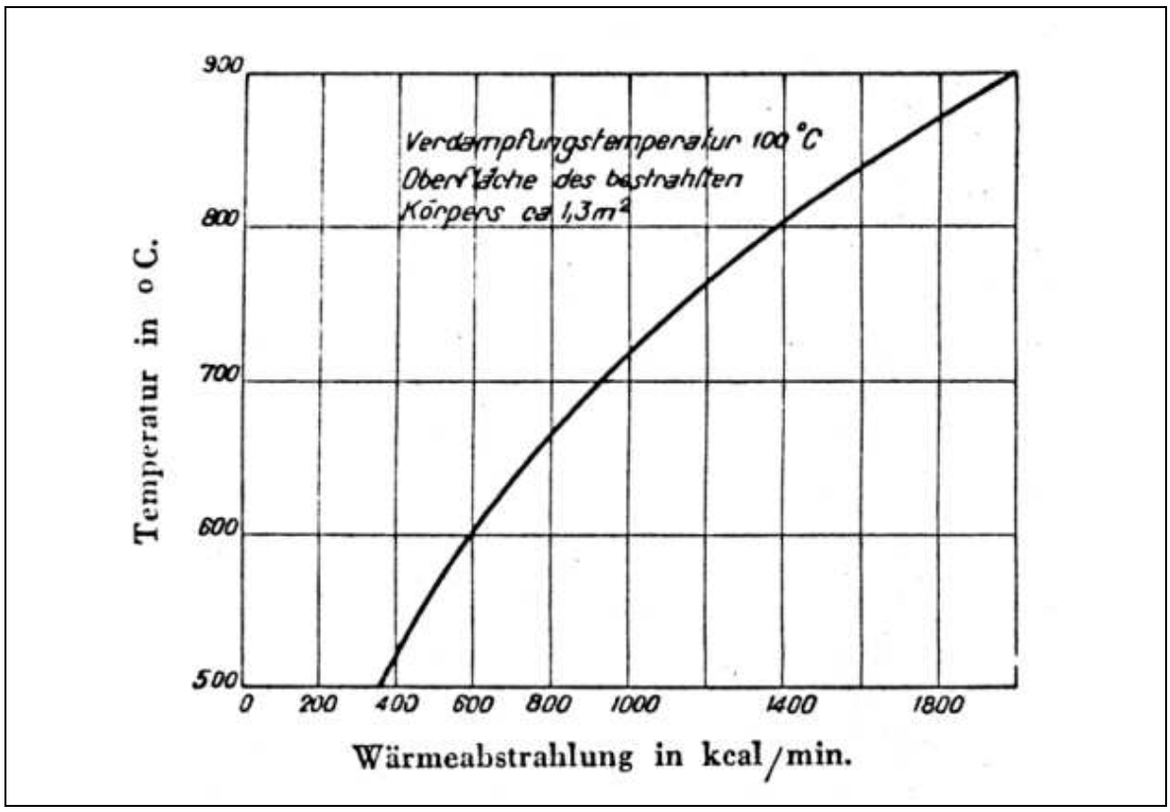

Document 47: *Diagram of radiation from the walls of a muffle onto a body in a cremation furnace as a function of temperature. From: Schläpfer 1938, p. 153.*

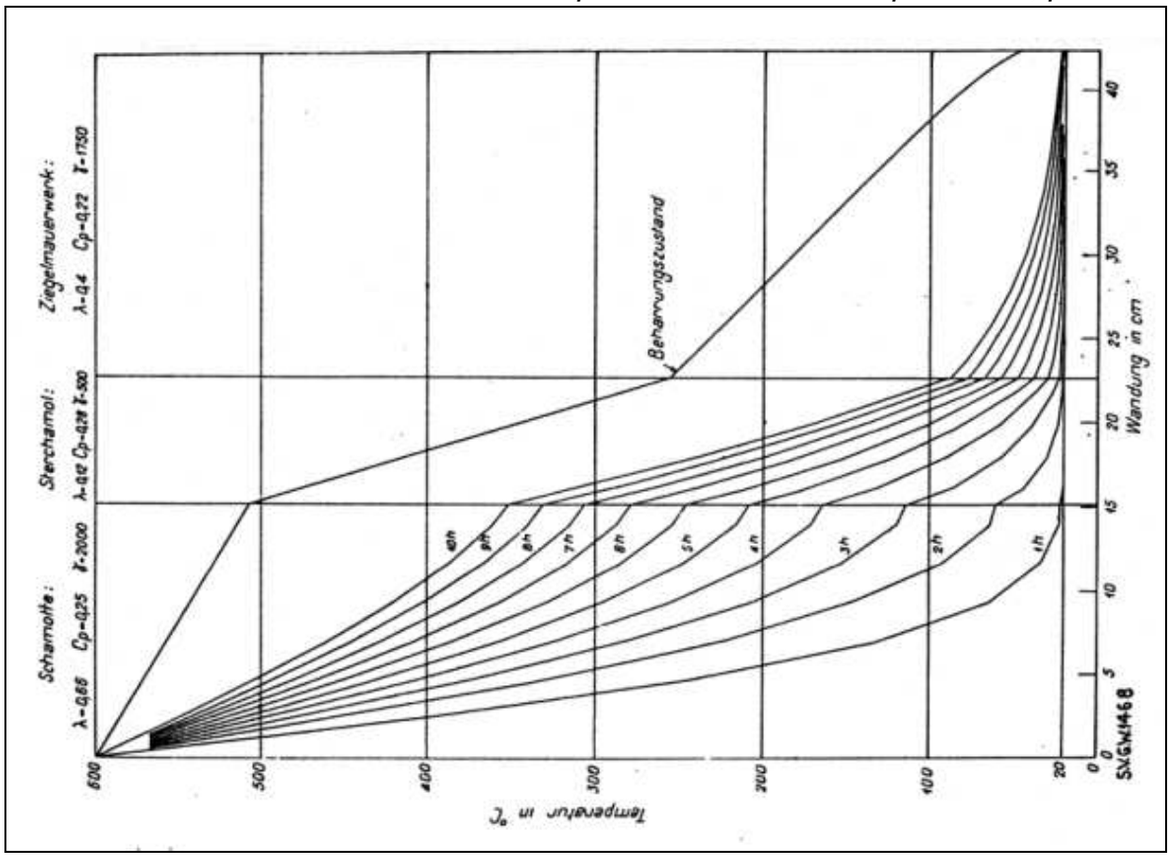

Document 48: *Diagram showing the diffusion of heat in the muffle wall of a cremation furnace constantly heated to 600°C. From: Schläpfer 1938, p. 154.*

Document 49: *"The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère 131×162. From: Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97.*

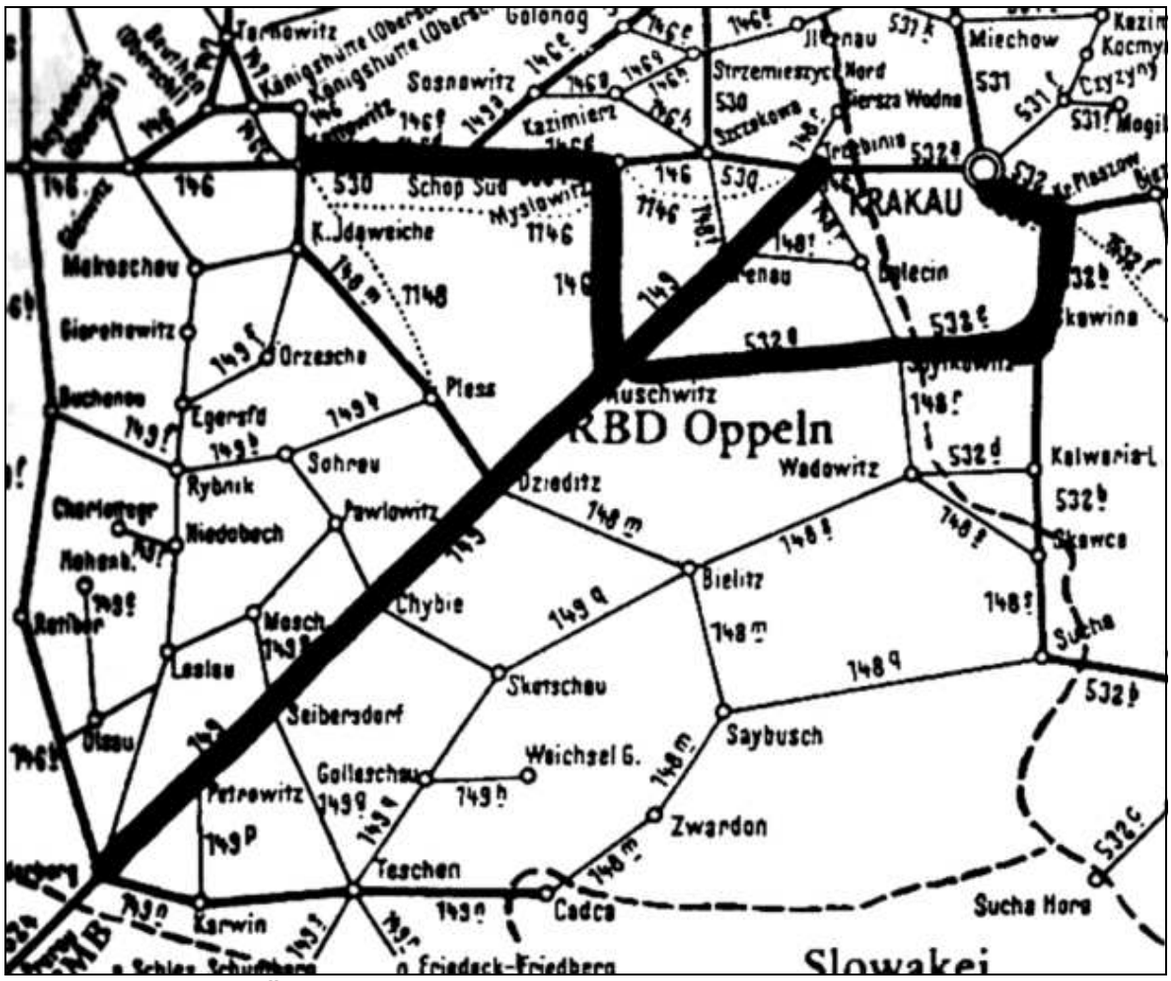

Document 50: *"Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn" ("Map for the pocket timetable of the Ostbahn Directorate General"), detail. From: Generaldirektion, p. 8.*

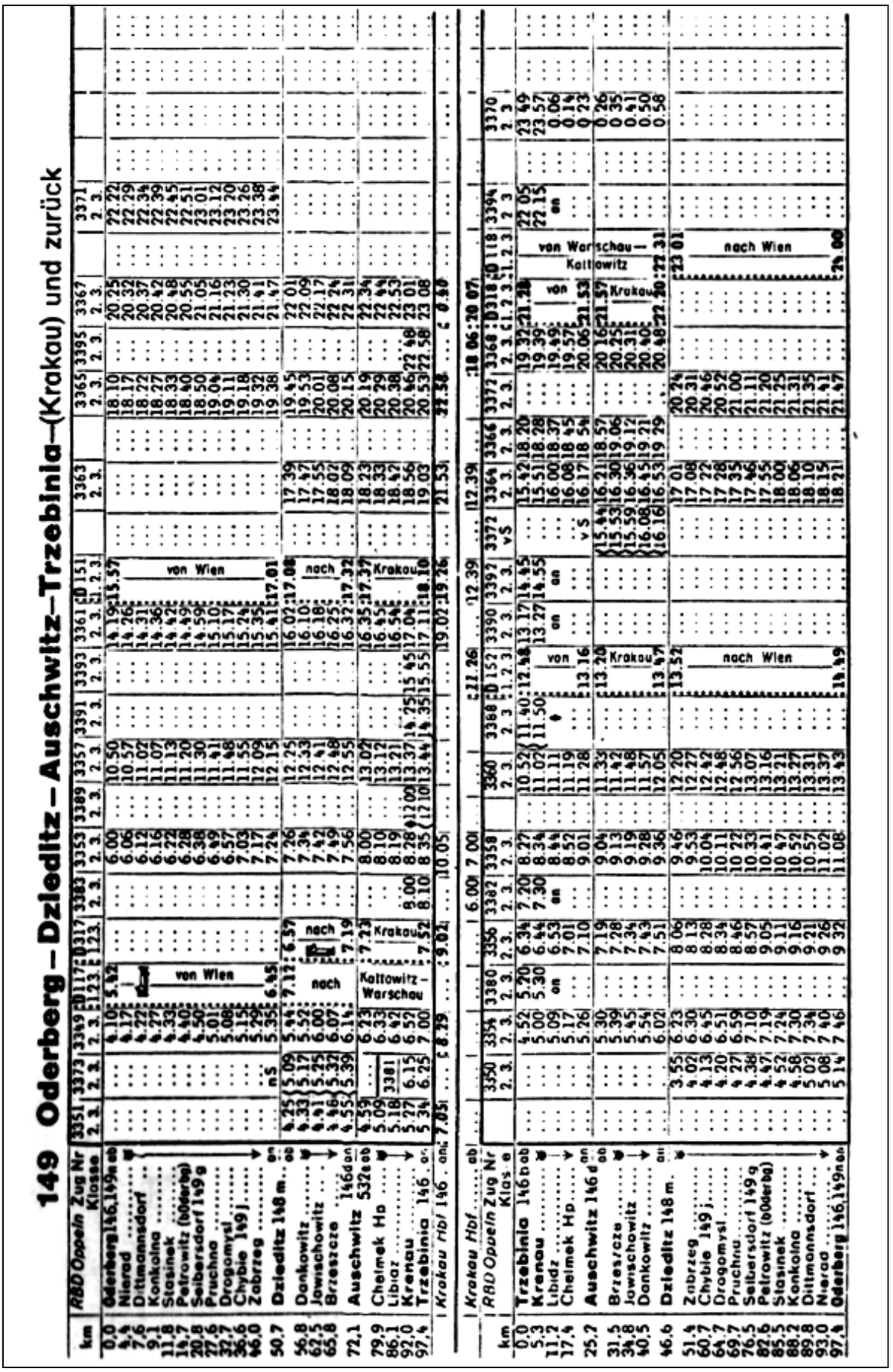

149 Oderberg – Dzieditz – Auschwitz – Trzebinia – (Krakau) und zurück

km	RBD Oppeln Zug Nr Klasse	3351	3373	3349	0117	0317	3383	3353	3389	3357	3391	3393	3361	0151	3363	3365	3395	3367	3371
		2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	123.	123.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	1. 2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.
0.0	Oderberg 146, 149 m ab	...	...	4.10	5.42	...	...	6.00	...	10.50	...	...	14.19	15.57	...	18.10	...	20.25	22.22
4.4	Nierad	...	...	4.17	—	...	...	6.06	...	10.57	...	...	14.26	von Wien	...	18.17	...	20.32	22.29
7.6	Dittmannsdorf	...	...	4.22		...	...	6.12	...	11.02	...	...	14.31		...	18.22	...	20.37	22.34
9.1	Konkolna	...	...	4.27	von Wien	...	...	6.16	...	11.07	...	...	14.36		...	18.27	...	20.42	22.39
11.8	Stasinek	...	...	4.33		...	...	6.22	...	11.13	...	...	14.42		...	18.33	...	20.48	22.45
14.7	Petrowitz (bOderbg)	...	...	4.40		...	...	6.28	...	11.20	...	...	14.49		...	18.40	...	20.55	22.51
20.8	Seibersdorf 149 g	...	...	4.50		...	...	6.38	...	11.30	...	...	14.59		...	18.50	...	21.05	23.01
27.6	Pruchna	...	...	5.01		...	...	6.49	...	11.41	...	...	15.10		...	19.04	...	21.16	23.12
32.7	Drogomysl	...	...	5.08		...	...	6.57	...	11.48	...	...	15.17		...	19.11	...	21.23	23.20
36.6	Chybie 149 j	...	...	5.15		...	...	7.03	...	11.55	...	...	15.24		...	19.18	...	21.30	23.26
46.0	Zabrzeg	...	...	5.29		...	...	7.17	...	12.09	...	...	15.35		...	19.32	...	21.41	23.38
50.7	Dzieditz 148 m. an	...	...	5.35	6.45	...	...	7.24	...	12.15	...	...	15.41	17.01	...	19.38	...	21.47	23.44
	Dzieditz 148 m. ab	4.25	5.09	5.44	7.12	6.37	7.26	7.26	...	12.25	...	...	16.02	17.08	17.39	19.45	...	22.01	...
56.8	Dankowitz	4.33	5.17	5.52		nach	7.34	7.34	...	12.33	...	...	16.10	nach	17.47	19.53	...	22.09	...
62.5	Jowischowitz	4.41	5.25	6.00	nach		7.42	7.42	...	12.41	...	...	16.18		17.55	20.01	...	22.17	...
65.8	Brzeszcze	4.46	5.32	6.07			7.49	7.49	...	12.48	...	...	16.25		18.02	20.08	...	22.24	...
72.1	Auschwitz 146 an	4.55	5.39	6.14			7.56	7.56	...	12.55	...	...	16.32	17.32	18.09	20.15	...	22.31	...
	Auschwitz 532 ab	4.59	5.09	6.23		7.23	8.00	8.00	...	13.02	...	...	16.35	17.37	18.23	20.19	...	22.34	...
79.9	Chelmek Hp	...	3381	6.33		Krakau	...	8.10	...	13.12	...	...	16.45	Krakau	18.33	20.29	...	22.44	...
86.1	Libiaz	5.18		6.42			8.19	8.19	...	13.21	...	...	16.54		18.42	20.38	...	22.53	...
92.0	Krenau	5.27	6.15	6.52		7.52	8.00	8.28	11.00	13.37	14.25	15.45	17.04		18.56	20.46	22.48	23.01	...
97.4	Trzebinia 146 . an	5.34	6.25	7.00		8.10	8.35	(17.10	13.44	14.35	15.55	17.11	18.10		19.03	20.53	22.58	23.08	...
	Krakau Hbf 146 . an	7.05	...	8.29	...	9.02	...	10.05	...	...	...	...	19.02	19.26	...	21.53	...	0.40	...

km	Krakau Hbf ..... ab					6.00	7.00					11.26		12.39				18.06	20.07		
	RBD Oppeln Zug Nr Klasse	3350	3354	3380	3356	3382	3358	3360	3368	0152	3390	3392	3372	3364	3366	3372	3368	0318	0118	3394	3370
		2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2 3	1. 2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	vS	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	2. 3.	1. 2. 3.	1. 2. 3.	2 3	2. 3
0.0	Trzebinia 146 b ab	...	4.52	5.20	6.34	7.20	8.27	10.52	11.40	12.48	13.17	14.45		15.42	18.20	...	19.32	21.28		22.05	23.49
5.3	Kranau	...	5.00	5.30	6.44	7.30	8.34	11.07	11.50		13.27	14.55		15.51	18.28	...	19.39			22.15	23.57
11.2	Libidz	...	5.09	an	6.53	an	8.44	11.11		von	an	an		16.00	18.37	...	19.49	von		an	0.06
17.4	Chelmek Hp	...	5.17		7.01		8.52	11.19						16.08	18.45	...	19.57	Kattowitz			0.14
25.2	Auschwitz 146 d an	...	5.26		7.10		9.01	11.28		13.16			vS	16.17	18.54	...	20.06		21.53		0.23
	Auschwitz 146 d ab	...	5.30		7.19		9.04	11.33			13.20		15.44	16.21	18.57	...	20.16		21.57		0.26
31.5	Brzeszcze	...	5.39		7.28		9.13	11.42			Krakau		15.53	16.30	19.06	...	20.25				0.35
34.8	Jowischowitz	...	5.45		7.34		9.19	11.48					15.59	16.36	19.12	...	20.31				0.41
40.5	Dankowitz	...	5.54		7.43		9.28	11.57					16.08	16.45	19.21	...	20.40				0.50
	Dzieditz 148 m. an	...	6.02		7.51		9.36	12.05		13.47			16.16	16.53	19.29	...	20.48		22.31		0.58
46.6	Dzieditz 148 m.	3.55	6.23		8.06		9.46	12.20		13.52				17.01			20.24		23.01		
51.4	Zabrzeg	4.02	6.30		8.13		9.53	12.27						17.08			20.31				
60.7	Chybie 149 j	4.13	6.45		8.28		10.04	12.42						17.22			20.46				
64.7	Drogomysl	4.20	6.51		8.34		10.11	12.48						17.28			20.52				
69.7	Pruchna	4.27	6.59		8.46		10.22	12.56						17.35			21.00				
76.5	Seibersdorf 149 g	4.38	7.10		8.57		10.33	13.07						17.46			21.11				
82.6	Petrowitz (bOderbg)	4.47	7.19		9.05		10.41	13.16						17.55			21.20				
85.5	Stasinek	4.52	7.24		9.11		10.47	13.21						18.00			21.25				
88.2	Konkolna	4.58	7.30		9.16		10.52	13.27						18.06			21.31				
89.8	Dittmannsdorf	5.02	7.34		9.21		10.57	13.31						18.10			21.35				
93.0	Nierad	5.08	7.40		9.26		11.02	13.37						18.15			21.41				
97.4	Oderberg 146, 149 n an	5.14	7.46		9.32		11.08	13.43						18.21			21.47				

Document 50a: *Timetable of Line 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia- Cracow and return) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 68.*

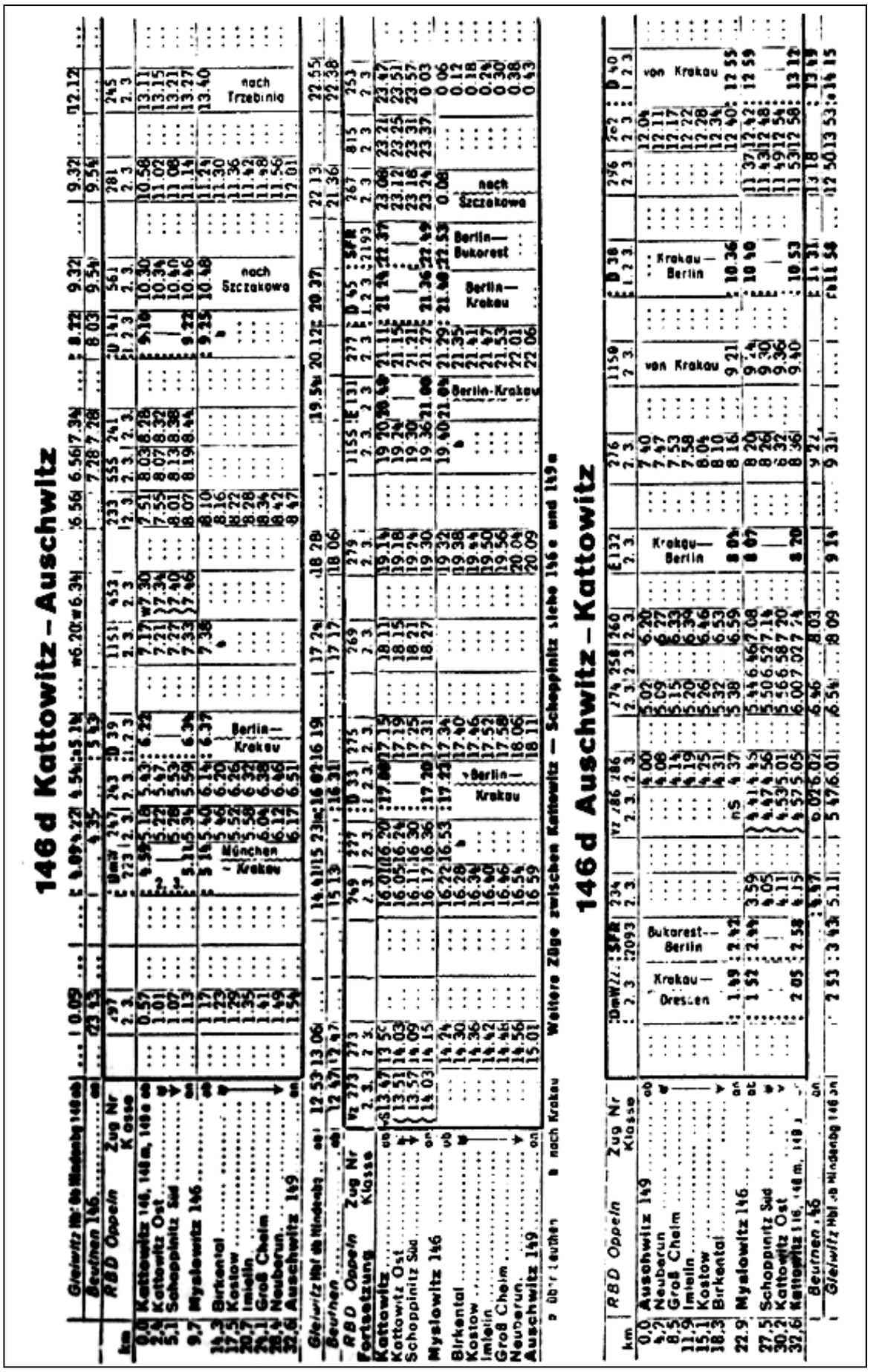

Document 50b: *Timetable for Line 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and return) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 54.*

532 e Krakau – Auschwitz

	2180 2. 3.	640 2. 3.	3792 W 2. 3.	3794 2. 3.			644 2. 3.		km	Zug Nr Klasse	Gadob Krakau	Zug Nr Klasse	3791 W 2. 3.	641 2. 3.	3793 2. 3.			645 2. 3.	W3801 2. 3.		
	3.51						17.14		0,0	ab	**Krakau Hbf**	an		7.53				19.28			
	3.59						17.22		4,0	an		ab		7.45				19.20			
	4.09						17.34		4,0	ab	**Krakau-Płaszów**	an		7.33				19.06			
	4.14						17.39		5,4		Krakau-Podgórze			7.29				19.02			
	4.18						17.43		7,2		Krakau-Bonarka			7.24				18.57			
	4.22						17.47		8,4		Krakau-Borek Fałecki			7.20				18.53			
	4.27						17.52		11,1		Swoszowice			7.15				18.48			
	4.43						18.08		19,5	an	**Skawina 532 b**	ab		7.01				18.33			
		4.57					18.12		19,5	ab		an		6.58				18.28			
		5.10					18.25		28,0		Wielkie Drogi			6.46				18.16			
		5.16					18.31		30,7		Jaskowice Hp.			6.40				18.10			
		5.24					18.39		34,0		Brzeźnica			6.34				18.04			
		5.36					18.51		40,9		Ryczów			6.22				17.52			
		5.45					18.59		46,1	an	**Spytkowitz 148 r**	ab		6.10				17.40			
			w 6.05	7.16			19.16		46,1	ab	*RBD Oppeln*	an	w 5.45		7.06			17.17	w 18.58		
			6.12	7.23			19.23		49,6		Zator		5.38		6.59			17.11	18.51		
			6.21	7.32			19.32		54,2		Przeciszow		5.30		6.51			17.03	18.43		
			6.33	7.44			19.44		61,4		Dwory		5.18		6.39			16.51	18.31		
			w 6.44	7.55			19.55		68,2	an	**Auschwitz 146 d, 149**	ab	w 5.06		6.27			16.39	w 18.19		

Document 50c: *Timetable for Line 532e (Cracow-Auschwitz) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 104.*

***Document 51**: Photograph of a corpse after 30 minutes of cremation. From: Michael Bohnert et al., Figure 1 on p. 15.*

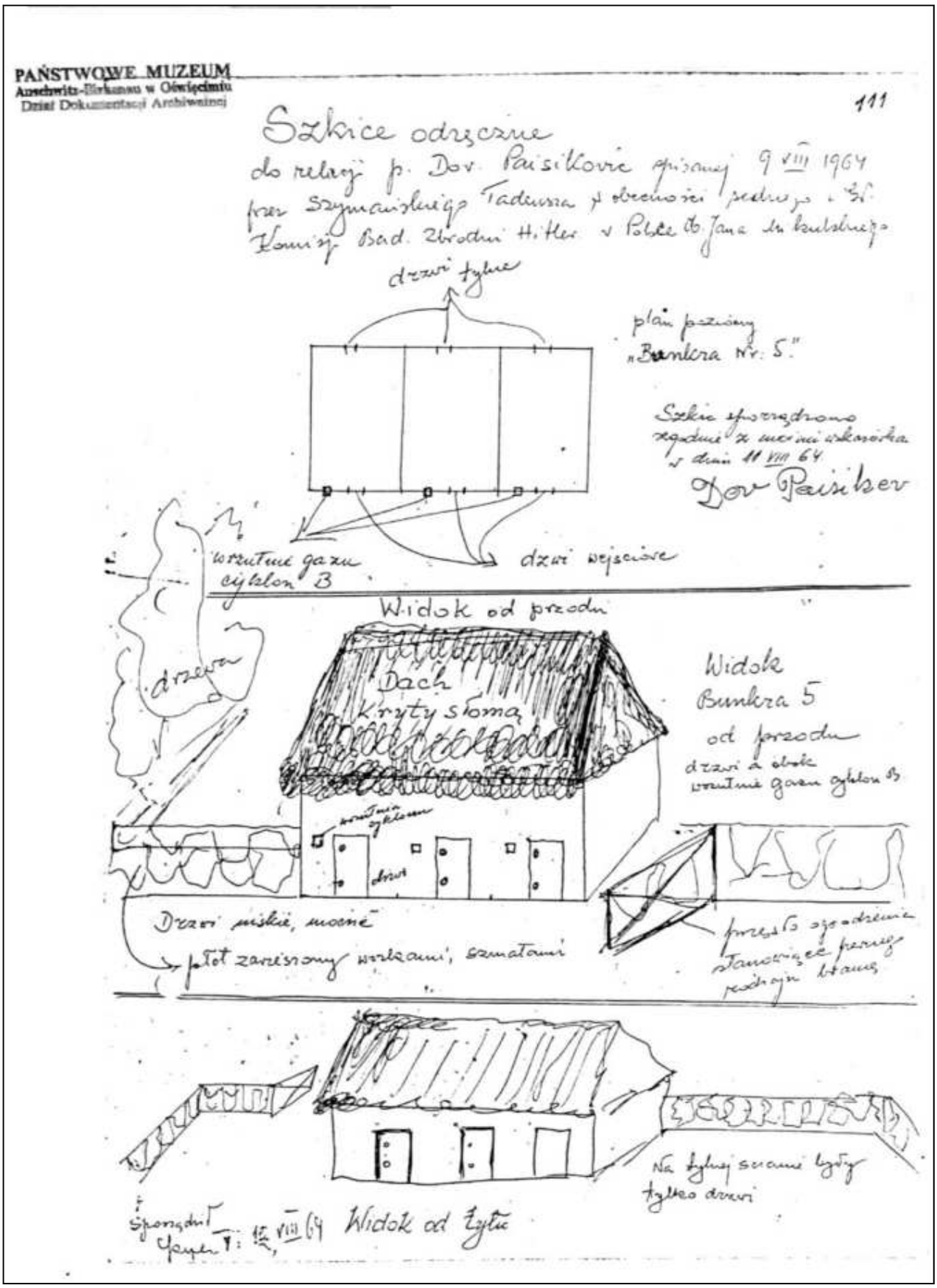

Document 52: *Drawings by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic, presumably representing Bunker 2 of Auschwitz-Birkenau. From top to bottom: floor plan, front view, back view. Source: APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Vol. 44, p. 111.*

5. Abbreviations of Archives

AFH: Friedman Archive, Haifa.
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archives of the Central Comission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
AKfSD: Archiv des Kuratoriums für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau (Archives of the Curators of the Expiation Site at KZ Dachau)
APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Kattowitz National Archives)
APMGR: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Gross-Rosen (Archives of the National Museum at Groß-Rosen), Wałbzrych
APMM: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archives of the Majdanek National Museum), Lublin
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives), Koblenz
CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris
FDRL: Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York
DPA: Deutsches Patentamt (German Patent Office), Berlin
FSBRF: Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (National Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow
ICJ: Institute of Contemporary Jewry (The Hebrew University), Jerusalem
IMT: International Military Tribunal
NA: National Archives, Washington, D.C.
ÖDMM: Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen (Public Monument and Museum Mauthausen)
PRO: Public Record Office, London
PT: Památník Terezín (Monument of Terezin)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian National War Archives), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
SB: Sennefriedhof Bielefeld (Senne Cemetery at Bielefeld)
SE: Stadtarchiv Erfurt (Erfurt Municipal Archives)
SPP: Studium Polski Podziemnej (Research Institute for Polish Underground Resistance), London
SW: Staatsarchiv Weimar (Weimar State Archives)
TMI: Tribunal Militaire International
VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv (Archives of Military History), Prague
WAPL: Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Lublin National Provincial Archives)

6. Bibliography

- AMICALE DES DÉPORTÉS D'AUSCHWITZ (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*. Éditions de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946.
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 6, 1925a, pp. 89-91.
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925b, pp. 107f;
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12.
- "AMTLICHES. Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51.
- ARBEITSGEMEINSCHAFT für Brennstoffersparnis, "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 6, 1926.
- ASSMANN, Aleida, HIDDEMANN, Frank, SCHWARZENBERGER Eckhard, eds. *Firma Topf & Söhne – Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?* Campus Verlag, Frankfurt-New York, 2002.
- ARONÉAU, Eugène (ed.), *Camps de concentrations*. Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre. Office Français d'Édition, Paris, 1946.
- AYNAT, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": Una fuente historica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante, 1990.
  - Idem, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto."* Valencia, 1994
  - Idem, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2, 2004, pp. 150-166.
- BAKON, Jehuda, "Mit der Neugier von Kindern," in: *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Adler, H.G., H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt am Main, 1979 (first edition: 1962)
- BAUM, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam, 1949.
- BÉLA, Vihar (ed.), *Sárga könyv. Adatok a magyar zsidóság háborus szenvedéseiből 1941-1945* (Yellow book. Data on the martyrdom of the Hungarian Jewry during the war 1941-1945). Hechaluc – Kiadás, Budapest, 1945.
- BENDEL, Charles S., "Les crématoires. Le 'Sonderkommando'", 1945; in: Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz 1946
- BERUFSGENOSSENSCHAFT der chemischen industrie, *Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide. Merkblatt M002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg, 1985.
- BEUTINGER, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig, 1911.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, CZECH, Danuta (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*. Howard Fertig, New York 1984.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, ŚWIEBOCKA, Teresa (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, ŚWIEBOCKA, Teresa (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*. Howard Fertig, New York 1992
- BOHNERT, Michael, ROST, Thomas, POLLAK, Stefan, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, 95, 1998.

- BORDONI, Ugo, Tecnologia del calore. Collana Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto. Casa Editrice dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan, 1918.
- BORWICZ, Michał M., ROST, Nella, WULF, Józef (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. (Documents of the crime and the martyrdom). Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij Historicznej w Krakowie (Booklets of the Jewish historical commission for the district of Cracow), No. 1. Cracow, 1945.
- BROAD, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966.
- BROSZAT, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981. Italian translation: *Comandante ad Auschwitz. Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höss*. Einaudi, Turin, 1985.
- BRUGIONI, Dino A., POIRIER, Robert C., *The Holocaust revisited: a retrospective analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination complex*. Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.
- CANTAGALLI, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin, 1940.
- CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS, *Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/HolocaustSkepticism.pdf).
- CAVALIERE, Alberto, *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*. Milan, 1945.
- CENTRAL COMMISSION for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (editors), *German Crimes in Poland*. Warsaw, 1946, Vol. I, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*.
- COLOMBO, G., *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. U. Hoepli, Milan, 1926.
  - Idem, *Manuale dell'ingegnere Nuovo Colombo*. U. Hoepli, Milan, 1990.
- CONWAY, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 27, No. 2, 1979, pp. 260-284.
- COUNTESS, Robert H., "Jean-Claude Pressac: In Memoriam," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, p. 433.
- COURTOIS, Stéphane, RAYSKI, Adam, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. La Découverte, Paris, 1987.
- CROWELL, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: An Attempt at a Literary Analysis of the Holocaust Gassing Claim*. Jan. 10, 1999; https://codoh.com/library/document/5890.
  - Idem, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*. Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, 2011.
- CZECH, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 2, 1959, pp. 89-118 (1940-1941); 3, 1960, pp. 47-110 (1942); 4, 1961, pp. 63-111 (January-June 1943); 6, 1962, pp. 43-87 (July-December 1943); 7, 1964, pp. 71-103 (January-June 1944); 8, 1964, pp. 47-109 (July 1944-January 1945). Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu.
  - Idem, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. Henry Holt and Co, New York, 1990.
- CZUJ, Tadeusz, KEMPISTY, Czesław, "Spopielanie zwłok wiezniów obozu Gross-Rosen w komunalnym krematorium Legnicy w latach 1940-1943," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVII, 1977, pp. 106-119
- DAVIES, Douglas J., MATES, Lewis H. (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*. Ashgate, Aldershot, 2005.

- DE CRISTOFORIS, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation.* Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890.
- DE JONG, Louis, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1, January 1969.
- DE PIETRA SANTA, P., DE NANSOUTY, M., "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, No. 8-12, 1881.
- DISTRICT COURT of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty The Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. (verbal record of the first Zündel Trial of 1985).
- DŁUGOBORSKI, Wacław, PIPER, Franciszek (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (Fundamental problems of the history of the camp), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995;
  - Idem, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999
  - Idem, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 2000.
- DWORK, Debórah, VAN PELT, Robert Jan, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York- London, 1996.
- EISENBERG, Azriel, *The Lost Generation: Children in the Holocaust*. Pilgrim Press, New York, 1982.
- "ELEKTRISCH BETRIEBENER Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 6, 1935, pp. 88ff..
- EMBASSY of the USSR, "Statement of the Extraordinary State Committee For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates," in: *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Washington, D.C., Vol. 5, No. 54, May 29, 1945a.
  - Idem, "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes. Communiqué de la Commission extraordinaire d'Etat pour l'investigation et la recherche des crimes commis par les envahisseurs germano-fascistes et leurs complices," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*. Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945b.
- ETZBACH, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck: Johannes Friese, Cologne, 1935.
- FAURISSON, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
  - Idem, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 7, Nr. 4, Winter 1986, S. 389-403.
  - Idem, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres à gaz.* Distribution: R.H.R., 1994.
- FICHTL, Ing., "Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, Vol. 17, No. 34, August 22, 1924.
- FLECK, H., "Beitrag zur Beantwortung der Frage von Leichenverbrennung," in: *Zeitschrift für Epidemiologie*, I, 1874.
- FLURY, Ferdinand, ZERNIK, Franz, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten.* Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
- FREI, Norbert, GROTUM, Thomas, PARCER, Jan, STEINBACHER, Sybille, WAGNER, Bernd C. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
- FRIEDMAN, Filip, *This was Oswiecim. The story of a murder camp*. The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
- FROMER, Rebecca C., *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando*. University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, 1993.
- FUMASONI, Sergio, RAFANELLI, Mario, *Lavorazioni che espongono all'azione di acido cianidrico e composti del cianogeno*. Edizioni I.NO.A.I.L., Milan, 1960.

- GÄRTNER, Michael, RADEMACHER, Werner, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1, March 1998, pp. 2-12; Engl.: "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, February 2003, pp. 3-12.
- GAUSS, Ernst [Germar Rudolf] (ed.) *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994.
- GENERALDIREKTION der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres.* Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna, 1984.
- GERTNER, Shaye "Zonderkommando [sic] in Birkenau," in: *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*. Edited by Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes. Atheneum, New York,1968.
- GILBERT, Martin, *Auschwitz & the Allies. The politics of rescue*. Arrow Books Limited, London, 1984.
  - Idem, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Judeno. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
- GŁÓWNA KOMISJA Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hoessa komendanta obozu oświęcimskiego*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
- GRAF, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure. Die Verhöre von Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze und Gustav Braun durch Offiziere der sowjetischen Antispionageorganisation Smersch (1946-1948)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4, December 2002.
  - Idem, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 426-432.
- GRAF, Jürgen, MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
  - Idem, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
- GREEN, Richard J., "Report of Richard J. Green, Ph.D.," in: www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf
- GREIF, Gideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne,Weimar, Vienna, 1985.
- GROTUM, Thomas, PARCER, Jan, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995.
- GUTMAN, Yisrael, BERENBAUM, Michael, (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
- HACKETT, David A. (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*. Westview Press. Boulder, San Francisco, Oxford, 1995.
- HEEPKE, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage.* Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S., 1905a.
  - Idem, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S., 1905b.
  - Idem, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXXI, 1933, No. 8, 9.
- HELBIG, Erwin, "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1939," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1940.
- HELLWIG, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 24, June 20, 1931.
  - Idem, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1932, pp. 8-14.
- *Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Auschwitz*, Deel III. 's-Gravenhage, 1952.
- HILBERG, Raul, *La distruzione degli Ebrei d'Europa*. Einaudi, Turin, 1995.
- HÖSS, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.

- HÖSS TRIAL, Akta Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w sprawie by ego komendanta obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcim-Brzezince Rudolfa Hössa, AGK, NTN (Najwy szy Tribunal Narodowy, Supreme National Court), Vol. 82-150. Copies of the trial documentation are also kept by APMO.
- HOWE, Ellic, *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London, 1982.
- "*Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, 1931.
- IGOUNET, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- IMT (International Military Tribunal), *The Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*. Nuremberg, 14 November 1945-1 October 1946, Nuremberg 1948.
- INTERNATIONALES LAGERKOMITEE Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald.* Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, [1949].
- IRMSCHER, R., "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Vol. 34, 1942, p. 36.
- ISERSON, Kenneth V., *Death to Dust: What Happens to Dead Bodies?* Galen Press, Tucson, 1994.
- IWASZKO, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 7, 1964.
- JAKOBSKÖTTER, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 43, 1941, pp. 579-587.
- JANSSON, Friedrich, "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1, summer 2015; www.codoh.com/library/document/3357/.
- JAROSZ, Barbara, "The Resistance Movement in and around the Camp," in: *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 1978.
  - Idem, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: Francisek Piper, Teresa Świebocka, eds. *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*. Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997.
- JONES, E. W., WILLIAMSON, R. G., *Factors which affect the process of cremation*, Third Session, , from: "Annual Cremation Conference Report," Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975.
- KÄMPER, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.
- KÁRNÝ, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha* (Memorial book for *Terezín*). Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich (Prague), 1995.
- KELLER, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie. Sonderabdruck aus den Brown Boveri Mitteilungen, No. 6/7, 1942.
- KELLER, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel, 1928.
  - Idem, *Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen.* Sonderabdruck aus der Zeitschrift "Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen," Vol. 10, No. 6, 1929.
  - Idem, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: *Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.)*, Jahresbericht pro 1933, Biel, 1934.
  - Idem, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel, 1935.
  - Idem, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation.* Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel, 1945.
- KEREN, Daniel, McCARTHY, Jamie, MAZAL, Harry W., "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 9, No. 1, Spring 2004, pp. 68-103.
- KERMISZ, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia."* Warsaw-Lodz-Cracow, 1946.

- KESSLER, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8-11, 1927.
  - Idem, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Königsberg, 1930.
  - Idem, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1931, pp. 83-89.
  - Idem, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1935, pp. 21-26.
- KLARSFELD, Serge (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
  - Idem, *David Olère. A Painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- KLARSFELD, Serge and Beate (ed.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Klarsfeld, Paris, 1978.
- KLARSFELD, Serge, STEINBERG, Maxime, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- KŁODZIŃSKI, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim" (Typhus in the Auschwitz Camp), in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, (Medical review), No. 1, 1965.
- KOGON, Eugen, LANGBEIN, Hermann, RÜCKERL, Adalbert (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1993.
- KORI, Hans G.m.b.H., Berlin, *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art* (brochure from the 1930s).
- KORI, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924.
- KRANZ, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgónow i śmiertalność KL Lublin" (Recording the deaths and losses among the inmates at KL Lublin), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, T. 23 (2005),
- KRAUPNER, Hans, "Neuere Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen beim Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen." Sonderdruck: *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.
- KRAUPNER, Hans, PULS, Franz, "Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung," Sonderdruck: *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.
- KRAUS, Ota, SCHÖN [Kulka], Erich, *Továrna na smrt* (The death factory). Prague, 1946.
- KRAUS, Ota, KULKA, Erich, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi* (The death factory. Documents about Auschwitz). Naše Vojsko – SPB, Prague, 1957.
- KÜCHENMEISTER, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien.* Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1875.
- KULASZKA, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1992
- KUNICKA-WYRZYKOWSKA, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXXI, 1982.
- LABRASSEUR, M., "Tirage naturel et tirage mécanique des appareils thermiques," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 45, 1922, No. 5.
- LAMKER, Hans. "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1998, pp. 261-273.
- LANGBEIN, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
- LÁNIK, Jozef, [Alfred Wetzler] *Was Dante nicht sah.* Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1967.
- LANZMANN, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985.
- LAQUEUR, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 1980.
- LEBAILLY, Jacques, "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 3, 1988, pp. 381-384.
- LENGYEL, Olga, *I forni di Hitler*. Carroccio, Bologna, 1966.

- LEUCHTER, Fred A., FAURISSON, Robert, RUDOLF, Germar, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005
- LINDSEY, William B., "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 4, No. 3, 1983, pp. 261-303.
- LÖFFLER, R., "Die wichtigsten Verbrennungs-Oxydationsvorgänge," in: *Die Volks-Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 1, No. 7-8, 1926.
- LOHMANN, W., *Gesetz, betreffend die Feuerbestattung, vom 14. September 1911 nebst Ausführungsanweisung vom 29. September 1911*. J. Guttentag Verlagsbuchhaltung, Berlin, 1912.
- LORD RUSSELL OF LIVERPOOL, *The scourge of the swastika*. Cassell & Co. Ltd., London, 1954.
- LUDWIG, Carl, *La politique pratiquée par la Suisse à l'égard des réfugiés au cours des années 1933 à 1945*. Rapport adressé au Conseil fédéral à l'intention des conseils législatifs, Bâle, Berne, 1957.
- MACCONE, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano d' Arti Grafiche, Bergamo, 1932.
- MANSKOPF, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, Vol. 76, No. 42, 1933.
- MARCUSE, O., "Die wichtigsten Bestimmungen der deutschen Landesgesetze über Feuerbestattung nebst dem Entwurf eines Reichsgesetzes," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache*. Königsberg, 1930, pp. 121-133.
- MARKIEWICZ, Jan, GUBAŁA, Wojciech, ŁABĘDŹ, Jerzy, *A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps.* Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych (Problems of forensic science) Vol. 30, 1994, pp. 19-27.
- MARSALEK, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
- MASER, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich, 2004.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: le "confessioni" di Höss*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987a.
  - Idem, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987b.
  - Idem, *"Medico ad Auschwitz." Anatomia di un falso.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
  - Idem, "Two False Testimonies from Auschwitz," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1, Spring 1990a, pp. 25-47.
  - Idem, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1, Spring 1990b, pp. 5-24.
  - Idem, "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4, 1990c, pp. 461-485.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.-C. Pressac.* Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1994a; reprinted in Rudolf 2016c, pp. 131-212.
  - Idem, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau," 1994b, in: Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320; updated English translation: "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Rudolf 2000 and 2003, pp. 373-412.
  - Idem, *My Banned Holocaust Interview*. Granata, Palos Verdes, 1996.
  - Idem, "Reply to Samuel Crowell's 'Comments' about my 'Critique of the bomb shelter thesis'", 1999, http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/reply.html.
  - Idem, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation. Zum Fälschungsverdacht des Briefes der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 28.6.1943 betreffs der Kapazität der Krematorien," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, June 2000a, pp. 50-56.
  - Idem, "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 2, August 2000b, pp. 152-158;

English: "Morgue cellars of Birkenau: gas shelters or disinfesting chambers?," http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html.
– Idem, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, December 2001a, pp. 381-395; English translation: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account ", www.codoh.com/library/document/357/.
– Idem, "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis – a Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," March 2001b, http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html.
– Idem, letter to the editor, "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, June 2002a, pp. 231f.
– Idem, "Les fausses confessions de Rudolf Höss," in: *Tabou*, Éditions Akribeia, Saint-Genis-Laval, 2002c, Vol. 3, pp. 68-105.
– Idem, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, February 2003a, pp. 13-16; reprinted in Mattogno 2016d, pp. 119-127
– Idem, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, February 2003b, pp. 30-37.
– Idem, "My memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003c, pp. 432-435.
– Idem, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," Part I: "Thrust to the Roots of Soviet Propaganda" in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003d, pp. 387-392; Part II: "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*" *ibid.*, pp. 393-399.
– Idem, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Lodzer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7. No. 1, April 2003e, pp. 30-36.
– Idem, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, August 2004a, pp. 271-294.
– Idem, ""No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)"; The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz"; "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4, December 2004b, pp. 411-436.
– Idem, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 2, May 2004c, pp. 140-155.
– Idem, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 2, May 2004d, pp. 131-139.
– Idem, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004e.
– "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, February 2004f, pp. 64-72.
– "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, February 2004g, pp. 73-78.
– Idem, *Olocausto: Dilettanti nel Web*. Effepi, Genoa, 2005.
– Idem, *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Risposta ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell'anti-"negazionismo."* Effepi, Genoa, 2006a.
– Idem, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9. No. 3, April 2006b, pp. 293-300.
– Idem, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, summer 2010; www.codoh.com/library/document/3113/.
– "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, winter 2013; www.codoh.com/library/document/3223/; reprinted in Mattogno/Nyiszli, pp. 387-411.
– Idem, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015a.
– Idem, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015b.

- Idem, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
- Idem, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016b.
- Idem, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
- Idem, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016d.
- Idem, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016e.
- Idem, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016f.
- Idem, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017a.
- Idem, "The Elusive Holes of Death," 2017b, in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 291-407.
- Idem, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," 2017c, in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 89-197.
- Idem, *Bungled: "Denying History": How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017d.
- Idem, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017e; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
- Idem, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, DEANA, Franco, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, DEANA, Franco, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, GRAF, Jürgen, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, NYISZLI, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- MCNAMARA, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgibin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501.
- MENDELSOHN, John, DETWILER, Donald S., eds. *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes*. Garland, New York and London, 1982.
- MEYER, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, S. 631-641.
- MRUGOWSKI, Joachim. (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS*, Heft 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung." Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg. Berlin and Vienna, 1943.
- MÜLLER, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*. Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.
- MUSÉE D'ETAT À OŚWIĘCIM (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS.* Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974.
- NAGEL, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart, 1922.
- NEUBER, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin, 2001.
- NEUFERT, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*. Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin SW 68, 1938.
- NEUMANN, Oskar Jirmejahu, *Im Schatten des Todes. Ein Tatsachenbericht vom Schicksalkampf des slovakischen Judentums.* Edition "Olamenu," Tel Aviv, 1956.

- NOWAK, Hans Jürgen (=Willy Wallwey). "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 1998, pp. 87-105.
- NOWAK, Hans Jürgen, RADEMACHER, Werner, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1998, pp. 248-261.
- NYISZLI, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumbano.* Copyright by Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946
  - Idem, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961.
  - Idem, *Medico ad Auschwitz.* Longanesi, Milan, 1977.
- ORTH, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage'. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941", *Werkstatt Geschichte*, Nr. 18, November 1999, S. 45-57.
- PALLESTER, Paul, *Mitteilungen über die Feuerbestattung in Japan.* Verlag des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Vienna, 1912.
- PAŃSTWOWEGO MUZEUM w Oświęcimiu (ed.), *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the light of the documents of the Delegatura of the Polish government in the country). Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim, 1968.
- PAULY, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904.
- PERRY, J.H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*. Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
- PETERS, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, 1930, No. 4.
- PETERS, A., TILLY, H., "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176-178.
- PETERS, Gerhard, RASCH, W., "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.
- PETERS, Gerhard, WÜSTINGER, Emil, "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11, 1940.
- PHILLIPS, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, Limited. London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, 1949.
- PHOENIX, "Die Feuerhallen der Ostmark," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 50, 1939.
  - Idem, "Einäscherungen in Großdeutschland," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 12, 1940.
  - Idem, "Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preußisch-Schlesien", in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vol. 10, 1915, pp. 296-298.
  - Idem, "Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, No. 4, 1916, pp. 97-103.
- PIAZZA, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1956.
- PICIOTTO FARGION, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1991.
- PINI, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. U. Hoepli, Milan, 1885.
- PIPER, Franciszek, "Extermination," in: J. Buszko, ed. *Auschwitz Camp hitlérien d'extermination.* Editions Interpress, Warsaw, 1978.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*. Universitas, Cracow, 1992.
  - Idem, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993.
  - Idem, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  - Idem, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria," 1995, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III.
- POLEVOI, Boris, "Kombinat smjerti v Osvjetzimje," in: *Pravda*, February 2, 1945.
- PONSONBY, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*. Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1980.

- PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, "Les 'Krematorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 107, July-September 1982.
  - Idem, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989 (online at www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/).
  - Idem, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.
  - Idem, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
  - Idem, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz," in: *Les Collections de l'Histoire*, supplement to the magazine *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998
- PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, VAN PELT, Robert-Jan, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 183-245.
- PROVAN, Charles D., *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*, self-published, Monongahela, Penn., 2000.
- PRÜFER, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, Vol. 4, No. 3, March 1931.
- PUNTIGAM, Franz, BREYMESSER, Hermann, BERNFUS, Erich, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes. Berlin, 1943.
- QUEHL, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 59, No. 38, 1936, pp. 559-561.
- RAJCA, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" (The problem of the number of victims in the camp at Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV, 1992.
- REBER, B., "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Genève, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908.
- REICHENWALLNER, Balduin *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich, 1926.
- REITLINGER, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
- RENK, Brian, "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3, 1991, pp. 261-279.
- REPKY, Ing., "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremationsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 42, 1932.
- *RICHTLINIEN für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen.* Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Nr. 5. Königberg i. Pr. Selbstverlag des Verbandes, 1932; reprinted in *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 6, 1933, pp. 87-92.
- *RICHTLINIEN für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V. Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V. Berlin, 1937.
  - Idem, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Casa Editrice Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1965.
- ROTONDI, Francesco, *Luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Riflessioni sul negazionismo della Shoah*. Edizioni Scientifiche Italiane, Napoli, 2005.
- RUDOLF, (ed.) [as Ernst Gauss], *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000.
  - Idem (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
  - Idem, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
  - Idem, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
  - Idem, (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.

- Idem, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.* 3rd edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- RUDOLF, Germar, MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust.* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- RÜTER, Christiaan F. (ed.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrecheno. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Amsterdam, 1968-1981.
- SALVI, Giuliano, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milan, 1972.
- SANFORD, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford, 2005.
- SCHLÄPFER, Paul, *Ueber den Bau und Betrieb von Kremationsöfen.* Separatabdruck aus dem Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zurich, 1937.
  - Idem, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: S*chweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Monatsbulletin*, Vol. XVIII, No. 7, Zurich, July 1938
- SCHNABEL, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1957.
- SCHUCHHARDT, C., "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften.* Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, 1920.
- SCHÜLE, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010.
- SCHULTE, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, No. 1, 2002, pp. 41-69.
- SCHULZE-MANITIUS, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 8, 1935.
- SCHUMACHER, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939.
- "STATISTISCHES. Europäische Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, 1939.
- SEHN, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" (The Auschwitz concentration and extermination camp), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Poznań, 1946.
  - Idem, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*. Wydawnictwo prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.
- SETKIEWICZ, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74.
- SHERMER, Michael, GROBMAN, Alex, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000.
- SIEVERTS, A., HERMSDORF, A., "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," in: *Zeitschrift für angewandte Chemie*, Vol. 34, 1921.
- SILBERSCHEIN, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Poleno.* Dritte Serie, II. Teil: *Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz).* Geneva, 1944.
- SIMONOV, Konstantin, *Il campo dello sterminio*. Foreign Language Publishing House, Moscow, 1944.
- SMOLEŃ, Kazimierz (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnica, Warsaw, 1980.
- SPRENGER, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien.* Böhlau Verlag, Cologne, Weimar, Vienna, 1996.
- STATE OF ISRAEL. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Vol. III, Jerusalem, 1993.
- STENGER, Heinrich, "Ergebnisse mit einem gasbeheizten Einäscherungsofen neuer Bauart," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 62, No. 2, 1939.

- STAATLICHES MUSEUM Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1995.
- STORT, Ing., "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff", *Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, No. 26, 1931.
- STRZELECKA, Irena, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau BIIa," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1997.
- STRZELECKI, Andrzej, "The Plunder of Victims and their Corpses," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  - Idem, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995a.
  - Idem, "Utylizacja zwłok ofiar" (The utilization of the corpses of the victims), 1995b, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. II.
  - Idem, "Die Liquidation des KL Auschwitz," 1995c, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. V.
- ŚWIEBOCKI, Henryk, "Prisoners Escapes," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  - Idem, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 19, 1995.
- SZADKOWSKI, Prof. Dr., "Labour-medical aspects of highly toxic gases." Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., Frankfurt am Main, Manuscript Nr. 12, undated.
- TAUBER, Henryk, 1945a: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.
  - Idem, 1945b: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, before the investigating Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 122-150.
- TER LINDEN, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 2, 1935.
- TILLY, H., "Luftüberschuss und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 2, 1926a.
  - Idem, "Versuch einer rechnungsmässigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 8, 1926b.
  - Idem, "Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926c, pp. 143-145.
  - Idem, "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 1927
- TMI (Tribunal Militaire International), *Procès des grands criminels de guerre devant le Tribunal Militaire International. Nuremberg, 14 novembre 1945 – 1er octobre 1946.* Edité à Nuremberg, 1948.
- TOPF & SÖHNE, J.A. (ed.), *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf.* J.A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt, 1926.
  - Idem, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure from 1940).
- TROMBLEY, Stephen, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York, 1992.
- VAN PELT, Robert Jan, "A Site in Search of a Mission," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 93-114.
  - Idem, *The Pelt Report*, 1999; in: www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/;
  - Idem, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002 (partly online at http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=83dvJxPm--EC).
- VERBANDSVORSTAND (ed.), *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerungsbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928.* Published on the occasion of the 22nd Association Conference on July 4-8 in Bremen, Selbstverlag des Verbandes, Königsberg/Prussia, 1928.
- VERBEKE, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten: Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995.
- VOLCKMANN, Hans "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931a.
  - Idem, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931b.

  - Idem, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 8, 1934.
- VRBA, Rudolf, "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders," in: *Daily Herald*, February 27, 1961a, p. 4.
  - Idem, "A woman's cry: 'They are sending Hungarians to the gas chambers,'" in: *Daily Herald*, March 2, 1961b, p. 4.
- VRBA, Rudolf, BESTIC, Allan, *I cannot forgive*. Sidwick and Jackson Anthony Gibbs and Phillips, London, 1963.
- WAR REFUGEE BOARD, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, November 1944.
- WEGMANN-ERCOLANI, Johann J., *Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*. Cäsar Schmidt, Zurich, 1874.
- WEIGT, K., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Hannover, 1909.
- WEINISCH, Theodor, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*. Buchdruckerei J. Bollmann, Zirndorf, 1929.
- WEISS, André, *Le typhus exanthématique pendant la deuxième guerre mondiale en particulier dans les camps de concentration.* Imprimerie Grivet, Geneva, 1954.
- WEISS, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 57, No. 37, September 15, 1934, pp. 453-457.
  - Idem, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieu*," Vol. 60, No. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162.
- WELLERS, Georges, "Abondance de preuves," in: *Le Monde*, December 29, 1978.
  - Idem, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 112, October-December 1983.
- WIESEL, Elie, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer, Mémoires*, Vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994.
- WOLFER, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 13, 1932.
- ZIMMERMAN, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford, 2000.

7. Index of Names

I have marked (W) the witnesses (mostly former detainees), (*WVHA*) the SS personnel of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, (*ZBL*) the members of *Zentralbauleitung*, (Topf) the employees of the Topf Company, (C) firms and companies in general, and in italics the design systems and construction companies of cremation furnaces. Page numbers in italics indicate entries in footnotes. The bibliography has not been indexed.

— A —

AEG (F): 100, 170, 171, 173
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 9, 10
Ahnert, SS-Untersturmführer: 579
Anhalt (C): 571
Aronéau, Eugène: 479
Assmann, Aleida: *207*
Atzmon, Gilad: 12
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *380*, 538, 539, 549, 557, 566, 567
Aynat Eknes, Enrique: *332*, *487*, 505, *580*

— B —

Bakon, Yehuda (W): 111, 112, 428-431
Bälz (C): 571
Barcz, Vojciech (W): 543, 544
Bartel, Erwin: 549
Baum, Bruno: 584
Beitzel, Josef, SS-Sturmmann: 572
Béla, Vihar: *491*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund, alias Paul (W): 277, 283, 288, 362, 363, 440, 450-452, 494, 495, 523, 524, 526, 527, 585
Bennahmias, Daniel (W): 363, 529
Bestic, Allan: 489, 501
Betti-Terruzzi: 214
Beutinger, Emil: *215*, 257, 300, 350
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 283, 366, 367, 463, 475, 520, 521, 567
Bialek, Regina (W): 494
Bielfeld, Harald: 378
Bimko, Ada (W): 482, 494, 530-533
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer (ZBL): 25, 30, 32, 33, 48, 53-56, 59-61, *62*, 65, 67, 68, 71, 73, *74*, 75, 88, 89, 95, *99*, 100, *101*, 103, 104, 107-109, 111, 114, *116*, 117, 137-139, 141, 148, 149, 157, 160, 168, 172, 178, 180-186, 189, 190, 194, *229*, 246, *261*, *264*, *302*, 303, 304, 318, 327, *359*, 377, 390-393, 398, 415, 418, 420, 444, 447-449, 553, 554, 556, 576, 577, 580, *581*, 604, 617
Blumental, Nachman: 456
Bohnert, Michael: 287, 657
Boos, Friedrich (C): *99*, 115, 163-166, 169, 320-323, 589
Bordoni, Ugo: 333
Borwicz, Michał M.: *332*, 360, 365, 369, *491*
Boüard, Michel de: 14
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter of Upper Silesia: 576
Brandt (C): 571
Breitwieser, Arthur, SS-Unterscharführer: 545
Broad, Pery (W): 288, 320, 321, *380*, 390, 449, 450, 452, 495, 543, 544, 546-549, 557, 587
Broszat, Martin: 386
Brown, Boveri & Co. (C): 218
Brück, August: *100*
Brugioni, Dino A.,: 434
Brunetti: 214
Bryant, Nevin: 278, 279
Burger, Willi: 93
Butz, Arthur R.: 290

— C —

Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 576, 581, 582, 604
Cantagalli, Alberto: *223*
Caufman, Jacques: 466
Cavaliere, Alberto: 482
Christie, Douglas: 497, 502, 503, 506-508
Chybiński, Stanisław (W): 285, 286, 288
Clarke, Bernard: 387
Cohen, Leon (W): 285, 288
Colombo, G.: *223*, 250, 345, *346*
Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (C): 571
Conway, John S.: 491
Countess, Robert: *23*
Courtois, Stéphane: 481
Cranfield, L.S.W.: 494
Crowell, Samuel: 475, 476, 594
Czech, Danuta: 72, 145, 171, 172, 196, *207*, 265, 270, 274, 280, 328, 356, 358, 359, 365-367, 369, 380, 382, 458, 461-465, 468, 507, 535, 536, 543, 544, 548, 551, 553, 555, 560, 572, 580
Czuj, Tadeusz: *227*

— D —

Davies, Douglas J.: *207*, *345*
Dawidowski, Roman: 29, 31, 32, 61, 256, 288, 306, 428, 441, 453, 513-520, 522, 556, 557
de Cristoforis, Malachia: *214*
de Jong, Louis: 479
de Nansouty, M.: *214*
de Pietra Santa, P.: *214*

Deana, Franco: 207
Decker, Rolf: 394, 395, 397, 398
DEGESCH (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung) (C): 46, 59, 64, 86, 101, 115, 116, 163-168, *442*, 445, 451, 482, 487, 596, 599, 622
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 84, 117, 120, 125, 381, 554
Dessauer Werke für Zucker und chemische Industrie (C): 93
Detwiler, Donald S.: *381*
Deutsche Bau AG (C): 571
Didier-Werke AG: 227, *241*, 515
Długoborski, Wacław: 331
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 453, 516
Dorovius, E.: 216
Dragon, Szlama (W): 148, 150, 171, 172, 277, 280, *281*, 288, 332, 365, 369, 390, *454*, 475, 523, 527, 536, 557, 559, 560, 562, 564-566, 585, 587
Drosihn, Joachim: 452, 495
Du Jardin: 214
Durski: 121
Dwork, Debórah: 28, 43, 183, 377-380, 382, 420, 550, 555, 580

— E —

Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 111, 112, 171, 172, 380, 384, 385, 387, 428, 456, 457, 505, 555, 579
Eicke, Theodor, SS-Gruppenführer: *227*, *228*
Eirenschmalz, SS-Standartenführer (WVHA): 57, 89, 603
Eisenberg, Azriel: *478*
Engert, Ministerial-Direktor: *582*
Entress, Friedrich, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 544
Epstein, Berthold: 584
Erfurter Mälzerei und Speicherbau (C): 64
Erler, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: 369
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 186-190, *237*, 419
Etzbach, Hugo: *220*, 309

— F —

Fajnzylberg, Alter (W): see: Jankowski, Stanisław
Falk (C): 571
Farkas, Henrik (W): 491
Faurisson, Robert: 17, 34, 35, 90, 387, 421, 422
Feinsilber, Alter (W): see: Jankowski, Stanisław
Fichtl, engineer: 224
Finkelstein, G. Norman: 13
Fischer, Bruno: 584
Fischer, SS-Schütze: *191*
Flamenbaum, David (W): 282, 288
Fleck, H.: *225*
Flury, Ferdinand: 106
Frank, August, SS-Gruppenführer (WVHA): 576
Frank, Hans: 198
Frank, SS-Brigadeführer: 603
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred, SS-Sturmbannführer: 197-204, 292, 300, 499, *583*
Frei, Norbert: 56, 192, 448, 572
Frese, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 369
Friedman, Filip: 522
Fritzsch, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 380, 550, 551
Fromer, Rebecca Camhi: 363
Fumasoni, Sergio: *450*

— G —

Gabai, Jaacov (W): 285, 288
Garaudy, Roger: *64*
Gärtner, Michael: 277, 355
Gastaldi, E.: 87
Gebrüder Beck: 216, 247, 515
Gerstein, Kurt, SS-Obersturmführer: *442*, 449, 450, 451
Gertner, Szaja (W): 491, 585
Gieclik, Zelik: 469
Giese, Reichshauptamtsleiter: 582
Gilbert, Gustave: 383-385, 481
Gilbert, Martin: 462, 463, 479
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer (WVHA): 53, 57, 88, 191, 195, 196, 447, 540, 581, 603
Godarski: 121
Godziszewski, Cz.: *587*
Gorini, Paolo: 214, 215
Gothein, Mordcha: 570
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: *196*, 316, 320-324, 371, 534, 546, 549-551
Graf, Jürgen: *23*, *93*, *102*, 154, 168, 177, *229*, *254*, *259*, 332, 509-511
Granata, Russel: *404*
Gray, Charles: 25, 389
Green, Richard J.: 24, 47, 441
Greif, Gideon: 285
Grese, Irma: 541
Grimm, Jakob: 213
Grobman, Alex: 278, 279, 289
Grotum, Thomas: 131, 467, 468, *469*
Gündner, Dr., prosecutor: 582
Günther, Rolf, SS-Sturmbannführer: 580
Guzzi: 215

— H —

Hackett, David A.: 440, 535, 536
Haffner, Dr., GStA: *582*
Harmata, Józef: *553*, 557, 565
Harris, Whitney: *381*
Hartjenstein, Friedrich, SS-Sturmbannführer: 570, 571, 604
Haubenstock, Erna: 466
Heepke, Wilhelm: 46, 105, *215*, 216, *223*, 224, 242, 243, 250, 257, *310*, *345*, *487*, 639
Heerdt und Lingler ("Heli") (C): *46*, 101, 115, 623
Heerdt, Walter: 483
Heinicke, H.R.: 218, 308
Helbig, Erwin: *218*
Hellwig, Friedrich: 217
Hermsdorf, A.: 87
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 378
Hilberg, Raul: 535
Himmler, Heinrich: 43, 44, 49, 53, 172, 173, 180-183,

193, 195, 198, 211, 227, 261, 302, *324*, 377-382, 388, 418-420, 456, 526, 542, 555, 556, 578
Hirt (C): 571
Hitler, Adolf: 9-11, 43, 377, 453, 542
Hochheim (C): 55
Holdost, Jolan (W): 495
Holick, Martin (Topf): 265
Höss, Rudolf, Obersturmbannführer: 29, 36, *40*, 43, 48, 56, 61, 68, *77*, 78-80, 88, 89, 103, 120, 121, *122*, 137, 153, 167, 169, 172, 176, 180, 184, 191-193, 195, 256, 265, 266, *281*, *283*, 287, 288, 331, 373, 376-388, 390, 391, 393, 401, 415, 440-443, 447, 448, 451, 456-458, 470, *475*, 481, *484*, 515, 517-519, 534, 535, 541-544, 547, 549-551, 556, 565, 570, 572, 576-578, 581, 587, 590, 617
Hössler, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 495, 541, 565
Hussein, Saddam: 9, 10
Huta (C): *43*, *75*, 83, 84, 129, 503, 571, 589

— I —

Ignis-Hüttenbau: 211, 212, 241, 246, 251-253, 340, 344, 401
Igounet, Valérie: 14
Industriebau Zöllner (C): 571
Irving, David: 15, 23-26, 28, 49-51, 73, 387, 389, 403, 405, 406, 412, 419, 422, 438, 439, 441, *538*, 568, 583
Iserson, Kenneth V.: *389*, 406
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 29, *470*, 572

— J —

Jaari, Sender: *381*
Jackson, Robert H.: 484
Jährling, Rudolf, civilian employee (ZBL): 34, 49, *59*, 98, 99, 101, 115, 116, 137, 157, 163, 164, 245, 268, 270, 271, 292, 325, 326, 402, 411, 412, 418, 444
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: *220*, 223, 268
Janisch, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 59, 61, 68, 71, 98, 101
Jankowski, Stanisław (W): 277, 282, 288, 290, 296, 328, 332, 367, *380*, 390, *454*, 460, 475, 517, 518, 520-523, 527, 567, 585, 587
Jansson, Friedrich: 495
Jarosz, Barbara: 568
Jones, E.W.: 209, 225, 226, 251, 252
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer (ZBL): 32, 33, 77, *137*, 139, 157, 163, *164*, 355, 415, 445, 536, 581, 582
Jung, Julius, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 544

— K —

Kaliebe, Vizepräsident: *582*
Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin (C): 93
Kamann, Dietrich, SS-Unterscharführer: *75*, 436, 438, 582
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer (WVHA): 52, 53, 55, 59, 61, *62*, 71, *74*, 88, 89, 92, 137, 158, 172, *183*, 188, 194, 246, 292, *329*, 362, 373, 377, 391, 420, *444*, 447, 553-556, 575-577, 603, 605, 614
Kämper, Hermann: *217*
Kárný, Miroslav: 241, 429, 464, 535
Karski, Jan (W): 586, 587
Keil (C): 571
Keller, Alberto: 213, 214
Keller, G.: *218*
Keller, Hans: 216, *217*, 218, *222*, 255, 258, *279*, 343
Kempisty, Czesław: *227*
Keren, Daniel: 24, 82, 405, 409, 423, 425-427, 432, 434-439
Kermisz, Józef: *580*
Kessler, Richard: 98, 209, 217, *222*, 224, 226, 246-248, 254, 255, 258, 259, 340, 343, 346, 349
Kirchner, Harold: 513
Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): *48*, 60, 61, 64, 71, 98, 99, 108, 116, 174, 175, 189, *233*, *264*, 271, *324*, 350, 359, 576, 577
Kitt, SS physician: 371
Klarsfeld, Serge: *355*, 463, 464, *532*, *536*, 560, 563, 564, 652
Klehr, Joseph, SS-Oberscharführer: 93
Klein, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 539-541
Klettner, Martin: *225*, 311
Klingenstierna: 215, 216, 259, 309
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 417
Kluge, Josef (C): 571, 592
Knauth (C): 571
Knös: 216
Koehler, Robert (C): 189, *264*, 265, 271, 310, 311, 359, 571
Kogon, Eugen: *63*, 195, 514
Kohn, Ernst: 570
Kopp: 214
Kori, Hans: 57, 210-212, 217, 227, 241, 245, 246, 248, 249, 253, 254, 256, 257, 260, 291, 313, 342, 395, 403, 492, 511, 515
Kother, SS-Hauptsturmführer (WVHA): 57
Kozielewski Jan: see: Jan Karski
Kramer, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 72, 494, 537, 538, 541
Kranz, Tomasz: 511
Krasniansky, Oskar: 505, 506
Kraupner, Hans: 98, *225*
Kraus, Ota: 522, 528, 529, 535
Krebsbach, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 92, 94
Kremer, Johann Paul, SS-Obersturmführer: 63, 462, 463, 565, 566
Krysta, L.: *470*
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 213, 215, *327*
Kula, Michał (W): 30, 31, 78, 80-83, 85, 123, 356, 361, 424-426, 428-430, 432, 434, 436, 588
Kulaszka, Barbara: *15*
Kulka, Erich: 506, 522, 528,

529, 535
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, M.: *465*
Kunz, Christel: 394
Kunz, Klaus: 395
Kurzweig: 570

— L —

Labrasseur, M.: *223*
Lamker, Hans: *137*
Langbein, Hermann (W): 534, 546, 548-550
Lánik, Jozef (W): see: Wetzler, Alfred
Lanzmann, Claude: 18
Laptos, Leo (W): 479
Laqueur, Walter: 486, 487, 491, 568, 586
Lauterbach, Richard: 510
Lavrushin, Soviet expert: 516
Leisse, J.F.B.: 308
Lengyel, Olga (W): 485
Lenz (C): 571, 590
Lenzer, SS-Sturmbannführer: *241*, 603
Lettich, André (W): 585
Leuchter, Fred A.: 15, 16, 60, 111, 167, 168, 389, 440-443, 533
Levin, Captain: 559
Lewental, Salmen (W): 366, 367
Lichtenstein, Mordechai (W): 480
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 195-197, *264*, 540, 581, 603, 604
Lieberman (W): 478
Limousin, Henri: 584
Lindsey, William B.: 495
Linse, Gustav (C): 48
Lipmann, Eric M.: 198-200
Lippert (ZBL): 60
Lipstadt, Deborah: 23, 24, 28, 49, 389, *406*
Litwinska, Sophia (W): 494, 495
Locke, H.R., judge: *489*
Löffler, R.: *225*
Lohmann, W.: *218*
Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer (WVHA): *56*, 92, 195, 603, 606
Lord Russell of Liverpool: *43*
Lorenz, Wilhelm: 570
Lörner, SS-Oberführer (WVHA): 377, 603
Lucas, Carroll: 432-435
Ludwig, Karl: 409, 484
Lüftl, Walter: *424*
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 511

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *214*, 220
Maguire, Peter: 24
Mähr, Albert (Topf): 263, 316, 317
Mandelbaum, Henryk (W): 277, 281, 288, 585
Mansfeld, Géza: 584
Manskopf, H.: *217*
Marcuse, O.: *218*
Markiewicz, Jan: 443
Marsalek, Hans: 269
Marsch, Adolf: 395
Marszałek, Józef: 511
Mates, Lewis H.: *207*, *345*
Mattogno, Carlo: passim
May, Kurt, SS-Hauptsturmfüher (WVHA): 575
Mazal, Harry W.: 24, 82, 423
McCain, John: 9
McCarthy, Jamie: 24, 47, 82, 423
McGowan, Daniel: *12*
McNamara, B.P.: *450*
Mendelsohn, John: *381*
Messing, Heinrich (Topf): 48, 69, 72, *75*, 85, 86, 96, 97, 113, 176, *264*, 359
Meyer, Fritjof: 383, 387, *401*, 460, 472, 474
Milosevic, Slobodan: 9, 10
Mirek, Dyntar: *122*
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-Obersturmbannführer: *229*, 576, 577
Moleschott, Prof.: 213
Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 366, 371, 536
Morris, Errol: *16*
Mrugowski, Joachim, SS-Standartenführer: 87, 415, 604
Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 189
Müller, Filip (W): 277, 284, 288, 332, 353, 363, 371, *380*, 384, 390, 441, 489, 498-501, 523, 527-529, 536, 549, 563, 587
Müller, Ministerialrat: 582
Müller, Obersturmführer: 541
Müller, Walter: 309, 409, 410, 412
Muller-Fichet: 214
Mussfeldt, Erich, SS-Oberscharführer: 287, 288

— N —

Nagel, Robert: 216
Nagraba, Ludwik (W): 283, 288
Neuber, Heinz: *424*
Neufert, Ernst: 105
Neumann, Oscar Jirmejahu: 505, *506*
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 561-565
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *132*, *137*
Nowak, SS-Obersturmführer: 579
Nyiszli, Miklos (W): 112, 283, 288, 297, 363, 430, *434*, 440, 523, 525-527, 529, 549, 585

— O —

Obstbaum, Daniel (W): 367
Ohle, SS-Sturmbannführer (WVHA): 575
Olère, David (W): 26, 336, 337, 371, 428, 431, 432, 436, *536*, 557, 560-564, 588, 652
Orth, Karin: 382

— P —

Pachomov, Soviet vice-prosecutor: 332
Paisikovic, Dov: 658
Paisikovic, Dov (W): 283, *284*, 287, 288, 363, 563-565
Pakosch, Peter: 466
Palitsch, Boriwoje: *241*
Palitzsch, Gerhard, Rapportführer: 544
Pallester, Paul: 220
Parcer, Jan: 131, 467, 468, *469*
Paul, Ron: 9
Pauly, Max: 213
Perry, J.H.: 352
Pertusi, C.: 87
Peters, A.: 217, 224

Peters, Gerhard: *46*, *86*, 106, 115, 116, *167*, 484
Phillips, Raymond: 72, 362, 494, 524, 530, 531, 537, 540, 541
Piazza, Bruno (W): 482
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 464
Pini, Gaetano: 213, *214*
Piper, Franciszek: *207*, *227*, 274-276, 278, 331, 332, *368*, 385, *401*, 403, 457-474, 506, 513, 519
Pohl, Oswald: *53*
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Obergruppenführer (WVHA): 556, 575, 576, 578, 580, 581, 603
Poirier, Robert C.: 434
Polevoi, Boris: 477, 512, 513
Poliakov, Léon: *449*
Pollak, Stefan: 287
Polli: 214
Polli-Clericetti: 213, 214
Pollok, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 61, *264*
Ponsonby, Arthur: 486
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prinzl, SS-Hauptsturmführer (WVHA): 49
Prothero, Stephen: 24
Provan, Charles D.,: 423, 425, 426, 428, 437, 439
Prüfer, Kurt (Topf): 52, 59, 61, 71, 74, 85, 94, 99, 102, 103, 107-109, 112-115, 137, 157, 168, 175, 177, 186, 187, 190, 191, 210, *229*, *232*, *233*, 246, 254, 264, 265, 271, 291-296, 306, 308, 311, 313, 319, 327, *329*, 350, 359, 398, 400, 402, 409, 617
Puls, Franz: *225*
Puntigam, Franz: 87, 166, 618
Purke, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 369

— Q —

Quehl, Viktor: *217*

— R —

Rackers, Bernhard, SS-Hauptscharführer: 483
Rademacher, Franz: 377
Rademacher, Werner: *132*, 277, 355
Rafanelli, Mario: *450*
Rajca, Czesław: 510, 511
Rampton, Richard: 25, 73, 405, 412, 419, 422, 440
Rasch, W.: 106
Rayski, Adam: 481
Reber, B.: 213
Reckmann, Richard (C): 571
Reclam, Prof.: 213
Reichenwallner, Balduin: 221
Reitlinger, Gerald: 456
Renk, Brian: 205
Repky, engineer: 217
Richter (C): 571
Richter, Prof.: 213
Riedel & Sohn (C): 40, *72*, *78*, 143, 150, 159-161, 571, 592, 635, 636
Rosenberg, Walter (W): see: Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblum, Joshuah (W): 284, 288
Rost, Thomas: 287
Rotondi, Francesco: 106
Rudolf, Germar: 14, 15, *16*, 20, 24, 28, *45*, *46*, 47, 59, 60, 82, *87*, *90*, 106, 131, 154, *173*, 208, 279, 405, 406, *424*, 441, 443, 444, *450*
Ruppmann, Wilhelm: 216, 258, 394, 515
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 483, 484
Rutkowski, Adam: 331
Ryszka, Dorota: 331

— S —

Sackar, Josef (W): 285, 288
Salvi, Giuliano: *223*
Sander, Fritz (Topf): 85, 308, 328, 393-398, 406, *408*, 587, 588
Sawka, Leo: 145, 570
Schafranov, Sofia (W): 482
Scheunpfung, OstA: *582*
Schlachter, August, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): *63*, *229*, 262, *263*, 315, 320, 321, 377, 550, 604
Schläpfer, Paul: *217*, 242, 341, 342, 410, 651
Schmitz, Oskar: *494*
Schnabel, Raimund: 292, 293, 328
Schneider, Richard: *215*, 216, 259
Schön, Erich: see: Kulka, Erich
Schreirer, Heinrich: *494*
Schuchhardt, C.: 213
Schüle, Annegret: 173
Schulte, Jan Erik: 28
Schultze, Karl (Topf): 64, 86, 108, 113, 115, 156, 158, 210, 254, 264, 359
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: 255
Schumacher, Fritz: *214*, *218*, *220*, *324*
Schwarz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *538*, 603
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Untersturmführer: 447
Schwela, Siegfried, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 544
Sehn, Jan: 24, 29, 34, 61, *77*, 80, 259, *267*, *281*, 282, 287, 288, 329, 331, 365, 373, 374, 381, 389, *419*, 428, 441, 443, 457, 458, 471, 475, 495, 517, 520, 522, 543, 546, 567
Seitner, Rudolf, SS-Sturmmann: 160
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *272*
Shamir, Yoav: 13
Shatanovski, Soviet Captain: 177
Shermer, Michael: 278, 279, 289
Shmaglevskaya, Severina (W): 532, 533
Shuer, Soviet expert: 516
Siemens: 215, 259, 291
Siemens (C): 213
Siemens, Friedrich: 215, 327
Sieverts, A.: 87
Sikora, Josef: 570
Silberschein, Abraham: 483, 558
Simonov, Konstantin: 508-510
Smirnov, L.N.: 453, 485
Smoleń, Kazimiersz: *457*, 493, 513
Spasciani-Mesmer: 215
Spirra (C): 571, 589
Sprenger, Isabell: *31*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 62
Stalin, Joseph: 10
Stanek, Franciszek: 457
Stark, Hans, SS-

Unterschaführer: 548, 549
Steinberg, Maxime: 464
Steine, Gisela: 506
Stenger, Heinrich: 295
Stern, Kern: 24
Stosberg, Hans: 575
Strehm (C): 485, 486
Strzelecka, Irena: *540*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 466, *470*, 485, 492
Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigungs A.G. (C): 571
Świebocka, Teresa: 283, 366, 367, 475, 520, 521, 567
Świebocki, Henryk: 367, 568
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 317, 570
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 41, 100, 170, 172, 174, 175, 178, 179
Szadkowski, Prof. Dr.: 450
Szymański, Tadeusz: 658

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy (W): 432, 483, 533, 557, 558, 566
Tanner: 345
Tauber, Henryk (W): 23, 24, 36, 51, 54, 69, 77, 80, 82, 83, 105, 121, 127, 133, 152, 153, 168, 198, 204, 256, 271, 272, 277, 281, 282, 286, 288, 290, 291, 307, 331-340, 343-376, 383, 389, 390, 393, 396-398, 405, 406, 412, 419, 428, 430-432, 434-437, 442, 475, 493, 515, 517, 518, 523, 527, 547, 566, 585, 587, 588
ter Linden, A.J.: 255
Tesch & Stabenow ("Testa") (C): *46*, *87*, 93, 95-97, 101, 163-166, 452, 640, 641
Tesch, Bruno: 450-452, 495, 548
Tilly, H., engineer: *217*, 224
Toisoul-Fradet: 215
Tomitschek, engineer: 100, 170, 171, 174
Topf & Söhne, J.A. (C): 34, 46-49, 52-55, 58, 59, 64, 65, 67, *72*, 73, *75*, 81, 85, 90, 94-105, 107-111, 113-117, 137-139, 152, 156-158, 168, 172, 173, 176, *177*, 178, *186*, 187, 190, *207*, 209-212, 220, 221, 227-229, *230*, 232, 233, 237-243, 245-249, 251-258, 260, 262-264, 268-272, 288, 290-297, 304-306, 308-329, 333, 335, 344, 349, 350, 359, 392-396, 398, 399, 401-405, 408-410, 412, 513-516, 545, 553, 554, 607, 610, 612, 615, 621, 630, 647-650
Topf, Ernst: *232*
Topf, Ludwig: *232*
Tregenza, Michael: 587
Trombley, Stephen: *15*
Trusen, J. P.: 213
Trüsted, M. (C): 486

— U —

Ulmer, Karl, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 554

— V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude (W): 532, 533
van Pelt, Robert Jan: passim
VEDAG (Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft) (C): 58, 616
Venini: 214, 215
Verbeke, Herbert: 28
Vetter, Helmut, SS-Obersturmführer: 92
Vogel, Heinrich, SS-Rottenführer: 511
Volckmann, Hans: *218*, 409
Volckmann-Ludwig: *217*, 218, 220, 251, 308, 402, 408-410
Volkenrath, Elisabeth, Aufseherin: 541
Vrba, Rudolf (W): 483, 488-491, 493, 494, 496-508, 574

— W —

Wagner (C): 571, 589
Waller, engineer, WVHA: *241*
Waskiewicz, M.: 480, 481
Wassner, SS-Unterscharführer: 242
Weber, Bruno, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 371
Wegmann-Ercolani, Johann J.: 214
Wegner, SS-Oberscharführer (ZBL): 156, 157
Weigt, K.: *222*
Weinbacher, Karl: 452, 495
Weinisch, Theodor: *219*
Weinschein, Jacob: 479
Weislav, Franz, SS-Unterschaführer (ZBL): 89
Weiss, André: 416
Weiss, Janda (W): 429, 440, 535-537
Weiss, Klari (W): 467, 469, 470, 474
Weiss, Konrad: *220*
Wellers, Georges: *36*, 457, 458, 472
Werkmann, architect: 117, 381
Wesołowski, Jerzy (W): see: Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred (W): 483, 488-491, 493, 494, 496, 498-501, 504-507, 574
Wiera, Paul, civilian employee (ZBL): 160
Wiesel, Elie: 18
Williamson, R. G.: 225, 226
Willing, August (Topf): 268, 269, 314
Wilson, Woodrow: 9
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 67, 92, 414, 415, 534, 576, 577
Wisińska, Józefa: 565
Wodak, Hans (C): 571, 589
Wohlfarth, Wilhelm (W): 563
Wolfer, H.: *218*
Wolken, Otto (W): 484, 569, 589
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 73-75
Wüstinger, Emil: *46*, *86*, 115, 116, *167*

— Z —

Zarembina, Natalia: 543, 544
Zernik, Franz: 106
Zimmerman, John C.: 24, 84, 135, 208, 404, 413, 416, 593, 594
Zippel, lawyer: 524
Żłobnicki, A. (W): *259*
Zündel, Ernst: 489, 497, 499, 502, 505, 506, 508

2nd, revised edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 23

CHEŁMNO

A GERMAN CAMP IN HISTORY AND PROPAGANDA

CARLO MATTOGNO

CHEŁMNO. A GERMAN CAMP IN HISTORY AND PROPAGANDA

Carlo Mattogno

Chełmno

A German Camp
in History and Propaganda

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 23:
Carlo Mattogno:
Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda
2nd, revised edition
Originally published in Italian in 2009 as *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, by Effepi, Genoa. Translated from the Italian by Albert Richardson and Santiago Alvarez

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-35-5
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno 2011, 2017

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover illustrations: Top: Chełmno Camp Memorial; left: memorial bolder for the inmates who died at Chełmno (photo © Carlo Mattogno). Right: photo of a pit dug during an archaeological excavation of the Chełmno Camp's cremation furnace. The background panorama shows ongoing excavation works at the Chełmno Camp.

Contents

Page

Introduction 7

1. The Orthodox "Gas Van" History 9

2. The Alleged Hitler Order, Zyklon B & CO 17

3. The Construction Order for the Chełmno Camp 23

4. "Gas Vans" in Chełmno? 32

5. The "First Systematic Extermination of Jews in the Warthegau" 47

6. The First Testimony: The "Szlamek" Report 51
6.1. Origins of the Report 51
6.2. General Characteristics of Report 52
6.3. Structure and Function of a "Gas Van" 53
6.4. The Color of the Corpses 55
6.5. The Mass Graves 57

7. Postwar Witnesses 59
7.1. The SS 59
7.1.1. Walter Piller 59
7.1.2. Bruno Israel 60
7.2. The Inmates 61
7.2.1. Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski 62
7.2.2. Shimon Srebrnik 63
7.2.3. Michał or Mordka Podchlebnik 67
7.2.4. How Many and What Kind(s) of "Gas Vans" Operated in 1944? 69
7.2.5. The "Testament" of the Last Prisoners of Chełmno 70

8. The Cremation of the Bodies of the Alleged Victims 73
8.1. The Purpose of Cremation 73
8.2. The Alleged Mission of Blobel at Chełmno 74
8.3. Höss's Visit to the Aktion Reinhardt Field incinerators 76
8.4. Did Höss Visit the Chełmno Camp? 78
8.5. "Bone Mill" or "Ball Mill"? 79

9. The Chełmno "Crematoria" 83
9.1. Construction and Operation 83
9.2. The Furnace's Capacity and Wood Requirement 89

9.3. Contradictions Surrounding the Activity of the Crematoria 89
9.4. The Chełmno "Crematoria" and "Field incinerators Aktion Reinhardt" 92

10. Excavations and Archaeological Findings 95
10.1. Investigations of Judge Bednarz and the Koniń Museum 95
10.2. The Map of the Camp 97
10.3. Investigations of 2003-2004 99
10.4. The Results of the Investigations 101

11. The Alleged Number of Victims 107

12. Jewish Deportation Transports to Chełmno 113
12.1. Transports from Warthegau to the Łódź Ghetto 113
12.2. The Deportations to Chełmno 114
12.3. Who Was Evacuated and Why? 117
12.4. Operations Ceased in 1943 and Resumed in 1944 – Why? 121

13. The Alleged Gassings in 1944: Chełmno and Auschwitz 123

14. The Alleged Murder of Gypsies and the Children of Lidice 131
14.1. The Gypsies 131
14.2. The Children of Lidice 134

15. The Destination of the Deported Jews 137

16. The Value of the Content of the Court Verdict 143

17. Conclusions 147

18. Appendices 149
18.1. Łódź Ghetto Children Deported from Auschwitz to Stutthof 149
18.2. Documents 151
18.3. Abbreviations 179
18.4. Bibliography 181
18.5. Index of Names 187

Introduction

The alleged extermination camp at Chełmno (German: Kulmhof), a town in Poland in the region of Warta, called Warthegau by the Germans during the Second World War, is of major importance in orthodox Holocaust historiography, because it is claimed to be the first "death camp" built to serve the genocidal agenda of which the Germans are accused. Unlike other camps established afterwards, it is not said to have been equipped with stationary gas chambers, but with "*Gaswagen*" (gas vehicles),[1] mobile gassing trucks which allegedly used engine-exhaust gas to kill human beings. The camp is said to have operated, with occasional periods of inactivity, in two phases: from 8 December 1941 – the day it opened – to 7 April 1943, and again from April 1944 to January 1945, killing a total of 152,000 to 340,000 people (Jäckel *et al.*, vol. I, p. 280; see Chapter 11).

Documentation about it is almost nonexistent, which is why the picture outlined by orthodox Holocaust historiography is based almost exclusively on court records, which is to say, it is in fact based entirely on testimony. But even these data are rather limited: until 2007 they have only permitted the preparation of the odd leaflet by some Polish historians and a few articles by Western historians. As Israeli historian Shmuel Krakowski, who is currently the world's leading Holocaust expert of the orthodox persuasion, wrote (Krakowski 1995, p. 55):

> *"Research on the extermination camp at Chełmno upon Ner occupies a very small place in Holocaust historiography."*

His 2007 study of this camp, despite its stated intention to "expand the state of knowledge" and to "try to complete what has not been taken into account in the existing literature" (Krakowski 2007, p. 10) actually reflects the accumulated historical-documentary inconsistency of the orthodox Holocaust historiography about Chełmno. He reaffirms, among other things, that "sources on the Chełmno camp are extremely few, hence the insignificant number of publications on the topic" (*ibid.*, p. 11).

In the revisionist school, the most important historiographic contribution is the 2003 article by Ingrid Weckert "What Was Kulmhof/ Chełmno?"

---

[1] This term became commonplace only after the war.

These studies have inevitably left many gray areas, and the history of the Chełmno camp is still in many aspects enigmatic. One of the most important issues, raised in 1999 by Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler, concerns the relationship between Chełmno and "Aktion Reinhardt," but even more important is the relationship between the "field incinerators" of Chełmno and cremation at Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2008).

The existence of "gas vans" during the Second World War is very controversial and is disputed by revisionist scholars (see Marais 1994; Weckert 2003; Alvarez 2011). However, the interpretation of documents relating to the alleged "gas vans" (called *Sonderwagen*, *Sonderfahrzeuge*, and *Spezialwagen*) is not the subject of this study, which restricts the scope of its investigation to determining whether such vehicles might have actually been used for the purpose of extermination at Chełmno. Yet even in this limited scope, it is important to initially examine the decision-making process and technical development that would be required to lead to the existence and use of the "gas vans."

1. The Orthodox "Gas Van" History

In a paper setting out the conclusions of Holocaust historiography on the origins of the "gas van," Mathias Beer notes that the first document on this issue dates from 26 March 1942, so that

> *"the path of decisions leading to the construction and the operation/usage of these vans remains obscure."* (Beer 1987, p. 404; all subsequent page numbers from the German version unless stated otherwise)

He claims that the well-known trials held since 1945 can remedy this lack of documentation, although he warns (*ibid.*):

> *"However, the historian is not entitled to use court verdicts without examining them, because justice and historiography pursue different ends. For him* [the historian] *primarily witness testimonies are important, because they help to fill the gaps in the sources. But due to their peculiarities testimonies can be treated on an equal footing with documents, for example, and be used profitably by historical research only if certain principles are observed. The basic requirement is not to abandon the link between witness statements and documents which have been subject to thorough source criticism, that is to say, to always connect the probable with a certain fact.* [But] *even in this way we cannot respond satisfactorily to every question."*

As there are no documents which can be used as a basis of comparison, this means that for Chełmno the testimonies cannot constitute historical sources, so that there cannot even exist a genuine historiography for this camp.

Beer follows the technical development of a euthanasia "gas van" through the intermediate stage of the *"Kaisers-Kaffee-Wagen"* ("Kaiser's Coffee Cart" (pp. 404f.):

> *"Testimonies exist which report that during the evacuation of nursing homes for the mentally ill in Poland in 1939-1940, a hermetically sealed trailer was used with the words 'Kaiser's Coffee Shop'* [*Kaisers-Kaffee-Geschäft*] *on it, which was towed by a tractor. In the trailer sick persons are said to have been killed with pure carbon monoxide (CO) injected from steel cylinders. Precisely because there are no documents, the provenance of this vehicle cannot be clarified. However, there are indications that allow us to answer the*

> *question whether there is a link between 'Kaiser's Coffee' van and gas vans."*

Then he sets out the Holocaust thesis on euthanasia (p. 405):

> *"In a letter dated 1 September 1939, Hitler authorized his personal physician Dr. Karl Brandt and Reichsleiter Philipp Bouhler of the 'Führer's Chancellery' to carry out the 'euthanasia.' The Institute for Criminological Technology (Kriminaltechnische Institut, KTI) in the Reich Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA) was charged with testing suitable killing methods, which concluded that the most appropriate method was killing with CO. After an experimental gassing was conducted in early 1940 in the former prison of Brandenburg/Havel – mentally ill persons were killed using CO in an airtight room – this procedure was also used in all other 'euthanasia' institutions. The Führer's Chancellery received the necessary CO under the aegis of the KTI on the basis of a conversation between Head of the Office* [Viktor] *Brack and* [Albert] *Widmann, head of section V D 2 (chemistry and biology). On the orders of* [Arthur] *Nebe, head of the Amt V (crime fighting unit) of the RSHA, SS Untersturmführer* [August] *Becker collected the steel cylinders at the IG Farben plant in Ludwigshafen and brought them to individual institutions."*

It must be emphasized here that the claim regarding the use of carbon monoxide bottles for homicidal purposes is based *exclusively* on testimonies (note 14-18, p. 405), which moreover were made rather late.[2] But since, as M. Beer rightly points out, justice and historiography pursue different ends, these legal testimonies have no historiographic value due to the total absence of documents. In fact, there is *no documentary evidence*:

1. that the euthanasia centers were equipped with *carbon-monoxide gas chambers*,
2. that *cylinders of carbon monoxide* were used for homicidal purposes by the euthanasia centers,
3. and that the IG-Farben plant in Ludwigshafen supplied *bottled carbon monoxide* to the euthanasia centers.

In addition, there is *no documentary evidence* either that the *KTI*, the Institute for Criminological Technology, had experimented with killing

[2] The sources are statements made by German defendants in 1959 and1960 in connection with investigations by the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* in Ludwigsburg.

procedures, that it had chosen carbon monoxide as a means of killing and that at the beginning of 1940, in the former prison of Brandenburg upon Havel, an experiment was carried out with a CO gas chamber.

M. Beer then returns to the "Kaiser's Coffee" vans (p. 405f.):

> *"The 'Kaiser's Coffee' vans operated on the same principle as the gas chambers of the 'euthanasia' institutions. In a trailer, CO was released through pipes from a steel cylinder placed in the towing vehicle. Hence it was a gas chamber on wheels. Testimonies state that, from December 1939 on, mentally ill persons in nursing homes in Pomerania, East Prussia and Poland were killed in these vehicles by the Sonderkommando Lange. The name of the Kommando derived from its leader SS Obersturmführer and police adviser Herbert Lange. The letter from Higher SS and Police Leader* [Wilhelm] *Koppe to SS Gruppenführer* [Jakob] *Sporrenberg explains the use of this Kommando at Soldau:*
>
> > *'The so-called Lange Sonderkommando for special tasks subordinated to me was seconded to Soldau, East Prussia, during the period of 21 May to 8 June 1940 in accordance with the agreement made with the RSHA, and in that time has evacuated 1,558 patients from the Soldau transit camp.'*
>
> *Lange brought along one of these vans either from the RSHA (as is implied by the statements of Gustav Sorge and the important role of the Group II D, technical matters, within the RSHA in the progressive development of the gas van), or he himself had it fabricated in collaboration with the RSHA."*

Beer expressed the suspicion that Lange had "the task of field-testing this vehicle" and adds that immediately after this task his Soldau *Sonderkommando* was disbanded, and from this moment "there are no more reports on the use of such vehicles." (p. 406)

The connection between the alleged "Kaiser's Coffee" vans and the alleged CO gas chambers at the euthanasia institutions is in fact totally inconsistent, since there is no documentary evidence that either actually existed. Koppe's letter quoted above neither demonstrates the existence of a "Kaiser's Coffee" van nor its homicidal use. And strictly speaking it doesn't demonstrate either that the Lange *Sonderkommando* had killed 1,558 persons, because it speaks simply of an evacuation from a transit camp.

Before describing the alleged technical development from "Kaiser's Coffee" vans to the "gas van," it is necessary to explain the decision-

making process that would have motivated it. In this connection, M. Beer writes (p. 407):

> *"On 15 and 16 August 1941 Himmler was in Baranovichi and Minsk and witnessed a shooting in the area of Einsatzgruppe B. The Higher SS and Police leader of Central Russia, von dem Bach-Zelewski, who was present, later reported that Himmler was visibly shaken. Then Himmler visited a nursing home for the mentally ill and subsequently ordered the head of Einsatzgruppe B, Nebe, to seek ways to end as soon as possible the suffering of these people, because after experiencing the shooting he had concluded that 'shooting was certainly not the most humane way.' He was to submit a 'report' on this. Himmler turned to Nebe, because the KTI, which answered to Amt V, had already distinguished itself in experimenting with killing methods in the context of 'euthanasia,' so that now its experience could be utilized."*

But no document exists for this anecdote either. Its sole support allegedly comes from former SS *Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski in a statement published on 23 August 1946 in the New York Jewish newspaper *Aufbau* and repeated in 1960 by Karl Wolff, Himmler's adjutant (note 30, p. 407). It concerns an interrogation record drawn up for the Nuremberg trials. Before introducing the story, the German official declared that the extermination of the Jews "had been deliberately planned *before* the war by Heinrich Himmler" and that "Himmler had consequently focused on war in order to fulfill his plans" (Bach-Zelewski, p. 1). These are nonsensical claims to which not even the most-obtuse intentionalist would subscribe. This is followed by a description of the alleged Jewish shooting, without even an indication of the year! (Bach-Zelewski, p. 2)

M. Beer's narrative continues (p. 407):

> *"Nebe was at the same time head of Amt V of the RSHA. In this function he sent Widmann to Minsk with explosives and two metal hoses in early September."*

They allegedly used the explosives to blow up a bunker which the mentally ill were forced to enter, but the result was not satisfactory, so a gassing experiment was carried out in a nursing home in Mogilev by cutting two holes into the wall of a sealed room, to which the exhaust pipes of two vehicles were hooked up using the metal hoses. Beer concludes (pp. 408f.):

> *"The two experiments convinced Nebe that the only feasible idea was killing by exhaust gas, which most probably is to be attributed to him. But for the Einsatzgruppen, for whom the new 'more humane' killing method was sought, a stationary gas chamber, in which people could be killed with exhaust gas, was of no use. In order to fulfill its purpose, it had to be mobile. Based on these considerations and the experience so far gained, the KTI project to build gas vans was born. Nebe and* [SS *Sturmbannführer*, head of the *KTI* Walter] *Heess suggested such a proposal to their superior Heydrich, head of the Security Police and Security Service."*

Here we need to examine the account by Widmann, on which M. Beer relies, in order to examine the reliability of these later anecdotal sources. The premise of the two killing "experiments" mentioned above is that it was not possible to transport cylinders of carbon monoxide (CO) to Russia. Why was it not possible? Widmann does not explain this. He received from Nebe, through his deputy Werner, an order to procure 250 kg of explosives. In an excess of zeal, Widmann bought 400 kg. To say the least, an exorbitant amount for a killing "experiment," certainly more suitable for a mass extermination. The idea of the "experimental" gassing allegedly came to Nebe, who is *rumored* to once have fallen asleep in his car in the garage (with the engine running!) and thus had nearly died! Widmann then also obtained two metal hoses. With these materials he went to Minsk. The first "experiment" was performed in a forest near the city, where there were "two shelters" 3 m × 6 m. In one of the two, explosive charges were placed, and the mentally ill persons brought from a mental hospital in Minsk were made to enter. Then the charges were detonated. Since not all were dead after the first time, they reloaded more explosives and pulled the trigger once more. Result: 250 kg of explosives used to kill 18 people, but unfortunately their body parts had been scattered all over the place, some of them hanging in the surrounding trees! Smart as the Germans were, they subsequently concluded that blowing up people was messy and inefficient.

Widmann then moved to Mogilev. In a mental hospital, among other buildings, a laboratory was chosen to carry out the gassing. The window was walled up, leaving two holes for inserting two metal hoses. Initially only one was inserted into a hole and was connected to the exhaust pipe of a car. Then 5 to 6 mentally ill persons were made to enter the room. At this point, "Nebe entered the building, where the

inside of the laboratory could be seen through a glass window in the door." So a room with a door and with a "glass window" had been chosen as a "gas chamber"!

Because after 8 minutes no effect could be observed, Widmann and Nebe came to the conclusion that the gas flow was insufficient, so the second hose was inserted into the hole and connected to a truck; after "a few minutes," the victims became unconscious. Widmann says nothing about the type of engine of the two motor vehicles. Leaving aside the absurdity of the "5-meter-high flames" which came out of the chimney of the crematorium of the Pirna Euthanasia Institute (which in his opinion was caused by the fact that too many corpses were cremated together),[3] I note only that such massive disorganization, such ridiculous incompetence, such gross carelessness is utterly irreconcilable with the procedures of the Institute for Criminological Technology of the *RSHA*. Hence the testimony is totally unbelievable, the witness utterly untrustworthy.

Let's go back to Beer's story. In October 1941 Heydrich allegedly turned to SS *Obersturmführer* Walter Rauff, head of Group II D 3, technical issues (*Technische Angelegenheiten*), whose Section II D 3a, Automotive Division of the Security Police (*Kraftfahrwesen der Sicherheitspolizei*), was directed by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Pradel, who, according to Beer (p. 410),

> *"gave* [Harry] *Wentritt* [head of Section II D 3a, repair workshop] *the task of verifying whether it was possible to inject the exhaust gases into the enclosed body of a van. After Wentritt had confirmed this, Pradel ordered Rauff to get in touch with Heess. They explained to him how such a truck had to be modified in order to work. Then, on Rauff's orders, Pradel and Wentritt visited the Gaubschat Company in Berlin-Neukölln, which specialized in the construction of truck bodies, pretending to need vehicles to carry away the bodies of victims of typhus epidemics."*

As soon as the first van was ready, it was taken to the workshop of the Office II D 3 a, where it was allegedly converted into a "gas van" by connecting a metal hose to the exhaust pipe, which piped the exhaust gases into the van's cargo box. This "gas van" was then brought to the *KTI*, where analyses of the exhaust gas taken from the van's loadspace were carried out. Beer continues (p. 411):

[3] Interrogation of Albert Widmann on 11 January 1960. ZSL, Az. 202 AR-Z 152/59, pp. 44-53.

> *"A short time later an experimental gassing took place at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp (where the KTI had a workshop), which also involved SS officers in addition to Heess and the two chemists Leiding and Hoffmann."*

In this way, according to Beer, the prototype of the "gas van" was built and tested. Regarding their use, he states (p. 412):

> *"If we start from the time of the experimental gassing in Sachsenhausen and given the time required for the modification of vehicles, between eight to fourteen days or so, plus the time required to drive the vehicles to their operational area, it seems that the first gas van could have been used only starting in late November early December 1941. The first use of a gas van can be documented in the operational area of Einsatzgruppe C at Sonderkommando 4a at Poltava."*

The conclusion of this labored story takes us to the specific theme of this study (*ibid.*):

> *"The use of gas vans is attested to for 8 December* [1941] *at Chełmno by the previously mentioned Sonderkommando Lange."*

In this scenario, *nothing* is documented: the experimental gassing at Mogilev, the transformation of a van into a "gas van," the experimental gassing in Sachsenhausen, the first use of gas vans; all that is left to mere testimonies.

In conclusion, of the origin of the "gas van" of orthodox Holocaust historiography, *in documentation*, nothing is known.[4]

As noted by Friedrich Paul Berg, in the years between the two world wars and in particular during World War Two, so-called "producer-gas" vehicles were in use in many European countries. In Germany these vehicles were called "*Generatorgaswagen*" (producer-gas vehicles) or simply "gas vans" (*Gaswagen*). Although such gas generators, fired with wood or coal, produce a mixture rich in CO – from 18 to 35% – the CO content emitted by a gasoline engine is usually less than 10%. Oddly enough, the evidence does not suggest that the *KTI* ever thought of using gas generators for homicidal purposes (Berg 2003, pp. 459f.).

According to a document first mentioned by Christian Gerlach in 1997, but which has apparently remained unpublished – the "Report on the Activities and the Situation of *Einsatzgruppe B* for the Period 16 to

[4] In 2011, Beer had a new, slightly shorter paper published on the same topic, which does not contain any new information relevant in this context (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, pp. 154-165). I discuss this paper in Mattogno 2016, pp. 55-62.

28 February 1942" of 1 March 1942, this unit had received two "gas vans" (*Gaswagen*; Gerlach 1997, p. 68, and note 83, p. 77). But considering the above-mentioned wartime terminology, I posit that these were *Generatorgaswagen* rather than homicidal "gas vans," a term, moreover, which does not appear in any other wartime document as far as I know and which began to circulate as a designation for homicidal vehicles using exhaust gases only after the war.[5]

The "gas vans" were allegedly created primarily to facilitate the homicidal activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* and were then deployed precisely for this purpose. According to Beer, of the six alleged "gas vans" of the "first series" (Diamond brand or some generic "small" van) converted in 1941, one was assigned to *Einsatzgruppe* C, one to *Einsatzgruppe* D, two to Chełmno (p. 413); also in 1942, thirty other "gas vans" of the second series (Saurer brand) were produced, 20 of which had already been delivered by April 1942 (p. 415), one to Chełmno, the rest apparently to the *Einsatzgruppen*.

It should be noted that the *Einsatzgruppen* have left an enormous quantity of documents on their activities. The "*Ereignismeldungen UdSSR*" (Information on Events in the USSR) amounted to "more than 2,900 typewritten pages" (Krausnik/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). "There are 195 numbered reports ranging from 23 June 1941 to 24 April 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 650ff.). The "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Communications from the Occupied Eastern Territories) are 55 weekly reports numbered from 1 May 1942 to 23 May 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 652f.). Finally there are 11 "*Tätigkeits-, Lageberichte der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR*" (Reports on the Activities and Situation of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and Security Service in the USSR) that are dated from 31 July 1941 to 31 March 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 654).

In spite of this huge volume of documents, in these reports "gas vans" never appear (with the one exception mentioned above) and no victim is ever listed as killed with a "gas van." Apparently no one has addressed this enormous contradiction so far.

---

[5] Although the term "gas lorries" appeared in an article of the British weekly *News Review* on 16 July 1942 (Sharf 1963, p. 187), and "gas lorries" as well as "gas vans" were one main focus of the Krasnodar show trial in 1943 (*The Peoples' Verdict* 1944, pp. 49f., 53, 65, 78, 89f., 110). On the document mentioned by Gerlach see also my elaborations in Mattogno 2016, pp. 112-114.

2. The Alleged Hitler Order, Zyklon B & CO

Orthodox Holocaust historiography attributes to the Chancellery of the Führer not only the design of the "*gas vans*," but also of the alleged eastern extermination camps. In 1976, Ino Arndt and Wolfgang Scheffler noted in this regard (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, p. 114.):

> *"The successful testing of human extermination by carbon monoxide, and 'experience' therein acquired by the staff in relation to the technical apparatus of mass destruction, formed the immediate background to, and a precondition for, the killings of incomparably greater size (for which the aforementioned definition of mass extermination has become customary) that began immediately after the end of 'Action T4' outside the Reich in the territories of occupied Eastern Europe, especially the 'Final Solution of the Jewish question,' which was carried out in the gas chambers of the extermination camps and gas vans used by the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and Security Service."*

This thesis has become a kind of dogma of Holocaust historiography.

Heinz Peter Longerich, in his report in support of Deborah Lipstadt in the libel trial of David Irving (January-April 2000), reaffirms in this regard (Longerich 1999, Chapter III.B):

> *"1. Parallel to the beginning of the deportations, the transfer of gas-killing technology into the Eastern European region was begun. This technology had been under development in the context of the 'euthanasia' programme since 1939.*
>
> *2. This transfer was initiated after the programme of 'euthanasia' had been stopped on 24 August 1941.* […] *Only a few weeks later, the first preparations can be documented for the construction of gas chambers in Eastern Europe.*
>
> *3. The decision to build the first extermination camp in Bełżec was made in mid-October. The killing was to proceed by means of exhaust from a permanently installed motor. Construction started at the beginning of November, and the killing experts of Operation T4 were ordered to Bełżec in December 1941."*

Such a transfer would of course also have involved Chełmno (*ibid.*):

> *"9. Around the same time, from October/November 1941 onward, the gas vans were also deployed by the SK Lange in the Warthegau*

to murder of Jews. On 8 December, the killing began in Chełmno, where a permanent location of gas vans was established – that is, a further variant of an extermination camp."

But this primary function of the killing system using engine-exhaust gas contrasts sharply with that allegedly adopted at Auschwitz. Longerich mentions this contradiction almost as a matter of compliance with record, without however attempting to explain it (*ibid.*):

"10. While the mass murders were being prepared or already executed in Bełżec, the Warthegau, and in the occupied eastern territories with the help of exhaust fumes, the Commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp took another course. In September or December 1941, 600 Soviet prisoners of war, as well as a selected 250 sick prisoners, were murdered in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz by means of a high concentration of the extremely poisonous disinfectant Cyclon B. At a later point, in December 1941, a further 900 Soviet POWs were murdered by means of gas.

11. In his writings from the Krakow prison after the war, the former Commandant of Auschwitz Höß described how he had discussed the question of the most suitable poison gas to be employed, on the occasion of a visit by Eichmann. The date of this visit is still not certain – some of his comments indicate the autumn of 1941, others point to a later date somewhere in early 1942. Höß further states that during the time that he was not in Auschwitz himself, his deputy used Cyclon B to kill Soviet POWs on his own initiative."

The question is actually even more complex than it appears at first sight, because here comes into play not only the agent of killing – Zyklon B as against CO – but also the hierarchical path of the alleged extermination order. On this point, in fact, orthodox Holocaust historiography has an irresolvable dichotomy: on one hand the following path:

Hitler → Führer's Chancellery → *KTI* (Technical Criminal Institute) → euthanasia → "gas vans" → the alleged extermination camps in Chełmno and the east

and on the other the path:

Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höss → Auschwitz → Majdanek.[6]

[6] According to orthodox historiography, the camp Lublin-Majdanek was equipped with a homicidal Zyklon B gas chamber since October 1942. Marszałek 1986, p. 140. See in this regard Graf/Mattogno 2003.

In his manuscript "*Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*" ("The Final Solution of the Jewish Question"), completed in November 1946 in Krakow, Höss explained the origin of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz as follows (Broszat 1981, pp. 157-160):

> "[Höss] *In the summer of 1941 – at the moment I cannot say the exact date – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin to the Reichsführer* [Himmler]*, through his adjutant office.*[7]
> [Himmler] *'The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question, and we – the SS – must carry out that order.* […] *You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, of the RSHA, who will contact you in the near future.* […] *You are to maintain absolute silence regarding this order, even with your superiors.'*
> *Shortly thereafter Eichmann came to me to Auschwitz.*[8] *He apprised me about the plans for the operations in the individual countries.* […] *Furthermore we talked about implementing the extermination. Only gas would be an option* […]. *Eichmann wanted to inquire and then inform me about a gas which could be procured easily and which did not require any special devices. We drove into the area in order to determine the suitable location. We considered the farmhouses* [the future Bunker 1] *to be suitable which were located at the northwestern corner of the later Construction Sector III* [at] *Birkenau.* […]
> *Eichmann drove back to Berlin in order to report to the RFSS* [Himmler] *about our conversation.* […]
> *At the end of November, a conference of the entire section on Jews took place at the Eichmann office, to which I was called as well.* […] *I could not yet find out about the beginning of the operations. Also, Eichmann hadn't managed to locate a suitable gas yet.*
> *In the fall of 1941, by means of a secret special order, the Gestapo separated all* [Soviet] *political commissars and special political functionaries in the PoW camps and sent them to the closest concentration camp for liquidation. Smaller transports of that kind arrived continuously at Auschwitz, which were killed by shooting in the*

7 The claim is not confirmed by any document.

8 Eichmann's visit to Auschwitz is not confirmed by any document. At Nuremberg Höss declared that this visit was "about 4 weeks after having received that order from the *Reichsführer*" (IMT, vol. 11, p. 399), *i.e.* in July 1941, given that the meeting with Himmler had taken place in June. Höss's affidavit of 5 April 1946 (PS-3868), p. 2.

> *gravel pit close to the Cartel Building*[9] *or in the courtyard of Block 11. On the occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, had used gas on his own initiative for the killing of these Russian PoWs; he did this in such a way that he cram-packed the individual cells located in the basement with Russians and threw in Cyklon B* [Zyklon B] *while using gas masks, which caused immediate death.* […]
> *During Eichmann's next visit I told him about the use of Cyklon B, and we decided to use this gas for the future mass extermination.* […]
> *I cannot say anymore at what time the extermination of the Jews began. Probably still in September 1941, but maybe only in January 1942."*

So here is involved a direct line Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höss, which, precisely because it implies a presumed general order by Hitler for the extermination of the Jews, of which Höss was to be the main executor, precludes the parallel line via the Chancellery of the Führer, unless you assume a kind of schizophrenia in the top Nazis in charge of the implementation of the alleged extermination of the Jews.

Raul Hilberg inadvertently exacerbates this contradiction by describing the genesis of the alleged homicidal gas chambers as follows (Hilberg 1995, p. 951):

> *"During the summer of 1941, when Himmler began to consider the physical destruction of the Jews throughout Europe, he consulted the chief SS doctor (SS und Polizei Reichsarzt), the Gruppenführer Dr.* [Ernst Robert] *Grawitz, to find out what the best way would be to carry out this mass extermination. Grawitz advised the gas chamber."*

He refers to the affidavit of Konrad Morgen of 13 July 1946, which says (IMT, vol. 42, p. 559; Document SS 65):

> *"In order to implement the mass extermination as ordered by Hitler, Himmler asked him* [Dr. Grawitz] *at that time to suggest a killing method which would be both painless and would spare the victims any fear of death. Hence one had chosen a method which left the victims in complete ignorance of their fate up to the moment of the unexpected application of a fast-acting, highly volatile gas."*

---

9 A former building of the Polish Tobacco Cartel, later incorporated into the camp.

The initiative in finding the most-appropriate system of extermination was therefore assumed by Himmler through Grawitz, not by the Chancellery of the Führer through the Institute for Criminological Technology. But even with this in mind, it is absolutely incredible that, while the Institute for Criminological Technology would carry out the alleged dilettante experiments referred to above, Himmler, instead of awaiting the results of the above killing experiments, is said to have delegated the search for a "fast-acting, highly volatile gas" to Eichmann. Eichmann's performance, however, was so dismal that at the end of November 1941, four months after he was sent to Auschwitz, he had still not found the most-appropriate gas. Instead, this is said to have been found *without great effort* at Auschwitz by a mere SS captain and then used on large scale.

In reality, it would have been very simple to find an appropriate gas. During the First World War both sides used aggressive chemicals of all kinds.[10] At that time, the aggressiveness of the various substances was indicated by the product of mortality or toxicity index that is derived from the Haber Equation and given in "milligrams of toxic substance per m^3 to be inhaled in one minute to obtain the death of the individual." The most-toxic substances found are given in Table 1. As is clear from this table (Izzo, pp. 45f.):

> *"The most dangerous war gas, according to the Haber index, is phosgene, followed soon after by diphosgene."*

It is noteworthy that CO, with its high index of 70,000, was considered the least-effective gas: 150 times less effective than phosgene, from 17.5 to 70 times less effective than hydrocyanic acid: Who would have ever chosen it for mass extermination?

At that time, Germany was at the forefront of chemistry, and these data were in any reference book, such as *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe,*

[10] Here is the list for the curious reader: chlorine, bromine, phosgene (carbon oxychloride), thiophosgene (carbon sulphochloride), hydrogen cyanide, cyanogen chloride, cyanogen bromide, methyl chloroformate, monochloride chloroformate, dichloride chloroformate, trichloride chloroformate (diphosgene), ethyl iodoacetate, bromoacetone, iodoacetone, bromomethyl ethyl ketone, dimethyl sulphate, methyl chlorosulphate, ethyl chlorosulphate, chloropicrin (trichloronitromethane) dichloro methyl arsine, dichloro ethyl arsine, vinyl chloride dichloro arsine, ethyl sulfide dichloride, acrolein (allyl aldehyde), benzyl chloride, benzyl bromide, bromo benzyl cyanide, phenylimino phosgene (carbil phenyl amine chloride), chloroacetophenone, chlorinated diphenyl arsine, cyan diphenyl arsine, amino diphenyl chloro arsine, N-ethyl carbazole. See Izzo, "Principali aggressivi chimici," table outside of text.

Table 1: Toxicity of poison gases used in WWI

SUBSTANCE	TOXICITY INDEX†	
phosgene	450	Most toxic
diphosgene	500	
mustard	1,500	
ethyl iodo-acetate	1,500	
chloropicrin	2,000	
chloro ethyl sulfate	2,000	
hydrogen cyanide*	1,000-4,000	
ethyl bromo-acetate	3,000	
perchloro methyl mercaptan	3,000	
chloro acetone	3,000	
bromo acetone	4,000	
xylene bromide	6,000	
chlorine	7,500	
carbon monoxide	70,000	Least toxic

† using the Haber toxicity equation; *depending on the concentration

Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten, Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik, one of the best, which had appeared as early as 1931.[11]

The story of the origin of the alleged homicidal gas chambers is therefore not only documentarily unfounded, but also internally inconsistent.

[11] Similar data can be found in an Italian book by Michele Giua (1933). Another important work on this topic, likewise published in 1933, was Mario Dartori's *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive* (German 1935).

3. The Construction Order for the Chełmno Camp

On the design of the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno, Krakowski stated the following (1983, p. 110):

> *"A letter, written on 16 July 1941 by SS Sturmbannführer Rolf-Heinz Höppner, on the staff of the Höherer SS und Polizeiführer in the Warthegau, to SS Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann, mentions for the first time that 'the Jews* [must] *be eliminated with some quick-acting poison.'"*

In his book published in 2007, Krakowski sees in this letter a wider and more-systematic murderous intention (p. 21):

> *"By this memorandum, as well as by events that happened on the ground, we can assume that already at this early stage there were debates on the extermination of the Jews of the Warthegau, although the manner and pace of implementation of this massacre had not yet been decided upon."*

The text of the letter, as we shall see later, belies this interpretation, which extrapolates and emphasizes a proposal that is at odds with a general policy of extermination.[12] This document fits seamlessly into the National Socialist policy of Jewish deportation to the east, which renders extremely problematic the orthodox claim of a planned extermination of the Jews and the establishement of the alleged extermination camps, beginning with Chełmno, which is said to have been the first to become operational.

In another study I have documented this policy, which resulted in the deportation of more than 56,000 Jews from the *Altreich* (Old Reich), the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia and the *Ostmark* (Austria) to the eastern territories (Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Minsk, Baranov, Maly Trostinec) and more than 69,000 Jews from those three countries and Slovakia to the Lublin District (Mattogno/Graf 2004, Chapter VI and VIII). Auschwitz had an important role in this policy of deportation because – as was established on 15 September 1942, at a meeting between the Minister Albert Speer, SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl

[12] The quotation is furthermore inaccurate, as the original text does not say "by some quick-acting poison (*durch irgendein schnell wirksames Gift*)," but "by some quick-acting substance" (*durch irgendein schnellwirkendes* <u>*Mittel*</u>). See below.

and other officials of the Reich – this area was the center for the assembly of forced-labor units that were selected during the deportation of Jews to the eastern territories, referred to in the "*Ostwanderung*" document:[13]

> *"The Jews fit for work destined for migration to the east will therefore interrupt their journey* [at Auschwitz] *and shall have to perform armaments work."*

Götz Aly has documented that from January 1941 onward the SS planned to transfer to the ghetto of Łódź in the General Government[14] the majority of Jews unfit for work, who would be replaced by Jews fit for work (Aly, pp. 264f.). He then sums up the plans of the SS (*ibid.*, p. 267):

> *"In the spring of 1941 officials in the RSHA dealing with Jewish affairs and in the General Government considered employing Jews fit for work in 'work columns'; due to new forced labor projects they would have to create 'space' in the ghettos of the General Government, into which Heydrich, Eichmann and Höppner wanted to deport Jews unfit for work from the regions of Łódź, Dombrowa and Zichenau."*

Aly notes that the Jews were divided into two groups – those fit and those unfit for work – who were to be treated differently (*ibid.*, pp. 267f.). These measures, however, were regarded as temporary only in view of an impending "total solution (*Gesamtlösung*) of the European Jewish question," which in the spring of 1941 took account of the future "potential of the east" (*ibid.*, p. 268).

In this respect, Aly makes it clear that in early 1941 the plans of the SS, to which he assigns undocumented intentions of extermination, were to concentrate Jews unfit for work in reservations or ghettos for the elderly on the eastern outskirts of the General Government and to transfer them later, after victory, to Soviet territories bordering the marshes of eastern Poland and present-day Belarus, while Jews fit for work reclaimed those marshes starting in the summer of 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 273).

---

[13] Pohl Report to Himmler of September 16, 1942 on the subject of armament work and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133. See Mattogno 2004c, pp. 52-54.

[14] The General Government (German: *Generalgouvernement*, Polish: *Generalne Gubernatorstwo*) was the German term for the part of Poland not incorporated into the Reich or annexed by the Soviet Union during World War II. It was governed by a German occupational administration.

Aly later documents that "the plan to deport the Jews to the Pripyat marshes, which used to be located in eastern Poland but later were part of White Russia," was taken very seriously by the SS, and in this context he mentions, among other things, two studies that appeared in December 1941 and June 1942 in the *Zeitschrift für Geopolitik* (*Journal for Geopolitics*) entitled "*Die Pripjetsümpfe als Entwässerungsproblem*" authored by Richard Bergius, and "*Pripjet-Polesien, Land und Leute*," by Hansjulius Schepers (*ibid.*, pp. 275f.). On 19 July 1941, the Governor General of Poland Hans Frank, in a paper to Hans Lammers, head of the Reich Chancellery, suggested the annexation of the "swamp lands of Pripyat" into the General Government (*i.e.* wartime Poland) in order to move there "elements of the population (especially Jews)" in order to use them for productive activities useful to the Reich (*ibid.*, p. 317).

Into this context fits the activity report allegedly written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf-Heinz Höppner[15] on 16 July 1941, of which I provide a translation:[16]

"The L HÖ/S Posen, 16 July 1941

File Memo

Subject: solution of the Jewish question.

In meetings [held] *at the provincial government of the Reich, the solution of the Jewish question in the territory of the Warthegau has been addressed from various aspects. The following solution is proposed:*

1. All the Warthegau Jews will be assembled in a camp for 300,000 Jews which will be built in the form of barracks as close as possible to the railway line carrying coal and which contains equipment for industrial workers, tailors, cobblers and so on.

2. Into this camp will be brought all the Jews of the Warthegau. Jews fit for work, on request, can be organized into working groups and allowed outside the camp.

3. Such a camp, in the opinion of SS Brigadeführer Albert,[17] *can be guarded by much smaller police forces than is now the case. Moreo-*

---

15 Adalbert Rückerl wrote in this regard (1979, p. 257, note 38): "In both the criminal proceedings before the District Court of Posen and subsequently in a preliminary investigation against him by prosecutors in Bonn Rolf H.[öppner] denied that the letter to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* and the note attached to the documents had reached him."

16 T/219. Reproduction of the document in Leszczyński 1977, pp. 60f.

17 Wilhelm Albert was head of the police (*Polizeipräsident*) in Łódź.

ver, the danger of epidemics, which in Litzmannstadt [=Łódź] *and other ghettos is always present for the surrounding population, is limited to a minimum.*
4. This winter there is a danger that not all Jews can be fed any longer. We must seriously consider whether the most-humane solution is not to eliminate the Jews by some substance with rapid effect insofar as they are unfit to work.
5. For the rest a proposal was made to sterilize all the Jewesses in this camp who can still be expected to bear children so that with this generation the Jewish problem will indeed be solved completely.
6. On this matter the Reichsstatthalter [Arthur Greiser] *has not yet ruled. One gets the impression that Regierungspräsident*[18] *Übelhör does not want the Litzmannstadt ghetto to disappear, as he has a lot to gain from it. As an example of how much profit can be made from the Jews, I was told that the Reich Ministry of Labor pays 6 RM from a special fund for every Jew employed in work, but the Jew only costs 80 Pfennigs.*
SS Sturmbannführer."

The proposal attributed to Höppner is therefore not consistent with a plan of systematic extermination. That conclusion was also reached by Aly on the basis of an activity report from Höppner for Eichmann on 2 September 1941 (1995, p. 339):

"So Höppner from early September stated for a fact that 'the final solution of the Jewish question' was a first essential part of the general program of evacuation of all Jews who were 'under German influence.' He did not yet consider that systematic murder had been decided upon"

This is incontrovertibly confirmed by the rest of the letter from Himmler to Arthur Greiser, governor of Warthegau, of 18 September 1941:[19]

"The Führer wishes that the Old Reich and the Protectorate be emptied and cleared of Jews from west to east as soon as possible. For this reason I have worked hard to transport, possibly even this year, the Jews of the Old Reich and the Protectorate, primarily as a first step, into the new eastern territories obtained two years ago by the Reich, and to expel them farther east next year.

---

[18] President of the administrative district.
[19] Letter from Himmler to Greiser of 18 September 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, p. 3; reproduction in Witte 1995, p. 50.

I plan on deporting about 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate to the Litzmannstadt ghetto, which, as I have heard, has the space to accommodate them. I beg you not only to understand this decision, which will certainly create difficulties for your Gau, but to support it with all your strength in the overall interest of the Reich.

SS Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has to carry out this Jewish emigration, will approach you in due course directly or through SS Gruppenführer Koppe."

While this document reflects perfectly the guidelines of the National Socialist policy of Jewish emigration, Holocaust historian Peter Witte found a way to twist the sentence, claiming that its "further transfer to the east" contains

"already, in its essentials, the death sentence of the Jews to be deported, regardless of the fact that at that time there were not yet any death camps ready to receive Jews and that their construction had not yet been ordered, although the ground for the extermination had already been prepared, […]*"* (Witte 1995, p. 53)

where the last sentence refers to Höppner's alleged letter of 16 July 1941!

Unexpectedly – and mysteriously – a few weeks after the abovementioned letter, in October 1941, Himmler allegedly ordered the construction of the "killing fields" of Chełmno and Bełżec. However, the documents continued to speak of evacuation to the east. I have cited many of them in a previous work (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 181-193). Aly also mentions others (1995, p. 274):

"On 23 September 1941, Heydrich assured Goebbels, who approached him in his capacity as Gauleiter of Berlin, that, once the military situation would allow it, the Jews would have to be sent to the Communist camps on the Arctic Ocean. Immediately after the Wannsee conference, Heydrich returns to the 'Arctic Ocean' option: there they wanted to 'get hold of the Russian concentration camps'; the territory – which, despite what one might suppose to the contrary, had a sound, concentrated agriculture and an excellent base of raw materials – was an 'ideal future home for the 11 million Jews of Europe.'[20] *In 1946, Frank's secretary of state, Josef Bühler, during his interrogation at Nuremberg, declared that Heydrich had told him*

[20] This refers to a secret speech by Heydrich in Prague on 4 February 1942.

at the beginning of 1942 that Himmler had the order from the Führer to gather all the Jews of Europe and evacuate them to the northeast of Europe, to Russia."

The Jewish deportations to Minsk and Riga began on 8 and 15 November 1941, respectively (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 200f.), but these were temporary locations only, because, as Heinrich Lohse, the *Reichskommissar des Ostlandes* (Imperial Commissioner for the Eastern Lands[21]), wrote on 9 October 1941, to Alfred Rosenberg, *Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete* (Imperial Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories), that "since Jewish camps must be shifted considerably farther to the east" (*ibid.*, p. 197) which is also consistent with the Arctic Ocean option.

The use of former Soviet prisoner-of-war camps to imprison Jews followed a general directive issued in Galicia as early as August 1941:[22]

"In almost all towns of some size in the district of Galicia there are said to be prisoner-of-war camps set up by the Russians. These are said to be equipped with the necessary facilities and are said to be especially well-suited to serve as camps for Jewish forced laborers. All existing camps are to be surveyed and immediately reported. At the same time their capacity and their condition is to be determined."

But then suddenly, just when the policy of deportation to the east began to be realized, for mysterious reasons the SS began to build not transit camps, but "extermination camps." But what about the subsequent documents that continue to speak of deportation to the east? All that is left to orthodox Holocaust historiography is the subterfuge of "coded language," according to which one merely has to swap terms like "emigration" and "deportation" with "annihilation" so that the sources suddenly document the creation of the alleged extermination machine since October 1941. Here, for example, is how Aly addresses these difficulties of interpretation (p. 358):

"The minutes of the meeting in Prague on 10 October 1941 document how little difference there was in these days and in these weeks between the ideas of murderous deportation and immediate extermi-

[21] The territories of the Baltic countries, Belarus, Russia and the Ukraine temporarily occupied by the Germans.

[22] Letter of *Oberst der Schutzpolizei und Regimentskommandeur* Worm to Police Batallions 315, 133 and 254 as well as to the *Kommandos der Schutzpolizei* in Lemberg, Tarnopol, Stanislau of 14 August 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 158.

nation, with as little fuss as possible, of the European Jews, as the term 'evacuation' became synonymous with killing."

But the document of 10 October 1941 speaks explicitly of deportations to the east and reception of the deportees in the appropriate camps:[23]

"Because of the evacuation, difficulties arose. It was planned to begin with it roughly on 15 October 1941, in order to let the transports take off one by one until 15 November, up to the number of some 5,000 Jews – from Prague alone. For now, one still has to be considerate of the Litzmannstadt [Łódź] *authorities. Minsk and Riga are to obtain 50,000.* […] *During the following weeks the 5,000 Jews are now to be evacuated from Prague. SS Brif.* [Brigadeführer] *Nebe and Rasch can include the Jews in the camps for communist inmates in the area of operation. According to SS Stubaf. Eichmann this has already been initiated."*

Theresienstadt was considered to be a "provisional assembly camp (*vorübergehenden Sammellager*), albeit with a high mortality, from which evacuation was then to continue "to the eastern territories" (*in die östlichen Gebiete*; *ibid.*). Nothing in this document suggests any intention on the part of the SS to exterminate the Jews.

About the genesis of the Chełmno camp, Krakowski states (2007, p. 27):

"It is neither known when exactly the decision was made to establish the Chełmno camp, nor at which moment and under which circumstances the respective orders were issued."

He repeatedly asserts that it was inaugurated on 8 December 1941 (*ibid.*, pp. 31-32, 35), but does not provide any documentary evidence, not even a single testimony.[24] Despite this, he even claims that "on that 8 December 1941 the gas vans made their awful journey three times" (*ibid.*, pp. 34f.), but this statement too is devoid of any documentary evidence. This applies also to the connection which Krakowski sees between the camp's alleged date of opening and the original date of the Wannsee Conference. He notes that the latter was initially convened for 9 December 1941, but was later postponed to 20 January 1942, because

---

[23] *Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung der Judenfrage*. T 37/299. Transcription in Kryl 1983, pp. 38-41.

[24] According to the testimony of Andrzej Miszczak, the first transport of inmates (700 Jews from Koło) arrived at the camp on 9 December 1941: Blumental 1946, p. 241. This is a simple claim without any documentary confirmation.

of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and the subsequent entry of the U.S. into the war, and he concludes (*ibid.*, pp. 31f.):

> *"While the conference date was postponed, the opening date of the Chełmno extermination camp was not changed, and the massacre commenced – as planned – on 8 December 1941."*

But that unfounded conjecture does not turn this purely fictitious date into reality.

Furthermore, the guidelines set out by Heydrich at the Wannsee Conference are in sharp contrast to the alleged establishment of a death camp at Chełmno in early December 1941. Krakowski is forced to completely distort them. He writes (*ibid.*, p. 77):

> "[…] *already during this conference it was agreed to leave a small percentage of Jews alive in order to use their strength for forced labor. Working conditions would then gradually bring about the killing of all the forced laborers, according to the Nazi program called 'extermination through work.'"*

The truth is, however, that at the Wannsee Conference Heydrich announced the change in the National Socialist policy toward the Jews which had evolved a few months earlier:[25]

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsfuehrer SS and Chief of the German Police* [Himmler] *had prohibited emigration of Jews due to the dangers of an emigration in wartime and due to the possibilities of the east. Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance."*

That here was a genuine plan to deport the Jews to the east is admitted even by Hilberg, who comments (1995, p. 428):

> *"Heydrich explained what would be done with the evacuees: they were organized in huge labor columns; by using their labor, many of them would no doubt 'perish due to their physical weakness' (wobei zweifellos ein Grossteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird).*[26] *The remainder (Restbestand) of this process of 'natural selection' – that is, the more resistant core of the Jews – would have to be 'treated accordingly' (wird entsprechend behandelt werden müssen), since history had shown how these Jews carry within them*

[25] NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

[26] The expression "*durch natürliche Verminderung*" does not mean "due to their physical weakness," but instead "by natural attrition," that is: by natural mortality.

the seeds of a new Jewish revival. Heydrich does not dwell on this 'according' treatment, but based on the language of the Einsatzgruppen reports we know that he alluded to their death sentence."

But Hilberg himself distorts the final destiny of the remaining Jews, omitting the words "in case of liberation" (*bei Freilassung*), which categorically excludes both the "death sentence" he posits and the gradual "extermination through work" alleged by Krakowski, making clear that "*entsprechend behandelt*" probably simply meant that these Jews were not to be released.[27]

But if, as late as 20 January 1942, the National Socialist policy toward the Jews still provided for a *genuine* evacuation of the Jews to the east, then how can this be reconciled with the establishment of a camp at Chełmno? In this context Chełmno could only have been a transit camp for the evacuation of Jews from the Warthegau to the east.

Greiser's letter to Himmler of 1 May 1942, from which Krakowski infers that the Nazis intended "giving up – at least for a certain period of time – the total extermination of the entire Jewish population of the Warthegau in order to admit a certain percentage of them for the implementation of forced labor" (2007, p. 78) should be interpreted precisely in this sense.

The passage of the document relied upon by Krakowski says:[28]

"Reichsführer!

The operation of special treatment of some 100,000 Jews in my governmental area, as approved by you in agreement with the Head of the Imperial Security Main Office, SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich, will be finished within the next 2-3 months."

This "special treatment" was merely an extension to the Jews in Warthegau of the order that Himmler had sent to Greiser on 18 September 1941 concerning the expulsion of the Jews of the Reich proper and the Protectorate via the ghetto of Łódź during "next year," that is 1942.

But if the alleged establishment of the Chełmno "extermination camp" remains inexplicable and contrary to the sources, the report of the first alleged systematic extermination in this camp, as discussed in Chapter 5, is likewise contradictory and inexplicable.

---

[27] As in the Madagascar project, the deported Jews were under the supervision of the SS in the eastern settlements as well.

[28] NO-246.

4. "Gas Vans" in Chełmno?

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the alleged extermination of the Jews at Chełmno was carried out solely by means of "gas vans."

The only document that links vehicles called "*Spezialwagen*" to Chełmno is a file memo (*Vermerk*) of 5 June 1942 apparently from the *Referat II D 3a* of the *RSHA* 8.[29] This is said to be an official document drawn up in a very peculiar "'unique-est' copy" ("*einzigste Ausfertigung*"), although in German, the superlative of the adjective *einzig* does not exist (just as in English with its translation "unique"). It concerns "technical changes to the special vehicles [already] in service and which are [still] in production" and opens with an incomprehensible "for example":

> *"For example 97,000 were processed since December 1941 with 3 deployed vehicles without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent."*

The reference that we are interested in is in the following sentence:

> *"The known explosion at Kulmhof* [=Chełmno] *has to be assessed as a single case."*

But the document in question contains so many anomalies and absurdities that Ingrid Weckert, Pierre Marais and Santiago Alvarez, who have researched it carefully, came to the conclusion that this is a back-dated fake along the lines of the memo from the Chief of Police and Security Service of 23 June 1942, addressed to the Fahrzeugewerke Gaubschat company in Berlin, to give the latter a criminal significance which it does not have.[30]

To assess the validity of this interpretation just one observation is sufficient. The memo of 23 June 1942, in Paragraph 1 says:[31]

> *"The cargo box is to be shortened by 800 mm in length. The protrusion at the door is omitted. The objection is herewith acknowledged that the shortening would result in a disadvantageous weight distri-*

[29] Reproduced in: Alvarez 2011, pp. 318-322; Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 333-337; Rückerl 1971, document appendix outside of pagination.

[30] Weckert 2003, pp. 231-235; see in particular also Alvarez 2011, Subsection 2.2.4; Marais 1994, pp. 44-78; Walendy 1979, pp. 29-31; Weckert 1985, pp. 23-28.

[31] Facsimile of the document in: Alvarez 2011, pp. 323-325.

bution. The Gaubschat company will not be held liable for any disadvantages resulting from this."

And here is how it is interpreted in the memo of 5 June 1942:

"The vans' load usually amounts to 9 to 10 per m² [10 sq ft]. *Although no overloading occurs thereby for the spacious Saurer special vehicles, utilization in that form is not possible, because their off-road capability is highly reduced by this. A reduction of the load area appears to be necessary. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m* [39"]. *The above difficulty is not to be solved, as has been done so far, by reducing the number of units* [of payload]. *This is because a reduction in the number of units necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty spaces* [left by omission of the payload units] *also have to be filled with carbon monoxide. In contrast to this, a substantially shorter operation time suffices in case of a shorter load area and a completely filled loading space, since empty spaces are missing.*[32] *"*

According to the note of the *RSHA* on 27 April 1942, the cargo boxes of these special vehicles were 5.8 m long and 1.7 m high, and their load capacity was 4,500 kg.[33] Since the normal load was allegedly nine to ten – we assume people – per square meter, if the truck's floor was 2.5 meters wide (see further below), this would result in an area of 14.5 m^2 and a volume of 24.65 m^3. In this case, it would have held no more than (4,500 kg ÷ 14.5 m² =) 310 kg/m². Hence the permissible average weight of each person would have amounted to (310 kg/m² ÷ [9 to 10 m^{-2}] =) 34.4 to 31.0 kg, an unrealistic value for groups in which adults had to be relatively numerous. For the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau, Robert Jan van Pelt took a more-reasonable average weight of 60 kg per victim (van Pelt 2002, pp. 470, 472).

In other words: Loading nine to ten average people of 60 kg into such a truck would have amounted to (14.5 m² × [9 to 10 m^{-2}] =) 7.8 to 8.7 metric tons, which is almost twice the permissible load of 4.5 metric tons. Hence the above-quoted memo's claim is utterly wrong that "no overloading occurs."

The memo's claim that merely reducing the number of payload units led to "a longer operation time, since the empty spaces also have to be filled with carbon monoxide" is just as ridiculous. Even though shortening the load area by 1 m (or 17%) while maintaining the load density

32 German: "*weil freie Räume fehlen*." This is awkward German as well.

33 Facsimile of the document in Alvarez 2011, pp. 299-305.

would reduce the air volume accordingly, reducing the load density instead has hardly any effect on the air volume. To show this, I assume first of all that the vehicle's maximum load of 4,500 kg (≈ 4.5 m³ of bodies) was not exceeded. That would amount to (4,500 kg ÷ 60 kg) 75 persons, or 5.2 persons (or 310 kg) per square meter. We now reduce the payload by as many persons as would result from shortening the box by one meter. This amounts to (1 m × 2.5 m × 310 kg/m² =) 775 kg or roughly 13 people, or an additional air volume of 0.775 m³. Hence decreasing the load by 775 kg would increase the empty volume merely from (24.65 m³ – 4.5 m³ =) 20.15 m^3 to (20.15 m^3 + 0.775 m^3 =) 20.925 m^3, or just 3.7%. Even if we assume a higher load density as suggested by the memo, this would still not be more than a 7.2% increase in air volume. And if, as stated in the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court of 30 March 1963, the death of the victims occurred within about nine to ten minutes after starting the engine,[34] this marginal increase of free space would have resulted in an equally marginal change of the execution time, which would have been in the order of 20 to 40 seconds. This shows that the analysis presented in this memo of 5 June 1942 is ludicrous.

This memo also claims that, according to the company that was to carry out the work, the shortening of the body would have had a negative effect on weight distribution, resulting in an overload of the front axle of the vehicle:

> *"In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cargo box would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement. It was emphasized that an overloading of the front axle occurs. In fact, however, an unintended balancing in weight distribution occurs, because during operation the load striving toward the back door always predominantly lies there. Due to this an additional load on the front axle does not occur."*

In other words, the victims would move toward the door of the "gas vans" and their weight on the rear axle of the vehicle would offset the overload on the front axle due to shortening of the vehicle body and rebalance the vehicle. This "solution" ignores the fact that the load of

[34] Rüter *et al.* 1979, pp. 232, 279; during this trial eleven defendants who had been officials of the Chełmno/Kulmhof camp were accused of various acts of homicide. It started on 26 November 1962 and lasted until 30 March 1963. After a partially successful appeal the case was retried and ended with a final verdict on 23 July 1965. Three of the defendants received 13 years, one 7 and one 8 years, and three others 13½ months of imprisonment. Cf. Alvarez 2011, Paragraph 3.7.4.1.

the "gas vans" is said to have been nine to ten victims per square meter and that just to maintain this density they wanted to shorten the box. But with such a packing density, the victims could not have moved at all.

Besides, the "special vehicles" described in the memo of 27 April 1942 could not have been homicidal "gas vans," as has been stressed by the revisionist authors mentioned above. This becomes clear from the fact that in relation to the design of a removable grate to be installed in the cargo box this document states:

> *"In order that the load does not fall over the last grate* [section] *toward the rear wall of the driver's cab, it is to be equipped with an angled gridwork of 3 – 400 mm height."*

But if the load consisted of people, standing nine to ten per square meter in the cargo box, how could a trellis just 30-40 cm [1' to 1'4"] high prevent the dying victims or their corpses, after the gassing, from falling or resting against the cab? Such a device could possibly be compatible with the transport of corpses, loaded and arranged neatly in the cargo box, but not with the transport of living people who became corpses inside the cargo box.

Apart from the reference mentioned above, the only documentary evidence of the use of a gassing van at Chełmno for homicidal purposes would be two photographs taken in 1945. The first photo, the best-known, is on display at the Chełmno Museum.[35] The second depicts the same alleged "gas van," which was in 1945 at the former Ostrowski Company in Koło,[36] a town located about 10 km northeast of Chełmno.

The photograph on display at the Chełmno Museum was published in 1982 by Gerald Fleming with this caption:[37]

> *"Mobile gas chamber in which Jewish men were murdered in the Chełmno (Kulmhof) extermination camp and at Konitz (Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice)."*

This "gas van" was, however, not recognized as such by witness Bronisław Falborski, who was interrogated at Koło on 11 June 1945 by the

---

[35] See Documents 1, 1a. The photograph's Polish caption reads: "Vehicle found after the war at Koło on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory." Supprisingly, whether this was in fact a "gas van" and how it would have operated is left to the visitor's imagination.

[36] See Document 3, taken from http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigChelmnovan.jpg.

[37] Fleming 1982, between pp. 128 and 129; see Document 2.

investigating judge Władysław Bednarz.[38] In his deposition he stated the following:[39]

> *"During the German occupation I worked as a mechanic for the German company 'KRAFT' in Koło, Asnyk Street. I worked for said company from April 1942 to 1943. I don't remember the exact dates. Our company repaired vehicles of the SS Sonderkommando from Culmhof. Once I was ordered to repair a vehicle which served to poison with gases. I cannot exactly remember when this happened. I think that it was in the summer of 1942. The vehicle was roughly 2.50 m high. Its length was 6 m, but its width*[40] *probably 2.50 m. The vehicle's color was black and had the shape of a box. The roof was flat and perpendicular to its walls. I believe that it was lined with sheet metal, but I am not certain about it. I did not look at the engine, and I have not paid attention to the make of the vehicle. The vehicle's doors could be locked with latch and keys."*

After the description of the vehicle, the witness spoke of repairs:

> *"The repair consisted of replacing a part between the flexible part of the exhaust pipe and the part which led into the vehicle's interior."*

He pointed out that the exhaust pipe consisted of three parts, of which the middle one was "flexible, like a hydraulic hose," and added that it

> *"could be connected to a pipe located in the floor of the vehicle, with the result that the exhaust gases flowed into the vehicle's interior."*

But the most important part of his deposition is this:

> *"Immediately before my employment at the 'Kraft' workshop I had been a driver at the forester Maj. In that connection I was frequently in the forest of Chełmno. In that period of time I frequently saw vehicles driving into the Chełmno forest and back. These were vehicles like those which I repaired later on in the 'Kraft' workshop. I had the impression that there were only two vehicles of the same size which encountered each other on their way.* […]

---

38 The investigation of Judge Bednarz is archived in the collections "Ob-271" (9 volumes) and "Ob-19" (2 volumes) of AGK.

39 Deposition by Bronisław Falborski of 11 June 1945. Facsimile of the original text in Alvarez 2011, Appendix 9.

40 The text reads "*wysokość*" – "height," but as height has been mentioned before, this is evidently an erroneous replacement for "*szerokość*" – "width."

Three times I saw a converted moving truck van [*z wozu meblewego*] *which is currently in the courtyard of the former 'Ostrowski' Company. Once I had already seen this vehicle in the forest, the second time on the road and the third time when it was just coming out of the courtyard of the Chełmno Castle. This was in spring 1943. I saw this vehicle repeatedly at intervals of several days. Recently I saw this truck in the courtyard of the Ostrowski factory, and I am absolutely certain that it is the same vehicle (size – shape – color)."*

The two photographs mentioned above come from the Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland, which apparently inspected the vehicle, including transcribing everything written on it (see Document 4):

"on the back door: Otto Köhn Spedition /Ruf 516 Zeulen da i Th
on the left door: 40 km
on a metal plate on the engine:
'Humboldt-Deutz AG' Magirus-Werke 'Ulm / Donau
Baujahr 1939 Lieferdat 739 Abn-Stempel
Fahrgestell Nr. 9282/38 Nutzlast kg 2700
Fahrgestell-Baumuster 023. Eigengewicht 4980 kg.
Motor-Baumuster FoM 513 zul. Ges. Gew. 7900
Leistung P.S. 105 cm^3 7412 Zulässige Achsendrücke vorn kg 2400 hinten 5500."

From a comparison of the two photographs we see that they portray the same vehicle from different angles and on two different dates. With regard to the position of the vehicle, in both photographs we see on the left a dome-shaped shed with a window that appears in perspective at the same height as the top of the vehicle windows; on the right, in the Fleming photo, we see a low building of which in the Ostrowski photograph we see a part of the wall and its shadow. The vehicle has the same shape and details (*e.g.* the metal plate fixed on the hood between the two windows, the white disc [containing the characters "40 km"] drawn on the left door, the two parallel bars in relief on the same door between the disk and the window).

Regarding the alleged "gas vans" Chełmno, Jerzy Halbersztadt, a member of the faculty of the University of Warsaw and of the Holocaust Museum in Washington, wrote a note of interest:[41]

[41] J. Halbersztadt, "Enquires on the Killing of the Gombin Jews," in: http://pages.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm.

"The case of Chełmno death camp was investigated by the Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (it was the commission's name at the beginning of its existence) starting from May 1945. The commission received the information that in the town KOLO (ca. 12 km from Chełmno) in the former factory of Ostrowski there was a van which, according to the witnesses, was used in the death center at Chełmno. The van was found, photographed and researched.

The photos taken then are available in the Main Commission's Archives in Warsaw (signatures 47398, 47396, 47397, 47399; the best one is 47398). The captions of these photographs are still today: 'a car for killing people by the exhaust fumes at Chełmno.' One of these photos was reproduced in Fleming's book 'Hitler and the Final Solution' with the information that it is a photograph of a 'gaswagon' used in Chełmno.

Despite of their captions, the photographs do not show the gas van used in the Chełmno death camp. It is clear from the testimonies of Polish witnesses kept in the same archives of the Main Commission (collection 'Ob,' file 271 and others). Witnesses to whom the van photographed in Koło was shown did not confirm that it was one of those used in Chełmno for killing people. Some of them only said that it was similar to those described in their testimonies, but not the same. The most common answer was: 'I didn't see this one.'

The inspection of the van in Ostrowski factory, done on 13 November 1945 by the judge J. Bronowski, did not confirm the existence of any elements of system of gassing of the van's closed platform. The witnesses called this van 'a pantechnicon van' (a van to transport furniture). It was produced by 'Magirus-Werke' with a diesel type engine of 'Deutz.' The plate on the engine stated: 'Humboldt-Deutz A.G. 'Magirus-Werke' Ulm (Donau) Baujahr 1939 Lieferdat739 Abn-Stempel. Fahrgestell Nr. 9282/38 Nutzlast kg 2700 Fah[r]*ge-stell-Baumuster 023. Ei*[ge]*ngewicht 4980 kg. Motor Baumuster FoM 513 zul. Gesamt gew. 7900 Leistung P.S. 105 cm3 7412. Zulaessige Achsendruecke vorn kg 2400 hinten 5500.' The thickness of the car's wooden body was 7 cm, of the door – 8 cm. The walls, door, ceiling and floor were covered from the inside with the 2 mm sheet iron. The car was painted in grey-lead color. Under this paint the inscription was seen on the door of the cab: 'Otto Koehn Spedition Ruf 516 Zeulen… da i.TH.'*

I cite all these details to make possible the further comments to the story of this van. It is my feeling that there are some unclear points in this story. Nobody explained for what purpose this van was used. Its door was tightened with an impregnated canvas. What for? Some witnesses had seen this car in the area of the forest of Chełmno starting from the spring of 1942. It is possible that it belonged to the SS Sonderkommando Kulmhof, too. I came across a version that this van was used for a disinfection of victims' clothes but there are no grounds for it.

In 1945 the prosecutors came to the conclusion that this van was not a gas van of Chełmno. The van was left incomplete and not serviceable in Ostrowski's factory at least till 1950. The last known documents (a correspondence between the Association of Combatants 'ZBoWiD' in Koło and the Main Commission) of April 1950 inform that there was an idea to move this van to the museum in Auschwitz or Majdanek (till 1990 there was no museum in the Chełmno forest; [the] *first monument was erected there in 1964). Those plans were not accomplished and the van was scrapped, probably.*

Thus, there is no reliable graphic illustration of the gas vans used in Chełmno. However, the testimonies of witnesses contain many important data on these vehicles. In 1945 and later Polish authorities examined some Poles who stayed in the area of Chełmno after the removal of the vast majority of the Polish population to the GG in 1939-1940. The witnesses were able to identify gas vans very well. They declared that there were three or four gas vans, one of them was a bit bigger. All of them were black. The cars' bodies were boxes made of boards. The length of a biggest vehicle was 5.5-6 m. It was ca. 2.5 m high and 2.5 m wide. Each vehicle was guarded all the time (even during the repair in the local factories) by two watchmen, who did not give anybody the access to the van and, especially, to the chassis and the closed box (platform).

However, at least three witnesses were able to see the vehicles from the short distance. Mr. Jozef Piaskowski (b. 1908) was employed in the Reichsstrassenbauamt in Koło (former Ostrowski factory). In the winter 1941/42 he was ordered to repair the damaged cooler in the biggest of Chełmno vans. Piaskowski was an experienced driver. He declared later that he has never seen the motor of this type. 'The motor was a bit odd.' 'It was enormous.' The most interesting [thing] *in his report is the description of the exhaust system. He has noticed*

that the exhaust pipe was divided into three parts. First and third were done of metal as in normal cars. But the central part was done of the elastic, 'hydraulic' pipe which could join both standard tubes or could be screwed to the hole in the van's floor. After the repair of the cooler, when the motor was tested, so much exhaust fumes were produced that the air in the garage (size 30 m x 12 m) started immediately to be blue. The German bosses ordered to open all windows and doors. The workers who spent a very short time in the polluted air have got headache. The witness heard later their comments that the motor of this car uses 75 liters of petrol per 100 km, so twice more than normal motors do. Piaskowski stated that he had seen two military type gas-masks in the driver's cab. Piaskowski's colleague, Mr. Bronisław Mańkowski (b. 1882) confirmed his story and added that he had seen the van when the middle part of the exhaust tube was join[ed] *to the hole in the car's floor. Mańkowski declared that he looked inside the box when the watchmen left their posts for a while. He had seen a hole covered with a perforated sheet* [of] *iron in the middle of the wooden floor.*

Another witness, Mr. Bronisław Falborski (b. 1910), was employed in the 'Kraft' company in Koło, where the vehicles of the SS Sonderkommando Kulmhof were repaired, starting from 1942. In summer 1942 he received the order to repair one of the gas vans. His description of the exhaust pipe is in general the same as done by witnesses cited above. The only (but important) difference is the description of the connection of elastic pipe with the hole in the car's floor. According to Falborski (who made even a picture) they were join[ed] *by two fasteners tightened by four screws. It seems that this connection was permanent, quite difficult to change and only optionally substituted by the standard connection of both metal parts of the exhaust pipe as in normal cars. Falborski's report seems reliable as his task was to make this connection air-tight by the change of the packing between two fasteners.*

The cases of the repair of gas vans in the local workshops of Koło seem to be rare and exceptional. Probably it happened only in necessity when it was impossible to use military- or SS motor services.

The Chełmno death center stopped to operate many months before the liberation of this site. The gas vans were very easy to move from the area of Chełmno-Koło and to change into standard vans with very little signs of their previous function. It is very difficult to think

that [the] *SS murder*[er]*s (who tried to destroy all evidences of genocide, like crematoria, camps, corpses, etc.) could simply forget a gas van near to Chełmno or elsewhere."*

J. Halbersztadt states that the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland inspected the vehicle which was located at the former Ostrowski Company on 13 November 1945 and confirmed that it was *not* a "gas van." Nevertheless, according Halbersztadt the Polish authorities decided in 1950 to transfer the vehicle in question to the Museum of Auschwitz or Majdanek, apparently to show it as a real "gas van." However, this vehicle was traveling regularly between Chełmno Palace and the forest, because it necessarily belonged to the SS *Sonderkommando* Kulmhof.[42]

In his report of 7 January 1946, the investigating Judge Bednarz wrote as follows (1946d, p. 5):

"The camp's Sonderkommando didn't have a car repair shop, so that vehicles requiring repairs were brought very quickly to the workshop of the company Kraft- und Reichsstrassenbauamt in Koło. Eight Polish mechanics of this workshop described these vehicles' technical design as follows: the vehicles' dimensions were 2.5 to 3 m in width and 6 m in length; the smallest were 2.3 to 2.5 meters wide and 4.5 to 5 m long. The cargo box was made of narrow boards bolted together. Inside the vehicle was covered with sheet metal. The door was airtight, so any flow of air from the outside was absolutely impossible. The vehicles were dark gray. The exhaust pipe was under the vehicle and was connected in the middle of its length [in the middle of the back]. *The opening of the exhaust pipe inside the vehicle was fitted with a perforated sheet which prevented the tube from being clogged. On the floor of the vehicle was a wooden grate. The engine was probably from the Sauer company. The driver's cabin bore the inscription 'Baujahr 1940 – Berlin' (built in 1940). Near the driver's seat were gas masks."*

This description – except for the words "*Baujahr 1940 – Berlin*" also fits the Ostrowski vehicle well (even though Magirus trucks never had Saurer engines). Its picture shows clearly that "the body was built with narrow planks bolted together," and in particular in the part of the body above the windows of the cab, where some boards had been removed. The presence of gas masks in the cab refers to the deposition of one

[42] Only one vehicle of the SS *Sonderkommando* was permitted to move freely in the off-limits area.

witness ("Piaskowski declared that he saw two military-type gas masks in the cab").

At that time two types of masks against carbon monoxide existed in Germany: the CO-Degea mask produced by the Auer company and the CO-Draeger mask. Because the adsorbents used in the filters absorbed humidity from the air, the filters had to be stored in airtight boxes in order to prevent their premature failure due to moisture (Izzo 1935, pp. 181-187). There is no evidence that the masks allegedly seen by witnesses were masks for carbon monoxide and not the normal gas masks issued to the army, which in Auschwitz members of the SS had to have with them even when they were admitted to the SS infirmary (SS *Revier*)![43]

As far as the alleged "gas vans" are concerned, any use of masks against CO would be entirely unnecessary if the manufacturers of these alleged gas vans had taken the elementary precaution of installing a sealable opening at the front of the body, above the cab, whereby, after the alleged homicidal gassing, by opening this and the back door and by driving the vehicle at low speed, a stream of air would have been produced in the body that would have eliminated the toxic gas in a few minutes. But, as is well-known, this would be asking too much of German "technical genius"!

In a revised edition of the report mentioned above, W. Bednarz added further details on the issue of the Polish mechanics (Bednarz 1946a, pp. 23f.):

> *"Three vehicles operated at Chełmno. The largest had a capacity of about 150 people. (The witness Ross stated that he had heard someone say to a man of the Sonderkommando that 150 people fit into the vehicle, but 'with the whip' 175 people. The witness Kozanecki said the vehicle contained 150 adults (or 200 children). The two smaller vehicles contained 80-100 people (according to similar statements by other witnesses). Some witnesses also spoke of a fourth vehicle. As for the possibility that there was a fourth vehicle of a similar shape (which is currently at the former Ostrowski factory at Koło) and which was used to disinfect clothing or which was a closed vehicle for transporting Jewish workers to the forest, the statements that a fourth gassing vehicle had allegedly existed should be consid-*

[43] *Standortbefehl Nr. 19/44* of 14 July 1944, in: Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 469; see also p. 49 (*Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 13/41* of 13 June 1941) and p. 353 (*Standortbefehl Nr. 46/43* of 14 October 1943).

ered with some skepticism, as it is possible that there is an error due to the reasons mentioned above.

The [gas] *vehicles were often damaged, and the Sonderkommando made the mistake of not having their own repair shops. So the vehicles, including the gas vans,*[44] *officially called by them* [the SS] *'Spezialwagen,' had to be brought to the workshops at Koło (of said Kraft- und Reichsstrassenbauamt), whose staff was composed almost entirely of Poles. This enabled simple mechanics such as Piaskowski – card 16,*[45] *Falborski – card 28, Rossa – card 43, Mańkowski – card 30, Fójcik – card 222, Junkiert – card 320, Lewandowski – card 189, Jankowski – card 117, to get to know the configuration of the vehicles.*

All these witnesses were examined at different times and even in different locations. Each of them made a sketch with their own hand of the exhaust pipe and of its entrance to the inside of the vehicle."

From the above, these are some clear conclusions:

1. The Ostrowski vehicle was not a "gas van."
2. No photograph of a "gas van" exists.

Precisely because it was not a "gas vans," the Ostrowski vehicle – the only one documented – raises doubts regarding the existence of "gas vans" at Chełmno. Since it certainly belonged to the Kulmhof *Sonderkommando* and was seen to travel between the palace and the forest, yet obviously without any homicidal purpose, why then would the other two or three similar trucks necessarily be "gas vans"? Everything is down to testimonies. I will deal with these in detail in Chapter 7. Here it is important to note that according to the defendant Bruno Israel, an ethnic-German police officer who was transferred to Chełmno in July-August 1944,[46] in addition to two gassing "special vehicles" at the camp "there was also a third vehicle that was used to fumigate clothes." He pointed out in this regard (Bednarz 1946a, p. 72):

"The photographs shown to me (the accused was shown the photographs on pages 397 and 398 of the documents) precisely depict the vehicle described by me."

---

44 "*Komory gazowe*," literally "the gas chamber."

45 Reference to card numbers of the respective depositions within the investigation, reference no. III 13/45 NT (Bednarz 1946a, p. 12, footnote).

46 Krakowski writes that B. Israel was tried and convicted in October 1945, but soon was back at large (2007, p. 177).

But the only existing photographs of a vehicle used in Chełmno were those of the vehicle that was found in the former Ostrowski works in Koło.

Incredibly, Krakowski believes that this vehicle was a real gas van. Criticizing Poles for their anti-Semitic attitude after the war, he states (2007, p. 194):

> *"No one thought it necessary to keep one of the gas vans that the Germans had left behind in their flight. Thus an important object and many traces disappeared that attested to the existence of an extermination camp in the village of Chełmno."*

As pointed out by Weckert (1985, pp. 14f.), while the alleged use by the Germans of Saurer trucks as the "gas vans" is at least understandable, because this company, although Swiss, had a branch in Vienna, which in 1941 was part of Greater Germany, the choice of Diamond trucks is absolutely inexplicable, since it was an American company that, after Pearl Harbor, about the time of the alleged entry into service of Chełmno, obviously no longer supplied trucks or spare parts to Germany.

In 1941 the Diamond Company produced two series of army trucks, Models 967 and 968. The second was designed in 1939, adapted for production in 1940 and produced from 1941 to 1945. This vehicle was 6.83 meters long and 2.44 wide, powered by a Hercules RXC 6-cylinder 8,668 cm^3 gasoline engine.[47] The body of the vehicle was not much longer than the cab, which is less than 4 meters (see Document 4a). The Diamond truck was therefore not the most-suitable vehicle for special use as a "gas van," but it is more likely that, if the Chełmno *Sonderkommando* had one, it was used for normal purposes like the truck that was found in the courtyard of the Ostrowski Company.

As part of the documentary evidence on the alleged gassings at Chełmno, the height of absurdity is reached by the famous work *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, published by the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw. Here is published an invoice of *Kopernikus-Apotheke* (Copernicus Pharmacy) of Posen dated 31 March 1942 "to the Reich Commissioner for the Strengthening of the German National Character" (*für den Beauftragten Reichskommissars des für die deutschen Festigung Volkstums*) for 1,641 kg of "chlorinated lime" (*Chlorkalk*). The document bears the stamp in the lower left of the administration of the Litzmannstadt ghetto (*Getto-Verwaltung Litzmannstadt*;

[47] "Diamond T Models 967, 968," in: www.thewheelsofsteel.com/diamond-t-models-967-968; https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diamond_T

see Document 5). And here is the incredible caption that accompanies it (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 279):

> *"Chloride of lime was strewn inside the wagons which served to transport the Jews to the Kulmhof death camp."*

Clearly reminiscent of the propaganda stories of Jan Karski about Bełżec! (See Mattogno 2004b, pp. 22-33)

Another alleged proof is an invoice from the Heyne Motors Company (Heyne-Motoren) of Leipzig addressed to SS *Sonderkommando* X for the attention of the SS *Hauptsturmführer* Police Detective Bothmann, Kulmhof (*an das* SS *Sonderkommando* SS *X* (*z. H. Herrn* SS *Hauptsturmführer Krim.-Kom. Bothmann Kulmhof*) concerning "1 used diesel engine guaranteed operational" (*1 Stck. gebrauchter betriebssicherer Dieselmotor*) amounting to RM 1,400 (see Document 6). The book's caption accompanying the document is an outrageous lie (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 282):

> *"Supply of a diesel engine to the SS Sonderkommando Bothmann for the gassing of Jews in the death camp of Kulmhof."*

Here the commentator has forgotten that, according to the official thesis, the gassing took place using "gas vans" and not by means of a stationary diesel engine, a method of extermination that Holocaust historiography attributes instead to the camps of Bełżec, Sobibor and Treblinka.

It is all too obvious that the "chloride of lime" was used for the purpose of disinfection and the diesel engine was to drive an electricity generator.

5. The "First Systematic Extermination of Jews in the Warthegau"

G. Aly writes (1995, pp. 354f.):

> *"Already on September 26* [1941] *Krumey*[48] *had sent 900 Jewish women and children at a time from the Łódź ghetto via Leslau (Włocławek) by rail. Three days later there was another transfer from the same location with more than 1,000 persons – 'again almost exclusively women and children.' And a third transport followed.* […]
>
> *The first systematic extermination of Jews in the Warthegau fits into this context also. Neither the exact date nor the instrument of extermination is known – gas vans or shooting? However, there is agreement on the fact that it took place in late September/early October.*
>
> *If we consider the principles upon which Höppner, Krumey and the like acted, this crime took place exactly when it was certain that, after the ghettoization of the Jews of Loslau and Łódź, further deportations would be impossible because of the resistance of the local authorities. According to the report of Isaiah Trunk,*[49] *the following happened:*
>
> *'(Then) the entire Jewish population of the Konin district, about 3,000 persons, was concentrated in Sagurawe (Hinterberg in German). First, all men between 14 and 60 years and all women between 14 and 50 years had to undergo a medical examination and pay four marks each for this. In this way, as it is said, suitability for work was determined. Finally the transfer began, which is claimed to have been by truck to the nearby city of Koil and thence by rail to Łódź. In fact, the people, 60 at a time on a truck, were taken out into the nearby woods at Kazimierz (Biskup), where they were killed.'"*

The alleged "agreement" of the sources, which supposedly ascertains this alleged crime of which "neither the exact date nor the instrument" is known, is actually a single source, which for the most part was concocted by Isaiah Trunk. This source is a clandestine report called "Mass

---

48 Hermann Krumey, SS *Obersturmbannführer*, official at the Litzmannstadt station of the State Police.

49 That is a report quoted by I. Trunk. See below.

executions of Jews in the district of Koło" dated 25 March 1942, from which we have this passage from Trunk:[50]

> *"In October 1941 the whole Jewish population of the district of Koniń – about 3,000 people – was concentrated in Zagórów (Hinterberg). First they had to pay a 'poll tax' of 4 RM per person and undergo a medical examination – the examination included men from 14 to 60 years and women from 14 to 50 years and was apparently intended to establish suitability to work, after which the so-called 'transfer' began. The Jews were transported in trucks, 60 at a time, and each could take a package of 1 kg. The journey ended in the Kazimierz woods on the outskirts of Zagórów, where the Jews got out and were taken into the woods. From that moment all trace of them was lost, and nothing is known; neither inquiries in writing nor by messengers sent either to the Reich or to the General Government yielded any results.*
>
> *Halfway through December, a similar 'transfer' took place in the Koło district (Wartebrücken). The destination was the village of Chełmno (Kulmhof). The entire Jewish population of Koło (2,000 persons) and Dąbie upon Ner (1,000 persons) was sent there (also after payment of a tax of 4 RM and after medical examination), then in early January, in succession, the Jews of Kłodawa (January 2 and 4), of Izbica Kujawska (January 6 and 9), and of Bugaj (January 9)."*

A later report in the *Oyneg Shabbos* (clandestine archive of the Warsaw Ghetto, also known as the Ringelblum archive), clearly derived from the aforementioned source, says with regard to this (Sakowska 1993, p. 186):

> *"In the second half of November 1941, in the city and district of Koło (district of Warthbrücken), news began to spread that the entire Jewish population of these areas had been transferred to the region of Pinsk or to Eastern Galicia. The German authorities imposed a poll tax of 4 RM on the entire Jewish population, and all men aged 14 to 60 years and women up to 50 years underwent a medical examination to ascertain their suitability for work. Concerned by these facts, the Jewish community endeavored to obtain information on the matter of the transfer, but their efforts were in vain. All that can be established is the fact that, after this prelude,*

[50] Report entitled "*Masowe egzekucje Żydów w pow. kolskim*" (mass execution of the Jews of the Koło district) of 25 March 1942, in: Tyszkowa 1992a, p. 52.

the Jewish community of Zagórów in the Konin district was transported by truck to the Kazimierz woods, located near the city, where all trace of it was lost."

Hence neither report claimed that the deported Jews had been killed. But the most surprising thing in this story is that the SS would have made a "selection" in reverse (men 14 to 60 years, women 14 to 50 years) in order to exterminate those able to work – after a medical examination to confirm their ability to work! Maybe the SS were afraid of killing any Jew incapable of work? – while at the same time they sent the transport of Jews unable to work to the Łódź ghetto!

Krakowski states that Jews from the district of Konin were killed in two places, the Niesłusz-Rudzica Woods and the Wygoda Woods. He then reports a long testimony given on 27 October 1945 by the Polish veterinary surgeon Mieczysław Sekiewicz on the alleged massacre in the Wygoda Woods. The Germans had allegedly prepared two pits in those woods and had forced the Jews to strip naked and get down into the larger pit, whose bottom was covered with lime (Krakowski 2007, p. 24):

"Then – the witness continues – a truck appeared on the side of the road which stopped on the path at the edge of the clearing. I noticed that there was something on the truck, like tubs for washing. The Germans then started up a small engine, which was clearly a pump, and connected it via a tube to one of the tubs. Two Gestapo agents held the pipes and began to sprinkle the Jews herded into the pit with a liquid. I think it was water, as it appeared to be, but I cannot be sure. During the pumping operation, they connected the tubes to each of the other tubs. People began to cook while still alive, and this was certainly due to the boiling fresh lime. […] *This all went on for two hours."*

A truly original execution system: Death by showering with water and a disinfectant! To be sure, up to the 1940s the vast majority of the eastern European population had never seen a shower in their lives, so the witness's consternation is comprehensible. But how could the more-cosmopolitan western historians interpret this as a method of extermination?

6. The First Testimony: The "Szlamek" Report

6.1. Origins of the Report

Krakowski wrote in this connection (1983, p. 131):

> *"Only a few Jews managed to flee from the 'Arbeitskommando' (labor squad). The first was Jakov Grojanowski, who then contacted Dr. Emanuel Ringelblum in the Warsaw ghetto, who was director of the clandestine archive 'Oneg Shabbat,' and was able to deliver to him in 1942 a report written in his own hand on the Kulmhof death factory. Grojanowski died in the ghetto, but his report was found in the ruins of the ghetto among Ringelblum's documents."*

This report is a long document written in Yiddish and allegedly based on the account of a Jew from Izbica Kujawska known as "Szlamek," whose identity is uncertain.[51] Ruta Sakowska rejects the name of Yakov Grojanowski (or Jakub Grojnowski or Yakov Grojanowski) and identifies it with Szlojme Fajner, one of the three who escaped from Chełmno,[52] stating (Sakowska 1993, p. 184):

> *"In the catalog of the archive of the ghetto that was drawn up after the war on the basis of Hersz Wasser's information, his report is also registered under the name of Jakub Grojnowski, but it is unknown whether this is the real name of the author; the narrator figures in the text as 'Szlojme' ('Szlamek' is a diminutive of this name), not as Jakub."*

Krakowski writes that Jakov Grojanowski was a pseudonym and considered it likely that the person in question was Schlomo Winer, an alleged fugitive from Chełmno. However, he makes no mention of the name "Szlamek" (Krakowski 2007, pp. 61f.).

It is unclear whether the report was written by "Szlamek" personally or by Hersz Wasser, secretary of *Oyneg Shabbos*, based on the state-

[51] A German translation of the report can be found in Sakowska 1993, pp. 159-182, entitled: "[Februar] *1942, Warschau, Ghetto. Als Totengräber im Vernichtungslager. Augenzeugenbericht über die Ermordung von Juden und Zigeunern in der Gaswagenstation Chełmno am Ner vom 5. bis zum 19. Januar 1942, mitgeteilt von 'Szlamek,' der von dort fliehen konnte* [aufgezeichnet von Hersz Wasser]"; an English translation can be found in Gilbert 1985, pp. 252-279. Gilbert attributes this report to Yakov Grojanowski.

[52] The other two, who survived the war, were Abram and Michał Roj or Mordka Podchlebnik; see Subsection 7.2.3.

ments of the witness. What is certain is that Wasser later, on 25 March 1942, drew up a summary of the report "on the basis of what Szlamek said."[53]

Both reports come from the archive *Oyneg Shabbos*.

6.2. General Characteristics of Report

The witness affirms that he was arrested on 5 January 1942 and that he worked from 6 January until the day of his escape, 19 January, at Chełmno, where, as we shall see, Jews and Gypsies were allegedly murdered with "gas vehicles." The report is drawn up as a diary in which events are recorded each day with an extraordinary wealth of detail when you consider that the witness wrote down or recounted these events from memory. I summarize, as an example, the entry for 9 January. We should first note that, as soon as they arrived at Chełmno, the "diggers," including "Szlamek," had to hand over "all money and valuables" (Sakowska 1993, p. 160), and therefore watches. How could he then always be so sure about the time? I quote (*ibid.*, pp. 169-171):

> *"On Friday, 9 January, at seven o'clock in the morning we were again brought some bitter coffee.* […] *At eight o'clock the SS arrived.* […] *The courtyard was already surrounded by some 20 policemen with submachine guns.* […] *In the courtyard we saw two open trucks full of Gypsies, men, women and children with their belongings.* […] *We were in the front of the vehicle and behind were seven policemen armed with submachine guns ready to fire.* […]
> […] *another eight persons were selected* […]. *An hour later the first truck arrived with Gypsies, and forty minutes later the next one.* […] *Among them* [the 8 gravediggers] *were: Abram Zielinski from Izbica, 32 years old, Brawman from Izbica, 17 years of age, Zalman Jakubowski from Izbica, 55 years of age, and Gerszon Praszker from Izbica.* […] *Around three* [in the afternoon]*, when there was not much work* […]. *That day we had lunch at one thirty* […]. *That day eight or nine transports of Gypsies were buried. We finished work at five thirty* […]. *In the Chełmno Castle, we saw to our painful surprise a new group, possibly gravediggers: 16 men from Izbica and 16 men from Bugaj. Among the men from Izbica were: Mojsze Lepek, about*

[53] Sakowska 1992, p. 23. Polish text in Tyszkowa 1992a, pp. 52-54. German translation in Sakowska 1993, pp. 186-189.

40 years of age; Awigdor Polański, about 20 years of age; Sztajer, about 55 years of age; Król, about 45 years of age, Icchak Prajs, about 45 years of age, Jehuda Lubiński, 31 years of age, Kalman Radziejewski, 32 years of age, Menachem Arcichowski, about 40 years of age, and from Bugaj my companion and friend Izbicki, 33 years of age. Twenty old gravediggers and five new ones, 25 in all, were pushed into another cellar, a little smaller than the earlier one. We found bed linen, personal linen, shirts, jackets and basic foodstuffs (bread, sugar and lard).”

The story goes on and on like this – indeed, even more detailed – for fifteen days: a truly prodigious memory.

6.3. Structure and Function of a “Gas Van”

The witness provides this detailed description of a “gas van” (*ibid.*, pp. 162f.):

“The vehicle had a special design. It looked something like this: It was as large as a normal truck, of gray color, but at the back it was closed hermetically with two doors. Its interior was lined with sheet metal, it had no seats, on the floor was a wooden grate, like in a bathroom, and on it was a straw mat. Between the cargo box and the cab were two small windows through which, with [the help of] *electric lights, it was checked whether the victims were already dead. Under the wooden grates were two 15-cm-diameter pipes leading to the cockpit. They were connected to the openings through which the gas flowed. The gas apparatus was in the cab, in which only the driver was sitting, who was always the same, in uniform with the SS death’s head. He was maybe 40 years. There were two vehicles of this kind.*

When a truck arrived, it stopped about five meters away from the ditch. The head of the group of guards, a high-ranking SS man, was a sadist and a hard-boiled gangster. He ordered the eight men to open the doors of the vehicles. Immediately we were struck by a deep and pungent smell of gas. They had killed Gypsies from Łódź. Their belongings were still in the vehicle: harmonicas, violins, duvets, even watches and gold jewelry. After about five minutes of

waiting with open doors, the SS man shouted: 'You Jews, inside and throw out everything!'"

The witness gave further details (*ibid.*, p. 166):

"As the companions of the eight gravediggers told us, there is a special device with buttons in the driver's cab that is connected by two tubes to the interior of the cargo box. The driver (there were two for the two execution vehicles, always the same persons) pressed a button and got out of the vehicle. Then you could hear screams from the vehicle, desperate cries and banging against the outside wall. This lasted about 15 minutes; then the driver got into the cabin, where he shone an electric lamp into the interior through a glas pane in order to see whether the people were already dead, and then he approached the pit with the truck up to a distance of about five meters. After another five minutes, 'bull's pizzle' ordered four gravediggers to open the doors. A strong smell of gas came out. After waiting another five minutes, he shouted: 'You Jews, you go to put tefilin' – meaning to throw out the corpses. They lay clinging to each other in the dirt of their excrements."

And here is what happened then (*ibid.*, p. 167):

"Four gravediggers threw out the corpses, of course encouraged by beatings and screams. The corpses were thrown together in a pile; two other [prisoners] *dragged the corpses to the grave and threw them in there. Down there were two more who piled the corpses on the instructions of an SS man. When the vehicle was empty, the gravediggers started cleaning up the excrements and other dirt. The straw mat and wooden grate were taken out of the truck and* [they] *cleaned the truck with their own shirts* [sic] *before putting the grate and the mat back in place. The exterior double door was hermetically sealed with a bolt."*

How did these vehicles of death work? And did these "gas vans" operate with engine-exhaust gas? It is not known. What is certain is that the description of the witness is in stark contrast to the orthodox version on two essential points. First, according to this orthodox version, the victims were loaded into the "gas vans" at Chełmno Castle and murdered on the way to the camp, whereas the testimony reviewed here claims that the assassination was carried out directly at the camp in a hermetically closed "gas van" and even in the absence of the driver.

Second, according to the orthodox version it was necessary to connect the exhaust pipe of the engine with a special flexible pipe to the interior of the cargo box, an operation that was performed outside the vehicle. This witness, however, speaks of a "gas system" equipped with "buttons" that was "in the cab" and was linked to "two 15-cm-diameter pipes" that ran along the floor of the cargo box "under the wooden grates." In order to inject the gas into the body of the truck, all that was needed was to press a "button" of the "gas apparatus." It remains undetermined whether the engine was switched on or off and whether the killing was done by means of engine-exhaust gas or another gas. The first hypothesis of a running engine is in contradiction to the statement about the "gas apparatus," because it was not possible, simply by pressing a "button" in the cab, to tightly connect a pipe or hose to the exhaust pipe which would have connected it to the two pipes that were allegedly located in the vehicle's cargo box.

The witness further stated that the two rear doors were "hermetically" sealed and that, when the van was opened, he smelled "a strong smell of gas." Now, in the history of the "gas vans," if one thing is certain it is that the system of piping engine-exhaust gases into a hermetically sealed cargo box cannot work, because the pressure inside the sealed cargo box would either shut down the engine or burst the cargo box (see Alvarez 2011, Subsection 1.3.2.). Hence the witness could not have described a real fact.

6.4. The Color of the Corpses[54]

About the corpses the report states:

> *"What was the appearance of the corpses? They were neither burned nor black. The complexion of their faces was unchanged. Almost all the dead were lying in their excrement."* (Sakowska 1993, p. 163)
>
> *"It seemed that they were only put to sleep; their cheeks were pale, and they maintained their natural skin color."* (*ibid.*, p. 166)

The color of the corpse of a person dead by asphyxiation from carbon monoxide is known to be "cherry red" or "pink" (Berg 2003, p. 439, esp. note 22).

[54] For a profound treatment of this see: Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2013, pp. 945-949, 964-976.

Charles D. Provan has challenged this finding, citing some examples of medical literature which *also* mention a bluish color in cases of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Provan cites a 1970 medical source on a group of suicides by carbon-monoxide poisoning which had the following colors: 51 normal color; 7 bluish, 14 red, 5 cherry pink, 4 pale. Another group of people poisoned accidentally had the following colors: 44 normal color, 5 bluish, 3 red, 4 cherry pink, 2 pale. According to these examples the prevailing color is normal, but another medical source proffered by Provan explains (2004, pp. 160-162):

> *"At autopsy the most striking appearance of the body is the color of the skin, especially in areas of post-mortem hypostasis. The classical 'cherry-pink' color of carboxy-hemoglobin is usually evident if the saturation of the blood exceeds about 30%. Below this, familiarity and good lighting are needed and below 20%, no coloration is visible. As these low concentrations are rarely fatal, however, little is lost."*

So the color "cherry pink" usually manifests itself when the carboxy-hemoglobin level in the blood "exceeds 30%." Since the "gas vans" supposedly were instruments of murder which killed the victims in 20 minutes (Sakowska 1993, p. 166), the victims must have had a much higher percentage than 30% of carboxy-hemoglobin in their blood. According Flury and Zernik, in fact, a percentage of 40-50% produces "headache; a state of confusion; in case of stress, collapse and fainting," and a percentage of 60-70% "loss of consciousness, for prolonged exposure respiratory arrest" (Flury/Zernik 1931, p. 202; see also Berg 2005; Kues 2008).

A study on the forensic autopsy reports of 182 bodies of people who died accidentally from carbon-monoxide poisoning in Vienna between 1984 and 1994 resulted in (Risser/Bonsch/Schneider 1995, p. 596):

> *"We found a strong association between the carboxyhemoglobin level and the cherry-coloring of pink livor mortis. In 98.4% of unintentional carbon-monoxide-related deaths livor mortis were clearly cherry-pink."*

The study confirmed that

> *"fresh corpses with carboxyhemoglobin levels greater than 31% show a clear cherry-pink coloring of livor mortis."*

So the alleged victims of "gas vans" murdering with carbon monoxide should normally have a "cherry-pink" color, but, as we have seen, according to the witness, they had a "natural skin tone."

Therefore, if the witness described a reality in this case, the corpses he witnessed had not died of poisoning by exhaust gas.

6.5. The Mass Graves

The corpses of the alleged victims were buried in very peculiar mass graves which the witness describes as follows (Sakowska 1993, p. 170):

> *"We took up hoes and spades and began to work. The pit bottom was about one and a half meters wide; the hole became wider at the top, reaching a width of five meters at the surface, and it was five meters deep. The mass grave proceeded as a long line. When a tree was an obstacle, it was cut down."*

And here is how the burial of corpses took place (*ibid.*, p. 163):

> *"A layer contained 180-200 corpses. After three trucks had arrived, twenty gravediggers were employed to bury the bodies. At first they had to fill two graves each time. Then, when the number of vehicles grew to nine (nine times 60 corpses at a time) we had to fill three graves a day."*

According to the first description (entry of 9 January 1942), there was only one pit with a cross section of a regular inverted trapezoid with a lower, smaller width of 1.5 m, a height of 5 m and an upper, larger width of 5 m. The length is not given because the pit, which looked like a "long line," was extended from day to day. In the course of this work, if there was a tree on the route of the trench, it was "cut," which is not very rational, because the roots had to be uprooted (which the witness does not mention). The second description cited above (entry of 7 January) instead presupposes the presence of several graves – we must assume of the shape indicated above.

According to the witness, in these pits there was "a layer containing 180-200 corpses," and every day three pits were filled. Here the term "layer" should not be understood in the strict meaning (in which case the sentence would make no sense), as is clear from the term that appears in the English translation of the report presented by Martin Gil-

bert: "batch" (1985, p. 256). This means that each grave contained 180-200 bodies.

From the measurements given by the witness, the following data ensue:

– Assuming a packing density of eight bodies per cubic meter, a section of a mass grave is of 13.5 m² (assuming a depth of 4.5 m, with a layer of 0.5 m of soil on top of the corpses);
– 200 corpses occupy 25 m³;
– so the length of a pit was a mere (25÷13.5 =) 1.85 meters!

It was therefore quite an unusual pit, both in shape and size. The testimony suggests that the pits were dug by hand by "gravediggers," because it says, "We took up hoes and spades and began to work," and suddenly afterward it talks about a pit. However, leaving aside the difficulties of digging a pit by hand in the shape mentioned above, the work would have a much more serious impediment. In fact, the witness says (January 9): "The cold reached 20 degrees [below zero]" (Sakowska 1993, p. 170) and confirmed on 13 January, "we worked until six in the afternoon in intense cold" (*ibid.*, p. 176).

The ground was therefore frozen; so how could they dig by hand three pits (or sections of pits) per day?

No less problematic is what the witness adds about the state of the corpses (*ibid.*, p. 179):

> *"On Friday* [16 January] *they began to sprinkle the graves with chloride of lime, because the rotting corpses gave off a strong smell."*

But if the temperature was 20 degrees below zero, how could the bodies decompose? Here too, then, the witness could not have been describing any reality.

In conclusion, the report "Szlamek" does not correspond to reality and is therefore totally unreliable.

Perhaps that is why Krakowski, in his 2007 book (pp. 62-64), preferred not to mention it at all, merely referring generally to its content according to the story of Yitzchak Zuckermann, a member of *Oyneg Shabbos*.

7. Postwar Witnesses

7.1. The SS

7.1.1. Walter Piller

Krakowski quotes a report written by SS *Hauptscharführer* Walter Piller (Chełmno camp Deputy Commander in 1944) "during his Russian imprisonment in May 1945" in which, in relation to the second phase of the camp, he wrote (Krakowski 1983, pp. 138f.):

> *"I think it was at the beginning or end of May when the extermination of the Jews of the Łódź ghetto began, and it lasted until mid-August 1944.* […] *According to my calculations, the number of exterminated Jews amounted to 25,000. I am unable to state the exact figure. But the number of Jews above or below this figure should be small. To arrive at this figure, I use the following calculation: Each transport of Jews from the Łódź ghetto contained 700 people (some were fewer, even 300). But I want to take 700 as a base. Each week three transports arrived, making 2,100 people a week. The Kommando worked continuously month by month as follows: two weeks in May, in June and July continuously, therefore eight weeks, and in August another two weeks. This results in a total in 12 weeks of* [12 × 2100 =] *25,200 Jews. In mid-August the ongoing transport of Jews was stopped completely."*

However, as Adalbert Rückerl writes, the first Jewish transport supposedly sent from the Łódź ghetto to Chełmno left on 23 June 1944 (Rückerl 1979, p. 284), not in mid-May. The deportations stopped "in July 1944" (*ibid.*, p. 283), more precisely on 14 July (*ibid.*, p. 293), not in mid-August.

On the other hand, as discussed in Chapter 13, the Bonn Jury Court (erroneously) recognized only 10 transports for 1944 instead of 36, which means that there is not even a vague indication in favor of Piller's allegations; moreover, these 10 transports left one per day for 10 consecutive days, but Piller said that three transports came to Chełmno each week. His testimony is therefore absolutely unreliable.

7.1.2. Bruno Israel

Bruno Israel, as I mentioned earlier, was assigned to the Chełmno police in July/August 1944. On 29 and 30 October 1945 he was interrogated as a defendant by Judge Bednarz, who published the interrogation (Bednarz 1946a, pp. 67-74). Krakowski writes in this regard (1983, p. 177):

> *"Israel was interrogated and sentenced already in October 1945 by Judge Bednarz, but he was released already a short while afterwards."*

Israel stated that during his stay at the camp two transports arrived from Łódź of 700-800 Jews each. The victims came from Koło to Chełmno in a train of 15-17 train cars, two of which were loaded with luggage. This luggage was transferred by truck to the camp into a large shed where they were sorted. The Jews were transported to the camp in three covered trucks, each carrying 40-50 people. Each vehicle made two, three or maybe four trips per day, and in some cases only half of the transport was killed on that same day and the other half the next day. The killing activities began at 7 a.m. and stopped at 4 p.m. The Jews transported to Chełmno undressed in a shack which bore the inscription *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), men and women separately. Then they climbed into a "*Spezialwagen*." They were told that they had to take a bath, and soap was also given to them. How the SS could have hoped that the victims would confuse the back of a truck with a shower system remains a mystery. Then the doors were closed (*ibid.*, pp. 70f.):

> *"Before starting the engine, the exhaust pipe was secured to the pipe that went to the engine* [sic]. *I noticed that the exhaust pipe went through the floor to the center of the vehicle, so that, after the engine started, the exhaust gases went inside the vehicle poisoning those present."*

Here we have instead the description of Walter Piller (Krakowski 1983, p. 141):

> *"During the trip the driver Laabs opened a valve through which streamed the gas that killed the occupants in 2-3 minutes."*

Therefore, for Bruno Israel the gas was injected before the departure of the vehicle using two tubes; according to W. Piller, on the other hand, the gassing was carried out while the vehicle was moving by activating a "valve," which brings us back to the fanciful claims of "Szlamek."

But back to Israel's story. According to this, after a few minutes the "special vehicle" moved off in the direction of the furnaces. On arriving in front of them, it stopped, the doors were opened, and the corpses were thrown into the furnaces. The bodies burned "quickly" (*szybko*), which is nonsense (see Section 9.2.).

About the crematoria, Bruno Israel declared (Bednarz 1946a, p. 71):

> *"The shorter tracks formed the grid, but the longer ones were used to mask the crematoria* [making them invisible] *to aviators."*

But he added (*ibid.*, p. 73):

> *"Rags, paper and photographs were burned in a pit dug at the end of the park. They were burning day and night."*

This pit was clearly visible from an aircraft, but why then were the furnaces camouflaged?

Bruno Israel furthermore stated (*ibid.*, p. 72):

> *"In December 1944, the liquidation of the camp began. The crematoria were demolished. The bricks were taken away. I do not know exactly where. A special commission arrived that monitored whether the works were carried out accurately. It was noted that the reinforced concrete of one of the furnaces had remained in the pit; it was ordered to be brought away. Currently there is no trace of the furnaces."*

But the book itself which contains Bruno Israel's deposition has two photographs of the alleged ruins of a crematorium that belie this assertion (*ibid.*, pp. 8f.; see Documents 7 & 8).

Two other testimonies of former SS men will be discussed in Section 9.3.

7.2. The Inmates

The only self-styled survivors of Chełmno who have testified regarding its alleged exterminating activities in 1944 are Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski, Shimon Srebrnik and Michał or Mordka Podchlebnik. At the 65th hearing of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, which was held 5 June 1961, the prosecutor, referring to these three people, said (State of Israel 1993, p. 1194):

> *"There are no other survivors of the extermination camp at Chełmno."*

This is also confirmed by Krakowski, who writes (1983, p. 145):

> *"Mordechai Żurawski, along with Michel Podchlebnik and Shimon Srebrnik, was one of three survivors of Kulmhof."*

7.2.1. Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski

Żurawski was questioned by Judge Bednarz on 31 July 1945. In addition, on 5 June 1961 he was also heard as a witness for the prosecution at the 65th hearing of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem.

Before Judge Bednarz he testified that in 1944 he was in the Łódź ghetto and worked at Radogoszcz Station, from where Jewish transports of 700-1,000 persons left for an unknown destination. In one of these transports he himself was deported (Bednarz 1946a, p. 61):

> *"On 10 May 1944 I went with the seventh transport"*

During the Eichmann trial the witness said instead (State…, p. 1194):

> *"Judge Halevi: You arrived at Chełmno in 1944?*
> *Witness Zurawski: In 1944, approximately in July."*

From the Łódź ghetto the transport was sent by rail to Koło and from there by a narrow-gauge railway to Chełmno. Upon arrival, six men were selected, including the witness, who was sent to the "*Waldkommando*" (forest team) to collect wood from another forest for the "cremation furnaces." Then he was assigned to a crematorium and was allegedly able to observe from a distance of 200 meters how the extermination of the Jews took place.

With regard to the transports, Żurawski said (Bednarz 1946a, p. 63):

> *"10 transports came to Chełmno in 1944. These transports contained from 700 to 1,000 persons. When a transport arrived with 700 people, it was completed using small transports by truck, so that a total of 10,000 people were killed at Chełmno. Heffele* [Häfele] *spoke of this."*

At the Eichmann trial the witness stated as follows (State…, p. 1193):

> *"While I was there, three transports of one thousand persons each came. Before that, some seven thousand persons had arrived. I heard this from the people who were there before me. All these persons were burned."*

The name *Zorawski Mordka* indeed appears in the seventh evacuation listing for the Łódź ghetto, which is dated 7 July 1944.[55] But that does not necessarily mean that the transport in question was actually sent to Chełmno, much less that the deportees were exterminated there. Indeed, as we shall see in Chapter 13, the story of the 10 aforementioned transports being sent to and exterminated at Chełmno is not only unsupported by documentary evidence, but it is unreasonable and contrary to the National Socialist policy of conserving Jewish labor.

Żurawski also provides a detailed description of the crematoria, which was then taken up by the Judge Bednarz (see Section 9.1.). In that regard, the witness pointed out (Bednarz 1946a, p. 63):

> *"In one layer (the lowest) you have 12 people. On the corpses were placed more pieces of firewood and then a*[nother] *layer of corpses. In this way, the pyre could hold 100 corpses at a time. As the bodies burned, space was created at the top that was filled with successive layers of wood and corpses. The corpses burned quickly. After about 15 minutes they were already burned."*

In Section 9.2. I will show that these claims are unsustainable. I will return to this witness in Subsection 7.2.4. in order to complete the picture of Żurawski's reliability.

7.2.2. Shimon Srebrnik

Srebrnik was interrogated by Judge Bednarz on 29 June 1945 at Koło. He stated that he had been arrested and sent to Chełmno in March 1944 (Srebrnik 1945):

> *"Up to March 1944 I had been in the Łódź ghetto, from where I was then driven off to Chełmno. In Łódź I worked in the ghetto in the so-called metal department. In March 1944, the Germans organized a round-up. They caught me while I was on a streetcar and led me to Balucki Square where there were some cars from Chełmno."*

But during the 66th day of the Eichmann trial (6 June 1961) he claimed to have been captured in the summer of 1943 in the Łódź ghetto and that he was brought to Chełmno, at the age of thirteen years (State…, pp. 1197f.):

> *"Q. In the summer of 1943, you were in the Łódź Ghetto?*
> *A. Yes.* […]

[55] "*Zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Getto am 7.7.1944 ausgereist*." APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 80.

Presiding Judge: How old were you at the time?
Witness Srebrnik: Thirteen. […]
Judge Halevi: On what date did you reach Chełmno?
Witness Srebrnik: In 1943, close to the year 1944."

It is unclear why the attorney general asked the witness the specific question about the summer of 1943, if this was not the date of his deportation; if it was only the date of his capture, it is not clear where the witness was from the summer of 1943 to the end of that year. What is certain is that there was at that time no one in Chełmno, as the camp was not in operation during that time. Indeed, Rückerl writes about this (1979, p. 283):

"In April 1944 Bothmann, with some ex-members of his Sonderkommando, left the SS 'Prince Eugene' division and returned to Chełmno."

Hans Bothmann, SS *Hauptsturmführer* and *Kriminalkommissar* (police detective), was commander of the Chełmno camp starting in March 1942 as Herbert Lange's successor.

The witness claimed instead that the first Jewish transport had come to Chełmno two or three months after his arrival, namely in February-March 1944 (State…, p. 1198):

"Attorney General: When did transports of Jews reach Chełmno, after your arrival?
Witness Srebrnik: About three months after my arrival. Perhaps it was two months after, I don't remember exactly.
Q. What did you do during those two or three months?
A. We put up huts, we put up tents, there was work in the Waldkommando and in preparing the crematorium."

He pointed out that these first transports came "from Łódź"! So the witness's story is entirely invented. On the other hand, how can you seriously believe that a child of thirteen years was first assigned to the *Waldkommando*, then the *Hauskommando* (internal team) and survived for at least 13 months in the "death camp"? Judge Raveh also had some doubts, since he asked the witness (*ibid.*, p. 1201):

"Judge Raveh: You said you were thirteen years of age. When were you thirteen? When you came to Chełmno?
Witness Srebrnik: When I came to Chełmno."

The presiding judge of the court also expressed some doubt, primarily about Bothmann's rank (*ibid.*, p. 1199):

"[Witness Srebrnik:] *Obersturmbannfuehrer Hans Bothmann, he did it on the Sabbath...*
Presiding Judge: Obersturmbannfuehrer [Lieutenant Colonel] *or Obersturmführer* [First Lieutenant]*?*
Witness Srebrnik: Obersturmbannfuehrer.
Presiding Judge: That is a very high rank.
Attorney General: Are you sure of his rank?
Witness Srebrnik: I once heard him speaking on the telephone, and he answered 'Obersturmbannfuehrer.'
Q. Is that how you know?
A. Yes.
Q. Actually, he was of a much lower rank, as far as is known to us. Please continue."

Bothmann was in fact an SS *Hauptsturmführer* (Captain). But another more-important point of this silly lie puzzled the presiding judge: the number of victims. The public prosecutor asked the witness how many people were taken to Chełmno for extermination from the start of the transports, and he replied (*ibid.*):

"About 1,000-1,200.
Q. Every day?
A. Yes."

Judge Raveh then asked the witness (*ibid.*, p. 1201):

"I understood that there were exterminations for about nine months while you were there?
A. Yes, but I don't remember exactly.
Q. You said that you arrived there at the beginning of 1944, and that you left at the beginning of 1945, and that they had ceased the extermination three months before that. According to this, I make it nine months. Is my calculation correct?
A. Correct."

Accepting the correctness of this calculation, the witness denied he had said shortly before that the gassing had begun two or three months after his arrival in Chełmno, that is, as we have already seen, in February-March 1944, so that the total would be reduced to six or seven months.

Subsequently, the presiding judge returned to the question (*ibid.*):

"Did they put 1,200 people to death every single day?
Witness Srebrnik: That was more or less every day. Sometimes they would have a break of one day, in order to grind the bones.

Q. From this it follows that they exterminated many tens of thousands there?
A. Yes, they exterminated many.
Q. One of the witnesses who preceded you gave much lower figures. Are you sure of your facts?
A. Yes.
Presiding Judge: Thank you, Mr. Srebrnik, you have concluded your testimony."

The reference was to the witness Żurawski, who had spoken of 10,000 victims in total. Instead, according to the statements of Srebrnik, in the alleged nine months' activities of the camp the number of victims would have been (9×30×1200=) 324,000!

Obviously, the presiding judge dropped any further inquiries; otherwise he would have had to accept the inevitable conclusion that the witness was a base impostor.

In contradiction to the above exorbitant death toll, however, Srebrnik had stated in 1945 (Srebrnik 1945):

"Transports arrived in Chełmno every second day. Each transport carried from 700 to 1,000 people. I estimate that in 1944 alone 15,000 Jews were brought to Chełmno. However, I did not count them – my assumption is based on what the policemen had said before the transports arrived. That is why I claimed that in 1944 15,000 Jews were killed in Chełmno."

The difference between 324,000 and 15,000 is not irrelevant.

In an undated Deposition No. 102 made immediately after the war before the Central Commission for Jewish History the witness, who then called himself Szymon Srebrny, claimed (Blumental 1946, p. 244):

"The whole time of my stay in the 'death factory' I worked cutting trees, with my legs shackled with chains to the belt so that I could not escape. I [also] *had to extract gold teeth or crowns from the jaws of the murdered people with pliers; I had to remove rings from their hands; I arranged the piles of logs and corpses; I was present at the burning of the bodies; and I broke up the human bones with a hatchet."*

It is very unlikely that the SS entrusted to a thirteen-year-old tasks such as extraction of gold teeth, the arrangement of bodies in the pyres and crushing bone residue, and in fact at the Eichmann trial the witness did not dare to repeat such statements. In fact, already during his deposition in front of Judge Bednarz of June 1945 Srebrnik did not claim that he

had been assigned to the *Waldkommando*, but to the *Hauskommando* (Srebrnik 1945).

At the end of this interrogation Srebrnik demonstrated that he is a false witness. In fact, he "recognized" the vehicle parked on the grounds of the Ostrowski Company as the "gas van" he claims to have seen. (*ibid.*):

> *"The Jews' clothes were stored in the other barracks in the woods. They had to be carried to the barracks rapidly before another truck arrived. (Here, the witness was shown a photo of a van found in the Ostrowski factory in Koło). This is the van used in Chełmno for gassing. This is the vehicle I mentioned in my testimony with the word 'Otto' on its door."*

But as we have seen earlier, the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland, which had inspected this vehicle, had established that this was *not* a "gas van."

The witness lies also regarding the cremation facilities (see Chapter 9).

7.2.3. Michał or Mordka Podchlebnik

This witness appeared at the 65th day of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem on 5 June 1961 under the name Michael Podchlewnik. He claimed he was arrested by German police and taken along with thirty people to Chełmno in 1941 (State… 1993, p. 1189). After a couple of days he was sent to work in the woods (*ibid.*, p. 1191):

> *"In the forest, the pits were being dug. There were twenty-five men, and all were digging pits. We went out at half past six in the morning in winter; this was two days before the New Year, at the end of 1941."*

The witness is said to have arrived in Chełmno on 27 December 1941. He told the film director Claude Lanzmann that he was captured "at the end of 1941, two days before New Year," that is 29 December, and the next morning, 30 December, was brought to Chełmno (Lanzmann 1985, p. 93). In a statement immediately after the war to a commission of the Jewish Historical Institute he claimed instead that he was taken to Chełmno on 3 January 1942 along with 40 people (Blumental 1946, pp. 239f.). Then he was sent to work in the woods, where he was used for the excavation of mass graves measuring 6 m × 8 m. While he was at work, he saw the trucks ("gas vans") which brought about 80 corpses, which were buried in mass graves (*ibid.*, p. 240).

During his interrogation by Judge Bednarz on 9 June 1945, Podchlebnik confirmed having arrived at Chełmno "in early January of 1942" and to have witnessed the unloading of various trucks. Here's how he described the corpses (Bednarz 1946a, pp. 42f.):

> *"The external appearance of the corpses was normal. I did not notice that the corpses had their tongues out; rather their teeth were gritted in an unnatural way. The bodies were still warm. I did not notice any characteristic smell of gas."*

As we have seen above, "Szlamek's" report also said that the color of the corpses was normal, which is impossible for a carbon-monoxide poisoning carried out under the conditions claimed. The absence of any smell is rather contrary to that report, in which we read (see Section 6.3.):

> *"Immediately we were struck by a deep and pungent smell of gas.* […] *A strong smell of gas came out."*

The witness also provided a detailed description of the mass graves and of the way the corpses were buried (*ibid.*, p. 43):

> *"The corpses were placed in such a way that they lay alternately with the head next to the legs of the next corpse. The corpses were bunched tightly face down. The bodies had not been stripped of their clothes. Each grave was six meters deep and about 6-7 meters wide (above). In the lowest layer the bodies of four or five people were laid, in the final top layer were placed up to 30 bodies. The corpses were covered with a layer of sand about a meter thick. I saw several times that at night, the sand was displaced and that, here and there, bodies surfaced which had been buried the day before. Apparently then, the site was not guarded at night. When we worked, the length of the excavation could have been fifteen meters. In the course of a day some 1,000 people were buried. This quantity of corpses occupied 4-5 meters of excavation."*

As in "Szlamek's" report, Podchlebnik also speaks of a grave with the regular section of an inverted trapezoid, but with different dimensions: height 6 meters (instead of 5), the longer leg 6-7 meters (instead of 5) and smaller leg about 1.20 meters.[56] In his statement to the Jewish Historical Institute he mentioned instead a depth of 8 meters and a width of 6 meters.

[56] This measure is derived as follows: 30 corpses are claimed for the larger base of up to 7 m, which equals 1.20 m for the five corpses claimed for the smaller base.

In practice, the pit(s) would have had the cross section of a large funnel, with steeply sloping walls, and it would have been very difficult to dig them manually, especially in winter with the ground frozen: Five meters in length of such a trench would have corresponded to 120 cubic meters of soil. But above all, it would have had no advantage over a normal rectangular pit, which would have been even easier to dig and would have held more.

At the Eichmann trial, the witness expounded in the following way the extraordinary story of his escape (State… 1993, p. 1191):

> *"Then there was New Year, and we did not work on those days. We started to think, some of my companions and I, how to get away from there. Anyhow, we could not stand it any longer. We thought we must try – either we would succeed in escaping or not. On the first day after the holiday, we went to work, after New Year."*

That was precisely the day of the escape, 2 January 1942. The witness stated that he stayed at Chełmno for 10 days (*ibid.*, p. 44: "I have worked at Chełmno for ten days"), but this cannot be reconciled with the dating of his arrival at the camp which he gave at the Eichmann trial: 27 December 1941. In this case his stay at Chełmno would have been a mere six days. Not to mention that in his statement to the Jewish Historical Institute Podchlebnik said he had arrived at the camp only on 3 January 1942, so he would have arrived at Chełmno on the day after his escape!

And after his escape, instead of alerting the local Jewish community and preparing a report on the alleged extermination camp, Podchlebnik remained totally silent for more than three years and spoke out only in June 1945. Yet his testimony does nothing but to repeat propaganda themes which were essentially taken from "Szlamek's" report, and hence it is equally implausible.

7.2.4. How Many and What Kind(s) of "Gas Vans" Operated in 1944?

Regarding the basic question of the number and type(s) of "special vehicles" allegedly used in 1944, the essential evidence is contradictory. Witness Podchlebnik said (Bednarz 1946a, p. 43):

> *"The truck in which the people were poisoned by gas held 80-90 people at a time. During my stay in Chełmno two trucks were used*

simultaneously. There was also a third larger truck, which was defunct and was at Chełmno in the yard (I saw a wheel removed).”

Witness Żurawski stated the following (*ibid.*, p. 62):

“They were operating two trucks: a larger one, which could hold about 130 people, and another smaller one, which could hold 80-90.”

The defendant Bruno Israel finally said (*ibid.*, p. 72):

“There were two death trucks at Chełmno. During the time I was at Chełmno essentially [*zasadniczo*] *a single truck was used. The second, smaller one with a capacity of 80 people was a spare vehicle at Chełmno. These two trucks were sent to Berlin.”*

According to the defendant, a third disinfestation truck existed besides these two, which “had the wheels removed” (*ibid.*).

It is important to note that these three people were in Chełmno during the same period.

According to Podchlebnik, two small “special vehicles” were operating, while a third, larger one, was inoperable. Żurawski said two trucks were in operation, a large and a small one. Finally, according to B. Israel, a single small truck was in operation, while another large truck was inoperable, whereas the third truck was a disinfestation vehicle. It is interesting to note that according to Podchlebnik the third “special vehicle” was missing a wheel and that according to B. Israel the third vehicle, which was used for disinfestation, had all wheels missing. Now, in the first photograph of the vehicle that was in the courtyard of the former Ostrowski Company, the left front wheel is seen to be missing indeed, while in the second picture it can be discerned that all four wheels are missing (which were removed by the Poles). It is therefore clear that Podchlebnik and B. Israel, to whom these photographs were shown during Judge Bednarz’s investigation, identified the Ostrowski vehicle with the third “special vehicle,” the other with a disinfestation vehicle.

7.2.5. The “Testament” of the Last Prisoners of Chełmno

This title is given a 17-page booklet originally written in Polish and translated into Russian by a certain Soviet individual named Eiseman, an interpreter of the 7th Section of the Central Political Bureau of the 1st Byelorussian Front. Apparently the original is missing. The Polish text by Krakowski (Krakowski 1996, pp. 45-57) is a retranslation from

Russian. Together with Ilya Altman, Krakowski has also edited an English translation. The booklet is a collection of writings by some of the last 47 prisoners at Chełmno, including Żurawski and Srebrnik, who have both authored short notes. In the introduction to the publication mentioned above, Krakowski and Altman provide valuable material for judging the value of this journal. With reference to these two witnesses they write (Krakowski/Altman 1991, pp. 107f.):

> *"In July 1945 both testified before the Commission chaired by the Polish Judge Władysław Bednarz, who was investigating German crimes at Chełmno. Subsequently they testified at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem. For some reason they do not mention the document written shortly before the killing of Chełmno's last forced laborers."*

The final date of the diary is in fact 9 January 1945! This is just the first puzzle. Krakowski and Altman list others (*ibid.*, p. 108):

> *"The circumstances surrounding the composition of this document under the harsh regime of the camp remain a mystery. It is impossible to explain how its authors had found pieces of paper, a pencil and a place and time to quickly write their messages. We do not even know the identity of the persons who found the document and handed it over to a Soviet soldier who later passed it on to the headquarters of the First Belarusian Front. There it was translated into Russian with a preface of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in Moscow."*

Logically, the people who must have delivered the booklet to the Russian soldier can only have been the allegedly only two survivors of that group of 47 prisoners, that is Żurawski and Srebrnik. But if that is so, why then did they not mention it during their interrogation by Judge Bednarz?

Apart from a list of garbled names of SS men allegedly present at Chełmno,[57] the booklet superficially deals with the ostensible extermination, digressing largely into personal matters. The first item recorded refers to a group of Jews from Łódź being sent to Chełmno on 15 September 1944. Next follows a description of the alleged extermination process (Krakowski/Altman 1991, pp. 110f.). But according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the last convoy of Jews gassed at the camp allegedly arrived there on 14 July.

[57] Out of 28 names listed, 22 are garbled; see Krakowski 1996, pp. 55-57.

Then the book speaks of prisoners "belonging to the so-called '*Waldkommando*'" who "went into the forest to gather firewood for the furnaces where people were burned" (*ibid.*, p. 112). But who could be cremated after 15 September 1944?

Another gassing is said to have occurred on 31 August (*ibid.*, p. 113), and yet another "in August 1944" (*ibid.*, p. 120). From the few lines written by "Sewek Srebnik," but signed by "Srebnik Shmuel, Srebnik Sewek," presumably Shimon Srebrnik, we gather only that the author worked at Chełmno "as a shoemaker" (*ibid.*, p. 117). The record made by "Żurawski Mordke," that is Mordka Żurawski, says among other things (*ibid.*, p. 119):

> *"In July 1944 I was sent to 'Leipzig and Munich,' along with 7,000 people. I was picked out by the camp commander, and that day I worked there. All the* [other] *people of this transport who had left with me were wiped out."*

The dispatch of transports to "Leipzig and Munich" (allegedly a "camouflage" for Chełmno)[58] was never mentioned by the witness in his statements afterward, and this also applies to the "testament." On the other hand, of the 65,000 Jews who were in the Łódź ghetto in early August 1944, some 22,500 were deported to Auschwitz and the remaining 42,500 to labor camps in Germany (see Chapter 10). Hence the destination "Leipzig and Munich" is perfectly consistent for one or more of the 10 transports "for labor" (*zur Arbeit*), with which the about 7,000 Jews mentioned above were deported from the ghetto.

Krakowski and Altman say (*ibid.*, p. 107) that many of the 47 final prisoners at Chełmno

> *"were transferred from the Łódź ghetto during the months of May-June 1944. Consequently, they witnessed the entire process of mass murder of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto in gas vans during the period between 23 June and 14 July,"*

that is, the Jews of the 10 transports mentioned above. Apparently the "Testament" was written just to give credibility to this story. If the 10 transports had gone to labor camps in Germany, how could they hope to make the world believe in the almost total extermination at Auschwitz of the Jews from the ghetto of Łódź? Given this, the surprising fact is readily understandable that none of the notes, allegedly written by at least 12 different Jews, had been written in Yiddish.

---

[58] About the destination of Munich see Chapter 13.

8. The Cremation of the Bodies of the Alleged Victims

8.1. The Purpose of Cremation

As to the timing of the first cremation activity at Chełmno, orthodox Holocaust historiography presents two opposing and irreconcilable scenarios. One is essentially linked to the so-called "*Aktion* 1005," allegedly carried out by SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel on the orders of Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. Concerning this Hilberg writes (1995, p. 392):

> *"In June 1942* [Himmler] *gave the order to SS Standartenführer Paul Blobel, head of Sonderkommando 4a, to 'destroy the traces of the Einsatzgruppen's executions in the east.' In this regard Blobel formed a special task force with the code name '1005,' which had the task to excavate the graves and burn the corpses."*

The link with Chełmno would consist in the following fact (*ibid.*, p. 1039; see next chapter):

> *"Hence Blobel and his 'Kommando 1005' went to Kulmhof in order to see there what could be done with the graves located there. He built numerous pyres and primitive furnaces and even used explosives."*

According to this interpretation, the first cremation at Chełmno resulted from the desire of the SS to remove the traces of their crime. Krakowski presents it as follows (2007, p. 119):

> *"Meanwhile the Germans in the camp focused primarily on the destruction of the traces of their murders, cremated the bodies and scattered the ashes of the murdered. These activities were directed by Paul Blobel, the commander of 'Aktion 1005,' who had specialized in eliminating the traces at massacre sites. Blobel chose Łódź as the seat of his office so that it would be as close as possible to the operations center, the Chełmno camp."*

Judge Bednarz knew nothing of all this. In his investigation, he simply established that the two crematoria were constructed in the spring of 1942. He explained in 1946 that the cremation of corpses began in the

summer of 1942 as a result of an outbreak of typhus caused by the fumes of the corpses (see Section 9.1.).

In this regard the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court pointed out (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 279f.):

> *"In summer 1942 a strong smell of decomposition became noticeable coming from the mass graves in the forest. It grew increasingly strong and covered the entire area. The corpse gases penetrated the covering soil, which was merely half a meter thick and planted with broom for camouflage reasons. Thereupon an incineration furnace was erected which consisted of a pit of a circumference of 4 × 4 m and a depth of 2 m, several iron railway tracks as a grate and an air duct cut horizontally into the soil."*

This interpretation attributes the beginning of cremation at Chełmno to sanitary needs, so that there is no place in this version for Blobel and his *Aktion* 1005. Indeed, in this perspective, Blobel's mission at Chełmno becomes pointless.

Jens Hoffmann tries to reconcile the two contradictory arguments by writing (2008, p. 11; also p. 81):

> *"During the summer of 1942 Blobel was frequently busy in the Chełmno 'Waldlager' in order to test procedures for the cremation of corpses. Even the local camp staff was interested in Blobel's experiments, who had learned something about flamethrowers and incendiary bombs already in World War I as an army engineer.*[59] *Due to the summer heat, the bodies of victims buried in mass graves had become a hygiene problem. The murderers were concerned about the quality of groundwater, some of them considered aesthetically unacceptable odors and liquids that escaped from the graves."*

8.2. The Alleged Mission of Blobel at Chełmno[60]

Hilberg writes (1995, pp. 1039f.):

> *"In 1942 the corpses were buried in mass graves at Kulmhof, in the camps of the General Government and in Birkenau.* [...] *Considerations of the same kind led the head of the Gestapo, Müller, to instruct Standartenführer Blobel, commander of Einsatzkommando 4a,*

[59] But that training did not turn Blobel into an expert on corpse cremation.

[60] This chapter briefly summarizes what I have documented elsewhere (Mattogno 2008).

to destroy the graves in the occupied territories in the east. Hence Blobel and his 'Kommando 1005' went to Kulmhof in order to see what could be done with the graves located there. He built numerous pyres and primitive furnaces and even used explosives. In addition to these techniques, Kulmhof had a special device – a bone mill (Knochenmühle). On 16 July 1942 the deputy chief of Gettoverwaltung [administration of the ghetto]*, Ribbe, sent a letter to the 'Jewish elder' Rumkowski asking him to look for a mill in the Łódź ghetto, 'hand-cranked or electric.' He added in no uncertain terms: 'The Sonderkommando of Kulmhof is interested in this machine.' The ghetto evidently did not have such a mill, since a few months later Biebow sent a requisition to the Gestapo in Łódź regarding the purchase of a bone crusher from the Company Schriever & Co. in Hamburg. Biebow asked the Gestapo to keep the purchase documents. 'For some reason' he did not want to keep them. When Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, visited Kulmhof, Blobel promised that he would send a mill 'for substances.' But Höss preferred that the remains of the bones be destroyed with hammers."*

But if two properly operating crematoria had already been built at Chełmno for sanitary reasons (see Section 9.1.), what would have been the point of Blobel's experimental cremations? And what sense was there in assigning them specifically to him?

The problem of mass cremation for sanitary reasons due to epidemics or battles had been discussed by German specialists since 1875, when Friedrich Küchenmeister wrote about a project by Friedrich Siemens (the creator of the first hot-air crematorium) conducted at his specific request regarding a mass cremation installation for the corpses of soldiers fallen on the battlefield. The project was called "*Feldofen Leichenverbrennung System für Friedrich Siemens*" (Field incinerator for Cremation of Corpses, Friedrich Siemens System; Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 82f.).

By the end of the nineteenth century several scientific works on cremation contained discussions on mass-cremation furnaces for corpses from contagious diseases and casualties of war.[61] In November 1901, during a convention of the Chamber of Physicians for the Prussian province of Brandenburg, Dr. Weyl proposed cremating the victims of a typhus epidemic that was raging in the region. He turned to engineer Hans Kori (a future competitor of the Topf company for the supply of

[61] One of the first was Pini 1885, pp. 151-157.

crematoria to concentration camps), who, on 10 February 1902, proposed "the construction of temporary or portable furnaces" which could be assembled in 36 hours.[62]

The First World War rekindled the interest of German specialists to the extent that an apparatus for mass cremation was even patented.[63] The oft-cited patent application for a "continuously operating cremation furnace for mass use" (*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*) which Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander filed on 26 October 1942 and then revised on 4 November 1942 arose from that tradition of research into mass cremations.

The engineer Kurt Prüfer, of the Topf & Sons Company of Erfurt, at that time supervisor of the construction of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau, was one of Germany's leading experts on cremation. So why then would Gestapo Chief Müller have assigned a layman like Blobel to carry out experiments in the field of cremation without even consulting a specialist like Prüfer or Sander?

The only certain fact is that the alleged activity of Blobel at Chełmno is not confirmed by any document, but only by a single testimony, that of Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, which was then "confirmed," long after the fact, by one of the architects of the Auschwitz crematoria, Walter Dejaco.

8.3. Höss's Visit to the *Aktion* Reinhardt Field incinerators

On 17 September 1942 SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco wrote the following "Report on the Mission to Łódź" (*Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*):[64]

> *"Purpose of Journey: Inspection of a special installation*
> *Departure from Auschwitz was on 16 Sept. 1942 at 5 a.m. by car of the headquarters of Auschwitz concentration camp.*

---

[62] *An den Deutschen Reichstag. Eingabe vom 20.Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen*, Attachment II.

[63] Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patent no. 331628; class 24d. Issued on 11 January 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. "*Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*." German patent valid as of 30 September 1915.

[64] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; see Document 9.

Participants: SS Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS Untersturmführer Hössler and SS Untersturmführer Dejaco.
Arrival at Łódź at 9 am. A visit to the ghetto took place, followed by a trip to the special installation. Inspection of the special installation and discussion with SS Standartenführer Blobel about the design of such an installation. The construction material ordered by special directive Staf. Blobel from the company Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen [Poznan]*, Wilhelm Gustloffstr., are to be delivered immediately to Auschwitz concentration camp. The order results from the attached letter of the W.V.H.,*[65] *and the request and allocation of the ordered materials is to be effected immediately by the local Central Construction Office in agreement with Ostuf. Weber of Office C V/3. The required number of waybills is to be sent to the above company.*
With reference to the discussion of SS Staf. Blobel with the company Schriever & Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., the reserved ball mill for substances which has already been reserved is to be delivered to the Auschwitz concentration camp.
Return on 17 Sept. [19]*42, arrival at Auschwitz at 12 o'clock.*
Dejaco
SS Ustuf. (F)
Attachments:
1 carbon copy
1 sketch."

The two enclosures are missing, and we know nothing of such a "special installation" at Auschwitz.

And here is the text of the relevant *Fahrgenehmigung* (travel permit) of the vehicle for the trip to Łódź:[66]

"Copy.
Radio message no. 52
Arrived: 15 Sept. [19]*42 1744*
Sender: To
W.V.H.A Auschwitz concentration camp
Re.: travel permit
Reference: Local application of 14 Sept. [19]*42*

---

65 *WVHA*, *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungs-Hauptamt*, the economic and administrative main department of the SS.

66 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170; see Document 10.

Travel permit for passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt [Łódź] *and back for inspecting the experimental station for field incinerators Aktion Reinhardt is granted herewith for 16 Sept.* [19]*42.*
The travel permit is to be given to the driver.
The Head of Office Group D
sgnd. Glücks SS Brigadef. & Major General of the Waffen SS, Head of the Office in the rank of a Lieutenant General of the Waffen SS.
Certified correct
sgnd. Selle
Radio station supervisor
Certified true copy
Mulka
SS Hauptsturmführer and Adjutant"

8.4. Did Höss Visit the Chełmno Camp?

No document exists certifying that the "special installation" was in Chełmno; this is based only on Höss's notes (Broszat 1981, pp. 161f.):

> *"I drove with Hössler to Culmhof for an inspection. Blobel had ordered several improvised furnaces to be built, and he incinerated with wood and petroleum refinery byproducts.*[67] *He also tried to destroy the corpses with explosives, but this succeeded only very incompletely. After having been pulverized in a bone mill* [Knochenmühle]*, the ashes were scattered in the expansive forest area."*

As I have noted elsewhere (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 17-25), the general context in which the Auschwitz commandant makes this claim is demonstrably false. This also applies to the specific point at issue, about which Höss made contradictory statements. He said in fact (Broszat 1981, p. 162):

> *"During the visit at Kulmhof I also saw the extermination installations with the trucks, which were adapted for killing with engine-exhaust gases. However, the local commander did not consider this method as reliable, because the gas is formed in a very irregular fashion and often did not suffice at all to kill."*

In contrast to this, Höss said elsewhere (*ibid.*, p. 170):

---

67 In German: "*Benzinrückständen*," *e.g.* kerosene and naphtha.

> *"I personally have seen only Culmhof and Treblinka. Culmhof was no longer in operation."*

But if Höss had visited Chełmno on 16 September 1942, the camp was still in operation; if, however, it "was no longer in operation," the visit would have taken place after 7 April 1943 (see Section 12.4.).

On the other hand, the travel permit mentioned above refers to a journey to Łódź and back. Dejaco's report says that the Auschwitz SS came to Litzmannstadt (Łódź) and visited the local ghetto before the "trip to the special installation," where they had a "discussion with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel": if this was at Chełmno, why did the SS stop at Łódź and visit the ghetto first? And why does the travel permit not mention the alleged destination of "Kulmhof and back"? Chełmno is in fact about 60 km northwest of Łódź. Moreover, as reported by Gerald Reitlinger (1965, p. 170),

> *"during his interrogation in Nuremberg, Blobel described the site with great delicacy as 'an abandoned Jewish cemetery near Łódź,'"*

confirming that Höss did not visit the Chełmno camp on 16 September 1942, so the "field incinerators *Aktion* Reinhardt," whatever their function may have been, were not located in or near this camp.

Orthodox Holocaust historiography assumes the following premisses to be true:

– these "field incinerators" were located at Chełmno;
– they were built by Blobel;
– in June 1942 Gestapo chief Müller had given Blobel the order to remove the mass graves in which the victims of German shootings were buried (Spector 1990);
– Blobel decided to use the same method at Chełmno as well.

Hence one would have to assume that contemporary documents confirm both the claimed mass murders at Chełmno and the reality of the so-called "*Aktion* 1005." But neither of it is true, as I have documented elsewhere (Mattogno 2008).

8.5. "Bone Mill" or "Ball Mill"?

In his famous documentary collection on the Łódź ghetto, Artur Eisenbach published the transcript of the two documents relating to Chełmno offered by Hilberg as evidence of the criminal function of the camp in

connection with Dejaco's report of his trip to Łódź on 17 September 1942 (Eisenbach 1946, p. 279):

"To the
Eldest of the Jews[68]
Litzmannstadt
Ghetto letter no. 10195
027/2/Lu/R 16 July 1942

Re.: Machines in the ghetto

I ask to determine immediately whether there is a bone mill inside the ghetto, either with engine or hand-cranked.
On behalf of (Fr. W. Ribbe[69]*)*
The special command Kulmhof is interested in this mill."

On the same page Eisenbach also published the transcript of the second document, which does not explicitly mention "bone mill":

"To the
Secret State Police
c/o Mr. Commissar Fuchs
Litzmannstadt
027/1/Bi/Si 1 March 1943

Re.: Purchase for the special command Kulmhof

Attached I send back to you the documents about the purchase from the company Schriever & Co., Hannover. The matter has been concluded in the meantime, but for certain reasons I do not want to keep this file in my administration, and ask it to be taken into storage there.
On behalf of:
Attachment: 1 file
(Biebow[70]*) head of department."*

Ribbe's request of 16 July 1942 for a "bone mill" is recorded only in Eisenbach's transcript, without even an archival reference. No one has ever seen the original document. In addition, Biebow's letter of 1 March 1943 makes explicit reference to Schriever & Co. of Hannover, which is also mentioned in Dejaco's report, but relating to a "ball mill."[71]

---

68 "*Ältesten der Juden*," office held by Mordechai Chaim Rumkowski.
69 Friedrich Wilhelm Ribbe, deputy chief of the Łódź ghetto administration.
70 Hans Biebow, chief of the Łódź ghetto administration.
71 A ball mill is a type of grinder usually using steel balls in order to grind solid materials into fine powders.

Hence until proven otherwise – which means as long as the original document is not produced – it is more than legitimate to assume that the "special command Kulmhof" had requested a simple "ball mill," a machine which it subsequently actually received. In support of this a further argument can be made.

The "bone mill" was a machine that was designed to obtain fertilizer from animal bones. A similar machine still exists in Germany as a historical artifact:[72]

> *"Around the year 1837, the milling facility with a pounding de-vice for animal bones was built. The resulting bonemeal was used as organic fertilizer for the hardscrabble fields. If the bone particles were still too large after pounding them, they were placed in a drum full of stones that further pulverized them."*

The "bone mill" was normally used in industrial equipment for the processing of animal carcasses.[73] Hence, if the "special command Kulmhof," which certainly was not involved in the production of fertilizers from animal bones, had asked the Jewish Council of the Łódź Ghetto, of all possible addressees, for just such a "bone mill," it would surely have raised serious suspicions.

Finally, the fact that it could also have been hand-cranked (*Handbetrieb*) does not comport with the alleged grinding of bone residues from tens of thousands of corpses (for more see Mattogno 2008, pp. 37-40).

---

[72] "Knochenmühle in Mühlhofe," in: www.meinerzhagen.de/tourismus/sehenswertes/sehenswuerdigkeiten/knochenmuehle-in-muehlhofe; www.heimatverein-meinerzhagen.de/index.php/67.

[73] Heepke 1905, p. 156, drawing of a "*Anlage für Cadaververnichtung*" (facility for carcass elimination) with "*Knochenmühle*" (bone mill).

9. The Chełmno "Crematoria"

9.1. Construction and Operation

Not a single document exists on the alleged Chełmno crematoria; all we know about them is a simple summary of evidence compiled by Judge Bednarz. And even this merely applies to the second phase of the camp, because there were no witnesses to the first phase. In his first report on the camp he wrote (Bednarz 1946d, p. 6):

> *"Until spring 1940* [should be: 1942] *the bodies were buried in huge mass graves, one of which was 270 meters long, 8.10 wide and 6 deep. In the spring of 1942 two furnaces were built. As of this time all corpses were cremated. The corpses already buried earlier were cremated as well. We have no precise data about these furnaces, as the preliminary investigation could not rely on any witness who, in the years 1942 to 1943, had worked in the woods where the bodies were cremated. Witnesses living near the forest saw two chimneys located in a fenced-in area which were smoking all the time. During the first deactivation of the camp the furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on 7 April 1943."*

In a later report Bednarz remarked (1946a, p. 20):

> *"In summer 1942 the large amount of rotting corpses that had accumulated led to a typhus epidemic. In addition, the odor was so intense as to render the admission of new transports impossible. It was therefore necessary to find means of mitigation. They then began to cremate the bodies. Subsequently the numerical strength of the Waldkommando was increased (testimony of witness Kozanecki, card 82) and new transports ceased to be admitted* [in a note: probably in June and July 1942]. *Two crematoria were built, whose chimneys towered above the forest (deposition of witnesses on Cards 13, 57, 61, 67 and others). However, in order to accelerate the cremation process of the accumulated corpses, timber was transported from the nearby forest of Kościelec, since the wood on site was not enough. Huge pyres were prepared, and the corpses were cremated on them. Working conditions were terrible. When a special commission came from Berlin to check the work status, the police said laughingly that 'die Herren aus Berlin'* [the gentlemen from Berlin]

could not stand the atmosphere and had already passed out after 5 minutes (witness statement by Rozalia Peham, wife of a member of the Sonderkommando, Card 160).
The ashes were dumped in trenches 4 meters deep and 8-10 meters wide. They were then covered with earth. On that site a stand of partly conifers and partly birches was planted. The bones were crushed with wooden pestles on a cement base prepared specifically for this purpose. For a certain time the bones were probably crushed by a machine for grinding (mill). The investigation has ascertained only the fact that this machine, coming from the Zawadka mill, was brought into the area of the Sonderkommando*, and the fact that it was returned after having been disinfected (deposition by witnesses Sokolnicki, Card 143, and Kruszczyński, Card 413).”*

The crematoria of the camp’s second phase, however, are extensively described by several witnesses. Bednarz summed up their statements as follows (1946d, p. 6):

“2 new furnaces were built in 1944, during the period when the camp resumed its activities. Witnesses Żurawski, Srebrnik and the policeman in custody Bruno Israel, who had seen the reconstructed furnaces, described them as follows: the furnaces were built into the ground and did not protrude above ground level. They had the shape of a cone with a base of equal angles and its apex in the ground. At the top the furnace measured 6 × 10 meters and had a height and a depth of 4 meters.[74] *At the bottom, where a grill was located, the furnace measured 1.5 × 2 meters. The grate was made up of railway rails. A channel through which air flowed and which at the same time served to remove the ashes and bones led to the ash compartment. The walls of the furnace were made of refractory bricks and cement. Alternating layers of wood and corpses were placed in the furnace in order to speed up the combustion process. The cremation capacity of the furnace was a hundred corpses at a time. When the bodies fell down* [through the grate] *during the combustion process, more could be added on top of them. Bone ash and debris removed from the ash compartment were placed in a pit after being crushed by a pestle, and then, in 1943, the bones and ashes were taken se-*

[74] According to Szymon Srebrnik, who claims to have seen them, the furnaces “were approximately three metres (10 feet) tall. The width was about the same” (Srebrnik 1945).

cretly at night to the village of Zawadka and were thrown into the river from the bridge."

And here is the description given by Bednarz in his second report on Chełmno (1946b, pp. 22f.):

"According to the investigation's results, the crematorium of 1944 looked like this: It was built in such a way that it did not protrude from the ground. At the top, it had the shape of a rectangle of 10 × 6 meters. The furnace tapered off like a funnel toward the bottom and ended with grates made of railway rails. The hearth had a dimension of 1.5 × 2 m. The furnace was 4 meters deep, the walls were brick covered with a layer of refractory cement. The ash compartment was under the stove, from which a narrow channel had been excavated. Through this channel the ashes were extracted.[75] *They used a custom-built poker in order to pull out the ashes. This work was so hard that the workers who performed it died after a few days (Card 342).* [Note: *After a few days they were so exhausted that they were killed as unfit for work.*] *When the furnaces were not in operation, they were camouflaged for fear of air raids, so that they could not be seen from above. On the furnace's opening, railway rails were placed of some 15 meters in length, and on top of them plates and branches were put (Bruno Israel, Card 394). Alternating layers of corpses and wooden logs were put into the furnace. They were arranged in such a way that they did not touch one another or hinder the airflow to successive body layers. 12 bodies were put in the lower layer. The furnace was ignited through the channel to the ash compartment. The corpses were not moistened with gasoline or other flammable substances. They burned rapidly, more or less within 20 minutes (cards 342, 170). As they burned, the layers of corpses sank toward the* [bottom of the] *pit, which made it possible to add a new load. A furnace contained up to 100 corpses. Thus, a transport carried by the gas-chamber truck was instantly cremated in a furnace."*

The system described by the witnesses (particularly by M. Żurawski) is nothing other than the so-called Feist apparatus, a furnace for burning the carcasses of animals which have died of infectious diseases. It was developed by Veterinarian Georg Feist in the second half of the nineteenth century. A book on cremation from the turn of the century ex-

[75] The witness Srebrnik stated that "there was neither a chimney nor a special trench for better draught." (Srebrnik 1945)

plains its structure and operation with the aid of a drawing (de Cristoforis 1890, pp. 125-128; see Document 11):

> *"This apparatus was originally designed by Dr. Feist for the sole hygienic purpose of destroying the carcasses of animals which had died of infectious diseases, but it is easy to understand that, with appropriate modifications, it could also be used to incinerate human remains in the case of a significant mortality, such as casualties of war or during an epidemic when the number of victims, the lack of time or money does not permit a crematorium to be built, and finally in all the circumstances that Captain Rey saw when he conceived his mobile crematorium.*
>
> *The veterinarian Georg Feist had the idea of using cremation in order to render harmless the animal carcasses affected by a contagion; he was convinced that burial would serve only to create a diffusive hotbed of the contagion in the area where it already raged, a contagion which at the same time was the economic ruin of the country. The idea of Dr. Feist was immediately approved by his veterinary colleague Zündel and by the local authorities. The Strasbourg authorities granted permission to build a special furnace in each of the larger departments affected by the contagion, i.e. Johaness-Rohrbach and Canton Saaralben.*
>
> *The first Feist furnace was built on the principle of the lime kilns situated on a hill just 20 km from the village of Rohrbach. The wind came primarily from the east-south-east; the mouth of the chimney opened in this direction. The vertical space for the carcasses is perfectly round: it is 1.75 m high and has a diameter of 1.60 m at the top and 0.90 m at the bottom at the level of the second grate. In this space at first some straw with dry branches and wood chips is introduced, then coal, to a total thickness of 40-50 cm. Next the carcass is introduced and the spaces between the carcass and the walls are well filled with coal; the space which may remain at the top is filled with more straw and kindling. Finally the whole is doused with 5-10 liters of oil.*
>
> *On top of this a funnel of white sheet metal, 2 mm thick, is located; then the fire is lit with a suitable medium at the lower grate, which is about 65 cm above the ground. Under the furnace there is a trough of sheet metal in which fluids which may seep through due to the heat are absorbed by the ash. The complete combustion takes 5 to 6 hours for small animals and 8 to 9 for bigger ones, which weigh 250*

to 500 kg, which amounts to 4-8 corpses of an average weight of 60 kg each. At this time, moreover, everything is reduced completely, leaving an ash residue of 1 to 2.5 kg.[76]

The employee responsible for conducting the cremation receives 20 Swiss francs per carcass, but is obliged to provide all the fuel, and thus earns about half the sum. Fuel consumption is about 500-600 kg of coal, 5-10 liters of oil and about 75 hundredweight of straw and firewood."

In summary, the Feist apparatus had the shape of a truncated inverted cone and a hearth grate of 90 cm in diameter with a surface area of ($\pi \times r^2 \approx$) 0.64 square meters; in eight to nine hours it could incinerate animal carcasses weighing some 250 to 500 kg, which is equivalent to four to eight corpses of 60 kg, while consuming about 500 to 600 kg of coal and five to ten liters of gasoline. Assuming average values, this results in 375 kg of organic matter (the equivalent of six corpses) incinerated in 8.5 hours using 550 kg of coal. In 24 hours, therefore, the cremation capacity of the furnace was 1,050 kg of load (the equivalent of 18 corpses) consuming 1,550 kg of coal. This amounts to an average of roughly 1.45 kg of coal per kg of combusted load.

In contrast to this, the Chełmno furnaces are said to have had a rectangular cross section and were allegedly equipped with a grate of 1.5 m × 2 m = 3 m². A system of this kind therefore would have had a combustion capacity (3÷0.6=) 5 times higher, therefore (18 × 5 =) 90 corpses in 24 hours, while consuming (90 corpses × 60 kg/corpse × 1.45 kg coal/kg corpse≈) 7.800 kg of coal.

Żurawski's claim that a layer of 12 corpses burned in 15 minutes[77] is therefore crazy. In such a case, one furnace alone would burn 1,152 corpses in 24 hours, which is absurd. Instead, the theoretical capacity of the two incinerators at Chełmno would have been 180 corpses in 24 hours. But in practice, since the two furnaces were fuelled with green wood according to witnesses, which has a calorific value much lower

[76] The real quantity should rather be 10-25 kg. This is probably a printing error.

[77] See quote on p. 63; W. Piller "confirmed" this absurdity by also asserting that the corpses were cremated within some 15 minutes (Krakowski 2007, p. 144); Srebrnik confirmed no less absurdly: "The capacity of one furnace was more or less the same as one van. […]. It took approximately one hour for the corpses to burn." Since he claimed that the smaller "vans" had a capacity of 100-120 persons, the furnace in turn could allegedly cremate at least this number of corpses within an hour (Srebrnik 1945).

than that of coal,[78] the actual combustion capacity would have been considerably lower.

But even the theoretical maximum capacity of 180 corpses in 24 hours would still have been inadequate for an ostensible extermination camp like Chełmno with its relatively limited influx of victims. This is particularly true for the claimed first phase of camp's activities, which saw many more victims than the claimed second phase.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, Blobel began his cremation experiments at Chełmno in June 1942. By mid-September he had developed a cremation system so satisfactory that his "field incinerators" were visited by Rudolf Höss and considered a model for Auschwitz.[79] Hence for the SS authorities their efficiency would have been indisputable. So when these authorities, in the second phase of the camp, are said to have had to reconstruct the two furnaces which had previously been dismantled, they apparently built the same furnace model as developed by Blobel. This is stated explicitly by Konnilyn G. Feig, who writes:[80]

> *"Blobel finally discovered an efficient method of body disposal. He constructed a vast pyre of iron rails and wooden sleepers, built in the form of furnaces. They were laid deep in the ground so they did not project above the surface. The furnaces measured at the top 6 by 10 meters and were 4 meters deep. A channel to the pit below facilitated the removal of ashes and bones."*

But in this case, cremation of the 145,301 alleged victims of 1942[81] would have required (145,301÷180=) about 807 days (2 years and 2½ months)!

Archaeological excavations carried out by the Poles in the late 1980s and early 1990s, however, disproved the report accepted by Judge Bed-

---

[78] Coal has a calorific value between 15 MJ/kg (moist lignite) and 34 MJ/kg (anthracite) (3,583 to 8,121 kcal/kg); www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html. The values for wood are between 8 MJ/kg (green) and 16 MJ/kg (dry) (1,911 to 3,822 kcal/kg), van Loo/Koppejan 2008, p. 40.

[79] In reality Höss inexplicably is said to have introduced crude "cremation ditches"; see Section 9.4.

[80] Feig 1981, p. 271. The few pages dedicated to the events at Chełmno are utterly inconsistent ("Chełmno/Kulmhof: The Secret Camp," pp. 266-274).

[81] The number of Jews who, according to the Korherr Report, "*wurden durchgeschleust… durch die Lager im Warthegau*" ("were funneled… through the camps in the Warthegau"; NO-5194, p. 9) and who, according to orthodox historiography, were gassed in Chełmno. For instance, the Bonn Jury Court determined its minimum death toll of "at least 145,000" for the camp's first phase based on the Korherr Report (Rüter *et al.* 1979, pp. 285f.).

narz: they found only the ruins of a single crematorium, which had a maximum footprint of 6 m × 5 m, not 6 m × 10 m (see Chapter 10), and therefore had a grate in proportion of 1.5 square meters and a maximum cremation capacity of 45 corpses per 24 hours. This fact completely demolishes any claim that Chełmno was an extermination camp. Nevertheless, in the following section I will continue discussing Bednarz's report to show *a fortiori* its inconsistency.

9.2. The Furnace's Capacity and Wood Requirement

The data calculated in the previous chapter – the cremation of 90 bodies in 24 hours with a consumption of 7,800 kg of coal – are valid for corpses with an average weight of 60 kg, which is that of the alleged victims of gassing (see Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2010, pp. 130-133.).

As we have seen, the calorific value of coal varies from 3,583 to 8,121 kcal/kg, so the average value is 5,852 kcal/kg.[82] Freshly cut wood has a calorific value of 1,911 kcal/kg, equivalent to about (1,911÷5,852×100=) 33% or a third of that of 1 kg of average coal.

Hence, cremating a body of about 60 kg requires (1.45×60×3=) some 260 kg of fresh wood. Thus, in order to cremate the minimum number of alleged victims – about 152,000 bodies (see Chapter 11)[81] – (152,000×260≈) 40 million kg or 40 thousand metric tons of wood would have been required. In the woods around Chełmno we can assume a timber production of about 200 tons per hectare, as in the region of Lublin (*ibid.*, p. 144). Therefore 40 thousand tons of wood would have required the logging of about (40,000÷200=) 200 hectares of forest. In Chapter 10 we will see what consequences follow from this data.

9.3. Contradictions Surrounding the Activity of the Crematoria

Krakowski writes in his article about Chełmno (1983, p. 142):

> *"In August 1944 the Łódź ghetto was liquidated within three weeks, and the 70,000 Jews there were deported to Auschwitz-Birkenau to*

[82] That value is at the low end, since most types of coal have a value around 7-8,000 kcal/kg. The subsequent values are therefore very conservative. The actual fuel-wood consumption might be as high as 350 kg per average corpse.

be gassed. The capacity of Kulmhof would not have sufficed for killing tens of thousands of people in a very short time. The Sonderkommando Bothmann remained in Kulmhof for a little while in order to erase all traces that could have been created by the massacre. Hauptscharführer Walter Burmeister said before the investigating judge:

'During the last few months before we left Kulmhof transports no longer arrived at the camp. In this period the corpses were merely exhumed and burned.'

This statement was confirmed by Alois Häfele:

'[...] *In April 1944 a telegram arrived in Weimar from Bot*[h]*mann in Posen according to which we again were required at the extermination camp Kulmhof. We headed for Kulmhof. Here Bothmann greeted us and told us that this time, by order of the Reichsführer-SS Himmler, it was necessary to remove all traces at Kulmhof. The mass graves of the Waldlager* [forest camp] *were opened. The corpses found in these pits were cremated with the help of Jewish work details in a crematorium that had been built before.'"*

But if the bodies of the camp's first phase were cremated in a first pair of furnaces and those of June/July 1944 in the second pair (in two furnaces, not one as claimed by Häfele), which mass graves were reopened in 1944?

In Krakowski's 2007 book these contradictions are even more evident (pp. 122f.):

"After the liquidation of the ghettos in the Warthegau and the 'closure' days of the Łódź ghetto, transports to Chełmno were suspended. Throughout the autumn of 1942 and during the months of winter 1942/1943 the camp staff was busy removing the traces of their murder, a work which had begun already in the spring of 1942. In September 1942 these activities were further accelerated under the supervision of Paul Blobel. The Germans built two corpse-cremation plants in a clearing. The mass graves were opened, and work details were forced to exhume the bodies and to carry them to the crematoria."

He then states that in March 1943 it was decided to liquidate the camp and to assign its staff (the Bothmann *Sonderkommando*) to the SS Division "Prinz Eugen" which operated in Yugoslavia (*ibid.*, p. 123), adding (*ibid.*, p. 125):

> *"On 7 April 1944 the men* [the Jewish detainees] *blew up the crematorium and a part of the castle which had been used to receive the victims prior to their murder."*

But in November 1943 the SS staff was sent back to the camp "to complete activities in order to conceal the massacre that had been carried out" (*ibid.*, p. 127).

When the Bothmann *Sonderkommando* returned to Chełmno in April 1944 in order to resume the extermination activities, "two identical crematoria were built in the forest for the cremation of corpses" (*ibid.*, p. 132). All the corpses of the alleged victims from the camp's first phase (1941-1942) who had been buried in mass graves were exhumed and then cremated in the old crematoria; all the corpses of the second phase (1944) were cremated in the new furnaces. In contradiction to this, Krakowski states that in the fall of 1944 Jewish prisoners in the *Waldlager* were forced "to pull out the corpses of the dead from mass graves" (*ibid.*, p. 161) and explicitly reiterates:

> *"Incomparably worse was the situation of those prisoners who were brought daily to Waldlager in order to open up the mass graves and to cremate the corpses of the murdered."* (p. 162)
>
> *"The work to conceal the massacre continued until October 1944 – the corpses were pulled from the mass graves and burned, their bones crushed, the ashes scattered, the land cleared."* (p. 164)

These contradictions perfectly reflect the testimonies. In fact, they provide conflicting data also about the mass graves, which – it should be made clear – were used only during the first months of the camp's activity, until the first two crematoria were built.

Krakowski tells us in this regard that three clearings existed in the *Waldlager*; the largest of them contained two pits 30 m × 10 m and 2 m deep; the middle-sized clearing had a single pit of a similar size, and in the smaller clearing there was a pit of 12 m × 10 m, 3 m deep (*ibid.*, p. 34). However, with reference to another testimony he subsequently mentions a pit measuring 200 m × 5 m, another 50 m long and a third 150 m long (*ibid.*, p. 60). Another witness, Johann I. (his last name is not given), refers to two pits 20-30 m long, 6-8 m wide and 4 m deep (Rückerl 1979, p. 272).

9.4. The Chełmno "Crematoria" and "Field incinerators *Aktion* Reinhardt"

I have stated above that, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the "field incinerators *Aktion* Reinhardt" had been built by Blobel in Chełmno after several attempts as a result of his cremation experiments in connection with the alleged *Aktion* 1005. The explanations I have provided in the previous sections allow the reader to judge to what extent this assumption is based on historical fact.

Jean-Claude Pressac summarized Dejaco's witness statement about his report of 17 September 1942 during the hearing of 20 January 1972 in the Vienna trial, where he was charged together with his former colleague Fritz Ertl. Pressac commented (1993, pp. 57f.):

> *"According to Dejaco, the installation resembled a large circular charcoal kiln with a diameter of 4 to 6 meters, and backfilled on its periphery. Blobel insisted on arranging the corpses and the wood in layers, which always had to be alternated. Blobel was of the opinion that his installation was not convenient for a fast incineration, given that the combustion was slow. Nevertheless, the principle (alternated stacking) was to be preserved.* [...] *Blobel's installation was not reproduced in Birkenau, but its principle was applied: combustion of layers of wood and corpses stacked alternately on vast grates, consisting of railroad rails supported by small brick pillars."*

The cremation facility at Auschwitz described by Pressac is not based on reality nor on documents or testimonies,[83] so it is pure conjecture on his part. Besides, it would also have been technically very difficult, since large piles of alternating layers of wood and corpses burn unevenly. Hence the pile would sooner or later lean to one side or the other and would ultimately topple over, spilling burning wood, embers and corpse parts off the grate.

According to Höss, in fact, the outdoor cremation of corpses in Auschwitz was carried out in a completely different way from what he said he had observed at Chełmno (Broszat 1981, p. 161):

[83] Witnesses of open-air incinerations in Auschwitz usually talk about one layer of wood at the bottom of a trench (or pyre), followed by huge piles of corpses or alternately added layers of wood and corpses, on occasion sprinkled with corpse fat allegedly collected from the burning corpses. Railway grates are not part of the Auschwitz lore (cf. Mattogno 2005, pp. 13-23).

> *"We started with the cremation only toward the end of summer; first on a pile of wood with about 2,000 corpses, then in the pits with the exhumed corpses from earlier. First the corpses were doused with oil-refinery byproducts,*[84] *and later with methanol.*[85] *Cremation in the pits went on continuously, hence day and night. By the end of November all mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses buried in the mass graves was 107,000. This figure not only includes the transports of exterminated Jews from the beginning up to the time when they began the cremations, but also the corpses of prisoners who had died in Auschwitz in the winter of 1941/42, when the crematorium next to the hospital was out of operation for a long time. All the prisoners who died in the Birkenau camp are included as well."*

This process has no resemblance to the "field incinerators" allegedly used by Blobel for cremations, nor did a "ball mill" exist at Auschwitz to crush the cremation residues. So what brought Höss to Chełmno? And if simple pyres or simple pits sprinkled with refinery byproducts or methanol sufficed to easily cremate tens of thousands of corpses, why did the *RSHA* order Blobel to carry out cremation "experiments" at Chełmno?

Dejaco's statements further complicate the story: the "experiments" carried out by Blobel would in fact lead to the creation of a "charcoal kiln" (*Kohlenmeiler*) which was, by its own creator's admission, totally inefficient for mass cremation!

As for the "principle" of the system – alternating layers of wood and corpses – allegedly brought to Auschwitz from Chełmno: it was a very primitive technique of cremation. The true "principle" of Blobel's system, however, was instead specified as a "charcoal pile," which has never been tried or even suggested in the history of modern cremation, and for good reason. The purpose of such a pile is indeed to produce charcoal by incomplete combustion of wood, therefore carbonization, not cremation or incineration (complete combustion), so it is obvious that such a system was quite inefficient for mass cremation of corpses, to put it mildly.

---

84 In German: "*Ölrückständen.*"

85 The only known Auschwitz document which mentions methanol (methyl alcohol) is the *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) no. 30/44 of 11 December 1944, with which the camp commander forbade the SS men to purchase vodka from Poles, because it contained methanol which had caused cases of blindness and death among the acquiring SS men (Frei *et al.*, 2000, p. 519).

10. Excavations and Archaeological Findings

10.1. Investigations of Judge Bednarz and the Koniń Museum

In 1945 the Chełmno camp was examined by Judge Bednarz, who briefly described the material findings (1946a, pp. 20f.):

> *"When the pits into which the ashes and crushed bones had been dumped were reopened in the course of the investigation, ashes, hair, traces of chlorine – apparently thrown in for the purpose of disinfection – bones and bone fragments as well as small objects were found, such as combs, buttons, purses, etc. (document of the protocol of investigations, Card 530). It should also be noted that, because of soil fertilization with human ashes, the vegetation in this area is much more lush and green in color."*

Further archeological surveys were conducted in 1951 and in 1986-1987. The latter, sponsored by the District Museum, at that time headed by Łucja Nowak, were summarized as follows by Janusz Gulczyński (1991, pp. 91-93):

> *"In the former camp in the woods of Rzuchów the Museum of Martyrdom is located, which is a branch of the museum district of Koniń. Upon its initiative, various works were undertaken in relation to the layout of the terrain. Investigations have been carried out to obtain the largest possible number of artifacts linked to the crime scene, in general to the martyrdom of the Jewish population during the last war.* […]
>
> *In 1986, archeological-documentary work began in the clearings of the Rzuchów forest by a group of staffers of the museum district of Koniń. The purpose of the excavations was to extract from the earth any artifacts and to validate all things where possible in order to develop information about Chełmno in relation to the years 1941-1945. The point of departure of the work was the data derived from interpretation of aerial photographs taken by the army in 1958. Photo interpretation allowed locating within the boundaries of the forest area the contours of mass graves, of four barracks and also of trenches whose function was not very clear. Another purpose was to verify the photo interpretations of and to discover the remains of a*

crematorium. Five excavations were carried out with a total surface area of 208 square meters. It was clear that the traces of the barracks were not preserved. They were probably removed during development in the Sixties and Seventies. It was found that burned human bones, in addition to being scattered around the Warta region, were also scattered in the woods. Even now they emerge on the surface. The function of one trench has been established: it probably served the Hitlerites to burn the victims' personal belongings which were unsuitable to be sent back to the Reich. Thus from the probing trench dug during this survey a large number of objects was retrieved – studded handbags, purses, suitcases, shoes, belt buckles, knives, clothes pins, prosthetic fittings, dentures, buttons – including those from Soviet uniforms – casings of rifle cartridges, pistols, etc.

Partial remains of one of the crematoria were identified. It is shaped like a big hole with dimensions of about 17 × 17 m with sloping walls. The furnace is filled with sand of a light gray color with ashes and a huge amount of crushed human bones. At a depth of 2 m under the excavation walls blocks of broken concrete and bricks were found, which are the remains of the blown-up crematorium. It was observed that the cement had been reinforced with parts of baby carriages. On each of the furnace's walls a system of drainage pipes [sic] *was discovered which probably led air into the furnace. These data are contained in a report by the archeological section of the museum district of Konin, archeological excavations, Chełmno upon Ner, 1986. Research continued the following year. This time attention focused on two excavations. More debris of the crematorium was discovered: concrete blocks, broken bricks, etc. Within the ventilating drainage tubes a black layer was observed, like soot: traces of the smoke from cremating corpses. Everywhere minute human bone fragments were found, especially ashes and bone dust. At a depth of 3 meters the surface of one excavation trench was covered with a mass of tiny bones. All this made a particularly gruesome impression.*

In the second excavation, where concrete debris, bricks and drainage pipes were also discovered, other artifacts were found: the soles of shoes, broken prostheses, buckles, spoons, forks, etc. There were no human bones and bone dust, at least not in large amounts, in comparison with the excavation carried out at the location of the crematorium. The hypothesis was confirmed last year: that place

> *was probably used to burn various items of no value, hence inappropriate for sending to the Reich."*

In late November of 1988, the Koniń District Museum sent to the Institute of Forensic Medicine of the Medical Academy of Poznań a parcel containing four bags filled with earth mixed with ashes and bone fragments taken from the Chełmno camp. The Koniń Museum asked for a report on the samples sent in order to determine whether these fragments contained bones and human ashes and what their percentage was. The Institute of Forensic Medicine confirmed on 5 December 1988 that the bone fragments and ashes were human, adding that the percentage of residual bone in the material sent could be estimated "*na kilka procent*,"[86] – at a few percent.[87]

10.2. The Map of the Camp

In 1989 Zdzisław Lorek, on behalf of the Koniń District Museum, produced a map of the former Chełmno camp with a precise indication of the excavations and archeological findings,[88] which was updated in 1996, using the most recent findings.[89] Before analyzing this, it should be noted that the dimensions of the crematorium mentioned by Gulczyński – 17 m × 17 m – are clearly wrong, as the current architectural reconstruction of the furnace measures roughly 6 m × 5 m (see Documents 17-20). A plaque in Polish informs the reader:

> *"In this place the foundations of a furnace were discovered in which thousands of bodies of murdered Jews were cremated. Its contours have been reconstructed on the surface with authentic fragments of the furnace."* (See Document 21.)

This is confirmed by a photograph of yore showing the archeological excavation relating to the furnace (see Document 14).

The plan divides the above-mentioned camp into four quarters (*Kwatera* I to IV). Sector I (see Document 12a) is located behind the entrance to the camp (see Documents 22f.). The memorial for the victims and the small museum are located there. The irregular trapezoid that appears above the words "*Kwatera I*" represents an excavation

---

86 The indefinite pronoun "kilka" means "some," "several."
87 Letter reproduced in Gulczyński 1991; appendix outside of text.
88 The map was published in *ibid.*
89 This map can be found in Krakowski 1996, outside of text; see Document 12.

carried out in 1951. The small circle on the left with an inverted black triangle inscribed is the "presumed location of the fuel storage in 1944." Below this, on the right, the oblique H-shaped design with the inscription "w.s. I. II. III, 1991 r." indicates three excavation surveys carried out in 1991 ("w.s." stands for "*wykopy sondażowe*," excavation survey).

Sector II (see Document 12b) is defined as "location of killing and burial of the first group of Jews." From top to bottom, they show "the burning of old wood / June 1942," the symbol of the flames, the "Lapidarium" (see Document 24), the "symbolic grave of the children of Lidice" represented by the parallelogram with crosses inside (see Section 14.2.). On the left, the rectangular shape covered with "T"s, is a "mass grave discovered by the archeological survey." But the surveys, indicated by a dot accompanied by the initials "w.s.," are only 5 in number and very far apart: the nearest is about 14 meters away, and between the first and last is a distance of about 48 meters. The circle inscribed with a black triangle above the rectangle bears the inscription "[Here] were unearthed skulls and long bones of the murdered victims"; the circle underneath the parallelogram has this inscription: "[Here] were unearthed belongings of the murdered victims." Under the circle, the inscription "w.IV/86" indicates Excavation No. IV carried out in 1986.

Sector III (see Document 12b) contains a very narrow long rectangle with "T"s inside. The related caption for this symbol says, "*Uporządkowane mogiły żydowskie*," namely "arranged Jewish graves." It alludes to the fact that these areas were framed by a concrete wall and filled with sand (see Document 25) in what constitutes the "arrangement" mentioned above. But, as we shall see below, the "arrangement" has an alternative significance. Based on the scale of the map, the pit is approximately 190 meters long. The small circle at the bottom with the black triangle inscribed indicates "fragments of brick and/or slag." The shaded rectangle to the left indicates the "traces of a furnace / floor plan of 1951."

Sector IV (see Document 12c) is that of the alleged mass extermination. A concrete wall is dedicated "to the memory of Jews killed at Chełmno 1941-1945" (see Document 27). On the map it is called "*ściana pamięci*," "wall of remembrance." Under "*Kwatera IV*" is the inscription: "(1951 – outlines of three pits 150 m × 5 m and in the SE part a field crematorium)." The three pits are the three long narrow rectangles with the "T"s inside, designated in the caption, "arranged Jewish

graves" (see Document 26). At the northern end of the central pit is a Star of David. According to the caption, the shaded areas are the "presumed location of buildings or other objects" according to the interpretation of aerial photographs. An "a" indicates the two furnaces from 1942; the remaining symbols have the following meanings:

"b": "probably the wooden shed for the motorized mill to grind the unburnt bones to powder";

"e": "probably field crematoria, circular pits with a diameter of 4 meters with stone cladding, 1942";

"f": "probably 'undressing' cabins inscribed '*Durchgangslager*' and storage for clothes of the murdered victims, 1944."

The significance of the figure corresponding to "g" is not indicated. The caption states instead that these interpretations are based on witness statements.

At the bottom, in front of the "wall of remembrance," two black rectangles identified by the symbols "A/86" and "B/87" signify two excavations carried out in 1986 and 1987, like the symbols "wI/86," "WII (/86)" and "wV/87." The caption provides this explanation:

Excavation I: negative result
Excavation II: remains of a cremation furnace
Excavation III: negative result
Excavation IV: mass grave
Excavation V: pit used to burn belongings of victims

In the caption is also a rectangle with a double border as a kind of frame with the following explanation:

"Cremation furnace from 1944 located during archeological investigations."

It is located between the two black rectangles mentioned above and is mostly covered by them.[90]

10.3. Investigations of 2003-2004

The Koniń District Museum carried out further archeological investigations in 2003-2004. The results have been summarized on the related website by Łucja Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak). A thorough examination of these investigations will be possible only when a scien-

[90] Julet Golden has also written about the first archeological survey, but his account is very superficial (2003, pp. 50-53).

tific study is published like that of Prof. Andrzej Kola on archeological investigations carried out in the former Bełżec camp (Kola 2000).

In Sector IV of the camp, the most important with regard to the alleged extermination activities, a mass grave 174 m long and 8 m wide was allegedly identified, plus a second, parallel pit, 182 meters long and 10 m wide, and furthermore 11 pits of varied dimensions between 9 m × 7.5 m and 8.5 m × 15.5 m, located alongside the second pit, 2-3 meters apart. The pits are said to have been discovered "by random testing and drilling," but it is not explained what criteria were used. The map which shows the new findings (see Document 12e) is not clear: it seems, for example, that for the first pit (174 m long) only four sample drillings were carried out (numbered VI to IX), which were very far apart, and maybe two unnumbered others in the final section at the bottom. For the second pit there are seven indications that could be drill sites. The map shows that the area of the first pit and the series of 11 pits partially overlaps that of the outer pits (B and D) indicated on the earlier map of Lorek (see Document 12 c), while the second pit is adjacent to the central one (C). In practice, the new surveys have "confirmed" the three pits defined earlier by arbitrary means, and this was to be expected.

Moreover six cremation sites have been detected, indicated in the map above with the numbers 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 20/03 and 21/03.

A comparison with Lorek's map shows, however, that the findings 2/03, 3/03, 4/03 and 5/03 had already been examined before, but at that time they had not been considered to be cremation sites so that here only the interpretation has changed. But for the findings 20/03 and 21/03 the function as a cremation site is only alleged. For good reason Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) concluded that "the results of the archeological investigation described above will not answer all questions and all doubts; the question of the crematoria remains particularly uncertain" (Pawlicka Nowak). The alleged cremation sites mentioned above were in fact temporary facilities (which are, moreover, not attested to by witnesses) and are unrelated to the two claimed brick furnaces, one of which – according to Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) – was discovered in 1986-1987, while the second was not found even in the course of subsequent investigations.

10.4. The Results of the Investigations

The only mass grave found in the first phase of archeological investigations is that in Sector II. However, as I said above, it was identified basically only by five drillings, which I have numbered from 1 to 5 in an enlargement of the map (see Document 12d). From this it can be seen clearly that Drill Sample no. 3 was taken from outside the area of the alleged mass grave, which is about 20 meters wide and about 60 meters long. This huge area was then allegedly identified on the basis of four drillings made at great distances from each other. This is neither scientific nor can it be taken seriously. Apart from the width of the trench – about 20 meters – it contradicts the testimony of "Szlamek" and Podchlebnik, who speak of 5 meters and 6.7 meters, respectively. I remind the reader that Sector II was the alleged "killing and burial place of the first group of Jews," *i.e.* of the first Jews to arrive at the camp, among whom also these two witnesses are said to have been.

The three long 150 m × 5 m "arranged" pits do not derive, in fact, from archeological surveys. In 1964 Edward Serwański published a map of Chełmno in which next to Sector D (= Sector IV of Lorek's map), referred to as "clearing with traces of the crematoria," is Sector C, which is explained as follows: "*polana z symbolicznymi mogiłami pomordowanych Żydów*," that is: "clearing with symbolic graves of murdered Jews." So the three graves in question are merely "symbolic" – just like the common grave of the Lidice children – and the same goes for the alleged mass grave in Sector III. These graves are therefore "*uporząkowane*," "arranged" in the sense that they are a symbolic museum reconstruction.

The second phase of archeological investigations (2003-2004) is said to have confirmed the presence of a grave in Sector II (8 to 3 m wide and 62 m long), a rectangular pit 254 meters long in Sector III, and especially the three graves in Sector IV mentioned above, all matching Lorek's map precisely. Thus the symbols were made reality.

Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) refers to the "aerial photograph of Chełmno of May 1942, very important in the search for graves" (see Document 13), asserting that "it shows both clearings [sectors II and III]; the pits were probably camouflaged," or else do not appear at all in the photograph, although they should have been present on the site since December 1941. Another aerial photograph of October 1944 allegedly shows clearly "the clearings with the pits and the place

where the wood was burned during the experimental cremation of corpses with thermite incendiary bombs during the first phase of the [murder] center" (Pawlicka Nowak). But despite its obvious importance, this aerial photograph was never published.

Excavations revealed the remains of only one crematorium (see Document 14). Because of its underground structure with a reinforced concrete base, it was extremely difficult to remove all the debris after it was destroyed using explosives. For this precise reason, the Poles have found many remains of this furnace. But of the other three claimed furnaces, there is no certain archeological trace. Yet the so-called eyewitnesses – Żurawski, Srebrnik and Podchlebnik – should have been able to indicate easily the precise spots where they were. From this flows the hard-to-deny conclusion that there was only one crematorium at Chełmno.

The alleged extermination area, Sector IV, has the shape of an irregular trapezoid with sides – clockwise from the north – of around 130, 190, 170 and 250 meters. The most interesting thing arising from Lorek's map is that this sector is surrounded on all sides by woods dating from a period prior to the creation of the camp; it is in fact bordered on the north by a pine forest (*las sosnowy)* dating from 1929, on the west by a pine forest from 1927, on the south by a pine wood from 1929 and on the west by a pine forest from 1927. To the south, across the road which leads to Majdany, extends another pine forest dating from 1932. The rest of the camp is also surrounded by pine forests from before the war: to the north of Sector II, there is a small pine forest dating from 1919, where the museum has been built, and in front of it an even smaller pine stand from 1929. Across the road, which marks the northern boundary of the field, there is a large forest of spruce and pine from 1919 stretching over 450 meters. South of Sector II, between Sector III and the camp's eastern boundary, extending for about 550 meters from north to south and about 250 from west to east, are three small pine woods from 1929 and a forest of spruce and pine also from 1929. Two other pine woods dating from 1929 and 1927 lie north of Sector III (see Document 12). So in 1944 the oldest woods were 17 years old.

Within the grounds of the camp, Lorek's map shows four small areas of reforestation: the first ("stand of spruce and birch / about 1942-1943") is located west of Sector II, the second ("spruce and birch stand / approx 1942") is located south of Area II and the third ("pine forest with admixture of birch / about 1942-43") is located at the southern end

of Sector III, and the fourth ("pine forest / about 1945") is in the southern Sector IV. The total area of these woods is about one hectare. From the dates it is clear that these woods (except perhaps the last) were planted by the SS, who apparently had previously cleared the respective areas.

Assuming that the felling had been carried out in order to obtain timber for the cremation of corpses of the victims, from this hectare of pine forest less than 20 years old, the SS would have produced about 200 tons of timber, enough to cremate (200,000÷260=) about 770 bodies. However, as we saw above, to cremate the bodies of the minimum number of alleged victims would have required clearing 200 hectares of forest. To get an idea of such an area, it is enough to consider that – as indicated in the key to Lorek's map – the actual surface area of the Chełmno camp is 8.92 hectares, so that the area to be cleared would have been more than 22 times larger than the entire camp! Because no witness said that the wood came by rail, we might suppose that it had been cut near the camp. But the logging of an area of two square kilometers around the camp would not have gone unnoticed, and Judge Bednarz would certainly have submitted it as evidence for the cremation of the bodies of the victims. However, he never mentioned any such thing.

On the other hand, as can be seen in the aerial photograph of the area of the camp from May 1942 (see Document 13), which shows a rectangle of about 1,200 × 1,900 meters (= 228 hectares, roughly the area to be cleared!), there was a lot of treeless, agricultural land around the wooded area of the camp. Hence the SS would have had to fetch the wood from even further away, using teams of inmate loggers and trucks. In order to transport 40 thousand tons of wood needed for the cremation of corpses, eight thousand trips of a 5-ton truck would have been required. This coming and going of trucks full of wood directly to the camp would have been noticed by the local Polish population, but Judge Bednarz does not say anything in this regard either.

On this Krakowski notes (2007, p. 123):

"Trees from the surrounding woods were used for firewood. The Pole Michał Radoszewski was one of those forced wood suppliers. According to his testimony, the supplied timber was unloaded in the area of the crematorium by Jewish forced laborers. Having their feet shackled, they could move only in small steps. The Germans beat

them incessantly, goaded and mistreated them. Radoszewski also reported the smell of smoke that hovered over the area."

The Jury Court in Bonn ascertained that "the Jewish *Kommandos* working in the camp consisted at each instance of about 50-60 people altogether" and (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 280):

"The major part of the Jewish inmates, some 30 men, worked as 'Waldkommando' in the Waldlager [forest camp] *and had to empty the gas vans, rough-clean them, and put the corpses into the pits."*

Krakowski records the statements of witness Walter Piller according to whom (2007, p. 161)

"In the fall of 1944 there were 80-90 Jewish inmates in the Chełmno camp who were divided into two groups. A small part of them was brought to the forest camp each day, where they were forced to pull out the corpses of those murdered from the mass graves, to work at the crematorium and ultimately to dismantle these crematoria in order to erase the traces of this massacre."

So a "*Holzkommando*" (wood-gathering detail), which would have been absolutely essential for the cremation of corpses, is not even mentioned. It could be formed only from some of the 30 prisoners mentioned above, at most a few dozen prisoners, most-strikingly with their feet shackled. They would have had to cut trees for 40,000 tons of wood (and load and unload a truck more than ten thousand times) in a period of five months[91] or 150 days, averaging about 267 tons (or 53 full trucks) a day!

The cremation of 152,000 corpses would have produced at least 456 tons of human ashes, or approximately 940 cubic meters (Davies/Mates 2005, p. 134).

As Judge Bednarz established (see Section 9.1.):

"The ashes were dumped in trenches 4 meters deep and 8-10 meters wide. They were then covered with earth. On that site a stand of partly conifers and partly birches was planted."

Let us assume that the soil analyzed by the Institute of Forensic Medicine of the Medical Academy of Poznań was taken from one of these pits. The analysis shows, however, that the soil contained only small

[91] According to the orthodox version transports arrived at the camp during nine months, including December 1941; the two furnaces are said to have been built in the spring of 1942, therefore not before March, hence they cremated over no more than five months.

proportions of human bone fragments and ashes. This, too, contradicts the thesis of mass cremation.

The alleged cremation of 152,000 corpses has therefore no documentary basis and no support from material evidence.

11. The Alleged Number of Victims

The first official Polish surveys on the number of victims of Chełmno contradict each other. On 20 May 1945 the Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, a delegation of the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, fixed this number at 1,300,000! (Gulczyński 1995, p. 31 & p. 40, note 50.)

The witness Andrzej Miszczak was more precise (Blumental 1946, p. 242):

> *"After an exact and precise calculation, the number of people murdered by the Hitlerite cannibals amounted to 1,300,097"!*

The Polish War Crimes Office, however, while not mentioning a precise figure, advocated a much lower order of magnitude: a few tens of thousands. In its report we read:[92]

> *"The first transport was in December 1942* [should be: 1941]*, when the district of Koło was purged of Jews: so the Germans deported about 2,000 Jews from Koło and about 1,000 from around Dębie. Starting in mid-January 1943* [sic]*, even tens of thousands of Jews from the Łódź ghetto were brought to the Chełmno camp."*

These data were then included in the report of the Polish Government for the Nuremberg trials submitted to and accepted by the Soviets as Document USSR-93, which dedicated to Chełmno the few lines that follow:[93]

> *"This camp was a receiving station for Jews arriving from the Reich and the incorporated territories. The first transport arrived there in December 1942. At that time 2,000 Jews from Koło and about 1,000 Jews from Dębie were murdered."*

At the end of 1945 Judge W. Bednarz carried out a preliminary investigation into the camp. In his report, dated 7 January 1946, he devoted a whole chapter to the number of victims (Bednarz 1946d, pp. 6-8):

> *"There is no way of determining the number of those murdered in Chełmno, neither on the basis of the camp's reports nor based on reports relating to Jewish rail transports, because the camp authorities destroyed all documents, and all tickets were taken away during*

[92] Report by Dr. J. Litawski, officer in charge of the Polish War Crimes Office, 1945. AGK, MSW Londyn, 113, p. 626.

[93] USSR 93, p. 84 of the English translation.

the evacuation. Regarding direct transports to Chełmno the preliminary investigation had to restrict itself to testimonies. Because it wished to investigate the number of victims as accurately and authoritatively as possible, it interrogated the witnesses who were at various locations through which the transports of the Reich passed (Łódź, Koło, Powiercie, Zawadki, Chełmno). The testimonies are based on tickets seen (and other statements by the witness Lange, employee at the Koło train station), on personal observations (counted transports), and on figures given by German members of the Sonderkommando regarding the transports.

With regard to the number of Jews in each transport, the witnesses agree: the number was at least 1,000 people per train. There were periods when the number was higher, but in general it must be concluded that the number of about 1,000 is reliable, because it was constantly repeated by the witnesses at different stages [of the camp's history].

As this figure does not include transports by motor vehicles, the preliminary investigation has therefore all the more reason to take the minimum figure of 1,000 victims a day.

Transports with vehicles were particularly numerous during the liquidation of ghettos in small towns. If one considers the number of Jews throughout the territory, the number of victims who were brought to Chełmno in vehicles must have been considerable. So far precise calculations are still impossible, because until now no statistics exist about the population killed by the occupation authorities. When asked how many trains were brought to Chełmno during the time of [its activities]*, the preliminary investigation provides the following answer:*

The activities of mass murder in Chełmno lasted from 8 December 1941 to 7 April 1943. (In the period from April 1943 until the complete liquidation of the camp in January 1945 the camp was virtually inactive. In this period only 10 transports arrived, which are approximately 10,000 victims). Let us now consider the period from 8 December 1941 to 7 April 1943, that is a period of 480 days, from which we can subtract an interruption of two months in the spring of 1942, when no transports arrived, as well as short interruptions due to technical difficulties, i.e. 70-90 days in all. The camp had to work on Sundays and holidays, for example, the maximum activity there was during Pentecost 1942. So from the 480 days we want to sub-

> *tract 130-150. The number of 330 days of activity of the extermination camp Chełmno thus corresponds to reality. Assuming that each day 1,000 people were killed, we arrive at 330,000 murdered during the period of 330* [active] *days of the death camp. To this number must be added the 10,000 Jews who were killed in 1944. Overall one has to assume a minimum figure of 340,000 victims murdered at Chełmno – men, women and children (even infants).”*

This became the official number of victims for half a century and as such appeared in the authoritative *Bulletin of the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland* (Bednarz 1946b, p. 157). At the hearing on 27 February 1946 of the Nuremberg Tribunal, Soviet High Councilor of Justice Smirnov read an extract from the document USSR-340 containing the figure of 340,000 victims.[94]

The *Encyclopedic Informer*, published in 1979 by this Polish Commission (which had changed its name in the meantime), indicated a total of 310,000 victims, using Bednarz’s calculation method, but with an unexplained reduction in the range from 330 to 300 days: 300 × 1,000 + 10,000 = 310,000 (Główna Komisja… 1979, pp.129f.).

During the criminal trial against former members of the Chełmno *Sonderkommando*, the Bonn Jury Court settled for an alleged minimum death toll of 152,000, consisting of 145,000 victims during the camp’s first phase and 7,000 during its second phase. The court based its assumptions for the camp’s first operational phase on the figure given in the so-called Korherr Report for Jews led “through the camps of the Warthegau…145,301.” Korherr even appeared as a witness to confirm this number (Rüter *et al.* 1979, pp. 285f.). The figures of the camp’s second phase are based on deportation lists compiled by the “Statistical Department of the Eldest of the Jews in the Ghetto of Litzmannstadt,” according to which 7,176 Jews were deported from the ghetto in summer 1944, although with no destination given (*ibid.*, p. 286). Hence the court assumed a minimum death toll of 145,000 for the first and 7,100 or 7,000 for the second phase (*ibid.*, pp. 235, 241, 263, 286).

Polish historiography was subsequently adjusted to this order of magnitude. In 1995 Julian Baranowski wrote (1995, pp. 23f.):

> *“As a result of this process* [of mass extermination]*, which lasted from 10 December 1941 to 12 September 1942, more than 134,000 inhabitants of the ghettos in the region of Warta and more than*

[94] IMT, vol. 8, pp. 330f. Bednarz’s name is misspelled there as “Wladislav Bengash,” the camp as “Helmno.”

Table 2: Victims of the Chełmno camp per Baranowski 1995, p. 24

DISTRICTS	NUMBER OF JEWS DECEMBER 1941	DATES OF EXTERMINATION	NUMBER OF MURDER VICTIMS	NUMBER DEPORTED TO ŁÓDŹ GHETTO
Łódź city	167,540	I-V and IX 1942 VI-VII 1944	70,672 7,196	/
Ciechocinek	1,580	IV 1942	1,580	/
Gostynin	about 4400	IV 1942	about 4400	/
Kalisz and city	1,449	III 1942	972	522
Koło	3,830	XII-1941 – II 1942	3,830	
Kutno	about 13,000	III-IV 1942	about 10,700	
Łask	21,734	VI-VIII 1942	15,859	5,875
Łęczyca	10,528	V-VIII 1942	8,760	1,767
Łódź surrounding area	6,203	V 1942	2,423	3,780
Sieradz	11,731	VIII 1942	9,589	2,142
Turek	3,432	XII 1941-VII 1942	3,342	190
Wieluń	10,490	VIII 1942	9,498	992
Wocławek	5,639	IV-V 1942	2,557	3,082
Total	*261,556**	/	*151,378***	*18,350*

* In the original erroneously 261,558; ** In the original erroneously 151,380

> *10,000 Western European Gypsies were murdered in the Chełmno camp. Among them, sharing this fate, were over 4,000 Gypsies from the Austro-Hungarian border region. The second phase of the liquidation of Jews in the Chełmno camp began in June 1944. The victims of this action were the inhabitants of the last European ghetto – the ghetto of Łódź. Until its closure on 14 July 1944, 7,200 more Jews perished in this camp. The tally of the extermination of the Jewish population in the Warta region and of the Jews deported from Western Europe to be liquidated comes close to 151,000. Even if adding approximately 4,000 Gypsies and assuming a figure of some 3,000 Jews from the labor camps liquidated by the Łódź district government, the death toll of the Chełmno extermination camp is far short of figures given so far. In light of the figures contained in the attached table, the data about the extermination of 200,000 and even more than 300,000 victims alleged in these publications are far from the truth, are highly exaggerated."*

The data of the table in question, entitled "The extermination of the Jews from the territory of Warthegau and Western Europe at Chełmno

upon Ner during the period December 1941 to July 1944," is given in Table 2.

Hence the number of alleged victims posited by today's orthodox historians, including Polish historiography, is less than half the figure put forward by Judge Bednarz in 1946.

In this context it is perhaps interesting to note that the order of magnitude of the future alleged total death toll of the Chełmno camp was already anticipated in late November 1942. At that time the clandestine Polish periodical *Ziemie Zachodnie Rzeczypospolitej* (Western Territory of the Republic) wrote (Chrzanowski 1985, p. 100):

> *"From December 1941 to October of this year 250,000 to 300,000 Jews, mainly from the Łódź district and partly from Germany, have so far gone to this camp and have not returned."*

12. Jewish Deportation Transports to Chełmno

12.1. Transports from Warthegau to the Łódź Ghetto

The first three Jewish transports to arrive in the ghetto of Łódź from the Warthegau were made up as follows:

– First transport: 937 Jews from Leslau
– second transport: 762 Jews from Lubraniec and 316 from Chodecz
– third transport: 399 Jews from Brześć Kujawski and 668 from Kowal

The total of these three sets of deportees is therefore 3,082 Jews.[95] Concerning the third transport there is a report by the head of the Hygiene Section (*Gesundheits-Abteilung*) of the ghetto dated 10 October 1941:[96]

> *"Re. C h i l d r e n .*
> *Among the* [668] *Jews admitted on 9 October 1941 are*
> *374 C h i l d r e n .*
> *All those admitted from K o w a l had been housed in a church since 29 September 1941 together with their children, where many children have suffered through the measles. A measles epidemic raged in Kowal.*
> *Right now 193 children are incubating the measles, and the measles will most likely break out on 11 or 12 Oct. 1941.*
> *Since no case of measles exists here in the ghetto, a strict and absolute isolation of the admitted children is necessary in order to prevent spreading the measles."*

After referring to cases of other infectious diseases among these children, the report continues:

> *"Re.: A d u l t s :*
> *intensely louse-infested,*
> *several cases of blindness,*
> *one pneumonia,*
> *one open tuberculosis,*

---

95 "*Eingesiedelte im Jahre 1941 aus dem Altreich, Wien, Prag, Luxemburg und aus Leslau und Umgebung*." APL, PSZ, 863, p. 81.

96 "*Bericht des Vorsitzenden der Gesundheits-Abteilung, Herrn Dr. Miller, vom 10. Oktober 1941 über den Zustand der am 9. Oktober 1941 aus Leslau und Umgebung eingewiesenen Juden*." APL, PSZ, 1570, p. 1. At the end the report bears the stamp of Ch. Rumkowski, "*Der Älteste der Juden in Litzmannstadt*."

74 geriatrics,
Then also scabies and less-severe skin diseases."

In the first half of 1942 7,649 Jews were transferred to the Łódź ghetto from Warthegau in the following transports:

– from Zgierz: a transport (January) of 84 persons
– from Pabianice: 4 transports (17 and 18 May) of 3,652 people
– from Löwenstadt: 4 transports (19 and 20 May) of 2,927 people
– from Osorkow: a transport (22 May) of 741 persons
– from Belchatow: a transport (13June) of 115 persons
– from Zelow: a transport (13 June) of 96 persons
– from 14 unspecified cities: 1 transport (24 June) of 34 persons.

The total number of persons transferred included 1,436 children under fourteen years (including two infants born in 1941) and 171 older than sixty years (including 2 of 89).[97]

12.2. The Deportations to Chełmno

From the "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto" the following picture of the deportations of Jews from Łódź to Chełmno results, but is never mentioned:

MONTH	RESETTLED (*AUSGESIEDELT*)	SOURCE*
January	10,003	vol. I, p. 401
February	7,025	vol. I, p. 426
March	24,687	vol. I, p. 445
April	2,349	vol. I, p. 495
May	10,914	vol. II, p. 7
September	15,685**	vol. II, p. 278f.
Total:	*70,663*	

* Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965;
** The deportations took place on 1, 2, and 7 to 12 September

A report from the ghetto's Statistical Office of 30 June 1942 shows the number of evacuees by date of birth, sex and "stages":[98]

97 "*Eingesiedelte aus dem Warthegau 1.I.-30.VI. 1942*." APL, PSZ, 863, pp. 86f.
98 "*Ausgesiedelte aus dem Getto 1.I.-30.VI.1942*." APL, PSZ, 863, pp. 57-59.

STAGE	PERIOD	NUMBER OF TRANSPORTS	NUMBER DEPORTED
I	16 to 29 January	14	10,003
II	14 February to 2 April	40	34,073
III	4 to 15 May	12	10,914
	Total:	*66*	*54,990*

Some transports are known in detail from the railway documents that have been preserved. For the period from 16 March to 2 April 1942 we can derive the following numbers:[99]

DAY	EVACUATED – "*AUSGESIEDELT*"	DAY	EVACUATED – "AUSGESIEDELT"
16 March	637	25 March	1,000
17 March	768	26 March	1,001
18 March	1,001	27 March	1,000
19 March	1,000	28 March	1,001
20 March	1,001	29 March	1,000
21 March	1,041	30 March	965
22 March	303	31 March	883
23 March	797	1 April	1,049
24 March	1,000	2 April	1,301
		Total:	*16,748*

The trains left from the station at Widzew-Radegast (Łódź) and arrived at Pryzbyłów and Warthbrücken (Koło) traveling the following distances:

– Widzew-Radegast-Przybylow = 147 km
– Warthbrücken-Widzew-Radegast = 146 km.

The guards of the first four transports traveled up to Przybylow, the others to Warthbrücken. There were always 13 guards, regardless of the number of deportees.

For the period of 4 to 15 May 1942 we have the following data:[100]

[99] "*Nachweis der in der Zeit 16.3 – 2.4.42 abgefertigten Juden – Sdz*," in: Hilberg 1981, pp. 145f.

[100] "*Nachweis der in der Zeit 4.5 -15.5.42 abgefertigten Juden – Sdz*," in: Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 281.

DATE	EVACUATED – "*AUSGESIEDELT*"	EXPELLED – "*AUSWEISUNG*"[101]
4 May	1,008	1,002
5 May	914	909
6 May	1,000	1,000
7 May	952	952
8 May	954	949
9 May	952	952
10 May	1,005	950
11 May	949	949
12 May	947	947
13 May	1,000	999
14 May	706	706
15 May	606	599
Total:	*10,993*	*10,914*

These trains also left from the Widzew-Radegast station and traveled up to Warthbrücken. The escort was always 13 guards, except 4 May (12 guards).

The table below summarizes the data of orthodox Holocaust historiography concerning evacuations to Chełmno from individual locations each month:

MONTH/ YEAR	ŁÓDŹ	CIECHOCINEK	GOSTYNIN	KALISZ	SIERADZ	WIELUŃ	WŁOCŁAWEK	ŁĘCZYCA	ŁASK	KUTNO	KOŁO
12/'41											
1/'42	10,003										3,830
2/'42	7,025										
3/'42	24,687			972						10,700	
4/'42	2,349	1,580	4,400				2,557				
5/'42	10,914										
6/'42								8,760			
7/'42									15,859		
8/'42					9,589	9,498					
9/'42	15,685										
6/'44	7,196										
7/'44											
Totals	77,859	1,580	4,400	972	9,589	9,498	2,557	8,760	15,859	10,700	3,830
Total evacuees: 145,604											

[101] "*Bevölkerungsveränderungen im Monat Mai 1942 nach Meldungen*." APL, PSZ 863, p. 52.

12.3. Who Was Evacuated and Why?

In a report by the Gestapo in Łódź on the deportations of 9 June 1942 we read as follows (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, pp. 285f.):

> *"On order of the Gauleiter all Jews unable to work are to be evacuated and those fit for work of the entire Gau are to be concentrated in the Litzmannstadt ghetto. From here larger quantities of Jews are to be deployed for various works (construction of railroads and roads) in the Gau area, and after completion of the work they are to be led back into the ghetto. The Jews remaining in the ghetto are to be deployed for work there without exception. During the formation of the Gau's first ghettos it proved necessary to make room for the Jews to be settled in. For this purpose a larger number of Jews unable to work was evacuated from the ghetto and sent to the Sonderkommando. 44,152 of the Polish Jews have been resettled since 16 Jan.* [19]*42. Of the 19,848 Jews from the Old Reich, from Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia which were admitted to the local ghetto in October 1941, 10,993 have been evacuated, so that by now space for about 55,000 Jews has been created in the ghetto."*

So the Jews evacuated were those unable to work, and the reason for the evacuation was to create space for new arrivals fit for work. A later report, dated 2 July 1942, *i.a.* fixed the working-age limit as follows (*ibid.,* p. 292.):

> *"Due to the strong decrease in the Jews' hardiness, the work performance has decreased as well. In this context, the eldest of the Jews has now brought to work assignments all children over 10 years of age in order to ensure that the delivery dates of Army orders are scrupulously met."*

The verdict of the Bonn Jury Court stated:

> *"Since on the one hand emigration had failed, yet on the other hand space had to be created for the ethnic Germans to be resettled, the National Socialist leadership of the Warthegau decided in conjunction with Hitler and Himmler to 'evacuate' (which according to the terminology back then meant: to kill) all Jews unfit for work and to concentrate all those of the entire Gau* [district] *who were fit for work in the ghetto of Lodz."* (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 275)

> *"For the most part these were women, children and older men who were no longer fit for work."* (*ibid.*, p. 233; similar p. 281)

In this context Baranowski stated (1999, p. 94):

> *"Another tragedy took place between 3 and 12 September 1942: a deportation directed against children under the age of 10 and adults over 65."*

He published three excerpts from a list of "Jews evacuated from the Litzmannstadt ghetto" (*Evakuierte Juden aus Litzmannstadt-Getto*) dated 7 September 1942 (*ibid.,* p. 93) containing the names of 69 children born between 1939 and 1942 and further states that the Jews of the ghetto in the age group 10 to 65 years were forced to work (*ibid.,* p. 74). If we adopt this figure, the data from 30 June 1942 mentioned above means that of the 54,990 Jews evacuated from the ghetto and allegedly sent to Chełmno, some 46,572, that is almost 85%, were able to work!

Conversely, after the end of the evacuations the number of children under the age of 10 remaining in the ghetto and escaping the alleged gassing at Chełmno was still quite high. From a statistical report called "The population of the ghetto on 1 August 1943 based on year of birth and sex according to dispatches" (*Gettobevölkerung am 1. August 1943 laut Geburtsjahr und Geschlecht nach Meldungen*)[102] we have the following data:

YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS	YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS
1934	549	447	996	1939	464	439	903
1935	460	464	924	1940	283	279	562
1936	405	341	746	1941	148	112	260
1937	582	610	1,192	1942	88	119	207
1938	517	471	988	1943	39	37	76
				Totals	*3,535*	*3,319*	*6,854*

In addition to these 6,854 children under 9 years old, there were living in the ghetto 1,400 people older than 65 years, broken down by year of birth and sex as appears in the following table. The oldest person was a woman of 95 years.

[102] APL, PSZ, 863, p. 21.

YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS	YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS
1848	0	1	1	1865	12	5	17
1850	1	2	3	1866	22	18	40
1852	0	3	3	1867	9	1	10
1853	0	1	1	1868	13	45	58
1854	1	0	1	1869	13	49	62
1855	1	0	1	1870	29	25	54
1856	0	3	3	1871	37	83	120
1857	0	3	3	1872	31	57	88
1858	4	2	6	1873	41	114	155
1859	6	5	11	1874	21	74	95
1861	1	3	4	1875	104	176	280
1862	0	4	4	1876	55	107	162
1863	10	13	23	1877	67	117	184
1864	10	1	11	*Totals*	*488*	*912*	*1,400*

The total number of inhabitants of the ghetto unable to work was therefore 8,254 out of a total of 84,280.

From the last known data on the population of the ghetto, dating back to 1 March 1944, we have a total of 77,679 Jews broken down by age as follows:[103]

AGE RANGE	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL
8	2,248	2,247	4,495
9 – 14	3,373	3,313	6,686
15 – 20	5,670	6,308	11,978
21 – 30	5,811	11,181	16,992
31 – 40	7,620	10,344	17,964
41 – 50	4,443	5,950	10,393
51 – 60	2,663	3,705	6,368
61 – 70	881	1,530	2,411
71 – 80	127	242	369
81 – 86	5	18	23
Totals:	*32,841*	*44,838*	*77,679*

Above I noted that on 30 June 1942, of the 54,990 Jews evacuated from the ghetto, 46,572 were able to work. Children under 10 and seniors over 65 therefore totaled 8,418. This fact, though incompatible with the thesis of extermination at Chełmno, fits perfectly with the thesis of transfer to the east. The evacuation lists in fact demonstrate indisputably that the deportations took place by family. The undated first list has 710

[103] "*Aufteilung der Getto-Bevölkerung per 1. März 1944*." APL, PSZ, 184, p. 13.

people, including 26 families consisting of five to eight members.[104] For example, the Januszewicz family consisted of Chana (1906), Mordka (1931), Małka (1933), Ester Bajla (1936), Abram (1934), Liba (1939) and Leew (1941);[105] the Beremblum family of Száma (1903), Sura (1909), Irena (1906), Beresz (1927), Mendel (1926), Abram Icek (1928), Roza (1911), and Luzer (1936);[106] the Wołch family of Kraut (1900), Sara (1897), Machla (1929), Perla (1930), Esther Gitla (1932) and Nechem (1939).[107]

Another 24 families had 4 members, 38 had 3.

The undated list no. 14 contains 586 persons, including 28 families from five to eight members, 19 of four members, and 50 of three members.[108] For example, the Piepszynski family consisted of Jadzia (1929), Cerka (1907), Estera (1927), Abram (1937), Rucha (1903), Zlata (1929), Menachem (1931) and Bencjon (1935).[109] The Zalcsztajn family included Szulim (1896), Chaja (1896), Chana (1921), Icek (1922), Rojza (1928), Ita (1934) and Moszek (1937).[110]

List no. 32, also undated, includes 1,000 people, among whom were 45 families consisting of five to seven persons, 45 of four and 62 of three.[111] For example, the Cukier family included Zyskind (1903), Tauba (1903), Dawid (1925), Juda (1927), Szmul (1933), Niece (1935) and Icek (1936),[112] and the Ber family, Idel-Lajb (1909), Masz (1906), the twins Fiszel and Kerszel (1934), Chaim (1939), Moszek (1870) and Perla (1874).[113]

---

[104] "*Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt. 1. Transport*." APL, PSZ, 1229, pp. 1-25.
[105] *Ibid.,* p. 7.
[106] *Ibid.,* p. 21.
[107] *Ibid.*, S. 9.
[108] "*Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt. Transport 14*." APL, PSZ, 1229, pp. 272-291.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 281.
[110] *Ibid.*, p. 279.
[111] "*Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt. Transportliste XXXII*." APL, PSZ, 1229, pp. 86-119.
[112] *Ibid.*, p. 90.
[113] *Ibid.*, p. 92.

12.4. Operations Ceased in 1943 and Resumed in 1944 – Why?

According to the investigations of Judge Bednarz, the first phase of the camp's existence lasted from 8 December 1941 to 7 April 1943 (Bednarz 1946d, p. 7). On this date the camp ceased its alleged extermination operation: the palace was blown up and the crematoria were destroyed. However, as shown in the summary table presented above (bottom of p. 116), the last alleged act of mass murder took place in September 1942, with the result that the camp would be left idle for more than six months. So why was it liquidated only on 7 April 1943?

The reopening of the camp in 1944 is even more incomprehensible. Krakowski writes (1983, p. 136):

> *"In early 1944 the National Socialists decided to resume the extermination activities in Kulmhof due to the impending liquidation of the Łódź ghetto."*

However, after 10 transports allegedly sent to Chełmno, the National Socialists allegedly realized that "Kulmhof's capacity did not suffice for the killing of tens of thousands [of people] in a very short time" (*ibid.*, p. 142). So after a year of operation the SS is said to still have been unfamiliar with Chełmno's extermination capacity?

13. The Alleged Gassings in 1944: Chełmno and Auschwitz[114]

Krakowski quotes a letter from Arthur Greiser to Oswald Pohl dated 14 February 1944 in which, among other things, we read (Krakowski 1983, p. 137):

> *"The reduction will be made by the SS Sonderkommando Hauptsturmführer Bothmann, who has worked previously in the Gau."*

In a telex to Himmler of 9 June 1944, Greiser reported *i.a.* as follows (Rückerl 1979, p. 284):

> *"Since I have finished the preparations for the ghetto's evacuation and as I have carried out the first evacuations of the same,…"*

Rückerl comments (*ibid.*, p. 284, note 83):

> *"Greiser's statement that the evacuation had already started in early June seems to have been a mere demonstration intended to express the urgency of his request. From other sources it can be inferred that the transports from Łódź to Chełmno started only at the end of June 1944."*

In fact, the "reduction" of the ghetto had already begun three months earlier with two transports that departed on 4 and 16 March 1944, one with 750 people and the other with 850.[115] As we learn from Eisenbach on the basis of documents kept in the Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, these 1,600 Jews were sent to the arms factories in Skarżysko-Kamienna, a town about 45 km south-west of Radom (Eisenbach 1961, p. 568). This is confirmed by Krakowski (2007, p. 136). In this regard, there is also an essay by Hans Biebow of 18 March 1944 on the subject of "Transfer of 1,500 Jews to the General Government" (*Überführung von 1500 Juden in das Generalgouvernement*; Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 461).

The transport list of 4 May was accompanied by a note saying:[116]

> *"Attached the C.P.* [=Central Prison] *sends a list of persons who have left the C.P. on 4 March of this year for work outside the ghetto."*

[114] This is a summary of my study Mattogno 2003.
[115] APL, PSZ, 1223, pp. 60-73 and 14-59 (list of names of transport).
[116] APL, PSZ, 1223, p. 74.

And the transport list of 16 March has this heading: "For work on 16 March 1944 from Litzmannstadt-Ghetto" (*Zur Arbeit am 16. März 1944 aus Litzmannstadt Ghetto).*[117]

In May there were other small transports of Jews "moved out for work outside the ghetto" (*zur Arbeit ausserhalb des Ghettos abgereist*), for example: 90 on day 4; 50 on day 17; 30 on day 27; 60 on day 30.[118] The bulk of transports, however, began on 23 June. The Łódź State Archives has preserved lists of names from ten Jewish transports – men and women – who left the Łódź ghetto between 23 June and 14 July 1944[119] according to the following table:

TRANSPORT	DATE	NUMBER OF DEPORTEES
1	23 June 1944	562
2	26 June 1944	912
3	28 June 1944	799
4	30 June 1944	700
5	3 July 1944	699
6	5 July 1944	699
7	7 July 1944	700
8	10 July 1944	700
9	12 July 1944	700
10	14 July 1944	699
	Total	*7,170*

These lists also bear the heading "*zur Arbeit ausserhalb des Ghettos ausgereist*" – moved out for work outside the ghetto.

The verdict of the Bonn Jury Court states in this regard (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 286):

> *"The statistical lists mentioned do not expressly state that these transports left for Chełmno instead of for Auschwitz, for example, as they did starting in August 1944. But this derives from the credible affirmations of the witness Z., who came to Chełmno with the 7th or 8th transport and who has given the total number of all transports carried out to Chełmno as 10 to 12. The Jury Court is therefore convinced that the ten transports mentioned went to Chełmno and that therefore at least 7,000 Jewish persons were killed in Chełmno during the camp's second phase."*

[117] APL, PSZ, 1223, p. 14.
[118] APL, PSZ, 1223, pp. 10-16,
[119] APL, PSZ, 1309, pp. 1-225.

"Witness Z" was Żurawski, and the Jury Court recklessly based the conviction for exterminating 7,000 Jews at Chełmno on a single, moreover extremely dubious, witness!

There is in fact not the least indication that the 10 transports were sent to Chełmno, and this is so evident that even Eisenbach wrote in his famous documentary collection on the Łódź ghetto, with reference to the evacuation of the ghetto (Eisenbach 1946, p. 265):

> *"The Chełmno camp had already been dissolved* [in the summer of 1944]*, and therefore the Jews were sent to Auschwitz and other camps."*

In this context, he mentioned the first three transports of the table which I quoted above (*ibid.*). It is therefore clear that he, who had studied the documents available to the Central Jewish Historical Commission (including witnesses), did not have even the slightest hint indicating that the 10 above-mentioned Jewish transports were sent to Chełmno.

Let us return to the 7,170 Jews transferred between 23 June and 14 July 1944. The lists of names are of fundamental importance in order to understand whether these Jews were actually deported "for work." In these lists, in fact, we have the dates of birth for 6,763 individuals, ranging from 6 to 70 years old, although such extreme ages are exceptions: there are only 3 children aged 6 years, 4 aged 7 years, 7 aged 8 years, 8 aged 9 years and 9 aged 10 years. In the same way, the lists contain only one person each of the ages 70, 69 and 66 years, 2 of 65 years, 6 of 64 years, 2 of 63 years, 7 of 62 years, 4 of 61 years and 17 of 60 years. The age distribution of the deportees is shown in the following table:

AGE RANGE	DEPORTEES	AGE RANGE	DEPORTEES
≤ 8	14	31 – 40	1,338
9 – 14	181	41 – 50	915
15 – 20	1,660	51 – 60	341
21 – 30	2,290	61 – 70	24
		Total	*6,763*

It is therefore evident that the vast majority of the deportees were people capable of work, most of whom had actually worked in various facilities in the ghetto. Numerous documents attest that, on the day of deportation, the ghetto administration regularly communicated to individual companies that they had lost the labor of the transferred Jews

who had worked there.[120] However, in the hypothetical case of a policy of extermination of Jews unable to work, it would be stupid to exterminate all 7,170 Jews, most of whom were perfectly capable of work. It would have been more logical instead to send to the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno those unable to work, *i.e.* the 4,495 children under ten years old and the 392 people over 70 who were still in the ghetto on 1 March 1944.

Another important fact helps us to understand why the transports also included small children: even in this case the deportees were not selected by age – at least not only by age – but by family, as is clear from the names and addresses of the deportees. For example, one of three six-year-old children, Johanna Dahl, born in 1938, was deported with the third transport along with Greta Dahl, born in 1912, presumably the mother: both had the same address, Krater 25.[121] The second child born in 1938, Dora Gerstel, was deported with the second carriage along with Edith Gerstel, born in 1904; both had lived at Siegfried 14.[122] The third six-year-old child, Moniek Sztycki, was deported in the fourth transport along with Gela Sztycka, born in 1900, who had too lived at Hohensteiner 13.[123]

In conclusion, the 10 above-mentioned transports of Jews were not sent to be gassed at Chełmno, but to concentration camps "for work."

This also follows from the "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto." On 16 July 1944 it stated (Krakowski 2007, p. 140):

> *"In fact this is not about an evacuation of merely 500 people which had to be concealed as a voluntary recruitment, but about numerous work consignments outside the ghetto. It is said that first of all the first group of about 500 people is bound for Munich, where they must perform clearance work* [of air-raid rubble]. *The same week, probably 23 Friday of this month, another group of about 900 people has to leave. Then for three weeks 3,000 people have to leave in transports of 1,000 people each. For each transport, a head of transport, two doctors, medical personnel and security services have to be appointed. The latter may not be formed by the ghetto's security services, but be taken from the same transport. We do not know where the large groups are headed. Even for these large transports*

[120] APL, PSZ, 1302 (lists of names).
[121] APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 58, nos. 136 & 137 of the list.
[122] APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 70, nos. 223 & 224 of the list.
[123] APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 201, nos. 589 & 590 of the list.

the same transport rules apply which are referred to in the above-mentioned notice. 15-20 kg of luggage may be brought along, but this baggage has to take up as little space as possible."

An annotation a little later, dated 26 July, said:[124]

"Today came the first news from the ghetto people who left the ghetto for work during the last evacuation. 31 postcards arrived, all of which had been postmarked on 19 July 1944. From these cards it fortunately results that the people are well and above all that the families are together. One postcard says in simple Yiddish words: 'We laugh about your soup!' They are happy in the ghetto and hopeful that they will soon receive similar reports from other evacuees. It is therefore confirmed that the labor columns have actually been employed in the Altreich. We remember that before the departure of the first carriage it was said that they had to go to Munich. One group has probably arrived there. Also note that, as evidenced by the news, the people are housed in comfortable cabins."

One final observation: As we have seen above, according to orthodox historiography, the SS used the term *Evakuierung* (evacuation) in order to camouflage the transfer of Jews to Chełmno for homicidal purposes. In the "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto" the participle *wysiedlono* = "displaced, evacuated" is used,[125] which translates into German as *Ausgesiedelte*.[126] But here those allegedly gassed in 1944 are no longer referred to as *evakuiert* or *ausgesiedelt* but instead as "*zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Getto ausgereist"* – moved out of the Łódź ghetto for work. Do we find ourselves faced with an "encrypted" term for murder within an encrypted expression, a kind of double encryption? Who can seriously believe such a thing?

The confirmation of the above conclusions is offered to us specifically by the deportation of the remaining Jews of the Łódź ghetto to Auschwitz. In this regard, Krakowski says (1983, p. 142):

"In August 1944 the Lodz ghetto was liquidated within three weeks; the 70,000 Jews there were deported to Auschwitz to be gassed. Kulmhof's capacity did not suffice for the killing of tens of thousands [of people] *in a very short time."*

---

[124] Hoffmann 2008, p. 226. The author claims that the cards in question were written in Chełmno, but this is only an unproven conjecture.

[125] Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, vol. I, p. 495 & passim.

[126] *Ibid.*, vol. II, p. 477 & passim.

In fact, of the 65,000 Jews (maximum figure) deported in August 1944 from the Łódź ghetto, no more than 22,500 were sent to Auschwitz, of whom about 11,500 were then transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof. Included in the transport of 3 September 1944 were also some forty children from 6 months to 14 years, who should have ended up in the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, if orthodox "logic" had its way, but who were instead transferred with their mothers to Stutthof and properly registered there (see Documents 15, 15a, and Table 3, p. 149).

The two brothers Michael Salomonowicz (born 6 Oct. 1933, no. 1653 on transport list, registered at Stutthof with the number 83620) and Josef (born 1 July 1938, numbers 1654 and 83621 as above) traveled with their mother Dora Salomonowicz, born 28 August 1904, number 1652 on the transport list, registered under number 83619 at Stutthof. All three came from the Łódź ghetto, whither they had been deported on 3 November 1941, and all three survived the war (Terezínská Iniziativa 1995, vol. I, p. 138).[127] Michael and Josef therefore were 8 and 3 years old, respectively, when they were deported to Łódź, yet in spite of this they survived both the selection for alleged extermination at Chełmno and the selection for the claimed extermination at Auschwitz!

There is no doubt that the remaining children also came from Łódź. The transfer of these children shows that among the Jews of the Łódź ghetto there was no selection for the alleged gas chambers, otherwise how would they have remained alive?

Of about 11,000 male Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto, around 3,100 were registered. The fates of the remaining 7,900 are not documented. Yet although their alleged gassing as unable to work cannot be ruled out *a priori*, in such a case the question would arise again, why the children mentioned above would have been left alive? The adults, like all non-registered Jews, were probably sent to the Birkenau *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), and from there they were probably transferred to other concentration camps.

As I noted above, on 1 March 1944 there were in the Łódź ghetto 4,495 children under 8 years old and 392 persons older than 70 years. In the 10 Jewish transports from the ghetto between 23 June and 14 July 1944 there were 14 children up to 8 years old and no persons over 70 years old. Since the 1,600 Jews moved from the ghetto in March 1944

[127] Interesting that all three appear in the Yad Vashem "Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names"!

were all able to work, being aged (with some exceptions)[128] between 18 and 45, it follows that the 65,000 Jews moved out of the ghetto in August 1944 included more than 4,800 inmates unable to work who were not gassed either at Auschwitz or elsewhere.

And if, as claimed by Krakowski, "Kulmhof's capacity did not suffice for the killing of tens of thousands [of people] in a very short time" (1983, p. 142), why would the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno have been reactivated, since the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz was available?

On 15 August 1944 the head of *Amtsgruppe DIV (KL-Verwaltung*[129]*)* of the *WVHA*, SS *Sturmbannführer* Burger, sent to the head of *Amtsgruppe B*, SS *Gruppenführer* Lörner, a letter relating to a "*Häftlingsmeldung*" (communication concerning prisoners) and "*Häftlingsbekleidung* (clothing for prisoners). This says that on 1 August 1944 the population of the concentration camps was 379,167 male and 145,119 female prisoners, to whom were added "*angekündigte Neuzugänge*" (announced new arrivals). Among them are 60,000 prisoners "*aus Litzmannstadt (Polizeigefängnis und Getto*)" – from Łódź (police and ghetto prisoners). The list of "*Neuzugänge*" (new arrivals), 612,000 prisoners altogether, was closed with the following comment:[130]

> *"A major part of the inmates is already en route and will arrive in the concentration camps during the next days."*

Burger stated that there was not enough clothing for 612,000 new prisoners on arrival and therefore requested the allocation of "special textile quotas." The *Amt DIV/4* was indeed responsible for clothing (*Bekleidung*), so the *WVHA* genuinely expected these prisoners to arrive in the concentration camps and to be in need of proper clothes – a need which executees do not have. Therefore, also the 60,000 Jews from Łódź were expected to stay alive and be in need of clothing, whose evacuation to the concentration camps had already been under way for several days.

This document shows the claim to be historically unfounded that the Jews from the Łódź ghetto were sent to Auschwitz in order to be gassed there.

---

[128] Two inmates of 17 years, two of 16 and one of 49.
[129] Office group D IV (administration of the concentration camps).
[130] PS-1166.

14. The Alleged Murder of Gypsies and the Children of Lidice

14.1. The Gypsies

In his report of 7 January 1946 Judge Bednarz wrote that the Germans had killed 5,000 Gypsies at Chełmno, among others (1946d, p. 2). This information was immediately transformed into a certain historical fact and as such was accepted even by the Jury Court in Bonn (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 284):

> *"To this total figure some 5,000 Gypsies have to be added which, according to the credible statements by witness G. (at that time active as the deputy of the Eldest of the Jews in the administration of the Łódź ghettos) and Fuchs (at that time police detective at the State Police Department Łódź), were evacuated from the Łódź ghettos and killed in Chełmno."*

Documentary information about the fate of the Gypsies in the Łódź ghetto is very limited. Anton Galiński informs us that the first transport of Gypsies – 1,000 people – came from Hartberg to Łódź on 5 November 1941, followed by three more transports of also 1,000 persons each: on the 6th from Fürstenfeld, on the 7th from Mattesburg and on the 8th from Rotenturm. The last transport of 1,007 individuals arrived on the 9th from Oberwart. These 5,007 Gypsies consisted of 1,130 men, 1,188 women and 2,689 children (Galiński 1995, p. 76). On the 4th or 5th of November 1941 the first cases occurred of what soon became a terrible typhus epidemic, which eventually led to the liquidation of the Gypsy Camp (*ibid.*, p. 78). In this respect Galiński writes (*ibid.*):

> *"In the absence of documents it is impossible to establish reliable data on the final liquidation of the Gypsies in the Łódź camp* [i.e. the Gypsy Camp in Łódź]. *The apex of their deportation to the extermination camp Chełmno upon Ner falls in the period between 5 and 12 January 1942. This can be seen from invoices issued by the ghetto administration for the rental of trucks needed by the Gypsy Camp. This is also confirmed by the Jew 'Szlamek' who escaped from the Chełmno killing center."*

In reality no document records that the Gypsies were transported to Chełmno. The "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto" provides the following

information on the fate of the Gypsy Camp. The bulletin of 1-5 December 1942 reads (Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, vol. I, p. 361):

> *"Mortality in 'Gypsy Camp.' Prior to the camp's liquidation. According to the data of the local funeral section, which, as the bulletin of the first day of last month noted, undertakes the burials of the dead from the 'Gypsy Camp' in the area allotted to the Jewish cemetery, during the month of December* [1941] *400 people were buried in this area (previously, since arrival* [of the Gypsies]*, 213), which is twice the deaths which had occurred among the 250,000 Jews who lived in Łódź before the war. Due to a typhus epidemic raging in the camp area, the funeral section put in place special measures of precaution. Ultimately the dead 'Gypsies' are brought to the cemetery not in hearses, but with a special vehicle built for this purpose, closed with boards and covered with a tarpaulin. For the transportation of corpses special containers are used as well. On this occasion it is worth noting that even an undertaker has fallen victim to his profession, a certain Boms who used to transport the corpses from the camp. As in the doctors' cases, he had probably been infected with typhus. Fortunately, however, a tragic end was avoided, as it had happened to a doctor and an official of the criminal investigation department. After several weeks of treatment, Boms recovered from the infectious disease and left the hospital on the 2nd of December. As affirmed by the inhabitants of the camp's immediate vicitnity, for 10 days the 'Gypsies' have been taken away by truck. This camp will have been completely cleared by the end of this week; that is absolutely certain. Already now the camp is almost uninhabited. The liquidation of the camp was probably dictated by the necessity to obviate the danger of the typhus contagion."*

The bulletin of 1 December 1941 reports that the Gypsies, numbering some 5,000, had arrived in Łódź on 8 November 1941, it and confirms the figure of 213 deaths. Therefore the liquidation of the camp took place in early January 1942.[131] This is indirectly confirmed by a letter with the heading "The Mayor of Litzmannstadt" (*Der Oberbürgermeister von Litzmannstadt*) dated 14 January 1942, which ordered:[132]

[131] The bulletin says that between 1 and 5 January 1942 the Gypsy Camp was liquidated with absolute certainty "by the end of this week," *i.e.* the week ending Sunday, 4 January.

[132] APL, PSZ, 110, p. 20.

"The former Gypsy Camp has been put under quarantine until 18 Feb. 1942. Hence I prohibit herewith any access to this area."

A previous letter, sent 5 December 1941 by Chaim Rumkowski of the ghetto administration, with the topic "Gypsy Camp – typhus" (*Zigeunerlager – Fleckfieber*), proposed implementing prophylactic measures against the spread of disease:[133]

"After conferring with my physicians I may suggest to you the following in the above matter:
In order to prevent a transfer of the typhus diseases detected in the Gypsy Camp to Litzmannstadt and the ghetto, the following might be suggested or recommended:
1. The installation of a bathing facility in the Gypsy Camp with at least ten showers.
2. Establishing a permanent disinfector.
3. It is necessary that the Gypsy corpses are undressed, washed, shorn, shaved and if possible placed in boxes or paper bags prior to being brought to the Jewish corpse cart.
4. The danger of an infection/body louse/ is reduced to a minimum, if each Gypsy is bathed and moreover his clothes are disinfected accordingly before getting in touch with German authorities or with the ghetto's health-care staff."

On the other hand, already on 12 November 1941 "the Mayor of Litzmannstadt" had ordered several measures to improve the Gypsy Camp, which included a hospital system and latrines, upgrading the kitchen and the construction of a disinfestation plant.[134] Therefore the liquidation of the Gypsy Camp was not premeditated, but due to the typhus epidemic which had broken out.

Whither were the Gypsies evacuated? No known document answers this question. The claim that they were transferred to Chełmno is based almost exclusively on the "Szlamek" Report. Even more explicitly than Galiński, Gulczyński admits (1995, p. 39, note 30):

"The information on the topic of the Gypsies can be found in reports of fugitives from the camp, for example AŻIH [archive of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw]*, ring* [archive Ringelblum] *I, no. 412 (Szlamek report). This report has been published in: R. Sakowska…"*[135]

[133] APL, PSZ, 110, p. 42.
[134] APL, PSZ, 110, pp. 67-69.
[135] The reference is to the Polish edition of Sakowska's book (1993).

In Chapter 6 we have seen, however, that the "Szlamek" Report is totally unreliable. Not only that, but it does not justify the claim of the total extermination of the Gypsies of Łódź. In fact it contains only two references to gassing of Gypsies:

– on 8 January 1942: 7 "vehicles" (that is "gas vans")
– on 9 January 1942: 8 or 9 "vehicles."

Since each vehicle is said to have contained 60 people according to this witness, the total number of gassing victims would be at most [(7+9)×60=] 960 people.

On the other hand, as we have seen above, according to Galiński the extermination of Gypsies took place between 5 and 12 January 1942, but for the 5th, 6th and 7th "Szlamek" does not mention any gassings, and for the 10th, 11th and 12th it claims only two gassings of Jews from Kłodawa (7 "vehicles" on the 10th and 9 on the 12th), followed by a day of "repose" (11 January). However, 4,365 persons were transferred from the Gypsy Camp in Łódź,[136] while merely 960 are said to have been gassed according to the "Szlamek" Report. What then happened to the remaining 3,405?

14.2. The Children of Lidice

The story of the children of Lidice is even more nebulous. It was born from the usual rumors collected by Bednarz in the course of his preliminary investigation, but they did not relate at all to the children of Lidice (Bednarz 1946d, p. 3):

> *"In 1943 four trucks arrived at the camp with children aged from 12 to 14 years (no Jewish star). The witnesses are of the opinion that they were 'Aryan' children. This happened at a time when the German government drove out the Polish population from Zamość, regularly separating the children from their parents."*

Hence according to Judge Bednarz, the children who allegedly arrived at Chełmno in 1943 were Polish. In the following years, these alleged Polish children were transformed into (Czech) children of Lidice, but there is still confusion about this in orthodox Holocaust literature. The Polish historian Marek Budziarek writes about it (1995, p. 71):

[136] Of the 5,007 Gypsies admitted to the ghetto, 213 died in November 1941, 400 in December 1941, and 29 during the first two days of January 1942.

> *"Based on collected archival materials we can now say with certainty that in the summer of 1942 a transport of 88 Czech children (aged between 1 and 14 years) from Lidice and Lezak in Czechoslovakia arrived in the transfer camp, which was located in an old dormitory house of the Albertine Nunnery in Gneisenaustrasse 32 (currently 28 Infantry Regiment Kaniowski). A few days later another 12 children arrived."*

Seven of these 100 children were Germanized. About the remaining 93, Budziarek claims that they were subject to "special treatment," then adds (*ibid.*):

> *"We do not know the final decision of the Hitlerite authorities regarding the last moments of the lives of these small Czechs. However, it can be said with great probability that they were killed at Chełmno upon Ner. This probability was confirmed by the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (27* [recte: 23] *July 1965),*[137] *which sentenced former SS officers of the Chełmno extermination center. It clearly states that 'a transport of about 50-75 children aged 4 to 14 years" arrived at the camp.' If they came to Chełmno, they were undoubtedly killed."*

In fact, in relation to 50-75 children, the verdict of the first instance (30 March 1963) states:

> *"Different than the usual transports of Jewish persons were in addition a transport of some 50-75 children aged 4 to 10, who were better dressed and fed than the Jewish children,* […]*"* (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 281)

The verdict of the later retrial states tersely (*ibid.*, p. 233):

> *"Moreover a transport of some 50-75 children aged 4-14 years arrived,…"*

Hence, the verdicts handed down by the Bonn Jury Court make no statements at all about the children's provenance. The word "Lidice" does not appear anywhere in either verdict.

Rückerl commented (1979, pp. 280f., note 76):

> *"According to Polish research, this transport of children had to be children from the Czech village of Lidice who could not be 'Germanized' and whose relatives were killed or deported in retaliation for the attack on Heydrich. In an investigation of the public prosecutor in Frankfurt against the former head of the emigration center in*

[137] The retrial took place between 5 and 23 July 1965.

> *Łódź, SS Sturmbannführer Krumey, a number of reference points turned up for the accuracy of this hypothesis. But so far no certain proof could be developed."*

In reality there is no evidence either that these children were deported to Chełmno: this story, dogmatically accepted as "likely" or "certain" by historians and the courts, is nothing more than the last echo of the rumors collected at the end of 1945 by Judge Bednarz, which, as I may stress once more, related to *Polish* children sent to the camp in 1943, not to *Czech* children of Lidice sent to Chełmno in the summer of 1942!

Krakowski writes nevertheless (2007, p. 122):

> *"As for the Czech children, there are documents that prove their deaths at Chełmno. Their fate is referred to in an exchange of letters between the Reich and its representation in Łódź. In one of these letters, dated 12 June 1942, it announces its intention to send 86 Czech children to Łódź who could not be "Germanized." The camp's staff members Fritz Ismer and Walter Burmeister, in their statements before the German court, also mention the arrival of three truckloads of non-Jewish children."*

Hence this is not based on documents, but on simple testimonies of the 1960s which inevitably reflected this propaganda theme developed during the preceding years.

A final observation. As seen above, the children of Lidice allegedly transferred to the Łódź ghetto numbered 100, of whom 7 were Germanized. Gulczyński published a list of 82 names of children with the following heading in Czech:[138]

> *"Children of Lidice who did not return, probably* [*pravděpodobně*] *gassed – transported to Poland, to Łódź."*

Hence here no certainty either. In a pamphlet representing an update to Bednarz's booklet, Edward Serwański claims as well that the alleged event occurred "very likely" (Serwański 1964, p. 31), which is an elegant way of masking the total lack of documentary evidence.

I must add that, if these 82 children "did not return" while the remaining 18 "returned," but only 7 were Germanized, how can we explain the survival of the other 11? Did they survive their gassing?

In conclusion, the story about the gassing of the children of Lidice at Chełmno has no historical basis either.

---

[138] Gulczyński 1991, appendix outside of text. The respective list originates from the Museum of Martyrs in Lidice (Gulczyński 1995, p. 41, note 66).

15. The Destination of the Deported Jews

Reitlinger reports that some Jews who had been deported to Łódź were transferred to an unknown destination with minimal luggage. From a letter of Rosenberg's office of 25 October 1941 we can glean that it was planned to use a greater number of Jews fit for labor for work in the rear of the Eastern Front (Reitlinger 1965, p. 115):

> *"Subsequently rumors had it that the Jews would be transferred from Łódź to the reclamation areas of the Pripyat marshes and the Jewish agricultural colonies near Krivoi Rog, Ukraine."*

In a clandestine report entitled "Mass Executions of Jews in the Koło District" of 25 March 1942 one reads:[139]

> *"Officially the purpose of this deportation is not revealed to the deportees, but in private the Germans have launched a different version: a center for the entire district will set up at Chełmno, which will be one stage of the transfer into the region of Pinsk or to Galicia."*

A report by the *Oyneg Shabbos* shortly thereafter stated (Sakowska 1993, p. 186):

> *"In the second half of November 1941 the news spread in the cities of the Koło district (Warthbrücken district) that the entire Jewish population of this area had to be transferred to the region of Pinsk or to eastern Galicia."*

In 1943 the Canadian demographer Eugene M. Kulischer mentioned the swamps of Pinsk (in the Pripyat) among the destinations of the Jewish deportations (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

> *"Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine."*

[139] Report entitled "Masowe egzekucje Żydów w pow. Kolskim" (Mass Execution of Jews in the Koło District) of 25 March 1942. Maria Tyszkowa 1992b, p. 52. The report was published in 1943 in: Apenszlak 1943, pp. 115-118.

As Aly has documented, draining the marshes of Pripyat was a project that the German administration had begun to seriously discuss in April/May 1941 (Aly 1995, pp. 275-279; see Chapter 1). Thomas Sandkühler confirmed (1996, pp. 110f.):

> *"Rosenberg's first position pager on the Soviet Union of 2 April* [1941] *shows that the Pripyat marshes were already under discussion in the spring of 1941.* [...] *Perhaps it was intended to concentrate the Jews of the General Government temporarily in eastern Galicia, and then push them into the swamps of Pripyat."*

The "Chronicle of the Łódź ghetto" contains several clues in favor of this plan. The report no. 6 of 10-13 January 1942 shows the first anticipation of the future evacuations (Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, vol. I, p. 385):

> *"The transports will comprise 700 people per day. The evacuees may carry with them baggage of 12.5 kg per person. All money possessed by the expellees must be changed to German marks at the assembly point."*

The "selection" criterion for the deportees, as we have seen above, was inability to work: Jews unable to work had to be transferred from the ghetto to make room for newcomers fit for work. But the bulletin no. 7 of 14-31 January 1942 describes the procedure as follows (*ibid.,* p. 392):

> *"The evacuees received their deportation orders in the mail, which called on all the individuals specified (as is known, during the entire period established for the deportation all family members are being evacuated, in certain cases even together with other resident persons* [in the same premises] *who were not part of the family) to report on the indicated day – more or less within three days after delivery of the order – at the meeting place, organized in no. 7 Szklane Road."*

So the policy of deportation essentially concerned families and households, rather than those unable to work, and extant evacuation name lists fully confirm this. The same report states that the deportation train consisted of 20 passenger coaches with 55 people per wagon (*ibid.*, p. 393).

The bulletin no. 14 of 10 to 14 April reported as follows about the first news from the deportees (*ibid.,* pp. 457f.):

> *"On 12 April, at Balucki Square, a senior officer of the Secret Police stopped briefly who was the head of the camp in which the deportees*

from the ghetto were. This is the first reliable source of information about the deportees; to be exact, it is worth adding that the version most persistently spread about [their] *whereabouts has been confirmed this time. Hence it has now been irrefutably established that the camp is located in the outskirts of the town of Koło, now called Warthbrücken. The camp contains 100,000 Jews, and from this it can be concluded that in addition to the 44,000 deported from the ghetto, Jews from other cities were concentrated as well. Earlier this huge camp had been the place of residence of Germans of Volhynia. Apparently 30,000 people used to live there. They left decently housed barracks and even furniture at the disposal of the Jews. The provisioning of the camp, it seems, is exemplary: those able to work are employed within the camp, for road repairs and for agricultural labor. In the near future workshops will be organized."*

The bulletin no. 24 of 1-3 May 1942 states (*ibid.,* p. 497):

"In the ghetto the word goes around persistently that the first two transports of evacuees were directed to occupied France, the other to Bessarabia."

The bulletin no. 25 of 5 May 1942 informs that the first two transports of western Jews from the ghetto included "even physicians and health-care staff" (*ibid.,* p. 504).

Jews from Łódź were also sent to the Baltic countries. Herman Kruk, a Polish Jew who fled to Vilnius in 1939 and subsequently became a resident of the local ghetto, wrote in his diary on 4 July 1942 (Kruk 2002, p. 319):

"Now I learn from two young people who were taken out of the Łódź Ghetto in March that Łódź has a ghetto. There is no shooting, and mass executions are unknown. The only thing is, people are taken off to work. They figure that about 10,000 Jews have recently been sent out of Łódź. […] *Both of the young men escaped from such a group* [of workers]*, and after a week of wandering, they were arrested in Vilna* [and taken to] *Lukiszki* [a prison] *and were released from there only two days ago. Here in the ghetto they were clothed, and soon they will be sent to forest work."*

On the same note, he added:

"Just received a message from Łódź. For us, Łódź is one of those cities from which you can obtain almost no information. Of course,

> *the rumors from there are crazy and wild, and according to them, it is already certain that there are no Jews in Łódź.*
> […] *Now the young people know what it is to be sent out to work. They are dragged around from place to place; they don't know where they are or what they are doing. From time to time, groups are pulled out and disappear, and they assume that they are shot."*

Avraham Tory, another Jew who lived in the ghetto of Kaunas (Kovno) and who kept a diary, wrote on 14 July 1942 (Tory 1990, p. 111):

> *"Four Jews from Łódź have been brought to the* [Kovno] *Ghetto hospital for surgery. They had spent a long time in a labor camp."*

And on 30 July he noted (*ibid.,* p. 116):

> *"The Łódź Jews who had been employed at the construction of the Kovno-Vilna highway and were transferred to Riga will be replaced by 500 workers from the* [Kovno] *Ghetto."*

In two long reports of 25 and 27 May 1942 addressed to Palestinian Jewish institutions, the Zionist delegate Meleh "Noi" Neustadt confirmed (Laqueur 1982, pp. 188f.):

> *"Lodz was more or less cut off from the outside world. There was no direct contact but it had been learned that 'unproductive elements' had been deported from Lodz to Minsk, Kovno and Riga."*

On the other hand, there is also a letter to the Gestapo in Łódź dated 11 May 1942 which reads:

> *"Re.: Delivery of iron material to the Sonderkommando K.*
> *I have brought the following delivery to the Sonderkommando and request to hand back to me the necessary iron bills."*

Among the materials listed there was "1 complete disinfection oven with chimney 2,050 kg" (*1. kompl. Desinfektionsofen m. Schornstein 2.050 kg*).[140]

The camp had to be much greater than what orthodox Holocaust historiography claims, because already on 27 May 1942 it had 370 railway cars full of clothing:[141]

> *"At the Sonderkommando Lange an estimated 370 railway cars with garments are stored, for the removal of which some 900 trucks with trailers are necessary* […]*"*

[140] T-1298. Cf. State of Israel 1993, vol. III, p. 1202.
[141] Letter by Otto Luchterhandt, Deputy Head of the Łódź ghetto, to the *Landeswirtschaftsamt* Posen dated 27 May 1942, in: Eisenbach 1946, p. 233.

According to the data claimed by orthodox Holocaust historiography, 79,000 people had been evacuated to Chełmno by May 1942, each of whom was allowed to take along 12.5 kg of luggage in addition to the clothes they wore. This luggage consisted certainly not just of clothes. To have a reference point, 97,000 full sets of clothes for men without underwear, 76,000 equivalent sets for women and 89,000 pieces of silk underwear filled 34 railway cars; 2,700,000 kg of rags in turn filled 400 railway cars.[142]

Based on the latter figure, 340 railway cars would have contained 2,295,000 kg of clothing, so that each deportee would have to have brought along 29 kg of clothing on average! The first figure shows, however, that 76,000 full sets of female clothing occupy less than 34 carriages. Hence it is obvious that the 340 wagons of clothing could not have belonged merely to the evacuated Jews, but must have come mainly from the clearing of all the ghettos in the Warthegau. As of 23 March 1942, all the property of the deported Jews became the property of the ghetto administration:

> *"According to the directive of 23 March 1942 by the governor, all valuables such as money, foreign currencies, household goods, merchandise, which are the property of resettled Jews, become the property of the ghetto administration in Litzmannstadt."*

Among these goods were also "fabrics, leather and other raw materials of all types" (*Textilien, Leder und sonstige Rohmaterialen aller Art*; Eisenbach 1946, p. 209). It is clear that almost 2,300 tons of clothing could not be stored in the so-called "palace" or "castle" of Chełmno.[143] Hence they had to be stored in storage barracks in the camp. And this certainly was the camp's secondary function.

But the Chełmno camp's main function must be considered in relation to the National Socialist policy of deporting the Jews to the east as I have outlined in Chapter 1, including the letter from Himmler to Greiser of 18 September 1941. In this letter, as we have seen, Hitler ordered the transfer of Jews from the Reich proper and the Protectorate to Łódź

---

[142] NO-1257, "*Aufstellung über von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamts abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial*," 6 February 1943.

[143] In the Polish drawing of this area (see Document 16) no. 11 stands for "Piles of clothing 1941-1943 (15×5×4), and in the years 1944-1945 two sorting barracks and a clothes-disinfestation truck." The volume of the dimensions given is 300 cubic meters, but 340 railway cars full of clothing corresponds to more than 21,000 cubic meters.

as a provisional stage of their subsequent deportation to the eastern territories. In this context Chełmno was therefore a transit camp for the ghetto. The choice of a village west of Łódź is explained by the need to reconcile the demands of confidentiality and logistics: Chełmno is located near the major railway line Poznań-Warsaw-Minsk and in a relatively quiet area.

16. The Value of the Content of the Court Verdict

In the introduction to the present book I posited that the image of Chełmno as outlined by orthodox Holocaust historiography is almost exclusively based on trial evidence and in practice on testimonies. The moment has now come to explain the significance of this evidence.

On 5 July 1962, the Public Prosecution Office at the District Court in Bonn issued an indictment against 13 former members of the "*Sonderkommando* Chełmno." The trial started on 26 November 1962 and unfolded in 36 trial days until 30 March 1963, the day when the verdict was announced, which sentenced six of the defendants to prison terms between 3½ and 15 years for "jointly aiding and abetting in murder (mass murder)." The case against one defendant was vacated due to his deteriorated health, and with respect to six other defendants, although also found guilty of the same offense, the court abstained from meting out a punishment for a number of mitigating circumstances.

Since the appeal of this verdict was successful for eleven defendants, their cases were sent back to the Bonn Jury Court for retrial. This began on 5 July 1965 and ended on July 23 after eleven court days. The punishments meted out this time ranged from 13½ months to 13 years' imprisonment for eight of the defendants, while three of them, although found guilty again, once more got away without punishment (Rüter *et al.*, pp. 227f., 271; Rückerl 1979, pp. 248f.; Krakowski 2007, p. 178).

The criminal investigation was started in 1959 with a complaint by the *Landeskriminalamt* of Baden-Württemberg against Kurt Lange. In this document the established "facts" about the Chełmno camp were described thus:[144]

> *"In 1946 a book by the Jewish Historical Commission appeared in Łódź entitled 'Documents and Materials, Vol. I, Camps, which in Chapter VII under the title 'Chełmno' contains a collection of testimonies and documents relating to the construction of the extermination camp and the implementation of the extermination program.* […]
> *The following statements are extracted from this document:*

[144] Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg. Sonderkommission Zentrale Stelle. Strafanzeige gegen Kurt Lange. Ludwigsburg, 13 November 1959; SL, EL317IIIBü2151, pp. 11-14.

....It results from the declaration of Miszczak Andrezej [Andrzej] *that at the end of November 1941 members of the Gestapo arrived at Chełmno and seized and occupied the church, the castle, the parish and many private houses. Some 3 km from Chełmno, between Chełmno and Koło, was an isolated wooded area of about 1 square km. In this area the trees were cut and trenches 6 m wide and adequately deep were excavated. In these pits the execution victims were buried who had been executed at the Chełmno Castle. The executions were carried out against people who had been brought to Chełmno in numerous transports until December 1943. In June 1942 the bodies dumped into mass graves were cremated in two furnaces in the forest. The witness named the plenipotentiary of the Gestapo in Chełmno, Lange, as the person responsible for the crimes. And Bothmann as his successor.*

According to another document, which in said book is referred to merely as number 104, the story of Chełmno is related as follows:

'First of all the Jews of the Koło district were taken out of their homes and transported to Chełmno in trucks. They were told that there would be kind of 'Jewish city' at Chełmno. The entire Jewish population of Koło (2,000 souls) and Dabię (1,000 souls), including infants, children and the frail elderly, as well as the sick and the bedridden, were brought to Chełmno with trucks in groups of 60 people.

The Jewish communities of Kłodawa (1,200 people), Izbica (1,300 people), Bugaj (800 people) and Sompolno (1,000 persons) met the same fate.

Upon the transports' arrival at Chełmno, the newcomers had to leave their luggage in the church located on the left along the main road. About 100 meters away was the Chełmno Castle. Then the transports were brought there. The castle was an old dilapidated house on a plain, the remnants of the castle destroyed during the First World War. In the castle a German SS officer and a civilian of 60 years held a speech to the newcomers. On this occasion it was said to the Jews that they – the Jews – had been brought to Chełmno only in order to be ultimately employed in the ghetto Litzmannstadt, where there were work places and lodgments for their use. At Chełmno a bathing facility had been built where they, the Jews, had to get washed. They would also have to get decontaminated and disinfected. Then those gathered had to undress and go 'to the shower-

room.' In reality they were led through a door onto a ramp from where they were herded into two prepared vehicles. The vehicles had the size of a truck, were gray and sealed hermetically. The back door was locked with an external latch. There were no seats inside. The outer walls were covered with sheet metal, the floor was fitted with small wooden grates covered with straw mats. Under the wooden grates on both sides, the outlets of the gas pipes of about 15 cm were located, covered by a grate. The [gas] *influx pipe was attached to a gas apparatus (*Gasapparate*) in the driver's cabin. Then the vehicles left the castle and drove to a wooded area about 7 km away from the castle, traveling for about 15 minutes. The wooded area was surrounded by armed police. There was a trench 5 meters wide and deep. When no voices could be heard anymore from within the vehicle, the doors were opened and the corpses taken out from the inside. Usually 20-30 gravediggers were in the wooded area and about 30 members of the SS, the police and the Gestapo. The bodies, which still had their normal face color, were then searched for valuables by two civilians. In particular the private parts and the anus were inspected. Then gold teeth were pulled out of the mouths using pliers. Then the corpses were thrown into the pit. Then the vehicle was thoroughly cleaned of dirt and other human excretions and returned to the castle. Every day 6-9 transports of corpses were carried to the wooded area. Each layer of corpses* [in the mass grave] *contained 200 bodies. Soil was thrown on each layer of corpses, and starting on 17 January 1942 chloride was also strewn.*

According to calculations by investigating Judge Wł. Bednarz, who led the investigation in the case of the Chełmno death camp appointed by the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland, the number of victims of this camp was some 330,000."

The book on which the *Landeskriminalamt* of Baden-Württemberg based his findings on the "history of Chełmno" is the oft-cited *Dokumenty i materiały* (Blumental 1946). It must be pointed out immediately that this work contains only a few German documents, but none of them refers to "construction of the extermination camp and the implementation of the extermination program." And that which is presented as a "document" bearing the number 104 is nothing but the quotation of a propaganda story published in New York in 1943, which I already mentioned in the previous chapter (Note 139, page **Error! Bookmark not defined.**), namely pages 115-118 of Jacob Apenszlak's book *The Black*

Book of Polish Jewry (Blumental 1946, p. 244). Not only that, but this story came in turn from the narrative of "Szlamek"!

The Bonn Chełmno trial was therefore bound to proceed along the lines set by Polish propaganda, which had given this Jewish propaganda a legal look, and the defendants had to comply with it or else risk being sentenced to an even more-severe punishment, had they tried to derail the trial from those tracks.

This explains perfectly the defendants' "confessions," who restricted themselves to confirming this propaganda which had been taken as official truth by the court.

The judicial truth is not necessarily the historical truth, and this applies especially to ideological and political trials of this kind.

17. Conclusions

All that is left is to summarize the conclusions arising from this study.

1) The establishment of Chełmno camp fits perfectly into the National Socialist policy of deporting the Jews to the east.

2) No documentary or material trace exists for the use of "gas vans" in this camp. The truck photographed by the Commission of Inquiry into the German crimes in Poland in the courtyard of the Ostrowski factory was used to disinfest clothing or to carry passengers.

3) There is no evidence for the first alleged systematic extermination of Jews in the Warthegau, and no one can specify when or how it was perpetrated.

4) The first witness account about the alleged extermination at Chelmno, the "Szlamek Report," is completely unreliable. Similarly unreliable and even contradictory are the witnesses of the postwar era.

5) Only one cremation furnace has been confirmed archeologically in the Chelmno camp. It would have taken almost nine years to cremate all the bodies of the alleged victims of homicidal gassings in that furnace. There are no material traces of the alleged mass cremation.

6) Rudolf Höss's visit to the "field incinerators *Aktion* Reinhardt" had nothing to do with Chełmno.

7) The camp's claimed death toll number is not based on any documentation. It was set to 1,300,000 by the Commission of Inquiry into the German Crimes in Poland, but later reduced to 340,000 by Judge Bednarz. Polish historiography today assumes a figure of about 152,000 victims, which in practice coincides with the number of Jews who, according to the Korherr Report, were led "through the camps of the Warthegau… 145,301," plus some 7,000 additional victims for the camp's claimed second extermination phase in 1944.

8) The transports of Jews sent to the Łódź ghetto included a high percentage of people unable to work (elderly and children), only some of whom were evacuated to make room for Jews fit for work.

9) The Chełmno camp ceased operations in April 1943, which would be inexplicable if it really had been an extermination camp for the Jews in the Warthegau, especially for the Jews of the Łódź ghetto. This is all the more inexplicable because on 1 March 1944 4,495 children under 8

years of age and 392 elderly persons aged over 70 years were still alive in the ghetto.

10) Even more inexplicable, from the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography, is the reopening of the camp in April 1944. The claim that it had to exterminate the Jews of the Łódź ghetto has no documentary support, and there is no evidence that the 10 Jewish transports evacuated from the ghetto "for labor" between June and July 1944 were gassed at, or even went to, Chełmno. In fact, the analysis of name lists of the deportations permits us to rule out this possibility.

11) No documentary evidence exists for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of Gypsies from the Łódź ghetto.

12) No documentary evidence exists either for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of the children of Lidice.

13) The ultimate destiny of the Jews who passed through the Chełmno camp was not the alleged "gas vans," but the region of Pinsk, in particular the area of the Pripyat Marshes, and partly also the Baltic countries.

18. Appendices

18.1. Łódź Ghetto Children Deported from Auschwitz to Stutthof

Table 3: Children of the Łódź Ghetto Present in the Transport of 3 Sept. 1944 from Auschwitz to Stutthof

#	SURNAME	FIRST NAME	BORN	REG.-NO.
1588	Baude	Golda	12 Sept. 1937	83555
1590	Brin	Hala	23 April 1937	83557
1592	Darl	Dina Sissel	30 June 1938	83559
1594	Borenstein	Lotte	14 June 1934	83561
1595	Borenstein	Eva	14 Nov. 1939	83562
1597	Brijmann	Lilianna	14 July 1938	83564
1599	Chimonovits	Josef	22 Nov. 1935	83566
1600	Chimonovits	Mejer	02 Nov. 1936	83567
1601	Chimonovits	Izak	19 Oct. 1943	83568
1603	Chimowicz	Eugenia	06 Nov. 1935	83570
1604	Chirug	Zila	09 Sept. 1941	83571
1606	Chirug	Ruth	21 April 1937	83573
1608	Czariska	Sara	30 June 1932	83575
1610	Danziger	Arjela	19 March 1937	83577
1611	Feinsilber	Eva	04 Jan. 1940	83578
1614	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	09 Feb. 1932	83581
1616	Gutmann	Dora	17 Jan. 1937	83583
1618	Glückmann	Schmul	24 March 1935	83585
1619	Glückmann	Chaja	12 Aug. 1930	83586
1621	Jacob	Gittel	06 March 1944	83588
1623	Jalanowicz	Felga	10 Jan. 1940	83590
1627	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29 Oct. 1938	83594
1629	Kasz	Bronia	21 Feb. 1930	83596
1631	Frantz	Noemi	02 Nov. 1937	83598
1633	Lachmann	Kazimierz	01 March 1937	83600
1635	Neuberg	Lila	10 Oct. 1936	83602
1637	Potok	Trunseb	24 Feb. 1944	83604
1638	Rosenblum	Bronka	27 Dec. 1931	83605
1641	Rotstein	Regina	12 Aug. 1932	83608
1642	Rotstein	Sala	03 Oct. 1938	83609
1643	Richer	Tela	14 June 1932	83610
1645	Reingold	Elchanan	12 Dec. 1937	83612
1646	Steier	Frema	25 July 1942	83613

#	SURNAME	FIRST NAME	BORN	REG.-NO.
1648	Stelowicka	Ruchla	01 April 1936	83615
1650	Szyper	Adam	06 Dec. 1939	83617
1653	Salomonowicz	Michael	06 Oct. 1933	83620
1654	Salomonowicz	Josef	01 July 1938	83621
1656	Skura	Estera	27 Dec. 1933	83623
1657	Tabackschmeker	Jochwet	25 March 1930	83624
1660	Wolman	Kristina	25 Sept. 1930	83627
1735	Wolf	Helga	02 July 1935	83702

= running number of the list; Reg.-No. = registration number in Stutthof

18.2. Documents

Document 1: Illustration board at the Chełmno Camp Museum (photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 1a: Detail of Document 1. The caption reads: "Vehicle found after the war at Koło on the grounds of the Ostrowski Factory."

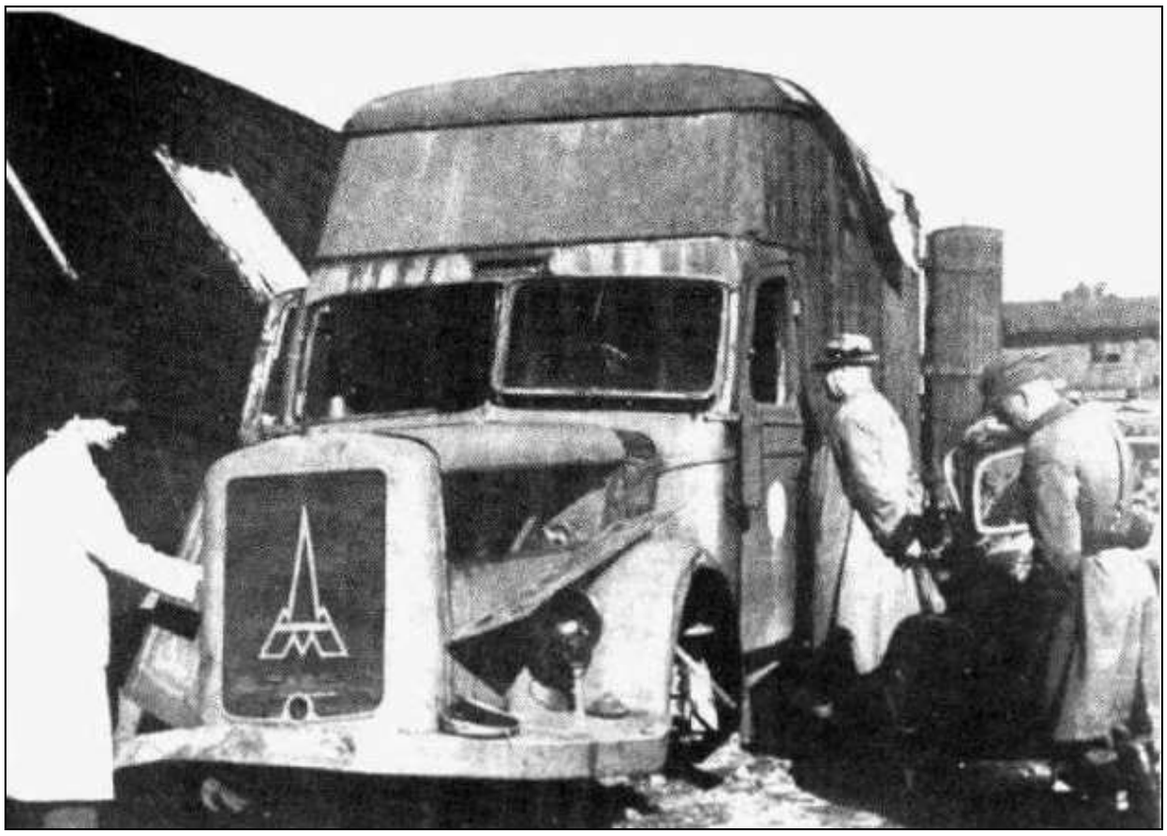

Document 2: Photo of an alleged "gas van." (Fleming 1982, appendix between pp. 128 & 129)

Document 3: Photo of an alleged "gas van." (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigchelmnovan.jpg.)

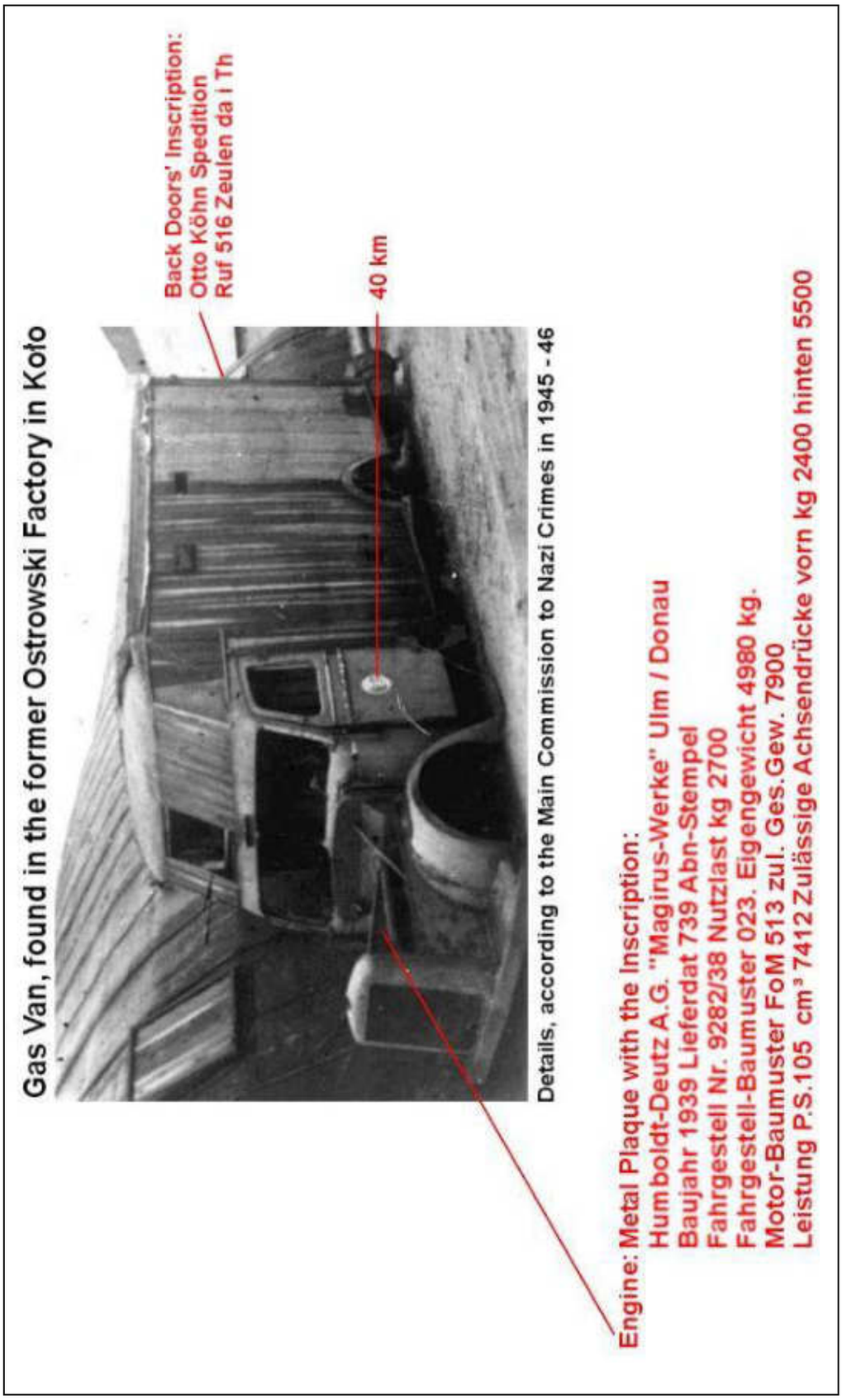

Document 4: Photo of an alleged "gas van"; same as previous document with descriptions added (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigkulmhof2.jpg)

Document 4a: Photos of a Diamond Truck Model T 968. (www.olive-drab.com/idphoto/id_photos_diamondt_968.php)

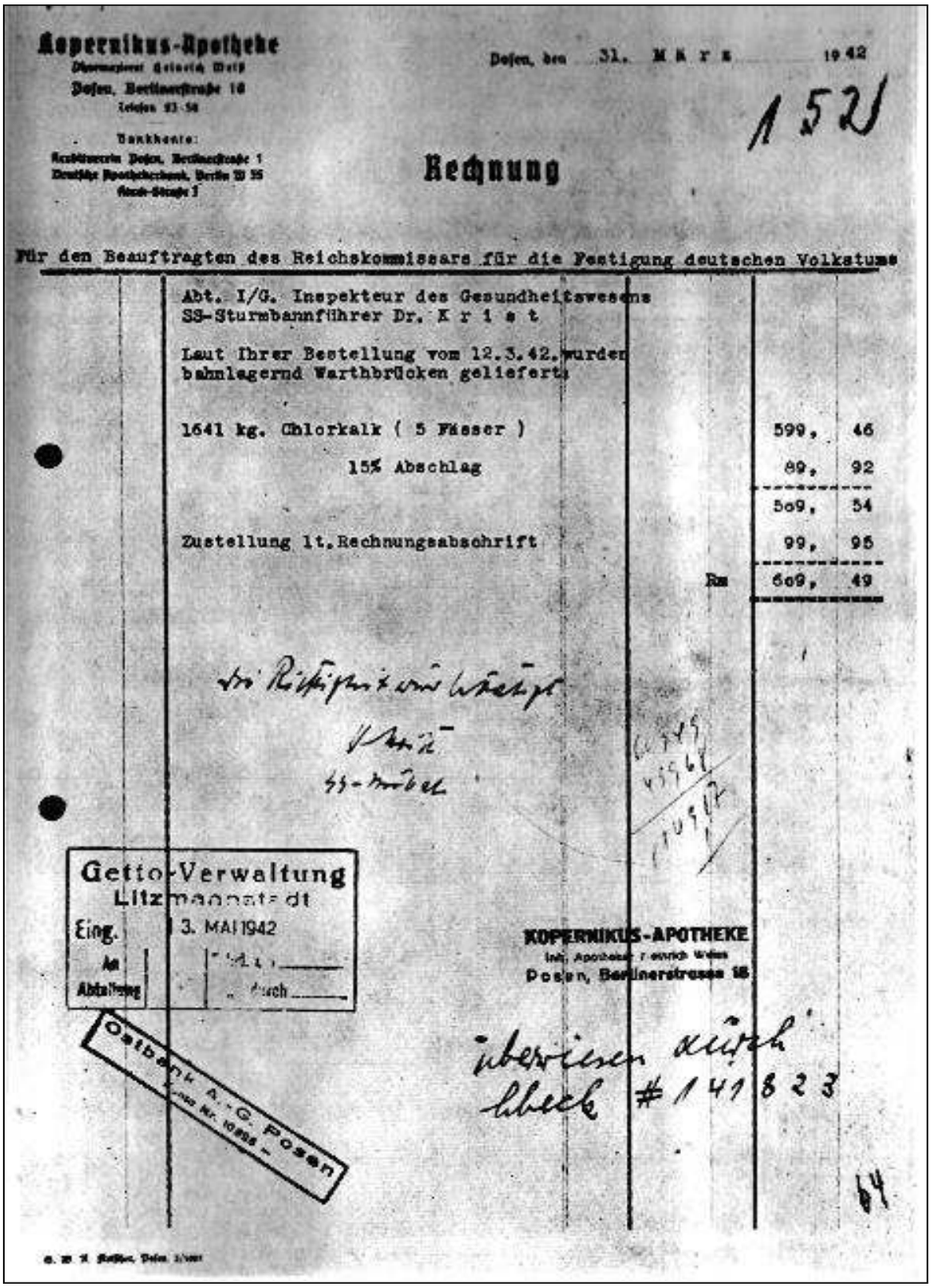

Kopernikus-Apotheke
Posen, Berlinerstraße 18

Posen, den 31. März 1942

152

Bankkonto:
Stadtbanken Posen, Berlinerstraße 1
Deutsche Apothekerbank, Berlin W 35
Kurfürstenstraße 1

Rechnung

Für den Beauftragten des Reichskommissars für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums

Abt. I/G. Inspekteur des Gesundheitswesens
SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. K r i s t

Laut Ihrer Bestellung vom 12.3.42. wurden bahnlagernd Warthbrücken geliefert:

1641 kg. Chlorkalk (5 Fässer)	599,	46
15% Abschlag	89,	92
	509,	54
Zustellung lt. Rechnungsabschrift	99,	95
Rm	609,	49

Getto-Verwaltung
Litzmannstadt
Eing. 3. MAI 1942
An
Abteilung
durch

KOPERNIKUS-APOTHEKE
Inh. Apotheker Heinrich Weiss
Posen, Berlinerstrasse 18

überwiesen durch Scheck #141823

Ostbank A.-G. Posen
Konto Nr. 10886

64

Document 5: Invoice of the *Kopernikus-Apotheke* (pharmacy) in Posen dated 31 March 1942 for the delivery of 1,641 kg of calcium chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*). (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 279)

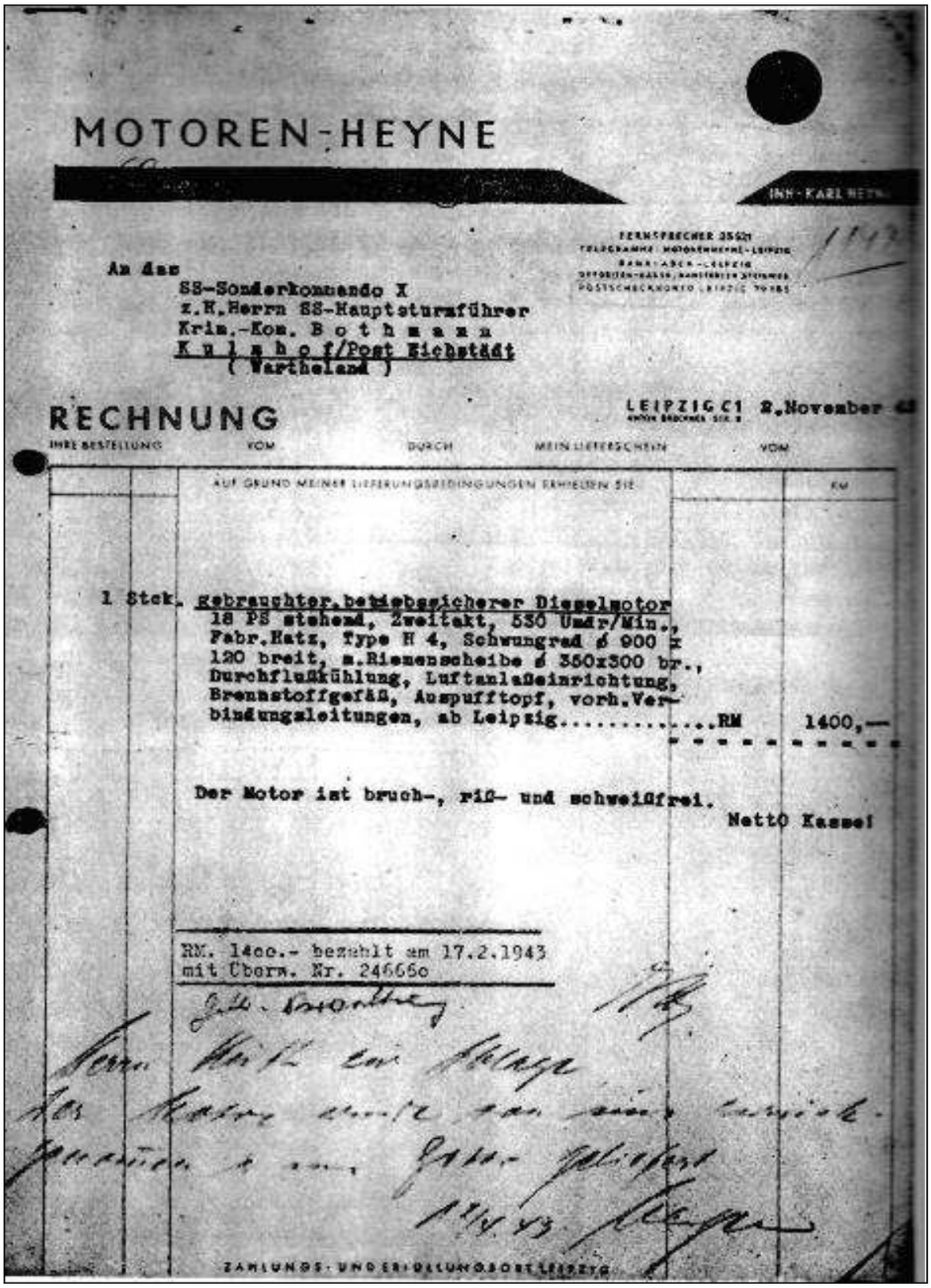

MOTOREN-HEYNE

An das
SS-Sonderkommando X
z.H.Herrn SS-Hauptsturmführer
Krim.-Kom. B o t h m a n n
K u l m h o f/Post Eichstädt
(Wartheland)

RECHNUNG

LEIPZIG C1 2.November 43

		AUF GRUND MEINER LIEFERUNGSBEDINGUNGEN ERHALTEN SIE		RM
1 Stck.		gebrauchter,betriebssicherer Dieselmotor 18 PS stehend, Zweitakt, 530 Umdr/Min., Fabr.Hatz, Type H 4, Schwungrad ø 900 x 120 breit, m.Riemenscheibe ø 350x300 br., Durchflußkühlung, Luftanlaßeinrichtung, Brennstoffgefäß, Auspufftopf, vorh.Verbindungsleitungen, ab Leipzig.....	RM	1400,—

Der Motor ist bruch-, riß- und schweißfrei.

Netto Kassel

RM. 1400.- bezahlt am 17.2.1943
mit Überw. Nr. 246660

ZAHLUNGS- UND ERFÜLLUNGSORT LEIPZIG

Document 6, 6a: Invoice from the Heyne Motors company (*Heyne-Motoren*) of Leipzig addressed to SS *Sonderkommando* X to the attention of SS *Hauptsturmführer* Police Detective Bothmann, Kulmhof, regarding "1 used diesel engine for safe operation." (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 282.

SS-Standartenführer Blobel
Z.Zt. Staatspolizeistelle
L i t z m a n n s t a d t

Litzmannstadt, den 3.2.1943

An die
Getto-Verwaltung
L i t z m a n n s t a d t
Z.Hd. v. Herrn B i e b o w

Betr.: Lieferung der Firma Motoren-Heyne, Leipzig C 1,
Für Zwecke des Sonderkommandos Kulmhof
Vorg.: Besprechung am 3.2.1943

Obige Firma lieferte für das Sonderkommando Kulmhof den in beiliegender Rechnung aufgeführten Dieselmotor. Es wird gebeten den Betrag von RM 1400,00 lt. beiliegender Rechnung an obige Firma zu überweisen.

Blobel
SS-Standartenführer

Document 6a: Document 6, continued.

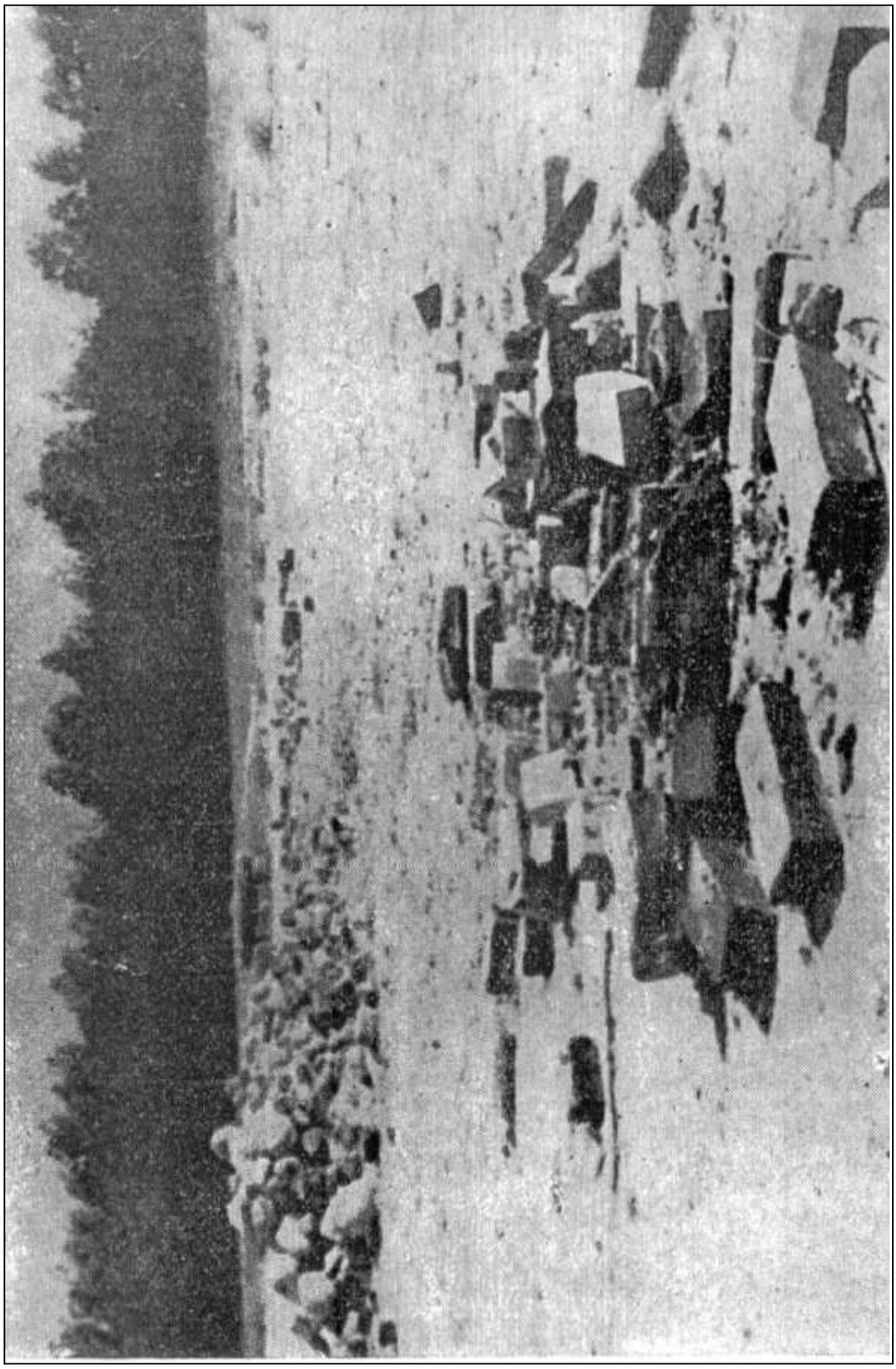

Document 7: Remainders of the cremation furnace at Chełmno (Bednarz 1946a, p. 7).

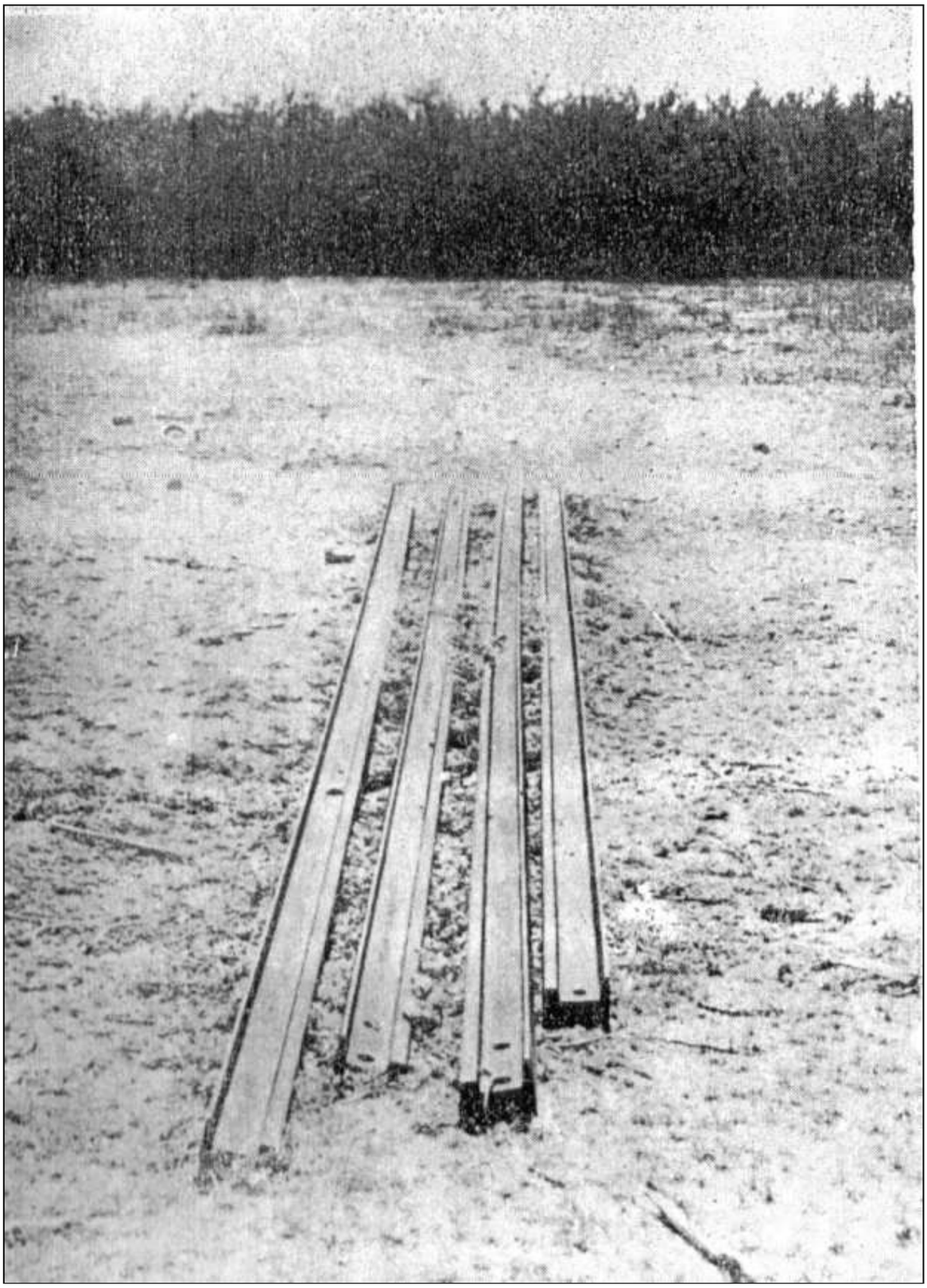

Document 8: Remainders of the cremation furnace at Chełmno (Bednarz 1946a, p. 8).

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Reisebericht

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW.
von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer H ö ß, SS-Untersturmführer H ö ß l e r
und SS-Untersturmführer D e j a c o.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer B l o b e l über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits ~~in~~ beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

Dejaco
SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

Document 9: "Report on the business trip to Litzmannstadt" written by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on 17 September 1942. (RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69)

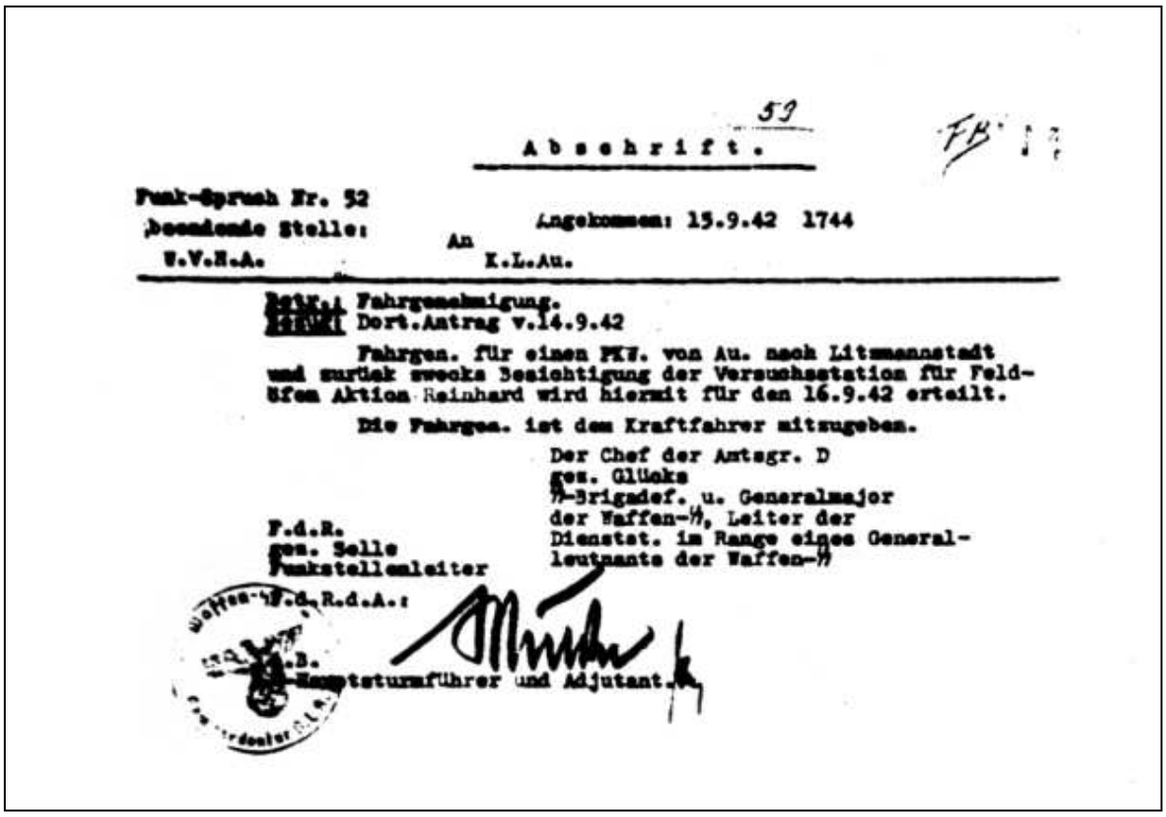

59

Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52
Beendende Stelle:
W.V.H.A.

Angekommen: 15.9.42 1744

An
K.L.Au.

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bezug: Dort.Antrag v.14.9.42

Fahrgen. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feld-Öfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt.

Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D
gez. Glücks
SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Leiter der
Dienstst. im Range eines General-
leutnants der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
gez. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

Waffen-SS d. R.d.A.:
i.A.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Document 10: Travel permit "for passenger car from Au.[schwitz] to Litzmannstadt [Łódź] and back for inspecting the experimental station for field incinerators Aktion Reinhardt" issued by the SS *WVHA* on 15 September 1942. (AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170)

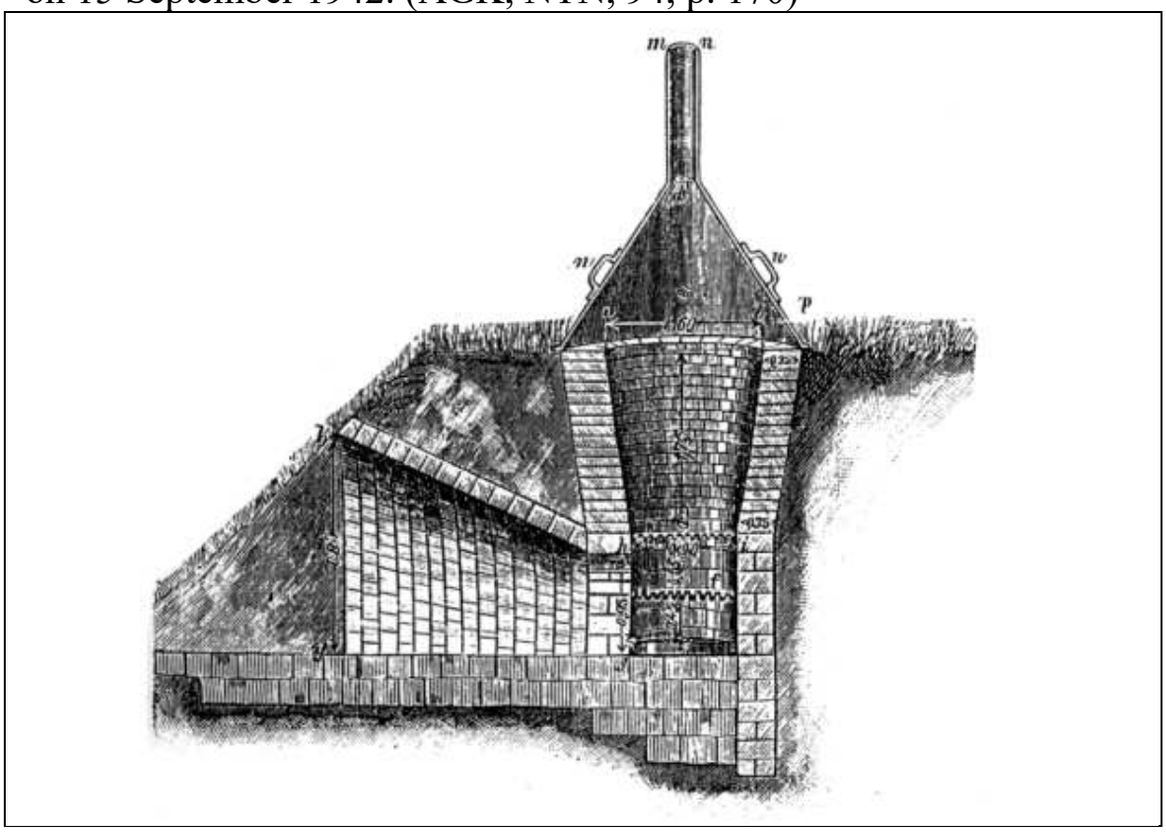

Document 11: Feist furnace for the destruction of carcasses of infected animal. (de Cristoforis 1890, p. 126)

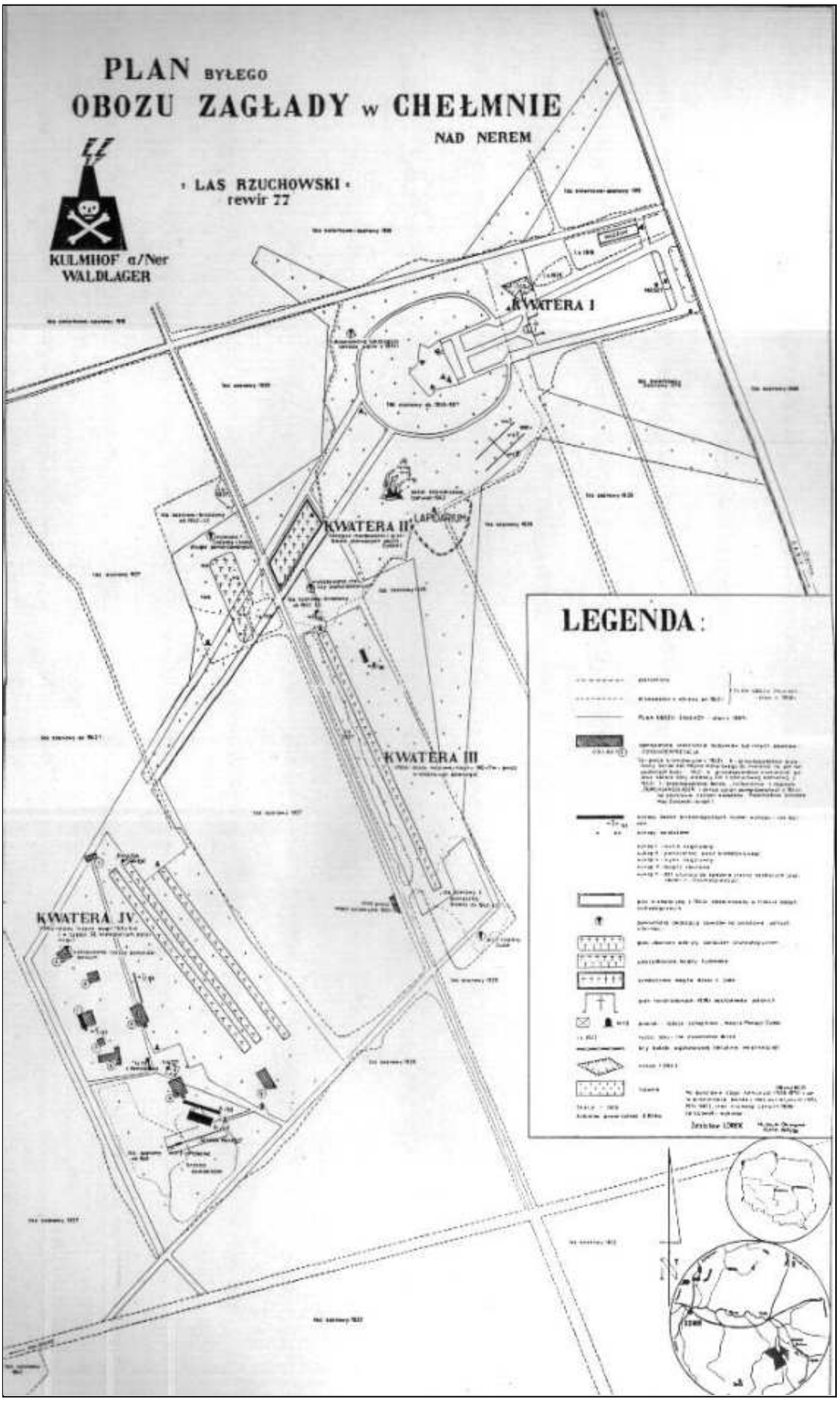

Document 12: Map of the Chełmno camp. (Krakowski 1996, table outside of text)

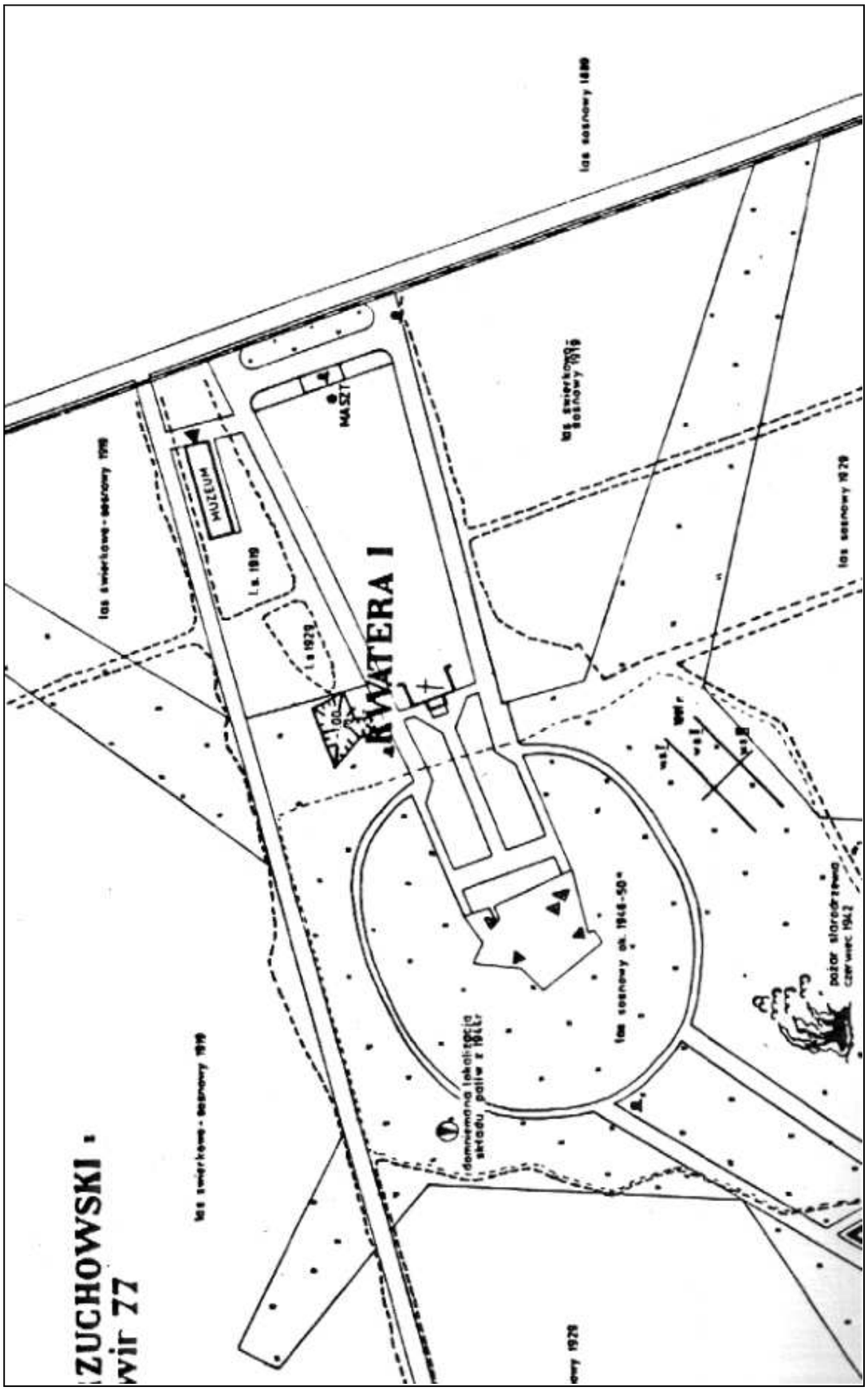

Document 12 a: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sector I (rotated, see Document 12).

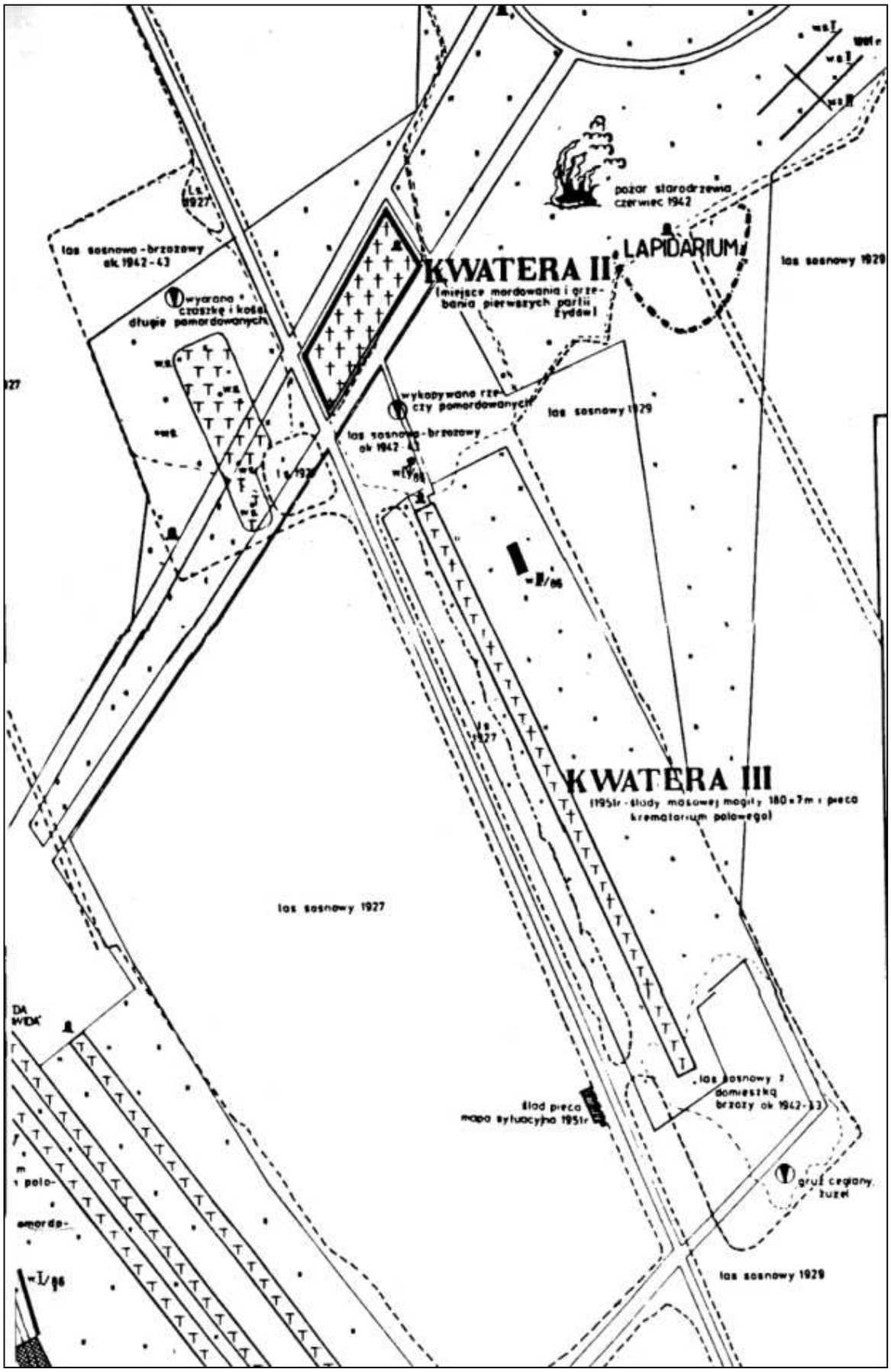

Document 12 b: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sectors II-III (see Document 12).

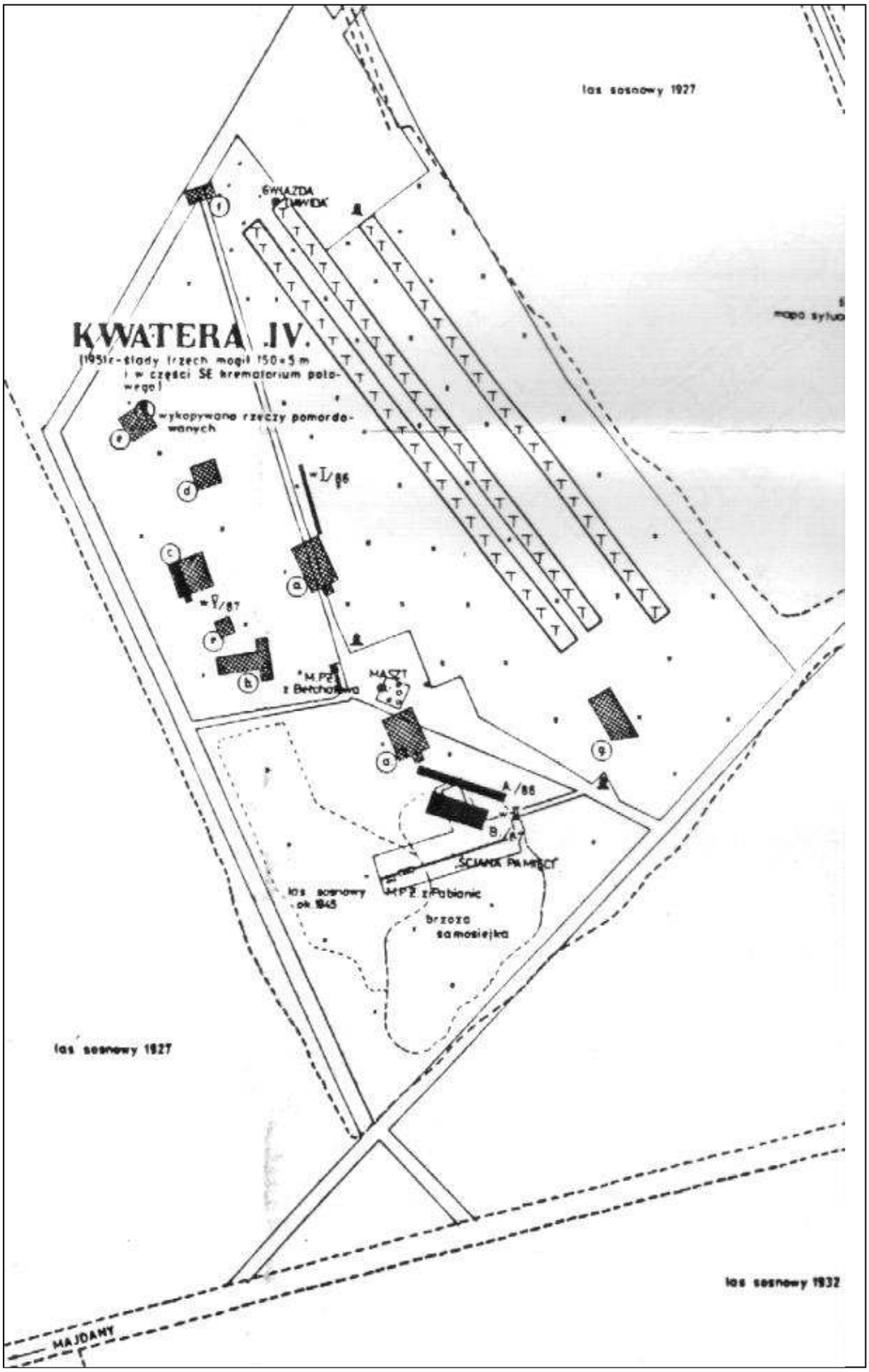

Document 12 c: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sector IV (see Document 12).

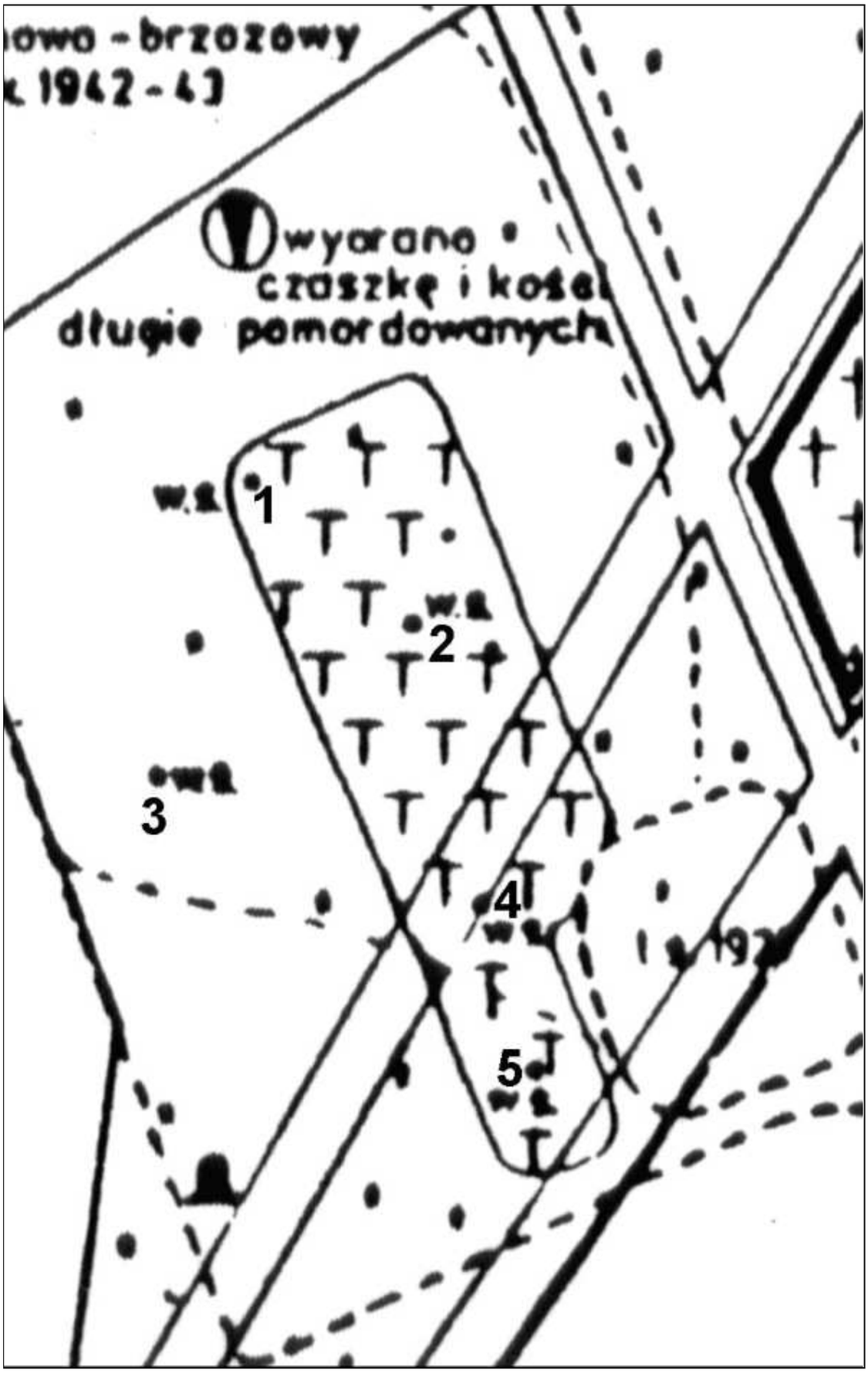

Document 12 d: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sector IV, detail (see Document 12). Numbers 1-5 added by the author; see Section 10.4.

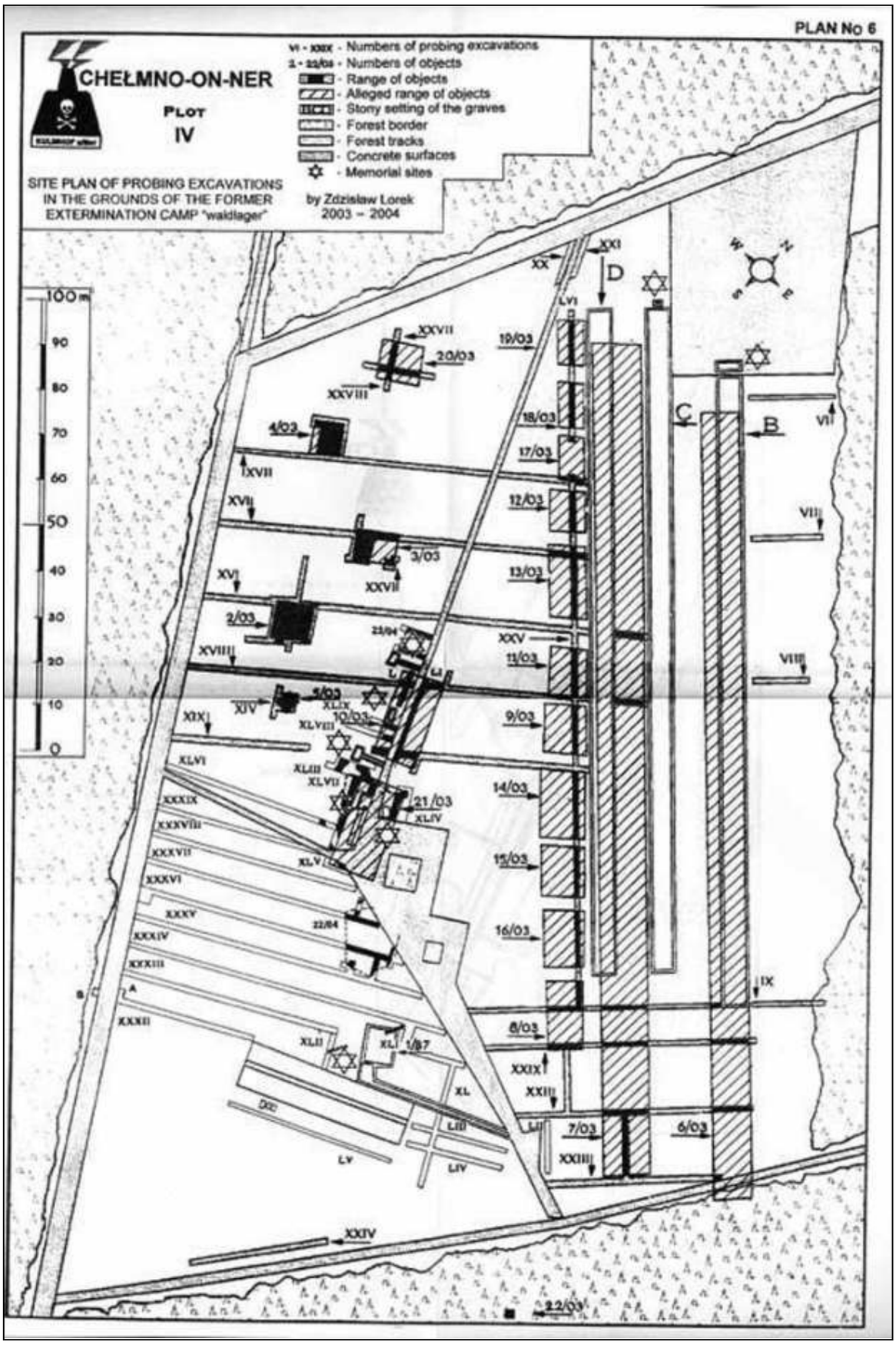

Document 12 e: Map of the archeological survey of 2003-2004 drawn by Zdzisław Lorek. (www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmno.htm)

Document 13: Air photo of the Chełmno camp of May 1942. (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigarie.jpg; erroneously attributed to 1941).

Document 14: Archaeological excavation of the cremation furnace of the Chełmno camp. (Gulczyński 1991, photo outside of text)

- 22 -

1356.	Zwik	Klara	1933	Kauen	50 393
57.	Zwik	Basia	1911	Poniewesch	50 394
58.	Malk	Hanna	1930	Schaulen	50 395
59.	Malk	Mera	1936	Schaulen	50 396
60.	Malk	Etta	1937	Schaulen	50 397
61.	Malk	Jenta	1903	Schaulen	50 398
62.	Beder	Lea	14.12.32	Schaulen	50 399
63.	Beder	Chaja	3.10.09	Razecknai	50 400
64.	Malk	Rosa	1930	Schaulen	50 401
65.	Malk	Beile	1902	Bansk	50 402
66.	Toker	Rachil	1910	Radvilischki	50 404
67.	Toker	Mule	1930	Kauen	50 403
68.	Scheine	E.	1930	Schaulen	50 405
69.	Flinsch	Sara	1901	Schaulen	50 406
70.	Tkatz	Rosa	5.8.17	Paulmune	50 407
71.	Katz	Meier	12.9.36	Schaulen	50 408
72.	Gold	Abrascha	1937	Memel	50 409
73.	Gold	Sara	1913	Pelschen	50 410
74.	Brande	Eliser	2.8.39	Kauen	50 411
75.	Brande	Kamara	1917	Viatka	50 412
76.	Losos	Cilia	1892	Taurogen	50 413
77.	Losos	Riva	193 0	Schaulen	50 414
78.	Scheftel	Riva	1931	Schaulen	50 415
79.	Raschkes	Basia	1909	Anikst	50 417
80.	Raschkes	Sima	1931	Schaulen	50 416
81.	Scheftel	Male	1909	Schaulen	50 419
82.	Scheftel	Manscha	1936	Schaulen	50 418
83.	Kirschner	Zore	1905	Schaulen	50 421
84.	Kirschner	Chane	1931	Schaulen	50 420
85.	Segalow	Riva	17.7.09	Wilno	50 423
1449.	Segalow	Meier	21.2.30	Kaunp	50 422
1386.	Krinker	Asia	10.1.02	Schaulen	50 424
87.	Krinker	Beno	27.12.33	Schaulen	50 425
88.	Fabelinski	Benjamin	22.1.41	Schaulen	50 427
89.	Fabelinski	Basse	2.10.36	Schaulen	50 426
90.	Fabelinski M	Minna	25.5.03	Schaulen	50 428
91.	Rastowski	Luba	1910	Schaulen	50 431
92.	Rastowski	Noemi	1933	Schaulen	50 429
93.	Rastowski	Lejba	1937	Schaulen	50 430
94.	Lduwie	Mula	1930	Schaulen	50 432
95.	Zeligmann	Berta	28.1.99	Wiesbaden	43 201
96.	Schachnowitz	Zilly	3.5.04	Wilno	43 207
97.	Schachnowitz	Mottel	1.11.30	Kauen	43 206
98.	Lanzmann	Scheva	9.8.08	Jurburg	43 218
99.	Lanzmann	Manscha	15.2.31	Kauen	43 217
1400.	Maneschewitsch	Etta	1914	Abeliai	43 222
01.	Maneschewics	Jankel	11.9.41	Kauen	43 221
02.	Glas	Chana	1907	Pubingen	43 238
03.	Glas	Frieda	28.8.41	Kauen	43 237
04.	Spies	Rösa	1899	Anikstai	43 240
05.	Spies	Samuel	1930	Kauen	43 239
06.	Epstein	Sofrja	7.2.09	Kauen	43 242
07.	Epstein	Alexandra	2.8.37	Kauen	43 241
08.	Lewitan	Lea	1906	Kauen	43 249
09.	Lewitan	Nera	1932	Kauen	43 248
10.	Cigan	Josle	1908	Kauen	43 253
11.	Cigan	Eide	1935	Kauen	43 252
12.	Perlmut	Pelte	1900	Veksche	43 257
13.	Perlmut	Mausa	1940	Kauen	43 256
14.	Perlmut	Taiba	1928	Kauen	43 258
15.	Zamsteigman	Rosa	5.12.03	Wielkija	43 264
16.	Zamsteigman	Icikx	27.8.36	Kauen	43 263
17.	Zamsteigman	Feiga	30.3.29	Kauen	43 265
18.	Smakowitz	Rocha	11.4.35	Kauen	43 266
1420.	Smarkowitz	Moses	19.4.42	Kauen	43 267

Document 15: Page 22 of the list of a transport of Jews from Auschwitz to Stutthof of 3 September 1944. (AMS, I-IIC-3)

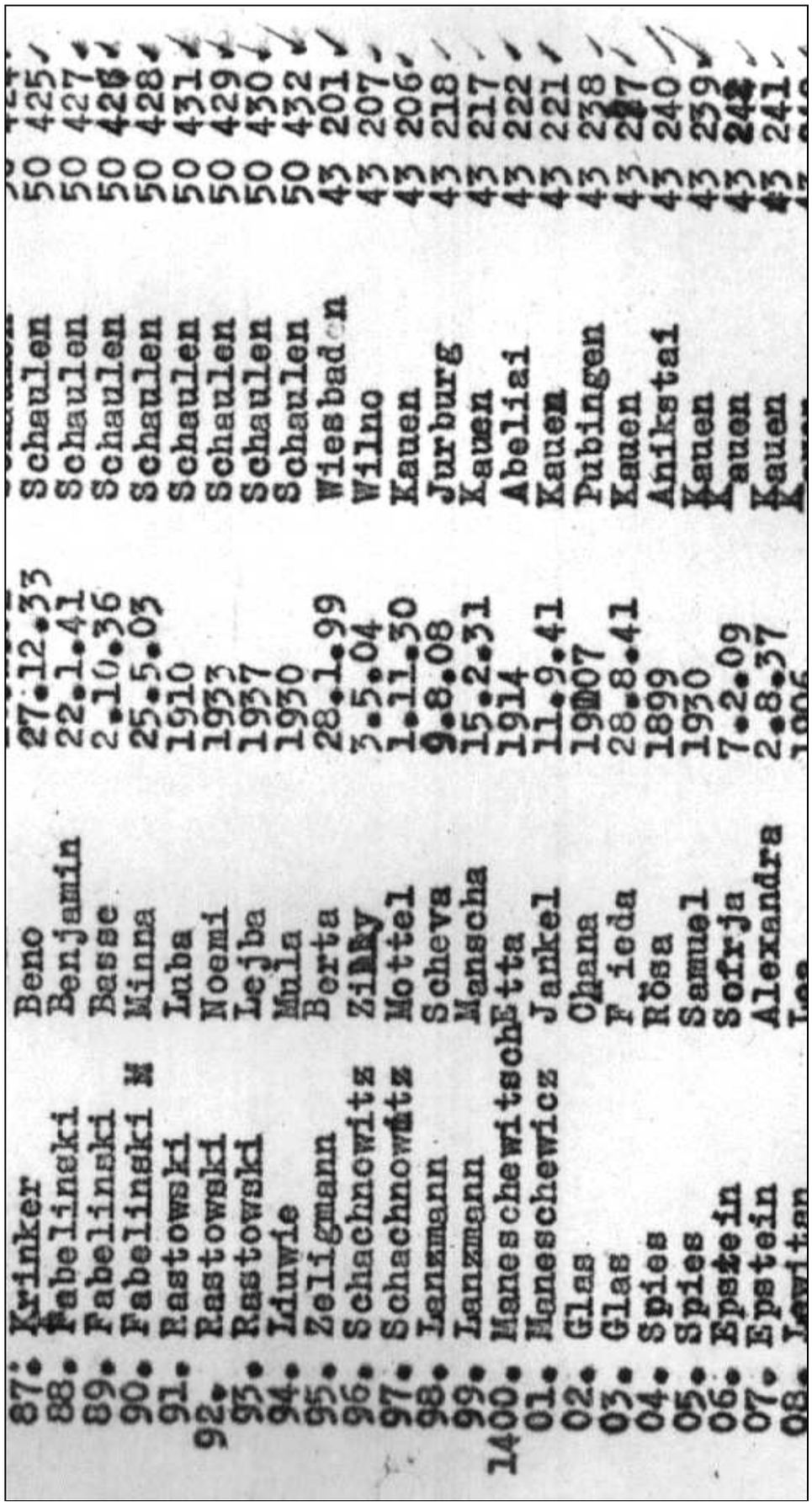

87.	Krinker	Beno	27.12.33	Schaulen	50 425
88.	Fabelinski	Benjamin	22.1.41	Schaulen	50 427
89.	Fabelinski	Basse	2.10.36	Schaulen	50 426
90.	Fabelinski M	Minna	25.5.03	Schaulen	50 428
91.	Rastowski	Luba	1910	Schaulen	50 431
92.	Rastowski	Noemi	1933	Schaulen	50 429
93.	Rastowski	Lejba	1937	Schaulen	50 430
94.	Iduwie	Mula	1930	Schaulen	50 432
95.	Zeligmann	Berta	28.1.99	Wiesbaden	43 201
96.	Schachnowitz	ZiMy	3.5.04	Wilno	43 207
97.	Schachnowitz	Mottel	1.11.30	Kauen	43 206
98.	Lanzmann	Scheva	9.8.08	Jurburg	43 218
99.	Lanzmann	Mancha	15.2.31	Kauen	43 217
1400.	Maneschewitsch	Etta	1914	Abeliai	43 222
01.	Maneschewicz	Jankel	11.9.41	Kauen	43 221
02.	Glas	Chana	1907	Pubingen	43 238
03.	Glas	Fieda	28.8.41	Kauen	43 237
04.	Spies	Rösa	1899	Aniksta1	43 240
05.	Spies	Samuel	1930	Kauen	43 239
06.	Epstein	Sofrja	7.2.09	Kauen	43 242
07.	Epstein	Alexandra	2.8.37	Kauen	43 241
08.	Lewitan	Lea	1906	Kauen	43

Document 15a: Page 22 of the list of a transport of Jews from Auschwitz to Stutthof of 3 September 1944; detail (AMS, I-IIC-3; detail)

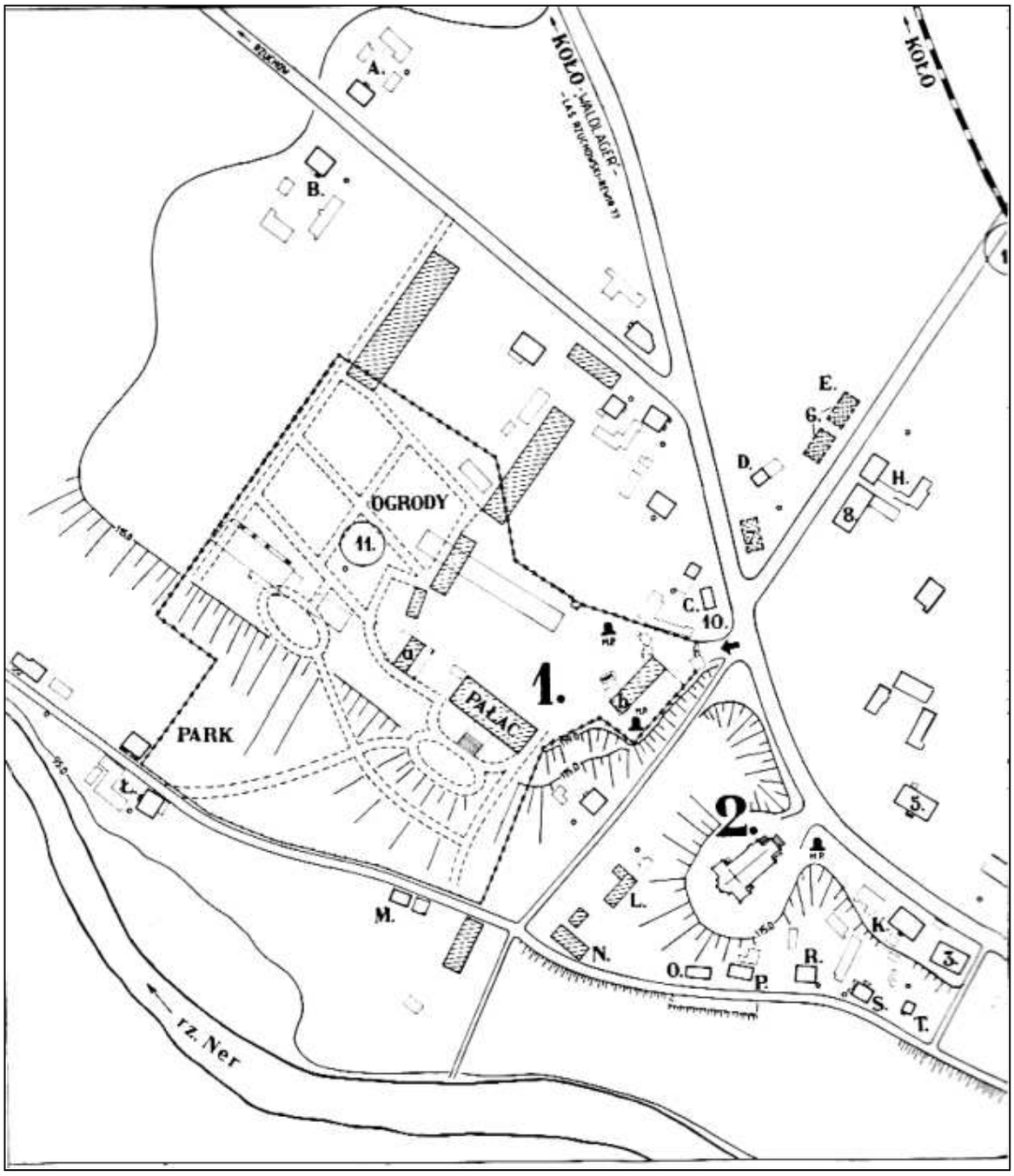

Document 16: Map of the Chełmno "castle". (Krakowski 1996, outside of text)

Document 17: Ruins of the cremation furnace of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 18: Ruins of the cremation furnace of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 19: Ruins of the cremation furnace of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 20: Ruins of the cremation furnace of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 21: Ruins of the cremation furnace of Chełmno. Memorial stone. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 22: Memorial entrance of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 23: Sector I of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 24: The "Lapidarium" of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 25: One of the "symbolic" graves of the Chełmno camp. Detail. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 26: The three "symbolic" graves in Sector IV of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 27: The "Memorial wall" in Sector IV of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

18.3. Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes Against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archive of the Stutthof Museum)

APL: *Archiwum Państwowe w Łódźi* (Łódź State Archive)

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

IMT: *Trial of the major war criminals before the International Military Tribunal* (IMT). Nuremberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947

RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive), Moscow.

SL: *Staatsarchiv Ludwigsburg*

ZSL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Ludwigsburg

18.4. Bibliography

Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011.

Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1995.

Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*. American Federation for Polish Jews, New York, 1943.

Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 24, no. 2, 1976.

Bach-Zelewski, "Leben eines SS Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen SS Erich vom dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946, pp. 1f.

Baranowski, Julian, "Zagłada Żydów z kraju Warty i z Europy zachodniej w Chełmnie nad Nerem," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń, Łódź/Koniń, 1995.

Baranowski, Julian, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi & Bilbo, Łódź, 1999 (bilingual edition in English and Polish).

Bednarz, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946a.

Bednarz, Władysław, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, vol. I, 1946b.

Bednarz, Władysław, "The Extermination Camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof)," in: *Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946c, vol. I.

Bednarz, Władysław, *Vernichtungslager Chełmno in Polen*. USSR-340, 7 January 1946d.

Beer, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 35, no. 3, 1987, pp. 403-416; Engl. Online at http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm.

Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Munder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

Berg, Friedrich P., "Blue Women on the Beach – and the False Toxicity of CO_2 in Diesel Exhaust," 2005, in: http://www.nazigassings.com/Provan.html.

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, tomo I, Obozy (Campi). Łódź, 1946.

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.

Budziarek, Marek, "Polacy, dzieci czeskie i jeńcy radzieccy zamordowani w Chelmnie nad nerem," in: *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. ŁódźKoniń, 1995.

Chrzanowski, Bogdan, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, no. 1-2/133-134, 1985.

Dąbrowska, Danuta, Lucjan Dobroszycki (eds.), *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego*. Wydawnictwo Łódzkie, 1965.

Dartori, Mario, *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935.

Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of cremation*. Ashgate, London, 2005.

de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890.

Eisenbach, Artur, *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. III. *Getto Łódzkie*. Warsaw-Łódź-Cracovia, 1946.

Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Łódź, 1961.

Feig, Konnilyn G., *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York – London, 1981.

Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler und die Endlösung*. Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich, 1982.

Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauchund Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.

Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.

Galiński, Anton, "Likwidacja Cyganów-więźniów łódzkiego obozu, w Chełmnie nad Nerem," in: *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. Łódź/Koniń 1995.

Gerlach, Christian, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Spring 1997.

Gilbert, Martin, *The Holocaust*. Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1985.

Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, Turin 1933.

Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.

Golden, Julet, "Remebering Chełmno," in: *Archaeology*, vol. 56, number 1, January-February 2003.

Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010.
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
Gulczyński, Janusz, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem*. Wojewódzki Ośrodek Kultury w Konińie. Koniń, 1991.
Gulczyński, Janusz, "Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem (przegląd i metodologia badań, aspekty muzealne)," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej.* Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. ŁódźKoniń, 1995
Halbersztadt, Jerzy, "Enquires on the Killing of the Gombin Jews," in: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm.
Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle upon Saale, 1905.
Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn, Mainz, 1981.
Hilberg, Raul, *La distruzione degli Ebrei d'Europa*. Einaudi, Turin, 1995.
Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. KVV Konkret, Hamburg, 2008
Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der zweiten Weltkrieges*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960.
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1983.
Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997*-1999, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, 2000.
Krakowski, Shmuel, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 110-145.
Krakowski, Shmuel, "Stan badań nad ośrodkiem zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem prowadzonych poza granicami Polski," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej.* Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. Łódź/Koniń, 1995.
Krakowski, Shmuel (ed.), *Mówią świadkowie Chełmna*. Rad Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Muzeum Okręgowe w Konińie. Koniń/Łódź, 1996.
Krakowski, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.

Krakowski, Shmuel, Ilya Altman, "The Testament of the Last Prisoners of the Chełmno Death Camp," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1991, pp. 105-123.

Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*. *Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.

Kruk, Herman, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps, 1939-1944*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2002.

Kryl, Miroslav, "Deportacja więźniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875.

Kues, Thomas, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning – Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," www.codoh.com/library/document/657, 12/15/2008.

Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*. Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal, 1943,

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris, 1985.

Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York, 1982.

Leszczyński, Julian, "*Od formuły zagłady – Höppner-Chełmno n/Nerem – do 'Endlösung,'"* in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 1/101, 1977.

Longerich, Heinz Peter, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews*, 1999 in: http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl2

Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*. Polémiques, Paris, 1994.

Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress, Warsaw, 1986.

Mattogno, Carlo,"Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 30-36.

Mattogno, Carlo, "L'evacuazione del ghetto di Łódź e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944)," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 3, 2004a, pp. 17-36.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004b.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004c.

Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004d), pp. 64-72.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Confronting Revisionism*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt."* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013
Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
Pawlicka Nowak, Łucja, "Historia obozu," Muzeum byłego Obozu Zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem, once online: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81; now (re)moved.
Perz, Betrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 26, no. 5, 1999, pp. 283-318.
Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan, 1885.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993.
Provan, Charles D., "The Blue Color of the Jewish Victims at Bełżec Death Camp – and Carbon Monoxide Poisoning," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 2, May 2004.
Reitlinger, Gerald, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1965.
Risser, Daniele, Anneliese Bonsch, Barbara Schneider, "Should coroners be able to recognize unintentional Carbon monoxide-related deaths immediately at the death scene?," in: *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 1995, 40 (4), pp. 596-598; online: http://nazigassings.com/RisserBoenschSchneider.html.
Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*. Verlag C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1971.
Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979.
Rüter, Christiaan F. *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, vol. 21, 1979.
Sakowska, Ruta, "Biuro Informacji i propagandy KG Armii Krajowej a archiwum Ringelbluma (luty-lipiec 1942)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3 (162-163), 1992.
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*. Edition Entrich, Berlin, 1993.
Sandkühler, Thomas, "*Endlösung*" *in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*. Dietz, Bonn, 1996.
Serwański, Edward, *Obóz zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem 1941-1945*. Wydawnictwo Poznańskie, Poznań, 1964.

Sharf, Andrew, "The British Press and the Holocaust," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. V (1963), pp. 169-191.
Spector, Shmuel, "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the Murder of Millions," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 5, no. 2, 1990.
Srebrnik, Szymon, *Protocol of the Interrogation of the Witness*, Wladyslaw Bednarz, Examining Judge, Łódź District Court, Koło, 29 June 1945 (www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/srebrnik.html).
State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Volume III, Jerusalem, 1993; online: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/
Terezínská Iniziativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Melantrich, 1995.
The People's Verdict, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.
Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990.
Trial of the major war criminals before the International Military Tribunal (IMT). Nuremberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947
Tyszkowa, Maria, "Dokumenty biura informacji i propagandy komendy głównej armii krajowej ze zbiorów oddział rękopisów biblioteki Uniwersytetu Warszawskiego," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3 (162-163), 1992a.
Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3, April-September 1992b.
van Loo, Sjaak, Jaap Koppejan (eds.), *The Handbook of Biomass Combustion and Co-Firing*, Earthscan, London 2008 (http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=KE565zmFumQC).
van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
Walendy, Udo, "'Vermerk' des RSHA," in: *NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter. Historische Tatsachen*, no. 5, 1979.
Weckert, Ingrid, "Dokument R 58/871," in: *"Massentötungen" oder Desinformation? Historische Tatsachen*, no. 24, 1985.
Weckert, Ingrid, "What Was Kulmhof/ Chełmno?" in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 400-412.
Weckert, Ingrid, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 215-241.
Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der "Endlösung der Judenfrage": Deportationen nach Łódź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente,* Verlag Academia, Prague, 1995.

18.5. Index of Names

Included are the names of individuals and companies (in italics).

— A —
Albert, Wilhelm, SS Brigadeführer: 25
Altman, Ilya: 71, 72
Alvarez, Santiago: 8, 32-34, 36, 55
Aly, Götz: 24-28, 47, 138
Apenszlak, Jacob: 137, 145
Arndt, Ino: 17

— B —
Baranowski, Julian: 109, 110, 118
Becker, Augus, SS Untersturmführer: 10
Bednarz, Władysław: 36, 41-43, 60-63, 66, 68-71, 73, 83-85, 89, 95, 103, 104, 107, 109, 111, 121, 131, 134, 136, 145, 147, 158, 159
Beer, Mathias: 9-16
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 15, 55, 56
Bergius, Richard: 25
Biebow, Hans: 75, 80, 123
Blobel, Paul, SS *Standartenführer*: 73-79, 88, 90, 92, 93
Blumental, Nachman: 29, 66, 67, 107, 145, 146
Bonsch, Anneliese: 56
Bouhler, Philipp: 10
Brack, Viktor: 10
Brandt, Karl: 10
Budziarek, Marek: 134, 135
Bühler, Josef: 27
Burger, Wilhelm, *SS Sturmbannführer*: 129
Burmeister, Walter, SS Hauptscharführer: 90, 136

— C —
Chrzanowski, Bogdan: 111

— D —
Dąbrowska, Danuta: 114, 127, 132, 138
Davies, Douglas J.: 104
de Cristoforis, Malachia: 86, 161
Dejaco, Walter, SS *Untersturmführer*: 76, 77, 79, 80, 92, 93, 160
Diamond, company: 16, 44, 154
Dobroszycki, Lucjan: 114, 127, 132, 138

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf, SS Obersturmbannführer: 18-21, 23, 24, 26, 29, 61-63, 66, 67, 69, 71
Eisenbach, Artur: 79, 80, 123, 125, 140, 141
Ertl, Fritz, *SS Untersturmführer*: 92

— F —
Fajner, Szlojme: 51
Falborski, Bronisław: 35, 36, 40, 43
Feig, Konnilyn G.: 88
Feist, Georg: 85-87, 161
Fleming, Gerald: 35, 37, 38, 152
Flury, Ferdinand: 22, 56
Frank, Hans: 25, 27
Frei, Norbert: 42, 93
Fritzsch, Karl, SS Hauptsturmführer: 20

— G —
Galiński, Anton: 131, 133, 134
Gaubschat, company: 14, 32, 33
Gerlach, Christian: 15, 16
Gilbert, Martin: 51, 58
Golden, Julet: 99
Graf, Jürgen: 18, 23, 27, 28, 89
Grawitz, Ernst Robert: 20, 21
Greiser, Arthur: 26, 31, 123, 141
Grojanowski, Jakov: 51
Gulczyński, Janusz: 95, 97, 107, 133, 136, 169

— H —
Häfele, Alois, SS Untersturmführer: 62, 90
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 37, 41
Heepke, Wilhelm: 81
Heess, Walter, SS Sturmbannführer: 13-15
Heydrich, Reinhardt, SS Gruppenführer: 13, 14, 24, 27, 30, 31, 135
Heyne-Motoren, company: 45, 156
Hilberg, Raul: 20, 30, 31, 73, 74, 79, 115
Himmler, Heinrich: 12, 18-21, 26-28, 30, 31, 73, 90, 117, 123, 141
Hitler, Adolf: 10, 17, 18, 20, 38, 96, 107, 117, 141
Hoffmann, Helmut: 15
Hoffmann, Jens: 74
Höppner, Heinz-Rolf, SS Sturmbannführer: 23-27, 47
Höss, Rudolf, *SS Obersturmbannführer*: 18-20, 75-79, 88, 92, 93, 147

— I —
Irving, David: 17
Israel, Bruno: 43, 60, 61, 70, 84, 85
Izzo, Attilio: 21, 42

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 7

— K —
Karski, Jan: 45
Kogon, Eugen: 32
Kola, Andrzej: 100
Kopernikus Apotheke, company: 44, 155
Koppe, Wilhelm, SS Obergruppenführer: 11, 27
Koppejan, Jaap: 88
Korherr, Richard: 88, 109, 147
Kori, Hans: 75
Krakowski, Shmuel: 7, 23, 29-31, 43, 44, 49, 51, 58-60, 62, 70-73, 87, 89, 90, 91, 97, 103, 104, 121, 123, 126, 127, 129, 136, 143, 162, 172
Kruk, Herman: 139
Krumey, Hermann, SS Obersturmbannführer: 47, 136
Kryl, Miroslav: 29
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 75
Kues, Thomas: 56, 89
Kulischer, Eugene M.: 137

— L —
Lammers, Hans: 25
Lange, Kurt, SS Obersturmführer: 11, 15, 17, 108, 140, 141, 143, 144
Lanzmann, Claude: 67
Laqueur, Walter: 140
Leiding, Friedrich: 15
Leszczyński, Julian: 25
Ley, Astrid: 15
Lipstadt, Deborah: 17
Litawski, J.: 107
Lohse, Heinrich: 28
Longerich, Heinz Peter: 17, 18
Lorek, Zdzisław: 97, 100-103, 167
Lörner, Georg, *SS Gruppenführer*: 129
Luchterhandt, Otto: 140

— M —
Mańkowski, Bronisław: 40, 43
Marais, Pierre: 8, 32
Marsch, Adolf: 76
Marszałek, Józef: 18
Mates, Lewis H.: 104
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 18, 23, 24, 27, 28, 45, 74, 78, 79, 81, 89, 92, 123, 151, 173-178
Miszczak, Andrzej: 29, 107, 144
Morgen, Konrad, *SS Obersturmbannführer*: 20
Morsch, Günter: 15
Müller, Heinrich: 73, 74, 76, 79

— N —
Nebe, Arthur, SS Brigadeführer: 10, 12-14, 29
Neustadt, Meleh: 140
Nowak, Łucja: 95, 99-102

— O —
Ostrowski, company: 35, 37-39, 41-44, 67, 70, 147, 151

— P —
Pawlicka Kamiński, Łucja: see Nowak, Łucja
Pawlicka Nowak, Łucja: see Nowak, Łucja
Peham, Rozalia: 84
Perz, Bertrand: 8, 15
Piaskowski, Jozef: 39, 40, 42, 43
Piller, Walter, SS Hauptscharführer: 59, 60, 87, 104
Pini, Gaetano: 75
Podchlebnik, Mordka: 51, 61, 62, 67-70, 101, 102
Pohl, Oswald, *SS Obergruppenführer*: 23, 123
Pradel, Friedrich, *SS Hauptsturmführer*: 14
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 92
Provan, Charles D.: 56
Prüfer, Kurt: 76

— R —
Radoszewski, Michał: 103, 104
Rauff, Walter *SS Obersturmführer*: 14
Reitlinger, Gerald: 79, 137
Ribbe, Friedrich Wilhelm: 75, 80
Ringelblum, Emanuel: 48, 51, 133
Risser, Daniele: 56
Roj, Abram: 51
Roj, Michał: 51
Rosenberg, Alfred: 28, 137, 138
Rückerl, Adalbert: 25, 32, 59, 64, 91, 123, 135, 143
Rumkowski, Mordechai Chaim: 75, 80, 113, 133
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 34, 74, 88, 104, 109, 117, 124, 131, 135, 143

— S —
Sakowska, Ruta: 48, 51, 52, 55-58, 133, 137
Sander, Fritz: 76
Sandkühler, Thomas: 8, 138
Saurer, company: 16, 33, 41, 44
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 17
Schepers, Hansjulius: 25
Schneider, Barbara: 56
Schriever &. Co., company: 75, 77, 80
Sekiewicz, Mieczysław: 49
Serwańki, Edward: 136
Sharf, Andrew: 16
Siemens, Friedrich: 75
Spector, Shmuel: 79
Speer, Albert: 23
Sporrenberg, Jakob, SS Gruppenführer: 11
Srebrnik, Shimon: 61-67, 71, 72, 84, 85, 87, 102
Szlamek: 51, 52, 58, 60, 68, 69, 101, 131, 133, 134, 146, 147

— T —
Tory, Avraham: 140

Trunk, Isaiah: 47, 48
Tyszkowa, Maria: 48, 52, 137

— U —
Übelhör, Friedrich: 26

— V —
van Loo, Sjaak: 88
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 33
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich, SS Obergruppenführer: 12

— W —
Walendy, Udo: 32
Wasser, Hersz: 51, 52
Weckert, Ingrid: 7, 8, 32, 44
Wentritt, Harry: 14
Widmann, Albert: 10, 12-14
Winer, Schlomo: 51
Witte, Peter: 26, 27

— Z —
Zernik, Franz: 22, 56
Zorawski, Mordka: see Żurawski, Mieczysław
Zuckermann, Yitzchak: 58
Żurawski, Mieczysław: 61-63, 66, 70-72, 84, 85, 87, 102, 125

2nd, revised edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 24

CARLO MATTOGNO & FRANCO DEANA

The CREMATION FURNACES of AUSCHWITZ

A TECHNICAL AND HISTORICAL STUDY

PART 1: HISTORY AND TECHNOLOGY

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, Part 1

The Cremation Furnaces
of
Auschwitz

A Technical and Historical Study

Part 1: History and Technology

By Carlo Mattogno

With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 24:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study. Part 1: History and Technology
With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana
2nd, revised edition, October 2021
Originally published in Italian in 2011 as *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, by Effepi, Genoa. Translated from the Italian by Henry Gardner and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
Part 1: History and Technology
ISBN: 978-1-911733-80-5
Part 2: Documents
ISBN: 978-1-911733-81-2
Part 3: Photographs
ISBN: 978-1-911733-82-9

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno 2011, 2015, 2021

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: top: reconstructed cremation furnaces at the Auschwitz Main Camp (Photo 87); right: furnace hall of Crematorium II at Birkenau in 1943 (Photo 111); bottom: ruins of Crematorium V at Birkenau in 1991 (Photo 228); left: ruins of the Crematorim II furnace hall in 1991 (Photo 220).

Contents

Part 1: History and Technology

Page

Preface to the First Edition 11

Preface to the Second Edition 19

Unit I: Modern Cremation 21

1. The Cremation 23
   1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology 23
   1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations 28
   1.3. The Cremation Process 32
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces 35
   2.1. Structure and Operation 35
   2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles 36
      2.2.1. The Gasifier 36
      2.2.2. The Cremation Chamber or Muffle 38
      2.2.3. The Recuperator 39
      2.2.4. The Chimney 41
      2.2.5. Drying Out a New Furnace 43
      2.2.6. Test Cremations 44
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces 46
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s 62
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s77
   5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers 77
   5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas 81
   5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces 94
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process 98
   6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier 103
   6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier 103
   6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas 104
   6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically 105
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace 109
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany 127
9. Cremation Statistics 136
   9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939) 136
   9.2. Statistics of Other Countries 140
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes 143
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces 156

Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne 161

1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company 163

2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use 169
2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier 169
2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace 174
2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating 178
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s 183
4. Topf Waste Incinerators 196
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps 198
5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle 198
5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles 203
5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles 208
5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other 212
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 212
6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz 212
6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau 228
6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau 247
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 251
7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type 251
7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace 266
7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace 280
7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau 288
7.4.1. The Furnace Designed by Fritz Sander 288
7.4.2. Crematorium VI 291
7.4.3. The Annular Incineration Furnace 292
7.4.4. The Furnace of the Quotation Dated 1st April 1943 292
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 294
8.1. The Documents 294
8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments 298
8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium 301
8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium 306
8.4.1. Adults Cremated Individually 308
8.4.2. Infants Cremated Individually 308
8.4.3. Infant Double Cremations 308
8.4.4. Mixed Double Cremations 309
8.4.5. Staggered Cremations 310
8.5. Conclusions 311
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 314
9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces 315
9.1.1. The Formation of Slag 315
9.1.2. Slag Removal 316
9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses 317
9.2.1. Experiments with Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces 317
9.2.2. Experiences with the Westerbork and Gusen Crematoria 319

9.2.3. Documents on Multiple Cremations 320
9.2.4. Thermal Inadequacy during Water Evaporation 323
9.2.5. Thermal Overload during Main Combustion 326
9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations 327
9.3.1. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek 327
9.3.2. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Sachsenhausen 330
9.3.3. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Stutthof 333
9.3.4. Discussion of the Soviet Reports on the Kori Furnaces 333
9.3.5. The Soviet and Polish Reports on the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 337
9.3.6. The Presence of Child Corpses 339
9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity 340
9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity 341
9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943 344
9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining 348
9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces 350
9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp 351

10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 353
10.1. Remarks on the Method Used 353
10.2. Technical Data 354
10.2.1. Basic Data on Coke 355
10.2.2. Basic Furnace Data 355
10.2.3. Basic Data on Corpses 360
10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen 362
10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz 365
10.4.1. Heat Losses for the Corpses 365
10.4.2. Heat Losses from the Furnace 365
10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance 369
10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace 372
10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace 375
10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces 375
10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces 378
10.10. Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace 379
10.11. On Claims of Flaming Chimneys 382

11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier 387
11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin 387
11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps 388
11.2.1. The Furnace at the Mauthausen Crematorium 388
11.2.2. The "*Reform-Einäscherungsofen*" 389
11.2.3. The Furnaces in the Crematorium at the Dachau Camp 391

11.2.4. The Furnaces at the Stutthof Crematorium 393
11.2.5. The Furnaces of the Crematorium at Sachsenhausen 394
11.2.6. The Furnaces of the New Crematorium at Lublin-Majdanek... 394
11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps 398
11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium 400
11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps.....405
11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf.....407
12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II.....409

Appendices.....419

1. Tables 419
1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium 419
1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium 425
1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau 433
1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne 434
1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne ...435
2. Glossary 437
3. Symbols.....444
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names 445
5. Bibliography.....447
5.1. Alphabetical Listing.....447
5.2. Subject Listing.....461
5.2.1. Modern Cremation 461
5.2.2. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt 473
5.2.3. Holocaust History 474
6. Indices 477
6.1. Names 477
6.2. Concentration Camps.....480
6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian).....481

Part 2: Documents (separate book)

List of Documents

I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces

II. TOPF, Civilian Activities

III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS

Part 3: Photographs (separate book)

List of Photographs

I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2

Preface to the First Edition

The problem of the cremations at Auschwitz – one of the most-important and still-unresolved questions in the orthodox historiography of that camp – started to come out of the general hysteria to which it had been relegated for decades and to take on some scientific qualities only in 1989, thanks to Jean-Claude Pressac (Pressac 1989). The merits of this French researcher, however, stopped there: while he did indeed try to approach the problem from a scientific standpoint, his analytic procedure and his conclusions only made a sound scientific treatment of the matter the more pressing (cf. Mattogno 2019, esp. Chapter 9); his severe lack of technical training is also demonstrated by his second work on Auschwitz (Pressac 1993; cf. Mattogno 2016a).

This deficiency has become even more serious, because now that Pressac is no longer with us, the problem of the Auschwitz cremations has relapsed into the propagandistic hysteria of the immediate post-war years, as is highlighted by a number of more-recent pseudo-scientific works on the issue:

– The first case in point is Robert Jan van Pelt's study on *Auschwitz* (van Pelt 2002), which I have dealt with thoroughly in a dedicated volume (Mattogno 2019, esp. Chapter 12).
– The collective work by Assmann *et al.* of the same year about the Topf Company, which had supplied the cremation furnaces for Auschwitz, is absolutely devoid of any technical and scientific character and supplies no new information on the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz (Assmann/Hiddemann/Schwarzenberger 2002).
– The recent *Encyclopedia of Cremation* (Davies/Mates 2005), though claiming to be scientific, devotes to "Auschwitz" one purely propagandistic page (p. 66) which is based on the works of Danuta Czech, Franciszek Piper and Jean-Claude Pressac!
– Just as inconsistent are the pages which Norbert Fischer devoted to Auschwitz and the other German concentration camps in a text on cremations in Germany (Fischer 1996, ch. 5.3b, pp. 260-265).

The only really substantial source is the website on Topf, which provides various significant documents (www.TopfundSoehne.de).

Personally, I started to become generally involved in the study of cremations in the summer of 1987. The following year brought the onset of the valuable collaboration with Franco Deana, doctor of engineering, which was essential for the technical foundation of this study. In the intensive correspondence that ensued, he has always been a rich source of explanations and of technical analyses for the many points of discussion. His name must therefore stand on the front page of this work, together with that of the author. Sadly, Dr. Deana passed away in 2005. Just as precious has been the support of the German engineer H.N. who unfortunately passed away already in 1991. Thanks to him, as well as

others, I was able to visit, for the first time, the camps of Buchenwald, Dachau, Mauthausen and Gusen.

Initially my studies centered upon such technical problems as the duration of the cremation process and the corresponding requirements for fuel. The publication of Pressac's first book in 1989 prompted me to widen the perspective of my approach and to include the historical context as well.

When the work had been completed in 1993, Pressac, in his second book, brought to light the enormous amount of documentary evidence concerning the Auschwitz crematoria that had been preserved in the Moscow archives of Viborgskaya. An update of my study on the basis of the new documents that Pressac had identified (some of which I had already seen as copies in the Auschwitz Museum's archive) appeared a year later (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320).

In 1995, together with Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata, I was able to view, in the Moscow archives, the collection of some 88,200 pages of documents stemming from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*). The collection contains a massive correspondence between that office and the Topf & Söhne Company of Erfurt, which had built the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. In 1997 and 1998 I found further important documents in Poland and Holland. In the spring of 1999 I visited, among many other sites, the museum and the crematorium at Terezín (Theresienstadt), which both turned out to be of considerable importance for the purposes of the problem dealt with here. During the summer of that year, I examined the files kept in the municipal archives of the city of Erfurt which, since 5 August 1996, has been preserving a highly informative documentation on all the activities of the Topf Co., not limited to the mere question of crematoria. An overview of this documentation was published as an article in 2000 (Gauss 2000, pp. 373-412; Rudolf 2003, ditto) and a more extensive summary followed in 2009 (Mattogno 2009, pp. 210-294; English 2010a, Chapter 8, 229-320; 2019, pp. 207-289).

With the passage of time, the initial scope of the study broadened considerably, both into the historical domain and into the field of technology, and a publication in separate volumes thus became necessary: one for the text as such (the present Part 1) and the two others for the corresponding voluminous documents (Part 2, in black & white) and the photographs (Part 3, in color).

Various difficulties and obstacles have delayed the publication of this study until today. In the meantime, though, I have continued to search for and collect more sources and documents.

The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, fired by means of coke-fed gasifiers, constituted a development – or rather a simplification – of the civilian types; however (as I found out in the early stages of my work) it is difficult to locate detailed information on these furnaces even in the specialized literature. I therefore decided to place, at the head of the specific topic of the present study, a rigorous introductory treatment of those furnaces as Unit I of Part 1 of this study.

Furthermore, in view of the fact that cremation furnaces are, fundamentally speaking, nothing but combustion devices, I felt that it would be helpful for the reader to become, on the one hand, acquainted with the general principles of

combustion technology and the chemical processes which come into play during a cremation, and on the other hand with the theoretical and design principles of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier, supplemented by a detailed description of its structure and its operation. In this way the reader will come to a better understanding of cremation technology, and a better ability to evaluate the Holocaust accounts of cremations at Auschwitz.

Finally, as the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were products of the technology of their era, I felt that it would be useful to present an overview of the history of cremation in modern times with a particular emphasis on furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers such as those at Auschwitz, but without leaving aside systems based on other energy sources – gas, naphtha (oil) or electricity. In this way the reader can appreciate the technological development of these combustion devices from the latter decades of the 19th Century through the Second World War, with all the technical problems which had to be solved. This historical presentation of cremation furnaces is complemented by a parallel study of devices for mass cremations for sanitary and hygienic reasons (in connection with wars or epidemics) and concludes with a brief analysis of the cremation furnaces of today.

The scientific cremation experiments carried out in Germany (and in Switzerland) at the end of the 1920s provide us with a solid experimental basis for tackling and resolving the essential questions of the duration and the corresponding fuel consumption for a cremation in a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier; these aspects will be analyzed in detail in two specific chapters.

Aiming for a comprehensive presentation of the subject of this book, I have not neglected the legal and statistical aspects of cremation, especially for the case of Germany. The above topics are presented in Unit I of the present volume; by their very nature, these topics apply to the present, therefore the treatment of the problems will often refer to our day and age, especially when it comes to the descriptions of the various devices.

In Unit II, I have primarily outlined the activities of the Topf Company in the field of the design and construction of civilian cremation furnaces and other combustion devices, describing in detail the structure and the operation of the various types of Topf cremation furnaces, heated by means of coke, gas or electricity. I have also presented the numerous patents (and patent applications) granted, acquired or filed between the 1920s and the 1950s.

After this general introduction concerning the Topf line of cremation furnaces for civilian use, I have taken up the cremation devices which the company supplied or designed for the concentration camps, starting with those for Dachau and Gusen (furnaces with two muffles, *i.e.* cremation chambers, heated with oil (naphtha) and later converted to coke).

At this point we enter the core topic of the present work, which begins with a documented history of the construction of cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is followed by a detailed technical description of the structure and the operation of these devices – the furnaces with two, three and eight muffles – and a survey of the Topf projects for mass cremations in that camp.

The three fundamental questions – the duration of the cremation process, the capacity of the furnaces and the fuel consumption – will then be treated for the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau in a scientifically rigorous fashion on the basis of a wide variety of documents.

For the determination of the duration of the cremation process, I have based myself primarily on experimental data, in particular those resulting from the cremation experiments with a coke-fired furnace undertaken by the engineer R. Kessler in Germany at the end of the 1920s and those stemming from the experiments with a gas-fired furnace done by Dr. E. Jones in England in the 1970s, as well as on the detailed description of 15 cremations carried out in a modern gas-fired furnace as part of a study in forensic medicine.

I have also taken into account a large portion of a list of cremations at Gusen and the nearly complete list of cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium. The name lists of cremations in the Terezín (Theresienstadt) Crematorium (a vast sampling of 717 cremations carried out between 3 October and 15 November 1943 over 41 days of operation) furnish us, moreover, with a very-useful account inasmuch as the average duration resulting for these cases constitutes the lower documented limit that could be achieved in the cremation devices of that period.

The result of the study – that the average duration of the cremation process was one hour – is confirmed also by the statements given by the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer, the designer of the furnaces with three and with eight muffles, and by Karl Schultze, who designed and built the blower for the former.

The section dealing with the capacity of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau contains a preliminary evaluation of the limits of the continuous operation of the devices (imposed by the unavoidable formation and the necessary removal of slag from the hearth) and of the loading of the muffles, *i.e.* an evaluation of the possibility of burning simultaneously, in a useful manner, more than one corpse in one muffle. This possibility is ruled out on the basis of experimental data (tests run in the crematoria at Westerbork and Gusen, as well as in slaughterhouses).

The Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for individual cremations, and alleged attempts at extending their technical limits would have provided no advantage with respect to the economy of the cremation. The Polish and Soviet expert reports on the coke-fired cremation furnaces of the Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen and Stutthof Concentration Camps, which are presented here for the first time in English translation and with their propagandistic digressions removed, supply us with an indirect confirmation of this view.

In the present treatise I have not limited myself to the mere verification of numerical data, but I have also examined the historical question of the purpose of the design and the construction of the crematoria furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance – *i.e.* the calculation of the coke consumption of the furnaces – is based on a sound experimental footing: the consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnace in the crematorium at Gusen with its average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke for 677 individual cremations. Compared to my sum-

mary of 1994 (Gauss 1994 pp. 281-320), the heat balance presented today has a foundation which is methodically superior: whereas the former was based on a theoretical calculation corrected for the experimental data of the Gusen Furnace, the balance offered here analyzes and explains those very data which constitute the departure point of the calculation; this has led to results diverging from those previously published, but to an almost-insignificant degree (the standard deviation is less than 8%).

The calculation takes into account the technical data concerning coke, the furnaces (with a detailed computation of the hourly heat loss by radiation and conduction of the Gusen Furnace and of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau) and the corpses, which are divided into three types: normal, average and lean. The fuel consumption (including total combustion air, theoretical air consumption and excess air) is derived for each type of furnace and for each type of corpse.

The analysis of the thermal balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces, moreover, evidences a design error for the triple-muffle furnace, on account of which the combustion gases fed to or forming in the center muffle did not have enough dwell time to burn completely but were sucked up by the chimney draft and finished burning in the flue ducts. This phenomenon caused serious damage to the refractory lining of the flue ducts and of the chimney of Crematorium II at Birkenau in March 1943.

But could this surge of flames also show on the outside and produce the phenomenon of flaming chimneys attested to by many witnesses? On the basis of calculations, these flames should have exhausted themselves within the smoke ducts of the crematoria. However, in order to verify this experimentally, I have conducted two experiments with animal grease in a simple furnace I built for the purpose. The experimental results fully bore out the implications of the theoretical data.

For a better judgment regarding the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, I have also made an extensive analysis of the oil- and coke-fired furnaces supplied to the concentration camps by Topf's major competitor, the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin, as well as those installed at the Terezín Camp by Ignis-Hüttenbau Co., undoubtedly the most-efficient devices built anywhere in Europe in the 1940s.

The final problem dealt with in Unit II concerns the legal requirements regarding the cremations in the concentration camps and the compatibility of the furnaces in use there with those requirements. In that context, I have quoted *in extenso* the important "Decree concerning the conduct of cremations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp" issued by Himmler on 28 February 1940, showing that – initially at least – the customary use of coffins and urns for the ashes was the rule.

To make the text more-easily readable, I have added an Appendix which contains the extensive details of cremation statistics for Westerbork and Terezín (altogether 41 tables), a synopsis of the activities of the Topf Co. at Auschwitz-Birkenau, and a list of the patents as well as patent applications and patent descriptions of the Topf Co.

As the translation of German technical terms in the field of furnace technology sometimes presents difficulties even for persons fluent in the language, I have added a glossary, which also contains the essential explanations. As far as the administrative terms which appear in this work are concerned, I refer the reader to the glossary of my study on the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2015, pp. 164-174).

The present work is strictly based on unimpeachable primary sources. Published sources are listed in the bibliography, whereas the documental references are given in the footnotes.

I have, above all, brought together the German historical and technical literature which exists on this subject, supplementing it with the patents concerning civilian/commercial systems to the extent that such documents still exist (many have been lost on account of Allied air raids). At the same time I have been in touch with various manufacturers of cremation equipment and have personally visited several crematoria in Italy and France.

For a better understanding of the functioning of the Topf and the Kori systems, I have studied the available German documents, especially those of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz as well as other documents preserved in various European archives. As a result, Part 2 of this study contains 300 documents, many of which are heretofore-unpublished or -unknown even to specialists. The first 109 documents concern civilian cremation systems, Nos. 110 through 162 refer to the civilian/commercial activities of the Topf Co., and under Nos. 163 through 300, finally, we have a selection of the most-important documents regarding the Topf cremation systems at Mauthausen, Gusen, Buchenwald and Auschwitz-Birkenau (plans, drawings, proposals, cost estimates, shipping documents, invoices, operating instructions, charts etc.), regarding the Kori systems in the camps mentioned (especially original drawings and very-detailed drawings prepared by the Soviet experts), regarding technical and administrative questions, and on the bureaucratic formalities for cremations in the concentration camps.

In addition to my archival studies, I have also inspected and taken photos of devices still remaining in German concentration camps at:

– Auschwitz: 2 double-muffle Topf furnaces poorly rebuilt by the Poles; the mobile oil-fired Kori furnace;
– Buchenwald: 2 coke-fired triple-muffle Topf furnaces (one adapted for optional use with oil) identical to those installed in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau;
– Dachau: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with oil; 4 coke-fired Kori furnaces;
– Gusen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf furnace, originally a mobile furnace fired with oil;
– Mauthausen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired furnace identical to the 3 double-muffle furnaces installed at Crematorium 1 of the Auschwitz Main Camp: 1 coke-fired Kori furnace;
– Gross-Rosen: 1 mobile oil-fired Kori furnace:

– Lublin: 5 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori furnace;
– Stutthof: 2 coke-fired Kori furnaces; 1 mobile oil-fired Kori furnace;
– Terezín: 4 stationary oil-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces.

In Part 3 of this work, I have extensively illustrated the descriptions of these devices with 370 photos – most in color – divided into twelve sections, each one corresponding to a specific device. This collection contains illustrations of devices heretofore unknown (the furnaces of the Terezín Crematorium Photos 345-362) or unfamiliar even to specialists, such as the photos of the furnaces at Gusen (Photos 1-35), Gross-Rosen (Photos 332-334), Stutthof (Photos 270-284 and 328f.), as well as Lublin-Majdanek (Photos 285-327). However, even the photos of the well-known devices constitute a relevant contribution inasmuch as they depict, for the first time, the essential components of these units, which is indispensable for an understanding of their structure and their way of operation.

Although composed mainly for the specialist, this three-volume study will also allow the interested layman to become acquainted with the problems treated here; even though he may not have the specific prerequisites in this field, he will thus command all the tools needed for a verification of the soundness of the conclusions drawn.

Carlo Mattogno

Preface to the Second Edition

The original text of this work – *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana* (Effepi, Genoa) – appeared in 2012, and in 2015, the English translation was published under the title *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. A Technical and Historical Study*.

In the meantime, I had been made aware of the second edition of Annegret Schüle's volume *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz (Industry and Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – The Furnace Makers of Auschwitz)*, which is important only for the documents presented in it. Regarding the book's technical claims – especially in its Chapter 3 – it is in fact worthless, being a mere regurgitation of the most-trite Holocaustic myths, as I have shown in a detailed analysis (Mattogno 2014, pp. 73-90).

Due to a mishap, the update that I had prepared for the English edition was not published, so that Schüle's work is not mentioned in it. This omission is rectified in this edition.

In the subsequent mental vacuity of the orthodox Holocaust literature, only Robert Jan van Pelt's rather-pretentious attempt at a scientific treatment of the subject of cremation at Auschwitz stands out, meaning his article "*Sinnreich erdacht*: Machines of Mass Incineration in Fact, Fiction, and Forensics" (Anstett/Dreyfus, pp. 117-145), which I have refuted in a systematic and detailed manner in a separate study (Mattogno 2020). Justyna Majewska's Polish article, whose title translates to "The Technicians of the 'Final Solution'. Topf & Söhne – the Furnaces Builders of Auschwitz," is even-more-unfounded, while the article "The Oven Builders of the Holocaust" by Annika Van Baar and Wim Huisman is completely devoid of historical relevance due to its "criminality" slant.

Otherwise, the 2012 text does not require major changes and is presented here in a revised and corrected edition.

Carlo Mattogno, July 2021

Unit I: Modern Cremation

with Particular Emphasis
on Furnaces Using a Coke-Fed Gasifier

1. The Cremation

1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology[1]

From the physico-chemical point of view, the cremation of a corpse is a normal combustion process. In fact, the combustible substances of the human body are much the same as those of wood, coal or any other type of combustible: carbon and hydrogen (and, to a very small extent, sulfur). The difference resides only in their respective ratios and in their ratios with respect to the other components making up a human body (oxygen, nitrogen, ash), as well as in the fact that all these substances are, as it were, suffused in water, which accounts for some 60-65 % of the total mass of the human body.[2] Thus, the same physico-chemical laws that govern a normal combustion also apply essentially to a cremation.

By combustion we understand the combination of a substance (the fuel or combustible) with the oxygen of the air (the combustion agent)[3] under conditions of ignition (ignition temperature) with the generation of heat, normally accompanied by the visible phenomenon of a flame, which is characteristic of any live combustion.

The combustible is any substance rich in hydrogen or carbon, or both, which, in the presence of oxygen and a suitable igniter (such as an existing flame), burns with the generation of heat. For this to occur, it is also necessary that the combustion agent (oxygen) be present in an amount adequate for the amount of combustible and to sustain the process. In practice, the combustion oxygen is furnished by air, which has the following composition:

Component	Volume %	Mass %
Oxygen	21	23
Nitrogen	79[4]	77
Air	*100*	*100*

Assuming as units of ratio the volume and the mass of oxygen, we have

Component	rel. Volume	rel. Mass
Oxygen	1.00	1.00
Nitrogen	3.78	3.34

[1] This subchapter is based on, *i.a.*, Pierini 1977, pp. 209-214; Salvi 1972, pp. 72f., 76; *Enciclopedia Curcio…* 1973, Vol. 3, entry "Combustione," pp. 1165f.; Giua/Giua-Lollini 1948, entry "Combustibili e combustione," Vol. I, pp. 991ff. *Hütte* 1931, vol. I, pp. 561ff.

[2] Although green wood can contain between 30 and 200% of water as well; see Forest Products Laboratory 2010.

[3] In certain installations, for example in steel works or in waste incinerators etc. operating at high temperatures, the combustion agent is pure oxygen, which allows the necessary temperatures to be reached.

[4] Correctly speaking there is only 78.1% of nitrogen in the air plus 0.9% of argon, but the difference is marginal and negligible within the error margins of the subsequent calculations.

The volume is expressed in Normal cubic meters (Nm^3), the mass in kilograms (kg). One Nm^3 is equal to 1 m^3 of a gaseous substance at the temperature of 0°C and a pressure of 760 mm Hg (mercury) (Torr), which is 1 atmosphere or 1013.25 mbar (10 m water column); one Nm^3 of air has a mass of about 1.293 kg.[5] Throughout this study, when I speak of m^3, one should always read Normal cubic meters, unless indicated otherwise.

The reaction of the complete combustion of carbon is:

$$C + O_2 \rightarrow CO_2 + \text{heat}$$

i.e. one atom of carbon, of a molar mass of 12 g/mol, combines with one molecule (two atoms) of oxygen, of a molar mass of 32 g/mol, to form one molecule of carbon dioxide as well as heat.

The reaction of the combustion of hydrogen is:

$$H_2 + \tfrac{1}{2} O_2 \rightarrow H_2O + \text{heat}$$

i.e. one molecule of hydrogen, of molar mass 2 g/mol, combines with half a molecule (one atom) of oxygen, of molar mass 16 g/mol, to form water, of molar mass 18 g/mol, as well as heat.

In practical terms, taking kg as the unit of mass, we have:[6]

$$12 \text{ kg } C + 32 \text{ kg } O_2 \rightarrow 44 \text{ kg } CO_2 + \text{heat}$$

$$2 \text{ kg } H_2 + 16 \text{ kg } O_2 \rightarrow 18 \text{ kg } H_2O + \text{heat}$$

It follows that for the combustion of 1 kg of carbon or hydrogen, the following amounts of oxygen are needed, with the amount of energy in the form of heat released as given with the unit kcal (thousands of calories):[7]

$$1 \text{ kg } C + {}^{32}/_{12} \text{ kg } O_2 \rightarrow {}^{44}/_{12} \text{ kg } CO_2 + 8{,}130 \text{ kcal}$$

$$1 \text{ kg } H_2 + {}^{16}/_{2} \text{ kg } O_2 \rightarrow {}^{18}/_{2} \text{ kg } H_2O + 34{,}500 \text{ kcal}$$

Hence, for the complete combustion of 1 kg of carbon ${}^{32}/_{12} = 2.667$ kg of oxygen is required, *i.e.* $2.667 \cdot 4.34 = 11.57$ kg of air, whereas for 1 kg of hydrogen we need 8 kg of oxygen, *i.e.* $8 \cdot 4.34 = 34.72$ kg of air.

The combustion reaction of hydrogen set out above, in which the water produced is assumed to be in the liquid state, yields its so-called Upper Heating Value (u.h.v.). If the combustion produces water vapor, the evaporation of this water absorbs a certain amount of heat. As the combustion of 1 kg of hydrogen produces 9 kg of water, and considering that the evaporation of 1 kg of water at atmospheric pressure and 100°C requires 639.4 kcal, one kilogram of hydrogen produces $34{,}500 - (639.4 \cdot 9) = 28{,}745.4$ or about 28,700 kcal. This amount of heat represents the Lower Heating Value (l.h.v.) of the fuel, which can be calculated by using the following equation (all rounded factors in kcal/kg):

$$\text{l.h.v.} = 8{,}100 \cdot C + 28{,}700 \cdot (H - {}^{O}/_{8}) + 2{,}210 \cdot S - 600 \cdot M, \qquad [1]$$

---

5 With 22.4 liters per mol of ideal gas (at 0°C and 1,013.25 mbar), dry air with 28.956 g/mol results in 1,293 g/m³.

6 The respective equation for sulfur is: $32.1 \text{ kg } S + 32 \text{ kg } O_2 \rightarrow 64.1 \text{ kg } SO_2 + \text{heat}$

7 For sulfur: $1 \text{ kg } S + 1 \text{ kg } O_2 \rightarrow 2 \text{ kg } SO_2 + 2{,}210 \text{ kcal}$; see Salvi 1972, pp. 72f.

where C and S represent the masses of the respective elements, $H–{}^{O}/_{8}$ is the mass of hydrogen to be burned reduced by an eighth of the mass of the oxygen already contained in the combustible,[8] and M is the liquid water (Moisture) content of the fuel, all in kg.

The theoretical quantity of air (A_t) needed for the complete combustion of 1 kg of fuel is arrived at by means of the following equations:

$$A_t = 11.57\ C + 34.72\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 4.33\ S \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [2]$$

$$A_t = 8.95\ C + 26.85\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 3.35\ S \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 \qquad [3]$$

In practice, however, if a complete combustion is to be attained, it is necessary to use an amount of air larger than the theoretical value: this extra air, which depends on the type of fuel and the type of hearth or burner used, is called "Excess Air" (m) and is quantified with a coefficient or an index. The Excess-Air ratio is given by the ratio of the effective, actual amount of air (A_e) and the theoretical amount of air required for complete combustion (A_t), as:

$$m = \frac{A_e}{A_t} \qquad [4]$$

or by the ratio of the theoretical amount of CO_2 that would be produced, (CO_{2t}) and the effective amount of CO_2 (CO_{2e}) actually produced, *i.e.*:

$$m = \frac{CO_{2e}}{CO_{2t}} \qquad [5]$$

If the quantity of combustion air is insufficient for the amount of fuel, we will have incomplete combustion. The reaction of the carbon would then be:

$$C + ½\ O_2 \rightarrow CO + \text{heat}$$

If we use masses for this case, we have:

$$12\ \text{kg}\ C + 16\ \text{kg}\ O_2 \rightarrow 28\ \text{kg}\ CO + \text{heat}$$

and, for 1 kg C:

$$1\ \text{kg}\ C + {}^{16}/_{12}\ \text{kg}\ O_2 \rightarrow {}^{28}/_{12}\ \text{kg}\ CO + 2{,}449\ \text{kcal}$$

Thus, from the combustion of 1 kg of carbon with 1.333 kg of oxygen we obtain 2.333 kg of carbon monoxide and only 2,449 kcal of heat, instead of the 8,130 kcal that would be yielded by the complete combustion.

The theoretical amount of dry exhaust gases (F_{ts}) produced by the combustion of 1 kg of fuel can be calculated in the following way:[9]

$$F_{ts} = 12.49\ C + 26.46\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 3.51\ S + N \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [6]$$

$$F_{ts} = 8.95\ C + 21.17\ (H–{}^{O}/_{8}) + 3.35\ S + 0.796\ N \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 \qquad [7]$$

---

8 A correction necessary to take into account that some of the matter in the combustible is already oxygenated to some degree.

9 Since the oxidation products of organic nitrogen compounds (N) are very diverse, this is not treated in detail here. These and the previous equations are taken again from Salvi 1972, pp. 72f.

The quantity of water vapor (W) in the exhaust gases can be arrived at by using the equations:

$$W = 9\,H + M \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [8]$$

$$W = 11.19\,H + 1.243\,M \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 \qquad [9]$$

Combining the two equations, the total amount of theoretical exhaust gases (F_t) becomes:

$$F_t = 12.49\,C + 35.46\,H - 26.46\,{}^{O}/_{8} + 3.51\,S + N + M \qquad \text{in kg} \qquad [10]$$

$$F_t = 8.95\,C + 32.36\,H - 21.17\,{}^{O}/_{8} + 3.35\,S + 0.796\,N + 1.243\,M \qquad \text{in Nm}^3 [11]$$

The efficiency (η) of a combustion device – and this applies obviously to a cremation furnace as well – is the ratio of the heat supplied to the heat generated. If there were no heat losses, the efficiency would be equal to 1, or 100%; yet since heat losses will inevitably occur, the efficiency is necessarily less than 1, or below 100%.

The heat losses, which influence the efficiency of the device in a major way, can be identified as four factors:

1. the excess air;
2. the temperature of the exhaust gases;
3. the unburned components in the exhaust gases and in the slag from the hearth;
4. the heat losses of the device by radiation and conduction.

The heat loss due to Excess Air arises from the fact that, if the amount of combustion air is increased, the quantity of exhaust gases increases proportionally, but since the heat generated by the fuel remains unchanged, the temperature of the exhaust gases will drop; furthermore, as the amount of discharged gas increases, the heat lost through the chimney rises as well because of the sensible heat of the discharged gases.

For example, a fossil coal with an l.h.v. of 7,500 kcal/kg would have a theoretical combustion temperature of 2,280°C; if the gases leave the system at 500°C, there is a heat loss of 19.2% of the l.h.v. of the fuel, and we would thus have an efficiency of the fuel of 7,500 · (1 – 0.192) = 6,060 kcal/kg. If, instead, we assume an Excess-Air ratio of m = 3, the theoretical combustion temperature drops to 915°C and the heat losses due to the exhaust gases rises to 52.8% (*Hütte* 1931, vol. I, p. 578). In this case, the efficiency of the fuel would amount to 7,500 · (1 – 0.528) = 3,540 kcal/kg.

The gases leaving the chimney contain heat, called their sensible-heat content, which is determined by their specific heat capacity[10] and their temperature: the higher their temperature, the higher the sensible heat of the gases and the higher the heat loss. For example, the heat lost by 100 Nm³ of air at 500°C, with an average specific heat capacity (c_{pm}) of 0.312 kcal Nm^{-3} $°C^{-1}$ (Recknagel-Sprenger, p. 47), amounts to 100 Nm³ · (0.312 kcal Nm^{-3} $°C^{-1}$ · 500°C) = 15,600 kcal; at 800°C, instead, it amounts to 100 · (0.331 · 800) = 26,480 kcal.

[10] The number of kcal needed to raise the temperature of 1 kg (or here 1 Nm³) of a substance by 1°C.

For the computation of the heat loss due to the sensible heat of the exhaust gases through a chimney, a specific equation exists, which we will consider in Chapter 7. The one given below (cf. Document 91) takes into account the CO_2 and the water vapor (which stems from the combustion of hydrogen and from the water content of the fuel) in the exhaust gases:

$$\left[0.32 \cdot \frac{C}{0.536 \cdot CO_2} + 0.0048\,(9H + W)\right](T_F - t_0) \cdot \frac{100}{H_u} \qquad [12]$$

where W = water vapor
T_F = temperature of exhaust gas
t_0 = temperature of outside air
H_u = l.h.v. of fuel

The equation allows us to determine the percentage of heat loss for 1 kg of fuel. Assuming the values of C, CO_2, H, W and H_u presented in Chapter 7, the heat loss for T_F = 500°C amounts to 27.87% of the l.h.v. of the fuel, whereas for T_F = 800°C it is 44.93%.

The effective l.h.v. of a solid fuel is always less than the theoretical value arrived at by means of the above equation, because a small portion of the fuel (unburnt solids on the hearth) and of the gases which form during the gasification of the coke (unburnt gases) escapes from the combustion process. For the determination of the heat lost, a chemical analysis is needed. Experience tells us that the unburnt fuel on the hearth contributes some 4-5%. The heat loss due to unburnt gases is given by

$$\frac{F_s\,(3{,}050\ CO + 2{,}580\ H_2)}{\text{l.h.v.}} \qquad [13]$$

Where F_s corresponds to the dry exhaust gases in one Nm^3.

If we assume an l.h.v. of 6,470 kcal/kg, A_t = 7.17 Nm^3/kg, CO_2 = 13%, hence m = 1.57, with a mere 1% of unburnt CO and H, this would bring about a heat loss of

$$\frac{1.57 \cdot 7.17\,(3{,}050 \cdot 1 + 2{,}580 \cdot 1)}{6{,}470} = 9.78\%. \qquad [14]$$

The heat loss by conduction and radiation is determined by the temperature difference between the inner wall of the furnace and the outside. If the mass of the refractory brickwork of the furnace is, for example, 6,000 kg, the heat required (*i.e.* lost) to bring this mass up to an average operating temperature of 800°C can be evaluated according to the equation $c_p \cdot P \cdot (T_m - t_0)$, where c_p = specific heat capacity of the brickwork = 0.21 kcal/kg/°C, P = mass of the brickwork, T_m = mean temperature of the brickwork = 800°C, t_0 = ambient temperature = 20°C, which turns out to be 0.21 · 6,000 · (800 – 20) = 982,800 kcal.

A certain amount of heat escapes by conduction through the wall of the furnace from the inside to the outside and is then lost by radiation and convection. This heat loss depends therefore on the mean temperature in the refractory wall of the furnace, on its thermal insulation and, of course, on the time considered. The heat lost in this way is given by the following equation:

$$C = \alpha \cdot S \cdot (T_m - t_0) \cdot Z \qquad [15]$$

where C = heat loss (in kcal)
α = heat transfer coefficient (in kcal m^{-2} $°C^{-1}$ hr^{-1})
S = surface area of the furnace (in m^2)
T_m = mean temperature of the refractory brickwork (°C)
t_0 = ambient temperature in the room (°C)
Z = time considered in hours

If we assume, as an example, a uniform α = 0.7 kcal m^{-2} $°C^{-1}$ hr^{-1}, S = 50 m^2, T_m = 800°C, t_0 = 20°C, Z = 1 hour, the heat loss would be:

$$0.7 \text{ kcal m}^{-2}\ °\text{C}^{-1}\ \text{hr}^{-1} \cdot 50\ \text{m}^2 \cdot (800°\text{C} - 20°\text{C}) \cdot 1\ \text{hr} = 27{,}300\ \text{kcal}.$$

Before electric pyrometers came into use, the temperature of a furnace was determined by Seger cones, made of mixtures of silicates and fluxes in the form of pyramids with a triangular base; there were 59 types, each with a different melting temperature. They were used mainly in the ceramics industry to determine the temperature within a furnace on the basis of the melting point of a particular cone.

Sometimes, when Seger cones were unavailable, the temperature would be estimated on the basis of the color of the refractory material according to the following table (Bordoni 1918, p. 13):

Color	Temperature	Color	Temperature
Incipient red	525°C	Dark orange	1,100°C
Bright red	700°C	Bright orange	1,200°C
Incipient cherry red	800°C	White	1,300°C
Bright cherry red	1,000°C	Gleaming white	1,500°C

In German usage, incipient cherry red (800°C) was simply referred to as red.

1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations

Opinions diverge considerably with respect to the chemical composition of the human body. Some cremation specialists (cf. Chapter 7) assert that a human body of mass 70 kg is made up of

10.92	kg of carbon	3.57	kg of nitrogen
1.47	kg of hydrogen	45.50	kg of water
4.83	kg of oxygen	3.50	kg of ash
0.21	kg of sulfur	*Total: 70.00*	*kg*

Engineer Wilhelm Heepke assumed that the human body is made up of 65% water, 30% combustible substances (mainly fat and protein) and 5% incombustibles (ash; see Chapter 7). For the combustible substances he gave the following chemical composition:

Carbon:	52%	Sulfur:	1%
Hydrogen:	7%	Nitrogen:	17%
Oxygen:	23%	*Total:*	*100%*

On the basis of these data, a body of 70 kg contains

70 · 0.65 =	45.5	kg of water
70 · 0.30 =	21.0	kg of combustible substances
70 · 0.05 =	3.5	kg of ash
Total:	*70.0*	*kg*

The combustible substances are made up of

21 · 0.52 =	10.92	kg of carbon
21 · 0.07 =	1.47	kg of hydrogen
21 · 0.23 =	4.83	kg of oxygen
21 · 0.01 =	0.21	kg of sulfur
21 · 0.17 =	3.57	kg of nitrogen
Total:	*21.00*	*kg*

The percentage composition of the human body therefore results as:

10.92 ÷ 70 · 100 =	15.6%	of carbon
1.47 ÷ 70 · 100 =	2.1%	of hydrogen
4.83 ÷ 70 · 100 =	6.9%	of oxygen
0.21 ÷ 70 · 100 =	0.3%	of sulfur
3.57 ÷ 70 · 100 =	5.1%	of nitrogen
	65.0%	of water
	5.0%	of ash
Total:	*100.0%*	

Heepke further indicated the composition of the combustible substances: 15% of proteins, 12% of fat and 3% of other substances (primarily sugars). The fat has an average chemical composition of:

79.10%	of carbon
11.15%	of hydrogen
9.75%	of oxygen
Total:	*100.00%*

The average composition of the proteins (on the basis of fibrin[11] which does not differ materially from that of the other proteins) is the following:

52.70%	of carbon
6.90%	of hydrogen
15.40%	of nitrogen
23.80%	of oxygen
1.20%	of sulfur
Total:	*100.00%*

The l.h.v. of 1 kg of fat thus results as:

$$8{,}100 \cdot 0.791 + 28{,}700\ (0.1115 - 0.0975 \div 8) = 9{,}257 \text{ kcal.}^{12} \qquad [16]$$

[11] Fleck 1874, pp. 163f.; for fibrin, Giua/Giua Lollini (1948, Vol. II, p. 295) give a practically identical composition: C = 53%; H = 7%; O = 23%; N = 17%; S = 1%. Fibrin (also called Factor Ia) is a fibrous, non-globular protein involved in the clotting of blood.

The l.h.v. of 1 kg of proteins, on the other hand, is:

$$8{,}100 \cdot 0.527 + 28{,}700\ (0.069 - 0.238 \div 8) + 2{,}210 \cdot 0.012 = 5{,}422 \text{ kcal.} \quad [17]$$

Now, if a body of mass 70 kg is made up of 12% fat and 15% protein, the l.h.v. of its solid matter amounts to

$$70\ (0.12 \cdot 9{,}257 + 0.15 \cdot 5{,}422) = 134{,}690 \text{ kcal,} \quad [18]$$

while not taking into account the remaining 3% of sugars and other combustible substances. However, the chemical composition mentioned initially would result in an l.h.v. of:

$$8{,}100 \cdot 10.92 + 28{,}700\ (1.47 - 4.83 \div 8) + 2{,}210 \cdot 0.21 = 113{,}777 \text{ kcal.} \quad [19]$$

In view of the fact that these two values differ considerably, it is clear that the chemical composition mentioned initially is low in combustible matter. Actually, these percentages depend essentially on the fat and the proteins present in the human body, but even in this respect, the data differ: Schläpfer, for example, speaks of 10% fat and 20% proteins (as well as 1% of sugars; Schläpfer 1937, p. 10), whereas Fleck has 20% fat and 10% proteins (Fleck 1874, p. 163). In this study we shall henceforth assume values of 12% fat and 18% proteins for our calculations. On the basis of these assumptions, a human body of 70 kg would be made up of

$70 \cdot 0.18 = 12.6$ kg of protein
$70 \cdot 0.12 = 8.4$ kg of fat

The 12.6 kg of protein therefore contain:

$12.6 \cdot 0.527 = 6.6402$ kg of carbon	
$12.6 \cdot 0.069 = 0.8694$ kg of hydrogen	
$12.6 \cdot 0.154 = 1.9404$ kg of nitrogen	
$12.6 \cdot 0.238 = 2.9988$ kg of oxygen	
$12.6 \cdot 0.012 = 0.1512$ kg of sulfur	
Total:	*12.6000 kg*

And the 8.4 kg of fat contain:

$8.4 \cdot 0.7910 = 6.6444$ kg of carbon	
$8.4 \cdot 0.1115 = 0.9366$ kg of hydrogen	
$8.4 \cdot 0.0975 = 0.8190$ kg of oxygen	
Total:	*8.4000 kg*

A body having a mass of 70 kg thus contains (as kg and %):

[12] According to another source, the value for animal fat is ≈ 9.500 kcal/kg (DeHaan 1999, p. 28).

C = 6.6402 + 6.6444 =	13.2846 kg =	13.2846 ÷ 70 · 100 =	18.978%
H = 0.8694 + 0.9366 =	1.8060 kg =	1.8060 ÷ 70 · 100 =	2.580%
O = 2.9988 + 0.8190 =	3.8178 kg =	3.8178 ÷ 70 · 100 =	5.454%
N =	1.9404 kg =	1.9404 ÷ 70 · 100 =	2.772%
S =	0.1512 kg =	0.1512 ÷ 70 · 100 =	0.216%
Total:	*21.0000 kg =*		*30.000%*

The l.h.v. of the dry solids thus results as:

12.6 · 5,422 + 8.4 · 9,257 = 146,076 kcal. [20]

However, the body also contains 45.5 kg of water, which has to be evaporated, subtracting (45.5 · 600 =) 27,300 kcal, and the l.h.v. of the entire body hence becomes 146,076 – 27,300 = 118,776 kcal, or 118,776 ÷ 70 = 1,697 kcal/kg, which is an intermediate value between the values arrived at by Schläpfer (1937, p. 10: 1,600 kcal/kg) and those by Kraupner (1970: 1,800 kcal/kg).

According to most recent evaluations, human corpses typically consist of 15.3% proteins, 14% fat and 64% water (Davies/Mates 2005, p. 134); from this results a l.h.v. of 1,741 kcal/kg, which confirms my assumed value.

This having been established, let us now move on to the chemical processes which occur during a cremation (cf. Kraupner/Puls 1970; Löffler 1926, pp. 3f.):

1 kg of C burns to CO_2 with	2.667 kg or 1.867 Nm³ of O
1 kg of C burns to CO with	1.333 kg or 0.933 Nm³ of O
1 kg of S burns to SO_2 with	1.000 kg or 0.700 Nm³ of O
1 kg of H burns to H_2O with	8.000 kg or 5.600 Nm³ of O

We therefore have as products from

1 kg of C:	1.867	Nm³ of CO_2	[21]
1 kg of C:	1.867	Nm³ of CO	
1 kg of S:	0.700	Nm³ of SO_2	
1 kg of H:	11.200	Nm³ of H_2O	

The specific volumes, i.e. the volumes of one kg of each substance, are as follows:

CO_2	0.509 Nm³/kg	O	0.700 Nm³/kg
CO	0.800 Nm³/kg	N	0.800 Nm³/kg
SO_2	0.350 Nm³/kg	H_2O	1.244 Nm³/kg
H	11.200 Nm³/kg		

One Nm³ of air contains 0.209 Nm³ of O and 0.791 Nm³ of N. With the above values, the theoretical oxygen requirements are as follows:

for C to CO_2:	13.2846 · 1.867 =	24.8023 Nm³
for H to H_2O:	1.8060 · 5.600 =	10.1136 Nm³
for S to SO_2:	0.1512 · 0.700 =	0.1058 Nm³
	Total =	*35.0217 Nm³*

of which (3.8178 · 0.7 =) 2.6724 are supplied by the corpse itself, so that the effective theoretical oxygen requirement is 35.0217 – 2.6724 = 32.3493 Nm³ of O, corresponding to

$$32.3493 \cdot 100 \div 20.9 = 154.78 \text{ Nm}^3 \text{ of air} \qquad [22]$$

containing

$$79.1 \cdot 154.78 \div 100 = 122.43 \text{ Nm}^3 \text{ of nitrogen.} \qquad [23]$$

Therefore, the following quantities of moist combustion gases are generated during the cremation of a 70 kg corpse:

– from 13.2846 of kg C:	13.2846 · 1.867 =	24.80 Nm³ of CO_2	
– from 1.8060 of kg H:	1.8060 · 11.200 =	20.23 Nm³ of H_2O*	
– from 1.9404 of kg N:	1.9404 · 0.800 =	1.55 Nm³ of N	
– from 0.1512 of kg S:	0.1512 · 0.700 =	0.10 Nm³ of SO_2	
– from 45.5000 of kg H_2O:	45.5000 · 1.244 =	56.60 Nm³ of H_2O*	
	Subtotal:	*103.28 Nm³*	** as vapor*
	Plus N from the air:	122.43 Nm³	
	Total:	*225.71 Nm³*	

Applying the equations arrived at in Subchapter 1.1., we have:

1. Theoretical volume of necessary air:

$$A_t = 8.95 \cdot 13.2846 + 26.85 \cdot (1.806 - 3.8178 \div 8) + 3.35 \cdot 0.1512$$

$$= 155.08 \text{ Nm}^3 \qquad [24]$$

Theoretical volume of moist exhaust gases:

$$F_t = 8.95 \cdot 13.2846 + 32.36 \cdot 1.806 - 21.17 \cdot 3.8178 \div 8 + 3.35 \cdot 0.1512$$

$$+ 0.796 \cdot 1.9404 + 1.244 \cdot 45.5 = 225.89 \text{ Nm}^3 \qquad [25]$$

The normalized volume of dry exhaust gases then is:

$$225.89 - (20.23 + 56.60) = 149.06 \text{ Nm}^3 \qquad [26]$$

The maximum percentage of CO_2 becomes:

$$24.80 \cdot 100 \div 149.06 = 16.64\% \qquad [27]$$

1.3. The Cremation Process

The cremation of a corpse proceeds in four functionally distinct, yet not temporally separated phases in the following sequence:

1. desiccation (evaporation of water)
2. the gasification (evaporation of combustible gases)
3. the combustion
4. the incineration

A human body contains a large amount of water and cannot burn spontaneously, no matter what temperature it is exposed to. Before the corpse reaches the tem-

perature at which the gases formed during the gasification phase will ignite, the water it contains must first be evaporated, a process which takes place at a noticeable pace from about 100°C. Once the water has evaporated, the temperature will increase to around 400 to 500°C, at which point combustible constituents of the corpse, *i.e.* fat and protein, begin to decompose. During this process gases like carbon monoxide and hydrocarbons are released which burn in the presence of sufficient oxygen. However, before this combustion can occur, these gases must be brought to their ignition temperatures. The less-flammable gases, *i.e.* the heavier hydrocarbons, have ignition temperatures of around 650 to 700°C. The proteins, on the other hand, as has been pointed out by Klettner (Bundesrepublik Deutschland 1953, see Document 160), have a relatively high nitrogen content and tend to resist combustion; their ignition temperature – or rather the temperature at which the nitrogen splits off from the hydrocarbon portion – is on the order of 800°C (cf. Chapter 6).

After the combustion of the volatile, flammable substances of the corpse, there is a post-combustion and incineration phase of the non-volatile remnants, during which these glowing, mainly carbonaceous particles are transformed into CO_2 and ash (Maccone 1932, p. 104).

As established by de Pietra Santa already at the end of the 19th Century (1889, pp. 18f.), the whole process extends over something like one hour, with the individual phases lasting approximately:

– 30 minutes for the desiccation
– 15 minutes for the gasification and combustion
– 15 minutes for the post-combustion (incineration proper)

The cremation of a corpse in a cremation furnace with a gasifier proceeds in the following steps:

The skin and the long muscles burn first, followed by the heart and the lungs, with the spleen and the liver being consumed last. The parts of the face that are exposed to the high temperature gases from the gasifier carbonize quickly, the hairy scalp detaches from the skull and burns rapidly. The cranial bones separate, the seams between them split, and the brain, appearing as a carbonized black mass, burns slowly. The lower jaw falls off and even the teeth, somewhat protected in their cavities, are reduced to ash. The long bones are disarticulated. The articulations of the hand and of the fingers come apart and are consumed. The body parts resting on the grate burn less rapidly. The combustion of the skeleton proceeds from the head to the feet in keeping with the direction of the flow of the gases from the gasifier (normally corpses are loaded into the furnace head-first). The bones are calcined by the high temperature of the furnace, the organic matter is destroyed. Only ash remains, which is primarily composed of calcium carbonate and calcium phosphate as well as magnesium, iron, sodium and potassium salts which resist the obtained high temperatures (Maccone 1932, pp. 104f.; Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 74f.).

The mass of the ash is about 5% of the corpse's original mass, its density approximately 0.5 g/cm³ (Davies/Mates 2005, p. 134; *Enciclopedia Italiana* 1949, vol. XI, p. 825; Huber 1903, p. 17).

The furnace will generally be operated in the following way:

Before the coffin is introduced into the cremation chamber or muffle, the pilot hearth is lit and the air vents, the damper and the hearth door are opened. At the normal operating temperature of 800 to 900°C the coffin ignites as soon as it is introduced into the muffle. After the muffle door is closed, the furnace generally needs only little air and not much draft, because initially the coffin burns only on its relatively small surface. After a short time, the hull of the coffin will break apart in a number of places and the burning surface increases considerably. At this point it is therefore necessary to provide for maximum draft and maximum air, which is achieved by opening up the air vents and the damper. At this phase of the process of cremation, so much gas is generated within the muffle that the air feed becomes insufficient for complete combustion: Hence the muffle is filled with glowing fumes, and black smoke develops. More air must now be fed in. If this is done in an adequate way, the smoke will clear almost instantly.

For this reason, it is important that the furnace be equipped with measuring instruments to alert the operator as soon as smoke begins to form. If smoke develops, the combustion will be incomplete, heat generation and CO_2 content will decrease and the temperature will fall. Additional air has to be fed at a sufficient rate if an excessive cooling of the furnace is to be avoided.

As a next stage the evaporation of the corpse's water will start soon. As a consequence, the muffle tends to cool, combustion slows and smoke reappears. Therefore the air vents must now be throttled. Simultaneously there is incipient gasification, which follows closely the desiccation process of the tissues layer by layer, from the outside to the inside as the evaporation proceeds. At this point, relatively little air is required, and the vents have to be almost totally closed, as otherwise smoke will develop because of excessive cooling due to cold air (relative to the muffle temperature) entering the muffle through the vents. In this case, the smoke is caused by the fact that the muffle cools to a temperature below the ignition point of the heavier hydrocarbons that form during the gasification. Another contribution to the cooling tendency comes from gasification itself, an endothermic process, which means that it absorbs heat.

Normally the combustion of the corpse will then, for a while, become somewhat more pronounced, as desiccation and gasification proceed, resulting in a demand for more air and hence a stronger draft. Slowly, though, as the cremation advances, combustion will gradually die down. When combustion has come to a stop, the glowing ash is to be removed from the inclined plane of the muffle into the ash chamber for the final burnout, and another coffin can be introduced into the combustion chamber.

Cremation must be carried out between well-defined thermal limits: at temperatures above 1,100 to 1,200°C, sintering will occur, *i.e.* the bones of the corpse and the refractory material will soften and fuse; at temperatures below 700 to 600°C there is only carbonization of the corpse. The optimum temperature for the introduction of the coffin has been found by experiments to lie between 850 and 900°C (Kessler 1930, pp. 136f.). The maximum temperature that

may be registered in a muffle, but only for a few moments, was on the order of 1,100°C (see Chapter 4).

2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces

2.1. Structure and Operation

Documents 1 and 2 (Figures 1-4) show the typical structure of a cremation furnace with a coke-fired gasifier. The drawings are those of the Wilhelm Ruppmann Company of Stuttgart (Germany) for the furnace installed at Biel[13] (Switzerland) in 1911.[14]

The furnace consisted of gasifier A (*Generator*), a cremation chamber L (*Verbrennungsraum*, also called *muffle*) with its post-combustion chamber below (*Nachglühraum*) and the heat recuperator (*Rekuperator*). In front of the chimney there is also a pilot hearth (*Lockfeuer*), also called chimney hearth (*Kaminfeuer*) – not shown in the drawings – which served mainly to activate and reinforce the draft and for the post-combustion of the flue gases.

The operation of the device under normal conditions was as follows: Before the gasifier was lit, the damper S of the flue duct was opened and the pilot hearth was lit. Next some wood and a little coke were lit on the grate N of the gasifier. Once the coke had started to glow, more fuel was added through the loading chute B. Heating of the initially cold furnace up to the temperature at which the corpse would be loaded (800°C) took about three hours and required some 260 kg of coke.

During the preheating phase the air vents stayed closed, and only Vent T of the hearth was open. The gases from the gasifier entered the muffle through the outlet of the gasifier, flowed into the post-combustion chamber and Duct Z and then onward into the heat recuperator and from there via the flue into the chimney. The heat recuperator consisted of a number of channels made of refractory brick, some of which were traversed by the exhaust gases in a downward direction while the others were traversed by the incoming combustion air in an upward direction.

When the furnace had reached its operating temperature, Door K was opened and the coffin introduced into the muffle. The coffin was placed onto the muffle grate, which consisted of 9 transversal and 2 longitudinal bars of refractory clay. Because of the high temperature of the muffle, the coffin caught fire as soon as it was introduced into the chamber and burned rapidly, leaving the corpse on the grate exposed to the flow of the combustion gases from the gasifier, which traveled through the muffle with a high temperature.

At that time the evaporation of the corpse's body water and the gasification of its combustible components began, followed by the combustion as such. The combustion residues fell through the grate into the post-combustion chamber,

[13] The French name of the town is Bienne, as it appears in Documents 54 and 56.
[14] Cf. the account of the test cremation for this furnace in Section 2.2.6.

where they continued to burn. When the flames had died down, the glowing cinders, by means of a rake introduced through the upper opening of the ash chamber, were raked forward from the inclined plane into the Receptacle H, where they burned out little by little.

The operation of the furnace was controlled by means of a number of devices (air vents, fire doors, dampers of the flue ducts, and the pilot fire). During their passage through the heat recuperator, the hot combustion gases transmitted some of their heat to the brickwork, heating it up. The combustion air entering the recuperator through the air vents at D was warmed up in the upper part of the furnace, traveled through duct E, and then a part of it entered the muffle through Openings F, whereas the remainder entered the top of the gasifier through the Openings G. Here the air mixed with the hot combustible gases produced during the coke gasification in the generator, and the mixture of burning gases and flames then flowed into the muffle striking the coffin and the corpse.

In order to reduce the formation of slag, Vessel P, located beneath the hearth grate, is filled with water. This water evaporates and rises as vapor through the hearth grate and the glowing coke; the heat breaks up the water vapor, and subsequently both the grate and the ash cool down,[15] thus reducing the formation of slag. In this way, "water gas" is also generated in the gasifier (see next subchapter):

$$C + H_2O \leftrightarrows CO + H_2$$

2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles

2.2.1. The Gasifier[16]

The gasifier is a vertical chamber lined with refractory material on the inside. The hearth is in its lower part and consists of the grate and the door for the primary air and the removal of ashes and slag. In its upper part the chamber tapers off on one side into a duct (the neck of the gasifier) through which the products of the coke gasification enter the muffle and, on the other side into a vertical or slanted chute connected to the outside through which the coke is fed into the gasifier.

The function of the gasifier is the gasification of coke, *i.e.* its transformation into combustible gases, in this case into generator gas or water gas.

The generator gas is formed during the incomplete combustion of the coke, according to the following reaction:

$$C + \tfrac{1}{2} O_2 \leftrightarrows CO + 29.2 \text{ kcal}$$

This is brought about by having air pass through a layer of glowing coke. Initially, in the lower layers of the coke, carbon dioxide forms in the presence of sufficient oxygen according to the following reactions:

---

[15] The evaporation of 1 kg of water absorbs about 3,800 kcal.

[16] The following description is based on *Enciclopedia Curcio*…, vol. 5, p. 1842; Giua 1948, vol. II, p. 382; Bordoni 1918, pp. 51-54; Heepke 1905b, pp. 31ff.

$$C + O_2 \rightleftharpoons CO_2 + 97.2 \text{ kcal}$$

$$2\ CO \rightleftharpoons C + CO_2 + 40.9 \text{ kcal}$$

In the upper layers, on the other hand, carbon monoxide is formed due to the deficiency of oxygen according to the following reaction:

$$CO_2 + C \leftrightarrows 2\ CO - 38.8 \text{ kcal}$$

Thus CO is produced by the direct reaction of C and O and by the reduction of CO_2. The CO of the generator gas formed in this way leaves through the neck of the gasifier and – just before it enters the muffle – reacts with the preheated outside air (secondary combustion air) to form CO_2 once again, giving up part of its heat to the muffle. Then the combusted gases pass through the post-combustion chamber, enter the recuperator, then the flue and finally the chimney.

The composition of the coke depends, of course, upon the type of coal from which it was made and upon the type of coking.

Leaving aside the minute quantities of hydrogen, oxygen, nitrogen and sulfur which the coke still contains and considering only the carbon, 1 kg of C requires 2.667 kg of O and hence:

$$2.667 \cdot \frac{100}{23} = 11.59 \text{ kg of air,} \qquad [28]$$

assuming a composition of air as being 23 kg of O_2 and 77 kg of N_2 for 100 kg of air. Thus, the 11.59 kg of air contain

$$11.59 - 2.667 = 8.923 \text{ kg of } N_2. \qquad [29]$$

In the lower layers of the glowing coke in the gasifier, the gas is therefore generated according to the reaction

$$1 \text{ kg of C} + 11.59 \text{ kg of air} \rightarrow 3.667 \text{ kg of } CO_2 + 8.923 \text{ kg of } N_2.$$

In successive layers we have accordingly the transformation of CO_2 to CO:

$$3.667 \text{ kg } CO_2 + 8.923 \text{ kg } N_2 + 1 \text{ kg C} \rightarrow 4.667 \text{ kg CO} + 8.923 \text{ kg } N_2,$$

and the pure generator gas therefore contains, in theory,

$$4.667 \cdot \frac{100}{(4.667 + 8.923)} = 34.34\% \text{ of CO} \qquad [30]$$

and

$$100 - 34.34 = 65.66\ \% \text{ of } N_2. \qquad [31]$$

Normally, though, one obtains from the coke a generator gas having the following average composition: CO = 26%, N_2 = 65%, CO_2 = 2.8%, SO_2 = 0.2%, CH_4 = 1.5%, H_2 = 0.5%.[17] The l.h.v. of this gas is about 1,000 kcal/Nm³, the density is about 0.97 relative to air.

[17] The sum of these percentages yields 96%. The rest consists of other gases, among them oxygen and water.

Thus, 2 kg of C will produce 4.667 kg of CO, but if we assume an effective yield of 26%, we obtain only

$$\frac{4.667 \cdot 26}{34.34} = 3.53 \text{ kg of CO.} \qquad [32]$$

Exactly 0.5714 kg of O are needed for the complete combustion of 1 kg of CO into CO_2, *i.e.*

$$\frac{0.5714 \cdot 100}{23} = 2.484 \text{ kg of air.} \qquad [33]$$

The products from this combustion are:

1 kg of CO + 0.5714 kg of O_2 → 1.5714 kg of CO_2

2.484 kg of air – 0.5714 kg of O_2 → 1.9126 kg of N_2

With preheated air and perfect mixing, the theoretical Excess Air for the combustion of CO into CO_2 is at most 10%, but in practice the Excess Air is over 50%.

If 1 kg of CO is completely converted into CO_2 by combustion, 2,449 kcal are generated. If a reservoir of water is placed under the grate of the hearth, the gasifier will produce water gas.

Water gas is a mixture of carbon monoxide and hydrogen and results from steam being passed through a coal or coke bed heated to around 1,000°C. The corresponding reaction is as follows:

$$C + H_2O \leftrightarrows CO + H_2 - 28.6 \text{ kcal}$$

Below 600°C, the reaction produces a mixture of CO_2 and H_2:

$$C + 2\,H_2O \leftrightarrows CO_2 + 2\,H_2 - 18.0 \text{ kcal}$$

In order to keep the latter from happening, it is necessary to maintain the bed of coke at a sufficiently high temperature. The water gas which is generated according to the first of the above two equations would theoretically be a mixture of equal volumes of carbon monoxide and hydrogen with a calorific value of 2,810 kcal/Nm³. Under actual conditions, however, it has the following composition (by volume): CO = 38.5%; H_2 = 52%; CH_4 = 1%; CO_2 = 4.5%; H_2S = 0.2%; N_2 = 3.8% and a calorific value of 2,650 kcal/Nm³. Its density is 0.5330 relative to air; one Nm³ has a mass of 0.689 kg.

In a device like the Schneider Furnace (cf. Chapter 3) with a water container of some 0.2 to 0.4 m³ placed beneath the hearth grate, an increase of 5 to 15% in the calorific value of the gasifier gas was obtained.

2.2.2. The Cremation Chamber or Muffle

The muffle is a horizontal combustion chamber, the upper part and ceiling of which are made of refractory bricks. In the earliest models its dimensions were as follows (cf. Document 3):

Width: 850 – 1,000 mm
Height: 800 – 900 mm
Length: 2,200 – 2,500 mm

The "Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses" of 1937 specified the following minimum dimensions (cf. Chapter 8):

Width: 900 mm
Height: 900 mm
Length: 2,500 mm

The muffle is closed at its front end by a door made of refractory clay which slides sideways along a special track. An outer door is located in front of that sliding door.

Because the front end of the coffin caught fire as soon as it entered the muffle and because smoke formed on account of the varnish, later models were equipped with a hood above the door which collected this smoke while the coffin was introduced, and discharged it to the exterior.

In its rear portion the muffle is linked to the gasifier by means of the gasifier neck. Its bottom consists of a grate of refractory clay, usually with longitudinal and transversal bars on which the coffin rests.

Beneath this grate is located the inclined plane on which the residues of the corpse burn out completely after having fallen through the openings of the grate. This inclined plane for the ash has at its front end a space for the ash container. The ash is moved into this container by means of a suitable rake.

In the 1930s a post-combustion grate for the ash was placed at the front end of the inclined plane.

The walls of the muffle underneath the grate of refractory clay are inclined towards the center, thus forming a small chamber (post-combustion chamber) which receives the remains of the corpse. The walls of this chamber have perforations for the discharge channels through which exhaust gases flow into the recuperator.

Some systems with an indirect heating system had furnaces with a shutter made of refractory material which closed the opening leading from the gasifier to the muffle. The gasifier gas could thus be diverted through appropriate channels around the muffle in order to heat the latter merely indirectly from the outside. This device served to keep the combustion gases from coming into direct contact with the corpse in accordance with Prussian legislation in force until 24 October 1924 (cf. Chapter 4).

2.2.3. The Recuperator

The recuperator (cf. Documents 1 and 2, Figures 1 and 3) is a heat exchanger made of refractory material with a mass of 7,000 to 8,000 kg, placed in the lower part of the furnace, with usually two levels. It consisted of two counterflow systems of intertwined channels with an appropriate upper opening in the muffle and the lower opening at the furnace's bottom. The exhaust gases from the muffle flow in a downward direction while the combustion air from the outside

flow in an upward direction. In that process the combustion gases transfer some of their heat to the channel walls. As a result of this, the heat disperses throughout the entire recuperator by way of conduction, with its temperature varying between 400 and 600°C or higher.

In older furnaces equipped with an entirely indirect heating system, the recuperator was preheated, just like the muffle, to a temperature of 1,000°C, after which the arrival of the combustion products of the gasifier into the muffle was stopped. The combustion air moved upwards through the recuperator while getting heated and entered the muffle at basically the same temperature.

In the furnaces of the 1920s and 1930s, which usually worked with semi-direct or direct processes,[18] the recuperator was heated to a considerably lower temperature, and the heat needed to bring the cremation to an end was provided by the radiation from the muffle walls and by the gas coming from the gasifier.

In the Klingenstierna Furnace (cf. Chapter 3) the recuperator consisted of a bank of metal tubes directly exposed to the flames and the exhaust gases from the muffle, thereby becoming red-hot, with the combustion air flowing through the tubes; in the modified type produced by Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach, the tubes were replaced by a recuperator of refractory clay.

The Siemens furnace of the Gotha Crematorium (cf. Chapter 3) did not have a recuperator, but a regenerator. A regenerator is a heat exchanger working intermittently and consisting of a structure of refractory bricks with a system of channels linking the muffle and the flue duct as in the case of a recuperator, but – as opposed to the latter – *all* channels are alternately traversed by *either* the exhaust gases from the gasifier in a downward direction *or* by the combustion air in an upward direction. Not having separate channels for the exhaust gases and the combustion air, the regenerator is operated discontinuously, with alternating heating and cooling phases. The exhaust gases from the gasifier flow through it only while the furnace is being heated up. When the latter has reached its operating temperature and the coffin is introduced into the muffle, the combustion gases are shunted directly to the chimney through appropriate channels. Combustion air is then heated by being made to flow upwards through the regenerator. It strikes the coffin and the corpse at a temperature of 900 to 1,000°C. During this process the regenerator cools down and has to be heated up again before the next cremation (Schläpfer 1937, p. 8; Kaiserliches Patentamt, 1913b).

In order to allow such a system to operate continuously, two regenerators working in tandem are necessary, as in F. Siemens's patent referred to above (cf. Chapter 3). Here, the exhaust gases from the muffle and from the gasifier are discharged through a second regenerator that heats up while the combustion air flows into the muffle through the first regenerator, cooling it down. In this way one of the regenerators is always hot in each phase of the cremation.

Because of the impracticality of such a system, nearly all cremation furnaces operate using a recuperator.

---

[18] For the definitions of these terms see Chapter 4.

During the cremation experiments run in the Biel Crematorium by the engineer Richard Kessler at the end of the 1920s, it was established that the recuperator had another important function: the post-combustion of gases leaving the muffle not completely burned (cf. Chapter 4).

2.2.4. The Chimney[19]

The discharge of the exhaust gases from the furnace is assured by a system consisting of a flue (*Fuchs*) and the chimney (*Schornstein*), sometimes supplemented by a pilot flame (*Lockfeuer*) or a forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*).
In accordance with the findings of the furnace specialist Beutinger, the flue duct, *i.e.* the link between the furnace itself and the chimney, must be lined internally with refractory material. It must also have a sufficient number of openings for cleaning; wherever possible, these apertures must be equipped with a double lid to avoid leakage of ambient air into the duct.

At the point where the flue duct enters the chimney or possibly even upstream of this point, Beutinger recommends the installation of a throttle, moving vertically, which allows control of the draft by increasing or decreasing the cross-section of the duct in keeping with the operating conditions.

The pilot flame must be placed at the bottom of the chimney; its function is to heat the layers of cold air above it and to force up the cold air which is in the duct and the furnace itself. Besides activating the draft when the furnace is cold or has difficulties on account of adverse atmospheric conditions, this flame also serves for the post-combustion of the smoke.

In the furnaces built in the 1920s and 1930s, the pilot flame was usually replaced by a forced-draft device, a blower placed at the base of the chimney in such a way that it created a lower pressure in the flue compared to the furnace. Such an effect could be achieved in one of two ways (*Enciclopedia Curcio*… 1973, vol. 8, p. 3247):

> *"One can either have all the combustion products pass through the blower, or one can place the blower in a shunt. It would then draw in only a portion of the flue gases, ejecting them at high velocity into the base of the chimney, which has to have a converging/diverging shape, like a venturi. The jet produced by the blower drags the flue gases along at a high speed; in the diverging part of the duct the air velocity drops, and the kinetic energy is transformed into pressure energy. The output pressure of the blower has to be such that it overcomes the resistance in the duct caused by friction, by elbows etc."*

If several furnaces operating simultaneously are to be installed, it is necessary to build separate chimneys; a common chimney is not advisable because in the case of partial operation its cross-section and hence the cooling effect would be too large, especially if one furnace is taken out of service.

In some cases, a damper can be installed in the upper part of the chimney to prevent cold air and humidity from entering. Large obstructions at the head of

---

[19] This subchapter is based on: Beutinger 1911, pp. 143-146; Heepke 1905b, pp. 67-75; Bordoni 1918, pp. 43, 56-62, 224-225, 230-234; Lebrasseur 1922 , pp. 56f.; Salvi 1972, pp. 617-622; *Enciclopedia Curcio*… 1973, vol. 8, p. 3247.

the chimney should be avoided because they can lead to a reduction in the draft, mainly through the formation of air eddies and downdrafts beneath any such large protuberances. If the chimney does not have an outside brick covering, it must have a layer of insulation on the inside, possibly made of refractory material. If the temperature of the gases at the bottom of the chimney is expected to reach 500°C, the chimney has to be clad internally, over the lower third of its height, by a layer of refractory bricks set with refractory mortar.

In the case of a cremation furnace with a coke-fired generator the main function of the chimney is not the discharge of the exhaust gases but the creation of sufficient draft to provide enough combustion air at the grate of the hearth. In fact, the highest resistance that the combustion air encounters resides in the grate and the layer of coke. The resistance of the grate depends on the air flow-rate and on the open cross-sectional area of the grate. A theoretical equation has been proposed by M. Lebrasseur:

$$H = \gamma \cdot V^2 (N^2 - 1) \qquad [34]$$

where H = resistance
γ = specific density of the air
V = air velocity
N = open cross-sectional area of the grate

The resistance of the layer of coke on the grate depends on the mass of the coke and the thickness of the layer. According to M. Lebrasseur, this resistance, H, can be expressed as

$$H = \frac{c \cdot l \cdot P^2}{100} \qquad [35]$$

where c is a factor taking into account the size of the pieces of coke, l is the thickness of the layer and P the mass of coke per 1 m² of grate surface (Lebrasseur 1922, pp. 56f.).

The draft of the chimney can be natural or artificial. Natural draft is caused by the density difference – and hence by the temperature difference – of the fumes entering the chimney at its base and the ambient air at the top of the chimney. The hot gases, having a lower specific density than the surrounding air, cause an updraft, which in turn creates a reduced pressure at the base of the chimney.

The draft is measured in mm of water column, 1 mm of water column being equivalent to a pressure of 1 kg per square meter (10 m of water column roughly equals atmospheric pressure near sealevel). The measuring instrument is called a vacuum indicator. In its simplest form, it is a glass U-tube filled to half its height with colored water. One end of the tube is connected to the inside of the chimney while the other is open to ambient air. The level difference between the two parts of the glass tube represents the draft of the chimney and is given in mm of water column (mm *Wassersäule*, mmWs, in the German literature). The draft can also be measured electrically by means of an instrument with a scale in the form of the arc of a circle (Cantagalli 1940, p. 86).

According to Heepke, for cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers the minimum allowable draft is 10 mm of water column, the maximum 30 mm. The draft is a function of the height of the chimney according to Salvi's equation:

$$E = 1.29 \cdot \left(\frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_a} - \frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_f}\right) \cdot h_c \qquad [36]$$

where E = draft
h_c = height of chimney
t_a = temperature of ambient air
t_f = temperature of fumes

This equation also allows calculating the height of a chimney as a function of its draft:

$$h_c = \frac{E}{1.29 \cdot \left(\frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_a} - \frac{1}{1 + 0.00367 \cdot t_f}\right)} \qquad [37]$$

For example, assuming h_c = 20 m, t_a = 10°C, t_f = 300°C, the draft would be equal to 12.6 mm of water column. With such temperatures, the height of the chimney should be at least 16 m for a draft of 10 mm of water column to be attained. In practice, however, the height should be greater in order to overcome pressure losses in the flue and the chimney due to friction.

The cross-sectional area of the chimney is also very important, because it determines the velocity of the gases passing through the chimney. This velocity varies with the square root of the draft, and normally has an order of magnitude of 3 to 5 meters per second, depending on the size of the plant.

The recommended cross-sectional area of the chimney can be derived from Colombo's equation:

$$q = \frac{F \cdot V \cdot (1 + \alpha \cdot t)}{3{,}600 \text{ sec/hr} \cdot v} \qquad [38]$$

where q= cross-sectional area of the chimney, in m²
F= fuel consumption in kg/hr
$\alpha = {}^{1}/_{273}\ °C^{-1}$
t= fume temperature at the chimney base in °C
V= volume of the fumes in Nm³/kg fuel
v= exit speed of the fumes at the chimney top, m/sec

Heepke proposes the following equation for the calculation of the exit velocity of the gases discharged:

$$v = \frac{G \cdot B \cdot (1 + \alpha \cdot t)}{1.293 \cdot 3{,}600 \text{ sec/hr} \cdot q \cdot \gamma} \qquad [39]$$

where G = mass of gas generated by combusting 1 kg of coke (with Excess Air ratio m = 2)
B = mass of the coke in kg
q = cross-sectional area of chimney
γ = density of the gas

2.2.5. Drying Out a New Furnace

The drying out of a newly built cremation furnace is a rather delicate operation. If it is done poorly, it can lead to damage in the wall structure of the plant. In his classic work on cremation, Beutinger describes it as follows (1911, p. 127):

"Since a large quantity of water is introduced into the body of the furnace during the construction of the furnaces, a thorough drying out is therefore necessary after its completion, including the flue duct and the chimney. The drying operation is to be done s l o w l y , because an intensive and rapid heating would lead to the generation of large quantities of water vapor, the pressure of which, under some circumstances, would lead to individual parts of the furnace being torn apart, or to the formation of cracks, which could potentially lead to the discharge of gas or smoke from the furnace. Even the most-solid structure and the best anchorings themselves could be damaged. Therefore, it is expedient to leave the drying of the furnace to the builder of the furnace, which takes several weeks, after all; the slower it occurs, the better the probable future longevity of the furnace. In the beginning, only a small fire with wood shavings may be used, to which thin pieces of wood are added a little later, from the third day onward. After the first week, a stronger wood fire can be maintained, with all flue ducts wide open in order to allow the hot air to remove the water vapor forming. After a steady increase of the heat, the furnace is dried out completely by adding step by step small quantities of coke to the wood, in order to achieve a complete drying out of the furnace."

2.2.6. Test Cremations

The test cremation is a means for testing the proper functioning of the furnace. In this respect, architect Beutinger writes (*ibid*., pp. 127f.):

"Before the test cremation, it is necessary to check the furnace thoroughly, including the control devices, the closures, the introduction trolley, etc. If the furnace has been idle for some time, the chimney has to be prewarmed by means of the pilot fire to ensure a good draft. The test run must be made by the builder of the furnace who also trains the operating personnel at the same time. Minutes of the test cremation and its results are kept, recording the various phases of the combustion and their progression. The generation of smoke and the composition of the ash must be recorded.

With respect to the development of smoke from the chimney, it must be kept in mind that, for all such systems, smoke is favored both by a lack of air and by an excess of air, because the latter state leads to a lowering of the furnace temperature and hence to a decrease in the ability of the gases to ignite.

For the heating and the cremation test, the furnace is warmed up in accordance with its operating instructions and brought to its necessary temperature. The weight and the quality of the fuel used for heating up and for the cremation as such must be checked and recorded in a similar way as shown on pages 116 and 117.

For the cremation any kind of animal carcass can be used, for example a horse, whose overall size and whose weight percentage of flesh, bones and also of the parts which burn rather poorly, such as the heart, the lungs, the liver, correspond roughly to the proportions in the corpse of a human adult.

The carcass is placed in a coffin-shaped box made of dry wooden unplaned boards, 15-18 mm thick, like those used for coffins, 1.90 m in length, 0.60 m wide and 0.50 m high. It is best to use a coffin made according to the general practice. The weight of the carcass, its type and the various portions of its indi-

vidual parts such as bones, flesh, heart, lungs, fat etc., as well as the weight of the coffin must be recorded, and the various phases of the combustion verified during the entire process of the cremation. Seger cones for temperatures between 900 and 1100°C must be placed at appropriate locations in the cremation chamber to establish the temperatures reached on the basis of their melting.

When the inside of the furnace has reached the temperature necessary during preheating, the carcass is introduced and must be observed constantly through the inspection opening. The ash is collected in the space provided, and its composition is examined. The test cremation must be carried out in the actual presence of the supervising authority. Depending on the outcome of the cremation, for which minutes are drawn up and signed by the public authorities present, the use of the furnace for the cremation of human corpses is authorized."

As an example I reproduce the minutes of the test cremation of the Ruppmann-type cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier at the Biel Crematorium (Nagel 1922, p. 40):

"Protocol

of the test cremation carried out in the crematorium at ***Biel at 2 p.m. on Friday, 25 August 1911****.*

The president of the cremation association of [the city of] *Biel reads to those present the text of the supply contract. Then, around 2:25 p.m., a coffin filled with animal remains is introduced into the furnace. The furnace had been lit at 10 a.m. and had been ready for use for two hours. The experts ascertained a temperature of around 1000°C on the basis of the Seger cones placed inside it. The coffin contained some 80 kg of meat supplied by the administration of the Biel Slaughterhouse, consisting of 85% of soft tissue and 15% of bones.*

The introduction of the coffin by means of the Ruppmann trolley was very easy. The closure plate works well and shuts immediately upon introduction of the coffin into the cremation chamber. *The doors of the furnace were closed. Through the inspection ports in the front of the furnace one can see that the coffin catches fire immediately, and intense flames develop. At that moment, a little smoke can be observed above the chimney. Later, too, there is at times a little smoke, but it is barely visible.*

At 5:25 p.m. it can be seen that the contents of the coffin, except for a few small pieces, have been completely reduced to ash. In the post-combustion chamber the bones can be seen, i.e. the incinerated remains of the bones, in an incandescent state.

Due to the advanced time of day, Mr. Lanz, as a member of the commission for sanitation, is asked to examine the ashes the next day.

The management [of the crematorium] *finds that the furnace is working well, and that the large masses and the well-compacted pieces of flesh have been consumed by the flames in a relatively swift fashion.*

Biel*, 25 August 1911.*

The Biel Association for Cremation:

The President: (signed) Albrecht

The Secretary: (signed) Fehlmann."

3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces

Corpse cremation was practiced in Europe as early as a thousand years before Homer (Schuchhardt 1920, p. 502) and continued to be practiced up to the year 785 AD, when it was prohibited, under pain of death, by the Paderborn Decree (*Capitulare Paderbrunnense*) of Charlemagne (Pauly 1904, p. 8). Over the following centuries the cremation of corpses fell completely into disuse as a funerary habit throughout Christian Europe.

The idea of cremation of corpses arose again during the French Revolution, but did not take hold before the second half of the 19th Century. In its session of the 14th Floréal of Year VII (3 May 1799), the central administration of the Seine Department promulgated a decree giving complete freedom to the citizens to have their own corpses buried or cremated, and even proposed to have a "resting field" arranged on Montmartre where solemn incinerations of corpses could be practiced without the use of wood, but using "furnaces ingeniously prepared by modern chemistry."[20] Two drawings of this monumental crematorium (before the word came into use) have survived (Documents 4 and 5; Reber 1908).

The birth of the movement for the cremation of corpses can be traced back to 1849, when the philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable speech on this subject at the Berlin Academy of Sciences. The speech was a long and learned treatment on the funerary customs (cremation) of ancient peoples, full of quotations in Greek, Latin and Old Saxon.[21] The idea was picked up by Prof. Jakob Moleschott in 1852 and by Dr. Francesco Coletti in 1857 (cf. his *Memoria*) and enthusiastically spread by untiring pioneers such as Army Surgeon J.P. Trusen, Prof. Richter, Prof. Reclam and Prof. Küchenmeister, and in Italy by Du Jardin, Bertani, Castiglioni and by the selfsame Coletti during various conventions which took place between 1858 and 1869.

In this chapter I will not describe the history of modern cremation – a great many books have already been published on this topic as listed in the present book's bibliography – but rather a specific history of cremation *installations*. I shall therefore limit myself to the essential historical points.

In Europe, the first cremation in a cremation furnace took place at Dresden on 9 October 1874 in an experimental furnace built by Siemens. At that time the corpse was that of an Englishwoman, Lady Dilke, the wife of the Secretary of State Dilke. It was followed on 6 November by the cremation of the wife of the Medical Councillor D. Thilenius of Wiesbaden as well as several other cremations before such experimental incinerations were stopped by the government of Saxony (Pauly 1904 p. 18).

---

[20] On the Seine Department's decree see in detail Lacassagne/Dubuisson 1874, pp. 32-35. "Floréal" was the name of a month in the revamped calendar of revolutionary France.

[21] The speech, entitled "*Über das verbrennen der leichen*" ("On the cremation of corpses") was published the year after (Grimm 1850).

Italy soon placed herself in the vanguard of the modern cremation movement, both from the legal and the technical points of view. The principle of corpse cremation was recognized in that country by the sanitary regulations of 6 September 1874 (Pini 1885, p. 16).

Cremations spread rapidly in the United States. The first crematory was erected in Washington, D.C. in 1876. In 1895 already 19 crematories existed there (Probst 1895; Guilbert 1895).

In France cremations were once more legalized on 15 November 1887, but effectively only on 27 April 1889 with the promulgation of governing regulations.[22]

Since 1874, the proponents of cremation in England highlighted its advantages compared to burial from the point of view of health and hygiene (Eassie 1874), but in 1881, changing the law that prohibited the construction of crematoria was still being discussed.[23]

The 1870s saw a massive amount of work being done in this field, theoretical as well as experimental, and various types of furnaces were built. Modern cremation had to fulfill numerous ethical, esthetic and economic requirements. The general congress on cremations held at Dresden on 7 June 1876 specified the following principles (Pauly 1904, pp. 14f.):

"1. Cremation must be complete and must not leave any charcoaled remains.
2. Cremation of corpses must be carried out only in installations expressly built for this purpose.
3. No malodorous gases must be generated; cremation must hence be odorless.
4. The ashes must be white, clean and easy to collect.
5. The cost of the equipment and of the cremation must be as low as possible.
6. The equipment must be able to allow several cremations in succession."

The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875. It was equipped with a Polli-Clericetti Furnace and inaugurated on 22 January 1876 with the cremation of the corpse of Alberto Keller.[24] The first crematorium in Germany went into service at Gotha on 10 December 1878.

The pioneers of cremation were confronted with a serious problem. The hopes and the disappointments that accompanied the first experiments using animal carcasses are vividly described by the words of Dr. Gaetano Pini (Pini 1885, p. 128):

"We, who were present at the first experiments of Polli (12 June and 12 December 1872) and of Gorini (1 September 1872), have not forgotten the illusions and the discouragements we experienced, shut in for hours as we were in that small space as we anxiously and restlessly awaited the results of the trials with animals. How long it took to burn that beast! What a foul smell there was! How much smoke! And yet, each new experience seemed like a victory to us, and

---

[22] "La crémation à Paris" 1891. About the early history of cremations in France see "La crémation des morts…" 1888 (twice); "Crémation" 1889; Salomon 1893; "La crémation" 1890; Rochard 1890; "Crémation" 1892.

[23] "A Discussion…" 1891; the origins of cremation in England are well outlined in Thompson 1884.

[24] Pini 1885, p. 30; Paolo Gorini (1876, pp. 79-107) dedicated many pages to the narration of the antecedents and the description of the event.

without doubting the difficulties which we still had to overcome, we thought we had reached our goal."

Soon, the first experimenters realized that the cremation of a human corpse was an even-more-difficult problem. Dr. Pini wrote in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 129):

"The disappointments began with the first tentative incinerations of human corpses. Experience then taught us that there was still a long road ahead of us before we would be able to burn a human body completely within a short time and at little cost."

One of the most-diligent and -tenacious pioneers was Paolo Gorini, who since 1872 had experimented with the complete combustion of body parts in a crucible with "incandescent volcanic liquid" or "volcanic matter in a state of fusion", a procedure that he had to give up because it was impossible to obtain a crucible large enough to contain a whole corpse (Gorini 1876, pp. 70-75). From June 12 to July 1, 1875, he performed 17 cremations of entire corpses in an apparatus of his invention that he gradually improved, until it became the "Lodigiano Crematory" (see below); ten of these cremations he described with great care (*ibid.*, pp. 130-197).

The first types of cremation equipment used in Italy employed muffles. The corpse had to be placed into a metal cylinder heated on the outside by coke (Du Jardin, 1867) or city gas (Polli-Clericetti).[25]

Brunetti's device (1873) consisted of four little walls of ordinary brick, making up the hearth, upon which was placed a thin sheet of steel which covered only a small part of the hearth. Above it was a large hood linked to the chimney. The corpse was tied to the steel plate with wire to keep it from falling off on account of sudden muscular contractions during the burning. On the hearth, below the steel sheet, a fire of wooden logs was lit. The flames caused the steel sheet to glow and surrounded the corpse from both sides. Cremation took about six hours.[26]

The Polli-Clericetti Furnace, enclosed in an "urn" in the form of an antique sarcophagus (Document 7), consisted of a cremation chamber with a horizontal grate on which the corpse was placed. It had 217 nozzles of air and gas, the jet-like flames of which impinged directly on the corpse and heated the chamber to a temperature of 1,100°C. This furnace was set up in the Milan Crematorium and used for the cremation of Alberto Keller[27] and for another two cremations.[28]

---

[25] Pini 1885, pp. 130f. A detailed description is given by Wegmann-Ercolani 1874, pp. 30-33. In this work one can also find the drawing which I have reproduced as Document 6.

[26] Pini 1885, p. 132. The first experiments by Lodovico Brunetti are described in detail in Pini 1973; the following has been taken from Pini 1885, pp. 128-171, unless otherwise stated. Cf. also de Cristoforis 1890, pp. 56-135; de Pietra Santa/de Nansouty 1881; Vallin 1880, pp. 854f.; Maccone 1932, pp. 102-124; Eassie 1875 presented an accurate description of the early years of cremations in Italy, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Austria, Germany, the U.S. and England (pp. 68-88) and of the first cremation devices with special reference to the Siemens Furnace (pp. 89-126). See also Rolants 1910; du Mesnil 1877; de Pietra Santa 1888a-c.

[27] Polli 1876a; "La prima cremazione…" 1876. The cremation lasted one hour and 30 min.; the corpse weighed 60 kg and resulted in 3 kg of ashes.

[28] The second cremation was that of the corpse of Anna Pozzi Locatelli, who weighed 50 kg and produced 3.6 kg of ashes. The cremation took one hour and 45 min. Polli 1876b; "La seconda cremazione…" 1876. The third cremation was that of the corpse of a man of 71 years of age from a hospital; the cremation took two hours and 30 min.; the corpse weighed 43 kg and left 2.3 kg of ashes. G.

On account of its excessively high costs, it was dismantled afterwards and replaced by a Betti-Terruzzi Furnace in 1877. This device was a muffle furnace consisting of a cast-iron cylinder located in the center of a large coke-fired furnace. When the cylinder started to glow, the corpse was introduced through a kind of steel guide rail. Cremation was fairly complete, but the process took at least five hours and the costs were high. After nine cremations, this type, too, was demolished.

The Cadet Furnace (Document 8), another muffle device, was used only for experiments with animal carcasses.

The Muller-Fichet Furnace (Document 9), shown at the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1878, consisted of a muffle made of refractory brick (*f*) into which the coffin (*g*) was placed. It was lined below and on the sides with refractory bricks (*e*) which acted as heat accumulators. The muffle was made white-hot by means of the combustion products coming from a large gasifier (*a*) with a stepped grate, and then the coffin was introduced.

The Lagénardière Furnace (Document 10) with its center muffle and two lateral coal-fed hearths and a recovery system for the hot gases was never used for cremation experiments.

The Kopp Furnace was based on the same principle as the Betti-Terruzzi type, but had a muffle made of refractory brick. It was set up in the Washington, D.C., crematorium. Six hours were needed for a complete cremation.

The Gorini Furnace (Document 11), called "Lodi furnace," was based on the principle of direct combustion with live flames. It worked in the following way: after placing the corpse in the cremation chamber (*C*) through the door (*E*), a small auxiliary fire was lit on the auxiliary hearth (*G*) which burned throughout the duration of the cremation, first as a pilot flame, later as a post-combustion fire for the exhaust gases. After three or four minutes, furnace (*A*) with its grate and ash receptacle (*B*) was lit. The flames from the fuel, normally consisting of bundles of wood, struck the corpse lengthwise. The combustion products flowed down into the discharge duct (*F*) through the auxiliary hearth (*G*) where any unburnt gases were consumed and then left through the chimney (*H*). The cremation chamber had lateral ports (*L*) for the direct induction of combustion air. The draft of the furnace was controlled by a damper located in the chimney. The prototype of this furnace was inaugurated in the Riolo crematorium on 6 September 1877. The duration of one cremation was generally between one and a half and two hours, with a wood consumption of 100 to 150 kg. The Gorini furnace inaugurated on 15 December 1887 at the cemetery of Père-la-Chaise[29] in Paris (Document 12), used 300 to 450 kg of wood for one cremation, which lasted on average one hour and 45 min.[30]

The Venini Furnace was the first Italian device using a coke-gas generator (gasifier). As can be seen from the drawings (Document 13), it was a rather complex piece of equipment. The cremation was brought about by the flames

---

Polli 1877.

[29] Today it is spelled Père-Lachaise.

[30] "La crémation à Paris" 1890. The device and the first three experimental cremations, including an analysis of the fumes, were accurately described by du Mesnil 1888.

coming from a mobile gasifier and reaching the cremation chamber after having passed through a connecting duct; they struck the corpse directly. The introduction temperature was 800°C, and the duration of a cremation was normally one hour and a quarter.

The mobile Rey Furnace (Document 14) was practically a Gorini Furnace mounted on a sheet-metal cart, lined internally with refractory brick and having a hearth at its far end. The corpse was fed into the front end by means of a suitable metal trolley.

Another mobile cremation furnace, although never used, was presented during the Brussels Hygiene Exposition in 1876 by Kuborn & Jacques (Documents 15, 15a). It consisted of a sort of locomotive that could also move on roads. It was internally lined with refractory material, which contained two inclined ledges. Below them were two adjacent hearths, and the smoke conduit connected to a vertical chimney stuck out of the car's roof. The plant could cremate a dozen corpses at a time. The first hearth heated the ledges with the corpses, and the combustion products passed on to the second hearth, which burned them completely; then they went out the chimney (du Mesnil 1877).

The Guzzi Furnace (Document 16) brought together the principles of direct cremation by means of live flames and of indirect cremation by means of clean hot air, of which I shall speak later. In this device, the cremation chamber (*A*) was heated either by the combustion products coming from the hearth (*D*) or by hot air heated in the regenerator (*B*). The primary combustion air entered the furnace at the front, ahead of the introduction damper (*V*), through an opening (*K*) linked to a channel running above the cremation chamber (*L*), and fed, preheated, into the ash-box (*N*) beneath the grate (*E*) of the hearth. The grate was in a slanted position and rested on a water-filled vessel (*H*) that cooled it. A secondary combustion chamber (*C*) ensured the post-combustion of any unspent gases coming from the cremation chamber.

The Spasciani-Messmer Furnace (Documents 17, 17a and 17b) installed at Leghorn and Venice was a device with a gasifier (*G*) having a horizontal grate and a feeding chute (*T*) for the fuel. The combustion gases produced there fed into a channel (*D*) placed above the cremation chamber (*C*), which had four openings (*b*) with control vanes allowing the body to be struck by four jets of flame at the head, on the chest, on the abdomen and on the legs. The control vanes allowed the fire to be aimed and concentrated on those parts of the body that offered the greatest resistance to cremation. The corpse was introduced into the chamber on a trolley, the upper surface of which was made of refractory brick and closed off the lower portion of the cremation chamber in such a way that the metal parts of the trolley were protected from the high temperature of the cremation chamber. It took 8 to 10 hours to warm up the furnace and some 2,000 kg of coke were needed for this phase; one cremation then consumed a further 200 to 300 kg of coke.

The Toisoul-Fradet Furnace (Document 18) was a device using a gasifier and having three levels: the gasifier (*A*) was in the basement, the recuperator (*E*) at ground level and the cremation chamber (*G*) on the floor above. Cremation took about one hour and coke consumption was 100 kg. This plant was inaugu-

rated in Paris on 5 August 1889. Its schema (Document 19) shows a large gasifier (A) with the loading funnel (C) and the opening for the stoker (D), the sloping hearth grille and an ash-extraction door (B). A long vertical shaft leads the fuel gas produced in the gasifier to the back of the cremation chamber (G), called the "laboratory," but before entering it is ignited by two burners (F). The cremation chamber is closed at the front with Door (H). The coffin (M) was introduced by the Load Cart (K). Inside the cremation chamber the Coffin (M) is engulfed by the flames, and the combustion products descend through the Recuperator (E) into the Flue (I), while the outside air flows countercurrently, gets heated to a high temperature and exits into the Burner (F).

The furnaces considered so far operated on the basis of the principle of total direct combustion, *i.e.* the corpse was struck directly by the flames generated on a hearth (as in the Gorini Furnace) or by the burning products of a gasifier (as in the Venini Furnace). The system invented by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of totally indirect combustion by means of clean hot air, which dominated in Germany unchallenged until 1924. This new process, as we have seen, rested on the principle that the cremation was effected by clean air heated to 1000°C in a regenerator or recuperator.

The prototype of the Siemens Furnace (Document 20) was used for the first time with animal carrion on 2 June 1874 in the presence of the Professors Fleck, Küchenmeister, Roth and other celebrities of the medical field. The inventor described it as follows (Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 69-71):

"The entire device consists of three separate parts:
1) a gasifier outside the building,
2) the furnace proper with the regenerator and the cremation chamber inside the building,
3) the chimney for the discharge of the combustion products. […]
The cremation process runs as follows:
The gasifier is operated in such a way that new fuel – hard coal, lignite, peat or wood – replacing the fuel consumed, is added through the filling device every few hours.
The gases formed are led through a channel (a) equipped with a control shutter into the regenerator where they meet with a controllable air stream (b) and turn into flames. The flames formed in this way traverse the regenerator chamber (R) and heat to white heat the bricks stacked up in it.
The residual heat contained in the flames still serves to preheat to red heat the furnace or the Chamber (K) destined to receive the corpse; the flames then disappear through channel (c) into the flue. As soon as the furnace has reached this state, the process of cremation can begin.
The Shutter (D) of the furnace is raised or pushed aside by the person assigned, and the body to be burned is introduced into the cremation chamber.
After the furnace has been closed, the body is exposed to the effect of the red heat, losing its water content, i.e. drying out, over a certain period of time which depends upon its physical particulars.
Once this part of the cremation is over – which usually takes about a quarter of an hour – the gas shutter is closed. As a result, now only air enters the cremation chamber through the regenerator. This air heats up in the regenerator to

almost white heat, and in this state strikes the preheated and largely desiccated body, provoking a rapid decomposition of all its combustible parts. The incombustible parts decompose under the effect of heat as in a chemical process: CO_2 escapes, and lime remains in the form of powder, falling through the grate (e) into the ash chamber (A), where it can be easily collected by means of a special device placed there, and then extracted through the port mounted at it. In this way, as has been explained above, the remaining ash can be handed to the family in an urn or other container for burial or other type of conservation.

The entire process lasts approximately one hour, with a consumption of 100 kg of lignite or 50 kg of hard coal, not counting the initial heating phase; this would also be the total fuel consumption, if the various cremation operations can be carried out in succession.

If that is not possible, a proportionately larger amount of fuel is consumed during the idle periods for warming up the furnace. […]

Furthermore, there is also a gas conduit (f) through which the gas can enter the upper part (h) of the regenerator. The gas entering here serves to protect the Cremation Chamber (K) from excessive cooling in the case of a cremation taking longer, e.g. the cremation of an entire animal."

With some modifications, this Siemens Furnace was installed in 1878 only at the Gotha Crematorium (Documents 21-23), but its performance did not come up to the expectations of its inventor. Actually, according to Heepke, a cremation in that furnace generally took two hours and a quarter; 1,500 kg of lignite were needed for a first cremation and 250 to 300 kg for each subsequent one.[31]

The Klingenstierna Furnace (Document 24) was a major improvement of the Siemens model. It had a Main Hearth *(A)* and a Secondary Hearth *(H)* which served mainly as an afterburner for the fumes; the combustion air was heated in a recuperator made of metal tubes *(J)*. The corpse was introduced into the Cremation Chamber *(F)* by means of a Cart *(O)* which stayed in the chamber through the duration of the process.

In Germany this Swedish design was perfected by E. Dorovius and built by the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach. The first models, installed at Heidelberg in 1891 and at Jena in 1898, still had the trolley for the introduction of the coffin, but for the furnace set up at Offenbach in 1899 this detail was eliminated. The cremation chamber was given a grate made of refractory clay, below which two funnel-shaped inclined planes conducted the ashes into the ash receptacle.

The Mainz version of 1903 had a single inclined plane beneath the grate, as did all the later furnaces, but was still equipped with a recuperator having metal tubes (Heepke 1905b, pp. 45f.). This type of recuperator was subsequently replaced by one of refractory brickwork, and the furnace took on the typical shape of German cremation furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers (Document 25).

The furnace was arranged on two levels: The hearth and the recuperator were in the basement, the cremation chamber on the ground floor. The device operated in the following way: The hearth (*Feuerung*) had two doors, one for

[31] Heepke 1905b, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna and Schneider Furnaces with very-accurate technical drawings, pp. 41-58. For these furnaces, beyond Beutinger's study mentioned above, cf. also von Engerth 1892 & 1897; as an appendix in Ortloff 1907: "Das Verbrennungssystem Rich. Schneider, vorm. Dresden, jetzt Berlin," pp. 60-73.

loading the fuel, the other for removing the slag. The water container for cooling the slanting grate was at the bottom. The combustion gases, which formed in the gasifier, left through a vertical duct (*Feuerhals*) and mixed with the combustion air on entering the cremation chamber (*Verbrennungsraum*). The combustion air came from two lateral openings connected to a network of channels into which the air entered through a control device located in the upper part of the furnace, above the peephole (*Schau-Öffnung*). The gases produced by the cremation of the corpse passed through the ash chamber (*Aschenraum*), entered the lateral channels of the recuperator flowing downwards into the flue duct (*Fuchs*) and then left through the chimney (*Schornstein*).

The recuperator consisted of a refractory body with three channels (Document 26): the discharge gases traveled downwards through the two lateral ducts transferring part of their heat content to the brickwork, whereas the combustion air for the corpse traveled upwards through the central channel while heating up along the way. The combustion air entered the recuperator through an opening at the base of the furnace.

The remains of the corpse fell through the bars of the grate onto the inclined plane of the ash chamber (*Aschenraum*), from which it was removed by means of a rake into the collection bin (*Pfanne*), which was then taken out through the door of the ash chamber.

The first cremation required some 300 kg of coke including the preheating of the furnace, the subsequent ones 50 to 100 kg each. The duration of a cremation generally took one hour to one hour and a half.[32]

This type, together with the Schneider Furnace that we shall look at presently, had all the essential features of the coke-fired cremation furnace with a gasifier from which all furnaces of this type built in Germany through the 1930s were derived.

The prototype of the Schneider Furnace (Document 27) was built for the Hamburg Crematorium in 1892. Its structure was very similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck Model. The most-significant innovations concerned the hearth, which had a horizontal grate and a primary combustion-air vent below it; the gasifier was placed vertically above the grate and had a coke-feeding chute in the upper part of the furnace. The combustion air for the gasifier entered through two controllable openings located on either side of the hearth door, flowed through appropriate channels in the gasifier wall, getting heated there and emerging from both sides into the neck of the gasifier. The combustion air for the corpse entered the channels of the recuperator through two controllable openings located in the base of the recuperator at the front of the furnace, passed through the recuperator, where it warmed up to 1,000°C and emerged from two lateral openings near the top of the gasifier neck into the cremation chamber, striking the corpse. The combustion products were led through the ash chamber, entered the channels of the recuperator through suita-

[32] Beutinger 1911, pp. 107-110. This work devotes a chapter of considerable interest to the cremation furnaces, with detailed technical drawings (pp. 94-127). The information which follows has been taken from that source.

ble openings, flowed downwards through them while losing some of their heat and reached the chimney through the flue duct.

Preheating the furnace took about three and a half hours. Some 45 to 90 minutes were needed for one cremation, with a coke consumption of 250 to 300 kg for a single cremation and 50 to 100 kg for any succeeding ones.

The Ruppmann Furnace (Document 28) was described in detail in Chapter 2. Although this device, like all other German furnaces so far examined, had been conceived as an indirect hot-air furnace, it could also be operated for direct cremation. Actually, the cremation process depended not so much upon the structure of the furnace as upon its operation, which had to satisfy the local legal requirements. For a direct cremation, all that was needed was to have the combustion products from the gasifier arrive directly in the cremation chamber, as during the preheating phase. In that case, heating the recuperator to 1,000°C became superfluous, because the heat necessary for the cremation and for maintaining the thermal equilibrium of the furnace came from the gasifier; the heat consumption thus decreased correspondingly. The description of the Ruppmann Furnace given in Chapter 2 is based specifically on the direct cremation process.

The Swedish Knös Furnace (Documents 29 & 29a) brought along more improvements on the Klingenstierna-Beck Furnace. The passage of the gas from the gasifier was controlled by two valves (*a* and *b*). During the preheating phase, Valve *b* was closed, and Valve *a* was open. The gases entered into two channels which ended in the side walls of the inclined ash plane. The hot air channels for the air coming from the recuperator also opened into those channels, causing the combustion of the gases from the gasifier. The ensuing flames and combusted gases entered the ash chamber with its inclined plane, passed through the grate into the cremation chamber, flowed out into two ducts having their openings in the side walls at the far end of the chamber, traveled downwards through two vertical channels and then entered the recuperator; after having passed through it, they arrived in the flue duct and left through the chimney.

During the cremation, however, Valve *b* was open and Valve *a* closed. The gases from the gasifier flowed directly into the recuperator, mixing with the exhaust gases from the combustion of the corpse and burning up any uncombusted gases. The combustion air for the corpse entered the recuperator through two lateral openings at the base of the furnace, passed through it in an upward direction, entered the two channels mentioned previously and flowed out into the ash chamber with its inclined plane, striking the corpse from below. The products of the combustion of the corpse followed the path already described.

Coke consumption was about 300 kg for the preheating phase and the first cremation, and 50 to 90 kg for any subsequent ones. The rights to this furnace for Germany belonged to the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach.

The Fichet Furnace was inaugurated at the crematorium of Paris on 19 January 1891 (Document 30). The combustion gases of the large gas generator located in the basement (with its feed chute at ground level) flowed up a vertical shaft and entered from a lateral opening into the cremation chamber located on the first upper floor, then through two openings in the ceiling of the cremation chamber, next to the corpse-introduction door, into two channels, which ran first

above and then behind the cremation chamber and entered the long recuperator, heating up its channels, and flowed from there into the flue and the chimney. Through a channel that ran beneath the gasifier, the combustion air entering the regenerator was warmed up along the channels and entered the cremation chamber at high temperature from an opening on its left side. The combustion products left through another opening on the right side and followed the path of the gasifier's combustion gasses.

The Swiss Bourry Furnace was equipped with a lateral gasifier and with a recuperator beneath the cremation chamber sporting a closed floor to accommodate the corpse. It took 8 to 9 hours to heat the furnace, and a cremation lasted two hours and a half to three hours, with a consumption of 1,250 kg of coke.

The furnace by Simon & Bourry installed in the crematorium at Manchester was characterized by the fact that the combustion gases of the gasifier with a stepped hearth entered the cremation chamber from the bottom. By getting mixed with the combustion air preheated in the recuperator, it produced a flame that enveloped both sides of the chamber floor and the coffin on it. The exhaust gases left through two openings in the ceiling of the cremation chamber. Introducing preheated combustion air beneath the chamber's ceiling guaranteed the complete combustion of the fumes. The exhaust fumes then left through two vertical channels located on both sides of the furnace, flowed through the recuperator and from there into the chimney. The chamber floor had slits through which the corpse remnants fell into a post-combustion chamber below, from which their ashes were extracted. The duration of the cremation ranged from one hour to one hour and twenty minutes, and the coke consumption was 1,000 kg for the first cremation and 100 to 150 kg for subsequent cremations.

The American cremation furnaces had several heating systems. The furnace in Boston was equipped with oil burners of the Ames Oil Burner Company, North Easton, Massachusetts. Three burners were located in the cremation chamber and a fourth at the base of the chimney to initiate a draft and for post-combusting the flue gasses. A 6-hp steam engine drove a blower and an oil pump. The cremation lasted on average an hour to an hour and a half.

The furnace by Engle Sanitary & Cremation Co., Ltd. of Des Moines, Iowa, also worked with oil and consumed 1.5 to 2 barrels of fuel for one cremation. The crematorium in Pittsburgh used natural gas, which burned in separate special combustion chambers placed beneath and behind the cremation chamber. The combustion products entered the cremation chamber through a grille-like wall and left through openings in its side walls. The cremation lasted an hour and a quarter, with a consumption of 300 to 425 cubic meters of gas.

In the Davies Furnace installed in crematories at Lancaster, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Davenport, an anthracite hearth heated the cremation chamber directly, and the combustion products went through the hearth before leaving through the chimney.[33]

---

[33] Freygang 1908. Hugo Erichsen (1887) reproduced the drawings of several American crematoria. The most-important ones are those relating to the facilities in Washington, D.C. (p. 41: crematorium exterior; p. 48: furnace), Lancaster (p. 109: furnace layout; p. 239: frontal view with introduction carriage), Buffalo (p. 116: furnace with Venini System) and Cincinnati (p. 123: furnace similar to the

Toisoul and Fradet improved the process employing city gas already put to use in the Polli-Clericetti Furnace in 1876. Their furnace (Document 31) had gas burners instead of the gasifier, but also operated according to the clean-hot-air principle. The air was provided by a recuperator made of metal tubes instead of refractory brick. A furnace of this type was set up at the Dessau Crematorium in 1910. The operating temperature of 1,000°C was reached after two and a half to three hours of preheating. Consumption was 215 m³ of gas for each cremation.

The first European experiments with naphtha-fired furnaces were run at the Jena Crematorium in 1913 (Phoenix 1913), but such a heating system was not really introduced until the 1920s.

Document 32 shows the vertical, longitudinal and transverse sections of the naphtha-fired cremation furnace conceived by Rothenbach & Co. of Bern (Swiss Patent 86533). The later naphtha-fired furnaces were derived from this very-modern design. The description of the device is as follows (Georgius 1923, p. 56):

> *"The upper part of the furnace consists of a cremation chamber 1 separated by a grate of refractory clay 2 from the ash space 3. The latter has an inclined plane and an opening 4 for the removal of the ash. Two burners 5 emerge from the side walls of the cremation chamber. The cremation chamber has a double vault whose hollow space acts as preheater for the compressed air fed to the burners. In the lower part of the furnace is the recuperator 10 in which the air is heated along a serpentine line. Above the air preheater is a hot-air-collection space 11 to which suitably controllable air channels 12 are connected at the top, which emerge laterally into the cremation chamber 1. The air is controlled and fed to the recuperator via shaft 13. A second set of burners, consisting of at least one burner 15, is connected to the air preheater.*
>
> *When the furnace is used, initially the two upper burners 5 are used. The naphtha fed to the burners is injected at a pressure of 300 mm* [of water column]. *After having been vaporized, the mist mixes with the preheated air coming from the two air channels 12. The burning gases then enter the cremation chamber 1, where complete combustion takes place on account of the mixing with the combustion air coming from the channels 12. Through channels 20, the combusted gases from the burners 5 reach the ducts 10 of the air preheater and preheat the air.*
>
> *In this way, the walls of the cremation chamber 1 heat up to a high temperature, whereas the very hot combusted gases are used to heat the space of the air preheater. When the furnace reaches the required temperature and the air coming from the preheater has a temperature of 800°C, the cremation of the corpse can begin. The upper burners 5 are shut off, and the lower burner 15 is started up in this phase of the activity of the furnace to prevent as much as possible any cooling of the furnace during the cremation. The cold air entering shaft 13 through the now open disc valve spreads into the air channels 10' and, rising countercurrently in natural convection because of its increasing temperature, reaches*

Davies Model, but with a simplified structure).

the hot-air-collection space 11 from where it flows through the channels 12 into the cremation chamber."

Electricity as a heat source was introduced only in the 1930s. The experimental furnace shown in Document 33 was realized at the beginning of the 20th century as a small-scale model by the Frankfurt Prometheus Co. and was used merely for experimental incinerations involving a few kilograms of animal flesh.

Document 34 shows vertical, longitudinal and transversal sections of the electrically heated Conley experimental cremation furnace (U.S. Patent 988862 of 4 April 1911). The very-elaborate device was characterized by three fundamental elements: a muffle enclosed by a triple wall with insulating air spaces. This triple wall was penetrated by eight sets of three carbon electrodes each, converging towards the center of the muffle. They could be retracted and controlled individually by means of cams and cogwheels. Discharge of the combustion gas took place at the top, directly into the chimney (*ibid.*, p. 57).

The early 20th Century was a period of intense activity in the development of new cremation furnaces, as witnessed by a series of patents I have been able to identify.

Figures 1, 2 and 3 of Document 35 illustrate a patent dated 19 December 1912 concerning a "Cremation furnace with gasifier connected to the combustion chamber at the front and a regenerator" This patent, granted to Wilhelm Sauerland of Dresden, is interesting in particular because it clearly shows the functioning of a regenerator. The description of the furnace and of the cremation process is as follows (Kaiserliches… 1915):

"The gasifier (a) is directly linked, in the upper part of its front side, with the cremation chamber (e) by means of the burner (d) which becomes smaller in its front section and is fed with heated secondary air at (b) and (c) in the cladding of the gasifier. The combustion chamber (e) has a perforated floor, below which is the ash chamber (f) with its opening (t), whereas the regenerator (g), built in the usual way, is located beneath the ash chamber. Some slits or apertures (h) in both sidewalls of the combustion chamber are linked with the channels (i) arranged vertically in the lateral brickwork and with the regenerator (g). The ash chamber (f) is also linked with the latter through slits or openings (j). From the ash chamber (f) several discharge channels (k) lead to the discharge channels (l) located under the floor; these open into the chimney duct (m) and can be closed by means of valves (n). Underneath the regenerator (g) is the discharge channel (o) which, when valve (p) is opened, can be connected to the chimney duct, and, when aperture (q) is opened, can be connected to the atmosphere.

To start up the furnace, valve (p) is opened and valves (n) are closed. Then gas is produced in the gasifier in the usual way and is burned with the warm air entering at (b) and (c). The flame thus produced thins down in burner (d) and darts as a clean bright flame into the combustion chamber (e). From here the combusted gases pass partly through the slits (h) and partly through the perforated floor into ash chamber (f) and along its slits (j) into the channels (i) of the regenerator (g), flowing from top to bottom through its content, and then travel through the discharge duct (o) into the chimney duct (m). When the combusted gases have given up a sufficient portion of their heat content to the walls they strike and to the packing of the regenerator causing them to glow, valve (p) is

closed. By closing the door of the ash chamber of the gasifier, gas production is stopped. Any gas still present continues to burn in burner (d). By slightly opening valves (n), these combusted gases are channeled through the draft channels (k) of the ash chamber into the draft channels (l) under the floor and into the chimney duct (m). Now the corpse to be cremated is introduced into the combustion chamber (e), valves (n) are closed almost completely and the inlet air vent (q) is opened. The air entering here rises towards the channel (o) through regenerator (g) filled with the glowing bricks, enters the channels (i) and leaves at high temperature into the ash chamber (f) through the slits (j). The combustion of the corpse or rather of the coffin begins immediately, because from both sides several jets of heated air strike it over its total length, and from above, from burner (d), air heated to a high temperature is ejected. The combusted gases flow down into the ash chamber (f) where they are burned to the greatest extent possible by the high-temperature air entering through slits (j); they travel through the discharge channels (k) into the discharge channels (l) of the ash chamber and into the chimney duct (m).

After the complete combustion of the corpse, the inlet air vent (q) is closed and the ash is taken out through damper (t). Then the door of the ash chamber of the gasifier and valve (p) are opened, whereas valves (n) are closed, and the furnace is ready for the subsequent cremation."

As I have already explained, the regenerator cools down during the cremation, transferring to the combustion air the heat stored during the heating phase. It must thus be heated again before a subsequent cremation. Hence it was not possible to carry out continual cremations. To remove this inconvenience, Friedrich Siemens patented a furnace on 18 August 1911 with two regenerators (Figures 1, 2 and 3 of Document 36; Kaiserliches… 1913b), whose operation can be summarized in the following way:

During the warm-up phase of the cremation chamber *a* and the regenerator *b*, the air enters through inlet *c*, travels through channel *d* and through another channel – not shown – behind channel *d* and behind the lower part of regenerator *b* into regenerator *e* from bottom to top. It leaves in the upper part through the two channels *f*. There it meets the gas coming through the openings *g* from the gasifier *h* via channels *i* and valve *k*, which is open in this phase, and flows through channels *l*. The flame which forms travels through the cremation chamber *a*, leaves through aperture *m* and arrives in channel *n*. Because the valve *o* of the gasifier is closed in this phase, the combusted gases enter regenerator *b* through channel *n* heating it up to a high temperature and leave through channel *d* into the discharge duct *p*.

When vent *c* is opened, the air enters channel *d*, heats up in the regenerator *b*, leaves through channel *n* and reaches channel *m* together with the combustion gases arriving in channel *m* through channel *q*, because valve *k* is now closed and valve *o* is open. The developing flame travels through the cremation chamber *a* and flows via the two channels *f* into the regenerator *e* and the chimney duct *p*.

When the cremation chamber and the two regenerators, having gone through this cycle several times, have become sufficiently hot, the cremation can begin.

The air entering through inlet *c* heats up in regenerator *e*, rises and arrives in the cremation chamber *a* via channels *f*. In this phase, valve *k* is closed to prevent the gas from entering through opening *g*. Leaving the cremation chamber *a*, the hot air takes along the gases which form during the cremation of the corpse. These gases mix in channel *m*, and a flame develops, heating regenerator *b*. The combusted gases leave from the lower part of the regenerator and travel along channel *d* into the discharge channel *p*.

When the heat of the regenerator *e* has been used in this way, the air flow is inverted; it now travels through opening *c* into channel *d*, passes through the regenerator *b* and enters the cremation chamber through channels *n* and *m*. On leaving it through openings *f* it mixes with the gas arriving at opening *f* from the gasifier through valve *k* and channels *l* and *g*. The flame which forms heats up regenerator *e*. From there the exhaust gases flow to the chimney through the chimney duct *p*. In this way, one of the regenerators is always hot and the furnace can handle one cremation after another without interruption.

The patent of Max J. Kergel of Beuthen (Upper Silesia) presents a more-modern furnace concept (Figures 1-3 of Documents 37, 37a), although it is a few years older (4 October 1908). His furnace, in fact, has a recuperator instead of the one or two regenerators and an ingenious heating system from the outside for the muffle. These ideas will be picked up and improved on in later years. This is the description of the device (Kaiserliches… 1910):

> *"The invention consists in the fact that around the cremation chamber (a) there are heating chambers (b) and, above them, channels or air chambers (c). The latter are directly linked to the cremation chamber such that the air that has been heated to a high temperature in chambers (c) on account of a combustion of gas in the heating chambers (b) flows continuously through the cremation chamber (a).*
>
> *Under the cremation chamber is the recuperator consisting of heating channels (e) and air channels (f). The air channels (f) are linked to the air channels (c) which surround the cremation chamber. The combustion gas is fed through channel (g) whence the gas reaches the channels (h) and (h^1).*
>
> *The operation of the furnace is as follows:*
>
> *First of all, gas is fed to the cremation chamber (a) through the central channel (h) and at the same time air from channels (c) is brought in as well. The combusted gases of this mixture arrive through the grate on the inclined plane (d) for the ashes and leave via channel (i) for the heating channels (e). When the cremation chamber is sufficiently hot, the central channel (h) is closed and the two side channels (h^1) are opened. Now the combustion of the gases takes place in the heating chambers (b), because they ignite on the hot walls. In this way, there is simultaneous heating of the outside wall of the cremation chamber (a) and of the air flowing through channels (c). The combusted gases from the heating chamber (b) reach the air-feed channels (f) in such a way that the air which is to be fed to channels (c) is preheated."*

The patent of "Bunzlauer Werke Lengersdorff & Comp." of Bunzlau (Silesia) dated 6 July 1911 (Documents 38, 38a-c) concerned a new distribution system for both the discharge gas and the combustion air for the gases of the gasifier

and the corpse. This air was fed through the gaps of the refractory grate. The claims of the patent are the following (Kaiserliches… 1913c):

> *"1. A process for the cremation of corpses with combustible gases and air preheated by a heat source characterized by the fact that the heated air is partitioned and the amount of air needed for the combustion of the carbon monoxide is brought to the combustion chamber of the gasifier, and the air which mainly serves for the cremation is brought directly to the cremation chamber.*
> *2. A system for the realization of the process characterized by the fact that the discharge gases are partitioned and taken, for the recovery of their heat content, to separate recuperators that can be connected one to the other by means of a control device.*
> *3. A furnace for the process according to Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that for the combusted gases discharge channels are provided, one feeding into the cremation chamber and another into the ash chamber.*
> *4. A device for the realization of the process according to Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that the hot air is fed into the cremation chamber through the refractory grate toward the coffin."*

The system of feeding the combustion air through the bars of the grate was further developed in a subsequent patent (9 September 1933) taken over by the J.A. Topf & Söhne Company of Erfurt on 27 November 1937 (see Unit II, Chapter 3).

The patent of a "cremation furnace for corpses with naphtha combustion" of the Körting brothers at Linden (30 June 1911; Kaiserliches… 1913a) does not concern the substitution of a naphtha burner for the gasifier – obviously already protected – but a post-combustion system for the fumes based on the suction produced by the flame of the burner. Figure 1 (Document 39) shows a typical realization of the system, which resembles a pilot hearth for the chimney. The gases burned in Burner *h* diffuse into the post-combustion Chamber *b* and enter via Apertures *c* into the Cremation Chamber *a*. The gases resulting from the combustion of the corpse are drawn up by the draft due to the Auxiliary Burner *i* through Channel *d* and enter into the Combustion Chamber *e* where they mix with the gases from the burner and burn to completion; they then leave through the Discharge Channels *f*, *g*.

In Figure 2 the gases stemming from the combustion of the corpse are drawn in directly by the main burner, enter into the Combustion Chamber *b* and pass into the cremation chamber, where they burn completely due to the combustion air for the corpse.

The "Cremation furnace for corpses using naphtha or gas heating with a collection vessel for the ashes beneath the cremation chamber having slanted walls" was patented by Wilhelm Buess on 22 August 1913 (Kaiserliches… 1914). The furnace (Documents 40 and 40a) consists of a cremation chamber closed by Valve *a* and having as a floor Grate *b* below which there are two inclined Planes *c* which end in Funnel *d*. Beneath Funnel *d* is a cylindrical Shaft *e* with a Bottom *f* which can be moved up and down, in which there is the Crucible *g* which is directly connected to the funnel. Between the crucible and the bottom there is the Support *h* which acts as a distributor for the flame coming

out of Nozzle *i*. The bottom of the crucible is perforated; above the hole there is a Lid *k* with a channeled rim. Beneath the hole of the crucible, within the Support *h*, there is a vertical Duct h^1 with a Run-off Channel f^1.

The operation of the device is as follows:

The flame projected from Nozzle *i* is distributed by Support *h*; the combustion gases leave along Channel *l* and enter the cremation chamber through the Openings *m*, striking the coffin and the corpse from behind. The combustion products pass through the grate downwards and enter Slits *n* located in the walls opposite the two inclined planes. These slits are connected to two Channels *o* which envelop the cremation chamber completely from both sides and lead into the Chimney *p*. The ash of the corpse falls through the Grate *b* onto the two inclined Planes *c* below, from which they slide via the Funnel *d* into the Crucible *g*. If a zinc coffin is used, the molten metal flows into the crucible and enters the vertical Duct h^1 via the channels on Lid *k*; it can be retrieved at the outlet of the Run-off Channel f^1.

The ashes of the corpse float on the molten metal and settle on the bottom of the crucible when the metal has flowed out completely. Any uncombusted parts will burn completely in the crucible which is heated directly by the flame coming out of the Nozzle *i*.

At the end of the cremation, Bottom *f* of the cylindrical Shaft *e* is lowered; the Crucible *g* with the ashes of the corpse can be removed and another crucible put in its place. The bottom is then raised, and the furnace is ready for another cremation.

According to the inventor, this furnace could be used as a mobile device in times of war or epidemics.

The electric furnace for the cremation of corpses invented by the American Lawson Henry Giddings (Document 41) was patented in Germany on 11 April 1911 (Kaiserliches… 1912). It was a device in which the electrical heating elements, besides heating the walls of the furnace, heated also the combustion air for the corpse. The cremation process was completely indirect.

In the upper part of the furnace, combustion air enters via the Aperture *3*, which could be regulated by means of Valve *7*. This opening is connected to the Air Channels *4*, which cover the Cremation Chamber *2* above, on the sides and in the rear. The floor and the side walls of the cremation chamber are provided with longitudinal Air Channels *11* and *16* – connected to a transverse Channel *10*, which in turn is connected to the Air Channels *4* – in which the electrical heating elements are located. The Air Channels *10* and *11* are closed above by means of a cover *8* made of refractory material, which extends almost to the Door *6* of the cremation chamber. The lateral Ribs *13* and the curled-up Edges *14* retain the ashes and the molten metal parts of the coffin. The Cremation Chamber *2* is connected to the Chimney *15* via Opening *17*.

To carry out a cremation, the coffin is moved into the cremation chamber through the chamber door. Then Valve *7* is opened and Switch *18* is thrown, allowing current to flow to the electrical heating elements. The combustion air enters the Air Channels *4* through Opening *3*, moves on to Channel *10* and then into the Channels *11*, where the glowing electrical elements are located. The air

then enters the cremation chamber at a high temperature through the slit located in front of the chamber door and strikes the coffin with the corpse. The combustion products enter into Opening *17* situated in the rear portion of the cremation chamber and from there into the chimney. This process was never used in Germany.

In the United States, cremation technology developed independently of European technology, at least in the beginning. In 1887 Hugo Erichsen reproduced some drawings of this technology (Erichsen 1887, S. 41).

The Washington Crematorium was a very austere building, almost stark, and inside there was a cremation furnace that resembled the future H. Kori furnace, but of much cruder workmanship (*ibid*., p. 48).

The Lancaster Crematorium operated on the basis of the completely indirect system, that is, the corpse was placed in a muffle (retort) around which, through two special ducts, flowed the products of combustion of a hearth that was located below the muffle (*ibid*., p. 109).

4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s

After the end of the First World War, the shortages of coal due to Germany's loss of major coal-producing territories and the forced exportation of coal to the victorious powers imposed by the Treaty of Versailles made it imperative for Germany to use its remaining coal resources with great economy. For that reason, in the years following the war, German industry strove to optimize all of its installations consuming coal or coal derivatives in an effort to obtain the greatest possible efficiency.

This need for scrupulous heat management affected also the cremation furnaces. This had become inevitable, because the Prussian Law of 14 September 1911 permitted only cremation systems using clean air (completely indirect processes), such as those invented by Friedrich Siemens, in which the corpse was consumed by air heated to 1,000°C in a recuperator without having contact with the gases produced in the gasifier. The "Directive for the application of the law concerning cremation of 14 September 1911" issued by the Prussian Ministry of the Interior on 29 September 1911, in fact, stated in this respect (Lohmann 1912, pp. 54f.):

> *"Cremation must not take place by direct contact with the fuel, but only in special cremation chambers separated from the hearth. The combustion products of the hearth must not enter into the cremation chamber directly during the cremation and must not heat it indirectly. The cremation must instead be executed in the cremation chamber heated to the proper temperature by sufficient combustion air preheated to high temperature."*

This system of cremation was not only enormously expensive, it did not even guarantee a thorough result. Its justification was an "esthetic" one, *i.e.* the association of the Prussian societies for cremation considered it to be improper that

the corpse be touched by the flames and by the spent gases coming from the gasifier – that was barbaric, a return to the pyres of old.

At a time when the cremation movement was still contending with opposition, these considerations also contained a certain element of public relations which aimed for a description of the process of cremation as being the most-agreeable – or the least disagreeable – possible and which went as far as giving a false description of what was really happening: it was asserted, in fact, that in the case of a completely indirect process the corpse in the muffle did not actually burn, but was gradually consumed by the hot air which struck it.

By 1924 German engineer Hans Kori had three decades of experience in the design and construction of incinerators for slaughterhouses which used a totally direct process, *i.e.* the combustion products from the hearth struck directly the animal carcasses to be incinerated. This afforded a significant reduction in fuel requirements compared to the indirect process.

In February of that year Kori approached the police authorities of Berlin-Schöneberg with a proposal for the revision of the law of 14 September 1911. Hans Kori stressed the inconsistency in the claim of a flameless consumption of the corpse by pointing out that the body was normally introduced into the furnace enclosed by a coffin which obviously burned and thus generated flames, and by stating that the corpse itself, after desiccation, burned generating its own flames. Finally, in the case of a completely indirect process, a strong temperature drop occurred during the evaporation of the water contained in the corpse which could only be counteracted by feeding into the muffle the combustion products from the gasifier. Hence, Kori proposed acceptance of the direct cremation process as legal.

The Berlin police authorities turned to the Ministry of the Interior, which was so interested in the matter that on 19 July 1924 Kori submitted to it a detailed presentation of his proposal (Kori 1924).

The question was examined by the Berlin study group for energy conservation (*Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis*), which drew up an opinion accepting Kori's proposal and ending with the following recommendation (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1924):

> *"For reasons of heat technology and in the interest of fuel savings it is recommended to modify the legal requirements of 14 September 1911 for the construction and operation of crematoria in the sense that, as a rule, the addition to the hot air of combusted gases without fly ash is accepted."*

This recommendation was taken up by the Prussian Ministry of the Interior which issued the following decree on 24 October 1924 ("Amtliches…" 1925):

> *"In the directive of 29 September 1911 concerning the application of the Prussian Law on cremations dated 14 September 1911, (Statutes p. 193) in Section II, Number 3, Paragraph 7b etc. it is stated that cremation must not occur under the direct effect of fuel, but only in special cremation chambers separated from the hearth. By a regional state legal authority we have been made aware of the fact that it is often insufficient to conduct a cremation under total exclusion of combusted gases, i.e. when several corpses must be incinerated in the same device in succession. The reports that, in consequence, have been requested by the*

regional state police have been submitted to the Berlin study group for energy conservation for an opinion. I have the honor to attach a copy of this opinion for kind consideration. We have therefore no objection to rule against a temporary influx of gasifier gases into the corpse chamber. For the moment we desist from a modification of the application dispositions."

On 9 October 1925 the Association of Prussian Societies for Cremation objected to this decree which accepted a mixed or semi-direct cremation process. The objection was examined by the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy, which rejected it in another opinion (22 December 1925) restating the reasoning already laid out in the previous opinion and arguing that such a cremation process had been used in Prussia, in practice, for quite some time, and it was now only a matter of legalizing the state of things (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1926a).

But previously, on 29 December 1924, an objection against the decree of the Prussian Ministry of the Interior had already been filed by the firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt. I shall address this matter in more detail in Unit II of this study. Here I will say only that the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy rejected also this objection, but with one concession: it proposed to substitute the term "*Generatorgase*" (gasifier gases) in the Decree of 24 October 1924 by the expression "*flugaschefreie Verbrennungsgase*" (combustion gases free of fly ash). In the eyes of the proponents of a completely indirect combustion, this concession was not acceptable in a compromise formula inasmuch as it specified that the combustible gases produced in the gasifier should burn completely in the gasifier itself in such a way that the corpse would not be struck by the flames but by spent high-temperature gases free of fly ash in order to prevent an esthetically objectionable contact of these ashes with the corpse (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1926c).

The proposal was accepted by the Prussian Ministry of the Interior, which, with its Decree of 4 December 1926, modified the Decree of 24 October 1924 in the sense that the word "*Generatorgase*" was substituted by the expression "*flugaschefreie Verbrennungsgase*" ("Amtliches…" 1927).

However, Dr. Mühling, president of the Association of German-Speaking Societies for Cremation, was dissatisfied with the modification and asked for a meeting to be convened with the representatives of the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy, which took place on 5 March 1927 and which confirmed the validity of the cremation process accepted by the Decree of 24 October 1924 and its subsequent modification, all the more so as it was valid only in Prussia and did not rule out the completely indirect process, but simply accepted also the semi-direct process (Arbeitsgemeinschaft… 1927).

The controversy did not stop, being fed also by the builders of cremation furnaces, who felt that their completely indirect furnace models were threatened by the new cremation system, which would inevitably lead – as in fact it did – to major technological changes. Thus, while one of the more prominent members of the Berlin Study Group for Fuel Economy, Chief Engineer Tilly, dedicated himself to the demonstration that the direct cremation system was economically more advantageous, Chief Engineer A. Peters, general agent of the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach and of Schamottefabrik of Stettin, formerly Didier, attempted to refute the calculations of the other side, going so far as to

assert that the Beck Furnaces in the crematorium at Berlin-Treptow had required approximately the same quantity of fuel for the cremation of 20 corpses in succession as the amount used by Tilly for the cremation of an equal number of corpses with the direct process (Peters/Tilly 1926; cf. Chapter 7).

The general question of the economy of cremation furnaces could only be resolved by scientific cremation experiments.

The most-important experiments of that period were run in the Dessau Crematorium in 1926 and 1927 by German engineer Richard Kessler who wrote a long scientific paper about them (Kessler 1927).

At that time this crematorium was equipped with two cremation furnaces, one based on the Toisul-Fradet System using city gas, built in 1910, and another, more-modern one built in 1923 and based on the Gebrüder Beck System using either gas or coke. Kessler was given the task of executing scientific cremation experiments in this furnace to determine the most-economical heating system. The fuels used for the experiments were city gas, coke and briquettes.

During the preliminary tests, Kessler noted the various factors having a negative effect on the heat economy of the furnace. He determined experimentally that an excess of air – signifying heat loss and hence fuel consumption – was partly due to leakage air entering the furnace through cracks and openings that did not shut properly. Concerning the first point, Kessler wrote (*ibid.*, No. 8, p. 136):

> *"We have ascertained experimentally that the cracks in the brickwork which form to a greater or lesser extent in the cremation furnaces themselves because of the continuous stress to which they are exposed, allow a certain quantity of air, more precisely of cold air, to enter the cremation chamber during the final phase of the cremation; this amount of air is far greater than what is needed at this stage for the combustion of the remnants of the corpse. The consequence of this is, of course, a deleterious cooling of the furnace (heat loss)."*

At that time this impairment was almost unavoidable. Kessler himself states that "it is technically impossible to execute the brickwork of a combustion device in a way such as to prevent leakage of air entirely" (*ibid.*). To limit the leakage of air through the openings of the furnace (muffle door, air vents, smoke vane etc.), he designed a special hermetic closure shown in Documents 42 and 43 (Figures 1-6).

Kessler held the following instruments to be absolutely necessary:

1. An electric pyrometer to measure and record the temperature of the muffle.
2. One or more pressure gauges to measure the draft in the chimney from time to time.
3. Measuring devices for CO and CO_2 to maintain proper combustion and to check the development of smoke.
4. Several thermometers to determine the temperature in the lower part of the furnace and in the flue duct, and in particular the temperature of the combustion air.
5. A manometer in case of operation with gas.

It turned out that the possibility to monitor the temperature profile of the muffle over time by means of an electric pyrometer was of great importance. In that way the attendant could, at any moment, take the measures necessary for an optimum control of the cremation process. The experiments showed that the optimum temperature for the introduction of the corpse was 850 to 900°C.

Another major factor adversely affecting heat economy was improper operation of the furnace due to insufficient training of the operator(s). After having eliminated the problems that had been identified in the initial tests, Kessler was able to carry out the fundamental cremation experiments as such.

These experiments entailed the cremation of eight corpses in succession, the furnace being heated by three different types of fuel – coke, briquettes and city gas. Kessler published the technical charts for the three crucial experiments as well as other data concerning the furnace, as they are reproduced below.

In the following paragraphs I have summarized Kessler's long account as briefly as possible, directing attention in particular to the experiments with coke and briquettes. For a detailed description of the furnace's structure and arrangement of measuring points see Document 46.

Cremation Experiment with Coke (5 January 1927)

Operation of the Furnace

Document 47 shows a detailed chart with various parameters measured during the operation of the furnace. For details see there.

Preheating (7:18 – 9:30 a.m.)

The coke loaded into the gasifier prior to the start of the preheating was about 5.2 *Zentner* (A) or 260 kg. The door of the Ash Chamber (M) stayed open for about 90 minutes with a section of 190 mm. The air vents to the Hearth (F) and to the Gasifier (G) were closed. The main damper of the Flue Duct (H/K) was open with a vertical section of about 380 mm. The draft of the Hearth (D) rose to 5 mm water column once the combustion was well under way, and stayed constant with slight variations at around 5-7 mm water column; that of the flue duct rose to 10 mm water column, and then fluctuated between 10 and 12 mm water column. Then, a little before 9 a.m., the door of the Ash Chamber (M) was closed completely, and the air vent to the Hearth (F) was opened (200 mm), as was, somewhat less, that of the Gasifier (G). Now the gasifier produced CO, which burned to CO_2 before entering the muffle. The main damper of the flue duct was lowered to 150 to 180 mm. The draft of the hearth held at 5 to 7 mm water column; that of the flue duct at 10 mm water column.

Cremations (9:30 a.m. to 9 p.m.)

The first cremation began at 9:30 a.m. As soon as the coffin was introduced, there was formation of dark smoke for about 4 minutes, then of light smoke for about 2 minutes (E). The furnace was switched to smoke combustion and stayed that way until 9:44 when the threat of smoke was over.

The air vent of the Gasifier (G) was opened for about 4 minutes to a vertical section of over 200 mm – because when the furnace was switched to smoke combustion, this air carried the smoke back to the gasifier where it burned completely – and was then closed once again. During smoke combustion, the air Vent for the Primary Air (L) was held open for the same time and with the same open cross-section, but its cross-section was then reduced again to 20 to 25 mm; the air vent of the air to the Hearth (F) was reduced to about 140 mm.

At the beginning of the cremation, the main damper of the Flue Duct for normal combustion (H; No. 16 in Doc. 46) was closed completely and the main Damper for Smoke Combustion (K; No. 15 in Doc. 46) was opened, staying in that position for the whole duration of the smoke combustion, *i.e.* until 9:44 a.m. Then this damper was closed completely and the other reopened, staying open with decreasing cross-section until the end of the cremation.

The remaining seven cremations were handled in the same way. The main aspects are the following:

In the course of the second cremation, another 2.9 *Zentner* of coke (145 kg) were fed to the gasifier, and a further 1.04 *Zentner* (52 kg) during the sixth, for a total of 9.14 *Zentner* (457 kg) of which, as we have seen, 0.42 *Zentner* remained unconsumed, so that the total effective consumption amounts to 436 kg. During the loading, the door of the ash chamber normally stayed open to allow the coke to become incandescent. At the start of each cremation, there was a more-or-less-pronounced development of smoke stemming from the burning of the coffin. It lasted between 4 and 18 minutes. During the seventh cremation, the furnace smoked also in a more-advanced phase of the combustion. The air vent of the Hearth (F) was kept open only intermittently, with a larger section during the coke-feeding operation. The vent of the Gasifier (G) was opened wide only when there was generation of smoke, for the reason explained above.

The main damper of the Flue Duct (H) was kept open with a small section (100 to 120 mm) during normal combustion, while during smoke combustion it was closed, and the Damper for smoke combustion (K) was opened wide (400 mm). The air Vent of primary air for smoke combustion (L; No. 21 in Doc. 46) was opened wide to 300 mm during the smoke-combustion phase, while the Vent for primary air for normal combustion (I; No. 20 in Doc. 46) stayed closed during this phase, or was opened only exceptionally and to a very small degree.

The main Dampers (H, K) which controlled the velocity of the discharge gases acted directly on the Draft of the hearth (D) which went up in proportion to the increase in the open cross-sectional area of these dampers. The rise in the draft on the hearth was even higher during smoke combustion, because then the corresponding Damper (K) was opened wide. An increase in the cross-section of the two dampers – which operate in tandem – caused in fact an increase in the speed of the discharge gases in the flue duct and, therefore, a lower pressure in the furnace and in the hearth with a greater suction of air through the door of the ash chamber and the air vent of the hearth, even if closed, such as was the case during the sixth cremation. Hence, a more-active combustion ensued. This suction was due to the fact that the doors and vents in question did not seal hermetically.

The Temperature Curves

Document 48 shows detailed charts of the temperature curves as measured throughout the cremation by various detectors throughout the furnace. For details see there.

Preheating

At the beginning of the preheating operation, the muffle had a temperature of about 100°C. It then rose steadily up to about 785°C (9:30 a.m.), when the first corpse was introduced. The temperature of the discharge gas in the lateral upper right-hand channel rose to 600°C, then dropped to 460°C and at 9:30 rose again to 500°C due to the positions of the ash chamber door, the hearth's air vent, the gasifier's air vent and the main damper (cf. preceding chart). The combustion air in the upper left-hand Channel (D) hardly exceeded 50°C. The air entering the Gasifier (F) remained at around 100°C. The temperature of the discharge gas in the Flue Duct (G) rose to 250°C and then varied between 230 and 240°C. In the basement where the lower part of the furnace was located, the temperature hardly exceeded 20°C, while the temperature was a little higher on the ground floor with the upper part of the furnace (muffle). The outside temperature was around 1°C.

During the preheating phase the CO_2 content was about 11% (Excess-Air ratio: 20.5 ÷ 11 = 1.86).

Cremations

The temperature curve of the Muffle (A) allows the cremation of the corpse to be followed through all its phases. Although no two cremations were identical, the cremation process ran in the same way and may be summarized essentially as follows:

The coffin caught fire even as it was loaded into the muffle; it burned completely, or nearly so, within 15 to 20 minutes. The heat generated by its combustion led to a rapid rise in the temperature by about 200 to 300°C, and the highest temperature (up to 1,100°C) was reached in this phase. Because initially the combustion air was insufficient, smoke formed to a greater or lesser degree, which stopped when the furnace was switched into the smoke-combustion mode: the Main Damper (H) was closed and the smoke-combustion damper was opened, the gases forming in the muffle flowed back to the gasifier and mixed with the air coming from the air vent of the gasifier which, as we have seen, was open wide (300 mm) at this stage. At the same time the discharge gases were diverted and entered the lateral upper left-hand Channel (E) – in which the primary combustion air (D) flowed during normal mode – and then entered the flue gas duct controlled by the smoke-combustion damper (Document 46, No. 15). Conversely, the primary combustion air now flowed into the lateral upper right-hand Channel (C) through which the discharge gases passed during normal mode. This mode of operation caused the smoke to be burned and to disappear within a few minutes.

This explains why the temperature Curve of the primary air in the lateral upper right-hand channel during the smoke-combustion phase (C) is the continuation of the temperature Curve of the discharge gases in this channel during normal combustion (B), and also why the Curve for the discharge gases in the lateral upper left-hand channel during smoke combustion should be the continuation of that of the primary air at this point in normal operation (D).

During the smoke-combustion phase, the temperature of the combusted gases (E) reached 450°C during the first cremation, then rose even higher, settling at around 600°C for the last three, with a peak of 800°C for the second cremation. The primary combustion air (C) is represented by the downward branch of the Curve for the discharge gases during normal combustion (B), because in the lateral upper right-hand channel, previously traversed by the discharge gases at high temperature, we now have preheated air flowing to the recuperator, but at a much lower temperature. This led to a steady cooling of the channel, and the temperature dropped abruptly. The greatest difference occurs during the seventh cremation, during which the temperature of this channel dropped from 1,150 to about 670°C.

During the smoke-combustion phase, the discharge gases flowed through the channel traversed by the primary combustion air in normal operation, therefore their temperature went down noticeably, and the corresponding Curve (E) is usually below that of the temperature of the discharge gases during normal combustion. Moreover, the duration of the smoke-combustion mode was far shorter than that of the normal mode, thus the discharge gases traversed the respective channel only for a brief span of time. It follows that the lateral upper right-hand channel stored much more heat than the left-hand one, which, being cooler, was more strongly cooled by the normal primary combustion air (D), and that is the reason why the Curve D shows maximum and minimum peaks that are lower than those for Curve C.

During the second cremation, Curve D dropped to a point as low as 100°C. The temperature of the exhaust gases in the Flue Duct (G) stayed between 250 and 350°C during normal combustion, but went up by 50 to 150°C during smoke combustion. The reason is that at this stage the highest temperature of the muffle was reached. The temperature Curve for the gasifier air (F) follows that of the combusted gases, rising and falling with the variations of the latter. While the coffin burned, the evaporation of water from the corpse already began. It intensified with the progressing combustion of the coffin, and at the same time the gasification of the corpse set in. Both processes absorb heat and led to a sudden drop in the muffle's temperature by 200 to 250°C.

In the main phase of the cremation process, when the corpse began to burn with live flames, the temperature rose strongly, depending on the type of corpse, such as in the third and the seventh cremations, or oscillated weakly, as during the sixth and the eighth cremations.

In the final stage of the cremation process, the remains of the corpse, which still burned on the grate and burned out in the post-combustion chamber, had such a small mass that the excess of air in the furnace was very high, even with all apertures closed, and the temperature of the muffle dropped accordingly.

During the second cremation it fell to 575°C. Professor Schläpfer explains (Schläpfer 1938, p. 152):

> *"Only in the early stages of the cremation, as long as the body is still lying intact on the grate and the incoming air finds combustible material everywhere, is it possible to work with small amounts of excess air. Towards the end of the cremation, on the other hand, when combustible material can be found only here and there, a large part of the air passes through the muffle without coming into contact with any combustible material."*

Kessler has not indicated the average CO_2 content and the Excess Air for the eight cremations with coke. He has noted only that during the preheating phase, with an average CO_2 content of 11% corresponding to an Excess Air ratio of 1.86, the combustion can be considered economical, and merely adds (Kessler 1927, No. 9, p. 152):

> *"During the cremation of the corpse it is more difficult to maintain an economically good combustion, because in the initial phase of the cremation one must feed the greatest possible amount of air in order to suppress smoke formation, while in the second phase, even with the air vents completely closed, the quantity of air flowing into the muffle through the invisible cracks in the furnace is rather higher than what is needed for the remains of the corpse burning on the grate. The attendant has the task of maintaining combustion as economical as possible in both cases (high CO_2 content with minimum excess air). The control equipment mentioned initially gives the necessary indications in this respect."*

The chart for $CO_2 + O_2$, which is shown above the temperature curves (document 48), is insufficient to judge the economics of the combustion: there are only few data points, and they are moreover limited mainly to the initial stage of the cremation. Here we have an average CO_2 content around 10 to 11% with a few peaks at 17%. In the second phase the average CO_2 content dropped noticeably down to 3 to 4%.

The experiments of cremation with briquettes (Documents 49 & 50) and with city gas (Documents 51 & 52) can be retraced in the same way on the respective charts.

The cremation experiments with briquettes were similar to those with coke. Of course, briquettes having a lower l.h.v. than coke, the fuel consumption increases, as shown in the chart of the furnace operation (Document 47). The Total Consumption (A) was, in fact, 10.66 *Zentner* or 533 kg. The more-frequent loading with smaller amounts of briquettes was required by the nature of the fuel. The control of the vents and of the doors followed essentially the same pattern as with coke, but the Curve for the draft of the hearth (D) shows stronger fluctuations (between 1 and 8 mm water column). The formation of smoke, too, was almost equivalent.

The temperature curve for the muffle (Document 50) rises in a very irregular way in the preheating stage. The first corpse was introduced at about 960°C. The shape of this curve clearly reflects the various phases of the cremation: strong initial temperature rise (up to 1,080°C) when the coffin burns, strong drop (down to 670°C) during the evaporation phase, renewed increase during

the combustion of the corpse and a decrease towards the end because of the excess air.

In the cremations with gas (Document 51), the Consumption (A) was 202 m³. Smoke formation seems to have been higher. Of particular interest are the Curves E and F for the draft at the two dampers of the flue duct. Kessler writes in this respect (*ibid.*):

> *"When one damper is open, the other must be closed. The chart shows that the draft at the damper closed from time to time does not go down to zero; this is due to the fact that the dampers do not close hermetically against their frames. Here the chimney draft absorbs a portion of the combustion air (primary air) brought to the muffle of the furnace."*

The temperature chart (Document 52) shows for all cremations – except the fourth – a drop in the muffle temperature immediately upon the introduction of the coffin varying between 40°C (first and eighth cremations) and 100 to 110°C (third and seventh cremations) with a peak at 190°C for the sixth cremation. A similar effect, although on a smaller scale, was noticed also for cremations with briquettes (drops between 20 and 75°C) and, to an even lesser degree, for coke operations (drops between 10 and 30°C in the second, fourth, fifth and eighth cremations). Kessler links this effect to four causes (*ibid.*, No. 10, p. 166):

> *"1. Cooling of the muffle caused by an influx of colder ambient air when the coffin is loaded.*
> *2. Heat loss from the wall of refractory clay due to the necessity of bringing the coffin, its fixtures and the corpse up to the ignition temperature.*
> *3. Thermal balancing between the colder combustion air – fed to the muffle in large amounts during the early stages to prevent smoke formation – and the muffle temperature.*
> *4. Leakage of air into the muffle through the cracks of the furnace; this air, depending on the chimney draft, has a temperature to a greater or lesser degree lower than that of the air entering along the intended path."*

The initial temperature drop for cremations with coke and briquettes is smaller than in the case of gas because in this latter case the burners are shut before the coffin is introduced, whereas with coke and briquette-fired furnaces there is still enough heat flowing into the muffle from the gasifier to limit this temperature decrease. As Kessler explains (*ibid.*, p. 168):

> *"A reduction of the muffle temperature to a certain degree during and after the introduction of the corpse is an unavoidable and inescapable necessity of the cremation process, even in well-run furnaces. The extent to which this temperature decrease can be opposed without additional heat brought in from the heat generator depends on the following factors:*
> *a) whether and to what degree the corpse produces heat during the cremation and transmits it to the muffle of the furnace;*
> *b) the possibility of supervising the cremation process in the furnace from the heat-technological point of view by means of appropriate instruments and of controlling the combustion air by means of closures which seal properly and hermetically;*
> *c) the mass of refractory clay which acts as a thermal accumulator."*

The primary objective of Kessler's experiments was to determine the kind of fuel which would provide the most-economical cremations. The results are shown in the following table:

Table 1: Fuel Consumption during Kessler's Experimental Cremations

Fuel	Consumption				
	preheat	8 cremations	Total	per cremation (+ preheating)	per cremation (– preheating)
Coke	200 kg	236 kg	436 kg	54.500 kg	29.500 kg
Briquettes	276 kg	257 kg	533 kg	66.625 kg	32.125 kg
Gas	108 m³	94 m³	202 m³	25.250 m³	11.750 m³

The l.h.v. of the three types of fuel as given by Kessler was 7,000 kcal/kg for coke, 5,000 kcal/kg for briquettes and 4,500 kcal/m³ for city gas. This results in the following table for the heat consumption in 1,000 kcal (Mcal):

Table 2: Energy Needs during Kessler's Experimental Cremations

Fuel	Energy consumed (Mcal)				
	preheat	8 cremations	Total	per cremation (+ preheating)	per cremation (– preheating)
Coke	1,400	1,652	3,052	381.500	206.500
Briquettes	1,380	1,285	2,665	333.125	160.625
Gas	486	423	909	113.625	52.875

Kessler's comment on the consumptions for the preheating stage is as follows (*ibid.*, No. 9, p. 159):

> *"The muffle is taken from the same initial temperature to the same introduction temperature in all three cases. If we assume that the amount of heat developed during the preheating stage with gas is transferred completely to the muffle, we may say that, for coke and briquette operation, some 900,000 kcal are lost mainly for heating the walls of the gasifier and those parts of the refractory material in the furnace which are not touched by the gas, as well as through radiation from these parts to the surroundings. These losses should be avoided if at all possible."*

The ratio of heat consumption for gas to that for coke is 486 ÷ 1,400 = 0.35 for the preheating phase and even less for the 8 subsequent cremations: 423 ÷ 1,652 = 0.25, *i.e.*, for the cremations the energy consumption in the case of gas is one quarter that for the case of coke. This depends on yet another important factor, as explained by Kessler (*ibid.*):

> *"Whereas for gas heating the heat required can be precisely controlled, in the case of coke or briquettes heat is produced even at times when it is not needed, because even though it is possible to reduce the combustion in the generator, it cannot be stopped altogether; otherwise the fire would go out."*

From these considerations we can see clearly that the heat consumptions of a coke-fired furnace and a gas-fired one are not directly comparable, and this is all-the-more-true for a furnace designed to run exclusively on gas, such as the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace (cf. next chapter).

The experiments described in this chapter were carried out under optimum conditions using proper instrumentation and under the supervision of a specialized engineer. This had a marked influence on the fuel consumption. Kessler himself notes with respect to the use of gas as a heat source (*ibid.*, p. 153):

> *"I wish to point out that previously, because of insufficient supervision of the furnace and excess of air, consumption was roughly twice the above figures or more."*

The question of the durations of cremations will be dealt with in Chapter 6.

In 1927 scientific cremation experiments in a coke-fired furnace were also run at the Biel Crematorium (Wilhelm Ruppmann System; Document 53) under the guidance of the engineer Hans Keller, who wrote two extensive reports about the work done (H. Keller 1928 & 1929). We will summarize the essential results of the experiments for this case as well.

Concerning the temperature evolution, H. Keller noted (1929, p. 2):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, the coffin catches fire immediately and the temperature goes up by 100-150°C. Five minutes later, it again goes down by 100-200°C, even though the lid of the coffin has not yet burned and the temperature of the combusted gases* [coming from the gasifier] *is 1,000°C and higher. The heat provided by the combustion of the coffin and the heat supplied by the combusted gases therefore do not suffice to maintain the temperature at a high level. From this we can see how intense the evaporation* [of the corpse water] *is. The temperature then fluctuates continuously over a half hour. This underlines the irregularity of the cremation. If, on account of the generation of water vapor and a subsequent increase in internal pressure, an organ bursts in such a way that its liquid diffuses into the cremation chamber, the temperature drops immediately because the liquid evaporates.*
>
> *These fluctuations of the temperature also affect the formation of smoke. At this stage, with the instruments at his disposal and depending upon the size of the corpse, the operator can sometimes just barely avoid the formation of smoke and sometimes not at all. After half an hour the temperature becomes more stable, the combustion steadies, evaporation dies down, possibly because the major part has already taken place, and the temperature in the cremation chamber now begins to drop steadily, down to about 800°C at the end of the cremation."*

In the other report H. Keller explains the matter in greater detail (H. Keller 1928, pp. 24f.):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, first of all the coffin burns partially. The temperature of the cremation chamber therefore rises by about 100°C. At the same time, however, we have an intense vaporization of the volatile parts of the body, which account for 70% of the body weight. This phase change requires a great deal of heat, and the temperature drops rapidly. The instruments record* [a temperature decrease of] *100-200°C. During the evaporation, the solid substances, too, begin to decompose, and the products begin to burn, if they are at the necessary ignition temperature and if there is enough air. This decomposition, likewise, absorbs much heat and thus causes a temperature drop in its turn. If the ignition temperature is not reached, the gases will leave the cremation chamber and possibly even the chimney uncombusted, forming visible smoke.*

Heat must therefore be supplied. While there is substantial heat available in the walls [of the cremation chamber]*, it cannot be supplied to the individual parts* [of the corpse] *in sufficient amounts nor quickly enough. This means that after the gases have formed, they are immediately drawn into the chimney by the draft and cannot combine well with the required oxygen; an indispensable element for the combustion is therefore missing. Hot air improves conditions considerably. It is present during the formation of the gases, promotes them and combines with them quickly and easily. If, because of the draft of the furnace, the combustion no longer takes place in the cremation chamber, the mixture is still present and combustion can occur in the post-combustion chamber or in the recuperator. One therefore has to make sure that the air is sufficiently hot and does not cool down excessively on account of the evaporation and the decomposition, because it has only a low heat content, and the temperature drops significantly with even minor heat losses. The accumulation of heat is necessary precisely in order to avoid excessive cooling."*

These considerations take us to an important observation by H. Keller with respect to the function of the recuperator (*ibid.*, pp. 27f.):

"Like everything else in the world, cremation, too, takes time. In the course of the cremation, the chemical and thermal processes are so difficult and complex that they cannot occur suddenly, as for example in the case of gasoline; evaporation, dissociation, decomposition, gas formation etc. of the parts to be burned proceed rather slowly. When combustible gases – light and heavy hydrocarbons as they are called in chemical and technical terms – are formed in this way, they are immediately drawn along by the chimney and, for the greater part, can no longer burn in the cremation chamber or the post-combustion chamber but move into the recuperator. If [this device] *is sufficiently hot, they will ignite, because there is sufficient air, even hot air, and the technical process of combustion will take place here. The lighter hydrocarbons will probably undergo combustion already in the post-combustion chamber, but for the heavier ones – the majority – sometimes even the recuperator is insufficient, and they will leave the chimney in the form of smoke and enter the atmosphere. From this explanation it can be seen that the main function of the recuperator is the realization and more particularly the completion of the combustion and not* [just] *the preheating of the air."*

The cremation experiment H. Keller described in his two accounts concerns a corpse of 100 kg. Cremation took three hours, coke consumption was 79 kg. Hence, we have here a cremation decidedly different from those considered previously: H. Keller tried to maintain Excess Air at a level as low as possible – operating for the better part of the cremation with a coefficient of hardly 1.55 (H. Keller 1929, p. 2) – but in so doing he slowed down the combustion process considerably, and hence the cremation lasted three hours, more than twice the average time for Kessler's cremations with coke (86 minutes).

The experiments run by Hans Keller at Biel in the 1940s, in his effort to determine the causes for the creation of smoke during cremation, are particularly interesting and merit our attention, although they concerned an electric furnace (Brown Boveri & Co. System; see the next chapter). Actually, these experi-

ments yielded data which complement those gathered in the late 1920s by Kessler and H. Keller himself.

H. Keller's account (1945b) includes various charts, which I have reproduced in the documents volume, and on which I will make comments.

Charts of Figures 1a, 1b, and 2 (Documents 54-56)

In these charts the vertical axis shows the volume of the discharge gas in m³/hr, drawn in by the furnace fan (a forced-draft device), the horizontal axis shows the cremation time in minutes. The curves thus show the rate of discharge gas at any stage of the cremation and hence also the combustion speed of the coffin and of the corpse.

For example, in the first chart (Document 54),[34] at the beginning of the cremation of a 110 kg corpse, the volumetric gas rate (at 380°C) is 1,750 m³/hr. It goes up to 2,975 m³/hr after 10 minutes because of the combustion of the coffin and then drops to 2,730 m³/hr, as evaporation sets in, slowing the combustion. Then, with increasing gasification activity, combustion becomes more pronounced and the curve starts to rise again. After one hour it reaches a peak at 3,570 m³/hr and then gradually drops to 1,200 m³/hr at the end of the cremation after 90 minutes. This body has therefore been readily combustible.

In the chart of Figure 1b (Document 55), the corpse of 110 kg is likewise easily combustible. Here the apex of the curve is at 2,980 m³/hr and occurs 50 minutes after the introduction of the coffin. In the other cremations the maximum is reached after 10 minutes, *i.e.* during the combustion of the coffin.

The chart in Figure 2 (Document 56) shows the curves for a 110-kg and an 80-kg corpse. H. Keller comments (*ibid.*, pp. 18f.):

> *"As shown by Figure 2, the recorded points are so numerous that we may say with assurance that 2,740 m³/hr was the maximum gas-flow rate. It is surprising that this point was reached after 15 minutes. This is the result of the combustion of the coffin. When it has mostly taken place and has been replaced by evaporation, combustion is slower, the gas-flow rate lower and the curve drops. After 30 minutes there was a sudden decrease in the flow rate that was probably caused by the bursting of an organ. This icreased the formation of water vapor. The heat thus consumed slows down the combustion, and the curve drops because the gas rate goes down. This repeats itself several times up to Point 7, one hour and 16 minutes after introduction. From that point on the curve drops rapidly and cremation is essentially finished. The other curves show similar features; they are lower, simply because the corpses were not as heavy and developed less gas.*
>
> *The cremation of the 110-kg corpse was finished earlier than that of the 80-kg body. The flame progresses more quickly, therefore the curve rises higher. In other words, the corpse of 110 kg burns better than the one weighing 80 kg. Actually, in the case of the 110-kg corpse, one could see only flames. When they died down, the cremation was done."*

[34] In this document the two cremations of 21 August 1940 are represented by a single curve.

In the charts mentioned, the flow rate of the fumes is not given in Nm^3 but in physical cubic meters at the respective temperatures indicated. The flow rate of the fumes (V_f) is directly proportional to the absolute temperature and follows the temperature according to the equation:

$$V_f = V_0 (1 + \alpha t) \quad [40]$$

Where $\alpha = {}^1/_{273}°C^{-1}$ and V_0 is the flow rate at 0°C. To obtain the flow rate in Nm^3 it is thus necessary to apply to the values indicated in the charts the equation:

$$V_0 = V_f / (1 + \alpha t) \quad [41]$$

The values obtained with Charts 1a and 1b (Chart 2 does not show the temperature of the discharge gases) 50 minutes after the introduction of the coffin with the body are as follows:

– Figure 1a (Document 54)

1,492 m^3/hr for the corpse of 110 kg
710 m^3/hr for the corpse of 70 kg
627 m^3/hr for the corpse of 55 kg

– Figure 1 b (Document 55)

921 m^3/hr for the corpse of 110 kg
541 m^3/hr for the corpse of 70 kg
340 m^3/hr for the corpse of 50 kg.

The three cremations of the corpses weighing 110 kg had the same duration, 90 minutes, and also a fairly similar pattern: in the first 10 minutes the gas-flow rate went up because of the combustion of the coffin, then it dropped noticeably for another 10 minutes, after which it picked up again reaching a peak around 50 to 55 minutes after the start of the cremation. It then dropped suddenly toward the end of the cremation (Figures 1a and 1b) or after having fluctuated around the maximum values for about 20 minutes (Figure 2).

It is obvious that, everything else being equal, the gas-flow rates for a coke gasifier would have been even greater, because we would not only be dealing with the gases from the corpse but also with those of the gasifier.

Figure 3 (Document 57) refers to the content analysis of the discharge gases of three cremations. In the corresponding charts, the lower curve gives the CO content, the middle one the $CO_2 + O_2$ content, and CO_2 represents an excess of oxygen, which is proportional to the excess of air.

In the upper and middle chart, Excess Air, at 10 to 15 minutes after the introduction of the coffin, is very slight; hence, there was smoke generation. The amount of air is very close to the theoretical value. When this is reached, the two curves coincide. In the upper chart, their distance apart indicates an excess of air of 5% (Excess-Air ratio of 1.05). When the Excess Air increases, the smoke disappears. In the first half hour, CO also forms, which reaches 3% at its maximum. At the end of the cremation, the Excess-Air ratio rose to 4.25, and in the middle chart even to 9.50; in the lower one it reached 6.00.

The average amount of CO_2 is 7.8% for the upper chart, 9.8% for the middle one, and 8% for the lower one.

Figure 4 (Document 58) shows the temperature curves for two cremations. Curves I and II refer to the temperatures in the cremation chamber and at the inlet to the recuperator, Curve III shows the temperature of the air beyond the recuperator, and Curve IV the temperature of the gases just upstream of the ventilator. As H. Keller notes (*ibid.*, pp. 24f.):

> *"If the second curve crosses over the first, we have in the* [discharge] *gas channels a temperature which is higher than in the muffle, hence there is combustion. This means that combustion in the muffle is not yet complete but continues in the recuperator."*

This happened precisely in the second cremation and confirms H. Keller's observation of 1927 regarding the function of the recuperator.

For this case, too, we must stress that the efficiency of an electric furnace, because of its different system of operation, cannot be directly compared with that of a coke-fired furnace.

5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s

The experience and knowledge acquired in the 1920s were put to use in the new installations built at the end of that decade and in the following one: the furnaces with coke-fed gasifiers were perfected, but at the same time other heating systems were developed using gas and electricity, which were soon to supplant coke furnaces because of their greater practicality and better economy.

5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers

The structure of the new models took into account the decisive factors for an improved heat management brought to light by Kessler's experiments; they showed a marked improvement in efficiency. The Dessau engineer Peters reported that the old Beck Furnace, after being rebuilt on the basis of the new principles of heat technology, saw its coke consumption halved, going from 300 to 150 kg of coke for the preheating and the first cremation. The new gasifier furnaces required 150 to 175 kg of coke for the preheating and the first cremation and some 50 kg for each subsequent 6 to 8 cremations in succession (Peters 1930, pp. 56f.).

Among the most-important technical innovations of that period one may cite the reduction of the horizontal cross-sectional area of the gasifier, which went from 70 cm by 90 cm to 40 cm by 50 cm, the installation of a post-combustion grate, an improved air feed and, finally, more-efficient recuperators.

At that time, the most-significant German companies for the design and construction of cremation furnaces – aside from J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, which led the field in sales – were Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach, Didier (later Stettiner

Schamottefabrik A.G.) of Stettin, Ruppmann of Stuttgart, and Kori of Berlin. In the early 1930s, H.R. Heinicke of Chemnitz made its entry into the market with the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, which we will discuss in Section 2 of this present chapter.

The new Beck Furnace (Document 59) contained major technical innovations which Wilhelm Heepke describes as follows (1933, pp. 123f.):

> *"In the most-recent Beck design, Fig. 3, the change from rectangular recuperator channels to patented triangular sections* c_1 *and* c_2 *is of interest, as is the increase of the cross-sectional areas of the discharge-gas channels* c_1 *at the expense of those of the air channels* c_2 *in the Didier furnace, fig. 4* [Document 60]. *These measures aim at a better adaptation of the channel sections to the flow rates and, in particular, to the large amounts of discharge gases generated here for the purpose of the elimination of smoke.*
>
> *The triangular recuperator of the Beck design permits the air to be heated to 600°C and higher. The incorporation of several openings for the corpse-combustion air into the vault of the coffin muffle can be considered a further innovation.*
>
> *The Beck furnace has the advantage that the combustion gases are drawn from the front to the rear. Thus, no gases can escape into the furnace hall when the main gate is opened for the introduction of the coffin. Once the ash has fallen onto the inclined plane below the coffin grate, possibly still containing some combustible portions, it is moved to the post-combustion grate* e*, where it burns out completely. Then this grate is turned over, causing the ash to fall into the ash-container* d *below."*

Didier's new furnace, too, was much improved (Document 60). In this respect, Heepke notes (*ibid.*, p. 124; cf. Chapter 7):

> *"The Didier furnace is a rather heavy structure for large crematoria and continuous operation. For installations with relatively few cremations, the furnace is held in stand-by at a lower temperature in its bottom by closing one or two channels of the recuperator so that reheating can be done more quickly. Finally, with the Didier furnace, there is the possibility of feeding back into the muffles, by way of the flue duct, the combusted gases coming from the muffle* a *before they enter the recuperator* c*, which leads to energy savings when heating the muffle* a *for the cremation of a subsequent corpse. On account of the separation of the gasifier* b *from the muffle* a*, fire management for heating the muffle can be run in such a way that the combusted gases from the hearth cannot enter the cremation chamber during the cremation itself."*

Noteworthy also is the cremation furnace built by a relatively unknown firm, W. Müller of Allach. This furnace is described in great detail in an offer from the owner of the company to the Dachau Concentration Camp. It refers to the following items:[35]

> *"1. Supply of the* <u>*bricks*</u> *needed for the erection of the furnace, including sand, lime and cement for about 10 m³ of brickwork in red brick.*

[35] W. Müller, Ingenieurbüro/Industrieofenbau. Allach bei München. *Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliegender Zeichnung*. An die Reichsführung SS der NSDAP, München, Karlstrasse. 2 June 1937. AKfSD, 361/2111.

2. Supply of all refractory material including mortar all in best quality suitable for the purpose. Total weight about 15,500 kg.
3. Supply of insulating material needed, in a weight of about 1,200 kg.
4. Supply of the following equipment: one coke hearth complete with front plate [of grate]*, doors for slag and ash, door for hearth, the complete grate with supports and bars, air-feeding equipment with controls, air vents for secondary air, discharge-gas damper with steel ribs, a complete closure for the cremation chamber with lifting device, a door for closing the furnace in wrought iron with frame, a wrought-iron hood for the closure of the cremation chamber, a reversible grate for the post-combustion chamber, various small parts, a wrought-iron box for the ash, maintenance tools. Total weight about 2,300 kg.*
5. Supply of a complete facing of wrought iron, including bolts, with silver-grey refractory aluminum paint. Total weight about 2,800 kg.
6. Erection of the furnace from the foundation to the smoke damper by my specialists, except for the supply of assistants and helpers.
7. Travel costs for my specialists and their tools.
8. Expenses for the rail shipment of my goods to Dachau Station including transport to site as well as unloading and storage at site (on basis of a maximum distance from crematorium to unloading site of 2 km).
9. Drying and start-up of furnace by my operators or engineers as well as a test cremation during which your personnel will be instructed in the proper control of the furnace. It is assumed that the start-up will take place as soon as the furnace has been completed." (Emphasis in original)

The offered price of this furnace amounted to 9,250 RM (Reichsmark). Excluded from the offer were all building works not concerning the furnace directly and also "the supply of an animal carcass and of a coffin for the test cremation, as well as the supply of fuel for the drying-in of the furnace and the test cremation."

The accessories for the furnace consisted of an introduction cart for the coffin (380 RM), a special blower for the hearth (420 RM), a coke-fired pilot hearth for the chimney (400 RM), a device for measuring the temperature of the cremation chamber (195 RM) a manometer for measuring the draft in the discharge channel (3.5 RM). The Müller Company offered furthermore the materials for and the erection of an 18-m-high chimney (except foundations) with a cross-sectional area of 50 cm · 50 cm and an internal lining of refractory material up to ⅓ of the height (6 m) for a price of 2,100 RM.

The furnace was designed on the basis of a new, patented process of heating and cremation, which the owner of the firm describes in the following terms (*ibid.*):

"The furnace is furthermore equipped with a grate made of refractory clay of a special type which allows the retention and the accumulation of heat during heating-up.
In contrast to the furnaces built in the past, the combustion of the coffin and of the corpse is carried out in an upward direction, the combusted gases being blown against the vault and the sidewalls, which store the heat given up by them [i.e. the gases]. *After the exothermic phase of the combustion, the accumulated heat is returned for the remainder of the combustion period.*

In the spaces between the individual refractory bars of the grate, along the centerline of the furnace, special radiating and deflecting roof-like devices have been placed in such a way that the air blown in from both sides via tubes on the inclined planes flows upwards through the open spaces, and when this happens, the air strikes the bottom of the coffin or the back of the corpse strongly and, moreover, necessarily envelops the corpse from below over its entire surface in a thin layer [of air].

With this operating system, the amount of air can be controlled so as to conform to the real or theoretical requirements.

With my cremation process, the cremation of the corpse takes place within a shorter period of time than before; the ashes, as with a normal grate of refractory clay, drop down into the post-combustion chamber.

Thanks to the special system of controlled air flow and to the upward combustion, subsequent cremations – in the case of several cremations in one day – can be executed without further additions of fuel, or nearly so.

The coke-gas needed for the burners is produced in a gasifier located directly below the floor of the post-combustion chamber. In this way, the radiation from the glowing coke and the heat of the gas are used to heat the bottom plate of the post-combustion chamber.

The coke gas forming in the gasifier leaves from both sides in a lengthwise direction through a series of openings slanting upwards and burns there together with the air coming from the side vents.

The operation of the coke gasifier, as well as the cremation itself, takes place by means of air coming from a blower, because only with pressurization can an efficient production and combustion of the coke gas be obtained, yielding high flame temperatures.

The total mass of the furnace in my cremation process is reduced; the furnace itself has been given a smaller and very precise shape. The operation can be adapted very precisely to the various phases of the combustion." (Emphases in original)

The supplier then lists the following technical data (*ibid.*):

"Fuel: good coke, in pieces, of about 6,500 kcal/kg
Weight of the corpse: about 75 kg.
Weight of the coffin: about 35 kg
Average duration of the cremation: about 1 ½ hours
To heat the furnace:
1. From a cold furnace to the introduction temperature: about 2 hours.
2. If in operation the previous day: 1 – 1 ½ hours.
3. If furnace is in operation every day: ½ to ¾ hours.
Fuel consumption:
1. For heating the cold furnace and for the first cremation: about 175 kg.
2. For the second and third cremations following immediately: no consumption of fuel [in addition to the coffin's wood].
3. If a cremation takes place every day, the coke consumption is about 100 kg for the first cremation; no consumption for the second and third.
Consumption of wood: For each heating, about 3-5 kg of wood are consumed." (Emphases in original)

5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas

The 1930s saw the development and perfection of heating systems based on city gas, primarily due to the promotion by the building councilor Volckmann and the engineer Ludwig who designed a revolutionary furnace at the end of the 1920s. Their patent, granted on October 30th, 1928, reads as follows (Deutsches Reich 1930c.):

> *"The invention concerns a cremation process and a device for its realization. Compared to the devices known (cremation furnaces) the furnace of this invention has a much-simplified and less-expensive structure and works with considerable fuel savings which can even be total in case of continuous operation.*
> *The processes and devices known, besides a hearth having to be in continual operation, have regenerators or recuperators of large dimensions. The process and the device of this invention, on the other hand, function without auxiliary plants of this type and therefore require only about one third of the space needed heretofore.*
> *The operating costs of the device covered by this invention are extremely low because in continuous operation no heat source is used* [except for the coffin's wood] *and the expenses for the initial heating of the small device are minimal.*
> *The process covered by the invention consists of a cremation muffle which is maintained at a temperature higher than the ignition temperature of the object to be burned, by means of the heat developed during the cremation process. This is achieved by blowing small jets of air directly onto the object to be burned in such a way that they direct the oxygen needed for the cremation only towards the object to be cremated; here the diffusion of air throughout the whole space of the furnace – as is the case in the furnaces known – is prevented or limited considerably. The jets of air covered by this invention are directed so as not to strike and cool the walls of the furnace. In this way, these walls come into contact only with the gases produced during the cremation. They absorb the heat* [of the combusting gases]*, accumulate it and radiate it back to the object being cremated. In this way, the cremation process is maintained and the furnace can carry out as many cremations as desired without additional fuel, only air being needed. This air can even be cold, even if there are longer operating pauses.*
> *A device for the implementation of the process covered by the invention consists of a cremation muffle with controllable air vents and tubing for compressed air connected to them. The air vents are placed in such a way that the air jets coming from them do not strike the walls of the muffle but only the object to be cremated. In addition to the muffle there is a post-combustion chamber* [Nachbrennraum] *of the usual type which serves for the combustion of the smoke and of the solid residues; in this invention it is heated only with the glowing combusted gases drawn into the chimney.*
> *The drawing shows a schematic representation of an example of the realization of the cremation device, in Figure 1 as a vertical section, in Figure 2 as a respective horizontal section* [cf. Document 61].
> *A muffle b formed by a brick lining a serves to receive the object c to be cremated. Connected to the muffle is a post-combustion chamber d in which the ashes are freed from the charcoal stemming from the combustion of the coffin with which they are mixed and burned by the fumes on a grate e. Below the chamber*

d there is a collection chamber f. The chambers d and f are accessible through service openings r and s, which can be closed. The combusted gases flow to the chimney (not shown) via a flue duct g.

The vault of the muffle has a directing surface h protruding from a table i. This table is low and rounded so that the remains of the cremation can be moved easily through the door l into the post-combustion chamber d by means of a rake. A closable channel k supplies the air for the smoke combustion behind table i.

Muffle b is equipped with a certain number of vents for air and gas which can all be controlled and directed from the outside, e.g. by means of the closing devices v in the pipes u or by means of valves, dampers or similar, not shown. For the initial heating of the muffle, there are vents for combustible gas and closable outlets from channels through which outside air can flow in the direction of the arrow t. These gas vents m and the air channels n are closed as soon as the muffle is hot enough for the cremation process in order to maintain itself without any further addition of combustible gas. Instead of this type of additional heating with gas, any other kind of fuel may be substituted.

When the ignition temperature of the object to be cremated is reached, the compressed-air vents o and p must be controlled. They can be operated either individually or in groups. They are placed on both sides of the muffle in such a way that the jets of compressed air emitted by them strike only the surface of the object to be cremated and not the walls of the muffle.

The floor of the muffle may consist of an inclined plane, at the bottom of which there is a closable opening q for the removal of any metal residue (zinc).

Claims:

1. A cremation process characterized by the fact that in the muffle of a cremation furnace, once the operating temperature has been reached by means of a heat source of known type and after the extinction of the heat source, the air needed for the cremation is directed solely towards the object to be cremated in the form of thin controllable jets from nozzles or similar devices.

2. A device for the implementation of the process according to Claim 1 characterized by the fact that a cremation muffle is equipped with nozzles for the introduction of controllable air jets which, on being ejected, do not touch the walls of the muffle but strike only the object to be cremated.

3. A device in accordance with Claim 2 characterized by the fact that the post-combustion chamber of a known type which is equipped with the means already described for the combustion of the smoke and of the solid residues is installed immediately below the outlet for the discharge gases from the cremation muffle and below a baffle wall which creates a turbulence in the combusted gases and pushes them downwards into the post-combustion chamber."

The inventors of the new process granted an exclusive license of the patent for Germany to the H.R. Heinicke Company, then of Chemnitz, which still holds it (cf. Chapter 11).

The first experimental furnace built on the basis of the new system was set up in the crematorium of Hamburg-Ohlsdorf in 1929; a year later, another and also-experimental furnace was built there. In 1930 Volckmann himself drew up a lengthy report on the results of the operation of the first furnace (2,500[36] cre-

[36] Volckmann 1930; the text states "3,500," but this is a mistake later corrected by Volckmann (1931, p.

mations had been carried out in seven months with a total consumption of 103 m³ of gas!), a report that was bitterly criticized by the engineer Kurt Prüfer of the J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt. A feud ensued, into which Richard Kessler was also drawn. We will come back to this question in Chapter 1 of Unit II of this study.

The Hamburg experimental furnaces were extensively described in various technical articles. Here we present what the engineer Friedrich Hellwig had to say in this respect. For greater clarity, we also publish Kessler's drawings which provide us with schematic representations of the two furnaces in question (Document 62):[37]

> *"The furnace differs from those built in the past in that it has neither recuperator nor grate. It consists essentially of a muffle of refractory brick 90 cm wide on the inside, 90 cm high below the apex and some 3.20 m long, of an outer wall of brick and a layer of insulation in between. The floor of the muffle consists of tiles of refractory material, which begin only 30 cm beyond the introduction door. The combusted gases escape through the resulting gap and along the same route; the residues of the cremation are withdrawn from the muffle to the post-combustion grate located below. The latter consists of grate bars narrowly spaced, with the smaller parts of the ashes dropping through the gaps while the large portions remain on the grate until they eventually disappear or until they have finished their combustion. While the remains of one corpse thus burn out on the grate, another coffin is introduced into the muffle above, the flames of which slip through the post-combustion grate into the smoke channel below the muffle and on through the flue duct into the chimney.*
>
> *For heating the muffle, a number of gas burners have been placed into the rear wall and the two sidewalls some 20 cm above the muffle floor. Their number and their locations have so far been varied in the experimental furnaces. On the rear wall, there have been 4 or 5 burners acting as baffle burners perpendicularly to the flames of the other burners; they cause a certain heat concentration within the muffle.*
>
> *The combustion-air feed takes place via two openings in the rear wall, which can be closed by means of a vertical-gate valve, and via 20 diffusers spread out over both sidewalls and the rear wall. Moreover, on the rear wall at the level of the floor there is a sleeve through which a steel tube can be moved towards the object to be cremated, the tube being connected to the compressed-air supply by means of a flexible hose. The diffusers are connected, by means of steel tubes, to a manifold with valves visible from the outside of the furnace, and ultimately to the main tube of the air supply which is fed cold air from a motor-driven bellows pump. The various diffusers and their control valves allow the air feed to be directed to individual parts of the furnace.* […]
>
> *The furnace is characterized by the fact that*

80).

[37] Hellwig 1931a, pp. 396f. A few months later this journal published a reply by Volckmann and Ludwig on the question of the acceptability of their furnace in Prussia (Volckmann/Ludwig 1931) and Hellwig's reply (1931b, pp. 616f.).

1) the muffle is simple, very small, has no regenerator, no recuperator and, in some cases, no grate, and is equipped with a single floor and with distribution devices which take the necessary air to the surface of the object to be cremated;
2) the muffle has a diagonally cut flat table;
3) on both sidewalls of the muffle are located groups of exchangeable, controllable injection devices whose direction can be controlled [Document 63]*;*
4) there is a further hearth with a nozzle for a gas burner and an air channel opening up below, both controllable and closable;
5) the floor of the muffle is slightly slanted diagonally.
In Issue No. 5 of the second year of Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, the civil engineer Volckmann has written at length about the results of the operation of the experimental furnace in Hamburg-Ohlsdorf, which conforms to the above specifications. Unfortunately, the furnace on which the report was based was dismantled after 14 months of operation, and the presently available furnaces built in accordance with the same principle do not work quite as well. During our observations, the combustion of the smoke was incomplete. The average consumption of city gas as a fuel is not 0.03 m³*[38] *either, but about 1.0-1.1 m³ for each corpse, as opposed to 11-15 m³ in crematoria having the same frequency* [of cremations]*. The savings are therefore quite considerable and the operating cost for each cremation are at present 1 m³ of gas at 0.13 marks and 3.5 kWh of electricity for the blower at 0.16 marks* [per kWh]*, for a total of 0.69 marks. We know, on the other hand, that the operational expenses at Dessau are 3.10 marks and at Treptow 4.50 marks. However, here it is possible to go down to 2.00 marks if, as in Hamburg, 16 corpses per day are cremated, because there is less preheating. This energy saving is due to the heat being contained in the small muffle and to an operation at minimum draft and rather low temperatures (between 500 and 650°C):*[39] *here the calorific value of the coffin and of the combustible parts of the corpse take effect."*

Hellwig then notes that under favorable conditions it was possible to perform the cremation on the basis of the heat furnished by the coffin and the corpse alone, without additional fuel, and adds (*ibid.*):

"These conditions exist in a Volckmann-Ludwig furnace when it is heated to a temperature of about 600°C. If one normal corpse follows another, the process goes on without additional fuel, and even the next day, if the insulation is good, a minute supply of gas of a few cubic meters is enough to keep the furnace ready to be used the whole day. The corpses of persons who died of cancer, of lung diseases and those of the elderly require additional fuel; with these, the calories of the fatty tissue of the body have been consumed by the disease or by old age. For all corpses, the cremation of the solar plexus (a complex of nerves at the pit of the stomach) takes longer because it contains much humidity. There are also a few special cases, for example the lungs of a stonemason, which contain sandstone dust. At the present time, the Hamburg furnace does not burn the solar plexus completely within the muffle; this takes place only on the post-combustion grate, and from that point of view there is still progress to be made. According

---

[38] The reference is to Volckmann's assertion in the journal mentioned above to the effect that the experimental furnace at Hamburg had carried out 3,500 (actually 2,500) cremations with 100 m³ of gas, *i.e.* an average of 0.03 m³ per cremation.

[39] Coffin-introduction temperatures.

to legislation now in force, this furnace is not acceptable in Prussia because it houses – albeit in two separate locations – two corpses at the same time."

In 1932, after the demolition of the two experimental furnaces, four new Volckmann-Ludwig Furnaces were installed in the Hamburg Crematorium (Documents 64f.). Volckmann describes them in the following way (Schumacher 1939, pp. 24f.; cf. Manskopf 1933, pp. 772-775):

"Each of the four furnaces installed for Hamburg has three powerful gas burners, one with an hourly throughput of 30 m³, the other two set up for an output of 5 m³ per hour each. The gas arrives at the burners under the pressure of the gas line; the combustion air is fed by means of a blower, so that disruptions in the gas combustion – for example on account of an excessive closure of the smoke damper – are eliminated. A single lever, acting simultaneously on the gas and on the air feed, controls the flames. By turning the lever in the opposite direction, it is moreover possible to close only the gas supply and to feed a larger or smaller amount of air to the furnace through the burners. The air-supply system continuously returns to the cremation process a large part of the heat generated during the cremation without the need for recuperators, and thus allows – once the furnace has reached its operating temperature – to carry out a cremation without additional gas. An essential feature of the new furnaces is that, in contrast to older types, the cremation air is brought only to those points where it is needed at that moment. Only in this way is it possible to carry out the cremation with clean air only. The cremation proceeds practically without smoke and requires so little time that a single furnace, in an uninterrupted 24-hour operation, can handle 20-22 cremations per day. However, generally this capacity is not exploited. Rather, so many furnaces should be operating simultaneously that a coffin can be introduced right after the end of the funeral ceremony, so that the bereaved can be present during the introduction. The gas consumption, which depends upon the reheating after interruptions in the operation, is generally about 1.5 m³ per cremation for intensive use of the furnaces. Thanks to the elimination of the recuperators, it has been possible to place the furnaces on one floor and to provide, in this way, a large and well-lit workspace.

All the devices needed for the operation have been brought together on the front panel and are well arranged so that their use is extremely simple. The whole operation can be done without effort and with the most meticulous cleanliness. The introduction chamber is separated from the service room of the furnaces. On the outside, the furnaces are covered with a cladding of aluminum and are thus not only protected from air leakage but also fit visually into their environment in a dignified way."

A Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace was installed by the H.R. Heinicke Company at the Stuttgart crematorium as early as 1931. In the following year, the municipal building superintendent R. Wolfer wrote a detailed description of the results achieved with this furnace (Document 66) from which I quote foremost the precise technical description of the device (Wolfer 1932a, pp. 151-154):

"The Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, designed by the Hamburg civil engineer Volckmann together with the engineer Ludwig and tested in the Ohlsdorf crematorium over the past few years, differs considerably from the furnaces used so far, especially because instead of the usual grate it has a particularly shaped

and completely closed muffle which encloses the coffin in the tightest way possible. A recuperator has been entirely left out, except for a small preheating device for the combustion air. The design, with its compact structure and a considerable reduction in the heat accumulation, aims for a minimal preheating time and minimal heat consumption. Furthermore, this design is especially noteworthy for the layout of its combustion-air supply to the muffle, well-planned and patented, which uses so-called diffusers of hot and cold air.

The furnace erected at Stuttgart has maintained essentially the basic structure of the Hamburg experimental furnaces and of the normal furnaces built by the Heinicke Co., but it does present a number of differences, partly on account of local conditions, partly for reasons of more-recent developments.

The cremation facilities already existing at Stuttgart caused the furnace to be adapted accordingly. Normally, it needs only a large space in the back, but no basement specially built for the purpose; here, it was integrated into two floors.

The control of the furnace takes place only on the upper floor. There have been structural reasons for the combustion gases to be channeled down into the basement and to be fed into the existing flue-gas duct running below its floor. Any doubts that were raised earlier with respect to this downward channel of some 3.5 m in length in a gas-fired furnace turned out to have been entirely unfounded. The draft of the existing chimney, rising some 20 m above the flue duct and having an internal diameter of 650 mm, is impeccable. Moreover, the floor of the muffle, which in the normal type [of furnace] *is a little below the floor of the hall, has been raised some 400 mm above it to bring the introduction opening into line with the furnace next to it, for esthetic reasons and also in order to be able to make use of the existing trolley for the introduction of the coffin.*

Aside from these changes in the fundamental structure [of the furnace], *which were due to local conditions and partly to our initiative, the Stuttgart furnace has for the first time incorporated a number of innovations which can, without doubt, be called improvements on the original design. The spent gases, which in the Hamburg furnaces leave near the introduction door, are now discharged along the two sidewalls of the furnace into three channels on either side at a certain distance from one another. Before entering the vertical flue duct, they cover the entire floor of the muffle and heat it from below in the most satisfactory way. This arrangement also prevents any excessive heating of the closure of refractory clay, which shuts the muffle. Furthermore, the spent gases are no longer directed into the post-combustion chamber as in the Ohlsdorf experimental furnaces. Instead, this* [chamber] *is completely separated from the muffle by means of a lid made of refractory clay which stays closed throughout the cremation and is opened only when the cremation has reached a point at which the residues may be moved to the post-combustion; the residues are then raked down and the lid is closed immediately.*

Now the furnace is ready for a further cremation, even as the ashes from the preceding corpse and the wood of the coffin, which has still not burned completely, can burn out on the post-combustion grate, which, if needed, can be heated further by means of a special burner. Therefore, any risk of mixing the residues of the corpses simultaneously present in the same furnace is completely eliminated.

The number of cremations is always rather large (some 1,200 per year, up to 10 per day) and thus, for reasons of economy and to avoid any congestion, one must try to introduce a corpse into the muffle as soon as the previous one has been moved to the post-combustion grate.

The complete isolation of the post-combustion chamber and its separate heating system obviously entails a slight increase in gas consumption. The unloading of the furnace after each cremation is not done, as in Hamburg, by opening the introduction door at the front – an operation by which much heat is lost – but via an opening in the rear, using special rakes. That is the only manual operation still needed.

Recent efforts by some companies in the field aim at eliminating even this manipulation and at devising a totally automatic cremation process, for example by placing the coffin on a mobile support or similar. It remains to be seen, however, whether such new designs turn out to be efficient in actual operation and, first and foremost, whether such further mechanizations and refinements of the cremation will demonstrate that they fulfill sufficiently the requirements of esthetics and reverence, which are always stressed, with good reason, by the proponents of cremation.

The section of the muffle is more-or-less parabolic and thus ensures not only a solid brick structure but also favorable radiation conditions.

The post-combustion grate consists of cast-iron bars with narrow slits (only about 4 mm wide) between the bars, and therefore only very fine and well-burnt particles can fall through into the ash receptacle. The latter is 420 mm wide and 600 mm long. The post-combustion chamber as such is 550 mm high. Thus, it offers sufficient space for the combustion of the residue and of remnants of the coffin dragged along from the muffle.

The necessary combustion air enters through a grate in the rear part of the furnace. It is well heated by passing through a system of channels in the furnace outlet. The discharge gases from the post-combustion are led to the main discharge line through a short collection channel. When the residue on the grate of the post-combustion chamber is completely consumed, the post-combustion grate, set in a wrought-iron frame and easily moved, is extracted with a pair of tongs. At this point the ashes are removed, falling automatically onto an inclined plane and into the ash collector placed at a convenient level in the basement.

The outward shape of the furnace differs very favorably and markedly from the traditional shape of a cremation furnace. Its dimensions are smaller than those used in the past (width 2.20 m, length 3.10 m, height 1.70 m). The front surface is not truly rectangular; rather, the upper angles are bevelled to be more in keeping with the shape of the muffle. The sidewalls and the roof of the furnace, as is the introduction door, are clad in a most-agreeable and at the same time most-appropriate way by aluminum plates. Thus, the furnace is well-protected against any air leakage.

The weight of the refractory material of the furnace has intentionally been kept low to make preheating easy. On the other hand, this makes a good insulation of the furnace mandatory. Therefore, the muffle is insulated along its entire length as well as at the top with a layer of pumice sand some 200-300 mm thick. Furthermore, the aluminum sheets of the furnace cladding are internally lined with Heraklit boards [fiber boards].

To enable the draft channels to be properly cleaned, especially the flue duct below the muffle, a sufficient number of cleaning apertures have been provided.
All the equipment for the operation of the furnace is arranged on the back of the furnace, the real workplace of the attendant. Here we have the two main burners and their controls with a [maximum] *throughput of 25 m³ per hour each, which cover the upper part of the muffle and are mainly used for preheating and for intermediate heating between two cremations, normally needed only on occasion. There are also the two so-called hot-air diffusers, patented, which cover the floor of the muffle and have an hourly throughput of 5-6 m³; if necessary – for example in case of corpses burning particularly poorly – they can be operated even throughout the whole duration of the cremation without violating the general principles of cremation by generating a live flame. Finally, there is another burner with an hourly throughput of 5-6 m³ for the post-combustion.*
In practice, the hot-air diffusers are used occasionally in the morning to preheat the rear portion of the muffle and also quite often during the day to feed non-preheated air. The compressed air needed for the various burners – which were furnished by the Hamburg company Pharos – is produced by means of a blower with an hourly capacity of 360 m³ situated in an adjacent room and supplying air at a pressure of about 400 mm of water column.
This blower feeds also the so-called cold-air diffusers, 20 in all, which supply combustion air to the muffle in an optimum manner via aluminum tubes, 8 for each sidewall and 4 in the upper portion. It has turned out that the two cold-air diffusers in the upper part of the furnace near the back are not indispensable for the practical operation of the furnace. Throughout the whole duration of the cremation, the air fed to the cold-air diffusers can be controlled as needed. After the combustion of the parts of the corpse which are consumed quickly, the valves of the air nozzles aimed at those parts are closed. These opening and closing devices are, again, located behind the furnace at the workplace of the attendant.
The vents for the direct feed of secondary air to the two groups of 3 lateral draft channels are also manipulated from behind the furnace. Two peepholes located at different levels allow the attendant to observe the cremation process in the muffle clearly and comfortably; there is another such hole for viewing the post-combustion grate. The manipulation of the refractory lid of the post-combustion chamber already mentioned, as well as that of the post-combustion grate, is done here.
To let the attendant know of any smoke emission and to give him the possibility of intervening immediately by adding air, the top of the chimney can be seen from the position of the operator by means of a pair of mirrors. The control of the smoke damper is likewise done from this position. The control and the observation of the furnace are thus concentrated in a single location, which is of prime importance for the proper running of the installation.
Among the other devices for the operation of the furnace, there is a ventilation system which not only serves the hall but also takes care – via a hood above the furnace door – of the elimination of any combusted gases which emerge occasionally when the coffin is introduced.
Among the instruments for the control of the combustion, we have two electric pyrometers (Siemens & Halske system) – one in the front section of the furnace vault, the other in the vertical smoke duct – which record the respective temper-

atures automatically on a recorder likewise furnished by Siemens & Halske. The temperature of the muffle, moreover, can be followed by means of a normal indicator. If need be, the draft can also be measured by means of a manometer.
Gas consumption is given by a gas counter. There is, furthermore, a recorder for the gas flow (system Hartmann & Braun). For control of the gas pressure, normally 60 mm [of water column]*, there is a gas-pressure gauge."*

Wolfer then goes on to describe the operation of the furnace (1932b, pp. 162f.):

"Once built, the furnace is heated with wood for drying out. As the construction work had not yet been terminated [on the remainder of the building] *and as the furnace was to go into operation only after that, this was done without any haste over a period of 14 days. Towards the end of the drying-out, the burners were approved and adjusted; for those operations on the furnace, up to the first utilization of the furnace on Monday, October 19th, 1931, at 3 p.m., some 84 m³ of gas were consumed. At that moment, the pyrometer gave a reading for the temperature of the muffle of 780°C. This temperature was strongly affected by the main burners then being used. The actual temperature of the furnace was certainly lower, because the furnace was of course far from having reached a steady state.*
The first cremation required 25 m³ of gas. It was seen that the furnace was still quite humid; water leaked from all cracks in the form of steam or in drops. This state persisted throughout the first week, from October 19th through 24th, and even during the week following, October 26th through 31st, there were small signs of humidity."

The consumptions recorded during the first four weeks of operation were the following (average consumption per cremation):

– first week (October 19-24), 15 cremations: 19.73 m³ per corpse
– second week (October 26-31), 26 cremations: 7.27 m³ per corpse
– third week (November 2-7), 26 cremations: 6.08 m³ per corpse
– fourth week (November 9-14). 25 cremations: 7.04 m³ per corpse

Wolfer furthermore published two charts for the cremations carried out on October 23rd and 30th (Documents 81 and 82). The five cremations of October 23rd were done at a time when the furnace had not yet reached a thermal steady state: no cremation had taken place the day before and the furnace temperature had dropped to 60°C; the gas consumption was therefore very high – 84 m³ – the average being 16.80 m³ per cremation. The five cremations on October 30th were, on the other hand, carried out after the furnace had reached its thermal equilibrium: three cremations had been done the day before and the furnace temperature was still 350°C the following morning: gas consumption was therefore very low: 19 m³, or 3.80 m³ per cremation.

In February of 1932, with a greater load on the furnace (28 cremations per week) the average consumption dropped to 1.8 m³ per corpse, the equivalent of 6,000 to 7,000 kcal. The old coke furnace had required 92 kg of fuel per corpse.

The average duration of one cremation was about one hour. Smoke formation was minimal and could easily be contained via the furnace controls.

With respect to the furnace structure, seen from an ethical point of view, the closure which separated the muffle from the post-combustion chamber was par-

ticularly important, precluding, as it must, the risk of mixing of ashes from different corpses. From the thermal and economical point of view the essential innovation was the combustion air feed to the muffle, which was designed in such a way that even after the disappearance of the coffin the air jets are still directed onto the remains of the corpse without impinging on the walls of the muffle.

The insulation of the furnace can be considered generally good, even though on some parts of the aluminum cladding temperatures of 50 to 60°C were noted.

The most-favorable introduction temperatures lay between 700 and 750°C, guaranteeing the immediate self-ignition of the coffin. During the cremations, the muffle temperatures fluctuated between 700 and 950°C. After a day of activity, the muffle still had a temperature of 300 to 350°C the following morning; after a day without activity it went down as far as 260 to 320°C. The ashes were in no way different from ashes obtained with other furnace systems, neither qualitatively nor quantitatively.

Wolfer concludes his report by stating that the polemic against the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace was unfounded because the furnace represented "a well-devised new design that had proven itself in practical operation and was quite usable" and that it was "aesthetically as flawless as that of older designs" (*ibid.*, p. 165).

Obviously, other companies, too, designed gas-fired cremation furnaces:

In 1931, Didier installed a gas-fired cremation furnace of a new design at the Berlin-Wilmersdorf Crematorium, which went into operation in July. Thanks mainly to a new combustion-air-feed system, along the lines of the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, the new furnace functioned practically without smoke and with a very low fuel consumption: Between August 1st, 1932 and March 4th, 1933, 2,466 corpses were cremated with a total gas consumption of 3,098 m³ of gas, an average of 1.25 m³ per corpse. This was partly due to the very-large number of cremations in that crematorium – 2,500 to 3,500 per year – and an operation of the furnace of 16 hours per day (Kessler 1932, pp. 10-14).

A few years later, in a response to ethical requirements for a non-manual removal of the ashes from the furnace, Didier designed and patented a tiltable cylindrical furnace, gas-fired, which allowed the ashes to drop directly into the urn under the force of gravity when the furnace was raised to an upright position (Storl 1934, pp. 72-74).

The Ruppmann Co. developed a furnace of a very-sophisticated design patented on June 23rd, 1936 (Document 67). The claims of the patent cover (Deutsches Reich 1938b):

> *"1. Cremation furnace for corpses, with grate, characterized by the fact that the grate is made up of alternating bars of varying height (b, c) and by the fact that at the same time the empty space of the furnace at the level of the bars has walls (d) strongly inclined towards the inside in such a way that at the level of the lower edge of the bars there is only a narrow gap (e) for the passage of the ashes.*
>
> *2. Cremation furnace for corpses according to Claim 1 characterized by the fact that under the bars of the grate (b) are installed rotating valves (k) made of steel resistive to the high temperatures, or closures that can be extracted sideways*

which split the grate and the post-combustion chamber (f) below into chambers (9, 10, 11, 12) which enable the combustion gases to be made to flow in a controlled way upward through one part of the grate and downward through the other.

3. Cremation furnace for corpses according to Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that for the combustion-air feed three groups of air vents at three different levels are provided, the first group (g) being situated at the level of the upper edge of the high bars of the grate (b), the second group (h) at the level of the upper edge of the low bars of the grate (c), and the third group (i) at the lower edge of the bars of the grate and by the fact that each individual opening can be controlled separately.

4. Cremation furnace for corpses according to Claims 1-3 characterized by the fact that, in order to bring about the well-known circulation of the combustion gases and the combusted gases, there is a blower (s) which takes in the combustible gases or the combusted gases via discharge vents (r) located in the vault of the cremation chamber and pushes them through diversion channels (v, w) as well as distribution channels (6, 7 and 8) into the post-combustion chamber (f) from where the combustion gases or the combusted gases return cyclically into the cremation chamber passing in front of the bars of the grate with its burners or heating bars."

Noteworthy also is the design of the Swiss Company E. Emch & Co. of Winterthur, which installed two gas-fired furnaces in the Zürich Crematorium in the fall of 1932, replacing older coke-fired furnaces. They are described as follows by H. Henzi (Henzi 1934, pp. 63-65; Document 68):

"The Emch furnace consists of a muffle, an ash channel, an ash chamber and a recuperator for the preheating of the combustion air by means of the hot discharge gases. The discharge gases flow into the furnace from the top down, countercurrently to the combustion air. The removal of the glowing ashes from the ash channel into the ash chamber is done in the Zürich Furnace by means of a brush running on a rail.

In two neighboring rooms, one of which was formerly used for coke storage, an almost-silent blower (Sulzer) is set up in suction for each furnace providing the draft needed for the cremation; the draft is adjusted to the variations of the demand by means of the chimney damper. The air vents and the chimney damper can be operated from a central location, i.e. from the first floor, where the gas burners and the instruments for the control of the furnace temperatures and of the draft are located. The small dimensions of the existing chimneys and the height of the furnace (4.5 m between the grate of the muffle and the smoke trap) have made necessary the blowers in suction, especially for the first phase of the cremation. Moreover, the chimneys have been shortened by 80 cm during the reconstruction of the furnaces to hide them from view from the front part of the crematorium. For the heating and the possible reheating during the final phase of the cremation, two GAKO turbulence burners have been installed (Gesellschaft für Gas- und Kohlenstaubfeuerungen, Essen). They allow both the primary and the secondary air to be controlled.

The secondary air, moreover, on entering the furnace, passes through a tube in which there is a 'distributor'; in this way it receives a high kinetic energy and

produces a long and wide flame. In order to obtain a good radiation, the temperature of the flame is taken only up to bright yellow. The two gas burners are located some 30 cm above the grate of the muffle in the front part of the furnace. To be on the safe side, in the first furnace, in the first discharge channels under the ash channel, two more burners had been installed simply to facilitate heating. But it soon turned out that the two upper burners were sufficient for the task, and those burners were therefore dropped for the second furnace. In an adjoining room is a pressure-control device for the gas, a safety valve which is closed when the flow of gas is interrupted, as well as two gas meters. The room is well ventilated to the outside and can be entered only through a door located on the ground floor of the furnace hall. The furnace hall itself can be ventilated easily and the service staff of the crematorium can enter and leave at any time."

Henzi then goes on to discuss the performance and the results of the operation of the new furnaces (*ibid.*, p. 65):

"After some minor difficulties earlier on, which were due to the training of the personnel with respect to the new fuel, the unit satisfied all interested parties and fulfilled expectations. In the Zürich Furnaces a cremation takes one hour to one hour and a half on average. Hence, during the normal working shifts [of the operators] *6-7 cremations per day can be carried out without any difficulty. During the construction period, with only one furnace being available, it was at times necessary to perform up to 9 cremations per day by having the personnel work overtime. The burners make only a very low noise, which cannot be heard in the hall where the funeral services take place. As the two blowers are located in separate rooms, the furnaces can function freely even during the funeral service.*

The gas consumption depends primarily on an experienced and attentive operator, especially with respect to proper control of the chimney draft and of the air vents which must be constantly adjusted to the cremation process and therefore requires continual attention. It is also affected to a great extent by the particulars of the corpse, by the uniformity of the heating, and by the throughput load on the furnace. When the load is high, the amount of gas needed for heating averages out over several cremations and the average gas consumption, i.e. the consumption per cremation calculated over the span of one day, becomes small. The days from Tuesday through Friday show the most favorable consumption, with the furnace already having been in operation on Monday and therefore being well warmed up. On Saturday cremations usually take place only in the morning; therefore, the specific consumption is a little higher on that day.

By means of two temperature charts from the temperature recorder [Documents 79 and 80]*, it is possible to verify the course of the cremation and the operation of the furnaces. The initial phase of a cremation requires a particularly high air feed and a strong draft of the chimney; on the temperature charts this shows up in a strong increase in the temperature of the discharge gases in the lower channels."*

The two charts published by Henzi in the article cited cover 5 and 7 cremations, respectively, carried out on October 26th and 27th, 1933, with average consumptions of 28 and 26.9 m³ of gas for each cremation respectively. The temperature of the preheated air (lower curve) stayed around 200°C, that of the

combusted gases in the lower channels of the recuperator (middle curve) fluctuated between 350 and 500°C, whereas the muffle temperature (upper curve) held between 700 and 800°C (Documents 79 & 80).

In the six months between July 1st and December 31st, 1933, 510 cremations took place in Furnace I on 112 operating days with an average consumption of 34 m³ of gas per cremation (about 136,000 kcal); Furnace II saw 288 cremations on 92 days with an average consumption of 59 m³ of gas (about 236,000 kcal) per cremation. In comparison, the coke-fired furnaces, which had been in service previously, had cremated 1,834 corpses with an average consumption of 112 kg of coke (about 784,000 kcal) for each cremation between January and November 1932.

A third gas-fired furnace was installed at the Zürich Crematorium in 1935 (Document 69). It exploited the operational experience gathered in the meantime with Furnaces I and II.

The experiments done by Professor Schläpfer with those furnaces at that time show that the average CO_2 content of the combusted gases was 4.5% in these furnaces, while that of Furnace III was 7% (Schläpfer 1937, p. 159). As the maximum CO_2 content was 17.9% (*ibid.*, p. 151), the respective Excess Air ratios were 3.97 and 2.55 on average.

Professor Schläpfer published various technical charts which are of particular interest. Here we will examine those which give the CO_2 content in the combusted gases during the cremation.

Figure 9 (Document 70) shows the recordings made on November 30th, 1932 for the muffle temperature, for the temperature of the discharge gases in the flue duct and for the CO_2 content over five consecutive cremations done in Furnace II with air feed from above. Initially the CO_2 content rose to 10% but later settled rapidly around 3 to 4%.

Figure 10 (Document 71) shows measurements taken on February 27th, 1936, on Furnace III with lateral air feed. Nine corpses were cremated on that day. The CO_2 content initially rose up to 16% but went down to 1% towards the end.

Figure 11 (Document 72) represents the heat loss of the combusted gases in kcal/min and in % of the heat input from the combustion of the corpse over the same span of time in relation to the CO_2 content of the combusted gases. We see that for a CO_2 content of 4% the heat loss via the combusted gases is as high as the heat generated during the cremation (100%).

Figure 13 (Document 73), on the other hand, illustrates the variations in the heat requirements per cremation as a function of the number of daily cremations for Furnaces II and III.

The heat balance of Furnace II for the tenth cremation is the following:

– heat lost with the discharge gases:	–177,000 kcal
– heat loss due to radiation and conduction:	–72,000 kcal
– heat contribution from the corpse and the coffin:	150,000 kcal

On balance, we have 150,000 – (177,000 + 72,000) = –99,000 kcal, or 99,000 ÷ 4,500 = 22 m³ of city gas (heat consumption for the tenth cremation). Here the

losses have been arrived at experimentally. The daily heat loss due to conduction and radiation is 720,000 kcal. On Schläpfer's chart, this heat is distributed over the number of cremations (actually, over the hours of operation of the furnace), and in this particular case, it amounts to 720,000 ÷10 = 72,000 kcal per cremation.

5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces

As we have seen in Chapter III, the use of electricity was considered as early as the beginning of the last century and was then perfected and used for the first time in an actual cremation furnace in the 1930s.

In April of 1930, the Swiss Confederation granted a patent for an electrically heated cremation furnace to Emch & Co. of Winterthur; the rights for Germany were ceded to J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt.

Friedrich Hellwig published a vertical cross-sectional view of this furnace (Document 74) and commented on it as follows (1931a, pp. 397f.):

> *"On the side walls of the cremation muffle V there are heating elements H. Other elements are located on the sides of the inclined planes and below the floor O. The combusted gases leave the muffle through the grate Ro downwards, then enter the lateral channels A, arriving in the post-combustion chamber N, and leave via the chimney K which is above the furnace. Between the smoke channels A and the muffle are the recuperators Re, into which the fresh air flows from below, and arrives, after having been heated, in the cremation chamber via the slits B in the upper part of the muffle.*
>
> *The idea is that the furnace is heated during the night with cheaper electricity and thus needs only little additional current for the actual cremation.*
>
> *During heating, the chimney damper Kl and the fresh-air inlets of the recuperators must be closed, but in this phase the upper closure S of the muffle must be open. In this way, a continuous circulation of the air within the furnace is generated, leading to the walls of the muffle starting to glow and the other parts heating up well.*
>
> *Before the first corpse is introduced, the chimney damper Kl and the fresh-air inlets to the recuperator are opened.*
>
> *The total power of the heating elements, some 100 kW, is distributed over three groups:*
>
> *a) The vertical walls of the cremation chamber above the level of the coffin with a total height of 800 mm and a total radiating surface of 3.6 m² and an output of 57 kW.*
>
> *b) The inclined sidewalls below the coffin with a height of 300 mm and a total radiating surface of 1.4 m² and an output of 21 kW.*
>
> *c) The floor of the muffle with a total surface area of 1.4 m² and an output of 21 kW.*
>
> *This output allows the complete heating of the furnace in two and a half hours with an energy consumption of 200-250 kWh. For the subsequent cremations, which require 43 m³ of gas on average, the consumption would be some 156 kWh per cremation.*

Group a) on the one hand and groups b) and c) on the other are separately connected to three lines, which allows them to be fed 42, 57 or 99 kW. Only parts b) and c) should be needed for the cremation and the reduction of the ash.

As far as the structure is concerned, heating elements a) and b) are constituted by bricks with two longitudinal openings forming a unit which can be inserted at the points provided for it. The bricks mentioned have further openings towards the furnace chambers; the elements can therefore radiate directly. They are made of a special nickel-chromium alloy and are said to have a section of 80 mm², which would correspond to a diameter of 10 mm. They have a large thermal inertia to avoid any overheating that would be caused primarily by the flames. For using elements of this diameter they must be connected to a supply of about 100 volts.

The layout of this furnace appears to be very sound, and the fact that during the preheating neither gases nor smoke is generated allows the furnace to be closed; the heat is thus accumulated totally, aside from radiation losses from the outside of the furnace."

In Europe the first electrically fired furnace was started up in the Biel Crematorium on August 31, 1933. Other furnaces of this kind were installed at Erfurt (December 1933), at Essen (October 1935) at Harrogate, England (October 1936), at Croydon, England (May 1937) and at Semil, Czechoslovakia (July 1937) (in that order; *Phoenix* 1938, p. 18).

The electric furnace at Biel was built by Brown, Boveri & Co. of Baden, a company still active in this field today,[40] under the supervision of Hans Keller, who had called for electrical firing already while doing his experiments with the coke-fired furnace. H. Keller has written two accounts on the performance of the experimental furnace at Biel (H. Keller 1934, abridged in H. Keller 1935a, pp. 65-70; H. Keller 1935c). I present a summary of the essential parts.

As results from Documents 75 and 76 showing the vertical and horizontal sections of the old coke furnace (A) and the new electric furnace (B), the latter had a considerably lower volume, 11 m³ as against 80 m³ for the coke furnace. With respect to the duration of a cremation, H. Keller wrote (1935c, p. 3):

"The duration of the cremation for an initial temperature of 700°C is 2 hours. It is thus a little shorter than for a coke furnace.[41] *This is due to the fact that the cremation takes place in pure hot air; hence, there are no gases acting against the combustion, except for nitrogen. The size of the corpse has little effect on the time, more on the speed at which the flame spreads and on the combustibility of the corpse. The great majority burns within two hours with an initial temperature of 700°C. Cases in which the cremation is over in one and a half hours are very rare. Somewhat more frequent are cases in which the corpse does not burn easily and the cremation may take up to five hours."*

On this point, he has some further remarks (1934, pp. 12f.):

"There are corpses which burn easily and thus require a short time for the cremation. But there are other corpses that do not want to burn, requiring three

---

40 The present name is BBC Brown Boveri AG (cf. Chapter 11).

41 As reference point for the end of the cremation, Keller obviously assumes the moment at which the ashes are removed from the furnace.

hours and even longer. This variability shows up also in the composition of the gas and in the temperature. Corpses burning easily will initially produce up to 16%, even 17% of CO_2; with corpses that are difficult to burn, this value goes down to 4%. The cause of this interesting phenomenon is still unknown and requires further scientific research.

In the case of a normal body, the duration for the electric furnace at Biel is around two hours. The CO_2 content is 14-16% initially, stays at that level for about one-half hour, and then decreases continuously until the end of the cremation has been reached. Something similar can be said about the temperature. If the corpse burns well, the temperature rises from 700 to 1000°C and higher without additional heating of the cremation muffle. If the corpse belongs to the type that does not burn well, it is difficult to hold the temperature at 700°C. The same thing can be said about the formation of smoke. If smoke develops, the combustion is incomplete, heat generation and CO_2 content are minimal, and the combustion temperature is low."

H. Keller had 23 temperature probes installed in the furnace; thanks to them, it was possible to observe the cremation process through all of its phases from the point of view of heat technology. He produced two charts covering three cremations (Documents 83 and 84). The six curves of these charts refer to the following temperature values:

Curve 1: cremation chamber
Curve 2: post-combustion channel
Curve 3: combusted gases behind the furnace and in front of recuperator
Curve 4: combusted gases behind recuperator
Curve 5: combustion air behind recuperator
Curve 6: combustion air behind the electric heating coils and in front of entry into the cremation chamber

The charts show that the combustion air entered the muffle at a temperature of 600 to 700°C, and that was one of the reasons for the better combustion on the electric furnace. As Kessler noted, combustion in the electric furnace no longer took place only in the cremation chamber, but occurred essentially in the post-combustion channels. This resulted in a better heat distribution in the furnace, which contributed to an increase in its life (H. Keller 1935c, pp. 3f.). According to H. Keller's results, energy consumption for the electric furnace was only 13 to 14% of that of a coke-fired furnace (1934, p. 6).

In the succeeding years, Brown Boveri & Co. designed a standard furnace (Document 77), from which the more-recent model of BBC Brown Boveri is derived. The structure of the new device is described by G. Keller (not to be confused with Hans Keller). It showed a performance positively superior to that of the first experimental furnace at Biel (G. Keller 1942, p. 4):

"The cremation chamber, one meter wide, one meter high and two meters forty long, is divided by the grate placed on its longitudinal axis into the main cremation chamber and the ash-collection chamber. Alongside and below the ash-collection chamber are located the post-combustion channels in which the smoke combustion takes place.

This ash-collection chamber, surrounded on three sides by the well-heated post-combustion channels, holds the ashes until they are moved to the post-combustion grate in a glowing state; they thus burn out completely to the point of turning white. The narrow gaps of the main grate prevent larger uncombusted parts from falling through. The smaller particles, mainly charcoal, which do not burn to completion in the ash-collection chamber, can be placed onto a shell-shaped post-combustion grate where they turn to ash. This post-combustion grate can be separated from the ash-collection chamber by means of a refractory plate, therefore a further cremation can be carried out in the main cremation chamber while the ash of the previous corpse burns out, and there is no mixing of ashes from the two corpses.

The cremation air enters sideways above the grate and the combusted gases flow downwards through the grate into the ash-collection chamber; from there, through side channels below it, they flow into the recuperator and to the chimney. Jets of hot air directed at certain points in the post-combustion channels by means of nozzles reduce the formation of smoke. The great variation of bodies to be cremated with respect to the amount of combustible parts (which produce heat) requires appropriate measures for the control of primary air, fed to the main cremation muffle, and of secondary air, fed to the post-combustion channels.

Good preheating of the combustion air is, moreover, useful for the prevention of smoke and, at the same time, for a recovery of the cremation heat. This preheating takes place in a metallic recuperator with spiral channels [Document 77, No. 3]. *The combusted gases, which go to the chimney, flow through the inner channel of the coil from the center to the outside whereas the fresh air flows through the outer channel from the outside towards the center. The cooling of the combusted gases and the heating of the combustion air are shown on the temperature trace of a cremation, as well as on the complete temperature chart of a cremation. The good heat exchange of 40,000 kcal/hr in a piece of equipment only 0.25 m³ in size results from the opted-for high velocity of the gases and of the air. In order to reduce the pressure loss which occurs in the recuperator, the static pressure of the fresh-air blower and that of the combusted gases was set sufficiently high."*

G. Keller also published a temperature chart for four cremations in the crematorium at St. Gallen (Document 85), which shows a considerably shorter cremation time than was obtained with the Biel furnace: about one hour and twenty minutes.

The consumption of electrical energy in this unit was extremely low, even in cases of isolated cremations: for example, data published by G. Keller for the Bern furnace show that in January and February of 1942, with 67 and 60 cremations respectively, the average consumption for one cremation was 12.47 kWh (*ibid.*, p. 5).

The electric furnace rapidly became the most potent competitor for the gas-fired furnace, and thus we also encounter polemics concerning the economies of the two heating systems, which involved Hans Keller directly as one of the major proponents of electric heating at that time (H. Keller 1935b, p. 176; Jordan/Deringer 1936, p. 16).

By the beginning of the 1930s, coke-fired cremation furnaces with a gasifier had reached the pinnacle of their technical perfection but also began their inexorable decline: their destiny now was demolition[42] or the retrofitting to gas firing (Repky 1932).

6. The Duration of the Cremation Process

Cremation is a physico-chemical process which for its completion requires a duration that may be called natural, in the sense that it is not possible to shorten it at will, whatever the furnace system used.

This duration depends essentially upon the chemical composition of the human body, whose protein structure strongly resists combustion, as has already been noted by the engineer Martin Klettner (see Unit II, Chapter 3) and has been confirmed by the specific scientific experiments run in England in the 1970s, which we will discuss later. This is due to the body's relatively high nitrogen content, to its high ignition temperature, and to the chemical changes which the proteins undergo at higher temperatures, all being aggravated further by the fact that these substances are, as it were, immersed in the water of the human body to the effect that nothing will burn until this water has evaporated.

In other words, a cremation which takes place under optimum conditions cannot proceed more quickly than the "natural" time needed for the progression of the combustion. In the same way, a cremation takes longer the more it is performed under non-optimal conditions, be that because of incompetent or negligent operation of the furnace, and/or because of inadequacies in the design or condition of the unit. In present-day gas-fired furnaces, this lower limit is about one hour (see Chapter 11).

Before we look at the data found in the specialized literature, we must define what we mean by the duration of a cremation. Although it may be said that a cremation is over only when the ashes of the corpse are removed from the furnace, normally the duration of a cremation in a furnace not equipped with a post-combustion grate is the time elapsed between the introduction of the coffin into the cremation chamber and the transfer of the ashes from the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber into the ash chamber where they will eventually burn out. In a furnace with a post-combustion grate, such as the gasifier furnaces built by Beck and Topf in the 1930s or the Volckmann-Ludwig gas-fired furnace, the reference time is given by the moment at which the glowing ashes are moved from the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber or from the floor of the muffle to the post-combustion grate.

However, even though this was contrary to Kessler's ethical and professional norms drawn up in 1932 (see Chapter 8), some crematoria would introduce a

---

[42] For example, the old coke-fired furnaces at the Hamburg Crematorium were replaced by the experimental gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace as early as 1928 (Manskopf 1933); in the years 1937-1938, the old coke-fired furnace at the Dortmund Crematorium was torn down and replaced by two gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnaces (Kämper 1941).

subsequent corpse into the cremation chamber even as the residues from the previous body were still burning out on the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber. Thus, two corpses were in the same furnace simultaneously, albeit in separate chambers and in different phases of the cremation. As we have seen in the preceding chapter, such a procedure was standard practice in furnaces like the Volckmann-Ludwig unit at Stuttgart, which had a lid for the isolation of the post-combustion chamber.

The difference in the durations of cremations carried out in accordance with these two different criteria is not irrelevant, as is shown for example by Kessler's observations with the experimental Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace at Hamburg in 1931: on average, a cremation up to the transfer of the residues of the corpse from the plate at the floor of the cremation chamber (which, in this type of furnace, played the part of a grate) to the post-combustion grate for the final burn-out took about one hour in case of continuous operation of the furnace, but for the overall cremation (up to the final withdrawal of the ashes) Kessler recorded durations varying between 1 hour and 43 minutes and 2 hours and 45 minutes (Kessler 1931a, p. 37).

In the experimental Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, the solar plexus of the corpse did not burn completely in the cremation chamber but only on the post-combustion grate, therefore, when the next corpse was introduced into the cremation chamber, the cremation of the previous one wasn't over yet. Heated by means of city gas as it was, this furnace could be run uninterruptedly and could carry out 20 to 22 cremations per day in 24 hours of continuous operation according to its designers (see Chapter 5).

In furnaces not having a post-combustion grate it was no doubt possible to introduce the next corpse into the cremation chamber as soon as the residues of the previous one had dropped through the bars of the grate onto the inclined plane without waiting for them to burn out completely, even though this was not allowed for ethical and esthetic reasons. Still, if we are to believe the minimum times reported for the Schneider and Topf gasifier furnaces (45 minutes) in some crematoria, one has to assume that this rule apparently was not always followed.

Not fulfilling this requirement – which specified that the residues of a corpse could only be moved when they were no longer aflame – was of course possible also in furnaces with a post-combustion grate, and so R. Kessler explains precisely along those lines the stupendous results of the experimental furnace at Hamburg (2,500 corpses cremated in 7 months with a total consumption of 100 m^3 of gas; Kessler 1931a, pp. 37f.):

> *"The administration of the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf C emetery generally assumes an average consumption of 7 m^3 for a cremation. The operators receive a bonus amounting to half the cost of the gas in case of a lower consumption. Here we have, no doubt, a great risk for cremations to be run not in accordance with the rules. The operator is obviously interested in not letting the temperature of the furnace drop too far. This possibility exists mainly in the final phase of the cremation. If he feeds little air so as not to let the furnace cool and thus arrive at a savings, the end of the cremation is drawn out. If he speeds the cremation with*

sufficient air feed, following his instructions to the letter, the furnace will cool and he has to supply more gas to heat it up again. That reduces his bonus. Therefore, there is the risk that, because of a disregard for the operating instructions, the remains [of the corpse] *are moved to the post-combustion grate already before all the combustible matter of the corpse has been consumed."*

In the table below I have summarized the data for the average duration of a cremation in furnaces with a gasifier:[43]

FURNACE SYSTEM	AVERAGE DURATION OF A CREMATION [hr]
Siemens	1½
Klingenstierna	1 – 1½
Schneider	¾ – 1½
Ruppmann	1¼ – 1¾
Topf	¾ – 1½

In a publication concerning the Paris Crematorium of Père-la-Chaise the following operating result of the years 1889-1893 are given (Préfecture… 1893, p. 14.):

1889 – FURNACE TOISUL & FRADET							
AGE	SEX		TOTAL	DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs]			
[yrs]	M	F		< 1	1 – 1½	> 1½	Average
0-9	3	2	5	5	/	/	40 min.
10-29	3	2	5	2	2	1	60 min.
30-50	8	5	13	3	9	1	70 min.
≥60	9	4	13	/	11	2	75 min.
Totals	23	13	36	10	22	4	

1890 – FURNACE TOISUL & FRADET							
AGE	SEX		TOTAL	DURATION OF CREMATION [h]			
[y]	M	F		< 1	1 – 1½	> 1½	Average
0-9	12	6	18	17	1	/	40 min.
10-29	5	2	7	3	4	/	60 min.
30-50	28	14	42	12	30	/	62 min.
≥60	34	20	54	10	41	3	65 min.
Totals	79	42	121	42	76	3	

1891 – FURNACE FICHET							
AGE	SEX		TOTAL	DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs]			
[yrs]	M	F		< 1	1 – 1½	> 1½	Average
0-9	8	5	13	12	1	/	38 min.
10-29	2	6	8	5	3	/	58 min.
30-50	49	15	64	38	25	1	59 min.
≥60	36	13	49	21	27	1	59 min.
Totals	95	39	134	76	56	2	

[43] Beutinger 1911, pp. 106, 110, 113, 115; Topf 1926 (see Unit II, Chapter 2). In the Schneider Furnace at the Gotha Crematorium a cremation generally took 1 hr 15 min (Stadtvorstand Gotha 1928, p. 25).

1892 – FURNACE FICHET and subsequently TOISUL & FRADET							
AGE	SEX		TOTAL	DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs]			
[yrs]	M	F		< 1	1 – 1½	> 1½	Average
0-9	9	4	13	12	1	/	38 min.
10-29	6	6	12	6	4	2	63 min.
30-50	55	23	78	27	45	6	66 min.
≥60	35	21	56	26	27	3	64 min.
Totals	105	54	159	71	77	11	

1893 – FURNACE FICHET and subsequently TOISUL & FRADET							
AGE	SEX		TOTAL	DURATION OF CREMATION [hrs]			
[yrs]	M	F		< 1	1 – 1½	> 1½	Average
0-9	6	7	13	13	/	/	37 min.
10-29	11	1	12	9	3	/	51 min.
30-50	38	21	59	41	18	/	55 min.
≥60	48	18	66	41	24	1	54 min.
Totals	103	47	150	104	45	1	

The data for the years 1891 and 1893 are at or even below the limit of the later operations and, if they are accurate,[44] can only refer to the main combustion, not including the time needed for the post-combustion. This is evident already from a simple comparison with an extract of the report of the Municipal Construction Office of Stuttgart as authored by Prof. Robert Nagel concerning 48 cremations carried out between July 20th and September 15th, 1909, in the local Ruppmann furnace. The average duration of a cremation was 1 hour and 33 minutes, the minimum was 1 hour and 10 minutes and the maximum was 2 hours and 30 minutes (Nagel 1922, p. 36).

Paul Freygang adds more important technical data: Average consumption of coke for each cremation: 207 kg; chimney draft: 11.3 mm water column shortly before the introduction of the corpse and 10.8 mm after the cremation. The average temperatures of the cremation chamber, exhaust and combustion air exiting the recuperator, as measured by thermocouples, are summarized in the following table (Freygang 1914, p. 476):

[44] The data do not match charts drawn from data recorded by the furnaces' instruments.

Measuring time	Temperatures [°C]			
	muffle	exhaust gases	air ducts	
			left	right
Right before introduction	1002	547	442	421
Right after introduction	997	612	416.5	389.5
After 10 min.	975	656	401.5	372.5
After 20 min.	968.5	872	391.5	369.5
After 30 min.	972	671.5	393.5	373.5
After 45 min.	979.5	658	398	376
After 60 min.	986.5	639	410	389
After 75 min.	989	620	417.5	397.5
After 90 min.	982	608.75	421	402
Shortly after end	973	596	409	402

The furnace offered by the W. Müller Co. to the Dachau Concentration Camp specified an average of 1 hour and 30 minutes for one cremation, according to the supplier.

A survey carried out by Prof. Paul Schläpfer on the Swiss crematoria in the 1930s yielded the following data for coke-fired furnaces (Schläpfer 1937, table outside of text):

LOCATION	YEAR BUILT	AVERAGE DURATION (hrs)
Davos	1913	2
Rüti	1929	3[45]
Solothurn	1924/25	2 – 3
Olten	1918	1 – 2
Neuchâtel	1923	2
Lugano	1916	1
Schaffhausen	1914	1½ – 2
Lucerne	1924	2½ – 3
Biel	1911	1 – 2
Aarau	1912	2½ – 3
St. Gallen	1902	2¾
St. Gallen	1926	1½ – 1¾

The figures quoted have only an indicative value, as they may have been affected by motives of propaganda or competition. Hence, as an objective and unassailable reference point, I shall instead use the figures presented in a series of charts concerning cremations produced by technical measuring devices installed in the furnaces. The charts concerning the experiments performed by Richard Kessler, which we examined in Chapter 4, are particularly important in this respect. For these, we may rightly assume that the cremations took place under optimum conditions, not only because of the advanced design of the furnace (Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach), but also because of the care exercised by Kessler in preventing leakage of air, because of the use of proper instruments to observe the cremation process throughout all of its stages, and because of the particular-

[45] Up to the removal of the ashes.

ly careful operation of the furnace under the supervision of a specialized engineer.

The average duration of a cremation was 1 hour and 26 minutes in the case of coke, and 1 hour and 22 minutes in the case of briquettes.

Let us now look at the individual charts.

6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier

Chart No. 1 (Documents 47f.)

Furnace design:	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
Location:	Dessau
Number of consecutive cremations:	8
Start of first cremation:	9:30 AM
End of last cremation:	9:00 PM
Total duration of cremations:	11 hr 30 min
Average duration of one cremation:	1 hr 26 min
Duration of the individual cremations:	
1) from 9:30 to 11:13 =	1 hr 43 min
2) from 11:14 to 12:55 =	1 hr 41 min
3) from 12:58 to 14:10 =	1 hr 12 min
4) from 14:15 to 15:31 =	1 hr 16 min
5) from 15:34 to 16:39 =	1 hr 05 min
6) from 16:40 to 18:38 =	1 hr 58 min
7) from 18:38 to 19:56 =	1 hr 18 min
8) from 20:00 to 21:00 =	1 hr
Duration of shortest cremation:	1 hr

Chart No. 2 (Document 78)

Furnace design:	not indicated
Location:	not indicated
Number of consecutive cremations:	3
Start of first cremation:	10:30 AM
End of last cremation:	3:45 PM
Total duration of cremations:	5 hrs 15 min
Average duration of one cremation:	1 hr 45 min
Duration of shortest cremation:	1 hr 15 min (child)

6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier

Chart No. 3 (Documents 49f.)

Furnace design:	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
Location:	Dessau
Number of consecutive cremations:	8
Start of first cremation:	9:00 AM
End of last cremation:	8:00 PM

Total duration of cremations:	11 hrs
Average duration of one cremation:	1 hr 22 min
Duration of individual cremations:	
1) from 9:00 to 10:44 =	1 hr 44 min
2) from 10:45 to 12:00 =	1 hr 15 min
3) from 12:00 to 13:30 =	1 hr 30 min
4) from 13:34 to 14:45 =	1 hr 11 min
5) from 14:45 to 16:02 =	1 hr 17 min
6) from 16:02 to 17:15 =	1 hr 13 min
7) from 17:18 to 18:20 =	1 hr 02 min
8) from 18:20 to 20:00 =	1 hr 40 min
Duration of shortest cremation:	1 hr 02 min

6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas

Chart No. 4 (Documents 51f.)

Furnace design:	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
Location:	Dessau
Number of consecutive cremations:	8
Start of first cremation:	8:22 AM
End of last cremation:	6:00 PM
Total duration of cremations:	9 hrs 38 min
Average duration of one cremation:	1 hr 12 min
Duration of individual cremations	
1) from 8:22 to 9:30 =	1 hr 8 min
2) from 9:31 to 10:30 =	59 min
3) from 10:32 to 11:39 =	1 hr 7 min
4) from 11:40 to 12:32 =	52 min
5) from 12:35 to 13:55 =	1 hr 20 min
6) from 13:56 to 15:12 =	1 hr 16 min
7) from 15:14 to 16:39 =	1 hr 25 min
8) from 16:41 to 18:00 =	1 hr 19 min
Duration of shortest cremation:	52 min.

Chart No. 5 (Document 79)

Furnace design:	E. Emch & Co., Winterthur.
Location:	Zürich
Number of consecutive cremations:	5[46]
Beginning of first cremation:	8:00 AM
End of fourth cremation:	around 3:45 PM
Total duration of cremations:	7 hrs 45 min
Average duration of one cremation:	1 hr 56 min

[46] As the end of the last cremation is not clearly indicated, we shall ignore it here.

Chart No. 6 (Document 80)

Furnace design:	E. Emch & Co., Winterthur (modified design)
Location:	Zürich
Number of consecutive cremations:	7[46]
Start of first cremation:	around 8:50 AM
End of last cremation:	5:00 PM
Total duration of cremations:	8 hrs 10 min
Average duration of one cremation:	1 hr 21 min.

Chart No. 7 (Document 81)

Furnace design:	Volckmann-Ludwig
Location:	Stuttgart
Year:	1931
Number of consecutive cremations:	5
Start of first cremation:	around 9:50 AM
End of last cremation:	around 5:20 PM
Total duration of cremations:	about 7 hrs 30 min
Average duration of one cremation:	about 1 hr 30 min

Chart No. 8 (Document 82)

Furnace design, location, year:	as above
Number of consecutive cremations:	5
Start of first cremation:	around 10:45 AM
End of last cremation:	around 5:35 PM
Total duration of cremations:	about 6 hrs 50 min
Average duration of one cremation:	about 1 hr 22 min.

6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically

Chart No. 9 (Document 83)

Furnace design:	Brown, Boveri & Co., Baden (prototype)
Location:	Biel
Year:	1934
Number of consecutive cremations:	1
Duration of the cremation:	around 2 hrs 38 min.

Chart No. 10 (Document 84)

Furnace design, location, year:	as above
Number of consecutive cremations:	2
Total duration of cremations:	about 4 hrs 8 min
Average duration of one cremation:	about 2 hrs 4 min.

Chart No. 11 (Document 85)

Furnace design:	as above
Location:	St. Gallen
Year:	1942
Number of consecutive cremations:	4
Total duration of cremations:	5 hrs 20 min (effective)
Average duration of one cremation:	about 1 hr 20 min.

Chart No. 12 (Document 54)

Furnace design:	Brown, Boveri & Co., Baden
Location:	Biel
Year:	1940
Duration of shortest cremation:	about 1 hr 10 min.

Chart No. 13 (Document 55)

Furnace design:	as above
Location:	Biel
Duration of shortest cremation:	about 1 hr 10 min.

Chart No. 14 (Document 56)

Furnace design, location:	as above
Year:	1943
Durations of the individual cremations:	
1) from 10:03 to 11:30 =	1hr 27 min
2) from 14:18 to 15:50 =	1 hr 32 min
3) from 8:28 to 10:15 =	1 hr 47 min

Chart No. 15 (Document 57, upper chart)

Furnace design, location:	as above
Year:	as above
Start of cremation:	11:03 AM
End of cremation:	12:05 PM
Duration of cremation:	1 hr 2 min.

Chart No. 16 (Document 57, middle chart)

Furnace design, location:	as above
Year:	as above
Start of cremation:	1:33 PM
End of cremation:	2:50 PM
Duration of cremation:	1 hr 17 min.

Chart No. 17 (Document 57, lower chart)

Furnace design, location, year:	as above
Start of cremation:	11:00 AM

End of cremation:	12:05 PM
Duration of cremation:	1 hr 5 min.

Incineration lists of crematoria are no doubt reliable documents as well. Here I present an extract from a list of the Bielefeld Crematorium covering 26 cremations that took place between 5 and 23 December 1941 (Document 86). The majority of those cremated were detainees from the Wewelsburg Concentration Camp. The list is in conformity with the decree of the Reich Ministry of the Interior of August 10th, 1938 (see Chapter 8). The Bielefeld Crematorium was started up in 1938 and was coke-fired. The duration of the consecutive cremations is shown in the table below (the letter "W" indicates that it concerned the cremation of a Wewelsburg inmate).

December 5, 1941

No. 1289 from 9:30 AM to 10:30 AM=	1 hr W
No. 1290 from 10:30 AM to 1:00 PM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1291 from 1:00 PM to 3:00 PM =	2 hrs
No. 1292 from 3:00 PM to 5:00 PM =	2 hrs

December 10, 1941

No. 1294 from 8:30 AM to 10:00 AM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1295 from 10:00 AM to 11:30 AM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1296 from 11:30 AM to 2:00 PM =	2 hrs 30 min
No. 1297 from 2:00 PM to 4:45 PM =	2 hrs 45 min

December 15, 1941

No. 1299 from 9:00 to 10:30 AM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1300 from 10:30 AM to 12:00 PM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1301 from 12:00 PM to 2:00 PM =	2 hrs W
No. 1302 from 2:00 PM to 3:30 PM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1303 from 3:30 PM to 4:30 PM =	1 hr W

December 18, 1941

No. 1305 from 8:00 AM to 9:30 AM =	1 hr 30 min
No. 1306 from 9:30 AM to 11:00 AM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1307 from 11:00 AM to 12:00 PM =	1 hr W
No. 1308 from 12:00 PM to 1:30 PM =	1 hr 30 min W
No. 1309 from 1:30 PM to 3:15 PM =	1 hr 45 min W
No. 1310 from 3:15 PM to 4:15 PM =	1 hr W
No. 1311 from 4:15 PM to 5:15 PM =	1 hr W
Average duration of one cremation:	1 hr 30 min
Duration of shortest cremation:	1 hr.

In the 1970s, scientific experiments were done in England with the aim of identifying the most-important factors having an influence on the cremation process.

The results were read at the annual convention of the Cremation Society of Great Britain in July of 1975.

The experiments were done along two lines: a preliminary investigation in the Breakspear Crematorium at Ruislip, and a full investigation in the Chanderlands Crematorium at Hull. The researchers conducting the experiments initially selected the following factors to be considered: the fuel, the type of furnace, the dimensions of the coffin (and of the corpse), the hygienic treatment (embalming) of the corpse, the cause of death, the furnace operator, and the use of different furnaces. The effects of varying technical factors were reduced by adopting the same gas-fired furnace (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same furnace operator at both locations (Jones 1975, p. 81).

Taking into account these factors, 200 to 300 cremations were observed, and the data gathered were handed to the statistician of the group for a preliminary report. This analysis showed that, out of the factors considered initially, only four were significant: the age and the gender of the deceased, the cause of death and the temperature of the furnace. On the basis of these findings, the research was continued at the Hull Crematorium. Here it was found that the really decisive factors were the maximum temperature of the furnace and the gender of the deceased. The results obtained were incorporated into a chart by the statistician (Document 87), which one of the researchers, Dr. E. W. Jones, comments upon as follows:

> *"From his graph he* [the statistician] *was able to tell us (we felt this to be rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point, of incineration time below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes."*

Some corpses may burn even within 60, 59 or 58 minutes: this is the lower limit of the thermal barrier (*ibid.*, p. 88).

The chart shows that the duration which comes closest to the thermal barrier, set at 60 minutes, corresponds to a temperature of 800°C. When the temperature is raised to 1,000°C, the duration of the cremation rises to 67 minutes, and then drops again to 65 minutes at 1,100°C. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the duration should eventually fall and should drop below the thermal barrier at super-high temperatures. If one wanted to reduce the cremation time to 20 or 15 minutes – says Dr. Jones – it would be necessary to devise a furnace capable of running at 2000°C.

Then Dr. Jones adds (*ibid.*):

> *"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."*

The conclusion of the researchers is that the proteins of the human body undergo a chemical change when heated to 800 to 900°C, dissociating and recombin-

ing to form "that can only be described as a hard crust" which resists the process of cremation (*ibid.*).

I wish to add that the first part of the chart which covers the temperature of 400 to 600°C cannot correspond to actual experiments – because the ignition temperature of the heavy hydrocarbons which form during the gasification of the corpse is about 650°C – unless these temperatures are not the maximum temperatures but the temperatures at the moment of the introduction of the coffin.

While we are able to say, in a nutshell, that the cremation time has a lower limit of about 60 minutes and that this is an undeniable fact, we must stress, though, that this is not an absolute but a general limit: it refers to the average duration of several cremations, rather than to any single one. This appears clearly in Chart No. 4 where the shortest time (52 min) is below the limit, but the average duration of the cremations (1 hr 12 min) is well above it.

In any case, as the cremation time depends also on the mass of the corpse, it is obvious that, for any given combustion rate, the cremation of a normal corpse of lower mass takes less time. Here, of course, we are not speaking of a lean corpse as opposed to a fat one, but of a small body having, in proportion, the same fat and protein content of a normal body.

In the furnaces with a gasifier, as Kessler has shown in his experiments, the lower limit is about 80 to 85 minutes.

7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace

The consumption of fuel of a cremation furnace depends essentially on the design of the furnace, the cremation process, the frequency of cremations, the composition of the corpses, and the management of the furnace.

The design of the furnace is important because a more-massive structure absorbs a greater amount of heat before the thermal steady state is reached. For example, the Siemens Furnace at the Gotha Crematorium required 1,500 kg of lignite for the first cremation, the Schneider Furnace needed 400 to 500 kg of coke, and the Klingenstierna Furnace consumed 280 to 400 kg of coke (Heepke 1905b, p. 20).

Furthermore, as results from Schläpfer's charts for the temperature profile in the walls of a muffle at various stages of the preheating process (Documents 88f.), a well-insulated furnace loses less heat through convection and radiation than a poorly protected one. From the studies run on the furnaces of the Zürich Crematorium in the 1930s one can see for example that the first two furnaces, poorly insulated, lost 720,000 kcal over 24 hours, whereas the third one, better-insulated, lost only 480,000 (Schläpfer 1938, p. 154).

The feed system and the temperature of the secondary combustion air are also of great importance. The design of the furnace being dependent on the type of cremation process, the process type affects indirectly also the consumption of fuel. As I have mentioned, by cremation process type I mean the way in which

the combustion products of the gasifiers are put to use. There are three different cremation process types:

– *indirect*: the combustion products of the gasifier do not have direct contact with the corpse;
– *semi-direct*: the combustion products of the gasifier are in contact with the corpse only in the final stage of the cremation;
– *direct*: the combustion products of the gasifier are in contact with the corpse throughout the cremation.

The indirect process is based on the cremation system using purely hot air, as invented by F. Siemens, which we have discussed in Chapter 3 and which is obviously the most-expensive one.

The experiments carried out by R. Kessler in the gas-heated furnace showed for two consecutive cremations a consumption of 398 m^3 of gas for the indirect cremation, of 156 m^3 of gas for the semi-direct method, and of 137 m^3 of gas for the direct cremation (Kessler 1927, No. 11, p. 177).

The number of consecutive cremations has an overriding effect on the fuel consumption. If, in fact, only one cremation takes place in a given furnace in the span of one day, the consumption of fuel for the purpose of bringing the furnace up to the operating temperature is totally assigned to that cremation. If, instead, several consecutive cremations are carried out, the initial consumption is evenly allocated to all cremations, and the apparent average consumption for any one cremation drops considerably. This may be seen clearly from Schläpfer's chart for the coke consumption per cremation for several consecutive cremations (Documents 90, 90a). It shows that some 415 kg of coke were needed for the first cremation starting with a cold furnace, but for 20 cremations in succession on average only 37.5 kg of coke were need for each cremation. This means that 20 discontinuous cremations run at intervals of several days would consume a total of 8,300 kg of coke as compared to a consumption of only 750 kg if run in succession.

The compositions of the corpses also affect the cremation process and hence the fuel consumption, because corpses contribute more or less heat to the muffle on account of their varying amounts of fat and proteins. According to Hellwig, out of 100 corpses, 65 will burn normally, 25 burn with difficulty, and 10 with great difficulty (Hellwig 1931a, p. 373). As we have seen in Chapter 5, corpses that burn well generate up to 16 or 17% of CO_2 in the early phases of the cremation, while for difficult corpses the CO_2 content drops to 4%, which corresponds to a much-higher Excess-Air ratio.

Finally, the way a furnace is operated has a major effect on heat economy as well: erratic or inattentive operation can lead to a doubling of the fuel consumption, as happened in the Dessau Crematorium according Kessler's account, prior to his scientific cremation experiments.

Calculating the theoretical heat balance of a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier is a very difficult problem, because in practice many variables arise which cannot be predetermined theoretically, but the way the furnace is operat-

ed has to be adjusted to them from time to time. H. Keller observed quite correctly (H. Keller 1928, p. 30):

> *"There is no technical combustion device for which the difference between the amount of heat theoretically needed and the amount used is as large as in a cremation furnace."*

Various ways of calculating the heat balance have been proposed in the expert literature. Let us look at the most interesting ones:

The engineer Fichtl argues as follows (Fichtl 1924, p. 395):

> *"In the furnaces for cremating animal carcasses, such as those being used in stockyards or similar, the fuel consumption is based more-correctly on the weight (in kg) of the material cremated, and here, in fact, a fuel consumption corresponding to 15-20% of the weight of the material to be cremated (offal) is considered adequate. This latter principle has also been demonstrated in unassailable acceptance tests concerning such furnaces for animal carcasses. If this is applied to cremation furnaces, a coke consumption of 12-16 kg results for a human body weighing 80 kg on average and assuming a continuous operation. On the basis of certain hypotheses whose validity, however, cannot be irrefutably verified, one can also calculate the fuel consumption needed theoretically for the thermal destruction of a human body. The flesh, the main constituent of our body, consists of 70-80% of water, as is well known; the remainder is made up of 17-21% of protein substances (nitrogenous substances), of 1-3% of fat and of 1% of salts (mineral elements); its specific heat is about 0.8 WE/kg/°C* [sic; WE = Wärme-Einheit= heat unit = kcal]. *As the destruction of the body takes place at a fairly constant temperature of 1000°C, the heat needed in this case amounts to 80 · 0.8 · 1000 = 64,000 kcal, the equivalent of 64,000÷ 3,000 = 21 kg of coke; here, however, it is assumed that the specific heat stays constant over the temperature range between 0 and 1000°C, which has not yet been demonstrated experimentally, and also that the decomposition of the body sets in only at a temperature of more than 1000°C. Another approach, by way of the heat needed for vaporization and superheating of the body water, arrives at a similar result in the following manner:*

$$\frac{75}{100} \cdot 80 \cdot (600 + 0.5 \cdot 900) = [63{,}000;] \frac{63{,}000}{3{,}000} = 21 \text{ kg of coke.} \qquad [42]$$

> *In these attempts to arrive at the minimum fuel consumption via computations, one has not considered the heat contribution of those materials which burn together with the body, such as the wood of the coffin, the mattress of wood shavings, the garments etc., nor that of the inner substances, such as the fat or similar tissue, which produce further heat during the combustion. This heat supply to the furnace – which translates into an increase in the temperature of the discharge gases by 50-100°C – should be approximately 15,000-20,000 kcal for each corpse and should be deducted from the 60,000-65,000 kcal calculated above, if it were not for an amount of air, difficult to define but needed for an odorless and smokeless cremation, which must also be heated up from ambient temperature to that of the furnace. This happens primarily in the channels of the recuperator and therefore, for our purposes, we do not have to compute it. All told, the amount of coke theoretically needed for the cremation of a human body can be considered to be*

$$\frac{64{,}000 - 15{,}000}{3{,}000} \approx \frac{50{,}000}{3{,}000} \approx 16\text{-}17\ kg \qquad [43]$$

The heat content of the coke (metallurgical or from coke furnaces) burning in the gasifier is assumed here to be 6,000 kcal[/kg] *and its efficiency in the cremation furnace to be 50%. This latter value, however, would be too high for the furnace systems built so far. The temperature of the combusted gases has been shown to be 500-700°C in repeated investigations, hence extremely high, while the* CO_2 *content proved to be very low, around 3-4%. The high temperatures of the discharge gases in cremation furnaces are in a way an inconvenient yet inevitable characteristic that cannot easily be avoided because of the high temperature – 1000°C – which must be maintained in the cremation muffle with its considerable mass of refractory materials storing heat, and because of the relatively short path between the muffle and the smoke trap. From the point of view of combustion technology, it would be easy to reduce the temperature of the discharge gases to 200-300°C with larger heated surfaces in the recuperators and with preheaters using the discharge gases. But in the first case, instead of losing the heat through the chimney, the result would only be a heating up of the refractory material or of the baffles in the recuperator. As the recuperator has an insulating effect downwards on the muffle during operation, this would yield only a slight economic gain, while during the warm-up phase and the inactive periods it would lead to an undesirable heating of the ambient air in the furnace hall.*

The use of the discharge gases in preheaters for central heating or other such applications would face insurmountable difficulties of the type already mentioned [*i.e.* against the requirements of respect]*, and considering that the cremation process from this point of view has so far been flawless, it is best not to explore such venues. Hence, the heat losses via the discharge gases amount to 50-60% from the start. Furthermore, the furnaces now in operation transmit an excessively high and very-much-noticeable amount of heat to their surroundings by conduction and radiation of the furnaces' surfaces. With a space heater, for example, this would be an advantage, but here it must be considered a loss. This is due to the relatively weak insulation between the large mass of refractory material inside the furnace, at red heat, and the rather-thin outside walls. Therefore, temperatures of 60-80°C are not uncommon, and even-higher values may occur on the vault of the furnace and on the rear wall of the recuperator with its many steel-faced access ports. The heat losses by radiation and conduction from the surfaces of the furnace can therefore be calculated to be around 25-30%. Practically then, leaving aside the inevitable losses through incombustibles and furnace residues, we have at best an efficiency of 10-20%, so that the effective consumption of fuel for one corpse, as calculated, can be taken to be*

$$\frac{50{,}000}{600 \text{ to } 1{,}200} \approx 85 \text{ to } 42\ kg." \qquad [44]$$

This result, when compared to the average values for the fuel consumption actually recorded in practice, appears however somewhat high, even for an indirect-cremation process.

Tilly has used a different and more-precise method to arrive at a heat balance (Tilly 1926a, pp. 134ff.):

"In what follows, the basis of the calculation is a human body of 70 kg. If we assume an average water content of 65%, we must evaporate a total amount of 0.65 · 70 = 45.5 kg of water at atmospheric pressure, which requires a heat supply of 45.5 · 600 = 27,300 kcal. As the body contains 35 % of solids and only 30% of combustible substances, 0.3 · 70 = 21 kg of matter is available for the cremation process. According to Professor Zuntz, this matter consists of 52% carbon, 7% hydrogen, 23% oxygen, 1% sulfur and 17% nitrogen, which yields the following composition:

0.52 · 21 =	*10.92 kg*	*carbon*
0.07 · 21 =	*1.47 "*	*hydrogen*
0.23 · 21 =	*4.83 "*	*oxygen*
0.01 · 21 =	*0.21 "*	*sulfur*
0.17 · 21 =	*3.57 "*	*nitrogen*
Total	*21.00 kg*	*substance*

The air needed for the combustion of those elements can be calculated with the known equation[47]

$$\frac{(2.667 \cdot 10.92) + (8 \cdot 1.47) + 0.21 - 4.83}{1.43 \cdot 0.21} = 123\ m^3\ of\ air \text{ [recte 121 m}^3\text{]} \quad [45]$$

at 0°C and 760 mm Hg, hence, for an excess of air of 50% we have about 185 m³ of air at 0°C and 760 mm Hg. In direct cremation, this volume of air is heated by the combustion products to about 950°C, requiring (185 · 1.293 · 0.237 · 950) = 54,000 kcal. The water vapor generated by the corpse is likewise superheated to 950°C, the corresponding consumption of heat is (45.5 · 0.47) · (950 – 100) = 18,000 kcal. The heat generated by the oxidation of the elements mentioned above can be arrived at by means of the well-known equation:

$$(8{,}100 \cdot 10.92) + 29{,}000 \cdot (1.47 - \frac{4.83}{8}) + (2{,}500 \cdot 0.21) - (600 \cdot 45.5)$$
$$= 86{,}907\ kcal \text{ [actually 86,798 kcal]} \quad [46]$$

Here, 27,300 kcal have been deducted for the evaporation of the water.
Let us now look at the two ways in which, by choice, the cremation of a human body proceeds.
First case: The corpse is brought directly into contact with the products of the combustion [of the gasifier] *together with the excess air. The temperature of the hearth of a cremation furnace is about 1,300°C, with the temperature of the refractory material of the hearth, of the collecting channels, of the grate, of the ash chamber, and of the cremation chamber being taken to be 1,100°C. The temperature of the air must not drop below 800°C, therefore one may assume an average temperature of*

$$(1{,}100 + 800) \div 2 = 950°C.$$

The mass of the brickwork of refractory material may be taken to be 6,500 kg for one of the usual furnace designs. A heat amount of

---

47 The equation (2.67 C + 8 H + S – O)/1.43 · 0.21, which has in the numerator the weight (in kg) of oxygen needed for the combustion, in the denominator the transformation index for changing from weight (kg) to volume (Nm³) and the vol.% of oxygen in air (approx. 21%), to compute the amount of air needed.

6,500 · 0.21 · 1,100 = 1,500,000 kcal

is needed to bring it to 1,100°C.
Now, for the fuel consumption the following computation applies, depending upon whether one, five, twelve or twenty corpses are cremated in succession:

a) heating of refractory wall:	*1,500,000 Cal.*
b) heating of combustion air:	*54,000 Cal.*
c) superheating of steam:	*18,000 Cal.*
	1,572,000 Cal.
subtracting the heat generated by the corpse:	*86,907 Cal.*
Hence to be provided for the cremation of one corpse:	*1,485,093 Cal.*

which is the heat to be supplied for one cremation; assuming 3,500 kg for each kg of coke (taking into account the large heat losses via the discharge gases) this corresponds to an amount of coke of 1,485,093 ÷ 3,500 = 420 kg.
As the heat generated by the body covers the heat required for the cremation, we can assume that, after the cremation of the first corpse, no heat is removed for this from the refractory wall, and only the heat needed to get the refractory brickwork to the operating temperature is considered in proportion, plus the additional heat needed to compensate for the natural losses due to cooling. On the basis of the operational results at Berlin and Dortmund, these [losses] *can be taken to be 100% if more than five corpses are cremated in succession.*
Hence, for the cremation of five corpses we have a fuel consumption of 85 kg each, for 12 corpses a consumption of 71 kg (with an additional requirement of 100% for the heat losses due to cooling)[48] *and for 20 corpses, including a corresponding increase, a consumption of 43 kg each. These figures are in good agreement with practical results, as shown by a comparison between the results obtained at the Berlin and Dortmund Crematoria and the above computations:*

For one cremation:	*420 kg per computation*
	480 kg per Dortmund data
For five corpses:	*85 kg per computation*
	80 kg per Dortmund data
For twelve corpses:	*71 kg per computation*
	75 kg per Berlin-Wilmersdorf data
For twenty corpses:	*43 kg per computation*
	38 kg per Berlin-Wilmersdorf data

Second case: The corpse is in contact with hot air only, all of the refractory brickwork is brought to 1,100°C by the combustion products of the hearth. A recuperator of 8,200 kg has been provided for heating the air. Considering the preheating of this device by means of discharge gases, the [heat] *requirements to reach the operating temperature are:*

48 *i.e.* (420 ÷ 12) = 35 kg, plus 100% for the heat losses = 70 kg.

a) 8,200 · 0.21 · (1,100 – 500)	*1,000,000 Cal.*
b) plus the heat necessary for the remainder of the refractory brickwork as in the first case	*1,500,000 Cal.*
c) same for heating of air	*54,000 Cal.*
d) same for superheating the steam	*18,000 Cal.*
	2,572,000 Cal.
Less the heat produced by the corpse	*–86,907 Cal.*
	2,485,093 Cal.

Therefore, the fuel consumption for the

– cremation of one corpse	*= 710 kg*
– cremation of five corpses	*= 142 kg*
– cremation of twelve corpses (+ 100%)	*= 120 kg*
– cremation of twenty corpses (+ 100%)	*= 70 kg* [49]

The case where the whole of the refractory brickwork is heated by means of hot air may be ignored, because the quantities of 4,600 kg, 875 kg, 440 kg of coke per corpse are never used in practice."

In a later article Tilly arrives at a total consumption of 2,694,343 kcal via a different computation and concludes that "with the indirect cremation one consumes about 80% more coke than with the direct cremation" (Tilly 1927, p. 22).

The most-rigorous computation of the heat balance for a cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier was no doubt produced by Engineer Wilhelm Heepke in 1931. Even if his approach contains some erroneous attributions of factors – which confirms the great difficulty of the whole matter – it is of fundamental importance for the solution of the problem and merits quotation as a whole, together with the original text (Document 91). To avoid useless repetition, I have omitted the passages already quoted in Subchapter 5.1. (Heepke 1933, No. 9; see Document 91):

"The heat-flow chart in Fig.2 gives an overview of the interplay between the various combustion processes; the numerical values will be derived later on. The various amounts of heat resulting from the incineration process have been entered into Fig. 2 as percentages of the fuel efficiency and are shown as dot-dash lines. For the first process of coke combustion, the heat losses are shown as solid lines.

If we disregard the Gotha Furnace – which was initially heated with Bohemian lignite anyway – the only types of modern design are coke furnaces with a recuperator. The latter is made up of firebricks. The first Beck-type furnaces of the [18]*90s were equipped with cast-iron air recuperators in line with the Klingenstierna System. It should be noted that there is at present a tendency in the steel industry to return to recuperators using metal tubes."*

At this point I have left out the paragraphs already quoted in Subchapter 5.1.

"If a computation is to be arrived at, only certain normal, maximum, or minimum values – as the case may be – must be defined, aside from variations in the amounts of heat and of temperature.

[49] These data refer to the average consumption for the cremation of one corpse as a function of the consecutive cremations shown.

The weight of the corpse of an adult person will run between 70 and 100 kg. Of this, 65% represent is water content, thus 35% are dry substances, of which 5% are incombustibles (ash). The 35 – 5 = 30% of combustibles are composed of 12% fat, 15% proteins and 3% other substances, i.e. of 52% C, 7% H, 23% O, 1% S and 17% N. Thus, for an average corpse weighing 0.5 · (100 + 70) = 85 kg, one obtains a total of 0.3 · 85 = 25.5 kg of combustibles consisting of:

$$\begin{array}{lll} 0.12 \cdot 85 = & 10.20\ kg & of\ fat \\ 0.15 \cdot 85 = & 12.75\ kg & of\ protein \\ 0.03 \cdot 85 = & 2.55\ kg & of\ other\ substances \\ \hline & 25.50\ kg & \end{array}$$

or of:

$$\begin{array}{lll} c = 0.52 \cdot 25.5 = & 13.260\ kg & of\ C \\ h = 0.07 \cdot 25.5 = & 1.785\ kg & of\ H \\ o = 0.23 \cdot 25.5 = & 5.865\ kg & of\ O \\ s = 0.01 \cdot 25.5 = & 0.255\ kg & of\ S \\ n = 0.17 \cdot 25.5 = & 4.335\ kg & of\ N \\ \hline & 25.500\ kg & \end{array}$$

For a combustible substance of this kind, which is similar to a solid fuel, we have an Excess-Air ratio m = 20.5 ÷ CO_2. Experience tells us that CO_2 ≈13%, hence m = 20.5 ÷ 13 = 1.5. For the complete combustion of the parts mentioned, the effective amount L[50] *of combustion air needed is:*

$$L = m \cdot \frac{2.67C + 8H + S - O}{0.3} = 1.5 \cdot \frac{2.67 \cdot 13.260 + 8 \cdot 1.785 + 0.255 - 5.865}{0.3}$$

$$= 220.365 \approx 220\ m^3 \text{ at } 0°C \text{ and } 760\ mm. \qquad [47]$$

Experience as well as precise tests have shown that the temperature t *in the coffin muffle must not be less than ≈ 800°C nor more than 1000°C, if a combustion as complete as possible is to be achieved, yielding totally burned-out white ash. At* t > *1000°C, combustion would proceed more rapidly, but the bones would become black and hard. We will therefore assume* t = *900°C.*

In the recuperator, the air is heated from the initial or room temperature t_0 = *10°C to* t_1 = *350°C. We have selected* t = *350°C, because the ignition temperature of the coffin's wood is around 325-350°C. Thus, an additional amount of heat has to be provided for the air amounting to:*

$$W_1 = 0.31 \cdot L \cdot (t - t_1) = 0.31 \cdot 220 \cdot (900 - 350)$$

$$= 37{,}510 \approx 38{,}000\ kcal. \qquad [48]$$

The 65% of water (Q) present in the corpse, or Q = 0.65 · 85 = 55.25 kg, must also be heated to t = 900°C, which means that it has to be converted to saturated steam at 100°C and then superheated to 900°C. With a heat i = 640 kcal/kg needed to bring this about at 1 atm (abs.) and a specific heat for superheating c_p = *0.48, we arrive at a heat requirement for this evaporation of:*

$$W_2 = q \cdot [i + c_p \cdot (t - t_0)] = 55.25 \cdot [640 + 0.48 \cdot (900 - 10)]$$

$$= 58{,}963 \approx 60{,}000\ kcal. \qquad [49]$$

---

50 L = *Luft*, air.

During the incineration process, the incombustibles, i.e. the 5% of bones weighing 0.05 · 85 = 4.25 kg and having a specific heat of 0.2, will tie up an amount of heat of:

$$W_3 = 0.2 \cdot 4.25 \cdot (900 - 10)$$
$$= 740.5 \text{ [recte: 756.5]} \approx 800 \text{ kcal,} \qquad [50]$$

which must be considered lost once the ash has been removed from the ash collector.
The fire-brick lining of the upper part of the furnace with the muffle, grate, channels, and ash-collection space can be assumed to be ≈ 3 m³; thus, for a density of 1,800 kg/m³ we have a total weight of $G_1 = 3 \cdot 1{,}800 = 5{,}400$ kg. The temperature of this fire-brick portion has been measured as being approximately $\vartheta = 800°C$. Hence, to heat this upper portion of the furnace from 10°C to 800°C, given a specific heat of 0.21, we have to supply:

$$W_4 = c_p \cdot G_1 \cdot (\vartheta - t_0) = 0.21 \cdot 5{,}400 \cdot (800 - 10)$$
$$= 895{,}600 \approx 900{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \qquad [51]$$

The lower part of the furnace contains ≈ 4 m³ of firebrick and thus has a weight $G_2 = 4 \cdot 1{,}800 = 7{,}200$ kg. Assuming unfavorably low [=cold] *conditions, the hot gases enter the recuperator at $T_1 = 600°C$ and leave it through the flue duct at $T_F = 200°C$. Thus we have:*
An average temperature of the discharge gases:

$$T_m = \frac{T_1 + T_F}{2} = \frac{600 + 200}{2} = 400°C, \qquad [52]$$

and an average air temperature:

$$t_m = \frac{t_0 + t_1}{2} = \frac{10 + 350}{2} = 180°C. \qquad [53]$$

With s = ½ *of fire-brick of recuperator walls, thus a thickness of 0.065 m;*
λ = *thermal conductivity of firebrick = 0.60 at 400 to 500°C;*
α = *heat-transfer coefficient for rough surfaces = 9.0 for $v \leq 5$ m/sec (acc. to Jürges),*

we get for the thermal transmittance K through the recuperator walls:

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha} + \frac{s}{\lambda} + \frac{1}{\alpha}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{9} + \frac{0.065}{0.6} + \frac{1}{9}} = \frac{1}{0.33} = 3.33 \text{ kcal/m}^2\,°C\text{ hr.} \qquad [54]$$

This provides us with the two surface temperatures of the recuperator bricks:

$$\vartheta' = T_m - (T_m - t_m) \cdot \frac{k}{\alpha} = 400 - (400 - 180) \cdot \frac{3.33}{9} = 318°C, \qquad [55]$$

$$\vartheta'' = t_m + (T_m - t_m) \cdot \frac{k}{\alpha} = 180 + (400 - 180) \cdot \frac{3.33}{9} = 262°C, \qquad [56]$$

and the average brick temperature:

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{\vartheta' + \vartheta''}{2} = \frac{318 + 262}{2} = 290°C. \qquad [57]$$

As by definition $\alpha = \alpha' = \alpha'' = 9.0$, we also must have:

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{T_m + t_m}{2} = \frac{400 + 180}{2} = 290°C. \qquad [58]$$

If $\vartheta_m \approx 300°C$, then the heat required for heating the recuperator becomes:

$$W_5 = c_p \cdot G_2 \cdot \vartheta_m = 0.21 \cdot 7{,}200 \cdot 300 = 453{,}600 \approx 454{,}000 \text{ kcal} \qquad [59]$$

which serves to heat the air from 10 to 350°C.
As the furnace temperature thus exceeds the ignition temperature of the coffin material, the latter, as well as the corpse in due course, will ignite soon after the introduction of the coffin under the effect of the hot air, i.e. the oxygen it contains.
The cremation coffin has a weight $G_3 = 40$ kg and could supply an amount of heat equal to $H_u \cdot G_3 = 3{,}000 \cdot 40 = 120{,}000$ kcal with H_u [l.h.v.] *= 3,000 kcal/kg for wood. However, the whole amount does not become effective, because the effect is reduced by 33% under the action of the varnish, the filling material of the coffin, and the clothes of the corpse, hence the gain as heat from the combustion of the coffin, will be only:*

$$W_6 = 120{,}000 - 0.33 \cdot 120{,}000 = 80{,}400 \approx 80{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \qquad [60]$$

As the combustible portions of the corpse are made up of the same organic components as a solid fuel, the heat generated by the combustion of the corpse can be arrived at by means of the usual compound equation:

$$W_7 = 8{,}100 \cdot C + 29{,}000 \cdot (H - \frac{O}{8}) + 2{,}500 \cdot S - 600 \cdot Q$$
$$= 8{,}100 \cdot 13.26 + 29{,}000 \cdot (1.785 - \frac{5.865}{8})$$
$$+ 2{,}500 \cdot 0.255 - 600 \cdot 55.25 = 105{,}402 \text{ kcal.} \qquad [61]$$

Including the fatty tissue of the corpse and assuming the heating value of the fat to be 8,000 kcal/kg and that of the proteins and other substances to be 1,500 kcal/kg, we obtain:

$$W_7 = 8{,}000 \cdot 10.2 + 1{,}500\ (12.75 + 2.55) = 104{,}550 \text{ kcal.} \qquad [62]$$

However, one can also use proven empirical values from animal-carcass incinerators for the computation of W_7. With good furnaces of this type, one uses a coke consumption of 0.350 to 0.375 kg for the incineration of 1 kg of flesh in 1 minute. For $\eta = 0.5$ and $H_u = 7{,}000$ kcal/kg we get:

$$W_7 = 0.5 \cdot 7{,}000 \cdot 0.350 \cdot 85 = 104{,}125 \text{ kcal.} \qquad [63]$$

Hence, as a definitive value, we can state:

$$W_7 = 105{,}000 \text{ kcal.}$$

For the cremation of an 85-kg corpse we thus get, on the basis of the empirical data, a combustion time of 85 minutes = 1 hour and 25 minutes. This is a duration which must also be applied to modern cremation furnaces.
For a first cremation, including the preheating of the furnace, we now have the following heat balance:
Heat to be supplied:

for heating of cremation air	$W_1 =$	*38,000 kcal*
for water evaporation	$W_2 =$	*60,000 kcal*
for heating the ash	$W_3 =$	*800 kcal*
for heating upper part of the furnace	$W_4 =$	*900,000 kcal*
for heating lower part of the furnace	$W_5 =$	*454,000 kcal*
	$\sum(W_{1\ to\ 5}) =$	*1,452,800 kcal*

Heat generated:

by combustion of the coffin	$W_6 =$	*–80,000 kcal*
by combustion of the corpse	$W_7 =$	*–105,000 kcal*
	$\sum(W_{6+7}) =$	*–185,000 kcal*

Hence, we have for a first incineration a net heat requirement of

$$W_{1net} = 1{,}267{,}800 \text{ kcal}$$

As a fuel we consider coke in the form of gas coke or metallurgical coke. For our purposes we will use a metallurgical coke having the following composition: C = 78.84; H = 0.51; O = 1.0; S = 0.91; W[ater] *= 8.21; A*[sh] *= 10.53 %. This gives us a theoretical l.h.v.:*

$$H_u = 81C + 290 \cdot (H - \frac{O}{8}) + 25S - 6W$$

$$= 81 \cdot 78.84 + 290 \cdot (0.51 - \frac{1.00}{8}) + 25 \cdot 0.91 - 6 \cdot 8.21$$

$$= 6{,}471.18 \approx 6{,}470 \text{ kcal/kg.} \qquad [64]$$

To determine the effective heat requirements, i.e. the efficiency η,[51] *we must consider the heat losses of the furnace, which are composed of loss through the chimney, conduction and radiation losses, incomplete combustion, and hearth residue (ash). For this purpose we will use empirical values having been ascertained through tests or by experience for the fuel used. Partly, of course, we must use average values for this computation. We have thus found: flue duct temperature* T_F *= 200°C, room temperature at start of heating* t_0 *= 10°C and at start of operation* t'_0 *= 20°C, analysis of the discharge gas (flue gases)* CO_2 *= 13;* O_2 *= 7.3; CO = 0.5;* H_2 *= 0.4;* CH_4 *= 0.3, and N = 70.5 % by volume, ash content of the coke for a first heating A' = 12 kg with an analysis of* C_a *= 47.8;* H_a *= 0.1;* S_a *= 1.6; incombustibles 50.5%, hence uncombusted and incombustible materials in the ash* $U_a = (C_a + H_a + S_a) = 47.8 + 0.1 + 1.6 = 49.5\%$.[52]

By means of the combustion test in the Berthelot-Mahlert vessel, the heating value of U_a *was found to be* H_{ua}[53] *= 3,650 kcal/kg.*

This yields a chimney loss of:

$$V_{sch}^{[54]} = 0.32 \cdot \left(\frac{C}{0.536 \cdot CO_2} + 0.0048 \cdot (9H + W)\right) \cdot (T_F - t_0) \cdot \frac{100}{H_u}$$

$$= 0.32 \cdot \left(\frac{78.84}{0.536 \cdot 13} + 0.0048 \cdot (9 \cdot 0.51 + 8.21)\right) \cdot (200 - 10) \cdot \frac{100}{6{,}470}$$

---

51 The original erroneously has "G," which would normally stand for the weight.

52 U = *Unverbranntes* (uncombusted); U_a= uncombusted in the ash (subscript "a" = *Asche*, ash). The capital letters signify the chemical elements. Hence, C_a means that the 12 kg of ash contained 47.8% (= 5.736 kg) of carbon, and so on.

53 H_{ua} = *unterer Heizwert Asche*, lower heating value of ash.

54 V_{sch} = *Verlust Schornstein*, loss through chimney.

$$= 10.80\%. \qquad [65]$$

Or with the volume of the dry combustion gases:

$$R_v^{[55]} = \frac{0.01 \cdot C}{0.536 \cdot \frac{CO_2 + CO + CH_4}{100}} = \frac{0.01 \cdot 78.84}{0.536 \cdot \frac{13 + 0.5 + 0.3}{100}} = 10.7\ m^3/kg. \qquad [66]$$

Using the average specific heat of the discharge gases:

$$c_{pm} = 0.318+4.6\cdot10^{-5}\cdot(T_f - t_0) = 0.318+4.6\cdot10^{-5}\cdot(200-10) = 0.32 \qquad [67]$$

we get:

$$V_{sch} = \frac{R_v \cdot c_{pm}\,(T_F - t_0) \cdot 100}{H_u} = \frac{10.7 \cdot 0.327 \cdot (200 - 10) \cdot 100}{6,470} = 10.30\%. \qquad [68]$$

Or, using the Excess-Air $m_1 = 1.5$ in the generator, the weight of the discharge gases is:

$$R_g^{[56]} = 1.4 \cdot \frac{m_1 \cdot H_u}{1,000} = 1.4 \cdot \frac{1.5 \cdot 6,470}{1,000} = 13.57\ kg. \qquad [69]$$

With the radiation ratio $\sigma = 0.15$, the specific heat of the gases $c \approx 0.24$, and the efficiency of the generator $\eta \approx 0.90$, the hearth temperature is:

$$T = t_0 + \eta_1 \cdot \frac{H_u \cdot (1-\sigma)}{R_g \cdot c} = 10 + 0.90 \cdot \frac{6,470 \cdot (1-0.15)}{13.57 \cdot 0.24}$$
$$= 1,516°C \approx 1,500°C, \qquad [70]$$

and thus with more-precise specific heats of $c = 0.282$ at $T = 1,500°C$ and $c_F = 0.235$ at $T_F = 200°C$ (from Fig. 5) we obtain:

$$V_{sch} = \frac{T_F \cdot c_F}{T \cdot c} \cdot 100 = \frac{200 \cdot 0.235}{1,500 \cdot 0.282} \cdot 100 = 11.14\%. \qquad [71]$$

And finally, according to S i e g e r t :

$$V_{sch} \approx 0.70 \cdot \frac{T_F - t_0}{CO_2} = 0.70 \cdot \frac{200 - 10}{13} = 10.50\%. \qquad [72]$$

The l o s s t h r o u g h u n c o m b u s t e d g a s e s (incomplete combustion) corresponds to the presence of uncombusted substances such as CO and CH_4 and can be given as:

$$V_{un}^{[57]} = \frac{R_v \cdot (3,050 \cdot CO + 2,580 \cdot H_2)}{H_u}$$
$$= \frac{10.7 \cdot (3,050 \cdot 0.5 + 2,580 \cdot 0.4)}{6,470} = 4.25\%, \qquad [73]$$

or, roughly, following B r a u s s , as:

$$V_{un} \approx \frac{70 \cdot (CO + H_2)}{CO_2 + CO + H_2} = \frac{70 \cdot (0.5 + 0.4)}{13 + 0.5 + 0.4} = 4.53\%. \qquad [74]$$

---

55 R_v = *Rauchgase Verlust*, loss due to discharge gases.
56 R_g = *Rauchgase Gewicht*, weight of discharge gases.
57 V_{un} = *Verlust Unverbranntes*, loss due to uncombusted matter.

The loss through hearth residues (ash, slag) can be arrived at by the assumptions made above and with a provisional estimated fuel consumption (empirically) B[58] *≈ 300 kg, as:*

$$V_a^{[59]} = U_a \cdot \frac{A' \cdot 8{,}100}{B \cdot H_u} = 49.5 \cdot \frac{12}{300} \cdot \frac{8{,}100}{6{,}470} = 2.48\%. \qquad [75]$$

Or:

$$V_a = \frac{A' \cdot H_{ua} \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{12 \cdot 3{,}650 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6{,}470} = 2.26\%. \qquad [76]$$

Loss by heat conduction and radiation must often be estimated by difference in the final amounts. Here, however, we can define it on the basis of the heat transmission by conduction.
The free-standing furnace block has an outside surface F[60] *= 90 m². The average temperature of the inside walls can be taken to be:*

$$\vartheta'_m = \frac{\vartheta + \vartheta_m}{2} = \frac{800 + 300}{2} = 550°C. \qquad [77]$$

For the thermal transmittance K we have, with $\alpha_1 = \alpha_2 = 7$ *(inside wall), on the basis of fig. 6:*

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha_1} + \frac{s_1}{\lambda_1} + \frac{s_2}{\lambda_2} + \frac{s_3}{\lambda_3} + \frac{1}{\alpha_2}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.12}{0.7} + \frac{0.01}{0.6} + \frac{0.38}{0.45} + \frac{1}{7}}$$
$$\approx \frac{1}{1.317} = 0.76 \text{ kcal/m}^2\ °C\ \text{hr}. \qquad [78]$$

Over Z[61] *= 3 hours of heating the incineration furnace, after reaching a steady state in the generator, the heat loss through the brickwork of the furnace is:*

$$V_{ls}^{[62]} = k \cdot F \cdot (\vartheta'_m - t'_0) \cdot Z = 0.76 \cdot 90 \cdot (550 - 20) \cdot 3$$
$$= 108{,}756 \text{ kcal}; \qquad [79]$$

or:

$$\frac{V_{ls} \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{108{,}756 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6{,}470} = 5.60\%. \qquad [80]$$

If we add another 30% for the considerable, but not easily measurable losses through leakage of air and open areas in the brickwork or around traps and gates, we get:

$$V_{ls} = 1.3 \cdot 5.60 = 7.28\%. \qquad [81]$$

All of the above percentages of the heat losses refer to the percentage ratios in H_u*. Taking the maximum of the percentages thus arrived at, we get, for the total effective heat (cf. also fig. 2):*

---

58 B = *Brennstoff*, fuel.
59 V_a = *Verlust Asche*, loss through ash.
60 F = *Fläche*, surface area.
61 Z = *Zeit*, time.
62 V_{ls} = *Verlust Leitung Strahlung*, loss due to conduction and radiation. In the text, the letter "W" appears erroneously.

$$100 - (V_{sch}+V_{un}+V_a+V_{ls}) = 100 - (11.4+4.25+2.48+7.28) = 100 - 25.15 = 74.85 \approx 75\% \quad [82]$$

or an efficiency of:

$$\eta = 0.75,$$

which means that the effective heating value of the coke is:

$$\eta \cdot H_u = 0.75 \cdot 6{,}470 = 4{,}850 \text{ kcal/kg}. \quad [83]$$

Thus, for a first cremation, the fuel requirement is:

$$B_I = \frac{W_I}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{1{,}267{,}800}{4{,}850} = 262 \text{ kg}. \quad [84]$$

For heavy-duty furnaces, G and G_2 and hence W_4 and W_5 are higher to such a degree that B_I goes up to 300 to 400 kg and higher.
For a second cremation in succession, we must supply, on the one hand, the amounts of heat needed for the preheating of the combustion air, for the evaporation of the water and for the heat absorbed in the ash, i.e.:

$$W_1 + W_2 + W_3 = 38{,}000 + 60{,}000 + 800 = 98{,}800 \text{ kcal}, \quad [85]$$

plus ≈30% for the heat losses from the furnace due to absorption, conduction, radiation, air leakage, introduction of the coffin, dampers and gates etc., thus:

$$0.30 \cdot (W_4 + W_5) = 0.30 \cdot (900{,}000 + 454{,}000) = 406{,}200 \text{ kcal}. \quad [86]$$

Combustion of the coffin and the corpse yield:

$$W_6 + W_7 = 80{,}000 + 105{,}000 = 185{,}000 \text{ kcal}, \quad [87]$$

but ≈ 15% of this amount is lost through the chimney, hence we have:

$$0.85 \cdot (W_6 + W_7) = 0.85 \cdot 185{,}000 = 157{,}250 \text{ kcal}. \quad [88]$$

Thus, for the second cremation, we must supply:

$$W_{II} = (98{,}800 + 406{,}200) - 157{,}250 = 347{,}750 \text{ kcal}, \quad [89]$$

and:

$$B_{II} = \frac{W_{II}}{\eta \cdot H_U} = \frac{347{,}750}{4{,}850} = 72 \text{ kg [of coke]}. \quad [90]$$

Given that each further operating hour leads to a decrease of the heat loss by absorption in the brickwork, up to the point where a certain steady state is reached, for any further operating hour we may reduce this heat loss linearly, on the basis of experience and through measurements, down to a limiting steady state at ≈15%.[63]
For the third through the fifth cremations, we may assume an average between 30 and 15%, hence ≈22%, which yields:

$$W_{III} = 0.22 \cdot (W_4 + W_5) + (W_1 + W_2 + W_3) - 0.85\,(W_6 + W_7) = 0.22 \cdot 1{,}354{,}000 + 98{,}800 - 157{,}250 = 239{,}430 \text{ kcal} \quad [91]$$

---

63 See the table of coke consumption of certain German crematories in the original text, Document 91, table on page 127 of Heepke's paper.

and:

$$B_{III} = \frac{W_{III}}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{239,430}{4,850} = 49.4 \approx 50\ kg \text{ [of coke]}. \qquad [92]$$

By the fifth or the sixth cremation the steady state of the furnace will have been more-or-less attained, and one may now use the lower limiting value of 15% with reasonable confidence. Then, for the nth *cremation, we obtain:*

$$W_n = 0.15 \cdot 1,354,000 + 98,800 - 157,250 = 144,650\ kcal \qquad [93]$$

and:

$$B_n = \frac{W_n}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{144,650}{4,850} = 30\ kg. \qquad [94]$$

All these theoretical values are in good agreement with practical experience. Many crematoria use a daily or yearly average, depending on the demands of the installation. One thus finds for a first cremation including preheating:

B = 175 to 275 kg for a normal medium-size furnace
= 300 to 450 kg for a heavy-duty furnace in continuous use
= 75 to 50 kg a further cremation in succession.

Because the administrations of the crematoria are evening out their fuel consumption over longer periods of time, one can find only very few concrete indications for the consumption of coke for individual cremations in succession. Basically, such data can only be gathered by heating tests. A limited survey of the situation is given in table 1. The preheating time has been taken as some 2 to 3 hours, the cremation time as ¾ to 1½ hours throughout. We have intentionally refrained from indicating the furnace systems.

The greatest number of cremations were carried out in 1930 at the Berlin-Wilmersdorf crematorium, 3,784 altogether; for 52 weeks per year and six operating days per week, this corresponds to an average daily load of 3,784÷(52·6) ≈ 12. The average consumption was 35 kg of coke for one cremation."

As I have already mentioned, this heat balance contains some mistakes in the attribution of factors as well as a few computational errors.

In the equation for W_2 regarding the heat of vaporization and of superheating (Eq. 49: $W_2 = Q \cdot [i + c_p \cdot (t - t_0)]$), the heat needed for superheating water vapor starts at 100°C, so t_0 is actually 100°C. In addition, the energy needed to heat liquid water from 10°C to 100°C and then evaporate it (i) is actually 633 kcal/kg.[64]

Furthermore, the heat actually lost due to superheating the vapor generated by the corpse water should not be based on the temperature of the muffle, but on that of the flue gases at the exit of the recuperator (at least 200°C),[65] because the difference has been recovered in the recuperator and has already been taken into account in Eq. 59 for W_5 (p. 118).

---

[64] Vaporization heat of water: 2.27 MJ/kg, or 543 kcal/kg; add to this 90 kcal/kg to heat the water from 10°C to 100°C; cf. www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-thermal-properties-d_162.html and other sources (e.g. Wikipedia).

[65] Note: This is *not* applicable to the Auschwitz furnaces, which did not have recuperators.

With an average heat capacity of steam in the temperature range of interest (0.46 kcal/kg/°C[66]) the correct equation becomes:

$$W_2 = 55.25 \cdot [633 + 0.46 \cdot (200 - 100)]$$

$$= 37{,}514.75 \approx 37{,}500 \text{ kcal (instead of Heepke's 60,000 kcal).} \qquad [95]$$

In Eq. 61 (W_7, p. 118) used by Heepke to calculate the l.h.v. of the corpse:

$$W_7 = 8{,}100 \cdot C + 29{,}000 \cdot (H - O/8) + 2{,}500 \cdot S - 600 \cdot Q$$

the heat removed by the vaporization of the water contained in the corpse (with reference value at 0°C = 595 kcal/kg ≈ 600 kcal/kg and 55.25 kg water, hence 33,150 kcal) is already included, and Heepke thus counts this heat of vaporization of the corpse water twice.

Heepke, moreover, calculates the efficiency of the hearth as a function of the heating process, *i.e.* for an empty muffle, and consequently uses a CO_2 content of 13%, which he also applies to the corpse. However, in the chart he published in the same article (Document 78) the CO_2 content is very low, with a maximum of 7% and a minimum of 1%. The average does not even come up to 4%. This means that the Excess-Air ratio, if it is also applied to the corpse, is considerably higher than that of the hearth by itself.

When subtracting the heat loss due to the sensible heat of the fumes ($0.85 \cdot W_7$ in Eq. W_{III}/[91]) from the l.h.v. of the corpse, Heepke counts this loss twice: once when it enters the muffle (W_1/[48]) and again when it leaves the chimney (W_{III}).

Because heating the theoretical combustion air of the coffin (≈ 140 m³) requires ≈ 8,200 kcal of heat, the sensible heat of the fumes of the coffin is already contained in the heat loss of 33% of the l.h.v. assumed by Heepke in W_6, with an Excess Air ratio of 2 or 3, hence it is not necessary to account for this loss in W_{III} ($0.85 \cdot W_6$); in that case, the heat loss would be $(0.33 + 0.15) \cdot 100 =$ 48%, certainly an excessive value. The same heat loss of some 33% appears moreover dubious, because the cushioning material in the coffin by law had to be combustible and the clothes are combustible as well.[67]

Bringing the heat content of the walls into play (W_4 and W_5) makes sense only if one intends to calculate the average consumption for each cremation *including* the preheating. Heepke instead wants to calculate the consumption for each individual cremation *independently* of the preheating, as we can see from the fact that for him the first cremation would require ≈ 262 kg of coke, but the second one only 72 kg; this value cannot also include the consumption for the first cremation, because in that case the second cremation would have had to bear (262 ÷ 2 =) 131 kg. However, Heepke considers the heat content of the refractory brickwork even in his computation for the nth cremation (W_n and B_n), after the latter has already reached a thermal steady state.

This discrepancy can be explained: Heepke did a theoretical calculation which he then wanted to confirm with experimental data from the crematoria.

---

66 http://www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-vapor-d_979.html

67 Leather shoes contribute 4,020 kcal/kg, wool 4,600 kcal/kg, cotton 3,600 kcal/kg (Salvi 1972, p. 786).

These data represent, for the second cremation, an approximate consumption of 30% of the heat accumulated in the refractory brickwork of the furnace, of 22% for the third through the fifth cremation, and of 15% each from the sixth cremation onwards, because the furnace has now reached its thermal equilibrium. But as the refractory brickwork of the furnace in this phase no longer absorbs any heat, hence $(W_4 + W_5) = 0$, the consumption of 15% refers necessarily to the heat losses, which Heepke calculated only partly or not at all, as well as to those which cannot be calculated exactly. Of all these losses, the greatest by far is the one concerning the heating of the combustion air for the corpse, which has a volume much larger than that calculated by Heepke.

This having been said, the heat consumption for the *nth* cremation can be approximately corrected in the following manner:

As far as the efficiency of the gasifier is concerned, we will assume Heepke's data (Eq. 82) for losses due to the heat of the exhaust gases (11.14%), due to uncombusted portions of the discharge gases (4.25%), and due to hearth residues (2.48%).

Then the efficiency of the hearth becomes:

$$100 - (11.14 + 4.25 + 2.48) = 82.13 \approx 82\%. \quad [96]$$

The heat value of the coke thus becomes:

$$0.82 \cdot 6{,}470 \approx 5{,}300 \text{ kcal/kg}. \quad [97]$$

The heat losses due to radiation and conduction are not included in the efficiency, because they tend to stabilize as the furnace reaches a thermal steady state, and their values are a function of time; therefore, we prefer to calculate them directly. For the cremation process one may assume an average duration of one and a half hours (cf. Chapter 6), hence the heat loss by radiation and conduction from the brickwork of the furnace is:

$$V_{ls} = 0.76 \cdot 90 \cdot (550 - 10) \cdot 1.3 \cdot 1.5 \approx 72{,}000 \text{ kcal}. \quad [98]$$

The theoretical volume of combustion air for a body of 85 kg on the basis of the composition assumed by Heepke is ≈ 147 m³, hence the heat required for heating the combustion air of the corpse is:

$$W_1 = 1.5 \cdot 147 \cdot 0.31 \cdot (200 - 10) \approx 13{,}000 \text{ kcal}. \quad [99]$$

For the evaporation and superheating of the body water we have:

$$W_2 \approx 37{,}500 \text{ kcal}. \quad [100]$$

The heat lost with the removal of the ashes is:

$$W_3 \approx 800 \text{ kcal}. \quad [101]$$

The heat accumulated in the refractory brickwork of the furnace is:

$$W_4 = 900{,}000 \text{ kcal}; \quad [102]$$

$$W_5 = 454{,}000 \text{ kcal}. \quad [103]$$

The effective heat value of the coffin is:

$$W_6 \approx 80{,}000 \text{ kcal.} \qquad [104]$$

The upper heating value of the corpse is:

$$W_7 = 8{,}100 \cdot 13.26 + 28{,}700^{[68]} \cdot 1.785(5.865/8) + 2{,}210 \cdot 0.255$$
$$\approx 138{,}200 \text{ kcal,} \qquad [105]$$

without subtracting the evaporation heat of the water already contained in W_2. On this basis, one may write the following heat balance for the *nth* cremation as:

$$\frac{0.15 \cdot (900{,}000 + 454{,}000) + (13{,}000 + 37{,}500 + 800 + 72{,}000) - (138{,}200 + 80{,}000)}{5{,}300}$$
$$= \frac{108{,}200}{5{,}300} = 20.4 \text{ kg of coke.} \qquad [106]$$

This result is in good agreement with the experimental results. The following consumption data for coke were found in R. Kessler's experiments described in Chapter 4:

a. total consumption: 436 kg
b. consumption for preheating of furnace: 200 kg
c. consumption for 8 consecutive cremations: 236 kg
d. average consumption for one cremation incl. preheating of furnace: 436 ÷ 8 = 54.5 kg
e. average consumption for one cremation without preheating of furnace: 236 ÷ 8 = 29.5 kg

Consumption (c) for the eight cremations (excluding consumption for preheating the furnace) includes the heat which is absorbed by the refractory brickwork until at some point thermal equilibrium is reached. Since the average consumption of fuel, including preheating (d), is 54.5 kg per cremation, preheating therefore consumes (54.5 – 29.5 =) 25 kg of coke, or 25 ÷ 54.5 · 100 = 45.87% of the fuel of the average cremation. Furthermore, since the muffle has reached a temperature of 800°C at the end of the preheating phase but is not yet in thermal equilibrium, it is clear that the proportion of fuel consumed to reach equilibrium during the cremations is necessarily lower than that for the preheating phase, and it continues to decrease with each cremation. If the proportion were the same as for the preheating phase, it would be (236 · 0.4587 ≈) 108 kg of coke. The theoretical minimum coke consumption for a small incineration series (e.g., 8) would then be (236 – 108) ÷ 8 ≈ 16 kg. The actual consumption must therefore lie between this purely hypothetical lower limit and the average consumption (e) of this small series, i.e. 29.5 kg. We take this here as the upper limit of the range of values to be assumed.

If we assume that furnace's fuel absorption does not remain constant, but decreases linearly (from 108 kg to 0 kg) in order to reach the equilibrium

[68] We use the value indicated in Subchapter 1.1.

weight, its average value is (108÷2=) 54 kg. Then the average consumption for one cremation would be:

$$(236 - 54) \div 8 \approx 23 \text{ kg of coke.} \qquad [107]$$

The experimental data for the crematorium at Berlin-Wilmersdorf, too, confirm an average consumption for the *nth* cremation well below Heepke's result. In fact, the actual average consumption of some 35 kg per cremation contains both the coke consumption for 52 preheating operations on Mondays after the weekend, and the 208 preheating operations after the twelve hours of cooling on each operating day during the weke, from Tuesday through Friday (hence 52 × 4).

8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany

Although the first German crematorium was built as early as 1878, cremation in Germany was not legally recognized for quite some time; in Prussia it became a legal option only with the law on cremation of September 14th, 1911 (see Lohmann 1912). In the other parts of the Reich, it was accepted between 1899 and 1925, albeit with rather divergent regulations (Marcuse 1930, pp. 121-133). Legislation was unified only in the 1930s: the first "Law on Cremation" as such was promulgated on May 15th, 1934. It contained 11 articles that concerned in particular the medical and legal aspects of cremation as well as the oversight authority of the police in the matter. Shortly thereafter specific ordinances concerning the cremation furnaces and the cremation process were issued: "Service regulation for cremation devices" on November 5th, 1935, and "Decree concerning the application of the law on cremation" on August 10th, 1938. Below follows a translation of those two decrees.

"Service regulation for cremation devices of November 5th, 1935
§ 1
The person in charge of the cremation installation is responsible for its operation.
§ 2
(1) The corpses may only be accepted if the consignor can prove without doubt his own identity as well as that of the corpse. The corpses must be presented in coffins made of wood or of zinc. The coffins must be free from incombustible metallic decorations (fittings, handles) to the greatest extent possible and must be of a size and quality such as not to cause any difficulty during introduction into the cremation chamber and to guarantee a subsequent combustion without smoke or odor.
(2) The coffins must not exceed the following measurements:
Length: 2100 mm
Width: 750 mm (in exceptional cases 800 mm)
Height: 720 mm (excluding feet)

(3) On the front part of each coffin must be affixed a label of the consignor clearly showing last name and first name of the deceased as well as the date and hour of the funeral ceremony.
(4) If there are any objects of value on the corpse, the consignor must indicate this and the recipient must verify their presence.
(5) The consignment of a corpse must be recorded in a book (book of consignments) with the following details:
a) Last name and first name of the corpse consigned
b) Name (firm) of consignor
c) Date of consignment
d) Presence of any valuables on corpse
The recipient and the consignor must certify the accuracy of the above by their signatures in the book.
§ 3
(1) The person in charge declares the time of incineration.
(2) Cremation must not take place prior to the expiry of a period of 24 hours counted from the moment of the presentation of the request to the police authorities at the place of cremation. It may take place only if the written permission of the police authority at the place of cremation is presented (§3 of the Law). It must, however, be carried out within 72 hours starting with the issuance of the permission by the police. If this period cannot be observed, the person in charge must request from the police authority an extension of the period, specifying the reasons for the delay.
§ 4
The funeral hall of the cremation installation – of the cemetery – is available for funeral ceremonies. The corpses are preserved in the mortuary. Corpses with valuables must be placed under special custody. On reception, any fittings attached by screws must be removed. The coffins will be closed not later than half an hour before the funeral ceremony. If the operation allows, the bereaved may view the corpse up to the beginning of the funeral ceremony. Public exposure of the corpse and opening of the coffin during the funeral ceremony are prohibited unless the police authority has granted an exception.
(2) For corpses of persons having died from a contagious disease, the dispositions of the Reich and of the regional states in force for such cases will be applicable. The opening of the coffin in such cases will not be permitted.
§ 5
(1) The corpses may be cremated in the coffins or coffin inserts in which they have been received. Only one corpse at a time may be cremated in one cremation chamber.
(2) The body of a stillborn child or of a child having died during birth may be cremated together with the body of the mother.
(3) Care has to be taken for the cremations to take place in a dignified manner.
(4) Prior to the introduction of the corpse, the cremation furnace must be heated until the walls of the [cremation] *chamber have started to glow in order for the cremation process to proceed without further or supplementary supply of heat. In exceptional cases, supplementary heating may be added during the cremation.*

(5) Prior to the introduction of the coffin, an indestructible plate must be placed on the coffin, clearly embossed with the entry number in the cremation registry and the name of the cremations installation.
(6) During the cremation process, care has to be taken to prevent to the greatest possible extent that smoke becomes visible above the chimney. Any kinds of measures aimed at an acceleration of the process are strictly prohibited.
(7) When the coffin is introduced into the furnace, the presence of two relatives of the deceased or two persons designated by them is permitted. The observation of the cremation itself is not permitted to the relatives nor to third parties, but only to the attendants of the installations. The municipal director or the office authorized by him may allow the observation to certain individuals, provided they demonstrate a scientific objective.
§ 6
Treatment of the ashes
(1) After the end of the cremation, the cremation chamber must be carefully cleaned. The ashes remaining must be removed from the furnace, cooled, freed from any metal parts by means of magnets and then transferred, together with an identification plate, into a metal container, air and watertight over a long period, which must be officially sealed. The lid of the container must be of a resistant metal (e.g. steel plate). The lid or a metal plate attached to it must be clearly embossed in relief as high as possible with the following data:
1. The cremation number corresponding to the cremation number and to the number plate of the ashes,
2. last name, first name and state of the deceased,
3. place, date and year of his birth,
4. place, date and year of his death,
5. place and date of the cremation.
(2) The containers must correspond to the norm set up by the German Institute for Standardization of Berlin, DIN standard 3198 "Ash lids for urns."
§ 7
Register of cremations
A register for cremations carried out must be kept in accordance with Attachment 2 of Section 11 of the Decree of June 20th, 1934, concerning application of the Law on Cremations (Reich official gazette, I, 519). At the end of the calendar year it must be closed and verified against the one kept by the police authority.
§ 8
Burial of the ashes
(1) The ashes of each corpse must be interred in a hall, in a wood, or in a place of burial for urns, unless an exception has been granted by the police authority on the basis of §9, section 3, of the Reich Law on cremations.
(2) The ashes must not remain in the possession of the relatives, not even temporarily. Therefore, the container of the ashes may not be handed to them or to their trustees, not even for the burial elsewhere." (Schumacher 1939, pp. 118f.)

The "Decree Concerning Application of the Law on Cremation" of August 10th, 1938 (Document 92) specified the following:[69]

[69] *Reichsgesetzblatt* 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.; also in Schumacher 1939, pp. 119f.

"By authority of §10 of the Law on Cremation dated May 15th, 1934 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 380) it is decreed:
§1. An expression certifying the wish directed towards cremation, laid down on the form of an association for cremation and personally signed, will stay valid even if it not written personally.
§2 (1) The police authority for the place of cremation must maintain a register for all cremations authorized by it, separately for each independent installation if applicable, specifying by consecutive numbers:
1. last name and first name of the deceased
2. date and place of birth
3. date and place of death
4. last residence
5. rank or profession
6. religious affiliation
7. cause of death
8. date and hour of cremation
9. date and number of authorization certificate
10. place of disposal of ash remains
11. change of place of disposal of ash remains (§ 10, par. 2).
(2) The register is to be preserved, together with the certificates and proof documents pertaining to the authorization, for 30 years following the last entry in the register.
§3 (1) The official medical certificate prescribed in accordance with §3, par. 2, No. 2, of the Law must be prepared by the official or medical examiner licensed in the place of death or the place of cremation in conformity with the form attached.
(2) The supreme regional authorities may, if necessary, authorize other physicians for the inquest and the preparation of the certificate, provided these persons have passed the official medical examination for local or regional medical examiners, or have successfully attended a special course imparting the knowledge necessary for forensic inquests, or had been entrusted with these activities before promulgation of the Law.
§4. In the case of corpses being transferred for cremation from a foreign country, the police authorities of the place of cremation will decide whether the corpse passport established in accordance with the international agreement concerning the transportation of corpses is sufficient for proof of the cause of death. Any doubts must be resolved by an official inquest as specified in §3, par.2, No. 2 of the Law.
§5. The expression of the wish towards cremation may be revoked. The revocation must be proven in an irrefutable manner; irrefutable proof is considered as having been furnished in particular if the revocation takes one of the forms laid down in §4, Nos. 1 to 3, of the Law.
§6. The cremation installation must have available a corpse repository, in which the corpses can be kept prior to cremation. Furthermore, a room for autopsies must be provided, containing the equipment needed for such purpose.
§7. The cremation installation and its operation are subject to the oversight of the police authorities at the place where the installation is located. The opera-

tion will follow the operational procedures, must be approved by the supreme state authorities, and will specify the fees applicable.
§8. The person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation must be expressly authorized by the supervising police authority.
§9. Cremation may only be undertaken after the written authorization of the police authority of the place of cremation (§3 of the Law) has been provided to the person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation. The cremation must be undertaken within three times 24 hours after issuance of the police authorization. If this period cannot be respected, the person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation must submit an application for an extension of the period to the police authorities specifying the reasons for the delay.
§ 10 (1). The person in charge of the operation of the cremation installation must immediately notify the cognizant police authority of the cremation and of the disposal or shipment of the ash remains. In this connection, the following must be specified: Last name and first name of the person cremated, number and date of the authorization document of the police, time of cremation, time and place of disposal of ash remains, address to which the ash remains have been transferred in case of transfer. Transfer of ash remains may only be undertaken when the person in charge has received a certificate of the cemetery administration concerning the approval of burial.
(2) If the ash remains have been transferred for burial to a different location, the cemetery administration or the police authority of this location must notify the police authority of the place of cremation of the execution of the burial. Any shipment of ash remains previously buried must be reported to the police authority of the place of cremation.
(3) Ash remains must not be handed over to the family or their agents, be it for burial at a different location, subject to the exception in §9, par. 3 of the Law.
(4) The resting period for ash remains is twenty years, if a resting period of 20 years or more is applicable for interments at the same location; in all other cases the resting period for ash remains must be at least equal to the resting period specified for interments at the same location. After the end of the resting period, the ash remains and their containers still present and recognizable as such are to be incorporated into the ground in a collective burial site.
§ 11 (1). A register in accordance with the sample attached (cremation register) must be kept for the cremations carried out in the cremation installation. At the end of each calendar year, this register must be closed and must be compared with the register kept by the police authority (§2).
(2) The register of cremations, together with the corresponding authorization documents, is to be preserved for thirty years following the last entry made in the register.
§12 (1) The corpses must be cremated in the coffins or coffin inserts in which they arrive at the cremation installation. The coffins must be made of thin wood or zinc plate and be free from metal fixtures. Pitch must not be used for filling of cracks. As a mattress for the corpse as well as for the filling of any cushions, sawdust or plane shavings, excelsior or peat mull are to be used. The lining of the coffin and the garments of the corpse may be prepared in the usual way, however, metal nails for the lining and needles, hooks and eyes for closing the garments are not authorized, simple cloth-covered buttons being permitted.

(2) The Reich Minister of the Interior may allow other substances than those mentioned in Par. 1, to be used for the mattress of the corpse and as filling material for the cushions.
§13. Only one corpse may be cremated in the cremation chamber at any one time. Before their introduction into the cremation furnace, the coffins must be equipped with a plate which cannot be destroyed by the heat of the furnace and which displays in a clearly visible manner the entry number in the cremation register concerning the cremation as well as the name of the cremation installation. The ash remains of each corpse must be collected, together with the number plate, in a solid, permanent and air- and watertight vessel, which must be closed by an officially recognized person. The lid of the vessel is to be provided with a well-attached plate showing the following indications in a clear embossed lettering:
1. the cremation number, identical to the cremation register and the ash number plate
2. last name and first name of the deceased person
3. place, date and year of birth
4. place, date and year of death
5. place and date of cremation.
§14 (1) The expenses for the official inquest are to be computed on the basis of the minimum rates of the rate-table for official or forensic medical procedures. The costs thus generated will be borne by the person responsible for the interment.
(2) To the extent that any fees are charged for the police authorizations, they should not exceed three Reichsmarks.
§ 15 (1) This decree will come into force the day following its publication.
(2) At the same time, the following will be rescinded:
– the Decree for the execution of the law on cremation dated June 26th, 1934 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 519),
– the Decree concerning the alteration of the decree concerning the execution of the law on cremation dated October 16th, 1936 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 884) and
– the Second Decree concerning the alteration of the Decree concerning the execution of the law on cremation dated October 13th, 1937 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, p. 1132).
Berlin, August 10th, 1938.
Reich Minister of the Interior
By procuration, Dr. Stuckart"

The way toward these legislative provisions had been prepared and paved in Germany by ethical and professional norms which were suggested by the cremation associations and the administrations of the German crematoria. In 1932, the Union of Cremation Societies for Greater Germany requested the engineer Richard Kessler to draw up ethical and professional guidelines for cremation, which were published the same year under the title "Norms for the construction of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses" (Kessler 1932, 1933b).

These norms considered cremation from four points of view: ethical, esthetic, hygienic and economic. In 1937 the Union of Cremation Societies for Greater Germany decided to review the norms defined by Kessler – who, incidental-

ly, had died on June 24th, 1933 – in view of the laws on cremation promulgated in 1934 and 1935. This re-elaboration was published under the title "Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses"; it was divided into four sections, the last of which consisted of the law of November 5th, 1935. The norms laid down in the first three sections were the following (Großdeutscher… 1937):

"The cremation furnace, in the same way as the various central, operational and ancillary buildings necessary for a crematorium, must be conceived in conformity with the solemn purpose in such a way as to guarantee the general principles of ethics, esthetics and economy. In the construction and operation, the following demands must be satisfied:

A Layout of the Rooms

1. The operating hall must be divided, by means of a partition, into an antechamber (introduction room) and the furnace hall as such.

2. The introduction room must be realized in a particularly dignified manner in view of the purpose which it serves.

3. The introduction device for the coffin must operate without noise and must moreover be built in such a way as not to clash with the architecture of the introduction room.

4. The introduction opening of the furnace must be provided not only with the usual closure of refractory clay but also with a closure adapted to the style of the introduction room.

5. The introduction and operating rooms must be equipped with good means of ventilation.

B Cremation Furnace

1. The cremation furnace must be built in such a way that

a) only one body at a time can be cremated in the cremation chamber,

b) the cremation process can be observed through viewing ports,

c) the internal devices can be cleaned easily and comfortably without any sanitary risk for the personnel,

d) during the heating operations to achieve the operating temperature the solid, liquid or gaseous fuel used will burn without smoke or odor,

e) the cremation of the corpse takes place without smoke or odor,

f) at the entry to the chimney a draft of at most a quarter of that of the flue may be perceived,

g) no combusted gases escape into the room during or after the introduction of the corpse,

h) any and all liquid substances forming during the cremation are retained and completely dissolved within the furnace.

2) The introduction of the coffin into the cremation chamber may take place only after the latter has been preheated to 500°C. In furnaces with internal firing, the heat supply must, in principle, be cut before the corpse is introduced. If, in special cases, it should be necessary to supply additional heat during the cremation, this must take place ***only*** *during the second phase of the cremation and by means of clean combusted gases; the use of jet flames is not allowed. If the cremation chamber is heated by means of electricity or from outside the chamber, additional heat supply is* ***always*** *permitted.*

3. In furnaces having mixed heating, the switchover from one to the other heating system must be possible during the cremation without an interruption of the cremation process.
4. The outside surfaces must have a dignified appearance and must be easy to clean. The cladding must be easy to disassemble and to re-use. If there are technical parts directly on the furnace (pipes, anchor bolts, etc.), they must be hidden to the greatest possible extent.
5. All external surfaces of the furnace must be sufficiently well insulated against heat radiation. For the insulation, only insulating materials that can be easily removed and re-employed in case of repair work are to be used. Insulation simply by means of simple air chambers is not acceptable.
6. Taking into account the economics of the process, the cremation chamber must be laid out in such a way that a normal coffin can be placed into it.
For this purpose, the following ***minimum internal dimensions*** *are specified:*

Width:	*900 mm,*	*surface of the floor at least 800 mm, diameter of semi-circular vault 800 mm; this reduction starts at a level of 250 mm*
Height:	*900 mm*	
Length:	*2,250 mm*	

From these furnace dimensions, taking into account the demands of heat technology, the following ***maximum*** *dimensions for the usable coffins are derived:*

Height:	*720 mm,*	*not counting the feet*
Width:	*750 mm,*	*exceptionally 800 mm maximum*
Length:	*2,100 mm*	

Coffins exceeding the above dimensions must be refused.
7. The inside of the cremation chamber must be as smooth as possible; open joints in which ash particles could settle are to be avoided.
8. With respect to the design of the cremation chamber, both a grate and a plate are acceptable for the floor.
In furnaces with grates, the open width of the grate bars must not exceed 210 mm for transverse grates or 100 m for longitudinal grates.
In furnaces with movable or invertable floor plates for the removal of the ashes, these plates must not be moved before the end of the cremation. Safety measures must be taken to avoid any premature movement of the plates.
9. The refractory material used must be absolutely insensitive to the high temperatures and the temperature fluctuations that the furnace undergoes.
10. From the structural point of view, the refractory mass of the cremation furnace must be such that the heat accumulated during the preheating phase up to the operating temperature is sufficient for the cremation to be carried out by means of cold or preheated combustion air.
11. The cremation chamber and the post-combustion chamber must be separated by a separating wall. It may be invertable but must close sufficiently tight to prevent ash particles from falling through.
12. With cremation furnaces for normal and continuous usage, a recovery system should be considered for the greatest possible exploitation of the discharge gases, to the extent that the design of the furnace allows it.
13. To enhance the draft of the chimney, forced-draft devices are acceptable in cases where chimneys cannot be built sufficiently high for architectural reasons.

However, the discharge gases must be discharged in a way such that the environment is not affected.
14. The utilization of the discharge gases for purposes other than the mere execution of the cremation must be prohibited for reasons of reverence.
15. All closures and other control devices on the furnace, in the flue duct, and in the chimney must be made tight in a way such that extraneous air currents are excluded.
16. In order to follow the course of the preheating to the operating temperature and of the subsequent cremations, it is absolutely necessary to equip [the furnace] *with at least the following control instruments:*
a) temperature measuring device in the cremating chamber,
b) temperature measuring device in the flue duct,
c) temperature recorder,
d) manometer.
17. For the cremation the furnace must be designed moreover in such a way that during the period between the introduction of the coffin and the end of the cremation process ***no direct manipulations*** *are necessary. After the cremation has taken place,* [such manipulations] *must be limited* ***exclusively*** *to:*
a) the cleaning of the cremation chamber,
b) to the transfer of the ashes from the upper ash collection point into the post-combustion chamber,
c) to the transfer of the ashes from the post-combustion chamber to the ash-removal vessel.
18. In the case of zinc coffins, the liquid zinc must be withdrawn into a special container.
C. Ashes
1. The ashes must be completely burnt out and free from charcoal residue and other combustibles.
2. The removal of the ashes from the post-combustion chamber must be done in a dignified manner.
Before being placed into the urn, the ashes must be freed from charcoal particles and metal parts of the coffin, outside the furnace.
3. The handling of the ashes after their removal from the furnace up to the closing of the urn must absolutely be done without [creating] *any dust.*
D. General Remarks
1. All devices necessary for the operation of the installation must work silently. It is imperative to prevent the transmission of any unavoidable sounds into the other rooms.
2. For the operation of the installation, other than the norms set out above, the following 'Service regulations for cremation plants dated November 5th, 1935' are binding." (Followed by the text of the law.)

The resurgence, in these norms, of the ideal of a completely indirect cremation process – which had given rise to many vigorous attacks against the Decree of October 24th, 1924, with its acceptance of the semi-direct process – shows how strongly the German cremation societies clung to the primacy of the ethical and esthetic aspects of cremation. In practice, however, the crematoria were more-inclined to follow a course favored by considerations of economy, a develop-

ment which had already started prior to the above decree. Hence what these norms regarded as the exception, at least for furnaces with a gasifier, tended to become the rule.

9. Cremation Statistics

9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939)

The first German crematorium went into operation at Gotha on December 10th, 1878; for the ensuing twelve years, it was also the only one. Over the last decade of the 19th Century, the number of crematoria rose very slowly: in 1900, there were hardly five. A notable increase occurred only in the years preceding the First World War: by 1913 there were 40 crematoria, and by the end of the war, 52 had been built. In the period between the two world wars the movement for cremation grew at a rapid pace, and the number of crematoria increased accordingly. There were 54 in 1920, 68 in 1925, 104 in 1930, and 114 in 1935. With the inauguration of the Lahr Crematorium (July 16th, 1939) – the last crematorium built before the outbreak of the Second World War – the number of crematoria in the Old Reich reached 122, but on the territory of Greater Germany, a total of 131 existed, five of which were in Austria and four in the Sudeten Territory.

The following table covering the period between December 10th, 1878, and April 10th, 1928, presents data concerning the first 83 German crematoria (Verband… 1928, pp. 82-87; see Document 112).

Table 3: Chronological List of German Crematoria between 1978 and 1928

#	Location	Start-up Date (dd/mm/yyyy)	# of Furnaces	Furnace System and Manufacturer
1	Gotha	10/12/1878	2	1. Friedrich Siemens, Dresden 2. Richard Schneider, Dresden
2	Heidelberg	22/12/1891	1	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach
3	Hamburg	19/11/1892	2	Richard Schneider, Dresden
4	Jena	14/02/1898	2	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach
5	Offenbach a.M.	07/12/1899	1	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach
6	Mannheim	20/02/1901	1	Richard Schneider, Dresden
7	Eisenach	20/01/1902	1	Richard Schneider, Dresden
8	Mainz	03/05/1903	2	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach
9	Karlsruhe	25/04/1904	1	Richard Schneider, Dresden
10	Heilbronn	26/06/1905	1	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach
11	Ulm	01/01/1906	2	1. Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach 2. Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
12	Chemnitz	15/12/1906	2	1. Richard Schneider, Dresden 2. Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
13	Bremen	24/02/1907	2	1. Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach 2. Alfred Schmidt, Bremen
14	Stuttgart	06/04/1907	2	1. Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach 2. Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
15	Coburg	12/11/1907	2	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach

#	Location	Start-up Date (dd/mm/yyyy)	# of Furnaces	Furnace System and Manufacturer
16	Pössneck	16/10/1908	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
17	Zittau	01/04/1909	1	R. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, Berlin
18	Baden-Baden	25/10/1909	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
19	Zwickau	01/11/1909	2	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
20	Leipzig	01/01/1910	3	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
21	Lübeck	15/05/1910	2	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
22	Dessau	18/05/1910	2	1. Toisul & Fradet, Paris 2. Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
23	Gera	12/06/1910	2	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
24	Reutlingen	01/01/1911	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
25	Dresden	22/05/1911	3	2 × R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik; 1 × J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
26	Göppingen	08/10/1911	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
27	Meiningen	08/10/1911	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
28	Weimar	14/12/1911	2	1. R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik; 2. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
29	Sonneberg i.Th.	20/12/1911	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
30	Hagen i.W.	16/09/1912	2	1. Custodis, Düsseldorf 2. Kori, Berlin
31	Frankfurt a.M.	12/10/1912	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
32	Berlin, Gerichtsstr.	28/11/1912	3	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
33	Munich	28/11/1912	2	R. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, Berlin
34	Wiesbaden	19/12/1912	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
35	Nuremberg	15/05/1913	2	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
36	Berlin-Treptow	23/06/1913	2	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
37	Tilsit	09/09/1913	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
38	Esslingen	01/10/1913	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
39	Greifswald	26/10/1913	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
40	Görlitz	28/11/1913	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
41	Freiburg i. Br.	15/04/1914	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
42	Darmstadt	10/10/1914	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
43	Danzig	15/10/1914	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
44	Augsburg	25/05/1915	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
45	Braunschweig	01/07/1915	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
46	Hirschberg i.Schl.	22/08/1915	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
47	Krefeld	04/10/1915	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
48	Halle a.d.S.	23/12/1915	2	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
49	Kiel	14/02/1916	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
50	Friedberg/Hess.	15/03/1917	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
51	Pforzheim	02/08/1917	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
52	Plauen i.V.	01/02/1918	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
53	Königsberg/Pr.	05/12/1918	2	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
54	Konstanz	15/05/1920	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
55	Rudolstadt/Th.	15/06/1921	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
56	Berlin-Wilmersd.	11/05/1922	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik
57	Ilmenau	22/10/1922	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
58	Hanover	24/02/1923	2	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
59	Erfurt	04/04/1923	2	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
60	Suhl	11/08/1923	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
61	Magdeburg	22/11/1923	2	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
62	Grünberg/Schl.	05/01/1924	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
63	Dortmund	24/05/1924	2	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

#	Location	Start-up Date (dd/mm/yyyy)	# of Furnaces	Furnace System and Manufacturer
64	Arnstadt i.Th.	1/10/1924	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
65	Guben	19/11/1924	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
66	Selb i.B.	7/02/1925	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
67	Bernburg	17/02/1925	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
68	Stettin	17/02/1925	2	1. R. Schneider, Stettiner Schamottefabrik; 2. idem (improved device)
69	Apolda	16/04/1925	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
70	Wilhelmshaven	11/02/1926	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
71	Breslau	12/04/1926	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
72	Kassel	21/05/1926	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
73	Höchst a.M.	01/06/1926	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
74	Liegnitz	08/07/1926	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
75	Gießen	07/08/1926	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
76	Brandenburg (II.)	17/10/1926	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
77	Weissenfels a.S.	07/02/1927	1	Kori, Berlin
78	Tuttlingen	14/08/1927	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
79	Eisfeld	29/09/1927	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
80	Ludwigsburg	22/10/1927	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
81	Hildburghausen	27/10/1927	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
82	Freiberg i.S.	02/03/1928	1	Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach
83	Quedlinburg	10/03/1928	1	J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

The number of furnaces indicated corresponds to those actually existing in 1928. In certain crematoria, the old furnaces had been demolished and replaced with new devices. The last column of the list quoted contains furnaces which were subsequently demolished.

By the end of 1928, the number of German crematoria had risen to 88, because between March 10th and December 31st five more crematoria were built: at Rostock, Schwenningen, Langensalza, Nordhausen and Saalfeld. Another 34 crematoria were set up between 1929 and 1939. The following table lists them by number, by location and by year of construction:

#	Location	Year	#	Location	Year
89	Bielefeld	1929	106	Lindau	1931
90	Wetzlar	1929	107	Cuxhaven	1931
91	Hof	1929	108	Duisburg-H.	1932
92	Mühlhausen	1929	109	Landau	1932
93	Altenburg	1929	110	Fürstenberg	1934
94	Forst	1930	111	Naumburg	1934
95	Reichenbach	1930	112	Lauscha	1934
96	Hanau	1930	113	Celle	1935
97	Potsdam	1930	114	Essen	1935
98	Bremerhaven	1930	115	Düsseldorf	1936
99	Saarbrücken	1930	116	Cologne	1937
100	Sondershausen	1930	117	Osnabrück	1937
101	Eisleben	1930	118	Schneidemühl	1937
102	Kolberg	1930	119	Döbeln	1938
103	Frankfurt a.O.	1930	120	Flensburg	1938
104	Schwerin	1930	121	Gleiwitz	1938
105	Meissen	1931	122	Lahr	1939

Sources: "Die Feuerhallen…" 1939, p. 7; "Einäscherungen…" 1940, pp. 20, 29

In the Sudeten Territory there were four crematoria: at Reichenberg (1918), Brüx (1924), Aussig (1932), and Karlsbad (1933); Austria had five crematoria: in Vienna (1923), at Steyr (1927), at Linz (1929), at Salzburg (1931), and at Graz (1932). Thus there were altogether 131 crematoria in *Grossdeutschland* in 1939.

Because initially the practice of cremation was a novelty, often repressed by the dominant cultural factors and because consequently there existed only few crematoria, the annual number of cremations remained very low for a long time, beginning to grow consistently only after the end of the First World War: It stayed below 100 until 1886, below 1,000 until 1902, and below 10,000 until 1912. In 1918 there were 15,878 cremations, and in the years thereafter the figure grew rapidly, exceeding 100,000 in 1939. The following table shows the number of cremations in Germany year by year:

Year	Cremas	Cremations	Year	Cremas	Cremations
1878	1	1	1893	3	256
1879	1	17	1894	3	267
1880	1	16	1895	3	263
1881	1	33	1896	3	312
1882	1	33	1897	3	374
1883	1	46	1898	4	423
1884	1	69	1899	5	511
1885	1	76	1900	5	639
1886	1	95	1901	6	692
1887	1	110	1902	7	861
1888	1	95	1903	8	1.075
1889	1	128	1904	9	1.381
1890	1	111	1905	10	1.769
1891	2	165	1906	12	2.052
1892	3	221	1907	15	2.980
1908	16	4,049	1924	63	33,477
1909	19	4,773	1925	68	36,110
1910	23	6,094	1926	75	40,040
1911	29	7,551	1927	81	45,758
1912	34	8,858	1928	88	47,783
1913	40	10,215	1929	93	56,060
1914	43	11,140	1930	104	53,203
1915	48	10,640	1931	107	58,259
1916	49	11,448	1932	109	60,266
1917	51	13,952	1933	109	63,674
1918	52	15,878	1934	112	62,262
1919	53	15,895	1935	114	70,062
1920	54	16,855	1936	115	76,624
1921	54	19,350	1937	118	80,407
1922	56	26,928	1938	130	84,634
1923	60	33,475	1939	131	102,022

Sources: Weinisch 1929, p. 33; "Die deutschen Krematorien…" 1940, p. 13; "Tabelle…" 1944, p. 17.

The list contains the data for Austria and for the Sudeten Territory from the time they became part of Greater Germany.

Between 1878 and 1939 altogether 1,201,823 corpses were cremated in Germany.

In 1939 the number of deaths in Germany was 1,007,122, that of corpses incinerated was 102,022, hence some 10 percent.[70] This percentage of bodies cremated grew steadily from the beginning of the century, in line with the increasing presence of crematoria and their increasing acceptance: in 1900 it was 0,5%, in 1910, 0.6%, in 1920, 1.8%, in 1930, 7.4%, in 1935, 9%, in 1936, 9.5%, in 1937, 9.9% and in 1938, 10.5% (Helbig 1940, p. 29).

In 1940, there were 108,630 cremations (=10.3%), in 1941, 107,103 (=10.75%), and in 1942, 114,184 (=11.5%).[70]

9.2. Statistics of Other Countries

As already mentioned in Chapter 3, 19 crematories were constructed in the United States between 1876 and 1895, but the number of cremations remained rather low, as may be seen from the following table (Probst 1895, p. 181):

City	Inauguration Year	Total Cremations	Gender	
			Male	Female
Washington, D.C.	1876	38	29	9
Lancaster, Pa.	1884	89	67	22
Fresh Pond, New York	1885	1,554	1,084	470
Buffalo, N.Y.	1885	250	166	84
Pittsburgh, Pa.	1886	100	63	37
Cincinnati, Ohio	1887	314	214	100
Detroit, Mich.	1887	183	111	72
Los Angeles, Cal.	1887	182	119	63
St. Louis, Mo.	1888	437	300	137
Philadelphia, Pa.	1888	399	264	135
Baltimore, Md.	1889	84	57	27
Swinburne Is., N.Y.	1889	109	?	?
Troy, N.Y.	1890	56	37	19
Waterville, N.Y.	1891	5	1	4
Davenport, Iowa	1891	36	27	9
San Francisco, Cal.	1893	200	112	88
Chicago, Ill.	1893	87	54	33
Boston, Mass.	1893	118	59	59
San Francisco, Cal.	1895	28	18	10
	Total	4,269		

8,594 cremations were performed in the U.S. during the five years spanning from 1896 to 1900.[71] The Fresh Pond Crematory on Long Island began its oper-

[70] *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, 1944, p. 17.

[71] Cobb 1901, pp. 117f. The author presents detailed statistical tables on cremations in the U.S. and UK, in Italy, Denmark, France, Germany, Sweden and Switzerland sorted by the crematory location and year (pp. 117-121).

ation on December 4, 1885; up to March 1892, 745 cremations were carried out there, of which 373 were of people born in Germany and 240 were born in the United States; the remainder were mostly born in European countries (England, Austria, Switzerland, France, Ireland, Italy, Hungary, Denmark, Scotland, Belgium, Holland; A. Cobb 1892, pp. 146f.). In 1928, 109 crematories existed in the U.S., and the number of cremations exceeded 300,000 (Ichok 1931, p. 683):

Period	Cremas	Cremations	Period	Cremas	Cremations
1876-1884	2	28	1904-1908	37	24,356
1885-1888	9	395	1909-1913	51	38,963
1889-1893	15	2,257	1914-1918	77	65,571
1894-1898	22	5,937	1919-1923	87	72,647
1899-1903	28	13,784	1924-1928	109	101,467
				Total	325,405

The first British crematory was built in 1885. By the end of 1909 some 8,000 cremations had been performed as follows:[72]

City	first cremation	Cremations Until 1909
Woking	1885	3,220
Manchester	1892	1,348
Glasgow	1895	323
Liverpool	1896	464
Hull	1901	181
Darlington	1901	51
London-Golders Green	1902	2,808
Leicester	1902	87
Birmingham	1903	148
Leeds	1905	90
Ilford	1905	93
Bradford	1905	47
Sheffield	1905	61
	Total	8,121

The following table shows the record of British crematories and cremations up to 1930 (Ichok 1931, p. 678):

Year	Crematories	Cremations	Year	Crematories	Cremations
1885	1	3	1910	13	840
1890	1	54	1915	14	1,410
1895	3	209	1920	14	1,796
1900	4	444	1925	16	2,701
1905	13	604	1930	21	4,533
				Total	12,594

[72] Rolants 1910, p. 1123; accurate statistics can be found in: Thompson 1889a, pp. 713-715; "Cremation…" 1909, pp. 349-351; "Progress…" 1910, pp. 579-581; "The progress…" 1914, pp. 926-928; The 1905 article "Cremation in Great Britain" gives the number of cremations performed in the first nine crematoria listed here for 1903 and 1904, as well as the total (4,407).

In France the crematory of Père-Lachaise performed a little less than 5,500 cremations during the first 21 years of its operation, omitting hospital remains and embryos (Rolants 1910, p. 1121):

Year	Cremations	Year	Cremations	Year	Cremations
1889	49	1896	200	1903	307
1890	121	1897	210	1904	354
1891	134	1898	231	1905	341
1892	159	1899	243	1906	362
1893	189	1900	297	1907	451
1894	216	1901	306	1908	403
1895	187	1902	299	1909	394
				Total	5,453

In 1930 Denmark had five crematories, in which 15,005 cremations were performed between 1893 and 1930 (Ichok 1931, p. 682). In the Netherlands 3,852 cremations were performed between 1914 and 1930 (*ibid.*, p. 684); in Italy 17,503 between 1876 and 1930 (*ibid.*, p. 685); in Norway 9,424 between 1920 and 1930 (*ibid.*, p. 686). In Russia the first crematory was inaugurated in Moscow on 7 October 1927; it cremated 225 corpses until the end of that year, 4,025 in 1928, and 5,208 in 1929 (*ibid.*, p. 688).

In Switzerland 20 crematories existed in 1930; the total number of cremations exceeded 34,000 (*ibid.*):

Year	Crematory Furnaces	Cremations	Year	Crematory Furnaces	Cremations
1889	1	21	1924	17	3,297
1894	1	40	1925	18	3,549
1899	2	95	1926	19	3,670
1904	3	376	1927	19	4,228
1909	7	914	1928	19	4,528
1914	12	1,960	1929	20	5,029
1919	14	2,050	1930	20	4,885
				Total	34,642

In 1930 Czechoslovakia had nine crematories with 32,311 total cremations since 1918 (*ibid.*, p. 689).

At the end of 1938, Germany counted 130 crematoria, England 47, Italy 37 (with 8 out of service), in Sweden and Switzerland there were 22 each, in Denmark 16, in Norway 10, in Czechoslovakia 9, in France 6, in Russia 2 and in Belgium, Finland, Holland, Portugal and Rumania 1 each. Behind Germany, the countries with the greatest numbers of cremations were England (16,312 cremations =3.01% of all deaths), Switzerland (7,071 cremations or 14.55%), the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (5,535 cremations or 6.04%), Sweden (4,434 cremations or 6.10%), Norway (2,262 cremations or 7.79%) and France (1,340 cremations or 0.20%; "Statistisches" 1939, p. 41).

Both for the number of crematoria and the number of cremations, the list was topped by Japan. Cremation furnaces were introduced in 1871. One decade

later some 9,000 corpses were cremated in Tokyo annually. The installations were very rudimentary and permitted even collective cremations. The fuel was largely kindling wood, and a cremation lasted from eight in the evening until six in the morning ("La crémation au Japon" 1883, p. 94). In 1897 some 15,000 cremations were performed in Tokyo, which amounted to 40% of the deceased. This percentage remained almost constant until the end of 1899. In 1900 the city had seven crematories ("La crémation au Japon" 1900, pp. 380f.). By 1912 the entire country had 36,723 cremation installations (Pallester 1912, p. 28). In subsequent years this number remained almost unchanged, while the number of cremations exceeded 600,000 corpses (Ichok 1931, p. 685):

Year	Cremation Furnaces	Cremations	Year	Cremation Furnaces	Cremations
1918	35,522	572,159	1924	36,422	559,635
1919	36,495	527,273	1925	36,652	551,838
1920	36,803	605,206	1926	35,866	538,017
1921	36,782	553,852	1927	35,800	580,000
1922	36,285	546,069	1928	35,745	606,531
1923	36,697	587,143	1929	35,385	622,492
				Total	6,850,215

10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes

In the following I use the term "mass cremation" in a broad sense, because a proper cremation in the narrow sense of the word can only be carried out in a cremation furnace.

In his 1932 book, Prof. Luigi Maccone devoted a very interesting and amply documented chapter to this topic titled "Cremation in Times of Epidemics, of Wars and Earthly Disasters ("*La Cremazione in tempo di epidemie, di guerre e di disastri tellurici*"), which I can recommend to the italophone reader (Maccone 1932, pp. 161-166).

Mass cremation on pyres for hygienic and sanitary reasons has been practiced frequently in historic times, mainly in Italy, for example after the Battle of Formovo in 1495, and in Venice in 1509 and 1576 in connection with an epidemic of the Bubonic Plague, in 1627 in Apuglia after an earthquake, in 1630 at Mantua, in 1656 at Naples, in 1743 at Reggio Calabria in connection with epidemics, and in 1764 in Dalmatia (Huber 1903, p. 4). Numerous other such examples were set forth by Hugo Erichsen in a specific chapter of one of his documented works on cremation (1887, Chapter III, "Cremation in Times of War", pp. 129-139).

In the 19th Century, after the Battle of Paris on March 30th, 1814, 4,000 corpses that had been exhumed and taken to Montfaucon were burned on 10 large grates made of steel bars placed on rocks (Fröhlich 1872, p. 44). In all of these cases, what was aimed for and what actually occurred was not a true and

proper cremation, *i.e.* a reduction to ashes, but merely a carbonization of the soft tissue of the corpses in order to remove them from a process of decomposition that would have been dangerous for public hygiene because of the large number of corpses involved.

On September 1st, 1870, 390,000 men clashed at Sedan. The tens of thousands of men killed were hastily buried in mass graves. This aroused the legitimate fear of neighboring Belgium so much that in the following year, in order to cope with a situation that worsened with the approaching spring warmth, a "Committee for the Disinfection of the Battle Fields" was constituted in Brussels under the presidency of Prince Orloff, the Russian Ambassador to Belgium. Two members of this committee, the Military Surgeon Lante and the Chemist Créteur, both Belgian, traveled to Sedan in early March. Having visited the battlefield, Créteur proposed to burn the bodies with tar and crude oil (petroleum) in the graves in which they were lying. The proposal was accepted by the committee and implemented. The operations were started in the second half of March of 1871; Créteur himself described them in the following way (Créteur 1915, p. 562; cf. Fröhlich 1872, p. 101; Marmier 1876, pp. 33f.; Duroux 1878, pp. 13f.):

> *"I had the earth removed from the burial mounds up to the first layer of corpses; then I had them covered with a layer of chloride of lime in order to neutralize the bad smell.* […]
> *On top of my layer of chloride of lime, I had tar poured; I then lit the whole thing with petroleum oil. The ignited petroleum spread over the whole layer of tar, which immediately ignited, attacking the flesh and melting the fat. The fatty substances, by mixing with the tar, raised the temperature so as to reduce a hundred corpses in less than an hour."*

After the combustion, the contents of the grave had shrunk to three quarters of the original volume and there were only bones left, covered with a resinous layer that isolated them from atmospheric agents. The amount of tar used depended on the number of corpses to be burned. For a grave of some 250 to 300 corpses, Créteur used 5 to 6 tons, for 30 to 40 corpses, 2 tons (Fröhlich 1872, p. 102). Créteur stated to have treated, between the 10th and the 20th of March 1871, and with the aid of 27 men, 3,213 mass graves of soldiers and animal carcasses, with at least three fourths having been dealt with in the manner described above. The total consumption of tar amounted to 384 tons.

Other members of the committee, however, Dr. Lante in particular, raised doubts concerning Créteur's account, with respect to both the amount of tar used for each grave and the number of graves treated, even going so far as to question the results obtained.

In his account, Dr. Lante argued that a grave with 10 corpses required 2 tons of tar and that, with the 384 tons of tar consumed, Créteur – in the face of his own figures, some 2 to 5-6 tons per grave – could not, in any case, have treated 3,213 graves (*ibid.*, p. 103). Even with respect to the actual results achieved, Créteur's claims turned out to be rather untenable. The contemporary author Fröhlich of the [German] Imperial General Staff noted (*ibid.*, pp. 109f.):

> *"One cannot claim, as the Chemist Créteur asserts to have demonstrated, that the so-called combustion process has been satisfactory. The result of the procedure was not, in fact, a combustion in the chemical sense, but only a carbonization; however, even this result – which in itself would have been sufficient from hygienic a point of view – would not at all have been achieved to a degree necessary to render the corpses innocuous. Actually, in the first place, the tar hydrocarbons certainly burned, before the soft parts of the corpses would have caught fire.*
>
> *Consequently, the oxygen in the air would have been spent to a point where, for the carbonization, only a small quantity would have remained available; this, moreover, would have produced a direct effect of carbonization only if the fleshy parts of the corpses had already lost a large part of their water content. Thus, only the more-superficial parts of the corpses would have been carbonized, but the contents at the bottom* [of the graves]*, to which the oxygen would not have penetrated (and that should apply to the mass graves in particular), were not involved in the process, or were involved only in part, and the flesh of the lower layers would, in the best of cases, have* [merely] *been roasted."*

Another authoritative source, Dr. Wilhelm Roth, the author of a major treatise on issues of military hygiene, also raised serious doubts as to the claimed results of these mass incinerations, all the more so as they were done within graves, basing himself upon the completely different findings of the Metz Commission.

In the Metz Area, between August 14th and October 27th, 1870, two armies of some 500,000 men fought a number of battles. In the Gozze Sector alone, 14,000 men died as a result of the battle of August 16th, and there were some 30,000 fatalities in the whole campaign. The decomposing bodies poisoned the air and polluted the groundwater. On February 16th, 1871, a commission was set up to carry out disinfection work. It was headed by the Army Surgeon D'Arrest, M.D., from the Supreme Command, and by Major Bode, M.D., the state physician (*ibid*., pp. 46f.; Roth 1872, p. 549).

This commission undertook cremation experiments that were later described in detail in a report by the two physicians mentioned. The experiments were done only in rather small graves and, for reasons of piety, only on the carcasses of horses. For that purpose, the commission chose those carcasses that could no longer stay in the places where they had been found but whose transportation to a more suitable site would have been especially difficult. The actual procedure was as follows (Roth 1872, pp. 556f.):

> *"We thus unearthed the carcasses, which had only been interred in a cursory way, using the measures mentioned in the description of the exhumations, but with the difference that instead of chloride of lime we used the tar itself, which was poured in the most copious manner possible on the exposed fleshy parts. Then the tar-covered carcasses were removed from their original sites, generally somewhat humid, and were placed on a kind of hearth made up of large and thick stones. Here, they were covered from all sides with dry branches and straw, abundantly doused with tar, then soaked with petroleum and finally set alight. High flames rose immediately, generating thick columns of pitch-black smoke all around, as well as a heat so intense that one would have thought that the carcasses, surrounded as they were by fire on all sides, would very quickly*

have been carbonized. However, within a mere half hour the flames died down to a level such that, in order to keep the fire from going out altogether, it had to be continually revived by pouring on more tar and petroleum.

After about two hours, the heads, the necks and the legs of the animals were strongly burned, but the large masses of flesh of the body were only roasted and covered by a layer of pitch which no doubt prevented the heat from penetrating further. For that reason we made a large number of deep cuts into the flesh, i.e. into the muscles of the rear parts, the abdominal cavities were opened, the guts which had become hardly warm taken out and replaced by dry branches and straw; then the carcasses were again covered with tar and petroleum in the most abundant and appropriate way possible, and ignited.

Again, there were enormous sooty flames and a tremendous heat, but again, after two hours, very little progress with the destruction. After five hours of work, done on several carcasses simultaneously and repeated elsewhere, it was still not possible to achieve a satisfactory result, i.e. the carbonization of the organic masses; the only thing left to do was to place the fleshy parts still visible on a kind of sled and bring them up onto the hill in order to bury them there well."

It was therefore decided to abandon these attempts at disposing of the carcasses. Summing up his experiments, Dr. Roth concluded (*ibid.*, p. 557):

"Hence one may conclude that Créteur's way of operation most probably results only in a carbonization of the top layer of corpses, whereas inside there was only very little change, and whole corpses may even have remained intact inside the graves."

Still, Créteur had brought up the idea in a general way, and the problem of mass burnings of corpses resulting from wars (in spite of the opposition of some military physicians)[73] and epidemics would henceforth be studied by specialists in the field of combustion.

In 1875 Friedrich Küchenmeister published the design of a mass cremation device for the corpses of soldiers who had died on the battlefield, which he had specifically ordered from Friedrich Siemens, the inventor of the first hot-air cremation furnace.

We set forth below the text of the description of the project as well as the accompanying drawing (Document 93; Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 82f.):

"Mr. Siemens says:

'As shown in the drawing, the shaded portions A of the furnace are best realized in brickwork of solid construction, if such material is available, especially in the lower portion, because they contain the hearths and the whole structure rests upon them. The excavated earth can be used for the packing B of the surrounding walls.

Above the hearths, inside the four surrounding walls, normal stones D are placed up to the first shaded line, and the corpses, covered with more stones, are placed upon them.

The space in front of the hearths must be filled with loose stones; by removing one or more of them, the flow of air can be regulated quite well.

---

[73] Schultz-Schultzenstein 1870, pp. 364-367; other military surgeons were enthusiastic supporters of burning; cf. Lanyi April 1874, pp. 91-95; Dechambre July 1870, p. 465; September 1870, pp. 545f.

The grates needed for the hearths have to be carried along; this can be done easily, as they consist simply of ordinary iron bars of a certain length and represent only a rather small portion of the total weight for one furnace.
The whole structure can be built well within two days by a few qualified bricklayers so that the furnace can go into operation on the third day.
The cremation process should be run in the following way: When the corpses have been placed on the loose stones, which have been arranged in such a manner as to leave much space between them, and have been covered with a layer of such stones, the fire under the grate is lit. The combustion products, which escape through the cracks, give up their heat to the stones D above the grate and heat them gradually, over something like an hour, until they have become bright red. The fire is reduced, and great amounts of atmospheric air are allowed to enter through the hearths. This air, on contact with the [glowing] *stones, heats up to a high temperature and strikes the corpses which, by then, are somewhat desiccated on the surface; this leads to a rather rapid combustion of all portions which are subject to rotting.*
It is obvious that the cremation in this furnace is not complete, as is the case in the furnace described above;[74] *but because the starting conditions are very different (the furnace must destroy in the simplest and quickest way all the fleshy and muscular parts of the corpses which might rot and must eliminate any source of harmful vapors etc.), the furnace corresponds perfectly well to the task and will produce much better results than those obtained so far with cremations on the battlefield. R.S.'"*[75]

Even in its rudimentary simplicity, this device is in agreement with the principles of combustion technology. Although it is partly buried, it has true and proper hearths with grates placed at a height such that air can enter and flow through them without hindrance and the ashes can fall down without piling up on the grate. By means of the rocks, the openings of the hearths can be gradually blocked and the combustion air controlled, albeit in an approximate manner. The outside brick walls and the rocks on the hearths constitute a good reservoir for storing the heat produced initially by the hearths and for releasing it later by radiation and conduction. Temporary or mobile cremation devices were also planned and built with a view to possible epidemics. The crematorium was in fact considered "the only infallible germicide" (Beugless 1884, p. 143).

In November of 1901, during a meeting of the Chamber of Physicians of Brandenburg Province, Dr. Weyl proposed to cremate the victims of a typhus epidemic then raging in that area. He turned to Engineer Hans Kori who replied with the following proposal ("Eingabe…" 1902):

---

[74] The hot-air Siemens furnace described in Chapter 3.
[75] The initials "R.S." are probably those of Richard Schneider, the Siemens engineer who designed the furnace.

"Berlin W., February 10th, 1902.

To Th. Weyl, M.D.
Charlottenburg-Berlin W.
Carmerstr. 5.

Dear Sir,

I have the honor to reply as follows to your esteemed query of the 8th of the current month:
The construction of temporary or mobile furnaces in which corpses of persons having died from the plague can be cremated safely and in a short time does not present particular technical difficulties.
The cremation furnace having a retort [muffle] *with a separate front firing* [*Vorfeuerung*]*, which I have built on the basis of several years' experience in the construction of cremation furnaces for slaughterhouses, hospitals etc., ensures a rapid cremation of the corpses and has the advantage of being easy to use. If all the parts of a furnace are available, it can be set up within 36 hours and then go into operation immediately. For the discharge of the combusted gases etc. one can use any appropriate tall chimney; the best solution would, of course, be a boiler plant.*
The price of the completely erected furnace, without the connection to the chimney, would be about 2,750 marks.
Remaining at your disposal for any more detailed information, I am yours
sincerely

H. Kori."

The technological progress achieved in the last two decades of the 19th Century had more and more inventors turn to the design of special furnaces to solve the problems of mass cremations, and much space was devoted to these questions in the specialized literature of that era. Let us look at the most-interesting projects which were proposed. The first I want to quote at length stems from the Italian engineer Pini (1885, pp. 155f.):

"MASS CREMATION FURNACE IN TIMES OF WAR.
Regarding a crematory destined to purify within a very short period of time the multitude of casualties left on a battlefield, one can no longer maintain the usual distinction between bed [muffle] *and hearth; the two parts, instead, form a single large entity that has been named a* receptacle*. This crematorium is made of refractory brick and consists of only two parts, the receptacle and the chimney, both square, which rise up vertically one next to the other with a connection between them. We will describe a crematorium that can handle a thousand corpses in three days.*
Both the receptacle and the chimney have a grate in their lower part. The receptacle should be 1.5 m wide and 2 m high. The cross-section of the chimney is 75 cm, its height is 10 m above the juncture with the receptacle.
The vault covering the receptacle and reaching as far as the chimney links the two parts and enters the chimney below the grate, on top of which there must always be a considerable amount of coke in combustion. The vault must extend over the whole receptacle without, however, covering it completely; rather, on both sides of it, there must be two large openings for the introduction of the fuel and of the corpses.

The hearth in the chimney must have three doors: one, at the level of the grate, for the removal of the coke residue when the cremation is over, another, above it, for feeding the fuel into the hearth, and a third, below the grate, to allow air to enter the hearth and the ashes of the coke to be removed.

The chimney must be built directly on the ground, but the receptacle must have its base more than two meters further down, in such a way that the two openings through which it is loaded are level with or slightly higher than the ground. This facilitates greatly the introduction of whatever has to be loaded, the fuel and the corpses. For that reason, if the land offers a favorable location, such as a slope, one should make use of it; otherwise one has to make a sizable excavation for the bottom at least two meters below ground.

We have said that the receptacle must have a grate in the lower part. The front portion, i.e. the side away from the chimney, must be left free up to the level of the grate such that the mouth of the receptacle is always open. The sidewalls, over a certain height above and below the grate, have as many vertical slots as there are horizontal slots in the grate; they are, so to speak, their continuations. In this manner, by using suitable tools, it is possible at any time to free the grate of any ash piling up and threatening to block it. At various levels the walls must have vertical slots to allow an abundant supply of air to be fed.

To use the furnace, the fire is first lit in the chimney and then the fuel that has been stacked on the grate of the receptacle is set on fire. A number of corpses are loaded on the fire, mixed with broken coal and coke in such a way that they form a layer on which more corpses are placed until some thirty corpses have been introduced. The whole mass will catch fire. The first corpses to burn will be those on the bottom. As they are being consumed, one uses the tools mentioned above to move the ashes down through the slots in the grate; they can then be removed with an appropriate rake. The mass of corpses will thus sag, leaving an empty space in the upper portion that must be continuously filled with fresh corpses and more fuel. One can compute that thirty corpses will burn within two hours and that more than a thousand can be cremated in three days.

The combustion products, after having been completely cleaned by passing through the glowing hearth in the chimney, will mix in with the surrounding air in a perfectly odorless and inoffensive way.

About 4,000 bricks are needed for the construction of such a furnace; together with the necessary lime, they can be transported on a dozen carts.

If one wants to build a crematorium to incinerate 10,000 corpses in three days without raising the height of the receptacle, the latter must be widened considerably, to some 4 m, and the chimney to 2 meters."

What we have here in practice is a large hearth on which alternating layers of corpses and fuel are placed; the efficiency of the hearth must be assured by a tall chimney with an after-burner for the combustion of the fumes. However, the indicated throughput rate appears somewhat dubious.

As opposed to the above, which never went beyond the planning stage, the device described below was actually built and operated, but only for the incineration of animal carcasses (see Document 94; de Cristoforis 1890, pp. 125-128):

"FEIST APPARATUS.

Initially, this device was invented by Dr. Feist only for the purpose of a hygienic destruction of carcasses of animals having died of contagious diseases, but one can easily see that with proper modifications it can also be used to incinerate human remains in case of a sudden high mortality, such as in wartime or during an epidemic, when the number of victims or the lack of time or money do not allow a special crematorium to be built, and finally in all the cases which Captain Rey had in mind when he invented his mobile crematorium.

We owe to the veterinarian Georg Feist the idea of rendering inoffensive the remains of animals having died of contagious diseases; he was convinced of the idea that any burial would only create a new source from which the disease would spread into the zone where it was raging, thus ruining the economy of the region at the same time. Feist's ideas were soon picked up by his colleague, the veterinarian Zündel, and by the local authorities. The Strasburg authorities approved the construction of a special furnace in each of the larger regions struck by the disease, i.e. at Johannes-Rohrbach and in the County of Saaralben.

The first Feist Furnace was set up on a hill only some 20 km south of the Village of Rohrbach; it was fashioned after the principle used in limekilns. The prevailing wind in the area is east-southeast; the mouth of the furnace faced in that direction.

The vertical space for the carcasses is perfectly round at either end: it is 1.75 m high and has a diameter of 1.60 m at the top and of 0.90 m at the bottom, at the level of the second grate. At first, a little straw is introduced into this space, together with dry branches or wood shavings, then hard coal, up to a layer some 40-50 cm high. Then the carcass is loaded, and the gaps between it and the walls as well as the space above are filled with more hard coal, and additional straw and bundles of wood. Finally, all this is doused with 5-10 liters of petroleum. Then a funnel-shaped lid of sheet metal, 2 mm thick, is placed on top, and the fire is lit in a suitable way at the level of the first grate, located some 65 cm above the ground. Underneath the furnace, there is a sheet-metal box in which the fluids flowing out because of the heat are absorbed by the ashes. The complete combustion takes about 5 to 6 hours *for small animals and* 8 to 9 hours *for the larger ones, weighing 250 to 500 kg, i.e. as much as 4 to 8 corpses weighing 60 kg each. Over this period of time, by the way, the load is totally destroyed, leaving only an ash residue of 1 to 2.5 kg.*[76]

The attendant in charge of the cremation receives 20 francs per carcass, but he has to provide all the fuel and thus retains about half of that sum. The consumption is about 500 to 600 kg of coal, 5 to 10 liters of petroleum*, and some 75 centimes' worth* of straw and wood bundles.*"*

In 1908 the Mexican Government ordered a Richard Schneider mass-cremation device from Germany. The unit was laid out for the concurrent cremation of five corpses for a total throughput of 50 corpses daily ("Einführung…" 1908, column 10).

The bloody encounters of the First World War presented the problem of the disinfection of battlefields in all its urgency. Articles dealing with this question

[76] The actual amount should rather be 10-15 kg. This is probably a typographical error.

appeared in the German-language press as early as the end of 1914[77] and in the French press a year later (Barrier/Salomon 1915, pp. 545-563). In October of that year, the Berlin Cremation Society forwarded to the Ministry of War a letter from the Topf Company concerning the cremation of soldiers who had died in battle, but the request was turned down ("Feuerbestattung im…" 1914).

In an article published in March 1917, Adolf Marsch proposed a plan for a collective cremation furnace for the mass cremation of the corpses of soldiers killed on the battlefield. I quote the essential points of this article and show the two drawings that illustrated the project (Documents 95 and 95a). Having stated that it is considered a mass operation only if a unit is able to cremate at least 100 corpses or their remnants in 24 hours of continuous operation, the article continues (Marsch 1917, cols. 45-48):

> *"So far neither a practical proposal nor any sketch showing a usable cremation furnace for the mass cremation of the corpses of soldiers killed – be they fresh or previously buried – has been published. The author has set himself the task of resolving this question in an absolutely feasible manner.*
>
> *Cremation furnaces used until now in civilized countries consist mainly of a horizontal retort* [muffle] *into which the corpse is introduced and then consumed. The time needed for this operation has been given as at least one hour, plus a further half hour for the preparation of the subsequent load, so that in order to achieve a minimum throughput of 100 corpses in 24 hours, it would be necessary to set up a large number of furnaces one next to the other. One must also consider the fact that, for a horizontal retort, the void space inside will fill up with a large amount of gas, thus making it difficult to maintain the mixture of primary and secondary combustion air at the proper ratio. Furthermore, the carbon-monoxide gases are not completely converted to carbon dioxide, which presents the inconvenience that part of the discharge gases leaving the chimney consists of carbon monoxide, which is dangerous* [even] *at a great distance and harmful to the environment from the point of view of hygiene.*
>
> *If the layout is adequate, these drawbacks will not occur in a vertical retort of cylindrical shape, sufficiently large to accept a great number of corpses.*
>
> *For this purpose, a cylinder of 3 m internal diameter has been chosen, the height of which enables it to be loaded with a pile of corpses in three layers of 3 corpses each, for a total of 9 corpses; they can thus be burned in a hygienically satisfactory manner in a matter of an hour or an hour and a half. Automatic measuring devices for the temperature and the gas composition placed in the body of the furnace or in the flue duct allow the operation to be controlled at any moment.*
>
> *Such a furnace can be built from the foundations on up in a rather brief span of time and will be long-lasting; in any case, if it is operated continuously day and night, it will allow 3,000 corpses or their remnants to be burnt in one month without fear of incidents. Experience has shown that the operation need be interrupted only if and when certain parts highly exposed to the fire must be replaced. If several such furnaces are built together under one roof in a suitable pattern, such interruptions become irrelevant. Abandoned factory sites, after*

[77] "Feuerbestattung auf…" 1914; "Aus der… Pardubitz," 1915; "Aus der… Zsolna," 1915.

proper reconstruction, can be used to advantage as a building site for the furnaces, provided that the chimney is intact and that there is a railway siding.
If this is not the case, it is advisable to build a new building, quite simple in view of its temporary use, which does away with all the defects and disadvantages one faces inevitably when rebuilding an existing one.
In principle, the operation is carried out in such a way that the corpses to be burned, after having been released by the military authorities, are transferred to the site wrapped in sailcloth with an addition of disinfectant – e.g., lime – and placed in containers of certain maximum dimensions (190 · 60 · 45 cm). After having been accepted by the personnel in charge, the introduction into the furnace is carried out by the site management. The ashes of the corpses, which are settling separately at the end of each cremation – without mixing them with the ash stemming from the hearth – are properly collected and preserved in individual containers with exact indications as to their origin, to be disposed of later by the military authorities. In this manner, it is possible to wait for the proper moment for them to be buried, either in their home country or on the battlefield, in a common grave or simply spread directly on the ground.
There is no doubt that, if set up at the proper locations and in sufficient numbers, the equipment just described will constitute a solid barrier to the threat of epidemics and will remove a fundamental obstacle to subsequent peaceful use of the theater of the war."

This project was based on a patent granted the same Adolf Marsch on September 30th, 1915, for a "Shaft furnace for the concurrent cremation of a larger number of human corpses or animal carcasses." The patent is accompanied by 5 figures (see Documents 96 and 96a).

The structure of the furnace is rather complicated. I will summarize only the essential elements. The cremation chamber *b*, of cylindrical shape, is closed at the top by two movable lids *d* attached to chains which allow them to be raised until they are flush with the sidewalls of the desiccation antechamber *g* which, in turn, can be closed by a closure-plate *h*; in its lower part, the cremation chamber assumes a square cross-section and is terminated by the steel grate *c*, to which it is connected by the inclined planes *t*.

Underneath the grate, there is an ash container *n*, below which is chamber *k* with the protrusions *l* and *m* for better heat recovery. Via channel *s*, which can be shut by means of a valve, this chamber is connected to the mouth of the gasifier, which has at its base the hearth grate *a*; loading takes place through opening *c*. The cremation chamber has four openings for the discharge channels of the fumes *i*, which run down in the walls of the furnace into chamber *k*, which is linked to the chimney via the flue-gas channel *u*. The desiccation antechamber *g* also has four openings for the discharge-gas channels *o* that run below the brickwork of the furnace and open into the channels *i*.

The furnace is laid out for a load *f* of 700 to 750 kg consisting of nine corpses arranged as shown in Figure 4 on a wooden grate.

It works in the following manner: after opening the closure plates, the load, which is hanging from a chain running over a system of pulleys, is lowered into the desiccation antechamber. The plates are then closed and the dampers *d* are opened. The gases generated at low temperature which form at this time are

sucked up by the draft of the chimney through the openings *o*. The load is then lowered onto grate *c*, and the chain is disengaged and removed, and the openings are closed. The combustion products of the hearth *a* strike the load from below through the openings of the grate and the lateral slots *r*. A portion of the combustion products enters the cremation chamber directly through channel *p* and burns the gases generated at low temperature. Through the openings *i* the fumes enter the vertical channels, which open into chamber *k* and leave it through the flue duct *u* towards the chimney (Deutsches Reich 1921).

In the 1920s and 1930s, mass-cremation furnaces were improved further. Professor Luigi Maccone describes a unit for the concurrent cremation of several corpses (1932, pp. 115f):

> *"The furnace is composed of several cremation beds* [muffles] *arranged side-by-side in such a way that two adjacent beds are separated only by a joint partition. Each* [muffle] *is built exactly in the same way as ordinary furnaces; the first bed including the furnace* [hearth], *which is attached to it, constitutes a normal crematorium in every respect. The others, however, have only a much-smaller furnace at their extremity, called an activating or 'auxiliary' furnace because of the end it serves. The chimney rises next to the last of these activating furnaces; internally it contains a cleaning and draft furnace* [hearth for the post-combustion of the fumes and for promotion of the draft] *and is otherwise built like one for ordinary furnaces.*
>
> *A duct opening into the chimney runs below the crematorium and along the side where the furnaces are located, a further, similar duct runs along the same side above the crematorium and also opens into the chimney. The cleaning and draft furnace is located between these two ducts. The connections between the latter and the chimney are equipped with closures. The flue duct of the crematorium bed will normally open into the lower channel, but the smoke of the first furnace does not have to enter it right away: it can be made to take a longer way by having it pass through the 2nd furnace and through the whole length of the 2nd cremation chamber. It can be allowed to go out into the channel after having followed this path, but it can also be diverted and made to flow through the 3rd furnace and the 3rd cremation bed and so on until, in the end, it has passed through all the incinerating chambers. One can see that this is possible because the flue duct from the bed is split into two sections, the outlets of which are equipped with valves, and, depending upon which of these is open, the smoke will flow into the channel which leads directly to the chimney, or, moved along by the auxiliary furnace, will enter a further chamber.*
>
> *This having been said, 4 corpses in a mass furnace with 6 beds will burn as follows. At first the coke on the hearth of the chimney is lit, with the lower tube closed and the upper open: the connections between the furnaces and the beds are held shut, and those between the furnaces and the upper duct are opened. The first 4 furnaces are lit, the smoke will flow to the chimney through the upper duct, and the flames will not strike the beds and will not heat them. The outlets from the first 3 furnaces into the lower duct are held closed, and the ones between the first 4 beds are held open. The connection between the 4th bed and the lower duct is held open and, instead, the connection between the 4th and the 5th bed is closed. When this is done, the corpses are introduced into the 4 beds: the*

connections between the first 4 furnaces and the respective beds are then opened, as is the outlet of the lower duct; the connections between the furnaces and the upper duct are cut [closed]. *After that, cremation of the four corpses takes place concurrently. The first corpse is in a position as if it were in a normal furnace, and its incineration does not take longer and is not more costly.*

The smoke leaving the 1st chamber, which is full of heat and easily combustible substances from the decomposition of the first corpse, does not become simply lost by escaping through the chimney but goes into the 2nd furnace (or rather the 1st auxiliary furnace), in which the combustibles catch fire, and then enters the 2nd chamber to consume the corpse which is in it, by means of the heat of said furnace. Flowing from there into the 2nd auxiliary furnace and enriched by the products of the combustion which occurs there, the smoke then enters the 3rd chamber, strikes the 3rd corpse and consumes it. After that, it flows through the 3rd auxiliary furnace, the smoke enters the 4th compartment and consumes the 4th corpse. On leaving it, the smoke does not enter the 5th [muffle], *which does not contain a corpse, but is led via the lower channel to the chimney, from which it leaves, clean, transparent, and odorless into the atmosphere, having lost any combustibles by passing through the furnace* [of the chimney].

It should be stated here that, if the 4 corpses had been incinerated in 4 ordinary crematoria, there would have been a loss of heat and fuel via the chimney 4 times as high as in the mass crematorium. The latter thus presents a sizeable economy in terms of fuel and service cost, and an even higher saving in construction costs inasmuch as we have less material to be handled, fewer working days and a single chimney. The cremation of the corpses must take place and end simultaneously. If the incineration of one corpse proceeds more slowly than that of the others – which can be observed through the peephole in the center of the front door of the incinerating chamber – its fire is increased correspondingly by the addition of fuel to the auxiliary furnace and by feeding in the air needed for a good combustion.

Once all corpses have been cremated, the dampers are set so that the combustion products can no longer enter the chambers but flow directly to the chimney via the upper channel. Then the doors are opened, the ash containers removed and the ashes transferred to the urns that have been held in readiness."

This furnace realizes Gorini's idea of using the heat produced by one corpse to burn another; as we shall see in Unit II, this idea was taken up by the engineers of Topf & Söhne of Erfurt when they conceived their cremation furnaces with three and eight muffles.

Adolf Marsch had instead gone back to an improved version of the Feist Furnace, the original layout of which we have already explained. The new model (Document 97) has a funnel-shaped combustion chamber *a* ending in a double grate *G* and *H* at the bottom. The upper part of the cylinder, through which loading takes place, has a conical steel cover *B* with an inspection and loading opening *b* and with rollers. The positioning of the cover is achieved by means of a worm gear with crank *W*. During combustion, the cover is placed over the cylinder. The forming gases rise upwards through channel *K* into the auxiliary hearth *D* with its stepped grate and enter the chimney *E* in a completely burnt-out state. The combustion air arrives at the double grate *G* and *H* through the air

duct *I* with its opening *M*, which is placed in the direction of the wind prevailing in the area.

The operation of the furnace is as follows: The auxiliary hearth *D* is lit first, then the main hearth *G* is loaded with wood and rags soaked in petroleum, and a layer of coal about half a meter high. Then on grate *H* a small fire of straw and rags is lit, which in turn lights the fire on the grate above. The incineration of a large animal takes about 5 to 6 hours (Heepke 1905a, pp. 45-48).

Although the furnaces produced by the Hans Kori Co. were conceived specifically for the disposition of animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse, in case of need they could have likewise been used for the mass cremation of corpses. Document 98 shows the Kori standard furnace for the combustion of animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse. The furnace consists of a combustion chamber *VR (Verbrennungsraum)* with an inclined grate *G1* and *G2* and a flat extension *G3*. The inclined portion *G2* has eight pairs of parallel slots that link the combustion chamber with the channel *K* below. At the end of the grate *G3* is the mouth of the hearth with the inclined grate *F* of the main hearth below. The furnace is also equipped with a secondary hearth *St* and the respective flue ducts.

The furnace operates in the following way: The carcass is loaded into the combustion chamber through the loading shaft *E* and placed on the grate *G* where it is struck by the flames from the hearth *F*; a portion of the combustion products enters channel *K* and strikes the carcass from below through the slots of grate *G2*. The combustion products enter into the vertical ducts *Z1* and *Z2* through two openings located under the vault of the combustion chamber on either side of the loading shaft, leave from the outlet of channel *K* under the grate of the combustion chamber and enter the smoke duct *O*; they pass over the secondary hearth *St* and reach the chimney in a completely burnt-out state (*ibid*., p. 40).

Among others, the furnace for the municipal slaughterhouse at Nijmegen was erected along this principle. In 1902, a total of some 50,000 kg of offal were burnt there with an average consumption of 0.375 kg of coal for 1 kg of flesh and an average duration of 1 minute for 1 kg of flesh (*ibid*., pp. 40f.).

The furnace for the Liegnitz Slaughterhouse (Document 99) had a structure similar to the one described above, except that below the final section *f* the grate of the combustion chamber, it had an ash container *a* (*ibid*., p. 42).

The furnace for the Nuremberg Slaughterhouse – the first one of this type built by Kori (1892) – had the feed opening in the vault of the combustion chamber to allow the offal to be loaded directly from the operation room (*ibid.*).

Document 100 shows a furnace for combined operation, *i.e.* a furnace connected to the flue duct of a boiler plant. The smoke from the latter enters the furnace through channels *K1* and *Z*, strikes the material which is on grate *G3*, enters opening *K3* and flows down into flue duct *a*, which is connected to the chimney. The combustion as such is accomplished by the combustion products coming from the hearth *F*, which strike the material on grate *G2* either from below through the slots in the grate or from above through the wide opening located below the grate. The discharge gases enter opening *K4* and flow down, likewise, into the flue duct *a* (*ibid*.).

11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces

Although Part One of this study is devoted to furnaces built before the Second World War, our treatment of the subject would be incomplete without at least a few remarks on today's cremation furnaces, if only to show the enormous progress made by cremation technology since the end of the war. The furnaces of the latest generation have, in fact, electronic controls, and although they are in no way comparable with the old gasifier furnaces, this very fact shows the limits that nature has placed on the process of cremation. Actually, even with these highly advanced furnaces, the average duration of a cremation still stands at around 60 minutes.

In this chapter, we will examine briefly five types of furnaces, two of which represent improvements on models already in use in the 1930s and 1940s. Let us start with these.

Document 101 shows the gas-fired furnace of the H.R. Heinicke Co. of Stadthagen, which evolved from the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace of the 1930s. For a description of the elements making up the furnace see the document.

Heinicke built, among others, four furnaces of this type for the crematorium at Hamburg-Öjendorf in 1964 and another four for the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium in 1968.

Answering a specific request from the author on the operation of those furnaces, the cognizant authorities supplied the following information:

The duration of a cremation is between 50 and 70 minutes. The average gas consumption for one cremation varies between 8 and 20 m^3, depending on whether the cremation takes place individually or as one of several cremations; it is possible to use the furnace continuously, 24 hours a day, in three shifts of eight hours. The coffin is introduced at a temperature of 700 to 750°C; the combustion of the coffin causes the temperature in the muffle to rise by 100 to 150°C, the cremation temperature therefore is 800 to 900°C.[78] According to the supplier, heating the furnace from 20 to 800°C requires 500,000 kcal; one cremation in a series requires 160,000 kcal[79] supplied mainly by the combustion of the coffin.

The company's technical brochure describes the furnace as follows (see also the illustration in Document 101):

> *"The Heinicke Cremation Furnace is equipped with high-resistance refractory brickwork and a particularly good insulation. Experience has shown that, after the initial warming-up of the muffle, one can carry out one cremation after another without additional supply of heat. Thanks to a forced supply of the combustion air through coiled tubing and air nozzles with control valves, the air can be fed to the muffle in keeping with the requirements of the course of the cremation; this guarantees a cremation without smoke. On account of the particular layout and shape of the channels for the combusted gases, the floor of the muffle is heated also from below, as the combusted gases reach the smoke discharge*

[78] Freie und Hansestadt Hamburg. Umweltbehörde – Amt für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege – Garten- und Friedhofsamt, letter to the author of May 5th, 1987.

[79] H.R. Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, letter to the author of June 21st, 1988.

axially. The muffle is separated from the post-combustion chamber by a closure, and the efficiency can thus be increased: the final combustion takes place in the post-combustion chamber; the muffle, once it has been emptied out, is ready for the subsequent cremation. By briefly operating the post-combustion burner, the scant remains of the cremation that may still be present on the grate and which are difficult to burn, can be heated so intensively that they decompose rapidly."

Starting from the 1930s model described in Chapter 5, Asea Brown Boveri Co. has developed a number of electrically fired furnaces presently in operation, *i.a.*, at the crematoria of St. Gallen (1982), Albstadt-Ebingen (1979), Tuttlingen (1982f.) and Zürich, Nordheim Cemetery (1967).[80] The operating principle of the furnace is illustrated by Document 102. The structure of the furnace is shown in Documents 103, 103a&b, whereas Documents 104a&b show a cremation hall with two such Model RK1-S Furnaces.

The manufacturer describes the furnace in the following manner:[81]

"In the BBC Electric Cremation Furnace, cremation takes place exclusively in hot air, i.e. the cremation process occurs in a closed chamber by means of the heat stored in the brickwork, and takes 50-80 minutes, depending on the quality of the coffin. Thanks to a well-designed and remotely controlled system of air supply, the cremation can be guaranteed to be smokeless and odorless.

Before loading, the muffle of the furnace is heated to 600-700°C. The cremation process as such is exothermic, i.e. the temperature of the muffle rises during the first half to about 1,000°C due to the energy thus supplied, without any [other] *energy being added during the cremation. The amount of heat generated in this phase covers not only the heat requirements of the process, but is also partly stored in the brickwork of the vault as residual heat. This heat sustains the final phase of the combustion and at the same time creates the operational conditions for the subsequent cremation. Thus, in case of a series of cremations, further heat supply is not needed. Only the ancillary equipment requires some 4-6 kWh during the cremation. If 5-6 cremations take place during the day, heating during the night is generally not necessary. If the intervals between operations are rather long, heating should be carried out during the night (lower electricity rates), and their duration can be controlled by means of a timer.*

In the electric furnace, the coffin is introduced by means of the feeding device and placed on the eight bars (grate), which support the coffin. The parts which fall through these bars during the cremation drop onto the ash floor below. Here, these parts are maintained in an incandescent state and burn completely in the fresh air supplied along the ash floor (BBC patent).

Once the bars (grate) supporting the coffin are clear, the ashes that have dropped down onto the ash floor are moved to the ash openings by means of a tool; they burn out completely in a further stream of fresh air. The ash stays in this covered area without mixing with the ashes of subsequent cremations.

The ash that is in front of the ash openings is then transferred to the flanged ash container below, where it is rapidly cooled by a fresh-air draft. Operating the

---

[80] On this subject exists an interesting album edited by Asea Brown Boveri with 29 photos.

[81] BBC Brown Boveri, *BBC-Elektro-Kremationsöfen im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*; company brochure.

invertable grate allows the ashes to fall into the ash receptacle placed underneath; they can then be moved to the ash preparation [area].

The post-combustion of the discharge gases takes place in the discharge-gas-combustion section connected to the cremation chamber. For that purpose, the discharge-gas channels can be heated (BBC patent) to ensure that the discharge gases catch fire from the very start of the cremations. This post-combustion section also conforms to the requirements of environmental-protection regulations. Initially, the discharge-gas channels are heated to 800°C (legal requirement). The combustion of the discharge gases is an exothermic process, as is the cremation itself. During the cremation, the temperature at that point rises to 1,200°C without any supply of outside energy. The long dwell time (1.3 – 2.3 seconds) of the combusted gases in the hot zones, as well as the turbulence caused by their repeated changes of direction over 360 degrees, establish the prerequisites for an optimum burn-out of the discharge gases, as has been ascertained by analyses of these gases."

The Ferbeck & Vincent Type C411 Furnace (Document 105) comes as a single unit that can be placed directly on the floor of the furnace hall.

The duration of the cremation is 60 to 75 minutes. The main burner has an output of 300,000 kcal/hr, the secondary one 5,000 kcal/hr. The consumption for the first cremation, including preheating, is 40 to 80 m³ of natural gas, or 320,000 to 640,000 kcal, 70 to 80% of which are needed for the preheating.

The structure of the Tabo Furnace is shown in Document 106. The duration of a cremation is about 60 minutes; the average consumption is about 25 m³ of natural gas.[82]

Documents 107 and 107a show the Ener-Tek II Furnace. According to the manufacturer, the Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co., the heat requirements for a cremation within a series of 6-8 cremations per day are 400,000 to 500,000 BTU[83] (*i.e.* about 101,000 to 126,000 kcal) plus another 450,000 to 550,000 BTU (*i.e.* about 113,000 to 137,000 kcal) for the post-combustion. The duration of the cremation is not indicated. The technical characteristics are similar to those set out above. The company guarantees moreover a particularly long life for the refractories:[84]

"The refractory and insulating materials used in the construction of Ener-Tek II are of the highest quality and will ensure many thousands of cremations before any repair work on the bricks becomes necessary."

The most-common furnace systems in Germany are of two types: the *Etagenofen* (multi-story furnace, Document 108, drawing on the left, and 109) and the *Flachbettofen* (flatbed furnace; Document 108, drawing on the right). Both have a main combustion chamber, a chamber to complete the combustion (*Ausbrennraum*), and a post-combustion chamber.

These devices are described as follows (Sircar 2002, pp. 14f.):

---

82 Letter from the Tabo Co. to the author of November 22nd, 1990.

83 BTU = British Thermal Unit = 0.252 kcal.

84 Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co., Features of the Ener-Tek II. The documentation regarding this furnace is published in Leuchter 1988.

"Each cremation chamber is equipped with a burner that is at times turned on or off at adjustable, predefined temperatures. The loading and actual cremation process takes place in the main combustion chamber (muffle). The combustion chamber is used to completely mineralize the ashes. In order that the combustion is as complete as possible, the combusted gases are passed at temperatures above 850 °C through a post-combustion chamber. The shape of the main combustion chamber exhibits some differences. Bridge-shaped coffin support stones are the main feature of the multi-story furnaces. Beneath them are two or more heat-resistant turntables. The space between the turntables is the area for completing the combustion. During the cremation the developing ashes fall onto the upper turntable. After the end of the process, this turntable is turned so that the ashes fall onto the lower turntable. The operation of the turntables and possibly other ash grates occurs at certain intervals. In this way, the ashes are brought gradually to the ash-extraction area. The dwell time of the ashes in the area of complete combustion and the cooling process depend on the number of turntables of the respective system and on the time schedule of the technical operation. With an appropriate choice of these parameters, one gets both a good combustion and a uniform cooling of the ashes.

This is especially important in relation to the quality of ash (clumping consistency of the ashes in case of sudden cooling, elimination of odors). Due to the zone design of the multi-story furnaces, a new charge can be loaded into the main combustion chamber, after the upper turntable has been turned. The manual and/or automatic operation of the turntables ensures that the ash remains do not mix.

Flatbed furnaces are characterized by a single area as a supporting surface for the coffin. The ash residues in the muffle are brought into the area for completing the combustion by means of vanes. Similar to the multi-story furnace, the chamber to complete the combustion is delimited by two turntables enclosing the areas. One advantage of the flatbed furnaces is probably that they need relatively little space."

The Ruppmann Furnace (Document 109) is a typical *Etagenofen*. The furnace damper (*Ofenschieber*; 1) is topped by a fume hood (*Schwadenabsaugung*, 8) coming out of the opening of the damper. The muffle (*Hauptbrennraum*, 2) is equipped with a gas burner (B1) and at the bottom delimited by three coffin support stones (*Sargbrückensteine*, S) and is closed by the first turntable (*Drehplatte*, D1). Below it is located the second turntable (D2) and further below the third (D3). The three turntables delimit two chambers, of which the upper is the chamber to complete the combustion of the ashes (*Ascheausbrennkammer*, 3), which is equipped with an auxiliary burner (B2), and the lower is the ash-cooling chamber (*Ascheabkühlkammer*, 4). At the bottom the ashes are extracted (*Ascheentnahme*, 5). The gases developing in the muffle and in the complete combustion chamber are led into a post-combustion chamber for the fumes (*Rauchgasnachbrennkammer*, 6) equipped with an afterburner (B3). The combustion air is channeled into the muffle at various spots by means of a blower (G).

Here is the operation description of a Ruppmann Furnace at the Dresden Crematorium (Schetter/Burk 2006, p. 5):

> *"The coffin is placed in the main combustion chamber on a specially designed support grate by means of an automatic introduction machine. After closing the furnace door, the cremation as such takes place in the main combustion chamber. There the combustion process occurs by means of heat transfer between the combustion chamber walls and the coffin, and by a defined supply of primary combustion air. If necessary, the cremation process is supported by the main gas burner. The design of the furnace chamber in connection with the coffin's grate support produces an intense mixture of the combustible gases with the combustion air due to the formation of vortices. The unprocessed gases coming out of the main combustion chamber pass into a post-combustion chamber where they are burned completely by means of additional, secondary air. The required afterburner temperature is maintained by another gas burner. After about an hour, the remaining ashes are moved to the lower ash-combustion chamber where they are heat-treated. After another hour, the heat-treated ashes are brought to a cooling grate and then to the ash container."*

At the end of 1998 there were 113 crematoria in Germany with altogether 211 furnaces, 90% of which were heated with gas, 8% with electricity, and 2% with naphtha. The average duration of a cremation was 60-70 minutes (Sircar 2002, pp. 10, 15, 24).

Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne

and the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau

1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company

The most-detailed account of the origins and development of the Topf Company can be found in the already-mentioned book *Industrie und Holocaust* by Annegret Schüle, especially in its Chapter I, which covers the period from 1878 to 1930.

The Topf Company was founded in 1878 by Johann Andreas Topf (1816-1891), a master brewer who also worked on improving industrial incinerators. In 1884, his son Max Julius Ernst (1859-1914) joined the company, and the following year also his other son Wilhelm Louis, called Ludwig (1863-1914), so that on April 1, 1885 the company was renamed J.A. Topf & Sons. In the following years, the other two brothers joined the company: Albert (1857-1893) in 1886 and Gustav (1853-1896) in 1888. Ludwig remained the sole owner until his death by suicide on February 15, 1914. By a tragic irony of fate, his son, who bore the same name, also took his own life on May 31, 1945. Ludwig, the father, was a proponent of cremation, which was still in its infancy in Germany at the time. Consequently, he had himself cremated after his death. The ceremony took place on February 18, 1914, at the Gotha Crematorium. His two sons, Viktor Karl Ludwig (1903-1945) and Ernst Wolfgang (1904-1979), were still children at this time and did not take over the business until the 1930s: Ernst Wolfgang in 1929, followed by Ludwig in 1931. On December 30, 1935, the two brothers reorganized the company into a limited partnership.

At the beginning of the 1920s, Topf was known not only in Germany but also abroad. At that time, the company consisted of two main departments, one responsible for the design and construction of steam-boiler plants and the other for complete malting plants. The company's activities also extended to various firing equipment, such as mechanical firing apparatus (grate feeders), preheaters for the utilization of exhaust-gas heat, forced-draft devices, chimney constructions, industrial furnaces of all kinds, and cremation furnaces. Topf was very successful with its high-performance furnace with pre-gasification shaft for the economical combustion of lignite.

In the two decades that followed, Topf developed enormously and exported its products all over the world until the eve of the Second World War.

From 1878 to 1934, the Furnace Construction Department built about 30,000 furnaces, including about 25,000 of its own designs, for which it manufactured various types of grate bars, grates and spare parts.[85]

Between 1924 and September 1937, Topf had delivered or had been contracted in 3,710 cases to deliver items relating to 22 different types of malting equipment and storage facilities to Germany and abroad, including 39 silo gassing systems, about 700 barley, green-malt and malt worm conveyors and 375 barley, green-malt and malt elevators.[86]

---

[85] Company flyer of March 1934 with the headline "*Topf-Roststäbe*". SE, 5/411 A 195.
[86] Company flyer of 1937 with the headline "*Zahlen sprechen…*". SE, 5/411 A 191.

In the field of cremation, the Topf Company began its activities on the eve of the First World War. In 1914, it built two furnaces with coke-fired gas generators at the Halle (Saale) Crematorium; another furnace of the same type was inaugurated at the Freiburg Municipal Crematorium on April 15, 1914; and another was installed at the Hirschberg Municipal Crematorium, which opened on August 22, 1915. From the early 1920s, the company began its slow but inexorable rise to become the market leader among German companies in this industry over the next two decades. By 1934, 74 cremation furnaces had been built, including three abroad (two in Moscow and one in Brussels). 29 coke-fired furnaces, 44 gas-fired furnaces and one electric furnace; four of the gas furnaces had been converted from former coke-fired furnaces. Contributing to this success was the fact that Topf soon achieved a very-advanced technological standard and manufactured high-quality equipment; it is credited with building Germany's first gas-fired cremation furnace in Dresden in 1927, as well as Germany's first electric cremation furnace, which went into operation in Erfurt in 1933. In 1934, Topf patented a new type of gas-fired furnace, the "High-performance furnace with tiltable grates D.R.P."[87] or "Topf Cremation Furnace 1934," which was also capable of using electric heating.

Topf's research activity is also evidenced by the numerous patents granted to it, especially in the 1930s, some of which – such as the post-combustion grate and tiltable grate – introduced important innovations in cremation technology.

At the beginning of the 1940s, the Topf Company had a very-complex structure. The twelve technical departments were divided into 99 sections, but these twelve departments occupied only numbers 74-85 of the company's total of 89 departments.[88]

The Topf engineers of interest in the context of the present study were:

- Kurt Prüfer, born in 1891, with the Topf Company from 1920, chief engineer since December 2, 1935,[89] director of Subdepartment DIV, furnace construction, crematoria, waste-incineration furnaces and recovery furnaces for the recovery of metals.
- Karl Schultze, born in 1900 in Berlin, with the Topf Company from 1928, chief engineer, director of Department B, which dealt with heating, ventilation and fan construction.
- Fritz Sander, born in 1876 in Leipzig, with the Topf Company from 1910, chief engineer, proxy of Department D, which in its four sub-departments was engaged in boiler and furnace construction.

During the investigation of the criminal case brought against Prüfer by the Soviets, which will be discussed below, he personally drew a chart of the Topf Company's organizational structure, which he explained in a brief explanatory

---

87 *Deutsches Reichspatentamt Patentschrift*, Patent description filed with the German Imperial Patent Office.

88 SE, 5/411 A 163, J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Organisation der Unternehmung. Katalog der Sonderakten*. See Documents 131f.

89 Prüfer was informed of the appointment in a letter dated December 2, 1935, marked "ET" (Ernst Topf). APMO, BW 30/46, p. 2.

note (see Illustration 1). According to this chart, the company was hierarchically structured as follows:[90]

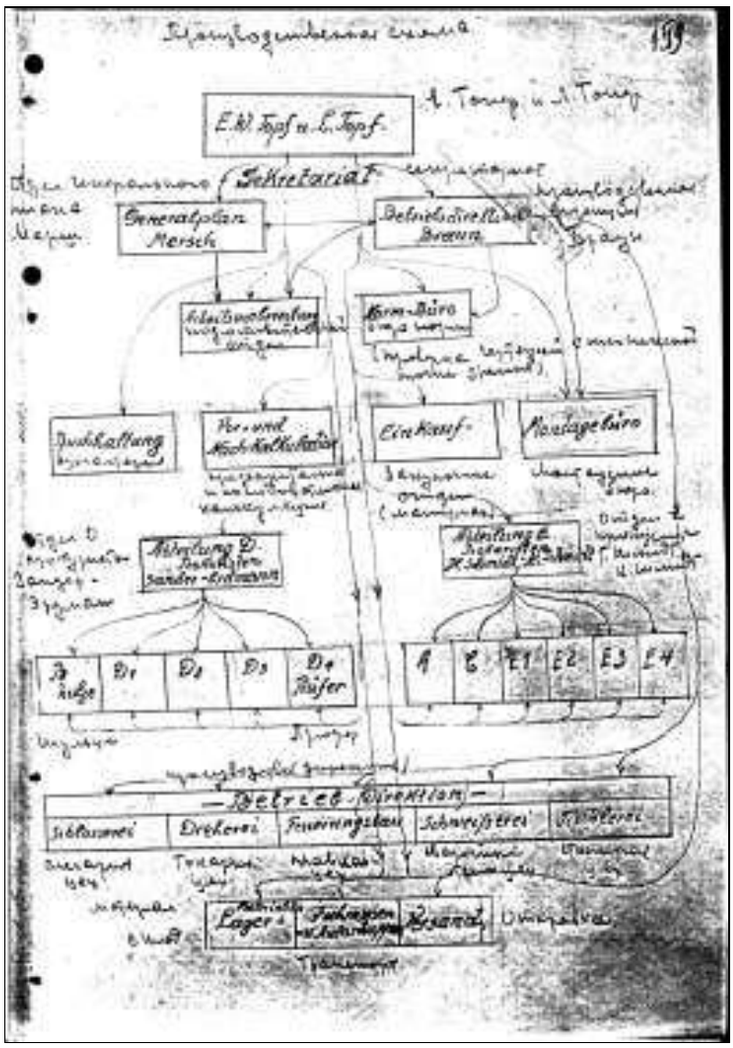

Illustration 1: Organizational chart of the Topf Company drawn by Kurt Prüfer while in Soviet captivity

- Ernst Wolfgang and Ludwig Topf, proprietors of the company
- administration office
- general planning, under the direction of Heinrich Mersch, and operations management, with Gustav Braun as head
- project preparation and standards office
- accounting, preliminary and final cost calculation, purchases and assembly office
- Department D – proxies: Fritz Sander and Paul Erdmann, with Subdepartments B (headed by Karl Schultz[e]), DI, DII, DIII, DIV (headed by Kurt Prüfer)
- Department E – proxies: Hermann and Kurt Schmidt, with Subdepartments A, C, EI, EII, EIII, EIV
- locksmith shop, lathe shop, furnace shop, welding shop, carpentry shop
- materials warehouse, motor pool and garage, shipping

Prüfer's explanations of the company structure, which he set down during his Soviet imprisonment, are to be found in Prüfer's criminal file compiled by the Soviets as a typewritten transcript peppered with errors and lacking umlauts, probably prepared by the Soviets on the basis of a handwritten text by Prüfer. It reads as follows:[91]

> *"Mr. TOPF, Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang were the owners and bosses of the company and managed it directly.*
> *Both gentlemen were in charge of selecting the orders to be produced by the company in the factory.*
> *From here it was decided which orders should be accepted and which should be rejected.*
> *The directly subordinate secretariat, staffed by two ladies, passed on the instructions of Mr. TOPF to the individual departments, and it was here that the incom-*

[90] FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 159.
[91] *Ibid.*., pp. 160-162.

ing and outgoing mail was handled and the personnel matters of the employees were processed.
The General Plan Office examined the orders received, together with TOPF, on acceptance or rejection and, if accepted, assigned a level of priority. It was also here that the control tokens or bills were received and forwarded. This office was the most important in the company and was headed by Mr. MERSCH.
The plant director, as head of the entire plant (with the exception of the technical offices), had to supervise the handling of orders within the factory, and help determine which orders were urgent and which were unsuitable for the plant and had to be rejected. In addition, it was from here that the work was distributed to the individual operating units, and the method of production was discussed and determined. Workers were also accepted [hired] *and dismissed here.*
In the project preparation office, the machine parts to be manufactured were broken down into the individual operations, the costs for machining the parts were determined, i.e. the piecework wages were set, the parts lists and the shop drawings were checked and errors corrected, and it was checked which machine parts in stock were to be used.
This office reported directly to the plant director (BRAUN).
The standards office checked all drawings and parts lists prepared for the workshop for 'standard' and correctness, and especially for the correctness of the dimensions. This office was also under the direction of the plant director.
In the accounting department, all incoming and outgoing orders were entered into the books, and invoices were prepared.
The pre- and post-calculation checked the cost estimates and, after processing the individual machine parts, calculated the expenses and also the costs of manufacturing the machines, in order to finally determine the total costs and consequently the profit or loss.
This office was under the direction of Mr. TOPF.
In the assembly office, the assemblers for [the] *individual construction sites were dispatched, and the assembly wages were determined and settled, the travel prices were prepared and the assembly duration was determined. In addition, the hand tools for the construction sites were assembled and sent off. This office was under the command of Director BRAUN.*
The department head management (D) – headed by the directors and senior engineers SANDER and ERDMANN – supervised the individual Departments B-D_1-D_2-D_3-D_4, distributed the incoming mail handed over by Mr. TOPF, and consequently assigned the technical office work, checked the drawings and factory parts lists for correctness, and supervised the outgoing mail.
Department (D) handled steam-boiler hearths, bricking-in of boilers, boilers, aeration and deaeration systems, and furnaces of all designs, garbage and waste-incineration furnaces, industrial furnaces, cable incinerators and cremation furnaces, and factory chimneys
Department Management E, – management by authorized signatories Hermann SCHMIDT and Kurt SCHMIDT, supervised the individual Departments A-C-E_1-E_2-E_3-E_4. This department processed brewery machinery and all machines necessary for malt production. Steel silos for grains of all kinds, whole malting plants and grain-drying plants. Both Departments (D and E) were under Mr. TOPF.

The plant, which consisted of a locksmith's shop, a lathe shop, a furnace shop, a welding shop, and a carpentry, employed about 650 workers, and here, by means of the existing machines, all the parts for the complete devices manufactured by the company and described above were made.
The raw iron and non-fabricated iron parts were stored in the materials warehouse and distributed according to need.
The sub-departments of transportation and shipping handled the machines finished for shipment in the factory.
The plant was under the direct supervision of Mr. TOPF and Director BRAUN."

The organizational chart of the Topf Company dated February 22, 1943, however, shows a much-more-complex structure. The main departments, which were subdivided into numerous subdepartments, were thus as follows (reproduced in Schüle 2011, p. 167):

– Operations management with the two Topf brothers as bosses, including management and general administration
– commercial departments
– technical administration
– technical departments
– the operating department, including the plant production schedule, headed by Gustav Braun, the project-preparation department, and the plant floor;
– the assembly department

In 1940, the Topf Company reached its highest number of employees: 1,064 persons, of whom 766 were blue-collar workers and 298 white-collar employees (*ibid*., p. 78). After the beginning of the Second World War, foreign workers, prisoners of war and civilians were conscripted to the Topf Company. At the end of 1942, 270 of these conscripted workers worked for Topf, and in 1943 there were already 341 (*ibid*., p. 76). On December 31, 1943, the company had 840 employees.[92] From an "employee report" of January 31, 1944, it appears that the Topf Company had 830 employees at that time, of whom 726 were men and 104 women, including 157 salaried employees and 198 skilled workers.

After the war, the Topf Company started its activities for the Soviet Office for War Reparations and Supplies of the Soviet Administration in Germany. In October 1945, it erected a waste-incineration furnace in Arnstadt.[93] An order dated February 19, 1946 for a "Cartox[94] fumigation device for 5,000-ton storage" was completed on May 30, 1948 with the site-acceptance test of the plant.[95]

In April 1948, the company was still called J.A. Topf & Sons, but was now a nationalized company with the "State Owner" Max Machemehl, the plant manager Herbert Bartels and Friedrich Schiller as head of the employee organiza-

---

[92] *Beschäftigtenmeldung*, 31 January 1944. BAK, R 13III/321 H 4.
[93] File memo of *Betriebsdirektor* Braun added to Kurt Prüfer's personnel file. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 21.
[94] Cartox was a disinfestation agent for grain in silos, consisting of nine parts liquid ethylene oxide and one part carbon dioxide. Topf also manufactured Areginal fumigation systems, for which it distributed the corresponding "Operating Instructions for Areginal Fumigation Systems." SE, 5/411 A 182. Areginal was a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formate.
[95] Test Report No. 103/24 of 30 May 1948. SE 5/411 A 138.

tion. Günter Mann was entrusted with the construction of cremation furnaces under the direction of engineer Hans Streichardt.[96]

During the same year, the company was renamed Nagema Topfwerke Erfurt VEB, and the construction of cremation furnaces was relocated to Zwickau. In 1957, the company changed its name to "VEB Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau" (EMS) and was privatized in 1993 as "Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau GmbH" (EMS).

In 1951, Ernst Wolfgang Topf moved to Wiesbaden, where he reestablished the company J.A. Topf und Söhne, but it was dissolved in 1963.

Kurt Prüfer was arrested by U.S. intelligence agents on May 30, 1945, but was released on June 13. Ludwig Topf committed suicide on May 31. On July 3, U.S. occupation forces withdrew from Erfurt and were replaced by Soviet troops.

In early March 1946, Prüfer, Schultze, Sander and Braun were arrested by the Soviets. The arrest warrant was issued on March 6 by the head of the Smersh counterintelligence service,[97] Colonel Zagorul'onii, and by the military prosecutor, Colonel Žmirov of the VIII[a] Guard Army. The four engineers were suspected of crimes as stipulated in the first part of the Decree of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR of April 19, 1943 concerning "punitive measures for German-fascist criminals guilty of murder and torture of Soviet civilians and prisoners of war, for spies, traitors to the fatherland among Soviet citizens and their accomplices."

The accused were subjected to a total of 36 interrogations, 20 of which took place in Berlin between March 4 and 28, 1946, and 16 in Moscow between February 11 and March 11, 1948.

On March 28, 1946, Smersh Captain Kazantsev signed for Sander, by then deceased, an "order to cease prosecution due to the death of the accused."

On March 15, 1948, Criminal Case No. 1719 against the remaining three engineers of the Topf Company was closed with a motion for conviction signed by three senior officers of the State Security Service. On April 3, an "Order to send them to a special camp of the Ministry of the Interior" was issued against the three engineers, sentencing them to 25 years in prison.[98]

Prüfer died in Soviet captivity on October 24, 1952. Schultze and Braun were released on the basis of a decree issued by the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet on September 28, 1955 as part of an amnesty.

On June 30, 1992, the Prosecutor's Office of the Russian Federation decided not to rehabilitate the three convicted engineers. (For details see Mattogno 2014).

---

96 Letter "To the city commandant's office, Col. Proskurin" of 6 April 1948. SE, 5/411 A 100.

97 Abbreviation for "smert špionam" – Death to the Spies.

98 FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, pp. 451f. (Penalty order for Prüfer), p. 453-456 (Penalty order for Schultze).

2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use

2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier

The first cremation furnace with a coke-fed gasifier built by the Topf Co., while retaining the essential features of existing furnaces, introduced a number of innovations based on prior ideas, but in a novel configuration. In particular, the Topf furnace had an external heat source for the muffle (per Max Kergel's patent of 4 October 1908) controlled by a damper made of refractory material and located in front of the gasifier outlet (following an idea incorporated into the Knös Furnace). This damper, by keeping the combustion gases from entering the muffle, ensured a completely indirect cremation. With this furnace, Topf aimed for a front-rank position in the field of totally indirect cremation, which explains its objection to the decree issued by the Prussian ministry of the interior on 24 October 1924.

The structure and operation of this type of furnace were described at the time in the expert literature as follows (Reichenwallner 1926, pp. 28f.; cf. Document 133):

> *"The cremation furnace consists of a coke-fed gasifier, a cremation chamber (muffle), closed onto itself, of the system of channels (recuperator) located below which serves to preheat the combustion air, and of the duct taking the gases around the muffle.*
>
> *When a cold furnace is to be heated up, a small fire of wood is lit in the gasifier and is switched over to coke step by step. The gases produced by the coke or the wood move upwards and into the muffle, passing through the gasifier outlet. They then flow through the recuperator and into the flue duct of the chimney, transferring the heat they contain to the walls of the recuperator along the way; the latter are made of refractory material. In this manner, the furnace is heated to incandescence (1,000°C). The necessary gas mixture is produced with a supply of air.*
>
> *At this point (1,000°C) the furnace is ready for the cremation. The damper at the outlet of the gasifier is closed in such a way that the gases flow through the channel surrounding the muffle, maintaining the latter at incandescence from the outside. Thus the gases can no longer enter the muffle. The front introduction door of the muffle is opened and the coffin is introduced by means of the introduction cart; in this way the coffin is deposited on the cremation grate and the cart is immediately withdrawn from the muffle. The front opening as well as its outside cover are closed immediately. The necessary combustion air – which flows into the cremation chamber at a high temperature and incinerates the corpse – enters the series of channels below through the open dampers, rises through the channels in a direction opposite to that of the discharge gases up to the highest point of the vault above the muffle and there enters the muffle at a high temperature.*
>
> *Just before it leaves the muffle, the saturated combustion air is diluted with preheated air; an operation without smoke or odor is obtained in this manner. The duration of a cremation is 60-75 minutes, depending on the size of the corpse.*

The entire cremation process can be observed by the operator through viewing glasses in front and rear. The furnace combines the two corpse-cremation systems, i.e. direct and indirect cremation. Furthermore, the most-modern conceptual and technical elements have been incorporated. The advantages of the furnace are ease of use and control, minimal fuel requirements, very-rapid cremation, odorless and smokeless operation.

The design of the furnace is very solid. Between the inner wall of refractory material and the outer brick wall, there is a thick layer of rock wool which brings loss by radiation down to a minimum. The furnace consists of massive, top-quality refractory clay which not only makes for a stable structure but also serves to accumulate heat. This system design aims for a long life of the furnace. The outer brickwork is built in an arch-like way, as a vault, and held together by steel bars, angled or in T-shapes; the latter are linked by solid bolts.

The ashes are cooled near the front of the lower section of the furnace in an ash container with a smoke-extraction fan, and is then transferred to the urn.

The cremation process as such takes place out of sight of the bereaved. The coffin, set up in a dignified manner in the chapel, is lowered slowly and silently to the sound of a solemn piece of music and is then introduced into the cremation chamber by means of a cart of appropriate design. The remains of the ash, purely white, are collected in the ash container and can then be buried or placed in a columbarium."

Topf had become a major competitor also in the fields of design and construction of cremation furnaces by the early 1920s. At that time, its most-resounding success was undoubtedly the erection of two cremation furnaces in Moscow in 1926. A publicity leaflet of the same year, entitled "Furnaces for crematoria, Topf system" informs us about the activities and developments of the company (Topf 1926; cf. Document 134):

"The 'Topf' Furnace for crematoria is the result of nearly fifty years of experience in the field of technical combustion equipment and is suitable for both direct and indirect cremation.

The furnace consists of the coke gasifier with its routing of the carbon-monoxide gases, the independent cremation chamber (muffle) and the channel system beneath (recuperator) which is used for preheating the air needed for the cremation. The preheated air thusly produced does not enter into contact with the spent gases, because the air channels are totally isolated from the flue-gas channels, so that, in the case of indirect cremation, the cremation takes place with pure atmospheric air which is heated up to the required temperature only on its way to the muffle.

Between the internal and the external brickwork, over the whole length and height of the furnace, is laid a thick layer of insulation made of bricks of diatomaceous earth; in this way the thermal radiation is reduced to a minimum. In the design of our most-recent model we have made use of our extensive knowledge in the domain of heat economy applicable in this field with this particular idea in mind. The ensuing advantages show up most clearly when the furnace is not in daily use. The insulating layer of diatomaceous earth retains the heat over a long period, and the amount of heat required for a new incinera-

tion series is correspondingly less. Moreover, the time needed for preheating is considerably shortened.

The external brickwork is designed in accordance with the Topf Arch System of proven effectiveness; it ensures that the brickwork in the shape of an upright vault is wedged between robust steel beams, both angular and I-shaped. This system of construction guarantees a long service life and prevents the formation of cracks, which would otherwise develop quite easily because of the high temperatures. The fittings are made from refractory castings.

In recent years, we have erected a series of cremation installations attached to existing benediction chapels or similar halls. In most cases, such an arrangement obviates the need for a lowering device and now enables all those municipalities that had to reject the idea of building their own crematorium again and again for financial reasons, to acquire a cremation installation at a rather moderate cost. Along these lines, the crematoria at Erfurt, Grünberg, Guben, Höchst a.M., Ilmenau, Magdeburg, and Suhl came into being.

Lately we have added air heaters which make use of the spent gases; these devices are incorporated into the flue duct just upstream of the chimney. They consist of a heat exchanger with a large number of so-called bags in which the spent gases and the air circulate separately: a blower mounted in front draws in fresh air and pushes it through the air bags. The spent gases are led through adjacent bags; in this manner the air warms up and can be taken through ducts into the chapel to heat the latter. Such an arrangement makes the installation of a central heating system superfluous. Leaving aside the fact that the capital outlay is far-lower than for a separate boiler for central heating, the small blower has such low operating costs that heating is essentially free of cost.

Crematoria with furnaces and Topf mechanical systems under construction in 1926 are located at

Wilhelmshaven	*1 furnace*
Giessen	*1 furnace*
Moscow	*2 furnaces*

Since 1922 we have thus built or received orders for 28 furnaces, an achievement so-far-unsurpassed.

Figures 8 and 9 show the church of the Donskoye Cemetery in Moscow where 2 furnaces are presently being built by us.

***

The City Director *Arnstadt, 10 February 1925*
Arnstadt in Thuringia
Dept. IV

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

The cremation furnace installed by Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt, was handed over and started up on 1 October 1924. Up to now, 57 cremations have been carried out. Cremations take place irregularly, which leads to uneven periods of preheating and coke consumption for the individual cremations. Gas coke is being used as fuel. Preheating the furnace requires 2-2 ½ hours.

From the beginning of preheating up to incandescence and complete combustion, coke consumption has been as follows:

for the cremation of one corpse	*169-260 kg*	*incl.*
" " " of two corpses on one day	*234-314 kg*	*preheating*

The cremations take place without generation of smoke or odor over a period of ¾ to 1 ¼ hours for each corpse. The chimney, 18.0 m high and erected by J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., functions satisfactorily. The same applies to the [coffin-] *lowering mechanism, likewise supplied by the company.*

In connection with the channel for the gas flow from the cremation furnace to the chimney, J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. have installed an air-heating device for heating the cemetery chapel. The air temperature at the exit points in the chapel is 50°C on average. In the case of cremations, the chapel can thus be heated quickly and without any additional fuel.

The cemetery department.
Signed: signature

* * *

City of Erfurt *Erfurt, 25 June 1925*
Department of Gardens and Cemeteries

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

The cremation installation with two furnaces erected by J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. went into operation on 11 April 1923. Up to date, 700 cremations have been carried out.

Over the two years of operation of the furnaces, no failures have occurred up to now.

The special design of the furnaces and the good insulation have led to very low temperature variations, which is also very beneficial for the durability of the brickwork. We must underline the exceptionally simple control of the furnaces.

Unfortunately the cremation furnaces are not yet in daily operation. Therefore, the determination of the fuel requirements per corpse cannot yet be fully assured.

Using gas coke as fuel, for the period starting with preheating up to incandescence, complete incineration, and removal of ash remains, our records permit us to report the consumption as follows:

1. for the incineration of	*1 corpse in one day*	*3¼*	*hwt. of gas coke*
2. "	*2 corpses in succession*	*5*	*"*
3. "	*3 "*	*7¼*	*"*
4. "	*4 "*	*9*	*"*
5. "	*5 "*	*10¼*	*"*
6. "	*6 "*	*10½*	*"*
7. "	*7 "*	*10½*	*"*

The design of the Topf System allows the cremations to be executed completely without any smoke and odor.

The maximum duration of a cremation amounts to 1¼ hours.

The Municipal Department of gardens and cemeteries

Signed: signature

* * *

The Director of the *Weimar, 30 May 1925*
Land Capital (Buildings Department)

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

In reply to your request of the 22nd of this month we inform you that the cremation furnace installed by you in this crematorium has operated successfully up to now. In order to bring about a more economical operation, cremations are carried out only on Tuesdays and Fridays. Preheating requires 2-3 hours, a cremation lasts 1-1½ hours. Each of the latest 24 cremations required on average 2.7 hl [hektoliters] *of gas coke (incl. preheating).*

The Deputy Mayor

Signed: signature

* * *

Administration of *Halle upon Saale, 7 October 1924*
Gertrauden Cemetery

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

In reply to your letter of 3 inst. we are pleased to inform you that the cremation furnaces erected by you in 1915 have been operating so far to our complete satisfaction. The installation was started up on 15.12.1915, and altogether 2,670 corpses have so far been cremated in the two furnaces. In order to reach a temperature of 1,000-1,100°C with a cold furnace, we require some 3½ to 4 hwt. of metallurgical coke, whereas only 1 hwt. of this fuel is needed with a furnace already in operation. The duration of a cremation depends upon the size and nature of the deceased and amounts to ¾-1¼ hours at this plant.

Signed: signature

* * *

Municipal Operations Dept. *Hanover, 10 October 1924*
Heating and Machinery Section

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

In reply to your letter of 3 inst. we can inform you that the operation of our crematorium has not yet reached a level allowing us to establish a certificate concerning the furnaces. For the time being, we can only confirm that we are satisfied with the furnaces supplied and have not yet noticed any substantial wear after the 300 cremations carried out so far. As a consequence of low and infrequent usage, at the present time, we require some 100 kg of metallurgical coke for each cremation. We hope that, with the completion of the whole plant, usage of the furnaces will intensify leading to a lower fuel requirement.

In any case, we are satisfied with the furnaces to such a degree that we have always replied in a positive way to the various inquiries addressed to us.

Signed: signature

* * *

The Municipal Directorate *Ilmenau in Thuringia, 2 August 1924*
Municipal Building Department

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

As requested, we are pleased to confirm that we are satisfied with the furnace plant erected by you in our crematorium. The installation has functioned very well with respect to the directions concerning the cremation of corpses and from

the point of view of fuel economy. When properly operated, the furnace has so far not led to any odor nuisance in the vicinity. In spite of the sometimes intensive use of the furnace, no wear or tear has been noticed so far.

Signed: signature

* * *

Association for Cremation (reg. ass.) *Suhl, 20 October 1923*
Suhl

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

We are happy to inform you that, technically speaking, we are satisfied with the installation erected by you in our crematorium. The furnace works well and has relatively low coke requirements. The operation of the draft enhancer is excellent and the chimney, as linked to it, works particularly well. Overall, the execution of the work involved has been most-exact.

Signed: signature

* * *

The City Council at *Hirschberg, 26 May 1923*
Hirschberg in Silesia

[To:] *J.A. Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt*

In reply to your letter of 19 inst. we confirm that the cremation furnace supplied by you in 1914 works satisfactorily.

Operation is easy and simple. The design has turned out well. As far as the installation is concerned, no deficiencies have been noticed so far.

The following amounts of coke are needed:

for the first incineration	*5*	*hwt.*
*" " second " *	*3*	*"*
*" " third " *	*1*	*"*
*" " fourth " *	*–*	*"*

The duration of a cremationis about 1½ hours. Preheating takes 2-3 hours. For a single preheating operation, the generator damper is closed. However, as additional feeds are required for each succeeding cremation, the generator damper must be opened [again].

Signed: signature"

2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace

The gas-fired furnace mentioned by Sander in his letter of 14 April 1936 is the "High-performance furnace with rotatable ash-grate, D.R.P. (Deutsches Reichspatent)" model 1934. The operation is still an indirect one, using hot air from metal tubes located above the muffle. The post-combustion chamber is equipped with a rotatable grate in accordance with the patent granted to Viktor Quehl on 17 October 1932 and taken over by Topf on 17 May 1934 (cf. following chapter). The furnace appears more-elaborate and considerably more-voluminous than the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace: it still has the two-level design of the coke-fired furnace, with a total height of some 5 meters; the controls for rotating the grate and the ash-removal device are located on the lower level. Even

the section located in the furnace hall, measuring 3.70 by 2.60 m, is far-more-voluminous than the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace (3.10 by 1.70 m).

Two furnaces of this type were set up in the Cologne Crematorium. A contemporary article describes the design and operation in the following words (Etzbach 1935, pp. 3-5):

> *"As the furnace is heated each day in the early morning by means of a gas burner and is at incandescence (around 1000°C) after one hour of preheating, the coffin is set alight right after its introduction into the furnace, because wood immediately catches fire at that temperature. Of course, the gas burners are closed first, so that the corpse is now being cremated by means of air at a high temperature, and after approximately one hour only pure ash from the bones remains (about 2 liters).*
>
> *The generation of the high-temperature air is effected by a metallic air heater, which is located within the furnace and is fed by a blower located outside. On their way to the chimney, the discharge gases from the furnace must pass through this heater and heat it to the point where its tubes begin to glow. In this way, a noticeably shorter cremation time is achieved. Moreover, with high-temperature air, smoke can be prevented, which would otherwise not be the case, if heavily varnished coffins or similar are used.*
>
> *The cremation furnace* [Document 135] *consists of the cremation chamber (a) with the tiltable plates of the grate (b) below and with the ash chamber and its ash grate (c) located underneath it. The movable burner for low-pressure gas (d) is situated in the front part of the furnace on the inside. The cremation itself may be viewed through an observation device (e). The tubes of the air heater are located above the cremation chamber.*
>
> *Once the corpse has decomposed under the effect of atmospheric air at high temperature, the ash (bone residue consisting of calcium phosphate and iron oxide) falls through the refractory blocks of the grate onto plates of cast-iron Pyrodur (b) under the effect of gravity. These rotatable plates are turned from the outside of the furnace and remain in a vertical position. In that way, the ash falls onto the ash grate (c). This grate, too, can be tilted and is controlled from outside the furnace. Below this grate is the ash receptacle. If the grate is tilted 90°, the ash falls into the receptacle beneath. After a suitable cooling period, the ash is transferred into a (metallic) urn of some 15 cm in diameter and a height of 20 cm; here, for reasons of reverence, suitable tools are used in order to avoid any contact between the ash and* [human] *hands. The urn is then closed and marked with the name and the necessary data to be held in the chapel hall or taken to another location which possesses the required characteristics of reverence.*
>
> *We must also stress in particular that, before a coffin is introduced into the furnace, a control token made of refractory material (Schamottemarke) is attached to it, showing the serial number under which the coffin has been registered in the list of the crematorium administration. This refractory token, which is fireproof, accompanies the entire process and ends up with the ash; it is removed and attached to the lid of the urn."*

The next type of furnace (Document 136) shows technical improvements in the tube system of the air heater and in the ash-extraction system, aside from the incorporation of a second, smaller burner into the post-combustion chamber. The

engineer Fritz Schumacher describes it as follows (Schumacher 1939, pp. 25-27):

"The Topf Furnace has an outer brick casing with clinker or brick facing. A strong reinforcing framework of T, U, or angle bars made of wrought iron holds the enclosure together. The visible outside surfaces of the furnace possess an arch-like brickwork in order to prevent the formation of cracks.

The inside of the furnace is made of highly suitable fireclay material, and between it and the enclosure is located a continuous layer of insulation made from bricks of diatomaceous earth and rock wool.

Within the furnace we have the cremation chamber with lateral discharge of the gases and the gas-discharge channels situated on the right and on the left side, the cremation grate, the tiltable ash grate below, and the post-combustion chamber with the ash-extraction grate.

To the right and left of the cremation chamber there are the tubes of the air heater providing high-temperature air. Whereas the upper four heating coils are made from Sikromal Steel, which withstands temperatures up to 1200°C, wrought-iron tubes with especially thick walls are used for the lower portion. A blower located outside and guaranteed to run silently feeds air to the two tube systems. In order to ensure that the tube systems on both sides are fed equal amounts of discharge gas, there are refractory baffles which direct the discharge. These refractory baffles, arranged horizontally, also serve to store heat.

On the inside of the front is a low-pressure gas burner rated at 30 m³ per hour. This burner is movable.

As the Reich legislation on crematoria allows the use of fuel during the cremation only in particularly difficult cases, the Topf Furnace, in order to respond to the wishes of the legislature, is provided from the outset with a burner in such a way that, once the furnace has reached its operating temperature, it can be retracted, and a cast-iron flap next to the burner seals its opening. Above the post-combustion grate is another small burner, rated at about 5 m³ per hour, which is used only in special cases.

For closing the cremation chamber a muffle-closing device is used consisting of two parts and made of cast iron, lined with fireclay, which rests on the framework of the furnace. Immediately in front of this closure is an insulating plate consisting of two sections made of a double layer of asbestos held by a frame of wrought iron to prevent heat losses to the outside.

Both above the tiltable ash grate and within the cremation grate there are outlets for the hot air needed for the combustion. A further hot-air outlet is provided over the ash-extraction grate.

The tiltable ash grate is designed to be operated from the outside. This grate has a highly refractory Pyrodur frame, and the interstices are filled with monolite clay. Another closure in the flue channel completely closes the furnace against the chimney.

The ash box has two pairs of wheels for easy moving. The hot-air-closing devices are located in the front portion of the furnace above the main burner. They are labeled: muffle – post-combustion – tiltable ash grate – ash extraction.

The controls of the flue-duct damper are also located next to those of the hot air.

The discharge gases pass through the furnace along the following route:

From the gas burner they move to the underside of the refractory grate where they heat up the tiltable ash grate, and from there they flow on into the cremation chamber through the blocks of the grate. After having passed through the chamber, they pass into the openings in the vault of the muffle, strike the muffle laterally and drop down through the lateral discharge channels. They leave the channels here on both sides, cover the post-combustion grate, come together behind it, only to split up again when entering two side channels running along the cremation grate, from where they move into the flue duct.

Thanks to this gas routing, the mass of refractory brick heats up uniformly inside and out; in this way a longer service life of the refractories is guaranteed. The heat content of the gases is, moreover, made good use of, and the gases leave the chimney with little smoke and odor.

Thanks to the tiltable grate, no stoking tools are needed in the Topf Furnace in order to remove the ashes of the corpse."

On 24 June 1950 Martin Klettner, an engineer working for the Topf Co. which had moved to Wiesbaden after the war,[99] patented a new type of cremation furnace which will be described in Chapter 3. The furnace had already been built at Wiesbaden prior to the issuance of the patent, as we can see from the following letter written by the Wiesbaden city authorities on 19 December 1949 (see Document 137):

"We confirm herewith that Senior Engineer Martin Klettner has executed the intended reconstruction of the cremation furnace over a period of 2½ weeks and has incorporated improvements based on your experience.

Mr. Klettner has demonstrated the operation of the furnace and has handed it over after a test run extending over three days and involving a total of 16 cremations to our complete satisfaction.

The performance of the furnace surpassed all expectations, especially with respect to the fuel consumption. As early as the third day, cremation times of 40 minutes were attained without any fuel consumption except for preheating.

You are at liberty to show the furnace to interested parties after giving us sufficient notice.

Any publication of this letter without our prior approval is not permitted."

Klettner had probably only revised a plan and a "provisional construction drawing" of the furnace that the Topf Company of Erfurt, which had been nationalized by communist East Germany in the meantime, claimed for itself in a letter dated April 6, 1948.[100]

In 1989 two gas-fired Topf furnaces were still in operation at the crematorium of the Dortmund Central Cemetery. They had obviously been modernized with respect to automation and had been equipped with technical control devices.

We will now describe the operation of these installations: Cremation takes place at two levels: the main cremation takes place on the upper floor. After the introduction of the coffin into the muffle, the cremation residues drop into the

---

[99] Ernst Wolfgang Topf, one of the two brothers who owned the company of the same name (the other, Ludwig, had committed suicide on May 30, 1945), moved to Wiesbaden in 1951, where he re-established the J.A. Topf und Söhne Company, which was dissolved in 1963, however. M. Klettner's patent bears the heading "J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden" because it was issued on January 5, 1953.

[100] "An die Stadtkommandantur, Oberlt. Proskurin, 6.4.48." SE, 5/411 A 100. See Document 138.

post-combustion chamber beneath when the grate is tipped, where they burn out completely. In the meantime, another coffin is introduced into the muffle above. The ash is removed when the post-combustion is complete.

Before introducing coffins successively into the muffle, they are given an identification token made of refractory clay, bearing a serial number, which remains with the corpse and the ash over the whole duration of the cremation and allows identifying the decedant when the ash is extracted.

The time required for the cremation varies between one-and-a-quarter and one-and-three-quarters hours, depending on the nature of the corpse. In a normal shift of eight hours, five corpses per furnace are usually cremated. In early 1989, because of the great number of corpses awaiting cremation, double shifts were arranged, with 10 corpses, sometimes up to 12, being cremated within a day, with a consumption of some 21 m³ of gas per cremation. Later on, after air- and gas-flow controls were added, consumption went down to less than 17 cubic meters.[101]

2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating

Topf built the first electrically fired German cremation furnace; it was set up at the Erfurt Crematorium in 1933. Like the gas-fired furnace, this device, too, had two levels. The 1934 model mentioned in the preceding subchapter had a basic design which was suitable for both gas firing and electrical firing (Documents 140f.).

The new design is explained in an article which summarizes the patent application filed by Topf ("Elektrisch…" 1935, pp. 89f.; cf. Document 139):

> *"The electrically heated Topf Furnace installed at the Erfurt Crematorium consists of a cremation chamber which is heated on both sides by 6 heating coils made of nickel-chromium alloy, through which passes an electric current and which are placed in the recesses of specially shaped bricks. The heating coils are protected from the direct effect of the flames which develop during the combustion of the coffin by stainless-steel plates placed in front of them.*
> *These 12 coils have an output of 40 kW. The muffle is closed by a door and by a panel made of fireclay.*
> *The grate is cross-shaped and has also two heating coils with an output of 12 kW.*
> *Underneath the grate is the inclined plane for the ash made of specially shaped refractory bricks which, again, contain 4 heating coils having a total output of 18 kW.*
> *The inclined plane ends at a closure plate below which the post-combustion chamber is located with its 7-kW heating coil. The floor of the post-combustion chamber consists of a perforated plate. Beneath it is the ash receptacle. The heating coils of the Topf Furnace at Erfurt have a total power output of 95 kW.*
> *In the flue-gas channels of the cremation chamber, Aeroterm*[102] *tubes arranged along a slope are installed. They are fed by means of a blower located on the*

[101] Letters of *Grünflächenamt* (public parks department) of the City of Dortmund to the author dated 18 January and 24 February 1989.

[102] Aeroterm tubes "consist essentially of a battery of finned tubes and a helical blower inside a metal

outside of the furnace. The air which is heated in these tubes to a high temperature enters the cremation chamber below the refractory grate through two channels, each of which has four openings. Before striking the corpse, the air flows past the glowing mass of refractory clay. These air outlets are not mere nozzles; their dimensions are 70 by 100 mm.

Above the cremation chamber is the discharge outlet for the gases, which can be closed. The spent gases leave the cremation chamber at the top, strike its upper portion, and are then led downwards by means of two channels on the sides of the cremation chamber, passing through the lower portion of the inclined plane towards the flue-gas channels and from there into the chimney.

The operation of the furnace is very simple. The heating coils are switched on and off by means of a remote-control switch. All the controls are grouped in a box which can be placed next to the introduction door. In order to benefit from cheaper night-rate electricity, the furnace is switched on automatically by a timer; thus, attendance is required only, and in a limited way, when the coffin is introduced. Heating is controlled by a device which shuts off the furnace when the temperature has reached any desired level, so as to avoid any wastage of electrical power."

Quite soon, however, this furnace would exhibit serious operational problems, especially the generation of smoke during cremations. Exacting investigations by the administration of the Erfurt Crematorium showed that, with a draft of 12 to 24 mm of water, the velocity of the spent gases was so high that they did not have sufficient time to burn out within the muffle and cooled down to a level below their ignition temperature as soon as they entered the flue duct. The administration of the crematorium was therefore obliged to carry out technical modifications of the plant: a combustion chamber (*Brennkammer*) was installed above the muffle in an effort to bring down the gas velocity, and the damper at that point was removed; the cross-section of the channels for the combustion air were enlarged, and two new channels were added which brought air into the muffle through two openings in its upper part. The flat supporting beam for the coffin was replaced by a corrugated beam.

In 1934 Topf designed, moreover, a cremation furnace which could operate with either gas or electricity. Document 140, consequently entitled "Topf Cremation Furnace 1934 (For gas and electrical heating)," shows the installation from the outside. Document 141, "Topf Cremation Furnace 1934," illustrates its design. Following the example provided by the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, it had an outer metal facing (*Blechummantelung*), which provided it with a very-modern appearance. The incineration chamber (*Einäscherungsraum*) was closed by means of a sliding door, mounted obliquely; a decorative door (*Prunktür*) was mounted in front of it. The opposing part sported a viewing port (*Schaluke*). Each of the side walls had three openings for the spent gases. The coffin rested on three corrugated refractory beams. Below it was located the tiltable

---

container with baffles which allow steering the flow of hot air. The heat exchange takes place in forced convection with a high thermal efficiency (1,500 – 3,000 kcal/m² hr), and is highly adaptable depending upon the design. The air velocity is higher than what would normally be agreeable (0.20 – 0.40 m/sec) and the noise level is high (50-60 dbA); hence, in view of the high output, their usage is primarily in industrial and large-scale installations." *Manuale…* 1990, p. E 589.

grate for the collection of the ash (*drehbare Asche-Sammelplatte*) with the ash post-combustion chamber (*Nachverbrennungskammer*) below; its tiltable grate permitted the transfer of the ash to the receptacle underneath and its removal through a suitable opening (*Ascheentnahme*).

In the front part of the furnace, but on the lower level, there was a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) feeding air through a double coil of tubes acting as an air heater (*Röhren-Luft-Erhitzer*); the air from these tubes passed through the six vertical flue-gas ducts, located on both sides of the cremation chamber, where the flue gases transferred their heat content. The combustion air heated in this way flowed through eight openings below the coffin, passed between the refractory beams, continued through another eight openings above and below the tiltable plate, and then entered the post-combustion chamber. A chamber with dampers was placed above the cremation chamber in order to reduce the velocity of the fuel gases.

When these changes had been carried out, test cremations were undertaken at the Erfurt Crematorium. The chart published by engineer Konrad Weiss (Document 142) refers to five cremations which took place on 17 and 18 April 1934. The duration of the individual cremations was as follows:

First cremation	about	1 hr 45 min.
Second	"	2 hr
Third	"	1 hr 40 min.
Fourth	"	1 hr 50 min.
Fifth	"	1 hr 30 min.

The temperature recorded at the center of the muffle was higher than that in the rear portion and varied between 850 and 950°C. The temperature of the inclined plane was always below 600°C (Weiss 1934, pp. 453-457).

A total of 1,622 cremations were carried out in this furnace before it was dismantled and replaced by a more-modern model set up in the Erfurt Crematorium in 1936. Compared to the former, this model (Documents 143-145) presented numerous technical improvements. The vault of the muffle is closed, and both the additional combustion chamber and the channel for the spent gases are absent. The lateral walls of the muffle, below the onset of the semicircular vault, are strongly inclined and extend below the grate as inclined planes for the ash; they reach down to a previously non-existent tiltable grate. Below the latter is an electrically heated and retractable post-combustion grate. The supporting grate for the coffin consists of three corrugated beams.

The spent gases leave the muffle through four square openings in each of the side walls and enter two channels which go down vertically and open up above the post-combustion grate, which they traverse downwards and then enter the flue duct. On the inside of these two vertical channels there are four horizontal metal heat-recovery tubes, 120 mm in diameter, into which a blower, located outside the furnace, feeds the combustion air which in turn enters the muffle through two openings set into each of the side walls, above the tiltable grate and below the muffle grate. Through other channels, combustion air also enters the muffle from an opening behind the last supporting beam of the grate. From there it flows also into the space below the post-combustion grate. The heating

coils are no longer contained in recesses protected by metal plates but in appropriate channels made of shaped refractory bricks.

This furnace is described by the Topf Co. in the following manner (Schumacher 1939, pp. 28, 30; cf. Weiss 1937, pp. 159-162):

"The furnace consists of an outer cladding of sheet metal which is held in place by robust T, U, and angle-shaped bars. The entire furnace is built from the most-appropriate refractory material, and between it and the outer shell there is a thick layer of diatomaceous earth bricks as well as glass-fiber and rock-wool panels.

The furnace itself consists of the cremation chamber with its flue-gas channels to the right and left, of the cremation grate with the tiltable ash grate below, of the post-combustion chamber and a grate for ash extraction. On either side of the cremation chamber, preheating tubes for the combustion air are set into the flue-gas channels, heating the air to a high temperature. Whereas the coils of the two top sections are made of Sikromal Steel, we use cast-iron tubes with particularly thick walls for the lower sections. A low-noise blower located outside the furnace feeds both sets of tubes.

For the closure of the cremation chamber there is a muffle closure which can be suspended either from the furnace framework or from the ceiling of the furnace hall. In front of this closure, there is an insulating plate made from double asbestos panels held by a wrought-iron frame.

Above the tiltable ash grate, as well as within the cremation grate, feed openings for the hot air required for the combustion have been placed. A further opening for the hot air is located above the ash-extraction grate. This grate has a rim of Pyrodur wrought iron, and the interstices are filled with compressed Monolite.

The furnace is well separated from the chimney by a draft damper. The ash receptacle has two sets of wheels for easy movement. The discharge gases take the following route:

The discharge gases leave the cremation chamber through two openings set into the right and left sides of the cremation chamber, pass through the upper channel around the horizontally arranged plate of refractory clay into the second and third channels and leave to the right and left of the combustion grate, enveloping it, then flow behind and below it through a common channel and are then led to the chimney via the flue duct.

The refractory material is heated uniformly, inside and out, by the discharge gases, guaranteeing in this fashion a longer service life of the refractory material. Furthermore, the spent gases are used up completely and leave the chimney with minimal smoke and odor. No devices are needed for the extraction of the corpse ash.

Location of the electrical equipment for cremation:

The maximum total power output is 85 kW, of which 48 kW are installed in the two side walls of the main cremation chamber (muffle), 15 kW in the chamber below the grate, 10 kW in the post-combustion and 12 kW in the air channels located on either side of the grate.

In the main cremation chamber there are 6 openings on either side, for a total of 12, which contain two electrical circuits. In this way it is possible to switch the two sides on or off separately.

The coils that are located in the rear portion of the furnace are linked by cables to the control panel, which is located on the wall of the building behind the furnace. This panel is equipped with the timers, the ignition device, the timer clock, and the pushbuttons for ignition with their control lights.
All electrical circuits have push-button controls with control lights in such a way that one can see at any time which circuit is powered.
The ignition device prevents excessive temperatures in the furnace. For this, the furnace starts and stops automatically at 700 and 900°C, respectively, as a function of the desired temperature. The furnace can moreover be switched on or off at any moment by means of the ignition control, even at times when no attendant is present.
This means that the furnace can switch on and preheat to the operating temperature automatically, even during the night, at any desired moment without manual action."

The chart for this furnace published by the engineer Konrad Weiss (Document 146) covers two consecutive cremations. The durations of the cremations turn out to be considerably shorter than in the previous furnace, between 55 and 70 minutes. This is due to the thermotechnical improvements of the second furnace, above all by the incorporation of a tiltable grate which – allowing as it did the separation of individual corpses – permitted the introduction of another corpse while the residues of the former burned out in the post-combustion chamber.

After some 3,000 cremations carried out over a period of three and a half years of operation, this furnace was worn out to the point that it had to be dismantled and rebuilt.

The new furnace (Document 147) brought along further technical improvements: the combustion air flowed from a single hole in the rear portion of the muffle, striking the coffin from below; another conduit moved air below the post-combustion grate. Furthermore, the spent gases no longer flowed through the post-combustion grate, leaving instead through two holes in the rear part of the post-combustion chamber and from there into the flue-gas channel.

Construction work on the new furnace ended on 1 December 1939, and the furnace was slowly dried until 31 January 1940 by means of 750 kg of wood. Its performance was much improved. The performance of this furnace was documented by the engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter (Document 148) on the basis of three cremations in succession. Cremation times were very short: some 65, 50 and 40 minutes respectively.

In the light of what we have stated in Chapter 4 of Unit I, it is obvious that for the cremations shown in the chart – which had the purpose of highlighting the efficiency of this furnace – combustion did not come to completion on the tiltable grate, but continued and ended in the post-combustion chamber, as it had done in the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace at Hamburg, in which the solar plexus was burned in the post-combustion chamber.

Document 149 shows an electrically heated Topf furnace with further technical modifications, the most-important of which were the double door for the closure of the muffle, the tiltable post-combustion grate and the heat-recovery

system with its metal tubes set into a separate chamber upstream of the flue duct (Jakobskötter 1941, pp. 579-587).

3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s

In the preceding chapters we have seen that Topf introduced a series of truly novel ideas into the technology of cremation, which made it the most-important company in Germany in that sector within a single decade. Its untiring research and development activity is also reflected in the patents directly issued to it or which it acquired over the years of its most intensive activity. All this time, however, construction of furnaces for crematoria remained a marginal activity in the plants and on the financial statements of the company, and the patents which the firm obtained clearly reflect this fact.[103]

In this chapter we will publish the text of all Topf patents relating to cremation furnaces and other combustion devices, but will translate only the most-important ones, leaving aside the two patents referring to the coffin-introduction device (24 August 1920 and 4 May 1938; Documents 150 and 154) and the patent application of 16 November 1942 concerning "Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate" (Document 159), which does not concern cremation furnaces but industrial gasifiers.[104]

* * *

1) Deutsches Reich. Published on 24 August 1920. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 324252. Class 24 d. Group I

J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

<u>Device for the introduction of the coffin for cremation furnaces with support cart that can be raised and lowered.</u>

Patented in the German Reich from 24 April 1915. [Not translated, Document 150]

* * *

2) Deutsches Reich. Published on 5 March 1930. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 493042. Class 24 d. Group I. T 36626 V/24d

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 13 February 1930.

J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

<u>Device for post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces</u>

Patented in the German Reich from 29 March 1929.

---

[103] Cf. the corresponding list shown in Appendix 1.4.

[104] The patents mentioned in this chapter derive from the *Deutsches Patentamt* in Berlin. Documents 155 & 159 are merely patent applications not indicating whether any patent was eventually granted.

The invention relates to a device for the post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces, primarily for the purpose of burning the wood ash which is mixed with the corpse ash.[105] The object of the invention differs from known post-combustion devices in that the removable receptacle for the combustion residues, placed at the end of the inclined floor of the ash-dropping area, has a perforated bottom and is placed over the outlet of a controllable feed of combustion air. This arrangement has the advantage of being very simple. Furthermore, above the residue receptacle and below the lateral gas exhausts there is a gas-permeable slide, blocking ash from dropping into the receptacle, which enables the ash, still undergoing post-combustion in the receptacle, to be kept separate from a further cremation in the case of cremations in succession.

Fig. 1 shows the longitudinal section of the furnace in the schematic chart of an example of the realization. Fig. 2 is the front view of the post-combustion device.

At the front end of the furnace, below the ash-dropping area, there is a receptacle *a*, equipped with a perforated bottom *b* and a combustion-air supply *c* located beneath the latter. The supply can be controlled by dampers *d* or similar.

The combustion residues are moved into receptacle *a* shortly before the end of the incineration process and subjected there to a post-combustion process with the spent gases escaping through the lateral exhausts *g* of the furnace.

In order to prevent the residues of two successive cremations from reaching receptacle *a* concurrently, a retractable plate *e* is mounted above receptacle *a* which isolates the receptacle from the ash-dropping area *f*. This plate is permeable for the gases, *e.g.* by possessing small holes, in such a way that the post-combustion gases can leave, but no ash residues from ash dropping area *f* can reach receptacle *a*. Consequently, a fresh cremation may be started before the post-combustion of the residues of a previous cremation has come to an end in receptacle *a*.

<u>Patent claims:</u>

1. A device for the post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces, characterized by the fact that the removable receptacle (*a*) placed at the end of the inclined floor of the ash-dropping area (*f*) has a perforated bottom (*b*) and is located above the outlet of a controllable combustion-air supply (*c, d*).

A device in accordance with Claim 1, characterized by the placement of a gas-permeable retractable plate (*e*) above the receptacle, below the lateral gas exhausts (*g*), to shield the receptacle against any ash dropping from the furnace. [Document 151]

* * *

[105] This refers to the complete combustion of the combustible substances.

3) Deutsches Reich. Published on 17 October 1930. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 561643. Class 24 d. Group I. Q 1735 V/24d

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 29 September 1932.

Viktor Quehl of Gera. Transferred to: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, 17.5.1934.

Cremation furnace with tiltable grates

Patented in the German Reich from 15 April 1931.

Existing cremation furnaces possess stationary furnace sections – the muffle grate and the ash grate – to support the coffin and the corpse parts to be incinerated.

These have the disadvantage that after their incineration the corpse parts have to be scraped from these surfaces by means of a scraping device. Such an intervention into the incineration process does not constitute a dignified form of cremation. Furthermore, the introduction of the scraping device into the furnace provokes a considerable loss of heat by allowing cold air to enter the furnace through the doors while they are open. The iron scrapers may also easily damage the glowing brickwork.

This invention obviates the use of scraping and stoking devices in such a way that the muffle grate which supports the coffin and the corresponding ash grate can be pivoted from the outside around one or several axes, with the grates being optionally split into several pivotable sections with an arbitrary orientation of the axes.

This makes it possible to remove totally or in part, from the outside without opening the furnace, any remaining incineration residues from the muffle grate and the ash grate without the use of scraping or stoking devices, in line with the progress of the incineration, by simply pivoting the surfaces.

The drawing shows an example for the realization of the invention. We designate by *m* the muffle grate pivotable around an axis *a*, by *b* the ash grate, subdivided into separate surfaces *f* which can be pivoted individually around their individual axes *e*.

The object of this invention may, in certain respects, be executed differently, as long as the essence of the invention, namely the pivotable character of the muffle grate and the ash grate, is maintained.

Patent claims:

1. Cremation furnace with pivotable grates characterized by the fact that the muffle grate which supports the coffin and the ash grate are arranged in such a way that they can be pivoted from the outside.

2. Cremation furnace according to Claim 1, characterized by the fact that the muffle grate and the ash grate are divided into several surfaces which can be pivoted individually.

Attachments: 1 sheet of drawings. [Document 152]

* * *

4) Deutsches Reich. Published on 19 November 1936. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 638582. Class 24 d. Group I. B 162300 V/24d

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 29 October 1936.

Wilhelm Basse of Hamburg. Transferred to: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, 27.11.1937.

Incineration furnace

Patented in the German Reich from 9 September 1933.

The object of the present innovation is a device for incineration furnaces, and it aims *i.a.* at an improvement of the combustion by a special way of feeding the combustion air.

It is known that the air feed of incineration furnaces equipped with a grate or a solid floor plate has deficiencies, and, in particular, these deficiencies are caused by the fire path in the cremation chamber, resulting from the design of the plate or the grate. Due to its massive construction, the floor plate has the advantage of storing heat. On the other hand, it has the great disadvantage that the combustion air cannot reach the central parts of the matter to be combusted, because the disintegration [of the latter] can only take place on its periphery where it is exposed to the oxygen. As the coffin with its central portions rests directly on the floor plate, combustion in that area is incomplete or retarded. This disadvantage is eliminated by the grate. It enables the air to be moved to the center of the burning coffin and thus to accelerate the incineration. In this case however, there are problems as well:

1. As the grate is open, the gas distribution of the fuel gases within the muffle can no longer be controlled.

2. During the incineration of the inner, combustion-resistant parts of the matter to be incinerated, excess air enters the furnace through the openings on the sides of the grate, cooling down the furnace.

3. The grate has a low heat-holding capacity.

Still, furnaces with solid floor plates have been built with the combustion air being blown from the side and from above by means of nozzles onto the object to be combusted.

This kind of air feed is considerably more-effective, but we still have the disadvantage that the object to be combusted is exposed initially to the combustion air only at its top and sides; air supply to the bottom part of the combustion object is, however, absent. It is at this point, though, that the air feed is highly effective, because the flames generated there will envelop the combustion object from all sides and thus enshroud it completely.

Hence, this invention plans to feed combustion air through nozzles mounted in the floor plate. For that reason, the floor plate is equipped with valley-like depressions which give it a grate-like appearance. The air nozzles are located between the grate ridges.

It is expedient to build the floor plate from individual bricks that by their shape and their arrangement confer a grate-like design to the plate. The bricks are hollow to contain the compressed-air tubes. Air feed to the nozzles is de-

signed in such a way that the nozzles can be controlled individually. For this function, the nozzles can be arranged in groups.

If arranged in accordance with this invention, the compressed air coming from the nozzles will create strong flames beneath the coffin, leading to a strong heating of the grate plate and to a good storage of the heat on account of the closed design of the floor plate. The latter effect is important because it contributes to a considerable reduction in the duration of any succeeding incinerations.

The drawing shows an example of the implementation. Fig. 1 is a vertical section of the furnace and Fig. 2 is a top view of the floor plate.

Here, we designate as *a* the bricks making up the grate plate, *b* the support of the furnace itself, *c* the muffle walls, *d*, d_1 the compressed-air tubes, *e* the corresponding conical gaskets, *f* the air channels in the bricks, *g* the air-discharge holes in the nozzles.

In Fig. 2, the bricks are numbered 1 to 20.

The shaped bricks shown in the form illustrated here have slanted roof-like surfaces on both sides which create the grate-like shape of the floor plate. The nozzles set into these bricks open up into the depressions between the individual bricks in such a way that the air jet strikes the combustion object directly. This brings about the most-effective and most-economical use of the combustion air. Moreover, the nozzles are staggered with respect to one another producing a complete and uniform air feed about the matter to be combusted.

This arrangement has the additional advantage that, on account of the nozzles being set into the slanted surfaces of the grate plate, they are protected against being accidentally covered by the combustion matter above. The nozzle orientation, moreover, makes it possible, when the ash is recovered, to blow away the fine fly ash, which is then sucked up by the draft of the chimney.

The channel-like depression *f* of the bricks (Fig. 2) can be limited to the length of one brick, such as Bricks 6 and 10, or extended over several bricks, such as Bricks 1 and 5 or Bricks 13 and 17.

In each of these cases, only one tube d_1 can serve for the adduction of compressed air, whereas each separated brick must obviously have its own connection to the air feed.

The easily manufactured bricks can be replaced conveniently in the case of any repair made necessary by heat wear or mechanical damage (emplacement of the coffin), without loosening the constitution of the grate plate.

Patent claims:

1. Incineration furnace with a floor plate closing the lower part of the incineration space and with air nozzles directed towards the incineration object, characterized by the fact the floor plate consisting of shaped bricks (*a*) presents a grate-like surface and by having nozzles (*g*) discharging into the depressions between the grate ridges.

2. Incineration furnace in accordance with Claim 1 characterized by the fact that the shaped bricks (*a*) are hollow for the insertion of the compressed-air tubes.

3. Incineration furnace in accordance with Claims 1 and 2 characterized by the fact that the air nozzles (*g*) are arranged so as to be controllable individually or in groups. [Document 153]

* * *

5) Deutsches Reich. Published on 4 May 1938. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 659405. Class 24 d. Group I. T 47769 V/24d

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 7 April 1938.

Hans Geerhardt of Erfurt has been named as the inventor.

J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

Loading device for incineration furnaces
[Not translated, Document 154]

* * *

6) Duplicate. Patent application 760198. 5. Nov. 1942

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

4. Nov. 1942

To: Reich Patent Office, Berlin SW 61

Description
(Attachment 2 to today's application)

Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation

The collection camps in the occupied eastern territories set up on account of the war and its consequences with their inevitably high mortality do not permit the interment of the large number of deceased camp occupants. There is, on the one hand, a shortage of space and labor, and, on the other, the risk of exposing the vicinity, near or far, to the dangers presented directly or indirectly caused by any burial of the deceased, many of whom have succumbed to infectious diseases.

The need thus exists to eliminate safely, quickly, and hygienically the corpses occurring frequently in large numbers. In that case it is obvious that one cannot proceed in accordance with the legal requirements in force in the Reich territory. Hence, it is not conducive to incinerate only one corpse at a time, and such a process cannot be carried out without post-heating or additional heating. Rather, several corpses must be cremated together on a continual basis, and over the total duration of the incineration process the flames must act directly on the corpses to be cremated. A separation of the ashes of the corpses cremated concurrently cannot be undertaken; the corpse ash can only be recovered en masse. Hence, in the case of installations which serve as a means for the elimination of corpses as described above, one cannot speak of a cremation (*Einäscherung*); in fact, we are dealing with corpse combustion (*Leichenverbrennung*).

To carry out this combustion – in line with the viewpoints exposed above – in some of these camps multiple-muffle furnaces were erected which still had to be loaded and operated sequentially. For this reason, these furnaces are not en-

tirely satisfactory, as the combustion in them does not proceed quickly enough to permit the elimination of the large numbers of corpses generated continually within a short period of time.

Such an objective can only be achieved by means of furnaces which can be loaded continuously and operate in the same way. One might think for example of tunnel furnaces. In such an installation, the corpses to be burned would be loaded at the front of a long and internally heated furnace onto a moving device which moves lengthwise through the furnace, with the corpses being conveyed from a preheating zone into the combustion zone, and yielding the corpse ash at the other end of the furnace. Such a construction, however, is rendered difficult by the problem encountered on other occasions of keeping the moving metal parts – exposed to the effect of fire or flue gases – continually in motion, even if – as in the present case – these moving parts are covered to the extent possible with fireclay or other refractory substance. A further difficulty – in the case of combustion equipment operating, as in this case, with a draft, *i.e.* with different air or gas pressures in the various sections – is the task of securing the moving parts to the stationary ones to the greatest extent possible. Moreover, such units would require a permanent supply of power to actuate the moving device. Finally, the arrangement of the flue-gas ducts etc. would be complicated, which means that, for all these reasons, tunnel furnaces are not recommended for the combustion of corpses.

In an effort to avoid the disadvantages of muffle or tunnel furnaces while conserving all the advantages of continuous loading and operation even in the case of corpse-combustion furnaces, together with a most-efficient use of the required fuel, this invention proposes a furnace operating continuously in which, by avoiding structural elements which would have to move through flames, the movement of the corpses introduced at the top end of the furnace would take place automatically within the furnace. The corpses slide by gravity into the heated furnace onto chutes shaped and inclined in a suitable manner and then further down, catching fire in the process and finally burning out and turning into ash at an appropriate point within the furnace.

Fig. 1 shows the vertical section of an example of implementation.

Fig. 2 is Section A-B shown in Fig. 1.

The invention concerns, for example, a furnace with several internal chutes inclined with respect to the horizontal – the drawing shows three such possible chutes, labeled *a*, *a1*, *a2* – in a zig-zag-like arrangement. Each chute consists of several longitudinal beams *b* made of fireclay, which are supported by arched ribs *c* mounted beneath for better service life. Between the longitudinal beams *b* are located transverse bricks *d* in such a way that each chute surface is in the form of a grate. The longitudinal fireclay beams rest with their upper end in the external brickwork *e* of the furnace; the lower end is held by suitable refractory brickwork arches *f* placed transversely. The upper chutes are individually surmounted by a vault *g*, inclined from the horizontal as well, which possesses openings. The covering of the front part of the uppermost chute does not contain such openings.

At the top, where a suitable platform *h* or similar has been arranged, the uppermost chute has, at its top end, a sufficiently wide feed opening *i* which is normally closed by a self-sealing trap *k* extending into the antechamber. The corpses to be burned are loaded transversely through this trap onto the uppermost chute *a*. In order to enable such a transverse loading to be effectuated, the furnace is built to a corresponding width. The loading pace of the individual corpses to be burned in the furnace is determined by the progress of the overall combustion which is, as we have already stated, to be accelerated in the best possible way by the configuration of the furnace.

At the lower end of the first chute *a*, the reversal point, a further chute *a1* is arranged followed by the succeeding one, *a2*, and at the lower end of the last chute there is the horizontal fireclay grate *l* for the burn-out, with its ash-collection chamber below. In front of this burn-out grate there is the flame-generation section *n* which can be designed at will as a flat grate, a stepped grate, a generator, a gas or oil heater or in some other way, depending on the fuel which has to be used. The path of the flame and/or the combustion gas is arranged in such a way that, aside from the burn-out grate *l*, the grate-like chutes and all perforated vaults enable the flames and the combustion gases to move upwards. At the upper end of the furnace, opposite the loading opening *i*, we have the exit *o* of the spent gases which are to be removed and taken to chimney *p* in a suitable manner. Obviously, the flue gases can be led through an appropriate flue-gas preheater (not shown) before entering the chimney in order to make use of the heat they contain for preheating the combustion air.

On their way through the furnace, the corpses to be burned are exposed to the flames and/or combustion gases moving in the opposite direction. Multi-part fireclay slides *q*, set into the reversal points at the lower ends of the upper chutes *a*, *a1*, *a2*, and operable from the outside, allow the retardation or the interruption of the passage of the corpses through the furnace. Moreover, suitably arranged stoking openings *r* allow intervention from the outside in case of caking or adhesion of the objects to be combusted. To the greatest extent possible, ash generated inside the furnace during combustion is to fall into the ash-collection chamber through the openings in the chutes *a*, *a1*, *a2* and in the ceiling vaults. Any ash that might collect along the way on brickwork sections can be removed from the outside through suitable ash-cleaning openings *s*. The major portion of the ash will collect below burn-out grate *l* in the ash-collection chamber mentioned where its surface is permanently exposed to the heating gases in such a way that any uncombusted remains of the objects to be burned can keep on burning and burn out in this ash space. Through appropriately arranged air channels *t* opening to the inside of the furnace sufficient air supply along the whole way of the combustion objects through the furnace is assured for the promotion of the combustion process of the corpses. This air may also be preheated in a flue-gas/air preheater (not shown in the drawing). The supply of cold or preheated air may be performed under pressure in order to obtain at all times good turbulence of the flue gases.

It is also possible to equip the furnace, at the locations where stoking openings *r*, as shown in fig. 1, are provided, with additional loading openings *i* with

self-sealing traps *k*, if the furnace is to be operated at a reduced capacity from platforms located there. In that case, depending upon the desired degree of capacity reduction, one or both of the multi-part fireclay slides *q* can be closed.

Patent claims:

1.) A continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale use, characterized by the fact that within it are arranged several grate-like chutes (*a*, *a1*, *a2*), inclined longitudinally against the horizontal, following one another in a zig-zag-like manner; upon them, the corpses to be burned, fed through the upper loading gate (*i*) and entering the furnace and descending under their own weight, are ignited by the combustion gases which move in the opposite direction, [with the corpses] burning out and turning into ash upon the ash grate (*l*) placed at the lower end of the lowermost chute (*a2*).
2.) A furnace in accordance with Claim 1.) characterized by the fact that the chutes each consist of several fireclay beams (*b*) with transverse supporting bricks (*d*) between them, the beams being supported by arched ribs (*c*) located below them.
3.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) and 2.) characterized by the fact that the upper chutes (*a*, *a1*) are surmounted by perforated vaults (g).
4.) A furnace in accordance with claims 1.) to 3.) characterized by the fact that ash-removal openings (*s*) are installed above each of the vaults (*g*).
5.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) and 2.) characterized by the fact that at the reversal points at the lower ends of the upper chutes (*a*, *a1*) fireclay slides (*q*) moving and operated sideways have been arranged to slow down or interrupt the passage of the corpses.
6.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) to 4.) characterized by the fact that, within the chutes, channels (*t*) have been arranged for additional air supply.
7.) A furnace in accordance with Claims 1.) to 6.) characterized by the fact that instead of stoking openings (*r*) introduction gates (*i*) with self-sealing dampers (*k*) have been arranged in order to be able to feed and operate the furnace at reduced rates from platforms located there. [Document 155]

* * *

This patent application is the revised and corrected version of an application dated 26 October which mentions Fritz Sander, chief engineer of Topf, as being the inventor. I refrain from publishing this latter document, because the copy in my possession is of very poor quality.[106] I shall return to Sander's project later (cf. Section 7.4.1.).

* * *

[106] APMO, BW 30/46, pp. 7-14.

7) Deutsches Reich. Published on 19 March 1930. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 494136. Class 24 f. Group 10. T 35607 V/24f

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 6 March 1930.
J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

Retractable slag-grate for hearths with air-feed from below.
Patented in the German Reich from 22 August 1928.
[Not translated, Document 156]

* * *

8) Deutsches Reich. Published on 24 May 1933. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 576135. Class 24 f. Group 1202. T 39364 V/24f

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 20 April 1933.
J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

Plate-grate with nozzles
Patented in the German Reich from 27 August 1931.
[Not translated, Document 157]

* * *

9) Deutsches Reich. Published on 31 October 1933. Reich Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 587149. Class 24 f. Group 10. T 35607 V/24f

Day of publication of issuance of patent: 12 October 1933.
J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

Process and furnace for the recovery of lead and pieces of wires from cables
Patented in the German Reich from 29 September 1932.
[Not translated, Document 158]

* * *

10) Duplicate. Patent application 789491, 17.11.1942

J.A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

16.11.42

To: Reich Patent Office, Berlin SW 61

Description:

Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate.
[Not translated, Document 159]

* * *

The last known patent of the Topf Company dates from the early 1950s after the company had moved to Wiesbaden.

* * *

11) Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Issued on the basis of the First Transfer Law of 8 July 1949. (WIGBL [Gazette for Economic Laws] *p. 175). German Patent Office. Description of Patent No. 861731, Class 24d, Group 1, T 1562 V/24d*

Martin Klettner of Recklinghausen has been named as inventor.
J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden.

Process and device for the combustion of corpses, carrion, or parts thereof
Patented in the territory of the Federal Republic of Germany from 24 June 1950.

Patent application published on 31 October 1950.

Patent issuance published on 13 November 1952.

The invention concerns a process for the burning of corpses, carrion, and parts thereof by combustion air heated in a recuperator as well as a device for the implementation of the process.

Nearly all incineration processes known today employ combustion air heated in a recuperator for the burning of corpses. In line with all combustion processes of heat technology, the combustion process has to be facilitated by preheating the air to very high heat levels, thus increasing the combustion temperature.

The heating value of a corpse, or its combustion value, has in the past been judged basically on the fat content of the corpse. Some of the CH (hydrocarbon) compounds (fats) exhibit very low ignition temperatures and burn at very high temperatures. As opposed to this, in the absence of pure fats, *i.e.* of pure CH compounds, it has so far been impossible to burn exothermally the CH compounds containing N (nitrogen) present in the proteins. The proteins with their rather high N content (some 25%) resist combustion most-strongly. Their ignition temperature is around 800°C.

At the air temperatures of 400 to 500°C used so far, the nitrogen component of the proteins thus could not be made to lose its resistance to combustion.

It is known that only under the influence of air at 800 to 900°C can the separation of N from the CH compounds be achieved, even though the proteins are not constituted by a chemical compound of N + CH but only by one of the loose combinations of N, in line with the way this somewhat inert gas has been known to behave. One may assume that a certain amount of heat is consumed for the removal of N. However, we will never be required to produce the large amount of heat required to remove N from a true chemical compound. Moreover, the combustion of the CH compounds contained in the proteins releases nearly the same amount of heat as would be released by the combustion of equivalent amounts of pure CH compounds.

For a human corpse of about 70 kg, containing some 12 kg of C, some 2 kg of H_2, and about 0.5 kg of P, as well as some 55.5 kg of H_2O and N, we can calculate a minimum heating value of about 160,000 caloric units [kcal], to which the fuel value of the coffin must be added.

The ultimate objective of the cremation thus had to consist in taking the required amount of combustion air to a temperature of 800 to 900°C without any

additional fuel consumption, solely by using the flue gases, in order to completely burn the considerable amounts of CH contained in the proteins yet linked to N, and so to allow the combustion of any human corpse without any additional supply of heat merely by the conversion of the amounts of energy contained therein.

This objective has been reached by means of the incineration process outlined for this invention. Not only has it been possible to generate the heat required for the evaporation and removal of the water contained in the corpse, but also the heat needed for the combustion and the incineration of the corpse itself. Even if the heat lost in the waste gases is considered, significant amounts of heat still remain available to heat the furnace and/or maintain its state.

A process as discussed earlier on and as part of the invention is implemented in such a way that the corpse with its coffin is located on a grate in the muffle and exposed to an air current heated in a recuperator by a supply of heat generated by means of fuel and/or exposed to the radiant heat of the hot muffle walls for a sufficiently long time to ignite the coffin and the corpse, made combustible by the evaporation of its water content, decomposes, with the remnants burning out exothermally on a rather-small ash grate located below under the influence of the necessary combustion air which is heated by recuperation to 800 to 900°C mainly by making use of the heat value of the corpse parts. The combustion gases thus generated flow out, downwards through the burn-out grate, and mix with hot combustion air fed below the burn-out grate in order to burn the volatile components completely. The combusted gases then move directly into a recuperator, where they transfer their heat content to the combustion air such that the combustion can be maintained without any further supply of fuel.

The illustration shows a furnace for the implementation of the process.

Muffle *A*, of a size suitable for the coffin sizes involved and built in the standard dimensions, is effective as a combustion chamber, in terms of fuel economy, only provided the muffle volume is completely filled by the combusting gases. The early phase of the combustion process, which takes place exclusively in the muffle, must be terminated as such and become a drying process when the grate, consisting of only two stones, allows the remaining body parts to drop under their own weight into the actual small combustion chamber *B* located above the pivotable grate. This [terminal] point is reached when the coffin has been consumed and the head and limbs fall off. This process in the muffle requires about 20 to 30 minutes.

In the small combustion chamber, the air heated to 800 to 900°C mixes intimately with the as-yet-uncombusted proteins, removes the N from the CH compounds, and burns the CH completely at temperatures of up to more than 1,200°C. This true combustion process takes between 10 and 15 minutes. The pivotable plate can be turned, and the remaining ash falls into the third combustion space above ash grate *C*.

The necessary combustion air is heated in an air heater *D* made of fireclay or of metal to 800 to 900°C. On start-up, a hot-air gas burner *E* generates combustion gases at 1,200 to 1,300°C to preheat the air heater. Controlled amounts of

air are fed into the muffle above the pivotable plate and below the ash grate. The hot-air gas burner, too, is supplied with combustion air at 600°C max.

As soon as the furnace has reached a steady state, the gas burner is switched off, and heating of the air heater takes place only by the waste gases which can be very hot during the actual combustion on the pivotable grate where the proteins burn actively.

The new process allows reducing the overall duration of the incineration by up to 45 minutes, with 30 minutes being often observed.

The ash quality can be called entirely combusted, free of germs; it has such a low volume that the normal urn will rarely be filled completely.

Patent claims:

1. A process for the combustion of corpses, carrion, and parts thereof by means of combustion air heated in a recuperative manner, characterized by the fact that the corpse with the coffin, in a muffle and resting on a grate of beams, is exposed to an air current heated in a recuperative way by making use of a fuel and/or exposed to the radiant heat of the hot muffle walls until the burning coffin and the corpse, made combustible by the evaporation of its water content, fall apart. The parts burn out exothermally on the small burn-out grate located below, with the necessary combustion air being heated to 800 – 900°C in a recuperative manner primarily by the combustion heat of the body parts. The combustion gases being formed flow out downwards through the burn-out grate, mixing with hot combustion air added below the burn-out grate to achieve complete burn-out of the volatile components. The spent gases are taken directly into the recuperator, giving up their sensible heat to the combustion air, thus allowing the combustion to be sustained without any further fuel supply.

2. A furnace for the combustion of corpses, carrion, and parts thereof, in a manner described in Claim 1, by means of combustion air heated in a recuperative way, and consisting of a burn-out grate which can be folded out of the way or retracted and which is located below the grate-like beams of a muffle, characterized by the fact that the grate consists of only two beams and is located above a funnel-shaped floor, the inclined walls of which serve to move the coffin and body parts onto the burn-out grate, which can be folded out of the way or retracted, [further characterized] by the presence of air outlets for the primary air feed above the burn-out grate and by the presence, in the space below the burn-out grate, of spent-air-evacuation outlets towards the recuperator, of a hot-air gas burner for temporary heating of the recuperator, and of feed outlets for secondary air. This space is also equipped with a foldable and, in view of the progression of the combustion, correspondingly smaller grate for the final burn-out.

3. A furnace in accordance with Claim 2, characterized by the fact that the combustion chamber is furnished with a relatively thin cladding of low heat capacity and is surrounded by a thick layer of insulation.

Printed matter consulted: German Patent No. 669 645.

Attached: 1 sheet of drawings. [Document 160]

4. Topf Waste Incinerators

Topf's activity in this sector of public health where combustion devices of various types were employed can be judged from a 1940 publicity brochure, of which I translate the essential part:[107]

> *"PUBLIC HEALTH AND HYGIENE constitute the starting point for the very-careful treatment of special questions which our* ***furnace-construction department*** *has been dealing with for decades. Our special furnaces hence aim for the effective fight against the spread of disease.*
>
> *Prevention is better*
>
> *Our technical and scientific knowledge together with our considerable practical experience have enabled us to accomplish a complete destruction of the germs present in hospital refuse, garbage, or similar substances, by the purifying power of flame.*
>
> *Topf furnace construction*
>
> *In this field, we have been able to profit from experience gathered over sixty years in the area of combustion technology and heat economy. The quality of our special designs shows up in an odorless and nearly smokeless combustion and in the most-efficient use of the fuel, i.e. in the flawless operation which these furnaces exhibit in terms of heat economy.*
>
> *TOPF waste incinerators – for gas, coal, oil or electrical firing – thus operate not only technically without reproach but also in the most-economical manner.*
>
> *Refuse destruction for hospitals*
>
> *Hospitals, clinics and private sanitariums increasingly tend to use* ***special furnaces for the destruction of patients' refuse****, bandage remnants, or amputated parts. (Boilers for a central heating system are not suitable for these applications.) The furnaces require only little space and low attention; hence they are suitable for smaller as well as larger establishments.*
>
> *Management of industrial refuse*
>
> *The use of special furnaces for refuse elimination in large industrial sites has been progressing actively over the last decade, in view of the fact that storage of refuse, for example, requires much space and has unhygienic consequences. Moving such substances requires much labor, time and money. Combustion of such refuse thus leads to savings and also allows the heat released to be used for the production of hot water or space heating.*
>
> *Value conservation*
>
> *The Four-Year Plan has taught us to pursue the recovery even of small amounts of valuable raw materials. Hence, we are dealing here not only with refuse destruction but also with the preservation of the materials contained, which represent valuable contributions to our economy.*
>
> *Beyond the significance of this destruction of refuse for industrial locations, it has assumed a steadily growing significance at state enterprises, utility services and municipalities. Our specialized products have evolved in line with these requirements and are being used in a great variety of applications:*
>
> *1. Furnaces for the combustion of cables*

[107] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 161-165; cf. Document 161.

Such a device allows the complete recovery of the valuable metals. The furnace has been conceived in such a way as to allow the concurrent separation of copper and lead.

2. Waste incinerators

These furnaces find their application in municipalities. (The ash constitutes a promising fertilizer.)

3. Wreath incinerators

These devices constitute a valuable tool for cemetery management. The great number of wreaths, accumulating every day of the year and difficult to store, can be eliminated quickly. The metal of the wires is reclaimed.

4. Mattress incinerators

Such furnaces allow an efficient and hygienic destruction as well as the recovery of the metals contained in the mattresses.

FOUR TYPES OF TOPF FURNACES

The refuse-destruction furnace AV1

(Fig. 1)[108] *is easy to install. It is therefore suitable for scientific institutions, smaller hospitals, sanitariums and birthing clinics. It destroys amputated parts, test animals and patients' refuse with extremely low generation of smoke and odor. This furnace is similar to the type for the destruction of phlegm. It is clad on the outside with wrought iron, lined with fireclay bricks, and insulated with diatomaceous earth. The loading box* A *has an insulated door opening sideways. Below this box are located the hearth* C *and the ash box* D. *The rear wall of the combustion chamber is equipped with a grate of fireclay, behind which the flue-gas channel* E *is located. Flue-gas damper* F*, placed on the outside of the furnace cladding, isolates it from the chimney and allows control of the draft.*

Refuse-destruction furnace type AV2

(Fig. 2).[109] *Ease of operation, rapid elimination of refuse with low fuel consumption and low generation of smoke and odor. Very well suited for medium-size hospitals, clinics, hotels etc. This type consists of a brick housing, which solidly protects the fireclay lining and the insulation. Loading box* A *can be mounted either on top of the furnace, or it can replace the closure* V *(type AV3). Below the combustion chamber* B *there is the refractory grate* B1 *heated by the hearth* C. *This grate will accept wet refuse and other poorly combustible materials. By means of the pivotable grate* D *any remaining ash can be transferred easily to the ash chamber* E. *The flue-gas channel* F *is placed behind a fireclay grate. Damper* H *closes this channel. Tubes for air heating or coils for warm-water production may be installed in this duct.*

The furnace for the destruction of medical waste SV

(Fig. 3) has a wrought-iron facing. This facing protects the inside of the furnace from damage. [The furnace] *contains the gas burner* A *and the loading box* B. *The fireclay plate* P *isolates the combustion chamber* C *from the post-combustion chamber* D *and the flue-gas channel* E*, which leads to the chimney. The cardboard containers of the phlegm to be destroyed are fed through the loading box onto the fireclay plate, on which they burn. The post-combustion chamber*

---

[108] Page 1 of Document 161 contains a photo of the device, p. 4 the vertical and horizontal sections.

[109] *Ibid.*, p. 4, and Document 162.

ensures a good combustion of the waste gases and thus an odorless and smokeless operation. Flue-gas channel damper F *is located outside the furnace facing and is used to regulate the draft. Between the metal facing and the fireclay brickwork there is an insulating layer of diatomaceous earth to reduce heat loss.*

The furnace for the combustion of refuse MV
(Fig. 4) destroys rapidly and safely without smoke or odor and with a minimum amount of fuel the refuse which is generated daily in such locations as warehouses, industrial establishments, hotels, market halls etc. The furnace has a brick lining with a solid wrought-iron facing. Before use, the furnace is preheated to operating temperature by means of a small auxiliary burner F. *Moist refuse is fed through door* B *onto the fireclay grate* C *and dry refuse is loaded through box* A *onto grate* D. *After combustion, the pivotable grate* E *easily allows transferring the ash to the ash box* G.
The quality and productivity of Topf furnaces have been confirmed by the following report:
'Over the past four weeks, the municipal refuse-elimination service has delivered enormous mountains of old sofas and mattresses which had to be destroyed as quickly as possible within 24 hours. On that occasion, our furnace has operated continuously, burning 120-130 mattresses in 24 hours and producing enormous quantities of wire springs.'"

5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps

Towards the end of the 1930s, Topf as well as other German companies – in particular Hans Kori of Berlin (see Chapter 11) and Didier-Werke, likewise of Berlin – began to work on cremation furnaces for concentration camps using a simpler design than the one used for civilian settings.

Topf Co. designed seven furnace models for this application and erected some of them:

1. coke-fired cremation furnace with one muffle
2. oil-fired mobile cremation furnace with two muffles
3. coke- or oil-fired cremation furnace with two muffles
4. coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles placed opposite each other
5. coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles, Auschwitz Type
6. coke-fired cremation furnace with three muffles
7. coke-fired cremation furnace with eight muffles

In this chapter I will discuss the first four types; the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces will be addressed in Chapters 6 & 7.

5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle

On this type of Topf Furnace, two documents have come down to us which enable us to describe its design and operation:

1. The drawing "Incineration furnace with one muffle" produced by Topf on 8 January 1941 for the SS New Construction Office (*SS Neubauleitung*) of the

Mauthausen Concentration Camp labeled with the Number D58173 (Documents 163-163c).

2. The cost estimate for "1 coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with one incineration chamber" prepared by Topf on 6 January 1941 for the Mauthausen Camp mentioned above (Document 164). The second part of this document concerns the proposal for "a Topf cremation furnace with one cremation chamber" which I will examine in Subchapter 6.1. Here I provide the translation of the first part:[110]

"Cost estimate of 6.1.1941
Titl.
Reichsführer SS,
Main Office Budget a. Construction,
SS New Construction Office Concentration Camp
Mauthausen.

Subject: 1 coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with one incineration chamber
optional:
1 Topf cremation furnace with a double cremation chamber heated by coke
1 Topf draft enhancer in suction

Qty.	*Items covered by this estimate:*	
	Supply of a coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with one incineration chamber, with blower, comprising the following jobs and supplies:	
	The foundations of the furnace and of the smoke conduits must be provided by the customer in accordance with our instructions, free of charges to us.	
	For the outer brickwork, bricks, sand, lime and cement. The best bricks will be selected for the furnace lining.	
	The necessary fireclay, in the form of normal bricks, specially shaped bricks and wedge-bricks, Monolite piling mass, as well as the necessary mortar.	
	For the insulation of the furnace, the required bricks of diatomaceous earth, the rock wool and the mortar of diatomaceous earth.	
	The wrought-iron anchor bars in T, U and angled shapes, drawing rods, bolts, and nuts.	
	cast-iron and wrought-iron fittings, such as:	
1	*the closure block of the muffle in wrought iron with a Monolite lining, including the required cast-iron pulley, cable, and hand-operated crank*	
6	*closure devices, cast-iron, for the air ducts*	
1	*cast-iron door for ash removal*	
1	*cast-iron closure for the gasifier feed*	
2	*wrought-iron containers for the ash*	
1	*cast-iron door for the hearth*	
1	*wrought-iron grate, horizontal, consisting of square bars*	

[110] *Kosten-Anschlag*, BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

Qty.	*Items covered by this estimate:*	
	with supports of the grate and the required tools	
1	*blowing device consisting of a blower with a 1.5-hp three-phase motor mounted directly and the required ducting*	
1	*wrought-iron corpse-introduction device consisting of the coffin-introduction cart and the required guide rails*	
	Furnace installation	
	Presence of a specialist for the installation of the furnace, including travelling expenses, daily allowances and social-security contributions	
	Price for item 1)	*RM 5,996*
	Kennziffer weight:[111] *1,750 kg"*	

As far as I know, this furnace never moved beyond the design stage. The description which follows is based on the above two documents and on the examination of the Topf cremation furnaces with two and three muffles which still exist at Mauthausen and Buchenwald.

The furnace (Documents 163b and 163c) is enclosed in a solid frame consisting of an assembly of T-, U-shaped and angled wrought irons (*T- U- und Winkeleisen*), anchor bars (*Verankerungseisen*), drawing rods (*Anker*), bolts and nuts. The dimensions of the furnace are as follows:

Height (front side): 2,450 mm
Height (furnace body): 1,900 mm
Width (front side): 2,000 mm
Width (furnace body): 1,550 mm
Depth (w/o gasifier): 2,950 mm
Depth (with gasifier): 3,650 mm

The furnace consists of a vaulted incineration chamber (*Einäscherungskammer* or *Einäscherungsraum*), also called muffle (*Muffel*; No. 1[112]) which has the following dimensions:

Height: 700 mm
Width: 700 mm
Depth: 2,100 mm

By keeping in mind the furnaces with two or three muffles to be discussed later, and on the basis of the number of closures for the air channels (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*) – six – one may conclude that the lateral walls contained two air channels (*Luftkanäle*) running horizontally within the brickwork of the furnace, parallel to the muffle, to which they were connected by means of transverse quadrangular openings – presumably four, as in the furnaces with two or three muffles. These two channels formed right angles in front of the vertical channels of the discharge gases and opened up in the lateral walls of the furnace, forming two air-feed holes (*Lufteintritte*) closable at the front by two raisable cast-iron doors, like the two air-feeding channels of the post-combustion cham-

[111] *Kennziffergewicht*. The *Kennziffer* (identification number) concerned the allotment of metal by the *SS-Rohstoffamt* (raw materials office) at Berlin-Halensee.
[112] The subsequent numbers refer to Documents 163a through 163c.

bers (ash containers) of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace. These channels served to bring air into the muffle for the combustion of the corpse.

At the top of the muffle vault, in line with its longitudinal axis, were located the openings (No. 2) of four conduits connected to the compressed-air conduit (*Druckluftleitung*; No. 3), which was in turn connected to the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*; No. 4) situated next to the furnace.

The muffle was closed at its front end by a closure (*Absperrschieber* or *Muffelabsperrschieber*; No. 5) sliding along a suitable and slightly inclined frame (No. 6). The upper part of the frame was housed in a brick structure (No. 7) some 600 mm thick, which rose 550 mm above the level of the top part of the furnace. Raising and lowering of the closure was accomplished by a manual crank (*Handwinde*) with its pulley (*Rolle*) and cable (*Drahtseil*). The closure was lined on the inside with refractory.

At the rear, the muffle was closed in its upper portion by refractory brickwork, its lower portion opened up to the generator neck (*Generatorhals*; No. 8).

Into the side walls of the muffle are set two rectangular openings (about 500 mm by 250 mm; No. 9) for the discharge gases leading into an equal number of vertical conduits, also having a rectangular section (No. 10), set into the furnace walls. These conduits passed vertically through the whole furnace and opened up into the horizontal smoke channel (*Rauchkanal*; No. 11) located underneath the furnace and connected to the chimney.

The smoke channel could be closed by means of a suitable closure (*Rauchkanalschieber*; No. 12) made of fireclay running vertically in a frame (*Rauchkanalschieberrahmen*; No. 12a) equipped with its pulley (*Rolle*) and a cable (*Drahtseil*; No. 12b).

The lower part of the muffle consisted of a horizontal fireclay grate (*Schamotterost*; No. 13) consisting of five transverse beams of refractory material (*Schamotteroststeine*; No. 14) on which the corpse rested.

Underneath the muffle was an inclined and funnel-shaped plane for the ash (*Aschenschräge*; No. 15) ending up in a narrower chamber – the ash chamber (*Aschenraum*) – where the post-combustion (*Nachverbrennung*) of the corpse parts having fallen through between the grate beams took place and which functioned in this sense as a post-combustion chamber for the solid residues (No. 16).

The glowing ash was removed by means of the appropriate scraper (*Kratze*) through the ash-removal opening (*Ascheentnahmetür*; No. 17) – located at the front part of the furnace, below the muffle closure – and was transferred into the ash receptacle (*Aschebehälter*) for cooling.

In the sidewalls of the ash chamber, there were two horizontal air channels which ran parallel to it over its whole length and were connected to it by means of transverse openings.

These two channels, which went through the brickwork between the ash chamber and the two vertical conduits for the exhaust gases, opened up at the front of the furnace. These openings could be closed by means of separate covers located on the two sides of the ash-removal door, as in the eight-muffle

furnace (cf. Chapter 7). They had the purpose of supplying air to the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber).

In front of the rear part of the furnace there was a maintenance access (*Schacht*; No. 18), which had a horizontal section of 1,000 mm (width) by 1,200 mm (length) and a depth of 850 mm, through which one could reach the gasifier, housed in a brick structure measuring 1,550 mm (width) by 700 mm (length) by 1,550 mm (height).

On the upper inclined surface of this brickwork (some 800 mm in length) there was the cast-iron door for the gasifier fuel (*Generatorfüllschachtverschluss*; No. 19). The feeding chute of the gasifier (*Generatorfüllschacht*; No. 20) opened up into the gasifier.

The gasifier (*Generator*; No. 21) was a pit-like chamber closed at the bottom by means of by the horizontal grate (*Planrost*; No. 22) of the hearth, which was constituted by square steel bars (*Vierkantstäbe*) and the supports of the grate (*Rost-Auflager*). The grate measured about 500 mm by 500 mm = 0.250 square meters.

The upper part of the gasifier narrowed into a neck (gasifier neck; No. 8), which opened up behind the refractory bars of the grate (No. 14) between the muffle (No. 1) and the ash chamber (No. 16.). The gasifier, up to the fire bridge in the neck (No. 23), had a volume of about 0.250 cubic meters.

In addition to the horizontal grate (No. 22), the hearth (*Feuerung*) consisted of the cast-iron furnace door (*Feuertür*; No. 24), which was used to remove the ash and to clean out the coke slag from the grate, as well as two air openings, closed by means of raisable cast-iron gates in a manner similar to the other four described earlier, and located on either side of the furnace door, as in the case of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace, or one above the other as in the case of the mobile double-muffle furnace (cf. Subchapter 5.2.). In this case, the lower opening fed combustion air below the hearth grate; the upper one carried air into the gasifier.

The refractory brickwork of the furnace (No. 27) had a thickness of 250 mm and consisted of normal firebricks as well as of bricks having special or wedge-like shapes (*Normal-, Form- und Keilsteine*), of Monolite mass and of refractory mortar (*Schamottemörtel*).

The insulation (*Isolierung*; No. 26) of the furnace was obtained by means of bricks of diatomaceous earth (*Kieselgursteine*), slag wool (*Schlackenwolle*) and diatomaceous-earth mortar (*Kieselgurmörtel*).

The outer brickwork (*Mauerwerksmantel*; No. 25) consisted of ordinary bricks.

The blower device (*Druckluft-Anlage*) was constituted by a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) with its 1.5-hp three-phase motor and the necessary conduits (*Rohrleitung*). The corpse was introduced into the furnace by means of a corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisting of the cart for the introduction of the coffin (*Sargeinführungswagen*) and the corresponding rails (*Laufschienen*). This device is described in detail in Chapter 7.

The system of vertical gas-discharge channels for the flue gases of this furnace corresponds to the one used by Topf for the second and third electrical fur-

naces (cf. Documents 145 and 147), but, as opposed to these models, the discharge gases did not pass through the post-combustion chamber, and there was no preheating system for the combustion air.

5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles

This type of cremation furnace was installed at the Gusen Camp (sub-camp of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp) and at Dachau Concentration Camp. It was the improved version of a *Fahrbarer Verbrennungsofen System "Topf"* (Topf Mobile Combustion Furnace) going back to the beginning of the last century. It was, however, originally conceived as a combustion furnace for animal carcasses. A Topf brochure of the time describes it in the following words (see Document 165):

> *"The furnace described below is mobile and therefore has the advantage of being able to be taken to the object of the cremation. The furnace is indispensable in particular for major land-owners with large tracts of rangeland, because it can destroy immediately any dead animals near watering places without first transporting them over a great distance. The advantages of this furnace are ease and convenience of transport, long service life and a sturdy frame. The boiler is lined with refractory, hence radiation is minimal. This furnace can also be built with oil or gas heating."*

The furnace was completely redesigned at the end of the 1930s. Topf Drawing D55719 shows a single-muffle *Fahrbarer, ölbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungsofen* (mobile oil-fired Topf incineration furnace) with the oil reservoir mounted above the furnace structure, a blower and two burners mounted laterally (cf. Document 166). There exists also a frontal photo of a furnace with two muffles clearly showing the two burners, mounted next to the ash opening below the muffle doors. The larger conduit running below the floor comes from the blower and feeds combustion air to the burners; the two smaller tubes coming down along the edges of the furnace are connected to the oil reservoir (Document 167).

This is the basic model of the cremation furnaces which were set up at Gusen and Dachau with the modifications to be explained later.

The first one was ordered from Topf by the New Construction Office of KL Mauthausen on 21 March 1940 as a mobile, oil-heated furnace (*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*), but on 9 October 1940 it was decided to convert the heating system from oil to coke.[113] Topf shipped the furnace by rail on 12 December 1940, and it arrived at the site on 19 December. On the same day, the New Construction Office sent Topf a cable requesting the urgent dispatch of a technician.[114] Topf decided to send technician August Willing for 27 December.[115] Work started the same day and was finished on 22 January 1941. The two coke gasifiers were built during the erection of the furnace[116] which went into opera-

---

[113] Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 26 February 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[114] Telegram from *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen to Topf dated 19 December 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[115] Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 23 December 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[116] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-*

tion at the end of the month.[117] The first load of coke was fed on 29 January.[118] The furnace parts are listed in the bill of lading of 12 December 1940 (Document 168). Concerning the conversion there is a Topf invoice dated 5 February 1941 (Document 169).

The furnace at KL Dachau was handed over even earlier, as we can see from a letter written by Topf to the New Construction Office at that camp, dated 25 July 1940, which states, *i.a.*:[119]

> *"We wish to mention that KL Dachau received the same furnace from us some time ago. Said camp can, however, not operate the furnace, because the necessary oil is not available. If such a furnace is urgently needed on your part, then perhaps you could take over this furnace from KL Dachau, and we would then build a stationary, coke-fired furnace for the latter camp."*

But the camp authorities at KL Dachau also decided to convert the heating section of the furnace by installing two coke gasifiers in place of the oil burners. Both furnaces, in their converted form, still exist at the sites of the former concentration camps mentioned. Initially, the conversion of the heating system of the cremation furnaces for lack of oil was decided locally, but on 17 December 1943 the head of Office CIII (*Technische Fachgebiete*; technical services) of SS Economic Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*; *WVHA*) issued a memorandum stating:[120]

> *"In the crematoria, the consumption of liquid fuels can no longer be permitted. A conversion to solid fuel has been carried out everywhere."*

The Gusen Furnace consisted of the following parts (Document 168):[121]

Bill of lading of 12.12.1940	
	Parts of cremation furnace
1	*Mobile incineration furnace with two muffles*
2	*Tubes*
1	*Metal tube ø 120 with two elbows*
1	*Dto.*
1	*Cart for the blower unit with 3 blowers 120/520, 120/300 and 400 plus 3 electric motors 5.5, 1.5 hp 380 V, 3 hp 380 V*
2	*Metal tubes ø 120*
1	*Metal sleeve 280/430*
4	*Stoking tools*
1	*Ash box*
1	*Frame with rollers for introduction device*
1	*Introduction trough*
4	[Cast-iron] *fire doors 350/280*
4	[Cast-iron] *air-channel closures 108/128*

Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen." WVHA BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[117] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen to Topf dated 14 February 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[118] ÖDMM, Archiv, Sign. B 12/31, pp. 352f.

[119] Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 25 July 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[120] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 177.

[121] Topf shipping advice to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen dated 12 December 1940 concerning parts for a Topf mobile cremation furnace with two muffles and heated by oil. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

20	*Square bars 30/30, length 600*
4	*Shaped bricks*
1	*Metal sleeve*
1	*Con*[ical] *metal tube*
	6 m² asbestos sheets
6	*Monolite grate bricks length 750*
8	*Monolite slabs 500/600/100*
	250 kg rock wool
1	*Oil-level* [indicator]
	Various bolts
	Various gaskets

Topf Invoice No. D 41/107 of 5 February 1941 lists in particular the work done in connection with the conversion of the furnace (Document 169):[122]

Re: KL Mauthausen	*RM*
Supply of a mobile incineration furnace with 2 muffles, consisting of:	
Wrought-iron furnace cladding with supporting frame and roller frame, wrought-iron foldable chimney, 4 m in height, draft enhancer, fireclay lining and insulation, furnace fittings of wrought and cast iron, and oil-burner device, otherwise as per description in our estimate of 29.2.1940	*8,950.--*
Addition of two coke generators to the mobile incineration furnace with two muffles, viz.	
Supply of 1,000 fireclay bricks, normal and conical, S.K. 34	*380.--*
500 kg of fireclay mortar	
Carried forward	*9,330.--*
Brought forward	*9,330.--*
460 insulating bricks	*163.--*
200 kg insulating mortar	
4 cast-iron furnace and ash doors, fireclay-lined	*180.--*
20 wrought-iron square bars for gasifier grates	*51.--*
4 cast-iron air-duct closures	*28.--*
Manual adaptation of wrought-iron cladding and anchoring bars	*100.--*
Packaging and freight to Mauthausen according to our cost estimate of 1.10.1940	*262.--*
Delegation of our supervisor Schilling for the period of 26.12.40 through 4.2.41 for mounting of the generators acc. to daily work sheets attached:	
31 hours travelling time @ 2.--	*62.--*
267 hours working time @ 2.--	*134.--*[sic]
48 hours overtime supplement @ 0.50	*24.--*
38 hours Sunday supplement @ 1.--	*38.--*

[122] Topf invoice (*Rechnung*) No. D 41/107, dated 5 February 1941, for the supply of a mobile oil-fired Topf incineration furnace with two muffles, to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

29 daily allowances @ 7.--	*203.--*
Traveling costs Erfurt-Mauthausen-Dachau	*46.80*
Expenses, transport of tools etc.	*13.60*
Total RM	*10,635.40*

The description which follows refers to the furnaces of the former concentration camps at Gusen and Dachau, which had been converted to furnaces with coke-fired gasifiers. It is complemented by photos illustrating the various elements making up the furnaces, taken personally on site by the author.

The furnace consists of a basic structure taken over from the oil-fired furnace, with a facing of wrought iron – consisting, in its front part, of the block containing the muffle and ash chamber (post-combustion chamber), at the rear of the gas-discharge unit (flue-gas ducts and chimney) – and two gasifiers mounted successively next to each muffle (Photos 1-3, 32f., 35-38, 45f.). Initially, the furnace was placed on metal rollers which have survived only in the rear part of the Dachau Furnace (Photos 45f.).

The gasifiers (Photos 4, 8f., 29f., 37f.) are made of bricks and measure 1,440 mm (height) × 1,130 mm (width) × 1,640 mm (length; furnace at Dachau). The brickwork is strengthened by anchor bars. In their front parts, they each have a gasifier-loading shaft made of cast iron, standard type, (270 × 340 mm; Photos 4, 8f.). On the Gusen Furnace, at the base of each gasifier at floor level, there is an air duct for the combustion air feed to the hearth grate, closed by a cast-iron door of standard type (108 × 126 mm; Photos 4, 6-8); the Dachau Furnace has two air ducts for each gasifier, one located next to the loading door of the gasifier to feed combustion air to the gasifier, the other, right beneath it, to feed combustion air to the hearth (Photo 39). The hearths are located below floor level. Access was possible through two small service pits set into the floor at the feet of the two gasifiers (at the Dachau Furnace these shafts are now protected by grates). The hearths are closed by a door of standard type (280 × 350 mm).

The refractory structure of the gasifiers is made up of 1,000 fireclay bricks and 500 kg of refractory mortar; it has a total mass of some 4,000 kilograms.

The furnace has two vaulted muffles (Photos 1, 2, 36-38) which have the following dimensions (for the Dachau Furnace):

height: 600 mm
width: 600 mm
length: 2,000 mm

The muffles are directly linked to each other by means of three rectangular openings set into the central wall (Photos 20, 22f.), and are closed at the rear by the refractory brickwork.

The Dachau Furnace has, on its muffles' vaulted roofs, outlets arranged obliquely and connected to the blower tubing (Photos 41f.); they are located on the right side for the left-hand muffle and on the left side for the right-hand one. The internal tubes are bricked into the furnace above the center wall of the muffles. In the case of the Gusen Furnace, these outlets are placed at the apex of the muffles' vaults (Photos 19, 26) as in the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace,

where two ducts are incorporated in the brickwork (*i.e.* one in each muffle). No trace of any outer tubing remains, neither at Dachau nor at Gusen.

In their lower portions, each of the muffles is limited by a grate consisting of three transverse and one longitudinal beam of fireclay (Photo 40), set at an appreciable distance from one another (some 300 mm). Below these grates are the ash chambers having in their sidewalls the openings toward the gasifiers (Photos 16, 18, 27f.).

At the front, the muffles are closed by two cast-iron doors having on the outside a little rectangular closure of an air feed, with two round inspection holes (Photos 11, 13, 43f.), and lined with fireclay on the inside (Photos 12, 14, 43). These doors are of the same type as those on the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace (600 mm × 600 mm). Below the muffle doors there are two round metal covers, welded shut, closing the openings which, earlier, had housed the oil burners (cf. Document 167).

Because the furnace was designed originally as a mobile furnace, there is no flue-gas channel underneath the floor below the furnace, as in stationary furnaces; the exhaust gas evacuation took place instead via a rectangular opening set into the rear wall of the muffle on the right, below the level of the grate (Photo 25) from where the gases flowed into a box lined with sheets of wrought iron, located behind the furnace in line with the muffle on the right side and linked directly with the chimney (Photos 31f., 45-47), and probably containing a short flue duct through which the gases reached the chimney.

The chimney consists of a square metal duct, crowned by a truncated conical socket, onto which a cylindrical sheet-metal tube is welded (see Photos 32, 47-49). This has been preserved in case of the Dachau furnaces. At the base of the chimney there is a small hearth for preheating (pilot flame), which can be closed by a suitable door (Photos 33f., 50).

Initially, the furnace possessed three blowers, located on a cart-like support, two of which fed combustion air to the muffles and the burners, respectively, whereas the third was part of the forced-draft device. The blower for this device was located at the base of the chimney and was linked to it as shown in the figure of Document 170.[123] When the blowers were removed after the furnace activity had come to an end, the corresponding connection openings were closed by welding them shut with a metal plate (Photos 34 and 47).

As the chimney at present takes up the whole space behind the rear part of the furnace, corresponding to the muffle on the left, we may assume that it was initially in a different position, as is also suggested by Document 169, which mentions a mobile chimney (*umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe*).

The oil tank was no doubt mounted above the furnace, as shown by Drawing D55719 and as was the case for the Buchenwald triple-muffle furnace mentioned above (Photo 201). At Dachau, this tank is presently situated in a brick

[123] As stated in an undated Topf letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* at KL Mauthausen in reply to a text dated 11 November 1940 on the subject of the Gusen Crematorium, the draft enhancer (*Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*) – consisting of a draft suction device -was necessary because of the insufficient height of the chimney (BAK, NS 4 Ma/54). This was also true for the Dachau Furnace, likewise equipped with a rather short metal chimney.

structure above the gasifier on the right where it serves no useful purpose for the furnace; we may, therefore, assume that it was placed there after the liberation of the camp by persons unfamiliar with the operation of the furnace.

5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles

On 18 June 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration for the camps of Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen sent a request to *Gruppenführer* Eicke, head of *Totenkopfverbände* and concentration camps, asking for authorization to build a crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp. Eicke passed it on to the Head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he supported the request, because the increase in the Buchenwald Camp census had led to a corresponding increase in the number of deaths among the inmates, whose corpses had to be taken to the municipal crematorium at Weimar for cremation (NO-4353). The request was accepted, and authorization was granted by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HBB) in early December of 1939.

For the erection of this "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*) as it was called in the German administrative documents, the Topf Co. at Erfurt was contacted, and on 21 December 1939 Topf submitted to the cognizant authorities a cost estimate for "1 Topf incineration furnace, oil- or coke-fired, with double muffle and compressed-air unit, as well as a draft-enhancing unit" ("*1 öl- oder koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, sowie Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*") for the price of 7,753 RM plus 1,250 RM for the draft enhancer (Document 171). Attached to this was the Drawing D56570 "double-muffle cremation furnace with oil burner" ("*Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner*") drawn on the same day (Document 172).

The "Description of the structure of the new emergency crematorium building in the camp for detainees of Buchenwald Concentration Camp," written on 10 January 1940 by the New Construction Office at Buchenwald, states in this respect (NO-4401):

> *"On account of the high mortality at the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, the need has arisen for the construction of an emergency crematorium with a furnace (double-muffle furnace) heated by oil. For this, a building* [with a floor space] *of 6 by 9 m, 4 m high, is required. The furnace will be supplied and erected by J.A. Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt, Dreysestraße 7-9. A description of the furnace is provided by the cost estimate of Topf & Söhne Co. dated 21.12.39, as attached. The erection is pursuant to the orders given by the head of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten of 9 and 11.12.39 resp., Amt II/b 265 Ri/Sa."*

The document just quoted refers to this emergency crematorium and contains a "cost estimate," a "cost summary" and finally a "weight computation" of the emergency crematorium for Buchenwald, for which a price of 14,200 RM was estimated. An undated drawing (probably of December 1939) bearing the heading "Krematorium des K.L. Bu." (crematorium of Buchenwald Camp) shows

the crematorium building measuring precisely 6 m × 9 m × 4 m (Document 173).

I have found no documents concerning the realization of this project. A later project by the "Administration – Construction Office Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen" ("*Verwaltungsamt – SS Bauleitung Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen*"), undated but probably from early 1940, shows a more elaborate crematorium labeled "K.L. Buchenwald Krematorium", with outside walls measuring 14 by 12 m, consisting of five rooms. The furnace hall, however, measuring 6.50 by 4.99 m, contains a single furnace with only one muffle (Document 174). No documents are known about the realization of this project either, and witness statements are contradictory in this respect.[124] The crematorium which was eventually built at Buchenwald had a totally different layout with a half-basement and two furnaces of three muffles each (cf. Chapter 7).

Before going into the description of the oil- or coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace, I will present the translation of the Topf cost estimate of 21 December 1939 (Document 171; NO-4448):

	Object of cost estimate	
I.	*Oil- or coke-heated Topf incineration furnace with double-muffle and compressed air unit, as well as draft enhancer including*	
	The brickwork housing consisting of ordinary bricks the best of which will be selected for the outer facing of the furnace, including the necessary sand and cement-lime, the fireclay material consisting of normal, shaped, and conical bricks, Monolite packing material and fireclay mortar	
	For a total weight of about 10,200 kg of fireclay material	
	The wrought-iron anchoring bars consisting of T, U and angle-shaped bars, anchors, bolts and nuts	
	For a total weight of about 800 kg	
	The fittings made of cast and wrought iron consisting of	
2	*Pcs. cast-iron introduction doors with their cast-iron frames, the insides of the doors will be lined with tamped Monolite mass*	
2	*Cast-iron ash-chamber doors*	
3	*Cast-iron air-channel closures*	
1	*Cast-iron flue-gas damper in its air-tight guide casing, including rollers, cable and counterweight*	
2	*Pcs. wrought-iron ash containers*	
	The necessary stokers	
1	*Compressed-air unit, coupled directly to a 1.5-hp three-phase motor, and the necessary ducting*	
1	*Oil-burner unit consisting of:*	
2	*Pcs. oil burners for 6 to 25 kg/hr*	

[124] Eugen Kogon affirms that "in the winter of 1940/41 a mobile crematorium was supplied to the camp, lent from elsewhere" (Kogon 1946, p. 125). According to the Buchenwald ex-detainee Erich Haase, the first furnace (with two muffles, coke-heated) was set up in the spring of 1940 (Kommunistischen Partei…, p. 80).

2	*Pcs. cut-off valves*	
2	*Pcs. manual vane pumps*	
2	*Pcs. air-pressure meters*	
1	*Compressed-air unit with a 2 ½-hp motor, coupled directly, with the necessary tubing for oil feed and return*	
1	*Oil tank for 250 liters of oil*	
1	*Wrought-iron corpse-introduction device*	
	Total weight about 1,325 kg	
	Installation of furnace	
	Delegation of technicians (3 persons) for the erection of the furnace, including daily allowances, social security contributions and travelling expenses.	
	Delegation of one supervisory engineer for erection control and start-up of the furnace	
	Freight and carriage to Site Buchenwald	
	Price of Item I RM	*7,735.-*
II.	*One Topf draft enhancer*	
	For about 4,000 m³ of discharge gas, with 3 hp three-phase motor and starter, with suction and pressure connectors and an air flap separating suction chamber from pressure chamber	
	Total weight about 260 kg	
	Price for Item II RM	*1,250.-*
	During erection, our technicians must be provided with three helpers, at no charge to us. For the listed items made of cast or wrought iron we need an authorization code with Indicator Z which must be made known to us immediately upon placement of order.	

The description which follows refers to a coke-fired furnace. The numbers in parentheses with prefix "No." refer to Documents 172 a through c.

The furnace was held together by a solid brick structure consisting of wrought-iron anchor bars (*Verankerungseisen*) having T, U or angled sections (*T-, U- und Winkeleisen*), anchoring rods (*Anker*), bolts and nuts, for a total weight of about 800 kilograms.

The furnace dimensions are as follows:

Height: 2,100 mm
Width: 2,450 mm
Length: 2,700 mm (w/o gasifier)
3,850 mm (with gasifier)

It was equipped with two muffles (*Muffel*) having the same dimensions as those of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace:

Height: 700 mm
Width: 700 mm
Length: 2,000 mm

On the outside halves of both muffle vaults there were the nozzles (No. 2) for the air ducts coming from the blower unit. These ducts, set diagonally, were connected to the blower ducts (*Rohrleitung*) the inner part of which (No. 4) ran horizontally in the two upper edges of the furnace.

The position of the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) is not shown on the Topf drawing but was no doubt on the side, as in the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace and the triple-muffle furnace.

Two rectangular holes (No. 5) were set into the inside wall of the two muffles for heat exchange.

The muffles were closed in front by two cast-iron introduction doors (*Einführungstüren*; No. 6) lined with fireclay.

The lower part of the muffle was made up by a horizontal grate of fireclay (*Schamotterost*; No. 7) which was constituted by five transversal bars (No. 8) of refractory material.

Below each grate we have the funnel-shaped and inclined ash plane (*Aschenschräge*; No. 9) which ended at the post-combustion chamber (No. 10) underneath; the front part of the post-combustion chamber served as an ash container (No. 11). The embers were removed by means of suitable scrapers (*Kratzer*) through two cast-iron openings for ash removal (*Ascheentnahmetüren*; No. 12) at the front of the furnace, below the introduction door of the muffle, and was transferred to the appropriate receptacles (*Aschebehälter*) for cooling.

On the inside walls of the two post-combustion chambers were two openings (No. 13) for the discharge of the spent gases, which went to a smoke channel (*Rauchkanal*; No. 14) having a section of 300 mm by 650 mm which ran horizontally in the lower part of the furnace between the two post-combustion chambers and which could be closed by means of a hermetic cast-iron damper in the smoke conduit (*Rauchkanalschieber*; No. 15) which moved in a suitable track and could be operated by means of rollers, cable and counterweight.

The smoke conduit went into the chimney (*Schornstein*; No. 16) the inner section of which measured 500 by 500 millimeters. The furnace was equipped with a draft enhancer (*Saugzug-Anlage*) for about 4,000 m^3/ h of gas driven by an electric three-phase 3-hp motor.

In the rear, the muffles were closed by refractory brickwork in which there was the opening (No. 17) for the gasifier neck (No. 18).

The drawing does not show whether the gas feed came from one or two coke gasifiers. The enormous grate of the hearth, however, suggests a single gasifier centrally located in the rear part of the furnace with its neck bifurcated to feed two muffles simultaneously.

The gasifier (No. 19), placed into a brick housing (No. 25) of 1.15 by 1.15 m, was a rather spacious pit-like chamber (0.80 by 0.80 m), bounded at its bottom by the horizontal grate of the hearth (*Planrost*; No. 20) with a usable surface of 0.80 m by 0.80 m = 0.64 m^2 (more than twice that of the triple-muffle furnace). The hourly load of the gasifier was thus about 75 kg of coke.

Below the grate we have the ash chamber (No. 21) closed by the hearth door (*Feuertür*; No. 22). The ash chamber was concave, as in the furnaces for civilian use, which suggests that it was laid out to contain water to cool the grate and to produce water gas at the same time.

At the top, towards the inside of the furnace, the gasifier became smaller up to the fire bridge (No. 18) in the gasifier neck (*Generatorhals*; No. 17) which led into the two muffles; on the outside, there was the gasifier-loading chute

(*Generatorfüllschacht*; No. 23) closed at the top by a lid (*Generatorfüllschacht-verschluss*; No. 24).

The oil-fired furnace, obviously, had no gasifier; in the rear portion, in line with the muffles, we have instead two burners (No. 26) fed via a suitable tube from a tank (No. 27) located above the furnace (No. 28). Combustion air was brought to the burner by a further tube, connected to a suitable blower.

The furnace was made of some 10,200 kg of refractory bricks (No. 30), covered by a thick layer of thermal insulation (No. 31) and the outer brick housing.

5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other

This type of furnace appears solely on a drawing for a crematorium at the Plaszów Camp near Krakow (cf. Document 175). Whether it was ever built is unknown. The date on the drawing is illegible. The crematorium had two furnaces with two muffles each, the first furnace being set parallel to the crematorium's longest wall, the second one perpendicular to it. The design of the furnaces is the same as for the eight-muffle furnace, with two opposing muffles the doors of which were located at the two extremities of the furnace itself, whereas on the sides we have two gasifiers with their access pits.

For the first furnace, the gasifiers were placed on either side of the furnace; for the second, they were in a central position as well, but on the outside wall, because the inside wall was built against the wall of the crematorium, on the other side of which there was the chimney. Each furnace had its own chimney to which it was connected by two smoke ducts. These ducts, however, differ from the layout of the eight-muffle furnace in that they came out at the front of the muffles and not on their sides which means that the discharge of the gases was located at the front part of the device, as in the single-muffle furnace.

6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz

The budget for the Auschwitz Camp, drawn up by *SS Obersturmführer* Fritz August Seidler on 30 April 1940, included an item for the construction of a new crematorium (*Neubau Krematorium*) at a cost of 15,000 Reichsmarks (RM).[125] Instead of erecting a new building, however, the equipment was eventually installed in a bunker of the former Polish artillery barracks which constituted the nucleus of the new concentration camp. The plans for the crematorium were drawn up in the week of 14 to 20 June.[126] The firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt which the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Baut-*

[125] Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz. RGVA, 502-1-176, p. 37.
[126] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 20 June 1940, for the period of 14-20 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 102.

en, *HHB*) had contacted for the supply of the equipment, had already informed the New Construction Office at Auschwitz on 25 May that the drawings of the foundations of the cremation furnace would be sent within a few days, and that their erection supervisors would arrive at the camp within two weeks for the installation.[127] The furnace ordered by *HHB* was an oil-fired double-muffle furnace (*ölbeheizter Doppelmuffel-Ofen*).[127] On 10 June 1940 Topf sent to the New Construction Office Drawing D57253, executed the previous day, concerning a "Cremation furnace heated by coke and plan of the foundations" (cf. Document 202). Topf advised, moreover, that "instead of the oil firing originally planned, 2 coke generators will be mounted in accordance with the advice from your superior authority."

Topf added that this would result in a delay of the shipment and announced that the materials for the furnace would probably be shipped on 15 July.[128] Actually, Topf did not modify anything, because *HHB* decided to install at Auschwitz a furnace of a different type, patented on 6 December 1939 as an "*Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel*" (cremation furnace with double muffle)[129] which had already been proposed to the New Construction Office at Auschwitz in April. The pertinent cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) of 17 April 1940 in fact referred to the "supply of a coke-fired Topf cremation furnace with two muffles and compressed-air unit, plus 1 Topf draft-enhancing unit."[130]

The New Construction Office replied on 15 June by cable, stating that supply was "extremely urgent" (*äußerst dringend*).[131] On 20 June, Topf confirmed receipt of the cable and stated that the firm had shipped the furnace materials in the fastest way available and that the technicians would arrive at Auschwitz towards the middle of the following week. Erection time of the furnace was 16 days.[132] The refractory materials were shipped on 22 June by the firm Collmener Schamottewerke G.m.b.H. of Colditz on Topf's account.[133]

In the week of 21 to 27 June, the New Construction Office continued work on the design of the crematorium (*Bauabschnitt IV*) which constituted the last of the four construction sectors under the responsibility of this office.[134] Revamping of the former bunker began the following week (opening of windows, erection of partitions) and the materials[135] shipped by Topf on 1 July arrived as well.[136] Between 5 and 11 July, brick-laying and concrete work continued, and the furnace foundations were poured. The Topf technicians arrived at Auschwitz and began work immediately.[137]

---

[127] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz dated 25 May1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.
[128] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 11 June 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 224.
[129] List of patents of department "D" of Topf dated 20 November 1945. From website www.TopfundSoehne.de/media_de/. Cf. Appendix 1.4f: Patents by J.A. Topf & Söhne.
[130] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 9 October 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209f.
[131] Telegram, undated, from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 228. The date of 15 June 1940 is mentioned in Topf's letter dated 20 June.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 221.
[133] Topf *Information-Instruktion* dated 27 July 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 219.
[134] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 27 June 1940, for the period of 21-27 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 100.
[135] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 5 July 1940, for the period of 28 June – 4 July. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 98.
[136] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.
[137] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 12 July 1940, for the period of 5-11 July. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

Work on the rebuilding of the crematorium and on the brickwork of the furnace ended in the week of 19 to 25 July;[138] a few days later, the *Bauleiter*, SS *Untersturmführer* August Schlachter sent Topf a cable requesting the shipment of the items still missing: blower, draft enhancer, gasifier doors, corpse-introduction cart, rails and pulleys for the closure of the smoke conduit.[139] On 29 July, Topf confirmed receipt of the telegram and informed the New Construction Office of the imminent arrival of the requested parts.[140]

In all probability, drying-in of the furnace began as soon as the brickwork was in place. The test cremation was, in fact, carried out on 15 August. The activity report (*Tätigkeitsbericht*) for the period of 9-15 August states:[141]

> *"The entire erection of the crematorium, including the cremation unit as such, was completed so that at the end of the week of this report the first cremation could be realized."*

A further, undated, document mentions the exact date of 15 August:[142]

> *"This construction office certifies that the erection work for the cremation furnace was completed on 15 August 1940. The test cremation of the first corpse took place the same day."*

On 27 August, Topf asked the New Construction Office for payment of the invoice covering the cremation furnace, in an amount of 10,679 RM, or at least a down payment of 9,000 Reichsmarks.[143]

On 16 September, the New Construction Office forwarded to Office II of *HHB* Topf's invoice with the following comment:[144]

> *"The cremation installation is completely finished and has been in operation for weeks. As no malfunction at all has been noted, complete payment for the unit should not encounter any problems."*

Two days later, Topf sent out a demand for the payment of the total amount or of the down payment,[143] followed by another, merely for the down payment[145] on 23 September and a further demand on 30 September.[146] On 2 October, *Bauleiter* Schacht informed Topf that he had forwarded to *HHB* Topf's request for the down payment of 9,000 RM, asking the Erfurt company to get in touch with that office directly.[147] When Topf followed the advice and contacted *HHB*, there was an unpleasant surprise: The invoice of 27 August 1940, in an amount of 10,283 RM[148] had not reached this office yet.[149]

At the end of September, the crematorium still did not possess a room for autopsies. On 28 September, the *SS Standortarzt* (camp physician) sent camp

---

[138] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 26 July 1940, for the period of 19-25 July. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 95.
[139] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 223. The telegram bears no date but undoubtedly stems from the end of July because Topf confirmed receipt on 29 July.
[140] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 218.
[141] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 17 August 1940, for the period of 9-15 August. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 92.
[142] *Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne*, Erfurt. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.
[143] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 18 September 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 214.
[144] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to HHB, *Amt II*, dated 16 September 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 216.
[145] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 213.
[146] *Ibid.*, p. 212.
[147] *Ibid.*, p. 211.
[148] It is not known why an amount of 10,283 RM is mentioned here instead of 10,679 RM.
[149] Letter from *HHB* to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 4 November 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 207.

command a detailed request for the installation of such a facility, explaining that "in the case of deaths the causes of which are not clear, autopsies are to be carried out, in particular for executions by shooting or in the case of fatalities caused by external force."[150]

The camp command turned to the New Construction Office, which replied directly to the *SS Standortarzt*, explaining that an autopsy facility could not be installed immediately because certain essential pieces of equipment – such as the dissecting table – were not yet available.[151] On 7 November 1940, Schlachter informed Topf as follows:

> *"The present level of usage of the combustion unit installed here by your company has shown that the unit is in fact too small."*

The New Construction Office intended to double the cremation facility and asked Topf to send a representative to Auschwitz to discuss the matter on site.[152] On 13 November, Topf replied that engineer Prüfer would be at Auschwitz on the 16th with a cost estimate and the drawings of the second furnace. On the same day, Topf drew up two quotations concerning the second furnace (cf. Document 193), which was proposed for a price of 7,753 Reichsmarks. In the letter of transmittal, likewise dated 13 November, Topf – assuming that the second furnace would be connected to the same chimney – judged another draft enhancer (*Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*) to be superfluous because the existing one was sufficient for an alternating operation of both furnaces, which could, however, be in operation at the same time as well.[153] On 22 November, the New Construction Office sent a request to Office II C2 of *HHB* asking for the authorization to install the second furnace, giving the following justification:[154]

> *"The operation of the crematorium in the past has shown that, even in the relatively favorable season, the furnace with its 2* [cremation] *chambers is too small. The camp command and Political Department have therefore approached the New Construction Office with the urgent request to enlarge the unit by 2 chambers."*

The request was granted, and Topf went to work: on 30 November, Drawing D57999 showing the positioning of the second furnace in the crematorium was prepared (cf. Document 204). On 5 December, this drawing was sent to the New Construction Office, and Topf informed them that the refractory and insulating materials for the second furnace had already been shipped;[155] some of these materials, however, were shipped later: 2 refractory plates left on 20 December[156] and 50 bags of mortar mix the following day.[157]

In early January of 1941, the situation in the crematorium became critical. On 8 January, Schlachter sent Topf an alarming letter in which he declared:[158]

---

[150] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to *Kommandantur* dated 28 September 1940. RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 3.
[151] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to *SS-Standortarzt* dated 3 October 1940. RGVA, 502-1-342, pp. 3-3a.
[152] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 146.
[153] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 166, 175.
[154] *Ibid.*, p. 173.
[155] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 143f.
[156] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 205.
[157] *Ibid.*, p. 204.
[158] *Ibid.*, p. 180.

> *"New Construction Office has already informed you by telegram that the first furnace unit shows damage due to intensive usage and hence can no longer be operated to capacity. The enlargement of the unit is therefore imperative. You are requested to inform us by telegram as to when you will begin to take the preliminary steps for an enlargement."*

The installation of the new cremation furnace, constituting as it did an enlargement of the crematorium, was therefore rightly designated by the New Construction Office as *Erweiterung des Krematoriums* or *Krematoriumserweiterung*.

On 10 January 1941, Topf confirmed receipt of Schlachter's cable concerning the damages to the first furnace and the urgency of the installation of a second one and reported that all the necessary materials for the construction of the furnace had already been shipped, whereas shipment of the metal parts could take place only after the end of the goods embargo (*Gütersperre*). On the subject of the furnace damage, Topf stood ready to dispatch its technician Wilhelm Koch for repair work.[159]

In the meantime, the situation worsened. On 13 January, Schlachter informed Topf that the Monolite grates (*Monolitroste*) of the muffle and the internal walls (*Innenwände*) of the gasifiers had burned through (*durchgebrannt*) and demanded the immediate dispatch of a technician.[160] In line with bureaucratic practice, Topf replied two days later by sending a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) for providing a technician (*Monteurgestellung*).[161] On 21 January, Schlachter informed Topf that the order for the repair work (*Reparaturarbeiten*) would be issued by the camp administration (*Verwaltung*) within the next few days and added the following order:[162]

> *"Furthermore, 2 generator closures must be supplied a.s.a.p. for the repair work, as the old ones are completely burned through."*

The camp administration returned the Topf cost estimate of 15 January to the New Construction Office, explaining that the transfer certificate (*Übergabe-Verhandlung*) for the crematorium was still missing, without which it was impossible, for reasons of authorization, to pay for the repair work.[163] On 29 January, Topf confirmed receipt of the order from the New Construction Office for "2 two cast-iron closure doors for the generators" for the price of 180 RM and stated that shipment would take place eight weeks later.[164] Repair work was carried out much sooner, though, while the second furnace was being erected. In his report of 1st March, Schlachter, in fact, wrote that everything had been repaired.[165]

---

[159] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 131f.
[160] Telegram from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 13 January 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 130.
[161] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 167-167a.
[162] *Ibid.*, pp. 185-185a.
[163] Letter fron the head of KL Auschwitz administration to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 22 January 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 80.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 183f.
[165] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 1st March 1941, for the period of 23 February -1st March. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

The parts for the second furnace were shipped by Topf on 17 January 1941; the total weight came to 3,193 kilograms (cf. Document 197), and two days later the two cement counter-weights (*Zement-Gegengewichte*) for the two flue-gas dampers[166] followed. The weekly activity reports (*Tätigkeitsberichte*) for this period allow us to follow in detail the work involved in the installation of the new unit:

– Week of 26 January – 1st February: "In the crematorium, the foundations of the new furnace were poured and the partition[167] was erected using insulating bricks. Installation of the new combustion furnace was begun."[168]
– 2-8 February: "In the crematorium, work continued on the completion of the new combustion unit."[169]
– 9-15 February: "In the crematorium, the new combustion unit has been completed, except for a few minor details."[170]
– 16-22 February: "The new combustion unit in the crematorium has been completed."[171]

The next report stated again that "in the crematorium, work on the new combustion unit was completed,"[172] which probably means that the furnace was finally able to function; it is likely that the drying-in process extended over several weeks.

The new furnace had not been in operation for more than two weeks when the first technical problems arose. On 2 April, the New Construction Office sent Topf a telegram stating: "Second furnace has no draft, send technician here immediately."[173] In a letter to Topf of the same day, Schlachter explained that "the second furnace unit does not have sufficient draft which means that the combustion cannot be carried out completely."[174]

Topf replied that no technicians were available, but that the problems could be solved by the crematorium attendants: The two units were connected to the same suction device (*Saugzug-Anlage*) and that, when both were in operation simultaneously, the second one, being farther away from this unit, would have a lower draft. It was necessary, first of all, to close the two flue dampers of the first furnace and to set those of the second one, then to open those of the first one again and to balance the two.[173]

In early June, the second furnace was in operation "nearly every day" (*fast täglich*);[175] this probably led to a deterioration of the chimney, which was re-

---

[166] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.
[167] This partition, set up in the morgue, was to create a space for urns (*Urnenraum*) in accordance with advice from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 21 January 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.
[168] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 1st February 1941, for the period of 26 January – 1st February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 72.
[169] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 10 February 1941, for the period of 2-8 February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 71.
[170] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 17 February 1941, for the period of 9-15 February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 70.
[171] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 22 February 1941, for the period of 16-22 February. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 68.
[172] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 1st March 1941, for the period of 23 February – 1st March. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.
[173] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 2 April 1941, repeating the text of the telegram: "*Zweite Ofenanlage hat keinen Zug sofort Monteur nach hier beordern*." RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.
[174] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.
[175] Letter from head of Political Section to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 7 June 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p.

paired, in the week of 23-28 June, by strengthening it with angle irons (*Winkeleisen*) and tension bolts (*Spannschrauben*).[176] It appears that over the following months, the two furnaces were not able to cope with the number of deaths among the detainees in the camp, even though the Auschwitz Camp was still rather small.[177] Towards the end of September, Topf received a verbal order for "a double-muffle Topf cremation furnace with blower, introduction cart and rotatable platform."[178]

The Topf cost estimate, dated 25 September, showed a price of 7,332 RM, solely for the furnace with the blower.[179] The previous day, Topf had sent the New Construction Office three copies of the operating instructions (*Betriebsvorschrift*) of the double-muffle furnace[180] and of the draft-enhancement device.[181] The two documents reached Auschwitz on 26 September as shown by the registration stamp of the New Construction Office. In keeping with bureaucratic regulations, the New Construction Office then confirmed the order by registered mail,[182] and Topf in turn confirmed this confirmation.[183] The furnace parts, having a total weight of 3,548.5 kg, were shipped by Topf on 21 October.[184]

During the month of October, mortality among the detainees rose to 85 deaths per day, and would hit 169[185] the following month. The situation was disastrous. On 11 November, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, who had taken over Schlachter's place as head of the Construction Office[186] on 1st October, sent Topf a telegram in which he informed the company that setting up the third furnace was "extremely urgent" (*äußerst dringend*), and asked when it would be installed.[187] Two days later, Topf confirmed receipt of the cable and announced the arrival of their technician for the 19th.[188] On 17 November, Topf cabled Auschwitz about the date of arrival of the technician Albert Mehr,[189] who, however, did not reach Auschwitz until 29 November because a number of difficulties had been encountered: Topf's supplier, the firm Collmener Schamottewerke, had not been able to ship the refractory for the new furnace on account of

---

111.

[176] *Tätigkeitsbericht* dated 28 June 1941, for the period of 23-28 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 31.

[177] The average mortality in the months of August and September was around 36 deaths per day; see Mattogno 2019a, p. 248.

[178] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 25 September 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 270f.

[179] *Kostenanschlag* dated 25 September 1941. 502-2-23, pp. 264-268. Cf. Document 198.

[180] APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 2f. Cf. Document 210.

[181] APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 1. Cf. Document 209.

[182] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 3 October 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 269.

[183] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 9 October 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 272.

[184] *Versandanzeige* dated 21 October 1941. 502-1-312, pp. 104f. Cf. Document 199.

[185] APMO, *Leichenhallenbuch*, D-AuI-5/3; *Totenbuch*, D-AuI-5/1; NO-5850; AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 135f. and 140f.

[186] On 1st July 1941, SS *Neubauleitung* was promoted to *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, but the correspondence, for some time to come, would bear the former designation. On 14 November 1941 *Bauleitung* promoted to *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*. In the following references, we will quote the designations actually appearing in the respective documents.

[187] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 102.

[188] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 100f.

[189] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 99.

an embargo of freight cars (*Waggonsperre*).[190] Bischoff sent this company a copy of the permit issued by *Transportkommandantur Oppeln* for the shipment of the refractory materials,[191] but the company still was not allotted a freight car.[192] Technician Mehr stayed at Auschwitz from 27 November through 4 December, for a total of 56 working hours and 14 hours of overtime.[193] As we know from a Topf letter dated 9 December, he "had finished the foundations of the new cremation furnace, as well as repair work on the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces."

In this letter, Topf confirmed the order for "providing a technician" it had received from *Bauleiter* Schlachter, announced that the Plützsch Company of Fichtenhainiken/Rositz had loaded a freight car of refractory, and stated:[194]

> *"These materials were ordered by your local KL administration as spares for repair work. We can, however, temporarily make use of these materials – which suffice for the construction of a furnace – for the new furnace and kindly ask you to inform us in time to allow us to dispatch a technician to the site for the erection of the furnace."*

The freight car with the refractories of the Plützsch Company left on 12 December,[195] but arrived at Auschwitz only on 2 January 1942.[196] Topf declared themselves to be ready to dispatch technician Koch to Auschwitz on 5 January 1942.[195] The Central Construction Office changed the date to 5 February, but on 1st February Koch's departure was postponed to a date yet to be determined.[197] On the other hand, a Topf technician charged the Central Construction Office for 86 hours of work done at the crematorium between 18 and 26 December 1941, including travel and 12 hours of overtime: Who was this technician and what kind of work did he do?

The existing documents, being incomplete, do not allow us to answer that question with certainty. Probably, Topf, pursuant to the Central Construction Office request for "providing a technician" mentioned in the letter of 9 December 1941, had once again sent their technician Mehr to Auschwitz for more repair work on the two furnaces of the crematorium, possibly making use of part of the two tons of insulating material which had arrived at Auschwitz on 15 December 1941 on Topf's account.[198] It is also certain that a Topf technician worked in the crematorium in the latter half of January 1942, which makes an understanding of the events during that period even more difficult.

---

[190] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 98.
[191] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Collmener Schamottewerke dated 27 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 94.
[192] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 89f.
[193] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 5 January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.
[194] APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
[195] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 22 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 81.
[196] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 3 January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 83.
[197] Telegram from *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Norbert Grosch to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 1st February 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 176.
[198] RGVA, 502-1-175, p. 339.

On 9 January 1942, the head of the camp administration, ordered to do so by the camp commandant, requested the following jobs for the crematorium to be carried out by the detainee workshop of the Central Construction Office:[199]

"Make 2 flat bars 700 × 80 × 8 mm
Repair 3 furnace doors
Repair 2 grates 700 × 30 × 30"

The flat bars (*Flacheisen*) were part of the anchoring system of the third furnace, which was under construction at that time. The *Ofentüren* to be repaired could have been either the doors of the muffles through which the corpses were introduced (*Einführungstüren*) or the hearth gates (*Feuerungstüren*); the latter are more probable because two hearth grates also needed to be fixed. The work was done during the week of 14 through 21 January.[200] On 16 January the detainee workshop received the order to "cut threads on the furnace anchoring bolts" (*für die Ofenverankerung*)" and to "make a frame 50 by 50 according to instructions by technician (*n. Angabe des Monteurs*)." The job was executed between 22 and 24 January.[201] On 31 January, Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Section, sent to the camp command the following request:[202]

"As an engineer of Topf and Sons is presently on the site for the construction of a furnace in this camp, it is requested to repair, on this occasion, Furnace No. 2 of the crematorium, which is in need of repair work."

The Topf engineer in question was undoubtedly the technician mentioned in the 16 January order to the detainee workshop, and his presence may have rendered the arrival of Technician Koch superfluous.

The repair work on the second furnace, requested by Grabner, was carried out on 4 February, as we can see from a handwritten note on his above-mentioned letter.[202] On 10 February, the detainee workshop did further repair work on two hearth gates ("*2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen*"), and fabricated 4 angle irons (*Winkeleisen*)[203] which were part of the anchoring system of the third furnace. On 20 February, another freight car with refractory bricks and mortar shipped by Plützsch Co. on Topf's account arrived at Auschwitz,[204] which means that the shipment from that company which had arrived on 3 January was probably used for the repair work it was intended for.

Construction work on the third furnace ended in late March. The work-in-progress report (*Baufristenplan*) for the month of February indicates the degree of completion for the enlargement (*Erweiterung*) of the crematorium to be 90%[205] and the March report states that work had been completed 100% by 31 March.[206] This date is confirmed as well by the report on construction of buildings dated 1st April 1942:[207]

---

[199] *Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 330* dated 9 January 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70.
[200] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* dated 13 January 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 630*. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.
[201] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* dated 16 January 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 651*. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 60.
[202] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[203] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* dated 3 February 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 747*. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.
[204] RGVA, 502-1-175, p. 108.
[205] *Baufristenplan* dated 9 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 12.
[206] *Baufristenplan* dated 15 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11.
[207] *Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten* dated 15 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

> *"Crematorium: degree of completion in %: 100%. Installed in existing bunker: Cost of construction according to cost estimate I of 31 October 1941: RM 52,000, cost estimate II of 31 October 1941: RM 30,000, so far approved by decree of 25 May 1940: RM 52,000. Ref.: II/E-901/Schr.Sa. Expenses up to 28 February 1942: RM 44,210.18."*

Finally, the third furnace appears in the "Inventory plan of Building No. 47a, *BW* 11. Crematorium" drawn on 10 April 1942 by Detainee No. 20033,[208] the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski who worked as a draftsman at the Central Construction Office.[209]

Topf's partial invoice (*Teil-Rechnung*) for the third furnace, made out on 16 December and stamped by Bischoff on 22 December, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmarks.[210] On the basis of this invoice, the Central Construction Office, on 7 January 1942 issued a payment voucher for a progress payment of 3,650 RM, which was paid out on 27 January.[211] Topf sent out a second partial invoice, likewise back-dated to 16 December 1941, which reached Auschwitz only on 22 May 1942,[212] however, showing a balance of 3,868.10 RM, the result of subtracting from the original cost estimate the 3,650 RM already paid as a progress payment by the SS administration. The final invoice (*Schlussrechnung*), again back-dated to 16 December 1941, which reached Auschwitz on 10 July 1942, shows a balance of 3,768.10 RM including a deduction of 82 RM concerning a rotatable platform (*Drehscheibe*) which had not been supplied.[213] The payment voucher for the final payment (*Schlussabrechnung*), in this amount, was issued by the Central Construction Office on 17 July 1942 and payment was effected on 29 July.[214]

During the latter half of May, work on the exterior was carried out: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and provided with two wooden gates, the old pavement was replaced.[215]

After the installation of the third furnace, even-more-serious problems than before arose in the crematorium. On 13 May, the head of the camp administration requested the Central Construction Office to "repair the chimney and the

---

[208] *Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr. 47a B.W.11. Krematorium*. Drawing no. 1241 dated 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 206.

[209] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.

[210] Topf, *Teil-Rechnung Nr. 2363* dated 16 December 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 263-262a. Cf. Mattogno 2015, Document 25, pp. 98f.

[211] *Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 für J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt* dated 7 January 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Cf. Mattogno 2015, Document 26, pp. 100-102.

[212] Topf, *Teil-Rechnung* dated 16 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

[213] Topf, *Schlussrechnung* dated 16 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a (cf. Mattogno 2015, Document 27, pp. 103f.); letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 104. The rotatable platform was later installed in the furnace hall of the crematorium, where it still exists.

[214] *Zentralbauleitung*, Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated 17 July 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a; cf.: Mattogno 2015, Document 28, pp. 105-107.

[215] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20* for *Tischlerei* dated 13 May 1942: manufacture of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttoren*) 4 × 3.20 m, work done between 21 and 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of the job: *Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and *Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

motor shed (*Motorenhaus*)[216] of the crematorium."[217] The work was carried out on 14 and 15 May; the first item did not concern the chimney as such but the "*Kaminunterkanal*" *i.e.* the flue-gas channel which linked the three furnaces to the chimney: 50 refractory bricks were replaced, using 50 kg of refractory mortar.[218] But this was only a skirmish. On 30 May, *SS Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok, acting as the local building inspector, addressed to Bischoff the following report:[219]

> *"On the chimney of the crematorium at KL Auschwitz, the chimney bracing*[220] *has loosened. This was caused by improper execution, as well as, partly, an overheating of the chimney. The braces have not been made as a framework in accordance with their purpose and are therefore useless. As the chimney already shows wide cracks which, though refilled on the outside, also extend into the brickwork in my opinion, there is the danger that the chimney may collapse under a strong wind. To avoid unforeseeable consequences, I ask the head of Central Construction Office to take immediate measures to eliminate this defect. For this purpose, it would be necessary to make sure that all braces are removed and replaced by an appropriate framework in line with good trade practice."*

On 1st June, Bischoff, in a letter to the camp command, endorsed Pollok's report and, as head of the Central Construction Office and in his capacity as local representative of the building inspectorate (*Baupolizei*), prohibited the use of the chimney on the basis of Article 365 of the civil code, as long as repair work was not carried out completely. Bischoff also asked to forward a request for repair of the chimney to the *WVHA*.[221] Sending a copy of his letter to the *WVHA*, Bischoff added:[222]

> *"The chimney has suffered from overheating on account of its continuous use (operation day and night)."*

The camp command no doubt informed the *WVHA* by cable, because on the following day, SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C at *WVHA* gave the order for the reconstruction of the crematorium chimney.[223] On 4 June, Kammler confirmed the order for the immediate reconstruction of the chimney, and asked why he had not been informed in time.[224] Bischoff replied that he had already sent the respective information to the *WVHA* and that he had

---

216 The small building next to the crematorium and the chimney which housed the motor of the draft enhancer.

217 *Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451* dated 13 May 1942. APMO, BW11/5, p. 3: "*Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen*."

218 *Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten*. 20 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and *Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium* dated 1st June 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1f.

219 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12, and 502-1-312, p. 64. Cf. Document 176.

220 The flat metal braces which enclosed the brickwork of the chimney.

221 RGVA, 502-1-132, p. 62.

222 RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.

223 Telegram from WVHA dated 2 June 1942 signed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.

224 Radio message from Kammler received on 4 June 1942 by *Standort-Funkstelle* of Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 33 and 55.

started to undertake the rebuilding of the chimney as soon as he had received Kammler's radio message.[225]

In fact, the very next day, the Central Construction Office got in touch with the firm Robert Koehler at Myslowitz for the reconstruction of the chimney. Koehler explained that the new chimney should measure 25 to 30 m in height, for an internal diameter of 65 to 70 cm, but that a precise design required technical details from Topf. The Political Section, however, wished that the new chimney not be higher than 8 to 10 m and that it should be placed on the same spot as the existing one.[226]

The following day, Bischoff informed Topf that the chimney had to be rebuilt at a distance of 7 m from the old one and asked Topf to indicate height and cross-section.[227] On 6 June, Topf replied by telegram, indicating the dimensions in question – a height of 15 m and a cross-section of 0.8 to 1.0 m² – and announced the mailing of a drawing.[228] This drawing – No. D59463 – was delivered at Auschwitz on 12 June. Meanwhile, the Central Construction Office had decided to move the new chimney by 10 m and asked Topf for the dimensions of the corresponding flue-gas channel (*Rauchkanal*).[229] A list dated 13 June shows that the materials required for the rebuilding of the chimney and the flue-gas channel came to 27 tons of refractory bricks of normal size and a Seger-cone index of 26 to 28, for temperatures up to 1,200 to 1,300°C, as well as 2.7 tons of refractory mortar, 25 tons of facing bricks and 100 bags of cement.[230]

On 16 June, the Koehler Company presented their proposal to the Central Construction Office: for the construction of a chimney measuring 15 by 0.8 by 1.0 m they demanded 3,650 RM, for the installation of the 12 m flue-gas duct, 1,050 RM, and for the demolition of the old chimney and removal of the rubble 860 Reichsmarks. The work required 24,210 bricks, 6 m³ of slaked lime, 4,400 kg of cement, 20 m³ of sand, 16 m³ of gravel, 27 tons of normal refractory bricks 25 by 12 by 6.5 cm with a Seger-cone index of 28 to 29, 2,700 kg of refractory mortar, 70 iron steps, 6 hand rails, one lightning rod, one access door for cleaning.[231] On 20 June, Robert Koehler elaborated the structural design of the chimney[232] and the corresponding drawing.[233]

Two days later, the Central Construction Office gave Robert Koehler the official order (*Auftragserteilung*) for the rebuilding of the chimney on the basis of his offer of 16 June for a total amount of 5,560 RM,[234] but Koehler confirmed receipt only on 14 July.[235] The contract, dated 7 July (Bischoff signed it the fol-

---

[225] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 246.
[226] Letter from Robert Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 48.
[227] Handwritten telegram from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 5 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 53. The typed text is contained in Topf's letter dated 6 June. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[228] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 51.
[229] Registered letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 12 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 50.
[230] *Materialbedarf Schornstein (Krematorium Altbestand)*. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 3 and 5.
[231] RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 15-15a.
[232] RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-46a. Cf. Document 177.
[233] "*Schornstein von 15 m. Höhe für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 17. Cf. Document 178.
[234] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 49.
[235] Letter from the Robert Koehler Company to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 14 July. RGVA, 502-2-23, p.

lowing day), was divided into four sections: the contract as such which mentioned the total cost of 5,560 RM, the "Special contractual conditions" which specified the immediate start of the work and its completion within four weeks, as well as a two-year warranty, the "Supplementary contractual obligations" drawn up by the Central Construction Office on 22 June and signed by Koehler on 14 July, and finally the "Assurances by the contractor concerning special obligations" signed by Koehler on 14 July.[236]

The budget for the new chimney established by the Central Construction Office on 3 July specified a cost item of 11,500 RM including the materials and work not furnished by Koehler.[237]

Various documents mention the work being carried out during the month of June. The *Baufristenplan* for this month states that the work on the chimney began on 12 June on the basis of the order placed on 4 June, degree of progress was 10% with completion scheduled for 10 August.[238] The *Baubericht* informs us that the foundations of the new chimney had been cast and brickwork had started.[239] The *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft* (motor-pool log) shows 17 trips to the crematorium by truck for the transportation of the building material and wood.[240]

On 1st July, the Central Construction Office asked the detainee workshop to fabricate 37 step irons (*Steigeisen*) measuring 25 by 25 cm – to be set into the wall of the chimney to allow access to the top – as well as 6 guard rails and a double door for the soot pit.[241] The work-sheet was passed on to the detainee workshop the following day, and the job was carried out between 2 and 6 July.[242] On 3 July, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski, Detainee No. D20033, made a new drawing of the crematorium – on the basis of his Drawing No. 1241 of 4 April – showing the positioning of the new chimney and the corresponding flue duct (Pressac 1993, Document 8 (outside of text); cf. my Document 207).

This job was realized only in part, because the flue-gas duct, having a length of 12.20 m, shown on this drawing, was connected only to Furnaces 1 and 2, whereas for Furnace 3, a further, transverse, flue-gas duct was built, 7.375 m long, bringing the total length of the ducts to 19.575 m as shown on the Koehler Drawing of 11 August 1942.[243] On the same day, the Central Construction Office prepared an explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) for the construction of the chimney, in which we can read:

14.

[236] RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 5-9.

[237] *Kostenvoranschlag für die Errichtung eines neuen Schornsteines im Krematorium des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O.S.*, RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 35f.

[238] *Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juni*. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 27.

[239] *Baubericht für den Monat Juni 1942*. 502-1-24, p. 221.

[240] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juni 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 283.

[241] *Anforderung Nr. 6805* dated 1st July 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 65.

[242] *Auftrag Nr. 1702* dated 2 July 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 63, and *Arbeitskarte* dated 3 July 1942, *Auftrag Nr. 1702*, *ibidem*, p. 67.

[243] Robert Koehler, *Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.* dated 11 August 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18. Cf. Document 179.

> *"On account of continual and excessive operation of the crematorium and the ensuing overheating of the chimney, the latter shows major cracks presenting the danger that the chimney might collapse. Repairing the old chimney is not possible. Therefore, by telex dated 2 June 1942, head of Office Group C, SS Brigadeführer and Major-General of Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler gave the order for the replacement of the chimney."*

The report goes on to explain that the new chimney had a square cross-section of 90 by 90 cm, and a flue-gas duct 12 m in length with a square cross-section of 70 by 70 cm and a refractory lining of 12 cm in thickness.[244] A list of materials compiled by the Central Construction Office on 4 July shows the same items as those mentioned by the Koehler Company in their letter of 16 June.[245]

In the meantime, the old chimney had not only not been dismantled but was being used intensively. In this matter, *SS Oberscharführer* Pollok sent Bischoff another report on 6 July:[246]

> *"During the building safety inspection of the work on the crematorium it was found that the old chimney has developed more cracks, both horizontal and vertical, which must result in a collapse of the chimney. This is due to the fact that the chimney has continued to be used to excess, although Central Construction Office der Waffen-SS und Polizei had prohibited its use by letter of 4 June, Bftgb. 8195/42/Po/Qu., addressed to the camp command.*
> *I ask the Head of Central Construction Office to prohibit once again continued use of the chimney and to ensure that it is demolished immediately, because otherwise the consequences would be incalculable."*

This time, Bischoff's order was obeyed: during the course of the month, the old chimney was demolished. The *Baubericht* for that month states:[247]

> *"BW 11 crematorium. Completion of the new chimney and dismantling of the damaged one including removal of the rubble. At present, laying of the new connecting channel."*

The activity report of *SS Unterscharführer* Heinz Lubitz for July 1942 confirms that the brickwork of the chimney had been completed (*Schornsteinmauern fertiggestellt*) and that the flue-gas channel had been dug and built (*Kanal ausgeschachtet und gemauert*).[248]

For the very reason that the flue channel was still being worked on, the *Baufristenplan* for that month shows a work progress of 80%.[249] During July, the trucks of the Central Construction Office made 15 trips to the crematorium for the transportation of building materials.[250]

On 24 July, the Koehler Company advised the Central Construction Office that there had been an error in their cost estimate for the demolition of the old

---

[244] *Erläuterungsbericht für die Errichtung eines neuen Schornsteines am Krematorium des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 34.
[245] *Materialbedarf für Schornsteinbau (Altbestand Krematorium)*. 7 Dec. 1942; RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 5. Cf. Document 180.
[246] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 & 31. Cf. Document 181.
[247] *Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 181.
[248] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 16.
[249] *Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli*. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 35.
[250] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 272.

chimney: construction of the new chimney would cost 2,790 rather than 3,650 Reichsmarks.[251] The new and corrected offer was sent by Koehler to the Central Construction Office on 14 August.[252] Work ended in the first ten days of August, and over the whole month there were only five trips to the crematorium by the trucks of the Central Construction Office.[253] The *Tätigkeitsbericht* for the month of August states:[254]

> *"New smoke channels linked to the 3 pcs. double-muffle furnaces, covered by slab of reinforced concrete, lightning rod connected and handed over to political administration for operation. Work terminated except for finishing touches."*

The *Baufristenplan* speaks of a degree of completion of 100% as of 10 August,[255] but a memo of 7 December gives 8 August as the date of completion: between 12 June and 8 August, 688 detainees had worked on the new chimney – for a total of 7,568 working hours – plus 123 civilian workers – for a total of 1,353 working hours (both groups worked 11 hours per day). The materials used had exceeded the estimates by very little: 25,000 bricks, 6 m³ of white lime, 200 bags of cement, 31 tons of refractory bricks, 3.7 tons of refractory mortar, 66 iron steps, six hand rails, plus three liters of oil, ten liters of gasoline, 17 rolls of roofing felt and 50 liters of inert oil.[256]

Four days after the work had come to an end, the new chimney was already damaged, because the three furnaces had been operated at full load without waiting for the brickwork to dry out. On 13 August, Bischoff, referring to his telephone conversation with *SS Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before, sent the following message to the camp command:[257]

> *"On the basis of the telephone conversation mentioned above, camp command was informed that due to a too-rapid heating of the new chimney installation of the crematorium (all 3 furnaces are in operation) damage to the brickwork has already been observed.*
> *As the start-up of the 3 combustion furnaces took place at full load before the mortar of the chimney brickwork had dried out completely, any further responsibility* [of this office] *for the building must be rejected."*

After all the exertion, the same situation as in June had come about. On 14 August, after a telephone conversation of *SS Unterscharführer* Kirschnek and Robert Koehler, the latter was called to Auschwitz by Bischoff.[258] On 19 August, Kirschnek and Koehler inspected the damage to the new chimney.[259] Three days later, Koehler, having been asked to do so (*wunschgemäss*), sent to

---

[251] RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 13.
[252] RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 11f.
[253] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat August 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 264.
[254] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Uscha. Kirschnek Bauführer Abt. Hochbau für Monat August 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 197.
[255] *Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38.
[256] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" dated 7 December 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27. Cf. Document 182.
[258] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Robert Koehler dated 14 August 1942 (erroneously dated 13). RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 26.
[259] *Aktenvermerk* dated 21 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f., and APMO, BW 30/27, pp. 13f.

the Central Construction Office a new offer for the erection of another chimney, 15 m high, amounting to 3,100 RM, with an increase of 2,690 RM in case of employment of detainees at company expense; the building materials were offered at 4,195 Reichsmarks. The offer also mentioned the erection of another cremation furnace, as per Drawing 914 of the Central Construction Office, for the price of 12,690 Reichsmarks. But a handwritten note on this letter, dated 26 August and referring to the furnace, states: "*Kommt nicht zur Ausführung*," *i.e.* "will not be realized."[260]

The camp administration had submitted to *WVHA* the construction request for the chimney as early as 18 August, but the head of Office C VI of that office, *SS Standartenführer* Franz Eirenschmalz, made a mistake when he approved the amount of 11,500 RM, thinking that the approval referred to the chimney that had already been built, as one can see from special observations in his letter, which refer to a reconstruction order by Kammler of 2 July 1942,[261] while this order was really dated 2 June. Actually, the 11,500 RM so approved concerned the cost estimate for the reconstruction of the chimney dated 3 July.

I have been unable to ascertain with certainty whether the chimney was rebuilt, even though on 29 April 1943 Bischoff informed *WVHA* about the completion (*Fertigstellung*) of the crematorium chimney (and of the shed housing the pumps for the water supply to this plant).[262] For reasons of chronology, this report could not easily have referred to a chimney that would have been built by Koehler nearly nine months earlier. Besides, there is no trace in any document for work done on such a project, and moreover, the *Bauausgabebuch* (log of building expenses) for the crematorium, which covers the period of 1st April 1942 through 31 July 1943, has entries only for payments to Koehler in connection with the chimney built in July and August of 1942, viz. 4,659.94 RM,[263] the figure which appears also in Koehler's invoice of 26 August 1942[264] as well as in their final invoice[265] and in the final settlement by the Central Construction Office dated 10 February 1943.[266]

This figure stems from Koehler's second offer of 14 July 1942, but shows a price increase, because, as we have already stated, in addition to the flue-gas channel covered by the first offer, Koehler had built a further channel, changing the total channel length from 12 to 19.5[267] meters. The pertinent addendum to the contract between the Central Construction Office and Koehler explains the details.[268]

---

[260] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.
[261] Letter from WVHA to *Verwaltung des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz /O.S* dated 31 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.
[262] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 9, and 502-1-149, p. 336.
[263] *Bauausgabebuch 11. Bauwerk 11 – Krematorium*. RGVA, 502-2-37, pp. 26-32.
[264] Robert Koehler, *Rechnung* dated 26 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.
[265] Robert Koehler, *Schlussrechnung* dated 22 December 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 4
[266] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Schlussabrechnung* dated 10 February 1943. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 1-1a.
[267] More precisely 19.575 m as we can see from the two invoices from Koehler mentioned above.
[268] *Nachtrag zur Vertragsurkunde* dated 23 November 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 16.

After August 1942, the only reliable information I have found concerns the repair of an electric blower (*Gebläse*) on Furnace 2 on 1st September 1942 (for the blower (*Druckluftanlage*) of this furnace).[269]

In January of 1943, a *Schweizer Baracke*[270] for the Political Department[271] was erected next to the crematorium, which suggests that the chimney had at last been repaired.

It is nearly certain that the crematorium ceased its operation on 17 July 1943, in accordance with the following letter written by Bischoff the previous day and addressed to the head of SS garrison administration (*SS Standortverwaltung*), *SS Obersturmbannführer* Möckel:[272]

> *"This office informs you that the placement of the two barracks for the Political Department, the Schweizer Baracke in particular, was based on the condition that Crematorium I would cease its operation completely, as we were assured in the a.m. discussion with SS Ustuf. Grabner.*
> *Now that work on the two barracks has almost been completed, we have found that the crematorium went into operation once again.*
> *The high flammability of these structures requires that the crematorium be taken out of service; any responsibility for ensuing damage by fire must be rejected* [by this office]*."*

6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau

The problems concerning cremations became even more serious when construction of the Birkenau Camp was launched on 15 October 1941. For the new camp, which was originally projected to take in 125,000 Soviet PoWs – its official designation *Kriegsgefangenenlager* (*KGL* or *K.G.L.*)[273] reflects this – the Construction Office had planned for a crematorium with five furnaces of three muffles each, plus an underground morgue (*Leichenkeller*) and waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*); but the installation was to be set up within *KL* Auschwitz (Main Camp) rather than in Birkenau;[274] for the Birkenau *KGL* only a mortuary hall (*Leichenhalle*) was planned, as we can gather from the earliest known document (7 October 1941).[275] As opposed to this, the plan for the *KGL* dated 5 January 1942 shows ten morgues and two cremation halls (*Verbrennungshallen*),[276] each of which was to be provided with one triple-muffle furnace of a simplified design.

---

[269] RGVA, 502-1-153, p. 5.
[270] Wooden barracks measuring 28.20 by 6.20 meters.
[271] The respective *Übergabeverhandlung* is dated 8 February 1943. RGVA, 502-2-150, pp. 7-9; cf. Mattogno 2015, Documents 13-15, pp. 78-80.
[272] RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1; cf. Document 183.
[273] As opposed to this, the official designation for the Auschwitz Camp was *Konzentrationslager* (K.L.).
[274] *Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S*. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[275] *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers-Auschwitz O.S.* dated 7 October 1941, in: Pressac 1989, p. 185.
[276] *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz Ober-Schlesien* dated 6 January 1942, in: *ibid.*, p. 189; *Lagerskizze des Vorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. Einfriedigung* (fence). RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13; cf. Document 184.

A "Lay-out plan of the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drawn by *SS WVHA* on 5 January 1942,[277] checked ("*geprüft*") by *SS Untersturmführer* Dejaco on 5 January and approved ("*genehmigt*") by Bischoff the following day, 6 January, does maintain in its legend the indication "*V…Verbrennungshalle*," but no longer shows the symbols representing these two installations; instead, we have a *"Krematorium"* measuring 55.50 m by 12.0 m with a chimney wing of 12 by 10 meters – the future Crematorium II (cf. Document 185). This means that the decision to move the new crematorium with its five triple-muffle furnaces from the Main Camp to the Birkenau *KGL* had already been taken in Berlin.

According to the Topf estimate of 12 February, the two furnaces initially planned for the cremation halls were priced at 14,212 RM, plus 440 RM for the chimney lining (cf. Document 228). On 27 February, when *SS Oberführer* Kammler came to Auschwitz on an inspection tour, the decicion to move the new crematorium to Birkenau was confirmed, and the order for the two triple-muffle furnaces originally to be installed there was cancelled. Topf, though, requested 1,769.36 RM as payment for the design work.[278] In order to avoid paying out this sum for no useful purpose, the Central Construction Office, with the approval of the head of Office C/III of *WVHA*, *SS Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, decided to maintain the project and to use the furnaces in a different building.[279] Topf was informed of this decision on 8 April,[280] but the company had already mailed the corresponding invoice to the Central Construction Office on 17 March.[281] As we will see, the two furnaces are mentioned for the last time in a file memo of the Central Construction Office dated 21 August 1942 (cf. Document 187), but it is not known whether they were ever set up.

The KL Auschwitz construction program for the third year of the war, drawn up after Kammler's visit on 27 February, included the installation of a "crematorium in the PoW camp" (*Krematorium im Kriegsgefangenenlager*)[282] budgeted at 403,000 RM, less than 2% of the total budget (24,254,300 RM).[283] This crematorium was the one originally planned for the *Stammlager*.

Work was assigned to the Topf Company. On 11 October 1941 the Construction Office cabled the Erfurt firm asking for Prüfer to be sent to the camp "for the new construction of a crematorium."[284] On the 14th Topf confirmed receipt of the telegram, saying that Prüfer would arrive on the 21st at 9 o'clock,

---

[277] *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz – Ober-Schlesien*, Plan Nr. 885, RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.

[278] According to Bischoff's letter dated June 1943, the project referred to the construction of the chimney, cf. Subchapter 6.2.

[279] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to head of *Amt* C/III at *WVHA* dated 30 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174.

[280] Letter from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Wirtz to Topf dated 8 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 173.

[281] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Amtsgruppe* C III/I at *WVHA* dated 15 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 171.

[282] Letter from WVHA to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 2 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 211, and NO-4464.

[283] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to WVHA dated 17 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206.

[284] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 179.

which was what happened.[285] On 21 and 22 October, Prüfer, in fact, had meetings with *Bauleiter* Bischoff during which the latter gave a verbal order to Topf for: five triple-muffle furnaces with blower, two Topf draft-enhancing devices in suction for about 10,000 m³ per hour, and a waste incinerator. Delivery was to be three months and the foundations were to be poured within eight weeks. On the basis of the plans handed to Prüfer, Topf was furthermore to calculate the required height and cross-section of the chimney.[286] Referring to these meetings, Topf asked the Construction Office on 31 October for a written confirmation (*Bestätigungsschreiben*) of Bischoff's verbal order[287] and announced the forthcoming dispatch of various documents concerning the crematorium (cost estimates, drawings for the triple-muffle furnace, for the foundations, for the chimney etc.).

The first detailed description of the new crematorium is contained in a letter written by Topf on 4 November which is important enough to be quoted in its entirety:[288]

"We thank you for the order concerning
5 Topf triple-muffle incineration furnaces with blower
2 coffin-introduction devices with rail system for 5 furnaces
3 Topf draft enhancers in suction
1 Topf waste incinerator.
Flue-gas section
We accept this order on the basis of the cost estimate attached[289] *and its conditions, for a total price of 51,237 RM.*
We supply:
a) For the 5 Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces all refractories and insulating materials, fittings of cast and wrought iron, the blowers with drives and the cost of two builders for the supervision of the work.
b) The 2 coffin-introduction devices with their mobile carts, including distribution rails for the 5 cremation furnaces.
c) The 3 Topf draft enhancers in suction including drives, and supply of a builder for installation of the devices
d) For the waste incinerator, all refractories and insulating materials, including the fittings of cast and wrought iron, and the cost of a builder for the supervision of the work. e) For the flue-gas ducts, all refractories and insulating materials, and the supply of a builder.
To be supplied by the customer:
For the furnaces and the flue ducts, all construction materials such as bricks, sand, lime and cement in the quantities to be derived from the cost estimate as well as all wrought-iron anchor bars at no cost to us.
You will, moreover, supply our builders with a sufficient number of assistants at no cost to us.

---

285 Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 14 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 178.
286 Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf dated 22 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36f., and APMO, BW 30/34, p. 116; BW 30/27, p. 27.
287 Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 31 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 103.
288 Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated 4 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83. Cf. Document 186.
289 I have not found this document.

Construction time of the plant as estimated by us must not exceed 8 weeks, because we have based the dispatch of our personnel on this period. If construction time were to be extended, working hours furnished must be reimbursed at daily rates.
In view of the fact that the cold season will not allow work on the furnaces to be carried on in unheated surroundings, you will ensure the rapid construction of the furnace hall and its heating.
Delivery:
We shall do our best to ensure delivery of the furnaces within the 3 months requested by you. This assumes that no delay is encountered in the supply of the materials and that no further manpower is removed [for military or other duties].
We shall require from you 6 freight bills with the necessary priorities and we ask you to let us have them as soon as possible.
Kennziffer:
We ask you to ensure that an authorization codefor 17,600 kg be assigned to us as soon as possible.
Drawings:
You will receive shortly the drawings for the preparation of the foundations of the furnaces and for the manufacture of the anchor bars.
We attach the drawing for the overall lay-out with the positioning of the furnaces, the flue-gas channels and the de-aeration section, as well as a drawing of the triple-muffle furnace.
Design:
We wish to underline that the furnace muffles are now larger than in the previous furnaces. By this, we intend to achieve a higher efficiency.[290] *For the same reason, we have included 3 draft enhancers in suction instead of 2, also taking into account that frozen corpses will have to be incinerated as well, requiring more fuel and thus increasing the spent-gas volume.*
We assure you of the supply of an installation in keeping with the state of the art, and of proper workmanship, and salute you, Heil Hitler."

Prüfer tried furthermore to make use of his increasingly influential situation at Auschwitz in order to obtain a special treatment for Ludwig Topf, one of the two co-directors of the firm, who was doing military service at the time as a *Bausoldat* in the 3rd Construction Reserve Battalion (*Bau-Ersatz-Bataillon*) stationed in Thuringia – very-probably in keeping with a request of the other co-director of the firm, Ernst Wolfgang Topf. On 12 November 1941, after a telephone conversation with a Topf employee – Prüfer, most-likely – Bauleiter Bischoff sent a letter to the Weimar *Rüstungskommando* requesting a temporary-duty assignment of three weeks for Ludwig Topf, wrongly described as a Topf project engineer (*Sachbearbeiter*), for the new crematorium-construction work which was to begin on 18 November. In this letter, Bischoff gives some interesting explanations concerning the purpose of the new crematorium:[291]

"The Topf & Söhne Co. combustion plants, of Erfurt has been ordered by this authority to build a cremation plant as quickly as possible, in view of the fact

[290] The term *Leistung* also indicates the performance.
[291] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.

that Concentration Camp Auschwitz has been augmented by a PoW camp which is to take in some 120,000 Russians shortly. The construction of the incineration unit is most urgent, if epidemics and other risks are to be avoided."

It appears that the leave was not granted, because on 21 November, Prüfer launched another effort by means of a letter to Bischoff, marked "strictly personal." Prüfer, who was about to go to Auschwitz, wanted to take Ludwig Topf along and have him participate in the discussions in the alleged role of a project engineer for the triple-muffle furnace.[292] For this reason, he asked Bischoff to send Topf a cable as follows:[293]

"Urgently requesting visit by Ludwig Topf 2-5 December for discussion new furnace construction."

Bischoff accepted and sent Topf a telegram with this text, undated,[294] but surely transmitted on 25 November, the day on which Prüfer's letter was registered at Auschwitz. What happened after that is not known, as Ludwig Topf's name no longer appears in the correspondence between the company and the Central Construction Office.

The first drawing of the new crematorium was prepared by *SS Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on 24 October 1941.[295] On 20 November 1941, *HHB* sent the Central Construction Office two sketches approved by the head of Office II B,[296] in which, however, the chimney with its two smoke ducts was located in an unsuitable position. On 3 December, the Central Construction Office forwarded to the head of Office II B a drawing showing the positioning of the crematorium, the chimney, the flue ducts and the draft enhancers, pursuant to Topf's layout. In particular, it was requested to approve the central location of the chimney as a means of avoiding overly long ducts.[297]

The parts of the five triple-muffle furnaces were sent by Topf in two separate shipments: the first freight car (No. 4.62703 B.M.B.) left on 16 April 1942 with a load of 11,149 kg and arrived at Auschwitz on the 18th (cf. Document 213); the second one (No. 93413 Erfurt X) with a load of 4,948 kg followed on 18 June and arrived on the 20th (cf. Document 214). On 8 May, Topf sent the Central Construction Office the drawing for the installation of the three draft enhancers (D59389) and the drawing for the waste incinerator (D59434), which could be fed from either side.[298] During May, Topf installed at Buchenwald the first of the two triple-muffle furnaces for the local crematorium; this furnace, which was of the same type as the five triple-muffle furnaces planned for Auschwitz, could however not be started up for lack of the blower (*Gebläse*) and its motor.

---

[292] Actually, the furnace with three muffles, just like the 8-muffle furnace, was designed by Prüfer. Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf dated 6 December 1941. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

[293] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 2f.

[294] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 5.

[295] The drawing includes the façade and the elevation of the crematorium. The two drawings have been published by Pressac 1993, his Document 9.

[296] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 68. The two sketches have been published by Pressac (1993, Documents 10f.).

[297] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 93.

[298] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 8 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 65-68.

Therefore, on 29 May, Topf asked the Auschwitz Central Construction Office to send this device to the Weimar-Buchenwald Central Construction Office by taking it from the Auschwitz parts, but Auschwitz refused: the blower was intended for the Auschwitz furnaces and would be required shortly. Topf was also told by Auschwitz that the construction of the crematorium was proceeding at "full throttle."[299] Work, in fact, had begun on 2 June[300] with the digging of the pit (*Baugrube*) for the foundations,[301] which concluded in July.[302] On 2 August, the Central Construction Office sent to the Huta Company the crematorium Drawings Nos. 936, 1173, 1174, 934, 980, 933, 1311, 932, 1301 and 1341 for the structural design of the building.[303]

By 14 August, the *Kommando Krematorium* was already 80-inmates strong.[304] On Monday, 17 August, Topf cabled the Central Construction Office that Engineer Prüfer would arrive on Wednesday, 19, at 8 o'clock.[305] In fact, at 2 PM on 19 August, Prüfer had a long meeting with *SS Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl in the offices of the Central Construction Office, possibly in the presence of Robert Koehler, which Ertl recorded in a detailed memo (*Aktenvermerk*) on 21 August. The decisions taken at the meeting were as follows:[306]

> *"1) Mechanic Holik will arrive here from Buchenwald on 26/27 August at the latest, Builder Koch in two weeks. Erection of the 5 pcs. triple-muffle furnaces at KGL will start immediately. The Koehler Co. of Myslowitz will undertake the lining of the furnaces and the ducts as well as the erection of the chimney in accordance with the drawings and specifications of Topf & Söhne Co.*
>
> *2) Concerning the placement of 2 triple-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing facilities for special actions'*[307] *Eng. Prüfer suggested to take these furnaces from a consignment to Mogilev ready to be shipped; the* [Auschwitz] *section chief presently at* SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt *in Berlin was notified of this immediately by telephone and was requested to take the necessary steps.*
>
> *3) Concerning the erection of a 2nd crematorium with 5 triple-muffle furnaces as well as aeration and de-aeration installations, results of the negotiations on assignment of materials, already under way with* Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA)*, must first be waited for.*
>
> *4) Topf & Söhne Co. has by mistake sent to Auschwitz the parts of a double-muffle incineration furnace actually destined for Mauthausen. Eng. Prüfer suggests erecting this furnace here. The 2 introduction doors and the 2 ash-removal doors still missing can in the meantime be taken from the shipment of the 5 triple-muffle furnaces.*
>
> *5) The damages to the newly erected chimney for the existing crematorium* [at the Main Camp] *were inspected in the company of Herr Koehler and* SS Unter-

---

[299] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 5 June 1942, RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 499, and letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 6 June 1942, RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[300] The *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943 erroneously speaks of 2 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.
[301] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 224.
[302] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.
[303] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 164.
[304] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Kommandantur* dated 14 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 162.
[305] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 507.
[306] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f. Cf. Document 187.
[307] *Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*. Concerning these installations, cf. Mattogno 2016, pp. 70-76.

scharführer *Kirschnek and measures to be taken were discussed. – As the chimney lining expands under the great heat, it must be enabled to move freely at the top and must not be attached to the outer mantle.*
6) On Thursday, 20 August 1942, the building site of the 5 triple-muffle furnace [*sic*] *at KGL was inspected in the presence of* SS Strm. [Sturmmann] *Janisch and Herr Koehler, and the necessary measures were discussed.*
7) Eng. Prüfer requested a written order for the supply of the 2 pcs. triple-muffle furnace and the double-muffle incineration furnace, as well as to be informed soonest as to whether the furnaces of the Mogilev consignment can be diverted.
8) For the supply of the fireclay and other materials still missing, Topf & Söhne Co. must immediately be supplied with 10 freight bills."

In an effort to support his suggestions, Prüfer asked Topf to send four copies of Drawing D59599 of the triple-muffle furnace, which went out on 20 August;[308] however, as we shall see in the following section, the only suggestion accepted was the diversion to Auschwitz of two furnaces from the Mogilev consignment.

On 24 August, Robert Koehler proposed to the Central Construction Office the construction of the flue ducts, having sections of 1.20 m × 0.80 m and 0.70 m × 0.60 m respectively, on the basis of Drawing No. 932 for the sum of 3,950 RM, as well as the installation of the triple-muffle furnaces (lining and flue duct) on the basis of Drawing No. D59090, for a price of 2,100 RM per furnace.[309]

On 11 September, the Central Construction Office asked the firm Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau A.G. urgently to provide to Topf five bricklayers "for the erection of the combustion furnaces in the KGL crematorium."[310] Work on the furnaces began during that month;[311] by October, one furnace had been finished with another under way,[312] in November, two furnaces had been completed with another two under construction.[313] Work, including the flue ducts and the chimney, was finished in January of 1943.[314]

Work on the chimney ended in October of 1942 with the installation of the lightning rods, as shown by an order given by the Central Construction Office to the electricians' section on 17 October for the following job on the [future] Crematorium II: "Fabricate and install a four-part lightning rod on the chimney of Crematorium I of KGL"; the work was done between 23 and 27 October.[315]

Construction of Crematorium III began on 14 September 1942[316] with the necessary excavations (*Schachtarbeiten*);[317] initially, on 23 September, 60 detainees were assigned to this job.[318] Two days later, the Central Construction

---

[308] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 20 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 161.
[309] Letter from Robert Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.
[310] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 133.
[311] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.
[312] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942.* RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.
[313] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat November 1942.* RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 53.
[314] Bericht Nr. 1 of *Zentralbauleitung* concerning Krematorien Kriegsgefangenenlager. Bauzustand sent to WVHA on 23 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 54.
[315] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 2250/250* dated 17 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 8-8a.
[316] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.
[317] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.
[318] Phone call by SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz of 22 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 271.

Office placed an order with Topf by telephone for five triple-muffle furnaces, three draft enhancers in suction and the necessary refractories for the flue ducts of Crematorium III. As we can see from Topf's letter of confirmation, the corpse-introduction system for these furnaces had been simplified:[319]

> *"Furthermore, for the new order, we have altered the coffin-introduction device by providing each furnace with a wrought-iron stretcher for the placement of the corpses, and with the necessary rollers on the furnace."*

This system obviously rendered the rail device superfluous. On 5 October, Topf sent the Central Construction Office Drawing No. D59389 concerning the draft enhancers for Crematoria II and III.[320] On 6 October, Topf's master bricklayer (*Polier*), Wilhelm Koch, who was working on the furnaces for Crematorium II, received permission from Bischoff to enter the Central Construction Office workshops "to check on the fabrication of anchoring parts for the *KGL* crematorium."[321]

The detainee workshop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) had been assigned this job on 8 September, and worked on it with 22 detainees between 9 September and 11 December 1942 for a total of 2,389 working hours, 24 of which were devoted to welding.[322]

On 26 October, the Central Construction Office informed Topf that Crematorium III would be built facing Crematorium II and would be its mirror image.[323] On the same day, the Central Construction Office confirmed to Topf in writing its verbal order of 25 September on the basis of Topf's estimate of 30 September, viz.: five furnaces of three muffles with five coffin-introduction stretchers (*Sarg-einführtragen*) for 39,150 RM, three draft enhancers in suction for 9,048 RM; the refractory materials for the flue ducts for 5,504 RM; for a total of: 53,702 Reichsmarks.[324]

On 31 October, Topf gave written confirmation of the order at the prices indicated.[325] On 28 October and at the request of the Central Construction Office dated 22 October, Topf sent to Auschwitz Drawing No. D59394 "for furnace II and III of KGL."[326] During October, the foundations of the chimney were poured, and chimney construction was begun for Crematorium III;[327] by the end of November, the chimney had reached a height of 9 meters.[328]

On 27 November, Prüfer inquired by telephone as to the priorities of the three items of the order dated 26 October and the corresponding erection work; the inquiry was repeated in writing on 30 November. The Central Construction

---

[319] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 30 September 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW 30/27, p. 30.
[320] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 115.
[321] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Bescheinigung* dated 6 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-41, p. 159.
[322] *Zentralbauleitung*, Häftlings-Schlosserei. Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 1962, "Verankerungen für 5 Stück Muffelöfen lt. beiliegender Zeichnung" dated 8 September 1942. RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 37-37a.
[323] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 95.
[324] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 26 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 93 and 502-2-26, p. 216.
[325] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 31 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 87.
[326] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 95.
[327] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.
[328] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat November 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 53.

Office replied that it intended to give priority to the de-aeration of the old crematorium at KL, and then to the installation of the draft enhancers of Crematorium II.[329] In December of 1942, work was stopped for several days – a disinfestation and disinfection campaign had become imperative because the typhus epidemic which had broken out in early July was still ravaging the camp. As handover dates, under conditions of favorable weather, for the three most-advanced crematoria were projected:[330]

– Crematorium II: 31 January 1942
– Crematorium III: 31 March 1943
– Crematorium IV: 28 February 1943.

On 22 December 1942, the Central Construction Office informed Topf that Himmler had declared the above dates to be inextensible for Crematoria II and III: the Erfurt company was asked to make the necessary efforts with respect to the deliveries and the erection work. A visit by Prüfer was suggested in order to check on the progress of the project.[331] The deadlines set by Himmler were illusory, as the degree of completion of the crematoria was still low at the end of December: Crematorium II: 60%; Crematorium III: 20%; Crematorium IV: 15%; Crematorium V: 5%.[332]

Realizing this, the Central Construction Office asked *WVHA* for an extension, which Kammler granted on the condition that the work be accelerated in spite of the difficulties encountered. He also requested to be informed weekly by telegram of the degree of progress.[333] Bischoff applied Kammler's conditions to the letter and, as early as 20 November, gave a job order to the electricians' section for "Construction lighting in Crematorium II, as well as aiming of searchlights for night work / sentry chain."[334]

On 23 January the Central Construction Office placed an order with the Otto Schuler Co. of Beuel for 10 coal-hauling carts (*10 Stück Kohletransportwagen*) for Crematorium II, but the company was not in a position to supply them.[335] On 6 and 31 January 1943, Central Construction Office trucks performed four trips transporting refractories and mortar to Birkenau for the Topf project.[336] On 29 January, Prüfer inspected the worksites and wrote a report on the state of progress. The five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II were being dried in ("*werden z. Zt. trockengeheizt*"), and start-up was scheduled for 15 February.

On the subject of Crematorium III, Prüfer wrote:[337]

---

[329] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 30 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 61; letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 30 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 17.
[330] *Fernschreiben* (telex) from *Zentralbauleitung* to the *WVHA* dated 18 December 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
[331] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 22 December 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 19.
[332] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 7.
[333] Letter from WVHA to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 11 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
[334] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 98/291* dated 20 December 1942. RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.
[335] Letter from Otto Schuler Co. to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 28 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 51-51a.
[336] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Januar 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 221.
[337] *Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 29 January 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

> *"The outer walls of the furnace building as well as the chimney have been completed. Work on the smoke ducts for the incineration furnaces will begin in 8 days. Installation of the 5 pcs. triple-muffle incineration furnaces could begin in about 5 weeks' time. Start-up for these incineration furnaces is possible on 17 April 1943 at the earliest."*

In his file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of the same day, *SS Untersturmführer* Kirschnek, who had accompanied Prüfer during the inspection tour, added that the ceiling of the furnace hall at Crematorium III was under construction, and that the respective chimney would be ready in three days' time.[338] To make sure that everything would run on schedule, the Central Construction Office asked Topf on 2 February that Prüfer be delegated to Auschwitz for three days of each week. The Erfurt company gave its approval,[339] but it is not certain that Prüfer returned before 15 February. However, on account of various obstacles, partly caused by failures on Topf's part, work proceeded slowly, and start-up of Crematorium III was moved back to 10 April 1943.[340]

For Crematorium II, the Central Construction Office placed an order with Topf on 10 February for a coal-loading device and an ash-removal device (*Kohlenbeschickungs- und Aschentransportvorrichtung*)[341] as well as, the following day, for a waste incinerator (*Müll-Verbrennungsofen*) for Crematorium III for a total of 5,791 Reichsmarks.[342] In an effort to render Topf more responsive, the Central Construction Office meanwhile turned to Kammler, explaining the problems encountered with this company.[343] On 12 February, Topf confirmed receipt of the cable from the Central Construction Office two days earlier, and announced Prüfer's arrival at Auschwitz on the 15th, for transmittal of the proposals concerning the coal-loading and the ash-removal devices.[344] The visit probably did take place, because a Topf letter dated 26 February mentions a meeting (*Unterredung*) of Prüfer and the civilian employee Jährling on the subject of the disinfestation furnaces (*Entwesungs-Öfen*) for *BW* 32 (*Zentralsauna*). As an attachment to this letter, Topf sent to the Central Construction Office, for filing, Drawing No. D59090 of the triple-muffle furnace.[345]

According to a report by Kirschnek dated 20 February 1943, Crematorium II went into operation on 20 February 1943,[346] but it is likely that no cremations

---

[338] *Aktenvermerk* dated 29 January 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p.105. The document bears no signature, but the registration number (*Bftgb.-Nr. 43/Ki/Lp*) shows Kirschnek's abbreviation, "Lp" is the abbreviation for the name of civilian employee Lippert, who worked at *Bauleitung* of K.G.L. "Bftgb." signifies "*Brieftagebuch*" = daily journal of correspondence.

[339] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 2 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 46.

[340] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 11 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 88.

[341] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 11 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 87.

[342] *Zentralbauleitung*, letter to Topf dated 11 January 1943, *Auftrag Nr. 149*. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 88f.

[343] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Kammler dated 12 February 1943 concerning:"*Auftretende Schwierigkeiten mit der Fa. Topf u. Söhne*" (difficulties arising with Topf & Söhne). APMO, BW 30/27, pp. 60f.

[344] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 12 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 61, and BW 30/34, p. 84.

[345] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 67.

[346] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943* drawn up on 29 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

were carried out there before the beginning of March. At that time, in fact, the painters' section of the Central Construction Office, which was covering Crematorium II with whitewash,[347] was given the job of painting black all metal parts of the cremation furnaces and of applying a coat of rust-proofing lacquer to all piping, *i.e.* very probably the compressed-air ducts leading into the furnaces. The job was completed on 27 February.[348]

Operation of the crematorium began in earnest in early March of 1943. On 2 March and on the request of the Auschwitz camp administration, *SS Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, assistant head of Office Group D of *WVHA*, ordered *KL* Buchenwald to transfer immediately to Auschwitz *Kapo* August Brück[349] for work at the crematorium. (At that time August Brück was *Kapo* of the crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp.) Brück arrived at Auschwitz on 5 March.[350] The day before, *Kapo* Mieczysław Morawa, *Kapo* of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, had been transferred to Crematorium II to take on the function of *Kapo* in that facility.[351]

On 11 March, the Central Construction Office sent to the camp administration in triplicate the operating instructions for the triple-muffle furnace: two copies were to be posted in Crematorium II, a third one was filed.[352] On 17 March, Jährling wrote a memo for the file on the subject "Estimation of coke consumption at Crematorium II, *KGL*, based on data received from the Topf & Söhne Co. (builders of the furnaces) on 11 March 1943."[353] The estimate of the consumption of coke, however, refers to all four crematoria at Birkenau (see Chapter 10).

This file memo was the corrected version of a note penned by Jährling on 12 March – transmitted the same day to Bischoff and to the camp's commandant, SS Obersturmbannführer Höss – which, however, had contained two mistakes, one in the calculation of the consumption of Crematoria IV and V, the other in the sum total.[354] On 20 March, *SS Standortarzt* at Auschwitz, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, addressed a letter to the camp commandant on the subject of the detainee infirmary (*Häftlings-Krankenbau, HKB*) at *KGL* in which he requested *i.a.*:[355]

> *"For the removal of the corpses from the* HKB *to the crematorium, 2 covered hand-carts must be provided, allowing the transportation of 50 corpses each."*

---

[347] "Whitewash all rooms of Crematorium II" (*Weissigen* [sic] *sämtliche Räume des Krematoriums II*): work done between 18 and 23 February 1943 for 406 hours of work. *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 200/4* dated 18 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 26-26a.

[348] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Malerei, Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 210/7* dated 24 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 27-27a.

[349] APMO, D-AuI-3a, p. 72.

[350] APMO, D-AuI-3a, p. 101. Czech 1989, p. 431.

[351] APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408.

[352] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Verwaltung der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz* dated 11 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 56.

[353] I have not found this letter.

[354] *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated 12 March 1943. APMO, 30/7/34, p. 68.

[355] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.

At that time, on account of the enormous mortality among the detainees – more than 200 deaths per day[356] – the two crematoria already in operation (II and IV) were being used at full capacity, which immediately caused damage to them. The first problems at Crematorium II were encountered even before the official hand-over transaction of the building was concluded with the camp command (*Übergabeverhandlung*), which took place on 31 March:[357] On 25 March, Kirschnek had written a file memo on the subject of a meeting that had taken place at Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March between the Topf representatives Prüfer and Schultze and the Central Construction Office representatives, *SS Untersturmführer* Kirschnek and, most probably, the civilian employee Lehmann.[358] In this memo, Kirschnek noted with respect to Crematorium II *i.a.*:[359]

> *"As the three draft enhancers in suction have not proved to be useful in any way and have even suffered damage after the first usage at full load because of high temperatures, they will be dismantled at the expense of Topf & Söhne Co. and removed by this company."*

Central Construction Office intended to keep the three electrical motors of 15 hp each in case they were not damaged by the high temperatures and to replace the coffin-introduction carts (*Sargeinführungswagen*) by the more-practical stretchers (*Leichentragen*). On the subject of Crematorium III, Kirschnek wrote:

> *"On account of the experience at Crematorium II, the draft enhancers projected and supplied will not be mounted, but will be taken over and stored by the Central Contruction Office."*

It is clear that the problems arose a few days earlier, because Schultze and Prüfer would have had to be notified first and then travel from Erfurt to Auschwitz. The damage was due to the combined effect of two causes: in order to raise the capacity of the furnaces, the draft enhancers were run at full speed, and this, together with a mistake in the design of the triple-muffle furnace,[360] led to a rise in the flue-gas velocity such that the combustion gases generated by the corpses in the center muffles left the furnaces in an uncombusted state, with combustion taking place essentially in the flue ducts, where it caused overheating. In this manner, the three draft enhancers, placed upstream of the chimney, suffered irreparable damage. Topf could not but assume responsibility. On 16 April, they declared themselves ready to take back the three faulty draft enhancers, crediting the Central Construction Office with the sum of 3,705 RM;[361] the devices were dismantled by the Topf technician Messing between 17 and 19 May.[362]

---

[356] Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 237. *Sterbebuch* 10 for 1943, has 1,452 death certificates between 18 and 24 March.

[357] *Zentralbauleitung*, Übergabeverhandlung for Bauwerk Nr. 30 K.G.L. Krematorium II to Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz dated 31 March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 77.

[358] The document was registered as "45629/43/Kir/Lm": "Lm" was the abbreviation of the name of civilian employee Lehmann.

[359] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[360] Cf. in this connection Subchapter 10.10.

[361] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 16 April 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36; *Postkarte* from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 16 April 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 231-231a.

[362] Topf, Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for Messing, 17-19 May 1943: "Im Krematorium II (Bauwerk 30) die 3 Stück Saugzuganlagen abmontiert." RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a.

Thus, the Birkenau crematoria operated without forced-draft devices, just like the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp after the replacement of the chimney.[363] Quite soon, however, the Central Construction Office would discover that the damage caused by the March incidents was not limited to the draft enhancers: the refractory lining of the chimney was damaged and had partly collapsed, as had parts of the vaults (*ganze Gewölbeteile*) of the flue ducts.[364] Repair work was assigned to the Koehler Co., which had built both the chimney and the ducts, whereas Topf had to redesign the damaged sections. The Erfurt company, though, possibly in an effort to avoid being once again blamed for the incidents, attempted from the beginning to stall matters.

As early as April, when Prüfer visited Auschwitz, the Central Construction Office asked Topf for a new design of the refractory lining of the chimney.[365] As Topf was dragging its feet, the Central Construction Office began to bombard the company with urgent cables; the first one, sent by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschnek on 11 May, requested the immediate arrival of Prüfer "with all drawings and calculations of the chimneys."[366] Kirschnek used the plural "chimneys," because meanwhile the two chimneys of Crematorium IV had run into the same problems, as we can see from the urgent telegram sent by Bischoff on 14 May:[367]

> *"Bring thermotechnical and structural calculations for chimneys of Crematoria II and IV. Presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer imperative immediately."*

On the same day, civilian employee Rudolf Jährling called Topf on the telephone only to learn that Prüfer was away on a business trip to the Rhineland; he was assured that Prüfer would come to Auschwitz on 17 May,[368] but that did not happen. On 21 May, Koehler sent the Central Construction Office a letter concerning repair work on the lining of the chimney at Crematorium II. Koehler had learned from Kirschnek that Prüfer would not bring the design plans for the new project before the middle of the following week. To gain time, he proposed to dismantle the remaining parts of the chimney lining so that two of his specialists could begin with the repair work as soon as the design plans for the new project arrived. Before sending his men, he wanted to receive the order from the Central Construction Office,[369] which was issued on 29 May.

Prüfer actually did go to Auschwitz very briefly on 24 May, although not in order to bring the new drawings for the chimney lining, but to request payment of some outstanding invoices.[370] In the meantime, Topf sought to evade their responsibilities by claiming that they had not been given the order for the construction of the chimney, which had instead been placed with the Koehler Co.,

---

[363] *Fragebogen*, undated, but probably dating from June 1943: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 7 (for Auschwitz), p. 8 (for Birkenau).
[364] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 17 July 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
[365] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 19 June 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 22f.
[366] *Dringendes Telegramm* from Kirschnek dated 11 May 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 44.
[367] *Dringendes Telegramm* from Bischoff dated 14 May 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.
[368] Note by Jährling on the above *Telegramm*, *ibid.*
[369] Letter from Robert Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 21 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37.
[370] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 25 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 83.

making Koehler the only party responsible.[371] This was only partly true, however, because Koehler had built the chimney on the basis of Topf's specifications, and Topf had also carried out the necessary thermo-technical calculations. Following Koehler's advice, the Central Construction Office embarked on the preliminary repair work. An undated sketch, certainly dating from that period, shows the damaged parts of the chimney.[372]

On 29 May, Bischoff cabled Topf that the drawings promised by Prüfer had not yet been received, and requested their immediate dispatch, otherwise the work would have to be interrupted. The next day Bischoff reiterated his request in another urgent telegram, and stated that the work would be interrupted that day "wegen Fehlen der Zeichnung". Topf explained that Koehler had mailed to them the original drawing and the structural calculations ten days earlier but had recalled them immediately; Topf thus had sent them back. On 29 May, Koehler had asked Topf for the preparation of a new drawing and new structural calculations, but in order to do this, Topf required the old drawing and calculations, which meant that the new drawing could only be prepared once those documents were received.[373]

On 19 June, Bischoff decided to clarify once and for all the responsibility for the chimney damage at Crematorium II. He sent Topf a letter in which he expressed his point of view quite explicitly: the previous exchange of letters and telegrams had raised the suspicion that Topf wanted to bury the whole matter. Already on the occasion of Prüfer's previous visit to Auschwitz in April, the Central Construction Office had asked him for a new design of the chimney lining, because the former one had turned out to be faulty under practical conditions. The negotiations between Robert Koehler and Prüfer had ended with the latter's promise that he would send the new design as soon as possible.

> *"Herr Prüfer knew that the former chimney installation was executed by the Koehler Company exactly in accordance with the drawing provided by you (for the development of the project, your company at the time charged 1,769.36 RM) and with the fireclay lining specified by you in your cost estimate dated 12.2.42, Item II. In spite of this, your company asked Herr Koehler in Myslowitz for a drawing and the structural calculations of the chimney, which you did receive in the end."*

Instead of coming up with a new design, Topf continued to stall for unknown reasons. "Since the facility, which was still being needed most-urgently, could not be used without the completion of the new chimney lining," Bischoff asked Topf to keep its word and to send the new design to the Koehler Co. immediately.[374]

Finally, Topf sent the requested documents. On 19 July, the Central Construction Office informed Topf that "the subject work was nearly finished" and placed the responsibility squarely on the Erfurt company:[375]

---

[371] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 25 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36-36a.
[372] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 24.
[373] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 2 June 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 87-87a.
[374] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 19 June 1943. APMO, BW30/34, pp. 22f.
[375] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 17 July 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.

> *"On the basis of the new drawings supplied by you one can see that your initial design of the chimney did not take into account the differences in the thermal expansions and the high temperatures to be expected and that this was taken into consideration only in your second design. The question of responsibility is thus unresolved until we receive respective instructions from our superiors in Berlin. We advise you furthermore that the very-seriously affected heating channels (on various occasions complete sections of the vaults collapsed) will have to be repaired and/or rebuilt shortly."*

In their long reply to this letter, Topf reiterated that they had nothing to do with the construction of the chimney, for which they had specified merely the height and the cross-sectional area, and insinuated that Koehler Co. might have used bricks of poor quality and ordinary mortar instead of clinkers and refractory mortar. Moreover, Topf knew nothing of the damage to the flue ducts:[376]

> *"Our supervisor Koch who returned from your site 3 weeks ago did not report any such damage, although he had once again checked everything before leaving. As the crematorium has been out of service for 6 weeks, we cannot explain who has caused the alleged collapse of the ducts."*

On 10 September 1943, Prüfer visited the Central Construction Office to discuss with Bischoff and Kirschnek the liability for the chimney damage and the expenses involved. The following day, Robert Koehler was summoned as well. *SS Untersturmführer* Kirschnek wrote a long account of the discussions on 13 September,[377] which, however, was full of mistakes and was not approved by Bischoff and had to be redrafted the day after.[378] This document, which we summarize here, sets out the positions of the three parties involved. The Central Construction Office asserted that the damage to the chimney was primarily due to mistakes in the design and to poor advice from Topf on the subject of the construction.

In 1942, Prüfer had been the consultant for the entire installation, and had declared to members of the Central Construction Office that the crematoria had to be built in accordance with the drawings provided by Topf. As far as the chimneys (of Crematoria II and III) were concerned, they had, on the one hand, been erected in accordance with the specifications of the chimney originally to be built at the *Stammlager* and, on the other hand, the dimensions and structural details had been taken from Topf drawings. The original drawings showed a refractory lining 12 cm in thickness up to a height of 6 meters; above this level, there were ordinary bricks. The Central Construction Office insisted, moreover, on the correctness of the information concerning the partial breakdown of the flue ducts which Topf had put in doubt: these facts had been ascertained by the *Ober-Kapo* of the crematoria.

> *"On this occasion – Kirschnek goes on to say – it was also observed that all* [flue-duct] *dampers controlling the draft had melted on account of their wrong*

---

[376] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 23 July 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 28f.
[377] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated 13 September 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, pp. 11f.
[378] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated 14 September 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

installation; the problems were resolved on the basis of [our] *own experience and currently permit flawless operation."*

Prüfer, for his part, brought in a new explanation which again blamed the Koehler Co.: the damage was due to the fact that, above 6 m, ordinary mortar instead of refractory mortar had been used, and also because of mistakes in the structural calculations of the chimney, but this was denied by Robert Koehler, who was questioned on this point the following day. The Central Construction Office could not but reproach Prüfer for giving a different reason on each of his visits to Auschwitz.

"On his last visit but one he named, in the presence of the commandant, the great stresses due to the firing of single furnaces – something not considered in the design – to have been the cause."

The Central Construction Office agreed with this explanation, all the more-so as Topf's new design for the chimney lining contained a number of open gaps, "so that the expansion of the brickwork relative to that of the lining can absorb possible stresses caused by the firing of single furnaces."

Robert Koehler's case rested on the overloading of the chimney. In the end, a compromise was reached which terminated the controversy for good: each of the parties involved – Topf, Robert Koehler, the Central Construction Office – would pay one third of the cost of the repair work, estimated to be 5,000 RM,[378] but actually only amounting to 4,500 RM when the job was finished. Topf confirmed Prüfer's decision on 16 September, reluctantly accepting to pay its share.[379] On 28 September the Central Construction Office reminded Robert Koehler of his obligation, and informed him that he would receive the corresponding invoice in a few days.[380] Topf was sent their own invoice – in the amount of 1,621.30 RM – a day later.[381]

Summarizing matters, the damage to the chimney and the flue ducts occurred in the latter half of March but was discovered only in the following month,[382] as the Central Construction Office requested Prüfer to send a new design for the chimney lining at that time. Work on the dismantling of the damaged refractory lining began a few days after the arrival of Robert Koehler's letter of 21 May, probably on 24 May, after Bischoff's telephone conversation with Prüfer; it stopped on 1st June, but it was not possible to carry out further repairs, because the new design of the chimney lining had not yet been received. This repair project was assigned to the Koehler Co., whose personnel were surely present at Auschwitz on 29 May, and it is probable that Koehler took part in the dismantling job.

In the Topf letter of 23 July, it is said that Crematorium II had been out of service for six weeks, *i.e.* since 11 June, but any cremation activity surely ended

---

[379] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 19 September 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 16.

[380] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Koehler Co. dated 28 September 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 16.

[381] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 29 September 1943. APMO, DZ-Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 183.

[382] Inspection of the flue-gas ducts and of the base of the chimney was possible earlier, because each of the five ducts was equipped with an inspection hole 45 cm × 51 cm closed by a double lid (*Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschluss. Rahmen* [frame] *mit Doppeldeckel*), while the chimney possessed a cleaning port 39 cm × 51 cm with closure *(Reinigungstür*).

earlier than that, because one cannot imagine any cremations being carried out with workers present inside the chimney; hence, cremations must have stopped around 24 May.

The crematorium was possibly used normally until the damage was discovered, but, keeping in mind the Central Construction Office's experience with the Main Camp Crematorium, it is difficult to believe that operation would have been at full load later on; in fact, between 24 and 30 April 1943 all windows of the furnace hall of Crematorium II as well as those of the adjoining rooms were being blackened[383] (a countermeasure against air raids). Repair work on the chimney lining began after 19 June – when Koehler had not yet received Prüfer's new design – and was essentially concluded on 17 July 1943, but it was still necessary to repair the flue ducts. The repair work on the flue ducts probably ended only in late August, because on 30 August the Central Construction Office asked the materials store (*Materialverwaltung*) for the supply to Crematorium II of various lacquer products for use by the inmate paint shop (*Häftlings-Malerei*).[384]

At the end of March 1943, the construction of the cremation furnaces had hardly begun on Crematorium III.[385] Even though the Central Construction Office attempted to speed matters up – for the first two days of May it asked the camp command that the *Kommando Krematorium* be increased to 250 detainees for urgent tasks[386] – work dragged on well beyond the target date of 10 April 1943. The hand-over transaction, in fact, bears the date of 24 June 1943,[387] and that is probably also the start-up date, because the lightning rods of the chimney were installed on 21 and 22 June.[388] On 28 June, the Central Construction Office reported to *WVHA* the completion of Crematorium III. This letter begins with the following words (cf. Documents 248, 248a):

"I announce completion of Crematorium III as of 26 June 1943."

This is followed by the report of the "throughput" (*Leistung*) of the four existing crematoria "for an operating time of 24 hours": 340 "persons" (*Personen*) for Crematorium I (six muffles), 1,440 "persons" for each of Crematoria II and III (fifteen muffles each), 768 "persons" for each of Crematoria IV and V (eight muffles each); for a total of 4,756 "persons." Concerning the data given in this letter – absolutely incredible from a technical point of view (coke consumption

---

[383] *Zentralbauleitung, Arbeitskarte für Malerei*, Auftrag Nr. 271/15 dated 17 March 1943: "*Streichen sämtlicher Fenster des Verbrennungsraumes u. Nebenräume mit blauer bzw. schwarzer Verdunkelungsfarbe*." RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 25-25a.

[384] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Anforderung* no. 27 dated 30 August 1943. *An die Materialverwaltung*. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 23.

[385] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943* dated 29 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

[386] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz* dated 30 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 154.

[387] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Übergabeverhandlung* for *Bauwerk Nr. 30a KGL. Krematorium II* dated 24 June 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84.

[388] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte, Auftrag Nr. 183/301* dated 9 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-315, pp. 22-22a.

and duration of the cremation) – we refer the reader to Chapters 8-10, in particular to Subchapter 9.6.

On 20 August 1943 the Plützsch Co. sent to Auschwitz on Topf's orders a freight car with 3,750 normal refractory bricks, 400 conical refractory bricks and 1,500 kg of refractory mortar, but the *Materialverwaltung* (materials administration) did not credit the shipment to Topf "because the work had not yet been finished." Consequently, the Central Construction Office, believing that they had paid for the materials out of their own pocket, sent Topf the corresponding invoice in an amount of 887.95 Reichsmarks. Topf, on 7 December, suspecting a mistake, asked the Central Construction Office to check into the matter; on 16 December the mistake was rectified.[389]

The work referred to by the *Materialverwaltung* did not, however, concern the crematoria, but the two hot-air-disinfestation chambers to be installed in the *Zentralsauna*.

The first damage to the cremation furnaces themselves arose at the end of October of 1943. On 27 October, the Central Construction Office ordered the metal-working shop at *DAW*[390] to repair 20 ash-removal doors. Work was finished on 27 January 1944.[391]

On 22 November, the garrison administration asked the Central Construction Office for the "installation of heating stoves in the crematoria constructed, as well as erection of a roof over the refuse pit near Crematorium II."[392] A month later, *SS Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch, *Bauleiter* at *KGL*, replied that "the stoves needed in the detainee housing area of Crematorium II have been installed,"[393] which suggests at least the imminent transfer of the detainees working at Crematorium II into the lodgings arranged for them in the attic of the building.

On 30 January 1944, the Central Construction Office sent Topf a telegram asking Prüfer and the mechanic Koch to come to Auschwitz immediately to repair the walls of the hot-air chambers of the disinfestation facility set up at the *Zentralsauna*. Topf accepted (albeit sending foreman Holick rather than Koch),[394] and on 2 February 1944, the Central Construction Office requested the camp commandant *SS Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, to issue a camp-access permit for the two men, giving the following reason:[395]

> *"Senior Engineer Prüfer and Herr Holick have been called here by this authority to inspect and/or repair the damage detected at the large disinfestation unit of* KGL *and at the crematoria."*

---

[389] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 December 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 38-38a, and letter from *Materialverwaltung* to *Abteilung Rechnungslegung* dated 16 December 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 40.

[390] *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works, an SS enterprise producing and repairing construction accessories.

[391] APMO, Höss Trial, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 95.

[392] Letter from *Bauleiter* Jothann to *Bauleitung KGL* dated 22 November 1943. RGVA 502-1-313, p. 17.

[393] Letter from *Bauleiter* Janisch to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 21 January 1944. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 15.

[394] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 9 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 88-88a.

[395] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel dated 2 February 1944. RGVA 502-1-345, p. 50.

Damage to the disinfestation furnaces was less-serious than had been feared: only the joints between the heating channels and the brickwork had opened up, and Holick would close them up with Monolite mortar,[396] a refractory material. Damage to the crematoria furnaces, however, was more-serious. On 22 February, the garrison administration ordered the Central Construction Office to supply 20 sacks of Monolite, 200 refractory bricks and 200 refractory wedge bricks for "imminent repairs on the crematoria."[397]

On 13 April 1944, the Central Construction Office ordered *Schlosserei* of *DAW* to repair 20 furnace doors and 10 scrapers at Crematoria II and III. The job was completed on 17 October 1944.[398] In early May, damage to the brickwork was reported, certainly in the flue ducts or the chimneys, because on 9 May the *Bauleiter* of *KL* II (Birkenau) asked the camp command for a "permit for entry to Crematoria I-IV" to be issued for Koehler Co., because the firm had been contracted to execute "urgent repairs on [the] crematoria."[399]

At the end of the month, more damage struck the furnaces. On 31 May, the Crematoria Administration at Birkenau ordered *DAW* to repair two muffle doors and five closures,[400] plus other minor jobs. The repair work was done between 20 June and 20 July and cost 46.90 RM (Czech 1989, p. 789). A later order, dated 7 June 1944, concerned "required repairs on Crematoria 1-4 between 8 June and 20 July 1944." Work was reported completed on 6 September 1944.[398]

Operation of Crematoria II and III ceased in early December of 1944: On 1st December, a women's detail was set up for the demolition of Crematorium III (Czech 1989, p. 939); on the 8th, the head of the Central Construction Office, *SS Obersturmführer* Jothann, asked *Abteilung* IIIa (assignment of detainees) to assign immediately 100 detainees for demolition work "near crematorium camp II),[401] undoubtedly meaning Crematorium II.

On 20 December 1941, Topf sent to Auschwitz a preliminary invoice, dated 18 December, in accordance with its cost estimate of 4 November, of which only the first page has been preserved: the five triple-muffle furnaces cost 6,378 RM each, the coffin-introduction devices 1,780 RM, the complete flue ducts 4,045 RM, and the three draft enhancers 3,016 RM each.[402] These amounts are in agreement with those appearing in Topf's Invoice No. 69 of 27 January 1943[403] and in the final invoice bearing the same date.[404] Besides the items mentioned above, these invoices also comprise a waste incinerator at an amount of 4,474 Reichsmarks.

---

[396] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 9 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 88a.

[397] Letter from *SS-Standortverwaltung* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.

[398] APMO, Höss Trial, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96.

[399] Letter from *Bauleiter des Lagers II* to *Kommandantur des K.L.II Birkenau* dated 9 May 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

[400] The closures of the ash chambers or of the hearths or of the loading ports of the gasifiers.

[401] RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 227.

[402] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 46.

[403] Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 69* dated 21 January 1943 concerning the construction of 5 triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 100-100a.

[404] Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung* dated 27 January 1943 concerning the construction of 5 triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a. Cf. Document 215.

The total cost of the devices supplied and installed by the Topf Company thus came to 51,237 Reichsmarks. From this figure, 3,705 RM were deducted as reimbursement of the three draft enhancers taken back by Topf after they had been damaged. The remaining 47,532 RM were paid by *Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-"Ost"* in two advance installments of 25,000 RM on 13 February 1942 and of 15,000 RM on 17 September, and a final amount of 7,532 RM on 22 November 1943.[405]

The total cost of the devices supplied by the Topf Company and installed in Crematorium III was 53,702 RM: 39,150 for the five triple-muffle furnaces (costing 7,830 RM each), 9,048 RM for the three draft enhancers mentioned in the invoice in accordance with the cost estimate of 30 September 1942, actually supplied by Topf but never installed by the Central Construction Office, 5,504 RM for the supervision of the construction work of the flue ducts.[406] Payment was effected by an installment of 27,000 RM on 4 December 1942, a second payment of 5,500 RM on 8 December 1942, and a final payment of 21,202 RM on 22 November 1943.[407]

6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau

On 4 December 1941, *HHB* in Berlin ordered from Topf "4 pcs. Topf double-4-muffle incineration furnaces," *i.e.* four furnaces with eight muffles for Mogilev in Russia,[408] where PoW Transit Camp No. 185 was located. Topf confirmed receipt of the order on 9 December, but on 30 December only one half of a furnace was sent to Mogilev, *i.e.* four muffles; as we will see, two furnaces would be set up at Auschwitz while one and a half furnaces were temporarily held in Topf's warehouse.[409]

Accepting the suggestion made by Prüfer when he visited Auschwitz on 19 August 1942, *WVHA* decided on 26 August to send to Auschwitz two of the furnaces on order for Mogilew. The Central Construction Office went to work immediately. A telegram went out to Topf the same day requesting the drawing of the building meant to house for the 8-muffle furnace (the future Crematorium IV), because construction work was to begin immediately.[410] For 31 August, Topf provided the Monteur Martin Holick,[411] who also brought with him the necessary plans (D60125).[412]

For the 8-muffle furnace, Topf had designed two chimneys, each 16 m high with internal cross-sectional dimensions of 0.80 m × 0.80 m, and refractory lin-

---

[405] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Schlussabrechnung über Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*, BW 30, 11 November 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228. Cf. Document 188.

[406] Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 728* dated 27 May 1943 concerning the construction of five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium III. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 190-190a. Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 728* dated 27 May 1943 concerning the construction of five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium III. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a. Cf. Document 216.

[407] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Schlussabrechnung über Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*, BW 30a, 11 November 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213. Cf. Document 189.

[408] Letter from HHB to Topf dated 4 December 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 47f.

[409] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* of 9 December 1941. APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.

[410] Telegram from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 26 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 155.

[411] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 152.

[412] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 31 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 150.

ing up to a height of six meters. As these furnaces had originally been destined for Mogilev, where coke supply was difficult, they were equipped with hearths for wood, which Topf, for the furnaces going to Auschwitz, adapted for use with coke by means of inclined and horizontal grates: two gasifiers were equipped with horizontal grates only; the other two had inclined hearth bars changed to horizontal grates. In view of the extremely short service life expected for the inclined hearth bars, Topf recommended to the Central Construction Office to order spare coke-hearth bars. Furthermore, because of transportation problems, the Mogilev Furnaces had been designed without insulation, but Topf was ready to furnish insulating material to the Central Construction Office on request.[412] On 1st September, the Central Construction Office sent Topf 20 freight bills for the shipment of the furnaces and the refractory material.[413]

On 4 September, Topf sent the Central Construction Office the drawing of the furnace foundations (D59555) and the drawing of the anchoring system (D60129),[414] plus a list of the individual anchor bars,[415] which would be fabricated locally by the detainee workshop for the Central Construction Office.[416] On 7 September, the furnace drawing itself (D60132) was ready. In the letter of transmittal, Topf explained to the Central Construction Office that one gasifier had been allocated to each pair of muffles; the furnace thus had eight muffles and four gasifiers, which were positioned in the central part of the furnace; two pairs of muffles would be given a common chimney having the dimensions previously indicated in Topf's letter dated 31 August 1942. Topf also announced the arrival of Builder Wilhelm Koch within a week.[417]

The following day, Topf dispatched a freight car containing the metal parts of the two furnaces with a total weight of 12,186 kg, which arrived at Auschwitz on the 11th.[418] In accordance with Topf's offer of 2 September concerning the changes in the type of fuel and the corresponding modifications, the Central Construction Office ordered on 15 September four wrought-iron covers for the hearths with frames, jackscrews and refractory lining, as well as 2,500 insulating bricks and 600 kg of rock wool for each of the furnace's insulation, plus the replacement bars for the hearths of the gasifiers, at a total price of 3,258 Reichsmarks.[419] As the two furnaces had altogether eight gasifiers, there were eight covers and not four, as Topf was quick to rectify.[420] However, the respective invoice paid on 2 February 1944 still spoke of four covers – probably for reasons of accounting.[421] On 26 October, referring to the *WVHA* letter addressed to Topf on 26 August, the Central Construction Office transmitted to the Erfurt company the post-dated confirmation of the order for two furnaces with eight

---

[413] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 1st September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 148.
[414] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 4 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 140.
[415] Topf, *Verankerung zu einem 8-Muffel-Ofen*. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 141. Cf. Document 237.
[416] Note from *Schlosserei* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 15 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 132.
[417] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 139-139a.
[418] Topf, *Versandanzeige* dated 8 September 1942 concerning "*2 kompl. Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*." RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-143a. Cf. Document 231.
[419] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 15 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 22; letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 22 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 127-127a.
[420] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 30 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 118.
[421] Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 322* dated 23 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.

muffles as per Drawing D60125, and for the technical modifications resulting from the change of the fuel type.[422] The next day, the Central Construction Office sent Topf a telegram inquiring as to the cost of an 8-muffle furnace designed for Mogilev, with anchoring and hearths for wood firing. Topf replied the same day by telegram quoting a price of 13,800 RM for the furnace.[423] Believing that the Central Construction Office wanted to order another wood-fired 8-muffle furnace, Topf tendered a quotation for such a device on 29 October. The error was soon corrected, though: the Central Construction Office only wanted a cost estimate for a furnace of the Mogilev Type for purely administrative reasons. Topf took this into account, and attached to their explanatory letter[424] a quotation for an 8-muffle furnace without anchoring (because the anchoring parts would come from the detainee workshop at Auschwitz) and with wood-fired gasifiers (because the modification of the fuel system was covered by a different contract).[425] The Central Construction Office transmitted the quotation to the *WVHA* for approval of the order.[426]

Other misunderstandings arose later with respect to payment for the two 8-muffle furnaces. On 5 April 1943, Topf drew up the respective invoice for a total of 27,632.30 RM (27,600 RM for the furnaces plus 32.30 RM for transportation).[427] On 2 June, the head of *Gruppe C/Bauwesen* of Higher SS and Police Leader Central Russia notified the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police East Germany (*Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*), to which the Central Construction Office was attached, that the Construction Inspectorate Central Russia had already paid 42,600 RM for the four furnaces originally ordered for Mogilev.[428] When the Central Construction Office learned about this, it not only felt that Topf's invoice of 5 April 1943 was unfounded, but also that the Erfurt company had received (42,600 – 27,632.30 =) 14,967.70 RM more than it should have. Furthermore, the SS did not see why the invoice of 5 April 1943 amounted to 27,600 RM (plus 32.30 RM for shipment) or 13,800 RM per furnace, whereas the cost estimate of 16 November 1942 spoke only of 12,972 RM for one furnace.[429]

Topf replied that *Reichsführer-SS* had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces for a total price of 55,200 RM on 4 December 1941; moreover, as the SS had requested various modifications in the design of the 8-muffle furnace, Topf had applied a price increase of 6% or 828 RM, thus yielding a final cost of 13,800 Reichsmarks.[430] Of the four furnaces ordered, one half of one furnace (four

---

[422] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 26 October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 94.

[423] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 October containing the text of both telegrams (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 88), and telegram from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 October 1942 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 89).

[424] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 71.

[425] Topf, *Kostenanschlag über einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen* dated 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76. Cf. Document 230.

[426] Letter from Topf to the *WVHA* dated 24 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 77.

[427] Topf, *Rechnung Nr. 380 dated 5 April 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

[428] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 35-36a.

[429] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 2 July 1943. APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 170.

[430] Actually, 828 RM represents 6% of 13,800 RM and not of 12,792; 6% of this latter figure would be 778.32 RM, and a furnace should have cost 13,750.32 Reichsmarks.

muffles) had gone to Mogilev, two were at Auschwitz, and the remaining furnace-and-a-half was still being held in the Topf warehouse at the disposition of *Reichsführer-SS*.[431]

At Auschwitz the matter was definitely clarified by civilian Employee Jährling, who made two hand-written entries on a copy of the letter from the Construction Inspectorate Central Russia, dated 2 June 1943, which the Central Construction Office had received. The first entry dates from 31 January, the second from 21 February 1944; Jährling summarizes the questions of payment from the administrative point of view: the SS had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces for a total price of 55,200 RM; the Construction Inspectorate Central Russia had already paid Topf on account 42,600 RM, to which the SS garrison administration Auschwitz had added another 10,000 RM on account,[432] which meant that Topf was still entitled to 2,600 RM.[433]

For all intents and purposes, the remaining furnace-and-a-half, still held by Topf, was the property of *Reichsführer-SS*; Jährling's computation was therefore correct, and Topf received only what it was still owed. The Construction Inspectorate Central Russia was late to be informed, because on 11 August 1944 this office once again asked the Central Construction Office whether the 42,600 RM already paid to Topf would be deducted from the final payment.[434]

In line with Topf's letter of 7 July 1943, the remaining furnace-and-a-half were taken over by *WVHA*. On 16 August, the *SS-Wirtschafter* (business manager) at Higher SS and Police Leader (*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer*) of the Government General sent a note to the Central Construction Offices at Heidelager, Krakow, Lemberg, Lublin and Warsaw, as well as to the New Construction Office at Radom, explaining that Office CIII held "a cremation furnace and a half = 12 muffles" and asked to be informed by 1st September whether the above offices had any use for it.[435]

We know of a reply by the *Bauleiter* of Trawniki, a subcamp of Lublin (Majdanek) who, on 2 September, wrote to the Central Construction Office of the Main Camp – which had sent him a copy of the note of the SS business manager – the following letter:[436]

> *"No crematorium exists at this camp. Many protests have been raised against this situation. Construction of a crematorium would, however, be an urgent necessity. Of course, should the furnace and half available at Office C III be taken into consideration for Trawniki, this would have to be decided there* [by the Lublin Central Construction Office]*."*

I found no evidence that this request was responded to.

---

[431] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 7 July 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.

[432] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1* dated 1st February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-310, pp. 16-16a.

[433] Letter from *Leiter der Gruppe C Baugruppe* of *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte* to *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost* dated 2 June 1943 and handwritten notes by civilian employee Jährling dated 31 January and 21 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.

[434] Letter from *Abwicklungsstelle der Baugruppe der Waffen-SS und Polizei Russland-Mitte* to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 11 August 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 28.

[435] WAPL, *Zentralbauleitung*, 268, p. 132. Cf. Document 190.

[436] WAPL, *Zentralbauleitung*, 268, p. 147. Cf. Document 191.

Little is known about the construction and the operation of the two 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V. Construction of Crematorium IV began officially on 9 October 1942,[437] but Huta Co. had already embarked on preparatory work on 23 September.[438] The facility was handed over to the camp administration on 19 March 1943.[439] Construction of Crematorium V began on 20 November 1942;[440] hand-over to the camp administration occurred on 4 April 1943.[441]

After a few weeks of operation, the furnace at Crematorium IV began to show cracks, as the Central Construction Office informed Topf on 3 April; Topf agreed to carry out the repairs free of charge, as the warranty of two months had not yet expired.[442] Damage was undoubtedly more serious, however, because in the telegram of 14 May 1943 mentioned above, the Central Construction Office urgently requested Topf to make thermal and structural calculations for the chimneys at Crematorium IV as well.

More repair work on Crematorium IV was carried out between 1 and 7 June 1944 (30 doors and/or closures of the furnaces),[443] and between 7 June and 4 July 1944, repair work was carried out on all four crematoria.[443] Crematorium IV was rendered unserviceable in the so-called revolt of *Sonderkommando* on 7 October 1944; the service personnel (down to 53 men from 169) were only withdrawn on the 10th,[444] however. On that date, the manpower at Crematorium V was also brought down, from 156 to 66 detainees.[444] On 16 January 1945, Crematorium V was still in service with a workforce of 30 detainees.[445] It was blown up by the camp SS guards just before the arrival of the Soviets.[446]

7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type

Topf Co. built four furnaces of this type, three of which were set up in Crematorium I or the old crematorium at Auschwitz, with a fourth one built in the Mauthausen Crematorium.

---

[437] *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[438] Huta, *Rechnung* dated 31 December 1942 concerning work done between 23 September and 23 December 1942. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 43-44b, and *Tagelohnliste Nr. 1* of Huta Co. concerning work done between 23 September and 2 October 1943. 502-2-54, p. 45. Cf. Document 192.

[439] *Übergabeverhandlung* for Crematorium IV. 19 March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25.

[440] *Baufristenplan* dated 2 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[441] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14.

[442] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 10 April 1943. BW 30/34, p. 42.

[443] APMO, Höss Trial, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96.

[444] Daily list of detainees employed at the crematoria drawn up by the Soviets on the basis of the "*Arbeitseinsatz*" lists for the men's camp at Birkenau compiled by *Abteilung* IIIa. GARF, 7021-108-20, p. 142.

[445] *KL Birkenau, Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945*. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a.

[446] In the aerial photo of 19 February 1945, Crematorium V appears to have been entirely destroyed. National Archives, Washington, GX 12337, exp. 145.

The Mauthausen Furnace was ordered from Topf on 16 October 1941, but the New Construction Office of *KL* Mauthausen hesitated for a long time before installing it. The parts of the furnace were shipped to Mauthausen between 6 February 1942 and 12 January 1943,[447] but only at the end of 1944 was it decided to erect it. A letter from Topf dated 20 December 1944 tells us that preparations were going on in the crematorium concerning the foundations of the furnace and the flue duct; Topf was waiting for this work to be finished before sending one of its builders.[448] On 3 January 1945, Topf announced the arrival of the technician, Chief Engineer Schulze, scheduled for 9 January.[449] The furnace was therefore built in January/February of 1945, which explains the fact that it has been preserved rather well. This furnace has remained practically intact and can be examined *in situ*.

As opposed to this, the two coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces which are presently shown in Crematorium I at Auschwitz were refabricate by the Poles after the war in a haphazard way, with original parts taken from the furnaces dismantled by the SS in 1944. It is therefore useless to examine these refabrications in an effort to understand the structure or the operation of this type of furnace. Our technical description will hence be based on the Mauthausen Furnace. It will be illustrated by 35 photos of our own and will take into account the available documents concerning the furnaces at Auschwitz and Mauthausen which were of the same type. In fact, a letter from Topf to the Mauthausen Camp says in this respect:[450]

> *"We wish to underline that* KL *Auschwitz in Upper Silesia has just ordered from us a second coke-fired double-muffle furnace of the same design as intended for you."*

Furthermore, the "order slip" sent by the Mauthausen New Construction Office to Topf on 16 October 1941 refers explicitly to a "double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz type."[451] Furthermore, the Topf letter dated 1st November 1940 had as an attachment the Topf Drawing No. D57253 (Document 202), which is exactly the design used for the first double-muffle furnace set up at the Auschwitz Crematorium. Another attachment to the letter was Drawing No. D58173, which we have studied in the preceding chapter (Document 163).[452] We will show, first of all, the Topf cost estimate for *KL* Auschwitz dated 13 November 1940 (Document 193), which is practically identical with the one for Mauthausen dated 6 January 1941 (Document 164):[453]

---

[447] Letter from *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Gusen to Topf dated 24 October 1942; letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Gusen dated 16 January 1943. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[448] Letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 20 December 1944, *ibid*.
[449] Letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 3 January 1945, *ibid*.
[450] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 23 November 1940, *ibid*.
[451] Letter from *SS-Neubauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen to Topf dated 16 October 1941, *ibid*.
[452] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of *KL* Mauthausen dated 1 November 1940. *ibid*.
[453] Topf *Kosten-Anschlag* dated 13 November 1940 for *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz concerning the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace of Crematorium I. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

"Quotation

Our Department: D/Prf.
Offer No. 40/999
House Phone No. 123
Date: 13 Nov. 40

Reichsführer SS,
Head of German Police,
Main Office Budget and Construction,
New Construction Office KL Auschwitz,
Auschwitz /Upper Silesia

Subject: 1 coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with blower
Prepared by head engineer Prüfer!
Prep.: Prf/Hes.

#	Description	
1	coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace with blower including the following services and parts The foundations of the furnace and of the flue duct must be provided by the customer in accordance with our specifications, at no cost to us. Bricks, sand, lime and cement of the outer brickwork. The best bricks will be selected for the facing of the furnace. The necessary refractory materials consisting of normal and wedge-shaped bricks, Monolite packing and the corresponding mortar. For the insulation of the furnace, bricks of diatomaceous earth, rock wool and the necessary diatomaceous-earth mortar. Wrought-iron anchoring bars, with T, U and angled sections, tightening rods, bolts and nuts. Coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace with blower including the following services and parts The foundations of the furnace and of the flue duct must be provided by the customer in accordance with our specifications, at no cost to us. Bricks, sand, lime and cement of the outer brickwork. The best bricks will be selected for the facing of the furnace. The necessary refractory materials consisting of normal and wedge-shaped bricks, monolite tamping mass and the corresponding mortar. For the insulation of the furnace, bricks of diatomaceous earth, rock wool and the necessary diatomaceous-earth mortar. Wrought-iron anchoring bars, with T, U and angled sections, tightening rods, bolts and nuts. Cast- and wrought-iron fittings such as:	
2	Cast-iron introduction doors with cast-iron frames. The doors will have Monolite cladding on the inside.	

6	*Cast-iron closures for the air channels.*	
4	*Cast-iron ash-extraction doors.*	
2	*Cast iron loading doors for the gasifiers.*	
2	*Wrought-iron ash receptacles.*	
2	*Wrought-iron frames for the flue-duct dampers, lined with Monolite, including pulleys, cables and counterweights, the necessary stokers.*	
2	*Cast-iron hearth covers.*	
2	*Horizontal grates.*	
1	*Blower device consisting of a blower with its 3-phase directly coupled 1.5-hp motor and the necessary conduits.*	
	Installation of the furnace	
	Presence of a builder for the construction of the furnace, including travel expenses, daily rates as well as social-security contributions.	
1	*Corpse-introduction system, wrought iron, consisting of a mobile wrought-iron cart with the necessary rails.*	
	Free delivery to Auschwitz/Upper Silesia	
	Price of the furnace:	*RM 7,753*
	Weight for authorization code: 2,600 kg of iron.	
	During construction, our builder must be supplied with two assistants at no cost to us."	

Beside the offer dated 6 January 1941, we have three more estimates for the coke-fired double-muffle furnace sent by Topf to Mauthausen, dated 1st November 1940, 30 April and 31st October 1941 (Documents 194-196) which differ only in the prices and the weights of the metal parts.

Document 197, translated here, lists the elements of the second cremation furnace for KL Auschwitz, shipped by Topf on 17 January 1941:[454]

ID	*#*	*Packing Type*	*No. of Pieces*	*Description*	*Weight in kg*	
					net	*gross*
				Parts for double-muffle furnace		
22293	*6*	*loose*	*6*	*U-bars NP 12, each 1,950 mm long*		
	4	*"*	*4*	*I-bars NP 12, each 1,950 mm long*		
	2	*"*	*2*	*Angle bars 50/5, each 2,780 mm long*		
	2	*"*	*2*	*Dto. each 2,400 mm long*		
	4	*"*	*4*	*Dto. each 1,070 mm long*		
	4	*"*	*4*	*Dto. 80/8, each 1,070 mm long*		
	4	*"*	*4*	*Dto., 40/4, each 1,232 mm long*		
	4	*"*	*4*	*Dto., 60/6, each 800 mm long*		
	2	*"*	*2*	*Flat bars 100/10 mm with 4 rollers*		
	2	*"*	*2*	*Introduction doors 600/600 mm clearance*		
	2	*"*	*2*	*Hearth doors 280/350 mm*		
	14	*"*	*14*	*Anchoring bolts ∅19 mm*		

[454] Bill of lading from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz dated 17 January 1941 concerning parts for the second coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace for Crematorium I. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203.

ID	*#*	*Packing Type*	*No. of Pieces*	*Description*	*Weight in kg*	
					net	*gross*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Hearth doors 280/350 mm*		
	2	*“*	*2*	*Angle bars 80/8, length each 1,650 mm*		
	1	*“*	*1*	*T-bars, 80/80, length 1,650 mm*		
	1	*“*	*1*	*Flat bar 50/8, length 2,500 mm*		
				[p. 2, cont’d.] *also*		
	2	*“*	*2*	*Flue-gas dampers 350/600 mm*		
	2	*“*	*2*	*Housing for latter*		
	6	*“*	*6*	*Air-channel closures 108/128 mm*		
	2	*“*	*2*	*Ash receptacles 350/320 mm*		
	2	*“*	*2*	*Stokers, length circa 3,000 mm*		
	30	*“*	*30*	*Square bars 40/40 each 630 mm long*		
	34	*“*	*34*	*Dto., each 740 mm long*	*2,036*	*2,036*
	1	*“*	*1*	*Tubing 120/124 mm*		
	1	*“*	*1*	*Boiling tube 82/89 ∅, length 1,560 mm*		
	1	*“*	*1*	*Dto. length 1,660 mm*		
	2	*“*	*2*	*Loading-shaft closures*		
	10	*“*	*10*	*Rails 50/50/5 with anchors*		
	1	*box (?)*	*2*	*Asbestos panels 5 mm thick*	*10.5*	*14*
	13	*paper bags*	*rock wool*		*500*	
	2	*“*	*Monolite*			
	1	*cloth bag*	*Monolite*	*117*	*117*	
22515	*10*	*loose*	*10*	*Fireclay bricks, 560 mm long*	*460*	*460*
22469	*1*	*“*	*1*	*Blower 120/300 with electric motor SO 37/2, 5,5 hp*	*90*	*90*
	1	*box*	*4*	*Lag bolts 3/8 × 150 mm*	*0.5*	*81*
			1	*3-way switch, star type*	*4*	
22293			*4*	*Fireclay bricks for fire door*	*48*	
			1	*Metal cable ∅10 mm, length 10 m*	*3.5*	
			4	*Grommet thimbles, 8 blocking devices*	*1.5*	
				Various bolts and spacers	*8*	
				Subtotal		*3,181*
		box	*8*	*Lag bolts 3/4” length 250 mm*	*5*	
			4	*Lag bolts 3/8” length 100 mm*	*0.5*	
98265			*4*	*Cable rollers 150/125 ∅*	*6.5*	
20809	*1*	*box*	*1*	*Complete engraving device*		*12*
				Total weight		*3,193*

The second furnace included, moreover, a case of custom-shaped refractory bricks (305 by 250 by 60 mm, net weight 16.5 kg) which Topf shipped on 20 December 1940,[455] 50 bags of mortar mixture shipped a day later[456] as well as two cement counter-weights with eyelet holes which went out on 21 January 1942,[457] similar to those shown in Photo 172 which were used to move the dampers of the flue duct.

The cost estimate of the third furnace, dated 25 September 1941 (Document 198) is practically the same as the one dated 13 November 1940 concerning the

[455] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 205.
[456] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 204.
[457] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.

second furnace; the only differences are the price (7,332 instead of 7,753 RM), the weight of the metal parts (2,870 instead of 2,100 kg) and the mention of a rotatable platform (*Drehscheibe*).

The bill of lading of 21 October 1941 (Document 199), translated here, refers also to the third furnace:[458]

ID	#	*Packing Type*	*No. of Pieces*	*Description*	[Weight]	
41/1980/1				*Parts for TOPF coke-fired double-muffle incineration furnace*		
23131	*2*	*loose*	*2*	*Angle bars 90/9, length 2,000 mm*	*62*	*62*
	4	*“*	*4*	*“ 80/8, length 1,235 mm*	*47*	*47*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Introduction doors 600/600 mm*	*425*	*425*
	4	*“*	*4*	*Angle bars 50/5, length 1,235 mm*	*19*	*19*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Hearth doors 280/350 mm*	*90*	*90*
	1	*“*	*1*	*Angle bar 50/5, length 2,330 mm*	*8.5*	*8.5*
	6	*“*	*6*	*Air-channel closures108/126 mm*	*50*	*50*
	1	*“*	*2*	*Angle bars 60/6, length 1,945 mm riveted*	*24.5*	*24.5*
	13	*“*	*13*	*Anchoring rods ∅16 mm*	*55*	*55*
	4	*“*	*4*	*I-bars NP 12, length 2,000 mm*	*90*	*90*
	6	*“*	*6*	*Angle bars 50/5, length 824 mm*	*18*	*18*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Angle bars 90/9, length 2,000 mm*	*56*	*56*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Angle bars 50/5, length 1,130 mm*	*8*	*8*
	1	*“*	*1*	*Flat bars 70/10, length 2,520 mm*	*13*	*13*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Angle bars 80/8, length 1,600 mm*	*30*	*30*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Dto.*	*30.5*	*30.5*
	4	*“*	*4*	*Dto. 50/5, length 1,235 mm*	*19.5*	*19.5*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Hearth doors 280/350 mm*	*90*	*90*
	1	*“*	*1*	*Flat bars 70/10, length 2,520 mm*	*13*	*13*
	4	*“*	*4*	*Flat bars 80/8, actual length 790 mm*	*19*	*19*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Loading-shaft closures 270/340 mm clear space*	*126*	*126*
				Subtotal		*1,294*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Flat bars 70/10, length 770 mm*	*8*	*8*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Flat bar holders with 2 cable rollers*	*27*	*27*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Frame for flue-channel dampers*	*19*	*19*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Housings for flue-channel dampers*	*34*	*34*
	2	*“*	*2*	*counterweights ∅240 mm*	*72*	*72*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Ash receptacles*	*12*	*12*
	2	*“*	*2*	*Stokers*	*12*	*12*
	30	*“*	*30*	*Square bars 40/40, length 630 mm*	*255*	*255*
	4	*“*	*4*	*Square bars 40/40, length 740 mm*	*37*	*37*
	3	*“*	*3*	*Sheet-metal tubing ∅120 mm*	*46*	*46*
	10	*“*	*10*	*Fireclay grate blocks K 6 length 650 mm*	*440*	*440*
23133	*10*	*“*	*10*	*Rails for introduction cart*	*83*	*83*
	1	*“*	*1*	*Mobile cart*	*100*	*100*
	1	*“*	*1*	*Introduction cart with discharge device*	*303*	*303*
	6	*“*	*6*	*counterweights 300/190/210 mm*	*264*	*264*

[458] Topf *Versandanzeige* dated 21 October 1941 to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

ID	*#*	*Packing Type*	*No. of Pieces*	*Description*	[Weight]	
23238	*1*	*“*	*1*	*Blower 120/300 with 3-phase 1.5 hp motor*	*50*	*50*
27410	*10*	*“*	*10*	*Fireclay grate blocks K 6a, length 650 mm*	*440*	*440*
23131	*1*	*“*	*1*	*I-bar NP 12, length 2,000 mm*	*22.5*	*22.5*
23131	*1*	*case*	*2*	*Company name plates*	*0.1*	*0.1*
			10	*Lin. meters of cable ∅ 10 mm with grommet thimbles and blocking device*	*5*	
				Various bolts	*16*	
						3,548.5

The final invoice (*Schluss-Rechnung*) for the third furnace (Document 200) not only lists the parts supplied by Topf to the Central Construction Office, but also shows the on-account made by the cashier of *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich “Ost”* and the credit granted by the company on 13 July 1942. In accordance with normal practice, the invoice has the date of the preceding partial invoice (*Teil-Rechnung*), dated 16 December 1941, but was itself established in early June of 1942:[459]

#	*Object*	
	concerning: *Supply and erection of a Topf coke-fired double-muffle incineration furnace without foundations or smoke channel, viz: Supply of bricks and mortar materials for the brick mantle, the necessary fireclay materials, Monolite tamping mass, bricks of diatomaceous earth, diatomaceous mortar and slag wool for the insulation of the furnace, wrought-iron anchoring, cast- and wrought-iron doors, as well as compressed-air unit consisting of compressed-air blower with 3-phase motor and the necessary conduits.* *Dispatch of a builder including his travel expenses, daily rates and social-security contributions for the construction of the furnace.* *Supply of wrought-iron corpse-introduction device consisting of coffin-introduction cart, shoving cart, rails and rotary plate.* *In other respects in accordance with our cost estimate of 25 September 1941 and our order confirmation of 25 September 1941.*	*7,332*
	Cost of transportation for the steel parts loaded at Erfurt as per freight bill of 21 October 1941	*186.10*
		7,518.10
	– payment on account of 31 January 1942	*3,650.--*
		3,868.10

[459] Topf *Schluss-Rechnung* of July 1942 backdated to 16 December 1941 concerning the third Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a.

	– credit for rotatable platform not supplied	*82.--*
		3,786.10
	Our order no. 41 D1980 *Our invoice no. 2363*	
	To: Reichsführer-SS *and head of German police* *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* *KL Auschwitz, Upper Silesia.*	

The elements of the Mauthausen Furnace are likewise listed in the Topf Bill of Lading of 12 January 1943 (Document 201, not translated) which we shall discuss later.

The design of the coke-fired double-muffle furnace is shown in Topf Drawing D57253, dated 10 June 1940, which refers to the first furnace set up in the Auschwitz Crematorium (Document 202). The description which follows is based on this drawing and on the examination of the Mauthausen Furnace, as well as on the documents concerning the double-muffle cremation furnace, Auschwitz Type, presented in this chapter. The numbers in parentheses refer to Documents 202a through e.

The furnace (photo 51) is enclosed in a solid outer brick structure by means of a number of anchoring bars (*Verankerungs-Eisen*) consisting of bars having a T-section (No. 1) a U-section (No. 1a) and an angled section (No. 1b; *T-, U- und Winkeleisen*), anchoring rods (*Anker*), bolts and nuts.

The dimensions of the Mauthausen Furnace are practically identical to those shown in Drawing D57253, which correspond to the dimensions of the anchor bars, as shown in the following table:

	Mauthausen Furnace	Drawing D57253	Anchor bars
Height	1,860 mm	1,850 mm	1,950 mm
Width	2,520 mm	2,500 mm	2,500 mm
Length (w/o gasifiers)	2,800 mm	2,780 mm	2,780 mm
Length (with gasifiers)	3,430 mm	3,380 mm	
Surface area (w/o gasifiers)	25 m²		
Surface area of gasifiers	7 m²		
Surface area, total	32 m²		

The furnace is equipped with two incineration chambers (*Einäscherungskammer*) or muffles (No. 2; Photos 52-56), each of which has the following dimensions:

Height:	700 mm
Width:	700 mm
Length:	2,000 mm
Surface area (w/o grate):	4.5 m²
Volume (including ash chamber):	1.4 m³

The lateral walls of the muffles possess four rectangular openings (Photos 52-54) linked to two air-supply channels (*Luftkanäle*; Photo 57) which run through

the sidewalls of the furnace parallel to the muffles and open up to the outside as two air-intake vents (*Lufteintritte*) closed by two raisable cast-iron doors (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*), 108 by 128 mm in size, at the front next to the corpse-introduction doors of the muffles (Photos 58f.). These channels allow feeding secondary combustion air to the muffles.

At the apex of the vaults of both muffles, in line with the longitudinal axis, we have the openings of four tubes (Photos 60f.) connected to the blower ducts (*Druckluftleitung*) coming from the blower itself (*Druckluftgebläse*). The function of this device is to feed combustion air to the muffle, especially if a coffin is used.

The central wall separating the two muffles has three rectangular openings (No. 3; Photos 62-65) some 210 mm × 270 mm in size. The thickness of the refractory brickwork is 260 mm. These openings are to ensure the heat exchange between the two muffles.

At the front (Photos 66), the muffles are closed by two cast-iron corpse-introduction doors (*Einführtüren* or *Einführungstüren*) 600 mm × 600 mm, opening to the outside. These doors are lined on the inside with refractory (Photo 67). In the center of the lower portion of the doors there is an air-feed hole closed on the outside of the door by means of a raisable cast-iron lid of standard type, which, however, has in its center a round inspection hatch (*Schauluke*), 45 mm in diameter (Photos 67f.). At the rear the muffles are closed by the refractory brickwork (Photo 65).

The floor of the muffle is constituted by a horizontal grate made of fireclay (*Schamotterost*; No. 5) consisting of five transverse fireclay bars (*Schamotteroststeine*; No. 6; Photos 52-54) on which the corpse was placed.

Underneath each grate, there is an inclined and V-shaped ash floor (*Aschenschräge*; No. 7) which ends in a narrower (340 mm) combustion chamber (No. 8; Photo 72) where the post-combustion (*Nachverbrennung*) of the corpse parts took place which had dropped through the grate. The front portion of the post-combustion chamber acted as an ash receptacle (*Aschenraum*; Photos 69-71). The ashes were extracted by means of dedicated scrapers (*Kratzer*) through the cast-iron ash-removal ports (*Ascheentnahmetüre*n; No. 9), 280 mm × 350 mm in size, positioned at the front of the furnace below the muffle doors (Photos 69-71). On the side walls of the two post-combustion chambers, towards the front of the furnace, are two rectangular outlets (No. 10) through which the discharge gases passed on into the two lateral flue-gas ducts (*Rauchkanäle*; No. 11) below ground. In the Mauthausen Furnace, the ash chambers of the two muffles are linked by a large opening in the central wall (Photo 72), whereas at Auschwitz the combustion chambers were separate.

The flue-gas ducts have a cross-section of 350 mm × 600 mm, and each one could be closed by a damper set into the duct (*Rauchkanalschieber*; No. 12), made of refractory material and measuring 350 mm × 600 mm as well, running vertically in a wrought-iron frame (*Rauchkanalschieberrahmen*) and operated by means of a cable (*Drahtseil*) and two rollers (*Seilrollen*). The rollers were welded to an anchoring bar which appears in Photos 100f.

Before reaching the chimney (*Schornstein*; No. 13a), the two flue ducts come together in a single duct which could be closed by means of the main damper of the flue duct (*Hauptkanalschieber*; No. 13) which operates like the secondary dampers.

On each of the side walls of the furnace we have an air-entry port (*Lufteintritt*) closed by means of a cast-iron cover of standard type, which can be raised (Photos 73f.); these openings are linked to two air channels each which open up inside the post-combustion chambers as two small rectangular openings on their external side walls (Photo 72) and were used to feed combustion air into these chambers. On the left side of the furnace one can see a portion of the compressed-air duct (*Druckluftleitung*; No. 14; Photos 75f.) which was originally connected to the blower (*Druckluftanlage*; No. 15) located below, at the point where the floor has no tiles.

The rear wall of the furnace sports a service pit (*Schacht*; No. 16; Photo 77) whose dimensions are 2,610 mm (width) × 1,540 mm (length) × 950 mm (height). It has four steps (No. 16a) and provides access to the two gasifiers, housed in a brick structure (No. 17; Photos 75, 77f.), measuring 2,520 mm (width) × 630 mm (length) × 1,430 mm (height). The corresponding dimensions of Drawing D57253 are 2,500 mm × 600 mm × 1,400 mm, respectively.

On the inclined top surface of this brick structure there are the two closures (*Generatorfülltüren*; No. 18; Photos 77f.) of the gasifiers' loading shafts (*Generatorschächte*; No. 18a; Photo 79) which open into the generators themselves.

The generators (*Generatoren*) are shaft-like chambers, closed below by the horizontal grates (*Planroste*; No. 20) of the hearths. The grates are constituted by eight square bars (*Vierkanteisen*) measuring 40 mm × 40 mm × 630 mm and four support bars (*Auflager-Eisen*) having the same section but a length of 740 mm (Photos 99-101). The grate itself measures 500 mm × 500 mm, or 0.250 square meters. The throughput capacity of the grate is about 30 kg/hr of coke.[460] In their upper portions, towards the muffle interior, the gasifiers narrow into the gasifier neck (*Generatorhals*; No. 21), which opens up into the muffle below the bars of the grate.

Up to the level of the fire bridge (*Feuerbrücke*; No. 22) in the neck, the gasifier has a volume of about 0.175 cubic meters.

Aside from the horizontal grate (*Planrost*; No. 20), the hearth (*Feuerung*) consists of the hearth door (*Feuertür*; No. 23; Photo 80) used for removing of coke slag and ash (hence it is also called ash-removal door – *Ascheentnahmetür*), and an air-feed opening (*Lufteintritt*) for the primary combustion air to the gasifier, equipped with a raisable standard cast-iron closure (Photo 81).

According to the "List of materials for a Topf double-muffle incineration furnace" dated 23 January 1943 (Document 203) the refractory mass of the furnace consisted of:

– 800 standard fireclay bricks, Type SS
– 800 standard fireclay bricks, Type A

[460] Quantity of coke burned on the grate in one hour. For the calculation of the throughput cf. Subchapter 8.3.

– 500 standard fireclay wedges, Type SS
– 400 standard fireclay wedges, Type A
– 1,400 kg of fireclay mortar
– 2,500 kg Monolite packing mass

The insulation of the furnace was assured by 1,300 white bricks of diatomaceous earth (insulating bricks) and 400 kg of insulating mortar. The standard bricks (*Normalstein*) measured 65 mm × 120 mm × 250 mm,[461] giving a volume of 1,950 cubic millimeters. The wedge or semi-wedge bricks (*Halbwölber*) measured 66/58 mm × 120 mm × 250 mm for a volume of 1,845 cubic centimeters.[462]

As the density of the fireclay bricks is about 1,800 kg/m³, the mass of the two types of bricks was:

$$\frac{1950\ \text{cm}^3 \times 1800\ \text{kg/m}^3}{10^6\ \text{cm}^3/\text{m}^3} = 3.51\ \text{kg and } \frac{1845\ \text{cm}^3 \times 1800\ \text{kg/m}^3}{10^6\ \text{cm}^3/\text{m}^3} = 3.32\ \text{kg, respectively.}$$ [108]

Hence, the mass of the furnace refractory brickwork was:

800 × 3.51 kg =	2,808 kg
800 × 3.51 kg =	2,808 kg
500 × 3.32 kg =	1,660 kg
400 × 3.32 kg =	1,328 kg
	8,604 kg

To this the mass of the fireclay mortar (1,400 kg) must be added, resulting in a total mass of about 10,000 kilograms. The Monolite caulking mass, being located in the space behind the insulation, is not counted as part of the refractory brickwork.

For the two gasifiers feeding the mobile oil-fired double-muffle furnace for the Gusen Crematorium, 1,000 normal and wedge-type bricks were used as well as 500 kg of fireclay mortar (Document 169), resulting in a total weight of roughly 4,000 kilograms.

Hence, the weight of the refractory brickwork of the double-muffle furnace can be split up in the following manner:

2 muffles of 3,000 kg each =	6,000 kg
2 gasifiers of 2,000 kg each =	4,000 kg
	10,000 kg

The post-combustion chamber is included in the weight of the muffle.

---

[461] *Brockhaus…* 1958, p. 632. These dimensions also appear in the letter from R. Koehler to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz dated 16 June 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 15.

[462] Letter from Topf to *SS-Bauleitung* of KL Gusen dated 24 February 1943. BA, NS4 Ma/54. In February of 1944 the sizes of the various types of refractory bricks were standardized and somewhat modified: the *Normalstein* measured 250 mm × 123 mm × 65 mm; for the *Halbwölber*, there were five types (2 H 6, -10, -16, -26, -38) with two fixed dimensions (height = 123 mm and longer side of base = 250 mm) and two variable ones (shorter sides of 68, 70, 73, 78, 84 and 62, 60, 57, 52 and 46 mm respectively). "*Erläuterungen zur Vereinheitlichung der Schamottesteinformate für den Feuerungsbau*," received by *Zentralbauleitung* on 17 February 1944. RGVA, 502-1-166, unpaginated flyer.

The Auschwitz Crematorium (Photo 86) was originally designed as shown on the Topf Drawing D57999 dated 30 November 1940 (Document 204). The second furnace had not yet been erected. The morgue (*Leichenhalle*) still had an L-shaped extension on the right-hand side.

Topf Drawing D59042 (25 September 1941) shows the positioning of the third furnace in the crematorium (Document 205). On this drawing, the extension of the morgue has been separated by a wall and has become a storage space for urns. The Central Construction Office Drawing 1241 of 10 April 1942 shows the definitive layout of the crematorium as of that date (Document 206). On 3 July 1942, this drawing was revised to show the location and structure of the new chimney (Document 207).

It is highly likely that the crematorium ceased its operation on 19 July 1943; the furnaces were torn down later. After the end of World War II, the Poles fabricated Furnaces 1 and 2, using the original parts which the SS had dismantled; many of these parts are still held in the former coal store of the crematorium (Photos 107-109), but some elements from the 8-muffle furnace were used as well.

In spite of the existence of the above drawing and probable advice from former detainees who had worked in the crematorium, the refabrication was carried out in a manner heedless of technical or historical accuracy. In the front portion, both the transverse anchor bars and the air channels next to the muffle doors are missing; moreover, the introduction doors of the two furnaces have been switched from one side to the other: the left-hand door to the right and vice-versa (Photos 87-91; cf. Photo 51).

In the rear portion, the brickwork of the gasifier is missing (Photos 97f.; cf. Photos 75, 77 and 78); the lids of the gasifier-loading shafts are set into a smooth vertical wall above the grates, as in an ordinary stove, and the hearth doors were placed underneath the former, like ash removal doors, again as in a normal stove. The furnaces could not have operated in this manner.

Due to this faulty refabrication, the two furnaces have been lengthened from about 2.80 to 3.40 meters. On the sides two closure devices for the air feed were mounted (Photo 96), the smaller one of which is original but in the wrong place (cf. Photos 73 and 74) whereas the larger one belonged to the 8-muffle furnace.

The rear part of the muffles was aged artificially, presumably by burning wood in the muffles (Photos 92-95).

The muffle grates consist of six shaped fireclay blocks (Photos 93-95) with slits of some 50 mm, which are neither in agreement with Topf Drawing D57253 nor with the grate bars of the Mauthausen furnace. The Topf bill of lading of 17 January 1941 (Document 197) mentions ten fireclay blocks for the grate (*Schamotte-Roststeine*) – five for each muffle – having a length of 56 mm and a total weight of 460 kg, thus 46 kg for each block. The digits indicating the length have been swapped by mistake, as can be seen from the Topf bill of lading dated 21 October 1941, which speaks of ten fireclay blocks for the grate, Type K6, having a length of 65 cm (total weight 440 kg) and ten more, Type K6a, having the same length (and weight). Each muffle, though, required only five such blocks, which would indicate that the other ten were surely spares.

In the furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz there are currently six such blocks, which means that during the refabrication the furnace was made longer than it originally was. The blocks rested on the brickwork of the post-combustion chamber, about 25 mm from the muffle walls, which means that the muffles were 700 mm wide; the joints were filled with refractory mortar. This type of grate was not intended for a rapid cremation, because with slits of hardly 50 mm, combustion takes place entirely in the muffle, with only the ash itself dropping down into the post-combustion chamber; the initial part of a cremation taking place in the main combustion chamber is thereby prolonged considerably as compared to the time required with grates with wider openings.

In the foundations of the third furnace, which was not rebuilt, the remains of the hearth grates can still be seen (Photos 100f.). The grates consist of seven longitudinal square bars (Photo 99) supported by two square bars placed transversely (Photo 101); the cross-section (40 mm × 40 mm) and the length of the longitudinal bars (630 mm), as well as that of the supporting bars (740 mm) are the same as indicated in Topf's bills of lading of 17 January and 21 October 1941. The first document mentions 34 supporting bars, but this is a mistake, as we can see from the second document as well as from the bill of lading dated 12 January 1943 and the one dated 24 February 1943 (Document 208, not translated) which have 30 square bars 40 mm/40 mm × 630 mm and four bars 40 mm/40 mm by 740 mm for the gasifier grates. Fifteen grate bars and two supporting bars were thus shipped for each gasifier.

The original grates that are still visible and the respective width of the gasifier necks (some 50 cm) exclude the possibility that the fifteen bars for each one of the hearths were mounted all at the same time. The left-hand grate of the third furnace has seven bars, but one has been removed; we may hence rightly assume that the grates initially consisted of 8 bars.

The discharge-gas system is shown in Topf Drawing D57253 for the first furnace (Document 202; in particular Documents 202a, 202b, and 202d), and D59042 for the third (Document 205). At the Auschwitz Crematorium, the outlets of two smoke ducts are still visible in the foundations of the third furnace (Photo 102).

Each furnace had its dedicated blower device (*Druckluftanlage*; for the first furnace cf. Document 202b, No. 15) consisting of the blower itself (*Druckluftgebläse*; No. 15a), driven by a directly mounted 3-phase electric motor of 1.5 hp (No. 15b), and the air conduits (*Druckluftleitung* or *Rohrleitung*; No. 14). Structure and operation of the blowers will be discussed in the next chapter.

For the first and the third furnace, the blower is shown in Drawings D57253 and D59042, respectively, and for the second furnace it is mentioned in the quotation of 13 November 1940 (Document 193).

Originally, the chimney (*Schornstein*; Document 202e, No. 13a) had a square cross-section, 500 mm × 500 mm. The draft enhancer (*Saugzug-Anlage*; Document 202e, No. 13b), which had a capacity of about 4,000 m³/hr of spent gas, consisted of a blower (*Saugzug-Gebläse*; No. 13d) driven by a directly mounted 3-phase 3-hp electric motor (No. 13c) and a rotary vane (*Drehklappe*)

separating the intake chamber from the compression chamber. The operation of this device is explained in Topf's service instructions (Document 209):[463]

> *"Operating instructions for the Topf draft enhancer.*
> *If the draft of the furnace is insufficient, the draft enhancer mounted on the chimney must be started up.*
> *Care must be taken to start the motor first, and only then the damper in the chimney may be closed. The water supply for the water-cooled bearing must run at all times.*
> *After the end of the incineration, the rotary vane in the chimney must be opened first, before the motor and the cooling water are stopped.*
> *Furthermore, it is necessary to make sure that there is always enough water in the tank."*

Topf's cost estimate of 13 November 1940 does not speak of a draft enhancer. The explanation is provided by Topf's letter of transmittal in which we can read:[464]

> *"As we assume that this furnace will be connected to the same chimney of the present crematorium, the purchase of a further draft enhancer is not necessary as* [the existing one] *can be used in alternation for both furnaces. It is also possible to operate both furnaces* [simultaneously] *with this device."*

The draft enhancer is not mentioned either in Topf's bill of lading of 21 October 1941, nor in the final invoice for the third furnace because this furnace was connected to the existing device as well; this is confirmed by Drawing D59042 showing only one draft enhancer in the space between the buidling and the chimney.

As we have seen in Chapter 6, the chimney of the crematorium was taken down and replaced by another between June and August of 1942. The new chimney, displaced some 10 meters along the axis of the old one, had a square cross-section 0.90 m × 0.90 m and was 15 m high (Document 178). The three double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium were linked to it by means of two flue ducts, 0.70 m × 0.80 m, which had a refractory lining 12 cm thick. The duct in line with the old chimney, having a length of 12.20 m, was used for Furnaces 1 and 2, the transverse one, 7.375 m long, for the third furnace (Document 179).

The loading system of the muffles themselves consisted of a corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) having a coffin-loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) moving on rails (*Laufschienen*; Document 202b, No. 24) and a semi-cylindrical cart (*Verschiebewagen*) running above it. These devices are still visible today in the Auschwitz Crematorium (Photo 87). Their operation can be described in the following manner:

In front of each one of the three furnaces are two rails set into the floor for moving the cart; perpendicular to these rails are connected two wider rails which carry a rotatable platform (*Drehscheibe*) mounted on a flat cart (Document 205a, No. 25 and 26, and Photos 105f.). This platform enabled the carts to be moved from one set of rails to the other.

---

[463] Topf, *Betriebsvorschrift über die "Topf"-Saugzuganlage*. 26 September 1941. APMO, BW 11/1, p. 2.

[464] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 166.

In the ceiling of the furnace hall of the Auschwitz Crematorium, above the first and the second furnaces, we have two ventilation shafts (Photo 103) opening up into two small shafts (Photo 104) on the flat roof of the crematorium.

The crematorium chimney shown in Photo 86 was rebuilt by the Poles after the war. The administration of the Auschwitz Museum has attached a commemorative plaque to the wall next to the second furnace, bearing an inscription in four languages (Polish, English, French and Russian), stating (see Photo 110):[465]

> *"Crematorium I was working in the period from 1940 to July 1943. About 70000 corpses prisoners, gased, shot, killed at work or deceased in camp, were cremated here."* (Bad English in the original)

The operation of the double-muffle furnace is explained in Topf's operating instructions (Document 210). For the sake of clarity, I have added comments and references to the photos and other documents concerning the furnace in brackets […]. Text in normal parentheses (…) appear in the original text.[466]

> *"Operating instructions for the coke-fired Topf double-muffle incineration furnace.*
>
> *Before any coke is fed to the two coke generators* [Photo 78, through the two loading shafts, Photo 79]*, both flue-duct dampers* [Documents 202b & 202d] *on the furnace must be opened, as well as the main flue-duct damper* [Document 202e, No. 13] *and/or the rotating vane* [of the Saugzuganlage] *on the chimney.*
>
> *Now fire can be lit and maintained in the two generators; care must be taken to make sure that the secondary covers to the right and left of the ash-removal doors* [Photos 78 and 81] *(coke generator) are open.*
>
> *Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the two chambers.*
>
> *At this point, it is advisable to switch on the air compressor located at the side of the furnace* [Document 202b, No. 15] *and to let it run for about 20 minutes. By observation, it must be decided whether too much or too little fresh air enters the two chambers.*
>
> *Control of the air flow is effected by means of the rotary vane located in the air duct. Furthermore, the air-entry ports to the right and left of the introduction doors* [Photos 58 and 59] *must be half-open.*
>
> *As soon as the corpse parts have dropped from the fireclay grate* [Photo 52] *onto the inclined ash-plate below* [into the post-combustion chamber, Photo 72]*, they must be moved forward towards the ash-removal door* [Photo 71] *by means of the scraper. These parts may remain here for another 20 minutes for post-combustion. Then the ash is transferred into the ash container and set aside for cooling.*
>
> *In the meantime, new corpses will be introduced successively in the chambers.*
>
> *The two generators must be loaded with fuel from time to time. Each night the generator grate must be freed of coke slag and the ash must be removed.*
>
> *It is important, furthermore, that after the end of the operation as soon as the generator has burned itself out and embers are no longer present, all air damp-*

[465] The brickwork of the furnaces could last for some 16,000 cremations. See Subchapter 9.7. in this Unit.

[466] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.

ers and doors [of the ash chambers, the gasifiers' loading shafts, of the muffles' ash chambers, and of the introduction doors]*, as well as the flue-duct dampers, must be closed in order to avoid cooling of the furnace.*
After each incineration, the furnace temperature will increase. Therefore, care must be taken not to let the internal temperature exceed 1100°C (white hot).
This temperature increase can be avoided by feeding air.
26 September 1941" (Emphasis in original)

7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace

The Topf Co. built a total of 14 triple-muffle furnaces: ten for the Birkenau Crematoria II and III, two for the Buchenwald Crematorium and two for the crematorium at the Gross-Rosen Camp. Practically nothing is known about the furnaces for the last camp. In 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (SMERSH) was in possession of the documentation of a project, elaborated by Topf in 1941, for the crematorium of Gross-Rosen, which did, in fact, concern two triple-muffle furnaces. Their installation was confirmed by engineer Prüfer.[467] In his interrogation of 21 March 1946, he declared to have designed the triple-muffle furnace himself, together with Ludwig Topf, as early as 1939. The respective projects had then been submitted to the War Ministry and were accepted by the SS in 1940.[468]

This statement is, however, in disagreement with a letter dated 6 December 1941, addressed by Prüfer to the two co-directors of the firm, Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf, in which he stated that he had designed the triple- and eight-muffle furnaces by himself, essentially in his spare time.[469] However, no documentary trace dated earlier than the end of 1941 exists for these two furnace types; hence, they were most-likely designed at that time (1941).

On 22 October 1941, the New Construction Office at Auschwitz ordered from Topf "5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces with blower," as well as "2 Topf draft enhancers for about 10,000 m³ of exhaust gas each" and "1 waste incinerator"[470] for the new crematorium which at that time the Auschwitz camp authorities were still planning for the Auschwitz Main Camp.

In the "Explanatory report for the preliminary project for the new construction of the *Waffen-SS* PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," dated 30 October 1941, one reads:[471]

"On account of the considerable quartering (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium will be built. It contains 5 furnaces with 3 muffles each for two men, and will thus allow incinerating 60 men in one hour. Furthermore, a corpse cellar as

---

[467] Interrogation of engineer Kurt Prüfer by Soviet SMERSH interrogators on 9 March 1948. FSBRF, N-19262, p. 183.
[468] Interrogation of Kurt Prüfer by Soviet SMERSH interrogators on 15 March 1946. FSBRF, N-19262, pp. 41f.
[469] Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf dated 6 December 1941. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.
[470] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36f. and APMO, BW 30/27, p. 27 and BW 30/34, p. 116.
[471] *Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS*, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20; cf. Document 211.

well as a waste incinerator will be installed. The crematorium will be erected within the area of the K.L.*"*

The furnaces mentioned in this report were of a design different from the ones which were later built. They were, in fact, conceived to accommodate two corpses in each muffle and would thus have required larger muffles and generators. We can gather this also from page 6 of the explanatory report where the estimated cost for the five triple-muffle furnaces is listed as being 60,000 RM (Document 212), whereas the Topf estimate for the five triple-muffle furnaces actually built in Crematorium II at Birkenau not only has a much-lower price (51,237 RM, including the two coffin-loading devices and the three draft enhancers), but also shows a later date (4 November 1941). In addition, the operating instructions supplied by Topf to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office specify that the corpses be loaded "*hintereinander*" (Document 227), *i.e.* successively. This means that the furnace was not designed for the simultaneous incineration of two corpses in one muffle.

According to Pressac, the first two triple-muffle furnaces built by Topf were started up in the crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp on 23 August and 3 October 1942, respectively (Pressac 1993, pp. 116f.; 1994, pp. 130f.).

The parts for the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II are listed in the Topf bills of lading of 16 April[472] and 18 June 1942.[473] The shipment of 16 April included also several parts of the double-muffle furnace at Mauthausen – shipped to Auschwitz by mistake and with an erroneous reference to the order for the third furnace at the crematorium of the Main Camp (*Auftrag 41/1980/1*) – and with the blower for this crematorium (*Auftrag 41 D 314*). The shipment of 18 June included some parts for the waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) of Crematorium II.

The main elements of the five triple-muffle furnaces listed in the two above documents are the following:

<u>Parts for the Topf triple-muffle furnace</u>

- 15 *Einführungstüren* (introduction doors) 600 × 600 mm, 10 right-handed and 5 left-handed
- 30 *Feuertüren* (closures for the hearths and the ash chambers) 280 × 350 mm and 2 of 250 × 250 mm
- 56 *Luftkanalverschlüsse* (closures for air channels) 108 × 128 mm
- 10 *Füllschachtverschlüsse* (closures for loading shafts for the gasifiers) 270 × 340 mm
- 6 *Rauchkanalschieber* (flue-duct dampers) 600 × 700 mm
- 5 *Gebläse* (blowers) No. 275,[474] 2 clockwise and 3 counter-clockwise

[472] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 167-170. Topf, *Versandanzeige*, 16 April 1942; Document 213.
[473] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 165f. Topf, *Versandanzeige*, 18 June 1942; Document 214.
[474] The number of the blower corresponded to the diameter (in mm) of the tube on the pressure side.

Parts for the flue ducts and the chimney

- 5 *Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse* (access ports for the flue ducts) 450 × 510 mm
- 1 *Reinigungstür* (cleaning door for chimney) 390 × 510 mm
- 3 *Rauchkanalschieber* (flue-duct dampers) 1200 × 800 mm
- 3 *Schieberplatten* (damper plates) 1250 × 840 mm
- 3 *Gebläse* (blowers) No. 625.

The bill of lading of 16 April 1942 mentions, moreover, a "*zweiflügelige Feuertür*" (double door for hearth) 600 mm × 600 mm which surely belonged to the waste incinerator.

The two above lists contain more shipment errors: the air-channel closures for the five furnaces numbered not 56 but 55, or eleven for each furnace, placed at the following points: one placed on each introduction door of the muffles (*i.e.* 3 per furnace), two placed next to the introduction door of the right-hand muffles and two for the left-hand muffles, as well as two behind the center muffles (*i.e.* six per furnace), and one on the closure of each gasifier hearth (*i.e.* two in total). Furthermore, the two *Feuertüren* 250 mm × 250 mm did not belong to the triple-muffle furnaces and, finally, neither one of the advices has the grate bars for the hearths or the grate bars for the muffles.

Topf's overall supply for the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II is detailed on the final invoice dated 27 January 1943 (Document 215) translated below:[475]

Object *BW 30 = Crematorium II*	*Amount* *RM*
41 D 2249	
Construction of 5 pcs. triple-muffle incineration furnaces, viz.: *Supply of normal, wedge-type, and special fireclay bricks, fireclay mortar and Monolite packing mass for the construction of the fire-resistant brick structure of the furnace, of cast- and wrought-iron fittings for furnace and compressed-air units as per description in our cost estimate of 4 November 1941, item I.* *Supply of an erection supervisor for furnace construction, including daily rates, travelling expenses and social-security contributions.* *Transportation of building materials to Erfurt Station @ 6,378.--*	*31,890.--*
Supply of 2 coffin-introduction devices each consisting of a coffin-introduction cart, shoving cart, and rail system for 5 incineration furnaces	*1,780.--*
Subtotal	*33,670.--*
Supply of: *10,000 normal refractory bricks, Seger Cone 30* *3,000 wedge-type refractory bricks, Seger Cone 30* *7,000 kg of mortar M 2* *and*	

[475] Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69* dated 27 January 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.

Supply of our technician for construction of smoke installation	*4,045.--*
Supply of 3 Topf draft enhancers in suction, each consisting of 1 blower in suction for an output of 40,000 m³ of smoke gases against a total pressure of 30 mm water column with 2 suction fittings, mounted, and 1 pressure fitting, 1 smoke-channel-blocking damper 0.9 by 1.2 m, with air-tight guide, rollers cable and hand crank, 1 380-Volt 50 c/s 3-phase motor, spray protected, nominal output 15 hp with slip-ring rotor, full-load starter and buffered-bolt clutch,	
Supply of our technician for installation @ 3,016.-- each	*9,048.--*
Construction of a waste incinerator, viz: Supply of normal, wedge-type, and shaped fireclay bricks, fireclay mortar, Monolite packing mass, bricks of diatomaceous earth, insulating mortar and rock wool for erection and insulation of fire-resistant furnace brickwork, cast- and wrought-iron fittings, wrought-iron loading box, and smoke-channel damper, Supply of our erection supervisor for construction work. Delegation of an engineer for start-up, as per our cost estimate of 4 November 1941 and our letter of 4 November 1941.	*4,474.--*
	51,237.--
Reference: order of 22 November 1941 of Reichsführer-SS, Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten – New Construction Office *KL Auschwitz, order number 215/41 Ho.*	
Credit for 3 draft enhancers in suction of 16 April 1943	*3,705.--*
	47,532.--

The final invoice for the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium III (Document 216) is dated 27 May 1943 and is translated below:[476]

Object *BW 30a = Crematorium III*		
42 D 1454		
Construction of 5 pcs. triple-muffle furnaces, viz.: Supply of normal, wedge-type, and shaped fireclay bricks and fire-resistant tamping mass for construction of fire-resistant furnace brickwork, supply of insulating materials for furnace insulation. Supply of cast- and wrought-iron fittings for furnace and compressed-air unit, anchoring parts for furnace brickwork and one corpse-introduction device each, stretcher type, with their guide rollers and fixation bars, FOB Erfurt Station. Supply of our builder for supervision of construction, as per our offer of 30 September and letter of 30 September 1942.	*7,830.--*	*39,150.--*
Supply and installation of 3 Topf draft enhancers each with their		
Subtotal		*39,150.--*

[476] Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 728* dated 27 May 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a.

suction fittings, 1 pressure fitting, 1 smoke channel blocking damper with rollers, cable and hand-crank, 1 380-Volt 50 c/s 3-phase ca. 15 hp nominal, with slip-ring rotor and full-load starter, 1 elastic-insulated buffered-bolt clutch.		
Construction of a smoke-channel system for the 5 incineration furnaces, i.e. supply of necessary normal and wedge-type fireclay bricks and the necessary fireclay mortar		
Supply of our builder for supervision of construction work on smoke channels, as per our offer of 30 September and our letter of 30 September 1942.		*5,504.--*
		53,702.--
Ref. your order of 26 October 1942, journal number 16496/42/Jäh/Lp.		
KL Auschwitz KGL – second crematorium.		

The description of the Topf triple-muffle furnace which follows is based on the documents presented in this subchapter, and on a direct investigation of the two Buchenwald Furnaces; it is supported by four drawings (Documents 217-220) and by the photos in Section V of the collection of photos. The numbers in parentheses refer to the above drawings.

Three photos taken by the SS confirm that the triple-muffle furnaces set up in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau were of the same type as those in the crematorium of the Buchenwald Camp, though one of the latter was designed to also use oil as fuel (Photos 111-116).

As far as its layout is concerned, the triple-muffle furnace consisted basically of a double-muffle furnace with a third muffle inserted in the middle, as well as some other technical modifications to be described below.

The furnace itself is held in a solid brick structure by wrought-iron T, U, and angular anchor bars, tightening rods, bolts and nuts. Its dimensions are as follows:

Height	2,000 mm
Width	3,460 mm
Length (w/o gasifiers)	2,780 mm
Length (with gasifiers)	3,400 mm
Surface area of the furnace without gasifiers	33 m²
Surface area of the gasifiers	10 m²
Overall surface area	43 m²

The furnace is equipped with three cremation chambers or muffles (No. 1) each of which has the following dimensions:

Height	800 mm
Width	700 mm
Length	2,000 mm
Surface area (w/o grate)	5 m²
Volume (including ash chamber)	1.5 m³

At the apex of the vault, arranged along the longitudinal axis, each muffle has four rectangular openings 100 mm × 80 mm in size (No. 2; Photos 132f., 137, 139, 143, 146), which lead into a horizontal duct running lengthwise inside the muffle ceiling (No. 3). These three ducts merge into a transverse and common duct located behind the furnace, which exhausts to the outside and is connected with a pipe (No. 25) to the blower (No. 23f.), which feeds combustion air into all three muffles jointly, especially in cases of incineration with a coffin.

The side walls of the outer muffles had four rectangular openings (Photos 131, 140f., 147), 110 mm × 130 mm, linked to the two air channels which ran lengthwise through the two outer walls and ended in two air inlets at the front (Photos 149, 151) closed by two raisable cast-iron covers (Photos 148, 150, 153) of standard size (108 mm × 128 mm) and shape. The two air channels at the rear of the furnace turned downwards 180° and ran back; the four inlets mentioned were arranged in this section of the channel as we may deduce from the fact that the respective covers are located higher than the openings set into the muffle. These channels served to bring combustion air to the outer muffles.

The center muffle was connected to the outer ones by three large openings of some 200 mm × 300 mm set into each of its side walls (No. 4; Photos 135-138). These outlets passed through the refractory brickwork (about 250 mm thick) on both sides and discharged through the inner walls of the outer muffles (Photos 134, 140, 142, 144f.). These openings are part of the discharge system of the combusted gases; for that reason, as opposed to the design of the double-muffle furnace, they are essential for the operation of the furnace.

The two walls separating the inner muffle from the outer ones had a thickness which was too thin to place any combustion-air channel in them similar to the design of the outer muffles; instead, the air channel to the center muffle was set into the brickwork of the rear portion of the furnace, opening on the inside into the muffle through a rectangular opening located near the top in the center of the muffle‘s rear brick wall (Photos 135-137), and at the outside into an opening (Photo 170) located in the rear wall of the furnace between the two gasifiers; it could be closed by means of a standard-sized raisable cast-iron cover (Photo 168). This exterior opening is located lower than the opening inside the muffle itself. The channel therefore is not a straight horizontal duct; coming from the inside, it angles down 90°, then angles 90° back to exit as a horizontal duct.

The muffles are closed at the front by three cast-iron corpse-loading doors, 600 mm × 600 mm (No. 5; Photo 127) clad with refractory on the inside (Photo 129). In the lower central part of the doors is an air inlet, closed on the outside by means of a standard-sized raisable cast-iron cover, which has at its center an inspection hole 45 mm in diameter covered by a round cast-iron plate held by a hinge. The upper part of the door sports another inspection hole, also closed by a thin metal plate rotating around a pin (Photos 127, 129).

At the rear, the muffles are closed by refractory brickwork. Their lower part consists of a horizontal grate (No. 6) composed of five refractory bars (No. 7; Photos 122, 136, 145, 147) some 90 mm thick in their upper part, spaced some 210 mm apart, on which the corpse would be placed.

Below each grate was located the inclined V-shaped ash plate (No. 8; Photos 131, 140f.), which ended in a narrower post-combustion chamber (No. 9; Photos 156f.), in which the corpse parts that had dropped down between the bars burned out completely, hence the name post-combustion chamber. The front part of this chamber constituted the ash chamber as such. The glowing ash was extracted by means of dedicated scrapers through the ash-removal openings (No. 10) located at the front of the furnace below the loading doors of the muffles. They then fell into the ash receptacles placed in front of the furnace on the floor of the furnace hall (Photo 155).

On the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber of the center muffle, in its front portion, were two large rectangular discharge openings (No. 11; Photo 156) through which the combusted gases flowed into two short vertical channels (No. 12) which, in turn, led to the flue duct (No. 13) located beneath the furnace, as shown in Documents 219f. The flue duct connecting the furnace to the chimney could be closed by an appropriate fireclay vane running vertically in a frame. It was operated by means of a metal cable, a pulley, a manual crank, and a counterweight. A cement counterweight with a hole can be seen in Photo 172; Photo 168 shows the manual crank.

At the center of the rear wall of the post-combustion chamber, below the air-channel opening feeding air into the upper part of the muffle, is the opening of the straight secondary air channel into the center muffle's post-combustion chamber (Photo 171), which can be closed by a raisable standard-type cast-iron cover (see Photo 169).

The post-combustion chambers of the outer muffles have solid side walls (Photo 157). Combustion air was fed into them through a channel ending on the outside at the front of the furnace located below the air-channel opening feeding air into the muffle itself (Photos 148, 150, 152f.). It, too, had the usual raisable standard cast-iron cover. This channel makes a 90° downward turn and then bends once again into the horizontal, running parallel to the post-combustion chamber to which it is connected by appropriate openings (in Photo 157, these openings are covered by trash which has fallen into the post-combustion chamber).

Behind the rear part of the furnace, there is a service pit with four steps (No. 14), some 880 mm deep (Photo 158). It allows access to the two gasifiers, each with its own brick housing, set behind the outer muffles (No. 15; Photos 158f., 205); the housing is some 1,380 mm wide and 1,280 mm high up to the upper edge of the inclined plate.

On the inclined plate, some 900 mm long, there is the cover of the gasifier's loading shaft measuring 270 mm × 340 mm (No. 16; Photos 160-162). This shaft opens into the upper part of the gasifier (No. 17; Photos 163f.).

As the loading ports of the gasifiers are relatively high above the floor of the service pit, a metal step has been placed in front of the gasifiers at the floor level of the furnace hall (Photos 199f.).

The gasifier (No. 18) is a shaft-like chamber, closed below by the horizontal grate of the hearth (Photos 167, 174, 177) consisting of twelve square bars 40 mm × 40 mm × 630 mm, held by two standard bars of the same cross-section

but having a length of 740 mm. The grate measures about 600 mm × 500 mm, or 0.3 square meters. The throughput capacity of the grate is about 35 kg of coke per hour.

At the top, towards the inside of the furnace, the gasifier narrows into a neck which opens up in the rear part of the post-combustion chamber (No. 19; Photos 140-142).

The generator consists of the hearth which includes, besides the horizontal grate, the hearth's ash-chamber door (No. 20; Photos 165, 173, 175f.), which is used for the removal of the ash from the ash compartment and for cleaning the grate, *i.e.* for the removal of the coke slag, as well as the channel for the combustion air to the gasifier, which has its inlet (Photo 166) on the outside next to the hearth door, but somewhat higher up; it can be closed by means of the usual standard cover (Photos 165, 173, 175f.).

The Buchenwald Furnace, designed for use with oil, has two burners set into the rear part of the brickwork, above the gasifiers and behind the outer muffles (Photos 200f.) entering inside by means of a round opening in the muffles' rear wall (Photos 130, 139). Above the furnace we have the cylindrical oil tank (Photos 114-121, 200-203) with a diameter of about 400 mm and a length of about 2.5 m. It is accessible by means of an iron ladder welded onto the lateral anchoring bars of the furnace (Photo 203). The tank fed each burner through a flexible tube connected to a metal pipe, which itself was connected to the upper part of the burner (Photos 201f., 204); its lower part was connected to the compressed-air tube having a larger cross-section (Photo 204).

Two blowers are located between the two furnaces (Photo 188). The front blower (Photos 189-191) fed air into two large pipes, each of which was connected to the air-feed channels set into both furnaces' walls (Photos 188, 192f.). Each pipe was equipped with a butterfly valve for the control of the air-flow rate (Photos 192, 194).

The rear blower (Photos 195-197) was connected to a pipe located above the gasifiers, which fed air into the burners of the furnace that could also be fueled with oil (Photos 197-201).

The corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisted of a cart for the introduction of the coffin (Photos 181-183), running on rails (*Laufschienen*; Photo 184), and of a semi-cylindrical cart running above it (*Verschiebewagen*; Photos 182f.). At its front end, the coffin-introduction cart was equipped with a metal stretcher some 2,700 mm long, on which the corpse was placed and which was introduced into the muffle (Photo 185).

The stretcher consisted of a wrought-iron plate with two side plates welded to it, forming a ⊢⊣ shape. The top parts of that plate (Photo 185) kept the corpse from falling off during the positioning of the cart, while the lower ones ran on a pair of wheels (*Laufrollen* or *Einführrollen*; Photos 186f.) attached to a movable frame (Photos 178f.) which was itself threaded through a mounting bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) welded to the anchoring bars of the furnace below the muffle doors (Photos 117, 122). Pushing the introduction cart towards the open muffle, the two lower side plates inserted themselves into the concave rims of the wheels (Photos 186f.), and ran along them, thus allowing the corpse to be

moved easily into the muffle (Photo 185). Next, the semi-cylindrical cart was pushed forward over the stretcher (Photos 87, 89) into the muffle, until its front part touched the corpse; finally, the introduction cart was withdrawn, whereas the semi-cylindrical cart was held firmly in place within the muffle, pressing downward with the stoker attached to its rear part in such a way that the introduction cart below could move out of the muffle while the corpse slipped onto the grate. The movable frame with the wheels could slide laterally on the mounting bar and was thus used for all three muffles of one furnace.

In front of each muffle, on the floor of the furnace hall, there is a pair of rails for the corpse-introduction carts. These rails are connected to another pair of rails running the whole length of the furnace room (Photos 181, 184), up to the corpse elevator. The layout of the rails is similar to the arrangement used in the old Auschwitz Crematorium (Photo 105).

The style of the Buchenwald crematorium (Photos 207f.) is very similar to that of Crematoria II and III at Auschwitz. The crematorium has an underground morgue, accessible via a stairwell to the left of the chimney (Photo 208). The corpses were taken there by way of a slide (Photo 210), the upper end of which was closed by means of a trap-door (Photo 209). Opposite its lower end was a steel elevator (Photos 212-215), which went up to the furnace hall above (Photos 214f.). Photo 206, taken after the capture of Buchenwald in April 1945, shows a U.S. soldier standing in front of the furnace equipped for oil firing.

The design of the triple-muffle furnaces at Birkenau was essentially the same as that of the Buchenwald furnaces described above, with only very slight differences (Photos 111, 113, 115):

– The muffle doors did not have the upper inspection port (Photos 115 and 128).
– The closures of the air channels for the combustion air to the muffle and to the outer post-combustion chambers were placed lower; from their position (Photo 115) one may deduce that the combustion-air channels were straight, *i.e.* they ran in the furnace wall parallel to the muffles and to the ash chambers without any bends.
– Each furnace had its own blower, No. 275. These blowers, two counterclockwise blowers and three clockwise blowers, were positioned as shown in Document 222a.

The way the doors opened was the same as for the Buchenwald furnaces: the door of the left-most muffle opened to the left, the other two to the right.

No document I know precisely indicates the mass of the refractory masonry of the triple-muffle furnace. The figure I had assumed hypothetically in the first Italian and English editions of the present work (2012/2015, Vol. I, pp. 323/273f.), as listed in the invoice of January 27, 1943 (DOCUMENT 215), seems to refer to the smoke ducts rather than the furnaces. It is known, however, that the triple-muffle furnace was practically nothing other than a double-muffle furnace with a third muffle inserted in the middle (without its gasifier); since the refractory masonry of half the furnace weighed 5,000 kg (3,000 kg for the muffle including the ash chamber and 2,000 kg for the gasifier), the maximum mass of

the triple-muffle furnace was 5,000 (lateral muffle + gasifier) + 3,000 (center muffle) + 5,000 (lateral muffle + gasifier) = 13,000 kg. The actual mass was undoubtedly lower, because Topf's policy was to save as much material as possible, as shown by the eight-muffle furnace, whose refractory masonry weighed 24,100 kg (see further below). Assuming a standard mass for the four gasifiers of 2,000 kg each, hence a total of 8,000 kg, for the eight muffles there would remain ([24,100 – 8,000] ÷ 8 =) about 2,000 kg per muffle. It is therefore probable that for each muffle of the triple-muffle furnace, the Topf Company had foreseen a more-or-less-intermediate mass, around 2,500 kg, and that the total mass was around 11,500 kg.

In comparison with other furnace types, the triple-muffle furnace was a simplified device, as one can also see from its low price. The third double-muffle furnace for the old Auschwitz Crematorium cost 7,332 RM, including the blower and a corpse-introduction system with the necessary rails, whereas the furnaces for Crematorium II ran to 6,378 RM each, including the blower. As the two introduction carts and the rails for five furnaces were billed at 1,780 RM, the triple-muffle furnace was actually cheaper than the double-muffle type, including the same accessories for both. The unit price of the furnaces at Crematorium III, however, was slightly higher at 7,830 RM (without the corpse-introduction cart), but it was still very economical.

The drawings shown in Documents 221 and 222 refer to Crematorium II, but apply also to Crematorium III, the mirror image of Crematorium II. The Birkenau Crematoria II and III each had a capacious furnace hall (Document 222a, No. 1) measuring 30 m × 11.24 m. The five triple-muffle furnaces were arranged lengthwise, as shown in Photos 111, 113 & 115. In front of each muffle there were three pairs of rails (No. 2) connected to two rails for loading the furnaces (No. 3) running perpendicularly to the former towards the elevator (No. 4). These rails supported a rotatable disk, mounted on metal rollers, which one can just about make out in Photo 115; the set-up in the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp had been similar (Photo 106).

The ruins of the furnace hall at Crematorium II (Photo 216) still show the rails located in front of the muffles (Photos 217f.); the traverse rails connecting them, on the other hand, have been removed, but the grooves into which they were set were not filled with cement (Photos 219f.), which means that the rails were probably taken out some time after the crematorium had ceased operating but before it was blown up.

Behind the furnaces was another pair of rails for the coke supply of the gasifiers (No. 5); they ran parallel to the side walls of the furnace hall and right in front of the five gasifiers' service pits, and went as far as the coke-storage area (No. 6).

A side wing of the crematorium, some 10 m ×12 m, was located next to the furnace hall. It was divided into two rooms by a partition. The smaller room, which could be reached from the furnace hall, was itself split into three rooms: two for the motors (Nos. 7, 9) and one room for one of the three draft enhancers (No. 9) which were originally built for this crematorium. The other room contained the chimney (No. 10) as well as the other two draft enhancers (Nos. 11f.)

and the waste incinerator (No. 13), from which this room took its name (*Müll-verbrennungsraum*; No. 14).

The waste-gas-discharge system was designed as follows: The gas produced in the gasifiers entered the outer muffles through the gasifier neck, passed on into the center muffle through the six holes between the muffles, flowed into that muffle's post-combustion chamber, left through the two openings in the side walls and then flowed on into a flue duct, which had a cross-section of 60 cm × 70 cm and was located beneath the furnace (Documents 219f.; No. 13). Each flue duct had its own damper (*Rauchkanalschieber*), 60 cm × 70 cm, located at the furnace's rear end, as on the H. Kori furnaces at Dachau (Photos 258f.), and running vertically along the rear wall of the center muffle (Document 220; No. 14).

The crematorium had a total of six flue ducts (Documents 223, 223a), one for each of the five furnaces and one for the waste incinerator. Each pair of ducts merged into a single duct, which led to one of the three smoke ducts into which the chimney was divided. The ducts of Furnaces 1 and 2 went into the smoke duct on the left, those of Furnaces 3 and 4 into the central smoke duct, and those of Furnace 5 and the waste incinerator into the smoke duct on the right. At the flue ducts' merging point, their cross-sectional dimensions increased from 60 cm × 70 cm to 80 cm × 120 cm (the cross-section of each of the chimney's smoke ducts) in order to compensate for the potentially doubled volumetric flow.

Each of these three smoke ducts was connected to a draft enhancer through a short vertical shunt as shown in Document 224a (No. 26 & 28); at the end of the three vertical shunts, below the corresponding blower, was a moveable damper plate (*Schieberplatte*; No. 27), 125 cm × 84 cm in size, which, by closing of the vertical duct, allowed the chimney to function under natural draft.

The draft enhancer's blower was of a type as shown in Photo 195, but much larger. It sucked in a part of the combustion gases through an appropriate opening (No. 29) and released them at a high flow rate into one of the chimney's smoke ducts (No. 31), thus creating a strong drop in the gas pressure, which then caused more gas to flow from the flue ducts into the smoke duct. The three blowers each had a capacity of 40,000 m^3 of combustion gas at a pressure of 30 mm of water column. Just before the chimney were located three dampers (*Rauchkanalschieber*), 80 × 120 cm in size, running vertically and allowing the chimney's smoke ducts to be closed against the flue ducts feeding into them (No. 30).

The chimney, which had a height of 15.46 m, was divided into three smoke ducts with a cross-section of 80 cm × 120 cm (Nos. 31f.) each. Its foundations are still visible in the rubble of Crematorium II (Photo 221).

The waste incinerator, in all likelihood, was the *Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV* (Document 225, 225a) described in Topf's leaflet quoted in Chapter 3 (Document 161). The waste incinerator for Crematorium III was ordered by telephone on 5 February 1943, and confirmed in writing on 11 February. It cost 5,791 RM all-inclusive (Document 226).

As we have already mentioned, the draft enhancers of Crematorium II were seriously damaged in March of 1943 and had to be dismantled. In view of this, the respective devices for Crematorium III were never installed. Nor was Crematorium III equipped with loading rails for the introduction of corpses as discussed above; the introduction carts were replaced by standard stretchers (Document 216). These stretchers, also used for the Topf Furnaces at Mauthausen, consisted of two parallel metal tubes, 3 cm in diameter (Photos 83-85) and 350 cm long. A slightly concave metal plate, 190 cm long and 38 cm wide (Photos 52f.), was welded to the front part of these tubes, *i.e.* to the portion which was inserted into the furnace. To ensure a better way of handling them, these tubes, over the rest of their length were set further apart (49 cm) by means of two elbow bends (Photos 67 and 84). The distance between the tubes at the leading end corresponded to the spacing of the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*) at the lower end of the furnace doors; they could thus be placed on them with ease (Photos 84f.).

Towards the outside, the two tubes which supported the metal plate had two stops consisting of two steel bars which were welded to the underside of each tube in the shape of a V. They stopped the stretcher at the rollers (Photo 67), thus keeping the stretcher from being pushed too far into the muffle, which would have damaged the muffle's rear wall. One stretcher weighed about 51 kilograms. In March of 1943, this system was introduced in Crematorium II as well.

The operation of the coke-fired triple-muffle furnace is detailed in Topf's instruction sheet (Document 227). It is similar to that for the double-muffle furnace. For greater clarity, I have again added – to the translated text and in square brackets – my explanations and/or references concerning relevant photos and documents. Text in rounded parentheses appears in the original text:[477]

> *"Operating instructions for the coke-fired Topf triple-muffle incineration furnace.*
>
> *Before any coke is fed to the two coke generators* [Photo 158; through the two loading shafts, Photos 160-164]*, the flue-duct damper* [Documents 202b&c] *on the furnace must be opened.*
>
> *Now fire can be lit and maintained in the two generators; care must be taken to make sure that the secondary covers to the right* [Photo 165] *and left* [Photo 173] *of the ash-removal doors (coke generators) are open.*
>
> *Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the three chambers.*
>
> *At this point, it is advisable to switch on the air compressor located at the side of the furnace* [Photos 188-191] *and to let it run for about 20 minutes. By observation, it must be decided whether too much or too little fresh air enters into the three chambers.*
>
> *Control of the fresh-air flow is effected by means of the rotary vane* [Photos 192 & 194] *located in the air duct. Furthermore, the air-entry ports to the right* [Photo 148] *and left* [Photo 150] *of the introduction doors must be half-open.*

[477] Topf, *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen*. March 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

As soon as the corpse parts have dropped from the fireclay grate [Photos 145 & 147] *onto the inclined ash plate below* [Photos 131, 134, 140f., 156f.]*, they must be moved forward towards the ash-removal door* [Photo 71] *by means of the scraper. These parts may remain here for another 20 minutes for post-combustion. Then the ash is transferred into the ash container* [Photo 155] *and set aside for cooling.*

In the meantime, new corpses will be introduced successively into the chambers.

The two generators must be refueled from time to time.

Each night the generator grate [Photos 167, 174] *must be freed of coke slag and the ash must be removed.*

It is important, furthermore, that after the end of the operation as soon as the generator has burned itself out and [coke] *embers are no longer present, all air dampers and doors* [of the ash chambers, the gasifiers' loading shafts, the muffles' ash chambers, and the introduction doors]*, as well as the flue-duct dampers, must be closed in order not to cool down the furnace.*

After each incineration, the furnace temperature will increase. Therefore, care must be taken not to let the internal temperature exceed 1100°C (white heat).

This temperature increase can be avoided by feeding air."

The two large-size triple-muffle furnaces (*Groß-Einäscherungsöfen*) originally ordered by the Auschwitz Central Construction Office for the PoW camp at Birkenau, but never built, were structurally different from those set up in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, as shown by the Topf quotation for these two furnaces dated 12 February 1942 (Document 228):[478]

Copy/Go

J. A. Topf und Söhne

To
Central Construction Office
of the Waffen-SS and Police
Auschwitz/Upper Silesia.

Erfurt, Feb. 12, 1942

Subject:	*Your ref.:*	*Our department: D IV*
Crematorium,	———	*Prf.*
Cremation furnaces		

Quotation for the supply of 2 triple-muffle cremation furnaces and construction of chimney lining with cleaning port.

Item	*Qty*	*Description*	*Unit pr.*	*Total*
I)	*1*	*Coke-fired triple-muffle incineration furnace* *With the following services and supply:* *The necessary fireclay materials consisting of normal, wedge-type and shaped bricks and monolite tamping material with the corresponding mortar. For the insulation of the furnaces the necessary bricks of diatomaceous earth, rock wool and*		

[478] Topf, *Kostenanschlag* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 12 February 1942 concerning two triple-muffle cremation furnaces of simplified type. APMO, BW30/34, pp. 27, 32, 29 (sic).

Item	*Qty*	*Description*	*Unit pr.*	*Total*
		diatomaceous-earth mortar.		
		Cast- and wrought-iron fittings such as:		
	3	*Wrought-iron blocking dampers lined with Monolite, including one corrugated-metal plate covering on front side of damper and installation of an observation port,*		
	6	*Cast-iron chain rollers,*		
	6	*Cast-iron bearings*		
	3	*Cast-iron wall cranks for loads of 500 kg each,*		
		The necessary cables and 4 chains for the dampers,		
	10	*Cast-iron air-channel closures,*		
	5	*Cast-iron ash-removal doors, lined with fireclay,*		
	1	*Cast-iron gasifier-loading-shaft closure, with insulating cover,*		
	2	*Cast-iron ash container,*		
	1	*Cast-iron smoke-channel damper sliding in air-tight guide, including rollers, cable and counter-weight,*		
		The necessary stokers for the gasifier,		
		The horizontal grate made of wrought-iron square bars including supporting bars,		
	1	*Wrought-iron coffin-introduction device consisting of a stretcher and 6 pcs. rollers with fixation bar,*		
		Delegation of builder for construction of furnace and of one engineer for hand-over of furnace.		
		Price of Item I) for 1 furnace RM	*7,106.-*	
		Price of Item I) for 2 furnaces RM		*14,212.-*
II)		*<u>The fireclay lining for the chimney</u> up to a height of 6 m, thickness 12 cm:*		
		1,400 normal refractory bricks, Seger Cone 30,		
		700 kg of refractory mortar M 2		
		1 cast-iron manhole for cleaning.		
		Price of Item II) RM		*440.-*
		The anchor bars necessary for the furnace must be manufactured by the client, at no cost to us, as per our drawing. Furthermore, for each furnace, the client will supply, at no cost to us:		
		about 4,000 pcs. bricks		
		6 m³ of construction-type sand		
		1,200 kg of lime		
		500 kg of cement		
		These materials belong to the outer brick casing.		
		For the duration of the job our builder must be		

Item	*Qty*	*Description*	*Unit pr.*	*Total*
		supplied by the client with 3-4 helpers, at no cost to us. *Total authorization-code weight 3,450 kg* *Our prices are ex works, without packing*		

This furnace is characterized by the presence of only one gasifier – the cost estimate, in fact, speaks of only one grate (*Planrost*) and one closure for the loading shaft of the gasifier – and mentions only a single flue duct – there is only one flue-gas damper – and muffle doors running vertically like those in a single-muffle furnace (Document 163).

The parts, as listed in the cost estimate, seem to be those of a furnace with the gasifier located behind the center muffle, as shown by the respective drawing (Document 229): the gases from the generator first flow into the center muffle, then through the openings between the muffles, on into the outer muffles; the spent-gas system could be similar to the one of a single-muffle furnace (Document 229a) or to the system of the Auschwitz-type double-muffle furnace (Documents 229b & 229c). The air-feed system for the combustion air was similar to that of the triple-muffle furnaces at Buchenwald and Birkenau, with their ten closures for the air channels instead of eleven, because the furnace had only a single gasifier.

The fact that five ash-removal doors are listed (instead of four – three for the muffles and one for the gasifier) is explained by the fact that this figure includes the closure for the loading shaft of the gasifier as well, it being identical to the ash-removal doors in this case. This type of furnace had neither a blower nor a draft enhancer. The coffin-introduction device consisted of three pairs of rollers mounted on a bar like the rollers of the Topf 8-muffle furnace (see the next subchapter) and a stretcher as described above.

7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace

This furnace was designed by Engineer Prüfer probably towards the end of 1941. Its original concept is described in a Topf cost estimate dated 16 November 1942 (Document 230):[479]

Quotation for one Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace		
#	*Description*	
	<u>Supply and construction of a Topf 8-muffle incineration furnace</u> *including:* *For the outer brick coat* *approx.. 9,000 bricks (normal size)* *approx.. 14 m³ sand, construction type* *approx.. 3,000 kg of building lime* *approx.. 500 kg of cement* *(These materials must be made available to our builders free*	

[479] Topf, *Kostenanschlag über einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen* dated 16 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-74.

	of charge).	
	The fireclay materials, viz.: *1,600 wedge-type fireclay bricks, Seger Cone 33/34* *3,000 normal fireclay bricks, Seger Cone 33/34* *1,500 normal fireclay bricks, Seger Cone 32* *3,000 kg refractory mortar M I* *35 fireclay grate bricks, special shape* *35 fireclay plates, special shape* *2,000 kg Monolite caulking mass.*	
	The cast- and wrought-iron fittings, such as:	
4	*Hearths for wood firing consisting of their cast-iron inclined grate, cast-iron flat grates, loading-shaft covers of corrugated metal with reinforcing bars, and the wrought-iron supporting bars for the grates,*	
2	*Cast-iron flue-gas-channel damper running in its air-tight guide, including rollers, cables and counterweights*	
8	*Wrought-iron muffle-blocking dampers with chains and suspension bars (these dampers will be lined with Monolite),*	
10,000	*kg of diatomaceous-earth insulating mass,*	
16	*Cast-iron chain rollers and the necessary cast-iron bearings with wrought-iron shafts,*	
2	*Wrought-iron stokers, consisting of scraper and stoking rods,*	
	The necessary cables, chain and cable rollers as well as counterweights,	
1	*Supporting bars for fixation of cable and chain rollers,*	
4	*Wrought-iron ash boxes with reinforcing bars and 2 handles each,*	
20	*Cast-iron closures for the air channels,*	
8	*Cast-iron ash-removal doors, fireclay lined, with frame and coil handles,*	
2	*Coffin-introduction devices, each consisting of a wrought-iron stretcher, and rollers with their fixation bars for each muffle.*	
	<u>Supply of builder(s)</u> for construction of the furnace, including daily rates, social security contributions and travel expenses.	
	Price of the furnace RM	*12,972.--*
	Authorization-code weight 3,600 kg. *The price is quoted f.o.b. Erfurt Station.* *For the duration of the construction, our builder must be supplied with a sufficient number of helpers at no cost to us. On arrival [of the parts] on site, the foundations must have been made ready by the client. If supervision of the furnace foundation by our builders is desired, we would provide the latter at daily rates at your expense.*	

In the Topf bill of lading (*Versandanzeige*) of 8 September 1942, there is a list of parts for two 8-muffle furnaces (Document 231). The document is translated

below, with the exception of the first two columns, which contain the name of the company and the order number:[480]

Number of cases	*Packing Type*	#	*Object*	*weight in kg*	
				net	*gross*
		2	*Complete 8-muffle incineration furnaces consisting of:*		
16	*loose*	*16*	*Cast-iron fire doors 280/350 mm*	*736*	*736*
24	*“*	*24*	*Cast-iron air-channel closures 108/126 mm, Model 311a*	*180*	*180*
16	*“*	*16*	*Cast-iron air-channel closures*	*232*	*232*
4		*4*	*Cast-iron smoke-channel dampers (800 mm high, 700 mm wide) consisting of:*		
4	*“*	*4*	*guides*	*280*	*280*
4	*“*	*4*	*Cast-iron dampers*	*342*	*342*
4	*“*	*4*	*Damper rods*	*8*	*8*
1	*pack*	*8*	*Cable rollers, fig.2*	*13*	*13*
17	*loose*	*17*	*Cast-iron chain rollers, 210 mm segment diameter, bore ∅35 mm*	*90*	*90*
16	*“*	*16*	*Muffle-blocking dampers*	*736*	*736*
4	*“*	*4*	*Introduction stretchers*	*204*	*204*
15	*“*	*15*	*Cable roller with support*	*60*	*60*
2	*“*	*2*	*Cast-iron covers, Model 8973 for closing of gasifier-loading shaft*	*23*	*23*
8	*“*	*8*	*Closures for gasifiers*	*252*	*252*
4	*“*	*4*	*Angle bars 60/60/6, each 2,300 mm long*	*44*	*44*
4	*“*	*4*	*Ash receptacle, metal plate*	*24*	*24*
4	*“*	*4*	*Stokers*	*22*	*22*
4	*“*				
			Subtotal		*3,246*
4	*“*	*4*	*Stoking rods*	*13*	*13*
8	*“*	*8*	*Gas piping 2,” each 1,250 mm long*	*44*	*44*
8	*“*	*8*	*Angle irons 80/80/10, each 1,250 mm long*	*100*	*100*
105	*“*	*105*	*Cast-iron bars for horizontal grate, each 600 mm long, Model 15377*	*525*	*525*
235	*“*	*235*	*Cast-iron bars for inclined grate, each 940 mm long, Model 8735*	*1,504*	*1,504*
16	*“*	*16*	*Cable rollers diam. 152/190 mm Figure 6*	*114*	*114*
16	*“*	*16*	*Angle bars 70/25 mm, each 1,200 mm long*	*272*	*272*
1 metal drum		*260*	*Angle supports 20/20 each 150 mm extended length*	*131*	*133*
8	*loose*	*8*	*Angle bars 60/60 mm, each 1,200 mm long*	*256*	*256*
8	*“*	*8*	*U-bars NP 10, each 2,600 mm long*	*636*	*636*
1	*box*	*16*	*Angle bars 60/60/8, each 150 mm long*	*16*	*343*
		265	*Square holders 10/10 mm, each 260 mm extended length*	*47*	

[480] Topf, *Versandanzeige* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 8 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143f.

Number of cases	*Packing Type*	*#*	*Object*	*weight in kg*	
				net	*gross*
64		*64*	*Lag bolts 3/4" × 250 mm with nuts*	*39*	
		16	*Grommet thimbles, for cable 8 mm*	*0.5*	
		16	*Dto., clamps*	*2*	
		65	*Grommet thimbles, for cable 10 mm*	*3*	
		65	*Dto., clamps*	*10*	
		32	*Angle bars 100/50/8 mm, each 180 mm long*	*35*	
		16	*Shafts, 40 mm ∅, each 510 mm long*	*80*	
		32	*Rollers 60 mm ∅, each 50 mm long*	*34*	
		32	*Blank spacers 43*	*2*	
		32	*collars 42 with screws*	*7.5*	
		64	*Lag bolts 16 mm ∅, each 170 mm with nuts*	*22*	
		5	*Star-type 3-way switches for 3-hp motor*	*20*	
20	*bags*		*Monolite*	*1,000*	*1,000*
60	*loose*	*60*	*Fireclay bricks for grate, 140/250/650 mm*	*4,000*	*4,000*
40	*"*	*40*	*Fireclay bricks for grate 120/250/850 mm*		
30	*"*	*30*	*Fireclay bricks for grate 120/250/850 mm*		
					12,186

The final invoice, drawn up by Topf on 5 April 1943 (Document 232) lists the parts actually supplied to the Central Construction Office:[481]

Item	*Number*	*Amount*
[Invoice] *concerning supply and services for erection of 2 Topf large-size incineration furnaces having 8 muffles each, viz.:*		
a. Supply		
of normal, shaped and wedge-type fireclay bricks, fire-resistant mortar and fire-resistant Monolite packing mass, additional anchoring bars for damper-suspension and gas-ifier-loading shafts, of cast- and wrought-iron fittings for wood-fired hearths, muffle- blocking dampers with rollers, cables and hand cranks, stokers, ash boxes, ash-removal doors, air channel-closures with their frames, introduction device,		
b. Provision of our builder for construction of furnace		
As per our letter of 8 December 1941 and our letter of 9 December 1941 for 1 furnace	*13,800.--*	
for 2 furnaces		*27,600.--*
Expenses for freight for our shipment of 29 March 1943		*32.30*
Reference: letter with order from Reichsführer SS dated 4 December 1941 II/7/3 Wi/Fl.		*27,632.30*
Payment from Amtskasse *Waffen-SS Posen on 5 May1942 RM 27,600.--.*		

[481] Topf, *Schlussrechnung Nr. 380* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 5 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

This list is completed by Topf's Final Invoice No. 322, of 12 July 1944, but back-dated to 23 March 1943 (Document 233) as far as the additional equipment ordered by the Central Construction Office goes:[482]

Item	*Amount*
We supplied on 25 January and on 19 March 1943	
4 cast-iron doors with cast-iron frame, coil handles for fireclay lining	*360*
7,500 kg of rock wool instead of 5,000 insulating bricks and 1,200 kg of rock wool	*1,218*
4 gasifier grates made of square bars 40/40 each 1,200 mm long	*1,680*
	3,258
As per our cost estimate of 2 September and letter of 22 September 1942 concerning your order of 15 September 1942	
Your payment of 2 February 1944	
RM 3,258.--.	

As mentioned in Chapter 6, there were actually eight cast-iron closures.

The above documents, the Drawings of the Birkenau Crematorium IV (and hence, of Crematorium V, its mirror image) 1678, 2036 and 2036(p) (Documents 234-236) – which show the foundations and the vertical section of the 8-muffle furnace – the photos of the crematorium ruins taken by the Poles in 1945, as well as an inspection on-site allow us to re-establish the design of this furnace with satisfactory precision. Its overall dimensions can be deduced from the list of anchoring bars etc. drawn up by Topf on 4 September 1942 (Document 237) for the 8-muffle furnace:

<u>Dimensions of the Auschwitz 8-muffle furnace (see Illustrations 3f.):</u>

Muffle block (each with 2 × 2 muffles; two of them):	
height	2,450 mm
length	4,430 mm
width	2,545 mm
Length of parapet housing the muffle damper	720 mm
Distance between two opposing muffle-damper parapets	2,990 mm
Gasifier block (2 × 2 generators):	
height	2,060 mm
length	3,225 mm
width	2,290 mm

The furnace, including the gasifier, thus measured 4.43 m × [(2.545 × 2) + 2.290 =] 7.38 m.

Judging from the dimensions of the steel bars still apparent at Crematorium V, these overall dimensions of this furnace complex were followed during construction.

[482] Topf, *Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 322* for *Zentralbauleitung* dated 23 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.

The description which follows is based on the documents mentioned in this section, on the Polish photos of 1945, and on our visual observation of the ruins of Crematorium V. For greater clarity, the description is illustrated by three drawings prepared by ourselves (Documents 238-240). The numbers in parentheses which appear in the description refer to these documents.

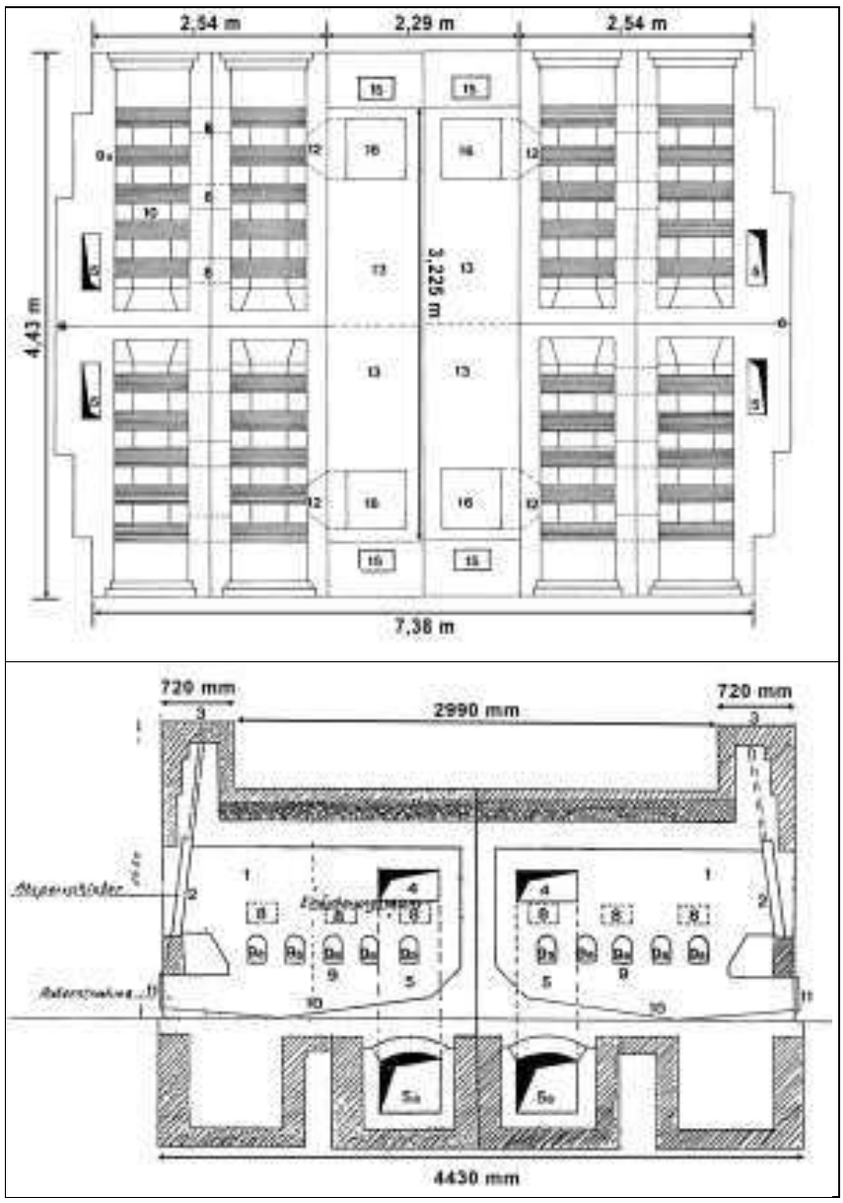

Illustrations 2+3: Schematic drawings of the Topf eight-muffle furnace; top: cross-section at the level of the muffle grate; bottom: longitudinal section through a lateral muffle (Documents 239 and 240) with dimensions added.

The Topf coke-fired 8-muffle furnace was made up of eight single-muffle furnaces as per Topf Drawing D58173 (Document 163) arranged in two groups of four furnaces; each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces opposing each other in such a way that they shared their rear walls and the central walls of the muffles (Document 238) in a manner already used in the Płaszów Crematorium (cf. Document 175). The two furnace groups were connected to four gasifiers coupled in the same way (Document 238, *Generator 1-4*) and thus formed a single 8-muffle furnace, also called "*Großraum-Einäscherungsofen*," literally "large-scale incineration furnace."

The furnace was contained in a solid brick structure by means of anchor and retaining bars still clearly visible on the Polish photos of 1945 depicting the ruins of Crematorium V (Photos 222-225) and still visible half a century later (Photos 228-230).

The muffles (No. 1) had doors (No. 2) weighing 46 kg and running vertically in a frame set into the frontal brickwork (No. 3) above each pair of muffles. The doors were operated by means of pulleys attached to the roof beams, cables and counterweights.

In the outside wall of each of the four outer muffles, in their rear portion, was an outlet for the spent gases (No. 4) leading into a vertical duct (No. 5) in

such a way as to form two parallel pairs of ducts – one for each group of two muffles. Each was housed in a brickwork structure (No. 6) located on either side of the furnace. The two pairs of ducts fed each separately into two horizontal ducts (No. 5a) which merged into a single one (No. 7) with its damper operated by means of a pulley with its cable and counterweight. Each damper measured 0.8 m × 0.7 m and weighed 85.5 kilograms.

The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions below the floor of the furnace hall and ended in a chimney, having a square cross-section of 0.8 m × 0.8 m and a height of 16.87 m (photo 233). The flue ducts did not have inspection manholes. The chimneys had no draft enhancers.

The interior wall of each pair of muffles had connecting openings (No. 8), probably three in number as in the double- and triple-muffle furnaces. The rear walls of the muffles were totally closed by refractory brickwork. The floors of the muffles consisted of a fireclay grate (No. 9), probably made up of five fireclay bars as in the single-muffle furnace. In this respect, the information supplied by the bill of lading of 8 September 1942 is unclear, because this document speaks of 60 bars 140 mm × 250 mm × 650 mm and 40 bars 120 mm × 250 mm × 850 mm for a total of 16 muffles, but dividing the total number of bars by the total number of muffles does not result in an integer (100÷16 = 6.25). It is thus likely that this supply item included spare bars. The width of the grate, and hence that of the muffle, must have been 700 mm as in the double-muffle furnace, which had bars of the same length. If the width had been 850 mm, then the 650-mm bars would have been too short. The difference in length between the two different types of bars can perhaps be explained by assuming that the 650-mm bars may have rested on protruding specially shaped bricks at the edge of the ash chamber, whereas the 850-mm bars extended into the muffle wall by 75 mm on either side.

Below the muffle grate was the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber; No. 10) closed at the front end by the ash-removal door (No. 11). This type of door, 280 mm × 350 mm, was the same as used for the gasifier hearths, therefore, in the bill of lading of 8 September 1942, these ash-chamber doors are labeled "*Feuertüren*."

Combustion air was fed to the individual furnaces and to the gasifiers through 20 air channels having an equal number of raisable closures, twelve standard closures (108 mm × 126 mm, weight 7.5 kg) and eight larger ones (14.5 kg) like those mistakenly installed in the side walls of the poorly reconstructed double-muffle furnaces of today's Crematorium I (cf. Photos 87 and 96). These closures were arranged as follows:

– one, standard type, next to the ash-chamber door as shown on Photos 226f. (= 8 closures);
– one, large type, next to the muffle door as on the Topf Mauthausen furnace (= 8 closures);
– four, standard type, next to the gasifier-hearth grate (= 4 closures).

The use of air channels to the muffles larger than those on the two- and triple-muffle furnaces was probably meant to at least partly compensate for the absence of blowers.

On the outer part of the post-combustion chamber was a horizontal air channel running parallel to it and linked to it by means of transverse openings. This channel let out at the front of the furnace, next to the ash-removal door, and was closed by a standard-type raisable cast-iron closure already mentioned. The channel constituted the air feed for the post-combustion chamber.

On the inner sidewall of the post-combustion chamber of the four inner muffles one or two openings were located (No. 12) which were connected to the gasifiers, as in the Gusen Furnace (Photos 16, 27).

The furnace was equipped with two pairs of gasifiers (No. 13) located on opposite sides between the two groups of four muffles. Each pair fed the two muffles next to it.

As far as their lateral position and their connections to the muffles are concerned, the gasifiers were structurally similar to those of the Gusen Furnace (Photo 1): the Auschwitz pair of furnaces plus gasifier on the left compares to the two furnaces plus only the right-hand gasifier of the Gusen Furnace, while the Auschwitz pair of muffles plus gasifier on the right compares to the two muffles and only the left-hand gasifier of the same Gusen Furnace, meaning that at Auschwitz the gasifiers were housed one beside the other in a single brick structure. To visualize it, I have prepared a Foto composition (Document 241), realized on the basis of the Gusen Furnace, which reflects rather well the concept of the eight-muffle furnace and shows clearly to what extent this furnace was inspired by the furnace at Gusen.

As opposed to this, the gasifiers were probably similar to those of the Topf Furnace at Mauthausen (Photos 75, 77f.) with a sloping plate, on which was placed the gasifier-loading-shaft door. Furthermore, the four gasifiers of an 8-muffle furnace possessed a rather light-weight (11.5 kg) "cast-iron lid Model 8973 for closing the loading shaft of the gasifier," whose mechanics are unclear. The service pits (No. 14; Photos 222, 224, 232) – which allowed access to the gasifiers with their loading doors (No. 15) the hearth doors – were located in front of the gasifiers.

The hearth frames were attached to the anchoring bars of the gasifiers by means of two rods still visible in the rubble of the furnace (Photo 230f.). The steps shown on drawings 1678 and 2036 were replaced by a ladder with wrought-iron rungs, visible on Photos 230 and 232.

As I have explained in Chapter 6, the 8-muffle furnace for Mogilev, which were taken over later by the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz had hearths with inclined grates for wood firing (without lids). For the grates of the furnaces shipped to Auschwitz, both inclined and level bars for coke firing were used. The available documents diverge as to the number and the lengths of these bars; it is certain, however, that the throughput capacity of the grates was 35 kg of coke per hour (see Document 264).

The corpse-introduction system consisted of a stretcher for the corpses as described in the preceding section, clearly shown on Photo 222, and by two

rollers of simplified design. These rollers consisted of a metal cylinder rotating around an inside axle which was attached to two vertical bars bolted onto an angled anchoring bar at the level of the fireclay grate of the muffle as shown in Photo 226.

At the two extremities of the cylinder, guide disks were welded, 6 cm wide and 10 cm in diameter, supporting the lateral tubes of the corpse stretcher, and with the entire cylinder rotating around its own axle. Photo 226 shows furthermore four steel servicing tools resting on the anchoring bar of the furnace, and on the ground, below them, several square bars that were part of the gasifier grates.

Originally, 2,500 insulating bricks and 600 kg of rock wool had been foreseen for the insulation of one 8-muffle furnace,[483] but later, as can be seen on the final invoice No. 322 backdated to 23 April 1943 (Document 233), the 2,500 insulating bricks were substituted for by 3,750 kg of rock wool; hence each one of the two 8-muffle furnaces was insulated by 4,350 kg of rock wool.

The brickwork of one 8-muffle furnace was composed of:

– 1,600 wedge-shaped refractory bricks ≈ 5,300 kg
– 4,500 normal refractory bricks ≈ 15,800 kg
– 3,000 kg of refractory mortar,

for a total weight of about 24,100 kg.

Assuming for the four gasifiers a total weight of the brickwork of 8,000 kg, the refractory brickwork of each muffle weighed some 2,000 kilograms. Judging by its flimsy structure, the 8-muffle furnace was the least-reliable of the furnaces built by the Topf Co.

7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

7.4.1. The Furnace Designed by Fritz Sander

In Chapter 3 of this unit, I presented the uncommented translation of a patent application by Fritz Sander dated 4 November 1942 concerning a "Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation." I will now discuss the significance and the scope of such a device in the light of another document.

On 14 September 1942, the Topf engineer Fritz Sander wrote a letter to the brothers Topf, owners of the firm in which he worked, explaining to them the "new design" of a furnace he had invented. Of this letter, only the first page and some excerpts of other pages have been published (Schüle 2011, pp. 443-447):

> *"The great demand for cremation furnaces for concentration camps which has lately manifested itself especially in the case of Auschwitz and which has, according to the report by Herr Prüfer, led to a further order for 7 triple-muffle furnaces,*[484] *has prompted me to look into the question of whether the concept*

[483] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated 15 September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 22.

[484] We can see from K. Prüfer's note of 8 September 1942 (cf. Subchapter 8.2) that besides the five triple-muffle furnaces of Birkenau Crematorium II, the *SS-WVHA* had ordered another three 8-muffle furnaces, but still, the number of muffles was insufficient. Actually, for Crematorium III, another five triple-muffle furnaces were ordered, and another two for the crematorium at Gross-Rosen, so twelve

of muffle furnaces used so far at the places mentioned is indeed the most-suitable one.
In my opinion, in a muffle, the cremation does not proceed quickly enough to ensure the elimination of a great number of corpses at a desirably high rate. As a makeshift solution, one has tried to use a series of furnaces or muffles and by loading them with more corpses, but this does not solve the basic problem, i.e. the drawbacks of the muffle system. These drawbacks of the muffle furnace, which cannot be solved even by assembling more muffle furnaces (triple- or 8-muffle furnaces) and loading more corpses into an individual muffle, are in my judgment the following:

1) Discontinuous operation.
Each muffle, at regular intervals, must be loaded, cleaned, then loaded again and cleaned again, and this goes on for the [whole] *duration of the operation of the furnace. Each time* [a cremation is undertaken] *it is necessary to open the introduction door at the front, and the corpses must be loaded into the muffle through this front door. While this goes on, cold air flows into the furnaces, cooling the muffle, which not only reduces its service life, but also causes heat losses which have to be made up by additional fuel.*

2) Problems of introduction.
In any case, it is difficult and unpleasant work to insert the corpses into the muffle in the longitudinal direction, especially if several corpses have to be packed into the muffle at the same time. In the long run, it will also be impossible to avoid damaging the delicate muffle masonry.

3) Large space requirement of the multi-muffle furnaces.
In terms of floor space, the multiple-muffle furnaces take up quite a bit of room and require a considerable amount of material for their construction. Moreover, the corpses to be cremated have to be transported each time in front of the opening of the respective muffle, i.e. they have to be distributed over a number of such places. They are thus scattered over the entire floor space of the cremation room. The same applies to a certain extent to the fuel.
To overcome the above disadvantages, and in my opinion as the ideal solution with regard to the design of a cremation furnace for the purpose of a concentration camp, I consider a furnace with continuous loading and also continuous operation."

This is followed by a discussion of the options for such a continuously operating furnace and a detailed description of a furnace which over wide areas reads like an anticipation of the later patent application (see Document 242). After describing the furnace he had invented, Sander continued:

"I realize very well that this kind of furnace must be considered a mere device of destruction and that one has to cast aside all considerations of piety, separation of the ashes, or any sentimental factor. But all this is already with us in the case of multi-muffle furnaces. After all, we have special conditions in the concentration camps due to the war which force [us] *to adopt such a procedure.* […]
In view of the considerations set out above, it is to be assumed that the authorities in charge will also approach other furnace manufacturers for the supply of

in total.

cremation furnaces functioning quickly and well. These [firms]*, too, will look for the best design of furnaces for the applications mentioned. I must therefore assume that this question is now being addressed by all sides, and that ideas for new types of such furnaces are thus emerging in other furnace-construction companies as well. For this reason, I believe it to be urgent to apply for a patent for my proposal in order to protect our priority."*

This patent application concerning a "cremation furnace for corpses in continuous operation for mass application" was drawn up by Sander on 26 October 1942, and then revised by him on 4 November 1942. The patent application of 4 November 1942 confirms Sander's ideas as described in the letter of 14 September 1942:

"The collection camps in the occupied eastern territories set up on account of the war and its consequences with their inevitably high mortality do not permit the interment of the large number of deceased camp inmates. There is, on the one hand, a shortage of space and labor, and, on the other, the risk of exposing the vicinity, near or far, to the dangers presented directly or indirectly by any burial of the deceased, many of whom have succumbed to infectious diseases.

The need thus exists to eliminate safely, quickly, and hygienically the corpses generated continuously in large numbers."

Sander explained that this task could not be accomplished in accordance with the legal requirements applicable within the Reich territory, for it imposed the need to burn such corpses jointly and concurrently, with the flames and combustion products striking the corpses directly throughout the entire process; thus, one could not speak of a proper *cremation* but rather only of a *combustion* of the corpses. He continued:

"For the execution of this combustion – in line with the viewpoints exposed above – in some of these camps multiple-muffle furnaces were erected which obviously had to be loaded and operated serially. For this reason, these furnaces are not entirely satisfactory, as the combustion in them does not proceed quickly enough to permit the elimination of the large number of corpses generated continually within a short period of time."

Sander's design was nothing but an adaptation of Topf's waste incinerator "*Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV*," which was practically copied from Kori's "*Ofen mit doppelten Verbrennungskammern*" (Furnace with two combustion chambers).[485] The idea of a vertical cylindrical combustion chamber, on the other hand, was taken from the patent of Adolf Marsch, which I discussed in Chapter 10 of Unit I (Documents 96 & 96a).

The reference to the "multi-muffle furnaces" is clearly to Topf's own double-, triple- and eight-muffle furnaces already built at Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Mogilev. The reference to high mortality in the "collection camps in the occupied eastern territories" and of the corpses who "have succumbed to infectious diseases" concerns the concentration camps, Auschwitz in particular, where mortality was extremely high because of the typhus epidemic ravaging the camp at that time.

[485] Cf. Chapter 11 and Document 225a&b.

What is most-significant in the patent application and the letter mentioned above is that the very inspiration for the new design was the fact that Topf's chief engineer rated the mass cremation in multi-muffle furnaces – of which Topf was the only manufacturer – to be rather unsatisfactory.

7.4.2. Crematorium VI

In early 1943, Topf elaborated two mass-cremation devices for Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter written by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, *SS Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, to the camp commandant, *SS Obersturmbannführer* Höss, dated 12 February 1943, explains the idea of "Crematorium VI" in the following way (Document 243):[486]

> *"With reference to the discussion of the undersigned with engineer Prüfer of Topf & Söhne Co. on 29 January 1943, the project of a sixth crematorium (an open combustion chamber 48.75 by 3.76 m) was considered. The Central Construction Office had therefore requested Topf & Söhne Co. to prepare a sketch of this open combustion chamber, which is attached.*
> *If the construction of this sixth crematorium were to be undertaken, it is requested to forward the respective application to Office Group C via Office Group D.*
> *In case of a possible realization of this installation, more manpower than presently employed must be provided by the command. For this, one would require:*
> *150 detainee bricklayers*
> *200 detainee helpers*
> *The realization of the building project depends on the availability of the manpower mentioned above."*

The sketch of the device has not been preserved. In my opinion, the design of Crematorium VI was based on F. Siemens's field furnace described in Chapter 10 of Unit I. In the Siemens drawing (Document 93) the width of the installation (Section C-D) was about 3.90 m, the length about 5.50 m; the thickness of the walls, Section a-b, was about 35 to 40 cm, the internal dimensions about 3 m × 4.80 m. The "open combustion chamber" of the Crematorium VI Project measured 48.75 m × 3.76 m, which corresponds to a Siemens field furnace of the same width but 10 times longer, *i.e.* of the following dimensions:

- width: 3 m (clear width) + 2 × 0.38 m (outside walls) = 3.76 m.
- length: 10 m × 4.80 m (clear space) + 2 × 0.375 m (outside walls) = 48.75 meters.

The use of bricks for this furnace was an option, but engineer Prüfer could have simplified matters by placing the corpses directly on the grates constituting the top part of the hearth. Separating the individual hearths as in the Siemens furnace, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths with a usable surface of 144 square meters, sufficient for the concurrent cremation of some 150 corpses.

---

[486] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to the camp commandant dated 12 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.

7.4.3. The Annular Incineration Furnace

Topf's letter to the Central Construction Office of 5 February 1943 ends as follows:[487]

> *"You will receive the cost estimate for the large ring incineration furnace on Tuesday of next week at the latest. In case a purchase is planned, we kindly ask for an order to be placed soonest to enable us to order the cast-iron and wrought-iron parts right away or start with their fabrication* [ourselves]*."*

A ring furnace (*Ringofen*) is usually used for the sintering of bricks, laid out as shown in Document 244. It consists of a ring-shaped sintering channel (*Brennkanal*), some 2 to 4.5 m wide, 2.5 m high and 60 to 120 m long, into which the material to be sintered is placed. Heating is effected by means of hearths with grates, until the material becomes incandescent. The spent gases leave the sintering channel through flue ducts below, flow into a collection channel and then on into a smoke duct, which takes them into the chimney.

Some 12 to 20 openings are arranged in the side walls of the furnace for the loading and removal of the material to be sintered. The sintering channel is divided into an equal number of chambers linked to one another. The actual sintering takes place in two or three chambers, whereas in the others there is a progressive preheating in one direction and a gradual cooling in the other.[488]

Because of the structure and the technical characteristics of such a device which, among other things, operated intermittently, and also because such a device had never been manufactured by Topf, we may exclude that the "ring incineration furnace" suggested by Topf was of this type. The designation would rather refer to the "cremation furnace for corpses in continuous operation for mass application" devised by Fritz Sander with its cylindrical combustion chamber.

7.4.4. The Furnace of the Quotation Dated 1st April 1943

Another project for a mass cremation device appears in a Topf cost estimate, of which R. Schnabel presents only the last page (Document 245; Schnabel 1957, p. 351):

J.A. Topf & Söhne *Quotation of 1 April 1943 for Auschwitz*		
reg. no.	#	*Object*
	1	*Cast-iron damper for smoke channel with rollers, metal cable and hand crank,* *The necessary stokers.* *Provision of builders for construction of the furnace including travelling expenses, daily rates, and social security contributions.* *Price of furnace: RM 25,148.--* *Weight for authorization code: 4,037 kg*

[487] Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz dated 5 February 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (illegible page number).

[488] *Hütte* 1938, vol. IV, pp. 739f.

		For the duration of the construction our builders must be supplied with a sufficient number of helpers at no cost to us. *All construction materials such as bricks, sand, lime and cement must be provided at the site in time; these materials must likewise be supplied at no cost to us.* *They concern:* *about 19,000 bricks* *about 20 m³ of sand* *about 800 kg of cement* *about 6,000 kg of lime.* *Our price is given FOB railway freight car at station* *By order. J.A. Topf & Söhne* *signed: Sander, Erdmann.*

We do not know where the original of this document might be. When comparing it to the known Topf estimates, we see that it is the last page of an estimate: there is no letterhead of the firm, no addressee, no description of the device, and the data which do appear are those normally shown at the end of estimates. It is certain, in any case, that the furnace described in this estimate was a real cremation furnace, even if of a special type. The presence of a flue-duct damper (*Rauchkanalschieber*) leaves no room for doubt in this respect.

A comparison of this device with the constituents of the 8-muffle Mogilev Furnace shows that it was an even-bigger furnace:

	8-muffle furnace	Furnace of estimate of 1st April 1943
Bricks	9,000	19,000
Sand	14 m³	20 m³
Lime	3,000 kg	6,000 kg
Cement	500 kg	800 kg
Metal	3,600 kg	4,037 kg
Price	12,972 RM	25,148 RM

The comparison shows that the number of bricks for the outer facing of the furnace in question was twice as large as that of the 8-muffle furnace, and one may thus suppose that the outer surface also was roughly twice the size.

The enormous price difference between the two devices, even if the weight of the metal is not very different, can probably be explained by a most-relevant difference in weight for the refractory and the insulating material and would hence confirm the gigantic dimensions of this furnace. These dimensions agree much better with a special furnace such as the one invented by Fritz Sander which, incidentally, also had only one smoke duct.

The devices described in this section were never built, probably because conditions had changed. In January of 1943, the Birkenau crematoria were still being erected; by the end of March, Crematoria II and IV were in operation, with Crematorium V joining them in early April.

The cost estimate of 1st April 1943 certainly responded to a request by the Central Construction Office made a few weeks earlier when the sanitary situa-

tion in the camp was disastrous because of a resurgence of the typhus epidemic which had struck the previous year. Between 2 March and 1st April of 1943, a total of 7,300 detainee deaths were recorded in the *Sterbebücher*.[489] From April onwards, mortality went down considerably, and that is probably the reason why the Central Construction Office abandoned these projects.

8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8.1. The Documents

In this chapter, we will consider the controversial question of the cremation capacity of the Topf furnaces from the point of view of the duration of the process. There are four documents on this topic, which, however, yield rather diverging data.

In the Topf letter sent to the New Construction Office of *KL* Mauthausen on 1 November 1940, with an attachment of a cost estimate concerning "one coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace, with compressed-air system" as well as one concerning a "Topf draft-enhancing device" (Document 194), we read:[490]

> *"Our Herr Prüfer had already informed you that in the furnace previously proposed* [on 31 October 1941] *two corpses per hour can be incinerated."*

As we are dealing here with the Auschwitz-type double-muffle furnace, Prüfer's statement refers to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in one hour. This corresponds to a theoretical cremation capacity of 48 corpses in 24 hours.

A few months later, on 9 July 1941, the SS New Construction Office at *KL* Mauthausen sent Topf the following request:[491]

> *"This office asks to be informed about the number of cremations which may be carried out in one furnace per day without danger to the equipment (coke-firing). Furthermore, we ask you for the supply of 2 service instructions for the furnaces."*

Topf replied on 14 July by the following letter (Document 247):[492]

> *"Re: Your letter of 9 July 1941. Cremation furnace.*
> *In pursuance of our* [sic] *letter mentioned above we are sending you the requested instructions in triplicate and ask you to exhibit one at a visible spot close to the furnace hall. The other two may be placed in your files.*
> *In the Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace, 30-36 corpses can be cremated in about 10 hours. This number may be cremated daily without undue strain on the furnace. It is not harmful either to carry out cremations day and*

---

[489] Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. I, p. 236.
[490] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Mauthausen dated 1st November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54. Cf. Document 246.
[491] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Mauthausen dated 9 July 1941. BAK, NS4/Ma 54.
[492] Letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Mauthausen dated 14 July 1941. SW, LK 4651.

night, one after the other, if operations require this. It is a fact that the refractory lasts longer if a uniform temperature is constantly maintained in the furnace. We hope to have been useful to you in the best way in this matter and salute you
Heil Hitler
By proc. J.A. Topf & Söhne
Sander, Erdmann."

On the basis of what is said in this letter, the duration of one cremation in one muffle would have been some 33 to 40 minutes, and the theoretical capacity of the furnace would therefore have been 72 to 86 corpses per 24 hours.

The third document is the following letter, dated 28 June 1943 and sent by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (*SS Sturmbannführer* Bischoff) to the head of Office Group C of *WVHA* (*SS Brigadeführer* Kammler; Documents 248, 248a):[493]

"28 June 1943.

31550/Ja./Ne.–

Re: Completion of Crematorium III
Reference: none
Attachments: -/-

To the

SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, Head of Office Group C
SS Brigadeführer and Major General
Dr.-Ing. K a m m l e r
Berlin – Lichterfelde – West
Unter den Eichen 126 – 135

I [hereby] *inform you of the completion of Crematorium III on 26 June 1943. Therefore all crematoria ordered have now been completed.*

Performance of the crematoria presently existing over an operating period of 24 hours:

1.) old Crematorium I	
3 x 2-muffle furnaces	*340 persons*
2.) new Crematorium at PoW Camp II	
5 x 3-muffle furnaces	*1440 persons*
3.) new Crematorium III	
5 x 3-muffle furnaces	*1440 persons*
4.) new Crematorium IV.	
8-muffle furnace	*768 persons*
5.) new Crematorium V.	
8-muffle furnace	*768 persons*
at 24-hour operation a total of	*4756 persons*

The Head of Central Construction Office
of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.
SS Sturmbannführer."

[493] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

Thus, on the basis of this document, the average duration of one cremation was 25 minutes in the double-muffle furnace, and 15 minutes in the furnaces with three or eight muffles.

The fourth document is an internal memo (translated below) written by Engineer Prüfer, dated 8 September 1942:[494]

"TOPF
To: J. A. TOPF UND SÖHNE *Erfurt, 8 September 1942*
Department D IV
Our reference: D IV/Prf./hes
Concerning: Reichsführer SS, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West.
Subject: Crematorium-Auschwitz.
Confidential! Secret!
8 September 1942: Obersturmführer *Krone called and informed us that he has to report to* Brigadeführer *Kämmer* [Kammler] *and that he has to give an account of his visit to the Auschwitz Crematorium, from which he came back yesterday. He has not been told anything about the Auschwitz installation and would therefore like to know exactly how many muffles are presently in operation and how many muffle furnaces we are presently building for forthcoming delivery.*
I explained to him that 3 furnaces with 2 muffles are now in operation with a [cremation] *capacity of 250* [corpses] *per day. Furthermore, 5 furnaces with 3 muffles are now under construction for a* [cremation] *capacity of 800* [corpses].
Today and over the next few days the 2 furnaces with 8 muffles will be shipped, taken from the Mogilev [job]*, with a* [cremation] *capacity of 800* [corpses] *each. Herr K. declared that this number of muffles was still insufficient; we are to supply yet more furnaces as soon as possible. It is therefore advisable for me to go to Berlin on Thursday morning to discuss with Herr Krone any further orders. I am to bring with me documents concerning Auschwitz so that these urgent calls would stop once and for all.*
I have announced [my] *visit for Thursday."*

If we follow this document, the average duration of a cremation in the double-muffle furnace was 34 to 35 minutes, in the triple-muffle furnace 27 minutes and in the 8-muffle furnace 14 to 15 minutes. The corresponding cremation capacities of each type of furnace were about 83, 160, and 800 corpses per 24 hours, respectively.

Summarizing, the capacities claimed in these four documents are as listed in the following table, with the time given in minutes and the capacity in corpses per muffle and per 24 hours of operation per day:

Furnace	Document 1		Document 2		Document 3		Document 4	
	time	capacity	time	capacity	time	capacity	time	capacity
two muffles	60'	24	33-40'	36-44	25'	57	34-35'	42
three muffles					15'	96	27'	53
eight muffles					15'	96	14-15'	100

[494] K. Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942. *EMS/Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau*, 241, II 80 Tech. Abteilung D IV. Published online at: http://veritas3.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/. Cf. Document 249.

It is obvious that at best only one of these numbers can be correct.

The first document stems from the copious correspondence between Topf and *KL* Mauthausen, held at the *Bundesarchiv* at Koblenz; the second one was originally part of this correspondence, but it is no longer there, having been transferred to the Weimar *Staatsarchiv*. It is unclear how the document arrived at the Weimar *Staatsarchiv*, which is all the more strange, as it is not Topf's own filed copy but the original of the letter directed to Mauthausen, as we can see from the *in* stamp it bears.

The photocopy sent to this author (Document 247) shows, on the left, several vertical lines whose ink has faded; on the lower-left-hand corner we have, attached to the sheet, a slip of paper with the hand-written entry "in 1943, up to 300 corpses were burned in such a [*im gleichen*] furnace in 10 hours." The author of this hand-written remark is unknown; the remark must, in any case, be considered worthless from a technical point of view and false from a historical point of view. Actually, the incineration of 300 corpses in 10 hours in a double-muffle furnace is equivalent to a time of 4 (four) minutes for each cremation, which is technically impossible. On the other hand, the "such a furnace," *i.e.* the double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type, had not yet been installed at Mauthausen in 1943. The authenticity of the typed letter is not in doubt, but the hand-written note was certainly added to it after the war.

The third document, which comes from the Moscow Archives, presents serious problems of form and content which will be treated in Subchapter 9.6.

The fourth document was discovered by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1995 during a search of the archives of the firm *EMS / Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau*, successor to *Topf & Söhne* at Erfurt. After Pressac's death, part of the documentation on this company which he had collected, including the documents from the above archives, were donated, as he had wished, to the *Thüringisches Hauptarchiv* at Weimar, where it is now held.

In our effort to judge the factuality of the data given in these four documents, and to ascertain the average duration of a cremation in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, we shall use three objective criteria, all based on practical conditions: the results of the experimental cremations with coke carried out by R. Kessler on 5 January 1927, a fragment of the list of cremations in the crematorium of the Gusen Camp, and the numerous fragments of such lists concerning the crematorium at the Westerbork Camp (Netherlands).

A further important experimental criterion is provided by the experiments with the incineration of animal carcasses and offal from slaughterhouses run on Kori furnaces. The technical assessments carried out by the Soviets and the Poles on the Majdanek (August 1944), Sachsenhausen (June 1945) and Stutthof Furnaces (May 1945) have yielded still more useful indications.

The lists of cremations in the crematorium of the Terezín Ghetto – which was equipped with four oil-heated Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces, undoubtedly the most-productive of all the furnaces built during the Second World War – provide us, finally, with an essential benchmark allowing us to set the lower limit of the cremation time achievable in plants operated in German concentration camps and ghettos in the 1940s (see Subchapter 11.4.).

8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As we have explained in Chapter 6 of Unit I, the duration of the cremation process involving one corpse depends essentially on the constitution and the chemical composition of the body, but – to a not-irrelevant extent – also on the furnace system and the operational procedure of the cremation.

Since the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces had a coke-fired gasifier, the experiments carried out by the engineer Richard Kessler in the Dessau Crematorium on 5 January 1927 can be used as a yardstick, if we want to understand how the cremation process unfolded in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau (cf. Chapter 4 of Unit I). However, if we want to stay in line with actual conditions, we must look at the design differences between the Gebrüder Beck Furnace used by R. Kessler and the Topf double-muffle furnace, Auschwitz Type, the furnace which resembled most-closely the furnaces for civilian use.

The Beck Furnace had a refractory mass of at least 12,000 to 13,000 kg, which allowed for a considerable amount of heat to be stored in the walls, and which reduced the temperature fluctuations during the cremation. The Topf Furnace had a refractory mass of some 10,000 kg, *i.e.* 5,000 kg per muffle and gasifier, hence they stored less heat, which in turn led to more-pronounced temperature fluctuations.

On account of its recuperator, the Beck Furnace possessed an efficient system of preheating the incoming combustion air to high tempertaures, which supported supported the mixing process of the combustion air with the combustible gases coming from the gasifier and from the decomposing corpses, thus reducing the amount of Excess Air and increasing the combustion temperature. Furthermore, the recuperator supported the post-combustion of the heavier hydrocarbons leaving the cremation chamber uncombusted, thus returning part of their heat to the furnace.

The Topf Furnace had no recuperator and no preheating system and thus worked with an air-feed system which had already been tried out in the 1930s and had been found unsatisfactory from the point of view of heat economy. Here, the cold air entered the muffle through four openings set into its vault and was fed into both muffles by means of a single blower, which did *not* allow controlling the air-feed to individual muffles (cf. Schläpfer 1938, p. 155).

The Beck Furnace, moreover, could be switched over to a smoke-combustion mode which reduced the heat loss through otherwise-uncombusted gases and thus attenuating a corresponding reduction of the muffle temperature at a point in the process at which the Topf Furnace (having no smoke-combustion mode) experienced a more-pronounced temperature drop in the muffle (and concomitant greater formation of smoke).

Both furnaces worked with direct combustion, allowing the combustion products of the gasifier to enter the muffle.

We will now consider the results of Kessler's cremation experiments, which I have summarized in Documents 250f. On average, the initial temperature of the cremations was around 800°C (Column 2); the maximum temperature during the combustion of the coffin was around 1,000°C (Column 3), the tempera-

ture at the start of the combustion of the corpses was around 780°C (Column 5), and the maximum temperature during the combustion of the corpses wass around 900°C (Column 7). As far as the durations are concerned, the average time taken for the temperature to reach its maximum after the coffin had been introduced was 12 minutes, the average time for the evaporation of the corpse water was 27 minutes, and, finally, the average time taken for the combustion of the corpses to reach the highest temperature was 28 minutes, whereas the average duration of the entire process up to the second peak temperature was 55 minutes.

Here we must underline the fact that the above times taken for the coffin and for the corpse to be consumed, respectively, are merely measured up to the point where the highest temperature is reached. In both cases, the combustion obviously continues even after the peak temperature has been reached, albeit at a lower rate (Document 251). This is why we have taken 55 minutes to be the average duration of the entire combustion process in Documents 250f., whereas in Kessler's experiments it was taken to be 86 minutes. Hence, even after the most-active combustion phase of the corpses, the combustion process continues for another 31 minutes.

These considerations are important because the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, or more-precisely their method of operation, was different from Kessler's: on account of both professional ethics and legal requirements as discussed in Chapter 8 of Unit I, Kessler no doubt waited for the ashes to stop burning before moving them into the ash chamber; as opposed to this, the operating guidelines for Topf's furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau allowed for the introduction of the next corpse as soon as the remains of the former corpse had fallen through the muffle grate. Thus, the duration of a cremation in the Topf furnaces ended once the remains of the corpse had fallen through the muffle grate bars into the post-combustion (or ash) chamber, where they would go on burning for another 20 minutes, as indicated by the operating instructions.

In both furnaces, however, combustion of the corpses took place primarily within the muffles.

When we look at the chart summarizing Kessler's experiments (Document 251), we see that at the very moment when the combustion temperature of the corpses reached its maximum, *i.e.* after 55 minutes, the corpses themselves were still in the muffle, as is borne out by the fact that the muffle temperature continued to rise as high as 900°C. Therefore, the duration of the combustion process in the muffle up to the point where the remains of the corpse fall through the grate bars into the ash chamber was necessarily longer than the 55 minutes.

When comparing Kessler's cremations and those carried out in the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, we must take two more relevant points into consideration:

First of all, cremations in the Beck Furnace were done with coffins, whereas at Auschwitz the corpses entered the muffle unboxed.[495] The coffin has a negative (*i.e.* lengthening) effect on the duration of the cremation, because, for sev-

[495] At the beginning of WWII, the use of coffins was provided for. Cf. Chapter 12.

eral minutes until it breaks down under the heat, it acts as a heat shield for the corpse, thus delaying the evaporation of the corpse water. But after the coffin has broken down, it has a positive effect and speeds up the evaporation process of the corpse water, because the burning wood increases the muffle temperature. Finally, part of the heat contributed by the combustion of the coffin accumulates in the muffle walls and is released again when the thermal conditions in the muffle allow this. This contribution, though, becomes ever-less-significant as the refractory mass of the muffle increases.

Second, the Beck Furnace possessed all measurement devices needed for a continuous observation of the cremation process at any moment of the cremation, and the cremations were carried out under the eye of an expert engineer, and were thus performed in the best possible manner.

From the first, negative, effect we may draw the following conclusion: since the maximum temperature of the coffin's combustion was reached after 12 minutes, we may assume that the evaporation of the corpse water began after some 5 to 6 minutes, which means that the cremation of a corpse without a coffin would take about 50 minutes up to the maximum of the main combustion phase.

In Kessler's cremation experiments, the minimum duration of the cremation process up to the high point of the main combustion phase – 40 minutes – was registered for the last two cremations; the average duration and the temperatures reached in the individual phases were as follows:

- from the moment of introduction (at 805°C) up to the highest temperature (1015°C) reached during the combustion of the coffin: about 14 minutes;
- from the introduction until the end of the desiccation of the corpse (810°C): 30 minutes;
- from the end of the desiccation up to the highest temperature reached during the combustion of the corpse (955°C): 40 minutes.

As the combustion of the coffin reached its highest point after 14 minutes, we may assume that vaporization of the corpse water begins after six to seven minutes, which brings us to a minimum duration of the main combustion phase under optimum conditions of 32 to 33 minutes.

In modern furnaces, the main combustion phase lasts about 30 to 40 minutes.[496] On this point, the engineer L.G.A. Leonard of the French company Tabo, manufacturer of cremation furnaces, gave an account of his experiments at the meeting of the Cremation Society of Great Britain in 1975, saying (Jones 1975, p. 83):

> *"After about half an hour, whether the furnace has got up to a temperature of 1,100° C or whether it is 900° C, there is a rapid fall away, and I think the investigations should be concerned with the last twenty minutes or so of the cremation cycle. At that time you have in the cremator a very very small quantity of body material in the shape of chest and lung material, roughly the size of a rug-*

[496] *I.e.* the time from the introduction of the corpse into the muffle up to the end of the main combustion phase.

by football, about twenty minutes from the end of the cremation, and this is the thing which is most-difficult to remove."

A chart summarizing the phases of the cremation process in a modern crematorium attributes 34 to 38 minutes to the duration of the main combustion (cf. Document 252).

However, actual experiments show longer durations. In the 1990s, Michael Bohnert *et al.* observed fifteen cremations carried out in a modern *Etagenofen* (multiple-hearth incinerator) as part of a study in forensic medicine (Bohnert *et al.* 1998). The gas-fired furnace had a cremation chamber with a post-combustion chamber underneath. The latter had a rotatable grate. The ash chamber was located further below.

The corpses concerned were those of seven men and eight women, between 68 and 100 years of age. The cremation process was observed through a viewing port 13 cm × 11 cm set into the muffle. The phenomena occurring during combustion were recorded at intervals of 10 minutes. The average duration of a cremation in the muffle (main combustion) was about one hour,[497] after which the remains were moved into the post-combustion chamber, where they burned out over another hour.

After 30 minutes, the skull and the trunk were still recognizable: the thorax was open, and the internal organs could be seen (cf. Document 253). After 40 minutes, the ribs had lost their soft tissue, and the base of the skull was visible (cf. Document 254). After 50 minutes, combustion was still intense, and the appearance of the corpse was as follows (*ibid.*, p. 16):

"The facial bones had mostly disintegrated. The base of the skull was visible. The upper parts of the spinal column tended to extend. The vertebrae were calcined and the disks between the vertebrae were missing. The shape was maintained primarily by the remains of the strongly deformed neck muscles. The internal organs, meanwhile, showed a considerable shrinkage. In most cases, only the liver was still recognizable, even though it had been reduced to a sponge-like structure. The soft tissue of the basin which had been protected for a long time had now been consumed by the fire, and the iliacus presented only sparse remains of carbonized soft tissue adhering to the bone. The arms had been completely destroyed. The upper thighs had been reduced to calcined bone stumps."

The cremation in the muffle went on for another 15 minutes on average.

In conclusion it may be said that, as a reference point, the duration of the main combustion phase is about 50 minutes.

8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium

Among the few documents concerning the crematorium at the Gusen Camp to have been preserved, there is a record drawn up by *SS Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of the crematorium, which lists the number of detainees cremated, and the corresponding consumption of coke, for the period of 26 September

[497] Bohnert *et al.* 1998, p. 12. From Table 1 shown on this page we obtain an average duration of 66 minutes. The average temperature in the muffle was about 750°C.

through 12 November 1941.[498] The list contains four columns. The first column shows the time; next to it we have the number of cartloads of coke supplied. The second column gives the date of the cremation, the third the number of corpses cremated, and the fourth the total number of cartloads of coke (1 cartload = 60 kg). The coke figures in the first column are listed cumulatively, so that the last figure in the first column is the same as the figure in the fourth column.

The document poses some problems, though:

1. Does the date column really indicate the days on which the cremations were carried out? At three points (entries for 31 October, 7 November, and 8 November) the cremations cycle into the early hours of the following day, hence rather than speaking of cremation *days*, we should rather speak of cremation *cycles* or *series*. Each cycle comprises the number of corpses shown in the record and may extend into the following calendar day.
2. Does the number of coke cartloads registered in the first column correspond to the coke *loaded* into the generators at the hour indicated? This possibility must be discounted for the following reason: 1 m³ of loose coke has a weight of 380 to 530 kilograms (*Hütte* 1931, vol. I, p. 718). Let us assume the maximum value of 530 kilograms.

   The two gasifiers at Gusen had a flat grate of 50 cm × 50 cm, like the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace. The loading port of the gasifier stood at a level of 80 cm above the grate. The effective volume of one gasifier was thus 0.5 m × 0.5 m × 0.8 m = about 0.2 m³, which means that each gasifier could load (530×0.2=) 106 kg of coke, *i.e.* 212 kg for both gasifiers. Now, in the above record, the first figure in the first column is, in several cases, between 11 and 16, or between 660 to 960 kg of coke, but in order to take in (960÷2=) 480 kg of coke, each gasifier would have had to have an effective volume of about 1 m³; hence the number of cartloads of coke does not refer to the coke loaded into the gasifiers for the hour indicated.
3. Does the number of coke cartloads shown in the first column refer to the coke *consumed* up to the hour indicated? This hypothesis must be excluded as well, because, for 11 November, at 8:00 PM, 23 cartloads of coke are mentioned (=1,380 kg). The following entry, at 9:20 PM, speaks of 32 cartloads (=1,920 kg). Hence within the 80 minutes between the two entries (1,920 – 1,380=) 540 kg (or 405 kg per hour) would have been consumed, a technically impossible amount. The same reasoning also applies to other cycles, *e.g.* for 6 November we have 600 kg of coke between 10:25 and 14:45 hours, *i.e.* over 4 hours and 20 minutes, or 138 kg/hr, for 7 November: 420 kg of coke between 3:30 and 5:00 AM, *i.e.* over 90 minutes = 280 kg/hr; for 12 November: 420 kg of coke between 15:20 and 18:15 hours, *i.e.* over 175 minutes = 144 kg/hr; etc.
4. Do the times shown in the first column refer to the *beginning* (first figure) and to the *end* (last figure) of the cremations carried out on that day? This question is closely related to the preceding one. If the first figure really re-

[498] Cf. Document 255; ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31.

ferred to the beginning of the cremations, the figure for the number of cartloads shown next to it would concern the amount loaded into the gasifiers, which cannot be the case.

Moreover, this hypothesis would lead to technical impossibilities, as we can gather from the explanatory table (Document 256). In this table, Column 1 indicates the date of the various cremation cycles, Column 2 the total consumption of coke, Column 3 the total number of cremations, Column 4 the average coke consumption for each cremation, Column 5 the total time for each cycle (based on the first column of the list of cremations), Column 6 the average duration of each cremation (provided the first and last figures of the list refer to the beginning and the end of the cremations), and Column 7 gives the hearth grate's throughput rate under the same conditions.

We see immediately that the duration of the cremations (Column 6) in certain cases would be only 13, 12 or even 8 minutes, but if we follow Kessler's experiments, these times would not even be sufficient for the complete evaporation of the corpse water.

Next, the average duration of discontinuous cremations (26 September – 15 December) – 17 minutes – would be less than the duration of cremations run continuously (31 October – 12 November) – 23 minutes – whereas the contrary should be the case.

Finally, for this hypothesis the coke consumption for each hearth would be 163 kg/hr for the cremations between 26 September and 15 October (Column 7) and 80 kg/hr for those between 31 October and 12 November.

According to the Colombo Engineering Handbook, the throughput of a hearth grate under natural draft is about 90 to 120 kg of coal per hour per square meter (Colombo 1926, p. 398). For the Topf Furnaces, the maximum figure applies, as we can gather from the file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of 17 March 1943,[499] which gives the grate throughput for the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces: 35 kg of coke per hour.

As the surface area of the hearth grates for the triple-muffle furnaces was 0.3 m² (cf. Subchapter 7.2.), the unit throughput on 1 m² was (35÷0.3=) 116.7 kg or about 120 kg per hour.

As far as forced draft is concerned, the following data are found in Colombo's engineering handbook (Colombo, p. 366; in the third column the data for the furnace of the Gusen Camp is shown):

Draft [mm water column]	Throughput [kg/(hr×m²)]	Gusen Furnace (one hearth) Throughput [kg/hr]
10 – 20	120 – 150	30.0 – 37.5
20 – 30	150 – 180	37.5 – 45.0
That is to say:		
10	120	30.0
20	150	37.5
30	180	45.0

[499] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54; cf. Subchapter 10.8. and Document 264.

According to Heepke, chimneys of the cremation furnaces operated with a maximum draft of 30 mm of water column (Heepke 1905b, p. 71). Even the three draft enhancers initially installed at Crematorium II of Birkenau operated with a draft of 30 mm of water column for a flow rate of 40,000 m^3/hr of flue gas and a 380-V motor of 15 hp each (see invoice quoted on p. 269).

The forced-draft device for the Gusen Furnace was a standard device, also installed at the Auschwitz Crematorium, with a throughput of 4,000 m^3/hr and a 3-hp engine. The working pressure is not known, but could not have been more than 30 mm of water column in any case.

Looking at the summary (Document 256), it is obvious that a daily average throughput of 163 kg/hr of coke on each grate – even a lower one of 78 kg/hr for November 1941 – would have been technically impossible, because even at maximum draft of 30 mm water column, the Gusen Furnace could only have handled 45 kg/hr of coke each.

The only conclusion we can draw from the above considerations is that the individual entries for the coke supply refer *neither* to the coke loaded into the gasifiers *nor* to the amount consumed up to the time mentioned in the lists, but to the coke brought from time to time to the gasifiers from the coke storage area of the crematorium so that the attendants would always have a sufficient amount of coke available.

As in any change of shifts, the attendant took over the unloaded coke and was responsible for its use, indicating the time and the number of cartloads when the unloading ended, not when it began. The furnace, though, would be operated as soon as the first load had arrived. Hence the indication "time" on the document in question does not by itself refer to the beginning of the cremation but to the end of the delivery of the first batch of cartloads.

This, again, means that the times recorded in the first column of the list correspond neither to the beginnings nor to the ends of the cremations, which therefore began before the first hour entered and ended later than the last.

As far as the average coke consumption is concerned, it is likely that a certain amount of coke was left over after the end of a cremation cycle and was used for the beginning of the following series of cremations, but it is just as likely that this amount was always more or less the same (an amount necessary for restarting the furnace) in such a way that, overall, what remained at the end of the day was used for the start-up of the furnace for a new cycle of cremations.

Here, however, we run into the fundamental problem: how can we determine the times of the beginnings and the ends of the cremations?

To solve this problem, one can use the duration of the combustion of coke in the gasifier hearths. First, though, we must determine the total time over which the 677 cremations were carried out. If we assume that they began at 7:00 AM on 31 October and ended at 11:00 PM on 12 November (i.e. 12 ⅔ days), we have a total time of 304 hours or 18,240 minutes. The time needed for the combustion of 20,700 kg of coke actually consumed obviously depends on the throughput rate of the gasifier grates; as the time taken for the consumption of

the coke is inversely proportional to the throughput rate of the grate, with the shortest time corresponding to the highest throughput rate.

We have seen that the highest throughput rate for the two hearths obtainable with a forced draft of 30 mm of water column was about (2×45=) 90 kg/hr of coke overall and we thus find:

– total combustion time of the coke: 20,700 kg ÷ 90 kg/hr = 230 hours or 13,800 minutes
– average daily activity of the furnace: 230 hrs ÷ 12.67 days ≈ 18 hr/day
– average time of coke combustion for each corpse (30.6 kg/corpse ÷ 45 kg/hr) × 60 min/hr ≈ 41 minutes
– average daily shut-down time of the furnace: ≈ 6 hours
– heat loss from the furnace during shut-down: ≈ 200,000 kcal[500]
– time spent daily on reheating the furnace to operating temperature (with an efficiency of $\eta \approx 0.54$):[501]

$$\frac{200{,}000\ \text{kcal} \cdot 60\ \text{min/hr}}{90\ \text{kg/hr} \cdot 6{,}470\ \text{kcal/kg} \cdot 0.54} \approx 40\ \text{minutes;} \qquad [109]$$

– daily coke consumption for preheating the furnace to operating temperature: 90 kg/hr × (40 min ÷ 60 min/hr) = 60 kg of coke;
– total preheating time of the furnace: 40 min/day × 12.67 days ≈ 510 minutes;
– total amount of coke used for reheating the furnace: 60 kg/day × 12.67 days ≈ 760 kg;
– average duration of the cremation of a corpse: (13,800 min – 510 min) ÷ 677 corpses × 2 muffles ≈ 40 minutes/corpse
– daily operating time of the furnace: about 18 hours, of which about 17 hr 20 min for cremations and about 40 min for preheating
– average coke consumption for each cremation: ≈ 30.6 kg, of which (20,700 kg – 760 kg) ÷ 677 ≈ 29.5 kg for the corpse and 1.1 kg for preheating the furnace.

These data represent *minimum theoretical* values; if, in fact, a grate throughput rate halfway between the maximum (90 kg/hr) and the minimum (20,700 kg ÷ 304 hrs = 68 kg/hr) is assumed, *i.e.* ca. 80 kg/hr, we obtain the equivalent of an average daily operating time of the furnace of about 20 hours, and the average duration of a cremation would be 45 minutes, while the average amount of coke for preheating the furnace would drop to 0.8 kg for each cremation.

As the heat balance as calculated in Chapter 10 will be based on minimum theoretical values corresponding to an average daily operating time of 18 hours, the amount of coke would go down negligibly for an operating time of 20 hours per day: (1.1 – 0.8 =) 0.3 kg per cremation, *i.e.* by about (0.3÷30.6=) about 1 percent.

According to the Topf operating instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, the post-combustion of the corpse residues took about 20 minutes; adding to this the time needed for the main combustion – 40 minutes – one ob-

[500] Calculated on the basis of a heat loss of 41,709 kcal during the operation; cf. Subchapter 10.2.
[501] The calculation is explained in Subchapter 10.3.

tains for the total duration of the cremation process a time of 60 minutes, which represents the limit called "thermal barrier" by Dr. Jones, *i.e.* the minimum duration which cannot be pushed any lower (cf. Unit I, Chapter 6) by any practical means.

This duration is valid for the furnace of the Gusen Camp and, as I shall explain in Subchapter 8.5., cannot be applied directly to the inferior Auschwitz double-muffle furnace, to which the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 refers explicitly.

8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium

The crematorium of the Westerbork Camp in the Netherlands was equipped with a coke-fired Kori Furnace. The "operating instructions for cremations" which exist in the camp documentation refer to the oil-fired Kori Furnace (cf. Document 286) and make sense only if the furnace worked initially with this fuel.

The furnace was, without doubt, a mobile oil-fired furnace that was later converted into a coke-fired furnace by the addition of a gasifier, probably as shown on the Kori Drawing J. Nr. 9239 of 15 February 1944.[502] The crematorium went into operation on 15 March 1943 at a time when the mortality was still very low but rising sharply. In 1943, the number of deaths rose to 593 from 108 in the second half of 1942 and then went down drastically: to 50 in 1944 and 4 in 1945.[503] A number of documents concerning this crematorium have survived. The most-important ones are:

- a large fragment of the "*Krematorium Betriebsbuch*" indicating the names of the persons deceased between 23 June 1943 and 31 March 1944, with dates of birth and death and consecutive registration numbers (277 to 510) corresponding to the number on the urn used;[504]
- numerous cremation lists giving the number of corpses cremated, the duration of each cremation, and the total coke consumption (cf. Documents 257f.).

There is also a "name list of Jewish persons who died in the concentration camps of Westerbork and Buchenwald and were buried in Dutch cemeteries," drawn up by the Dutch Red Cross, giving an alphabetical list of the Jews who died at Westerbork, complete with their dates of birth, of death and of cremation, as well as the urn number.[505]

As the cremations were carried out in the order of the entries, these documents allow us to personalize the cremation lists by linking each number with the corresponding name list. For the first three months, the lists have many gaps. Hence we can only identify the day of a cremation and the number of cremations carried out. The day with the highest activity, of 17 cremations, was

---

[502] H. Kori, drawing J.Nr. 9239 "*Anbau einer Kohlenfeuerung am ölbeheizten Krematoriumsofen*" dated 15 February 1944. ÖDMM, Archiv, N 17, Nr. 6.

[503] *Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945* (Report on the mortality at camp Westerbork over the period from 15 July 1942 through 12 April 1945). ROD, C[64] 514, p. 1

[504] ROD, C[64] 292.

[505] ROD, C[64] 314.

14 May 1943. The first list we have covers 27 April 1943, followed by the list for 10 May after a gap of four operating days.[506]

The lists of individual cremations are listed in the Appendix, although without the names. I have omitted the small number of lists for 1943 in which there are only five cremations or fewer (with one exception to be explained later) and those for 1944, a year with very few cremations. The list shows:

– the number of cremations
– the consecutive registration numbers
– the sex of the deceased
– the age of the deceased
– the date of birth of the deceased
– the date of death of the deceased
– the beginning and the end times of the cremation
– the duration of the cremation.

In order to allow the proper interpretation of the data presented, we must give some further explanations.

Cremations were not carried out every day, but only when a sufficient number of corpses had been collected in the morgue. This was done to save fuel.

In the Westerbork Camp, there was a very high infant mortality, with peaks of 25% in May and June of 1943, and even 40% in August.[507] It concerned for the most part babies who were a few months and at times only a few days old, and who were normally cremated by placing two small corpses into the muffle, or at times one infant and an adult corpse.

A few small corpses were introduced between two consecutive cremations of adults in such a way that their cremation overlapped the final phase of the preceding corpse and the initial phase of the following corpse.

In the cases of double cremations, entries concerning the corpse of the infant are marked with an ×. In Document 258, this is the case for the seventh and the eighth cremations (a 90-year-old woman and a baby girl two months of age) and for the eleventh and twelfth cremations (a 46-year-old man cremated together with a child of ten months).

Even though the cremations generally followed strictly the consecutive order of the morgue entries, there are some gross anomalies which lead us to believe that the order was mixed up in these cases. For example, the seventh cremation on 26 May 1943 lasting 25 minutes cannot possibly have referred to a man of 72, but obviously concerned a child of two months listed as No. 9. Similarly, the third and the fifth cremations on 4 June must have been swapped, as it is difficult to see how the cremation of a 78-year-old woman should have taken 35 minutes, whereas that of an 18-month-old child extended over one whole hour. A similar switch must also be assumed for the fourth and fifth cremations on 11 June where the cremation of the corpse of a one-year-old child is said to have taken an unlikely 55 minutes, and that of an 81-year-old man only 35 minutes.

---

[506] Although there are 13 days between 27 Apr. & 10 May, the crematory operated only on four of these days.

[507] Rapport… *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 2.

Also, the first and third cremations on 18 October 1943 (lasting 20 minutes), referring respectively to a man of 45 and a woman of 59, must obviously take the place of the second and fourth cremations attributed to a child aged one month and another child aged two months.

After these cases have been corrected accordingly, we can interpret the tables in the Appendix in a valid manner.

8.4.1. Adults Cremated Individually

There are altogether 128 individually cremated adults. In the table below I have listed the number of corpses cremated in the order of the duration of the cremations. The average duration of one of these 128 cremations was 50 minutes:

Duration [min]	# of corpses	Duration [min]	# of corpses
30	6	65	3
35	5	70	2
40	19	75	2
45	24	80	3
50	21	90	2
55	15	95	1
60	25	*Total:*	128

8.4.2. Infants Cremated Individually

As explained above, children's corpses were, as a rule, cremated together with another child or an adult. There are only seven individual cremations of children, as listed in the table below, together with the respective ages of the infants:

Duration [min]	# of corpses	Ages
20	2	2 months 1 day
30	1	5 months
35	2	18 months 12 months
40	2	1 month 2 months
Total:	*7*	

8.4.3. Infant Double Cremations

The lists mention seven cremations of this type, four of which, however, are obviously abnormal. Let us first consider the regular cases:

Duration [min]	# of corpses	Ages
20	2	2 months 1 day
30	3	1 month 5 months 3 months
40	2	3 years 2 years

The other four cases show obviously abnormal data:

Duration [min]	# of corpses	Ages
45	2	8 months 10 months
50	2	2 months 1 day
70	2	17 months 4 years
75	2	8 months 14 months

When comparing these entries with those in the table above, one can see that these cremations should have taken 20 or 30 minutes. Nothing justifies such long durations, unless we assume errors in the entries of the dates of birth or that each pair of corpses consisted of one adult and one child. The latter hypothesis seems to be the most-reasonable explanation, which we will therefore adopt in this case.

8.4.4. Mixed Double Cremations

There are 56 corpses to be considered here, or 28 pairs. The average age of the adults was 70 years, that of the children about 1 year:

Duration [min]	# of corpses	# of cremations	Total min
40	2	1	40
45	16	8	360
50	8	4	200
55	4	2	110
60	14	7	420
70	4	2	140
75	4	2	150
80	2	1	80
105	2	1	105
Totals:	*56*	*28*	*1605*
Average:	*1605 min ÷ 28 = 57.32 min*		

8.4.5. Staggered Cremations

There are four instances of cremations in the course of which an additional corpse was introduced before the cremation of the preceding one had ended. We shall consider the cases one-by-one.

a) 10 May 1943

Cremation order	Time	# of corpses	Age
Second	09:15 – 10:10	1	65 years
Third	09:50 – 10:30	1	27 months
Fourth	10:10 – 11:00	1	69 years

The corpse of a child 27 months old was introduced into the furnace 35 minutes after the introduction of the corpse of a 65-year-old man; the child's cremation lasted 40 minutes and overlapped the cremation of the latter corpse for the first 20 minutes; for the remaining 20 minutes, it overlapped the cremation of the corpse of a 69-year-old woman, introduced at 10:10 AM.

b) 26 May 1943

Cremation order	Time	# of corpses	Age
Seventh	13:15 – 13:40	1	2 months
Eighth	13:30 – 15:30	1	4 years
Ninth	13:30 – 15:30	1	72 years

The cremation of the corpse of a child of two months took 25 minutes; ten minutes before it ended, two corpses were introduced simultaneously into the furnace, the corpse of a woman aged 72 and that of a child of four years of age. The cremations took two hours altogether.

c) 1st September 1943

Cremation order	Time	# of corpses	Age
Fourth	10:40 – 11:35	1	50 years
Fifth	11:00 – 11:35	1	1 day

At 10:40 AM, the body of a 50-year-old woman was introduced into the furnace; 20 minutes later, the corpse of a baby who had died at birth was added. Both cremations were over by 11:35, the cremation of the woman lasted 55 minutes, that of the baby 35 minutes.

d) 22 June 1943

Cremation order	Time	# of corpses	Age
Third	10:20 – 11:20	1	81 years
Fourth	10:20 – 10:50	1	14 months
Fifth	10:55 – 11:35	1	84 years

At 10:20 AM, the corpse of an 81-year-old woman was introduced into the furnace, together with the body of a girl aged 14 months; 35 minutes later, another corpse was added, the cremation of which ended at 11:35 AM. Hence the bodies of two adults and one infant were cremated within 75 minutes. This would be an exceptional case for two reasons, both on account of the short overall duration of the cremation, and because in the available documents no other case involving the concurrent or staggered cremation of two adults can be found.

If we are not dealing with a mistake in the log entries, this would be a most-unusual event; on both accounts, we may discard this case.

The *only* case of a concurrent cremation of two adult corpses *apparently* took place on 1st July 1943, the day on which the eighth and ninth corpses were introduced into the furnace at the same time, *i.e.* 1:30 PM; according to the *Betriebsbuch* of the crematorium, the cremation concerned a man of 73 and a young man of 20. However, in the cremation list for that day, the ninth corpse is marked with an × and was therefore the corpse of a child. This is borne out by the fact that the other two corpses marked in the same manner – the fifth and the eleventh – do concern the corpses of a one-year-old child and that of a child 20 months old. This suggests that the second body was not a 20-year-old male, but a 20-month-old boy.

In the Westerbork Crematorium, the end of the cremation corresponded to the moment when the corpse residues went into the ash compartment, and the muffle was thus ready for a fresh corpse. As we have seen, the average duration of cremations involving individual adults was 50 minutes. This confirms basically the value derived from Kessler's experiments, except for the fact that Kessler's value referred to the average duration of the cremation process up to the maximum point of the main cremation; hence, the average value for the Westerbork cremations is a little lower. This difference may have been caused by various factors, such as the modal type of corpse or the structure of the muffle grate.

The 600 cremations carried out in the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris between 1889 and 1893 (cf. tables pp. 100f.) provide us with the following data: The cremation of a child nine years old or less took some 39 minutes on average, cremations of children ten and over and of adults took some 61 minutes.

8.5. Conclusions

From an analysis of the data given above, we may draw the following conclusions:

1. The *minimum* duration of the main combustion of a corpse introduced without coffin into the muffle is approximately half an hour under optimum conditions, *i.e.* when the cremation chamber is constantly maintained at a temperature of at least 850°C; at lower temperatures, the process takes longer.
2. The *minimum* duration of the cremations carried out in the Gusen Furnace over the period mentioned was 40 minutes on average with the furnace in

thermal balance[508] and in continuous operation. This duration is valid for the Gusen Furnace. It cannot be applied directly to the Auschwitz double-muffle furnace, to which the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 refers explicitly. In support of this, we may cite the following facts:

– The Gusen Furnace had a refractory grate of three transverse bars, placed about 30 cm from each other, as well as a longitudinal bar in the center; thus, the plane of the grate had eight openings some 30 cm × 25 cm in size, whereas the grate of the Auschwitz furnaces consisted of five transverse bars (*Schamotte-Roststeine*) placed 20 cm from each other (or even of bars with an opening of hardly 5 cm). This means that the grate of the Gusen Furnace allowed larger corpse remnants to drop into the ash chamber. Hence the muffle emptied itself more rapidly, with the main combustion finishing not in the muffle but in the ash chamber below.
– Although the Auschwitz crematorium possessed a forced-draft system of the same type as the Gusen Furnace, the latter served only two muffles, whereas the Auschwitz device served six. Hence, when all the three furnaces were in operation, each one was allotted only a third of the draft available for a single furnace. Therefore, under forced-draft conditions, the Auschwitz Furnaces could not attain the performance of the Gusen Furnace. In the summer of 1942, this draft enhancer was even completely removed at Auschwitz when the chimney of the crematorium was rebuilt (cf. Subchapter 6.1.).

3. The duration of the cremations at Westerbork was 50 minutes, which is in rough agreement with Kessler's experiments.
4. On account of the greater amount of heat available in the Kori Furnace at Westerbork with its hearth grate of 0.8 m × 0.6 m and a coke throughput rate of some 58 kg/hr[509] – as compared to the hearth grate of 0.5 m × 0.5 m and a coke throughput of some 30 kg/hr for the Auschwitz double-muffle furnaces – and also taking into consideration the Topf letter of 1st November 1940 mentioned above, one may assume an average duration of one hour for cremations of normal corpses in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

This duration – which includes the time needed for the introduction of a corpse into the muffle, some three minutes (cf. Subchapter 9.3. below), and the time for cleaning the muffle after the cremation[510] – was confirmed by two Topf engineers during their interrogation by the Soviet counter-espionage service (SMERSH). On 5 March 1946, the Soviet interrogator Shatanovski asked Prüfer:[511]

> *"How many corpses could be cremated at Auschwitz in one crematorium in one hour?"*

The Topf engineer replied:

---

[508] Thermal balance is the state of the furnace where the furnace brickwork no longer absorbs any additional heat to reach the operating temperature.
[509] H. Kori Drawing J.Nr. 9239.
[510] This procedure is mentioned by Fritz Sander in his letter of 14 September 1942; cf. Section 7.4.1.
[511] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on 5 March 1946. FSBRF, N-19262, pp. 33f.

> *"In a crematorium of five furnaces or fifteen openings* [muffles] *fifteen corpses were cremated in one hour."*

This amounts to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in one hour. The previous day, the Topf engineer Karl Schultze, who was thoroughly familiar with the triple-muffle furnaces because he had designed their blowers, had stated:[512]

> *"In each of two crematoria there were five furnaces and three corpses were introduced from time to time into each furnace, i.e. there were three openings* [muffles] *in one furnace. In one hour, fifteen corpses could be burned in a crematorium with five furnaces."*

Hence, Schultze as well confirmed a cremation throughput rate of one corpse per muffle in one hour.

We still have to explain why the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 speaks of a duration of 33 to 40 minutes per cremation. The answer lies in the forced draft for the furnace obtained by means of the forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*). That the duration of a cremation can actually be reduced in this manner is supported by experiments carried out in 1939 with a Topf Furnace, albeit a gas-heated model, in the Gera Crematorium. The engineer Heinrich Stenger says in this respect (Stenger 1939, pp. 17f.):

> *"In the course of one shift, up to 8 incinerations are carried out. If needed, the incineration times may be shortened by switching on a suction device, thus allowing more than 8 incinerations. It has yet to be ascertained, however, whether it is more-advantageous to accept longer incineration times in order to maintain the service life of the furnace rather than reduce the service life by raising its throughput by means a suction device."*

In coke-fired furnaces the effect of a forced draft was even greater.[513]

The data given in the Topf letter of 14 July 1941 were probably based on the practical experiences with the Gusen Furnace, rather than the furnaces at Auschwitz, and the maximum capacity of 30 corpses in 10 hours (or 40 minutes per cremation) can be considered to be the maximum capacity obtainable under forced-draft operation; the capacity of 36 corpses in 10 hours (or 33 minutes per cremation) may represent the theoretical limit of the installation, attainable only for a short period of time and under optimum conditions.

Taking into account that the cremations of children under 9 in the Père-Lachaise Crematorium took 39 minutes on average, we may also be dealing with somewhat-inflated figures as a sales pitch.

As far as the Central Construction Office letter of 28 June 1943 is concerned (Document 248) and Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942 (Document 249), we see right away that the cremation capacity mentioned for individual cremations is technically impossible. When we look at Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942, we must remember that at that time the furnaces with three and eight muffles had not yet been built at Auschwitz, and that the figures stated for the cremation capacities were not based on experience but rather on mere expectations.

---

[512] Interrogation of K. Schultze on 4 March 1946. FSBRF, N-19262, p. 52.
[513] Cf. Unit I, Section 2.2.4.

It is true that the first triple-muffle furnace had already been completed at *KL* Buchenwald on 23 August 1942, but between 23 August and 8 September the average mortality there amounted only to some 10 deaths per day.[514] Therefore the cremation capacity of (800÷5 furnaces=) 160 corpses per day in a triple-muffle furnace could in any case not be based on operational results achieved with the furnace but was simply an extrapolation. Furthermore, the memo in question presents inexplicable contradictions with other documents as well as with the facts.

One such contradiction is the fact that the cremation capacities of the individual plants listed in the memo are in extreme and random disagreement with those given in the third document mentioned above, *i.e.* the Central Construction Office letter of 28 June 1943. In the last document, as we have seen, the six muffles of Crematorium I are listed with a daily capacity of 340 corpses, the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematoria II and III with 1,440 corpses, and the 8-muffle furnaces at Crematoria IV and V with 768 corpses per day.

Prüfer's memo instead gives the six muffles of Crematorium I a daily capacity of 250 corpses (73.5% of the above figure), the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematoria II and III one of 800 corpses (55.5%) and the eight muffles of Crematoria IV and V a capacity of likewise 800 corpses (104.1%).

Prüfer's memo contains yet another, even more-mysterious contradiction: it attributes to the eight muffles of the future Crematoria IV and V the same capacity of 800 corpses per day as to the 15 muffles of the future Crematorium II. It follows that the 8-muffle furnace would have had a cremation capacity per muffle almost twice that of the five triple-muffle furnaces: (800÷8=) 100 corpses per muffle and day against (800÷15=) 53. This is completely out of line with reality, because by its very design the 8-muffle furnace had an even lower efficiency than the triple-muffle furnace (cf. Mattogno 2019, Subchapter 12.3., pp. 398-402, for a more details).

We have yet to deal with the question whether and within what limits the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau allowed multiple cremations (for example, of four corpses in one muffle within 60 minutes), in which case the capacities given in the letter would have a foundation in reality. This problem will be analyzed in the next chapter.

9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

The duration of the cremation process is an important factor for judging the capacity of such installations, but it is not the only one. There are two more factors which matter in this case: the duration of the "duty cycle" of the furnace as well as its load. It is easy to see that the overall cremation capacity rises with

[514] At Buchenwald, 335 detainees died between 3 and 30 August, and 203 detainees between 31 August and 27 September; Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald 1949, p. 85.

the length of time the furnace operates over the span of a day and with the number of corpses loaded into each muffle.

In this chapter we will deal primarily with these technical problems and determine the maximum theoretical capacity of the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Such an analysis would, however, be incomplete without a simultaneous treatment of the question regarding the normal cremation capacity of these furnaces, which may be summarized by the following question: What was the capacity for which the Birkenau Furnaces were *designed*?[515] This is a historical question which concerns the genesis, the function, and the purpose of the crematoria at Birkenau.

9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces

In line with all solid-fuel (and fixed-grate) combustion plants, the operation of coke-fired cremation furnaces depended on the capacity of the hearth grate which inevitably decreases with time (since last cleaning) because of the formation of slag. For this reason, the Topf instructions for the operation of double- and triple-muffle furnaces specify (cf. Documents 210 & 227):

> *"Each night, the gasifier grate must be freed from the coke slag and the ash must be removed."*

Let us take a closer look at the problem.

9.1.1. The Formation of Slag

In a contemporary technical article on the subject of (boiler) grates, it is stated (Schulze-Manitius 1935, p. 89):

> *"Any fuel, even washed coal, carries incombustible substances along into the hearth, which will liquefy if the temperature is high enough, flow through the fuel layers and solidify again underneath the grate under the effect of the cooling provoked by the combustion air. This slag must be removed because it obstructs the feed of combustion air."*

The formation of slag in gasifier hearths was an inevitable phenomenon, because the melting temperature of the slag, while varying between 1000 and 1500°C depending on the type of coal, is usually 1,100 to 1,200°C (ter Linden 1935, p. 14), whereas the hearth temperature is around 1,500°C (H. Keller 1928, p. 3). The slag from the fossil coal of Upper Silesia used at Auschwitz had a melting temperature of 1,200 to 1,300°C (see Subchapter 9.7.).

In order to gain an appreciation of the amount of slag forming on the grates, one may refer to Kessler's experiments of 5 January 1927 which, for a load of 436 kg of coke, yielded some 21 kg of (4.8 %) of "incombustible" material in the form of slag. If we apply this percentage to the Topf triple-muffle furnace, the same amount of slag would have been produced in each of the two gasifiers over an operation of 18 hours with normal corpses.

---

[515] This question does not arise for the history of Crematorium I at Auschwitz.

9.1.2. Slag Removal

The slag was removed from the grate's surface by means of two tools: a poker, or straight rod, for breaking off the slag, and a scraper for pulling out the slag fragments (cf. Document 259 and Photos 366f.). This method of cleaning obviously required that the grate was clear (and the gasifier hence not in operation), because the work was carried out from both above and below.

The grates of the triple-muffle furnaces consisted of twelve square steel bars (*Vierkanteisen*) measuring 40 mm × 40 mm × 630 mm, and of two transverse supporting bars (*Auflager-Eisen*) 40 mm × 40 mm × 740 mm. As the bars were imbedded in the brick walls of the gasifiers, the grate dimensions were 600 mm × 500 mm. The steel bars were arranged in such a way as to form a central slot some 20 mm wide and ten lateral slots some 10 mm wide each. In front of the the grate, in the upper part of the hearth door, the brickwork had an arched shape, the center of which was about 10 cm above the grate (cf. Photos 167, 174 and 177).

The hearth doors (*Feuertüren*) were set at floor level; the grate was some 20 cm above floor level. Once the fire on the hearth had gone out, the attendant opened the ash-chamber door, removed any embers with the scraper, broke off the layer of slag with the poker, possibly using a curved rod to free the slots from beneath, and scraped out the residues with the scraper.

The down-time depended not only on the duration of the cleaning operation as such, but also on the time needed for cooling the furnace down and restarting it later.

According to the letter of 23 October 1941 written by Hans Kori to *SS Sturmbannführer* Lenzer at *KGL* Lublin, the production of hot water – heated by means of the exhaust gas from the five-muffle furnace Kori had built for the crematorium – for 50 showers in continuous operation was based on a daily operating time of 20 hours.[516] As Kori in this case was aiming for maximum production, it is clear that he was taking a daily down-time of four hours for the furnaces into consideration, and this down-time could have no reason other than for cleaning the grates. We may thus assume that the continuous operating period of the furnaces was 20 hours per day under normal conditions.

This obviously does not mean that the furnaces could not operate continuously for a longer span of time than 20 hours, but that 20 hours was a duration which ensured their optimum performance; beyond this value, the efficiency of the grates gradually diminished, and eventually operation would cease altogether. Greater amounts of slag would have caused considerable difficulties and longer down-times for their removal. The best way of running the furnaces was therefore to operate them continuously but with a daily interval for cleaning the grates.

[516] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses

For an assessment of the performance of the Topf Furnaces, we must examine whether, and if so to what extent, it would have been possible to raise the cremation capacity by increasing the load by introducing two or more corpses at once into one muffle.

In crematoria for civilian use this was prohibited by law; at the crematorium of the Westerbork Camp, it was done only in a limited number of cases by placing the corpse of a small child next to an adult corpse. At the crematorium of the Terezín Ghetto with its four oil-fired furnaces (see Subchapter 11.4.), the simultaneous presence of two corpses in one muffle was normal, but they were and processed in a staggered manner. Such a procedure required a furnace design totally different from that of the Topf Furnaces installed in concentration camps. The performance of the Terezín Crematorium therefore cannot be used as a reference point for the problem we are considering here. This question will be discussed at greater length in Chapters 11.5f.

9.2.1. Experiments with Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces

From a merely technical point of view, what comes closest to the concurrent combustion of several corpses in one muffle is the operation of furnaces for the destruction of animal carcasses. Although such a comparison might appear disrespectful,[517] data collected with such furnaces provide reliable reference points for the cremation of corpses as well – from a purely technical point of view.

Document 260 provides us with the operational results for eight carcass-destruction furnaces built by the Kori Co. as already described in Chapter 10 of Unit I. On the basis of this document, I have established the data given in Table 4 below.

Table 4: Features of Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces

Type	Load	Coal used	Cremation Time	kg Coal / kg Load	Time / kg Load	kg Load / min
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5 hr	0.440	72 sec	0.83
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6 hr	0.419	70 sec	0.86
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7 hr	0.405	68 sec	0.88
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8 hr	0.377	64 sec	0.94
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 hr	0.370	63 sec	0.95
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 hr	0.346	58 sec	1.03
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12 hr	0.353	58 sec	1.04
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 hr	0.333	54 sec	1.11

[517] Although what happens in real life is at times even more-disrespectful. For example, the city of Genoa has been authorized to send to the municipal refuse incineration station the residues of exhumations and of remains from mausolea at the Staglione Cemetery with the instruction that the "operation of the plant must be carried out in keeping with the legal norms for the elimination of refuse." *Bollettino…* 1992. Regulation No. 22, Item f, of the Italian Region of Liguria, decreed on 22 February 1997, defines as solid urban refuse "refuse stemming from exhumations and remains from mausolea, as well as other refuse stemming from cemetery activity […]." Regione Liguria 1998.

The preheating of the furnace up to thermal balance (steady state) requires both time and fuel, and may be calculated in the following way (for Furnace Type 1a):

– Mass of the brickwork: 950 kg
– Hourly coke feed: 110÷5 = 22 kg
– Hearth efficiency (acc. to Heepke): 0.75
– Lower heating value of hard coal: 7,500 kcal/kg
– Coal required for heating the brickwork from 20°C to 800°C:

$$\frac{950\ \text{kg} \cdot 0.21\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1} \cdot (800°\text{C} - 20°\text{C})}{7{,}500\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1} \cdot 0.75} \approx 28\ \text{kg} \qquad [110]$$

– Hard-coal consumption other than for preheating of furnace: (110 – 28) = 82, or (82 ÷ 250 =) 0.328 kg for 1 kg of organic substance.
– Assuming that the first 28 kg of coal were used to preheat the furnace without any cremations taking place, this results in a maximum preheating time of (28 kg ÷ 22 kg/hr) ≈ 1.27 hr, yielding a minimum net cremation time of (5 – 1.27) some 3.73 hours, which in turn yields a maximum cremation rate of (250 kg ÷ 3.73 hr ÷ 60 min/hr) ≈ 1.12 kg/min.

Applying this method to the other furnace models as well, we obtain the following data, where the last column gives the surface area of the combustion chamber:

Table 5: Corrected Features of Animal-Carcass-Incineration Furnaces

Type	Load	Coal used	Cremation time	kg Coal / kg Load	kg Load / min	Chamber Size
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5 hr	0.328	1.12	0.68 m²
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6 hr	0.325	1.12	0.90 m²
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7 hr	0.310	1.15	1.11 m²
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8 hr	0.295	1.20	1.38 m²
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 hr	0.290	1.22	1.65 m²
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 hr	0.275	1.30	1.97 m²
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12 hr	0.280	1.31	2.29 m²
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 hr	0.268	1.39	2.67 m²

These data are useful as reference points for the subject of this section as well, because they deal with practical cases were several carcasses or parts thereof were incinerated in the same combustion chamber.

Furnace Model 2b had a combustion chamber with a floor area of 1.38 m², practically equal to that of a muffle of Topf's triple-muffle furnace (1.4 m²); in this device, the cremation of several corpses of a total weight equal to the maximum load (450 kg or 326 kg/m²) proceeded at a rate of 1 kg in 50 sec. If we apply this rate to a corpse of 70 kg, we obtain (70 kg × 50 sec/kg ÷ 60 sec/min) ≈ 58 minutes, which is more-or-less the same time as for an individual cremation in the Topf Furnace (60 minutes).

In the furnace with the highest throughput, Model 4b, the cremation of a corpse of 70 kg would have required (70 kg × 43 sec/kg ÷ 60 sec/min=) 50 minutes.

We may thus conclude that exceeding the thermal design limits of the Topf furnaces by overloading the muffles would not have led to any gain in productivity. Quite to the contrary: the maximum cremation capacity of the Topf Furnaces are based on the introduction of a *single* normal corpse into the muffle, in line with the design parameters.

9.2.2. Experiences with the Westerbork and Gusen Crematoria

The practical experience gathered for cremations carried out at Westerbork and Gusen fully bears out the above conclusion.

As we have seen, cremations of two adult corpses together were never undertaken at the Westerbork Crematorium, except in one rather-dubious case, which carries no weight on account of its conditions. The only kind of double cremations at that location involved the concurrent incineration of one adult corpse grouped with the corpse of a small child, and it is clear that these cremations which go against of the ethics and esthetics of civilian crematoria were motivated only by reasons of thermo-technical economy.

But then, if it had been thermo-technically economical to cremate two or more adult corpses simultaneously, why did the attendants of the crematorium never proceed that way? The answer is contained in the fact that during occasional cremations of one small child together with one adult corpse it had been observed that the small corpses had a significant effect on the cremation process, extending its average duration by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes) beyond the average cremation time of single adult corpses. This effect shows in its tendency that two normal adult corpses loaded concurrently would basically have doubled the duration of the cremation.

This is in agreement with the cremations carried out in the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery mentioned earlier. In fact, the time needed for the cremation of children under nine years of age was around 39 minutes, whereas it took some 61 minutes to cremate children or adolescents aged ten or over – a rise of 56%. Thus, the concurrent cremation of several corpses in one muffle would have tended to lengthen the time needed in proportion to their weight.

As far as the Gusen Furnace is concerned, we possess, for the period of its continuous operation (30 October through 12 November 1941), the actual number of corpses cremated (677), the actual consumption of coal (20,700 kg) for these cremations, and the minimum duration of the cremations (221 hours and 30 minutes, or 13,290 minutes). At that time, all the conditions favoring multiple cremations in one muffle existed at Gusen, viz.:

- The furnace had been inactive between 16 and 25 October because of repair work, which meant that the corpses of detainees who had died in the meantime were piling up in the morgue and it was most urgent to dispose of them.
- The furnace was restarted under the supervision of a specialist, the Topf technician August Willing, who stayed at the crematorium until 9 November.[518]

[518] Topf, *Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleisteter Tagelohn-Arbeiten for Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Gusen*, 12 October – 9 November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

The basic data set out above can refer only to two possible scenarios: Either only single cremations were carried out or multiple cremations.

1. In the first case, we would have 677 cremations in 13,290 minutes in two muffles, *i.e.*, in rounded figures, 338 cremations in 13,290 minutes in one muffle, hence some 40 minutes for one cremation in one muffle.
2. In the second case, assuming that two corpses were loaded jointly into each muffle in each case, 338 such double cremations would have taken place in the two muffles and lasted 13,290 minutes altogether, *i.e.* 169 double cremations in a single muffle over 13,290 minutes, the equivalent of a double cremation lasting 80 minutes in a single muffle. The same reasoning is valid for the coke consumption.

Thus, if the above data refer to double cremations, the duration of the cremation of each such load would have required 80 minutes and the capacity of the furnace would not have been affected.

9.2.3. Documents on Multiple Cremations

On 4 February 1944, Hans Kori sent the following letter to the Waffen SS and Police PoW camp at Lublin Majdanek:[519]

> *"Re: Crematorium*
> *In addition to our report of today's date concerning the operation of the incineration furnaces at Konz.-Lager Lublin, we wish to inform you that, in the case of the operation of stationary crematoria, the fuel requirements can be reduced to a very low consumption if observation of the operation is carried out properly, because the load to be incinerated contributes to fuel savings on account of its good combustibility, if the temperature of the crematorium is around 700°C.*
> *For the fuel supply for a given heating period one may assume that for preheating the furnace 50 kg of coke are required, in addition to 25 kg of coke for each incineration. For 10 incinerations in one day, this leads to a total consumption of some 300 kg. It is of no importance whether coke is used exclusively or a mixture of coke and hard coal is used. In the latter case, one would operate with a mixture of 150 kg* [of coal] *and 150 kg* [of coke]. *An equal amount of 300 kg for one day would also allow 20 incinerations to be handled easily, if one abandons individual introductions."*

The coke consumption stated for one cremation – 25 kg – confirms with satisfactory accuracy the consumption at Gusen. The fact that the fuel requirements were calculated for ten cremations in each muffle (or a total of 50 cremations per day) means that the duration of one cremation was at least one hour (two hours of preheating plus tne hours of cremation = one operating day of 12 hours).

The reference to abandoning "individual introductions" (*Einzeleinführungen*) alludes to the simultaneous introduction of two corpses into one muffle, which would bring about fuel savings of 50%, *i.e.* ([300–50]÷20=) 12.5 kg of coke for each corpse. Yet the man responsible for this crematorium, *SS Haupt-*

[519] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1, p. 27; cf. Document 261.

scharführer Erich Mussfeldt, declared with respect to the new crematorium at Majdanek during the Krakow Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison:[520]

> *"Only one corpse was introduced into each muffle, its cremation lasted one hour."*

This duration, as we have seen, is confirmed by numerous sources and documents and is therefore reliable.

Also, one cannot imagine that Hans Kori would have made a statement which was in direct disagreement with the performance of his own furnaces for the cremation of animal carcasses.

To the above letter, a report of the same date was attached on the subject of the crematoria. In it, Kori explained the reasons for some problems encountered in the operation of the furnaces:[521]

> *"But if, on opening the hearth doors, a bright flame juts forth from the slots of the smoke dampers, this is caused by the pressure of 'false air.' It is merely necessary to fill the unnecessarily wide air gaps around the damper plates in order to prevent both cold air from entering the furnace and the appearance of such flames."*

This inconvenience was due to the fact that it had not been technically possible to manufacture refractory dampers which could be hermetically closed – a gap of 4.5 mm[522] remained through which cold air entered into the smoke duct. Another problem concerned the temperature of the muffle:

> *"If, as was noted during the trial runs, the temperature in the forward portion of the incineration chamber, i.e. directly behind the introduction door, is not high enough for a rapid incineration of the material placed at this point, this, too, is caused primarily to the leakage of 'false air'* [into the muffle]*."*

According to Kori, this inconvenience would also disappear with the elimination of the gaps mentioned above.

We should underline the fact that, if a temperature of 700°C in the front part of the muffle could not be maintained simply because "false air" entered the smoke duct, the introduction of two normal corpses into the muffle would have brought about an even-greater temperature drop during the evaporation phase, with a significant degradation of the performance of the cremations.

If it took one hour and 25 kg of coke to cremate a single corpse, an unchanged coke consumption in the case of two corpses would indicate that such a double-cremation would also have lasted only one hour, but this is in disagreement with the practical results discussed above.

The hypothetical statement contained in the above letter is thus completely discredited by the facts.

The document in question is the typewritten copy ("*odpis*") of a (probably likewise) typewritten German copy ("*Abschrift*") prepared at the request of the Polish-communist prosecutor Jan Grzybowski at an unknown point in time.

---

[520] APMO, ZO, sygn. D-pr-20/61a, p. 76: "*Do jednej retorty wkładano tylko jedne zwłoki, spalenie ich trwało około 1 godziny*."

[521] Attachment to the letter from Hans Kori to *Kommandantur* of *KL* Lublin dated 4 February 1944. APMM, VI-9a, Vol. 1, pp. 25f.

[522] The text actually states 45 mm, but that is probably an error.

Neither the original nor even the German-language copy has been published, and one must therefore regard the Polish-language version with great suspicion.

There is also a Topf document on the subject of the concurrent introduction of several corpses into a muffle, the letter of Fritz Sander of 14 September 1942 already mentioned (Section 7.4.1.):

Illustration 4: Muffle door of the Topf double-muffle furnace at the Mauthausen Camp, identical to those of the double-, triple- and 8-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz. © C. Mattogno

> *"As a makeshift solution, one has tried to use a series of furnaces or muffles and by loading them with more corpses, but this does not solve the basic problem, i.e. the drawbacks of the muffle system. These drawbacks of the muffle furnace, which cannot be solved even by assembling multiple-muffle furnaces (triple- or 8-muffle furnaces) and loading more corpses into the individual muffles, are in my judgment the following:"*

Sander greatly underestimated the problem of introducing multiple adult male corpses[523] into a muffle. The loading system of the double- and triple-muffle furnaces was in fact constrained by the dimensions of the muffles' introduction openings, which measured 60 cm × 60 cm, with the lower half having the shape of a 30 cm × 60 cm rectangle, while the upper half was a semicircle with a radius of 30 cm.

Illustration 4 gives all the relevant measurements. The top part of the introduction stretcher, whose side tubes ran over the guide rollers, was 12 cm above the bottom of the muffle door and the refractory grate; the two horizontal lines show the height of a first (18 cm) and a second emaciated corpse (18 cm) introduced one on top of the other into the muffle; the remaining space clearly would have been insufficient for a third emaciated corpse. Loading the second corpse sideways (with the shoulder line vertical instead of horizontal), and then a third one horizontally, would have required the tilting of the stretcher by at least 45°, an extremely complicated operation, not to say impossible. It is clear that the simultaneous loading of two normal corpses would have at least presented great difficulties; introducing three or four corpses at once would have been absolutely impossible.

[523] It should be kept in mind that back then, the future Crematorium II was still planned for a PoW camp for 125,000 Soviet PoWs, which would have included no women or children. The capacity indicated in the "Explanatory report for the preliminary project for the new construction of the *Waffen-SS* PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," of 30 October 1941 (60 corpses in one hour, hence four corpses per muffle in one hour; cf. Document 211) is impossible already because of the insurmountable problems of loading the muffles as shown here.

From Sander's letter we can glean that "the cremation did not proceed quickly enough to ensure the elimination of a great number of corpses at a desirably high rate" even when "loading more corpses into the individual muffles," clearly meaning such multiple cremations evidently did not produce appreciable improvements with respect to productivity of cremations.

9.2.4. Thermal Inadequacy during Water Evaporation

The essential condition for good cremation performance is that the muffle temperature never drops below 600°C, because below that temperature the corpses merely carbonize, but are no longer cremated.

Let us look at the heat phenomena associated with a triple-muffle furnace in the normal case of the cremation of a single adult corpse in each muffle, and in the hypothetical case of two corpses per muffle.

Single Adult Corpse

A body of 70 kg contains, on average, some 45.5 kg of water. Hence the energy needed to heat, vaporize and superheat this water from 10°C to 600°C for three corpses is (cf. p. 124):[524]

$$3 \cdot 45.5\ \text{kg} \cdot [633\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1} + 0.487\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\,°\text{C}^{-1}(600°\text{C} - 100°\text{C})] \approx 119{,}600\ \text{kcal} \quad [111]$$

The evaporation process, as determined experimentally, required about one-half hour. The coke throughput rate for the triple-muffle furnace was 70 kg/hr (two hearths with a throughput rate of 35 kg/hr each), hence the theoretical heat available in half an hour was 6,470 kcal/kg × 35 kg = 226,450 kcal.

The heat actually available was much less, because much of the heat produced in the gasifiers was lost. In the evaporation phase, the most-important heat losses were those by radiation and by conduction, which amounted to about 62,500 kcal/hr at 800°C, and which we may assume to be around 46,900 kcal/hr at 600°C, or 23,450 kcal in half an hour. This corresponds to (23,450/226,450 × 100 =) 10.3%. The sensible heat of the exhaust gases at 600°C can be calculated to be 31.3%. The unburnt gases contributed 4%, and the incombustibles on the hearth about 3.1% to the total loss.

The efficiency of the furnace was therefore (100 – [10.3 + 31.3 + 4 + 3.1] =) 51.3%. Hence the effective yield of the coke was (6,470 × 0.513) ≈ 3,320 kcal, and the available heat was (35 kg × 3,320 kcal/kg =) 116,200 kcal. To maintain the furnace at 600°C, a heat supply of (116,200 – 119,600 =) 3,400 kcal would therefore have had to be provided by the radiation from the muffle walls, where it was readily available in this phase of the process.

Two Adult Corpses

Let us now examine the second case. All values go up by a factor of two with respect to the previous case. The water content of the corpses would be 273 kg, and the heat of vaporization at 600°C about 239,200 kilocalories.

---

[524] On average 0.487 kcal kg^{-1}°C^{-1} between 100°C and 600°C; see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-vapor-d_979.html.

Available heat remained constant at 116,200 kcal in 30 minutes, hence the heat deficit is (116,200 – 239,200=) 123,000 kcal or 41,000 kcal per muffle. Would the radiation from the muffle walls have been enough to make up for this deficit? It is difficult to establish precisely the heat supply to the corpse from the radiating muffle, both for reasons of geometry and because of the progressive cooling of the muffle wall.

The problem was treated in the 1930s in a specific article by Professor Schläpfer, one of the most-eminent specialists in the field of cremation at the time, and the article provides us with a credible estimate of the heat radiated from the muffle walls onto a corpse at various wall temperatures. Schläpfer gives a chart, from which we can draw the data given in the following table (Schläpfer 1938, p. 153; cf. Mattogno 2019, Document 47, p. 651):[525]

Temperature of muffle walls	Heat radiated onto the corpse (per Schläpfer)
800 °C	1,400 kcal/min
700 °C	930 kcal/min
600 °C	600 kcal/min
500 °C	360 kcal/min

In the case of radiation towards a hypothetical load of two corpses in one muffle, the geometry obviously changes. Most importantly, the surface/volume ratio of such a load would be less favorable than for a single corpse, because the two corpses would cover each other partly. But even aside from this consideration, the heat required to evaporate and superheat the water contained in two corpses, ca. 79,700 kcal, would become available only over a period of (79,700 kcal ÷ 600 kcal/min =) some 130 minutes at a constant temperature of 600°C. However, the wall temperature of the muffle would not stay constant for such a long time but would drop rather significantly. Hence the thermal conditions would soon become very unfavorable, because, as we can see from Schläpfer's chart, the radiation heat flow drops rapidly with decreasing surface temperatures. At 500°C, the heat transfer would be cut to a mere 60% of the value at 600°C.

The engineer Hans Kori, speaking about a similar problem, noted (Kori 1924, p. 117):

> *"If the internal wall of the cremation chamber has a surface area of about 4 m² with a specific gravity of 2.1, a layer 5 cm in thickness weighs about 420 kg. Specific heat of refractory is about 0.2* [kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$]*; if a layer of 5 cm were to give up its heat in a sufficiently rapid and complete manner, with a temperature drop from 1000° to 800°*[C]*, its heat contribution would be only 200 × 0.2 × 420 = 16,800* [kilo]*calories. Actually, not even this is possible, because the wall does not release the stored heat as fast as the temperature drops."*

In the triple-muffle Topf Furnace, the weight of the radiating brickwork of one muffle was about (0.15 m thick × 5 m² surface × 2,000 kg/m³ density =) 1,500 kg. In order to supply the heat lost by the evaporation of the water from two

[525] Radiation heat transfer is proportional to the fourth power of the temperature difference, cf. http://www.engineeringtoolbox.com/radiation-heat-transfer-d_431.html.

corpses, each muffle would have had to contribute 79,700 kcal, which would mean that the average wall temperature of the muffles would have had to drop by (79,700 kcal ÷ 0.2 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ ÷ 1,500 kg =) about 265°C. Hence, if the muffle temperature had been at the required 800°C during the introduction of the corpses, it would have dropped down to some 535°C during the evaporation phase, slowing the evaporation process drastically.

Of course, the massive heat loss of the muffle walls during the evaporation of the corpse water would have had to be compensated for later on. In order to re-establish the thermal conditions for subsequent cremations, a period of re-heating would therefore have been required. The heat supplied to each muffle in one minute was:[526]

$$\frac{3{,}320 \text{ kcal/kg} \cdot 70 \text{ kg/hr}}{3 \cdot 60 \text{ min/hr}} = 1{,}291 \text{ kcal/min} \qquad [112]$$

Hence 79,700 kcal ÷ 1,291 kcal/min ≈ 62 minutes or one hour would have been needed to get the muffles back into thermal shape for the next load.

I have simplified here the evaporation process, which is more-complex in reality, because other factors come into play, but these factors apply in the same way both to individual and to multiple cremations; therefore, the enormous difference of the order of magnitude of the heat involved in each case remains valid as calculated and demonstrated.

The Topf design of the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces was also inadequate for simultaneous multiple cremations not only for the reasons of thermodynamics set out above. In addition, the introduction of two or three corpses into a muffle would have caused an obstruction of the combustion-gas flow through the three openings which connected the lateral muffles to the center muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or those linking the inner to the outer muffles in the 8-muffle furnace. Several corpses placed on the refractory grate of the center muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or on that of the lateral muffles of the 8-muffle furnace would have, moreover, partially blocked the slots between the grate bars, impeding the flow of the combustion gases toward the flue ducts. This would have led to a decrease in the draft of the chimney and that of the gasifier with a corresponding decrease in the heat supply to the muffle.

Furthermore, the introduction of several corpses into a single muffle would have reduced the free muffle volume. As a result, the dwell time of the combustion gas flowing through the muffle would have been reduced to the point where it would have partially burned in the smoke duct rather than in the muffle, resulting in a lower heat transfer to the corpse and the muffle walls, resulting in even-lower temperatures during the evaporation phase, and potentially causing heat damage to the flue ducts.

All this proves that the triple- and 8-muffle furnace were conceived for the cremation of one corpse at a time in each muffle and that the introduction of two or more corpses into a muffle would inevitably have extended the duration

[526] 3,320 kcal/kg: effective heating value of coke; 70 kg/hr: coke consumption of the two gasifiers; 3: number of muffles.

of the cremation considerably more than by the simple factor contributed by the number of corpses introduced, *i.e.* considerably more than twice as long for two corpses.

9.2.5. Thermal Overload during Main Combustion

The concurrent cremation of several normal corpses in one muffle brings into focus another insurmountable thermal problem: the increased thermal load on the combustion chambers (muffle and ash chamber) during the main combustion phase of the corpses after their water has evaporated.

The refractory walls of a combustion chamber can be damaged by slag and molten ash, and their temperature must therefore be kept below the melting point of slag and ash, which, as we have seen, normally lies between 1100 and 1200°C. If such a temperature is reached, encrustations and adhering particles will form on the grates and the walls as well as along the flue ducts. Such fouling will affect the geometry of the furnace and result in a lowered performance.

The problem is of particular importance in the design of solid-fuel hearths for boilers.[527] The specific thermal loads used for the design of coal-fired combustion plants vary greatly, depending on the combustion system used, the type of fuel, and the type of combustion chamber. In practical design work, the thermal loads permitted for powdered-coal firing, over a very wide range of sizes, is between 100,000 and 200,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}. Thermal loads of gas-fired installations are normally the following:

For lean gases	150,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}
For methane	140,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}
	170,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}
For rich gases	220,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}
	300,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}

For steam generators with an average output of 2,500 kg hr^{-1}, one may use specific thermal loads of 150,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1} for the combustion chambers (all data from Fornasini 1960, pp. 225, 232f.).

For urban-waste incinerators "the volume of the combustion chamber, including the volume of a possible post-combustion chamber, must be such that the specific thermal load does not exceed a value of 630,000 kJ m^{-3} hr^{-1} (150,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}) in normal continuous operation" (*Manuale…* 1990, p. E740). We may hence base ourselves, for the triple-muffle furnace, on a maximum thermal load of 150,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1} or 225,000 kcal hr^{-1} for the combustion chamber (muffle and ash chamber).[528]

Theoretically, for each one of the outer muffles, we have a heat supply of (23.5 kg/hr × 6,470 kcal/kg) ≈ 152,050 kcal/hr from the coke combustion plus 146,100 kcal/hr from the combustion of the corpse, for a total of 298,150 kcal/hr. Actually, however, part of the heat of the coke is lost with the unburnt

[527] Cf. in this respect ter Linden 1935, who gives a detailed calculation of the hearth walls and discusses various systems for cooling them.

[528] The volume of the combustion chamber was ≈ 1.5 m^3.

materials (6.8% ≈ 9,900 kcal/hr), another loss is brought about by the heat lost through radiation and conduction (calculated to be ≈ 22,500 kcal/hr for each of the two outer muffles), and finally part of the available heat is taken up by the evaporation of the corpse water (≈46,300 kcal/hr). Adding the various other losses entering into the heat balance – some 28,000 kcal/hr – we see that the actual heat supplied does not exceed (298,150 – 9,900 – 22,500 – 46,300 – 28,000 =) 191,450 kcal/hr, or ≈ 127,600 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}.

The effective heat produced by the corpse is (146,100 – 46,300 – 11,400 – 9,900 =) 78,500 kcal, that produced by the coke is (191,450 – 78,500 =) 112,950 kcal.

Even if we assume that the heat from the corpse is produced entirely during the last half-hour, the maximum heat generation would be ([78,500×2] + [112,950÷2]) ≈ 213,500 kcal per hour and per combustion chamber, or (211,850÷1.5) ≈ 142,300 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}, which confirms that the maximum heat load was around 150,000 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}.

On the basis of what has been stated above, we can see that the simultaneous cremation of two normal corpses in each one of the two lateral muffles would, in any case, have required twice as much fuel and considerably more than twice the time. *If*, hypothetically speaking, the cremation of two corpses had taken place within only one hour, with a main combustion phase of one half-hour, then the maximum amount of heat so generated during the main combustion phase would have been (141,200×2 =) 282,400 kcal m^{-3} hr^{-1}, or nearly twice the permissible thermal load. This would have inevitably damaged the furnaces in the long run.

9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations

After the occupation of the concentration camps in Eastern Europe, the Soviets set up a number of "Commissions of Inquiry," which produced, *i.a.*, technical reports on the cremation furnaces at such locations. I will present the full translation of the investigations concerning the furnaces at Majdanek and Sachsenhausen, and brief excerpts from the report on the furnace at the Stutthof Camp. A detailed description of the furnaces will follow in Sections 11.2.5/6. The report on Majdanek was written in August of 1944, the one on Sachsenhausen in June of 1945, and the one on Stutthof in May of 1945.

9.3.1. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek

"Productivity of the cremation furnaces.
The cremation capacity of the cremation furnaces depends on:
1) the temperature of the cremation chamber
2) the time needed for loading
3) the amount of corpses loaded
4) the cremation time of a single load

1. The temperature in the cremation chamber

The cremation chamber, lined with standard refractory,[529] *was designed for a temperature of 1300-1400°C. On inspection, the blocks of the cremation furnaces showed: in all cremation chambers, the standard brickwork presented noticeable fusion, and the standard* [refractory] *bricks of the grate bars* [of the hearth] *showed intensive fusion of the ash and a change*[530] *of the silica. The cast-iron dampers of the horizontal* [smoke] *collection duct are deformed in their lower part on account of fusion.*

The fusion of the standard refractory of the cremation chambers and the changes in the silica demonstrate that the temperature of the cremation chamber was higher than 1500°C. The deformation and fusion of the cast-iron dampers demonstrate that the temperature of the off-gases was around 1200°C.

2. The time needed to load the corpses into a chamber.

Loading of corpses into the cremation chamber could be carried out from only one side of the block of cremation furnaces. At the time of inspection of the block of cremation furnaces, some corpses with their limbs cut off and heavily damaged by fire were encountered on the loading side of the cremation chambers, which indicates a preliminary piling up of corpses in the space in front of the furnaces to speed up the loading [operation].

The iron stretchers in front of the furnaces were used only to load the corpses into the cremation chambers, which is confirmed by the presence of rails and rollers in front of each furnace.

On account of the high temperature of the furnaces, loading of the corpses may have been carried out in the following manner:

a) the corpses were laid out on the iron stretcher placed on the rails and the rollers;

b) the doors of the cremation chamber were opened;

c) the corpses on the stretcher were pushed via the rollers toward the [grate] *bars and then placed on the* [grate] *bars of the cremation chamber by means of a rod.*

All the operations for loading the furnaces outlined above, with a pile of 'treated'[531] *corpses in front of each cremation chamber, could be executed within 2 to 3 minutes.*

3. The quantity of corpses loaded into one cremation furnace.

The presence, at the time of the inspection, of a large amount of bone ash in the cremation chamber, in the space below the bars of the hearth and on the bars of the hearth [used] *for heating the furnaces, as well as that of a pile of corpses with their limbs cut off and in front of the line of furnaces, demonstrates the simultaneous combustion of several corpses in each furnace. In practice, two complete corpses or four corpses with their limbs cut off could be loaded into each furnace.*

---

529 *Dinasovo*, literally: in accordance with DIN norms (DIN = *Deutsches Institut für Normung*, German Institute for Standardization). It is a word coined by the Soviet experts on the basis of the abbreviation DIN.

530 *Pererogdenie modifikatsii,* litterally "denaturation of the [silica] modification."

531 *I.e.* with their limbs cut off.

4. The time needed for the cremation of a single load of corpses.

In order to establish the time needed for the complete cremation of the corpses, we will take as a base for calculation the cremation of one corpse in one furnace. We will assume:

a) a human body contains 66% of water, 1.1% of carbohydrates, 27.3% of fat and protein, and 5.6% of ash;

b) on a weight basis, assuming the weight of an emaciated corpse to be 50 kg [we have] *33 kg of water, 0.6 kg of carbohydrates, 13.65 kg of fat and protein and 2.8 kg of ash;*

c) the organic part, essentially fat and protein, is made up roughly by carbon and hydrogen in a ratio of 4:1, i.e. 80% carbon and 20% hydrogen, leaving aside the oxygen content of the carbohydrates as well as the sulfur and nitrogen in the organic portions because of their insignificant weight.

Therefore, a body contains 11.2 kg of carbon and 2.8 kg of hydrogen.

In the course of the combustion of the corpse, 11.2 kg of carbon will produce 41 kg of carbonic [acid] *anhydride, 2.8 kg of hydrogen and 25 kg of water (vapor).*

For the combustion of 11.2 kg of carbon, a theoretical amount of 29.5 kg of oxygen is required, and for 2.8 kg of hydrogen, 22.3 kg of oxygen. Hence, a total amount of 51.8 kg of oxygen is required.

Assuming the combustion of the corpse to be carried out with an excess air [ratio] *= 1.3, a total of 67.4 kg of oxygen would be needed.*

Such an amount is associated with 225.9 kg of nitrogen in air.

The composition by weight of the combustion products generated during the cremation is as follows:

water vapor	*58.2 kg*
carbonic anhydride	*41.6 kg*
oxygen	*15.6 kg*
nitrogen	*225.9 kg*

or, in volumetric terms:

water vapor	*72.4 m³*
carbonic anhydride	*21.2 m³*
oxygen	*10.9 m³*
nitrogen	*180.9 m³*

In total, the cremation of one corpse produces 285 m³ of combustion products.

Under normal conditions, we assume an exit temperature for the cremation products leaving the chimney of 400°C. At that temperature, the volume of smoke from one corpse is about 685 m³.

On the basis of the attached chart, which shows the cremation time required in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature, [we have] *a cremation time for one corpse in a furnace with standard lining, with a temperature of the cremation chamber of 1400°C, of not more than 20 minutes.*

Assuming, for the smoke in the smoke channel – without a forced draft – a velocity of 3 m/sec and an operation of both furnaces at the same time, the cross-sectional area of the lower part of the smoke duct is 0.36 m², which is in agreement with the cross-sectional area of the smoke duct of the cremation furnaces inspected in the concentration camp of the City of Lublin, without taking into account the two powerful ventilators present with a capacity of 168 m³ per minute.

The simultaneous operation of the two ventilators induced a considerably more-rapid progress of the cremation and allowed to maintain a temperature in the cremation chamber [not] *lower than 1500°C at full load.*
Therefore, taking into account the attached chart for the determination of the cremation time, we conclude that the cremation of the corpses did not take longer than 10-12 minutes.
Our calculation is also confirmed by the fact that with a [forced] *suction of the fumes the furnace operated in an abnormal manner because of the absence of temperature differences, as we can see from a letter dated 8 January 1943 by the H. Kori Co. and addressed to* Hauptamt *CIII of the* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police in connection with the crematorium of the concentration camp at the City of Lublin. In this letter, it is recommended to install large devices for the production of hot water in order to ensure proper control of the smoke temperature.*
On the basis of the above calculations, we see that:
a) the temperature of the cremation chambers was maintained at 1500°C;
b) cleaning of the lower container and loading the furnace with corpses did not take more than 3 minutes;
c) four 'treated' corpses including their cut off limbs could be loaded simultaneously into one furnace;
d) the time needed to cremate one load was less than 12 minutes.
Hence, for an operation of the cremation furnaces over 24 hours, their cremation capacity in 24 hours was

$$\frac{24 \times 60 \times 4 \times 5}{15} = 1{,}920 \text{ corpses.} \qquad [113]$$

The president of the commission of experts
Architectural Engineer Krauze
Members:
Engineer, Major, Instructor Telyaner,
Engineer, Major, Instructor,Candidate in Technical Science Grigor'ev."[532]

9.3.2. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Sachsenhausen

"Capacity of the cremation furnaces.
The cremation capacity of cremation furnaces depends:
1. on the temperature of the cremation chamber,
2. on the time needed for loading the furnace,
3. on the number of corpses loaded into the furnace
4. on the duration of the cremation of a single load.
1. The temperature of the cremation chamber.
The cremation chambers were lined with standard refractory bricks and were designed for a temperature of 1400-1450°C. Inspection of the block of the cremation furnaces in the crematorium showed that in all cremation chambers the standard [refractory] *brickwork did not show considerable fusion and that the*

[532] GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. The original text of the report is published in Graf/Mattogno, p. 318.

standard [refractory] *bricks of the bar grate* [of the hearth] *showed minor fusion of the ash and a very small alteration of the silica. All this goes to show that the temperature in the furnaces of the stationary crematorium did not exceed 1200-1300°C.*

The furnaces of the mobile crematoria worked with forced draft. Inspection of these furnaces revealed that in all cremation chambers the standard [refractory] *brickwork showed minor fusion and slag with a surface covering of inorganic salts, and that the standard* [refractory] *bricks of the* [hearth] *grate showed profound fusion of the ash and an alteration of the silica.*

All of this demonstrates that the temperature of the cremation chamber was not maintained below 1400°C.

2. The time needed for loading one [cremation] *chamber with the corpses.*

Loading of the corpses into the cremation chamber could be effected only from one side of the aligned row of furnaces, in the following sequence:

a) the corpses were placed on an iron stretcher;

b) the doors of the cremation chamber were opened and the gate was raised;[533]

c) the corpses on the stretchers were pushed via a series of rollers into the cremation chamber and were arranged on the standard bars by means of an iron rod;

d) the gate was lowered and the doors were closed.

The execution of all loading operations of the furnaces as described above did not require more than 5 minutes.

3. The number of corpses loaded.

Within 5 minutes it was possible to load 4-6 corpses into the cremation chamber of the furnace, depending on their sizes, according to the sketch attached:

(6) Sketch showing the maximum
(5) (4) manner of loading of a cremation
(3) (2) (1) chamber

4. The time needed for the cremation of a single furnace load.

In order to determine the time needed for the complete cremation of the corpses, we will base ourselves on the indicative chart for the determination of the cremation times in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature, on file.

From the chart, we can see that the cremation of a single load of corpses in the furnaces lined with standard [refractory] *bricks, for a temperature of 1200°C in the cremation chamber, was about one hour. At a temperature of 1400°C it was half of that, i.e. about 30 minutes.*

C. Calculation of the cross-sectional area of the chimney ducts for the purpose of control.

For the verification of the [cross-sectional area] *of the smoke ducts for the off-gases of the combustion products we will assume:*

a) a human body contains 66% of water, 1.1% of carbohydrates, 27.3% of fat and protein and 5.6% of ash;

b) on a weight basis, assuming the weight of an emaciated corpse to be 50 kg [we have] *33 kg of water, 0.6 kg of carbohydrates, 13.65 kg of fat and protein and 2.8 kg of ash;*

---

533 The refractory closure of the muffle (*Schamotteabsperrplatte*); cf. Chapter 11.

c) assuming that the organic part, essentially fat and protein, is made up roughly by carbon and hydrogen at a ratio of 4:1, i.e. 80% carbon and 20% hydrogen, leaving aside the oxygen content of the carbohydrates, as well as the sulfur and nitrogen in the organic portions because of their insignificant weight.
Therefore, a body contains 11.2 kg of carbon and 2.8 kg of hydrogen.
In the course of the combustion of the corpse, 11.2 kg of carbon will produce 41 kg of carbonic [acid] *anhydride, 2.8 kg of hydrogen and 25 kg of water (vapor).*
For the combustion of 11.2 kg of carbon a theoretical amount of 29.5 kg of oxygen is required, and for 2.8 kg of hydrogen 22.3 kg of oxygen. Hence, a total amount of 51.8 kg of oxygen is required.
Assuming the combustion of the corpse to be carried out with an excess air [ratio] *= 1.3, a total of 67.4 kg of oxygen would be needed.*
Such an amount is associated with 225.9 kg of nitrogen in air.
The composition by weight of the combustion products generated during the cremation is as follows:

water vapor	*58.2 kg*
carbonic anhydride	*41.6 kg*
oxygen	*16.6 kg*
nitrogen	*225.9 kg*

or, in volumetric terms:

water vapor	*72.4 m³*
carbonic anhydride	*21.2 m³*
oxygen	*10.9 m³*
nitrogen	*180.8 m³*

In total, the cremation of one corpse produces 285 m³ of combustion products.
For one furnace, assuming a single load of 6 corpses, we have 285 × 6 = 1,710 m³ of combustion products.
Furthermore, the cremation of 6 corpses requires 60 kg of coke – or, in the mobile furnaces, 42 kg of oil.
During the combustion of coke, 790 m³ of combustion products are formed, if we assume an excess air [ratio] *= 1.3.*
Thus, for one furnace:

1,710 + 790 = 2,500 m³ of combustion products,

for two furnaces: 2,500 × 2 = 5,000 m³/hr.
If we assume a combustion temperature at the entrance of the chimney ducts of 1000°C and a smoke-flow rate of 3 m/sec, the lower cross-section of the chimney duct is

$$\frac{5{,}000/273 + 1/273 \times 1{,}000}{3{,}600 \times 3} = \frac{23{,}000}{3{,}600 \times 3} = 2.1\ m^2.\text{[534]} \qquad [114]$$

This corresponds to an effective cross-sectional area of half of a chimney duct – 2.0 m² – and enables the simultaneous cremation of 12 corpses in one hour or 24-25 corpses in 4 furnaces.

534 The equation used here is wrong, and it does not result in 2.1 m² either. The proper equation would be $\frac{5{,}000\ m^3/hr \cdot (1 + 1{,}000°C/273°C)}{3{,}600\ sec/hr \times 3\ m/sec} = 2.16\ m^2$.

If the stationary furnaces were in continuous operation, the crematorium could cremate 4 × 6 × 24 = 576 corpses per day.
In continuous operation of the mobile furnaces [as well]*, one could thus cremate*

$$\frac{3 \times 6 \times 60 \times 24}{30} = 864 \text{ corpses per day.} \qquad [115]$$

The experts: Engineer, Major Telyaner
Engineer, Major Grigor'ev."[535]

9.3.3. The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at *KL* Stutthof

The Soviet report on the Kori Furnaces at *KL* Stutthof is part of a more-extensive report on the general situation in this camp, dated 14 May 1945, from which we have selected the following pertinent passages:[536]

"The internal volume of a cremation furnace is 0.5 × 0.5 × 3.2 = 0.96 m³. Considering the extreme state of meagerness of the corpses which caused one corpse to occupy, on average, a space of 0.25 × 0.2 × 1.56 = 0.8 m³, the furnace could contain 0.96 ÷ 0.8 = 12 corpses. Running it at full capacity, one could therefore lodge 12 corpses in the furnace, introduced lengthwise in two layers. The design of the furnace allowed it to reach 900 – 1,000°C with coke firing, and at those temperatures the cremation process took 56-60 minutes. […]
In the concentration camp, there were three cremation furnaces. Starting from the assumption that, as stated, 12 corpses could be introduced at one time, that the cremation process lasted 50 minutes and that 10 minutes were needed to load the furnace, we find a total cremation capacity of

$$\frac{24}{1} \times 12 \times 3 = 864 \text{ corpses in 24 hours.} \qquad [116]$$

If the temperature is lower, i.e. 450-500°C, the cremation process naturally takes twice as long, or one hour and forty minutes, and we would thus have a capacity of

$$\frac{24}{2} \times 12 \times 3 = 432 \text{ corpses."} \qquad [117]$$

9.3.4. Discussion of the Soviet Reports on the Kori Furnaces

The reports assume that the cremation capacity depended on four factors:

1. the temperature of the cremation chamber;
2. the time needed for loading the furnace;
3. the number of corpses loaded into one cremation chamber;
4. the duration of the cremation of one load of corpses.

As these factors are interdependent, we must examine them together.

The Soviet experts claim that the coke-fired furnaces at Majdanek normally operated at a temperature of 1,500°C; those at the Sachsenhausen crematorium

[535] GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.
[536] "Minutes of the technical report on the SS concentration camp at Stutthof," 14 May 1945. GARF, 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.

at 1,200 to 1,300°C (for the 4 coke-fired furnaces) or at 1,400°C (for the 2 oil-fired furnaces). These statements are technically unsound. On this subject, the engineer Richard Kessler noted (Kessler 1930, p. 136):

> *"Introduction temperatures of 1,200-1,500°C, as they often appear in reports on the operation of crematoria (in the journal 'Die Flamme', a temperature as high as 2,000°C was reported) are probably estimated values which, however, were never measured. At such temperatures, both the refractory and the bones would melt and adhere to each other. At the Dessau Trials, the most-suitable temperatures were found to be between 850 and 900°C."*

As far as the Majdanek Furnaces are concerned, I have already noted that initially, in the front portion of the cremation chamber, it was not possible to maintain a temperature even as low as 700°C because of the entry of false air into the flue duct through a gap of 4.5 mm. A "normal" operation at a temperature of 1,500°C can have no factual basis, nor technical possibility. Furthermore, the refractory wall of these furnaces showed completely negligible traces of melting (cf. Section 11.2.6.). Hence the statements of the Soviet experts have no foundation in reality.

The Soviet experts derived the duration of cremations from a self-concocted "indicative chart for the determination of the combustion time of corpses in various cremation furnaces as a function of temperature" (Document 262), which has the "time in minutes" as its ordinate and as its abscissa the "temperature in °C." This chart starts at a muffle temperature of 800°C and goes up to a temperature of 1,500°C. The relationship between temperature and duration of cremations is shown as follows:

800°C:	120 min.	1. (Klingenstierna Furnace)
900°C:	105 min.	
1,000°C:	90 min.	2. (Siemens Furnace)
1,100°C:	75 min.	
1,200°C:	60 min.	3. (Schneider Furnace)
1,300°C:	45 min.	
1,400°C:	30 min.	
1,500°C:	15 min.	

We do not know the sources from which these specifications were drawn, but it is certain that, for temperatures in excess of 1,000°C, these data are completely untrustworthy.

The chart in question assigns to the Klingenstierna Furnace a duration of 120 minutes for a temperature of 800°C, as against 90 minutes at 1,000°C for the Siemens Model and finally 50 minutes at 1,200°C for the Schneider Furnace. As I have explained in Chapter 3 of Unit I of this study, the three above devices all operated on the principle of indirect cremation employing hot air: the regenerators or recuperators, after having been heated to 1,000°C, were fed atmospheric air that entered the muffle at the listed temperature and then caused the combustion of the corpse. According to Architect Beutinger, the duration of a cremation was 90 minutes for the Siemens Furnace at Gotha operating at 900°C, 60 to 90 minutes for the Klingenstierna Furnaces operating at 1,000°C, and 45 to 90

minutes for the Schneider Furnaces, which reached 1,000°C as well (see table p. 100).

According to a report of the Stuttgart City Building Administration, covering 48 cremations carried out between 20 July and 15 September 1909 in a Wilhelm Ruppmann Furnace, the briefly attained maximum temperature in the cremation chamber was 1,120°C (Nagel 1922, p. 37).

In the cremation experiments carried out by the engineer Richard Kessler at the Dessau Crematorium between 1 November 1926 and 12 January 1927 using a Beck Furnace (an improved version of the Klingenstierna Model), the highest temperature reached in the cremation chamber was 1,100°C, but this maximum was attained only for a few moments during the combustion of the coffin (cf. Document 48).

In the analysis proffered in Chapters 5f. of Unit I, I referred to various cremation charts for operation with coke, gas, and electricity which all show that the temperature of the muffle never reached a point above 1,100°C.

In the three charts known to me describing the operation of the electrical Topf Furnaces at Erfurt (Documents 142, 146 & 148) the highest temperature reached momentarily was around 1,120°C.

It is thus a fact that, in the furnaces for civilian use referred to by the Soviet experts, cremation-chamber temperatures higher than 1,100°C had not been established; effective temperatures of 1,500°C occurred only on the hearth grates (H. Keller 1929, p. 3).

It follows that the Soviet chart, to the extent that it covers temperatures higher than 1,000°C, is based on an inadmissible extrapolation. This is confirmed by the experiments carried out in England in the 1970s which I discussed in Chapter 6 of Unit I: in the chart illustrating the time-temperature relationship (Document 87), the temperature describes a wave-like curve: the minimum cremation time – 61 minutes – occurred at a temperature of 800°C; as the temperature rose up to 1,000°C, the time increased as well: 65 minutes at 900°C, and 67 minutes at 1,000°C. Then it started decreasing again, reaching 65.5 minutes at 1,100°C. At higher temperatures, unreached by experiments, Dr. Jones surmised that the duration should diminish further and should go below the thermal barrier at some threshold temperature. If one wanted to reduce the cremation time in this manner for example to 20 or 15 minutes, it would be necessary to design a furnace operating at around 2,000°C (see pp. 108f.).

The Soviet experts made another inadmissible extrapolation with respect to the furnace load. As the cremation of several corpses simultaneously in the same cremation chamber was prohibited for civilian cremations, no experimental data exist in this regard. Hence the Soviet chart necessarily rests on data for individual cremations. The Soviet experts therefore illicitly assign data valid for individual cremations to loads of two to twelve corpses in one muffle. Loading twelve corpses into one muffle is merely an arithmetical maneuver in order to artificially raise the furnaces' capacity. In this way, the three Stutthof Furnaces were attributed a capacity identical to the six furnaces at Sachsenhausen!

However, in the preceding section we have seen that increasing the load in a cremation chamber inevitably leads to a longer duration of the incineration and

that, for a furnace designed for individual cremations, this increase in time is such that no practical advantage can be gained from such a procedure.

The coke consumption purported by the Soviet experts – 60 kg for six emaciated corpses of 50 kg each – is mere conjecture without any technical basis. Let us recall the fact that in the Model 1b Kori Furnace, the incineration of 310 kg of organic substance – the equivalent of six corpses of some 51 kg each – necessitated, at steady-state conditions, a supply of some 130 kg of solid fuel, the equivalent of 140 kg of coke altogether, or 23 kg per corpse.

On the subject of the loading of corpses at the Lublin Crematorium, the Soviet experts really allow their imagination to run wild: the claim that, in front of the furnaces, they had found corpses without legs and without arms, "heavily damaged by fire" (*mnogo obgorebshich*), does not prove that the limbs of these corpses were cut off before being loaded into the furnace, it rather demonstrates that the last cremations were not carried out to the end, and when the carbonized corpses were later pulled out, they no longer had any arms or legs simply because the limbs burned faster than the trunks (as indeed they do).

The Soviet experts' assertions are technically untenable also with respect to the discharge gases and the cross-sectional area of the chimney at the Lublin crematorium.

First of all the experts misread Kori's letter of 8 January 1943.[537] The document merely states that the two forced-draft devices were necessary in order to be independent of weather conditions. The chimney draft was in fact affected by the fact that the exhaust gases cooled noticeably when they lost some of their heat in the two recuperator chambers for the purpose of preparing hot water for inmate showers. As a result of high outside temperatures during the summer months (the document says "especially on hot summer days"), the natural chimney draft could be reduced too much, which should be quite obvious.

The calculation of the cross-section of the two smoke ducts – the experts give only the result – is wrong, first of all because of the erroneous assumption that cremation proceeded with an excess-air ratio of 1.3. This is only half of what is actually needed. Furthermore, the result of the computation itself is wrong. As we can see from the Soviet experts' report on the furnaces at the Sachsenhausen Camp, the calculation of the chimney section carried out by the experts was based on the following formula (cf. page 43):

$$q = \frac{V\,(1 + \alpha t)}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr} \cdot v} \qquad [118]$$

where q = cross-sectional area of chimney
V = volume of off-gas in Nm^3 per hr
$\alpha = {}^{1}/_{273}\ °C^{-1}$
t = temperature of the off-gas in the chimney, °C
v = velocity of the off-gas in the chimney in m/sec.

Assuming a load of four corpses in each muffle, a duration of the cremation of 12 minutes, a generation of 285 m^3 off-gas per corpse, an off-gas temperature in the chimney of 400°C, and a gas velocity of 3 m/sec as assumed by the Soviets

[537] GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 250; Dokument published in Graf/Mattogno, p. 313.

(see p. 329), we obtain for the required cross-section of one chimney duct collecting the gases of 2.5 muffles (there were two ducts for five muffles):

$$S = \frac{285\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot 4\ \text{corpses/muffle} \cdot 2.5\ \text{muffles/duct}\ (1 + \alpha \cdot 400°\text{C})}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr} \cdot 3\ \text{m/sec}} \cdot \frac{60\ \text{min/hr}}{12\ \text{min/corpse}}$$

$$= 3.25\ \text{m}^2. \qquad [119]$$

In other words, the calculated hourly generation of 35,100 m³ of off-gas would have required a cross-sectional area of 3.25 m² for each of the two chimney ducts, or nine times the actual dimension (with the actual cross-section, the gas velocity would have had to amount to 27 m/sec, or 60 mph – a true storm!). But in their computation the Soviet experts did not even consider the gas stemming from the combustion of the coke – as if the corpses underwent a process of auto-combustion!

In conclusion we may say that, as no cremation furnace actually operated at average temperatures higher than 1,000°C, and as any loading of several copses into one muffle would at least have multiplied the time taken in proportion to the number of corpses loaded, the chart produced by the Soviet experts is counter factual or totally afactual.

In fact, the Kori furnaces at Sachsenhausen, Majdanek and Stutthof, if we assume an average operating temperature of 800°C and a duration of 50 minutes for a single cremation (as in the Kori Furnaces at Westerbork), had cremation capacities of 144, 115, and 58 corpses in 24 hours, respectively.

This means that the Soviet experts, by using a technical sleight of hand, multiplied the actual cremation capacities by a factor of five for Sachsenhausen, a factor of thirteen for Majdanek, and a factor of ten for Stutthof! What should be stressed here, though, is that not even the Soviet experts ventured so far as to attribute to any actual cremation temperature a duration of less than 60 minutes for the cremation process: even to the highest temperature, 1100°C, occurring only for a few moments, they assigned a substantial duration of 75 minutes.

9.3.5. The Soviet and Polish Reports on the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

In February of 1945, the Soviet commission of inquiry investigating Auschwitz assigned the task of giving an expert opinion on the subject of the cremation furnaces at that camp to the engineers Dawidowski, Dolinskii, Lavrushin and Shuer. The experts, however, limited themselves to furnishing the following very-sparse data without any technical explanation:[538]

<u>Crematorium I</u>

– 3 to 5 corpses were loaded simultaneously into each muffle;
– cremation took 90 minutes;
– the number of corpses cremated amounted to 300 to 350 per day.

[538] "Akt 14 February – 8 March 1945. City of Oswiecim." GARF,7021-108-14, pp. 2-7.

Crematoria II/III

– 3 to 5 corpses were loaded together into each muffle;
– the cremation of which took 20 to 30 minutes;
– at full capacity, 6,000 corpses per day could be cremated in the 30 muffles of the two crematoria.

Crematoria IV/V

– 3 to 5 corpses were loaded into each muffle;
– the cremation took 30 to 40 minutes;
– at full capacity, 3,000 corpses per day could be cremated in the 16 furnaces of these crematoria.

On 26 September 1946, the engineer Roman Dawidowski, an expert witness with the court conducting the Rudolf Höss Trial, drew up a long opinion on the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[539] Dawidowski was a mechanical engineer in the field of heat and combustion technology, but his opinion shows only a very rudimentary knowledge with respect to cremation furnaces. His documentation on the civilian crematoria in Germany consists of an excerpt of the "Law on Cremation" of 15 May 1934 (pp. 13-16) and of three drawings of cremation furnaces of the Siemens type (p. 16) – similar to those published here (Document 21) – as well as of the Didier (p. 17) and Gebrüder Beck Furnaces (p. 18), identical to those published here (Documents 59f.) and stemming from the same source.

On the subject of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, Dawidowski merely reiterated the statements made in the report of the Soviet experts mentioned above without any further explanation:

Crematorium I

> *"The cremation of a load in 4 muffles took about one half-hour, therefore, in continuous operation over 14 hours per day, the cremation capacity of Crematorium I in its original state* [with two furnaces] *was more than 200 corpses per day.* […] *After this enlargement* [*i.e.*, after adding the third furnace]*, the cremation capacity of Crematorium I rose to some 350 corpses per day."* (pp. 24f.)

Crematoria II/III

> *"On average, five corpses were loaded into each muffle at one time. Cremation of such a load took 25-30 minutes. The 30 muffles of the two Crematoria II and III could cremate 350 corpses per hour. In the expert's opinion, for a continuous operation in two shifts of 12 hours per day and setting aside 3 hours of inactivity per day for the extraction of the slag from the gasifiers and for other minor work, with the unavoidable interruptions of continuous operation, the average number of corpses actually cremated in the two crematoria in 24 hours was 5,000 corpses. This figure agrees with the testimonies of the eye-witnesses Tauber and Jankowski."* (p. 47)

[539] AGK, NTN, 93, pp. 1-57; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

Crematoria IV/V

> *"In these crematoria, too, 3-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. Cremation of such a load took about 30 minutes. In the expert's opinion, the two Crematoria IV and V, at full capacity with 2 shifts of 12 hours, considering stoppages for the removal of slag from the gasifiers, unforeseen incidents, bottle-necks etc., could cremate 3,000 corpses per day on average. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of eye-witnesses."* (p. 48)

In order to attain such performances – if we follow the Soviet chart discussed above – the furnaces at Crematorium I would have had to be operated at 1,000°C, those at Crematoria III and IV at more than 1,400°C, and those at Crematoria IV and V at more than 1,300°C. Yet only the first temperature mentioned is in any way feasible. As I have already stated, Topf's operating instructions for the triple-muffle furnaces recommended not to exceed a temperature of 1,000°C in the muffles. Even Dawidowski himself, during the fourteenth session of the Höss Trial, declared explicitly that[540]

> *"the cremation process for corpses is very difficult, requiring a precise temperature of 1,000°C; if the temperature is higher, the ash does not remain loose but attaches itself to the slag* [forming] *a compact mass. If the temperature is less than 1,000°C, the muscles will not burn…."*

A duration of the cremation process of 25 to 30 minutes is without any technical foundation as well, while the simultaneous cremation of three to five corpses in each muffle would at least have multiplied the duration of the process by a factor of 3 to 5.

Just like the Soviet expert opinions, Dawidowski's did not have a scientific character, but a political one, as it was to back up the wild exaggerations of the witnesses regarding the claimed aggregate number of cremations. The cremation capacities averred by the experts were not the result of an investigation, but of its afactual premises.

Summarizing our findings, we see that the practical performance of the double-muffle Topf Furnace at Gusen and of the Kori Furnace at Westerbork, the practical experience with the Kori Furnaces for the destruction of animal remains, the thermal load on the muffles, the calculation of the chimney cross section, as well as, indirectly, the findings of the Soviet and Polish experts concur to demonstrate that in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau a good and efficient cremation (with respect to time and fuel consumption) of several corpses in one muffle was technically impossible and any cremation of several corpses in one muffle would not have boosted the cremation performance of the furnaces in any way. As a matter of fact, it most-likely would have reduced the performance, in particular for more than two corpses per muffle.

9.3.6. The Presence of Child Corpses

For completeness's sake we must also consider the possibility that there were children and undersize adults among the corpses. The number of Jewish children and adolescents deported to Auschwitz has been estimated at about

[540] AGK, NTN, 111, p. 1572.

216,300 (Kubica 1999, p. 349) out of 1,095,000 deported (Piper 1993, p. 200), which amounts to 19.75%, or about one child among five deportees. The percentage, however, is calculated in relation to those presumed murdered – about 607,800 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 471f.) – and corresponds to about every third such deportee. The average weight of children up to the age of 16 is about 35 kg (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 138-141), so the average weight of two adults and one child is [(70+70+35)÷3=] 58 kg. In the Westerbork Crematorium the cremation of an adult corpse alone and that of an adult and a child corpse together lasted on average [(50+57)÷3=] 35 minutes per corpse. Considering, however, that an average cremation of an adult corpse lasted 60 minutes in the Topf Furnaces (not 50) and that the ages of the children ranged from one day to 16 years (and not merely from one day to one year), it is evident that the average cremation at Auschwitz lasted well over 35 minutes. Reasoning by analogy with the furnaces for the destruction of animal carcasses, we can assume that the simultaneous cremation of an average adult of 70 kg and an average child of 35 kg in one muffle lasted [(70+35) kg × (50 sec/kg ÷ 60 sec/min) =] 87.5 minutes, and that the average duration of the cremation of the bodies of two adults and one child lasted (175 kg × $^5/_6$ min/kg ≈) 146 minutes, or on average 48.6 minutes per corpse. This duration appears credible given the fact that, as mentioned earlier, in the Paris crematorium of Père-Lachaise the average duration of the cremation of the bodies of children up to 9 years was about 39 minutes. Therefore, the presence of children among the cremated corpses would have enhanced the capacity of the cremation furnaces only marginally by some 20%, yet even that would not even get close to the capacities claimed in the letter by the Central Construction Office of 28 June 1943 and in Prüfer's memo of 8 September 1942.

9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity

Our final task is to present the general conclusions concerning the performance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Assuming an average operating time of the furnaces of 20 hours per day and an average cremation time of 60 min per normal corpse, resulting in 20 cremations per day and muffle, the maximum cremation capacities of these devices were as follows:

Table 6: Maximum Daily Cremation Capacity*

Crematorium	# of muffles	# of cremations
I	6	120
II	15	300
III	15	300
IV	8	160
V	8	160
	Total	*1,040*

* assuming 1hr cremation time per corpse and 20hr/day operation

9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacities as given in the preceding subchapter are purely theoretical, as they do not take into account one crucial element: according to the *Aktenvermerk* of 17 March 1943 (cf. Document 264), which will be analyzed in Chapter 10, the normal activity of the crematoria was set at 12 hours per day, which took into account the inevitable wear and tear of the equipment. The normal cremation capacities thus correspond to 60% of the above values, or:

Table 7: Normal Daily Cremation Capacity*

Crematorium	# of muffles	# of cremations
I	6	72
II	15	180
III	15	180
IV	8	96
V	8	96
I to V	*52*	*624*
II to V	*46*	*552*

* assuming 1hr cremation time per corpse and 12hr/day operation

The last row shows the total after deducting Crematorium I, which was replaced by the new Crematoria II to V.[541]

Was this an excessive capacity? To answer this question, we must go more deeply into the history and the function of the Birkenau Crematoria. The "new crematorium" with its five triple-muffle furnaces (the future Crematorium II) was designed for a camp with 125,000 Soviet prisoners of war. Thus, a detainee-to-muffle ratio of (125,000÷15 =) 8,333 was assumed. The explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) of 30 October 1941 set forth that each muffle was to cremate two corpses concurrently, thus enabling the cremation of 60 corpses in one hour or two corpses in one muffle every 30 minutes (see p. 266).

For a daily operating period of 12 hours, the daily cremation capacity would thus have been (60×12=) 720 corpses. Actually, though, as we have noted in Chapter 7, the type of triple-muffle furnace that was eventually built did not correspond to the technical characteristics of the devices considered in the file memo. Hence the capacity mentioned in the file memo did not correspond to the later reality, all the more so as even the cremation of a single corpse in one muffle within 30 minutes (on average) would have been technically impossible.

This observation, however, does not touch in any way on the intentions of the Auschwitz SS who, for a crematorium built without any criminal aim, counted on a normal cremation capacity of (720×30=) 21,600 deaths per month, or a mortality of (21,600÷125,000×100≈) 17.3% of the total camp strength per month. This high level of mortality had occurred in October of 1941.[542] The above computation is presented only as a concrete point of reference.

[541] In this context we also ought to consider the concept of reserve furnaces; for example, at the new Lublin Crematorium, the central furnace (one out of five) was specifically labelled "*Reserveofen*." Cf. Section 11.2.6. Assuming that every fifth furnace served as a reserve, this would further reduce the contemplated capacity to 552×0.8 = 442 corpses in 12 hours.

[542] Between 7 and 31 October 1941, 2,128 detainees died; the average strength for that month was

Obviously, as we shall see presently, the camp administration did not expect to see a loss as high as 21,600 detainees per month throughout the entire year; the camp headquarters – in line with the initial estimates – merely wanted to be able to cope with emergency situations of a daily mortality of up to 720 detainees for short periods of time.

The origins of the other three crematoria at Birkenau had two causes: the outbreak of a disastrous typhus epidemic, and the plans for the enlargement of the camp (see Mattogno 2010). The August of 1942 was the month during which the typhus epidemic took on horrifying proportions. This was also the month during which the decision was taken to build the other three crematoria.

In the course of the month, a total of 8,354 detainees (6,829 men and 1,525 women) died, 269 per day on average.[543] Over the first 19 days of the month of August, 4,113 deaths were registered in the men's camp alone. Between 10 and 19 August, 2,824 detainees would die, 282 per day on average, with daily maxima of 390 deaths on the 18th, 324 on the 13th, and 301 on the 11th.[544] Considering the fact that mortality was 49 per day in the women's camp, it is not overly adventurous to say that in August of 1942 the daily death rate exceeded 300 per day, with high points above 400 cases.

This catastrophic scenario unfolded at a time when high-flying plans for the Birkenau Camp were being mulled over. As early as June of 1942, the *WVHA* planned to raise the PoW camp strength to 150,000 detainees,[545] and in August this planning figure had reached 200,000 detainees.[546] Of course, the planned installation of appropriate hygienic and sanitary facilities as well as disinfestation plants would help to suppress another virulent outbreak of such an epidemic, but how could one be sure?

The decision to build more crematoria practically imposed itself, along with the choice of a sufficient number of muffles for the new installations, or in practical terms their cremation capacity. It was influenced by the two facts mentioned above: the excessive mortality among the detainees, and the plans for enlargement of the Birkenau Camp, which would have brought about an enormous increase in the number of inmates.

Available statistics allow us to say that in August 1942 the detainee mortality reached a level of 29.8% of the average camp strength in the men's camp (some 22,925 detainees), hitting highs of 37.9% of the average strength of 23,142 detainees between the 10th and the 19th of that month.[547]

If then – for the men's camp alone with an average strength of 23,000 inmates – there were 6,829 deaths equivalent to a momentary rate of 37.9% of the camp strength, what would or could happen with a camp strength of 150,000 or 200,000 detainees?

12,500 detainees, which yields a mortality rate of about 17%.

543 PRO, HW 1/929 xc 11768.

544 *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN 92, pp. 82f.

545 Radiomessage from Kammler to Bischoff dated 22 June 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 32.

546 Letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated 27 August 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

547 *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN 92, pp. 82f.

At that level, the effective cremation capacity of 624 corpses per day (of 12 operating hours) or some 19,000 in one month would have corresponded to a mortality of 12.5% for a camp strength of 150,000 and no more than 9.4% for a strength of 200,000 detainees; in other words, only one third or one quarter, respectively, of the levels reached in August of 1942.

These considerations help us in understanding the problems which affected the SS's choice for a suitable capacity for the new crematoria. Fortunately, a Central Construction Office document of 10 July 1942 furnishes us with the criteria of that decision: On 15 June 1942, the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp sent a request to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding information concerning the installation of a crematorium. On 10 July, Bischoff answered with the following letter (Document 263):[548]

> *"In the attachment, we are sending you the plans for a crematorium for 30,000 detainees. The plant consists of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces. According to information supplied by Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt, a cremation takes about one half-hour.*
> *The basement has been raised because the ground-water level at the construction site is high. Concerning technical installation, we refer you to Topf & Söhne Co. of Erfurt."*

The duration of half an hour for one cremation was nothing but an extrapolation on Topf's part, because at that moment no triple-muffle furnace had yet been built. What is important in this letter, however, is the ratio of muffles to detainees established by the Central Construction Office, viz. (30,000÷15=) one muffle for 2,000 detainees.

This clearly shows that the Central Construction Office did, in fact, not trust the data of the explanatory note of 30 October 1941 (which Topf had provided), because on the basis of such data, and assuming an operation of 12 hours per day, the crematorium would have been able to handle (720×30=) 21,600 corpses per month or [(21,600÷30,000)×100] = 72% of the camp strength for which it was designed.

In practical terms, the Central Construction Office approved an enormous reduction of the new crematorium's capacity when it set the effective cremation capacity to be sufficient no longer for 125,000 inmates, as stated in the explanatory report, but rather for 30,000 inmates, or at (30,000÷125,000×100=) 24%; *i.e.* in numerical terms, at (720×0.24≈) 173 cremations per day.

On the basis of the ratio of muffles to detainees set by the Central Construction Office, the 46 muffles of the four crematoria at Birkenau were sufficient for (46×2,000=) 92,000 detainees. This computation by the Central Construction Office formed the basis for the later decision to build the other three crematoria and constituted the criterion for the choice of the number of muffles.

The increase of the camp strength to a level of 200,000 detainees was mere conjecture and turned out to be increasingly illusory over the following months. The layout of the PoW camp of 15 August 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 203), though based on a population of 200,000 detainees, showed only two crematoria (the

[548] Letter from Bischoff to *Bauleitung* of Stutthof dated 10 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.

future Crematoria II and III), or a ratio of muffles to detainees of (30÷200,000=) 1:6,666. The drawing of 22 September 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 209), still showing merely the two crematoria just mentioned, was elaborated for a strength of only 140,000 detainees or a ratio of (140,000÷30=) one muffle for 4,667 detainees.

The final drawing of 6 October 1942,[549] including all four crematoria for an unchanged camp strength of 140,000 detainees, yielded a new ratio of (140,000÷46=) 1 muffle for 3,043 detainees. Taking into account the slow progress of the construction of the camp, the strength of 140,000 remained purely theoretical;[550] it was reached only as late as August 1944 under the enormous overload caused by the deported Hungarian Jews.[551]

Considering the fact that the projected strength for the Birkenau Camp stood at 140,000 detainees and the normal strength of the Auschwitz Camp amounted to 10,010 in November of 1942,[552] *i.e.* a total of 150,000 detainees, we may say, based on the Central Construction Office calculations, that the crematoria eventually installed were most inadequate for the aimed-at increase of the camp strength, which would indeed have necessitated (150,000÷2,000=) 75 muffles as compared to the 46 eventually built.

The conclusion of the matters discussed above is that the Birkenau Crematoria were conceived only on the basis of registered detainees, without any criminal intentions, and were to allow for possible future emergency situations with considerable peaks in mortality, in line with the experience gathered in August of 1942. They reflected an effective cremation capacity of only 50% of the theoretical, and thus an effective average operating time of 12 hours per day.

Although the projected strength of the Birkenau Camp was 140,000, the four crematoria – which were really designed for a strength of only 92,000 – were not used to full capacity for two reasons: first of all, the actual strength stood nearly always below this limit.[553] Secondly, the actual construction of the camp with all the projected sanitary, hygienic, and medical installations, led to a considerable drop in mortality. After the 1942 typhus epidemic, such a drop occurred as early as April of 1943, and over that year the mortality dropped steadily, reaching a low of 2.3% in October 1942 (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 100f.).

9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943

At the end of the preceding subchapter, we left in suspension the technical examination of the cremation capacity as indicated in the Central Construction Office letter of 28 June 1943. Now, having ruled out – in terms of economy and duration – the efficient simultaneous cremation of multiple corpses in one muffle in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, we can state with certainty that such a capacity is technically impossible.

---

549 VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

550 It is known that *Bauabschnitt* III was never finished.

551 According to information gathered by the Polish resistance movement, the camp strength of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp was 135,168 detainees in August of 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 860).

552 "*Normale Block-Belegstärke im K.L.Auschwitz*." 3 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p.56.

553 In 1943, the maximum camp strength was 88,251 detainees (1st December). *Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Auschwitz. Dezember 1943*. APMO, D-AuI-3a/370, pp. 438, 448.

This judgment is strengthened further by the fact that, as we shall see in Chapter 10, the minimum theoretical fuel requirement of a Topf triple-muffle or 8-muffle furnace for the type of corpse which demanded the lowest amount of fuel was 16 and 12 kg of coke per corpse, respectively. In view of the fact that the furnaces of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau could burn (35 kg/hr/hearth · 2 hearths/furnace · 5 furnaces · 24 hr =) 8,400 kg of coke in 24 hours and those of Crematoria IV and V (35 kg/hr/hearth · 4 hearths/furnace · 24 hr =) 3,360 kg, if the Crematoria II and III did in fact have a capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, the average coke consumption per corpse would have been a mere (8,400÷1,440=) 5.83 kg; for Crematoria IV and V, a capacity of 768 corpses in 24 hours would have meant an average consumption of only (3,360÷768=) 4.37 kg of coke, but such figures would be only about one third of the minimum theoretical requirements.

The capacity indicated in the letter of 28 June 1943 is, therefore, technically impossible to attain. How can we explain this dilemma?

Jean-Claude Pressac has shown correctly (1989, p. 244) that the cremation capacity given in the document, as far as Crematoria II-V are concerned, is closely linked arithmetically to the capacity mentioned in the previously mentioned explanatory report of 30 October 1941 (Document 211), *i.e.* two corpses in one half-hour in one muffle or four corpses per hour per muffle, which match precisely the numbers in the letter:

$4 \times 15 \times 24 = 1{,}440$ corpses in 24 hours in Crematoria II-III
$4 \times 8 \times 24 = 768$ corpses in 24 hours in Crematoria IV-V

However, there is no direct relationship between the five triple-muffle furnaces mentioned in that report and the furnaces that would eventually be installed in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. In October of 1941, the triple-muffle Topf Furnace was still on the drawing boards, and the only determined basic design fact was that it would consist of three muffles which were linked in one way or another. The reference which appears in the explanatory report of 30 October 1941 therefore concerned an elusive project in Kurt Prüfer's mind, different from what was later realized, in the same way as the project described in the "quotation for the delivery of two triple-muffle cremation furnaces" of 12 February 1942 (Document 228), in which the triple-muffle furnace still had a single gasifier situated behind the center muffle.

The link between the projected cremation capacity of the triple-muffle furnaces in the explanatory report of 30 October 1941 and the letter of 28 June 1943 was thus purely formal. But what was the basis for such a link? The document in question allows us to formulate a plausible answer. The document, in fact, betrays certain anomalies, the most-important of which are the presence of a bureaucratic element which should not be there and the absence of one which should be there.

The letter of 28 June 1943 refers to the "completion of Crematorium III." A report about the completion of a construction site (or building) was an official document sent to the *WVHA* in compliance with a specific order by Kammler of

6 April 1943.[554] What was required in this case was the notification of the completion of a construction project and a report about the respective hand-over negotiation (*Übergabeverhandlung*).

For this reason, the "list of construction projects already handed over to the camp administration,"[555] drawn up by Bischoff in accordance with Kammler's directives, contains, *i.a.*, the registration number of the letter by which the handover negotiation for the four Birkenau Crematoria had been reported to the camp commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, and the handover date and registration number of the letter of notification to the head of Office Group C at the *WVHA*.

Now, even though the report about the hand-over negotiation of Crematorium III was drawn up on 24 June 1943[556] and passed on to the *Kommandantur* probably on the same day[557] and even though the garrison administration had taken over Crematorium III officially on 25 June,[558] the letter of 28 June does not address this state of the matter at all, and that is what should be there but is not.

The notification of completion was a purely formal act simply conveying the fact that a construction project had been finished, but it never gave any technical details of the project, which means that the listing of cremation capacities in the letter of 28 June 1943 makes no sense, bureaucratically speaking, and this is the element which should not be there.

What is even odder is the fact that this notification of completion is only about Crematorium III, but the letter mentions the cremation capacity of *all* crematoria. One would have to surmise that Bischoff must have been requested explicitly the supply of such information to Kammler. But in that case, bureaucratic practice would have required that he reply by a specific letter mentioning, in the line *Bezug* (reference) the registration number and the date of Kammler's letter. Instead, the letter of 28 June 1943 merely states *Bezug: ohne* (reference: none).

The letter shows two more anomalies. First of all, the use of the word *Personen* (persons) as the cremation units. This term is somewhat odd, as one would rather expect the term "corpses" (*Leichen*) or at least "detainees" (*Häftlinge*). Furthermore, in the letter in question, the cremation capacity is given for a continuous operation of 24 hours per day, but – as we have explained in Subchapter 9.1. – this was not feasible with coke-fired furnaces. It is not by accident that the file memo of 17 March 1943 has a "daily operation" of 12 hours.

It is highly unlikely that Bischoff, in a formal official document, would have made so many gross mistakes.

Another strange thing worth noting is that the letter in question is a unique document, unrelated to others: no other document exists which mentions or in

---

[554] Letter from Kammler "to all building inspectorates and building sections" (*an sämtliche Bauinspektionen und Baugruppen*) dated 6 April 1943. WAPL, *Zentralbauleitung*, 54, p. 68.
[555] APMO, 30/25, p. 14.
[556] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84.
[557] Bischoff's letter of transmittal erroneously has the date of 23 June 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 21.
[558] APMO, 30/25, p. 14.

any way refers to the cremation capacities claimed in it. The matter is even more mysterious, as it is an official document addressed to the Head of Office Group C of the *WVHA*, *SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Kammler. Office C/III handled technical matters and encompassed four main departments, among which we have one for civil engineering (C/III/1) and one for mechanical and electrical engineering (C/III/3) which also included a subsection for heating and ventilation (C/III/3a).[559]

Since the cremation capacities mentioned in this letter were technically impossible, how can we believe that the engineers of Office C/III, in the face of such obviously erroneous statements, would not have asked Bischoff for more information? Bischoff would have had to answer, and a correspondence would have ensued of which there is, however, not the slightest trace.

The most-obvious conclusion we may draw from the remarks made above is that the author of this letter was completely unfamiliar with the technical question of the capacity of the cremation furnaces, and not very familiar with the bureaucratic practices in place here either, something which certainly does not apply to Bischoff and makes us rather think of someone from another branch of the Central Construction Office[560] and with a still-limited knowledge of the procedures followed in this office, possibly *SS Sturmmann* Nestripke, whose initials appear in the registration number of the document.

The author of the letter, being inexperienced, left out the data required for a report about the hand-over transaction, and added to the notification of completion, on his own initiative, the unrequired data about the crematoria's capacity, based on the explanatory report of 30 October 1941, because he might have thought that for bureaucratic reasons – as Pressac has pointed out – the furnace capacities had to correspond to the 1941 explanatory report.[561] In that case, we would not be dealing with an intentional "exaggeration", a bragging about unattainable performances (as Pressac believed), but with a simple case of incompetence within bureaucratic procedures.

That this might be true is demonstrated by Bischoff's letter to the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp of 10 July 1942, which we have discussed earlier. It is obvious that Bischoff could not reasonably have recommended an installation with an actual capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours for a camp with a mere 30,000 detainees, because this would have corresponded to a capacity of (1,440×30=) 43,200 corpses per month, *i.e.* 13,200 more than the number of detainees concerned.

Hence, Bischoff would have been fully aware of the erroneous character of the cremation capacity given in the letter of 28 June 1943, which is yet another confirmation of the utter strangeness of this document.

We have yet to look at one more point: was the letter of 28 June 1943 ever sent to the *WVHA*? As we have already pointed out, this would have undoubted-

---

559 RGVA, 502-1-4, p. 28.

560 In January of 1943, the *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz comprised 14 departments (*Sachgebiete*) and was divided into 5 *Bauleitungen*. Cf. C. Mattogno 2015.

561 However, the cremation capacity attributed to Crematorium I had no relationship either with the above document or with reality and it is very difficult to say where the figure came from.

ly led to an exchange of letters, of which there is neither a trace in the Central Construction Office archives nor in the records of the Pohl Trial (Pohl was the head of the *WVHA*).

The fact that the letter bears no signature could mean that Bischoff, noticing the double error it contained, refused to sign it and had it retyped in a corrected version mentioning the hand-over transaction and omitting the capacity of the furnaces. There are instances of documents thrown out and retyped correctly with the registration number unchanged, for example the file memo of 13 September 1943, of which we have one version full of mistakes corrected by hand[562] and a retyped and corrected version signed by Kirschnek and Bischoff.[563] The fact that no copy of the corrected version of the document discussed here exists in the Moscow Central Construction Office archives may of course have been caused by the selection of the documents as practiced by the Soviets. The fact that the archives of the Central Construction Office, kept partly in Moscow and partly in Auschwitz, do not contain any drawings of the Topf Crematoria is undoubtedly due to this selection process.

9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining

Due to the thermal stresses to which it is subjected, the refractory lining of a cremation furnace undergoes inevitable wear and tear that seriously compromises the efficiency of the plant eventually.

In an article published on 25 October 1941, engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter described the third electric furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium and noted in this context (1941, p. 583):

> *"Since over 3000 cremations have been performed in the second electric furnace in Erfurt, while the muffles had previously only withstood about 2000 cremations, depending on their design, it can be claimed that the design has fully proven itself in terms of durability. The manufacturing company expects a service life of 4000 cremations per muffle in the future."*

In the municipal crematorium of Erfurt, three electric furnaces had been built in succession. The first (1934-1935) had performed 1,294 cremations, after which it was dismantled; after 2,910 cremations conducted between 1936 and 1939, this second furnace was replaced by the third furnace, which performed 1,417 cremations in the period from 1940 to April 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 586). The 3,000 cremations mentioned above referred (with some exaggeration) to the second furnace, the 4,000 cremations were an expectation relegated to the future, perhaps connected to the third furnace, while the 2,000 cremations concerned the coke and gas furnaces.

For the furnaces at the concentration camps, the problem of wear and tear on the refractory lining was more serious, both because of the lower mass and the low quality of the refractory lining, and because of the greater stress on the equipment – both due to mechanical stress and also because the inmate staff was certainly not motivated to run the furnaces with great care.

---

[562] APMO, BW 30/25, pp. 11f.
[563] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

How real the effect of these factors was is demonstrated by the case of the Topf double-muffle furnace at the Gusen Camp. This furnace was commissioned on 29 January 1941,[564] but after only eight months, it was already seriously damaged. On 24 September of 1941, the Mauthausen Construction Office asked Topf to send a technician to repair the furnace immediately.[565] Topf sent the technician August Willing, the same man who had built the device. Willing arrived at Gusen on 11 October 1941 and started work the next day. The receipts for the work show that the work was carried out from 12 October to 9 November 1941. In the week of 16 to 22 October, he replaced the refractory lining of the furnace in 68 hours of work. The following week, during 68 hours of work, he completed the reconstruction of the outer brick sheathing of the furnace and performed a test cremation. Willing remained in Gusen until 9 November to fine-tune the furnace and supervise its operation.[566]

From 1 February to 15 October 1941, the day on which the last cremations were carried out before the furnace was shut down for repairs, hence within 260 days, 2,876 inmates had died and had been cremated at the Gusen Camp, in addition to about 14 more inmates between 29 and 31 January, hence a total of 2,890 inmates. Therefore, 1,445 cremations had been carried out in each muffle (Marsalek 1980, p. 156).

This confirms that the average duration of the refractory lining of a muffle was of the order of magnitude of 2,000 cremations. The attainment of 3,000 cremations mentioned above referred to the second electric furnace in Erfurt. However, an electric furnace, because of the uniform distribution of the heat it provided, had a longer life span than coke-fired furnaces, because its refractory lining was subjected to less thermal stress. Therefore, this figure is not applicable to coke-fired furnaces.

Replacing the entire refractory linings of the cremation muffles at the Auschwiz crematoria would have required an enormous amount of material and labor, inevitably producing a large number of documents, but there is no trace of any such documents in the voluminous correspondence between the Topf Company and the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp. The extant documents do not even contain passing hints or references to them. More-crucially, such a massive replacement project is not part of the activities carried out by the Topf Company at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which we were able to reconstruct completely thanks to the complete set of invoices.

From these documents, as I mentioned earlier, it appears that only one railway car of refractory material was sent to Auschwitz as replacement material: on 9 December 1941, the Central Construction Office had ordered a rail-car load of refractory material "as spare materials for repair work." They were used for the repair of the second furnace at the crematorium in the Auschwitz Main Camp. Taking into consideration this single replacement of the refractory ma-

---

[564] Data taken from the list of coke deliveries to the Gusen Crematorium. ÖDMM. B 12/31, p. 352.

[565] Letter of the SS *Bauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp to Topf of 24 September 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[566] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten*" by the SS *Bauleitung* of the Gusen Camp, 12 October to 9 November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

sonry of two muffles, the furnaces of this crematorium could have cremated a maximum of (2,000 × 6 + 2 × 2,000 =) 16,000 corpses. Therefore, the total number of corpses that could have been cremated in the furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau together was approximately (46 × 2,000 + 16,000 =) 108,000 corpses.

For a more-detailled discussion of this topic, I refer the reader to a separate study (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 144-150).

9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces

Due to the Topf Furnaces' oversimplified and in-part-flawed design – with their refractory masonry being too light and their lack of regulating devices for the individual muffles – they constantly experienced breakdowns and had damaged components in need of repair, which frequently interrupted their activity, sometimes even for long periods, as we have documented in Chapter 6 of Unit II. We summarize here the relevant data with the necessary explanations.

In 1943, Crematorium II operated at reduced capacity at least from 9 April to 16 May, hence for at least 38 days. In view of the caution that the damage to the old chimney of Crematorium I (which had to be demolished and rebuilt) must have inspired in the Central Construction Office, for this period we can assume a 50% operation time (= 10 hours per day), which is equivalent to a shut-down time of 19 days. From 17 May to 31 August, hence for 107 days, this crematorium was completely closed for major repairs.

The inactivity of individual furnaces of Crematoria II and III in connection with the repair of the furnace doors or closures, considering that a triple-muffle furnace had ten doors and/or closures and that twenty were being repaired for 294 days and seven of them for 30 days, which is equivalent to ten doors and/or closures for about 600 days, and considering that there were ten furnaces in these crematoria, this all corresponds to about 60 more days of inactivity for these two crematoria.

On 2 February 1944, damage to the refractory masonry of "furnaces" (plural) of Crematoria II and III was discovered, which was repaired after 22 February. Therefore, the damage concerned at least two furnaces (in each of the two crematoria), which remained idle for at least 25 days, which is equivalent to a shut-down time of (1 × 25/5 =) five days of activity for each crematorium.

Rudolf Höss stated after the war that Crematorium IV "failed completely after a short time and later ceased to be used altogether" (Höss 1959, p. 143). Although various documents mention repairs made to this crematorium, there is in fact no documentary evidence that it was in operation in the second half of 1943 and in 1944.

At the beginning of May of 1944, damage to the refractory masonry of the smoke ducts or chimneys of Crematoria II, III and IV was discovered. In the absence of reference points, we can assign a minimum time of three days for the repair work for each crematorium.

Altogether, therefore, Crematoria II and III were idle for at least (60 + 5 + 5 + 3 + 3 =) 76 days in 1944, an average of 38 days per crematorium; Crematorium IV for at least 3 days.

From the available documents, the following picture of the activity and inactivity of the crematoria at Birkenau emerges:

1943	TIMEPERIOD	EXISTENCE	ACTIVE	INACTIVE
Crematorium II	14 March – 31 December	293 days	167 days	126 days
Crematorium III	25 June – 31 December	190 days	190 days	/
Crematorium IV	22 March – 31 December	285 days	50 days	235 days
Crematorium V	4 April – 24 June	272 days	82 days	190 days
TOTAL:		1,040 days	489 days	551 days

1944	TIME PERIOD	EXISTENCE	ACTIVE	INACTIVE
Crematorium II	1 January – 30 October	304 days	266 days	38 days
Crematorium III	1 January – 30 October	304 days	266 days	38 days
Crematorium IV	–	–	–	–
Crematorium V	1 January - 30 October	304 days	144 days	160 days
TOTAL:		912 days	676 days	236 days

These two tables do not take into account the days of inactivity caused by the failures of individual furnaces as mentioned in Chapter 6. The duration of activity considered here stops in 1944 on 30 October because at that time the alleged murderous function of the crematoria is said to have ceased.

The total number of days the crematoria at Birkenau were in operation can now be calculated:

Crematorium	Total Days in Service
Crematorium II Crematorium III	889
Crematorium IV Crematorium V	276

However, these figures are a purely theoretical maximum, because it is not known for how many days which and how many furnaces were actually in operation. It should also be mentioned that, according to a note by civilian employee Jährling dated 17 March 1943 on the "Estimation of coke consumption at Crematorium II, *KGL*, based on data received from the Topf & Söhne Co. (builders of the furnaces) on 11 March 1943," the daily service time of the crematoria was calculated only for 12 hours.

9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp

In the preceding section we investigated the question of the design and construction of the Birkenau crematoria. To round out our treatment, we have yet to look into the importance which the camp administration attributed to them.

The documents tell us not only that the Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria never played a major role in the history of the camp, but that they did not even

enjoy the same degree of attention which the Central Construction Office devoted to a much more prosaic combustion plant: the local heating plant (*Fernheizwerk*), *BW* 161. We will limit ourselves to a few significant aspects.

On 27 June 1942, Friedrich Boos, the contractor for this installation, informed the Central Construction Office that the firm Walther & Co. Dampfkesselwerk at Cologne, which he had contacted, required the following data for an offer concerning the steam boilers it manufactured:[567]

1. type of fuel
2. moisture content of the fuel
3. ash content of the fuel
4. volatiles in the fuel
5. granularity of the fuel
6. melting point of the slag from the fuel
7. softening point of the slag
8. analysis of the feed water.

The installation required 45 to 50 tons of coal daily!

As the district heating plant was to use hard coal from Upper Silesia, the Central Construction Office forwarded the questions to the Mining and Metallurgical Association of Upper Silesia,[568] and received the following information:[569]

	Lump coal, Types III/IV	Ground coal
Size	10/20 mm, 20/30 mm	0 – 10 mm
Humidity	8 – 12%	10 – 14%
ash	7 – 10%	10 – 15%
volatiles	35 – 40%	33 – 38%
Ash melting point: in general 1,200 to 1,300°C.		

To assess the suitability of various types of coal, specific combustion experiments were carried out.[570] For the district heating plant, four "Holland" type boilers were to be installed with a heating-surface area of 150 m² and a total consumption of hard coal of about 400 to 500 kg/hr, depending on size,[571] but probably only three boilers were eventually installed, because on 13 October 1944 the Central Construction Office ordered from Friedrich Boos "3 pcs. suction and fly-ash-removal devices" for three "Holland boilers" with a heating surface of 150 m² at a price of 21,909.50 RM each.[572] The chimney to which

[567] Letter from F. Boos to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 513-513a.

[568] Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* "*an den Oberschlesischen Berg- und Hüttenmännischen Verein*" with its seat at Kattowitz, dated 14 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 508.

[569] Letter from Oberschlesisches Steinkohlen-Syndikat G.m.b.H. to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 20 July 1942.

[570] Letter from F. Boos "*an die Vereinigten Kesselwerke Aktiengesellschaft Düsseldorf*" dated 24 May 1943 on the subject of "fuel trial at the home for the handicapped at Beuthen on 5 and 6 May 1943" "*Brennstoffversuch im Krüppelheim in Beuthen am 5. und 6.5.43*." RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 126-126a.

[571] *Lieferungsumfang* without a date but originating from the first half of 1943. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 119-121.

[572] Letter from F. Boos to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 27 October 1944. RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 5.

these devices were to be connected had a height of 22.2 m and three ducts 0.70 by 0.70 m each.[573]

Boos's proposal for the forced-draft devices took into account all pertinent physical data. For the *Saugzuganlage Type H 13* serving a boiler of 150m² heating surface, the proposal specified:[574]

– volumetric flow rate of the gases:	13,000 m³/hr or 3.75 m³/sec
– gas temperature:	310°C
– density of the gas:	0.62 kg/m³
– static pressure at blower exit:	40 mm water column
– margin of 10% as requested:	4 mm water column
– margin for flow resistance:	55 mm water column
– difference in static pressure:	99 mm water column
– power requirement for blower:	10 hp
– speed of blower:	1,435 rpm

In the documentation concerning the Birkenau Crematoria there is no instance of comparable diligence.

10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau

10.1. Remarks on the Method Used

In Subchapter 8.3 we analyzed the list of cremations carried out in the crematorium at the Gusen Concentration Camp, which possessed a coal-fired Topf double-muffle furnace. Among other things, this list contains the consumption of coke for each cycle of cremations. This allows us to calculate the average coke consumption for each corpse. As these consumptions represent data obtained under actual conditions of operation, they constitute a valuable point of departure for the calculation of the overall heat balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

These data will be used to arrive at reliable results, to the greatest extent possible, by means of the method employed by engineer Heepke as described in Chapter 7 of Unit I, but with the considerable advantage – in the case of the Gusen Furnaces – that we know in advance what the actual result of the heat balance should be. Without this knowledge, such a heat balance might be in agreement with furnaces for civilian use, but not for those erected in the concentration camps, whose main feature was their greater economy as compared to the civilian furnaces, both in terms of price and fuel economy.

The Topf Furnace at Gusen was similar in design to the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, although it had structural differences which had a certain

[573] *Zentralbauleitung*, *Kosten-Berechnung über den Neubau eines Schornsteines* (cost estimate for the new construction of a chimney) for BW 161. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-139, p. 7.

[574] Letter from F. Boos to *Zentralbauleitung* dated 24 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 218-218a.

bearing on the heat balance: due to a different structure of the muffle grate and the availability of a draft enhancer which brought about a higher heat availability, the Gusen Furnace's average duration of a cremation was around 40 minutes; thus, the average temperature of this furnace was higher than that of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, for which we have calculated an average duration of 60 minutes for the cremation of one normal corpse.

The operating temperature of the Auschwitz furnaces being 800°C, as imposed by the applicable operating instructions and in line with civilian furnaces, we may assume an average temperature of 850°C for the Gusen Furnace. Since we have no operational data about the off-gas temperature of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Furnaces, we must use the highest values encountered in civilian furnaces, because the furnaces in the concentration camps had no recuperators and would thus necessarily have had a higher off-gas temperature than civilian furnaces.

Operational data for the Berlin Gerichtsstraße Crematorium tell us that it operated with an off-gas temperature of 700°C at the flue-gas damper, with an excess-air ratio three times the volume of the theoretical combustion air (Tilly 1926b, p. 190). The four gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnaces, built in 1932 by the H.R. Heinicke Co. at the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf Crematorium, functioned with an average temperature of 800 to 900°C; the flue-gas temperature, measured directly behind the damper, was normally 100°C lower (Manskopf 1933, p. 775). These furnaces did not have a recuperator, which means that the flue-gas discharge was comparable to the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Consistent with these documents, one may also assign to the Topf Furnaces an off-gas temperature some 100°C lower than that of the furnace itself, hence 750°C for the Gusen Furnace and 700°C for the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[575]

For comparison, we also present two other series of coke-consumption figures obtained during actual operation, meaning those for the Kori Furnace at Westerbork (Subchapter 8.4) and the Kori Furnaces for slaughterhouses already analyzed in Section 9.2.1.

10.2. Technical Data

Following German contemporary literature, we will subsequently use the abbreviations used in the pertinent literature for the following physical properties:

V_{sch} = *Verlust durch Schornstein*, chimney losses (sensible heat of the flue gases; see Eq. 65, p. 120)

V_a = *Verlust durch Asche*, ash losses (incombustibles of the hearth; see Eq. 75, p. 121)

V_{un} = *Verlust Unverbranntes*, losses due to unburnt gases (see Eq. 74, p. 120)

R_g = *Rauchgasgewicht*, weight of discharge gases (see Eq. 69, p. 120)

---

575 The irreparable damage to the chimney of Crematorium I and to the flue ducts of Crematorium II (cf. Chapter 6) confirm the high flue-gas temperatures. The replacement of the refractory lining of the chimney's inner walls was carried out when the temperature of the smoke exceeded 500°C (Colombo 1926, p. 400). The new chimney for Crematorium I was lined with bricks having a Seger value of 26/28, which withstood temperatures up to 1,200-1,300°C (RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 1).

η = *Wirkungsgrad*, efficiency
ηH_u = *Wirkungsgrad, unterer Heizwert*, lower heating value as a function of efficiency (see Eq. 83, p. 122)
V_{ls} = *Verlust durch Leitung/Strahlung*, loss through conduction and radiation (see Eq. 81, p. 121)

10.2.1. Basic Data on Coke

a. The chemical composition of the coke most-likely used was:[576]

C	78.84%
H	0.51%
O	1.00%
S	0.91%
water	8.21%
ash	10.53%
	100.00%

b. Theoretical combustion air (see Eq. 3, p. 25):

$$8.93 \times 0.7884 + 26.79 \times (0.0051 - 0.01/8) + 3.35 \times 0.0091 = 7.17 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg} \quad [120]$$

c. Theoretical smoke volume (dry, see Eq. 7, p. 25):

$$8.93 \times 0.7884 + 21.17 \times (0.0051 - 0.01/8) + 3.35 \times 0.0091 = 7.15 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg} \quad [121]$$

d. CO_2 content (see Eq. 21, p. 31):

$$0.7884 \times 1.867 = 1.472 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg}; \; 1.472 \times 100 \div 7.17 = 20.50\% \quad [122]$$

e. Lower heating value (see Eq. 1, p. 24):

$$8{,}100 \times 0.7884 + 28{,}700 \times (0.0051 - 0.01/8) + 2{,}210 \times 0.0091 - 600 \times 0.0821$$
$$\approx 6{,}470 \text{ kcal/kg}. \quad [123]$$

10.2.2. Basic Furnace Data

1. Auschwitz Double-Muffle Furnace

Dimensions

– surface area:	32 m²
– surface area of gasifiers:	7 m²
– surface area of furnace body:	25 m²
– weight of refractory brickwork:	10,000 kg

– average brickwork composition:

	thickness [cm]	λ (800°)
refractory bricks:	15	0.73
thermal insulation:	7	0.13
ordinary bricks:	20	0.45
total:	42	–

with λ = thermal conductivity [kcal m^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ hr^{-1}]

[576] According to the chemical analysis given by Heepke; cf. Unit I, Chapter 7.

– average smoke temperature: 700°C
– load: 2 corpses
– average duration of a cremation: 60 min
– heat loss by radiation and conduction:

Doors	**Dimensions [m]**	**Surface area [m²]**
2 vaulted muffle doors (*Einführungstüren*)	0.60 × 0.60	0.64[577]
2 hearth doors (*Feuertüren*)	0.28 × 0.35	0.20
2 ash-chamber doors (*Ascheentnahmetüren*)	0.28 × 0.35	0.20
2 gasifier closures (*Generatorfüllschachtverschlüsse*)	0.27 × 0.34	0.18
6 combustion-air-channel closures (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*), four in furnace body, two in gasifier	0.108 × 0.126	0.08
total surface area		1.30
Muffle doors		
thickness	0.10	
packing mass thickness (*Stampfmasse*)	0.08	
packing mass surface area		~ 0.32 m²
surface area of solid metal		~ 0.32 m²
surface area of frames (solid metal)		~ 0.23 m²
total surface area of solid metal		~ 0.55 m²

Muffle-Door Losses

Following Eq. 54 (p. 117) and using a thermal conductivity of 40 kcal m^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ hr^{-1} for the 0.02 m of cast iron, we calculate the thermal transmittance K for the muffle doors:

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.08}{0.73} + \frac{0.02}{40} + \frac{1}{7}} \approx 2.6 \text{ kcal m}^{-2}\ °\text{C}^{-1}\ \text{hr}^{-1} \qquad [124]$$

Other-Door Losses (hearths, ash chambers and gasifiers)

– total thickness: 0.080 m
– thickness of packing mass: 0.065 m
– thickness of cast iron: 0.150 m
– total surface area: 0.580 m²

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.065}{0.73} + \frac{0.015}{40} + \frac{1}{7}} \approx 2.7 \text{ kcal m}^{-2}\ °\text{C}^{-1}\ \text{hr}^{-1} \qquad [125]$$

Brickwork Losses

$$K = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0.15}{0.73} + \frac{0.07}{0.13} + \frac{0.20}{0.45} + \frac{1}{7}} \approx 0.68 \text{ kcal m}^{-2}\ °\text{C}^{-1}\ \text{hr}^{-1} \qquad [126]$$

[577] The upper half of the doors was a semi-circle, hence: 0.6 m × 0.3 m + π × 0.3² m²/2 = 0.321 m² each.

Losses by Conduction and Radiation (V_{ls})

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle doors:
      V_{ls} (tamping mass) = 0.32 m² · 2.6 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 649 kcal/hr
      V_{ls} (solid metal) = 0.55 m² · 40 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 17,160 kcal/hr
   b) Ash-chamber doors:
      V_{ls} = 0.20 m² · 2.7 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (800°C – 20°C) = 421 kcal/hr
   c) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      V_{ls} = 4 · (0.108 m · 0.126 m) · 40 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 1,698 kcal/hr
   d) Brickwork (surface area of furnace body minus aggregate door surface a) to c)):
      V_{ls} = (25 – 1.1) m² · 0.68 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 12,677 kcal/hr

ii) Gasifiers:
   a) Doors (hearths and gasifiers):
      V_{ls} = 0.38 m² · 2.7 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (1000°C – 20°C) = 1,005 kcal/hr
   b) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      V_{ls} = 2 · (0.108 m · 0.126 m) · 40 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (1000°C – 20°C)
      = 1,066 kcal/hr
   c) Brickwork (surface area of gasifiers minus doors a) & b)):
      V_{ls} = (7 – 0.39) m² · 0.68 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (1000°C – 20°C)
      = 4,405 kcal/hr

iii) Total losses:

649+17,160+421+1,698+12,677+1,005+1,066+4,405 ≈ 39,000 kcal/hr [127]

2. Gusen Double-Muffle Furnace

– surface area: 28 m²
– surface area of gasifiers: 16 m²
– surface area of furnace body: 12 m²

Losses by Conduction and Radiation (V_{ls})

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle doors:
      V_{ls} (caulking mass) = 0.32 m² · 2.6 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (850°C – 20°C)
      = 690 kcal/hr
      V_{ls} (solid metal) = 0.55 m² · 40 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (850°C – 20°C)
      = 18,260 kcal/hr
   b) Ash-chamber doors:
      V_{ls} = 0.20 m² · 2.7 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (850°C – 20°C) = 448 kcal/hr
   c) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      V_{ls} = 0.054 m² · 40 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (850°C – 20°C) = 1,793 kcal/hr

d) Brickwork:
V_{ls} = (12–1.1) m² · 0.68 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (850°C–20°C) = 6,152 kcal/hr

ii) Gasifiers:

a) Doors (of hearths and gasifiers):
V_{ls} = 0.38 m² · 2.7 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (1,150°C – 20°C) = 1,159 kcal/hr

b) Combustion-air-channel closures:
V_{ls} = 0.027 m² · 40 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (1,150°C – 20°C) = 1,220 kcal/hr

c) Brickwork:
V_{ls} = (16–0.4) m² · 0.68 kcal m⁻² °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹ · (1,150°C–20°C) = 11,987 kcal/hr

iii) Total losses:

690+18,260+448+1,793+6,152+1,159+1,220+11,987 ≈ 41,709 kcal/hr [128]

3. Auschwitz Triple-Muffle Furnace

Dimensions

– surface area: 43 m²
– surface area of gasifiers: 10 m²
– surface area of furnace body: 33 m²
– weight of refractory brickwork: 11,500 kg
– average brickwork composition:

	thickness [cm]	λ (800°)
refractory bricks:	15	0.73
thermal insulation:	7	0.13
ordinary bricks:	20	0.45
total:	42	

with λ = thermal conductivity [kcal m⁻¹ °C⁻¹ hr⁻¹]

– average off-gas temperature: 700°C
– load: 3 corpses
– average duration of cremation: 60 min
– heat loss by radiation and conduction:

Doors	**Dimensions [m]**	**Surface area [m²]**
3 muffle doors (*Einführungstüren*)	0.65 × 0.65	1.13[578]
2 hearth doors (*Feuertüren*)	0.28 × 0.35	0.20
3 ash-chamber doors (*Ascheentnahmetüren*)	0.28 × 0.35	0.30
2 gasifier-feed-shaft closures (*Generatorfüllschachtverschlüsse*)	0.27 × 0.34	0.18
8 combustion-air-channel closures (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*)	0.108 × 0.126	0.11
total surface area		1.92

[578] The upper half of the doors was a semi-circle: 0.65 m × 0.325 m + π × 0.325² m²/2 = 0.377 m² each.

Muffle Doors		
thickness	0.10	
packing mass thickness (*Stampfmasse*)	0.08	
caulking mass surface area		≈ 0.565
surface area of solid metal		≈ 0.565
surface area of frames		≈ 0.460
total surface area of solid metal		≈ 1.025

Door and Brickwork Losses

Due to identity in their features, these coefficients are the same as for the Auschwitz Topf double-muffle furnaces (see there).

Losses by Conduction and Radiation (V_{ls})

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle doors:
      V_{ls} (packing mass) = 0.565 m² · 2.6 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 1,146 kcal/hr
      V_{ls} (solid metal) = 1.025 m² · 40 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 31,980 kcal/hr
   b) Ash-chamber doors:
      V_{ls} = 0.30 m² · 2.7 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (800°C – 20°C) = 631 kcal/hr
   c) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      V_{ls} = 0.08 · 40 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (800°C – 20°C) = 2,496 kcal/hr
   d) Brickwork:
      V_{ls} = (33 – 2.1) m² · 0.68 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (800°C – 20°C)
      = 16,389 kcal/hr
ii) Gasifiers:
   a) Doors (hearths and gasifiers):
      V_{ls} = 0.38 m² · 2.7 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (1000°C – 20°C) = 1,005 kcal/hr
   b) Combustion-air-channel closures:
      V_{ls} = 0.03 · 40 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (1000°C – 20°C) = 1,176 kcal/hr
   c) Brickwork, identical with double-muffle furnace:
      V_{ls} = (10 – 0.4) m² · 0.68 kcal m^{-2} °C^{-1} hr^{-1} · (1000°C – 20°C)
      = 6,397 kcal/hr
iii) Total losses:

1,146+31,980+631+2,496+16,389+1,005+1,176+6,397

≈ 61,220 kcal/hr [129]

Heat loss from the center muffle:

i) Furnace body:
   a) Muffle door: one door, of three total, hence a third of the total value:

$$V_{ls}\text{ (muffle door)} = \frac{1{,}146\text{ kcal/hr} + 31{,}980\text{ kcal/hr}}{3} = 11{,}042\text{ kcal/hr}$$

b) Ash-chamber doors: one of three total, hence a third as well:

$$V_{ls}\text{ (ash door)} = \frac{631\text{ kcal/hr}}{3} \approx 210\text{ kcal/hr}$$

c) Combustion-air-channel closures: two out of a total of eight:

$$V_{ls}\text{ (air channel lids)} = \frac{2{,}496\text{ kcal/hr} \cdot 2}{8} \approx 624\text{ kcal/hr}$$

d) Brickwork: roughly 8 m² out of a total of 30.9 m²:

$$V_{ls}\text{ (brickwork)} = \frac{16{,}389\text{ kcal/hr} \cdot 8}{30.9} \approx 4{,}243\text{ kcal/hr}$$

iii) Total losses:

$$(11{,}042 + 210 + 624 + 4{,}243)\text{ kcal/hr} \approx 16{,}120\text{ kcal/hr} \qquad [130]$$

Heat loss from both lateral muffles:

$$61{,}220\text{ kcal/hr} - 16{,}120\text{ kcal/hr} \approx 45{,}100\text{ kcal/hr} \qquad [131]$$

10.2.3. Basic Data on Corpses

1. Normal Corpse

Weight: 70 kg; chemical composition (cf. Unit I, Subchapter 1.2.):

Compound	Weight	Proteins	Fats
C	13.2846 kg	6.6402 kg	6.6444 kg
H	1.8060 kg	0.8694 kg	0.9366 kg
O	3.8178 kg	2.9988 kg	0.8190 kg
S	0.1512 kg	0.1512 kg	0.0000 kg
N	1.9404 kg	1.9404 kg	0.0000 kg
water	45.5000 kg		
ash	3.5000 kg		
Total:	*70.0000 kg*	*12.6000 kg*	*8.4000 kg*

Using the pertinent equation as indicated, we obtain the following values:

QUANTITY	VALUE	EQUATION
theoretical combustion air:	155 m³	3, p. 25
theoretical dry-smoke volume:	149 m³	7, p. 25
theoretical moist-smoke volume:	226 m³	11, p. 26
water vapor:	77 m³	9, p. 26
upper heating value:	146,100 kcal	105, p. 126

2. Lean Corpse

The influence of the combustibility of a corpse on the amount of fuel required for a cremation (as well as on its duration) has been demonstrated repeatedly. An important observation was made by the engineer Hans Keller, who said (cf. Unit I, Subchapter 5.3.):

> *"Corpses burning easily will initially produce up to 16%, even 17% of CO_2; with corpses that are difficult to burn, this value goes down to 4%."*

Experimental data collected in Germany in the 1930s show that 65% of all corpses burned normally, 25% poorly and 10% burned with difficulty (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 587). Speaking of the electric furnace at Biel in Switzerland, H. Keller says in this connection (H. Keller 1935c, p. 3):

> *"The great majority by far* [of the corpses] *will burn within two hours for an initial temperature of 700°C. Cases for which the cremation is complete within an hour and a half are very rare. A little more common are cases in which the corpse does not burn easily and cremation requires up to five hours."*

The bodies of registered detainees who died in the concentration camps, in Auschwitz-Birkenau in particular, belonged to the category of corpses which burned poorly or with difficulty, because the highest mortality struck detainees whose bodies had been diminished by epidemics, hunger or deprivation. Extreme cases of this nature were described as "*Muselmänner*" [Moslems] in the camp jargon. For our purposes, we will assume a corpse of this type, with a weight loss of 30 kg – from 70 kg down to 40 kg[579] – and a proportional loss of its proteins of 50% (3.5 kg) and 60% of its body fat (1.8 kg), as compared to a normal corpse, which means that it would have had the following composition:

Chemical composition:

Water:	31.2 kg
Proteins:	3.5 kg
Fat:	1.8 kg
Incombustibles (Ash):	3.5 kg
Total:	40.0 kg

The combustible portions of the corpse are (3.5 + 1.8 =) 5.3 kg and have the following chemical composition:

$C = 3.5 \cdot 0.527 + 1.8 \cdot 0.7910 =$	3.27 kg
$H = 3.5 \cdot 0.069 + 1.8 \cdot 0.1115 =$	0.44 kg
$O = 3.5 \cdot 0.238 + 1.8 \cdot 0.0975 =$	1.01 kg
$N = 3.5 \cdot 0.154 =$	0.54 kg
$S = 3.5 \cdot 0.012 =$	0.04 kg
Total	5.30 kg

The upper heating value of the combustible substances amounts to (see the caloric values for fat and protein in Eq. 16, p. 29):

$$\text{u.h.v.} = 3.5\ \text{kg} \cdot 5{,}422\ \text{kcal/kg} + 1.8\ \text{kg} \cdot 9{,}257\ \text{kcal/kg} \approx 35{,}600\ \text{kcal} \qquad [132]$$

The theoretical volume of combustion air is (see Eq. 3, p. 25):

$$8.93 \cdot 3.27 + 26.77 \cdot (0.44 - 1.01/8) + 3.35 \cdot 0.04 = 38\ \text{m}^3 \qquad [133]$$

[579] A weight loss of 35-40% is normally fatal (McPhee/Papadakis/Tierney 2008, p. 1085). Here, we are looking at a lethal weight-loss as high as 42.8%.

3. Average Corpse

For the sake of completeness, we will also consider an intermediate case between the two extremes of a normal and an emaciated corpse, *i.e.* a corpse with a loss of 25% of its proteins and 30% of its fats as compared to a normal corpse. This would thus have the following composition:

Water:	39.6 kg
Proteins:	7.3 kg
Fat:	4.6 kg
Incombustibles (Ash):	3.5 kg
Total:	55.0 kg

This amounts to a loss of 15 kg or half the weight loss assigned to an emaciated body.

The combustible substances of such a body amount to 11.9 kg, with the following chemical composition:

$C = 7.3 \cdot 0.527 + 4.6 \cdot 0.7910 =$	7.49 kg
$H = 7.3 \cdot 0.069 + 4.6 \cdot 0.1115 =$	1.01 kg
$O = 7.3 \cdot 0.238 + 4.6 \cdot 0.0975 =$	2.19 kg
$N = 7.3 \cdot 0.154 =$	1.12 kg
$S = 7.3 \cdot 0.012 =$	0.09 kg
Total	11.90 kg

The upper heating value is:

$$\text{u.h.v.} = 7.3 \cdot 5{,}422 + 4.6 \cdot 9{,}257 \approx 82{,}200 \text{ kcal} \qquad [134]$$

The theoretical amount of combustion air is (Eq. 3, p. 25):

$$8.93 \cdot 7.49 + 26.77\,(1.01 - 2.19/8) + 3.35 \cdot 0.09 \approx 87 \text{ m}^3 \qquad [135]$$

10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen

A total of 677 corpses were burned at the Gusen Crematorium with an average specific consumption of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse. I summarize the results of these operations in the following table for the 13 pertinent cremation series:

Table 8: Coke Consumption of the Gusen Crematory

CREMATION SERIES	START OF SERIES	TOTAL COKE CONSUMPTION	CORPSES	KG COKE PER CORPSE
1	31/10/1941	2,100 kg	63	33.3 kg
2	01/11/1941	1,260 kg	38	33.1 kg
3	02/11/1941	1,260 kg	42	30.0 kg
4	03/11/1941	1,140 kg	42	27.1 kg
5	04/11/1941	1,380 kg	49	28.1 kg
6	05/11/1941	1,320 kg	45	29.3 kg
7	06/11/1941	2,040 kg	57	35.7 kg
8	07/11/1941	2,700 kg	94	28.7 kg
9	08/11/1941	2,100 kg	72	29.1 kg
10	09/11/1941	1,140 kg	34	33.5 kg
11	10/11/1941	840 kg	30	28.0 kg
12	11/11/1941	1,920 kg	58	33.1 kg
13	12/11/1941	1,500 kg	53	28.3 kg
Total	–	*20,700 kg*	*677*	*30.6 kg*

Subsequently the heat balance is calculated for the three types of corpses mentioned before. I use the following abbreviation for the respective quantities:

- W = *Wärme*, heat.
- W_2 = heat of vaporization of the corpse water and its heating up to flue gas temperature (750°C; see Eq. 95, p. 124[580]).
- W_{2a} = heat required for heating up to flue-gas temperature the water vapor formed by combustion of the hydrogen contained in the dry substance of the body. Equation as before, but here a factor of 9 is applied because water (18 g/mol) has nine times the mass of the hydrogen contained in it (2 g/mol).
- W_3 = heat used for heating of ash to operating temperature (850°C; see Eq. 50, p. 117).
- W_7 = upper heating value of the corpse, explained in each instance below.

Physical units are given only for the first case, thereafter omitted for brevity's sake.

Two Lean Corpses:

W_2: $2 \cdot 31.2\ \text{kg} \cdot [633\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1} + 0.50\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1} \cdot (750°\text{C} - 100°\text{C})] =$ 59,779 kcal

W_{2a}: $2 \cdot 0.44\ \text{kg} \cdot 9 \cdot 0.50\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1} \cdot (750°\text{C} - 100°\text{C}) =$ 2,574 kcal

W_3: $2 \cdot 0.2\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1} \cdot 3.5\ \text{kg} \cdot (850°\text{C} - 20°\text{C}) =$ 1,162 kcal

W_7 (see Eq. 132, p. 361): 71,200 kcal

580 The average heat capacity of steam between 100°C and 750°C is roughly 0.50 kcal $\text{kg}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1}$, see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/water-vapor-d_979.html.

Two Average Corpses:

W_2: $2 \cdot 39.6 \cdot [633 + 0.5 \cdot (750 - 100)] =$	75,874 kcal
W_{2a}: $2 \cdot 1.01 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.5 \cdot (750 - 100) =$	5,909 kcal
W_3: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (850 - 20) =$	1,162 kcal
W_7 (see Eq. 134, p. 362):	164,400 kcal

Two Normal Corpses:

W_2: $2 \cdot 45.5 \cdot [633 + 0.5 \cdot (750 - 100)] =$	87,178 kcal
W_{2a}: $2 \cdot 1.806 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.5 \cdot (750 - 100) =$	10,565 kcal
W_3: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (850 - 20) =$	1,162 kcal
W_7 (see Eq. 105, p. 126):	292,200 kcal

Heat Losses from the Furnace:

I have here used the abbreviations and equations as indicated at the beginning of Subchapter 10.2.

$$V_{sch} = \left(0.32 \cdot \frac{78.84}{0.536 \cdot 13.7} + 0.0048 \cdot (9 \cdot 0.51 + 8.21)\right) \cdot (750–20) \cdot \frac{100}{6{,}470}$$

$$\approx 39.4\%$$

$$V_a = 49.5 \cdot \frac{2.8 \cdot 8{,}100}{61 \cdot 6{,}470} \approx 2.8\%$$

$$R_g = \frac{0.01 \cdot 78.84}{0.536 \cdot \frac{13.7 + 0.5 + 0.3}{100}} \approx 10.1 \text{ kg}$$

$$V_{un} = \frac{10.1\ (3{,}050 \cdot 0.5 + 2{,}580 \cdot 0.4)}{6{,}470} \approx 4\%$$

This results in an efficiency of:

$$\eta = 100 - (39.4 + 2.8 + 4) = 53.8\%$$

and thus an effective lower heating value of coke of:

$$\eta H_u = 6{,}470 \cdot 0.538 \approx 3{,}480 \text{ kcal/kg}$$

Heat Balance for an Average Corpse

As the average consumption of the furnace is known (30.6 kg per corpse, or 61.2 kg for two of them), we will develop the heat balance as an equation in which the unknown stands for the heat needed to heat the combustion air for the corpse and to compensate for the other heat losses not treated by Heepke which, so far, we had not taken into account because they have no effect on the heat balance as such, but only on the volume of the combustion air and hence on that of the off-gas:

$$30.6 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}480 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 213{,}000 \text{ kcal} \qquad [136]$$

$$x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7 = 213{,}000 \text{ kcal} \quad [137]$$

$$x + 75{,}874 + 5{,}909 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806^{581} - 164{,}400 = 213{,}000 \text{ kcal}$$

$$x = 266{,}649 \text{ kcal}$$

And hence, vice-versa, the heat balance for one average corpse is as follows:

$$\frac{x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{2 \cdot \eta H_u} =$$

$$\frac{266{,}649 + 75{,}874 + 5{,}909 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806 - 164{,}400}{2 \cdot 3{,}480} = 30.6 \text{ kg of coke} \quad [138]$$

10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz

10.4.1. Heat Losses for the Corpses

Two Lean Corpses

W_2: $2 \cdot 31.2 \cdot [633 + 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100)] =$	57,845 kcal
W_{2a}: $2 \cdot 0.44 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100) =$	2,328 kcal
W_3: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (800 - 20) =$	1,092 kcal
W_7:	71,200 kcal

Two Average Corpses

W_2: $2 \cdot 39.6 \cdot [633 + 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100)] =$	73,418 kcal
W_{2a}: $2 \cdot 1.01 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100) =$	5,345 kcal
W_3: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (800 - 20) =$	1,092 kcal
W_7:	164,400 kcal

Two Normal Corpses

W_2: $2 \cdot 45.5 \cdot [633 + 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100)] =$	84,357 kcal
W_{2a}: $2 \cdot 1.806 \cdot 9 \cdot 0.49 \cdot (700 - 100) =$	9,557 kcal
W_3: $2 \cdot 0.2 \cdot 3.5 \cdot (800 - 20) =$	1,092 kcal
W_7:	292,200 kcal

10.4.2. Heat Losses from the Furnace

$$V_{sch} = \left(0.32 \cdot \frac{78.84}{0.536 \cdot 13.7} + 0.0048 \cdot (9 \cdot 0.51 + 8.21)\right) \cdot (700 - 20)] \cdot \frac{100}{6{,}470}$$

$$\approx 36.7\%$$

$$V_a = 49.5 \cdot \frac{2.8 \cdot 8{,}100}{56 \cdot 6{,}470} \approx 3.1\%$$

$$V_{un} = 4\%$$

[581] The total heat loss by radiation and conduction over 40 minutes is: 41,709 kcal/hr × (40min÷60min/hr) = 27,806 kcal; see Eq. 128. p. 358.

$$\eta = 100 - (36.7 + 3.1 + 4) = 56.2\%$$

$$\eta H_u = 0.562 \cdot 6{,}470 \approx 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg}$$

Heat Balance for an Average Corpse

For the double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, the heat loss associated with the combustion air of the corpses is lower than that for the Gusen Furnace, because for Auschwitz we have assumed a somewhat lower exhaust-gas temperature of 700°C, thus resulting in an energy requirement of:[582]

$$\frac{266{,}649 \cdot 0.328 \cdot (700 - 20)}{0.329 \cdot (750 - 20)} \approx 247{,}630 \text{ kcal} \qquad [139]$$

This corresponds to the heat needed for some 1,123 m³ of air to be brought to a temperature of 700°C. The coke required for the cremation of an average corpse is therefore:

$$\frac{x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{2 \cdot \eta H_u} =$$

$$\frac{247{,}630 + 73{,}418 + 5{,}345 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000^{583} - 164{,}400}{2 \cdot 3{,}640} \approx 27.8 \text{ kg} \qquad [140]$$

Heat Balance for Lean and Normal Corpses

Before we proceed to lean and normal corpses, some further remarks on the Gusen cremation statistics are due.

In Table 8, I have list the cremations in the Gusen crematory with their respective coke consumption. Listing the same data sorted by increasing average coke consumption per corpses yields the following table:

Table 9: Ranked Gusen Coke Consumption for Cremations

coke/corpse [kg]	no. of corpses	coke/corpse [kg]	no. of corpses
27.1	42	30.0	42
28.0	30	33.1	38
28.1	49	33.1	58
28.3	53	33.3	63
28.7	94	33.5	34
29.1	72	35.7	57
29.3	45		

The differences in consumption are too large to be attributable simply to the furnace itself. They are no doubt due to differences in the types of corpses cremated. This is confirmed by the observation that the amount of coke used per corpse is not inversely correlated to the number of cremations, as one would expect. For example, on 3 Nov.[584] we have 42 cremations with an average consumption of 27.1 kg of coke per corpse, yet on the next day we have, for a total

[582] The factors 0.328/0.329 are a minute correction for the changed heat capacity of the exhaust gases at the lower temperature per Recknagel-Sprenge, p. 47.

[583] See Eq. 127, p. 357, assuming a cremation took an hour, see Subchapter 8.5.

[584] For reasons of convenience, I use the date corresponding to the beginning of the series.

of 49 cremations (seven more than the day before), an *increase* to 28.1 kilograms. The following day, the average consumption for 45 cremations rose still further to 29.3 kg, and hit a maximum value of 35.7 kg on 6 Nov. for 57 corpses. On 8 Nov., after 94 cremations, consumption rose from 28.7 to 29.1 kg, and on 9 Nov., after 72 cremations, it rose again from 29.1 to 33.5 kg; the minimum consumption of 27.1 kg was obtained on 3 Nov., with 42 cremations performed after the equally 42 cremations of the previous day, and the maximum value of 35.7 kg occurred on 6 Nov., with 57 cremations performed after the 45 cremations of the previous day. On 10 Nov., we have 33.5 kg/corpse for 34 corpses, yet the following day (11 Nov.), the average coke consumption *sank* to 28 kg, although the number of cremations also went down to 30. The next day (12 Nov.) saw a drastic increase in coke consumption per corpse to 33.1 kg in spite of an almost doubling of the number of cremations from 30 to 58.

If the higher consumption, compared to the general average, depended essentially on the furnace (accumulation of heat in the refractory masonry), more cremations would correspond to lower consumption, but the opposite happens at times in the cases mentioned above.

These differences in the specific consumption cannot be attributed to the handling of the furnace either, because up to 9 November the cremations were carried out under the supervision of Topf Technician August Willing.[585] Thus, a higher or lower consumption depends essentially on the type of corpse predominantly cremated.

The average coke consumption as a function of the type of corpse cremated can be split into two main groups:

– Between 27.1 and 30.0 kg: 427 corpses, or 63%
– Between 33.1 and 35.7 kg: 250 corpses, or 37%

It is easy to see that one may attribute to the first group primarily the corpses of an average to normal type, while those of an average to lean type would fall into the second category.

On a weighted-average basis, the former group has an average consumption of 28.6 kg of coke per corpse, the latter of 33.8 kg. The consumption of coke for the average corpse thus becomes [(33.8 + 28.6): 2=] 31.2 kg, essentially the same figure as the average specific consumption of 30.6 kilograms.

On the basis of these data, one can calculate the heat balance for each one of these groups to a fair degree of accuracy:

<u>Heat Balance of the First Group (Normal to Average Corpses)</u>

$$28.6 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}480 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 199{,}100 \text{ kcal} \qquad [141]$$

$$x + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7 = 199{,}100 \text{ kcal}$$

Using the data as listed on p. 364 we obtain:

$$x + 87{,}178 + 10{,}565 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806 - 292{,}200 = 199{,}100 \text{ kcal} \qquad [142]$$

[585] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleisteter Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Gusen*," 12 October – 9 November 1941. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

$$x = 364{,}589 \text{ kcal}$$

This results in an energy requirement of:

$$\frac{364{,}589 \cdot 0.328 \cdot (700 - 20)}{0.329 \cdot (750 - 20)} \approx 338{,}600 \text{ kcal} \qquad [143]$$

and by using the values for the Auschwitz furnace (p. 365) thus a coke requirement of:

$$\frac{338{,}600 + 84{,}357 + 9{,}557 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 292{,}200}{2 \cdot 3{,}640} \approx 24.8 \text{ kg} \qquad [144]$$

<u>Heat Balance of the Second Group (Average-to-Lean Corpses)</u>

$$33.8 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}480 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 235{,}200 \text{ kcal} \qquad [145]$$

$$x + 59{,}779 + 2{,}574 + 1{,}162 + 27{,}806 - 71{,}200 = 235{,}200 \qquad [146]$$

$$x = 215{,}079$$

$$\frac{215{,}079 \cdot 0.328 \cdot (700 - 20)}{0.329 \cdot (750 - 20)} \approx 199{,}740 \text{ kcal} \qquad [147]$$

and thus a coke requirement of:

$$\frac{199{,}740 + 57{,}845 + 2{,}328 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 71{,}200}{2 \cdot 3{,}640} \approx 31.4 \text{ kg} \qquad [148]$$

As the two groups comprise average-to-normal and lean-to-average corpses respectively, coke consumption for one normal corpse is somewhat less than 24.8 kg, and that of a lean corpse somewhat higher than 31.4 kilograms.

In the Kori Furnaces for the destruction of animal remains, lowest consumption was 0.268 kg of *hard coal* for 1 kg of organic substance, thus the minimum *coke* consumption for a normal corpse should be:

$$\frac{70 \text{ kg} \cdot 0.268 \text{ kg coal/kg} \cdot 7{,}500 \text{ kcal/kg hard coal}}{6{,}470 \text{ kcal/kg coke}} = 21.7 \text{ kg} \qquad [149]$$

We may therefore assume the average value of about [(24.8 + 21.7) ÷ 2 =] 23.3 kg of coke for one normal corpse. Consumption of coke for the cremation of one lean corpse is thus [27.8 + (27.8 – 23.3) =] 32.3 kg, because the value for an average corpse is 27.8 kg and that of a normal corpse is 23.3 kilograms per corpse.

Based on these values, the heat balance is as follows:

<u>Heat Balance for a Normal Corpse:</u>

The energy stemming from the fuel is:

$$23.3 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 169{,}600 \text{ kcal} \qquad [150]$$

The total energy requirement x is hence:

$$x + 84{,}357 + 9{,}557 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 292{,}200 = 169{,}600 \text{ kcal} \qquad [151]$$

$x \approx 327{,}800$ kcal

Heat Balance for a Lean Corpse:

Again, the energy stemming from the fuel is:

$$32.3 \text{ kg} \cdot 2 \cdot 3{,}640 \text{ kcal/kg} \approx 235{,}150 \text{ kcal} \quad [152]$$

and hence the total energy requirement x:

$$x + 57{,}845 + 2{,}328 + 1{,}092 + 39{,}000 - 71{,}200 = 235{,}150 \text{ kcal} \quad [153]$$

$$x \approx 206{,}100 \text{ kcal}$$

Summarizing, then, we have the following coke consumptions for the Auschwitz type Topf double-muffle furnace:

Table 10: Coke Consumption of the Auschwitz Double-Muffle Furnaces

TYPE OF CORPSE	COKE/CORPSE
Normal	23.3 kg
Average	27.8 kg
Lean	32.3 kg

10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance

If the heat loss covered by the unknown "x" were entirely assignable to the combustion air, the following values would be valid for the three cases under consideration:

Table 11: Combustion-Air Requirement for the Cremation of Various Types of Corpses

CORPSE	x [kcal]	TOTAL AIR[586]	THEORETICAL AIR VOLUME[587]	EXCESS-AIR FACTOR
Normal	327,800	1,970 Nm³	644 Nm³	3.06
Average	247,630	1,708 Nm³	572 Nm³	2.99
Lean	206,100	1,627 Nm³	540 Nm³	3.01

As we can see, the excess-air ratio would be the same as for civilian crematoria, which appears too high; actually, there are heat losses not taken into account by Heepke in his calculation but which are here included together with the combustion-air losses:

1. heat loss due to incombustibles of the corpse;

586 Equation used for normal corpses, e.g.: [327,800 kcal/0.328kcal°C^{-1}m^{-3} (700°C – 20°C)] + 23.3 kg · 2[corpses] · 1. 5[Excess-Air Coefficient, see p. 116] · 7.17 Nm³/kg ≈ 1,970 m³.

587 Total theoretical air volume = volume needed for the corpse + volume needed for the fuel (coke); for corpse: Eq. 3, p. 25, with corpse data from Section 10.2.3, resulting in: 155 Nm³ (normal), 87 Nm³ (average) and 38 Nm³ (lean) (see Section 10.2.3).
For coke: Eq. 120, p. 355 (A_{tv} = 7.17 Nm³/kg), with coke consumption following Table 10, resulting in: 167 Nm³ (normal), 199 Nm³ (average) and 232 Nm³ (lean).
Hence for two muffles/corpses in the double-muffle furnace: normal: 2 (155+167) Nm³ = 644 Nm³; average: 2 (87+199) Nm³ = 572 Nm³; lean: 2 (38+232) = 540 Nm³

2. heat loss due to heating of the dry matter of the corpse up to muffle temperature;
3. heat loss due to heating of coke up to its ignition temperature;
4. heat loss due to the muffle heat absorbed by the corpse introduction device.

These heat losses may be calculated with sufficient accuracy in the following manner:

1. The heat loss through incombustibles of the corpse may be taken to be of the same order of magnitude as those of the coke (7% of the upper heating value of the corpse),[588] which gives us (Gusen Furnace; see Subchapter 10.3):

   normal: 292,200 kcal · 0.07 ≈ 20,450 kcal [154]
   average: 164,400 kcal · 0.07 ≈ 11,500 kcal
   lean: 71,200 kcal · 0.07 ≈ 5,000 kcal

2. H. Keller based his calculations on a value of the specific heat of 1 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$, as applies to water (H. Keller 1929, p. 3), which appears to be too high, however (see H. Keller's own remark to that effect quoted on p. 111 and marked with "[sic]"). Assuming a specific heat of 0.8, we get for the various types of corpse's combustible dry matter (see Subsection 10.2.3.3):

   normal: 2 · 21.0 kg · 0.8 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ · (850°C – 20°C) ≈ 27,900 kcal [155]
   average: 2 · 11.9 kg · 0.8 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ · (850°C – 20°C) ≈ 15,800 kcal
   lean: 2 · 5.3 kg · 0.8 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ · (850°C – 20°C) ≈ 7,000 kcal

3. As the heating value of coke is not something obtained by precise calorimetric measurements, but the result of a theoretical calculation, the coke will absorb, up to the ignition temperature,[589] a certain amount of heat[590] which, in our case, is:

   normal: 2 · 25.6 kg · 0.24 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ · (700–20)°C ≈ 8,400 kcal [156]
   average: 2 · 30.6 kg · 0.24 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ · (700–20)°C ≈ 10,000 kcal
   lean: 2 · 35.5 kg · 0.24 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$ · (700–20)°C ≈ 11,600 kcal

4. In the Gusen Furnace, as in those at Birkenau, the corpse was introduced by means of a metal stretcher as described in Chapter 7, which weighed about 50 kilograms. As the device went into the muffle for the equivalent of 75% of its mass and stayed there for several minutes, we may assume, taking into account the low thickness of the metal parts, that this portion heated up to about 300°C,[591] hence this heat loss, independent of the kind of corpse, is:

---

588 "The experiments done by Debette show that the heat loss due to incomplete combustion is around 2% when the smoke is perfectly clear, but may reach 10% when the smoke is black and dense." Bordoni 1918, p.39.

589 The ignition temperature of coal is around 700°C.

590 "We must remember that on introduction the coal is cold and must be heated to ignition temperature by draining heat from the hearth; if all of the coal is added at once, the heat so drained may even perturb the combustion of the coal already burning." Cantagalli 1940, p. 111. As an internet search reveals, the heat capacity of coke varies with the type of coal, the degree of coking, and significantly with the temperature. The value used here (0.24 kcal kg^{-1} $°C^{-1}$) is an average. The Gusen coke consumption for normal and lean corpses was taken from Table 10 multiplied by a factor 1.1 resulting from the average coke consumption in the Gusen Furnaces (30.6 kg/corpse) being 10% higher than that calculated for the Auschwitz Furnaces (27.8 kg).

591 Heat radiation to the underside of the stretcher, a surface area of some 0.5 m² resting on the grate bars of the muffle, was the equivalent of about 650 kcal/min or 1,300 kcal within 2 minutes, which would have resulted in heating the stretcher to about 300°C. For the heat capacity of iron see

$$2 \cdot 0.75 \cdot (50\ \text{kg}) \cdot 0.11\ \text{kcal kg}^{-1}\ {}^{\circ}\text{C}^{-1} \cdot (300{}^{\circ}\text{C} - 20{}^{\circ}\text{C}) \approx 2{,}300\ \text{kcal} \qquad [157]$$

Assuming a duration of an hour for the cremation, the total value of these heat losses is therefore roughly:

normal: 20,450 + 27,900 + 8,400 + 2,300 ≈ 59,000 kcal/hr [158]
average: 11,500 + 15,800 + 10,000 + 2,300 ≈ 39,600 kcal/hr
lean: 5,000 + 7,000 + 11,600 + 2,300 ≈ 25,900 kcal/hr

In percent of the unknown value x in the heat balance of the Gusen Furnace (Eqs. 142, 137, 146) this is:

normal: 59,000 ÷ 364,589 = 16.18% [159]
average: 39,600 ÷ 266,649 = 14.85%
lean: 25,900 ÷ 215,079 = 12.04%

As the above figures are approximations, we assume rounded figures when calculating the heat loss due to the combustion air:

normal: 364,600 – 59,000 = 305,600 kcal/hr [160]
average: 266,600 – 40,000 = 226,600 kcal/hr
lean: 215,100 – 26,000 = 189,100 kcal/hr

This amount of heat is needed to heat the following amount of air from 20°C to 750°C:

normal: 305,600 kcal ÷ 0.329 kcal°C^{-1}m^{-3} · 730°C = 1,272.4 Nm³ [161]
average: 226,600 kcal ÷ 0.329 kcal°C^{-1}m^{-3} · 730°C = 943.5 Nm³
lean: 189,100 kcal ÷ 0.329 kcal°C^{-1}m^{-3} · 730°C = 787.4 Nm³

In the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz the heat needed to raise this volume of air to 700°C amounts to:

normal: 1272.4 Nm³ · 0.328 kcal°C^{-1}Nm^{-3} · 680°C ≈ 283,800 kcal [162]
average: 943.5 Nm³ · 0.328 kcal°C^{-1}Nm^{-3} · 680°C ≈ 210,400 kcal
lean: 787.4 Nm³ · 0.328 kcal°C^{-1}Nm^{-3} · 680°C ≈ 175,600 kcal

Expressed in percent of the x values listed in Table 11:

normal: 283,800/327,800 ≈ 86.6% [163]
average: 210,400/247,630 ≈ 85.0%
lean: 175,600/206,100 ≈ 85.2%

We may therefore conclude that the total volume of combustion air for the Topf double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz was:

normal: 1272.4 Nm³ + 2 · 23.3 kg · 7.17 Nm³/kg · 1.5[592] = 1,774 Nm³ [164]
average: 943.5 Nm³ + 2 · 27.8 kg · 7.17 Nm³/kg · 1.5 = 1,541 Nm³
lean: 787.4 Nm³ + 2 · 32.3 kg · 7.17 Nm³/kg · 1.5 = 1,482 Nm³

The excess-air ratio was therefore:[593]

$$\frac{1{,}542\ \text{m}^3}{2[\text{corpses}] \cdot 87\ \text{m}^3/\text{corpse} + 2[\text{corpses}] \cdot 27.8\ \text{kg} \cdot 7.17\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{kg}} \approx 2.7 \qquad [165]$$

The initial table must therefore be corrected as follows:

www.engineeringtoolbox.com/specific-heat-metals-d_152.html.

592 Excess-Air Coefficient, see p. 116.

593 For the theoretical combustion volume per average corpse of 87 m³ see p. 362.

Table 12: Corrected Total Combustion Air Need for Various Corpses

TYPE OF CORPSE	TOTAL AIR	THEORETICAL AIR VOLUME	EXCESS-AIR FACTOR
Normal	1,774 m³	644 m³	2.75
Average	1,541 m³	572 m³	2.69
Lean	1,482 m³	540 m³	2.74

10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace

The triple-muffle furnace consists of a furnace with two muffles to which a center muffle has been added. The two outer muffles operated as in a double-muffle furnace but discharged their off-gases into the center muffle. As the furnace operated with a rather high excess-air ratio, the off-gas contains a certain amount of oxygen which could be used for the combustion of the corpse in the center muffle, thus bringing about a certain saving in coke consumption. The following table gives the volume of air which passed on into the center muffle from the outer ones (available air):

Table 13: as Table 12, plus Available Uncombusted Air for Center Muffle

TYPE OF CORPSE	TOTAL AIR	THEORETICAL AIR VOLUME	EXCESS-AIR RATIO	AVAILABLE AIR
Normal	1,774 m³	644 m³	2.75	1,130 m³
Average	1,541 m³	572 m³	2.69	969 m³
Lean	1,482 m³	540 m³	2.74	942 m³

In the case of a normal corpse, for example, 1,130 Nm³ of uncombusted air entered the center muffle, whereas the combustion air of the corpse and the coke for each of the outer muffles amounted to only (1,774÷2 =) 887 Nm³ of air.

However, the amount of coke consumed by the two outer muffles could not be less than in the double-muffle furnace; rather, it had to be slightly more, as they had greater heat losses by radiation and conduction (see Eq. 127, p. 357, compared to Eq. 131, p. 360). For example, the cremation of a normal corpse in the outer muffles required this much coke:

$$23.3\ \text{kg} + \frac{45{,}100\ \text{kcal/hr} - 39{,}000\ \text{kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640\ \text{kcal/kg}} \approx 24.1\ \text{kg} \qquad [166]$$

Furthermore, in the center muffle, there are various other sources of air:

– Air entering the muffle during the introduction of the corpse.
– False air entering through the cracks around the doors and closures.
– Air coming from the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) which could not be individually controlled and thus fed air simultaneously into all three muffles.

On the other hand, a possible overheating of the center muffle does not affect the overall heat balance in a significant manner, because, while the center muffle heats up essentially by radiation, the two outer muffles heat up mainly by conduction. Thus, even if the center muffle had been 200°C hotter than the outer muffles (1000°C instead of 800°C), the heat loss through conduction (V_l) would be minor:

$$V_l = \frac{\lambda \cdot F \cdot \Delta T}{d} \qquad [167]$$

With the heat conductivity of refractory brick $\lambda = 0.73$ (see Subsection 10.2.2.1), the internal contact surface $F = (2 \cdot 2\ m \cdot 0.3\ m =)$[594] $1.2\ m^2$, the thickness of that material $d = 0.25$ m, and the assumed temperature difference ΔT of 200°C, we obtain:

$$\frac{0.73\ \text{kcal m}^{-1}\ °\text{C}^{-1}\ \text{hr}^{-1} \cdot 1.2\ \text{m}^2 \cdot 200°\text{C}}{0.25\ \text{m}} \approx 700\ \text{kcal/hr}$$

to the outer muffles while, at the same time, leading to a drastic drop in furnace efficiency due to the high temperature of the exhaust gases[595] and a correspondingly drastic increase in coke consumption.

Other factors also have a negative effect on the heat balance:

- As will be explained in Subchapter 10.10., the dwell time of the off-gases in the muffle is insufficient for a complete combustion of the unburnt gases, which means that the gases generated by the gasification of the corpse either burn in the flue ducts or leave the chimney unburnt in the form of smoke.
- Furnace management was effected by means of a single flue-gas damper for all three muffles. The combustion of the corpses thus cannot be controlled individually for each muffle, and thus leads to an increase in the portion of unburnt gases.

From the above it can clearly be seen that the combustion air was not proportional to what was available in the double-muffle furnace. Hence one cannot calculate a heat balance along the same lines. However, knowing, as we do, that consumption of coke for three corpses could not have been less than what can be observed for the two outer muffles, we are able to calculate a minimum theoretical limit for the consumption.

We know that the triple-muffle furnace's heat loss by radiation and conduction was 61,220 kcal/hr, and that of the center muffle was 16,120 kcal/hr [Eqs. 129 & 130, p. 359]. Theoretically, the triple-muffle furnace behaved like a double-muffle furnace with the center muffle inserted, hence resulting in an additional heat loss of 16,120 kcal/hr. The triple-muffle furnace's theoretical minimum consumption of coke was therefore equal to that of the double-muffle furnace plus that of the center muffle. We therefore add to the double-muffle furnace's coke consumption that caused by the additional heat loss of the triple-muffle furnace due to its center muffle, and apply this to three instead of just two corpses:

<u>Normal Corpse</u>

$$\left(23.3 + \frac{16{,}120\ \text{kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640\ \text{kcal/kg}}\right) \cdot \tfrac{2}{3} \approx 17\ \text{kg per corpse.} \qquad [168]$$

---

[594] 2 muffle walls, 2 m long, 0.3 m high from the muffle grate to the beginning of the vaulted muffle ceiling.

[595] For a smoke temperature of 900°C, the efficiency would be around 45%.

Average Corpse

$$\left(27.8 + \frac{16{,}120\ \text{kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640\ \text{kcal/kg}}\right) \cdot \tfrac{2}{3} \approx 20\ \text{kg per corpse.} \qquad [169]$$

Lean Corpse

$$\left(32.3 + \frac{16{,}120\ \text{kcal/hr}}{2 \cdot 3{,}640\ \text{kcal/kg}}\right) \cdot \tfrac{2}{3} \approx 23\ \text{kg per corpse.} \qquad [170]$$

The amount of coke for lean corpses corresponds well to the maximum hourly coke throughput rate of the two gasifiers, split up for the three muffles:

$$\frac{2 \cdot 35\ \text{kg/hr}}{3\ \text{lean corpses}} = 23.3\ \text{kg per hour and corpse} \qquad [171]$$

As previously explained, the above calculation of the coke consumption is the theoretical *minimum*. In practice, if the hourly coke consumption was 70 kg, and if the cremation lasted one hour on average, 23.3 kg of coke was also the real consumption for the cremation of a normal corpse. In this case the excess heat (since by hypothesis the furnace was in thermal equilibrium and did not absorb additional heat) was lost in the fireplace and through the chimney.

In practice only the cremation of a normal corpse lasted one hour, though. We know from experience that the cremation of lean corpses lasted longer, as much as 1.5 hours or more. As a result, the *actual* coke consumption during the cremation of lean corpses was closer to (1.5 hr · 23.3 kg ≈) 35 kg or even higher in the triple-muffle furnaces.

We clearly have reached here the limits of our extrapolations, but we may assume that additional heat losses due to excess air in the center muffle are minor compared to the contribution of the two lateral muffles.

Hence, for simplicity's sake I abstain from listing any concrete contribution to the excess air by the center muffle in the following table, and indicate only that it would be greater than zero. We thus obtain for the triple-muffle furnace the following *minimum* excess-air ratios:

Table 14: Combustion-Air Availability in Auschwitz Triple-Muffle Furnace

TYPE OF CORPSE	AIR OUTSIDE MUFFLE	THEORETICAL AIR	CENTER MUFFLE AIR	EXCESS-AIR RATIO
Normal	1,774 m³	810 m³	> 0 m³	> 2.19
Average	1,541 m³	671 m³	> 0 m³	> 2.30
Lean	1,482 m³	588 m³	> 0 m³	> 2.52

In the letter Kurt Prüfer wrote on 15 November 1942 to the owners of the Topf Firm, Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, he stated that the triple-muffle furnaces designed by him, which had been set up in the Buchenwald Crematorium, had shown a performance one third higher than what he had expected.[596] The cause of this decrease in coke consumption can only be what we have set out

[596] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 18.

above. As Prüfer had based himself on a grate-throughput rate of 70 kg of coke per hour for the two gasifiers under natural draft, a reduction of one third corresponds to 46.67 kg of coke per hour, or 15.5 kg of coke for each muffle. In view of the fact that a cremation lasted one hour as well, this consumption also refers to one cremation in one muffle and is thus close to what we have calculated for a normal corpse.

10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace

The 8-muffle furnace consisted of four pairs of independent muffles, but the two muffles of each pair were connected. Because in this case, too, the combustion products of the first muffle passed on through the second, what I said earlier for the triple-muffle furnace applies here as well: the off-gas from the first muffle contained an amount of oxygen theoretically high enough for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle, as shown in the table below:

Table 15: Combustion-Air Data for Auschwitz 8-Muffle Furnace

TYPE OF CORPSE	TOTAL AIR*	THEORETICAL AIR*	AVAILABLE AIR
normal	887 m³	– 322 m³ =	565 m³
average	771 m³	– 286 m³ =	485 m³
lean	741 m³	– 270 m³ =	471 m³

* Half of values of Table 12, p. 372

In this case as well, a possible overheating of the second muffle could not affect, in a relevant manner, the overall heat balance, because the coke consumption could not be less than for the first muffle. We will therefore assume also for this furnace a *minimum theoretical consumption* corresponding to half of that for the double-muffle furnace:

– Normal corpse: 23.5/2 = 11.75 kg, rounded to 12 kg
– Average corpse: 28.0/2 = 14.00 kg
– Lean corpse: 32.5/2 = 16.25 kg, rounded to 16 kg

Table 16: General summary of the coke consumption

TYPE OF CORPSE	DOUBLE-MUFFLE	TRIPLE-MUFFLE	8-MUFFLE
normal	23.3 kg	≥17 kg	≥12 kg
average	27.8 kg	≥20 kg	≥14 kg
lean	32.3 kg	≥23 kg	≥16 kg

10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces

The *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) of 17 March 1943, written by the civilian employee Jährling and established "according to data supplied by Topf & Söhne"[597] contains an estimate of the coke consumption of the four Birkenau Crematoria. This document requires some explanations.

[597] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54. Cf. Document 264.

The heading "*10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.*" (10 hearths = 350 kg/hr) means that the five triple-muffle furnaces located in each of the Crematoria II and III had a total of 10 gasifier hearths, two per furnace, each with a grate throughput rate of 35 kg/hr of coke, just as the 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V had four hearths each, each one with a throughput of 35 kg of coke per hour.

The reduction of coke consumption by 1/3 "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) is based on the fact that, in this case, consumption was considerably lower than what was needed in discontinuous use.

The letter by Topf giving the data mentioned by Jährling has not been found, but it is improbable that it contained a calculation similar to the one presented by the Central Construction Office employee. The computation, although basically correct, is, in fact, somewhat misleading, as it refers to the grate throughput rather than to the number of corpses cremated, which would have been more-pertinent and more-useful in practice, as was the case in the chart giving coke consumptions as a function of the number of cremations in civilian crematoria which was presented in Unit I (cf. Document 90).

In line with such a chart, applicable only to *a few* civilian furnaces, Topf would surely have referred to a reduction of coke consumption with an increasing number of corpses cremated and an increasing frequency of cremations, as was shown in actual operation for the Gusen Furnace.

Between 26 September and 15 October 1941, over a total span of 20 days, 193 corpses were cremated in the Gusen Furnace on ten days of operation. On average, cremations took place every other day, with 19 corpses cremated during each cycle and a consumption of 47.5 kg of coke per corpse.

Between 26 and 30 October, over a span of five days, 129 corpses were cremated in the Gusen Furnace. Cremations took place each day, with 26 corpses being cremated daily on average, leading to a coke consumption of 37.2 kg per corpse.

Between 31 October and 12 November, a span of 13 days, 677 corpses were cremated in the Gusen Furnace. Cremations took place each day, for an average number of 52 corpses cremated daily and a consumption of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Thus, moving from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) and relatively few cremations (19 per day)[598] to a continuous operation (daily cremations) with many cremations (52 per day), specific coke consumption dropped from 47.5 to 30.6 kg, *i.e.* to [(30.6÷47.5) · 100 =] 64.42%, for a saving in coke of a little more than one third.[599] In practice, if the cremation of 20 corpses required (20 · 47.5 =) 950 kg of coke in the first case, only (950 · 0.6442 =) 612 kg – or (30.6 · 20 =) 612 kg – were needed in the third case. The difference of 950 – 612 = 338 kg was consumed in heating up the furnace after it had cooled for more than 24 hours.

---

[598] The reader should remember that the furnace had two muffles and 19 cremations per day, thus corresponded to about 10 loadings per muffle.

[599] For an intermediate case of daily, but not-very-numerous cremations, coke saving would have been about 1/6.

In the same way, in the file memo of 17 March 1943, the reduction in coke consumption of one third in 12 hours of operation – from 4,200 to 2,800 kg – can only mean that the difference of 1,400 kg was used for heating the five furnaces,[600] and the remainder of 2,800 kg concerned the cremations themselves. This does not mean, however, that the normal grate-throughput rate would drop by one third in continuous operation.

We must remember that the gasifiers could not be controlled like a gas burner, which can easily be turned on and off in line with the cremation demand at hand. The coke on the grates burned continuously for the whole duration of the cremations. This can be seen very clearly in Document 47, in which the line "D" shows the hearth draft, curve "C" the chimney draft and the figures for "G" indicate the degree and duration of the opening of the combustion-air inlets of the gasifier.

After the preheating phase, when the furnace had reached its operating temperature, the curve of the hearth draft, logically, follows the curve of the chimney draft; the one maintaining itself, with minor fluctuations, around 10 mm of water column, the other, in a similar manner, around 5 mm. In line with the brief periods during which the gasifier door was open, the chimney draft then touched a level of 15 mm; that of the hearth, 10 mm of water column. In the long intervals in between, when this door stayed shut, the chimney normally had a draft of 10 and the hearth of 5 mm water column. This demonstrates that the normal combustion rate of the hearth was about 33.3 kg of coke[601] per hour all through the cremation, without major differences between preheating and cremating periods.

As I explained in Subchapter 8.3, the normal grate-throughput rate of 120 kg h^{-1} m^{-2} could be increased by increasing the draft by means of a draft enhancer, but it could not be reduced to any significant degree. It follows that, although the triple-muffle and the 8-muffle furnaces theoretically had an average coke requirement of [(17+20+23)÷3 =] 20 and [(12+14+16)÷3 =] 14 kg of coke per hour respectively, actual consumption in continuous operation was as follows:

Table 17: Actual Coke Consumption of Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces

	GRATE-THROUGHPUT RATE OF HEARTHS	COKE PER HOUR, MUFFLE & CORPSE
Triple-muffle furnace	70 kg/hr	23.3 kg
8-muffle furnace	140 kg/hr	17.5 kg

If, for greater coke economy, one had wanted to slow down the combustion on the hearths, it would have been necessary to reduce the chimney draft, but that would have affected the cremation as well and lengthened it, which would, in turn, have led to an increase in the consumption of coke per cremation in proportion to the increasing duration of the cremation.

[600] By this, we mean preheating all of the furnace brickwork to a steady state.

[601] This is obtained by dividing the coke consumption (457 kg) by the total operating time of the furnace (13 hours and 42 minutes).

10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces

Thanks to its design, the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp showed a better performance than the Topf Furnaces. As there were many corpses of children among the corpses cremated, it is not possible to deduce with certainty the amount of coke needed for an average adult corpse. If we base ourselves on the cremations listed in Subchapter 8.4. for which the coke consumption is documented, we find a total weight of 3,170 kg of coke for 163 cremated corpses, 43 of them children who together could be considered the equivalent in weight of six adult corpses. This yields an average coke consumption of about (3,170 ÷ (163–43+6) =) 25.2 kg per adult-corpse equivalent.

The minimum consumption is shown for 7 June 1943, 150 kg of coke for 13 corpses, among them two babies of 2 and 10 months, respectively. Such a low value can only be explained by assuming the use of a light-weight coffin of raw boards, such as the one shown in Photo 362.

This does not affect the heat balance of the Topf Furnaces, however, as the latter is based on the effective consumptions of the Topf Furnace at Gusen.

On the other hand, the data from the Kori Furnaces for slaughterhouses agree rather well with the data from the Topf Furnace at the Gusen Camp and with those for the double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz, not only as far as consumption is concerned, but also with respect to duration of the cremations, as we can gather from the table below in which the results for different models of Kori Furnaces refer to an equivalent corpse of about 70 kilograms (see Section 9.2.1.):

Table 18: Kori slaughterhouse-furnace performance data for an average 70 kg corpse

FURNACE TYPE	COAL CONSUMPTION	DURATION OF CREMATION
1a	≈ 23.0 kg	≈ 63 min
1b	≈ 22.7 kg	≈ 62 min
2a	≈ 21.7 kg	≈ 60 min
2b	≈ 20.6 kg	≈ 58 min
3a	≈ 20.3 kg	≈ 57 min
3b	≈ 19.2 kg	≈ 54 min
4a	≈ 19.6 kg	≈ 52 min
4b	≈ 18.8 kg	≈ 50 min

The consumption figures refer to fueling with hard coal, which has a higher heating value than coke (7,500 kcal/kg on average). For coke, they would have to be increased by 3 to 3.7 kg in each case. Thus, the equivalent consumption of coke would become about 26.7 kg for a Type 1a Furnace, or 21.8 kg for a Type 4b Furnace.

10.10.Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace

In Chapter 2, the fact was mentioned that the first electrically fired Topf Furnace set up in the Erfurt crematorium immediately presented a problem in that smoke formed during the cremations. An investigation of this phenomenon resulted in the following assessment (Weiss 1934, pp. 454f.):

> *"The smoke was not due to the fact that the carbon particles could not burn completely because of a lack of oxygen. The muffle had been designed to the lowest possible dimensions for avoiding waste of heat during preheating, and the carbon particles therefore had to burn in the flue ducts. On account of the very-strong enhanced draft of 12-24 mm of water column, the flue-gas velocity was high, and the dwell time of the particles in the flue ducts was thus too short.*
> *This residence time was insufficient to allow the particles to burn out completely; instead, immediately on entering the flue ducts they cooled down far enough to stop burning. This strong cooling of the fumes was aggravated by other factors. First of all, because of the high velocity in the narrow tubes of the preheater, the combustion air was insufficiently preheated, which meant that, from the very beginning, high flame temperatures could not be maintained at such a high excess air ratio.*
> *Secondly, because of the strong draft, the furnace drew in large amounts of false air through the cracks around the closures and on account of other defects of caulking which caused further cooling of the fumes. Thirdly, during the decomposition of the corpse, large amounts of water vapor were generated, which absorbed from the fumes the heat necessary for vaporization and cooled them still more. Thus, the oil vapors generated at the same time could no longer burn. Measurement of the discharge-gas temperatures proved conclusively that the flames, at best, were extinguished even before entering the flue duct."*

This phenomenon had already been observed by the engineer H. Keller who had noted, in connection with the Ruppmann Gasifier at the Biel Crematorium (H. Keller 1928, pp. 27f.):

> *"When combustible gases are generated by these processes, such as light or heavy hydrocarbons as they are called in the language of chemical engineering, they are immediately sucked up by the chimney and, for the most part, can no longer burn in the cremation chamber or the post-combustion chamber, but instead move on into the recuperator. If this part is hot enough,* [the hydrocarbons] *will ignite, and combustion will take place there.*
> *The lighter hydrocarbons will certainly finish their combustion in the post-combustion chamber, but for the heavier ones, present in larger quantities, at times even the recuperator is insufficient, and they will exit the chimney into the atmosphere in the form of smoke."*

To make matters clearer, we have to take a closer look at the thermal phenomena encountered here.

The intensity in space of a combustion, expressed as kcal per m^3 and h, is essentially a function of the amount of fuel burnt per hour, and the maximum intensity is controlled by the rate of combustion, which can be defined as the volumetric velocity of the spread of the flame per unit area; therefore, the combustion time must always be equal to or less than the residence time of the fuel in

the cremation chamber. If this condition is not fulfilled, the flame will extend beyond the cremation chamber, provided, of course, that conditions for combustion can be found there (Salvi, p. 217).

Thus, if the flow rate of a combustible-gas mixture in a combustion chamber is higher than its rate of combustion, the mixture will not completely burn in the cremation chamber but will continue to burn downstream of it if conditions there are favorable, or it will leave the installation unburnt if conditions are unfavorable.

In order to prevent any such emission into the atmosphere, modern cremation equipment has a post-combustion chamber for any such fumes.[602]

As an example, we may look at incinerators for urban waste. The operating temperature for such furnaces must be between 900 and 1000°C, with an optimum value around 950°C. The slag and the ash have softening points between 1050 and 1150°C;[603] if such a temperature is reached and maintained for a sufficiently long time, deposits and incrustations will form on the grates, on the walls of the incineration chamber and along the flue ducts, affecting the geometry of the installation and lowering its combustion performance.

The combustion products must remain in the post-combustion chamber for at least two seconds; the latter must be equipped with an auxiliary combustion device with automatic control in order to ensure that a minimum temperature of 950°C is maintained (Colombo, p. E740f.).

During the decomposition of a corpse in a cremation chamber, combustible gases such as carbon monoxide or light and heavy hydrocarbons will form, in addition to volatile carbon particles. The maximum ignition rate of most hydrocarbons in air under atmospheric conditions varies between 25 and 100 cm/sec, or, volumetrically, between 0.25 and 1 m^3/sec (*Enciclopedia della Scienza…* 1963, vol. III. pp. 365f.). In normal practice, however, higher values will be used. This is true not only for incinerators, but also for crematoria. For the most-recent electrically heated cremation furnaces built by the Brown Boveri AG Co., a dwell time of 1.3 to 2.3 seconds in the post-combustion channels is maintained, with preheating to 800°C (see Unit I, Chapter 11). For the Therm-Tec Models SQC 300 and 400 Furnaces (Sherwood, Oregon, USA), this dwell time is 1.5 seconds (see Document 109a).[604]

Hence, for the necessary minimum dwell time of the gases generated during the decomposition of a body, we may assume 1.3 seconds.

The experiments carried out by the engineer H. Keller on the electrically heated furnace at Biel are an excellent example to illustrate this problem of heat engineering. During the cremation of a corpse weighing 110 kg on 26 September 1940, a maximum generation rate of 3,570 m^3 of exhaust gas per hour at an

---

[602] Even the refuse-incineration furnace installed at the cemetery of Frankfurt/Main in Germany at the end of the 1930s had a post-combustion chamber for the fumes, located above the combustion chamber. Heinemann 1940, pp. 189f.

[603] Since ash is an amorphous mixture of various compounds, it does not have a sharply defined melting point, but softening occurs continuously over a wide temperature range.

[604] https://web.archive.org/web/20190218153821/http://thermtec.com/sites/default/files/pdf-library/SQC-400%20SPECS.pdf; …/SQC-300 SPECS_0.pdf

exhaust temperature of 380°C was observed 50 minutes after introduction of the corpse into the furnace (cf. Document 54). This rate corresponds to:

$$3{,}570\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{273°\text{C}}{380°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}} = 1{,}492\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [172]$$

At 800°C inside the muffle, this corresponds to a volumetric rate in the muffle of:

$$1{,}492\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 5{,}864\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [173]$$

or

$$\frac{5{,}864\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 1.63\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec.} \qquad [174]$$

The cremation chamber of the furnace in question, including the space below the grate, had a volume of some 2.5 m³, hence the average residence time of the fumes in the cremation chamber was 2.5÷1.63 = 1.53 seconds.

If we apply the same reasoning to the Topf double-muffle furnace, we obtain, for one muffle with one normal corpse and a cremation time of 60 minutes (see Table 12, p. 372), 1,774 Nm³ ÷ 2 = 887 Nm³ of dry fumes, which at 800°C becomes:

$$887\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 3{,}486\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [175]$$

or on average:

$$\frac{3{,}486\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 0.97\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec.} \qquad [176]$$

This yields an average dwell time of:

$$\frac{1.4\ \text{m}^3}{0.97\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}} = 1.44\ \text{seconds} \qquad [177]$$

This is the average time for the passage of the combustible gases through the cremation chamber.[605] This issue points out a serious flaw in the design of the Topf triple-muffle furnace.

We have seen in the preceding section that Engineer Prüfer, when designing the triple-muffle furnace, did not realize initially the advantage in heat consumption brought about by the passage of the fumes from the two outer muffles into the center one; but the fact that he gave to this muffle exactly the same dimensions as he had used for the outer muffles shows, moreover, that he had also not noticed a serious drawback of his design, directly related to the advantage it had: The gas volume which passed through the center muffle was more than twice that going through one muffle of the double-muffle furnace. As we have seen, the dwell time for such a muffle already touched the minimum of the combustion time of these gases; therefore, if one wanted to maintain in the cen-

[605] The varying intensity of smoke generation during a cremation could be compensated by a possible staggering of cremations.

ter muffle a dwell time equal to that applying to the double-muffle furnace, it would have been necessary to at least double the volume of the center muffle, in a similar fashion as, during the design of the smoke ducts of Crematoria II/III, it was provided that the cross-section of the smoke ducts was increased from 60 cm × 70 cm to 80 cm × 120 cm when two individual furnace flues merged into one chimney duct, as mentioned before, precisely because the exhaust gases from two furnace flues merged in each duct.

Prüfer, however, had not recognized this bottleneck. If he had wanted to obtain a complete combustion of all the gases in the center muffle of the designed size, he would have had to reduce the combustion rate of the corpse in that muffle by half. Taking the calculated *minimum* total gases flowing through the center muffle during the cremation of a lean and a normal corpses (see Table 14, p. 374), these 1,482 m³ and 1,774 m³ Nm³/hr speeds of dry fumes, respectively, became at 800°C:

$$\text{Normal: } 1{,}744\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 6{,}855\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr} \qquad [178]$$

$$\text{Lean: } 1{,}482\ \text{Nm}^3/\text{hr} \cdot \frac{800°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 5{,}825\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}$$

This is equivalent to:

$$\text{Normal: } \frac{6{,}855\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 1.90\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec} \qquad [179]$$

$$\text{Lean: } \frac{5{,}825\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} = 1.62\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}$$

This led to an average residence time in the center muffle of:

$$\text{Normal: } \frac{1.5\ \text{m}^3}{1.9\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}} = 0.79\ \text{sec} \qquad [180]$$

$$\text{Lean: } \frac{1.5\ \text{m}^3}{1.62\ \text{m}^3/\text{sec}} = 0.93\ \text{sec}$$

This means that the heavier hydrocarbons which formed during the decomposition of the corpse located in the center muffle did not have enough time to burn out completely and left the muffle unburnt. If the temperature in the flue duct was lower than the ignition temperature of these gases, smoke would have been generated. But if the temperature was high enough, the off-gas could burn out in the duct, potentially damaging it, as in fact happened at the end of March 1943.

10.11. On Claims of Flaming Chimneys

The question of flaming chimneys, which some witnesses claim to have observed, is directly linked to the matters dealt with in the preceding subchapter: could the combustion of unburnt gases have moved through the flue ducts to the atmosphere and thus given rise to the appearance of flaming chimneys? Let us first look at this question in connection with Crematoria II and III.

A calculation based on the actual conditions in these crematoria shows that the phenomenon could not occur, even under the most favorable conditions, *i.e.* in the case of three normal corpses in the pair of furnaces having the shortest flue duct, without taking the volume of the cremation chamber into account. The third and fourth furnaces of these crematoria had flue ducts of a cross-sectional area of 0.42 m² (0.6 m × 0.7 m) and respective lengths of some 6.5 and 10.5 m. Both opened into the duct of the central forced-draft device, which had a length of 2 m and a cross-section of 0.8 m × 1.2 m, which itself opened into the central duct of the chimney. The latter was 15.46 m high and had a cross section of 0.8 m × 1.2 meters.

Hence, the average section of the shortest duct was:

$$\frac{6.5\ \text{m} \cdot 0.42\ \text{m}^2 + \dfrac{17.5\ \text{m} \cdot 0.96\ \text{m}^2}{2}}{24\ \text{m}} = 0.46\ \text{m}^2. \qquad [181]$$

In this calculation, we have divided by two the cross-sectional area of the duct common to the forced-draft device and the chimney duct, because the gas volume doubled on account of the gas coming from the fourth furnace; we have also given the chimney an approximate height of 15.5 meters, so that the overall length of the flue duct plus the chimney duct is 24 meters.

Three normal corpses and the necessary amount of coke will generate 1,774 Nm³ of dry fumes and 230.5 Nm³ of water vapor,[606] for a total of almost 2,005 Nm³ of moist gas, which, at 700°C, had a volume of about:

$$2{,}005\ \text{Nm}^3 \cdot \frac{700°\text{C} + 273°\text{C}}{273°\text{C}} = 7{,}146\ \text{m}^3. \qquad [182]$$

If that gas is discharged over a time span of one hour, the average gas velocity thus becomes:

$$\frac{7{,}146\ \text{m}^3/\text{hr}}{0.46\ \text{m}^2 \cdot 3{,}600\ \text{sec/hr}} \approx 4.3\ \text{m/sec}. \qquad [183]$$

Hence the dwell time of the gas within the discharge ducts is:

$$\frac{24\ \text{m}}{4.3\ \text{m/sec}} = 5.5\ \text{sec}. \qquad [184]$$

This time is more than sufficient for the combustion of any unburnt gases, all-the-more-so as we have not even included the volume of the three cremation chambers themselves.

In order to verify experimentally the validity of this calculation, I have carried out a number of experiments involving the incineration of animal fats in a field furnace which gave rise to the phenomenon of a flaming chimney. The field furnace had two grates, the lower one for wood (the hearth), and the upper one for the fat. Photo 368 shows the result of an experiment carried out on 21 October 1994.

---

[606] See list on page **Error! Bookmark not defined.**: 3 corpses · (20.23 Nm³ + 56.60 Nm³) = 230.5 Nm³.. For a simplification of the calculations, we assume the dry fumes to be the equivalent of the combustion air.

On the upper grate of the field furnace, the author placed an aluminum tray (33 cm × 25 cm × 5 cm) containing 400 grams of lard (pork fat). Then he lit the wood piled up on the lower grate, partly blocking the opening of the combustion chamber with a block of tuff.

After melting, the lard started to boil, and the vapors caught fire immediately. The flames were visible a few centimeters above the surface of the boiling fat, with the latter remaining clearly visible. In the most-intense phase of combustion, the flames shot out of the chimney to a height of one and a half meters above its mouth and more than two meters above the tray with the boiling fat. Combustion took about five minutes.

The explanation of the phenomenon is as follows: the volumetric velocity of the gases which developed from the decomposition of the fat was higher than their combustion velocity, *i.e.* their residence time in the combustion chamber was lower than the time needed for their complete combustion, which then took place outside the combustion chamber and even above the chimney.

In order to verify this explanation, the author then carried out two more combustion experiment with animal fat:

1. Combustion Chamber with a Short Chimney (10 January 1995)

The experiment was carried out in a field furnace of tuff blocks with two grates, the lower one for wood as fuel, the upper one for the fat. The combustion chamber measured about 0.05 m³, and possessed a chimney 0.54 m high with a cross-sectional area of 0.27 m × 0.27 m, set at a level of 10 cm above the upper grate. The author placed an aluminum tray (17 cm × 22 cm) containing 200 grams of lard on this grate. He then loaded the lower grate with wood and lit it. After a few minutes, the boiling fat caught fire, and tall flames shot out of the chimney up to a level of 70 cm above its mouth (Photo 369). Combustion of the fat took three minutes, and was most-intense for about two minutes and 45 seconds.

2. Combustion Chamber with a Long Chimney (10 January 1995)

The author then removed one layer of tuff blocks from the chimney and placed there an ordinary stove pipe of a length of 2.10 m and a cross-section of 40 cm × 20 cm, thus obtaining a total volume of some 0.2 m³ for the combustion chamber. He then placed on the upper grate an aluminum tray identical to the one used in the preceding experiment, but containing 300 grams of lard. He then loaded the hearth grate with wood and lit it, whereupon the fat again caught fire rapidly, but this time without any flames or isolated flame jets above the chimney (Photo 370). Combustion of the fat took three minutes and 45 seconds, including three minutes and 30 seconds of intense combustion.

3. Conclusions

The two experiments were carried out under similar conditions, except, of course, for the presence of the stovepipe in the second case. In spite of the fact that in the latter experiment more fat was used, no flames appeared above the

chimney, because the gases which developed during the decomposition of the fat had at their disposal a combustion chamber four times as large and were thus able to burn out completely within the chimney.

As we are dealing here with physico-chemical phenomena, the results are applicable *mutatis mutandis* to the Birkenau Crematoria.

4. Crematoria II and III

Volume of shortest flue duct (including chimney duct):

$$0.46\ m^2 \cdot 24\ m = 11.04\ m^3 \approx 11\ m^3 \quad [185]$$

Combustion chamber:

$$1.5\ m^3 \cdot 3 = 4.5\ m^3 \quad [186]$$

Total volume:

$$(11\ m^3 + 4.5\ m^3) = 15.5\ m^3 \quad [187]$$

a) For the First Experiment:

During the first experiment we had 0.2 kg of fat in a total combustion volume of 0.05 m³ burning within three minutes, which amounts to 4 kg of fat burning within an hour in this volume, and to 80 kg of fat per hour and m³.

Hence, the appearance of flames out of the chimneys of Crematoria II & III would have required at least the combustion in the triple-muffle furnace closest to the chimney of

$$80\ kg/hr/m^3 \cdot 15.5\ m^3 = \text{some } 1{,}240 \text{ kg of fat per hour} \quad [188]$$

b) For the Second Experiment:

During the second experiment we had 0.3 kg of fat in a total combustion volume of 0.2 m³ burning within four minutes, which amounts to 4.5 kg of fat burning within an hour in this volume, and to 22.5 kg of fat per hour and m³.

In this case, no appearance of any flames out of the chimneys of Crematoria II & III would have occurred in case of the combustion in the triple-muffle furnace closest to the chimney of

$$22.5\ kg/hr/m^3 \cdot 15.5 \approx 350 \text{ kg of fat per hour.} \quad [189]$$

Hence, when burning some 350 kg of fat per hour in the three muffles of the furnace mentioned, no flames would have formed above the chimney.

We are speaking here of *pure fat*, which means that from the cremation of three corpses in one hour in the three muffles of the furnace mentioned, it would not have been possible to cause the appearance of flames above the chimney. Actually, the fat content of a body of 70 kg is about 25 kg, and 350 kg would thus have corresponded to the fat content of 42 corpses, or 14 per muffle and hour.

We are not taking into account here the protein content of the corpses, because proteins have a considerably lower combustion rate than fats.

5. Crematoria IV and V

Crematoria IV and V had two chimneys each. Each chimney was linked to a group of four muffles. The total volume available to the combustion gases (combustion chamber, flue duct, chimney duct) was about 18 m³. In line with the preceding calculation, we would have:

a) For the First Experiment:

80 kg of fat per 1 m³ of the combustion chamber in one hour means for Crematoria IV & V:

$$80 \text{ kg/hr/m}^3 \cdot 18 \text{ m}^3 = 1{,}440 \text{ kg of fat per hour for four muffles} \quad [190]$$

Appearance of flames would have been possible, if some 1,440 kg of fat or more had been burned in one hour.

b) For the Second Experiment:

22.5 kg of fat per 1 m³ of the combustion chamber in one hour means for Crematoria IV & V:

$$22.5 \text{ kg/hr/m}^3 \cdot 18 = 405 \text{ kg of fat per hour for four muffles} \quad [191]$$

Flames would therefore not even have appeared above the chimney if over 100 kg of pure fat had been burned in *each* of the four muffles in one hour, corresponding to the fat content of 12 corpses per muffle and hour.

6. Final Remarks

The above calculations are based on a time of one hour, but it is obvious that the combustion of *all* of the fat contained in the corpses would have taken much less time than one hour. We must however take into account that the combustion of the corpse fat did not take place continuously, unlike the combustion in the above experiments; outer and inner fat would liquefy, gasify and burn in line with the processes of vaporization and combustion, therefore the combustion of *all* of the fat contained in a corpse required less than 1 hour, but at least 30 minutes.

This does not affect the results, however, as for Crematoria II and III the upper limit for visible flames above the chimney would still be 175 kg of fat in 30 minutes, as opposed to 25 kg actually burned; for Crematoria IV and V, the figures would be 202.5 kg of fat in 30 minutes against some 34 kg actually available.

What we have tried to show here does not mean that flames visible above the chimneys were altogether impossible, but that this was impossible in *direct* relation to a cremation, *i.e.* as a function of corpses being cremated. It was, on the other hand, possible in an *indirect* relation with the cremation, namely in connection with the coke on the furnace grates.

It is known that the incomplete combustion of carbonaceous fuel will generate carbon particles which will adhere to the walls of the chimney ducts in the form of soot. Under favorable conditions (a sufficiently thick layer of soot and a

temperature high enough), the soot will ignite and lead to the phenomenon of a flaming chimney.

Before World War Two, when domestic heating was done almost exclusively with wood and coal, this phenomenon was so widespread that on occasion it was caused intentionally to be studied from a scientific point of view. Experiments of this kind were, for example, carried out in a chimney duct of a nearly abandoned four-story building in Berlin in early 1933 (Kristen 1933, pp. 83-85). The temperature chart for this experiment (Document 265) shows that 95 minutes after the ignition of the soot on the ground floor, at a level of 1 m above the chimney base, the temperature in the chimney duct reached 1060°C.

This is not really surprising, because soot is essentially carbon, which has an ignition temperature of 700°C.

Obviously, the phenomenon would not be continuous, but occur only on occasion when, after a certain time, the soot layer had once again become thick enough.

11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier

11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin

Topf's most active competitor in the field of cremation furnaces for the German concentration camps was the Hans Kori Co. located in Berlin. The historical review of Kori's cremation furnaces presented below, besides being of a certain value as far as the history of this technology is concerned, is also a useful means for assessing the technical status of the Topf furnaces.

Founded in 1887, the Kori Co. specialized in the design and construction of furnaces for the disposal of animal residue (*Tierleichen-Verbrennungsöfen*). The first such device was built in 1892 at the Nuremberg municipal slaughterhouse. By 1901, the company had become so well-known that Dr. Weyl from the medical association of the Prussian province of Brandenburg turned to Kori for solving the sanitary problems which had arisen in connection with a typhus outbreak in that province (cf. p. 148). In 1905, Kori could already boast of having built 55 furnaces for the disposal of animal carcasses, a figure which would rise to 160 over the nine years to come (Kori 1924, p. 115).

I have described the main models of this type of equipment manufactured by Kori at that time in Chapter 10 of Unit I (cf. Documents 98-100). Later on, the firm branched out into the field of incineration plants for all types of refuse. In 1927, Kori sold some 3,500 such units (Documents 266-268).

Although Hans Kori had made an important contribution to the cremation of human corpses in Germany when he managed to get the Prussian Ministry of the Interior to change the law on cremations of 14 September 1911 by the Decree of 24 October 1924 (cf. pp. 63f.), his own company went into the market segment of cremation furnaces rather late, at a time when the German market

was solidly dominated by four companies: Richard Schneider/Didier of Stettin, Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach, J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, and the Wilhelm Ruppmann Company of Stuttgart. While the first two were in clear decline, Topf experienced a steep rise in sales.

Kori managed to break into the market, albeit with some difficulty, and installed five furnaces during its first five years of activity: two furnaces at the crematorium of Hagen in Westphalia in 1926, one at the Weissenfels Crematorium in 1927 and two furnaces at the crematorium of Schwerin in 1930.[607] In the early 1930s, Topf was the leader in the field, while Kori came in last, after Gebrüder Beck, Schneider-Didier and Ruppmann (Hellwig 1931a, p. 370).

11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The H. Kori Co. came into its own after the outbreak of the Second World War when the SS decided to set up crematoria in the concentration camps. The firm succeeded in placing its products at many locations, such as Bergen-Belsen, Blechhammer, Dachau, Dora-Mittelbau, Ebensee, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen, Lublin-Majdanek, Mauthausen, Natzweiler-Struthof, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Trzebinia, Vught, and Westerbork.

11.2.1. The Furnace at the Mauthausen Crematorium

The coke-fired Kori Furnace at *KL* Mauthausen, which went into operation on 4 May 1940 (Photo 247), is probably the first furnace designed by Kori for concentration camps. This furnace is set on a brick platform with its right side placed against the wall of the furnace hall (Photo 236). The front part has the typical double-leaf muffle closure.

The muffle had a grate consisting of three transverse bars and one longitudinal bar in the center, like the grate of the Topf Furnace at Dachau (Photo 239); on the inner left sidewall are three rectangular apertures connected to a channel for the combustion-air feed. In the front part of the furnace, this channel bent downward by 90°, then again by 90° to the horizontal, and let out below the left edge of the muffle door, where it had a butterfly valve (Photos 236f.). A similar valve was also located below the right edge of the muffle door (Photo 236), but the muffle wall on the right had no openings (Photo 242). This air inlet was probably used to supply combustion air to the flue duct for the post-combustion of the unburnt gases.

The ash chamber (Photo 243) was located below the grate and had its door in the front part of the furnace (Photo 236). The gasifier was located in the rear portion of the furnace. The door of the gasifier's loading shaft and the hearth door below it were on the left side of the furnace (Photo 245).

The hearth grate consisted of 14 bars and 2 transverse supporting bars. The loading shaft of the gasifier had an oblique grate of bars at its end, suitable for

---

[607] Verband… 1928, p. 82; *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Stadt Hagen/Westf.* (Document 269); *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin* (Document 270), company brochures from the 1930s, APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

wood use (Photo 246). No service provisions were located in the rear wall of the furnace.

The gas-discharge system consisted of an opening in the vault of the muffle, toward the front, and of a horizontal flue duct, which could be closed by a metal damper (Photo 238).

The corpse-introduction device consisted of a stretcher, guide rollers and the necessary support and blocking frame. We shall come back to this point when we describe the cremation furnaces at the Dachau Camp.

Similar furnaces were set up in the crematoria at *KL* Flossenbürg (Photo 335) and *KL* Ebensee (Photo 336).

11.2.2. The "*Reform-Einäscherungsofen*"

The next model of the Kori Furnaces was an improved version, as it is also expressed in its designation (*Reform-Einäscherungsofen*).

A Kori letter of 18 May 1943, addressed to Office CIII of the *WVHA* contains the following description as part of an offer for this type of furnace (Document 271):[608]

> *"Re: Cremation furnaces*
> *In pursuance of the conversation we had with you concerning the supply of a cremation device of a simplified nature, we propose our coal-fired 'Reform' cremation furnaces, which so far have shown very good results in actual operation. For the project in question, we propose two cremation furnaces, but we suggest ascertaining, in a further discussion, whether these two furnaces will be sufficient for the task. It is also necessary to clarify the positioning of these furnaces, because the fabrication of the fittings and of the anchoring structure depends on this question.– If at all possible, these furnaces must be placed into a closed building and connected to a chimney which may exist at the site. If such a building has already been identified, we beg you to send us a drawing to allow us to propose to you a suitable positioning. From the enclosed drawing, you can gather the space needed for the furnaces with their control station and stoking station. Drawing J.Nr.8998 shows the placement of two furnaces, whereas four furnaces were built for the construction project Dachau shown in Drawing J.Nr.9112. Another drawing with J.Nr.9080 shows the Lublin device with five cremation furnaces and two built-in recuperators.*
> *Concerning the purchase prices for two crematoria* [furnaces]*, we offer the following:*
> *1) 2 'Reform' cremation furnaces of latest design with vaulted coffin chamber and horizontal floor of the ash chamber, including all fittings, doors for introduction, operation and cleaning, air valves, accessories for the main hearth and the post-combustion grate, complete anchoring structure consisting of strong, angled and U-shaped iron bars connected to by anchoring rods, all building materials a first-class standard and specially shaped refractory bricks, refractory mortar, bricks for the front and rear walls, mortar and cement for brickwork as well as complete installation by one of our technicians for combustion devices, while supplying all necessary helpers, each for 4,500 Reichsmarks.*

[608] Letter from H. Kori dated 18 May 1943 to Engineer Waller, at *Amt* C III of *SS-WVHA*. KfSD, 660/41.

If the second furnace is installed together with the first, the price of the second furnace would be reduced to 4,050 Reichsmarks.
This amount, however, does not include loading and shipment costs free on site, nor the traveling cost and expenses for our technician and the daily allowance. We will invoice these expenses separately in a specific list.
Our offer likewise excludes secondary construction work on site, such as earthwork, furnace foundation, construction of the furnaces room as well as the flue ducts to the chimney and the chimney itself.
However, as soon as the arrangement question for the furnace system has been clarified, we will be happy to provide you with a specific offer for building the smoke ducts.
For the introduction of the corpses into the combustion chamber we offer furthermore:

1) 2 cremation carts, concave, with rollers and handles, each at RM 160.-	*RM 320.-*
2) stands with rollers for placement of the introduction cart, each at RM 75.-	*RM 150.-*
	RM 470.-

We guarantee the efficiency of the cremation furnaces supplied, as well as their durability and the supply of the best materials and first-rate labor.
The shipment of the cast-iron fitting and anchoring parts, as well as the specially shaped refractory bricks, can take place at short notice, provided Wehrmacht freight papers are placed at our disposal.
For the shipment of the metal parts of the furnaces we need 1,460 kg per furnace, i.e. 2,920 kg for two furnaces. We enclose the forms for the iron requirements for these parts.
Awaiting your further decisions we salute you

Heil Hitler!
H. Kori Ltd.

Enclosures: 3 drawings – J.Nr.8998, J.Nr.9122, J.Nr.9080 –
Forms for iron requirements."

The *Reform-Einäscherungsofen* was essentially characterized by a positioning of the gasifier on the side of the furnace, a secondary hearth next to it, and an upward flue-gas discharge through the muffle vault. Kori adapted this type to the requirements at the various crematoria, and supplied single furnaces or assembled two, four, or five furnaces in a single brick structure.

The three drawings attached to the above letter are preserved in the Belgrade Archives of the State Commission for Crimes of the Occupiers and Their Collaborators. Our request for the supply of photocopies received no reply. The drawings which we show here (Documents 272f. & 277) are photocopies supplied by the above commission to the Soviets for use at the Nuremberg Trial.[609]

Drawing J.Nr. 8988 (Document 272) is a layout for the crematorium of the New Construction Office at *KL* Neuengamme, with two furnaces connected to the chimney via a common flue.

[609] GARF, 7445-2-125, pp. 89-91.

Drawing J.Nr. 9122 is the design on the basis of which the furnaces in the new crematorium at Dachau were built ("*Baracke X*", Photo 248). These furnaces were structurally the same as those in the Sachsenhausen Crematorium – of which there exist some post-war drawings prepared by the Soviets – but differed from the latter in the design of the flue-gas discharge system. The Soviet drawings and a visit to the site allow us to describe with sufficient accuracy the structure and operation of the *Reform-Einäscherungsöfen* in the various crematoria. The numbers given subsequently in parentheses preceded by the letters "*No.*" refer to the numbers contained in Documents 274-276.

11.2.3. The Furnaces in the Crematorium at the Dachau Camp

The four furnaces are arranged as shown on drawing J.Nr. 9122 (Document 273 and Photo 249). The two central furnaces have a common wall, but their muffles are not directly interconnected. This pair of furnaces is almost identical to the one installed at the Stutthof Crematorium, from which it differs in secondary aspects which we will discuss later. In its front portion, the furnace is designed like the Mauthausen Furnace and similar to the one installed at the Sachsenhausen Camp.

It presents the typical double-leaf introduction door (*Einführungstür*) with the characteristic round openings for viewing and combustion-air feed (65 mm in diameter; Photos 250f.; see *No. 1* in the drawing of the Sachsenhausen Furnace. Documents 274f.; all subsequent numbers refer to these documents). Below it is the ash-chamber door (*Ascheentnahmetür*; *No. 4*) with the rosette-shaped combustion-air inlets (*Luftrosetten*; *No. 5*; Photo 251). These rosettes close the two combustion-air channels (*Luftkanäle*; *No. 6*) set into both side walls of the muffle, leading to the three rectangular apertures in the muffle walls (Photos 253f.; *No. 7*).

The muffle itself (*Einäscherungskammer*; *No. 8*) is 2.20 m long, 0.65 m high and 0.80 m wide. The muffle grate (*Schamotterost*; Photo 268; *No. 9*) consists of 24 transverse refractory T-bars which are flat at the top but arched on the underside, thus forming a flat grate on top and the vault of the ash chamber below, as we can see in Photos 313f.

The gasifier (*Generator*; *No. 11*) is located in the rear portion of the furnace. The gasifier loading door with its two leaves (*Generatorfüllschachtverschluss*; Photo 261; *No. 13*) and the ash-chamber door below (*Feuertür*; *No. 14*; Photo 262) with its air-inlet rosette are positioned on one side wall of the furnace (Photo 257). This rosette (*Luftrosette*; *No. 15*) closes the combustion-air-feed channel (*Luftkanal*; *No. 16*) which enters into the hearth above the hearth grate (*Luftöffnung*; *No. 17*).

The grate of the main hearth (*Hauptfeuerung*) consists of eleven double bars (Photos 263f.) and measures some 80 by 40 cm (*Planrost*; *No. 12*). The grate throughput rate is around 38 kg of coke per hour.

Next to the gasifier is an auxiliary hearth equipped with the ash-chamber door with an air-inlet rosette at the bottom and a single-leaf loading door on top (Photo 260; *Nos. 18f.*) connected to the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber)

via a suitable opening (*No. 20*). We will discuss the connection system of the gasifier and auxiliary hearth to the muffle and post-combustion chamber in the section devoted to the furnaces at Stutthof.

The gases coming from the gasifier enter the muffle and the ash chamber from the rear portion of the furnace (Photo 268), strike the corpse from above and below, and enter the vertical smoke duct, which is located above the forward portion of the muffle (*Rauchkanal*; *No. 21*). The gas-discharge system is shown very clearly in the vertical section of the furnace in Drawing J.Nr. 9122 (Document 273, "*Schnitt* c-d", upper right): the muffle vault, in its front part, has an opening for the gas discharge leading into a smoke duct, which runs above the muffle within the brickwork of that part of the furnace (Photo 257) and then drops down, first vertically then at an angle, past the gasifier within the rear brickwork of the furnace. It finally runs below the floor of the furnace hall and continues horizontally toward the chimney. At the rear of the furnace is a door for cleaning the smoke conduit (Photo 259). Beneath this door, in the floor, is the flue-gas damper (*Rauchkanalschieber*) which moves vertically by means of a metal cable (*Drahtseil*) and rollers (*Rollen*) mounted on the upper portion of the brickwork (Photo 259). The flue-gas channels (*Rauchkanal*) set below the floors of Furnaces 1-2 and 3-4 converge as two conduits which lead, respectively, to the right and left chimney channels, each one of the latter having an internal cross-section of 0.60 m × 0.60 m.

The corpse-introduction system consists of introduction stretchers (*Tragbahren*; Photos 249 & 253f.; *No. 28*) like those used for the Topf and Kori furnaces at Mauthausen, which moves on two rollers (*Rollen*; Photos 252 & 267; *No. 30*) set on a metal stand (*Rollenbock*, No. 31) whose horizontal elements are welded to the frame of the muffle door (Photo 250) with the vertical ones set into the floor (Photo 251). The corpse was placed on the stretcher, the side bars of which moved on the rollers, thus allowing it to be easily introduced into the muffle.

The distinguishing feature of the Kori System was an ingenious system for blocking the corpse in the muffle. This device consisted of a refractory blocking plate (*Schamotteabsperrplatte*) running vertically, like a guillotine, along two guide rails set into the furnace brickwork behind the muffle door (*No. 3*). In the lower part, this plate had a metal frame in the shape which matched the vertical section of the stretcher with its convex upper edge (Photo 266). The plate normally sat in a wrought-iron housing located above the front part of the muffle; it was moved by a metal cable and two pulleys with counterweights (*Gegengewicht*; Photos 255f.). The metal cable ended in a crank. When the plate was not utilized, the crank was held back by means of a hook set into the wall near the muffle door (Photo 265); when it was to be used, after the corpse had been introduced into the muffle, the cable was unhooked, and the plate (in the upper position in Photos 253 and 267) was lowered down to the muffle floor (Photos 265f.). The function of this plate was to retain the corpse in the muffle when the stretcher was withdrawn.

11.2.4. The Furnaces at the Stutthof Crematorium

The Stutthof Crematorium was destroyed, probably by the SS prior to the arrival of the Soviets. The chimney collapsed completely, but the cremation furnaces remained almost unscathed. Photo 270 shows the two coke-fired furnaces as found by the Soviets on their occupation of the camp. At present, the furnaces are located in a building set up after the war (Photo 271). The furnaces are structurally identical to the middle pair of furnaces at the Dachau Crematorium, differing from the latter merely by the absence of blocking plates for retaining the corpse and by a different arrangement of the two rosette valves of the air inlet (next to the muffle doors, instead of being located next to the ash-chamber doors). The refractory brickwork of the muffle shows serious signs of wear (Photos 272 and 274).

For these furnaces we were able to take photos of the way the two hearths are connected to the muffles and ash chambers. Photo 276 shows the two hearths of the right-hand furnace, with the main hearth to the right with the single-leaf door of the ash chamber below, and the double-leaf gasifier loading door above. The secondary hearth is on the left, with its ash-chamber door below and the hearth door above. Photo 277 shows the remains of the hearth grate.

Photo 278 shows the upper portion of the gasifier chamber, which is connected to the ash chamber (lower chamber) and to the muffle (upper chamber). The two chambers are set apart from the refractory grate of the muffle, which appears near the center of the photo, to the left. The upper part of the gasifier chamber ends at the level of the refractory grate of the muffle. Photo 279 shows the muffle as seen from the gasifier outlet. In the upper background, in front of the introduction door, one can see the opening of the vertical conduit for the discharge gases. On the wall to the right, two of the rectangular inlets of the combustion-air feed are visible.

The two auxiliary hearths, one for each furnace, are connected to the respective ash chambers. Photo 280 shows the hearth of the furnace on the left; the upper door is missing. On the inside one can see a broken grate bar, held by a supporting bar. In Photo 281, showing the end of the grate bar in the foreground, one can see the opposite wall of the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber), where we can just perceive, in the lower portion on the right, a part of the ash-chamber floor. Photo 282 shows the post-combustion chamber seen from inside the left-hand auxiliary hearth. The white section appearing in the left-hand corner of the photo is the dislodged end of the grate bar.

The grate of the auxiliary hearth is positioned at the floor level of the post-combustion chamber. It supplied extra heat to the muffle from below through the refractory bars of the muffle grate and also served as a post-combustion grate for those parts of the corpse which had dropped down from the muffle through the bars mentioned. Photo 283 shows the inside of the (destroyed) auxiliary hearth of the furnace on the right. In the background, one can see the opposite wall of the post-combustion chamber with a section of the vault formed by the refractory grate bars. The post-combustion chamber stretches to the right

and left of the auxiliary hearth. Its right-hand portion, seen in Photo 284, is the final portion and is connected to the gasifier chamber.

The outlet of the auxiliary hearth appears on the lower left in Photo 273, which shows the ash/post-combustion chamber of the left-hand furnace. The opening is located at the far end of the floor of the chamber, with the end of the hearth grate bar sticking out at an angle (Photos 280-282). On the left, in the background, one notices the gasifier chamber with the vault formed above by the refractory-grate bars of the muffle grate. Photo 275 shows the ash/post-combustion chamber of the right-hand furnace.

11.2.5. The Furnaces of the Crematorium at Sachsenhausen

The four furnaces of the Sachsenhausen Crematorium (Document 274) were built along the same lines as the Dachau Furnaces, but – as we have mentioned earlier – were equipped with a different layout for the discharge gas. They were grouped together as a single unit 12.46 m long and 2.66 m high (Document 274, A & B). Document 275 shows the horizontal and vertical sections of Furnaces 1 to 3. The gas-discharge system, schematically illustrated in Document 275 (top) and 275a, consisted of a vertical flue channel (*No. 21*) with a right-angle bend above the muffle (*No. 22*) which connected it to another horizontal channel perpendicular to it (*No. 24*) and running within the brickwork above the unit (*No. 25*).

Furnaces 1 through 3 were equipped with a refractory damper set just ahead of the outlet of this channel (Document 274, *Nos. 20a, b, c*); the damper of Furnace 4 was instead placed in the transverse channel, ahead of Furnace 3 (*No. 20d*). This channel was split in two by a central wall (*Nos. 24a & b*): the conduit on the left discharged the fumes coming from Furnaces 1 and 2, the conduit on the right, those of Furnaces 3 and 4. Both channels, via a right-angle bend, fed into two ducts (*Nos. 26a & b*), which each ended up in one of the two ducts (*Nos. 28a & b*) of the chimney (*No. 29*). Only the foundations of these furnaces are left (Photo 337).

11.2.6. The Furnaces of the New Crematorium at Lublin-Majdanek

The crematorium at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek were set on fire by the SS before they left the camp, but the furnaces and the chimney remained intact. The present crematorium building (Photo 285) is a post-war refabrication.[610] Photo 286 shows the furnaces, open to the sky, as they stood at the time of the camp's occupation by the Red Army.

The five furnaces of the Lublin-Majdanek Crematorium (Photo 287) were assembled into a single brick structure, in conformity with the original Drawing J.Nr. 9080 (Document 277), so as to constitute a single cremation plant with five furnaces. A Kori letter of 23 October 1941, addressed to *SS Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, describes the unit as follows:[611]

---

[610] On the crematoria at *KL* Lublin-Majdanek cf.: Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 95-116.

[611] Letter from Kori Co. to *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer dated 23 October 1941. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

> *"Our drawing, Sheet 2 (J.Nr. 9079), shows the solution of the space issue for a total of 5 cremation furnaces, with Furnace Number 5, in the center, having been conceived as a reserve furnace. Thus, for normal operation, only Furnaces 1-4 have been conceived, and these* [furnaces] *have a common recuperator placed between the two furnaces for utilizing the combustion gases. Each group, constituted by two furnaces with a recuperator, therefore occupies a floor space of 4.80 by 3.00 meters. The introduction doors are in the front portion and below* [them] *there is the access door for the removal of the ashes. At the other side, i.e. in the rear portion of the furnace, we have the hearths, operation of which is effected together from the service or stoking post.*
> *At this point, the floor is 0.40 m lower than the floor of the hall, with stone steps placed on the right and left sides of the furnaces. These steps at once also compensate for the difference in height. Above the furnaces is the common flue duct, provided with a by-pass for each one of the 2* [lateral] *cremation furnaces, allowing the feeding of the gases either directly into the chimney or through the recuperator in order to make use of the* [heat in the] *discharge gases. The chimney for one group of furnaces will be built with an open passage 60 by 60 cm and a height of 8-10 meters.*
> *In order to be independent of atmospheric conditions which affect the draft of the chimney, a forced-draft device in suction will be installed ahead of the chimney. It will likewise have a by-pass for the off-gas to enable an operation with natural draft as well, if conditions are normal. The flue-gas duct itself which connects the furnaces to the chimney is located below the floor of the hall, as shown by the dotted lines, and can be controlled by means of a flue-gas damper."*

The structure of the plant is illustrated by several technical drawings prepared in August of 1944 by the Polish-Soviet expert commission which investigated it after the occupation of the camp (Documents 278-283, individual portions being indicated, as before, by "*no…*").

The five-muffle cremation plant of *KL* Lublin-Majdanek consisted of two pairs of muffles, one pair on each side, (Document 279, *B, Ofen 1-2 and 3-4*) plus one central furnace (*Ofen 5*). Between the two pairs of the lateral furnaces were two recuperators (*Heizkammer*). Photos 288-294 show, successively, the front of the furnaces and the recuperators, starting from the left-most furnace (No. 1).

The design of the individual furnaces shows some modifications with respect to those at Dachau and Sachsenhausen. In the front part, we have the typical double-leaf introduction door (*Einführungstür*), 0.55 m × 0.65 m in size, with the usual round openings for inspection and air feed (Photo 290; *No. 1*). This muffle door leads into a cremation chamber 0.77 m wide and 0.67 m high (Photos 295-301; *No. 2*), whose floor is made up by a refractory grate (*Schamotterost*) consisting of nine pairs of standard transverse bars (Photo 296; *No. 3*). The effective volume of the muffle is 2.17 cubic meters. The ash chamber (*Aschenraum*) is located below the refractory grate (Photos 313f.; *No. 4*) with a post-combustion grate (*Ausglührost*) in its front part (photos 303f.; *No. 5*). At the front, the ash chamber is closed by two doors (Photo 288): the upper (*Ascheentnahmetür 1*), located immediately below the muffle door (Photo 303;

No. 6), permitted raking, by means of a special tool, the corpse residues which had fallen through the interstices of the refractory grate onto the post-combustion grate, where they would burn out completely; the lower one (*Ascheentnahmetür 2*), located below the former (Photo 304; *No. 7*), was used to remove the ashes of the corpse itself. This door had a rosette vane for feeding air to the post-combustion grate. On the sides of the upper door were two rosette vanes (*Luftrosetten*; Photo 294; *No. 8*) which closed off the two channels feeding combustion air to the muffle (*Lufteintritt*; *No. 9*). These channels (*Luftkanäle*) ran horizontally through the furnace brickwork, then turned upward at a right angle (*No. 10*), bending once again into the horizontal at the level of the muffle, and now ran parallel to it (*No. 11*), feeding air to the muffle through four openings, 8 cm × 8 cm, two on each side (Photos 297-301; *No. 12*).

The gasifier (*Generator*; *No. 13*) was located in the rear portion of the furnace; the hearth (*Feuerung*) consisted of a flat grate (*Planrost*; *No. 14*) 0.68 m × 0.63 m or 0.43 m². The coke throughput rate under natural draft was around 50 kg/hr of coke. The double-leaf loading door of the gasifier (*Generatorfüllschachtverschluss*; Photo 305; *No. 15*) was located in the rear part of the furnace, as was the single-leaf door of the hearth (*Feuertür*; Photo 305; *No. 16*). The gasifier-loading door closed a vaulted opening located in the rear part of the furnace ahead of the refractory grate, as can be seen from Photos 313f. The vaulted top of this opening is also visible from the side of the muffle door (Photos 295 and 301).

The loading shaft of the gasifier had a fire bridge at its upper end, located just below the start of the refractory grate (clearly visible on Photo 313). Beyond the fire bridge the shaft opened up to the vaulted plane of the gasifier neck linking the gasifier to the muffle in such a way that the combustion products leaving the neck struck the refractory grate – and the corpse resting upon it – both from above and below.

The refractory lining of the furnace had a thickness of 12 cm (*Schamottemauerwerk*; *No. 17*). The gas-discharge system was similar to that of the furnaces at *KL* Sachsenhausen except that the muffle, via a vertical conduit (Photo 302; *No. 18*), was linked directly to the horizontal flue duct (*Rauchkanal*; *No. 19*) in the brickwork of the unit (*No. 20*). The latter duct had two cleaning doors at either end (*Reinigungstüren*; Photos 309f.; *No. 21*). This duct contained six refractory dampers (*Rauchkanalschieber*; *Nos. 22a-f*), 0.60 m× 0.45 m in size.

Dampers *a* and *b* controlled the flue-gas flow from Furnaces 1 and 2, respectively. Dampers *c* and *d* belonged to Furnace 5, the center furnace, and allowed the discharge of the flue gas to the right or to the left of both sections. Dampers *e* and *f* controlled the flow from Furnaces 3 and 4. The dampers were balanced by counterweights and moved by metal cables via pulleys suspended from the ceiling beams. The counterweights ran inside two metal rings mounted on the furnace's brickwork next to the rosette vanes for the air, as shown in Photo 289.

Between Furnaces 1-2 and 3-4 two recuperators were located (*Heizkammer*; *No. 23*) consisting of two chambers. Each of the chambers contained a heating coil for the production of hot water (*Heizschlange*; *No. 24*). The coils had an outside area of 15 m² and were linked to two horizontal tubes installed outside

of the chambers, in the rear part of the furnace, through eight vertical tubes of a smaller diameter (Photos 305-308; *No. 25*). Below the second tube was an inspection door (*No. 26*). The two tubes were connected to two boilers located above the recuperator chambers in the manner shown in Drawing J.Nr. 9080 (*Schnitt c-f*, upper right). Such a heat-recovery system for producing hot water had been used by Kori for several decades.[612]

Document 284 shows the design of such a unit for a single recuperator chamber. When all four furnaces were in operation, they could make use of a heating surface of 30 m², with an hourly capacity of 300,000 kilocalories. This was sufficient for 50 shower heads and could accommodate, over an operating period of 20 hours per day, some 5,000 to 6,000 persons in six shifts per hour for an effective showering time of five minutes each.[611]

The discharge gases from Furnaces 1 & 2 (or 5) and 3 & 4 (or 5) passed through the recuperator downward (Document 284, 284a), heating the coil and thus heating water, and then flowed into two underground flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*; *No. 27*) with a cross-section of 0.70 m × 0.75 m, which led to two draft enhancers in suction (*Saugzuganlagen*; *No. 28*). These devices consisted of a vertical branch (*No. 29*) and an angled branch (*No. 29a*) with a horizontal damper permitting the shutting off of the device; they had a blower (*Gebläse*; *No. 30*) with its electric motor (*No. 31*). The two blowers were each linked to one of the two chimney ducts (*Züge*; *No. 32*) into which the chimney was split (*Schornstein*; *No. 33*). Document 283 shows the flue-gas course for the gases from Furnaces 3 & 4.

The corpse-introduction system consisted of the introduction stretcher with rollers and their stand (Photo 288), but had no corpse blocking plate.

An explanatory sign in five languages, now shown in the reconstructed furnace hall of the crematorium (Photo 317), states:

> *"The crematorium was built in the autumn of 1943. It was heated by coke. The bodies were cremated at a temperature of 700°C. The daily yield was about 1000 bodies."*

This alleged capacity exceeds the actual capacity by a factor of seven.

Contrary to what was asserted by the experts of the Soviet investigative commission, the brickwork of the muffles shows only minor traces of melting of the refractory parts (Photos 297-301); they appear, moreover, only in the vault of the gasifiers. The negligible character of these traces becomes obvious when compared with the obvious appearance of fusion in the gasifier walls of the double-muffle furnace at Gusen (cf. Photo 5), which had been exposed to temperatures of 1,200 to 1,300°C.

Another two *Reform-Einäscherungsöfen* were set up in the crematorium of *KL* Ravensbrück (Photo 338).

---

[612] Cf. Document 266, illustration at the bottom left, which is a "*Verbrennungsanlage mit angeschlossener Warmwasserbereitung*" – incineration device with connected warm-water generation. Cf. also Kori Drawing J.Nr. 7181 "*Warmwasserbereitung zum Verbrennungs-Ofen für die Charité Berlin*" of April 1932. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The structure and the operation of the mobile oil-fired Kori cremation furnaces are well described in a drawing by the Krakow "Technical Institute for Heat and Fuel" of the Krakow Mining Academy concerning the furnace at Trzebinia[613] (Photos 330f.), an Auschwitz subcamp. In all probability, the original Kori documents (Document 285)[614] were used for this purpose.

Furnaces of this type were set up at Stutthof (Photos 328f.), Lublin-Majdanek (Photos 318-327), Gross-Rosen (Photos 332-334), Blechhammer (another Auschwitz subcamp; Photo 331a), Bergen-Belsen (Photo 339), Dora-Mittelbau (Photo 340), Natzweiler-Struthof (Photo 341), Neuengamme (two furnaces; Photo 342), Sachsenhausen (two furnaces; Photo 343) and at Vught in Holland (Photo 344).

The subsequently given numbers in parentheses preceded by "*No.*" refer to Document 285a.

The furnace was shaped like a muffle, and on its sides, lined with sheet metal (Photo 318; *No. 10*). At the front, we have the typical double-leaf door (*No. 5*) with the ash-chamber door below (*No. 6*) and the two rosette-type air vanes (*No. 7*) next to it for the air feed to the muffle as in the coke-fired models (Photo 319). The two air channels set inside in the side walls of the muffle were connected to the muffle by three square openings (Photo 320; *No. 2*[615]). The muffle (Photo 320; *No. 1*) was 1.95 m long, 0.60 m high, and 0.70 m wide.

In the rear portion of the muffle was the jet of the main burner (Photo 320; *No. 21*). The muffle grate consisted of twenty refractory bars arranged in two rows and connected in the center (Photo 322; *No. 3*). Below the grate was the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber; *No. 4*) which had the jet of the secondary burner at its far end (Photo 323; *No. 22*). Above the furnace, on the left side, we have the blower (*No. 14*; only the support rack left in Photos 325, 327) with its electric motor (*No. 15*), which fed combustion air to the two burners located at the far end of the furnace (Photo 327; *No. 19*: main burner*; No. 20*: secondary burner) via a system of pipes (*No. 17*).

On the right side of the furnace was the oil tank (*No. 16*), clearly visible on the Stutthof Furnace (Photo 329), from which the fuel was fed to the burners through smaller pipes (*No. 18*). On the lower right-hand side of the furnace was an inspection port for the secondary burner (*n. 8*) and above it, a rosette vane for combustion-air feed to the post-combustion chamber (Photo 326; *No. 7*). The off-gases left the muffle through an opening located in its vault (*No. 11*), in the forward portion of the furnace (Photo 321), and through a short flue duct of wrought iron which rose above the furnace as a small square wrought-iron chimney duct (Photos 324-326) which in turn had a conical wrought-iron shroud bolted onto it (Photos 330f.; *No. 12*; no longer present on the other fur-

---

[613] "Aussenlager Trzebinia" was located near the Trzebionka Hamlet, and therefore it is at times referred to by that name.

[614] *Obozowe krematorium w Trzebionce* (crematorium of the Trzebionka Camp). APMO, no. Neg. 6671.

[615] Only two openings are shown in the Polish drawing.

naces). The shroud was surmounted by the chimney proper, a wrought-iron tube (*No. 13*) as on the Gross-Rosen Furnace (Photo 332). The introduction system consisted of a stand (*No. 24*) with rollers (*No. 25*), as for the coke-fired furnaces.

The cremation furnace installed at *KL* Gross-Rosen (Photo 332), which started operating as early as June of 1941,[616] differed from the other types by the absence of a refractory grate of the muffle, instead of which it had a stretcher in the form of a concave iron grate. The stretcher moved along an iron guide on either side by means of four rollers, likewise made of iron (Photos 333f.), in such a way as to be able to move up to the door of the muffle where the corpse would be introduced.

During the cremation process, the stretcher remained inside the muffle. At present, the furnace is shown without its refractory lining, which was removed at an unknown time (Photo 334).

Document 285 (numbered by me in Document 285a) also shows a schematic drawing of a burner (*No. 25*), manufactured by the Kubitz Co. in Berlin. It consisted of: a jet injecting the combustible mixture (oil sprayed by compressed air; *No. 26*), the combustion-air ducting with its damper (*Luftklappe*; *No. 27*), a control lever (*Regulierhebel*; *No. 28*), the oil-feed tubing (*No. 29*) and its control valve (*Regulierventil*; *No. 30*).

According to professor Dawidowski, the main burner had a feed rate – depending on the control setting – of 4, 6, 9.5, and 13 kg of oil per hour. The secondary burner operated at 1.5, 2.5, and 3.8 kg/hr of oil. Dawidowski's statement, however, that the furnace operated at a temperature of 1,500 to 1,800°C is absolutely unfounded.[617]

Document 286 contains the operating instructions for this type of furnace:[618]

"Operating instructions for the incineration.
<u>Lighting the burners:</u>
A. If the furnace is still warm and the control setting of the burners has not been changed from the previous utilization, no change is necessary, if the fuel is similar.
Lighting is carried out in the following order:
1.) Turn on ventilator
2.) Close damper for burner air
3.) Open on-off valve for oil
4.) Introduce burning wick
5.) Open air damper
As soon as lighting has taken place, close air damper slowly until flame no longer spurts but burns in a stable manner without generation of smoke. If lighting does not take place right away, turn control valve to the left about one quar-

[616] Letter from the head of administration of the Gross-Rosen Camp to *Reichsführer*-SS – Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager-Verwaltung-Oranienburg, dated 24 June 1941 on: "ash urns." APMGS, sygn. 2593/DP. Cf. Chapter 12.

[617] AGK, NTN, 145, p. 8, report by Jan Sehn about the Trzebionka camp dated 8 August 1945. This report contains the drawing *Obozowe krematorium w Trzebionce* and various photographs of the ruins of the cremation furnace.

[618] "Betriebsvorschrift für die Einäscherung." ROD, C[64]392.

ter turn with the vertical control lever, then, when burner lights up, turn it slowly to the right again. When the furnace has warmed, try feeding more air by opening the air damper. After 5 minutes, open the air rosette on the furnace by about 3 centimeters.
B. If the furnace is cold, or if the control setting of the burners has been changed, control of the burners must be done as follows:
1.) Raise cross stroke by about one half
2.) Turn on blower
3.) Close air feed to burner
4.) Set control lever to an upright position
5.) Open upper control valve by about 2 turns, lower control valve by about one and one-half turns
6.) Introduce burning wick
7.) Open oil on-off valve
8.) Close air damper completely.
If lighting does not take place immediately, open control valve a little more. A few minutes after lighting, close it until flame burns well. If flame smokes, raise cross stroke a little toward 'closed' position. Once the burner has been in operation for a few minutes, the control lever must be turned all the way to the right. If the flame burns well, link control lever to control valve.
If needed, control once more by raising if smoke forms in case of large-scale production [cremation]. *If flame goes off and on again intermittently (sputtering), there is too much air. In that case, close air damper until flame burns steadily. When the furnace has warmed up, the air vane may be opened. After 5 minutes, open air rosette vane of furnace air by about 3 centimeters."*

11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium

In the course of 1942, at Terezín, then called Theresienstadt, a crematorium was built for the ghetto's populace. On 10 October 1941, during a meeting on the subject of establishing the ghetto, the governing proposal had already been defined in the following terms:[619]

"The Jews must not, in any case, be buried, but it is instead necessary to carry out a local cremation within the ghetto on the smallest scale possible, not accessible to the public."

On the construction of the crematorium, a detailed cost estimate exists which was made on 2 April 1942 by the firm Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic, most parts of which at the time belonged to the German Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.

I will translate here merely the part which concerns the cremation devices:[620]

---

[619] "*Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung der Judenfrage*," German text in Kryl 1983, p. 41.

[620] Letter and cost estimate from Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau dated 2 April 1942 "*An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.Hd. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt*" concerning "*Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt*." PT, A 7-856.

"Based on the delivery conditions as set out below, as well as on Drawing No. 10986, we offer you a gas- or oil-fired cremation furnace as follows:
Our supply includes:
a) the supply of all refractory bricks and insulating materials for a weight of 18,000 kilograms;
b) the supply of the complete anchoring system of the furnace made of steel, as well as the cast-iron doors, the door panels[621] *and various parts of the furnace, with the iron damper and its handling device, as well as the supply of an introduction cart, with its rail, a hand-winch including the cable for the handling of the furnace door, for a weight of about 3,000 kilograms;*
c) the supply of a blower for the combustion air with an output of about 8 m³ per minute, 400 mm water column, including a motor of about 2 hp, as well as the supply of an exhaust device for removing the flue gases with an output of 60 m³ per minute and a motor 3 hp, including the supply of the ducting and smaller tubing[622] *for the furnace, as well as the fittings for the air-control valves for a weight of about 950 kilograms:*
d) the oil or gas burners with their controls, for a weight of about 50 kilograms;
e) the instrument panel about 800 by 800 mm in size, including temperature indicator, switch, and two thermocouples, as well as dynamometer, for a weight of about 60 kilograms;
f) the complete construction of the furnace as well as the mounting of the metal parts by our technicians.
On the basis of the above conditions, the price of a complete oil-fired furnace, complete with oil tank 600 mm in diameter and 900 mm high and its preheater, electrical heating cartridge and fittings, excluding shipment, excluding loading, with assistants supplied, without wood supply for drying in the furnace, with start-up and training of operators, amounts to 15,200 Reichsmarks.
The price of the furnace does not include the flue-gas conduit up to the chimney, nor lighting and water for the construction, but includes the supply of all scaffolding.
The weight needed for the supply [of metal] *for the gas-fired furnace is 4,600 kg of iron materials.*
For the consumption of gas, we attach Sheet 1741.
The consumption of gas thus depends essentially on the number of cremations.

Delivery time.
Delivery time for the oil-fired furnace is presently – for a case of maximum urgency – about 8-10 weeks after receipt of the iron.

Warranty.
As shown on Sheet 1741, consumption of oil or gas depends on the number of cremations. In the case of continuous operation, day and night, the furnace can carry out 15-20 cremations in 24 hours, and for the number of cremations mentioned, oil or gas consumption is minimal and thus insignificant.
In the case of an uninterrupted operation and with 250 cremations per year, oil consumption is about 5 kg per cremation, if cremations are carried out every 10 days.

---

621 *I.e.* the doors of the muffle itself.
622 Read "*Leitungen*" instead of a meaningless "*Leistungen*" in the German original.

Normal duration of a cremation is 1-1.5 hours, preheating time of the furnace from a cold state is around 3 hours, from a warm state around 1 hour.
The furnace in this specific case has been chosen to have the simplest possible structure, and no effort has been made to present a particularly attractive construction or cladding. It does, however, fulfill completely all conditions regarding its construction or its appearance."

On account of a rapid increase in mortality registered at the Theresienstadt Ghetto – from 256 deaths in April of 1942 to 2,327 in May and 3,941 in June (Terezínská Iniziativa 1995, vol. I, p. 33) – the crematorium was eventually equipped with four furnaces of the type described in the cost estimate.

The furnaces, each one 1.60 m high (front), 1.90 m wide and 3.40 m long, were set up in the four corners of the furnace hall and formed two pairs of mirror images as shown in Photos 345, 345a.

In the front portion of the furnaces was the muffle door with its two leaves (100 cm × 90 cm) which was at the level of the pavement to allow manipulation of the low cart for the introduction of the coffin (Photo 346). Behind this door was a refractory closure (*Türplatte*) which ran vertically along two guide bars set into the furnace brickwork and which allowed closing the mouth of the muffle completely (Photos 346 and 359). The muffle was 100 cm high, 90 cm wide and 2.60 m long.

At the rear portion of the furnaces (Photo 348) was the service area on a lower level that could be accessed via five steps. At that part of the furnace were installed, from top to bottom, the oil burner, the inlet for the removal of the cremation residues, the door of the post-combustion chamber, and the door of the ash compartment.

Two metal tubes fed into the burner, one for the fuel (smaller section), and the other for the combustion air (larger section). Each pair of furnaces had an oil tank set on a metal stand attached to the upper portion of the right-hand wall of the cremation hall, as shown in Photo 345. From each tank, a tube went down along the wall and then branched out into two tubes: one continued along the wall and went to the furnace nearest the wall, the other ran horizontally through the furnace hall up to the opposite wall and fed the furnace located there. Both tubes, before reaching their respective burner, passed through an oil preheater located on a stand between the furnace and the wall (Photo 349).

The combustion-air tube passed beneath the floor and went to a blower set into the service pit along the wall flanking the furnace (cf. Photos 356 and 358). Re-emerging from the floor near the furnace, this tube ran vertically along the rear wall of the furnace, then turned at a right angle and ran horizontally along the upper part of the furnace, made another right-angle turn and ran down vertically. From both vertical portions which ran along the two edges of the furnace, eight parallel pipes of smaller diameter left towards the outside and one towards the inside (cf. Photo 348).

The sixteen outer tubes, each with a valve for control of the air flow, bent at a right angle and ran along the sidewall of the furnace (Photo 347). Each tube went through the brickwork of the furnace at a certain interval from the others, and was connected to a jet inside the muffle. The two inner tubes went through

the brickwork at the rear of the furnace and emerged from the rear wall of the furnace as two lateral jets located between the burner and the door for the removal of the cremation residues. This air-feed system was copied from the Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace, as was the elliptical vault of the muffle (cf. Photo 352) and the muffle floor, which was not a grate but a solid refractory plate (Photo 353).

In the front part of the furnace, the floor was level with the introduction door; at the rear, on the other hand, it ended in front of the door for the removal of the combustion ash in a kind of deep step, and the resulting space constituted the post-combustion chamber. The floor of this chamber, in turn, ended in something like a step, ahead of the rear wall of the furnace, thus creating the space of the ash chamber itself. The ash chamber held a movable sheet-metal box (Photos 351 and 355).

The corpse-introduction device consisted of a metal cart running on rails (Photo 361). The muffle door was moved by a hand winch with metal cable, counterweight and pulley (Photo 360). The corpses were burned in lightweight coffins of rough wooden boards (Photos 361a, 362).

The crematorium had two chimneys running along the side walls of the furnace hall as shown in Photo 345a. Each chimney had its forced-draft device with a blower with an output of 60 m^3 of smoke per minute set up at its base. The device positioned at the base of the chimney on the left (adjacent to the main door of the crematorium) served the first pair of furnaces (the pair situated near the main entrance), while the device at the base of the chimney on the right was connected to the second pair (the one near the rear door of the crematorium).

According to the supplier, if the furnace was operated properly, each furnace would have permitted 15 to 20 cremations in 24 hours. However, the crematorium personnel had devised an operating procedure which, while being illegal, allowed reaching a maximum capacity with a minimum of fuel consumption. This practice was made possible by the unusual length of the muffle and ran as follows:

After preheating, the first corpse was introduced into the furnace. The coffin was placed in the front part of the muffle, where it was struck by the combustion air coming from the eight air jets located there, and it burned rapidly. At that time, drying of the corpse began. When, after something like 30 to 35 minutes, the desiccation process had reached an advanced stage or had come to an end, the desiccated and dismembered corpse would be pulled into the rear portion of the furnace close to the burner by means of a 4-m-long rake (clearly showing in Photo 349) introduced from the opening at the far end of the furnace, and the main combustion phase took place in that area of the furnace. Here, the corpse was directly exposed to the adjustable flame of the burner and to the combustion air coming from the ten air jets located there. When the main combustion was complete, the corpse residues were raked down into the post-combustion chamber, where they burned out, and then, reaching through the door of the post-combustion chamber, the operator raked the ashes into the ash chamber, where they cooled down.

Operating in this manner continuously, there were two corpses in the furnace at any given time, one in the drying phase, and the other in the combustion phase. Hence the duration of the cremation generally coincided with the time taken by the desiccation of a corpse.

From the point of view of heat management, the heat generated by the combustion of the corpse in the rear part of the muffle was partly used for the desiccation of the corpse in the forward section, with a considerable portion of the heat needed for this being contributed by the coffin's combustion. This reduced fuel consumption even further.

The operating results of the Terezín Furnace demonstrate the great efficiency of such a procedure. In Appendix 1.2., I present a statistical analysis of a part of the cremation lists recorded for this crematorium. This analysis is based on a sample of 717 cremations carried out between 3 October and 15 November 1943 on 41 operating days. In addition to the table showing the summary of my results (Table 1, App. 1.2.), I also present 11 tables with all original documents (cf. Documents 289f.), except for the names of the persons cremated, for whom I only mention the gender. For reasons of space, the tables refer only to days on which at least 24 cremations were carried out. Document 289 shows the manner in which the lists of cremations in the Terezín Crematorium were kept.

The minimum average duration of cremations on any single day was about 32 minutes in Furnace No. III (9 November 1943, with 23 cremations) and 31 minutes in Furnace No. IV (on 10 October 1943, with 17 cremations). The average duration of a cremation was about 36 minutes for both furnaces.[623]

For the 682 cremations where the duration is indicated,[624] a total of 491, or some 72%, took 35 minutes or less, 148 cases, or about 22%, took between 35 and 45 minutes, 42 lasted between 45+ and 60 minutes, and one cremation took longer than 60 minutes, as shown in the following table:[625]

Table 19: Duration of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium

DURATION [MIN]	MALES	FEMALES	DURATION [MIN]	MALES	FEMALES
15	1	0	45	26	16
25	3	5	50	12	26
30	59	114	55	1	0
35	146	163	60	2	1
40	57	49	70	1	0
			Total	308	374

The average duration of a cremation of a female corpse was around 35 minutes, that of a male corpse 36½ minutes. Each furnace, hence, was usually able to cremate 40 corpses in 24 hours, with highs of around 45 to 46 corpses.

[623] I have left out the data concerning Furnace II because only 22 cremations took place there.

[624] At times, the documents give only the time of the beginning of the last cremation but not that of its completion.

[625] Two cremations, on 7 October 1943, had an exceptionally long duration (one and a quarter hours and three and a quarter hours) because of a failure of the electric power supply.

In order to save fuel, cremations were carried out in a single furnace which, in this manner, would always stay warm. After a certain number of cremations, another furnace would be used, and so on, in a rotating cycle of operations.

The crematorium staff normally worked two shifts, one from 6 AM to 1 PM, the other from 1 PM to 8 PM (cf. Document 290).

Over the 41 days of activity analyzed here, Furnace No. II was used twice (22 cremations), Furnace No. III 17 times (298 cremations), Furnace No. IV 22 times (397 cremations). Overall, there were nine cycles with up to ten cremations, 16 cycles involving between 11 and 20 cremations, 16 cycles of more than 20 cremations, up to a maximum of 27.

11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps

The Berlin company Didier-Werke AG likewise built cremation furnaces for the concentration camps. A letter from this company addressed to a certain Boriwoje Palitsch in Belgrade on 25 August 1943 contains the following offer (Document 287):[626]

> *"Cremation unit for SS at Belgrade*
> *With reference to the visit of your esteemed son and to the meeting our section manager Storl had with him, we take note of the fact that the SS unit at Belgrade intends to build a cremation plant for a rather-large concentration camp and that you have been requested to design and build the plant, together with an architect stationed there.*
> *As you have no experience with furnace construction, you would like to obtain the necessary drawings.*
> *We declare to be ready to execute the drawing of the furnace with its anchoring system and the drawings of the fittings limited to this particular case exclusively.*
> *The corresponding costs would be 600 RM,*
> *payable one half with the confirmation of the order and one half on notification that the drawings have been completed.*
> *In the design of the furnace, we have paid particular attention to the fact that the inner structure can be built with normal refractory bricks, avoiding the use of bricks of special shape, in order to enable a rapid erection of the unit. The metal parts will be designed with this point in mind as well.*
> *For the introduction of the corpses into the furnace, we propose a simple fork made of tubing, running on two rollers.*
> *The furnaces will each have a cremation chamber only 600 mm wide and 450 mm high, because coffins are not intended to be used.*
> *For the transportation of the corpses from the holding location to the furnaces we recommend using a transfer cart and will provide you with a sketch also giving the dimensions for this device.*
> *The chimney necessary for the operation of the furnaces must have an open cross-sectional area 500 by 500 mm and must be built to a height of 14-16 meters. If, for special reasons, such a chimney cannot be built, it will be necessary to install a draft enhancer in suction between the furnace and the chimney.*

[626] Letter from Didier-Werke AG to Boriwoje Palitsch dated 25 August 1943. Document USSR-64.

As the furnaces operate at elevated temperatures, the wall of the combustion chamber must not be too thin in order to avoid excessive heat loss by radiation. For this reason, the furnaces must have an outside width of about 2,000 millimeters. For the same reason, we have suitably altered the building project which has been supplied to us and send you a sketch No. 0913, on which we have indicated the minimum dimensions needed.

In order to enable you to draw up a preliminary estimate as soon as possible, please note that the requirements for one furnace are:

1,100 kg vault bricks, Seger Cone No. 33
5,500 kg normal bricks, Seger Cone No. 33
1,000 kg fireclay mortar
5,000 pieces ordinary bricks for the outer brickwork of the furnace
100 kg lime
3.6 m³ sand
2 m³ argillaceous earth

For the steel parts:

500 kg iron for anchoring
60 kg round anchor bars
85 kg muffle-door frame with counterweights and cable pulley
40 kg smoke-duct damper frame with counterweights and cable pulley
25 kg 2 air inlets
200 kg one hearth, slag-removal and ash-removal door each[627]
25 kg pokers
10 kg 2 ash boxes
160 kg cast-iron bars of the grate
60 kg supporting bars of the grate.

One must add the same quantities for the second furnace and the building material for the flue duct and the chimney. The flue duct as well as the lower part of the chimney up to a height of 3-4 m must be lined with refractory bricks. For this purpose, however, a lower grade may be used.

The hearth of the furnaces will be designed in such a way that besides coke, coal or wood may be used as well.

Respectfully yours
Didier-Werke A.G."

Drawing No. 0913 (Document 288),[628] prepared by Didier-Werke on 23 August 1943, shows two cremation furnaces 2,000 mm × 2,000 mm × 2,800 mm (length) with introduction doors running vertically and manipulated by means of a metal cable and two pulleys, suspended from the ceiling, and balanced by a counterweight next to the furnace. The furnaces are connected to a chimney with an internal open cross-sectional area of 500 mm × 500 mm and a height of 16 meters.

[627] This weight is too high by comparison and obviously in error.
[628] GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92.

11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf

The coke-fired Kori Furnaces are more massive than the multi-muffle Topf furnaces. A single-muffle Kori Furnace has, in fact, a volume more or less the same as a double-muffle Topf Furnace. One must assume that the refractory brickwork of the furnace was heavier as well. A comparison with the Didier single-mufle furnace – with its refractory brickwork of 7,600 kg – shows in any case that the Topf Furnaces with two, three and four muffles had a very lightweight brickwork: some 10,000 kg for the double-muffle furnace, 10,500 kg for the triple-muffle furnace, and some 12,000 kg for the four-muffle furnace; or per muffle: 5,000 kg for the double-, 3,500 kg for the triple-, and 3,000 kg for the four-muffle furnace (including their share of the generators). This led to a greater heat loss by radiation and a shorter service life of these Topf Furnaces.

The Kori Furnaces, furthermore, had a much more-advantageous arrangement of the gasifier and the flue duct as far as heat economy is concerned, but the Topf triple- and eight-muffle furnaces had a lower fuel consumption.

Another very positive feature of the multi-muffle Topf Furnaces was their decidedly more-competitive price: While a single Kori Furnace, without extras, would cost 4,500 RM in 1943, a triple-muffle Topf Furnace, without extras, sold for 6,378 RM in 1941, or 2,126 RM per muffle; an eight-muffle furnace, in 1941, was priced at only 13,800 RM, including the introduction device, or barely 1,725 RM for one muffle.

Kori had offered to reduce the price from 4,500 to 4,050 RM for the second furnace if two furnaces were built side-by-side, thus having a common central wall, like the two central furnaces at the Dachau Crematorium or the two furnaces at Stutthof. An even larger price reduction was offered if several furnaces were grouped in a single brick structure, like the furnace with four muffles at *KL* Sachsenhausen or the five-muffle furnace at Lublin-Majdanek. But it seems that they never went so far as to design a furnace with several interlinked muffles such as the Topf Furnaces with two, three or eight muffles.

In my opinion, Kori felt that their design was more profitable, even though the Topf multi-muffle furnaces were not protected by any patents. Actually, their designer, Engineer Kurt Prüfer, had simply taken over and adapted an idea which had been around since the end of the preceding century with respect to collective crematoria (cf. Unit I, Chapter 10).

The Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces set up at the Terezín Crematorium cannot be compared directly to the Topf Furnaces, because of their different design and on account of the fuel used. As explained earlier, these furnaces were much more like civilian furnaces, especially in the case of the Volckmann-Ludwig types, than like furnaces designed for concentration camps. For that reason, the operating performances of these furnaces are unique. Cremation procedures such as those performed normally at the Terezín Crematorium could not have been replicated in any of the coke-fired furnaces built by Topf, Kori or Didier.

Even though the operating instructions for the double- and triple-muffle Topf Furnaces allowed for the simultaneous presence of two corpses in one fur-

nace, they were in separate chambers and in different stages of cremation: One corpse was in the final phase of post-combustion in the ash chamber, while the other, located in the muffle, was in the early stages of the drying phase. For that reason, the time for which the two cremations overlapped was actually the period of post-combustion (some 20 minutes), and the average duration of the cremation process was therefore the time needed to reach the high point of the main combustion in the muffle (about one hour).

As against this, the management of the Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces allowed the simultaneous presence of two corpses in the same chamber (muffle), the first one in the combustion phase and the second one in the desiccation phase. Hence the time for which the two overlapped was the total time needed for the combustion and the post-combustion, and the actual cremation time thus corresponded to the duration of the desiccation.

It is obvious that such a mode of operation was impossible in Topf Furnaces, because the muffle was too short to allow placing two corpses, one behind the other, and because the grate operated vertically: the muffle was free for the introduction of a fresh corpse only when the remains of the previous corpse had dropped into the ash chamber through the openings in the grate, which occurred only after the high point of the main combustion. The floor of the Ignis-Hüttenbau Furnaces, because of its unusual length, operated in a horizontal fashion instead.

To carry out such a procedure in a furnace with a grate operating vertically it would have been necessary to use a device such as the one designed by Martin Klettner. Here, the muffle no longer is a cremation chamber, but a drying chamber, whereas the post-combustion chamber becomes the combustion chamber as such. The muffle grate consists of only two supporting bars for the coffin, set apart widely at some 40 cm, and 65 and 50 cm from the start of the inclined plane on either side.

The inventor proposed that the corpse, once the coffin has burned, will first of all dry out and fall apart in the muffle in such a manner that its combustible parts, still having an appreciable mass, fall into the combustion chamber where they will then burn actively. If, at that point, another corpse is introduced into the muffle, the furnace will contain two corpses concurrently, one in the drying phase and one in the combustion phase, exactly as in the crematorium at Terezín, and that explains the extremely short duration of cremations undertaken in the Martin Klettner Furnace (cf. Document 137).

The results of the operation of the Terezín Crematorium indirectly confirm our conclusions concerning the cremation of several corpses in one muffle (cf. Subchapter 9.2.), because they demonstrate that the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one furnace (with a staggered way of introduction), while being possible, required a design and a heating system different from what was used for the Topf Furnaces, in which such an operation would not have been technically feasible.

12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II

When the first concentration camps were set up in Germany, the SS did not even have the slightest notion of the high level of mortality which would strike these camps in later years and, for that reason, they never worried about cremating, within the camps, the corpses of any detainees who died there. Initially they simply let nearby civilian crematoria take care of these matters, and only when, against all expectations, mortality began to get out of hand, they decided to build crematoria within the camps themselves.

Originally, the Buchenwald Camp used the State Crematorium at Weimar for this purpose.[629] Between 5 September 1938 and 3 May 1940, the corpses of detainees who had died at the Mauthausen Camp were sent to the Municipal Crematorium at Steyr.[630] At least until December of 1941, the Wewelsburg Camp relied on the Bielefeld Crematorium (cf. Document 86), while the PoW/labor camp at Gross-Rosen used the Liegnitz Municipal Crematorium.[631] Even the Auschwitz Camp, in its early days, sent its deceased to the civilian crematorium of Gleiwitz (today Gliwice; Piper 1994, p. 158).

When the first crematoria began to be set up in concentration camps later on, they were subject to strict regulations, perfectly complying with current legislation applying to civilian crematoria. In this respect, Himmler's "Decree concerning the execution of cremations in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp," promulgated on 28 February 1940, is of particular importance, hence I present the translation of the entire text:[632]

"C o p y

The Reichsführer SS
and Head of the German police
IV – 509/40g

Berlin, 28 February 1940

Decree concerning the execution of cremations in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp.

I. General principles
(1) The detainees deceased in the camp will, in principle, be cremated in the local [i.e. in the camp] *crematorium.*
Only in exceptional cases and with the approval of the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service may the corpse be handed over to relatives for burial.
At times (e.g. in times of war) when the handing over of corpses to relatives for the purpose of transfer to the country of origin is prohibited, all deceased detainees will be cremated in the camp crematorium.

---

[629] NO-4353. Letter from *Bauleitung* of *KL* Buchenwald to *SS-Gruppenführer* Eicke dated 18 June 1938.
[630] ÖDMM, Archiv, 7, 4.
[631] Czuj/Kempisty 1977. During that time, the corpses of 3,591 detainees from that camp were incinerated at the crematorium at Liegnitz (p. 113). The article is based on the *Einäscherungslisten* (incineration lists) of this crematorium.
[632] "*Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen*." BAK, NS 3/425.

II. Official certificate by the camp physician, autopsy, release by public prosecutor.
(1) After each case of death, the camp physician must establish an official certificate on the cause of death.
(2) In cases of violent death (e.g. an accident causing immediate death or death after a longer period of illness, suicide, death by shooting during an escape) the camp physician, together with another SS physician, must carry out an autopsy of the corpse and establish, in the usual manner, a detailed report on the results of the autopsy.
(3) An SS Führer, appointed by the camp commandant, must be present at the autopsy and countersign the report. The SS Führer appointed to participate in the autopsy must be appointed in advance, for a considerable period and for all cases which may occur.
(4) Furthermore, in cases of violent death, the competent public prosecutor must be informed immediately. The camp commandant may issue the incineration order (IV,4) only after the receipt of the release notice from the public prosecutor.

III. Notification of relatives.
(1) In all cases of death, the camp commandant must immediately notify the relatives of the deceased detainee by telegraph, if the address of the relatives is known at the camp.
(2) If the address is not known, the camp will get in touch as quickly as possible with the (directing) office of the State Police which ordered the internment of the deceased. The (directing) offices of the State Police are charged to forward the notification without delay.
(3) If (e.g. during war) it is not possible to hand the corpse as such over to the relatives, they must be informed in the notification that the deceased will be cremated. At the same time, they must be informed – unless particular reasons forbid this – that, at their request – to be expressed telegraphically within 24 hours – they will be given the possibility, up to a certain point in time, to view the detainee in the camp one last time.
(4) The permissible time span given to the relatives for a possible last visit of the deceased must be set in such a way that the relatives have enough time to travel to the camp. As a rule, the time span must not exceed 3 days.

IV. Operating rules for the crematorium at the Sachsenhausen Camp.

1.

Responsible head.

(1) The camp commandant is responsible for the management of the crematorium and for the execution of the cremation in accordance with the rules.
(2) He must designate a crematorium head immediately responsible and subordinated to him. The latter may receive orders only from the camp commandant. If the orders of the camp commandant violate the provisions of this decree, he must so inform the camp commandant.
If necessary, a decision from the Inspector of the Concentration Camps must be requested.
For fundamental questions, the decision of the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service must be requested.

2.

Keeping of the list

(1) The camp commandant must maintain a special death register of the deceased detainees to be cremated. In this list, each deceased detainee must be assigned a consecutive registration number. Furthermore, the list must mention his [family] *name and first name, ID number, place and date of birth, last residence, profession, brief mention of reasons of internment, date and cause of death.*

(2) This registration number must appear on the other documents (official medical certificate, autopsy report, cremation order of camp commandant).

3.

Corpse handling

(1) The corpses must be taken to the morgue of the crematorium and be arranged there in such a way as to be able to be possibly viewed there by the relatives.

(2) The corpses must be lodged in wooden coffins. The coffins must not have any incombustible metallic decorations, handles etc., and must be of a size and a kind so as not to impose difficulties for the subsequent cremation. No pitch may be used for filling out any joints.

(3) At the head of the coffin must be attached a metal tag with the embossed or imprinted number of the death register (cf. 2).

(4) Any objects of value still present (e.g. rings) must be removed from the corpse and handed over to the relatives together with other things left [by the dead person]*, against receipt.*

(5) Special legal dispositions apply for the treatment of detainees who may have died of an infectious disease. Any measures necessary in such cases (e.g. prohibition of opening the coffin and possibly prohibition of visits by relatives) must be decided by the camp physician.

4.

Cremation

(1) The cremation may take place only after [issuance of] *the order of the camp commandant. The camp commandant may give this order only after an official medical death certificate and/or possibly an autopsy report have been issued and after the relatives have viewed the deceased or after the permissible time span for such a visit has elapsed, as the case may be.*

(2) The camp commandant must give the cremation order in writing, and this order, together with the official medical death certificate or autopsy report, and with the release notice by the public prosecutor in the case of violent death, and possibly with the police dispositions on the part of the camp physician (which may exclude visitation by the relatives) must be transmitted to the head of the crematorium.

(3) The head of the crematorium may undertake the incineration only after these documents have been received.

(4) The cremation must take place not later than 24 hours after the cremation order has been issued. If this time limit cannot be maintained, the head of the crematorium must request an extension and give the reason for the delay.

(5) In one incineration chamber only one corpse may be incinerated at one time.

(6) Before the introduction of the corpse, the cremation furnace must be heated until the walls of the [cremation] *chamber are glowing, so that the incineration*

process may take place without further or supplemental heating. Only in exceptional cases may additional heat be provided during the incineration process.
(7) During the incineration process, care must be taken so that, if at all possible, no smoke escapes from the chimney.
(8) The observation of the incineration itself is not permitted either to the relatives or to any third persons, but only to the employees of the crematorium. In special cases, the camp commandant may personally issue permission to individual persons to view the process, if such permission is required for special reasons.
(9) After the end of a cremation, the incineration chamber must be thoroughly cleaned.

5.

Treatment of the ashes

(1) After the cremation, the ashes must be removed from the furnace, cooled, freed by means of magnets of any metallic parts and then collected together with the identification tag in a strong and durable container, air- and water-tight, and then closed. The ashes of each corpse must be collected in a separate ash container. The lid of the container must be made of durable material as well. A durable metal tag attached to the container must contain the following data:
1) Cremation sequence number agreeing with the cremation register (cf. No. 6) and with the numerical tag [placed at the head of the coffin],
2) Last name and first name
3) Date and place of birth
4) Date of death
5) Day of cremation.
(2) The containers are to be in conformity with DIN Standard 3198 'Ash Capsules for Urns' set by the German Standards Institute in Berlin.

6.

Register of cremations

(1) For the cremations performed, a register must be kept by the personnel containing the same data as the corresponding list of deaths concerning the corpses taken to the crematorium kept by the command in accordance with Item 2.). Here, however, mention must also be made of the day of the cremation and of the administration of the cemetery to which the ashes have been sent. The register must be closed at the end of each calendar year and must be checked against the book kept by the administration.[633] *This counter-check and the agreement must be certified in the closing note.*

7.

Interment of the ashes.

(1) The ashes, if at all possible, must not be interred in the camp cemetery or in the Municipal Cemetery of Sachsenhausen, but shall – if no particular reasons speak against it in the case in question – in principle be sent to the place of residence of the relatives to allow them [i.e. the ashes] *to be interred in the local cemetery.*
(2) Before shipping the ashes of a prominent detainee, the decision of the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service must be awaited.

---

633 The word *Verwaltung* (administration) is struck out and replaced by the handwritten entry *Polit. Abteilung* (Political Department).

(3) In case the interment of the urns in the local cemetery of the relatives presents any difficulties, the relatives must be requested to indicate the cemetery to which the ash container is to be sent.
(4) The ashes must not remain in the possession of the relatives, even temporarily. Therefore, they or their appointees must not be given custody of the container, not even for interment at some other location. The ashes must rather be sent to the administration of the cemetery where interment is to take place.
(5) If no relatives of the deceased exist, it should be verified whether the interment of the ashes in the cemetery of the last place of residence does not present any difficulty. If interment is possible there, the ashes are to be sent to the administration of that cemetery.
In all cases where the shipment to the administration of the cemetery at the last place of residence is not advisable, the ashes must be transferred to one of the cemeteries of Greater Berlin after notification to the municipal administration of the Reich capital Berlin. In doing so, care must be taken to the effect that the urns are distributed evenly throughout all cemeteries concerned in the Greater Berlin area.
(6) Shipment of the ashes is to be made, in principle, at the expenses of the relatives.
(7) If the relatives are not in a position to bear such expenses, it is necessary to request reimbursement of the costs by the competent local aid association. Cremation fees must not be charged to the relatives.

8.

Final report.

(1) After the execution of the cremation and shipment of the ashes, the head of the crematorium must transmit to the camp commandant a final report.
(2) The official medical certificates, the reports on the autopsy, the release notice from the public prosecutor and similar documents sent together with the cremation order must remain in the crematorium office.

V. Exceptions
(1) In individual cases, the Reichsführer-SS *and Head of the German Police may order deviations from the above provisions.*

VI. Supervision.
(1) Once a year routine scheduled inspection and once a year an unannounced inspection of the crematorium service must take place. The performance of these inspections is under the authority of the Inspector of Concentration Camps then in charge. A report on the individual inspections and their results must be presented to the Reichsführer-SS. *A copy of this report must be sent to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service.*

Sgd. H. H i m m l e r

(Office stamp)

Authenticated:
sgd. S c h m i d t
chancellery employee

Certified copy:
[illegible signature]
SS Untersturmführer."

The close similarity of this text to the "Operating regulations for cremation equipment" of 5 November 1935 is obvious (see p. 127). There is reason to believe that, at least within Greater Germany, such regulations remained in force up to the end of the war.

On 17 October 1942, *SS Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, head of Office Group D at the *WVHA,* sent to all commandants of concentration camps a circular entitled "Advice to relatives of detainees deceased in concentration camps" in which he stated with reference to Himmler's above-mentioned decree:[634]

> *"Several camp commandants have requested to prohibit viewing of the corpses by relatives during the summer months for hygienic reasons. After consultations with the RSHA, you are informed that a change in the RFSS decree is not possible at the moment."*

Fritz Sander's patent application of 26 October 1942 tells us that the "Law on cremations" of 15 May 1934 and the "Operating regulations for cremation equipment" of 5 November 1935 as well as the "Decree concerning the application of the law on cremations" of 10 August 1938 were still in force in the Reich at that moment. On 13 March 1942, these laws were extended to the *Reichsgau* Sudetenland (Roland 1942, p. 62).

The official form concerning the transfer of the body to the head of the crematorium of a concentration camp also refers to the "Law on cremations" of 15 May 1934. In line with the rules regarding civilian cremations, the regulations concerning the transfer stipulate that "the cremation of the corpse must be carried out within 24 hours." At Stutthof Camp, this practice has been confirmed up to December of 1944 (cf. Document 292). This type of form was also in use at Auschwitz.[635]

The head of the crematorium had to keep a register in which were recorded the number of the funeral service, the last and first name of the deceased, the file number, the type of the detainee, his date of birth, his origin (town and county), the date of death, the number of the death certificate of the public registrar's office in charge of the place where the death had occurred – at the detainee hospital or elsewhere – the cause of death, the cremation date, the cemetery to which the urn was sent for burial, and any possible criminal record of the deceased:[636]

> *"The corpse will be cremated in the state crematorium. There are no objections to a shipment of the urn provided that a certificate of the administration of the local cemetery is issued to the effect that a regular interment will be carried out. Such a certificate is to be sent as soon as possible to the crematorium of Stutthof Concentration Camp near Danzig. The urn will be shipped free of charge. The death certificate is attached. You may request an official death certificate from the registrar's office of Stutthof Concentration Camp near Danzig. The personal belongings will be shipped presently.*
> *The camp commandant"*

---

[634] NO-1510.
[635] Reproduced in Blumental 1946, Vol. I, pp. 106f.; cf. Document 293.
[636] AMS, I-VD-1; cf. Document 295.

Shipment of urns is also documented for the Mauthausen Camp, at least until March of 1942 (Document 296). At the Buchenwald Museum, a number of urns of various shapes are still preserved in a display case (Photos 364f.). Urns of a simpler type are also kept in a pavilion of the Mauthausen Museum (Photo 363).

The use of urns for the ashes of incinerated detainees was still mandatory in 1941. On 24 June, the head of the administration of the Gross-Rosen Camp sent to the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps, which had its seat at Oranienburg north of Berlin, a request for "1,000 pcs. ash urns" to "preserve in an orderly fashion the corpse ash resulting" from the cremations.[637]

In the reply, dated 27 June, the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps advised that the purchase of ash urns was centralized with the company "Grosskopf, Ludwig & Co. of Ilmenau in Thuringia," to which the Gross-Rosen administration was to address their request for urns (as per DIN Standard 3198).[638] The letter asking for shipment of "1000 pcs. ash urns" was sent by this office on 11 July 1941.[639]

Initially, the Sachsenhausen legal requirements were applied also at Auschwitz. One of the first letters Topf sent to the New Construction Office opened with the following words (Document 297):

> *"For the start-up of the crematorium, you furthermore require ash urns, an imprinting device for the urn lids, and fireclay markers."*

For the immediate needs of the crematorium, Topf offered the supply of 500 ash urns DIN standard, of black sheet metal with a sheet-metal lid of the same color for the price of RM 675; 500 fireclay markers numbered 1 to 500, priced RM 65, and an imprinting device at 150 Reichsmarks.[640]

The numbered fireclay markers identified the ashes of the incinerated corpse. This manner of operation indicates a procedure in accordance with the applicable legal norms. The creation of a room for the urns (*Urnenraum*) within Crematorium I is already mentioned in the New Construction Office letter of 21 January 1941;[641] it was implemented by partitioning off a section of the morgue.[642]

On 29 April, the Political Department of the camp, which had authority over the crematorium, sent the following request to the New Construction Office (Document 298):[643]

> *"In line with the requirements of the Inspector of Concentration Camps, approved by* RSHA*, the ashes of the deceased detainees must be held in one of the*

---

[637] Letter from head of administration of the Gross-Rosen Camp to *Reichsführer*-SS – *Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager*-Oranienburg dated 24 June 1941. APMGR, sygn. 2593/DP.

[638] Letter from *Leiter der Verwaltung der Inspektion K.L.* at *Verwaltung des Konz.-Lagers Gross-Rosen* dated 27 June 1941. APMGR, sygn. 2594/DP. The price was RM 95 for 100 pieces, with a 2% discount for payment within 30 days.

[639] Letter from *Leiter der Verwaltung des Konz.-Lagers Gross-Rosen* to Grosskopf, Ludwig u. Co. Ilmenau/Th. dated 11 July 1941. APMGR, sygn. 2595/DP.

[640] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

[641] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 185-185a.

[642] Topf Drawing D 57999 of 30.11.1940 (RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 134) and *Zentralbauleitung* Drawing No. 1241 of 10 April 1942 (RGVA, 502-1-146, p. 21). The room for the urns (*Urnen*) appears on this drawing for the first time. Cf. Documents 204 and 206.

[643] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1.

buildings [of the camp]. *For that reason, the camp commandant has ordered that a room in the attic of the infirmary building be used for that purpose. In order for the urns to be collected in that room in an orderly fashion, appropriate shelves must be provided together with some other minor modifications. A specialist is requested for the inspection of the room and for the necessary preparations."*

Jean-Claude Pressac shows the photo of an urn from the Auschwitz Crematorium which contains the ashes of Karl Witalski, who died on 28 March 1941 and was cremated on 2 April (Pressac 1989, p. 133). These data are imprinted on the lid of the urn, which is of the same type as those shown in Photo 7 of Document PS 2430, which depicts an urn repository at the crematorium at Natzweiler Camp (*IMT*, Vol. 30, p. 429; see Photo 365). For Auschwitz, the use of urns is documented until November of 1941. From the few documents to have survived, we can gather that, since 6 January 1941, the Political Department of the camp requested from the carpentry workshop of the New Construction Office the fabrication of hundreds of "cases" and "boxes" for urns.[644] The latest known request, dated 27 November 1941, refers to 50 "urn-shipment boxes"[645] (Documents 299f.).

The cases or boxes for the urns were used as packing cases for the shipment of urns to the cemetery of the place of residence of the relatives or to some other cemetery, in keeping with Section 4, Paragraph 7 of Himmler's decree of 28 February 1940, after telegraphic notification by the camp commandant of the death of the detainees, as per Section 3, Sub-Section 1 of this decree.[646]

In some cases, shipment of urns was prohibited by the SS authorities for reasons of public order.

On 28 May 1941, the *Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD* in the Government General informed the camp commandant at Auschwitz that he had submitted to the *RSHA*, on 21 April, a proposal concerning the "shipment of ash urns of deceased persons." The proposal contained, *i.a.*, the following procedure:[647]

"Shipment of urns to the Government General will no longer be effected; instead, the relatives will be informed immediately that an interment of the urns has taken place at the urn cemetery."

This measure was intended to prevent the urns from being turned into objects of anti-German propaganda, as the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA* makes clear in a circular to the commandants of all concentration camps dated 12 September 1942. In this letter, which concerns the "Shipment of urns of detainees who died in the concentration camps," *SS Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel noted that urns with the ashes of Czechs or Jews sent back to the Protectorate of

---

[644] Up to 27 November 1941: 575.

[645] *SS-Neubauleitung*, *Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 1009* of 27.11.1941 and *Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 212. Beleg-Nr. 1009* of 27.11.1941. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 34-34a & 31-31a. The work was carried out between 28 November and 13 December. For the other orders, cf.: RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 28, 29, 41, 45-48.

[646] Cf. telegram of 19 January 1942 announcing the death of detainee Aleksander Glodek, deceased two days earlier, in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995, Vol. 1, p. 132 of Appendix of documents.

[647] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 166.

Bohemia and Moravia had provoked demonstrations, processions, etc. For that reason, he prohibited, with immediate effect, the shipment of such urns to the Protectorate, adding:[648]

> *"The urns will be preserved in the concentration camps. In case of doubt concerning the preservation of the urns, oral instructions are to be requested from this office."*

Aside from the system of completely direct incineration which, in actual operation, was also frequently practiced in civilian crematoria, we can say that the Topf Furnaces for concentration camps were designed and built in accordance with the ethical and legal norms applicable at the time. In fact, in the cost estimates for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, carts or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle were specifically mentioned, which means that cremation with a coffin was provided for.[649]

This is confirmed by the operating instructions of these furnaces (Documents 210 and 227), which specified the start-up of the blower immediately after the introduction of the corpse into the muffle and maintaining it for some 20 minutes. This practice is completely consistent with corpses introduced into the muffle in coffins, because the rapid and intensive combustion of the coffin required large amounts of air,[650] whereas it is wasteful for a cremation without a coffin, because feeding large amounts of cold air into the muffle during the vaporization phase of the corpse water – a period during which a considerable amount of heat was drained from the furnace – would only have impeded the cremation process.

The coffins used were probably similar to those used in the Terezín Crematorium (cf. Photo 362).

We may also deduce from Topf's operating instructions that the double- and triple-muffle furnaces were designed to cremate a single corpse at a time and to ensure, if the instructions were correctly applied, segregation of the ashes of the corpses cremated.

We must, therefore, accept as a fact that, with regard to the design of their furnaces, the Topf Company and Engineer Prüfer in particular took into account the usual requirements of decorum and respect.

---

648 NO-1510.

649 Even the metal stretcher of simplified design which succeeded these devices was called *Sargeinführtrage*, stretcher for coffin introduction.

650 For this reason, the first electric furnace built by Topf at Erfurt was equipped with a blower having a capacity of 1,000 m³/hr for a pressure of 200 mm of water column; Jakobskötter 1941, p. 580.

Appendices

1. Tables

1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium

Date format: dd/mm/yyyy

Table I: 27 April 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	119	F	60	16/05/1883	23/04/1943	09:30	10:10	40 min
2	120	F	87	14/03/1856	23/04/1943	10:10	10:50	40 min
3	121	M	65	22/05/1878	23/04/1943	10:50	11:50	60 min
4	122	M	59	24/07/1884	23/04/1943	11:50	12:50	60 min
5	123	M	56	27/03/1887	24/04/1943	12:50	14:10	80 min
6	124	M	9	17/04/1934	26/04/1943	14:10	15:00	50 min
7	125	F	93	02/10/1850	24/04/1943	15:00	15:40	40 min
8	126	F	65	22/01/1878	24/04/1943	15:40	16:20	40 min
9	127	F	70	03/04/1873	25/04/1943	16:20	17:00	40 min
10	128	F	80	26/06/1863	25/04/1943	17:00	17:50	50 min
11	129	F	5 m	14/11/1942	22/04/1943	17:50	18:20	30 min

Table II: 10 May 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	162	F	92	17/08/1851	07/05/1943	08:30	09:15	45 min
2	163	M	65	22/02/1878	07/05/1943	09:15	10:10	55 min
3	164	M	3	21/10/1940	08/05/1943	09:50	10:30	40 min
4	165	F	69	02/11/1874	08/05/1943	10:10	11:00	50 min
5	166	M	86	18/02/1857	09/05/1943	11:00	12:15	75 min
6	167	M	8 m	11/09/1942	08/05/1943	12:15	13:00	45 min
7	168	M	10 m	26/07/1942	08/05/1943	12:15	13:00	45 min
8	169	M	80	16/10/1863	09/05/1943	13:15	14:15	60 min

Table III: 26 May 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	211	F	78	17/11/1865	21/05/1943	08:20	09:00	40 min
2	212	M	62	13/09/1881	21/05/1943	09:00	09:50	50 min
3	213	F	72	10/09/1871	24/05/1943	09:50	10:35	45 min
4	214	F	89	26/03/1854	24/05/1943	10:35	11:30	55 min
5	215	M	73	07/06/1870	24/05/1943	11:30	12:20	50 min
6	216	F	74	12/04/1869	24/05/1943	12:20	13:10	50 min
7	217	F	72	02/02/1871	24/05/1943	13:15	13:40	25 min
8	218	F	4	26/01/1939	26/05/1943	13:30	15:30	120 min
9	219	M	2 m	19/03/1943	26/05/1943	13:30	15:30	120 min

Table IV: 4 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	230	M	58	19/02/1885	31/05/1943	08:30	09:15	45 min
2	231	M	80	23/09/1863	31/05/1943	09:15	10:10	55 min
3	232	F	78	15/06/1865	01/06/1943	10:10	10:45	35 min
4	233	F	54	30/03/1889	01/06/1943	10:45	11:30	45 min
5	234	F	18 m	02/12/1941	01/06/1943	11:30	12:30	60 min
6	235	F	60	16/05/1883	02/06/1943	12:30	13:30	60 min

Table V: 7 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	236	F	55	25/07/1888	01/06/1943	08:20	09:10	50 min
2	237	F	59	05/06/1884	01/06/1943	09:10	10:00	50 min
3	238	M	62	29/03/1881	02/06/1943	10:00	10:45	45 min
4	239	F	83	30/05/1860	03/06/1943	10:45	11:30	45 min
5	240	M	75	01/04/1868	04/06/1943	11:30	12:10	40 min
6	241	F	49	06/09/1894	06/06/1943	12:10	12:50	40 min
7	242	F	90	08/01/1853	06/06/1943	12:50	13:35	45 min
8	243	F	2 m	30/04/1943	05/06/1943	12:50	13:35	45 min
9	244	M	63	01/05/1880	06/06/1943	13:35	14:35	60 min
10	245	F	77	29/12/1866	06/06/1943	14:35	15:25	50 min
11	246	M	46	12/09/1897	06/06/1943	15:25	16:25	60 min
12	247	M	10 m	29/08/1942	07/06/1943	15:25	16:25	60 min
13	248	F	89	10/12/1854	06/06/1943	16:25	17:00	35 min

Table VI: 11 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	249	F	66	20/01/1877	07/06/1943	08:30	09:20	50 min
2	250	F	50	16/03/1893	09/06/1943	09:20	10:15	55 min
3	251	F	32 m	08/10/1940	08/06/1943	09:20	10:15	55 min
4	252	F	1	19/06/1942	09/06/1943	10:15	11:10	55 min
5	253	M	81	17/09/1862	11/06/1943	11:10	11:45	35 min
6	254	F	86	31/08/1857	11/06/1943	11:45	13:00	75 min

Table VII: 15 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	255	F	76	07/07/1867	12/06/1943	8:20	8:55	35 min
2	256	F	67	30/11/1876	11/06/1943	8:55	9:40	45 min
3	257	F	15 m	30/03/1942	12/06/1943	8:55	9:40	45 min
4	258	F	77	18/02/1866	12/06/1943	9:40	10:40	60 min
5	259	F	76	11/07/1867	13/06/1943	10:40	11:25	45 min
6	260	F	19 m	12/11/1941	12/06/1943	10:40	11:25	45 min
7	261	M	75	27/09/1868	14/06/1943	11:25	13:10	105 min
8	262	M	11 m	24/07/1942	14/06/1943	11:30	13:10	100 min

Table VIII: 18 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	268	F	75	23/12/1868	17/06/1943	08:30	09:20	50 min
2	264	F	72	25/03/1871	16/06/1943	09:20	10:05	45 min
3	265	M	58	24/03/1885	17/06/1943	10:05	10:55	50 min
4	266	F	64	24/04/1879	17/06/1943	10:55	12:00	65 min
5	267	M	84	27/06/1859	18/06/1943	12:00	12:50	50 min
6	269	M	17 m	11/01/1942	17/06/1943	12:50	14:00	70 min
7	270	M	4	09/07/1939	16/06/1943	12:50	14:00	70 min

Table IX: 22 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	271	M	60	19/10/1883	21/06/1943	08:30	09:20	50 min
2	272	M	71	24/12/1872	20/06/1943	09:20	10:20	60 min
3	273	F	81	18/03/1862	18/06/1943	10:20	11:20	60 min
4	274	F	14 m	01/04/1942	19/06/1943	10:20	10:50	30 min
5	275	M	84	28/06/1859	21/06/1943	10:55	11:35	40 min
6	276	M	83	13/11/1860	20/06/1943	11:35	13:10	95 min

Table X: 25 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	277	M	88	10/02/1855	23/06/1943	08:30	09:25	55 min
2	278	F	80	14/03/1863	23/06/1943	09:25	10:30	65 min
3	279	F	82	05/04/1861	23/06/1843	10:30	11:30	60 min
4	280	F	4 d	19/06/1943	23/06/1943	10:30	11:30	60 min
5	281	M	70	27/01/1873	23/06/1943	11:30	12:45	75 min
6	282	M	4 m	20/02/1943	25/06/1943	11:30	12:45	75 min
7	283	F	8 m	25/10/1942	24/06/1943	12:45	14:00	75 min
8	284	M	14 m	21/04/1942	25/06/1943	12:45	14:00	75 min

Table XI: 28 June 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	285	M	63	07/01/1880	25/06/1943	08:30	09:15	45 min
2	286	M	62	23/05/1881	26/06/1943	09:15	10:15	60 min
3	287	F	80	28/01/1863	26/06/1943	10:15	11:10	55 min
4	288	F	74	18/05/1869	26/06/1943	11:10	12:10	60 min
5	289	M	1 m	06/05/1943	26/06/1943	11:10	12:10	60 min
6	290	M	67	21/05/1876	27/06/1943	12:10	13:10	60 min
7	291	F	19 m	24/11/1941	27/06/1943	12:10	13:10	60 min
8	292	F	72	10/07/1871	26/06/1943	13:10	14:00	50 min
9	293	F	15 m	07/03/1942	28/06/1943	13:10	14:00	50 min
10	294	F	85	28/04/1858	27/06/1943	14:00	15:00	60 min
11	295	F	18 m	21/12/1941	27/06/1943	14:00	15:00	60 min

Table XII: 1 July 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	296	F	84	19/01/1859	28/06/1943	08:30	09:05	35 min
2	297	M	70	20/12/1873	29/06/1943	09:05	10:00	55 min
3	298	F	53	12/03/1890	28/06/1943	10:00	10:55	55 min
4	299	M	57	30/11/1886	29/06/1943	10:55	11:45	50 min
5	300	M	1	02/06/1942	30/06/1943	10:55	11:45	50 min
6	301	F	65	04/12/1878	29/06/1943	11:45	12:45	60 min
7	302	F	52	15/08/1891	30/06/1943	12:45	13:30	45 min
8	303	M	73	23/03/1870	30/06/1943	13:30	14:25	55 min
9	304	M	20	09/02/1923	30/06/1943	13:30	14:25	55 min
10	305	M	89	24/09/1854	30/06/1943	14:25	15:10	45 min
11	306	F	20 m	04/10/1940	30/06/1943	14:25	15:10	45 min
12	307	F	61	25/09/1882	01/07/1943	15:10	16:00	50 min

Table XIII: 7 July 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	308	M	43	09/07/1900	05/07/1943	08:15	09:15	60 min
2	309	M	46	24/03/1897	05/07/1943	09:15	10:15	60 min
3	310	M	82	26/09/1861	02/07/1943	10:15	11:10	55 min
4	311	F	79	26/01/1864	01/07/1943	11:10	12:00	50 min
5	312	M	37	28/11/1906	01/07/1943	12:00	12:45	45 min
6	313	F	10 m	17/09/1942	01/07/1943	12:00	12:45	45 min
7	314	M	75	23/01/1868	06/07/1943	12:45	13:30	45 min
8	315	F	45	01/10/1898	06/07/1943	13:30	14:15	45 min
9	316	F	1 d	06/07/1943	06/07/1943	13:30	14:15	45 min
10	317	M	56	03/12/1887	06/07/1943	14:15	16:45	150 min
11	318	M	2 m	12/05/1943	06/07/1943	15:10	16:45	95 min

Table XIV: 12 July 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	319	F	66	12/10/1877	07/07/1943	08:15	09:00	45 min
2	320	F	82	06/12/1861	07/07/1943	09:00	09:40	40 min
3	321	F	80	17/01/1863	08/07/1943	09:40	10:30	50 min
4	322	M	53	05/06/1890	07/07/1943	10:30	11:15	45 min
5	323	F	65	05/07/1878	08/07/1943	11:15	11:55	40 min
6	324	M	61	26/07/1882	10/07/1943	11:55	12:50	55 min
7	325	F	8 m	15/11/1942	11/07/1943	11:55	12:50	55 min
8	326	M	82	31/03/1861	09/07/1943	12:50	13:35	45 min
9	327	F	80	28/10/1863	09/07/1943	13:35	14:30	55 min

Table XV: 16 July 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	328	M	69	29/06/1874	12/07/1943	10:30	11:30	60 min
2	329	M	91	29/10/1852	13/07/1943	11:30	12:30	60 min
3	330	M	10 d	05/07/1943	15/07/1943	11:30	12:30	60 min
4	331	M	80	10/05/1863	16/07/1943	12:30	13:30	60 min
5	332	M	15 m	24/04/1942	14/07/1943	12:30	13:30	60 min
6	333	F	61	14/05/1882	16/07/1943	13:30	14:50	80 min
7	334	M	18 m	30/01/1942	16/07/1943	13:30	14:50	80 min
8	335	M	90	03/11/1853	16/07/1943	15:00	16:20	80 min

Table XVI: 22 July 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	336	F	27	07/07/1916	21/07/1943	08:15	09:15	60 min
2	337	M	78	05/05/1865	21/07/1943	09:15	10:00	45 min
3	338	M	63	17/04/1880	18/07/1943	10:00	10:45	45 min
4	339	M	14 m	27/05/1942	21/07/1943	10:00	10:45	45 min
5	340	M	83	17/11/1860	19/07/1943	10:45	11:25	40 min
6	341	F	3 m	21/04/1943	18/07/1943	10:45	11:25	40 min
7	342	M	44	01/08/1899	20/07/1943	11:25	12:20	55 min
8	343	F	70	13/10/1873	19/07/1943	12:20	13:00	40 min
9	344	F	87	07/11/1856	19/07/1943	13:00	14:00	60 min
10	345	M	70	06/08/1873	22/07/1943	14:30	16:00	90 min

Table XVII: 28 July 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	346	F	81	12/08/1862	23/07/1943	08:30	09:05	35 min
2	347	M	78	10/03/1865	25/07/1943	09:05	10:05	60 min
3	348	M	67	05/08/1876	25/07/1943	10:05	11:10	65 min
4	349	M	46	12/06/1897	25/07/1943	11:10	12:30	80 min
5	350	F	74	25/03/1869	25/07/1943	12:30	13:15	45 min
6	351	M	66	26/02/1877	28/07/1943	13:15	14:45	90 min

Table XVIII: 2 August 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	352	M	70	29/01/1873	29/07/1943	09:30	10:30	60 min
2	353	F	67	13/12/1876	30/07/1943	10:30	11:15	45 min
3	354	F	86	11/04/1857	01/08/1943	11:15	12:00	45 min
4	355	F	81	27/08/1862	01/08/1943	12:00	12:45	45 min
5	356	F	71	20/07/1872	02/08/1943	12:45	13:55	70 min

Table XIX: 9 August 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	358	M	22	26/05/1921	07/08/1943	03:05	04:00	55 min
2	359	M	5 m	05/03/1943	06/08/1943	04:00	04:30	30 min
3	360	M	3 m	21/05/1943	07/08/1943	04:00	04:30	30 min
4	361	M	1 m	16/07/1943	06/08/1943	04:00	04:30	30 min
5	362	F	1 m	11/07/1943	06/08/1943	04:50	/	/

Table XX: 16 August 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	363	F	78	15/01/1865	13/08/1943	09:00	09:55	55 min
2	364	M	75	03/10/1868	14/08/1943	09:55	10:45	50 min
3	365	F	34 m	30/10/1940	12/08/1943	09:55	10:45	50 min
4	366	M	26	11/03/1917	15/08/1943	10:45	11:35	50 min
5	367	M	61	15/05/1882	15/08/1943	11:35	12:15	40 min
6	368	M	84	16/05/1859	14/08/1943	12:20	13:30	70 min
7	369	M	2	23/08/1941	16/08/1943	12:20	13:30	70 min

Table XXI: 20 August 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	370	F	59	24/09/1884	19/08/1943	10:00	11:00	60 min
2	371	M	53	31/12/1890	18/08/1943	11:00	11:40	40 min
3	372	M	3	19/08/1940	17/08/1943	11:40	12:20	40 min
4	373	M	2	31/08/1941	18/08/1943	11:40	12:20	40 min

Table XXII: 23 August 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	374	M	71	14/02/1872	21/08/1943	14:15	15:05	50 min
2	375	M	68	07/07/1875	22/08/1943	15:05	16:00	55 min
3	376	M	2 m	26/06/1943	21/08/1943	16:00	16:20	20 min
4	377	?	1 d	21/08/1943	21/08/1943	16:00	16:20	20 min
5	378	F	66	07/02/1877	23/08/1943	16:20	16:55	35 min

Table XXIII: 1 September 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	382	F	78	03/04/1865	30/08/1943	08:30	09:10	40 min
2	383	M	16	02/08/1927	31/08/1943	09:10	09:50	40 min
3	384	M	16	14/06/1927	31/08/1943	09:50	10:35	45 min
4	385	F	50	22/06/1893	28/08/1943	10:40	11:35	55 min
5	386	F	1 d	31/08/1943	31/08/1943	11:00	11:35	35 min
6	387	F	42	20/07/1901	30/08/1943	11:35	12:15	40 min
7	388	M	82	27/11/1861	31/08/1943	12:20	13:20	60 min
8	389	F	71	25/06/1872	31/08/1943	13:20	14:00	40 min
9	390	M	79	25/12/1864	31/08/1943	14:05	15:05	60 min

Table XXIV: 13 September 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	394	F	54	30/06/1889	09/09/1943	08:30	09:20	50 min
2	395	M	58	06/11/1885	08/09/1943	09:20	10:05	45 min
3	396	M	54	01/07/1889	10/09/1943	10:10	11:00	50 min
4	397	F	63	29/07/1880	13/09/1943	11:00	11:40	40 min
5	398	M	2 m	06/07/1943	12/09/1943	11:40	12:30	50 min
6	399	?	1 d	10/09/1943	10/09/1943	11:40	12:30	50 min

Table XXV: 4 October 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	409	M	86	21/06/1857	29/09/1943	09:00	09:30	30 min
2	410	M	31	19/02/1912	01/10/1943	09:30	10:30	60 min
3	411	M	70	20/01/1873	02/10/1943	10:30	11:20	50 min
4	412	M	77	06/12/1866	04/10/1943	11:20	12:20	60 min

Table XXVI: 13 October 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	416	F	35	23/12/1908	09/10/1943	08:30	09:00	30 min
2	417	M	58	10/04/1885	10/10/1943	09:00	10:10	70 min
3	418	F	66	07/03/1877	09/10/1943	10:10	10:40	30 min
4	419	M	65	12/09/1878	13/10/1943	10:40	11:50	70 min
5	420	M	2 m	26/08/1943	13/10/1943	10:45	11:50	65 min

Table XXVII: 18 October 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	421	M	45	26/02/1898	17/10/1943	03:00	03:20	20 min
2	422	F	13 m	07/09/1942	17/10/1943	03:20	04:00	40 min
3	423	F	59	10/10/1884	18/10/1943	04:00	04:20	20 min
4	424	F	2 m	26/08/1943	14/10/1943	04:20	05:00	40 min

Table XXVIII: 22 October 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	425	F	88	27/4/1855	19/10/1943	08:30	09:00	30 min
2	426	M	69	22/1/1874	19/10/1943	09:00	10:00	60 min
3	427	M	43	23/2/1900	19/10/1943	10:00	11:00	60 min
4	428	F	73	06/6/1870	20/10/1943	11:00	11:45	45 min
5	429	M	62	28/2/1881	20/10/1943	11:45	12:30	45 min
6	430	M	72	09/4/1871	21/10/1943	12:30	13:00	30 min
7	431	M	84	02/5/1859	22/10/1943	13:00	/	/

Table XXIX: 3 November 1943

#	No.	Sex	Age	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Start	End	Duration
1	437	M	58	18/02/1885	31/10/1943	08:35	09:15	40 min
2	438	M	77	20/05/1866	29/10/1943	09:15	10:15	60 min
3	439	M	62	10/07/1881	02/11/1943	10:15	10:50	45 min
4	440	F	79	27/12/1864	31/10/1943	10:50	11:35	45 min
5	441	F	78	27/07/1865	01/11/1943	11:35	12:05	30 min
6	442	F	76	01/06/1867	02/11/1943	12:05	13:00	55 min
7	443	F	25	24/04/1918	01/11/1943	13:00	14:00	60 min

1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium

A) Summary Data

Table I: Summary of Daily Cremations

Date dd/mm/yyyy	Furnace No.	#	Sex		Average Duration [min]	Coffin numbers
			M	F		
03/10/1943	IV	22	10	12	34	19527-19548
04/10/1943	IV	24	12	12	35	19549-19572
05/10/1943	IV	24	12	12	35	19573-19596
06/10/1943	IV	24	12	12	35	19597-19620
07/10/1943	IV	10	5	5	61	19621-19630
08/10/1943	IV	20	10	10	35	19631-19650
10/10/1943	IV	17	6	11	31	19651-19667
11/10/1943	IV	25	9	16	32	19668-19692
12/10/1943	IV	25	11	14	32	19693-19717
13/10/1943	IV	24	15	9	33	19718-19741
14/10/1943	IV	7	4	3	50	19742-19748
15/10/1943	IV	6	3	3	38	19749-19754
16/10/1943	IV	14	6	8	36	19755-19768
17/10/1943	IV	24	12	12	34	19769-19792
18/10/1943	IV	24	10	14	35	19793-19816
19/10/1943	IV	24	10	14	35	19817-19840
20/10/1943	IV	24	10	14	34	19841-19864

Date dd/mm/yyyy	Furnace No.	#	Sex		Average Duration [min]	Coffin numbers
			M	F		
21/10/1943	IV	10	6	4	37	19865-19874
22/10/1943	IV	16	8	8	40	19875-19890
23/10/1943	IV	10	4	6	36	19891-19900
24/10/1943	IV	17	7	10	42	19901-19929
24/10/1943	II	14	6	8	42	19907-19931
25/10/1943	II	8	6	2	45	19932-19939
25/10/1943	III	11	3	8	37	19940-19950
26/10/1943	III	18	6	12	43	19951-19968
27/10/1943	III	20	6	14	39	19969-19988
28/10/1943	III	12	6	6	35	19989-20000
29/10/1943	III	18	9	9	39	20001-20018
31/10/1943	III	6	3	3	42	20019-20023
01/11/1943	III	16	6	10	37	20024-20039
02/11/1943	III	17	4	13	37	20040-20056
03/11/1943	III	7	1	6	35	20057-20063
04/11/1943	III	17	9	8	36	20064-20080
05/11/1943	III	17	12	5	38	20081-20097
06/11/1943	III	23	14	9	34	20098-20120
08/11/1943	III	22	11	11	33	20121-20142
09/11/1943	III	23	10	13	32	20143-20165
10/11/1943	III	22	11	11	33	20166-20187
12/11/1943	III	10	3	7	41	20188-20197
13/11/1943	III	18	12	6	39	20198-20215
15/11/1943	III	27	12	15	35	20216-20242
Total		717	332	385		

B) List of Cremations at the Crematorium at Terezín

Containing at least 24 consecutive cremations.

Table II: 4 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:50	50	F	19549
2	06:50	07:30	40	M	19550
3	07:30	08:05	35	M	19551
4	08:05	08:40	35	F	19552
5	08:40	09:15	35	M	19553
6	09:15	09:50	35	F	19554
7	09:50	10:25	35	F	19555
8	10:25	11:00	35	F	19556
9	11:00	11:35	35	M	19557
10	11:35	12:05	30	F	19558
11	12:05	12:35	30	M	19559
12	12:35	13:00	25	F	19560
13	13:00	13:35	35	F	19561
14	13:35	14:10	35	M	19562
15	14:10	14:45	35	F	19563
16	14:45	15:20	35	M	19564
17	15:20	15:55	35	M	19565

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
18	15:55	16:30	35	M	19566
19	16:30	17:05	35	F	19567
20	17:05	17:40	35	M	19568
21	17:40	18:15	35	M	19569
22	18:15	18:50	35	F	19570
23	18:50	19:25	35	M	19571
24	19:25	/	/	F	19572
	Average Duration ≈35 min				

Table III: 5 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:50	50	F	19573
2	06:50	07:30	40	F	19574
3	07:30	08:05	35	M	19575
4	08:05	08:35	30	F	19576
5	08:35	09:10	35	M	19577
6	09:10	09:40	30	F	19578
7	09:40	10:15	35	M	19579
8	10:15	10:45	30	F	19580
9	10:45	11:15	30	M	19581
10	11:15	11:45	30	F	19582
11	11:45	12:15	30	M	19583
12	12:15	13:00	45	F	19584
13	13:00	13:35	35	F	19585
14	13:35	14:10	35	M	19586
15	14:10	14:45	35	F	19587
16	14:45	15:20	35	M	19588
17	15:20	15:55	35	M	19589
18	15:55	16:30	35	M	19590
19	16:30	17:05	35	F	19591
20	17:05	17:40	35	M	19592
21	17:40	18:15	35	F	19593
22	18:15	18:50	35	M	19594
23	18:50	19:25	35	M	19595
24	19:25	/	/	F	19596
	Average Duration ≈35 min				

Table IV: 6 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:30	07:05	35	F	19597
2	07:05	07:45	40	M	19598
3	07:45	08:15	30	F	19599
4	08:15	08:45	30	F	19600
5	08:45	09:15	30	F	10601
6	09:15	09:40	25	F	19602
7	09:40	10:10	30	F	19603
8	10:10	10:35	25	F	19604
9	10:35	11:20	45	M	19605
10	11:20	11:45	25	F	19606
11	11:45	12:15	30	F	19607

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
12	12:15	12:50	35	M	19608
13	12:50	13:30	40	F	19609
14	13:30	14:10	40	M	19610
15	14:10	14:45	35	F	19611
16	14:45	15:20	35	F	19612
17	15:20	15:55	35	M	19613
18	15:55	16:30	35	F	19614
19	16:30	17:05	35	M	19615
20	17:05	17:40	35	F	19616
21	17:40	18:15	35	M	19617
22	18:15	18:50	35	M	19618
23	18:50	19:25	35	M	19619
24	19:25	/	/	M	19620
	Average Duration ≈34 min				

Table V: 11 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:30	30	F	19668
2	06:30	07:00	30	F	19669
3	07:00	07:30	30	F	19670
4	07:30	08:05	35	M	19671
5	08:05	08:40	35	F	19672
6	08:40	09:15	35	M	19674
7	09:15	09:50	35	F	19675
8	09:50	10:25	35	M	19675
9	10:25	11:00	35	F	19676
10	11:00	11:35	35	M	19677
11	11:35	12:10	35	F	19678
12	12:10	12:45	35	F	19679
13	12:45	13:00	15	M	19680
14	13:00	13:35	35	F	19681
15	13:35	14:10	35	F	19682
16	14:10	14:45	35	F	19683
17	14:45	15:20	35	M	19684
18	15:20	15:55	35	F	19685
19	15:55	16:30	35	M	19686
20	16:30	17:00	30	F	19687
21	17:00	17:30	30	M	19688
22	17:30	18:00	30	F	19689
23	18:00	18:30	30	F	19690
24	18:30	19:00	30	F	19691
25	19:00	19:30	30	M	19692
	Average Duration ≈32 min				

Table VI: 12 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:30	30	F	19693
2	06:30	07:00	30	F	19694
3	07:00	07:30	30	F	19695
4	07:30	08:00	30	M	19696

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
5	08:00	08:30	30	M	19697
6	08:30	09:00	30	F	19698
7	09:00	09:30	30	F	19699
8	09:30	10:00	30	M	19700
9	10:00	10:30	30	F	19701
10	10:30	11:00	30	M	19702
11	11:00	11:55	55	M	19703
12	11:55	12:30	35	F	19704
13	12:30	13:00	30	M	19705
14	13:00	13:35	35	F	19706
15	13:35	14:10	35	F	19707
16	14:10	14:40	30	F	19708
17	14:40	15:15	35	M	19709
18	15:15	15:45	30	F	19710
19	15:45	16:20	35	M	19711
20	16:20	16:50	30	F	19712
21	16:50	17:25	35	M	19713
22	17:25	17:55	30	F	19714
23	17:55	18:30	35	M	19715
24	18:30	19:00	30	F	19716
25	19:00	/	/	M	19717
	Average Duration ≈32 min				

Table VII: 13 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:30	30	F	19718
2	06:30	07:05	35	M	19719
3	07:05	07:35	30	F	19720
4	07:35	08:10	35	M	19721
5	08:10	08:40	30	F	19722
6	08:40	09:15	35	M	19723
7	09:15	09:45	30	F	19724
8	09:45	10:20	35	M	19725
9	10:20	10:50	30	F	19726
10	10:50	11:25	35	M	19727
11	11:25	12:00	35	M	19728
12	12:00	12:40	40	M	19729
13	13:00	13:35	35	M	19730
14	13:35	14:10	35	F	19731
15	14:10	14:40	30	M	19732
16	14:40	15:10	30	M	19733
17	15:10	15:40	30	M	19734
18	15:40	16:15	35	F	19735
19	16:15	16:50	35	M	19736
20	16:50	17:20	30	M	19737
21	17:20	17:50	30	M	19738
22	17:50	18:25	35	M	19739
23	18:25	19:00	35	F	19740
24	19:00	/	/	F	19741
	Average Duration ≈33 min				

Table VIII: 17 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:15	06:45	30	F	19769
2	06:45	07:20	35	M	19770
3	07:20	08:00	40	M	19771
4	08:00	08:30	30	F	19772
5	08:30	09:00	30	M	19773
6	09:00	09:30	30	F	19774
7	09:30	10:00	30	F	19775
8	10:00	10:40	40	M	19776
9	10:40	11:10	30	F	19777
10	11:10	11:40	30	M	19778
11	11:40	12:10	30	F	19779
12	12:10	12:45	35	M	19780
13	12:45	13:20	35	F	19781
14	13:20	13:55	35	F	19782
15	13:55	14:30	35	F	19783
16	14:30	15:05	35	M	19784
17	15:05	15:40	35	F	19785
18	15:40	16:15	35	M	19786
19	16:15	16:50	35	F	19787
20	16:50	17:25	35	M	19788
21	17:25	18:00	35	M	19789
22	18:00	18:35	35	F	19790
23	18:35	19:10	35	M	19791
24	19:10	/	/	M	19792
	Average Duration ≈34 min				

Table IX: 18 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:50	50	F	19793
2	06:50	07:30	40	F	19794
3	07:30	08:05	35	M	19795
4	08:05	08:40	35	F	19796
5	08:40	09:15	35	M	19797
6	09:15	09:50	35	F	19798
7	09:50	10:25	35	F	19799
8	10:25	11:00	35	F	19800
9	11:00	11:30	30	F	19801
10	11:30	12:00	30	M	19802
11	12:00	12:30	30	F	19803
12	12:30	13:00	30	M	19804
13	13:00	13:35	35	F	19805
14	13:35	14:10	35	M	19806
15	14:10	14:45	35	F	19807
16	14:45	15:20	35	M	19808
17	15:20	15:55	35	F	19809
18	15:55	16:30	35	M	19810
19	16:30	17:05	35	F	19811
20	17:05	17:40	35	M	19812
21	17:40	18:15	35	F	19813

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
22	18:15	18:50	35	M	19814
23	18:50	19:25	35	F	19815
24	19:25	/	/	M	19816
	Average Duration ≈35 min				

Table X: 19 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:45	45	M	19817
2	06:45	07:20	35	M	19818
3	07:20	07:50	30	M	19819
4	07:50	08:25	35	F	19820
5	08:25	09:00	35	M	19821
6	09:00	09:30	30	F	19822
7	09:30	10:05	35	M	19823
8	10:05	10:35	30	F	19824
9	10:35	11:10	35	M	19825
10	11:10	11:45	35	F	19826
11	11:45	12:20	35	F	19827
12	12:20	13:00	40	M	19828
13	13:00	13:25	35	M	19829
14	13:35	14:10	35	F	19830
15	14:10	14:45	35	F	19831
16	14:45	15:20	35	F	19832
17	15:20	15:55	35	M	19833
18	15:55	16:30	35	F	19834
19	16:30	17:05	35	F	19835
20	17:05	17:40	35	F	19836
21	17:40	18:15	35	M	19837
22	18:15	18:50	35	F	19838
23	18:50	19:25	35	F	19839
24	19:25	/	/	F	19840
	Average Duration ≈35 min				

Table XI: 20 October 1943 – Furnace No. IV

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	06:00	06:35	35	F	19841
2	06:35	07:10	35	F	19842
3	07:10	07:45	35	F	19843
4	07:45	08:20	35	M	19844
5	08:20	08:55	35	F	19845
6	08:55	09:30	35	M	19846
7	09:30	10:00	30	F	19847
8	10:00	10:35	35	F	19848
9	10:35	11:20	35	M	19849
10	11:20	12:00	40	M	19850
11	12:00	12:35	35	M	19851
12	12:35	13:00	25	F	19852
13	13:00	13:35	35	F	19853
14	13:35	14:10	35	F	19854
15	14:10	14:45	35	M	19855

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
16	14:45	15:20	35	F	19856
17	15:20	15:55	35	F	19857
18	15:55	16:30	35	M	19858
19	16:30	17:05	35	F	19859
20	17:05	17:40	35	F	19860
21	17:40	18:15	35	M	19861
22	18:15	18:50	35	F	19862
23	18:50	19:25	35	M	19863
24	19:25	/	/	M	19864
	Average Duration ≈34 min				

Table XII: 15 November 1943 – Furnace No. III

#	Start (time)	End (time)	Duration [min]	Sex	Coffin number
1	04:30	05:10	40	F	20216
2	05:10	05:40	30	F	20217
3	05:40	06:15	35	F	20218
4	06:15	06:45	30	M	20219
5	06:45	07:15	30	F	20220
6	07:15	07:45	30	F	20221
7	07:45	08:15	30	F	20222
8	08:15	08:45	30	M	20223
9	08:45	09:15	30	M	20224
10	09:15	09:45	30	F	20225
11	09:45	10:15	30	M	20226
12	10:15	10:45	30	F	20227
13	10:45	11:15	30	M	20228
14	11:15	11:40	25	M	20229
15	11:40	12:10	30	F	20230
16	12:10	12:35	25	M	20231
17	12:35	(13:10)	35	F	20232
18	12:30	13:10	40	M	20233
19	13:10	13:50	40	F	20234
20	13:50	14:30	40	M	20235
21	14:30	15:10	40	F	20236
22	15:10	15:50	40	M	20237
23	15:50	16:30	40	F	20238
24	16:30	17:10	40	M	20239
25	17:10	17:50	40	F	20240
26	17:50	18:30	40	M	20241
27	18:30	/	/	F	20242
	Average Duration ≈35 min				

1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau

The Topf Company's area of activities was not strictly limited to cremation furnaces, as outlined in Unit II of this study. It extended into two other important areas: ventilation systems and disinfestations with hot air. The table below lists almost all deliveries ever made, and projects carried out, by Topf at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. These activities yielded a turnover of more than 240,000 Reichsmarks to this Erfurt firm. Where data are unknown, the respective cell is left blank. Date format is dd/mm/yyyy.

Invoice Date	Order No.	Amount RM	Date of Cost Estimate	Object	Building*
27/08/1940		10,679	17/4/1940	Furnace No. 1	K I
	40 D 945	146	9/10/1940 (A)	11 muffle-grate bars, 200 kg of compressed Monolite	K I
	40 D 1090	7,753	13/11/1940	Furnace No. 2	K I
?/01/1941	41 D 38	300			K I
15/01/1941	41 D 73	444		sending a technician	K I
	41 D 112	180		2 gasifier doors	K I
	41 D 291	300			K I
05/08/1941	41 D 719				K I
16/12/1941	41 D 1980	7,518.10	25/9/1941	Furnace No. 3	K I
	41 D 2434/2	71		repair work – 27/11 to 4/12/1941; 18 to 26/12/1941	K I
06/06/1942		251.50		installation work	K I
12/11/1942	42 D 1447	355.62		sending a technician	K II
20/11/1942	41 D 2435	1045.50		sending a technician for the foundation of K IV	K IV
27/01/1943	41 D 2249	51,237	4/11/1941	5 triple-muffle furnaces	K II
22/02/1943	42 D 243	7,820		ventilation system	K II
22/02/1943	42 D 243/1	921.60		Messing – installation of forced-draft blowers	K II
22/02/1943	42 D 1454	112		Koch – installation work from 18 to 21/1/1943	
23/03/1943	42 D 1422/3	3,258		– 4 ash chamber doors – 8,700 kg of rock wool – 4 gasifier grates	K IV & V
23/03/1943	43 D 145/1	908		*Demag-Elektrozug* (provisional freight elevator)	K II
28/04/1943	42 D 1454	1,128		installation work 1-28/4/1943	
05/04/1943	41 D 2435	27,632.30		2 eight-muffle furnaces	K IV & V
24/05/1943		522		three-phase engine	
27/05/1943	42 D 1454/1	53,702	30/9/1942	5 triple-muffle furnaces	K III
27/05/1943	42 D 1520	7,820		ventilation system	K III
27/05/1943	41 D 2249 & 42 D 243	916		Messing	
27/05/1943		40.60		steel types (*Stahltypen*)	
27/05/1943	41 D 314/15	1,884		ventilation system	K I

Invoice Date	Order No.	Amount RM	Date of Cost Estimate	Object	Building*
11/06/1943	43 D 219	1,070		Warm-air-supply duct (*Warmluftzuführung*)	K II
16/06/1943		1,348		extension (*Erweiterung*)	K II & III
16/06/1943		842		work in the crematorium	
30/06/1943	42 D 243/1	1,583		Messing – installation work 1 through 30/4/1943	
30/06/1943		1,255		sending a technician	
15/07/1943		968		housing for blowers	K II & III
23/08/1943	43 D 150	5,791	5/2/1943	waste incinerator (*Müll-Verbrennungsofen*)	K III
23/08/1943		365		installation & travel expenses	K III
19/10/1943	43 D 204/1	39,192	5/2/1943	disinfestation facility (*Entwesungsanlage*)	Z**
23/10/1943		1,503.50		installation work	
28/10/1943		365		installation work	
23/12/1943	43 D 775	2,524		ventilation system	K IV & V
16/03/1944		46		6 rod thermometers	Z**
25/03/1944	43 D 145/3	18,760		2 electric freight elevators	BW 14
	242,755.72				

* K = crematorium. ** Z = *Zentralsauna*

1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne

Patents on cremation furnaces are in italics.[651]

Ref. No.	Country	Pat. No.	Object
/	Germany	324252	*Sargeeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für den Sargträger*
/	Germany	493042	*Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen*
28/2	Germany	494136	Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen
34/2	Germany	561643	*Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten*
31/12	Germany	576135	Düsenplattenrost
32/9	Germany	587149	Verfahren u. Ofen zur Zurückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln
37/2	Germany	592658	Saugdüse
35/1	Germany	608462	Wendeschraube f. mech. Wendeapparate
29/5	Germany	612193	Verfahren z. gliechzeitigen Weichen und Ankeimen von Malz
32/3	Germany	621449	Luft- Zu- u. -Abführungs-Vorrichtung an drehbaren Trockentrommel m. Geschlossenem Aussenmantel
34/1	Germany	633197	Kegelförmige Absperrvorrichtung
38/1	Germany	638582	*Einäscherungsofen*
35/2	Germany	651506	Belüftungs-Einrichtung für staubförmige oder staubhaltige Massengüter

651 Thüringische Verwaltungsstelle – Kreisstelle Erfurt, Erfurt, Hindenburgstrasse. Patente der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, 20 November 1945. SE, 5/411 A 172. The list was completed with the results of our research.

Ref. No.	Country	Pat. No.	Object
36/2	Germany	659405	*Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen*
38/4	Germany	695325	Mehrhorden-Malzdarre
38/4	Germany	718946	Mehrhorden-Malzdarre
41/11	Germany	721513	Gutbehälterauslauf für Saugförderanlagen in Speichern mit Mehreren Gutbehältern
41/7	Germany	724940	Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur selbsttätigen Belüftung von Getreideweichen mit mehreren Weichge- fässen
41/4	Germany	724941	Vorrichtung zur selbsttätigen Regelung der Arbeitsvor-gänge von Kasten-Keimtrommeln
41/8	Germany	728405	Kuppelvorrichtung für Kasten-Keimtrommeln
41/6	Germany	728529	Vorrichtung zum selbständigen Regeln des Bewegungs-vorganges von Malzwendern, insbesondere von Keim-kästen
41/12	Germany	733328	Vorrichtung zum Pressen und Imprägnieren von Malz-keimen oder anderen landwirtschaftlichen Abfallstoffen
/	Germany	patent appl.	*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*
/	Germany	patent appl.	Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für Vorschubroste
42/5	Germany	756205	Rückmelde- oder Sicherheitsschalter
/	Germany	861731	*Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Lei-chen, Kadavern und Teilen davon*
25/6	USA	1596977	Kastentrommel
30/17	France	710023	Keimkasten mit fahrbarem Wender
25/8	Switzerland	65465	Kastentrommel
41/18	Switzerland	216678	Mehrhorden-Malzdarre

1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne

Date format: dd/mm/yyyy.[652]

Ref. No.	Protocol No.	Object	Request Date
D 39/1	T 52 739 V/24 f	Mechanischer Stufenrost m. Wasserlaufkühlung	25/08/1939
D 39/2	T 52 961 V/24 f	Rostbelag zu mechanischen Stufenrosten	21/10/1939
D 39/3	T 53 166 V/24 d	*Einäscherungsofen mit Doppelmuffel*	06/12/1939
D 41/4	T 56 022 V/24 f	Mechanischer Vorschubrost mit gekrümmten Rostplattenträgern	05/08/1941
D 41/5	T 56 340/V 24 f	Mechanischer Zonen-Vorschub-Rost	15/10/1941
D 42/3	T 58 240/V 24 d	*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*	05/11/1942
D 42/4	T 58 282/V24 f	Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vor-schubroste	16/11/1942
D 42/6	T 58 411 /V82 a	Querstromtrockner für körnige Brennstoffe u. an-dere Schüttgüter mit vor- u. nachgeschalteten-Mahlgang	17/12/1942
D 42/7	T 58 449 III/30 c	Mühle für Brennstoffe u. andere Schüttgüter	17/12/1942
D 43/1	T 58 825 V/24 i	Schornstein und Entlüftungsaufsatz	10/03/1943

[652] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, *Z. Zeit laufende Patentanmeldungen "D"*, 20 November 1945. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de/media_de/

D 44/1	/	Verfahren zur mechanischen Längs- und Querschürung des Brennstoffbettes bei mechanischen Schürrosten	10/03/1944

- Description of patents sent to the patent office of the German Reich:
  - *Hochleistungsofen mit Aschendrehrost D.R.P. angem.*, 1934.
  - *Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.*, 1935.

2. Glossary

Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen	Waste-disposal incinerator
Abgase	exhaust/smoke/flue gas
Abgaskanäle	exhaust/flue-gas channels
Abgasventilator	exhaust fan
Absperrschieber	closing slide/damper
Absperrventil	closing valve
Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen	eight-muffle cremation furnace
Anker	anchor irons/rods, drawing rods
Armaturen	fittings, displays
Asche-Urne, Ascheurne	ash urn
Ascheabkühlkammer	ash-cooling chamber
Ascheausbrennkammer	ash post-combustion chamber
Aschebehälter	ash container
Aschedrehrost	tiltable ash grate
Ascheentnahmerost	ash-removal grate
Ascheentnahmetür	ash-removal door
Aschekapsel	ash capsule, urn
Aschekasten	ash container
Aschenaufnahmebehälter	ash container
Aschenraum	ash chamber
Aschenschräge	ash slope
Aschentransportvorrichtung	ash-transport device
Auflager-Eisen	supporting iron bars (transverse)
Ausbrennraum	chamber to complete combustion
Ausglührost	post-combustion grate
äusseres Ziegelmauerwerk	external brick masonry
Befestigungs-Eisen	holding iron bar
Beharrungszustand	steady state
Beheizung	heating
Beladung	loading
Belastung	load, strain
Beschickungseinrichtung	loading device
Beschriftungs-Apparat	labeling device
Betriebsvorschrift	operating instruction
Brenner	burner
Brennereinstellung	burner adjustment
Brennkammer	cremation chamber
Brennstoff	fuel
Brennstofflager	fuel storage
Brennstoffverbrauch	fuel consumption
Brikett	briquette
D.R.P. (Deutsches Reichspatentamt)	patent office of the German Reich
Dauerbetrieb	continuous operation
DIN (Deutsche Industrie-Norm; Deutsches Institut für Normung)	German industrial standard; since 1975: German Institute for Standardization
direkte Einäscherung	direct cremation
Doppelmuffel Einäscherungsofen	double-muffle cremation furnace
Drahtseil	wire cable

drehbare Asche-Sammelplatte	tiltable ash-collection grate
Drehklappe	rotary vane
Drehrost	tiltable grate
Drehrostplatte	tiltable grate panel
Drehscheibe	rotatable platform
Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen	triple-muffle cremation furnace
Druckluftleitung	compressed-air conduits
Dunsthaube	fume (extractor) hood
Einäscherung	cremation
Einäscherungsanlage	cremation facility
Einäscherungskammer	cremation chamber
Einäscherungsofen	cremation furnace
Einäscherungsraum	cremation room/hall
Einäscherungsverfahren	cremation method
Einführrollen	introduction rollers
Einführtrage	introduction stretcher
Einführtür	introduction door
Einführungsschieber	introduction
Einführungstür	introduction door
Einführungswanne	introduction tub
Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen	single-muffle cremation furnace
Entaschung	ash removal
Entwesungsofen	disinfestation furnace
Essengas	flue gas
Essenkanal	flue channel
Etageofen	multi-story furnace
Exhaustor	exhauster, extraction fan
fahrbarer Ofen	mobile furnace
Fahrgestell	chassis
Falschluft	unwanted air
Feldofen	field furnace
feuerbeständig	fire-resistant
Feuerbestattung	cremation
Feuerbestattungsofen	cremation furnace
Feuerbestattungsanlage	cremation facility
Feuerbrücke	fire bridge
feuerfest	fire-proof
Feuertür	fire door/hearth door
Feuerung	firing/firebox
Flachbettofen	flatbed furnace
Flugaschefreie-Verbrennungsgase	combustion gases free of fly ash
Flugasche	fly ash
Flugaschen-Entstaubungsanlage	fly-ash-removal device
Formstein	cinder block
Frischluftventilator	fresh-air fan
Fuchs	flue
Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschluss	lid of flue access shaft
Führungsrollen	guide rollers
Füllschachtverschluss	closure of loading shaft
Gasabzug	gas/smoke/exhaust duct
gasbeheizt	gas-fired
Gaserzeuger	gas generator/gasifier
Gasfeuerung	gas-fired system
Gaskanal	gas channel

Gaskoks	gas coke
Gebläse	fan, blower
Gegengewicht	counter weight
Generator	generator/gasifier
Generatorfüllschacht	generator-/gasifier-loading shaft
Generatorfüllschachtverschluss	closure of generator-/gasifier-loading shaft
Generatorfülltür	door of generator-/gasifier-loading shaft
Generatorgase	generator gas, producer gas
Generatorhals	generator/gasifier neck
Generatorschacht	generator/gasifier shaft
geruchlos	odorless
Gewölbe	vault
Gleis zur Beschickung der Öfen	rails for loading the furnaces
Gleis zur Kokszufuhr	rails for coke delivery
Gleittür	sliding door
halbindirekte Einäscherung	semi-indirect cremation
Halbwölber	semi-wedge bricks
Handwinde	hand crank
Hauptbrenner	main burner
Hauptbrennraum	main combustion chamber
Hauptfeuerung	main hearth
Hauptkanalschieber	main-channel/duct/flue damper
Hauptverbrennung	main combustion
Heisslufteinäscherungsofen	hot air cremation furnace
Heizfläche	heating surface
Heizgase	heating gases
Heizkammer	heating chamber, of recuperator
Heizschlange	heating coil
Heizspirale	heating coil, heating element
Heizspule	heating coil
Heizung	heating
Heizversuch	heating experiment
Hochheizung	heating/firing up
Holzfeuerung	wood-fired system
Hüttenkoks	foundry coke
indirekte Einäscherung	indirect cremation
Isolierabsperrschieber	insulating damper
Isoliermörtel	insulation mortar
Isolierstein	insulation brick
Isolierung	insulation
Kamineinband	chimney framing
Kaminfeuer	chimney fire
Keilstein	wedge brick
Kieselgurmörtel	diatomaceous-earth mortar
Kieselgurstein	diatomaceous-earth stone
Klemme	clamp
Kohlenbeschickungsvorrichtung	coal-loading device
Kohlensäuregehalt	CO_2 content
Kohlentransportwagen	coal transportation cart
Koks	coke
koksbeheizt	coke-fired
Koksfeuerung	coke-fired system
Koksofen	coke furnace
Kratze	scraper

Kremation	cremation
Kremationsofen	cremation furnace
Krematorium	crematorium
Laufrolle	guide roller/wheel
Laufschiene	guide rail
Leicheneinäscherungsofen	corpse-cremation furnace
Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung	corpse-introduction device
Leichenhalle	corpse hall, morgue, mortuary
Leichenkeller	corpse basement, underground morgue
Leichenraum	corpse room, morgue
Leichentrage	corpse stretcher
Leichenverbrennung	corpse cremation
Leichenverbrennungsofen	corpse-cremation furnace
Leistung	power, performance
Lockfeuer	pilot flame
Luftabschlussklappe	air shutter
Luftabschlussschieber	airclosing slider/damper
Luftaustrittdüsen	air-exhaust nozzle
Luftdüsen	air nozzle
Lufteintritt	air-feed opening
Lufterhitzer	air heater
Lufterhitzrohr	air-heating pipe
Luftgas	air gas
Luftkammer	air chamber
Luftkanal	air channel
Luftkanalverschluss	closure for air channel
Luftklappe	air shutter
Luftrosette	air rosette
Luftschieber	air damper
Luftüberschuss	air excess
Luftverteiler	air manifold
Luftzuführung	air supply
Luftzutritt	air intake
Mauerwerksmantel	outer brickwork
mm WS (Wassersäule)	mm water column (pressure)
Monolit	Monolite
Motor-Raum	engine room
Muffel	muffle
Muffelabsperrschieber	sliding muffle closure
Muffelgewölbe	muffle vault
Müllverbrennungsofen	waste incinerator
Müllverbrennungsraum	waste incinerator room
Nachbrennkammer	post-combustion chamber
Nachbrennraum	post-combustion chamber
Nachglühraum	post-combustion chamber
Nachverbrennungskanäle	post-combustion channels
Nachverbrennung	post-combustion
Nachverbrennungsrost	post-combustion grate
Nebenbrenner	auxiliary burner
Normalstein	standard brick
Normalverbrennung	standard combustion
Notkrematorium	makeshift crematorium
Oberluft	upper air supply
Ofenanlage	furnace facility

Ofengruppe	furnace group
Ofenmantel	furnace
Ofenschieber	furnace damper
offene Verbrennungskammer	open combustion chamber
offene Verbrennungsstätte	open cremation site
ölbeheizt	oil-/naphtha-fired
Ölbrenner	oil/naphtha burner
Ölfeuerung	oil/naphtha firing
Ölvorwärmer	oil/naphtha pre-heating
Patentanmeldung	patent application
Patentanspruch	patent claim
Patenterteilung	patent issuance
Patentschrift	patent specification
Pfanne	pan
Planrost	flat grate
Planroststäbe	flat-grate bars
primäre Luft	primary air supply
Probeeinäscherung	cremation experiment
Prunktür	decorative door
Rauchabzug	smoke duct
Rauchgasabzug	smoke-gas duct
Rauchgasausnutzung	exploitation of smoke gas (heat)
Rauchgase	smoke/exhaust/discharge gases
Rauchgasnachbrennkammer	smoke-gas post-combustion chamber
Rauchgasventilator	smoke-gas fan
Rauchkanal	smoke duct/flue
Rauchkanalschieber	smoke-duct damper
Rauchkanalschieberrahmen	frame of flue damper
rauchlos	smokeless
Rauchverbrennung	smoke combustion
Reform-Einäscherungsofen	improved cremation furnace
Regenerator	regenerator
Regulierhebel	control lever
Regulierventil	control valve
Reichspatentamt	Reich Patent Office
Reinigungstür	cleaning door
Rekuperation	recuperation
Rekuperator	recuperator
Reserveofen	back-up furnace
Ring-Einäscherungsofen	ring cremation furnace
Ring-Ofen	ring furnace
Rohrgabel	tube yoke
Rohrleitung	piping
Rollenbock	roller stand/stretcher support
Rost-Auflager	grate support
Rostauflagerbalken	beam for grate support
Rückstände	remnants, remains
Rundeisenanker	round iron anchors
Sarg	coffin
Sargbrückenstein	coffin-support stone
Sargeinführtrage	coffin-introduction stretcher
Sargeinführungsvorrichtung	coffin-introduction device
Sargeeinführungswagen	coffin-introduction cart
Saugzug-Anlage	forced-draft device

Saugzug-Gebläse	forced-draft blower
Schacht	shaft
Schamotte	refractory clay, fireclay
Schamotteabsperrplatte	refractory damper
Schamotteausmauerung	refractory lining
Schamottefutter	refractory lining
schamottegefüttert	lined with refractory clay
Schamottemarken	refractory tags
Schamottemauerwerk	refractory masonry
Schamottemörtel	refractory mortar
Schamotterost	refractory grate
Schamotteroststeine	refractory grate bars
Schau-Öffnung	inspection opening
Schauloch	inspection hole
Schauluke	inspection port
Schieberplatte	damper plate
Schlacke	slag, cinder
Schlackenwolle	slag wool
Schlangensystem	coil system
Schornstein	chimney, smokestack
Schornsteinmantel	outer chimney masonry
Schornsteinrohr	chimney pipe
Schrägrost	slanted/sloping grate
Schrägroststäbe	slanted/sloping grate bars
Schürgeräte	poker
Schürstange	poking bar
Schwadenabsaugung	fume extraction
Seilkausche	rope thimble
Seilrolle	cable pulley
Seitenluft	lateral air (supply)
sekundäre Luft	secondary air
SK (Segerkegel)	Seger cone
Sohle	bottom, floor
Spannschraube	clamping/tension screw
Spiralenrekuperator	coil recuperator
Stampfmasse	caulking/packing mass/mix
Steigeisen	climbing/step iron
Stundenleistung	hourly performance
T-Eisen	T-iron
termisches Gleichgewicht	thermal equilibrium
Tierleichen-Verbrennungsöfen	animal-carcass-incineration furnace
Trage	stretcher
Trockenheizung	heat drying
Trocknung	drying out, desiccation
Türplatte	(refractory) door plate
U-Eisen	U-iron
Umführungsrauchkanal	flue/smoke duct
Umleitung der Kohlenoxydgase	diversion of CO gases
Urne	urn
Urnenkasten	urn case
Urnenkisten	urn box
Urnenraum	urn room
Ventilator	ventilator, fan
Verankerung	anchoring, bracing

Verankerungs-Eisen	anchoring/bracing (iron) bar
Verbrennung	combustion
Verbrennungsgase	combustion gases
Verbrennungsgegenstand	combustion object
Verbrennungsraum	combustion chamber
Versandkasten	shipping box
Verschiebwagen	relocation cart
Vierkanteisen	square iron
Vierkantstäbe	rectangular bars
Vorheizung	preheating
Vorwärmer	preheater
Wärmebelastung	thermal load/stress
Wärmebilanz	heat/thermal balance
Wärmespeicher	heat accumulator/reservoir
Wasserbehälter	water container
Wassergas	water gas
Windleitung	blast pipe
Winkeleisen	angle iron
Wirkungsgrad	efficiency (rate/factor)
Wölbstein	arch brick
Zentner	50 kg
Zug	chimney duct or draft
Zugmesser	draft gauge
Zugstärke	draft strength/intensity
Zugverstärkungs-Anlage	Draft-improvement device

3. Symbols

Not included are chemical (element) symbols.

α = Heat-transfer coefficient (*Wärmeübergangszahl*) = $^1/_{273}$ °C^{-1}
γ = specific density
η = efficiency factor (*Wirkungsgrad*)
λ = thermal conductivity (*Wärmeleitzahl*; in kcal m^{-1} °C^{-1} h^{-1})
σ = radiation ratio (*Ausstrahlungsverhältnis*)
A = ashes (*Aschen*)
B = fuel (*Brennstoff*)
BTU = British Thermal Unit (1 BTU = 0.252 Kcal)
c_p = specific heat (*spezifische Wärme*)
c_{pm} = average specific heat (*mittlere spezifische Wärme*)
F = surface, area (*Fläche*)
G = weight (*Gewicht*)
H_o = u.h.v., upper heating value (*oberer Heizwert*)
hp = horsepower
H_u = l.h.v., lower heating value (*unterer Heizwert*)
H_{ua} = lower heating value of ashes (*Unterer Heizwert Asche*)
i = heat, enthalpy (thermal contents)
K = thermal transmittance (*Wärmedurchgangszahl*)
L = air (*Luft*)
m = Excess-air ratio (*Luftverhältnis*)
q = cross-sectional area of chimney (*Querschnitt*)
PS = horsepower (*Pferdestärke*)
R = smoke gas (*Rauchgase*)
R_g = weight of smoke gas (*Rauchgase Gewicht*)
R_v = heat loss via smoke gas (*Rauchgase Verlust*)
U = uncombusted (*Unverbranntes*)
V = heat loss (*Verlust*)
V_a = heat loss via ashes and slag (*Verlust Asche*)
V_{ls} = heat loss via masonry by conduction and radiation (*Verlust Leitung-Strahlung*)
V_{sch} = heat loss via chimney (*Verlust Schornstein*)
V_{un} = heat loss via uncombusted gas (*Verlust unverbrannt*)
W = heat (*Wärme*) / water (*Wasser*)
WS = water column (*Wassersäule*): 1 mm WS = 1 kg/m^2
Z = time (*Zeit*)

4. Abbreviations of Archive Names

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People, National Memorial) now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute for national Commemoration), Warsaw
AKfSD	Archiv des Kuratoriums für Sühnemal KZ Dachau (Archive of the Foundation for Atonement at KZ Dachau)
AMS	Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archive of the Museum at Stutthof)
APMGR	Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum Gross-Rosen (Archive of National Museum of Gross-Rosen), Wałbzrych
APMM	Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of National Museum at Majdanek)
APMO	Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu (Archive of National Museum at Auschwitz)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz
DPA	Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin
FSBRF	Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsii, (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (National Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
IMT	Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, published in Nuremberg 1947
KfSD	Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau
ÖDMM	Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
PRO	Public Record Office, London
PT	Památník Terezín (Terezín/Theresienstadt Monument)
ROD	Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
SB	Sennefriedhof Bielefeld
SE	Stadtarchiv Erfurt
SW	Staatsarchiv Weimar
RGVA	Rossiysky gosudarstvenny voyenny arkhiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow
VHA	Vojensky Historicky Archiv (Archive of Military History), Prague
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Panstwowe w Lublinie (National Provincial Archive, Lublin)

5.Bibliography

5.1. Alphabetical Listing

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze)," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 1, pp. 8f.

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Europa," in: *Phoenix. Zeitschrift des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung Die Flamme in Wien*, 50. Vol., No. 1, 1937, pp. 6-9.

"A Discussion on the Disposal of the Dead. In the Section of Public Medicine at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association held in Bournemouth, July, 1891," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 19. September 1891, pp. 627-631.

"Amtliches. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.

"Amtliches. Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1927, p. 51.

Anstett, Elisabeth, Jean-Marc Dreyfus (eds.), *Destruction and Human Remains: Disposal and Concealment in Genocide and Mass Violence*. Manchester University Press, Manchester/New York, 2014.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Gutachten," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1924, pp. 119f.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, No. 6, 1925, pp. 89-91.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preussischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlass des Herrn Ministers des Innern II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 1, 1926a, pp. 9-12.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1926b, pp. 95f.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 7, 1926c, pp. 105f.

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis e.V., Berlin, "Mitteilungen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 3, 1927, pp. 47f.

Assmann, Aleida, Frank Hiddemann, Eckhard Schwarzenberger (eds.), *Firma Topf & Söhne – Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 2002.

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Pardubitz," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 4, 1915, Column 126.

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Zsolna," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 2, Column 40.

Barrier, M., Georges Salomon, "La crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 545-588.

BBC Brown Boveri Elektro-Kremationsöfen, company brochure.

Beugless, John D., "Cremation as a Safeguard against Epidemics," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 10, 1884, pp. 140-144.

Beutinger, E., *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911.

Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódz 1946, 2 volumes.

Boegl, Ludwig, *Deutschland Städtebau. Erfurt.* Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats Erfurt. "Dari" Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag, Berlin-Halensee 1922.

Bohnert, Michael, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The Degree of Destruction of Human Bodies in Relation to the Duration of the Fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 95, 1998, pp. 11-21.

Bollettino Ufficiale della Regione Liguria, Part II, No. 15 of 8 April 1992.

Bordoni, Ugo, *Tecnologia del calore. Collana Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Casa Editrice dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan 1918.

Brockhaus der Naturwissenschaften und der Technik. F.A. Brockhaus, Wiesbaden 1958.

Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen, ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon*. Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab.

Cantagalli, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940.

Cobb, Augustus G., *Earth-Burial and Cremation: The History of Earth-Burial with its Attendant Evils, and the Advantages Offered by Cremation*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York/London, 1892.

Cobb, John Storer, *A Quarter Century of Cremation in North America*. Knight and Millet, Boston, 1901.

Coletti, Francesco, *Memoria sulla incinerazione dei cadaveri*, Padova, 1857.

Coletti, Francesco, "L'incenerimento dei cadaveri sul campo di battaglia," con una "Nota di G. Polli," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 51, fascicolo 3, settembre 1870, pp. 160-167.

Colombo, Gusieppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Hoepli, Milan 1916 and 1926.

"Crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 11, 1889, pp. 788-792.

"Crémation," in: *Revue générale d'administration*, vol. I, January-April 1892, pp. 395-400.

"Cremation in Great Britain," *The British Medical Journal*, 14. January 1905, p. 99.

"Cremation. Progress of Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 6 February 1909, pp. 349ff.

Créteur, M., "La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sédan en 1871," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 558-563.

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.

Czuj, Tadeusz, Czesław Kempisty, "Spopielanie zwlok wieznów obozu Gross-Rosen w komunalnym krematorium Legnity w latach 1940-1943," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVII, 1977, pp 106-119.

"Das Hanauer Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 62.

"Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 10, 1915, pp. 296-298.

Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005.

de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation moderne*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890.

DeHaan, J.D., S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of animal fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, Vol. 39, No. 1, 1999, pp. 27-38.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*. Librairie J.-B. Baillière et fils, Paris 1874.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, "Chronique de la crémation," in: *Journal d'hygiène*, No. 590, 12 janvier 1888a, pp. 13-16 ; No. 592, 26 janvier 1888b, pp. 37-39 ; No. 593, 2 février 1888c, pp. 49-51.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Modern Cremation*. Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiène. Au bureau de la Société. Paris 1889.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, de Nansouty, "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, 1881, No. 8, pp. 169-172; No. 9, pp. 193-195; No. 10, pp. 229-231; No. 11, pp. 256-258; No. 12, pp. 281-283, 15 February-15 April 1881.

Dechambre, A., "La crémation des morts sur les champs de bataille," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 29 juillet 1870a, pp. 465f.

Dechambre, A., "Encore la crémation des morts," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 1er septembre 1870b, pp. 545f.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 324252. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 24. August 1920. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Sargeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für Sargträger*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. April 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichpatentamt. Patentschrift No. 331628. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösser Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 493042. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. März 1930a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. März 1929 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 494136. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 10. Ausgegeben am 19. März 1930b. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1928 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 506627. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 6. September 1930c. Tag der Bekanntmachung über Erteilung des Patents: 28. August 1930. Dipl.-Ing. Hans Volckmann und Dipl.-Ing. Karl Ludwig in Hamburg. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung*.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 561643. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 17. Oktober 1932 (Viktor Quehl in Gera). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 17.5.1934. *Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 15. April 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 576135. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 12 02 1560. Ausgegeben am 20. Mai 1933a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Düsenplattenrost*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 27. August 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 587149. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 1202. Ausgegeben am 31. Oktober 1933b. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Verfahren und Ofen zur Zurückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 29. September 1932 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 638582. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 19. November 1936. (Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 27.11.1937. *Einäscherungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20.Novembre 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 659405. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 4. Mai 1938a. Hans Geerhardt in Erfurt ist als Erfinder benannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. November 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 669645. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 31. Dezember 1938b. Firma Wilhelm Ruppmann in Stuttgart. Tag der Be-

kanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 8. Dezember 1938. *Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 23. Juni 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reichs-Adressbuch für Industrie, Gewerbe Handel. Buch II: Adressen-Verzeichnis. Ausgabe 1940. Druck: Buch- und Tiefdruck Gesellschaft m.b.h., Berlin.

"Deutschlands neueste Feuerehrungshalle in Lauscha," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1935, p. 10.

"Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, p. 13.

Die Feuerbestattung, Vol. 16, 1944, p. 17.

"Die Feuerhallen der Ostmark," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, 50. Vol., 1939, p. 7.

Die Grossunternehmen im Deutschen Reich. Band 7: Handbuch der Ges. m.b.H. mit einem Kapital ab RM 500 000 einschl. der Kom.-Ges., Off. Handels-Ges. und Einzelfirmen der gleichen Grössenordnung. 1941. Verlag Hoppenstedt & Co., Berlin C 2.

"Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIX. Vol., No. 4, 1916, pp. 97-104.

Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers* Auschwitz, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.

Dönitz, W., "Technik der Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift*, Vol. II, No., 1876, pp. 377-379.

du Mesnil, O., "L'exposition et le congrès d'hygiène et de sauvetage de Bruxelles en 1876," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1877, série 2, No. 47, pp. 42-58.

du Mesnil, O., "Le monument crématoire du cimetière de l'est. La crémation à Paris," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1888, série 3, No. 19, pp. 77-81.

Duroux, Charles, *Essai sur l'assainissement des champs de bataille*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. Typographie A.Viollet, Paris 1878.

Eassie, William, "Cremation in its Bearing upon Hublic Health," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 1 August 1874, pp. 134-138.

Eassie, William, *Cremation of the Dead.* London, 1875.

"Einäscherungen im Grossdeutschland," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 12, 1940, pp. 20 & 29.

"Einführung der Feuerbestattung in Mexico," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXI. Vol., No. 1, 1908, p. 10.

"Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen." An den Deutschen Reichstag, Addendum II.

Einwohnerbuch der Stadt Erfurt 1931/32. Bearbeitet und herausgegeben von Gebr. Richters Verlagsanstalt, Erfurt, unter Mitarbeit der Behörde und Gemeinden.

"Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen. D.R.P. angem.," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 6, 1935, pp. 88-90.

Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienza e Tecnica. Armando Curcio Editore, Rome 1973.

Enciclopedia della Scienza e della Tecnica. Mondadori, Milan 1963.

Enciclopedia Italiana, entry "cremazione," vol. XI, Rome 1949, p. 825.

Equipements de crémation Tabo, company brochure.

Erichsen, Hugo, *The Cremation of the Dead Considered from an Æsthetic, Sanitary, Religious, Historical, Medico-Legal, and Economical Standpoint*. D.O. Haynes & Company, Detroit, 1887.

Etzbach, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*. Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935.

Faber, Heinrich, *Ein neues Krematorium für Wien/Die letzte Wohnung*. Diplomarbeit, Technische Universität Wien, 1981.

Feischner, "Die Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung im Krematorium Berlin-Treptow," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, p. 22.

Ferbeck & Vincent, *Fours de crémation Modulaires, type C 411.*

"Feuerbestattung auf dem Schlachtfelde," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Column 402.

"Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Columns 386f.

Fichtl, "Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärme – Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, Vol. 17, No. 34, 1924, pp. 394-397.

Fischer, Norbert, *Vom Gottesacker zum Krematorium – Eine Sozialgeschichte der Friedhöfe in Deutschland seit dem 18. Jahrhundert*. Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1996.

Fleck, H., "Beitrag zur Beantwortung der Frage von Leichenverbrennung," in: *Zeitschrift für Epidemiologie*, Vol. I, 1874, pp. 161-169.

Forest Products Laboratory (ed.), *Wood Handbook: Wood as an Engineering Material*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, Madison, WI, 2010; www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr190/chapter_04.pdf.

Fornasini, Giulio, *Generatori di vapore*. Briano Editore, Genoa 1960.

Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 6, 1908, pp. 120-127.

Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Ergänzungsband zur zweiten Auflage. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 9, 1914, pp. 475-480.

Fröhlich, H., "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, No. 1-4, Januar-April 1872, pp. 39-116.

Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*. Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994.

Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000.

Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 46, No. 5, 1923, pp. 555-559.

Gesetz über die Feuerbestattung. Vom 15. Mai 1934. Reichsgesetzblatt, Vol. 1934, Teil I, pp. 380-381.

Giua, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin 1948.

Goppelsroeder, Friedrich, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Druck und Verlag von Wenz u. Peters, Mühlhausen i. Els. 1890.

Gorini, Paolo, *Sulla purificazione dei morti per mezzo del fuoco. Considerazioni, sperimenti e proposte*. Presso Natale Battezzati Editore, Milan, 1876.

Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study.* 3rd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Grimm, Jacob, *Über das verbrennen der leichen. Eine in der academie der wissenschaften am 29. november 1849 von Jacob Grimm gehaltne* [sic] *vorlesung. Berlin. Gedruckt in der druckerei der akademie der wissenschaften 1850.* Ferd. Dümmler's buchhandlung.

Grober, "Zur Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Deutsche medizinische Wochenschrift*, 24 September 1914, p. 1781.

Großdeutscher Verband der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*, Verlag des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V, Berlin 1937.

Große Brockhaus, Der, 1930, entries "Krematorium" (pp. 581f.) & "Feuerbestattung" (pp. 187f.).

Grüder, Fritz, "Die neue Flammbestattung auf dem Friedhof in Berlin-Wilmersdorf," in: *Zentralblatt der Bauverwaltung*, Vol. 42, No. 75, 16 September 1922, pp. 449-451.

Guilbert, Edward A., "Cremation or earth burial, which?" in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 201-216.

Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.

Gutsche, Willibald (ed.), *Geschichte der Stadt Erfurt*. Hermann Böhlaus Nachfolger, Weimar 1986.

Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, *H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen*, undated commercial brochure.

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905a.

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien).* Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905b.

Heepke, Wilhelm, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXI. Vol., No. 8. pp. 109-111; No. 9, pp. 123-128, 1933.

Heil, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattungs-Literatur*. Selbstverlag der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache. Königsberg Pr. 1930.

Heinemann, Ferdinand, "Ein neuer Verbrennungsofen für Friedhofsabraum," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 63, No. 16, 1940, pp. 189f.

Helbig, Erwin, "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1939," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 3, pp. 28-31.

Heldwein, Johannes, *Die Geschichte der Feuerbestattung und deutsche Krematorien*. Franzmathes Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1931.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, 1931a, No. 24, pp. 369-374; No. 25, pp. 395-399.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Entgegnung zu vorstehenden Ausführungen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931b.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1932a, pp. 8-14.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Sarg zur Urne," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, 1932b, pp. 37-43.

Henzi, R., "Die Zürcher Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*," XIV. Vol., No. 3, 1934, pp. 63-66.

Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.

Houzeau, M., "Note sur la crémation des corps," in: *Précis analytique des travaux de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Rouen pendant l'année 1880-1881*. Rouen, Imprimerie d'Espérance Cagniard, 1882, pp. 135-141.

Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, St. Gallen 1903.

"*Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst und Sohn, Berlin, Vol. I: 1931; Vol. IV: 1938.

Ichok, G., "La crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 52, 1930, pp. 41-53.

Ichok, G., "L'action sanitaire à l'étranger. La crémation à l'étranger," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 53, 1931, pp. 677-691.

Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co. Ener-Tek II Cremator, company brochure.

Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*. Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, undated (but 1949).

Jakobskötter, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 43, 1941, 579-587.

Jeanson, "Die elektrische Einäscherung in Theorie und Praxis," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 8, 1935, pp. 118-122.

Jones, E.W., "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, pp. 77-87.

Jordan, H., H. Deringer, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, VII. Vol., No. 1, 1936, p. 16.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 218581. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 8. Februar 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 4. Oktober 1908 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 244887. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 20. März 1912. Lawson Henry Giddings in Pasadena, Calif. *Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 11. April 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 257576. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 13. März 1913a. Gebr. Körting Aktiengesellschaft in Linden b. Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Juni 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 258066. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 28. März 1913b. Friedrich Siemens in Berlin. *Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 18. August 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 263725. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 6. September 1913c. Bunzlauer Werke Lengerdorff & Comp. in Bunzlau i. Schles. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und Lufterhitzer mit einer Wärmequelle*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 6. Juli 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 279830. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 29. Oktober 1914. Wilhelm Buess in Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1913 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 284163. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 12. März 1915. Wilhelm Sauerland in Dresden. *Einäscherungsofen mit an der einen Stirnseite mit dem Verbrennungsraum verbundenem Gaserzeuger und einem Regenerator.* Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 19. Dezember 1912 ab.

Kämper, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.

Keller, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*. Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Schweiz). Sonderabdruck aus den Brown Boveri Mitteilungen A.G., No. 6/7 1942.

Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel 1928.

Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen." Sonderabdruck aus der Zeitschrift *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, Vol. 10, 1929, No. 6, pp. 1-3.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel.* Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1933. Biel 1934.

Keller, Hans, "Die Einäscherungsofen mit elektrischer Aufheizung im Krematorium in Biel," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 5, 1935a, pp. 65-70.

Keller, Hans, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 12, 1935b, p. 176.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*. Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935c.

Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über den Betrieb des Krematoriums Biel von 1927 bis 1945*. BFG Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1945a.

Keller, Hans, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel 1945b.

Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, 1927, No. 8, pp. 134-140; No. 9, pp. 148-159; No. 10, pp. 165-169; No. 11, pp. 177-181.

Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: Verband… 1930, pp. 133-143.

Kessler, Richard, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 3, 1931a, pp. 34-40.

Kessler, Richard, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1931b, pp. 83-89.

Kessler, Richard, *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen. Neue Fortschritte im Einäscherungsofenbau*. Veröffentlichungen des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine No. 5, Königsberg 1932.

Kessler, Richard, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1933a, pp. 21-26.

Kessler, Richard, "Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen aufgestellt vom Grossdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 6, 1933b, pp. 87-93.

Klatte, Günther, "Krematoriumsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Industriegas*, No. 3, 1931, pp. 63-66.

Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946.

"Köln erhält ein Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 2, 1935, p. 27.

Kommunistischen Partei Deutschlands (ed.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*. Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literatur, Leipzig, undated.

Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Neue Wege und Ziele," in; *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119.

Kori, Hans, GmbH. Berlin, *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori"* (Publicity leaflet from the late 1920s).

Kori, Hans, GmbH., Berlin, *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art* (leaflet from the 1930s).

Kraupner, Hans, "Neuere Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen beim Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen." reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.

Kraupner, Hans, Franz Puls, "Die chemische Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung," reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.

Kremationsöfen, System Ruppmann Typ 070/3.

"Krematorium Forst (Lausitz)," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 60.

Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in: *Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und* Kleingewerbe, Vol. 6, 7 No., 1933, pp. 83-85.

Kryl, Miroslaw, "Deportacja wiezniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983.

Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, pp. 251-351.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung*. Vortrag gehalten am 8. April 1874 zum Besten des Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfonds. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875.

"La crémation," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. V, 1890, premier semestre, No. 118, pp. 209f.

"La crémation à Paris. Son état actuel," in: *L'année scientifique et industrielle*, Vol. 34 (1890), Paris, 1891, pp. 419-422.

"La crémation au Japon," in: *Nice-médical*, Vol. 7, No. 6, March 1883, p. 94.

"La crémation au Japon," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1900, série 3, No. 43, pp. 380f.
"La crémation des morts à Paris," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, p. 111.
"La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, pp. 12-14.
"La prima cremazione in Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 703, January 1876, pp. 90-93.
"La seconda cremazione a Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 706, April 1876, pp. 290-292.
Lacassagne, A., P. Dubuisson, "Crémation," in: *Dictionnaire encyclopédique des sciences médicales*, vol. 23, CRE-CRU, Paris, 1874, pp. 5-91.
Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, Frankfurt, Zürich 1965, 2 volumes.
Lange, Martina, Holger Schutkowski, Susanne Hummel, Bernd Herrmann, *A Bibliography on Cremation / Leichenbrand – Bibliographie*, *Pact*, Vol. 19, Conseil d'Europe, Strasbourg 1987.
Lanyi, "Ueber die Verbrennung der Leichen am Schlachtfelde," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, 12 April 1874, pp. 91-95.
Lebrasseur, M., "Tirage naturel et tirage mécanique des appareils thermiques," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 45, No. 5, 1922 (review), pp. 56f.
Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 1988.
Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
Löffler, Rudolf, "Die wichtigen Verbrennungs-Oxydationsvorgänge," in: *Die Volks-Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 1, No. 7/8, 1926, pp. 3f.
Lohmann, W., *Gesetz, betreffend die Feuerbestattung, vom 14. September 1911 nebst Ausführungsanweisung vom 29. September 1911.* J. Guttentag Verlagsbuchhaltung, Berlin 1912.
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzislaw, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zaglady Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. 4, 1948, pp. 63-105.
Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932.
Majewska, Justyna, "Technicy "ostatecznego rowiązania". Topf & Söhne – konstruktorzy pieców dla Auschwitz", *Zagłada Żydów: studia i materiały*, No. 13 (2017), pp. 854-859.
Manskopf, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, Vol. 76, No. 42, 1933, pp. 772-775.
Manuale dell'ingegnere Nuovo Colombo. Hoepli, Milan 1990.
Marcuse, O., *Die wichtigsten Bestimmungen der deutschen Landesgesetze über Feuerbestattung nebst dem Entwurf eines Reichsgesetzes*, in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache.* Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.
Marmier, Fernand*, Utilité de la crémation des cadavres à la suite des grandes batailles et épidémies*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. A. Parent, Imprimeur de la Faculté de médecine, Paris 1876.
Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
Marsch, Adolf, "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrshindernisse," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXX. Vol., No. 2, 1917, pp. 35ff.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Le camere a gas di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico sugli "indizi criminali" di Jean-Claude Pressac e sulla "convergenza di prove" di Robert Jan van Pelt*. Effepi, Genoa 2009.

Mattogno, Carlo, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2010, http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010a.

Mattogno, Carlo, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf. Le dichiarazioni di Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander e Gustav Braun su "camere a gas" e forni crematori di Auschwitz: analisi storico-tecnica*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatement at Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a, pp. 131-212.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019a.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Effepi, Genoa, 2020.

McPhee, S., M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, vol. 47, McGraw-Hill Professional, New York 2008

Meyers Grosses Konversations-Lexicon, 6th ed., 1905, entry "Leichenverbrennung," pp. 362-364.

Meyers Handbuch über die Technik. Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964.

Meyers Lexikon, 7th ed., 1926, entry "Feuerbestattung," pp. 644-646.

Müller, Rudolph, "Ueber Leichenverbrennung." Reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, Vol. 199, No. 1, 1883, pp. 73-82; Italian translation: "Sulla cremazione die cadaveri," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*, Vol. 268, 1st Semester 1884, Milan, Fratelli Rechiedei Editori, 1884, pp. 177-228.

Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922.

Nagel, Robert, *Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Vienna 1931.

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992.

Olshausen, O., "Die Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 40. Vol., 1908, pp. 100-106.

Ortloff, Hermann, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung. Anhang: Das Verbrennungssystem Rich. Schneider, vorm. Dresden, jetzt Berlin*. Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907.

Pallester, Paul, *Mitteilungen über die Feuerbestattung in Japan*. Verlag des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien. Vienna 1912.

Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig 1904.

Pein, Théodore, *Essai sur l'hygiène des camps de bataille*. Paris, Librairie JB. Baillière et Fils, 1873.

Peters, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, pp. 56-58.

Peters, A., H. Tilly, "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176-178.

Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna 1913, No. 1, p. 32.

Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna 1938, No. 2, p. 18.

Pierini, Ferdinando, *La conduzione dei generatori di vapore*. A.N.C.C., Rome 1977.
Pini, Gaetano, "Sulla cremazione dei cadaveri," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Series 1, vol. 226, No. 678, December 1873, pp. 529-550.
Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885.
Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnicstwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, Vol. 10, 1967, pp. 19-39.
Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, 1993.
Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182.
Polli, Giovanni, "La cremazione del cadavere del cav. Alberto Keller," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, January 1876a, pp. 5-14.
Polli, Giovanni, "Cremazione Pozzi," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, No. 4, April 1876b, pp. 248-250.
Polli, Giovanni, "Terza cremazione di un cadavere umano in Milano," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 64, No. 3, March 1877, pp. 191f.
Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales. *Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893*.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: Study of the Gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews Whose Bodies Were to Constitute a Collection of Skeletons*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York 1985.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York 1989.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.
Probst, C.O., "Report of the Committee on the Disposal of the Dead," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 177-191.
"Progress of the Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 5 March 1910, pp. 579ff.
Prüfer, Kurt, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung," in: *Die Flamme*, Berlin, Vol. 48, 1931a, pp. 5f.
Prüfer, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, Vol. 4, No. 3, March 1931b, pp. 27-29.
Quehl, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 59, No. 38, 1936, pp. 559-561.
Reber, B., "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, pp. 26-29.
Recknagel-Sprenger, *Taschenbuch für Heizung, Lüftung und Klimatechnik*. R. Oldenbourg, Munich 1959.
Regione Liguria, Dipartimento ambiente e territorio, *Servizio Gestione ciclorifiuti*. Genoa, 29 December 1998.
Reichenwallner, Balduin, *Tod und Bestattung*. Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926.
Reimann, W., *Aufklärungen über die Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Herausgebers, Berlin 1925.
Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremationsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 42, 1932, pp. 506-509.
Richardson, Aubrey, *The Law of Cremation*. Reeves & Turner, London, 1893.

Rochard, Jules, "La crémation," in: *Revue des Deux Mondes*, Year LX, vol. XCVIII, 1890, pp. 916-944

Roland, Hans, "Zur Einführung des Reichsgesetzes über die Feuerbestattung," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1942, p. 62.

Rolants, M.E., "État actuel de la crémation des cadavres," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 32, 1910, pp. 1109-1126.

Roth, Wilhelm, "Desinfektionsarbeiten auf Schlachtfeldern," in: Lex Roth, *Handbuch der Militärgesundheitspflege*, 1872, pp. 548-558.

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

Ruppmann, Wilhelm, *Der Feuerbestattungsofen System Ruppmann*, company brochure, 1910.

Salomon, Georges, "État actuel de la crémation en France," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 15, 1893, pp. 520-535.

Salvi, Giuliano, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milan 1972.

Sausse, "Gasgefeuerte Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, pp. 21-23.

Schetter, Gebhard, Henning Burk, *Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten*. Friedhofskultur, year 96, October 2006 (PDF).

Schirm, E., "Feuerbestattungsöfen ohne Zusatzfeuerung," in: *V.D.I. Zeitschrift*, Vol. 76, No. 4, 1932.

Schläpfer, Paul, *Über den Bau und Betrieb von Kremationsöfen*. Separatabdruck aus dem Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zürich 1937.

Schläpfer, Paul, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern Monatsbulletin*, XVIII. Vol., No. 7, 1938, pp. 147-160.

Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957.

Schnitzer, Joseph, *Die Religions-psychologische Grundlage der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag der Genossenschaft Luzerner Feuerbestattung, Munich 1933.

Schuchhardt, Carl, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, 1920, pp. 499-521.

Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, 2n ed., Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011.

Schultz-Schultzenstein, "Luftverpestung im Felde und deren Verhütung," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, No. 46, 1870, pp. 364-367.

Schulze-Manitius, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 8, 1935, pp. 86-90.

Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939.

Siedek, Egon, "Die Einäscherung von Leichen auf elektrischem Wege," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXII. Vol., No. 10, 1909, p. 429.

Sircar, Robin, *Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen*. Doctoral thesis presented at Martin-Luther Universität Halle-Wittenberg on 28 June 2002.

Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich 1995, 3 volumes.

Stadtvorstand Gotha (ed.), *Gedenkschrift zum 50-jähr. Bestehen des Krematoriums in Gotha*, Gotha 1928.

"Statistisches. Europäische Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, 1939.

Stenger, Heinrich, "Ergebnisse mit einem gasbeheizten Einäscherungsofen neuer Bauart," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 62, No. 2, 1939, pp. 17f.

Storl, Richard, "Ein neuer, den Richtlinien Kesslers entsprechender Einäscherungsofen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 5, 1934, pp. 72-75.

Storl, Richard, "Die technische Einrichtungen neuzeitlicher Krematorien," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 1939.

Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in: *Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, No. 26, 1931, pp. 513f.

"Tabelle der europäischen Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen in den Jahren 1939 bis 1942," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, No. 2, 1944, p. 17.

Tatzl, Johann, *Krematorium und Friedhofsgestaltung für den Stadtfriedhof Bruck an der Mur*. Diplomarbeit WS 1984-85. Technische Universität Graz.

"Technical aspects of cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 23 February 1946, p. 286.

ter Linden, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXIII, Vol., No. 2, 1935, pp. 14-20.

Terezínská Iniziativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, 1995.

The John Crerar Library, *A List of Books, Pamphlets and Articles on Cremation.* Including the Cremation Association of America Collection. Printed by order of the Board of Directors, Chicago 1918.

"The progress of the cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 25 April 1914, pp. 926ff.

Thompson, Henry, *Cremation. The Treatment of the Body after Death*. Smith, Elder, & Co., London, 1884. This book includes a contribution by Sir. T. Spencer Wells titled "Cremation or Burial? (A Paper read at the Meeting of the British Medical Association in Cambridge, August 1880)" and one by Mr. Justice Stephen on the "Law of Cremation. Charge to the Grand Jury, at the Crown Court, Cardiff, in February 1884."

Thompson, Henry, "Observations on cremation and death registration," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 25 March 1889a.

Thompson, Henry, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*. Fischer's Medicinische Buchhandlung H. Kornfelds, Berlin 1889b.

Tilly, H., "Versuch einer rechnungsmässigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 8, 1926a, pp. 134-136.

Tilly, H., "Luftüberschuss und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 12, 1926b, pp. 190f.

Tilly, H., "Ueber die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 9, 1926c, pp. 143-145.

Tilly, H., "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 1927, pp. 19-25.

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf* (brochure of 1926).

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure of 1940).

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 26.10.1942a. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb."

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 16.11.1942b. "Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vorschubroste."

Trusen, J.P., *Die Leichenverbrennung als die geeignetste Art der Todtenbestattung oder Darstellung der verschiedenen Arten und Gebräuche der Todtenbestattung*. Verlag von Wilhelm Gotti, Korn, Breslau 1855.

Vallin, E., "Une séance de crémation à Milan," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 2, 1880, pp. 854-865.

van Baar, Annika, Wim Huisman, "The Oven Builders of the Holocaust," *British Journal of Criminology*, Vol. 52, No. 6 (2012), pp. 1033-1050.

van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press. Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.

Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *II. Jahrbuch*, Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912.

Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *III. Jahrbuch*, Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N. 1913.

Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *IV. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1928a.

Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache (ed.), *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Oktober 1928b ab.

Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *V. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.

Verein für Feuerbestattung Berlin (ed.), *Eine moderne Feuerbestattung erläutert an einem dem Verein für Feuerbestattung in Berlin gehörigen Modell eines Krematoriums*. Berlin 1897.

"Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 10. August 1938." *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Vol. 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.

Volckmann, Hans, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 5, 1930, pp. 65-68.

Volckmann, Hans, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931, pp. 56-59.

Volckmann, Hans, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 8, 1934, pp. 122-127.

Volckmann, H., K. Ludwig, "Erwiderung auf den diesbezüglichen Aufsatz von Mag. Oberbaurat F. Hellwig in No. 25 vom 20. Juli 1931," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931, p. 616.

von Engerth, Karl, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag, gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereines der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892.* Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892.

von Engerth, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Im Selbstverlage des Verfassers, Vienna 1897.

Vorstand des Vereines für Feuerbestattung zu Frankfurt a. M., "Elektro-Krematorien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIII. Vol., No. 10, 1910, pp. 399-401.

Wegmann-Ercolani, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart.* Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874.

Weigt, K., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Hanover 1909.

Weinisch, Theodor, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*. Buchdruckerei J. Bollmann, Zinsdorf 1929.

Weiss, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 57, No. 37, 15 September 1934, pp. 453-457.

Weiss, Konrad, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60. Vol., No. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162.

Widmann, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung. Ein Wort der Aufklärung*. Im Auftrag der schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine verfasst. Burgdorf 1938.

Wolfer, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, 1932a, No. 13, pp. 151-154, 1932b, No. 14, pp. 162-165.

5.2. Subject Listing

5.2.1. Modern Cremation

5.2.1.1.Bibliographies on Modern Cremation

Cobb, John Storer, *A Quarter Century of Cremation in North America*. Knight and Millet, Boston, 1901.

"Essai d'une bibliographie des ouvrages, brochures et journaux se rapportant à la crémation, aux usages funèbres, aux cimetières, etc. chez les differents peuples anciens et modernes," in: de Cristophoris 1890, pp. 163-200.

Heil, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattungs-Literatur*. Selbstverlag der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache. Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.

Lange, Martina, Holger Schutkowski, Susanne Hummel, Bernd Herrmann, *A Bibliography on Cremation / Leichenbrand – Bibliographie*, *Pact*, Vol. 19, Conseil d'Europe, Strasbourg 1987.

Müller, Rudolph, "Ueber Leichenverbrennung." Reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, Vol. 199, No. 1, 1883, pp. 73-82; Italian translation: "Sulla cremazione die cadaveri," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*, Vol. 268, 1st Semester 1884, Milan, Fratelli Rechiedei Editori, 1884, pp. 177-228.

The John Crerar Library, *A List of Books, Pamphlets and Articles on Cremation.* Including the Cremation Association of America Collection. Printed by order of the Board of Directors, Chicago 1918.

5.2.1.2.History of Modern Cremation

"A Discussion on the Disposal of the Dead. In the Section of Public Medicine at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association held in Bournemouth, July, 1891," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 19. September 1891, pp. 627-631.

Beutinger, E., *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911.

Cobb, Augustus G., *Earth-Burial and Cremation: The History of Earth-Burial with its Attendant Evils, and the Advantages Offered by Cremation*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York/London, 1892.

Coletti, Francesco, *Memoria sulla incinerazione dei cadaveri*, Padua, 1857.

"Crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 11, 1889, pp. 788-792.

"Crémation," in: *Revue générale d'administration*, vol. I, January-April 1892, pp. 395-400.

de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation moderne*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*. Librairie J.-B. Baillière et fils, Paris 1874.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, "Chronique de la crémation," in: *Journal d'hygiène*, No. 590, 12 janvier 1888a, pp. 13-16 ; No. 592, 26 janvier 1888b, pp. 37-39 ; No. 593, 2 février 1888c, pp. 49-51.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Modern Cremation*. Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiène. Au bureau de la Société. Paris 1889.

de Pietra Santa, Prosper, de Nansouty, "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, 1881, No. 8, pp. 169-172; No. 9, pp. 193-195; No. 10, pp. 229-231; No. 11, pp. 256-258; No. 12, pp. 281-283, 15 February-15 April 1881.

du Mesnil, O., "L'exposition et le congrès d'hygiène et de sauvetage de Bruxelles en 1876," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1877, série 2, No. 47, pp. 42-58.

du Mesnil, O., "Le monument crématoire du cimetière de l'est. La crémation à Paris," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1888, série 3, No. 19, pp. 77-81.

Eassie, William, "Cremation in its Bearing upon Hublic Health," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 1 August 1874, pp. 134-138.

Eassie, William, *Cremation of the Dead*. London, 1875.

Enciclopedia Italiana, entry "cremazione," vol. XI, Rome 1949, p. 825.

Erichsen, Hugo, *The Cremation of the Dead Considered from an Æsthetic, Sanitary, Religious, Historical, Medico-Legal, and Economical Standpoint*. D.O. Haynes & Company, Detroit, 1887.

Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005.

Faber, Heinrich, *Ein neues Krematorium für Wien/Die letzte Wohnung*. Diplomarbeit, Technische Universität Wien, 1981.

Fischer, Norbert, *Vom Gottesacker zum Krematorium – Eine Sozialgeschichte der Friedhöfe in Deutschland seit dem 18. Jahrhundert*. Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1996.

Goppelsroeder, Friedrich, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Druck und Verlag von Wenz u. Peters, Mühlhausen i. Els., 1890.

Gorini, Paolo, *Sulla purificazione dei morti per mezzo del fuoco. Considerazioni, sperimenti e proposte*. Presso Natale Battezzati Editore, Milan, 1876.

Grimm, Jacob, *Über das verbrennen der leichen. Eine in der academie der wissenschaften am 29. november 1849 von Jacob Grimm gehaltne* [sic] *vorlesung. Berlin. Gedruckt in der druckerei der akademie der wissenschaften 1850.* Ferd. Dümmler's buchhandlung.

Große Brockhaus, Der, 1930, entries "Krematorium" (pp. 581f.) & "Feuerbestattung" (pp. 187f.).

Guilbert, Edward A., "Cremation or earth burial, which?" in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 201-216.

Heldwein, Johannes, *Die Geschichte der Feuerbestattung und deutsche Krematorien*. Franzmathes Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1931.

Houzeau, M., "Note sur la crémation des corps," in: *Précis analytique des travaux de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Rouen pendant l'année 1880-1881*. Rouen, Imprimerie d'Espérance Cagniard, 1882, pp. 135-141.

Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, St. Gallen 1903.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung*. Vortrag gehalten am 8. April 1874 zum Besten des Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfonds. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875.

Lacassagne, A., P. Dubuisson, "Crémation," in: *Dictionnaire encyclopédique des sciences médicales*, vol. 23, CRE-CRU, Paris, 1874, pp. 5-91.

"La crémation," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. V, 1890, premier semestre, No. 118, pp. 209f.

"La crémation à Paris. Son état actuel," in: *L'année scientifique et industrielle*, Vol. 34 (1890), Paris, 1891, pp. 419.

"La crémation des morts à Paris," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, p. 111.

"La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise," in: *La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, 1888, premier semestre, pp. 12-14.

422.

"La prima cremazione in Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 703, January 1876, pp. 90-93.

"La seconda cremazione a Milano," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*. Series 1, vol. 235, fascicolo 706, April 1876, pp. 290-292.

Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932.

Meyers Grosses Konversations-Lexicon, 6th ed., 1905, entry "Leichenverbrennung," pp. 362-364.

Meyers Lexikon, 7th ed., 1926, entry "Feuerbestattung," pp. 644-646.

Müller, Rudolph, "Ueber Leichenverbrennung." Reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, Vol. 199, No. 1, 1883, pp. 73-82; Italian translation: "Sulla cremazione die cadave-

ri," in: *Annali universali di medicina e chirurgia*, Vol. 268, 1st Semester 1884, Milan, Fratelli Rechiedei Editori, 1884, pp. 177-228.

Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922.

Nagel, Robert, *Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Vienna 1931.

Ortloff, Hermann, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung. Anhang: Das Verbrennungssystem Rich. Schneider, vorm. Dresden, jetzt Berlin*. Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907.

Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig 1904.

Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna 1913, No. 1, p. 32.

Pini, Gaetano, "Sulla cremazione dei cadaveri," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Series 1, vol. 226, No. 678, December 1873, pp. 529-550.

Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885.

Polli, Giovanni, "La cremazione del cadavere del cav. Alberto Keller," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, January 1876a, pp. 5-14.

Polli, Giovanni, "Cremazione Pozzi," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 62, No. 4, April 1876b, pp. 248-250.

Polli, Giovanni, "Terza cremazione di un cadavere umano in Milano," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 64, No. 3, March 1877, pp. 191f.

Probst, C.O., "Report of the Committee on the Disposal of the Dead," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 21, 1895, pp. 177-191.

Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales. *Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893.*

Reber, B., "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, pp. 26-29.

Reimann, W., *Aufklärungen über die Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Herausgebers, Berlin 1925.

Rochard, Jules, "La crémation," in: *Revue des Deux Mondes*, Year LX, Vol. XCVIII, 1890, pp. 916-944

Rolants, M.E., "État actuel de la crémation des cadavres," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 32, 1910, pp. 1109-1126.

Salomon, Georges, "État actuel de la crémation en France," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 15, 1893, pp. 520-535.

Schnitzer, Joseph, *Die Religions-psychologische Grundlage der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag der Genossenschaft Luzerner Feuerbestattung, Munich 1933.

Schuchhardt, Carl, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, 1920, pp. 499-521.

Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939.

Sircar, Robin, *Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen*. Doctoral thesis presented at Martin-Luther Universität Halle-Wittenberg on 28 June 2002.

Stadtvorstand Gotha (ed.), *Gedenkschrift zum 50-jähr. Bestehen des Krematoriums in Gotha*, Gotha 1928.

Tatzl, Johann, *Krematorium und Friedhofsgestaltung für den Stadtfriedhof Bruck an der Mur*. Diplomarbeit WS 1984-85. Technische Universität Graz.

Thompson, Henry, *Cremation. The Treatment of the Body after Death*. Smith, Elder, & Co., London, 1884.

Thompson, Henry, "Observations on cremation and death registration," in: *The British Medical Journal*, 25 March 1889a.
Thompson, Henry, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*. Fischer's Medicinische Buchhandlung H. Kornfelds, Berlin 1889b.
Trusen, J.P., *Die Leichenverbrennung als die geeignetste Art der Todtenbestattung oder Darstellung der verschiedenen Arten und Gebräuche der Todtenbestattung*. Verlag von Wilhelm Gotti, Korn, Breslau 1855.
Vallin, E., "Une séance de crémation à Milan," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 2, 1880, pp. 854-865.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *II. Jahrbuch*, Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *III. Jahrbuch*, Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N. 1913.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *IV. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1928a.
Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *V. Jahrbuch*, Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.
Verein für Feuerbestattung Berlin (ed.), *Eine moderne Feuerbestattung erläutert an einem dem Verein für Feuerbestattung in Berlin gehörigen Modell eines Krematoriums*. Berlin 1897.
von Engerth, Karl, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag, gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereines der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892.* Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892.
von Engerth, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Im Selbstverlage des Verfassers, Vienna 1897.
Wegmann-Ercolani, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart.* Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874.
Weigt, K., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Hanover 1909.
Widmann, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung. Ein Wort der Aufklärung*. Im Auftrag der schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine verfasst. Burgdorf 1938.

5.2.1.3.Legislation on Cremations

"Amtliches. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.
"Amtliches. Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1927, p. 51.
Gesetz über die Feuerbestattung. Vom 15. Mai 1934. Reichsgesetzblatt, Vol. 1934, Teil I, pp. 380-381.
Lohmann, W., *Gesetz, betreffend die Feuerbestattung, vom 14. September 1911 nebst Ausführungsanweisung vom 29. September 1911.* J. Guttentag Verlagsbuchhaltung, Berlin 1912.
Marcuse, O., *Die wichtigsten Bestimmungen der deutschen Landesgesetze über Feuerbestattung nebst dem Entwurf eines Reichsgesetzes*, in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache.* Königsberg i. Pr. 1930.
Richardson, Aubrey, *The Law of Cremation*. Reeves & Turner, London, 1893.
Roland, Hans, "Zur Einführung des Reichsgesetzes über die Feuerbestattung," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, No. 3, 1942, p. 62.
"Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 10. August 1938." *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Vol. 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.

5.2.1.4.Statistics on Cremations in Germany and Elsewhere

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze)," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 1, pp. 8f.

"60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Europa," in: *Phoenix. Zeitschrift des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung Die Flamme in Wien*, 50. Vol., No. 1, 1937, pp. 6-9.
"Cremation. Progress of Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 6 February 1909, pp. 349ff.
"Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, p. 13.
"Die Feuerhallen der Ostmark," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, 50. Vol., 1939, p. 7.
"Einäscherungen im Grossdeutschland," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. 12, 1940, pp. 20 & 29.
Helbig, Erwin, "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1939," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 12, 1940, No. 3, pp. 28-31.
Ichok, G., "La crémation," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 52, 1930, pp. 41-53.
Ichok, G., "L'action sanitaire à l'étranger. La crémation à l'étranger," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de médecine préventive*, No. 53, 1931, pp. 677-691.
"Progress of the cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 5 March 1910, pp. 579ff.
"Statistisches. Europäische Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, 1939.
"Tabelle der europäischen Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen in den Jahren 1939 bis 1942," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 16, No. 2, 1944, p. 17.
"The Progress of the Cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 25 April 1914, pp. 926ff.
Weinisch, Theodor, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*. Buchdruckerei J. Bollmann, Zinsdorf 1929.

5.2.1.5.Germany's Debate on the Process of Cremation

Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Gutachten," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, 1924, No. 8, pp. 119f.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 2, 1925, No. 6, pp. 89-91.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preussischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlass des Herrn Ministers des Innern II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, 1926a, No. 1, pp. 9-12.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, 1926b, No. 6, pp. 95f.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis, e.V., Berlin. "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, 1926c, No. 7, pp. 105f.
Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis e.V., Berlin, "Mitteilungen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 3, 1927, pp. 47f.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, 1931a, No. 24, pp. 369-374; No. 25, pp. 395-399.
Hellwig, Friedrich, "Entgegnung zu vorstehenden Ausführungen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931b.
Volckmann, H., K. Ludwig, "Erwiderung auf den diesbezüglichen Aufsatz von Mag. Oberbaurat F. Hellwig in No. 25 vom 20. Juli 1931," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931, p. 616.

5.2.1.6.Cremation Technology

5.2.1.6.1. General Theoretical and Construction Principles of Cremation

DeHaan, J.D., S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, Vol. 39, No. 1, 1999, pp. 27-38.

Fleck, H., "Beitrag zur Beantwortung der Frage von Leichenverbrennung," in: *Zeitschrift für Epidemiologie*, Vol. I, 1874, pp. 161-169.

Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 6, 1908, pp. 120-127.

Freygang, Paul, "Leichenverbrennung," in: Otto Lueger, *Lexikon der gesamten Technik und ihrer Hilfswissenschaften*. Ergänzungsband zur zweiten Auflage. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart and Leipzig, vol. 9, 1914, pp. 475-480.

Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 46, No. 5, 1923, pp. 555-559.

Großdeutscher Verband der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*, Verlag des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V, Berlin 1937.

Grüder, Fritz, "Die neue Flammbestattung auf dem Friedhof in Berlin-Wilmersdorf," in: *Zentralblatt der Bauverwaltung*, Vol. 42, No. 75, 16 September 1922, pp. 449-451.

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien).* Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905b.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, 1931a, No. 24, pp. 369-374; No. 25, pp. 395-399.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1932a, pp. 8-14.

Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Sarg zur Urne," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 4, 1932b, pp. 37-43.

Kämper, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.

Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über den Betrieb des Krematoriums Biel von 1927 bis 1945*. BFG Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1945a.

Kessler, Richard, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 6, 1931b, pp. 83-89.

Kessler, Richard, *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen. Neue Fortschritte im Einäscherungsofenbau*. Veröffentlichungen des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine No. 5, Königsberg 1932.

Kessler, Richard, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1933a, pp. 21-26.

Kessler, Richard, "Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen aufgestellt vom Grossdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 5, No. 6, 1933b, pp. 87-93.

Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. Neue Wege und Ziele," in; *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119.

Kori, Hans, GmbH. Berlin, *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori"* (Publicity leaflet from the late 1920s).

Kraupner, Hans, "Neuere Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen beim Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen." reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.

Kraupner, Hans, Franz Puls, "Die chemische Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung," reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Uelzen.

Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in: *Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und* Kleingewerbe, Vol. 6, 7 No., 1933, pp. 83-85.

Lebrasseur, M., "Tirage naturel et tirage mécanique des appareils thermiques," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 45, No. 5, 1922 (review), pp. 56f.
Löffler, Rudolf, "Die wichtigen Verbrennungs-Oxydationsvorgänge," in: *Die Volks-Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 1, No. 7/8, 1926, pp. 3f.
Peters, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, pp. 56-58.
Quehl, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 59, No. 38, 1936, pp. 559-561.
Ruppmann, Wilhelm, *Der Feuerbestattungsofen System Ruppmann*, company brochure, 1910.
Schetter, Gebhard, Henning Burk, *Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten*. Friedhofskultur, year 96, October 2006 (PDF).
Schläpfer, Paul, *Über den Bau und Betrieb von Kremationsöfen*. Separatabdruck aus dem Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zürich 1937.
Schläpfer, Paul, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern Monatsbulletin*, XVIII. Vol., No. 7, 1938, pp. 147-160.
Schulze-Manitius, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXIII, No. 8, 1935, pp. 86-90.
Storl, Richard, "Ein neuer, den Richtlinien Kesslers entsprechender Einäscherungsofen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 5, 1934, pp. 72-75.
Storl, Richard, "Die technische Einrichtungen neuzeitlicher Krematorien," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 1939.
"Technical aspects of cremation," *The British Medical Journal*, 23 February 1946, p. 286.
ter Linden, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXIII, Vol., No. 2, 1935, pp. 14-20.

5.2.1.6.2. Thermal Balance of Coke-Fired Cremation Furnaces

Fichtl, "Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärme – Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, Vol. 17, No. 34, 1924, pp. 394-397.
Heepke, Wilhelm, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, XXI. Vol., No. 8. pp. 109-111; No. 9, pp. 123-128, 1933.
Peters, A., H. Tilly, "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176-178.
Tilly, H., "Versuch einer rechnungsmässigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 8, 1926a, pp. 134-136.
Tilly, H., "Luftüberschuss und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 12, 1926b, pp. 190f.
Tilly, H., "Ueber die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 3, No. 9, 1926c, pp. 143-145.
Tilly, H., "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 1927, pp. 19-25.

5.2.1.6.3. Scientific Cremation Experiments

Bohnert, Michael, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The Degree of Destruction of Human Bodies in Relation to the Duration of the Fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 95, 1998, pp. 11-21.
du Mesnil, O., "Le monument crématoire du cimetière de l'est. La crémation à Paris," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1888, série 3, No. 19, pp. 77-81.

Jones, E.W., "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, pp. 77-87.

Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel 1928.

Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen." Sonderabdruck aus der Zeitschrift *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, Vol. 10, 1929, No. 6, pp. 1-3.

Keller, Hans, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel 1945b.

Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, 1927, No. 8, pp. 134-140; No. 9, pp. 148-159; No. 10, pp. 165-169; No. 11, pp. 177-181.

Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: Verband… 1930, pp. 133-143.

5.2.1.6.4. Gas-Fired Cremation Furnaces

Feischner, "Die Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung im Krematorium Berlin-Treptow," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, p. 22.

Henzi, R., "Die Zürcher Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*," XIV. Vol., No. 3, 1934, pp. 63-66.

Klatte, Günther, "Krematoriumsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: *Industriegas*, No. 3, 1931, pp. 63-66.

Manskopf, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, Vol. 76, No. 42, 1933, pp. 772-775.

Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremationsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, No. 42, 1932, pp. 506-509.

Sausse, "Gasgefeuerte Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Technische Monatsblätter für Gasverwendung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1930/31, pp. 21-23.

5.2.1.6.5. The Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 506627. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 6. September 1930c. Tag der Bekanntmachung über Erteilung des Patents: 28. August 1930. Dipl.-Ing. Hans Volckmann und Dipl.-Ing. Karl Ludwig in Hamburg. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung*.

Kessler, Richard, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 3, 1931a, pp. 34-40.

Prüfer, Kurt, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung," in: *Die Flamme*, Berlin, Vol. 48, 1931a, pp. 5f.

Prüfer, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, Vol. 4, No. 3, March 1931b, pp. 27-29.

Schirm, E., "Feuerbestattungsöfen ohne Zusatzfeuerung," in: *V.D.I. Zeitschrift*, Vol. 76, No. 4, 1932.

Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in: *Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, No. 26, 1931, pp. 513f.

Volckmann, Hans, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 5, 1930, pp. 65-68.

Volckmann, Hans, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1931, pp. 56-59.

Volckmann, Hans, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 6, No. 8, 1934, pp. 122-127.

Volckmann, H., K. Ludwig, "Erwiderung auf den diesbezüglichen Aufsatz von Mag. Oberbaurat F. Hellwig in No. 25 vom 20. Juli 1931," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 54, No. 41, 1931, p. 616.

Wolfer, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 55, 1932a, No. 13, pp. 151-154, 1932b, No. 14, pp. 162-165.

5.2.1.6.6. Electric Cremation Furnaces

Jeanson, "Die elektrische Einäscherung in Theorie und Praxis," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 8, 1935, pp. 118-122.

Keller, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*. Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Schweiz). Sonderabdruck aus den Brown Boveri Mitteilungen A.G., No. 6/7 1942.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel.* Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1933. Biel 1934.

Keller, Hans, "Die Einäscherungsofen mit elektrischer Aufheizung im Krematorium in Biel," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 5, 1935a, pp. 65-70.

Keller, Hans, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*. Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935c.

Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna 1938, No. 2, p. 18.

Siedek, Egon, "Die Einäscherung von Leichen auf elektrischem Wege," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXII. Vol., No. 10, 1909, p. 429.

Vorstand des Vereines für Feuerbestattung zu Frankfurt a. M., "Elektro-Krematorien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIII. Vol., No. 10, 1910, pp. 399-401.

5.2.1.6.7. Energy Consumption of Gas-Fired and Electric Furnaces

Keller, Hans, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 12, 1935b, p. 176.

Jordan, H., H. Deringer, "Wärmeverbrauch des mit Gas und mit Elektrizität geheizten Krematoriumsofens," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, VII. Vol., No. 1, 1936, p. 16.

5.2.1.6.8. Cremation Technology in Japan

Dönitz, W., "Technik der Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Deutsche Medicinische Wochenschrift*, Vol. II, No., 1876, pp. 377-379.

"La crémation au Japon," in: *Nice-médical*, Vol. 7, No. 6, March 1883, p. 94.

"La crémation au Japon," in: *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, 1900, série 3, No. 43, pp. 380f.

Olshausen, O., "Die Leichenverbrennung in Japan," in: *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 40. Vol., 1908, pp. 100-106.

Pallester, Paul, *Mitteilungen über die Feuerbestattung in Japan*. Verlag des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien. Vienna 1912.

5.2.1.7.Patents

Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen, ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon*. Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 324252. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 24. August 1920. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Sargeinführvorrichtung für*

Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für Sargträger. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. April 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichpatentamt. Patentschrift No. 331628. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösser Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 493042. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. März 1930a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. März 1929 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 494136. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 10. Ausgegeben am 19. März 1930b. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1928 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 561643. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 17. Oktober 1932 (Viktor Quehl in Gera). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 17.5.1934. *Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 15. April 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 576135. Klasse 24f. Gruppe 12 02 1560. Ausgegeben am 20. Mai 1933a. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Düsenplattenrost*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 27. August 1931 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 638582. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 19. November 1936. (Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg). Umgeschrieben auf: J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. 27.11.1937. *Einäscherungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20.Novembre 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 659405. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 4. Mai 1938a. Hans Geerhardt in Erfurt ist als Erfinder benannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt. *Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. November 1936 ab.

Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift No. 669645. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 31. Dezember 1938b. Firma Wilhelm Ruppmann in Stuttgart. Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 8. Dezember 1938. *Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 23. Juni 1936 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 218581. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 8. Februar 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 4. Oktober 1908 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 244887. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 20. März 1912. Lawson Henry Giddings in Pasadena, Calif. *Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 11. April 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 257576. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 13. März 1913a. Gebr. Körting Aktiengesellschaft in Linden b. Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Juni 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 258066. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 28. März 1913b. Friedrich Siemens in Berlin. *Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 18. August 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 263725. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 6. September 1913c. Bunzlauer Werke Lengerdorff & Comp. in Bunzlau i. Schles. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und Lufterhitzer mit einer Wärmequelle*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 6. Juli 1911 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 279830. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 29. Oktober 1914. Wilhelm Buess in Hannover. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1913 ab.

Kaiserliches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 284163. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben den 12. März 1915. Wilhelm Sauerland in Dresden. *Einäscherungsofen mit an der einen Stirnseite mit dem Verbrennungsraum verbundenem Gaserzeuger und einem Regenerator.* Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 19. Dezember 1912 ab.

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 26.10.1942a. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb."

Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 16.11.1942b. "Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vorschubroste."

5.2.1.8.Mass Cremations (Epidemics and Battlefields)

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Pardubitz," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 4, 1915, Column 126.

"Aus der nichtdeutschen Bewegung. Zsolna," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 2, Column 40.

Barrier, M., Georges Salomon, "La crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 545-588.

Beugless, John D., "Cremation as a Safeguard against Epidemics," in: *Public Health Papers and Reports*, Vol. 10, 1884, pp. 140-144.

Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift No. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen, ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. *Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon*. Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab.

Coletti, Francesco, "L'incenerimento dei cadaveri sul campo di battaglia," con una "Nota di G. Polli," in: *Annali di chimica applicata alla medicina cioè alla farmacia, alla tossicologia, all'igiene, alla fisiologia, alla patologia e alla terapeutica*. Serie 3, vol. 51, fascicolo 3, settembre 1870, pp. 160-167.

"Cremation in Great Britain," *The British Medical Journal*, 14. January 1905, p. 99.

Créteur, M., "La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sédan en 1871," in: *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, No. 37, 1915, pp. 558-563.

Deutsches Reich. Reichpatentamt. Patentschrift No. 331628. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösser Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

Dechambre, A., "La crémation des morts sur les champs de bataille," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 29 juillet 1870a, pp. 465f.

Dechambre, A., "Encore la crémation des morts," in: *Gazette hebdomadaire de médecine et de chirurgie*, série 2, vol. 7, 1er septembre 1870b, pp. 545f.

Duroux, Charles, *Essai sur l'assainissement des champs de bataille*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. Typographie A.Viollet, Paris 1878.

"Einführung der Feuerbestattung in Mexico," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXI. Vol., No. 1, 1908, p. 10.

"Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen." An den Deutschen Reichstag, Addendum II.

"Feuerbestattung auf dem Schlachtfelde," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Column 402.

"Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVII. Vol., No. 12, 1914, Columns 386f..

Fröhlich, H., "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, No. 1-4, Januar-April 1872, pp. 39-116.

Grober, "Zur Feuerbestattung im Kriege," in: *Deutsche medizinische Wochenschrift*, 24 September 1914, p. 1781.

Lanyi, "Ueber die Verbrennung der Leichen am Schlachtfelde," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, 12 April 1874, pp. 91-95.
Marmier, Fernand, *Utilité de la crémation des cadavres à la suite des grandes batailles et épidémies*. Thèse pour le doctorat en médecine. A. Parent, Imprimeur de la Faculté de médecine, Paris 1876.
Marsch, Adolf, "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrshindernisse," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXX. Vol., No. 2, 1917, pp. 35ff.
Pein, Théodore, *Essai sur l'hygiène des camps de bataille*. Paris, Librairie JB. Baillière et Fils, 1873.
Roth, Wilhelm, "Desinfektionsarbeiten auf Schlachtfeldern," in: Lex Roth, *Handbuch der Militärgesundheitspflege*, 1872, pp. 548-558.
Schultz-Schultzenstein, "Luftverpestung im Felde und deren Verhütung," in: *Allgemeine Militärärztliche Zeitung*, No. 46, 1870, pp. 364-367.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt. Patentanmeldung. 26.10.1942a. "Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb."

5.2.1.9.Waste and Carcass Incinerators

Bollettino Ufficiale della Regione Liguria, Part II, No. 15 of 8 April 1992.
Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905a.
Heinemann, Ferdinand, "Ein neuer Verbrennungsofen für Friedhofsabraum," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 63, No. 16, 1940, pp. 189f.
Kori, Hans, GmbH., Berlin, *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art* (leaflet from the 1930s).
Regione Liguria, Dipartimento ambiente e territorio, *Servizio Gestione ciclorifiuti*. Genoa, 29 December 1998.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure of 1940).

5.2.1.10. Company Brochures

BBC Brown Boveri Elektro-Kremationsöfen.
Equipements de crémation Tabo.
Ferbeck & Vincent, *Fours de crémation Modulaires, type C 411.*
Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, *H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen*, undated commercial brochure.
Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co. Ener-Tek II Cremator.
Kremationsöfen, System Ruppmann Typ 070/3.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf* (brochure of 1926).
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure of 1940).

5.2.1.11. Manuals, Dictionaries and Encyclopedias

Bordoni, Ugo, *Tecnologia del calore. Collana Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Casa Editrice dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan 1918.
Brockhaus der Naturwissenschaften und der Technik. F.A. Brockhaus, Wiesbaden 1958.
Cantagalli, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940.
Colombo, Gusieppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Hoepli, Milan 1916 and 1926.
Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienza e Tecnica. Armando Curcio Editore, Rome 1973.
Enciclopedia della Scienza e della Tecnica. Mondadori, Milan 1963.
Enciclopedia Italiana, Rome 1949.

Forest Products Laboratory (ed.), *Wood Handbook: Wood as an Engineering Material*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, Madison, Wis., 2010; www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr190/chapter_04.pdf.
Fornasini, Giulio, *Generatori di vapore*. Briano Editore, Genoa 1960.
Giua, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin 1948.
Große Brockhaus, Der, 1930.
"*Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst und Sohn, Berlin, Vol. I: 1931; Vol. IV: 1938.
Manuale dell'ingegnere Nuovo Colombo. Hoepli, Milan 1990.
McPhee, S., M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, vol. 47, McGraw-Hill Professional, New York 2008
Meyers Grosses Konversations-Lexicon, 6th ed., 1905.
Meyers Handbuch über die Technik. Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964.
Meyers Lexikon, 7th ed., 1926.
Pierini, Ferdinando, *La conduzione dei generatori di vapore*. A.N.C.C., Rome 1977.
Recknagel-Sprenger, *Taschenbuch für Heizung, Lüftung und Klimatechnik*. R. Oldenbourg, Munich 1959.
Salvi, Giuliano, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milan 1972.

5.2.2. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

5.2.2.1.General Company Information

Assmann, Aleida, Frank Hiddemann, Eckhard Schwarzenberger (eds.), *Firma Topf & Söhne – Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 2002.
Boegl, Ludwig, *Deutschland Städtebau. Erfurt.* Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats Erfurt. "Dari" Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag, Berlin-Halensee 1922.
Deutsches Reichs-Adressbuch für Industrie, Gewerbe Handel. Buch II: Adressen-Verzeichnis. Ausgabe 1940. Druck: Buch- und Tiefdruck Gesellschaft m.b.H., Berlin.
Die Grossunternehmen im Deutschen Reich. Band 7: Handbuch der Ges. m.b.H. mit einem Kapital ab RM 500 000 einschl. der Kom.-Ges., Off. Handels-Ges. und Einzelfirmen der gleichen Grössenordnung. 1941. Verlag Hoppenstedt & Co., Berlin C 2.
Einwohnerbuch der Stadt Erfurt 1931/32. Bearbeitet und herausgegeben von Gebr. Richters Verlagsanstalt, Erfurt, unter Mitarbeit der Behörde und Gemeinden.
Gutsche, Willibald (ed.), *Geschichte der Stadt Erfurt*. Hermann Böhlaus Nachfolger, Weimar 1986.
Majewska, Justyna, "Technicy "ostatecznego rowiązania". Topf & Söhne – konstruktorzy pieców dla Auschwitz", *Zagłada Żydów: studia i materiały*, No. 13 (2017), pp. 854-859.
Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, 2n ed., Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011.
van Baar, Annika, Wim Huisman, "The Oven Builders of the Holocaust," *British Journal of Criminology*, Vol. 52, No. 6 (2012), pp. 1033-1050.

5.2.2.2.The Topf Cremation Furnaces

"Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen. D.R.P. angem.," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 6, 1935, pp. 88-90.
Etzbach, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*. Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935.
Jakobskötter, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 64, No. 43, 1941, 579-587.

Reichenwallner, Balduin, *Tod und Bestattung*. Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926.
Stenger, Heinrich, "Ergebnisse mit einem gasbeheizten Einäscherungsofen neuer Bauart," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 62, No. 2, 1939, pp. 17f.
Topf, J.A., & Söhne, Erfurt, *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf* (leaflet of 1926).
Weiss, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 57, No. 37, 15 September 1934, pp. 453-457.
Weiss, Konrad, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60. Vol., No. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162.

5.2.2.3.Crematoria with Topf Furnaces

"Das Hanauer Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 62.
"Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, Vol. XXVIII, No. 10, 1915, pp. 296-298.
"Deutschlands neueste Feuerehrungshalle in Lauscha," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1935, p. 10.
"Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIX. Vol., No. 4, 1916, pp. 97-104.
"Köln erhält ein Krematorium," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 7, No. 2, 1935, p. 27.
"Krematorium Forst (Lausitz)," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 1930, p. 60.

5.2.2.4.Topf Patents and Patent Applications

See the general patent listing at 5.2.1.7. and Appendix 1.4.

5.2.3. Holocaust History

Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódz 1946, 2 volumes.
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.
Czuj, Tadeusz, Czesław Kempisty, "Spopielanie zwlok wieznów obozu Gross-Rosen w komunalnym krematorium Legnity w latach 1940-1943," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVII, 1977, pp. 106-119.
Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers* Auschwitz, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.
Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*. Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2000.
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study.* 3rd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*. Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, undated (but 1949).

Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946.

Kommunistischen Partei Deutschlands (ed.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*. Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literatur, Leipzig, undated.

Kryl, Miroslaw, "Deportacja wiezniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983.

Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, pp. 251-351.

Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, Frankfurt, Zürich 1965, 2 volumes.

Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 1988.

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzislaw, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zaglady Majdanek," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. 4, 1948, pp. 63-105.

Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Le camere a gas di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico sugli "indizi criminali" di Jean-Claude Pressac e sulla "convergenza di prove" di Robert Jan van Pelt*. Effepi, Genoa 2009.

Mattogno, Carlo, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2010, http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113.

Mattogno, Carlo, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf. Le dichiarazioni di Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander e Gustav Braun su "camere a gas" e forni crematori di Auschwitz: analisi storico-tecnica*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatement at Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a, pp. 131-212.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019a.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Effepi, Genoa, 2020.

Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Graf, Jürgen, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992.

Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnicstwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, Vol. 10, 1967, pp. 19-39.

Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, 1993.

Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182.

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: Study of the Gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews Whose Bodies Were to Constitute a Collection of Skeletons*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1985.

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York 1989.

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield., 2017

Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957.

Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich 1995, 3 volumes.

Terezínská Iniziativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, 1995.

van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press. Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.

6. Indices

6.1. Names

This index contains only names of individuals of importance in the context of the present study which appear in the main text. In SMALL CAPS: designers, manufacturers and patent holders of crematoria and cremation systems; in *italics*: executives and employees of the company J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —

Anstett, Elisabeth: 19
ASEA BROWN BOVERI: 157
Assmann, Aleida: 11

— B —

Barrier, M.: 151
Bartels, Herbert: 167
BASSE, WILHELM: 186
BECK, GEBRÜDER: 40, 52, 54, 64, 65, 77, 78, 98, 102-104, 115, 136-138, 298-300, 335, 338, 388
Bertani, Agostino: 46
Beugless, John D.: 147
Beutinger, Emil: 41, 43, 44, *52*, *53*, *100*, 334
Bischoff, Karl, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 218, 219, 221-223, 225-232, 235, 236, 238, 240-243, 291, 295, *342*, 343, 346-348
Blumental, Nachman: *414*
Bode, military doctor: 145
Bohnert, Michael: 301
Boos, Friedrich, Comp.: 352, 353
Bordoni, Ugo: 28, *36*, *41*, *370*
BOURRY: 55
Braun, Gustav: 165-168
BROWN BOVERI & CIE: 74, 95, 96, 105, 106, 157, 158, 380
Brück, August, *Kapo*: 238
BRUNETTI, Lodovico: 48
BUESS, WILHELM: 60
BUNZLAUER WERKE LENGERSDORFF & Co.: 59
Burk, Henning: 159

— C —

CADET, A.: 49
Cantagalli, Alberto: 42, *370*
Castiglioni, Pietro: 46
Cobb, Augustus G.: 141
Cobb, John Storer: *140*
Coletti, Francesco: 46
Collmener Schamottewerke GmbH: 213, 218, *219*
Colombo, Gusieppe: 43, 303, *354*, 380
CONLEY: 57
Créteur, Louis, chemist: 144, 145, 146
Créteur, M.: 144
Czech, Danuta: 11, *238*, 246, *344*
Czuj, Tadeusz: *409*

— D —

D'Arrest, military doctor: 145
DAVIES: 55, *56*
Davies, Douglas J.: 11, 31, 33
Dawidowski, Roman, Polish expert: 337-339, 399
de Cristoforis, Malachia: *48*, 149
de Pietra Santa, Prosper: 33, *48*
Deana, Franco, engineer: 11, 19
Dechambre, A.: *146*
DeHaan, J.D.: *30*
Dejaco, Walter, SS *Untersturmführer*: 229, 232
Deringer, H.: 97
DIDIER (STETTIN): 64, 77, 78, 90, 338, 388, see also SCHNEIDER-DIDIER and STETTINER SCHAMOTTEFABRIK
DIDIER-WERKE: 198, 405-407
Dolinskii, Soviet expert: 337
Dorovius, E., engineer: 52
DOWSON & MASON: 108
Dreyfus, Jean-Marc: 19
Du Jardin, G.: 46, 48
du Mesnil, O.: *48*, *49*, 50
Dubuisson, P.: *46*
Duroux, Charles: 144

— E —

Eassie, William: 47, *48*
Eicke, Theodor, SS *Gruppenführer*: 208, *409*
Eirenschmalz, Franz, SS *Standartenführer*: 227
EMCH & CO.: 91, 94, 104, 105
ENER-TEK: 158
ENGLE SANITARY & CREMATION CO. DES MOINES: 55
Erdmann, Paul: 165, 166, 293, 295
Erichsen, Hugo: *55*, 62, 143
Ertl, Fritz, SS *Untersturmführer*: 233
Etzbach, Hugo: 175

— F —

FEIST, GEORG: 150, 154
FERBECK & VINCENT: 158
FICHET: 49, 54, 100, 101
Fichtl, engineer: 111
Fischer, Norbert: 11
Fleck, Dr. H.: *29*, 30, 51
Fornasini, Giulio: 326
Freygang, Paul: *55*, 101
Fröhlich, H.: 143, 144

— G —
Gauss, Ernst: 12, 15
GEBRÜDER BECK: see BECK, GEBRÜDER; see also KLINGENSTIERNA-BECK
Geerhardt, Hans: 188
Georgius: 56
GIDDINGS, LAWSON HENRY: 61
Giua, Michele: *23*, *29*, *36*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *23*
Glodek, Aleksander: *416*
GORINI, PAOLO: 47-51, 154
Grabner, Maximilian, SS *Untersturmführer*: 220, 228
Graf, Jürgen: 12, *330*, *336*, 340, *394*
Granata, Russell: 12
Grigor'ev, Soviet expert: 330, 333
Grimm, Jakob: 46
GROSSKOPF, LUDWIG & CO.: 415
Grzybowski, Jan: 321
Guilbert, Edward A.: 47
GUZZI, PALAMEDE: 50

— H —
Haase, Erich: *209*
Hartmann & Braun, Comp.: 89
Heepke, Wilhelm, engineer: 28, 29, *36*, *41*, 43, 52, 78, 109, 115, *122*, 124, 125, 127, 155, 304, 318, 353, *355*, 364, 369
Heinemann, Ferdinand: *380*
HEINICKE, H.R.: 78, 82, 85, 86, 156, 354
Helbig, Erwin: 140
Hellwig, Friedrich, engineer: 83, 84, 94, 110, 388
Henzi, R.: 91, 92
Hiddemann, Frank: 11
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 236, 409, 413, 414, 416
Holik (Holick), Martin,: 233, 245-247
Höss, Rudolf, SS *Obersturmbannführer*: 238, *245*, *246*, *251*, 291, 338, 339, 350
Huber, Walter: 33, 143
Huisman, Wim: 19
Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau A.G., Comp.: 233, 234, 251

— I —
Ichok, G.: 141-143
IGNIS-HÜTTENBAU A.G.: 15, 17, 297, 387, 400, 407, 408
INDUSTRIAL EQUIPMENT & ENGINEERING CO.: 158

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 237, 238, 240, *242*, 250, 375, 376
Jakobskötter, Rudolf, engineer: 182, 183, 348, 361, *417*
Janisch, Josef, SS Untersturmführer: 234, 245
Jankowski, Stanisław: 338
Jones, E.W.: 14, 108, 300, 306, 335
Jordan, H.: 97
Jothann, Werner, SS Obersturmführer: *245*, 246

— K —
Kammler, Hans, SS *Brigadeführer*: 222, 223, 225, 227, 229, 236, 237, 295, 296, *342*, 345-347
Kämper, Hermann: *98*
Kazantsev, Smersh captain: 168
Keller, Alberto: 47, 48
Keller, G.: 96, 97
Keller, Hans, engineer: 73-75, 77, 95-97, 111, 315, 335, 360, 361, 370, 379, 380
Kempisty, Czesław: *409*
KERGEL, MAX J.: 59, 169
Kessler, Richard, engineer: 14, 34, 41, 65, 66, 70-75, 77, 83, 90, 96, 98, 99, 102, 109, 110, 126, 132, 297-300, 303, 311, 312, 315, 334, 335
Kirschnek, Hans, SS *Unterscharführer*: 226, 234, 237, 239, 240, 242, *244*, 348
KLETTNER, MARTIN: 33, 98, 177, 193, 408
KLINGENSTIERNA: 40, 52-54, 100, 109, 115, 136, 334, 335
Knös, R.: 54, 169
Koch, Wilhelm: 216, 219, 220, 233, 235, 242, 245, 248, 433
Koehler, Robert, Comp.: 223-227, 233, 234, 240-244, 246, *261*
Kogon, Eugen: *209*
KOPP, G.: 49
KORI, HANS: 15-17, 62, 63, 78, 137, 138, 147, 148, 155, 198, 276, 290, 297, 306, 312, 316, 317, 320, 321, 324, 327, 330, 333, 336, 337, 339, 354, 368, 378, 387-390, 392, 394, 397, 398, 407
KÖRTING AG: 60
Kraupner, Hans, engineer: 31
Krauze, Soviet expert: 330
Kristen: 387
Kryl, Miroslaw: *400*
Kubica, Helena: 340
Kubitz, Comp.: 399
KUBORN & JACQUES: 50
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 33, 46, 51, 146
Kues, Thomas: 340

— L —
Lacassagne, A.: *46*
LAGÉNARDIÈRE: 49
Langbein, Hermann: 344
Lante, military doctor: 144
Lanyi: *146*
Lavrushin, Soviet expert: 337
Lebrasseur, M., Prof.: *41*, 42
Lehmann, civilian employee: *239*
Lenzer, SS *Sturmbannführer*: 316, 394
Leonard, L.G.A.: 300
Leuchter, Fred A.: *158*
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS Obersturmbannführer: *222*, 238, 245, 414, 416
Lippert, civilian employee: *237*
Locatelli, Anna Pozzi: *48*
Löffler, Rudolf: 31
Lohmann, W.: 62, 127
Lubitz, Heinz, SS *Unterscharführer*: 225
LUDWIG, KARL, engineer: 81, *83*, 85

— M —
Maccone, Luigi: 33, *48*, 143, 153
Machemehl, Max: 167
Majewska, Justyna: 19
Mann, Günter: 168
Manskopf, H.: 85, *98*, 354
Marcuse, O.: 127
Marmier, Fernand: 144
MARSCH, ADOLF: 151, 152, 154, 290
Mates, Lewis H.: 11, 31, 33
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 12, 16, 17, 19, 168, *218*, *221*, *228*, *233*, 314, 322, 324, *330*, *336*, 340, 342, *347*, 350, *394*
McPhee, S.: *361*
Mehr (Mähr), Albert: 218, 219
Mersch, Heinrich: 165, 166
Messing, Heinrich: 239, 433, 434
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS *Obersturmbannführer*: 228
Moleschott, Jakob, Prof.: 46
Morawa, Mieczysław, *Kapo*: 238
Mühling, Paul: 64
Mulka, Robert, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 226
MULLER & FICHET: see FICHET
Mussfeldt, Erich, SS *Hauptscharführer*: 321

— N —
Nagel, Robert: 45, 101, 335
Nestripke, SS *Sturmmann*: 347

— O —
Ortloff, Hermann: *52*

— P —
Palitsch, Boriwoje: 405
Pallester, Paul: 143
Papadakis, M.: *361*
Pauly, Max: 46, 47
Peters, A.: 64, 77
Pierini, Ferdinando: *23*
Pini, Gaetano: 47, 48, 148
Piper, Franciszek: 11, 340, 409
Plützsch, Comp.: 219, 220, 245
POLLI, GIOVANNI: 47, *48*
POLLI-CLERICETTI: 47, 48, 56
Pollok, Josef, SS *Oberscharführer*: 222, 225
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 12, 224, *228*, *232*, 267, *277*, 297, 343, 345, 347, 416
Probst, C.O.: 47, 140
PROMETHEUS: 57
Prüfer, Kurt: 14, 83, 164, 165, *167*, 168, 215, 229-237, 239-245, 247, 253, 266, 280, 288, 291, 294, 296, 312-314, 340, 345, 374, 375, 381, 382, 407, 417

— Q —
QUEHL, VIKTOR: 174, 185

— R —
Reber, B.: 46
Reclam, Karl, Prof.: 46
Reichenwallner, Balduin: 169
Repky: 98
REY: 50
REY, CAPTAIN: 150
Richter, Hermann, Prof.: 46
Rochard, Jules: *47*
Roland, Hans: 414
Rolants, M.E.: *48*, *141*, 142
Roth, Wilhelm: 51, 145, 146
ROTHENBACH & CO.: 56
Rudolf, Germar: 12, 350
RUPPMANN, WILHELM: 35, 45, 54, 73, 78, 90, 100, 101, 136-138, 159, 335, 379, 388

— S —
Salomon, Georges: *47*, 151
Salvi, Giuliano: *23*, *24*, *25*, *41*, 43, *124*, 380
Sander, Fritz: 164-166, 168, 174, 191, 288-290, 292, 293, 295, *312*, 322, 323, 414
SAUERLAND, WILHELM: 57
Schamottefabrik Stettin: see Didier (Stettin)
Schetter, Gebhard: 159
Schiller, Friedrich: 167
Schlachter, August, SS *Untersturmführer*: 214-219
Schläpfer, Paul, Prof.: 30, 31, 40, 70, 93, 94, 102, 109, 110, 298, 324
Schmidt, Hermann: 166
Schmidt, Kurt: 166
Schnabel, Reimund: 292
SCHNEIDER, RICHARD: 136-138, *147*, 150, 388, see also SCHNEIDER-DIDIER
SCHNEIDER-DIDIER: 38, *52*, 53, 99, 100, 109, 334, 335, 388
Schuchhardt, Carl: 46
Schüle, Annegret: 19, 163, 167, 288
Schuler, Otto, Comp.: 236
Schultze, Karl: 14, 164, 165, 168, 239, 313
Schultz-Schultzenstein: *146*
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: 315
Schumacher, Fritz: 85, 129, 176, 181
Schwarzenberger, Eckhard: 11
Seidler, Fritz August, SS *Obersturmführer*: 212
Shatanovski, Soviet interrogator: 312
Shuer, Soviet expert: 337
SIEMENS, FRIEDRICH: 40, 46, *48*, 51, 52, 58, 62, 100, 109, 110, 136, 146, *147*, 291, 334, 338
Siemens-Halske, Comp.: 88, 89
SIMON & BOURRY: 55
Sircar, Robin: 158
Stenger, Heinrich: 313
STETTINER SCHAMOTTEFABRIK A.G.: 64, 78, 137, 138
Storl, Richard: 90, 405
Streichardt, Hans: 168
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 221, 224

— T —
TABO: 158, 300
Tauber, Henryk: 338
Telyaner, Soviet expert: 330, 333
ter Linden, A.J.: 315, *326*
Thilenius, D.: 46
Thompson, Henry: *47*, *141*
Tierney, L.: *361*

Tilly, H., engineer: 64, 65, 112, 115, 354
TOISUL & FRADET: 65, 100, 101, 137
TOPF & SÖHNE: passim
Topf, Albert: 163
Topf, Ernst Wolfgang: 163, *164*, 165, 168, *177*, 231, *232*, 266, 374
Topf, Gustav: 163
Topf, Johann Andreas, founding father: 163
Topf, Ludwig: 163, 165, 168, *177*, 231, 232, 266, 374
Topf, Ludwig (Wilhelm Louis): 163
Topf, Max Julius Ernst: 163
Trusen, J.P.: 46

— V —

Vallin, E.: *48*
van Baar, Annika,: 19
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 11, 19
VENINI, GIUSEPPE: 49, 51, *55*
VOLCKMANN, HANS: 81-85
VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG: 72, 78, 84, 85, 90, 98, 99, 105, 156, 174, 175, 179, 182, 354, 403, 407
von Engerth, Karl: *52*

— W —

W. MÜLLER. CO.: 78, 79, 102
Walther & Co. Dampfkesselwerk, Comp.: 352
Wassner, SS *Unterscharführer*: 301
Weinisch, Theodor: 139
Weiss, Konrad: 180-182, 379
Weyl, Th.: 147, 148, 387
Willing, August: 203, 319, 349, 367
Wirths, Eduard, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 238
Wirtz, SS *Sturmbannführer*: 229
Witalski, Karl: 416
Wolfer, H.: 85, 89, 90

— Z —

Zagorul'onii, Soviet colonel: 168
Žmirov, Soviet colonel: 168
Zuntz, Prof.: 113

6.2. Concentration Camps

Auschwitz: passim
Bergen-Belsen: 388, 398
Birkenau: passim
Blechhammer: 388, 398
Buchenwald: 12, 16, 200, 207-210, 232, 233, 238, 266, 267, 270, 273, 274, 280, 290, 306, 314, 374, 409, 415
Dachau: 12, 13, 16, 78, 79, 102, 203-207, 276, 388, 389, 391, 393-395, 407
Dora-Mittelbau: 388, 398
Ebensee: 388, 389
Flossenbürg: 388, 389
Gross-Rosen: 16, 17, 266, *288*, 388, 398, 399, 409, 415
Gusen: 12-17, 203, 204, 206, 207, *252*, 261, 287, 297, 301-304, 306, 311-313, 319, 320, 339, 349, 353, 354, 357, 362, 363, 366, *367*, 370, 371, 376, 378, 397
Heidelager: 250
Krakow (Plaszów): 212, 250
Lemberg: 250
Lublin-Majdanek: 14, 17, 250, 297, 316, 320, 321, 327, 329, 330, 333, 334, 336, 337, *341*, 388, 389, 394, 395, 398, 407
Majdanek: see Lublin-Majdanek
Mauthausen: 12, 16, 199, 200, 203, *204*, 205, *207*, 233, 251, 252, 254, 258, 259, 262, 267, 277, 286, 287, 294, 297, 322, 349, 388, 391, 392, 409, 415
Natzweiler-Struthof: 388, 398, 416
Neuengamme: 388, 390, 398
Ravensbrück: 388, 397
Sachsenhausen: 14, 15, 208, 297, 327, 330, 333, 335-337, 388, 391, 394-396, 398, 407, 409, 410, 412, 415
Struthof: see Natzweiler-Struthof
Stutthof: 14, 17, 297, 327, 333, 335, 337, 343, 347, 388, 391-393, 398, 407, 414
Terezín (ghetto): 12, 14, 15, 17, 297, 317, 400, 402, 404, 407, 408, 417, 425, 426
Theresienstadt (ghetto): see Terezín (ghetto)
Trawniki: 250
Trzebinia (Trzebionka): 388, 398
Vught: 388, 398
Warsaw: 250
Westerbork: 14, 15, 297, 306, 307, 311, 312, 317, 319, 337, 339, 340, 354, 378, 388, 419
Wewelsburg: 107, 409

6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian)

— A —
Aarau: 102
Albstadt-Ebingen: 157
Altenburg: 138
Apolda: 138
Arnstadt i.Th.: 138, 171
Augsburg: 137
Aussig: 139

— B —
Baden-Baden: 137
Baltimore, Md.: 55, 140
Berlin-Gerichtsstrasse: 137, 354
Berlin-Treptow: 65, 84, 137
Berlin-Wilmersdorf: 90, 114, 123, 127, 137
Bern: 97
Bernburg: 138
Biel (Bienne): 35, 41, 45, 73, 74, 95-97, 102, 105, 106, 361, 379, 380
Bielefeld: 107, 138, 409
Birmingham: 141
Boston, Mass.: 55, 140
Bradford: 141
Brandenburg: 138
Braunschweig: 137
Bremen: 136
Bremerhaven: 138
Breslau: 138
Brussels: 164
Brüx: 139
Buffalo, N.Y.: *55*, 140

— C —
Celle: 138
Chemnitz: 136
Chicago, Ill.: 140
Cincinnati, O.: *55*, 140
Coburg: 136
Cologne: 138
Croydon: 95
Cuxhaven: 138

— D —
Danzig: 137
Darlington: 141
Darmstadt: 137
Davenport, Ia.: 55, 140
Davos: 102
Dessau: 56, 65, 84, 103, 104, 110, 137, 298, 334, 335
Detroit, Mich.: 140
Döbeln: 138
Dortmund: *98*, 114, 137, 177
Dresden: 46, 137, 159, 164
Duisburg: 138
Düsseldorf: 138

— E —
Eisenach: 136
Eisfeld: 138
Eisleben: 138
Erfurt: 95, 137, 164, 171, 172, 178-180, 335, 348, 349, 379, *417*
Essen: 95, 138
Esslingen: 137

— F —
Flensburg: 138
Forst: 138
Frankfurt a.M.: 137
Frankfurt a.O.: 138
Freiberg i.S.: 138
Freiburg i.Br.: 137, 164
Friedberg i. Hes.: 137
Fürstenberg: 138

— G —
Gera: 137, 313
Gießen: 138, 171
Glasgow: 141
Gleiwitz: 138, 409
Göppingen: 137
Görlitz: 137
Gotha: 40, 47, 52, *100*, 109, 115, 136, 163, 334
Graz: 139
Greifswald: 137
Grünberg i.Schl.: 137, 171
Guben: 138, 171

— H —
Hagen i.W.: 137, 388
Halle a.d.S.: 137, 164, 173
Hamburg-Ohlsdorf: 53, 82-87, *98*, 99, 136, 156, 182, 354
Hamburg-Öjendorf: 156
Hanau: 138
Hanover: 137, 173
Harrogate: 95
Heidelberg: 52, 136
Heilbronn: 136
Hildburghausen: 138
Hirschberg i.Schl.: 137, 164, 174
Höchst a.M.: 138, 171
Hof: 138
Hull: 108, 141

— I —
Ilford: 141
Ilmenau: 137, 171, 173

— J —
Jena: 52, 56, 136

— K —
Karlsbad: 139
Karlsruhe: 136
Kassel: 138
Kiel: 137
Kolberg: 138
Königsberg i.Pr.: 137
Konstanz: 137
Krefeld: 137

— L —
Lahr: 136, 138
Lancaster, Pa.: 55, 62, 140
Landau: 138
Langensalza: 138
Lauscha: 138
Leeds: 141
Leicester: 141
Leipzig: 137
Liegnitz: 138, 155, 409
Lindau: 138
Linz: 139
Liverpool: 141
London Golders Green: 141
Los Angeles, Cal.: 140
Lübeck: 137
Lucerne: 102
Ludwigsburg: 138
Lugano: 102

— M —
Magdeburg: 137, 171
Mainz: 52, 136
Manchester: 55, 141
Mannheim: 136
Meiningen: 137
Meissen: 138
Milan: 47, 48

Moscow-Donskoye: 142, 164, 170, 171
Mühlhausen: 138
Munich: 137

— N —
Naumburg: 138
Neuchâtel: 102
New York: 140
Nordhausen: 138
Nordheim: 157
Nuremberg: 137

— O —
Offenbach a.M.: 52, 136
Olten: 102
Osnabrück: 138

— P —
Paris (Père-Lachaise): 49, 51, 54, 100, 142, 311, 313, 319, 340
Pforzheim: 137
Philadelphia, Pa.: 55, 140
Pittsburgh, Pa.: 55, 140
Plauen i.V.: 137
Pössneck: 137
Potsdam: 138

— Q —
Quedlinburg: 138

— R —
Reichenbach: 138
Reichenberg: 139
Reutlingen: 137
Riolo: 49
Rostock: 138
Rudolstadt i.Th.: 137
Ruislip: 108
Rüti: 102

— S —
Saalfeld: 138
Saarbrücken: 138
Salzburg: 139
San Francisco, Cal.: 140
Schaffhausen: 102
Schneidemühl: 138
Schwenningen: 138
Schwerin: 138, 388
Selb i.B.: 138
Semil: 95
Sheffield: 141
Solothurn: 102
Sondershausen: 138
Sonneberg i.Th.: 137
St. Gallen: 97, 102, 106, 157
St. Louis, Mo.: 140
Stettin: 138
Steyr: 139, 409
Stuttgart: 85, 86, 99, 101, 105, 136, 335
Suhl: 137, 171, 174
Swinburne Island, N.Y.: 140

— T —
Tilsit: 137
Tokyo: 143
Troy, N.Y.: 140
Tuttlingen: 138, 157

— U —
Ulm: 136

— V —
Vienna: 139

— W —
Washington, D.C.: 47, 49, *55*, 62, 140
Waterville: 140
Weimar: 137, 173, 208, 409
Weissenfels a.S.: 138, 388
Wetzlar: 138
Wiesbaden: 137, 177
Wilhelmshaven: 138, 171
Working: 141

— Z —
Zittau: 137
Zürich: 91-93, 104, 105, 109, 157
Zwickau: 137

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 24

CARLO MATTOGNO & FRANCO DEANA

The CREMATION FURNACES of AUSCHWITZ

A TECHNICAL AND HISTORICAL STUDY

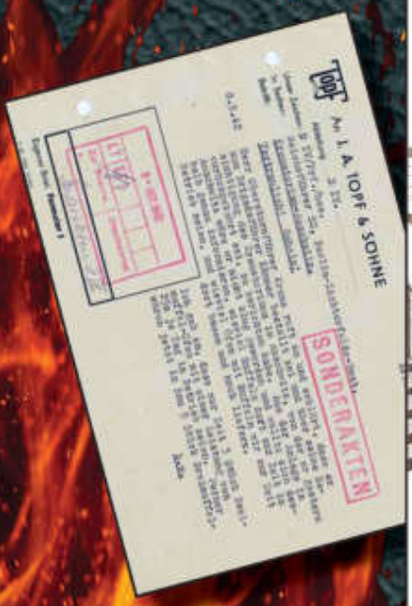

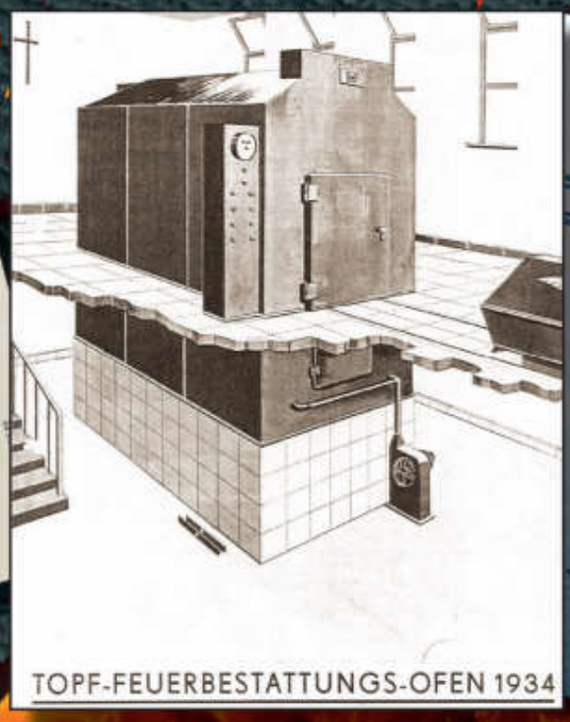

PART 2: DOCUMENTS

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, Part 2

The Cremation Furnaces
of
Auschwitz

A Technical and Historical Study

Part 2: Documents

By Carlo Mattogno

With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 24:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study.
Part 2: Documents
With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana
2nd, revised edition, October 2021
Originally published in Italian in 2011 as *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, by Effepi, Genoa. Translated from the Italian by Henry Gardner and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
Part 1: History and Technology
ISBN: 978-1-911733-80-5
Part 2: Documents
ISBN: 978-1-911733-81-2
Part 3: Photographs
ISBN: 978-1-911733-82-9

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno 2011, 2015, 2021

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: left: file memo by Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf Company regarding the capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces (Document 249); center: promotional brochure by the Topf Company for its electric and gas-fired cremation furnace (Document 140); right: blueprint (cross section) for a new crematorium at the Auschwitz camp (the later Crematorium II at Birkenau; Document 224).

Contents

Part 1: History and Technology (separate book)

Preface to the First Edition
Preface to the Second Edition

Unit I: Modern Cremation

1. The Cremation
   1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology
   1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations
   1.3. The Cremation Process
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces
   2.1. Structure and Operation
   2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s
   5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers
   5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas
   5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process
   6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier
   6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas
   6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany
9. Cremation Statistics
   9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939)
   9.2. Statistics of Other Countries
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces

Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne

1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use
   2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace
   2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s
4. Topf Waste Incinerators
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
   5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle
   5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles
   5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles

5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz
6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau
6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type
7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace
7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace
7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
8.1. The Documents
8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments
8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium
8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
8.5. Conclusions
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces
9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses
9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations
9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity
9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity
9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943
9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining
9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces
9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
10.1. Remarks on the Method Used
10.2. Technical Data
10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen
10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz
10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance
10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace
10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces
10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces
10.10. Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.11. On Claims of Flaming Chimneys
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier
11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin
11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps
11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium
11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf
12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II

Appendices

1. Tables
1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium
1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau
1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne
1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne
2. Glossary
3. Symbols
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names
5. Bibliography
5.1. Alphabetical Listing
5.2. Subject Listing
6. Indices
6.1. Names
6.2. Concentration Camps
6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian)

Part 2: Documents (this book)

page
List of Documents 9
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces 31
II. TOPF, Civilian Activities 150
III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS 263

Part 3: Photographs (separate book)

I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns

XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2

List of Documents

page

List of Documents 9

I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces 31

Document 1: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911). 31

Document 2: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911). Fig. 3: vertical section V-V; Fig. 4: section along the post-combustion chamber. Source: as Doc. 1, p. 22. 32

Document 3: Standard dimensions of the cremation chamber and the coffin. Source: W. Heepke, Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (Die Krematorien). Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a.S., 1905, p. 59. 33

Document 4: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: B. Reber, Un crématoire du temps de la Révolution française, in: Société de crémation de Genève. Bulletin VIII. Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, p. 29. 34

Document 5: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: as Doc. 4. 34

Document 6: POLLI gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Wegmann-Ercolani, Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart. Cäsar Schmidt, Zurich, 1874, illustration outside of text. 35

Document 7: Fig. 4: POLLI-CLERICETTI gas-fired cremation furnace in a fancy urn shape. Source: M. De Cristoforis, Etude pratique sur la crémation. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, p. 68. 35

Document 8: Figs. 8 & 9: CADET cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 77. 36

Document 9: Fig. 10: MULLER-FICHET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 79. 36

Document 10a & b: Figs. 11 & 12: LAGENARDIERE cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 80. 37

Document 11a through c: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace. Fig. 13: vertical section; Fig. 14: horizontal section; Fig. 15: chimney damper. Source: as Doc. 7, pp. 83f. 37

Document 12: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace, inaugurated on 15 December 1887 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: "La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise", in: La Science Illustrée, vol. I, année 1888, premier sémestre, p. 13. 38

Document 13: VENINI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: G. Pini, La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan, 1885, illustration outside of text. 38

Document 14: REY direct-combustion cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 100. 39

Document 15, 15a (below): KUBORN-JACQUES mobile cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 13, p. 140. 39

page
Document 16: GUZZI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 104..... 40
Document 17: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 106..... 40
Document 18: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 89: vertical section; Fig. 90: longitudinal Section a-b; Fig. 91: horizontal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 101..... 43
Document 19: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales. Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893, drawing outside text. 44
Document 20: SIEMENS experimental coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Küchenmeister, Die Feuerbestattung. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1875, illustration outside text. 44
Document 21: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 104. 45
Document 22: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: William Eassie, Cremation of the Dead. London, 1875, drawing outside text. 46
Document 23: Vertical section of the Gotha Crematorium showing the funeral hall and the cremation furnace. Source: William Eassie, Cremation of the Dead. London, 1875, drawing outside text. 47
Document 24: KLINGENSTIERNA coke-fired cremation furnace, original model. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 114..... 48
Document 25: GEBRÜDER BECK-DOROVIUS coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: K. Weigt, Almanach der Feuerbestattung. self-published, Hannover, 1909, p. 46. 49
Document 26: KLINGENSTIERNA-BECK coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 95: longitudinal section; Fig. 96: vertical section; Fig. 97: horizontal section at the height of the hearth; Fig. 98: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 108. 50
Document 27: R. SCHNEIDER coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Schumacher, Die Feuerbestattung. J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939, p. 23. 51
Document 28: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 100: longitudinal section; Fig. 101: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 114..... 52
Document 29: KNÖS coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 118..... 54
Document 30: FICHET cremation furnace, inaugurated on 19 January 1891 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: as Doc. 19, drawing outside text. 56
Document 31: TOISUL-FRADET gas-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 107: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber; Fig. 108: longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 123. 57
Document 32: ROTHENBACH & CO. naphtha-fired cremation furnace (Swiss

page

Patent No. 86533). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 46. Jg., 1923, Heft 5, p. 56. 58

Document 33: PROMETHEUS experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna, 1910, Nr. 10, p. 399. 59

Document 34: CONLEY electric cremation furnace (U.S. patent no. 988862, 1911). Source: as Doc. 32, p. 57..... 60

Document 35: "Cremation furnace with a regenerator and a gas generator connected at the front to the combustion chamber." W. SAUERLAND Patent No. 284163, of 12 March 1915. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section..... 61

Document 36: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator and gas generator" (Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger). Patent F. SIEMENS, no. 258066, of 18 August 1911. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 3: vertical section along the hearth. 62

Document 37: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator recuperator" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator). Patent M.J. KERGEL, no. 218581, of 4 October 1908. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: horizontal Section A-A along the cremation chamber..... 63

Document 38: "Procedure and device for the cremation of corpses with combustion gases and heated air with a heat source" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und erhizter Luft mit einer Wärmequelle). Patent of BUNZLAUER WERKE LENGERSDORFF & COMP., No. 263725, of 6 September 1913. Fig. 1: vertical section..... 65

Document 39: "Naphtha-fired Cremation Furnace for Corpses" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung). Patent GEBRÜDER KÖRTING AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT in Linden, No. 257576, of 30 June 1911. 68

Document 40: "Naphtha- or gas-fired cremation furnace for corpses with an ash receptacle beneath the slanted cremation chamber" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter). Patent W. BUESS, no. 279830, of 22 August 1913. Fig. 1: longitudinal section..... 69

Document 41: "Electric cremation furnace for corpses" (Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent L.H.GIDDINGS, No. 244887, of 11 April 1911. 71

Document 42: GEBRÜDER BECK coke- or gas-fired cremation furnace at the Dessau Crematorium: thermotechnical improvement to closures by engineer R. Kessler (1926). Source: R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: Die Wärmewirtschaft, 1927, no. 8, p. 136; original air flap; Fig. 2: improved air flap; Fig. 3: original introduction damper; Fig. 4: improved damper; Fig. 5 (see Doc. 43, top left):

page

original damper of the smoke conduit; Fig. 6 (Doc. 43, top right): improved damper. 72

Document 43: as above. Operational furnace instruments. Fig. 7: control levers of the shutters and doors; Fig. 10: thermotechnical devices for controlling the combustion. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 137. 73

Document 44: as above. Fig. 8: rear parts of the gas burners; Fig. 9: Gauges for CO and CO_2, and for draft and gas pressure. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 138. 74

Document 45: as above. Fig. 11: control lever; Fig. 12: Instruments' Position; Fig. 13: electric switch board of the air compressor. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 139. 75

Document 46: as above. Location and arrangement of sensors and gas nozzles. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 149. 76

Document 47: as above. Cremation experiment with coke, conducted on 5 January 1927 by Engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 154. 78

Document 48: as Doc. 47. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 155. 80

Document 49: as above. Cremation experiment with briquet, conducted on 12 January 1927 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 156. 81

Document 50: as Doc. 49. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 157. 82

Document 51: as above. Cremation experiment with gas, conducted on 1 November 1926 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 150. 83

Document 52: as Doc. 51. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 151. 84

Document 53: Cremation furnace of the crematorium at Biel as used by engineer H. Keller for his cremation experiments in 1927. Fig. 1: longitudinal Section A-B; Fig. 2: vertical Section C-D; Fig. 3: horizontal Section E-F; Fig. 4: horizontal Section G-H. Source: H. Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," special reprint from the journal Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen, 1929, no. 6, p. 1. 85

Document 54: Chart of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer H. Keller in the electric BROWN, BOVERI & CO. furnace at the Biel Crematorium on 2 October 1940. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation; first data set. Source: H. Keller, "Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel, 1945, illustration outside text. 86

Document 55: as Doc. 54, second data set. 87

Document 56: as above, experiments of 25 January 1943. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54. 88

page

Document 57: as above, experiments of 2 and 6 January 1943. Exhaust-gas analysis during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54. 89

Document 58: as above, experiments of January 1943. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 54. 90

Document 59: perfected BECK coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: Feuerungstechnik, XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 9, p. 124. 91

Document 60: perfected DIDIER coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: as Doc. 59, p. 125. 92

Document 61: "Procedure and device for cremation" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung). Patent H. VOLCKMANN and L. LUDWIG, no. 506627, of 30 October 1928. Fig. 1: longitudinal section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 2: horizontal section along the cremation chamber. 93

Document 62: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces at the Hamburg crematorium (prototype). Source: R. Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung, 1931, no. 3, p. 34. 94

Document 63: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces: design of combustion-air intake. Source: Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in: Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik, 1931, no. 26, p. 513. 94

Document 64: as above (standard model). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: as Doc. 27, p. 24. 95

Document 65: as above. Longitudinal section. Source: H. Manskopf, "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: Das Gas- und Wasserfach, 1933, no. 42, p. 773. 95

Document 66: as above, device at the Stuttgart Crematorium (1931). Fig. 1: longitudinal Section g-h; Fig. 2: vertical Section c-d; Fig. 3: horizontal Section a-b; Fig. 4: vertical Section e-f. Source: H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 1932, no. 13, p. 151. 96

Document 67: "Corpse-Cremation Furnace" (Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent W. RUPPMANN, No. 669645, of 23 June 1936. Fig. 1: vertical section (cremation chamber and combustion-air intake system); Fig. 2: longitudinal section (cremation chamber and construction system of the grate). 97

Document 68: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1932). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: R. Henzi, "Die Zürcher Einäsche-

page

rungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Zürich, March 1934, no. 3, p. 64. 98

Document 69: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1935). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Zürich, July 1938, no. 7, p. 150. 99

Document 70 & 71: Fig. 9: Chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 November 1932 in Furnace II at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of CO_2 content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace II during 5 cremations." Fig. 10: Chart of 8 cremations conducted on 27 February1936 in Furnace III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of CO_2 content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace III during 8 cremations." Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156. 100

Document 72: Fig. 11: "Flue-gas losses in kcal/minute and in % of the amount of heat concurrently added by combustion as a function of the CO_2 contents of the combustion gas". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156. 101

Document 73: Thermal balance of Furnaces II and III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of the caloric needs per cremation as a function of the number of cremations per day". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 157. 102

Document 74: E. EMCH & CO. electric cremation furnace (1930). Vertical section. Source: F. Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 1931, no. 25, p. 397. 103

Document 75: Fig. A: vertical section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; Fig. B: vertical section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: H. Keller, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1933. Biel, 1934, p. 5. 104

Document 76: A (bottom): horizontal section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; B (top): horizontal section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 75. 105

Document 77: BROWN, BOVERI & CO electric cremation furnace (standard model). "Schematic representation of an electric cremation furnace with related recuperator, fresh air and flue gas fan." G. Keller, "Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung," Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Switzerland); special reprint of Brown Boveri Mitteilungen, no. 6/7, 1942, p. 3. 106

Document 78: Temperature chart of 3 cremations in a coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 59, no. 8, p. 110. 107

Documents 79 & 80: Top: temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 26 October 1933 in Furnace III (E. EMCH & CO.) at the Zürich Crematorium. Bottom: temperature chart of 7 cremations conducted on 27 October 1933. Source: as Doc. 68, p. 66. 108

page

Documents 81 & 82: Fig. 6: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 23 October 1931 in the VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnace at the Stuttgart Crematorium. Fig. 7: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 October 1931 in the same furnace. Source: as Doc. 66, no. 14, p. 163. 109

Document 83: Temperature chart of a cremation conducted on 24 April 1934 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the Biel Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 75, p. 13. 110

Document 84: Temperature chart of 2 cremations conducted on 19 April 1934 in the same furnace as above. Source: ibid., p. 14 111

Document 85: Fig. 2 (left): Temperature chart of a metallic-coil recuperator; Fig. 3 (right): Temperature chart of 4 cremations conducted in 1942 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the St. Gallen Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 77, p. 4. 111

Document 86-1a: List of cremations at the Bielefeld Crematorium (5-23 December 1941). Source: Sennefriedhof Bielefeld. 112

Document 87: Duration of a cremation as a function of the temperature in a modern gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: E.W. Jones, "Factors which affect the process of cremation." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's Annual Cremation Conference Report, 1975, p. 88. 118

Document 88: Fig. 6: Behavior of wall temperature in a badly insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 154. 119

Document 89: Fig. 7: Behavior of wall temperature in a well-insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 155 120

Document 90: Coke consumption per cremation for several consecutive cremations. Source: P. Schläpfer, "Ueber den Bau und den Betrieb von Kremationsöfen." Special reprint from the Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zürich, 1937, p. 36. 121

Document 91: Article by engineer Wilhelm Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch", in: Feuerungstechnik, XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 8, pp. 123-128. 122

Document 92a: "Ordinance for the Implementation of the Cremation Act" of 10 August 1938. Source: Reichsgesetzblatt, Jahrgang 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f. 128

Document 93: Field cremation furnace, system FRIEDRICH SIEMENS. Source: as Doc. 20, illustration outside text. 130

Document 94: FEIST apparatus for mass cremations. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 126. 131

Document 95: ADOLF MARSCH shaft cremation furnace for mass cremations; vertical section. Source: "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrhindernisse," Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete, Vienna, XXX. Jg., 1917, Nr. 2, columns 39f. 131

page

Document 96: "Shaft furnace for the simultaneous cremation of a larger number of human corpses or animal carcasses" (Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern). Patent ADOLF MARSCH, No. 331628, of 30 September 1915. Fig. 1: vertical section; Fig. 4: a load of 9 cadavers; Fig. 5: loading grate. 133

Document 97: FEIST furnace for mass cremations (standard model). Source: W. Heepke, Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S., 1905, p. 46. 135

Document 98: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 39. 135

Document 99: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse at Liegnitz. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 41. 136

Document 100: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse for combined operation (connected to the flue of a boiler system). Source: as Doc. 97, p. 44. 136

Document 101: H.R. HEINICKE gas-fired cremation furnace, system VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG. Longitudinal section. Source: Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen, undated commercial brochure. 137

Document 102: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, operating principle. Documents 102-104b were kindly provided by that company.... 138

Document 103: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, model RK1-S. 139

Document 104a: Cremation hall equipped with two ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnaces. 142

Document 105: FERBECK-VINCENT gas-fired cremation furnace, Model C411. Source: Fours de crémation. Modulaires, Type C 411. Undated promotional brochure kindly provided by that company. 144

Document 106: TABO gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Equipements de crémation Tabo. Undated advertising brochure kindly provided by that company. 145

Document 107: ENER-TEK II gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Fred A. Leuchter, An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek Poland, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 5, 1988, p. 122..... 146

Document 108: Multi-storey furnace (Etagenofen, left) and flat-bed furnace (Flachbettofen, right) with market share in Germany (73.9% versus 26.1%). Source: R. Sircar, "Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen," PhD thesis, University of Martin-Luther, Halle-Wittenberg, 28 June 2002, p. 14. 147

Document 109: RUPPMANN cremation furnace (without smoke filter). Source: G. Schetter, H. Burk, "Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen

page
Gesichtspunkten," Friedhofskultur, Jg. 96, October 2006, in PDF, p. 5. 148

II. Topf, Civilian Activities 150

Document 110: The founders of the company J.A. Topf & Söhne: J.A. Topf and his sons Julius and Ludwig. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A-76. .. 150

Document 111: Description of the Topf Company's activities. Source: Deutschlands Städtebau: Erfurt, Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats von Stadtbaurat Boegl, Erfurt. "Dari", Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag. Berlin-Halensee, 1922. 151

Document 112: The German crematoria as of 1927. Source: IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928. Herausgegeben zum 22. Verbandstage am 4. bis 8. Juli in Bremen vom Verbandsvorstande. Königsberg Pr., 1928, pp. 82-87. 152

Document 113: "Cremation Furnaces for Crematoria, System Topf." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source: III. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N., 1913, p. 175..... 157

Document 114: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: R. Nagel, Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung. self-published, Vienna, 1931, p. 27. 157

Document 115: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. Königsberg Pr. 1930. 158

Document 116: "Mechanical Cremation Furnaces for Operation with Electricity, Gas and Coke". Advertisement from the mid-1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 158

Document 117: Advertisements by various companies active in the cremation sector at the beginning of the 20th century. Source: II. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912, p. 147..... 159

Document 118: "Cremation Furnaces System Ruppmann." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 176. 159

Document 119: "The Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertising brochure published around 1918. 160

Document 120: "Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 28. 162

Document 121: "Cremation Facilities System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc.114, p. 29. 162

Document 122: "Cremation devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK and "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 117, p. 146. 163

Document 123: "Cremation Devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 172..... 163

Document 124: "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p.

page
173. 164
Document 125: "Cremation furnaces as well as all industrial furnaces" by Danubia A.G. Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 30..... 164
Document 126: Cremation Furnaces System JULIUS SCHMALZ. Advertisements from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 31..... 165
Document 127: Cremation Furnaces System FRANZ CARL W. GAAB. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 174. 165
Document 128: Photo of the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer probably dating to the 1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 165
Document 129: "A Novel Cremation Procedure". Article by Kurt Prüfer. Source: Die Urne, 4. Jg., Nr. 3, March 1931, pp. 27-29..... 166
Document 130: "Topf around the world" during the 1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de..... 168
Document 131: Technical departments of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 174. 169
Document 132: General structure of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, E, 5/411 A 163. 174
Document 133: TOPF coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1920s). Source: B. Reichenwallner, Tod und Bestattung. Katakomben-Verlag/B. Reichenwallner, Munich, 1926, p. 27. 187
Document 134: "Furnaces for Crematoria System TOPF". Promotional brochure of 1926. 188
Document 135: TOPF gas-fired cremation furnace, Model 1934. Source: H. Etzbach, Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung. Johannes Friese, Cologne, 1935, p. 4. 194
Document 136: "Gas-fired Cremation Furnace System J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE"; new model. Source: F. Schumacher, Die Feuerbestattung. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1929, p. 26..... 195
Document 137: Letter from the municipal administration of Wiesbaden to the Topf Company of 19 December 1949 regarding improvement work done by chief engineer Klettner. Document kindly submitted by J.M. Boisdefeu. 196
Document 138: Letter from the Topf Company of 6 April 1948 to the city commandant's office, First Lieutenant Proskurin, Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 100..... 197
Document 139: TOPF electric cremation furnace as installed at the Erfurt Crematorium in 1933. Fig. 2: longitudinal section. Fig. 6: sketch of the combustion-air channels. Source: K. Weiss, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 57. Jg., Nr. 37, 1934, pp. 453, 455. 198
Document 140: First TOPF electric- and gas-fired cremation furnace of 1934. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 4/411 A 97..... 199
Document 141: as above. 200

page

Document 142: Temperature chart for cremations conducted on 17 and 18 April 1934 in the first TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 139, p. 456. 201

Document 143: Second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1936. Fig. 1: longitudinal section. Fig. 2: vertical section. Fig. 3: horizontal Section c-d. Fig. 4: horizontal Section e-f. Source: K. Weiss, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 60. Jg., Nr. 11, 1937, p. 159. 202

Document 144: as above, longitudinal section. Source: R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft-Einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, 64. Jg., Nr. 43, 1941, p. 581. 203

Document 145: as above, vertical section. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 582. 204

Document 146: Temperature curves of two cremations conducted in the second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium (1936 or 1937). Source: as Doc. 143, p. 160. a: first cremation; b: second cremation. The other curves indicate the temperature of the combustion air and that of the spent gases. 205

Document 147: Vertical section of the second (and third) TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 583. 205

Document 148: Charts of three cremations conducted in the third TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1939. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 586. 206

Document 149: TOPF electric cremation furnace. Standard model of the late 1930s. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 587. 207

Document 150: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 324252. "Device for the introduction of the coffin for cremation furnaces with support cart that can be raised and lowered." 24 April 1915. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 208

Document 151: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 493042. "Device for post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces." 13 February 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 212

Document 152: Patent Viktor Quehl in Gera, No. 561643, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 17 May 1934. "Cremation furnace with tiltable grates." Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 215

Document 153: Patent Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg, No. 638582, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 27 November 1937. "Incineration furnace." Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 218

Document 154: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 659405. "Loading device for incineration furnaces." 7 April 1938. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 222

Document 155: J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, patent application for "Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation." 4

page
November 1942. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 225
Document 156: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 494136. "Retractable slag-grate for hearths with air feed from below." 6 March 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 233
Document 157: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 576135. "Plate-grate with nozzles." 20. April 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 236
Document 158: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 587149. "Process and furnace for the recovery of lead and pieces of wires from cables." 12 October 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 239
Document 159: Patent application J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt of 16 November 1942. "Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate." Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 243
Document 160: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden, No. 861731. "Process and device for the combustion of corpses, carrion, or parts thereof." 24 June 1950. Source: Deutsches Patentamt. 249
Document 161: Maschinenfabrik J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, "Topf Waste Incinerator." Promotional brochure of 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 161-164a. 254
Document 162: TOPF gas-, naphtha- or coke-fired waste incinerator, Model AV. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 262

III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS 263
Document 163a: J.A. Topf & Söhne Drawing No. D 58173 of 6 January 1941 coke-fired "single-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Longitudinal vertical section; Source: BAK, NS 4/Ma 54. Numbers added by the author. See text of Part 1 for details. 263
Document 164: "Cost estimate," by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 6 January 1941 for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp regarding a single- or double-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 265
Document 165: Mobile cremation furnace system Topf." Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 270
Document 166: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile cremation furnace. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 271
Document 167: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 271
Document 168: Bill of lading of 12 December 1940 to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen about the parts for a TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 272
Document 169: Invoice from J.A. Topf & Söhne of 5 February 1941 for the delivery of one TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. (Rechnung Nr. D 41/107). Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz,

page
NS 4/Ma 54. 274
Document 170: Forced-draft chimney with centrifugal fan. Source: A. Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 90. 276
Document 171: "Cost estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 21 December 1939 for the SS New Construction Office of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp regarding a coke- or naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Document NO-4448. 277
Document 172: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570 of 21 December 1939 "Naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace" for the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Document NO-4444. 281
Document 173: Crematorium of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp (December 1939). Document NO-4444. 284
Document 174: Drawing of the crematorium at Buchenwald Camp (January 1940). Document NO-4445. 285
Document 175: Crematorium at the Płaszów Camp. Number and date illegible. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 286
Document 176: Report by SS-Oberscharführer Pollok of 30 May 1942 on the damage to the chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64. 287
Document 177: Static calculations for the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz performed by R. Koehler on 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-46a. 288
Document 178 (top and bottom): Drawing by R. Koehler of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 17. 292
Document 179: Drawing by R. Koehler of the flue ducts to the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 11 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18. 293
Document 180: Summary of labor performed during the construction of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp (Schornstein-Krematorium BW. 11). 7 December 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 5. 294
Document 181: Report by SS-Oberscharführer Pollok to the head of the Central Construction Office of 6 July 1942 on the danger of collapse of the old chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 31. 295
Document 182: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant of 13 August 1942 about the damaging of the new chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27. 296
Document 183: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the head of the garrison administration of 16 July 1943 regarding the suspension of activities at Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1. 297

page

Document 184: Drawing of the Birkenau Camp. October 1941. (Location sketch of Construction Objects BW 21 and 22 "Einfriedigung", fences). Source: RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13..... 298

Document 185: Section enlargement of the "Lay-out plan of the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drafted by SS-WVHA on 5 January 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7. 299

Document 186: Order confirmation by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction Office at Auschwitz of 4 November 1941 regarding 5 coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau with auxiliary equipment and a waste incinerator. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83..... 300

Document 187: "File memo" by SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of 21 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f. 303

Document 188: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228. 305

Document 189: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213..... 309

Document 190: Copy of a letter from the SS business manager at the Higher SS- and Police Leader's office of the Government General of 16 August 1943 regarding TOPF cremation furnaces ordered for Mogilev (one-and-a-half 8-muffle furnaces). Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 132..... 313

Document 191: Letter from the Head of Constructions of the Trawniki Camp to the Central Construction Office of the Lublin Concentration Camp of 2 September 1943 regarding the Topf furnaces of the Mogilev Contract. Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 147..... 314

Document 192: First list of day wages of the Huta Company for initial work performed at the construction site of Crematorium IV from 23 September to 3 October 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 45..... 315

Document 193: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 13 November 1940 regarding the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172. 316

Document 194: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 November 1940 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54..... 319

Document 195: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 30 April 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired single- or double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 322

Document 196: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 31 October 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for

page

Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 325

Document 197: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 17 January 1941 regarding the parts of the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203. 328

Document 198: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 25 September 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 264-267. 331

Document 199: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 21 October 1941 regarding the parts of the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104-105. 334

Document 200: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne back-dated to 16 December 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a. 336

Document 201: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS Construction Office Gusen of 12 January 1943 regarding the parts for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 338

Document 202: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253 "Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan," 10 June 1940. Drawing of the first furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 341

Document 203: "List of materials for a TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of Gusen Camp on 23 January 1943. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 346

Document 204: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57999 of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. 30 November 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135. ... 347

Document 205: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 59042 "Installation of a cremation facility for Concentration Camp Auschwitz." 25 September 1941. Drawing relating to the third cremation furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/1. 348

Document 206: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1241 "Inventory Plan of Building No. 47a, Construction Object 11. Crematorium." 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. 350

Document 207: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1434 of 3 July 1942 regarding the new chimney: "Construction of a new chimney at Crematorium B.W. 11 at Auschwitz Concentration Camp." Rework of Drawing No. 1241. Source: J.C. Pressac, Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, document 8. 354

Document 208: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction

page

Office of Gusen Camp of 24 February 1943 regarding square bars for the gasifier grate. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 357

Document 209: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the 'Topf' forced-draft device." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 2. 358

Document 210: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3. 359

Document 211: Page 5 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20. 360

Document 212: Page 6 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 27. 361

Document 213: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 16 April 1942 regarding "Parts of TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 167-170. 362

Document 214: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 18 June 1942 regarding "Parts of 5 TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 165f. 366

Document 215: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne of 27 January 1943 regarding 5 triple-muffle furnaces (and the waste incinerator) of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a. 368

Document 216: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne of 27 May 1943 regarding 5 triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a. 370

Documents 217 (top) & 217a (bottom): TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Top: Vertical section. Bottom: Longitudinal section of a lateral muffle. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno based on the drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253. 372

Document 218: as above, horizontal section. 373

Documents 219 (top) & 220 (bottom): as above, horizontal section. Top: vertical section, design of the combustion-gas ducts. Bottom: as above, Bottom: Longitudinal section of the side muffle. 374

Document 221: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematoria II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20957. 375

Document 222: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematorium II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/4. 376

Document 223: as above, horizontal section. Layout of the smoke ducts and the chimney. Source: APMO, Negative No. 520. 378

Document 224: as above, vertical section through the chimney. Drawing Nr.

page

933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Labeled by the author. Source: APMO, Negative No. 518. 379

Document 225a (top): Compare the TOPF waste incinerator MV (see Doc. 161) with Document 255b (bottom): the cremation furnace for large-scale operation invented by Fritz Sander (see also Doc. 155). 380

Document 226: Invoice of Topf No. 1314 of 23 August 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding the waste incinerator of Crematorium III. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 13-13a. 381

Document 227: "Operating instructions for the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace." Source: M. Nyiszli, Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 33. 383

Document 228: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 12 February 1942 regarding a simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Source: APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27,32,29 (sic). 384

Document 229: Simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Horizontal section. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno. 387

Document 230: "Cost Estimate" for a Topf wood-fired eight-muffle cremation furnace of the Mogilev Contract of 16 November 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76. 389

Document 231: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 8 September 1942 regarding two eight-muffle cremation furnaces. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-143a. 392

Document 232: "Final Invoice" No. 380 by Topf of 5 April 1943 regarding the delivery of two eight-muffle cremation furnaces. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a. 394

Document 233: "Final Invoice" No. 322 by Topf of 12 July 1944 back-dated to 23 April 1943 regarding cast-iron doors, insulation material and gasifier grates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22. 395

Document 234: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 1678 (r) by the Central Construction Office of 14 August 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20946/6. 396

Document 235: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036 by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6234. 397

Document 236: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036(p) by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/10. 399

Document 237: Anchoring parts for one Topf eight-muffle furnaces from the Mogilev Contract. List compiled by J.A. Topf & Söhne on 4 September 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 141. 400

Document 238: Author's sketch of the TOPF coke-fired eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. Arrangement of the furnaces (Ofen), gasifiers (Generator) and smoke ducts. 401

page
Document 239: as above. Horizontal section. 401
Document 240: as above. Longitudinal section through the pair of external muffles. Based on Drawing No. D 58173 by J.A. Topf & Söhne. Numbers by the author. See text of Part 1 for details. 402
Document 241: Composite photograph based on the TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace at Gusen Camp illustrating the structure of the Topf eight-muffle furnace. 402
Document 242: Letter from Engineer Fritz Sander of J.A. Topf & Söhne from 14 September 1942. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de. 403
Document 243: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office Bischoff to the Camp Commandant Höss of 12 February 1943 regarding "Crematorium VI". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80. 408
Document 244: "Ringofen" (ring furnace) for the sintering of bricks. Source: "Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch, Berlin, 1938, vol. IV, p. 740. 409
Document 245: Last page of a cost estimate by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 April 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding a "cremation furnace". Source: R. Schnabel, Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1957, p. 351. 410
Document 246: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 1 November 1940 regarding a cost estimate for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54. 411
Document 247: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 9 July 1941. Source: SW, LK 4651. 413
Document 248: Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of 28 June 1943. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a. 414
Document 249: File memo by Kurt Prüfer of 8 September 1942. Source: http://veritas3.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/. 416
Document 250: Summary table of data derived from cremation experiments conducted by engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired). 417
Document 251: Graph of the mean muffle temperature in the course of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired). 417
Document 252: Summary of the cremation process in a modern cremation furnace. Source: Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), Encyclopedia of Cremation, Ashgate, London, 2005, p. 133. 418
Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minutes of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: Forensic Science International, 95, 1998, p. 15. 419
Document 254: as above, after forty minutes. Color reproductions of these photos can be found at the end of Part 3 of this study. 419

page

Document 255: List of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium between 26 September and 12 November 1941. Source: ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31..... 420
Document 256: Explanatory table of the data contained in the list of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium (Document 255)..... 421
Document 257: List of cremations conducted at the Westerbork Crematorium between 4 June and 1 July 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392 422
Document 258: as above, cremations on 7 June 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392..... 423
Document 259: Stoking tools. Source: A. Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 110. 424
Document 260: Operational results for eight carcass-destruction furnaces built by the Kori Co. Source: W. Heepke, Die Kadaververnichtungs-Anlagen. Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905, p. 43..... 424
Document 261: Letter from Hans Kori to the headquarters of Lublin Camp of 4 February 1944. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1, p. 27..... 425
Document 262: "Guidance chart for determining the cremation time of corpses in various crematoria as a function of temperature" as prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry about the Lublin-Majdanek Camp. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 247. 426
Document 263: Letter from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz to the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp of 10 July 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168. 427
Document 264: "File memo" by Jährling of 17 March 1943. Source: APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54. 428
Document 265: Experiment to burn out soot deposits in a chimney. Temperature chart. Source: Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in: Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und Kleingewerbe, 6. Jg., Nr. 7, April 1933, p. 84. 429
Document 266: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for waste and all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 430
Document 267: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 432
Document 268: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1937. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 434
Document 269: "Cremation Furnace System 'Kori' at the Crematorium of the City of Hagen/Westfalia." Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 435
Document 270: "Cremation Furnace System 'Kori' at the Crematorium of the Capital City of Schwerin." Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1..... 436
Document 271: Letter from the H. KORI COMPANY to Engineer Waller at Office CIII of SS WVHA dated 18 May 1943. Source: KfSD, 660/41..... 438

page

Document 272: Draft of crematorium at Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 8998 by KORI of 6 February 1941. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 90. 440

Document 273: Draft for cremation furnaces at Dachau Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 9122 by KORI of 12 May 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-3-125, p. 91..... 441

Document 274: Drawing of the cremation furnaces for Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 5. A: top view of the ovens; B: front view; C: lateral view (right side of the fourth furnace)..... 442

Document 275: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp, prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 6. A: longitudinal vertical section of the furnaces; B: horizontal section. Labeled by the author..... 443

Document 276a: Sketch of H. KORI coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace at Stutthof Concentration Camp; front view. Soviet drawing of 1945. GARF, 7021-106-4, p. 26. 445

Document 277: "Cremation facility for Lublin PoW Camp." Kori Drawing No. 9080 of 31 March 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89..... 446

Document 278: Sketch of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp. Cross section (top) and longitudinal section with front view of the furnaces (bottom). Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252..... 447

Document 279: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. Labeled by the author..... 448

Document 280: Sections through one of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. 280/2. Labeled by the author..... 449

Document 281: Floor plan of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. 281/2. Labeled by the author..... 450

Document 282: Crematorim at Lublin Concentration Camp, longitudinal section showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. Labeled by the author..... 451

Document 283: as above, angular perspective. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 255. 452

Document 284: KORI Furnace at Lublin Concentration Camp: sketch of the water heating device. Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek," in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, 1948, pp. 80f..... 453

Document 285: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace in the crematorium at

page

Trzebinia Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Institute of Heat and Fuel Technology at the Mining Academy of Cracow. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6671. 454

Document 286: "Operating Instruction for Cremations" for the naphtha-fired KORI Furnace. Source: ROD, C[64]392. 456

Document 287: Letter from DIDIER-WERKE AG to Boriwoje Palitsch of 25 August 1943. Document USSR-64. 457

Document 288: "Cremation Facility for the Belgrade SS." Drawing by Didier-Werke No. 0.913 of 23 August 1943. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92. 459

Document 289: List of names of the corpses cremated at the Terezín Ghetto's crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 33. 460

Document 290: Numerical summary of cremations conducted at the Terezín Crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1 194, p. 32. 461

Document 291: Registry No. 6 of the Terezín Crematorium, spanning from 1 July to 15 November 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 1. 462

Document 292: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Stutthof Concentration Camp, 6 December 1944. Source: AMS, I-IIIC-2. 463

Document 293: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Source: N. Blumental, Dokumenty i Materiały, Lodz, 1946, vol. I, pp. 106f. 465

Document 294: Registry of the crematorium at Stutthof Concentration Camp, March 1944 (extract). Source: AMS, I-II-9. 466

Document 295: Official form informing family members of a deceased inmate about the death and cremation of their relative. Source: AMS, I-VD-1. 466

Document 296: "Shipment of urn" by Mauthausen Concentration Camp. 7 October 1941. Source: ÖDMM, 3 12/49. 467

Document 297: Letter from Topf to the SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz of 3 June 1940 offering urns, an imprinting device for the urn lids, and fireclay markers. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f. 468

Document 298: Letter from the Head of the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp to the camp's SS New Construction Office of 29 April 1941 about storing urns with the ashes of deceased inmates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1. 470

Document 299: Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Order of 100 urn boxes from the SS New Construction Office's carpentry workshop of 6 January 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 29. 470

Document 300: "Labor time card" of 27 November 1941 on the manufacture of 50 shipping boxes for urns. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 34. 472

I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces

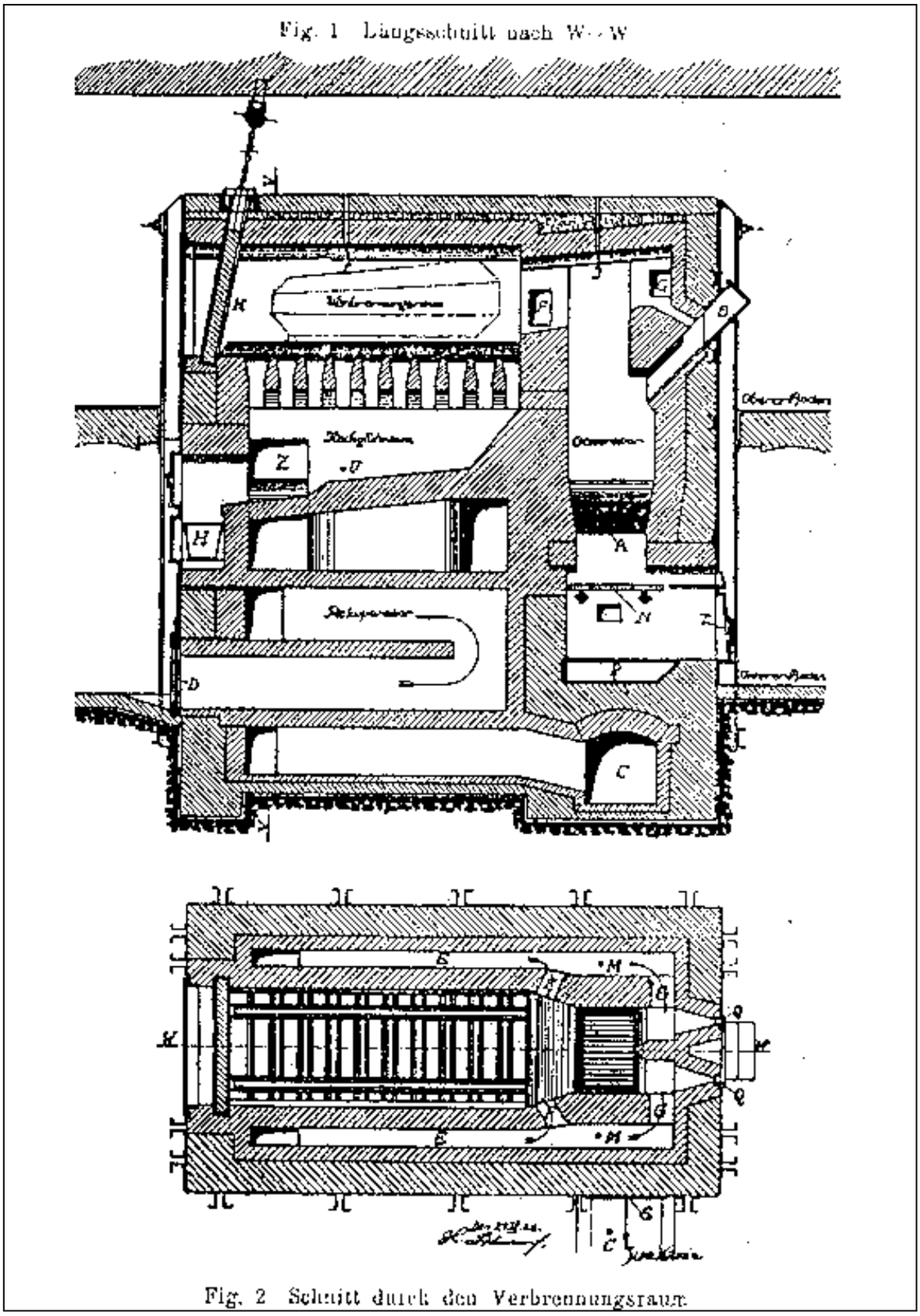

Document 1: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911).
Fig. 1: vertical section W-W; Fig. 2: section through the cremation chamber.
Source: H. Keller, Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel. *Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz). Jahres-Bericht 1927/28. Biel, 1928, p. 21.*

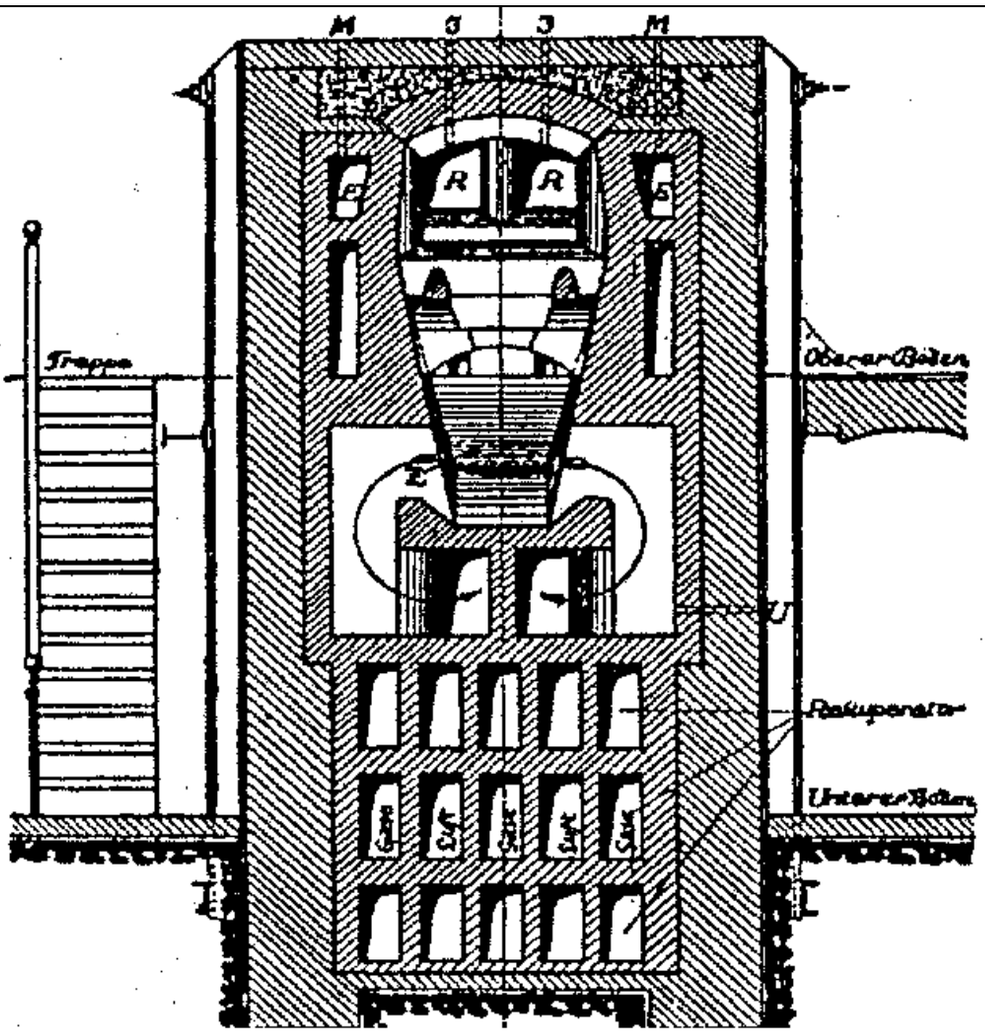

Fig. 3 Querschnitt nach V—V

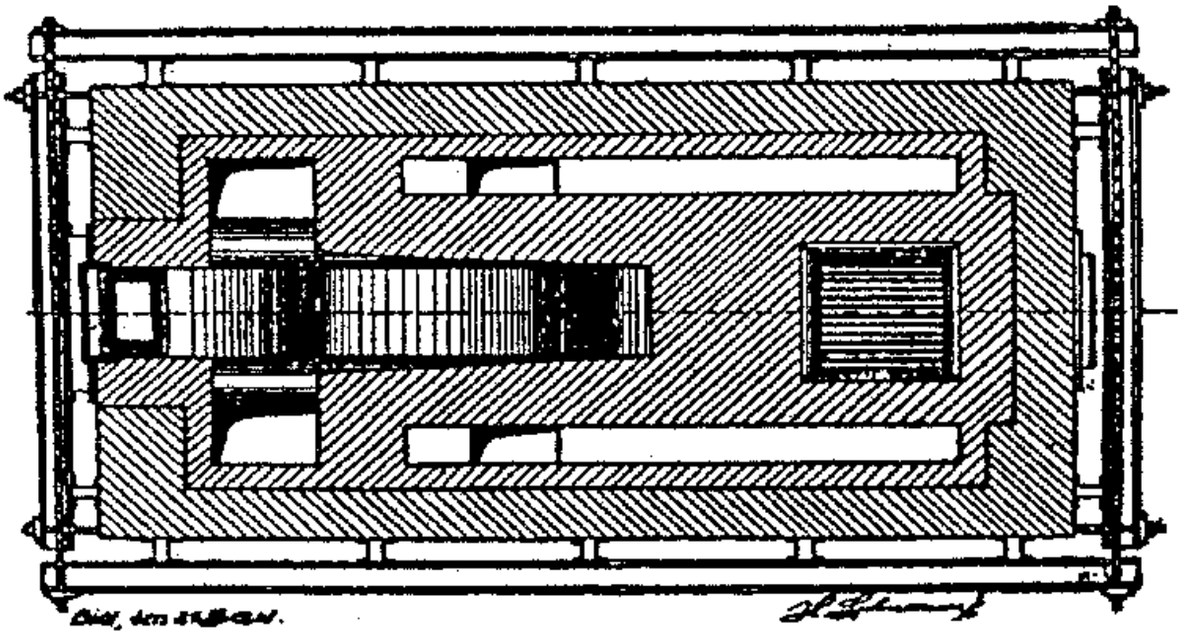

Fig. 4 Schnitt durch den Nachglühraum

Document 2: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel (1911). Fig. 3: vertical section V-V; Fig. 4: section along the post-combustion chamber. Source: as Doc. 1, p. 22.

— 59 —

Der Sarg ist zu bemessen (Abb. 12)
mit einer äusseren maximalen Breite von 750 mm
" " " " Höhe " 720 "
" " " " Länge " 2250 "

Verschiedene Krematorien-Verwaltungen bestimmen sogar nur:
die äussere maximale Höhe zu 700 und 650 mm und
" " " Länge " 2000 mm,
welche Maße aber als zu knapp anzusehen sind.
Man kann Holz- und Metallsärge verwenden.

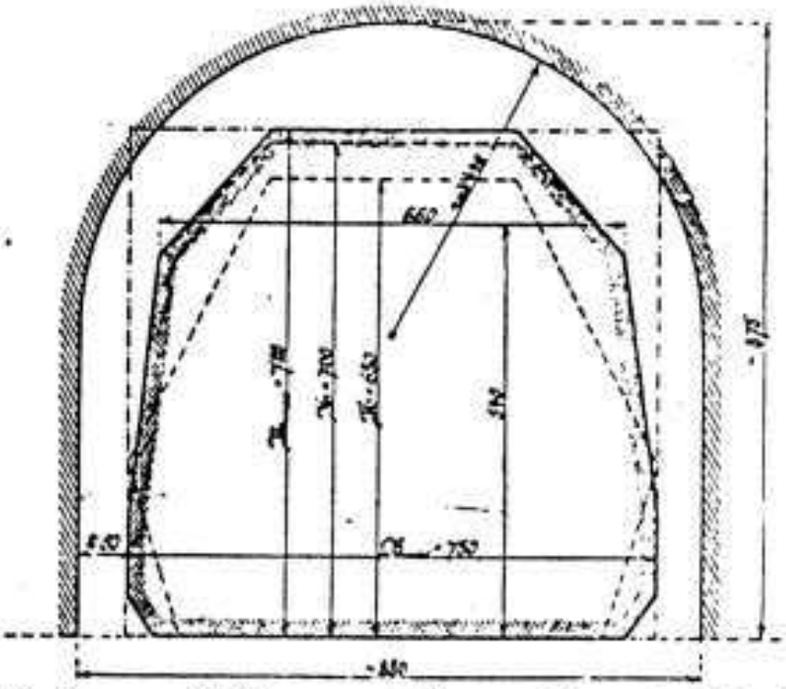

Abb. 12. Sarg- und Verbrennungskammerprofile; grösste Sarglänge 2250 mm, mittlere Kammerlänge 2500 mm.

Zur Erleichterung des Verbrennungsprozesses soll der Holzsarg aus leichtem Holz wie von Tanne oder Pappel hergestellt werden. Die Stärke der Holzbretter kann betragen:
höchstens 18 mm für den Unterteil und
" 15 " " " Deckel.

Zum Zusammenfügen der Bretter sind keine Nägel, sondern Holzpflöcke von ebensolchem weichen Holze zu verwenden; auch sind Metallbeschläge fortzulassen.

Metallsärge sollen aus 1 mm starkem Zinkblech vorfertigt werden. Um während des Transportes Deformationen

Document 3: Standard dimensions of the cremation chamber and the coffin. Source: W. Heepke, Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (Die Krematorien). *Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a.S., 1905, p. 59.*

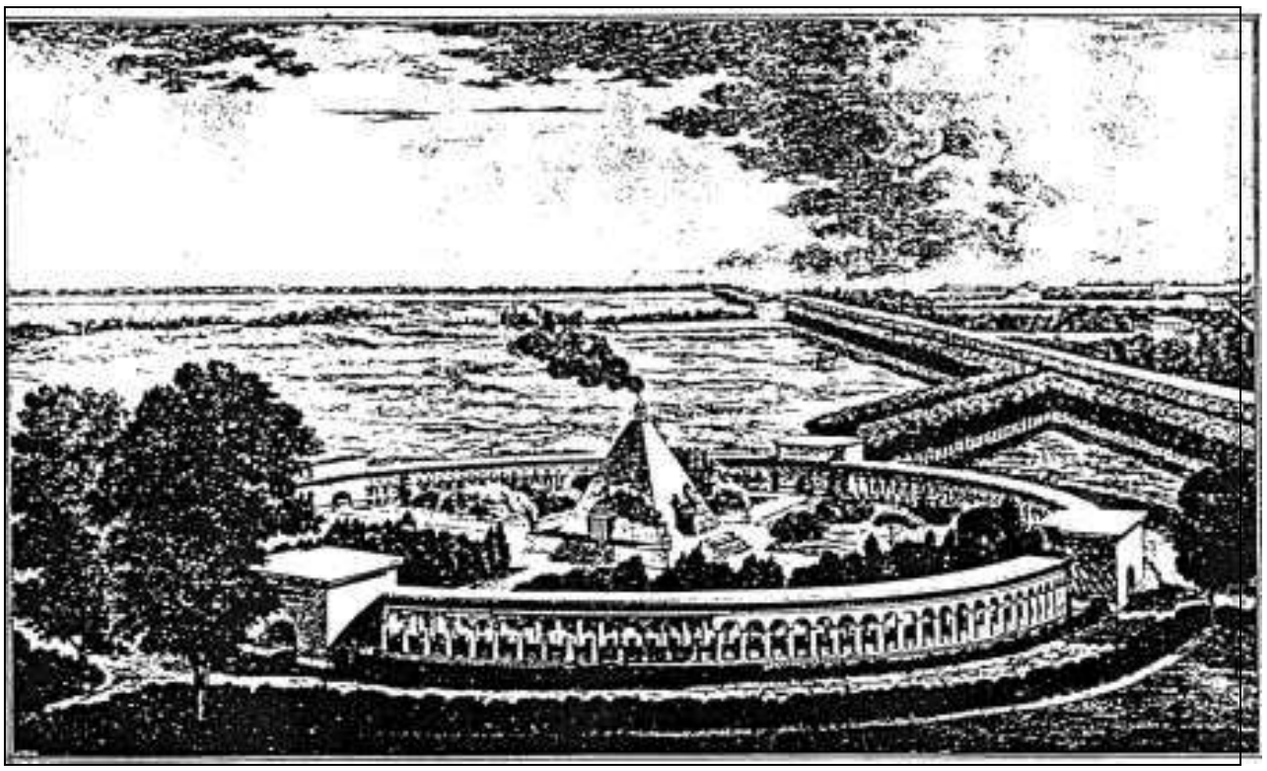

Document 4: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: B. Reber, Un crématoire du temps de la Révolution française*, in: Société de crémation de Genève. Bulletin VIII. Geneva, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908, p. 29.*

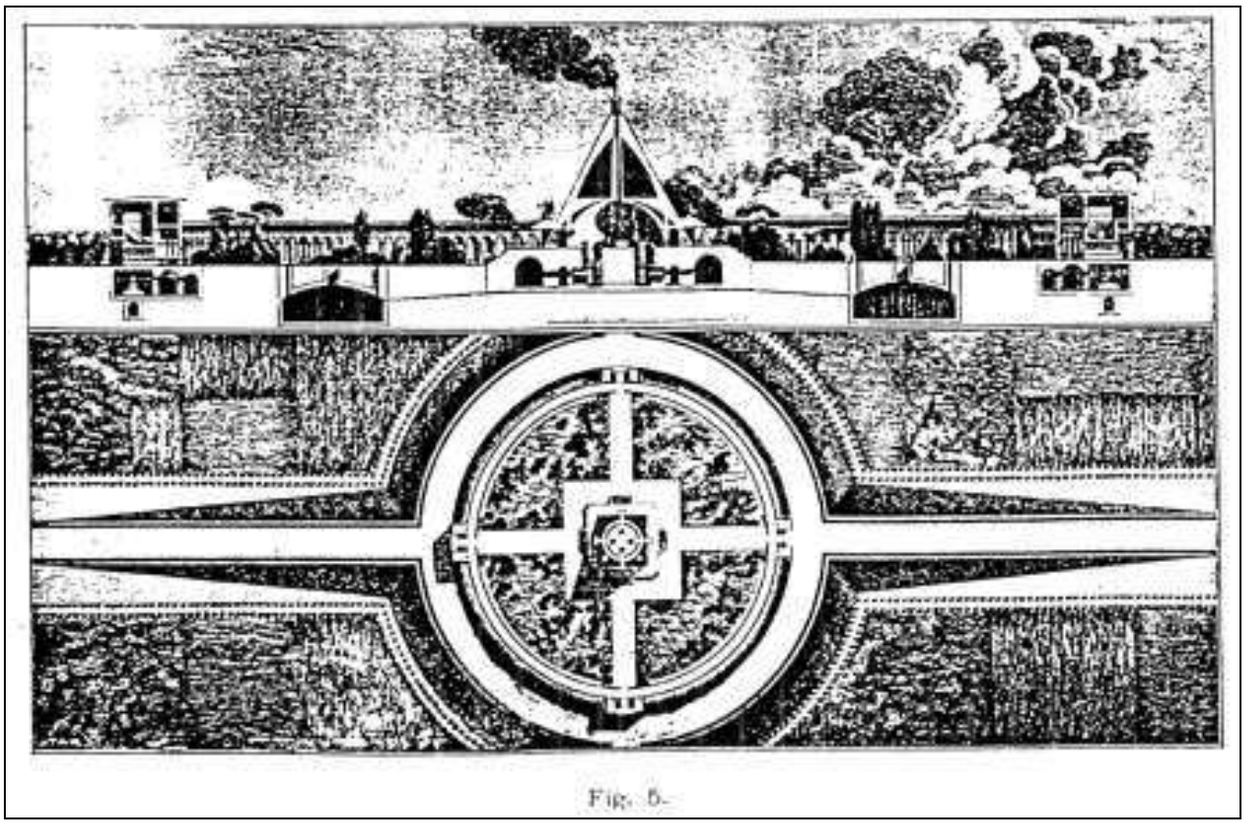

Document 5: A 1799 project for a French crematorium. Source: as Doc. 4.

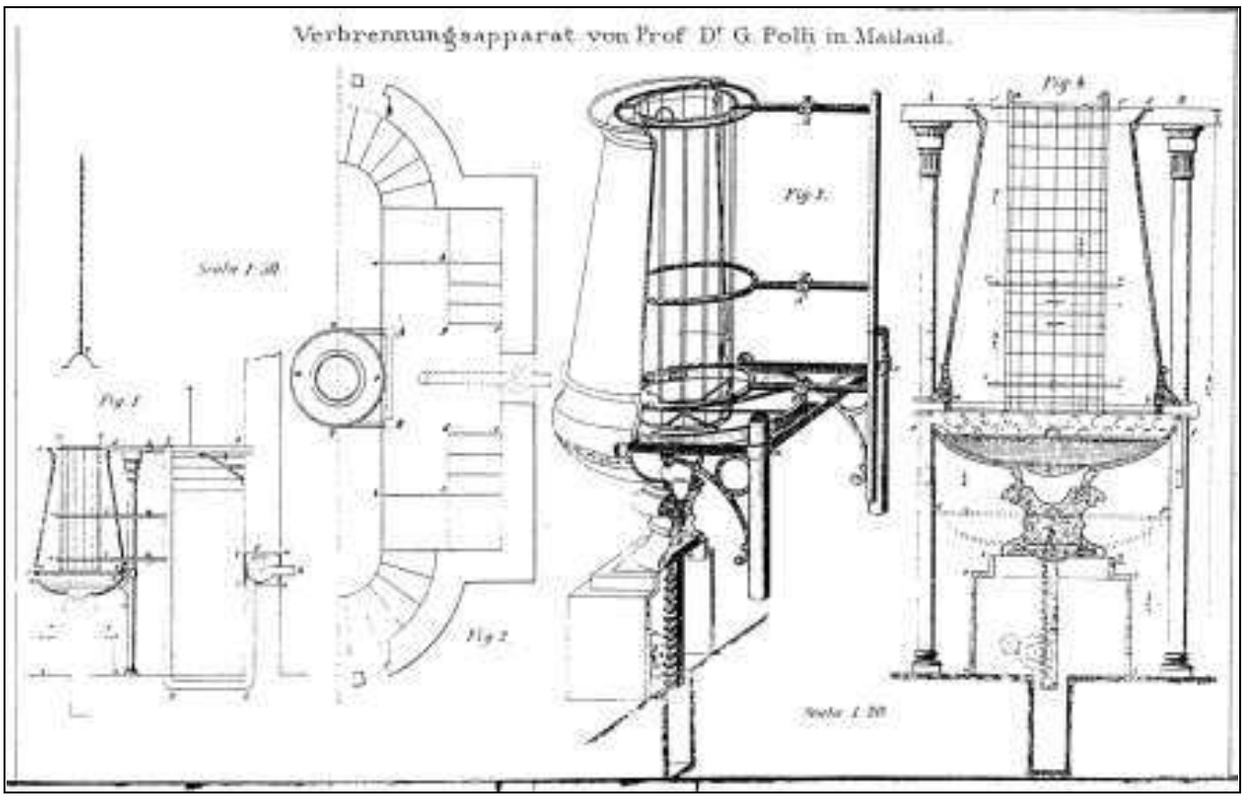

Document 6: POLLI gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Wegmann-Ercolani, Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart. *Cäsar Schmidt, Zurich, 1874, illustration outside of text.*

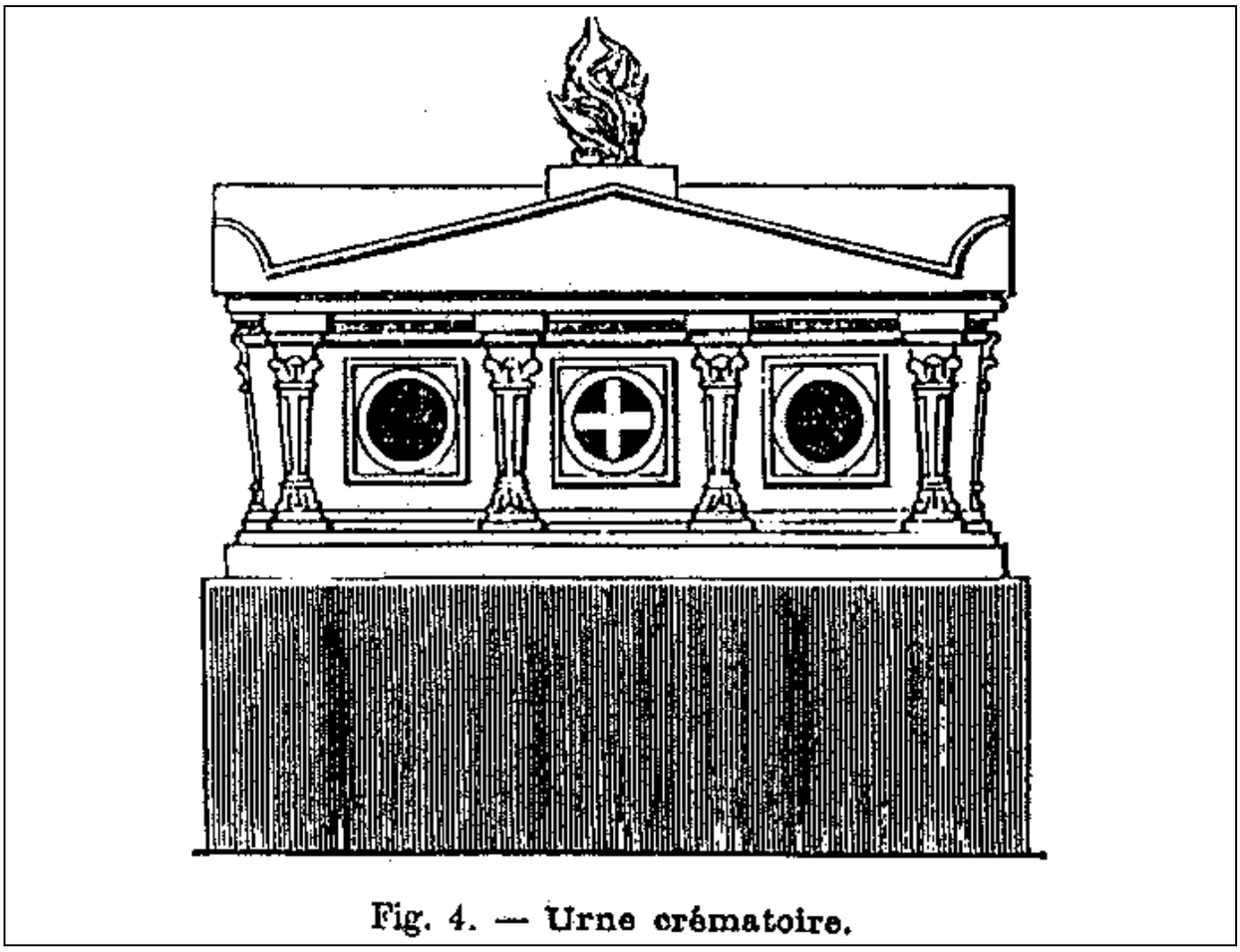

Document 7: Fig. 4: POLLI-CLERICETTI gas-fired cremation furnace in a fancy urn shape. Source: M. De Cristoforis, Etude pratique sur la crémation. *Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, p. 68.*

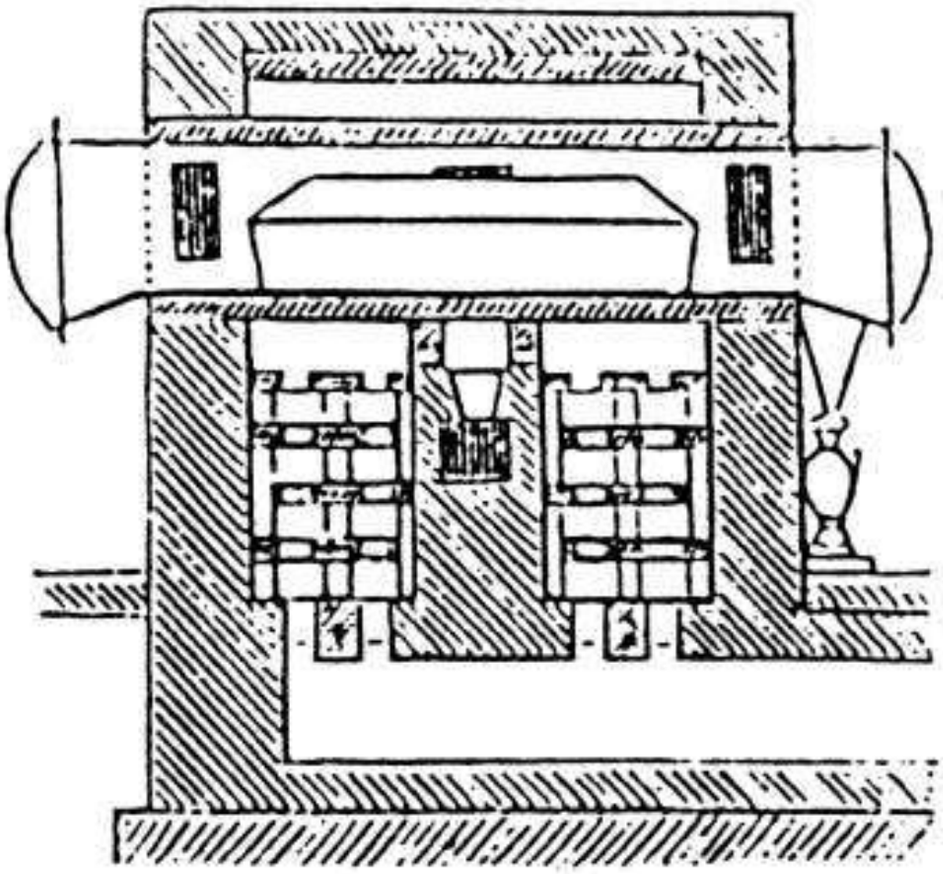

Fig. 9.

Document 8: Figs. 8 & 9: CADET cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 77.

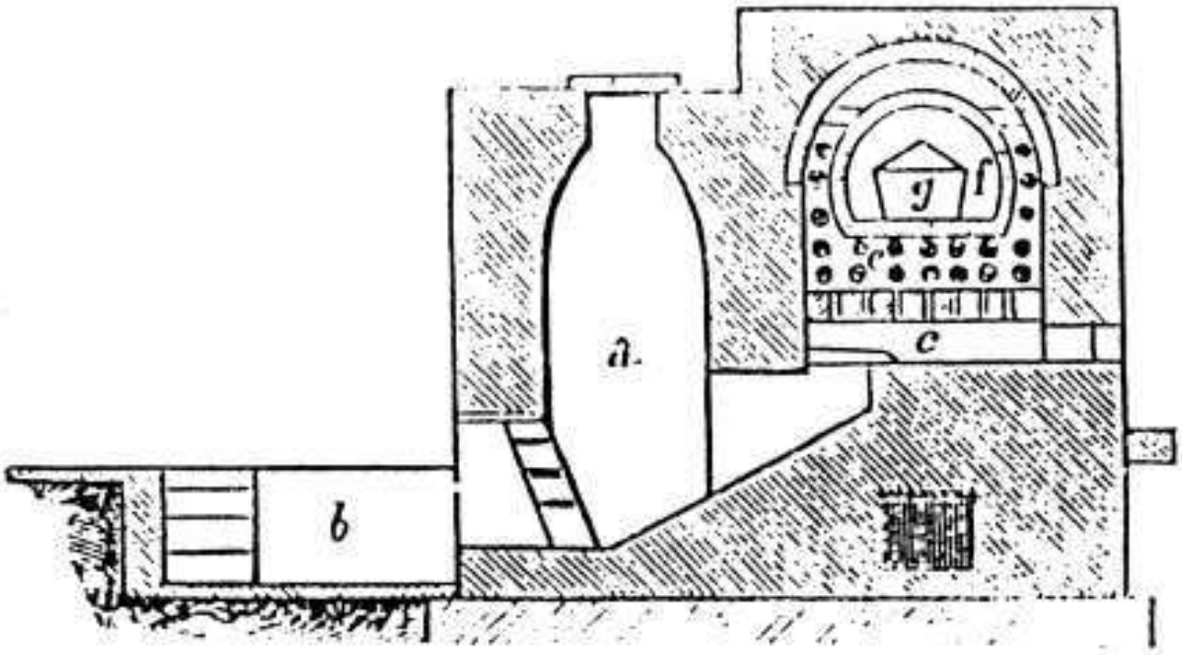

Fig. 10.

Document 9: Fig. 10: MULLER-FICHET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 79.

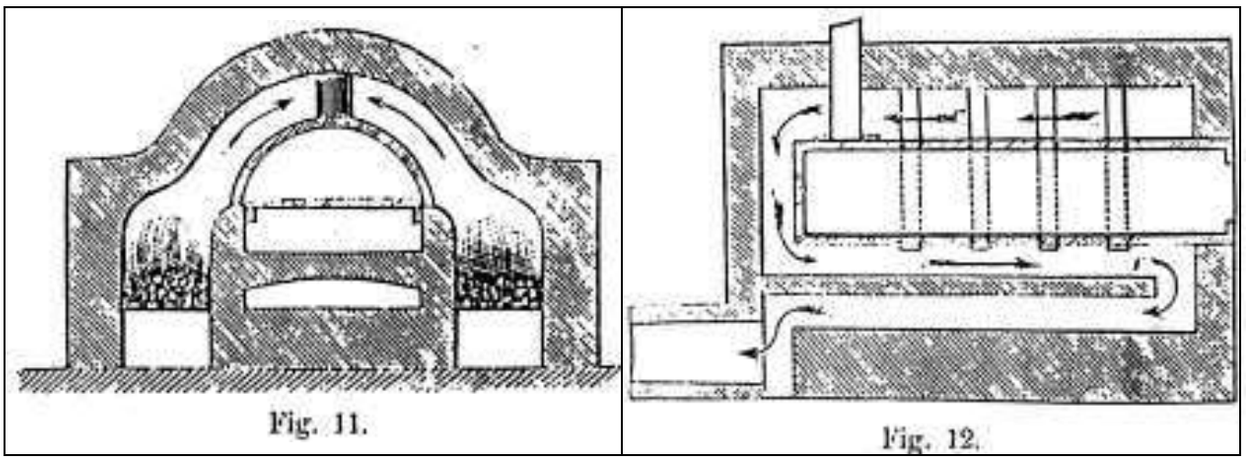

Document 10a & b: Figs. 11 & 12: LAGENARDIERE cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 80.

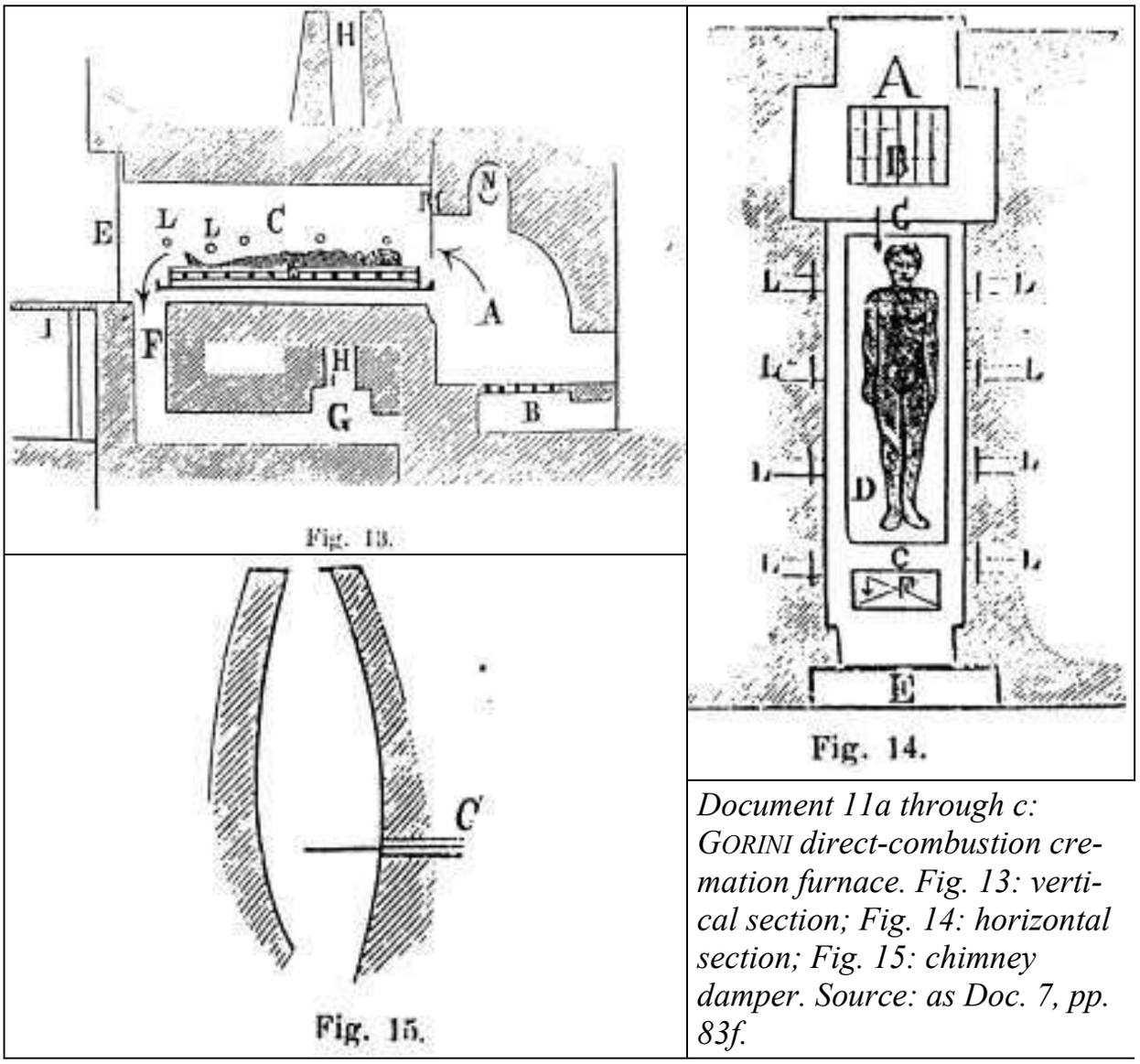

Document 11a through c: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace. Fig. 13: vertical section; Fig. 14: horizontal section; Fig. 15: chimney damper. Source: as Doc. 7, pp. 83f.

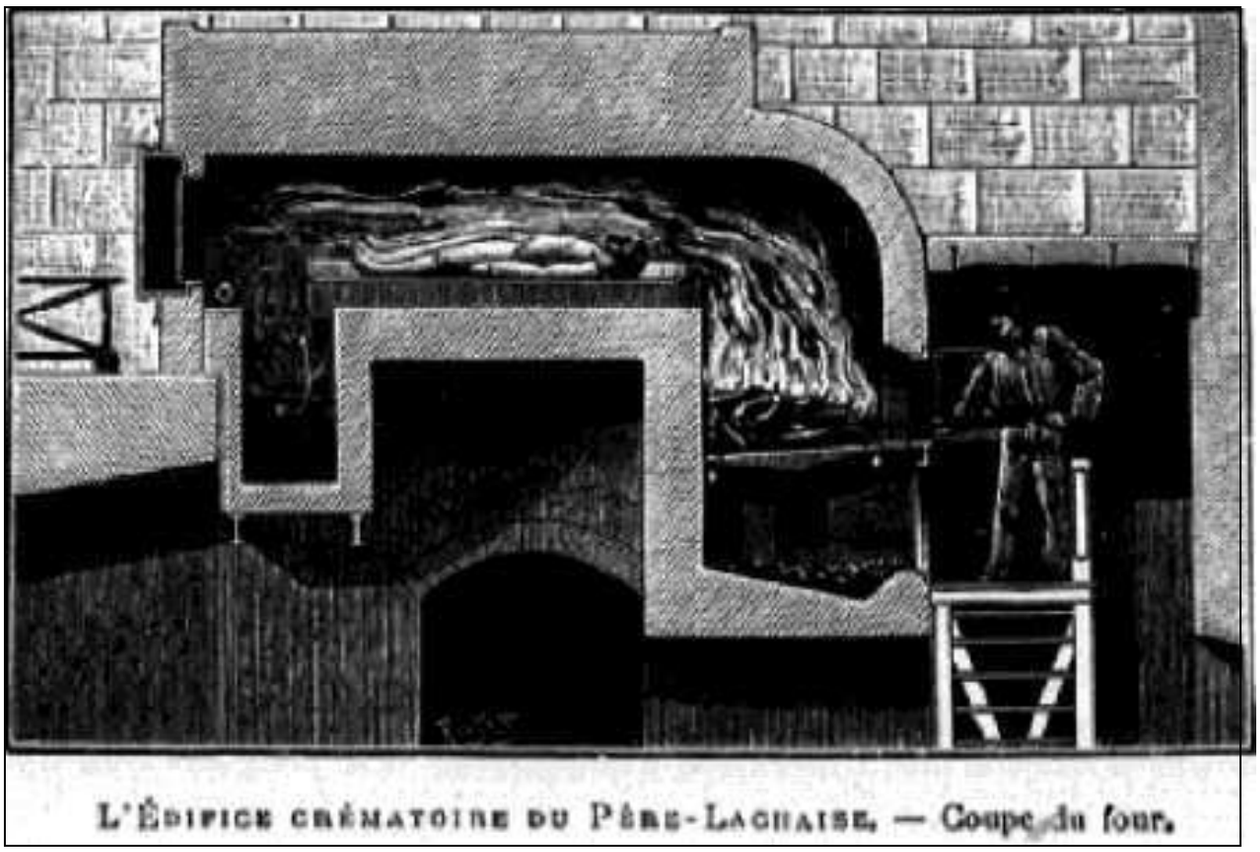

Document 12: GORINI direct-combustion cremation furnace, inaugurated on 15 December 1887 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: "La crémation des morts et l'édifice crématoire du Père-Lachaise", in: La Science Illustrée*, vol. I, année 1888, premier sémestre, p. 13.*

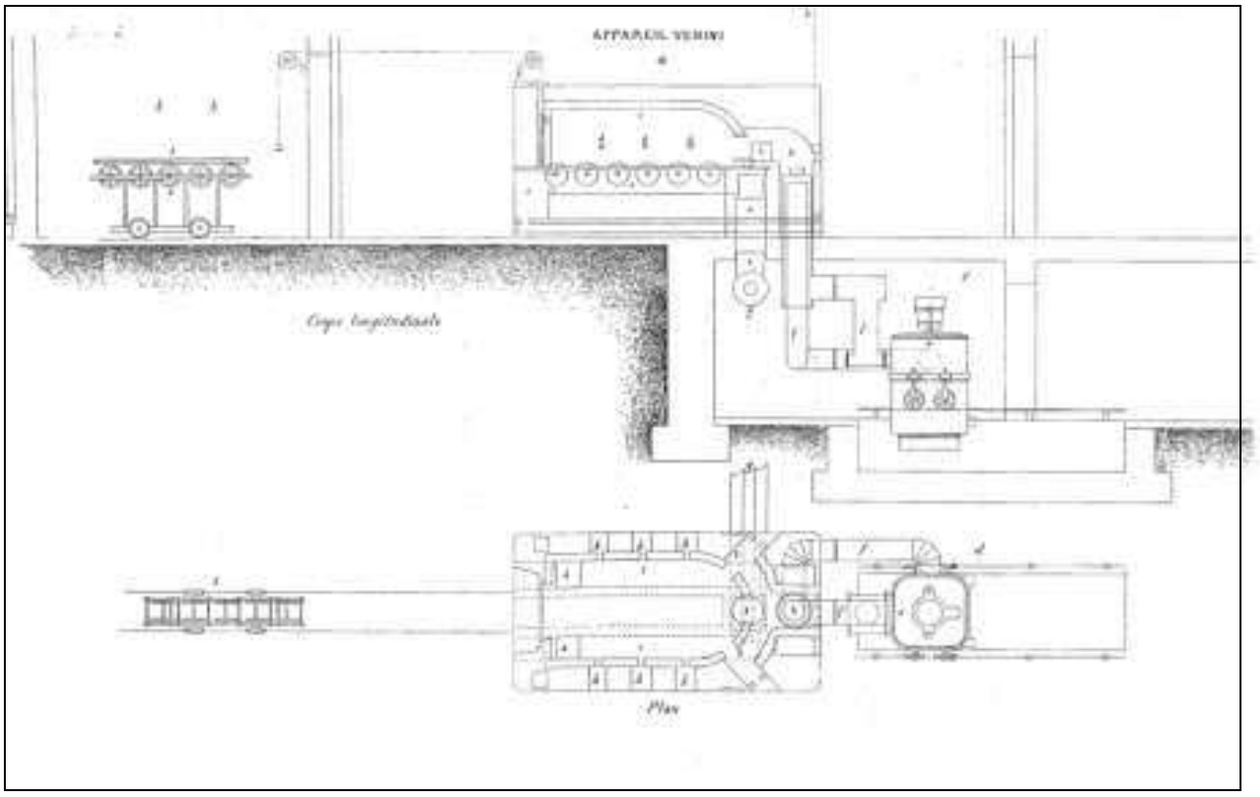

Document 13: VENINI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: G. Pini, La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours. *Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan, 1885, illustration outside of text.*

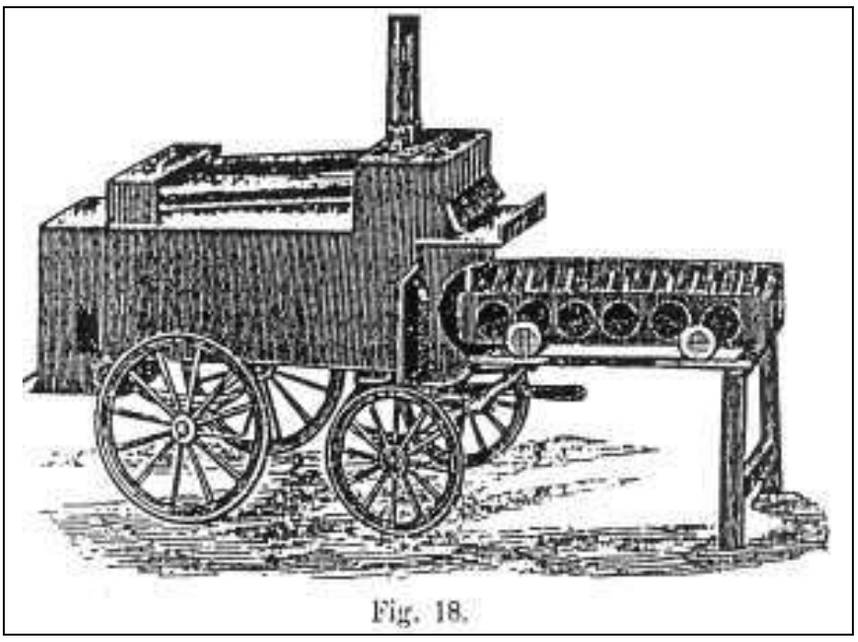

Document 14: REY direct-combustion cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 100.

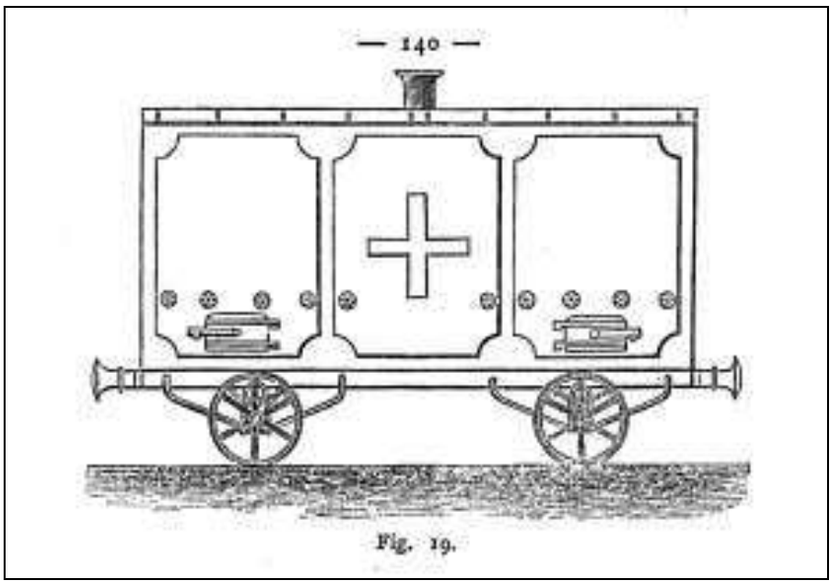

Document 15, 15a (below): KUBORN-JACQUES mobile cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 13, p. 140.

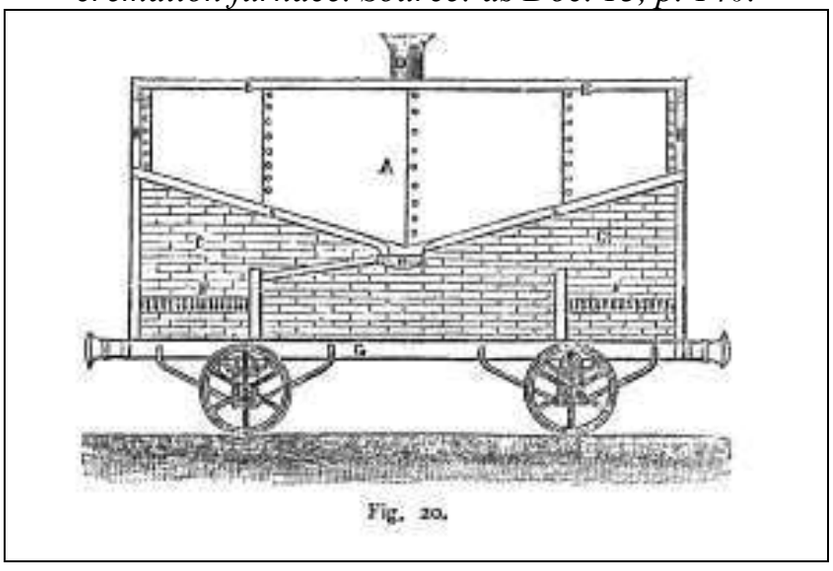

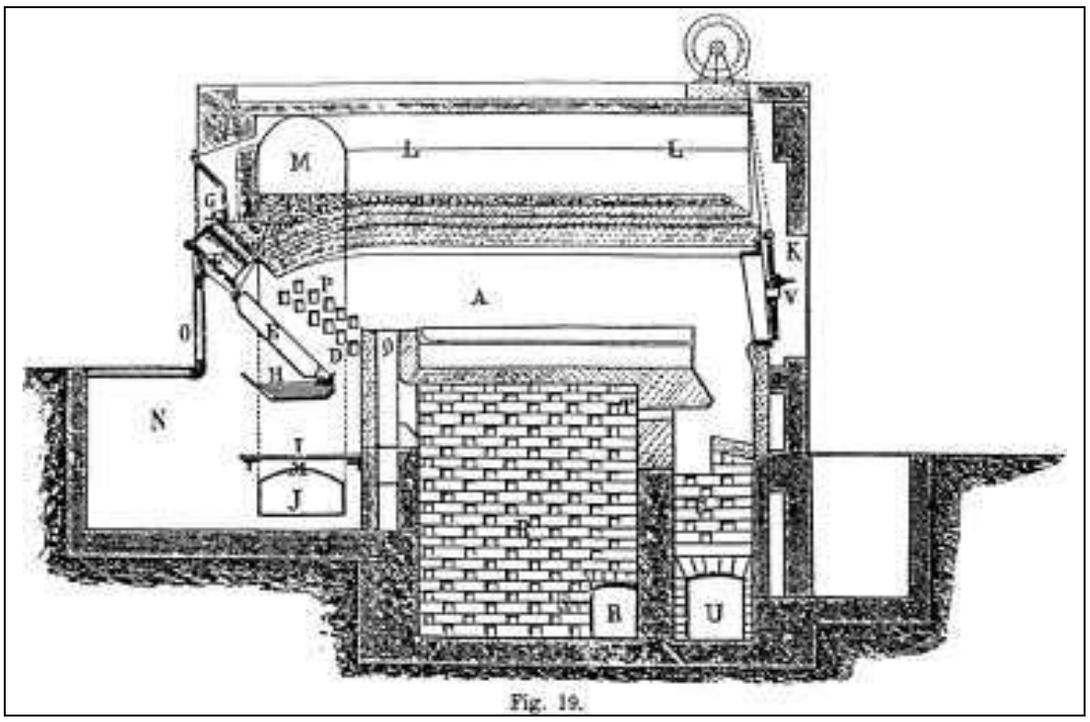

Document 16: GUZZI coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 104.

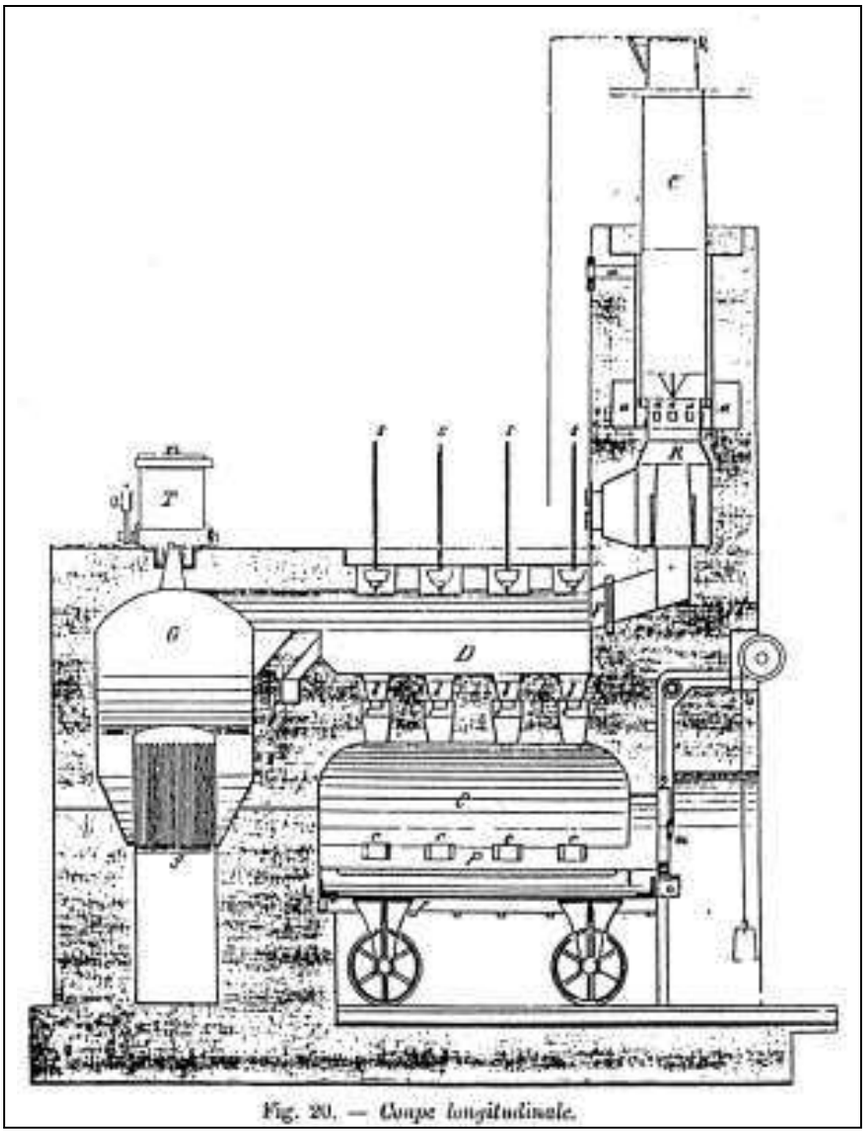

Document 17: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 106.

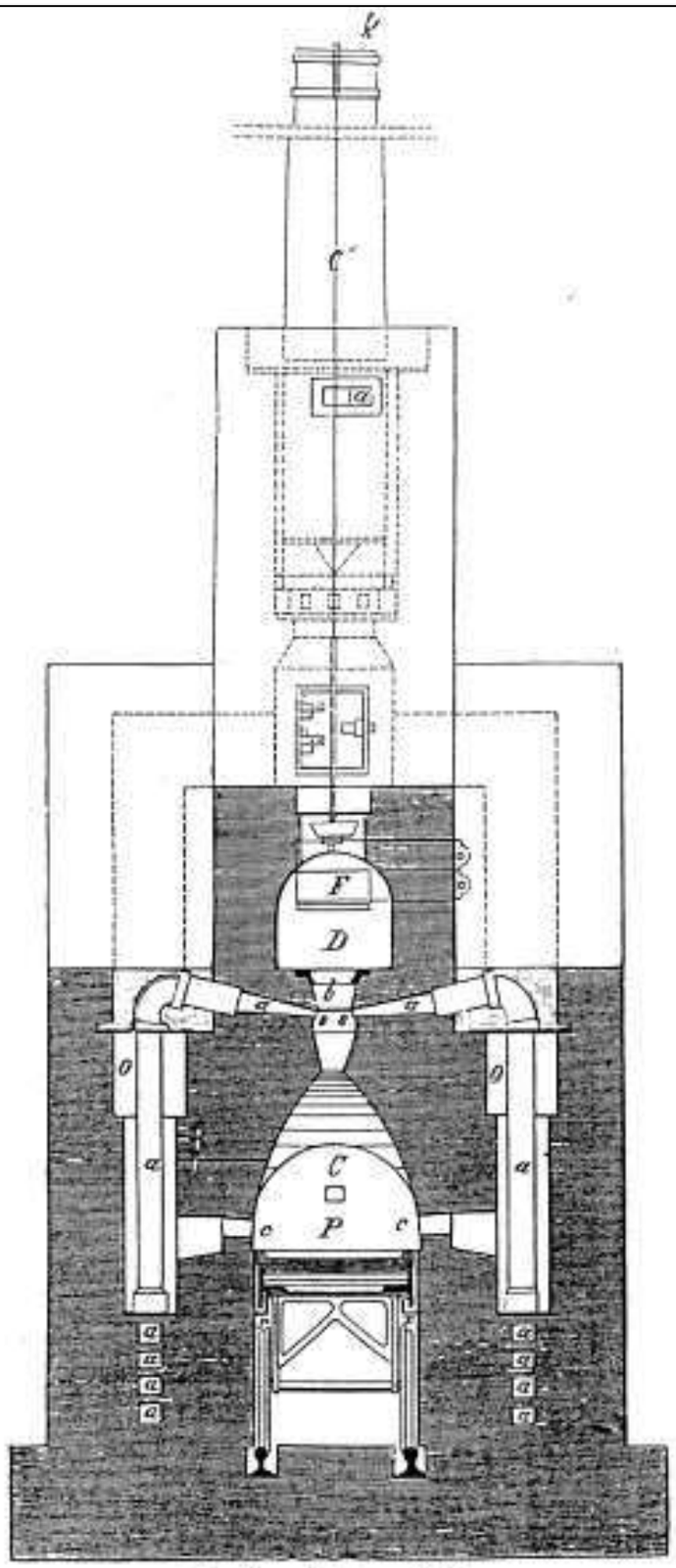

Fig. 21. — Coupe verticale.

Document 17a: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Vertical section. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 107.

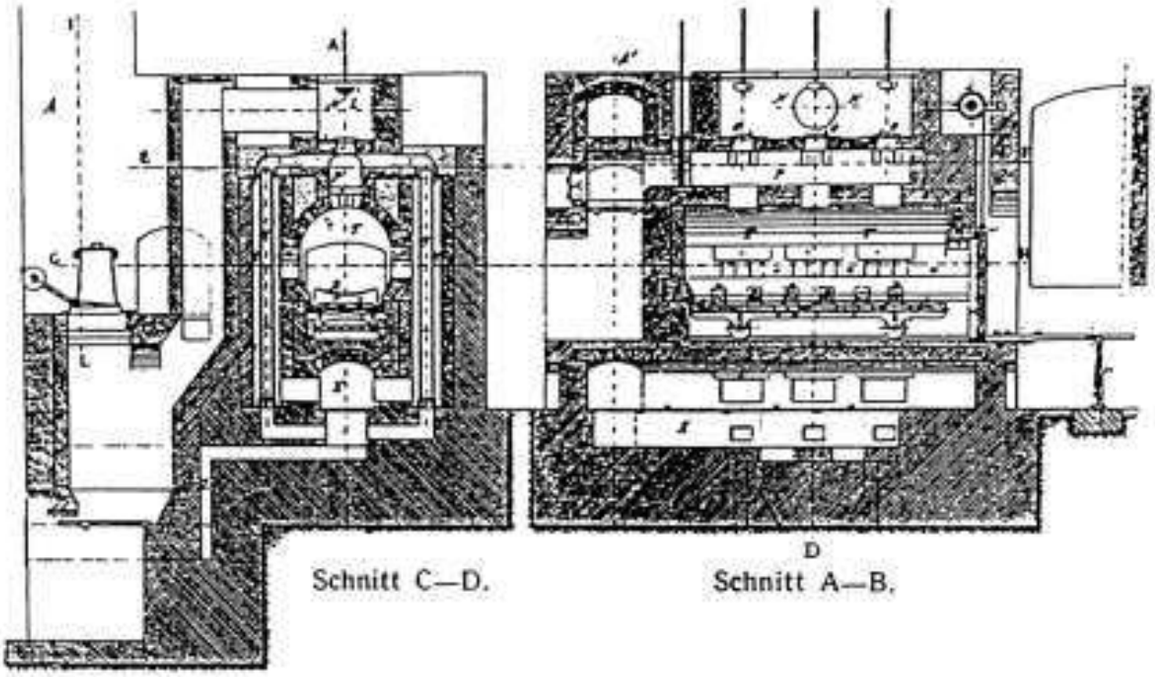

Abb. 92. Ofen von Spasciani-Meßmer (n. Spasciani-Meßmer.)

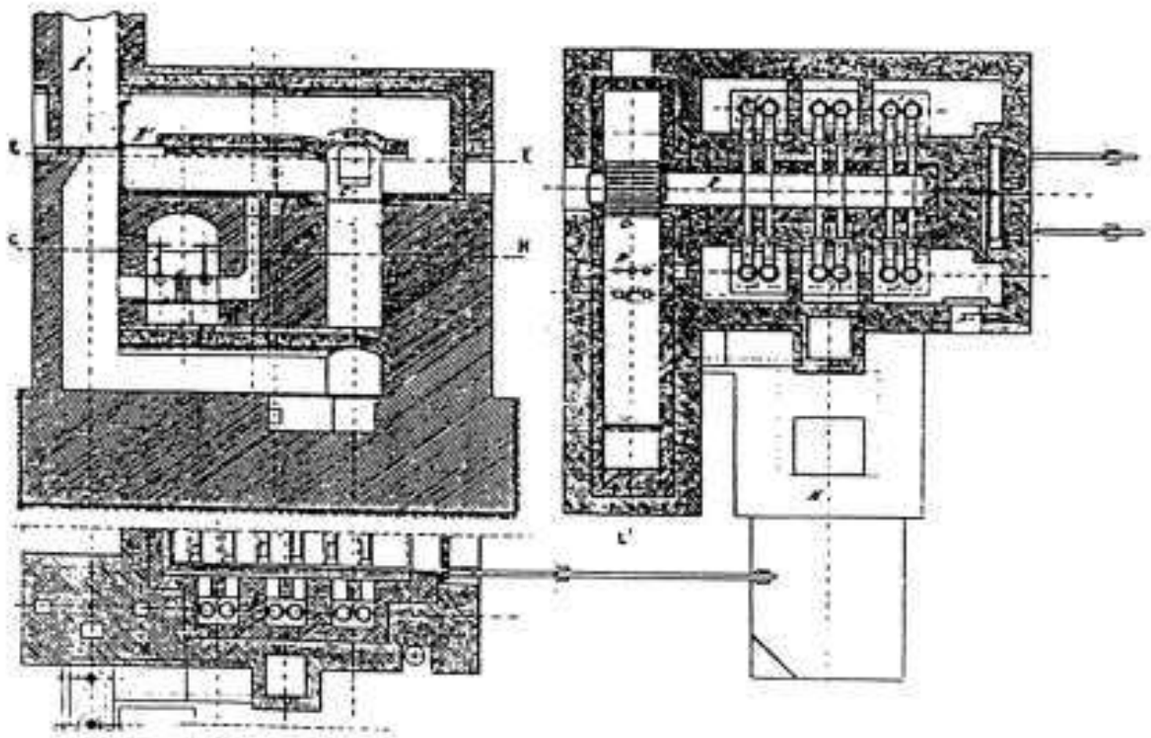

Document 17b: SPASCIANI-MESSMER coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 1: Section C-D; Fig. 2: Section A-B; Fig. 3: Section E-F; Fig. 4: Section J-L. Source: E. Beutinger, Handbuch der Feuerbestattung. *Carl Scholtze Verlag, Leipzig, 1911, p. 102.*

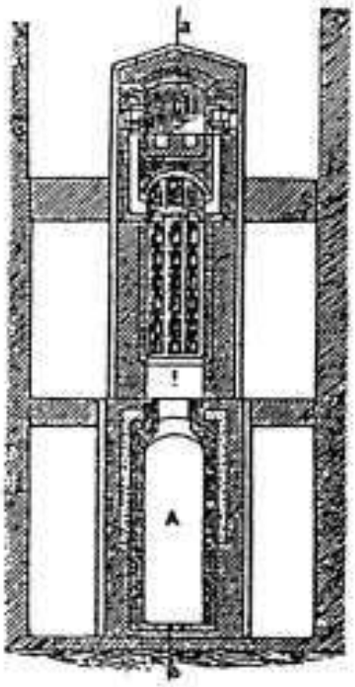

Abb. 89. Querschnitt.
Ofen von Toisul-Fradet, Paris

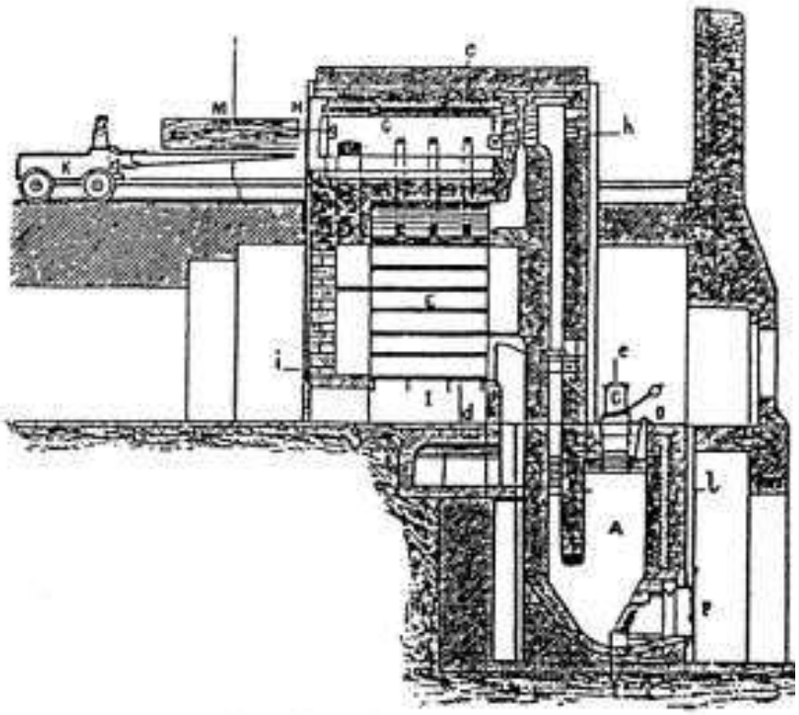

Abb. 90. Längenschnitt a—b.

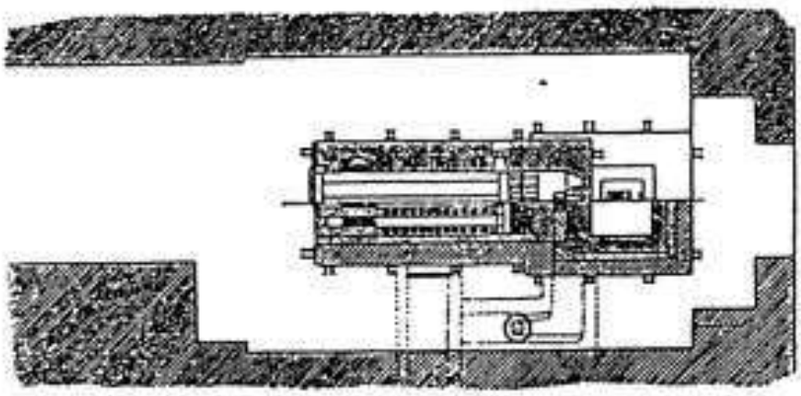

Abb. 91. Horizontalschnitt g h i j k l.

Document 18: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 89: vertical section; Fig. 90: longitudinal Section a-b; Fig. 91: horizontal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 101.

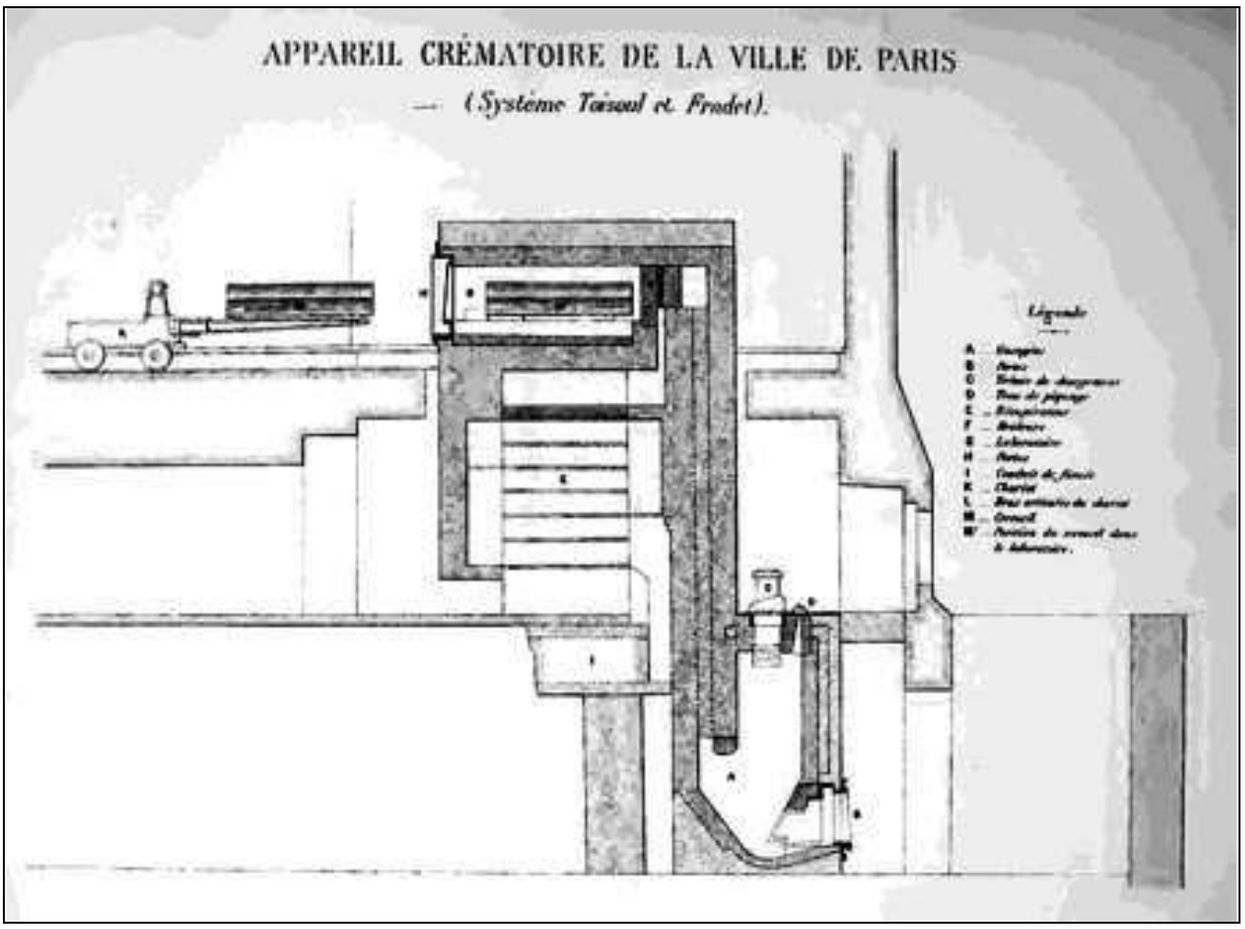

Document 19: TOISUL-FRADET coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Préfecture du Département de la Seine. Direction des Affaires Municipales. Note sur la crémation à Paris au 1er novembre 1893*, drawing outside text.*

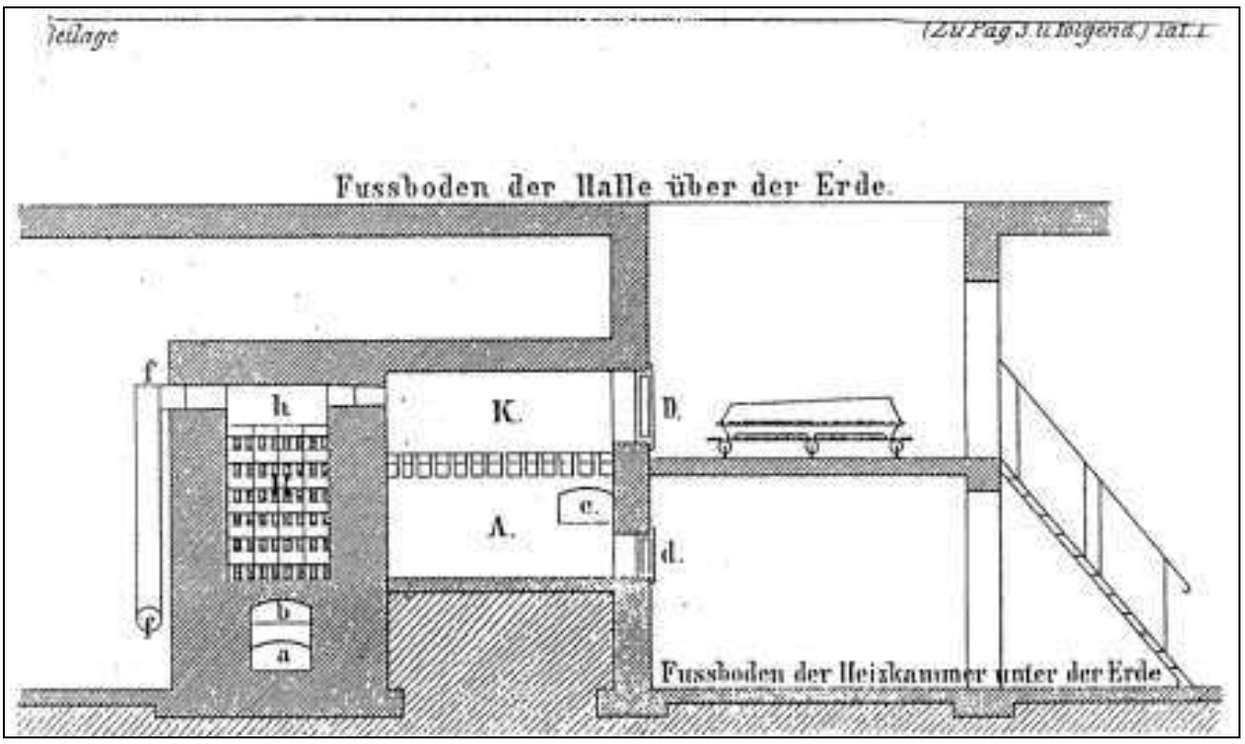

Document 20: SIEMENS experimental coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Küchenmeister, Die Feuerbestattung. *Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1875, illustration outside text.*

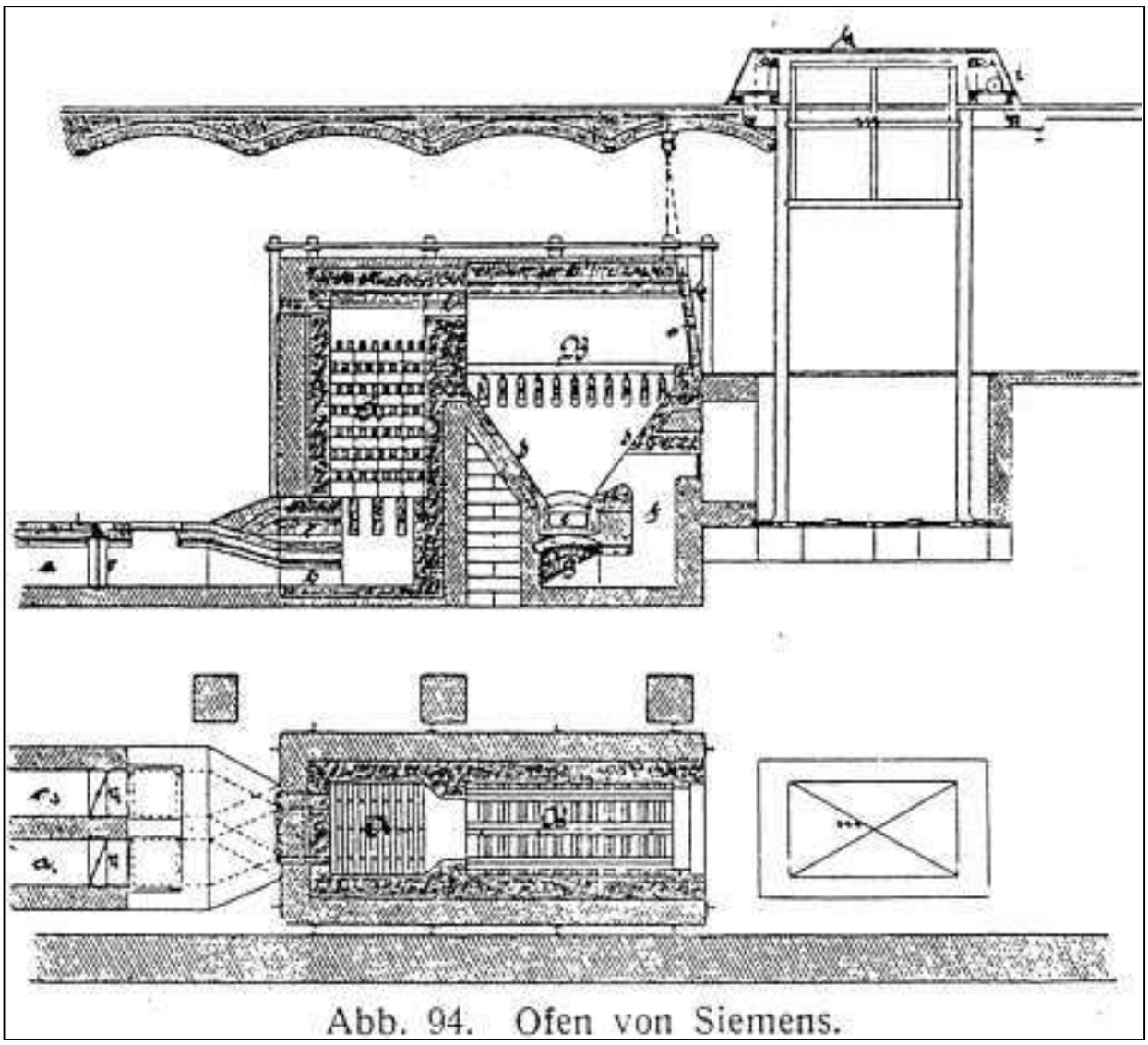

Document 21: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 104.

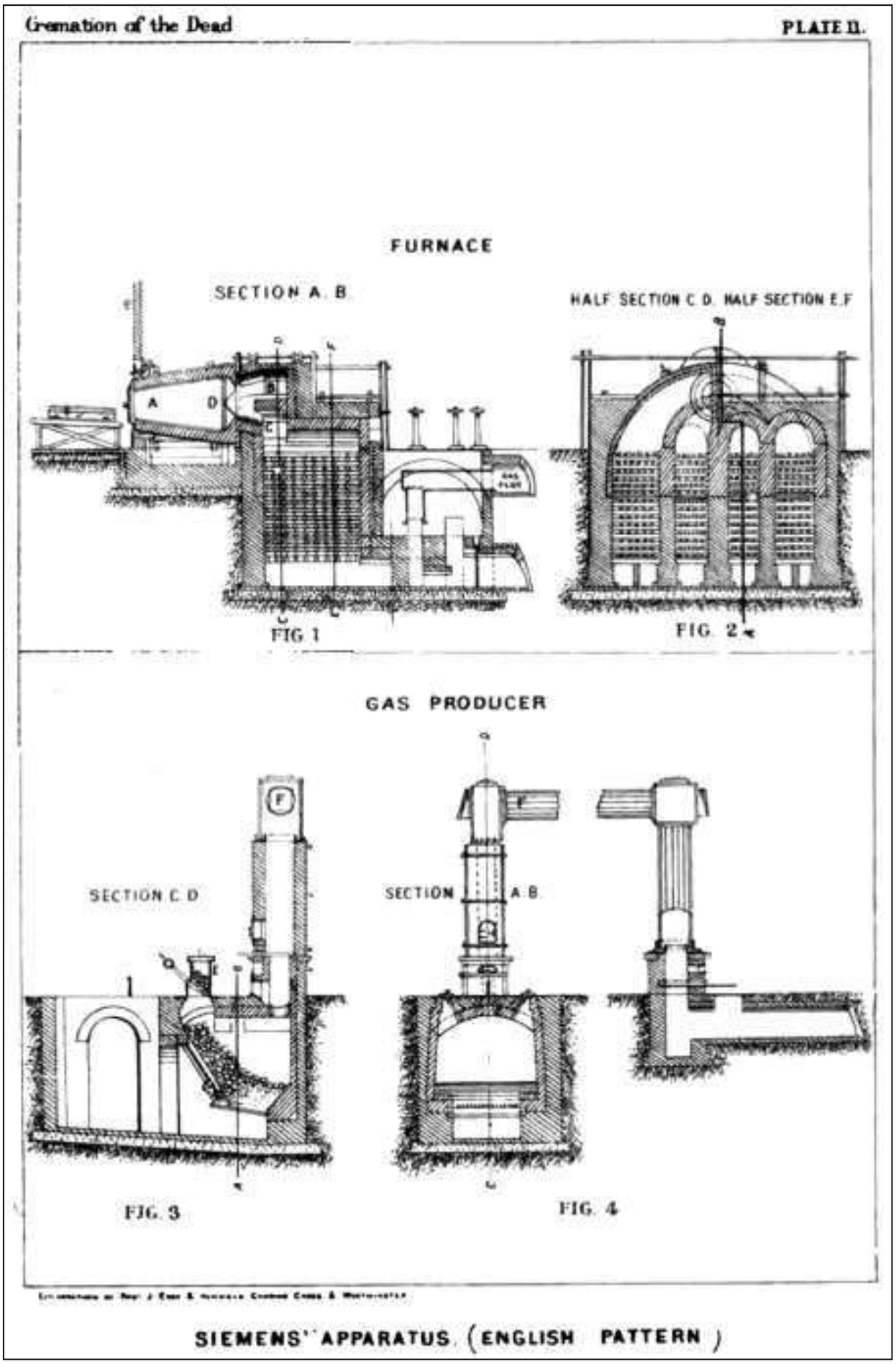

Document 22: SIEMENS coke-fired cremation furnace at the Gotha Crematorium (1878). Source: William Eassie, Cremation of the Dead. *London, 1875, drawing outside text.*

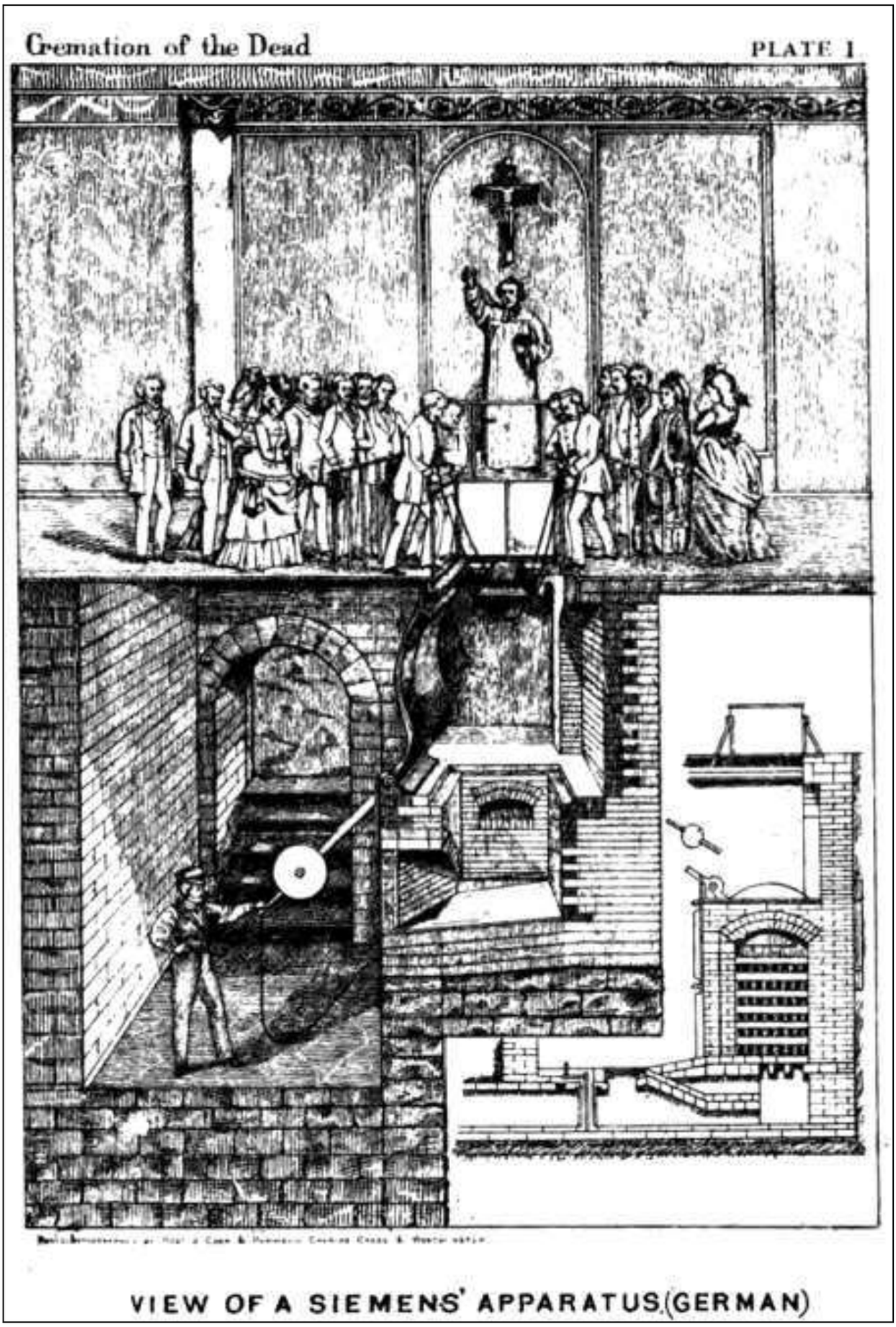

Document 23: Vertical section of the Gotha Crematorium showing the funeral hall and the cremation furnace. Source: William Eassie, Cremation of the Dead. *London, 1875, drawing outside text.*

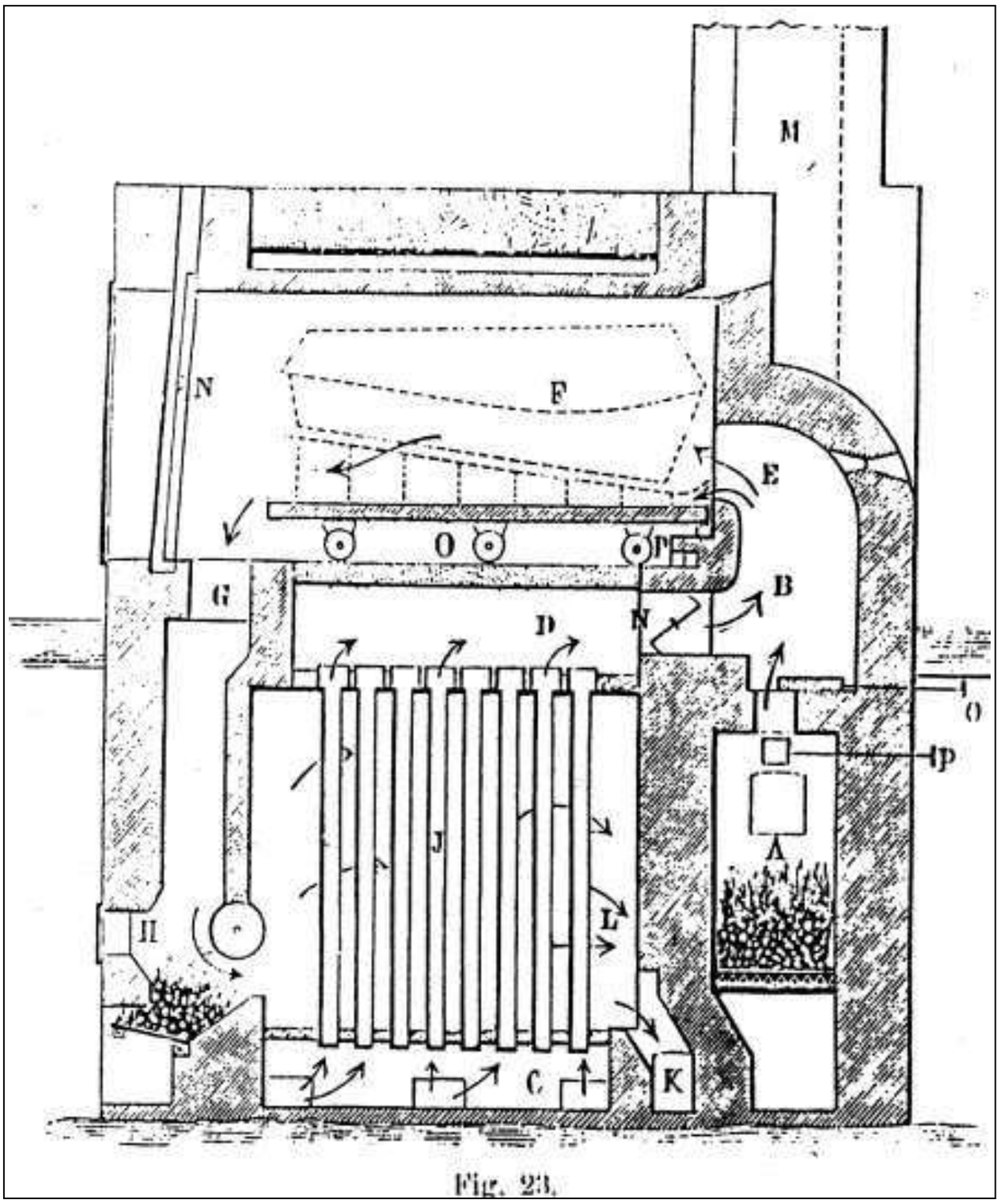

Document 24: KLINGENSTIERNA coke-fired cremation furnace, original model.
Source: as Doc. 7, p. 114.

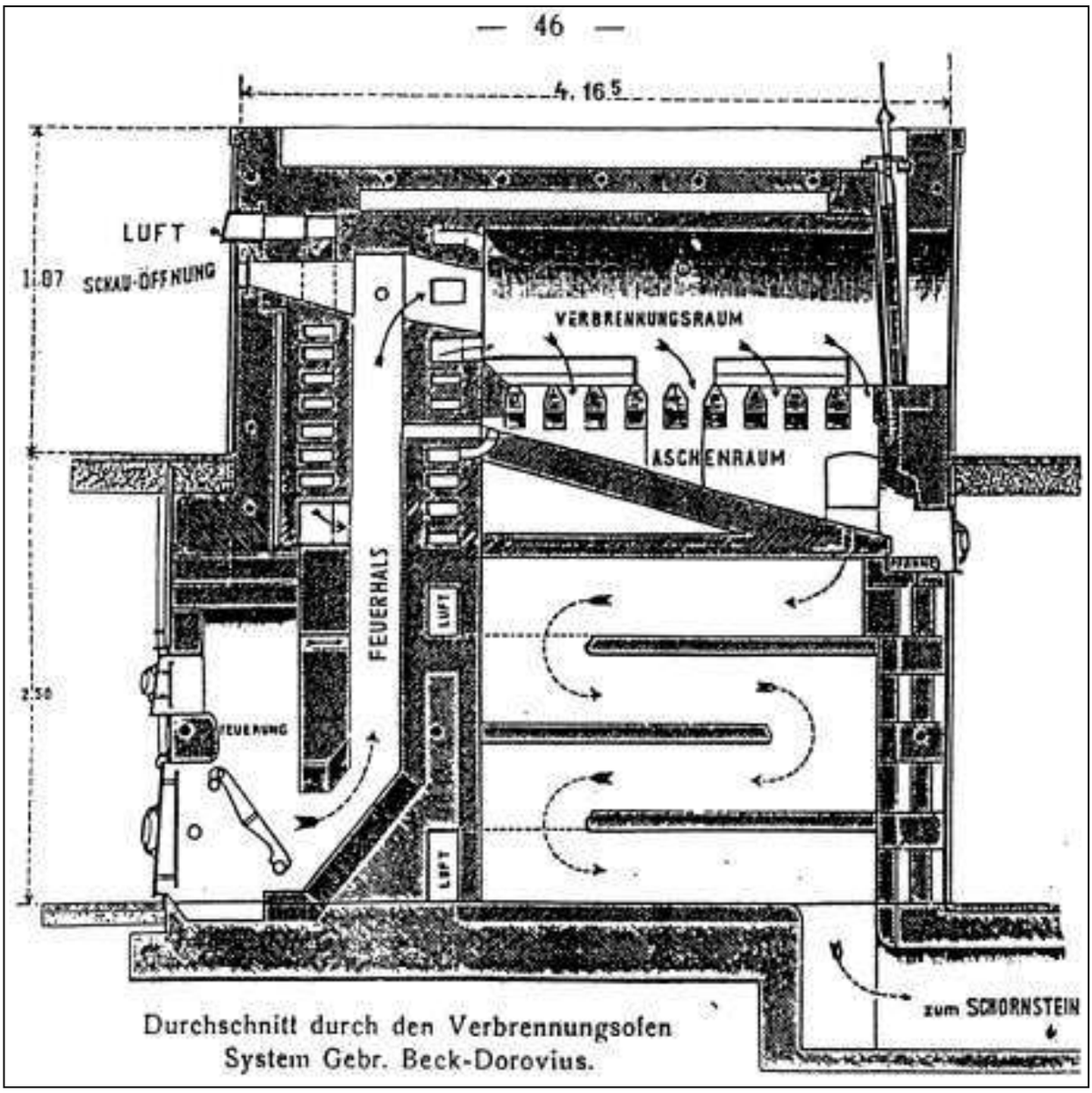

Document 25: GEBRÜDER BECK-DOROVIUS coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: K. Weigt, Almanach der Feuerbestattung. *self-published, Hannover, 1909, p. 46.*

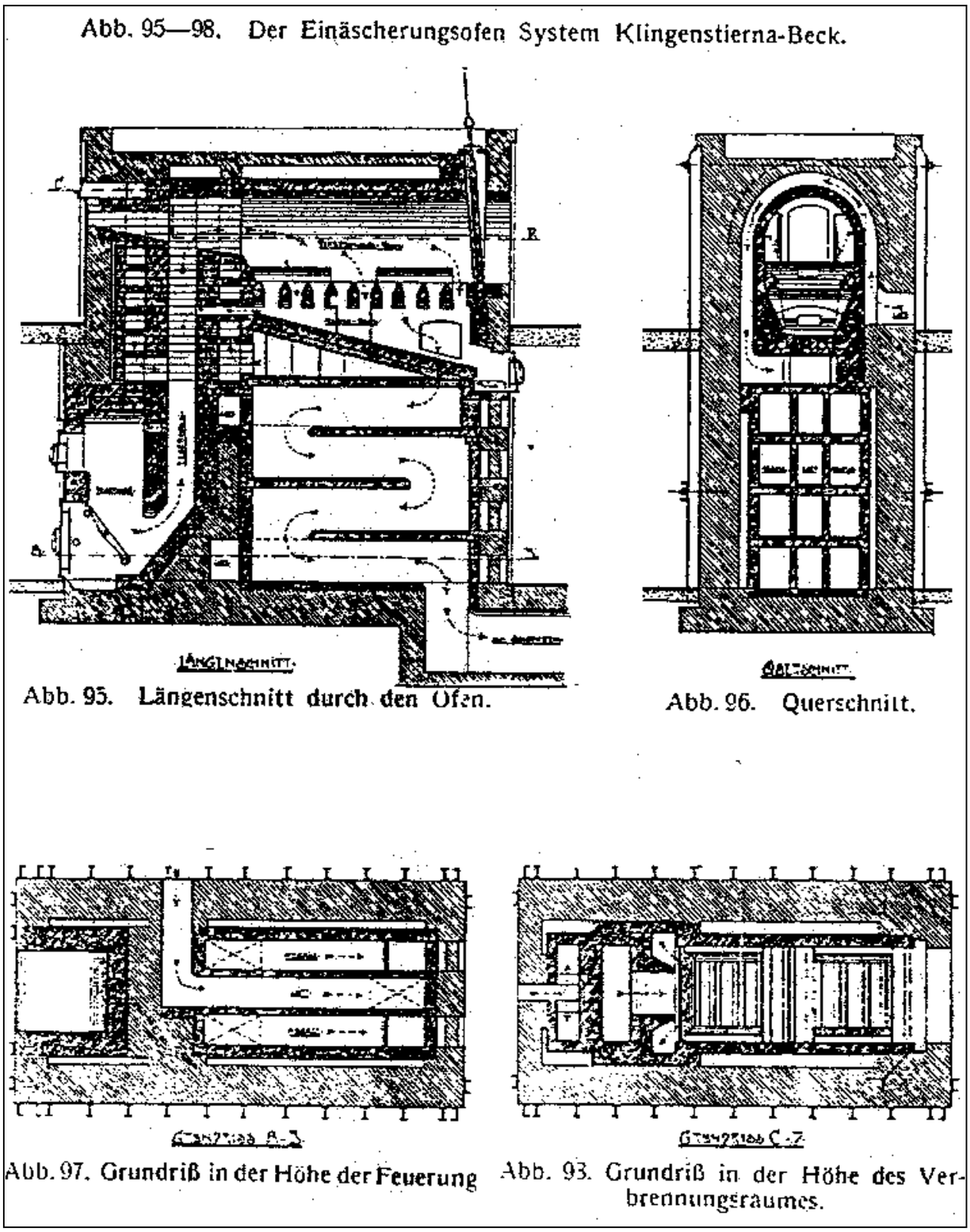

Document 26: KLINGENSTIERNA-BECK coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 95: longitudinal section; Fig. 96: vertical section; Fig. 97: horizontal section at the height of the hearth; Fig. 98: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 108.

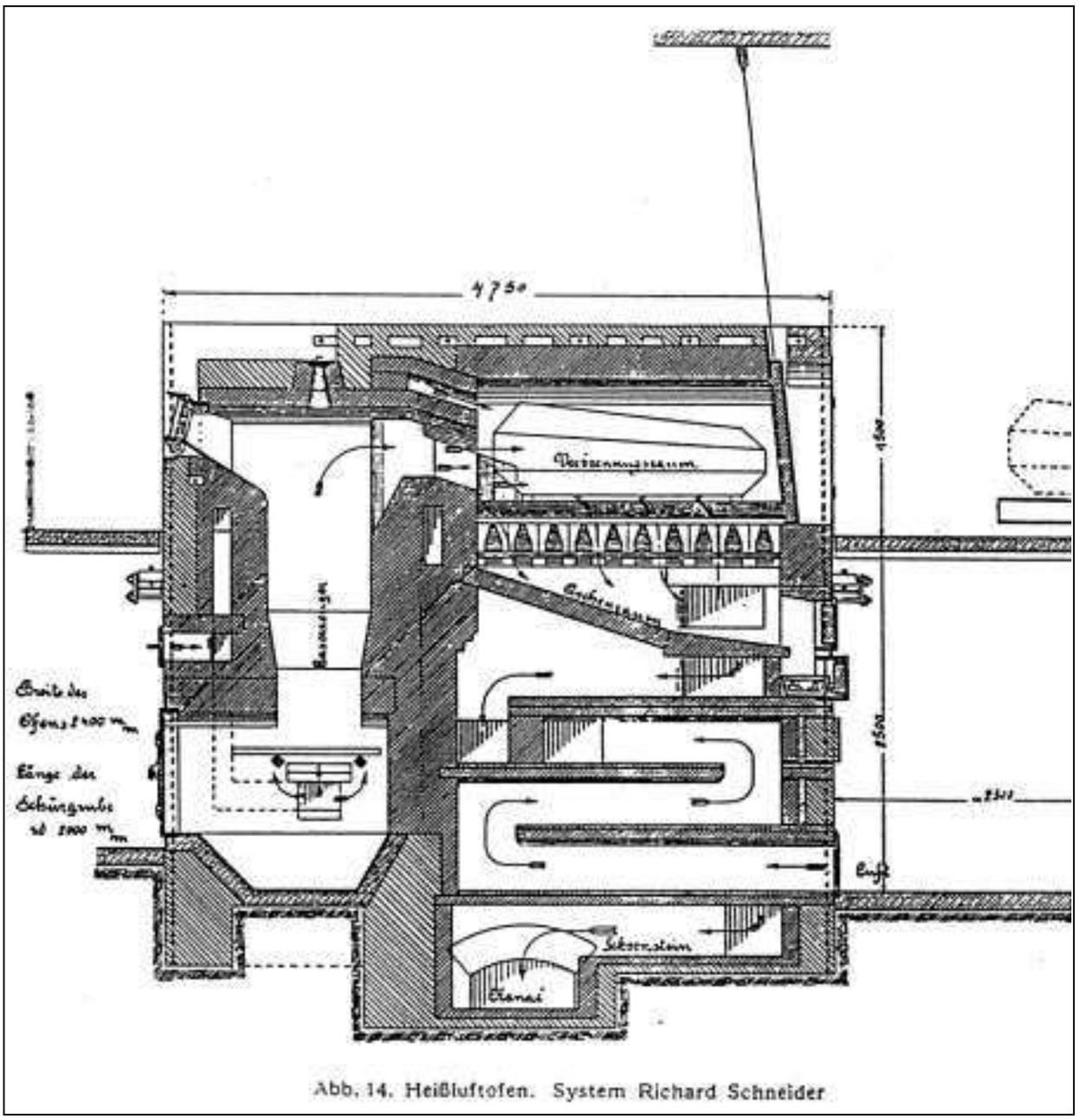

Document 27: R. SCHNEIDER coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: F. Schumacher, Die Feuerbestattung. *J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939, p. 23.*

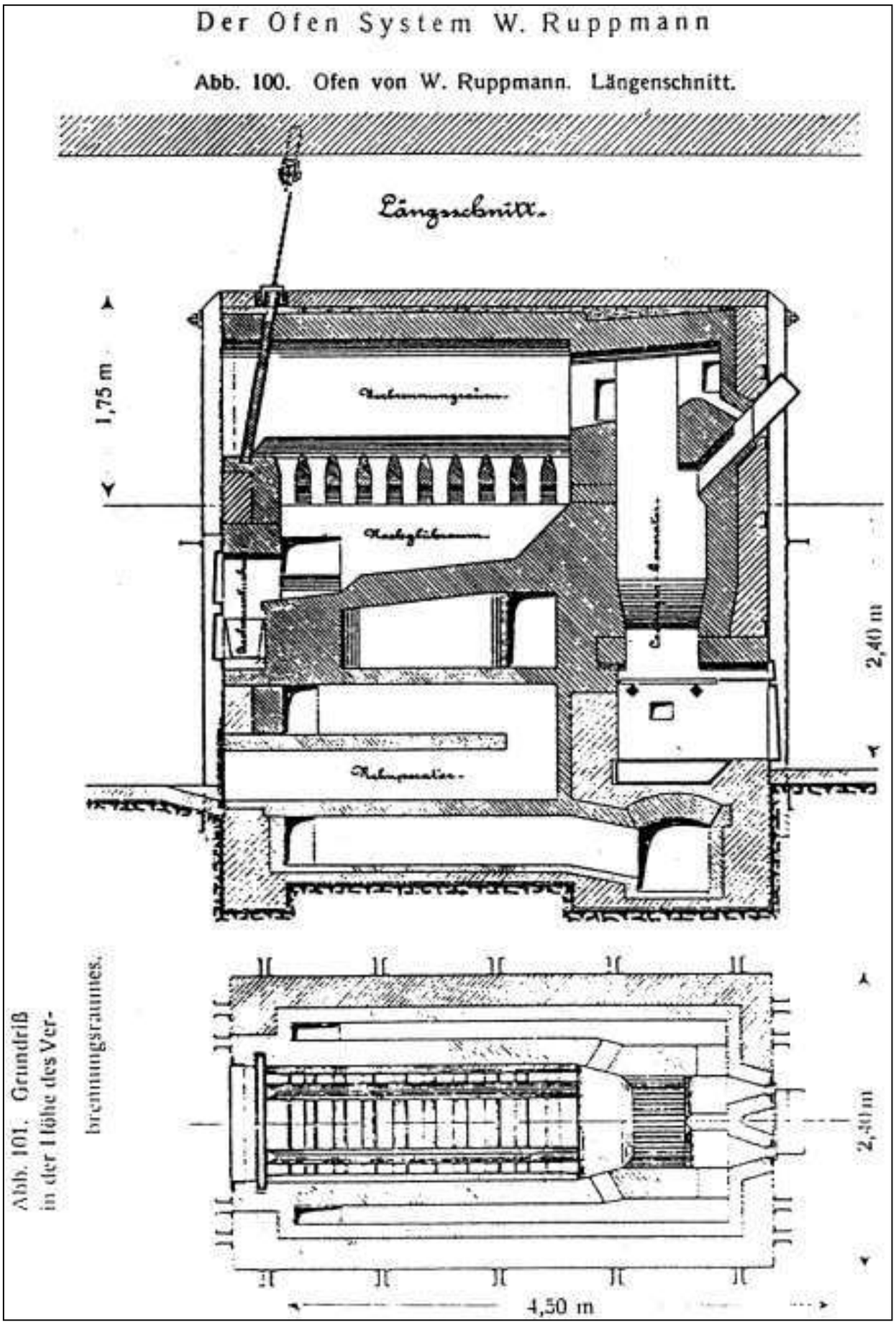

Document 28: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 100: longitudinal section; Fig. 101: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 114.

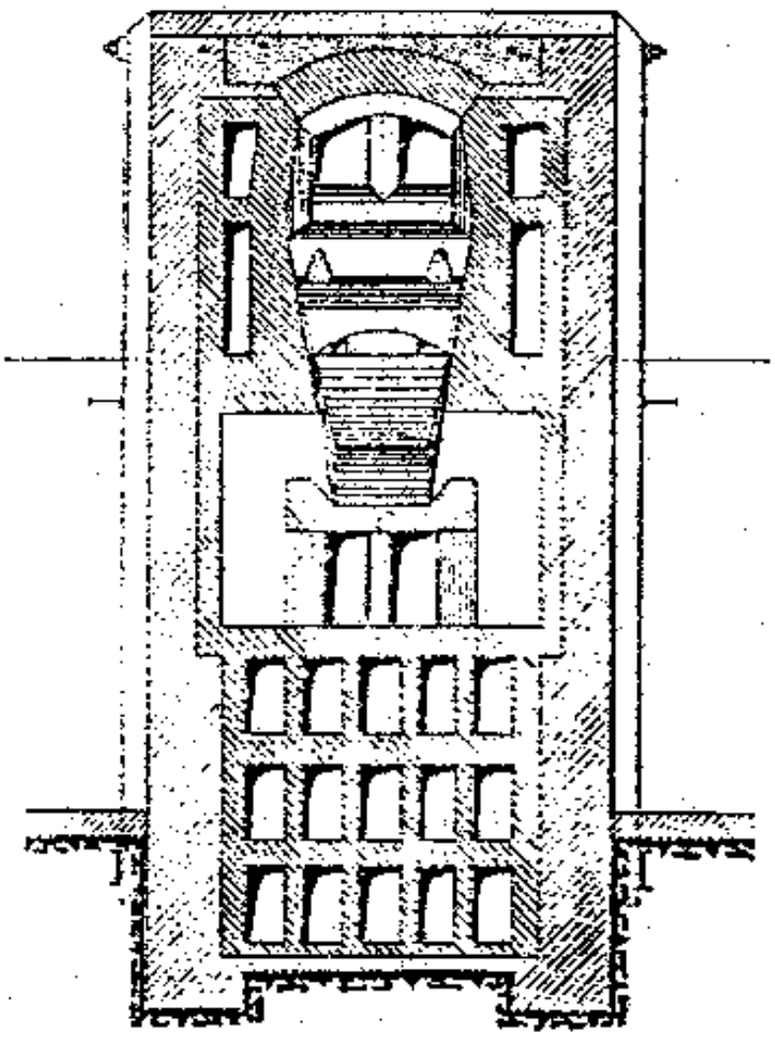

Abb. 102. Querschnitt.

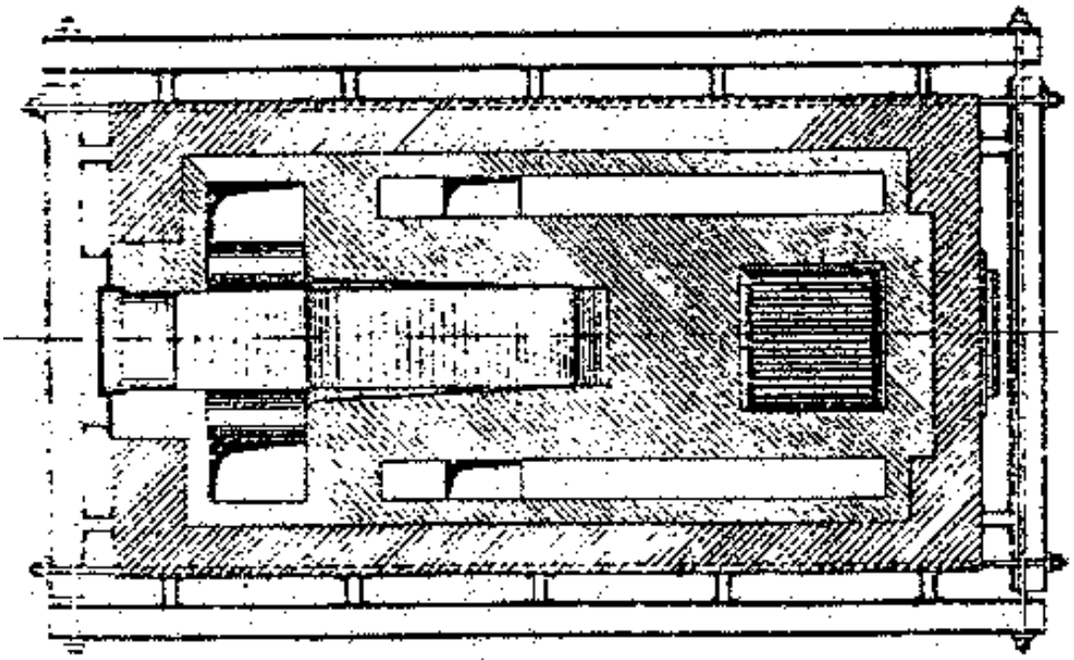

Abb. 103. Grundriß durch den Nachglühraum

Document 28a: W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 102: vertical section; Fig. 103: horizontal section along the post-combustion chamber. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 115.

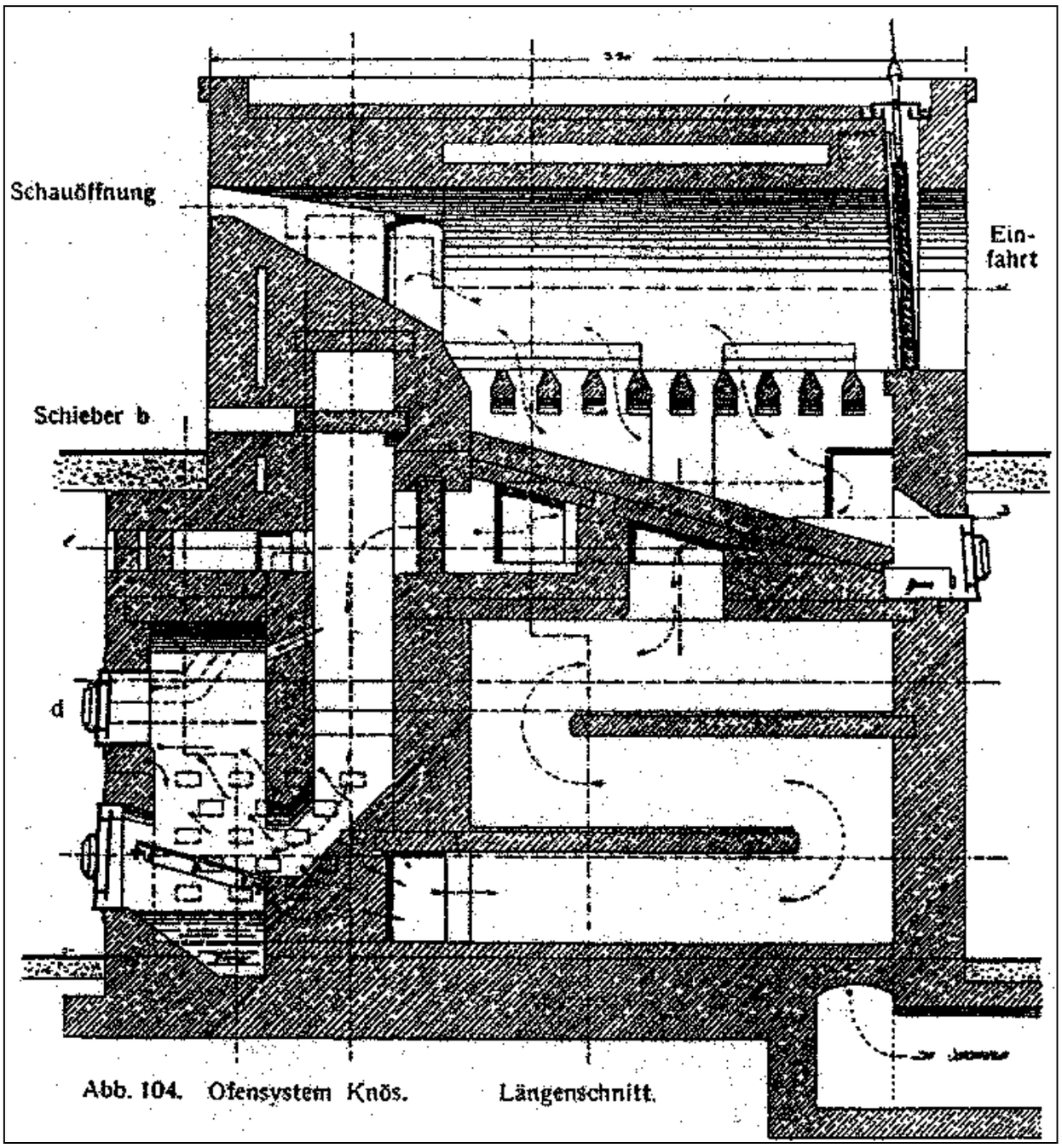

Document 29: KNÖS coke-fired cremation furnace. Longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 118.

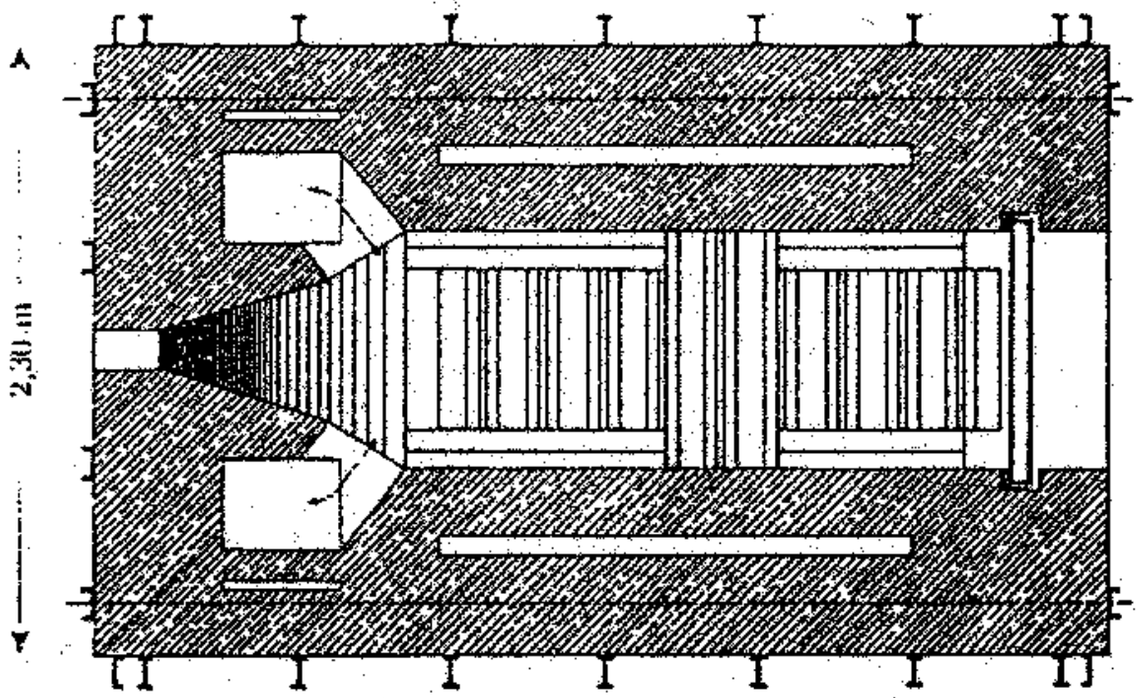

Abb. 105. Grundriß A—B durch den Einäscherungsraum.

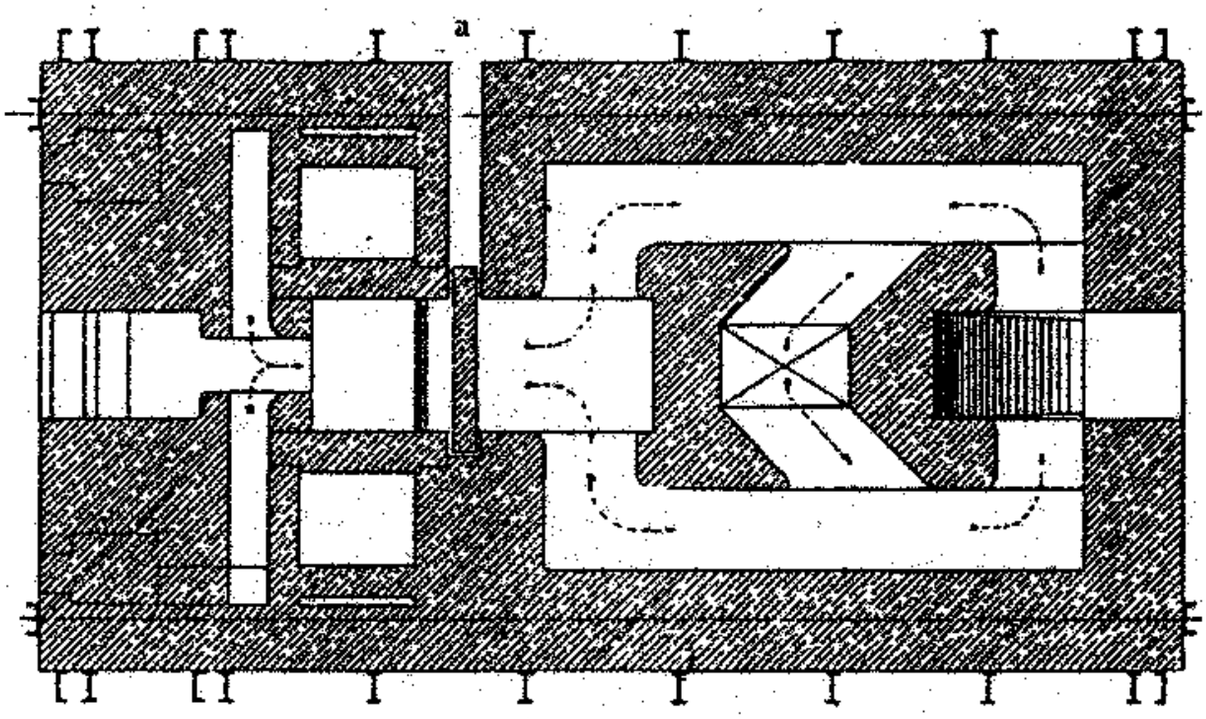

Abb. 106. Grundriß C—D.

Document 29a: KNÖS coke-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 105: horizontal Section A-B along the cremation chamber; Fig. 106: horizontal Section C-D.

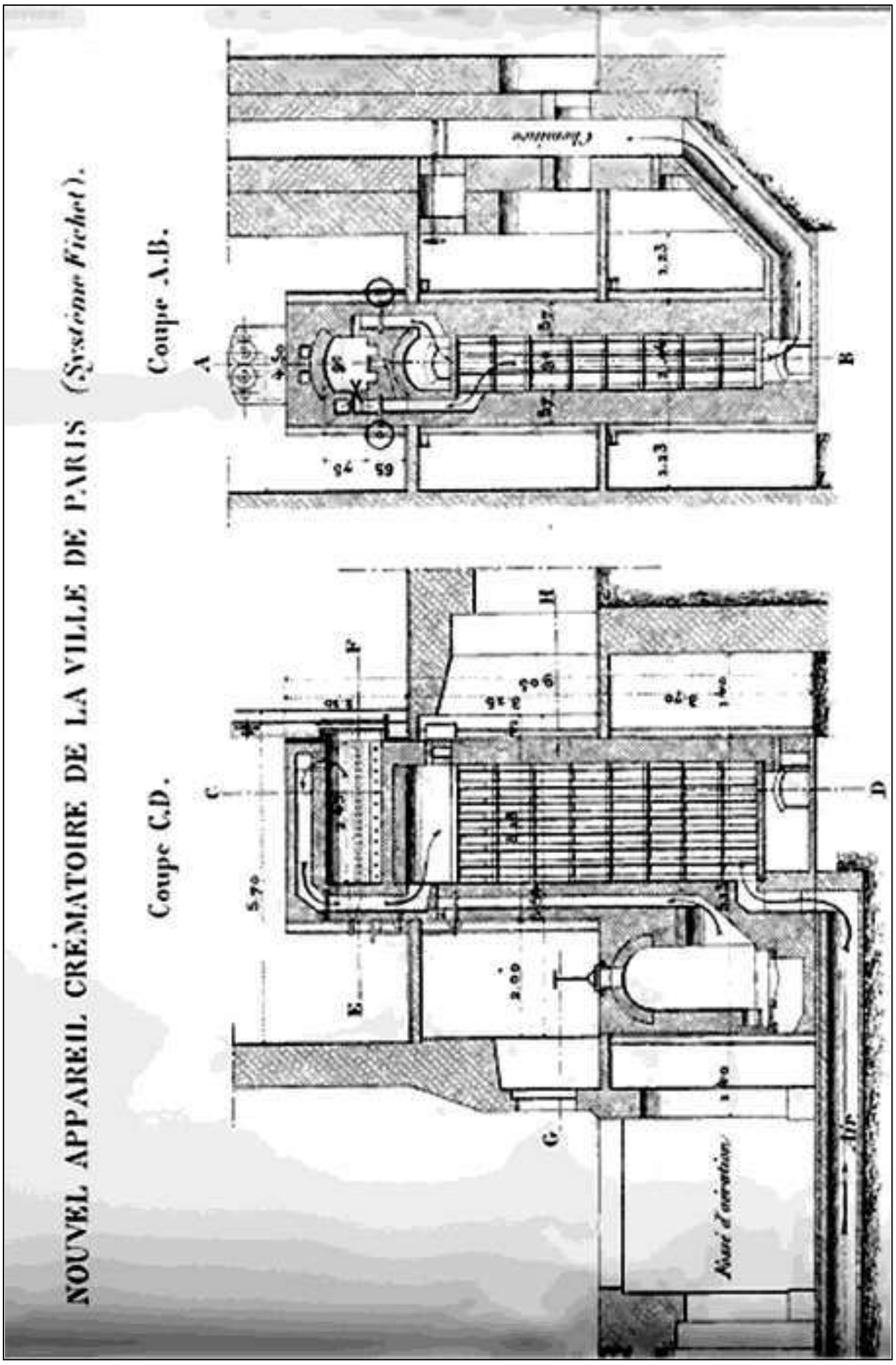

Document 30: FICHET cremation furnace, inaugurated on 19 January 1891 at the crematorium of the Père-Lachaise Cemetery in Paris. Source: as Doc. 19, drawing outside text.

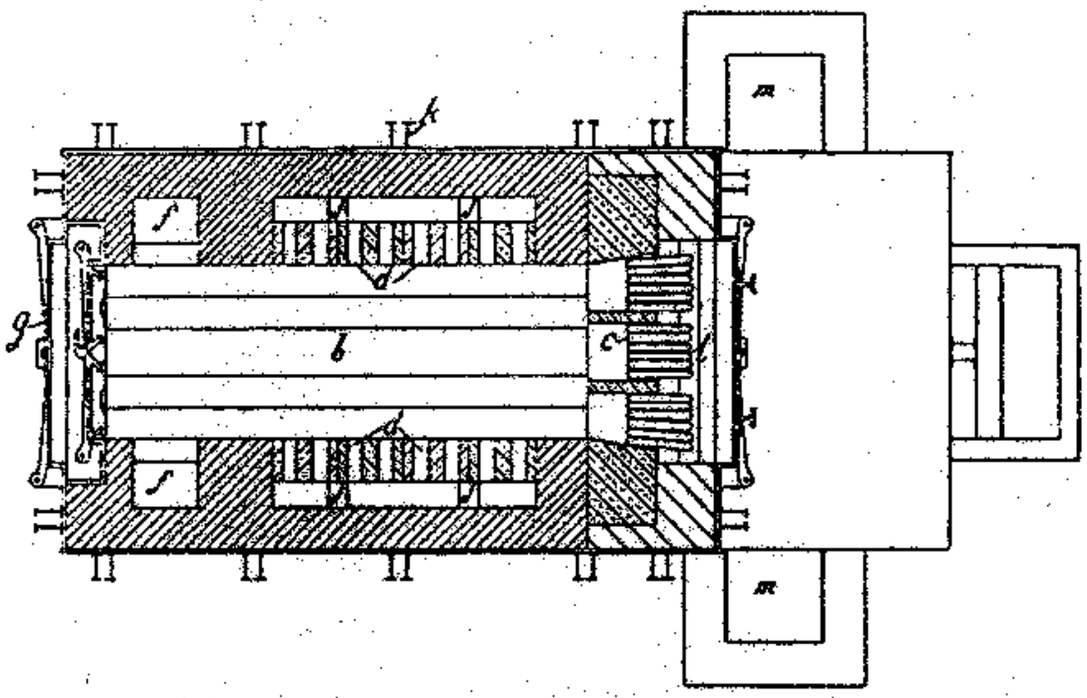

Abb. 107. Grundriß in der Höhe des Einäscherungsraumes.

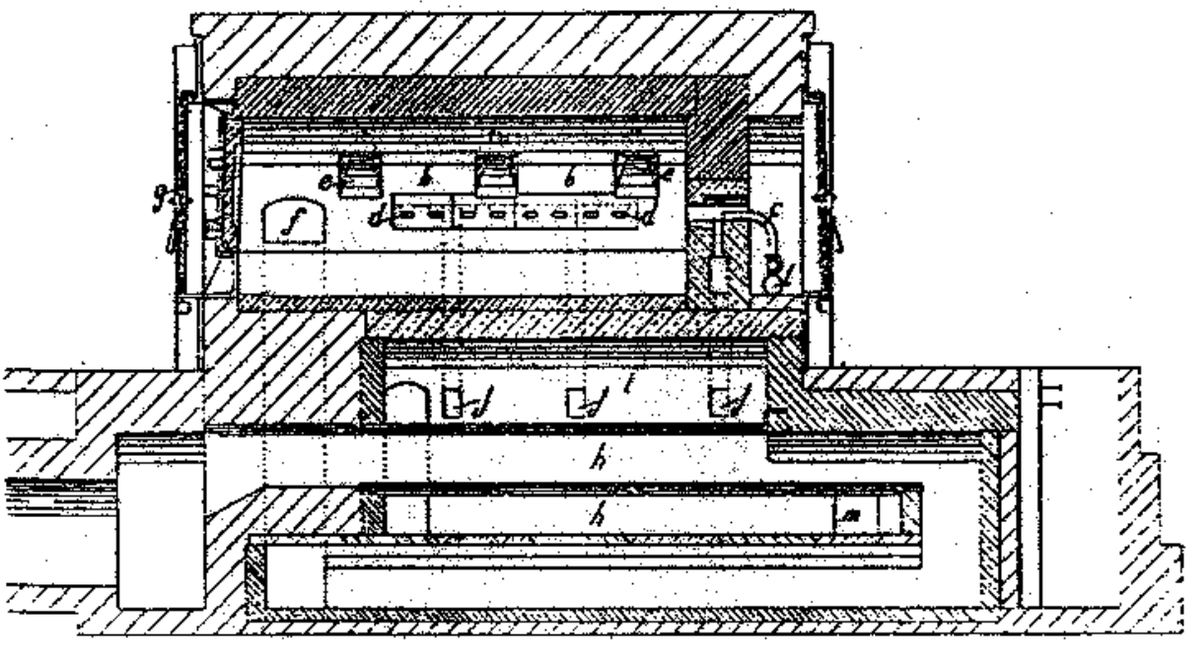

Abb. 108. Längenschnitt des Leuchtgasofens Toisul und Fradet.

Document 31: TOISUL-FRADET gas-fired cremation furnace. Fig. 107: horizontal section at the height of the cremation chamber; Fig. 108: longitudinal section. Source: as Doc. 17b, p. 123.

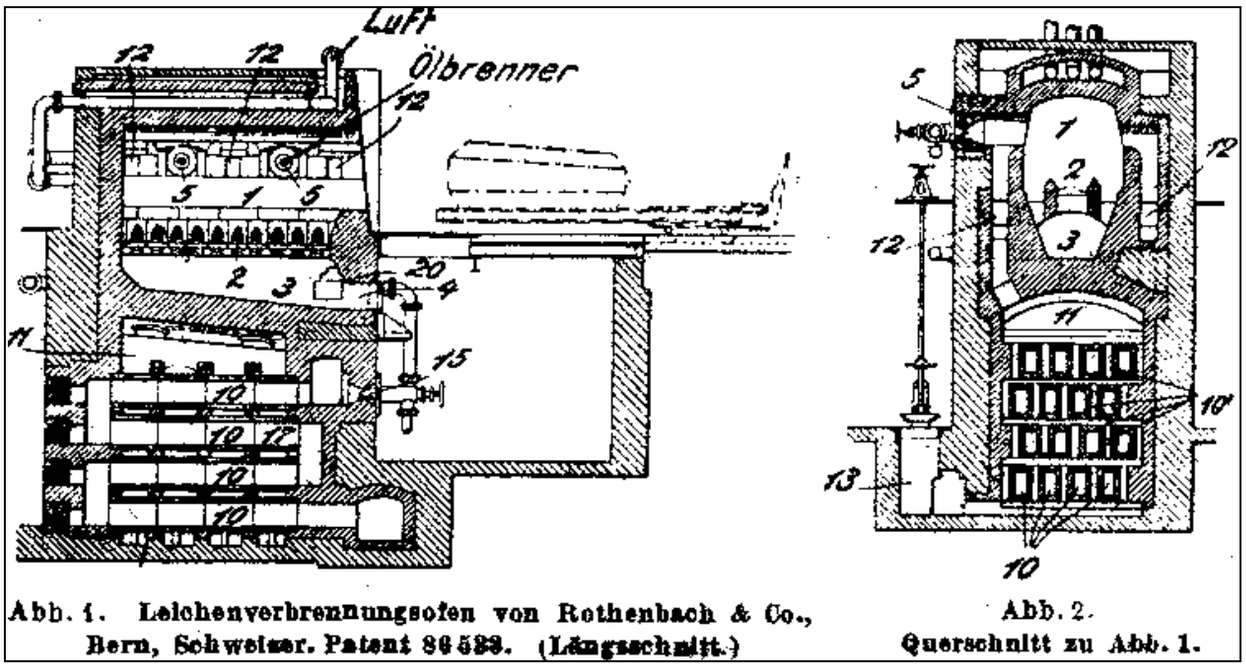

Document 32: ROTHENBACH & CO. naphtha-fired cremation furnace (Swiss Patent No. 86533). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: Georgius, "Neuere Leichenverbrennungstechnik," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 46. Jg., 1923, Heft 5, p. 56.*

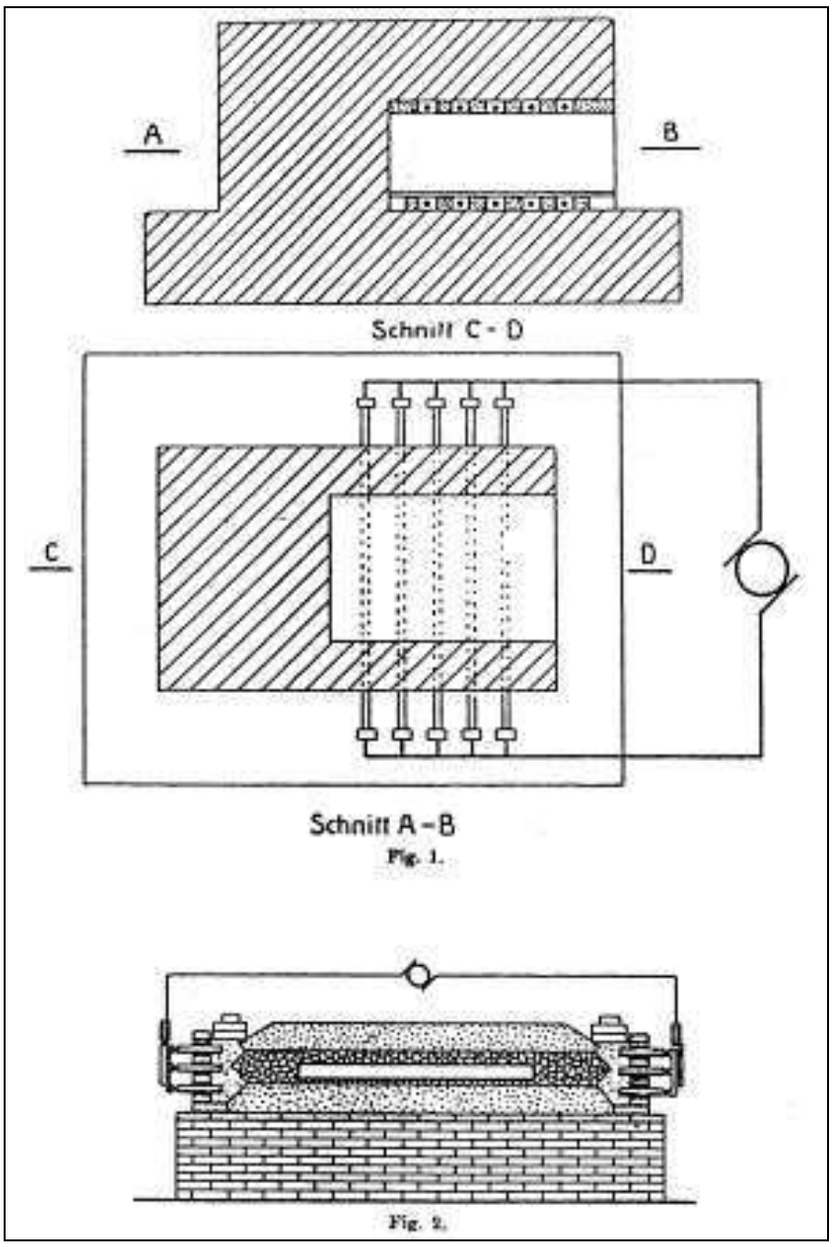

Document 33: PROMETHEUS experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, 1910, Nr. 10, p. 399.*

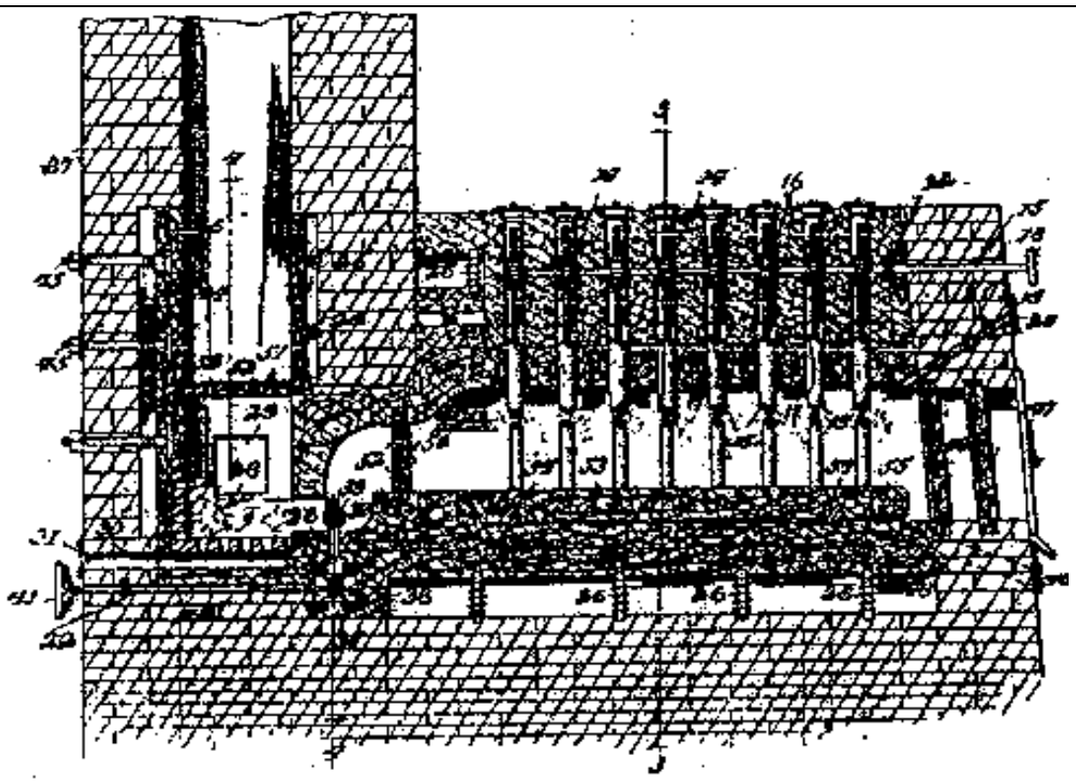

Abb. 6. Leichenverbrennungsofen von Conley, amerikan. Patent 988 862.
(Längsschnitt.)

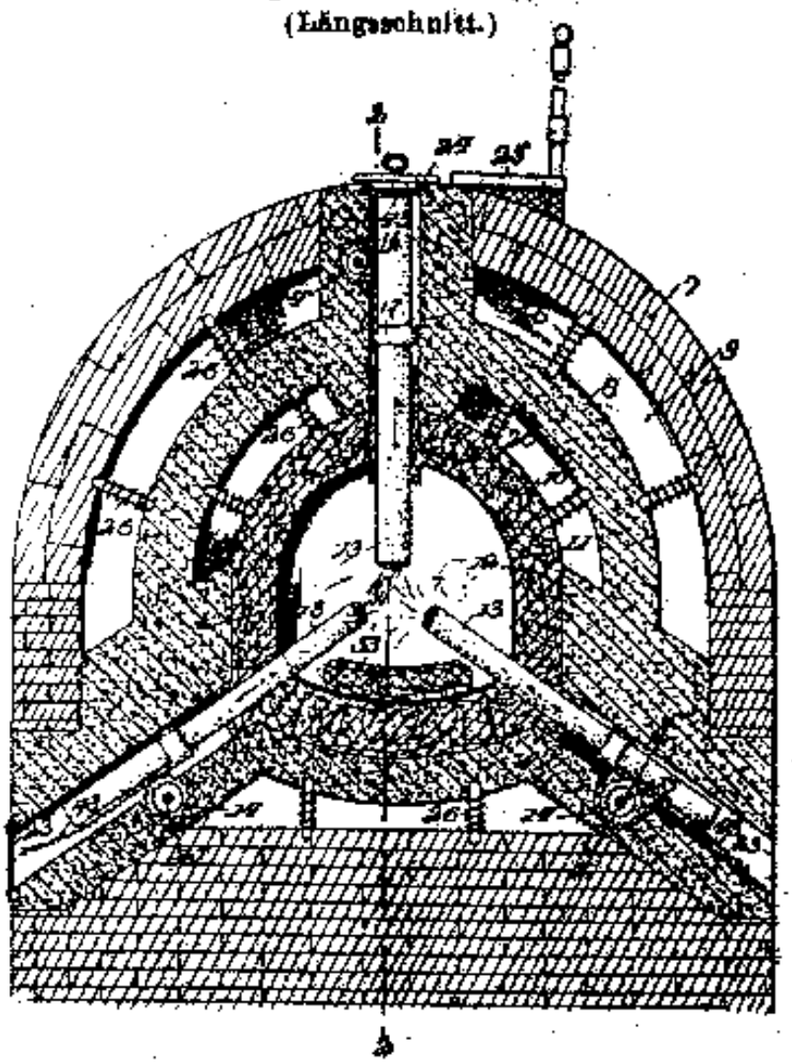

Abb. 7. Querschnitt zu Abb. 6.

Document 34: CONLEY electric cremation furnace (U.S. patent no. 988862, 1911). Source: as Doc. 32, p. 57.

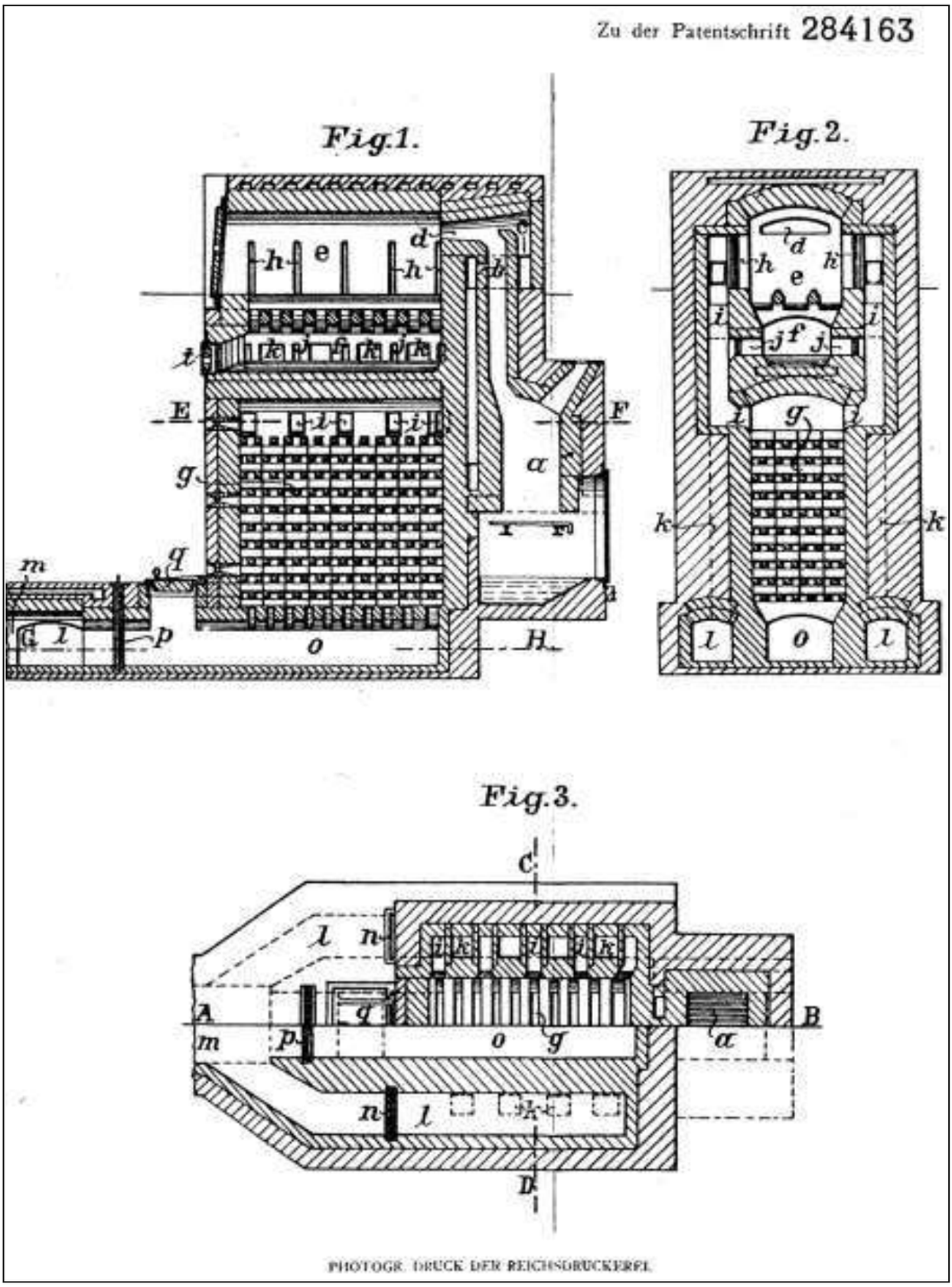

Document 35: "Cremation furnace with a regenerator and a gas generator connected at the front to the combustion chamber." W. SAUERLAND Patent No. 284163, of 12 March 1915. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section.

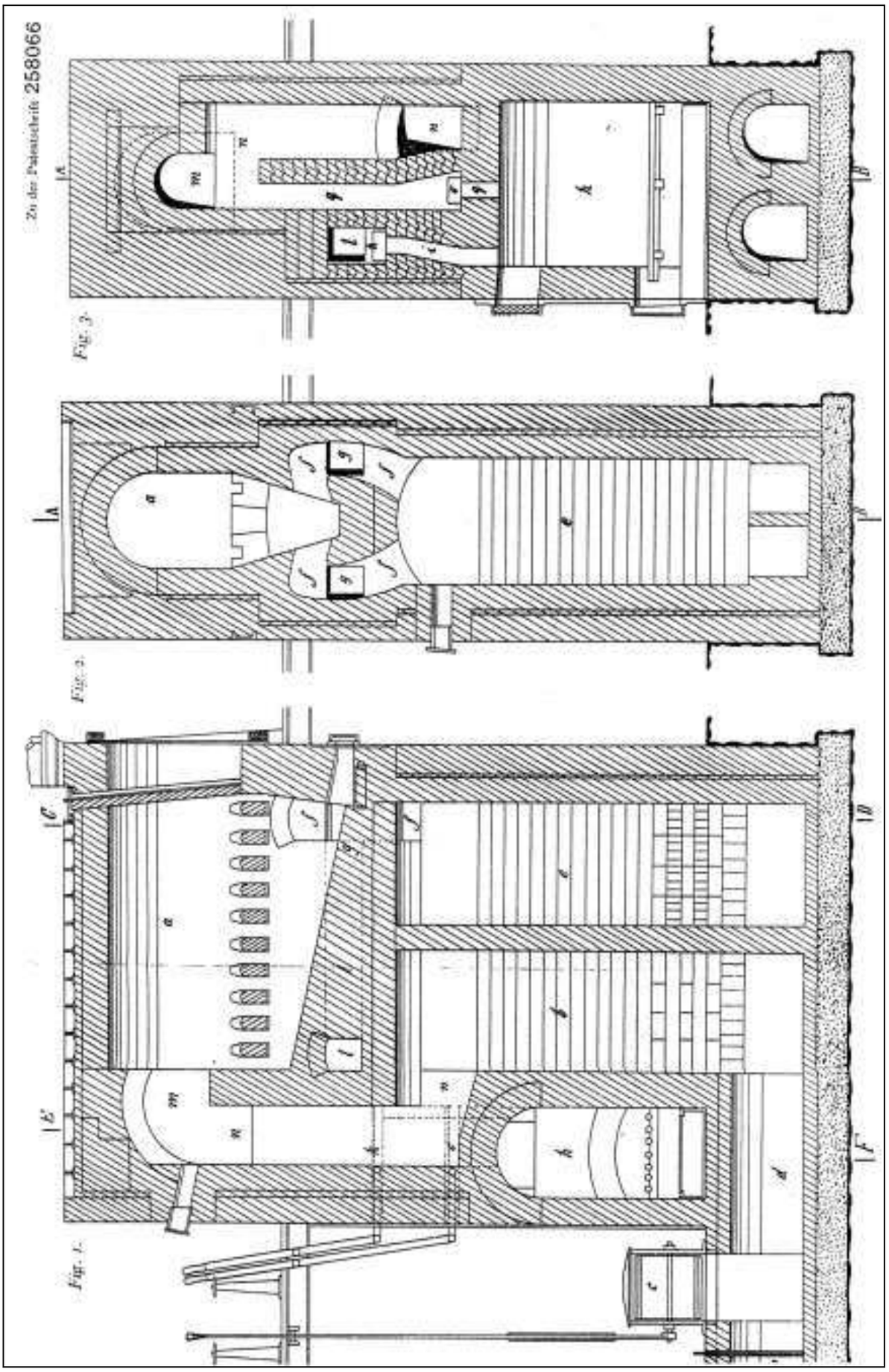

Document 36: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator and gas generator" (Leicheneinäscherungsofen mit Regeneratoren und einem Gaserzeuger). Patent F. SIEMENS, no. 258066, of 18 August 1911. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 3: vertical section along the hearth.

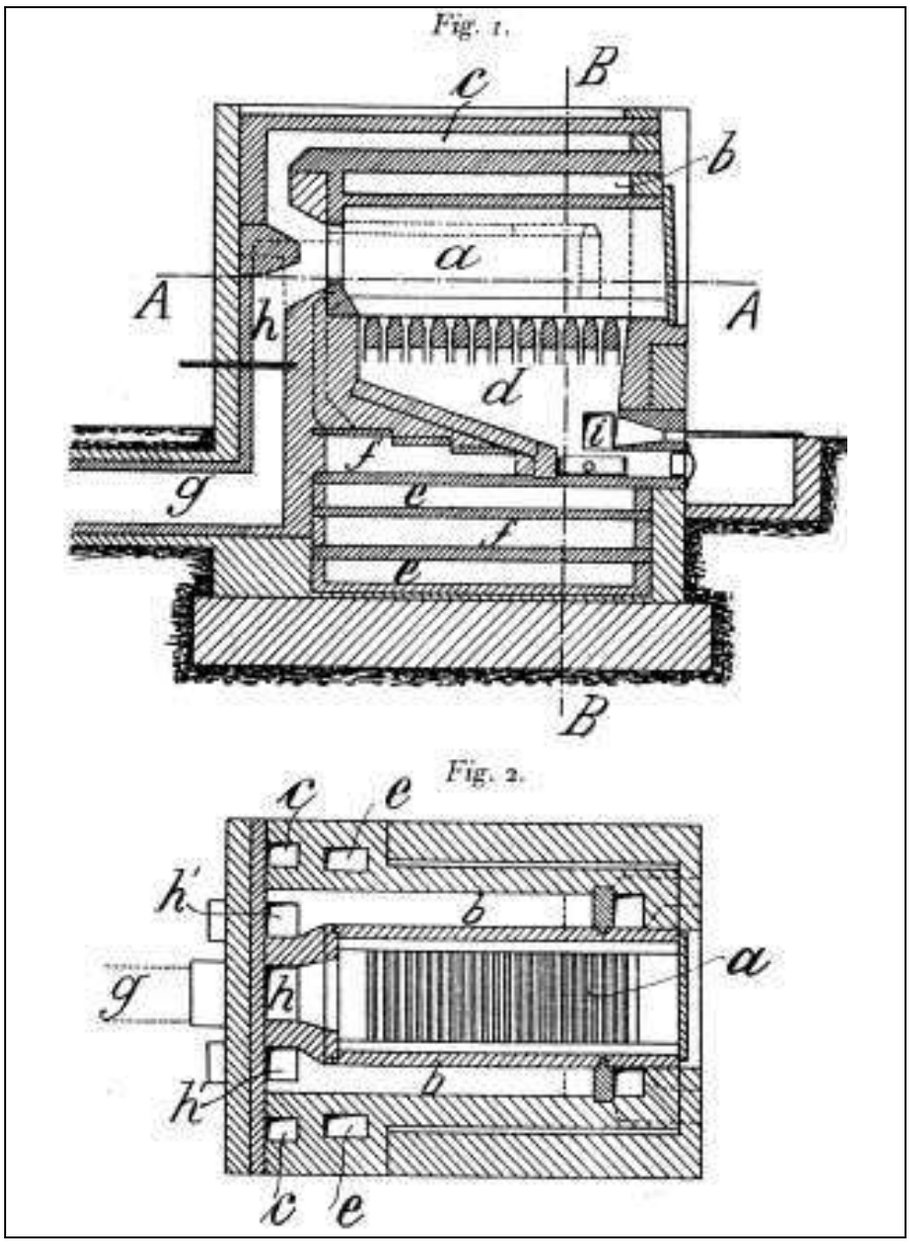

Document 37: "Cremation furnace for corpses with regenerator recuperator" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator). Patent M.J. KERGEL, no. 218581, of 4 October 1908. Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: horizontal Section A-A along the cremation chamber.

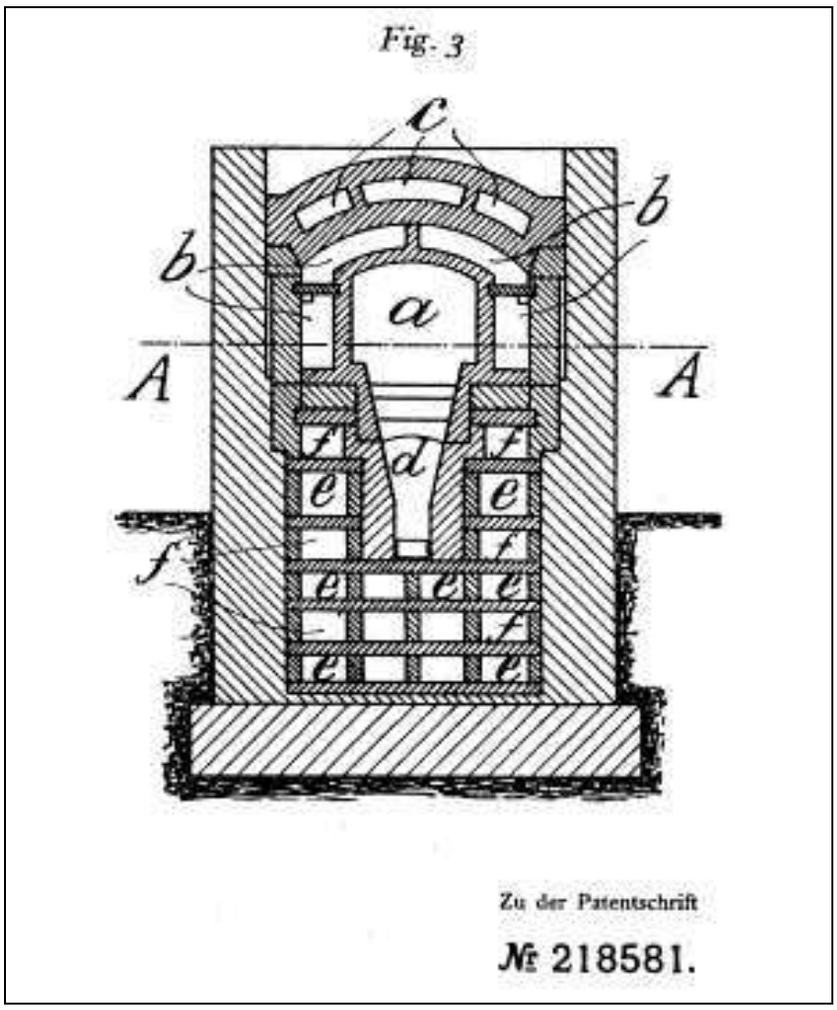

Document 37a: as above. Fig. 3: vertical Section B-B.

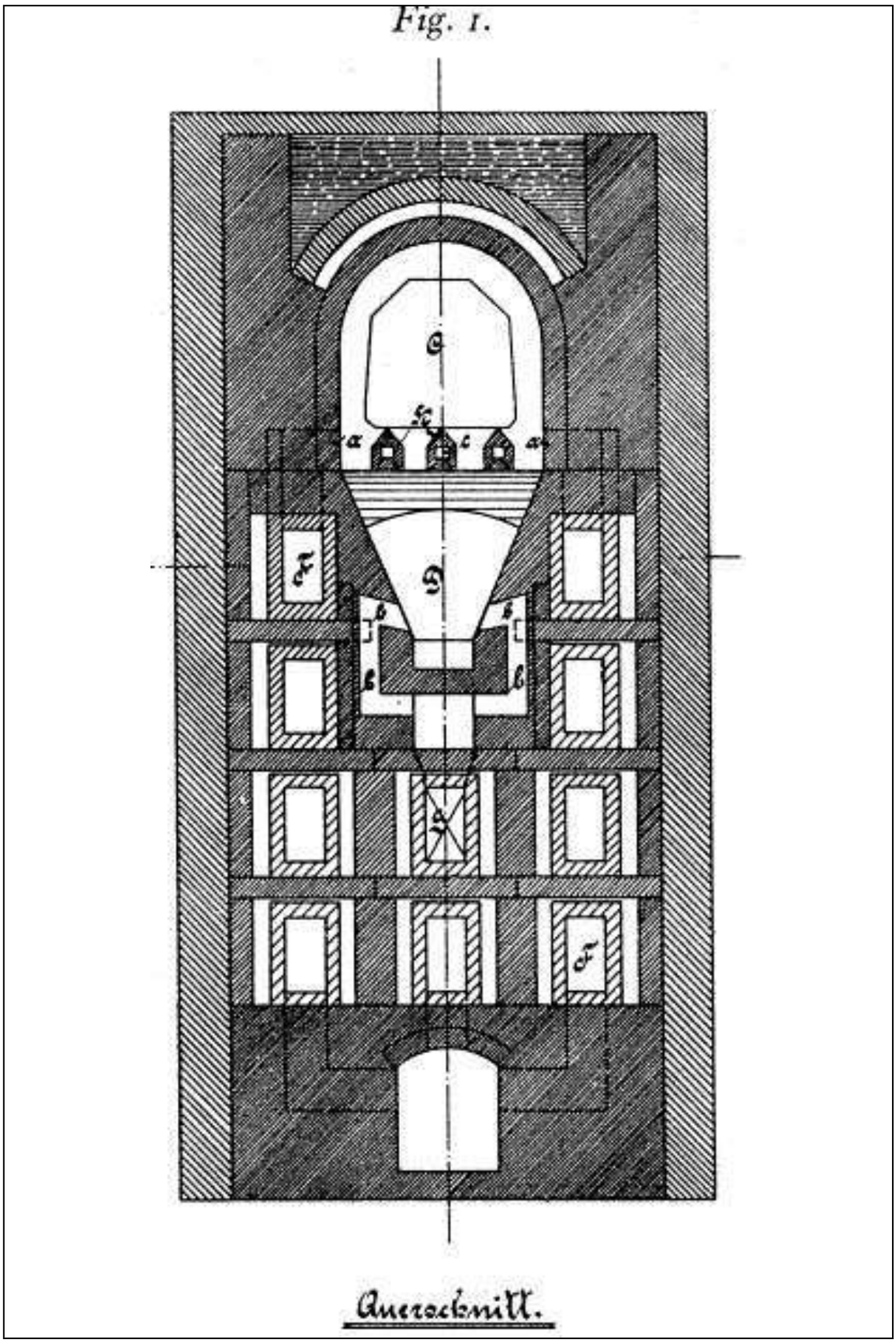

Document 38: "Procedure and device for the cremation of corpses with combustion gases and heated air with a heat source" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen mit Verbrennungsgasen und erhizter Luft mit einer Wärmequelle). Patent of BUNZLAUER WERKE LENGERSDORFF & COMP., No. 263725, of 6 September 1913. Fig. 1: vertical section.

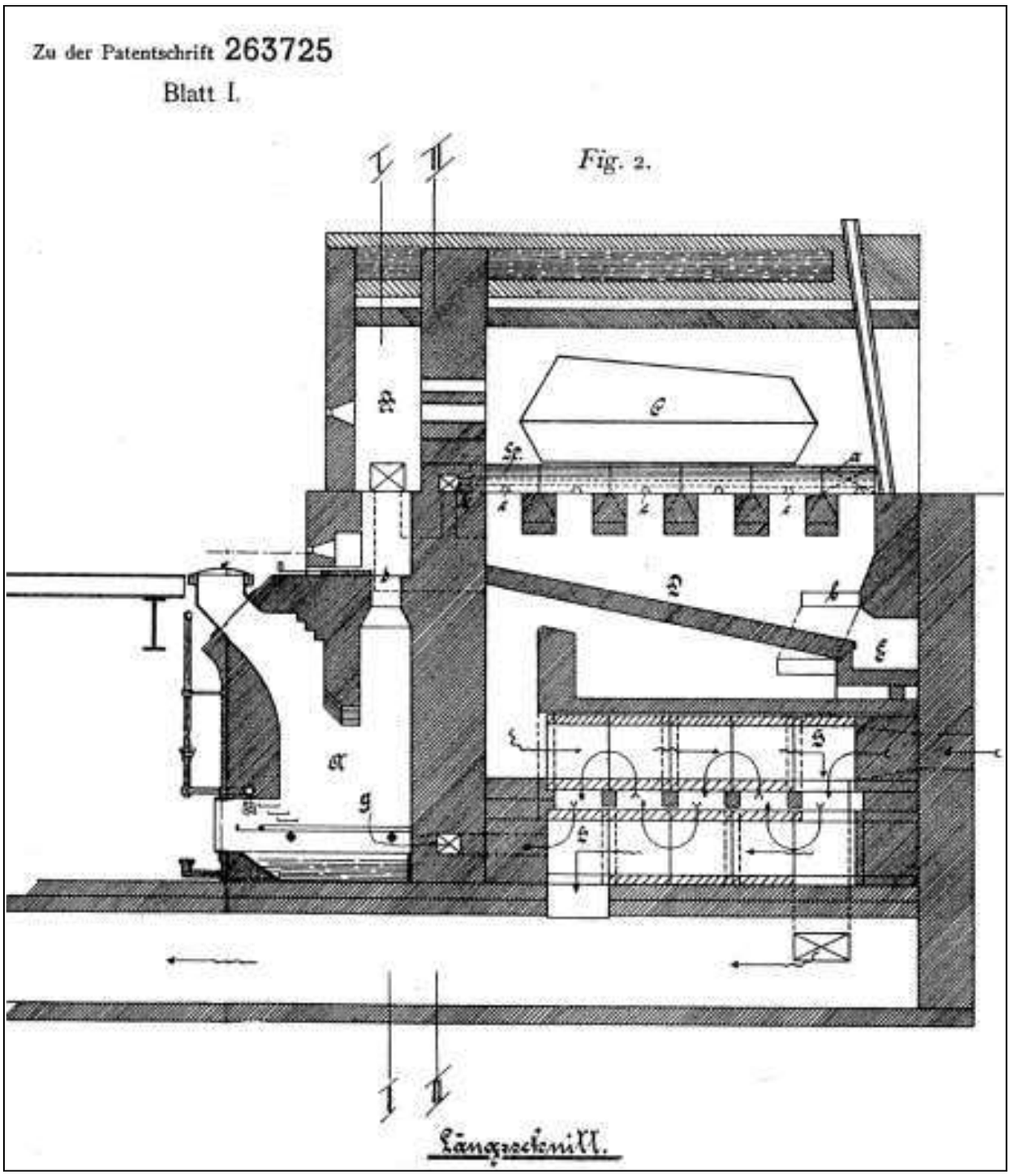

Document 38a: as above. Fig. 2: longitudinal section.

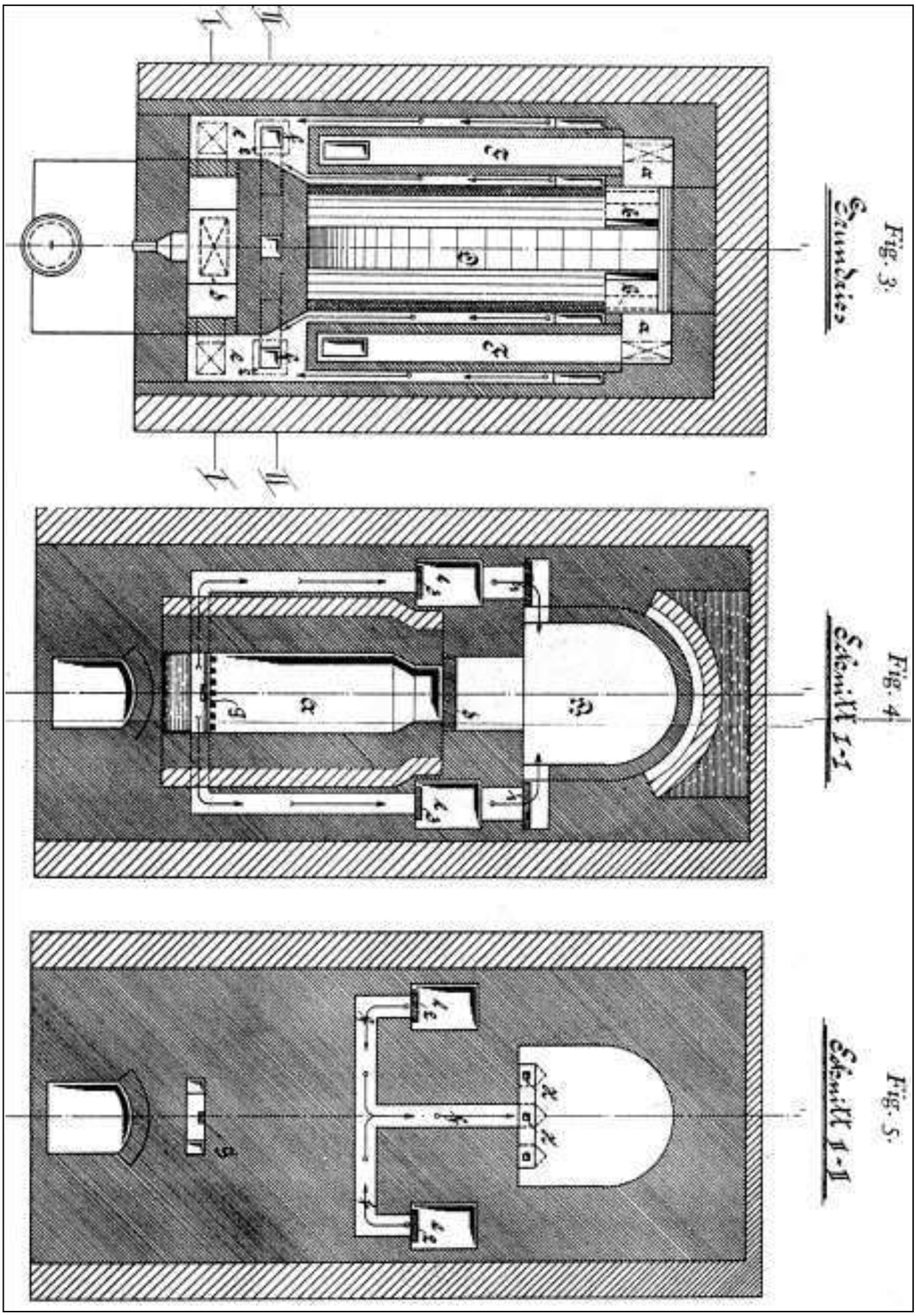

Document 38b & c: as above. Fig. 3: horizontal section. Fig. 4: vertical Section I-I along the gasifier; Fig. 5: vertical Section II-II along the combustion-air channel and the smoke flue.

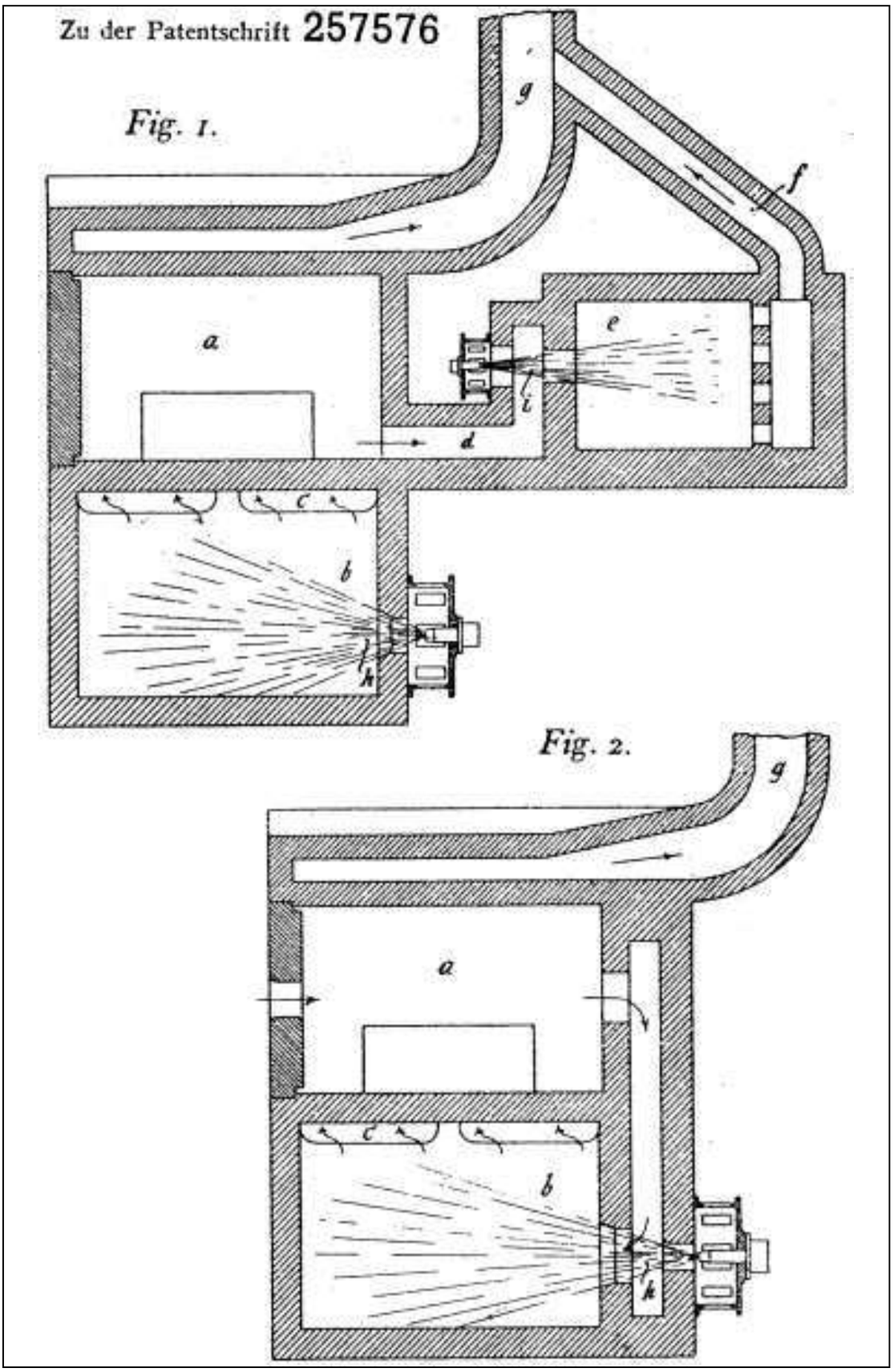

Document 39: "Naphtha-fired Cremation Furnace for Corpses" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Ölfeuerung). Patent GEBRÜDER KÖRTING AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT in Linden, No. 257576, of 30 June 1911.

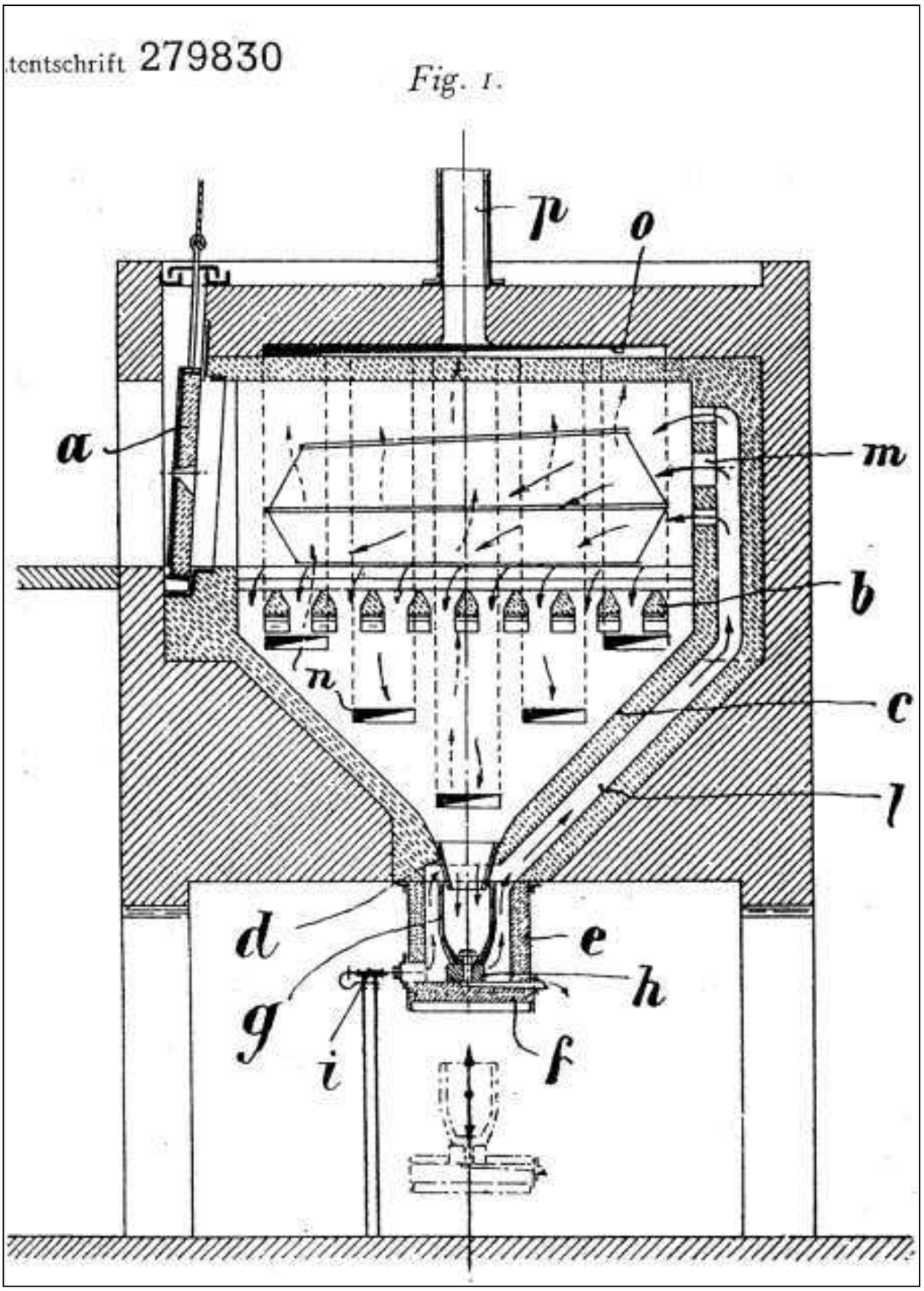

Document 40: "Naphtha- or gas-fired cremation furnace for corpses with an ash receptacle beneath the slanted cremation chamber" (Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Öl- oder Gasfeuerung mit einem unter dem schräg abfallenden Verbrennungsraum liegenden Aschenaufnahmebehälter). Patent W. BUESS, no. 279830, of 22 August 1913. Fig. 1: longitudinal section.

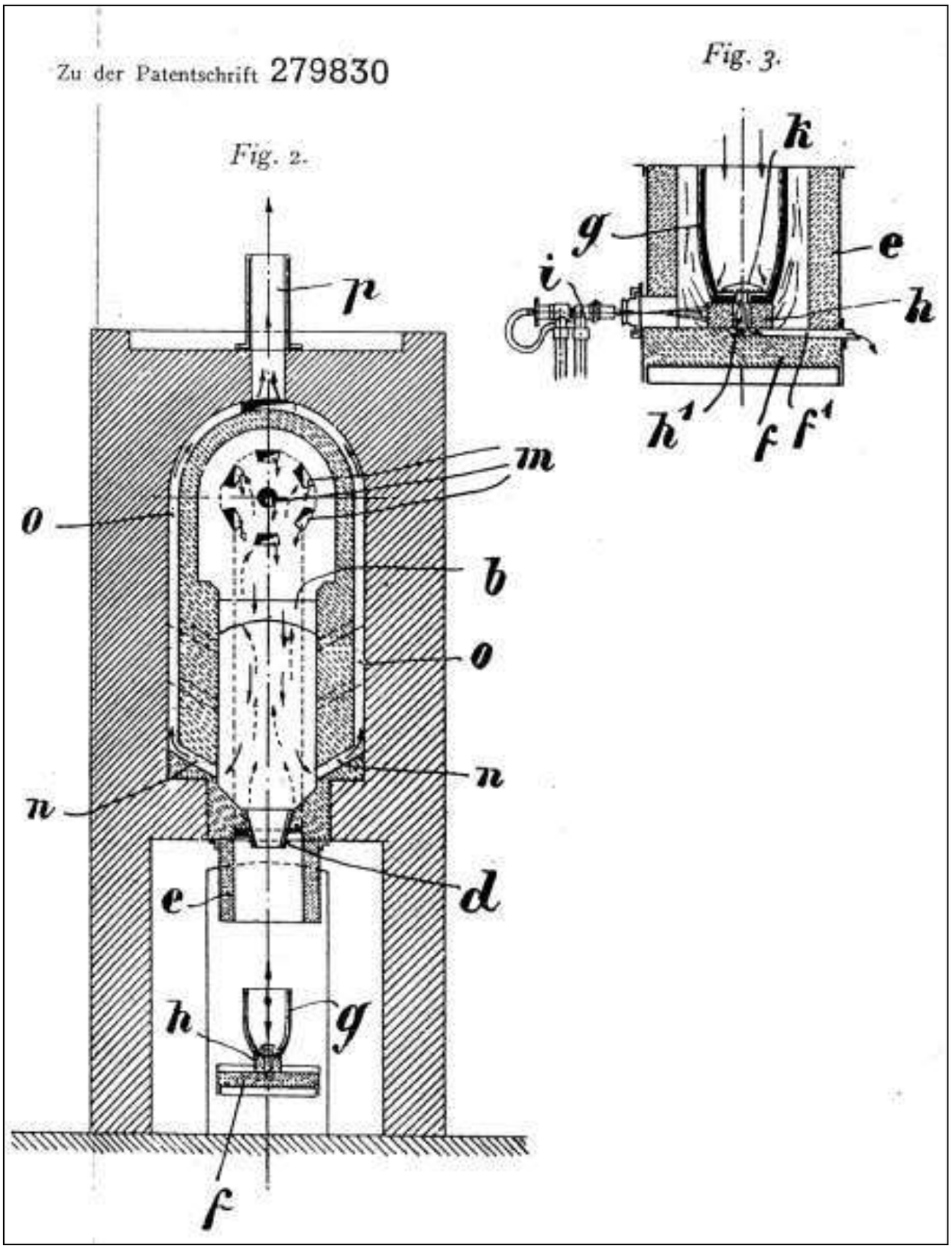

Document 40a: as above. Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: crucible with burner.

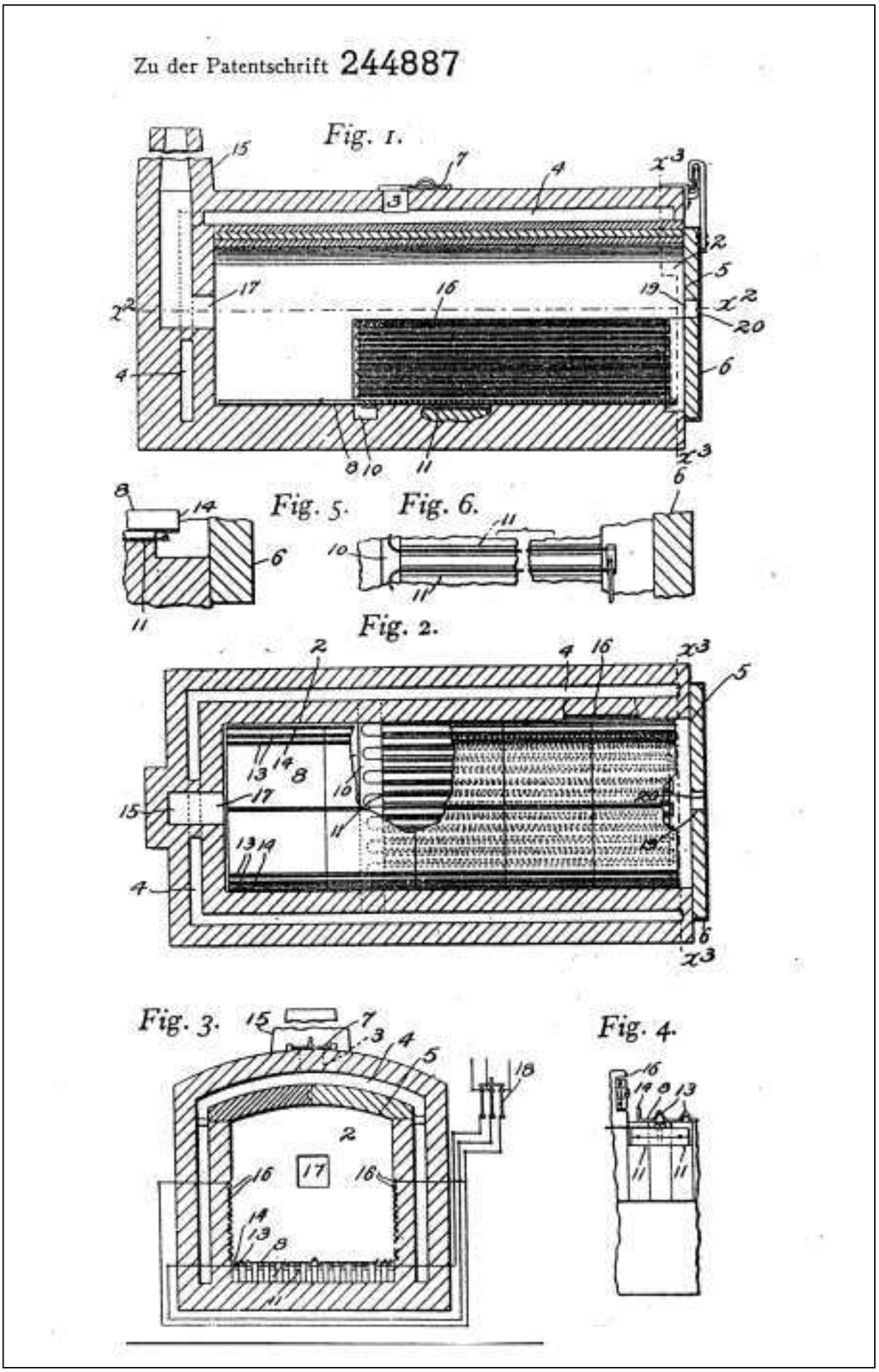

Document 41: "Electric cremation furnace for corpses" (Elektrischer Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent L.H.GIDDINGS, No. 244887, of 11 April 1911.

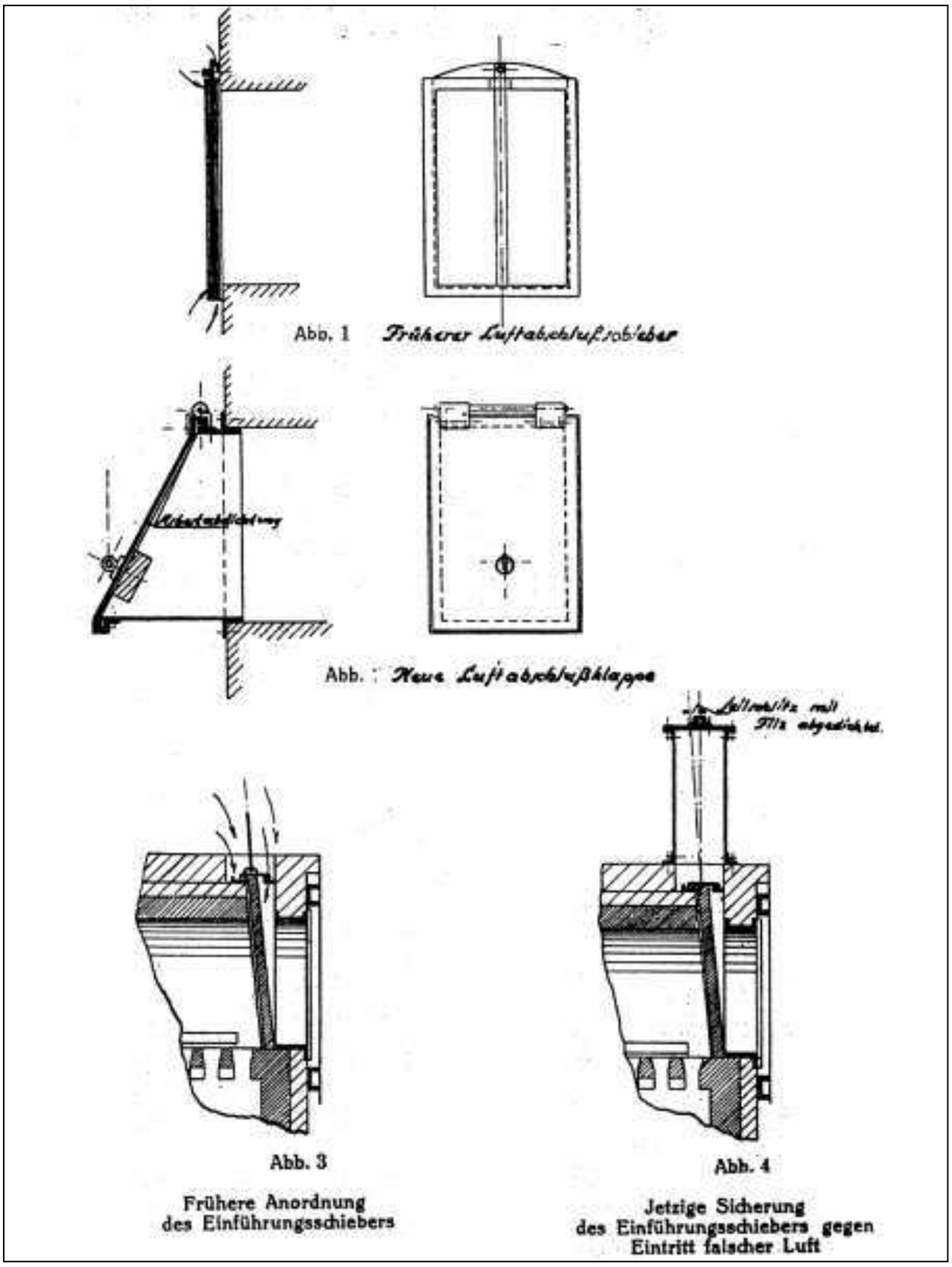

Document 42: GEBRÜDER BECK coke- or gas-fired cremation furnace at the Dessau Crematorium: thermotechnical improvement to closures by engineer R. Kessler (1926). Source: R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 1927, no. 8, p. 136; original air flap; Fig. 2: improved air flap; Fig. 3: original introduction damper; Fig. 4: improved damper; Fig. 5 (see Doc. 43, top left): original damper of the smoke conduit; Fig. 6 (Doc. 43, top right): improved damper.*

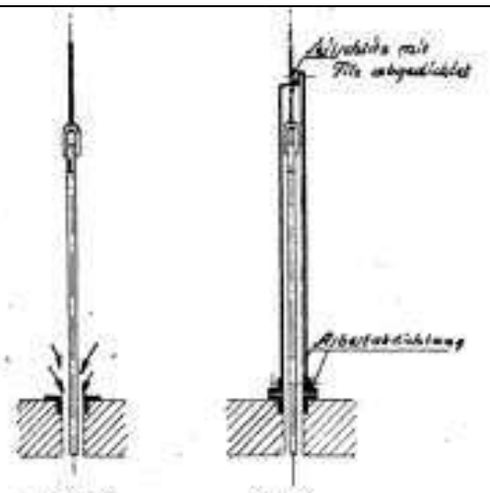

Abb. 5 — Frühere Anordnung der Rauchschieber

Abb. 6 — Neue Anordnung der Rauchschieber gegen Eintritt falscher Luft

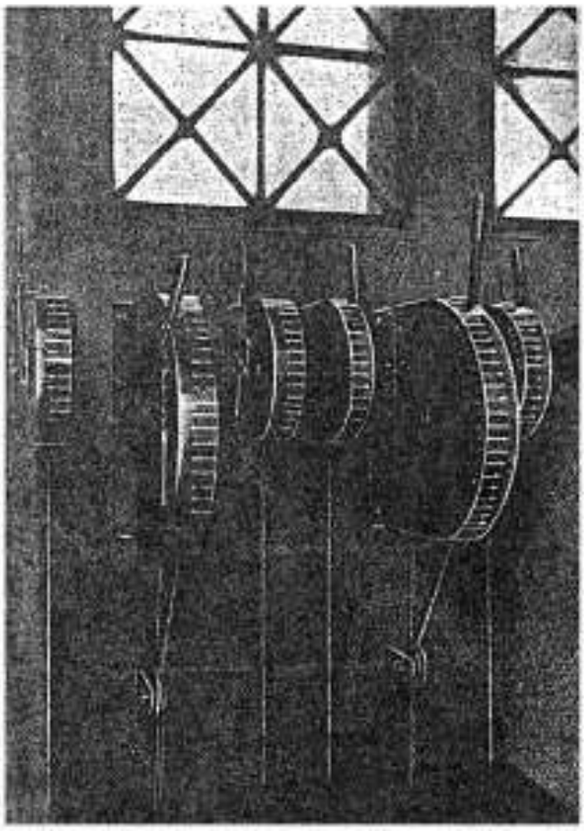

Abb. 7

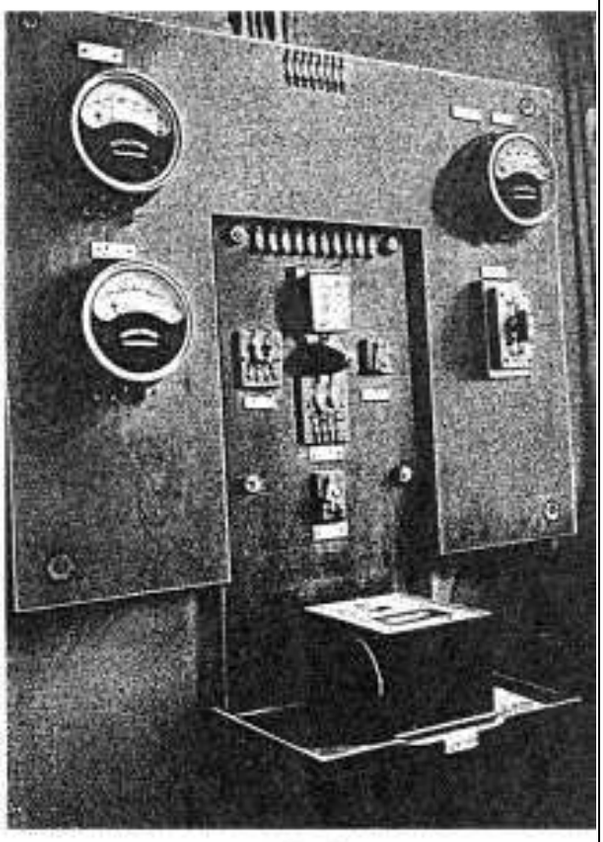

Abb. 10

Document 43: as above. Operational furnace instruments. Fig. 7: control levers of the shutters and doors; Fig. 10: thermotechnical devices for controlling the combustion. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 137.

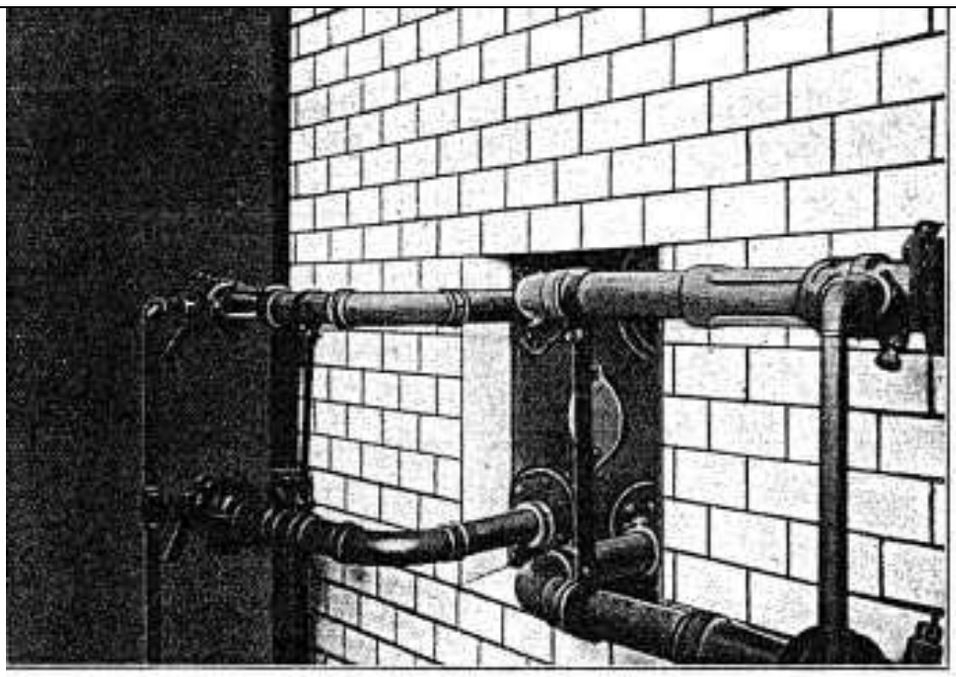

Abb. 8

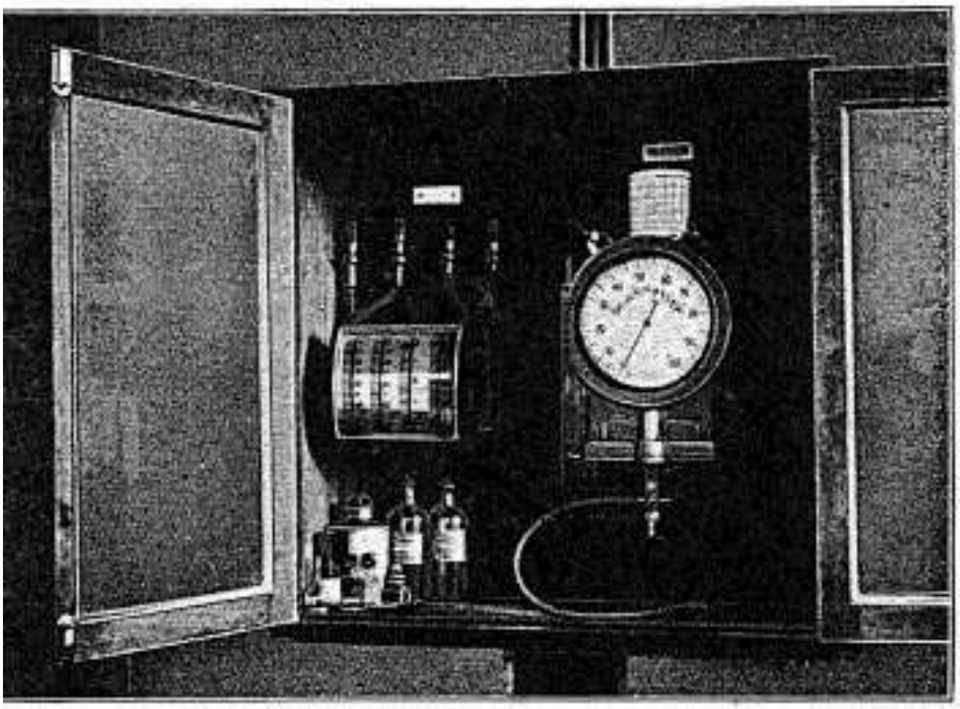

Abb. 9

Document 44: as above. Fig. 8: rear parts of the gas burners; Fig. 9: Gauges for CO and CO_2, and for draft and gas pressure. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 138.

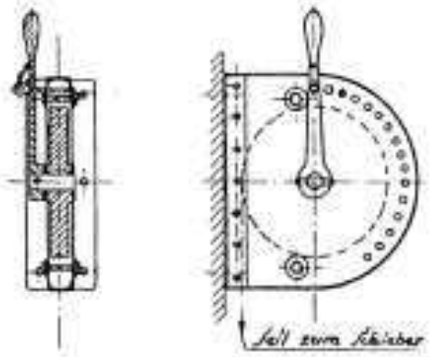

Abb. 11

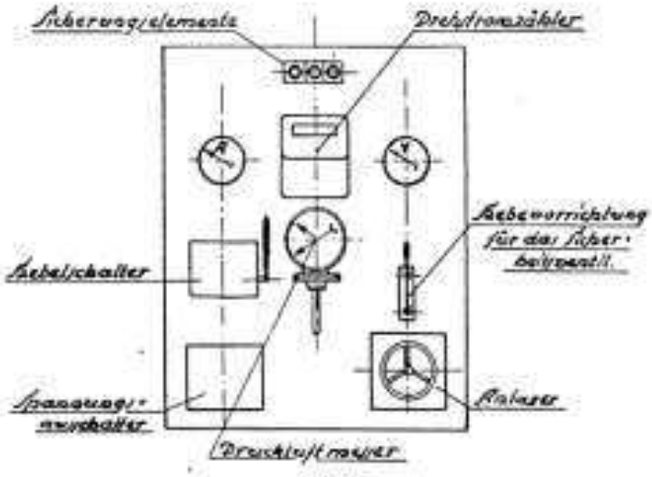

Abb. 13

Schalttafel für die Luftkompressoranlage

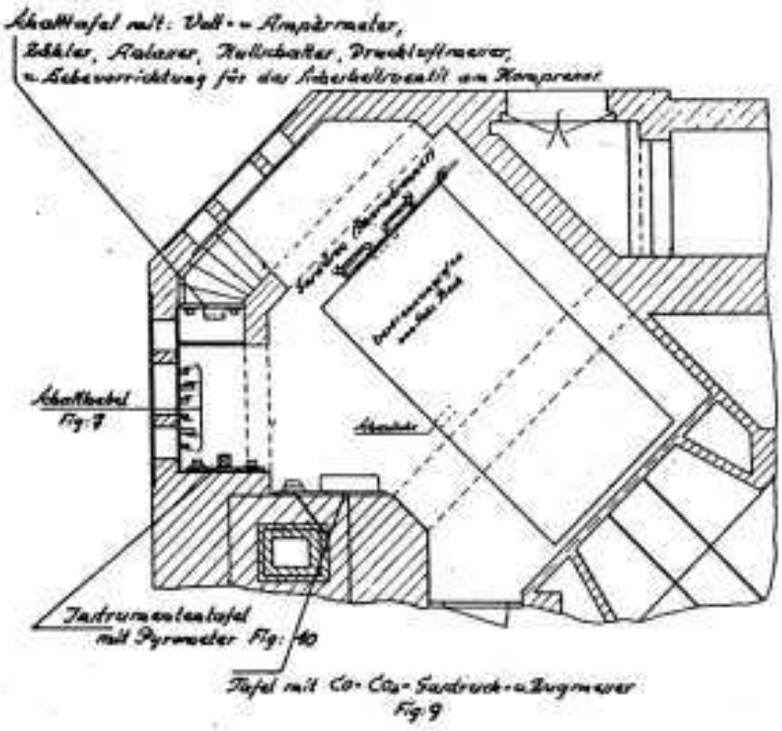

Abb. 12

Tafel mit sämtlichen Instrumenten für die Luftkompressor-Anlage

Document 45: as above. Fig. 11: control lever; Fig. 12: Instruments' Position; Fig. 13: electric switch board of the air compressor. Source: as Doc. 42, p. 139.

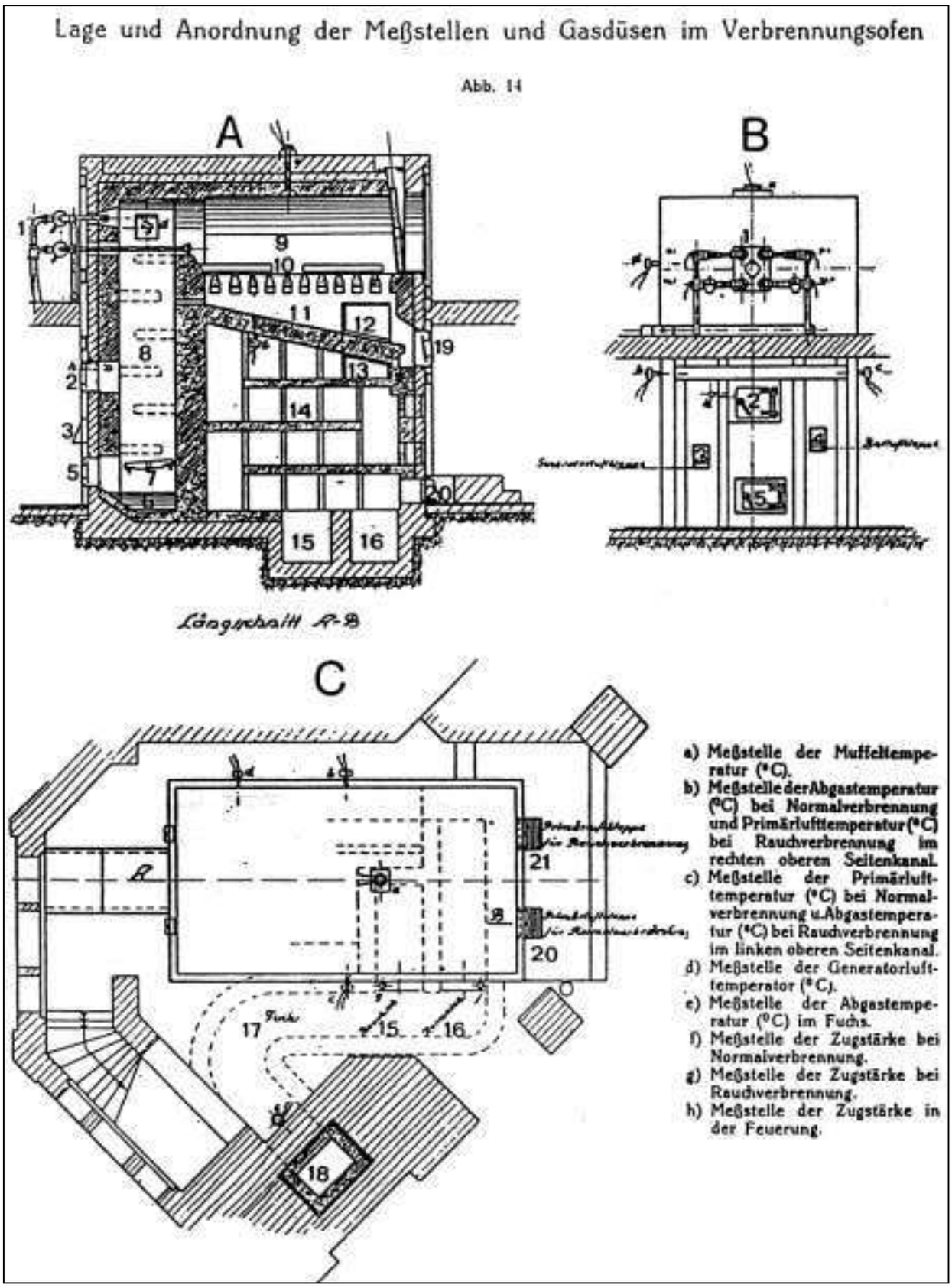

Document 46: as above. Location and arrangement of sensors and gas nozzles.
Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 149.

A Vertical section
B Rear side
C Horizontal section
1 Gas burner
2 Feeding door of the gasifier
3 Adjustable air vent of the gasifier

4	*Adjustable air vent of the hearth*
5	*Hearth door (ash chamber)*
6	*Water basin*
7	*Hearth grate*
8	*Gasifier*
9	*Muffle*
10	*Muffle grate*
11	*Inclined plane of post-combustion chamber*
12f.	*Lateral upper left-hand channel connecting the post-combustion chamber to the recuperator (12: inlet; 13: outlet)*
14	*Recuperator*
15	*Discharge channel for the smoke combustion and smoke valve*
16	*Discharge channel for normal combustion and normal valve*
17	*Flue duct*
18	*Chimney*
19	*Ash-chamber door (to take out the ashes of the corpse)*
20	*Adjustable air vent for normal combustion*
21	*Adjustable air vent for combustion of smoke*
a	*Measuring point for muffle temperature (°C)*
b	*Measuring point of discharge gas temperature (°C) during normal combustion and of primary air temperature (°C) during combustion of smoke in lateral upper-right-hand channel*
c	*Measuring point of primary air temperature (°C) during normal combustion and of discharge-gas temperature (°C) during combustion of smoke in lateral upper-left-hand channel*
d	*Measuring point of temperature of gasifier air*
e	*Measuring point of temperature of discharge gas (°C) in flue duct*
f	*Measuring point of draft in normal combustion*
g	*Measuring point of draft in combustion of smoke*
h	*Measuring point of draft in hearth*

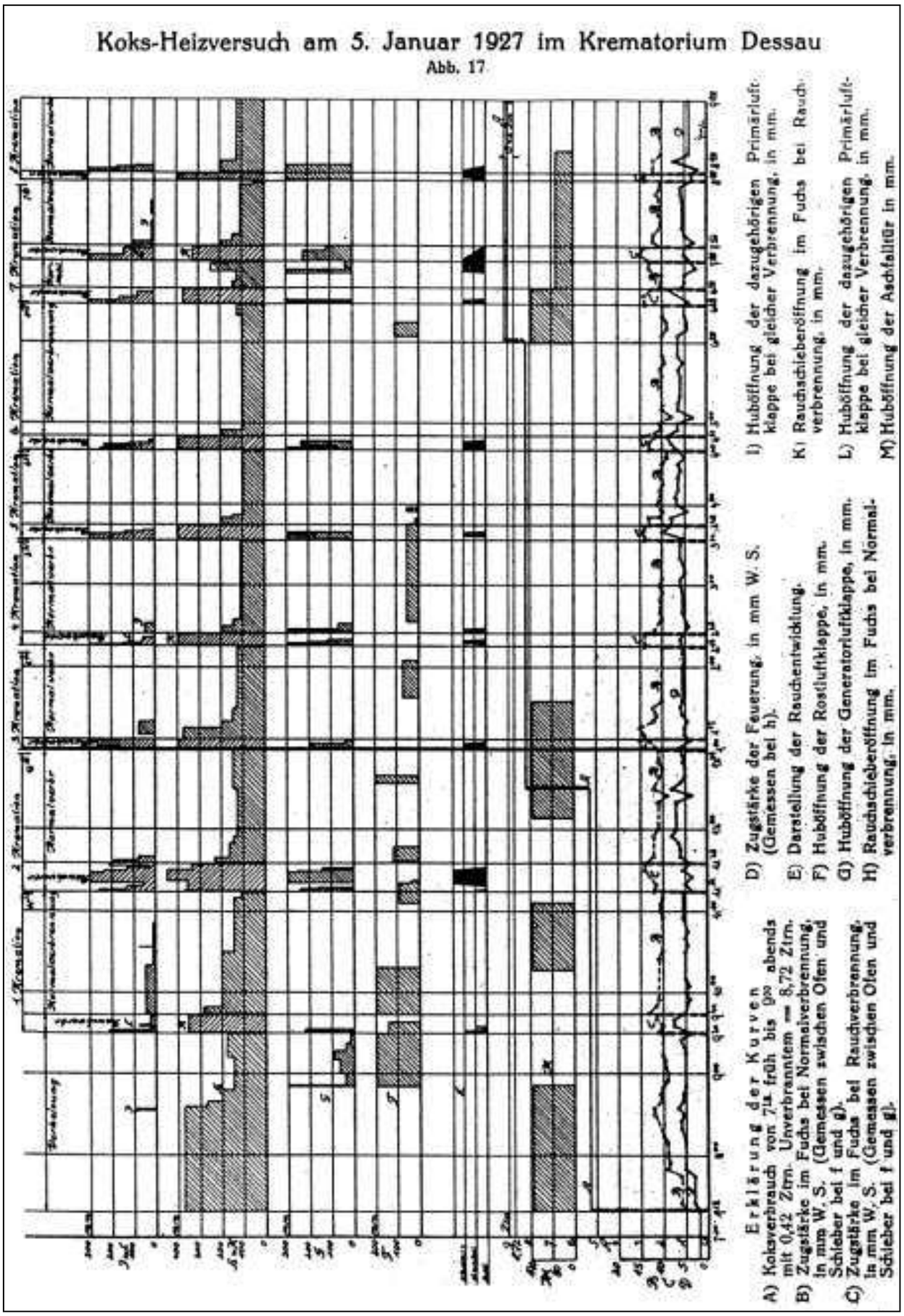

Document 47: as above. Cremation experiment with coke, conducted on 5 January 1927 by Engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 154.

The horizontal gives the duration of the various phases of the preheating (Vorheizung) of the furnace and of the subsequent eight cremations, for each one of which is

shown the combustion of smoke (Rauchverbrennung) and the normal combustion. The vertical axis shows the measured property (from bottom to top):

0-20 Pressure difference in mm water column (= 0.1 mbar)
1-9 Zentner (= 50 kg) of coke loaded into gasifier
A Consumption of coke between 7:18 a.m. and 9 p.m. with 0.42 Zentner of incombustibles: 8.72 Zentner (= 436 kg)
B Draft in the flue duct during normal combustion, in mm water column (measured between the furnace and the damper at f *and at* g*)*
C Draft in the flue duct during combustion of smoke, in mm water column, (measured between the furnace and the damper at f *and at* g*)*
D Draft of the hearth, in mm water column (measured at h*)*
E Indication of type of smoke (hell: light, dunkel: dark, schwarz: black)
F Opening of air vent for air feed to hearth, mm
G Opening of air vent for air feed to gasifier, mm
H Opening of smoke damper in flue duct during normal combustion, mm
I Opening of the corresponding smoke damper during same combustion, mm
K Opening of smoke damper during combustion of smoke, mm
L Opening of corresponding air vent of primary air during same combustion, mm
M Opening of ash-chamber door (hearth), in mm

The above figures refer to the vertical cross section of the corresponding openings and dampers

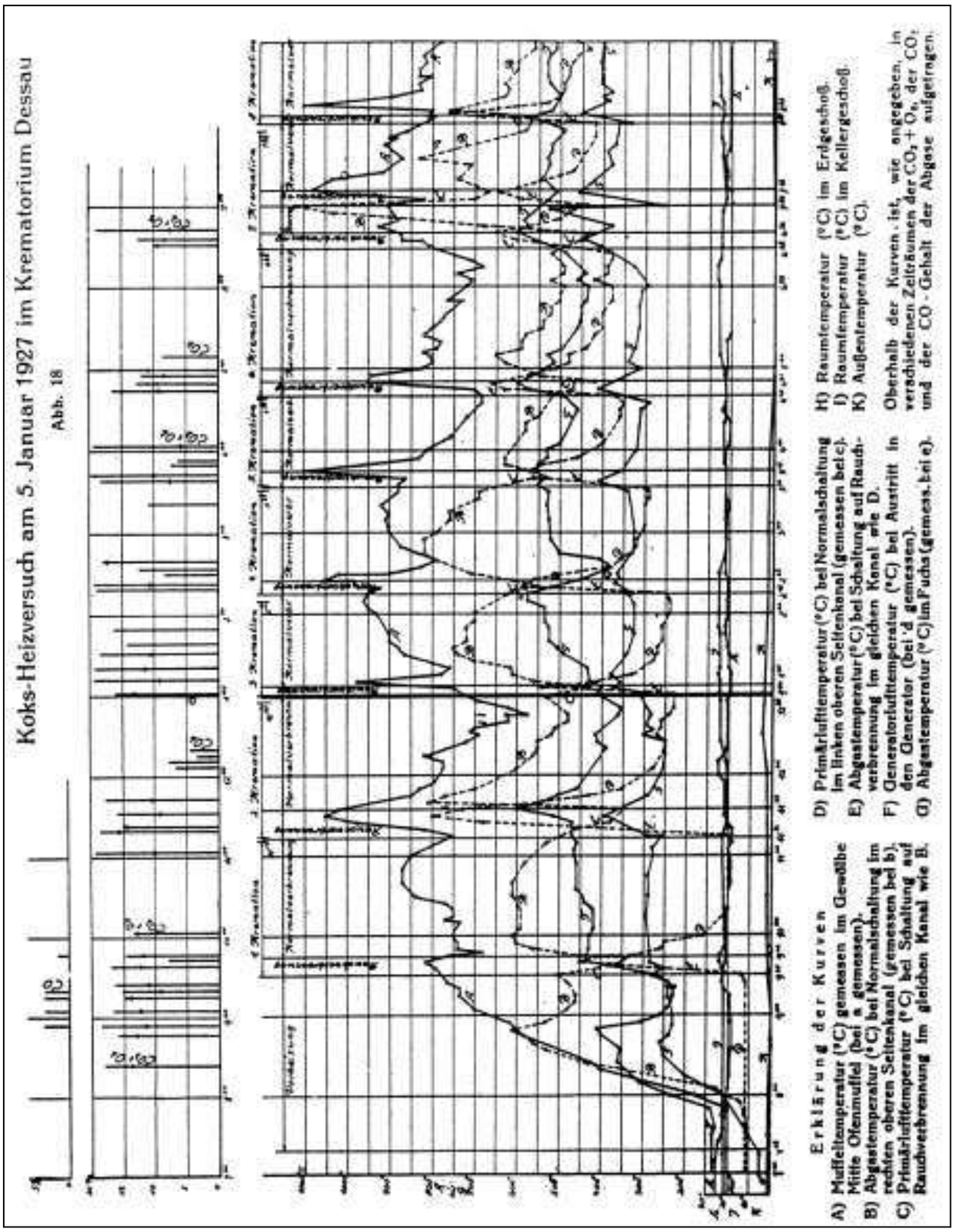

Document 48: as Doc. 47. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 155.

The horizontal axis gives the duration of the various preheating and cremation phases, as in the previous chart. The vertical axis shows the temperatures:

A Temperature of the muffle (°C) measured in the center of the vault of the muffle of the furnace (measured at a).

B Temperature of the discharge gas (°C) in normal mode, in the lateral upper right-hand channel (measured at b).

C Temperature of primary air (°C) during smoke combustion mode, in the same channel as in B.

D Temperature of primary air (°C) during normal mode in lateral upper left-hand channel (measured at c).

E Temperature of discharge gas (°C) during smoke combustion mode, in the same channel as in D.
F Temperature of gasifier air (°C) at outlet of gasifier (measured at d).
G Temperature of discharge gas (°C) in flue duct (measured at e).
H Room temperature (°C) on ground floor.
I Room temperature (°C) in basement.
K Outside temperature (°C).
Above the temperature chart, we have indicated the $CO_2 + O_2$ content, the CO_2 content and partly the CO content at various times of the preheating and cremation phases.

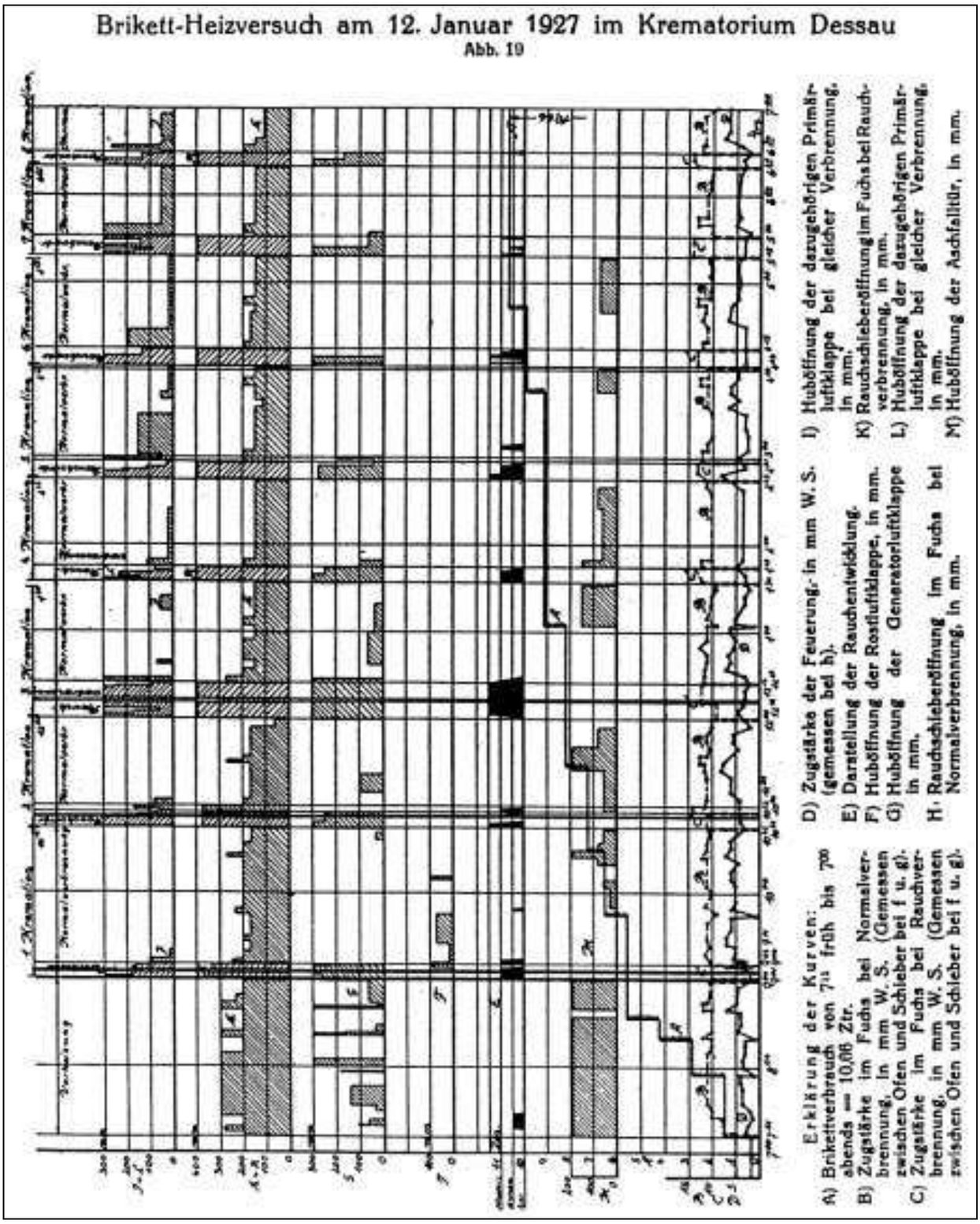

Document 49: as above. Cremation experiment with briquet, conducted on 12 January 1927 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 156.

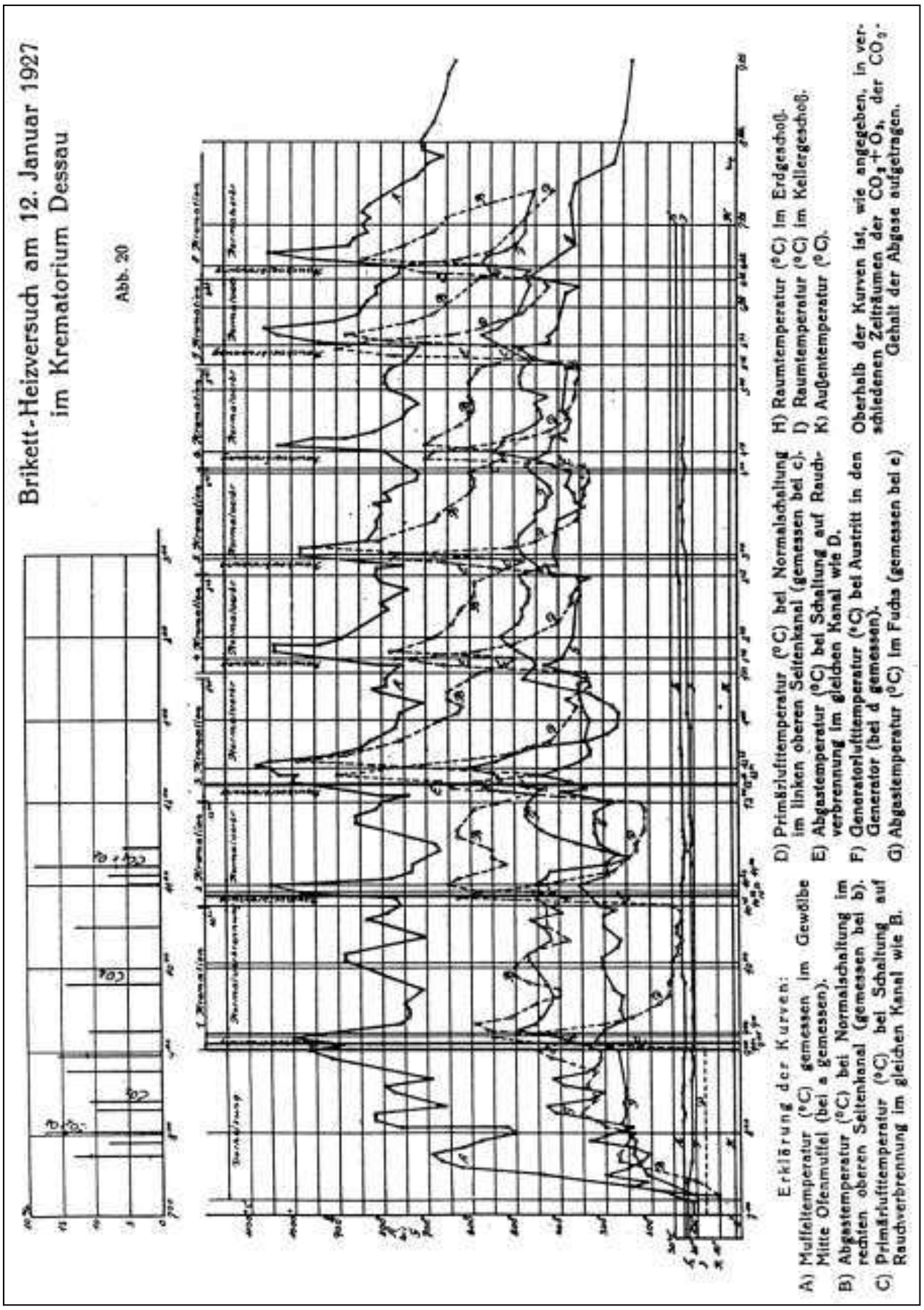

Document 50: as Doc. 49. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 157.

Gas-Heizversuch am 1. November 1926 im Krematorium Dessau

Abb. 15

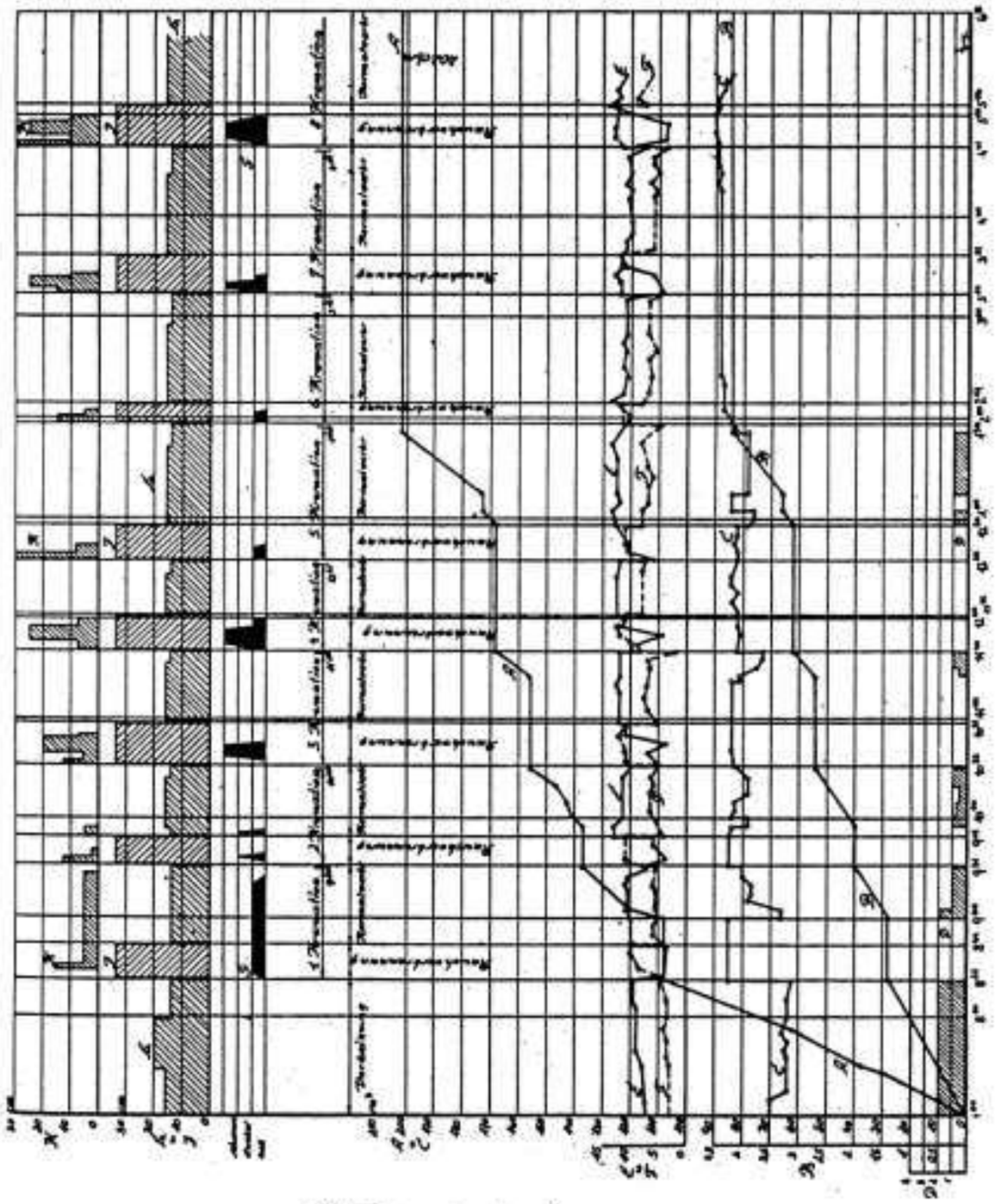

Erklärung der Kurven.

A) Gasverbrauch in cbm. (Verbraucht sind 202 cbm Gas).
B) Kraftverbrauch des Kompressors in KW. (Verbraucht sind 4,2 KW Strom).
C) Gasdruck in mm W. S.
D) Zahl der in Betrieb gewesenen Düsen.
E) Zugstärke im Fuchs bei Normal-Verbrennung, in mm W. S. } Gemessen zwischen Ofen und
F) Zugstärke im Fuchs bei Rauch-Verbrennung, in mm W. S. } Schieber bei f) und g).
G) Darstellung der Rauchentwicklung.
H) Rauchschieberöffnung im Fuchs bei Normal-Verbrennung, in cm.
I) Rauchschieberöffnung im Fuchs bei Rauch-Verbrennung, in cm.
K) Generator-Luftschieberöffnung, in cm.

Document 51: as above. Cremation experiment with gas, conducted on 1 November 1926 by engineer R. Kessler. Chart of furnace condition. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 150.

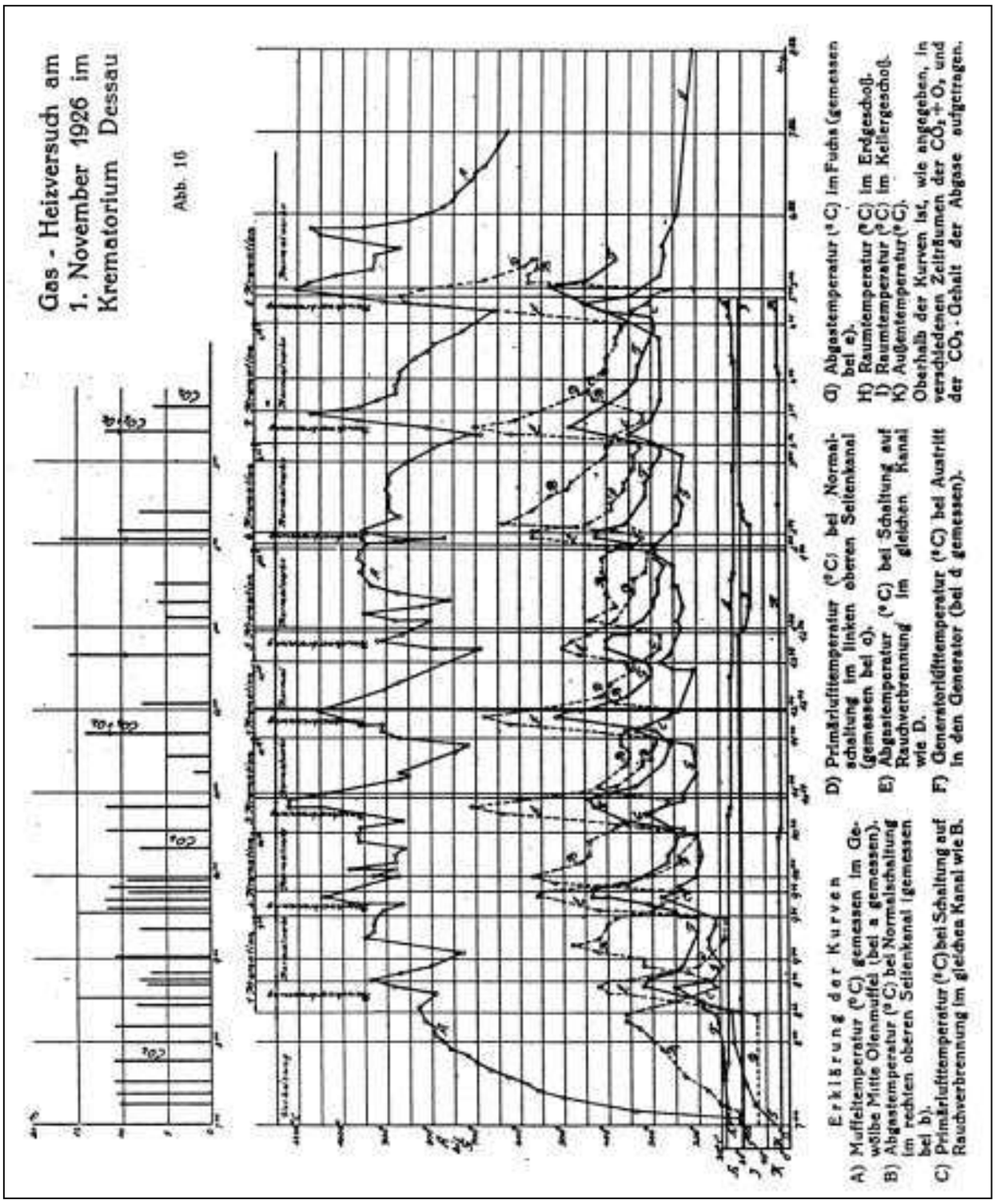

Document 52: as Doc. 51. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 42, no. 9, p. 151.

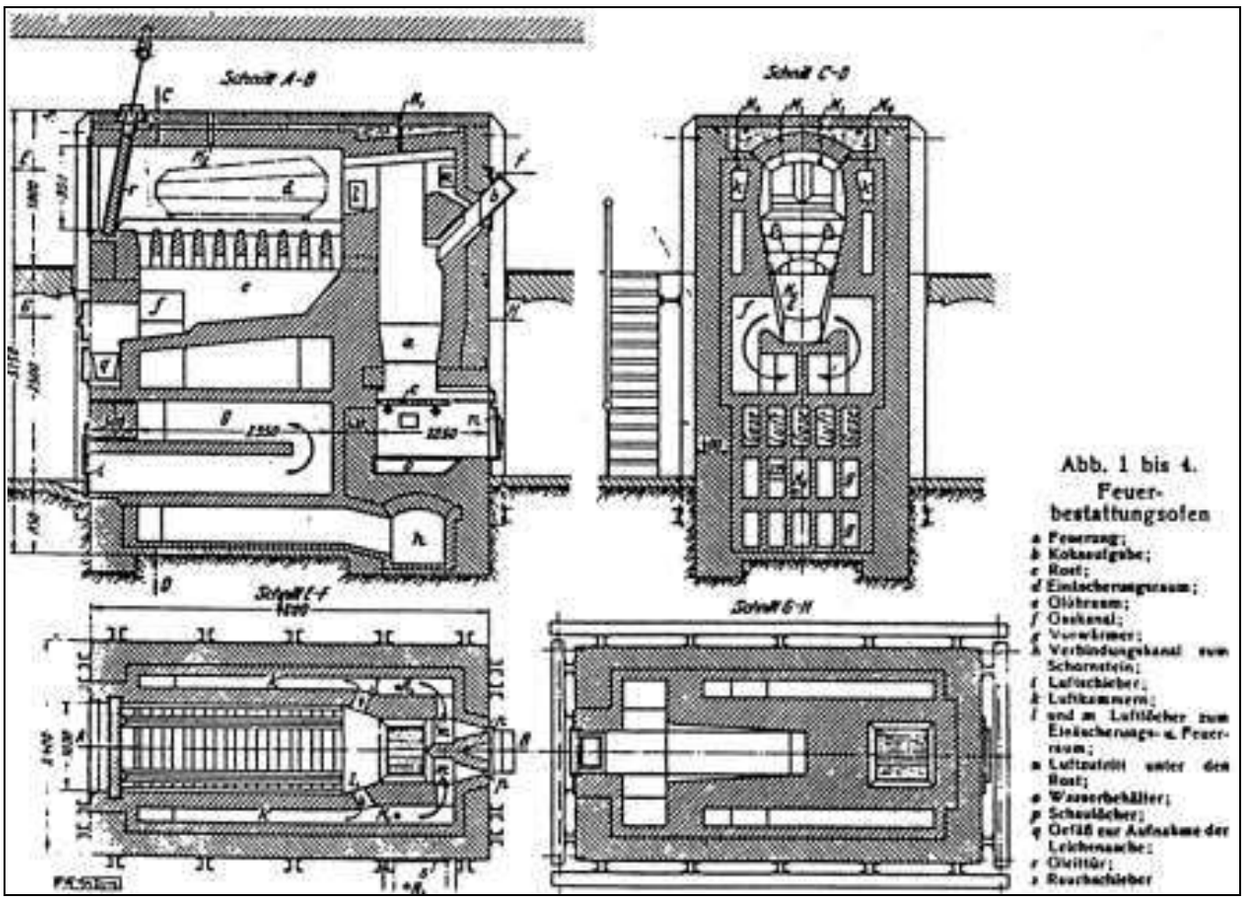

Document 53: Cremation furnace of the crematorium at Biel as used by engineer H. Keller for his cremation experiments in 1927. Fig. 1: longitudinal Section A-B; Fig. 2: vertical Section C-D; Fig. 3: horizontal Section E-F; Fig. 4: horizontal Section G-H. Source: H. Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," special reprint from the journal Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen, *1929, no. 6, p. 1.*

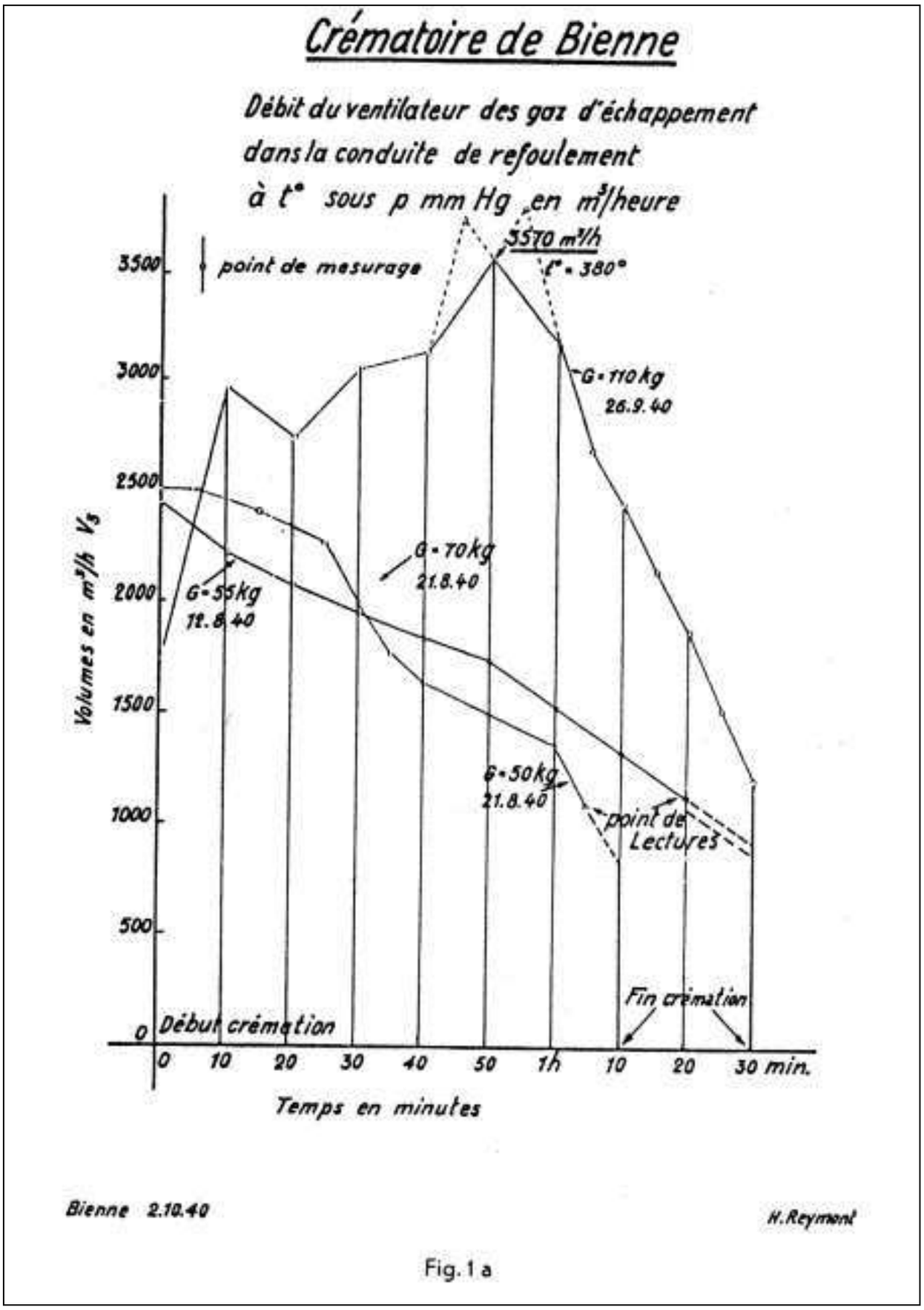

Document 54: Chart of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer H. Keller in the electric BROWN, BOVERI & CO. *furnace at the Biel Crematorium on 2 October 1940. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation; first data set. Source: H. Keller, "Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel,* Jahresbericht pro 1944. *Biel, 1945, illustration outside text.*

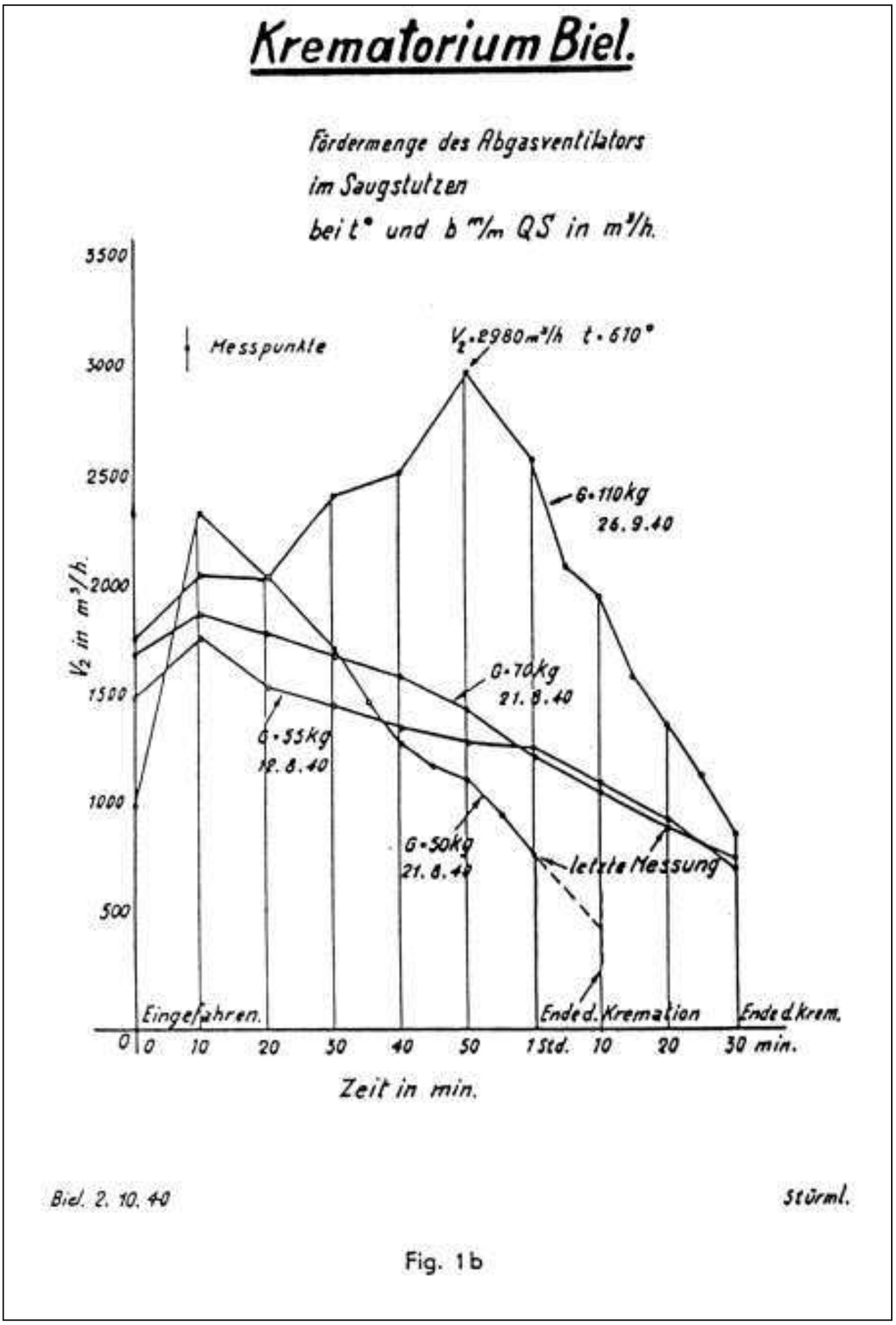

Fig. 1b

Document 55: as Doc. 54, second data set.

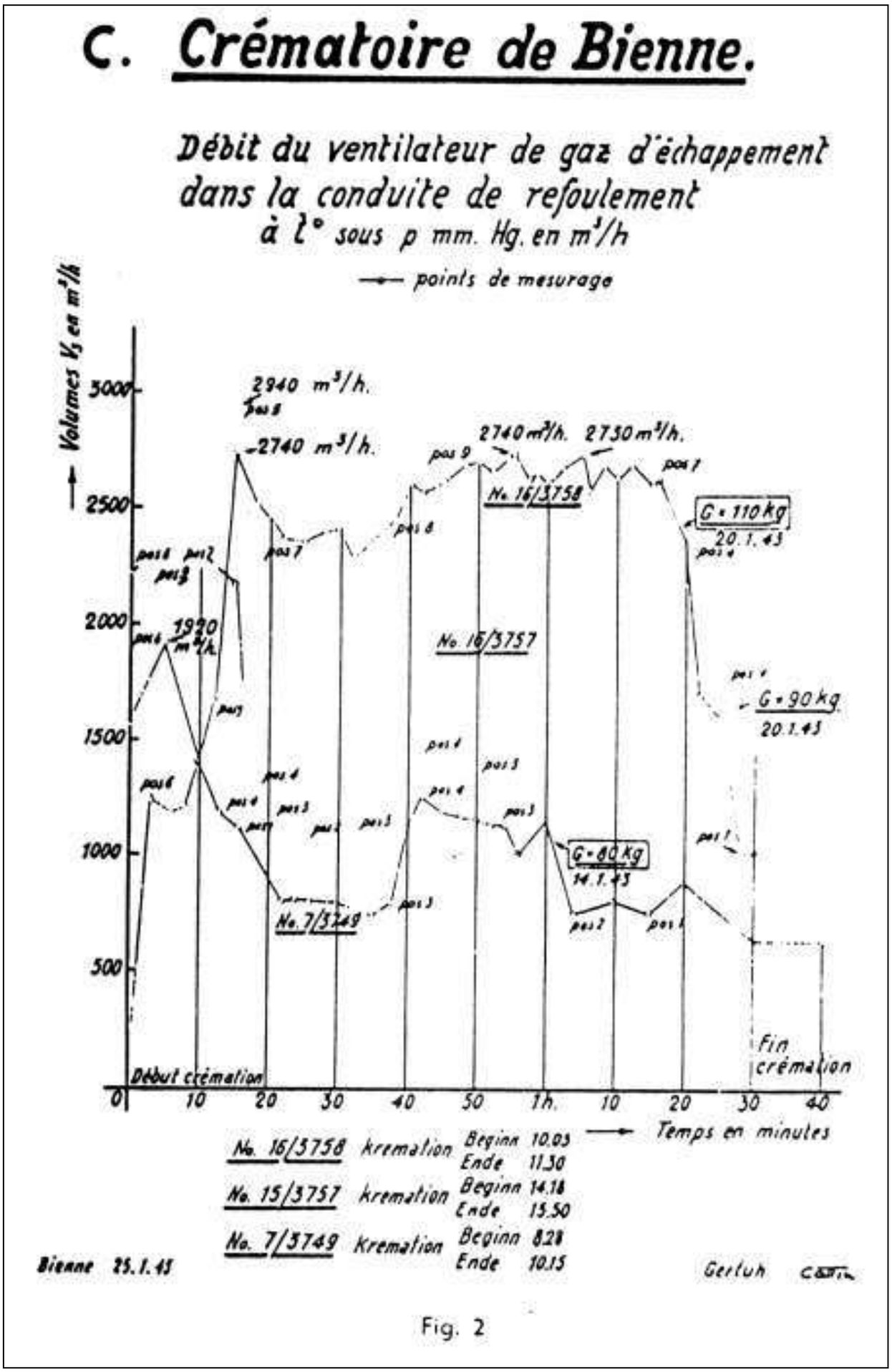

Fig. 2

Document 56: as above, experiments of 25 January 1943. Hourly exhaust-gas volume expelled by the exhaust fan during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54.

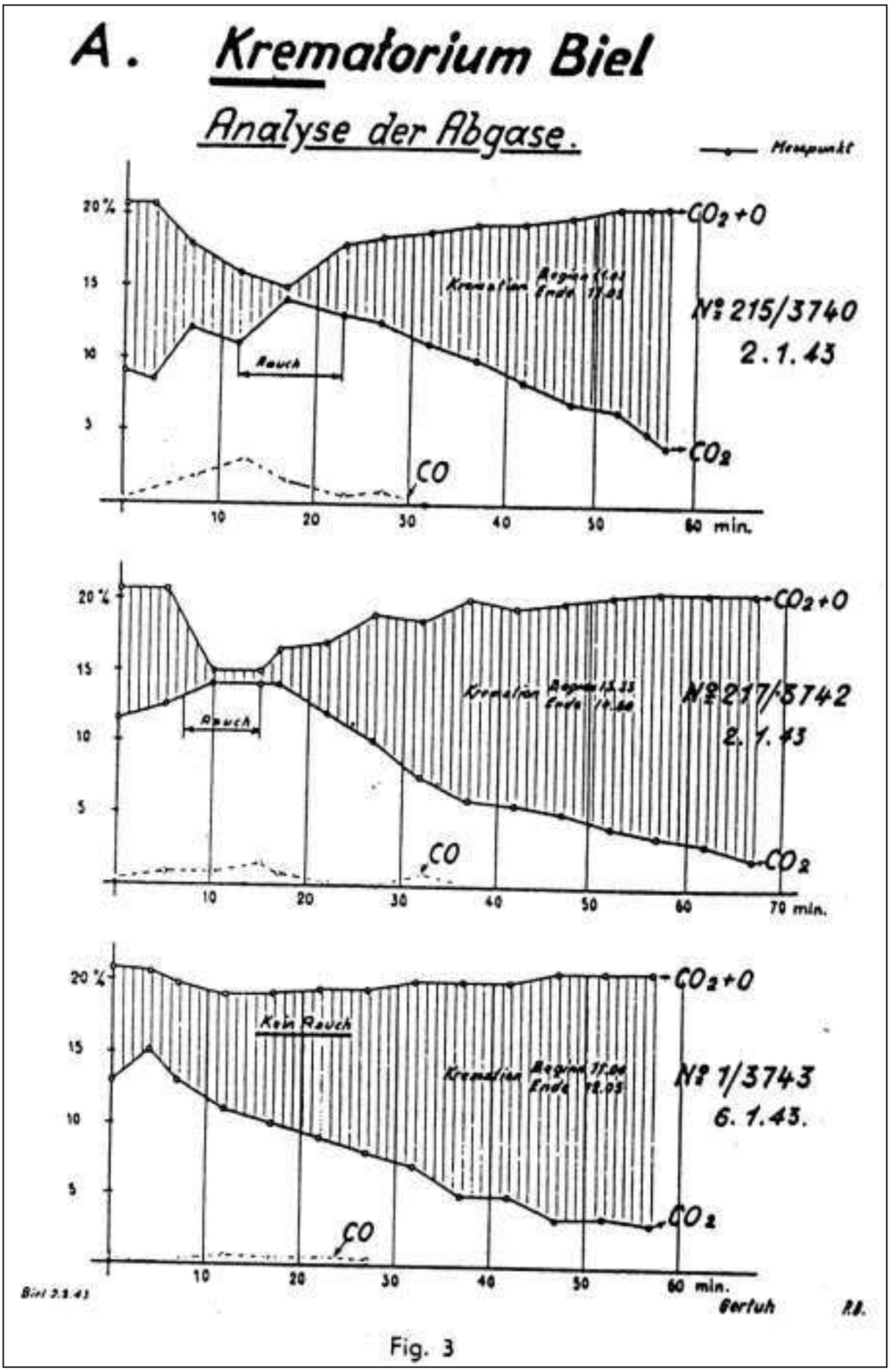

Document 57: as above, experiments of 2 and 6 January 1943. Exhaust-gas analysis during the cremation. Source: as Doc. 54.

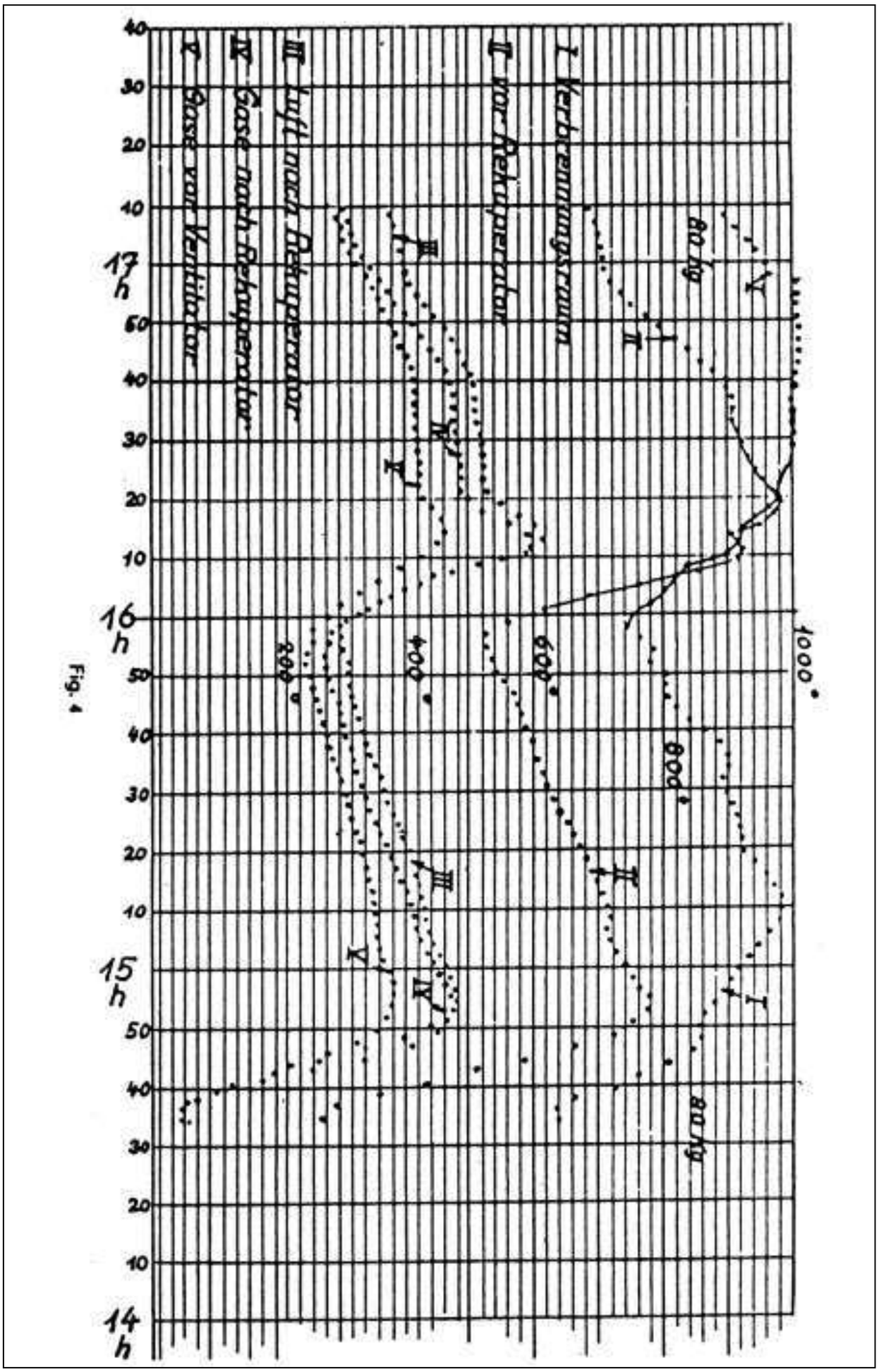

Document 58: as above, experiments of January 1943. Temperature chart. Source: as Doc. 54.

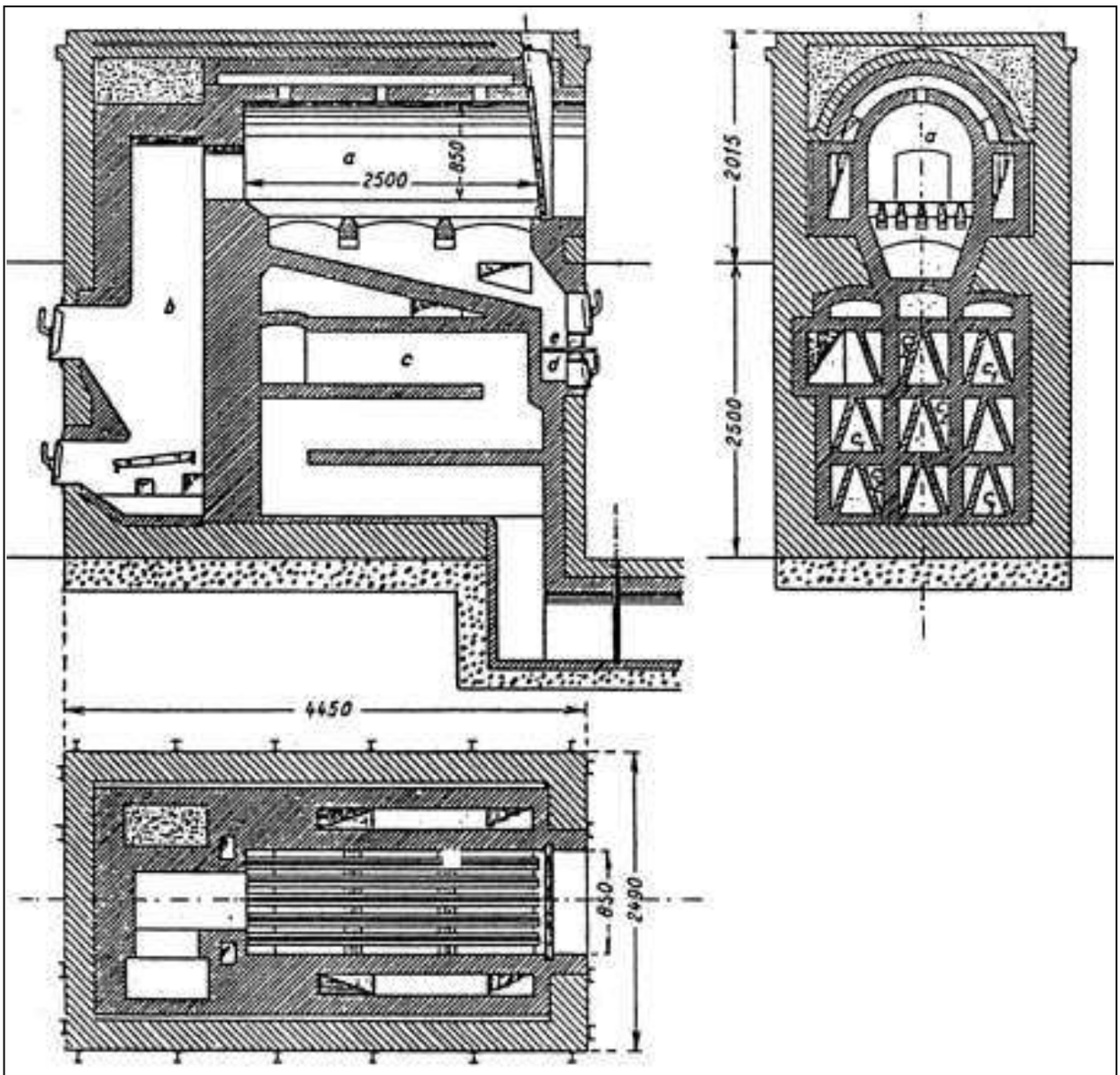

Abb. 3. Beck-Koksofen mit Dreiecksrekuperator.

a = Einäscherungsmuffel, b = Koksgenerator, c = Rekuperator, c_1 = Rauchgaskanäle, c_2 = Luftkanäle, d = Leichenaschen-Sammelraum, e = Nachverbrennungsrost.

Document 59: perfected BECK *coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in:* Feuerungstechnik*, XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 9, p. 124.*

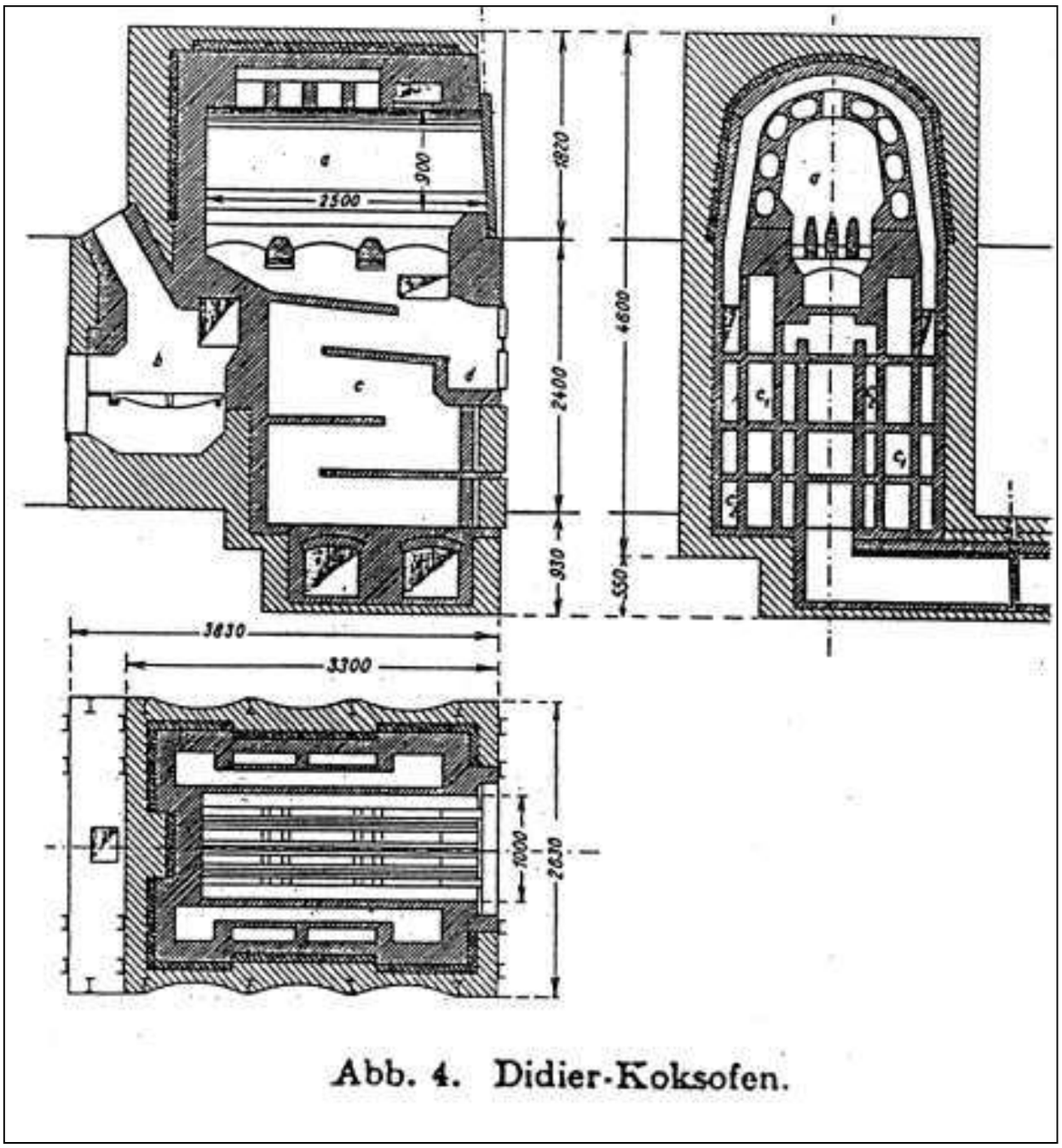

Document 60: perfected DIDIER coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1930s). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section; Fig. 3: horizontal section at the height of the cremation-chamber grate. Source: as Doc. 59, p. 125.

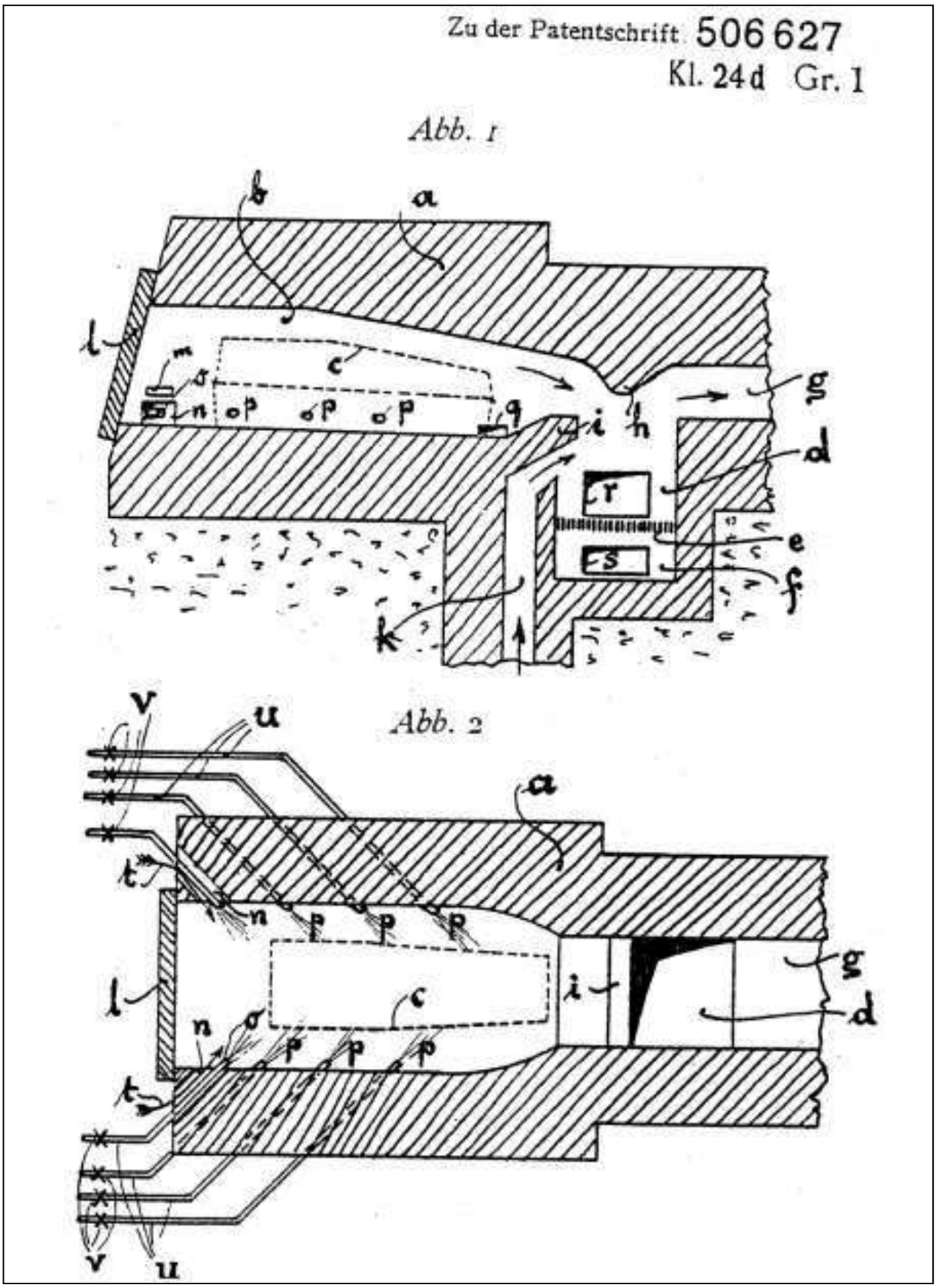

Document 61: "Procedure and device for cremation" (Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung). Patent H. VOLCKMANN and L. LUDWIG, no. 506627, of 30 October 1928. Fig. 1: longitudinal section along the cremation chamber; Fig. 2: horizontal section along the cremation chamber.

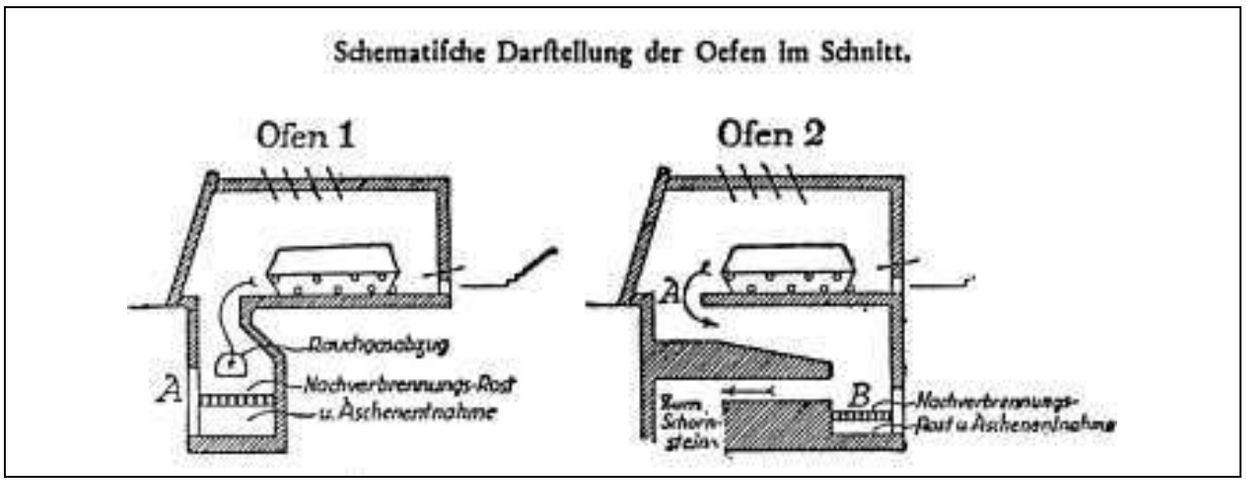

Document 62: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces at the Hamburg crematorium (prototype). Source: R. Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931, no. 3, p. 34.*

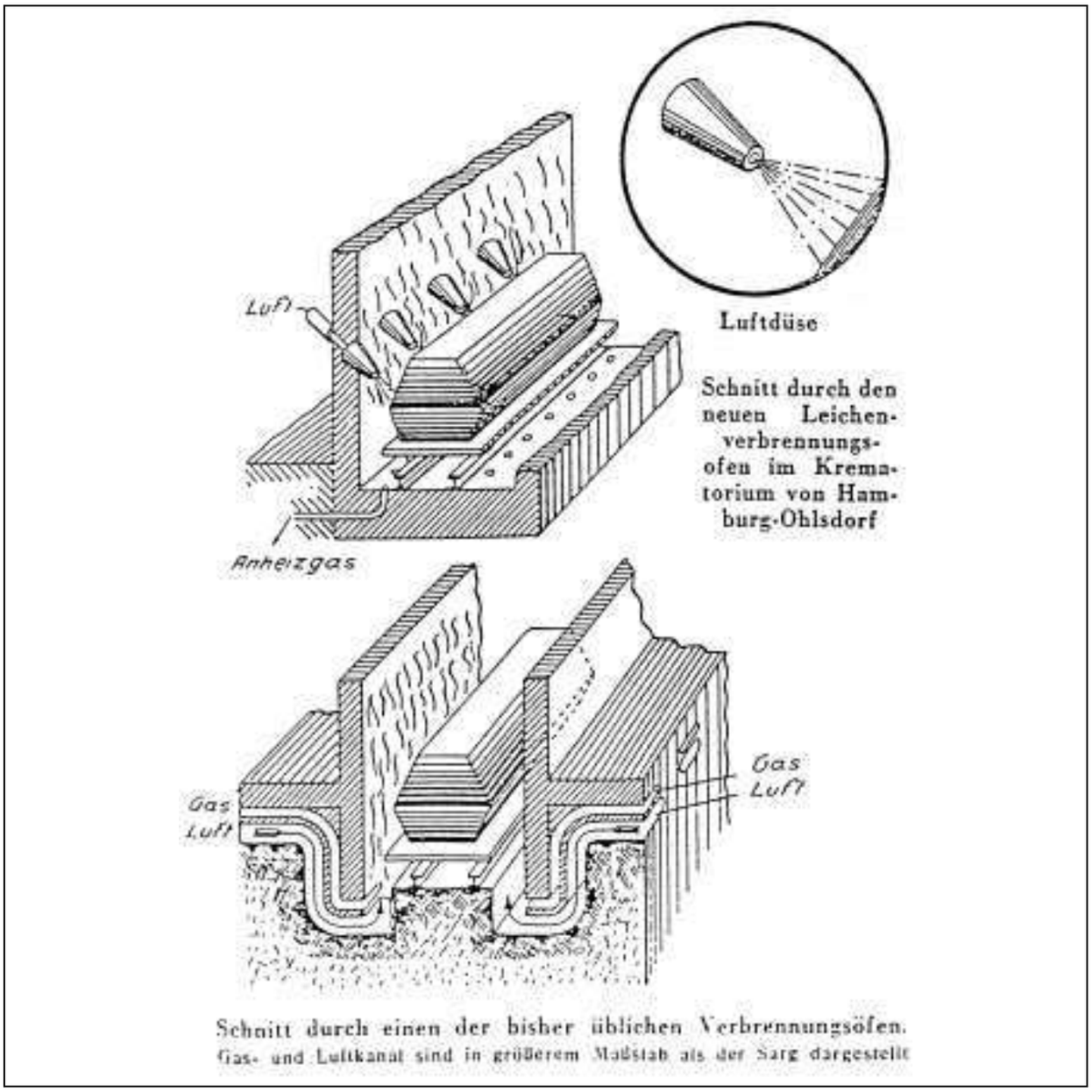

Document 63: VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnaces: design of combustion-air intake. Source: Stort, "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff," in: Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, 1931, no. 26, p. 513.*

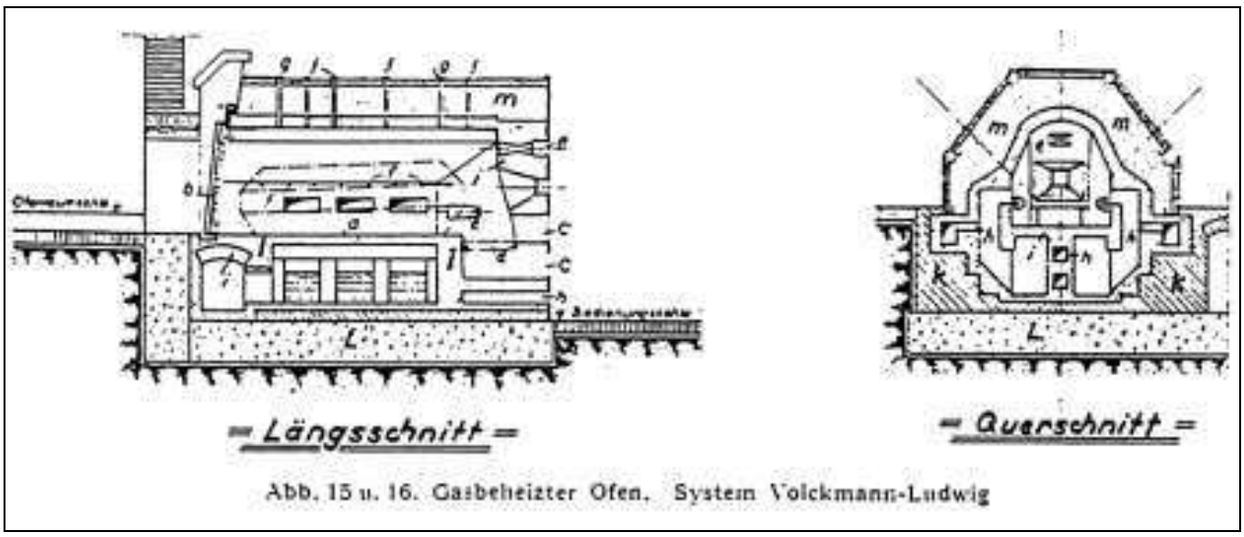

Document 64: as above (standard model). Fig. 1: longitudinal section; Fig. 2: vertical section. Source: as Doc. 27, p. 24.

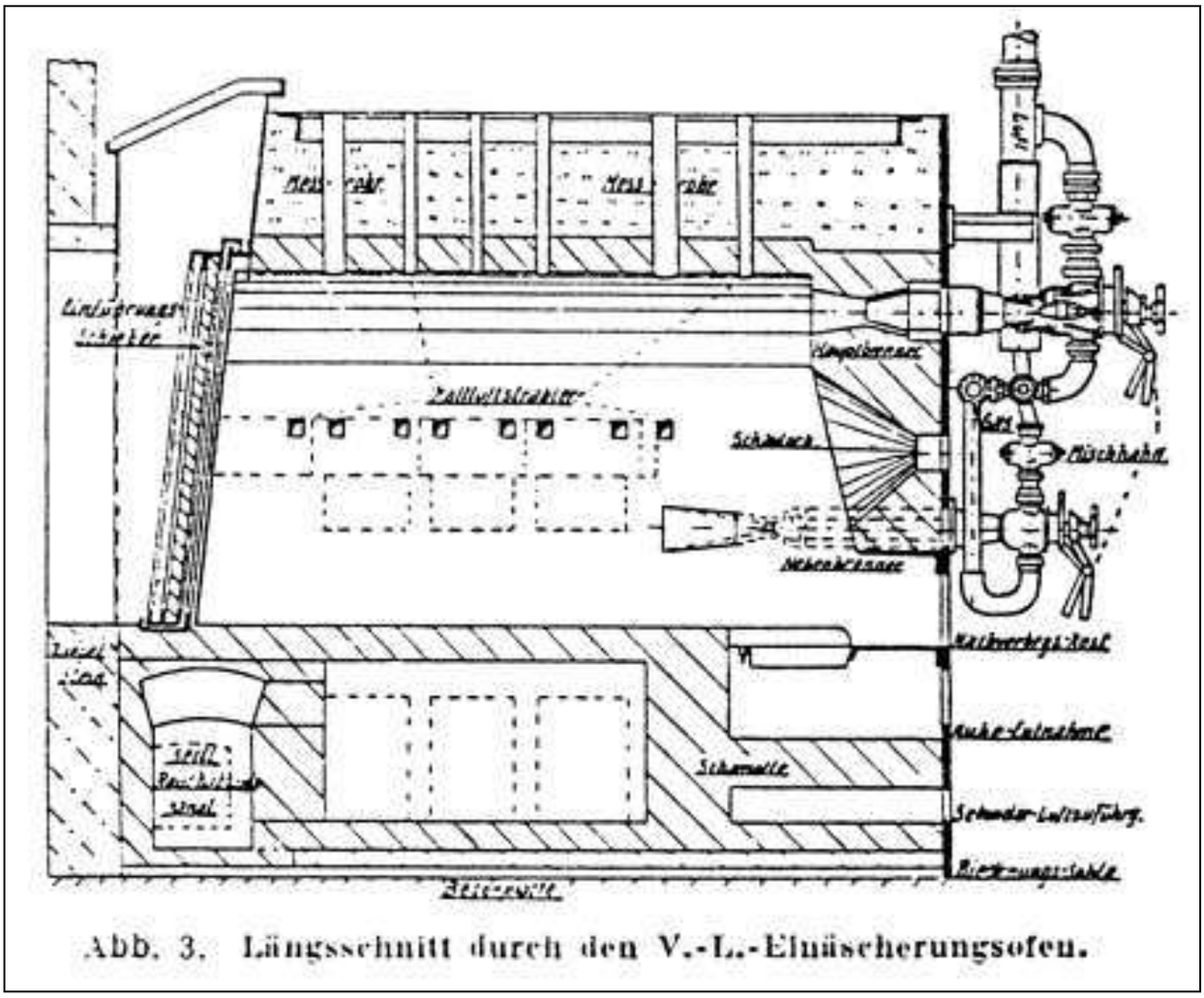

Document 65: as above. Longitudinal section. Source: H. Manskopf, "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, 1933, no. 42, p. 773.*

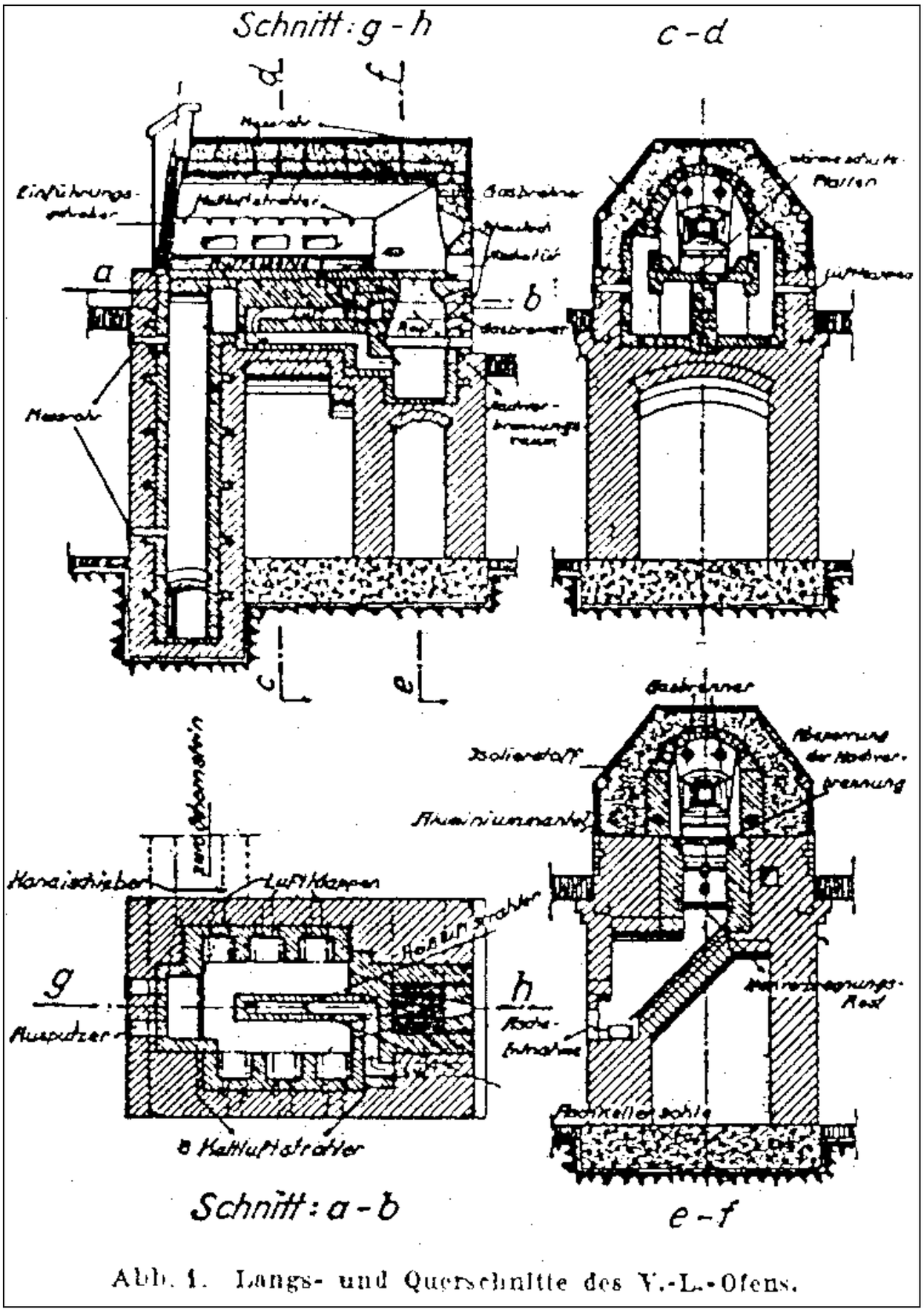

Document 66: as above, device at the Stuttgart Crematorium (1931). Fig. 1: longitudinal Section g-h; Fig. 2: vertical Section c-d; Fig. 3: horizontal Section a-b; Fig. 4: vertical Section e-f. Source: H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 1932, no. 13, p. 151.*

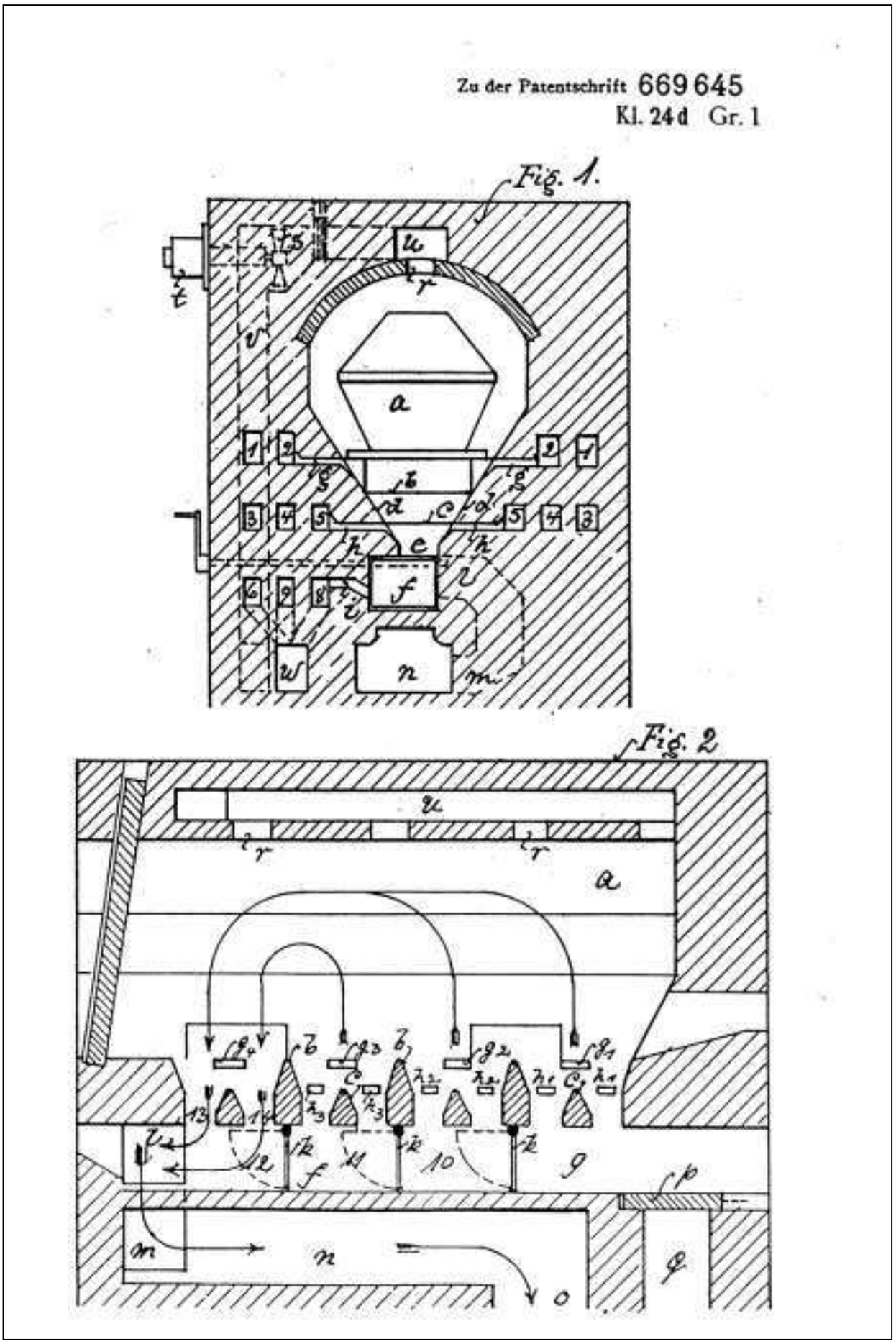

Document 67: "Corpse-Cremation Furnace" (Leichenverbrennungsofen). Patent W. RUPPMANN, No. 669645, of 23 June 1936. Fig. 1: vertical section (cremation chamber and combustion-air intake system); Fig. 2: longitudinal section (cremation chamber and construction system of the grate).

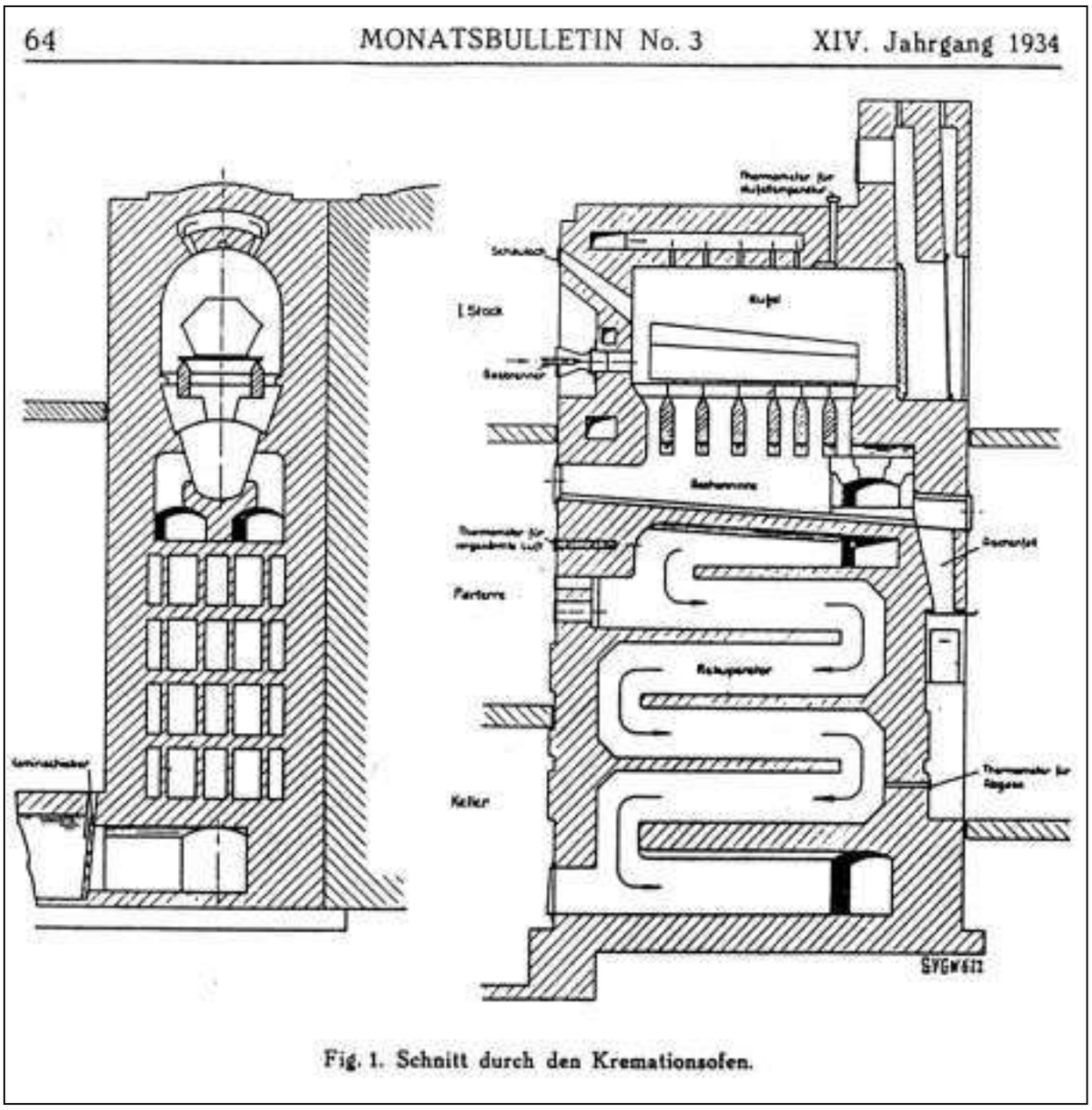

Document 68: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1932). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: R. Henzi, "Die Zürcher Einäscherungsöfen mit Gasfeuerung," in: Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, Zürich, March 1934, no. 3, p. 64.*

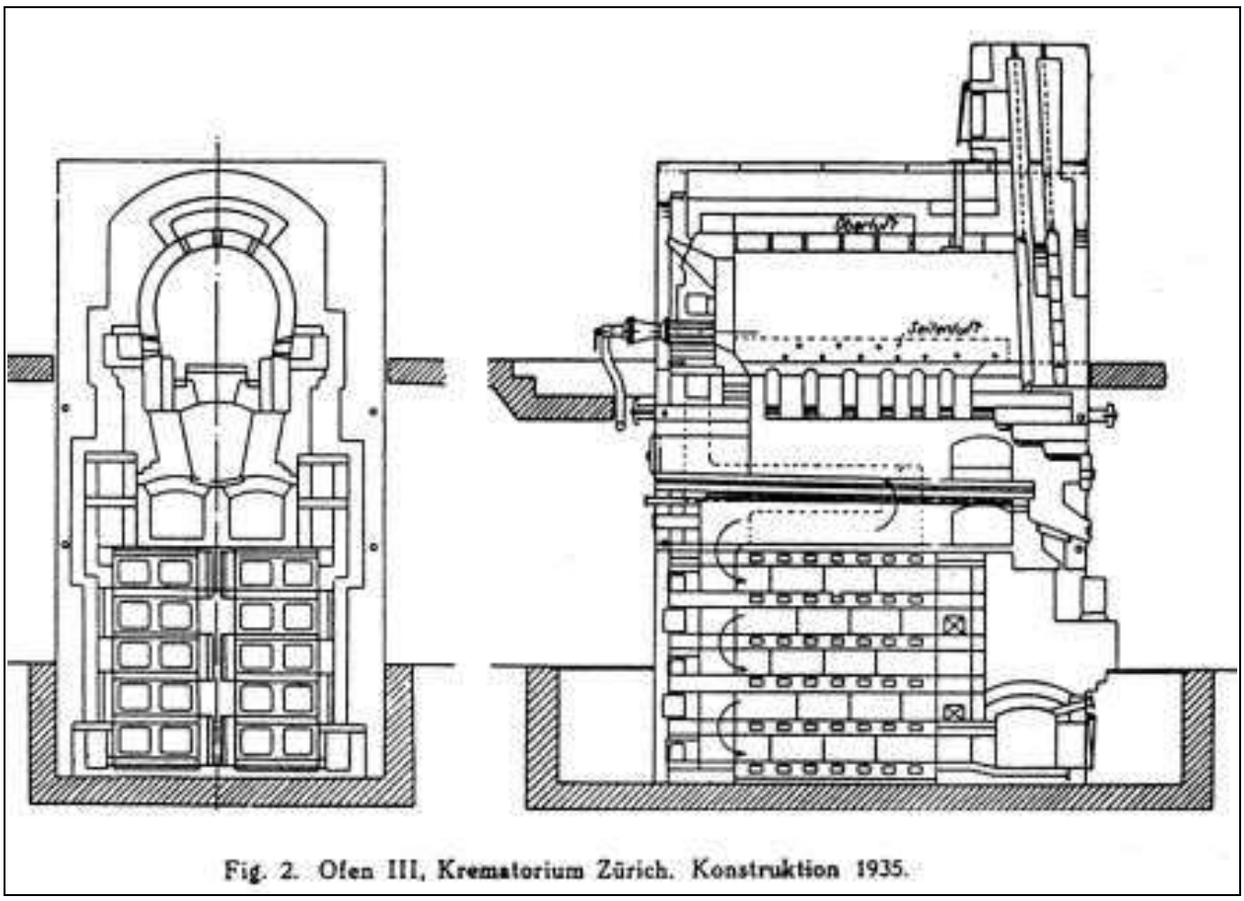

Document 69: E. EMCH & CO. gas-fired cremation furnace at the Zürich Crematorium (1935). Vertical and longitudinal sections (cremation chamber and recuperator). Source: P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: Schweiz. Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, Zürich, July 1938, no. 7, p. 150.*

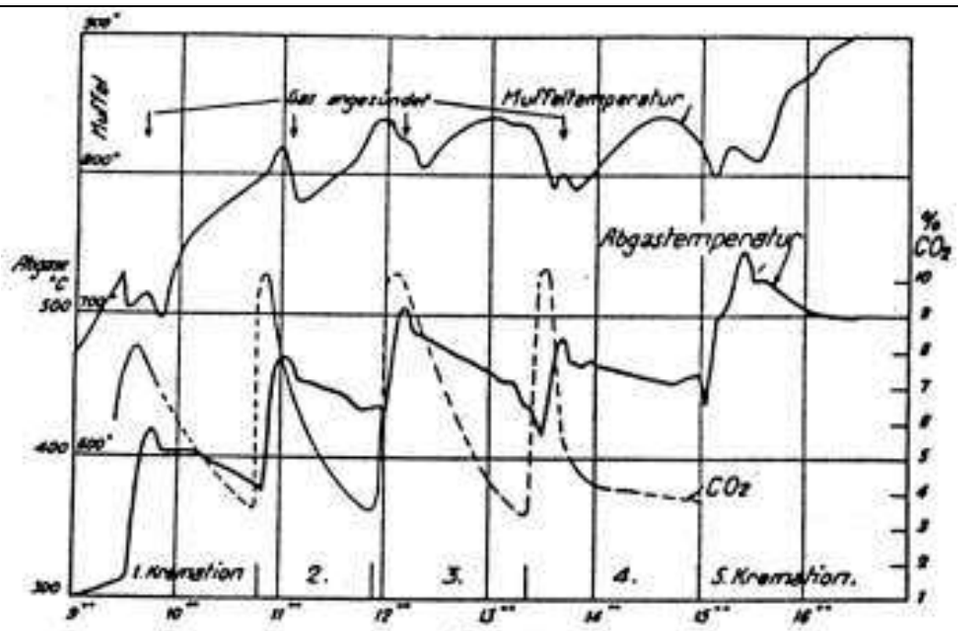

Fig. 9.
Aenderung des Kohlensäuregehaltes, der Muffeltemperatur und der Abgastemperatur im Fuchs des Ofens II während 5 Kremationen.

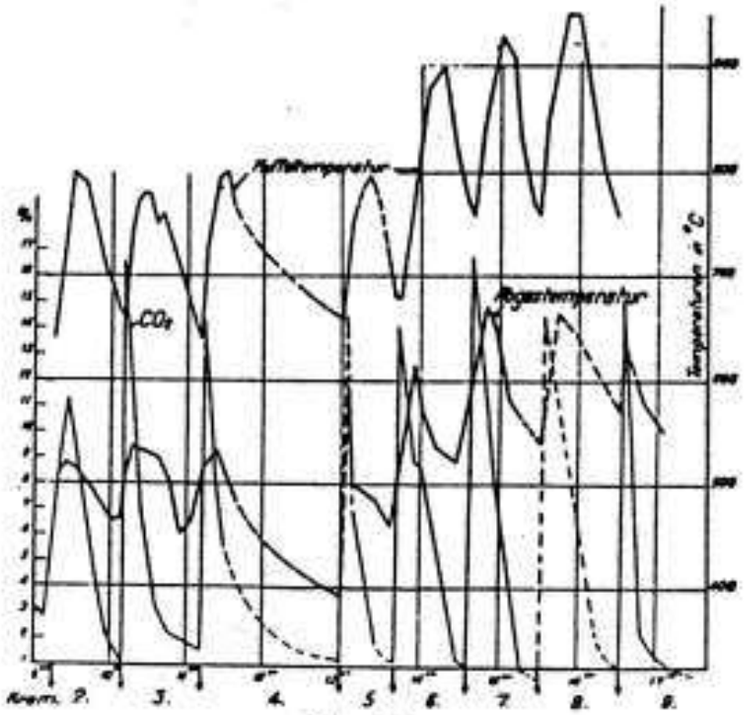

Fig. 10.
Aenderung des Kohlensäuregehaltes, der Muffeltemperatur und der Abgastemperatur im Fuchs des Ofens III während 8 Kremationen.

Document 70 & 71: Fig. 9: Chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 November 1932 in Furnace II at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of CO_2 content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace II during 5 cremations." Fig. 10: Chart of 8 cremations conducted on 27 February1936 in Furnace III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of CO_2 content, muffle temperature and combustion-gas temperature in the flue of Furnace III during 8 cremations." Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156.

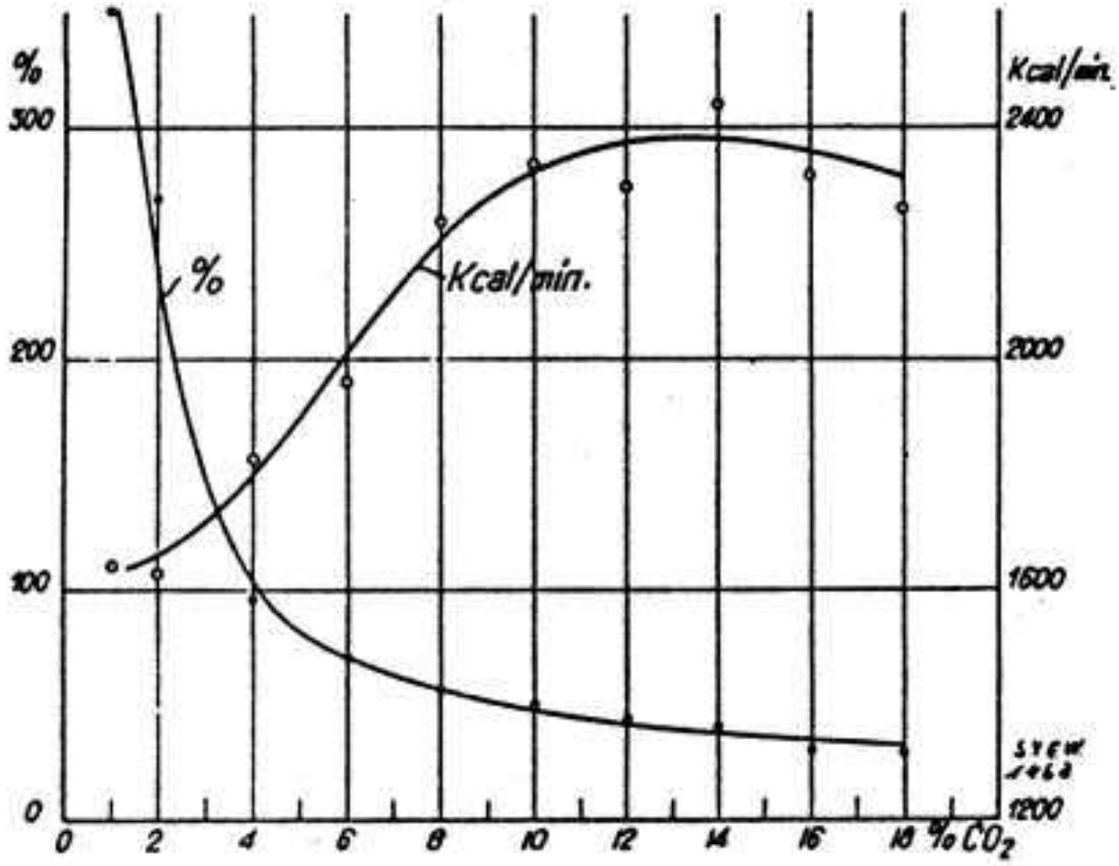

Fig. 11.
Abgasverluste in kcal/min und in % der durch die Verbrennung gleichzeitig zugeführten Wärmemenge in Abhängigkeit des CO_2-Gehaltes der Abgase.

Document 72: Fig. 11: "Flue-gas losses in kcal/minute and in % of the amount of heat concurrently added by combustion as a function of the CO_2 contents of the combustion gas". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 156.

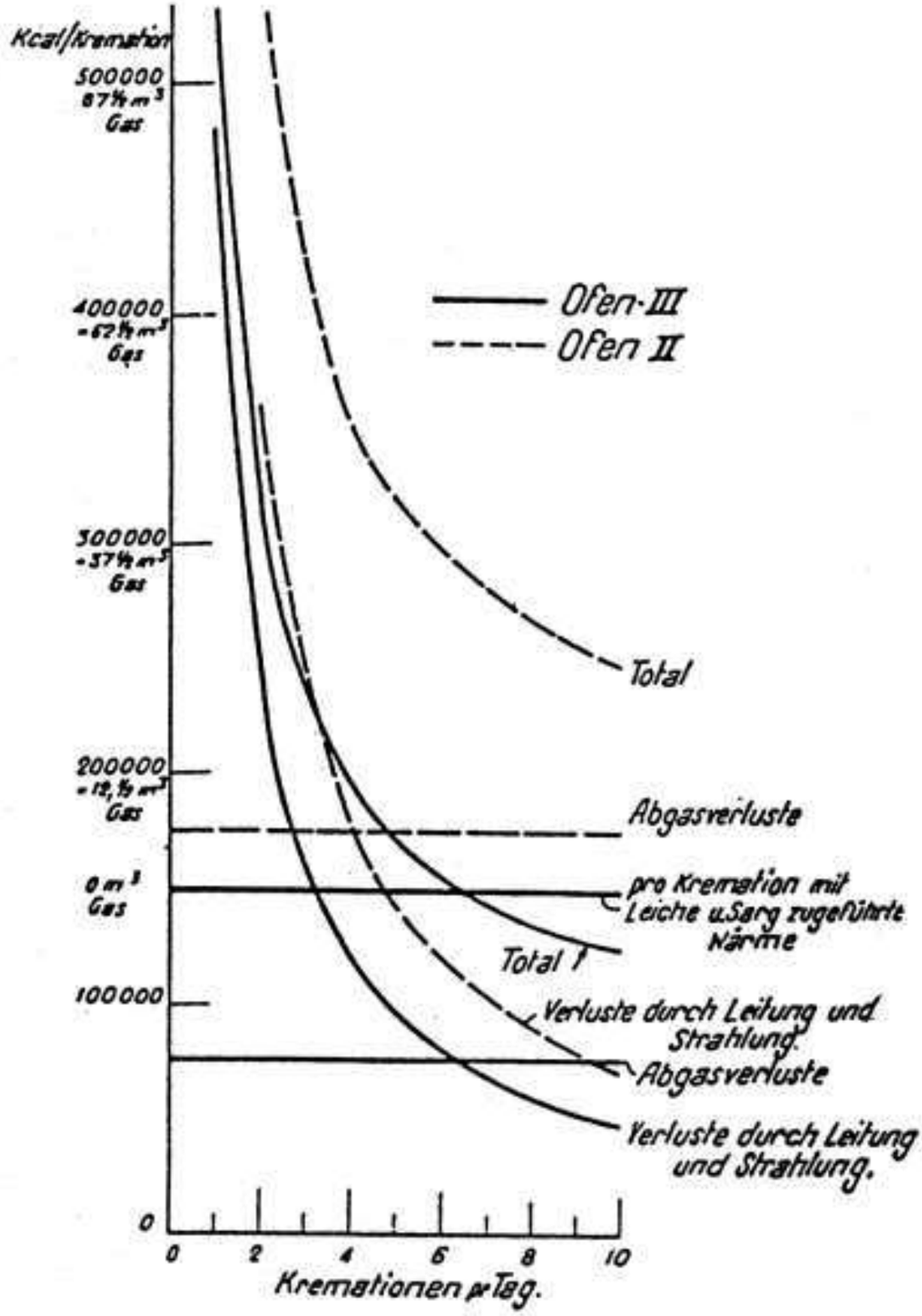

Fig. 13.
Aenderung des Wärmebedarfes pro Kremation in Funktion der Anzahl der Verbrennungen pro Tag.

Document 73: Thermal balance of Furnaces II and III at the Zürich Crematorium. "Variation of the caloric needs per cremation as a function of the number of cremations per day". Source: as Doc. 69, p. 157.

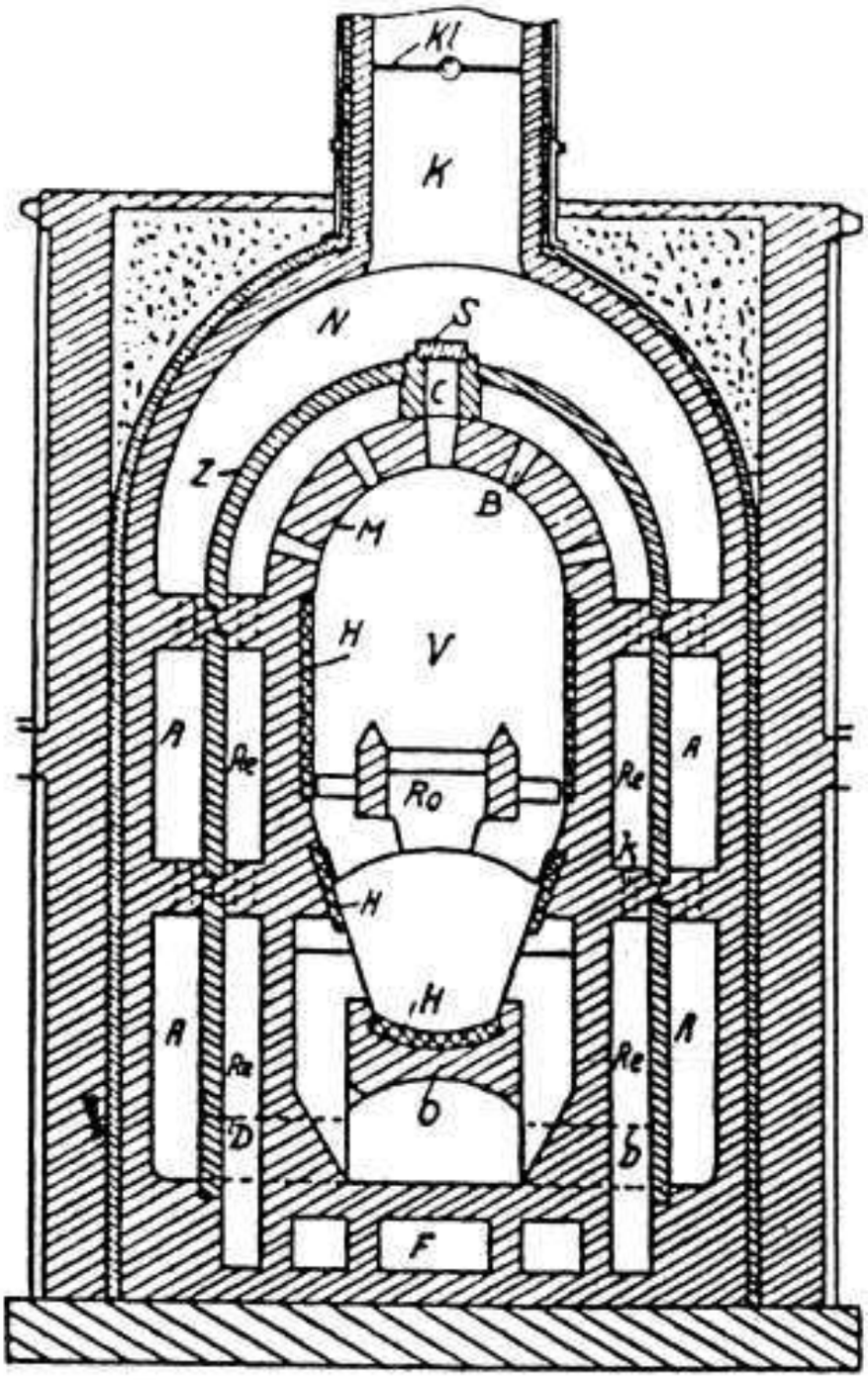

Abb. 13. Elektrischer Ofen.

Document 74: E. EMCH & CO. electric cremation furnace (1930). Vertical section. Source: F. Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 1931, no. 25, p. 397.*

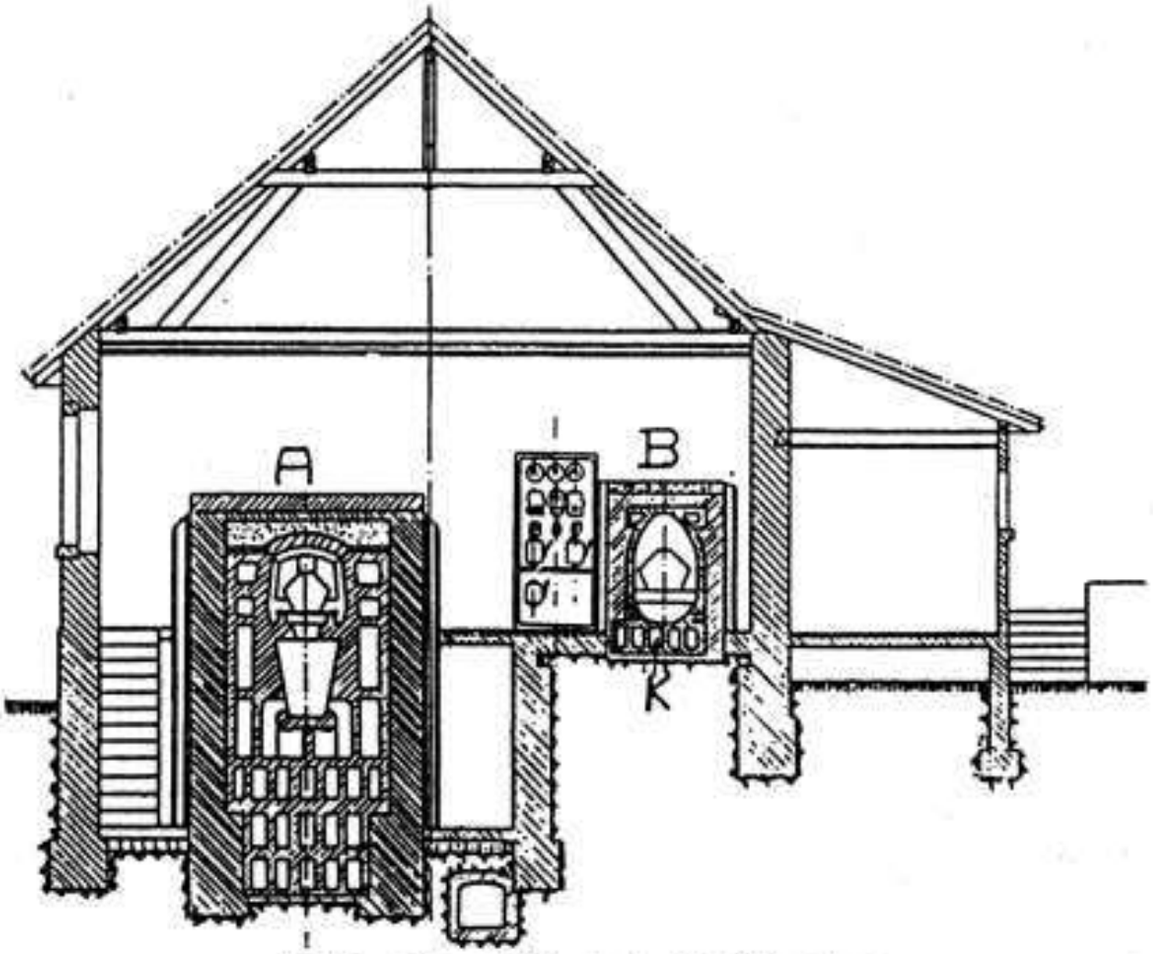

Abb. 1. Querschnitt durch die Ofenanlage
A. Koksofen. B. Elektrischer Ofen

Document 75: Fig. A: vertical section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; Fig. B: vertical section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: H. Keller, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht pro 1933. *Biel, 1934, p. 5.*

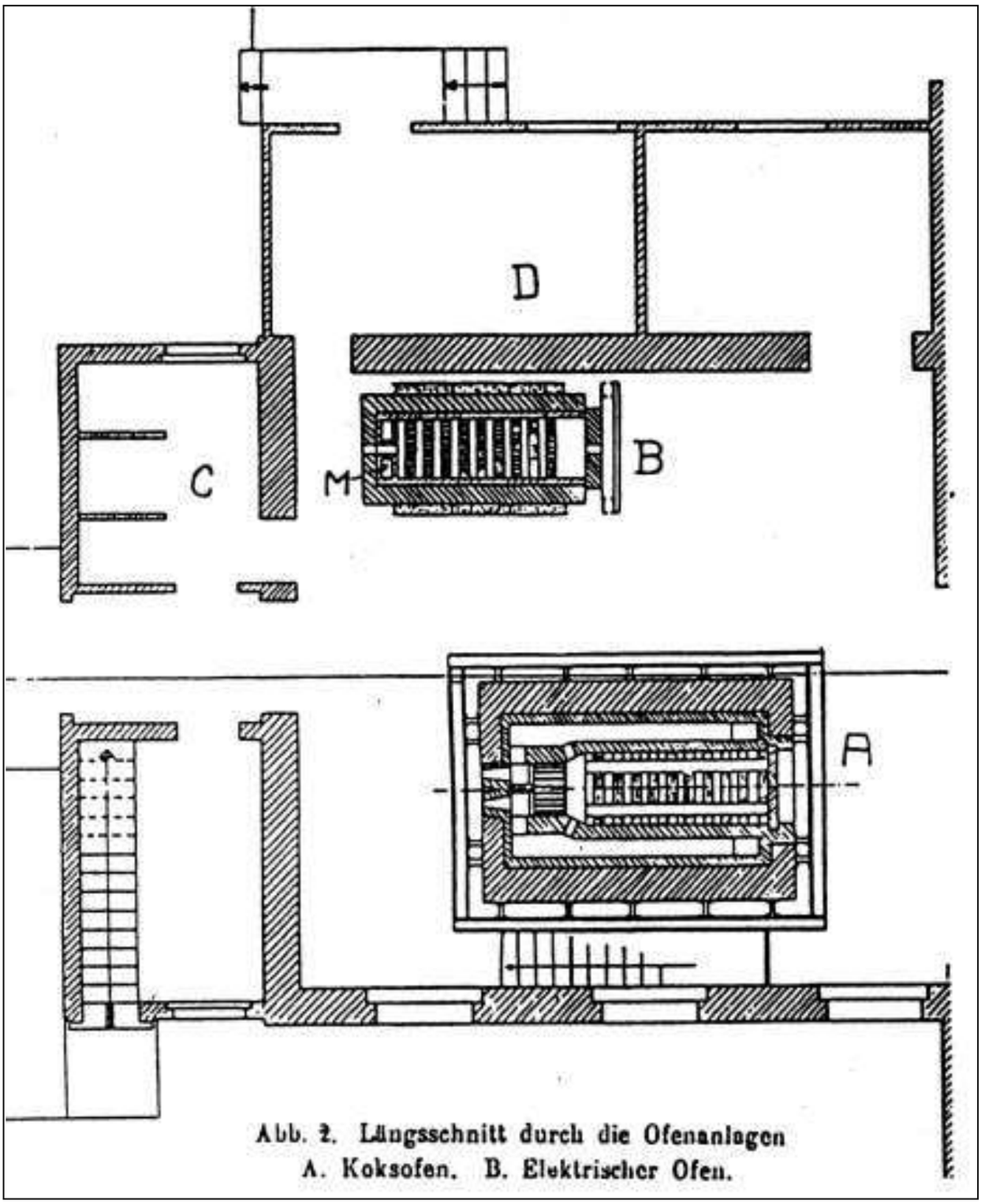

Document 76: A (bottom): horizontal section of the old W. RUPPMANN coke-fired cremation furnace at Biel; B (top): horizontal section of the BROWN, BOVERI & CO experimental electric cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 75.

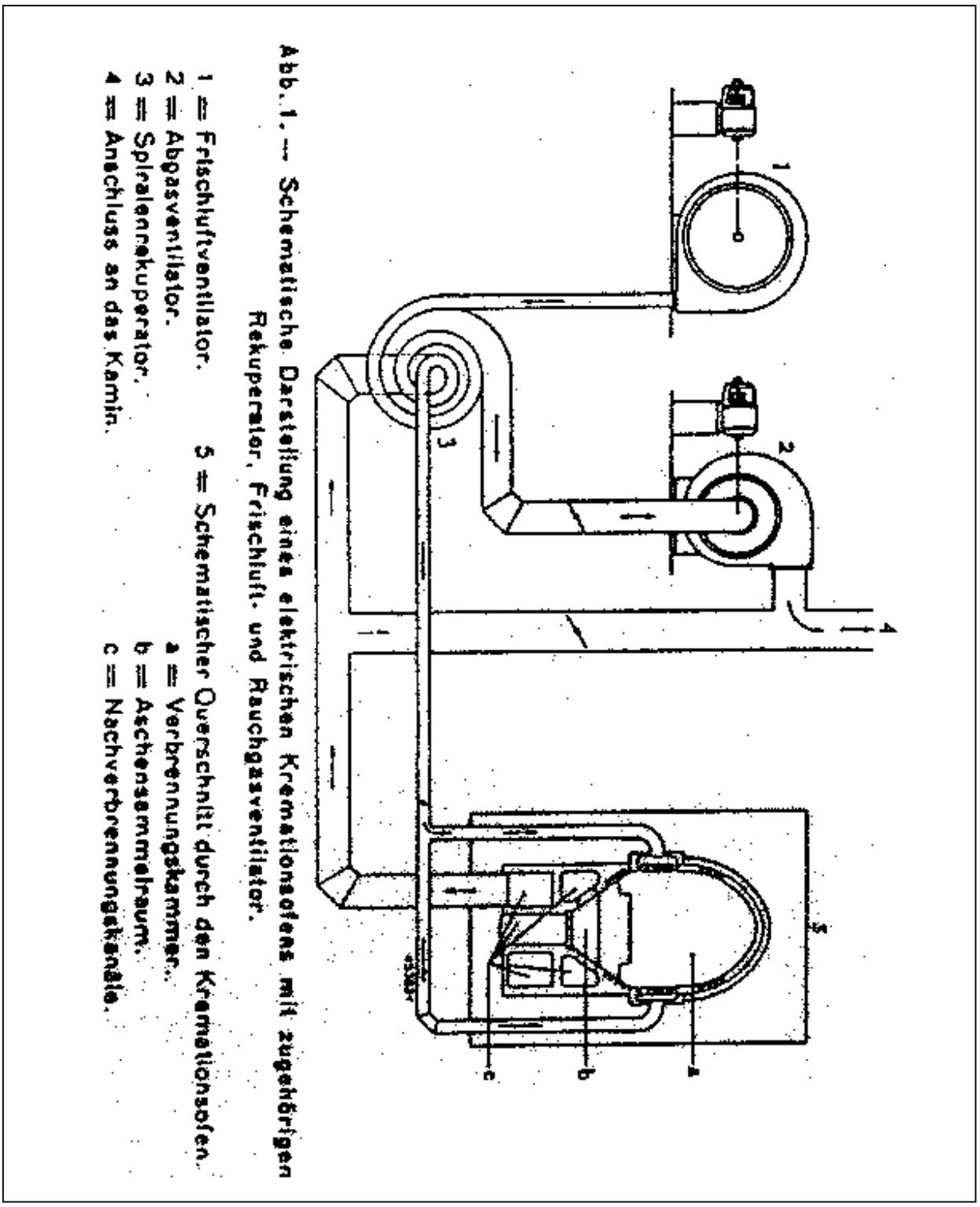

Document 77: BROWN, BOVERI & CO electric cremation furnace (standard model). "Schematic representation of an electric cremation furnace with related recuperator, fresh air and flue gas fan." G. Keller, "Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung," Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Switzerland); special reprint of Brown Boveri Mitteilungen*, no. 6/7, 1942, p. 3.*

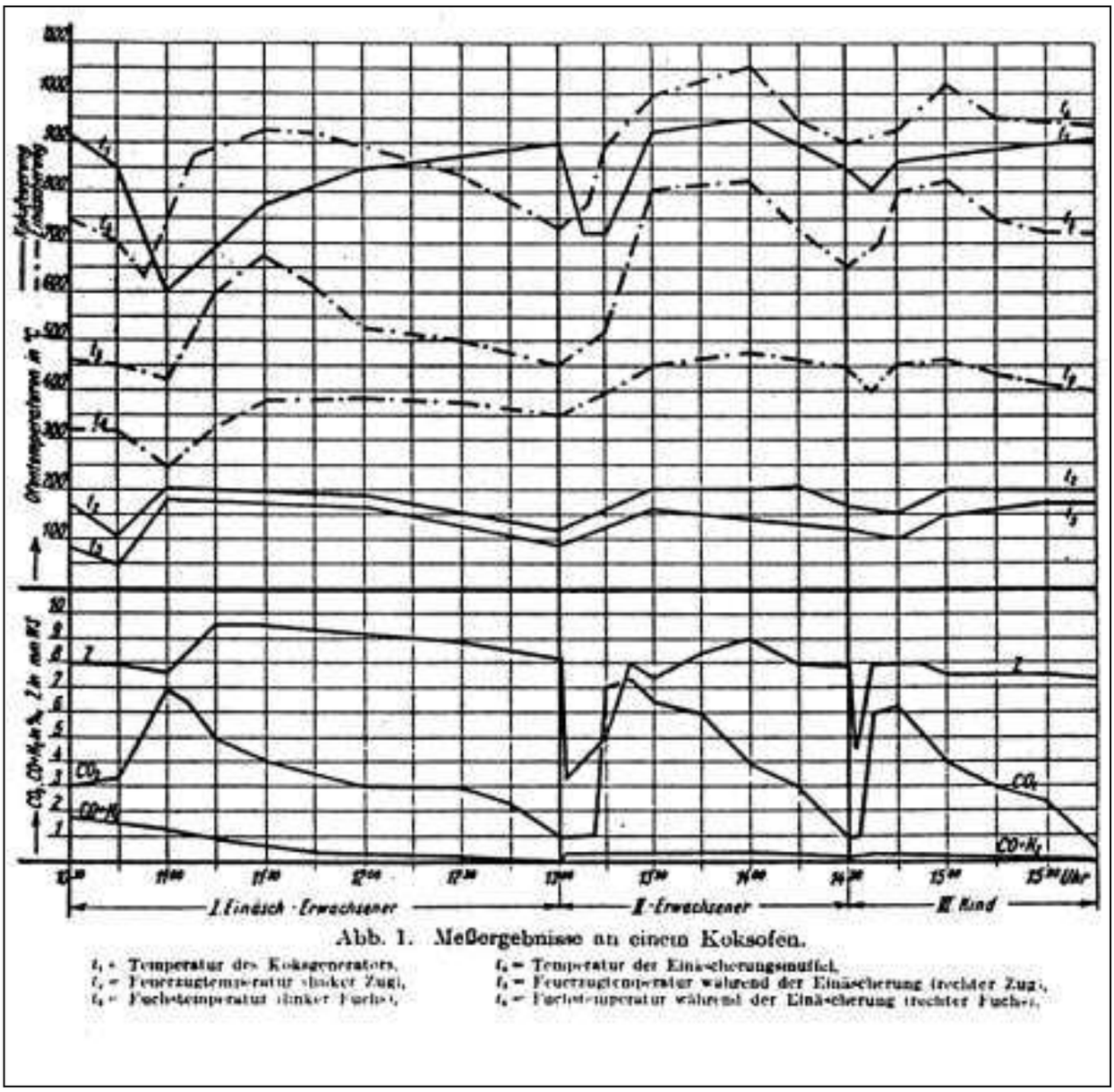

Document 78: Temperature chart of 3 cremations in a coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: as Doc. 59, no. 8, p. 110.

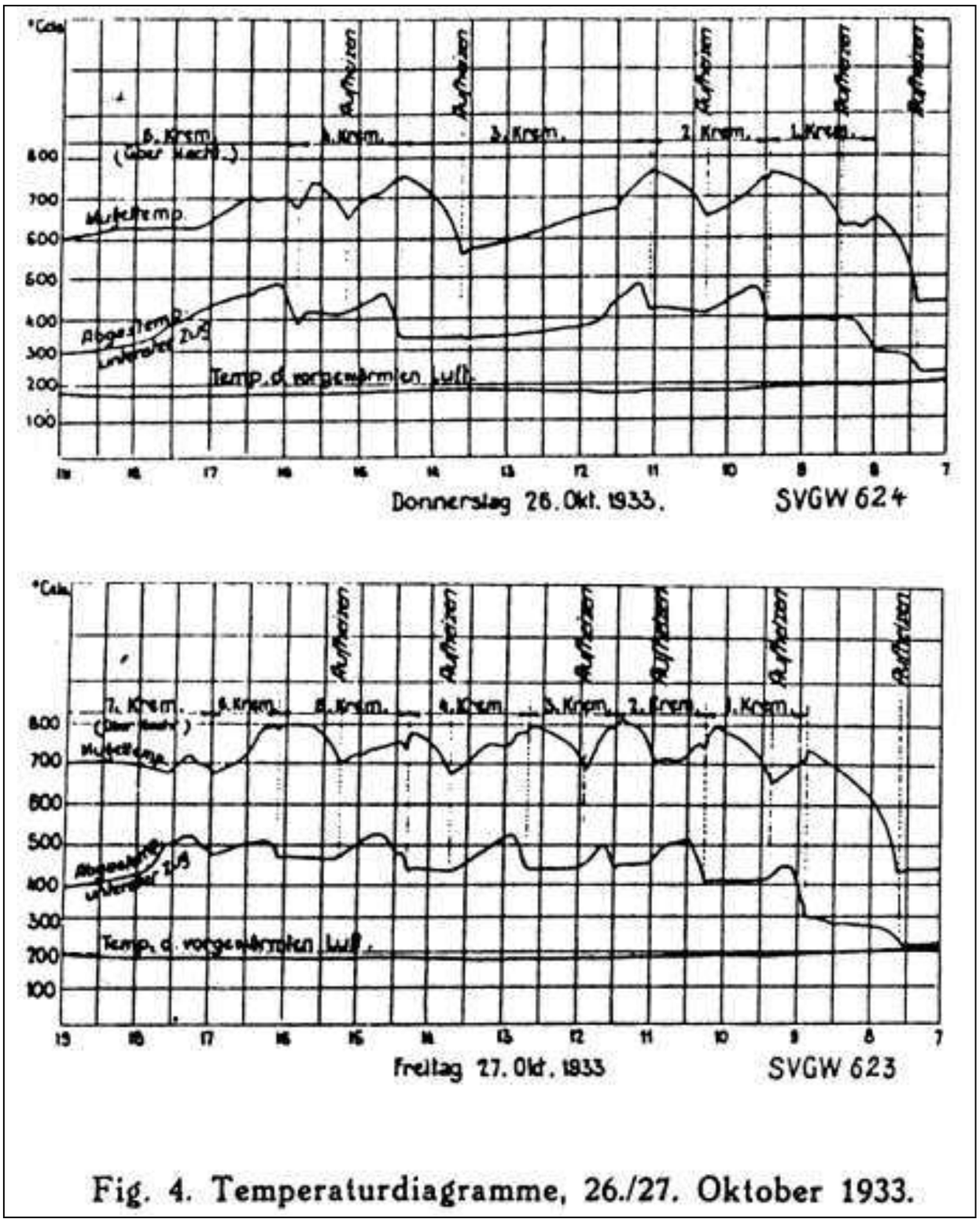

Documents 79 & 80: Top: temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 26 October 1933 in Furnace III (E. EMCH & CO.) at the Zürich Crematorium. Bottom: temperature chart of 7 cremations conducted on 27 October 1933. Source: as Doc. 68, p. 66.

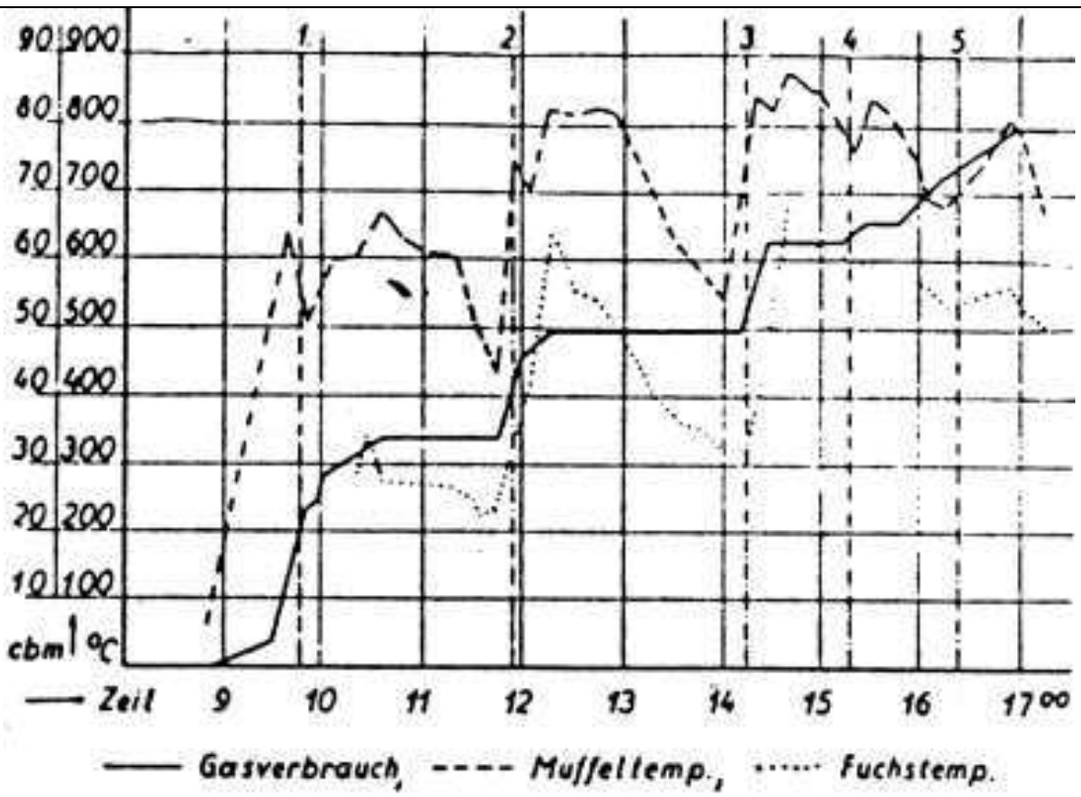

Abb. 6. Tagesdiagramm vom 23. Okt. 1931 vor Erreichung des Beharrungszustandes. (5 Einäscherungen).

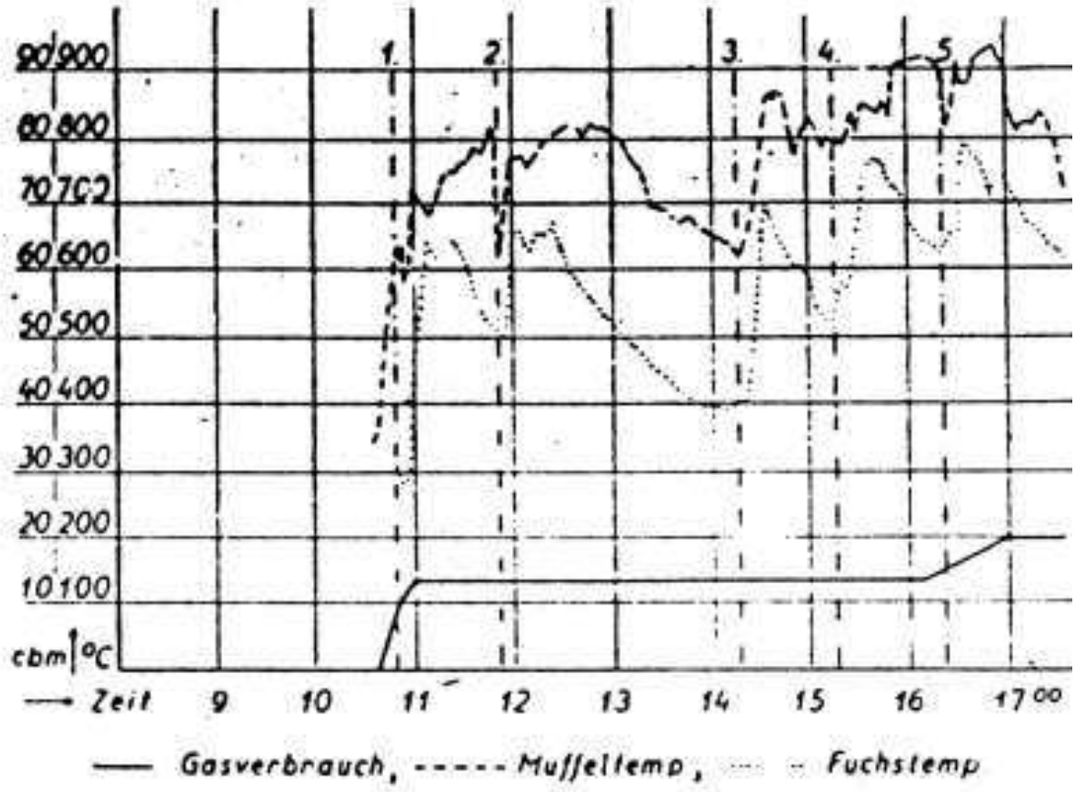

Abb. 7. Tagesdiagramm vom 30. Okt. 1931 nach Erreichung des Beharrungszustandes. (5 Einäscherungen).

Documents 81 & 82: Fig. 6: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 23 October 1931 in the VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG gas-fired cremation furnace at the Stuttgart Crematorium. Fig. 7: Temperature chart of 5 cremations conducted on 30 October 1931 in the same furnace. Source: as Doc. 66, no. 14, p. 163.

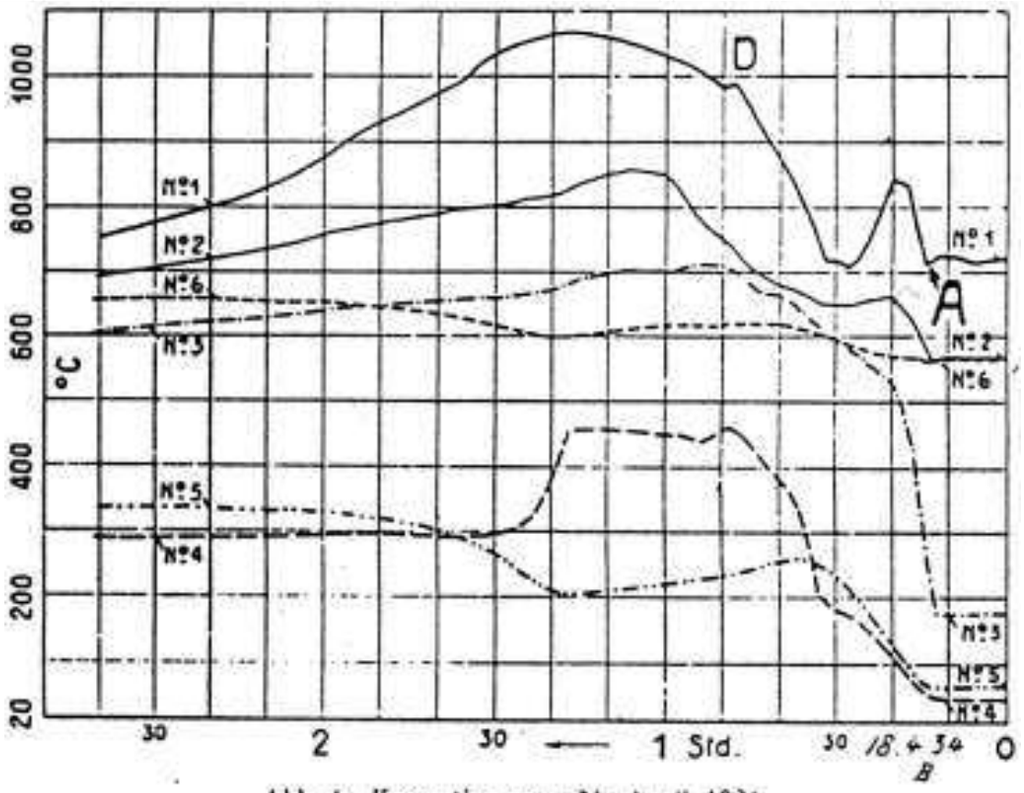

Abb. 4. Kremation vom 24. April 1934

Die Abbildungen 4 und 5 zeigen den Verlauf der Temperaturen an 6 verschiedenen Messtellen. Es bedeuten:

Kurve 1: Temperatur im Verbrennungsraum,

Kurve 2: Temperatur im Nachverbrennungskanal,

Kurve 3: Temperatur der Abgase nach dem Ofen und vor dem Rekuperator,

Kurve 4: Temperatur der Abgase nach dem Rekuperator,

Kurve 5: Temperatur der Verbrennungsluft nach dem Rekuperator,

Kurve 6: Temperatur der Verbrennungsluft nach den Heizspiralen und vor Eintritt in den Verbrennungsraum.

Document 83: Temperature chart of a cremation conducted on 24 April 1934 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the Biel Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 75, p. 13.

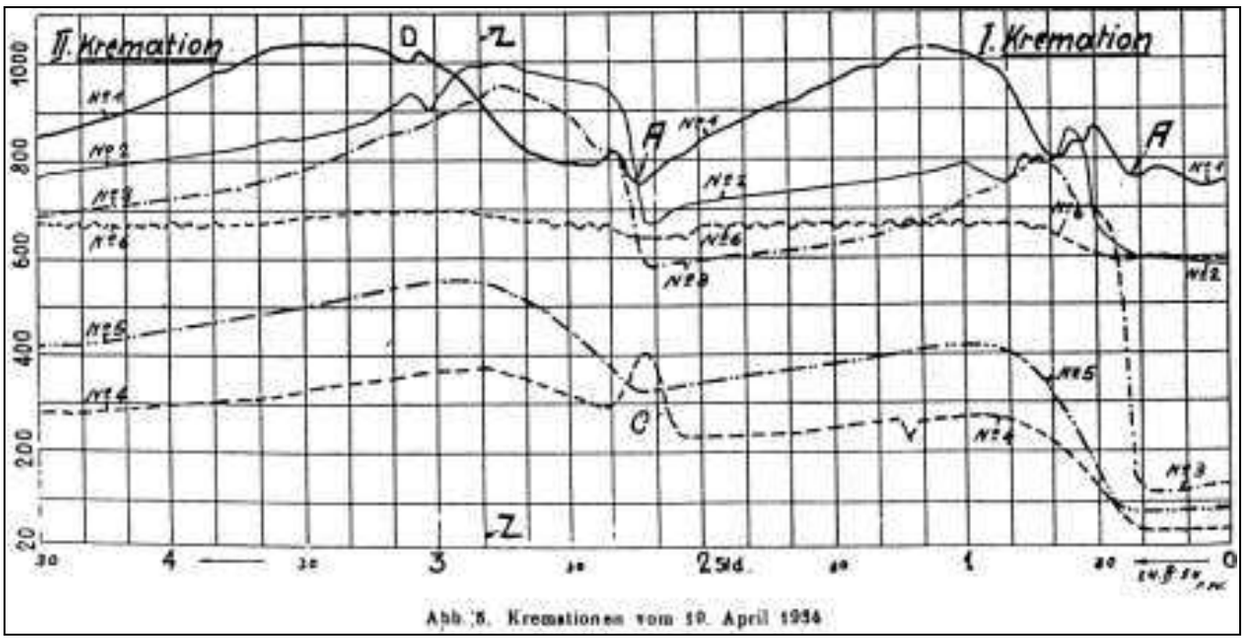

Document 84: Temperature chart of 2 cremations conducted on 19 April 1934 in the same furnace as above. Source: ibid.*, p. 14*

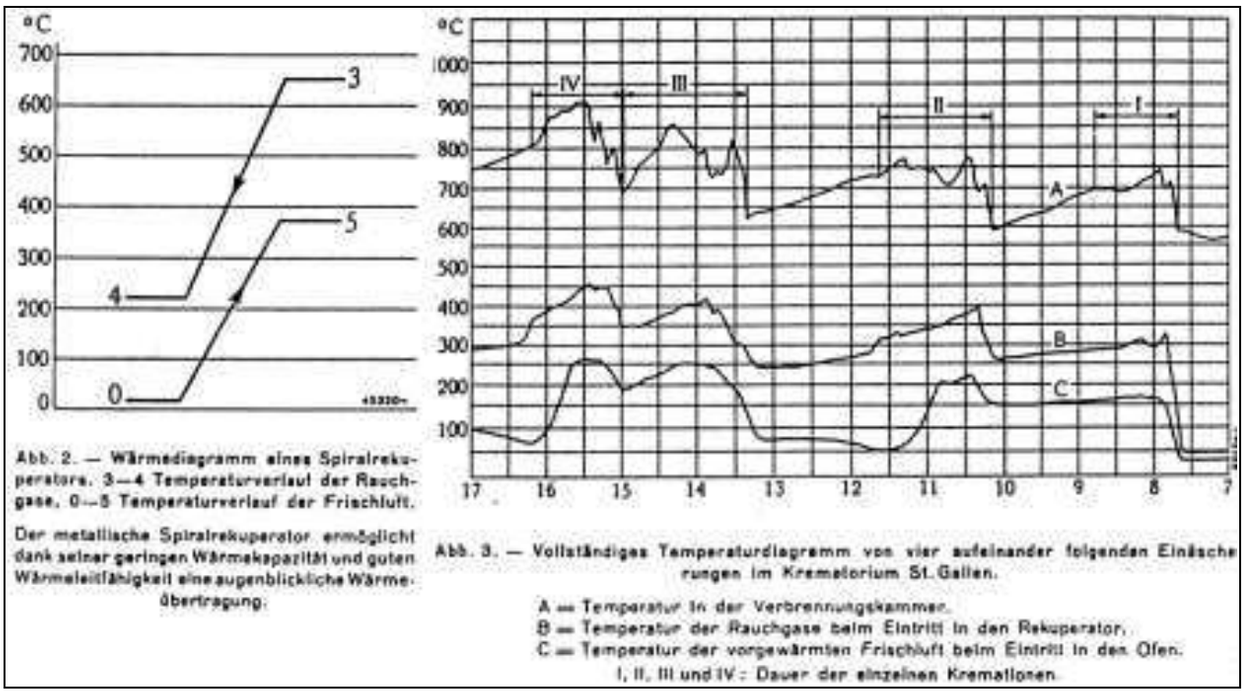

Document 85: Fig. 2 (left): Temperature chart of a metallic-coil recuperator; Fig. 3 (right): Temperature chart of 4 cremations conducted in 1942 in the BROWN, BOVERI & CO. electric cremation furnace at the St. Gallen Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 77, p. 4.

Lfd. Nr.	Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen (Bei Frauen auch Geburtsname)	Geburtstag / Geburtsort	Todestag / Sterbeort	Letzter Wohnort	Stand oder Beruf	Konfession
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1288	Turchern Hermann	9.7.1887 Bielefeld	10.11.1941 Bielefeld	Bielefeld	Kaufm. Angest.	ev.
1289	Legemann Friedrich ~~Hermann~~ Christian	20.1.1905 Altendorf	7.12.1941 Werlsburg	Werlsburg	Kaufm. Angest.	
1290	Blazejczuk Wlodzimierz	25.3.1912 Danzig Kg. Siedlce	1.12.1941 Werlsburg	Werlsburg	Landwirt	kath.
1291	Fordemann geb. Meyer Gertrud	6.4.1898 Predenz	29.11.1941 Gadderbaum	Bad Salzuflen	Ehefrau	rel.
1292	Hamik Hankens Friedrich	23.7.1880 Kiel	10.11.1941 Bad Salzuflen	Herford	Oberstleutnant	ev.
1293	Gallmeyer Viktor	29.1.1857 Radbergen	1.12.1941 Hausberge Porta	Hausberge	Familienvat. Dr. med.	ev.
1294	Gorzycki Ignacy Józef	18.1.1894 Nowy Swiat	2.12.1941 Werlsburg	Werlsburg	Schuhmacher	kath.
1295	Pohler Alfred Franz	24.5.1899 Mittelwalde	2.12.1941 Werlsburg	Werlsburg	Reisender	kath.
1296	Pesch Anna	27.1.1873 Witten	3.12.1941 Bielefeld	Bielefeld	Zahnärztin Wr.	
1297	Gedisch Johann	10.4.1892 Bentnerdorf kr. Werlsburg	6.12.1941 Bielefeld	Bielefeld	Arbeiter	

Document 86-1a: List of cremations at the Bielefeld Crematorium (5-23 December 1941). Source: Sennefriedhof Bielefeld.

Todesursache	Tag der Einäscherung / Stunde der Einäscherung	Ausstellungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde	Beisetzung oder Versendung der Asche Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort	Änderung des Beisetzungsortes der Aschenreste
8	9	10	11	12
[illegible]	5.12.1941 11 30	7.12.1941 261	10.12.1941 Friedhof in Denberg	
	5.12.1941 4 30	7.12.1941 262	15.12.1941 Sammelgrab	
Körper- u. Kreislaufschwäche	5.12.1941 10 30	7.12.1941 263	15.12.1941 Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Marasmus	5.12.1941 13 00	7.12.1941 264	10.12.1941 Standesamt Salzuflen	
Herzschlag	5.12.1941 10 00	265	Friedhofsverwaltung Hill. Stadtgebiet Bielefeld	
Altersschwäche	5.12.1941 17 00	5.12.41 266	10.12.1941 Bürgermeisteramt Gebäude über Rosenbrück	
Herzentkräftung	16.12.1941 8 30	6.12.1941 267	6.1.1942 Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Darmkatarrh	16.12.1941 10 00	6.12.1941 268	6.1.1942 Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
[illegible]	16.12.1941 11 30	9.12.1941 269	Sammelgrab	
[illegible]	10.12.1941 14 00	9.12.1941 270	11.12.1941 Friedhof Bielefeld-Sieker	

Document 86-1b: continued.

Lfd. Nr.	Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen (Bei Frauen auch Geburtsname)	Geburtstag / Geburtsort	Todestag / Sterbeort	Letzter Wohnort	Stand oder Beruf	Konfession
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
271 / 1298	Bode Christian	18.10.1859 Ebeskopf	5.12.1941 Minden	Minden	Oberbahnhofvorsteher	ev.
272 / 1299	Böhmer Karl	26.9.1910 Bochum	9.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Arbeiter	kath.
273 / 1300	Völzke Karl	9.12.1907 Berlin	9.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Maschinist	ev.
274 / 1301	Bartkowski Lzekan Antoni	17.5.1909 Thorn	10.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Heizer	kath.
275 / 1302	Niemiala Ignaz	27.1.1910 Karg Landfelde	10.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Landw. Arb.	kath.
276 / 1303	Schlesow Wilhelm	19.4.1897 Feldmark Holten	9.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Arbeiter	kath.
277 / 1304	Schubert Georg	17.4.1887 Liegnitz	8.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Walker	ev.
278 / 1305	Landmann Albert	28.11.1894 Hamm/W.	10.12.1941 Bielefeld	Wolfenbüttel	Dr. med.	ev.
279 / 1306	Mertin August	26.5.1871 Oldenrode (Duderstadt)	12.12.1941 Bielefeld	Bielefeld	Rentner	ev.
280 / 1307	Glaeser Franz	7.2.1917 Oppeln Oberschl.	11.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Schlosser	kath.

Document 86-2a: continued.

Nr. 13/080

Todesursache	Tag der Einäscherung / Stunde der Einäscherung	Ausfertigungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde	Beisetzung oder Versendung der Asche Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort	Änderung des Beisetzungsortes der Aschenreste
8	9	10	11	12
Schwachsinn	10.12.1941 / 16[illegible]	10.12.1941 / 271	13.12.1941 / Friedhofsverwaltung Aachen	
Lungenentzündung	15.12.1941 / 9[illegible]	13.12.1941 / 272	24.12.1941 / Friedhof Gelsenkirchen	✓
Herzschlag	15.12.1941 / 10[illegible]	13.12.1941 / 273	6.1.1942 / Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Grippe	15.12.1941 / 12[illegible]	13.12.1941 / 274	3.1.1942 / Kath. Pfarramt St. Marien Thorn	✓
Körper-Gewebeschwäche	15.12.1941 / 14[illegible]	13.12.1941 / 275	6.1.1942 / Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Körperschwäche	15.12.1941 / 15[illegible]	13.12.1941 / 276	6.1.1942 / Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Lungenentzündung	15.12.1941 / 16[illegible]	13.12.1941 / 277	6.1.1942 / Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Altersschwäche durch Vergiftung	18.12.1941 / 8[illegible]	15.12.1941 / 278	20.12.1941 / Friedhof Hamm i/W.	
Phlegmone d. l. Fußes Sepsis	18.12.1941 / 9[illegible]	17.1.1941 / 279	20.12.1941 / Hammerfriedhof	
Körper-Gewebeschwäche	18.12.1941 / 11[illegible]	17.12.1941 / 280	6.1.1942 / Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	

Document 86-2b: continued.

Lfd. Nr.	Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen (Bei Frauen auch Geburtsname)	Geburtstag / Geburtsort	Todestag / Sterbeort	Letzter Wohnort	Stand oder Beruf	Konfession
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
221 / 1308	Weber Karl	29.3.1913 Blankenburg (Harz)	10.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Arbeiter	ev.
222 / 1309	Drach Franz	31.5.1914 Genf (Schweiz)	10.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Schauspieler	[illegible]
223 / 1310	Stille Heinrich	2.9.1904 Osnabrück	12.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Schlosser	ev.
224 / 1311	Dittrich Ferdinand	14.1.1919 Frankfurt/Main	15.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Lehrer	ev.
225 / 1312	Wandzenko Manuel	26.5.1896 Gabrielczyce	14.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Tischler	Kath.
226 / 1313	Grossek Wilhelm Anton	6.2.1912 Herne	11.12.1941 Wewelsburg	Wewelsburg	Bergarbeiter	Kath.

Document 86-3a: continued.

Todesursache	Tag der Einäscherung / Stunde der Einäscherung	Ausfertigungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde	Beisetzung oder Versendung der Asche / Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort	Änderung des Beisetzungsorts der Aschereste
8	9	10	11	12
Herzschlag	18.12.1941 / 12⁰⁰	17.12.1941 / 287	30.12.1941 Friedhofsverwaltung Blankenburg (Harz)	/
Selbstmord d. Erhängen	18.12.1941 / 13⁴⁰	17.12.1941 / 282	6.1.1942 Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Magenschleimhautentzündung	18.12.1941 / 15⁰⁰	18.12.1941 / 283	24.12.1941 Friedhofsamt Osnabrück	/
Lungentuberkulose	18.12.1941 / 16⁰⁰	18.12.1941 / 284	24.12.1941 Zentralfriedhof Frankfurt a/M.	/
Diabetes	18.12.1941 / 17⁰⁰	18.12.1941 / 285	6.1.1942 Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen	
Herzbeutelentzündung	23.12.1941 / 9⁰⁰	22.12.1941 / 286	30.12.1941 Friedhof Herne	/
	Angeblich! Die Wahrscheinlichkeit			
	Diagnose Herzschlag		physikalische Tatsache	
	wird bestritten.			
			Breslau, den 22.I.42. Der Oberbürgermeister	
			Im Auftrage:	

Document 86-3b: continued.

Factors which affect the process

GENERAL TREND AND RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN MEAN INCINERATION TIMES AND PEAK FURNACE TEMPERATURE

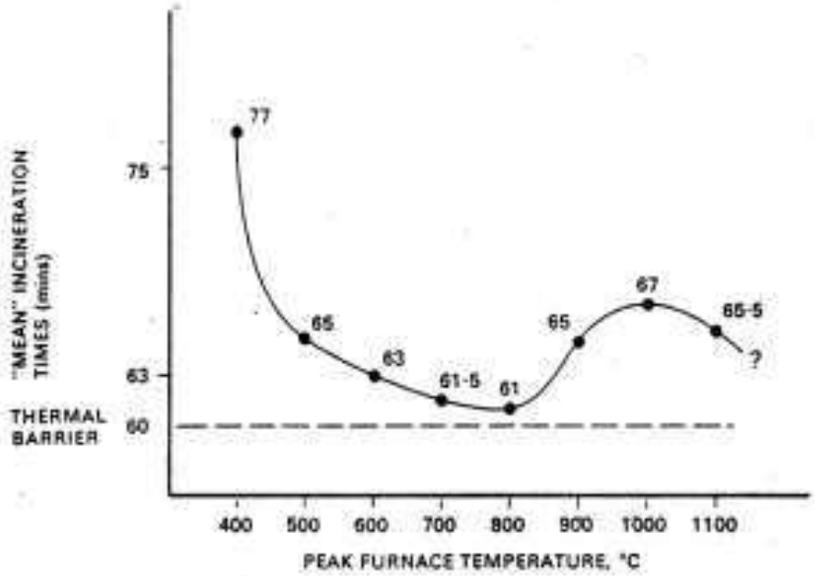

Both "times" and "temperatures" have been rounded up

FACTOR ANALYSIS

MALE	FEMALE	YOUNG	OLD	MALIGNANT	NON-MALIGNANT
Larger size More tissue Heavier skeleton Die younger	More fat	Greater elasticity of skin Superficial tissues are firmer Heavier bones	Deaths from debilitating illness Less fat	Less fat Tissue wasting	

MAJOR FACTORS

1 Protein nature of skin and human tissue

2 Composition of skeleton

88

Document 87: Duration of a cremation as a function of the temperature in a modern gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: E.W. Jones, "Factors which affect the process of cremation." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, p. 88.*

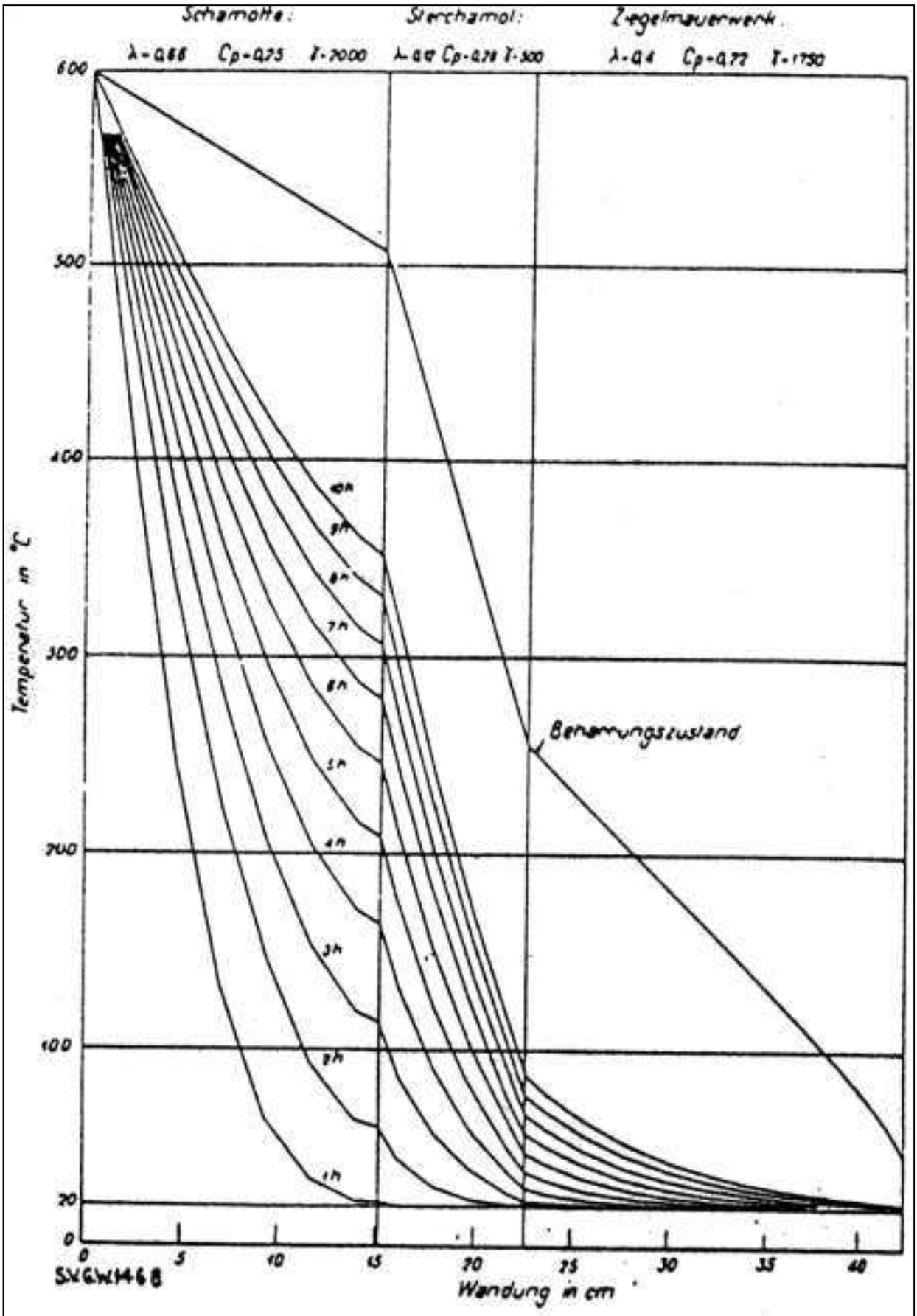

Fig. 6.
Temperaturverlauf in einer schlecht isolierten Muffelwandung zu verschiedenen Zeiten des Anheizens.

Document 88: Fig. 6: Behavior of wall temperature in a badly insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 154.

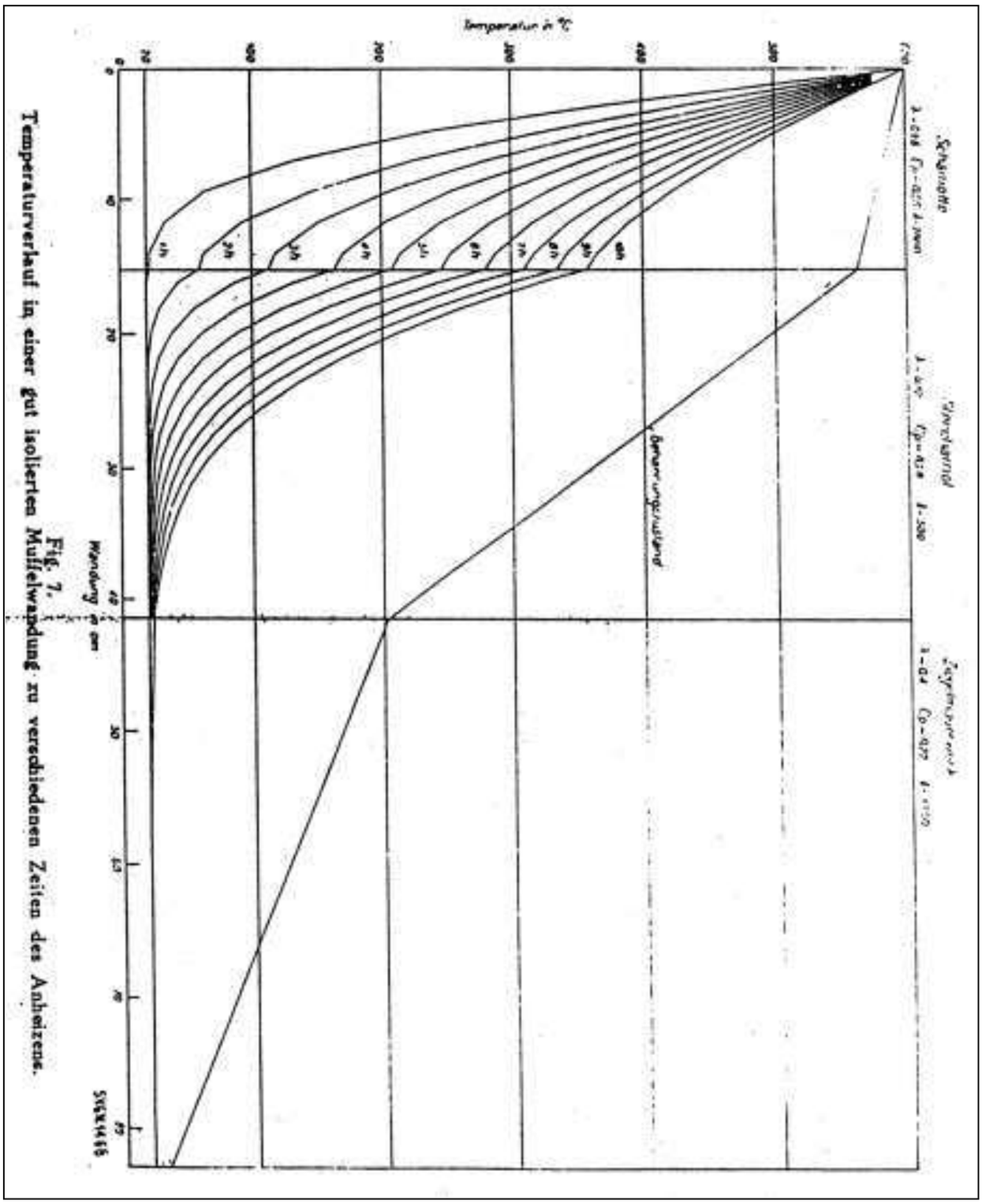

Document 89: Fig. 7: Behavior of wall temperature in a well-insulated muffle at various points of heating it up. Source: as Doc. 69, p. 155.

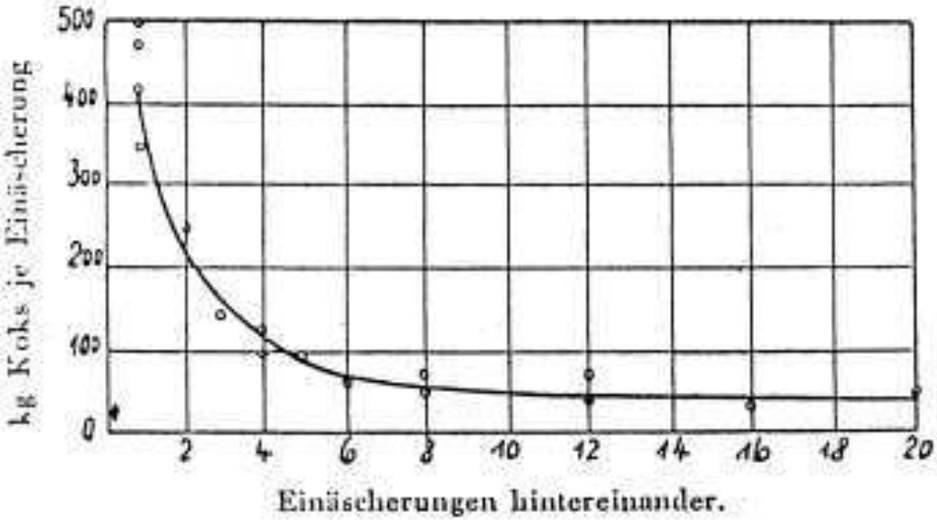

Fig. 25.
Koksverbrauch je Einäscherung für mehrere Einäscherungen hintereinander.

Document 90: Coke consumption per cremation for several consecutive cremations. Source: P. Schläpfer, "Ueber den Bau und den Betrieb von Kremationsöfen." Special reprint from the Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich, 1937, p. 36.*

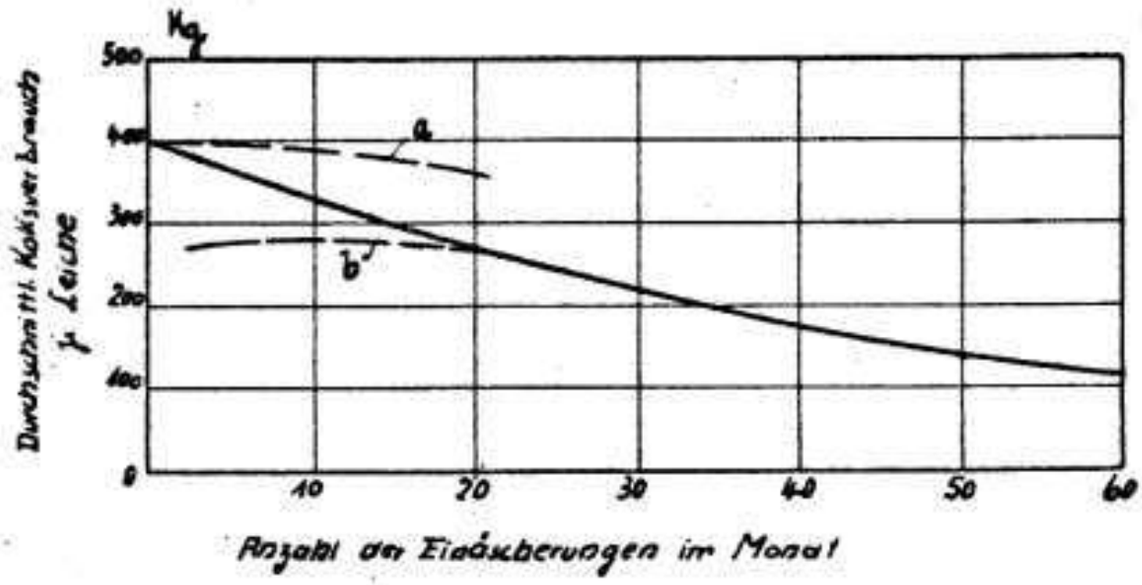

Abb. 3. Durchschnittlicher Koksverbrauch im Monat je Leiche.
a obere, *b* untere Grenze des möglichen Brennstoffverbrauches.

Document 90a: Monthly average coke consumption per corpse as a function of the number of cremations per month. (a) and (b) give the maximum and minimum fuel consumption, respectively. Source: ibid.

überliegenden Seite der Ofenwand in einem außen abgeschlossenen Gehäuse eine elektrische Birne an, deren in den Ofen geworfene Lichtstrahlen durch eine vorgebaute Linse verstärkt werden.

Abschließend sei noch auf das Beobachtungsfenster von Mahon hingewiesen. Dasselbe ist mit einer dauernd und unmittelbar der Wärmestrahlung des Ofens ausgesetzten feuerfesten Scheibe versehen, wobei nicht nur die betreffende Scheibenoberfläche, sondern auch die dem Ofeninnern zugewandten Scheibenkanten vollständig oder doch mit nur geringen Unterbrechungen der Wärmestrahlung unterliegen. Dadurch soll eine ungleichmäßige Erwärmung der Scheibe und das damit verbundene Auftreten von Wärmespannungen, insbesondere an den Rändern der Scheibe vermieden werden. Die Befestigung der Scheibe an der dem Ofeninnern zugewandten Seite erfolgt statt durch die sonst üblichen Leisten — wie Abb. 5 zeigt — mittels schmaler, aus dem Rahmen vorspringender Flachen, die sich nur auf kleine Teile der unmittelbar bestrahlten Scheibenoberfläche gewissermaßen punktförmig auflegen. Die Scheiben können auch durch die Rahmenfläche selbst gehalten werden, indem diese unter einem spitzen Winkel zur unmittelbar bestrahlten Scheibenoberfläche gestellt werden und so die dem Ofeninnern zugewandten Scheibenkanten lediglich berühren, aber nicht überdecken (Abb. 6). Das Mahonsche Beobachtungsfenster besteht aus zwei halbathermanen Glasplatten und aus einer zwischen diesen mit Abstand angeordneten gefärbten Glasplatte. Letztere ist aus mehreren Glasstreifen zusammengesetzt, wobei die aneinanderstoßenden Streifenkanten schiefwinklig abgeschrägt sind. Durch eine solche Unterteilung wird die Oberflächenspannung verringert. Gleichzeitig werden etwa auftretende Verzerrungen in der Scheibe ausgeglichen, ohne daß sich dabei in der Scheibe Spalte bilden können. [249]

Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch.

Von Wilhelm Heepke, Mittweida.

Mit sechs Abbildungen.

Inhaltsangabe: Entwicklung der Feuerbestattung. Bisheriges feuerungstechnisches Schrifttum. Direkte und indirekte Einäscherung; Regeneratoren und Rekuperatoren. Schwierigkeiten für die Berechnung, starke Temperaturschwankungen. Der Koksofen mit Rekuperator. Wärmebedarfsmengen, Wärmegewinne, Wärmeverluste. Brennstoffaufwand. Die Erhebungsgebühr für eine Einäscherung.

(Schluß von Seite 111.)

Einen Überblick über das Ineinandergreifen der verschiedenen Verbrennungsprozesse gibt das Wärmediagramm Abb. 2, dessen Zahlenwerte in der späteren Entwicklung ihre Erklärung finden. Die verschiedenen Wärmebeträge W, die sich durch den Einäscherungsprozeß ergeben, sind in Abb. 2 als Prozentverhältnisse des Brennstoffnutzeffektes verrechnet und durch die strichpunktierten Linien markiert. Für den ersten Koksverbrennungsprozeß kommen die Wärmeverluste mit voller Liniensignatur in Frage.

Sieht man von dem alten Gothaer Ofen ab, der zudem zuerst mit böhmischer Braunkohle gefeuert wurde, so kommt als neuzeitliche Bauart nur der Koksofen mit Rekuperator in Betracht; letzterer ist aus Schamottesteinen aufgebaut. Die ersten Beck-Öfen der 90er Jahre waren nach dem Klingenstierna-System mit gußeisernen Luftrekuperatorröhren ausgerüstet. Bemerkenswert ist hierfür, daß in der Eisenhüttenindustrie zur Zeit wieder eine Neigung zur Verwendung von Metallröhrenrekuperatoren vorliegt. In der neuesten Beckschen Bauart Abb. 3 ist die Zerlegung der bisherigen Rechteckes-Rekuperatorkanäle in patentierte Dreiecksquerschnitte c_1 und c_2 beachtenswert, ebenso auch die Vergrößerung der Rauchgaskanalquerschnitte c_3 auf Kosten der Luftkanalquerschnitte c_2 bei dem Didier-Ofen Abb. 4. Diese Maßnahmen gehen darauf hinaus, die Kanalquerschnitte den Durchflußmengen und besonders

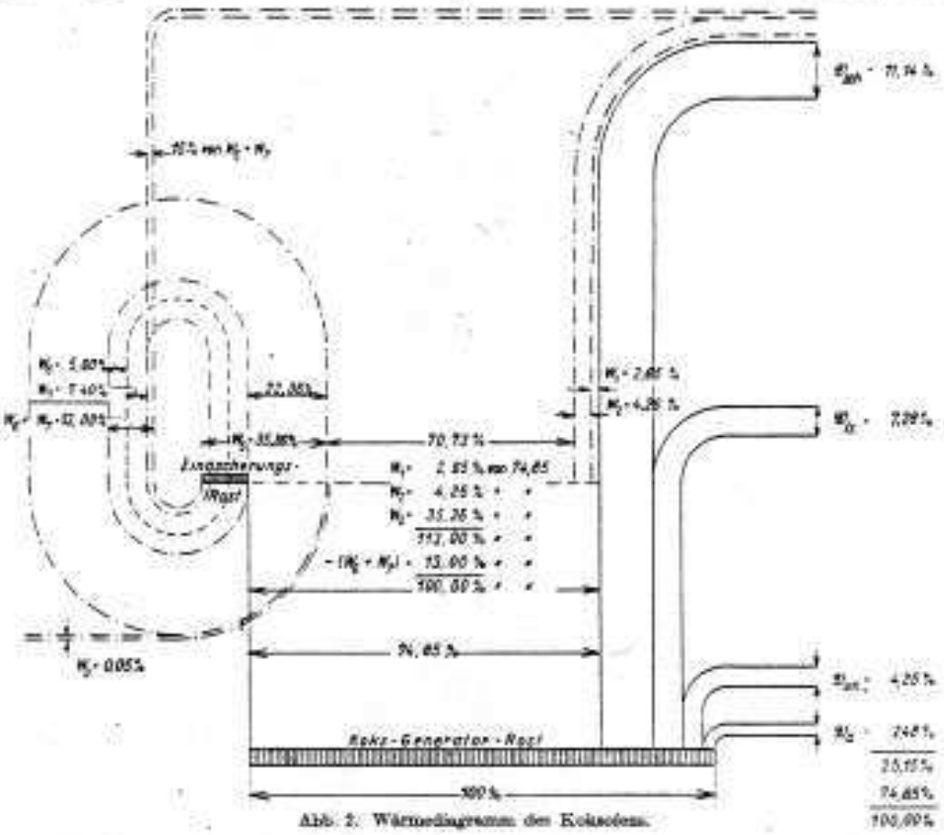

Abb. 2. Wärmediagramm des Koksofens.

Document 91: Article by engineer Wilhelm Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch", in: Feuerungstechnik, *XXI. Jg., 15 August 1933, no. 8, pp. 123-128.*

den anfallenden großen Rauchgasmengen zwecks Vernichtung des Rauches genauer anzupassen. Durch den Beckschen Dreiecksrekuperator werden Lufterhitzungen bis 600° und mehr erzielt. Als weitere Neuerung ist die Anbringung mehrfacher Kanalmündungen für die Leichenverbrennungsluft in dem Deckengewölbe der Sargmuffel anzusehen.

Der Beck-Ofen hat den Vorzug, daß die Feuergase von vorn nach hinten gezogen werden. Beim Öffnen des Hauptschiebers zur Einführung des Sarges können also keine Gase

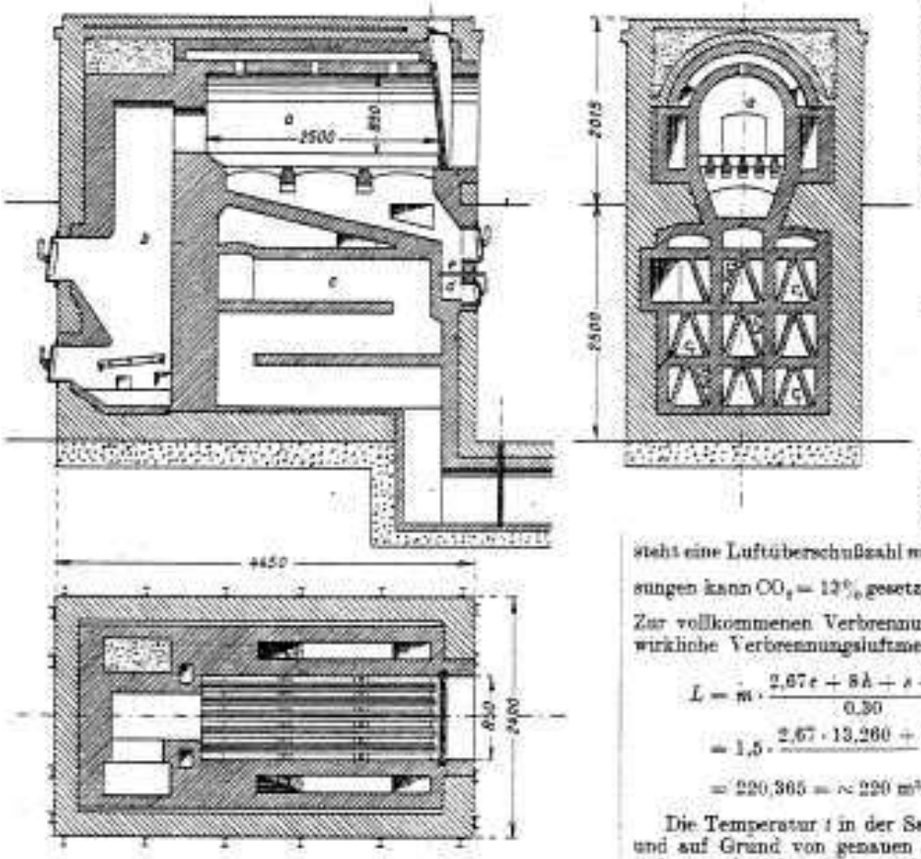

Abb. 3. Beck-Koksofen mit Dreiecksrekuperator.
a = Einäscherungsmuffel, b = Kompensator, c = Rekuperator, c_1 = Reichgaskanäle, c_2 = Luftkanäle, d = Leichenaschen-Sammelraum, e = Nachverbrennungsrost.

in den Heizraum austreten. Ist die Asche auf die unter dem Sargrost liegende schiefe Ebene gefallen und noch mit einigen brennbaren Teilen durchsetzt, so wird sie auf den Nachverbrennungsrost e gezogen, wo sie in sich restlos verbrennt. Hiernach wird dieser Rost gekippt, infolgedessen die Asche in den darunter befindlichen Aschenbehälter d fällt. Der Didier-Ofen ist eine für größere Krematorien und für Dauerbetrieb vorgesehene schwere Ofenbauart. Für Anstalten mit nur wenigen Einäscherungen in der Woche wird der Ofen in seinem Unterbau durch Fortlassen von ein oder zwei Rekuperatorzügen niedriger gehalten, wodurch das Anheizen schneller vor sich geht. Man hat bei den Didier-Öfen ferner die Möglichkeit, die aus der Muffel a abziehenden Feuergase vor Eintritt in den Rekuperator c noch mit durch die Heizzüge der Muffel leiten zu können und so an Brennstoff für das Aufheizen der Muffel a für die Einäscherung der nächsten Leiche zu sparen. Durch die Trennung von Generator b und Muffel a ist die Feuerführung für das Anwärmen der Muffel so gehalten, daß Abgase aus der Feuerung während der Einäscherung selbst in den Einäscherungsraum nicht gelangen können.

Um nun zu einer Rechnung zu kommen, müssen von Schwankungen der Wärmemengen und Temperaturen abgesehen, nur bestimmte Normal-, Maximal- oder Minimalwerte, wie sie passend erscheinen, zugrunde gelegt werden.

Das Gewicht der Leiche einer erwachsenen Person kann 70÷100 kg betragen. Hiervon entfallen 65% auf den Wassergehalt und somit 35% auf die Trockensubstanz, von der 5% Unverbrennbares (Asche) sind. Die 35 — 5 = 30% brennbare Substanz setzt sich zusammen aus 12% Fett, 15% Eiweißstoffen und 3% sonstigen chemischen Stoffen oder aus 52% C, 7% H, 22% O, 1% S und 17% N. Danach erhält man bei Voraussetzung eines mittleren Leichengewichtes von 0,5 (70 + 100) = 85 kg als brennbares Leichengewicht 0,3 · 85 = 25,5 kg, welches besteht aus:

$$0{,}12 \cdot 85 = 10{,}20 \text{ kg Fett}$$
$$0{,}15 \cdot 85 = 12{,}75 \text{ kg Eiweiß}$$
$$0{,}03 \cdot 85 = 2{,}55 \text{ kg Sonstiges}$$
$$25{,}50 \text{ kg}$$

oder:

$$c = 0{,}52 \cdot 25{,}5 = 13{,}260 \text{ kg C}$$
$$h = 0{,}07 \cdot 25{,}5 = 1{,}785 \text{ kg H}$$
$$o = 0{,}22 \cdot 25{,}5 = 5{,}865 \text{ kg O}$$
$$s = 0{,}01 \cdot 25{,}5 = 0{,}255 \text{ kg S}$$
$$n = 0{,}17 \cdot 25{,}5 = 4{,}335 \text{ kg N}$$
$$25{,}500 \text{ kg}$$

Für eine derartige brennbare Masse, die in ihrer Zusammensetzung einem festen Brennstoff gleichkommt, besteht eine Luftüberschußzahl $m = \frac{20{,}5}{CO_2}$. Nach praktischen Messungen kann $CO_2 = 12\%$ gesetzt werden, somit $m = \frac{20{,}5}{13} = 1{,}5$. Zur vollkommenen Verbrennung dieser Bestandteile ist eine wirkliche Verbrennungsluftmenge nötig von:

$$L = m \cdot \frac{2{,}67c + 8h + s - o}{0{,}30}$$
$$= 1{,}5 \cdot \frac{2{,}67 \cdot 13{,}260 + 8 \cdot 1{,}785 + 0{,}255 - 5{,}865}{0{,}30}$$
$$= 220{,}365 = \sim 220 \text{ m}^3 \text{ von } 0° \text{ und } 760 \text{ mm}.$$

Die Temperatur t in der Sargmuffel soll erfahrungsgemäß und auf Grund von genauen Versuchen nicht unter ~ 800° sinken und nicht über 1000° steigen, damit eine möglichst vollkommene Verbrennung und völlig ausgeglühte weiße Asche gewonnen wird. Bei $t > 1000°$ würde zwar die Verbrennung rascher vor sich gehen, dagegen würden aber die Knochen schwarz und hart werden. Es soll daher $t = 900°$ angenommen werden.

Die Luft wird im Rekuperator von der Anfangs- oder Raumtemperatur $t_0 = 10°$ auf $t_1 = 350°$ vorgewärmt. Es wird dabei $t = 350°$ vorausgesetzt, da die Entzündungstemperatur des Sargholzes bei 325—350 liegt. Es ist dann für die Luft noch eine Wärmemenge vorzusehen von:

$$W_1 = 0{,}31 \cdot L \cdot (t - t_1) = 0{,}31 \cdot 220\,(900 - 350)$$
$$= 37\,510 = \sim 38\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Die in der Leiche enthaltene 65proz. Wassermenge von $g = 0{,}65 \cdot 85 = 55{,}25$ kg ist ebenfalls auf $t = 900°$ zu bringen, das heißt in Sattdampf von 100° zu verwandeln und danach bis auf 900° zu überhitzen. Mit einer Erzeugungswärme $i = 640$ kcal/kg bei 1 ata und $c_p = 0{,}48$ spez. Überhitzungswärme ergibt sich ein für diese Wasserverdampfung erforderlicher Wärmeaufwand von:

$$W_2 = g \cdot [i + c_p(t - t_0)] = 55{,}25\,[640 + 0{,}48\,(900 - 10)]$$
$$= 58\,963 = \sim 60\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Document 91: continued

Das Unverbrennbare, die 5% Knochen von $0{,}05 \cdot 85 = 4{,}25$ kg Gewicht, wird während des Einäscherungsprozesses bei 0,2 spez. Wärme eine Wärmemenge:

$$W_3 = 0{,}2 \cdot 4{,}25\,(900 - 10) = 740{,}5 = \sim 800 \text{ kcal}$$

binden, die mit Herausnahme der Asche aus dem Sammelbehälter als Verlust zu buchen ist.

Das Schamottefutter des Oberbaues des Ofens mit Muffel, Rost, Kanälen und Aschesammelraum kann mit ~ 3 m³ angenommen werden, besitzt also bei 1800 kg/m³ spez. Gewicht ein Gewicht $G_1 = 3 \cdot 1800 = 5400$ kg. Die Temperatur dieses Schamottemauerwerkes beträgt nach Meßversuchen etwa $\vartheta = 800°$, so daß bei einer spez. Wärme von 0,21 für die Erwärmung dieses Ofenoberteiles von 10° auf 800° aufzubringen sind:

$$W_4 = c_p \cdot G_1\,(\vartheta - t_0) = 0{,}21 \cdot 5400 \cdot (800 - 10) = 895\,860 = \sim 900\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Der untere Ofenteil mit dem Rekuperator umfaßt ~ 4 m³ Schamottemauerwerk, hat also ein Gewicht von $G_2 = 4 \cdot 1800 = 7200$ kg. Unter Voraussetzung ungünstig niedriger Verhältnisse treten die Heizgase mit $T_1 = 600°$ in den Rekuperator und verlassen ihn durch den Fuchs mit $T_F = 200°$. Hiermit sind gegeben:

die mittlere Rauchgastemperatur zu:

$$T_m = \frac{T_1 + T_F}{2} = \frac{600 + 200}{2} = 400°,$$

die mittlere Lufttemperatur zu:

$$t_m = \frac{t_0 + t_1}{2} = \frac{10 + 350}{2} = 180°.$$

Mit $s = {}^1/_2$ Schamottestein der Rekuperatorwände, also $= 0{,}065$ m Stärke;
λ = Wärmeleitzahl der Schamottesteine, $= 0{,}60$ bei $400 \div 500°$;
α = Wärmeübergangszahl für rauhe Wandoberfläche, $= 9{,}0$ bei $v \leqq 5$ m/s Geschwindigkeit (nach Jürges)

wird die Wärmedurchgangszahl der Rekuperatorwände:

$$k = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha} + \frac{s}{\lambda} + \frac{1}{\alpha}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{9} + \frac{0{,}065}{0{,}6} + \frac{1}{9}} = \frac{1}{0{,}33} = 3{,}33 \text{ kcal/m}^2\,°\text{C h}.$$

Damit erhält man die beiden Oberflächentemperaturen der Rekuperatorsteine zu:

$$\vartheta' = T_m - (T_m - t_m)\frac{k}{\alpha} = 400 - (400 - 180)\frac{3{,}33}{9} = 318°,$$

$$\vartheta'' = t_m + (T_m - t_m)\frac{k}{\alpha} = 180 + (400 - 180)\frac{3{,}33}{9} = 262°,$$

und die mittlere Steintemperatur:

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{\vartheta' + \vartheta''}{2} = \frac{318 + 262}{2} = 290°.$$

Da $\alpha = \alpha' = \alpha'' = 9{,}0$ gesetzt ist, so muß auch sein:

$$\vartheta_m = \frac{T_m + t_m}{2} = \frac{400 + 180}{2} = 290°.$$

Mit $\vartheta_m = \sim 300°$ sind dann für die Anwärmung des Rekuperators erforderlich:

$$W_5 = c_p \cdot G_2 \cdot \vartheta_m = 0{,}21 \cdot 7200 \cdot 300 = 453\,600 = \sim 454\,000 \text{ kcal},$$

die zur Erhöhung der Lufttemperatur von 10° auf 350° dienen.

Da nun die Ofentemperatur über der Entzündungstemperatur des Sargmateriales liegt, so werden bei Einführen des Sarges dieser wie auch danach die Leiche unter Einwirkung der heißen Luft bzw. deren Sauerstoffes alsbald zur Verbrennung kommen.

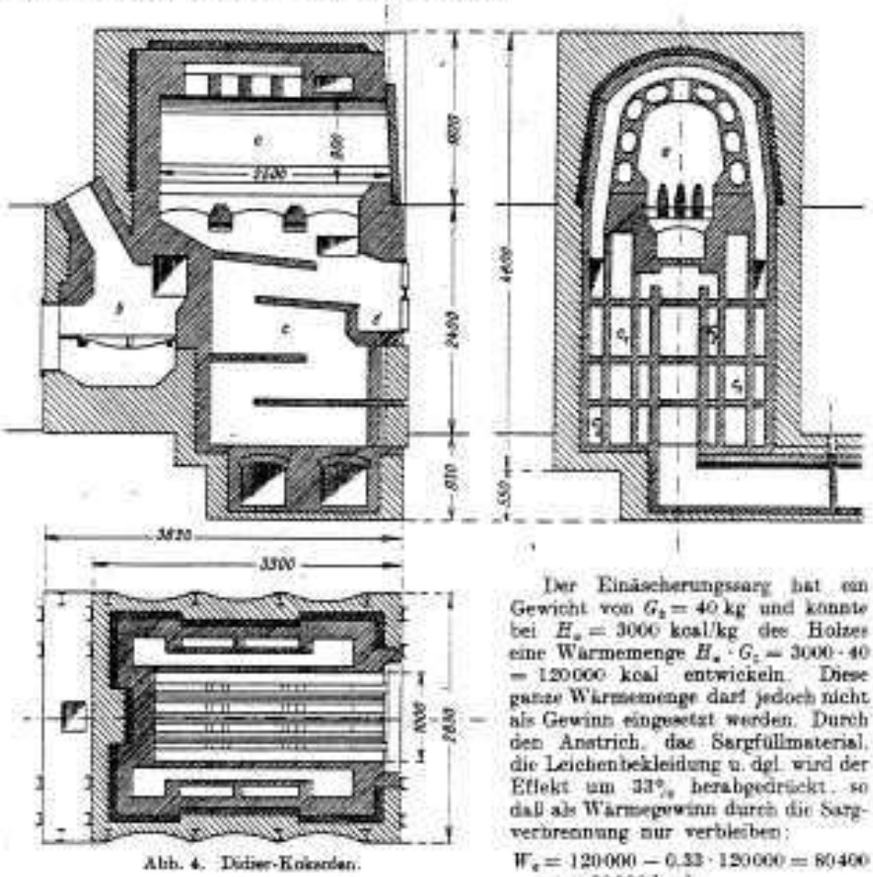

Abb. 4. Didier-Koksofen.

Der Einäscherungssarg hat ein Gewicht von $G_3 = 40$ kg und könnte bei $H_u = 3000$ kcal/kg des Holzes eine Wärmemenge $H_u \cdot G_3 = 3000 \cdot 40 = 120\,000$ kcal entwickeln. Diese ganze Wärmemenge darf jedoch nicht als Gewinn eingesetzt werden. Durch den Anstrich, das Sargfüllmaterial, die Leichenbekleidung u. dgl. wird der Effekt um 33% herabgedrückt, so daß als Wärmegewinn durch die Sargverbrennung nur verbleiben:

$$W_6 = 120\,000 - 0{,}33 \cdot 120\,000 = 80\,400 = \sim 80\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Da die brennbare Substanz der Leiche aus denselben organischen Bestandteilen besteht wie ein fester Brennstoff, so läßt sich die bei der Verbrennung der Leiche entwickelte Wärmemenge nach der üblichen Verbandsformel bestimmen zu:

$$W_7 = 8100 \cdot c + 29\,000\left(\lambda - \frac{o}{8}\right) + 2500\,s - 600 \cdot \varrho$$

$$= 8100 \cdot 13{,}26 + 29\,000\left(1{,}785 - \frac{5{,}865}{8}\right) + 2500 \cdot 0{,}255 - 600 \cdot 55{,}25 = 105\,402 \text{ kcal}.$$

Rechnet man mit dem Fettbestandteil der Leiche und nimmt den Heizwert des Fettes mit 8000 kcal/kg und den der Eiweiß- und übrigen Stoffe mit 1500 kcal/kg an, so erhält man:

$$W_7 = 8000 \cdot 10{,}2 + 1500\,(12{,}75 + 2{,}55) = 104\,550 \text{ kcal}.$$

Man kann aber auch zur Ermittlung von W_7 bewährte Erfahrungswerte von tierischen Verbrennungsöfen heranziehen. In derartigen guten Öfen rechnet man mit einem Kohle- oder Koksverbrauch von $0{,}350 \div 0{,}375$ kg zum Verbrennen von

Document 91: continued

1 kg Fleisch in 1 Minute. Mit $\eta = 0{,}5$ und $H_u = 7000$ kcal/kg für Koks wird:

$$W_2 = 0{,}5 \cdot 7000 \cdot 0{,}350 \cdot 85 = 104\,125 \text{ kcal}.$$

Man kann mithin endgültig setzen:

$$W_2 = 105\,000 \text{ kcal}.$$

Für die Verbrennung einer 85-kg-Leiche ist also nach vorstehendem Erfahrungswert eine Verbrennungsdauer von 85 Minuten = 1 Stunde und 25 Minuten nötig. Dies ist eine Zeit, die auch in den neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen vorauszusetzen ist.

Für eine erste Einäscherung mit Hochheizen des kalten Ofens erhält man nunmehr folgende Wärmebilanz:

Aufzuwendende Wärmemengen:

für Erwärmung der Einäscherungsluft	$W_1 =$	38 000 kcal
für Wasserverdampfung	$W_2 =$	60 000 „
für Eigenerwärmung der Asche	$W_3 =$	400 „
für Erwärmung des oberen Ofenteiles	$W_4 =$	900 000 „
für Erwärmung des unteren Ofenteiles	$W_5 =$	454 000 „
	$\Sigma (W_1 + W_5) =$	1 452 800 kcal

Erzeugende Wärmemengen:

durch Verbrennung d. Sarges	$W_6 =$ 80 000 kcal	
durch Verbrennung d. Leiche	$W_7 =$ 105 000 „	
	$W_6 + W_7 =$ 185 000 kcal	185 000 kcal
Somit liegt für eine erste Einäscherung ein Wärmebedarf vor		$W_f =$ 1 267 800 kcal

Als Brennstoff kommt Koks als Gas- oder Hüttenkoks in Frage. Für nachstehende Berechnung wird ein Zechenkoks zugrunde gelegt, dessen chemische Analyse ergeben hat:

C = 78,84; H = 0,51; O = 1,0; S = 0,91; W = 8,21; A = 10,53%.

Dafür findet sich der untere theoretische Heizwert zu:

$$H_u = 81\,C + 290\left(H - \frac{O}{8}\right) + 25\,S - 6\,W$$

$$= 81 \cdot 78{,}84 + 290\left(0{,}51 - \frac{1{,}00}{8}\right) - 25 \cdot 0{,}91 - 6 \cdot 8{,}21$$

$$= 6471{,}18 = \sim 6470 \text{ kcal/kg}.$$

Zur Bestimmung des Nutzeffektes bzw. Wirkungsgrades η sind die Wärmeverluste des Ofens zu erfassen, die sich aus dem Schornsteinverlust, den Verlusten durch Leitung und Strahlung, durch unvollkommene Verbrennung und durch Herdrückstände (Asche) zusammensetzen. Für diese Ermittlung werden Zahlenwerte benutzt, die durch Versuche und Erfahrungen mit obigem Brennstoff gefunden wurden. Teilweise muß natürlich für diese Darstellung auf Mittelwerte zugekommen werden. Gefunden wurden: die Fuchstemperatur $T_F = 200°$, die Raumtemperatur beim Anheizen $t_0 = 10°$ und nach Inbetriebsetzen $t_0 = 20°$, die Analysenwerte des Heizgases (Rauchgases) $CO_2 = 13$, $O_2 = 7{,}3$, $CO = 0{,}5$, $H_2 = 0{,}4$, $CH_4 = 0{,}3$ und $N = 70{,}5$ Vol.-%, die Koksaschenmenge einer ersten Heizung $A' = 12$ kg mit Analysenwerten $C_a = 47{,}8$, $H_a = 0{,}1$, $S_a = 1{,}6$ und Unverbrennliches 50,5%, also Unverbranntes und noch Brennbares in der Asche: $U_a = (C_a + H_a + S_a) = 47{,}8 + 0{,}1 + 1{,}6 = 49{,}5$%.

Der Heizwert von U_a war nach der Verbrennungsuntersuchung in der Berthelot-Mahlertschen Bombe $H_{ua} = 3650$ kcal/kg.

Hiermit erhält man als Schornsteinverlust:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = \left[0{,}32\,\frac{C}{0{,}536 \cdot CO_2} + 0{,}0048\,(9\,H + W)\right](T_F - t_0) \cdot \frac{100}{H_u}$$

$$= \left[0{,}32\,\frac{78{,}84}{0{,}536 \cdot 13} + 0{,}0048\,(9 \cdot 0{,}51 + 8{,}21)\right](200 - 10)\,\frac{100}{6470}$$

$$= 10{,}80\%.$$

Oder mit dem Volumen der trockenen Verbrennungsgase:

$$R_v = \frac{0{,}01 \cdot C}{0{,}536\,\dfrac{CO_2 + CO + CH_4}{100}} = \frac{0{,}01 \cdot 78{,}84}{0{,}536\,\dfrac{13 + 0{,}5 + 0{,}3}{100}}$$

$$= 10{,}7 \text{ m}^3/\text{kg}$$

und der mittleren spez. Wärme der Rauchgase:

$$c_{pm} = 0{,}318 + 0{,}000046\,(T_F - t_0) = 0{,}318 + 0{,}000046\,(200 - 10)$$
$$= 0{,}327.$$

zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = \frac{R_v \cdot c_{pm}\,(T_F - t_0) \cdot 100}{H_u} = \frac{10{,}7 \cdot 0{,}327\,(200 - 10) \cdot 100}{6470}$$

$$= 10{,}30\%.$$

Oder mit dem Luftüberschuß $m_1 = 1{,}5$ im Generator, dem Rauchgasgewicht:

$$R_g = 1{,}4\,\frac{m_1 H_u}{1000} = 1{,}4\,\frac{1{,}5 \cdot 6470}{1000} = 13{,}57 \text{ kg},$$

dem Ausstrahlungsverhältnis $\varepsilon = 0{,}15$, der spez. Wärme der Gase $c = \sim 0{,}24$ und dem Wirkungsgrad des Generators $\eta = \sim 0{,}90$, der Feuertemperatur zu:

$$T = t_0 + \eta_1\,\frac{H_u(1 - \varepsilon)}{R_g \cdot c}$$

$$= 10 + 0{,}90\,\frac{6470\,(1 - 0{,}15)}{13{,}57 \cdot 0{,}24}$$

$$= 1516 = \sim 1500°$$

und damit nach Abb. 5 mit den genaueren spez. Wärmen von $c = 0{,}282$ bei $T = 1500°$ und $c_F = 0{,}235$ bei $T_F = 200°$ zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = \frac{T_F \cdot c_F}{T \cdot c} \cdot 100$$

$$= \frac{200 \cdot 0{,}235}{1500 \cdot 0{,}282} \cdot 100$$

$$= 11{,}14\%.$$

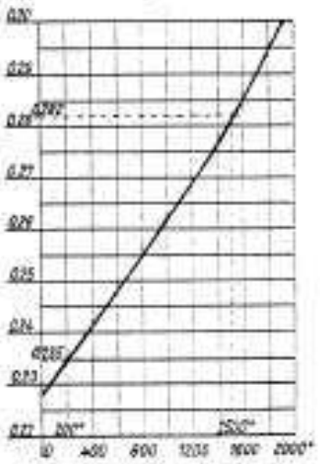

Abb. 5. Spezifische Wärme von 1 kg Rauchgas bei $m = 10\%$. (Nach Dr. Bauer, Stahl und Eisen 1918.)

Oder schließlich nach Siegert zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{sch} = 0{,}70\,\frac{T_F - t_0}{CO_2} = 0{,}70\,\frac{200 - 10}{13} = 10{,}50\%.$$

Der Verlust durch unverbrannte Gase (unvollkommene Verbrennung) entsteht durch den Gehalt der Abgase an Unverbranntem als CO und CH_4 und ist bestimmt zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{un} = \frac{R_v\,(3050 \cdot CO + 2580\,H_2)}{H_u} = \frac{10{,}7\,(3050 \cdot 0{,}5 + 2580 \cdot 0{,}4)}{6470}$$

$$= 4{,}25\%,$$

oder angenähert nach Brauer zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{un} = \sim \frac{70 \cdot (CO + H_2)}{CO_2 + CO + H_2} = \frac{70 \cdot (0{,}5 + 0{,}4)}{13 + 0{,}5 + 0{,}4} = 4{,}33\%.$$

Den Verlust durch Herdrückstände (Asche, Schlacke) erhält man mit obigen Angaben und mit einer vorläufigen Annahme des Brennstoffverbrauches (nach Erfahrungen) von $B = \sim 300$ kg zu:

$$\mathfrak{V}_a = U_a \cdot \frac{A' \cdot 8100}{B\,H_u} = 49{,}5 \cdot \frac{12}{300} \cdot \frac{8100}{6470} = 2{,}48\%.$$

Oder:

$$V_a = \frac{A' \cdot H_{ua} \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{12 \cdot 3650 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6470} = 2{,}26\%.$$

Der Verlust durch Wärmeleitung und -strahlung des Ofens muß vielfach als Restglied in die Bilanzrechnung eingesetzt werden. Hier läßt er sich jedoch mit Hilfe der Wärmedurchgangsgleichung erfassen.

Der ganze freistehende Ofenmauerklotz besitzt eine Außenfläche von $F = 90$ m². Die mittlere Temperatur der Innenwände kann mit $\vartheta_m = \dfrac{\vartheta + \vartheta_a}{2} = \dfrac{800 - 300}{2} = 550°$

Document 91: continued

eingesetzt werden. Für die Wärmedurchgangszahl gilt mit $\alpha_1 = \alpha_2 = 7$ (Innenwand) nach Abb. 6:

$$k = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{\alpha_1} + \frac{\delta_1}{\lambda_1} + \frac{\delta_2}{\lambda_2} + \frac{\delta_3}{\lambda_3} + \frac{1}{\alpha_2}} = \frac{1}{\frac{1}{7} + \frac{0{,}12}{0{,}70} + \frac{0{,}010}{0{,}60} + \frac{0{,}38}{0{,}45} + \frac{1}{7}}$$

$$= \frac{1}{1{,}317} = 0{,}76 \text{ kcal/m}^2\,{}^\circ\text{Ch}.$$

In $z = 3$ Stunden Anheizzeit des Einäscherungsofens nach Erreichen des Generatorbeharrungszustandes ist der Wärmeverlust durch den Ofenmauerklotz:

$$W_{\ddot{u}} = k \cdot F\,(\vartheta'_m - t'_0)\,z = 0{,}76 \cdot 90\,(550 - 20) \cdot 3 = 108\,756 \text{ kcal}$$

oder:

$$\frac{W_{\ddot{u}} \cdot 100}{B \cdot H_u} = \frac{108\,756 \cdot 100}{300 \cdot 6470} = 5{,}60\,\%.$$

Rechnet man hierzu noch 30% für die rechnerisch nicht zu erfassenden, aber immerhin bedeutenden Wärmeverluste

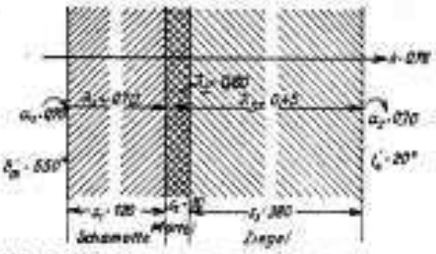

Abb. 6. Bestimmung der Wärmedurchgangszahl k.

durch Falschluft und Undichtigkeiten im Mauerwerk, in Klappen und Schiebern, so wird:

$$\mathfrak{V}_{\ddot{u}} = 1{,}3 \cdot 5{,}60 = 7{,}28\,\%.$$

Alle vorstehenden Prozentwerte der Wärmeverluste beziehen sich auf das Prozentverhältnis von H_u.

Mit dem Größtwerte der ermittelten Prozentsätze wird dann der Gesamtnutzeffekt (siehe auch Abb. 2):

$$100 - (\mathfrak{V}_{ad} + \mathfrak{V}_{um} + \mathfrak{V}_a + \mathfrak{V}_{\ddot{u}}) = 100 - (11{,}14 + 4{,}25 + 2{,}48 + 7{,}28)$$
$$= 100 - 25{,}15 = 74{,}85 = \sim 75\,\%$$

und der Wirkungsgrad:

$$\eta = 0{,}75,$$

also der wirkliche Heizwert des Kokses:

$$\eta H_u = 0{,}75 \cdot 6470 = 4850 \text{ kcal/kg}.$$

Für eine erste Einäscherung ist mithin der Brennstoffaufwand:

$$B_I = \frac{W_I}{\eta H_u} = \frac{1\,267\,800}{4850} = 262 \text{ kg}.$$

Für Öfen schwerer Bauart erhöhen sich G und G_1 und damit W_4 und W_1 derart, daß B_I auf 300–400 kg und mehr steigt.

Für eine zweite anschließende Einäscherung sind aufzubringen einmal die Wärmemengen für die Verbrennungsluftvorwärmung, Wasserverdunstung und Aschenabsorptionswärme mit:

$$W_1 + W_2 + W_3 = 38\,000 + 60\,000 + 800 = 98\,800 \text{ kcal},$$

dann $\sim 30\,\%$ für Deckung der Wärmeverluste des Ofens, hervorgerufen durch Absorption, Leitung, Strahlung, Falschluft, Sargeinführung, Klappen und Schieber usw., also:

$$0{,}30\,(W_4 + W_5) = 0{,}30\,(900\,000 + 454\,000) = 406\,200 \text{ kcal}.$$

Durch die Sarg- und Leichenverbrennung werden:

$$W_6 + W_7 = 80\,000 + 105\,000 = 185\,000 \text{ kcal}$$

erzeugt, von welcher Wärmemenge $\sim 15\,\%$ mit den Abgasen durch den Schornstein als Verlust entweichen.

Somit stehen zur Verfügung:

$$0{,}85\,(W_6 + W_7) = 0{,}85 \cdot 185\,000 = 157\,250 \text{ kcal}.$$

Für die zweite Einäscherung sind also aufzubringen:

$$W_{II} = (98\,800 + 406\,200) - 157\,250 = 347\,750$$

und:

$$B_{II} = \frac{W_{II}}{\eta H_u} = \frac{347\,750}{4850} = 72 \text{ kg}.$$

Da sich mit jeder weiteren Betriebsstunde der Wärmeverlust durch die Absorption des Ofenmauerwerkes verringert, und zwar so weit, bis schließlich ein gewisser Beharrungszustand eingetreten ist, so kann man für weitere anschließende Betriebsstunden auf Grund von Erfahrungen und Messungen den Prozentsatz dieses Wärmeverlustes gleichmäßig herabsetzen bis zu der untersten Beharrungsgrenze von $\sim 15\,\%$.

Zahlentafel 1.

Anlage in	Kokses	Koksverbrauch in kg für Hochbauten und 1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	Bemerkungen
		Einäscherung						
Arnstadt	Gas-	160÷270	234÷314 von zwei Leichen an einem Tage					Unregelmäßiger Betrieb. Abwärme für Kapellenheizung.
Berlin-Wilmersdorf	Gas-	350÷52	52	52	50	50	50	Dauerbetrieb.
Chemnitz	Gas-	280	80	50	40	40	—	Dauerbetrieb. Heizversuche Heepke.
Dessau	Hütten-	265	180 zusammen				35	Heizversuche Keßler.
Erfurt	Gas-	162,5	87,5	112,5	110	50	25	Nicht täglich in Betrieb.
Halle	Hütten-	175÷200	je 50					—
Hannover	Hütten-	etwa je 100 im Durchschnitt						Unregelmäßiger Betrieb.
Hirschberg	Hütten-	150	100	50	50	50	50	Saugzuganlage.
Mainz	Gas-	270	100	50	50	50	—	Modernisierter Ofen I — unterbrochener Betrieb
		400	200	100	100	—	—	Alter Ofen II — unterbrochener Betrieb
München	Gas-	200÷210	52	52	52	52	—	—
Weimar	Gas-	je 135 im Durchschnitt						Nur Dienstags und Freitags in Betrieb.

Für anschließende dritte bis fünfte Einäscherung kommt man etwa mit dem Mittel zwischen 30 und 15%, also mit $\sim 22\,\%$ aus, so daß man erhält:

$$W_{III} = 0{,}22\,(W_4 + W_5) + (W_1 + W_2 + W_3) - 0{,}85 \cdot (W_6 + W_7)$$
$$= 0{,}22 \cdot 1\,354\,000 - 98\,800 - 157\,250 = 239\,430 \text{ kcal}$$

und:

$$B_{III} = \frac{W_{III}}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{239\,430}{4850} = 49{,}4 = \sim 50 \text{ kg}.$$

Von der fünften oder sechsten Einäscherung an wird der Beharrungszustand des Ofens in seiner Verlustwärmeabgabe annähernd erreicht sein, so daß man von jetzt an unbedenklich mit dem unteren Grenzwert von 15% rechnen darf. Somit gelten dann für eine weitere n-te Einäscherung:

$$W_n = 0{,}15 \cdot 1\,354\,000 + 98\,800 - 157\,250 = 144\,650 \text{ kcal}$$

und:

$$B_n = \frac{W_n}{\eta \cdot H_u} = \frac{144\,650}{4850} = 30 \text{ kg}.$$

Alle diese Rechnungsergebnisse decken sich gut mit praktischen Erfahrungen. In vielen Krematorien wird mit einem täglichen oder jährlichen Durchschnittswert je nach der Inanspruchnahme der Anstalten gerechnet. So findet man für eine erste Einäscherung einschließlich Anheizen:

$B = 175 \div 275$ kg für einen normalen mittleren Ofen,
$= 300 \div 450$ kg für einen schweren Ofen mit Dauerbetrieb,
$= 75 \div 50$ kg für eine weitere anschließende Einäscherung.

Document 91: continued

Wegen der Verrechnungen des Brennstoffverbrauches über eine längere Betriebszeit hin seitens der Krematorienverwaltungen finden sich nur wenig feste Werte für den Koksverbrauch für die einzelnen aufeinanderfolgenden Einäscherungen. Diese Werte lassen sich dann nur durch Heizversuche gewinnen. In vorstehender Zahlentafel 1 ist eine diesbezügliche beschränkte Übersicht gegeben. Die Hochheizzeit ist mit ~2÷3 Stunden, die Einäscherungszeit mit $^{3}/_{4}$÷1$^{1}/_{2}$ Stunden vorauszusetzen. Von der Angabe der Ofensysteme ist absichtlich Abstand genommen.

Die größte Zahl der Einäscherungen im Koksofen hat sich im Jahre 1930 im Berlin-Wilmersdorfer Krematorium mit 3784 ergeben, also bei 52 Jahreswochen und 6 wöchentlichen Arbeitstagen im Durchschnitt täglich zu $\frac{3780}{52 \cdot 6} = \sim 12$; hierfür wurden 35 kg für jede Einäscherung verrechnet.

Für die zu erhebende Gebühr für eine Leicheneinäscherung kann natürlich nicht nur ein mittlerer Koksverbrauch herangezogen werden, sondern es müssen auch alle anderen Unkosten des Krematoriumsbetriebes prozentuale Berücksichtigung finden und dann aus der Jahresbilanz der Preis für eine Einäscherung festgelegt werden. Zieht man zum Beispiel Chemnitzer Verhältnisse herbei, so kommt man zu folgender Aufstellung:

Im Jahre 1930 sind im Chemnitzer Krematorium 1753 Leichen eingeäschert und dafür 128 t Koks verbraucht worden. Somit entfällt auf eine Einäscherung ein Koksverbrauch von 128000 : 1753 = 73 kg. Damit erhält man folgende Verrechnung:

73 kg Koks bei 100 kg zu 3 RM.	2,20 RM.
Anfuhr für 100 kg zu 0,38 RM.	0,27 „
Anzündeholz	0,13 „
Aschenabfuhr	0,10 „
6 Heizer-Lohnstunden je 1,20 RM. (4 Heizer × 48 Wochenstunden × 52 Jahreswochen = 10000 Arbeitsstunden; 10000 : 1753 = 6 Heizerlohnstunden je Einäscherung)	7,20 „
Von 7,20 RM. 25% für Versicherung usw.	1,80 „
	11,70 RM.
Davon 15% für Ofenabnutzung	1,75 „
Aschenkapsel	1,65 „
Harmoniumbenutzung	4,00 „
4 Trägerstunden je 1 RM.	4,— „
	23,10 RM.
Davon 30% für Verwaltungskosten	6,90 „
Somit Durchschnittsgebühr für eine Einäscherung	30,— RM.

[178]

Umschau.

Über das Mischen verschiedener Heizgase für die Städteversorgung. Das genaue Mischen verschiedener Gase zwecks Herstellung eines völlig konstanten Stadtgases ist heute von großer Bedeutung, und zwar namentlich für die amerikanischen Gaswerke, denen außer Steinkohlengas, Wassergas und Generatorgas auch noch Naturgas, ferner Abfallgase der Ölraffinerien, Butan, Propan usw. zur Verfügung stehen. Die Heranziehung dieser in ihrer Zusammensetzung so verschiedenen Gase für die Abgabe an Städte hat an die Meßtechnik bisher unbekannte Anforderungen gestellt. Früher hat man beim Mischen verschiedener Gase zur wenig auf die Einhaltung genauer Mengenverhältnisse geachtet, weil man sich über die Bedeutung einer konstanten Gasbeschaffenheit nicht im klaren war. Heute weiß man dagegen überall in der Gasindustrie, wie wichtig die Unveränderlichkeit des Heizwertes, des spezifischen Gewichtes und der anderen Brenneigenschaften des Stadtgases ist. In Amerika beträgt der Heizwert des Stadtgases in der Regel 4450—5030 kcal/m³, und zwar ist den Gasgesellschaften die Einhaltung eines bestimmten Heizwertes meist von einer staatlichen Kommission vorgeschrieben.

Die Gasgesellschaften haben zur Ausbildung oder zur Anschaffung zuverlässiger Meß- und Kontrollgeräte beträchtliche Mittel aufgewendet, so daß man heute überall selbsttätige Kalorimeter, Heizwertregler, Dichteschreiber und andere Kontrollgeräte benutzt. Die Consolidated Gas Electric Light & Power Co., die die Stadt Baltimore und deren Umgebung mit Gas versorgt, verteilt z. B. an ihre Abnehmer ein Gas, das aus Kokereigas, Ölraffineriegas und selbsterzeugtem karburiertem Wassergas besteht. Die von auswärts bezogenen beiden Gase werden häufig in schwankenden Mengen und mit wechselndem Heizwert geliefert, trotzdem ist es dem Gaswerk gelungen, durch entsprechenden Zusatz von Wassergas, das mehr oder weniger stark karburiert wird, dauernd ein gleichmäßig zusammengesetztes Mischgas in das Rohrnetz zu spenden. Der Heizwert des abgegebenen Gases beträgt im Monatsdurchschnitt 4450 kcal/m³, wobei die Schwankungen für jede Einzelablesung im Mittel nur 90 kcal unter oder 180 kcal über diesem Wert liegen. Das spezifische Gewicht des Mischgases schwankt zwischen 0,55 und 0,63 (auf Luft = 1 bezogen).

Zur Erzielung dieser gleichmäßigen Gasbeschaffenheit werden im Gaswerk die 3 Einzelgase genauestens gemessen und mit Hilfe zahlreicher Kontrollgeräte auf ihren Heizwert und ihr spezifisches Gewicht untersucht, ebenso das Mischgas vor dem Eintritt in den Ausgleichbehälter sowie das Stadtgas vor dem Eintritt in das Rohrnetz. Im Originalaufsatz wiedergegebene Meßstreifen zeigen die Schwankungen im Heizwert und im spezifischen Gewicht der Einzelgase sowie die völlig gleichmäßige Beschaffenheit des Stadtgases. Zur Ausführung der Messungen werden registrierende Thomas-Kalorimeter sowie Ronarex-Dichteschreiber verwendet, deren Anzeigen durch häufige Vergleichsmessungen mit Standardinstrumenten von sorgfältig ausgebildeten Leuten systematisch kontrolliert werden.

Das Koksofengas wird von einem Stahlwerk in der Umgebung durch eine 13 Meilen lange Rohrleitung dem Gaswerk zugeführt. Die Gaslieferungen schwanken zwischen 17000 und 23000 m³/h, der Heizwert des Gases zwischen 4270 und 4720 kcal/m³ und das spezifische Gewicht zwischen 0,37 und 0,45. Das Koksofengas wird auf dem Gaswerk von Schwefelwasserstoff befreit und hierauf mit den anderen Gasen gemischt. Das Raffineriegas wird ebenso durch eine 5 Meilen lange Rohrleitung von einer benachbarten Ölraffinerie bezogen, und zwar in einer Menge von 2250—3400 m³/h; sein Heizwert beträgt 12350—13800 kcal/m³ und seine Dichte 0,95—1,0. Auch dieses Gas wird auf dem Gaswerk von Schwefelwasserstoff gereinigt, ehe es den anderen Gasen zugesetzt wird. Die eigene Wassergasanlage des Werkes muß imstande sein, den Tagesbedarf von durchschnittlich 850000 m³ im Sommer und von 1,3 Mill. m³ im Winter zum Teil, im Notfalle aber auch vollständig zu decken, und zwar muß dieses Gas durchaus den oben erwähnten Anforderungen entsprechen. Zu diesem Zweck sind 20 dreiteilige Wassergas-Einheiten, Bauart Lowe, vorhanden, die eine ausreichende Reserve bilden, selbst wenn die Lieferung von Kokerei- oder Raffineriegas ausbleiben sollte. Der Heizwert des Wassergases läßt sich durch Verändern der eingespritzten Ölmenge in weiten Grenzen regeln, desgleichen das spezifische Gewicht durch geeignete Einstellung der Perioden bei der Gaserzeugung. Die innige Vermischung der 3 Gase erfolgt in einem Feld-Wascher, in dem zugleich das Naphthalin aus dem Gase ausgewaschen wird, sowie in 4 großen Gasbehältern. (J. H. Wolfe, Ch. Met. Engg. 38, 1931, S. 576—581.) S. [212]

Feuerfeste Massen als Anstrich-, Reparatur- und Ausfugmaterial. Um höher beanspruchte feuerfeste Auskleidungen von Feuerungen und Öfen längere Zeit hindurch betriebsfähig zu halten, ist man in neuerer Zeit mehr und mehr zur Verwendung von Stampfmassen übergegangen, welche in verschiedensten Zusammensetzungen entsprechend der Art der Beanspruchung angeboten werden. Grundsätzlich unterscheidet man zwischen sogenannten Schutzüberzügen einerseits und den Flick- und Ausfugmassen andrerseits. Während ersteres — wie der Name schon sagt — zum Schutz des Mauerwerks als Überzug in verhältnismäßig dünner Schicht aufgetragen werden, nimmt man mit den Flickmassen meist Reparaturen an vorzeitig abgenutzten Stellen des Mauerwerks vor. Der Vorteil bei der Verwendung von Schutzanstrich- und Flickmassen liegt vornehmlich in ihrer billigeren Anwendung, da man bedeutend geringere Mengen dieses Materials im Vergleich zu einer Reparatur mit Steinmaterial benötigt, welches zwecks Erreichung einer gediegenen Verbandfestigkeit immer in größerem Umfange ersetzt werden muß. Man hat Massen entwickelt, welche in ihrer Feuerfestigkeit und chemischen Widerstandsfähigkeit dem Steinmaterial der Auskleidung erheblich überlegen sind, wobei die Gesamtkosten einer Reparatur trotz höherem absoluten Preis sich erheblich niedriger stellen. Eine für genannte Zwecke besonders geeignete Masse wird unter dem Handelsnamen „Pyro"[1]) auf den Markt gebracht. Als Schutzüberzug auf neuem Mauerwerk angewandt, bewirkt diese Masse eine wesentliche Verlängerung der Lebensdauer des Mauerwerks. Außer ihrer hohen Feuerbeständigkeit zeichnet sich Pyro-Masse auch durch eine große Widerstandsfähigkeit gegen chemischen Angriff von Schlacken und Flugstaub der Feuergase aus. Die Anwendung erfolgt in der Weise, daß man die pulverförmig in trockenem Zustand angelieferte Masse mit Wasser zu einem dünnflüssigen Brei anrührt, welchen man mit Hilfe einer Bürste auf das feuerfeste Mauerwerk aufträgt. Der Verbrauch dieser Masse ist sehr sparsam, da für einen Quadratmeter Mauerwerksfläche nur etwa 6 kg benötigt werden. Bei einem Preis von nur 0,27 RM. pro kg stehen die Kosten in sehr günstigem Verhältnis zur Verlängerung der Betriebsbeständigkeit des Mauerwerks. Wegen der chemischen Unempfindlichkeit der Pyro-Masse wird ein hiermit versehenes Mauerwerk vor Schlackenkorrosionen bewahrt

[1]) Vertrieb durch L. Gorges Söhne, Halle a. d. Saale.

Document 91: continued

Verordnung
zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes *).
Vom 10. August 1938.

Auf Grund des § 10 des Gesetzes über die Feuerbestattung vom 15. Mai 1934 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 380) wird verordnet:

§ 1

Die vor Inkrafttreten des Gesetzes auf Formblatt eines Feuerbestattungsvereins abgegebene, eigenhändig unterschriebene Erklärung, durch die der auf Feuerbestattung gerichtete Wille bekundet ist, bleibt, auch wenn sie nicht eigenhändig geschrieben ist, wirksam.

§ 2

(1) Die Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes hat über alle von ihr genehmigten Feuerbestattungen, gegebenenfalls für jede selbständige Anlage gesondert, ein Verzeichnis zu führen, in das unter fortlaufenden Nummern einzutragen sind:

1. Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen,
2. Geburtstag und Geburtsort,
3. Todestag und Sterbeort,
4. letzter Wohnort,
5. Stand oder Beruf,
6. Konfession,
7. Todesursache,
8. Tag und Stunde der Einäscherung,
9. Ausstellungstag und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde,
10. Beisetzungsort der Aschenreste,
11. Änderungen des Beisetzungsortes der Aschenreste (§ 10 Abs. 2).

(2) Das Verzeichnis ist mit den der Genehmigung zugrunde liegenden Bescheinigungen und Nachweisen 30 Jahre nach der letzten im Verzeichnis erfolgten Eintragung aufzubewahren.

§ 3

(1) Die nach § 3 Abs. 2 Nr. 2 des Gesetzes vorgeschriebene amtsärztliche Bescheinigung ist durch den für den Sterbeort oder für den Ort der Einäscherung zuständigen Amts- oder Gerichtsarzt nach anliegendem Muster auszustellen.

(2) Die obersten Landesbehörden können, soweit nötig, zur Vornahme der Leichenschau und zur Ausstellung der Bescheinigung auch andere Ärzte ermächtigen, die die amtsärztliche Prüfung als Kreis-, Bezirks- oder Gerichtsarzt bestanden oder an einem Sonderlehrgang mit Erfolg teilgenommen haben, durch den die für die gerichtliche Leichenschau erforderlichen Kenntnisse vermittelt werden, oder die bereits vor Inkrafttreten des Gesetzes mit Wahrnehmung dieser Verrichtungen betraut waren.

*) Betrifft nicht das Land Österreich.

§ 4

Bei Leichen, die aus dem Ausland zur Einäscherung eingeliefert werden, entscheidet die Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes, ob der gemäß den Bestimmungen des Internationalen Abkommens über Leichenbeförderung ausgestellte Leichenpaß für den Nachweis der Todesursache ausreicht. Etwa bestehende Zweifel sind durch Vornahme der amtsärztlichen Leichenschau gemäß § 3 Abs. 2 Nr. 2 des Gesetzes zu klären.

§ 5

Die auf Feuerbestattung gerichtete Willensbekundung kann widerrufen werden. Der Widerruf muß einwandfrei nachgewiesen werden; als einwandfrei nachgewiesen gilt der Widerruf insbesondere dann, wenn er in einer der Formen des § 4 Nrn. 1 bis 3 des Gesetzes erklärt ist.

§ 6

Für die Feuerbestattungsanlage muß eine Leichenhalle vorhanden sein, in der die Leichen vor der Einäscherung untergebracht werden können. Außerdem muß ein Raum für die Vornahme der Leichenöffnungen zur Verfügung stehen, der die für diesen Zweck erforderlichen Einrichtungen zu enthalten hat.

§ 7

Die Feuerbestattungsanlage und deren Betrieb unterliegen der Aufsicht der Polizeibehörde des Ortes, in dem die Anlage sich befindet. Der Betrieb regelt sich nach einer von der obersten Landesbehörde zu genehmigenden Betriebsordnung, in der auch die Gebühren festzusetzen sind.

§ 8

Der für den Betrieb der Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortliche Leiter ist von der die Aufsicht führenden Polizeibehörde ausdrücklich in Pflicht zu nehmen.

§ 9

Die Einäscherung darf erst erfolgen, wenn die schriftliche Genehmigung der Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes (§ 3 des Gesetzes) dem für den Betrieb der Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortlichen Leiter vorgelegt worden ist. Die Einäscherung ist innerhalb dreimal 24 Stunden nach erfolgter polizeilicher Genehmigung vorzunehmen. Kann die Frist nicht eingehalten werden, so hat der für den Betrieb der Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortliche Leiter unter Angabe des Grundes der Verzögerung bei der Polizeibehörde eine Verlängerung der Frist zu beantragen.

§ 10

(1) Der für die Feuerbestattungsanlage verantwortliche Betriebsleiter hat die Einäscherung sowie die Beisetzung oder Versendung der Aschenreste unverzüglich der zuständigen Polizeibehörde mitzuteilen. Hierbei sind anzugeben: Zu- und Vorname des Eingeäscherten, Nummer und Ausstellungstag der polizeilichen Genehmigungsurkunde, Zeitpunkt der Ein-

Document 92a: "Ordinance for the Implementation of the Cremation Act" of 10 August 1938. Source: Reichsgesetzblatt, *Jahrgang 1938, Teil I, pp. 1000f.*

äscherung sowie Zeit und Ort der Beisetzung der Aschenreste, im Falle ihrer Versendung Anschrift, unter der die Aschenreste versandt worden sind. Der Versand von Aschenresten darf erst erfolgen, wenn dem Betriebsleiter eine Bescheinigung der Friedhofsverwaltung über die Genehmigung zu ihrer Beisetzung vorliegt.

(2) Sind die Aschenreste zwecks Beisetzung nach einem anderen Orte versandt worden, so hat die Friedhofsverwaltung oder die Polizeibehörde dieses Ortes der Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes die erfolgte Beisetzung anzuzeigen. Auch eine Versendung bereits beigesetzter Aschenreste ist der Polizeibehörde des Einäscherungsortes mitzuteilen.

(3) Die Aushändigung der Aschenreste an die Angehörigen oder deren Beauftragte, auch zwecks Beisetzung an einem anderen Orte, ist vorbehaltlich der Ausnahme im § 9 Abs. 3 des Gesetzes nicht zulässig.

(4) Die Ruhefrist für die Aschenreste beträgt 20 Jahre, wenn für die Erdbestattung am gleichen Orte eine Ruhefrist von 20 Jahren oder mehr vorgesehen ist; in allen übrigen Fällen ist die Ruhefrist für Aschenreste mindestens auf den als Ruhefrist bei Erdbestattungen am gleichen Orte vorgesehenen Zeitraum zu bemessen. Nach Ablauf der Ruhefrist sind die alsdann noch vorhandenen und als solche erkennbaren Aschenreste und ihre Behältnisse in einer Gemeinschaftsgrabstelle dem Erdboden einzuverleiben.

§ 11

(1) Über die in der Feuerbestattungsanlage vorgenommenen Einäscherungen ist ein Verzeichnis nach beigefügtem Muster (Einäscherungsverzeichnis) zu führen. Das Verzeichnis ist am Ende jedes Kalenderjahrs abzuschließen und mit dem von der Polizeibehörde geführten Verzeichnis (§ 2) abzustimmen.

(2) Das Einäscherungsverzeichnis mit den ihm zugrunde liegenden Genehmigungsurkunden ist 30 Jahre nach der letzten im Verzeichnis erfolgten Eintragung aufzubewahren.

§ 12

(1) Die Leichen sind in den Särgen oder Einsatzsärgen einzuäschern, in denen sie zur Feuerbestattungsanlage gelangen. Die Särge müssen aus dünnem Holz oder Zinkblech bestehen und frei von Metallbeschlägen sein. Pech darf zur Abdichtung der Fugen nicht verwendet werden. Als Unterlage für die Leiche sowie als Füllmasse für etwaige Kissen sind Säge- oder Hobelspäne, Holzwolle oder Torfmull zu benutzen. Die Auskleidung des Sarges sowie die Bekleidung der Leiche kann in der üblichen Weise erfolgen, doch sind zur Befestigung der Auskleidung Metallstifte und zum Schließen der Kleidung Nadeln, Haken oder Ösen unzulässig, dagegen einfache umsponnene Knöpfe gestattet.

(2) Der Reichsminister des Innern kann zur Herstellung von Särgen sowie als Unterlage für die Leiche und als Füllmasse für die Kissen an Stelle der im Abs. 1 genannten Stoffe auch andere Stoffe zulassen.

§ 13

In jeder Einäscherungskammer darf jeweilig nur eine Leiche eingeäschert werden. An den Särgen ist vor der Einbringung in den Verbrennungsofen ein durch die Ofenhitze nicht zerstörbares Schild anzubringen, auf welchem die Nummer, unter der die Eintragung in das Einäscherungsverzeichnis erfolgt ist, sowie der Name der Feuerbestattungsanlage deutlich sichtbar eingeschlagen sein muß. Die Aschenreste jeder Leiche sind mit dem Nummernschild in einem widerstandsfähigen, dauerhaften, luft- und wasserdichten Behältnis zu sammeln, das durch eine amtlich bestellte Person zu verschließen ist. Der Deckel des Behältnisses ist mit einem festsitzenden, dauerhaften Schild zu versehen, das in deutlicher geprägter Schrift folgende Angaben zu enthalten hat:

1. die mit dem Einäscherungsverzeichnis und dem Nummernschild in der Asche übereinstimmende Einäscherungsnummer,
2. Zu- und Vorname sowie Stand des Verstorbenen,
3. Ort, Tag und Jahr seiner Geburt,
4. Ort, Tag und Jahr seines Todes,
5. Ort und Tag der Einäscherung.

§ 14

(1) Die durch die amtsärztliche Leichenschau entstehenden Kosten sind nach den Mindestsätzen der Gebührenordnung für amts- oder gerichtsärztliche Verrichtungen zu berechnen. Außerdem sind die notwendigen Reisekosten zu erstatten. Die entstehenden Kosten fallen dem Bestattungspflichtigen zur Last.

(2) Soweit für das polizeiliche Genehmigungsverfahren Gebühren erhoben werden, sollen sie den Betrag von drei Reichsmark nicht übersteigen.

§ 15

(1) Diese Verordnung tritt mit dem auf die Verkündung folgenden Tage in Kraft.

(2) Gleichzeitig treten außer Kraft:

die Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 26. Juni 1934 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 519),

die Verordnung über die Änderung der Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 16. Oktober 1936 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 884) und

die Zweite Verordnung über die Änderung der Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes vom 13. Oktober 1937 (Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 1132).

Berlin, den 10. August 1938.

Der Reichsminister des Innern
In Vertretung
Dr. Stuckart

Document 92a: continued

Verzeichnis

der in der Feuerbestattungsanlage zu .....

im Kalenderjahr ..... vorgenommenen Einäscherungen

Lfdn. Nr. (Nr. der Einäscherungsurkunde)	Zu- und Vorname des Verstorbenen	Geburtstag und Geburtsjahr	Sterbetag und Sterbejahr	Letzter Wohnort	Grund oder Zweck	Konfession	Todesursache	Tag und Stunde der Einäscherung	Ausfertigung und Nummer der Genehmigungsurkunde	Beisetzung oder Verstreuung der Asche (Tag, Monat, Jahr, Ort)	Änderung des Beisetzungsortes der Urnenasche
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12

Nr. 126 — Tag der Ausgabe: 12. August 1938 — 1003

Anlage 2

Document 92b: Reproduction of a cremation register. Annex to the "Ordinance for the Implementation of the Cremation Act." Source: ibid.*, p. 1003.*

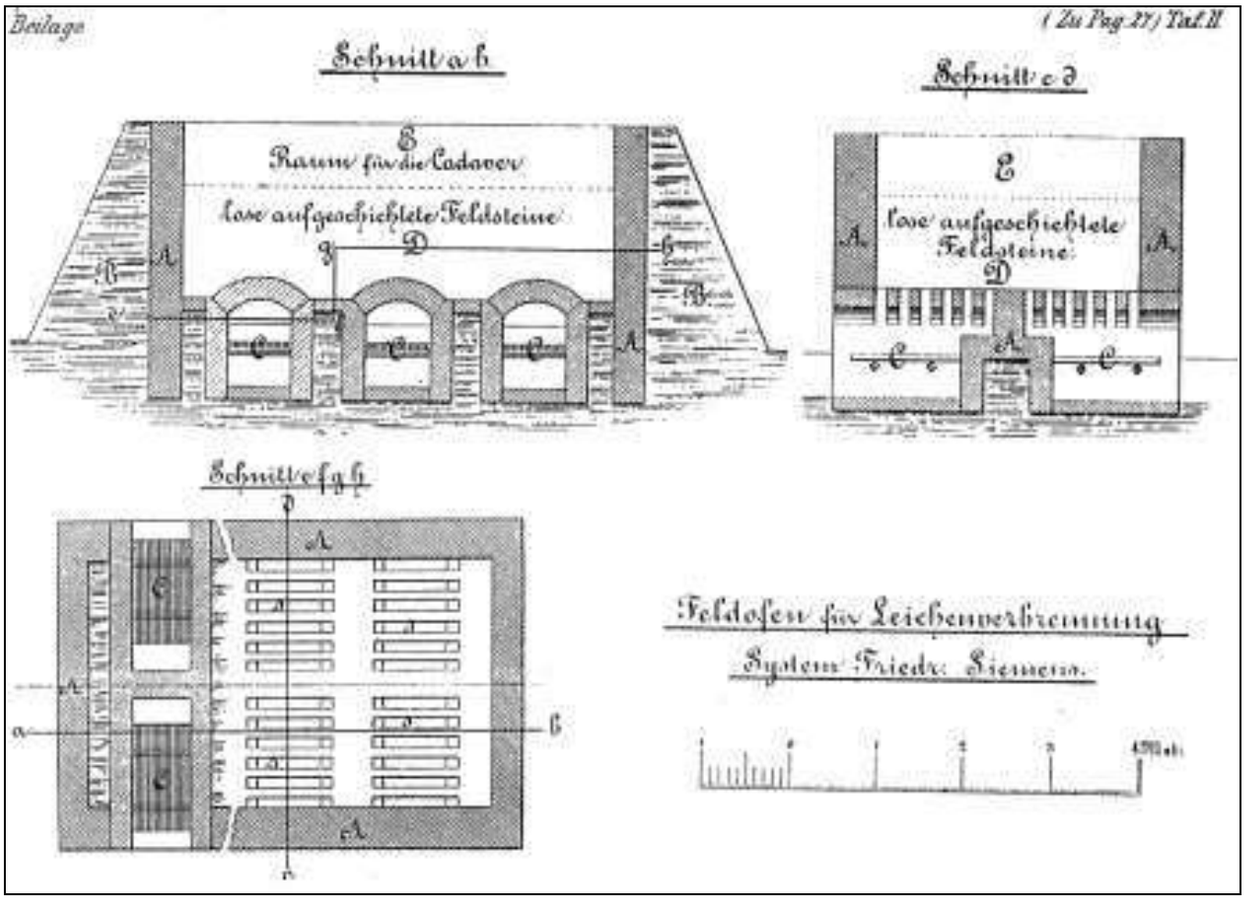

Document 93: Field cremation furnace, system FRIEDRICH SIEMENS*. Source: as Doc. 20, illustration outside text.*

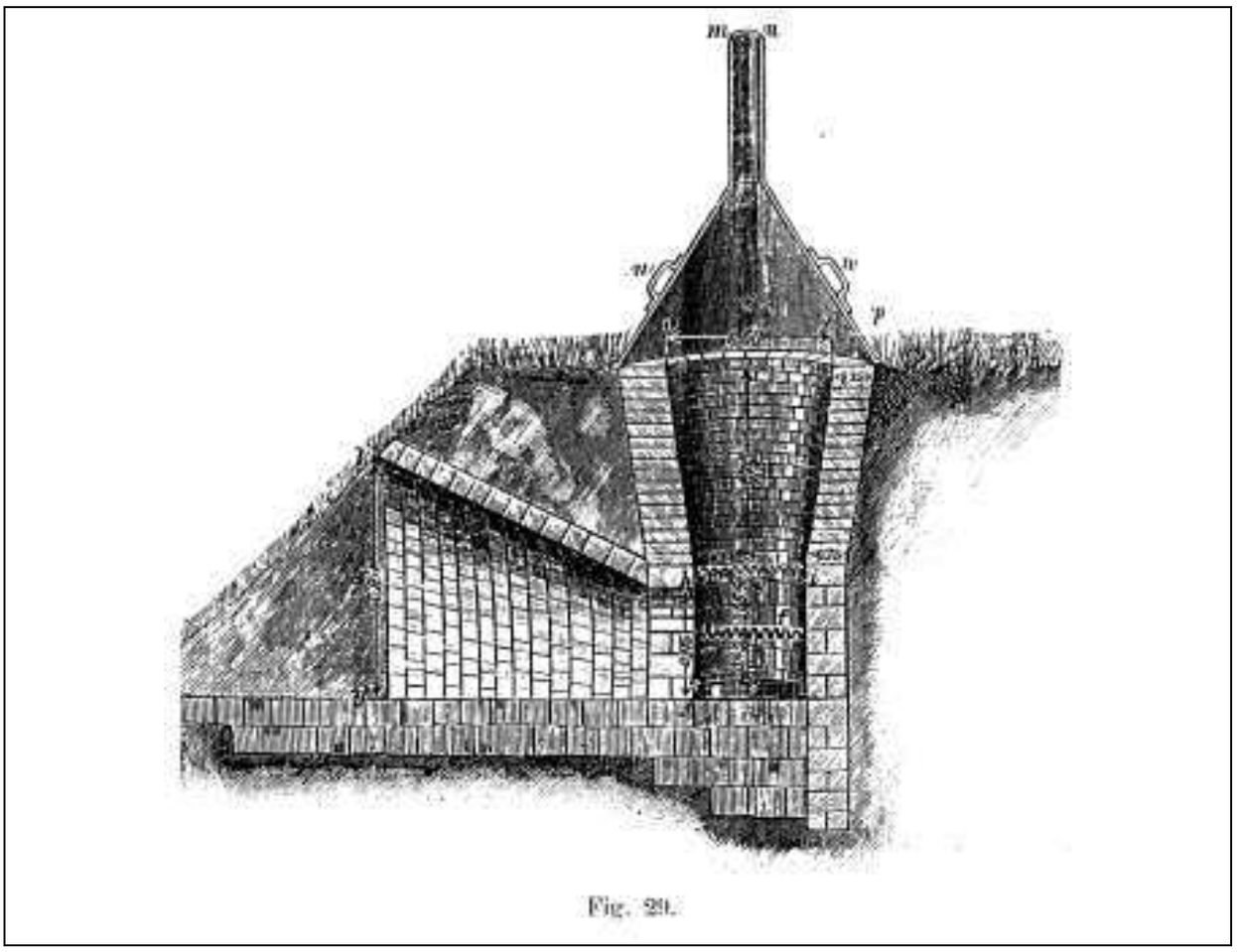

Document 94: FEIST apparatus for mass cremations. Source: as Doc. 7, p. 126.

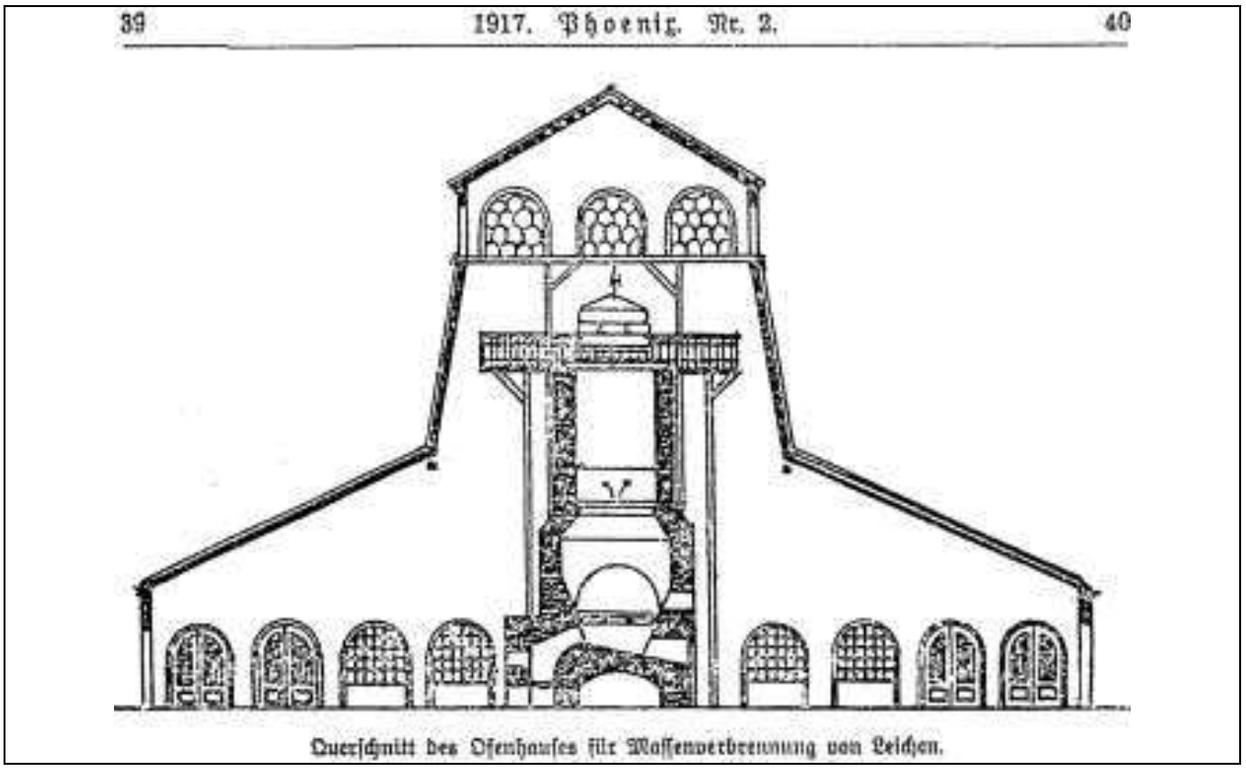

Document 95: ADOLF MARSCH shaft cremation furnace for mass cremations; vertical section. Source: "Masseneinäscherung von Kriegerleichen im Felde als Schutz gegen Seuchengefahr und später fühlbar werdende Verkehrhindernisse," Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXX. Jg., 1917, Nr. 2, columns 39f.*

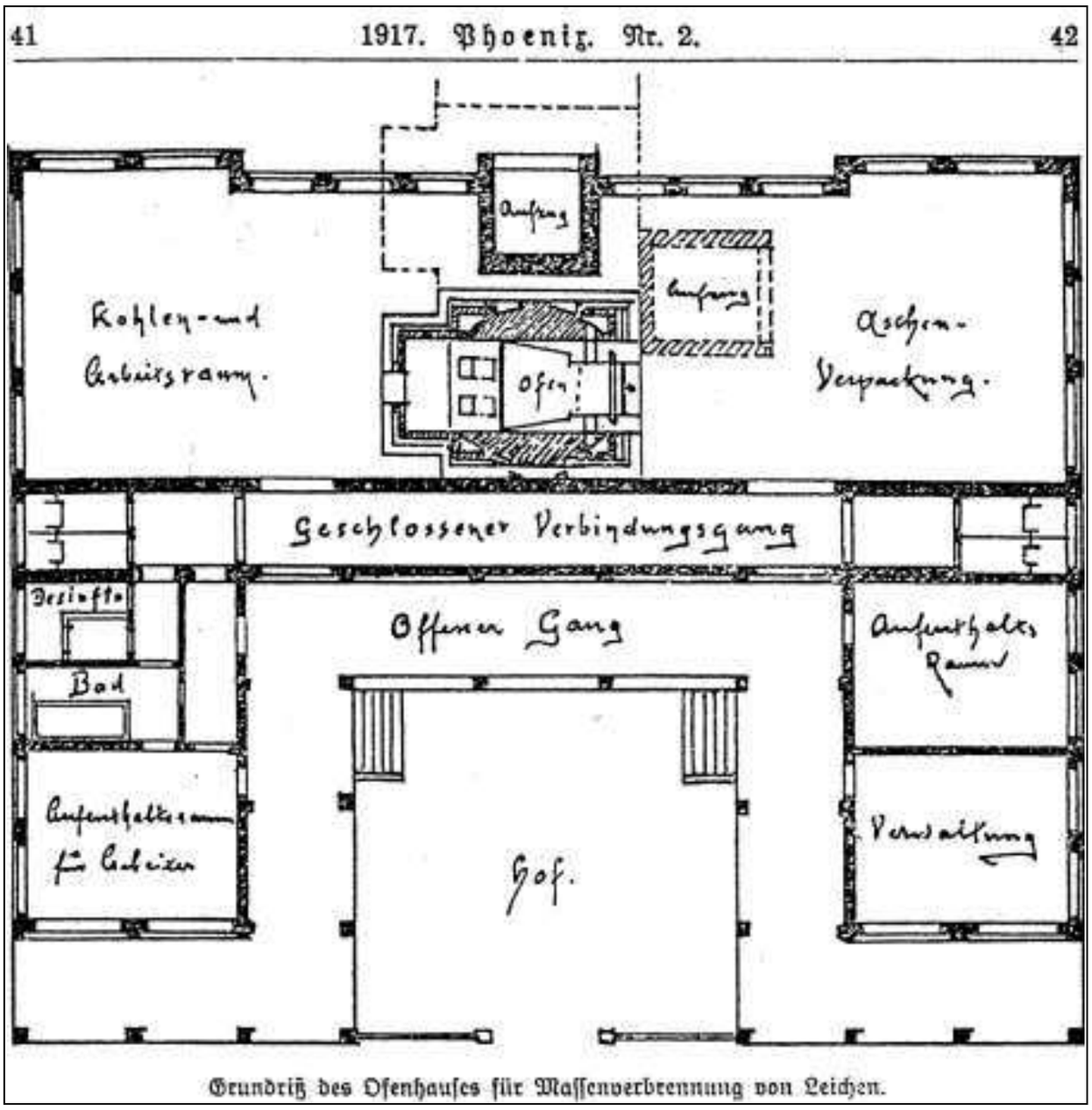

Document 95a: as above, horizontal section. Source: ibid.*, columns 41f.*

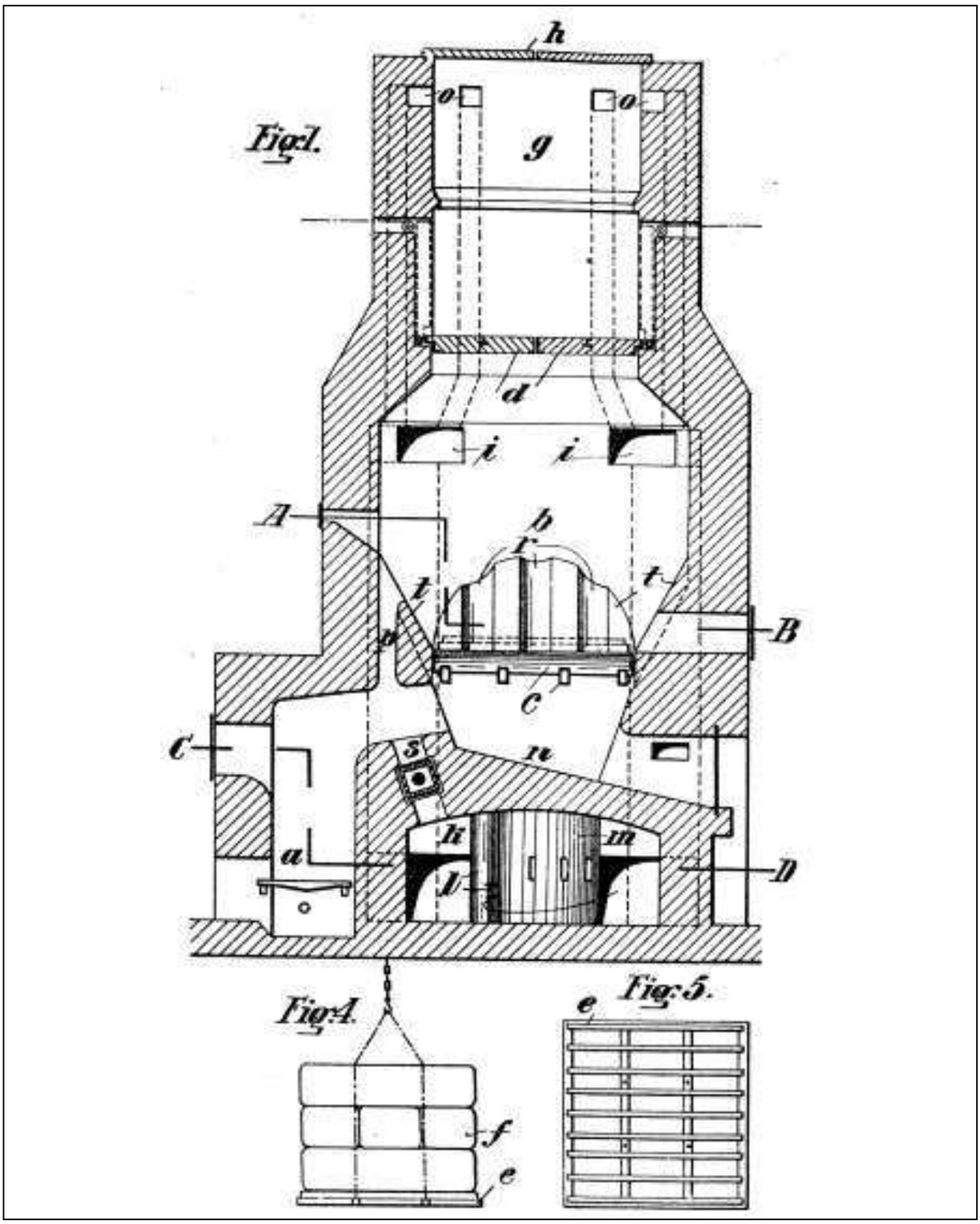

Document 96: "Shaft furnace for the simultaneous cremation of a larger number of human corpses or animal carcasses" (Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern). Patent ADOLF MARSCH, No. 331628, of 30 September 1915. Fig. 1: vertical section; Fig. 4: a load of 9 cadavers; Fig. 5: loading grate.

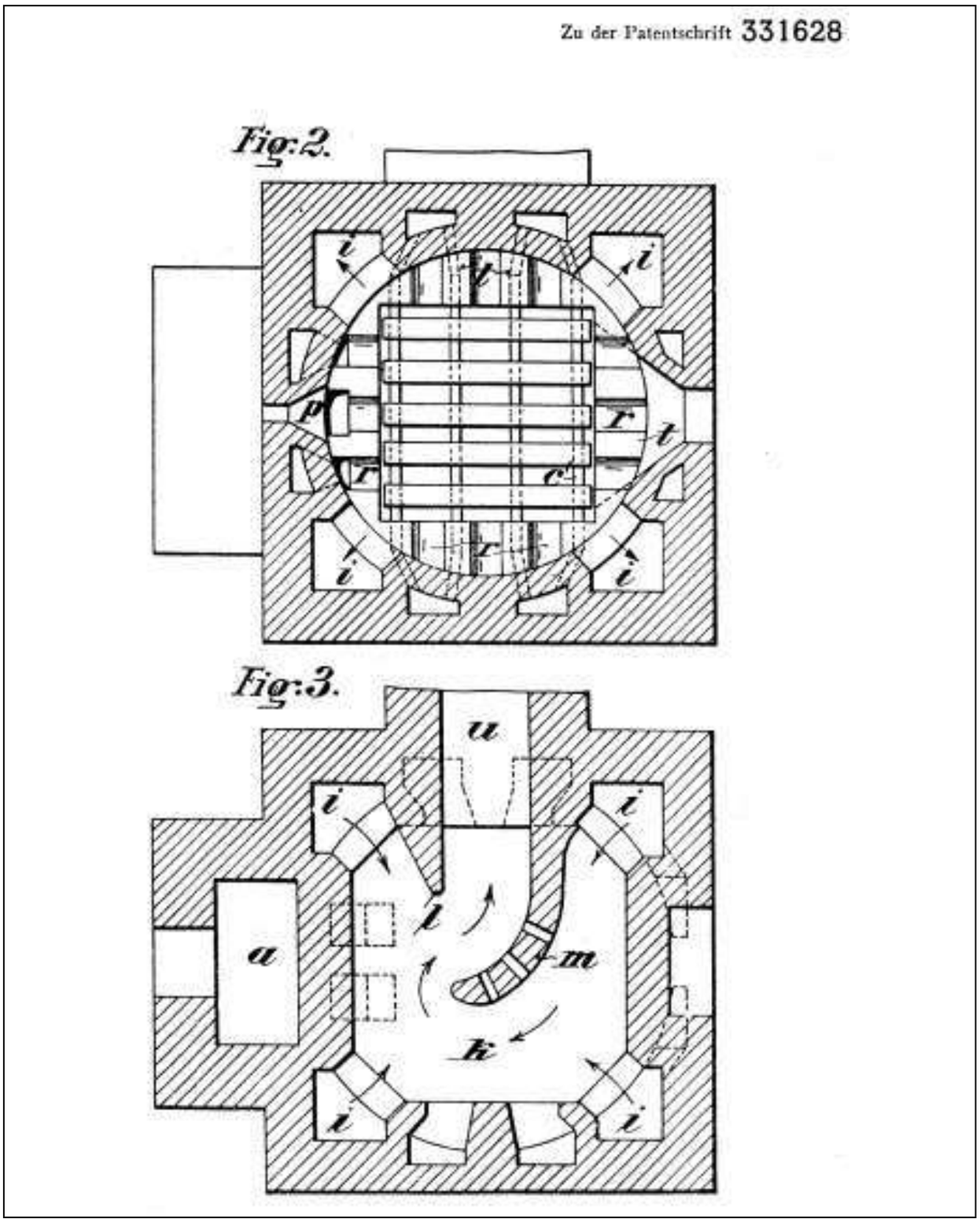

Document 96a: as above. Fig. 2: horizontal section along Line A-B of Fig. 1; Fig. 3: horizontal section along Line C-D of Fig. 1.

- *Figure 1 (Doc. 96) is an axial section of the furnace.*
- *Figure 2 (Doc. 96a) is a section of the base along Line A-B, in Figure 1.*
- *Figure 3 (Doc. 96a) is a section of the base along Line C-D, in Figure 1.*
- *Figure 4 (Doc. 96) represents a pile of corpses constituted by three layers of three corpses each placed one on top of the other.*
- *Figure 5 (Doc. 96) shows the wooden grate on which the pile of corpses is arranged and on which it is introduced into the furnace.*

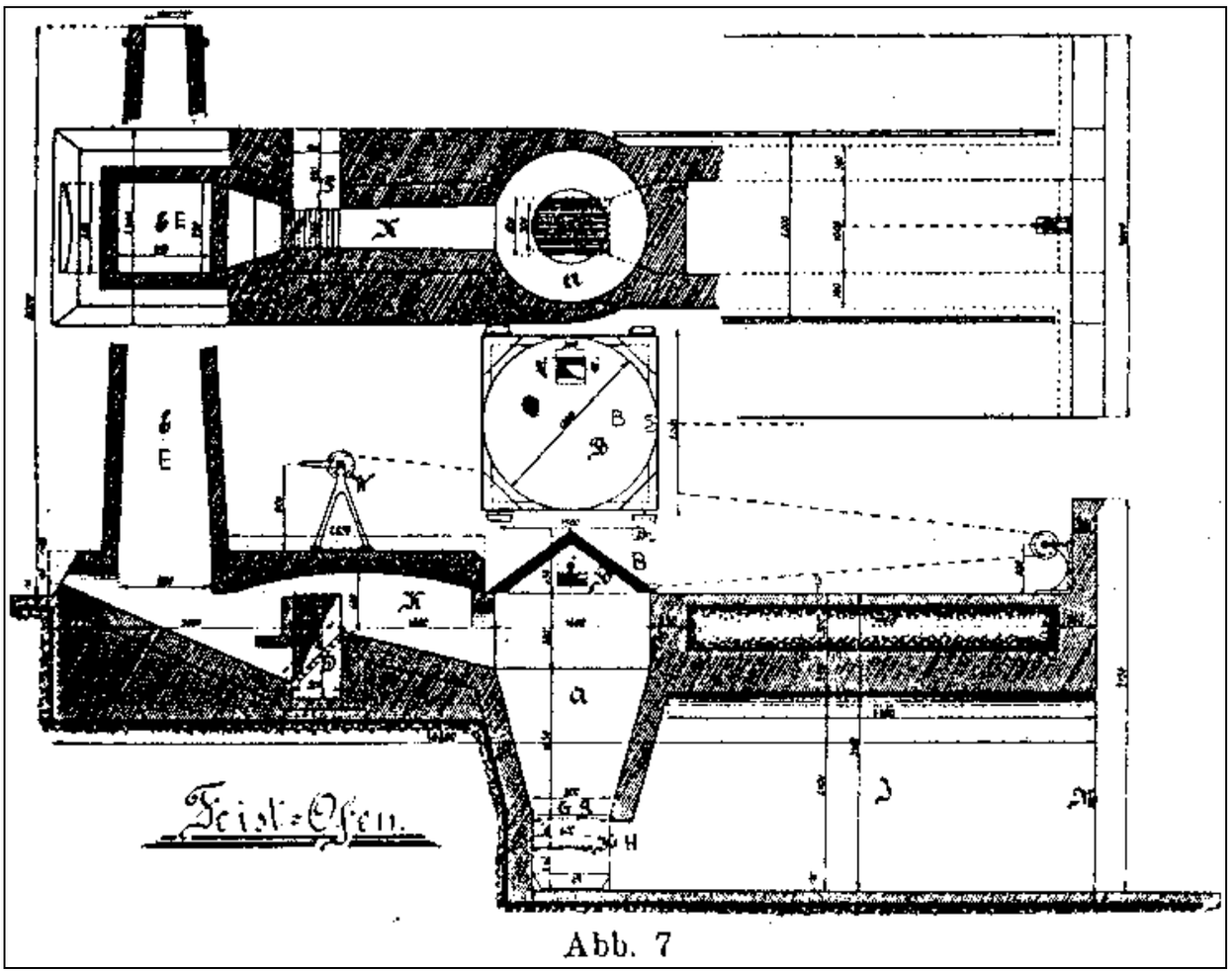

Document 97: FEIST furnace for mass cremations (standard model). Source: W. Heepke, Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S., 1905, p. 46.*

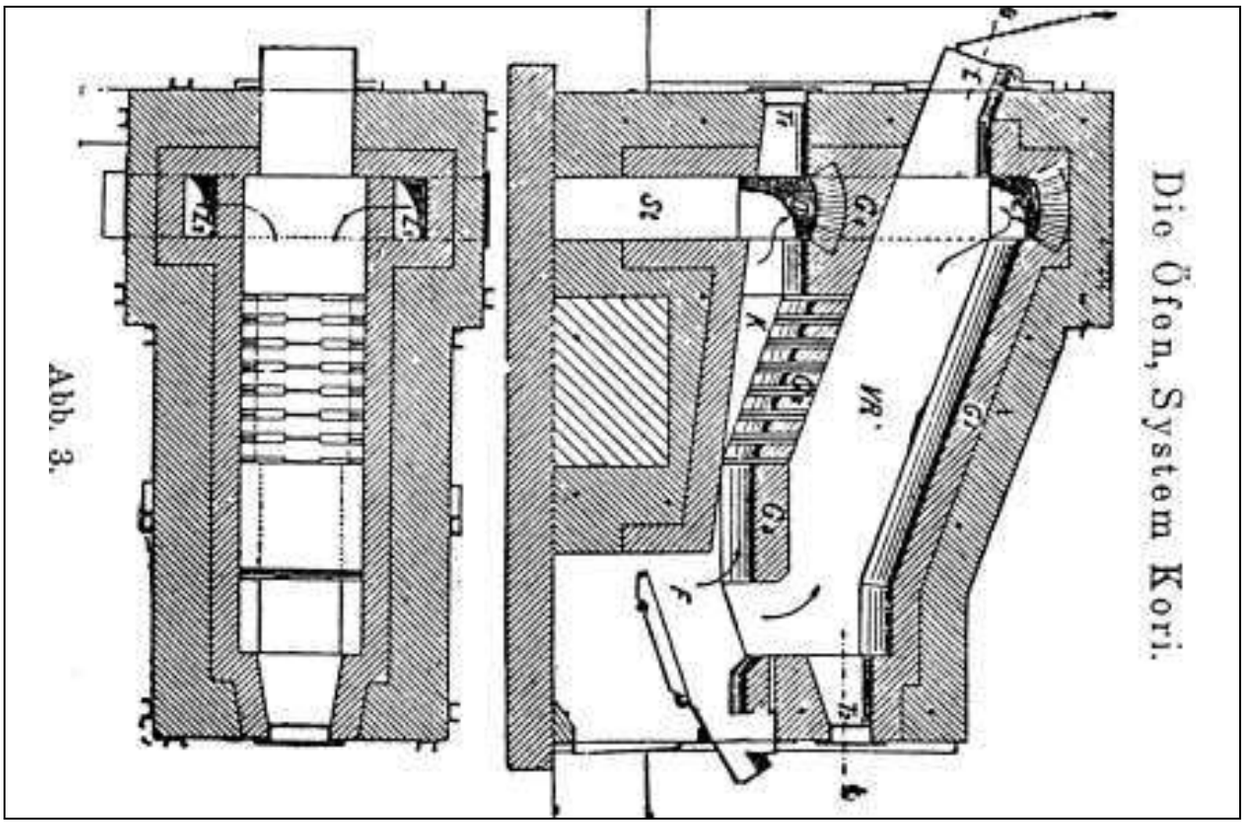

Document 98: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 39.

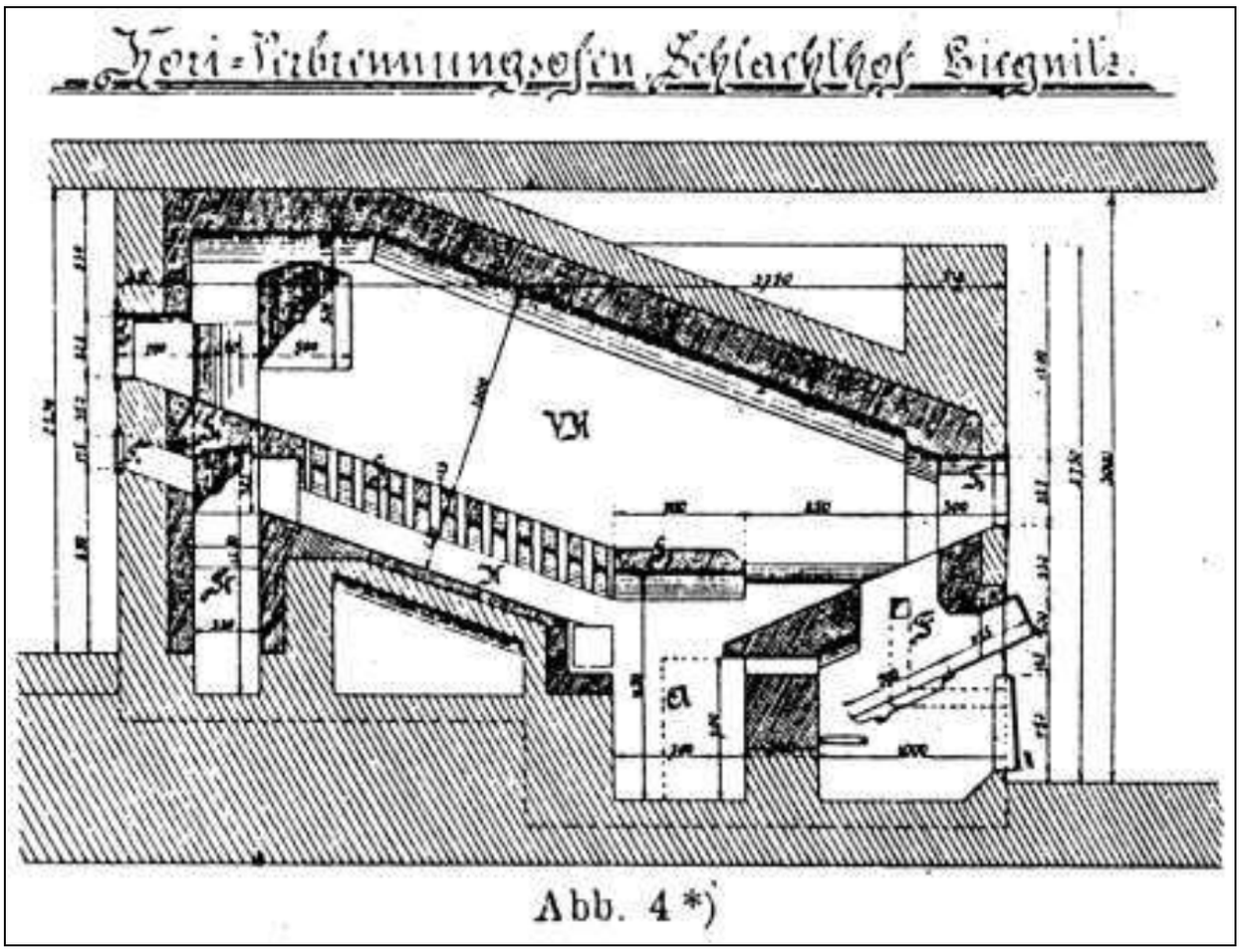

Document 99: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse at Liegnitz. Source: as Doc. 97, p. 41.

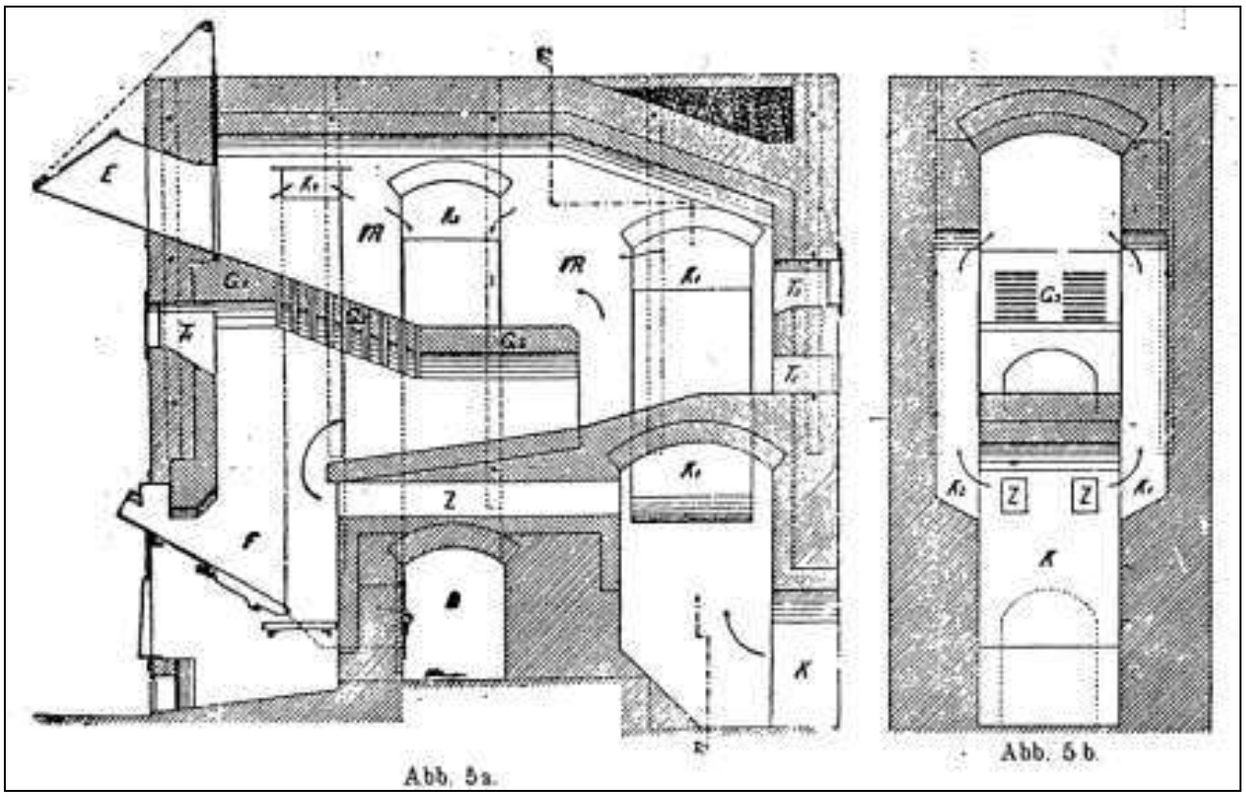

Document 100: H. KORI cremation furnace for incinerating animal carcasses and slaughterhouse refuse for combined operation (connected to the flue of a boiler system). Source: as Doc. 97, p. 44.

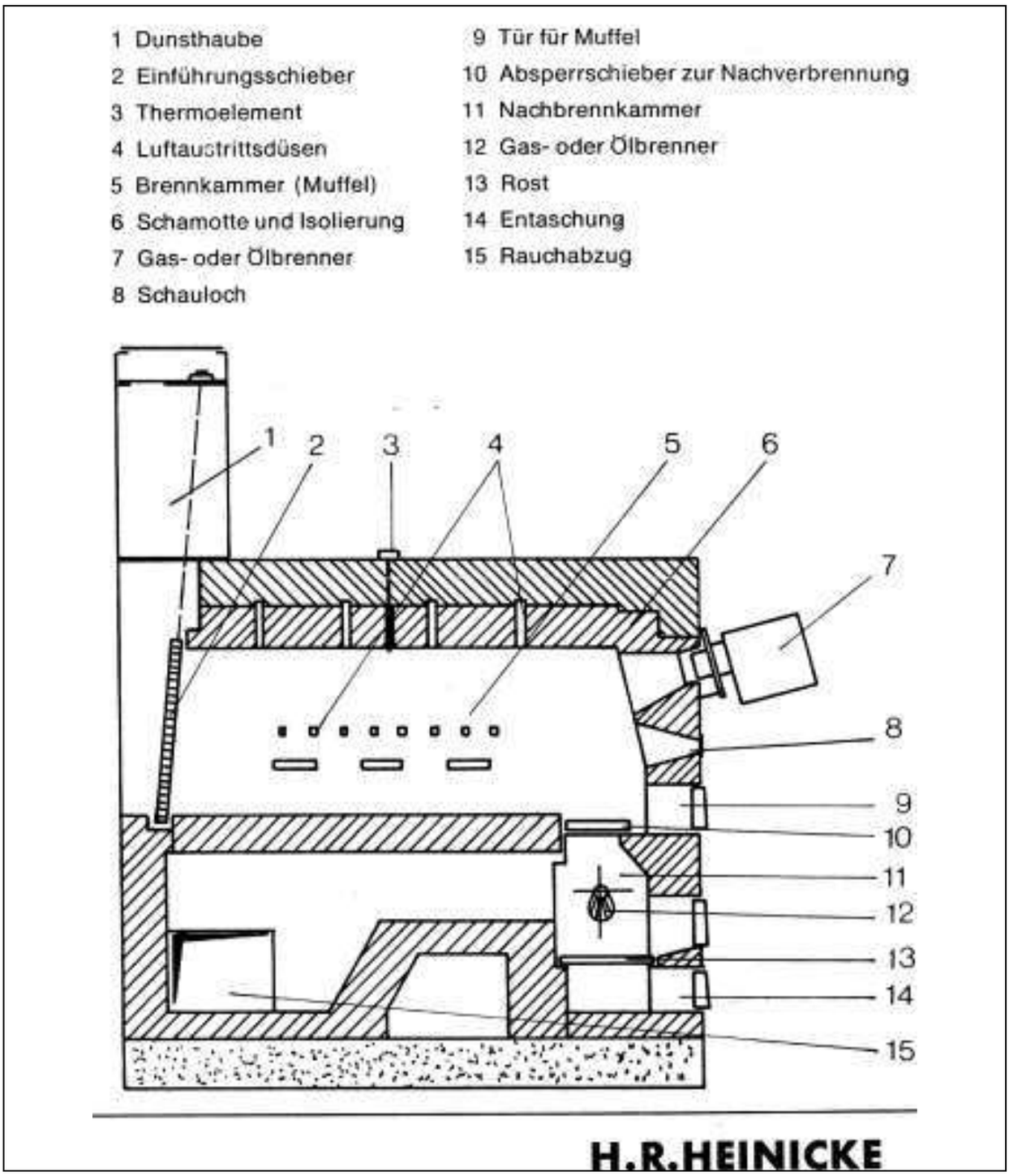

Document 101: H.R. HEINICKE gas-fired cremation furnace, system VOLCKMANN-LUDWIG. Longitudinal section. Source: Heinicke Feuerungs- und Schornsteinbau, H.R. Heinicke Einäscherungsofen*, undated commercial brochure.*
1: Extraction hood; 2: Introduction door; 3: Thermocouple; 4: Exit air vents; 5: Combustion chamber (muffle); 6: Refractories and insulation; 7: Gas or naphtha burner; 8: Inspection hole; 9: Muffle damper; 10: Closure of post-combustion chamber; 11: Post-combustion chamber; 12: Gas or naphtha burner; 13: Grate; 14: Ash removal; 15: Smoke discharge.

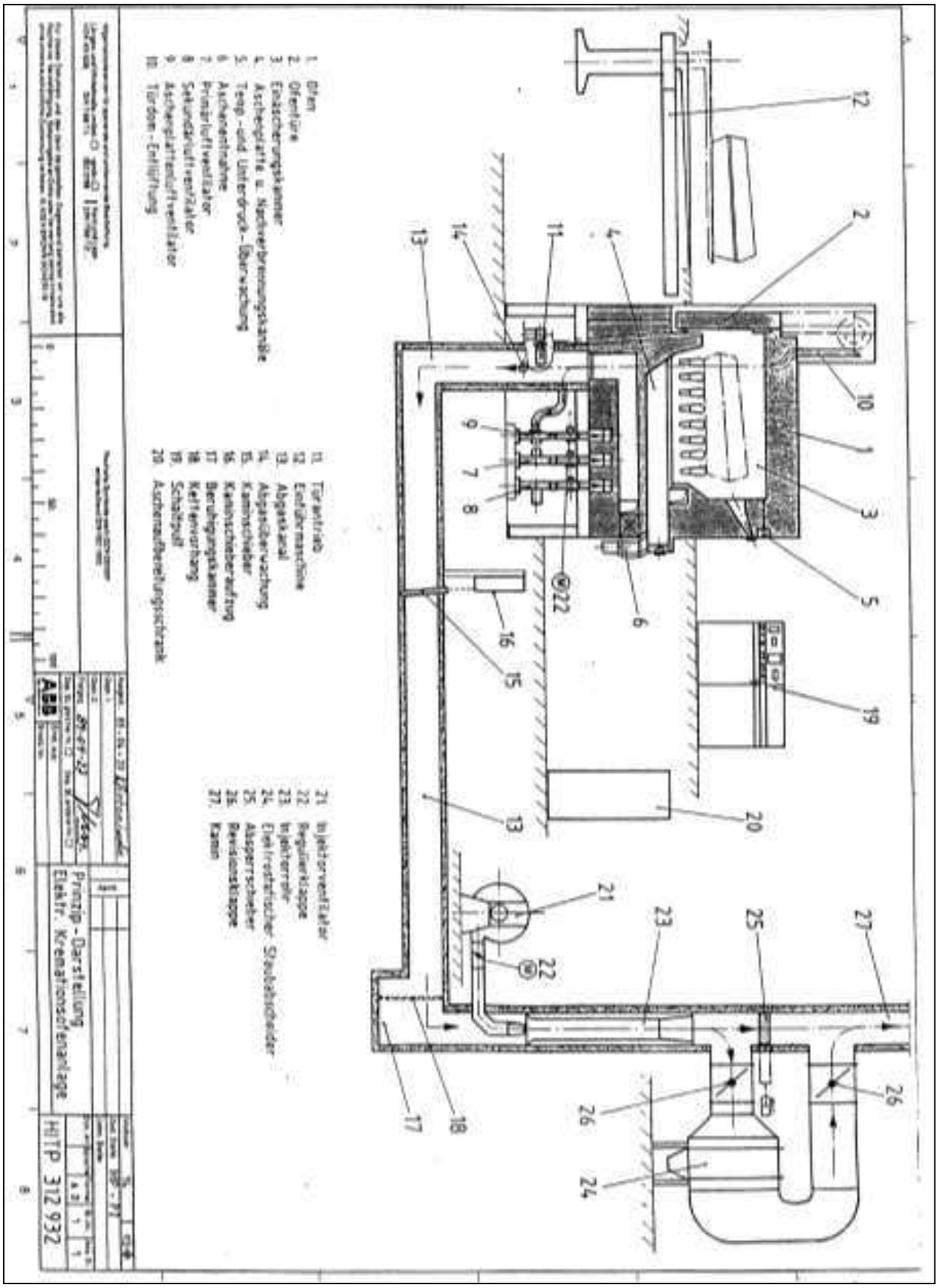

Document 102: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, operating principle. Documents 102-104b were kindly provided by that company.

1: Furnace; 2: Furnace door; 3: Cremation chamber; 4: Ash plate and post-combustion channels; 5: Observation of temperature and of draft; 6: Ash removal; 7: Blower for primary air; 8: Blower for secondary air; 9: Blower for air on ash plate; 10: Cupola: deaeration; 11: Door control; 12: Introduction trolley; 13: Discharge gas channel; 14: Observation of discharge gas; 15: Chimney damper; 16: Chimney-damper-raising device; 17: Damping chamber; 18: Chain curtain; 19: Electricity-control board; 20: Ash-preparation cabinet; 21: Injector blower; 22: Control valve; 23: Injector tube; 24: Electrostatic dedusting device; 25: Closure; 26: Inspection port; 27: Chimney

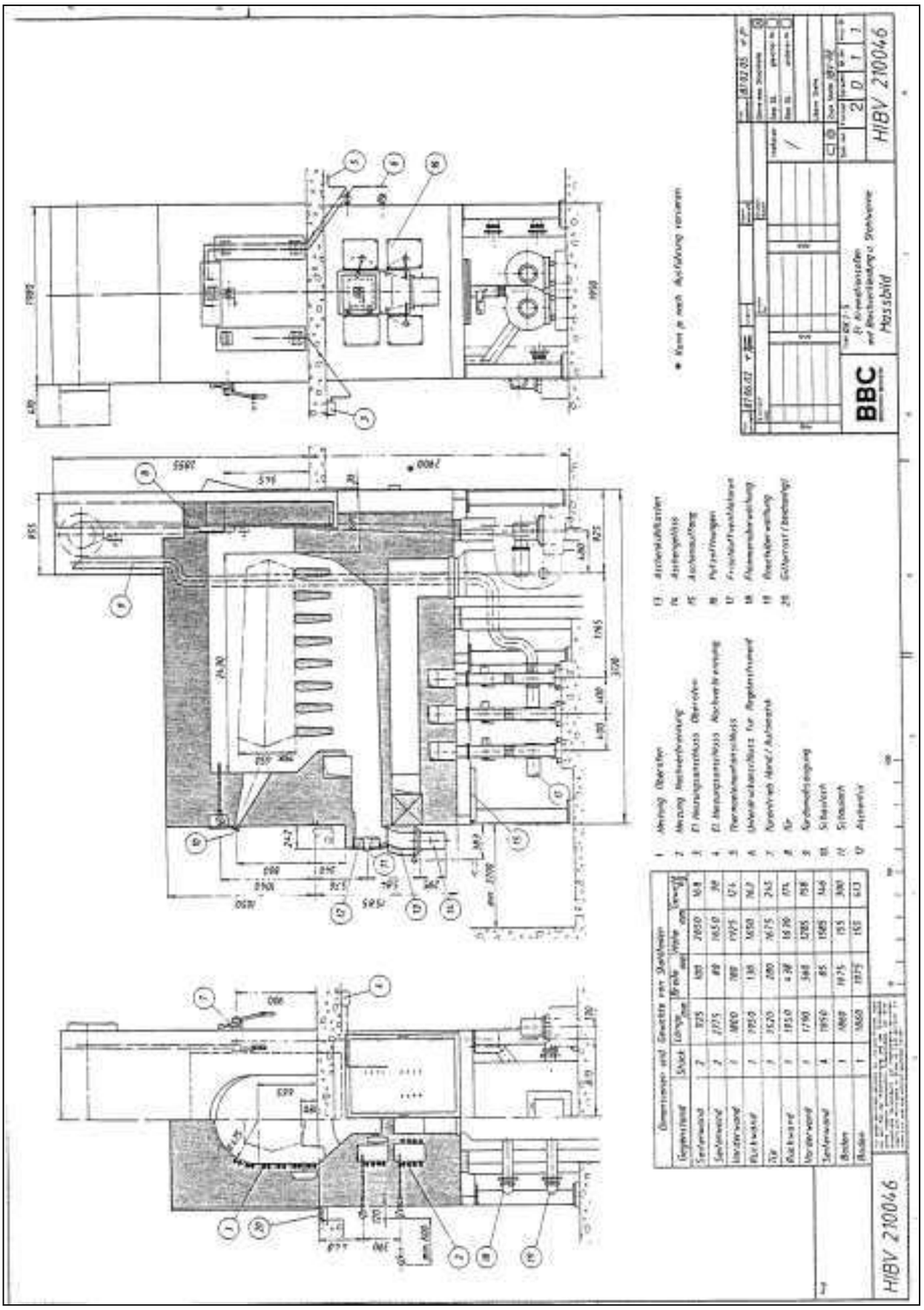

Document 103: ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnace, model RK1-S.

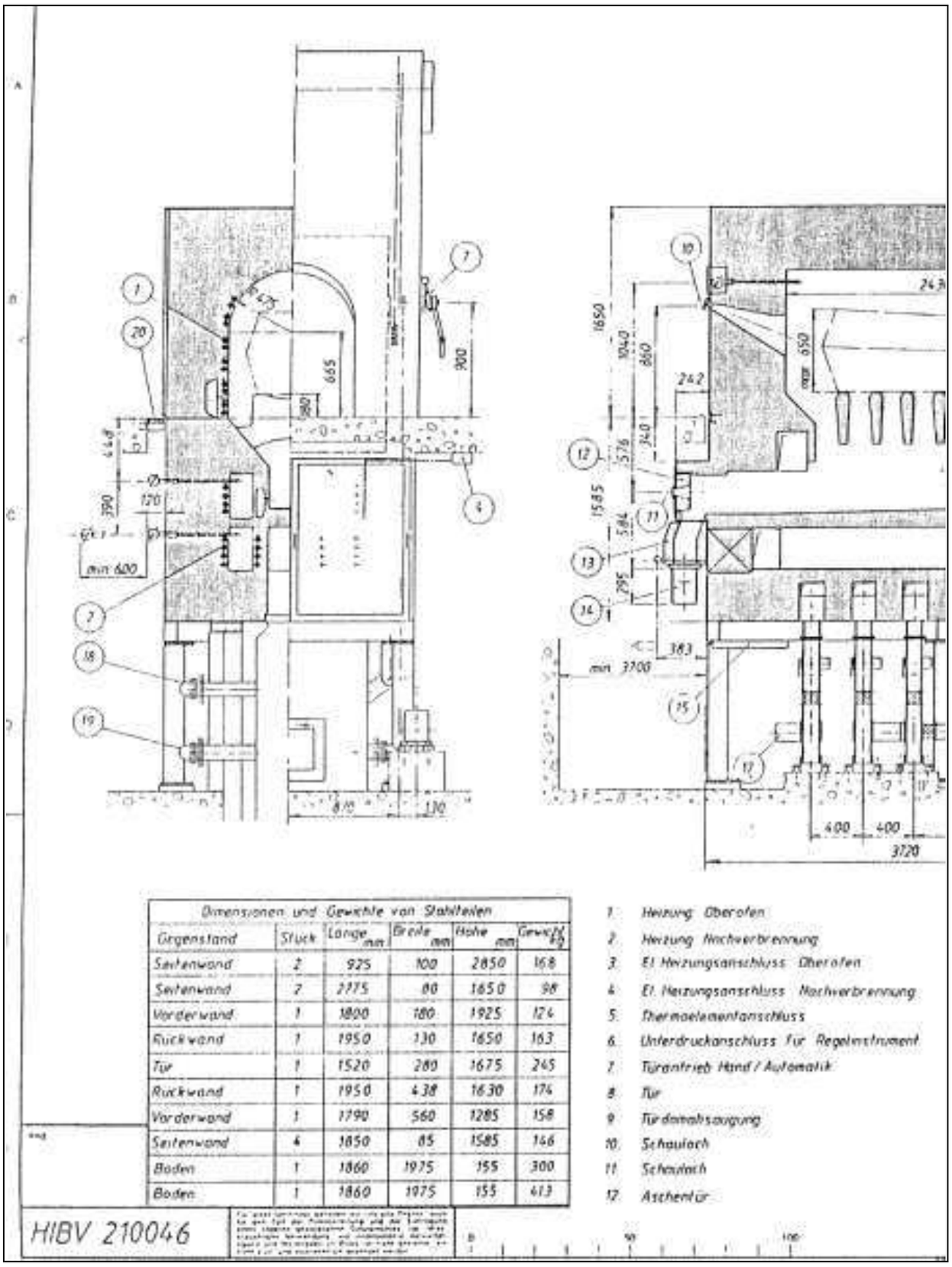

Dimensionen und Gewichte von Stahlteilen

Gegenstand	Stück	Länge mm	Breite mm	Höhe mm	Gewicht kg
Seitenwand	2	925	100	2850	168
Seitenwand	2	2775	80	1650	98
Vorderwand	1	1800	180	1925	124
Rückwand	1	1950	130	1650	163
Tür	1	1520	280	1675	245
Rückwand	1	1950	438	1630	174
Vorderwand	1	1790	560	1285	158
Seitenwand	4	1850	85	1585	146
Boden	1	1860	1975	155	300
Boden	1	1860	1975	155	413

1. Heizung Oberofen
2. Heizung Nachverbrennung
3. El. Heizungsanschluss Oberofen
4. El. Heizungsanschluss Nachverbrennung
5. Thermoelementanschluss
6. Unterdruckanschluss für Regelinstrument
7. Türantrieb Hand / Automatik
8. Tür
9. Türdampfsaugung
10. Schauloch
11. Schauloch
12. Aschentür

Document 103a: Doc. 103 enlarged, left-hand half.

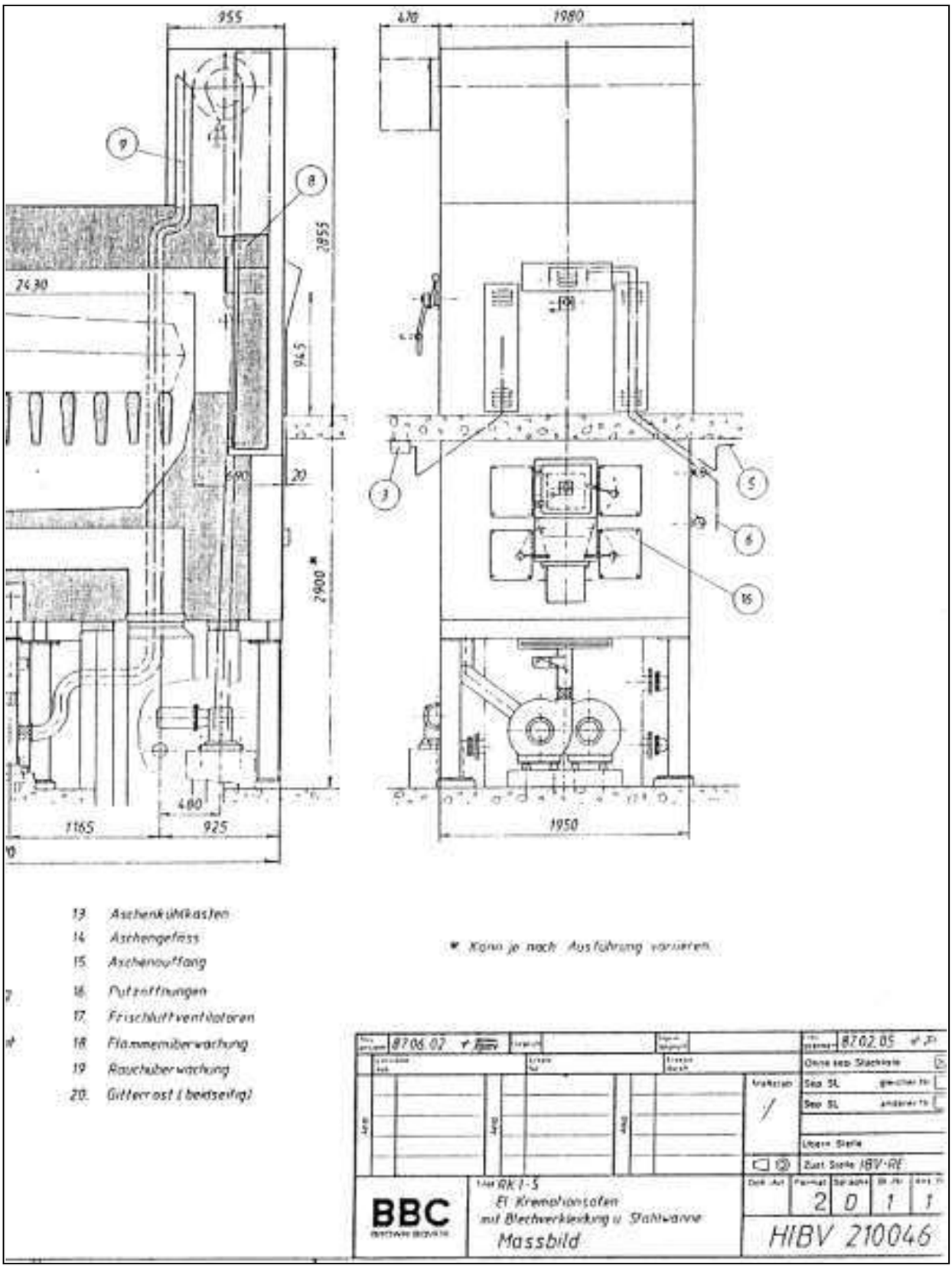

Document 103b: Doc. 103 enlarged, right-hand half.

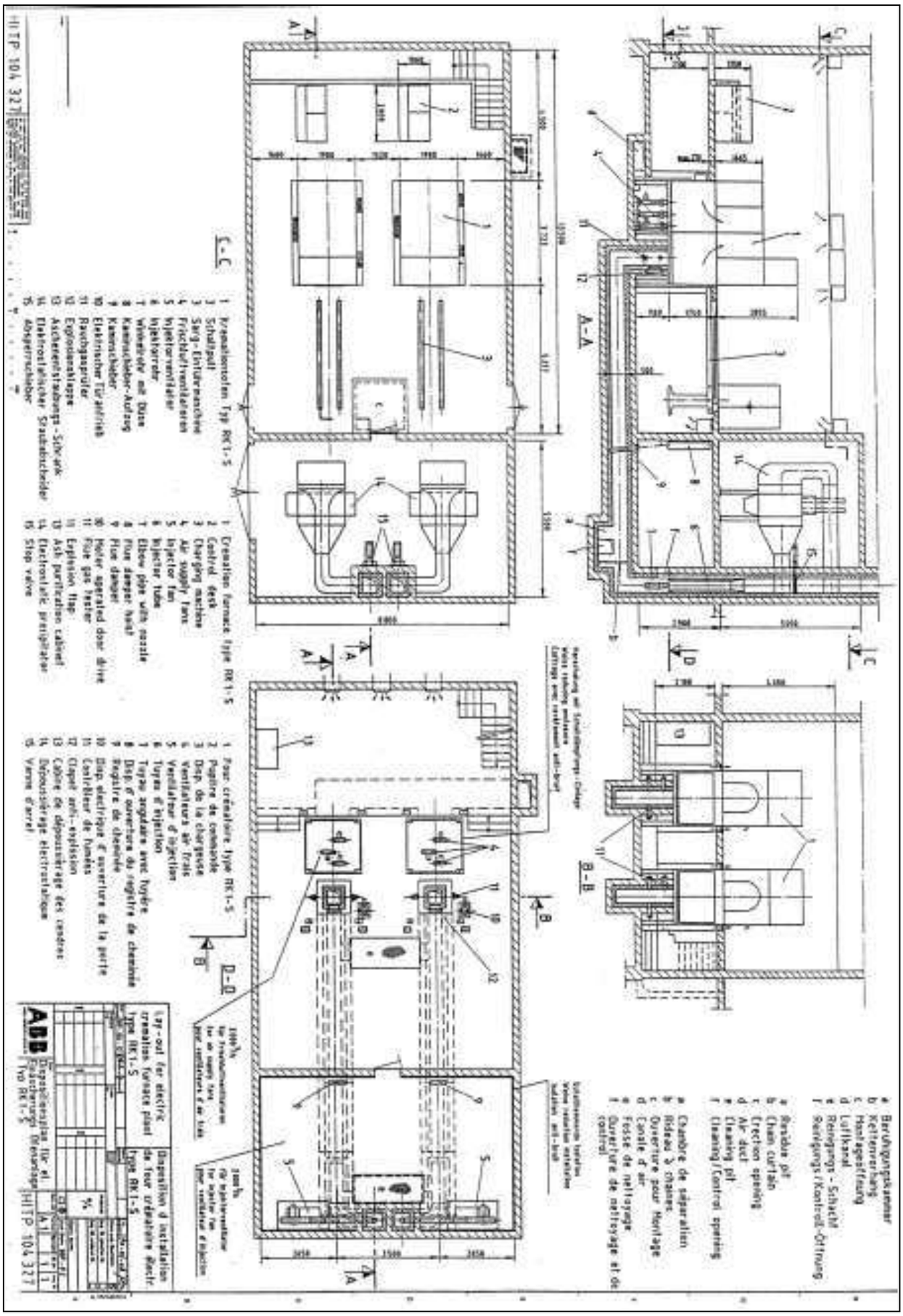

Document 104a: Cremation hall equipped with two ASEA BROWN BOVERI electric cremation furnaces.

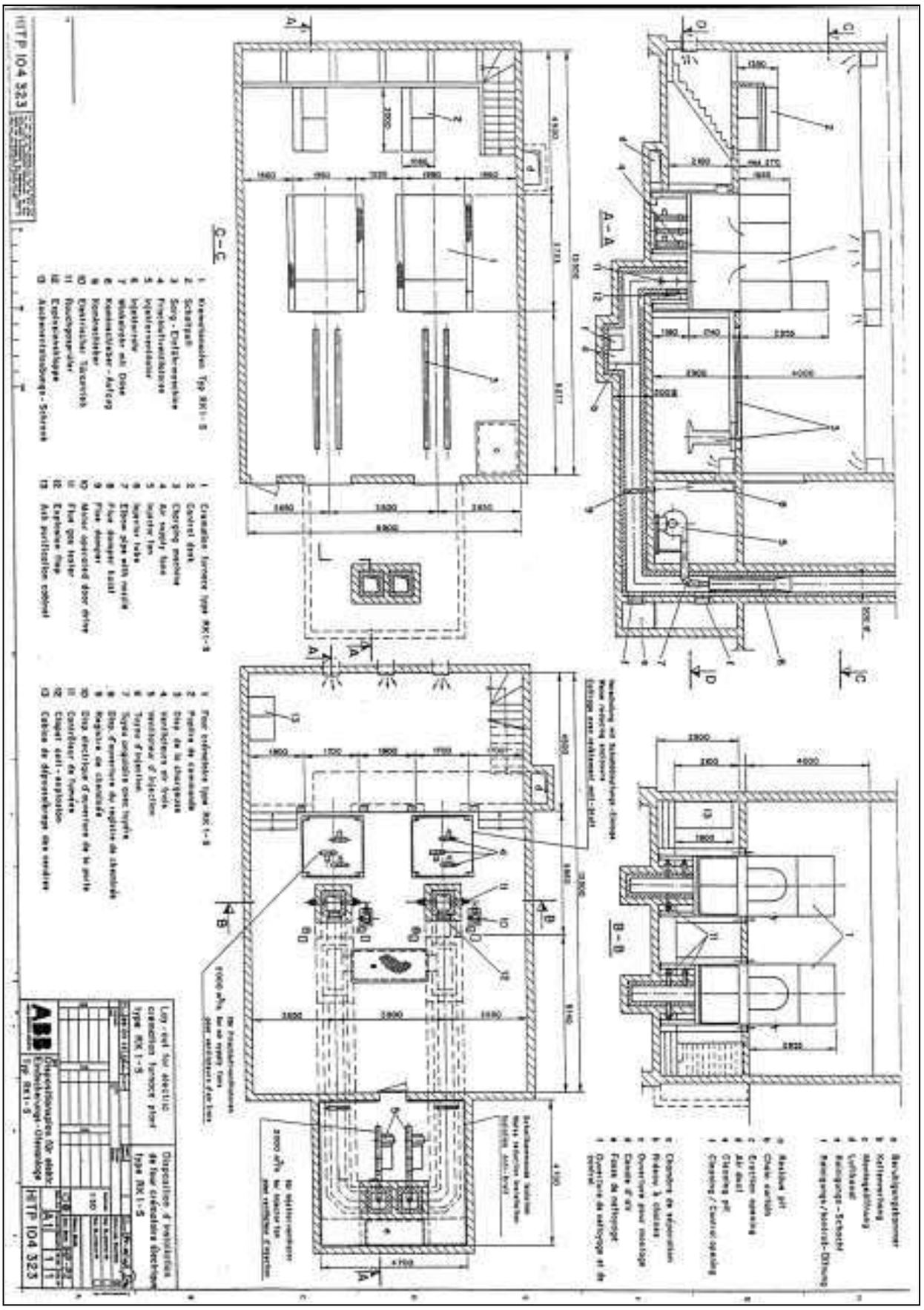

Document 104b: ditto.

CONCEPTION MONOBLOC

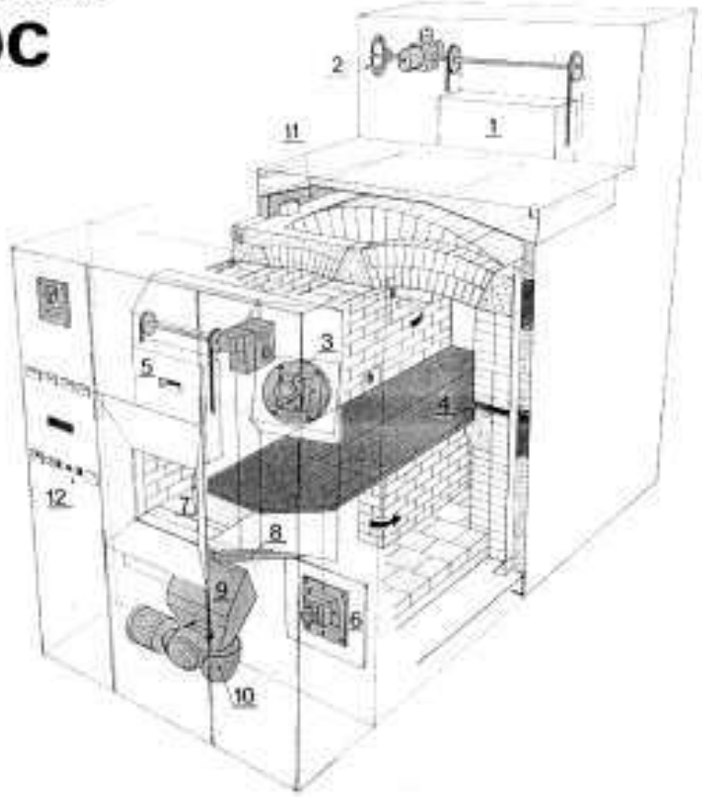

1. Porte d'introduction
2. Commande manuelle de secours
3. Brûleur de préchauffage
4. Tuyères de soufflage
5. Porte de service
6. Brûleur de post-combustion
7. Foyer secondaire
8. Grille mobile
9. Broyeur incorporé
10. Urne
11. Circuit de réchauffage d'air
12. Tableau de commande

SES AVANTAGES :

- Le four est entièrement construit dans notre usine de Gaillon puis séché et testé sur plate-forme d'essais. L'ensemble des équipements et les séquences de fonctionnement et de sécurité sont ainsi complètement contrôlés et vérifiés avant livraison. Il ne reste plus à effectuer sur site que les branchements de combustible et d'électricité.
- Cette conception, permettant la livraison sur site d'un ensemble complet, améliore la qualité finale du matériel, réduit la durée des travaux sur site et les aléas de montage et de mise en route. De plus, elle limite considérablement les pertubations qu'un chantier de cette nature peut apporter sur l'exploitation d'un crématorium.

Four C 411 en cours de fabrication

Four C 411 sur la plate-forme d'essais

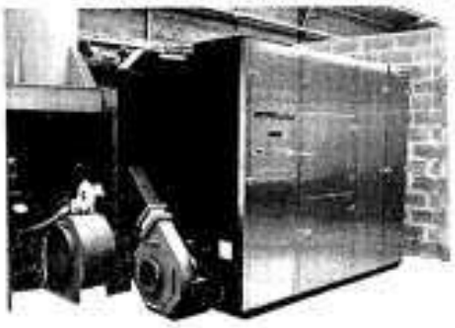

Document 105: FERBECK-VINCENT gas-fired cremation furnace, Model C411.
Source: Fours de crémation. Modulaires, Type C 411. *Undated promotional brochure kindly provided by that company.*
1: Introduction door; 2: Manual emergency control; 3: Preheating burner; 4: Air-feed tubes; 5: Manhole; 6: Post-combustion burner; 7: Secondary hearth; 8: Mobile grate; 9: Built-in grinder; 10: Urn; 11: Air-heating circuit; 12: Control panel.

LA CONCEPTION DU FOUR TABO

L'ossature métallique,
renforcée du four est réalisée à partir de profilés également utilisés pour la distribution de l'air primaire, secondaire et tertiaire.

La structure réfractaire et isolante,
du four est constituée de 3 parties essentielles :
- la chambre de crémation
- les chambres de mélange
- la chambre de post-combustion

De la chambre de crémation,
les gaz issus de l'autocombustion sont, selon un procédé exclusif, intimement mélangés à l'air secondaire dans la double paroi du four pour permettre un processus pyrolitique contrôlé par la sonde à oxygène, l'air tertiaire et le brûleur dans la chambre de post-combustion.

L'utilisation de réfractaires denses,
contenant de 42% à 64% d'alumine, de matériaux isolants modernes, et de l'échangeur de chaleur introduit par TABO, assurent une crémation parfaite dans des conditions économiques d'exploitation.

Les équipements électriques,
mécaniques et thermiques sont regroupés de façon rationnelle et facilement accessibles du côté service.

L'utilisation de brûleurs,
industriels permet de déplacer les ventilateurs dans un local approprié.

La conception,
du four TABO permet indifféremment son assemblage sur place ou en usine.

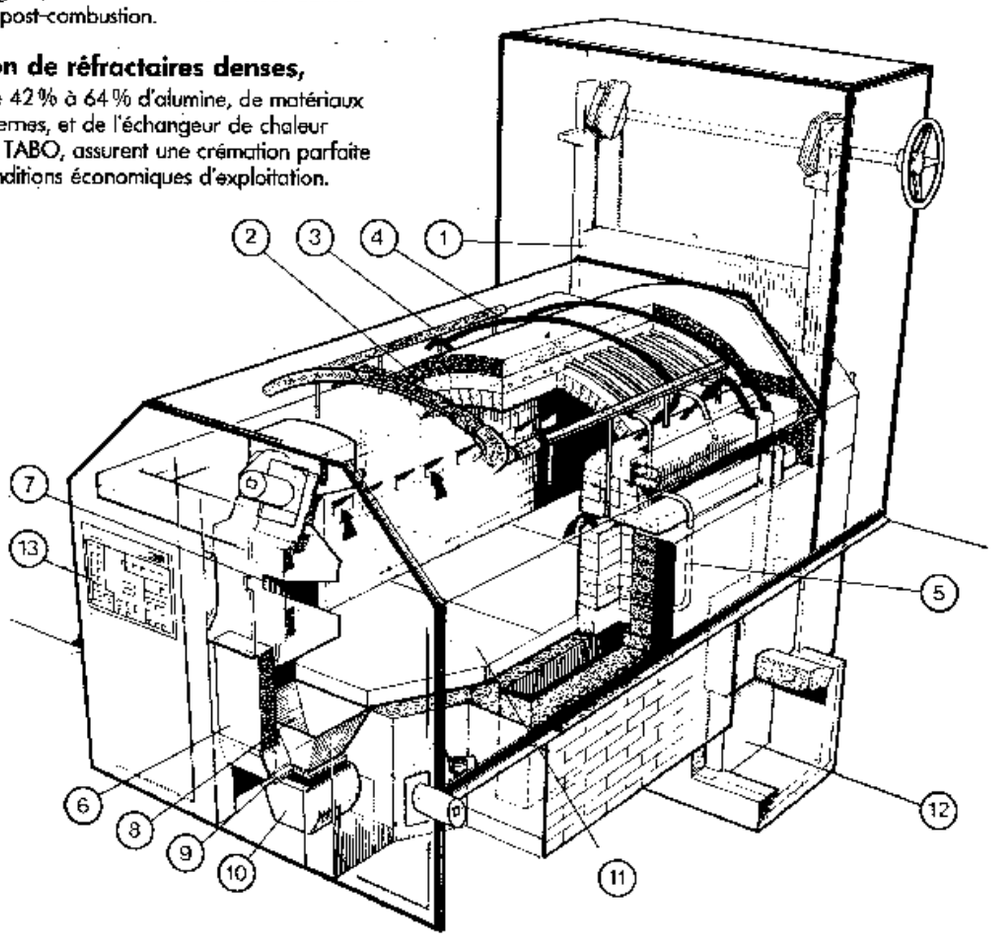

1. Porte d'introduction
2. Voûte de la chambre de combustion emmagasinnage de la chaleur
3. Air secondaire
4. Air primaire (supérieur)
5. Air primaire (inférieur)
6. Porte de service
7. Lucarne d'inspection
8. Trémie
9. Grille mobile
10. Cendrier
11. Sole du four
12. Registre
13. Commande gaz ou fioul

Document 106: TABO gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Equipements de crémation Tabo. *Undated advertising brochure kindly provided by that company.*
1: Introduction door; 2: Vault of the combustion chamber, heat accumulation; 3: Secondary air; 4: Primary air (upper); 5: Primary air (lower); 6: Manhole; 7: Inspection window; 8: Funnel; 9: Mobile grate; 10: Ash container; 11: Oven floor; 12: Register (smoke damper); 13: Gas or oil supply.

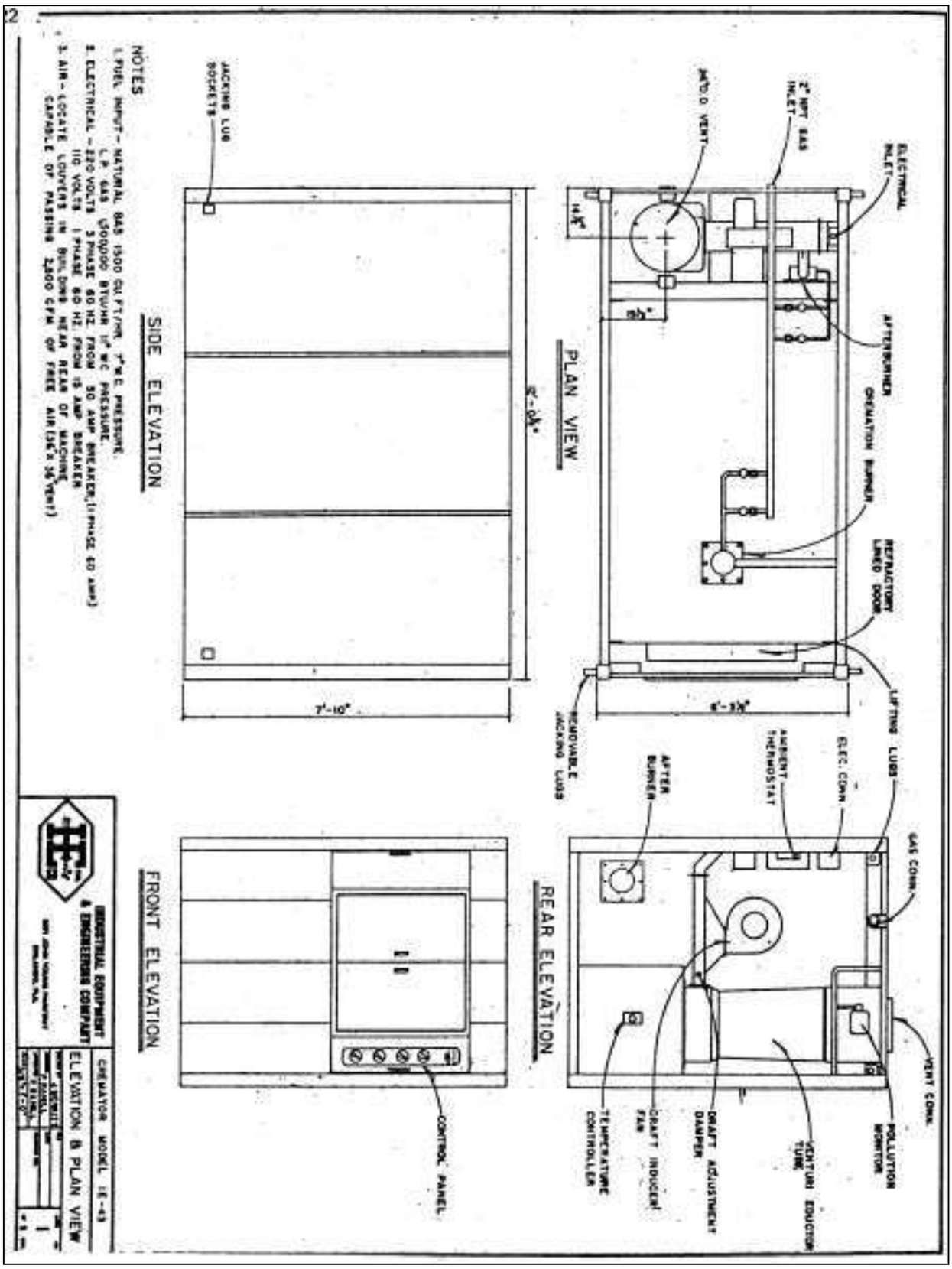

Document 107: ENER-TEK II gas-fired cremation furnace. Source: Fred A. Leuchter, An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Mass., April 5, 1988, p. 122.*

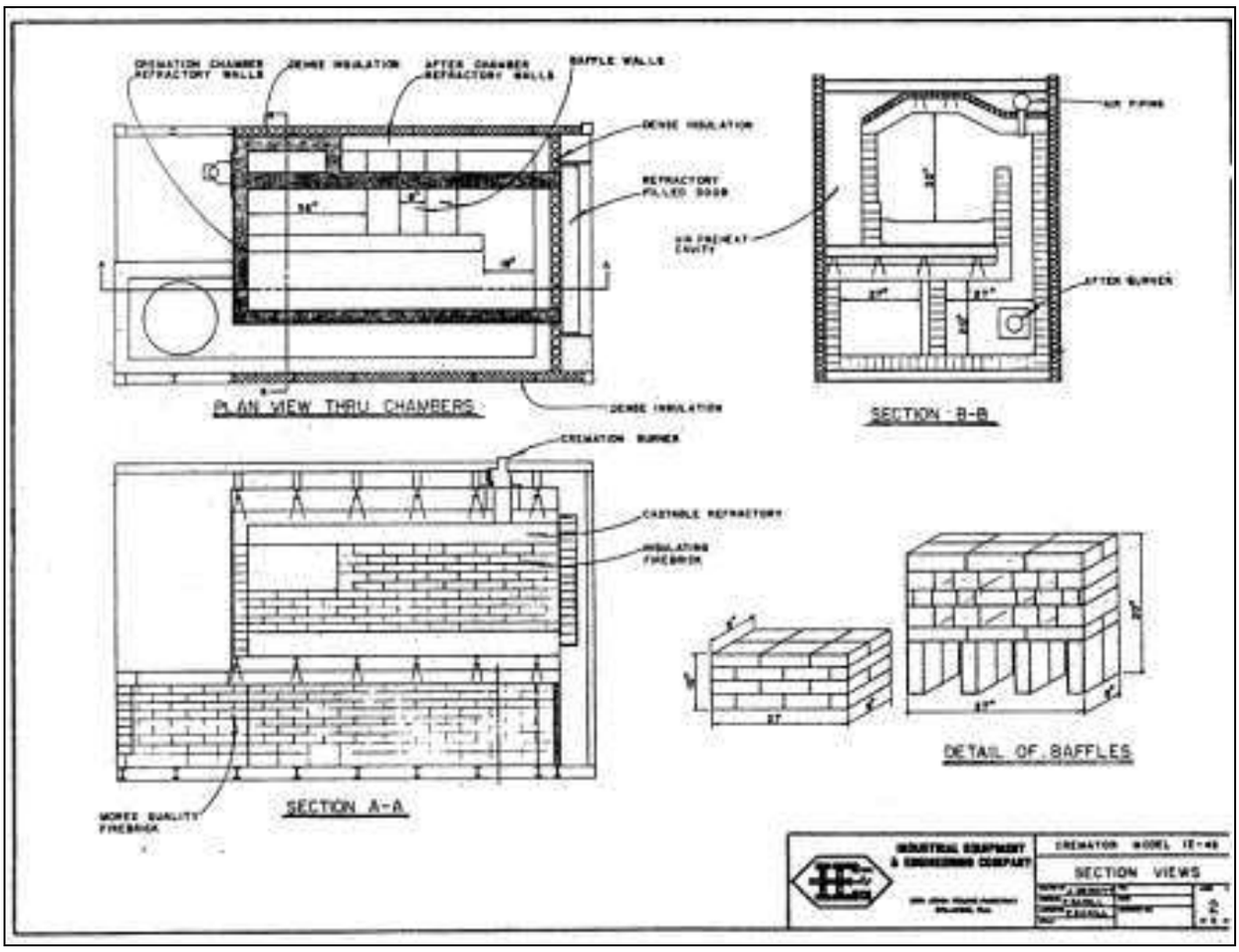

Document 107a: as above, p. 123

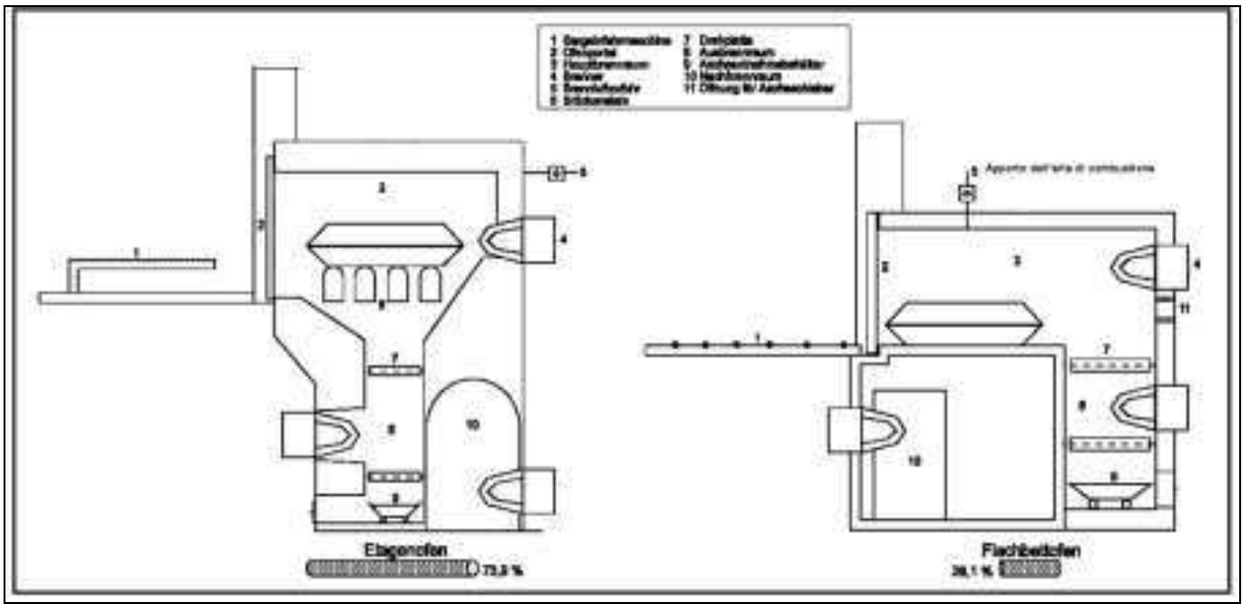

Document 108: Multi-storey furnace (Etagenofen, left) and flat-bed furnace (Flachbettofen, right) with market share in Germany (73.9% versus 26.1%). Source: R. Sircar, "Untersuchung der Emissionen aus Einäscherungsanlagen und der Einsatzmöglichkeiten von Barrierenentladungen," PhD thesis, University of Martin-Luther, Halle-Wittenberg, 28 June 2002, p. 14.

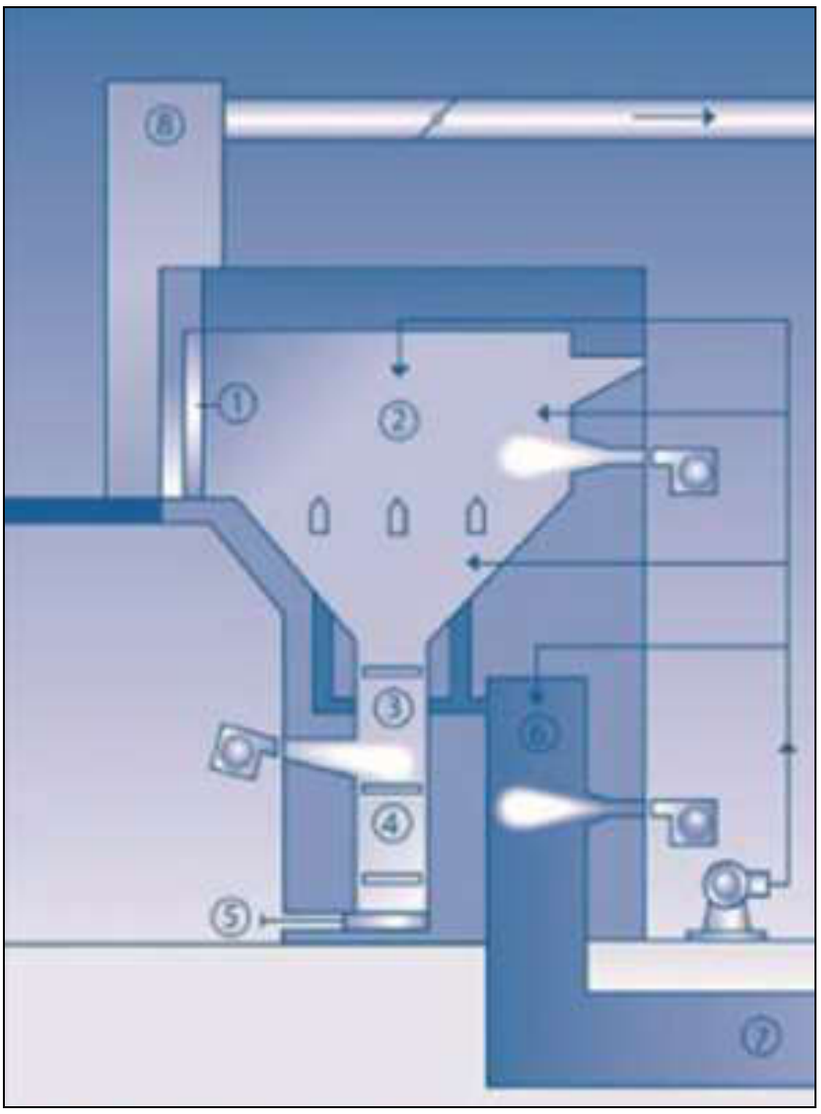

Document 109: RUPPMANN cremation furnace (without smoke filter). Source: G. Schetter, H. Burk, "Das Krematorium Dresden. Ein Beispiel für umweltgerechte Einäscherung unter betriebswirtschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten," Friedhofskultur*, Jg. 96, October 2006, in PDF, p. 5.*

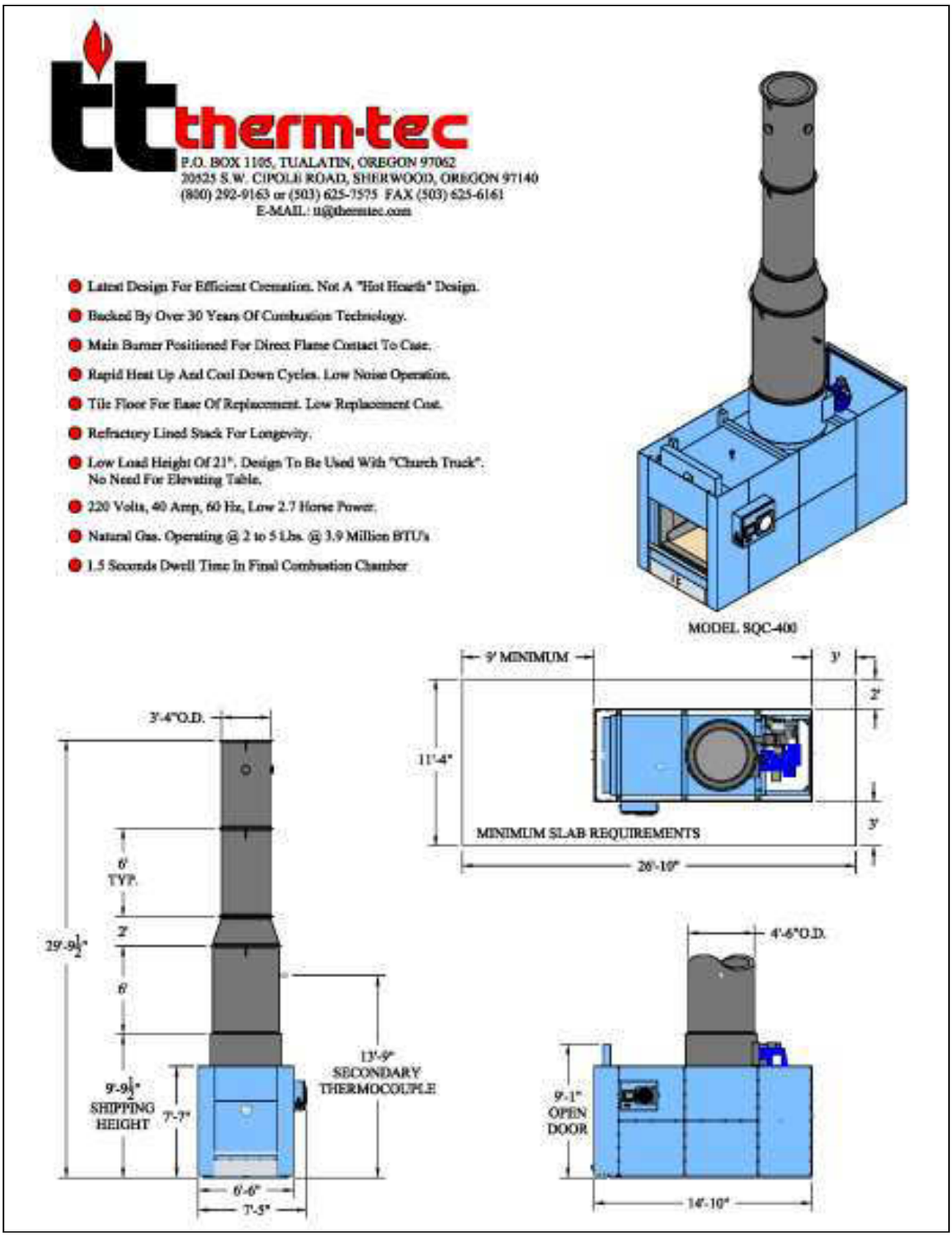

Document 109a: THERM-TECH gas-fired cremation furnace at Tualatin, Oregon, USA. Source: http://thermtec.com/sites/default/files/pdf-library/SQC-400 SPECS.pdf.

II. TOPF, Civilian Activities

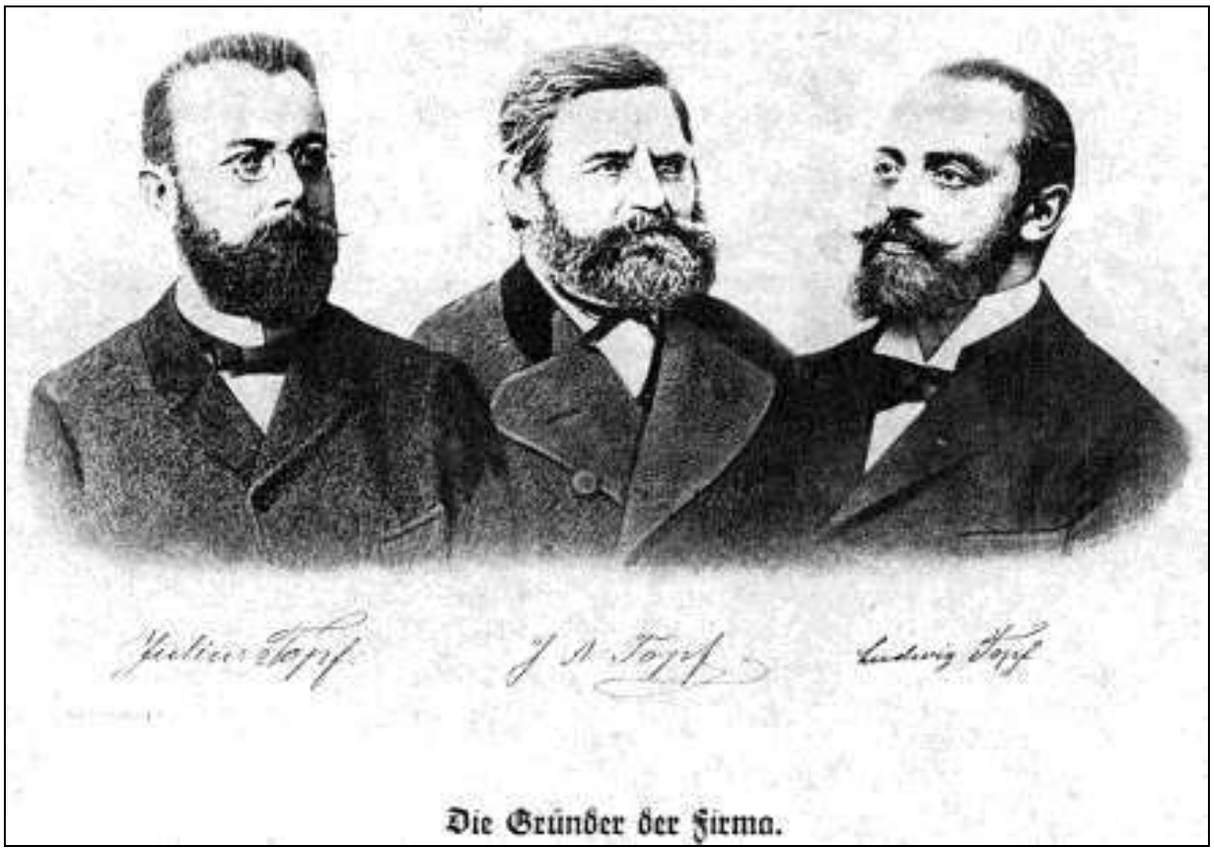

Document 110: The founders of the company J.A. Topf & Söhne: J.A. Topf and his sons Julius and Ludwig. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A-76.

J. A. Topf & Soehne

Maschinenfabrik · Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Feuerungstechn. Laboratorium · Eigene Versuchsstation

ERFURT

*

Die Firma wurde im Jahre 1878 durch Herrn J. A. Topf gegründet, der sich bereits vorher lange Zeit mit der Verbesserung industrieller Feuerungen eingehend befaßt hatte, nachdem er auf Grund seiner Tätigkeit als Brauerei-Fachmann zu der Ueberzeugung gelangte, daß das unwirtschaftliche Arbeiten der in dieser Zeit angewendeten Feuerungen eine Verbesserung der damals vorhandenen Einrichtungen erforderlich machte. In seinen Söhnen waren ihm tatkräftige Mitarbeiter erstanden, so daß das Gebiet der Feuerungstechnik durch Zusammenarbeit des Chemikers mit dem Techniker erfolgreich bearbeitet werden konnte.

In den beiden Hauptabteilungen für **Entwurf und Ausführung zeitgemäßer Dampfkessel-Anlagen** sowie die **Einrichtung kompletter Mälzereien** sind die darin behandelten Gebiete in einer Weise gepflegt worden, daß es der Firma gelungen ist, sich nicht nur in Europa, sondern auch in allen übrigen Erdteilen einen Namen zu verschaffen.

Das Arbeitsgebiet der Abteilung für Dampfkessel-Anlagen umfaßt den Entwurf und die Ausführung aller feuerungstechnischen Bestandteile, die auf die Nutzwirkung und Leistungsfähigkeit solcher Anlagen maßgebenden Einfluß ausüben. Es sind dies insbesondere:

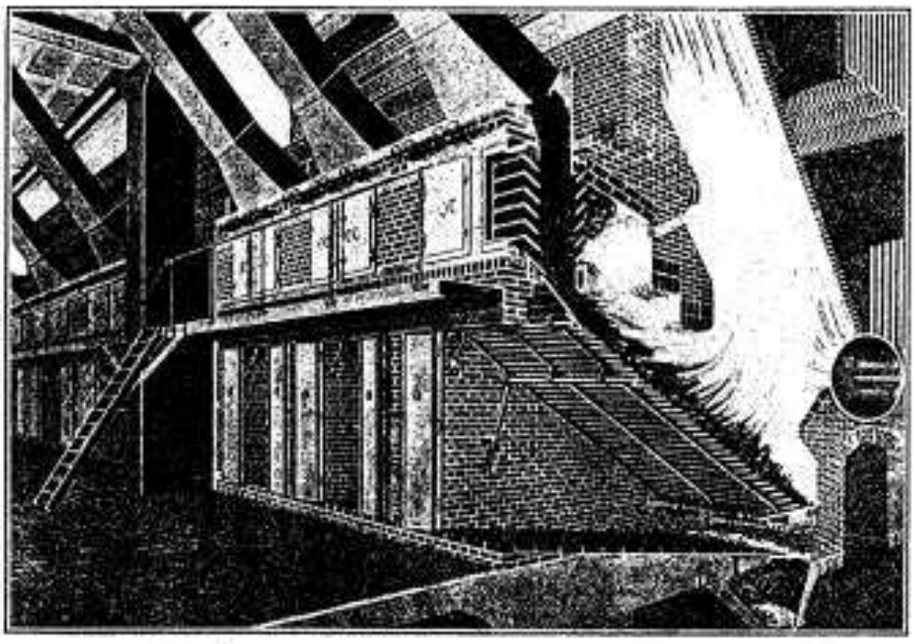

Topfsche Hackfeuerung mit selbsttätiger Vorrichtung zum Stoßen des Stückchenrost

Document 111: Description of the Topf Company's activities. Source: Deutschlands Städtebau: Erfurt, *Bearbeitet im Auftrage des Magistrats von Stadtbaurat Boegl, Erfurt. "Dari", Deutscher Architektur- und Industrie-Verlag. Berlin-Halensee, 1922.*

Übersicht über die

Lfd. Nr.	Ort	Tag der Eröffnung	Anzahl der vorhandenen Öfen	Ofensystem und Baufirma
1	Gotha	10. 12. 78	2	1) Friedrich Siemens, Dresden 2) Richard Schneider, Dresden
2	Heidelberg	22. 12. 91	1	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M.
3	Hamburg	19. 11. 92	2	Richard Schneider, Dresden
4	Jena	14. 2. 98	2	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M.
5	Offenbach a. M.	7. 12. 99	1	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M.
6	Mannheim	20. 2. 01	1	Richard Schneider, Dresden
7	Eisenach	20. 1. 02	1	Richard Schneider, Dresden
8	Mainz	3. 5. 03	2	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M.
9	Karlsruhe	25. 4. 04	1	Richard Schneider, Dresden
10	Heilbronn	26. 6. 05	1	Klingenstierna (Gebr. Beck), Offenbach a. M.
11	Ulm	1. 1. 06	2	1) Klingenstierna-Beck 2) Gebrüder Beck } Offenbach a. M.
12	Chemnitz	15. 12. 06	2	1) Richard Schneider, Dresden 2) Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
13	Bremen	24. 2. 07	2	1) Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach a. M. 2) Alfred Schmidt, Bremen
14	Stuttgart	6. 4. 07	2	1) Klingenstierna-Beck, Offenbach a. M. 2) Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
15	Coburg	12. 11. 07	2	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
16	Pößneck	16. 10. 08	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
17	Zittau	1. 4. 09	1	Rich. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, Berlin
18	Baden-Baden	25. 10. 09	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
19	Zwickau	1. 11. 09	2	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
20	Leipzig	1. 1. 10	3	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
21	Lübeck	15. 5. 10	2	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
22	Dessau	18. 5. 10	2	1) Toisul & Fradet, Paris 2) Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
23	Gera	12. 6. 10	2	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
24	Reutlingen	1. 1. 11	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
25	Dresden	22. 5. 11	3	2) R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik 1) J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
26	Göppingen	8. 10. 11	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
27	Meiningen	8. 10. 11	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
28	Weimar	14. 12. 11	2	1) R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik 2) J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
29	Sonneberg i. Th.	20. 12. 11	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
30	Hagen i. W.	16. 9. 12	2	1) Custodis, Düsseldorf 2) Kori, Berlin
31	Frankfurt a. M.	12. 10. 12	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
32	Berlin Gerichtsstr.	28. 11. 12	3	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik

Document 112: The German crematoria as of 1927. Source: IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928. *Herausgegeben zum 22. Verbandstage am 4. bis 8. Juli in Bremen vom Verbandsvorstande. Königsberg Pr., 1928, pp. 82-87.*

deutschen Krematorien.

Reine Baukosten des Gebäudes bzw. der durch den Ofeneinbau notwendigen Umbauten	Kosten der Ofenanlage	Einäscherungsziffer 1927	Einäscherungen seit Eröffnung	Gebühren für die Einäscherung nebst Ausschmückung und Beleuchtung der Trauerhalle sowie Orgelspiel	Lfd. Nr
70 000,—	1) 12 000,— 2) 18 000,—	793	17 977	Einheim. 30,— Fremde 38,—	1
34 153,—	9 537,—	134	4 396	92,—	2
132 512,—	28 400,—	3139	25 889	6,— bis 90,—	3
10 000,—*	20 000,—	749	9 057	66,50	4
6 500,—	10 500,—	331	5 779	50,—	5
25 000,—	12 000,—	468	6 375	60,—	6
124 223,—	13 503,—	401	4 996	40,—	7
160 000,—	22 000,—	265	6 920	70,—	8
60 000,—	11 500,—	199	3 710	unentgeltlich	9
32 000,—	11 000,—	114	1 611	70,—	10
33 000,—	} 22 000,—	192	4 170	102,50	11
220 000,—	} 21 000,—	1392	16 313	unentgeltlich	12
225 000,—	} 30 000,—	1169	15 844	48,—	13
250 000,—	1) 10 000,— 2) 11 500,—	1040	12 482	20,50	14
12 500,—	23 305,—	295	5 132	III. Klasse 55,—	15
17 000,—	10 500,—	125	2 325	23,90	16
114 500,—	11 750,—	323	5 916	80,—	17
100 000,—	11 694,—	86	1 614	140,— bis 300,—	18
100 000,—	20 500,—	578	5 301	40,—	19
1 130 149,—	30 000,—	2048	22 638	57,—	20
47 000,—	20 500,—	153	1 946	103,—	21
105 000,—	1) 16 500,— 2) 10 000,—	624	3 439	57,—	22
50 000,—	20 000,—	746	6 883	47,—	23
21 640,—	10 027,—	56	446	75,—	24
1 000 000,—	(2) 24 976,— (1) 18 300,—	2945	23 184	III. Klasse 34,50	25
54 300,—	10 000,—	44	778	50,—	26
31 000,—	10 000,—	153	1 733	170,- einschl. Sarg und Überführung	27
25 000,—	(1) 9 000,— (2) 14 000,—	271	3 410	II. Kl. 180,- einschl. Sarg u. Überführ.	28
33 700.—	13 688,—	178	1 955	84,—	29
140 000,—	} 12 000,—	237	1 413	75,—	30
76 960,—	39 800,— einschl. Versenkungsapparat	552	3 903	25,— bis 305,—	31
—	—	6126	54 526	40,—	32

Document 112: continued.

Lfd. Nr.	Ort	Tag der Eröffnung	Anzahl der vorhandenen Oefen	Ofensystem und Baufirma
33	München	28. 11. 12	2	R. Schneider, Techn. Ofenbaubüro, München
34	Wiesbaden	19. 12. 12	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
35	Nürnberg	15. 5. 13	2	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
36	Berlin-Treptow	23. 6. 13	2	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
37	Tilsit	9. 9. 13	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
38	Eßlingen	1. 10. 13	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
39	Greifswald	26. 10. 13	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
40	Görlitz	28. 11. 13	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
41	Freiburg i. Br.	15. 4. 14	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
42	Darmstadt	10. 10. 14	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
43	Danzig	15. 10. 14	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
44	Augsburg	25. 5. 15	1	Wilhelm Rüppmann, Stuttgart
45	Braunschweig	1. 7. 15	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
46	Hirschberg i. Schl.	22. 8. 15	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
47	Krefeld	4. 10. 15	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
48	Halle a. d. S.	23. 12. 15	2	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
49	Kiel	14. 2. 16	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
50	Friedberg i. Hessen	15. 3. 17	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
51	Pforzheim	2. 8. 17	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
52	Plauen i. V.	1. 2. 18	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
53	Königsberg i. Pr.	5. 12. 18	2	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
54	Konstanz	15. 5. 20	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
55	Rudolstadt i. Th.	15. 6. 21	1	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
56	Bln.-Wilmersdorf	11. 5. 22	2	R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik
57	Ilmenau	22. 10. 22	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
58	Hannover	24. 2. 23	2	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
59	Erfurt	4. 4. 23	2	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
60	Suhl	11. 8. 23	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
61	Magdeburg	22. 11. 23	2	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
62	Grünberg i. Schl.	5. 1. 24	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
63	Dortmund	24. 5. 24	2	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
64	Arnstadt i. Th.	1. 10. 24	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
65	Guben	19. 11. 24	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
66	Selb i. B.	7. 2. 25	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
67	Bernburg	17. 2. 25	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
68	Stettin	17. 2. 25	2	1) R. Schneider, Stettiner Chamotte-Fabrik 2) desgl. (verbesserte Konstruktion)
69	Apolda	16. 4. 25	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
70	Wilhelmshaven	11. 2. 26	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
71	Breslau	12. 4. 26	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
72	Cassel	21. 5. 26	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
73	Höchst a. M.	1. 6. 26	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
74	Liegnitz	8. 7. 26	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
75	Gießen	7. 8. 26	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
76	Brandenburg (H.)	17. 10. 26	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
77	Weißenfels a. S.	7. 2. 27	1	Kory, Berlin
78	Tuttlingen	14. 8. 27	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart

Document 112: continued.

Reine Baukosten des Gebäudes bzw. der durch den Ofeneinbau notwendigen Umbauten	Kosten der Ofenanlage	Einäscherungsziffer 1927	Einäscherungen seit Eröffnung	Gebühren für die Einäscherung nebst Ausschmückung und Beleuchtung der Trauerhalle sowie Orgelspiel	Lfd. Nr.
—	—	1083	8 228	nach 6 Kl. gestuft	33
35 000,—	26 500,—	381	3 593	133,—	34
230 000,—	20 000,—	532	4 880	100,—	35
—	—	4020	24 970	40,—	36
102 000,—	8 000,—	30	582	74,— bis 90,—	37
29 900,—	12 800,—	83	894	26,—	38
64 500,—	6 000,—	62	685	60,—	39
120 000,—	8 800,—	258	2 358	35,— bis 95,—	40
100 000,—	—	110	1 315	81,—	41
85 000,—	10 000,—	106	1 025	60,— bzw. 70,—	42
150 000,—	26 500,—	614	3 320	—	43
—	11 000,—	74	719	53,75	44
201 800,—	22 400,—	923	5 610	29,50	45
125 000,—	13 300,—	182	1 626	62,—	46
76 230,—	11 500,—	255	1 395	70,—	47
850 000,—	17 000,—	689	4 701	45,—	48
88 000,—	9 450,—	240	1 633	70,—	49
50 000,—	9 617,67	50	513	Einheim. 30,— Auswärtige 50,—	50
—	15 000,—	194	1 261	105,—	51
678 500,—	9 500,—	479	2 731	60,—	52
1 300 000,—	50 000,—	409	3 059	55,— bis 176,—	53
Inflation	Inflation	58	293	48,— bis 58,—	54
desgl.	desgl.	255	1 126	83,— bis 87,—	55
desgl.	desgl.	3581	17 426	40,—	56
desgl.	desgl.	133	672	50,—	57
desgl.	desgl.	627	1 739	46,—	58
desgl.	desgl.	589	2 075	71,70	59
desgl.	desgl.	110	471	55,—	60
desgl.	desgl.	930	2 586	70,—	61
desgl.	desgl.	27	87	70,— bis 80,—	62
desgl.	desgl.	363	887	63,— bzw. 66,—	63
52 000,—	—	190	620	103,—	64
—	12 000,—	220	491	60,—	65
105 500,—	—	162	439	80,—	66
55 000,—	14 000,—	240	500	27,—	67
70 000,—	Stft. d. Ofenbaufirma	307	701	36,—	68
—	—	153	321	46,—	69
24 900,—	14 850,—	63	101	45,—	70
225 000,—	12 500,—	377	552	56,—	71
—	14 000,—	148	215	53,—	72
—	15 000,—	32	49	65,—	73
44 040,—	12 000,—	81	121	73,—	74
60 000,—	14 200,—	76	104	50,—	75
400 000,—	16 000,—	213	255	62,—	76
—	—	62	62	40,— u. 21,50	77
150 000 —	21 500,—	16	16	—	78

Document 112: continued.

Lfd. Nr.	Ort	Tag der Eröffnung	Anzahl der vorhandenen Oefen	Ofensystem und Baufirma
79	Eisfeld	29. 9. 27	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
80	Ludwigsburg	22. 10. 27	1	Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart
81	Hildburghausen	27. 10. 27	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt
82	Freiberg i. S.	2. 3. 28	1	Gebr. Beck, Offenbach a. M.
83	Quedlinburg	10. 3. 28	1	J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt

Durch nachträglichen Ofeneinbau wurden Friedhofskapellen in Krematorien umgewandelt in Jena, Offenbach, Eisenach, Reutlingen, Göppingen, Weimar, Sonneberg i. Th., Frankfurt a. M., München, Wiesbaden, Pforzheim, Konstanz, Ilmenau, Erfurt, Suhl, Magdeburg, Grünberg, Arnstadt i. Th., Bernburg, Stettin, Apolda, Wilhelmshaven, Liegnitz, Gießen, Weißenfels, Eisfeld, Ludwigsburg und Quedlinburg.

Als Heizmaterial verwenden die meisten deutschen Krematorien Koks (Gas-, Kammerofen-, Zechen-, Schmelz-, Hütten-, Grob-, Destillations-Koks). Braunkohle und Koks vermischt findet in Gotha Verwendung. Koks und Holz werden verfeuert in Göppingen, Eßlingen, Freiburg i. Br. — Mit Gas werden Krematoriumsöfen beheizt in Dessau, Dresden, Ludwigsburg und Freiberg i. Sa.

Reine Baukosten des Gebäudes bzw. der durch den Ofeneinbau notwendigen Umbauten	Kosten der Ofenanlage	Einäscherungsziffer 1927	Einäscherungen seit Eröffnung	Gebühren für die Einäscherung nebst Ausschmückung und Beleuchtung der Trauerhalle sowie Orgelspiel	Lfd. Nr.
21 300,—	13 700,—	7	7	73,—	79
47 000,—	18 000,—	7	7	50,—	80
24 000,—	13 000,—	16	7	50,—	81
145 000,—	13 500,—	—	—	200,—	82
50 000,—	13 519,—	—	—	70,—	83
		45 752,—	389 138,—		

Die Zeitdauer der Einäscherung schwankt zwischen 45 Minuten bis zu 3 Stunden. An Koks werden verbraucht $1^1/_2$ bis $8^1/_2$ Zentner für die Einäscherung, an Gas 33 bis 260 cbm. Die gewaltigen Unterschiede der Zahlen sind dadurch zu erklären, daß seitens der Krematorien zwischen der Hochheizung des Ofens und der Nachheizung des noch warmen Ofens bei den Zahlenangaben nicht unterschieden worden ist.

Die Tabelle verdanken wir zum größten Teile dem Volksfeuerbestattungsverein V. V. a. G. in Berlin, der den Nachdruck gütigst gestattete. Für die Zwecke des Jahrbuchs wurde die Tabelle vereinfacht und zeitgemäß ergänzt, z. T. unter Benutzung der Statistik der „Deutsche Flamme".

Document 112: continued.

Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien

System Topf

Modernste Konstruktion
Kontinuierlicher Betrieb.

Auf konstanter Temperaturhöhe gehaltene Verbrennungsluft und daher schnellste Einäscherung. Vollkommene Verbrennung mittels hocherhitzter atmosphärischer Luft. Vollständig rauch- und geruchlos. Hygienisch einwandfreier Betrieb. Geringster Brennmaterialaufwand. Einfachste Bedienung.

J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
Maschinenfabrik ▫ Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft.

Document 113: "Cremation Furnaces for Crematoria, System Topf." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source: III. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. *Druck von Carl Wull, Heilbronn a. N., 1913, p. 175.*

TOPF'sche
Feuerbestattungs-Öfen

entsprechen allen neuzeitlichen Anforderungen bezüglich rauch-, geruch- u. geräuschlosem Betrieb

Umbau bestehender Anlagen nach neuesten Erfahrungen, auch besonders für Gasbeheizung

Über 60 Öfen seit 1922 ausgeführt
bzw. in Auftrag erhalten, demnach fast sämtliche neuerbauten Krematorien ausgestattet.

Wir liefern ferner für die Einsegnungshallen
Luftheizungs-Anlagen
(Ausnutzung der Rauchgase)

Fordern Sie
kostenlos und unverbindlich Vorschläge, Projekte und Rentabilitäts-Berechnungen sowie Ingenieurbesuch!

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik, feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Document 114: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: R. Nagel, Die Vorzüge der Feuerbestattung. *self-published, Vienna, 1931, p. 27.*

Document 115: "Topf Cremation Furnaces." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. *Königsberg Pr. 1930.*

Document 116: "Mechanical Cremation Furnaces for Operation with Electricity, Gas and Coke". Advertisement from the mid-1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

Document 117: Advertisements by various companies active in the cremation sector at the beginning of the 20th century. Source: II. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache. *Vereinsbuchdruckerei, Pyrmont 1912, p. 147.*

Document 118: "Cremation Furnaces System Ruppmann." Advertisement from just before Word War I. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 176.

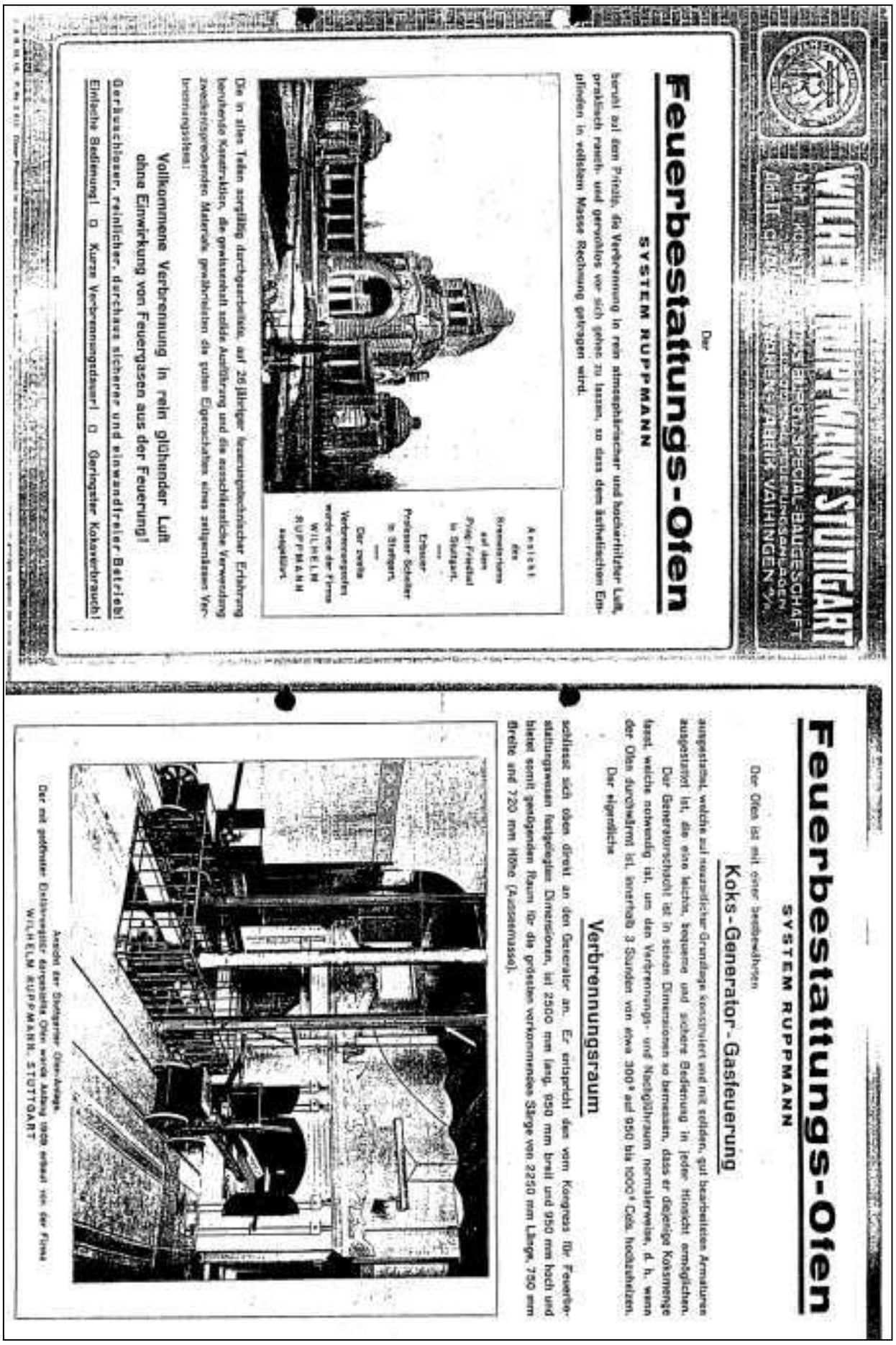

WILHELM RUPPMANN STUTTGART
AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT
SPEZIALBAUGESCHÄFT
FEUERUNGSANLAGEN
FABRIK VAIHINGEN a/F.

Der

Feuerbestattungs-Ofen

SYSTEM RUPPMANN

beruht auf dem Prinzip, die Verbrennung in rein atmosphärischer und hocherhitzter Luft, praktisch rauch- und geruchlos vor sich gehen zu lassen, so dass dem ästhetischen Empfinden in vollkem Masse Rechnung getragen wird.

Ansicht des Krematoriums auf dem Prag-Friedhof in Stuttgart. — Erbauer Professor Schaller in Stuttgart. — Der zweite Verbrennungsofen wurde von der Firma WILHELM RUPPMANN eingebaut.

Die in allen Teilen sorgfältig durchgearbeitete, auf 26jähriger langjähriger technischer Erfahrung beruhende Konstruktion, die gewissenhaft solide Ausführung und die ausschliesslich Verwendung zweckentsprechender Materials gewährleisten die guten Eigenschaften eines zeitgemässen Verbrennungsofens.

Vollkommene Verbrennung in rein glühender Luft ohne Einwirkung von Feuergasen aus der Feuerung!

Geräuschloser, reinlicher, durchaus sicherer und einwandfreier Betrieb! Einfache Bedienung! ▫ Kurze Verbrennungsdauer! ▫ Geringster Koksverbrauch!

Feuerbestattungs-Ofen

SYSTEM RUPPMANN

Der Ofen ist mit einer Bedeckung versehen

Koks-Generator-Gasfeuerung

ausgestattet, welche auf neuzeitlicher Grundlage konstruiert und mit soliden, gut bearbeiteten Armaturen ausgestattet ist, die eine leichte, bequeme und sichere Bedienung in jeder Hinsicht ermöglichen.

Der Generatorschacht ist in seinen Dimensionen so bemessen, dass er diejenige Koksmenge fasst, welche notwendig ist, um den Verbrennungs- und Nachglühraum normalerweise, d. h. wenn der Ofen durchwärmt ist, innerhalb 3 Stunden von etwa 300° auf 950 bis 1000° Cels. hochzuheizen.

Der eigentliche

Verbrennungsraum

schliesst sich oben direkt an den Generator an. Er entspricht den vom Kongress für Feuerbestattungswesen festgelegten Dimensionen, ist 2500 mm lang, 950 mm breit und 950 mm hoch und bietet somit genügenden Raum für die grössten vorkommenden Särge von 2250 mm Länge, 750 mm Breite und 720 mm Höhe (Aussenmasse).

Ansicht der Stuttgarter Ofen-Anlage.
Der mit gelöchter Entleerungsbir dargestellte Ofen wurde Anfang 1909 erbaut von der Firma WILHELM RUPPMANN, STUTTGART.

Document 119: "The Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertising brochure published around 1918.

Der Sarg wird mit Handwagen oder mittelst mechanischer Einführungs-Vorrichtung eingefahren und automatisch auf einen Schamotterost abgesetzt, worauf der Wagen sofort wieder zurückgeführt wird.

Zum Verschluss des Verbrennungsraumes dient ein zuverlässiger, in Eisen armierter, vollständig gasdicht abschliessender Schamotte-Schieber. Ausserdem wird als Abschluss nach aussen noch ein schwerer Winkelrahmen mit zweiflügeliger Türe in Kunstschmiedsarbeit angebracht.

Unter dem Verbrennungsraum ist ein

Nachglühraum

angeordnet, auf dessen Herd die durch den Schamotterost fallenden Aschenteile des menschlichen Körpers ausglühen.

Vom Nachglühraum aus gelangen die Feuergase in eine wärmeausgleichend wirkende Rückheizkammer, durch welche der Herd des ersteren auch von unten gründlich beheizt wird, worauf die Abgase in den Rekuperator eintreten.

Einer der wichtigsten Ofenteile ist der

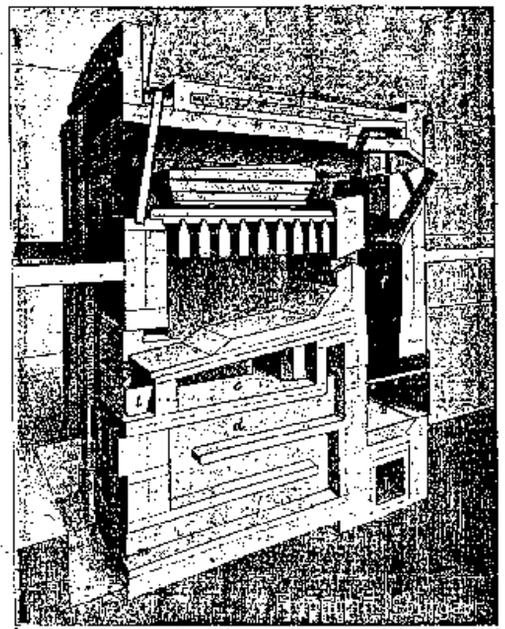

a) Verbrennungsraum b) Nachglühraum c) Rückheizkammer d) Rekuperator e) Einführungsvorr. f) Gas-Generator g) Kokaschenraum h) Abgaskanal i) Schamottschieber k) Sargeinführung l) Kokasche Entnahme m) Luftzutritt

Rekuperator

System Ruppmann

welcher durch eine grössere Zahl enger Luftkanäle und weiter Feuerkanäle neben- und übereinander gebildet wird. Derselbe dient dazu, die Abhitze des Ofens, soweit praktisch irgend möglich, zur Vorwärmung der Verbrennungsluft auszunützen.

Bei dem im Gegenstromprinzip arbeitenden Ruppmannschen Rekuperator wird die Luft in enge Berührung mit den glühenden Schamotte-Wänden gebracht, wodurch allein die Gewähr für hohe Erhitzung grösserer Luftmengen geboten ist.

Um auch die nach aussen dringende Strahlwärme des oberen Verbrennungsraumes für die Verbrennungsluft zu gewinnen wird letztere zu beiden Seiten des Verbrennungsraumes hin- und hergeleitet und dann als hochtemperierte Luft in den Gasbrenner, gleichmässig verteilt, eingeführt.

Der gesamte Ofen ist äusserst kräftig konstruiert und wird durch nur eigenes, gutgeschultes Baupersonal unter Verwendung erstklassiger Materialien sorgfältig aufgebaut und solid verankert.

Zur genauen Einregulierung des Ofenbetriebs sind verschiedene Schieber in bewährter Anordnung eingebaut.

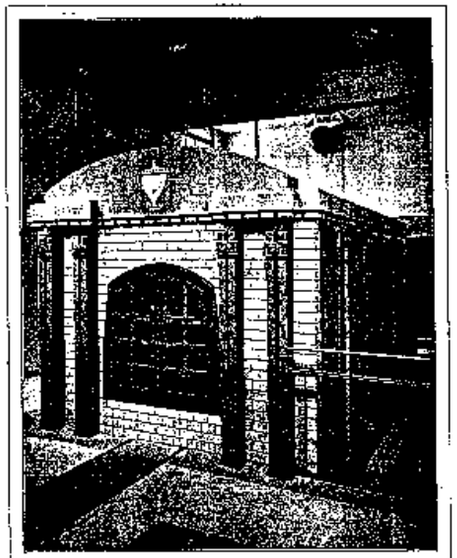

Ansicht des Verbrennungsofen im Krematorium Esslingen a. N. Erbaut von der Firma WILHELM RUPPMANN, STUTTGART

Allgemeines.

Die Verbrennung spielt sich in der Weise ab, dass nach Einführung des Sarges der Körper infolge Einwirkung der Strahlwärme aufgelöst und in Gasform überführt wird. Die dabei erzeugten Gase werden in glühendem Luftstrom vollständig zur Verbrennung gebracht.

Da bei Beginn des Einäscherungsprozesses die Koksfüllung im Generator (2 Stunden vor einer Kremation wird kein Brennstoff mehr nachgefüllt) bis auf einen kleinen glühenden Rest verzehrt ist, werden keine Gase und Flammen im Generator mehr entwickelt. Der Körper kommt demzufolge mit irgendwelchen Feuergasen überhaupt nicht in Berührung, wird vielmehr in rein glühender Luft verzehrt, welche in reichlicher Menge von meinem Rekuperator geliefert wird.

Mein Ofensystem bietet dadurch die sicherste Gewähr für eine vollständig einwandfreie Feuerbestattung in denkbar ästhetischster Form.

Die sich im Nachglühraum sammelnden Ueberreste verglühen auf dessen Herd zu rein weisser Asche, welche nach Verlauf von 2 Stunden dem Ofen entnommen werden kann. Die Dauer der Verbrennung beträgt normal 1¼—1¾ Stunden.

Ausgeführte Anlagen:

AUGSBURG, BERN, BIEL, ESSLINGEN, GÖPPINGEN, KÖNIGSBERG, LUGANO PFORZHEIM, NÜRNBERG (2 Oefen), REUTLINGEN, STUTTGART, WINTERTHUR.

Ingenieurbesuch und Projekt-Ausarbeitung bereitwillig und kostenlos.
Gegebenenfalls wird die vollständige Ofenanlage in bereits vorliegende Baupläne eingezeichnet.

Eigenes Qualitäts-Schamottewerk. ▪▪▪ Eigenes, geschultes Baupersonal.
Eigene Armaturen-Werkstätten.

ABTEILUNG II: SCHAMOTTEWARENFABRIK VAIHINGEN A/FILDERN
ABTEILUNG III: WERKSTÄTTE FÜR OFENBAU-ARMATUREN UND EISENKONSTRUKTIONEN

Hochfeuerfeste Steine für alle Verwendungszwecke

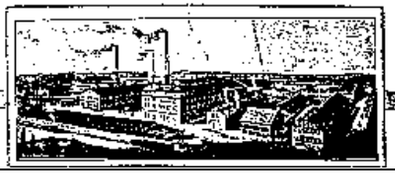

Qualitäten für grösste Dauerbeanspruchung

Document 119: continued.

Feuerbestattungsöfen
System Ruppmann

Neueste
patentierte Konstruktion
für Leuchtgas, Öl oder Koks

Das neue patentierte Einäscherungsverfahren nach „System Ruppmann" zeichnet sich aus durch geringsten Brennstoffverbrauch, Verkürzung der Einäscherungszeit und rauch- u. geruchlosen Betrieb.

Feuerbestattungsöfen System Ruppmann
sind in nachgenannten Krematorien in Betrieb:
Augsburg, Bern, Biel, Bremerhaven, Chur, Effingen, Goppingen, Kiel, Königsberg, Lugano, Ludwigsburg, Nürnberg, Pforzheim, Reutlingen, Stuttgart, Winterthur.

Anfragen erbeten an:
Wilhelm Ruppmann - - Stuttgart
Postfach 54

Document 120: "Cremation Furnace System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 28.

Für
Kremationsanlagen
System Ruppmann
liefere ich
sämtliche
maschinelle Zubehöre:

Sargeinführungs-Wagen mit Handbetrieb
Automatische Sargeinführung mit elektrischem Antrieb
Sargversenkungseinrichtungen, elektrisch oder hydraulisch angetrieben
Komplette Saugzuganlagen (geräuschloser Betrieb)
Entlüftungsanlagen
Anlagen zur Ausnützung der Abwärme
Sämtliche Kontroll- und Meßapparate
Komplette Entwürfe und Dispositionsanlagen für Krematorien

Anfragen erbeten an:
Wilhelm Ruppmann - - Stuttgart
Postfach 54

Document 121: "Cremation Facilities System Ruppmann." Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc.114, p. 29.

Die Ausführung von

Apparaten zur Feuerbestattung

nach Klingensiierna-Beck'schem, dem in Deutschland am meist verbreiteten System, mit natürlichem oder Saugzug, mit Koksgas-, Leuchtgas- oder Ölfeuerung, übernimmt die hierzu allein berechtigte Firma:

Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach a. M.

Spezialgeschäft für Feuerbestattungsanlagen.

Bisher ausgeführte Apparate:

Heidelberg	Bremen 2 Oefen	Ulm 2 Oefen	Lübeck
Offenbach	Chemnitz	Pößneck	Gera 2 Oefen
Bergen i. Norw.	Heilbronn	Zwickau	Stockholm
Mainz 2 Oefen	Coburg 2 Oefen	Stuttgart	Melsungen
	Baden-Baden	Jena 2 Oefen	Sonneberg

Ausarbeiten von Projekten, Voranschlägen etc.
Übernahme von mechanischen Einführungsvorrichtungen

Feuerbestattungs-Öfen

System **RICH. SCHNEIDER**

das beste und bewährteste, daher verbreitetste System der Welt, über 45 Ausführungen, baut unter Garantieleistung:

Bureau für technische Feuerungsanlagen
Rich. Schneider

Stettin G. m. b. H. Schwerzer Damm 13a

Verbrennung nur vermittelst glühender Luft, vollkommen rauch- und geruchlos.
Einfachster und billigster Betrieb.

Document 122: "Cremation devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK and "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 117, p. 146.

Die Ausführung von

Apparaten zur Feuerbestattung

nach Klingensiierna-Beck'schem System, dem in Deutschland am meist verbreiteten System, mit natürlichem oder Saugzug, mit Koksgas-, Leuchtgas- oder Ölfeuerung, übernimmt die hierzu allein berechtigte Firma:

Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach a. M.

Spezialgeschäft für Feuerbestattungsanlagen.

Bisher ausgeführte bezw. in der Ausführung begriffene Apparate in folgenden Städten:

Heidelberg	Chemnitz
Jena (2 Oefen)	Baden-Baden
Offenbach a. M.	Zwickau (2 Oefen)
Mainz (2 Oefen)	Gera (2 Oefen)
Heilbronn	Lübeck (2 Oefen)
Ulm a. D. (2 Oefen)	Meiningen
Stuttgart	Sonneberg
Bremen (2 Oefen)	Berlin-Treptow (2 Oefen)
Coburg (2 Oefen)	Greifswald
Bergen in Norwegen	Darmstadt
Pössneck	Friedberg

Ausarbeiten von Projekten, Voranschlägen etc.
Übernahme von mechanischen Einführungsvorrichtungen.

Document 123: "Cremation Devices" by GEBRÜDER BECK. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 172.

Bureau für technische Feuerungs-Anlagen

Rich. Schneider

Stettin G. m. b. H. Schwarzer Damm 13a

erbaut unter Garantieleistung

Feuerbestattungs-Oefen

System **Rich. Schneider.**

Es ist dies das beste, bewährteste, daher verbreitetste System der Welt.

50 Ausführungen

Hamburg (2 Oefen)	Braunschweig
Mannheim	Görlitz
Berlin	Crefeld
Eisenach	Kopenhagen
Karlsruhe	Christiania
München (2 Oefen)	Genf
Gotha (Ofen I!)	Basel (2 Oefen)
Chemnitz	St. Gallen
Zittau	Bern
München	Lausanne
Leipzig (3 Oefen)	La Chaux de Fonds
Dresden (2 Oefen)	Aarau
Weimar	Davos
Frankfurt a. M. (2 Oefen)	Valencia
Wiesbaden (2 Oefen)	S. Francisco (5 Oefen)
Berlin (2 Oefen)	Oakland (2 Oefen)
Tilsit	Mexico City (2 Oefen)

Die Verbrennungen erfolgen nur vermittelst glühender Luft, rauch- und geruchlos.

Ausser den obengenannten Ofen-Anlagen liefern wir auch die **Sarg-Einrichtungs-Vorrichtungen**, sowie die bei den meisten Krematorien nötigen **Versenkungen**.

Auskünfte, Projekte und Kostenvoranschläge stehen zu Diensten.

Document 124: "Cremation Furnaces System RICHARD SCHNEIDER." Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 173.

Danubia A.G.

FÜR GASWERKS-BELEUCHTUNGS- U. MESSAPPARATE

WIEN, XIX.

KROTTENBACHSTRASSE 82-88

Einäscherungsöfen

sowie sämtliche

Industrieöfen

mit Gas-, Öl-

und elektrischer Feuerung

Document 125: "Cremation furnaces as well as all industrial furnaces" by Danubia A.G. Advertisement from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 30.

Document 126: Cremation Furnaces System JULIUS SCHMALZ. Advertisements from the early 1930s. Source: as Doc. 114, p. 31.

Document 127: Cremation Furnaces System FRANZ CARL W. GAAB. Advertisement from the early 20th Century. Source: as Doc. 113, p. 174.

Document 128: Photo of the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer probably dating to the 1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

Die Urne

Zeitschrift zur Förderung der Feuerbestattung
Monatliches Insertions-Organ

Verantwortlicher Schriftleiter: Hermann Findeisen, Meißen
Für den Anzeigenteil: Bruno Thieme, Meißen, Fernruf 2884

Zuschriften für den textlichen Teil sind an Herm. Findeisen, Meißen, Melzerstraße 3, zu richten.

Nachrichtenblatt des Feuerbestattungsvereins Meißen und Umgebung

mit seinen Ortsgruppen Weinböhla, Coswig, Lommatzsch, Nossen, Riesa und deren Umgebung. Eingetragener Verein

Geschäftsstelle: Paul Schröder, Meißen, Neugasse Nr. 1531
Fernsprecher Amt Meißen Nr. 3117

Redaktionelle Einsendungen und Inserate bis spätestens 20. jeden Monats erbeten. Inseratenpreis: 1 Feld (65 : 35 mm) 5 RM.

Der Verein ist politisch und kirchlich neutral

Nr. 3 Meißen, März 1931 4. Jahrgang

Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.

Da wir unsere Leser von dem neuen Einäscherungsverfahren bereits unterrichtet haben, müssen wir zwecks Klärung der Frage auch die Gegenseite zu Worte kommen lassen, ohne zur Sache selbst Stellung zu nehmen. Dies ist zunächst noch eine Angelegenheit der Fachleute. Die Schriftleitung

Im „Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung" Jahrgang 1930 Nr. 5 erschien ein Aufsatz des Herrn Oberbaurat Dipl.-Ing. Volkmann Hamburg, über „Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," auf den im Interesse der Feuerbestattungs-Sache näher eingegangen werden muß.

Zunächst, wer ist der Verfasser, der den Nichteingeweihten als der ideale neutrale Verfechter einer neuzeitlichen Entwicklung der Feuerbestattungs-Öfen erscheinen muß, wenn ihm die inneren Zusammenhänge nicht bekannt sind. Herr Oberbaurat Dipl.-Ing Volkmann ist dienstlich Dezernent für die Feuerbestattung in Hamburg und mit Herrn Dipl.-Ing. Ludwig Unternehmer eines Patentes über ein Einäscherungsverfahren. Beide versuchen das Patent zu verwerten und zwar gegen eine Vergütung, wie sie auf diesem Gebiete nicht üblich war (pro Jahr wurde eine Mindestlizenz von 30000 RM verlangt). —

Der Titel des Artikels ist irreführend, denn „Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren" steht nicht zur Debatte, wenn der Verfasser nicht wesentliche Punkte verschweigt. Daß man die Einäscherung mit möglichst geringem Luftüberschuß ausführt, ist allgemein bekannt und ergibt sich schon aus dem Bestreben, den Gasverbrauch niedrig zu halten und mit geringem Zug auszukommen. Die Idee ist also durchaus nicht neu und wenn man bisher auf Methoden, wie sie in Hamburg angewendet werden, verzichtet hat, so geschah dies wohl aus dem Bestreben heraus, die Feuerbestattung nicht auf die Stufe der Cadaververnichtung sinken zu lassen, sondern hierbei nicht allein den Brennstoff-Verbrauch, sondern vor allem Gründe der Hygiene und der Pietät zu berücksichtigen. Daß letzteres in Hamburg nicht ausreichend geschieht, ergibt sich schon daraus, daß während des Einäscherungsvorganges ein Gasrohr bis an die schwer verbrennbaren Körperteile herangeschoben und letztere mit Druckluft angeblasen werden. Ein weiterer Kommentar hierzu ist wohl überflüssig.

Der Verfasser nimmt das Verdienst für sich in Anspruch, daß seine Untersuchungen den Nachweis erbracht hätten, von der Vergleichbarkeit der wirtschaftlichen Grundsätze für Einäscherungs- und andere Öfen. Wenn der Verfasser diese Übertragbarkeit der für die Wirtschaftlichkeit maßgebenden Grundsätze tatsächlich herausgefunden hätte, so wäre das keine überwältigende Entdeckung. Man muß aber sehr vorsichtig sein, wenn man Krematoriumsbetriebe mit industriellen Feuerungen oder mit Kadaver-Vernichtungsöfen vom Standpunkte der Wirtschaftlichkeit in Vergleich setzt. Der Vergleich wird aber ganz bedenklich im punkto Luftüberschuß, also vom rein technischen Gesichtspunkte, denn man kann selbstverständlich die Einäscherung einer Leiche mit dem Betriebe eines Industrieofens nicht vergleichen, weil die Materie zu große Verschiedenheiten aufweist.

Auf Seite 66 Absatz 1 weist der Verfasser darauf hin, daß in den Öfen der bekannten Systeme die Verteilung der Verbrennungsluft insofern mangelhaft wäre, als öfters gerade dort Luftmangel herrsche, wo Sauerstoff dringend benötigt würde und an anderen Stellen zum Schaden der Wärme-Ökonomie ein Überschuß daran festzustellen sei. Das führt der Verfasser auf eine bei den Industrie-Öfen bezw. Feuerungen beobachtete Erscheinung nämlich die mangelhafte Durchmischung der Feuergase mit der Verbrennungsluft zurück. Die Darstellung der laminaren Strömungen - paralleles nebeneinanderfließen von Feuergasen und Verbrennungsluft - ist praktisch ganz abwegig. In einem Einäscherungsofen treten durch die vielen Umlenkungen der Strömungsrichtung ganz überwiegend turbulente Strömungen auf, die ein genügendes Durcheinandermischen der Gase zur Folge haben.

Im Absatz 2 geht der Verfasser näher auf den Verbrennungsvorgang selbst ein. Er behauptet, nach Zerfallen des Sarges verschlechtere sich die Luftzufuhr zur Leiche und damit deren Verbrennung, deshalb, weil von da ab der in der Muffel für die Luft verfügbare Raum ungleich größer geworden sei und mit fortschreitender Einäscherung weiter wachse. Dieser Satz zeugt von ganz verschwommenen feuerungstechnischen Kenntnissen. Es müßte eine Explosion, also eine blitzschnelle Verbrennung stattfinden, wenn man nicht im Stande sein sollte, das Luftquantum, welches dem Sargvolumen entspricht, genügend schnell zu ersetzen. Außerdem hat ja der Sarg von vornherein auch Luftinhalt:

Am meisten anfechtbar ist der folgende Satz:

„Da aber von der durch die Muffel streichenden Luft nur ein verschwindend kleiner Teil mit der Leiche selbst in Berührung kommen kann, so muß die chemische Verbindung des Auflösungsprozesses notwendigerweise unvollkommen verlaufen und wir erhalten das Bild des rauchenden Schornsteins."

Dies würde genau zutreffen, wenn man die Leiche auf eine massive Platte legt und Kühlluft (ohne Rekuperation) oben darüber streichen läßt. Dann ergibt sich naturgemäß ein Schwelen und kein Verbrennen. Das dürften also die Erfahrungen sein, die man mit einem rostlosen Ofen ohne Rekuperation machen müßte.

Document 129: "A Novel Cremation Procedure". Article by Kurt Prüfer. Source: Die Urne*, 4. Jg., Nr. 3, March 1931, pp. 27-29.*

Etwas ganz anderes ist es, wenn die Leiche in jedem Stadium der Einäscherung allseitig von Feuergasen umspült wird, weil sie auf einem Rost liegt, und wenn man dafür sorgt, daß diese Feuergase einen Überschuß von Luft haben, der zur restlosen Verbrennung der aus der Leiche selbst entwickelten Kohlen-Wasserstoffe ausreicht. Warum soll man das der Muffel zurückführende Luftquantum nicht genau regulieren können?

Es wird behauptet, daß in Hamburg 3500 Einäscherungen vorgenommen worden sind mit einem Gasverbrauch von insgesamt nur 100 cbm Gas. Dies muß zunächst bestritten werden, denn nach den Aussagen, die mir in Hamburg persönlich durch 2 den Ofen bedienende Heizer völlig unabhängig von einander gegeben worden sind, werden im allgemeinen ca 7 cbm Gas zugesetzt, vielleicht auch etwas mehr.

Um diese Frage zu prüfen, muß man sich etwas eingehender mit dem Problem befassen, ob eine menschliche Leiche so viel brennbare Bestandteile enthält, daß bei kontinuierlichem Betriebe des Ofens nach dem Anheizen und Erreichung des Beharrungszustandes keine Wärmezufuhr von außen notwendig ist. Nach mehreren medizinischen Autoren enthält der menschliche Körper durchschnittlich:

Wasser	65%	d. h. bei 70 kg Körpergewicht	45 kg
Fett	12%	" " " "	8,4 kg
Eiweißstoffe	15%	" " " "	10,6 kg
and. chem. Stoffe	3,5%	" " " "	4,5 kg
Asche	4,5%	" " " "	3,2 kg
Sa.	100%	Sa.	60,7 kg

Es läßt sich danach leicht errechnen, daß allein der Fettgehalt mit einem Heizwert von 7500 WE ausreichen müßte, um das Wasser zu verdampfen und die übrigen Teile auf Entflammungstemperatur zu erwärmen, wenn keine Ausstrahlung nach außen in Frage kommt. Es kann also in Krematorien, bei denen die Einäscherungen laufend hintereinander erfolgen und bei guter Isolierung der Ofenwände zur Herabminderung der Wärmeverluste mit nur ganz geringem Gaszusatz gerechnet werden.

Das ist aber durchaus nichts neues, denn diese Erfahrung ist schon lange in Krematorien mit kontinuierlichem Betriebe gemacht worden.

Wenn die Behauptung der Einäscherung ohne jeden Gaszusatz zutreffen sollte, so müßte die Abgastemperatur — Raumtemperatur sein, was wohl ernstlich ein Feuerungstechniker nicht behaupten wird, denn die unvermeidlichn Abgasverluste und die beim Einführen des Sarges einströmende kalte Luft sind gewisse Passivposten in der Wärmebilanz, die sich nicht umgehen lassen.

Ich hatte übrigens Gelegenheit, den Hamburger Ofen nach eingeholter Genehmigung zu besichtigen und mehreren Einäscherungen beizuwohnen und knüpfe hieran noch folgende Bemerkungen.

Im Einäscherungsraume befindet sich ein kleiner Ofen, der nach erhaltener Erklärung den Versuchsofen darstellt, ferner ein in Bau befindlicher Ofen, der bis zur halben Muffelhöhe fertiggestellt ist. Der neu im Bau befindliche Ofen weicht in seiner Konstruktion erheblich von dem ersten ab, ist also ebenfalls wieder ein Versuchsofen, weil damit meines Erachtens Betriebserfahrungen noch nicht vorliegen.

Im Großen und Ganzen bietet der Hamburger Ofen, abgesehen von dem Wegfall der Rekuperation nicht viel neues, sondern er ist in seinen Einzelheiten vielfach von Konkurrenzöfen entlehnt. Weshalb sind die Herren Volkmann und Ludwig bei dem im Bau befindlichen Ofen von der in ihrer Patentschrift gekennzeichneten Bauart bereits wieder abgekommen, denn davon ist nicht mehr viel übrig geblieben? Doch wohl nur deshalb, weil der Versuch nicht restlos geglückt ist, wie man erwartet hat! Der erste Ofen ist mit einem engen Rost versehen, während bei dem zweiten noch nicht fertigen Ofen statt des Rostes eine Schamotteplatte vorgesehen ist, welch letztere nahezu das einzige ist, was von der patentierten Einrichtung noch beibehalten ist.

Der neueste Ofen hat am Kopfende 4 Stück Hochdruckbrenner, wie dies andere Systeme schon lange vorgesehen und an der Seite 2 senkrecht zur Muffel stehende Brenner (sogenannte Sperrbrenner); letztere sind in der Schweiz bereits seit 1918 angeordnet (siehe Patentschrift von Ludwig Heller, Rüti, Patentnummer 81 680). Diese Einrichtung ist also alles andere als neu!

Auffallend ist, daß bei dem letzten Ofen die Einführung der Luft von oben nach unten angewendet ist, eine Anordnung, die der Verfasser in Spalte 4 seines Artikels als mißglückten Versuch einer anderen Firma verurteilt.

Diese vorerst verurteilte neuerdings aber angewendete Anordnung „vom Muffelgewölbe etwas geneigt, sonst senkrecht zur Leiche Luft zuzuführen" ist von der Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, bereits bei zahlreichen Öfen angewendet, ebenso der für den Hamburger Ofen angewendete Nachverbrennungsrost.

Wenn in Hamburg angestrebt worden ist, eine rauchfreie Verbrennung zu erreichen, so muß dieser Versuch als gescheitert angesehen werden, denn es konnte bei der Besichtigung ein zeitweise sehr starke Rauchentwicklung beobachtet werden, wie sie bei den bisher bewährten Topf'schen Öfen nicht auftreten.

Die Einäscherung einer Leiche nimmt in Hamburg durchschnittlich 80 — 90 Minuten in Anspruch, sodaß auch in dieser Hinsicht ein Fortschritt nicht zu verzeichnen ist.

Alles in Allem muß ich sagen, daß der Hamburger Ofen den Erwartungen, die ich nach den sensationellen Veröffentlichungen gestellt hatte, nicht entspricht.

K.P.

Document 129: continued.

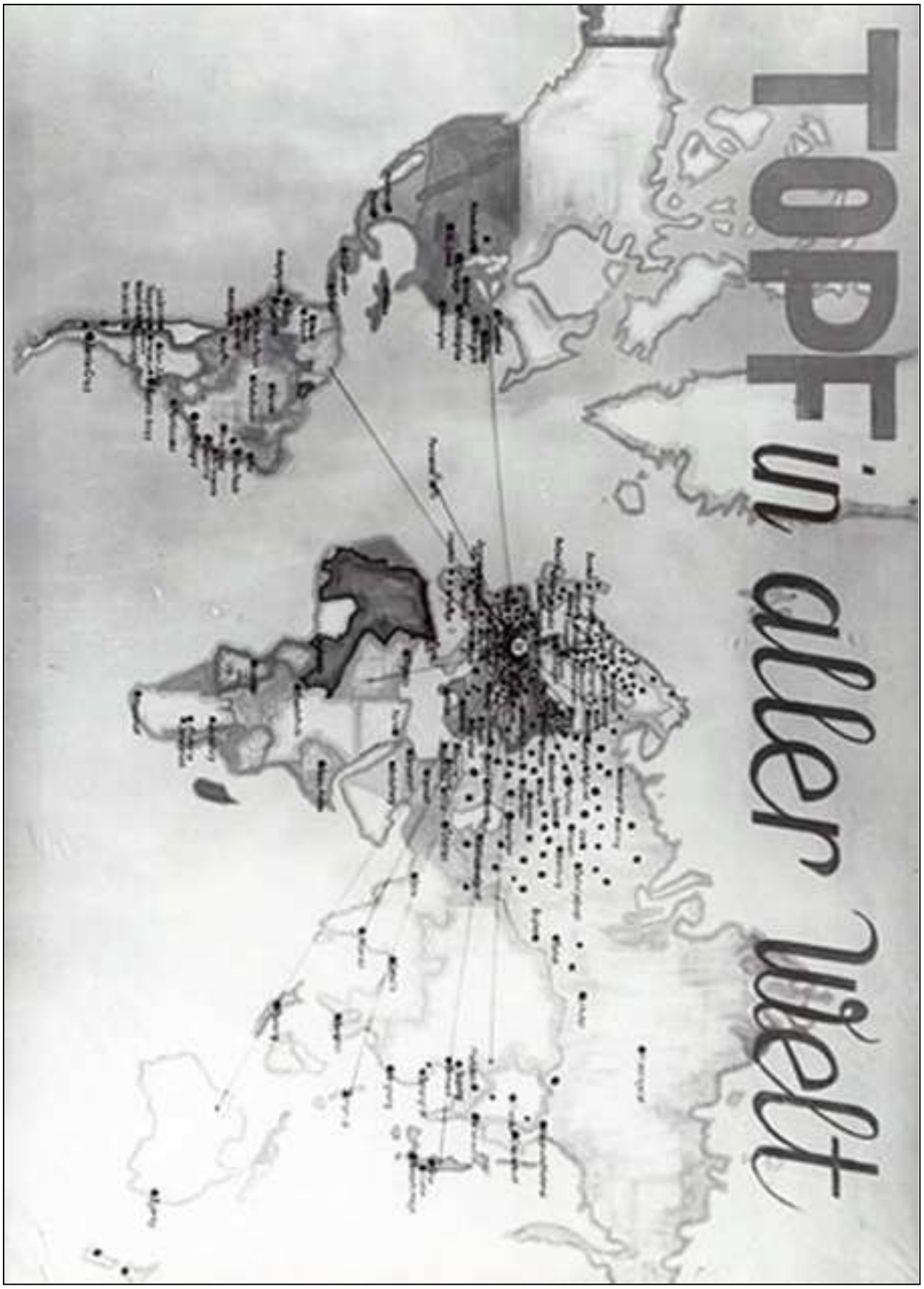

Document 130: "Topf around the world" during the 1930s. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

Topf

Seite: 1

GETREIDEPFLEGE-ANLAGEN
Abteilung A

1 Topf-Trockner für Getreide und Körner, einschl. Rohrleitungen für Luft und Staub, sowie Zyklon. (Arbeitsweise kontinuierlich).....
2 Trocknungs-Anlagen, Spezial, einschl. Rohrleitungen für Luft und Staub, sowie Zyklon. (Arbeitsweise periodisch).....
3 Silo-Begasungsanlagen.....
4 Silo-Belüftungsanlagen.....
5 Boden-Belüftungsanlagen.....
6 Ersatzteile.....
7 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
8 Montagen.....

HEIZUNG · LÜFTUNG · GEBLÄSEBAU
Abteilung B

9 Saugzuganlagen (und einzelne selbstgebaute Gebläse)
10 Luftverbesserungsanlagen (Klima, Räume-Be-u. Entlüftung).
11 Luftheizungsanlagen.....
12 Späne- und Staubabsaugeanlagen.....
13 Schornstein- und Dachaufsätze, bis 1000 mm (drehbar und feststehend).....
14 .....
15 Ersatzteile.....
16 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
17 Montagen.....

STAHLBAU
Abteilung C

18 Stahlkonstruktionen.....
19 Behälterbau.....
20 Montagen.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

Document 131: Technical departments of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 174.

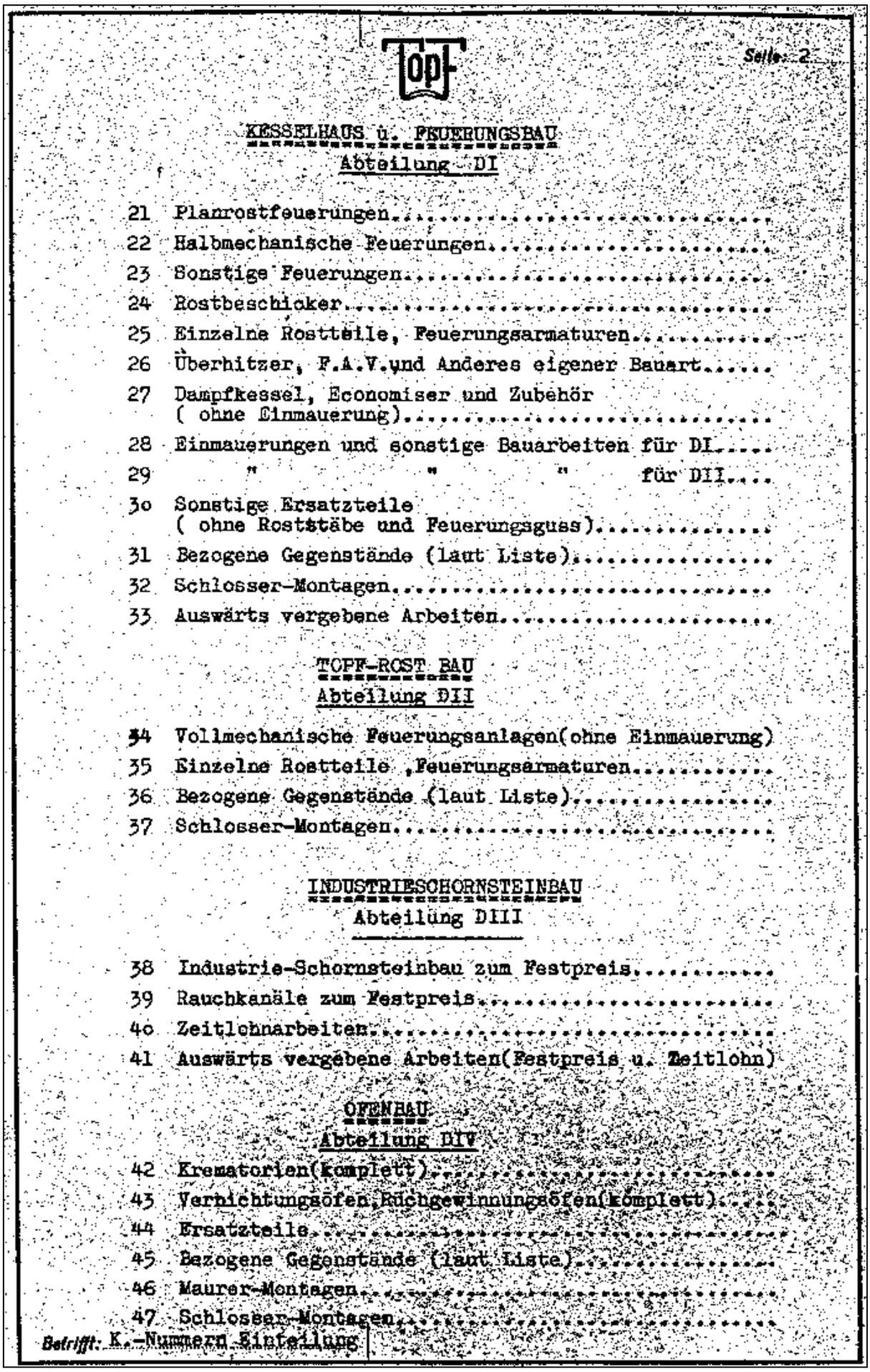

Topf

Seite: 2

KESSELHAUS u. FEUERUNGSBAU
Abteilung DI

21 Planrostfeuerungen.....
22 Halbmechanische Feuerungen.....
23 Sonstige Feuerungen.....
24 Rostbeschicker.....
25 Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen.....
26 Überhitzer, F.A.V.und Anderes eigener Bauart.....
27 Dampfkessel, Economiser und Zubehör
(ohne Einmauerung).....
28 Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für DI.....
29 " " " für DII....
30 Sonstige Ersatzteile
(ohne Roststäbe und Feuerungsguss).....
31 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
32 Schlosser-Montagen.....
33 Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten.....

TOPF-ROST BAU
Abteilung DII

34 Vollmechanische Feuerungsanlagen(ohne Einmauerung)
35 Einzelne Rostteile ,Feuerungsarmaturen.....
36 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
37 Schlosser-Montagen.....

INDUSTRIESCHORNSTEINBAU
Abteilung DIII

38 Industrie-Schornsteinbau zum Festpreis.....
39 Rauchkanäle zum Festpreis.....
40 Zeitlohnarbeiten.....
41 Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten(Festpreis u. Zeitlohn)

OFENBAU
Abteilung DIV

42 Krematorien(komplett).....
43 Vernichtungsöfen,Rückgewinnungsöfen(komplett).....
44 Ersatzteile.....
45 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
46 Maurer-Montagen.....
47 Schlosser-Montagen.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

Document 131: continued.

Seite: 3

MÄLZEREIBAU
Abteilung KI

48 Weichen, Umpump- u. Belüftungseinrichtungen...
49 Grünmalzpflüge, Kippwagen, Tennenwender.....
50 Keimtrommeln, einschl. Rohrleitungen aller Art
51 Keimkasten, Wender, " " "
52 Plandarren (Kompletter Neu- u. Umbau).....
53 Vertikaldarren (Kompletter Neu- u. Umbau).....
54 Einzelne Darrwender, Abräumer.....
55 Einzelne Lüftungs- und Heizapparate, für Plan- und Vertikaldarren.....
56 Einzelne Rostbeschicker für Darren, Pfannen...
57 Einzelne Darrhorden, Durchstosstüren, für Plan- und Vertikaldarren.....
58 Einzelne Darrhauben ab 600 mm ø .....
59 Einzelne Ventilatoren, für Plan- und Vertikaldarren.....
60 Sämtliche mechanische Transporte für Gerste, Grünmalz und Malz .....
61 Malzschrotereien, Malzkühler, Malzrümpfe.....
62 Vorwärmer .....
63 Einzelne Rostteile und Feuerungsarmaturen.....
64 Ersatzteile (kleineren Umfangs ohne Feuerg.Guss)
65 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
66 Schlosser-Montagen .....
67 Maurer - Montagen und Bauarbeiten .....
68 Sudhaus- und Kühlschiffeinrichtungen (ohne Einmauerung).....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

Document 131: continued.

TOPF

Seite: 4

SPEICHERBAU
Abteilung E II

69 Komplette Speicheranlagen, einschl. Rohrleitungen mit Zyklon ohne das Filter.....

70 Einzelne Einrichtungsteile, einschl. Rohrleitungen mit Zyklon ohne das Filter.....

71 Einzelne Bodenspeicher-Einrichtungen für Gerste...

72 Malzsilos(Massiv), Mischapparate.....

73 .....

74 Ersatzteile.....

75 Bezogene Gegenstände(lat Liste).....

76 Montagen.....

LUFTFÖRDER-ANLAGEN
Abteilung E III

77 Komplette Pneumatische-Förderanlagen und Einzelorgane für Körner.....

78 Komplette Pneumatische-Förderanlagen und Einzelorgane für andere Schüttgüter.....

79 Ersatzteile.....

80 Bezogene Gegenstände(laut Liste).....

81 Montagen.....

KORNBEARBEITUNGS-ANLAGEN
Abteilung E IV

82 Komplette und Einzelne Kornreinigungs-, Sortier- und Entstaubungsanlagen, einschl. Rohrleitungen (Holz oder Eisen) mit Zyklon oder Staubkammer, jedoch ohne die Förderorgane.....

83 Komplette und Einzelne Malzreinigungs-, -Putz- und -Poliermaschinen, einschl. Rohrleitungen (Holz oder Eisen) mit Zyklon, jedoch ohne die Förderorgane.....

84 Druckfilter und Saugschlauchfilter für Kornstaub (aus Abteilung E I, E II, E IV).....

85 Kühleneinrichtungen, einschl. Holzelevatoren für alle Abteilungen.....

86 .....

87 Ersatzteile.....

88 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....

89 Montagen.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

Document 131: continued.

Topf

Seite: 5

MECHANISCHE FÖRDERANLAGEN
Abteilung F

90 Bekohlungsanlagen.....
91 Entaschungsanlagen.....
92 Transportanlagen für sonstige Güter.....
93 Ersatzteile.....
94 Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste).....
95 Montagen.....

ABTEILUNG BETRIEB

96 Sonderfertigungen.....
97 Abfälle und Altmaterial.....
98 Maschinen, Anlagen, Vorrichtungen, Lehren, Werkzeuge und dergl. für eigenen Bedarf .....
99 Reparaturen und Instandsetzungen grösseren Umfangs.....

Betrifft: K.-Nummern Einteilung

Document 131: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Empfänger: 31

Technische Abteilung A

1

ZWEITE HAUPTGRUPPE

DIE ABTEILUNGEN UND STELLEN

Katalog Blatt Nr.

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/1	GESCHÄFTSINHABER GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG BETRIEBSFÜHRUNG LT/ET		
2	SEKRETARIAT (Hauptverbindungstelle der Führung des Betriebes) Postleitstelle/Sonderaktenstelle/Reiseplanstelle/Tagesprogrammstelle der Betriebsführer/Besuch- und Besprechungstelle/Konferenzstelle/Bekanntmachungstelle/Rundschreibenstelle/Korrespondenzstelle/Protokollstelle für Entscheidungen und Anordnungen/Berichtstelle für Geschäfts- und Betriebsgeheimnisse/Ernennungen/Beauftragungen/Personenausweis- und Paßstelle		Handaktenstelle
2 a	Vorschlagregisterstelle Verwaltung der Auswertungen und Prämienstelle		
2 b	Sozialstelle "Ludwig-Topf-Fonds" Innerbetriebliche Unterstützungen/Renten/Pensionierungen		
2 e	Stelle Außenspenden Beiträge für außerbetriebliche Soziale Zwecke		
3	VERBINDUNGSTELLE DER BETRIEBSFÜHRUNG GEFOLGSCHAFTSABTEILUNG Stelle für Bewerbung und Anstellung/Arbeitsbuchstelle/Abrechnung/Sozialversicherungstelle/Gefolgschaftshauptregister (Lohn- und Gehaltsempfänger) Aufteilungsregister/Kriegsversehrtenregister/Beurlaubungs-, Ab- und Anmeldestelle(Passierschein) Personalaktenstelle/Familienstandsmeldestelle/Auslandreisepaßstelle		Handaktenstelle Karteistelle

Document 132: General structure of the Topf Company during the 1940s. Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, E, 5/411 A 163.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 2

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/4	Betriebsobmann Büro für Betreuung		Handaktenstelle
5	Wirtschaftsstelle Werkküche/Genußmittellagerstelle/Einkellerungsstelle/Gemeinschaftsraum/Stelle Büroreinigung/Reinigungsmaterialverwaltung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
6 a	Gartenstelle Landwirtschaftliche und gärtnerische Nutzung der Freiflächen Dreysestraße Nonnenrain		Handaktenstelle
6 b	Gartenstelle Hirnzigerweg		
7	Werbeabteilung Bücherei/Fachzeitschriften/Drucksachen/Inserate/Fotoarchiv/Dokumentenarchiv		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
8	Fotolabor und Lagerstelle für Negativ und Positiv		Karteistelle
9	AUSLANDABTEILUNG Protokollstelle/Auslandpreisprüfstelle/Kundenkorrespondenzstelle/Auslandangebot- und Auftragverwaltung/Vortragstelle/Auslandprovisionsvorprüfstelle/Auslandmarktbeobachtung/Auslandvertreterkorrespondenz/Verwaltungskorrespondenz/Prüfungs- und Vorprüfstellen der sämtlichen Wirtschafts- und Fachgruppen		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
10	HAUPTSTELLE ALLGEMEINE VERWALTUNG (Verbindungstelle der Kaufmännischen Abteilungen)		Handaktenstelle
11	Verwaltungskostenprüfstelle Plankostenstelle		Karteistelle
12	Provisionsprüfstelle		

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 3

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/13	Finanzstelle Zahlungsmittelbereitstellung/Bonitätsbeobachtung/Liquiditätsbeobachtung		
14	Devisenstelle		Handaktenstelle
15	Rechtstelle (Prozeßbeobachtung und Verwaltung)		Handaktenstelle
16	Steuerstelle (Finanzamt)		Handaktenstelle
17	Versicherungsstelle (Sach- und Personenversicherung)		Handaktenstelle
18	Kaufmännische Lehrlingsausbildung Nachwuchslenkung und Auslese		
19	Allgemeine Registratur		Handaktenstelle
20	Telefonstelle (Besuchsanmeldestelle)		
21	Schreibstellen (Schreibmaschinenkräfte sämtlicher Abteilungen)		
22	Postausgangstelle		
23	Papier- und Drucksachenlagerstelle		

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 4

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/24	HAUPTVERBINDUNGSSTELLE DER GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG FÜR AUFTRAGVERPFLICHTUNGEN (Planungsstelle der Erzeugung/Korrespondenz- und Protokollstelle sämtlicher Beschaffungsbehörden und Dienststellen/Reichsanzeigerauswertung)		
	STELLE GENERALPLAN		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
25	Kontingentstelle für Roh- und Hilfsstoffe		
26	Hauptmaterialstelle (Hauptmaterialplanung) Rohmaterial, Halbfertigteile und Bezogene Gegenstände		
27	Haupttorminstelle (Haupttorminplanung/Fertigungs-Quartalplan)		
28	Registerstelle Unsere dynamischen Register: 1.) Hauptregister Anfragen-Eingang (Inland) 2.) Hauptregister Anfragen-Eingang (Ausland) 3.) Nebenregister für Anfragenabwicklung der 12 Technischen Abteilungen 4.) Hauptregister Auftragbestand 5.) Nebenregister der Auftragabwicklung der 12 Technischen Abteilungen 6.) Hauptregister Fabrikanlieferung 7.) Hauptregister Warenausgang 8.) Nebenregister Warenrücklauf 9.) Nebenregister Warenrücksendungen 10.) Hauptregister Montageabwicklung der 12 Technischen Abteilungen 11.) Hauptregister M-Bestellungen 12.) Hauptregister MR-Bestellungen		

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 5

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
	13.) Hauptregister V-Bestellungen		
	14.) Hauptregister Rechnungseingang		
	15.) Hauptregister Rechnungsausgang		
	16.) Aufteilungsregister der Auftragwerte (Wirtschaftsgruppen)		
	17.) Aufteilungsregister im Erzeugungskatalog (Anfrage- und Auftragbestand)		
	18.) Provisionsregister		
	19.) Register der OO-Aufträge und Gutschriften		
	20.) Finanzplan II (Voraussichtliche Zahlungseingänge)		
	21.) Finanzplan III (Voraussichtliche Zahlungsverpflichtungen)		
	22.) Register Fabrikplanungen		
	23.) Register der Betriebseigenen Bestellungen und Aufträge		
	24.) Register der Besucher		
	25.) Reiseplanregister		
	26.) Register Sonderberichte (Übergaben, Abnahmen, Auswertungen)		
	27.) Register Verbrauch Wirtschaftsstelle		
	28.) Register Verbrauch Schreibstellen		
	29.) Register Inventar (Mobilien)		
	30.) Register Kohle- und Energieverbrauch		
29	Stelle Statistik		
	Meldewesen für Hauptausschüsse, Sonderausschüsse, Arbeitsausschüsse/Wirtschafts- und Fachgruppen/Gauarbeitsamt/Arbeitsamt/Gauwirtschaftskammer/Innere Statistik/Rüstungsobmann/Wehrkreisbeauftragter		
30	Grundstückstelle		
	(Verwaltung der Grundstücke)		
31	Inventarstelle		
	(Verwaltung des Inventars)		

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 6

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/32	Fabrikplanung (Verwaltung der Projektierungen des Betriebes)		
33	BETRIEBSABRECHNUNG Kostenprüfstelle/Kontenplanstelle/Bewertungsstelle/Inventurstelle/Gemeinkostenprüfstelle/Wirtschaftlichkeitsstatistik		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
34	Betriebsbuchführung		Lagerbestandkartei
35	Stelle Rechnungsprüfung		
36	Stelle Nachkalkulation		
37	Allgemeine Lohnabrechnung Arbeitsbuchstelle/Sozialversicherungsstelle/Urlaubs- und Krankheitsverwaltung/Personenkarteistelle (Lohnempfänger)		
38	HAUPTBUCHHALTUNG Finanzbuchführung/Bilanzstelle		Handaktenstelle
39	Hauptkasse		
40	RECHNUNGSSTELLE		Handaktenstelle
41	HAUPTEINKAUF Anfrage und Bestellung(Lieferanten)		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
42	BAUEINKAUF Anfrage und Bestellung(Lieferanten)		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
43	VERSAND		Handaktenstelle
43 a	Stelle Fahrwesen		
43 b	Stelle Versandlager		
43 c	Garage		

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 7

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/44	HAUPTVERBINDUNGSTELLE BETRIEBSFÜHRUNG - BETRIEB BETRIEBSDIREKTION Betriebsleitung/Betriebssekretariat/ Meldewesen Rüstungskommando und Wehrbezirke/Fabrik-Einsatzstelle/Betriebskonferenzstelle/Stelle Bauaufsicht (Umbau - Neubau)		Handaktenstelle Karteistelle
45	Stelle Betriebseinrichtung Betriebs-Ingenieur/Reparaturstelle/ Eigene Maschinenmontage/Überwachung betriebseigener Anlagen/Instandhaltung/ Maschinen- und Werkzeugkarteistelle		Handaktenstelle
46	Betriebsverwaltung Verbindungstelle der Ausländereinsatzverwaltung/Arbeitskraftanforderung/ Fabrikreinigung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
47	Lehrwerkstatt Stelle Lehrlingsausbildung Facharbeiternachwuchsförderung/ Anlernmaßnahmen/Umschulung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
48	Hauptlagerverwaltung Dispositions-Karteistelle		Handaktenstelle
48 a	Hauptlagerstellen		
48 b	Zwischenlagerstelle		
48 c	Baulagerstelle		
48 d	Hof- und Transportstelle		
48 e	Brennstofflager		
49	Betriebsinspektion Werkstellen (Fertigungsstellen) Stelle Unfallverhütung/Stelle Leistungssteigerung/Qualitätsprüfung/ Abnahme		Handaktenstelle
50	Wohlager und Küche Lagerführer/Küchenleiter/Zwischenlagerstelle		Handakterstelle, Karteistelle

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

TOPF

Katalog Blatt Nr. 8

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/51	Werkpförtner		Handakten-stelle, Karteistelle
52	Werksanitätsstelle		Handakten-stelle, Karteistelle
53	ARBEITSVORBEREITUNG Planungsstelle des Betriebes (Verbindungstelle des Generalplanes) Plankostenstelle		Handakten-stelle, Dispositi-onskartei-stelle
54	Stelle Lohn Lohnvorkalkulation (Akkord) Lohngruppenverwaltung		Kartei-stelle
55	Stelle Material Materialauszug und Bereitstellung/ Kleinmaterial und Gußbestellung		Kartei-stelle
56	Stelle Termin Fertigungsterminkontrolle		Kartei-stelle
57	Stelle Konstruktion (Verbindungstelle der Technischen Abteilungen) Einzellisten-und Stücklistenaufbereitung/ Zeichnungsbereitstellung		Kartei-stelle
58	Stelle Vorrichtung (Vorrichtungs-Konstruktion und Raum-vorbereitung)		Kartei-stelle
59	MONTAGEABTEILUNG Technische Stelle		Handakten-stelle, Dispositionskartei-stelle
59 a	Montagestellenleitung		
59 b	Terminstelle		
59 c	Ausrüstung		
59 d	Inspektion		
59 e	Einsatzstelle		

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog 9
Blatt Nr. .....

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
I1/60	Montageabteilung Abnahmestelle		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
60 a 60 b	Zusammenbau/Montagefertigprüfung Montagematerialvorbereitung und Werkzeuginstandhaltung		
61	Montageabteilung Verwaltungs- und Abrechnungsstelle		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
62	TECHNISCHE VERWALTUNG (Zentralstelle der Technischen Geschäftsleitung/Verbindungstelle der Technischen Abteilungen) Protokollstelle Hauptstelle Technische Organisation und Zentrale Ausrichtung/Technische Mitteilungstelle/Stelle Rationalisierung des Fabrikationsprogramms/Stelle Spezialisierung und Aktivierung des Erfahrungspotentials der 12 Technischen Abteilungen/Stelle Unterlieferungsprogramm der gesamten Industrie/Katalog der Bezogenen Gegenstände/Katalog der Halbfertigfabrikate/Stelle Eigenerzeugungskatalog/Stelle Technischer Außenwettbewerb/Stelle Innerbetriebliche Vorschlagauswertung/Technische Zeichner Anlernung/Spezialisierung und Nachwuchsförderung der Technischen Abteilungen/Über- und innerbetriebliche Technische Schulung/Technisches Ausstellungswesen/Technische Schrifttumauswertung/Auswertung Technischer Verordnungen		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
63	Normenstelle Typisierung/Normung/Werknormenkatalogstelle/Zeichnung- und Stücklistenprüfstelle		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
64	Entwicklungsstelle Erfahrungsauswertungsstelle der Technischen Abteilungen/Vorschlagauswertung/Neukonstruktionen		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 10

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/65	Versuchstation		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
66	Preisstelle Vorkalkulationsprüfstelle für Maschinenbau, Stahlbau und Bauunternehmung/Normalisierungsstelle Fragebogen, Angebotstext und Gewährleistungen/Preisbuchstelle für Eigenerzeugung und Bezogene Gegenstände		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
67	Fotokopist		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
68	Lichtpausstelle		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
69	Zeichnungsregistratur		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
70	ELEKTROSTELLE Projektierung, Ausführung und Entwicklung für die Technischen Abteilungen/Prüfungs- und Kontrollstelle des eigenen Betriebs		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
71	PATENTSTELLE Patentanmeldungs- und Bearbeitungsstelle/Patentverwaltung/Laufende Patentprüfung/Einspruchstelle		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
72	AUSSENSTELLEN Technische Zweigbüros		Handaktenstelle
73	AUSSENSTELLEN Technische Vertretungen		Handaktenstelle
74	Technische Abteilung A (Getreidepflege-Apparatebau) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 11

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/75	Technische Abteilung B (Lüftungs- und Heizungsbau Entstaubungsanlagen) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
76	Technische Abteilung C (Stahlbau) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
77	Technische Abteilung D I (Dampfkessel-Anlagen, Feuerungsbau, Einmauerung) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
78	Technische Abteilung D II (Feuerungsbau, Mech. TOPF-Rost) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
79	Technische Abteilung D III (Schornsteinbau) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
8o	Technische Abteilung D IV (Ofenbau) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
81	Technische Abteilung E I (Mälzereibau) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 12

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/82	Technische Abteilung E II (Speicherbau) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle
83	Technische Abteilung E III (Luftförderanlagen) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle
84	Technische Abteilung E IV (Kornbearbeitungs-Maschinen) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montageplanung		Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle
85	Technische Abteilung F (Mechanische Förderanlagen) Veranschlagung/Projektierung/Konstruktion/Ausführung/Montage		Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle
86	HAUPTSTELLE VERKAUF - KORRESPONDENZ (Verbindungsstelle der Zwölf Technischen Abteilungen) Stelle Inland-Angebotkorrespondenz und Auftragannahme/Angebotausstattung/Inland-Angebot- und Verkaufbericht/Reisebericht-Verwaltung/Inland-Angebot- und Besuchterminstelle/Stelle Referenzenlisten/Kundenanerkennung/Kundenreklamation/Konkurrenzbeobachtung/Inlandmarktbeobachtung		Handakten-stelle, Kartei-stelle Kunden-kartei-stelle

Document 132: continued.

ORGANISATION DER UNTERNEHMUNG

KATALOG DER SONDERAKTEN

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
GESCHÄFTSLEITUNG

Katalog Blatt Nr. 13

Ordnungs-Nummer	Gegenstand	Anzahl der Akten	Bemerkung
II/87	Hauptstelle Sonderfertigung		Handaktenstelle, Karteistelle
87 a	Arbeitsplanung		
87 b	Fertigungsleitung		
87 c	Kontrolle		
87 d	Abnahme		
88 a	Sonderfertigung L I (Fertigungsmeldungen)		
88 b	Sonderfertigung L II (Fertigungsmeldungen)		
88 c	Sonderfertigung H (Fertigungsmeldungen)		
89	Sonderprogramme (Planungen und Ausführungen		

Document 132: continued.

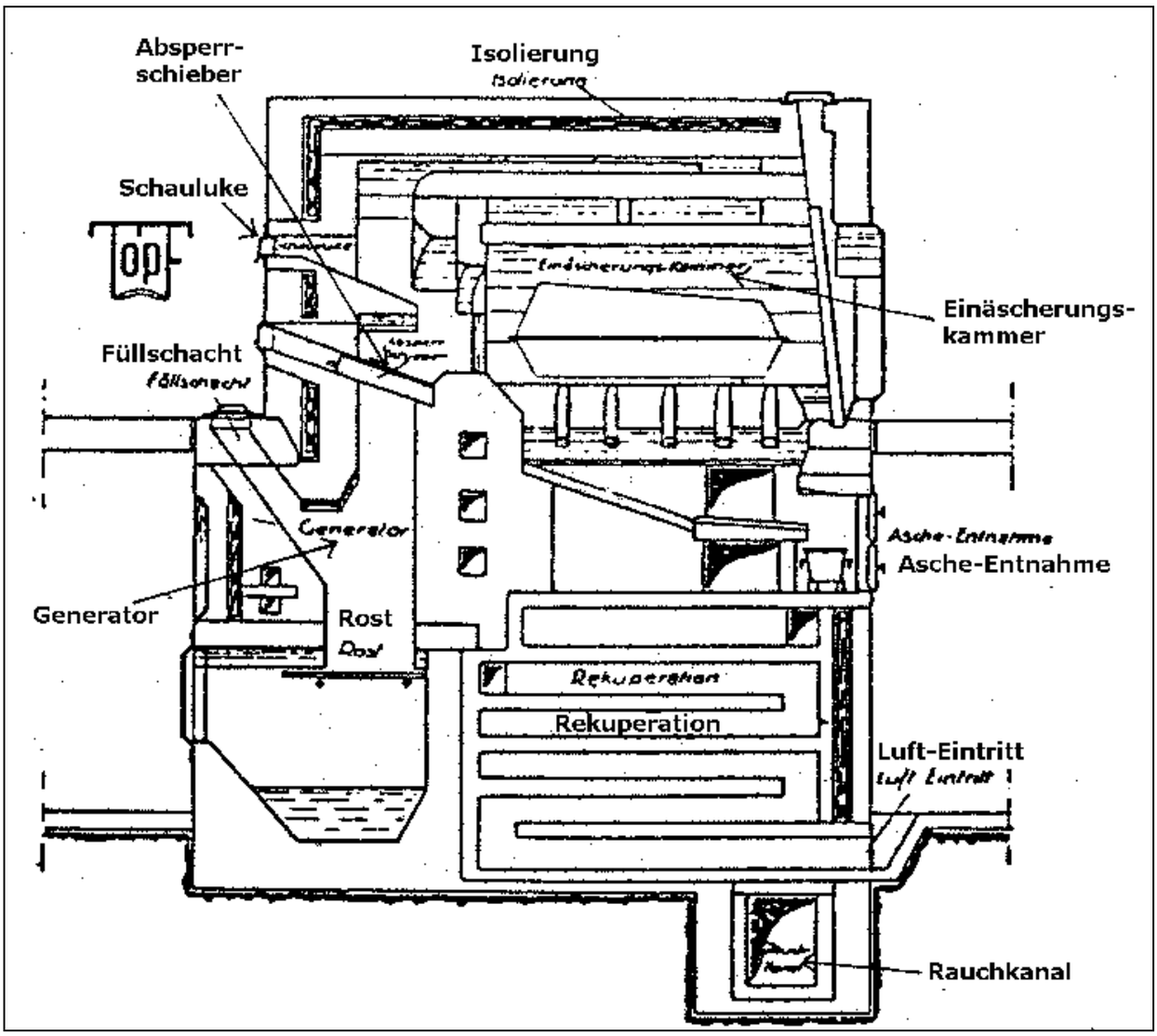

Document 133: TOPF coke-fired cremation furnace (early 1920s). Source: B. Reichenwallner, Tod und Bestattung. *Katakomben-Verlag/B. Reichenwallner, Munich, 1926, p. 27.*

Isolierung*: thermal insulation;* Schauluke*: inspection hole;* Einäscherungs-Kammer*: cremation chamber;* Absperrschieber*: damper closing duct from gasifier to cremation chamber;* Füllschacht*: coke-loading shaft;* Generator*: gas generator/gasifier;* Asche-Entnahme*: ash-extraction door;* Rost*: gasifier grate;* Rekuperation*: recuperator;* Luft-Eintritt*: air access to the recuperator;* Rauchkanal*: smoke duct.*

ÖFEN FÜR
KREMATORIEN

System Topf

Krematorium Halle a. d. Saale

TOPF

J. A. TOPF & SOEHNE
ERFURT

Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Document 134: "Furnaces for Crematoria System TOPF". Promotional brochure of 1926.

Der Feuerbestattungsofen System „Topf" ist das Ergebnis nahezu fünfzigjähriger Erfahrungen auf feuerungstechnischem Gebiet und ist sowohl für direkte als auch indirekte Einäscherung geeignet. Der Ofen besteht aus dem Koksgenerator mit Umleitung der Kohlenoxydgase, dem für sich abgeschlossenen Einäscherungsraum (Muffel) und dem darunter angeordneten Kanalsystem (Rekuperator), welches für die Vorwärmung der für die Einäscherung erforderlichen Luft dient (siehe Abb. 2). Diese vorgewärmte Luft kommt mit den Rauchgasen nicht in Berührung, denn die Luftkanäle sind von den Rauchkanälen vollkommen getrennt, sodaß also die Einäscherung bei indirektem Betrieb tatsächlich mit reiner atmosphärischer Luft, welche nur auf dem Wege zur Muffel hochgradig erhitzt wird, erfolgt.

Abbildung 1. **Krematorium Erfurt, Einsegnungshalle**
Ausfahren des Sarges in Höhe des Einführfußbodens (ohne Versenkung)

Zwischen dem inneren und äußeren Ziegelmauerwerk wird über die ganze Länge und Höhe des Ofens eine starke Isolierschicht aus Kieselgursteinen angeordnet, durch welche die Wärmeausstrahlung auf ein Mindestmaß beschränkt wird. Bei der Durchbildung unserer neuesten Konstruktion haben wir gerade in dieser Hinsicht unsere wärmewirtschaftlichen Erfahrungen entsprechend verwertet. Die sich hieraus ergebenden Vorteile kommen hauptsächlich dann zur Geltung, wenn ein Ofen nicht täglich benutzt wird. Die Kieselgur-Isolierschicht hält den Ofen noch lange Zeit warm und bei Wiederinbetriebsetzung wird entsprechend weniger Heizmaterial benötigt. Außerdem verkürzt sich auch die Hochbeizungsdauer ganz bedeutend.

Das Außenmauerwerk des Ofens wird nach dem bewährten Topfschen Bogensystem ausgeführt und zwar in der Weise, daß das Mauerwerk in Form stehender Gewölbe zwischen kräftigen Winkel- und I-Eisen-Trägern eingespannt wird. Diese Bauart gewährleistet eine sehr lange Lebensdauer und vermeidet Rissebildungen, die sonst infolge der hohen Temperaturen leicht auftreten würden. Die Armaturen werden aus feuerbeständigem Guß hergestellt.

Document 134: continued.

In den letzten Jahren haben wir für eine ganze Reihe kleinerer Städte Feuerbestattungsanlagen im Anschluß an bereits vorhandene Einsegnungshallen oder dergl. errichtet. Diese Anordnung, bei der in den meisten Fällen auch keine Versenkungsvorrichtung notwendig ist, gibt allen den Städten, die die Errichtung eines besonderen Krematoriums aus finanziellen Gründen immer wieder zurückstellen mußten, nunmehr die Möglichkeit, sich eine Einäscherungsanlage mit verhältnismäßig geringen Mitteln zu schaffen. Nach diesem Prinzip sind die Krematorien in

Erfurt (siehe Abb. 1)
Grünberg
Guben
Höchst a. M.
Jlmenau
Magdeburg
Suhl (siehe Abb. 3—5)

gebaut worden.

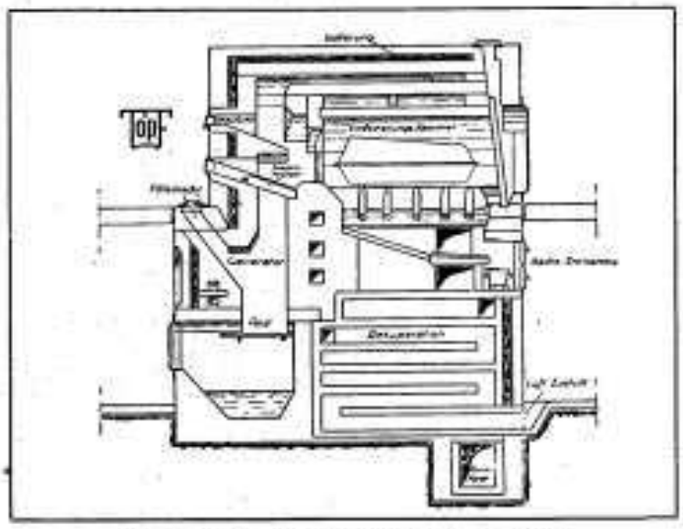

Abbildung 2. **Längsschnitt durch den Ofen**

Neuerdings ordnen wir zur Ausnutzung der Abgase Lufterhitzer an; das sind Apparate, die in den Fuchs kurz vor dem Schornstein eingebaut werden. Sie bestehen aus einem Wärmeaustauschkörper mit einer großen Anzahl sogenannter Taschen, in denen Rauchgase und Luft separat zirkulieren, ein davor geschalteter Ventilator saugt Frischluft an und drückt dieselbe durch die Lufttaschen. Durch die danebenliegenden Taschen werden die Rauchgase geleitet, die Luft wird auf diese Weise erwärmt und kann in Rohrleitungen nach der Einsegnungshalle geführt werden und dient gleichzeitig zur Heizung der Letzteren. Hierdurch wird eine besondere Zentralheizungsanlage überflüssig. Abgesehen davon, daß sich die Anschaffungskosten viel niedriger als diejenigen eines besonderen Heizkessels stellen, entstehen durch den kleinen Ventilator so verschwindend geringe Betriebskosten, daß die Heizung fast kostenlos möglich ist.

Document 134: continued.

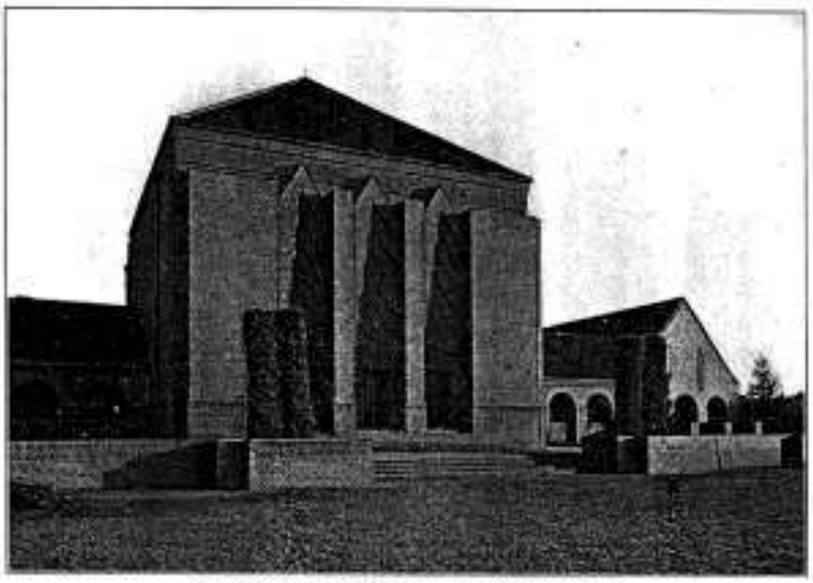

Abbildung 6. **Krematorium Hannover**

1926

im Bau befindliche Krematorien mit Topf'schen Einäscherungsöfen sowie der dazugehörigen maschinellen Anlagen:

Wilhelmshafen	1 Ofen
Gießen	1 Ofen
Moskau	2 Öfen

Seit 1922 haben wir also 28 Öfen ausgeführt bezw. in Auftrag erhalten, eine bisher unübertroffene Leistung.

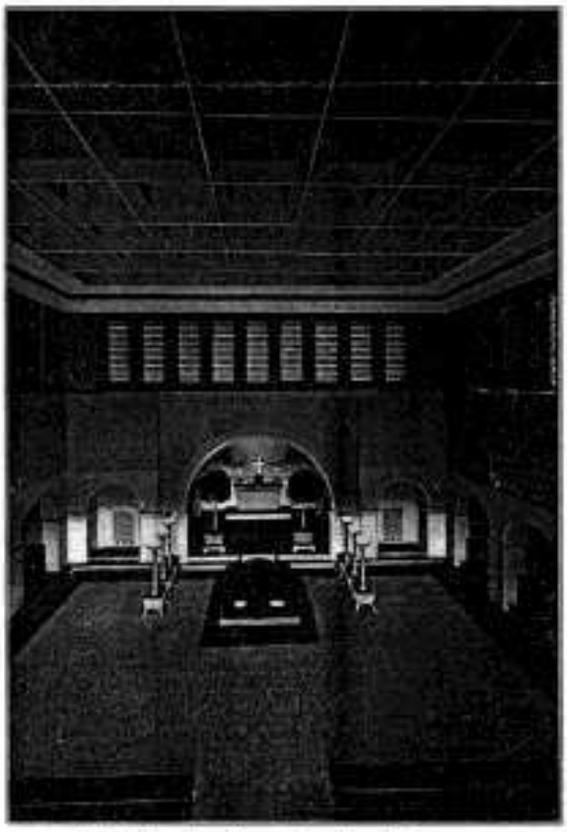

Abbildung 7. **Krematorium Hannover**
Haupteinsegnungshalle

Document 134: continued.

Abbildung 8

Abbildung 9

Die Abbildungen 8 und 9 stellen die Friedhofskirche des Donskoji-Friedhofes in Moskau dar, in die z. Zt. von uns

2 Feuerbestattungöfen

eingebaut werden.

Document 134: continued.

Der Stadtdirektor Arnstadt i. Th.
Abteilung IV.

Arnstadt, den 10. Februar 1925.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Am 1. Oktober 1924 ist der von der Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt ausgeführte Einäscherungsofen übergeben und in Betrieb genommen worden. Bis heute haben 57 Einäscherungen stattgefunden. Die Einäscherungen finden unregelmäßig statt, deshalb ist die Hochheizungsdauer und der Koksverbrauch für die einzelnen Verbrennungen nicht gleichmäßig. Als Heizmaterial findet Gaskoks Verwendung. Die Hochheizung des Ofens erfolgt in 2—2½ Stunden.

Vom Anheizen bis zur Hochglut und restlosen Verbrennung ist folgender Koksverbrauch festgestellt worden:

Bei Einäscherung eines Leichnams 169—260 kg } einschl. Hochheizung
" " von 2 Leichen an einem Tage 234—314 kg }

Die Einäscherungen erfolgen rauch- und geruchlos in einem Zeitraum von ¾ bis 1¼ Stunde für jede Leiche. Der 18,0 m hohe, von der Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne erbaute Schornstein gibt zu Einwendungen keinerlei Veranlassung. Dasselbe gilt von der Versenkungsvorrichtung, die gleichfalls von der Firma hergestellt ist.

In Verbindung mit dem Kanal für die Abführung der Gase vom Einäscherungsofen nach dem Schornstein ist von der Fa. J. A. Topf & Soehne eine Lufterhitzeranlage für die Beheizung der Friedhofskapelle eingebaut worden. Die Lufttemperatur an den Austrittsöffnungen in der Kapelle beträgt durchschnittlich 50° C. Bei Einäscherungen ist die Kapelle ohne jeden Aufwand für Brennstoffe in kurzer Zeit erwärmt.

Das Friedhofsamt.
gez.: Unterschrift.

Garten- und Friedhofsamt der Stadt Erfurt.

Erfurt, 25. Juni 1925.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Am 11. April 1923 wurde die von der Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne ausgeführte Einäscherungsanlage mit zwei Öfen in Betrieb genommen. In dieser Zeit bis zum heutigen Tage sind im ganzen 700 Einäscherungen erfolgt.

Nach zweijähriger Benutzung der Öfen sind Betriebsstörungen bislang nicht aufgetreten.

Infolge der besonderen Bauart der Öfen und ihrer guten Isolierung sind sehr geringe Temperaturschwankungen zu verzeichnen, was auf die Haltbarkeit des Mauerwerkes von großem Einfluß ist. Schäden irgendwelcher Art sind bis jetzt nicht festgestellt worden. Die außerordentlich einfache Bedienung der Öfen verdient hervorgehoben zu werden.

Leider sind die Verbrennungsöfen noch nicht täglich in Benutzung. Infolgedessen ist die Menge an Verbrennungsmaterialien für eine Leiche noch nicht gänzlich feststehend.

Nach den gemachten Aufzeichnungen ist bislang unter Verwendung von Gaskoks, gerechnet vom Anheizen bis zur Hochglut, restlose Verbrennung und Herausnahme der Ascherests, unter Berücksichtigung daß die Öfen nicht täglich geheizt werden, als Verbrauch festgestellt:

1.	Bei Einäscherungen	von	1	Leiche	an einem Tage	3¼	Ztr. Gaskoks
2.	"	"	"	2	Leichen hintereinander	5	" "
3.	"	"	"	3	" "	7¼	" "
4.	"	"	"	4	" "	9	" "
5.	"	"	"	5	" "	10¼	" "
6.	"	"	"	6	" "	10½	" "
7.	"	"	"	7	" "	10½	" "

Die Einrichtung des Topfschen Systems gestattet es, daß die Einäscherungen vollständig rauch- und geruchlos erfolgen.

Die Höchstdauer einer Einäscherung beträgt 1¼ Stunde.

Das städtische Garten- u. Friedhofsamt
gez.: Unterschrift.

Der Stadtdirektor der Landeshauptstadt (Bauamt)

Weimar, 30. Mai 1925.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Ansuchen vom 22. d. Mts. teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß der von Ihnen im hiesigen Krematorium erbaute Einäscherungsofen sich bis jetzt gut bewährt. Die Einäscherungen finden, um den Betrieb wirtschaftlicher zu gestalten, nur Dienstags und Freitags statt. Die Hochheizungsdauer beträgt 2—3 Stunden, die Zeit einer Einäscherung 1—1½ Stunde. Zu den letzten 24 Einäscherungen wurden im Durchschnitt je 2,7 hl Gaskoks verbraucht (einschl. Hochheizung).

Beigeordneter,
gez.: Unterschrift.

Verwaltung des Gertrauden-Friedhofes.

Halle a. d. S., 7. Oktober 1924.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Schreiben vom 3. ds. Mts. bestätigen wir Ihnen gern, daß die im Jahre 1915 von Ihnen erbauten Einäscherungsöfen bisher zu unserer vollsten Zufriedenheit gearbeitet haben. Die Anlage ist am 15. 12. 1915 in Betrieb genommen und sind bis heute in beiden Öfen zusammen 2670 Leichen eingeäschert. Zur Erzielung einer Temperatur von 1000—1100 Grad Cels. benötigen wir beim vorher kalten Ofen ca. 3½ bis 4 Ztr. Hüttenkoks, während zum Hochheizen des im Betrieb befindlichen Ofens nur 1 Ztr. des gleichen Brennstoffes benötigt werden. Die Zeitdauer der Einäscherung richtet sich nach der Körpergröße des Verstorbenen und Beschaffenheit des Sarges, sie beträgt hier ¾ bis 1¼ Stunde.

gez.: Unterschrift.

Städtische Betriebswerke.
Heizungs- u. Maschinenwesen.

Hannover, 10. Oktober 1924.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Schreiben vom 3. ds. Mts. teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß der Betrieb sich in unserem Krematorium noch nicht so entwickelt hat, um über die Verbrennungsöfen ein Zeugnis ausstellen zu können, wie es für Sie erwünscht ist. Wir können vorläufig nur bestätigen, daß wir mit den gelieferten Öfen zufrieden sind und nach den bisher vorgenommenen 300 Verbrennungen keine wesentliche Abnutzungen festgestellt haben. Infolge der schwachen und ungleichmäßigen Benutzung werden vorläufig für jede Verbrennung noch 100 Kilo Zechenkoks verbraucht. Wir hoffen, daß nach Fertigstellung der ganzen Bauanlage die Benutzung der Öfen eine stärkere werden und damit auch die Brennstoffmenge geringer wird.

Jedenfalls sind wir mit den Öfen so zufrieden, daß wir auf die schon wiederholt an uns gerichteten Anfragen stets empfehlend Auskunft gegeben haben.

gez.: Unterschrift.

Der Stadtgemeindevorstand. Stadtbauamt.

Ilmenau i. Th., 2. August 1924.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Wunschgemäß bestätigen wir Ihnen gern, daß wir mit der von Ihnen im Jahre 1922 errichteten Ofenanlage im hiesigen Krematorium zufrieden sind. Die Anlage hat sich in bezug auf die Vorschriften der Leichenverbrennung und einer sparsamen Wärmewirtschaft sehr gut bewährt. Eine Geruchbelästigung der Anwohner ist bei sachgemäßer Bedienung des Ofens bis heute noch nicht eingetreten. Trotz teilweiser starker Inanspruchnahme des Ofens haben sich bisher keine Mängel an der Anlage gezeigt.

gez.: Unterschrift.

Verein für Feuerbestattung e. V., Suhl

Suhl, 20. Oktober 1923.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Wir bestätigen gern, daß wir mit der von Ihrer Firma in unserem Krematorium ausgeführten Anlage in technischer Hinsicht zufrieden sind. Der Ofen arbeitet gut und bedarf eines verhältnismäßig geringen Koksverbrauches. Die Arbeitsweise der Saugzuganlage ist vorzüglich und mit dieser verbunden betätigt sich auch der Schornstein besonders befriedigend. Die Ausführung der ganzen Einäscherungsanlage ist in exakter Weise erledigt worden.

gez.: Unterschrift.

Magistrat zu Hirschberg i. Schl.

Hirschberg, 26. Mai 1923.

Firma J. A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt.

Auf Ihr Schreiben vom 19. ds. Mts. bestätigen wir Ihnen, daß der im Jahre 1914 gelieferte Einäscherungsofen zur Zufriedenheit arbeitet.

Die Bedienung ist bequem und einfach. Die Konstruktion hat sich gut bewährt. Bezüglich der Ausführung haben sich bis jetzt keine Mängel gezeigt.

An Koks werden verbraucht:

Für die erste Einäscherung			5	Zentner
" " zweite	"		3	"
" " dritte	"		1	"
" " vierte	"		—	"

Die Einäscherungsdauer beträgt ca. 1½ Stunde. Für die Hochheizung sind 2—3 Stunden erforderlich. Der Generatorschieber wird bei einmaliger Hochheizung geschlossen. Da aber bei Dauereinäscherungen bei jeder weiteren Einäscherung Nachschüttungen erfolgen müssen, muß auch der Generatorenschieber geöffnet werden.

gez.: Unterschrift.

Document 134: continued.

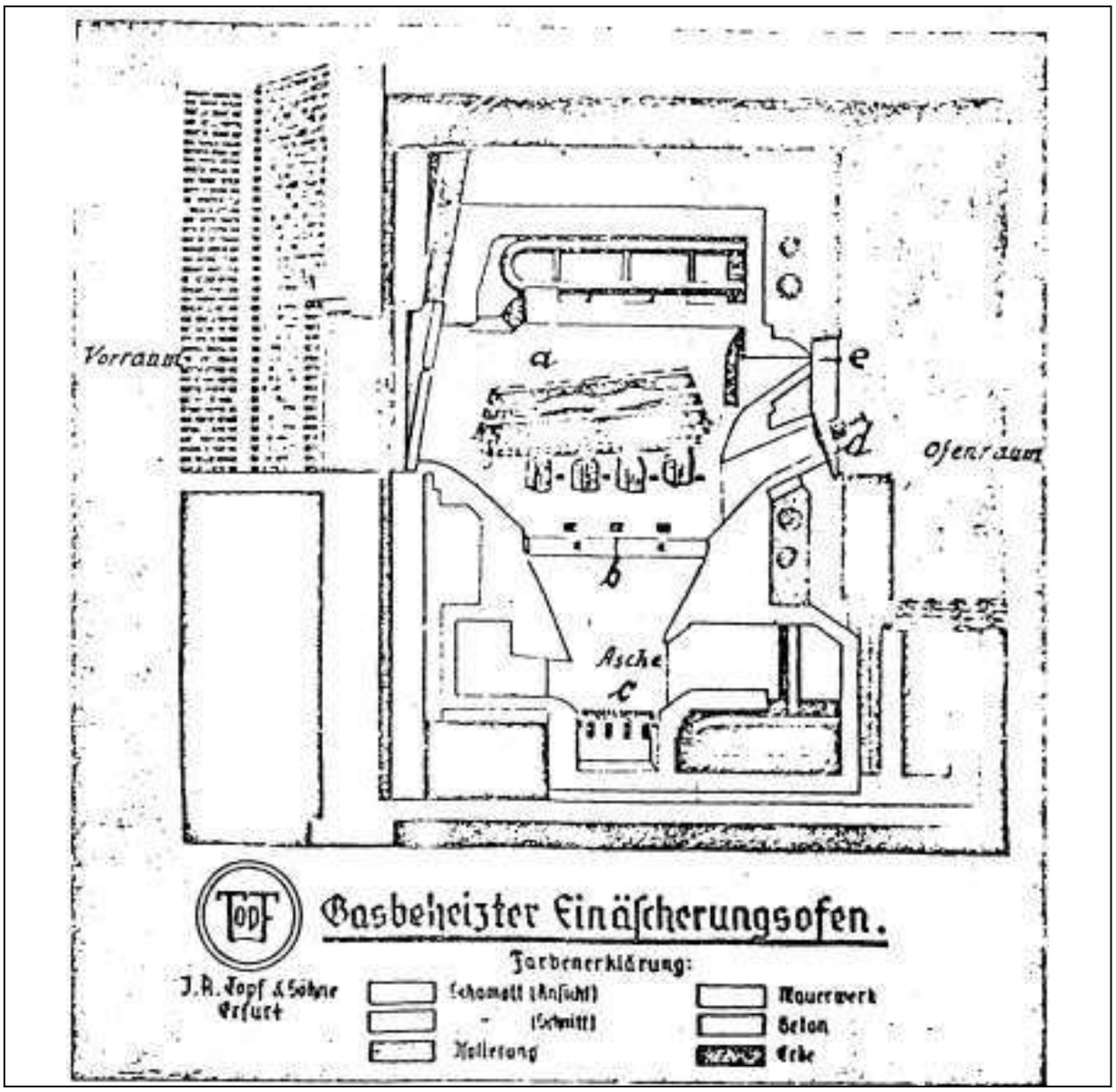

Document 135: TOPF gas-fired cremation furnace, Model 1934. Source: H. Etzbach, Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung. *Johannes Friese, Cologne, 1935, p. 4.*

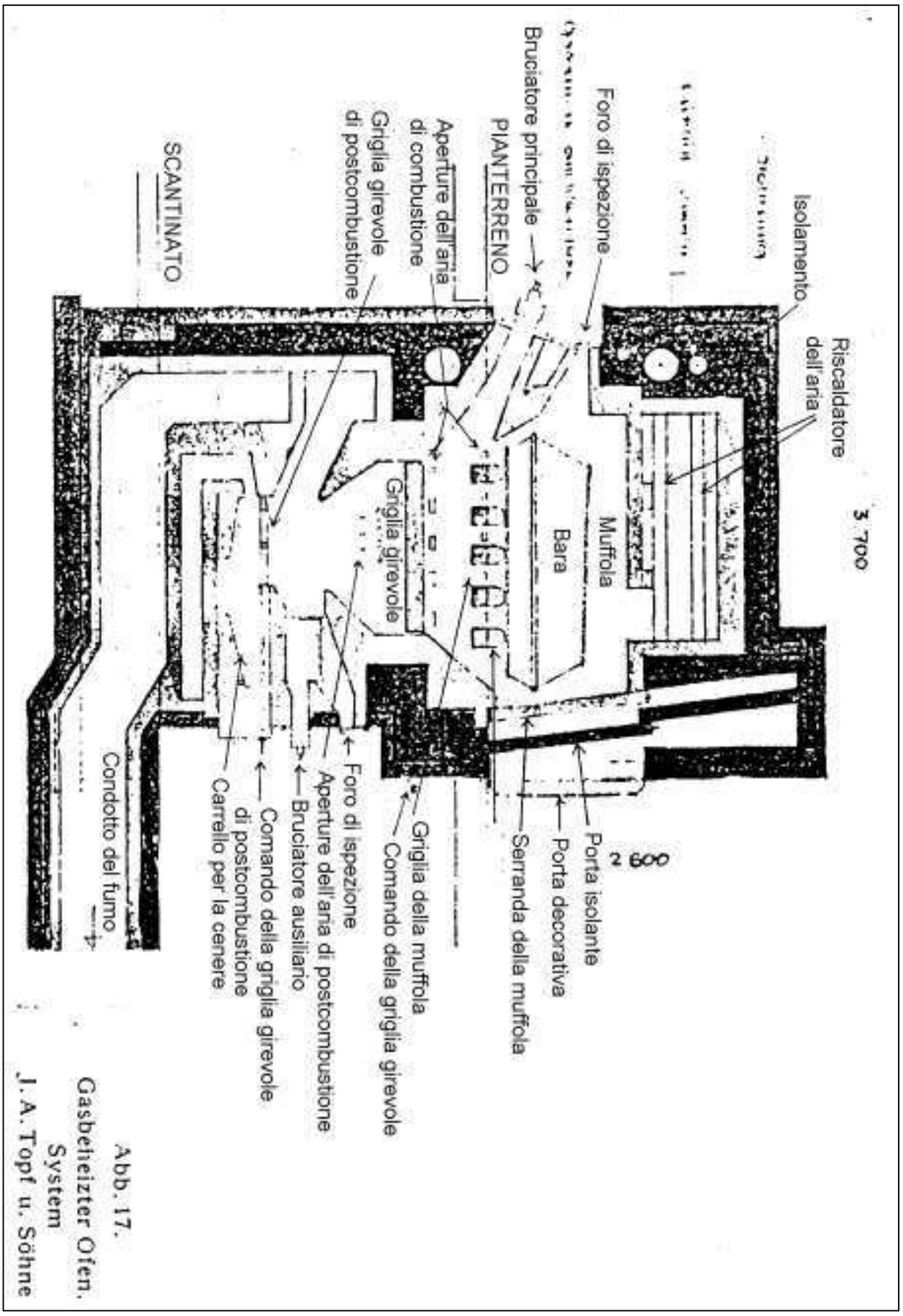

Document 136: "Gas-fired Cremation Furnace System J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE"; new model. Source: F. Schumacher, Die Feuerbestattung. *J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1929, p. 26.*

Foto kopie

Magistrat
Der Oberbürgermeister
der Stadt Wiesbaden
Städt. Hochbau-u. Maschinenamt

Der Oberbürgermeister der Stadt Wiesbaden
Magistrat

Firma
A. T o p f u. Söhne
Landeseigener Betrieb
E r f u r t
Sorbenweg

Fernruf
Sammelnummer
59561

Postscheckkonto:
Stadt Wiesbaden
Nr. 2560
Frankfurt a. M.

Bei Antwortschreiben
bitte Tgb.-Nr. angeben.

Ihr Zeichen	Ihr Schreiben vom	Zeichen	Tag
		41/3	19.12.1949

Betreff

Einäscherungsofen.

Es wird Ihnen hiermit bestätigt, dass Herr Obering. Klettner den vorgesehenen Umbau des Einäscherungsofens in 2 1/2 Wochen durchgeführt und hierbei Verbesserungen nach Ihren neuesten Erfahrungen berücksichtigt hat.
Herr Klettner hat den Ofen im Betrieb vorgeführt und nach dreitägigem Probebetrieb mit insgesamt 16 Einäscherungen zu unserer vollen Zufriedenheit heute übergeben.
Die Leistung des Ofens, insbesondere hinsichtlich des erforderlichen Brennstoffverbrauches, übertraf alle Erwartungen. Am dritten Tage nach Inbetriebnahme wurden bereits Einäscherungszeiten von 40 Minuten erzielt ohne jeglichen Brennstoffverbrauch ausser dem für das Anheizen erforderlichen.

Es steht Ihnen frei, den Ofen Interessenten nach vorheriger rechtzeitiger Anmeldung vorzuführen.

Eine Veröffentlichung vorstehenden Schreibens ohne vorherige diesseitige Genehmigung ist nicht gestattet.

Im Auftrage:
Snail

Document 137: Letter from the municipal administration of Wiesbaden to the Topf Company of 19 December 1949 regarding improvement work done by chief engineer Klettner. Document kindly submitted by J.M. Boisdefeu.

An die Stadtkommandantur, Oberlt. Proskurin 6.4.48 -2-

Äscherungsöfen sind in jedem Falle in Verbindung mit den bestehenden Friedhofsanlagen bezw. Einäscherungshallen eingerichtet worden.

Diese Gesichtspunkte gelten in der heutigen Zeit mehr denn je, was das grosse Interesse aller Stadtverwaltungen an den Einäscherungsöfen beweist.

Bezüglich des Falles Wiesbaden teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass Lieferungen von unserem Werke n i c h t erfolgen, die Anlage wird nur nach unserem Plan gebaut. Wir haben im Februar dieses Jahres eine vorläufige Bauzeichnung angefertigt, die aber eine Änderung erfahren hat. Die endgültige Bauzeichnung wird gegenwärtig ausgearbeitet. Irgenswelche Zeichnungen zu diesem Bauvorhaben sind bei uns n i c h t in den Betrieb gegeben und ist dieses auch garnicht notwendig, weil unser Erfurter Werk für eine Fabrikation n i c h t in Anspruch genommen wird. Alle Lieferungen und Fertigungen sind aus der Westzone vorgesehen. Unsere Leistung besteht also in diesem Falle in der Ingenieurarbeit. Es liegt ein Bestellschreiben der Stadtverwaltung in Wiesbaden vor, das aber nicht endgültig ist. Von uns aus ist das Geschäft noch nicht verbucht und auch die Auftragsannahme noch nicht schriftlich bestäti

Die Bearbeitung dieses Projektes ist bei uns eine rein kommerzielle Angelegenheit, da wir auf Verdienst zur Aufrechterhaltung unserer Firma angewiesen sind und bei Ablehnung unsere Firma mit dem Projekt eine Konkurrenzfirma -wahrscheinlich aus dem Westen - beauftragt würde mit dem Resultat, dass das Geschäft unserer Firma und damit der Ostzone verloren geht.

Den Einäscherungsofenbau bearbeiten in erster Linie der Techniker Günter Mann unter Leitung von Herrn Ingenieur Hans Streichardt.

Eine Verpflichtung zur Meldung derartiger Aufträge, gleich sie aus der Ost- oder Westzone stammen, oder die Einhaltung

-b.w.-

Document 138: Letter from the Topf Company of 6 April 1948 to the city commandant's office, First Lieutenant Proskurin, Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 5/411 A 100.

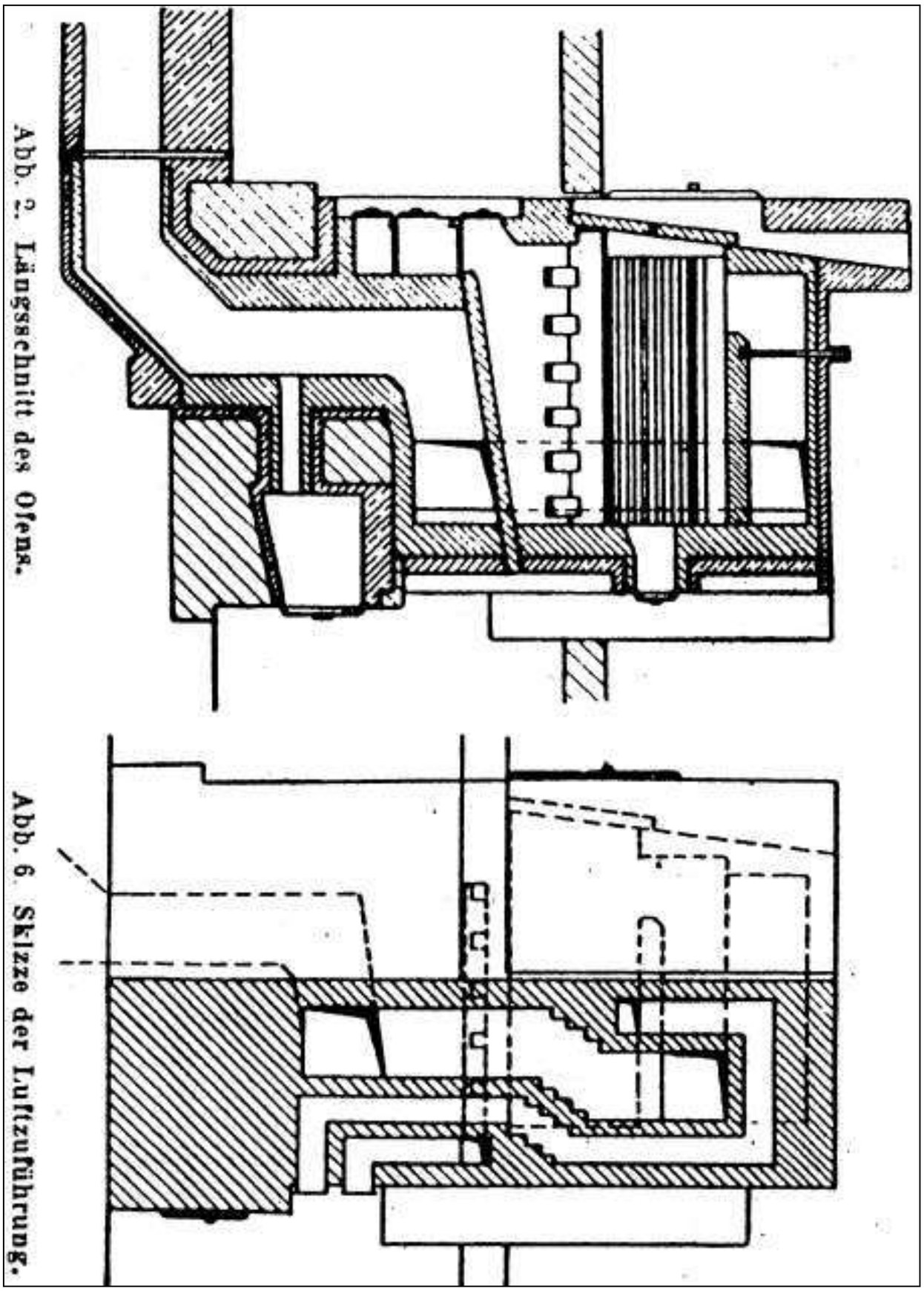

Document 139: TOPF electric cremation furnace as installed at the Erfurt Crematorium in 1933. Fig. 2: longitudinal section. Fig. 6: sketch of the combustion-air channels. Source: K. Weiss, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57. Jg., Nr. 37, 1934, pp. 453, 455.*

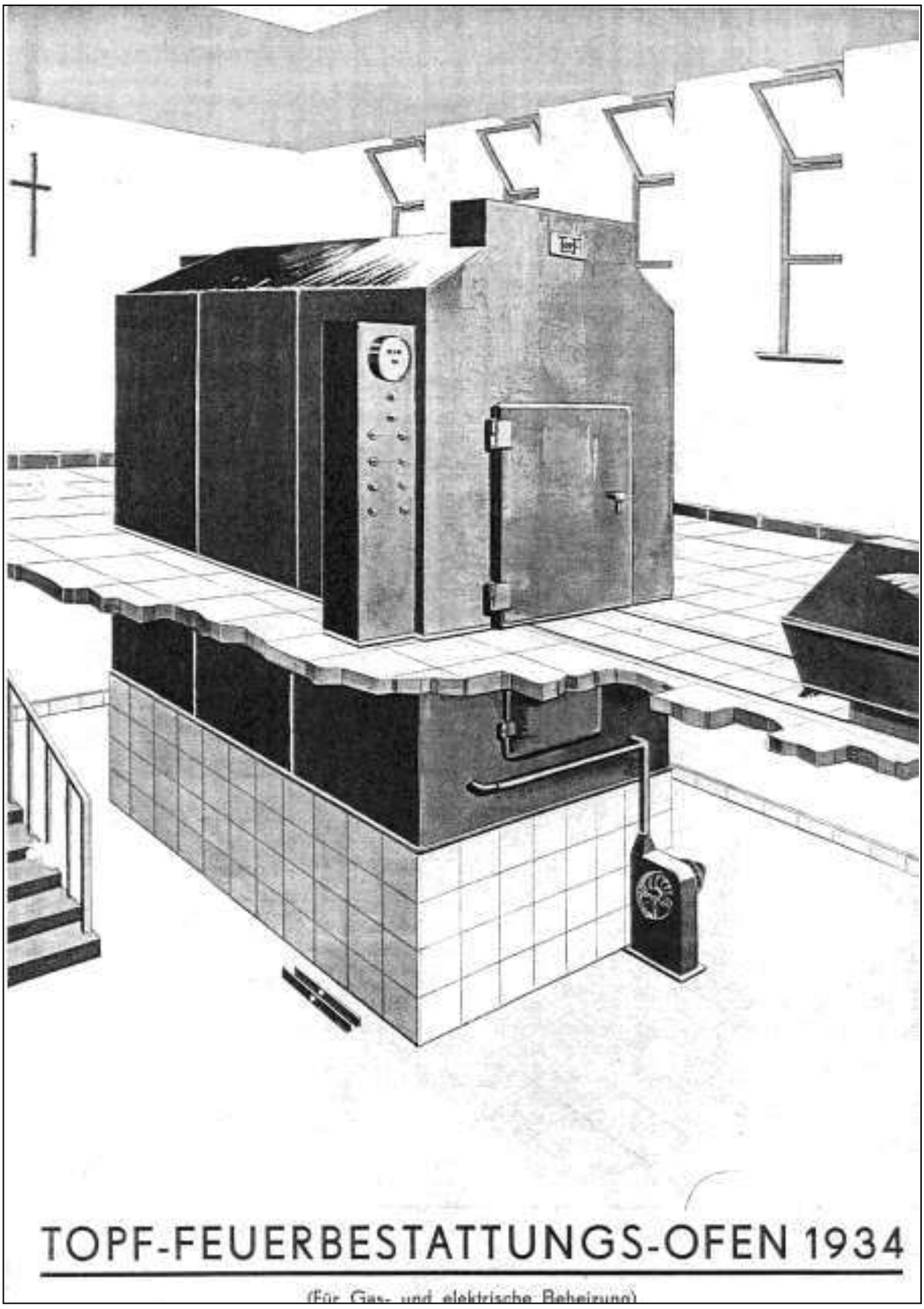

Document 140: First TOPF electric- and gas-fired cremation furnace of 1934.
Source: Stadtarchiv Erfurt, 4/411 A 97.

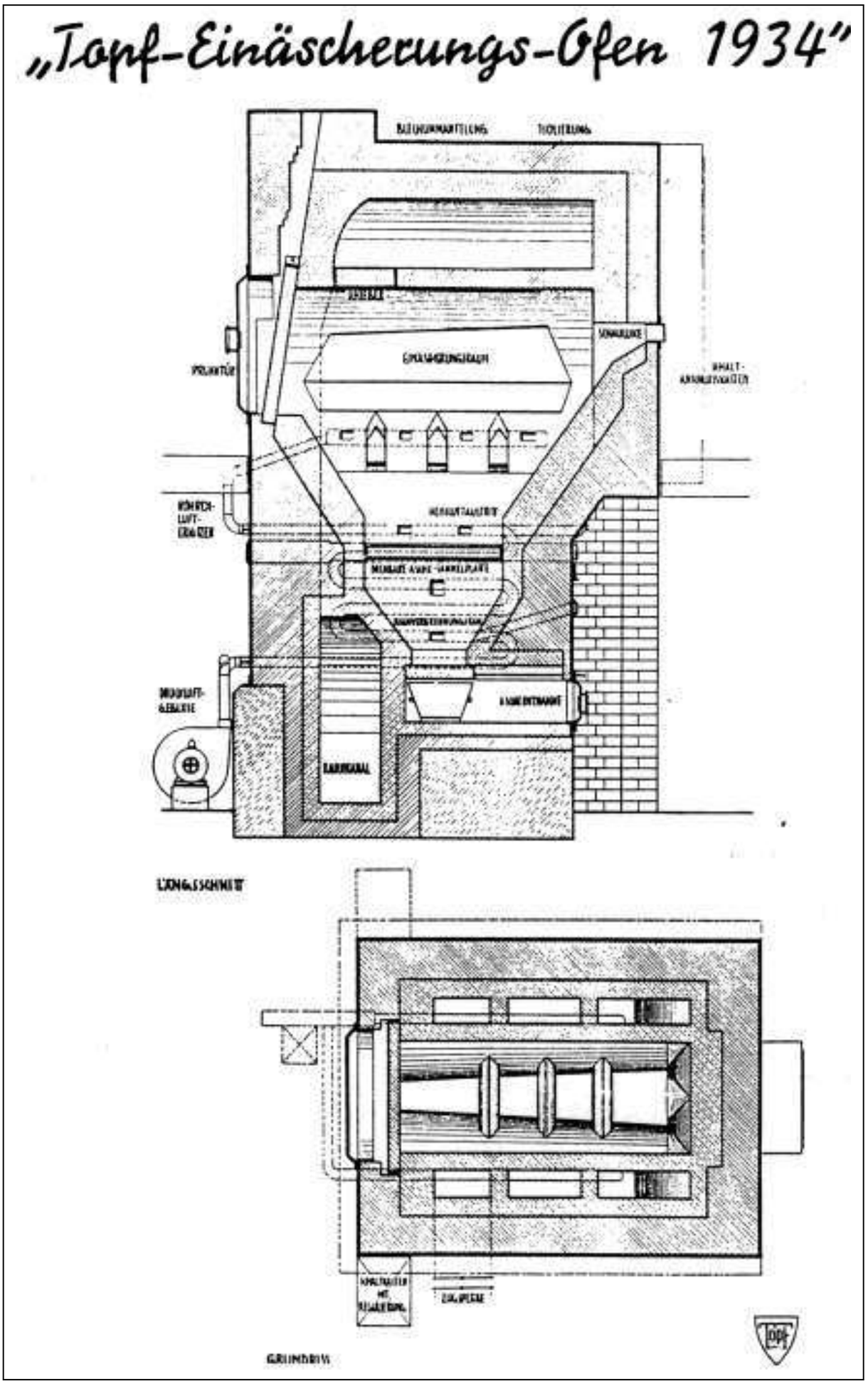

Document 141: as above.

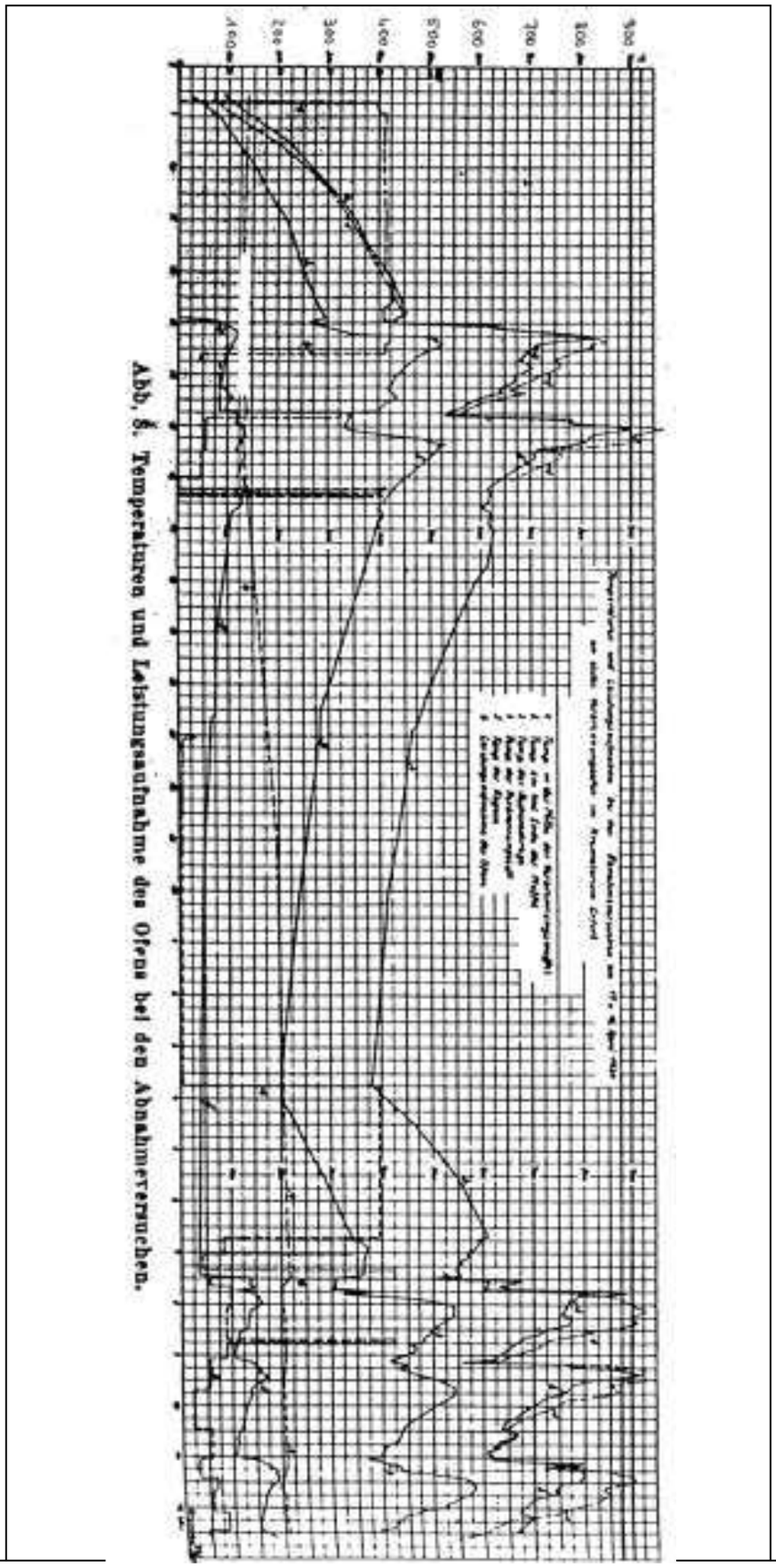

Document 142: Temperature chart for cremations conducted on 17 and 18 April 1934 in the first TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 139, p. 456.

Graphs from top to bottom: 1: temperature at the center of the muffle; 2: temperature in the rear portion of the muffle; 3: temperature of the inclined ash plane; 4: temperature of the combustion air; 5: temperature of the flue gases; 6: power consumption.

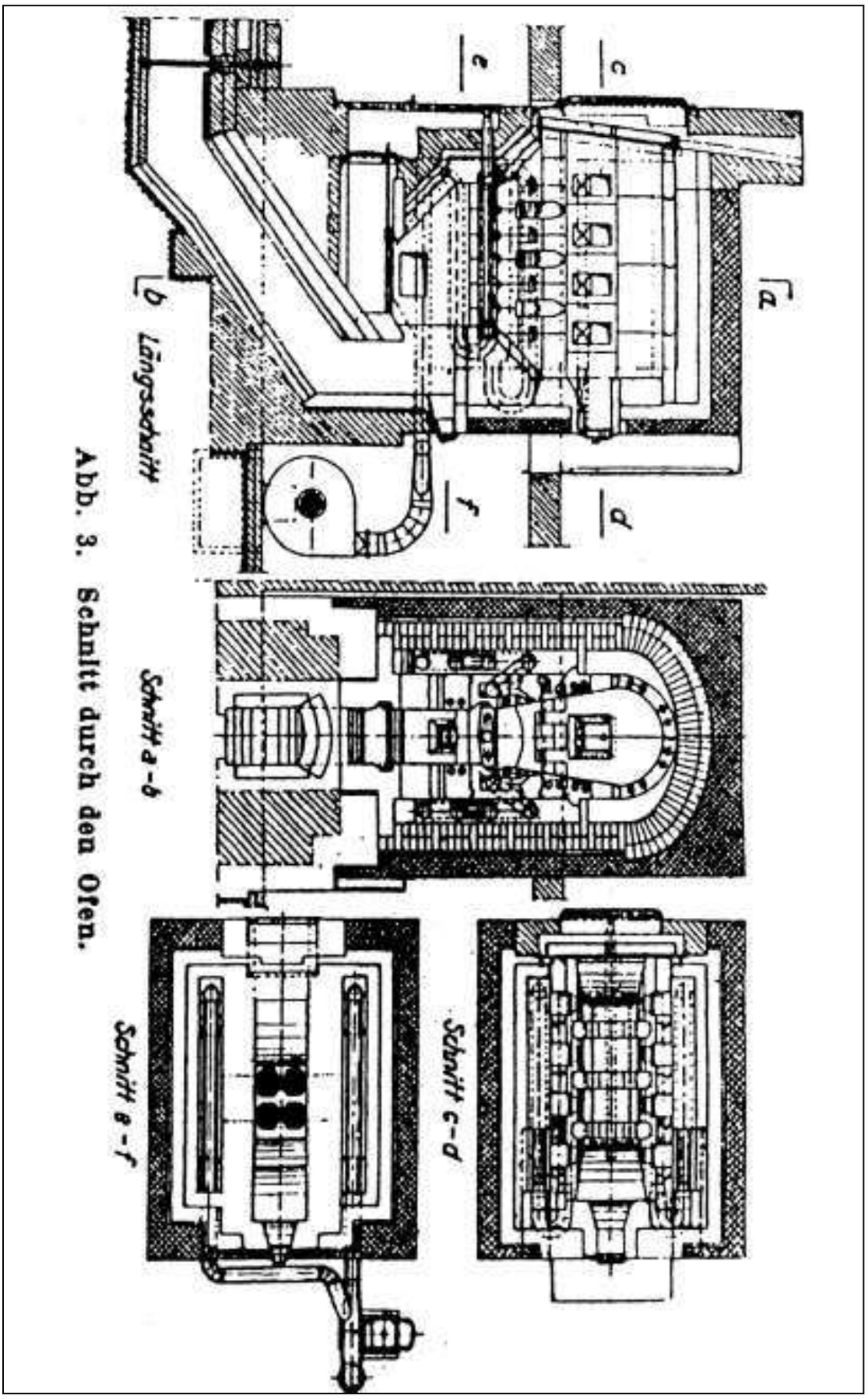

Document 143: Second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1936. Fig. 1: longitudinal section. Fig. 2: vertical section. Fig. 3: horizontal Section c-d. Fig. 4: horizontal Section e-f. Source: K. Weiss, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60. Jg., Nr. 11, 1937, p. 159.*

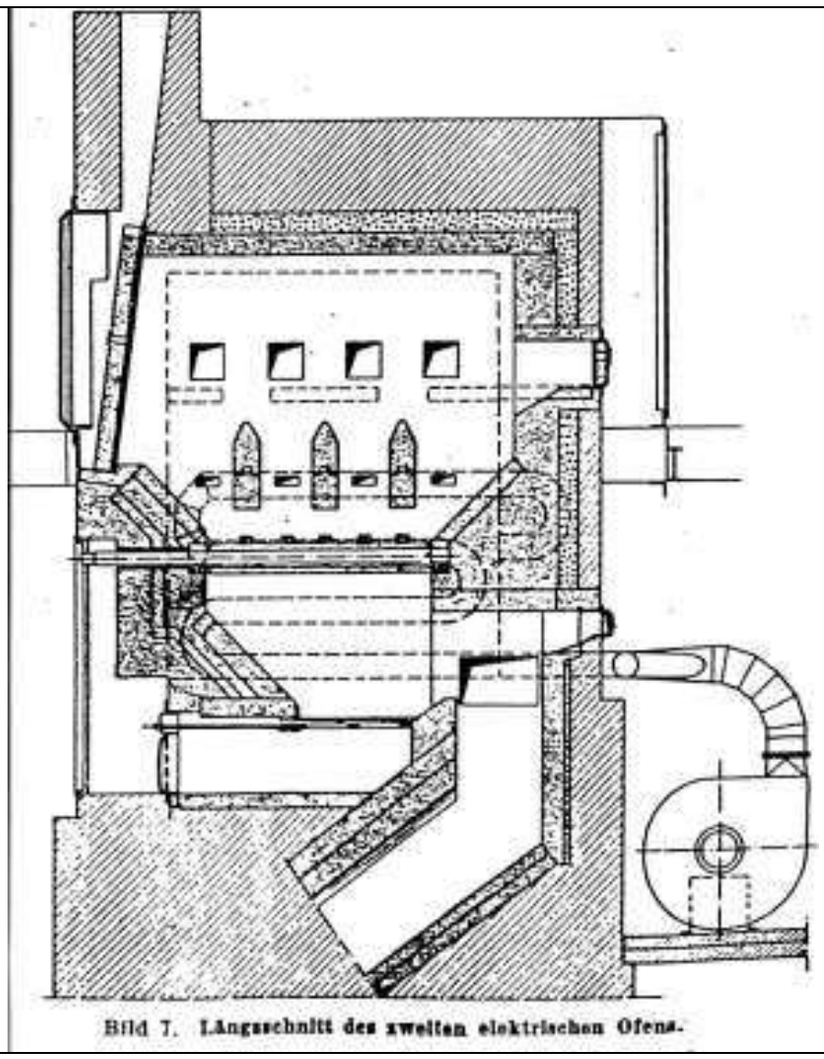

Document 144: as above, longitudinal section. Source: R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft-Einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Nr. 43, 1941, p. 581.*

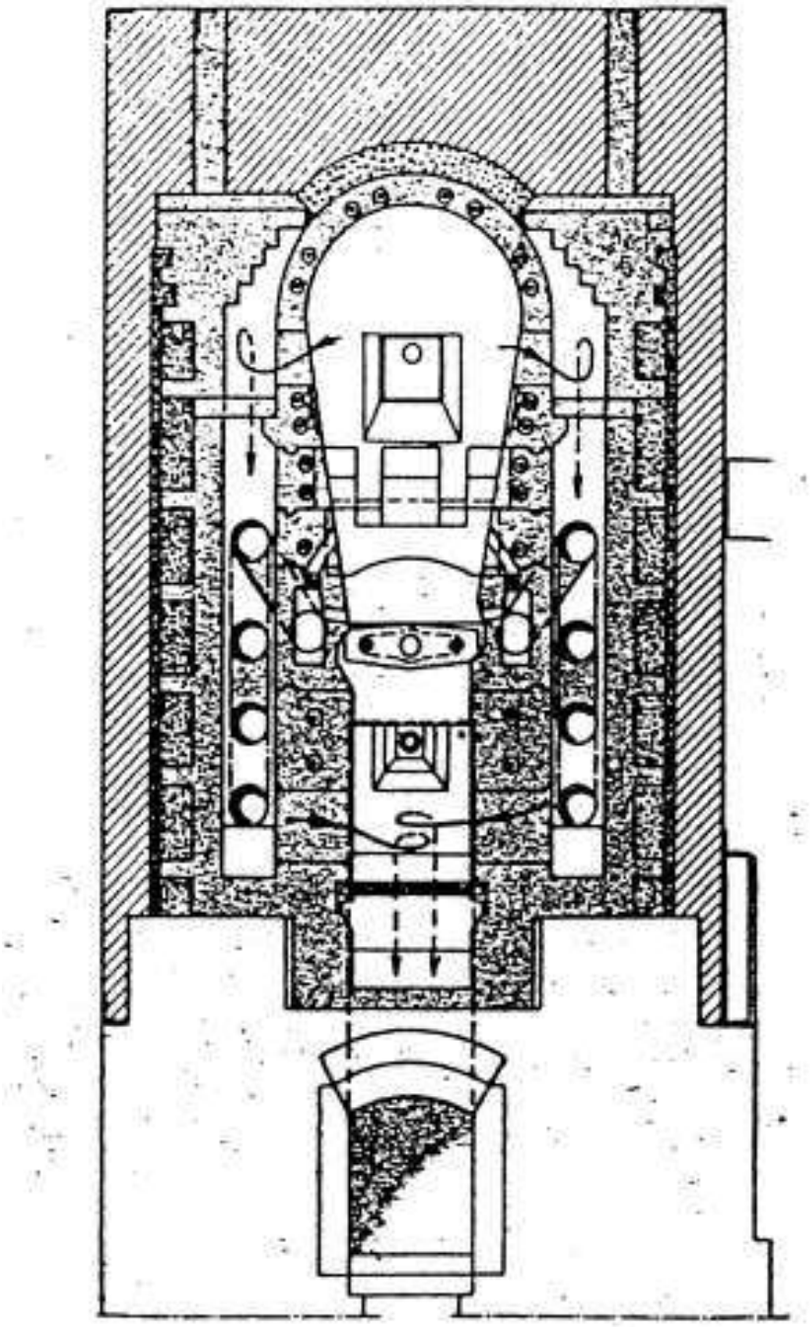

Bild 8. Querschnitt des zweiten elektrischen Ofe

Document 145: as above, vertical section. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 582.

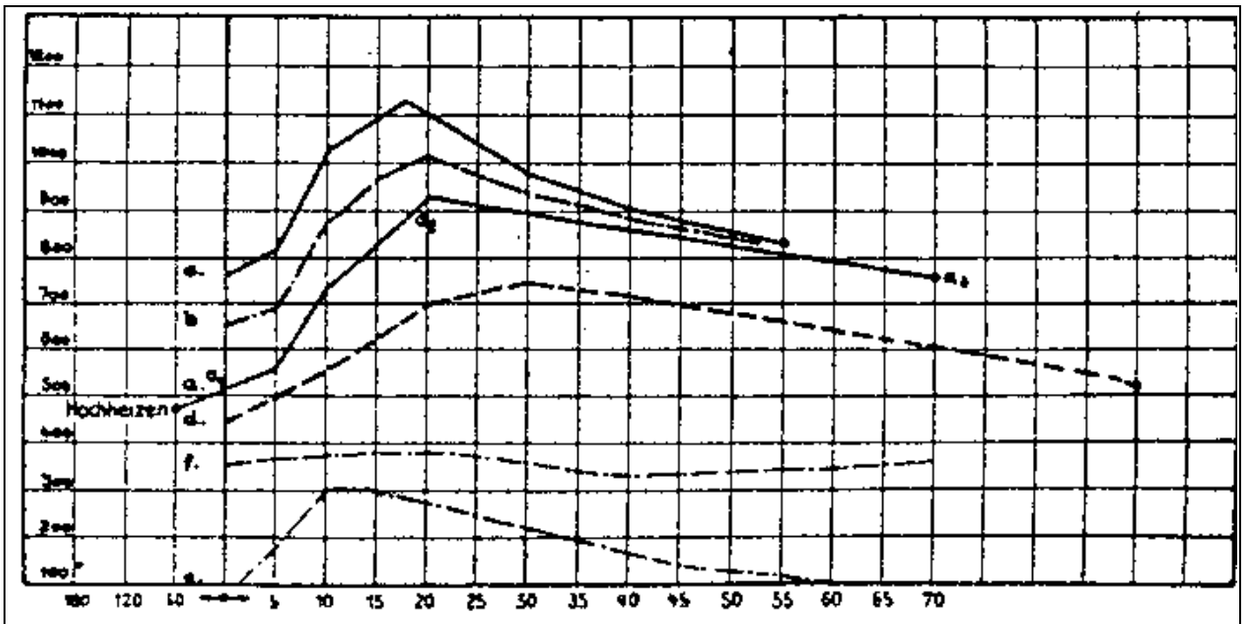

Abb. 5. Temperaturkurven.

Document 146: Temperature curves of two cremations conducted in the second TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium (1936 or 1937). Source: as Doc. 143, p. 160. a: first cremation; b: second cremation. The other curves indicate the temperature of the combustion air and that of the spent gases.

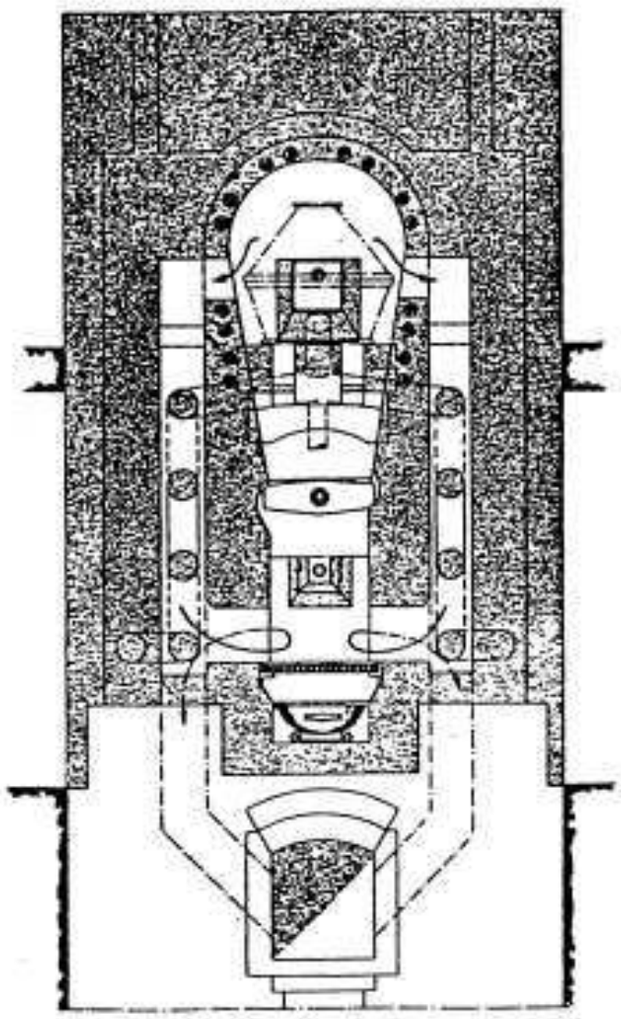

Bild 9. Querschnitt des dritten elektrischen Ofens.

Document 147: Vertical section of the second (and third) TOPF electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 583.

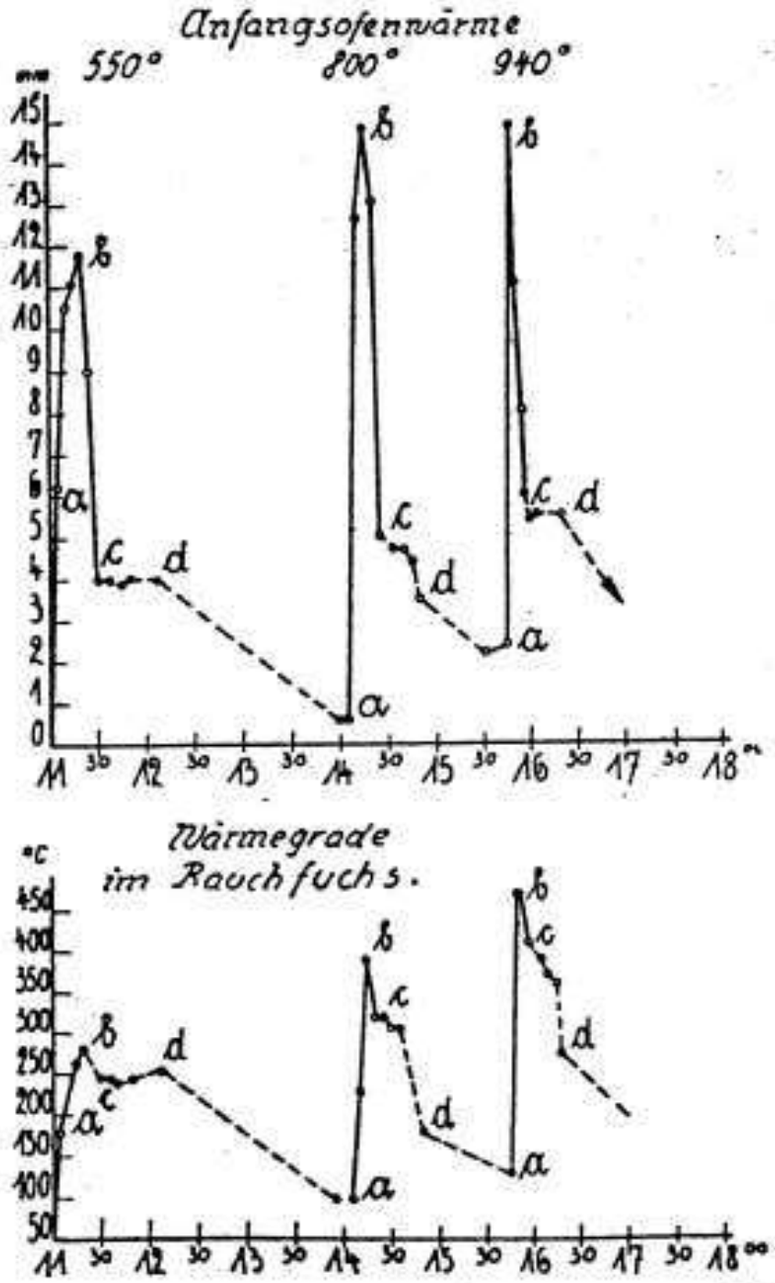

Bild 14. Zeitlicher Verlauf, Zug und Wärmegrade von 3 hintereinander folgenden Einäscherungen.

Document 148: Charts of three cremations conducted in the third TOPF *electric cremation furnace at the Erfurt Crematorium of 1939. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 586.*

In the upper chart, the vertical axis shows the draft in mm water column; the curves depict the course of the cremations. Letter a *indicates the beginning of the cremation,* b *the end of the combustion of the coffin, and* c *the end of the combustion of the solid parts of the corpse. The temperatures shown at the top are those at the beginning of each cremation.*

The lower chart refers to the temperature of the spent gases in the flue-gas channel.

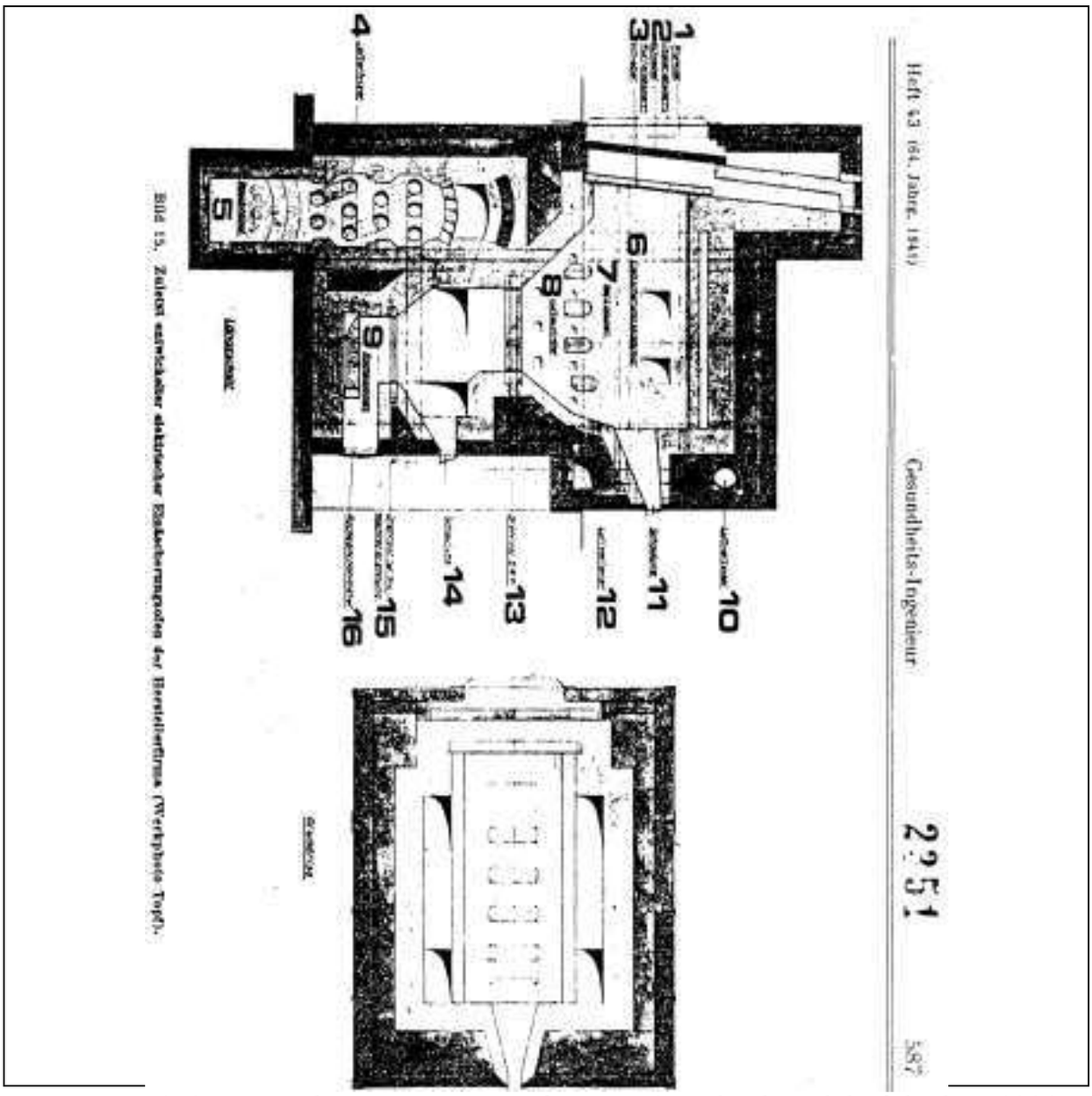

Document 149: TOPF electric cremation furnace. Standard model of the late 1930s. Source: as Doc. 144, p. 587.

1. Prunktür*: decorative muffle door; 2.* Isolierabsperrschieber*: insulating closing slider; 3.* Muffelabsperrschieber*: muffle's closing damper; 4.* Lufterhitzer*: air heater; 5.* Rauchkanal*: smoke duct; 6.* Einäscherungskammer*: cremation chamber; 7.* Heizspulen*: heating coils; 8.* Lufteintritte*: openings of combustion-air channels; 9.* Aschewagen*: ash cart; 10.* Luftverteiler*: combustion-air distributor; 11.* Schauluke*: inspection hole; 12.* Luftverteiler*: combustion-air distributor; 13.* Drehrost DRP*: patented tiltable grate; 14.* Schauluke*: inspection hole; 15.* Drehrost für die Nachverbrennung*: tiltable grate for post-combustion; 16.* Ascheentnahmetür*: ash-removal door.*

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN
AM 24. AUGUST 1920

Eigentum des Reichspatentamts

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

— № 324252 —

KLASSE 24d Gr. 1

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt.

Sargeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für den Sargträger.

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. April 1915 ab.

Die Erfindung bezieht sich auf Sargeinführvorrichtungen, bei denen ein heb- und senkbares Fahrgestell für den zur Einführung in den Ofen dienenden Sargträger zur Verwendung kommt. Sie bezweckt eine Erhöhung der Betriebssicherheit derartiger Vorrichtungen durch Anwendung möglichst einfacher und sicher wirkender Antriebsmittel, die von einer einzigen Antriebswelle aus bewegt werden können. Diese Mittel sind im wesentlichen dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß ein entsprechend der Hin- und Rückfahrt des Sargträgers in entgegengesetzten Drehrichtungen bewegtes Antriebsvorgelege einerseits mit einer auf die Fahrgestellhebe- und senkvorrichtung unmittelbar einwirkenden Zahntriebstange, anderseits mit einer Zugvorrichtung verbunden ist, die einen zwischen zwei Anschlägen des fahrbaren Sargträgers hin und her bewegten Mitnehmer besitzt. Diese Teile wirken in der Weise zusammen, daß während der toten Bewegung des Mitnehmers der Zugvorrichtung zwischen den Anschlägen des Sargträgers die Triebstange verschoben und dadurch die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung betätigt wird, jedoch beim Auftreffen des Mitnehmers auf einen der Anschläge und damit bei beginnender Fahrbewegung des Sargträgers die Zahnstange in ihrer jeweiligen Grenzstellung bis zur Beendigung der Fahrbewegung in Ruhe bleibt. Ferner sind auf der Vorgelegeachse durch den Sargträger bewegte Zughebel zum selbsttätigen Öffnen und Schließen der Ofenschieber während der Fahrbewegung angebracht.

Die Zeichnung zeigt in Umrissen ein Ausführungsbeispiel der Erfindung in Fig. 1 in der Seitenansicht und in Fig. 2 und 3 in senkrechten Schnitten nach den Linien *X-X* und *x-x*, (Fig. 1).

Die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung für das Fahrgestell besteht aus vier paarweise unter dem Fahrgleis *H* angebrachten doppelarmigen Hebeln *K*, deren feste Drehpunkte K^1 sich am Aufstellungsgerüst *A* befinden. Die kürzeren Hebelenden tragen das Gleis, während die längeren durch Gelenke *C* mit der oberen Achse einer Rollenführung R^1 für die Zahntriebstange verbunden sind. Die Rollenführung R^1 ist in einem Gerüstrahmen senkrecht verschiebbar und trägt ein infolge der Hebelverbindung gleichmäßig auf das Fahrgestell einwirkendes Gegengewicht *L*. Ihre Verschiebung und das dadurch mittels der Hebelübertragung bewirkte Heben und Senken des Fahrgestells erfolgt durch eine Triebstange, die als Zahnstange *Q* mit einer winkligen Verlängerung *S* ausgebildet ist. Letztere wirkt als schiefe Ebene für die Rollenführung R^1 und veranlaßt daher beim Verschieben der Stange das Heben oder Senken des Fahrgestells. Die Stange gleitet außerdem an beiden Enden in Gradführungen *R*. Der Antrieb erfolgt in weiter unten näher beschriebener Weise durch die von Hand oder mechanisch betriebene Vor-

Document 150: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 324252. "Device for the introduction of the coffin for cremation furnaces with support cart that can be raised and lowered." 24 April 1915. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

— 2 —

gelegewelle B mittels einer Punktverzahnung P an der die Zugvorrichtung für den fahrbaren Sargträger F betätigenden Vorgelegetrommel T.

Die Zugvorrichtung wird von dem über Rollen M und die Trommel T geführten nachspannbaren Zugglied D gebildet, welches nicht fest mit dem Sargträger F verbunden, sondern frei beweglich durch zwei in bestimmtem Abstande voneinander liegende Schlitze O am Sargträger hindurchgeführt ist. Die Schlitzflächen wirken gleichzeitig als Anschläge für einen zwischen beiden liegenden, am Seil befestigten Mitnehmer N für den Sargträger. Mitnehmer und Anschläge können auch in anderer geeigneter Weise ausgebildet sein. Der Weg, den der Mitnehmer zwischen den beiden Anschlägen zurückzulegen hat, entspricht der Länge der Verschiebung der Triebstange Q, S.

Das Zusammenwirken der Hub- und Senkvorrichtung mit der Zugvorrichtung für den fahrbaren Sargträger geht durch Vermittelung des Vorgeleges wie folgt vor sich: Während die Triebstange durch den Zahntrieb vorgeschoben und infolgedessen unter Senkung der langen Hebelenden K das ganze Fahrgestell angehoben wird (siehe die punktierten Stellungen in Fig. 1), bewegt sich der Mitnehmer N frei zum gegenüberliegenden Anschlag O des Sargträgers. Sobald er auf diesen trifft, ist die Verschiebung der Triebstange zu Ende und wird dadurch aufgehoben, daß die Zähne der Vorgelegetrommel an jedem Ende der entsprechend lang bemessenen Verzahnung Q auf eine lose Zahnfalle q treffen, die durch Ausweichen eine Weiterverschiebung der Stange im gleichen Sinne verhindert, dagegen ein Verschieben im jeweiligen entgegengesetzten Sinne gestattet. Nach Stillsetzung der Stange wird der fahrbare Sargträger F mit Hilfe des gegen den betreffenden Anschlag wirkenden Mitnehmers N in die Ofenöffnung eingefahren und dadurch der Sarg über den Rost der Einäscherungskammer gebracht. Diese Bewegung wird, eben so wie die Rückbewegung, durch Erdanschläge h des Gleises H begrenzt. Nachdem so der Sargträger eingefahren ist, wird das Vorgelege in entgegengesetzter Richtung gedreht, so daß sich der Mitnehmer N wieder frei zum anderen Anschlag O zurückbewegt, während gleichzeitig die Triebstange Q, S zurückverschoben und dadurch unter Hebung der langen Hebelenden K das ganze Fahrgestell gesenkt und hierbei der Sarg auf den Rost gesetzt wird. Inzwischen ist der Mitnehmer zum anderen Anschlag zurückgelangt, so daß, unter Stillsetzung der Triebstange in vorangegebener Weise, der Sargträger wieder in die Anfangsstellung zurückgefahren wird.

Auf der Vorgelegewelle ist lose drehbar noch ein Hebelpaar W mit Rollen V am oberen Ende gelagert. Beim Vorfahren des Sargträgers F werden die Hebel W zur Seite gedrängt, wobei die Rollen V an den unteren Flächen des die Gegengewichte des Sargträgers F tragenden Eisengerüstes entlang gleiten (siehe strichpunktierte Stellung in Fig. 1). Der auf diese Weise hervorgerufene Ausschlag der Hebel W wird durch Seil- oder Kettenzug auf eine Rolle Y übertragen, auf deren Achse Z die Seilscheibe Y^1 zur Bewegung des unter Gewichtswirkung stehenden Seilzuges für die Ofenschieber sitzt. Durch diese Einrichtung wird bewirkt, daß die Ofenschieber mit Beginn des Sargträgervorschubes schnell geöffnet und sofort nach Wiederaustritt des Fahrgestells aus dem Ofen schnell geschlossen werden.

PATENT-ANSPRÜCHE:

1. Sargeinführvorrichtung für Verbrennungsöfen, mit heb- und senkbarem Fahrgestell für den Sargträger, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß ein entsprechend den Fahrtrichtungen des Sargträgers (F) bewegtes Antriebsvorgelege (B, T, P) durch eine Zahntriebstange (Q, S) auf die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung (R^1, C, K) für das Fahrgestell (H, F) und durch ein, mit einem zwischen Anschlägen (O) des Sargträgers (F) hin und her bewegten Mitnehmer (N) versehenes Zugglied (D) auf den Sargträger (F) einwirkt, derart, daß während der toten Bewegung des Mitnehmers (N) zwischen den Anschlägen (O) die Triebstange (Q, S) verschoben und dadurch die Hub- und Senkvorrichtung (R^1, C, K) in Tätigkeit gesetzt wird, während beim Auftreffen des Mitnehmers (N) auf einen der beiden Anschläge (O) die Triebstange (Q, S) in ihrer jeweiligen Grenzstellung bis zur Beendigung der Fahrbewegung ausgeschaltet wird.

2. Ausführungsform nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß das Vorgelege (B, T, P) einerseits durch Punktverzahnung (P) auf eine Zahnstange (Q) einwirkt, die mittels einer schrägen Verlängerung (S) eine das Fahrgleis (H) tragende Knickhebelanordnung (K, C) zum Heben und Senken des Gleises bewegt und an den Triebenden beweglichen Zahnflanken (q) zur Begrenzung ihrer Weiterbewegung in gleicher Richtung besitzt, anderseits mit einer Zugvorrichtung (T, D) verbunden ist, deren Seil oder Kette (D) einen Mitnehmer (N) trägt, der sich während der Bewegung der Hubvorrichtung (R^1, C, K) leer zwischen zwei Anschlägen (O) des Sargträgers (F) bewegt.

3. Ausführungsform nach Anspruch 1 und 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß auf der Vorgelegeachse (B) lose drehbar ein

Document 150: continued.

3

oder mehrere Hebel (*W*, *V*) angebracht sind, die durch eine Zugvorrichtung (*Y*, *Y*¹) mit den Ofenschiebern in Verbindung stehen und durch den Sargträger (*F*) bzw. das Fahrgestell bewegt werden, um während des Sargeinführens kurz vor Eintritt des Sarges in den Ofen das schnelle Öffnen und gleich nach Wiederaustritt des Sargträgers aus dem Ofen das schnelle Schließen der Schieber selbsttätig zu bewirken.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen.

Document 150: continued.

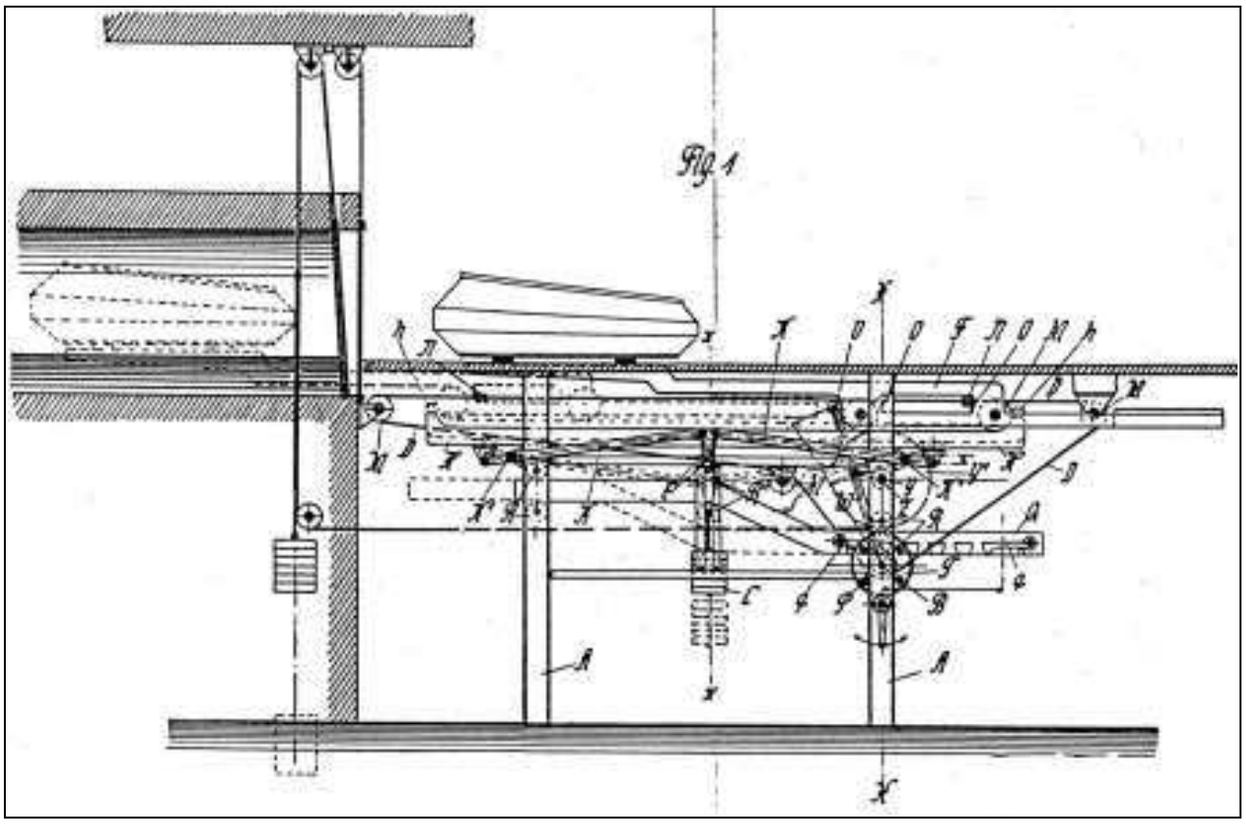

Document 150: continued.

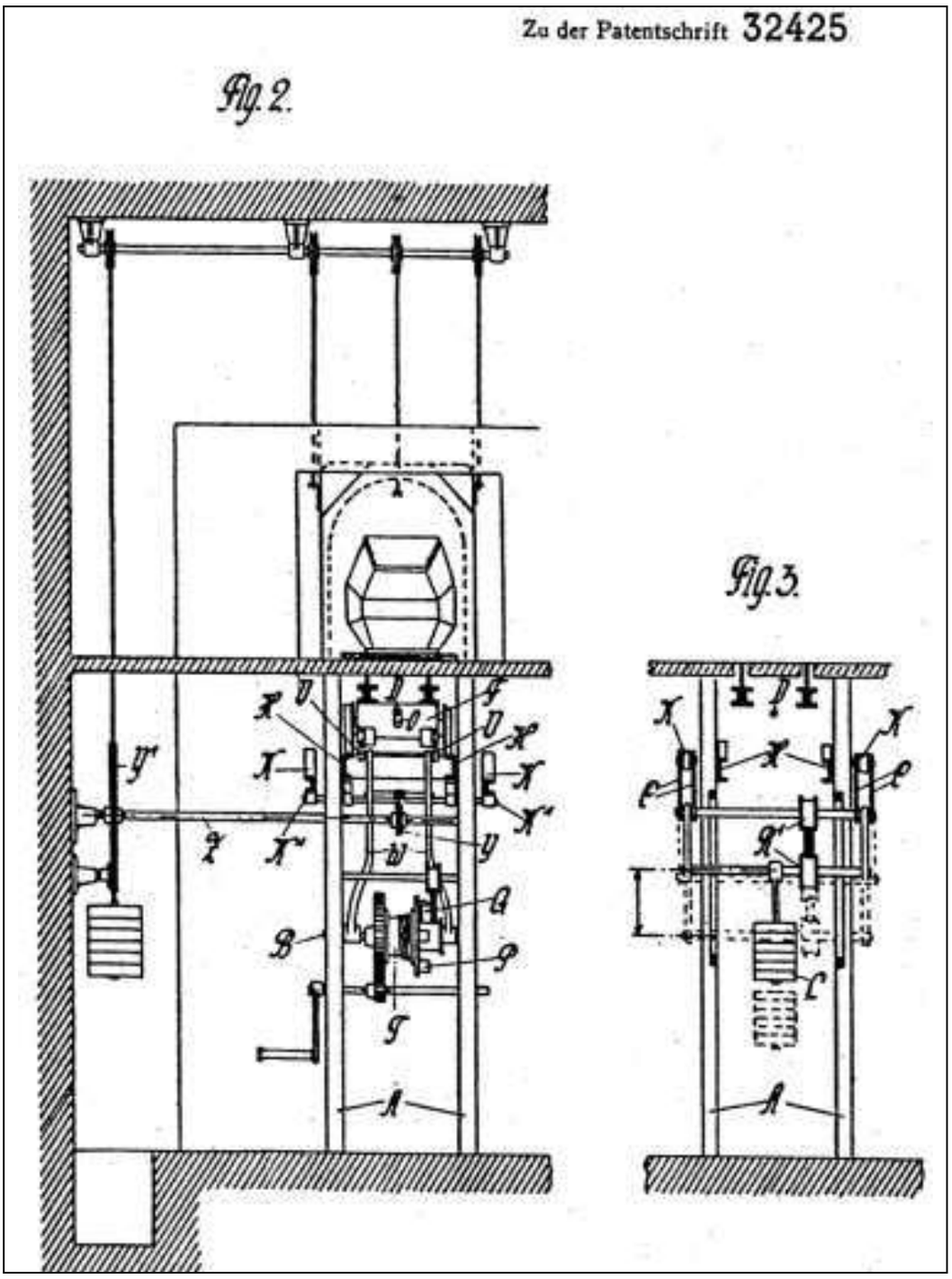

Document 150: continued.

DEUTSCHES REICH

Eigentum des Reichspatentamts

AUSGEGEBEN AM
5. MÄRZ 1930

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 493042

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

T 36626 V/24d

Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 13. Februar 1930

J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt

Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen

Document 151: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 493042. "Device for post-combustion of residues in corpse-cremation furnaces." 13 February 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

493 042

J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt

Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 24. März 1929 ab

Die Erfindung bezieht sich auf eine Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen, hauptsächlich zu dem Zweck, die mit der Leichenasche sich mischende Holzasche zu verbrennen. Von bekannten Nachverbrennungseinrichtungen unterscheidet sich der Erfindungsgegenstand dadurch, daß der am Ende der geneigten Sohle des Aschenfalls angeordnete, herausnehmbare Sammelbehälter für die Verbrennungsrückstände mit einem Siebboden versehen und über der Mündung einer regelbaren Verbrennungsluftzuleitung aufgestellt ist. Diese Anordnung besitzt den Vorzug der Einfachheit. Des weiteren ist über dem Sammelbehälter unterhalb der seitlichen Gasabzüge ein den Aschenfall des Ofens gegen den Behälter absperrender gasdurchlässiger Schieber angeordnet, wodurch bei unmittelbar aufeinanderfolgenden Einäscherungen die währenddessen im Sammelbehälter noch der Nachverbrennung ausgesetzten Rückstände von denen der nächsten Einäscherung getrennt gehalten werden können.

Die Zeichnung zeigt schematisch ein Ausführungsbeispiel in Abb. 1 im Längsschnitt durch den Ofen. Abb. 2 ist eine Stirnansicht der zur Nachverbrennung dienenden Vorrichtung.

Am Vorderende des Ofens ist unterhalb des Aschenfalls *f* ein Behälter *a* eingebaut, der mit einem Siebboden *b* und einer unterhalb desselben einmündenden Verbrennungsluftzuleitung *c* versehen ist. Letztere ist durch Klappen *d* o. dgl. regelbar.

Die Verbrennungsrückstände werden kurz vor Beendigung des Einäscherungsvorganges in den Behälter *a* eingeholt und unterliegen dort einer Nachverbrennung, wobei die Abgase durch die seitlichen Abzüge *g* des Ofens entweichen.

Damit in den Behälter *a* nicht zugleich die Rückstände aus zwei aufeinanderfolgenden Einäscherungen gelangen können, ist über dem Behälter *a* unterhalb der Abzüge *g* eine ausziehbare Absperrplatte *e* angebracht, durch die der Behälter gegen den Aschenfall *f* abgeschlossen werden kann. Diese Platte ist gasdurchlässig, z. B. fein gelocht, in der Weise, daß wohl die Nachverbrennungsgase abziehen, aber keine Rückstände aus dem Aschenfall *f* in den Behälter *a* gelangen können. Infolgedessen kann mit einer weiteren Einäscherung begonnen werden, bevor die Nachverbrennung der Rückstände aus der vorhergehenden Einäscherung im Behälter *a* beendet ist.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Vorrichtung zum Nachverbrennen der Rückstände in Leichenverbrennungsöfen, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der am Ende der geneigten Sohle des Aschenfalls (*f*) angeordnete, herausnehmbare Sammelbehälter (*a*) mit einem Siebboden (*b*) versehen und über der Mündung einer regelbaren Verbrennungsluftzuleitung (*c*, *d*) aufgestellt ist.

2. Vorrichtung nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß über dem Sammelbehälter unterhalb der seitlichen Gasabzüge (*g*) ein den Aschenfall des Ofens gegen den Behälter absperrender gasdurchlässiger Schieber (*e*) angeordnet ist.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

BERLIN. GEDRUCKT IN DER REICHSDRUCKEREI

Document 151: continued.

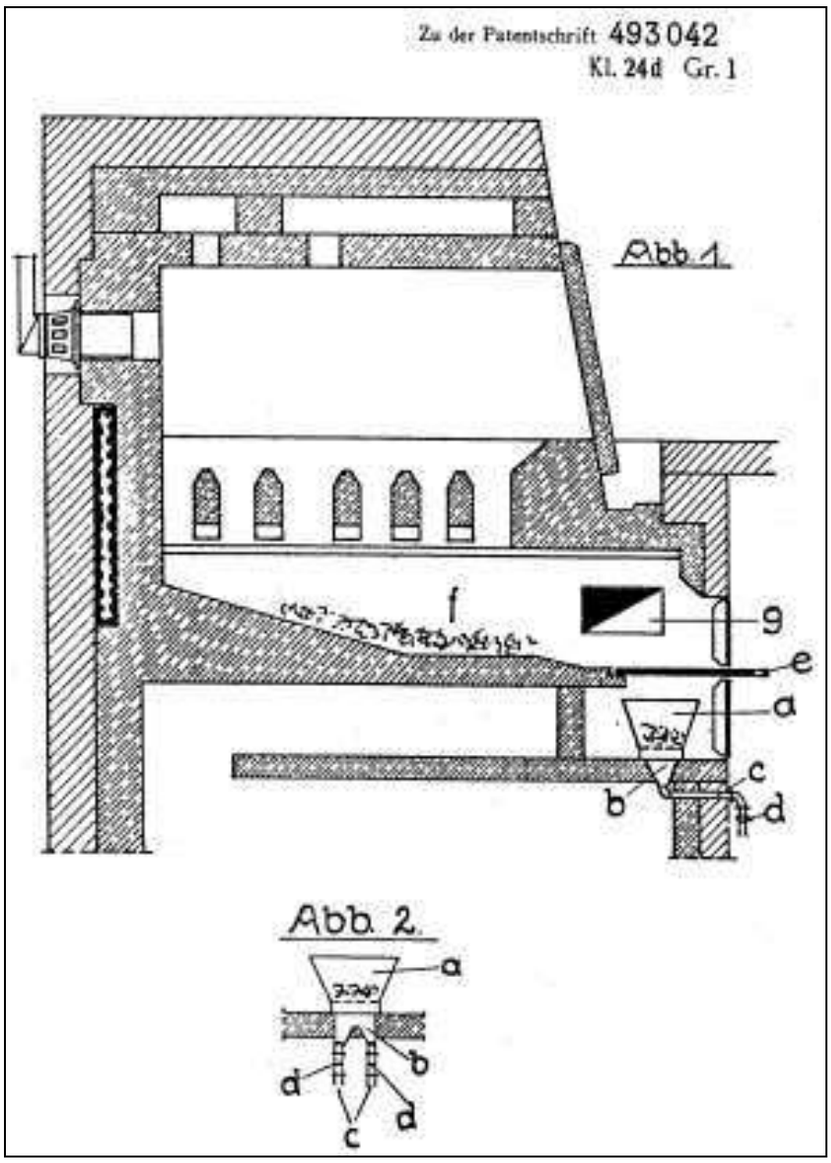

Document 151: continued.

DEUTSCHES REICH

Eigentum des Reichspatentamts

AUSGEGEBEN AM
17. OKTOBER 1932

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 561 643

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

Q 1735 V/24d

Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 29. September 1932

~~Viktor Quehl in Gera~~

umgeschrieben auf:
J.A. Topf & Söhne,
Erfurt. 17.5.1934.

Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten

Document 152: Patent Viktor Quehl in Gera, No. 561643, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 17 May 1934. "Cremation furnace with tiltable grates." Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

561 643

Viktor Quehl in Gera

Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 15. April 1931 ab

Bei den bisherigen Feuerbestattungsöfen sind die den Sarg und die einzuäschernden Leichenteile tragenden Ofenteile — der Muffel- und der Aschenrost — als feststehende Ofenteile ausgeführt.

Dies hat den Nachteil, daß die Leichenteile nach ihrer Einäscherung mittels eines Kratzgerätes von diesen Ofenflächen heruntergescharrt werden müssen. Ein derartiges Eingreifen in den Einäscherungsvorgang entspricht nicht einer würdigen Form der Feuerbestattung. Weiterhin wird beim Einbringen des Kratzgerätes in den Ofen durch das Öffnen von Türen ein beträchtlicher Wärmeverlust durch die einströmende kalte Luft hervorgerufen. Auch treten leicht Beschädigungen des glühenden Mauerwerkes durch die eisernen Kratzgeräte ein.

Nach der Erfindung wird die Anwendung von Kratz- und Schürgeräten dadurch vermieden, daß der den Sarg tragende Muffelrost und der dazugehörige Aschenrost von außen schwenkbar um eine oder mehrere Achsen angeordnet sind, wobei die Roste in mehrere einzeln abschwenkbare Flächen mit beliebiger Achsenanordnung unterteilt sein können.

Es ist dadurch die Möglichkeit gegeben, ohne Zuhilfenahme von Kratz- und Schürgeräten je nach Fortgang der Einäscherung die verbleibenden Einäscherungsreste von außen ohne Öffnen des Ofens durch einfaches Abschwenken der Flächen ganz oder teilweise von dem Muffelrost und dem Aschenrost zu entfernen.

In der Zeichnung ist ein Ausführungsbeispiel der Erfindung dargestellt. Es sind bezeichnet mit *m* der um eine Achse *a* drehbare Muffelrost, mit *b* der in einzelne, für sich schwenkbare Flächen *f* unterteilte Aschenrost, wobei die Flächen *f* um die Einzelachsen *e* geschwenkt werden können.

Der Erfindungsgegenstand kann in einzelnen Teilen auch anders ausgebildet sein, solange das Wesen der Erfindung, die drehbare Ausbildung des Muffel- und des Aschenrostes, gewahrt bleibt.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Feuerbestattungsofen mit drehbaren Rosten, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der den Sarg und die einzuäschernden Teile tragende Muffelrost und der Aschenrost von außen schwenkbar angeordnet sind.

2. Feuerbestattungsöfen nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Muffelrost und der Aschenrost in mehrere einzeln abschwenkbare Flächen unterteilt sind.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

Document 152: continued.

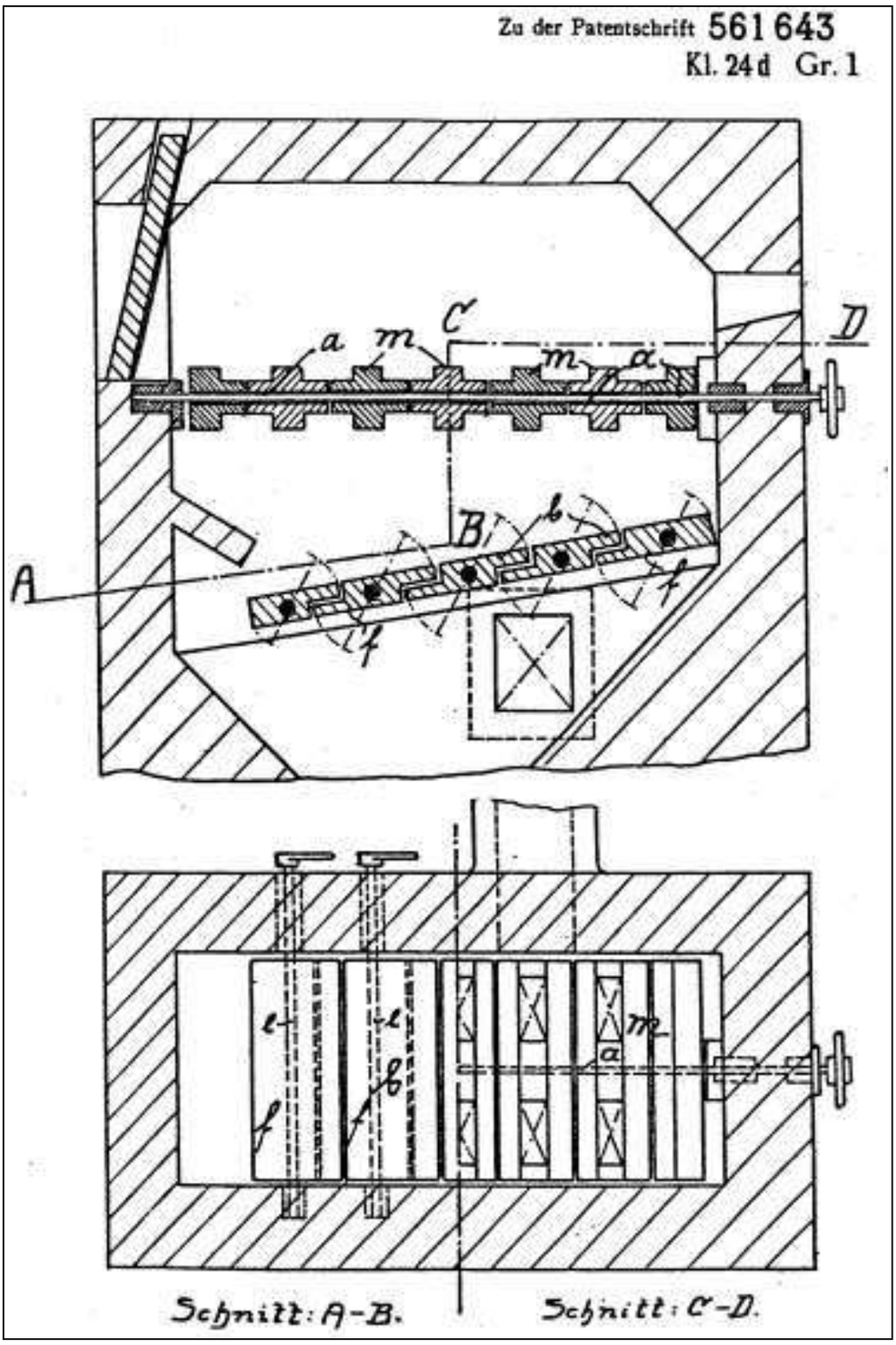

Document 152: continued.

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM
19. NOVEMBER 1936

Eigentum Reichspatentamt

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 638582

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

B 162300 V/24d

Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 29. Oktober 1936

~~Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg~~

umgeschrieben auf:
J.A. Topf & Söhne,
Erfurt. 27.11.1937.

Einäscherungsofen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 9. September 1933 ab

Gegenstand der vorliegenden Neuerung ist eine Einrichtung an Einäscherungsöfen, und es soll damit u. a. erreicht werden, daß durch eine besondere Zuführung der Verbrennungsluft die Verbrennung verbessert wird.

Das Zuführen der Luft bei Einäscherungsöfen mit Rost oder geschlossener Grundplatte ist bekanntlich mit Mängeln verbunden, und zwar sind diese Mängel durch die Feuerführung im Einäscherungsraum begründet, die sich aus der konstruktiven Gestaltung der Platte oder des Rostes ergibt. Die Grundplatte hat infolge ihrer Geschlossenheit den Vorteil der Wärmespeicherung. Sie hat aber dabei den großen Nachteil, daß die Verbrennungsluft nicht zu den mittleren Teilen des Verbrennungsgutes gelangen kann, weil der Zerfall desselben nur außen stattfindet, wo der Sauerstoff Zutritt hat. Da der Sarg mit seinen mittleren Teilen fest auf der Grundplatte aufliegt, ist dort die Verbrennung eine unvollkommene bzw. verlangsamte. Diesen Nachteil vermeidet der Rost. Hiermit ist es möglich, die Luft auch zur Mitte des verbrennenden Sarges zu leiten und damit die Einäscherung zu beschleunigen. Aber auch hierbei zeigten sich Nachteile:

1. Weil der Rost offen ist, werden die Strömungsverhältnisse der Heizgase in der Muffel nicht mehr beherrscht,

2. während der Einäscherung der mittleren, schwerer verbrennenden Teile des Einäscherungsgutes strömt weiterhin durch die seitlichen Öffnungen des Rostes nutzlos Luft zu, die den Ofen abkühlt,

3. der Rost hat eine geringe Wärmespeicherfähigkeit.

Man hat indessen auch Öfen mit geschlossener Grundplatte gebaut, bei denen die Zuführung der Verbrennungsluft mittels Düsen geschieht, die von der Seite wie von oben auf den Verbrennungsgegenstand gerichtet sind.

Diese Art der Luftzuführung ist schon erheblich wirksamer, jedoch besteht auch hier der Nachteil, daß der Einäscherungsgegenstand zunächst nur oben und an den Seiten von der Verbrennungsluft umspült wird, die Luftzuführung an der Unterseite des Einäscherungsgegenstandes fehlt dagegen. Gerade an dieser Stelle ist aber die Luftzuführung besonders wirksam, weil die dort entstehenden Flammen um den ganzen Einäscherungsgegenstand herumschlagen und diesen so in Flammen vollkommen einhüllen.

Die Erfindung sieht daher vor, die Verbrennungsluft durch in der Grundplatte angebrachte Düsen zuzuführen. Die Grundplatte ist deshalb mit talförmigen Vertiefungen ausgerüstet, so daß sie eine rostartige Oberfläche erhält. In die Vertiefungen zwischen den Rostbalken münden die Luftdüsen.

Zweckmäßig wird die Bodenplatte aus einzelnen Steinen aufgebaut, die durch ihre Form und in ihrer Gesamtheit der Platte die rostartige Gestalt geben. Zwecks Unterbringung der Preßluftleitungen versieht man die Steine innen mit einer Aushöhlung. Die Luftzuführung zu den Düsen kann so ausgebildet sein, daß jede Düse einzeln regelbar ist. Auch

Document 153: Patent Wilhelm Basse in Hamburg, No. 638582, transferred to J.A. Topf & Söhne on 27 November 1937. "Incineration furnace." Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

638 582

kann man die Düsen zu diesem Zweck zu Gruppen zusammenfassen.

Bei der Anordnung nach der Erfindung erzeugt die ausströmende Preßluft unter dem Sarg eine kräftige Flammenbildung, wodurch die Rostplatte die stärkste Beheizung erfährt und die Wärme infolge der geschlossenen Ausführung der Bodenplatte gut gespeichert wird. Letzteres ist insofern von Wichtigkeit, als hierdurch die Dauer der nachfolgenden Einäscherungen wesentlich abgekürzt wird.

In der Zeichnung ist ein Ausführungsbeispiel dargestellt.

Fig. 1 ist ein senkrechter Schnitt durch den Ofen, und

Fig. 2 ist eine Draufsicht auf die Grundplatte.

Es bezeichnen darin *a* die die Rostplatte bildenden Steine, *b* den Unterbau der Ofenkonstruktion, *c* die Muffelwände, *d*, d_1 die Preßluftleitungen, *e* die dazugehörigen Konusabdichtungen, *f* die in den Steinen ausgesparten Luftkanäle, *g* die zum Ausströmen der Luft bestimmten Düsenlöcher.

In Fig. 2 sind die Steine mit den Ziffern 1 bis 20 bezeichnet.

Die Formsteine sind in der hier gezeigten Ausführungsart zu beiden Seiten dachförmig abgeschrägt, so daß hierdurch die rostartige Gestalt der Bodenplatte erzeugt wird. In die talförmigen Vertiefungen zwischen den einzelnen Steinen münden die in letzteren angebrachten Luftdüsen, und zwar sind diese so eingerichtet, daß die ausströmende Luft unmittelbar auf den Verbrennungsgegenstand trifft. Hierin liegt die Erzielung der wirksamsten und zugleich sparsamsten Ausnutzung der Verbrennungsluft. Die Luftdüsen sind überdies zweckmäßig versetzt zueinander angeordnet, so daß die Luftzufuhr zum Brenngut eine vollkommene und gleichmäßige ist.

Die Einrichtung bietet noch den Vorteil, daß infolge der an den schräg liegenden Teilflächen der Rostplatte befindlichen Mündungen der Düsen einer etwa durch das darüberliegende Brenngut entstehenden Verstopfung vorgebeugt wird. Die Lage der Düsen kommt insofern noch zu statten, als man dieselben bei der Aschenentnahme sämtlich anstellen und damit die feine Flugasche, die dann vom Schornsteinzug angesogen wird, fortblasen kann.

Die in den Steinen befindliche kanalartige Aushöhlung *f* kann sich (Fig. 2) auf die Länge nur eines Steines, wie z. B. bei Stein 6 und 10, erstrecken, jedoch auch zugleich auf mehrere Steine, wie etwa bei Stein 1 und 5 bzw. Stein 13 und 17.

Als Preßluftzuleitung kann in jedem dieser Fälle nur eine einzige Leitung d_1 dienen, während natürlich jeder einzelne Stein noch seinen eigenen Anschluß an die Luftzuleitung haben muß.

Die einfach herzustellenden Formsteine können bei etwaiger Ausbesserung, bedingt durch Abbrand oder mechanische Beschädigung (Absetzen des Sarges), leicht einzeln ausgewechselt werden, ohne daß der Verband der Rostplatte dadurch gelockert wird.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Einäscherungsofen mit den Einäscherungsraum unten abschließender Bodenplatte und mit Luftdüsen, die auf den Einäscherungsgegenstand gerichtet sind, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die aus Formsteinen (*a*) bestehende Bodenplatte eine rostartige Oberfläche besitzt, und daß in die Vertiefungen zwischen den Rostbalken die Luftdüsen (*g*) münden.

2. Einäscherungsofen nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Formsteine (*a*) zwecks Unterbringung der Preßluftleitungen (*f*) hohl ausgebildet sind.

3. Einäscherungsofen nach Anspruch 1 und 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Luftdüsen (*g*) einzeln oder gruppenweise regelbar angeordnet sind.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

Document 153: continued.

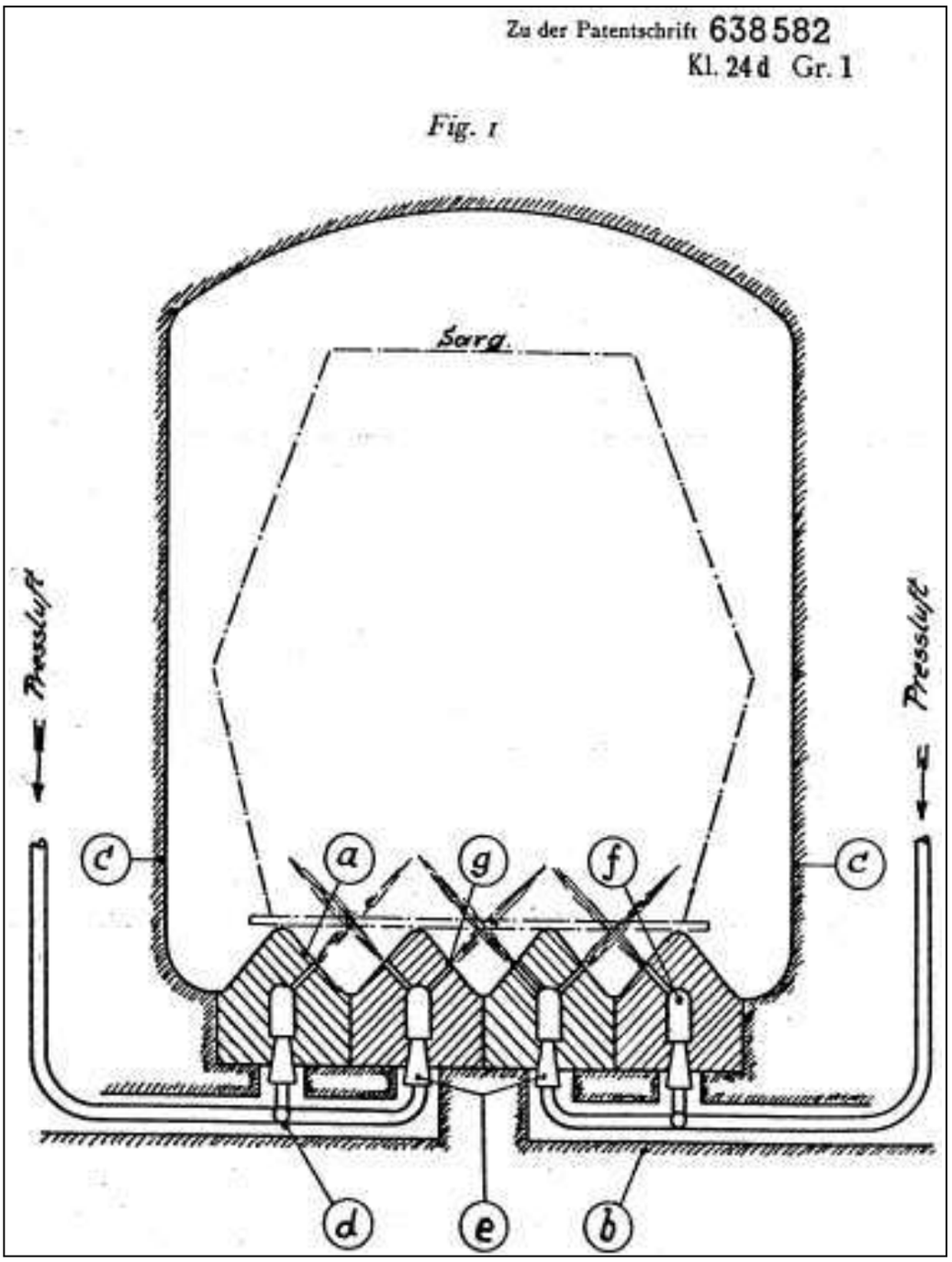

Document 153: continued.

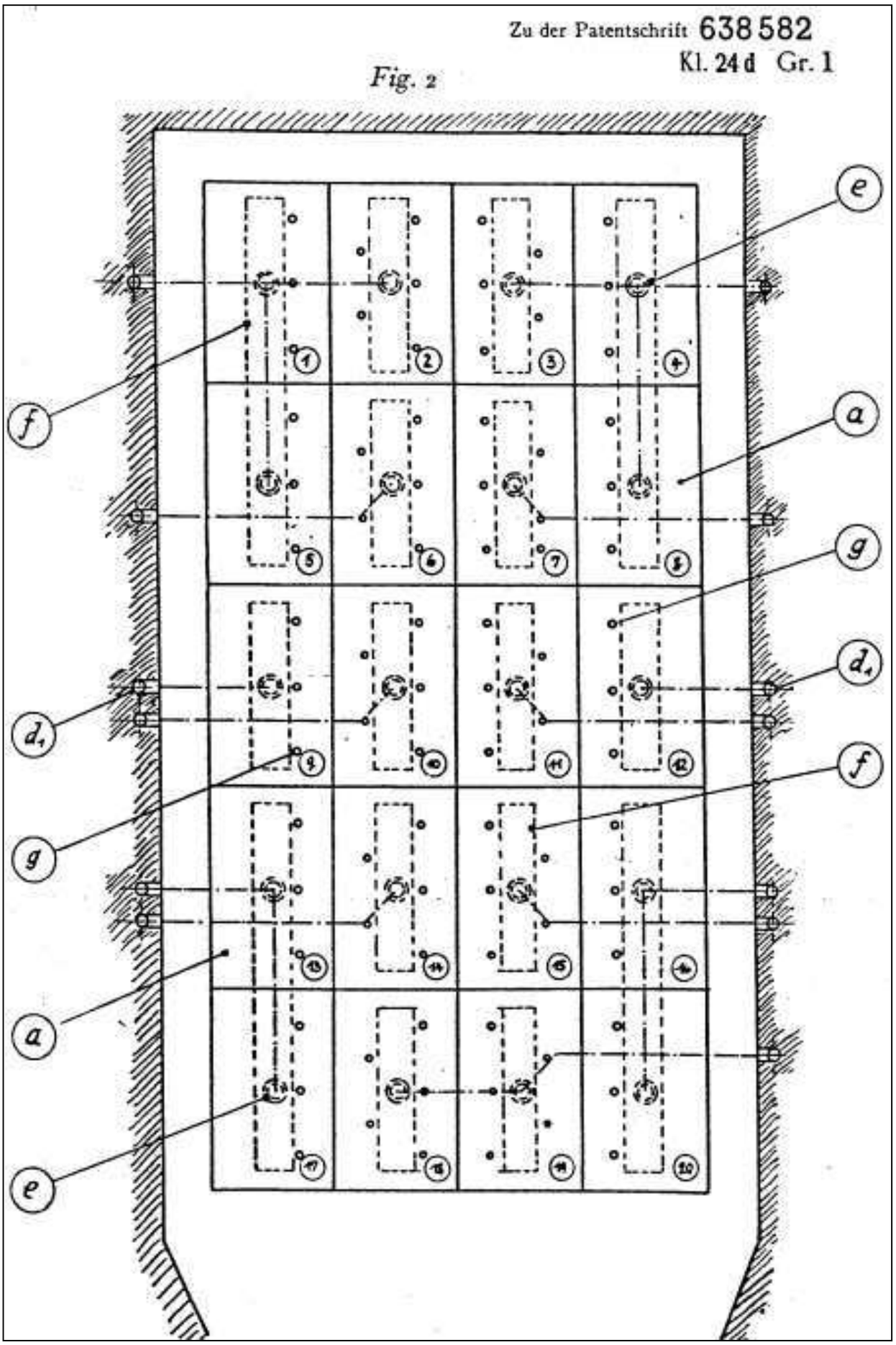

Document 153: continued.

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM
4. MAI 1938

Eigentum Reichspatentamt

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 659405

KLASSE 24d GRUPPE 1

T 47769 V/24d

Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 7. April 1938

Hans Geerhardt in Erfurt

ist als Erfinder benannt worden.

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen

Document 154: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 659405. "Loading device for incineration furnaces." 7 April 1938. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

659 405

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. November 1936 ab

Gegenstand der Erfindung ist eine Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen mit am Sargeinführungswagen befestigter Sargtragplatte, durch die alle Mängel, die zur Zeit sowohl hinsichtlich der Vorbereitung als auch der Ausführung der Sargeinführung bestehen, beseitigt werden sollen. Durch die Erfindung kommen in Fortfall:

1. das Auflegen von Holzlatten oder Eisenstäben auf die Tragarme des Wagens,

2. das Aussparen der Roststeine für die Tragarme des Wagens,

3. das Entfernen der Sargfüße vor der Einführung des Sarges in den Ofen,

4. das Festhalten des Sarges (beim Herausziehen der Tragplatte aus dem Ofen), durch dahintergelegte Stempel, gleich welcher Art, mechanisch oder von Hand.

Die Erfindung ist im wesentlichen dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß mit dem Wagen eine Sargtragplatte verbunden ist, auf der eine zweite, verschiebbare Platte angeordnet ist, die bei Einführung des Sarges das hintere Sargende stützt und sowohl ein erschütterungsfreies Absetzen des Sarges auf dem Rost als auch das freie Herausziehen der Tragplatte ermöglicht.

Die Zeichnung zeigt ein Ausführungsbeispiel in Abb. 1 in Ansicht, Abb. 2 ist ein Querschnitt durch die beiden Tragplatten. Abb. 3 bis 6 zeigen schematisch den Vorgang der Sargeinführung und der Entfernung der Tragplatte aus dem Ofen.

Mit einem von Hand bewegbaren Wagen *a* ist in bekannter Weise eine heb- und senkbare längere Sargtragplatte *b* fest verbunden, die eine zweite auf ihr verschiebbare kürzere Platte *c* trägt. Das Vorderende *g* der Haupttragplatte *b* ist unter Beibehaltung einer ebenen Oberfläche so gestaltet, daß es nicht unter der Hilfsplatte *c* hindurchgezogen werden kann.

Der Sarg wird so auf die Platten gestellt, daß der hintere Sargteil *d* auf die obere Platte *c* zu stehen kommt, während der Vorderteil *e* etwas über die Haupttragplatte *b* übersteht (Abb. 3). In dieser Lage wird der Sarg in den Ofen eingefahren (Abb. 4). Darauf wird die Platte *b* gesenkt, bis sie sich dicht über dem Ofenrost *f* befindet und der Vorderteil des Sarges sich auf den Rost stützt (Abb. 5). Bei dem nun folgenden Herausziehen der Tragplatte *b* aus dem Ofen bleibt die Lage der Hilfsplatte *c* infolge des auf ihr ruhenden Gewichts des hinteren Sargendes unverändert, bis sie durch das vordere Ende *g* der Platte *b* nach vorn gezogen und dadurch aus dem Ofen mit herausgenommen wird (Abb. 6). Da die Platte *c* nur dünn ist, macht das hintere Sargende beim Hervorziehen der Platte nur eine ganz geringe Senkbewegung. Der Sarg wird also im ganzen ohne Erschütterung auf den glatten Rost aufgesetzt.

PATENTANSPRUCH:

Beschickungseinrichtung für Einäscherungsöfen mit am Sargeinführungswagen befestigter Sargtragplatte, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß auf der Tragplatte (*b*) verschiebbar eine kürzere Platte (*c*) angeordnet ist, die beim Einfahren und Absetzen des Sarges auf den Rost das hintere Sargende stützt und beim Zurückziehen der Platte (*b*) durch deren vorderes Ende (*g*) mit herausgenommen wird.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

Document 154: continued.

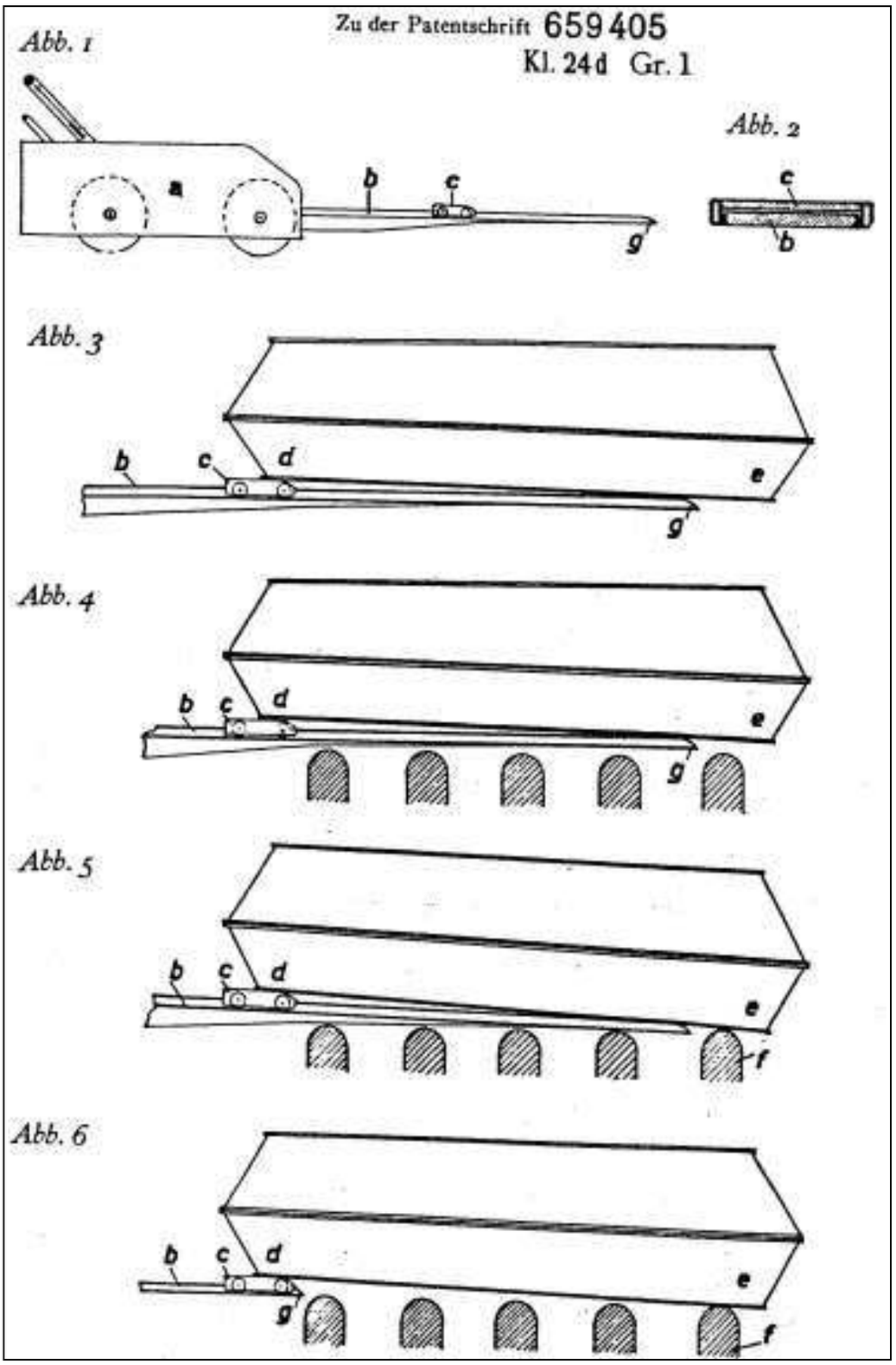

Document 154: continued.

Zweitschrift 780198 -5.11.42

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG BLATT

EMPFÄNGER L 58 2710

4.11.42 1

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

2715

Beschreibung

(Anlage 2 zum heutigen Antrag)

Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb.

In den durch den Krieg und seine Folgen bedingten Sammellagern der besetzten Ostgebiete mit ihrer unvermeidbar hohen Sterblichkeit ist die Erdbestattung der großen Menge verstorbener Lagerinsassen nicht durchführbar. Einerseits aus Mangel an Platz und Personal, andererseits wegen der Gefahr, die der näheren und weiteren Umgebung durch die Erdbestattung der vielfach an Infektionskrankheiten Verstorbenen unmittelbar und mittelbar droht.

Es besteht daher der Zwang, die ständig anfallende große Anzahl von Leichen durch Einäscherung schnell, sicher und hygienisch einwandfrei zu beseitigen. Dabei kann natürlich nicht nach den für das reichsdeutsche Gebiet geltenden gesetzlichen Bestimmungen verfahren werden. Es kann also nicht jeweilig nur 1 Leiche eingeäschert und der Einäscherungsprozeß kann nicht ohne Nach- und Zusatzheizung durchgeführt werden. Vielmehr müssen fortlaufend gleichzeitig mehrere Leichen gemeinsam eingeäschert werden und während der Gesamtdauer des Einäscherungsprozesses müssen die Flammen und die Feuergase auf die einzuäschernden Leichen unmittelbar einwirken. Eine Scheidung der Asche der mehreren, gleichzeitig Eingeäscherten kann nicht erfolgen, die Leichenasche kann nur gemeinsam verwahrt werden. Man kann somit bei den Vorrichtungen, die zur vorgeschilderten Beseitigung der Leichen dienen, nicht von einer "Einäscherung" sprechen, sondern es handelt sich tatsächlich um eine Leichenverbrennung.

Zur Durchführung dieser Verbrennung – und zwar auch schon nach vorgeschilderten Gesichtspunkten – wurden bisher in einzelnen derartigen Lagern eine Anzahl Mehrfach-Muffel-Öfen aufgestellt, die naturgemäß periodisch beschickt werden und arbeiten

– 2 –

Document 155: J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, patent application for "Continually operating corpse-combustion furnace for large-scale operation." 4 November 1942. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 4.11.42 BLATT 2

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

~~102805~~
2,7.16

Infolgedessen befriedigen diese Öfen noch nicht voll, denn die Verbrennung geht in diesen noch nicht schnell genug vor sich, um die laufend anfallende große Anzahl von Leichen in möglichst kurzer Zeit zu beseitigen.

Letzteres kann nur geschehen durch Öfen, die kontinuierlich beschickt werden können und dann ebenso arbeiten. Zu denken wäre z.B. an solche in Form von Tunnel-Öfen. Bei diesen würden die zu verbrennenden Leichen je am vorderen Ende eines langgestreckten inwendig beheizten Tunnels auf eine bewegte Auflageverrichtung aufgegeben werden, die sich in der Längsrichtung durch den Ofen hindurchbewegt, dabei die Leichen durch eine Anheiz-Zone in die Verbrennungs-Zone führt und am hinteren Ende des Ofens die Leichenasche austrägt. Einer solchen Konstruktion steht aber die bei anderen Gelegenheiten oft festgestellte Schwierigkeit entgegen, zu bewegende Metallteile, die der Einwirkung von Feuer oder Rauchgasen ausgesetzt sind, auf die Dauer beweglich zu erhalten, auch wenn - wie im vorliegenden Fall - die bewegten Teile soweit als irgend möglich mit Schamotte- oder sonstigem feuerfestem Material verkleidet würden. Außerdem bereitet es Erschwernisse, bei Feuerungsanlagen, die - wie auch im angenommenen Fall - mit Zug, also mit verschiedenem Luft- bezw. Gasdruck in den einzelnen Teilen arbeiten, die bewegten Teile gegen die feststehenden so wie notwendig abzudichten. Ferner wäre ein ständiger Kraftbedarf zum Antrieb der bewegten Auflageverrichtung notwendig. Schließlich wäre auch die Anordnung der Rauchgaszüge usw. unständlich, so daß aus allen vorgenannten Gründen Tunnel-Öfen für Leichenverbrennung nicht zu empfehlen sind.

Um die vorgenannten Nachteile von Muffel- und Tunnel-Öfen zu vermeiden, dagegen aber alle Vorteile der kontinuierlichen Beschickung und Arbeitsweise auch bei Leichenverbrennungsöfen, verbunden mit bestmöglicher Ausnutzung des erforderlichen Brennmaterials, zu erreichen, schlägt die Erfindung einen kontinuierlich arbeitenden Ofen vor, bei welchem unter Fortfall von im Feuer zu bewegenden Konstruktionsteilen die Fortbewegung der am oberen Ende des

- 3 -

Document 155: continued.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
4.11.42	3

Reichspatentamt, Berlin NW 61

2717 ~~702806~~

Ofens eingeführten Leichen innerhalb des Ofens selbettätig erfolgt. Die Leichen gleiten durch eigene Schwerkraft auf entsprechend geneigten und geformten Unterlagen in den beheizten Ofen hinein und dann weiter herab, geraten auf diesem Wege ins Brennen, um schließlich an geeigneter Stelle des Ofeninneren auszubrennen und zu verascheln.

Fig.1 zeigt ein Ausführungsbeispiel in senkrechtem Schnitt, Fig.2 ist ein Schnitt nach A-B, Fig.1.

Die Erfindung sieht beispielsweise einen Ofen mit mehreren in der Längsrichtung gegen die Waagerechte geneigten inneren Gleitbahnen vor - in der Zeichnung sind davon drei a, a1, a2 angenommen -, die sich-sach-artig aufeinander folgen. Jede Gleitbahn besteht aus mehreren Schamotte-Längsbäken b, die zur besseren Haltbarkeit durch darunter angeordnete Gewölberippen c unterstützt sind. Zwischen den Schamotte-Längsbalken b sind Quertragsteine d angeordnet, so daß jede Gleitbahnfläche rostartig ausgebildet ist. Die Schamotte-Längsbalken b lagern mit ihrem oberen Ende im Umfassungsmauerwerk e des Ofens, mit dem unteren in entsprechenden Schamotte-Mauerwerk-Querbögen f. Die oberen Gleitbahnen sind je von einem in der Längsrichtung ebenfalls gegen die Waagerechte geneigten Deckengewölbe g überspannt, das mit Durchbruchsöffnungen versehen ist. Die Abdeckung über dem vorderen Teil der obersten Gleitbahn erhält keine Durchbruchsöffnungen.

Oben, wo am Ofen eine entsprechende Plattform h oder dergl. angeordnet ist, befindet sich am Anfang der obersten Gleitbahn a eine genügend weite Einführöffnung i, die normalerweise stets durch eine in den Vorraum ausweichende, selbstschließende Klapptür k verschlossen ist. Durch diese Einführöffnung werden die zu verbrennenden Leichen quer zur Längsrichtung des Körpers auf die oberste Gleitbahn a aufgegeben. Um diese Querzufuhr zu ermöglichen, ist der Ofen mit entsprechender lichter Breite ausgeführt. Die seitlichen Abstände der Einführung der

- 4 -

Document 155: continued.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
4.11.42	4

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

einzelnen zu verbrennenden Leichen in den Ofen richten sich nach dem Ablauf der Gesamtverbrennung, die ja durch die Eigenart des Ofens möglichst beschleunigt werden soll.

Am unteren Ende der ersten Gleitbahn a schließt sich an der Umkehrstelle in entgegengesetzter Neigung die zweite Gleitbahn a1 an, an diese die nächste a2 und am Fuße der letzten ist der waagerecht liegende Schamotte-Ausbrennrost l mit der darunter vorgesehenen Asche-Sammelkammer m angeordnet. Vor diesem Ausbrennrost wird die Feuerung n untergebracht, die entweder als Planrost-, Treppenrost-, Generator-, Gas-, Öl- oder sonstiger Feuerung ausgeführt werden kann, je nach dem Brennmaterial, welches verheizt werden muß. Die Flammen- bezw. Heizgasführung ist so angeordnet, daß sowohl der Ausbrennrost l als auch die bestartig ausgebildeten Gleitbahnen a, a1, a2 und alle durchbrochenen Deckengewölbe g den Flammen und Heizgasen den Durchgang von unten nach oben ermöglichen. Am oberen Ende des Ofens, der Einführöffnung i gegenüber, liegt die Austrittsöffnung o für die absuleitenden Rauchgase, die dort in geeigneter Weise in den Schornstein p eintreten. Die Rauchgase können natürlich vor dem Eintritt in den Schornstein auch erst durch einen in der Zeichnung nicht mit dargestellten Rauchgas-Luftvorwärmer entsprechender Bauart geleitet werden, um die darin enthaltene Wärme zum Vorwärmen der Verbrennungsluft auszunutzen.

Die zu verbrennenden Leichen sind also auf ihrem Weg durch den Ofen ständig den Einwirkungen der ihrer Bewegungsrichtung entgegenstreichenden Flammen bezw. Heizgasen ausgesetzt. Durch seitlich verschiebbare und ebenso bedienbare, an den Umkehrstellen unter dem unteren Ende der oberen Gleitbahnen a, a1, angeordnete mehrteilige Schamotte-Schieber q kann eine Hemmung oder Unterbrechung des Leichendurchganges durch den Ofen erfolgen. Ferner kann durch entsprechend angeordnete Kopfstoß-Öffnungen r bei einem evtl. Festbacken oder Festkleben der Verbrennungsobjekte von außen nachgeholfen werden. Asche, die beim Verbrennungsvorgang innerhalb des Ofens anfällt, soll

– 5 –

Document 155: continued.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
4.11.42	5

EMPFÄNGER

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

2717

soweit wie möglich durch die Öffnungen der Gleitbahnen a, a1, a2, und Deckengewölbe g nach unten bis zur Asche-Sammelkammer m durchfallen. Asche, die sich unterwegs evtl. auf der Rückseite von Mauerwerksteilen der durchbrochenen Deckengewölbe g oder sonstwo absetzt, kann durch entsprechende Asche-Reinigungsöffnungen s nach außen abgezogen werden. Die Hauptasche sammelt sich unter dem Ausbrennrost l der schon erwähnten Asche-Sammelkammer m wo sie an ihrer Oberfläche auch dauernd der Einwirkung der Feuergase unterliegt, so daß evtl. noch nicht ganz ausgebrannte Reste der Verbrennungsobjekte auch in diesem Ascheraum noch nach- und ausbrennen können. Durch entsprechend angeordnete, nach dem Ofeninneren offene Luftzuführungskanäle t wird auf dem gesamten Wege der Verbrennungsobjekte durch den Ofen für ausreichende Zufuhr von Luft zur Förderung des Verbrennungsvorganges der Leichen gesorgt. Diese Luft kann vor dem Eintritt in das Ofeninnere auch in einem in der Zeichnung nicht mit dargestellten Rauchgas-Luftvorwärmer vorgewärmt werden. Die Zufuhr sowohl der kalten als auch der vorgewärmten Luft kann auch unter Druck erfolgen, um eine ständige gute Durchwirbelung der Rauchgase zu erreichen.

Der Ofen kann an den Stellen, wo in der Zeichnung Fig.1 Nachstoßöffnungen r angeordnet sind, auch mit je noch einer Einführöffnung i mit selbstschließender Klapptür k versehen werden, um - von dort anzuordnenden Plattformen aus - den Ofen auch nur teilweise beschicken zu betreiben zu können, wobei je nach dem Umfang des Teilbetriebes der eine oder beide mehrteilige Schamotte-Schieber q geschlossen werden.

Topf

Document 155: continued.

Zweitschrift

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
4.11.42	2 1

EMPFÄNGER
Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

8240

2,720

Patentansprüche.

1.) Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß in diesem mehrere, in der Längsrichtung gegen die Waagerechte geneigte rostartig ausgebildete Gleitbahnen (a, a1, a2) angeordnet sind, die zick-zack-artig aufeinander folgen und auf denen die zu verbrennenden Leichen, die durch eine obere Einführöffnung (i) aufgegeben werden, infolge ihrer eigenen Schwere in den Ofen hinein- und dann herabgleiten, bei dem selbsttätigen Durchgang durch den Ofen -von den ihrer Bewegungsrichtung entgegenstreichenden Feuergasen her in Brand geraten, um auf dem am Ende der untersten Gleitbahn (a2) angeordneten Ausbrennrost (l) auszubrennen und zu verascheln.

2.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Gleitbahnen je aus mehreren Schamotte-Längsbalken (b) mit dazwischen angeordneten Quertragsteinen (d) bestehen, wobei die Balken (b) durch darunter angeordnete Gewölberippen (c) unterstützt sind.

3.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) und 2.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die oberen Gleitbahnen (a, a1) durch mit Durchbruchsöffnungen versehene Deckengewölbe (g) überspannt sind.

4.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) - 3.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß über jedem Deckengewölbe (g) Asche-Abzugöffnungen (e) angeordnet sind.

- 2 -

Document 155: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
4.11.42	2

EMPFÄNGER
Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

2721 ~~702010~~

5.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) und 2.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß an den Umkehrstellen unter dem unteren Ende der oberen Gleitbahnen (a, a1) seitlich zu verschiebende und ebenso zu bedienende Schamotte-Schieber (q) zur Stauung oder Unterbrechung des Leichendurchganges angeordnet sind.

6.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) - 4.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß im Bereich der Gleitbahnen Kanäle (t) für Zusatzluft einmünden.

7.) Ofen nach Anspruch 1.) - 6.), dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß an Stelle der Nachstoßöffnungen (r) Einführöffnungen (i) mit selbstschließender Klapptür (k) vorgesehen werden, um von dort anzuordnenden Plattformen aus den Ofen auch nur teilweise beschicken und betreiben zu können.

Document 155: continued.

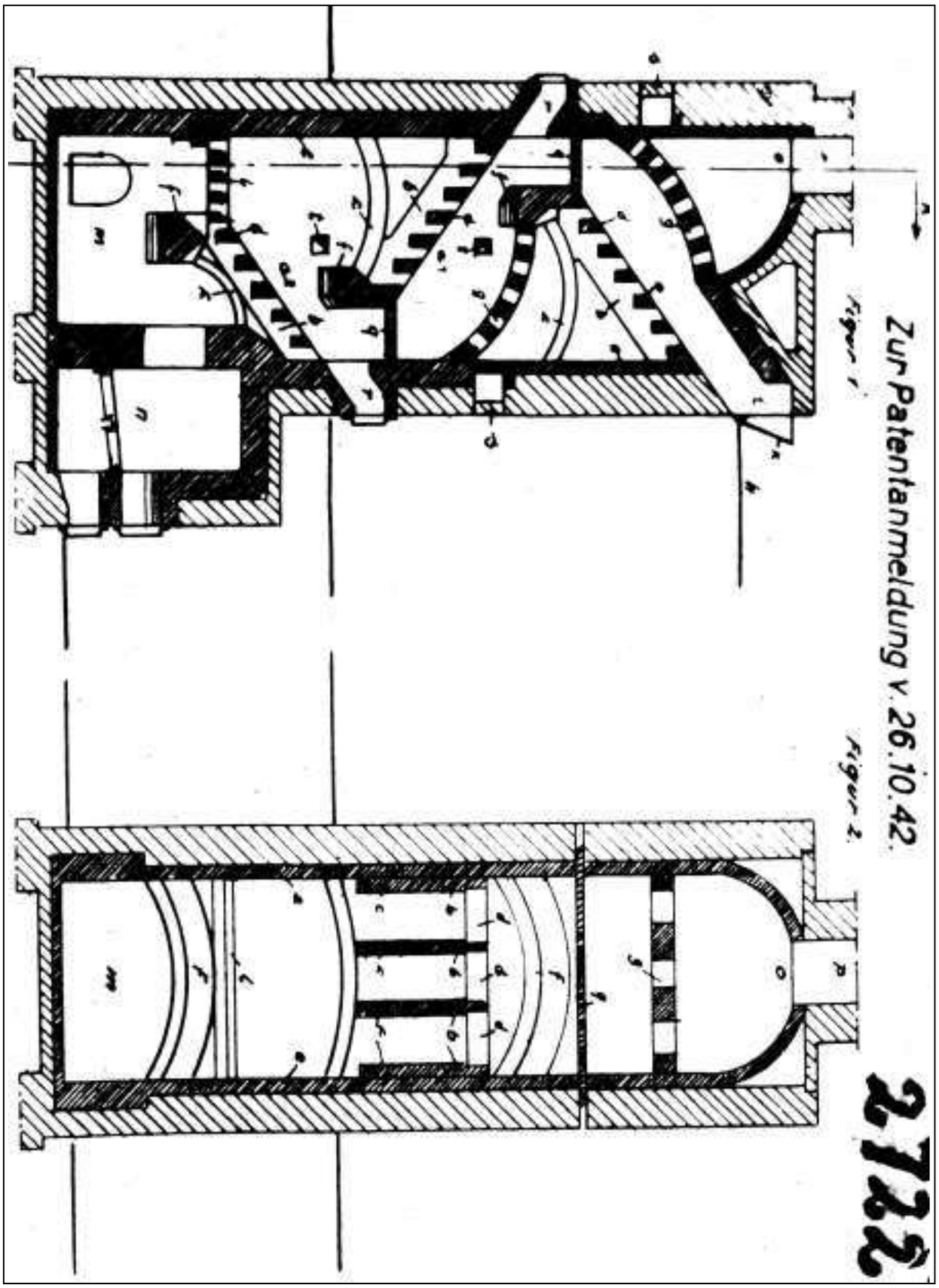

Document 155: continued; schematic drawing of the furnace.

186

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM
19. MÄRZ 1930

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 494136

KLASSE 24f GRUPPE 10

T 35607 V/24f

Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 6. März 1930

J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt

Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen

Document 156: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 494136. "Retractable slag-grate for hearths with air feed from below." 6 March 1930. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

494 136

J. A. Topf & Soehne in Erfurt

Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 22. August 1928 ab

Für Unterwindfeuerungen mit hoher Brennleistung ist es besonders wichtig, daß diese auch während des Abschlackens des Rostes erhalten bleibt. Dies ist aber nur dann möglich, wenn der Verbrennungsvorgang auch während des Abschlackens nicht gestört wird, was eintritt, wenn der Unterwind während des Abschlackens abgestellt werden muß.

Gegenstand der Erfindung ist ein ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost, welcher ein schnelles Abschlacken während des Betriebes gestattet, ohne daß hierbei der Unterwind abgestellt zu werden braucht. Zu diesem Zweck ist am hinteren Ende des ausfahrbaren Schlackenrostes eine Abschlußplatte angelenkt. Durch das Ausfahren des Schlackenrostes, welches von Hand oder mechanisch erfolgen kann, wird am hinteren Rostende ein breiter Spalt freigelegt, durch welchen hindurch die Rückstände schnell in den unterhalb des Schlackenplanrostes befindlichen Schlackenschacht abstürzen können, wobei sie über die dabei schräg stehende Abschlußplatte abrutschen. Diese Abschlußplatte verhindert hierbei ein unmittelbares Überströmen von Luft aus dem Windraum unterhalb des Rostes durch den freigelegten Spalt in den Feuerraum hinein. Ein Abstellen des Windes während des Abschlackens ist also nicht erforderlich.

Die Anordnung einer zweiten Abschlußplatte am vorderen Schlackenrostende ermöglicht es, den Windraum unterhalb des Schlackenrostes vom Hauptwindraum unterhalb des Brennrostes zu trennen. Beide Windräume können also unter verschiedenen Druck gesetzt werden. Ist beispielsweise der Schlackenrost aus irgend einem Grunde zu stark bedeckt, so kann man, um einen schnellen, guten Ausbrand zu erzielen, den Luftdruck unterhalb des Schlackenrostes verstärken, ohne gleichzeitig den Druck unterhalb des Brennrostes steigern zu müssen. Umgekehrt kann man bei schwach bedecktem Schlackenrost, beispielsweise unmittelbar nach dem Abschlacken, den Winddruck unterhalb des Schlackenrostes vermindern oder ganz abstellen, um hierdurch unwirtschaftlichen Luftüberschuß zu vermeiden. Es ergibt sich also durch die Anordnung der beiden Abschlußplatten eine sehr günstige Zonenreglung der Luftzufuhr getrennt für den Brennrost und Schlackenrost.

Die Abbildung zeigt ein Ausführungsbeispiel der Erfindung. Es bedeutet *r* den Hauptrost und *s* den Schlackenrost, an welchen hinten die Abschlußplatte *a* und vorn die Abschlußplatte *b* angelenkt ist. Wird der Schlackenrost *s* von Hand oder mechanisch durch die Zugstange *z* in der Pfeilrichtung nach links ausgefahren, so kommen die Abschlußplatten in die punktierte Lage *a'* und *b'*. In diesem Falle stürzt die sich vorher auf dem Schlackenrost *s* befindliche Schlacke nach dem Schlackenschacht *t* ab, wobei sie über die Abschlußplatte *a* abrutscht. Gleichzeitig verhindert diese Abschlußplatte *a* ein Überströmen von Wind aus dem Raum *h* unterhalb des Rostes *r* durch den vom Schlackenrost freigelegten Spalt in den Feuerraum *f*.

Die am vorderen Schlackenrostende angelenkte Platte *b* trennt den Hauptwindraum *h* unterhalb des Brennrostes *r* von dem Windraum unterhalb des Schlackenrostes *s*. Beide Windräume erhalten eine gesonderte Luftzufuhr, wobei der Winddruck in jeder Zone unabhängig voneinander durch Drosselorgane *d* bzw. *c* eingestellt werden kann.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost für mit Unterwind betriebene Feuerungen, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß am hinteren Ende des Schlackenrostes eine über die ganze Rostbreite reichende, sich unten auf eine Querwand des Aschenfalles stützende Abschlußplatte (*a*) angelenkt ist, welche bei ausgefahrenem Schlackenrost verhindert, daß Luft aus dem Windraum (*h*) durch die Öffnung für den Schlackenrost unmittelbar in den Feuerraum tritt.

2. Ausfahrbarer Schlackenrost nach Anspruch 1 mit getrennten Windräumen unter dem Hauptrost und dem Schlackenrost, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß auch am vorderen Ende des Schlackenrostes eine solche Abschlußplatte (*b*) angelenkt ist, welche den besonderen Windraum unterhalb des Schlackenrostes vom Hauptwindraum unterhalb des Hauptrostes abgrenzt.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

Document 156: continued.

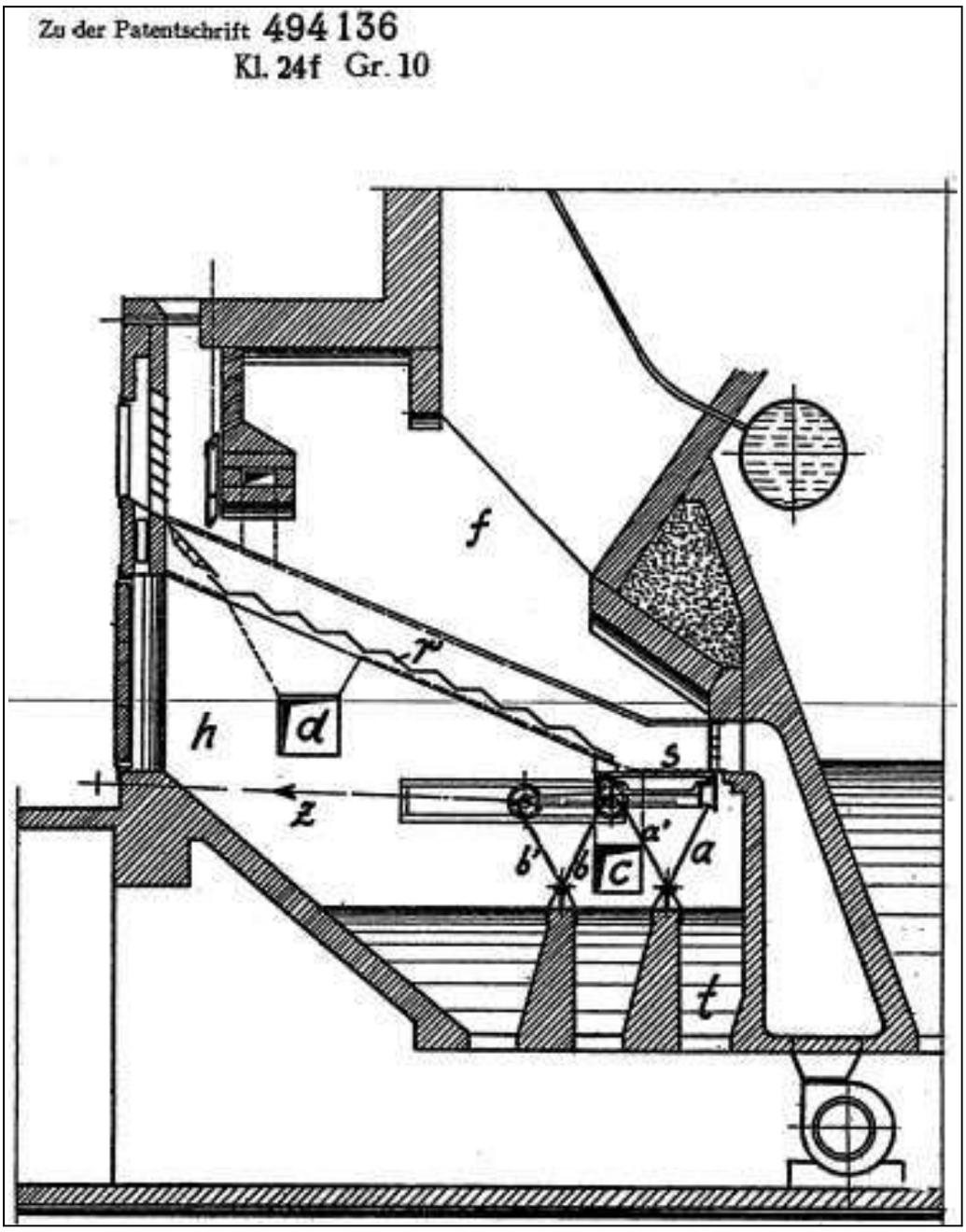

Document 156: continued.

DEUTSCHES REICH

AUSGEGEBEN AM

24.5.1933.

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 576135

KLASSE 24f GRUPPE 12 02

T 39364 V/24f

Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 20. April 1933

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Düsenplattenrost

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 27. August 1931 ab

Die Erfindung bezieht sich auf einen Düsenplattenrost für feinkörnigen Brennstoff, bei dem die in gegenläufig bewegten Querreihen nebeneinanderliegenden Platten sich an den vorderen, der Brennstoffzufuhr zugekehrten Enden auf schwingende Querträger und an den anderen Enden auf die in der nächstfolgenden Reihe liegenden Platten stützen.

Bei derartigen Rosten müssen die Platten im kalten Zustand mit einem gewissen Spiel verlegt werden, damit sie sich bei der Erwärmung unbehindert ausdehnen können und Verklemmungen im Betriebe vermieden werden. Andererseits nötigt die Verwendung feinkörnigen Brennstoffes dazu, besondere Mittel vorzusehen, die einen Durchfall des Brennstoffes zwischen den einzelnen Platten verhüten.

Gemäß der Erfindung werden schalenförmige Auffangkörper vorgesehen, welche die Stoßfugen seitlich benachbarter Rostplatten nach unten abdecken, sich am vorderen Ende auf die für die zugeordneten Rostplatten vorgesehenen Querträger und am hinteren Ende, ebenso wie die Platten, auf die folgenden Platten stützen. Diese Auffangkörper werden durch seitliche Zapfen mitgenommen, welche in Ausschnitte hineinragen, die durch nach unten vorspringende, den Querträger umfassende Lappen der Platten gebildet werden.

Bei Rosten mit über die ganze Rostlänge durchlaufenden Roststäben ist es an sich bereits vorgeschlagen worden, unter den im wesentlichen T-förmig ausgebildeten eigentlichen Roststäben Auffangkörper derart anzuordnen, daß zwischen Roststäben und Auffangkörpern Spalte zum Durchtritt der Verbrennungsluft belassen wurden, wobei ein Rostdurchfall verhindert wird. Von diesen bekannten Auffangkörpern wird in Anwendung auf Düsenplattenroste Gebrauch gemacht, bei denen die Platten in gegenläufig bewegten Querreihen nebeneinanderliegend angeordnet sind.

Die Erfindung ist durch die Zeichnungen in schematischer Weise dargestellt, und zwar ist

Abb. 1 ein Längsschnitt durch den Rost,

Abb. 2 ein Querschnitt nach Linie *A-B* in Fig. 1,

Abb. 3 ein in größerem Maßstab gehaltener Querschnitt durch die benachbarten vorderen Enden zweier Düsenplatten und einen der Stoßstelle zugeordneten Auffangkörper.

Der Düsenplattenrost besitzt Reihen von aufeinanderfolgenden Platten *a, b, c*, die sich mit den nach der Brennstoffzuführung zugekehrten Enden auf um Querwellen *d* schwingende Querträger *e* stützen, mit den anderen nasenförmigen Enden *n* aber sich auf die Rücken der nächstfolgenden Plattenreihe auflegen. Jede einzelne Plattenreihe *a, b, c* besteht aus einer Vielzahl von nebeneinanderliegenden Platten a^1, a^2, a^3 ... Die einzelnen Rostrahmen sind in nicht Gegenstand der Erfindung bildender Weise an gegenläufig bewegte Stangen derartig angeschlossen, daß bei einer Vorwärtsbewegung der Plattenreihen *a, c* usw. die dazwischen angeordneten

Document 157: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 576135. "Plate-grate with nozzles." 20. April 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

576 135

Plattenreihen *b* usw. eine Rückwärtsbewegung ausführen, und umgekehrt.

Um den Platten die Möglichkeit einer Wärmeausdehnung ohne Gefahr von Verklemmung zu geben, sind sie im kalten Zustand in der aus Abb. 3 für die Platten a^1, a^6 ersichtlichen Weise mit einem gewissen Spiel *s* verlegt. Um einen dauernden Brennstoffverlust durch den Spalt *s* zu verhüten, sind unter der Stoßfuge schalenförmige Auffangkörper *f* von U-förmigem Querschnitt gelegt, die sich mit ihrer Unterseite am vorderen Ende auf die Querträger auflegen, auf denen auch die zugehörigen Platten aufruhen, während die hinteren Enden, ebenso wie die Rostplatten, auf dem Rücken der folgenden Plattenreihe aufliegen. Die Auffangkörper besitzen seitliche Zapfen *z*, die in Ausschnitte hineinragen, welche durch nach unten vorspringende Lappen *l* der Rostplatten gebildet sind, mit denen diese den Querträger umfassen, wodurch sie mitgenommen werden.

PATENTANSPRUCH:

Düsenplattenrost für feinkörnigen Brennstoff, bei dem die in gegenläufig bewegten Querreihen nebeneinanderliegenden Platten sich an den vorderen, der Brennstoffzufuhr zugekehrten Enden auf schwingende Querträger und an den anderen Enden auf die in der nächstfolgenden Reihe liegenden Platten stützen, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß schalenförmige Auffangkörper (*f*), die in an sich bekannter Weise die Stoßfugen (*s*) seitlich benachbarter Rostplatten nach unten abdecken, am vorderen Ende sich auf die Querträger (*e*) für die zugeordneten Platten, am hinteren Ende ebenso wie diese auf die folgenden Platten stützen, wobei sie durch seitliche Zapfen (*z*), welche in durch nach unten vorspringende, den Querträger umfassende Lappen (*l*) gebildete Ausschnitte hineinragen, mitgenommen werden.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

Document 157: continued.

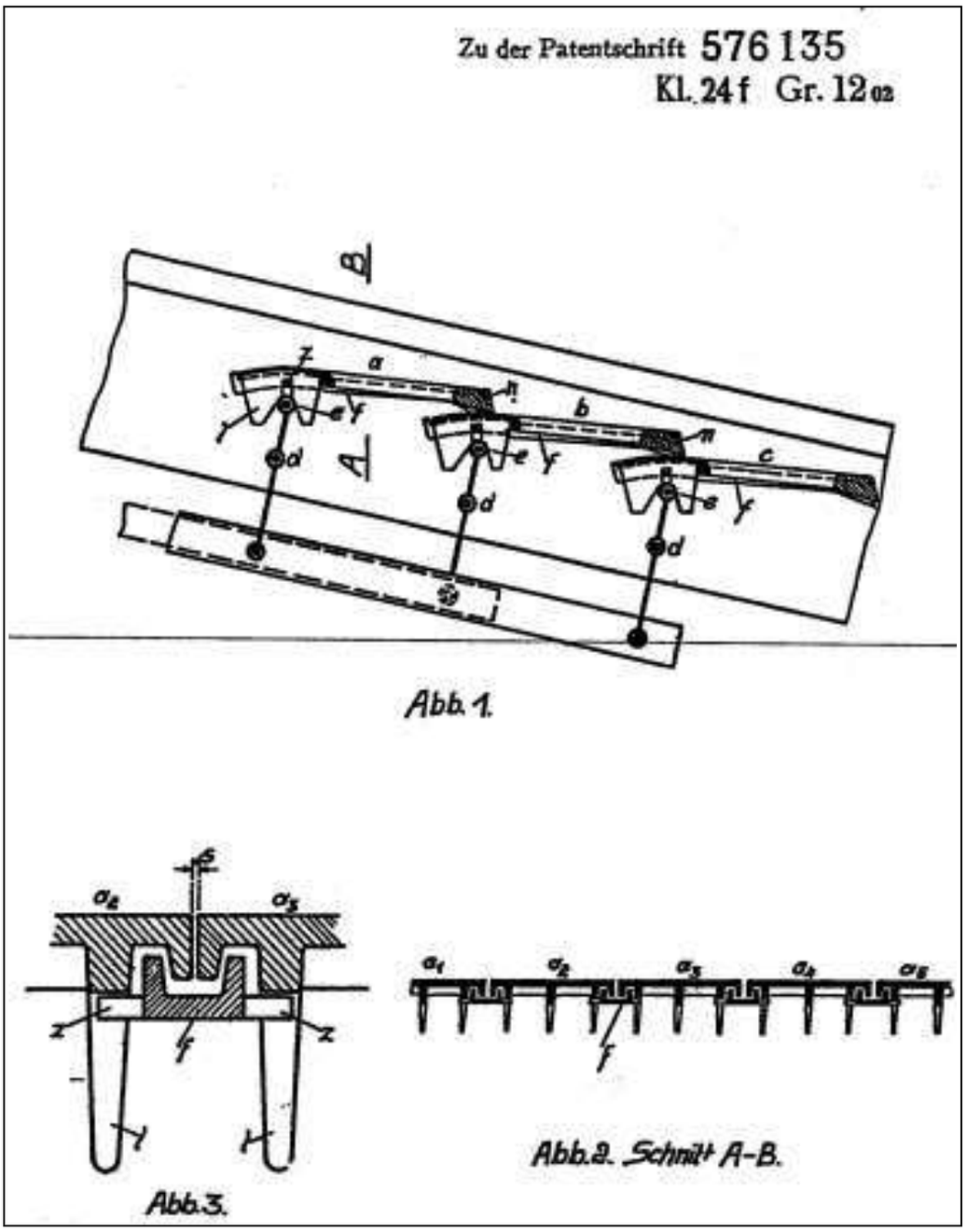

Document 157: continued.

DEUTSCHES REICH

Bibliotheek
Bur. Ind. Eigendom
20 DEC. 1933

AUSGEGEBEN AM
31. OKTOBER 1933

REICHSPATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 587 149

KLASSE 40a GRUPPE 15 60

T 41416 VI/40a

Tag der Bekanntmachung über die Erteilung des Patents: 12. Oktober 1933

J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Verfahren und Ofen zur Zurückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln

Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 29. September 1932 ab

In Betrieben, in welchen alte Kabel und Kabelreste anfallen und sich ansammeln, macht sich neuerdings das Bestreben geltend, diese Reste und alten Kabel abzubrennen, um die Metalle zurückzugewinnen.

Bisher wurden zu diesem Zweck offene Feuerstellen errichtet, über welche ein Blech gelegt wurde. Auf diesem wurden die Kabel stückweise aufgeschichtet und infolge der Erhitzung von unten her zunächst abgebrannt und dann in flüssiges Blei und Kupferdraht zerlegt. Das Blei floß in einen danebenstehenden Bleikessel, der noch besonders beheizt wurde. Durch die hierbei frei werdenden Bleidämpfe wurden die Bedienungsmannschaften vielfach gesundheitlich schwer geschädigt. Die gewonnenen Kupferdrähte waren teilweise noch stark mit Bleikrätze behaftet, auch kam das Blei unsauber in den Bleikessel. Der Gewinn an Metall war ungenügend.

Nach der Erfindung soll die Zurückgewinnung der Metalle durch unmittelbares Abbrennen der Kabel in einem geschlossenen Ofen ohne besondere Feuerung erfolgen. Hierzu wird der Ofen der nachstehend beschriebenen Bauart verwendet.

Eine Ausführungsform des Ofens ist in Fig. 1 im Längsschnitt und in Fig. 3 im Horizontalschnitt dargestellt. Fig. 2 zeigt eine Abbrennplatte im Querschnitt.

In den Ofen sind schräg liegende Abbrennplatten *a* eingebaut, auf welchen die durch die Aufgabeöffnung *i* eingeführten Kabel durch Abfallwachsdraht in Brand gesetzt werden. Dadurch werden gleichzeitig die Schamottewandungen *b* und auch die Abbrennplatten *a* selbst so weit erwärmt, daß die Bestandteile aus Papier und Jute verbrennen. Bei der Verbrennung dieser Bestandteile wird so viel Wärme entwickelt, daß der Bleimantel der Kabel schmilzt und der Kupferdraht frei wird. Das geschmolzene Blei läuft von den geneigt angeordneten Abbrennplatten *a* in eine dahinterliegende Bleirinne *c*, deren Auslauf nach außen hin ebenfalls schräg gelagert ist. Unter dem Rinnenauslauf ist ein von den Abgasen beheizter außen angebauter Bleikessel *d* angeordnet (Fig. 3), in welchem das flüssige Blei gesammelt wird. Innerhalb des Ofens ist eine Abdeckplatte *k* über der Bleirinne *c* vorgesehen, damit beim Herausziehen des Kupferdrahtes nicht Schmutz in die Rinne gelangt und dauernd freier Ablauf für das Blei gewahrt bleibt.

Die in der Mitte vertieften oder als flache Rinnen ausgebildeten Abbrennplatten *a* haben seitliche Abweiser *q*, wodurch das fließende Blei in die Mitte der Brennbahn geführt (Fig. 2) und somit das seitliche Schamottemauerwerk nicht beschädigt wird.

Der von Blei und Jute befreite Kupferdraht wird über die Abbrennplattenbahn *a* nach unten auf einen innerhalb des Ofens angeordneten Abklopfrost *g* gezogen, hier von dem noch anhaftenden Blei und sonstigen Rückständen befreit und dann durch die der Aufgabeöffnung gegenüberliegenden Entnahme-

Document 158: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, No. 587149. "Process and furnace for the recovery of lead and pieces of wires from cables." 12 October 1933. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

587 149

öffnung *k* mittels eines Schürhakens aus dem Ofen entfernt.

In der Zwischenzeit werden frische Kabel durch die Aufgabe *i* weiter zugelegt, so daß der Ofen dauernd auf Temperatur und somit in Betrieb gehalten wird. Durch die Aufeinanderfolge der Teile *a*, *c* und *g* und das Gegenüberliegen der Öffnungen *i*, *k* wird ein ununterbrochener Betrieb sowie ein gutes und geschütztes Bedienen des Ofens ermöglicht. Die gebildeten Abgase steigen von den Abbrennplatten *a* nach oben in einen seitwärts angeordneten Kanal *m*, werden in diesem schräg nach unten gezogen, gehen um eine Sperrmauer *n* herum unter die Bleirinne *c*, streichen um den Bleikessel *d* herum, um das Blei flüssig zu halten und gelangen dann unter den Aschensack *p* zum Schornstein *o*. Durch diesen langen Weg werden die Abgase voll und wärmewirtschaftlich ausgenutzt.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Verfahren zur Rückgewinnung von Blei und Kupferdraht aus Kabeln, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die organische Substanz der Kabel in einem nicht beheizten geschlossenen Ofen abgebrannt und das abgeschmolzene Blei und der entbleite Kupferdraht getrennt aus dem Ofen entfernt werden.

2. Ofen zur Ausführung des Verfahrens nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß hinter einer Aufgabeöffnung (*i*) für die Kabel geneigt liegende Abbrennplatten (*a*) angeordnet sind, auf welchen die Kabel unmittelbar entzündet werden und an welche hintereinander eine mit Überdekkung (*k*) versehene Bleisammelrinne (*c*), die in einen außen befindlichen Bleikessel (*d*) mündet, und eine der Aufgabeöffnung (*i*) gegenüberliegende Entnahmeöffnung (*k*) für den Kupferdraht anschließen.

3. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Abbrennplatten (*a*) in der Mitte vertieft oder als flache Rinnen ausgebildet sind.

4. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Abbrennplatten (*a*) mit seitlichen Abweisern (*q*) zum Schutze des Mauerwerkes gegen korrodierende Wirkung des Bleies versehen sind.

5. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß zwischen Bleisammelrinne (*c*) und Entnahmeöffnung (*k*) ein Abklopfrost (*g*) zur Reinigung des Kupferdrahtes innerhalb des Ofens angeordnet ist.

6. Verfahren zum Betriebe des Ofens nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Bleikessel (*d*) von den Abgasen des Ofens beheizt wird.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

Document 158: continued.

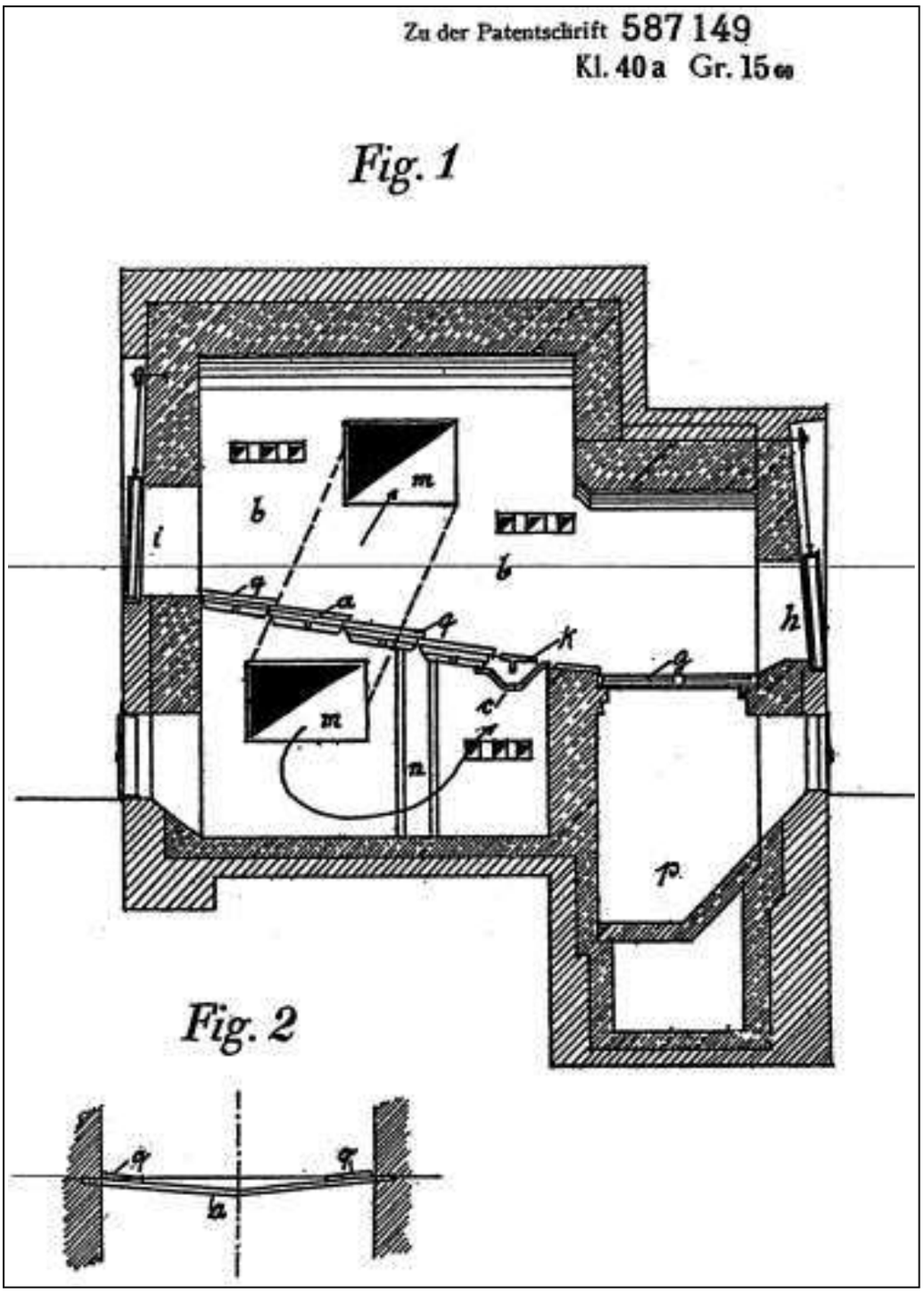

Document 158: continued.

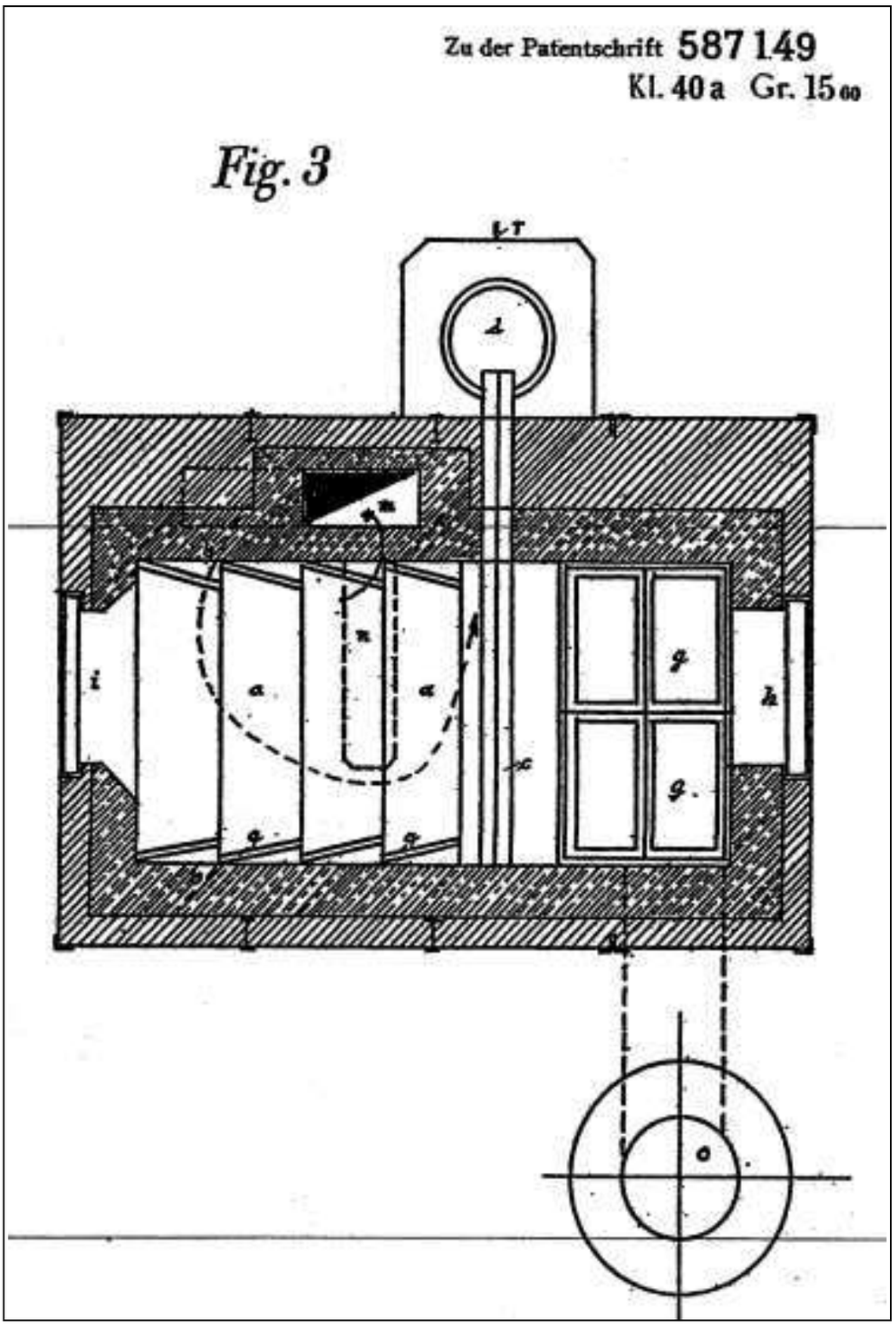

Document 158: continued.

Zweitschrift.

PA. 789491 171142

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG BLATT

16.11.42 1

EMPFANGER

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

002700

Beschreibung.

Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Vorschubroste.

In jeder Feuerung ist meist der Rostbelag dem größten Verschleiß unterworfen. Je nach der Brennstoffsorte und den dadurch bedingten Verbrennungs-Temperaturen ist die Lebensdauer des Rostbelages verschieden, gleichzeitig spielt auch die Bauart des Rostes eine wesentliche Rolle. Gut bediente Roste aus Roststäben besitzen meist eine verhältnismäßig lange Lebensdauer, wenn die Verbrennungsluft durch Kühlrippen so zweckmäßig geführt wird, daß eine gleichmäßig gute Kühlung der Roststäbe über die durch diese gebildete Gesamtrostfläche gewährleistet ist. Dabei ist es gleichgültig, ob die Verbrennungsluft durch natürlichen oder künstlichen Zug angesaugt oder auch als Unterwind - also mit Pressung - zugeführt wird.

Werden dagegen die Roste aus mit Düsen für den Luftdurchtritt versehenen Rostplatten hergestellt - was bei mechanischen Vorschubrosten überwiegend der Fall ist -, so wird eine gleichmäßig gute Kühlung der Gesamtrostfläche in Frage gestellt, weil die bei diesen Rosten stets als Unterwind mit Pressung zugeführte Verbrennungsluft infolge der stufenförmigen Anordnung und der bisher allgemein üblichen Ausbildung der Rostplattenkörper kaum mit deren Köpfen in Berührung kommt. Infolgedessen werden naturgemäß die Köpfe der Rostplatten, die ja außerdem den höchsten Temperaturen ausgesetzt sind, stets zuerst zerstört. Wegen des dadurch bedingten stärkeren Materialverbrauch und den laufenden hohen Instandsetzungskosten waren daher mechanische Vorschubroste für die Verbrennung von hochwertigen Brennstoffen bisher nicht geeignet.

Die Rostplattenkörper müssen also so ausgebildet sein, daß in jeder Stellung dieser auch deren Köpfe von der Verbrennungsluft zwangläufig kühlend bespült werden, bevor diese Luft durch vorgesehene Düsen in den Feuerraum tritt. Die Erfindung gewährleistet durch besondere Ausbildung der Rostplattenkörper und

- 2 -

Document 159: Patent application J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt of 16 November 1942. "Air-cooled grate plate for mechanical push grate." Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
16.11.42	2

EMPFÄNGER

Reichsamtsamt, Berlin SW 61

002702

dadurch bewirkte zwangläufige Führung der Verbrennungsluft eine gl ichmäßig gute Kühlung der Gesamtrostfläche - insbesondere auch der Rostplatten-Köpfe - auch bei mechanischen Vorschubrosten. Da außerdem je nach Bedarf außer der Verbrennungsluft noch Zusatz-Kühlluft zur nachhaltigeren Kühlung des Rostbelages zugeführt werden kann, ist es möglich, Vorschubroste auch mit hochwertigen Brennstoffen zu betreiben.

Um Zusatz-Kühlluft zur nachhaltigeren Kühlung des Gesamtrostbelages anwenden zu können, ist ferner in an sich bekannter Weise eine Unterteilung des Raumes unter diesem in einzelne Zonen vorgesehen, die sich außerdem für eine wirtschaftliche Feuerführung vorteilhaft auswirkt.

In der Zeichnung zeigt Abb. 1 einen Querschnitt durch einen luftgekühlten Vorschubrost mit Zonenunterteilung und abwechselnd feststehenden und beweglichen Rostbelagreihen. Während Abb.2 die Rostplatte einer <u>feststehenden</u> Rostbelagreihe in der Draufsicht wiedergibt, stellt Abb. 3 einen Schnitt quer durch diese Rostplatte und Abb. 4 einen Schnitt parallel zur Rostplattenoberfläche dar. Abb. 5 zeigt den gleichen Schnitt durch die Rostplatte einer <u>beweglichen</u> Rostbelagreihe.

Gemäß Abb. 1 besteht jede Zone aus einem Luftsammelkasten a mit durchgehenden zweiteiligen Einbauten b und c. Über jedem Luftsammelkasten a befindet sich je eine <u>bewegliche</u> Rostplattenreihe d und eine desgleichen <u>feststehende</u> e. Vom Gebläse aus tritt die Luft durch die Öffnung f in den oberen Teil b der Einbauten des Luftsammelkastens a und von dort in den Raum unter dem Rostbelag. Hier teilt sich die Luftmenge, und zwar tritt ein Teil durch die Öffnungen g (Abb.4) der feststehenden Rostplattenreihe e und der andere Teil durch die Öffnungen h (Abb.5) der beweglichen Rostplattenreihe d in den Rostbelag selbst ein. Aus den Abbildungen 4 und 5 ist der weitere Weg dieser Luftteilmengen ersichtlich, der in beiden Fällen die Luft zwangläufig über die Fläche jedes Rostplattenkörpers und insbesondere an den

- 3 -

Document 159: continued.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
16.11.42	3

EMPFANGER

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61.

002703

Köpfen der Rostplattenreihen kühlend vorbeiführt. Bei den feststehenden Rostplattenreihen e tritt die Luft durch die Öffnungen i und bei den beweglichen Rostplattenreihen d durch die Öffnungen k wieder aus den Kanälen der Rostplatten aus, abzüglich der Luftmengen, welche als Verbrennungsluft durch die Luftdüsen l - Abbildungen 2 und 3 - in den Feuerraum tritt. Die Anordnung der Luftdüsen l erfolgt zweckmäßig in den Luft-abführenden Kanälen, also hinter der an den Rostplatten-Köpfen befindlichen Umlenkung, da so etwaiger Rostdurchfall leicht durch die Zusatz-Kühlluft ausgetragen wird. Nach Verlassen des Rostbelages wird die Zusatz-Kühlluft in dem unteren Teil e der Einbauten des Luftsammelkastens a gesammelt, von wo sie dann durch die an dessen Ende befindliche Öffnung m ins Freie treten oder - da sie vorgewärmt ist - durch das Gebläse rückgesaugt und vom Neuem verwendet werden kann. Etwa mitgerissener Rost-durchfall wird im Raum n des Luftsammelkastens a ausgeschieden und durch Ascheabnahme-Vorrichtungen o von dort abgezogen, ohne daß an dieser Stelle Luft austreten kann.

Um für jede Zone die Verbrennungsluftmenge einstellen zu können, wird an der Austrittsöffnung m im unteren Teil e der Einbauten des Luftsammelkastens a eine (nicht gezeichnete) Drosselklappe angeordnet. Wird diese Klappe z.B. ganz geöffnet, so dient die gesamte Luftmenge nur zur Kühlung des Rostbelages, weil die Öffnungen m dem Luftdurchtritt weniger Widerstand entgegen-setzen, als die Luftaustritts-Düsen l des Rostbelages. Ist die Klappe dagegen nahezu geschlossen, so ist fast die gesamte Luftmenge gezwungen, durch die Düsen l zu treten und damit der Verbrennung zu dienen. Diese Einstellmöglichkeit gestattet für jede Zone das Verhältnis zwischen Zusatz-Kühlluftmenge und Verbrennungsluftmenge festzulegen. Dabei muß jedoch mit Rück-sicht auf den Rostdurchfall stets so viel Zusatz-Kühlluft aus-treten, daß sich die Kanäle der Rostplatten nicht mit Asche oder Kohleteilchen zusetzen können.

Die durch Anwendung der Erfindung nachgewiesene Möglichkeit, mechanische Vorschubroste auch mit hochwertigen Brennstoffen

- 4 -

Document 159: continued.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
16.11.42	4

ANGER

Reichspatentamt, Berlin SW 61

0027

zu betreiben, hat in der Jetztzeit besondere Bedeutung. In den Zeiten der Belieferung mit gleichbleibenden Brennstoffen, herrschte das Bestreben vor, Leistung und Wirkungsgrad einer Feuerung bei Verwendung einer bestimmten Kohlensorte zu steigern. Heute gilt es dagegen, die Brennstoff-Grundlage einer Feuerung so zu verbreitern, daß der Feuerungsbetrieb auch mit ursprünglich nicht vorgesehenen Brennstoffen durchgeführt werden kann und dabei doch noch gute Wirkungsgrade zu erreichen sind. Die Erfindung gestattet, Vorschub-Feuerungen nach jeder Richtung hin mit einem großen Spielraum in Bezug auf den Brennstoff zu betreiben und gewährleistete dabei durch die Verwendung des beschriebenen Rostbelages in Verbindung mit der Zoneneinteilung einen Feuerungsbetrieb mit hochprozentigem Wirkungsgrad. Voraussetzung ist natürlich, daß sich ein Brennstoff überhaupt zur Verbrennung auf einem mechanischen Vorschubrost eignet.

Document 159: continued.

Anschreiben.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 16.11.42 BLATT 1

EMPFANGER

Reichsamtsleiter, Berlin SW 61

Patentanschrift.

Luftgekühlte Rostplatten für mechanische Verbrennungsöfen in Verbindung mit in Zonen unterteilter Luftzuführung, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß unter jeder festen und beweglichen Rostplatte (e, f) ein gemeinsamer Luftsammelkasten (a) mit durchgehenden zweiteiligen Kanaleinbauten (b) und (c) angebracht ist, in denen die Verbrennungsluft und gegebenenfalls auch Zusatzkühlluft bei sinngemäßem einmaligem Richtungswechsel über die ganze Breite der Rostplattenkörper und an deren Köpfen vorbeigeführt wird und daß sowohl die beweglichen Rostplatten (f) als auch die feststehenden (e) durch Öffnungen (g) und (h) mit der Einbauhälfte (b) für die ankommende und durch Öffnungen (i) und (k) mit der Einbauhälfte (c) für die abziehende Luft in Verbindung stehen.

Document 159: continued.

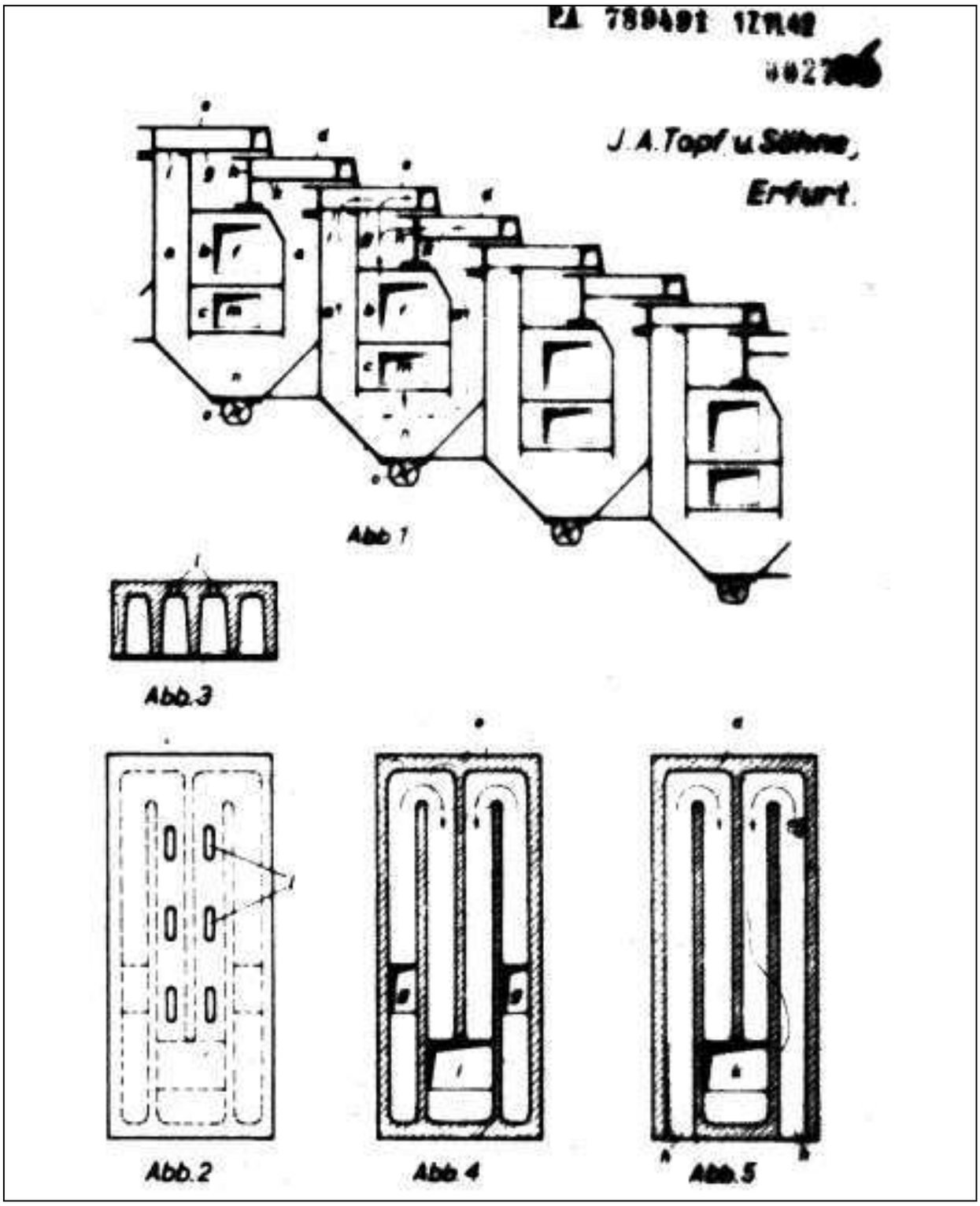

Document 159: continued.

Erteilt auf Grund des Ersten Überleitungsgesetzes vom 8. Juli 1949
(WiGBl. S. 175)

BUNDESREPUBLIK DEUTSCHLAND

AUSGEGEBEN AM
5. JANUAR 1953

DEUTSCHES PATENTAMT

PATENTSCHRIFT

№ 861 731

KLASSE 24 d GRUPPE 1

T 1562 V/24 d

Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen
ist als Erfinder genannt worden

J. A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden

Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon

Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 an
Patentanmeldung bekanntgemacht am 31. Oktober 1951
Patenterteilung bekanntgemacht am 13. November 1952

Die Erfindung betrifft ein Verfahren zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon durch rekuperativ erhitzte Verbrennungsluft und eine Vorrichtung zur Durchführung des Verfahrens.

Fast alle bisher bekanntgewordenen Einäscherungsverfahren verwenden im Rekuperativverfahren erhitzte Luft als Verbrennungsluft für die Verbrennung der Leichen. In der gleichen Weise wie bei allen Verbrennungsvorgängen in der Wärmetechnik soll der Verbrennungsprozeß durch die Vorwärmung der Luft thermisch auf eine höhere Stufe gehoben und damit die Verbrennungstemperatur gesteigert werden.

Der Heizwert einer Leiche bzw. ihr Brennwert wurde bisher grundsätzlich nach dem Fettgehalt der Leiche beurteilt. Die im Fettkörper der menschlichen Leiche enthaltenen CH (Kohlewasserstoff)-Verbindungen (Fette) weisen zum Teil eine sehr niedrige Zündtemperatur auf und verbrennen bei höchsten Temperaturen. Dagegen ist es bisher nicht gelungen, die im Eiweißkörper in Verbindung mit N (Stickstoff) enthaltenen CH-Verbindungen bei Fehlen von reinen Fettkörpern und damit reinen CH-Verbindungen exotherm zu verbrennen. Der Eiweißkörper setzt mit seinem relativ hohen N-Gehalt (etwa 25 %) seiner Verbrennung heftigsten Widerstand entgegen. Seine Zündtemperatur liegt bei etwa 800° C.

Bei bisher erreichten Lufttemperaturen von 400 bis 500° C konnte somit die im Eiweißkörper enthaltene Stickstoffkomponente in ihrer die Verbrennung hemmenden Wirkung nicht aufgehoben werden.

Erfahrungsgemäß vermag erst die Einwirkung von Luft von 800 bis 900° die Trennung des N von den

Document 160: Patent J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden, No. 861731. "Process and device for the combustion of corpses, carrion, or parts thereof." 24 June 1950. Source: Deutsches Patentamt.

2 861 731

CH-Verbindungen zu vollziehen, trotzdem es sich auch im Eiweißkörper nicht um eine chemische Verbindung von N + CH handelt, sondern nur um eine jener lockeren Verbindungen von N, wie sie dieser, als sehr träge bekanntes Gas, vielfach eingeht. Daß bei der Ausschaltung des N auch eine gewisse Wärmemenge verbraucht wird, ist anzunehmen. Jedoch wird aber niemals der große Wärmeverbrauch auftreten, der notwendig ist, um N aus einer festen chemischen Verbindung frei zu machen. Es werden auch bei der Verbrennung der CH-Verbindungen im Eiweißkörper nahezu die Wärmemengen frei, welche bei der Verbrennung von reinen CH-Verbindungen ihrer Zusammensetzung entsprechend entbunden werden.

Für eine menschliche Leiche von etwa 70 kg Gewicht, einem Gehalt von etwa 12 kg C, etwa 2 kg H_2 und etwa 0,5 kg P, bei etwa 55,5 kg H_2O + N errechnet sich ein Mindestheizwert von etwa 160 000 WE, wozu noch die Sargverbrennungswärme zu rechnen ist.

Das endgültige Ziel in der Kremation mußte demnach sein, die jeweilige notwendige Verbrennungsluftmenge ohne zusätzliche Wärmezufuhr, lediglich unter Ausnutzung der Abgase auf 800 bis 900° zu erhitzen, um die im Eiweißkörper enthaltenen beträchtlichen, aber an N gebundenen CH-Mengen restlos zu verbrennen und durch Freiwerdung dieser Wärmemengen die Verbrennung jeder menschlichen Leiche ohne zusätzliche Wärmezufuhr zu ermöglichen.

Mittels des Einäscherungsverfahrens gemäß der Erfindung ist dieses Ziel erreicht. Es werden nicht nur die notwendigen Wärmemengen für die Verdampfung und den Abtransport des Wassers in der Leiche verfügbar, sondern auch diejenigen für das Verbrennen und Veraschen der Leiche selbst. Abzüglich der Wärmemengen, die im Abgas verlorengehen, verbleiben noch immer bedeutende Wärmemengen disponibel für das Hochheizen des Ofens bzw. die Erhaltung seines Beharrungszustandes.

Ein eingangs erwähntes Verfahren wird gemäß der Erfindung derart durchgeführt, daß die Leiche mit dem Sarg in einer Muffel auf einem Balkenrost so lange der Einwirkung eines unter Aufwand von Brennstoff rekuperativ beheizten Luftstromes und/oder der Strahlungseinwirkung erhitzter Muffelwände ausgesetzt wird, bis der in Brand geratene Sarg und die durch die Verdampfung ihres Wassergehaltes brennfähig gewordene Leiche zerfällt, und daß die Teile auf einem darunter befindlichen kleinen Ausbrennrost mit der auf 800 bis 900° C rekuperativ, hauptsächlich durch die Verbrennungswärme der Leichenteile erhitzten erforderlichen Verbrennungsluftmenge exotherm verbrennen, wobei die sich bildenden Verbrennungsgase von oben nach unten durch den Ausbrennrost abströmen und sich zwecks vollständiger Verbrennung der flüchtigen Bestandteile mit unter dem Ausbrennrost zugeführter heißer Verbrennungsluft mischen, und daß die Verbrennungsgase unmittelbar in den Rekuperator geleitet werden, in welchem sie ihren Wärmeinhalt an die Verbrennungsluft abgeben, so daß die Verbrennung ohne weiteren Aufwand an Brennstoff unterhalten wird.

Die Abbildung zeigt einen Ofen zur Durchführung des Verfahrens.

Die den Sarggrößen angepaßte und in den Normalmaßen ausgeführte Muffel *A* ist als Verbrennungsraum nur so lange wärmewirtschaftlich wirksam, wie der Muffelraum von den Verbrennungsgasen voll ausgefüllt wird. Der bisherige ausschließlich in der Muffel durchgeführte Verbrennungsprozeß muß Trocknungsprozeß werden und als solcher beendet sein, sobald nach Verbrennen des Sarges und Abfallen des Kopfes und der Gliedmaßen die nur aus zwei Steinen bestehende Rostanlage die Teile des Rumpfes selbsttätig in den kleinen über der Drehplatte liegenden eigentlichen Verbrennungsraum *B* durchfallen läßt. Dauer dieses Prozesses in der Muffel 20 bis 30 Minuten.

In diesem kleinen Verbrennungsraum kommt die auf 800 bis 900° C erhitzte Luft innig mit den noch unverbrannten Eiweißstoffen in Berührung, trennt N von den CH-Verbindungen und bringt CH bei Temperaturen bis über 1200° C restlos zur Verbrennung. Dieser eigentliche Verbrennungsprozeß dauert 10 bis 15 Minuten. Die Drehplatte kann gedreht werden, und die gesamten Aschereste fallen zum Nachglühen in den dritten Verbrennungsraum auf den Ascherost *C*.

Die notwendige Verbrennungsluft wird in einem aus Schamottesteinen gemauerten oder metallischen Lufterhitzer *D* auf 800 bis 900° C erhitzt. Beim Anfahren des Ofens liefert ein Heißluftgasbrenner *E* Verbrennungsgase von 1200 bis 1300° C für das Hochheizen des Lufterhitzers. Die Heißluft wird regelbar in die Muffel, über der Drehplatte und unter dem Ascherost zugeführt. Auch der Heißluftgasbrenner wird vom Lufterhitzer mit Luft von max. 600° C beliefert.

Sobald der Ofen Beharrungszustand erreicht hat, wird der Gasbrenner abgestellt, und die Beheizung des Lufterhitzers erfolgt nur durch die gleichfalls sehr heißen Abgase insbesondere während der eigentlichen Verbrennungsphase auf der Drehplatte, bei der die Eiweißkörper lebhaft verbrennen.

Die gesamte Einäscherungsdauer wird durch das neue Einäscherungsverfahren bis 45, oft bis 30 Minuten reduziert.

Die Qualität der Asche kennzeichnet diese als vollkommen verbrannt, keimfrei und von so mäßigem Volumen, daß die normale Urne selten ganz gefüllt wird.

PATENTANSPRÜCHE:

1. Verfahren zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon durch rekuperativ erhitzte Verbrennungsluft, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß die Leiche mit dem Sarg in einer Muffel auf einem Balkenrost so lange der Einwirkung eines unter Aufwand von Brennstoff rekuperativ beheizten Luftstromes und/oder der Strahlungseinwirkung erhitzter Muffelwände ausgesetzt wird, bis der in Brand geratene Sarg und die durch die Verdampfung ihres Wassergehaltes brennfähig gewordene Leiche zerfällt, und daß die Teile auf einem darunter befindlichen kleinen Ausbrennrost mit der auf 800 bis 900° C rekuperativ, haupt-

Document 160: continued.

861 731 3

sächlich durch die Verbrennungswärme der Leichenteile, erhitzten erforderlichen Verbrennungsluftmenge exotherm verbrennen, wobei die sich bildenden Verbrennungsgase von oben nach unten durch den Ausbrennrost abströmen und sich zwecks vollständiger Verbrennung der flüchtigen Bestandteile mit unter dem Ausbrennrost zugeführter heißer Verbrennungsluft mischen, und daß die Verbrennungsgase unmittelbar in den Rekuperator geleitet werden, in welchem sie ihren Wärmeinhalt an die Verbrennungsluft abgeben, so daß die Verbrennung ohne weiteren Aufwand an Brennstoff unterhalten wird.

2. Ofen zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon mit rekuperativ erhitzter Verbrennungsluft mit unter dem Balkenrost einer Muffel befindlichen abklapp- oder einfahrbarem Ausbrennrost zur Durchführung des Verfahrens nach Anspruch 1, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Balkenrost nur aus zwei Balken besteht und über einen Trichterboden angeordnet ist, dessen Böschungsflächen zur Beförderung der Sarg- und Leichenteile auf den aufklapp- oder einfahrbaren Ausbrennrost dienen und daß über dem Ausbrennrost Zuführungsöffnungen für die Erstluft und in dem Raum unterhalb des Ausbrennrostes der Verbrennungsgasabzug in den Rekuperator, ein Heißluftgasbrenner zur zeitweisen Beheizung des Rekuperators und Öffnungen zur Zuführung von Zweitluft angeordnet sind und sein Boden einen ebenfalls abklappbaren, entsprechend der fortgeschrittenen Verbrennung kleineren Ausglührost bildet, zu dem ebenfalls Heißluftzuführungsöffnungen führen.

3. Ofen nach Anspruch 2, dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß der Feuerraum mit einer verhältnismäßig dünnen Auskleidung von geringer Wärmekapazität ausgestattet ist und von einer starken Isolierschicht umgeben ist.

Angezogene Druckschriften:
Deutsche Patentschrift Nr. 669 645.

Hierzu 1 Blatt Zeichnungen

Document 160: continued.

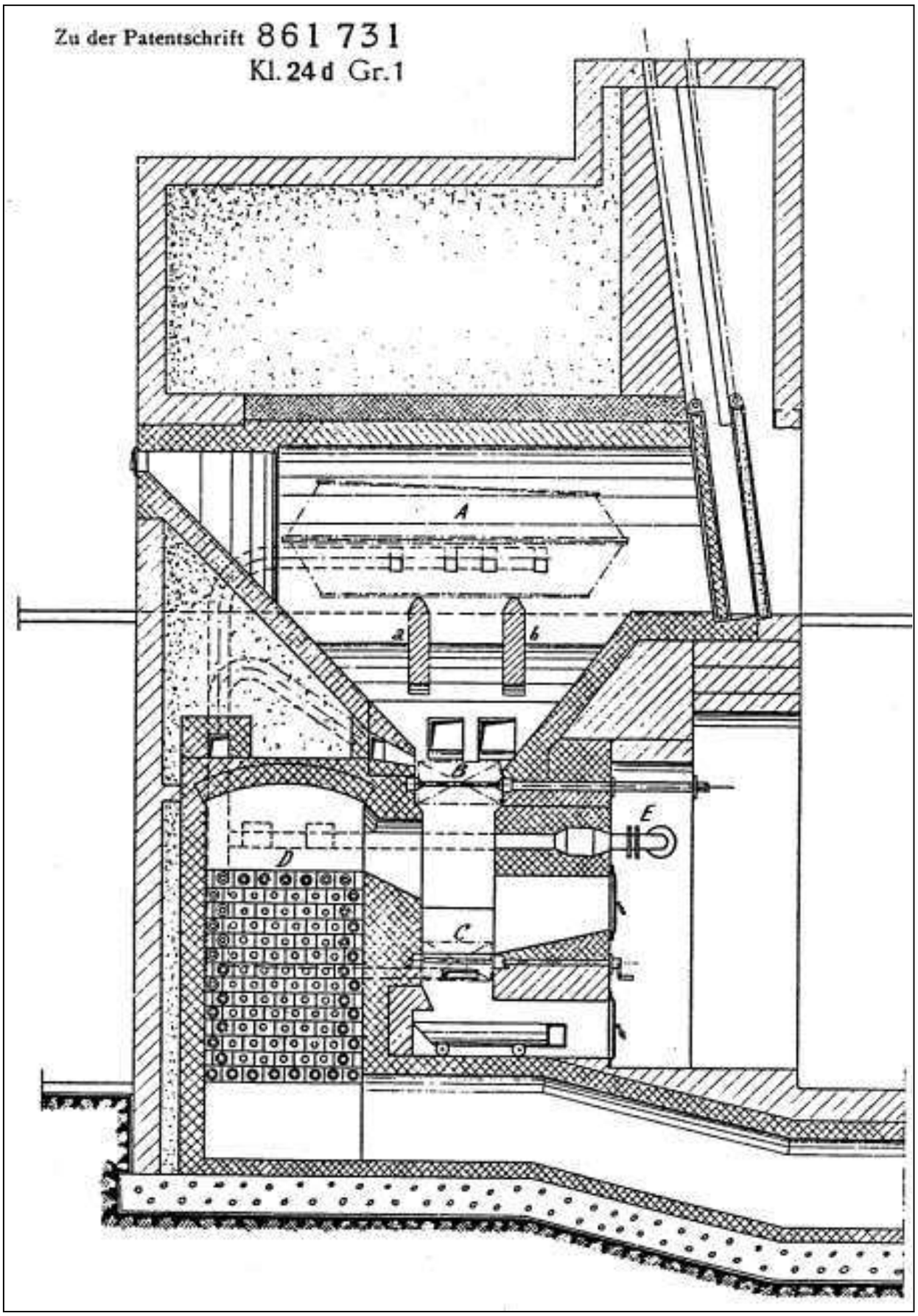

Document 160: continued.

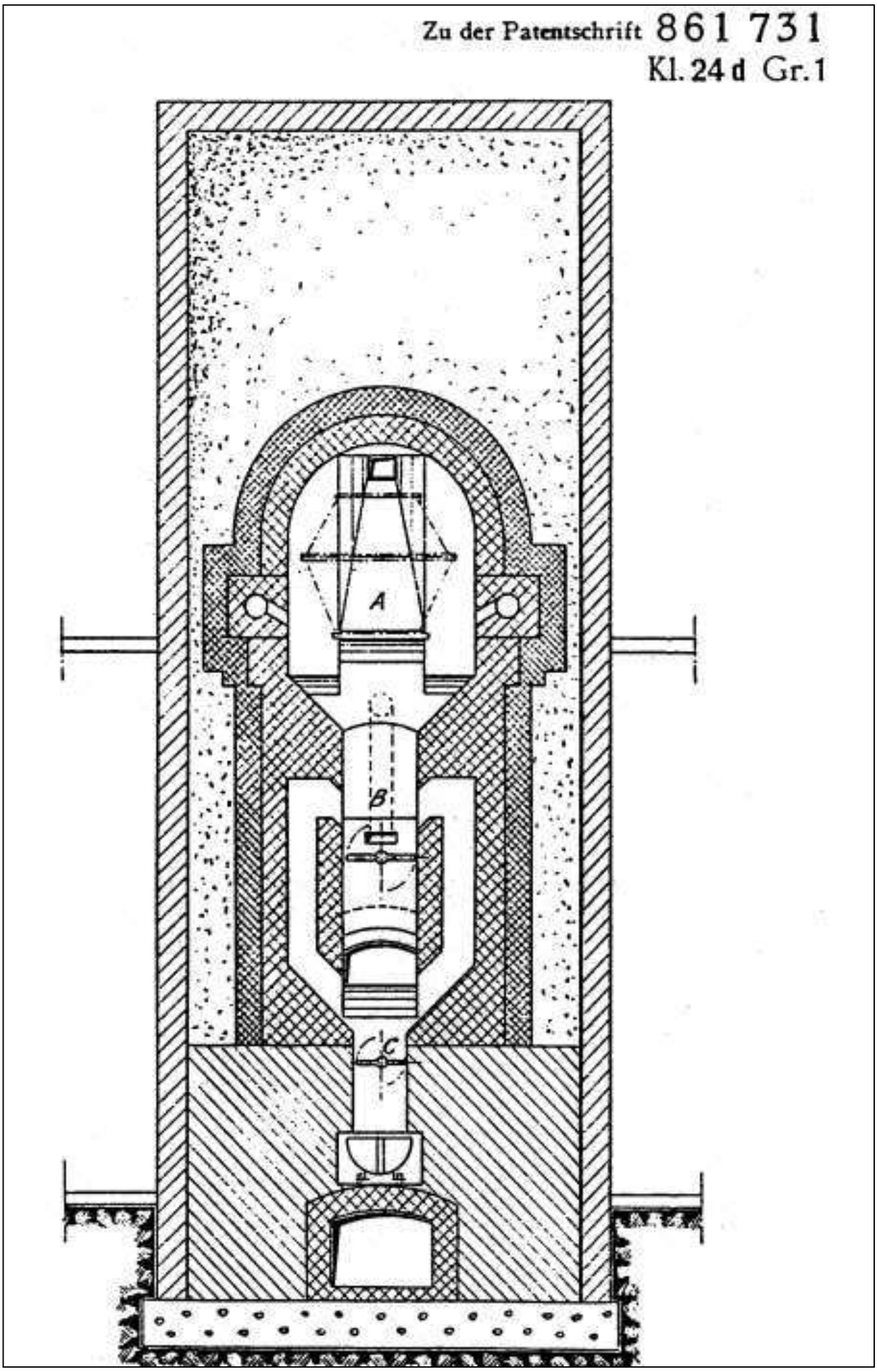

Document 160: continued.

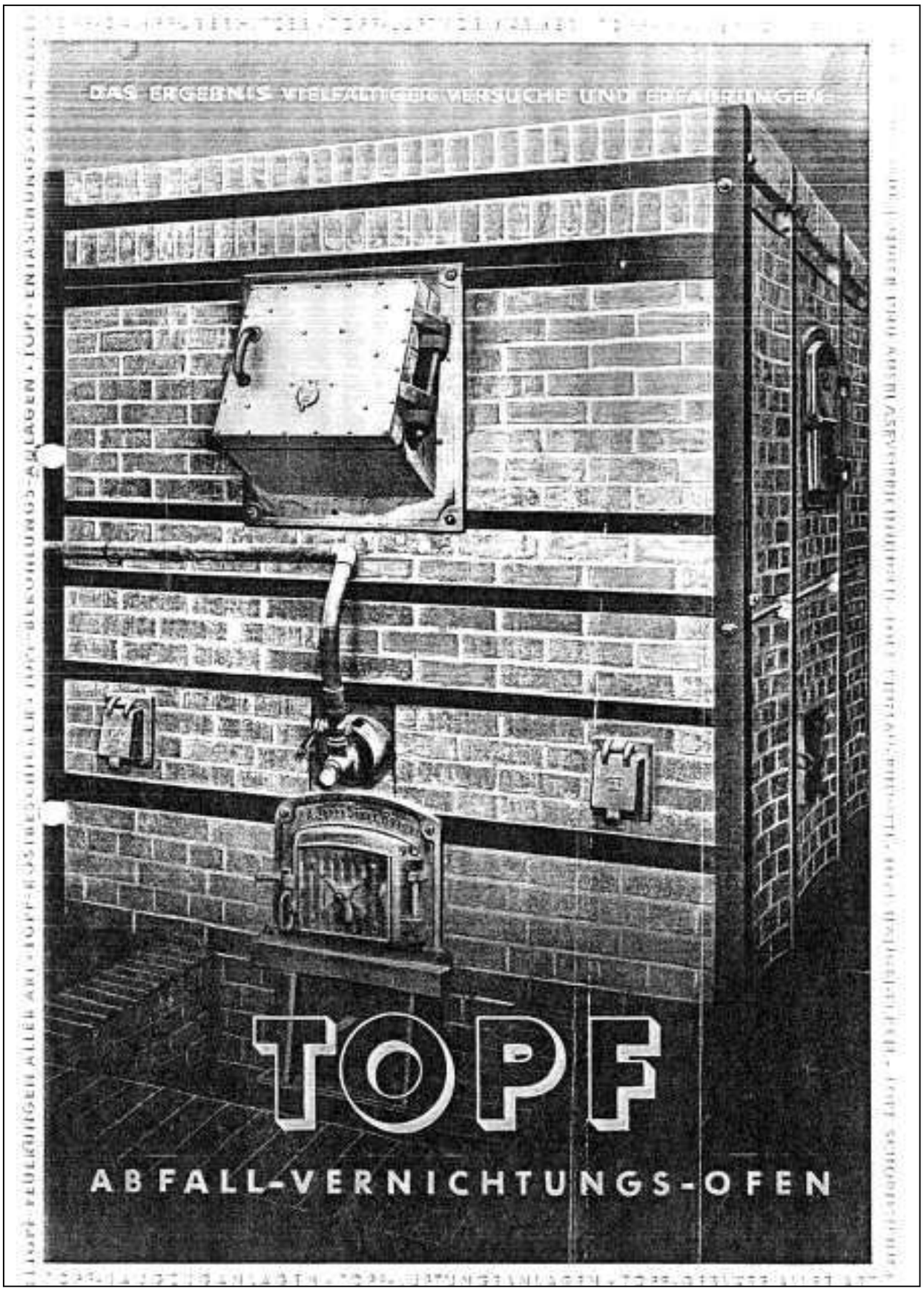

Document 161: Maschinenfabrik J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, "Topf Waste Incinerator." Promotional brochure of 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 161-164a.

VOLKSGESUNDHEIT UND HYGIENE

sind der Ausgangspunkt für die überaus sorgfältige Behandlung der Spezialfragen, die unsere **Abteilung Ofenbau** seit Jahrzehnten bearbeitet. Unsere Spezialöfen dienen demnach dem Ziel, der Verbreitung von Krankheiten wirksam zu begegnen.

Vorbeugen ist besser . . .

Die technisch-wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnisse und umfassenden praktischen Erfahrungen haben es uns ermöglicht, eine restlose Vernichtung der Krankheitskeime in den Krankenabfällen, Mull und ähnlichen Stoffen durch die reinigende Kraft des Feuers zu erreichen.

TOPF-OFENBAU

Hierbei kamen uns zugute unsere 60jährigen Erfahrungen auf dem Gebiete des Feuerungsbaues und der Wärmewirtschaft. Die Güte unserer Spezialkonstruktionen zeigt sich an der geruchlosen, rauchschwachen Verbrennung und an der weitgehenden Ausnutzung des Brennstoffs, d. h. an der wärmewirtschaftlich einwandfreien Arbeitsmethode, die sich im Betrieb dieser Ofenanlagen auswirkt.

TOPF-Abfallvernichtungsöfen – für Gas-, Kohle-, Öl- oder Elektrobeheizung – arbeiten demnach nicht nur hygienisch einwandfrei, sondern überaus wirtschaftlich.

Krankenhaus-Abfallvernichtung

Immer mehr gehen die Krankenhäuser, Kliniken und auch Privatsanatorien dazu über, **Spezialofenanlagen zur Vernichtung von Krankenabfällen**, Verbandsresten, Amputationsteilen anzuwenden. (Der Dampfkessel der Heizungsanlage ist hierfür nicht geeignet.) Die Öfen beanspruchen nur wenig Platz und eine geringe Wartung; sie eignen sich somit ebenso für die kleineren wie auch für die großen Anstalten.

Document 161: continued.

INDUSTRIELLE ABFALLWIRTSCHAFT

Die Anwendung von Spezialofenanlagen für die Abfallvernichtung in großen Industriewerken ist im Laufe des letzten Jahrzehnts im starken Fortschreiten; erfordert doch die Lagerung z. B. von anfallendem Müll viel Platz und wirkt sich in unhygienischer Weise aus. Die Abfuhr des Gutes kostet Arbeitskraft, Zeit und Geld. Die Verbrennung des Mülls hilft also sparen und stellt die Möglichkeit dar, die dabei anfallende Abgaswärme zur Warmwasserbereitung oder Raumheizung auszunutzen.

Erhaltung der Werte

Der Vierjahresplan hat uns gelehrt, die Erfassung auch kleinster Mengen wertvollen Rohstoffes vorzusehen. Es geht deshalb nicht nur um die Vernichtung des Abfalls, sondern auch um die Erhaltung der in diesen Abfällen vorkommenden Werte, die zusammengenommen für die Volkswirtschaft von Bedeutung sind.

Über die industrielle Bedeutung dieser Abfallvernichtung innerhalb der Betriebe hinaus – hat die Abfallverwertung für Staatsbetriebe, Versorgungsbetriebe und Gemeindeverwaltungen eine ständig wachsende Bedeutung erlangt. Aus diesen Erfordernissen sind unsere Spezialkonstruktionen entstanden, die eine überaus vielseitige Anwendung erfahren • Einige dieser Ofentypen:

1. Der Kabel-Abbrennofen

erzielt eine restlose Rückgewinnung der wertvollen Metalle. Der Abbrennofen ist so konstruiert, daß er dabei gleichzeitig Kupfer und Blei trennt.

2. Der Müll-Verbrennungsofen

findet bei Gemeindeverwaltungen Anwendung. (Die Asche ergibt ein gutes Düngemittel.)

3. Der Kranz-Verbrennungsofen

ist ein wertvoller Helfer für Friedhofsverwaltungen. Die großen Mengen Kränze, die im Laufe eines Jahres anfallen und deren Lagerung Schwierigkeiten macht, werden schnell beseitigt. Die Asche kann ebenfalls zur Düngung verwendet werden. Das Metall der Bindedrähte wird zurückgewonnen.

4. Der Matratzen-Verbrennungsofen

ermöglicht sparsame und hygienische Vernichtung bei gleichzeitigem Rückgewinnen der in der Matratze enthaltenen Metalle.

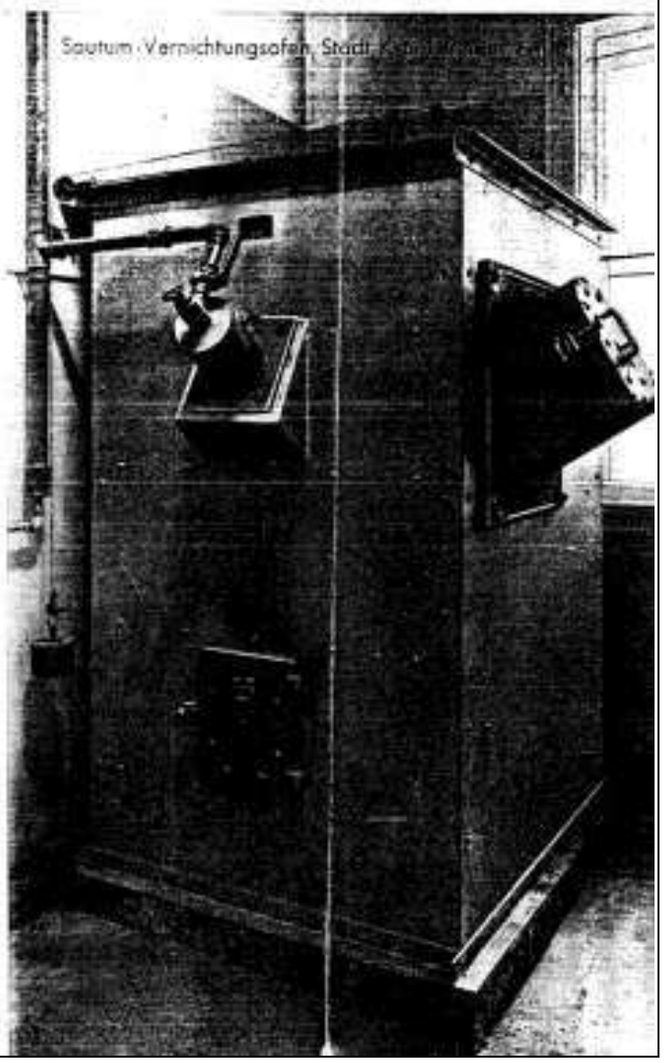
Sautum-Vernichtungsofen, Stadt

Document 161: continued.

VIER TOPF-OFENTYPEN

Der Abfall-Vernichtungsofen AV 1

Abb. 1

ist leicht unterzubringen. Er eignet sich daher besonders für wissenschaftliche Institute, kleinere Krankenhäuser, Sanatorien, Kliniken und Entbindungsanstalten. Er vernichtet äußerst rauch- und geruchschwach Amputationsteile, Versuchstiere und Krankenabfälle • Dieser Ofen ist ähnlich dem Sputum-Vernichtungsofen mit Schmiedeeisen ummantelt. Er ist mit Schamottesteinen ausgemauert und mit Kieselgur isoliert • Der Aufgabekasten A hat einen seitlich aufgehenden isolierten Türverschluß. Unter dem Kasten ist die Feuerung C mit Aschefall D. Der Verbrennungsraum B erhält an der Rückwand als Abschluß eine Schamotte-Gitterwand, hinter dem der Abgaskanal E angeordnet ist. Der Rauchkanalschieber F schließt ihn außerhalb der Ofen-Ummantelung vom Schornstein ab und regelt die Zugstärke.

Der Abfall-Vernichtungsofen AV 2

Abb. 2

Leichte Bedienung, schnellste Vernichtung der Abfälle bei geringem Brennstoffverbrauch, rauch- und geruchschwaches Arbeiten. Für mittlere Krankenhäuser, Kliniken, Hotels und dergleichen sehr geeignet • Diese Type besteht aus einem Ziegelsteingehäuse, das die Schamottemauerung und die Isolierung fest umschließt • Der Aufgabekasten A kann entweder oben auf dem Ofen angebracht werden, oder er tritt an die Stelle der Verschlußtür V (Type AV 3). Unter dem Verbrennungsraum B liegt der von der Feuerung C aus beheizte Schamotterost B 1. Dieser Rost nimmt nasse und andere schwer brennbare Abfälle auf. Mittels des Drehrostes D lassen sich die Ascherestе leicht in den Ascheraum E befördern. Der Abgaskanal mit dem Fuchs F ist hinter einem Schamotte-Gitterwerk G angebracht. Der Schieber H schließt den Kanal ab. In dem Abgaskanal können Lufterhitzer-Rohre zur Heißluft-Erzeugung oder Rohrschlangen für die Warmwasser-Bereitung eingebaut werden.

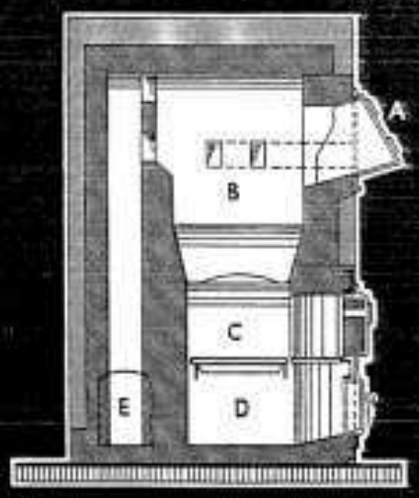

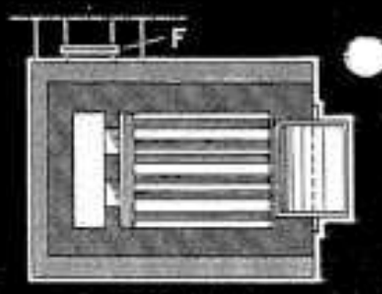

ABBILDUNG 1

Schamotte Isolierung Ziegelstein

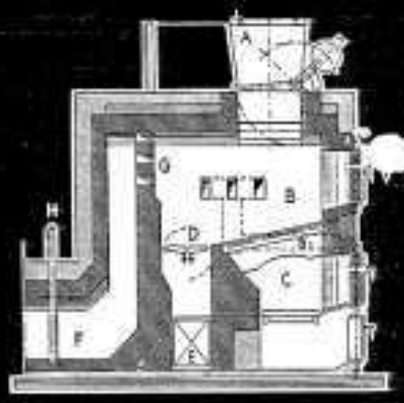

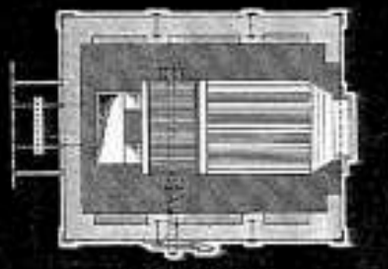

ABBILDUNG 2

Document 161: continued.

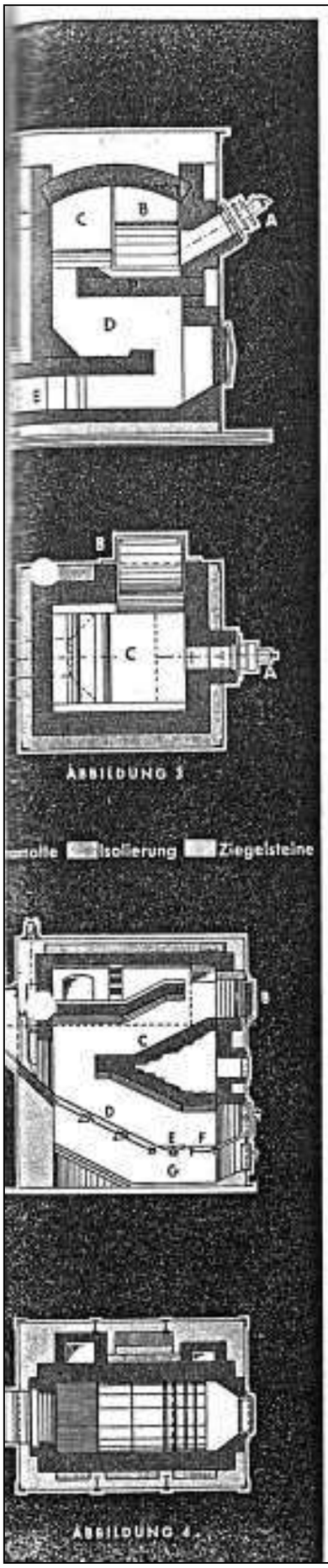

VIER TOPF-OFENTYPEN

ARCHIWUM

Der Sputum-Vernichtungsofen SV

Abb. 3

ist mit Schmiedeeisen umkleidet. Dieser Mantel schützt das Ofeninnere vor Beschädigung. Gleichzeitig sind an ihm der Gasbrenner A und der Aufgabekasten B angebracht. Die Schamotteplatte P trennt den Verbrennungsraum C vom Nachverbrennungsraum D und dem zum Schornstein führenden Rauchgaskanal E. Die zu vernichtenden Papp-Sputum-Gefäße werden durch den Aufgabekasten auf die Schamotteplatte gebracht, auf der sie verbrennen. Der Nachverbrennungsraum gewährleistet einen guten Ausbrand der Abgase und damit einen rauch- und geruchschwachen Betrieb • Der Rauchkanalschieber F, der außerhalb der Ofen-Ummantelung angebracht ist, dient dem Regeln der Zugstärke. Zwischen Blechmantel und Schamottemauerung wird eine Isolierung aus Kieselgur angebracht. Diese unterbindet die Wärmeausstrahlung.

Der Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV

Abb. 4

vernichtet bei geringem Brennstoffverbrauch schnell, sicher, rauch- und geruchschwach den täglich anfallenden Müll in Kaufhäusern, Industriewerken, Hotels, Markthallen usw. Der Ofen hat einen Backsteinmantel mit einer starken schmiedeeisernen Verankerung. Eine kleine Hilfsfeuerung F heizt den Ofen vor der Verbrennung hoch • Das nasse Müllgut wird durch die Tür B auf den Schamotterost C und der trockene Müll durch den Kasten A auf den Rost D geschüttet. Der Drehrost E befördert nach dem Brand die Ascherückstände leicht nach dem Aschefall G.

Wert und Leistungsfähigkeit der TOPF-Öfen werden in einem Bericht gekennzeichnet:

„In den letzten 4 Wochen sind von der Städtischen Straßenreinigung ungeheure Berge von alten Sofas und Matratzen angeliefert worden, die schnellstens und zwar in 24stündiger Schicht verbrannt werden mußten. In der Zeit hat unser Ofen dauernd binnen 24 Stunden 120 – 130 Matratzen eingeäschert und dabei riesige Mengen Drahtsprungfedern ans Licht gebracht."

79

Document 161: continued.

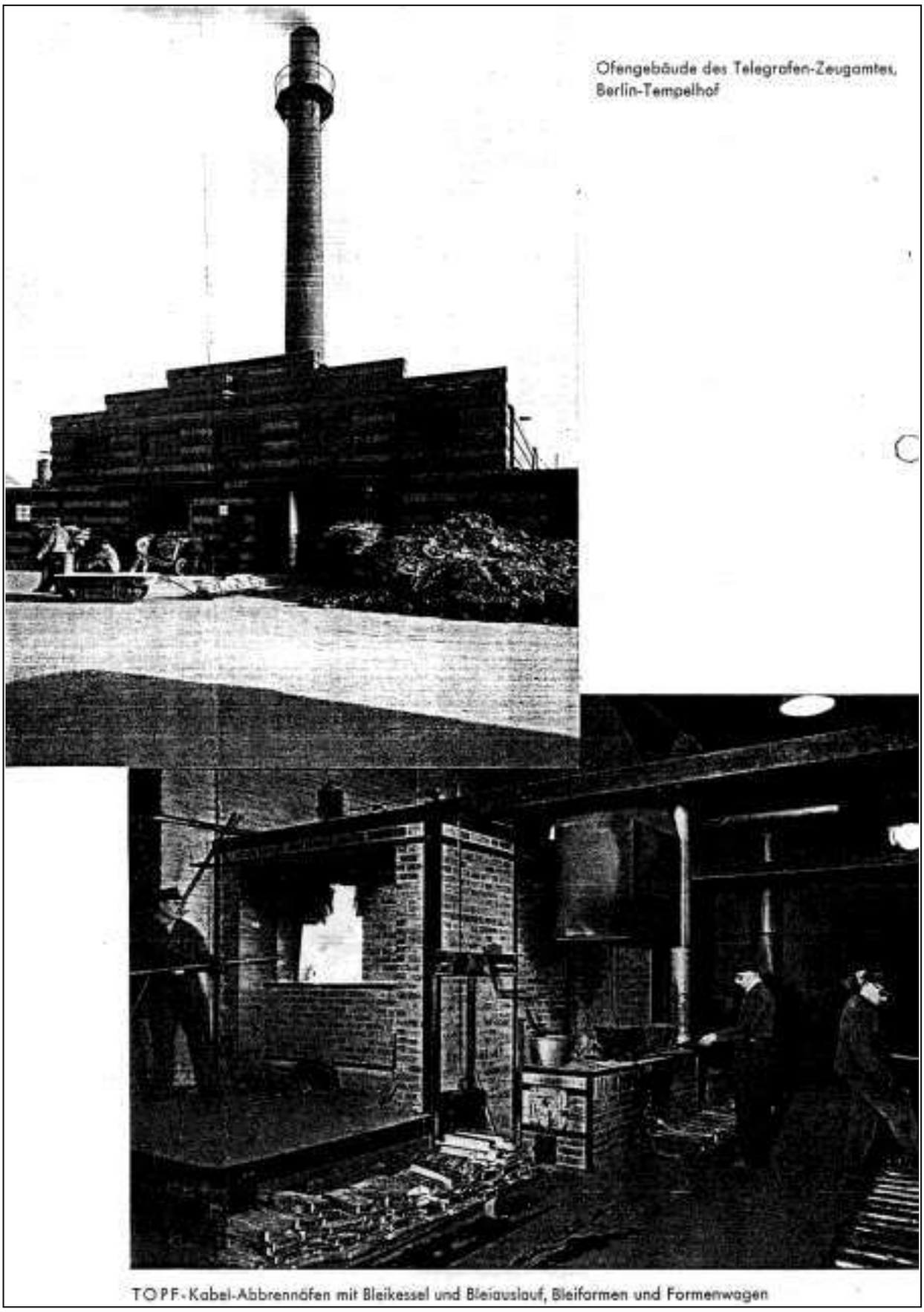

Document 161: continued.

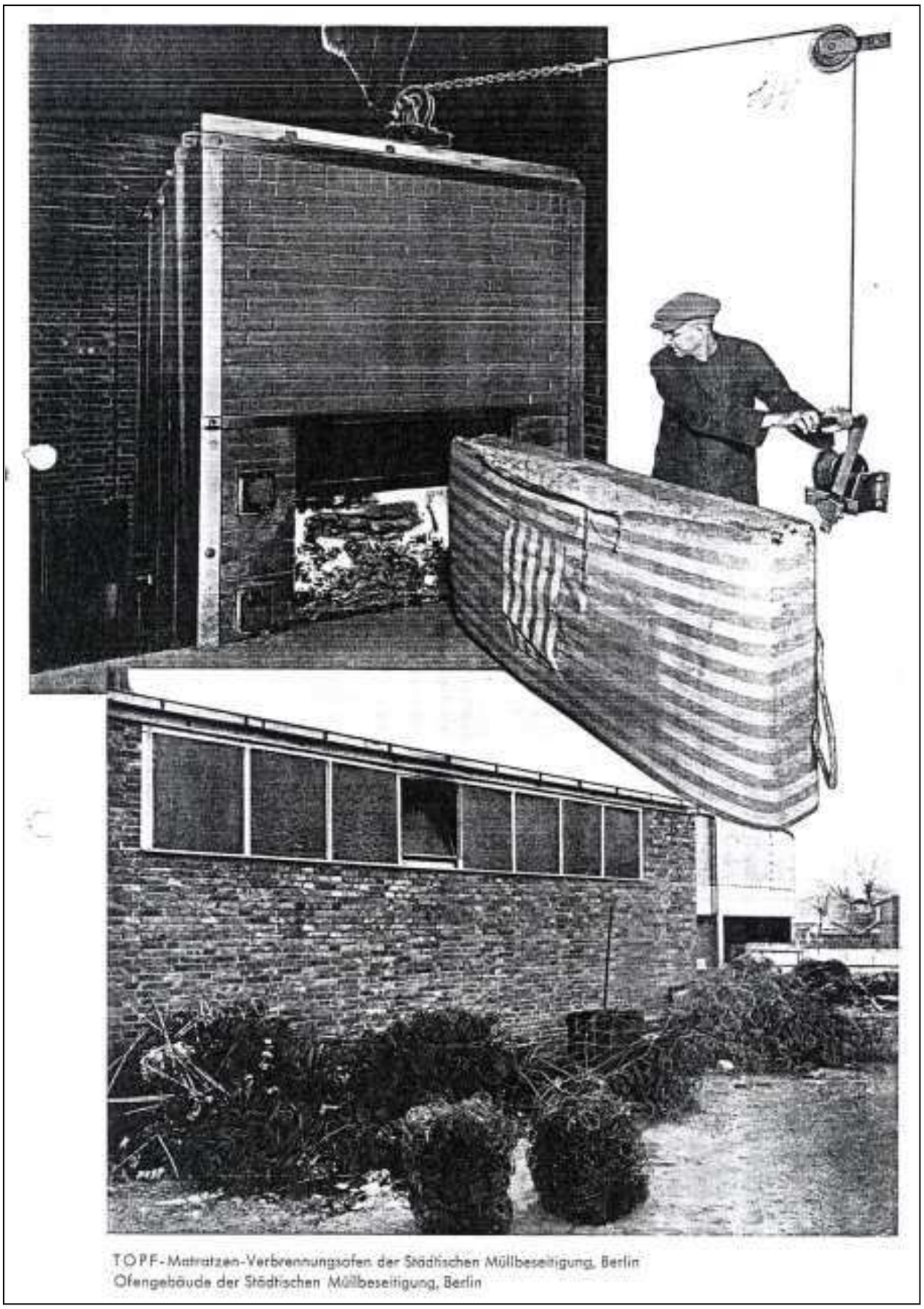

TOPF-Matratzen-Verbrennungsofen der Städtischen Müllbeseitigung, Berlin
Ofengebäude der Städtischen Müllbeseitigung, Berlin

Document 161: continued.

EINIGE BESTELLER VON TOPF-ANLAGEN ZUR ABFALLVERNICHTUNG

Krankenhaus Friedberg
Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Frankenthal
Krankenhaus Ilmenau/Thür.
Rotes Kreuz Athen/Griechenland
Universitätsklinik Göttingen
Heilanstalt des Johanniterordens Sorge/Harz
Lungenheilstätte Römhild
Lungenheilstätte Bad Berka
Stadtkrankenhaus Eisenach
Elisabeth-Krankenhaus Frankfurt/Main
Städt. Krankenhaus Erfurt
Kreiskrankenhaus Sondershausen
Landesheilanstalt Stadtroda
Krankenhaus Luckenwalde
Städt. Krankenhaus Erfurt
Krankenhaus Fürstenwalde
Katholisches Krankenhaus Erfurt
Krankenhaus Delmenhorst
Evang. Krankenhaus Oberhausen
Kreis-Krankenhaus Milbitz/Gera
Städt. Krankenhaus Athen/Griechenland
Medizinische Klinik Heidelberg
Friederikenstift Hannover
Krankenhaus Passau
Knappschaftskrankenhaus Eisleben
Kreis-Krankenhaus Annaberg/Dresden
Krankenhaus Hof/Bayern
Sanatorium Sonnenblick Marburg
Landeskrankenhaus Meiningen
Kreiskrankenhaus Hameln
Landeskrankenhaus Rudolstadt
Landeskrankenhaus Gotha
Landeskrankenhaus Pößneck
Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut Berlin-Dahlem
Vinzenzkrankenhaus Berlin
Knappschaftskrankenhaus Leopoldshall-Staßfurt
Landesversicherungsanstalt Weimar für Bad Colberg
Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Eichstedt

Chirurgische Universitätsklinik Heidelberg
Krankenhaus Neustadt/Haardt
Kreiskrankenhaus Schweinfurt
Krankenhaus Harburg
Universitätsklinik Leipzig
Karl-Olga-Krankenhaus Stuttgart
Staatl. Frauenklinik Dresden
Städt. Hautklinik Bremen
Landeskrankenhaus Coimbra/Portugal
Ruhrknappschaft Bochum
St.-Joseph-Hospital Wuppertal-Elberfeld

St.-Hedwigs-Krankenhaus Berlin
Chirurgische Universitätsklinik Heidelberg
Mercedes Büromaschinenfabrik Zella-Mehlis
Reichsbahndirektion Erfurt
Meierei C. Bolle, A.G., Berlin
Burghotel „Kyffhäuser", Bad Frankenhausen
Rothenburg „Kyffhäuser", Bad Frankenhausen
Rathsfeld „Kyffhäuser", Bad Frankenhausen
Fichtel & Sachs, Schweinfurt
Primus A.G., Stockholm-Essingen
M. Schaerer A.G. für Peru, Bern
Oberpostdirektion Erfurt
Oberpostdirektion Pasing/München
Oberpostdirektion Berlin/Tempelhof
Neumayer A.G., Nürnberg
Kabelwerk Reinhagen, Wuppertal-Ronsdorf
Land- und Seekabelwerke Köln-Nippes
Kupfer- und Drahtwerke Osnabrück
Oberpostdirektion Karlsruhe
Telegrafenzeugamt Berlin
Städt. Schlachthof Erfurt
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Landsberg/W.

EIN ZEUGNIS

Tierseuchenstelle
Thüringischen Landesamt
für Veterinärwesen

Erfurt
Postfach 55/1

Kreiskrankenhaus Eschwege
Chirurgische Universitätsklinik Tübingen
Luitpold Hospital Würzburg
Städt. Betriebswerke Hannover
Knappschaftskrankenhaus Bochum
Städt. Krankenhaus Erfurt
An verschiedenen Standortlazaretten 14 Stück
Universitätsklinik Coimbra/Portugal
Badische Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Emmendingen

Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Breslau
Gaswerk Elbtal, Radebeul/Dresden
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Frankfurt/Main
Georg-Speyer-Haus, Frankfurt/Main
Schlachthof Frauenfeld/Schweiz
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Potsdam
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Königsberg/Pr.
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Schleißheim
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Berlin
Staatl. Veterinär Untersuchungsamt Nürnberg

SEIT 1878 TOPF

MASCHINENFABRIK

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE • ERFURT

FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT, ABTEILUNG OFENBAU

Document 161: continued.

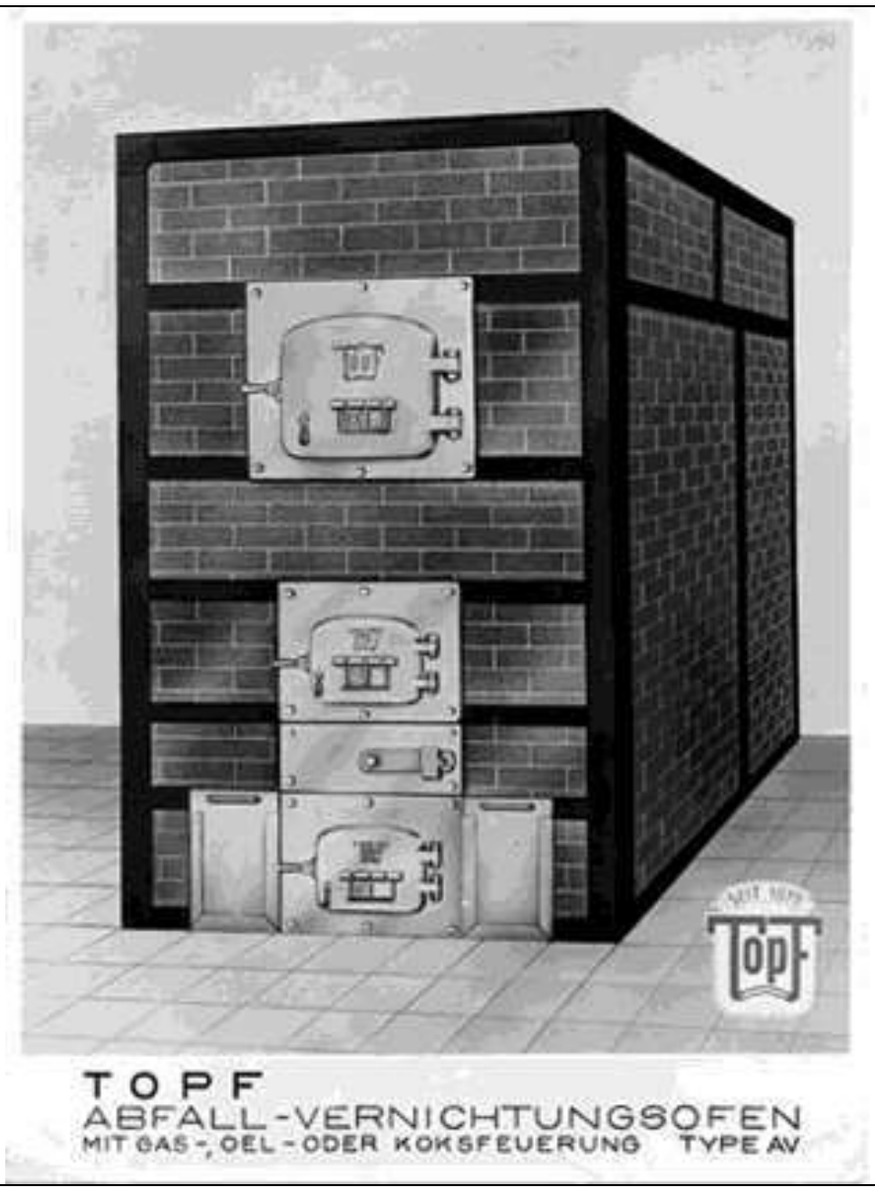

Document 162: TOPF gas-, naphtha- or coke-fired waste incinerator, Model AV. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS

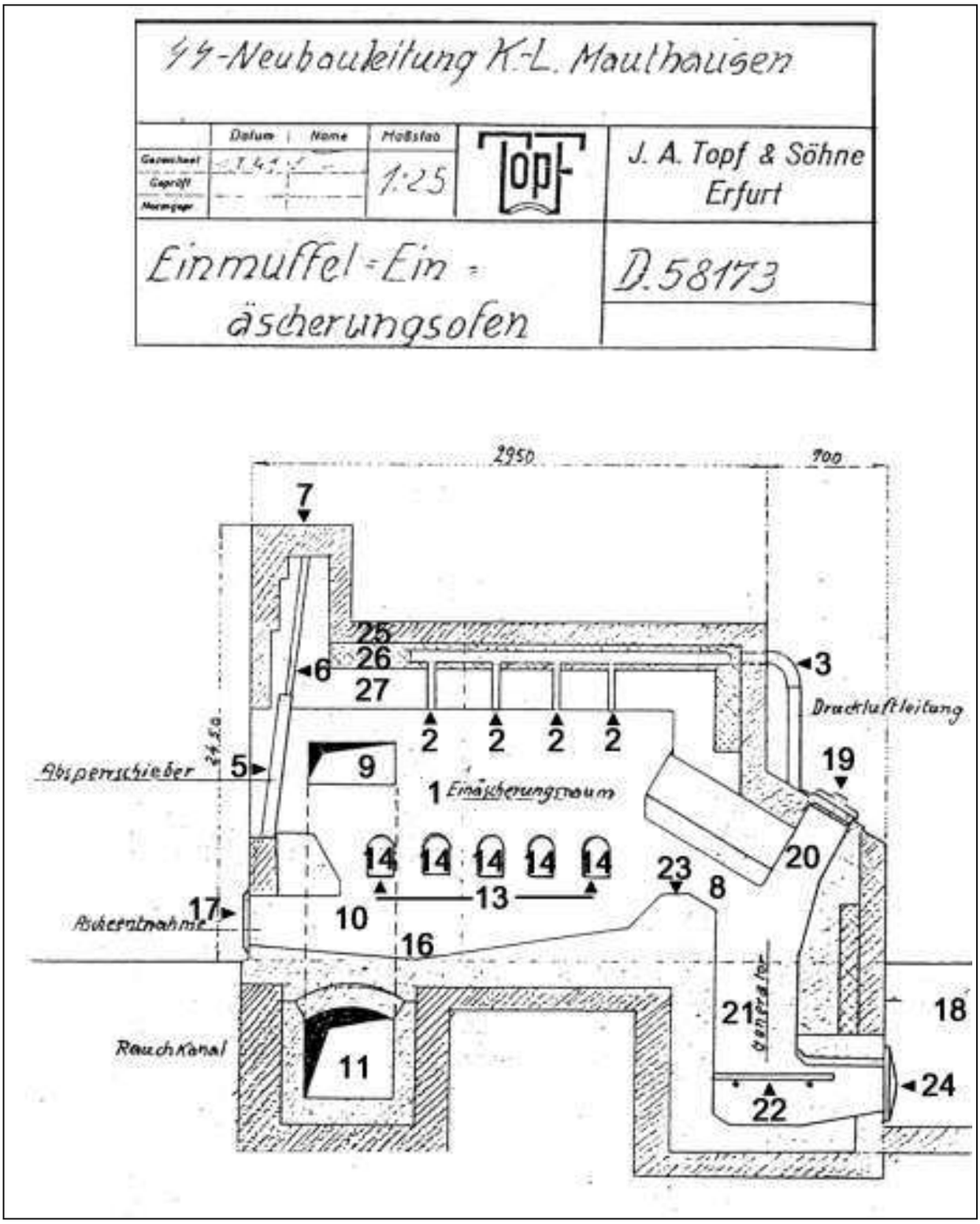

Document 163a: J.A. Topf & Söhne Drawing No. D 58173 of 6 January 1941 coke-fired "single-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Longitudinal vertical section; Source: BAK, NS 4/Ma 54. Numbers added by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.

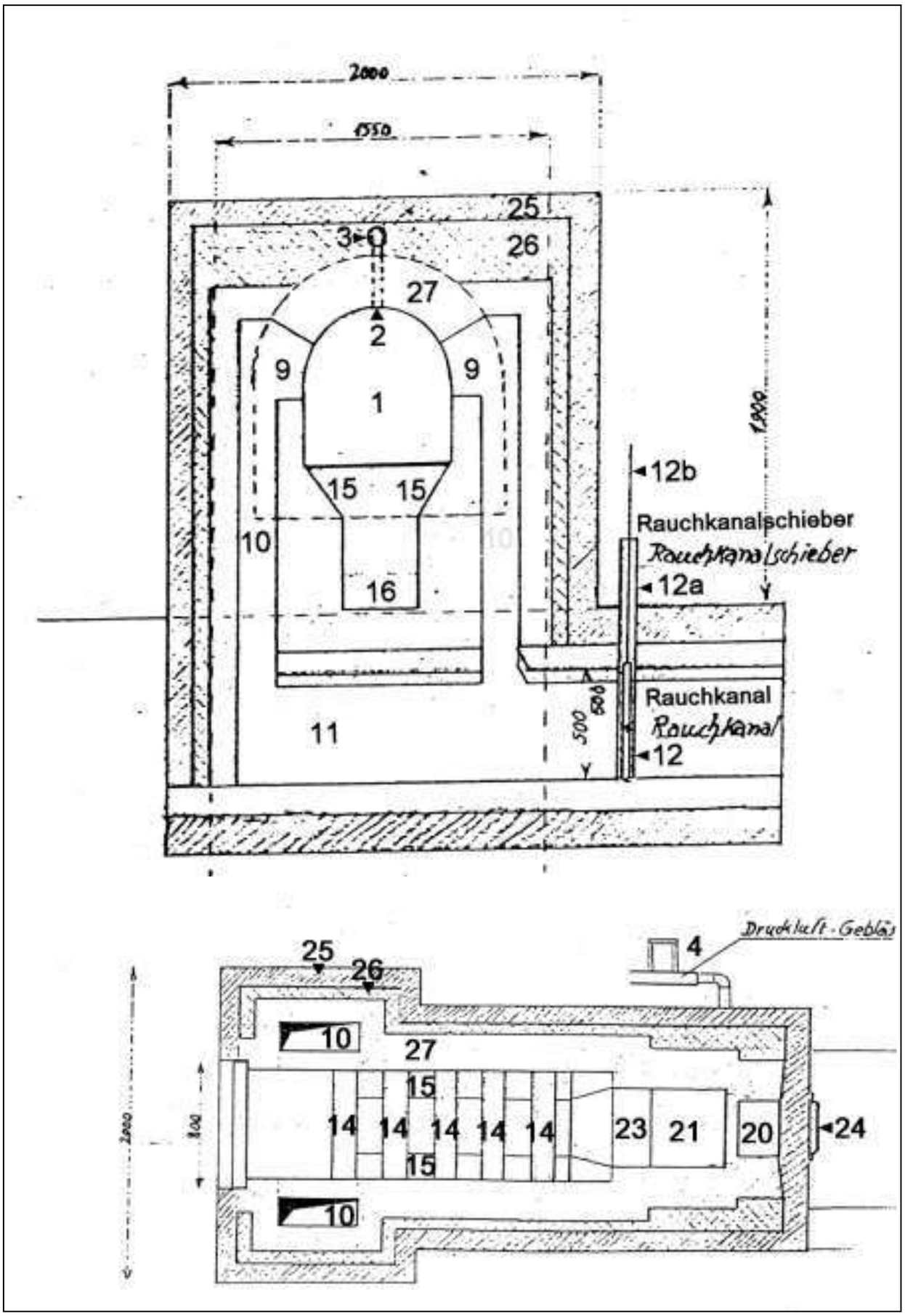

Document 163b & c: as above. Top: transverse vertical section through the smoke flue; bottom: horizontal section at the height of the grate. Numbers added by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Bollist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrodung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit modernster elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entschlackung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Bäderanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Verfahrenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle Laborbedarfsartikel

Abteilung C
Elektrotechnik und Bau

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/3
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D/Prf.
ANGEBOT Nr.
40/1159.
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
123.
DATUM:
6.1.41.

Kosten-Anschlag

Titl.
Reichsführer SS,
Hauptamt Haushalt u. Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL
Mauthausen.

Betrifft: 1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungsofen mit einer Einäscherungskammer
wahlweise:
1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungsofen mit doppelter Einäscherungskammer
1 T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage

Aufgestellt: Prf./Hes.
Geprüft: [illegible]

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 164: "Cost estimate," by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 6 January 1941 for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp regarding a single- or double-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Mauthausen.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
1).		Lieferung eines koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofens mit einer Muffel und Druckluft-Anlage,		
		wozu folgende Arbeiten und Lieferungen gehören:		
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns durchgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Muffelabsperrschieber-Einbindung, die mit Monolit ausgestampft wird, einschließlich den erforderlichen gußeisernen Rollen, Drahtseil und einer Handwinde,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	1	gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetür,		
	1	gußeiserner Generatorfüllschachtverschluß,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		
	1	gußeiserne Feuertür,		
	1	schmiedeeiserner Planrost aus Vierkantstäben mit Rost-Auflager,		

Document 164: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SOHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Mauthausen.

Ud. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung,		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und den erforderlichen Laufschienen,		
		Montage des Ofens.		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Abgaben.		
		Preis Pos. 1).	RM	5 996.--
		Kennziffergewicht: 1 75o kg.		
Wahlweise: 2).	1	koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowiedem dazu gehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		

Document 164: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Mauthausen.

Ld. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetüren,		
	2	gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Feuertüren,		
	2	Planroste,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		<u>Montage des Ofens.</u>		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen.		
		Preis Pos. 2).	RM	7 053.--;
		Kennziffergewicht: 2 600 kg.		

Document 164: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

5. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 6.1.41.

für Mauthausen.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
3).	1	T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage für ca. 4 ooo cbm Abgase, bestehend aus: 1 Saugzug-Gebläse mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit dem erforderlichen Saug- und Druck-Stutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug- vom Druckraum trennt. Preis Pos. 3).	RM	1 25o.--
		Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit zwei Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.6.4o. 1 ooo. L o2o4.		

Document 164: continued.

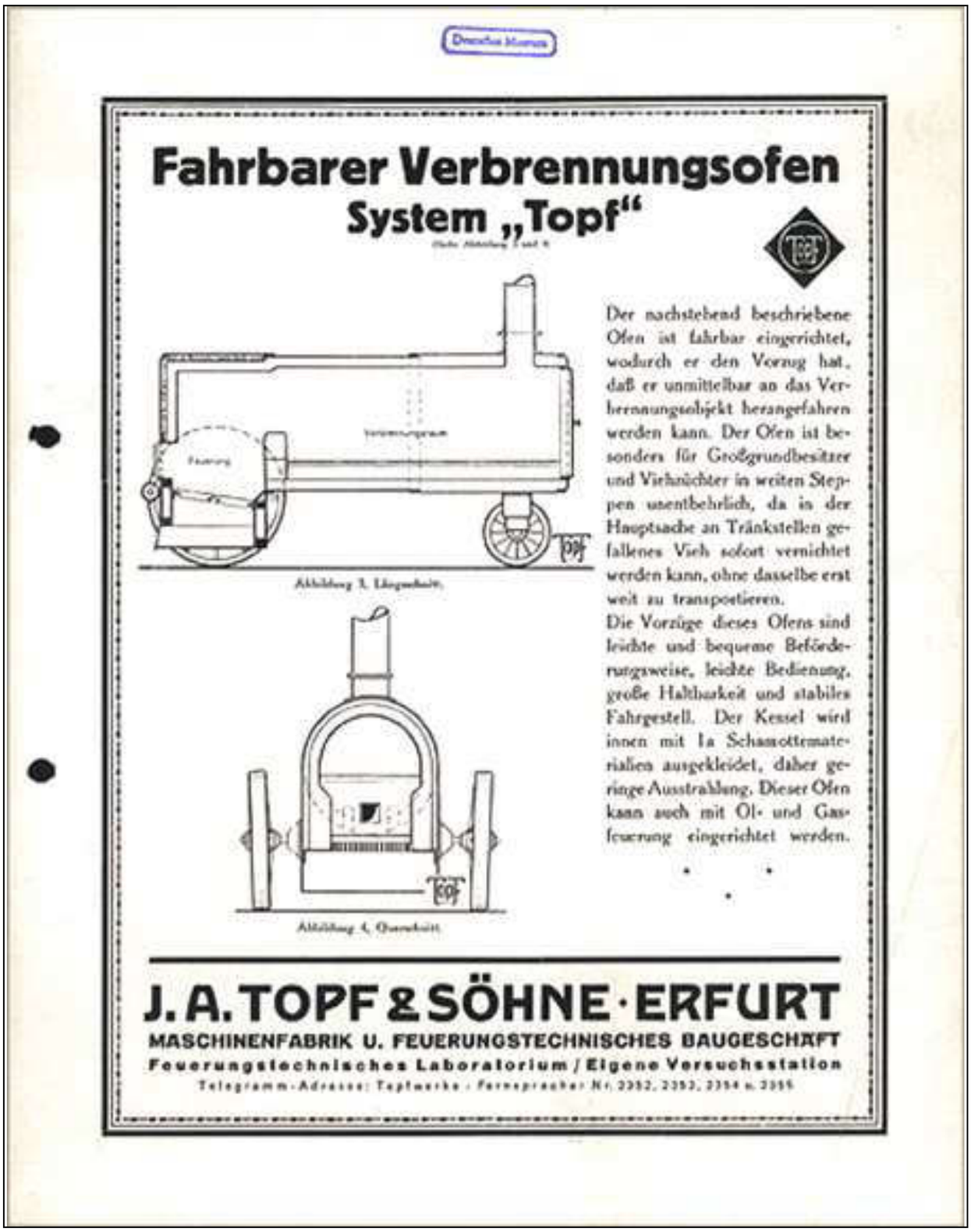

Fahrbarer Verbrennungsofen
System „Topf"

Der nachstehend beschriebene Ofen ist fahrbar eingerichtet, wodurch er den Vorzug hat, daß er unmittelbar an das Verbrennungsobjekt herangefahren werden kann. Der Ofen ist besonders für Großgrundbesitzer und Viehzüchter in weiten Steppen unentbehrlich, da in der Hauptsache an Tränkstellen gefallenes Vieh sofort vernichtet werden kann, ohne dasselbe erst weit zu transportieren.

Die Vorzüge dieses Ofens sind leichte und bequeme Beförderungsweise, leichte Bedienung, große Haltbarkeit und stabiles Fahrgestell. Der Kessel wird innen mit Ia Schamottematerialien ausgekleidet, daher geringe Ausstrahlung. Dieser Ofen kann auch mit Öl- und Gasfeuerung eingerichtet werden.

Abbildung 3. Längsschnitt.

Abbildung 4. Querschnitt.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE · ERFURT

MASCHINENFABRIK U. FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

Feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium / Eigene Versuchsstation

Telegramm-Adresse: Topfwerke · Fernsprecher Nr. 2352, 2353, 2354 u. 2355

Document 165: Mobile cremation furnace system Topf." Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

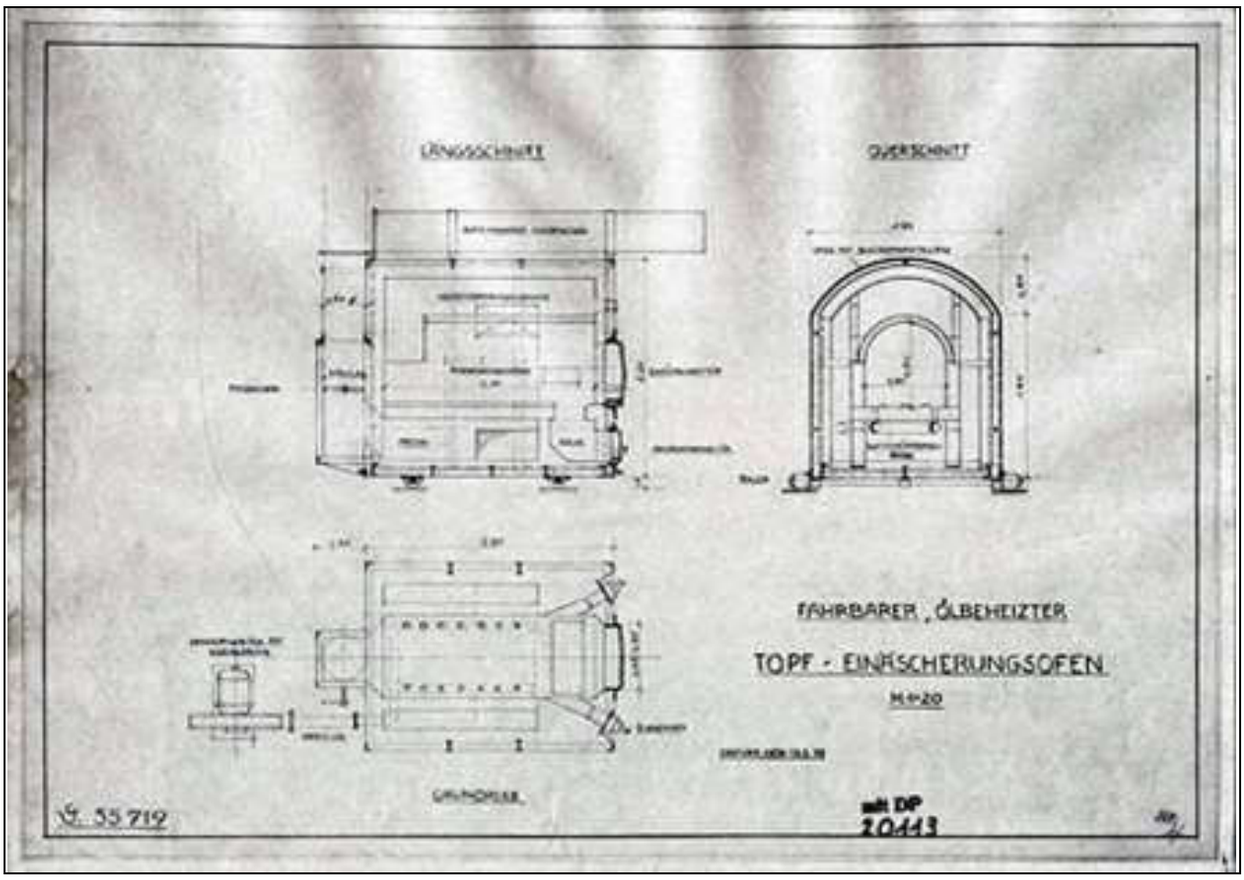

Document 166: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile cremation furnace.
Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

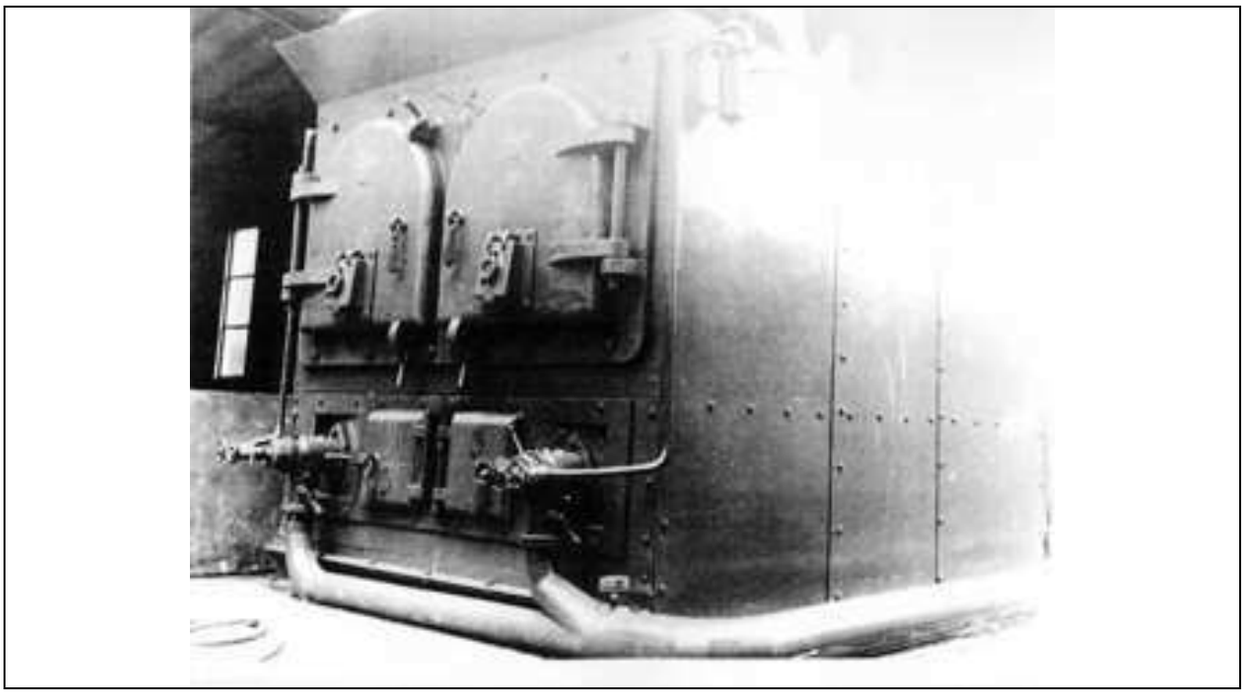

Document 167: TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace.
Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

Expedition	Versand	Fakturist	Comm. Buchh.	Kontrolle	Montagebureau	Kalkulation
	na.					

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft
Erfurt

Auftrag Nr. 4o D263

Der Reichsführer SS , Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten , SS- Neubauleitung K.L.Mauthausen

Mauthausen/Oberdonau

den 12.12. 194 o

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. ~~Waggon Frachtgut~~ — Eilgut nach Station: St. Georgen a.d. Gusen / Oberdonau an Lager Unterkunft Gusen.

2541 Waggon Nr. 34512 Stuttg.

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Versandabteilung

Heftrand

Signum	Fabrik-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.& S.							
					Teile zum Einäscherungs-Ofen		
	96788	1	lose	1	fahrberer Einäscherungs-Ofen mit		
					2 Muffeln	2833	2833
		2	"	2	Rohre		
		1	"	1	Blechrohr 12o ø mit 2 Krümmern	8,5	8,5
		1	"	1	desgl. "	1o,5	1o,5
		1	"	1	Wagen für die Gebläse-Station mit	637	637
	96669				3 Gebläsen 12o/52o, 12o/3oo u.		
	96666				4oo M. sowie 3 el. Motoren 5,5,PS.		
	96625				1,5 PS. 38oV.,3PS.38oV.		
		2	lose	2	Blechrohre 12o ø	11	11
		1	"	1	Blechstutzen 28o/43o	43,5	43,5
	96788	4	"	4	Schürgeräte	17	17
		1	"	1	Ascheksten	13	13
					Übertrag		3572,5

Document 168: Bill of lading of 12 December 1940 to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen about the parts for a TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

Einzelliste Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Fabrik-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.I.& S.					Übertrag		3573,5
	97644	1	lose	1	Rahmen mit Rollen zur Einführungs-vorrichtung	47,5	47,5
		1	"	1	Einführungswanne	41	41
	21242	4	"	4	Ge. Feuertüren 350/280	188	188
		4	"	4	Ge. Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	3o	3o
		2o	"	2o	Vierkanteisen 3o/3o, 6oo lg.	84	84
		4	"	4	desgl. 64o lg.	18	18
		4	"	4	Formsteine	36	36
	97288	1	"	1	Blechstutzen	62	62
		1	"	1	kon. Blechrohr	28,5	28,5
	22564	1	Verschl.		6 Qm. Asbestplatten	23	26,5
	21267	6	lose	6	Monolit-Roststeine 75o lg.	176	176
		8	"	8	Monolit-Platten 5oo/6oo /1oo	4o8	4o8
	21876	2	Kisten	25o	Kg. Schleckenwolle	25o	286
		4	Säcke				
	97o55	1	Karton	1	Ölstand	o,3	5
	96788				div. Schrauben	2	2
					div. Dichtungen	o,1	
							5o1o

Hellrand

Document 168: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK

GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
DEUTSCHE BANK, ERFURT
DRESDNER BANK, ERFURT
POSTSCHECKKONTO ERFURT

SS-Neubauleitung
19 FEB 1941
K. L. Mauthausen
B. Nr. 3402 | Bearb. | Erl. 122

TOPF Gegr. 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
CODES
RUD. MOSSE CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

ERFURT, 5.2.1941
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE

Fol. 79/66

Zweitschrift
schr.

Rechnung Nr. D 41/107

An den
für Herrn Reichsführer S.S. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
Berlin - Lichterfelde - West

Auftrag Nr.		
4o D 264	betr.: Konzentrationslager Mauthausen.	
	Lieferung eines fahrbaren Einäscherungsofens mit 2 Muffeln, bestehend aus:	
	dem schmiedeeis. Ofenmantel mit Unterstützungsgerüst und Rollengestell, schmiedeeis. umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe, Saugzuganlage, Schamotteausmauerung und Isolierung, den guss- und schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen und der Oelbrenneranlage, im übrigen lt. Beschreibung in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 29.2.1940	8.950,--
	Anbau von zwei Koksgeneratoren an den fahrbaren Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen und zwar:	
	Lieferung von:	
	1.000 Schamotte Normal- und Keilsteinen S.K. 34	
	500 kg Schamotte-Mörtel	38o,--
	Übertrag:	9.33o,--

Hiervon entfallen RM ____ auf Fracht und Versicherungen § 5 Abs. 4 des U. St. G.

- 2 -

Document 169: Invoice from J.A. Topf & Söhne of 5 February 1941 for the delivery of one TOPF naphtha-fired mobile double-muffle cremation furnace to the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. (Rechnung Nr. D 41/107). Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

2. Blatt der Rechnung vom 5.2.1941 Nr. 107

für den Herrn Reichsführer S.S., Berlin - Lichterfelde/West

Auftrag Nr. 40 D 264			
	Übertrag	9.330,--	
	460 Isoliersteinen	163,--	
	200 kg Isoliermörtel		
	4 gusseis. Feuer- und Aschetüren schamottegefüttert	180,--	
	20 schmiedeeis. Vierkantstäben mit Auflagereisen für die Generatorroste	51,--	
	4 gusseis. Luftkanalverschlüssen	28,--	
	Änderungsarbeiten an der schmiedeeisernen Ummantelung des Ofens und an den Verankerungseisen	100,--	
	Verpackung und Frachten frei Mauthausen, gem.uns. Kostenanschlag vom 1.10.1940	262,--	10.114,--
	Gestellung unseres Montörs Milling in der Zeit vom 26.12.40 bis 4.2.41 zum Anbauen der Generatoren lt. bescheinigten Tagelohnzetteln		
	31 Reisestunden a 2,--	62,--	
	267 Arbeitsstunden a 2,--	134,--	
	48 x Überstundenzuschlag a -,50	24,--	
	38 x Sonntagsstundenzuschlag a 1,--	38,--	
	29 Tage Auslösung a 7,--	203,--	
	Reisegeld Erfurt-Mauthausen-Dachau	46,80	
	Auslagen, Werkzeugtransport etc.	13,60	521,40
		Reichsmark	10.635,40

durch: S.S. Neubauleitung K.Z-Lr
Mauthausen.

Document 169: continued.

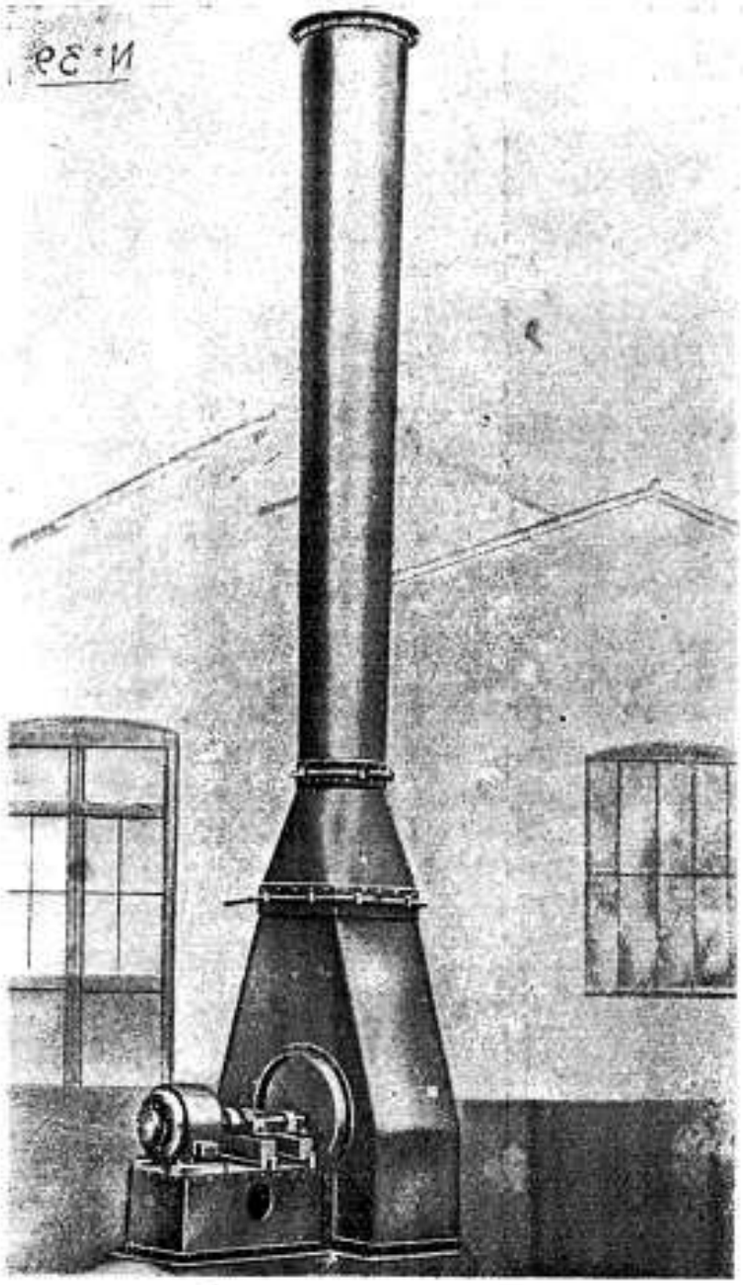

Fig. 49. - Camino (Ing. Pellizzari) a tiraggio meccanico con ventilatore centrifugo.
(In funzione Società Ilva a Bagnoli).

Document 170: Forced-draft chimney with centrifugal fan. Source: A. Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 90.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

NO-4448

60 JAHRE TOPF

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:

Abteilung D I

Abteilung D II

Abteilung D III

Abteilung E III

Abteilung C

Bauamt Amtsgericht u. Bauten
SS Neubauleitung Buchenwald
13. JAN. 1940

Kosten-Anschlag

ERFURT

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D/Pzl.

ANGEBOT No. 39/1386

DATUM: 21.12.1939.

An die
SS-Bauleitung des
KL-Buchenwald,
Weimar.

Betr.: 1 Öl- oder Naphthabeister Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, sowie Zugverstärkungs-Anlage.

Aufgestellt: Pzl/Fa.

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 171: "Cost estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 21 December 1939 for the SS New Construction Office of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp regarding a coke- or naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Document NO-4448.

A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 21.12.39.

für Weimar.

NO-4448

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Ein Öl- oder koksbeheizter Einäscherungsofen mit Druckluftanlage und Rauchkanal, eine Saugzug-Anlage,		
		hierzu gehören:		
		Der Mauerwerksmantel, bestehend aus normalen Ziegelsteinen, wovon die besten Steine zur Verblendung des Ofens herausgesucht werden, einschließlich des erforderlichen Zementkalkes und Sandes, das Schamottematerial bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen, der Monolit-Stampfmasse und dem Schamottemörtel,		
		insgesamt ca. 10 200 kg für Schamotte-Material.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungseisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkeleisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern,		
		insgesamt ca. 800 kg.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, bestehend aus:		
	2	Stück gußeisernen Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen, die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitmasse ausgestampft,		
	2	gußeisernen Aschenentnahmetüren,		
	3	gußeisernen Luftkanalverschlüssen,		
	1	gußeisernem Rauchkanalschieber in luftdicht schließender Führungshülse laufend, einschließlich Rollen, Drahtseil und Gegengewicht,		
	2	Stück schmiedeeisernen Aschebehältern.		
		Die erforderlichen Schürgeräte.		
	1	Druckluftgebläse direkt gekuppelt mit einem 1,5 PS Drehstrom-Motor und die erforderliche Rohrleitung.		

Document 171: continued.

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 21.12.39.

für Weimar.

NO-4448

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	1	Ölbrenner-Anlage, bestehend aus:		
	2	Stück Ölbrennern von je 6 bis 25 kg/h,		
	2	Stück Absperrventilen,		
	2	Stück Handflügelpumpen,		
	2	Stück Winddruckmessern,		
	1	Druckluftgebläse mit einem 2½ PS-Motor, direkt gekuppelt,		
		der erforderlichen Öl-Zu- und Rücklaufleitung,		
	1	Ölbehälter für 250 Liter Öl.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung.		
		Gesamtgewicht ca. 1325 kg.		
		Montage des Ofens:		
		Die Monteurgestellung (3 Mann) zum Bau des Ofens einschließlich der sozialen Abgaben, Tagegelder und Reisekosten.		
		Gestellung eines Ingenieurs zur Baukontrolle und Inbetriebnahme des Ofens.		
		Frachten und Anfuhrkosten frei Arbeitsstelle Buchenwald.		
		Freie Position I ..... RM.		7.755,—
II.		**Eine Topf-Saugzug-Anlage**		
		für ca. 4000 cbm Abgase mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit Saug- und Druckstutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug- vom Druckraum trennt.		
		Gesamtgewicht ca. 260 kg		
		Freie Position II ..... RM.		1.250,—

Document 171: continued.

A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 21.12.39.

für Weimar.

NO-4448

Ul. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung				
		Unseren Monteuren müssen während der Bauzeit drei Mann als Helfer ohne Kosten für uns gestellt werden. Für die vorstehend aufgeführten guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen benötigen wir eine Kennziffer mit dem Zusatzzeichen "Z", die uns bei Auftragserteilung sofort bekanntgegeben werden muß.				
		Lieferungsbedingungen A. 60.8.39.1000.Gr.				

Document 171: continued.

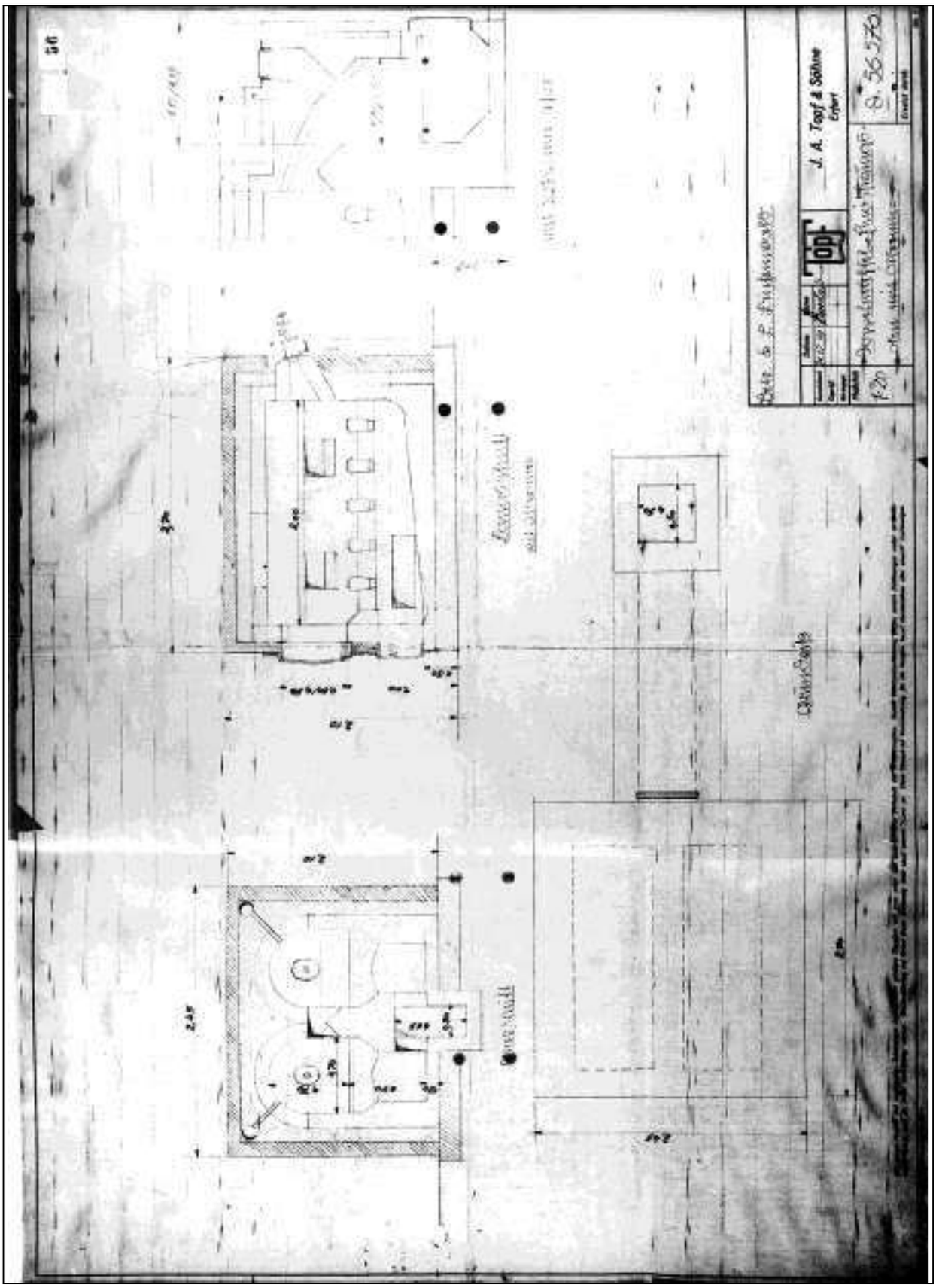

Document 172: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570 of 21 December 1939 "Naphtha-fired double-muffle cremation furnace" for the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Document NO-4444.

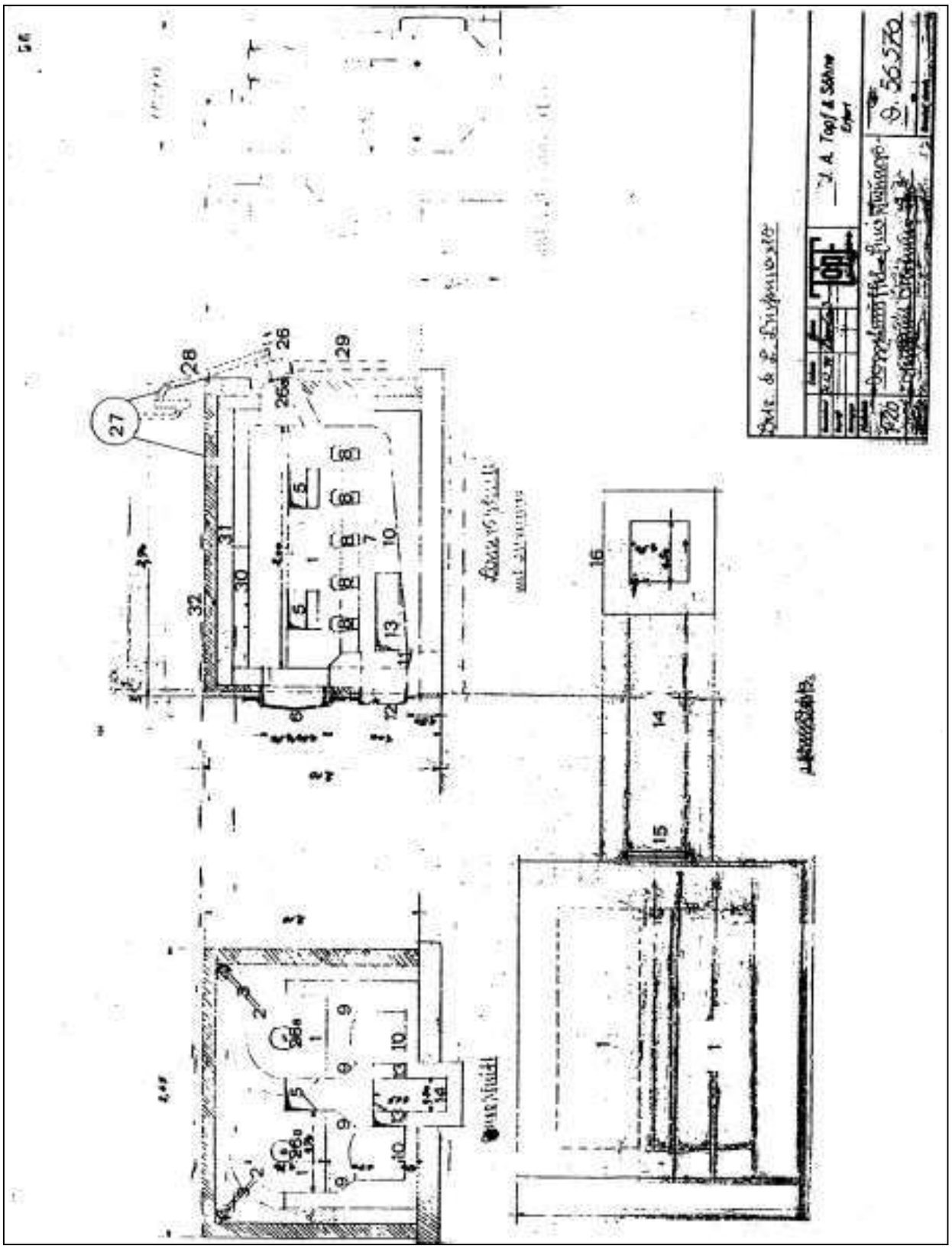

Document 172a: as above, detail; numbers added; see text of Part 1.

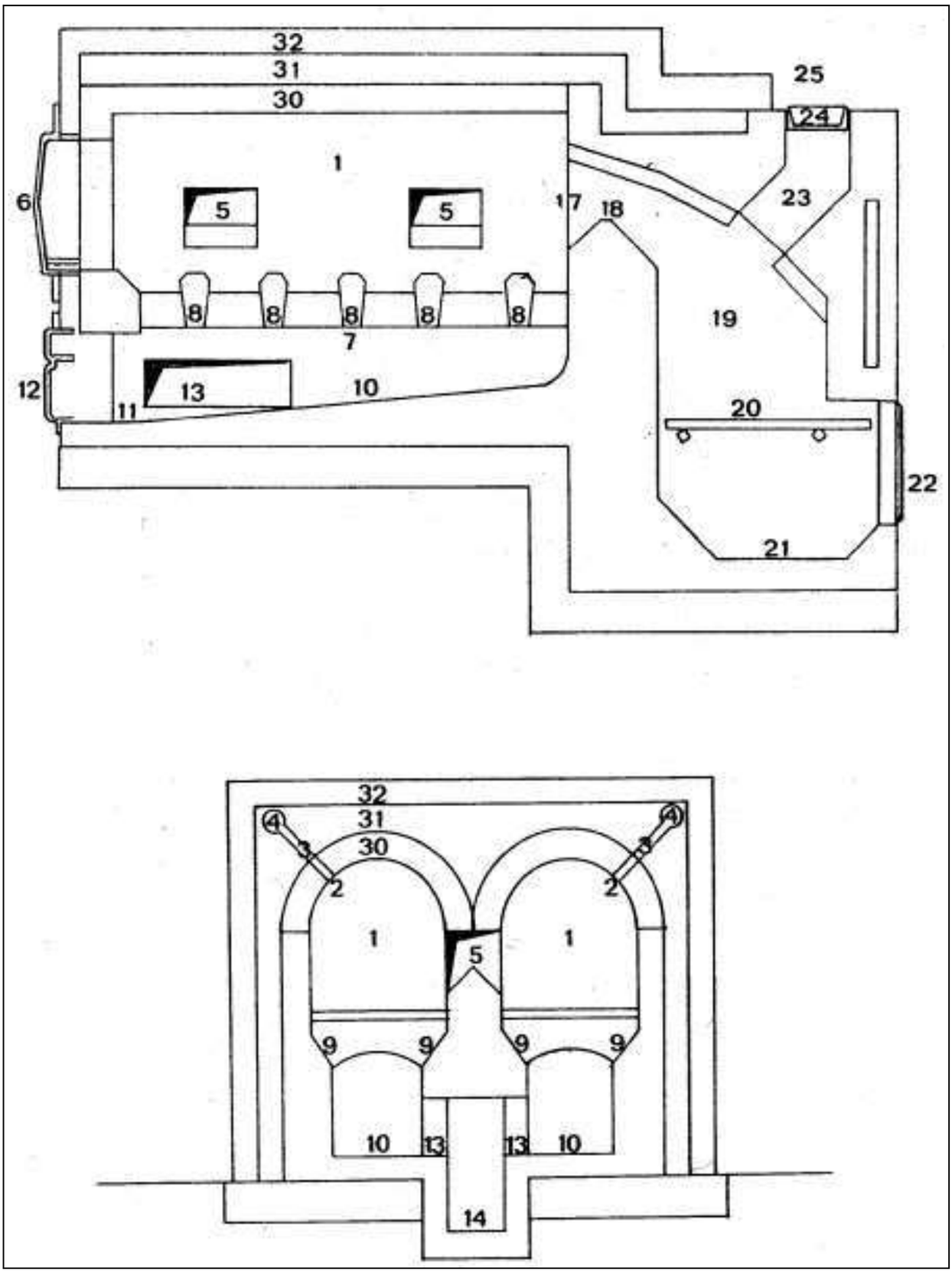

Document 172-b & c: as above, redrawn details with numbers added; longitudinal (top) and trans Płaszów verse vertical section (bottom). See text of Part 1.

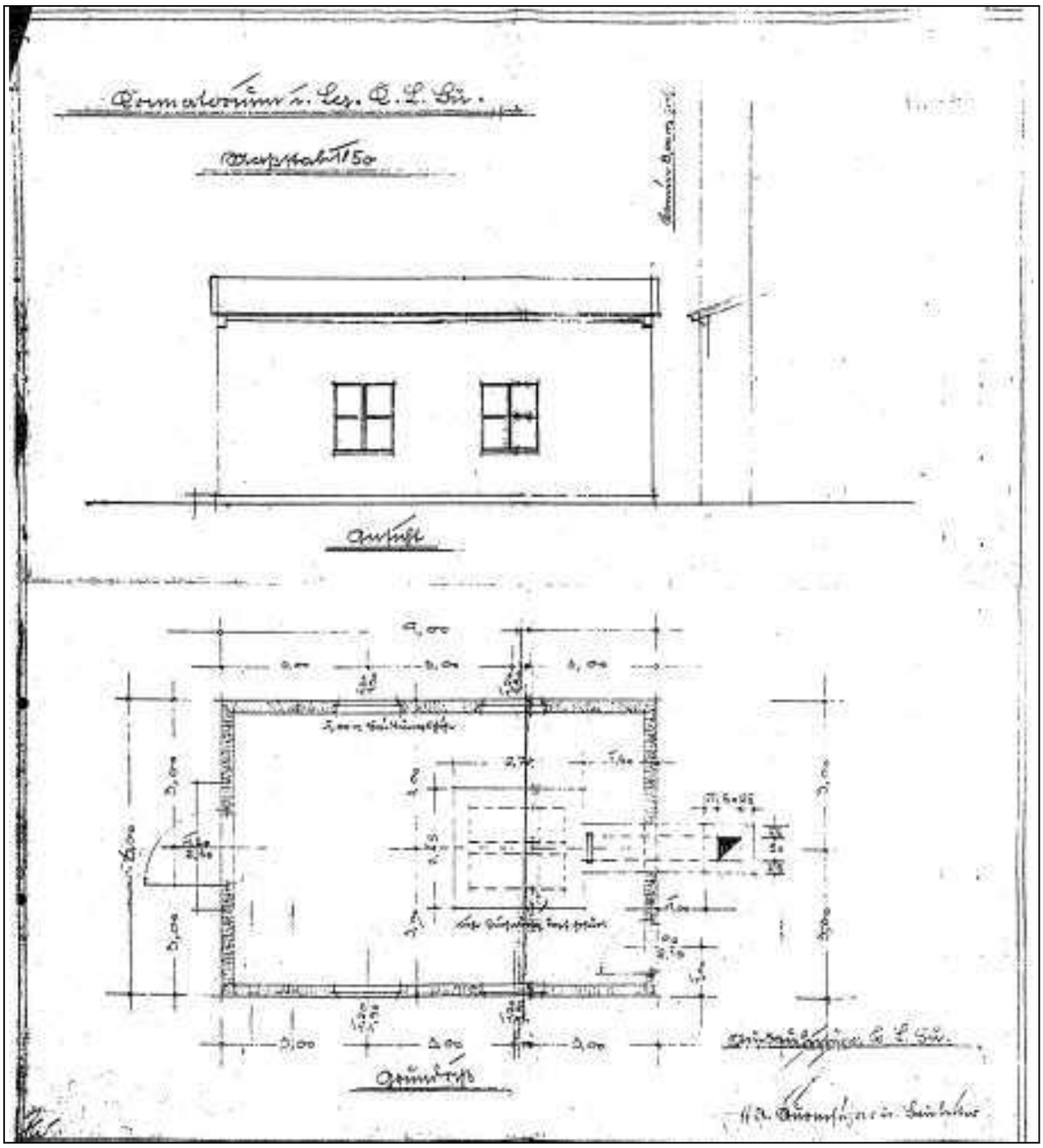

Document 173: Crematorium of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp (December 1939). Document NO-4444.

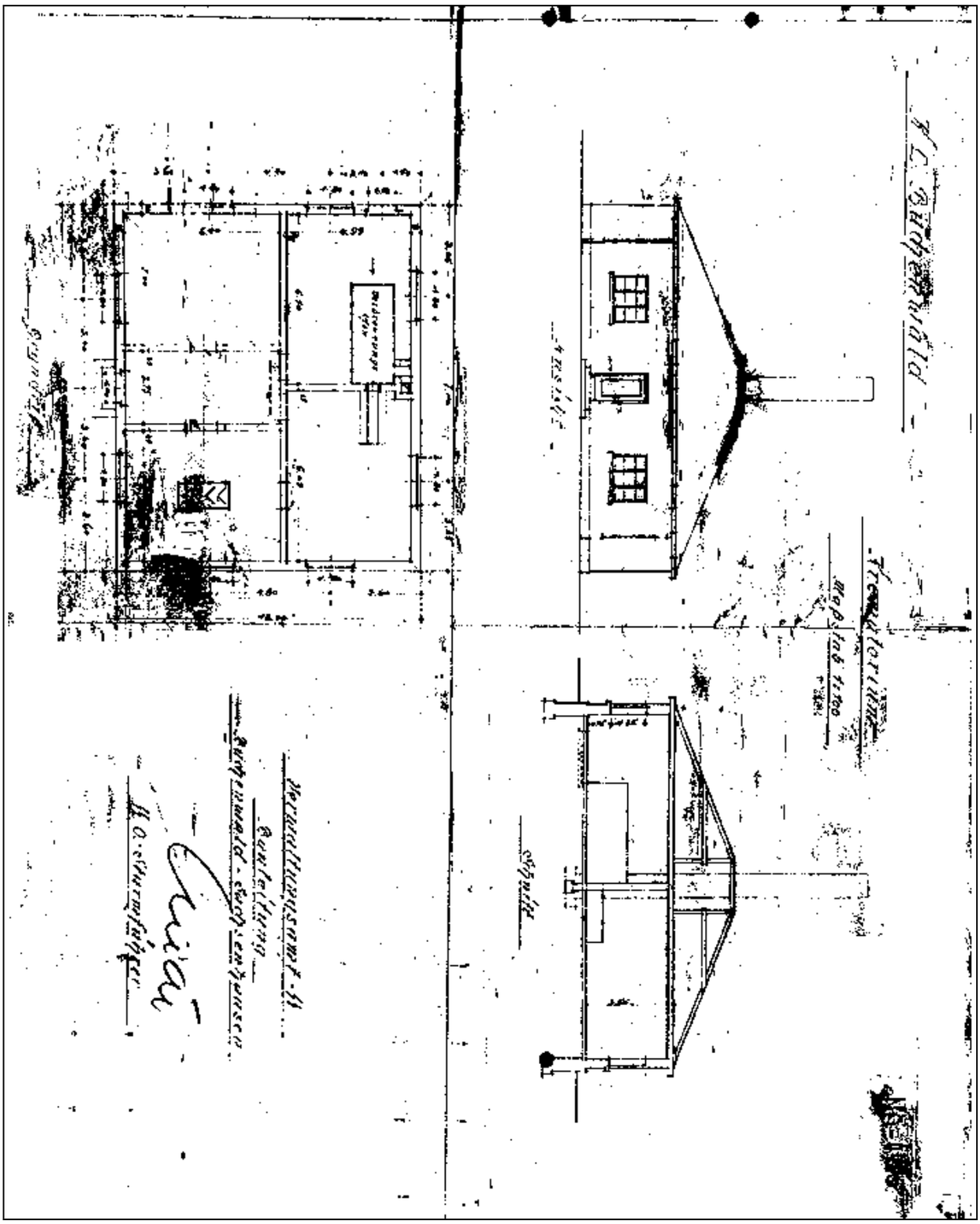

Document 174: Drawing of the crematorium at Buchenwald Camp (January 1940). Document NO-4445.

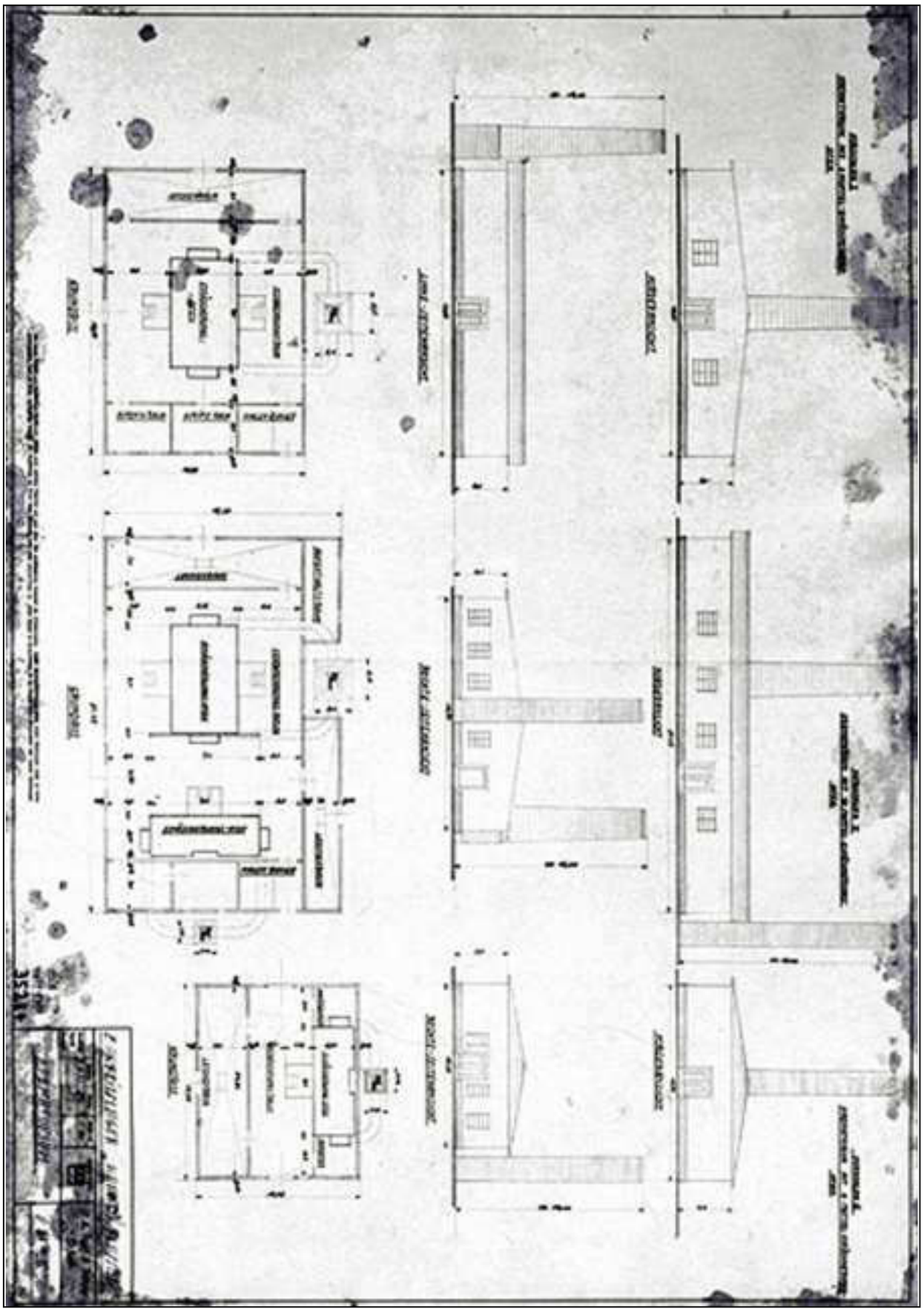

Document 175: Crematorium at the Płaszów Camp. Number and date illegible. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

2. d. A.

Bericht.

des ⸸-Oscha. P o l l o k in der Eigenschaft als Sachbearbeiter für baupolizeiliche Angelegenheiten.

Am Schornstein des Krematoriums im K.L. Auschwitz hat sich der Kamineinband gelöst. Dieses ist auf eine unsachgemässe Ausführung, sowie teilweise Überhitzung des Schornsteines zurückzuführen. Die Einbände sind nicht dem Zweck entsprechend als Rahmen ausgebildet und sind deshalb unwirksam. Da der Schornstein bereits starke Risse aufweist, die zwar äusserlich wieder verfugt, im Mauerwerk meines Erachtens nach noch vorhanden sind, besteht die Gefahr, dass der Schornstein bei stärkerem Wind einstürzen kann. Um unabsehbare Folgen zu vermeiden, bitte ich den Leiter der Zentralbauleitung veranlassen zu wollen, dass sofort Massnahmen getroffen werden, um die Mängel zu beseitigen. Dabei wäre zu beachten, dass alle Einbände entfernt und durch Rahmeneinbände sach- und handwerksgemäss ersetzt werden.

Auschwitz, den 30-Mai. 1942

Pollok

⸸-Oberscharführer.

Kenntnis genommen:
Auschwitz, den 30.5.42

⸸-Ustuf.(S)

...d Polizei Auschwitz O...
Eingang: 30. MAI 1942
Stn. 42/42

Document 176: Report by SS-Oberscharführer *Pollok of 30 May 1942 on the damage to the chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64.*

Standfestigkeitsberechnung eines gemauerten Schornsteins

94 A

von h = 15 m Höhe über Gelände und $2 r_o$ = 1,20 m oberer lichter Weite.

Bauherr: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei in Auschwitz O/S.

Bauunternehmer:

Bauort: Lager Auschwitz Dampfkesselnummer:

Der Schornstein dient zum Betriebe einer Anlage.

Es sind bestimmt: A für die Gewichte von Schaft, Sockel und Futter, C für die Lagerfugen, D für die Grundbausohle, E für geschlossene Querschnitte bei Einführung von Fuchs- oder Räumöffnungen.

Berechnungsgrundlagen:

Grundlagen für die Ausführung freistehender Schornsteine DIN 1056, Blatt 1-2 u. DIN 1057 (Ausg. 1940). Erläuterung des Vordrucks in: H. Jahr, Die Fabrikschornsteine, 8. Auflage, Verlag Otto Hammerschmidt, Hagen i. W., 1940.

Abmessungen und Baustoffe: (vgl. anliegende Zeichnung Nr. vom 19)

Schaft

Schafthalbmesser an der Mündung: innen r_o = 0,60 m; außen R_o = 0,84 m

Unterer innerer Schafthalbmesser r = 0,85 m

Unterer äußerer Schafthalbmesser R = 1,09 m

Die Schafthöhe h_s = 12 m

Die Halbmesserzunahme für 1 m Höhe beträgt 0,04 cm

Mauerwerk: h'_s 12 m -Ziegel; Ziegel-Druckfestigk.: σ_z 150 kg/cm²; Mauerwerks-Druckfestigk.: σ_s 7 kg/cm²

Mauerwerk: h''_s -Ziegel; Ziegel-Druckfestigk.: σ_z kg/cm²; Mauerwerks-Druckfestigk.: σ_s kg/cm²

laut beil. Prüfungszeugnis Mörtelmischungsverhältnis: – Raumteile Zement zu – Rtl. Kalk zu 1:3 Rtl. Sand.

Mauerwerks-Raumgewicht: γ_1 = 1800 kg/m³; größte zulässige Druckspannung: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ 7 kg/cm²,

Mauerwerks-Raumgewicht: γ_2 = kg/m³; größte zulässige Druckspannung: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ kg/cm².

Sockel

Höhe: h_1 = 3 m

Querschnittsform: außen: Quadrat; innen: "

Mauerwerk: -Ziegel

Ziegeldruckfestigkeit: σ_z = 150 kg/cm²; Mauerwerks-Druckfestigkeit: σ_s = 7 kg/cm²; Mörtelmischungsverhältnis: 1:3 Rtl. Zement zu – Rtl. Kalk zu – Rtl. Sand; Mauerwerks-Raumgewicht: γ = 1800 kg/m³; größte zulässige Druckspannung: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ = 7 kg/cm².

Grundbau

Form der Sohlenfläche: qm; Tiefe: h_2 2,6 m; Baustoff: -Beton, Mischungsverhältnis = 1:6;

Mauerwerk: normal- -Ziegel, Mörtelmischung = 1:4:13; Raumgewicht: γ = 1800 kg/m³;

größte zulässige Druckspannung für Mauerwerk: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ = 10 kg/cm²; desgl. für Beton: $\sigma_{d\,zul}$ = 25 kg/cm².

Isoliermantel

Höhen:	4,60 m,	12 m,	m,	m,	m,	m,
Wandstärken:	12 cm,	12 cm,	cm,	cm,	cm,	cm,

Baustoff: Schamott - -Ziegel; Raumgewicht: γ = 1900 / 1800 kg/m³.

Erläuterung zur Berechnung des Schornsteins:

1. **Gewichtsberechnung.** Das Gewicht einer Trommel (Schaft- oder Sockelteil von gleicher Wanddicke) ist

$$G = x \cdot d \cdot z\,(R_o + r) \cdot \gamma \quad \text{kg,}$$

wobei d die Wanddicke, z die Trommelhöhe und R_o und r den äußeren oberen bzw. inneren unteren Trommelhalbmesser bedeuten. Außerdem ist bei Kreisquerschnitt x = π = 3,1416, bei Achtecken x = 3,314, bei Quadraten x = 4,00.

2. **Windlastberechnung.** Ist h (in m) die Schornsteinhöhe über Gelände, dann ist die Windlast, bezogen auf 1 m² Achsschnittfläche

$$w = 120 + 0{,}6 \cdot h \text{ (in kg/m²).}$$

Ist ferner bei runden Schornsteinen n = 0,67, bei achteckigen n = 0,71, bei viereckigen n = 1,0, dann ist der gesamte Winddruck auf die Säule W = n · w · F und das Winddruckmoment M = W · s, wenn F die senkrechte Querschnittfläche und s den Abstand des Schwerpunktes derselben über der betrachteten Lagerfuge bezeichnen.

Nachdruck, auch auszugsweise, verboten. Erläuterungen dazu sind enthalten in Jahr: Die Fabrikschornsteine 8. Auflage 1940. Verlag Otto Hammerschmidt, Hagen i. Westf.

-1. JUL. 942

Document 177: Static calculations for the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz performed by R. Koehler on 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-46a.

Rauminhalte und Eigenlasten B

Bezeichnung des Schornsteinteils (Schaft, Futterabsatz, Sockel, Grundbau)	Ansatz für den Rauminhalt z. B.: V = π · d · s (R₀ + r) in m³ vgl. Vordruck A, Erläuterung 1	Rauminhalt in m³	Mauerw.-Raum-Gewicht γ in kg/m³	Gewicht der einzelnen Schornsteinteile in kg
Absatz I.	4x12xo,25(o,84+o,85)	2o,281	1800	36.5o4
			G =	36.5o4
Sockel	4x3xo,38(1,22+o,9o)	9,671	1800	17.4o6
			G 1 =	17.4o6
Isoliermantel				
Mauerwerk	4,o8xo,12x12	5,871	1800	1o.584
Schamott	(4,o8xo,12x4,6)+(o,9xo,9xo,12)+ +(o,38xo,7xo,6x4)	2,991	1900	5,681
			G 2 =	16.265
Fundamentmauerwerk	4x1,6xo,52x(1,41+o,93)-(o,6xo,7x xo,51x2)	7,2o	1800	12,96o
Fundamentbeton	3,6x3,6x1	12,962	2200	28,512
			G 3 =	41.472
	Insgesamt:	G o =		111.547

Document 177: continued.

Berechnung der Fugenspannungen C

Für jeden Schornsteinquerschnitt ist h die Höhe des darüberliegenden Schornsteinteiles in m.
Für die Mündung des Schornsteines ist R_o = 0,84 m, r_o = 0,60 m.

Für nebenbezeichn. Schornsteinteile ist	Säule über Fuge I, h = 12 m	Säule über Fuge , h = m
Unterer äußerer Halbmesser R in m	(0,04x12+1,70):2 = 1,09	
Unterer innerer Halbmesser r in m	1,09−0,25 = 0,84	
1. Gewicht G über der Fuge in kg	4x12x0,25(0,84+0,85)x1800=36.504	
2. Windlast W in kg	125(0,84+1,09)x12=2.895	
Windlastmoment M in kgm	$42(1,09+1,68)x12^2$=16.753	
3. Ausschl. des Druckmittelpunktes: $a = \frac{M}{G}$ in m	$\frac{16753}{36504}$ = 0,45	
4. Der betracht. Querschn. F in m²	$4(1,09^2-0,85^2)$ = 1,88	
5. Kleinste Kernweite k in m	$0,236x1,09(1+\frac{0,85^2}{1,09^2})$=0,42	
6. Zulässige Größe des Ausschlages = zweite Kernweite e	0,55x1,09+0,34x0,85=0,89	
Da a kleiner ist als e, so ist die Bedingung erfüllt, daß sich die Fugen nicht weiter als bis zur Schwerpunktachse öffnen.		
7. Pressung durch Eigengewicht σ_0 $\sigma_0 = G : (F \cdot 10\,000)$ in kg/cm²	$\frac{36504}{18800}$ = 1,94	
8. Hilfs-spannungen in kg/cm² $\sigma' = \sigma_0 \left(1 + \frac{a}{k}\right)$	$1,94(1+\frac{0,45}{0,42})$ = 4,01	
$\sigma'' = \sigma_0 \left(1 - \frac{a}{k}\right)$	$1,94(1-\frac{0,45}{0,42})$ = 0,14	
9. Größte Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_m = \sigma'' + \sigma'\left(\frac{a-k}{e-k}\right)^2$	$4,01+0,14(\frac{0,45-0,42}{0,89-0,42})^2$ =4,01	
10. Zulässige Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_d = 0,40 \cdot \sigma_{dzul} + 0,15\,h'$	0,4x7+0,15x12 = 4,60	
Für nebenbezeichn. Schornsteinteile ist	**Säule über Fuge II, h = 3 m**	**Säule über Fuge , h = m**
Unterer äußerer Halbmesser R in m	(0,04x3+2,18+26) = 1,28	
Unterer innerer Halbmesser r in m	1,28−0,38 = 0,90	
1. Gewicht G über der Fuge in kg	4x3x0,38(1,22+0,9)x1800=	17406
2. Windlast W in kg	95x2,44x3 = 695	
Windlastmoment M in kgm	16753+3x(2895+695)=26479	
3. Ausschl. des Druckmittelpunktes: $a = \frac{M}{G}$ in m	$\frac{26479}{53910}$ = 0,49	
4. Der betracht. Querschn. F in m²	$4x(1,28^2-0,90^2)$ = 3,32	
5. Kleinste Kernweite k in m	$0,236x1,28(1+\frac{0,90^2}{1,28^2})$= 0,45	
6. Zulässige Größe des Ausschlages = zweite Kernweite e	0,55x1,28+0,34x0,90= 1,01	
Da a kleiner ist als e, so ist die Bedingung erfüllt, daß sich die Fugen nicht weiter als bis zur Schwerpunktachse öffnen.		
7. Pressung durch Eigengewicht σ_0 $\sigma_0 = G : (F \cdot 10\,000)$ in kg/cm²	$\frac{53910}{33200}$ = 1,62	
8. Hilfs-spannungen in kg/cm² $\sigma' = \sigma_0 \left(1 + \frac{a}{k}\right)$	$1,62(1+\frac{0,49}{0,45})^2$ = 3,38	
$\sigma'' = \sigma_0 \left(1 - \frac{a}{k}\right)$	$1,62(1-\frac{0,49}{0,45})$ = 0,15	
9. Größte Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_m = \sigma'' + \sigma'\left(\frac{a-k}{e-k}\right)^2$	$3,38+0,15(\frac{0,49-0,45}{1,01-0,45})^2$= 3,53	
10. Zulässige Kantenpress. in kg/cm² $\sigma_d = 0,40 \cdot \sigma_{dzul} + 0,15\,h'$	0,40x10+0,15x3 = 4,45	

Document 177: continued.

Beanspruchung der Grundbausohle D

Tiefe des Grundbaues h_2 = 2,60 m

Durchmesser der runden oder Abstand zweier gegenüberliegender Seiten der eckigen Grundplatte D = 3,60 m

1. **Fläche der Grundbausohle** F_2 = 12,96 m

Inhalt des Grundbaues V_2 = 20,16 cbm

m³

G_1 = Schaftgewicht = 36.504,– kg

G_2 = Inhe-Behälter { Leergewicht = kg; gefüllt J = m³ = kg }

G_3 = Sockelgewicht = 17.406,– kg

G_4 = Isoliermantel = 16.265,– kg

G_5 = Grundbaugewicht = 41.472,00 kg

G_6 = kg

2. **Gesamt-Schornsteingewicht** Σ G = 111.647,00 kg

3. **Windmoment**, bezogen auf die Grundbausohle

M_2 = 26.479+2,6(2.895+695) = 35.813 kgm

4. Der **Ausschlag des Druckmittelpunktes** von der Mitte ist:

$a_2 = \frac{M_2}{\Sigma G} = \frac{35.813}{111.647}$ = 0,32 m

5. Die **kleinste Kernweite** der Grundplatte ist:

k_2 = 0,118x3,6 = 0,42 m

Da $a_2 < k_2$, hebt sich die Grundplatte nicht vom Boden ab!

6. **Beanspruchung durch Eigenlast:**

$\sigma_0 = \frac{G \text{ (in kg)}}{F \text{ (in m}^2) \cdot 10000} = \frac{111.647}{129.600}$ = 0,86 kg/cm²

7. **Randspannung an der Windschattenseite:**

$\sigma_2 = \sigma_0 \left(1 + \frac{a_2}{k_2}\right) = 0,86\left(1+\frac{0,32}{0,42}\right)$ = 1,50

Art des Baugrundes:

Zulässige Bodenbeanspruchung: σ_{zul} 2 kg/cm²

Bemerkungen:

Der Grundbau besteht aus dem Inhalte der Bodenplatte und dem Inhalte der Pyramide oder Stufen abzüglich der Aussparungen. Der Inhalt der Pyramide ist $= \frac{4}{3} h'' (R_2^2 + R\, r_1 + r_1^2)$, wenn h'' die Höhe der Pyramide, R_2 und r_1 die Halbmesser der einbeschriebenen Kreise des unteren und oberen Querschnittes der Pyramide sind.

Ist W = Windlast und M = Windlastmoment auf den Säulenschaft, W_1 = Windlast und M_0 = Windlastmoment auf die Sockelsohle, so ist das auf die Grundbausohle wirkende Windlastmoment

$M_2 = M_1 + h_2 (W + W_1)$

Hat der Schornstein keinen Sockel, so ist

$M_2 = M + h_2 W$

Die kleinste Kernweite der Grundplatte beträgt bei:

quadr. Form $k_2 = 0,118 \cdot D$

achteck. „ $k_2 = 0,122 \cdot D$

runder „ $k_2 = 0,125 \cdot D$

Erklärung

Bauherr und Bauausführender übernehmen die Gewähr dafür, daß die in der Standfestigkeitsberechnung eingesetzten Gewichte mit der Wirklichkeit übereinstimmen und die zu verwendenden Baustoffe hinsichtlich ihrer Güte und Fähigkeit unseren Angaben entsprechen und technisch richtig angewandt werden.

, den 19 Myslowitz, den 20. Juni 19 42.

Der Antragsteller: Der Bauunternehmer:

Ing. Robert Koehler
Bauunternehmung
Myslowitz
Leo Schlageter Straße 13

Document 177: continued.

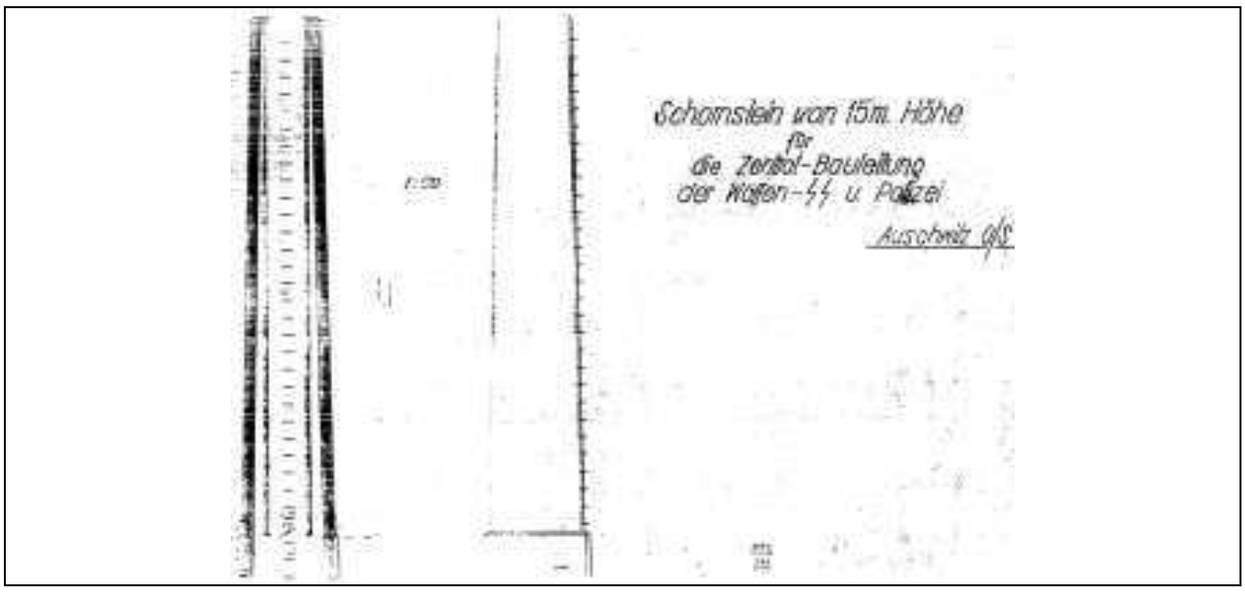

Document 178 (top and bottom): Drawing by R. Koehler of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 20 June 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 17.

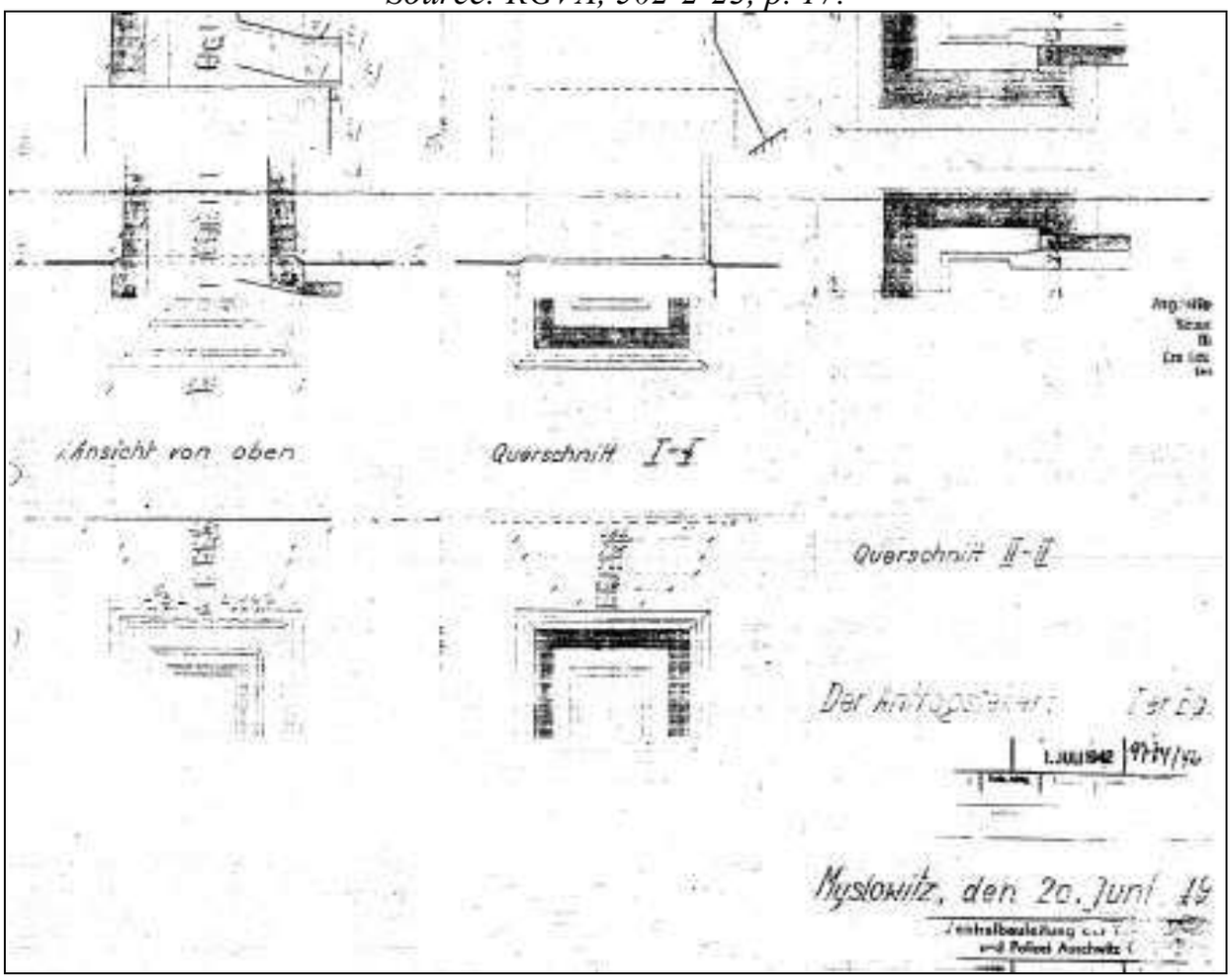

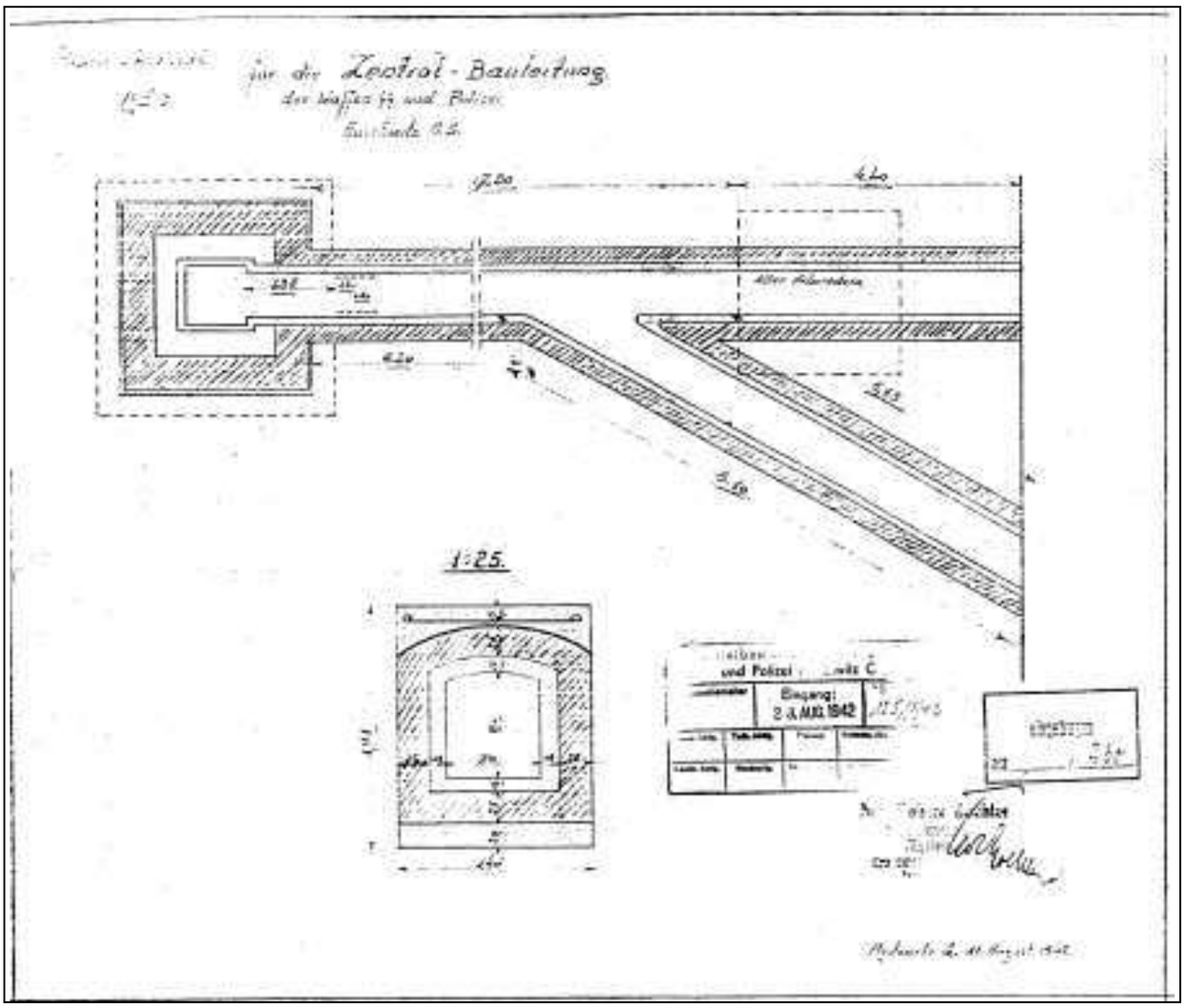

Document 179: Drawing by R. Koehler of the flue ducts to the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz for the Central Construction Office. 11 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.

Schornstein - Krematorium
BW. 11.

Baubeginn 12.6.1942
Fertiggestellt 7.8.1942

Monat	Häftlinge	Vorarbeiter
12. Juni	258	18
Juli	290	75
8. August	140	30
Zusammen:	688	123

Arbeitsstunden:
Häftlinge: 688 x 11 = 7568 St.
Vorarbeiter: 123 x 11 = 1353 St.

Materialverbrauch

25000 Stck	Ziegelsteine
600 m³	Weisskalk
200 Sack	Zement
31000 Kg	Schamottesteine
3700 Kg	Schamottemörtel
6½ Stck	Meißeln
6 Stck	Ruheeisen
3 Ltr.	Öl
10 Ltr.	Benzin
1½ Rollen	Dachpappe
50 Kg	Teer

7.12.42.

Document 180: Summary of labor performed during the construction of the new chimney for Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp (Schornstein-Krematorium BW. 11). 7 December 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 5.

Bftgb.Nr.10 000/42/Po/Ha.

B e r i c h t

des SS-Oberscharführer Pollok in der Eigenschaft
als Sachbearbeiter für baupolizeiliche Angelegenheiten.

Bei der baupolizeilichen Überwachung der Bauarbeiten am Krematorium wurde festgestellt, daß der alte Schornstein in der Horizontal- sowie Vertikalrichtung neue Risse erhalten hat, die zum Einsturz des Schornsteines führen müssen. Dieses ist darauf zurückzuführen daß der Schornstein weiterhin übermässig beansprucht wurde, trotzdem die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei mit Schreiben vom 4.Juni 1942 Bftgb.Nr. 8195/42/Po/Qu. an die Kommandantur des K.L. die Benützung desselben verboten hat.

Ich bitte den Dienststellenleiter der Zentralbauleitung die weitere Benützung des Schornsteines erneut zu verbieten und veranlassen zu wollen, daß der Schornstein sofort abgetragen wird, da sonst unabsehbare Folgen entstehen können.

Auschwitz, den 6.Juli 1942

K.g. LM SS-Ustuf(S)
6.7.42

Po
SS-Oberscharführer

Kenntnis genommen:

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 181: Report by SS-Oberscharführer *Pollok to the head of the Central Construction Office of 6 July 1942 on the danger of collapse of the old chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 31.*

13. August 1942

Bftgb. - Nr. 11775 /42/Ki/Mü 54/11

Betr.: K.L. Auschwitz, neue Schornsteinanlage Krematorium

Bezug: Telefongespräch zwischen SS-Hstuf. (S) Bischoff und SS-Hstuf. Mulka am 12.8.1942, 12⁰⁰ Uhr

Anlg.: - . -

An die
Kommandantur des K.L.

Auschwitz O/S.

Auf Grund o.a. Telefongespräches wurde der Kommandantur mitgeteilt, dass durch das zu rasche Ausheizen der neuen Schornsteinanlage des Krematoriums (essind alle 3 Öfen in Betrieb) bereits Schäden am Mauerwerk aufgetreten sind.

Da die Inbetriebsetzung der 3 Verbrennungsöfen noch vor Erhärtung des Kaminmauerwerksmörtels in vollem Umfange erfolgte, muss jede weitere Verantwortung für das Bauwerk abgelehnt werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 182: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant of 13 August 1942 about the damaging of the new chimney of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

16. Juli 1943

32 695 /43/Ki/Go

Betr.: Baracken für die politische Abteilung - BW 92 -

Bezug: persönliche Rücksprache zwischen Ustuf.Grabner und Ustuf.(F) Kirschnock

Anlg.: keine

An den Leiter der
SS-Standortverwaltung
SS-Ostubaf. S o k l

K.L. Auschwitz

Die hiesige Dienststelle teilt mit, dass der Standplatz der beiden Baracken für die politische Abteilung, insbesondere der Schweizer Baracke, von der Voraussetzung ausgehend festgesetzt wurde, dass das Krematorium I seinen Betrieb vollständig einstellen wird, wie dies auch bei der o.a. Rücksprache von SS-Ustuf.Grabner versichert wurde.

Nachdem die Arbeiten an den Baracken fast beendet sind, wurde festgestellt, dass das Krematorium trotzdem neuerdings in Betrieb genommen wurde.

Die leichte Entzündbarkeit dieser Bauwerke verlangen die Ausserbetriebsetzung des Krematoriums I, widrigenfalls für sich daraus ergebende Feuerschäden jede Verantwortung abgelehnt werden muss.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler:
Regierungsbau[illegible]
Bauleitung K.L.
[illegible]

Document 183: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the head of the garrison administration of 16 July 1943 regarding the suspension of activities at Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.

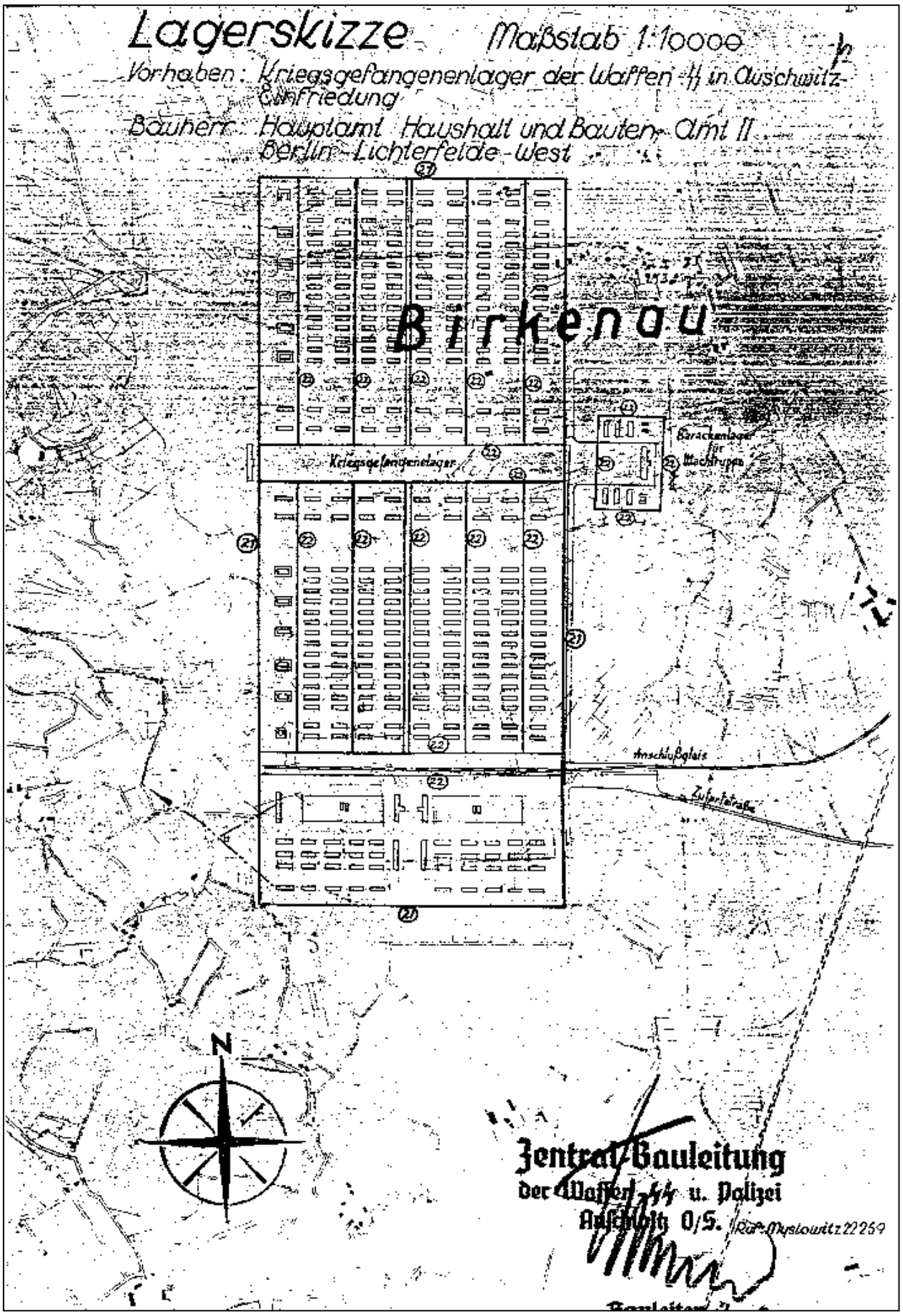

Document 184: Drawing of the Birkenau Camp. October 1941. (Location sketch of Construction Objects BW 21 and 22 "Einfriedigung", fences). Source: RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13.

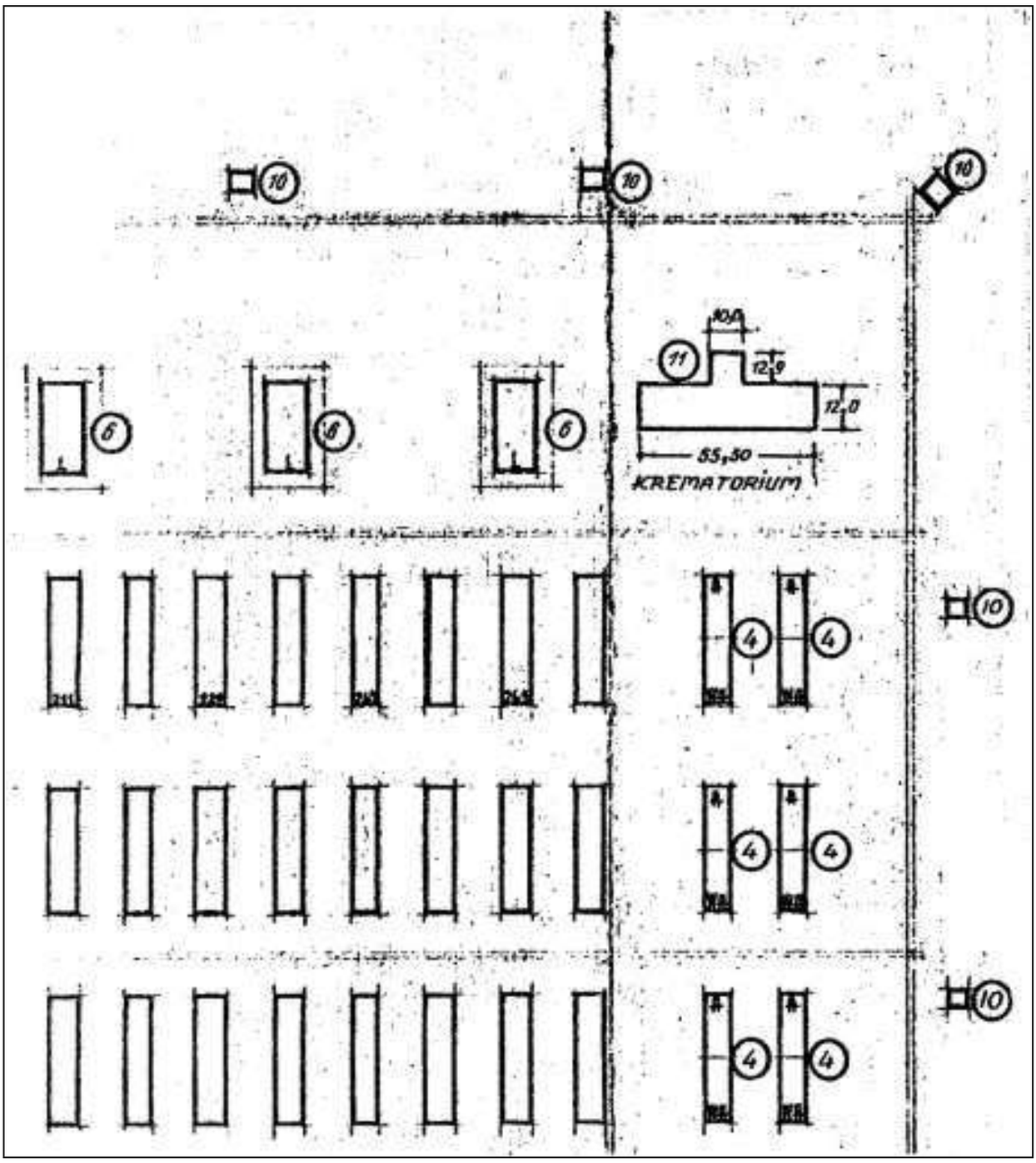

Document 185: Section enlargement of the "Lay-out plan of the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drafted by SS-WVHA on 5 January 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK

GEGR. TOPF 1878

CODES
ENG. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
Eingang
-7 NOV 1941
Rechnungs-Legung-A. | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau und Abtlg. | Abtlg.

An die
Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei,

Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 4.11.41.
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE

BETRIFFT:
Ihr Schreiben v. 22.10.41, Bestellung von Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen, Saugzug-Anlagen und Topf-Müllverbrennungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
Bftg.-Nr.215/41 Ho.

hes.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D IV/Prf.

Auftrag Nr. 41/2249/1.

Wir danken Ihnen bestens für den uns erteilten Auftrag auf Lieferung von

5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen mit Druckluft-Anlage
2 Sarg-Einführungs-Vorrichtungen mit Schienen-Anlage für 5 Öfen
3 Topf-Saugzug-Anlagen
1 Topf-Müll-Verbrennungs-Ofen
Rauchkanal-Anlage.

Den Auftrag nehmen wir an aufgrund unseres beiliegenden Kostenanschlages und dessen Bedingungen zum Gesamtpreise von RM 51 237.--.

Unsere Lieferung:

a) Für die 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen die gesamten Schamotte- und Isoliermaterialien, die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, die Druckluft-Anlagen mit Motoren und die Kosten zweier Monteure für die Besufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten.

Document 186: Order confirmation by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction Office at Auschwitz of 4 November 1941 regarding 5 coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau with auxiliary equipment and a waste incinerator. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
4.11.41.	-2-

EMPFANGER Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz /O.-S.

b) Die 2 Sarg-Einführungs-Vorrichtungen mit Verschiebewagen, einschließlich der Schienen-Anlage für die 5 Stück Einäscherungs-Öfen.

c) Die 3 Topf-Saugzug-Anlagen mit Motoren und die Monteurgestellung zum Einbau der Anlagen.

d) Für die Topf-Müll-Verbrennungs-Anlage die gesamten Schamotte- und Isoliermaterialien, einschließlich der guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, einschließlich Stellung eines Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten.

e) Zur Rauchkanal-Anlage die gesamten Schamottematerialien und Stellung eines Monteurs.

Bauseitige Lieferung:
Zu den Öfen und der Rauchkanal-Anlage die gesamten Mauermaterialien, wie Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement, deren Mengen aus dem Kostenanschlag zu ersehen sind, sowie auch die gesamten, schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen kostenlos für uns.

Ferner stellen Sie unseren Monteuren ohne Kosten für uns genügend Helfer zur Verfügung.

Die von uns vorgesehene Bauzeit für die Anlagen darf 8 Wochen nicht überschreiten, da wir die Stellung unserer Leute nur für diese Zeit berechnet haben. Sollte die vorgesehene Bauzeit überschritten werden, sind die abgeleisteten Stunden im Tagelohn zu verrechnen.

Da die fortgeschrittene Jahreszeit den Bau der Öfen in ungeheizten Räumen nicht zuläßt, so wollen Sie für baldige Erstellung des Ofenraumes und für Heizung desselben Sorge tragen.

Document 186: continued.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
4.11.41.	-3-

83

EMPFANGER Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz /O.-S.

Lieferzeit:
Die von Ihnen gewünschte Lieferzeit von 3 Monaten für die Öfen werden wir versuchen einzuhalten. Dabei ist Voraussetzung, daß in der Materialbeschaffung keine Stockung eintritt und uns keine weiteren Arbeitskräfte entzogen werden.

Wir benötigen 6 Frachtbriefe mit den erforderlichen Vermerken Ihrerseits, um deren baldige Zustellung wir Sie bitten.

Kennziffer:
Wir bitten, dafür zu sorgen, daß die Bekanntgabe einer solchen über 17 600 kg schnellstens erfolgt.

Zeichnungen:
Für die Erstellung der Ofenfundamente sowie zur Anfertigung der Verankerungs-Eisen erhalten Sie von uns in Kürze die erforderlichen Zeichnungen.

Der Gesamtplan mit eingezeichneten Öfen, Rauchkanal- und Entlüftungs-Anlage, desgleichen eine Ofenzeichnung des Dreimuffel-Ofens liegt bei.

Ausführung:
Erwähnen möchten wir, daß die Einäscherungskammern in den Öfen jetzt größer gebaut werden als bei den bisherigen Öfen. Hierdurch wollen wir eine größere Leistung erreichen. Aus dem gleichen Grunde haben wir auch statt 2 Saugzug-Anlagen deren 3 vorgesehen, dabei aber auch berücksichtigt, daß gefrorene Leichen zur Einäscherung gelangen, die mehr Heizmaterialaufwand bedingen, wodurch die Abgasmenge sich erhöht.- Wir sichern Ihnen die Erstellung einer sachgemäßen und gut arbeitenden Anlage zu und empfehlen uns mit

Heil Hitler!

Anlagen:
1 Kostenanschl. 2-fach,
5 Eisenaufteilg.,
5 Aufstellungen.
2 Zeichng.D 59 320 u.D 59 091,
1 Zeichn.D 59 090.

Document 186: continued.

Registrieren!

159

Bftgb.Nr. 11115 /42/Er/Ha. 87/30

Aktenvermerk

Betr.: Anwesenheit von Obering. Prüfer der Fa. Topf u. Söhne Erfurt, bezüglich Ausbau der Einäscherungsanlagen im K.G.L. Auschwitz

Vorgang: Herr Ing. Prüfer sprach am 19.8.1942 um 14,oo Uhr bei hiesiger Dienststelle vor, um über den Einbau von 5 Stück 3 Muffel-Einäscherungsöfen im Krematorium des K.G.L. und Neuanlage von 2 Stück 3 Muffelöfen in einfacher Bauweise lt. Plan Nr. D 59 - 570 und Nr. D 59 599 die erforderlichen Einzelheiten zu besprechen.

Hierbei wurde folgendes festgelegt:

1.) Spätestens 26. - 27. August trifft der Monteur Holik aus Buchenwald hier ein, der Monteur Koch in ca. 14 Tagen. Mit dem Aufbau der 5 Stück 3 Muffelöfen im K.G.L. wird sofort begonnen. Die Fa. Köhler Kyslowitz führt die Ausmauerung der Öfen und Fuchse, sowie die Errichtung des Schornsteines lt. Plänen und Angaben der Fa. Topf u. Söhne durch.

2.) Bezüglich Aufstellung von je 2 Dreimuffelöfen bei den "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" wurde von Ing. Prüfer vorgeschlagen, die Öfen aus einer bereits fertiggestellten Lieferung nach Mogilew abzuzweigen und wurde sogleich der Dienststellenleiter welcher beim SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt in Berlin anwesend war, hiervon tel. in Kenntnis gesetzt und gebeten, das weitere veranlassen zu wollen.

3.) Bezüglich Errichtung eines 2. Krematoriums mit 5 Dreimuffelöfen, sowie Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen muß erst das Ergebnis der bereits laufenden Verhandlungen mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt bezügl. Zuteilung von Kontingenten abgewartet werden.

- 2 -

Document 187: "File memo" by SS-Untersturmführer *Ertl of 21 August 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.*

- 2 -

4.) Nach Auschwitz wurden von der Fa. Topf u. Söhne irrtümlich die Teile eines Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens gesandt, welche jedoch für Mauthausen bestimmt waren.
Ing. Prüfer schlägt vor, den Ofen hier zur Aufstellung zu bringen. Die fehlenden 2 Einführtüren und 2 Aschenentnahmetüren können inzwischen der Lieferung der 5 Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen entnommen werden.

5.) Die Schäden in dem neu gemauerten Schornstein für das bestehende Krematorium wurden gemeinsam mit Herrn Köhler und SS-Unterscharführer Kirschnek besichtigt und die zu ergreifenden Maßnahmen besprochen. - Da das Schornsteinfutter infolge der großen Hitze arbeitet, muß es oben frei durchgehen und darf nicht mit dem Außenmantel fest verbunden sein.

6.) Am Donnerstag den 20.August 1942 wurde gemeinsam mit SS-Strm. Janisch u. Herrn Köhler die Baustelle des 5 Dreimuffelofens im K.G.L. besichtigt, und die erforderlichen Einzelheiten durchbesprochen.

7.) Ing. Prüfer bat um schriftlichen Auftrag über die Lieferung der 2 Stück 3 Muffel- und den Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen, sowie um baldige Mitteilung, ob die Öfen der Lieferung Mogilew abgezweigt werden können.

8.) Zum Antransport des fehlenden Schamotte- und sonstigen Materiales sind der Fa. Topf u. Söhne sogleich 10 Frachtbriefe einzusenden.

SS-Untersturmführer (S)

Kenntnis genommen:

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Auschwitz, den 21.August 1942.

Document 187: continued.

Zentral-Bau[illegible]
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
Betrifft: SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 194.3., Kapt. 2445/Th(Bau)65
Bl.: 30 Nr. 69
HB. Nr. K.G.L.

Schlußabrechnung

über

Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen

der Firma

J.A.Topf & Söhne
Erfurt,Dreysestr.7/9

[illegible]V. 943

Document 188: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Bauvorhaben

Haushalt: 1943. Kap.: 51/7b Tit.: (Bau)63

Bauwerk (BW): 30 = Krematorium II

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 69

Schlußrechnung zum ~~Vertrag~~ Auftrag Nr. 715/41

~~Vertrag~~ Auftrag vom	22.10.41	Summe RM	51.237,- ✓
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
		RM	51.237,- ✓

Summe der Schlußrechnung (Unterbeleg 3) . . . . RM 47.532,- ✓

hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an
Abschlagszahlungen (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . . RM 40.000,- ✓

mithin noch RM 7.532,- ✓ auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: laufende Nr.

Richtig und festgestellt!

Auschwitz, den 11. November 1943

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

12. XI. 1943

Schlachter
Oberbauleiter (?)

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 15 „Schlußrechnung zum Vertrag". Weisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.) Dia A 4

Document 188: continued.

Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen
zum ~~Vertrag~~ Auftrag Nr. 715/41

	Laufende Nr.	Anweisungs-Datum	gebucht bei BW 30 Bauausgabebuch Seite	Nr.	Summe RM	Kasse-Beleg Nr.
	1.	13.2.42	2	1	25.000,–	
	2.	17.9.42	1	1	15.000,–	
					40.000,–	

U-Beleg Nr.: 1

44 = Formblatt — Bau — 16 Verzeichnis der Abschlagszahlungen (1941)

Document 188: continued.

Haushalts- ~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 43.

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 7.532. RM — Rpf.

wörtlich Siebentausendfünfhundert zweiunddreissig RM — Rpf.

sogleich an ~~von~~ J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

auszuzahlen ~~anzurechnen~~ und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 21/7b Tit. Bau 65 in Ausgabe RM 7.532,00

~~Einnahme~~

Zurück, den 11. November 19 43.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion

In V.

SS-Untersturmführer (F)

RM 7.532.- sind durch Reichsbankgiro Scheck Nr. 8934432 bezahlt am 22.11.43

SS-Untersturmführer SS-Oberscharführer

~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe 7.532 RM — Rpf

J. u. A. B. Seite 13 Nr. 417/T.

Document 188: continued.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.
Hauptamt Bauten und Bauen
Betrifft: SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K.L. 194.3, Kapt. 21/57b(Bau)65
BA.: 30 a, Nr. 42
GB. Nr. 24
K.G.L.

Schlußabrechnung

über

Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen

der Firma

J.A.Topf & Söhne

Erfurt,Dreysestr.7/9

Document 189: Final accounting to J.A. Topf & Söhne of November 1943 regarding the construction of 5 triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Bauvorhaben ~~Auschwitz O/S.~~

Haushalt: 1943. Kap. 21/7b Tit. [illegible]
Bauwerk (BW): 30a = Krematorium III
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 42

K. G. L.

Schlußrechnung zum ~~Vertrag~~ Auftrag Nr. 274

~~Vertrag~~ Auftrag vom	26.10.42	Summe RM	53.702,-
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom		Summe RM	
		RM	53.702,-

Summe der Schlußrechnung (Unterbeleg 3) . . . . RM 53.702,-

hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an
Abschlagszahlungen (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . . RM 32.500,-

mithin noch RM 21.202,- auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: ..... laufende Nr. .....

Richtig und festgestellt!

Auschwitz, den 11. November 1943.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

17. NOV. 1943

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Schlußrechnung zum Vertrag". Warenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.) DIN A 4

Document 189: continued.

Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen

zum ~~Vertrag~~ Nr. 274

	Laufende Nr.	Anweisungs-Datum	gebucht bei BW 308 Bauausgabebuch Seite	Nr.	Summe RM	Kasse-Beleg Nr.
	1.	4.12.42	1	1	27.000,- ✓	
	2.	8.12.42	2	1	5.500.- ✓	
					32,500,- ✓	

U-Beleg Nr.: 1

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 16 „Verzeichnis der Abschlagszahlungen". Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel. (1941.) Dia A 4

Document 189: continued.

Haushalts- ~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe ~~Rechnungsjahr 19~~ 43

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 21.202 RM — Rpf.

wörtlich Einundzwanzigtausend-zweihundertzwei — RM — Rpf.

sogleich ~~an~~ ~~von~~ an J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

auszuzahlen ~~anzuweisen~~ und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

bei Kap. 21/76 Tit. Bau 65 in Ausgabe RM 21.202,00

~~Einnahme~~

Weimar, den 11. November 1943.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion

J. V. Bastian

SS-Untersturmführer (F)

RM 21.202.— sind durch

Reichsbankgiro

Scheck Nr. 8934432

bezahlt am 22.11.43

SS-Untersturmführer SS-Oberscharführer

~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe 21.202 RM — Rpf

Seite 13 Nr. 4171 f

Document 189: continued.

Abschrift

r höhere
und Polizeiführer
Generalgouvernement
SS Wirtschafter

As. 6/C 2/2a Ma./Ls.

Krakau, den 16.Aug.1943.
Aussenring 118
Sammel-Nr. 15080

Betr. Einäscherungsofen für Krematorium
Bezug Erlass des SS Wirtschafters - Verwaltungshauptamts
Amt C III vom 10.8.43

Anlage: —

Verteiler

An die Zentralbauleitung der Wfen SS u. Pol. Reichshof
" " " " " " " " Krakau
" " " " " " " " Lemberg
" " " " " " " " Lublin
" " " " " " " " Warschau
" " Bauleitung der Wfen SS u. Polizei Radom

Dem Amt C III stehen z.Zt. 1½ Einäscherungsöfen - 12 Muffeln zur Verfügung.
Die dortige Dienststelle wird um umgehende Meldung des Bedarfs gebeten, falls eine solche durch vorliegen sollte. Fehlanzeige ist erforderlich. Frist 1.9.43. Vorbereitungen sind hierfür nicht erforderlich.

Der Gruppenleiter C - Bauwesen

gez. SS Hauptsturmführer

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

Document 190: Copy of a letter from the SS business manager at the Higher SS- and Police Leader's office of the Government General of 16 August 1943 regarding TOPF cremation furnaces ordered for Mogilev (one-and-a-half 8-muffle furnaces). Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 132.

~~263~~

147

Trawniki, den 2. Sept. 1943.

Betr. Einäscherungsofen für Krematorium
Bez. Verteiler des SS Wirtschafters in Krakau v.16.8.43.
Az. 6/2 C 2 / Za / Ma / La.
Anlage: 1

An die Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen SS u. Polizei

L u b l i n

Anliegend wird der Verteiler des SS Wirtschafters zurückgesandt. Ein Krematorium ist im hiesigen Lager nicht vorhanden. Dieser Zustand wurde bereits öfters beanstandet. Die Errichtung eines Krematoriums wäre jedoch dringend erforderlich. Ob allerdings die dem Amt C 3 zur Verfügung stehenden Einäscherungs Öfen für Trawniki in Frage kommen könnten, müsste von dort entschieden werden.

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

Document 191: Letter from the Head of Constructions of the Trawniki Camp to the Central Construction Office of the Lublin Concentration Camp of 2 September 1943 regarding the Topf furnaces of the Mogilev Contract. Source: WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 147.

HUTA Tagelohnliste Nr. 1

vom 23 September bis zum 3. Oktober 1942.

Bau K. G. A. Krematorium IV Zimmer- u. Klamerungsarbeiten an Aufzügen.

Vornamen	Zunamen	Beschäftigt als	Datum: Mi	Do	Fr	Sb	St	Mn	Di	Anzahl der Stunden		Bezeichnung der Arbeit BW 30 b
						23	24	25	26			
Felix	Pawlak	Kol.				5	10	10	8	33	✓	Aufzüge Aufhängen und
Franz	Jabtasi	Mr.				5	5			10	✓	am 24.9. ab Freitag der.
Gustav	Jostlisch	"				5	5			10	✓	Fundamente 7/100 Tagschichten
Karl	Mrozek	"				5				5	✓	
Max	Wagiel	Ja				5	5	10	8	28	✓	
										85		
												Pol. = ✓ 91 Std. ✓
												Jor. = ✓ 28 " ✓
												Mr. = ✓ 252 " ✓
												Verbrauchtes Material, An- und Abfuhr =
			23	28	29	30	1	2	3			Nachgerechnet am 10.6.43.
Felix	Pawlak	Kol.		10	10	10	10	10	8	58	✓	beim Bau [illegible] SS-Unterscharführer
Aug	Urbanek	Mr.		10	10	10	10	10	8½	58½	✓	Fundamente betoniert,
Ed	Nowak	"		10	10	10	10	10	8½	58½	✓	Wände Lage gegossen sowie
Joh.	Kozua	"		10	10	10	10	10	8½	58½	✓	Klamierung 7/100 Tagschichten
Aug	Zemla	"		10	10	10	10	10	8½	58½	✓	

Auschwitz den 5. Oktober 1942.

Der Polier [illegible]

Anerkannt Schuppel SS Stm.

10. MAI 1943

Reklamationen gegen die Richtigkeit des Inhalts dieser Liste müssen innerhalb einer Woche geltend gemacht werden.

Document 192: First list of day wages of the Huta Company for initial work performed at the construction site of Crematorium IV from 23 September to 3 October 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 45.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verzodung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Säure usw.
Klimaanlagen
Farbspritzenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle sich bröckelnden Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Stahlkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/6
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D/Prf.
ANGEBOT Nr.
40/999.
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
123.
DATUM:
13.11.40.

Kosten-Anschlag

Titl.
Reichsführer SS,
Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL Auschwitz,
Auschwitz /OS.

Betrifft: 1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Doppelmuffel-

Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Druckluft-Anlage.

Durch Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer !

Aufgestellt: Prf/Hes.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 193: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 13 November 1940 regarding the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 13.11.40.

für KL, Auschwitz /OS.

Ud. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	1	koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig, nach unseren Angaben, ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Ascheentnahme-Türen,		
	2	gußeiserne Generatorfüll-Türen,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		

Document 193: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 13.11.40.

für KL, Auschwitz /OS.

Ud. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieber-rahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Feuer-Türen,		
	2	Planroste,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		Montage des Ofens.		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, sowie einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leichen-Einführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungs-Wagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebe-Wagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen.		
		Frachten frei Auschwitz /OS.		
		P r e i s für den Ofen:	Reichsmark	7 753.--/
		Kennziffergewicht: 2 600 kg Eisen. - 600 / 2 100 .		
		Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit mehrere Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 60.6.40. 1 000. L 0204.		

Document 193: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Bellist"
Topf-Spezial-Rostböe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Luftherhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verzodung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Beschickung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lufttechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Garagen usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide usw. sowie für leicht fliegende, klebende Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/3
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D/Prf.

ANGEBOT Nr.
40/964.

HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
123.

DATUM:
1.11.40.

Kosten-Anschlag

Titl.
Der Reichsführer SS,
Chef der Deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt u.Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL
M a u t h a u s e n.

Betrifft: Lieferung eines koksbeheizten T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofens mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,
1 T o p f - Zugverstärkungs-Anlage.

Prf/Hes.

Aufgestellt:
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 194: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 November 1940 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 1.11.40.

für KL, Mauthausen.

Ud. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	1	koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Asche-Entnahme-Türen,		
	2	gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Federtüren,		
	2	Planroste,		

Document 194: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 1.11.40.

für KL, Mauthausen.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekoppelt und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		Montage des Ofens.		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, und einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leichen-Einführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungs-Wagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebe-Wagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen.		
		Frachten und Anfuhrkosten frei Mauthausen.		
		P r e i s für den Ofen:	Reichsmark	7 753.--
	1	T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage		
		für ca. 4 000 cbm Abgase, bestehend aus:		
		1 Saugzug-Gebläse mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit dem erforderlichen Saug- und Druck-Stutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug- vom Druckraum trennt.		
		P r e i s für die Anlage:	Reichsmark	1 250.--
				9003
		Unserem Monteur muß während der Bauzeit ein bis zwei Hilfskräfte ohne Kosten für uns zur Verfügung gestellt werden.		
		gepr.: Mauthausen, 18.3.47		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.6.4o. 1 ooo. L 6204.		

Document 194: continued.

Abschrift. J.A.Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

Lfd. Nr.	Stück-Zahl	Gegenstand	Einheits-Preis RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag RM	Rpf
		BAX/8a Häftlings-Reviergebäude. KL. Mauthausen. Übertrag				
I.		Lieferung eines koksbeheizten T o p f -Einäscherungs- Ofens mit einer Muffel und Druckluft-Anlage,				
		wozu folgende Arbeiten und Lieferungen gehören:				
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns durchgeführt werden.				
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.				
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form-, und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel.				
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgutsteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.				
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.				
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, bestehend aus :				
	1	schmiedeeisernen Muffelabsperrschieber-Einbindung, die mit Monolit ausgestampft wird, einschliesslich den erforderlichen gußeisernen Rollen, Drahtseil und einer Handwinde,				
	6	gußeisernen Luftkanalverschlüssen,				
	1	gußeisernen Ascheentnahmetür,				
	1	gußeisernen Generatorfüllschachtverschluss,				
	2	schmiedeeisernen Aschebehältern,				
	1	gußeisernen Feuertür,				
	1	schmiedeeisernen Planrost aus Vierkantstäben mit Rost-Auflager,				
		den erforderlichen Schürgeräten,				
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS- Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung,				
		Übertrag				

Document 195: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 30 April 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired single- or double-muffle cremation furnace for the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

- 2 - J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

Lfd. Nr.	Stück-Zahl	Gegenstand	Einheits-Preis RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag RM	Rpf
		Übertrag				
	1	schmiedeeisernen Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus den Sargeinführungswagen und den erforderlichen Laufschienen.				
		Montage des Ofens.				
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschliesslich Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschliesslich der sozialen Abgaben.				
		Preis Pos. I) RM			5.996.	—
		Kennziffergewicht: 1.900 kg				
		W a h l w e i s e :				
II)	1	koksbeheizter T o p f - Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,				
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:				
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.				
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.				
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel.				
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgutmörtel.				
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.				
		Die guss-und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, bestehend aus:				
	2	gusseisernen Einführungs-Türen mit gusseisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,				
	6	gusseisernen Luftkanalverschlüssen,				
	4	gusseisernen Aschenentnahmetüren,				
	2	gusseisernen Generatorfülltüren,				
		Übertrag				

Hi-Druckverlag [illegible]

Document 195: continued.

- 3 -

J.A.Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

Lfd. Nr.	Stück-Zahl	Gegenstand	Einheits-Preis RM	Pf	Geldbetrag RM	Pf
		Übertrag				
	2	schmiedeeisernen Aschebehältern,				
	2	schmiedeeisernen Rauchkanalschieber-rahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschliesslich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,				
	den	erforderlichen Schürgeräten,				
	2	gusseisernen Feuertüren,				
	2	Planrosten,				
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse, mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.				
		Montage des Ofens. Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschliesslich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschliesslich der sozialen Lasten.				
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen.				
		Preis Pos II).	RM		7.089.	—
		Kennziffergewicht: 2.700 kg				
III)	1	T o p f - Saugzug-Anlage für ca. 4000 cbm Abgase, bestehend aus: 1 Saugzug-Gebläse mit 3 PS-Drehstrom-Motor und Anlasser, mit dem erforderlichen Saug-und Druckstutzen und einer Drehklappe, die den Saug-vom Druckraum trennt.				
		Preis Pos. III).	RM		1.250.	—
		Kennziffergewicht: 650 kg.				
		Lieferzeit: Ca. 3 Monate nach Eingang der Materialien. Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit 3 Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden. Lief.Bed.A.60.11.40. 1000. L. o2o4.				
		Preise geprüft!				
		SS-Unterscharführer u. Bauleiter.				
		Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift:				
		Mauthausen, den 30. April 1941.				
		Übertrag				

Document 195: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

M A S C H I N E N F A B R I K

CODES
EUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

K. L.

An den
Reichsführer SS,
Chef der Deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Bauleitung KL Mauthausen,
und Bauabschnitt A.-L.Gusen,
Mauthausen-Oberdonau.

DRAHTWORT
TOPFINGERE ERFURT
FERNRUF
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIRORONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1762

ERFURT, 31.10.41.
POSTFACH 500
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
GREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT:
Ihr Schreiben v. 16.10.41,
Nr.3 718, Einäscherungs-Ofen,
Ihren Bestellschein Nr. 474,
Bauabschnitt BWG/25.

IHR ZEICHEN
N/L.-W.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D IV/Prf.

hes.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

1 koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen
mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage
sowie der Einführungs-Vorrichtung.

Document 196: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 31 October 1941 regarding a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Concentration Camp Mauthausen. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 31.10.41.

Kr Mauthausen-Oberdonau.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage sowie der Einführungs-Vorrichtung,		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Fundament und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig, nach unseren Angaben, ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazu gehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungs-Türen mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Asche-Entnahmetüren,		
	2	gußeiserne Generator-Fülltüren,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		

Document 196: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 31.1o.41.

für Mauthausen-Oberdonau.

Ufd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanal-Schieberrahmen, mit Konolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Feuertüren,		
	2	Planroste,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		Montage des Ofens.		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, sowie einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leichen-Einführungs-Vorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sarg-Einführungs-Wagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebe-Wagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen.		
		Preis für den Ofen:	RM	7 35o.--✓
		Kennziffergewicht: 2 82o kg.		
		Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit mehrere Hilfskräfte, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4.		- 4 -

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 196: continued.

Expedition	Versand	Fakturist	Comm. Buchh.	Kontrolle	Montagebureau	Kalkulation
	G.					

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft
TOPF
Erfurt

Auftrag Nr. 4oD 263, 1o9o, 892

An der Reichsführer SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S. (Oswiecim)

den 17. Januar 1941

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. ~~Waggon~~ Frachtgut — ~~Expreßgut~~ nach Station: Auschwitz O/S. (Oswiecim) (Militärtarif)

Waggon-Nr. 152799 Deutsch G.

J. A. Topf & Söhne
Versandabteilung

Signum	Fabrik Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.& S.							
					Teile zum Einäscherungsofen,2 M		
	22293	6	lose	6	U- Eisen NP 12, je 195o lg.		
		4	"	4	I - Eisen NP 12, je 195o lg.		
		2	"	2	Winkeleisen 5o/5, je 278o lg.		
		2	"	2	desgl. je 24oo lg.		
		4	"	4	desgl. je 1o7o lg.		
		4	"	4	desgl.8o/8, je 1o7o lg.		
		4	"	4	desgl. 4o/4 je 1232		
		4	"	4	desgl. 6o/6 je 8oo lg.	Gewicht sie-	
		2	"	2	Flacheisen 1oo/1o mit 4 Rollen	he nächste	
		2	"	2	Einführungs-Türen 6oo/6oo i.L.	Seite	
		2	"	2	Feuertüren 28o/35o		
		14	"	14	Rundeisen-Anker 19 ø		
		2	"	2	Feuertüren 28o/35o		
		2	"	2	Winkeleisen 8o/8, je 165o lg.		
		1	"	1	T - Eisen 8o/8o, 165o lg.		
		1	"	1	Flacheisen 5o/8, 25oo lg.		

Hierzu 4 Einzelliste

Document 197: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 17 January 1941 regarding the parts of the second TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203.

Einzelliste Nr. 1 Auschwitz Auftrag Nr. 202

Signum	Fabrik-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollzahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.					ferner		
	22293	2	lose	2	Rauchkanalschieber 35o/6oo		
		2	"	2	Gehäuse dazu		
		6	"	6	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128		
		2	"	2	Aschebehälter 35o/32o		
		2	"	2	Schürgeräte ca. 3ooo lg.		
		3o	"	3o	Vierkanteisen 4o/4o je 63o lg.		
		34	"	34	desgl. je 74o lg.	2o36	2o36
		1	"	1	Rohrleitung 12o/124		
		1	"	1	Siederohr 82/89 ø, 156o lg.		
		1	"	1	desgl. 166o lg.		
		2	"	2	Füllschachtverschlüsse		
		1o	"	1o	Laufschienen 5o/5o/5 mit Ankern		
		1	Vschl.	2	Asbestplatten 5 mm stark	1o,5	14
		13	Papiersäcke		Schlackenwolle	5oo	5oo
		2	"		~~½ Monolit~~		
		1	Stoffsack		~~Monolit~~	~~117~~	~~117~~
	22515	1o	lose	1o	Schamotte - Roststeine 56o lg.	46o	46o
	22469	1	"	1	Gebläse 12o/3oo mit Elektro-Motor SO 37/2, 5,5 PS	9o	9o
		1	Kiste	4	Steinschrauben 3/8 x 15o	o,5	81
				1	Sterndreieckschalter	4	
	22293			4	Schamotte-Steine für Feuertür	48	
				1	Drahtseil 1o ø, 1o m lg.	3,5	
				4	Seilkauschen , 8 Klemmen	1,5	
					div. Schrauben u. Scheiben	8	
					Übertrag		3181

Heftrand

JAN. 1941

Document 197: continued.

Einzelliste Nr. 2 Auschwitz Auftrag Nr. 203

Signum	Fabrik-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.					Übertrag:		3181
	22293	-	Kiste	8	Steinschrauben 3/4", 25o lg.	5	
				4	Steinschrauben 3/8 x 1oo	o,5	
	98265			4	Seilrollen 15o/125 ø	6,5	
	2o8o9	1	Kiste	1	kompl. Beschriftungs-Apparat		12
					Gesamtgewicht:		3193

Heftrand

21. JAN. 1941

Document 197: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

-4. OKT. 1941

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25123 25126 25127 25128 25129
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Bauleitung Waffen-SS,
Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 25.9.41.
POSTFACH 550,
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT:
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
-

hes.
UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV
Prf.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

einen koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-
Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage.

Eingang:
25.SEP.1941
Leitungs-A. | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Abtlg.

Document 198: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 25 September 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 264-267.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Ud. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage.		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetüren,		
	2	gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		

65. 3. 41. 10000. E. 0804 (5802)

Document 198: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Ud. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Feuertüren,		
	2	Planroste,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		<u>Montage des Ofens.</u>		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen, einschließlich einer Drehscheibe.		
		Preis des Ofens: RM		7 332.--✓
		Kennziffergewicht: 2 870 kg.		
		Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ohne Verpackung, einschließlich Monteurgestellung.		
		Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, drei Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4.		- 4 -

68. X. 41. 11.000. L 0904 (7010)

Document 198: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 21. Oktober 1941

54/11

Versandanzeige

30. OKT. 1941

Der Reichsführer SS Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung z.I. Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — ~~Frachtgut — Eilgut — Expreßgut — Kraftwagen~~ nach Station:

franko Auschwitz O/S. Anschlußgleis
Waggon-Nr. 43225 München (G)

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/1380/1				Teile zum koksbeheiztem TOPF-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen.		
	23131	2	lose	2	Winkeleis. 90/9, 2000 lg.	62	62
		4	"	4	" 80/8, 1235 lg.	47	47
		2	"	2	Einführungstüren 600/600	425	425
		4	"	4	Winkeleis. 50/5, 1235 lg.	19	19
		2	"	2	Feuertüren 280/350	90	90
		1	"	1	Winkel 50/5, 2330 lg.	8,5	8,5
		6	"	6	Luftkanalverschlüsse 108/126	50	50
		1	"	2	Winkeleis. 60/6, 1945 lg vernietet	24,5	24,5
		13	"	13	Rundeisen-Anker 16 ø	55	55
		4	"	4	I-eisen NP 12, 2000 lg.	90	90
		6	"	6	Winkeleis. 50/5, 824 lg.	18	18
		2	"	2	Winkeleis. 90/9, 2000 lg.	56	56
		2	"	2	" 50/5, 1130 lg.	8	8
		1	"	1	Flacheisen 70/10, 2520 lg.	13	13
		2	"	2	Winkeleis. 80/8, 1600 lg.	30	30
		2	"	2	desgl.	30,5	30,5
		4	"	4	" 50/5, 1235 lg.	19,5	19,5
		2	"	2	Feuertüren 280/350	90	90
		1	"	1	Flacheis. 70/10, 2520 lg.	13	13
		4	"	4	" 80/8, 790 gestr.lge.	19	19
		2	"	2	Füllschachtverschlüsse 270/340 i.l.	126	126
					Übertrag		

Hierzu 1 Begleitschein

1. OKT. 1941

Document 199: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz of 21 October 1941 regarding the parts of the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104-105.

Einzelliste Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Fabrik-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.					Übertrag		1294
	23131	2	lose	2	Flacheis. 7o/1o, 77o lg.	8	8
		2	"	2	Flacheisen-Bügel mit je 2 Seilrollen	27	27
		2	"	2	Rauchkanalschieber-Rahmen	19	19
		2	"	2	" Gehäuse	34	34
		2	"	2	Gegengewichte 24o ø	72	72
		2	"	2	Aschebehälter	12	12
		2	"	2	Schürgeräte	12	12
		3o	"	3o	Vierkanteisen 4o/4o, 63o lg.	255	255
		4	"	4	" " 74o lg.	37	37
		3	"	3	Blechrohr-Leitungsstücke 12o 16	46	46
		1o	"	1o	Schamotte-Roststeine K 6 65o lg.	44o	44o
	23133	1o	"	1o	Laufschienen f.d.Einführwagen	83	83
		1	"	1	Verschiebewagen	1oo	1oo
		1	"	1	Einführwagen mit Abstreifer	3o3	3o3
		6	"	6	Gegengewichte 3oo/19o/21o	264	264
	23238	1	"	1	Gebläse 12o/3oo mit Drehstrom-motor 1,5 PS	5o	5o
	2741o	1o	lose	1o	Schamotte-Roststeine K 6a , 65o lg.	44o	44o
	23131	1	lose	1	I-eisen NP 12, 2ooo lg.	22,5	22,5
	23131	1	Kiste	2	Firmenschilder	o,1	3o
				1o	m Drahtseil 1o ø mit Kauschen u. Klemmen	5	
					div. Schrauben	16	
							3548,5

Nichtgefall bejahen

[illegible] 30.10.41 [illegible]

Document 199: continued.

K. L. Auschwitz
Bauleitung

Betr. Neubau K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 1942 Kap.
Genehmigungverfügung vom 31. 8. 42
Kostenanschlag vom 3. 7. 42 mit RM
Titel Pos.
Auftrag Nr. vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr. vom mit RM

Bauleitung: K. L. Auschwitz
Bauabschnitt 41 Nr 5
Hauptbuch Nr.

Kasse:
Kapitel . Titel
Beleg Nr.

Art der Vergebung:
Freihändig
[redacted]
[redacted]

13. JUL. 1943
2696.

[redacted] / Schluß-Rechnung

(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen)

der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt
betr. K.L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokto. 75/851
Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Raum für Firmenstempel u. Unterschrift

Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941
schd.

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rf
				Über				
				Lieferung und Errichtung eines koks-beheizten Topf- Doppelmuffel- Einäscherungsofen ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar:				
				Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlakkenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens, der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der Guss- u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.				
				Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und				
				u.w.				

10. JUL. 1943

Document 200: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne back-dated to 16 December 1941 regarding the third TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a.

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens.				
				Lieferung einer schmiedeeis. Leichen-einführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebe-wagen Laufschienen und Drehscheibe.				
				Im übrigen nach Massgabe unseres Kosten-anschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreiben vom 25.9. 1941.			7332.	—
				Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief vom 21.10.41			186.	10
							7518.	10
				- Abschlagszahlung v.31.1 .42			3650.	—
							3868.	10
				- Abzug wegen nicht gelieferter Drehplatte			82.	—
							3786.	10
				uns. Auftr.-Nr. 41 D 1980				
				uns. Rechnungsnr. 2363				
				An den				
				Herrn Reichsführer SS Chef der deutschen Polizei Hauptmann Haushalt und Bauten K.L. Auschwitz /O.S.				

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 13. 7. 1942
i.A. Teilmann
Bauführer

Nachgerechnet am 17.7.42
Gebührnisse, 55 Rpf.

Festgestellt am 3786.10
SS-Untersturmführer

Document 200: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung

S. 12. Januer 3
ERFURT, den 194

Ablegen

An die

Versandanzeige

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Gusen b. St. Georgen a.d. Gusen, Ob.Donau

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei

001569 14 JAN 1943

Gusen b. St. Georgen
~~a.d. Gusen / Oberdonau~~

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: ~~p. Waggon / Flugzeug / Eilgut / Expreß / Kraftwagen / Schiff~~
St. Georgen a.d. Gusen/Oberdonau mit Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief

Ihr Schrb. v. 30.11.42
Az: T/S-B, 1257 a/42
Ihre Transport-Anmeldg.Nr. 1849 v.26.11.42

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollzahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/2215/1 Fabr.Nr. 27 741				Teile zum Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen:		
					Verankerung:		
		2	lose	2	Winkeleisen 9o/9 x 2ooo mm		
		4	"	4	" 8o/8 x 1235 "		
		4	"	4	" 5o/5 x 1235 "		
		1	"	1	" 5o/5 x 233o "		
		2	"	2	" 6o/6 x 1945 "		
		1	"	1	Rundeisenanker 16 mm Ø, 262o mm lang		
		4	"	4	I-Eisen NP 12, je 2ooo mm lg.		
		6	"	6	Winkeleisen 5o/5 x 824 "		
		2	"	2	" 9o/9 x 2ooo " mit Knotenblechen		
		4	"	4	Rundeisenanker 16 mm Ø, je 285o mm lang		
		2	"	2	desgl. je 284o mm lg.		
		2	"	2	Winkeleisen 5o/5 x 113o mm		
		6	"	6	Rundeisenanker 16 mm Ø, je 257o mm lang		
		1	"	1	Flacheisen 7o/1o x 252o mm		
		2	"	2	Winkeleisen 8o/8 x 16oo "		
		1	"	2	desgl. vernietet		
		4	"	4	" 5o/5 x 1235 mm		
		1	"	1	Flacheisen 7o/1o x 252o mm		
		4	"	4	dgl. 8o x1o x 79o mm gestr.lg.		

Hierzu 2 Beiblätter

Document 201: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS Construction Office Gusen of 12 January 1943 regarding the parts for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/2215/1						
	Febr. Nr.	2	lose	2	Flacheisen 7o/1o x 77o mm lg.		
	27 741	2	"	2	" 1oo/1o x 122o " gestr. Länge mit 4 Nellen 2o mm Ø x 1oo mm lang		
		1	"	1	I-Eisen NP 12, 2ooo mm lang mit Knotenblech		
					Gesamtgewicht vorstehender Teile	6oo	6oo
		2	"	2	Rahmen zu den Rauchkanal-schiebern	19	19
		2	"	2	Hülsen dazu	38	38
		2	"	2	Gegengewichte	88	88
		2	"	2	Aschebehälter	14	14
		2	"	2	Schürgeräte	13	13
		3o	"	3o	Vierkanteisen 4o/4o x 63o mm	225	225
		4	"	4	desgl. je 74o mm lang	34	34
		1	"	1	Blechrohrleitung (Blechrohr m. Krümmer)	23	23
		2	"	2	Siederohre 89/82 mm Ø, 1o6o und 166o mm lang	28	28
	41/198o/1 Febr.Nr. 27 395	2	"	2	g.e. Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i. L., 1 x r., 1 x lks.	443	443
		4	"	4	g.e. Feuertüren 28o/35o mm	176	176
		6	"	6	" Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/126 mm	47	47
	41/2215/1 Febr.Nr. 27 736	2	"	2	" Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.L. 1 x r., 1 x links	443	443
		6	"	6	" Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/126 mm	47	47
		2	"	2	" Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o/34o mm i. L.	128	128
		4	"	4	" Feuertüren 28o/35o mm	176	176
	27 743	1o	"	1o	Laufschienen zum Einführwagen	88	88
		1	"	1	Verschiebewagen	91	91
		1	"	1	Einführungswagen	182	182
		1	"	1	Blech 48o/2765 mm gestr. Lg. mit 2 Stegblechen	72	72
		6	"	6	Blechkästen	24	24
		1	"	1	Abstreifer	41	41
					Uebertrag		3o4o

Document 201: continued.

Beiblatt Nr. 2 Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	42/1050/3				Uebertrag		3040
	Stückl.Nr.	32	lose	32	Vierkanteisen 30/30 x 600 mm	128	128
	44 Bl. 1						
	41/2215/1	1	"	1	Gebläse Nr. 120/300 mit El. Motor 380 Volt, 1,5 PS	50	50
Febr.Nr.	27 735						
	41/1052	1	"	1	Gebläse Nr. 450 für Motor-Antrieb	269	269
"	26 674	1	"	1	Druckstutzen	40	40
		2	"	2	Winkeleisen mit Flacheisen-Ankern i.	7	7
		1	"	1	Gegenrahmen 500/350 mm l.	7	7
		1	"	1	Rauchkanalschieber	74	74
		1	"	1	Gegengewicht 210 mm Ø	28	28
	25 762	1	"	1	Gebläse Nr. 120/590 mit El. Motor 1,1 PS, 380 Volt	118	118
	41/2215/1						
"	27 742	20	"	20	Schamotte-Roststeine K 6 a	740	740
	41 D.1052	1	Kiste	4	Steinschrauben 3/8" x 200 mm	1	78
"	FD.262			4	Streifen Kraftregelplatte	0,5	
	26 716			1	Sterndreieckschalter	4	
	26 674			6	Steinschrauben 1/2" x 150	1	
				1	Sterndreieckschalter	3	
					div. Schrauben	1	
				1	Trichter m. Rohr	0,5	
				1	g.e. Seilrolle, Fig. 2	1,5	
				1	Drahtseil 6,5 m, 6 mm Ø	1	
				1	g.e. Seilrolle Fig. 2	2,5	
				8	m Asbestschnur 8 mm Ø	0,3	
	41/2215/1			10	m Drahtseil, 10 mm Ø	3,5	
"	27 741			2	Firmenschilder	0,1	
					div. Schrauben	17	
"	27 734/736			4	g.e. Seilrollen 125/150 mm Ø	6,5	
				2	Nebel	3	
				16	Sechsk.Schraub. 3/4" x 50 mm	4	
	41/1980/1			4	Seilrollen 150/125 mm Ø	6,5	
"	27 395			2	g.e. Nebel Mod. 19 829	3	
							4579

Document 201: continued.

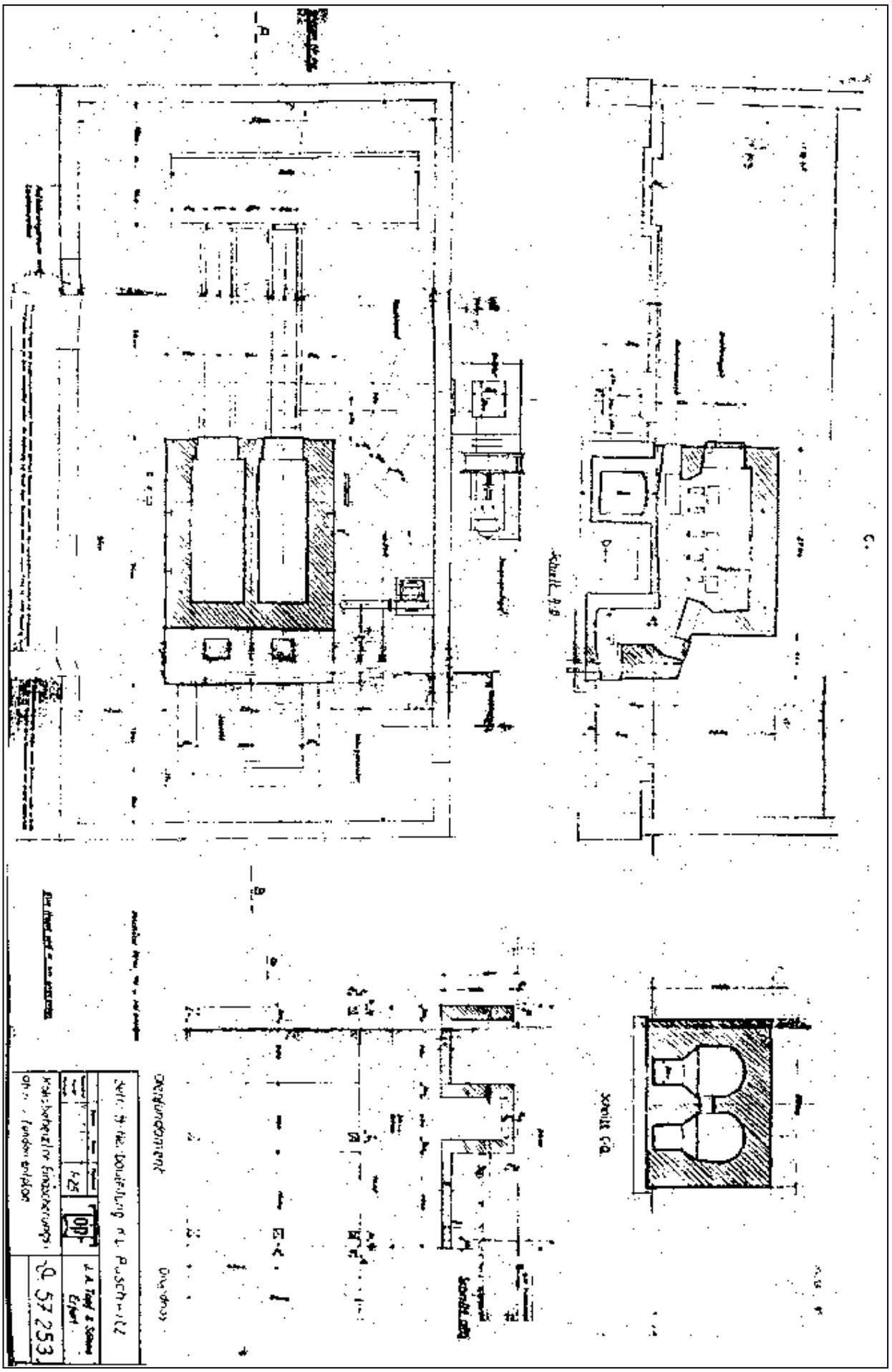

Document 202: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253 "Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan," 10 June 1940. Drawing of the first furnace for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

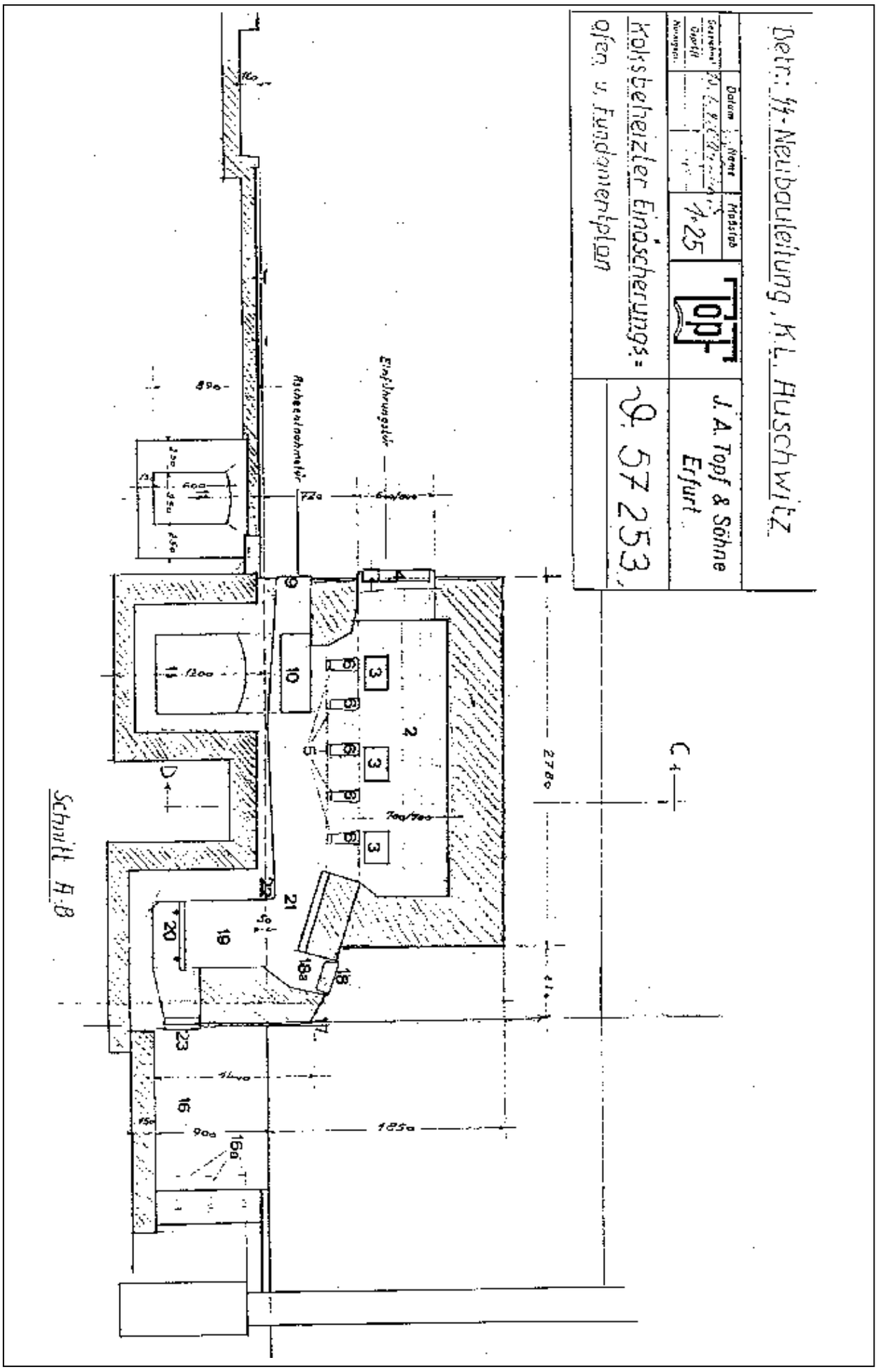

Document 202a: as above, longitudinal section.

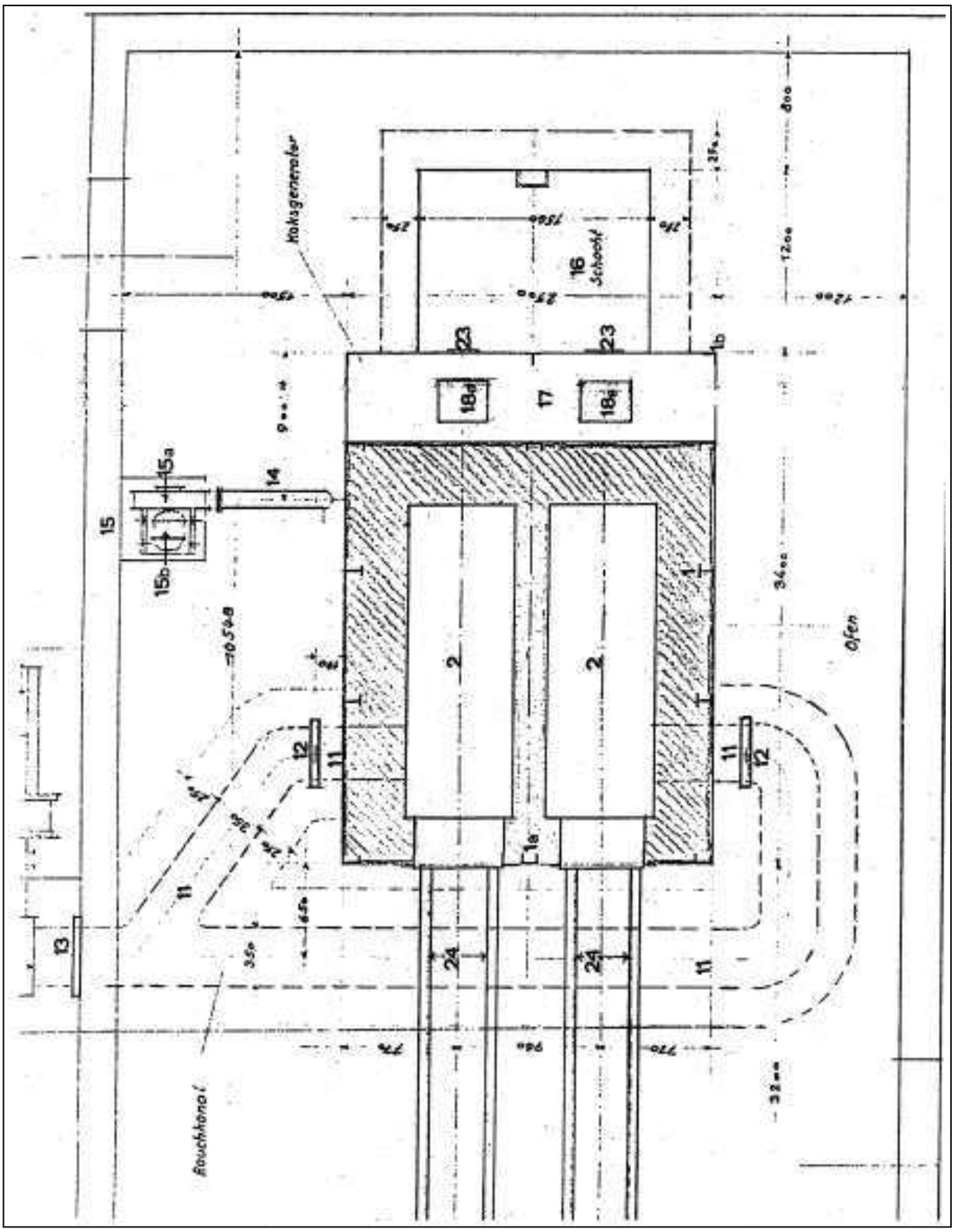

Document 202b: as above, horizontal section. Numbers added by Carlo Mattogno. See text of Part 1 for details.

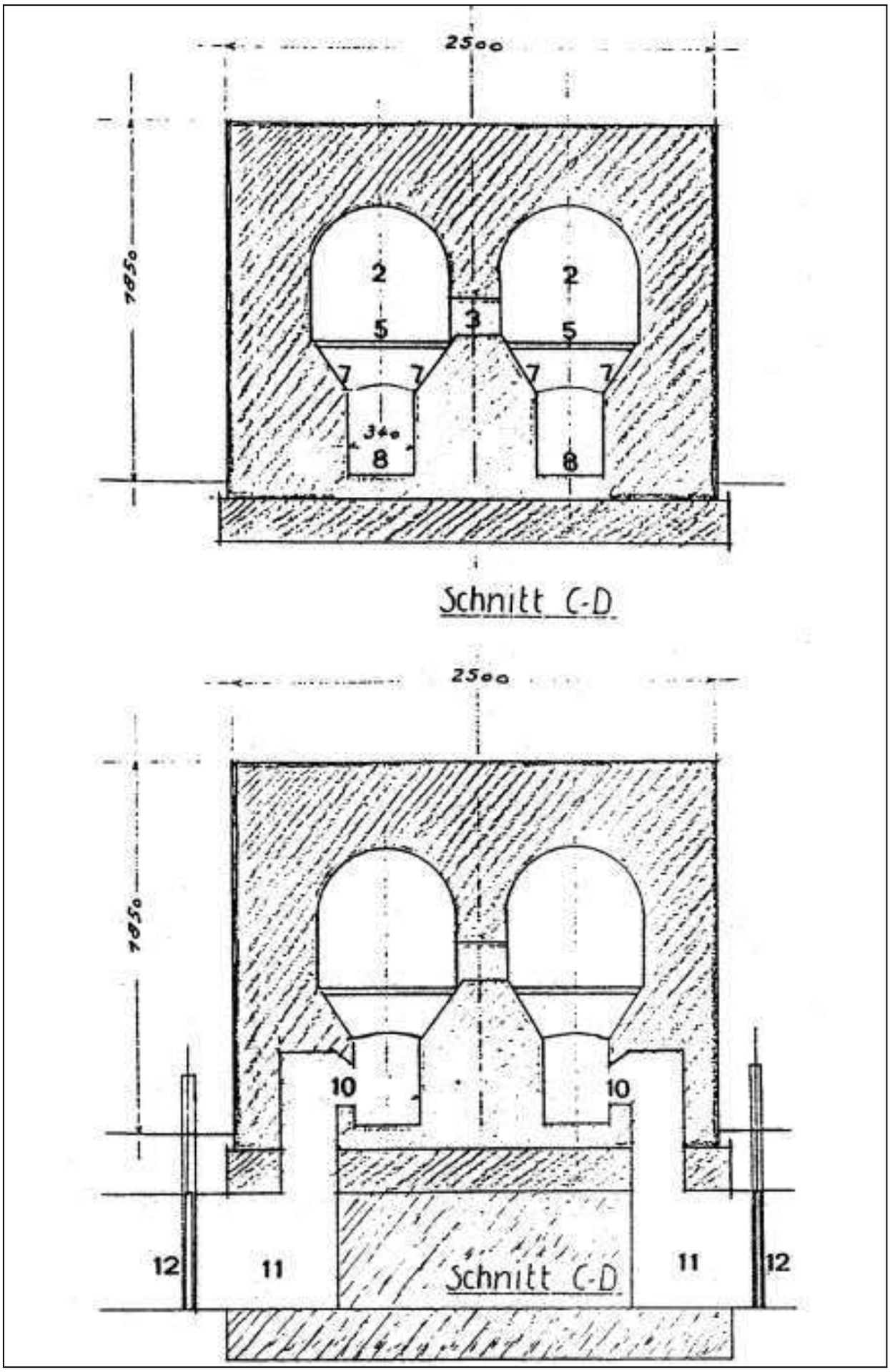

Document 202c & d: as above, vertical sections. 202d (bottom): section through the flue ducts. Numbers added by Carlo Mattogno. See text of Part 1 for details.

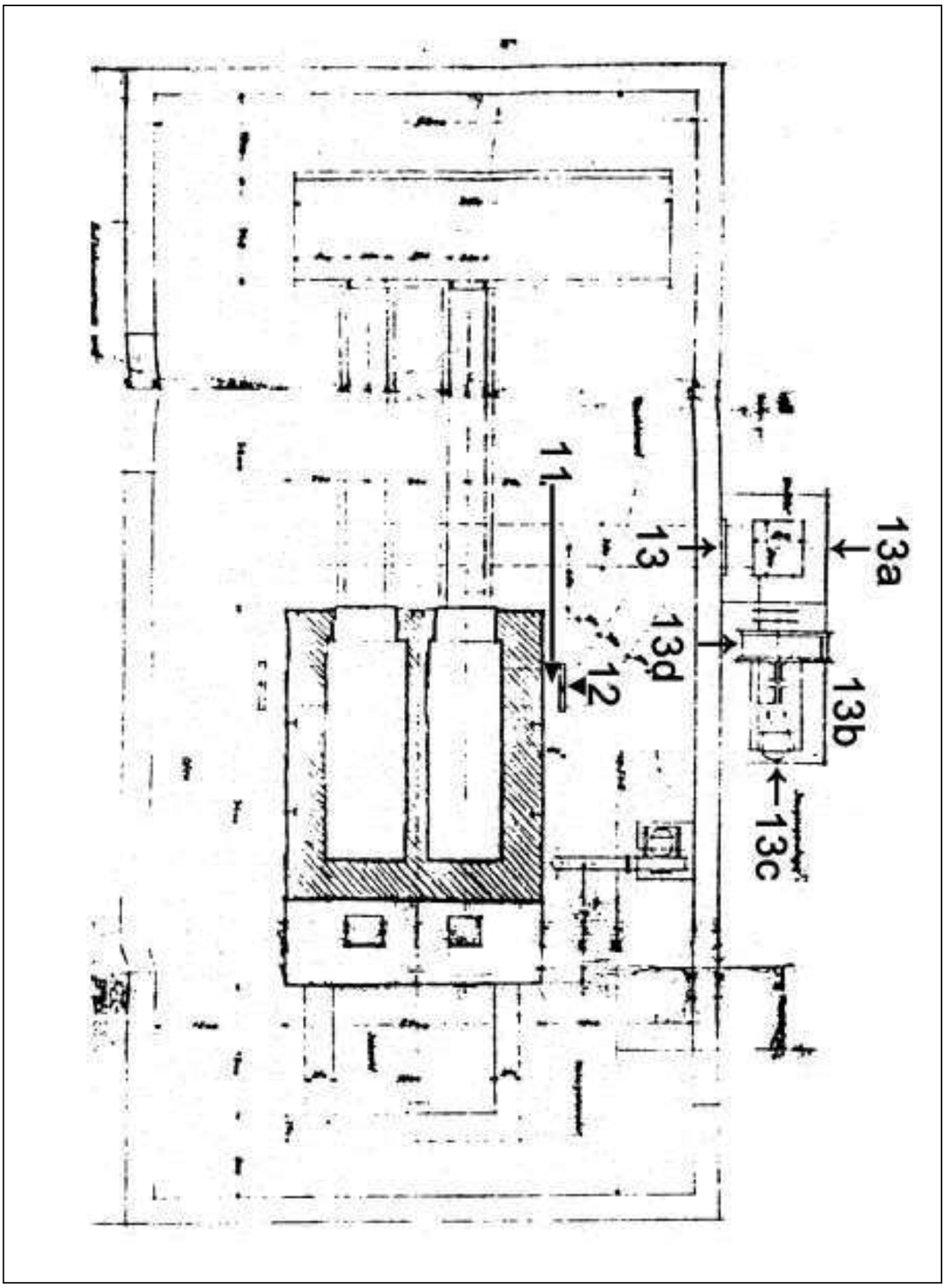

Document 202e: as above, setup of the chimney. Numbers added by Carlo Mattogno. See text of Part 1 for details.

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG	BLATT
23.1.43.	-1-

EMPFANGER Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Gusen bei St.Georgen.

D IV/Prf./hes.

A U F S T E L L U N G
der Materialien zu einem Topf-Doppel-
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

1 Sargeinführungswagen,
1 Verschiebewagen,
2 große gusseiserne Einführtüren,
2 gusseiserne Ascheentnahmetüren,
2 gusseiserne Füllschachtverschlüsse,
800 Stück Schamotte-Normalsteine SS,
800 " " " A,
500 " " Keilsteine SS, nicht vorhanden
400 " " " A, nicht vorhanden.
1 400 kg Schamottemörtel, (Hamotteanteil (kg) 1080
2 500 kg Monolitstampfmasse, (Monolitanteil (kg) 2130
1 300 Stück weiße Kieselgursteine (Isoliersteine),
400 kg Isoliermörtel.

Document 203: "List of materials for a TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace" for the SS New Construction Office of Gusen Camp on 23 January 1943. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

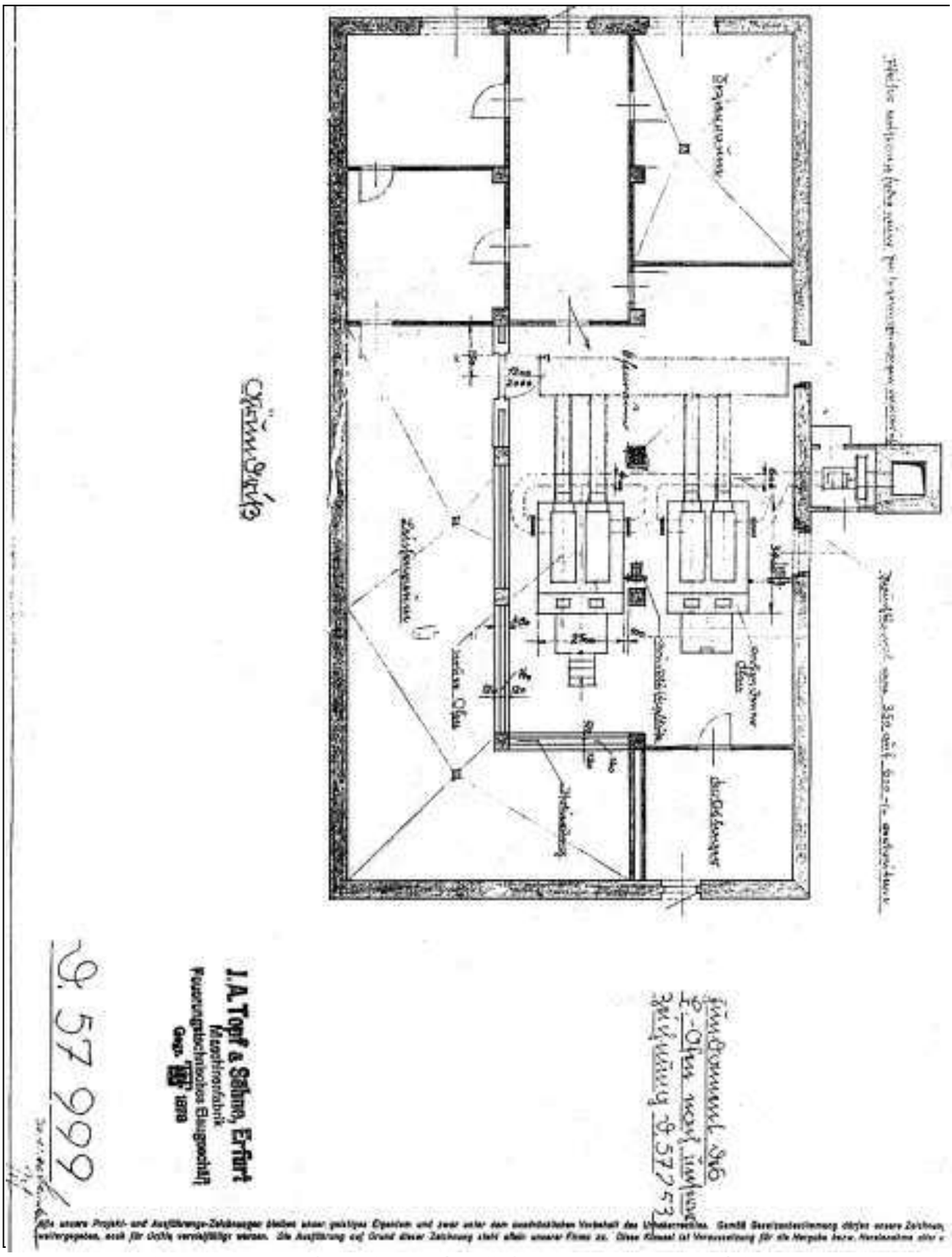

Document 204: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57999 of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. 30 November 1940. Source: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.

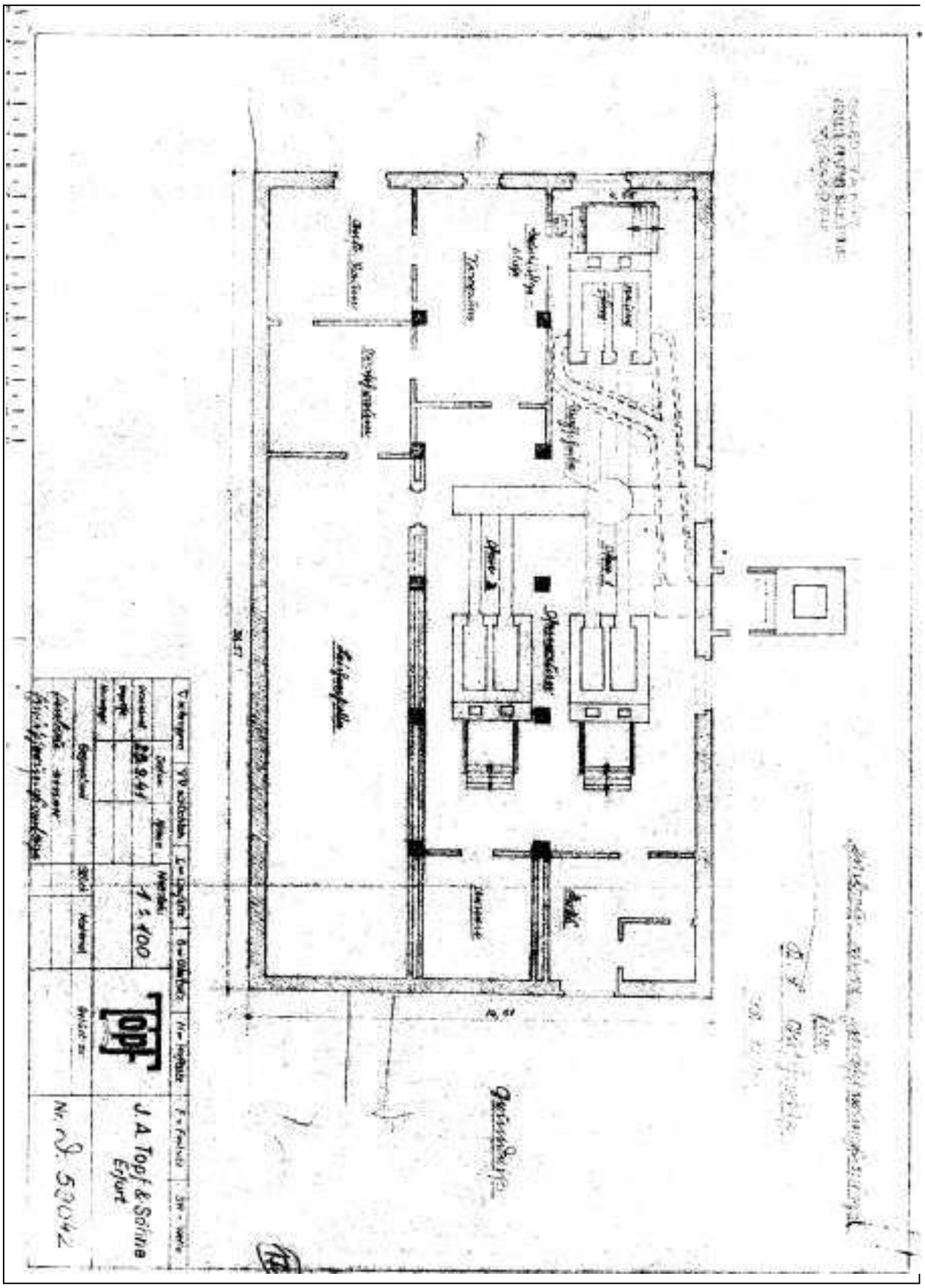

Document 205: Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 59042 "Installation of a cremation facility for Concentration Camp Auschwitz." 25 September 1941. Drawing relating to the third cremation furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/1.

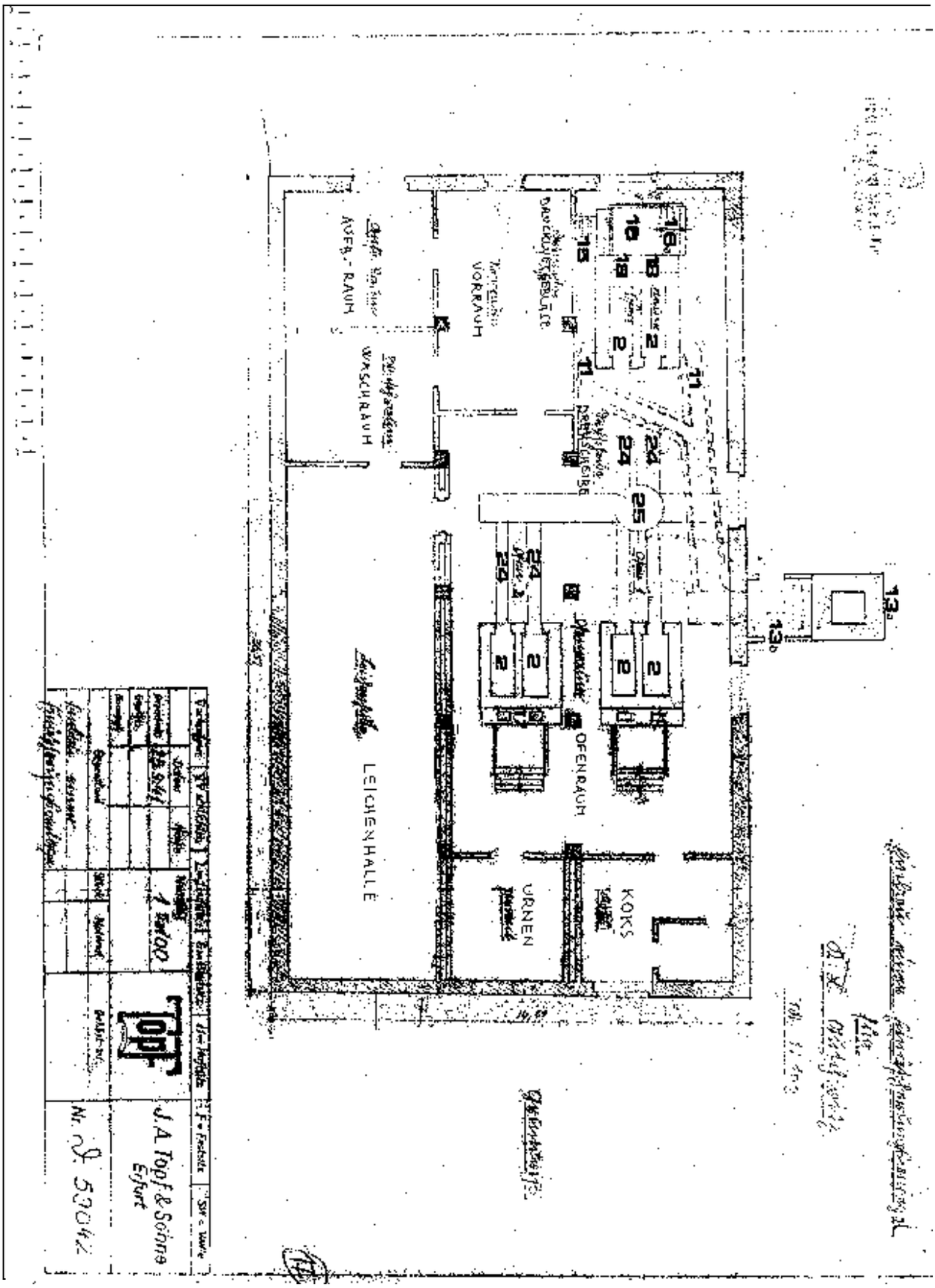

Document 205a: as above, labeled by the author.

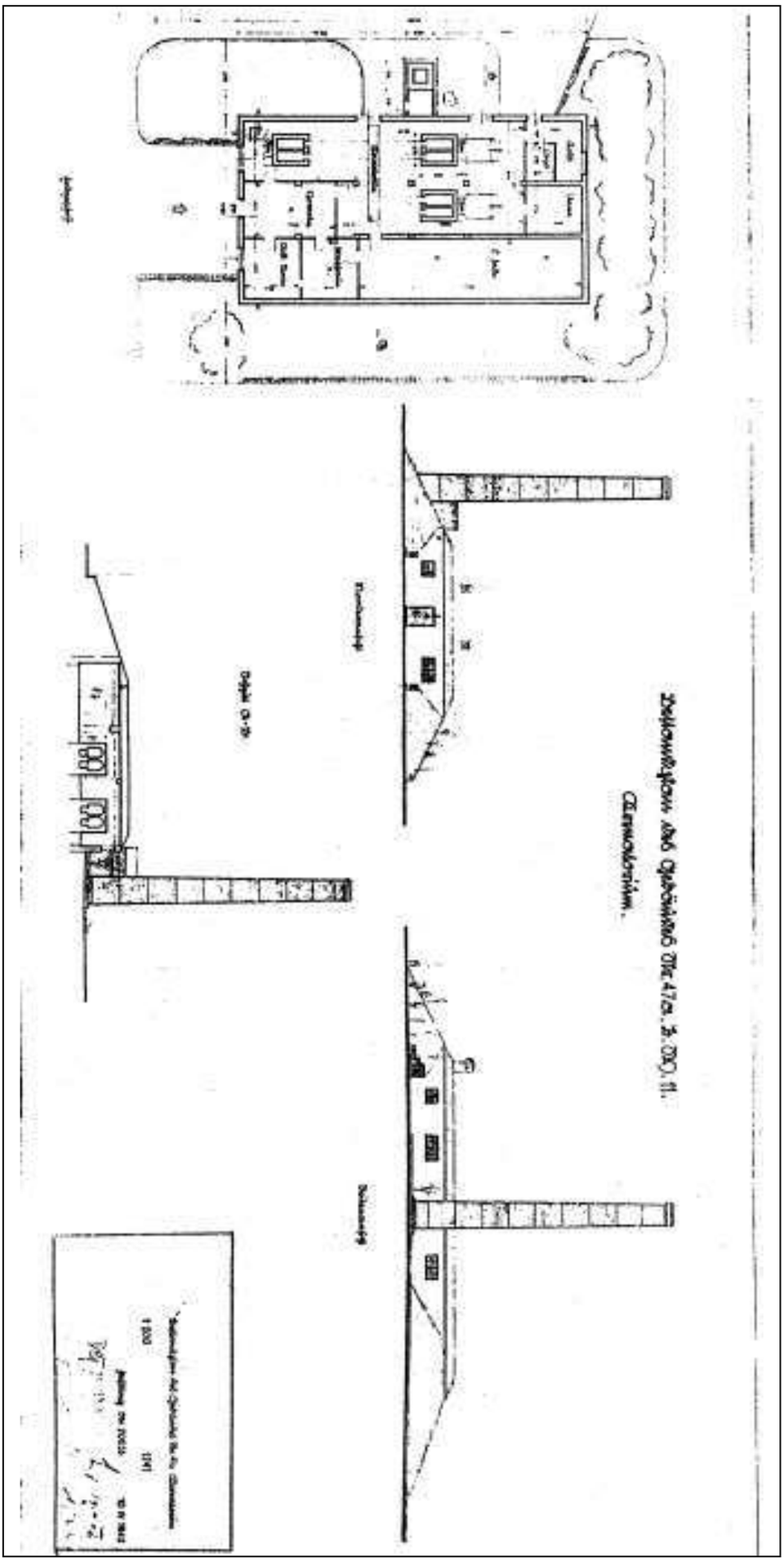

Document 206: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1241 "Inventory Plan of Building No. 47a, Construction Object 11. Crematorium." 10 April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

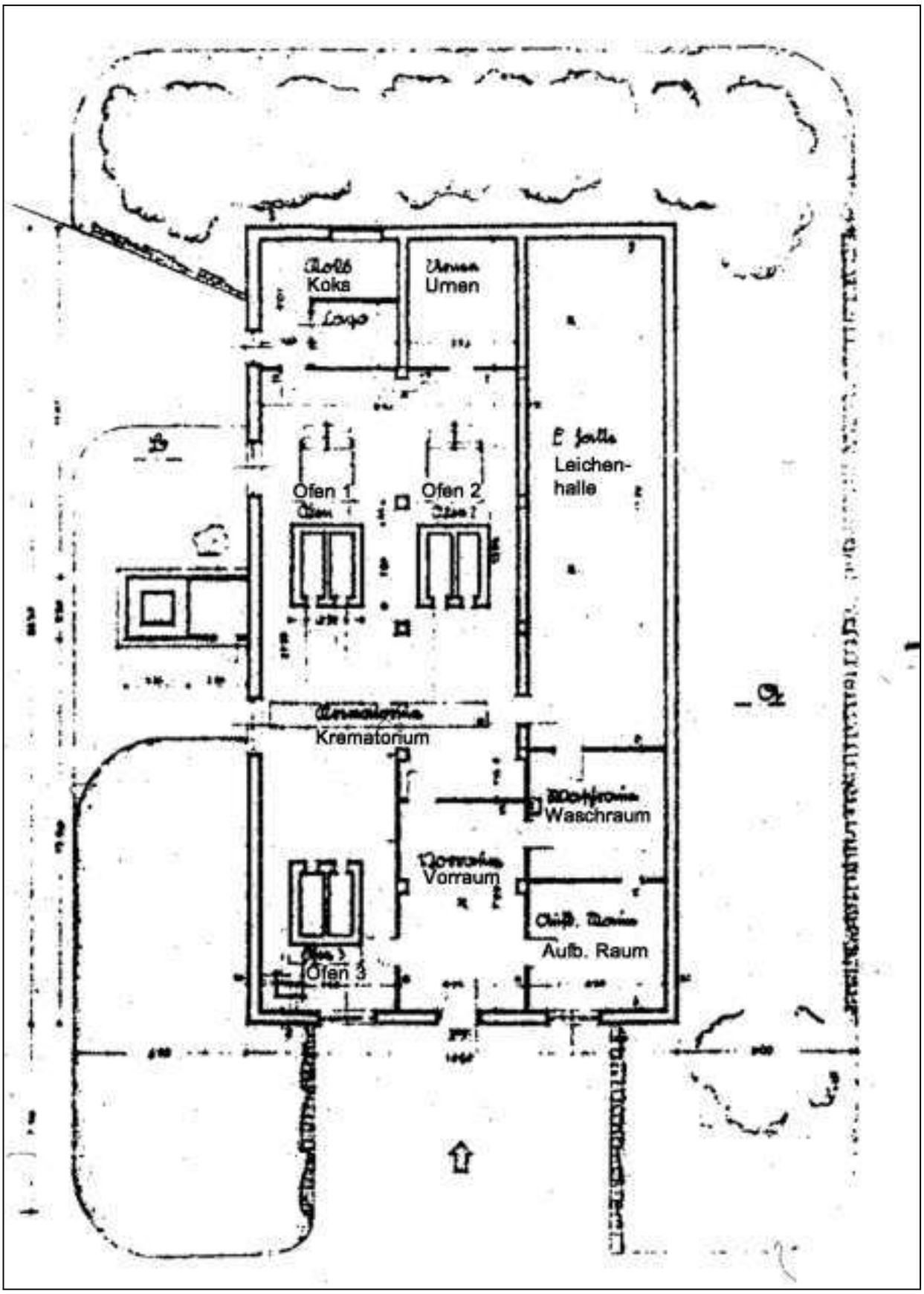

Document 206a: as above, section enlargement with floor plan, labeled by the author. Koks*: coke;* Urnen*: urns;* Ofen*: furnace;* Leichenhalle*; morgue;* Waschraum*; washroom;* Vorraum*: Vestibule;* Aufb[ahrungs]-Raum*: examination room*

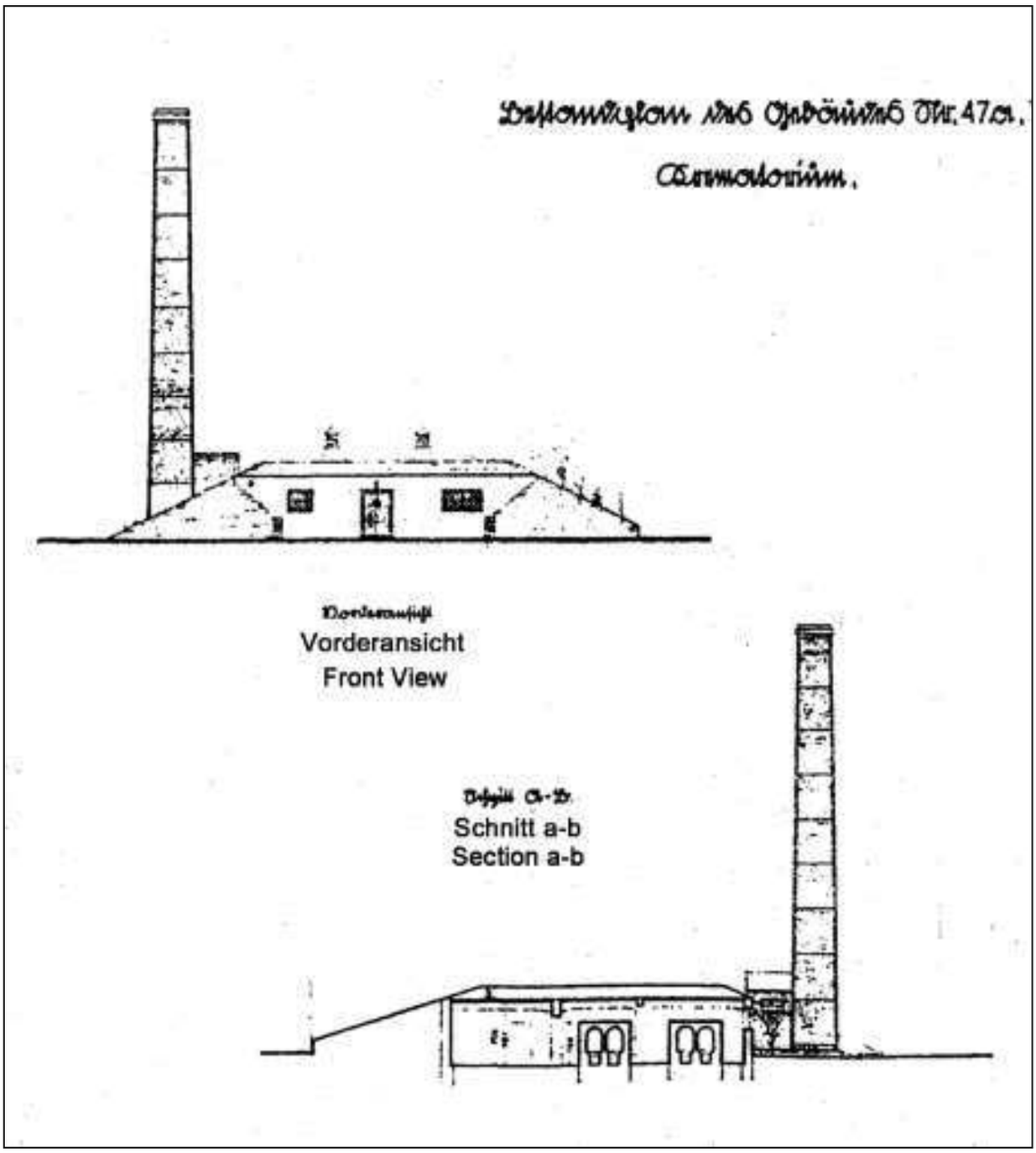

Document 206b: as above, section enlargements with front view (top) and vertical cross section (bottom), labeled by the author.

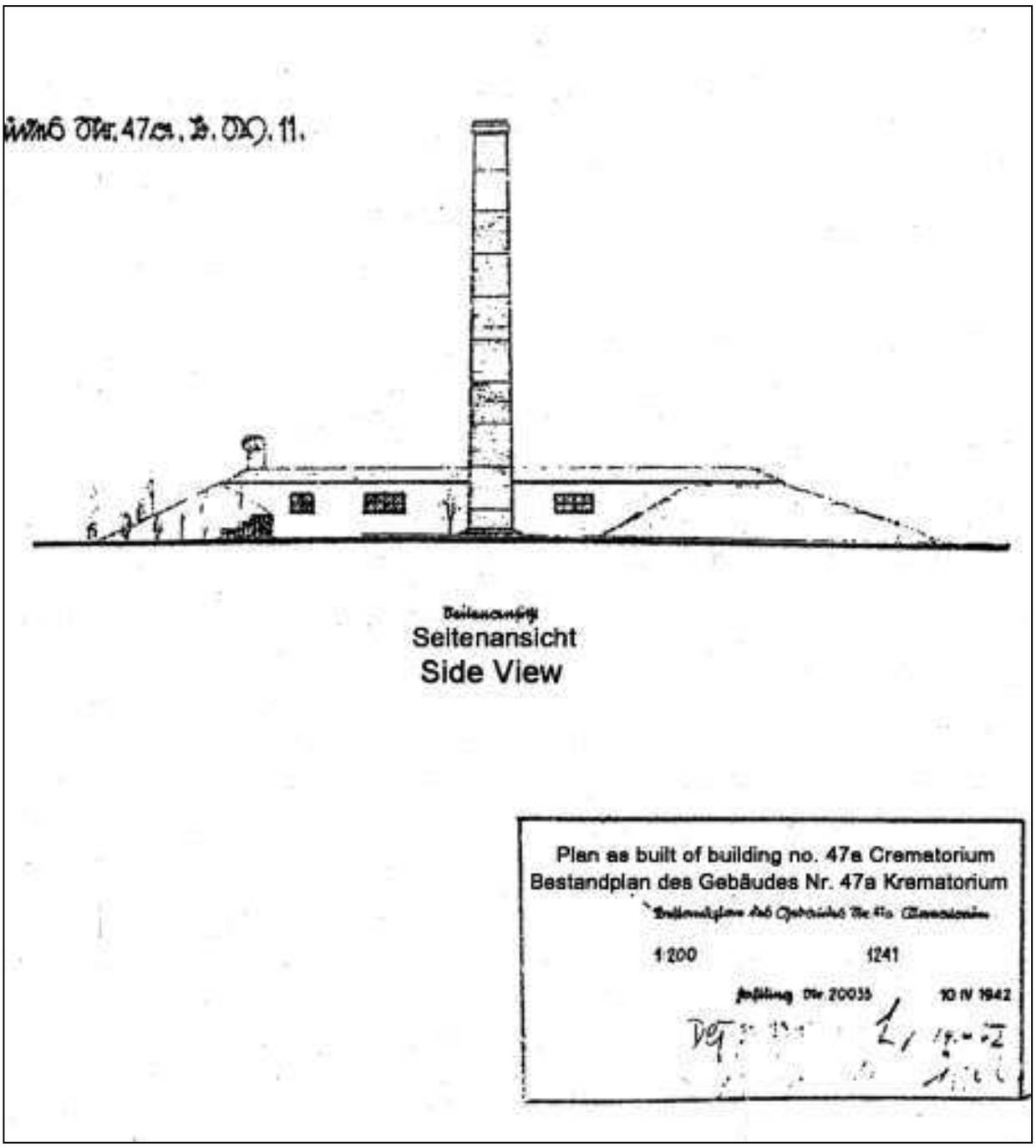

Document 206c: as above, section enlargements with side view, labeled by the author.

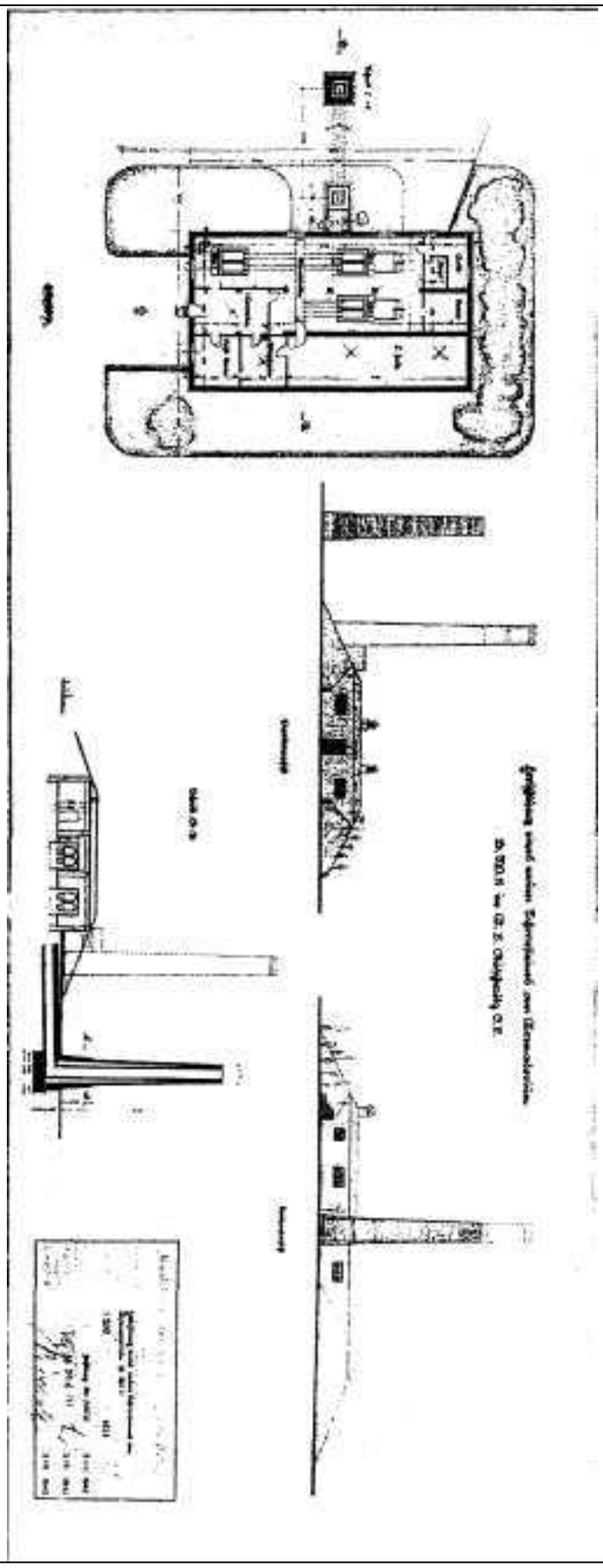

Document 207: Drawing by Central Construction Office No. 1434 of 3 July 1942 regarding the new chimney: "Construction of a new chimney at Crematorium B.W. 11 at Auschwitz Concentration Camp." Rework of Drawing No. 1241. Source: J.C. Pressac, Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. *CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, document 8.*

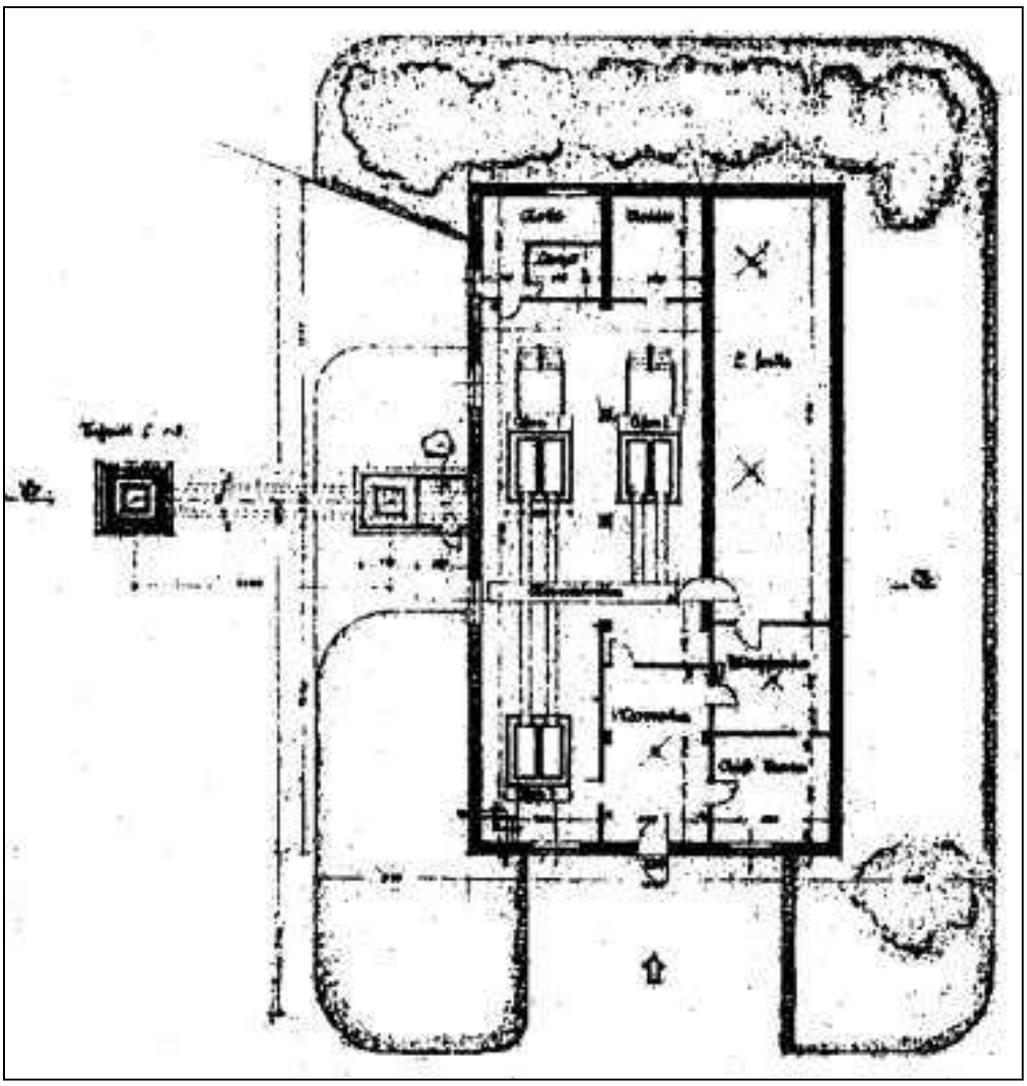

Document 207a: as above, section enlargements with floor plan.

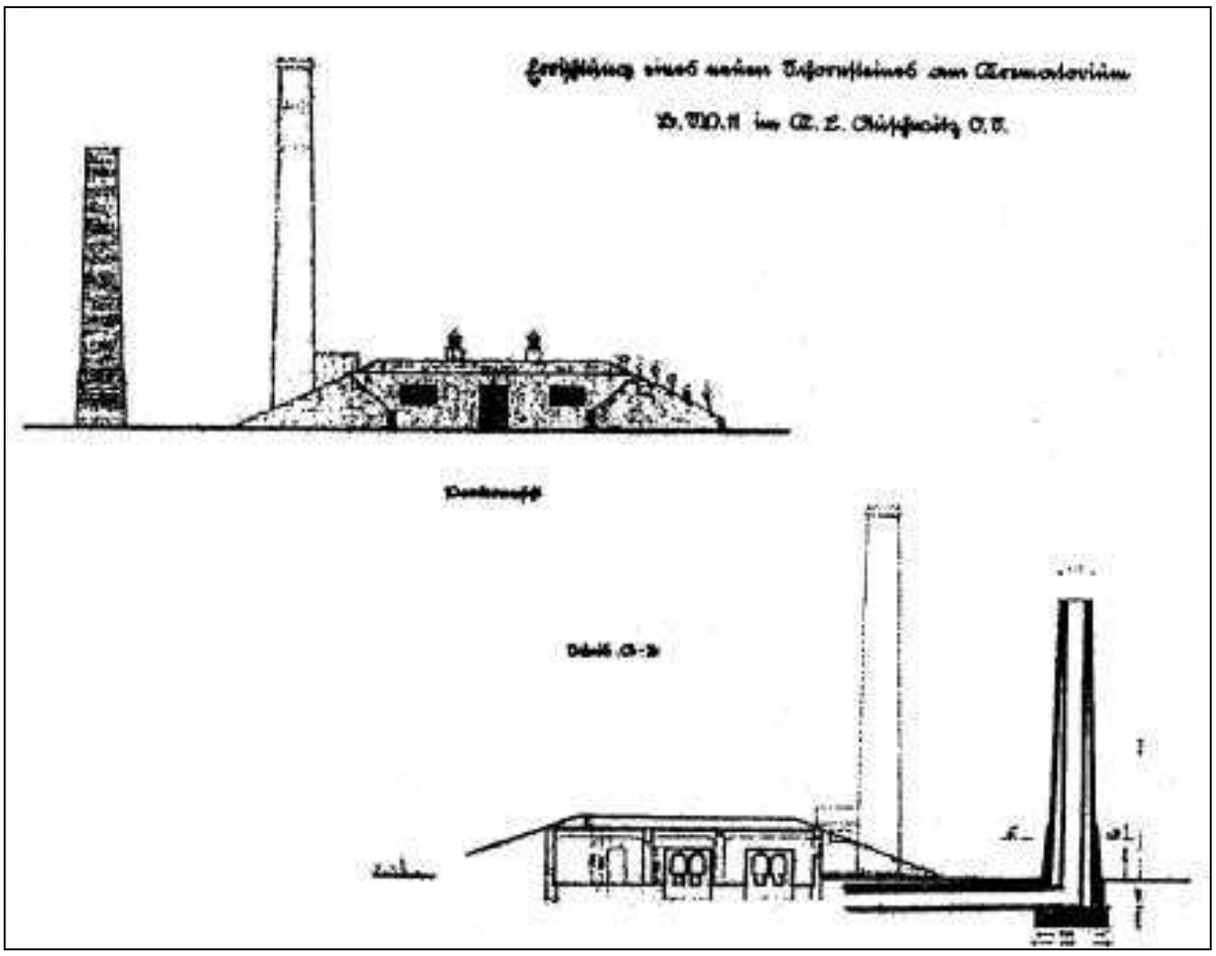

Document 207b: as above, section enlargements with front view (top) and vertical cross section (bottom).

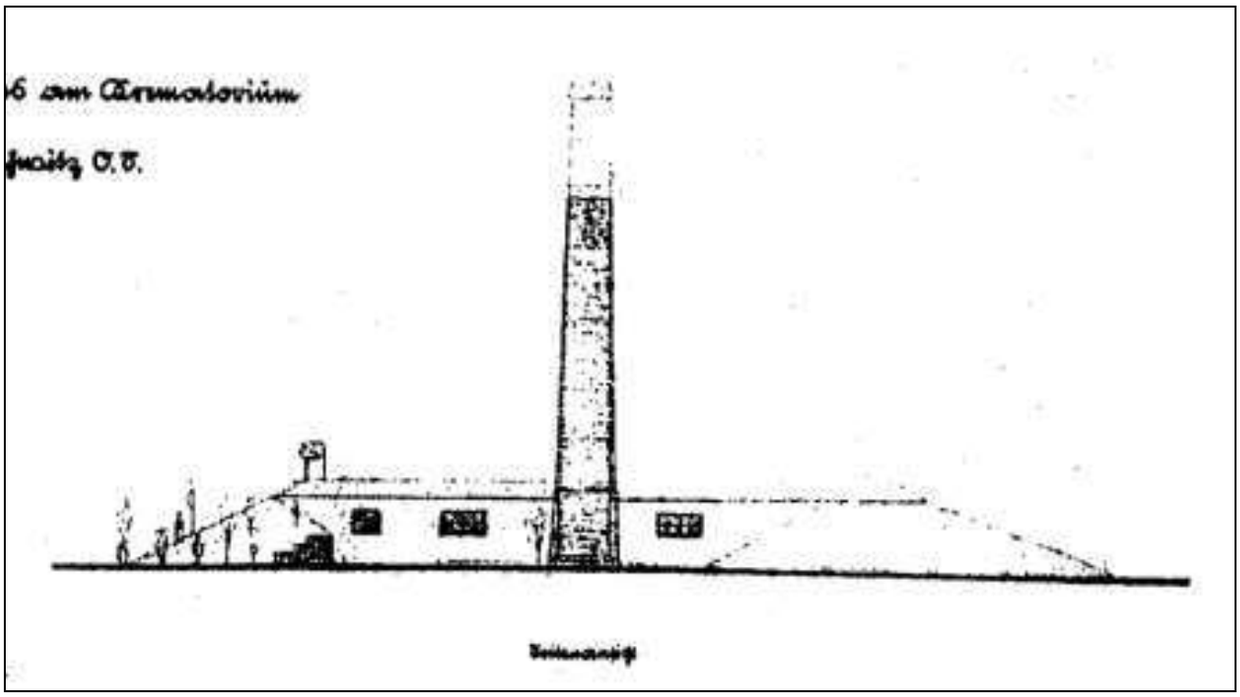

Document 207c: as above, section enlargements with side view.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung

S. 24. Februar 3

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Gusen b. St. Georgen a.d. Gusen, Oberdonau
001956 -2 MRZ 1943
sofort: | erledigt: | zurück: | ablegen:

Versandanzeige

Der Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten - SS-Bauleitung Konzentrationslager Mauthausen - Bauabschnitt A.L. - Gusen
Mauthausen / Oberdonau

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — Frachtgut — Eilgut — Expreß — Kraftwagen nach Station:
St. Georgen (Gusen) an die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Ihr Bestellschein Nr. 474 vom 16.1o.41

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/2215/1						
1/3o	Stückl.Nr.	3o	lose	3o	Vierkanteisen 4o/4o x 63o mm	235	235
31/34	42 Bl. 1	4	"	4	desgl. 74o mm lang	37	37
							272
					als Generator-Roststäbe		

Hierzu ..... Beiblätter

Document 208: Bill of lading by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS Construction Office of Gusen Camp of 24 February 1943 regarding square bars for the gasifier grate. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

(2)

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Betriebsvorschrift über die „TOPF"- Saugzuganlage

Falls der Zug im Ofen nicht ausreicht, muss die am Schornstein eingebaute Saugzuganlage in Betrieb genommen werden.

Hierbei beachten, dass zuerst der Motor angestellt wird und dann erst darf die Drehklappe im Schornstein geschlossen werden. Die Wasserzufuhr zum wassergekühlten Lager muss auch sofort laufen.

Nach Schluss des Einäscherungsbetriebes muss zuerst die Drehklappe im Schornstein geöffnet werden und dann den Motor und die Wasserzufuhr abstellen.

Zu beachten ist fernerhin, dass immer genügend Wasser im Behälter vorhanden ist.

---

26. SEP. 1941

Document 209: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the 'Topf' forced-draft device." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 2.

(3)

ARCHIWUM

Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen.

221160

Vor Beschickung der beiden Koksgeneratoren mit Koks müssen die beiden Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geöffnet werden, desgl. auch der Hauptrauchkanalschieber bzw. die Drehklappe am Schornstein.

Nunmehr kann in den beiden Generatoren Feuer angefacht und unterhalten werden, hierbei beachten, dass die Sekundärverschlüsse rechts und links der Ascheentnahmetüren (Koksgenerator) geöffnet sind.

Nachdem die Einäscherungskammer gut rotwarm (ca 800°C) ist können die Leichen hintereinander in die beiden Kammern eingefahren werden.

Jetzt ist es zweckmässig das seitwärts am Ofen stehende Druckluftgebläse anzustellen und ca 20 Minuten laufen zu lassen. Hierbei ist zu beobachten, ob zuviel oder zu wenig Frischluft in die beiden Kammern eintritt.

Die Regulierung der Frischluft erfolgt durch die Drehklappe die sich in der Luftrohrleitung befindet. Weiterhin müssen die rechts und links der Einführtüren angeordneten Lufteintritte, halb geöffnet werden.

Sobald die Leichenteile vom Schamotterost nach der darunter liegende Ascheschräge gefallen sind, müssen diese mittels der Kratze nach vorn zur Ascheentnahmetür gezogen werden. Hier können diese Teile noch 20 Minuten zum Nachverbrennen lagern. Dann wird die Asche in den Aschebehälter gezogen und zur Abkühlung beiseite gestellt.

Zwischendurch werden neue Leichen in die Kammern nach einander eingeführt.

Die beiden Koksgeneratoren müssen von Zeit zu Zeit mit Brennstoff beschickt werden.

Jeden Abend muss der Generatorrost von den Koksschlacken befreit und die Asche herausgenommen werden.

Zu beachten ist ferner, das nach Betriebsschluss, sobald der Generator leer gebrannt ist und Glutteile nicht mehr vorhanden sind, alle Luftschieber und Türen desgl. auch die Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geschlossen sein müssen um den Ofen nicht auszukühlen.

Nach jeder Einäscherung steigt die Temperatur im Ofen. Daher bitte beachten, dass die Innentemperatur nicht über 1100°C kommt (Weissglut).

Diese Temperatursteigerung kann durch Lufteinblasen verhindert werden.

26. SEP. 1941

Document 210: J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Operating instructions for the Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace." 26 September 1941. Source: APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.

- 5 -

Barackenlager: Für Wachtruppe (1 Bataillon) werden 6 Luftwaffenbaracken, 1 Wirtschaftsbaracke, 1 Waschbaracke und 1 Abortbaracke aufgestellt. Die Baracken erhalten elektr. Licht, Wasseranschluss und Ofenheizung.
(Die Lieferung der Baracken wurde vom Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten Amt II zugesagt, jedoch sind diese bis heute noch nicht eingetroffen).-

Lagerhaus: Ausserhalb des Lagers am Anschlussgleis für Lebensmittellagerung mit Rampe. Planung noch nicht durchgeführt.

Nebenanlagen: Die Wasserversorgung erfolgt durch 3 eigene Brunnenanlagen mit Pumpanlage für Nutzwasser und 3 Brunnen für Trinkwasser. Die Beseitigung der Abwässer erfolgt durch je 3 Leitungen an der Breitseite des Lagers. Über den Abflußleitungen sind die Wasch- und Abortbaracken angeordnet. Die 3 Leitungen werden zusammengefasst, die Abwässer in 3 Frischwasserklärgruben geklärt und durch einen Vorflutgraben zur Weichsel geführt.-Die Stromzufuhr erfolgt von der Dachpappenfabrik in Birkenau bis zum Transformator im Quarantänelager - Eingangsgebäude als Freileitung, von dort wird der Strom in Kabel weitergeführt.
Die Lagereinfriedung besteht aus ca 3,2o m hohen Betonpfosten in 3,5o m Abstand, an welcher der mit 2000 Volt Hochspannung geladene Stacheldraht angebracht wird. Um ein Untergraben des Drahtzaunes zu verhindern, wird eine Erdsicherung eingebaut.
Anschliessend wäre zu bemerken, dass die neue Zufahrtsstrasse vom K.L. die Reichsbahn schienengleich durchkreuzt. Diesbezügliche Verhandlungen mit der Reichsbahn sind im Gange, ebenso bezüglich des Gleisanschlusses.-

Hilfsbetriebe: Infolge des grossen Belages (125000 Gefangene) wird ein Krematorium errichtet. Es enthält 5 Stück Muffelöfen mit je 3 Muffeln für 2 Mann, sodass in einer Stunde 60 Mann eingeäschert werden können. Ausserdem wird ein Leichenkeller und 1 Müllverbrennungsofen erstellt. Das Krematorium gelangt auf dem Gelände des K.-L. zur Aufstellung.

- 6 -

Document 211: Page 5 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.

- 6 -

Z u s a m m e n s t e l l u n g :

I. B a u t e n :	3 460 000,– ~~3.500.000.oo~~	Rmk.
II. A u s s e n a n l a g e n :	~~2.700.000.oo~~ 2 678 500,–	"
C.) Bauten und Aussenanlagen:	6 138 500,– ~~6.200.000.oo~~	Rmk.

32 D.) Gerät und besondere Betriebseinrichtungen:

a.) Kücheneinrichtungen für die Wirtschaftsgebäude 14 Anlagen a 20.000.oo Rmk.	z.b.N.	280.000.oo Rmk.
b.) Revierbaracken: 15 2 Baracken a 15.000.oo "	z.b.N.	225 000,– ~~30.000.oo~~ "
c.) Geräte und Maschinen für Gefangenenarbeit	z.b.N.	125 000,– ~~160.000.oo~~ "
D.) Geräte und besondere Betriebseinrichtungen:		650 000,– ~~470.000.oo~~ Rmk.

33 E.) Hilfsbetriebe:

BW 30 Krematorium mit 5 Verbrennungs-Muffelöfen. Planung noch nicht genehmigt.		5 Öfen 2 Öfen 278 000,–
Krematorium, Gesamtkosten	z.b.N.	278 000,– ~~650.000.oo~~ Rmk.
BW 31 Prov. Bäckerei mit 4 Backöfen für direkte Feuerung. Planung noch nicht durchgeführt		195 000,–
Prov. Bäckerei, Gesamtkosten	z.b.N.	~~180.000.oo~~ Rmk.
E.) Hilfsbetriebe: Gesamtsumme :		830.000.oo Rmk.

- 7 -

Document 212: Page 6 of the "Explanatory report for the preliminary draft of the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 27.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 16. April 1942

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon — nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S.
Waggon-Nr. 4.627o3 B.M.B.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/2249/1				Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen:		
	27621	1o	lose	1o	Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.l. 7 rechts, 3 links	229o	229o
		28	"	28	Feuertüren 28o x 35o i.l.	1274	1274
		28	"	28	Einsatz-Schamottesteine dazu	228	228
		41	"	41	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	3o7	3o7
		6	"	6	Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o x 34o i.l.	4o2	4o2
		14	lose	14	Seilrollen 15o/125 ⌀	23	23
		5	"	5	Rauchkanalschieber 6oo x 7oo mm i.l.	525	525
		2	"	2	Feuertüren 25o x 25o mm	48	48
		9	"	3	Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse 45o x 51o i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckel)	266	266
		1	lose	1	zweifl. Feuertür 6oo x 6oo	123	123
		1	"	1	Reinigungstür 39o x 51o i.l.	29	29
	27974	3	"	3	Rauchkanalschieber 12oo x 8oo - Führungshülsen	348	348
		3	"	3	Schieberplatten 125o x 84o	432	432
	28o89	5	lose	5	Gebläse Nr. 275 M, 2 x rechts 3 x links, mit je 1 Drehstrommotor 3 PS, n=142o /Min. 38o Volt	46o	46o
18. APR. 1942					Übertrag		6755

Hierzu Beiblätter

Document 213: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 16 April 1942 regarding "Parts of TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 167-170.

Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr. 7 0

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/2249/1				Übertrag		6755
	6	1o	lose	5	Rohrleitungen, je 2teilig aus Blechröhr 14o lø u. Siederohr 82 lø	38o	38o
	27989	2	lose	2	Einführungswagen	588	588
		12	"	12	Blechhülsen 3oo/19o/21o für die Gegengewichte	6o	6o
		2	"	2	Verschiebewagen	18o	18o
	27995	15	"	15	Laufschienen (U 6,5 35o lg.	43	43
		3o	"	3o	" (Winkel 5o/5o/5, 28oo lg.	33o	33o
		1o	"	1o	desgl. 56o lg.	25	25
		7	"	7	" 4ooo lg.	112	112
		1	"	1	" 31oo lg.		
		2	"	2	" 39oo lg.	7o	7o
		2	"	2	" 29oo lg.		
		1	"	1	" 8oo lg.		
	41/198o/1 27405				Verankerung, usw.		74
		2	lose	2	Winkeleis. 9o/9, 2ooo lg.		
		4	"	4	" 8o/8, 1235 lg.		
		4	"	4	" 5o/5, 1235 lg.		
		1	"	1	" 5o/5, 233o lg.		
		1	"	2	" 6o/6, 1945 lg. zus. genietet		
		13	"	13	Rundeisenanker 16 ø		
		4	"	4	I-eisen NP 12, 2ooo lg.	Gewicht s.nächste Seite	
		6	"	6	Winkeleis. 5o/5, 824 lg.		
		2	"	2	" 9o/9, 2ooo lg.		
		2	"	2	" 5o/5, 113o lg.		
		1	"	1	Flacheis. 7o/1o, 252o lg.		
		2	"	2	Winkeleis. 8o/8, 16oo lg.		
		1	"	1	Flacheis. 7o/1o, 252o lg.		
		1	"	2	Winkeleis. 8o/8, 16oo lg. verschweißt		
		4	"	4	Winkeleis. 5o/5, 1235 lg.		
		4	"	4	Flacheisen 8o/1o, 79o lg.		
		2	"	2	" 7o/1o, 77o lg.		
		2	"	2	" 1oo/1o, 122o lg.		
		1	"	1	I-eisen NP 12, 2ooo lg.		
					Übertrag		8543

704 a. K.H. 3000 1/011

Document 213: continued.

Beiblatt Nr. 2 Auftrag Nr. [illegible]

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	27405				Übertrag		8543
		2	lose	2	Rauchkanalschieber 35o x 6oo		
					Rahmen zum Ausmauern		
		2	"	2	Hülsen (Gehäuse)		
		2	"	2	Gegengewichte 24o ø, 25o lg.		
		2	"	2	Aschebehälter 32o x 35o		
		2	"	2	Schürgeräte ca. 3ooo lg.		
		3o	"	3o	Vierkanteisen 4o/4o, 63o lg.		
		4	"	4	" " 74o lg.		
					Gewicht:	1o41	1o41
		1	"	1	Rohrleitung 12o + 89 ø	5o	5o
	27419	1	lose	1	Laufschiene 5o/5, 2o3o lg.		
		1	"	1	" 387o lg.		
		1	"	1	" 48o lg.		
		1	"	1	" 5oo lg.	87	87
		2	"	2	" (U 6,5, 35o lg.		
		4	"	4	" 5o/5, 3ooo lg.		
		1	"	1	Verschiebewagen X	9o	9o
		1	"	1	Einführungswagen X	186	186
		1	"	1	Auflegeblech dazu	72	72
		6	"	6	Gegengewichtskasten	28	28
		1	"	1	Abstreifer	38	38
	41D 314 26957	1	lose	1	Gebläse Nr. 55o mit Cont-Motor 3 PS	236	236
		1	lose	1	Konsol aus Winkeleisen	4o	4o
		1	"	1	Druckstutzen	85	85
		5	"	5	Rohre 18o äø, 16oo - 197o lg.	37	37
		1	"	1	Rohr 3oo äø, 19oo lg.	18	18
		2	"	2	" 95o lg.	13	13
	[illegible]	8	"	8	" 225 äø	44	44
		2	"	2	" 55o äø, ca. 95o lg	25	25
		18	"	18	" 4oo äø "	165	165
		3	"	3	" 35o äø, "	23	23
		4	"	4	" 25o äø "	2o	2o
		1o	"	1o	" 225 äø, "	52	52
		5	"	5	" 18o äø "	2o	2o
		4	"	4	" 3oo äø "	26	26
					Übertrag		1o939

Document 213: continued.

Beiblatt Nr. 3 Auftrag Nr. 120

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41D 314 26957				Übertrag		10939
		6	lose	6	versch. Abzweigstutzen	43	43
		12	"	12	" Krümmer	36	36
		18	"	18	Rohrschellen	38	38
		19	"	19	Sickenschellen	11	11
		1	Kiste	1	Sterndreieckschalter	4	82
					div. Schrauben	1	
	41/1980			2	Steinschrauben 5/8", 200 lg	1	
	27419				div. Schrauben	1	
	27405			10	lfdm. Drahtseil 10 ø mit Kauschen u. Klemmen	5	
				2	Firmenschilder	0,1	
					div. Schrauben & Scheiben	16	
41/2249				20	Sechskantschr. 5/16 x 20	0,5	
	28089			20	Steinschrauben M10 x 100	1	
	27621			4	Fl.-Anker	1	
				112	Sechskantschr. 3/4" x 50	33,5	
					Kumulativ-Gewicht:		11149

Gesehen Lastzug [illegible]
30. 4. 42.

394 a. 6 41. 3000 L/211

Document 213: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 18. Juni 1942

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon nach Station:
Auschwitz o/S.
Waggon-Nr. 93413 Erfurt X

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichtsangabe kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.					betr.: Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen:		
	41/2249/1 27621	5	lose	5	Einführtüren 600/600 i.l. 2 x links, 3 x rechts	11o5	11o5
		15	"	15	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	12o	12o
		4	"	4	Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o x 34o mm i.l.	268	268
		1	"	1	Rauchkanalschieber 6oo/7oo	99	99
		6	"	2	Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse 45o x 51o i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckeln)	179	179
	9	2	lose	2	Winkeleis. 5o/5, 5oo lg.	4	4
		3	"	3	Kettenrollen mit Mauerbolzen	17	17
		3	"	3	Schneckenrad-Handwinden	42	42
	8 u. 7	2	lose	2	Gebläse 625D, 2x5 rechts, o. Motor	149o	149o
		1	"	1	desgl. 1x5 links, Motor	775	775
		3	"	3	Druckstutzen 87o/595 auf 16oo/87o	435	435
		1	Kiste	6	Wasser-Zu-u. Abflußrohre	4,5	
					div. Schrauben u. Steinschr.	15	
	9			4	Steinschrauben M12 x 2oo	1	
				3	Seilrollen m. Mauerbolzen	5,5	
				12	Steinschrauben M12 15o lg.	1,5	
				3	kalibr. Ketten 8 mm je 4 m	4	
					Übertrag	Hierzu	4534 Beiblätter

20. JUN 1942

Document 214: "Bill of lading" by J.A. Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 18 June 1942 regarding "Parts of 5 TOPF triple-muffle furnaces" for Crematorium II at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 165f.

Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Unsern Auftrag-Nr	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T. & S.					Übertrag		4534
	41/2249/19	--Kiste		3	Drahtseile 8 mm ø mit Klemmen u. Kauschen	3,5 o,5	
	27621			4o	Sechsk.-Schrauben 3/4" x 5o	11	
					Zum Müllverbrennungsofen.		
	41/2249/143			4	Steinschrauben 5/8", 2oo	1	
				2	Schlüsselbolzen 12 ø,	o,2	61
		1	lose	1 ✓	Aschedrehrost m.Welle 1585 lg.	25	25
		2	"	2 ✓	Klotzlager 5o Bohrg.	1o,5	1o,5
		1	"	1 ✓	Gasrohr 2", 45o lg.	2,5	2,5
		3	"	3 ✓	Rostplatten 35o/275	42	42
		2	"	2 ✓	Flacheisen 6o/25, 9oo lg.	2o	2o
		1	"	1 ✓	Rutschplatte 7oo/25o	24	24
		1	"	1 ✓	Rahmen für den Aufgabe-Verschlußdeckel	7	7
		1	"	1 ✓	Riffelblechdeckel m.Scharnier	22	22
		35	"	35 ✓	Roststäbe 7oo lg. glatt Mod. 15156	2oo	2oo
							4948

Übertrag
ÜBERHALTEN
MATERIALVERWALTUNG
Dg. 6 42
AUSCHWITZ
m.º 61164.

20. JUN 1942

Document 214: continued.

K.G.L.

Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz Werk I

Bauwerk (BW): Zu K.G.L. I

Haushalt Waffen-SS 1942 Kap. 21 20 Tit. Bau/-5

Bauausgabebuch Seite ..... Nr. .....

Genehmigungsverfügung vom 1.11.41. u. 15.12.41.

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom 12.11.42. Abschnitt C

Kostenvorgabe v. 4.11.41. = 57237.- RM

Auftrag Nr. 775/41 Ho vom 22.10.41 mit 57237.- RM

Vertrag Nr. 775/41 Ho vom 22.10.41 mit 57237.- RM

Art der Vergebung:
(Nichtzutreffendes streichen!)

freihändig

~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~

~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

-2 [illegible] 43

Unsere Rechnungs-Nr. 69

~~Einzel-/Teil~~ / Schluß-Rechnung Nr.
(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen!)

der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

betr. Waffen-SS Auschwitz

Bankkonto der Firma: Reichsbank-Giro 851

Postscheck-Konto der Firma: Erfurt 1792

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

Erfurt den 27. Januar 1943

Laufende Nr.	Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand BW: 30 - Krematorium II	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				41 D 2249				
				Errichtung von 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen und zwar:				
				Lieferung der Schamottenormal-Keil- und Formsteine des Schamottemörtels und der Monolitstampfmasse zur Herstellung des feuerfesten Ofenmauerwerks				
				der Schlackenwolle, Kieselgursteine und des Isoliermörtels zum Isolieren der Öfen,				
				der guss-u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen und der Druckluftanlagen lt. Beschreibg. in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 Pos.I.				
				Gestellung uns. Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten an den Öfen, einschl. der Tagegelder, Reisekosten und sozialen Abgaben				
		IV. 1943		Anfuhr der Baustoffe von Werk Erfurt zum Bahnhof Erfurt 46378.--			31.890.	--
				Lieferung von 2 Sargeinführungsvorrichtungen bestehend aus je einem Sargeinführwagen, dem Verschiebewagen und der Schienenanlage für 5 Einäscherungsöfen			1.780.	--
31. JAN. 1943				Übertrag:			33.670.	--

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Wiesenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.)
Formblatt 13a — Anlagenblatt. Die A4

U-Beleg Nr.: 5

Laufende Nr.	Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM Rpf
				Übertrag:		33.670.--
				Lieferung von:		
				10000 Schamottenormalsteinen SK30 3000 " keilsteinen " 7000 kg " Mörtel L 2 und		
				Gestellung unseres Monteurs zur Herstellung der Rauchkanalanlage		4.045.--
				Lieferung von 3 Topfsaugzuganlagen bestehend aus je		
				1 Saugzuggebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 40 000 cbm Rauchgasen gegen 30 mm WS Gesamtpressung mit 2 angegossenen Saugstutzen, 1 Druckstutzen		
				1 Rauchkanalabsperrschieber 0,9. 1,2 m, mit luftdichtschliessender Führungshülse, Rollen, Drahtseil und Handwinde		
				1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per., tropfwassergeschützt, Nr. 15 PS mit Schleifringanker, Vollkastenanlasser u. Bolzenpufferkupplung		
				Gestellung uns. Monteurs zum Einbauen à 3.016.--		9.048.--
				Errichtung eines Müllverbrennungsofens und zwar: Lieferung		
				der Schamotte-Normal-Keil und Formsteine, des Schamottemörtels u. der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Isoliermörtels u. der Schlackenwolle zur Herstellung und Isolierung des feuerfesten Ofenmauerwerks.		
				der guss- und schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen, des schmiedeeis. Aufgabekastens und des Rauchkanalschiebers		
				Gestellung uns. Monteurs z. Beaufsichtig. der Bau arbeiten. Entsendung ein. Ingenieurs zur Inbetriebnahme gem. uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 ü. uns. Schr. v. 4.11.41. Betr. Bestellg. v. 22.11.41 a. Herrn Reichsführer SS Hauptamt-Haushalt u. Beuten-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz Bstg. Nr. 215/41-Ho.		4.474.--
				Zuschrift für 1 Saugzuggebläse v. 11. 6. 45		3.705.--
						47.536.--

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 9.11.43.
Fähnert

Festgestellt auf RM 47.536.-

Nachgerechnet am:

Übertrag

Document 215: continued.

Bauvorhaben: KL Auschwitz. Neue II K.G.L.

Haushalt Waffen-SS 1943 Kap. 20/70 Tit. Gen/05

Genehmigungsverfügung vom 1.11.41. u. 4.12.41.

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom 13. 11. 42. Abschnitt C

Auftrag Nr. 274 vom 26. 10. 42 mit 53702.— RM

Vertrag Nr. 274 vom 26. 10. 42 mit 53702.— RM

Bauwerk (BW): 30 K.G.L.

Bauausgabebuch Seite Nr.

Art der Bezahlung: Verwaltung

freihändig

beschränkte

öffentliche

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
-7. JUNI 1943
Anleitung

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung Nr. 726

-5. JUN. 1943

der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne Erfurt

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

betr. Zentralblt.g. Auschwitz

Bankkonto der Firma: Reichsbankgiro 851

Postscheck-Konto der Firma: Erfurt 1792

Erfurt, den 27. Mai 1943

Laufende Nr.	Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand BW: 30 a – Krematorium V	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				42 D 1454 Errichtung von 5 Stck. Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen und zwar: Lieferung der Schamotte-Normal-Keilund Formsteine des Schamottemörtels und der feuerfesten Stampfmasse zur Herstellung des feuerfesten Ofenmauerwerks, Lieferung der Isolierstoffe zum Isolieren der Öfen. Lieferung der guss-u.schmiedeeisernen Ofenarmaturen und der Druckluftanlagen, der Verankerungsteile für das Ofenmauerwerk und je einer Leicheneinfuhrvorrichtung als Trage ausgebildet, mit Führungsrollen und Befestigungseisen versehen, frei Bahnhof Erfurt				
		27. IV. 1943		Gestellung unseres Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten im übrigen lt.uns. Angebot v. 30.9.u.uns. Schrb.v.30.9.42 Lieferung und Einbau von 5 Topf-Saugzuganlagen bestehend aus je	7830.--		39150.	--
				Übertrag:			39.150.	-

-2. JUN. 1943

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Wenzelhaus-Schdruckerei Kassel (1941.) Formblatt 13a — Anlagetitel. Din A 4

U-Beleg Nr.: 3.

Document 216: "Final Invoice" of J.A. Topf & Söhne of 27 May 1943 regarding 5 triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a.

Laufende Nr.	Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM Rpf
				1 Saugzuggebläse mit eingebauten Saugstutzen, 1 Druckstutzen, 1 Rauchkanalabsperrschieber mit Rollen, Drehteil und Handwinde 1 Drehstromotor mit Schleifringanker Nm.ca. 15 PS für 380 Volt 50 Per. 1 Vollanlasser		39150. --
				1 elastisch- isolierenden Bolzenpufferkupplung.		
				Gestellung unseres Monteurs zum	3016.--	9048.
		18	1480.	Herstellung einer Rauchkanalanlage für die 5 Einäscherungsöfen und zwar Lieferung der erforderlichen Schamottenormal-u. Keilsteine und des nötigen Schamottemörtels		
				Gestellung unseres Monteurs zur Überwachung der Bauarbeiten an den Rauchkanälen, gemäss uns. Angebot vom 30.9.u.uns. Schrb.v. 30.9.42		5504. --
						53702. --
				Betr. Ihre Bestellg. v. 26.10.42 Bestgb.Nr. 16496/42/ Jäh/Lp. K.L.Auschwitz K.G.L.-Zweites Krematorium.		

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, 9.11.43.
Jährling
20 Jan.

Festgestellt auf RM 53702.-
Bauleitung

Nachgerechnet am 11.11.43.

Gestellt

Document 216: continued.

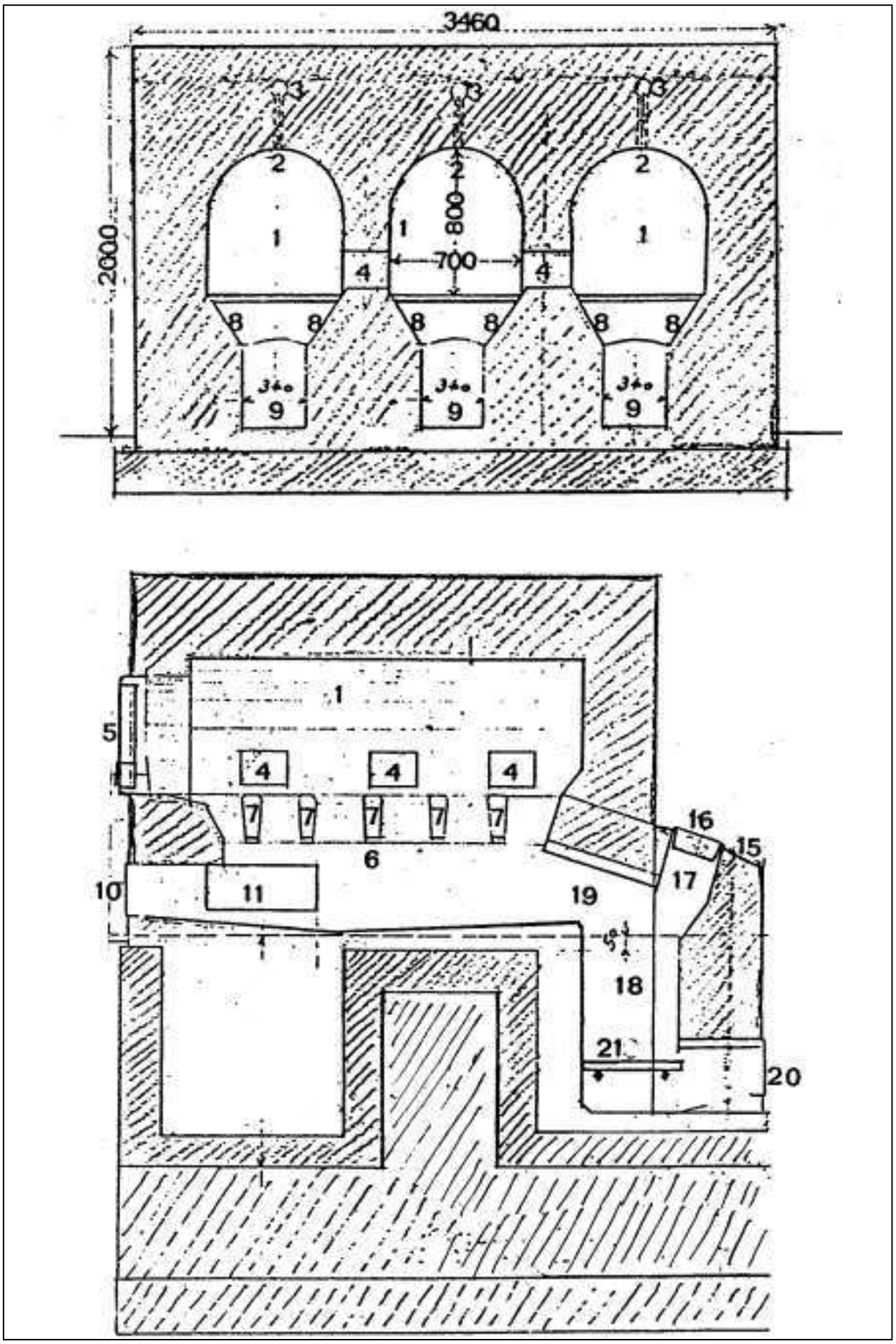

Documents 217 (top) & 217a (bottom): TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Top: Vertical section. Bottom: Longitudinal section of a lateral muffle. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno based on the drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne No. D 57253.

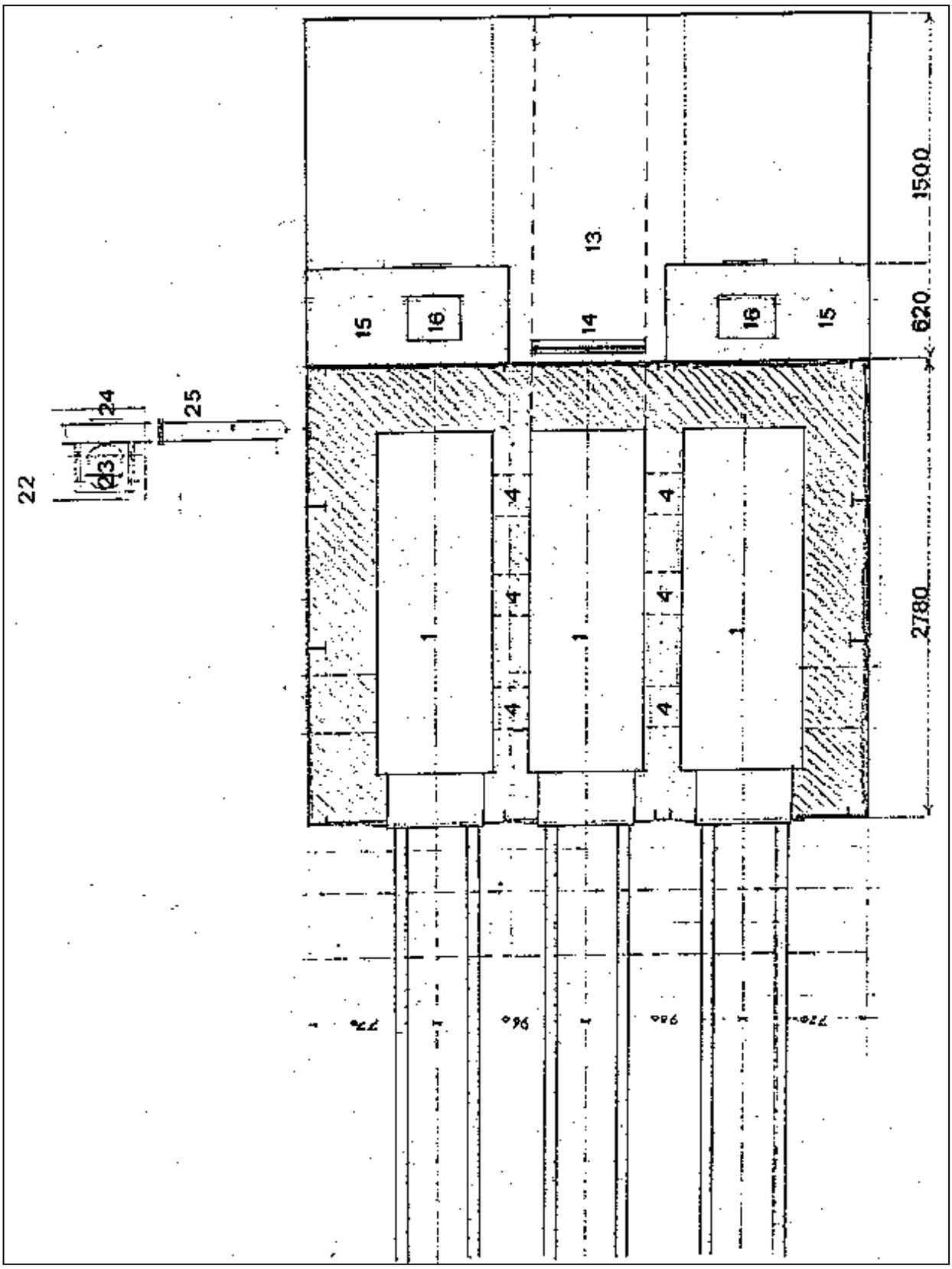

Document 218: as above, horizontal section.

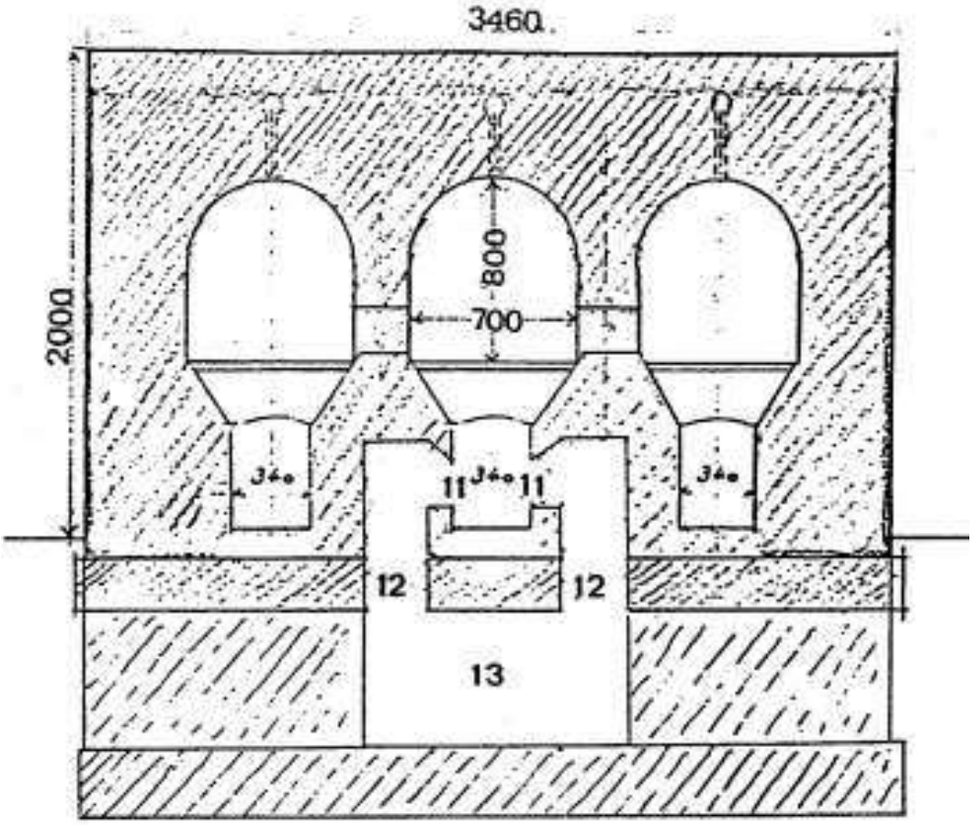

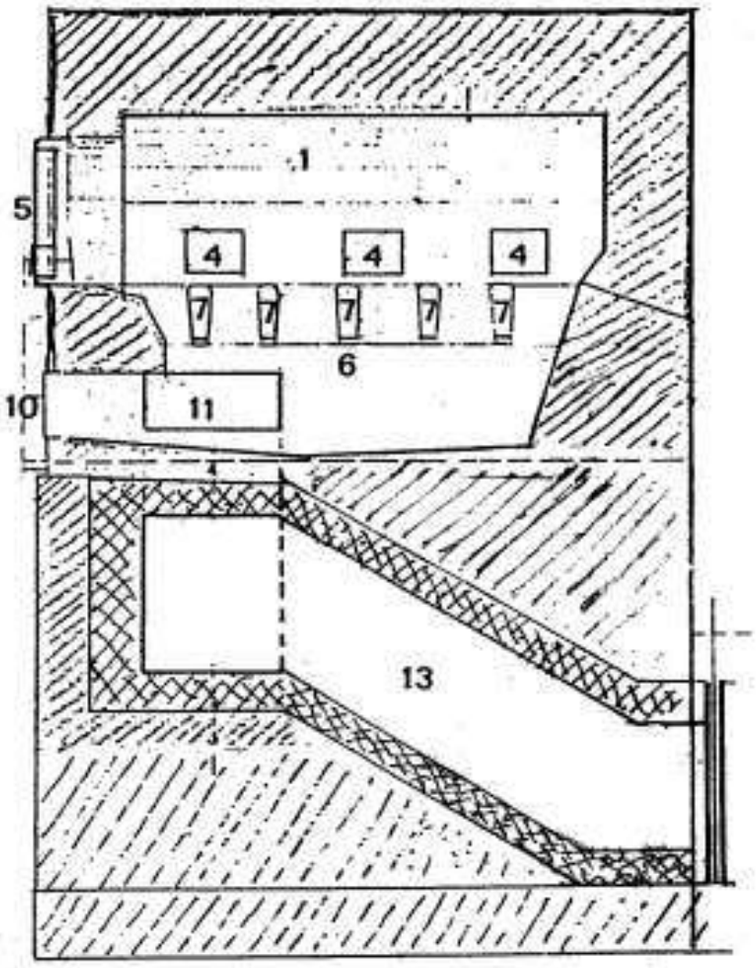

Documents 219 (top) & 220 (bottom): as above, horizontal section. Top: vertical section, design of the combustion-gas ducts. Bottom: as above, Bottom: Longitudinal section of the side muffle.

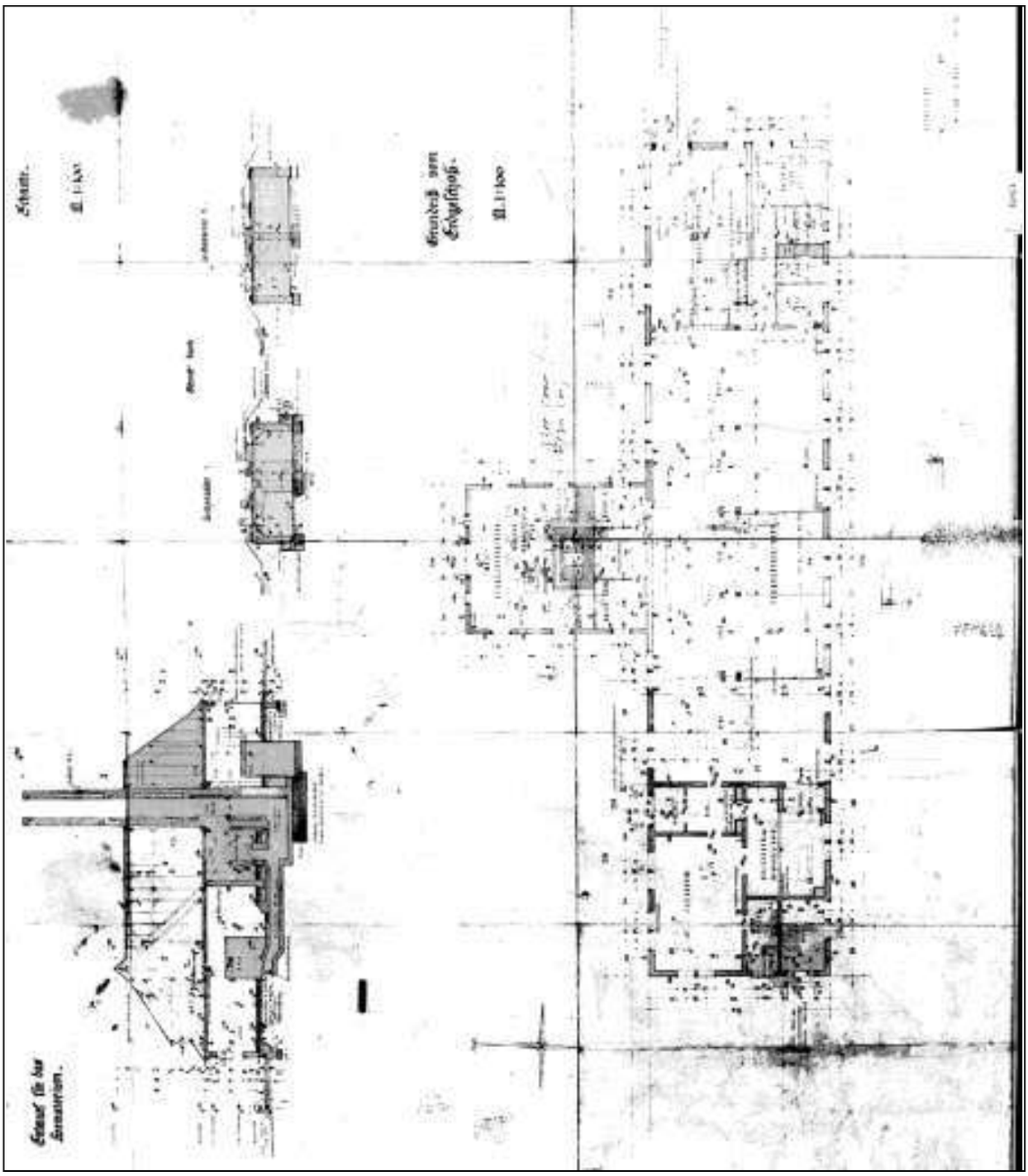

Document 221: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematoria II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20957.

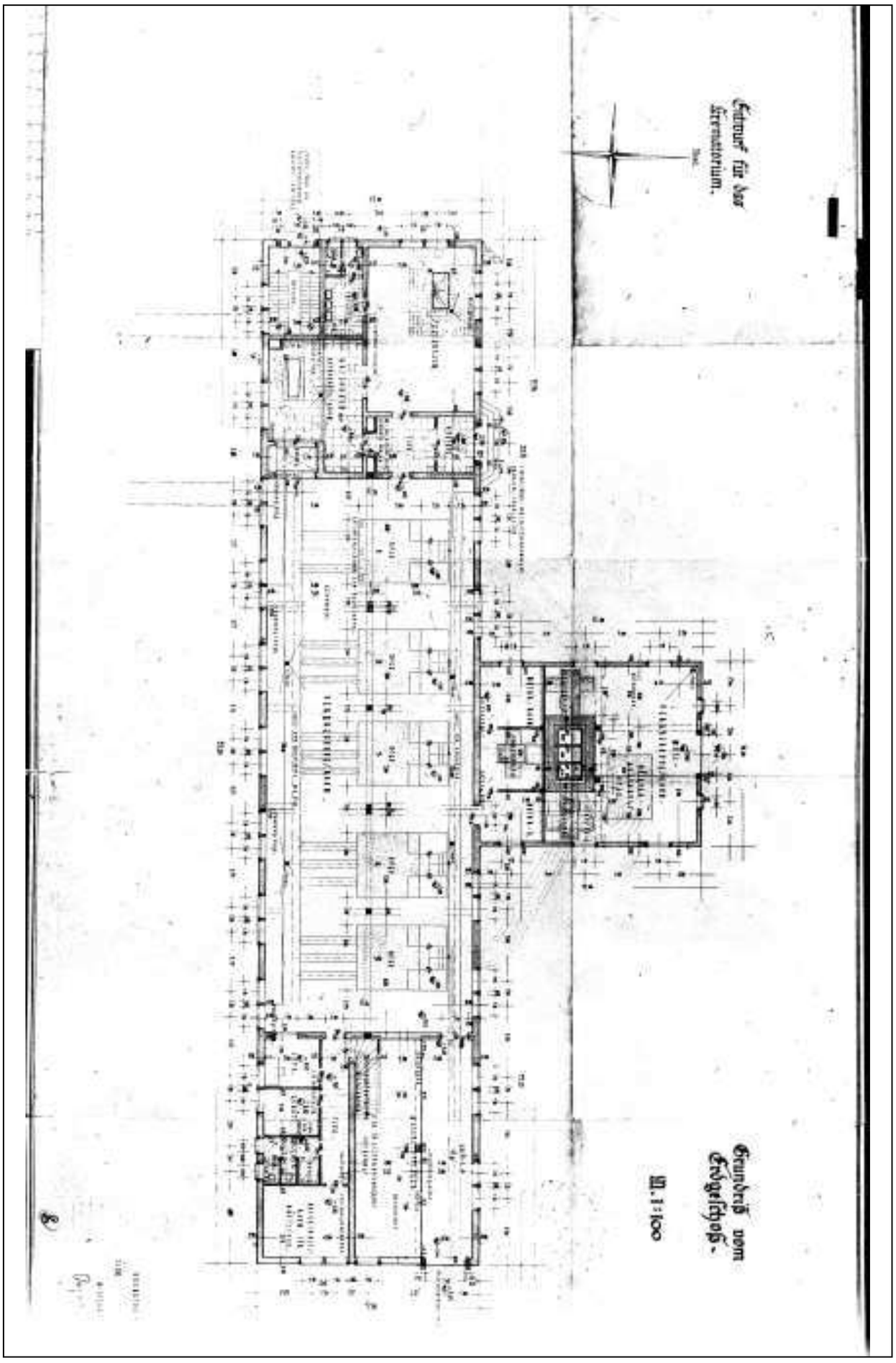

Document 222: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Crematorium II/III at Birkenau). Drawing No. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/4.

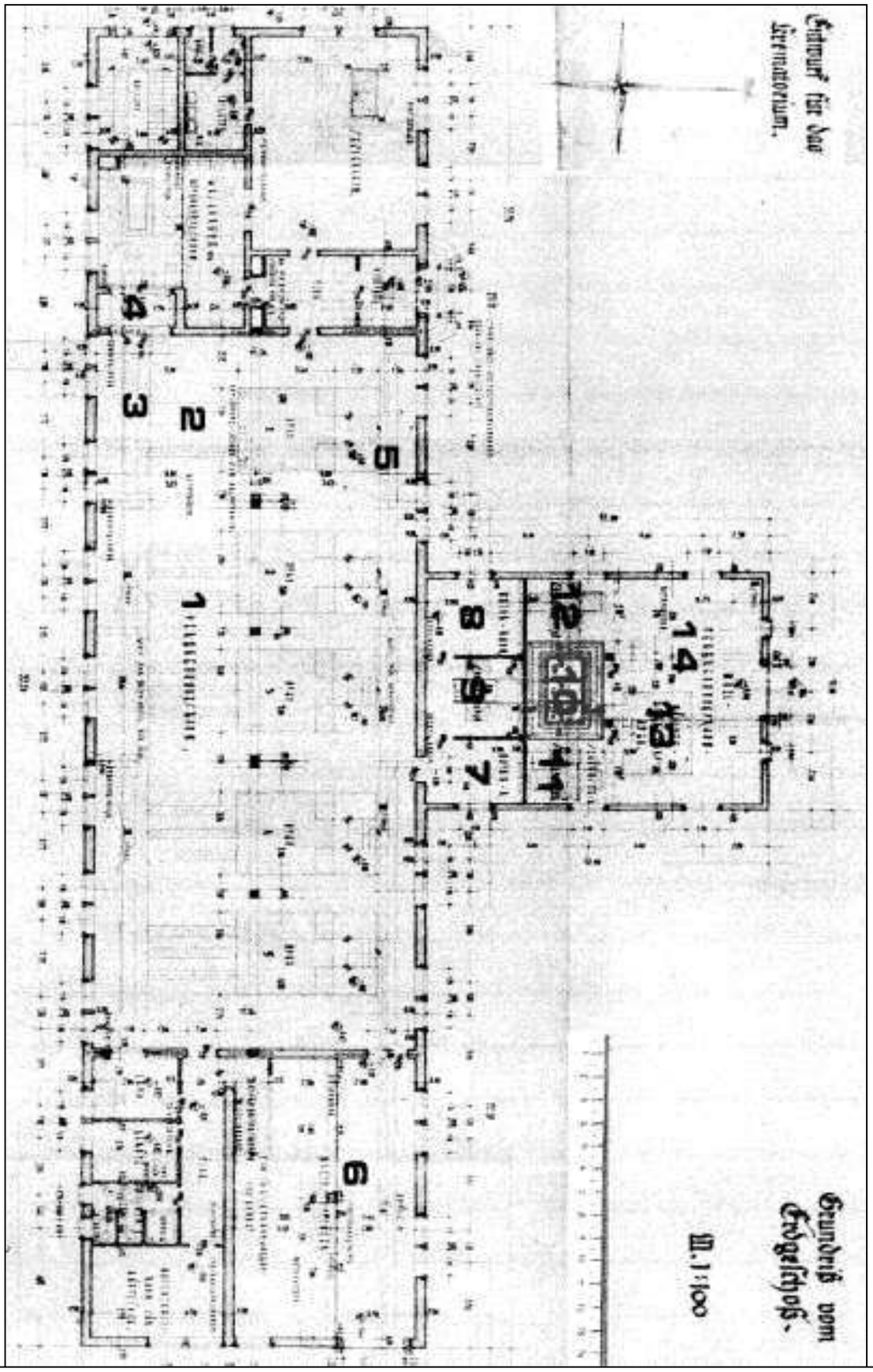

Document 222a: as above, section enlargement with labels by the author. For a description see text in Part 1.

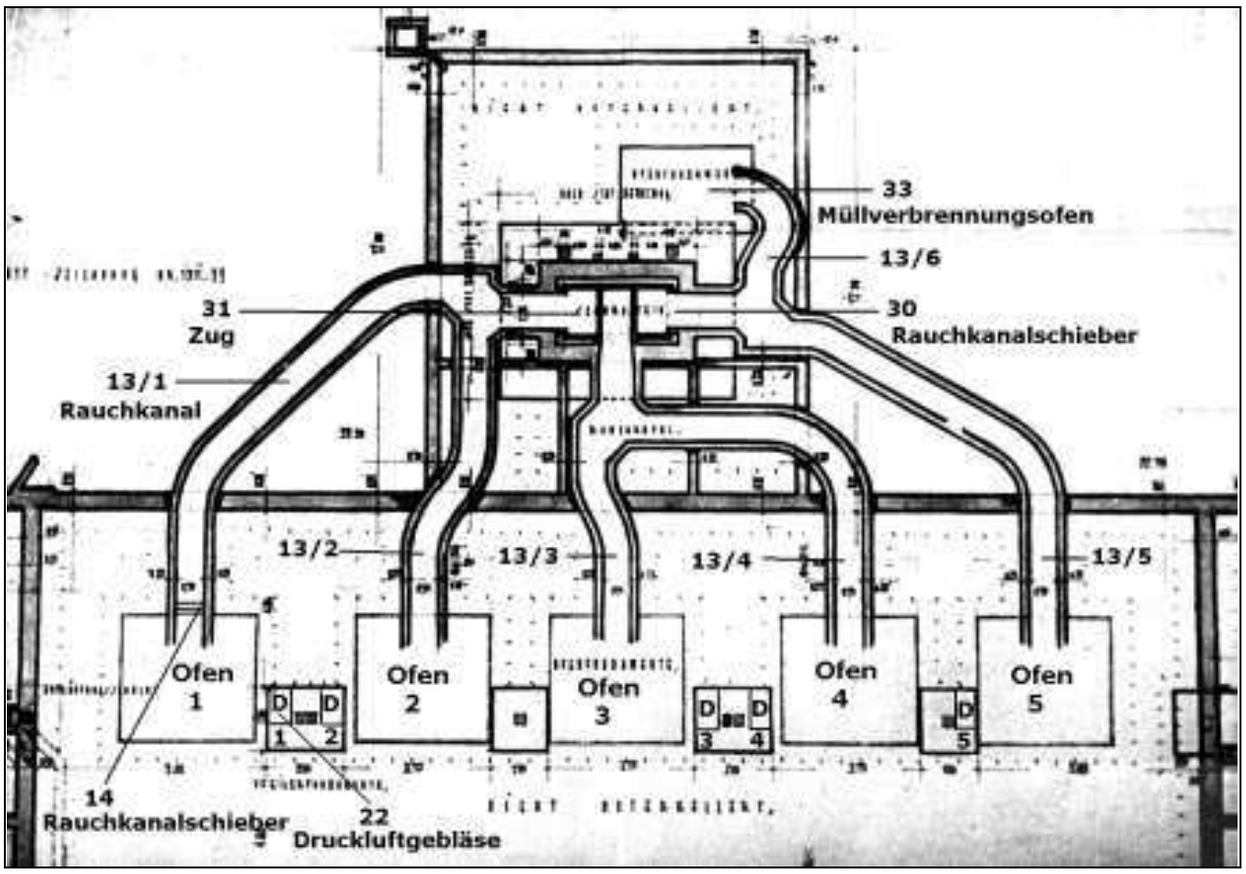

Document 223: as above, horizontal section. Layout of the smoke ducts and the chimney. Source: APMO, Negative No. 520.

1-5: Ofen=*furnace; 13/1-6: smoke ducts/flues; 14:* Rauchkanalschieber=*smoke duct damper; 22 (D1-5):* Druckluftgebläse=*combustion-air blower; 30:* Rauchkanalschieber=*chimney's smoke duct damper; 31:* Zug=*chimney duct; 33:* Müllverbrennungsofen=*waste incinerator.*

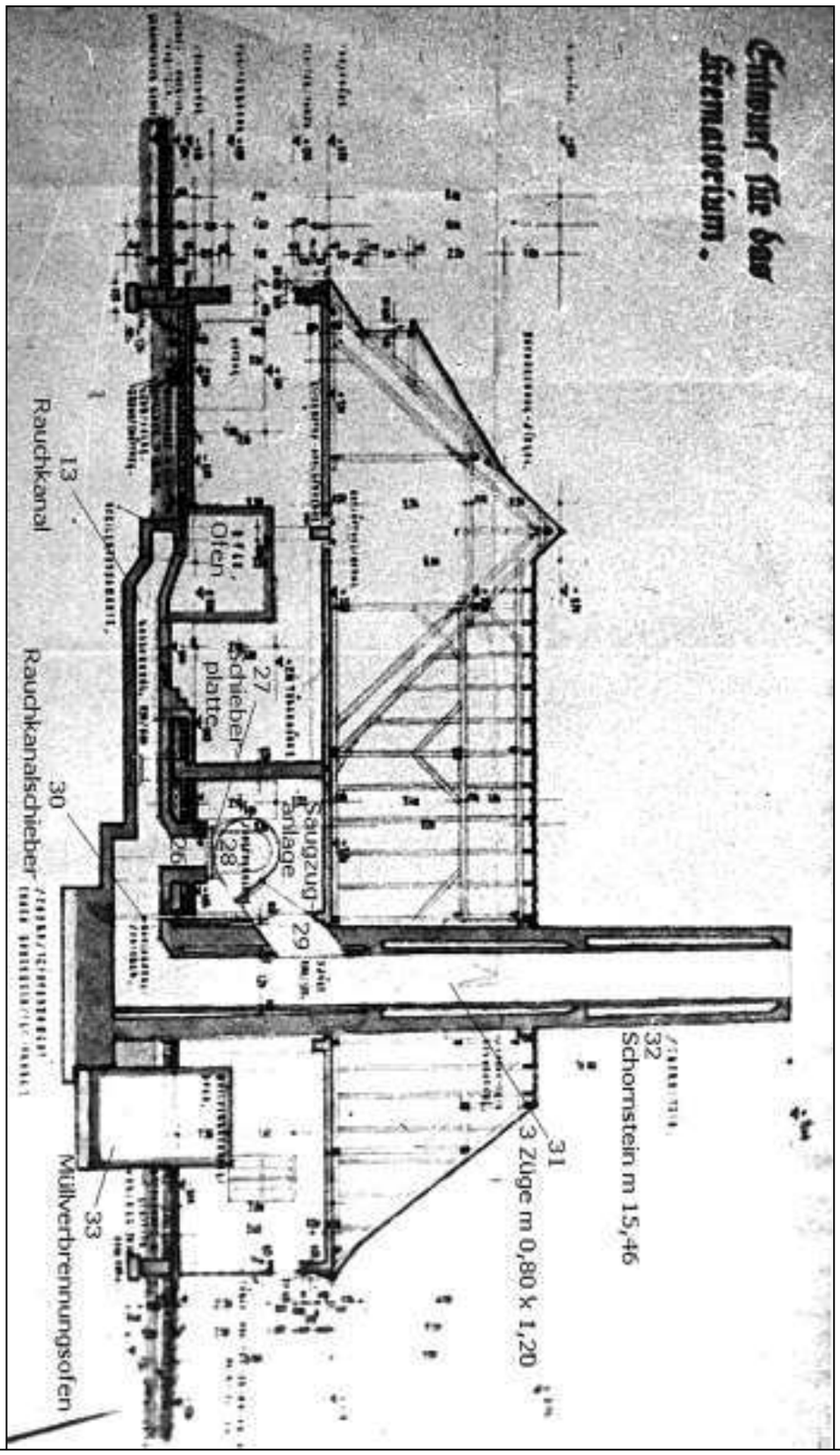

Document 224: as above, vertical section through the chimney. Drawing Nr. 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Labeled by the author. Source: APMO, Negative No. 518.

Ofen=*furnace; 13:* Rauchkanal=*smoke duct/flue; 26: connection channel of the force-draft blower; 27: closing plate of the force-draft blower's connection channel;28:* Saugzuganlage=*forced-draft device; 29: connection shaft of forced-draft blower with chimney; 30:* Rauchkanalschieber=*chimney's smoke-duct damper; 31:* 3 Züge= *3 chimney ducts; 32:* Schornstein=*chimney; 33:* Müllverbrennungsofen=*waste incinerator.*

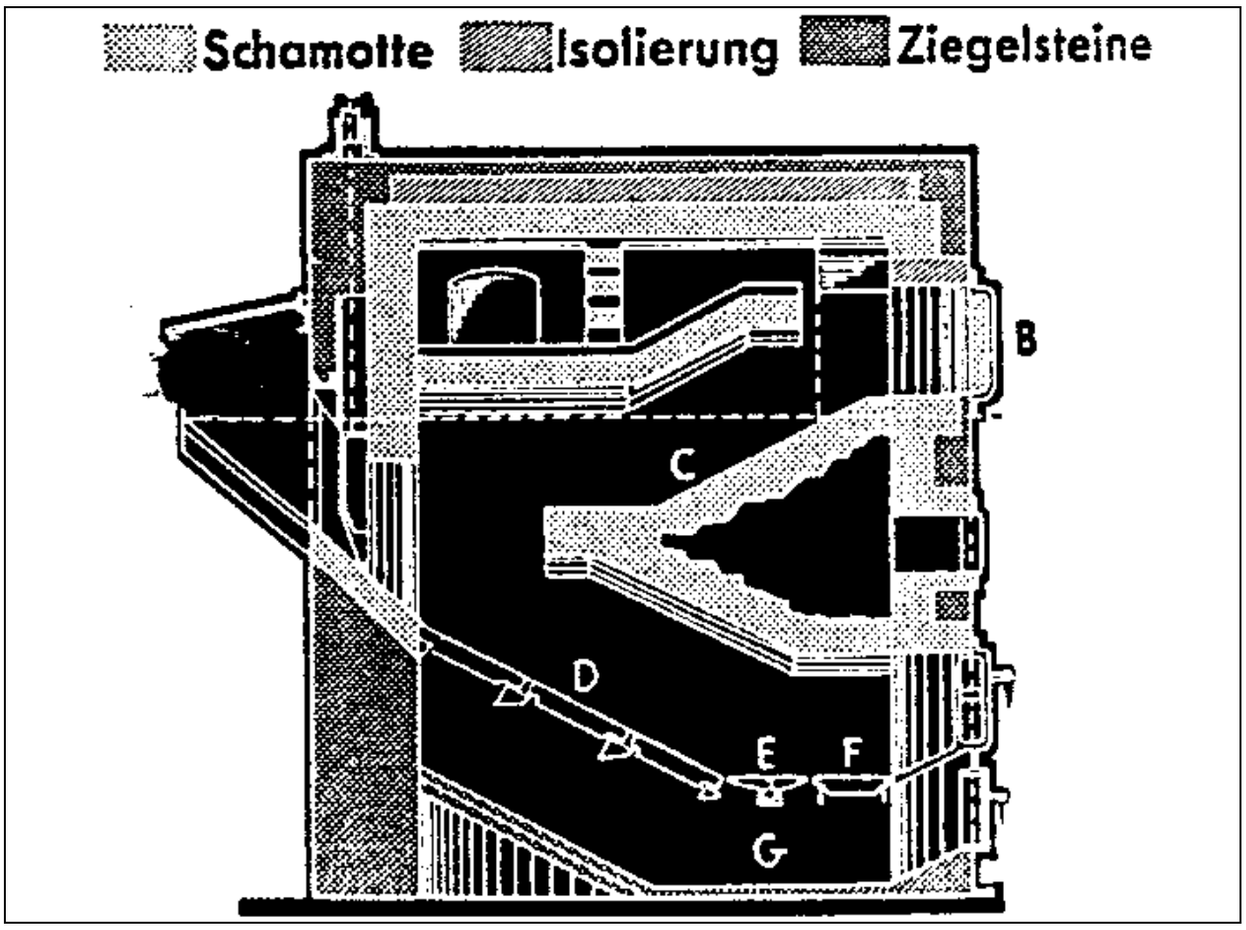

Document 225a (top): Compare the TOPF waste incinerator MV (see Doc. 161) with Document 255b (bottom): the cremation furnace for large-scale operation invented by Fritz Sander (see also Doc. 155).

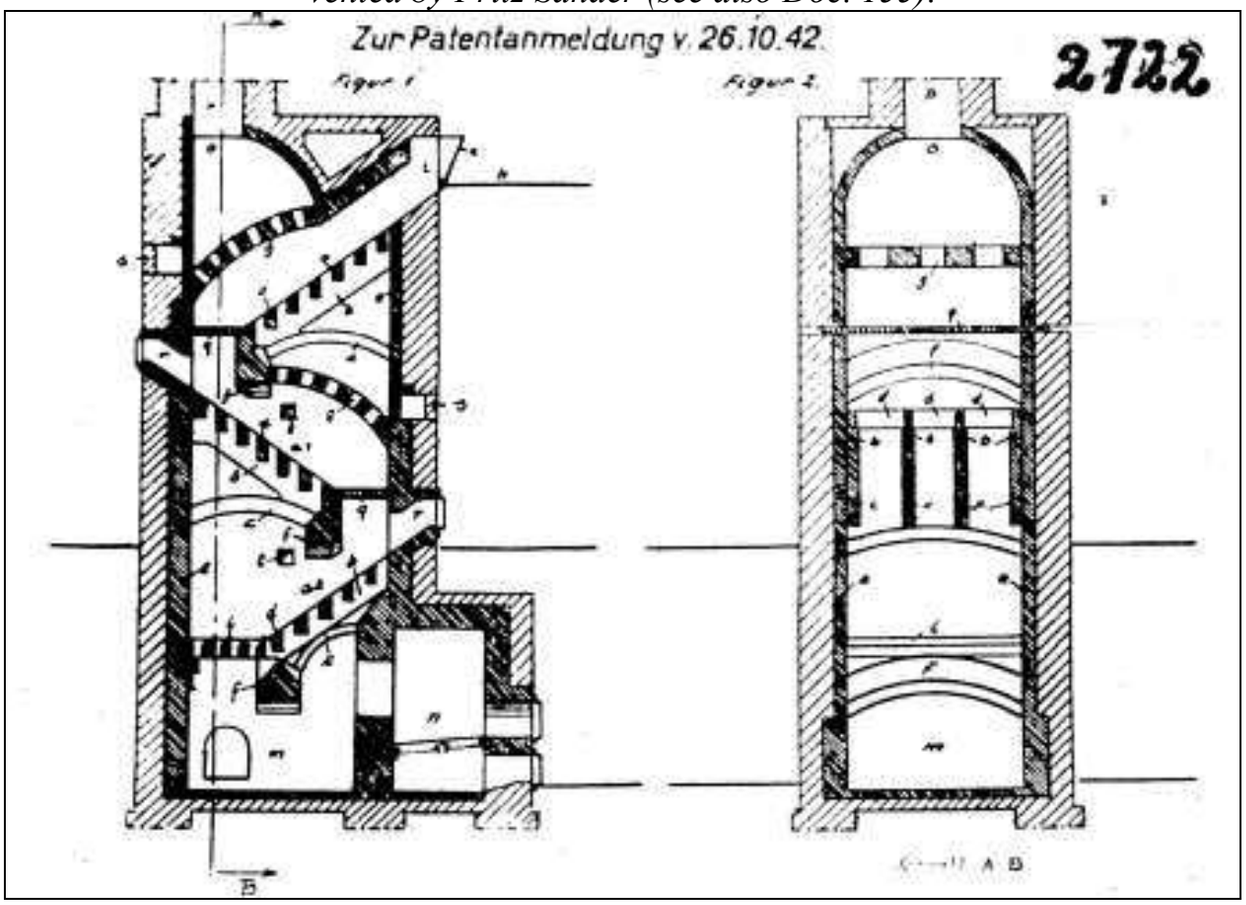

Firma oder Dienststelle mit Unterschrift versehen:

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...

Architekten-Büro u. Feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium

Abschrift!

Unterscheidungs-Nr.

Bauvorhaben:

Haushalt: Kap.: Tit.:

Genehmigungsverfügung vom:

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom:

Auftrag Nr.: vom mit RM

Vertrag Nr.: vom mit RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW)

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr.

Freihändige Vergebung

beschränkte Ausschreibung

öffentliche Ausschreibung

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 1314

Unser Hausruf: 132

Unseres Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 43 D 150

Ort: Erfurt, 23.8.43.
Straße: Dreysestr. 7/9

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichsworen-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Lieferung und Errichtung eines Topf-Müllverbrennungsofens im Krematorium III und zwar:				
		Lieferung der				
	a)	zum Mauerwerksmantel nötigen Ziegelsteine und sonstigen Baustoffe erfolgt für uns kostenfrei durch die Bauleitung.				
	b)	der erforderlichen Schamotte-Normal-, Keil- und Formsteine, der Schamotteplatten, des Schamotte-Mörtels und der feuerfesten Stampfmasse für das feuerfeste Ofenmauerwerk,				
		der notwendigen Schlackenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens,				
	C)	der schmiedeeis. Ofenverankerung, der guß- u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen lt. Beschreibung in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 5.2.43				
	d)	Gestellung eines Monteurs zur Beaufsichtigung der Bauarbeiten (Lohn-u.Tagegelder)soziale Abgaben und anteilige Reisekosten				

Document 226: Invoice of Topf No. 1314 of 23 August 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding the waste incinerator of Crematorium III. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 13-13a.

Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	e)	Entsendung eines Ingenieurs zur Inbetriebnahme des Ofens,				
	f)	Anlieferung der Baustoffe frei Versandstation, gem. uns.Kostenanschlag und uns. Schrb.v.5.2.43y			5.791.--	
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
		31.8.1943 RM 2.900.--				
		29.11.1943 RM 2.891.--				
		RM 5.791.--				

Document 226: continued.

BETRIEBSVORSCHRIFT

des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen

Vor Beschickung der beiden Koksgeneratoren mit Koks muss der Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geöffnet werden.

Nunmehr kann in den beiden Generatoren Feuer angefacht und unterhalten werden, hierbei ist zu beachten, dass die Sekundärverschlüsse rechts und links der Ascheentnahmetüren (Koksgeneratoren) geöffnet sind.

Nachdem die Einäscherungskammern gut rotwarm (ca. 800°C) sind können die Leichen hintereinander in die drei Kammern eingefahren werden.

Jetzt ist es zweckmässig das seitwärts am Ofen stehende Druckluftgebläse anzustellen und ca. 20 Minuten laufen zu lassen. Hierbei ist zu beobachten, ob zuviel oder zu wenig Frischluft in die drei Kammern eintritt.

Die Regulierung der Frischluft erfolgt durch die Drehklappe die sich in der Luftrohrleitung befindet. Weiterhin müssen die rechts und links der Einführtüren angeordneten Lufteintritte halb geöffnet werden.

Sobald die Leichenteile vom Schamotterost nach der darunter liegende Ascheschräge gefallen sind, müssen diese mittels der Kratze nach vorn zur Ascheentnahmetür gezogen werden. Hier können diese Teile noch 20 Minuten zum Nachverbrennen lagern. Dann wird die Asche in den Aschebehälter gezogen und zur Abkühlung beiseite gestellt.

Zwischendurch werden neue Leichen in die Kammern nach einander eingeführt.

Die beiden Koksgeneratoren müssen von Zeit zu Zeit mit Brennstoff beschickt werden.

Jeden Abend müssen die Generatorroste von den Koksschlacken befreit und die Asche herausgenommen werden.

Zu beachten ist ferner, das nach Betriebsschluss, sobald die Generatoren leer gebrannt und Glutteile nicht mehr vorhanden sind, alle Luftschieber und Türen, desgl. auch der Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geschlossen sein müssen um den Ofen nicht auszukühlen.

Nach jeder Einäscherung steigt die Temperatur im Ofen. Daher bitte beachten, dass die Innentemperatur nicht über 1000°C. kommt (Weissglut).

Diese Temperatursteigerung kann durch Lufteinblasen verhindert werden.

Document 227: "Operating instructions for the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace." Source: M. Nyiszli, Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz. *Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 33.*

Abschrift/Go

27

J. A. T o p f und S ö h n e

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei,

Auschwitz /Ost-OS.

Erf

Betrifft: Ihre Zeich. Uns. Abteilung: D IV
Krematorium, — Prf.
Einäscherungs-Öfen

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Ein-
äscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des
Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür.

Document 228: "Cost Estimate" by J.A. Topf & Söhne for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz of 12 February 1942 regarding a simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Source: APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27,32,29 (sic).

J.A.Topf u.Söhne
Effurt

Abschrift/Go

2.Blatt des Kostenanschlages v. 12.2.42

Pos.	Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Einheits-Preis RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag RM	Rpf
I).	1	koksbeheizter Einäscherungs-Ofen mit 3 Muffeln,			32	
		wozu folgende Arbeiten und Lieferungen gehören:				
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und der Monolitstampfmasse sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel.				
		Zur Isolierung des Öfens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlakkenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.				
		Die guss- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:				
	3	schmiedeeiserne Absperrschieber, die mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft werden, einschließlich eines Riffelblech-Belages an der Vorderseite des Schiebers und Einrichtung einer Schauluke,				
	6	gusseiserne Kettenrollen,				
	6	gusseiserne Lager,				
	3	gusseiserne Wandwinden für je 5oo kg Tragkraft,				
	die	erforderlichen Drahtseile und 4 Ketten für die Schieber,				
	1o	gusseiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,				
	5	gusseiserne Ascheentnahmetüren, schamottegefüttert,				
	1	gusseiserner Generator-Füllschachtverschluss, mit Isolierkappe				
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,				
	1	gusseiserner Rauchkanalschieber, in luftdicht schließender Führungshülse laufend, einschließlich Rollen, Drahtseil und Gegengewicht,				
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte für den Generator,				
	der	Planrost, bestehend aus schmiedeeisernen Vierkant-Eisen, einschliesslich den Auflager-Eisen,				

Document 228: continued

3.Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 12.2.42

Pos.	Stückzahl	Gegenstand		Einheits-Preis RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag RM	Rpf
							29
	1	schmiedeeiserne Sarg-Einführungsvorrichtung, bestehend aus einer Trage und 6 Stück Laufrollen mit Befestigungs-Eisen,					
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens und Stellung eines Ingenieurs zur Abnahme des Ofens.					
		Preis Pos. I) für 1 Ofen	RM	7.1o6,--			
		Preis Pos. I) für 2 Öfen	RM			14.212,--	
II)	Das	Schamottefutter für den Schornstein					
		bis zu 6 m Höhe und 12 cm Stärke.					
		1 4oo Schamottenormalsteine SK 3o, 7oo kg Schamottemörtel M 2, 1 gusseiserne Einsteige- und Reinigungstür.					
		Preis Pos. II)	RM			44o,--	
	2	Die zum Ofen erforderlichen Verankerungs-Eisen sind nach unserer Zeichnung bauseitig, ohne Kosten für uns, zu stellen. Weiter sind bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, zu liefern: Für jeden Ofen					
		ca. 4 ooo Stück Ziegelsteine, 6 cbm Mauersand, 1 2oo kg Kalk, 5oo kg Zement.					
		Diese Materialien gehören zum Mauerwerksmantel.					
		Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, 3 - 4 Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen.					
		Kennziffergewicht insgesamt: 345o kg					
		Die Preise unseres Angebotes gelten ab Werk, ohne Verpackung.					
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41 2 ooo. L o2o41.					

Document 228: continued

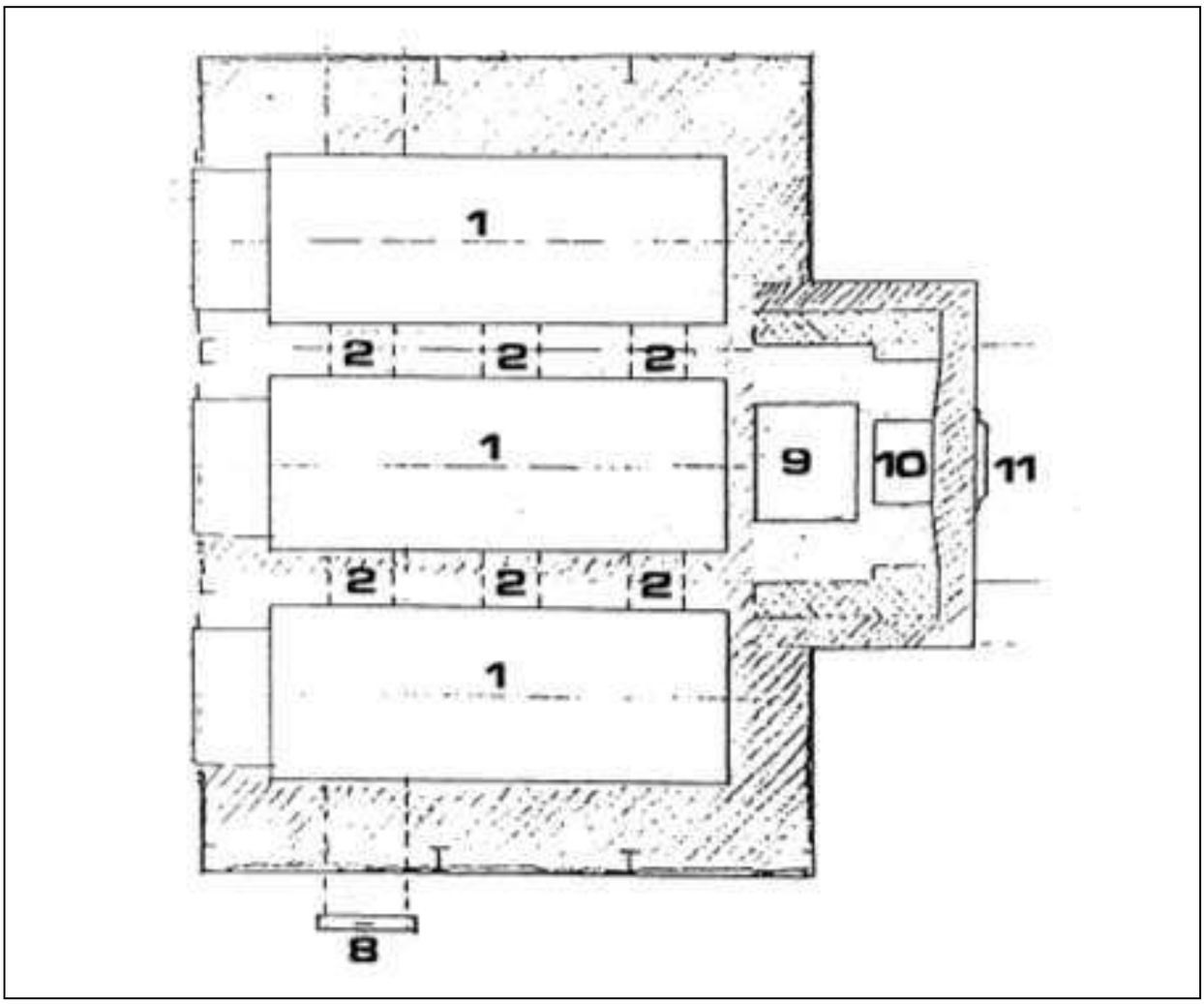

Document 229: Simplified TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Horizontal section. Labeled by Carlo Mattogno.

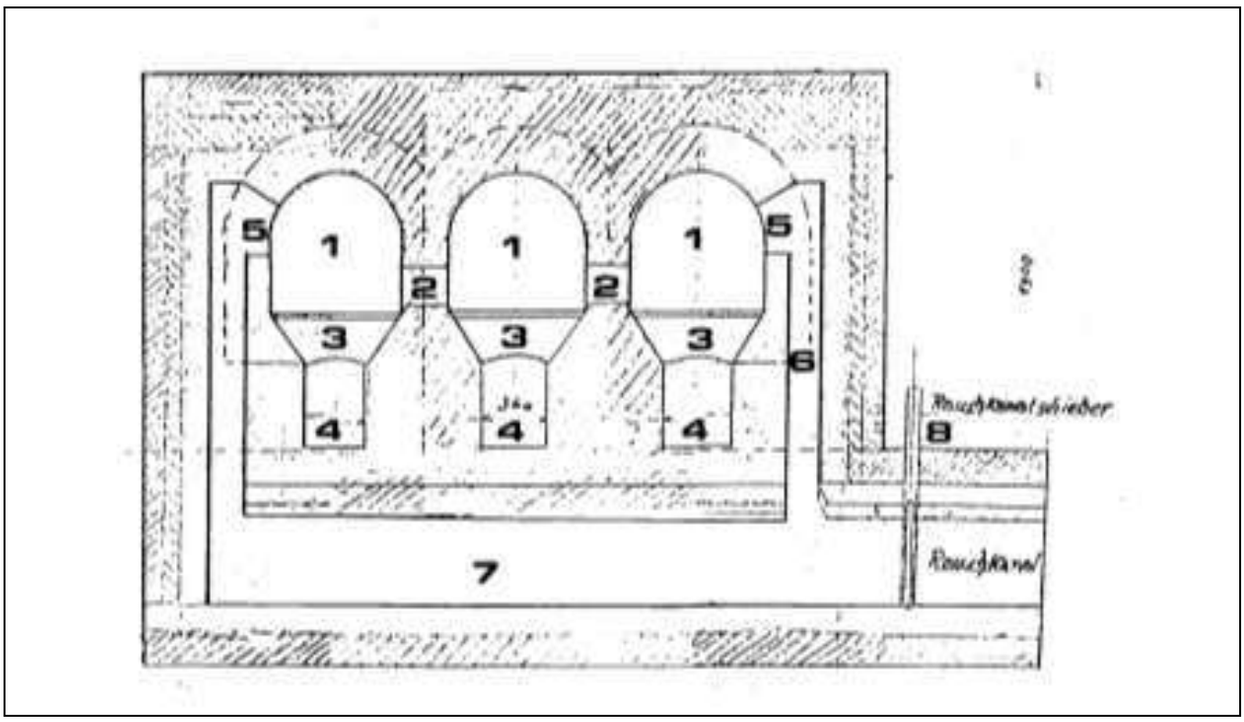

Document 229a: as above; vertical section through the combustion-gas ducts.

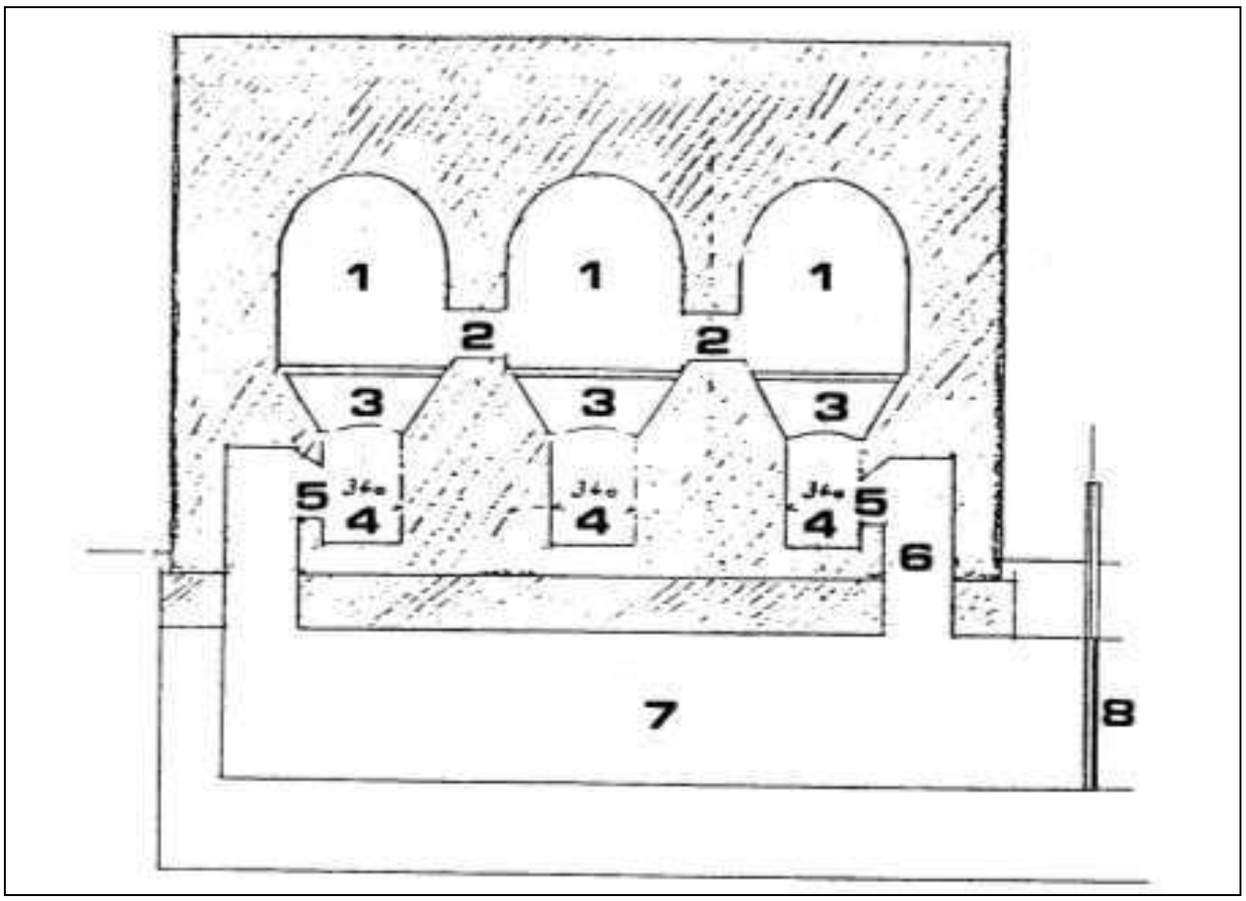

Document 229b: as above, alternative design of combustion-gas ducts.

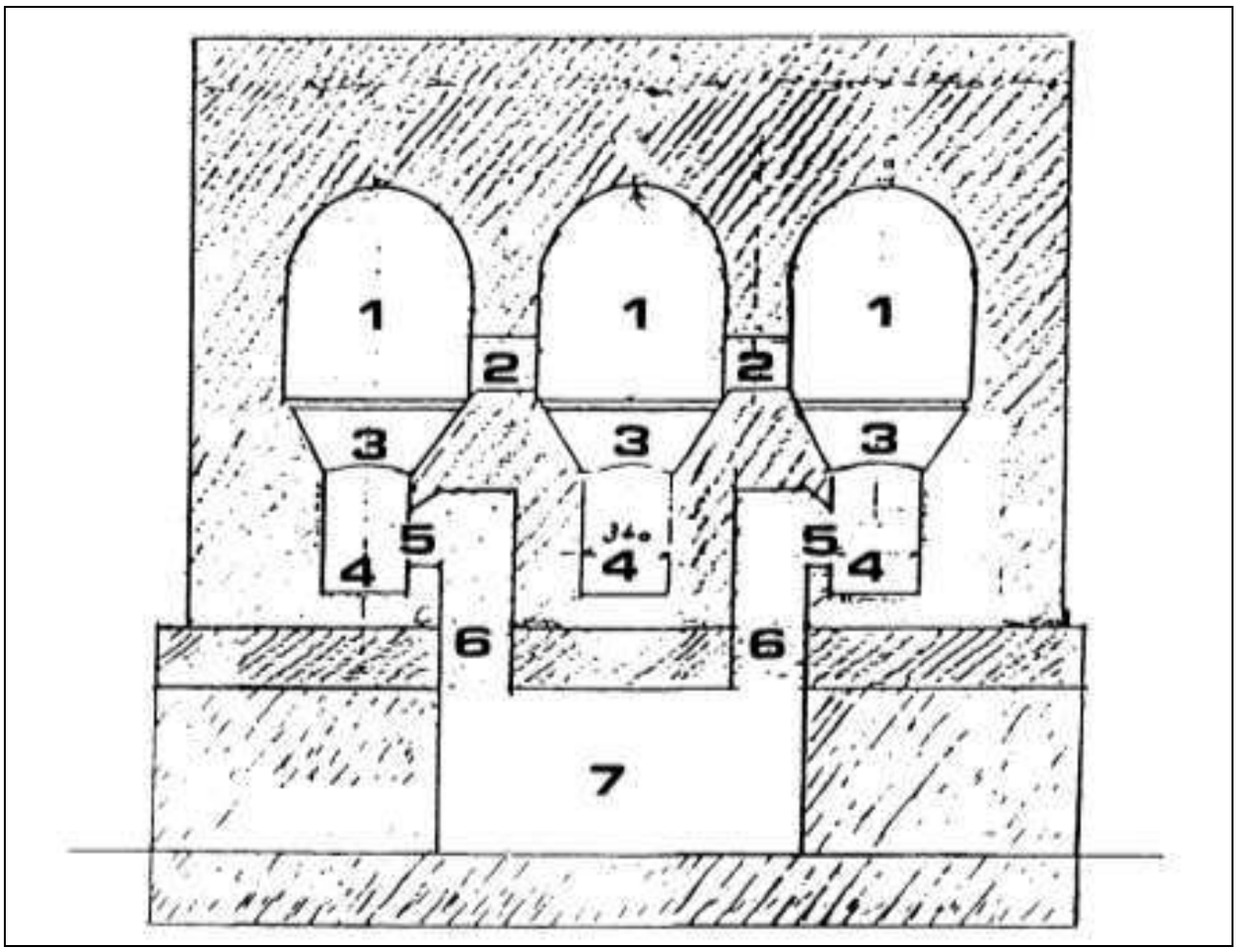

Document 229c: as before, another alternative design for the ducts.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

72

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE (ERFURT)
FERNRUF
2525 2526 2527 2528 2529
CODES
RUD. MOSSE CODE
A B C CODE
SÖNGST & HUNDIUS
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1707

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Abschrift.

ERFURT, 16.11.42
POSTFACH 555,
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7,
hes.

BETREFF: Uns.Angeb.Nr. 42/o8o2/1.
IHR ZEICHEN: 17950/42/Jäh./Lp.
UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV
Prf.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.
Eingang: 18. NOV. 1942
Stellungnahme 18472/42

Kostenanschlag

über

einen Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungs-

Ofen.

TOPF-FEUERUNGSANLAGEN HABEN WELTRUF

Document 230: "Cost Estimate" for a Topf wood-fired eight-muffle cremation furnace of the Mogilev Contract of 16 November 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-76.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 16.11.42.

für Auschwitz.

Ud. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Lieferung und Bau eines Topf-Achtmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofens,		
		wozu gehören:		
	Zum	Mauerwerksmantel		
		ca. 9 000 Stück Ziegelsteine (Normalformat),		
		ca. 14 m³ Mauersand,		
		ca. 3 000 kg Mauerkalk,		
		ca. 500 kg Zement.		
		(Diese Materialien sind unseren Monteuren kostenlos zur Verfügung zu stellen.)		
	Die	Schamottematerialien, und zwar:		
		1 600 Stück Schamottekeilsteine SK 33/34,		
		3 000 Stück Schamottenormalsteine SK 33/34,		
		1 500 Stück Schamottenormalsteine SK 32,		
		3 000 kg Schamottemörtel M I,		
		35 Stück Schamotterost-Formsteine,		
		35 Stück Schamotteformsteinplatten,		
		2 000 kg Monolitstampfmasse.		
	Die	guss- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	4	Holzfeuerungen, bestehend aus den gusseisernen Schrägrosten, den gusseisernen Planrosten, den Füllschachtdeckeln aus Riffelblech mit Verstärkungs-Eisen und den schmiedeeisernen Auflager-Eisen für die Roste,		
	2	gusseiserne Rauchkanalschieber, in luftdicht schließender Führungshülse laufend, einschließlich Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		
	8	schmiedeeiserne Muffelabsperrschieber mit Ketten und Aufhänge-Eisen (diese Schieber werden mit Monolit ausgestampft),		
	10000	kg Kieselgur-Isolierfüllmasse,		

Document 230: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 16.11.42.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	16	gusseiserne Kettenrollen und die hierfür erforderlichen gusseisernen Lager mit schmiedeeisernen Wellen,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Schürgeräte, bestehend aus Kratze und Schür-Eisen,		
	die	erforderlichen Drahtseile, Ketten- und Seilrollen sowie Gegengewichte,		
	die	Unterstützungs-Eisen zur Befestigung der Ketten- und Seilrollen,		
	4	schmiedeeiserne Aschekästen mit Verstärkungs-Eisen und je 2 Handgriffen,		
	20	gusseiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	8	gusseiserne Ascheentnahmetüren, schamottegefüttert, mit Rahmen und Spiral-Handgriffen,		
	2	Sarg-Einführvorrichtungen, bestehend aus je einer schmiedeeisernen Trage, den Laufrollen mit Befestigungs-Eisen für jede Muffel.		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Tagegelder, sozialen Abgaben und der Reisekosten.		
		Preis des Ofens:	RM	12 972.--
		Kennziffergewicht: 3 600 kg.		
		Der Preis gilt für Lieferung frei Bahnwagen Erfurt.		
		Unserem Monteur müssen während der Bauzeit des Ofens genügend Helfer, ohne Kosten für uns, zur Verfügung gestellt werden. Bei Eintreffen auf der Baustelle müssen die Ofenfundamente hauseitig erstellt sein. Wünschen Sie zur Erstellung der Ofenfundamente unsere Monteure zur Beaufsichtigung, würden wir diese im Tagelohn gegen entsprechende Berechnung stellen.	Fachtechnisch richtig	
		Lief.Bed.A. 6a.1.42. 5 000. L/0211.		- 4 -

Document 230: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

S. ERFURT, den 8. September 1942

Versandanzeige

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen - SS und Polizei

Auschwitz
Ost-Oberschlesien

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon XXXX

Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J.A.T.&S.	41/2435/1				Uebertrag		3246
	Stückl.Nr.	4	lose	4	Schürstangen	13	13
	42 Bl. 3	8	"	8	Gasrohre 2", je 125o mm lang	44	44
		8	"	8	Winkeleisen 8o/8o/1o ", je 125o mm lang	1oo	1oo
		1o5	"	1o5	g.e. Planroststäbe, je 6oo mm lang, Modell 15 377	525	525
		235	"	235	g.e. Schrägroststäbe, je 94o mm lang, Modell 8735	15o4	15o4
	"4 ⌀	16	"	16	g.e. Seilrollen 152/19o mm ⌀ Fig. 6	114	114
		16	"	16	Vierkanteisen 7o/25 mm, je 12oo mm lang	272	272
		1 Blech-Trommel		26o	Vierkanteisen-Bügel 2o/2o mm je 15o mm gestr.Länge	131	133
		8	lose	8	Vierkanteisen 6o/6o mm, je 12oo mm lang	256	256
		8	"	8	U-Eisen NP 1o, je 26oo mm lg.	636	636
		1	Kiste	16	Winkeleisen 6o/6o/8 mm, je 15o mm lang	16	343
				265	Vierkanteisenbügel 1o/1o mm, je 26o mm gestr. Länge	47	
				64	Steinschrauben 3/4" x 25o mm mit Muttern	39	
	" 2			16 16	Seilkauschen) f.Drahtseil Beckzahnklemmen) 8 mm	o,5 2	
				55 55	Seilkauschen) f.Drahtseil Beckzahnklemmen) 1o mm	3 1o	
	" 6			32	Winkeleisen 1oo/5o/8 mm, je 18o mm lang	35	
				16	Rollen 4o mm ⌀, je 51o mm lg.	8o	
				32	Rollen 6o " " " 5o " "	34	
				32	blanke Scheiben 43	2	
				32	Stellringe 42 mit Schrauben	7,5	
				64	Steinschrauben 16 mm ⌀, je 17o mm lang m. Muttern	22	
	16 Bl. 2			5	Sterndreieckschalter f.Motor 3 PS	2o	
	42 " 9	2o	Sack		Monolit	1ooo	1ooo
	" 26	6o	lose	6o 4o	Schem.Roststeine 14o/25o/65o mm Hasgl. 12o/25o/85o mm	4ooo	4ooo
	" 9		"	4o 3o	" " "		
							1219(

Ma. 6 ei. 500 L6111 1. SEP. 942

Document 231: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Abschrift!

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Erfurt, 5.4.43.

Rechnung Nr. 380 132 41 D 2435 Dreysestr. 7/9

Nr.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag
	Über Lieferung und Leistungen zur Errichtung von 2 Topf-Großraum-Einäscherungsöfen mit je 8 Muffeln und zwar:			
	a. Lieferung			
	Der Schamotte-Normal-Form- und Keilsteine, des feuerfesten Mörtels und der feuerfesten Monolitstampfmasse, der zusätzlichen Verankerungseisen für die Schiebeaufhängungen und der Generator Füllschächte, der guß- und schmiedeeis. Armaturen für die Holzfeuerungen, der Muffelabsperrschieber mit Rollen, Drahtseilen und Handwinden, der Schürgeräte, Aschekästen, Ascheentnahmetüren, Luftkanalverschlüsse, Rauchkanalschieber mit Fassungen und der Einführvorrichtung,			
	b. Gestellung uns. Monteurs zur Errichtung der Öfen, gem. uns. Schrb. v. 8.12.41 u. uns. Schrb. v. 9.12.41 für 1 Ofen	13800.-		
	2 Öfen			27600.--
	Frachtauslagen auf uns. Sendung vom 29.3.43			32.30
	Betr.: Bestellschrb. v. Herrn Reichsführer SS v. 4.12.41 II/7/3 Wi/Fl.			27632.30
	b.w.			

Document 232: "Final Invoice" No. 380 by Topf of 5 April 1943 regarding the delivery of two eight-muffle cremation furnaces. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

Nr.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag
	Zahlung von Amtskasse der Waffen-SS.- Posen am 5.5.42 RM 27.600.--			

Document 232: continued.

Firma oder Dienststelle von Unterschrift abzeichnen

I.A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Abschrift!

Überbelg Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....

Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....

Kostenvoranschlag vom: .....

Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Bauwerk (BW) .....

Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....

Freihändige Vergebung

beschränkte Ausschreibung

öffentliche Ausschreibung

2 JUL. 1944

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 322

Unser Hauptbuch: 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 42 D 1422

Ort, Straße, Hausnummer: Erfurt, 23.3.43 Dreysestr. 7/9

Unsere Reichsberichts-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bestellungsnummer	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichsmarks-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. der Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Wir lieferten am 25.1. bezw. 19.3.43				
		4 gußeis. Türen mit gußeisernem Rahmen, Spiralhandgriffen für Schamottefütterung			360.--	
		7500 kg Schlackenwolle anstelle von 5000 Isoliersteinen und				
		1200 kg Schlackenwolle			1218.--	
		4 Generatorroste aus Kanteisen 40/40 je 1200 mm lang,			1680.--	
					3.258.--	
		gem.uns.K.A.v.2.9. und uns. Schreiben vom 22.9.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung vom 15.9.42.				
		Ihre Zahlung vom 2.2.1944				
		RM 3.258.--				

Bankkonto: Postscheckkonto:

H-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Treibgut Wesemann-Weinsberg-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe Formblatt 13a – Anlagebatt. DIN A 4

Document 233: "Final Invoice" No. 322 by Topf of 12 July 1944 back-dated to 23 April 1943 regarding cast-iron doors, insulation material and gasifier grates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.

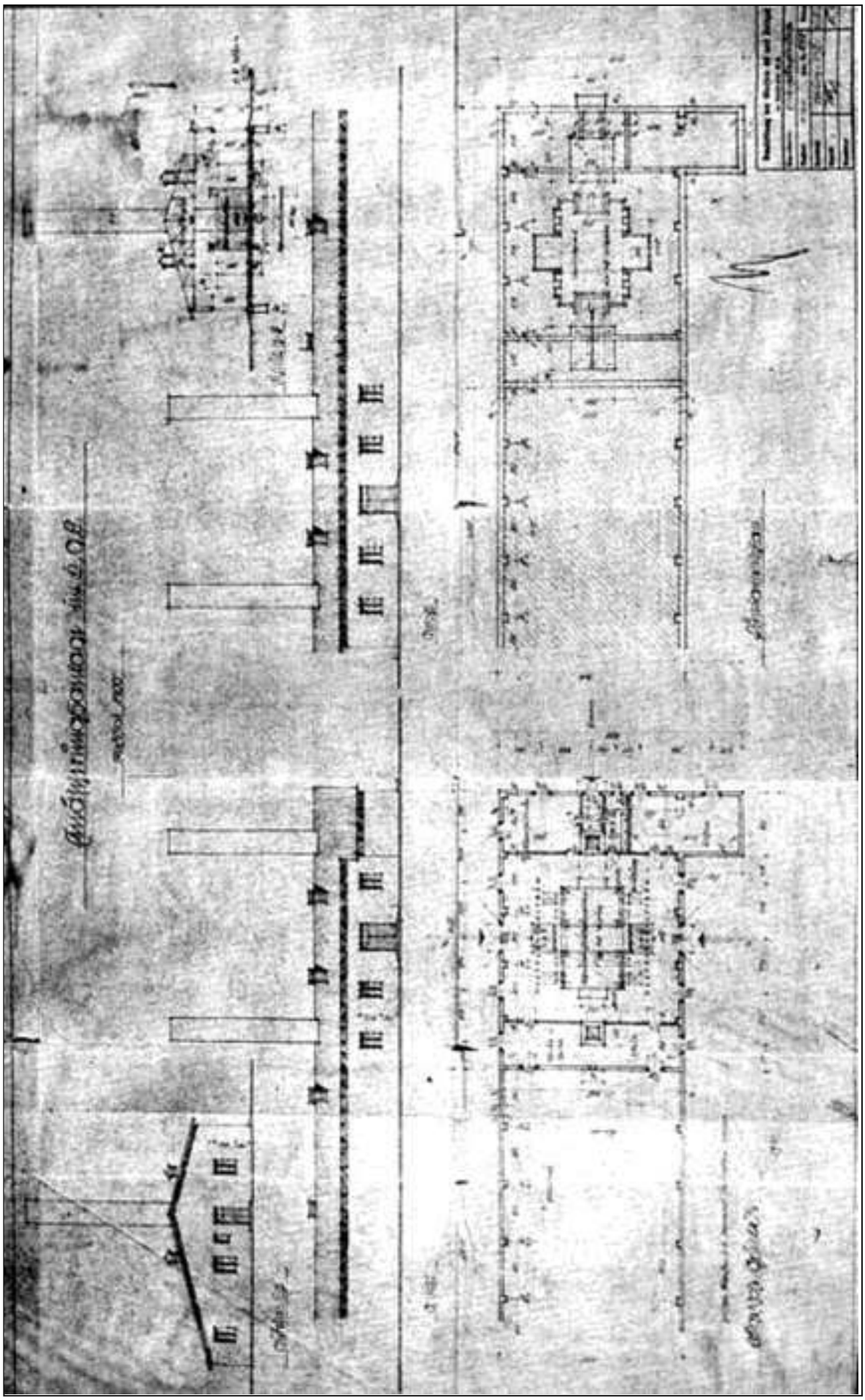

Document 234: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 1678 (r) by the Central Construction Office of 14 August 1942. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20946/6.

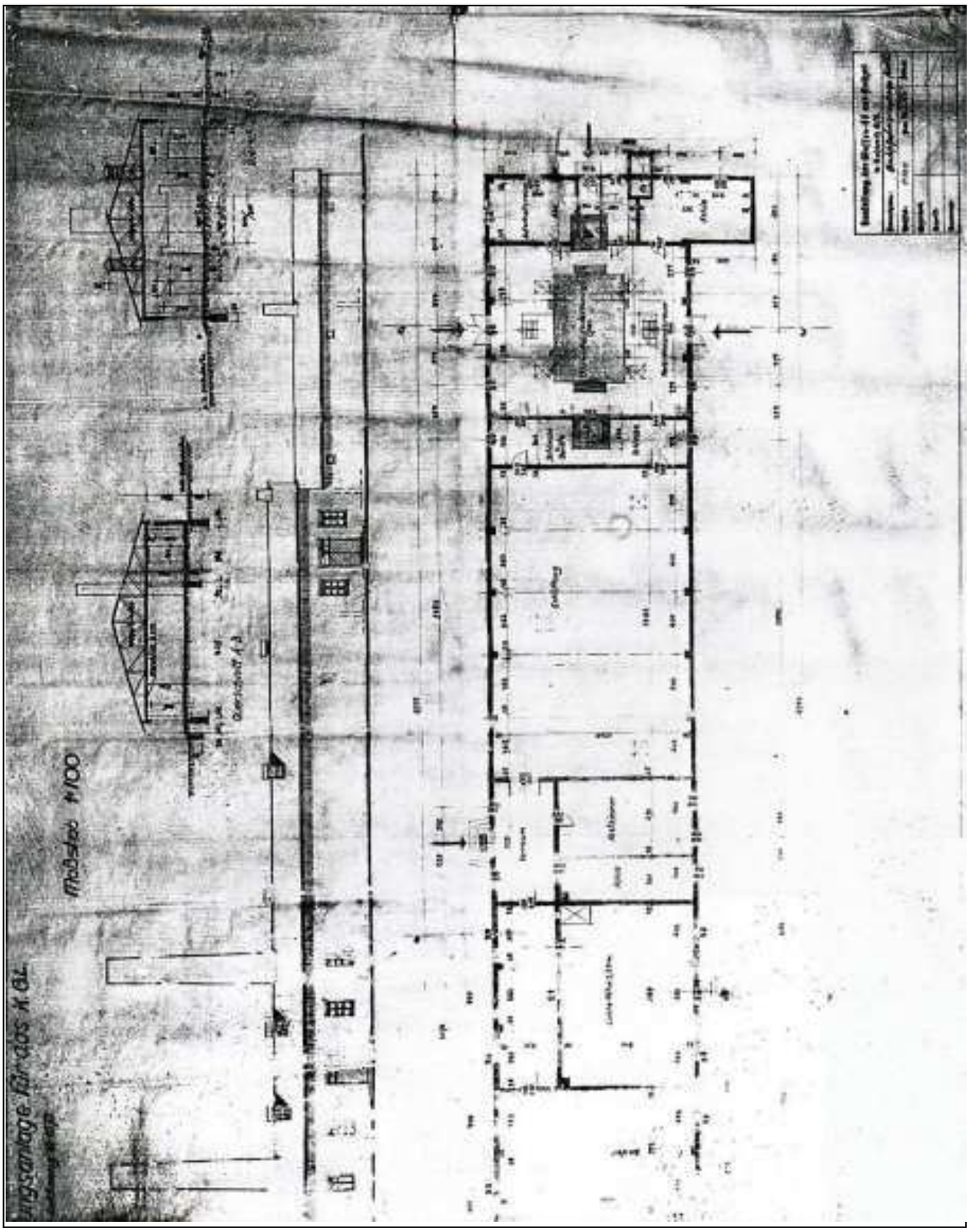

Document 235: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036 by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6234.

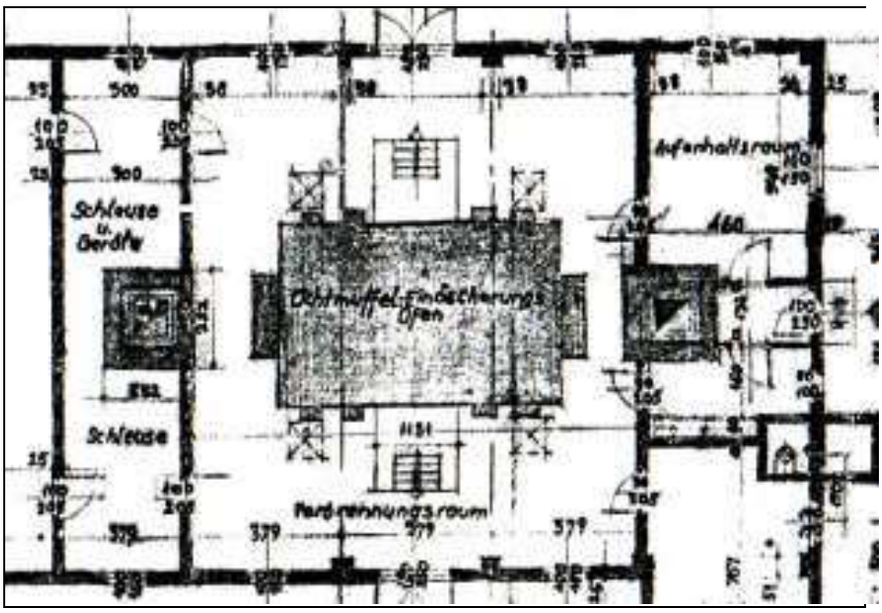

Document 235a: as above, section enlargement showing the eight-muffle furnace.

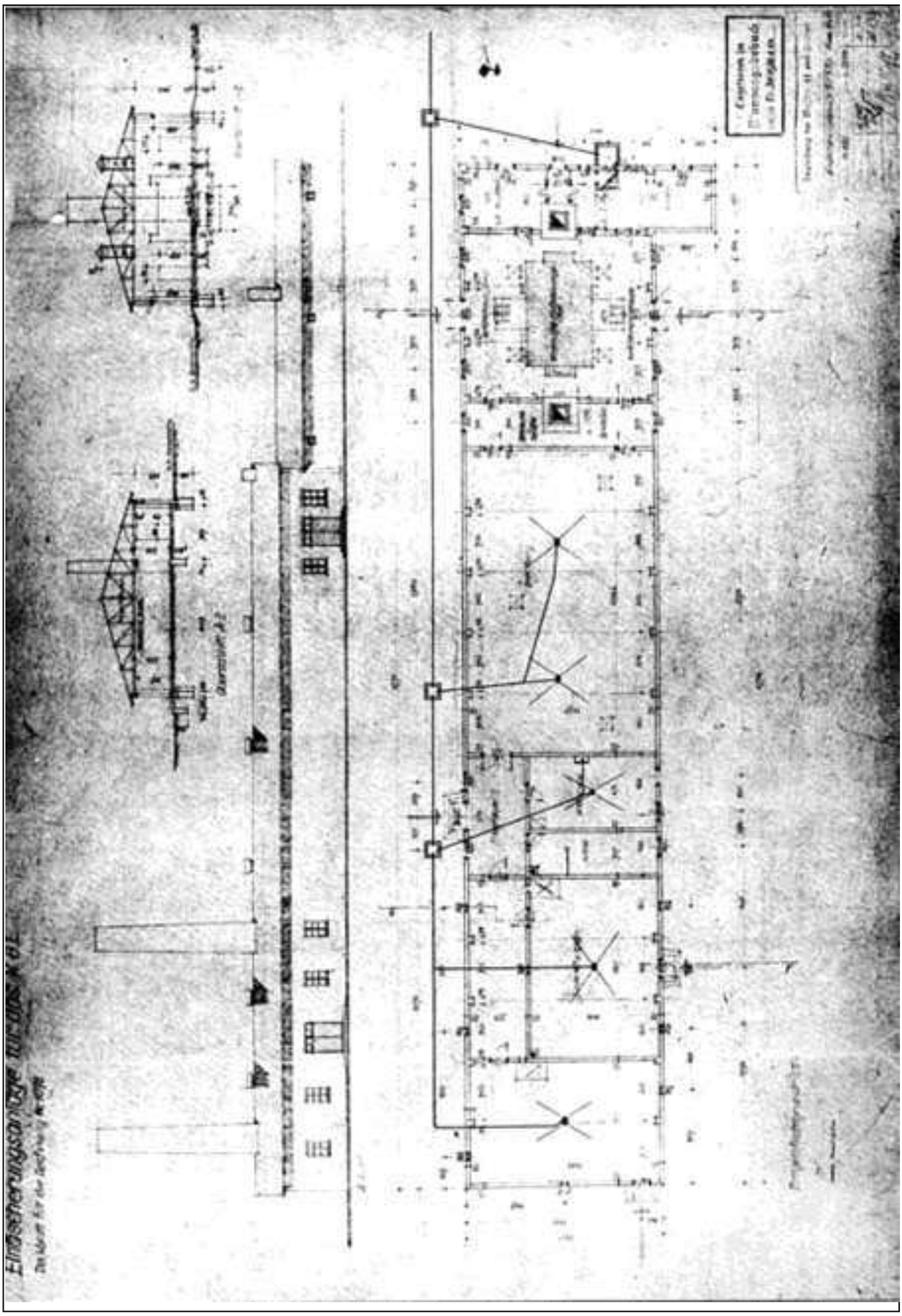

Document 236: Project Crematorium IV/V at Birkenau. Drawing No. 2036(p) by the Central Construction Office of 11 January 1943. Source: APMO, Negative No. 20818/10.

AUFTRAG NR. 47/2435 / 1 — Kennwort Mogilew VII — Anzahl der Abzüge

Eingang Tag / Name

STÜCKLISTE NR. 42

Besteller Central-Bauleit. d. Waffen SS
Ort Auschwitz

Stückzahl	Benennung und Bemerkung	Lfd. Nr.	Zeichnungs- oder Norm-Nr.	Teil	Werkstoff	Modell- od. Bestell-Nr.	Rich. Gew.	Bem.
4	L 100x100x10, l.u.r. je 2990 kg	69	DIN 1029	1	St. 00.12			
2	I N° 12 je 2290 kg	70	"	2	"			
4	L 100x100x10, l.u.r. je 2545 kg	71	"	3	"			
4	L 70x70x9, 2450 kg	72	"	4	"			
4	L " " " 2450 "	73	"	5	"			
2	L " " " 2060 "	74	"	6	"			
2	L " " " 2060 "	75	"	7	"			
8	L 60x60x8, je 70 kg an Winkel Teil 3 anschweißen.	76	"	8	"			
4	Rundanker 24 ø, je 3225 kg an jedem Ende 100 mm lg. Gewinde M 24 anschneiden.	77	"	9	"			
6	Rundanker 24 ø, je 4480 kg an jedem Ende 100 mm lg. Gewinde M 24 anschneiden.	78	"	10	"			
2	Spannschlösser A 15 x 255, Din 1480 mit Anschweißenden.	79	Din 1480	11	St. 38.13			
20	rohe Muttern M 24	80	" 556	12	St. 38.13			
48	Sechskantschrauben M 16, je 50 kg.	81	" 601	13				
24	Sechskantschrauben M 16, je 40 kg.	82	" 601	14	"			
	Obige Teile sind in ihrer Anzahl nur für einen 8-Muffel-ofen angegeben.							
	Übertrag:							

J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft
Gegr. 1878

	Tag	Name
Geschrieben	4.9.42.	[illegible]
Geprüft		
Normgeprüft		

Hierzu:
Übersichtszeichnung
Montageplan

Gegenstand: Verankerung zu einem 8-Muffel-Ofen

Abzeichnen:
Tag
Lfd. Nr.
Name

Blattzahl: 1.
Blatt Nr. 1.

Document 237: Anchoring parts for one Topf eight-muffle furnaces from the Mogilev Contract. List compiled by J.A. Topf & Söhne on 4 September 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 141.

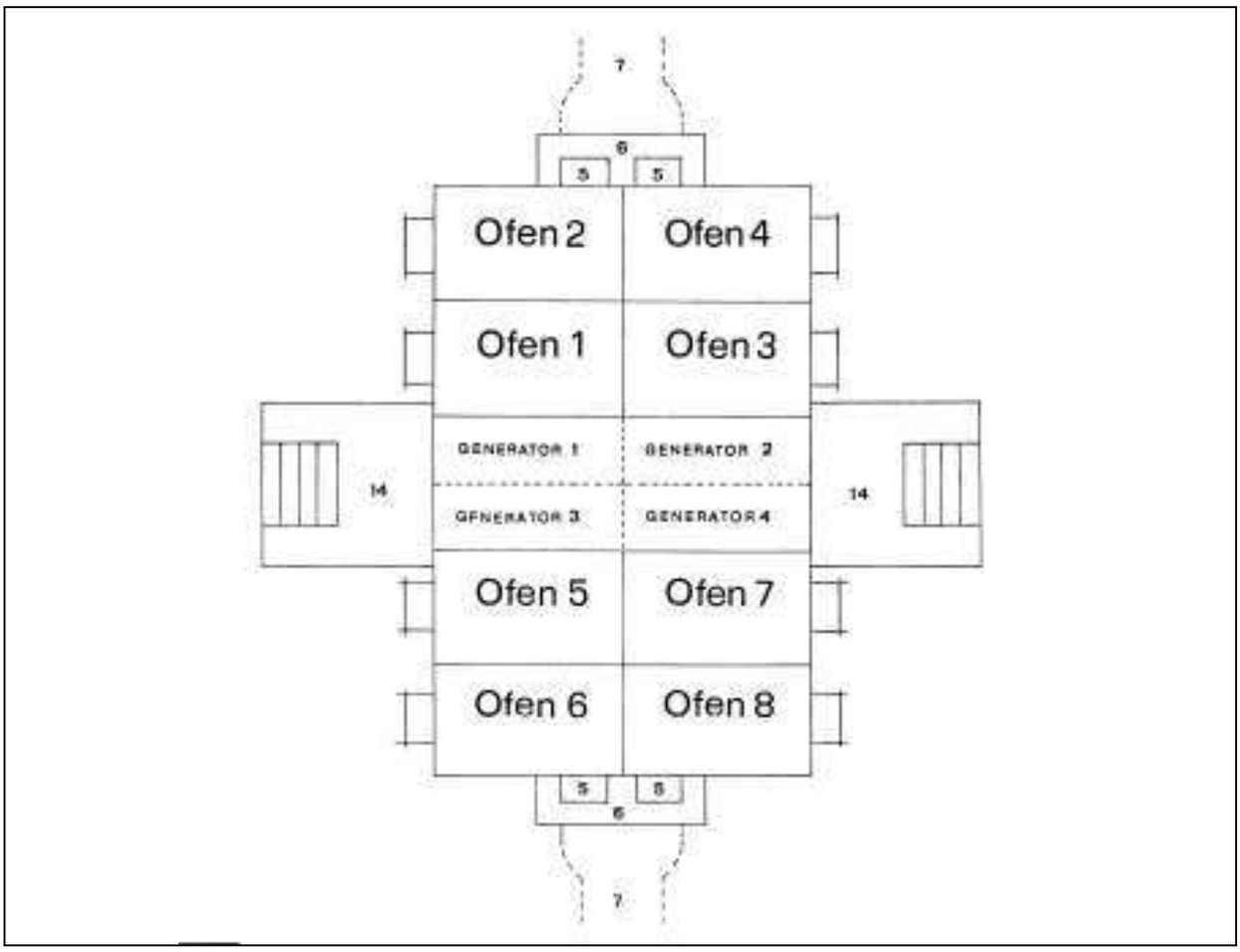

Document 238: Author's sketch of the TOPF coke-fired eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. Arrangement of the furnaces (Ofen), gasifiers (Generator) and smoke ducts.

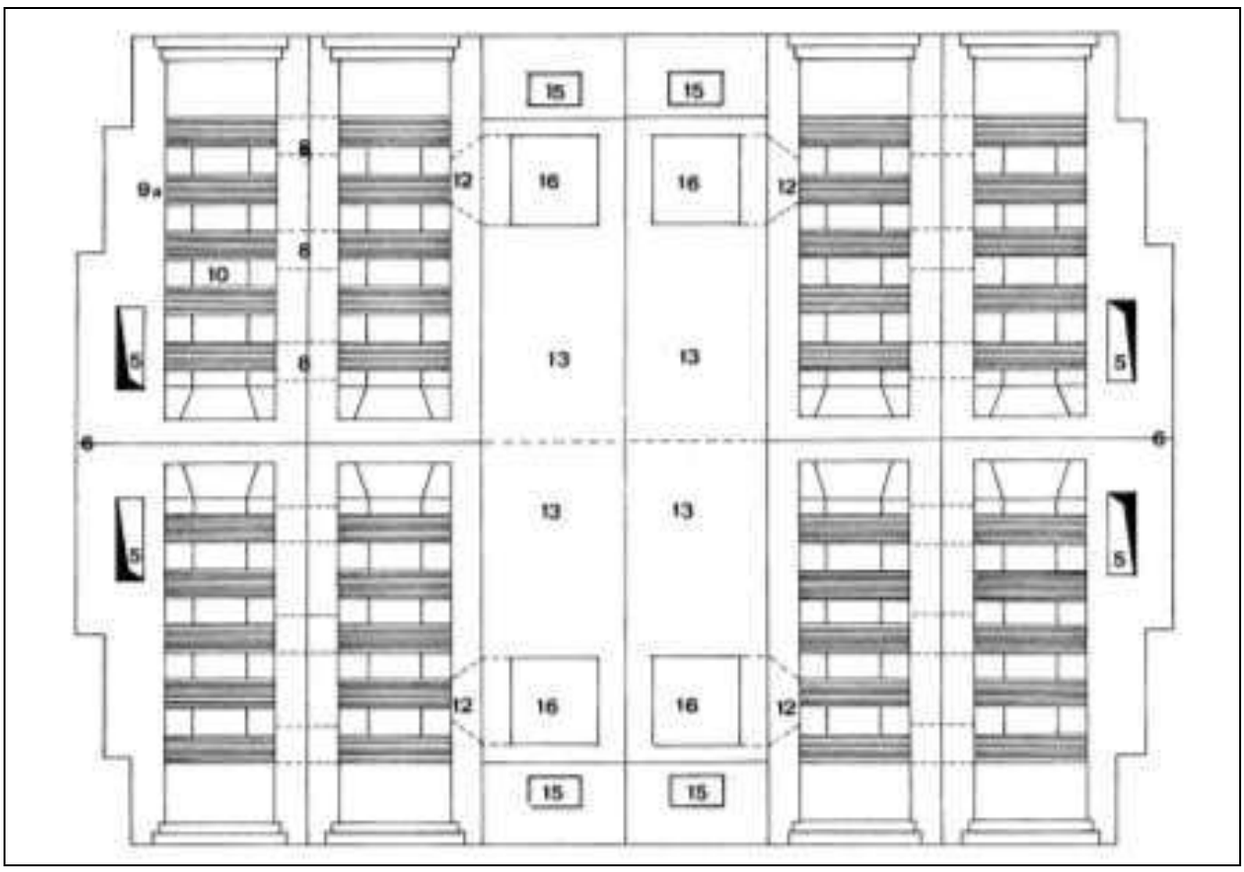

Document 239: as above. Horizontal section.

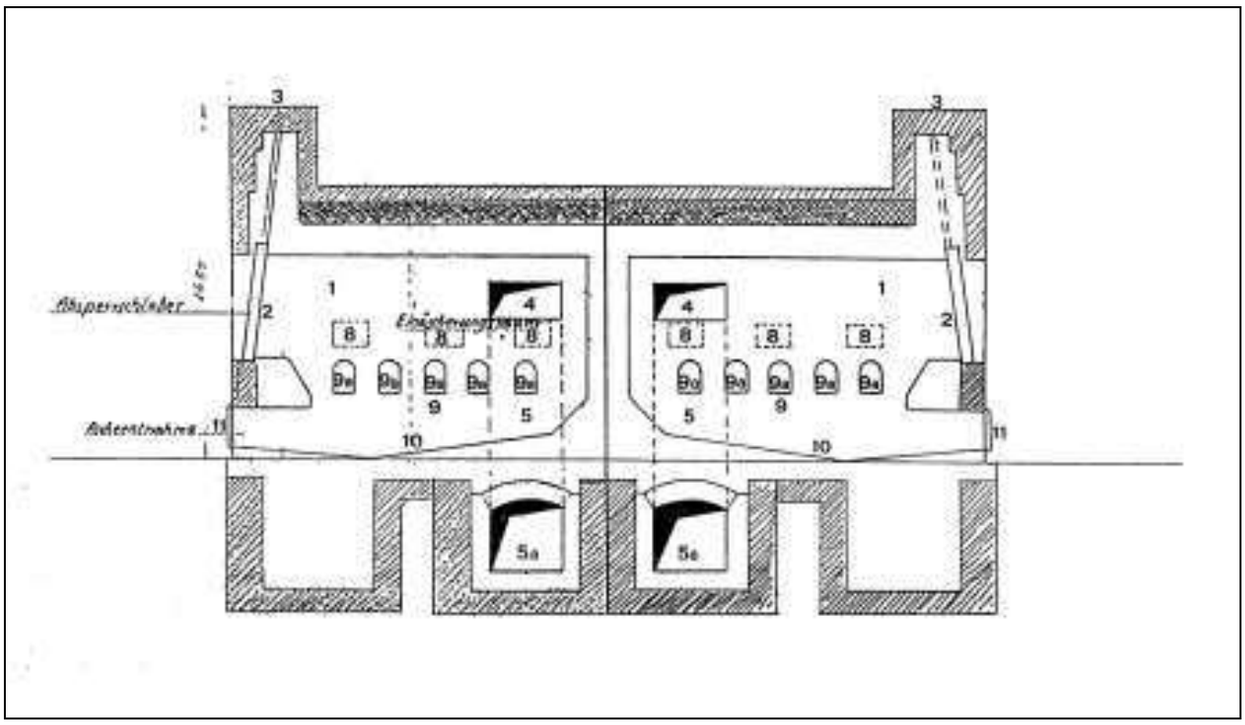

Document 240: as above. Longitudinal section through the pair of external muffles. Based on Drawing No. D 58173 by J.A. Topf & Söhne. Numbers by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.

Document 241: Composite photograph based on the TOPF double-muffle cremation furnace at Gusen Camp illustrating the structure of the Topf eight-muffle furnace.

TOPF

An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE Blatt

Abteilung Geschäftsleitung.

Unser Zeichen: D/Sa./hes. Erfurt, den 14.9.42.

In Sachen: Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager.

Betrifft: Neukonstruktion.

SONDERAKTEN

Der starke Bedarf an Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager - der in letzter Zeit besonders deutlich für Auschwitz in Erscheinung getreten ist, und der laut Bericht des Herrn Prüfer wieder zu einer Bestellung auf 7 Stück Dreimuffel-Öfen führte - veranlasste mich zu einer Prüfung der Frage, ob das bisherige Ofensystem mit Muffel für obengenannte Stellen ~~ven~~ das richtige ist. Meiner Ansicht nach geht in den Muffel-Öfen die Einäscherung nicht schnell genug vor sich, um eine große Anzahl von Leichen in wünschenswert kurzer Zeit zu beseitigen. Man hilft sich also mit einer Vielzahl von Öfen bezw. Muffeln und mit einem Vollstopfen der einzelnen Muffel mit mehreren Leichen, ohne aber damit die Grundursache, nämlich die Mängel des Muffelsystemes, zu beheben.

Diese Mängel der Muffel-Öfen, die auch durch Zusammensetzung zu Vielmuffel-Öfen (Drei- bezw. Acht-Muffelöfen) und durch das gleichzeitige Belegen der einzelnen Muffeln mit mehreren Leichen nicht aufgehoben werden, sind m.E. folgende:

1). Unterbrochener Betrieb.
Jede Muffel muss in bestimmten Zeiträumen neu gefüllt, gereinigt, dann wieder gefüllt und wieder gereinigt werden, und so setzt sich das Spiel während der Dauer des Ofenbetriebes fort. Zu jedem Spiel muss jedesmal die vordere Einführtür geöffnet und die Leichen müssen von vorn durch diese Tür in die Muffel eingeschoben werden. Während der Dauer dieser Handlung zieht kalte Luft in die Öfen ein, kühlt die Muffel ab, was die Haltbarkeit dieser herabsetzt, und verursacht außerdem Wärmeverluste, die jedesmal durch erhöhten Brennstoff-Aufwand ersetzt werden müssen.

2). Schwierigkeiten der Einführung.
Es ist jedenfalls eine harte und unangenehme Arbeit, die Leichen in der Längs-

b.w.

Eigener Brief. **Formular 4**

Document 242: Letter from Engineer Fritz Sander of J.A. Topf & Söhne from 14 September 1942. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

richtung der Muffel in diese einzuführen, namentlich wenn in die Muffel immer gleichzeitig mehrere Leichen hineingepackt werden müssen. Auch werden dabei Beschädigungen des doch immerhin empfindlichen Muffelmauerwerkes auf die Dauer nicht zu vermeiden sein.

3). Großer Platzbedarf der Mehrmuffel-Öfen.
In bezug auf die Grundfläche nehmen die Mehrmuffel-Öfen ziemlichen Raum ein und bedingen zu ihrem Aufbau eine erhebliche Materialmenge. Außerdem müssen die zu verbrennenden Leichen jedesmal vor die Einführöffnung der betr. Muffel transportiert, also auf eine ganze Anzahl solcher Stellen verteilt werden. Solche sind somit über die gesamte Grundfläche des Einäscherungsraumes verstreut. Das Gleiche gilt bedingt auch für das Heizmaterial.

Zur Behebung vorgenannter Nachteile und als meiner Ansicht nach ideale Lösung bezüglich Bauart eines Einäscherungs-Ofens für die Zwecke eines Konzentrationslagers sehe ich einen solchen mit kontinuierlicher Beschickung und für ebensolchen Betrieb an. Vorteilhaft wäre z.B. ein derartiger Ofen in Form eines Tunnel-Ofens. Dabei würden die einzuäschernden Leichen am vorderen Ende eines langgestreckten, inwendig beheizten Tunnels auf eine bewegte Auflage-Vorrichtung aufgegeben werden, die sich längs durch den Ofen hindurchzieht, die Leichen durch eine Anheizzone in die Verbrennungszone führt und am Schluss die Asche austrägt. Demgegenüber steht aber die oft erwiesene Unmöglichkeit, irgendwelche Eisenteile auf die Dauer im Feuer beweglich zu erhalten, auch wenn, wie im vorliegenden Falle, die bewegten Teile oben naturgemäß mit Schamotte verkleidet würden. Außerdem wäre ein ständiger Kraftbedarf zum Bewegen der beispielsweise als Doppelkette ausgebildeten bewegten Auflage-Vorrichtung notwendig. Schließlich wäre die Anordnung der Rauchgaszüge usw. kompliziert, sodass aus allen vorgenannten Gründen diese Anordnung ausscheiden würde.

Wenn also ein Ofen kontinuierlich beschickt und betrieben werden soll, so muss - um im Feuer zu bewegende Konstruktionsteile zu vermeiden - die Bewegung der eingeführten Leichen innerhalb des Ofens selbsttätig durch die natürliche Schwerkraft erfolgen. Die Leichen müssen also auf entsprechend geneigten und geformten Unterlagen in den Ofen hinein und durch diesen hindurchgleiten, auf diesem Wege in's Brennen geraten und schließlich an einer geeigneten Stelle ausbrennen und verascheln. Ich habe einen entsprechenden Entwurf ausgearbeitet, der 3 Gleitbahnen vorsieht, die zickzackartig aufeinander folgen und rostartig ausgebildet sind. Oben, am Anfang der obersten

- 2 -

Document 242: continued.

58

Fortsetzung

Bericht von Herrn Sander — Datum 14.9.42. — Blatt -2-

betr.: Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager.

Gleitbahn befindet sich eine genügend weite Einführöffnung, die normalerweise stets durch eine geeignete, nach innen ausweichende Klapptür geschlossen ist. Durch diese Einführöffnung werden die einzuäschernden Leichen so aufgegeben, dass sie quer zur Längsrichtung des Körpers auf die erste Gleitbahn gelangen. Um die Quereinführung zu ermöglichen, ist der Ofen mit 1,9 m lichter Breite vorgesehen. Am Ende der ersten Gleitbahn schließt sich an der Umkehr, in entgegengesetzter Neigung, die zweite Gleitbahn an, an dieser die dritte und am Fuße letzterer ist der wagerechtliegende Ausbrennrost vorgesehen. Vor diesem wird die Feuerung angeordnet, die entweder als Planrost-, Treppenrost-, Generator-, Öl- oder sonstige Feuerung ausgeführt werden kann, je nach dem Brennmaterial, welches verheizt werden muss. Die Flammen- bezw. Heizgas-Führung ist so gedacht, dass alle Gleitbahnen und sonstigen Auflagen, die ja, wie oben gesagt, rostartig ausgebildet sind, den Flammen und Rauchgasen von unten bis oben den Durchgang ermöglichen. Die Einäscherungs-Objekte sind also auf dem ganzen Weg durch den Ofen den Einwirkungen der Flammen bezw. Heizgase ausgesetzt. Ebenfalls am oberen Ende des Ofens, der Einführöffnung gegenüber, liegt die Austrittsöffnung für die abzuleitenden Rauchgase, die dort in geeigneter Weise in den Schornstein eintreten können.

Durch entsprechend angeordnete Nachstoßöffnungen kann bei einem eventuellen Festbrennen oder Festklemmen der Einäscherungs-Objekte von außen nachgeholfen werden. Asche, die beim Verbrennungs-Vorgang innerhalb des Ofens anfällt, soll, soweit möglich, durch die Öffnungen der Gleitbahnen und sonstigen Auflager nach unten durchfallen. Solche Asche, die sich unterwegs eventuel auf der Rückseite durchbrochener Gewölbe und sonstwo absetzt, soll durch entsprechende Asche-Reinigungsöffnungen nach außen abgezogen werden. Die Hauptasche sammelt sich unter dem Ausbrennrost in einer entsprechend großen Aschekammer, die an ihrer Oberfläche auch dauernd der Einwirkung der Heizgase unterliegt, sodass auch noch nicht ausgebrannte Reste der Einäscherungs-Objekte in diesem Ascheraum noch nach- und ausbrennen können.

b.w.

Eigener Brief
Formular 5

Document 242: continued.

Ein Ofen dieser Bauart würde also ununterbrochen arbeiten, d.h., die zu verbrennenden Leichen würden oben - ohne Störung des Verbrennungs-Vorganges - in entsprechenden zeitlichen Zwischenräumen aufgegeben, auf dem Weg durch den Ofen zünden, brennen, ausbrennen und veraschen, und in Form ausgebrannter Asche in der Aschekammer unter dem Ausbrennrost landen. Dabei bin ich mir vollkommen klar darüber, dass ein solcher Ofen als reine Vernichtungs-Vorrichtung anzusehen ist, dass also die Begriffe Pietät, Aschetrennung sowie jegliche Gefühlsmomente vollständig ausgeschaltet werden müssen. All das ist aber wohl auch schon jetzt bei dem Betriebe mit zahlreichen Muffel-Öfen der Fall. Es liegen eben in den KZ-Lagern besondere kriegsbedingte Umstände vor, die zu derartigen Verfahren zwingen.

Ein erschwerender Umstand beim Betrieb der von mir vorgeschlagenen Neukonstruktion gegenüber den bisherigen Muffel-Öfen liegt lediglich darin, dass der neue Ofen höher bauen würde, und dass die Einäscherungs-Objekte infolgedessen erst auf eine gewisse Höhe gebracht werden müssten. Ich betrachte diesen Umstand jedoch nicht als so schwerwiegend, um deswegen die Neukonstruktion nicht vorzuschlagen, weil sich das Hochbringen der Leichen jedenfalls durch eine entsprechende Vorrichtung - entweder einen Aufzug einfachster Konstruktion oder eine schiefe Ebene - ausgleichen lässt und in keinem Verhältnis zu den zu erwartenden Vorteilen des neuen Ofens steht.

Eine weitere Erschwernis, die allerdings nur bei den ersten Ausführungen eintreten wird, ist die, dass eine ganze Anzahl Schamotteformsteine und demzufolge Modelle für solche gebraucht werden, weil selbstverständlich im Innern des Ofens Eisenteile soviel als irgend tunlich vermieden werden müssen. Vorläufig habe ich lediglich oben, im kühleren Teil des Ofen-Innern, neben einigen Quer-Formeisen, einen schweren gusseisernen Hohlbalken als Stütze für ein Gewölbe vorgesehen. Auch dieser kann aber voraussichtlich noch durch eine Formstein-Konstruktion ersetzt werden. Der sonstige Aufwand an Eisen ist nicht erheblich und beschränkt sich auf gusseiserne Armaturen und eine in Stahlkonstruktion auszuführende Einführ-Vorrichtung, sodass für letztere neue Modelle nicht angefertigt werden brauchen. Die erforderliche kräftige Mauerwerksverankerung muss natürlich auch bei diesem Ofen vorgesehen werden.

Herr Prüfer, mit dem ich über die Angelegenheit bereits gesprochen habe, bezweifelt, dass die Leichen selbsttätig durch den Ofen gleiten, weil nach seinen Beobachtungen an normalen Einäscherungs-Öfen in Krematorien angebrannte Leichenteile selbst auf stark

- 3 -

Document 242: continued.

33

Fortsetzung

	Datum	Blatt
Bericht von Herrn Sander	14.9.42.	-3-

betr.: Einäscherungs-Öfen für Konzentrationslager.

geneigten Flächen zum Anbacken neigen. Ich kann diese Befürchtung nicht teilen, soweit solche aber zurecht besteht, könnte sie sicher durch die Wahl eines anderen Rutschwinkels behoben werden. Vorläufig habe ich für alle 3 Gleitbahnen eine Neigung von 35 Grad gegen die Wagerechte vorgesehen, weil erfahrungsgemäß bei diesem Rutschwinkel auch schwieriges Brennmaterial selbst rutscht. Außerdem ist ja zu beachten, dass im Maße der fortschreitenden Verbrennung den durch den Ofen gleitenden Leichen immer an dem unteren Ende der Gleitbahn die Stütze entzogen wird. Das Schwergewicht liegt somit immer am oberen Teil der Gleitbahn und drückt die auf dieser lagernde Schicht von oben her nach.

Mit Rücksicht auf die eingangs gemachten Darlegungen ist anzunehmen, dass die infragekommenden Behördenstellen auch andere Ofenbaufirmen wegen Lieferung gut und schnell arbeitender Einäscherungs-Öfen in Bewegung setzen. Auch bei diesen wird daher die Frage nach der günstigsten Bauart derartiger Öfen für vorgenannte Zwecke geprüft werden. Ich muss also voraussetzen, dass diese Frage jetzt allseitig aufgerollt wird, und dass daher auch in anderen Ofenbaufirmen Gedanken für neue Bauarten derartiger Öfen auftauchen. Aus diesem Grunde halte ich es für dringend notwendig, meinen Vorschlag zum Patent anzumelden, damit wir uns die Priorität sichern.

Außerdem halte ich es für wünschenswert, die Neukonstruktion einmal gründlich durchzuarbeiten, da sich dabei sicher noch mancher Vorteil herausholen lässt. Z.B. könnte ein derartiger Ofen auch als Doppel-Ofen ausgebildet werden, mit der Feuerung an beiden Enden und dem oder den Schornsteinen in der Mitte. Will man auf die anerkannten verbrennungstechnischen Vorzüge der Muffel nicht verzichten, so kann der Raum über dem Ausbrennrost auch als Muffel ausgebildet werden. Diese würde dann an einer Längsseite offen sein und durch letztere von der untersten Gleitbahn her beschickt werden. Die Muffel würde dann für eine Beschleunigung des Ausbrandes sorgen und damit zu einem noch schnelleren Durchlass durch den Gesamt-Ofen mit beitragen.

Eigener Brief
Formular 5

Document 242: continued.

ARCHIWUM

12.Februar 1943.

80

Bftgb.Nr. 22117/43/Po/Schu.

Betr.: Krematorium VI.
Bezug: - ohne -
Anlr.: 1 Klammer.

An den
Lagerkommandanten
SS - Obersturmbannführer H ö s s
A u s c h w i t z O/S!

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Unterredung des Unterfertigten und den Ingenieur P r ü f e r von der Firma Topf und Söhne am 29.1.43 wurde die Planung eines 6.Krematoriums (eine offene Verbrennungskammer mit den Ausmaßen von 48,75 x 3,76 m) in Erwägung gezogen. Die Zentralbauleitung hatte daraufhin die Firma Topf und Söhne beauftragt, einen Entwurf für diese offene Verbrennungsstätte anzufertigen, der in der Anlage beigefügt wird.

Sollte der Bau dieses 6.Krematoriums durchgeführt werden, so wird gebeten, einen entsprechenden Antrag durch die Amtsgruppe D an die Amtsgruppe C zu stellen.

Bei einer eventuellen Durchführung dieser Anlage sind ausser den jetzt im Einsatz befindlichen Arbeitskräften neue Arbeitskräfte durch die Kommandantur zur Verfügung zu stellen. Es sind hierzu erforderlich:

150 Häftlingsmaurer
200 Häftlingsbauhilfsarbeiter.

Die Durchführung der Baumaßnahme ist abhängig von der Gestellung vorerwähnter Arbeitskräfte.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz.

SS - Sturmbannführer.

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf.Pollok
SS-Ustuf.Janisch
SS-Ustuf.Kirschneck
Registratur (Akt Krematorium KGL BW 30)

Document 243: Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office Bischoff to the Camp Commandant Höss of 12 February 1943 regarding "Crematorium VI". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.

740 IV. Bd. 8. Abschn.: **Keramik und Glas.** I. Grobkeramik

Man rechnet auf 1 m³ Brennraum 300 NSt. Bei 60 m Brennkanallänge und Schornsteinzug von 3 bis 5 mm WS beträgt der tägliche Feuerfortschritt etwa 6 m.

Ofenleistung nach der Näherungsformel: $L = q\,l \cdot 300/10$.

Dabei ist L Tagesleistung in NSt,
q Querschnitt des Brennkanals [m²],
l Länge des Brennkanals [m].

Ein langer Brennkanal beansprucht stärkeren Zug als ein kurzer. Kohlenverbrauch etwa 150 kg Steinkohlen je 1000 NSt.

Empfindliches Gut muß langsam gebrannt werden. Es ist oft zweckmäßig, abwechselnd mit einem Überschuß von sauerstoffreicher Luft (oxydierend) und mit einem Mangel an Sauerstoff (reduzierend) zu brennen. Besonders beim Brennen von Eisenschmelzklinkern ist dies wichtig, weil durch reduzierendes Brennen das schwer schmelzbare Eisenoxyd in das leicht schmelzende Eisenoxydul übergeführt wird und dieses den dunklen Metallglanz des Klinkers erzeugt.

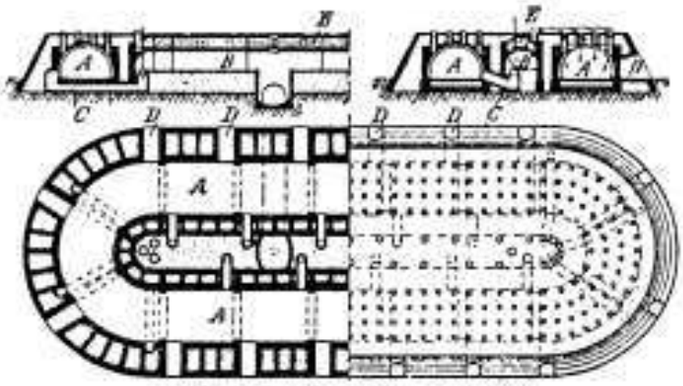

Abb. 17. Ringofen (rd. 1/600 nat. Größe).

Verfärbungen. Aus den Rauchgasen können auf dem frischen und kühlen Einsatz H_2O und SO_2 niedergeschlagen und dadurch Verfärbungen erzeugt werden. Um dies zu verhindern, leitet man angewärmte, reine Luft aus den Kühlkammern des Ofens hinter dem Feuer in besonderen Schmauchkanälen (Abb. 17, *E*) an der Feuerzone des Ringofens vorbei in die vorderen, zwischen Papierschiebern abgeschlossenen Abteile. Vgl. Vormauersteine S. 742.

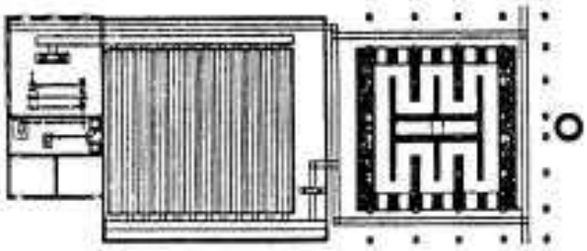
Abb. 18. Ziegelei mit Zick-Zack-Ofen und Kammertrockner (rd. 1/150 nat. Größe).

Zickzacköfen. Abart des Ringofens (Abb. 18), beansprucht wenig Raum und hat weniger Wärmeverluste durch Strahlung.

Man kann im Zickzackofen schnell brennen und deshalb mehr Wärme aus den Kühlkammern zu Trockenzwecken entnehmen.

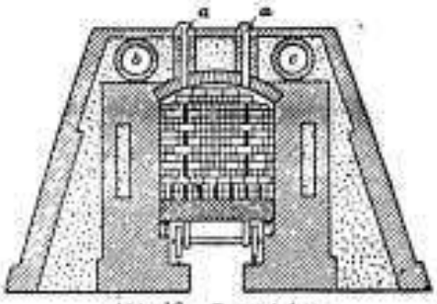

Abb. 19. Tunnelofen.

In den bisher genannten Öfen wird das Gut im Brennkanal selbst durch menschliche Arbeitskräfte eingesetzt und ausgebracht; nach jedem Brande müssen die Wände so weit abgekühlt werden, daß das Arbeiten im Ofen erträglich wird. Das bedeutet Wärmeverluste, und außerdem sind nur schwer die erforderlichen Arbeiter hierfür zu beschaffen. Beide Übel-

*Document 244: "*Ringofen*" (ring furnace) for the sintering of bricks. Source:* "Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Berlin, 1938, vol. IV, p. 740.*

D 133 **Kostenvoranschlag der Fa. Topf für einen Verbrennungsofen, 1943**

I. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

Kostenanschlag vom 1. 4. 43

für Auschwitz

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung
	1	gußeiserner Rauchkanalschieber mit Rollen, Drahtseil und Handwinde,
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,
		Monteurstellung
		zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich Reisekosten, Tagegelder und sozialer Abgaben.

Preis des Ofens: **RM 25 148,–**
Kennziffergewicht: 4037 kg

Während des Baues sind unseren Monteuren genügend Helfer, kostenlos für uns, zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die gesamten Mauermaterialien, wie Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement, müssen rechtzeitig auf der Baustelle zur Verfügung stehen; diese Materialien sind uns ebenfalls kostenlos beizustellen. Es handelt sich um:

ca. 19 000 Stück Ziegelsteine,
ca. 20 cbm Mauersand,
ca. 800 kg Zement,
ca. 6 000 kg Kalk.

Der Preis für den Ofen gilt frei Bahnwagen verladen ab Station.

ppa. I. A. Topf & Söhne
gez.: zwei Unterschriften
(vermutlich: Sender, Erdmann)

Lief. Bed. A. 60. 1. 42 5000 L/0211

351

Document 245: Last page of a cost estimate by J.A. Topf & Söhne of 1 April 1943 for the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz regarding a "cremation furnace". Source: R. Schnabel, Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS. *Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1957, p. 351.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE TOPF 1878 1938

Titl.

Reichsführer SS,
Chef der Deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung KL

K a u t h a u s e n
==========
(Oberdonau.

BETRIFFT:
Krematorium,
Einäscherungs-Ofen,
uns.Angebot Nr.4o/964.

1904

MEIN ZEICHEN: –

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D/Prf./

ERFURT, 1.11.40.
POSTFACH 202,
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7,
hee.

Wir nehmen Bezug auf die Unterredung zwischen Ihrem sehr geehrten Herrn Bauleiter B u c h n e r und unserem Herrn Oberingenieur P r ü f e r und nehmen davon Kenntnis, daß Sie noch einen Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen für das Lager Gusen benötigen.

Beiliegend übersenden wir Ihnen wunschgemäß einen Kostenanschlag über:

1 koksbeheizten T o p f - Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Druckluft-Anlage

1 T o p f - Zugverstärkungs-Anlage.

Sollten Sie die Ofenverankerung, wofür wir Ihnen eine Aufstellung mit Übersreichen, bauseitig selbst anfertigen, so ermäßigt sich der Angebotspreis um RM 4oo.--. Wir sind bereit, die Unterlagen zum Ofen so zu liefern, daß der Ofen in ca. 6 Wochen fertig erstellt ist.

Unser Herr Prüfer hatte Ihnen bereits mitgeteilt, daß in den vorher angebotenen Ofen stündlich zwei Leichen zur Ein-

Document 246: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 1 November 1940 regarding a cost estimate for a TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. Source: Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 4/Ma 54.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

TAG 1.11.40. BLATT -2-

EMPFANGER
Reichsführer SS, Neubauleitung KL,
M a u t h a u s e n.

Sicherung kommen können.

Damit Sie die Vorarbeiten zum Bau des Ofens jetzt schon treffen können, übersenden wir Ihnen gleichfalls einen Abzug unserer Zeichnung D 57 253.

Wir bitten um Erteilung Ihres geschätzten Auftrages.

Heil Hitler !
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Anlagen:
1 Kostenanschlag,
1 Zeichnung D 57 253,
1 Aufstellung.

Document 246: continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO ERFURT 1702

SS-Neubau[illegible]
16. JULI 19[illegible]
K. L. Mauthausen
1728 Bearb.

An den
Reichsführer S.S., Chef
der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
S.S. Neubauleitung Mauthausen

Mauthausen /Oberdonau

ERFURT, den 14.7.1941
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7½
is.

BETRIFFT:
Ihr Schreiben vom 9.7.41
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
N/L. - Sc.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG D IV/Frf.

Im Verfolg unseres oben angeführten Schreibens übersenden wir Ihnen wunschgemäss eine Bedienungs-Vorschrift in dreifacher Ausfertigung mit der Bitte, eine hiervon im Ofenraum an sichtbarer Stelle aufzuhängen. Die beiden anderen können Sie zu Ihren Akten nehmen.

In dem kohlebeheizten TOPF-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen können in ca. 1o Stunden 3o bis 36 Leichen zur Einäscherung gelangen. Vorstehende Anzahl kann ohne weiteres täglich zur Einäscherung kommen, ohne den Ofen zu überlasten. Es schadet auch nichts, wenn der Betrieb es erfordert, dass Tag und Nacht Einäscherungen hintereinander vorgenommen werden. Die Tatsache bestent, dass die Schamottematerialien länger halten, wenn im Ofen dauernd gleichmässige Temperatur herrscht.

Im Jahre 1943 wurden im gleichen Ofen in 10 Stunden bis zu 300 Leichen verbrannt.

Wir hoffen, mit Vorstehendem bestens gedient zu haben und empfehlen uns Ihnen inzwischen.

Heil Hitler!

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ft

Kurt Ledermann

Document 247: Letter from J.A. Topf & Söhne to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Concentration Camp of 9 July 1941. Source: SW, LK 4651.

28.Juni 1943.

14a

31550/Ja./Ne.-

Betr.: Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III
Bezug: ohne
Anl.: -/-

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungs-
hauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef C
SS-Brigadeführer u. Generalmajor
Dr.-Ing. K a m m l e r
Berlin- Lichterfelde - West

Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Melde die Fertigstellung des Krematoriums III mit dem 26.6.1943. Mithin sind sämtliche befohlenen Krematorien fertiggestellt.

Leistung der nunmehr vorhandenen Krematorien
bei einer 24 stündigen Arbeitszeit:

1.) altes Krematorium I		
3 x 2 Muffelöfen	340	Personen
2.) neues Krematorium i.K.G.L. II		
5 x 3 Muffelöfen	1440	Personen
3.) neues Krematorium III		
8 x 3 Muffelöfen	1440	Personen
4.) neues Krematorium IV.		
8 Muffelofen	768	Personen
5.) neues Krematorium V.		
8 Muffelofen	768	Personen
Insges. bei 24 stündiger Arbeitszeit	4756	Personen

Verteiler:
Akt - ~~Janisch~~ Baums.
" - Kirschnek
Registratur K.G.L. BW. 30

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

Document 248: Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of 28 June 1943. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

28.Juni 1943.

31550/Ja./Ne.-

Betr.: Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III
Bezug: ohne
Anl.: -/-

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef C
SS-Brigadeführer u. Generalmajor
Dr.-Ing. K a m m l e r
Berlin- Lichterfelde - West

Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Melde die Fertigstellung des Krematoriums III mit dem 26.6.1943. Mithin sind sämtliche befohlenen Krematorien fertiggestellt.

Leistung der nunmehr vorhandenen Krematorien bei einer 24 stündigen Arbeitszeit:

1.) altes Krematorium I		
3 x 2 Muffelöfen	340	Personen
2.) neues Krematorium i.K.G.L. II		
3 x 3 Muffelöfen	1440	Personen
3.) neues Krematorium III		
3 x 3 Muffelöfen	1440	Personen
4.) neues Krematorium IV.		
8 Muffelofen	768	Personen
5.) neues Krematorium V.		
8 Muffelofen	768	Personen
Insges. bei 24 stündiger Arbeitszeit	4756	Personen

Verteiler:
Akt - ~~Jentsch~~ Baum.
" - Kirschnek
Registratur K.G.L. Bl. 30
Jährling

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

Document 248a: Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of 28 June 1943. Source: www.topfundsoehne.de.

An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE Erfurt, den 8.9.42.

Abteilung D IV.

Unser Zeichen: D IV/Prf./hes.

In Sachen: Reichsführer SS, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West.

Betrifft: Krematorium-Auschwitz.

Vertraulich! Geheim!

SONDERAKTEN

8.9.42 Herr Obersturmführer Krone ruft an und erklärt, dass er zum Brigadeführer Kammer bestellt sei und über seine Besichtigung des Krematoriums in Auschwitz, von der er gestern zurückgekehrt sei, zu berichten habe. Aus der Anlage in Auschwitz wäre er nicht klug geworden und wollte sich deshalb genau informieren, wieviel Muffeln dort zur Zeit in Betrieb seien, und wieviel Öfen mit Muffeln wir zur Zeit dort bauen und noch liefern.

Ich gab an, dass zur Zeit 3 Stück Zweimuffel-Öfen mit einer Leistung von 250 je Tag in Betrieb seien. Ferner wären jetzt in Bau 5 Stück Dreimuffel-

b.w.

8-SEP.1942

LT EP

Zur Beantw. Beantwortet

Sonderakten DE

Eigener Brief. Formular 5

Document 249: File memo by Kurt Prüfer of 8 September 1942. Source: http://veritas3.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/.

Öfen mit einer täglichen Leistung von 800. Zum Versand kämen heute und in den nächsten Tagen die von Mogilew abgezweigten 2 Stück Achtmuffel-Öfen mit einer Leistung von je 800 täglich.

Herr K. erklärte, dass diese Anzahl von Muffeln noch nicht ausreichend sei; wir sollen noch weitere Öfen schnellstens liefern.

Es ist daher zweckmäßig, dass ich am Donnerstag Vormittag nach Berlin käme, um mit Herrn K. über weitere Lieferungen zu sprechen. Ich soll Unterlagen über Auschwitz mitbringen, damit nun endgültig einmal die dringenden Rufe verstummen würden.

Den Besuch für Donnerstag habe ich zugesagt.

Document 249: continued.

Cremation #	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1	780 °C	820 °C	9 min.	690 °C	16 min.	870 °C	75 min.
2	750 °C	1050 °C	16 min.	780 °C	52 min.	820 °C	56 min.
3	700 °C	980 °C	12 min.	750 °C	20 min.	960 °C	68 min.
4	950 °C	1050 °C	9 min.	800 °C	24 min.	920 °C	62 min.
5	880 °C	1100 °C	12 min.	830 °C	20 min.	830 °C	–
6	690 °C	950 °C	10 min.	800 °C	24 min.	830 °C	44 min.
7	800 °C	930 °C	16 min.	820 °C	36 min.	1080 °C	40 min.
8	810 °C	1100 °C	13 min.	800 °C	24 min.	830 °C	40 min.
Mean Values	795 °C	997.5 °C	12⅛ min.	784.75 °C	27 min.	892.5 °C	55 min.

Columns
2: Initial temperature.
3: Maximum temperature during coffin incineration.
4: Duration of coffin incineration.
5: Temperature at the beginning of corpse cremation.
6: Duration of corpse water evaporation.
7: Maximum temperature during corpse cremation.
8: Duration of the cremation until the maximum temperature of corpse cremation (main combustion phase).

Document 250: Summary table of data derived from cremation experiments conducted by engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired).

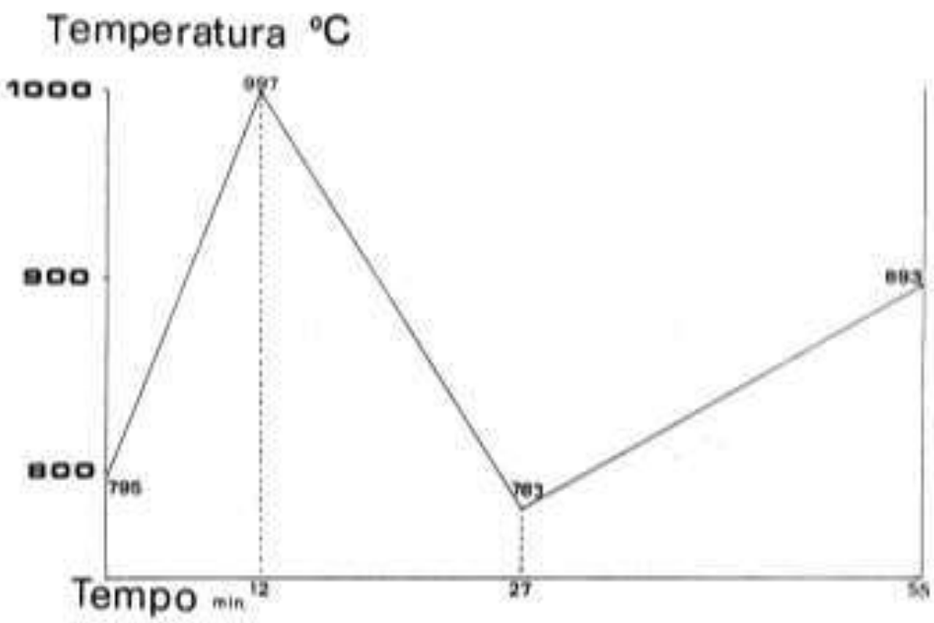

Document 251: Graph of the mean muffle temperature in the course of cremation experiments conducted by Engineer R. Kessler on 5 January 1927 at the Dessau Crematorium (coke-fired).

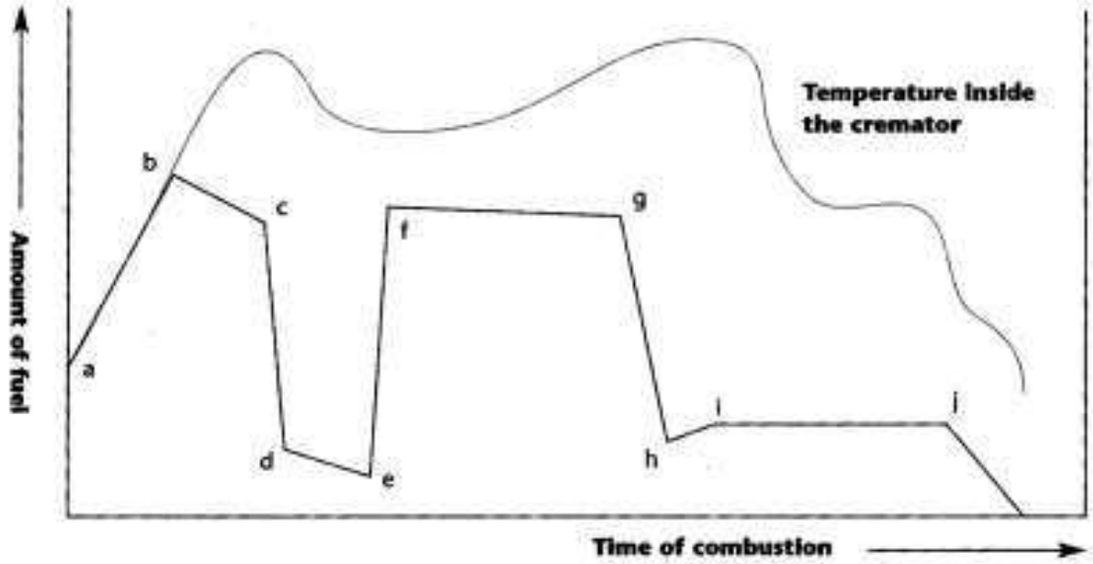

Figure 1 Phases of cremation combustion

Table 1 Combustion characteristics in each phase

Phases	*Time (minutes)*	*Conditions*	*Phenomena*
(1) a–b	0–2	Combustion begins.	The coffin is burning.
(2) b–c	2–6	The temperature inside the cremator is rising.	Moisture within the corpse is evaporating.
(3) c–d	6–7	The temperature inside the cremator is controlled.	The corpse begins to burn (dissolving due to heat).
(4) d–e	7–11	The corpse is burning.	Full-scale combustion.
(5) e–f	11–13	The corpse is burning.	Flammable parts have been burnt out.
(6) f–g	13–34	The corpse is burning.	The belly and loin parts are burning.
(7) g–h–i	34–38	The temperature is declining.	The belly and loin parts are burning.
(8) i–j	38–60	Heat preservation.	The corpse is burnt out.

Document 252: Summary of the cremation process in a modern cremation furnace. Source: Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London, 2005, p. 133.*

Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minutes of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: Forensic Science International*, 95, 1998, p. 15.*

Document 254: as above, after forty minutes. Color reproductions of these photos can be found at the end of Part 3 of this study.

Uhr	Datum	Leichen	Kamen Koks
9 - 6 9 - 8 12 - 11	26.9.41.	20	16
8 - 11 10 - 14 11 - 16	29.9.41.	14	12
9 - 16 9 - 18 11 - 20	1.10.41.	25	20
7 - 9 10 - 13	3.10.41.	11	13
8 - 15 10 - 20	6.10.41.	25	20
7 - 7 8 - 10	8.10.41.	12	10
6 - 11 8 - 13 10 - 16	10.10.41	21	16
7 - 8 11 - 12 12 - 16	13.10.41.	23	16
11 - 8 13 - 14	14.10.41.	19	14
9 - 7 12 - 13 13 - 18	15.10.41	23	16
	26.10.41	20	14
	27.10.41	30	17
	28.10.41	30	18
	29.10.41	23	14
	30.10.41.	26	17
7 11 8 13 - 15 15 - 18 16 - 19 18 - 21 20 - 23 21 - 25 23 - 29 1 - 30 2 - 32 3 - 35	3 31.10.41.	63	35
10 - 6 14 - 14 16 - 16 19 - 21	1.11.41.	38	21
13 - 12 15 - 18 6 - 21	2.11.41	42	21
11 - 5 13 - 9 15 - 12 16 - 14 18 - 19	3.11.41	43	19

Uhr	Datum	Leichen	Kamen Koks
9 - 9 10 - 13 11 - 14 13 - 18 14 - 21 16 - 23 17 - 24			346
15 - 22	4.11.41	49	23
			250
	5.11.41	45	22
10 - 11 14 - 21 17 - 26 20 - 31 23 - 34	6.11.41	57	34
8 - 11 11 - 13 15 - 19 16 - 23 17 - 26 21 - 30 23 - 34 7 - 38 8 - 43	7.11.41.	94	45
7 - 2 11 - 8 16 - 24 17 - 25 20 - 27 11 - 29 13 - 35	8.11.41	72	35
10 - 9 12 - 14 13 - 19	9.11.41.	34	19
10 - 9 13 - 14	10.11.41.	30	14
9 - 6 9 - 8 13 - 12 14 - 13 19 - 21 20 - 23 21 - 31	11.11.41	58	32
10 - 7 12 - 11 15 - 14 18 - 21 20 - 25	12.11.41	53	25

Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
Archiv

Document 255: List of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium between 26 September and 12 November 1941. Source: ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31.

Date dd/mm	kg of coke	corpses	kg/corpse	min	min/corpse	kg coke/hr
26/09	960	20	48.0	275	28	105
29/09	720	14	51.4	165	24	131
01/10	1,200	25	48.0	105	8	343
03/10	780	11	70.9	165	30	142
06/10	1,200	25	48.0	155	12	232
08/10	600	12	50.0	115	19	157
10/10	960	21	45.7	210	20	137
13/10	960	23	41.7	255	22	113
14/10	840	19	44.2	120	13	210
15/10	960	23	41.7	120	10	240
Totals/Avgs	9,180	193	49.0	1,685	19	163
26/10	840	20	42.0	?	?	?
27/10	1,020	30	34.0	?	?	?
28/10	1,080	30	36.0	?	?	?
29/10	840	23	36.5	?	?	?
30/10	1,020	26	39.2	?	?	?
Totals/Avgs	4,800	129	37.2	–	–	–
31/10	2,100	63	33.3	960	30	66
01/11	1,260	38	33.2	525	28	72
02/11	1,260	42	30.0	325	15	116
03/11	1,140	42	27.1	420	20	81
04/11	1,380	49	28.2	552	23	75
05/11	1,320	45	29.3	315	14	126
06/11	2,040	57	35.8	730	26	84
07/11	2,700	94	28.7	1,065	23	76
08/11	2,100	72	29.2	1,110	31	57
09/11	1,140	34	33.5	465	27	74
10/11	840	30	28.0	160	11	158
11/11	1,920	58	33.1	740	26	78
12/11	1,500	53	28.3	610	23	74
Totals/Avgs	20,700	677	30.6	7,977	24	78

Columns:

1: Date of cremations.
2: Total coke consumption (in kg).
3: Total number of cremations.
4: Mean coke consumption per cremation (in kg).
5: Total time (in minutes) of each day according to the times recorded in the first column of Document 255.
6: Mean duration of each cremation (in minutes), assuming that the time recorded in Column 5 refers to cremations.
7: Coke throughput of each gasifier (in kg/hr), assuming that the time recorded in Column 5 refers to cremations.

Document 256: Explanatory table of the data contained in the list of cremations at the Gusen Crematorium (Document 255).

1943 bis 31.5	Kohlenverbrauch 1850 kg		Kohlenvorrat 150 kg.			
1943 Tag	Betriebszeit Beginn	Ende	Verbrennungen Zahl	laufende	Kohlenverbrauch kg	Kohlenstand kg	Bemerkungen
4/6	7.30	13.30	6	230-235	150	0	wegen Kohlenmangel mußte der Verbrennungsbetrieb gestern werden neu angeheizt.
4/6						1700	
7/6	7.20	17.50	13	236-248	150	1550	
11/6	7.30	13.00	6	249-254	120	1430	
15/6	7.20	13.10	8	255-262	140	1290	
16/6	16.30	17.30	1	263	20	1270	1090
18/6	7.30	14.00	7	264-270	180	1090	1600
22/6	7.30	13.30	6	271-276	160	930	2690 2530
25/6	7.30	14.-	8	277-284	160	770	2370
28/6	7.15	15.00	11	285-295	185	585	2185
1/7	7.15	16.00	12	296-307	160	425	21/6. 1600 kg. Koks

Document 257: List of cremations conducted at the Westerbork Crematorium between 4 June and 1 July 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392

Krematorium

7/6.43 Abraham, Rüdelsheim, Herbenbach

№	von	bis	Kohlenverbrauch
[illegible]	7 20	8 20	9 30 60 kg
1	8 20	9 20	
2	9 10	10 00	
3	10 00	10 45	
4	10 45	11 30	12 00 50 kg
5	11 30	12 10	
6	12 10	12 50	
7	12 50	13 25	
[redacted] 8 X	12 50	13 25	
9	13 25	14 35	14 00 40 kg
10	14 35	15 25	
11	15 25	16 25	
12 X	15 25	16 25	
13	16 25	17 00	

7.6.43. Hoffmann

Document 258: as above, cremations on 7 June 1943. Source: ROD, C[64]392

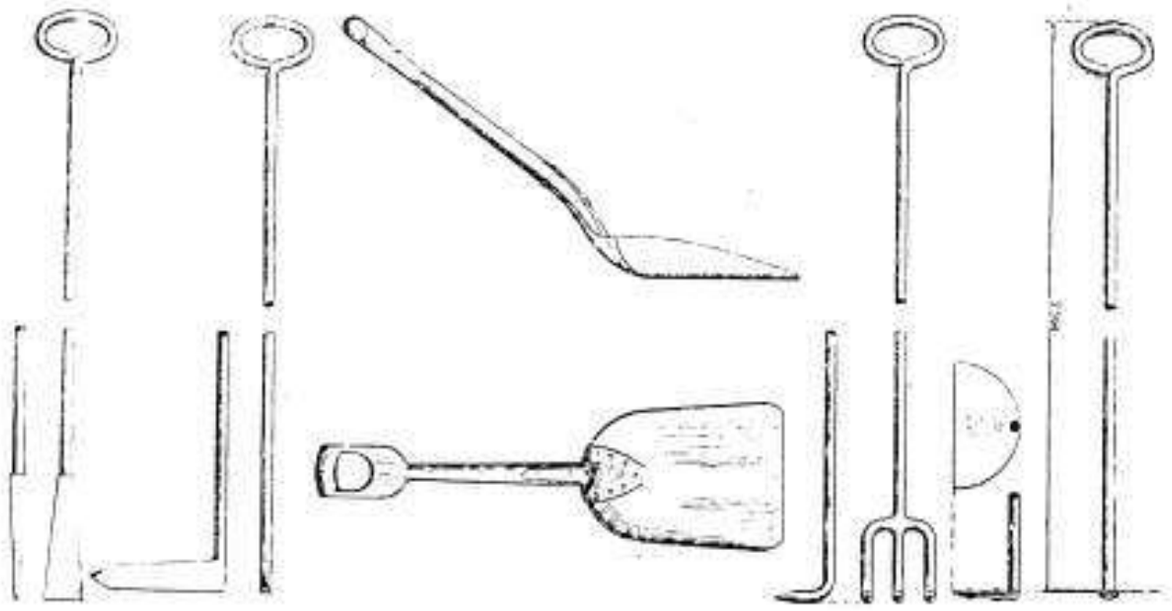

Fig. 61. - Gli arnesi del fuochista: La lancia dritta per attizzare il fuoco; lancia a gancio per attizzare il fuoco di sotto attraverso alle barre della griglia; la pala, il tridente ed il tirabrace.

Document 259: Stoking tools. Source: A. Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore. *G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 110.*

Tabelle III.

Ausführung nach Abb.	Ofen-Nr. des Ofens	Aussenmasse des Mauerwerks Breite mm	Aussenmasse des Mauerwerks Länge mm	Aussenmasse des Mauerwerks Höhe mm	Innenmasse des Verbrennungsraumes Breite mm	Innenmasse des Verbrennungsraumes Länge mm	Fassungsvermögen des Ofens bei einmaliger Füllung kg	Steinkohlenverbrauch bei voller Füllung kg	Dauer des Prozesses bei voller Füllung Stunden	Gewicht des Ofens kg
3a und 3b	1a	1160	2460	2200	400	1700	250	110	5	950
	1b	1290	2460	2200	530	1700	310	130	6	1000
	2a	1290	2850	2500	530	2100	370	150	7	1200
	2b	1420	2850	2500	660	2100	450	170	8	1275
	3a	1420	3240	2800	660	2500	540	200	9,5	1475
	3b	1550	3240	2800	790	2500	650	225	10,5	1575
	4a	1550	3630	3100	790	2900	750	265	12	1875
	4b	1680	3630	3100	920	2900	900	300	13,5	2000
6a und 6b	1	900	1810	2000	400	860	70	50	4	675
	2	1030	1810	2100	530	860	100	60	5	700

Document 260: Operational results for eight carcass-destruction furnaces built by the Kori Co. Source: W. Heepke, Die Kadaververnichtungs-Anlagen. *Verlag von Carl Marhold. Halle a. S. 1905, p. 43.*

Odpis Ablage 27

Abschrift!

Hans Kori, G.m.b.H.
Grossraumheizungen

Berlin, den 4.2.44

An die
Kommandantur des Kriegsgefangenen
Lager der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Lublin

Betrifft: Krematorium

In Ergänzung unseres heutigen Berichtes über den Betrieb der Einäscherungsöfen im Konz.-Lagers Lublin, lassen wir Sie noch wissen, dass der Brennstoffbedarf beim Betrieb stationärer Krematorien bei guter Betriebsbeobachtung auf einen sehr geringen Verbrauch zurückgebracht werden kann; denn das Verbrennungsgut selbst trägt ja im wesentlichen durch seine gute Brennbarkeit zu einer Brennstoffersparnis bei, wenn die Temperatur im Verbrennungsraum des Krematoriums sich um 700 °bewgt.

Für die Bereitstellung von Brennmaterial für eine bestimmte Heizperiode kann man annehmen, dass zum Erhitzen eines Ofens 50 kg. Koks und für jede Einäscherung 25 kg Koks gebraucht werden. Daraus ergibt sich ein Tagesbedarf von 10 Einäscherungen gleich rund 300 kg.-
Es ist dabei unbenommen, ob man nur mit Koks arbeitet, oder mit einem Gemisch von Koks und Steinkohle. Im letzten Falle wird man 150 kg zu 150 kg verfahren. Mit einer gleichen Brennstoffmenge von 300 kg für einen Tagesbetrieb lassen sich auch ohne weiteres ca 20 Einäscherungen erledigen, wenn man von Einzeleinführungen Abstand nimmt.

In der Erwartung, dass Ihnen mit unserem Heutigen gedient ist, zeichnen wir mit

Heil Hitler
Hans Kori G.m.b.H.

Die Richtigkeit
der Abschrift bescheinigt
Lublin, den

podpis nieczytelny
SS- Oberscharführer

pieczęć okrągła z napisem: Waffen -
Konzentrationslager Lublin

Za zgodność
Przewodniczący
Okr. Kom. Bad. Zbr. Niemieckich
w Lublinie

/ Jan Grzybowski /
Prokurator Sądu Apelacyjnego

Document 261: Letter from Hans Kori to the headquarters of Lublin Camp of 4 February 1944. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1, p. 27.

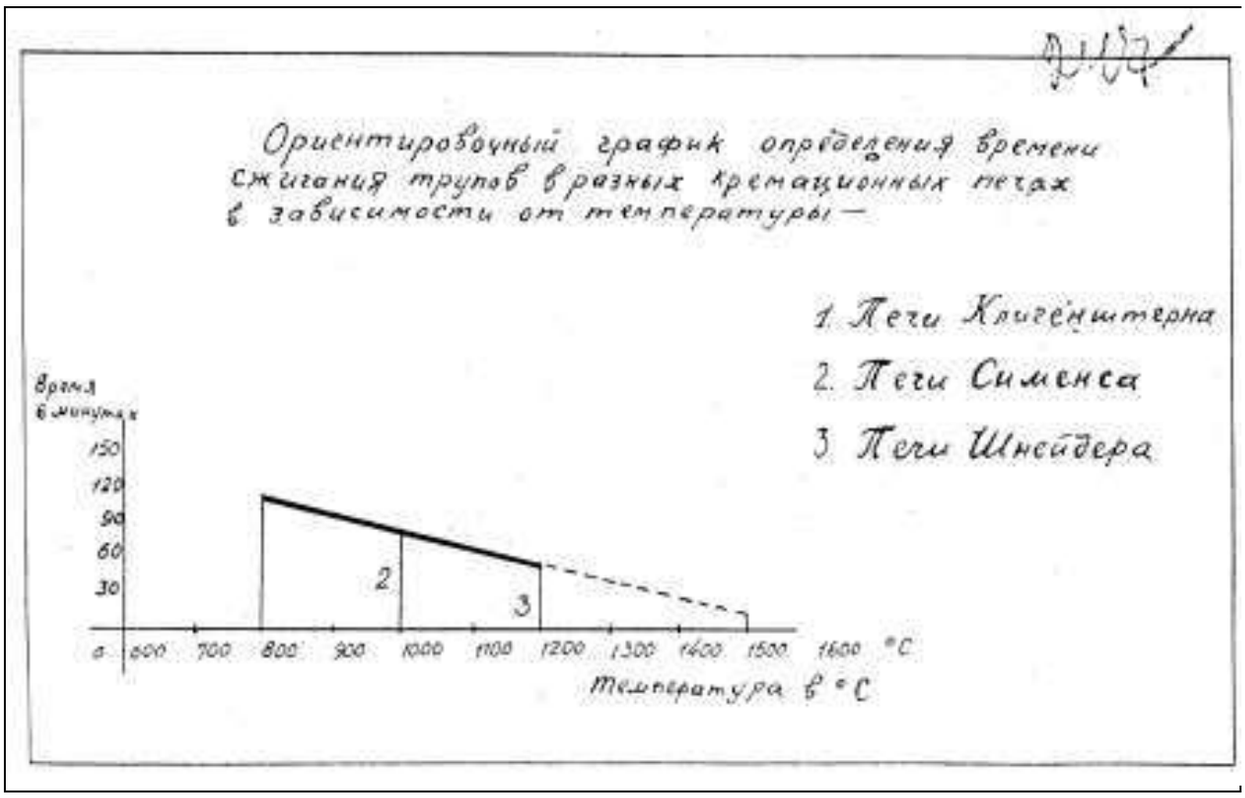

Document 262: "Guidance chart for determining the cremation time of corpses in various crematoria as a function of temperature" as prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry about the Lublin-Majdanek Camp. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 247.

10.Juli 1942

Bftgb.Nr.70225/42/Er/Ha. **Einschreiben**

Betr.: Neubau eines Krematorium für das K.L. Stutthof
Bezug: Dort. Schreiben vom 15.6.42 Tgb.Nr. 281/42/Neu./D./1
Anlg.: 8 Pläne

An die

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei

S t u t t h o f - D a n z i g

In der Anlage werden die Pläne für ein Krematorium für 30.000 Häftlinge überreicht. Die Anlage ist mit 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Verbrennungsöfen ausgerüstet. Nach Angabe der Firma Topf & Söhne Erfurt dauert eine Verbrennung ca. 1/2 Stunde. Die Keller wurden deshalb gehoben, da an der Baustelle ein hoher Grundwasserstand ist.

Bezüglich der technischen Einrichtungen wird anheim gestellt, sich mit der Firma Topf & Söhne Erfurt in Verbindung zu setzen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 263: Letter from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz to the Construction Office of the Stutthof Camp of 10 July 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.

Tftgb.: 24 757/43/JH/Ln Auschwitz, am 17.3.1943

Aktenvermerk

Betr.: Schätzung des Koksverbrauches für Krematorium II KGL nach Angaben der Fa. Topf u. Söhne (Erbauer der Öfen) vom 11.3.43.

10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.

in 12 Std. = 12 . 350 = 4 200 kg. 2 Krematorien demnach 8 400 kg.

Bei Dauerbetrieb vermindert sich diese Menge wesentlich, sodass mit 2/3 der Menge gerechnet werden kann. Für Krematorium II u. III demnach Verbrauch in 12 Stunden = $\frac{350 \cdot 12}{3}$ · 2 = 2800 . 2 = 5600 kg.

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

Krematorium IV + V:

mit je 4 Feuerungen = 8 Feuerungen zusammen =

$\frac{35 \cdot 4 \cdot 12}{3}$. 2 = 1120 . 2 = 2240 kg in 12 Stunden (1 Tagesbet.)

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

Krematorium II = 2 800 kg
" III = 2 800 "
" IV = 1 120 "
" V = 1 120 "

zus. = 7 840 kg in 12 Stdt.(1 Tagesbetr.)

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

Dies sind Spitzenleistungen! Ein Jahresbedarf lässt sich nicht angeben, da vorher nicht bekannt ist, wieviel Stunden bezw. Tage geheizt werden muss.

Jährling
z.d. Ag.

Verteiler:
2 Verwaltung KL
2 Sachbearbeiter
1 Registr. BW 30 KGL

Document 264: "File memo" by Jährling of 17 March 1943. Source: APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

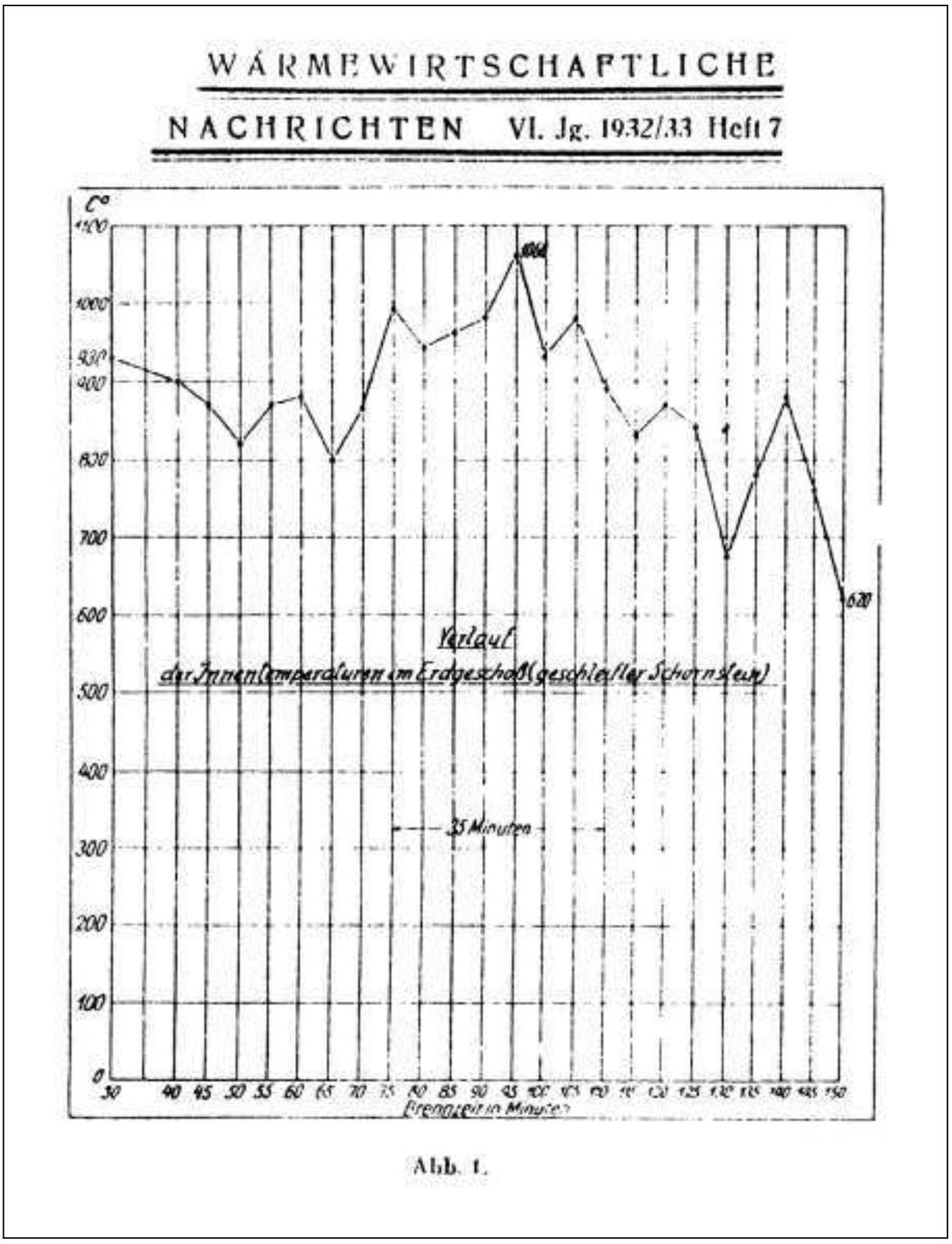

Document 265: Experiment to burn out soot deposits in a chimney. Temperature chart. Source: Kristen, "Ausbrennversuche an Schornsteinen," in: Wärmewirtschaftliche Nachrichten für Hausbau, Haushalt und Kleingewerbe*, 6. Jg., Nr. 7, April 1933, p. 84.*

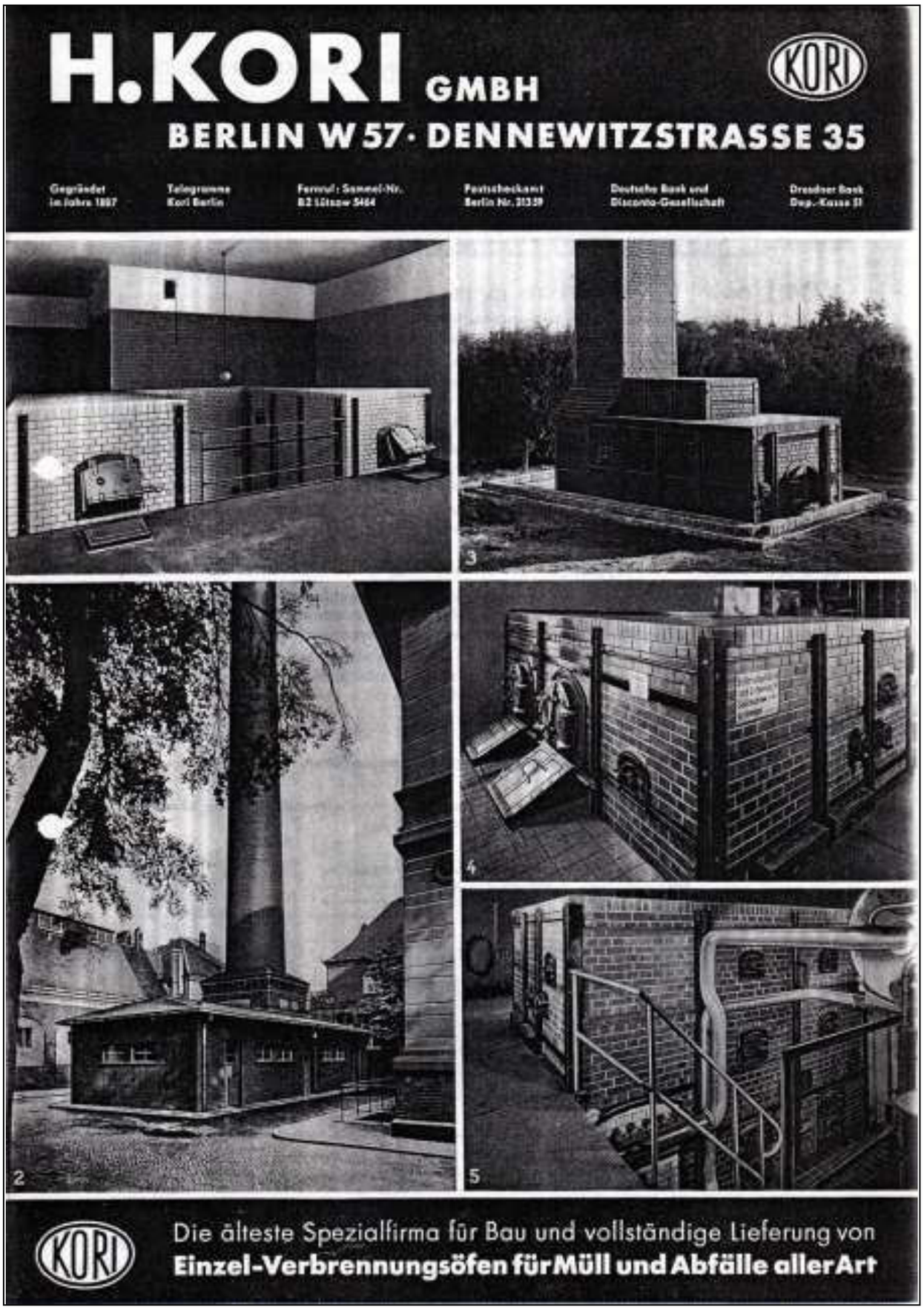

Document 266: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for waste and all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

TYPENBEZEICHNUNG UND VERWENDUNGSZWECKE DER KORI-ÖFEN

KORI-Öfen **Typus I Ia II IIa IV V IX X** finden Verwendung

für kleine, mittlere und große Krankenhäuser, Kliniken, Lazarette, Spitäler, Ambulanzen, medizinische, hygienische und wissenschaftliche Institute, Desinfektionsanstalten sowie für Heil-, Pflege- und Irrenanstalten, Seuchenstationen, Frauenkliniken und Sanatorien

zum Verbrennen von Krankenhausabfällen aller Art, Verbandstoffen, Sputum, Operations- und Amputationsresten, Leichenteilen, Versuchstieren sowie Küchenabfällen, Speiseresten, Blumen, Kehricht und Gartenabraum.

KORI-Öfen **Typus I Ia III IIIa V X** finden Verwendung

für kleine, mittlere u. große Schlachthöfe, Viehhöfe, Veterinärinstitute, tierärztliche Hochschulen, Gestüte, Zoologische Gärten, Abdeckereien, Fischereihöfen, Konservenfabriken

zum Verbrennen von Schlachthausabfällen aller Art, Konfiskaten, Groß- und Kleintierkadavern, Borsten und sonstigen tierischen Rückständen, auch breiigen und flüssigen Abgängen, sowie Stallmist und Dung.

KORI-Öfen **Typus IV V XI XII** finden Verwendung

für gewerbliche Großbetriebe, Waren- und Kaufhäuser, Lebensmittelgeschäfte, Konsumvereine, Büro-, Bank- und Geschäftshäuser, Behörden, Zollämter, Fabrik- und industrielle Betriebe, Hotels, Restaurants und Vergnügungslokale, Säle und Versammlungshallen

zum Verbrennen von Büro- und Fabrikationsabfällen der verschiedensten Art, Papier- und Packmaterial, Emballagen, trockenen und feuchten Lebensmittel- und Küchenabfällen, Kehricht, Hofabraum usw.

KORI-Öfen **Typus IV V VI VII VIII** finden Verwendung

für Markthallen und Märkte, Ausstellungshallen, Messegelände, Gefängnisse und Strafanstalten, Kasernen, Truppenübungsplätze und Barackenlager, Wohnungsblocks und Siedlungen, Flughäfen, Bahnhöfe, Hafenanlagen, Fischereihäfen, Kläranlagen, Friedhöfe

zum Verbrennen von trockenen, feuchten und gemischten Abfallmaterial, wie verdorbene Fleischabfälle, Fische, Obst und Gemüsereste, wie auch Küchenabfälle, Kehricht und sonstiger Abraum, wie z. B. vertrocknete Kränze und Blumen auf Friedhöfen, Papierabfälle und Emballagen, Hausmüll aller Art.

KORI-Öfen **Typus XI XII** finden Verwendung

als Klein-Müllverbrennungsöfen für Büros, Gesandtschaften, Finanzämter sowie für Einzelhaushaltungen

zum Verbrennen von Papierabfällen, Akten, Zeichnungen und Dokumenten sowie von Küchen- und sonstigen Hausabfällen. Alles soweit unverwertbar.

Fig. 1 Fig. 3 Fig. 2

Die Abbildungen auf der Titelseite dieses Prospektes stellen dar:

Bild 1: Ansicht einer Verbrennungsanlage, mit weißen Glaussteinen verblendet. Bild 2: Außenansicht einer Verbrennungsanlage, vorhandener Betriebsschornstein. Bild 3: Freistehender Verbrennungsofen mit eigenem Schornstein. Bild 4: Ansicht einer Verbrennungsanlage, gefugte Handziegelsteine. Bild 5: Verbrennungsanlage mit angeschlossener Warmwasserbereitung

ARCHIWUM PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1

Document 266: continued.

Berlin 1894
Ausstellung vom Roten Kreuz

Berliner Gewerbe-Ausstellung 1896

Berlin 1899
Ausstellung für Krankenpflege

H. KORI G. m. b. H. BERLIN

Telegr.-Adr.: Kori-Berlin 57 **W 57, Dennewitzstraße 35** Fernspr.: B 2 Lützow 2430

Technisches Büro und Fabrik für Entwurf und vollständige Lieferung von

Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art

Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien

Glüh-, Schmelz- u. Härteöfen, Kesseleinmauerungen, Schornsteinbau

Über die Notwendigkeit und Zweckmäßigkeit der Abfallverbrennung braucht heute kein Wort mehr gesagt zu werden.

Nachdem von uns im Laufe von über 40 Jahren Tausende der verschiedenartigsten Verbrennungsöfen geliefert wurden, die überall zur größten Zufriedenheit arbeiten, darf unseren Apparaten unbedingtes Vertrauen entgegengebracht werden.

Durch schnelle, sichere, einwandfreie, in Anlage und Betrieb gleich billige Beseitigung und restlose Vernichtung aller Art von Abfällen erfüllen unsere Verbrennungsöfen sowohl die Forderungen der öffentlichen Gesundheitspflege, als alle Ansprüche eines wirtschaftlichen Betriebes, der durch die Ausnutzung der Abgase für Warmwasser-Bereitungen, Bäder oder für andere Zwecke wesentlich gesteigert wird.

Unsere Verbrennungsöfen

finden daher mit größtem Vorteil Verwendung für:

1. *Medizinische, bakteriolog., hygien. u. a. wissenschaftliche Institute.*
2. *Kliniken, Lazarette, Kranken-, Irren-, Heil- und Pflegeanstalten.*
3. *Sanatorien, Bade- und Kuranstalten, Genesungsheime, Heilstätten.*
4. *Veterinär-Institute, tierärztliche und landwirtschaftliche Hochschulen.*
5. *Schlacht- und Viehhöfe, Abdeckereien, Gestüte, Serum- und ähnliche Institute.*
6. *Markthallen, Fischereihäfen, Konservenfabriken, Konsumvereine und dergleichen.*
7. *Friedhöfe, Desinfektionsanstalten, Kläranlagen, Seuchenstationen.*
8. *Kasernen, Festungen, Truppenübungsplätze, Barackenlager, Werften.*
9. *Gefängnisse, Straf-, Erziehungs- und andere geschlossene Anstalten.*
10. *Kauf-, Waren- und Geschäftshäuser, Bank-, Büro- und Verwaltungsgebäude.*
11. *Fabriken, Werkstätten, industrielle Anlagen, Hüttenwerke usw.*
12. *Hotels, Restaurants, Vergnügungslokale, Theater, Zoologische Gärten.*
13. *Meßgelände, Ausstellungshallen, Bahnhöfe, Hafenanlagen, Märkte und dergl. sowie für alle möglichen anderen Zwecke.*

Im ganzen haben wir bisher etwa 3500 Verbrennungsöfen geliefert.

Überall, wo regelmäßig Abfälle entstehen, die wegen ihrer gesundheitsgefährlichen Eigenschaften eine schnelle Vernichtung verlangen oder deren regelmäßige Abfuhr und anderweitige Unterbringung laufende Ausgaben verursacht, bilden unsere Verbrennungsöfen das beste Hilfsmittel, allen Ansprüchen der Hygiene zu genügen. Dabei erweist sich die Verbrennung auch wirtschaftlich als das billigste Verfahren, weil die Anlagekosten der Öfen gering sind, die Bedienung einfach und der Kohlenverbrauch so mäßig ist (bzw. ganz fortfällt), daß die Unterhaltungs- und Betriebsausgaben gar keine Rolle spielen.

Nachstehend sind einige der gebräuchlichsten Ofentypen kurz erwähnt und besprochen. Ausführliche Drucksachen und Kostenanschläge stehen gern zur Verfügung.

ARCHIWUM PAŃSTWOWEGO MUZEU NA MAJDANKU
Sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1

Document 267: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1927, regarding incinerators for all kinds of refuse. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

Typen IV, IV a, V u. VI. Öfen mit geteilten Verbrennungskammern.

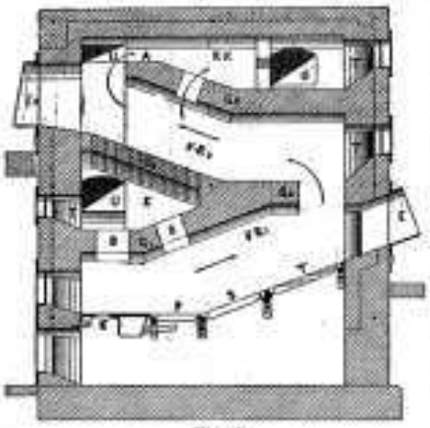

Fig. 6

In Pflegeanstalten, Heilstätten usw. handelt es sich in der Hauptsache um die Vernichtung von Kehricht, Müll und Wirtschaftsabfällen, doch kommen durch den Krankenhausbetrieb auch Verbandsstoffe, Amputationsreste, Leichenteile usw. in Frage. Will man diese Abfälle getrennt vom Müll verbrennen, so erhält der Ofen die aus Fig. 6 ersichtliche Ausführung mit zwei übereinander liegenden Kammern. Meistens wird diese Ausführungsform auch dort verwendet, wo gleichzeitig feuchtes und trockenes Material verbrannt werden muß. Die zwei Einwürfe E_1 und E_2 können auch an derselben Stirnseite des Ofens liegen. Eine Nebenfeuerung zur Nachverbrennung der Rauchgase wird seitlich am Ofen angebaut, der sich konstruktiv den jeweiligen Bedürfnissen anpassen läßt.

Bei Type IV für Waren- und Geschäftshäuser, Banken, Fabriken usw. fällt meist die obere Verbrennungskammer fort. Dafür werden häufig Heißwasserspiralen eingebaut.

Bei Type VI für Markthallen und dgl. wird die Sohle der unteren Kammer mit durchbrochenem Gewölbe versehen.

Type VII/VIII. Ofen für Desinfektionsanstalten, Friedhöfe usw.

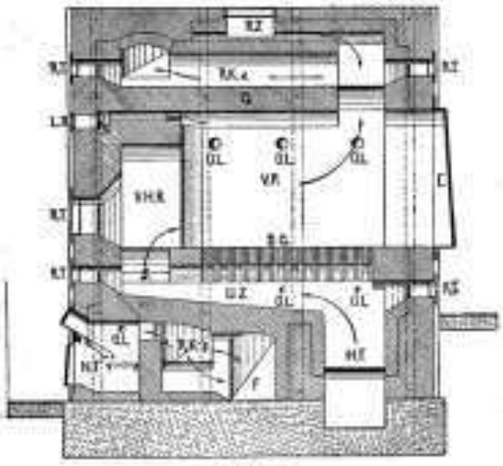

Fig. 7

Wie Fig. 7 zeigt, besteht der Verbrennungsraum aus einer Kammer mit horizontaler Sohle mit durchbrochenen Schamottesteinen *DG*. Darunter liegt die Hauptfeuerung *HF*, deren Flamme durch den Unterzug *UZ* und die Schlitze des Gewölbes *DG* hindurchzieht und die Abfälle von allen Seiten in Feuer hüllt. Eine reichliche Zuleitung hocherhitzter Verbrennungsluft erfolgt durch die Oberluftöffnungen *OL*, die alle sich bildenden Gase und Dämpfe verzehrt. — In dem Rauchabzugskanal RK_1 und den anschließenden senkrechten Zügen ist den abziehenden Gasen Zeit gelassen, vollkommen auszubrennen. Unten vereinigen sich die Züge im Rauchkanal RK_2. In der hinteren Stirnseite des Ofens ist die Nebenfeuerung *NF* eingebaut zur Nachverbrennung der Gase. Hinterlassen die Rückstände, wie z. B. bei Friedhofmüll (Type VIII), zusammengeballten, glühenden Bindedraht, so wird eine Kühlkammer angeordnet.

Type IX. Verbrennungsöfen für Wohngebäude und Kleinbetriebe.

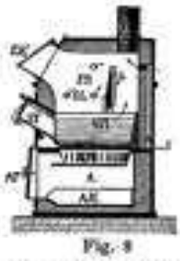

Fig. 8

Das Bestreben, Hausmüll und Kehricht auf dem Wege der Verbrennung zu beseitigen, wie es in England seit langen Jahren geschieht, hat auch auf dem Kontinent zum Bau zentraler Müllverbrennungs-Anstalten geführt. Allerdings haben sich diese nicht überall bewährt, weil die Beschaffenheit des Mülls sehr verschieden, und die Nachfrage nach den Schlackenrückständen gering ist. Auch hängt die Rentabilität davon ab, welche Unkosten die Abfuhr bisher verursachte. Diese Umstände trugen dazu bei, daß manche Müllverbrennungs-Anstalten stillgelegt wurden.

Um aber die hygienischen Vorteile der Verbrennung nicht preiszugeben und die Abfuhr und Unterbringung des Mülls zu entlasten, könnten — abgesehen von all den auf Seite 1 erwähnten Fällen — auch in Wohn- und Einzelhäusern, vor allem mit Zentralheizung, kleine Müllverbrennungsöfen aufgestellt werden. Es würde sich dann die Abfuhr auf Asche und Schlacke der Küchen, Zentralheizung und des Verbrennungsofens, sowie der unverbrennlichen Abfälle beschränken und so zur Entlastung der allgemeinen Abfuhr wesentlich beitragen.

Einen solchen kleinen Verbrennungsofen für Einzelhäuser stellt Fig. 8 dar, der in verschiedenen Größen, bis 300 Liter Fassungsraum, geliefert wird. — Für größere Gebäude käme Type IV in Frage.

X. Verbrennungsöfen mit Gasbetrieb.

Während in der Regel für den Betrieb der Verbrennungsöfen (sofern überhaupt ein Brennstoffzusatz nötig ist) feste Brennstoffe Verwendung finden, werden die Verbrennungsöfen Type IX sehr vielfach auch für Leuchtgasbeheizung geliefert, wegen der reinlichen und bequemen Handhabung und der steten Betriebsbereitschaft. Aber auch größere Öfen haben wir, und zwar mit bestem Erfolge, mit Gasfeuerung versehen, nur ist dann die Bauart den veränderten Anforderungen anzupassen. Jedenfalls bietet der Gasbetrieb in vielen Fällen Vorteile, die sich allmählich noch weiter ausgestalten lassen.

Document 267: continued

H. Kori GmbH., Berlin W 35

KORI

1887 50 1937

Dennewitzstraße 35

Fernruf: Sammelnummer 125444
Drahtwort: Kori-Berlin 35

Gegründet 1887

KORI-Kaloifer

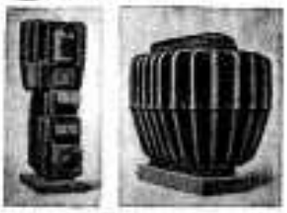

Bild 1

KORI-Verbrennungsofen

Bild 2

KORI-Einäscherungsofen

Bild 3

KORI-Müllschlucker

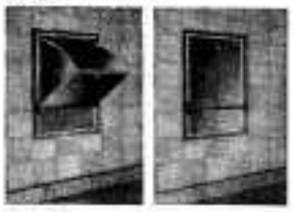

Bild 4

Abteilung Heizung

Sammelheizung, Warmwasserbereitung

Alle Heizungsarten von der Stockwerksheizung bis zur Pumpen-Warmwasser- und Fernheizung. Heizungsanlagen für Siedlungen, Villen, Wohn- und Geschäftshäuser, Hotels, Industriebauten und öffentliche Gebäude aller Art. Erste Empfehlungen bei Behörden, Architekten und Privaten.

Luftheizungs-Anlagen

insbesondere Großraum-Heizungen für Hallen, Sport- und Festräume, Säle, Werkstätten, Garagen usw. Hersteller der Kori-Kalorifere (Luftheizapparate, s. Bild 1), verschiedene Bauarten und Größen für alle Zwecke und Größenverhältnisse (u. a. Stadt- und Festhalle Güstrow).
Besondere Vorzüge: Hohe Wärmeleistung bei geringem Platzbedarf; kräftige Bauart (schamotteausgemauerter Guß), daher lange Lebensdauer; weitgehende Heizgasausnutzung, daher mäßiger Brennstoffverbrauch.

Kirchenheizungen

Führendes Unternehmen auf diesem Sondergebiet. Viele Hunderte von Anlagen jeden Umfanges im In- und Ausland, in Form von Kaloifer- oder Dampf-Luftheizung mit oder ohne Ventilatorbetrieb, Niederdruck-Dampfheizung oder Einzelofenheizung. Vorschläge und Beratung kostenlos.

Einzelöfen

Kori-Öfen jeder Art und Größe mit und ohne Mantel oder eingemauert. Bewährt für Schulen, kleine Kirchen, Kasernen, Lazarette, Gefängnisse, Werkstätten, Fabriken, Turnhallen, Versammlungssäle, Baracken usw.

Lüftungs- und Trockeneinrichtungen — Abwärme-Verwertung Zubehörteile

aller Art für Heizungs- und Lüftungsanlagen: Kessel, Heizkörper, Warmwasserspeicher, Dampfwasserableiter, Ventile, Hähne, Pumpen, Gitter usw.

Abteilung Feuerung

Müll- und Abfall-Verbrennungsöfen (Bild 2)

Der bewährte Kori-Ofen ist das Hilfsmittel für rasche, billige und gesundheitsunschädliche Beseitigung aller denkbaren Abfälle. Wirtschaftlichkeit durch Ersparnis der Abfuhr sowie durch Rauchgasausnutzung für Warmwasserbereitung usw. Tausende von Öfen geliefert für:
Wissenschaftliche Anstalten, Krankenhäuser, Hotels und Gaststätten, Groß-Wohnhäuser, Bürogebäude, Fabriken, Waren- und Kaufhäuser, Konsumvereine, Kasernen, Strafanstalten, Barackenlager, Schlacht- und Viehhöfe, Abdeckereien, Markthallen, Fischereihäfen, Lagerhallen, Bahnhöfe, Ausstellungsgebäude, Friedhöfe, Kläranlagen, Entkeimungsanstalten.

Einäscherungsöfen für Feuerbestattung (Bild 3)

Reformoten Bauart Kori, bedeutende Ersparnis an Anlage- und Betriebskosten. Befeuerung mit festen Brennstoffen oder Gas. Betriebsfertige Lieferung einschl. Zubehör. Bewährte Sargeinführungs-Vorrichtungen eigener Bauart.

Industrieöfen

Glüh-, Schmelz-, Härte- und Emaillieröfen, Muffel-Öfen, Trocken-Öfen.

Kesseleinmauerungen und Schornsteinbau

Müllschluckanlagen (Bild 4)

Staub- und geruchsichere Verschlüsse eigener Bauart. Für die bekanntesten Großbauten Berlins und im Reiche geliefert. Besondere Schlucker für Müll, Asche, Papier und Wäsche. Verlangen Sie Vorschläge und Drucksachen.

Kundendienst

Von allen obengenannten Anlagen in 50jähriger Tätigkeit Tausende von Ausführungen zur vollen Zufriedenheit. Auch nach Übergabe Kontrolle der von uns ausgeführten Anlagen durch alten Stamm zuverlässiger Mitarbeiter. Drucksachen, Empfehlungen, Angebote, Einzelvorschläge kostenlos. Auf Wunsch unverbindlicher Ingenieurbesuch.

Sonderdruck aus dem Baurecht-Katalog, Jahrgang 3

Document 268: Promotion leaflet by the H. KORI COMPANY, Berlin 1937. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

Einäscherungsofen System „Kori“

im

Krematorium der Stadt Hagen/Westf.

Außenansicht des Krematoriums auf dem Friedhof im Stadtteil Delstern.

Diese Einäscherungsstätte wurde 1906 als erste in Preußen erbaut und nach langem Kampf mit den Gegnern der Feuerbestattung im Jahre 1912 in Betrieb genommen.

Unterhalb der Andachtshalle befindet sich der Einäscherungsraum mit 2 Kori-Öfen, die an den links sichtbaren freistehenden Schornstein angeschlossen sind.

Ansicht der beiden Kori'schen Einäscherungsöfen.

Im Vordergrund ist die Sargversenkungseinrichtung erkennbar, mit links und rechts angeordneter Sargeinführung.

Der rechts sichtbare offene Ofen wurde im Jahre 1926 als Ersatz für einen Ofen älterer Bauart erstellt. 3 Jahre später ließ die Verwaltung auch den 2. Ofen nach System Kori umbauen.

Die Einäscherungsöfen System Kori sind in konstruktiver Beziehung seit Jahren bahnbrechend, vor allem durch wesentliche Verbesserung des Rekuperators und Wegfall des früher erforderlichen Tiefkellers, wodurch eine erhebliche Verbilligung erzielt wurde. Neuerdings werden die Kori-Öfen mit bestem Erfolg auch für Gasbetrieb eingerichtet.

H. KORI G. M. B. H., BERLIN W 57

Telefon: Sammelnummer Lützow 5464 **Dennewitzstr. 35**

Document 269: "Cremation Furnace System 'Kori' at the Crematorium of the City of Hagen/Westfalia." Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

Einäscherungsofen System „Kori“

im

Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin

Außenansicht des Krematoriums auf dem Schweriner Friedhof.

Dieser moderne Ziegelrohbau enthält im niedrigen Bauteil — vorn ganz rechts — die Feuerbestattungsanlage. System „Kori“.

Im Turmbau sind untergebracht der Schornstein für zwei Einäscherungsöfen und die Entlüftungsschächte.

Ansicht vom Kori-Einäscherungsofen mit Sargeinführungswagen.

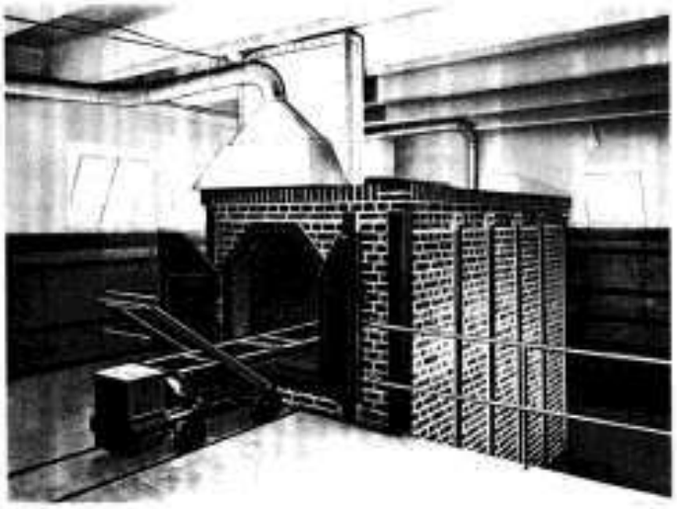

Dieser Reformofen ist sowohl für Koksgeneratorbetrieb als auch für Gasfeuerung eingerichtet. Er besitzt einen nach neuzeitlichen Erfahrungen konstruierten Rekuperator, der gleichzeitig als Wärmespeicher dient. Der aus steilen Chamottewangen gebildete Asch-Sammelraum endigt am tiefsten Punkt auf einem Nachglührost.

Durch geschickte Gruppierung der Sargkammer mit Aschraum und Rekuperator erübrigte sich der kostspielige Tiefkeller beim Bau des Ofenraumes. Die Anordnungsfrage für die Einäscherungsöfen, von denen zunächst nur einer zur Ausführung kam, wurde räumlich und technisch vorbildlich gelöst.

(Siehe auch Grundriß- und Schnittdarstellung auf besonderem Blatt.)

H. KORI G. M. B. H., BERLIN W 57

Telefon: Sammelnummer Lützow 5464 **Dennewitzstr. 35**

Document 270: “Cremation Furnace System ‘Kori’ at the Crematorium of the Capital City of Schwerin.” Promotion leaflet of 1927. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

Einäscherungsofen System „Kori“

im

Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin

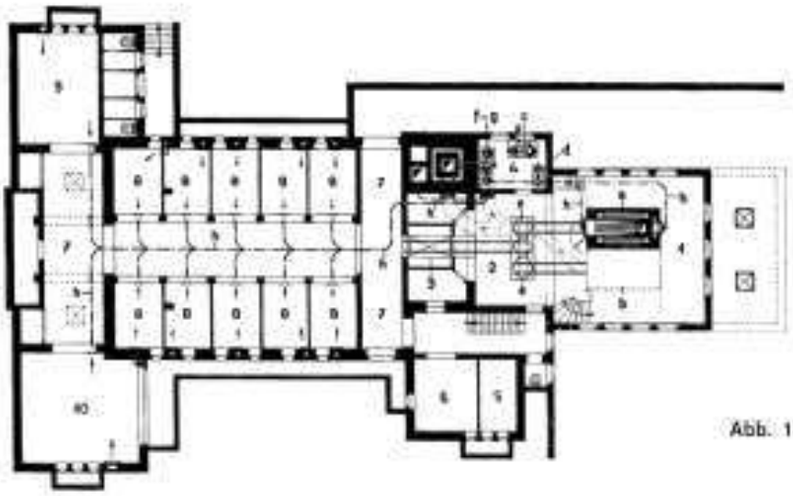

Abb. 1. — Grundriß

1 — Schleusenraum — 2 — Sargeinführungs- und Bedienungs-Raum — 3 — Versenkung — 4 — Maschinenraum — 5 — Leichenkleiderin — 6 — Einkleideraum — 7 — Flur — 8 — Sargkammern — 9 — Infektionsraum — 10 — Sezierraum
a — Verbrennungsofen — b — Reserveofen — c — Kompressor — d — Antriebsmotor für die Hebebühne — e — Drehscheiben für die Gleisanlage — f, g — Motor und Ventilator für die Be- und Entlüftung — h — Be- und Entlüftungsleitung

Abb. 2 — Längsschnitt durch das Krematorium

Maßstab 1 : 300

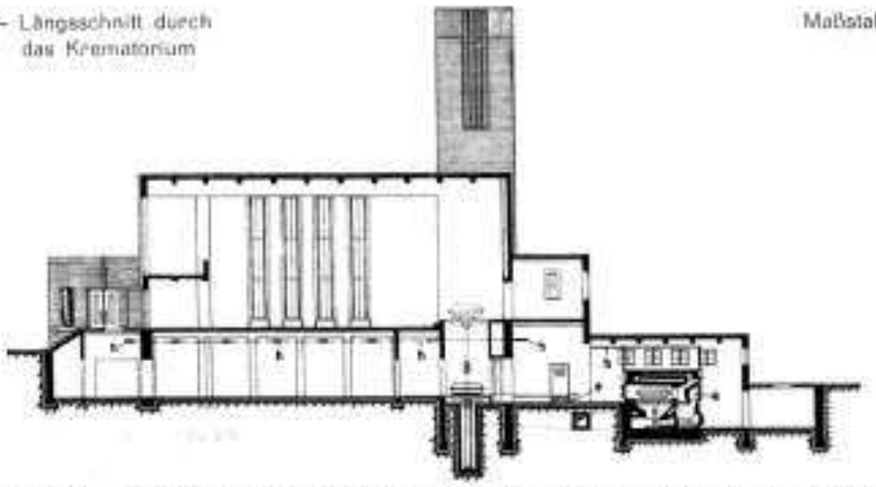

a — Verbrennungsofen — e — Gleisanlage für Sargeinführung — h — Be- und Entlüftungsleitung — 3 — Versenkungsanlage

H. KORI G. M. B. H., BERLIN W 57

Telefon: Sammelnummer Lützow 5464 Dennewitzstraße 35

Document 270: continued.

H. KORI G.m.b.H.

Technisches Büro und Fabrik
für
Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art
und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen
Kesseleinmauerungen - Schornsteinbau
Gitter, Schamotte, Muffel- und Wärmöfen, sowie
sämtliche Feuerungsanlagen der Hausfeuerungen
Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien

Fernsprecher-Sammelnr. 22 94 66
Telegramme: Kori-Berlin 35
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 31590
Bank-Konto: Dresdner Bank Berlin, Depositenkasse 34
Potsdamer Straße 111
Erfüllungs- und Gerichtsort: Berlin

V.-Au/T. BERLIN W 35, den 18. Mai 1943.
Derfflingerstraße 20

Schriftl. B | R | F | ZdA.
W.v. | CIII2 | CIII3 | CIII4

Nr. 1145

An den Reichsführer der SS und
Chef der Deutschen Polizei
W.V.H.A.
z/Hd. des Herrn Dipl.Ing. Waller
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135.

Betrifft: Krematoriumsöfen.

Im Verfolg der mit Ihnen gehabten mündlichen Rücksprache wegen der Beschaffung einer Einäscherungsanlage in einfacher Ausführung bringen wir Ihnen unserem Reform-Einäscherungsofen mit Kohlenfeuerung in Vorschlag, die sich bisher in der Praxis bestens bewährt haben.- Wir bringen für das in Aussicht genommene neuvorhaben zwei Stück Einäscherungsöfen in Vorschlag, empfehlen aber, durch Rückfrage nochmals festzustellen, ob diese beiden Oefen für den Bedarf ausreichend sind. Auch ist noch die Ofenanordnungsfrage klarzustellen, weil davon die Ausführung der Armaturteile sowie des Verankerungsgerippes abhängig ist. Die Ofenanlage ist möglichst in einem abgeschlossenen Raum unterzubringen und an einen evtl. vorhandenen Schornstein anzuschliessen.- Falls ein Aufstellungsraum bereits in Aussicht genommen ist, bitten wir Sie, uns hiervon einen Plan einzusenden, damit wir Ihnen einen brauchbaren Anordnungsvorschlag unterbreiten können. Den erforderlichen Platzbedarf der Oefen mit Bedienungs- und Schürstand können Sie aus den beigefügten Zeichnungen ersehen. Die Zeichnung - J.Nr.8998 - veranschaulicht die Anordnung von zwei Oefen, wogegen nach der Zeichnung - J.Nr.9122 - für das neuvorhaben Dachau vier Oefen zur Ausführung gekommen sind. Eine weitere Zeichnung mit der J.Nr.9080 zeigt Ihnen die Anlage Lublin mit fünf Einäscherungsöfen und zwei eingebauten Heizkammern.

Was nun die Anschaffungskosten für zwei Krematorien anbetrifft, so bieten wir Ihnen diese wie folgt an:

1) 2 Stück Reform-Einäscherungsöfen neuester Konstruktion mit gewölbter Aufgabekammer und horizontaler Aschenraumsohle einschliesslich der gesamten Armaturteile, den Einführungs-, Bedienungs- und Reinigungstüren, der Luftrosetten, den Feuerungsgarnituren für die Hauptfeuerung und dem Ausglührost, dem vollständigen Verankerungsgerippe aus kräftigen Winkeleisenschienen und Bandeisenschienen mit Unterstützungsverbänden, allen Baumaterialien einschliesslich der erstklassigen Schamotteform- und Formsteinen, Schamottemörtel, Vorsetz- und Hintermauerungssteinen, Mauermörtel und Zement sowie mit der gesamten Montage durch unseren Feuerungsmonteur unter Bereitstellung sämtlicher Hilfskräfte je RM.4.500,--

Falls die Aufstellung des zweiten Ofens im Anschluß an die erste Montage erfolgt, ermässigt sich der Preis für den zweiten Ofen also auf RM.4.000,--.

Document 271: Letter from the H. KORI COMPANY to Engineer Waller at Office CIII of SS WVHA dated 18 May 1943. Source: KfSD, 660/41.

- 2 -

(42) 1145

In diesem Betrag sind jedoch die Kosten für Fracht und Rollgeld der Materialien frei Verwendungsstelle sowie die Reisekosten für den Monteur und Reisespesen sowie Landzulage nicht enthalten. Diese Kosten würden wir gesondert zum besonderen Nachweis in Anrechnung bringen.

Ebenso schliesst unser Angebot aus die baulichen Nebenarbeiten am Aufstellungsort, wie Erdaushub, Ofenfundament, Herstellung des Ofenaufstellungsraumes sowie die Rauchkanäle von den Oefen bis zum Schornstein und den Schornstein selbst.

Sobald die Anordnungsfrage für die Ofenanlage klargestellt worden ist, reichen wir Ihnen aber gern ein Sonderangebot über die Herstellung der Rauchkanäle nach.

Für die Einführung der Leichen in die Verbrennungskammer der Oefen bieten wir Ihnen noch zusätzlich an:

1) 2 Stück Einäscherungswagen, muldenförmig ausgebildet, mit Rollen und Handgriffen, per Stück RM.160,-- RM.320,--

2) 2 Stück Rollenböcke zur Auflagerung der Einführungswagen, per Stück RM.75,-- " 150,--
RM.470,--

Für den Effekt der zu liefernden Einäscherungsöfen sowie für deren Stabilität, auch für die Lieferung nur bester Materialien und Ausführung tadelloser Arbeiten übernehmen wir die volle Garantie.

Die Lieferung der gußeisernen Armaturen und Verankerungsteile sowie der Schamotteformsteine kann kurzfristig erfolgen, falls uns hierfür ein Wehrmachtfrachtbrief zur Verfügung gestellt wird.

Für die Lieferung der eisernen Ofenteile benötigen wir pro Ofen 1460 kg, also für zwei Oefen 2920 kg. Die Eisenanforderungsscheine hierfür finden Sie beigeschlossen.

Ihren weiteren Nachrichten gern gewärtig, empfehlen wir uns Ihnen bestens mit

Heil Hitler !

H. KORI GmbH

17/3
32-

Anlagen: 3 Zeichnungen - J.Nr.8998, J.Nr.9122, J.Nr.9080 -
Eisenanforderungsscheine

Document 271: continued.

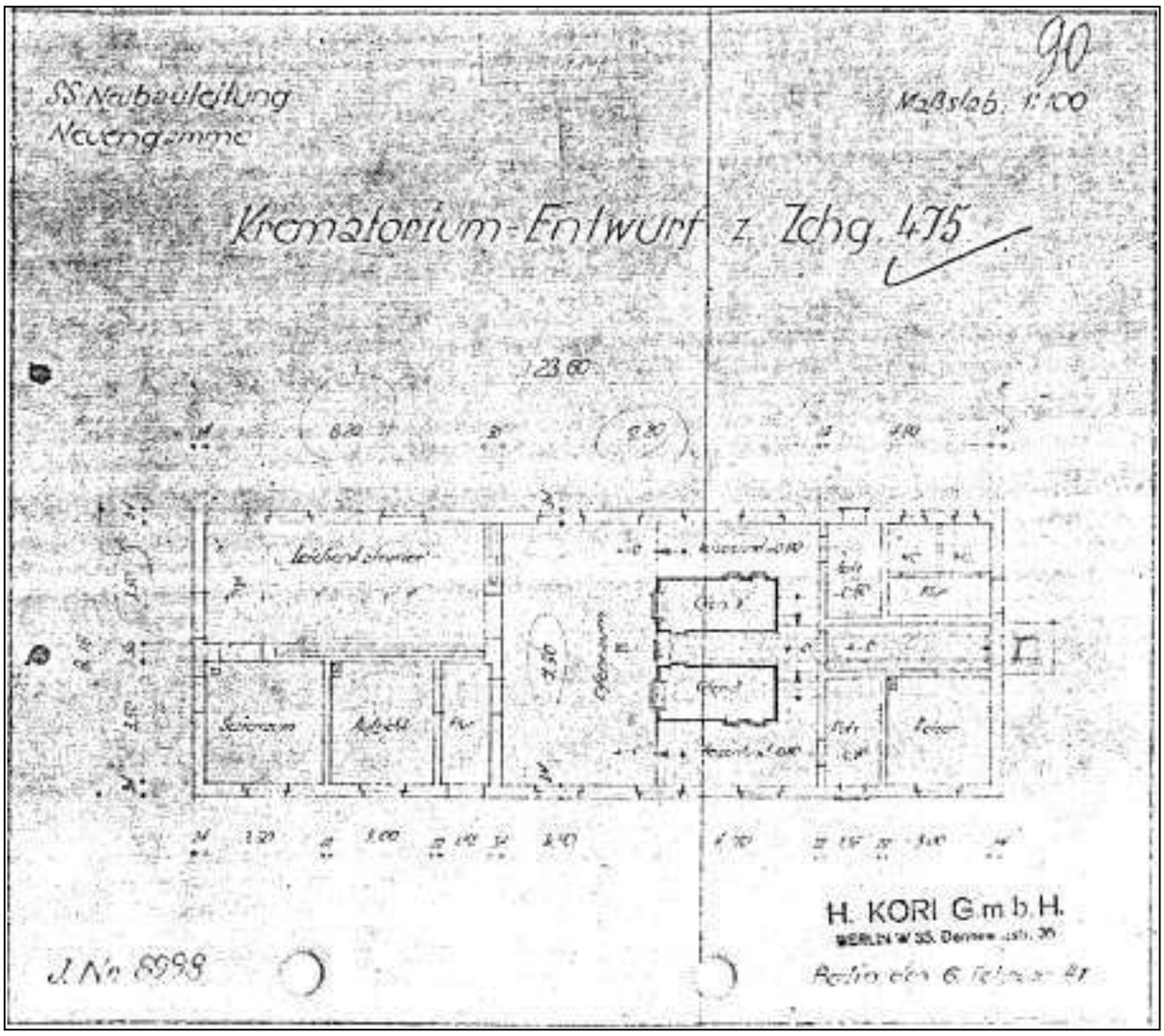

Document 272: Draft of crematorium at Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 8998 by KORI of 6 February 1941. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 90.

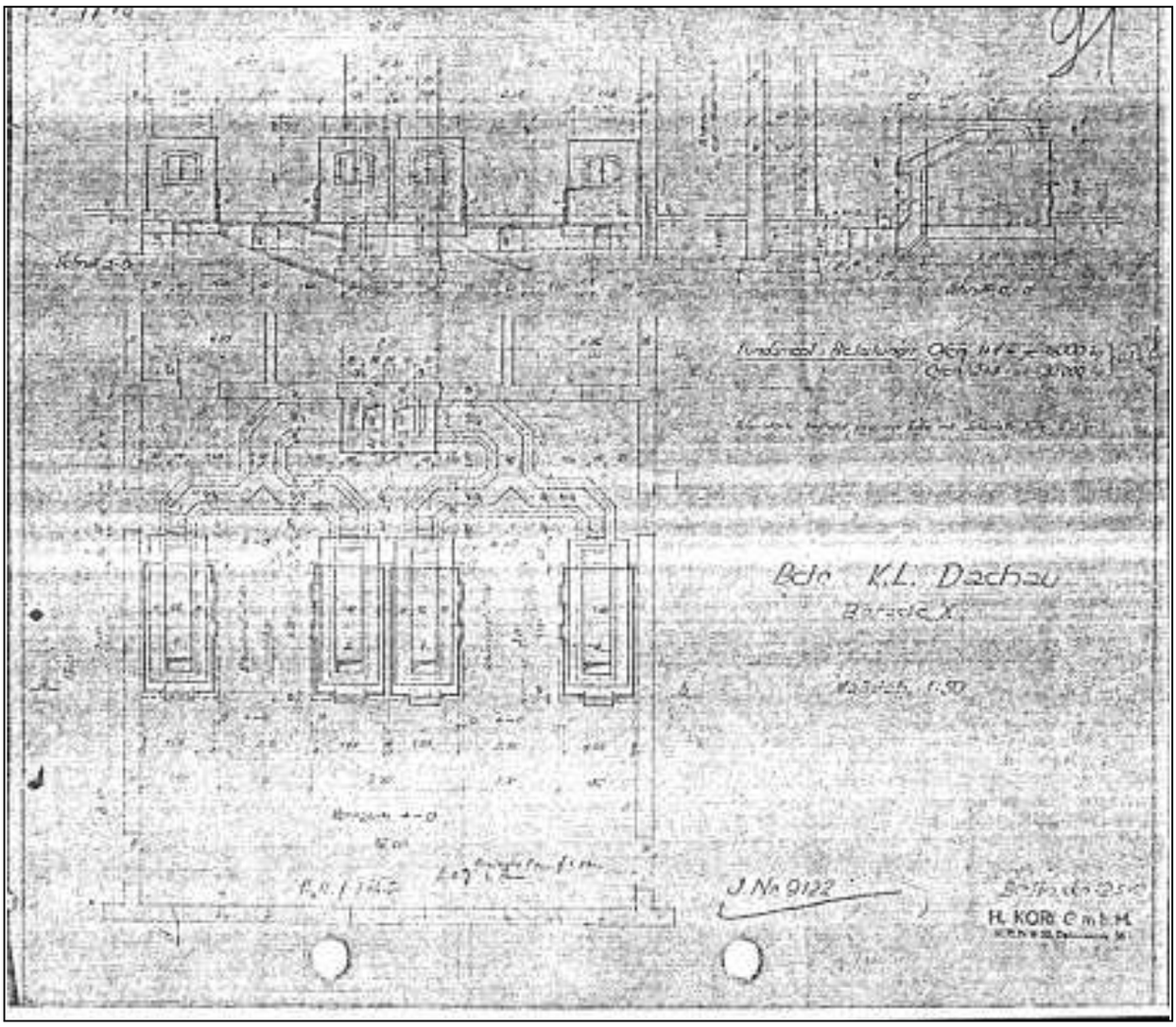

Document 273: Draft for cremation furnaces at Dachau Concentration Camp. Drawing No. 9122 by KORI of 12 May 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-3-125, p. 91.

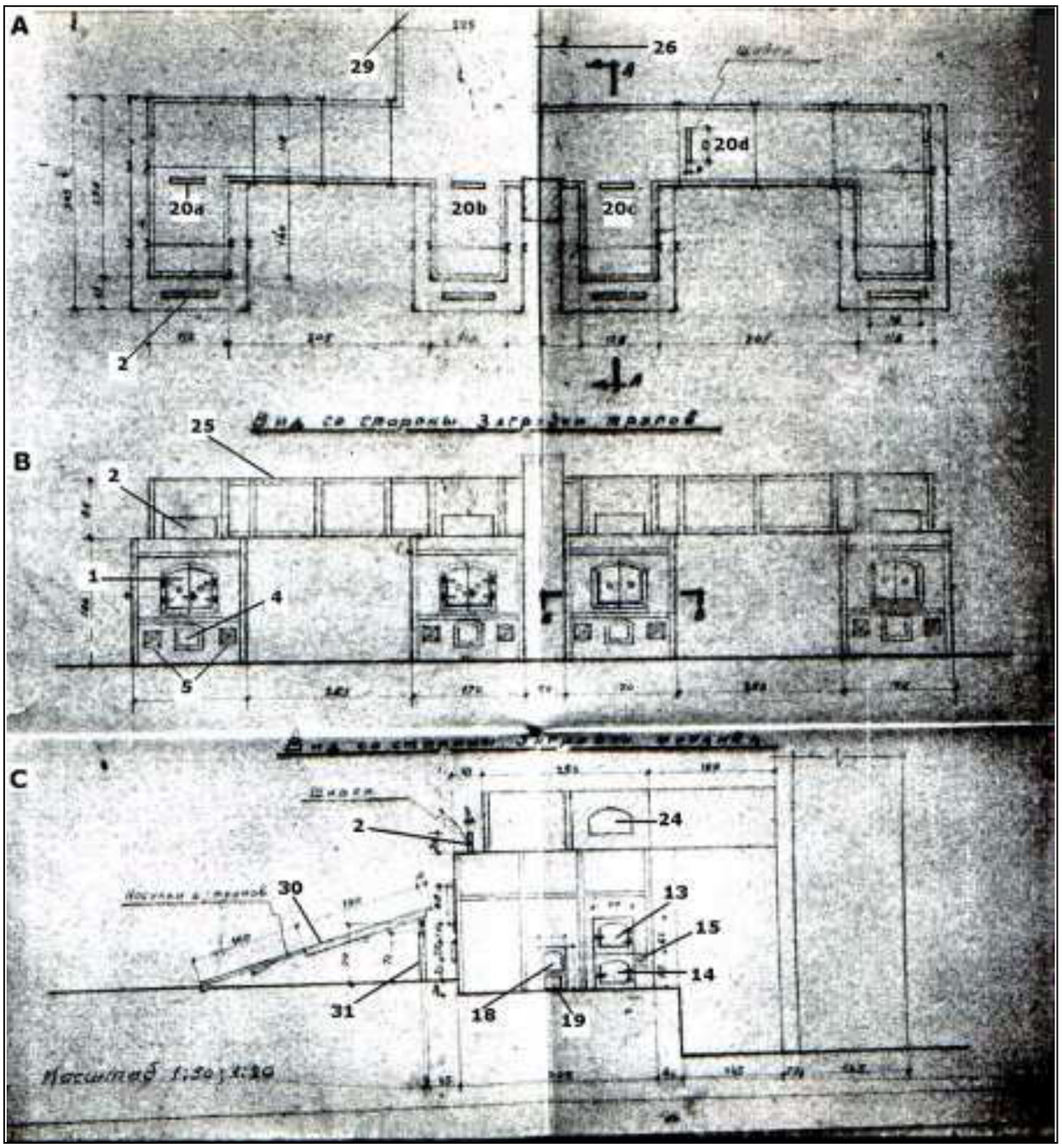

Document 274: Drawing of the cremation furnaces for Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 5. A: top view of the ovens; B: front view; C: lateral view (right side of the fourth furnace).

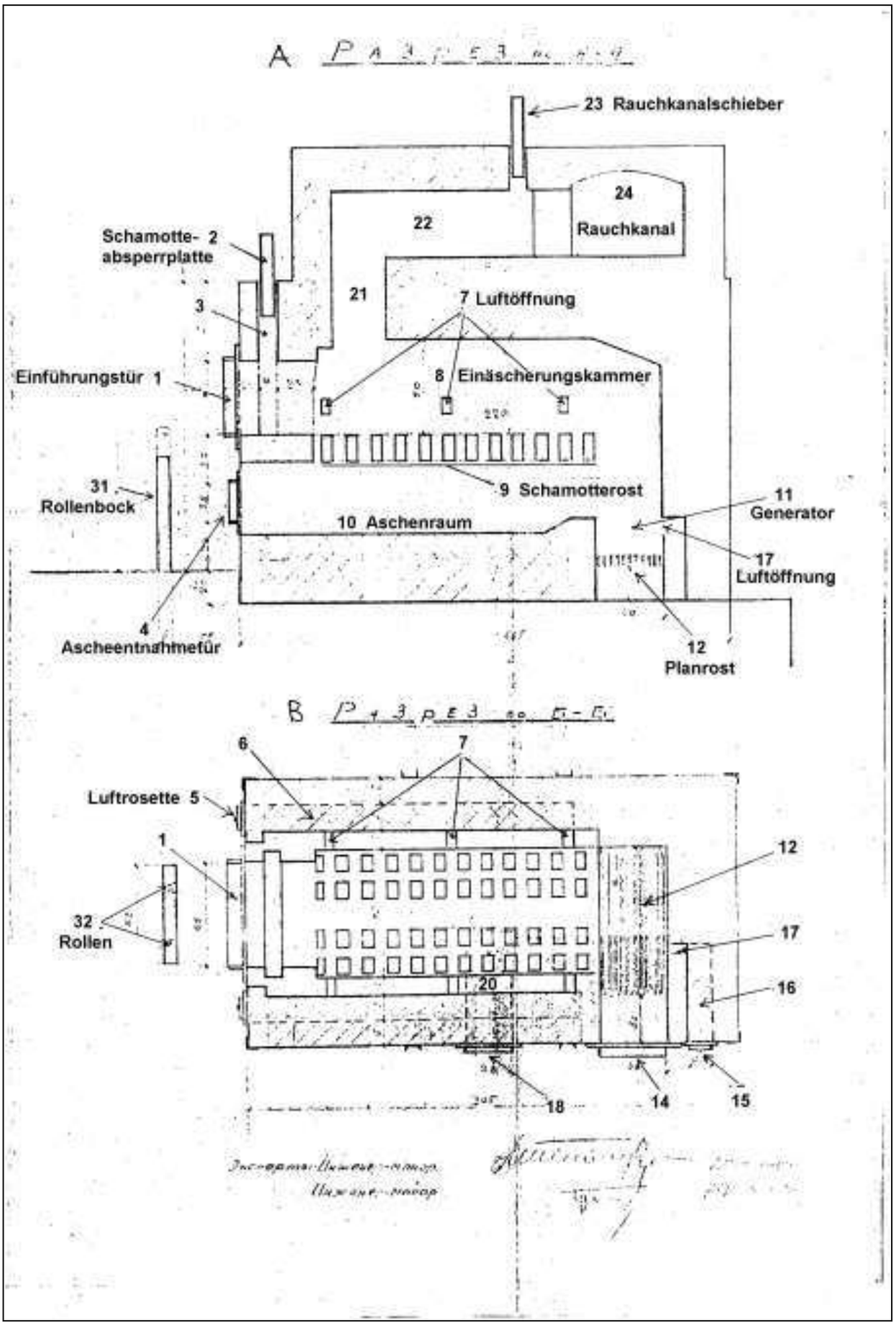

Document 275: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp, prepared by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 6. A: longitudinal vertical section of the furnaces; B: horizontal section. Labeled by the author.

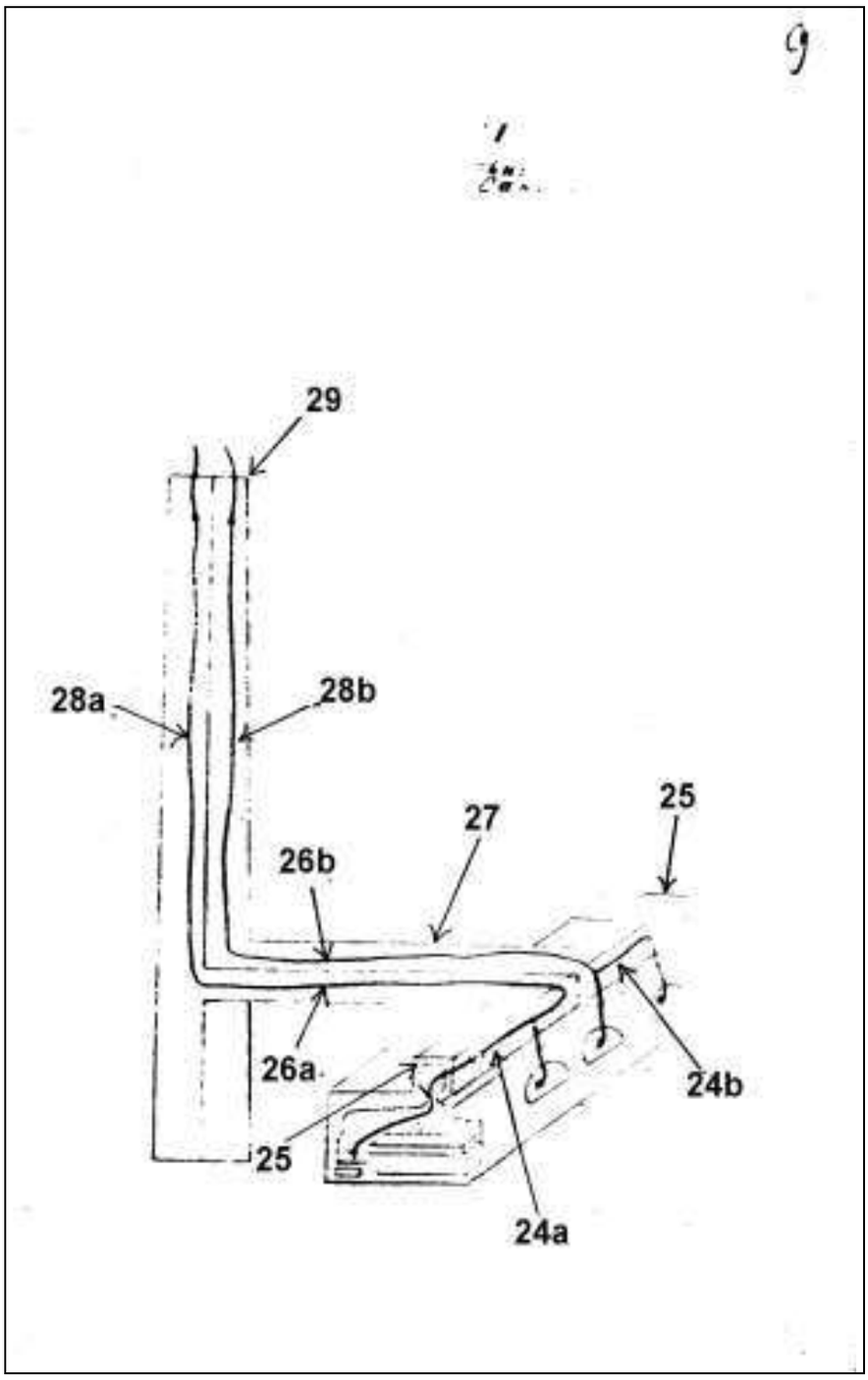

Document 275a: Sketch of the KORI Furnaces' smoke-duct system in the crematorium at Sachsenhausen Camp, drawn by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in June 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 29. Numbers added by the author.

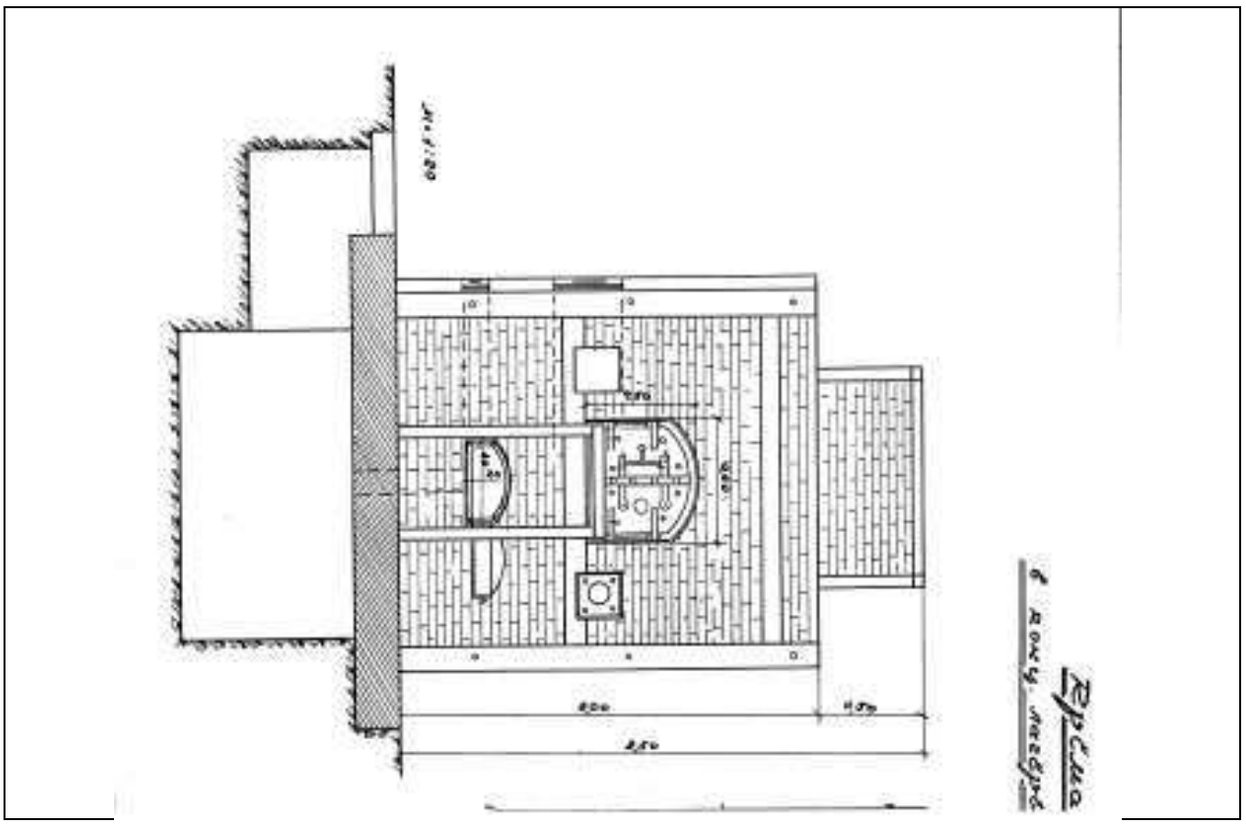

Document 276a: Sketch of H. KORI coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace at Stutthof Concentration Camp; front view. Soviet drawing of 1945. GARF, 7021-106-4, p. 26.

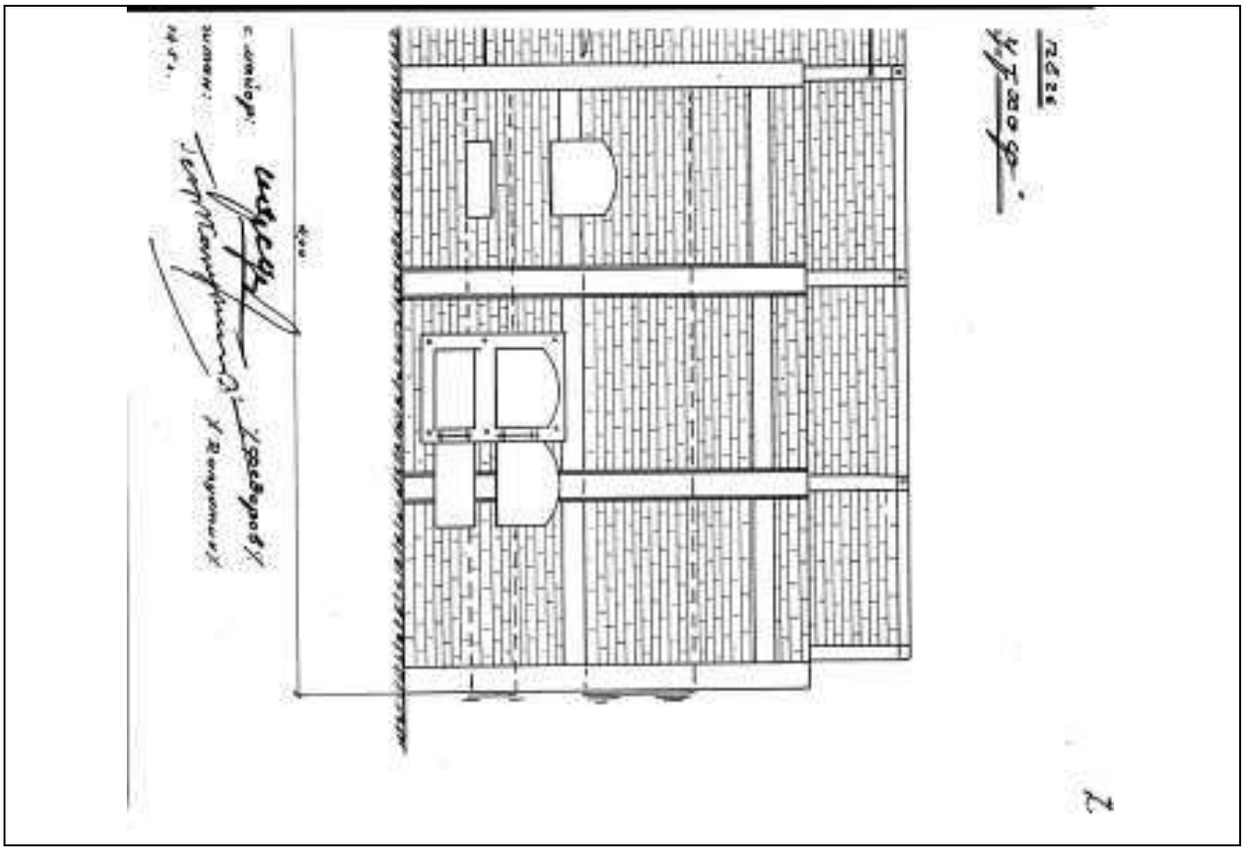

Document 276b: as above, side view.

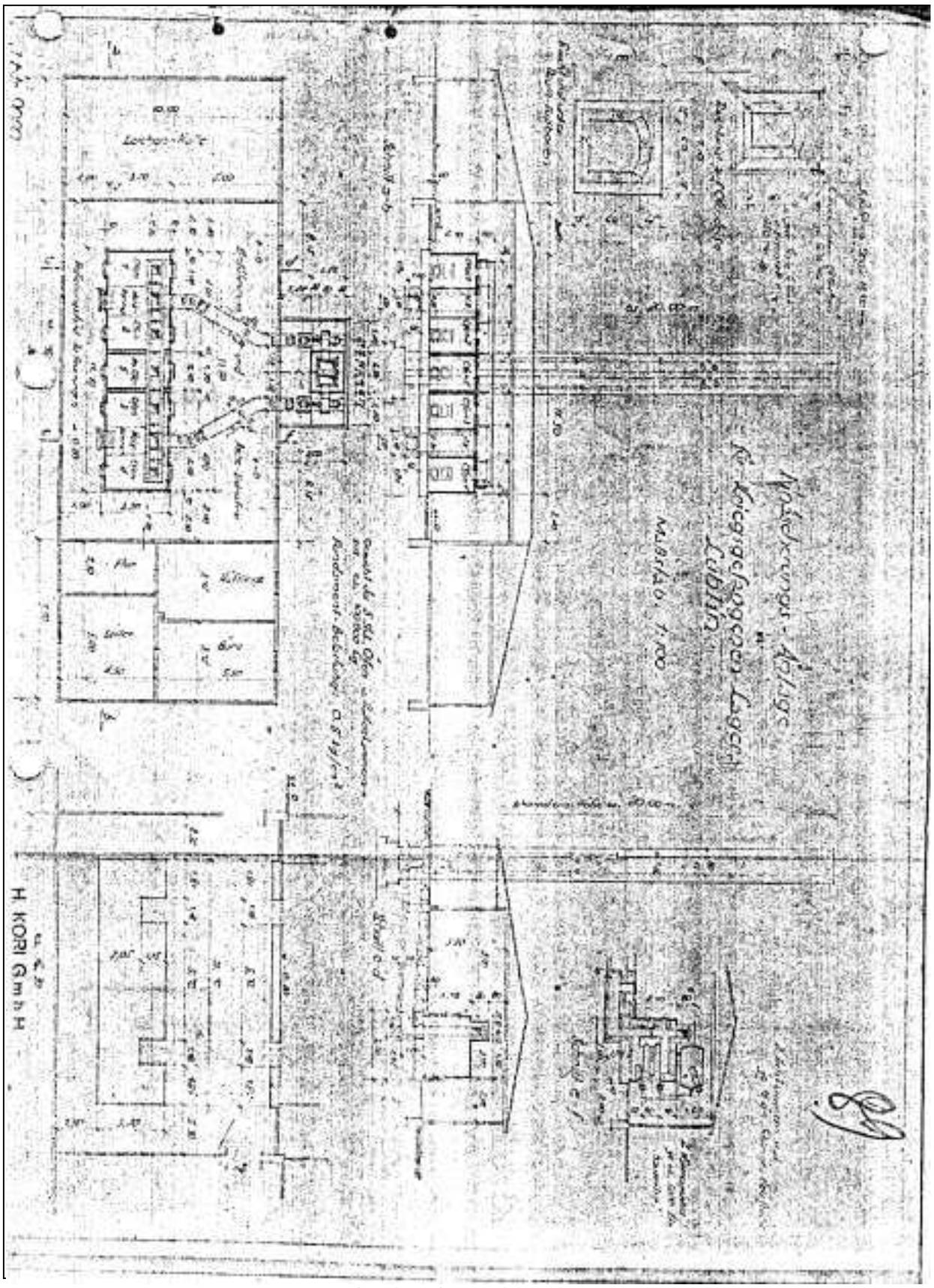

Document 277: "Cremation facility for Lublin PoW Camp." Kori Drawing No. 9080 of 31 March 1942. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89.

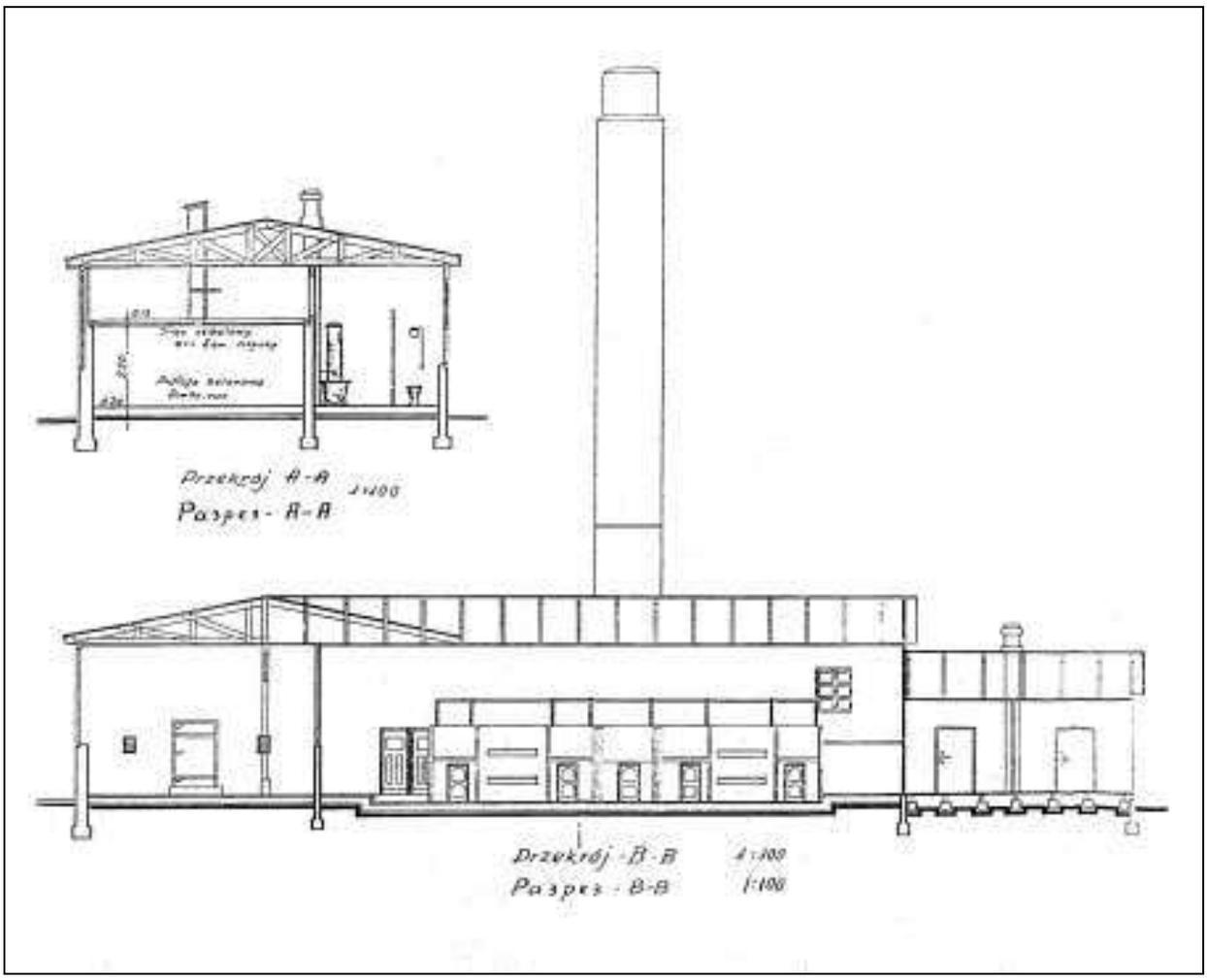

Document 278: Sketch of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp. Cross section (top) and longitudinal section with front view of the furnaces (bottom). Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252.

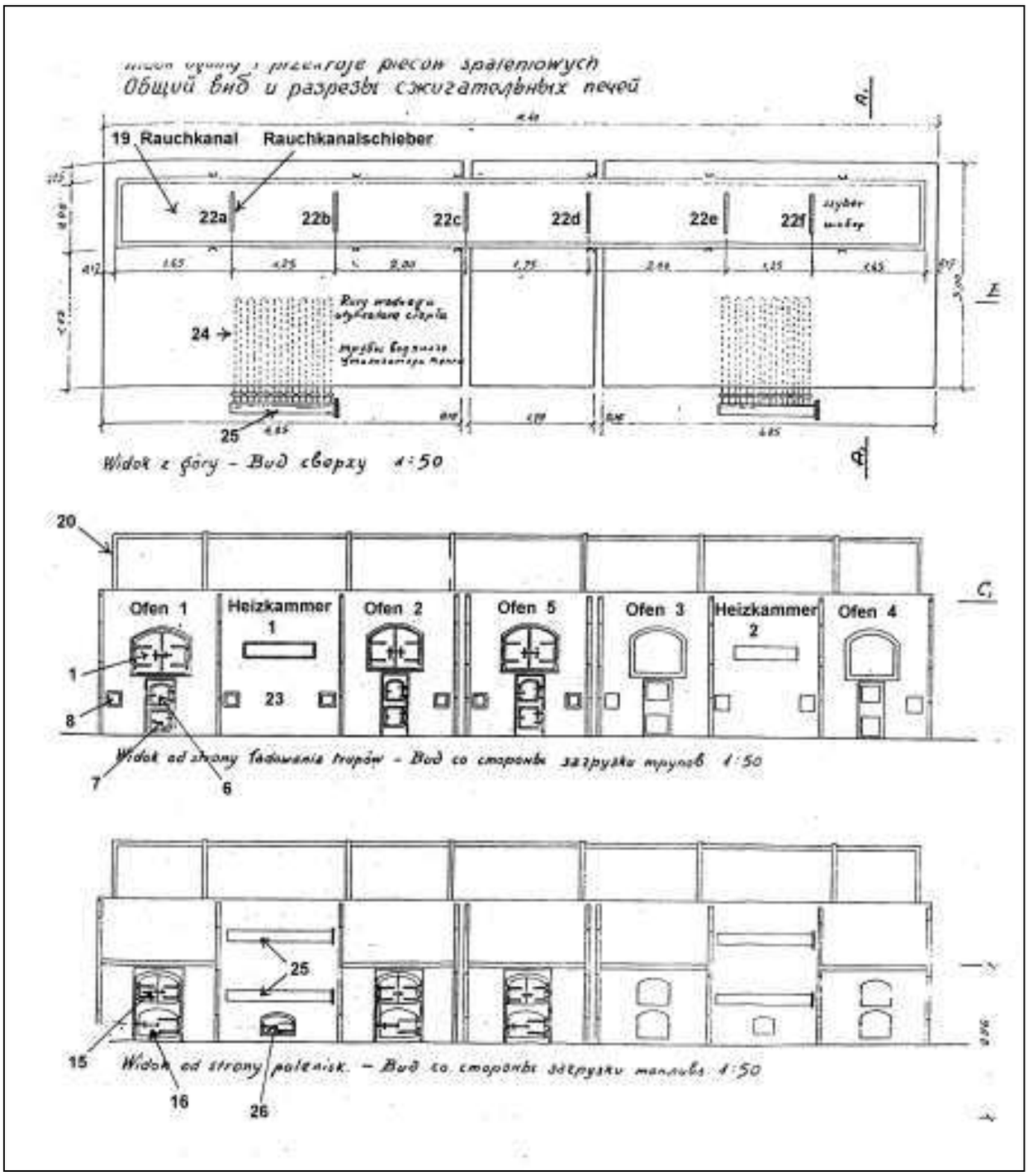

Document 279: Sketch of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. Labeled by the author.

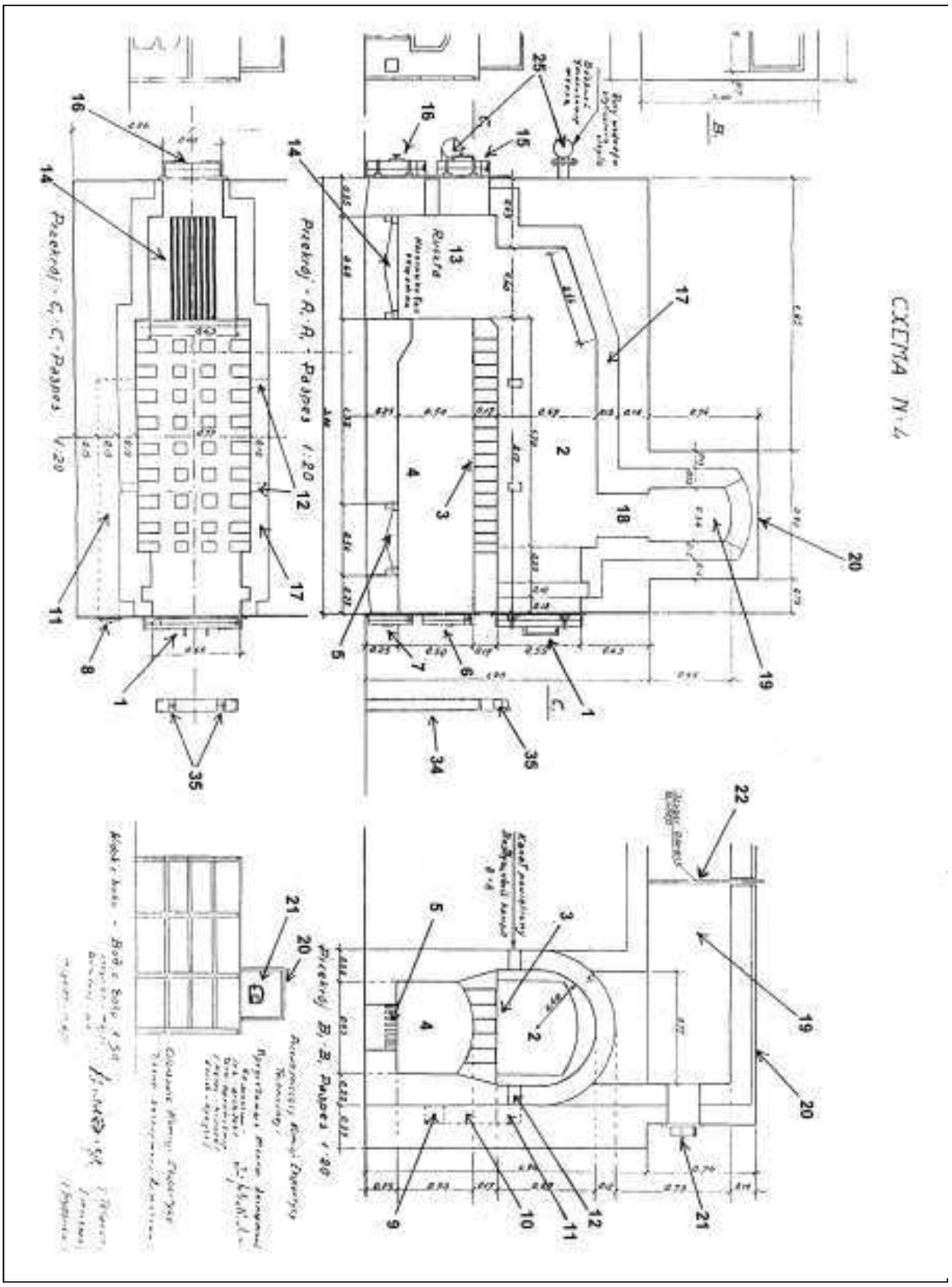

Document 280: Sections through one of the cremation furnaces at Lublin Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 254. 280/2. Labeled by the author.

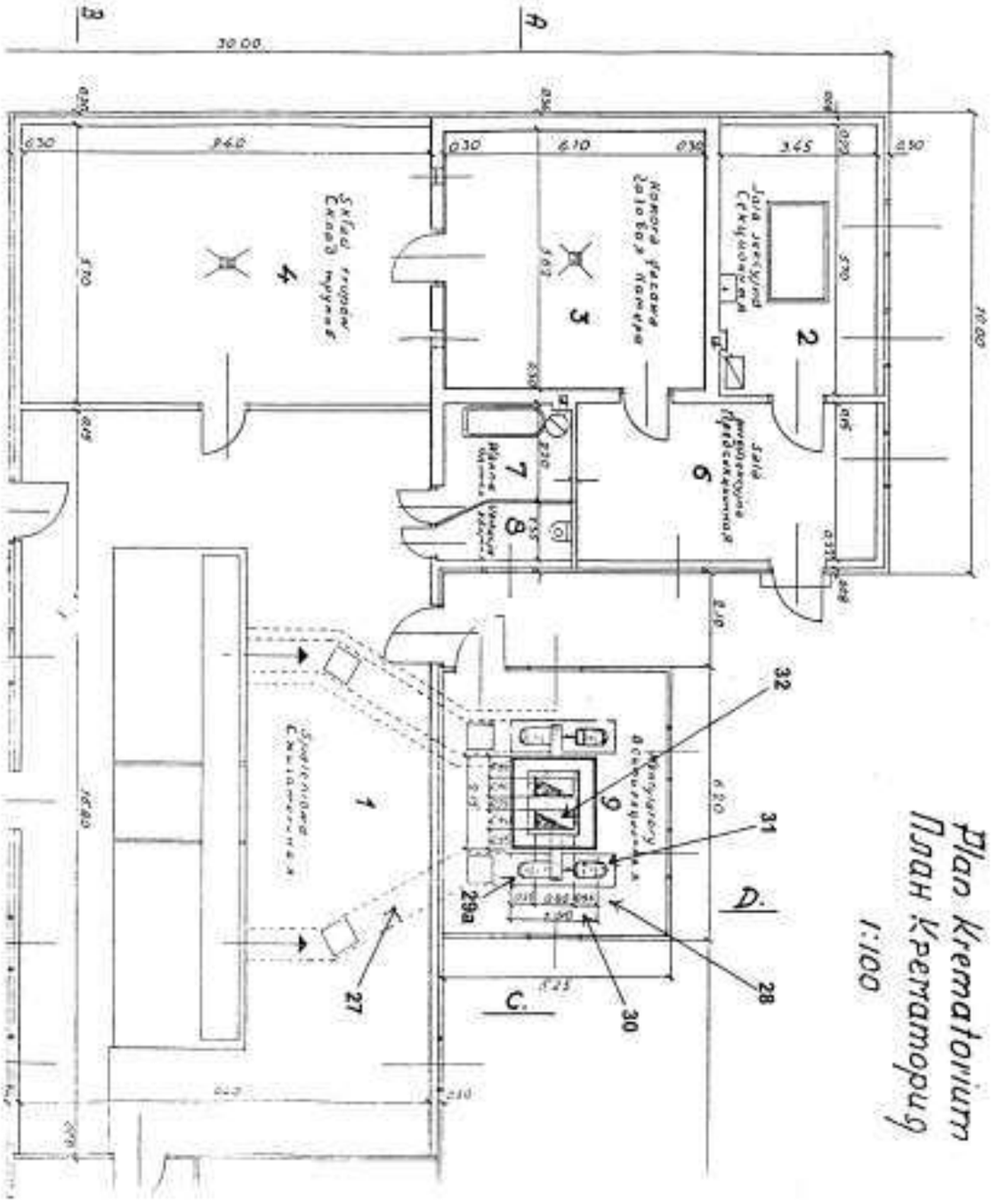

Document 281: Floor plan of the crematorium at Lublin Concentration Camp showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. 281/2. Labeled by the author.

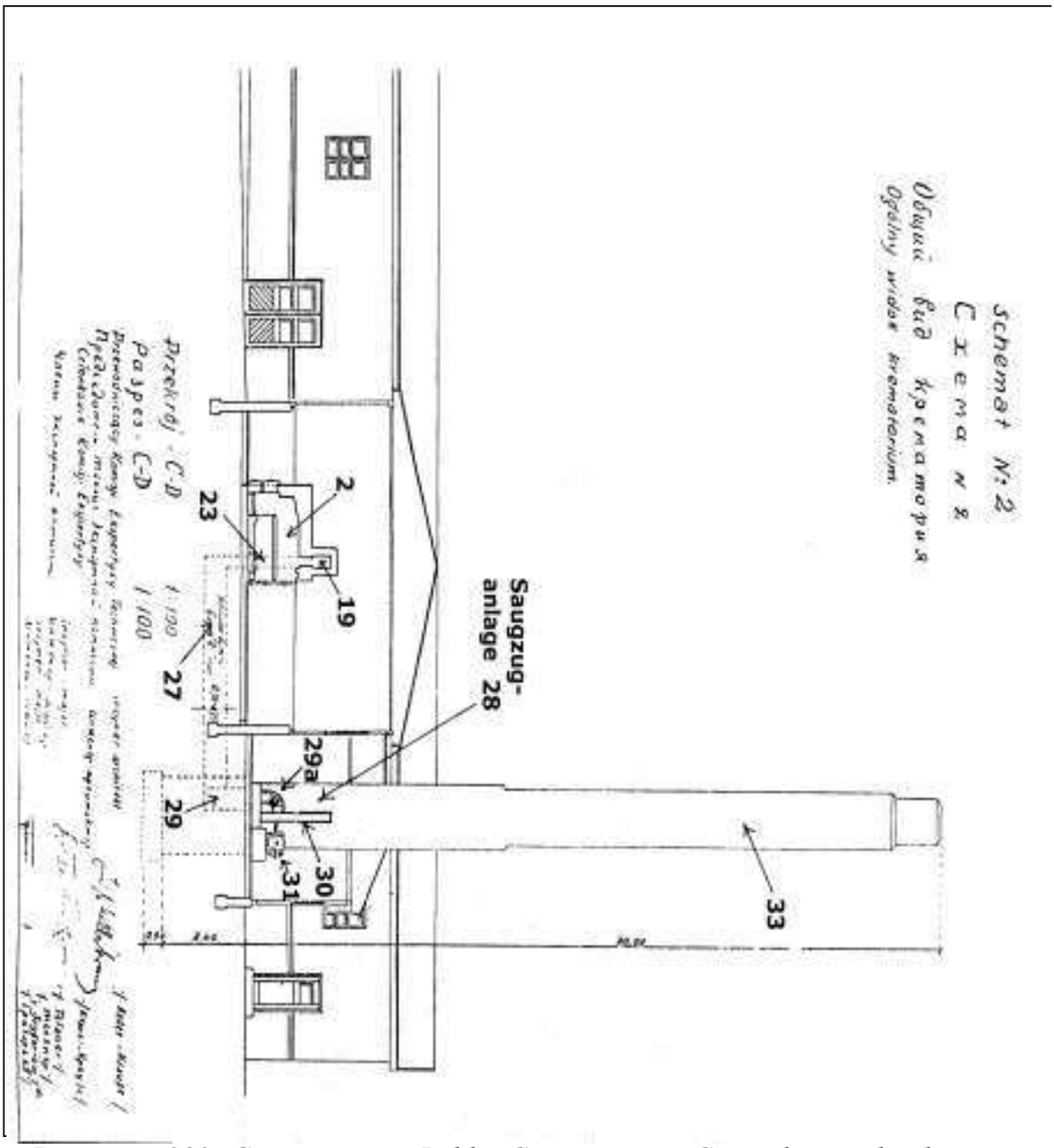

Document 282: Crematorim at Lublin Concentration Camp, longitudinal section showing the flue ducts. Drawing by the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry of August 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 252. Labeled by the author.

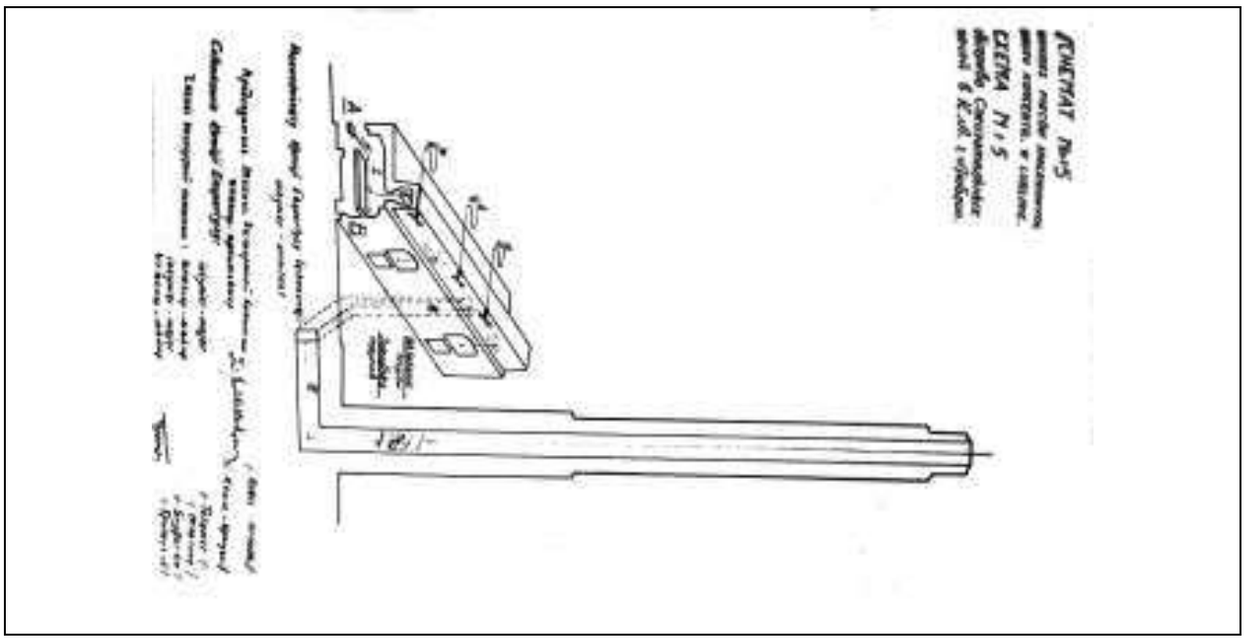

Document 283: as above, angular perspective. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 255.

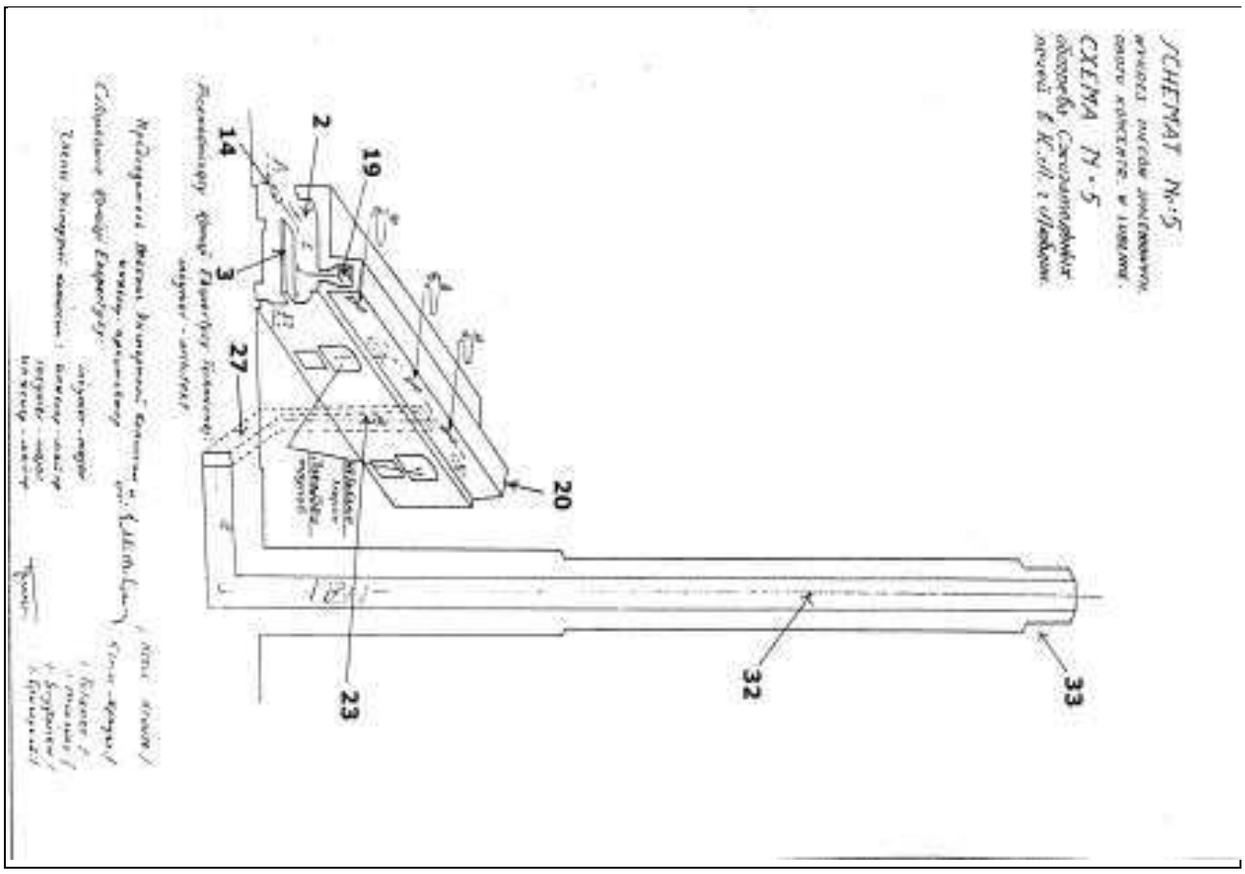

Document 283a: as above, labeled by the author. See text of Part 1 for details.

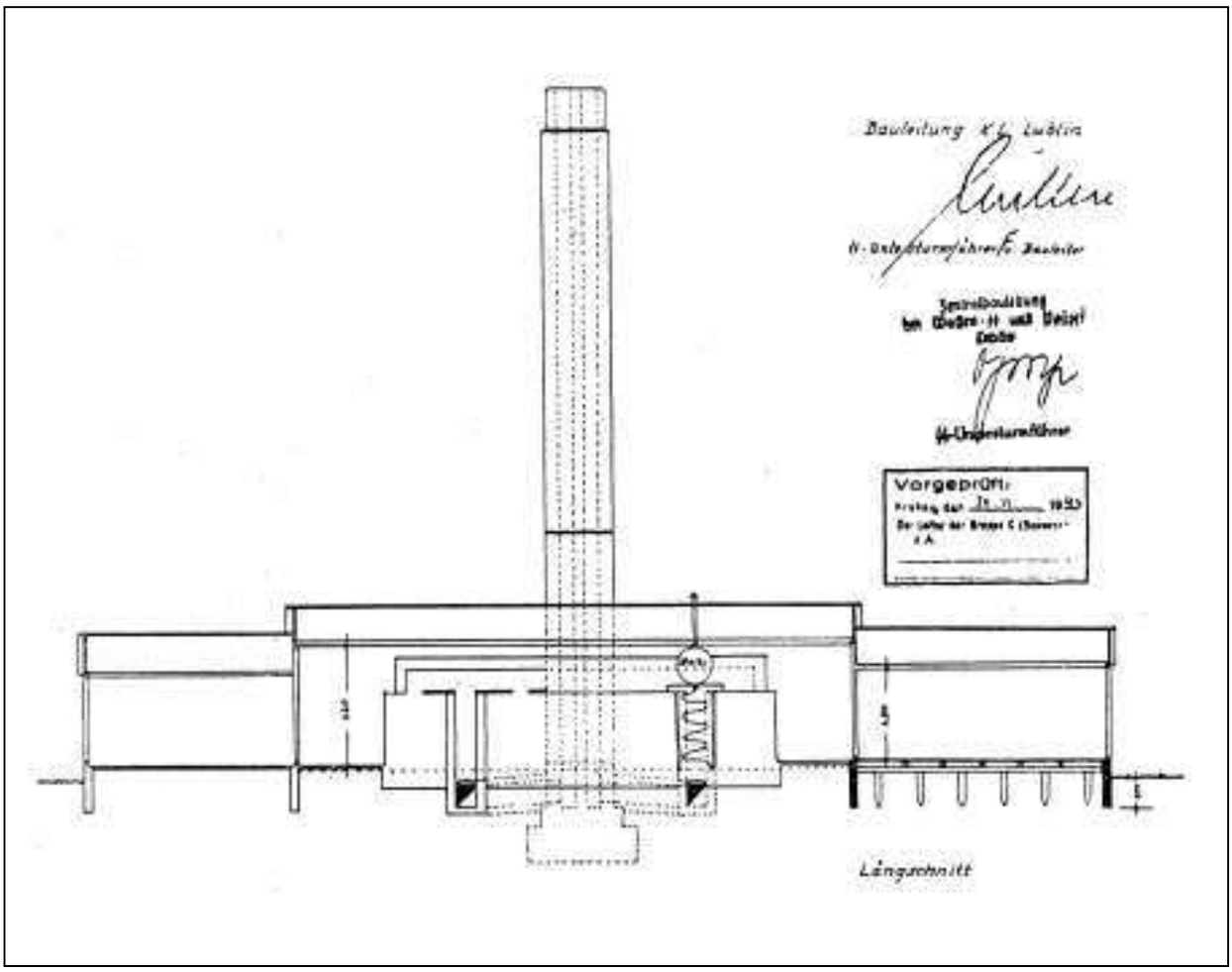

Document 284: KORI Furnace at Lublin Concentration Camp: sketch of the water heating device. Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek," in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, 1948, pp. 80f.*

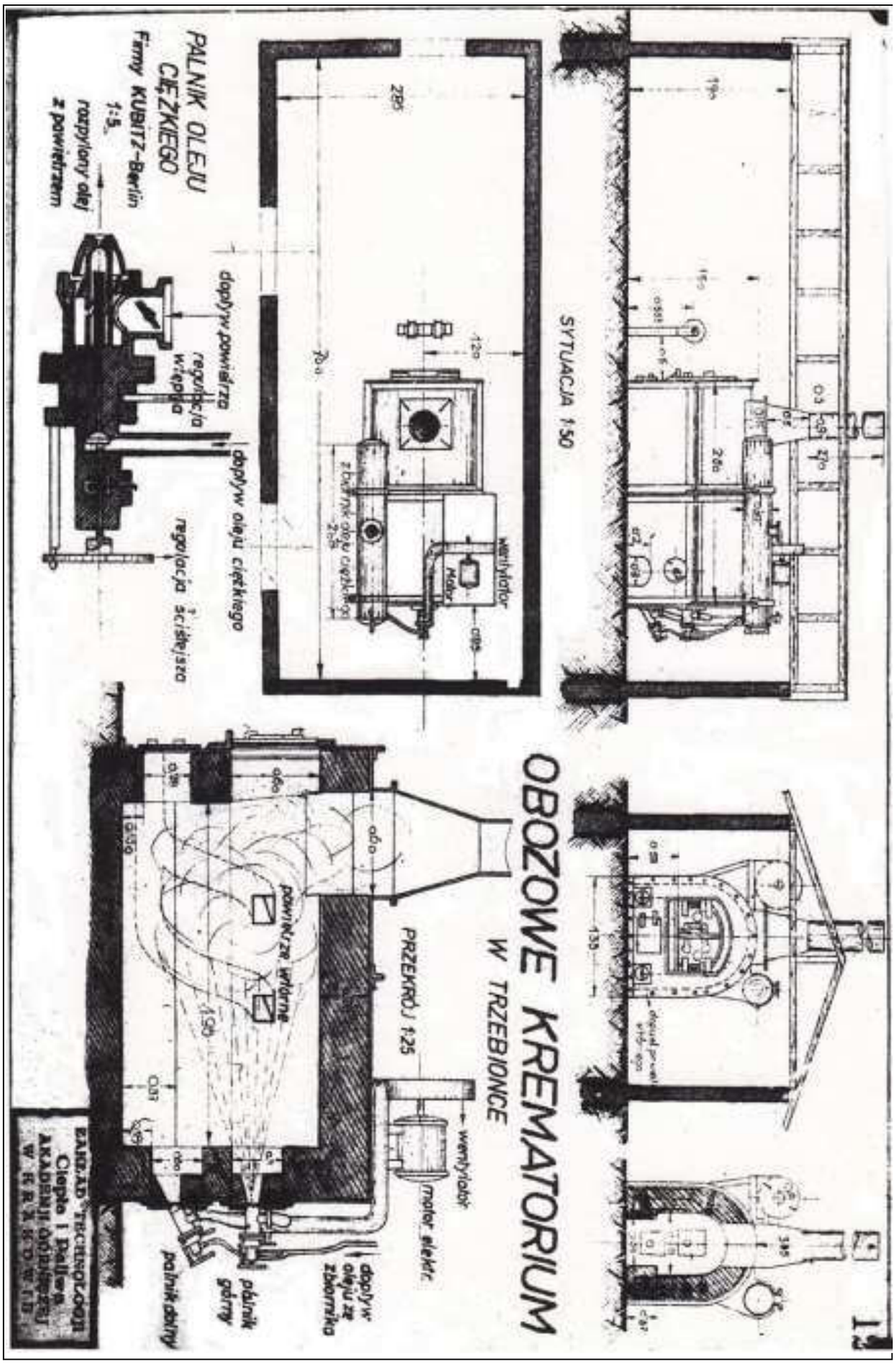

Document 285: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace in the crematorium at Trzebinia Concentration Camp. Drawing by the Institute of Heat and Fuel Technology at the Mining Academy of Cracow. Source: APMO, Negative No. 6671.

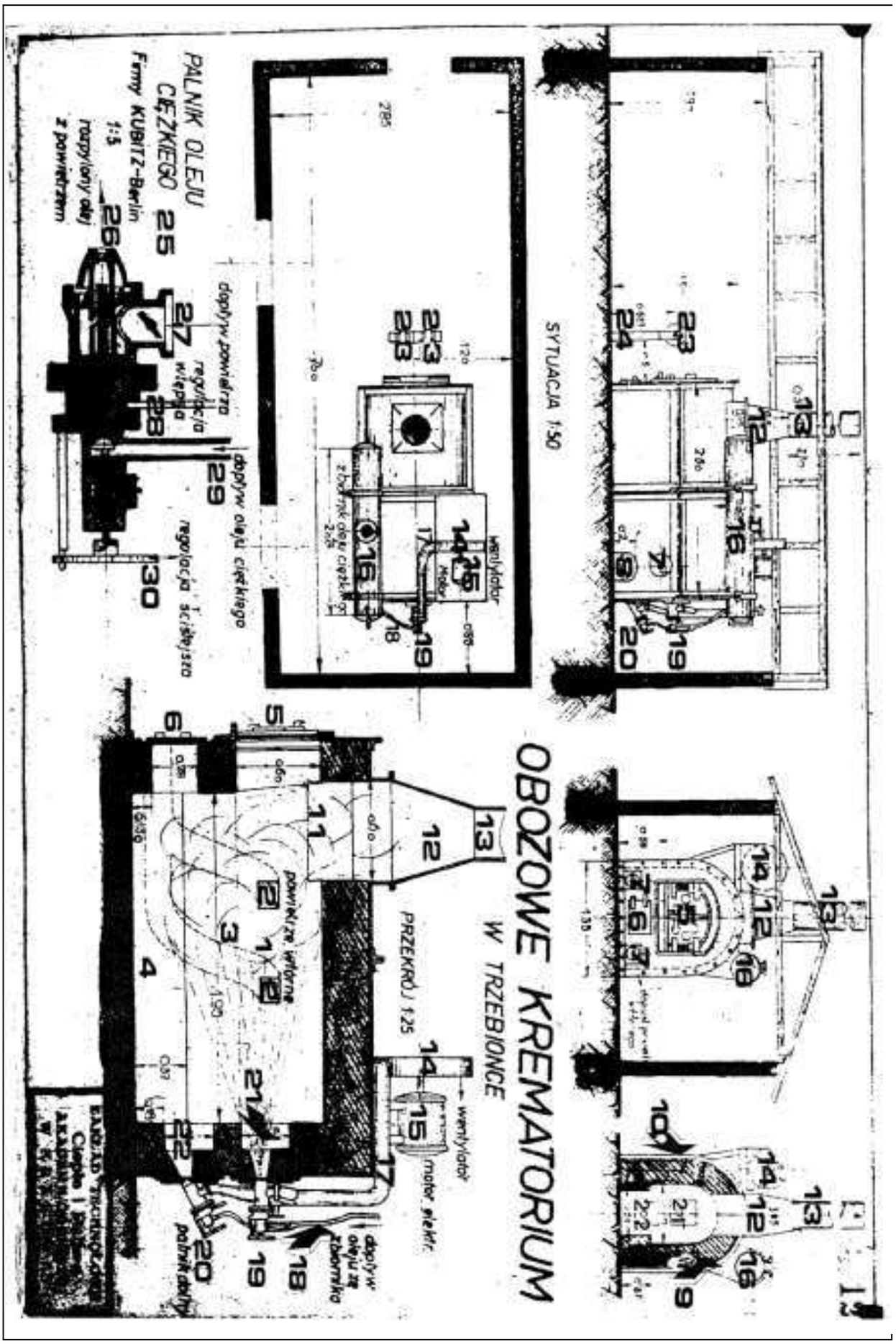

Document 285a: as above, labeled by the author.

BETRIEBSVORSCHRIFT C[64]392
für die
EINÄSCHERUNG

Anzünden der Brenner:

A. Ist der Ofen noch warm und ist die Brennereinstellung seit dem letzten Betrieb nicht verändert worden, so ist neue Brennereinstellung, gleichen Brennstoff vorausgesetzt, meist nicht erforderlich.
Anzünden erfolgt in nachstehender Reihenfolge:
1.) Ventilator anlassen.
2.) Luftklappe am Brenner schliessen.
3.) Absperrventil für Öl öffnen.
4.) Brennende Lunte einführen
5.) Luftklappe öffnen.

Sobald Zündung erfolgt, Luftklappe langsam schliessen bis Flamme nicht mehr zurückschlägt, sondern ohne Rauchentwicklung gleichmässig brennt. Sollte Zündung nicht gleich erfolgen, Regulierventil bei stehenbleibendem Regulierhebel etwa ein viertel Umdrehung nach links drehen, dann wenn Brenner gezündet hat, langsam wieder nach rechts zurückdrehen. Ist der Ofen bereits warm geworden, versuchen mehr Luft zu geben, also Luftklappe mehr öffnen. Nach 5 Minuten Luftrosetten am Ofen etwa 3 cm öffnen.

B. Ist der Ofen kalt, oder war die Brennereinstellung verändert, so muss die Einstellung der Brenner folgendermassen erfolgen:
1.) Querhub auf ungefähr Mitte stellen.
2.) Ventilator anlassen.
3.) Luftklappe am Brenner schliessen.
4.) Regulierhebel ungefähr senkrecht stellen.
5.) Regulierventil oben um ca. 2 unten um ca. 1½ Umdrehungen öffnen.
6.) Brennende Lunte einführen.
7.) Absperrventil für Öl öffnen.
8.) Luftklappe ganz öffnen.

Wenn Zündung nicht sofort erfolgt, Regulierventil noch etwas aufdrehen. Nach Zünden einige Minuten später soweit schliessen bis Flamme noch gut brennt. Raucht die Flamme, dann Querhub etwas in Richtung "zu" stellen. Ist der Brenner einige Minuten im Betrieb, ist der Regulierhebel ganz nach rechts bis zum Anschlag zu stellen. Brennt die Flamme gut, dann Regulierhebel mit Regulierventil kuppeln. Eventuell Flamme nochmals mit Querhub regulieren, falls bei Grosserstellung Rauchentwicklung eintritt. Wenn Flamme stossweise erlöscht und wieder zündet (zurückschlägt), ist zuviel Luft vorhanden. Luftklappe dann soweit schliessen, bis Flamme ruhig brennt. Ist der Ofen warm geworden, kann die Luftklappe weiter geöffnet werden. Nach 5 Minuten Luftrosetten am Ofen etwa 3 cm öffnen.

Document 286: "Operating Instruction for Cremations" for the naphtha-fired KORI Furnace. Source: ROD, C[64]392.

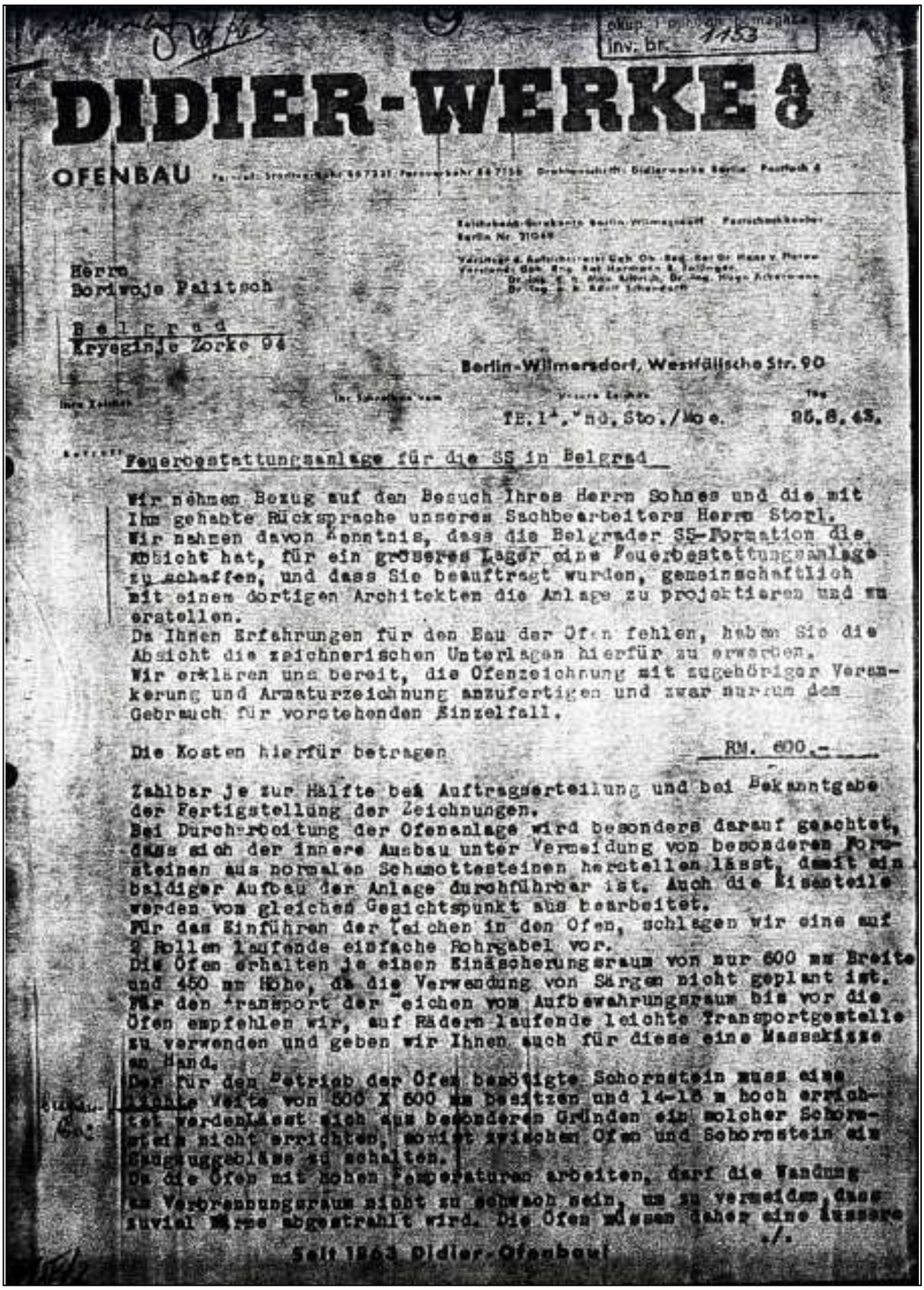

inv. br. 1453

DIDIER-WERKE

OFENBAU

Herrn
Boriwoje Palitsch

Belgrad
Kryeginje Zorke 94

Berlin-Wilmersdorf, Westfälische Str. 90

TE.1[1], Nd, Sto./Mo. 25.8.43.

Betreff: Feuerbestattungsanlage für die SS in Belgrad

Wir nehmen Bezug auf den Besuch Ihres Herrn Sohnes und die mit Ihm gehabte Rücksprache unseres Sachbearbeiters Herrn Storl. Wir nehmen davon Kenntnis, dass die Belgrader SS-Formation die Absicht hat, für ein grösseres Lager eine Feuerbestattungsanlage zu schaffen, und dass Sie beauftragt wurden, gemeinschaftlich mit einem dortigen Architekten die Anlage zu projektieren und zu erstellen.
Da Ihnen Erfahrungen für den Bau der Öfen fehlen, haben Sie die Absicht die zeichnerischen Unterlagen hierfür zu erwerben.
Wir erklären uns bereit, die Ofenzeichnung mit zugehöriger Verankerung und Armaturzeichnung anzufertigen und zwar nur um dem Gebrauch für vorstehenden Einzelfall.

Die Kosten hierfür betragen RM. 600.-

Zahlbar je zur Hälfte bei Auftragserteilung und bei Bekanntgabe der Fertigstellung der Zeichnungen.
Bei Durcharbeitung der Ofenanlage wird besonders darauf geachtet, dass sich der innere Ausbau unter Vermeidung von besonderen Formsteinen aus normalen Schamottesteinen herstellen lässt, damit ein baldiger Aufbau der Anlage durchführbar ist. Auch die Eisenteile werden vom gleichen Gesichtspunkt aus bearbeitet.
Für das Einführen der Leichen in den Ofen, schlagen wir eine auf 2 Rollen laufende einfache Rohrgabel vor.
Die Öfen erhalten je einen Einäscherungsraum von nur 600 mm Breite und 450 mm Höhe, da die Verwendung von Särgen nicht geplant ist.
Für den Transport der Leichen vom Aufbewahrungsraum bis vor die Öfen empfehlen wir, auf Rädern laufende leichte Transportgestelle zu verwenden und geben wir Ihnen auch für diese eine Masskizze an Hand.
Der für den Betrieb der Öfen benötigte Schornstein muss eine lichte Weite von 500 X 500 mm besitzen und 14-15 m hoch errichtet werden. Lässt sich aus besonderen Gründen ein solcher Schornstein nicht errichten, somit zwischen Ofen und Schornstein ein Saugzuggebläse zu schalten.
Da die Öfen mit hohen Temperaturen arbeiten, darf die Wandung im Verbrennungsraum nicht zu schwach sein, um zu vermeiden, dass zuviel Wärme abgestrahlt wird. Die Öfen müssen daher eine äussere

./.

Seit 1863 Didier-Ofenbau!

Document 287: Letter from DIDIER-WERKE AG to Boriwoje Palitsch of 25 August 1943. Document USSR-64.

Breite von ca 2000 mm erhalten. Wir haben aus diesem Grunde den uns vorgelegten Entwurf für dass Gebäude entsprechend ergänzt und überreichen Ihnen anbei ein Skizzenblatt No. 0913 in welchem wir die erforderlichen Mindestmasse eingetragen haben.
Damit Sie in der Lage sind schnellstens ein Vorangebot auszuarbeiten teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass für einen Ofen benötigt werden:

1100 Kg Wölbsteine Segerkegel 33
5500 " Normalsteine " "
1000 " Schamottemörtel
5000 Stück gewöhnliche Ziegelsteine für das Ofenaussenmauerwerk
100 Kg Kalk
3,6 cbm Sand
2,- " Lehm

An Eisenteilen:
500 Kg Eisen zur Verankerung
60 " Rundeisenanker
85 " Muffelschiebereinfassung mit Gegengewichten und Seilrollen
40 " Rauchschiebereinfassung mit Gegengewichten und Seilrolle
25 Kg 2 Luftschieber
300 " je eine Feuer, Schlack, und Aascheentnahmetür
25 " Schürestangen
10 " 2 Aschkästen
100 " gusseiserne Roststäbe
60 " Rostauflagerbalken.

Hierzu kommt die gleiche Menge für den 2. Ofen und die Materialien für den Rauchkanal und Schornstein. Auch der Rauchkanal und der untere Teil des Schornsteines ca 3-4 m hoch muss mit Schamottesteinen ausgekleidet werden. Hierfür genügt allerdings eine geringere Sorte.
Die Feuerung der Öfen wird so eingerichtet, dass neben Koks auch Kohle oder Holz verfeuert werden kann.

Hochachtungsvoll!
Topfofen-Werke A.-G.

Anlage

Da je ova fotokopija verna originalu koji se nalazi u arhivi Drzavne Komisije za utvrdjivanje zlocina okupatora i njihovih pomagaca u Beogradu i da je ovaj original sadrzan u pronadjenoj arhivi nemackih ratnih zarobljenika u Beogradu oktobra godine 1944. - OVERAVA:

2. avgusta 1945 Predsednik Drzavne komisije,
u Beogradu (Dr. Dusan Nikolajevic)
Profesor Univerziteta

Document 287: continued.

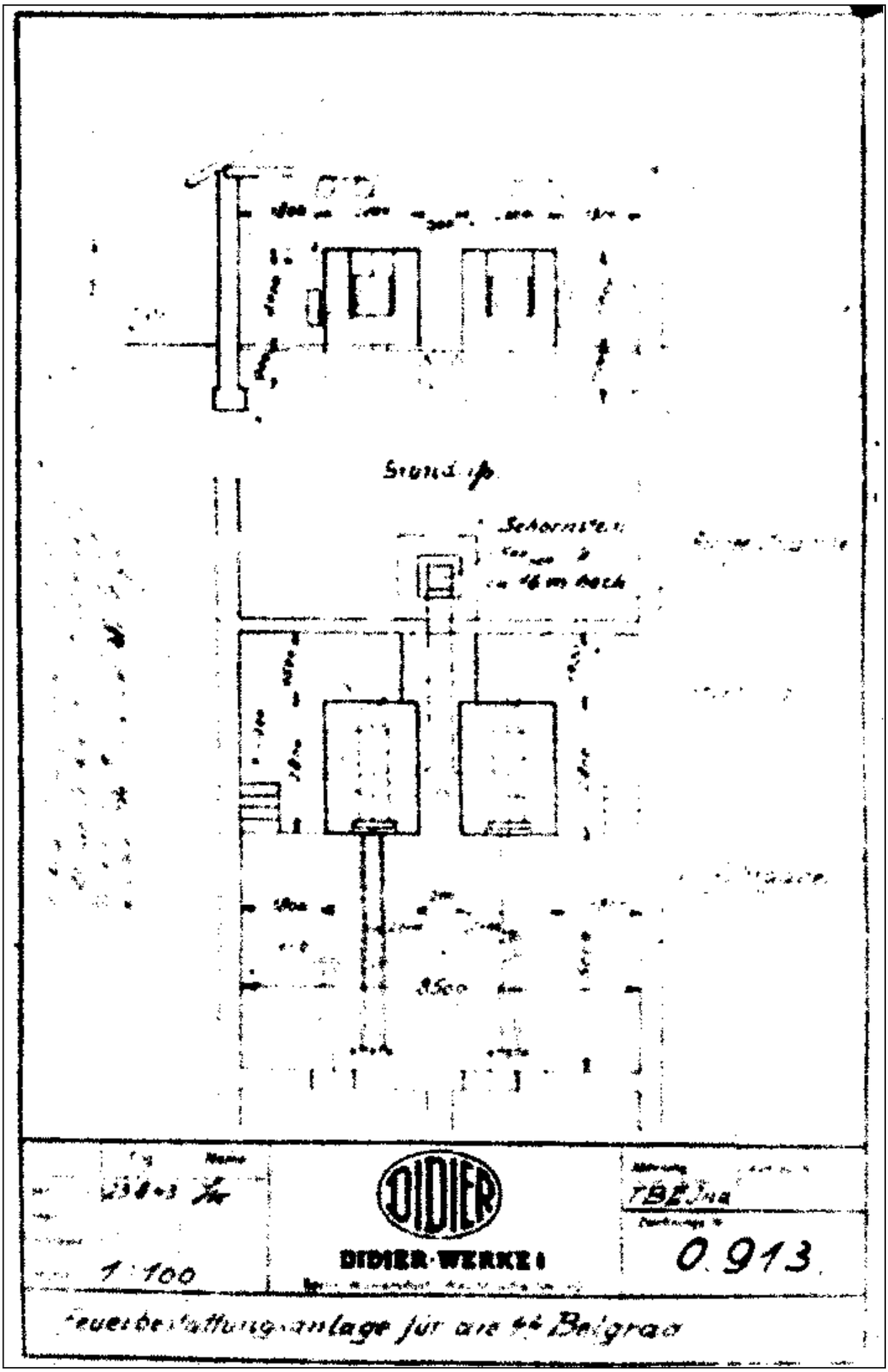

Document 288: "Cremation Facility for the Belgrade SS." Drawing by Didier-Werke No. 0.913 of 23 August 1943. Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92.

GHETTO THERESIENSTADT
Krematorium

PAMÁTNÍK TEREZÍN
KOPIE PRO STUDIJNÍ ÚČELY
COPY FOR STUDY PURPOSES

H 1194 — 33

Ofen Nr. IV

Datum 11./10. 43

Brodt Kurt AH 242 L. 506

Metzl Felix ACB. 1751. L. 506

Lfd. Nr.	Zeit Beginn	Zeit Ende	Zeit Dauer	Temperatur °C Beginn	Temperatur °C Ende	Temperatur °C Max	Name u. Vorname		Sarg Nr
1	6.00	6.30	30	SO	⊔		Hirsch	Rosalie	19668
2	6.30	7.00	30	SO	⊔		Altberg	Jenny	19669
3	7.00	7.30	30	0	/		Wassertrilling	Gisela	19670
4	7.30	8.05	35	SO	⊔		Abeles	Alois	19671
5	8.05	8.40	35	/	/		Witz	Amalie	19672
6	8.40	9.15	35	/	/		Heinemann	Georg	19673
7	9.15	9.50	35	/	/		Herz	Therese	19674
8	9.50	10.25	35	S	⊔		Fabkenstein	Moses	19675
9	10.25	11.00	35	/	/		Ickelheimer	Hannchen	19676
10	11.00	11.35	35	S	⊔		Beer	Richard	19677
11	11.35	12.10	35	/	/		Hirschel	Paula	19678
12	12.10	12.45	35	/	/		Herrmann	Freide	19679
13	12.45	13.00	15	/	/		Badrian	Emanuel	19680
14.	13.00	13.35	35	S.	▬		Goldschmidt	Pauline	19681
15.	13.35	14.10	35	SV.	▬		Reichler	Ida	19682
16.	14.10	14.45	35	/			Jacoby	Flora	19683
17.	14.45	15.20	35	S.	▬	g.	Manni	No 59. XII. F.	19684
18.	15.20	15.55	35	/			Süss	Josefine	19685
19.	15.55	16.30	35	/			Galus	Paul	19686
20.	16.30	17.05	35	/			Stern	Lina	19687
21.	17.05	17.30	30	S.	▬	g.	Onler Dr.	Felix	19688
22.	17.30	18.00	30	/			Gutmann	Rosa	19689
23.	18.00	18.30	30	S.	▬		Schwarz	Selma	19690
24.	18.30	19.00	30	/			Oppenheim	Rosa	19691
25.	19.00	19.30	30	S.	▬	g.	Ruhm	Felix	19692
26.									

563-9-42/f

Document 289: List of names of the corpses cremated at the Terezín Ghetto's crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 33.

32

GHETTO THERESIENSTADT
Krematorium

Datum 11.10.43

Ofen Nr.	Schicht von bis	Eingeg. Leichen Lfd. Nr.	Eingeg. Leichen Anzahl	Ölverbrauch l	Heizer	Helfer	Kontrolle
1							
2							
3							
4	6⁰⁰ - 13⁰⁰	1 - 13	13	∅	Regierstab. Brodmann	Mauer	3
	13 - 20	14 - 25	12	0	Fekketer		3.
			25				

562-TA-42/1

Document 290: Numerical summary of cremations conducted at the Terezín Crematorium on 11 October 1943. Source: PT, A 1 194, p. 32.

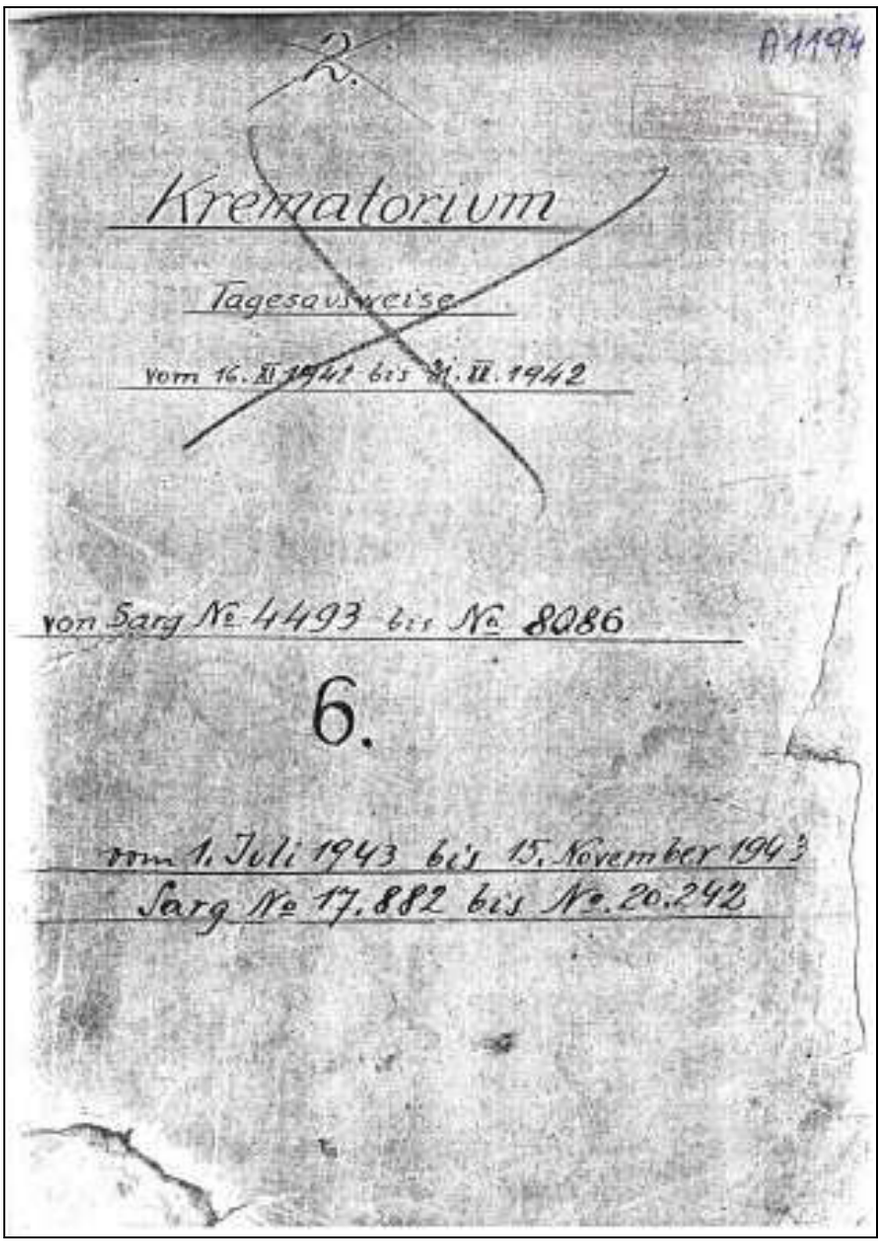
A1194

2.

Krematorium

Tagesausweise

vom 16. XI 1941 bis 21. II. 1942

von Sarg № 4493 bis № 8086

6.

vom 1. Juli 1943 bis 15. November 1943

Sarg № 17.882 bis № 20.242

Document 291: Registry No. 6 of the Terezín Crematorium, spanning from 1 July to 15 November 1943. Source: PT, A 1194, p. 1.

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur

43

Nr. der Totenliste 487/XII/44.

Verstorbene Person:

1. **Familienname:** 1 (Eine) unbekannte
Vornamen (Rufname unterstreichen): ?
Geburtsort: ? Geburtsdatum: ?
Letzter Wohnort: ?
Beruf: ?
Sterbedatum: 5 Dezember 1944 um 11³⁰ Uhr
Sterbeursache: Herz-allgemeine Körperschwäche

2. **Standesamt**

Sterbeschein.

Unter Nr. ..... des Sterberegisters ist eingetragen worden, dass der

.....

am ..... 194.. um ..... Uhr ..... mittags zu .....
verstorben sei.

....., den ..... 194..

Siegel

Der Standesbeamte.

3. **Amtsärztliche Bescheinigung.**

Nach Besichtigung der Leiche am - 6. DEZ. 1944 194 wird hierdurch amtlich bescheinigt, dass der vorstehend Genannte an Herz-allgemeiner Körperschwäche (Sterbeursache) gestorben ist. Auf Grund der Leichenschau hat sich ein Verdacht nicht ergeben, dass der Verstorbene eines nichtnatürlichen Todes gestorben sei.

Waffen-SS Stutthof Lagerarzt Konz.-Lager Stutthof

Stutthof, den - 6. DEZ. 1944 194

U. [illegible]
SS-Obersturmführer

Document 292: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Stutthof Concentration Camp, 6 December 1944. Source: AMS, I-IIIC-2.

4. Hier sind keine Umstände bekannt, die auf Herbeiführung des Todes durch strafbare Handlung schliessen lassen.
(§ 3 Abs. 2 Ziff. 3 des Gesetzes über Feuerbestattung vom 15. Mai 1934.)

Stutthof, den 6.Dezember 194 4.

Staatliche Kriminalpolizei
I.A.
SS-Untersturmführer

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur

Stutthof, den 6.Dez. 194 4.

5. An

den Leiter des Krematoriums

Die Einäscherung der Leiche ist innerhalb 24 Stunden durchzuführen.

SS-Sturmbannführer u.Kommandant

Eingeäschert am 6. Dez. 1944.

SS-Unterscharführer

KL/6a/4.43 2ao.000

Document 292: continued.

Konzentrationslager
Kommandantur
Nr der Totenliste

Verstorbene Personen:

1. Familienname
   Vornamen (Rufname unterstreichen): —
   Geburtsort Geburtsdatum
   Letzter Wohnort
   Beruf
   Sterbedatum
   Sterbeursache
2. Standesamt

Sterbeschein

Unter Nr..... des Sterberegisters ist eingetragen worden, dass der..... am..... 194..... um Uhr..... mittags zu..... verstorben sei.

..... den..... 194.....

Siegel Der Standesbeamte.

106

3. Amtsärztliche Bescheinigung

Nach Besichtigung der Leiche am..... 194..... wird hierdurch amtlich bescheinigt, dass der vorstehend Genannte am..... (Sterbeursache) gestorben ist. Auf Grund des Leichensehen hat sich ein Verdacht nicht ergeben, dass der Verstorbene eines nichtnatürlichen Todes gestorben sei.

..... den....., 194.....

4. Hier sind keine Umstände bekannt, die auf Herbeiführung des Todes durch strafbare Handlung schliessen lassen.
(§ 3. Abs. 2. Ziffer 3. des Gesetzes über Feuerbestattung vom 15. Mai 1934).

..... den....., 194.....

Staatliche Kriminalpolizei.

Document 293: Official form for the cremation of an inmate's corpse. Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Source: N. Blumental, Dokumenty i Materiały, *Lodz, 1946, vol. I, pp. 106f.*

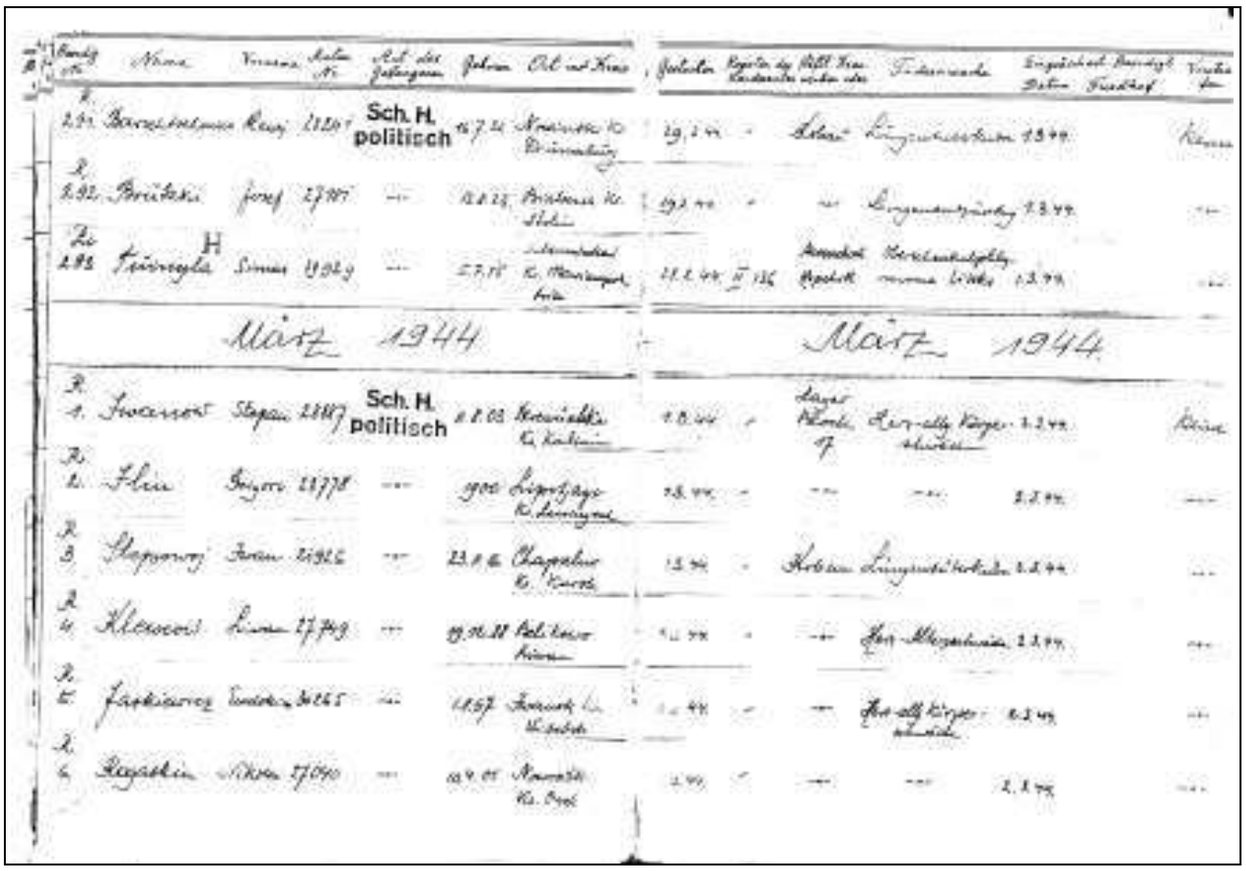

März 1944 | März 1944

Document 294: Registry of the crematorium at Stutthof Concentration Camp, March 1944 (extract). Source: AMS, I-II-9.

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur

Stutthof, den 10.10.44

An Frau Marie Brzoska,
in Birkenfliess, Pr.Br.Strgrd, Post Waldau.

Der Schutzhftl. Josef Brzoska geb. 20.8.06
ist am 8.10.44 an den Folgen von Lungentuberkulose
im hiesigen Krankenhaus
verstorben.

Die Leiche wird im staatlichen Krematorium eingeäschert.

Gegen die Ausfolgung der Urne bestehen, wenn eine Bescheinigung der örtlichen Friedhofsverwaltung beigebracht wird, daß für ordnungsmäßige Beisetzung Sorge getragen wird, keine Bedenken. Es wird gebeten, die Bescheinigung baldigst an das **Krematorium** des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof bei Danzig zu senden. Die Übersendung der Urne erfolgt kostenlos.

Der Totenschein ist anliegend beigefügt.

Eine Standesamtliche Sterbeurkunde können Sie von dem **Standesamt** in Kl. Stutthof bei Danzig anfordern.

Der Nachlaß wird demnächst übersandt.

Der Lagerkommandant:
i.A. [illegible]
SS-Untersturmführer.

KL/Ge 43 100 000

Document 295: Official form informing family members of a deceased inmate about the death and cremation of their relative. Source: AMS, I-VD-1.

Konzentrationslager Mauthausen
Krematorium

Mauthausen, den 7. Oktober 1941

Betreff: Urnenversand
Bezug : dort. Schr. v. 4.10.41
Anlagen: keine

An
Unterkunft Gusen, Abtlg. Krematorium
SS - Uscha. Wassner

Bei Durchsicht der für Steyr hergerichteten Urnen ergeben sich nachstehende Beanstandungen :

fälschlich nicht aufgeführt , aber doch zu verschicken ist :

3347 (Polen-Jude)
3499 (Spanier)
3625 zum Aufrunden auf 300 Stück
3626 "

Dortige Liste ist entspr. zu ändern und die Urnen von den hergerichteten wegzunehmen oder hinzuzutun.

dagegen aufgeführt und nicht zu verschicken ist :

3438 (AZR.)
3551 (D.R.-Jude)
3618 (Protekt.-Jude)
3619 (" ")

Document 296: "Shipment of urn" by Mauthausen Concentration Camp. 7 October 1941. Source: ÖDMM, 3 12/49.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE TOPF 1878 1938

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT

ERFURT, 3.6.40.
POSTFACH
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE
hes.

Titl.
SS-Neubauleitung,
KL Auschwitz,

Auschwitz /O.-S.

BETRIFFT:
Einäscherungs-Ofen,
Asche-Urnen etc.

IHR ZEICHEN:
-

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D/Prf.

Eingegangen
-6.VI.40 | 15-16 Uhr
Erl.

Zur Inbetriebnahme des Krematoriums benötigen Sie noch Asche-Urnen, einen Beschriftungs-Apparat für die Urnendeckel und Schamottemarken. Wir nehmen an, daß Sie vorerst mit 500 Aschekapseln und Schamottemarken in gleicher Anzahl auskommen werden und empfehlen Ihnen, die Bestellung schon jetzt aufzugeben, da für vorstehende Materialmengen eine Liefermit von 6 Wochen erforderlich ist. Wir bieten Ihnen, aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B., wie folgt an:

500 Stück Asche-Urnen
DIN-Format, aus Schwarzblech,
mit SchwarzblechaDeckel,
zum Preise von RM 675.--

500 Stück Schamotte-Marken
mit laufender Nummer 1 - 500,
zum Preise von RM 65.--

-2-

Document 297: Letter from Topf to the SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz of 3 June 1940 offering urns, an imprinting device for the urn lids, and fireclay markers. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

TAG 3.6.40. BLATT -2-

EMPFANGER

SS-Neubauleitung, KL, Auschwitz /O.-S.

1 Beschriftungs-Apparat,

bestehend aus dem Holzsetzkasten und dem schmiedeeisernen Apparat, einschließlich der Typen zur Beschriftung, also komplett,

zum Preise von RM 15o.--

Bei Bestellung dieser Teile bitten wir um Übermittelung einer gültigen Kennziffer für das III.Quartal 4o über 3lo kg.

Wir bitten um Ihre geschätzte Auftragserteilung und empfehlen uns Ihnen

Heil Hitler !

ppa. J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE

10000 12. 39. G.

Document 297: continued.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Politische Abteilung

Auschwitz, den 29. April 1941.

Az.: 14 f 5 /4.41/ Gu.

Betr.: Urnenaufbewahrung.
Bezg.: RF-SS, d. Insp. d. Konz. Lager vom 16.4.1941.
und Anordnung des Kommandanten des KL. Au.
Anlg.: keine.

An die

30. APR. 1941

Neubauleitung des KL.-Au.,

A u s c h w i t z.

Laut Verfügung des Insp. d. Konz. Lager im Einvernehmen des R.S.H.-Amts sollen die Urnen der verstorbenen Häftlinge in einem der hiesigen Gebäude untergebracht werden. Der Kommandant hat deshalb angeordnet, dass hierfür ein Bodenraum im Reviergebäude eingerichtet wird. Damit die Urnen in diesem Raum ordnungsgemäss untergebracht werden können, ist erforderlich, dass entsprechende Regale aufgestellt und kleine Veränderungen vorgenommen werden.
Es wird gebeten, einen Fachmann abzustellen, der die Besichtigung des Raumes vornimmt und die erforderlichen Vorbereitungen trifft.

Der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung

SS-Untersturmführer und Krim.-Sekr.

Document 298: Letter from the Head of the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp to the camp's SS New Construction Office of 29 April 1941 about storing urns with the ashes of deceased inmates. Source: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1.

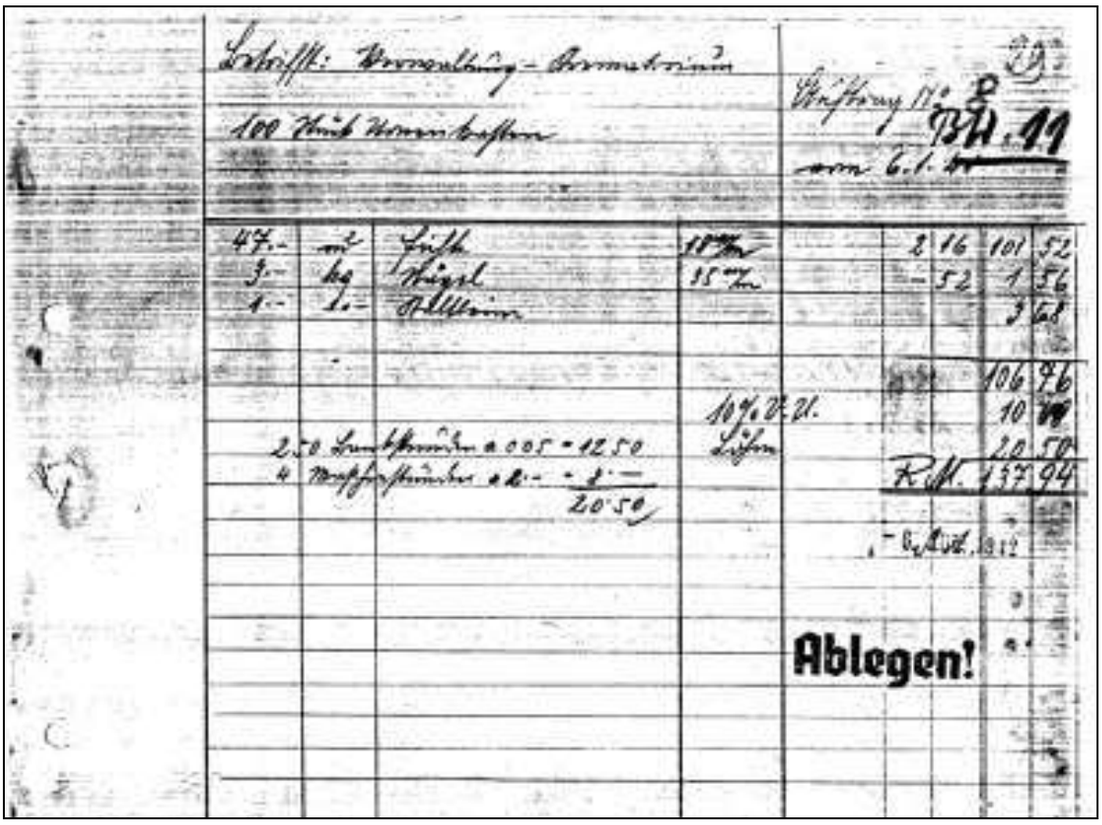
Betreff: Urnenaufbewahrung – Krematorium
100 Stück Urnenkästen
Auftrag Nr. 8 BH. 11
vom 6.1.41
47.- m² Leisten 18 Pf 2 16 101 52
3.- kg Nägel 15 Pf -52 1 56
1.- l.- Alleinen 3 68
106 96
10 Pf. 21.41. Leisten 10 00
250 Lustkästen a 0.05 = 12.50
4 Kastenkästen a 2.- = 8.-
20.50
20 50
Rest. 157 94
Ablegen!

Document 299: Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Order of 100 urn boxes from the SS New Construction Office's carpentry workshop of 6 January 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 29.

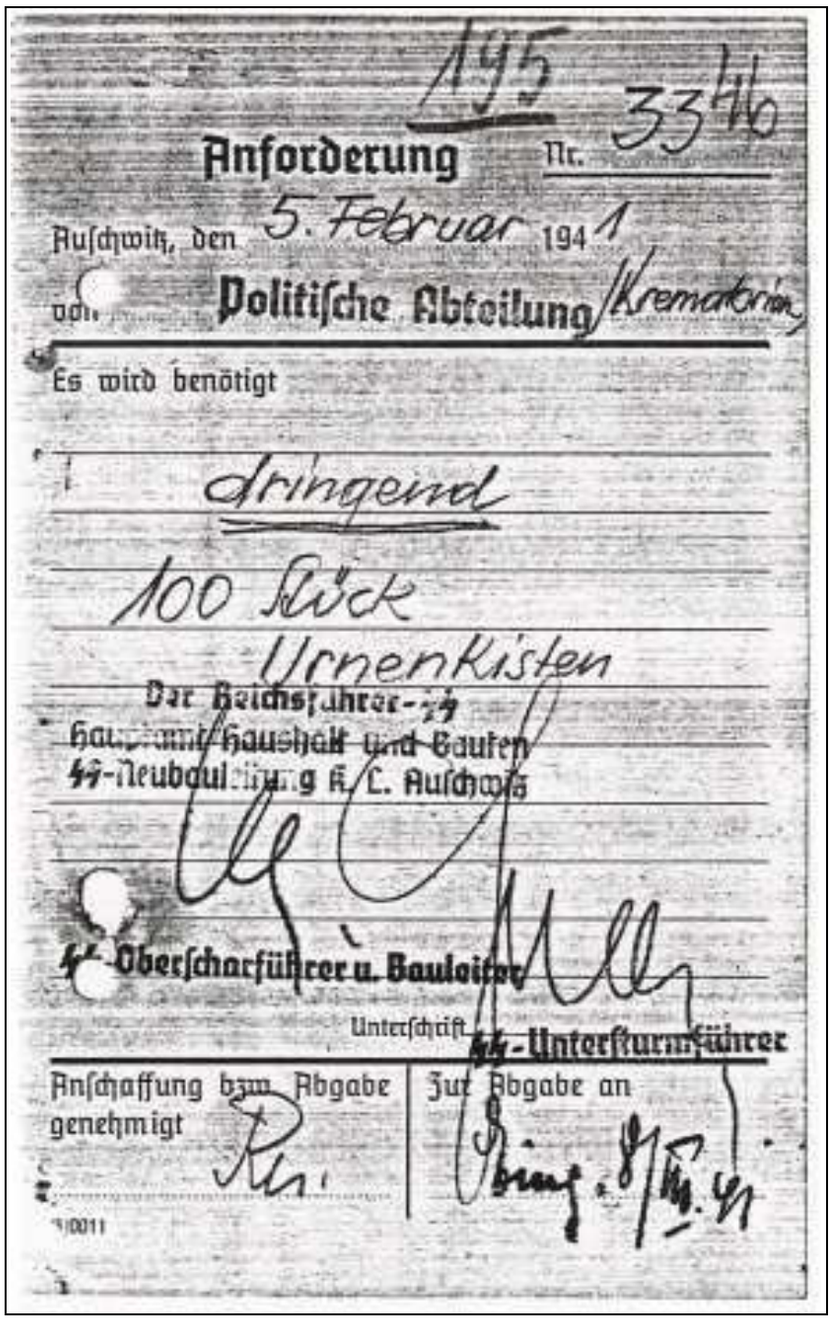

195

Anforderung Nr. 3346

Auschwitz, den 5. Februar 1941

von: **Politische Abteilung** (Krematorium)

Es wird benötigt

dringend

100 Stück

Urnenkisten

Der Reichsführer-SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz

SS-Oberscharführer u. Bauleiter

Unterschrift SS-Untersturmführer

Anschaffung bzw. Abgabe genehmigt	Zur Abgabe an
	Bring. 8/II.41

1/0011

Document 299a: Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Order of 100 urn boxes from the SS New Construction Office's carpentry workshop of 5 February 1941. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 46.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 1009
Auschwitz, den 27.11.41.

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei
Schlosserei
Installateure
Elektriker
Maurer

Zimmerei
Betonkolonne
Malerei
Glaserei
Dachdecker

Für Krematorium
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Versandkästen Urnen nach Angabe Krematorium

50 Stück 26 x 19 x 19 cm **Ablegen!**

50 Stück 26/19/19 cm groß

Angefangen: 28. 11. 41. Beendet: 28. 11. 41.

10 Std. a 0,85 Facharbeiterstunden 4.-

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

1 Mappenpfund Schweißerstunden 1.-

Document 300: "Labor time card" of 27 November 1941 on the manufacture of 50 shipping boxes for urns. Source: RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 34.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 24

CARLO MATTOGNO & FRANCO DEANA

The CREMATION FURNACES of AUSCHWITZ

A TECHNICAL AND HISTORICAL STUDY

PART 3: PHOTOGRAPHS

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, Part 3

The Cremation Furnaces
of
Auschwitz

A Technical and Historical Study

Part 3: Photographs

By Carlo Mattogno

With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 24:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study.
Part 3: Photographs
With Contributions by Dr.-Ing. Franco Deana
2nd, revised edition, October 2021
Originally published in Italian in 2011 as *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, by Effepi, Genoa. Translated from the Italian by Henry Gardner and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
Part 1: History and Technology
ISBN: 978-1-911733-80-5
Part 2: Documents
ISBN: 978-1-911733-81-2
Part 3: Photographs
ISBN: 978-1-911733-82-9

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno 2011, 2015, 2021

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top: the reconstructed crematorium at the Lublin-Majdanek Camp (Photo 285); right: Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp (Photo 86); bottom: cremation furnace on the foundations of the former cremation hall at the Groß-Rosen Camp (Photo 332); left: the new crematorium ("Baracke X") at the Dachau Camp (Photo 248).

Table of Contents

Part 1: History and Technology (separate book)

Preface to the First Edition
Preface to the Second Edition

Unit I: Modern Cremation

1. The Cremation
   1.1. General Principles of Combustion Technology
   1.2. The Chemical Processes during Cremations
   1.3. The Cremation Process
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces
   2.1. Structure and Operation
   2.2. General Theoretical and Structural Principles
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s
   5.1. Furnaces with Coke-Fed Gasifiers
   5.2. Furnaces Heated with City Gas
   5.3. Electrically Heated Furnaces
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process
   6.1. Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   6.2. Cremation Furnace with Briquette-Fed Gasifier
   6.3. Cremation Furnace Heated with Gas
   6.4. Cremation Furnace Fired Electrically
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany
9. Cremation Statistics
   9.1. Statistics for Germany (1878-1939)
   9.2. Statistics of Other Countries
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces

Unit II: J.A. Topf & Söhne

1. Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use
   2.1. The Cremation Furnace with a Coke-Fed Gasifier
   2.2. The Gas-Fired Cremation Furnace
   2.3. The Cremation Furnace with Electrical Heating
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s
4. Topf Waste Incinerators
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
   5.1. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with One Muffle

5.2. The Oil-Fired Mobile Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles
5.3. The Coke- or Oil-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles
5.4. The Coke-Fired Cremation Furnace with Two Muffles Placed Opposite Each Other

6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
6.1. The Furnaces of Crematorium I at Auschwitz
6.2. The Furnaces of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau
6.3. The Furnaces of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau

7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
7.1. The Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Furnace Auschwitz Type
7.2. The Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Furnace
7.3. The Coke-Fired 8-Muffle Furnace
7.4. The Plans for Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
8.1. The Documents
8.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments
8.3. The List of Cremations in the Gusen Crematorium
8.4. The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
8.5. Conclusions

9. The Cremation Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
9.1. Continuous Operation of the Furnaces
9.2. Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses
9.3. Soviet and Polish Technical Investigations
9.4. Maximum Theoretical Cremation Capacity
9.5. Normal Cremation Capacity
9.6. Discussion of the *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of 28 June 1943
9.7. The Durability of Refractory Lining
9.8. The Effective Equivalent Operating Time of the Birkenau Cremation Furnaces
9.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematoria in the General Operation of the Camp

10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau
10.1. Remarks on the Method Used
10.2. Technical Data
10.3. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Gusen
10.4. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Furnace at Auschwitz
10.5. Remarks on the Heat Balance
10.6. Heat Balance of the Topf Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.7. Heat Balance of the Topf 8-Muffle Furnace
10.8. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and 8-Muffle Furnaces
10.9. A Comparison with the Kori Furnace at the Westerbork Camp and the Kori Slaughterhouse Furnaces
10.10. Some Thermal Aspects of the Triple-Muffle Furnace
10.11. On Claims of Flaming Chimneys

11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier

11.1. Historical Remarks Concerning the H. Kori Co. of Berlin
11.2. The Coke-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps
11.3. The Oil-Fired Kori Cremation Furnaces for the Concentration Camps
11.4. The Oil-Fired Cremation Furnaces Built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. at the Terezín Crematorium
11.5. The Didier Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps
11.6. Comparison of the Designs by Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau, Didier and Topf
12. The Topf Furnaces and Regulations on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II

Appendices
1. Tables
1.1. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium
1.2. List of Cremations at the Terezín Crematorium
1.3. Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau
1.4. Patents (and Patent Applications) by J.A. Topf & Söhne
1.5. Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne
2. Glossary
3. Symbols
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names
5. Bibliography
5.1. Alphabetical Listing
5.2. Subject Listing
6. Indices
6.1. Names
6.2. Concentration Camps
6.3. Crematorium Locations (Civilian)

Part 2: Documents (separate book)

List of Documents
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces
II. Topf, Civilian Activities
III. Topf, Correspondence with the SS

Part 3: Photographs (this book)

page
List of Photographs 9
I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen 25
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau 43
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen 51
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp 69
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald 82
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau 137
VII. Photographs 236-332: KORI Cremation Furnaces 149
A. Photographs 236-247: Mauthausen 149
B. Photographs 248-269: Dachau 155

C. Photographs 270-284: Stutthof, Coke-Fired Furnace 166
D. Photographs 285-317: Majdanek, Coke-Fired Furnace 174
E. Photographs 318-327: Majdanek, Naphtha-Fired Furnace 193
F. Photographs 328-329: Stutthof, Naphtha-Fired Furnace 199
G. Photographs 330-331: Trzebinia 200
H. Photograph 331a: Blechhammer 201
I. Photographs 332-334: Groß-Rosen 202
VIII. Photographs 335-344: KORI Furnaces in Other Camps 205
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín 212
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns 226
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools.....228
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments 230
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2 233

List of Photographs

page

Photograph 1: Original furnace body made of coated sheet metal with added masonry gasifiers at both sides. 25
Photograph 2: Cremation muffles. 26
Photograph 3: Ash doors of the muffles. At the sides the original combustion-air-intake holes. 26
Photograph 4: The furnace's left-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air-intake door (with the shutter missing). 27
Photograph 5: Left-hand gasifier: Inside view, with the first opening connecting it to the left-hand muffle. The refractory brickwork shows evidence of fusion. (For two similar images, see Photographs 315f., which were placed later out of order.) 27
Photograph 6: Left-hand gasifier's primary air intake. 28
Photograph 7: Left-hand gasifier: slag/ash-removal door and service pit. 28
Photograph 8: The furnace's right-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air intake. 29
Photograph 9: Right-hand gasifier: coke-loading door. 29
Photograph 10: Right-hand gasifier: primary air-intake door, ash-removal door and service pit. 30
Photograph 11: Left-hand muffle door: outside. 30
Photograph 12: Left-hand muffle door: inside. 31
Photograph 13: Right-hand muffle door: outside. 31
Photograph 14: Right-hand muffle door: inside. 32
Photograph 15: Left-hand muffle. 32
Photograph 16: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment with two openings connecting it to the gasifier. 33
Photograph 17: Left-hand muffle: inside. 33
Photograph 18: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment. Visible at the bottom left is the first opening connecting it to the gasifier. 34
Photograph 19: Left-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower. 34
Photograph 20: Left-hand muffle: partition wall with inter-muffle openings. 35
Photograph 21: Right-hand muffle. 35
Photograph 22: Right-hand muffle: to the left the partition wall with three inter-muffle openings. 36
Photograph 23: Right-hand muffle: detail of the partition wall with inter-muffle openings. 36
Photograph 24: Right-hand muffle: inside. 37
Photograph 25: Right-hand muffle: rear wall with opening for the flue gas. 37

page

Photograph 26: Right-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower. 38
Photograph 27: Right-hand muffle: ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier. 38
Photograph 28: Right-hand muffle: lateral wall of muffle and ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier. 39
Photograph 29: Left-hand gasifier. 39
Photograph 30: Right-hand gasifier. 40
Photograph 31: The rear of the furnace with chimney (right-hand side). 40
Photograph 32: The rear of the furnace with chimney going through the ceiling (right-hand side). 41
Photograph 33: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side). 41
Photograph 34: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side) with an access door to a pilot flame at the chimney's base. The circular sheet metal welded to the chimney's base closes the original opening for a forced-draft blower. 42
Photograph 35: Upper side of the furnace (from the right). 42
Photograph 36 (top) and 36a (bottom): Original furnace body of coated sheet metal with masonry gasifiers added to its sides. 43
Photograph 37: Original furnace body with left-hand masonry gasifier. The furnace body (with muffle doors, ash doors and original combustion-air-intake holes bolted shut by two discs) is the same as that at the Gusen Concentration Camp. The gasifier sports the large coke-loading door and the small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top). The ash door is located in the service pit closed by the grate visible at the foot of the gasifier 44
Photograph 38: Original furnace body with right-hand masonry gasifier. 44
Photograph 39: Left-hand gasifier: large coke-loading door (right), small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top). 45
Photograph 40: Inside of the right-hand muffle with muffle grate. 45
Photograph 41: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; to the right: outlets of pipes connected to the blower. 46
Photograph 42: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; to the left: outlets of pipes connected to the blower. 46
Photograph 43: Muffle doors. 47
Photograph 44: Outside of left-hand muffle door. 47
Photograph 45: Rear of the furnace, right-hand side. At the top of the gasifier, the rear part of the original oil tank sticks out, which was recklessly walled-in. The furnace's original body is mounted on metal wheels. 48
Photograph 46: Rear side of the furnace seen from the right: Fuel tank (top left) and metal wheels of the furnace body (bottom). 48
Photograph 47: Rear view of the furnace; base of the chimney with an open service door at the right-hand side. The square metal sheet welded to the

page
chimney's bottom closes the opening for the original forced-draft blower..... 49
Photograph 48: Central part of the chimney. 49
Photograph 49: Top part of the chimney. 50
Photograph 50: Left-hand side of the furnace; background: open service door for the pilot flame at the chimney's base. 50
Photograph 51. Furnace front. 51
Photograph 52 & 53: Left-hand muffle. On the left muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen. The grate bars are visible beneath the corpse-introduction stretcher. 52
Photograph 54: Left-hand muffle with four holes for introducing combustion air. 53
Photograph 55: Right-hand muffle. On the right muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen. 53
Photograph 56: as above. 54
Photograph 57: Combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle, closed with the door visible in the next photograph. 54
Photograph 58: Door for the combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle..... 55
Photograph 59: Door for the combustion-air channel of the right-hand muffle..... 55
Photograph 60: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower. 56
Photograph 61: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower. 56
Photograph 62: Right-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the left. 57
Photograph 63: Left-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the right. 57
Photograph 64: as above, close-up. 58
Photograph 65: as above, close-up. 58
Photograph 66: The muffle doors 59
Photograph 67: Left-hand muffle door, inside, and stretcher. 59
Photograph 68: Left-hand muffle door, outside. 60
Photograph 69: Left-hand muffle with open ash door. 60
Photograph 70: Right-hand muffle with open ash door. 61
Photograph 71: Ash chamber of the right-hand muffle. 61
Photograph 72: Ash chamber of the left-hand muffle; at the top the bars of the muffle grate. On the left in the rear part of the wall are two small square openings of a combustion-air intake connected to a channel which opens on the left side of the furnace (see Photos 73f.). In front of those openings is the large opening of the flue-gas outlet; to the right the large opening connects to the ash receptacle of the right-hand muffle. 62
Photograph 73: Left side of the furnace: Door of the combustion-air-intake channel whose channel leads into the ash chamber of the left-hand muffle. 62
Photograph 74: as above, close-up. 63

page

Photograph 75: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers. 63
Photograph 76: Air pipe originally connected to a blower. 64
Photograph 77: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers and service pit. 64
Photograph 78: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers sporting the coke-loading doors (top) the ash-chamber doors (large door at center bottom) and the combustion-air-intake doors (bottom, small doors). 65
Photograph 79: as above; coke-loading door of the gasifier heating the right-hand muffle. 65
Photograph 80: as above, the gasifiers' ash-chamber doors. 66
Photograph 81: as above; the left-hand combustion-air-intake door. 66
Photograph 82: Grate of the left-hand gasifier (viewed from the rear). 67
Photograph 83: Loading system of the right-hand muffle: rod mounted to the frame, movable roller device, and stretcher for the corpse. 67
Photograph 84: as above, left-hand muffle. 68
Photograph 85: as above, viewed from top: the movable roller device on which the bars of the corpse stretcher rests. 68
Photograph 86: Crematorium I or Old Crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The chimney is a post-war reconstruction. 69
Photograph 87: Furnace no. 1 with two corpse-introduction carts. 69
Photograph 88: as above. 70
Photograph 89: as above. 70
Photograph 90: Furnace no. 2. The reconstruction omitted the transverse anchor bars and the combustion-air-intake channels next to the muffle doors; in addition, the muffle doors were reversed. Compare Photo 51. 71
Photograph 91: as above. 71
Photograph 92: Furnace no. 1: inside of a muffle. The masonry was artificially blackened. 72
Photograph 93: Furnace no. 2: grate of the left-hand muffle. 72
Photograph 94: Furnace no. 2: inside the right-hand muffle. 73
Photograph 95: as above; grate of the right-hand muffle. 73
Photograph 96: Furnace no. 1, right-hand side. Original doors of combustion-air channels. The Polish reconstructions did not include those channels. The number, type and position of the doors are also wrong. The larger door originally belonged to an eight-muffle furnace, and the smaller door was located lower. Cf. Photo 73. 74
Photograph 97: Furnace no. 1, rear side. The furnaces were reconstructed without gasifiers. The gasifiers' coke-loading doors are therefore necessarily in the wrong position over those of the ash-chamber doors. See Photo 78. 75
Photograph 98: Furnace 2, rear: same reconstruction errors as for Furnace no. 1.... 75
Photograph 99: Furnace 2: original gasifier grate with seven longitudinal bars and two transverse bars. 76
Photograph 100: Ruins of the foundations of Furnace no. 3: service pit and the

page
gasifier hearths seen from the top. 76
Photograph 101: as above, seen from the rear: original grate of the left-hand gasifier and the two transverse support bars of the right-hand grate. The bar with the rollers, originally attached to the ceiling, was used to operate the furnace's two flue dampers. 77
Photograph 102: Ruins of furnace no. 3: flue-duct opening of the left-hand muffle. 77
Photograph 103: Ceiling of the furnace hall: ventilation opening over Furnace no. 1. 78
Photograph 104: Roof of Crematorium I: The two ventilation chimneys of the cremation furnaces (black and grey). 78
Photograph 105: Transverse rails and rotating platform (turntable). 79
Photograph 106: Turntable for corpse cart. 79
Photograph 107: Crematorium I at Auschwitz: cremation-furnace parts stored in the former coke-storage room. 80
Photograph 108: as above. 80
Photograph 109: as above. 81
Photograph 110: Commemorative plaque in the furnace hall of Crematorium I. 81
Photograph 111: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, microfilm no. 287. 82
Photograph 112: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. 82
Photograph 113: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, microfilm no. 290. 83
Photograph 114: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. 83
Photograph 115: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, microfilm no. 290. 84
Photograph 116: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace in the Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. 84
Photograph 117: as above, coke- or naphtha-fired furnace, front view. 85
Photograph 118: as above, left-hand front view. 85
Photograph 119: as above 86
Photograph 120: as above, right-hand front view. 86
Photograph 121: as above, right-hand side. 87
Photograph 122: as above, coke-fired-only model (no oil tank on top). 87
Photograph 123: as above, left-hand front view. 88
Photograph 124: as above, close-up of the furnace's left half. 88
Photograph 125: as above, right-hand front view. 89
Photograph 126: as above, left-hand rear view, with coke-loading door of the gasifier. 89
Photograph 127: as above, door of the left-hand muffle. 90
Photograph 128: Muffle door from a TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace

page
previously installed in either Crematorium II or III at Birkenau. 90
Photograph 129: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Interior of the left-hand muffle door. 91
Photograph 130: same location as above, interior of the left-hand muffle of the TOPF coke- and naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. 91
Photograph 131: as above; in the left-hand wall four openings of combustion-air channel are visible; below this the remnants of the muffle-grate bars and the walls slanted toward the ash chamber; in the back at the bottom is the opening to the gasifier. 92
Photograph 132: as above; the apex of the vaulted ceiling sports four square openings which open into tubes supplying the muffle with combustion air. 92
Photograph 133; as above, close-up. 93
Photograph 134: as above, right-hand muffle wall with rectangular openings connecting this side muffle to the center muffle. 93
Photograph 135: as above, central muffle. Both side walls have three rectangular openings connecting it to the side muffles. 94
Photograph 136: as above, close-up. 94
Photograph 137: as above, showing five of the rectangular inter-muffle openings, four square openings in the ceiling and one in the back wall for combustion-air supply. 95
Photograph 138: as above, rectangular inter-muffle openings in the right-hand muffle wall. 95
Photograph 139: as above; right-hand muffle. Foreground: the stretcher of the corpse-introduction cart. The opening of the naphtha burner can be seen in the wall in the background. 96
Photograph 140: Coke-fired triple-muffle furnace, left-hand muffle. Left wall: square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: wall sloping into the ash chamber). Center bottom: opening to the gasifier. Right-hand wall: rectangular inter-muffle openings. The muffle-grate bars have been ripped out. 96
Photograph 141: as above, left-hand muffle wall sloping into the ash chamber with bottom rear opening into the gasifier. 97
Photograph 142; as above, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to center muffle. 97
Photograph 143: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply. 98
Photograph 144: as above, center muffle, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to the right-hand muffle. 98
Photograph 145: as above, right-hand muffle, left-hand wall with rectangular openings to the center muffle. 99
Photograph 146: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply. 99
Photograph 147: as above, right-hand square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: muffle grate. 100

page

Photograph 148: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Right-hand muffle. Doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom). 100
Photograph 149: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel. 101
Photograph 150: as above, left-hand muffle. To the left of the large muffle door: doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom). 101
Photograph 151: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel. 102
Photograph 152: as above, the ash chamber's combustion-air-supply channel. 102
Photograph 153: as above, both doors of the combustion-air channels. 103
Photograph 154: combustion-air-channel door with the Topf insignia, close-up. .. 103
Photograph 155: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Front-side service pits with the left and center muffle's ash doors. 104
Photograph 156: as above, central muffle's ash chamber with the two lateral openings to the flue duct and a combustion-air-supply hole in the back..... 104
Photograph 157: as above, ash chamber of the right-hand muffle. 105
Photograph 158: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces; right-hand rear view with the gasifier's coke-loading doors (top) and ash doors in the service pit (bottom). 105
Photograph 159: as above, left-hand rear view. 106
Photograph 160: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, left-hand muffle. Naphtha burner (top) and the gasifier's coke-loading door (bottom). 106
Photograph 161: as above. 107
Photograph 162: as above, with opened coke-loading door. 107
Photograph 163: as above, view through the coke-loading door into the gasifier. . 108
Photograph 164: as above; inside of the gasifier. The masonry shows signs of fusion. 108
Photograph 165: as above; the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top right). 109
Photograph 166: as above, close-up of the gasifier's combustion-air channel. 109
Photograph 167: as above, view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate..... 110
Photograph 168: as above, central muffle. Crank operating the smoke-duct damper (top) and the door to the muffle's rear combustion-air channel (bottom). 110
Photograph 169: as above; doors to the muffle's (top) and the ash chamber's combustion-air channel (bottom). 111
Photograph 170: as above; close-up of the muffle's combustion-air channel. 111
Photograph 171: as above; close-up of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel 112
Photograph 172: as above; cement counter weight of the smoke-duct damper. 112
Photograph 173: as above, right-hand muffle. The gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top left). 113

page

Photograph 174: as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate. ... 113
Photograph 175: Topf coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, right-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top left). ... 114
Photograph 176: as above, left-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top right). ... 114
Photograph 177; as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate. ... 115
Photograph 178: as above, front view, central muffle. The lowered movable roller device. The device is threaded through the mounting bar, can pivot vertically and move horizontally. ... 116
Photograph 179: as above, movable roller device put into place for operation. ... 117
Photograph 180: as above, view into the muffle across the rollers. ... 117
Photograph 181: Corpse-introduction cart, left-hand side. ... 118
Photograph 182: Corpse-introduction cart, right-hand side. ... 118
Photograph 183: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view. ... 119
Photograph 184: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view, bottom part with wheels. ... 119
Photograph 185: view across the corpse-introduction cart with stretcher inside the muffle. ... 120
Photograph 186: Corpse-introduction cart, viewed from below. Edges of the loading stretcher running on the rollers. ... 120
Photograph 187: as above, close-up. ... 121
Photograph 188: Blowers located between the two furnaces. ... 121
Photograph 189: The furnaces' combustion-air blower, front view; the left tube feeds the furnace fueled with either coke or naphtha, the right tube the coke-fired one (see Photo 188). ... 122
Photograph 190: as above, rear view. ... 122
Photograph 191: as above, close-up. ... 123
Photograph 192: Blower tube connected to the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. At the tube's end, close to the furnace's wall, sits a valve for regulating the air flow. ... 123
Photograph 193: Blower tube connected to the coke-fired furnace. ... 124
Photograph 194: Tube from the combustion-air blowers to the furnaces; butterfly valve in the right-hand tube for regulating the air flow. ... 124
Photograph 195: Combustion-air blower for the oil burner of the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. Rear view. ... 125
Photograph 196: as above, front view. ... 125
Photograph 197: as above, right-side rear view, with the combustion-air blower in the background. ... 126
Photograph 198: as above, left-side rear view with tube running into the furnace. ... 126
Photograph 199: as above, tube detail. ... 127
Photograph 200: as above. ... 128
Photograph 201: as above, right-side rear view; tube connection with naphtha

page
burner. 129
Photograph 202: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace; nafta tank, rear view. 130
Photograph 203: as above, left-side view. 130
Photograph 204: as above, rear view, naphtha burner of the left-hand muffle; connected to the naphtha burner are from above, the tube feeding oil from the naphtha tank, and from below, the tube from the combustion-air blower... 131
Photograph 205: Rear view of the two TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces..... 131
Photograph 206: A U.S. soldier in front of the central muffle of the TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at the Buchenwald Camp. U.S. Army photo of 1945. 132
Photograph 207: Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. 132
Photograph 208: as above, close-up. 133
Photograph 209; as above; hatch of the corpse chute into the underground morgue. 133
Photograph 210: as above; basement morgue, wooden corpse chute. 134
Photograph 211: as above; on the back wall, on the right, the manual controls for operating the freight elevator. 134
Photograph 212: as above, freight elevator, front. 135
Photograph 213: as above, rear. 135
Photograph 214: as above, elevator door in the cremation hall, ground floor. 136
Photograph 215: as above; elevator cage viewed from the cremation hall above... 136
Photograph 216: Ruins of the furnace hall of Crematorium II (direction east-west). 137
Photograph 217: as above; rails for the corpse-introduction cart. 138
Photograph 218: as above. 138
Photograph 219: as Photo 216; rails for the corpse-introduction cart to the first three furnaces and location of the transverse rails for the turntable (direction east-west). 139
Photograph 220: as above; direction west-east. 140
Photograph 221: as Photo 219; hole with the foundation of the chimney. 140
Photograph 222: Ruins of Crematorium V. Wrought-iron frame of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace and service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. APMO, negative no. 21334/141. 141
Photograph 223: as above, viewed from the other side. APMO, negative no. 21334/83. 141
Photograph 224: as above; right-hand (northern) service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. The man with the hat is the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn. APMO, negative no. 21334/82. 142
Photograph 225: as above; APMO, negative no. 21334/81. 142
Photograph 226: as before. Ash-chamber doors of the northwestern pair of muffles. Foreground: iron tools (pokers, scrapers) and square grate irons of the gasifiers. 143

page

Photograph 227: as above, ash chamber's door frame of the muffle located in the north-western corner. Visible on the right is the door of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel. 143
Photograph 228: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace (direction west-east). 144
Photograph 229: as above, direction south-north. 144
Photograph 230: as above; behind the iron frame: access ladder to the gasifier's service pit..... 145
Photograph 231: as above. Detail of the northern gasifier's frame irons (direction south-north). The two brackets visible below were used for mounting the gasifier's hearth door. 145
Photograph 232: as above. South service pit and access ladder. 146
Photograph 233: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Ruins of the two chimneys of the Topf eight-muffle furnace: north chimney in the foreground, south chimney in the background..... 147
Photograph 234: Ruins of Crematorium IV (1991). Gasifier's service pit (direction north-south). 148
Photograph 235: as above. Framework fragments of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace in the foreground (direction north-south)..... 148
Photograph 236: front view. 149
Photograph 237: as above, close-up of the corpse-introduction stretcher. 149
Photograph 238: as above, right-hand side; in the wall the chimney damper. 150
Photograph 239: Inside the muffle. 150
Photograph 240: as above; left-hand muffle wall with opening for the combustion-air supply. 151
Photograph 241; as above, close-up of combustion-air-supply holes..... 151
Photograph 242: as above, right-hand side..... 152
Photograph 243: ash chamber seen through the ash-chamber door..... 152
Photograph 244: rear view. 153
Photograph 245: left-hand side view; the gasifier's coke-loading door (top) and ash door (bottom)..... 153
Photograph 246: gasifier grate. 154
Photograph 247: Information sign on the support column of the furnace hall stating in German, French, Russian and Italian: "First cremation facility. This first Mauthausen cremation facility was operating from 4 May 1940 until 3 May 1945." 154
Photograph 248: New crematorium building at Dachau Camp ("Baracke X")..... 155
Photograph 249: Three of the four cremation furnaces. 155
Photograph 250: The fourth furnace, muffle door. 156
Photograph 251: as above, ash-chamber door and ash receptacle in the ash chamber; to either side: combustion-air inlets; foreground: metal stand with rollers for the corpse-introduction stretcher..... 156
Photograph 252: as above, close-up of the muffle door. 157

page

Photograph 253: Second furnace, inside the muffle; left-hand side with three opening for combustion-air supply. 157
Photograph 254: as above, right-hand side. 158
Photograph 255: Fourth furnace, front view: metal housing of the muffle door's corpse-retaining plate made of refractory clay; wire rope, pulley and counterweight for its operation. 158
Photograph 256: as above. 159
Photograph 257: First furnace, right-hand side: two doors of the auxiliarly hearth (center bottom): coke-loading door (rear center), and main-ash-chamber door of the main gasifier (rear bottom). 159
Photograph 258: Rear view of Furnaces nos. 2 through 4 (front to back). 160
Photograph 259: Rear view of the first furnace; inspection door of the vertical smoke duct. Wire and pulleys for operating the smoke-duct damper, visible in Photo 258 on the floor at the bottom of the furnace. 160
Photograph 260: First furnace, the auxiliary gasifier's service doors: loading door (top) and ash-chamber door (bottom). 161
Photograph 261: Coke-loading door of the main gasifier. 161
Photograph 262: Ash-chamber door of the main gasifier. 162
Photograph 263: View into the main gasifiers. 162
Photograph 264: View through the main gasifier's ash-chamber door onto the coke grate. 163
Photograph 265: Second furnace, front view. Muffle with stretcher and lowered corpse-retaining plate made of fireclay. 163
Photograph 266: as above. 164
Photograph 267: First furnace. Muffle without stretcher and raised refractory corpse-retaining plate. 164
Photograph 268: as above, close-up of muffle with corpse grate. 165
Photograph 269: Staff at the new crematorium at work. SS photo of 1944. 165
Photograph 270: The furnaces after the war in 1945. 166
Photograph 271: The furnace in 1997 in the crematorium reconstructed by the Poles. 166
Photograph 272: The inside of the left-hand muffle. 167
Photograph 273: The ash chamber of the left-hand muffle. Top: underside of the muffle's grate bars. On the left wall in the rear: opening connecting it with the auxiliary hearth. All the way at the back: the gasifier's pit. 167
Photograph 274: The inside of the right-hand muffle. 168
Photograph 275: as above, ash chamber. 168
Photograph 276: Right-hand furnace. To the left: coke-loading door (center) and ash door (bottom) of the auxiliary gasifier. Center: double-leaf coke-loading door of the main gasifier with the ash-chamber door beneath. 169
Photograph 277: Inside the right-hand furnace's main gasifier viewed through the ash-chamber door. The hearth's grate has been damaged, with only four remaining bars merely leaning against the outer support bar. 169

page

Photograph 278: as above, seen through the coke-loading door. 1: door frame; 2: muffle; 3: muffle grate; 4: gasifier pit; 5: ash chamber. 170
Photograph 279: Inside of the muffle seen through the main gasifier's coke-loading door. In the right-hand wall: openings for combustion-air supply. Top in the background: the opening of the smoke-gas outlet. 170
Photograph 280: Left-hand furnace; doors of the auxiliary gasifier..... 171
Photograph 281: as above. View into the auxiliary gasifier. Background: the wall of the muffle's ash chamber. Foreground: the end of an iron bar from the auxiliary hearth grate. 172
Photograph 282: as above. The muffle's ash chamber seen through the auxiliary gasifier's ash-chamber door..... 172
Photograph 283: Right-hand furnace, inside of the auxiliary gasifier with the muffle's ash chamber wall in the background and the muffle grate above..... 173
Photograph 284: as above; right-hand wall of the muffle's ash chamber as seen from the auxiliary gasifier's ash chamber; top: vaulted muffle-grate bars. 173
Photograph 285: Polish reconstruction of the crematorium at the former Lublin-Majdanek Concentration Camp. 174
Photograph 286: The cremation furnace after Soviet capture in July 1944..... 174
Photograph 286a: as above, section enlargement: the crematorium ruins..... 175
Photograph 286b: as above; the furnaces. 175
Photograph 286c: as above..... 176
Photograph 287: Row of cremation furnaces with five muffles, front view. 176
Photograph 288: as above, first furnace from the left. 177
Photograph 289: as above; first recuperator..... 177
Photograph 290: as above, second furnace from the left..... 178
Photograph 291: as above, third furnace from the left. 178
Photograph 292: as above, fourth furnace from the left. 179
Photograph 293: as above, second recuperator. 179
Photograph 294: as above, fifth furnace from the left..... 180
Photograph 295: as above, close-up of the muffle. 180
Photograph 296: The center furnace, close-up of the muffle. 181
Photograph 297: Vaulted ceiling of the first muffle; in the side walls the openings of the combustion-air-supply channels can be seen. 181
Photograph 298: as above, second muffle..... 182
Photograph 299: as above, third, center muffle..... 182
Photograph 300: as above, fourth muffle. 183
Photograph 301 as above, fifth muffle. 183
Photograph 302: Vertical duct of the flue-gas outlet..... 184
Photograph 303: Access door to the post-combustion area..... 184
Photograph 304: Ash-extraction door with the first bar of the post-combustion grate visible. 185
Photograph 305: Right-hand rear view of the five-furnace device..... 185

page
Photograph 306: as above, from the left-hand side. 186
Photograph 307: as above. 186
Photograph 308: as above. Hot-water pipes of the recuperator. 187
Photograph 309: Front view from the right-hand side. The brick structure at top contains the smoke duct, with an inspection door on the side. 188
Photograph 310: as above, smoke duct with inspection door. 188
Photograph 311: The gasifier grate. 189
Photograph 312: as above 189
Photograph 313: Inside of a furnace seen from the gasifier's coke-loading door. Foreground: the gasifier; behind it: the ash chamber with the ash doors in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle. 190
Photograph 314: as above; bottom: the ash chamber with the ash-chamber-access door in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle. 190
Photograph 315: Inside of the gasifier of the TOPF furnace at the Gusen Concentration Camp. The refractory lining shows extensive fusion. 191
Photograph 316: as above. 191
Photograph 317: Sign displayed in the crematorium of the Lublin Concentration Camp stating in five languages: "The crematorium was built in autumn 1943. It was fueled with coke. The bodies were cremated at a temperature of about 700°C. The daily yield was about 1000 bodies." 192
Photograph 318: front view of the furnace. 193
Photograph 319: as above; top: the muffle door; bottom center: ash-chamber door; bottom left and right: combustion-air inlets. 193
Photograph 320: Inside of the muffle. Bottom: the refractory grate; on the back wall: the main burner's nozzle; on the side walls: openings of the combustion-air-supply channels. 194
Photograph 321: as above; the vaulted muffle ceiling with the smoke-duct opening in the foreground. 194
Photograph 322: as above; the refractory grate; bottom: ash-chamber door. 195
Photograph 323: Ash chamber; top: the underside of the muffle's refractory grate; background: the auxiliary burner's nozzle. 196
Photograph 324: left-hand side of the furnace. 197
Photograph 325: as above. In the upper part of the furnace can be seen the combustion-air pipe for the burners (left), the support bars for the fan and its motor (center), and the base of the chimney (right). 197
Photograph 326: right-hand side; bottom right: side inspection door beneath a combustion-air inlet. 198
Photograph 327; rear view; combustion-air pipe with main (center) and auxiliary burners (bottom). 198
Photograph 328: The furnace right after the camp's Soviet capture in 1945. 199
Photograph 329: The furnace as exhibited in the camp museum in June 1997. © Carlo Mattogno 199

page

Photograph 330: Front view of the furnace. The interior of the furnace was completely destroyed. At the top the conical chimney (center), the blower (left) and the naphtha tank (right). 200
Photograph 331: Right-hand side of the furnace with the naphtha tank in the foreground. 200
Photograph 332: Furnace on the foundations of the former cremation hall. 202
Photograph 333: Front view. In the foreground the stand with the two rollers for introducing the stretcher. 202
Photograph 333a: rear view. Top left: naphtha tank; below it: combustion-air inlet and access door; top right: combustion-air pipes; rear end: main (top) and auxiliary burner (bottom). 203
Photograph 333b: as above. The air pipes were originally connected to a blower installed on the shelf to the right. 203
Photograph 334: Interior. The introduction stretcher moved with four metal rollers on two angle irons. The opening in the back wall housed the main burner. The refractory lining has been completely removed. 204
Photograph 335: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Flossenbürg Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Crematory_oven_-_Flossenbürg.jpg 205
Photograph 336: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Ebensee Camp. Source: www.profit-over-life.org/teachers_guide/austria/mauthausen_kz/mauthausen-ebensee_crematorium.html. 205
Photograph 337: Ruins of the KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source: http://snapeatrepeat.com/tag/sachsenhausen-concentration-camp/, now removed. 206
Photograph 338: KORI coke- and naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp. Source: http://mmlorusso.blogspot.com/2011/03/his-will-is-our-hiding-place-cont.html. 206
Photograph 339: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. Source: http://galleryhip.com/bergen-belsen-liberation.html, now removed. 207
Photograph 340: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Dora-Mittelbau Concentration Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:210509_Krematorie_Dora_Mittelbau_01.JPG 208
Photograph 341: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Natzweiler-Struthof_krematorium.JPG. 209
Photograph 342: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at the Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Source: www.kz-gedenkstaette-neuengamme.de/typo3temp/pics/5f467c62d5.jpg, now removed 210

page

Photograph 343: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source: Sachsenhausen, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1962, p. 84 210
Photograph 344: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at the Vught Concentration Camp. Source: http://ww2today.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/vught-crematoria.jpg 211
Photograph 345: The four furnaces viewed from above. On the right-hand wall, top, are the naphtha tanks. 212
Photograph 345a: as above, viewed from eye level. Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Terez%C3%ADnCrematorium.jpg. 212
Photograph 346: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart. 213
Photograph 347: as above; left-hand side and rear of the furnace. 213
Photograph 348: as above, rear view. 214
Photograph 349: as above; on the right, next to the wall, is the naphtha preheater behind a long scraper. 215
Photograph 350: Right-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view, naphtha burner. 216
Photograph 351: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view; the three service doors: for the muffle (top), the post-combustion chamber (center) and the ash chamber with the ash receptacle (bottom). 217
Photograph 352: as above; the muffle's inside seen from its rear service door. In the foreground the front part of the corpse-introduction cart. 218
Photograph 353: as above, with the introduction cart pulled out. In the foreground, the shaft of the scraper to move cremation remains. 218
Photograph 354: as above; inside of the post-combustion chamber seen through its rear service door. 219
Photograph 354a: as above; close-up. 219
Photograph 355: as above; inside of the ash chamber seen through its rear service door, with the corroded iron ash container. 220
Photograph 356: Forced-draft blower of the front pair of furnaces, with suction duct (left), chimney duct (center) and the motor (right). In the background left and right the two combustion-air blowers. 220
Photograph 357: as above, side view. 221
Photograph 358: Combustion-air blower for the left-hand furnace of the front pair. 222
Photograph 359: Closing damper of the right-hand furnace of the rear pair of furnaces. 222
Photograph 360: left-hand furnace of front pair, front view; the damper's steel cable and pulley attached to the ceiling. 223
Photograph 361: Left-hand furnace of the rear pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart. 224
Photograph 361a: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the

page
corpse-introduction cart. 224
Photograph 362: Rough wooden coffin for cremation, left of the above furnace. . 225
Photograph 363: Urns stored in a showcase of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp Museum. 226
Photograph 364: Urns stored in a showcase of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp Museum. 226
Photograph 364a: as above, close-up. 227
Photograph 365: Urns found in the crematorium of the Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp in 1945. Source: Jean-Claude Pressac, The Struthof Album, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985. p. 56. 227
Photograph 366: Stoker tools in the crematorium of Stutthof Concentration Camp (June 1997): two stokers and a scraper. © Carlo Mattogno. 228
Photograph 367: as above, close-up. 229
Photograph 368: Combustion experiment of animal fat conducted by the author on 21 October 1994. 230
Photograph 369: as above, 10 January 1995. 231
Photograph 370: as above. 232
Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minuts of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, “The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire,” in: Forensic Science International, 95, 1998, p. 15. 233
Document 254: as above, after forty minutes. 233

I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen

TOPF double-muffle mobile cremation furnace, fueled with naphtha, converted to a stationary, coke-fired furnace at Concentration Camp Gusen. July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

Photograph 1: Original furnace body made of coated sheet metal with added masonry gasifiers at both sides.

Photograph 2: Cremation muffles.

Photograph 3: Ash doors of the muffles. At the sides the original combustion-air-intake holes.

Photograph 4: The furnace's left-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air-intake door (with the shutter missing).

Photograph 5: Left-hand gasifier: Inside view, with the first opening connecting it to the left-hand muffle. The refractory brickwork shows evidence of fusion. (For two similar images, see Photographs 315f., which were placed later out of order.)

Photograph 6: Left-hand gasifier's primary air intake.

Photograph 7: Left-hand gasifier: slag/ash-removal door and service pit.

Photograph 8: The furnace's right-hand gasifier with coke-loading door and the gasifier's primary air intake.

Photograph 9: Right-hand gasifier: coke-loading door.

Photograph 10: Right-hand gasifier: primary air-intake door, ash-removal door and service pit.

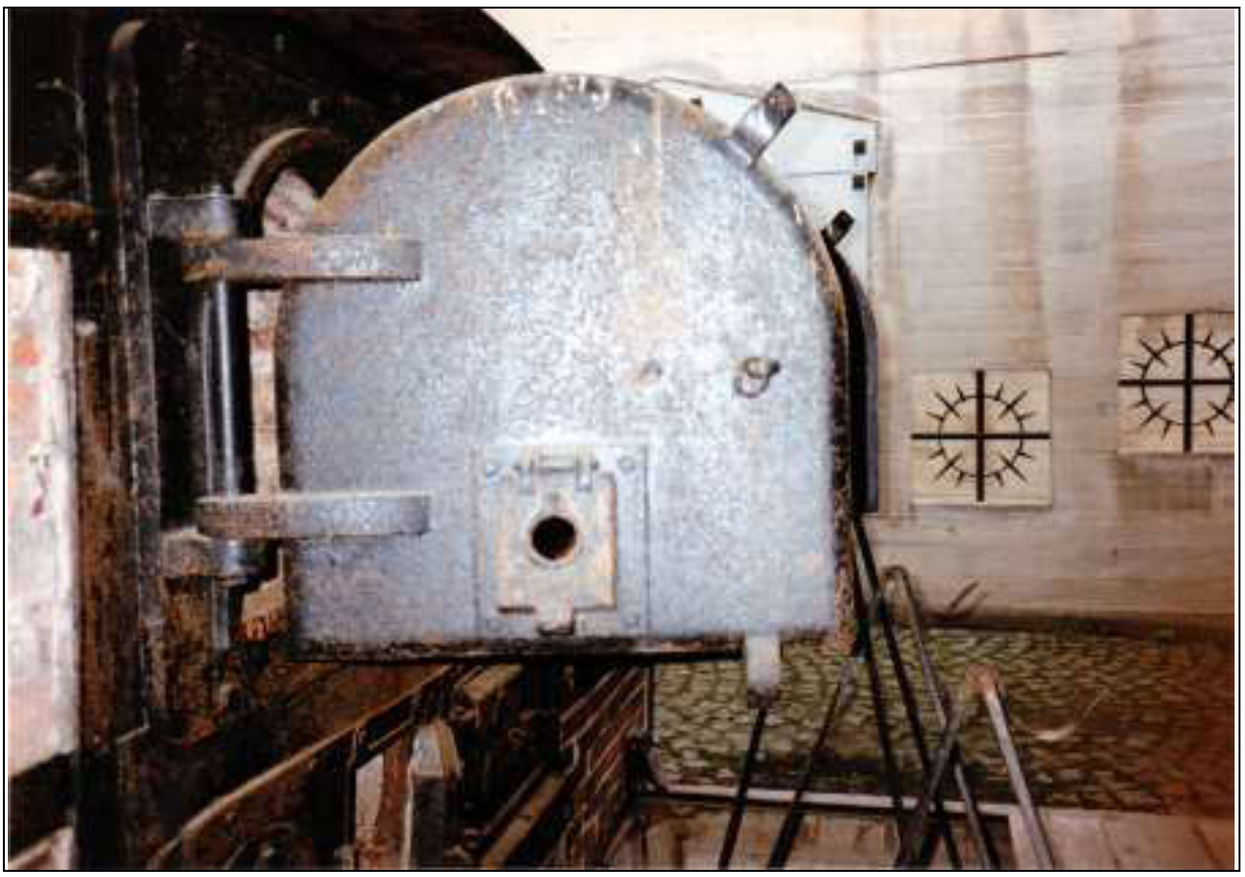

Photograph 11: Left-hand muffle door: outside.

Photograph 12: Left-hand muffle door: inside.

Photograph 13: Right-hand muffle door: outside.

Photograph 14: Right-hand muffle door: inside.

Photograph 15: Left-hand muffle.

Photograph 16: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment with two openings connecting it to the gasifier.

Photograph 17: Left-hand muffle: inside.

Photograph 18: Left-hand muffle: ash compartment. Visible at the bottom left is the first opening connecting it to the gasifier.

Photograph 19: Left-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower.

Photograph 20: Left-hand muffle: partition wall with inter-muffle openings.

Photograph 21: Right-hand muffle.

Photograph 22: Right-hand muffle: to the left the partition wall with three inter-muffle openings.

Photograph 23: Right-hand muffle: detail of the partition wall with inter-muffle openings.

Photograph 24: Right-hand muffle: inside.

Photograph 25: Right-hand muffle: rear wall with opening for the flue gas.

Photograph 26: Right-hand muffle: Vaulted muffle ceiling with the outlet of one of the pipes connected to a blower.

Photograph 27: Right-hand muffle: ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier.

Photograph 28: Right-hand muffle: lateral wall of muffle and ash compartment with an opening connecting it to the gasifier.

Photograph 29: Left-hand gasifier.

Photograph 30: Right-hand gasifier.

Photograph 31: The rear of the furnace with chimney (right-hand side).

Photograph 32: The rear of the furnace with chimney going through the ceiling (right-hand side).

Photograph 33: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side).

Photograph 34: The rear of the furnace with chimney (left-hand side) with an access door to a pilot flame at the chimney's base. The circular sheet metal welded to the chimney's base closes the original opening for a forced-draft blower.

Photograph 35: Upper side of the furnace (from the right).

II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau

TOPF double-muffle mobile cremation furnace, fueled with naphtha, converted to a stationary, coke-fired furnace at Concentration Camp Dachau. December 1990. © CARLO MATTOGNO for all photographs.

Photograph 36 (top) and 36a (bottom): Original furnace body of coated sheet metal with masonry gasifiers added to its sides.

Photograph 37: Original furnace body with left-hand masonry gasifier. The furnace body (with muffle doors, ash doors and original combustion-air-intake holes bolted shut by two discs) is the same as that at the Gusen Concentration Camp. The gasifier sports the large coke-loading door and the small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top). The ash door is located in the service pit closed by the grate visible at the foot of the gasifier

Photograph 38: Original furnace body with right-hand masonry gasifier.

Photograph 39: Left-hand gasifier: large coke-loading door (right), small doors for the primary air to the hearth (bottom) and the primary air to the gasifier (top).

Photograph 40: Inside of the right-hand muffle with muffle grate.

Photograph 41: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; to the right: outlets of pipes connected to the blower.

Photograph 42: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; to the left: outlets of pipes connected to the blower.

Photograph 43: Muffle doors.

Photograph 44: Outside of left-hand muffle door.

Photograph 45: Rear of the furnace, right-hand side. At the top of the gasifier, the rear part of the original oil tank protrudes, which was walled-in. The furnace's original body is mounted on metal wheels.

Photograph 46: Rear side of the furnace seen from the right: Fuel tank (top left) and metal wheels of the furnace body (bottom).

Photograph 47: Rear view of the furnace; base of the chimney with an open service door at the right-hand side. The square metal sheet welded to the chimney's bottom closes the opening for the original forced-draft blower.

Photograph 48: Central part of the chimney.

Photograph 49: Top part of the chimney.

Photograph 50: Left-hand side of the furnace; background: open service door for the pilot flame at the chimney's base.

III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen

TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Mauthausen. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

Photograph 51. Furnace front.

Photograph 52 & 53: Left-hand muffle. On the left muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen. The grate bars are visible beneath the corpse-introduction stretcher.

Photograph 54: Left-hand muffle with four holes for introducing combustion air.

Photograph 55: Right-hand muffle. On the right muffle wall four holes for introducing combustion air can be seen.

Photograph 56: as above.

Photograph 57: Combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle, closed with the door visible in the next photograph.

Photograph 58: Door for the combustion-air channel of the left-hand muffle.

Photograph 59: Door for the combustion-air channel of the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 60: Vaulted ceiling of the left-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower.

Photograph 61: Vaulted ceiling of the right-hand muffle; outlets of pipes connected to the blower.

Photograph 62: Right-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the left.

Photograph 63: Left-hand muffle; the three inter-muffle openings can be seen to the right.

Photograph 64: as above, close-up.

Photograph 65: as above, close-up.

Photograph 66: The muffle doors

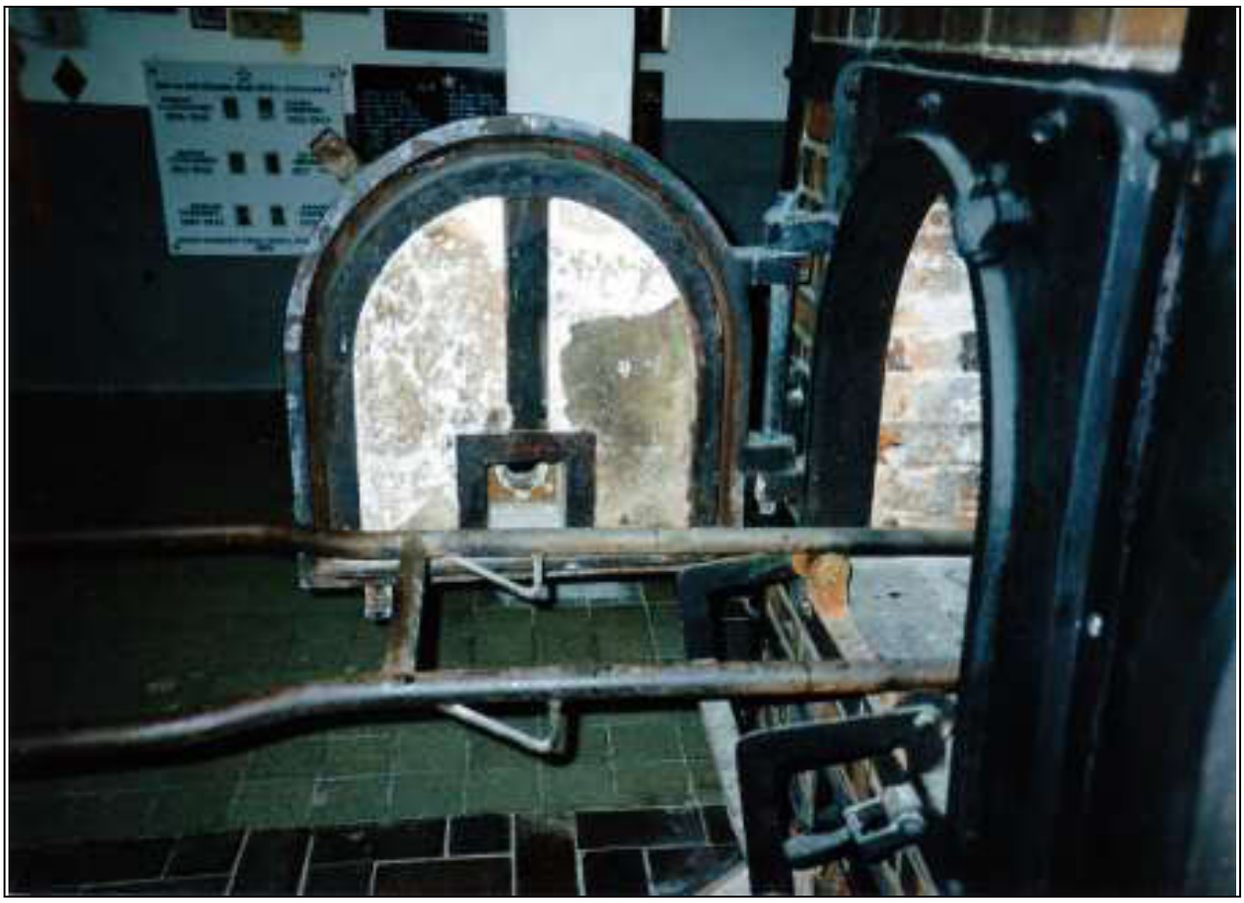

Photograph 67: Left-hand muffle door, inside, and stretcher.

Photograph 68: Left-hand muffle door, outside.

Photograph 69: Left-hand muffle with open ash door.

Photograph 70: Right-hand muffle with open ash door.

Photograph 71: Ash chamber of the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 72: Ash chamber of the left-hand muffle; at the top the bars of the muffle grate. On the left in the rear part of the wall are two small square openings of a combustion-air intake connected to a channel which opens on the left side of the furnace (see Photos 73f.). In front of those openings is the large opening of the flue-gas outlet; to the right the large opening connects to the ash receptacle of the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 73: Left side of the furnace: Door of the combustion-air-intake channel whose channel leads into the ash chamber of the left-hand muffle.

Photograph 74: as above, close-up.

Photograph 75: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers.

Photograph 76: Air pipe originally connected to a blower.

Photograph 77: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers and service pit.

Photograph 78: Rear side of the furnace with the gasifiers sporting the coke-loading doors (top) the ash-chamber doors (large door at center bottom) and the combustion-air-intake doors (bottom, small doors).

Photograph 79: as above; coke-loading door of the gasifier heating the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 80: as above, the gasifiers' ash-chamber doors.

Photograph 81: as above; the left-hand combustion-air-intake door.

Photograph 82: Grate of the left-hand gasifier (viewed from the rear).

Photograph 83: Loading system of the right-hand muffle: rod mounted to the frame, movable roller device, and stretcher for the corpse.

Photograph 84: as above, left-hand muffle.

Photograph 85: as above, viewed from top: the movable roller device on which the bars of the corpse stretcher rests.

IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp

TOPF coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces at Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp (postwar reconstruction). July 1992. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

Photograph 86: Crematorium I or Old Crematorium at Auschwitz Main Camp. The chimney is a post-war refabrication.

Photograph 87: Furnace No. 1 with two corpse-introduction carts.

Photograph 88: as above.

Photograph 89: as above.

Photograph 90: Furnace No. 2. The refabrication omitted the transverse anchor bars and the combustion-air-intake channels next to the muffle doors; in addition, the muffle doors were reversed. Compare Photo 51.

Photograph 91: as above.

Photograph 92: Furnace No. 1: inside of a muffle. The masonry was artificially blackened.

Photograph 93: Furnace No. 2: grate of the left-hand muffle.

Photograph 94: Furnace No. 2: inside the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 95: as above; grate of the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 96: Furnace No. 1, right-hand side. Original doors of combustion-air channels. The Polish refabrications did not include those channels. The number, type and position of the doors are also wrong. The larger door originally belonged to an eight-muffle furnace, and the smaller door was located lower. Cf. Photo 73.

Photograph 97: Furnace No. 1, rear side. The furnaces were re-fabricated without gasifiers. The gasifiers' coke-loading doors are therefore necessarily in the wrong position over those of the ash-chamber doors. See Photo 78.

Photograph 98: Furnace No. 2, rear: same refabrication errors as for Furnace no. 1.

Photograph 99: Furnace No. 2: original gasifier grate with seven longitudinal bars and two transverse bars.

Photograph 100: Ruins of the foundations of Furnace No. 3: service pit and the gasifier hearths seen from the top.

Photograph 101: as above, seen from the rear: original grate of the left-hand gasifier and the two transverse support bars of the right-hand grate. The bar with the rollers, originally attached to the ceiling, was used to operate the furnace's two flue dampers.

Photograph 102: Ruins of Furnace No. 3: flue-duct opening of the left-hand muffle.

Photograph 103: Ceiling of the furnace hall: ventilation opening over Furnace No. 1.

Photograph 104: Roof of Crematorium I: The two ventilation chimneys of the cremation furnaces (black and grey).

Photograph 105: Transverse rails and rotating platform (turntable).

Photograph 106: Turntable for corpse cart.

Photograph 107: Crematorium I at Auschwitz: cremation-furnace parts stored in the former coke-storage room.

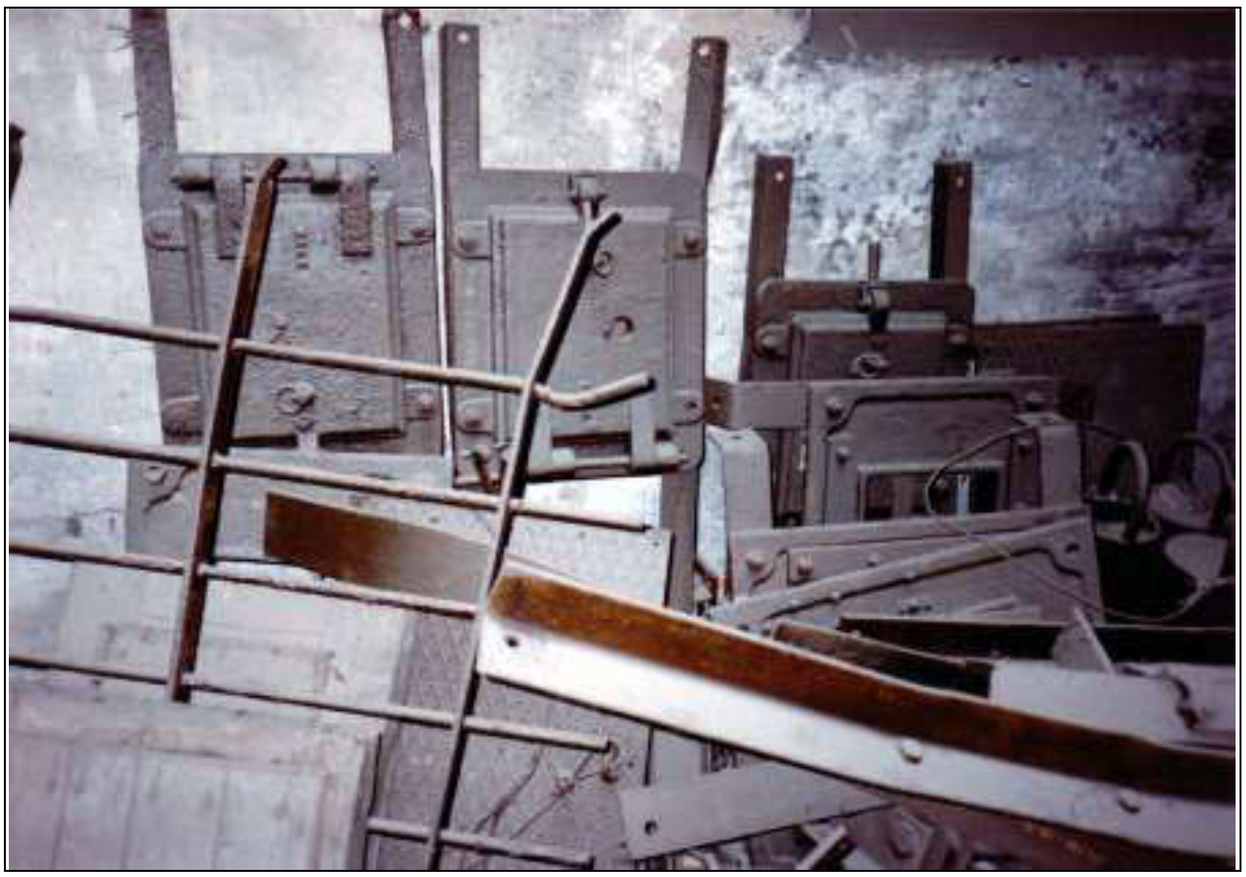

Photograph 108: as above.

Photograph 109: as above.

Photograph 110: Commemorative plaque in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.

V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald

TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace (one fueled with naphtha) at Concentration Camp Buchenwald. July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs (unless stated otherwise).

Photograph 111: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, Microfilm No. 287.

Photograph 112: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

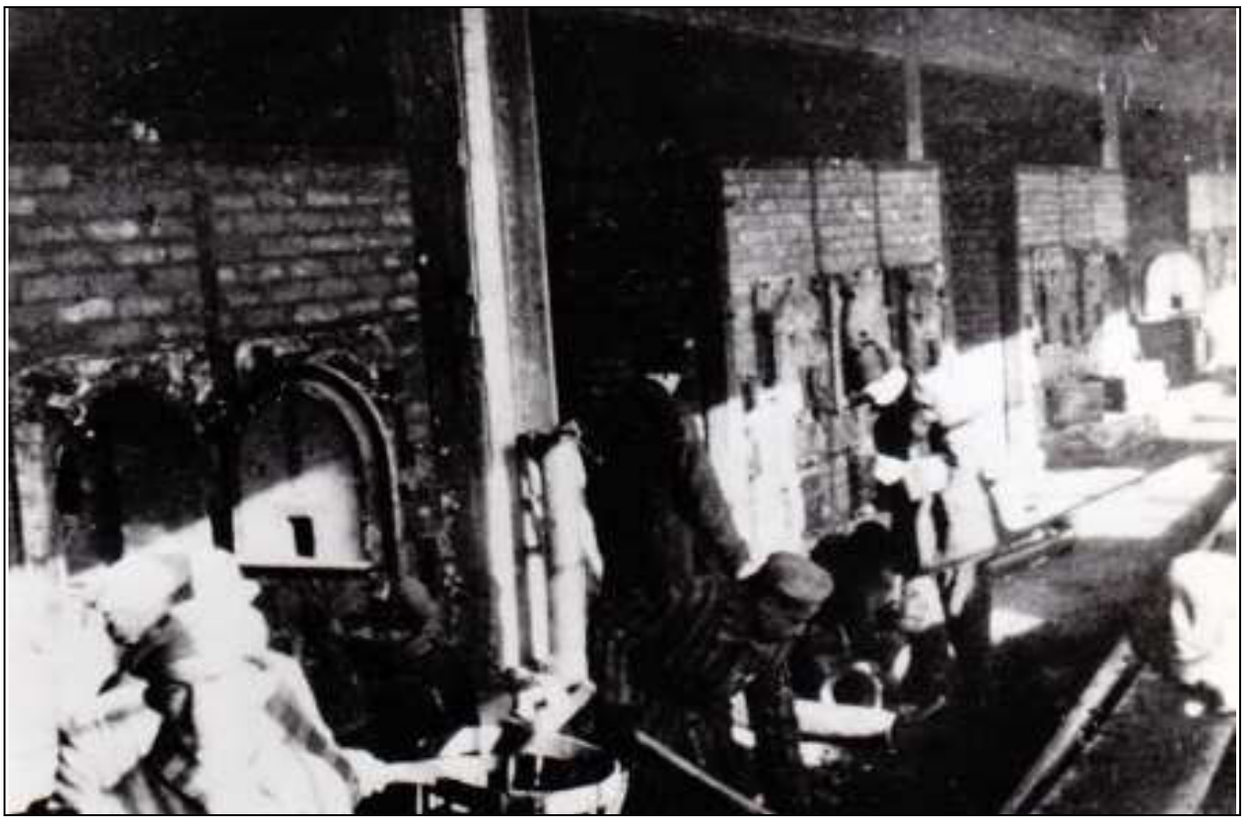

Photograph 113: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, Microfilm No. 290.

Photograph 114: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

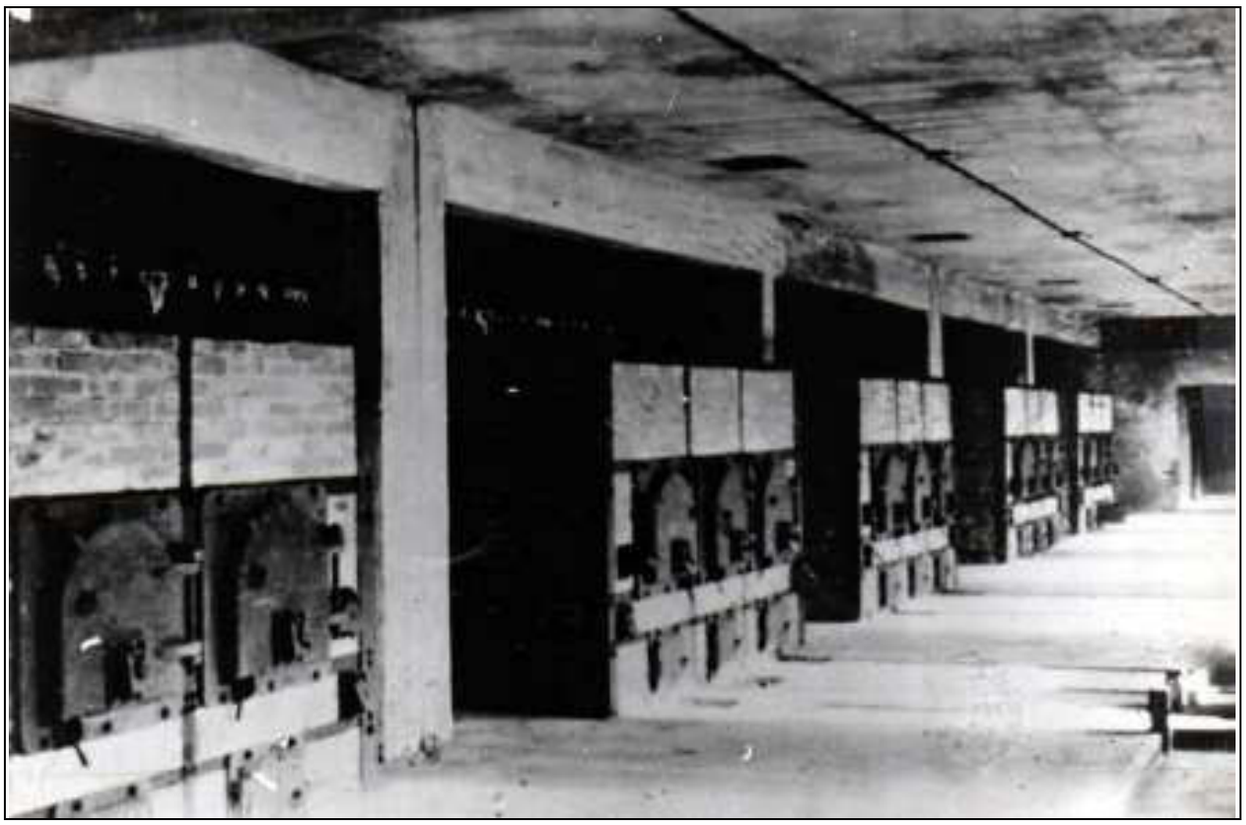

Photograph 115: SS photo of the TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II at Birkenau. APMO, Microfilm No. 290.

Photograph 116: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace in the crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

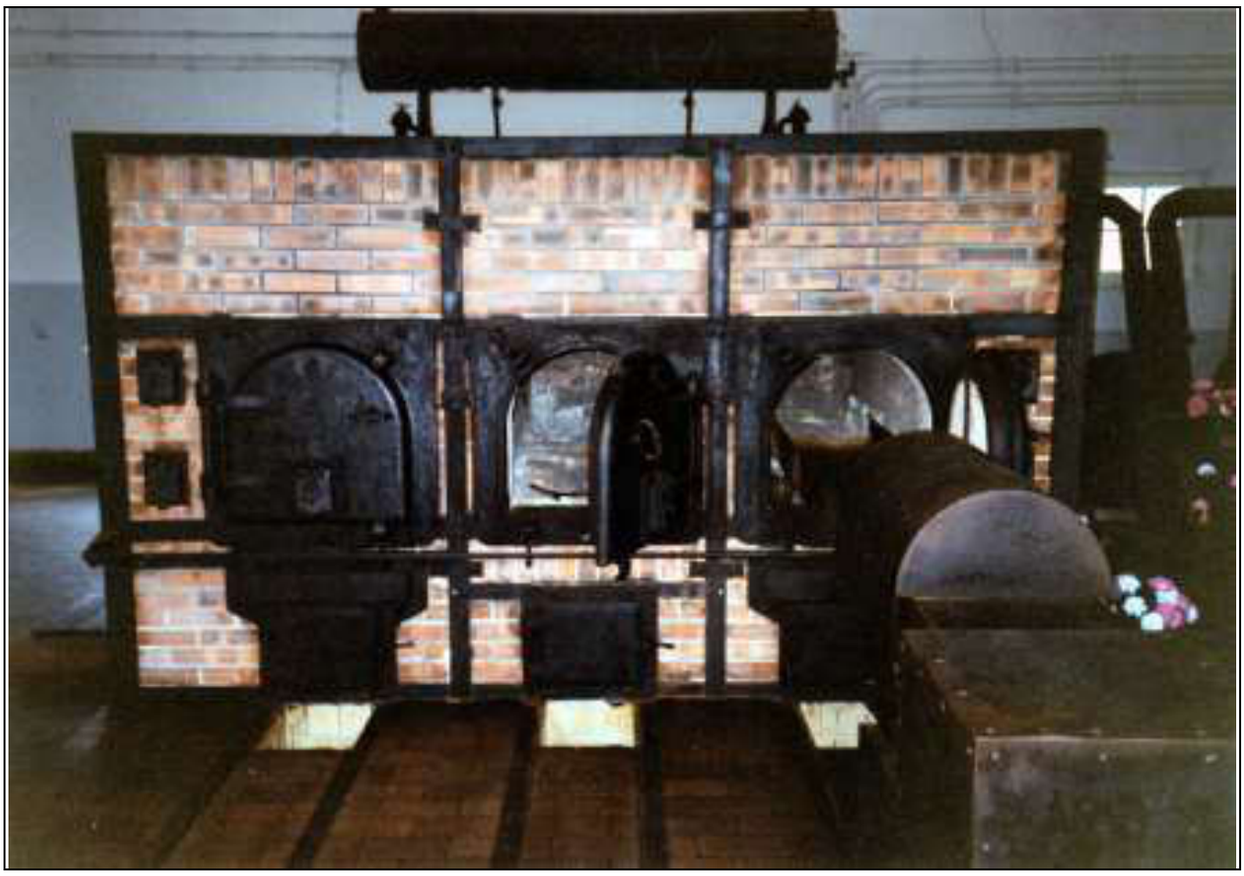

Photograph 117: as above, coke- or naphtha-fired furnace, front view.

Photograph 118: as above, left-hand front view.

Photograph 119: as above

Photograph 120: as above, right-hand front view.

Photograph 121: as above, right-hand side.

Photograph 122: as above, coke-fired-only model (no oil tank on top).

Photograph 123: as above, left-hand front view.

Photograph 124: as above, close-up of the furnace's left half.

Photograph 125: as above, right-hand front view.

Photograph 126: as above, left-hand rear view, with coke-loading door of the gasifier.

Photograph 127: as above, door of the left-hand muffle.

Photograph 128: Muffle door from a TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnace previously installed in either Crematorium II or III at Birkenau.

Photograph 129: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Interior of the left-hand muffle door.

Photograph 130: same location as above, interior of the left-hand muffle of the TOPF coke- and naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace.

Photograph 131: as above; in the left-hand wall four openings of combustion-air channel are visible; below this the remnants of the muffle-grate bars and the walls slanted toward the ash chamber; in the back at the bottom is the opening to the gasifier.

Photograph 132: as above; the apex of the vaulted ceiling sports four square openings which open into tubes supplying the muffle with combustion air.

Photograph 133; as above, close-up.

Photograph 134: as above, right-hand muffle wall with rectangular openings connecting this side muffle to the center muffle.

Photograph 135: as above, central muffle. Both side walls have three rectangular openings connecting it to the side muffles.

Photograph 136: as above, close-up.

Photograph 137: as above, showing five of the rectangular inter-muffle openings, four square openings in the ceiling and one in the back wall for combustion-air supply.

Photograph 138: as above, rectangular inter-muffle openings in the right-hand muffle wall.

Photograph 139: as above; right-hand muffle. Foreground: the stretcher of the corpse-introduction cart. The opening of the naphtha burner can be seen in the wall in the background.

Photograph 140: Coke-fired triple-muffle furnace, left-hand muffle. Left wall: square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: wall sloping into the ash chamber). Center bottom: opening to the gasifier. Right-hand wall: rectangular inter-muffle openings. The muffle-grate bars have been ripped out.

Photograph 141: as above, left-hand muffle wall sloping into the ash chamber with bottom rear opening into the gasifier.

Photograph 142; as above, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to center muffle.

Photograph 143: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply.

Photograph 144: as above, center muffle, right-hand wall with rectangular openings to the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 145: as above, right-hand muffle, left-hand wall with rectangular openings to the center muffle.

Photograph 146: as above, vaulted muffle ceiling with square openings for combustion-air supply.

Photograph 147: as above, right-hand square openings of the combustion-air feed. Bottom: muffle grate.

Photograph 148: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Right-hand muffle. Doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom).

Photograph 149: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel.

Photograph 150: as above, left-hand muffle. To the left of the large muffle door: doors closing the combustion-air channels of the muffle (top) and of the ash chamber (bottom).

Photograph 151: as above, the muffle's combustion-air-supply channel.

Photograph 152: as above, the ash chamber's combustion-air-supply channel.

Photograph 153: as above, both doors of the combustion-air channels.

Photograph 154: combustion-air-channel door with the Topf logo, close-up.

Photograph 155: TOPF coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Front-side service pits with the left and center muffles' ash doors.

Photograph 156: as above, central muffle's ash chamber with the two lateral openings to the flue duct and a combustion-air-supply hole in the back.

Photograph 157: as above, ash chamber of the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 158: TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces; right-hand rear view with the gasifier's coke-loading doors (top) and ash doors in the service pit (bottom).

Photograph 159: as above, left-hand rear view.

Photograph 160: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, left-hand muffle. Naphtha burner (top) and the gasifier's coke-loading door (bottom).

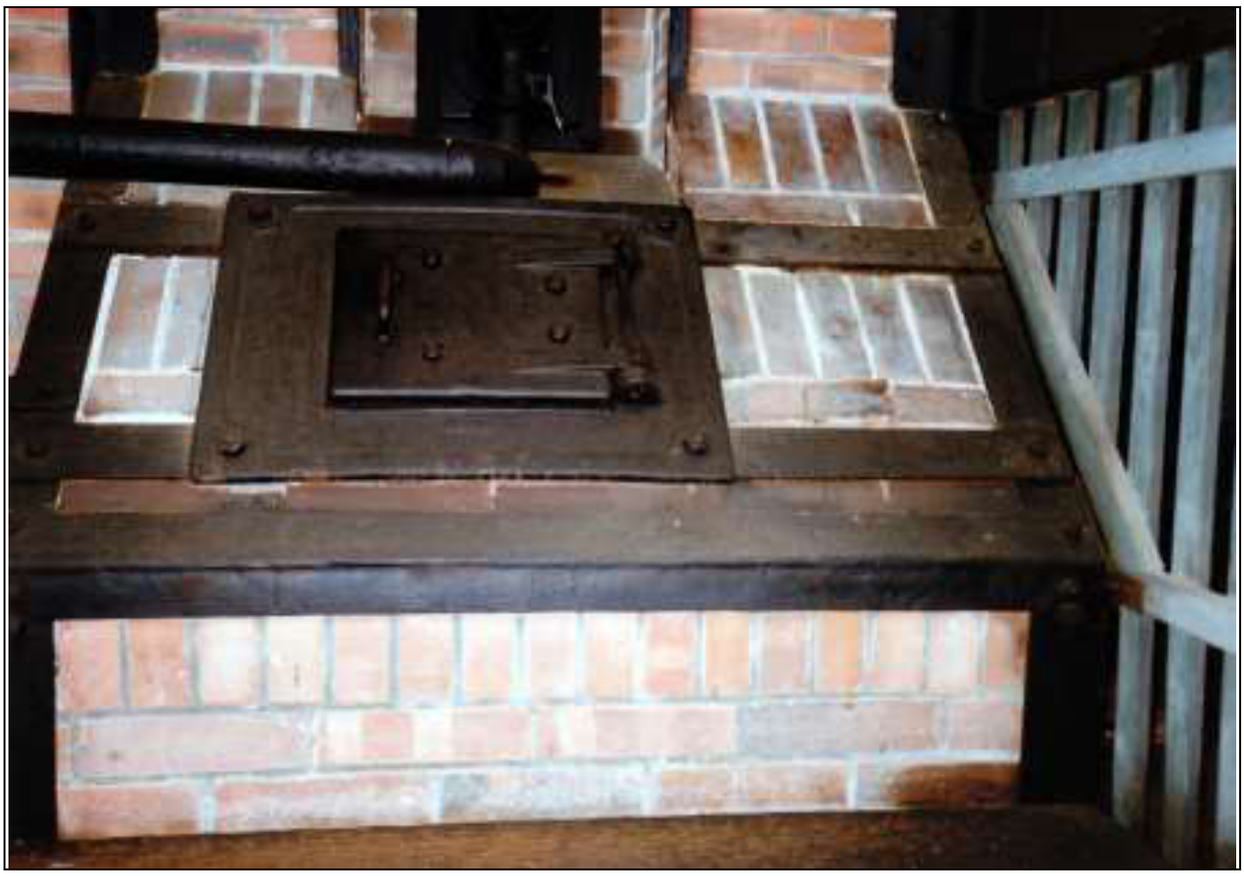

Photograph 161: as above.

Photograph 162: as above, with opened coke-loading door.

Photograph 163: as above, view through the coke-loading door into the gasifier.

Photograph 164: as above; inside of the gasifier. The masonry shows signs of fusion.

Photograph 165: as above; the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top right).

Photograph 166: as above, close-up of the gasifier's combustion-air channel.

Photograph 167: as above, view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate.

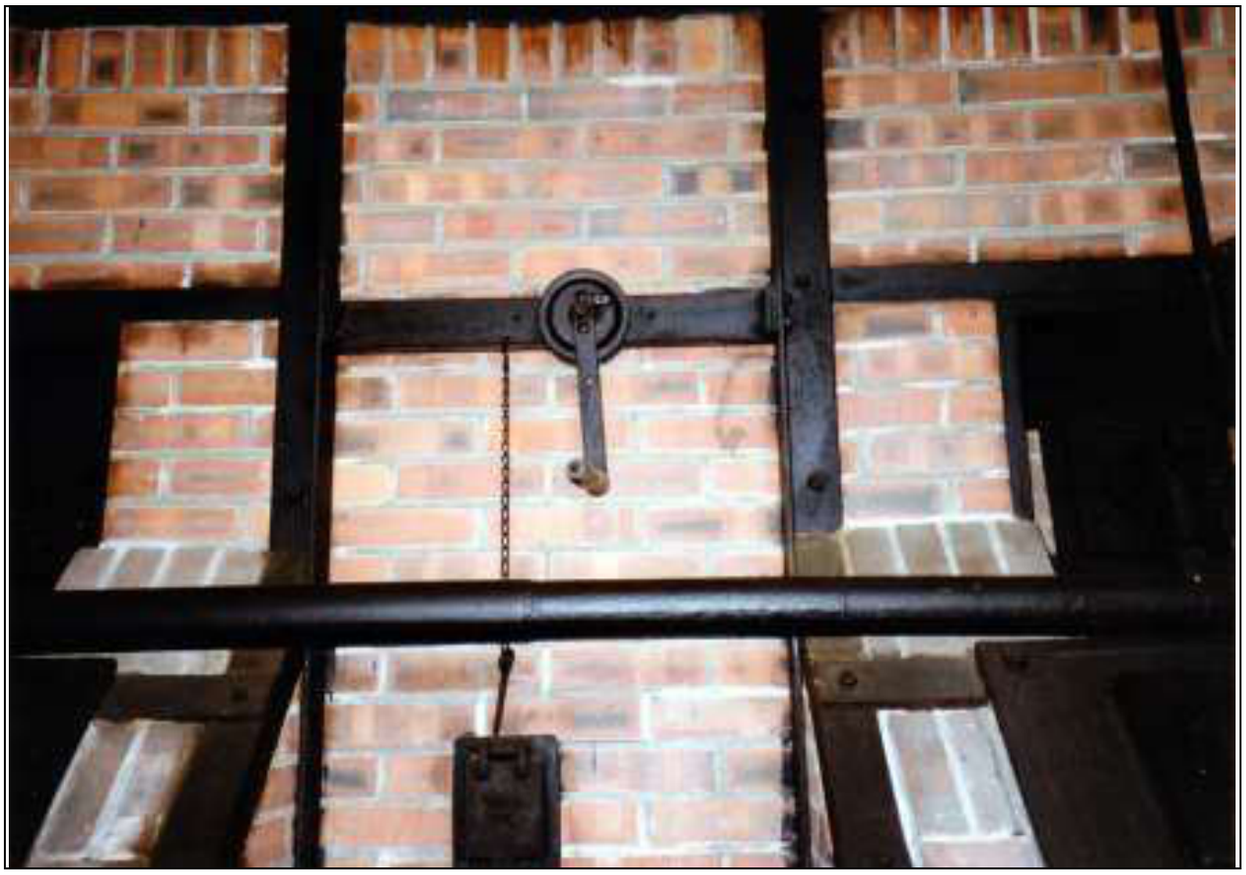

Photograph 168: as above, central muffle. Crank operating the smoke-duct damper (top) and the door to the muffle's rear combustion-air channel (bottom).

Photograph 169: as above; doors to the muffle's (top) and the ash chamber's combustion-air channel (bottom).

Photograph 170: as above; close-up of the muffle's combustion-air channel.

Photograph 171: as above; close-up of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel

Photograph 172: as above; cement counterweight of the smoke-duct damper.

Photograph 173: as above, right-hand muffle. The gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and the door of the gasifier's combustion-air channel (top left).

Photograph 174: as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate.

Photograph 175: Topf coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace. Rear view, right-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top left).

Photograph 176: as above, left-hand muffle: the gasifier's ash-chamber door (bottom) and its combustion-air-channel door (top right).

Photograph 177; as above; view into the gasifier's ash chamber with the grate.

Photograph 178: as above, front view, central muffle. The lowered movable roller device. The device is threaded through the mounting bar, can pivot vertically and move horizontally.

Photograph 179: as above, movable roller device put into place for operation.

Photograph 180: as above, view into the muffle across the rollers.

Photograph 181: Corpse-introduction cart, left-hand side.

Photograph 182: Corpse-introduction cart, right-hand side.

Photograph 183: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view.

Photograph 184: Corpse-introduction cart, rear view, bottom part with wheels.

Photograph 185: view across the corpse-introduction cart with stretcher inside the muffle.

Photograph 186: Corpse-introduction cart, viewed from below. Edges of the loading stretcher running on the rollers.

Photograph 187: as above, close-up.

Photograph 188: Blowers located between the two furnaces.

Photograph 189: The furnaces' combustion-air blower, front view; the left tube feeds the furnace fueled with either coke or naphtha, the right tube the coke-fired one (see Photo 188).

Photograph 190: as above, rear view.

Photograph 191: as above, close-up.

Photograph 192: Blower tube connected to the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. At the tube's end, close to the furnace's wall, is a valve for regulating the air flow.

Photograph 193: Blower tube connected to the coke-fired furnace.

Photograph 194: Tube from the combustion-air blowers to the furnaces; butterfly valve in the right-hand tube for regulating the air flow.

Photograph 195: Combustion-air blower for the oil burner of the furnace fueled with either naphtha or coke. Rear view.

Photograph 196: as above, front view.

Photograph 197: as above, right-side rear view, with the combustion-air blower in the background.

Photograph 198: as above, left-side rear view with tube running into the furnace.

Photograph 199: as above, tube detail.

Photograph 200: as above.

Photograph 201: as above, right-side rear view; tube connection with naphtha burner.

Photograph 202: TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace; naphta tank, rear view.

Photograph 203: as above, left-side view.

Photograph 204: as above, rear view, naphtha burner of the left-hand muffle; connected to the naphtha burner are from above, the tube feeding oil from the naphtha tank, and from below, the tube from the combustion-air blower.

Photograph 205: Rear view of the two TOPF triple-muffle cremation furnaces.

Photograph 206: A U.S. soldier in front of the central muffle of the TOPF coke- or naphtha-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace at Buchenwald Camp. U.S. Army photo of 1945.

Photograph 207: Crematorium at Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

Photograph 208: as above, close-up.

Photograph 209; as above; hatch of the corpse chute into the underground morgue.

Photograph 210: as above; basement morgue, wooden corpse chute.

Photograph 211: as above; on the back wall, on the right, the manual controls for operating the freight elevator.

Photograph 212: as above, freight elevator, front.

Photograph 213: as above, rear.

Photograph 214: as above, elevator door in the cremation hall, ground floor.

Photograph 215: as above; elevator cage viewed from the cremation hall above.

VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau

Ruins of the Crematoria II through V at the Birkenau Camp. 1991-1992. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs (unless stated otherwise).

Photograph 216: Ruins of the furnace hall of Crematorium II (direction east-west).

Photograph 217: as above; rails for the corpse-introduction cart.

Photograph 218: as above.

Photograph 219: as Photo 216; rails for the corpse-introduction cart to the first three furnaces and location of the transverse rails for the turntable (direction east-west).

Photograph 220: as above; direction west-east.

Photograph 221: as Photo 219; hole with the foundation of the chimney.

Photograph 222: Ruins of Crematorium V. Wrought-iron frame of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace and service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. APMO, Negative No. 21334/141.

Photograph 223: as above, viewed from the other side. APMO, Negative No. 21334/83.

Photograph 224: as above; right-hand (northern) service pit. Polish photo of May 1945. The man wearing a hat is the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn. APMO, Negative No. 21334/82.

Photograph 225: as above; APMO, Negative No. 21334/81.

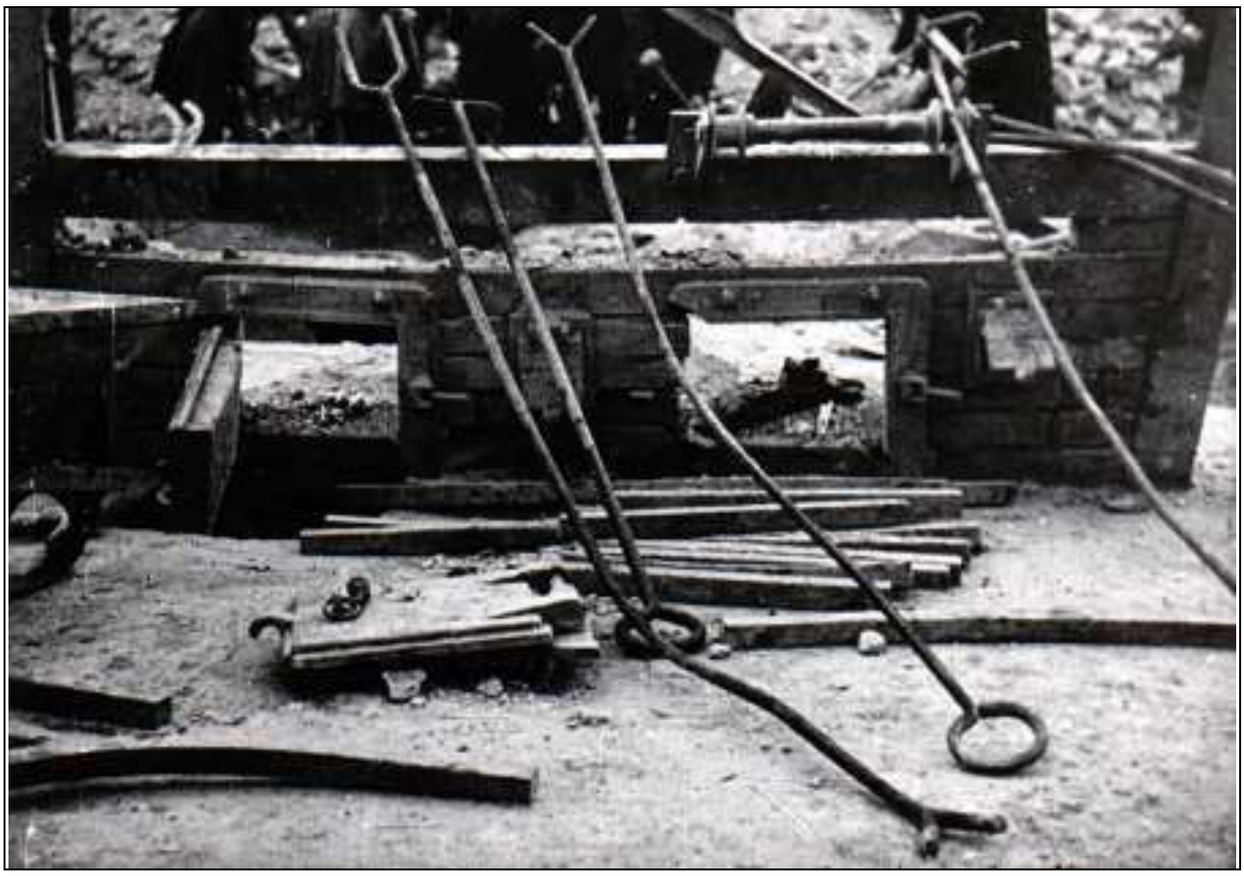

Photograph 226: as before. Ash-chamber doors of the northwestern pair of muffles. Foreground: iron tools (pokers, scrapers) and square grate irons of the gasifiers.

Photograph 227: as above, ash chamber's door frame of the muffle located in the north-western corner. Visible on the right is the door of the ash chamber's combustion-air channel.

Photograph 228: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Wrought-iron frame of the Topf eight-muffle furnace (direction west-east).

Photograph 229: as above, direction south-north.

Photograph 230: as above; behind the iron frame: access ladder to the gasifier's service pit.

Photograph 231: as above. Detail of the north gasifier's frame irons (direction south-north). The two brackets visible below were used for mounting the gasifier's hearth door.

Photograph 232: as above. South service pit and access ladder.

Photograph 233: Ruins of Crematorium V (1997). Ruins of the two chimneys of the Topf eight-muffle furnace: north chimney in the foreground, south chimney in the background.

Photograph 234: Ruins of Crematorium IV (1991). Gasifier's service pit (direction north-south).

Photograph 235: as above. Framework fragments of the TOPF eight-muffle furnace in the foreground (direction north-south).

VII. Photographs 236-332: KORI Cremation Furnaces

A. Photographs 236-247: Mauthausen

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Mauthausen. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

Photograph 236: front view.

Photograph 237: as above, close-up of the corpse-introduction stretcher.

Photograph 238: as above, right-hand side; in the wall the chimney damper.

Photograph 239: Inside the muffle.

Photograph 240: as above; left-hand muffle wall with opening for the combustion-air supply.

Photograph 241; as above, close-up of combustion-air-supply holes.

Photograph 242: as above, right-hand side.

Photograph 243: ash chamber seen through the ash-chamber door.

Photograph 244: rear view.

Photograph 245: left-hand side view; the gasifier's coke-loading door (top) and ash door (bottom).

Photograph 246: gasifier grate.

Photograph 247: Information sign on the support column of the furnace hall stating in German, French, Russian and Italian: "First cremation facility. This first Mauthausen cremation facility was operating from 4 May 1940 until 3 May 1945."

B. Photographs 248-269: Dachau

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Dachau. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

Photograph 248: New crematorium building at Dachau Camp ("Baracke X")

Photograph 249: Three of the four cremation furnaces.

Photograph 250: The fourth furnace, muffle door.

Photograph 251: as above, ash-chamber door and ash receptacle in the ash chamber; to either side: combustion-air inlets; foreground: metal stand with rollers for the corpse-introduction stretcher.

Photograph 252: as above, close-up of the muffle door.

Photograph 253: Second furnace, inside the muffle; left-hand side with three openings for combustion-air supply.

Photograph 254: as above, right-hand side.

Photograph 255: Fourth furnace, front view: metal housing of the muffle door's corpse-retaining plate made of refractory clay; wire cable, pulley and counter-weight for its operation.

Photograph 256: as above.

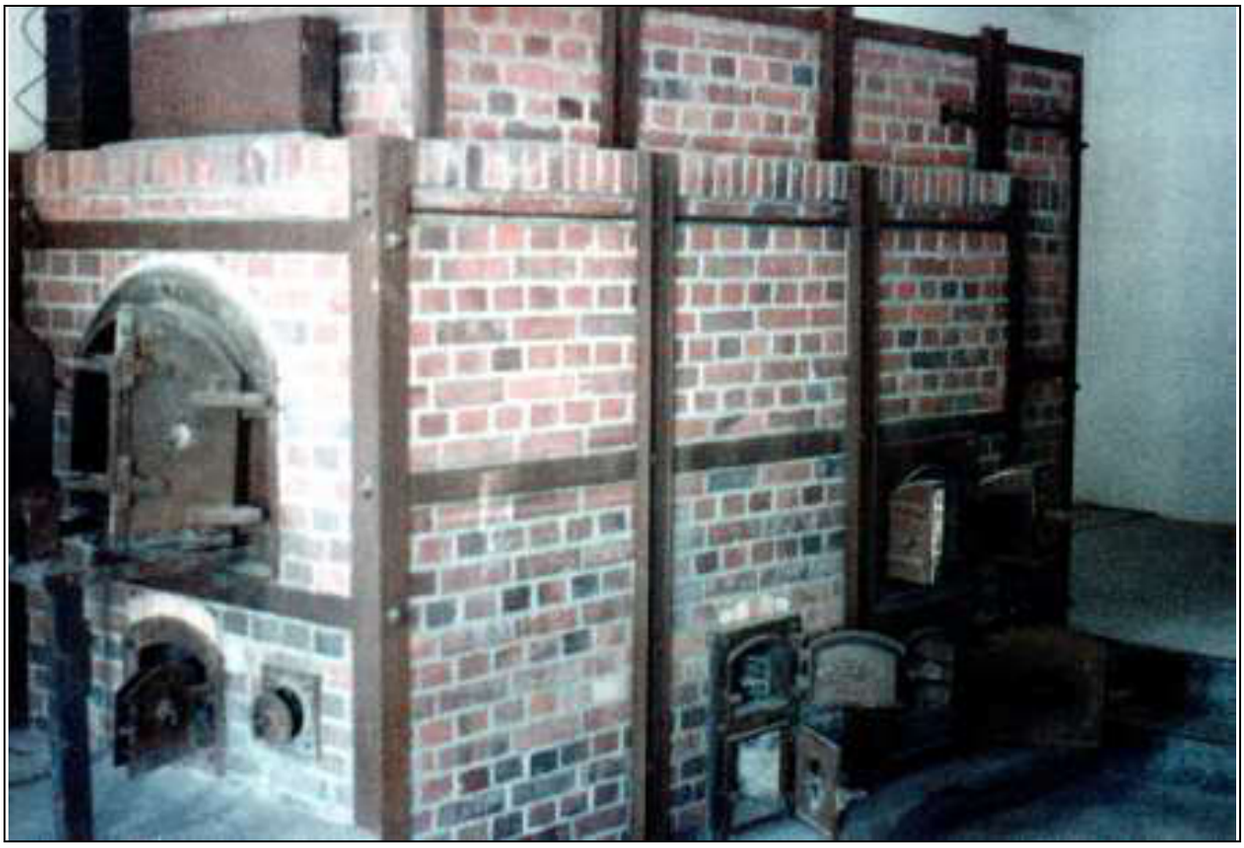

Photograph 257: First furnace, right-hand side: two doors of the auxiliarly hearth (center bottom): coke-loading door (rear center), and main-ash-chamber door of the main gasifier (rear bottom).

Photograph 258: Rear view of Furnaces Nos. 2 through 4 (front to back).

Photograph 259: Rear view of the first furnace; inspection door of the vertical smoke duct. Wire cable and pulleys for operating the smoke-duct damper, visible in Photo 258 on the floor at the bottom of the furnace.

Photograph 260: First furnace, the auxiliary gasifier's service doors: loading door (top) and ash-chamber door (bottom).

Photograph 261: Coke-loading door of the main gasifier.

Photograph 262: Ash-chamber door of the main gasifier.

Photograph 263: View into the main gasifiers.

Photograph 264: View through the main gasifier's ash-chamber door onto the coke grate.

Photograph 265: Second furnace, front view. Muffle with stretcher and lowered corpse-retaining plate made of fireclay.

Photograph 266: as above.

Photograph 267: First furnace. Muffle without stretcher and raised refractory corpse-retaining plate.

Photograph 268: as above, close-up of muffle with corpse grate.

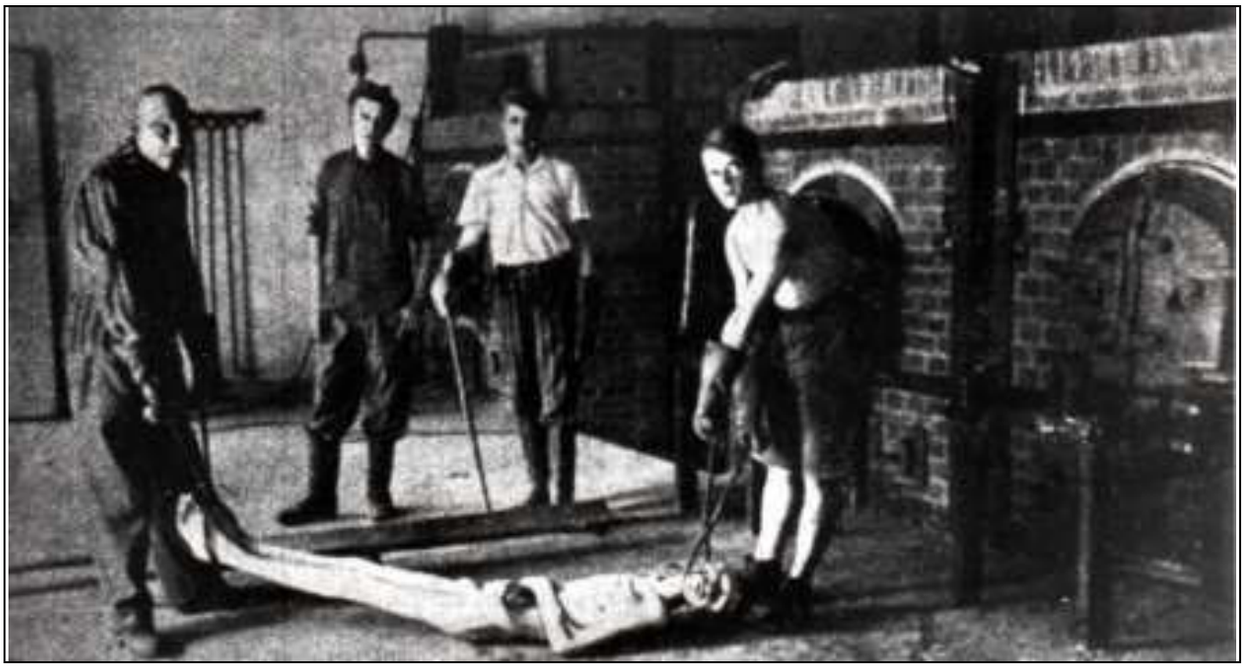

Photograph 269: Staff at the new crematorium at work. SS photo of 1944.

C. Photographs 270-284: Stutthof, Coke-Fired Furnace

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Stutthof. June 1997. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs except No. 270.

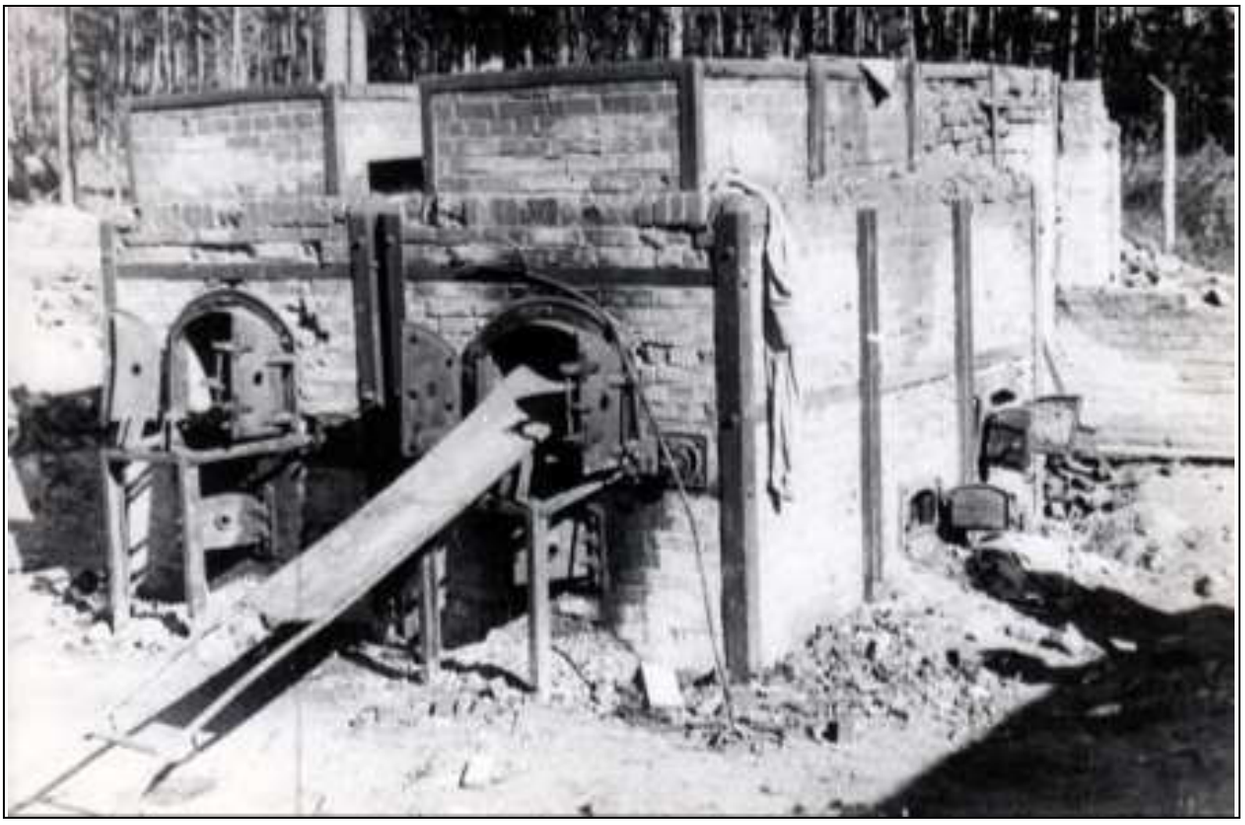

Photograph 270: The furnaces after the war in 1945.

Photograph 271: The furnace in 1997 in the crematorium refabricated by the Poles.

Photograph 272: The inside of the left-hand muffle.

Photograph 273: The ash chamber of the left-hand muffle. Top: underside of the muffle's grate bars. On the left wall in the rear: opening connecting it with the auxiliary hearth. All the way at the back: the gasifier's pit.

Photograph 274: The inside of the right-hand muffle.

Photograph 275: as above, ash chamber.

Photograph 276: Right-hand furnace. To the left: coke-loading door (center) and ash door (bottom) of the auxiliary gasifier. Center: double-leaf coke-loading door of the main gasifier with the ash-chamber door beneath.

Photograph 277: Inside the right-hand furnace's main gasifier viewed through the ash-chamber door. The hearth's grate has been damaged, with only four remaining bars merely leaning against the outer support bar.

Photograph 278: as above, seen through the coke-loading door. 1: door frame; 2: muffle; 3: muffle grate; 4: gasifier pit; 5: ash chamber.

Photograph 279: Inside of the muffle seen through the main gasifier's coke-loading door. In the right-hand wall: openings for combustion-air supply. Top in the background: the opening of the smoke-gas outlet.

Photograph 280: Left-hand furnace; doors of the auxiliary gasifier.

Photograph 281: as above. View into the auxiliary gasifier. Background: the wall of the muffle's ash chamber. Foreground: the end of an iron bar from the auxiliary hearth grate.

Photograph 282: as above. The muffle's ash chamber seen through the auxiliary gasifier's ash-chamber door.

Photograph 283: Right-hand furnace, inside of the auxiliary gasifier with the muffle's ash chamber wall in the background and the muffle grate above.

Photograph 284: as above; right-hand wall of the muffle's ash chamber as seen from the auxiliary gasifier's ash chamber; top: vaulted muffle-grate bars.

D. Photographs 285-317: Majdanek, Coke-Fired Furnace

Coke-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Lublin (Majdanek). July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs except No. 286.

Photograph 285: Polish refabrication of the crematorium at the former Lublin-Majdanek Concentration Camp.

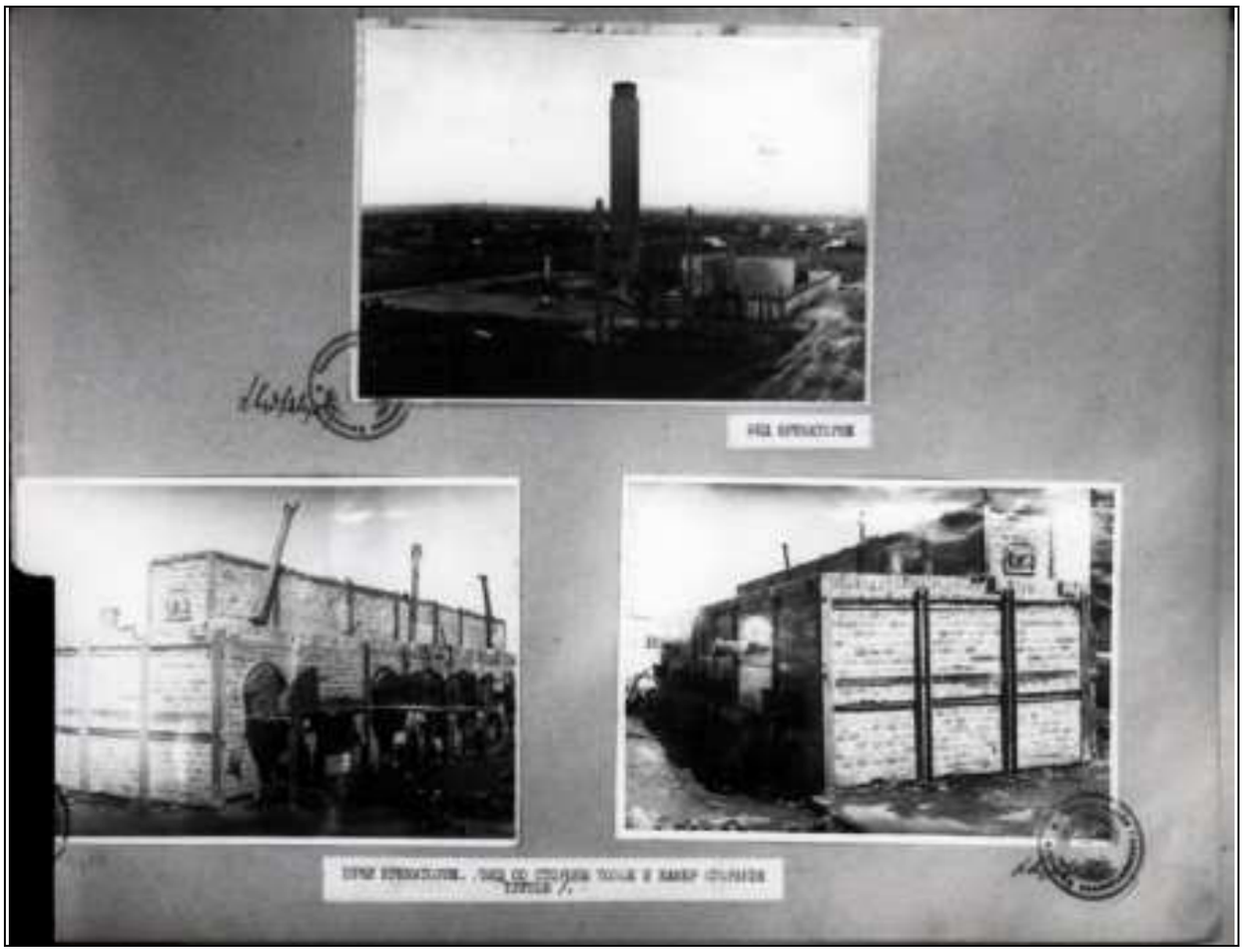

Photograph 286: The cremation furnace after Soviet capture in July 1944.

Photograph 286a: as above, section enlargement: the crematorium ruins.

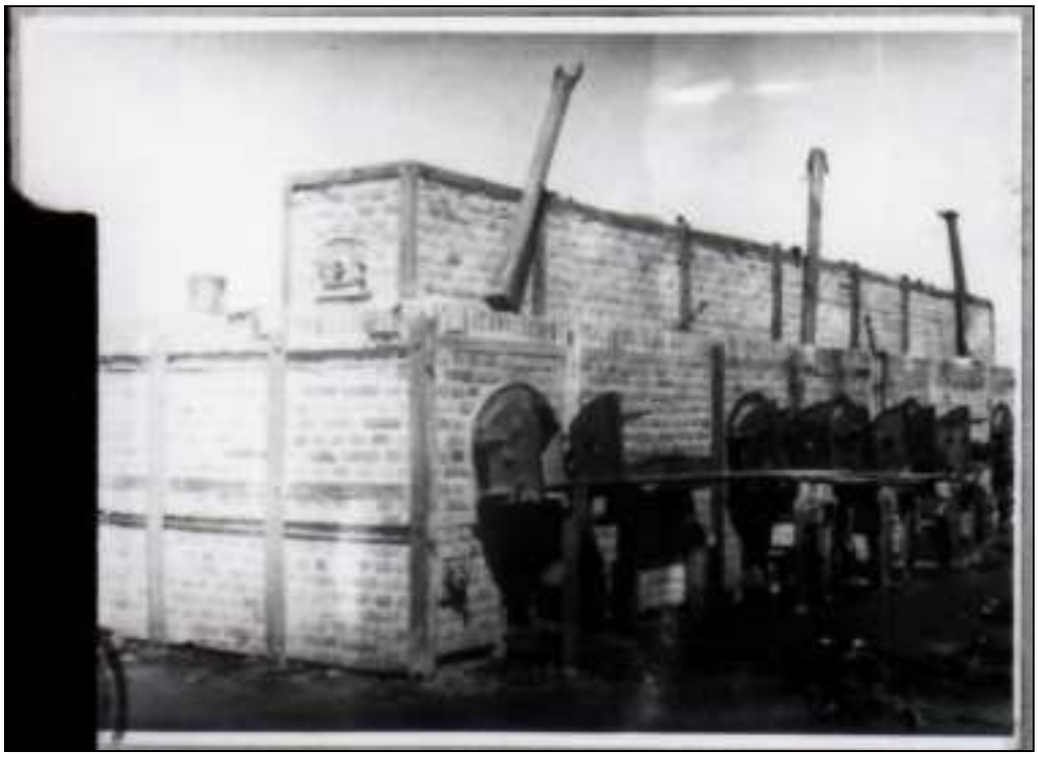

Photograph 286b: as above; the furnaces.

Photograph 286c: as above

Photograph 287: Row of cremation furnaces with five muffles, front view.

Photograph 288: as above, first furnace from the left.

Photograph 289: as above; first recuperator.

Photograph 290: as above, second furnace from the left.

Photograph 291: as above, third furnace from the left.

Photograph 292: as above, fourth furnace from the left.

Photograph 293: as above, second recuperator.

Photograph 294: as above, fifth furnace from the left.

Photograph 295: as above, close-up of the muffle.

Photograph 296: The center furnace, close-up of the muffle.

Photograph 297: Vaulted ceiling of the first muffle; in the side walls the openings of the combustion-air-supply channels can be seen.

Photograph 298: as above, second muffle.

Photograph 299: as above, third, center muffle.

Photograph 300: as above, fourth muffle.

Photograph 301 as above, fifth muffle.

Photograph 302: Vertical duct of the flue-gas outlet.

Photograph 303: Access door to the post-combustion area.

Photograph 304: Ash-extraction door with the first bar of the post-combustion grate visible.

Photograph 305: Right-hand rear view of the five-furnace device.

Photograph 306: as above, from the left-hand side.

Photograph 307: as above.

Photograph 308: as above. Hot-water pipes of the recuperator.

Photograph 309: Front view from the right-hand side. The brick structure at top contains the smoke duct, with an inspection door on the side.

Photograph 310: as above, smoke duct with inspection door.

Photograph 311: The gasifier grate.

Photograph 312: as above

Photograph 313: Inside of a furnace seen from the gasifier's coke-loading door. Foreground: the gasifier; behind it: the ash chamber with the ash doors in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle.

Photograph 314: as above; bottom: the ash chamber with the ash-chamber-access door in the background; above that: the muffle's fireclay grate; top: the muffle.

Photograph 315: Inside of the gasifier of the TOPF Furnace at Gusen Concentration Camp. The refractory lining shows extensive fusion.

Photograph 316: as above.

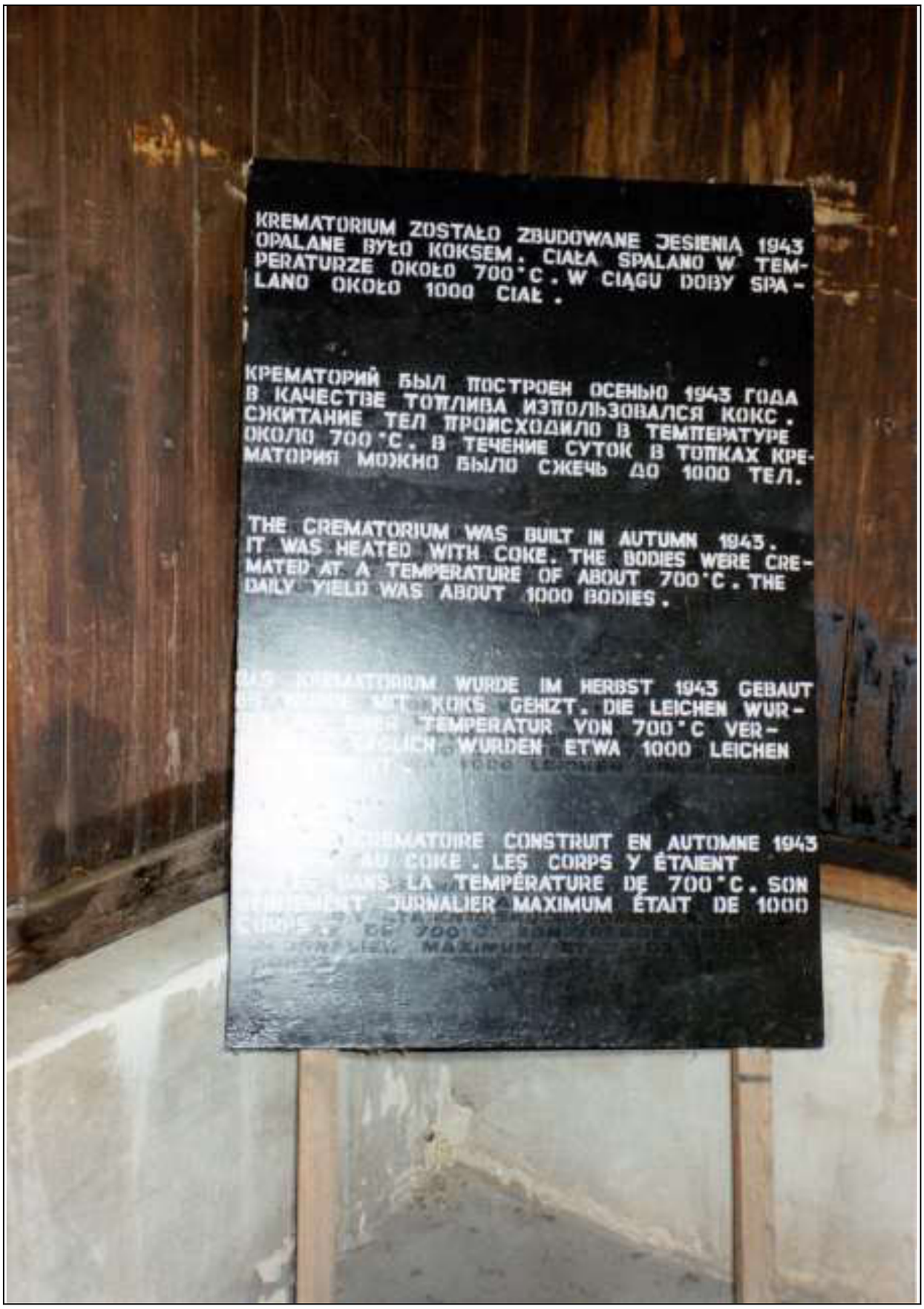

Photograph 317: Sign displayed in the crematorium of Lublin Concentration Camp stating in five languages: "The crematorium was built in autumn 1943. It was fueled with coke. The bodies were cremated at a temperature of about 700°C. The daily yield was about 1000 bodies."

E. Photographs 318-327: Majdanek, Naphtha-Fired Furnace

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Lublin (Majdanek). July 1991. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

Photograph 318: front view of the furnace.

Photograph 319: as above; top: the muffle door; bottom center: ash-chamber door; bottom left and right: combustion-air inlets.

Photograph 320: Inside of the muffle. Bottom: the refractory grate; on the back wall: the main burner's nozzle; on the side walls: openings of the combustion-air-supply channels.

Photograph 321: as above; the vaulted muffle ceiling with the smoke-duct opening in the foreground.

Photograph 322: as above; the refractory grate; bottom: ash-chamber door.

Photograph 323: Ash chamber; top: the underside of the muffle's refractory grate; background: the auxiliary burner's nozzle.

Photograph 324: left-hand side of the furnace.

Photograph 325: as above. In the upper part of the furnace can be seen the combustion-air pipe for the burners (left), the support bars for the fan and its motor (center), and the base of the chimney (right).

Photograph 326: right-hand side; bottom right: side inspection door beneath a combustion-air inlet.

Photograph 327; rear view; combustion-air pipe with main (center) and auxiliary burners (bottom).

F. Photographs 328-329: Stutthof, Naphtha-Fired Furnace

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Stutthof.

Photograph 328: The furnace right after the camp's Soviet capture in 1945.

Photograph 329: The furnace as exhibited in the camp museum in June 1997.
© Carlo Mattogno

G. Photographs 330-331: Trzebinia

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Trzebinia Subcamp. October 1991. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photograph 330: Front view of the furnace. The interior of the furnace was completely destroyed. At the top the conical chimney (center), the blower (left) and the naphtha tank (right).

Photograph 331: Right-hand side of the furnace with the naphtha tank in the foreground.

H. Photograph 331a: Blechhammer

Photograph 331a: Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Blechhammer Subcamp. Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Arbeitslager_Blechhammer_-_krematorium1.jpg.

I. Photographs 332-334: Groß-Rosen

Naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Concentration Camp Groß-Rosen. March 1999. © Carlo Mattogno for all photographs.

Photograph 332: Furnace on the foundations of the former cremation hall.

Photograph 333: Front view. In the foreground the stand with the two rollers for introducing the stretcher.

Photograph 333a: rear view. Top left: naphtha tank; below it: combustion-air inlet and access door; top right: combustion-air pipes; rear end: main (top) and auxiliary burner (bottom).

Photograph 333b: as above. The air pipes were originally connected to a blower installed on the shelf to the right.

Photograph 333c: rear view, main (top) and auxiliary burner (bottom)

Photograph 334: Interior. The introduction stretcher moved with four metal rollers on two angle irons. The opening in the back wall housed the main burner. The refractory lining has been completely removed.

VIII. Photographs 335-344: KORI Furnaces in Other Camps

Photograph 335: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at the Flossenbürg Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Crematory_oven_-_Flossenbürg.jpg.

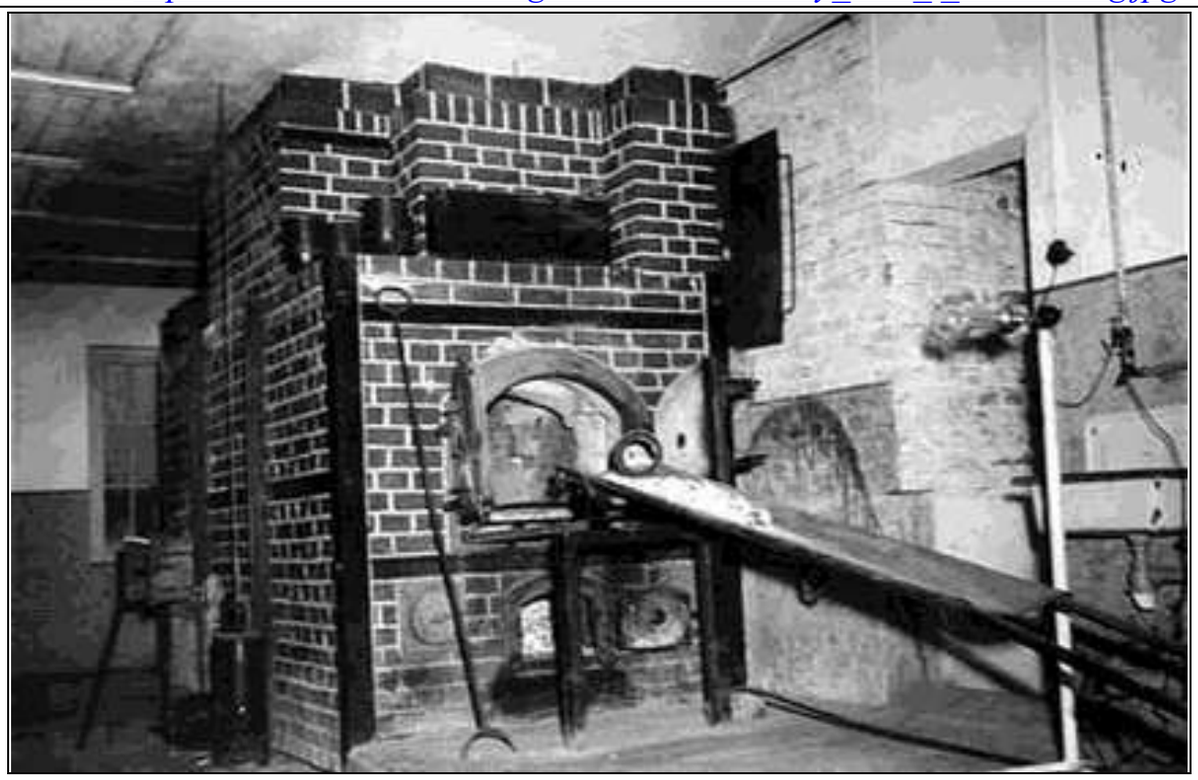

Photograph 336: KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at Ebensee Camp. Source: www.profit-over-life.org/teachers_guide/austria/mauthausen_kz/mauthausen-ebensee_crematorium.html.

Photograph 337: Ruins of the KORI coke-fired cremation furnace at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source: http://snapeatrepeat.com/tag/sachsenhausen-concentration-camp/, now removed.

Photograph 338: KORI coke- and naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Ravensbrück Concentration Camp. Source: http://mmlorusso.blogspot.com/2011/03/his-will-is-our-hiding-place-cont.html.

Photograph 339: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. Source: http://galleryhip.com/bergen-belsen-liberation.html, now removed.

Photograph 340: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Dora-Mittelbau Concentration Camp. Source:
http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:210509_Krematorie_Dora_Mittelbau_01.JPG

Photograph 341: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Natzweiler-Struthof_krematorium.JPG.

Photograph 342: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at Neuengamme Concentration Camp. Source: www.kz-gedenkstaette-neuengamme.de/typo3temp/pics/5f467c62d5.jpg, now removed

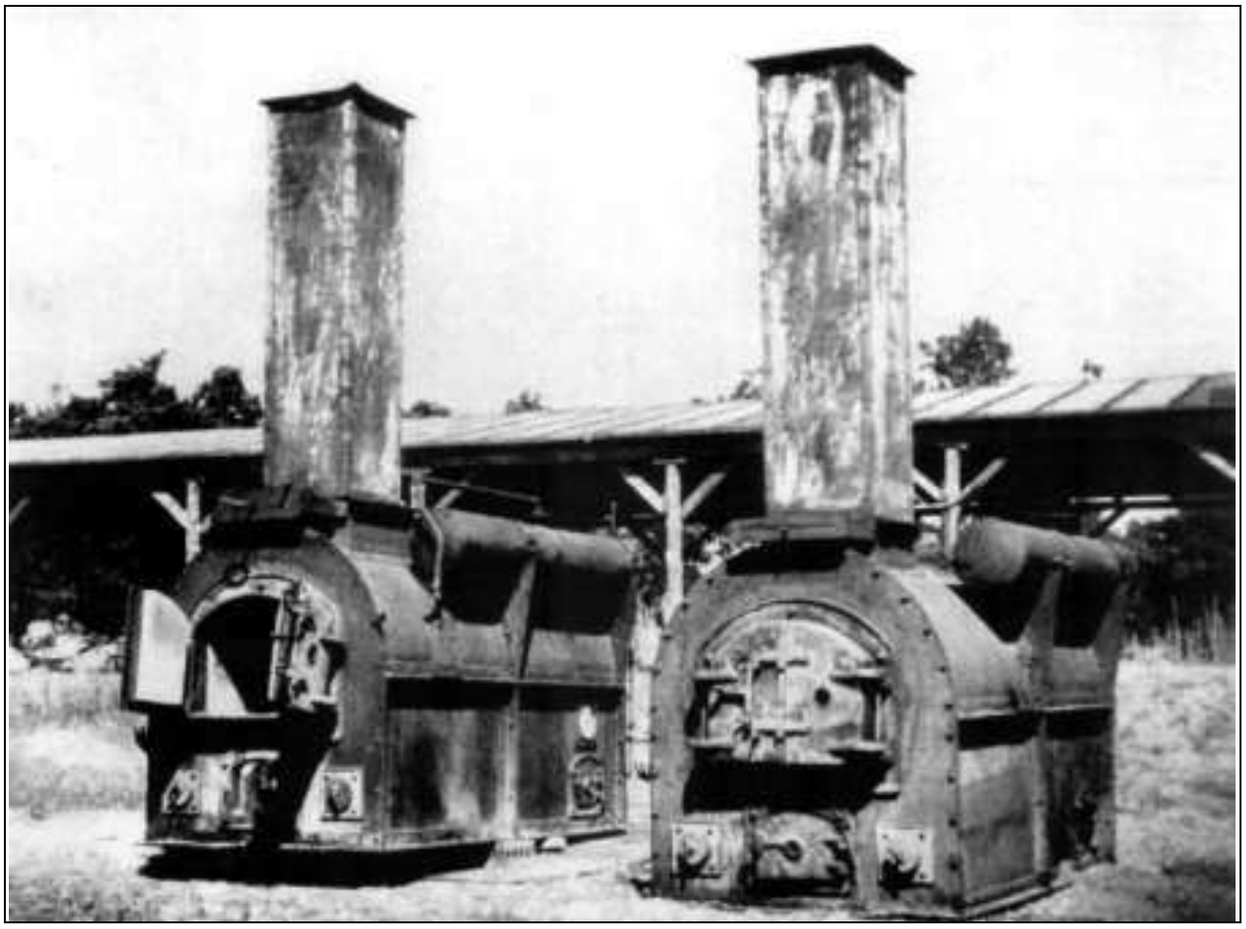

Photograph 343: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. Source: Sachsenhausen*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1962, p. 84.*

Photograph 344: KORI naphtha-fired cremation furnace at Vught Concentration Camp. Source: http://ww2today.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/vught-crematoria.jpg.

IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín

IGNIS-HÜTTENBAU naphtha-fired cremation furnaces at Terezín Ghetto. February 1999. © Carlo Mattogno, unless stated otherwise.

Photograph 345: The four furnaces viewed from above. On the right-hand wall, top, are the naphtha tanks.

Photograph 345a: as above, viewed from eye level. Source: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Terez%C3%ADnCrematorium.jpg.

Photograph 346: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart.

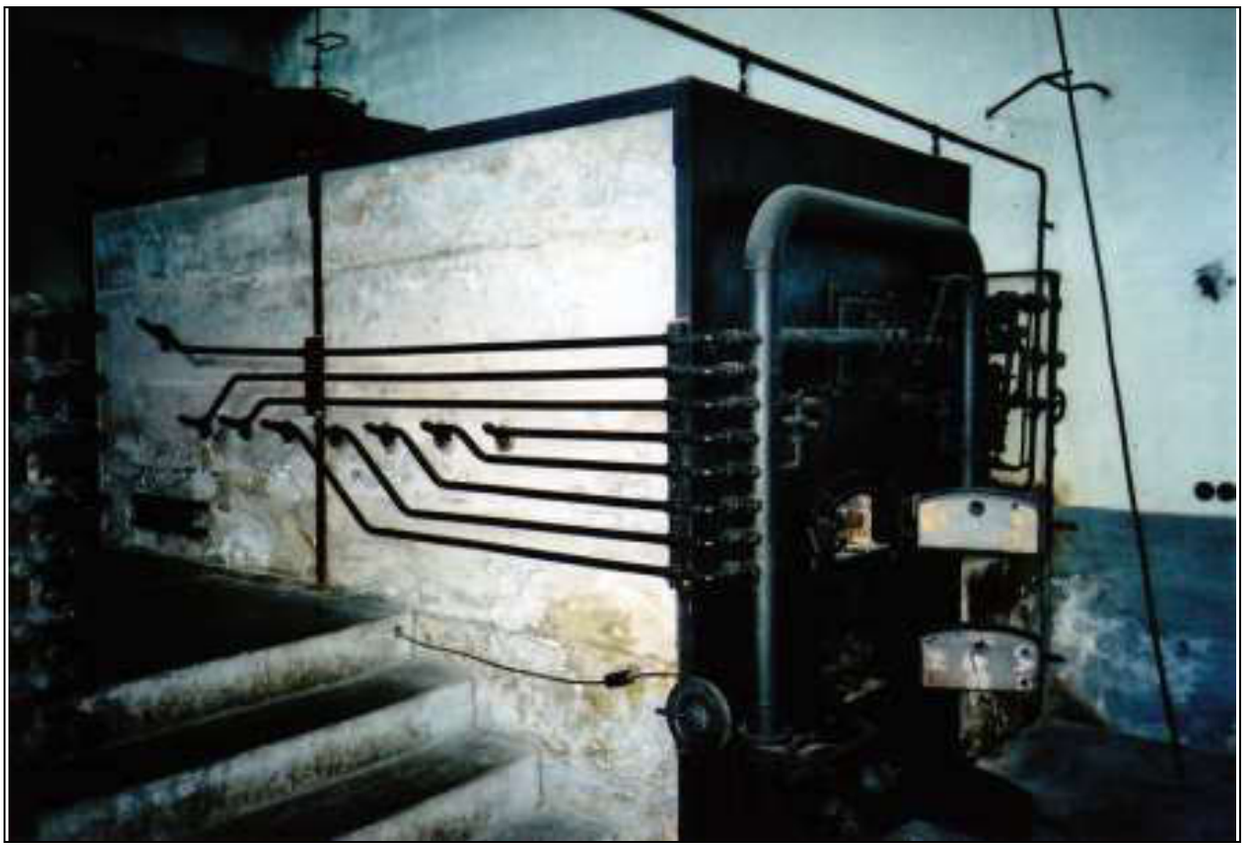

Photograph 347: as above; left-hand side and rear of the furnace.

Photograph 348: as above, rear view.

Photograph 349: as above; on the right, next to the wall, is the naphtha preheater behind a long scraper.

Photograph 350: Right-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view, naphtha burner.

Photograph 351: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, rear view; the three service doors: for the muffle (top), the post-combustion chamber (center) and the ash chamber with the ash receptacle (bottom).

Photograph 352: as above; the muffle's interior seen from its rear service door. In the foreground the front part of the corpse-introduction cart.

Photograph 353: as above, with the introduction cart pulled out. In the foreground, the shaft of the scraper to remove cremation remains.

Photograph 354: as above; inside of the post-combustion chamber seen through its rear service door.

Photograph 354a: as above; close-up.

Photograph 355: as above; inside of the ash chamber seen through its rear service door, with the corroded iron ash container.

Photograph 356: Forced-draft blower of the front pair of furnaces, with suction duct (left), chimney duct (center) and the motor (right). In the background left and right the two combustion-air blowers.

Photograph 357: as above, side view.

Photograph 358: Combustion-air blower for the left-hand furnace of the front pair.

Photograph 359: Closing damper of the right-hand furnace of the rear pair of furnaces.

Photograph 360: left-hand furnace of front pair, front view; the damper's steel cable and pulley attached to the ceiling.

Photograph 361: Left-hand furnace of the rear pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart.

Photograph 361a: Left-hand furnace of the front pair, front view, with the corpse-introduction cart.

Photograph 362: Rough wooden coffin for cremation, left of the above furnace.

X. Photographs 363-365: Urns

Cremation urns at the concentration camps. © Carlo Mattogno, unless stated otherwise.

Photograph 363: Urns stored in a showcase of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp Museum.

Photograph 364: Urns stored in a showcase of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp Museum.

Photograph 364a: as above, close-up.

Photograph 365: Urns found in the crematorium of Natzweiler-Struthof Concentration Camp in 1945. Source: Jean-Claude Pressac, The Struthof Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985. p. 56.*

XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools

Photograph 366: Stoking tools in the crematorium of Stutthof Concentration Camp (June 1997): two stokers and a scraper. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photograph 367: as above, close-up.

XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments

Cremation experiments with animal fat. © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 368: Combustion experiment with animal fat conducted by the author on 21 October 1994.

Photograph 369: as above, 10 January 1995.

Photograph 370: as above.

XIII. Color Documents from Part 2

Document 253: Condition of a corpse after thirty minuts of cremation. Source: Michael Bohnert, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: Forensic Science International*, 95, 1998, p. 15.*

Document 254: as above, after forty minutes.

2nd edition with typographical corrections

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 25

INSIDE THE GAS CHAMBERS

THE EXTERMINATION OF MAINSTREAM HOLOCAUST HISTORIOGRAPHY

CARLO MATTOGNO

INSIDE THE GAS CHAMBERS

Inside the Gas Chambers

The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

By Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 25:
Carlo Mattogno:
Inside the Gas Chambers:
The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.
Translated by Henry Gardner
Original Italian edition: *"Nuovi studi" contro il revisionismo:*
La storiografia olocaustica alla deriva
2nd edition with typographical corrections

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-52-2
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2014, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: top left: the fraudulent "homicidal gas chamber" at the Mauthausen Camp; top right: the fraudulent "homicidal gas chamber" at the Auschwitz Main Camp; center left: one of the fraudulent "homicidal gas chambers" at the Majdanek Camp; center right: the fraudulent "homicidal gas chambers" at the Dachau Camp; bottom: group of concentration-camp inmates.

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword 7
Introduction 23
1. The Lethal Gases 24
2. The Euthanasia Centers and "*Aktion 14 f 13*" 38
3. The "Gas Vans" 55
4. From Euthanasia to the Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" 62
5. The Chełmno Camp 72
6. The Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" 79
7. Van Pelt's Auschwitz 87
8. The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp 114
9. The Gas Chamber of the Mauthausen Camp 130
10. The Gas Chamber of the Sachsenhausen Camp 150
11. The Gas Chamber of the Ravensbrück Camp 180
12. The Gassings at the Neuengamme Camp 197
13. The Gas Chamber at the Stutthof Camp 199
14. The Gas Chamber at the Natzweiler Camp 205
15. The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau 222
16. Holocaust-Propaganda against Revisionism 227
17. Conclusion 234
18. Appendix 245
    18.1. Abbreviations 245
    18.2. List of Tables 245
    18.3. Documents and Photos 246
    18.4. Bibliography 258
    18.5. Index of Names 268

Foreword

By Jürgen Graf

1. The Definitive Establishment of Total Historical Truth

In reaction to the spectacular advances of revisionist historical research after the mid-1970s, an anthology entitled *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*[1] (*National Socialist Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gas*) appeared in Germany in 1983. (An English translation with the title *Nazi Mass Murder* followed ten years later.) Its main editors were

- Eugen Kogon (1903-1987), former Buchenwald detainee and author of the book *Der SS-Staat* (1946), which is steeped in coarse political propaganda of the early post-war period;
- Hermann Langbein (1912-1995), former communist combatant, Dachau and Auschwitz detainee and co-founder and activist of the International Auschwitz Committee, founded in 1974;
- Adalbert Rückerl (1925-1986), at the time head of the German Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes (*Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*).

The introduction to this collection included a paragraph which could not but arouse suspicion in the mind of a non-partisan reader:

> *"People who attempt to clear the national-socialist system of any guilt are trying to profit from the incredible character of the events. Some will go so far as to deny outright the mass murder of a heretofore unimaginable degree. In order to fight such tendencies effectively and limit their propagation, the whole historical truth must be definitively stated once and for all. A group of 24 specialists from 6 different countries has consecrated itself to this cause."*

Historical research, just like any other discipline, is always open for revisions and thus can never be settled in a definitive way, and attempting to impose a certain vision, taken by some to be true, in such a dogmatic and unscientific manner, is proof of an unscientific approach. Such endeavors pave the way for an imposition of this dogma by means of the penal code. Revisions may be judged to be superfluous if we are dealing with matters that are clearly established by scientific proof and no serious objections can

---

[1] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

be raised. This would apply, for example, to the fact that the Battle of Waterloo took place in 1815, that Adolf Hitler became Germany's Chancellor on 30 January 1933, or that the US Air Force dropped nuclear bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August of 1945. Anyone asserting that the Battle of Waterloo did not take place in 1815 but in 1789, that Adolf Hitler was nominated Chancellor not on 30 January 1933, but on 9 November 1918, or that the atom bombs which struck Hiroshima and Nagasaki were a product of Japanese black propaganda would be generally ignored. Such theories might be mentioned as curiosities in newspapers, but no serious historian would waste his time refuting them. The mere fact that "a group of 24 specialists from 6 different countries has consecrated itself to this cause" of definitively proving "the mass murder of a heretofore unimaginable degree" would indicate that already in the early 1980s Holocaust revisionism had become so significant that the proponents of the orthodox version of history could no longer afford to ignore it.

2. A Brief Review of the History of Revisionism prior to 1983

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier may rightly be called the founder of revisionism. He was a socialist and a member of the resistance in occupied France during WW2; arrested in 1943 by the Gestapo, he was tortured, deported to Buchenwald and later taken to the Dora-Mittelbau camp. In his post-war book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* ("Ulysses' Lie," 1950) Rassinier attacked the blatant exaggerations by former detainees about conditions in the German camps. For several years he carried out his own studies about homicidal gassings and came to the conclusion that such gassings had never been carried out or were attributable only to a few individual madmen. Three years before his death, in 1964, he wrote[2]:

> *"Over the last 15 years, whenever I heard of someone in a European country not occupied by the Soviet Union who claimed to have witnessed gassings, I travelled there to hear his account. Every time, though, things took the same course: on the basis of my file, I asked the witness a number of detailed questions only to hear the same obvious lies over and over again; in the end, he always had to admit that he had not seen the alleged scenes himself but had merely repeated the account given to him by a trustworthy friend who had died in a camp. I covered literally thousands of miles all over Europe."*

In 1976, Arthur Butz, professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, USA, published a study entitled *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,[3] which went considerably beyond Rassi-

---

[2] Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964, p. 79.

[3] Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd, exp. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

nier's various works. Butz compared the scenario drawn up by leading Holocaust historians, such as Gerald Reitlinger and Raul Hilberg, concerning the alleged eradication of the Jews with war-time reports and concluded that, on the subject of the killing methods allegedly employed and at least partly also regarding the alleged locations, the story had fundamentally changed. He also raised the question as to whether it would have been possible to hide an industrial genocide in extermination camps over any length of time. His answer was unambiguous: for any number of reasons such a cover-up would have been impossible. If the Allies had presented the Vatican or the International Committee of the Red Cross with proof of systematic mass murder, these institutions would have reacted without hesitation. They did not, however. While criticizing severely the persecution of Jews, they never spoke of gas chambers or extermination camps.[4] Butz concluded that the stories about gas chambers and exterminations were nothing but black propaganda which was continued after the war for political reasons.

The year 1978 saw the publication, in Germany, of a book entitled *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (The Auschwitz Myth) by Wilhelm Stäglich.[5] Stäglich dealt primarily with the two basic pillars of the orthodox Auschwitz edifice, viz. the account written by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höß while detained in a Krakow prison, and the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (1963-1965). He concluded that both elements were untrustworthy from any point of view: Höß's account was so full of contradictions and absurdities as to deprive it of any legal value, while the Frankfurt trial blatantly disregarded the elementary rules applying to a court of law, such as the precedence taken by factual or documentary proof over witness testimony.

Even more decisive than the books by Butz and Stäglich were the investigations of the French professor Robert Faurisson. Faurisson was convinced that any critical appraisal of alleged gassings at Auschwitz would have to begin with the weapon of the crime. He drew up a comparison between the rooms at Auschwitz which are labelled as "gas chambers" by orthodox historiography with rooms which have actually been used for executions with hydrogen cyanide in the United States since 1924. An execution using this poison was a dangerous and complicated act. The delinquent was strapped onto a chair, and then a certain amount of cyanide was dropped by the executioner from the outside into a container filled with

---

4 On the Vatican's attitude see esp. Robert Faurisson, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Graphos, Genoa 2002; Engl.: *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006.

5 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Revisionism, Newport Beach 1990.

sulfuric acid. Fatal vapors of hydrogen cyanide were liberated in the process. The delinquent would lose consciousness within 45 seconds and died within 8 or 10 minutes. The gas chamber would then be ventilated for 15 minutes, another 30 minutes later a physician and two helpers, protected by gas masks, entered the chamber and removed the corpse.[6] Faurisson compared this procedure with the description given by Rudolf Höß, according to which the *Sonderkommando* would enter the gas chamber – which was full of corpses – some 30 minutes after the death of the victims without any gas masks, for, as we know from Höß, the members of the *Kommando* used to smoke and eat while removing the corpses. Faurisson concludes that the *Sonderkommando* members would have died on the spot and that, furthermore, any gassings in the poorly sealed rooms at Auschwitz would have quickly caused a chemical catastrophe in the whole camp.

On 29 December 1978 and on 16 January 1979, Faurisson succeeded in publishing two articles in the French newspaper *Le Monde* expounding these arguments.[7] Thereupon 32 French scholars published a reply in the same newspaper on 21 February 1979, declaring:

> *"We must not ask ourselves how such mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it took place."*

In addition to Butz, Stäglich, and Faurisson, a number of high-caliber revisionist authors started speaking out toward the end of the 1970s. In Germany Udo Walendy started publishing his valuable journal *Historische Tatsachen*; in France, Faurisson received the support of revisionists like Serge Thion and Pierre Guillaume; in the US, under the leadership of Willis Carto, the *Journal of Historical Review* began to appear in 1979. The collection *Nazi Mass Murder* was obviously meant as the court historians' rebuttal of this worrisome revision of the officially sanctioned scenario.

3. *Nazi Mass Murder*: The Argumentative Structure of an Anti-Revisionist Anthology

When reading through this collection one is struck by the almost unbelievable fact that no revisionist scholar is mentioned by name, that no revisionist work is quoted and no revisionist argument is addressed for any kind of scrutiny. This aspect by itself casts a glaring spotlight on the propagandistic and unscientific character of the book and reveals the absurdity of

---

6 A detailed description of the U.S. gas chambers can be found in: Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; see also: Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005.

7 Robert Faurisson, "Le problème des chambres à gaz" ou "La rumeur d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978; *idem.*, "Droit de réponse," *Le Monde*, 16 January 1979. Both articles are included in R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes* (1974-1998), private edition, Vichy 2004, pp. 123, 133.

its arrogant claim that "the whole historical truth must be carved in stone once and for all" – anyone claiming to search for "the whole truth" must not shy away from a dispute with his opponents and their arguments.

A large part of this volume dealt with the so-called *Euthanasia* – the killing of mentally ill persons by the authorities of the Third Reich, which is not denied by the revisionists. Their past and present doubts (but not outright denial) concern merely the allegations that the killings were carried out by means of carbon monoxide gas supplied in steel bottles – there is no documentary proof for this. As the historic fact of euthanasia is not put in doubt, the question of the means used (carbon monoxide or injections?) would as such appear to be of secondary importance. Seen from the point of view of the orthodox historians, however, its great significance becomes clear in that the alleged mass killings of Jews in the "Eastern extermination camps" such as Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are depicted as a logical sequel to the Euthanasia Action.

An alert reader of this collection will soon notice that no documentary evidence exists for the alleged mass killings of Jews in gas chambers or gas vans. In an effort to get around this predicament, the authors made use of a sleight-of-hand, already used at the Nuremberg Trials, which was characterized in the following way by Carlo Mattogno[8]:

> *"At Nuremberg the inquisitors invented this absurd method of proof which allows reading into any document a meaning which cannot be found explicitly. This method of interpretation is based on the arbitrary and unfounded axiom that even in the most secret documents the NS authorities had employed a kind of code language, the key to which the Nuremberg inquisitors obviously claimed to have found. Thus, even the most innocent documents could be falsely interpreted in the sense of a thesis of extermination."*

In *Nazi Mass Murder* this technique was taken to a new level: on pp. 5-12 Rückerl provides us with a "decoding of the encoded notions." Like his predecessors, he regards words like "*Auswanderung*" (emigration) or "*Evakuierung*" (evacuation) as euphemisms for "physical extermination." He also distorts words which begin with "*Sonder-*," like "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment), "*Sonderaktion*" (special action), "*Sondermaßnahmen*" (special measures). These designations, while sometimes being used as synonyms for "execution,"[9] could in other cases signify housing of famous enemy personalities in princely conditions and with additional food rations.[10] The topic "Special Treatment in Auschwitz" has been dealt with by

---

8 Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991, pp. 64f.

9 According to a decree of the RSHA as quoted on page 17 of the discussed anthology, severe crimes committed by foreign workers were to be punished by "special treatment by the rope." 3040-PS.

10 IMT, vol. XI, pp. 338f.

Mattogno in a separate book, published in 2003, which presents a number of Auschwitz documents containing "*Sonder*-" composites. He proves that in not even a single case did these words have a criminal connotation, yet instead often referred to hygienic, life-saving measures.[11]

Seeing the meagerness of such "documentary evidence," the authors of this collection felt obliged to make use of a large number of testimonies as "proof" for the mass killings by means of gas, some of which could only provoke incredulity. (In his article about the gas chamber of Mauthausen Hans Marsalek, on p. 247, quotes the verdict of a U.S. court, according to which the "gas cell" was preheated with a hot brick and the gas was introduced "bound on shreds of paper"!) Judged superficially, most of the testimonies and confessions did not appear to be contradictory and could thus be taken to be convincing at first sight. There is a significant reason for that: The editors had carefully combed through the corresponding statements and removed any obviously absurd passages. A significant example is the brief paragraph from an account by the SS officer Kurt Gerstein on the subject of alleged gassings of Jews in the Bełżec camp, quoted on pp. 171f. (German edition) by the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, where the author leaves out a line speaking of 700 to 800 victims herded into a 25 sqm chamber (*i.e.* some three persons per square foot!). Furthermore, the author omits Gerstein's repeated references to a diesel engine being used as the murder weapon, which would have roused the suspicion of any reader with some basic knowledge of toxicology.[12]

There is hardly any need to mention that this collection never discusses the fantastic stories published during the war and in the early post-war years, which proffered the most outrageously varying accounts of killing methods. At the time, most witnesses spoke of electric current as having been the means used at Bełżec. In 1945, a certain Dr. Stefan Szende asserted that "millions" of Jews met their death in gigantic subterranean water basins through high-voltage current.[13] According to another key witness for Bełżec, the non-Jewish Pole Jan Karski, the Jews were herded and locked into cattle cars whose floor was covered with unslaked lime which burnt the flesh off the living victims.[14]

---

[11] Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

[12] Due to their high oxygen and low carbon monoxide contents, diesel exhaust gases are not at all suited for killing people; any gasoline engine would have been far more efficient. One year after the appearance of the German original edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*, U.S. revisionist Friedrich P. Berg published a well-founded paper about this ("The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, no. 1, Spring 1984, pp. 15-46).

[13] Stefen Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.

[14] Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944, pp. 339-351.

In the case of Sobibór, the most important witnesses named chlorine as having been the killing agent, or an ill-defined "black fluid" which was poured into the death chamber through holes in its ceiling. Most witnesses state that the gas chamber had a moveable floor through which the corpses fell either into a pit or into a railroad freight-car.[15]

Passing on to Treblinka, we encounter a long report distributed by the underground resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto, according to which two million Jews had been killed there by means of hot steam.[16] Once the Red Army had liberated the Treblinka area, a Soviet commission asserted that the Germans had suffocated three million Jews to death in that camp by herding them into sealed chambers and removing the air.[17] Later on, during the Nuremberg Trial, the Polish government revived the steam version; a document presented by Poland spoke of "several hundred thousands of people" having by murdered by hot steam in the Treblinka camp.[18]

The year 1946/47 saw the switch-over to chambers using toxic gases. As it was most incredible that in the three camps, all run by the same authority, such diverse methods of murder had been applied, all these variants were dumped into the trashcan of history and replaced by chambers using the exhaust gases of combustion engines. This version had been proposed by the confessions of Kurt Gerstein who claimed to have witnessed a gassing operation at Bełżec employing the exhaust gases from a diesel engine.

The case of Auschwitz is no less enlightening. In the period between 24 October 1941 and 7 July 1944, the Polish underground resistance published a total of 32 reports about this camp, depicting it as an extermination camp. The means used were described as having been poison gasses, an imaginary gas called "Kreuzolit," "electric baths" as well as a "pneumatic hammer"; whereas "Zyklon B" was never mentioned. The gas chambers themselves, according to these reports, were not in the crematories but in "houses in a forest."[19]

Very tactfully, the authors of *Nazi Mass Murder* treat these stories with complete silence.

The revisionists did not react with a comprehensive reply to this orthodox onslaught against critical, well-reasoned historiography. This is not really surprising, as revisionist scholarship was still in its infancy at that

---

15 Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

16 K. Marczewska, W. Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 136ff.

17 Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moscow, 7021-115-9, p. 108.

18 Nuremberg Document PS-3311.

19 Enrique Aynat, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166.

time. For reasons evident, the revisionists had concentrated almost completely on Auschwitz. There were as yet no revisionist works dealing with the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka) or with the gas vans. Over the years, there have been fundamental changes, though.

4. The Evolution of Revisionist Scholarship from the Late 1980s Onward

In 1988, the Toronto court of appeals handled the appeal lodged by Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian revisionist.[20] During the appeal trial, Zündel and Faurisson called for an expert opinion by Fred Leuchter, a U.S. specialist employed in the installation and maintenance of gas chambers which were still in use for executions in some U.S. states at the time. The expert opinion was to cover the rooms labeled gas chambers at Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Majdanek. In February of 1988, accompanied by a small group of assistants, Leuchter flew to Poland, visited the sites and then wrote the first ever technical expert opinion on the "crime scenes" of the "greatest mass murder" in history.[21] His conclusions covered three issues:

- The "gas chambers" were not designed as such and could not have been used for such a purpose.
- The capacity of the crematoria would have allowed for the incineration of only a fraction of the alleged victims.
- Chemical analyses carried out (not by Leuchter himself but by a chemist called Dr. James Roth) on samples taken from the walls of the "gas chambers" showed no or only insignificant traces of cyanic residues, whereas a control sample taken from a Zyklon B delousing chamber revealed enormously high cyanide contents.

The *Leuchter Report* had its undeniable weaknesses also in the eyes of revisionist researchers,[22] but its function as an ice-breaker cannot be overestimated. In the years between 1990 and 1993, the German accredited chemist Germar Rudolf analyzed the *Leuchter Report* in detail. A considerably enlarged new German edition of his report was published in 2001,[23] while the latest English edition of 2011 has been greatly expanded and re-

---

[20] Cf. Robert Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2010.

[21] Fred Leuchter, *An engineering report on the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Toronto 1988; cf. Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 2nd ed., Washington, DC, 2011.

[22] For example, the cremation capacity claimed by Leuchter was too low, and he claimed erroneously that the "gas chambers" had no ventilation system. Just as flawed was his hypothesis that gas chambers could not have been located in the same building as incineration ovens due to the high explosivity of hydrogen cyanide. Such a danger would have existed only at extremely high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide. See apart from F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *ibid.*, also Carlo Mattogno, *Holocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 212ff.

[23] Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

vised.[24] Rudolf came to the conclusion that the mass gassings reported by the witnesses for Auschwitz could not have taken place for structural and chemical reasons:

- At the alleged time, the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B were missing; the granules could not have been introduced in the manner described by the witnesses.
- Hydrogen cyanide reacts with some of the substances contained in the brickwork. The most stable of the resulting compounds is the pigment Iron Blue or Berlin Blue, which originally provided the German name for hydrogen cyanide ("*Blausäure*," *i.e.* blue acid). If mass gassings had taken place in the "gas chambers," Iron Blue should have been found in quantities comparable to their presence in the brickwork of disinfestation chambers, but the walls of the "gas chambers" contain only non-reproducible amounts of cyanide, close to the detection limits.

The enormous upswing which revisionism experienced in the early 1990s was primarily due to Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno. In 1994, Rudolf published the revisionist anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[25] under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss. In it, the essential aspects of the "Holocaust" topic were discussed. An enlarged English edition appeared later under the title *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[26] From 1996 onwards, Rudolf acted as the editor of the academically demanding *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Research), regularly publishing his own articles there as well; he also supervised the publication of a large number of revisionist works by the publishing companies Castle Hill Publishers (England) and Theses & Dissertation Press (USA) which he had founded. In 2005, he summarized, in the form of dialogues, the most important revisionist arguments in a book entitled *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*.[27] Lacking convincing counter-arguments, the Holocaust lobby had to be satisfied by a personal vendetta directed against Rudolf. In November of 2005, he was expelled from the USA, where he had been living with his American wife and daughter, and handed over to Germany where he was imprisoned until July of 2009. This persecution was too late, though, as Rudolf's work had already been done by that time.

---

[24] G. Rudolf, W. Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd, revised ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[25] Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.

[26] Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003.

[27] Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

In contrast to the German citizen Rudolf, the Italian citizen Mattogno has so far enjoyed the benefits of living in a country which has not (yet) fettered historiography (although the Italian Holocaust lobby has been trying and keeps trying to change that; if they succeed, such a measure will come into force too late to be effective.)

In the years after 1985, Mattogno has devoted the better part of his creativity to the elucidation of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War. His impressive activity when it comes to Auschwitz, culminating in the gigantic two-volume work *Auschwitz—The Case for Sanity*,[28] has been complemented by research into the other alleged extermination camps. For his studies on Majdanek[29] and Treblinka[30] as well as Stutthof,[31] labeled an "auxiliary extermination camp" by the Polish historical literature, I was able to assist him as a project initiator and co-author; the Bełżec[32] und Chelmno[33] camps he has handled by himself. The final one of the "extermination camps," Sobibór, we both covered together with the Swedish researcher Thomas Kues in a 500-page study.[15] I regard my contribution to this work as the epitome of my work as a revisionist.

Today the most significant revisionist author next to Mattogno is Thomas Kues, who is presently conducting a thorough analysis of the fate of those Jews who were deported to the East by the Germans, aimed at depriving orthodox Holocaust historians of their last remaining argument: What happened to the deported Jews, if they were not gassed?

5. "New Studies" – or Old Wine in New Skins

The "democratic" system reacted to the progress of revisionism by increasing Holocaust propaganda and by intensifying repression. Muzzling laws were foisted upon one European nation after another, and subsequently many revisionists landed behind bars, some of them for many years. But there were some people in the Holocaust lobby who found that propaganda

---

[28] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz. The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

[29] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

[30] Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka – Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

[31] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC (in press).

[32] Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[33] Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, effepi, Genoa 2009; Engl.:, *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda*, Washington, DC, 2011.

and the terror of a police state were not enough. Something had to be done to counter the arguments of the "deniers." Hence, on the 25th anniversary of the publication of the original German edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*, a meeting dealing with "New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings by Poison Gas" was organized. Three years later, the lectures given there were published in an anthology (no doubt with the usual corrections and enlargements added later) bearing the same title, whose editors were Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz.[34]

Even a cursory examination of the book reveals the following points:

1. An over-emphasis on euthanasia

No less than six contributions (covering a total of 61 pages) are devoted to "euthanasia," the historical truth of which has never been put in doubt by anyone. What might be discussed in this connection are the means employed and possibly the number of victims. Unqualified as I am to pronounce myself on this topic, I shall not comment on it. Therefore, my criticism below does not refer to these texts.

2. The "Aktion Reinhardt camps": Ten pages and ten lines for 1.3 million "gassed" victims

In an article entitled "Mass killings by poison gas within the framework of '*Aktion Reinhardt*'" ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt'"), Dieter Pohl sets the number of Jews allegedly gassed at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka at "roughly 95% of at least 1,366,000" persons (S. 193). This group of 1.3 million alleged victims is discussed on ten pages and ten lines (pp. 185 to 195) out of a total of 477 pages. This corresponds to one sixth of the number of pages devoted to the victims of euthanasia (allegedly 70,273[35] according to official sources)!

It had to be expected that Pohl would not write a single word about the revisionist studies on Treblinka and Bełżec, which have been available since 2002 and 2004, respectively. What could he have replied? But the fact that he brazenly distorts the archeological findings on the Bełżec site takes the cake, as it were. On p.193, he writes:

> *"New findings have resulted from the archeological digs on the camp sites as well as from aerial photographs of the Luftwaffe taken in 1943 and 1944. A precise topography of the camp sites, especially the locations of the mass graves and of the gas chambers, can now be established with greater accuracy. For Bełżec in particular, this has led to a significant enhancement of what we know."*

---

[34] Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

[35] *Ibid.*, p. 84.

Pohl's source is given here as follows: Andrzej Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, Warsaw-Washington 2000. Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec – The 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs* 28 (1998), No. 2, pp. 49-62. It is, however, a fact that neither Kola nor O'Neil, in their soundings and digs at the Bełżec site, discovered even the slightest trace of the two gas chamber buildings mentioned by "witnesses,"[36] and that O'Neil admitted this quite frankly:[37]

> *"We found no trace of gassing barracks, neither for the first nor for the second construction phase of the camp."*

It is obvious that nobody could be gassed at Bełżec if there were no buildings housing the gas chambers!

3. A considerable rise in the alleged number of victims of gas vans compared to previous Holocaust writings

The total number of Jews killed in gas vans is given by Richard Evans as 700,000 (p. 9) and by Achim Trunk as 500,000 (p. 24). Out of these, some 250,000 are said to have met their death on the territory of the Soviet Union (*ibid*.) and 152,477 in Chelmno (p. 183). The authors don't explain what happened to the remaining ca. 100,000 to 300,000 victims. The reason for this strong increase beyond the traditional Holocaust figures is easy to comprehend: the alleged mass killings in stationary gas chambers are questioned by revisionists not only on the basis of historical but also technical arguments. On the other hand, it is obvious that people can be killed in a closed van by means of suitably introduced engine exhaust gases, and thus the tale of the gas vans cannot be refuted by technical arguments only. It is therefore in the obvious interest of the concerned circles to inflate the proportion of "gas van" victims within the total number of people allegedly gassed.

4. Playing up the alleged gassings at the Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme and Stutthof camps

A total of 59 pages have been devoted to the alleged gassings in the Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme and Stutthof camps, which is six times more pages than those discussing the three "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps and two and a half times more than those dealing with the Auschwitz camp. At first sight this appears odd, all the more so as Raul Hilberg, in his standard treatise *The Destruction of the European Jews*, does not claim any gassings for these five camps, and because they would not be necessary at all in order to prop up the orthodox Holocaust

---

[36] See on this C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 32), chapter 4.

[37] Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec – The forgotten Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28 (2) (1998-1999), p. 55.

narrative in view of the small number of people allegedly killed there (a total of a few thousand).

There are two reasons for the authors' persistent occupation with these rather insignificant gas chambers, though: For one thing, an admission that nobody was gassed in these camps and that, hence, all testimonies to killings by gas at those sites are false, would lead an attentive reader to the question, why witness statements concerning gas killings at Auschwitz, Treblinka, Sobibór or Bełżec should be more trustworthy than those about Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen or Mauthausen.

A second and very important reason for this state of affairs is underlined by Mattogno: The articles were written by historians and employees working at the various memorial sites who seem to possess a perverted sense of pride that "their" camp, too, could at least boast of a small gas chamber and thus contributed its share to the Holocaust. It is not enough for them that in "their" camp tens of thousands of people died from disease, malnutrition, or exhaustion. "Without any gas chamber of their own to boast of, these narrow-gauge historians feel excluded from the pack," states Mattogno in the present work.

For lack of any documentary evidence, these dodgy historians feel obliged to accept even the most foolish witness accounts and the most absurd confessions as legal tender. Morsch himself, who is working for the Sachsenhausen memorial, is the most daring of the lot. He reveals to his stunned audience that at Sachsenhausen, aside from Jews, Soviet PoWs and sick inmates, even German soldiers were gassed (p. 271).

5. The missing refutation of the "revisionist deniers"

In spite of the initial promise to unmask the "revisionists of history" who "disregard the fundamental rules of scholarly historiography and who present history selectively" and to provide "suggestions and concepts for dealing with revisionist denials" (pp. XI f.), an examination of revisionist arguments, as announced, does not take place. In the introduction, Morsch and Perz write (p. XXIX):

> *"The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society.* […] *But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend."*

While mentioning some revisionists in his chapter "Killings by means of toxic gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp ("Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen"), Morsch strictly follows this procedure otherwise and keeps completely mum about the most detailed analysis of the alleged mass murders at Sachsenhausen, provided by

a German paper authored by Mattogno in 2003.[38] It's as simple as that for the court historians!

The only author who at least tries to refute this or that argument put forward by the revisionists is Achim Trunk, author of the chapter "The lethal gasses" ("Die todbringenden Gase") but he fails miserably, as Mattogno demonstrates in chapter 1 of the present volume.

Thanks to his profound knowledge, acquired over more than two decades of research, Mattogno relentlessly dissects the elements of "proof" advanced by the authors of this anthology and unmasks these historians for what they really are: at best incompetent and naïve amateurs, at worst blatant impostors. The total bankruptcy of orthodox historiography cannot be made any more devastating than by comparing *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* with Mattogno's reply. The Great Lie can only be maintained by brainwashing, censorship and repression – for the time being.

As stated above, this merciless judgment does not apply to the authors of the chapters on "euthanasia." It may well be that what they say about this point does correspond more or less to the facts. Neither Mattogno nor I can assess this topic. We also have to exempt from this accusation the author of the chapter "The gas chamber in the Natzweiler concentration camp" ("Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler"). For me, who translated Mattogno's book from Italian to German, the conclusion that a gassing was "probably" perpetrated in the Alsatian camp at Natzweiler was very surprising. In August of 1943, 86 Jews were sent to the Natzweiler camp from Auschwitz and were subsequently murdered. The documents do not permit any doubt in this regard. The criminal deed was initiated by an SS professor who wanted to prepare a collection of Jewish skeletons. Without providing us with any clear documentary evidence, Mattogno believes that the murders were probably carried out by means of phosgene gas. By allowing such a hypothesis, the Italian researcher risks being rebuked by other revisionist historians. The fact that he accepts this risk proves that he does spread neither black nor white propaganda but is trying to do serious science.

Both the followers and the opponents of revisionism will wonder: if Mattogno, the leading revisionist historian, suspects that the gassing action at Natzweiler did in fact take place, could it not be that gassing actions also took place at other locations? The only answer which we, as revisionists, are able to provide in this respect is: if we are presented with proof or at least with circumstantial evidence pointing to such gassings, we shall take them into serious account. Passing over counter-arguments with complete

---

[38] C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185.

silence is something the other side may practice. They have decades of experience in this field.

16 August 2011

Introduction

In 2008 an international meeting of historians took place at Oranienburg, a northern suburb of Berlin, Germany. Three years later, the papers presented there were published as a collection by Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz (and assisted by Astrid Ley) under the title *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (*New Studies on the National Socialist Mass Killings by Poison Gas*). In his foreword, Thomas Krüger describes the contents and the structure of this book with the following words (p. XII):

> *"This anthology summarizes new findings resulting from the international scientific meeting devoted to the topic 'Mass murder by means of poison gas.' It describes the aims and structures of revisionist propaganda and presents suggestions and concepts for the treatment of revisionist denial."*

As early as 1983, an anthology with the title *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*[39] had appeared, claiming to refute revisionism by way of scientific historical methods. Still, in the introduction to the book being discussed here, Morsch and Perz are forced to admit that "questions and denials did not decrease after the publication of the collection in 1983" (p. XV) and that a new effort has thus become necessary.

The new work has six parts:

1. "Mass killings by poison gas: Scientific appraisal and memory."
2. "Technical and pharmacological aspects and the significance of remainders."
3. "The killing institutions of *Aktion 'T4'*."
4. "Poison gas as a means of genocide in gas vans and extermination camps."
5. "Murder by gas in the concentration camps located in the '*Altreich*' at Mauthausen, Stutthof und Natzweiler."
6. "The 'gas chamber lie' in the international revisionist propaganda."

The significance of each contribution varies greatly. Some of them are so unimportant and have so little to do with the objectives of the Oranienburg meeting that they are hardly worth being discussed in any detail. This applies especially to the article "How unique was the murder of the Jews

---

[39] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine documentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1983; Engl: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

by the National Socialists?" by Richard Evans ("*Wie einzigartig war die Ermordung der Juden durch die Nationalsozialisten?*"; pp. 1-10), "Mass murder by poison gas as perceived by the survivors" by Moshe Zimmermann ("*Massenmord durch Giftgas in der Wahrnehmung der Überlebenden*"; pp. 11-20), "Technical aspects of the mass murder by poison gas as arguments in court" by Volker Bieler and Kurt Schrimm ("*Technische Aspekte des Massenmordes durch Giftgas als Argumente vor Gericht*"; pp. 50-63) as well as "Violence and death in concentration and extermination camps. Possibilities and limitations of archeology" by Claudia Theune ("*Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie*"; pp. 64-73), although I will address Theune's paper later.

Finally, Detlef Garbes's contribution "The concentration camps as scenes of mass murder" ("*Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes*"; pp. 316-334) has only a tenuous link with the objectives of the meeting. Notwithstanding this, I will of course examine individual arguments as presented in these contributions and where necessary.

In the following analysis of the book I shall maintain the sequence in which the individual papers appear in the book. From time to time, however, I will allow myself to assess as a group those articles which deal with the same topic. For that reason, a discussion of the articles attacking revisionism, devoid of substance as they are, appears only towards the end of this present analysis.

1. The Lethal Gases

The first article deserving attention was written by Achim Trunk and is entitled "The lethal gases" ("*Die todbringenden Gase*"; pp. 23-49). It deals with the various gases allegedly used for killing people in the National Socialist era. The first three are well-known from Holocaust literature:

Carbon monoxide which, as we are told, was allegedly applied in the euthanasia centers during the so-called "*Aktion 14f13*," in an experimental gas vans of "*Sonderkommando Lange*," as well as in the Majdanek concentration camp.

Engine exhaust gases, said to have been employed in the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" (Bełżec, Chełmno, Sobibór, Treblinka).

Zyklon B, claimed to have been used for killing people at Auschwitz, Majdanek, Mauthausen, Stutthof and Ravensbrück (as well as, maybe, Dachau).

Aside from these three gases, Trunk introduces a fourth and ill-defined compound into the debate: a "Hydrogen cyanide preparation" ("*Blausäure-Präparat*"), also labeled "*Blausäure*" or a "chemically related substance."

In a paragraph of seven lines, entitled "Murders by means of carbon monoxide: No objections from the deniers" ("*Kohlenmonoxidmorde: Keine Einwendungen der Leugner*"), Trunk writes (p. 30):

> *"No chemically-oriented arguments concerning mass murder by means of pure carbon monoxide have been brought forward by the deniers."*

Aside from the silly use of the word "denier," this is basically correct, but, as we shall see, far more important historical arguments exist against the alleged mass killings by means of pure carbon monoxide which render "chemically-oriented arguments" superfluous.

On the subject of the toxicological effects of carbon monoxide, Trunk explains (p. 28):

> *"As a rule, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning can be recognized by the red color of their mucous membranes due to the fact that hemoglobin loaded with carbon monoxide (and thus the blood in general) is cherry-red."*

We agree,[40] but then why do some witnesses assert that the corpses of the victims killed by means of carbon monoxide showed a blue discoloration? Trunk explains the matter as follows (p. 32):

> *"If diesel engines were used, agony surely extended over a longer period of time, because diesel engines produce appreciably less carbon monoxide. Furthermore, they also produce a considerable amount of irritants. In such cases, death could have been caused under certain circumstances by a combination of carbon monoxide (internal suffocation) and oxygen deficiency (external suffocation)."*

In a footnote, Trunk adds the remark that "occasional accounts" exist, according to which the corpses had a bluish color, which would point to "lack of oxygen as a cause of death" (fn. 24 on p. 32).

Before we discuss this point, we must remember the context within which the questions discussed here are placed. In his argument against revisionists who point out that diesel engines are most unsuitable for killing people, Trunk surprisingly asserts (p. 32):

---

[40] On the skin discoloration of the alleged gassing victims at the Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno camps see the detailed discussion by Kues in Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2013, pp. 856-868.

"This argument is irrelevant, as serious research does not believe at all that diesel engines were generally used at the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camps."

Trunk admits that in the earlier literature there are "indications attributing a considerable weight to the share of murders by means of diesel exhaust gas." He mentions Raul Hilberg in this connection (p. 32). In fairness he should also have mentioned the prestigious *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, which explicitly mentions a 250 HP diesel engine for the Bełżec camp[41] and postulates a diesel engine for Treblinka as well (for Sobibór it speaks merely of a 200 HP engine but does not indicate the type). It is of course possible that earlier Holocaust historians have erred, but anyone advancing such an argument must back it up by *new sources*.[42] Trunk writes (p. 34f.):

"The fact that gasoline engines were indeed employed in the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camp is substantiated by reliable sources. Rudolf Reder for instance, one of the very rare survivors of the Bełżec extermination camps, speaks of a gasoline engine standing in a small room near the gas chambers."

This is correct, but either Trunk has not read Reder's corresponding statements or disregards them on purpose. When questioned by Judge Jan Sehn, Reder clearly stated on 29 December 1945:[43]

"The bodies in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons, most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The [exhaust] *gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."*

Hence, for Reder, the corpses were colored neither red nor blue, and furthermore the gasoline engine was *not* used for killing the victims. Anyone willing to go along with Trunk and considering the "older" Holocaust literature as unreliable must not shy away from the question why, of the two most important witnesses on the subject of Bełżec, one – Kurt Gerstein

---

41 I. Gutman, E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J.H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin 1993, vol. I, p. 176 (Bełżec), vol. III, p. 1428 (Treblinka), p. 1332 (Sobibór). The English edition of this encyclopedia, which appeared three years earlier, is rather badly edited: I. Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990.

42 The issue is thoroughly discussed in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), points 95-111, pp. 815-838.

43 AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a. See my study on *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, p. 38.

– speaks of a diesel engine as having been the murder weapon (something which Trunk accepts in his footnote 22 on p. 31), while the other, Reder, speaks of a gasoline engine whose exhaust gases, however, were *not* used to kill any victims. As a graduate engineer and mining expert,[44] Gerstein was no doubt able to tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine!

Trunk may well believe that Gerstein was wrong. But in this case he must also explain why Gerstein claims to have seen blue corpses of persons[45] which, according to Trunk, were victims of a gassing with gasoline engine exhaust gas and thus would have had to exhibit a cherry red skin discoloration, because he claims that a bluish discoloration could have been caused only "under certain circumstances" during gassings with diesel engines! But then perhaps the engine was both a gasoline engine for gassings and a diesel engine for the discoloration…

Trunk confirms that diesel engines operate "with a great excess of oxygen" and that, for this reason, their exhaust gases contain a higher "concentration of oxygen sufficient for [potential gassing victims] to survive." On the other hand, he states that diesel exhaust gases act faster "under higher loads." Referring to tests run by American engineers in the 1950s, he writes (p.33):

> *"Idling, or without any special load, the motors investigated produced exhaust gases with a high concentration of oxygen and very little carbon monoxide. Under higher loads, the carbon monoxide values increased without in themselves reaching directly critical values. At the same time, though, the oxygen content dropped to 3 percent."*

This decrease in the oxygen concentration down to 3% hence becomes the basis for Trunk's thesis mentioned above, according to which the death of the victims was possibly caused by suffocation as a consequence of a lack of oxygen.

The study mentioned by Trunk (in footnote 29 on p. 33) was done by John C. Holtz and M. E. Elliot and published under the title "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis."[46] The results summarized by Trunk were obtained by means of a modified injection pump which allowed an increase of 60% in the fuel injected, thus resulting in an incomplete fuel combustion on account of the unfavorable air-to-fuel ratio. Furthermore, the engine was loaded by means of a brake dynamometer. Page 99 of this study shows "Table 3" which contains the relevant data for "Engine B." For a total of eight runs, the highest concentration of carbon monoxide reached 6%, whereas the lowest oxygen concentration was as low as 0.3

---

[44] T-1310, p. 1.
[45] PS-1553, p. 4 of the "Gerstein confession."
[46] In: *Transactions of the ASME*, vol. 63, February 1941, pp. 97-105.

Table 1: Concentration of Gasoline Engine Exhaust Gases, Vol. %

Conditions	**Engine**	**CO_2**	**CO**	**O_2**
Idling at 1000 rpm	Hanomag	7.7	5.2	1.6
	Adler	8.5	8.5	1.1
	Benz	9.2	6.3	1.0
Full load at 1500 rpm	Hanomag	13.2	0.2	1.4
	Adler	13.3	0.2	2.3
	Benz	13.5	1.7	1.1

percent. On the other hand, gasoline combustion engines will normally produce an even higher carbon monoxide concentration and a slightly higher oxygen level; this was observed during tests carried out by the German *Reichsgesundheitsamt* (Reich health agency) and the I.G Farben company.[47] On moving from idle to full load, the percentage of carbon monoxide showed a strong decrease with a corresponding sizable increase in the carbon dioxide content, while the oxygen content increased slightly. This can be seen from Table 1 which I have simplified by merely showing the three gases which interest us here.[48]

This means that even the potential victims of a gassing procedure using gasoline engine exhaust gases would have died of "external suffocation." Hence, it is not really clear why the SS would have manipulated a diesel engine and slowed it down in a cumbersome way in order to reach concentrations of carbon monoxide which were still lower than those produced by an idling gasoline engine under conventional conditions.

Trunk explains his criticism of the assertion in the "older" literature that diesel engines were used in the Reinhardt camps by saying that, for Sobibór, the use of a gasoline engine has been postulated (p. 35). While this is true, an SS man stationed at Sobibór during the war, Erich Fuchs, stated that, during the installation of the engine, a chemist entered the chamber with a measuring device to verify the gas concentration.[49] It may be postulated that corresponding measurements would have been carried out on the diesel engine at Bełżec as well (although no witness stated this explicitly[50]) and that then the SS necessarily would have come to the conclusion that gasoline engines were more suitable for mass murder than diesel engines. But if that is so, it is not understandable why a diesel engine would once

[47] See on this C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 123-125.

[48] E. Keeser, V. Froboese, R. Turnau *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930, p. 4.

[49] Footnote 37 on p. 35; Interrogation of E. Fuchs of April 8, 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. IX, pp. 1784f.

[50] Although Fuchs declared he knew the chemist doing the test "from BELCEC"; see the text in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), point 48, pp. 749-753.

again have been opted for at Treblinka later on.[51] Trunk mentions the fact that Holocaust historiography does assert the use of a diesel engine at Treblinka (p. 35), but he wiggles his way out by saying that the witnesses had mistaken the diesel generator used at Treblinka for the generation of electrical power with the gasoline engine employed for the mass killings.[52] This limping explanation is followed by a no less dubious argument (p. 37):

> *"That these witnesses may be in error on this one aspect is quite possible; the details of the scenario of the killings as gathered from the sources can best be explained, both technically and toxicologically, by the use of a gasoline engine for the production of the deadly gases."*

The "sources" referred to by Trunk are nothing but assertions of self-styled eye-witnesses which "technically and toxicologically" explain nothing at all, not least because quite a few of them speak of the corpses having a bluish tint, which according to Trunk could "possibly" be caused only by the use of diesel exhaust gases for the killings.

Trunk's conclusion is just as unfounded as the conjectures which form the basis of his thesis (p. 36):

> *"The revisionists' assertion that it is not at all possible to kill groups of people by means of diesel exhaust gases is not correct. What is correct is that diesel engines are much less suitable for mass murder than gasoline engines – something which no serious Holocaust scholar would dispute."*

This is precisely what is asserted by serious revisionists. They ask, however, why the SS opted for diesel, even though such engines – to use Trunk's own words – "are much less suitable for mass murder than gasoline engines." In a study pertinently titled "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," engineer Friedrich P. Berg comes to the conclusion:

> *"It would be hard to imagine a mass murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed."*

If we follow Berg, gasoline engines would have been "so much better" for mass murder – and especially gas generators, widely used by the Ger-

---

[51] On this question see J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 257f.

[52] This objection has been thoroughly discussed several times in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40). pp. 116, 750, 766, 780, 827-830, 834, 873, 883.

mans during WW2, because they could use wood or coke as fuel and yielded a gaseous engine fuel containing up to 35% of carbon monoxide.[53]

In his discussion of Zyklon B, Trunk presents us with some well-known facts about the physical, chemical and toxicological properties of the disinfestation agent, and adds (p. 40):

> *"The skin of victims of hydrogen cyanide often shows a pinkish discoloration, typical for carbon monoxide poisoning."*

This is absolutely true, but Trunk forgets to mention the many witnesses according to whom persons gassed with Zyklon B showed a blue discoloration.[54] He reminds us of the fact that hydrogen cyanide, in spite of being called "blue acid" in German, "is not really blue but colorless, in the liquid and gaseous state" (p. 37). He does not explain, however, why numerous witnesses speak of "blue crystals" and "blue vapors."[55]

Trunk touches only briefly on the use of Zyklon B as a killing agent. He asserts that a concentration of 10 grams per cubic meter was used in the disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B (footnote 59 on p. 39). Referring to the statements made by Rudolf Höß, he writes that in the alleged homicidal gas chambers in crematoria II and III, which had a volume of 500 cubic meters each, 1,500 people had been gassed at the same time, with a corresponding "concentration of 10 up to a maximum of 20 grams of hydrogen cyanide per cubic meter" and that this, "hardly by accident, is the very concentration used for the elimination of insects" (footnote 60 on p. 39).

The modifier "hardly by accident" signifies, of course, that, in order to kill people, the SS had employed the same concentration of Zyklon B as was also needed for disinfestation. If we look at the fundamental differences between human beings and insects, this idea becomes simply ludicrous. This is also underlined by Robert Jan van Pelt, considered by the orthodox side to be the leading Holocaust historian, who has contributed two papers to the work discussed here. On p. 210 he writes:

> *"Since Zyklon B had been developed as a disinfestation agent, an evaporation time of 24 hours had been planned for the cyanide. Nits*

---

[53] Friedrich P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 435-469. Berg's quote is on p. 469.

[54] I quote numerous witnesses reporting about blue corpses of gassing victims in my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 40, 61, 66, 86f.

[55] Among these witnesses is, for instance, the SS driver Richard Böck, who claimed to have seen a "blue mist" over the corpses after a "gassing" in one of the "bunkers" of Birkenau; see for this Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 470-472. The former Auschwitz inmate Filip Müller spoke of "bluish-violet Zyklon B crystals." F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 111.

[the larvae of lice] *are difficult to eliminate and must therefore be exposed to the cyanide for a long time. People, on the other hand, die quickly."*

Trunk's assertions concerning the cyanide concentration used are also in fundamental disagreement with van Pelt's views. According to the latter, a concentration of merely 100 to 300 parts per million was used, which would amount to 0.12 to 0.36 grams per cubic meter, or 0.24 grams per cubic meter on average. The concentration proposed by Trunk (15 grams per cubic meter) is roughly 62.5 times higher than van Pelt's figure.[56]

The chapters of this book dealing with the Natzweiler and Sachsenhausen camps contain a discussion of the other "hydrogen cyanide preparations" mentioned by Trunk and alleged to have been used for killing people in these two camps.

In the last section of his article, Trunk addresses the "chemical objection of the deniers." He starts by criticizing Fred Leuchter's thesis which labels hydrogen cyanide as explosive and hence cautions against its use in a crematorium (p. 45). Here Trunk preaches to the choir, since I have shown in detail as early as 1996 that Leuchter's argument is indeed not cogent.[57] Trunk goes on to say (p. 46):

"Another argument concerns the allegedly overly slow evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier. It is based on a wrong extrapolation of data from the product sheets."

In an effort to strengthen his thesis, Trunk refers the reader to the alleged refutation of the revisionists' chemical arguments by Josef Bailer ("Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie"[58]). In that article Bailer polemicizes against Germar Rudolf; he asserts that the slow evaporation of Zyklon B mentioned by Rudolf (90% of the hydrogen cyanide has evaporated from the granules after two hours) was "presumably" based on the "data sheets for commercial Zyklon as available today" which would mean that Rudolf's interprets the values incorrectly.[59] Bailer mentions a patent issued on 27 December 1926 to DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*, German Society for Pest Control) and referred to by Rudolf, although it does not speak about Zyklon B but only in a general way about

---

[56] See about this my study *Auschwitz:…, op. cit.* (note 28), chapter 14.1.: "HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers," pp. 499-503.

[57] Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996, chapter V,5: "A titolo di esempio: una obiezione scientifica al rapporto Leuchter", pp. 212-215.

[58] J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung "revisionistischer" Propaganda*. Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118.

[59] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

hydrogen cyanide adsorbed on a porous substance such as diatomaceous earth. The patent states *i.a.*:[60]

> *"If the can's contents are spread out in a thin layer, the hydrogen cyanide will evaporate with 10 minutes."*

On the basis of this sentence alone, and without referring to any other documents, Bailer concludes:[61]

> *"The idea that it would take hours for the product to release the active agent is absurd."*

This alleged refutation of Rudolf's argument is openly contradicted by van Pelt, according to whom an evaporation time of the HCN of 24 hours was expected. It mainly fails to convince, however, if we take into account the results of experiments carried out in 1942 where the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide was evaluated. The corresponding study[62] is also mentioned by Trunk, but only as proof of the fact that "even at temperatures below the freezing point, considerable amounts of gaseous hydrogen cyanide are released by the carrier" (p. 46) and that "even at temperatures as low as minus 6°C something like half of the hydrogen cyanide adsorbed is released from the Erco cube" (footnote 84 on p. 46; Erco mainly consisted of gypsum). Table 2 of this article does indeed permit the conclusion that, at a temperature of -6°C, some 45% of the hydrogen cyanide has been released from the pellets; on the other hand, the last column of this very table[63] gives also the data for a temperature of +15°C:

After one hour:	57.0%
After two hours:	96.4%
After three hours:	100.0%

When cardboard disks were used as a carrier for hydrogen cyanide, like wise at +15°C, the results were as follows:[63]

After one hour:	77.0%
After two hours:	96.8%
After three hours:	100.0%

These experiments are vastly more significant than the claims made in the mentioned patent. Their conclusions were confirmed by two experiments which a Polish-Soviet commission carried out in the Majdanek camp

---

[60] Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 438818, Klasse 451 Gruppe 3. Ausgegeben am 27. Dezember 1926. *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H. in Frankfurt a.M.* Verfahren für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. Juni 1922 ab.

[61] J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 110.

[62] R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 34, 1942, pp. 35-37.

[63] *Ibid.*, p. 36.

shortly after its occupation in August 1944. Two cans of 1,500 grams each of Zyklon B were opened and then exposed at a temperature of +28°C; after that, the remainder was weighed. The contents of one of the cans weighed 450 grams, the other 470 grams, which means that over the period of two hours about 70 and 69 percent, respectively, of the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated.[64]

This leads us to the inexorable conclusion: If we follow Trunk, who cites witness statements to the effect that "the [homicidal] gassing procedure was normally terminated after 20 minutes by switching on the ventilation system" (p. 41), and if we follow Jean-Claude Pressac, who states that the ventilation in the morgues of the crematoria II and III, which were equipped with an aeration and a de-aeration unit, lasted 15 to 20 minutes,[65] we may conclude that the Zyklon B granules would go on releasing their deadly load for more than another two hours, *i.e.* during the removal of the corpses from the morgues. The situation in the alleged gas chamber of crematoria IV and V would have been much worse, as these chambers were not equipped with a forced ventilation system, to say nothing of the Birkenau "Bunkers"! Since the better part of the hydrogen cyanide would be released only after the victims' demise, the gas chambers' operating personnel would have been in constant mortal danger. We must realize here that there was a quick, efficient, easy and safe way of releasing the Zyklon B – by means of the DEGESCH circulation system developed in 1940, which I shall discuss later and about which no witness and no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever claimed that it has ever been employed for homicidal gassings.

These SS guys truly exhibited a very strange planning behavior: In the form of the DEGESCH circulation gas chamber they had at their disposal a highly efficient system for disinfestation, but they never used it for any killings. They possessed gasoline engines and gas generators, which were quite suitable for mass murder, but are said to have used diesel engines instead. What is most astounding, though, is that in the Forensic Institutes of the German Police, where it is claimed a host of wannabe Frankensteins were working at the development of effective killing systems, nobody ever had the idea to use the gases coming from gas generators for homicidal purposes before being fed into the engine. This method imposed itself outright. This is revealed in particular by a table published by the German chemists Flury and Zernik in 1931, which gave the carbon monoxide con-

---

[64] See on this J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3nd. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012, p. 125.

[65] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes.* Piper Verlag, Munich Zürich 1994, p. 95.

tents of various gases. Engines of an unspecified type (probably gasoline engines) produced a maximum concentration of 12%, those from wood-fired gas generators, on the other hand, contained up to 34 percent.[66] Apparently, these SS technicians of death proceeded in accordance with the motto: "Efficiency is to be avoided at all cost"!

Towards the end of his contribution, Trunk raises a further question: The "absence of a compound called 'Iron Blue' in the remaining brickwork of the Auschwitz gas chambers" (p. 46). In doing so, he presents the results of the *Leuchter Report* and the *Rudolf Report* which set out, in simplified form, the extreme differences in cyanide content of samples taken on the one hand from alleged homicidal gas chambers and on the other hand from the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers at buildings 5a and 5b at Birkenau, and Trunk raises the following objection (pp. 46f.):

> *"To begin with, it is not at all certain that the Iron Blue of the disinfestation chambers was caused by the effect of hydrogen cyanide vapors. For example, its origin could also be faded paint; many wall paints in those days in fact contained this pigment. A lack of discoloration would then simply mean that, while the delousing chambers were painted in this manner, the gas chambers were not. But even if we accept that the Iron Blue of the delousing chambers was caused by exposure to hydrogen cyanide, it does not necessarily follow that similar stains would have developed in the homicidal chambers."*

Then Trunk lists the differences between the delousing chambers and the homicidal chambers and asserts that no Iron Blue could have developed in the latter "even if they had been exposed to hydrogen cyanide" (p. 47).

This argument fails on account of the following facts:

Rudolf utterly refuted the thesis of blue wall paint with eleven pertinent arguments in his expert report, which Trunk treats with silence, because the findings radically contradict his thesis.[67]

Aside from this, Trunk's reasoning is also refuted by hard facts. In addition to the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, as I mentioned above, Zyklon B is asserted by Trunk to have been employed for homicidal purposes at Stutthof and Majdanek as well. He postulates 1,500 of such murders at Stutthof (fn. 5 on p. 25) but is cautious enough not to assign any figures to Majdanek. However, Tomasz Kranz, author of the article on Majdanek in the discussed anthology, mentions a maximum of 12,000 persons gassed there, either by means of Zyklon B or carbon monoxide (p.

---

[66] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.

[67] G. Rudolf, *op. cit*, (note 23), pp. 169f.; Engl. G. Rudolf, W. Lambrecht, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 269f.

227). Both the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Stutthof and at Majdanek show large Iron Blue stains, however, and this not only on the inside of the walls but on the outside as well. Jürgen Graf and I have pointed to this fact in our studies of these camps.[68] A strong blue discoloration is also shown on the outside of the southern wall of the Birkenau delousing chamber of BW 5b at Birkenau and – albeit to a noticeably lesser degree – on the outside of the western wall of BW 5a.

Hence, if the gas chambers at Stutthof and Majdanek were "homicidal chambers," there are only two possibilities: Either, these chambers were all painted with Iron Blue paint patches[69] – but then, why in the world were the bricks on the outside painted patchy blue as well? – or the stains did result from homicidal gassings in spite of all of Trunk's objections. This would mean that these stains should all the more appear in the homicidal chambers at Birkenau, which are said to have been used for considerably more gassings. If orthodox Holocaust historians maintain that a total of 13,000 people were killed by gassings at Stutthof and Majdanek (not all of them by means of hydrogen cyanide), and yet their walls show such a strong blue discoloration, then one should *a priori* expect to see such stains in the alleged gas chambers of crematoria II and III at Birkenau as well, as altogether 550,000 people were killed there by means of Zyklon B as affirmed by van Pelt.

The orthodox Holocaust historians have argued themselves into a corner, from which there is no way out. They must now choose: Either the gas chambers at Majdanek and Stutthof were "homicidal" chambers – then the blue stains should also be visible in the "homicidal" chambers at Birkenau; or it was impossible for Iron Blue to form in "homicidal" chambers – then the gas chambers at Stutthof and Majdanek were not "homicidal."

Trunk concludes with the following argument:

> *"That the victims had been exposed to large amounts of hydrogen cyanide was shown* […] *as early as 1945 by a toxicological analysis. It showed that e.g. the hair of the persons killed, which was destined to be used industrially, contained considerable amounts of cyanide residue."*

Let us first point out a lack of precision in Trunk's wording. The assessment at the time was a qualitative, not a quantitative one, and it did not speak of "considerable" amounts of cyanide residues but only in general of

---

[68] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 2nd, revised ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, color images between pp. 110 & 111; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 341-344 (consult the online version, as the print version is b/w only); see farther below, chapters 8 & 13.

[69] Both the inside and the outside walls show patches of various hues and sizes, located only here and there, which precludes the use of paint, which would have covered the entire surface of the walls equally.

their presence. The expertise was presented on 15 May 1945 by the director of the Krakow forensic institute, Jan Z. Robel, and was accepted on 15 December of the same year by the investigating judge Jan Sehn as an element of proof for the prosecution in the trial against Rudolf Höß.[70] The conclusion of the opinion – based on three analyses – stated:[71]

> *"It has thus been ascertained that, into an aqueous solution* [into which the hair had been immersed] *at room temperature, the hairs have released hydrogen cyanide."*

Furthermore, it has never been shown that the hair in question, bags of which the Soviets had discovered at Auschwitz, was hair of persons killed – *i.e.* persons gassed. On 9 August 1942, SS-*Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, Head of Office Group D of SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (SS-*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS-WVHA), had written a letter to the commanders of the concentration camps on the subject of "Utilization of hair cuttings." In it he transmitted the order by SS-*Obergruppenführer* and WVHA-Head Oswald Pohl to collect the hair of detainees for the purpose of its industrial use:[72]

> *"It is* […] *ordered to conserve the hair removed from female detainees after disinfection. Hair of male detainees can only be used if longer than 20 millimeters."*

Orthodox historiography tells us that, at the time, homicidal Zyklon B gas chambers were operated only at Auschwitz, whereas the collection of hair applied to all camps. At Sachsenhausen, for example, German, Flemish, Dutch and Norwegian detainees were allowed to have hair of up to 20 mm length, while all other detainees were shorn completely.[73] We hardly need to mention that hair was cut from living detainees and not from the dead. After the liberation of the Natzweiler camp, the French authorities found some 27 kg of hair at that campsite.[74]

It must be understood that "disinfection" actually meant "disinfestation," because hydrogen cyanide is not a "disinfection agent," as it cannot kill bacteria or viruses. The incorrect use of these terms is *i.a.* also found in the correspondence between the Majdanek camp administration and the firm Tesch & Stabenow concerning the supply of Zyklon B. For example,

---

70 Höß Trial in Warsaw, vol. 11, appendix no. 12, pp. 72-74.
71 *Ibid.*, p. 74.
72 URSS-511.
73 Letter of the camp commander to the administration of the inmate hospital, 11 October 1944. GARF, 7021-104-8, p. 1.
74 J.-C. Pressac, *The Struthof album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, p. 57.

the Majdanek camp physician addressed a memo to the camp administration on 11 September 1943 saying:[75]

> *"It is requested to order disinfection gas in large amounts for the purpose of disinfection at the camp."*

It was standard practice to disinfest the hair clippings by means of Zyklon B before packing them and shipping them to the companies concerned.[76] After all, it was an urgent matter that lice from this hair, which were responsible for transmitting typhus in the camps, did not get transferred to the outside world and thus possibly causing epidemics there too. Therefore, any kind of analysis of a hair sample sent from any concentration camp to companies concerned would have shown traces of hydrogen cyanide. Hence, Trunk's thesis that the analysis run at Krakow is proof of homicidal gassings at Auschwitz is completely untenable.

Let us conclude by raising a point on which Trunk is completely silent but which causes problems for other Holocaust historians: why did the alleged extermination of the Jews make use of so many vastly different methods of killings:

- pure carbon monoxide in gas cylinders
- "Gas vans" of the first generation (an ill-defined collection)
- "Gas vans" of the second generation (using diesel engines)
- Exhaust gases from diesel or gasoline engines in stationary gas chamber
- Zyklon B

The Holocaust historians claim that each of these methods had its own genesis; thus, it would be incorrect to speak of any kind of systematic "development of the technology." This means that the execution of the alleged Hitler order or any alleged decision by Hitler was not at all centrally planned but implemented individually by local commanders and their staff in a clumsy and amateurish manner, resulting in a hodge-podge of wildly diverging and mostly inefficient killing methods!

---

[75] APMM, I.d.2, vol. I, p. 19.

[76] The Majdanek camp sent the hair to the Paul Reimann company at Bratislava; see Edward Dziadosz, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna" in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, pp. 171-204.

2. The Euthanasia Centers and "*Aktion 14 f 13*"

No less than seven contributions are devoted to euthanasia centers. They vary in significance. I shall discuss them here as a group.

In her article "The destruction of life unworthy of living under National Socialism: 'Operation T4'" ("*'Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens' im Nationalsozialismus: Die 'Aktion T4'*", pp. 77-87) Brigitte Kepplinger characterizes the body of source material with the following words (footnote 9 on p. 79):

> *"We must underline here the precarious nature of the sources which does not allow us to define with any degree of precision the beginnings or the detailed scenario of how the various euthanasia actions were set up. The most important primary sources no longer exist, such as the files of the Führer chancellery. The files of 'Zentraldienststelle' of 'T4' were destroyed in 1944/45 except for a small portion which was later labeled the 'Heidelberg Documents.' For that reason, the statements by the witnesses and the defendants during the corresponding trials thus constitute the most important source. These statements are in part imprecise, contradict one another or are contradictory in themselves to such an extent that a reconstruction of the planning process is tainted by a degree of uncertainty."*

As early as 1987, Matthias Beer, a participant of the Oranienburg meeting and author of an article concerning the "gas vans" in the present collection (cf. chapter 3), wrote:[77]

> *"However, the historian is not entitled to use court verdicts without examining them, because justice and historiography pursue different ends. For him* [the historian] *primarily witness testimonies are important, because they help to fill the gaps in the sources. But due to their peculiarities testimonies can be treated on an equal footing with documents, for example, and be used profitably by historical research only if certain principles are observed. The basic requirement is not to abandon the link between witness statements and documents which have been subject to thorough sources criticism, that is to say, to always connect the probable with a certain fact.* [But] *even in this way we cannot respond satisfactorily to every question."*

These considerations are valid in particular when we keep in mind that, in these cases, we are dealing with Allied military courts which later were followed by political tribunals conducted mainly in Germany.[78]

---

[77] M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 35. no. 3, 1987, p. 404; Engl.: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm

The primary, though not the only aim of the prosecutors in both cases was to discredit the National Socialist ideology and the entire German nation. (Another goal of the Allied tribunal was also to divert attention from crimes committed in the name of the Allied nations.) The defendants, on the other hand, employed a strategy of emerging from the trial with the least damage possible. Seen in this light, both sides did evidently not shy away from resorting to lies in order to achieve their goals.

The Americans began moving against the directors and the personnel of the euthanasia centers at a very early stage. In April 1945 they investigated the Bernburg case (p. 137), in June 1945 the Hartheim case followed (p. 129), and in October 1945 the Hadamar case came under scrutiny (p. 149). Thus, the basic points of future charges had been formulated very early and became the foundations of all future trials. This means that for these latter procedures – which, in many cases, began years after the respective events – the observance of standard legal practice was not assured in any way. It would be naïve to use them as a means for elucidating historical facts. Hence, any historiographic approach using the verdicts of such trials as its basis would have to be called essentially unscientific.

I should stress the point that the historical reality of the euthanasia of mental patients is not in doubt. Still, I think it is legitimate to raise the following questions:

1. What items of proof exist for the assertion that the euthanasia centers were equipped with homicidal gas chambers employing carbon monoxide?
2. What items of proof permit the assertion that carbon monoxide in steel cylinders was used in the euthanasia centers?
3. What items of proof allow establishing the Ludwigshafen branch of I.G. Farben as the supplier of carbon monoxide in steel bottles to the euthanasia centers?
4. In what manner did carbon monoxide become the selected killing instrument?
5. A secondary, albeit certainly not irrelevant question concerns the crematorium furnaces allegedly installed at the euthanasia centers. Is material or documentary evidence available for their existence? If so, which firms were the manufacturers? What type of fuel was used? How did they operate and what technical characteristics did they have? Most important however: what was their capacity? This latter question is relevant in connection with the number of persons killed, said to have exceeded 100 per day at some centers over a longer period of time (p. 146).

---

[78] Cf. Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 68-83.

What is even more relevant, though, is the alleged link between these centers and the so-called "extermination centers" of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," which are said to have been extensions of the euthanasia centers. This aspect of orthodox Holocaust historiography will be dealt with in chapter 4 of the present book.

In her article "Mass killings by means of carbon monoxide. The 'invention' of a homicidal method, the 'test gassing' and the murder of patients at Brandenburg on the Havel" ("*Massentötung durch Kohlenmonoxid. Die 'Erfindung' einer Mordmethode, die 'Probevergasung' und der Krankenmord in Brandenburg/Havel*"; p. 88-99) Astrid Ley discusses the fourth of the points just raised, *i.e.* the decision process said to have led to the choice of carbon monoxide as the instrument of murder.

Following in the footsteps of Gerald Reitlinger,[79] she also starts out from the known statement by SS judge Konrad Morgen at Nuremberg in which Morgen referred to the euthanasia centers. Then she comments on them as follows (pp. 88f.):

> *"Morgen's statement is a rather early indication of the link between the 'euthanasia' undertaking and the Holocaust of the European Jews, even though the declaration by this questionable IMT witness may be somewhat problematic.* […] *No NS files in this respect being in existence, we shall reconstruct events on the basis of trial statements made by persons involved."*

According to these "statements," the original plan had been to kill mental patients by means of injections; later, in view of the large number of potential victims, a different killing system was opted for. Astrid Ley writes (p. 91):

> *"Although Ferdinand Flury, who held a professorship at the University of Würzburg and could have replied exhaustively to the special inquiry from the Führer chancellery – Ferdinand Flury and Fritz Haber had done research and development work on chemical warfare during the First World War – another institution was consulted: the Institute of Forensic Technology (KTI) in Berlin, which was part of the Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation and had just begun developing new killing methods."*

For the latter assertion there is not even the shadow of any kind of proof. Flury, by the way – together with Franz Zernik – was the author of a highly documented standard work in this field, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*[66] (Harmful gases, vapors, mists, and types of smoke and dust). Even a very cursory look at this book informs the

---

[79] G. Reitlinger, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan 1965, pp. 156-158.

Table 2: Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI

COMPOUND	TOXICITY INDEX†		
Phosgene	450	highly	toxic
Diphosgene	500		
Mustard gas	1,500		
Ethyl-iodo-acetate	1,500		
Chloro-picric acid	2,000		
Chloro-ethylsulfate	2,000		
Hydrogen cyanide*	1,000-4,000		
Ethyl-bromo-acetate	3,000		
Perchloro-methylmercaptan	3,000		
Chloro-acetone	3,000		
Bromo-acetone	4,000		
Bromo-xylene	6,000		
Chlorine	7,500		
Carbon monoxide	70,000	slightly	toxic

† according to Haber's rule; * depending on concentration

reader of the substances best suited for mass killings. In fact, the effectiveness of these substances was ranked according to their toxicity based of a rule established by Haber.

The most lethal substances are listed in Table 2; the figures given for each entry correspond to the dose (in milligrams) which provokes death within one minute.[80]

This table clearly shows us that carbon monoxide – allegedly used in the euthanasia centers – is 155 times less toxic than phosgene, and 17.5 to 70 times less toxic than hydrogen cyanide. Still, Albert Widmann, a chemist working at the Institute of Forensic Technology, is reported to have recommended its use (pp. 91f.):

> *"Albert Widmann thus recommended carbon monoxide and not cyanide gas, used for executions in the gas chambers of various U.S. states and most probably known to him."*

In this connection, this is the second point which would cause one to raise eyebrows. How was this decision arrived at and how was it tested? Ley tells us (p. 92):

> *"Historical literature usually mentions a so-called test gassing carried out at the 'euthanasia institution' of Brandenburg on the Havel on-*

[80] Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Turin 1948, vol. I, entry "Aggressivi chimici di guerra," p. 313; Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, "Principali aggressivi chimici," Table on unnumbered page.

ly 70 km away from Berlin. […] *It is not known who the patients killed were, or where they came from. Furthermore, an exact date for this first mass murder cannot be established on the basis of the available sources."*

During one of the post-war trials it was asserted that the gassing was carried out in December 1939 or January 1940. Ley states that it "probably took place in the early days of January 1940." At this point matters become highly convoluted, though, because the orthodox Holocaust historians – as usual basing themselves on some witness statement or other made during a trial – maintain that carbon monoxide had been in use since late November of 1939 "for killing patients of mental institutions" at "Fort VII in western Posen (Poznan) converted to an SS-camp" and explicitly "unrelated to the 'T4' enterprise" (pp. 93f.).

This propaganda story had originally no connection at all to an alleged testing of carbon monoxide. In 1942 it was claimed that,[81]

"from the institution at ***Kocborowo****, in Pomerania, as well as others, hundreds of patients were sent in lorries to Poznań, where they were poison-gassed in special chambers in Fort VII, called* Entwesungs-Kammer. *The children of the establishment at* ***Jankowice*** *were also poison-gassed.*

Cripples were disposed of in this manner. A considerable number of them were poisoned at Fort VII a ***Poznań****.* [...]

In this fort existed a 'gas chamber,' to which dozens of cripples (victims of terror) and invalids from various hospitals were carted, and there were poisoned, apparently with military gases ."

The term "*Entwesungs-Kammern*," however, means disinfestation chambers, and that's exactly what they were. Their use with military gases does not fit at all into the context mentioned above. This alleged event was unknown at the trial of Arthur Greiser (21 June to 9 July 1946): in the indictment and during the trial, the prosecution rested their case particularly on "Fort VII" of Posen, but without the slightest hint of these "gassings."[82]

This brings into focus once more all the questions mentioned above, even though Astrid Ley remains completely silent about them. This also concerns the unclear relationship between these alleged gassings and the "test gassing" at Brandenburg as mentioned above.

Astrid Ley then goes on to cite the statements made by the two most important witnesses of this (alleged) event, Viktor Brack and Werner Hey-

---

[81] Polish Ministry of Information (ed.), *The Black Book of Poland*, G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York 1942, pp. 72, 80.

[82] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (ed.), *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Tribunałem Narodowym* (Trial of Artur Greiser before the National Supreme Court), Warsaw 1946, pp. 34f., 57-60.

de, and discusses them as follows (pp. 96f.):

> *"The text passages quoted here show that the statements of the persons involved, when describing the scenario of the 'test killings,' contradict each other on occasion, e.g. as to the number of victims or the question as to who fed the toxic gas into the chambers. They also differ in the essential significance of the event, i.e. they at times assign to the Brandenburg murders different degrees of relevance as far as the 'T4' procedure is concerned.* […] *Brack and Heyde basically had opposing views as to the significance of the Brandenburg experiments: while Brack considers this to have been a central point in the definition of a suitable killing method serving as a basis for Hitler's later decision in favor of CO gas, Heyde plays down the relevance of the experiment for this decision."*

The last sentence quoted is not precise: According to footnote 30 on p. 97, Heyde not only played down the relevance of the experiment for this decision, but excluded it altogether, because, according to him, "the decision to use CO was taken before the end of November [1939]."

We are dealing here without exception with mere assertions which have no basis in documents and which contradict each other. One might say that the whole story of the genesis of the killings by means of carbon monoxide, including the Brandenburg "test gassing," is located in the realm of holocaust mythology without any links to factual history.

For the total number of mental patients killed in the euthanasia centers, Brigitte Kepplinger refers the reader to a "*Hartheimer Statistik*" which sets it at 70,273 victims (p. 84). It consists of two sheets without header, undated, unsigned and without any official stamp imprints. The first sheet begins with this sentence:

> *"As of 1 September 1941 were disinfected: Persons: 70,273*
>
> *This number*
>
> *1. distributed over the individual institutions results in the following breakdown for the years 1940 and 1941:"*

A table follows with the following data:

Institution	1940	1941	Total
A [*Grafeneck*]	9,839	–	9,839
B [*Brandenburg*]	9,772	–	9,772
Be [*Bernburg*]	–	8,601	8,601
C [*Hartheim*]	9,670	8,599	18,269
D [*Sonnenstein*]	5,943	7,777	13,720
E [*Hadamar*]	–	10,072	10,072
A-E:	35,224	35,049	70,273

The second sheet continues with the following sentence:

"2. distributed over the individual institutions for the months of 1940:"

Below this follows another table and a chart. The table contains the following data:

Institution	January	February	March	April	May	June	July
A [*Grafeneck*]	95	234	500	410	1,119	1,300	1,262
B [*Brandenburg*]	–	105	495	477	974	1,431	1,529
C [*Hartheim*]	–	–	–	–	633	982	1,449
D [*Sonnenstein*]	–	–	–	–	–	10	1,116
E [*Hadamar*]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Totals	*95*	*339*	*995*	*887*	*2,726*	*3,723*	*5,356*

Institution	August	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total	[corr.]
A [*Grafeneck*]	1,411	1,228	761	971	948	9,839	10,239
B [*Brandenburg*]	1,419	1,382	1,117	397	386	9,972	9,712
C [*Hartheim*]	1,740	1,123	1,400	1,396	947	9,670	
D [*Sonnenstein*]	1,221	1,150	801	947	698	947	5,943
E [*Hadamar*]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Totals	*5,791*	*4,883*	*4,139*	*3,711*	*2,572*	*35,224*	
[corrected]			4,079		2,979	35,564	

The chart's curve gives the "number of disinfected"; a side note explains the correspondences between the letters shown in the "Institution" column of the tables (A-E) and the related institutions.[83]

I want to draw the readers' attention to the strange fact that the total figure given on these two sheets corresponds closely to a prediction by Viktor Brack who stated on 9 October 1939 that one might be facing some 65,000 to 70,000 cases (p. 82). Although it is not disputed that the "Aktion" was cut short on 24 August 1941, the figure of projected killings given by Viktor Brack would thus still have been reached.

[83] NARA II, RG-549, Exhibit 39.

Let us now return to the questions I raised in this regard. All authors dealing with the euthanasia centers assume *a priori* as a certain and indubitable fact that they were equipped with gas chambers using bottled carbon monoxide, but they offer no documentary evidence for their claim.

Concerning my point 3, Thomas Stöckle asserts in his contribution "Grafeneck. The installation of an extermination center" ("Grafeneck. Der Aufbau einer Vernichtungsanstalt") that Viktor Brack had been entrusted with the task of "transporting the carbon monoxide gas needed for the killings from the Ludwigshafen branch of I.G. Farben to the individual killing centers. The necessary gas cylinders came from the Mannesmann factory at Buss upon Saar" (p. 105), but Stöckle does not give any source. In this connection the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*[84] mentions two letters from I.G. Farben, dated 17 December 1943 and 18 February 1944 respectively, but already the extremely late dates of these letters raises suspicions about their authenticity. If any documents proving or suggesting the supply of carbon monoxide in steel cylinders to the euthanasia centers had ever been found, it is obvious that the orthodox Holocaust historians would have published them right away. But as far as I know, any such documents have been referred to only in passing for the last three decades.

The Ludwigshafen plant is mentioned by Mathias Beer as well, but the source given is a statement by Albert Widmann dated 28 January 1959 (p. 156).[85] The same point is dealt with by Florian Schwanninger in his article "Hartheim 1940-1944" (p. 127); he writes:

> *"On 19 April the purchasing department of 'T4' ordered 15 CO cylinders which, according to Choumoff, 'could only have been destined for Hartheim.' "*

Schwanninger's source is not a document but a book by P.-S. Choumoff (footnote 70 on p. 127). As opposed to his colleagues, Tomasz Kranz maintains that the cylinders in question had the markings "Jennerwein und Brenner, Berlin" (cf. chapter 8).

Some of the seven articles contain answers to the fifth question I raised on the subject of the cremation furnaces. I shall list them under the heading of the respective euthanasia center:

Brandenburg: Astrid Ley merely says that the corpses of the patients killed were cremated "in crematoria (p. 99)."

Grafeneck:

> *"During the first half of January* [1940], […] *two mobile crematorium furnaces are supplied to Grafeneck.* […] *In the spring of 1940, when*

---

[84] E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 39), German edition, note 86a on p. 307.

[85] In his earlier paper Beer gave the date of August Becker's statement as January 28, 1960; M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 405.

the killing capacity is to be raised, the gas chamber is enlarged, and a third crematorium furnace is set up in the crematorium." (p. 104)

Sonnenstein: As Boris Böhm explains in his article "The National Socialist killing facility at Pirna-Sonnenstein" ("Die nationalsozialistische Tötungsanstalt Pirma-Sonnenstein"), two crematorium furnaces were set up in this institution under the direction of master mason Erwin Lambert:[86]

"The particular installation works, among other things the construction of the incineration furnaces, was carried out by a fitter of the Kori company, Berlin."

Just like the Erfurt company Topf & Söhne, Böhm continues, the Kori company had also developed special crematorium furnaces for mass incineration which came to be used both at the "T4" institutions and in concentration and extermination camps. A fire in the chimney of the killing building during the euthanasia period showed, however, that "the technology used did not always correspond to the requirements." According to an investigation by Albert Widmann, head of the chemistry department of the Institute of Forensic Technology, "the long flames were due to too many corpses having to be cremated at one time." Furthermore, Albert Widmann is said to have found that the design of the chimney – rectangular instead of round – was unsuitable: "A round chimney would not have cracked either" (p. 110).

Let me point out right away that no documentary evidence exists for the alleged supply of Kori furnaces to the euthanasia centers and that these furnaces have never been found.[87] Furthermore, Böhm's expression "special crematorium furnaces for mass incineration" is misleading, because we are dealing here with absolutely normal furnaces, each of which was designed to cremate one corpse at a time.[88] As Widmann writes about the construction process of such furnaces, it is clear that he referred to coke-fired furnaces, because the oil-fired mobile furnaces were supplied fully assembled and ready for use.

The tale of the chimney fire makes no sense at all. Seen from the point of view of heat technology, the simultaneous cremation of several corpses presents no advantage at all, neither concerning the duration of the crema-

---

[86] Excerpt from the statement by Erwin Lambert of 2 October 1962 (note 7, p. 110).

[87] Annegret Schüle asserts that the Kori firm "equipped the euthanasia institutes […] with its ovens," but she gives no documentary sources. A. Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2010, pp. 114f.

[88] On the structure and operation of the Kori ovens see my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa 2011, vol. I, second part, chapter XI, pp. 435-448; an English edition is in preparation.

tion nor in terms of fuel needs; hence there was no motive for it. If it was done anyway, the duration would practically have doubled for two corpses, tripled for three, etc., but a chimney would not have caught fire for that reason alone.[89] Widmann's reasoning on the subject of the chimney design is likewise confused, because the draft in the duct would have been determined by its cross-sectional area, its height and the load involved,[90] and the formation of any cracks would not have been linked to the shape of this cross-sectional area. Viewed in this light, the whole tale strikes one as not very credible.

Böhm then moves on to a description of the furnaces (pp. 113f.):

> *"Then, two of three corpses were cremated each in both crematoria. They consisted of brickwork, strengthened by steel bands at different levels. The corpses were pushed by a stretcher to the front of the furnace, which was protected by a heavy shield of steel and closed by a trap. The shield hung down from a cable having a counterweight; over rollers the cable was led to the side, where it could be moved. The stretcher consisted of sheet metal, welded to two rods, one on each side. These rods were pushed onto two rollers set onto a support bar in front of the furnace. According to Emil Hackel,*[91] *the ash was 'not preserved individually' but commingled. Behind the furnace section was a bone mill which reduced to the size of oatmeal any bones that might not have crumbled during the combustion process."*

As I have already stated, the simultaneous cremation of two or even three corpses would not have brought along any improvement (except for small children). In all likelihood, we have here a model for the future Auschwitz propaganda stories.

The description of the furnace is not very precise and, in places, nearly unintelligible. The "shield," in any case, was a fire-clay closure, held by a frame of cast iron; located above the rear portion of the furnace, it could be moved by a cable and two pulleys with counterweights, but this closure ran up and down vertically like a guillotine along two guide rails set into the furnace brickwork behind the muffle door. Its purpose was to retain the corpse in the muffle while the introduction cart was being pulled out. This cart ran on two rollers, mounted on a roller frame, the horizontal bars of which were welded to the anchor frame of the muffle door, whereas the vertical bars were set into the floor.

A "bone mill" is out of place in a normal crematorium. I shall return to this point in connection with the Hartheim euthanasia center.

---

89 *Ibid.*, chapter X, § 11, "Il problema dei camini fiammeggianti," pp. 430-434.
90 *Ibid.*, first part, chapter 2, § 4, "Il camino," pp. 39-41.
91 Hackel was the stoker of the crematorium.

The whole description is apparently based on the Kori furnaces, the design and operation of which, however, escape Böhm.

Finally, Böhm looks at the ruins of the crematorium furnaces (p. 117):

> *"One can still see the very rusty U-shaped remains of the steel frames which supported the furnaces. In addition, the ceiling shows knocked-out holes which served to support the rollers of the furnace. The two crematoria were connected to a large square chimney, measuring about 1.40 by 1.40 meters.* […] *The attic still shows stains caused by the fire of the chimney."*

This description is again rather confused and shows that the author did not know much about the design of such furnaces. The term "knocked-out holes" ("*Ausbrüche*" in German) is somewhat mysterious; apparently we have here holes in the ceiling from which some object, a hook for example, had been removed by force. We have already seen that the rollers of the Kori furnaces served only to guide the introduction cart and did not have anything to do with the ceiling. The ceiling could have served for hooks holding the pulleys for the fire-clay plate or those of the smoke-duct vane which was operated in a similar way. If the "steel frames" were roller supports, the bars were ⊓-shaped (the vertical bars) or ⊔-shaped (the horizontal sections set into the furnace wall.

The chimney was part of the building, but was removed in spite of this. Why should this have been done? That an ordinary smoke duct, planned and designed for an ordinary heating plant, would have measured 1.40 by 1.40 = 1.96 square meters is something totally outrageous, if we remind ourselves that the chimneys of crematoria II and III at Auschwitz reached a height of 15.46 meters and were split into three ducts, 0.80 by 1.20 meters. As these ducts were each fed by two furnaces consisting of three muffles each, a section of 0.96 m² would have sufficed for the equivalent of six Kori furnaces. At the time it was not unusual for a domestic chimney to catch fire,[92] so that even the traces of a fire by themselves do not prove anything significant.

Hartheim: In his article mentioned above, Florian Schwanninger speaks of the cremation of corpses in this euthanasia center (pp. 120f.):

> *"The killing institution was equipped with its own cremation furnace which the Kori company supplied from Berlin and which was presumably installed by Berlin workers. The coke-fired furnace contained two chambers ('muffles'), in which up to eight corpses were cremated simultaneously. Originally the crematorium was connected to the domestic chimney. Presumably caused by the permanently high load, a chimney*

[92] *Ibid.*, p. 434.

fire occurred which threatened to spread to the rest of the castle as well."

In this case as well, the assertion that the furnace in question was supplied by the Kori company is supported merely by a statement of Lambert (footnote 16 on p. 120). Schwanninger apparently confuses the Kori furnace with the Topf double muffle furnace, because the former had only one muffle, and if it became necessary to install two muffles in one block – as in the case of the two central furnaces at the Dachau crematorium – two single furnaces were used. The idea of simply feeding the exhaust gas from a cremation furnace into a domestic chimney is ludicrous and could only be entertained by someone without any foundation in heat transfer, because the very hot gases would soon have set on fire the layers of soot always found in a domestic chimney.

A few pages on, Schwanninger tells us (p. 124):

"As the carcasses would not completely disintegrate into ash during cremation, an electric bone mill was employed. Part of the ash was shipped away in urns, each one having a capacity of some 3 kg. The remainder was filled into bags and, using a truck stationed at Hartheim, taken to the Danube, where it was dumped into the water."

As the ash was placed partly into urns that were later sealed, partly dumped into the Danube, the electric bone mill makes no sense at all – quite apart from the fact that the Kori furnaces were very efficient and a cremation with them yielded only ash, but no larger bone fragments.

When construction work was carried out in 2001 on the eastern wing of Schloss Hartheim, "large amounts of ash and bone fragments were found" (which is not what Schwanninger claimed earlier!) as well as "urn lids with the names of victims and identification tags which detainees had held at the Mauthausen concentration camp" (pp. 129f.).

Bernburg: In her contribution "Cleared for imperial purposes. On the equipment and function of the 'euthanasia' institution Bernburg/Saale" ("Für Reichszwecke freigemacht. Zur Einrichtung und Funktion der 'Euthanasie'-Anstalt Bernburg/Saale"; pp. 131-139) Ute Hoffmann writes that this euthanasia center contained "a crematorium with two stationary incineration furnaces" (pp. 135f.).

Brandenburg: In the same paper Hoffmann says merely that this center had a crematorium whose smoke was objected to by the people living in the area, whereupon cremations were moved to a site of a mansion some 4 km east of Brandenburg (p. 133).

Hadamar: In his article "Gas murder at Hadamar" ("Der Gasmord in Hadamar"; pp. 140-150), Georg Lilienthal tells us only very little about the cremation of the corpses in this euthanasia center, except that it contained

two cremation furnaces (p. 148). Whether these furnaces were also supplied by the Kori company is not made clear. The two furnaces are said to have left "visible traces" (p. 150) after having been "dismantled." Apparently, the furnaces of all other euthanasia centers were dismantled as well, except for the two mobile furnaces at Grafeneck, of which we do not know whether they were built by the Kori or the Topf company (no other firms built such furnaces).

The stationary coke-fired Kori furnace had metal fittings which weighed a total of 1,460 kilograms,[93] which means that, when dismantling the 10 or 11 furnaces allegedly set up in the euthanasia centers by Kori,[94] some 14,600 to 16,060 kg of iron would have been recovered, the fate of which is unknown. (By comparison: the metal fittings of the Topf furnaces dismantled by the camp administration at Auschwitz were stored in a room of Crematorium I where they are visible even now.) And what happened to the two or three mobile furnaces? They did not leave a trace either.

In connection with Hadamar, the topic of cremation takes on a particular importance, because an extremely large number of people is said to have been killed there within a short period of time. According to Lilienthal (p. 146)

> *"between 5 and 9 May* [1941], *88 to 90 patients were taken to Hadamar each day and murdered there. Starting in June, transports of more than 100 persons took place frequently. For example, between 21 and 24 July between 102 and 173 patients arrived daily, an average of 136 persons daily."*

The crematory was allegedly opened on 13 January 1941 (p. 144) and closed on 24 August (p. 147), so it worked for about 220 days, during which 10,000 people are said to have been murdered there (p. 147), or precisely 10,072, if we follow the above-mentioned "Hartheimer Statistik."

During one operating day of 20 hours of operation, one Kori crematorium furnace could cremate a maximum of about 24 corpses daily,[95] or 48 for two such furnaces. If we accept the above number of victims, the Hadamar furnaces would have been running at full load for more than seven months, but as the number of victims fluctuated from day to day, on certain days a large number of uncremated corpses would have had to be dealt with. For example, during the month of June only half of the corpses could have been disposed of in this manner. The witnesses – starting with the

---

93 *Ibid.*, pp. 437f., letter of the H. Kori company of 18 May 1943 to engineer Waller of Office CIII of the SS-WVHA.

94 It is unclear whether the Grafeneck furnace was mobile or stationary.

95 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 362.

furnace attendants – have nothing to say on this. Instead, they proffer the tale of several corpses in one muffle as a solution to all of these problems!

I do not wish to assert in any way that no crematorium furnaces existed in the euthanasia centers. I merely wish to stress the fact that the information offered by the various authors is contradictory, both as far as documents are concerned and in technical respects, and thus cannot be taken as reliable historical sources.

Another topic which is not even cursorily addressed by orthodox historians concerns the death certificates of those killed. Böhm merely says that the employees at the registrar's office had indeed established such certificates, always signed them with the fictitious name of "Greif," and wrote "so-called letters of condolences"; the fact that they had always used fictitious names when writing to the families "would indicate that the killer physicians were aware of the illegal character of what was going on" (p. 114). In this respect Saul Friedländer explains elsewhere:[96]

> *"A death certificate was an official document, and the physician, when stating the cause of death, did so in his function as a government official."*

We may conclude the following: If a death certificate giving a false cause of death had to be issued, it was also necessary to establish an official confirmation to the effect that the deceased had been cremated and buried. With respect to cremation the legal dispositions in force at that time were particularly severe, as we can deduce from the legal requirements, *i.e.* the "Law on cremation" ("*Gesetz über Feuerbestattung*") dated 15 May 1934, the "Service regulations concerning cremation plants" ("*Dienstreglement für die Verbrennungsanlagen*") dated 5 November 1935, and finally the "Decree concerning the implementation of the law on cremation" ("*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*") dated 10 August 1938.[97] All of these dispositions were in effect long into the war, even for concentrations camps, as is documented by Himmler's decree dated 28 February 1940, entitled "Decree concerning the implementation of incinerations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" ("*Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen*").[98]

Aside from all this, not even a single witness statement claims that after the cremation of the victims false cremation documents were created, even though such documents would have been as indispensable as false death

---

96 S. Friedländer, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall'eutanasia alla soluzione finale.* Editori Riuniti, Rome 1997, p. 142.

97 See on this C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), second part, chapter VIII, § 4, "Le liste delle cremazioni del crematorio di Westerbork," pp. 357-362.

98 BAK, NS 3/425.

certificates. After all, cremations were permitted only in officially licensed crematoria, which means that the furnaces of the euthanasia institutions – always assuming that they existed – would have been illegal.

Let us now turn to another question: the technical operation of the gas chambers at the euthanasia centers. It strikes me that the witnesses are unanimous when it comes to a particular detail which causes an impartial observer to raise his eyebrows. In all euthanasia institutions the gas is reported to have been removed by means of a blower (often labeled using the Anglicism "*Exhauster*"). At Brandenburg the gas supply "was stopped after half an hour; the room was ventilated by means of an exhauster and then opened" (p. 105). At Grafeneck the ventilation of the chamber was carried out "by means of a ventilator" (p. 105). At Bernburg, "a ventilation unit set into the window removed the CO-air mixture before the gas chamber was opened" (p. 136). At Hadamar "a ventilation device was installed" for the removal of the gas was. "It consisted of a pipe with a diameter of about 8 cm, set below the ceiling. It passed through the wall next to the door into the room in the west, was connected to a ventilator there and passed through the window of this room to the outside" (pp. 141f.).

Such systems cannot correspond to reality, because a gas chamber of this type would have needed *two* ventilators – one to feed fresh outside air into the chamber, and another one removing the air from the gas chamber to the outside. The disinfestation plant at Sachsenhausen (cf. chapter 10) operated in this manner.

Let me summarize: The "reconstruction" of the events in the euthanasia centers, while useful for backing up verdicts of politically motivated trials, has nothing to do with serious historiography.

It is practically an axiom for orthodox Holocaust historians that euthanasia served as a model for the alleged extermination of the Jews. They claim that, as a result of this, the personnel from the euthanasia centers were partly transferred to the "extermination camps" and that the killing method (gas chambers) was taken over by the latter. This transfer of personnel allegedly went along two avenues: into the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps and, via "*Aktion 14 f 13*," into the concentration camps.

The second avenue is covered by Astrid Ley in an article titled "Aktion 14 f 13 in the concentration camps" ("Die Aktion 14 f 13 in den Konzentrationslagern"; p. 231 – 243). She asserts that this "Aktion" has so far been interpreted "by a portion of historical research" as "a step in the direction of creating a 'genocidal mentality' and has been linked to the preparation of the genocide against the European Jews" (p. 231). The designation "Aktion 14 f 13," Ley assures us, was "taken from the code which was used by the Oranienburg Inspectorate of Concentration Camps (IKL) to

Table 3: Euthanasia Victims at Various Concentration Camps

Location	Victims	Page
Sachsenhausen (first phase):	269	235
Sachsenhausen (second phase):	232	235
Auschwitz:	575	236
Buchenwald:	187	236
Mauthausen (first phase):	150	236
Mauthausen (second phase) and Gusen:	1,132	237
Dachau:	1,452	238
Ravensbrück:	572 female 334 male	239
Groß-Rosen:	214	239
Flossenbürg:	208	240
Neuengamme:	240	240

designate a murder by gas. The code 14 f by itself stood for 'death in the concentration camp,' with 13 specifying 'gassing'" (p. 231).

It is absolutely correct that "14 f" indicated death in a concentration camp. For example, "14 f 8-10" was used for non-natural causes of death,[99] while "14 f 14" stood for an execution, but there is not the slightest proof that "13" referred in any way to gassings. This assertion is based on a misleading fallacy of logic: because the victims of "*Aktion 14 f 13*" were gassed with carbon monoxide in the euthanasia centers, the figure "13" had to stand for "gassing"!

The only valid conclusion, however, is the following: As "*Aktion 14 f 13*" signified an extension of the euthanasia from civil institutions to concentration camps, the figure "13" stood for "death by euthanasia," quite independent from the way euthanasia was brought about – in the same way as "14 f 14" referred to legal executions, whether carried out by shooting, hanging or in any other manner.

This *Aktion*, "probably decided on by Heinrich Himmler" (p. 231), initially concerned "physically and mentally sick detainees unsuitable for work," as Ley tells us, and it was later extended to include all detainees unfit for work (p. 231), and finally, at least in the Mauthausen and Buchenwald camps, to all Jews (pp. 231f.). If we follow Ley, this *Aktion* began in April 1941, lasted through April 1942 (it was officially terminated only in February 1943) and is said to have caused the number of victims as given in Table 3.

According to this data, the total number of persons killed in this way amounts to some 5,900, roughly one twelfth of the "civilian" victims of the euthanasia centers.

[99] D-569.

The case of Auschwitz is especially interesting. Ley refers here to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, which says that on 28 July 1942, 573 sick and unfit detainees were sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed there, but this incident is based exclusively on a statement by Rudolf Höß.[100] As opposed to this, the Polish underground movement at Auschwitz had sent out the following message on 2 July 1942:[101]

> *"The first use of gas took place in June 1941. A convoy of 1,700 'incurably sick patients' was formed and* [allegedly] *sent to Dresden; actually, though,* [it was sent] *into a building converted into a gas chamber."*

Thus, the Polish underground asserts that the "first gassing" occurred at Auschwitz itself and not at Sonnenstein. Moreover, it should be noted that the two sources differ by thirteen months, as far as the date is concerned!

Hence, an extension of "*Aktion 14 f 13*" to Auschwitz is not borne out by documents.[102]

Ley does not explain why this *Aktion*, also known as "*Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13*," is said to have evolved eventually into the alleged extermination of the Jews, which is also (but wrongly) labeled "*Sonderbehandlung*"[103] in the orthodox Holocaust literature. Thus, there is no connection between the euthanasia centers and the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz.

Even as to the question why the SS relied on the help of the euthanasia centers when it came to implementing "*Aktion 14 f 13*" instead of solving these problems by the means available to them in the concentration camps, Ley leaves us stranded. She offers only the excuse that this question "cannot be satisfactorily answered" (pp. 242f.). Actually, the alleged "genocidal mentality" of the SS, a concept so popular among orthodox Holocaust historians (p. 231), should have prompted them to set up gas chambers on their own and right on time. In a search for an argumentative safe haven, Ley quickly moves on to the "relocation to the east of the center of gravity

---

[100] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989, pp. 105f.

[101] *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.S. na Kraj,* Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, p. 47.

[102] Jochen August's paper "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transport" (The transport of 575 inmates of KL Auschwitz to Sonnenstein (28 July 1941). Reconstruction of the destroyed transport list), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008, pp. 111-160, confirms that the Auschwitz Museum has no documentary proof whatsoever about the reality of this transport.

[103] See on this my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term,* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, as well as *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa 2010; a combined English edition of both works is planned.

of the National Socialist mass murders by poison gas," where, "from March 1942 onwards, 'T4' collaborators murdered the Jews deported into the General Government within the framework of the '*Aktion Reinhardt*'" (p. 243). This topic will be dealt with in chapter 6.

3. The "Gas Vans"

Mathias Beer's article "Gas vans, from euthanasia to genocide" ("Gaswagen. Von der Euthanasie zum Genozid"; pp. 153-164) is nothing but a pale rehashing of his earlier study "The development of the gas vans and the murder of the Jews" mentioned above ("Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden"), which I have already analyzed critically in an earlier book.[104] Even more than the first article, this one shows a blatant lack of critical judgment.

Beer attributes a great deal of importance to the role of the Institute of Forensic Technology (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut*, KTI) of the German police in the development of the "gas vans." After the creation of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA; Imperial Security Main Office), the KTI was integrated as group D into department V (*Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation), headed by SS-*Gruppenführer* Arthur Nebe. Section VD2 (Chemistry and Biology) was headed by the chemist Dr. Albert Widmann (p. 155).

As a starting point for his presentation, Beer chooses the already analyzed declaration by Widmann, dated 27 January 1960, in which the latter stated that he had recommended carbon monoxide for the killing of mentally sick patients. Based on Widmann's recommendation, Beer goes on to state that the Hitler chancellery had opted for carbon monoxide (CO) as the "most suitable agent." Passing along well-trodden paths, Beer then moves on to the phantom "test killing" at Brandenburg and mentions August Becker's assertion, dated 4 April 1960, that the first gassing was "carried out by Dr. Widmann," who "manipulated the gas lever and controlled the gas flow" (p. 156). In doing so, however, he omits the account given by witness Richard von Hegener in 1949, also mentioned by Astrid Ley, according to whom, at the very same "test gassing," "the room was closed" and "the chemist concerned, Dr. Becker, let CO-gas flow into the room" (p. 95).

---

[104] *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 9-16.

Without furnishing any documentary source, Beer goes on to assert that two "test gassings" had taken place at Fort VII in Posen/Poznan in October of 1939 (p. l56). This is in contradiction with the depositions made by Werner Heyde during his interrogations on 12 October and 22 December 1961 to the effect that "two tests were carried out on mental patients, one using lethal injections, the other CO gas" (p. 96).

After these contradictory accounts, for which there is no solid proof, Beer turns to the alleged consequences of these "test gassings":

> *"On the basis of the 'test gassings,' the search for efficient, or, in NS terms, more 'mass-effective' killing methods yielded two lines of approach. One led to the stationary gas chambers used for the 'T4'-Aktion.* […] *The other approach resulted in a first (proto)type of gas vans."*

According to Beer, the other approach was undertaken by the activities of "*Sonderkommando* Lange," but "unfortunately, the genesis of this killing process cannot be established cohesively in view of the lack of contemporary sources as well as of suitable methods of investigation" (p. 157). Or in plain English: Historians depend on speculations, and this is exactly what Beer does as he goes along: He speculates vacuously on the structure of a "gas van" of the first type and states that such a device was a "mobile gas chamber" consisting of an "air-tight trailer, moved along by a tractor." On the trailer were "steel cylinders with CO, [which] fed the lethal gas to the passengers." We learn neither where the victims were located nor how the gas was piped into the cargo box, but we are told that this "mobile gas chamber" carried the designation "*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*" on the outside.[105]

"*Kaisers Kaffee Geschäft AG*" was a commercial company founded by Josef Kaiser which blended and roasted coffee and distributed it in many countries of the world with their vehicles, which on the side bore the name of the company. Witness references to "Kaisers Kaffee" vehicles may have been the result of a confusion of a special military vehicle referred to as "LC-Koffer," which had been produced since 1940.[106]

---

[105] The first reference to such a coffee van was made by the Polish investigating judge Władysław Bednarz during his 1946 investigations on the Chełmno camp, cf. *idem, Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946, p. 23; from there it entered the verdict against Albert Widmann handed down by the Stuttgart district court on 15 September 1967, cf. Christiaan F. Rüter *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, Case 658, vol. XXVI, p. 565.

[106] Michael Ehrmann, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG.* Historiches Institut Universität Stuttgart, 1998, p. 201.

Toward the end of 1939, Beer tells us, a practical test was decided upon which proved positive indeed, because:

> *"Between January 1940 and July 1941, the 'Sonderkommando Lange' killed thousands of patients brought in from institutions located in the Warthegau by means of this 'Kaiser's Coffee Shop' van."*

Another 1,500 patients, Beer continues, were killed in the Soldau transit camp by vans of this type (p. 157).

As usual for cases of this nature, he cites writings by other orthodox Holocaust historians as his sources, which, in turn refer to their colleagues, resulting in a vicious circle. As far as the Soldau transit camp is concerned, however, Beer did give a source in his first article, viz. a letter from Higher SS and Police Leader (*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführers*) Wilhelm Koppe to *SS-Gruppenführer* Jakob Sporrenberg, which says, among other things:[107]

> *"The so-called Lange Sonderkommando for special tasks subordinated to me was seconded to Soldau, East Prussia, during the period of 21 May to 8 June 1940 in accordance with the agreement made with the RSHA, and in that time has evacuated 1,558 patients from the Soldau transit camp"*

There is no mention here of "Kaiser's Coffee Shop" nor of any killings, but of a transit camp. That there were also sick people passing through this camp is not surprising.[108] For example, between December 1943 and March 1944 no fewer than 20,850 sick or incapacitated detainees were moved from the camps at Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz (!) and Flossenbürg to the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek.[109]

For some unknown reason, this imaginary line of technical development in the field of "test gassings" breaks off abruptly at this point. The "gas vans" of the second generation are said to have come on the drawing boards only in late fall of 1941, this time not for the purposes of euthanasia, but for the extermination of the Jews.

In this case Beer travels along well-known paths as well and starts his narrative with a visit by Himmler to Baranovici and Minsk on 14 and 15 August 1941, accompanied by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, who held the position of *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte*, (Higher SS and Police Leader, Central Russia), where they are said to have attended the shooting of mental patients. Shaken by the inhumanity of the killing process, Himmler allegedly realized that "shooting,

---

[107] See on this my study about Chełmno, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 11.

[108] On this see Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), Chapter 5, points 81-83, pp. 281-284.

[109] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 46.

after all, was not the most humane way" and worried about the psychological effect on the firing squad, whereupon he ordered von dem Bach-Zelewski and Nebe to look for more humane killing methods.

This anecdote appeared on 23 August 1946 in the New York Jewish newspaper *Der Aufbau* as part of a statement attributed to von dem Bach-Zelewski,[110] but its contents had been massively manipulated by the editorial staff of the newspaper, as is apparent from a comparison with the original statement of this SS officer.[111]

The search for a "more humane" method is said to have been entrusted to KTI, the institute for forensic technology (p. 159):

> *"In the second half of September, Nebe, in his position as head of Office V of RSHA, called two meetings with KTI personnel, including Dr. Widmann, who brought along 400 kg of explosives and flexible metal tubing. The idea was to experimentally explore 'more suitable' killing methods at the Nowinski institution near Minsk and at the one in Mogilew. If we follow these depositions, it was probably intended also to take into consideration the fact that, on account of the distances involved, it was impossible to bring sufficient amounts of cylinders with pure CO into the operational areas of the Einsatzgruppen in the USSR."*

At this point, Beer briefly touches on alleged experiments with explosives as well as with the exhaust gases of two vehicles which were fed, by way of metal tubes, into a closed space holding several patients of an institution. The source given by Beer is an interrogation of Widmann on 11 January 1960 at Düsseldorf.[112] Yet nobody in his right mind should take this account seriously for the following reasons:

Widmann reports about a phone call Nebe had with his deputy Werner after the beginning of the Russian campaign. The latter then informed him, Widmann, about the subject of this phone call. According to this, Nebe said that he had received the order to kill the mental patients in his area and had selected explosives and gas for this purpose. Widmann was allegedly ordered to get hold of 250 kg of explosives and two metal tubes and to take them to Minsk. He said that he had executed this order, taking along 400 kg of explosives as a precautionary measure. He reported that the transportation of CO cylinders into Russia was impossible and that engine exhaust gas had to be used instead. He stated that it was actually Nebe who had hit

---

[110] "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946, p. 1.

[111] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, von dem Bach-Zelewski, pp. 37-42. This issue will be discussed in detail in an upcoming study on the *Einsatzgruppen*.

[112] ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59.

on this idea after almost dying of suffocation in his garage while the engine of his car was running.

After having reached Minsk with his two vehicles (the detonators had to be transported separately from the explosives), Widmann had met Nebe and carried out the following experiment together with him:[113]

> *"In the afternoon of that day, we drove with Nebe into a forest near Minsk. We found a clearing with 2 shelters. They must have been built by the Russians. The shelters measured about 3 by 6 meters. When we arrived, the shelters were still empty. We then set up the explosives, which were contained in boxes, and the cables. The boxes with the explosives were in the shelters themselves."*

The experiment was carried out in a single shelter. On this subject Widmann stated:[114]

> *"At Minsk 250 kg were used, as it had been planned by Nebe."*

Earlier, Widmann had spoken of "a killing of a maximum of 18 mental patients" and of the "use of 250 kg of explosives."[115] Nebe had apparently been in touch with the *Luftwaffe* to find out how much explosive material would have to be used in order to achieve the necessary effect,[116] and he had apparently been told that the needed amount was 250 kilograms. This amount had then been used as planned.

Later, Widmann spoke of the test gassing:[117]

> *"Next morning, I went to the mental institution at Mogilev together with Nebe.* […] *All that was needed was to select a room where this was to be done. It turned out that a laboratory was most suited; it was located in the same building.* […]
>
> *Nebe then had the window walled up in the afternoon, leaving two openings for the gas feed. Nebe wouldn't have it in a different manner. It was clear that this feed had to be left open for the hoses.* […]
>
> *The next morning the operation was carried out.* […]
>
> *When we arrived, first of all a hose which I had brought along in the car was connected. It was connected to a passenger car.*
>
> *I do not remember whether it was one of the cars Schmidt and I had brought with us. Pieces of pipe had been set into the openings and allowed an easy mounting of the hoses.*
>
> *Initially, there were no patients in the laboratory. They arrived shortly afterwards on* [horse-drawn] *farm wagons. I remember only one*

---

[113] *Ibid.*, pp. 45-47, quote is from p. 47.
[114] *Ibid.*, p. 48.
[115] *Ibid.*, p. 51.
[116] *Ibid.*, p. 45.
[117] *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.

of those wagons, but there may have been room on those wagons for 5 or at most 6 patients who were taken into the laboratory.

Once the patients were in the laboratory, Nebe ordered the engine of the car with the hose to be turned on. Nebe went into the building, where one could look into the laboratory through a window in the door.

Five minutes later, Nebe came out saying that no effect was noticed and wondered what to do now.

Nebe and I decided that the engine of the car was too weak. Thereupon, Nebe had the second hose connected to a personnel truck of the police. Then it took only a few minutes until the people fainted. Then both cars were left running for some 10 minutes."

The description of the alleged experiment with explosives is grotesque, to put it mildly. It would mean that, while the perpetrators were still in Berlin, they already knew that they were going to kill 18 mental patients with 250 kg of explosives – some 14 kg per head! Truly a reckless waste of war material.

From the results of the experiment, Nebe and Widmann concluded that, while the explosion did cause the immediate death of the victims, the method was not really practical – first of all on account of its laborious preparation and, secondly, because much work was involved in leveling the resulting craters.[118] Was it really imperative to run an experiment in order to arrive at such an obvious conclusion?

From the description, the test gassing seems to have been a rough improvisation, starting with Nebe's bright idea (the incident in his garage) right down to Widmann's vague description. On what floor and at what distance from the cars was the laboratory located? How big was it? What type of engines did the vehicles have? What was their displacement? All these indications would have been required if one were to draw any even half-way reliable conclusions. And how could Nebe be sure that the exhaust gases would bring about death within five minutes, if a gassing with pure carbon monoxide in the euthanasia centers took two or three times as long?[119]

Thus, the whole narrative sounds absolutely foolish. Who can seriously believe that the SS would have sent one of their people to Minsk, some 1,150 km away from Berlin, with a load of 250 kg of explosives and two metal pipes in order to run experiments involving a handful of patients, which could just as well be killed at some shooting range or euthanasia center in the Reich?

---

[118] *Ibid.*, p. 51.

[119] 15 min. at Grafeneck (p. 105), 10-15 min. at Hartheim (p. 123), 10 min. at Hadamar (p. 146).

The reason for my detailed analysis of this ludicrous story is because Beer takes it at face value and draws a far-reaching conclusion (p. 160):

> *"The tests at Mogilev and Minsk constituted the starting point for the development of the second generation of gas vans which would now use exhaust gases instead of pure carbon monoxide."*

This decision was of course triggered by the *Einsatzgruppen*'s urgent need for mobile gas chambers… Arthur Nebe und Walter Heeß, the head of the KTI, submitted this proposal to the head of the RSHA, Reinhardt Heydrich, who in turn ordered the construction of a first prototype of the second generation gas van. Subsequently, "the vehicle, modified accordingly into an instrument of death, […] was taken to the KTI, where chemists, protected by gas masks, took air samples with the engine running and analyzed their composition" (p. 160).

While not the slightest trace of documentary evidence exists for this account, it does show the absurdity of the alleged experiment at Mogilev. Beer continues (p. 161):

> *"The chemical analyses were followed by several 'test gassing' of Russian prisoner of war at Sachsenhausen: 'the corpses had a pinkish appearance, as we chemists determined, which is typical of people who have died from carbon monoxide poisoning."*

Such gassings, too, were "proven" only by witness statements and the confessions of the perpetrators; we have already seen the value of such statements. The mention of the corpses' pinkish color in Beer's text, by the way, is based on a statement by Theodor Friedrich Leiding dated 6 February 1959 (footnote 33 on p. 161). While it does show on the one hand that Leiding, as a chemist, obviously knew what color corpses of CO victims would show, it does not prove, on the other hand, that he had ever seen such corpses himself. It is interesting to note that in this case not one of the seven articles dealing with euthanasia in this anthology mentions such a discoloration, which should necessarily have struck the perpetrators. In particular, such a reference is lacking in the very detailed description of the corpses provided by Maximilian L. on 3 March 1947 at the Hadamar trial (p. 147).

Once Beer has presented his tale of the genesis of the second generation gas vans, he goes on to relate their alleged use, citing the rare documents available to historiography. Pierre Marais and Santiago Alvarez very thoroughly analyzed these documents, so I shall limit myself to simply referring to their studies[120] and to one additional remark:

---

[120] P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994. S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

Beer cites the well-known paragraph from a letter said to have been written by August Becker to Walter Rauff on 16 May 1942 and used as a document at the Nuremberg trial (p. 163):[121]

> *"On all occasions the gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get the work done as quickly as possible, the driver gives full throttle. Through this measure the executees suffer a death through suffocation and not as intended a death by being put to sleep."*

Let me remind the reader that Achim Trunk asserts in his article mentioned above that the "gas vans" had gasoline engines but that, in stark contradiction to this, the victims allegedly suffocated under the effect of a diesel engine run at high speed.

Considering the high standard that German engine technology had already attained in the 1930s – as shown by the aforementioned German book on toxicology of vehicle engines[48] – the test gassings carried out ten years later and described by Beer and other writers appear rather childish. The only purpose of this permanent rehashing of these ridiculous stories merely is to prop up the credibility of the "gas van" legend, which is solely based on worthless testimonies and verdicts of politically motivated trials.

4. From Euthanasia to the Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*"

Let us now turn to the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the alleged extermination camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." This topic is dealt with by Patricia Heberer in her article "From "Aktion TA" to the mass murder of the European Jews. The transfer of the killer staff" ("Von der 'Aktion T4' zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden.' Der Transfer des Tötungspersonals"; pp. 165-175). Two topics dominate here: the transfer of personnel from the euthanasia centers to the eastern camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Majdanek, and the alleged relationship between the mysterious gas chambers at these centers and those of the three camps. This second point is what mainly concerns us here.

Patricia Heberer believes that euthanasia had served "in many ways as a technical model for the 'final solution,'" whose planners had "referred to the experience and the methods of 'Aktion T4' (p. 171). She backs up her assertions by saying (p. 171):

---

[121] This letter was thoroughly scrutinized by P. Marais, *ibid.*, pp. 29-43. See also S. Alvarez, *ibid.*, pp. 40-55.

"The gassing method used in the camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' was a nearly perfect reflection of the model that had taken shape at the 'euthanasia' murder sites. As opposed to most concentration camps where the prisoners were used as cheap labor, only a few 'able-bodied' men or women were selected at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka from each transport while the others were immediately sent to their death. Here, too, the gas chambers resembled shower rooms; the deportees were told that they had to undress for washing and disinfection. […] *After the gassing, Jewish 'Sonderkommandos' were forced to bury or incinerate the victims, just as the 'T4 murderers' had dealt with the corpses of the mental patients."*

Patricia Heberer concludes that the men of "*Aktion T4*" had arrived in occupied Poland with a thorough knowledge of the gassing procedure and the corpse incineration process (p. 175).

This thesis is a little adventurous. We have heard that in the euthanasia centers crematoria were allegedly used for this purpose, and so one wonders about the experience the men of "*Aktion T4*" may have had when it came to open-air incinerations as allegedly employed in the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps. What is much more important, however, is the question of the gas chambers. Heberer's "model" theory is not supported by the sources, as the descriptions of witnesses relating to the gas chambers for euthanasia centers are radically different from the chambers allegedly used in the "eastern extermination camps." While carbon monoxide supplied in steel cylinders is said to have been used in the former, engine exhaust gases were purportedly employed in the latter, we are told today. This is how Patricia Heberer tries to get around this contradiction:

"At Bełżec, initially pure carbon monoxide from cylinders was used for the first gassings, just like in the 'euthanasia' centers. Later on, the exhaust gases containing carbon monoxide[122] *from operating automobile engines became the standard killing method at Bełżec and at all other 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camps."*

The assertion that carbon monoxide in steel cylinders was initially used at Bełżec is based solely on a somewhat opportunistic statement made in 1962 by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Oberhauser, who was stationed at Bełżec at one time:[123]

"While bottled gas was still used during the first experimental series and also for the first transports of the second series, the Jews of the last

---

[122] Note that P. Heberer carefully avoids referring to the type of engine allegedly used!

[123] Interrogation protocol of J. Oberhauser, 12 December 1962. ZSL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1685.

transports of the second experimental series were killed with the exhaust gases from a tank or truck engine operated by Hackenholt."

When, how and by whom it was then decided to use engine exhaust gases at Bełżec instead of bottled carbon monoxide has not been made clear yet. I have underlined elsewhere that Holocaust historians are still busy looking for the "missing link" between the alleged gas chambers of the euthanasia centers and those of the three "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps. Patricia Heberer now claims to have discovered this link in a well-known document (p. 168):

> *"On 25 October 1941, Dr. Erhard Wetzel, responsible for racial issues at the Imperial Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, wrote a letter to Reichskommissar Hinrich Lohse, explaining the proposal made by Brack, i.e. to set up stationary gassing plants within the Reichskommissariat Ostland and to use 'T4' gassing technology as well as the staff from the killing centers for this purpose. In the so-called 'gas chamber letter,' Wetzel recommended using 'Brack-type means' on Jews who were no longer able to work, whereas able-bodied Jews were to be taken further east for further assignments. While Brack's proposals were never implemented at Riga as originally planned, the 'Reinhardt' strategists now came back to his offer to delegate 'T4' personnel for the gassing of Jews in the General Government. The interruption of the 'euthanasia' program in August of 1941 thus occurred at an auspicious moment when the plans of the 'final solution' were taking shape."*

In one of my previous books I have already dealt with the questionable aspects of this document:

– It is the draft of a letter which never went out;
– Wetzel never recognized the authenticity of this letter;
– The criminal content of the letter was put in doubt or at least not confirmed by Eichmann and by Helmut Kallmeyer who was mentioned in the letter.[124]

Furthermore, we must note that the letter suggests merely the killing of Jews no longer able to work, whereas – if we follow orthodox historiography – even the able-bodied Jews are said to have been systematically killed in the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*,"' which is explicitly mentioned by Patricia Heberer.

Wetzel's letter begins as follows:[125]

---

[124] See on this Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op, cit.* (note 40), Chapter 5, points 49-51, pp. 171-176..
[125] NO-365.

"Referring to my letter of 10/18/1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Führer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing apparatus. At the present time the apparatus in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient number; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the apparatus in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there."

According to Patricia Heberer, the "gassing apparatus" were standard carbon monoxide bottles. But then why would Wetzel say that their manufacture in the Reich was so much more difficult? On the other hand, we have heard that it was allegedly almost impossible to ship CO cylinders into the occupied East; hence their local manufacture would have been just as logical.

Santiago Alvarez has proffered a number of arguments indicating that the "gassing apparatus" were mere delousing equipment, for instance the fact that they are mentioned in connection with "living shelters."[126] This interpretation is supported by a radio message intercepted by the British on 13 November 1941:[127]

"SS Main Section North Sea, HAMBURG 13.

Firm TESCH STABENOW, HAMBURG 1. Re. letter of Nov. 5. Request immediate notification when Zyklon was shipped, and when partial shipping of Tegas, Ethyleno. D and Trito can be expected, so that Dr Tesch, who [does] *training at RIGA ... (corrupt groups) ... all of them ... are very needed. Dr TESCH asks to forward his mail here. Senior physician at Higher SS and Pol. Leader Riga"*

The chemicals referred to in a garbled way were the disinfestation agents "T-Gas", ethylene oxide and "Tritox," none of which could have been used for homicide. It is thus clear that at that time the SS at Riga was being trained in the use of a number of disinfestation methods to fight disease carrying insects.

The theory that the euthanasia centers were a "model" for the "eastern extermination" camps is moreover refuted by bare facts. Between 1997 and 1999 a group of archeologists from the Nicolaus Copernicus University at Thorn, headed by Professor Andrzej Kola, carried out studies on the site of the former camp at Bełżec. They undertook soundings at a total of 2,227 locations spaced some 5 m apart, using a drill of 65 mm in diameter and 6

---

[126] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 96f.
[127] TNA, HW 16/32, German Police Decodes, No. 1 Traffic: 13.11.41, no. 10.

m in length. The length could be increased to 8 meters by a supplementary rod. The official goal of the soundings was to locate the sites of the mass graves and to find architectural remains of any buildings of the erstwhile camp. Andrzej Kola published a report on the results,[128] which also exists in an English version with the title "Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999."[129] Kola was unable to find any trace of the alleged Bełżec gas chambers, neither of those of the first phase of the camp's history, which were allegedly located in a wooden building, nor those of the later phase, whose gas chambers are said to have been located in a concrete structure.[130]

In 2000 and 2001, Kola carried out similar studies at the Sobibór camp. He published the results in a brief article whose title translates to "Archeological investigations in the area of the former extermination camp for Jews at Sobibór."[131] So far this report has not been translated into a western language. Revisionists have nevertheless analyzed it in great detail in one of their books.[132] Neither Kola nor the other archeologists, who picked up their shovels between 2007 and 2011, accurately described by Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek,[133] were able to unearth even the slightest trace of the alleged building for the gas chambers.[134] Under these circumstances it is not surprising that Kola's results were not discussed by the participants of the Oranienburg conference. Claudia Kühne mentions Kola merely in a footnote (footnote 9 on p. 66) without devoting a single word to its contents, in spite of the title she gave to her paper, *i.e.* "Violence and death in concentration and extermination camps. Possibilities and limits of archeology" ("Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie"), which would well have warranted a critical discussion with this immensely important topic.

The tale about the genesis of the alleged gas chambers in the eastern camps, as proposed by orthodox Holocaust historians, is bursting with arbi-

---

[128] A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999.* Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, DC, 2000.

[129] The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, DC, 2000.

[130] On this see my study *Bełżec, op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 93-96.

[131] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2001 r.," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć,* no. 4, October-December 2001, pp. 115-122.

[132] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 109-167.

[133] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*, The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation," Warsaw-Włodawa, 2012.

[134] This issue is treated with more detail in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit*. (note 40), pp. 868-939.

trary assertions and raises so many questions that it fails to convince a critical mind.[135]

The second aspect of the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" consists in the assignment of a considerable portion of the staff of these centers to the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps. Patricia Heberer writes (p. 167):

> *"The first assignment of German personnel to the camps of 'Aktion Reinhardt' comprised 153 SS members and policemen under the command of Globocnik in the Lublin district, another 205 SS-men, policemen and men from other SS units, as well as 92 persons from the 'T4' staff."*

Hence, some 20% of the German personnel of these three camps consisted of former "T4" staff members. We see no reason to doubt these figures – but why were these men assigned to those camps?

Orthodox historians, basing themselves on the untenable thesis that the alleged gas chambers in the three camps were modeled on those of the euthanasia centers, take the transfer of euthanasia personnel to the Lublin district as proof for the claim that they were used there for the alleged extermination of the Jews. But the problem is far more complex. The participants of the Oranienburg meeting did not even try to begin dealing with the serious contradictions which orthodox Holocaust historiography has been facing for a long time.

As I have already explained, the NS policy towards the Jews is very well documented, from the promotion of Jewish emigration up to the concept of a "territorial final solution," which initially targeted the island of Madagascar for this purpose and later the temporarily German-occupied Soviet territories. As against this, the radical change of course towards a policy of systematic extermination is not based on a single document. At what time was this new objective of NS policy conceived? When did expressions like "evacuation" or "resettlement" become euphemisms for physical annihilation? Who decided the construction of extermination camps, and when, and for what reason did this take place?[136]

Patricia Heberer and her likeminded colleagues assume axiomatically that such a crucial change did indeed occur, but they don't make the slightest effort to prove their thesis.

Another problem avoided by these historians concerns the command levels on which the alleged extermination orders are said to have been is-

---

[135] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), foremost chapter 8.4, "The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór" as well as chapter 8.3.3., "Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems." On Treblinka see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 47), chapters IV.1.-IV.7, pp. 111-137.

[136] I have discussed this issue extensively in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40).

sued. According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, there were at least three chains of command (regarding the authorities involved and the killing methods allegedly arrived at):

1) Hitler → Führer chancellery → The KTI: carbon monoxide in steel cylinders (euthanasia centers, Majdanek) → gas vans (Chełmno; *Einsatzgruppen*);

2) Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß: Zyklon B (Auschwitz/Majdanek);

3) Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth: exhaust gases of diesel and/or gasoline engines (Bełżec/Sobibór/Treblinka).

Orthodox Holocaust historians admit that the former euthanasia personnel were recruited on two occasions to temporarily take part in two undertakings which have nothing at all to do with mass killings and are thus completely unexplainable from the orthodox point of view. Patricia Heberer tells us (p. 166):

> *"In January of 1942, the managers of certain 'euthanasia' institutions urged their staff to take part in a special medical assignment on the eastern front. In this so-called 'assignment east,' coordinated by 'Organisation Todt, the 'T4' personnel was supposedly employed for the evacuation of soldiers wounded at the eastern front."*

In an effort to extricate herself from this quandary, Heberer asserts that the euthanasia personnel were possibly sent to the eastern front in order to kill *German soldiers* who "were suffering from serious head injuries or other untreatable wounds" (p. 167), but she is unable to support her outrageous thesis with even one witness statement. If this had really been the case, one could not understand why such an undertaking was ordered only once, in January 1942, because the number of seriously injured German soldiers strongly rose after this date.

Finally, Heberer's thesis is based on a logical error: As the staff in question had earlier been used for killings, she imputes that they could now be used only for that purpose! With the same twisted logic, Heberer *et al*. explain the fact that many of the people concerned were moved to the Adriatic coast in late 1943 in order to serve at the so-called "Risiera di San Sabba" camp near Trieste, which some Holocaust historians therefore consider to have been a small "extermination camp." Heberer writes (p. 175)

> *"Erwin Lambert himself, the former master mason of 'T4,' built the gas chamber and the crematorium of the new camp, in which several thousand Jews and other victims were to perish."*

In September 1943 Globocnik was moved to Trieste, together with the staff of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." At that time the Bełżec camp had already been shut down and the Sobibór as well as the Treblinka camp were about to be

closed. At Trieste Globocnik became the "Higher SS and Police Leader in the Operating Zone of the Adriatic Coastal area." The former personnel of the three camps were regrouped as a new "Unit R" (the letter R probably referring to "Reinhardt"). The unit was directly attached to the Führer chancellery and to Globocnik and had three sections:[137]

"R"/I: Trieste – Risiera di San Sabba, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Gottlieb Hering;

"R"/II: Fiume-Susak, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Franz Reichleitner;

"R"/III: Udine, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Franz Stangl.

The Risiera di San Sabba camp was used as a transit camp for some of the deported Italian Jews. On this matter, the Italian historian Liliana Picciotto-Fargion has this to say:[138]

> *"From December 1943 through March 1944 the prison of Coroneo in Trieste served as a collection center for deportees and was then replaced by the collection and transit camp of Risiera di San Sabba (police detention center)."*

The author adds that, while the number of deportees per transport had amounted to an average of 500 to 600 persons in other parts of the country, it had only reached some 68 to 80 persons in the operational zone of the Adriatic coastal area with its "capital" Trieste.[139]

Altogether 23 transports left the area, with a total of 1,173 Jews; most of them went to Auschwitz.[140] One of the deportees was Bruno Piazza, about whom Picciotto-Fargion has this to say:[141]

> *"Born in Trieste on 15 January 1899.* […] *Arrested by the Germans at Trieste on 13 July 1944. Detained at the San Sabba camp, as well as Trieste prison. Deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 31 July 1944. Inmate ID number 190712."*

Piazza died in 1946, but before passing away he wrote a report – published in 1946 as a book – in which he also wrote about his stay at Risiera di San Sabba.[142]

> *"Regardless of the presence of informers which the SS had placed among us in order to spy on what we did while in our quarters, the stay at the Risiera was still better than while in deportation. At least we were*

---

[137] P.A. Carnier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milan 1982, p. 66.

[138] L. Picciotto-Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan 1995, p. 35.

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 35.

[140] *Ibid.*, pp. 60-63.

[141] *Ibid.*, p. 471.

[142] B. Piazza, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1960, pp. 14f.

still in our own country; we hoped to see the end of the war quite soon and to be able to return home in good shape right away. Leaving here meant to give up any hope of being saved, even if we did not yet know what we would have to face. Here we weren't nourished that bad at all so that we would have starved to death. One of us, Nino Belelli functioned as a cook, and there was always enough fat in the soup dished out to us. The bread ration was sufficient, the water was clean. One night we even had wine. Then several blankets and linens were stolen from private homes on which we could rest quite comfortably in spite of the fleas. There were stools and even a table. We also had – albeit hidden away – an electric stove on which we could secretly toast some bread and fry a few potatoes. We had two faucets for washing. A few even received parcels from outside with food and newspapers. The men assigned to work unloaded heavy bags, one of us had to clean our room. I did nothing. On Sundays we were allowed to get some fresh air in the courtyard. I stayed at the Risiera only for a few days, during which time other unlucky fellows were brought in, later to end up, like me, at the Auschwitz hell where they met a cruel death."

At the time Piazza penned his account, the legend of the "extermination camps" was still in its infancy. While Piazza does write that the political detainees at Risiera were able to escape "death by suffocation and the crematorium," he adds right away: "I learned about all this, as I have already said, only later"[143] – *i.e.* after his return to Italy where the myth of the extermination camp at Risiera di San Sabba was already in the making. The inventors of this legend were led by ideological motives: in order to balance the massacres committed by the Tito terrorists in Istria and Dalmatia – in 1945 thousands of Italians had been thrown, some of them alive, into ravines in the Karst Mountains. The political left was thus in desperate need of a "Nazi extermination camp on Italian soil"!

The "evidence" adduced by orthodox Holocaust historiography for the existence of a gas chamber at the Risiera camp is more than far-fetched, the assertions as to the existence of a crematorium border on the ridiculous.[144]

On 29 April 1976, thirty years after the events themselves, a trial took place *in absentia* against members of the SS who had been on duty at the Risiera. The verdict states, *i.a.*:[145]

---

[143] *Ibid.*, p. 17.

[144] See my book *La Risiera di San Sabba. Un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985, as well as the well-documented study by Carnier, who came to the following conclusion: "There is no material proof for the existence of a furnace at Risiera. […] The claim according to which mass murders are said to have occurred in Risiera di San Sabba is untenable." P.A. Carnier, *op. cit.* (note 137), pp. 160f.

[145] Adolfo Scapelli (ed.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*.

> "[Heinrich] *Gley has provided the following detailed description:* […] *'I knew that an incineration plant existed at the Risiera of Trieste. This plant was built by Lambert in the same way as the others of this type in the extermination camps*[146] *and the euthanasia centers. At the Risiera, an existing chimney was incorporated. The rest of the installation I remember only vaguely. At the foot of the chimney, there was an open brick furnace measuring roughly 2 by 2 meters, with a large steel grid. I should say that some 8 to 12 corpses could be placed into this furnace simultaneously. The furnace and the chimney were open. There was no iron door. It was a very primitive set-up that did the job because of the high chimney.'"*

For the San Sabba camp, the alleged SS crematoria "specialist" Lambert, who is said to have erected modern Kori furnaces at the euthanasia centers, is described here as having resorted to the furnace designed by Brunetti in 1873, which needed six (!) hours to incinerate a body completely.[147]

If Lambert's furnace really measured 2 by 2 meters, as Gley asserts, it could not accommodate more than two corpses at the same time, which meant that its maximum theoretical capacity would have been about eight corpses in 24 hours!

After this unavoidable detour through Italy, let us return to our initial question: Why was the euthanasia staff moved to the Lublin district in the first place? If we want to find a logical answer, we must remember the following ascertained facts:

1. The National Socialist policy towards the Jews did not intend their physical annihilation, but their relocation to the Eastern Territories.
2. There is not the slightest trace of a document indicating a basic change of this policy. Any "Führer order" changing the relocation into a policy of extermination has remained a mirage.
3. There is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at the euthanasia centers.
4. There is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*."

The only rock-solid conclusion which orthodox historiography could draw from this state of the matter is to accept that the euthanasia program was extended to include Jews destined for resettlement in the east who were physically and/or mentally severely handicapped. We cannot expect

---

ANED, Mondadori, Milan 1988, vol. II, p. 307. This work is also quoted by P. Heberer (note 40 on p. 175).

[146] The "extermination camps" in the east, where Lambert was deployed, never had any cremation furnaces.

[147] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 47.

this to happen any time soon, though, because it could bring down the tale of a systematic annihilation of Jews like a house of cards.[148]

5. The Chełmno Camp

In his article titled "Mass killings through poison gas at the Chełmno camp" ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Vernichtungslager Chełmno"; pp. 176-184) Peter Klein deals with the Chełmno camp (German name: Kulmhof). In line with the usual practice of orthodox Holocaust historiography, he begins his account with a letter allegedly written on 16 July 1941 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf-Heinz Höppner, Head of the Security Service's central district of Posen, and addressed to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann. The letter reads *i.a.*:[149]

> *"All the Warthegau Jews will be assembled in a camp for 300,000 Jews which will be built in the form of barracks as close as possible to the railway line carrying coal and which contains equipment for industrial workers, tailors, cobblers and so on* […] *This winter there is a danger that not all Jews can be fed any longer. We must seriously consider whether the most humane solution is not to eliminate the Jews by some substance with rapid effect insofar as they are unfit to work."*

Klein notes that the construction project mentioned was "never actually realized" but states that "the partial project, the mass killing of Jews unfit for work" had begun "a good six months later." Between 8 December 1941 and 14 July 1944, more than 150,000 Jews are said to have been killed at Chełmno (p. 176). The "killing method sketched out in the Höppner memo – some quick-acting means" – is said to have been carbon monoxide from car exhaust gases (p. 177).

This explanation of the genesis of the camp is not supported by the letter ascribed to Höppner which suggested merely to submit the unfit Jews to some kind of euthanasia and to kill them – should starvation threaten – by "some quick-acting means." The identification proposed by Klein in the sense that this "quick-acting means" had the same meaning as "gas vans" is utterly arbitrary, because it changes the meaning of a mere *allusion* into an *evidence* for an actual mass murder of *all* able-bodied Jews alleged to have taken place later on.

---

[148] On this see J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.5, "Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt*," pp. 269-281.

[149] See on this my Chełmno study, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 25f., where I quote the complete content of that document.

Who is said to have given the order for such murders, at what time, and for what reason? Klein supplies us with this highly dubious reply: only two days after Höppner's letter, the head of the Warthegau, *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser, had the opportunity to "inform Hitler personally about the security situation in the Warthegau region."

> Although *"we cannot assume that Greiser submitted to Hitler detailed blueprints for the Jewish camp, or spoke about specific possibilities of mass murder, the Reich governor would have been satisfied to learn from the 'Führer' during this conversation that the latter had no objections against anti-Jewish measures which in principle included the regional murder of unfit persons."* (p. 177)

Klein has to admit, however, that "there is no written evidence for the conclusion that during this conversation the 'Jewish question' too was on the agenda" (p. 177). This is a blatant understatement, for there are *no written documents* on the subject of this meeting. The only evidence for the meeting to have taken place is a photograph dated 18 July 1941 showing Hitler in conversation with Greiser (footnote 4 on p. 177)! It is truly breathtaking to what extent Klein loads this snapshot with interpretations.

To back up his thesis, Klein claims that the "*Sonderkommando Lange*" became active once again, shooting or murdering in gas vans nearly 4,000 Jewish people who were unfit for work in the counties of Konin, Kalisz and Yarochin (p. 177). The only support for this claim, however, are accounts by some self-styled eye-witnesses which never even mention any "*Sonderkommando Lange*."

The Jews allegedly selected to be killed were males of 14 to 60 and females of 14 to 50 years of age, hence basically fit for work, something which speaks against Klein's thesis. Anyone having read the article by Matthias Beer and who goes into Klein's account must get the impression that the Jewish victims claimed by Klein were murdered in gas vans of the first generation (the ones marked "*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*"), but no witness speaks of such vans. According to an account dated 25 March 1942, "the only thing that could be established was that the Jewish community of Zagórów, Distrikt Koniń [...], was taken by trucks into the nearby woods of Kazimierz where any trace of them was lost." The account thus does not explicitly state that these Jews were killed. Another witness, the Pole Miecysław Sekiewicz, does assert that the deportees were indeed killed, but he does not mention any gas vans; instead, he describes the following rather bizarre method of murder:[150]

---

[150] S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung,"* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen 2007, p. 24; see also: Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapter 5, p. 49. If this story has any basis in reality, then the liquid with which the able-

"Then – the witness continues – a truck appeared on the side of the road which stopped on the path at the edge of the clearing. I noticed that there was something on the truck, like tubs for washing. The Germans then started up a small engine, which was clearly a pump, and connected it via a pipe to one of the tubs. Two Gestapo agents held the pipes and began sprinkling the Jews herded into the pit with a liquid. I think it was water, as it appeared to be, but I cannot be sure. During the pumping operation they connected the pipes to each of the other tubs. People began to cook while still alive, and this was certainly due to the boiling fresh lime."

Klein continues (p. 177):

"Once Greiser had learned from Himmler on 18 September 1941 that the deportation of Jews from the Reich was imminent and that the first trains were heading for the Litzmannstadt ghetto, an intensive search for a site for the mass murder of the unfit Jews began."

Here, Klein insolently distorts the contents of the document he bases himself on. In fact, Himmler's letter to Greiser says:[151]

"The Führer wishes that the Old Reich and the Protectorate[152] *be emptied and cleared of Jews from west to east as soon as possible. For this reason I have worked hard to transport, possibly even this year, the Jews of the Old Reich and the Protectorate, primarily as a first step, into the new eastern territories obtained two years ago by the Reich, and to expel them farther east in the coming spring.*

I propose to shelter for the winter about 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate in Litzmannstadt ghetto, which, in my view, has the space to accommodate them.

I beg you not only to understand this decision, which will certainly create difficulties for your Gau, but to support it with all your strength in the overall interest of the Reich.

SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has to carry out this Jewish emigration, will approach you in due course directly or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."

Hence this letter contains not the slightest reference either to unfit Jews or their intended death. It is thus most awkward for the orthodox Holocaust historians to acknowledge that as late as 18 September 1941 Himmler still intended to transfer the Jews from the Reich first into the newly gained eastern territories and then further east yet. Who then was it that decided to

---

bodied Jews were sprayed was undoubtedly a disinfestant/disinfectant.

[151] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 26f.

[152] Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia; today's Czechia minus the Sudenten area.

start up an extermination camp at Chełmno for unfit Jews only three months later?

The alleged extermination camp is said to have been started up on 8 December 1941. This date is mentioned by all orthodox Holocaust historians, but not a single one of them props it up by means of a document.

Klein established the following untenable hypothesis in this regard (p. 179):

> *"*[…] *early into the mass murder, the 'Sonderkommando Lange' still made use of its gassing cars with bottled carbon monoxide gas. In early 1942 new gas vans from the automobile section of RSHA arrived at Kulmhof."*

In order to prop up his thesis that the SS at Chełmno initially made use of "gassing cars with bottled carbon monoxide gas," Klein cites the "detailed account of a Chełmno survivor" (footnote 9 on p. 179):

> *"What he says about the gassings on 6 and 8 January 1942 unambiguously documents the use of an automobile in which the gas was fed from the driver's cabin into the truck body."*

As I have shown in my study on Chełmno, this "detailed account" by a Jewish detainee named Szlamek is totally unreliable.[153]

Concerning Klein's hypothesis, I wish to indicate that "Szlamek" describes the vehicle allegedly used at Chełmno as a genuine "gas van":[154]

> *"The vehicle had a special design. It looked something like this: It was as large as a normal truck, of gray color, but at the back it was closed hermetically with two doors."*

As opposed to this, the murder van allegedly used by "*Sonderkommando Lange*," the one marked *Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*, is said to have consisted of a tractor attached to a box-like trailer. Its depiction as "reconstructed" by orthodox Holocaust scholars and as published by Alvarez visually demonstrates the inconsistency of the hypothesis proposed above.[155]

Klein himself writes that the "gas vans" shipped to Chełmno in early 1942 were vehicles of the second generation, which allegedly used exhaust gas fed into the inside. If we follow him here, there was yet another type of "gas van" occupying an intermediate position between the other two! The convoluted story of the genesis of those vans thus takes on yet another twist, quite apart from the fact that the leading specialist of "gas vans" on the orthodox historians' side, Matthias Beer, explicitly contradicts Klein's thesis (pp. 161f.):

---

[153] *Ibid.*, chapter 6, pp. 51-58.
[154] *Ibid.*, p. 53.
[155] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), Ill. 17, p. 278.

"The first gas vans of the new generation were probably shipped to the 'Einsatzgruppen' during the first half of November [1941], *certainly not any earlier.* […] *The Kulmhof extermination camp, with the 'Sonderkommando Lange' as the nucleus of its staff, started operations with two vehicles."*

Back to "Szlamek." It is correct that he stated that "gas was fed from the driver's cabin," but he does not mention any gas cylinders; the fact that he speaks of a "button" having to be pressed to liberate the gas[156] would even explicitly exclude the use of such cylinders. Moreover, "Szlamek" speaks of a "deep and pungent smell of gas" in the cargo box, but, as Astrid Ley underlines in her article discussed above, carbon monoxide "is known to be completely odor- and flavorless" (p. 95).

The corpses of the victims allegedly killed in "gas vans" are described by "Szlamek" in the following manner:[157]

"It seemed that they were only put to sleep; their cheeks were pale, and they maintained their natural skin color."

Let us stop here for a moment and recall what Achim Trunk has written about the color of the skin of victims of carbon monoxide poisoning (p. 40):

"The skin of victims of hydrogen cyanide often shows a pinkish discoloration, typical for carbon monoxide poisoning."

Hence, for all these reasons, Klein's assumptions are nothing but hot air.

Next Klein goes on to tell us the well-known story of how Paul Blobel came to Chełmno:

"The Gestapo's central office in Berlin delegated SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel to Kulmhof, where he was to try out ways to destroy corpses by burning them in the local forest camp in a manner leaving as few traces as possible. Actually, this was a problem not least for hygienic reasons – the threat of ground water pollution."

Hence, Klein explains Blobel's (alleged) mission by arguing that cremation of the corpses had become imperative for hygienic reasons. The latter reason was also adopted by Wladysław Bednarz, the Polish judge who conducted the investigation into events at the camp in the early postwar years. However, Wladysław Bednarz does not mention Blobel in his account.[158]

In connection with Blobel's alleged stay at Chełmno, Klein speaks of a "bone mill" and a "ball mill," apparently in total ignorance of the question-

---

[156] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 54.
[157] *Ibid.*, p. 55.
[158] *Ibid.*, pp. 83f.

able nature of the documents which mention such pieces of equipment.[159] He then goes on to write about Rudolf Höß's alleged visit to Chełmno (p. 180):

> *"During Höß's visit on 16 September 1942, the ball mill already mentioned came up on the agenda; it was rerouted to Auschwitz even before it arrived at Kulmhof."*

Here, too, Klein is completely ignorant of the problems resulting from Höß's alleged visit to Chełmno. If we follow Blobel himself, the meeting of the two men took place "on a former Jewish cemetery near Lodz"![160]

The story of Blobel's trip to Chełmno has no historical foundation; neither does his alleged responsibility for "*Aktion 1005*" or the interpretation of Höß's trip to the "*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhardt*." This designation, by the way, prompted Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler to proffer the hypothesis that "*Aktion Reinhardt*" (which orthodox Holocaust historians consider to have been the alleged extermination of Jews in the elusive "eastern extermination camps") had been extended to Auschwitz.[161] In this case one would have to explain why in Höfle's radio message of 11 January 1943, which refers to the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps with their initials, only Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Lublin (read: Majdanek) are mentioned, but not Auschwitz. In my study "*Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"*[162] as well as in my book about Chełmno[163] I have discussed the corresponding hypotheses of orthodox Holocaust historians and have demonstrated them to be unfounded, both from a historical and a technological point of view.

Klein does not tell his readers why the "first phase" of the camp "ended in April of 1943" (p. 180) and why, once Chełmno was re-opened in 1944, only 7,176 out of the more than 85,000 Jews still living in the Lodz ghetto at that moment (p. 182) are said to have been gassed (p. 183). In any case, it cannot even be shown that these 7,176 Jews were ever taken to Chełmno, let alone gassed there. The latter assumption can be excluded simply because these transports consisted almost exclusively of able-bodied Jews, which obviously contradicts Klein's assertion that the Jews *unfit for work* were murdered at Chełmno. In addition, a few months earlier, on 4 and 16 March 1944, two transports (the first one with 750 Jews and the second

---

[159] *Ibid.*, chapter 8.5.

[160] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 153.

[161] B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.

[162] Effepi, Genoa 2008.

[163] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapters 8 & 9, pp. 73-93.

one with 850 Jews on board) had left Lodz for the armament plants at Skarżysko-Kamienna located some 45 km southwest of Radom.[164]

Klein closes his account with an assertion that is utterly absurd even from an orthodox point of view (p. 184):

> *"Even though Chełmno, the 'Aktion Reinhardt' camps in the district of Lublin, and the concentration and extermination camps at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were located in areas with different jurisdictions, these camps were in any case interconnected as far as the optimization of the mass killings and the elimination of any traces was concerned."*

As I have stressed elsewhere, this "optimization" could apparently not prevent each one of these camps to develop their own system of killing… If we follow Gerstein's account, which is almost sacred for some of the participants at the Oranienburg meeting, the RSHA did indeed decide to "optimize" the murder method used in the eastern camps by replacing engine exhaust with hydrogen cyanide, but this plan came to naught, because no-one even dreamed of putting it into practice there![165] And what about the "elimination of any traces," *i.e.* the cremation of the corpses? This was not even "optimized" within the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," because at Sobibór it allegedly started in October 1942, at Bełżec two months later, in December of that year, and at Treblinka as late as March 1943, whereas Himmler is said to have issued a corresponding cremation order as early as July 1942![166]

Klein has apparently never heard or read of the archeological searches on the grounds of Chełmno. He therefore does not know that the results, as far as the mass graves and the crematorium are concerned, are in glaring contradiction to the assertions of orthodox Holocaust historiography.[167] Or maybe he thought it more prudent not to mention them at all.

Let us summarize: The article by Peter Klein is of a particularly low quality and does not withstand even a single moment of critical scrutiny.

Only a few of the authors of this anthology have made an attempt at refuting the revisionist arguments by counterarguments. As opposed to them, Peter Klein does not even devote a single word to my Chełmno study, the

---

[164] *Ibid.*, chapter 13, pp. 123-129.

[165] See on this C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka…*, *op. cit.* (note 47), chapter IV.5, "The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein," pp. 126-131.

[166] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.6. "Himmler's Cremation Order," pp. 281f.

[167] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapter 10, "Excavations and Archaeological Findings," pp. 95-105.

Italian edition of which had appeared a year before the publication of the anthology discussed here.[168]

6. The Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*"

Dieter Pohl's article "Mass killings with poison gas within the framework of '*Aktion Reinhardt*'" ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt'"; pp. 185-196) is a real disappointment. The author pretends to present an overview of the state of the art of Holocaust research on the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but he is a far cry from fulfilling his promise, as he limited himself to rehashing hackneyed assertions.

Early into his explanations, Dieter Pohl writes that the background of the "mass murder" has not been fully elucidated to this date ("*nicht völlig durchleuchtet*," p. 185). After summarizing very briefly the NS policy towards the Jews in the General Government – the project of a "*Judenreservat*" (Jewish reservation) in the District of Lublin, the plans for the removal of the Jews into the occupied Soviet territories, as well as the role of the ghettos as transit stations for this expulsion – he comes up, as if by magic, with an alleged plan for the physical elimination of the Jews (p. 186).

> *"At roughly the same time, in September 1941, the National Socialist leadership decided to carry out systematic mass murders also outside of the occupied Soviet territories, e.g. in the Warthegau, the Polish part of the Province of Posen, but also in Serbia.* […] *It is most likely that, on 13 October 1941, SS-Chief Heinrich Himmler ordered the SS and Police Leader in the District of Lublin, Odilo Globocnik, to organize such a murder action within the GG* [General Government].*"*

This date can be found in a number of recent articles published by orthodox Holocaust historians. Saul Friedländer and Martin Pfeiffer, for instance, wrote in a 2006 book:[169]

---

[168] One could, of course, object against this that Mattogno's book existed only in Italian at that time (the English edition was published in late 2011) and that it is too much to ask of a German historian to have some Italian language knowledge. On the other hand, revisionist researchers also evaluate Russian, Polish, Czech and Hungarian sources, although these languages are more difficult to learn for western Europeans than Italian. Translator's remark.

[169] S. Friedländer, M. Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung, 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006, p. 311.

"On 13 October [1941] *the Reichsführer met Globocnik and Krüger. During this meeting, the SS-Chief probably* [!] *ordered Globocnik to begin with the erection of the Bełżec extermination camp."*

Barbara Schwindt believes that the subject of this conversation had "probably"[!] been the "erection of a regional extermination center."[170] Everything is based on the sparse notes in Himmler's service calendar, which reads:[171]

"Monday, 13 October 1941. […] *18h – 20h meeting with SS-Ogruf. Krüger and SS-Brif. Globocnik."*

The book's editor comments:[172]

"During the meeting Himmler probably commissioned Globocnik to build the Bełżec extermination camp."

This is pure fantasy.

Regarding the hypothesized decision of a complete eradication of the Jews, orthodox Holocaust historiography has begun in recent years to move away from a "Führer order," and instead assumes a mere "decision" by Hitler, allegedly taken on 12 December 1941. Boris Bart bases the argument on the assertion that on that day Hitler allegedly announced his fundamental decision to murder all European Jews:[173]

"Hitler spoke to some 50 members of his immediate political staff who did not really need to get convinced once again. It was not an order, but the announcement of a decision."

But even this is completely unfounded, as I have shown elsewhere in abundance.[174]

The desperate attempts by orthodox Holocaust historians to finally nail down in a conclusive manner a date for the decision to "eradicate the Jews" only continue to complicate the issue still further.

Ever since the publication of Karin Orth's article on Rudolf Höß and the Final Solution of the Jewish question,[175] it appears that no serious historian any longer believes that the alleged Führer order was transmitted to Höß by Himmler in the summer of 1941. Schwindt declares unambiguously:[176]

---

[170] Barbara Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung."* Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005, p. 38.

[171] *Ibid.*, note 40 on p. 205.

[172] Peter Witte (ed.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg 1999, p. 233, note 35.

[173] Boris Bart, *Genozid. Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006, p. 99.

[174] See in this regard Chapter 5 in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 166-377.

[175] "Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, no. 18. November 1999.

[176] B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 26.

"Neither the Auschwitz commander, Höß, nor the SSPF in the District of Lublin, Globocnik, were ordered in the summer of 1941 to undertake preparations for the implementation of the 'Final Solution'."

This opinion is shared by Robert J. van Pelt. It follows that the first three of the alleged extermination camps – Chełmno, Bełżec and Sobibór – must have begun operations *before* Hitler's alleged "decision," because Höß is now said to have been informed about this decision only in July of 1942 according to the latest whims of orthodox Holocaust historians. I shall come back to this question in Chapter 7. At this point I will merely state that the excuse employed by orthodox Holocaust historians to resolve the anachronism that Chełmno, Bełżec and Sobibór were allegedly started up *before* Hitler decided to exterminate the Jews, is unusually silly. What, pray tell, does a "regional extermination center" (B. Schwindt) stand for?

Let us return to the alleged extermination decision of 13 October 1941. This date shows, into what kind of a corner the orthodox Holocaust historians have driven themselves. They feel the urge to resort to the most ridiculous attempts of an explanation in order to create the impression of reconciling things which are irreconcilable. At the point in time mentioned by Pohl – September 1941 – the NS policy of moving the Jews into the East was still continuing in full swing. This is borne out, *i.a.*, by a letter dated 18 of that month which Heinrich Himmler wrote to Arthur Greiser,[177] informing the Warthegau *Gauleiter* about Hitler's wish to ship the Jews of the Old Reich and those of the Protectorate (Czechia) into the occupied eastern territories.

Three weeks later, on 10 October 1941, Reinhardt Heydrich presided over a meeting in Prague, an account of which has come down to us entitled "Notes from the meeting of 10 October 1941 about the solution to Jewish questions" ("*Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung von Judenfragen*"). According to this, Heydrich confirmed there that "the Führer desires that, if at all possible, the Jews be removed from the German space by the end of the year." This meeting considered *i.a.* the deportation of 50,000 Jews to Riga and Minsk. On this topic the account tells us that SS-*Gruppenführer* Nebe and SS-*Brigadeführer* Rasch would be able to take the Jews "into the camps for communist detainees in the operational territory."[178]

The option for Jews to legally emigrate from the German sphere of influence, by the way, was rescinded only on 23 October – ten days after the extermination decision had allegedly been made:[179]

---

[177] See chapter 5.
[178] T-1193.
[179] T-394.

"The Reichsführer-SS und Chief of the German Police has ordered with immediate effect that the emigration of Jews be prevented."

The collision between the date mentioned by Pohl and the documents I have just cited is a minor one, if we consider it in the light of the so-called Wannsee Protocol of 20 January 1942. During the Wannsee meeting Heydrich advised the officials present of a new orientation of the German policy towards the Jews:[180]

"As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East."

The usual trickery to accuse Heydrich of using a coded language in which "evacuation" stood in fact for "extermination" does not apply here in any way because the "protocol" speaks explicitly of the evacuation of "Jews capable of working" who are to be moved east, for road-building, via "transit ghettos."[181] It is silent about the fate of unfit Jews, aside from the following paragraph:[182]

"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."

Out of all Jews still present in the *Altreich* and Austria, a total of 280,000 persons, 30 percent belonged to this category, some 84,000 persons altogether.[183] Hence, if "evacuation" was a code word for "extermination," the SS was planning to murder the able-bodied Jews and to spare the lives of the Jews who could not work!

Pohl lists the new sources concerning his topic and notes (pp. 186f.):

"The investigation into the extermination camps of the so-called 'Aktion Reinhardt' made considerable progress between the end of the 1970s and the mid-1990s, not least by the publication of the anthology Nazi Mass Murders*."*

More recently, he continues, while "many new insights into the clearing of the ghettos and the deportations" have been gained, "less was achieved when it comes to the extermination camps themselves, *i.e.* Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka" (pp. 188f.). He praises the books by Thomas Blatt and Jules Schelvis about Sobibór,[184] which by the way have been discussed extensively by revisionist authors,[185] and adds regretfully:

---

[180] NG-2586-G, p. 5 (following the English translation on www.ghwk.de).
[181] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.
[182] *Ibid.*, p. 8.
[183] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.
[184] T. Blatt, *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.S. Issaquah, 1998; J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.
[185] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 40-45 as well as *passim*.

> *"Still, more detailed studies are still lacking, especially into Treblinka, the largest of the three camps, and Bełżec."*

He complains that the investigations into the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" "are limited by a lack of reliable sources" because we dispose of "hardly any contemporary documents." For that reason, historians have to base themselves "almost exclusively on statements by the perpetrators, by the few survivors, and by Polish eye-witnesses" (p. 187).

In an effort to compensate at least in part for this lack of documents, Pohl points out new sources on the three camps. The major part, he tells us, consists of files from Soviet trials of the so-called Trawniki men, Soviet citizens who had served the Germans as helpers. There were some 200 such trials, it appears. Pohl does admit that these trials cannot be counted as legal procedures, if measured by western standards (p. 188):

> *"During the interrogations, the defendants were often threatened and at times – especially during such proceedings at the end of the 1940s or the early 1950s – ill-treated, which means that individual accusations or self-incriminations should be considered with the necessary caution."*

Still, says Pohl, the results of these trials can be verified to a certain degree by comparing them with the results of similar proceedings in western countries, thus determining their credibility (p. 188).

In other words, "individual accusations or self-incriminations" in connection with Soviet trials are believable as long as they agree with the "individual accusations or self-incriminations" made during proceedings in western countries. A truly peculiar kind of logic, which does not take into account that both the defendants and the witnesses of all such trials in western countries based their statements, voluntarily or not, on the propaganda claims spread by the Soviets and the Poles after 1945.[186] This signifies that the verdicts of all these trials are historically worthless.

Among the important new sources, Pohl refers in particular to the trials conducted in the 1980s and 1990s in the U.S. and Canada, even though here, too, "Soviet trial documents, once more, were largely used," but at least "new witness statements were also obtained" (p. 189). Pohl disregards the obvious fact that witness statements made many decades after the events and after decades of exposure to a relentless Holocaust propaganda are without probative value.

Then Pohl goes on to the "contemporary sources," which have not yet "been fully exploited." This applies in particular to the documents concerning the Polish underground resistance movement and the government in exile. In this connection he mentions two articles, one by Józef Marszałek

---

[186] On this see my study on *Bełżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), chapters II & III.3.

dealing with the Polish resistance at Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka,[187] and one by Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Ważniewski dealing specifically with the reports on Treblinka[188] (footnote 13, p. 189). These sources are "new" only for orthodox Holocaust historians, whereas revisionist authors have analyzed them and cited them as references in their earlier books[189] along with other sources which Pohl and his colleagues apparently do not know.[190]

Further along, Pohl discusses the decryption reports by the British secret service, in particular the well-known "Höfle radio message," as well as the "forensic digs undertaken in the 1990s on the sites of the former camps." Nonetheless, he concludes that "we are still at some distance from an all-encompassing synthesis of all these findings; the state of the art has not fundamentally changed since the 1980s" (p. 190). Here, too, Pohl's statement applies only to orthodox Holocaust historiography, whereas the revisionists have already prepared such an "all-encompassing synthesis," thereby creating a ground-breaking change in the state of our knowledge as compared to the 1980s.[191]

What Pohl writes about the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the eastern camps sounds quite convincing (p. 191):

> *"First of all, we must answer the question whether it was originally intended to continue the euthanasia murders – after their temporary interruption – in occupied Poland. During the "T4'-Aktion,' deaths of Jewish mental patients were often certified by an imaginary registrar's office at Cholm in the Lublin area. There had been a mental institution at Cholm, the inmates of which were murdered by the Gestapo as early as January 1940. The death certificates, however, were actually prepared in Berlin, then sent to Lublin by courier and mailed from there. The first assignment of euthanasia personnel dates from late September or early October 1941, i.e. before the decisive meeting between the Lu-*

---

[187] "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobibórze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV (1992), pp. 39-59.

[188] "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.

[189] Chapter II of *Treblinka…*, *op. cit.* (note 47), for instance, begins with a quote from the article by Marczewska/Ważniewski, and chapter 3 of *Sobibór…*, *op. cit.* (note 51), with a quote from the book by Marszałek.

[190] Among others Maria Tyszkowa's paper "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. documenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw"; in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No, 4 (164), 1992, pp. 47-60; cf. C. Mattogno *Bełżec nella propaganda, nelle testimonianze, nelle indagini archeologiche e nella storia*. Effepi, Genoa 2006, pp. 17f.; this source is not included in the English edition, which originally appeared in 2004 (reprint 2011; note 43).

[191] Foremost Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40).

blin SS and Police Leader Odilo Globocnik and Himmler, which probably took place on 13 October 1941."

This explanation confirms what I stated earlier on the subject of the euthanasia centers: the only legitimate conclusion one may draw from the reassignment of the euthanasia personnel to the eastern camps is that of an extension of euthanasia to include mentally ill Jews who were not to be moved on into the eastern territories by way of these camps.

The genesis of the three camps is described by Pohl only very concisely. He carefully avoids crucial questions such as the number and size of the gas chambers or the type of engine used. He tells us that in all three camps the original buildings were torn down after a while and replaced by larger ones (p. 192), without realizing in the least the nonsensical nature of such a tale. A critical reader would certainly wonder why the administration of each camp, first at Bełżec, then at Sobibór and finally at Treblinka, would have erected a gas chamber building which turned out to be too small in each case, although the alleged gas chambers were all designed by the same "SS specialists" who could easily have used their experience from one camp for the design of the following one![192]

As far as the archeological investigations on the sites of the former camps are concerned, Pohl knows only those carried out by professor Andrzej Kola at Bełżec, but draws his knowledge not directly from this source but from a brief article by Robin O'Neil (footnote 26 on p. 193),[193] which he comments as follows (p. 193):

"The exact topography of the three sites, especially the location of the mass graves and of the gas chamber building, can now be established in greater detail."

In doing so, Pohl unabashedly turns O'Neil's conclusion upside down, as the latter had actually written:[194]

"We did not find any trace of the gassing barracks dating from the first or the second construction phase of the camp."

As I have already pointed out, Andrzej Kola did not find any traces of the alleged gas chambers either!

The immensely important archeological investigations carried out by Andrzej Kola in 2000 and 2001 on the site of the former camp at Sobibór do not belong to what Pohl calls the "new sources." The fact is that only the revisionists – often labeled "deniers" by orthodox Holocaust historians – went to the trouble of translating the accounts by this Polish archeologist

---

[192] See about this J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.3.3., pp. 254-262.

[193] "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28 (1998), no. 2, pp. 49-62.

[194] *Ibid.*, p. 55.

about his soundings and digs at Sobibór[195] into two western languages (German and English) and of analyzing them in detail.[196]

The "famous telegram sent by Hermann Höfle, the chief of staff of '*Aktion Reinhardt*,' to Adolf Eichmann" is taken by Pohl to "contribute greatly to the elucidation of the number of victims" (p. 190). We must remember, though, that this telegram speaks only of "arrivals" and presents no clues as to the fate of the persons deported into those three camps. For some unknown reason, Pohl says nothing at all about the camp at Lublin-Majdanek, even though this camp, too, is mentioned in Höfle's radio message and hence ought to be counted as one the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps.

According to this radio message, a total of 434,508 Jews had been moved to "B[ełżec]" which causes Pohl to conclude that some 434,000 victims can be allotted to this camp. "Up to five percent" of the victims, he concludes, died during the transport (p. 193). Five percent of 434,000 would be roughly 21,700 – a figure which would be quite compatible with the mass graves located by A. Kola on the camp site. The total volume of these mass graves amounts to some 21,300 cubic meters, if we follow Kola (actually, he considerably overestimates both the number and the size of the graves).[197] If a total of 434,000 corpses had actually been interred, this would correspond to 20 corpses per cubic meter – obviously a physically impossible figure. As a comparison, let us remember that the alleged 80,000 corpses of the first phase of the existence of the Sobibór camp were alleged buried in graves having a total volume of some 13,739 cubic meters, or roughly six corpses to the cubic meter – a somewhat high but not unreasonable figure.[198]

Pohl's article never even mentions Kurt Gerstein, who has been counted for decades as one of the major witnesses concerning the extermination of Jews at Bełżec, and nothing is said about Gerstein's alleged companion either, Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, who used to be another key witness for Bełżec.

Just like Peter Klein in the case of Chełmno, Pohl completely disregards the fundamental revisionist studies on the subject of the camps of Bełżec and Treblinka, even though the German editions appeared as early as 2002 and 2004 (the book on Sobibór may have come too late to be considered

---

[195] In: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-August-September 2000, pp. 89-92.

[196] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 5; ditto in the German edition (*Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010).

[197] *Bełżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 88-90, as well as my online paper "Bełżec e le Controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp", 2009 (www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC_RISPOSTA_A_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf).

[198] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 125. The entire chapter 11 of Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40) is dedicated to the issue of mass graves of the Operation Reinhardt camps, including Chełmno, pp. 1071-1168.

here). For the sake of completeness, I will list these studies once again here:

- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, 432 pages, 24 documents and 11 photos; English edition: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, 370 pp.
- Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004, 156 pages, 17 documents; English edition: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, 138 pp.; this book also exists in an Italian and a French edition.
- Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, 526 pages, 6 Documents and 15 photos; English edition: *Sobibór. Holocaust- Propaganda and Reality,* The Barnes Review, Washington 2010, 434 pp.

Neither Pohl nor the other participants of the Oranienburg meeting even mention a single one of these books! To consciously ignore counterarguments is an infallible sign of an unscientific attitude, and these historians thus pronounce their own verdict.

7. Van Pelt's Auschwitz

The anthology under discussion here contains two articles by Robert J. van Pelt: "Auschwitz" (p. 196-218) and "For want of a nail, or reflections on how history must not be rewritten" ("Weil ein Nagel fehlte, oder Überlegungen, wie die Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf"; pp. 343-354). It seems logical to discuss both contributions together. I shall start with the second one. We are dealing here with a polemic rather than a serious paper, which is revealed by its frequent use of inflammatory words (several times van Pelt even refers to Clausewitz!). While the author apologizes for his "military metaphors," he still considers that "the fight against the denial of the Holocaust" feels "like a war" and "is conceived as a defensive battle" (p. 344).

This introduction makes the reader believe that he witnesses a fight to the finish against the revisionist "enemy," but anyone reading the article carefully gets the impression of not observing a "war," or at least a "bat-

tle," but rather merely a desperate rear-guard skirmish. The author ends his contribution by a somewhat shameless self-adulation.

Van Pelt describes his career up to its apex when he led the "counterattack" against revisionism by accepting the position of an "expert witness" offered to him by the lawyers of Deborah Lipstadt and the publishing house Penguin Books in their court battle against British historian David Irving. Somewhat surprisingly, he also speaks of his relationship with Jean-Claude Pressac, among other things. In his preceding works – the book *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*,[199] written jointly with Debórah Dwork, and the study *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*,[200] van Pelt had shamelessly plagiarized the so-called "criminal traces" which Pressac had discovered (or, shall we say, rediscovered[201]) by reintroducing into the discussion a number of documents already cited or published by Pressac without naming his source. An uninitiated reader had to get the impression that van Pelt had made the discoveries himself. Maybe as a sign of remorse, van Pelt dedicated his second article to Pressac (footnote 1 on p. 343). As far as I know, he never publicly acknowledged Pressac's death, who had passed away on 23 July 2003. In icy silence the orthodox historians and the press had passed over the death of the man whom, a decade earlier, after the publication of his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*,[202] they had celebrated as someone who had finally refuted revisionism. Ironically, the only obituaries were written by his "enemies" – by Jürgen Graf, Germar Rudolf, Robert Countess and myself.[203]

Van Pelt asserts that Pressac's first book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[204] had turned out to be the catalyst he had needed for "starting my own work in the archives of Auschwitz in the expectation that I would be able to provide the historical context for the material elements which Pressac had discovered, hoping that I would bring to light yet more plans and documents" (p. 353).

Things, he goes on to say on the same page, had developed "as planned" – which evidently means that his expectations and hopes were fulfilled. If we compare this rather global statement with the results of his

---

[199] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company. New York/London, 1996.

[200] Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[201] Most of the pertinent documents were already used by Roman Dawidowski in his expert report on Auschwitz dated 26 September 1945; see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 28-30.

[202] CNRS, Paris 1993. Deutsche Fassung: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, Munich-Zürich 2004.

[203] J. Graf *et al.*, "In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac", in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-435.

[204] The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.

activity at Auschwitz, these are astonishingly disappointing. His contribution to the research on Auschwitz is in fact limited to a single "criminal trace" he found in a file memo of 29 January 1943 by SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, which he interprets in a rather bizarre manner,[205] as well as his elaborations on an alleged "convergence of proof" and his fanciful reconstruction of a historical background.[206]

After sketching out his personal relationship with Pressac, van Pelt describes the circumstances concerning their parting of ways. He gives as a reason Pressac's "insistence that no-one except himself would be able to provide a legitimate interpretation of the architectural evidence for the crematoria" (p. 353). It is much more probable, though, that Pressac resented the manner in which van Pelt plagiarized the contents of his studies, while van Pelt, as a Jew, was deeply worried by the idea that Pressac's position and the revisionists' point of view increasingly converged.

Let us now look at van Pelt's pompously labeled "counterattack." Once having paid due tribute to the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, he defines the term "fact," insisting that the revisionists were attempting to "attack and eradicate those facts which that book had assembled" (p. 343). He summarizes the duels between the orthodox Holocaust historians and the revisionists since the 1980s and counters the revisionists' insistence on proof for the homicidal gas chambers with "a convergence of various types of proof" (p. 350). His rather haphazard salvos against the revisionists refer *i.a.* to a paper presented in 1982 (!) by Arthur Butz[207] saying that the "Holocaust deniers" do not intend to question "all the evidence. They rely on the so-called butterfly effect" (p. 349) which consists of attacking merely a few major points of the history of the Holocaust, hoping that, in doing so, they will bring about a collapse of the whole structure (*ibid.*). This angle of approach, van Pelt believes, has "become a dogma with a number of variants" (*ibid.*). In an effort to prove the validity of his assertion, he cites Robert Faurisson's well-known phrase "no holes, no holocaust" and concludes that the revisionists' motto was "for want of a hole, there was no Holocaust." But this pronouncement by Faurisson is obviously a provocative simplification. In the conclusion to my own study of the alleged Zyklon B introduction holes in the concrete roof of the Birkenau Crematorium II, I had said "no holes, no homicidal gas chambers in Crematorium II" – with all the serious consequences this entails for Holocaust historiography.[208]

---

[205] See C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 189-199.
[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 658-663.
[207] Arthur Butz, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy," *The Journal of Historical Review*, winter 1982, pp. 371-405.
[208] "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends,*

Personally, I don't feel touched by van Pelt's criticism in any way, having discussed and refuted in various studies, many of which have also appeared in English or German,[209] *all* types of alleged "proof" – not only a few – for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. In my most comprehensive work so far I have examined in detail all the "evidence" proffered by Pressac and van Pelt for the reality of these rooms and have come to the following conclusion:[210]

"his study of Auschwitz has no scientific and historiographic value,

- *because it ignores works of crucial importance;*
- *because it does not even mention essential opposing views and arguments;*
- *because it fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means;*
- *because it is highly inconsistent;*
- *because it uses deceptive methods;*
- *because it presents conflicting sources without due source criticism;*
- *because it reveals a decidedly threadbare knowledge of the camp's history;*
- *because it deforms all sources to serve the alleged 'extermination' aspects of Auschwitz;*
- *and because even regarding the claimed 'extermination' aspects it exhibits an incomplete and superficial grasp.*

The Case for Auschwitz *is neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources."*

Initially I had only intended to refute van Pelt's "expert opinion" mentioned above, but then I realized that I had to extend my criticism also to Pressac for the following reason:[211]

"Whereas Pressac was an investigator, van Pelt is first and foremost a compiler with a much weaker critical mind and much less gifted for historical and documental analyses. His reassessment of the 'criminal traces' represents a simpler way of spreading Pressac's theses and does not take into account their complexity and variety.

Hence, replying directly to van Pelt's recycled arguments makes no sense."

Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005, p. 316.

[209] See the revisionist bibliography at the end of this volume.

[210] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 670.

[211] *Ibid.*, p. 26.

Hence, Pressac was quite right in his insistence that no orthodox historian "is able to provide a legitimate interpretation of the architectural evidence for the crematoria" – least of all van Pelt!

As I have categorically refuted, item by item, van Pelt's "evidence" for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz in my book mentioned above, I would not be obliged as such to deal with his contribution about the Auschwitz camp, but the new theses which he amasses in it warrant a critical assessment of his text after all.

As far as the question of the origin of the alleged order to carry out mass killings at Auschwitz is concerned, van Pelt tells us that "contradictory documents" make it "difficult to reconstruct the exact sequence of events" (p. 199). Rudolf Höß, the first Auschwitz commander, had asserted in his "autobiographical notes" that Himmler had given him the order for the extermination of the Jews in the summer of 1941,[212] but van Pelt regards this statement as "problematic," because "in the summer of 1941 the decision to kill the western and central European Jews had not yet been taken" (p. 199). Furthermore, van Pelt continues, the "existing extermination centers in the east" mentioned by Höß, *i.e.* the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," did not yet exist at that point in time. He concludes:

> *"Probably, when writing down his text, he* [Höß] *mixed up his dates and really meant the summer of 1942."*

This hypothesis is also untenable for two reasons. For one thing, Höß spoke clearly and unmistakably of the summer of 1941 in all of his statements: On 14 March 1946 ("June 1941"),[213] on 5 April 1946 ("June 1941"),[214] on 29 January 1947 (summer of 1941"),[215] at Nuremberg ("summer of 1941")[216] as well as at the Warsaw trial (summer of 1941).[217]

Secondly, in the "autobiographical notes" cited by van Pelt, Höß wrote:[218]

> *"As to the time the extermination of the Jews may have begun, I do not remember. Probably by September of 1941, but possibly as late as January of 1942."*

But how could Höß confuse the summer of 1941 with the summer of 1942, if the alleged extermination began in January of 1942 at the latest? If van Pelt's hypothesis were correct – in fact all orthodox historians are in

---

[212] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 157.
[213] NO-1210.
[214] PS-3868.
[215] NI-7183.
[216] IMT, vol. XI, p. 398.
[217] Höß trial, 2nd session, 12 March 1947. AGK, NTN, 105, p. 110.
[218] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), pp. 159f.

agreement as to the beginning of the mass murders in early 1942 – mass exterminations would have begun before a corresponding order was ever issued!

Van Pelt examines Höß's account of the events after the issuance of the alleged extermination order, in connection with which Eichmann, according to Höß, played a major role. Van Pelt states (p. 200):

> *"After his arrest in 1960, Eichmann vehemently denied Höß's account, both as to their meeting at Auschwitz and to the discussion of a suitable poison and the location of the killing sites."*

Van Pelt asserts that, "as in the case of the alleged meeting of Himmler and Höß in the summer of 1941," there is no evidence for the correctness of Höß's account. Referring to a study by Karin Orth[219] he concludes that "Höß's statement concerning the meetings with Himmler and Eichmann do not reflect the truth" (p. 200). In doing so, van Pelt disputes the explanation given by Höß, which had constituted one of the mainstays of orthodox Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz for many years. He does this in spite of the fact that he had boasted in 2002 that the "negationists" had not succeeded in "destroying Höß's credibility by stressing its contradictions."[220]

Van Pelt then embarks on a laborious attempt to reconstruct the genesis of the alleged homicidal gassings. He accepts as "an undisputed fact" that poison gas was first used at Auschwitz to kill Soviet prisoners of war, even though this assertion is essentially based on Höß's statements, which van Pelt himself had classified as being unreliable. He stresses that at the end of August 1941 several high-ranking SS officers had met at Oranienburg to discuss the most efficient killing method (p. 200). I shall come back in greater detail to this alleged meeting in chapter 9. Let me merely state here that there is not the shadow of a proof that this meeting ever took place.

Van Pelt continues (p. 201):

> *"It is not clear whether it was Höß himself or one of his deputies who participated in the Sachsenhausen meeting.*
>
> *It is, however, a fact that the Auschwitz camp commander Karl Fritsch* [recte: Fritzsch] *started his own killing tests a few weeks after said meeting."*

According to van Pelt, Zyklon B was used in these experiments, which was already being used in the camp as a disinfestation agent (*ibid.*).

---

[219] K. Orth, *op. cit.* (note 175), p. 57.

[220] R. J. van Pelt, *The Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 271. Fact is that Höß's "credibility" had already been undermined in 1997 by Karin Orth and that it had been utterly destroyed much earlier by the revisionists with the same and even farther reaching arguments.

It is, however, a fact that Höß, in his numerous and extensive statements, never refers to this alleged meeting at Oranienburg, in spite of the fact that, before his transfer to Auschwitz, he had been detention camp commander at Sachsenhausen. Van Pelt freely admits that the exact date of the experiment conducted by Frit[z]sch is not known and offers a selection of dates ranging from 15 August 1941 through early December 1941 (footnote 14 on p. 201)!

There is, however, no chronological connection between these two "events," because we have no evidence for the first one (the Oranienburg meeting), and the second one, the alleged "first gassing at Auschwitz," is pure invention, as I have shown in an extensive study.[221]

At this point van Pelt's description becomes entirely chaotic. At first he writes about a gassing of Soviet PoWs which Fritzsch is said to have conducted in the "Bunker" (basement) of Block 11 of the Auschwitz main camp during Höß's absence. Höß had this to say about this alleged gassing in his "autobiographical notes":[222]

> *"On occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, had used gas on his own initiative for the extermination of these Russian PoWs. He did this by cram-packing the individual cells located in the basement with Russians and by throwing Cyklon B into the cells while wearing a gas mask, which caused an instant death."*

According to van Pelt, this "test gassing" was followed by a second one (p. 203):

> *"After Höß had returned to Auschwitz, Fritsch conducted a second experimental gassing in the basement of Block 11. This time it involved 600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick detainees from the camp infirmary selected by Dr. Siegfried Schwela."*

Van Pelt cites the *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* as his source, which he praises as a "fundamental description, very useful for anyone interested in the history of Auschwitz" (footnote 1 on p. 196). This book, however, speaks of only one gassing in the basement of Block 11, said to have taken place from 3 through 5 September 1941.[223] In the book containing Rudolf Höß's "autobiographical notes," edited by the Auschwitz Museum, one can read on this subject:[224]

---

[221] *Auschwitz. The First Gassing*, 2nd revised ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[222] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 159.

[223] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), pp. 117-120.

[224] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, note 107 on p. 64.

"Previous investigations have shown that the first experimental killing with gas took place in the basement of Block 11. A second gassing of detainees in this basement has not been proven."

As van Pelt does not cite any new source to prove his "second experimental gassing," a favorable view would be that he has not read the available sources correctly, or, more severely, invented the whole story himself. The latter assumption is probably correct, because van Pelt does not shy away from inventing "historical facts," like he does when pretending to know exactly how the alleged gassing at Block 11 proceeded (p. 203):

"The main access [to the Bunker] *consisted of a door opening up into a long corridor which was cut into three sections by gates with crossbars. Once the victims had been herded behind the gates of the first and third sections, an SS man with a gas mask had no problem to throw the cyanide-laden cubes of calcium sulfate* [= gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide] *into the second section and then close and seal the door. The cross bars were no obstacle for the evaporating cyanide."*

A page further on he comes back to the "special separation of the corridor of Block 11 into three sections" which allegedly permitted the SS men to empty their Zyklon B containers unimpeded into the central section (p. 204).

These assertions are nothing but hot air. For one thing, van Pelt refers to the present state of the Bunker.[225] While there is evidence for two gates in the basement of Block 11 in the form of a drawing dated 26 June 1944, there is no proof that they existed already in 1941. Secondly, no witness asserting to have been involved in the removal of the corpses from the Bunker confirms van Pelt's description. According to Zenon Rozanski, the corpses of the victims were located directly behind the steel door leading into the Bunker, which can only mean that the central section must have been full of corpses as well:[226]

"Wacek turns the knob while taking a step back and yanks the door open.

The door opens and at the same time I feel that the stubbles of hair on my head stand on end.

One meter in front of me there are people standing!"

Other witnesses say, on the other hand, that the corpses were in the cells. Vojciech Barcz:[227]

---

[225] Pertinent photos can be found in C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. 144-150.
[226] *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.
[227] *Ibid.*, p. 53.

"We had to move the corpses out of the Bunker cells. That way, we were able to see that they had simply gassed in those cells a large number of Russian inmates together with the patients we had taken there.

The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us."

Bogdan Gliński:[228]

"In the cells there were piles of corpses, and a stifling odor irritating the eyes reigned in the basement."

Konrad Szweda:[229]

"In a cell [meant] *for one, detainees were piled 30, 40, finally 50! One standing on top of the other."*

The preceding paragraph of Höß's "autobiographical notes" flatly contradicts van Pelt's assertions:[230]

"The gassing was carried out in the stockade cells of Block 11. I myself witnessed the killing, protected by a gas mask. Death in the crowded cells took place immediately after throwing in [the product]. *There was only a brief, almost choking scream, and everything was over."*

Hence, the victims were locked into the cells, the doors of which would at least have slowed down the penetration of the cyanide vapors into the corridor. If Höß's account is to be believed, he could at best have observed the progress of death through a peep-hole in the cell door,[231] but in that case van Pelt's tale of the three sections collapses completely. Hence, his description is pure invention and contradicts the witness statements.

The utter unreliability of Höß's "autobiographical notes" results also from the following, rather revealing fact: Höß wrote that the next gassing carried out "shortly afterwards" took place in Crematorium I, which confirms that only a single gassing occurred in Block 11, namely the very one he claims to have witnessed while wearing a gas mask. This is what Höß himself had to say about the alleged gassing:[230]

"While [I was] *on a business trip, my deputy, Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch, had used gas for killings. In fact, it was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyklon B which was in daily use at the camp for disinfestations and hence was in stock. After my return he informed me about this, and then this gas was again used for the following transport."*

This is followed(!) by the paragraph quoted above. One can only conclude that Höß witnessed a gassing which took place in his absence!

---

[228] *Ibid.*, p. 46.
[229] *Ibid.*, p. 63.
[230] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 126.
[231] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), p. 153.

But this is not the end of the absurdities. In accordance with orthodox Holocaust historiography, van Pelt asserts that the gassing had caused the death of "600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick inmates" (p. 203) while Höß speaks exclusively of "Russian Politruks and political commissars."[232]

Another discrepancy: whereas Höß, as we have just seen, stated that the victims died immediately, Michał Kula – whose statements of 11 June 1945 were used by the Polish judge Jan Sehn as a basis for his "reconstruction" of the "first gassing"[233] – asserts that the victims were still alive at 4 p.m. the day *after* the introduction of the Zyklon B.[234]

Van Pelt next deals with the alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz main camp, where, he says, "an existing ventilation system" which "had been installed by the Gestapo-henchmen" allowed "the uncomplicated removal of the hydrogen cyanide" (p. 204).

The Auschwitz *Kalendarium* states that the first gassing in Crematorium I took place on 16 September 1941,[235] but at that time the ventilation system requested on 7 June of that year by SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the political department of Auschwitz (one of the "Gestapo-henchmen" in van Pelt's terminology) did not yet exist. It was only on 25 September – nine days after the alleged first gassing in this crematorium – that the detainee workshop began with the necessary job which took at least until 13 October to finish.[236]

Van Pelt writes that "introduction holes" for the Zyklon B granules had been chiseled through the roof (p. 204) but keeps quiet about the source for this assertion, and he does not write anything about the size and shape of these openings either. He continues (p. 204):

> *"In early 1942, this gas chamber was also used for the first group of Jews. They had been working for 'Organisation Schmelt' named after its head, SS-Oberführer Albrecht Schmelt, who coordinated the employment of 50,000 Jews as forced laborers in Upper Silesia. In early 1942, Schmelt decided that the 'unfit' among them were to be killed, and he talked Höß into carrying out the dirty work at Auschwitz."*

Once again this story is pure fiction made up by van Pelt. In the *Kalendarium von Auschwitz*, the name Schmelt appears for the first time under the date of 28 August 1942.[237] Starting on 28 August 1942, Jewish trans-

---

[232] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 125.
[233] Except for the date, as this gassing is said to have taken place on 14 & 15 August 1941 according to Kula.
[234] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. 83f.
[235] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 122.
[236] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 209ff.
[237] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 288.

ports headed from France to Auschwitz stopped at Cosel, where a portion of the able-bodied Jews were selected for the "*Organisation Schmelt*" as replacements for deceased or sick detainees.

In a section of his "autobiographical notes," dated 16 November 1946 and not published by Martin Broszat, Höß wrote several pages about the "*Organisation Schmelt*." The following is an excerpt:[238]

> *"Schmelt, as far as I can remember, employed more than 50,000 Jews. I do not know how many Poles and Czechs. The extermination order from RF-SS of the summer of 1941 forced 'Organisation Schmelt' to close down the work camps and workshops where Jews were employed and to transfer the Jews to Auschwitz. But continuous serious objections by the Wehrmacht and the armament commandos, both with RSHA and with the RF-SS, caused the dissolution to be repeatedly postponed. It was only in 1943 that an unmistakable RF-SS order was issued to close down the workshops, to move the Jews and their jobs to Auschwitz, and to transfer the major work camps to factories essential for victory, under the administration of the Au*[schwitz]. *or K. Gro*[ss].-*Rosen camps, respectively."*

This happened in the spring of 1943. Hence, "*Organisation Schmelt*" cannot have ordered any gassings of physically unfit Jews in early 1942, but then perhaps van Pelt knows these things better than Höß!

Van Pelt next describes this alleged gassing, calling upon "SS-*Unterscharführer* Pery Broad," a self-declared witness of this alleged event (p. 205). Here, too, van Pelt makes a big mistake, because *SS-Rottenführer* (not Unterscharführer!) P. Broad was transferred to Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942 and consequently could never have "witnessed" events which took place or are said to have taken place several months earlier – unless he had, like Höß, the rare gift of being present at events which occurred in his absence…

Van Pelt describes the "procedure" as described by Broad in the following words (p. 205):

> *"For the first time, deception was used in the killing of the 'Schmelt-Jews'* […]. *The so-called 'delousing' in the Birkenau gas chambers was made more credible by the fake shower heads installed here and by the calm behavior of the SS and the Sonderkommando."*

The only thing wrong with this is that no fake shower heads existed in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, and that the only shower heads

---

[238] Höss Trial, vol. 21. pp. 180f. The Korherr Report of 27 March 1943, modified on 28 April of that year, mentions 50,570 Jews working for the "Organisation Schmelt"; NO-5194, p. 13.

which can be shown ever to have existed at Birkenau were the real ones in Crematorium III![239]

Van Pelt tells us that Höß was proud of his killing system which was more efficient than the one used at Treblinka (p. 205). Unfortunately van Pelt "forgets" to draw the reader's attention to the fact that Höß, in a declaration under oath made on 5 April 1946, asserted to have visited the Treblinka camp *before* the adoption of Zyklon B for the murders at Auschwitz,[240] and that he had specified on 14 March 1946 that his stay at Treblinka had taken place in the spring of 1942.[241] The problem with this story is, though, that Treblinka began operating only on 23 July 1942[242] and thus was not yet in existence when Höß claims to have paid it a courtesy visit! In an effort to eliminate this gaping discrepancy, van Pelt arbitrarily moved Höß's trip to July 1942 in an earlier book,[243] but that gets him from the frying pan into the fire, because then the adoption of Zyklon B at Auschwitz would have been decided upon only *after* that date.

Van Pelt posits the "evolution of the Auschwitz concentration camp from a concentration camp with unusually many deaths, which also operated a gas chamber as one of its killing instruments, into an extermination camp in which nearly all of the victims were murdered in gas chambers." He splits that evolution into two discrete steps, the first one being said to have lasted from January to August 1942, and the second one from September 1942 through May 1943 (p. 205). He attempts to retrace the genesis of "Bunker I,"[244] in spite of the fact that there is no documentary evidence for the existence of such a building and that there is no logical reason as to why such a structure should have been set up. For what purpose and on whose orders would such a killing site have been built? Van Pelt does not supply us with a clear answer; he merely writes (p. 207):

> *"The Bunker began operating on 20 March 1942 when a small group of 'Schmelt-Jews' was killed as an experiment."*

This assertion is obviously linked to the completely untenable thesis that Jews who were not fit enough to work for "*Organisation Schmelt*" were shipped to Auschwitz for extermination. In an earlier book van Pelt had written:[245]

---

[239] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 148-157.
[240] PS-3868.
[241] NO-1210.
[242] I. Gutman *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 1430.
[243] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 321.
[244] In contravention to the common nomenclature, van Pelt writes "Bunker I."
[245] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 301.

"Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program.'"

Let us first of all note that, in the documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office with its tens of thousands of pages, not even the slightest reference to the Auschwitz "Bunkers" has ever been found. Van Pelt freely concedes this point (p. 207):

"There no longer exists any written evidence on the way in which this farmhouse was turned into a gas chamber."

As I have stated in a study devoted to the Birkenau "Bunkers," it can be shown that the two Polish farmhouses, called "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" by orthodox Holocaust historians, were not within the domain of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and were never used by it.[246]

The date of the first alleged gassing in "Bunker 1" was taken by van Pelt from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. I do not have to emphasize that no documentary evidence exists for this. In addition there is not even a witness statement which would allow us to affix the date of 20 March 1942 to the beginning of the alleged gassings in this building. Incidentally, the first edition of the *Kalendarium* stated just as arbitrarily that "Bunker 1" went into operation in January 1942.[247]

For good measure, van Pelt distorts the contents of his source. Danuta Czech, in fact, speaks only of "transports of Polish Jews from Upper Silesia organized by the Gestapo" which were allegedly gassed "without having undergone a selection."[248] This means that the author of the *Kalendarium* never referred to "the unfit Jews of *Organisation Schmelt*," because these had already been selected as such and would not have required a further selection.

Rudolf Höß tells us:[249]

"Now in the spring of 1942 the first Jewish transports from Upper Silesia began to arrive, which all had to be annihilated. They were led to the farmhouse – Bunker 1 – from the ramp across the fields of what later became construction sector II."

Broszat, in this respect, speaks of Jews from Beuthen (Bytom) in a footnote, which means that those Jewish transports came from the ghettos in Upper Silesia and not from *Organisation Schmelt*.[250]

---

[246] Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[247] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960, p. 49.

[248] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), pp. 186f.

[249] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 127.

Van Pelt must necessarily take recourse to such falsifications because his own thesis concerning the beginning of the alleged mass gassings at Auschwitz cannot be reconciled with that of Czech. While the latter embraces fully the statements by Rudolf Höß (although they are bursting with contradictions) and has the *systematic* annihilation of the Jews begin in March 1942, van Pelt, as we shall see, is convinced that it began in mid-July of that year.

Still, van Pelt's statements, too, are loaded with contradictions. If "Bunker 1" did not serve for the systematic killing of Jews, but only for the liquidation of the unfit Jews from "*Organisation Schmelt*," it would have been no problem for the SS to make use of the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I, which, after all, is said to have been in operation for several months. The alleged reason why the SS is said to have moved the gassings from Block 11 into Crematorium I is given by van Pelt on p. 204:

> *"The location of the crematorium just outside of the camp perimeter allowed the victims to be taken there quietly, without imposing a camp closure."*[251]

Thus, for van Pelt, all requirements for gassing the unfit Jews of "*Organisation Schmelt*" in Crematorium I were fulfilled – but then why convert and use Bunker 1?

The second reason given by van Pelt for the start-up of "Bunker 1" is related to the negotiations between the Slovak government and the Reich on the subject of the deportation of Slovakian Jews (p. 206):

> *"The Slovak government was worried that the SS would accept only young and strong Jews* [who, according to van Pelt, were sent to Auschwitz to replace the PoWs working in the armament factories there]*, leaving behind children, old people and the sick, which would then have to be taken care of by the Slovakian state. The government therefore tried to talk the SS into accepting all Jews, offering a sum of money for each Jew deported to Auschwitz."*

Then, on p. 208, van Pelt sums up his thesis:

> *"The sequence of steps in this process – the selection on arrival and the creation of a 'Sonderkommando' – turned an initially 'sporadic' process (the killing of the Schmelt-Jews from Upper Silesia), into something that might be called 'normal practice' of annihilating the Jews at Auschwitz. But this practice had yet not become official. The Bunkers continued to be a special solution for a problem which had arisen from*

---

[250] *Ibid.*, p. 187.

[251] Van Pelt confuses two terms: "*Blocksperre*" (block closure, which meant that the inmates were not allowed to leave their buildings) and "*Lagersperre*" (camp closure, which refers to an isolation of the camp from the outside world, usually due to hygienic measures like quarantine).

the concurrence of two facts: first of all the unwillingness of the Slovak government to take care of children and the elderly among the Jewish population, and secondly the greed of the SS for money and manpower."

When discussing the (alleged) consequences of these negotiations, van Pelt mentions the Auschwitz visit by SS-*Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, Head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, on 27 February 1942. At that time Kammler ordered the new crematorium, which originally was meant to be set up at Auschwitz I, to be moved to Birkenau instead. Van Pelt comments on this order as follows (p. 206):

"A layout plan of Birkenau prepared soon after this meeting indicates that the crematorium was initially planned to be set up directly next door to the farmhouse which the SS, a month later, would convert into a gas chamber. This gas chamber was referred to as 'little red house' or 'Bunker 1.' As the crematorium and the Bunker were to be located so close to each other, one may suspect that Kammler not only opted for the construction of a crematorium at Birkenau modeled on the one at Auschwitz, but also ordered the farmhouse to be turned into a killing station at the same time. What is crucial in this case is the fact that the SS notified the Slovak government of its readiness to accept even unfit Slovakian Jews only after Kammler's return to Berlin. If Höß is right in saying that Eichmann visited Auschwitz in late 1941 or early 1942 and in saying that both men searched the Birkenau area for a location suitable for setting up a killing station, it would not be far-fetched to assume that Kammler simply approved the decision arrived at by Eichmann and Höß earlier on, viz. to consider the farmhouse as a suitable location for a gas chamber. On the basis of the available evidence, no unambiguous pronouncement can be made."

In order to lend some credence to his outrageous speculations, van Pelt systematically distorts the facts and the contents of the documents. Let us begin with the negotiations between the German and the Slovak governments.

On 16 February 1942 Martin Luther, head of the domestic department in Germany's Ministry of Foreign Affairs, sent a telex to the German embassy at Pressburg (Bratislava) stating that the Reich, as part of the "measures related to the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe," was willing to immediately "deport 20,000 young and healthy Slovakian Jews" to the east where there was a demand for manpower.[252] On 13 March 1942 a schedule for the first transport of that kind was drawn up. It com-

[252] T-1078.

prised of 10 trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin with a load of 1,000 deportees each.[253]

Referring to this telex, Luther prepared a memo, dated "21 August 1942," for his Ministry, stating *i.a.*:[254]

> *"The number* […] *of Jews deported to the east is insufficient to cover the local demand for manpower. Therefore, the Reichsführer-SS asked the RSHA to approach the Foreign Ministry with the request of asking the Slovak government to furnish 20,000 young and healthy Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The Pressburg embassy reported to* [department] *D III 1002 that the Slovak government had responded very positively and that the preparations could begin."*

On 20 March Luther transmitted to the German Embassy in Bratislava a communication by the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service, Reinhardt Heydrich, about two days prior to the deportation of Jews from Slovakia:

> *"In the course of this operation it is planned to charge Slovakia with the payment to the Reich of an amount of RM 500,-- for each Jew taken over."*

The reasoning was as follows:

> *"The mentioned contribution of RM 500.-- per capita is used to cover the costs which will arise from the lodging, provisioning, clothing and training of these Jews in the near future. It ought to be considered that, according to experience, the productivity of these as yet untrained Jews is very low as such and that the training will have an effect only after some time."*

Since the Jewish wealth in Slovakia amounted to 3 billion Slovak Crowns, the document continues, "it can be assumed, as has already been confirmed, that Slovakia will not only not object to this regulation, but that it will assume responsibility for paying this sum."[255]

On April 25, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny sent a draft of a verbal note with the following content to the German Embassy in Bratislava:[256]

> *"The Jews taken over from Slovakia to the territory of the Reich are taken to labor camps for business use, while their families are housed in appropriate residential areas. According to experience, however, the productivity of the Jewish workers is initially very low, and there is a need for a thorough re-education and training to prepare them to work*

---

[253] C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 29f.
[254] NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.
[255] T/1080.
[256] T/1084.

in a regulated production. In addition, the housing of family members unfit for labor often requires a considerable expenditure of resources. For this reason it is necessary that the Slovak state pay a resettlement contribution to the German Reich of RM 500 for every Jew. This contribution is calculated on the basis of experience gained so far. The German Embassy requests to be notified whether the Slovak government is willing to make available this respective contribution and awaits proposals about the form in which this contribution will be made available to the German Reich and the period of time within which the payment may be made."

Finally, on 29 April the German embassy at Pressburg sent a verbal note to the Slovak government, which stated:[257]

"The Jews transported or to be transported into the Reich area from Slovakia will be used for work in the General Government and in the occupied eastern territories after preparation and retraining.

Housing, food, clothing and retraining of the Jews including their dependents will require expenses which cannot be recovered from their initially low productivity, as retraining [*will*] *become effective only after some time and as only a part of the Jews transported or to be transported are fit for work."*

To cover these expenses, the Reich government requested the Slovak government for reimbursement of 500 RM per person.

From these irrefutable documentary facts we may conclude unambiguously:

1. From its very beginning the German plan for the deportation of the Slovak Jews provided also for the deportation of physically *unfit* Jews, for, as Luther stated in his memo, "only part of the Jews transported or to be transported are fit for work."
2. The payment of 500 RM for each Jew deported was not a spontaneous offer by the Slovak government but a request by the German government explained by the argument that only a portion of the Jews would be fit for work and that retraining and housing etc. of those fit would initially not be compensated by their low productivity.
3. This request to the Slovak government, which van Pelt considers to be the reason for the erection of "Bunker 1," was made on 28 April, *i.e.* more than a month after the claimed start-up of this "murder station."

Let us now look at this matter from Kammler's point of view. The Birkenau map mentioned by van Pelt, which shows the location of the new crematorium in the north-eastern corner of the camp, was not drawn up

---

[257] *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945).* Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava 1994, documenty, 2. Časť, p. 105.

"prepared soon after this meeting" (*i.e.* the meeting between Kammler and the camp command on 27 February 1942) but seven weeks earlier. We are dealing here with the "Situation map of the PoW camp Auschwitz-Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drawn on 5 January 1942 by SS-WVHA,[258] hence a long time *before* the negotiations between the Slovak and the German government ever began. When Kammler visited Auschwitz on 27 February, he merely gave his blessings to a decision which obviously had been taken before, i.e., he approved a proposal submitted in early January. Hence, the relationship between Kammler's trip to Auschwitz and the idea to erect the new crematorium near "Bunker 1," as construed by van Pelt, is pure imagination.

The fact that van Pelt's assumptions are devoid of any logical cohesion can also be shown in the following manner: As the Birkenau camp was rapidly being enlarged, complete with two Zyklon B disinfestation chambers in building 5a and 5b on the drawing board, the SS – if a project of mass killings by gas had been planned – would surely have built a separate gas chamber along the lines of the disinfestation chambers in buildings 5a and 5b or installed one within the new crematorium (as, supposedly, had already been the case at Auschwitz I), rather than converting an existing, yet poorly suited farmhouse into a gas chamber and setting up the crematorium next door.

In fact, the above-mentioned plan shows the outline of a crematorium which refers unequivocally to the design by architect Werkmann of November 1941, correctly reporting its size (55.50 m × 12 m).[259] The respective cost estimate for a ventilation system (*Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*), written by the Topf company on 4 November 1941, for the ventilation of the *"B"-Raum* (= *belüfteter Raum*: ventilated room), that is, the future Morgue 1 (*Leichenkeller* 1), provided two blowers (one intake, one exhaust fan), each with an hourly capacity of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure of 40 mm of water column and driven by a three-phase motor of 2 hp,[260] which was later indeed delivered and installed.[261] Therefore, from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust version, an option had existed ever since late 1941 to create a "gas chamber" inside the

---

[258] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 625-627.

[259] These are two drawings, which were already published by Pressac* and in better quality also by van Pelt,** The outline on the map differs from the blueprints by the chimney tract being located at the top instead of the bottom and by being 10 m wide instead of 7 m.
* J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 202), documents 1-11, unnumbered pages.
** D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), document 14f., unnumbered pages.

[260] J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*. 4 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[261] Invoice no. 171 by the Topf firm of 22 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25.

planned new crematorium, and Michael T. Allen interprets the Werkmann drawings mentioned above precisely in this sense.[262]

Thus, we see that van Pelt's thesis is nothing but a collection of unfounded speculations!

Van Pelt then adds a brief description of "Bunker 1," basing himself on an "eye-witness account provided by Shlomo Dragon in 1945." According to van Pelt, the building consisted of "two rooms with a floor area of 50 square meters, which allowed the killing of between 250 and 500 people, depending on size and age" (p. 207). This data, unfortunately, disagrees with van Pelt's source, because Dragon attributes a total floor area of 80 square meters to the two rooms, asserting that 2,000 victims could have been herded into them (the equivalent of 25 persons per square meter!).[263] Van Pelt writes that this gas chamber "did not possess a mechanical ventilation," but he does not explain why the SS would have foreseen such a device in the disinfestation chambers but not for the homicidal gas chambers. He states that the Bunker went into operation on 20 March 1942 with a group of "Schmelt-Jews" and goes on to say (p. 207):

> *"The following set of victims did not consist of Slovakian Jews, but of 1,000 sick inmates who were gassed on 4 May.* [A total of] *5,200 Jews from the surrounding area were killed here over that month."*

His – unnamed – source for these assertions is the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. However, as I have shown elsewhere,[264] there is no documentary evidence for the alleged gassing of 1,000 sick detainees, and on the subject of the "5,200 Jews from the surrounding area" nothing shows that they were ever deported to Auschwitz in the first place.[265]

And if the sick inmates were indeed the "following set of victims" after the alleged trial gassing of 20 March, we may conclude that the "Bunker" stood idle for 44 days. But if that facility was indeed rarely used, why, then, did the SS decide to build a second gassing bunker? Van Pelt answers this question in the following manner (p. 207):

> *"As the gas chamber which had originally been set up for the Slovakian Jews was already in full operation even before the first transport*

---

[262] Michael T. Allen, "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 16, fall 2002, pp. 189-216. See my critique "Le camere a gas di Birkenau nell'ottobre 1941: Le fantasie storico-tecniche di un 'tecnologo'," in: *Auschwitz: nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, vol. 4, Effepi, Genoa 2004.

[263] In the above-mentioned study on the "Bunkers" I quote Dragon's statement, *op. cit.* (note 246), pp. 71-74.

[264] *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria…*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 111f.

[265] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), "Number of Deported Jews," pp. 523-527.

of 'unfit' Jews began arriving, the SS decided on the conversion of a second farmhouse into a killing station."

Van Pelt's thesis concerning the genesis of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews bursts with absurdities and is devoid of any logic. If we assume that the order Höß claims to have received from Himmler in June 1941 is not a historical fact, the whole story of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz simply floats in mid-air. Van Pelt asserts that the Auschwitz gas chambers were developed in "1941 to kill Soviet PoWs" (p. 213), but who could have ordered the camp commander to use them later on to kill Jews, if there was no corresponding order from Himmler yet?

Can anyone in his right mind seriously believe that an SS-*Oberführer*[266] could have "persuaded" Höß (to use van Pelt's own expression on p. 204) to carry out limited exterminations at Auschwitz? This idea is all the more outrageous, as the "*Organisation Schmelt*" was under Himmler's command, making him the only person to decide over the fate of the unfit Jews. Van Pelt's other fantastic story, the one of the unfit Slovakian Jews whose alleged killing was the starting point for the systematic extermination of Jews, fails from the very start because no such order was given. Who, in the world, at what point in time and for what reason is alleged to have given such an order?

The traditional story of Auschwitz, illogical and contradictory as it is, becomes even more confusing when we listen to van Pelt. He makes no attempt at explaining the second phase of the evolution of Auschwitz into an "annihilation camp" where "almost all victims were murdered in gas chambers" (p. 205). In connection with Himmler's trip to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, van Pelt does not shy away from making historical facts out of Höß's fictional account about this visit, beginning with the presence of the *Reichsführer*-SS at the gassing of a "freshly arrived transport of Jews"[267] (p. 208). Van Pelt quotes the following statement by Höß (p. 209):[268]

"Eichmann's program continues with increasing vigor each month. See to it that you move ahead with the enlargement of Auschwitz. The Gypsies are to be annihilated. Just as remorselessly you will kill the unfit Jews."

This complicates matters even further. According to Höß, Himmler had informed him of Hitler's order of a complete eradication of the Jews in the summer of 1941:[269]

---

[266] This rank was between that of a Colonel and of a Brigadier General.

[267] These inventions are refuted by the extant documents, starting with Himmler's journey. See about this my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 103) pp. 17-29.

[268] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 184.

[269] *Ibid.*, p. 157.

> *"All Jews within our reach are to be annihilated now during the war."*

When he went to Auschwitz in July of 1942, Himmler is said to have softened the earlier order and to have decreed only the killing of the Jews *unfit for work*:[270]

> *"When the RF-SS changed his original order, according to which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, by ordering that the able-bodied ones were to be used for work in the armament industries, Auschwitz became a camp for Jews, a collection camp for Jews of a dimension heretofore unknown."*

If we follow van Pelt's representation, however, the annihilation of the Jews had begun – more or less by accident – in January 1942, had become standard practice by March 1942, only to be accelerated in June by the completion of the second "gassing bunker" – without Himmler ever having given a corresponding order!

As van Pelt has access to no source except for the declarations by Höß, but is reluctant to make full use of them in view of their numerous absurdities, he gets caught in an inextricable web of contradictions.

If there was no "Führer order" in the summer of 1941, the alleged order issued by Himmler has no basis in reality, being, as it is said, the consequence of that very "Führer order." In an effort to bring at least a minimum of order into this utter chaos, Barbara Schwindt, author of a book about Majdanek, invents the explanation that this "Führer order," while not having led to the alleged mass extermination, had merely caused an "acceleration of the final solution."[271] But if that is so, when was the extermination order issued? Many orthodox Holocaust historians believe that it was issued on 12 December 1941 (cf. chapter 6),[272] but then, why is it that the Auschwitz camp authorities let a full seven months pass before implementing it? And on whose orders did the numerous alleged killings occur which happened before July 1942?

In an earlier work, van Pelt wrote that the second phase of the history of Auschwitz, characterized by systematic exterminations, started in September 1942:[273]

---

[270] *Ibid.*, p. 114.
[271] B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 122.
[272] According to the "new" orthodox Holocaust historiography, Hitler announced the extermination decision on this day in a meeting with the Gauleiters; see C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to *Exterminate* All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, vol. 70, no. 4, December 1998, p. 810.
[273] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 322.

"The final transformation of Auschwitz into a killing site for Jews was confirmed on 26 September 1942, when Höss received explicit instructions from Berlin about the property of gassed victims."

But the go-ahead order for this transformation is said to have been given earlier, when Himmler visited Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942 and is said to have explained, according to Rudolf Höß, "the new role of Auschwitz as the destination for the Jews of Europe."[274]

Van Pelt based his earlier thesis – that the "final transformation" of Auschwitz into an annihilation camp for Jews was decided on 26 September 1942 – on an order issued on that day by SS-*Brigadeführer* August Frank, head of *Amtsgruppe* A of SS-WVHA concerning the utilization of possessions in connection with the settlement and resettlement of Jews." The addressees of this order were the commanders of the SS administration of Lublin and the camp command of Auschwitz.[275]

That these possessions stemmed from "gassed Jews" is therefore nothing but yet another untenable assertion by van Pelt, which moreover contradicts the fact that these instructions also concerned the camp at Lublin-Majdanek where the alleged extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have begun only in October 1942 (cf. Chapter 8).

Moving on to the order Höß claims to have received from Himmler concerning the extermination of the Gypsies, we see that, while van Pelt does quote the corresponding sentence, he does not say that, according to Höß, Himmler never ordered the killing of *all* Gypsies. Here is what Höß stated about this:[276]

"The RF-SS insisted on preserving the two major Gypsy tribes by all means – the designation of the tribes is no longer in current use. […] *Those people moved to Auschwitz were to be held in a family camp for the duration of the war."*

Höß adds:

"Then there was the RF-SS visit in July 1942. I took him on a detailed tour of the Gypsy camp."

Himmler paid particular attention to the diseases and epidemics raging in the camp:[277]

"He looked at everything in detail as it really was – and gave us the order to destroy them after selecting the able-bodied, as in the case of the Jews."

---

[274] *Ibid.*, p. 320.
[275] NO-724.
[276] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 108.
[277] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

The only thing wrong with this account is that the Gypsy camp (sector BII of Birkenau) did not yet exist in July 1942. There is evidence to show that it was set up only in February 1943.[278] Here we have further proof for the "reliability" of Höß's "autobiographical notes" and of the hypotheses based upon them.

Let us return to the "Bunkers." "Bunker 1," said to have been set up for the annihilation of the unfit Slovakian Jews, allegedly went into operation on 20 March 1942 – but the first transport from Slovakia which also carried Jews of this category reached Auschwitz only on 4 July, or three months later! In the meantime – starting in May – the mass extermination of the Jews from the Upper Silesian ghettos is alleged to have begun. According to Danuta Czech, a total of 10,700 of them were gassed in "Bunker 2" in May and June 1942. But who ordered this mass murder, at what time, and for what reason? Moreover, as "Bunker 1" was needed for killing the Jews from the ghettos of Upper Silesia, if we are to believe van Pelt, the SS erected "Bunker 2" for the gassing of unfit Slovakian Jews – even though the Slovakian Jews began arriving at Auschwitz only after all Upper Silesian Jews are said to have been annihilated, as Danuta Czech tells us! If we follow van Pelt, this "Bunker 2" had "a total floor area of 65 square meters, allowing some 320 to 600 persons to be killed here, depending on age and size" (p. 207), but according to Dragon it measured 100 square meters and could take in 2,500 persons (which means that, again, 25 persons would be compressed into one square meter!).[279] As he did earlier with "Bunker 1," van Pelt improves his source once again without telling his readers!

Let us consider now the Birkenau crematoria. They are said to have undergone some architectural modifications which, for van Pelt, reflected the Himmler order discussed above, because, as he puts it, the "Auschwitz architects went to work" straight away after Himmler's departure (p. 209). I will not go into the details of van Pelt's theses, having already done so elsewhere on 200 pages.[280] Instead, I will examine here the new theses proffered by van Pelt in his 2011 contribution. There he stresses in particular the significance of the (alleged) wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chambers (p. 210):

> *"These wire-mesh columns allowed not only the easy introduction of the cyanide-bearing cubes of calcium sulfate, but also their quick removal. The cubes continued to give up their hydrogen cyanide even after the poisoning process had ended after 20 minutes and no one was alive any more. The removal of these Erko cubes was essential for the*

[278] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 423.
[279] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 246), p. 78.
[280] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 441-667.

smooth and continuous operation of the killing station. Zyklon B having been developed as a disinfestation agent, the duration of the evaporation had been fixed at 24 hours. Nits are difficult to get rid of and must be exposed to the cyanide for a long time. People, on the other hand, die quickly. With fresh transports arriving day by day, the SS insisted on the gas chambers being accessible right away after the death of all victims. The architects must have concluded that the removal of the still active Erko cubes would facilitate the cleaning-up operations."

I wish to draw the reader's attention to the fact that these explanations squarely contradict the arguments brought in by Achim Trunk in his polemic against Germar Rudolf (cf. chapter 1)! Only one page further on, when he speaks of crematoria 4 and 5, van Pelt makes a sudden about-face to refute his own arguments in one swoop (p. 211):

"Modeled on the gas chambers in the Bunkers, the appropriate gas chambers of crematoria 4 and 5 were simple spaces, above ground, without the rather complicated equipment for removing the toxic gas, such as the gas columns in the gas chambers of crematoria 2 and 3, and, at least initially, without a mechanical ventilation system."

Hence, on the one hand the wire-mesh columns were "essential for the smooth and continuous operation of the killing station" in crematoria II and III, whereas on the other hand they were completely superfluous, because, in the "appropriate gas chambers" of crematoria IV and V, one could very well manage without them. Regrettably, van Pelt "forgets" to explain to his readers how these Erco cubes were removed from the gas chambers of these crematoria. Here the Zyklon B is said to have been poured directly on the heads of the victims through holes in the walls, with the effect that the hydrogen cyanide would have gone on evaporating during the removal of the corpses. The carrier granules could only have been collected after the corpses had been removed from the chambers. As "the architects" must have concluded this to be the case, their decision not to install a mechanical ventilation system in the gas chambers of these two crematoria[281] to compensate at least partly for the absence of a wire-mesh column would have constituted a shot in the foot of the worst order.

When discussing the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, van Pelt states on p. 214:

"In the months of May and June, nearly 7,000 Jews from Hungary arrived every day. The crematoria could not cope with the demand, and so there were once again piles of corpses."

Van Pelt does not even waste one word on the cremation trenches described by the Holocaust historians!

---

[281] In the crematories IV & V ventilation devices had been planned but were never installed.

On the subject of the number of persons gassed, van Pelt has this to say (p. 216):

> *"I should think that it is probable that over 300,000 persons were murdered in crematorium 2 and another 200,000 in crematorium 3, while the gas chambers of crematorium 4 and those of Bunker V brought about the death of at least 100,000 people."*

In one of his earlier books, van Pelt had spoken of 500,000 people murdered in Crematorium II.[282] He provides no explanation for the reduction of this number by 200,000 victims.

Towards the end of his article, van Pelt brings out of the junk closet the tale of the Auschwitz "gas van" and, so to speak, provides it with an official blessing (p. 215):

> *"In September 1944, when the systematic gassings with Zyklon B were slowly ending in the camp, the Polish detainee Stanisław Kłodziński smuggled a message to Teresa Lasocka* [out of the camp] *saying that the SS at Auschwitz had begun using a Saurer gas van with the registration number POL71462. This truck was used for killing people who had been condemned to death by the Gestapo at Kattowitz and whom, so far, the SS had executed in the yard of Block 11 or in the morgue and/or gas chamber of crematorium I. It appears that the gas van was also used in the smaller satellite camps as a 'rolling Kommando of death.' According to Stanisław Kłodziński, exhaust gases were used as the killing means in this case. Until recently no evidence from the archives was known which would have confirmed the use of a gas van at Auschwitz. Recently, however, a researcher found evidence for the existence of a Saurer gas van with the license number POL 71462. It is neither known with certainty when this mobile gas chamber stopped operating nor how many people were killed in it."*

In this case van Pelt's source is a well-known holocaust website (footnote 49 on p. 216), although this claim was first made in the Polish literature as early as 1946.[283]

The document mentioning the "gas van" is the "Activity and Situation Report of Einsatzgruppe B for the period of 16 through 28 February 1942," dated 1st March 1942 which states, *i.a.*:[284]

> *"The gas vans received at Smolensk on 23.2.42 were distributed as follows:*
>
> *EK 8 : Lkw Saurer Pol 71462*

---

[282] R. J. van Pelt, *The Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 68, 458, 469.

[283] F. Friedman, T. Hołuj, W. Barcikowski, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka", Warsaw/Bromberg 1946, pp. 81f. The license plate number is given as "Pol. 71-462."

[284] *Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Sicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR* (BStU) ZUV 9, vol. 31, p. 159.

EK 9: Lkw Saurer Pol 71457.

Both vehicles arrived at Smolensk in need of repair and were distributed to the Einsatzkommandos after reparation.

The two smaller gas vans will be dispatched to SK 7a and 7b after completion of their use with EK 8."

This document proves in no way that the "*Einsatzgruppen*" employed "gas vans" for homicidal purposes. In fact, all Saurer trucks had diesel engines, the exhaust gases of which were totally unsuitable for murder,[285] a fact now even acknowledged by orthodox historians, as we have seen earlier. Although Achim Trunk goes so far as to assert that such mobile gas chambers had killed 250,000 persons in Russia alone (p. 24), the piles of documents[286] which have come down to us contain only a single one speaking of "gas vans" – the one being discussed here – and the text does not prove in any manner that this car was used for homicidal purposes. Hence, the usual explanation of the SS having destroyed all incriminating documents does not apply in this case.

Matthias Beer, who is considered the expert historian on "gas vans," for some strange reason does not mention the document cited by van Pelt in connection with the use of these vehicles at Smolensk. He writes that in the "language of the period," the "mobile gas chambers" were known by such designations as "*Sonderwagen*" (special cars), "*Spezialwagen*" (dto.), "*Sonderfahrzeuge*" (special vehicles) and "*S-Wagen*" (S-cars), which allegedly confirms the thesis of a "coded language" used by the SS (p. 154). But then why was the specific designation "*Gaswagen*" used in this unique document?

The word "*Gaswagen*," in the sense of "mobile homicidal gas chamber" was coined only after the Second World War by the victorious powers. Earlier, a "*Gaswagen*" had simply been an abbreviation for "*Holzgaswagen*" (a vehicle using gas from the gasification of wood). Such a vehicle was also distributed to the Auschwitz motor pool (*Fahrbereitschaft*). In a report dated July 1942, reference is made to "1453 km using wood gas."[287] The report speaks *i.a.* of a "tractor, wood gas."[288] In a document of 22 September 1942, the vehicles of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office are classified according to the type of fuel used: *Benzin* (gasoline), *diesel*,

---

[285] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), p. 24.

[286] The "*Ereignismeldungen UdSSR*" (Event Reports USSR) alone encompass more than 2,900 typewritten pages. H. Krausnik, H.H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 333.

[287] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juli 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 275.

[288] *Ibid.*, p. 278.

Treibgas (fuel gas) and *Holzgas* (wood gas). There is only one vehicle in this latter category which, in all likelihood, is the "*Gaswagen*" mentioned by van Pelt.[289] In October of 1942 a distance of 662,[290] in November 470[291] and in December another 470[292] kilometers were covered using "wood gas."

In fact, the shortage of fuel had led the German secretary for armament Albert Speer to appeal to vehicle owners on 22 October 1942 to convert their vehicles to operate "with producer gas" on their own initiative.[293]

On 6 September 1944, the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-*Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, informed the regional counselor of the Bielitz economic authority that the Breslau authorities had supplied him with a generator vehicle:[294]

> *"The vehicle in question is a generator*[-powered] *vehicle. In view of the present difficult supply situation in the domain of liquid fuels, it is irresponsible for generator vehicles to be standing idle for lack of tires in favor of gasoline and diesel vehicles."*

Under these circumstances, the assumption that the alleged "vehicle for homicidal purposes" was, in fact, this very vehicle is absolutely warranted. The assertion that it was a "mobile gas chamber" was made solely by Kłodziński. In the internet source cited by van Pelt the text of this message can be found, but it shows merely that Kłodziński's source[295] was someone who had seen a vehicle with the license number POL 71462. During the trial of the camp staff, Kłodziński declared *i.a.* that in January 1944, "another 7,000 [Polish] officers had been gassed,"[296] something which speaks volumes about the reliability of this witness.

Incidentally, two further witnesses, Bronisław Falborski and Szymon Srebrnik,[297] had identified a perfectly harmless vehicle – a furniture truck stationed in the yard of the Ostrowski factory – as being a "*Gaswagen*."

---

[289] "Aufstellung der im Dienste der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz stehenden Transportfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 80.

[290] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 31. Oktober 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 246.

[291] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 30. November 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, 235.

[292] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Dezember 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 227.

[293] Werner Kroll, *Der Gasgenerator*, Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa. 1943, pp. 14f.

[294] RGVA, 502-1-190, p. 416.

[295] Kłodziński was deported to Auschwitz on 12 August 1941 and stayed there until 19 January 1945. He was initially employed as a nurse and later as a physician in Block 20 of the inmate hospital. Since the "gas van" is said to have been stationed near the camp, he would inevitably have seen and thus mentioned it.

[296] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 136.

[297] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 147 & 155.

As the structure of a generator vehicle differed greatly from an ordinary truck, especially on account of the pipes feeding the gas from the generator to the engine's cylinders, it was easy to mistake it – innocently or on purpose – for a homicidal "*Gaswagen*." Such gas generators were in use in Italy as early as 1934, by the way.[298]

As far as the alleged use of a "*Gaswagen*" at Auschwitz is concerned, let me finish by saying that it would have spoken volumes about the local SS men's intelligence, had they added such a vehicle to the many killing methods allegedly already practiced in that "extermination camp" (gas chambers, phenol injections, shots in the back of the neck etc.).

8. The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp

Tomasz Kranz, the director of the Majdanek memorial site and author of the chapter "Mass killings with poison gas at the Majdanek concentration camp" of the book discussed here ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek"; pp. 219-227), is very familiar with the German edition of the book about that camp written by Jürgen Graf and myself.[299] In a Polish article of 2005, which was translated into German two years later, he summarizes our book as follows:[300]

> *"In connection with the computation of the number of victims for Majdanek, we must mention a revisionist book in which the questions of the deportations and the mortality, along with other topics, take up considerable space. The authors deny*[301] *the gassings and the mass shootings of detainees but do admit that the mortality in the camp was significant on account of the living conditions and typhoid epidemics. Based on an analysis of the available death books, they estimate that a total of 42,200 detainees lost their lives at Majdanek."*

In his contribution to the anthology discussed here, Kranz no longer even mentions this book. He probably was discouraged from doing so by the German editors.

Kranz begins by saying that Odilo Globocnik, head of the SS and police in the district of Lublin, had regarded the Lublin concentration camp as "his own" and had included it into "*Aktion Reinhardt*," which he had orga-

---

[298] Serafino de Capitani, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1940.

[299] *KL Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 29).

[300] T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007, p. 54.

[301] The original Polish says "*negują*," which can mean deny or negate.

nized (p. 219). As far as the "use of poison gas for homicidal purposes" is concerned, Kranz continues, the Majdanek camp was a special case (p. 219f.).

> *"Not only were two different gases used here as killing agents in gas chambers – the disinfestation agent Zyklon B (HCN) and carbon monoxide (CO) – but a gas van was used as well. It would appear that the installation of the gassing facilities in this camp was due to the SSPF* [SS and Police Leader, *i.e.* Globocnik] *in Lublin."*

Kranz believes that two "anecdotes" [sic!] indirectly point this out: the report by Kurt Gerstein and the deposition of the head of the camp's technical department, Friedrich W. Ruppert (p. 220). Unfortunately, these two "sources" are not only "indirect" but have no historical value either…

The odd thing about the alleged mass murders at Majdanek is that two entirely different killing agents were supposedly used in parallel, Zyklon B and carbon monoxide in steel bottles. As we have seen earlier, the SS is said to have abandoned the latter agent – allegedly used in the euthanasia centers – in favor of other, more practical methods. But then why was it re-introduced at Majdanek? Kranz answer this question in the following way (pp. 222f.):

> *"Carbon monoxide began to be used in September or October 1942. The experience gathered by the camp personnel during the murder program 'T4' probably played a major role in the decision to use this toxic gas at the Majdanek concentration camp. A large part of this* [T4] *personnel was moved to Lublin in connection with 'Aktion Reinhardt.' The main figure in this context was Christian Wirth, who initially was in command of the Bełżec extermination camp and became inspector of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' Sonderkommando in August 1942, residing at Lublin."*

But this explanation does not remove any problem; it merely creates new ones. In his article which I have already discussed above, Dieter Pohl argues that the alleged order to kill the Jews was given to Globocnik by Hitler on 13 October 1941, and that Globocnik then had the Bełżec camp set up. If this was so, one does not quite understand why Globocnik and Wirth, after Bełżec was in operation, waited for another six or seven months before they began building gas chambers at Majdanek, a camp that, after all, pas part of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." It is even more difficult to understand why the system of using carbon monoxide from steel bottles was thrown out at Bełżec after a few trials, whereas it was re-introduced at Majdanek as late as September or October 1942. As we shall see, the Zyklon B gas chamber would be installed even later than that.

In this connection, another question arises which Kranz does not even mention in passing. Orthodox Holocaust historians maintain that at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka any and all Jews were murdered, even the ones who would have been able to work, while at Majdanek this fate allegedly awaited only the "unfit" ones. Why this difference in treatment, if all four camps were part of "*Aktion Reinhardt*"?

The purported genesis and design of the gas chambers are dealt with by Kranz as follows (p. 220):

> *"Little is known about the installation of the gas chambers at the Majdanek concentration camp, because there are practically no documents describing their construction or their start-up. The only thing known with certainty is that these gas chambers were built along the lines of the appropriately modified design of a disinfestation plant using the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide (HCN is the active ingredient of Zyklon B)."*

These assertions are absolutely untenable. As I have explained in the study of Majdanek mentioned above, the disinfestation gas chambers of the Majdanek camp were designed exclusively for hygienic reasons and were genuine Zyklon B delousing chambers.

Before going briefly into the genesis of these sanitary installations, I wish to outline the meanderings of orthodox Holocaust historiography on the subject of the homicidal gas chambers of Majdanek.

Between 4 and 23 August 1944, a Polish-Soviet commission investigated the camp, which had been liberated a short time earlier, and wrote a technical and chemical report about the alleged killing installations. The report stated that there had been six homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. Later on Polish historians added a seventh such chamber. The following table summarizes the characteristics of these chambers:

Table 4: Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers at the Majdanek Camp

ROOM	LOCATION AND DESIGNATION	SIZE [M]	AREA[M^2]
I	Barrack 41, room in the south-west	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
II	Barrack 41, room in the north-west	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
III	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in the east	9.27 × 3.80	35.2
IV	Barrack 41, gas chamber, next to shower		107.7
V	Barrack 28, drying unit	11.75 × 6	70.5
VI	Barrack 28, drying unit	11.75 × 6	70.5
VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and autopsy room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9

Chambers I, II, III and IV are claimed to have been conceived and built as homicidal gas chambers whereas chambers V and VI, according to the

Polish-Soviet commission, could also be used for disinfestation but were solely used for the disinfestation of the clothes of murdered detainees.

Decades later, orthodox Holocaust historiography cast several of these chambers overboard. The first one to go was the gas chamber in the new crematorium (no. VII), although it would have been most logical to set up such a killing site directly next door to the cremation furnaces – in the same way as orthodox Holocaust historians claim this to have been the case at the crematoria of Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Polish Majdanek literature clung to chambers V and VI of barrack no. 28 (drying unit) into the early 1990s, but then abandoned them. The latest gas chamber given up by orthodox historiography was chamber IV, which was located in barrack no. 41 (bath and disinfection) next to the shower room. As late as 1997, a sign could be seen there saying:

> *"Experimental gas chamber for killing detainees by means of Zyklon B. It was dumped through openings in the ceiling"*

It is likely that this gas chamber was discarded because of the already mentioned study written by J. Graf and myself, which appeared for the first time in German in 1998.[29] In 2000, we enjoyed the support of two orthodox Holocaust historians, Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman, who declared that this room was used "for the disinfestation of clothing and blanket, but not for mass killings."[302] It is slightly ironic to note that this chamber is the only one labelled "gas chamber" in a document.[303]

Thus, we are left solely with the chambers I to III, which were located in a concrete building behind barrack no. 41. Kranz deals exclusively with these.[304] In a book published in 2005,[170] orthodox Holocaust author Barbara Schwindt also considers only these rooms as homicidal chambers.

Let us now examine the genesis of these chambers.

The drawing prepared by the Majdanek Central Construction Office on 31 March 1942 and labelled "Prov.[isional] delousing installation PoW camp Lublin" shows eight small disinfestation chambers lined up in the center of a room labeled "Delousing" and measuring 13.5 m × 4 m. These chambers separate the "clean" side next to the shower room from the "unclean" one toward to the outside. The delousing installation was housed in a building measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m.

---

[302] M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rome 2002; Engl. edition: *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000.

[303] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 145, p. 14, cost estimate by the Michael Ochnik company of 18. Nov. 1942. Reproduced in J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op cit*. (note. 64), p. 323.

[304] The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* mentions seven gas chambers (I. Gutman *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), vol. II, p. 918).

During delousing, the detainees followed the following sequence of stations: Entrance/registration → undressing room/shearing → showers → dressing room → exit.

The clothes laundry sequence was: clothes reception → delousing (unclean → clean) → clothes hand-out.

There were 40 showers, with the hot water coming from the boiler room.[305]

This layout followed an older plan of 23 March 1942 for a delousing facility which was originally meant to be built outside the camp.[306] From the outside, it can be seen that it was realized, with a few modifications, in barrack 42, building BW XII, inside of which the boiler plant and a chamber made of concrete can still be recognized. Both rooms are considerably larger than originally planned. Today barrack 42 is designated as "Bath and disinfection II."

A report by the Lublin Central Construction Office tells us that by 1 July 1942 BW XII had been 40% completed. The document says *i.a.*:[307]

> *"Building XII Delousing and Bath – meanwhile a second horse stable barrack, with shower facility, has been added"*

This second installation was barrack 41, today called "Bath and disinfection," which was erected to the east of barrack 42.

On 19 June 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, head of the Office of Central Construction Inspection of SS-WVHA,[308] forwarded to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government a request dated 27 May of that year concerning the erection of a disinfestation plant for the Lublin garment works:[309]

> *"In the aforementioned letter Office BII submitted a request for the construction of a disinfestation facility as per the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide."*

A week later, on 27 June 1942, the head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government advised the Lublin Central Construction Office that the "advance project with cost estimate" for the Lublin garment works would have to be addressed to him as "addendum to the preliminary draft for the construction of the fur and garment workshop by 10 July 1942."[310]

---

[305] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 30 on p. 321.
[306] Józef Marszałek, *Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku* (Origin and Early Construction of the Majdanek Concentration Camp). *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965, plan 5 (unnumbered page).
[307] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.
[308] Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.
[309] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 5.
[310] *Ibid.*, p. 4.

On 10 July, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government forwarded the complete documentation concerning the disinfestation plant: motivations, explanatory note, construction notification, cost estimate, local map as well as the drawing of the disinfestation barrack. In his letter of transmittal he stated:[311]

> *"Enclosed as per the order of 27 June 1942, please find the supplement to the construction proposal for a disinfestation facility as Building XII in the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin, to the amount of RM 70,000, with the request for review and provision of the financial and material means. The Polish contractors' prices were used as basis for the cost estimate."*

Of the documents enclosed with this letter, the explanatory report and the cost estimate are the only ones to have survived; both were drawn up by Chief of the Central Construction Office on 10 July 1942. The first, reproduced in its entirety below, explained the purpose of this facility:[312]

> *"Explanatory Report for the Construction of a Disinfestation Facility for the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin.*
>
> *For purposes of disinfesting the arriving items of fur and clothing, a disinfestation facility as per the diagram provided by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office is to be built on the grounds of the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin. As the enclosed diagram shows, the disinfestation chamber is to be constructed solidly with a ceiling of reinforced concrete. A so-called pole-support roof must be built above this delousing chamber. This pole-support roof is to be 60.0 x 18.0 m in size to allow the disinfested materials to be spread out and stored. The furnace as well as the remaining equipment is provided by Office BII. Everything else results from the drawing."*

The "Cost Estimate for the Construction of a Disinfestation Barrack for the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin" comprises 27 sections and cites a total cost of 140,000 Złoty. Section 18 reads:[313]

> *"4 air-tight iron* [sic] *doors, delivered by the contractor and installed with the fitter's aid, including all work involved in caulking and plasterwork."*

The original project, of which a subsequent diagram has been preserved—namely, the August 1942 diagram "Prisoner-of-war Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII^{A}," by the Central Construction Office—shows a rectangular block 10.76 × 8.64 × 2.45 m in size, containing

---

[311] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[312] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[313] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

two disinfestation chambers 10 m long, 3.75 m wide and 2 m high. Each chamber has two doors 0.95 m wide and 1.8 m high, located opposite each other in such a way that each of the shorter sides of the chambers included a pair of doors 3 m apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers is a similarly rectangular pole-support roof of 18 × 60 m, which is divided down the middle into two halves of equal size, corresponding to the "contaminated" and the "clean" sections. Between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber on the smaller side of the "clean" sector, a coke-fuelled furnace is installed whose structure resembles the previously described Kori air heaters. The furnace is set 0.66 m onto the ground; its lower part includes a trap door and a stoking door. Four steps lead down to it. Its upper part includes the smoke stack. The furnace is connected to the two disinfestation chambers via two round openings of 35 cm diameter each. The latter are located sideways to the left and right of the wall dividing the two sectors, 33 cm away from this wall and 1.72 m above the floor.[314] Since the disinfestation facility was operated with hydrogen cyanide, this furnace served to heat the air and to accelerate the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

The actual construction of the facility adhered to this plan, with the exception of the heating system:[315] the central furnace described above was replaced by two air heaters manufactured by the Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau company, headquartered in Knollstrasse 26 in Ludwigshafen. The Central Construction Office had ordered them on 11 September 1942.[316] One of them was installed in front of the outside wall of the westward-facing delousing chamber described in the Soviet expert report as "Chamber III."

The Klein hot-air device was a coke-fueled air heater. It consisted of a stoking system underneath a heating chamber, within which a recuperator was installed. This recuperator was composed of a number of ridged vertical heating pipes connected to the stoking chamber below and to the air exhaust above. A ventilator was installed in the heating chamber, and underneath the ventilator, beside the heating system, was a chamber out of which the pressurized-air pipe extended. In front of the ventilator was the opening of the ventilation pipe, which was equipped with a flap to regulate the air flow. Both pipes – pressurized-air and ventilation – were 31 cm in

---

[314] See *Concentration Camp Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 64), document 31, p. 322.

[315] The dimensions of the various rooms were also modified slightly: the Commission speaks of 9.70 × 3.70 m, whereas the Polish reports give the measurements as 9.27 × 3.80 m.

[316] J. Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944." In: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 53, note 117.

diameter and were connected via two round openings in the wall to the chamber where the air heater was installed.

The system worked as follows: the smoke from the stoking chamber flowed through the recuperator pipes, giving off some of its heat in the process, and then escaped through the chimney. If the ventilator was operating, the air flowing through the ventilation pipe came into contact with the hot recuperator pipes, warmed up, and was pumped by the ventilator through the pressurized-air pipe into the room. In this way a constant circulation of hot air was ensured. The air heater could produce 80,000 Kcal per hour; the air temperature could reach as much as 120° and could be regulated with the air flap as well as with suitably timed additions of fresh outside air into the circulation system.[317]

If the air temperature was kept low, this air heater could serve the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system for delousing with the hydrogen cyanide product Zyklon B. A similar unit was set up in BW 20L of the Auschwitz detention camp in the autumn of 1942.[318]

On 22 October 1942, the Chief of the Lublin Central Construction Office sent the SS-Economist of the Higher SS and Police Leader in the General Government a progress report about the camp's various construction projects. The work in progress for the building project PoW Camp Lublin included the construction of

> *"2 delousing barracks with baths, erected partly on wooden post supports and partly on solid foundations."*

Under the heading of "construction project Lublin fur and garment workshops" the report mentions the "erection of a disinfestation plant,"[319] *i.e.* the unit with the two disinfestation chambers in BW XII^{A} next to barrack 41.

There is not even the slightest hint that the technical project of a delousing plant was later modified in any way for criminal reasons, as Kranz asserts.

Kranz then goes on to describe these "modifications" of what he calls the "Bunker." To make matters clearer, I have added to his explanations, in square brackets, the Polish-Soviet designations used in our book on Majdanek mentioned above: the two original gas chambers were designated as III and IIIa in that publication; chamber IIIa was split into two rooms: Room I is the one with the pipe, the other one became room II.

Kranz writes:

---

[317] Instytut Techniki Cieplnej. *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lódź 1968. APMM.

[318] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46.

[319] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

"According to the drawings, two chambers [= III & IIIa] *were originally projected. The chamber in the eastern portion (towards the camp), however, was then divided into two smaller ones* [= I & II], *one of which was then arranged for the use of Zyklon B and carbon monoxide, while the other one* [=II] *apparently remained idle. The first one* [= I], *however, was equipped with a metal pipe which ran along the walls at floor level. The pipe had perforations through which the gas was fed into the chamber. The ceiling also had an opening, used for dumping in Zyklon B. It ended in a shaft mounted on the roof. The chamber was illuminated by two electric lights protected by double iron grids. The larger gas chamber* [= III], *next to the two smaller ones, on the other hand, was equipped solely for the use of carbon monoxide. The metal pipe ran along only one wall. At both ends it had openings allowing the gas to be fed in, protected by cast iron grids set into the wall. In the opposite wall, there were two openings through which hot air could be blown in from a furnace set outside the chamber. The chamber was illuminated by an electric light, arranged in a way similar to the lamp in the small gas chamber. A small room abutted both gas chambers, the so-called cabin of the SS personnel, where two cylinders with carbon monoxide were located. The SS men were able to observe the gassings through a small window in the wall, protected by bars. The light switches were next to it. All gas chambers were equipped with steel doors which could be closed hermetically from the outside; they carried the name of the supplier – 'Auert Berlin.'"*

Towards the end of his text Kranz admits (p. 222):

"As there are no documents concerning the erection of the gas chambers, many essential details cannot be retraced."

This means that there is no documentary evidence for the assertion that the disinfestation plant was modified for criminal purposes, and the origin of the alleged gas chambers for mass homicide remains unexplained.

Kranz asserts that the carbon monoxide gas chambers went into operation in September or October 1942, the ones using Zyklon B in the spring of 1943 (p. 222). He adds that the gas chambers "were in use for one year" and that the "annihilation of human beings by means of poison gas" was stopped in early September 1943 (p. 226). He goes on to say (*ibid.*):

"Furthermore, the carbon monoxide cylinders were dismantled in September. On 21 September, 23 Jewish detainees from the Sonderkommando which had been forced to operate the gas chambers were shot. Later on, garments were disinfested by means of Zyklon B in the larger gas chamber (the one without a shaft for dumping in the Zyklon B), as was the case in the dressing room of the men's bath."

The dates are completely arbitrary, since there is no document confirming any of them. The arbitrariness of the whole reconstruction can be seen from the fact that the chronological sequence of the events as claimed by Kranz is not only not documented in any way, but not even supported by any witness accounts. It is based solely and entirely on my own analysis of the material findings which, needless to say, Kranz never even mentions. In the book I wrote together with J. Graf we mentioned that on the surface of the plaster above the pipe attached to the eastern wall of chamber III there was a clearly visible blue stripe, as if the pipe had been the catalyst for the formation of blue iron cyanides. As against this, no such blue pigments can be seen in chamber I. A few such spots do exist in chamber II, but only on the eastern wall, between the door and the central partition and in the lower portion of the partition itself at places which correspond to their location above the pipe in the adjoining room. This would lead one to assume that hydrogen cyanide was used in chamber III *after* the installation of the pipe, but not at all in chamber IIIa. The blue spots in that chamber are, in fact, too small and can be found only at a few locations **opposite those** of chamber II, which means that their presence can be explained most easily by diffusion of hydrogen cyanide through that wall. This diffusion phenomenon has also caused the appearance of blue cyanide pigment stains on the southern and northern outside walls. Chamber IIIa was split into chamber I and II *before* the disinfestation plant went into operation. This can be shown by the fact that it was never equipped with the air preheater originally projected.

Hence the SS – although it had two real cyanide gas chambers at its disposal which it could easily have been converted into homicidal gas chambers by opening up holes in the ceiling for the Zyklon B – is said to have set up from the very beginning a plant for killing people by means of bottled carbon monoxide. Why would the SS have done that? If gassings with hydrogen cyanide ran as smoothly at Auschwitz as we have always been told, there would have been no reason for using carbon monoxide at Majdanek!

If the gassing of people had actually been planned, it would have made no technical sense at all to split chamber IIIa into two rooms measuring 4.50 m × 3.80 m each with the result that only one chamber with a floor area of 17.1 square meters would have been available. On the one hand, this would have made chamber II completely redundant and superfluous. Kranz says nothing about that at all. A partition would also have made the natural ventilation of chamber I much more difficult. Without this absurd partition in chamber IIIa, one could easily have ventilated the entire chamber by opening the two opposing doors for cross-ventilation.

The tale of the alleged gassings by means of Zyklon B is even more absurd. Kranz freely admits that the Zyklon B supplied to Majdanek was used for disinfestation – as it was in all other camps. He says (p. 222) that the date on which it was "used for the first time to kill detainees" could not be ascertained. As evidence for such killings, Kranz quotes a brief extract of a statement made on 8 September 1947 by the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeld,[320] who had earlier served at Auschwitz and was later appointed head of the Majdanek crematorium. A more detailed passage from that statement is given below:[321]

> *"As I have stated previously, I was sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz on 19 February 1943 in order to learn there how to burn corpses in ditches in the open air. On this occasion, I was accompanied to Auschwitz by SDG*[322] *SS-Oberscharführer Entress* [Enders] *who had to familiarize himself with disinfestation units and with the system of killing people by means of gas in homicidal gas chambers."*

After their arrival at Auschwitz, Mußfeldt continues, the two SS NCOs were taken to "Bunker 5" (according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, this building was called that way only from 1944 onwards!), without, however, having been able to witness a gassing for lack of a transport. They were satisfied with a tour of the installation, the Zyklon B introduction holes in particular, but Mußfeldt does not say anything about their design or their location. After his return to Lublin, Mußfeldt is said to have been put in charge of the incineration of corpses in the forest of Krempec, whereas "Entress was employed in the gas chamber of Majdanek."

Hence, the Zyklon B gas chamber at Majdanek must have gone into operation in February 1943 – but which gas chamber was it? Kranz does not provide us with a clear answer – apparently because he realizes the absurdity of it all – but hints that it was chamber I. In fact, today "a hole in the ceiling" allegedly used "for the introduction of Zyklon B" can be seen there (p. 221).

This means in plain English that the SS personnel at Majdanek had at their disposal a genuine cyanide gas chamber measuring a full (9.27 m × 3.80 m =) 35.2 square meters. This room was equipped with an air-heater which could greatly accelerate the vaporization of hydrogen cyanide, allowed the air-gas mixture to be recycled, and facilitated the ventilation of the room. But for killing people, they instead are said to have used the

---

[320] This spelling appears in a document about his promotion to this rank; see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 26 on p. 317. He signed with Muhsfeldt, though (as such in the Polish interrogation protocols), as he seems to have written all ß as hs.

[321] AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 91f.

[322] Sanitätsdienstgrad, paramedical service rank.

small chamber I with its 17.1 square meters, yet – in spite of its hole in the ceiling – not for Zyklon B, no, they employed carbon monoxide instead!

Kranz furthermore "forgets" to tell his readers that a hole in the ceiling existed not only in chamber I but also in chamber II. The opening in chamber I measures 26 cm × 26 cm,[323] the one in chamber II 29 cm × 33 cm.[324] Both openings, especially the one in chamber II which did not even have a wooden frame, show very crude workmanship. In neither case were the reinforcing steel bars of the ceiling removed, which clearly shows that the holes were opened up in great haste for the benefit of the Polish-Soviet commission. As a matter of fact, Konstantin Simonow, special correspondent for the Soviet army newspaper *Red Star*, who visited the camp immediately after its liberation, does not even mention them, although he certainly would have noticed them, had they existed at that time.[325]

On the alleged gassings with carbon monoxide, Kranz has this to say (p. 233):

> *"There are* […] *no documents referring to the supply of carbon monoxide. After the dissolution of the camp, on the other hand, the Polish-Soviet investigation commission ascertained traces of this gas in five cylinders found in the area* [of the camp]. *If we follow the Russian text of the report by the commission, the cylinders were dark red and bore the numbers 10, 17, 44, 52 and 60. They bore the inscription 'Kohlenmonoxid. Bei 150 Atmosphären abgefüllt. 8. 7. 42, Żeberwajn und Brenen. Berlin B. 9.* [recte: W 9] *Getestet bei 225 Atmosphären. Leergewicht 75,8 kg. Volumen 40,6 Liter' (Carbon monoxide, filled at 150 atmospheres. 8 July 42, Żeberwajn & Brenen, … Tested at 225 atmospheres. Empty weight 75.8 kg, volume 40.6 liters). These markings indicate that the cylinders stemmed from the stores of 'Aktion T4.'"*

In a footnote, Kranz adds that the address was to be read as "Jennerwein und Brenner"; the names used here were allegedly pseudonyms for Victor Brack and Werner Blankenburg (footnote 15 on p. 223).

Quite apart from the fact that the sources used to prop up these arguments are not documents but books by orthodox Holocaust historians, this tale is simply silly: Why for heaven's sake would Victor Brack and Werner Blankenburg have engraved their (alleged) pseudonyms on the steel bottles right next to the technical data – a task that was up to the manufacturer of the cylinders? To show that these bottles were destined for the euthanasia centers? Would the local personnel not have understood anyway what the bottles were for? If euthanasia, at least within Germany, is known to have

---

[323] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), photo XI, p. 340.
[324] *Ibid.*, photo XII.
[325] *Ibid.*, pp. 142f.

been stopped on 24 August 1941, how can anyone seriously assert that a bottle filled on 8 July 1942 stemmed from "the stores of 'Aktion T4'"?

That this is pure nonsense can also be seen from the fact that the markings on steel bottles were punched in when the bottles were produced and tested. Any aliases of later owners could never have been on them.

Incidentally, J. Graf and I were the first to have dealt with the five steel bottles left behind by the Germans in the area of Majdanek and with the Polish-Soviet commission report.[326] This report had never been mentioned in the Polish literature on Majdanek before the publication of our book, obviously because Polish historians were unfamiliar with it. In this context Kranz consciously hides certain not altogether unimportant facts:

For one thing, the five steel bottles which allegedly contained carbon monoxide have meanwhile disappeared from the camp; nobody seems to know where they are now. It is truly most unusual for a prosecutor to allow the "murder weapon" to disappear – unless he wants to avoid any later scrutiny. For this reason, the report by the Polish-Soviet commission must be handled with extreme caution!

Secondly, the two steel bottles which today are shown in the "cabin" of the "Bunker" do not contain carbon monoxide at all, but carbon <u>di</u>oxide. They bear in fact the following inscription:[327]

> *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr. 6196 Füll. 10 kg* […] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* […] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 gepr."*

(Dr Pater Victoria carbonic acid factory Nussdorf no. 6196, fill. 10 kg […] and Fluid Warszawa carbonic acid […] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10.1 kg CO_2 test.)

This means that the five alleged carbon monoxide cylinders have disappeared and were replaced by two totally innocuous cylinders of carbon dioxide! It would be nice if Herr Kranz could give us an explanation for this wondrous incident.

On the question of gassings, there are a few – but very vague – witness statements about homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, but there is nothing at all in the copious literature on Majdanek where gassings with carbon dioxide are mentioned.[328]

---

[326] *Ibid.*, pp. 121, 126, 143f.

[327] *Ibid.*, pp. 143. Personal inspection by the author of these lines as well as written confirmation by the then director of the Majdanek Museum Archives to me on 30 January 1998. The inscriptions are only partly legible.

[328] A witness quoted by Kranz describes the corpses' hue as "bluish" (p. 225), but as we have seen in chapter 1, people poisoned with hydrogen cyanide or carbon monoxide turn pinkish to cherry-red. According to another source, "the hypostasis has a cherry red discoloration in cases of CO poisoning, bright red in cases of cyanide poisoning." Marco

When K. Simonow investigated the "Bunker," he did not find any steel cylinders in the "cabin" – he found a few cans of Zyklon B. The former inmates who accompanied him explained that the gassings were implemented by dumping the contents of these cans into the pipes,[329] which would have been an entirely senseless procedure, technically speaking.

During the trial of some members of the camp staff at Lublin in December 1944 a single witness, Tadeusz Budzyn, spoke of killings in the chambers that were equipped with pipes:[330]

> *"Presiding judge: Were any murders committed by suffocation?*
>
> *Witness: Let me begin by stating that, when there was* [as yet] *no Zyklon B, there existed a first gas chamber where gassings could be implemented by means of combustion gases. This chamber is arranged in such a way that, on the one hand, it had pipes connected to a diesel engine feeding the gas into the chamber. In the last phase, the Germans at Majdanek hit on the idea to design cars which were gas chambers at the same time. These cars were built in such a manner that, when the driver started out, the gas was fed from the exhaust pipe into the interior of the car, and when the driver had reached his destination, the detainees were already dead."*

There is no reference to carbon monoxide bottles here either, but to the exhaust gas of a diesel engine, as in the camps of "Aktion Reinhardt," at least according to the "old" version of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

It is unbelievable to note that Kranz makes use of the tale of gas vans! On p. 219 he apodictically asserts that "a gas van had also been in operation" at Majdanek. But on p. 225 he has to admit dejectedly that there is only "circumstantial evidence" for this assertion. He does not condescend to tell his readers what kind of "evidence" he refers to.

Incidentally, Barbara Schwindt believes that the tale of the gas vans was based on a "propagation of errors" caused by an insufficient knowledge of the history of the camp.[331]

In the conclusion of his article, Kranz presents a numerical assessment of the alleged gassings at Majdanek (p. 227):

> *"The sources do not allow us to determine exactly how many of the almost 80,000 victims of this camp were murdered in the gas chambers. We only have the statement by Ruppert,*[332] *who estimated the number of people gassed during the last quarter of 1942 to have been some 500 –*

Strano, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*, SEE, Florence 2003, p. 238.

[329] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 178.

[330] *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*, Czytelnik. Lublin, 1945, p. 52.

[331] B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 13.

[332] Friedrich W. Ruppert, head of the technical department at the Lublin camp.

600 detainees per week and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the spring of 1943 to have been 4,000 to 5,000 persons."

This would bring the total number of people allegedly gassed to a maximum of 12,200 persons.

SS-*Obersturmführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert was transferred from the Dachau concentration camp to the Lublin-Majdanek camp on 18 September 1942, where he supervised the fitters, electricians, carpenters and painters. Hence he must have had an accurate knowledge of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, if they existed, because his office would have been in charge of the alleged adaptation of the disinfestation chambers described above to instruments of mass murder. But he actually knew practically nothing. References to gassings are fleeting and insubstantial in his testimony:[333]

"For the weeks and the months of October to December 1942, I estimate the number of prisoners who died from this disease [typhus] *at 100-120 cases per day and the number of those who perished in the gas chamber at 500-600 every week."*

This means that the maximum number of those who died from typhus (120 × 7 = 840) was higher than that of those allegedly gassed (600)!

The second reference to gassing concerns the so-called "Operation Warsaw," which took place in the months of May, June and July 1943. Inmates fit for labor were registered, while

"the older, the weak and the sick inmates were not admitted into the camp; they had to stay in the bath barrack in the evening hours and were then taken to the gas chamber."

Ruppert added:

"I estimate the number of prisoners who arrived at the Lublin camp as a result of Operation Warsaw at 15,000 and the number of prisoners who perished in the gas chamber at 4,000-5,000."

An observation concerning the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto is due here. On 31 March 1943, the Ostindustrie company sent the following letter to the Lublin Central Construction Office:[334]

"On the basis of the order issued by Reichsführer-SS, the factories located in the Warsaw ghetto which have an importance from the point of view of the armament industry must be moved out as quickly as possible for security reasons and with the aim of increasing the Jewish labor deployment. Relocation will be to Poniatowa, Trawniki and Lublin

---

[333] Affidavit by F.W. Ruppert of 6 August 1945, document NO-1903. The German text is reproduced in: T. Kranz, "Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XXIII, 2005, pp. 97-115, German text: pp. 101-107, subsequently quoted: pp. 104f.

[334] APMM, ZBL, 268, p. 1.

into available buildings. These building still require certain additions and changes which must be undertaken soonest."

This letter does not mention any unfit Jews, because they were not part of the persons to be moved: the Jews assigned to the three camps were all skilled workers. After all, Himmler aimed at "increasing the Jewish labor deployment."

According to the Polish historian Zofia Leszczyńska, these Jews numbered 16,000,[335] but this is only an estimate which is not supported by documents.[336] Ruppert mentioned 15,000 deportees. But even if we accept these numbers, can anyone seriously believe that some 4,000 to 5,000 – 27 to 33 % – of them had all of a sudden become unfit and had to be "gassed"?

Ruppert also described "the" gas chamber:[337]

"The gas chamber was a solid brick building of about 6 x 6 meters and about 2 meters high, with two doors, one of which was opened during ventilation.[338] *Outside the building was a small annex where the gas container was held."*

Apart from the clearly erroneous dimensions, this describes the installation of the above-mentioned disinfestation building BW XIIa adjacent to Barrack 41, and the "gas container" could be a circumscription of a steel cylinder with carbon monoxide. This confirms that Ruppert had no knowledge of the alleged homicidal gassings: Neither does he mention anything about the fact that the gas chambers were designed and built as Zyklon B delousing chambers, nor that they were allegedly adapted to homicidal gas chambers, nor that there were two of them; he does not explain how the killings happened and does not even mention the type of gas allegedly used. In practice, he had no direct personal knowledge of homicidal gassings, and his testimony in this regard is a simple repetition of propaganda themes.

But back to Kranz. Viewed from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, it is not very surprising that Kranz makes use of a mere assertion, substantiated by no supporting document, while ignoring

---

[335] Z. Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 194.

[336] In 1991 Z. Leszczyńska still wrote about 11 transports of Jews from Warsaw, although she gave numbers only for five of them (a total of 7,411 inmates; in: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, pp. 447f.). Hence the total number of Jews transferred to Lublin Jews is unknown. It is thus also unknown, how many of them eventually ended up at Majdanek.

[337] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 333), p. 105.

[338] This does not make sense, because an effective ventilation would have required opening both doors.

the so-called "Höfle radio message." Achim Trunk, on the other hand, does mention this message, commenting it as follows (footnote 6 on p. 25):

> *"What remains unclear is the fraction of the 78,000 victims at Majdanek that was killed by means of carbon monoxide gas. We may assume that the 25,000 persons who were murdered at Majdanek as part of 'Aktion Reinhardt' were killed in this manner: this figure would then constitute a minimum."*

Kranz's silence on this point is all the more surprising in view of the fact that he includes in the (allegedly) 78,000 Majdanek victims also the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle message.[339] However, the thesis that these Jews died or were even murdered at Majdanek is untenable.[340] This may be the reason why Kranz, in this case, does not want to take any more risks.

On balance, I must say that Kranz's assertions are based on highly dubious sources. His argumentation is not coherent. He is far from refuting the conclusions of our book *Concentration Camp Majdanek* but rather confirms them inadvertently. On the one hand, Kranz accepts the book's genesis of the disinfestation plants at Majdanek, on the other hand he is careful to avoid mentioning the arguments presented in our book against the historical reality of the "gassings." Our book on Majdanek is, in fact, never mentioned even once in the book discussed here.

9. The Gas Chamber of the Mauthausen Camp

The fifth part of the book under scrutiny here is dedicated to the alleged gas chambers said to have existed in some concentration camps on the territory of the German Reich proper as it existed at the time: Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof and Natzweiler.

The series begins with a contribution by Bertrand Perz and Florian Freund and is entitled "Killings by means of poison gas at the Mauthausen concentration camp" ("Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen"; pp. 244-259). The two authors can hardly contain their pride at being able to show that their camp, Mauthausen – apart from Auschwitz – was not only the camp where "Zyklon B was systematically used for

---

[339] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 61. For some inscrutable reason Kranz also includes in this number the 14,348 Jews (14,217 men and 131 women) who had died at Majdanek as of 31 December 1942 according to the Korherr Report (NO-5194, p. 12), although they belonged to a different category of inmates than the 24,733 inmates mentioned above, who had been deported within the framework of the "evacuation action" and who had not been registered in the camp.

[340] See J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 321-326.

homicidal purposes for the first time," but that in this camp "more detainees [were killed] by poison gas than in the other concentration camps on the Reich territory" (p. 244). These murders by Zyklon B are reported to have taken place in a gas chamber as well as in a gas van, and furthermore in another gas chamber in Hartheim castle located not far from Mauthausen.

Bertrand Perz and Florian Freund state that fortunately "the body of source material for these killings […] is relatively good in spite of the destruction of many documents by the SS" (p. 244). This is, however, nothing but hot air, because these sources stem solely from post-war trials. The reliability of the "knowledge" gained from these trials can be judged by what no lesser author than the Jewish Holocaust historian Olga Wormser-Migot wrote on these matters in her 1968 book where she contested (or, to use the argot of the anthology, "denied") the existence of a homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen and relegated it to the "realm of myths."[341] (Olga Wormser-Migot also regards the gas chamber of Ravensbrück as a myth, see chapter 11.)

Perz and Freund supply some rather useful information on the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation at Mauthausen (p. 246):

> *"A special role with respect to the use of Zyklon B at Mauthausen was played by the Linz cleaning and disinfestation company owned by SA-Obersturmführer Anton Slupetzky, which as a well-established company carried out disinfestations with Zyklon B in the barracks of Mauthausen and Gusen.* […]
>
> *No later than the second half of 1941, a Zyklon B delousing chamber for textiles was built at Mauthausen along the lines of the one erected at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp by the Degesch company."*

This delousing chamber, erected in Barrack 25, was a DEGESCH circulation chamber, designed by the Boos company and delivered by the Heerdt-Lingler company.[342] The training of Mauthausen SS staff as disinfectors occurred simultaneously (pp. 246f.). While all of this is properly documented, things change drastically when the homicidal gas chamber comes in, and the two authors have to admit (p. 248):

> *"Nothing is known about the events leading up to the erection of a Zyklon B gas chamber at Mauthausen."*

Perz and Freund construe a link between the erection of the alleged homicidal gas chamber and the arrival of 4,000 Soviet PoWs at Mau-

---

[341] Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris 1968, p. 541.

[342] Already on 26 June 1940 Heerdt-Lingler had been in contact with the Boos company regarding a "*Entlausungsanstalt K.L. Mauthausen*" (delousing installation for the Mauthausen camp). NI-13781.

thausen and Gusen on 20 and 24 October 1941. Then they discuss a mysterious secret meeting said to have taken place at Sachsenhausen in late August of 1941.

We must pause here for an explanation. The story of this "secret meeting" is presented by several authors of the anthology under discussion. The first one to mention it is Robert Jan van Pelt (p. 200) who says:

> *"It is highly likely that this first use of poison gas* [i.e. the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz] *was linked to the search for a suitable mass killing method of Soviet 'political commissars' conducted by the IKL* [concentration camp inspectorate] *during the summer of 1941. A meeting was held at Oranienburg in late August of 1941 at which the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, and other leading members of the SS participated; Eicke informed the participants about Hitler's order to liquidate the 'commissars.' The participants then discussed the possibilities of implementing these massacres efficiently and in a manner which would not be overly hard on the SS henchmen. After the meeting, the Sachsenhausen SS staff devised an installation for shooting people in the back of the neck, which Eicke demonstrated to the commanders of all concentration camps at Sachsenhausen in September 1941 using several Soviet PoWs."*

The source for these assertions – a book – is given by footnote 12 on page 201:

> *"Reinhard Otto,* Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42, *Munich 1998, pp. 263ff. Cf. the contribution by Günter Morsch in the present volume."*

A closer look at the date supplied by Reinhard Otto, however, shows that he speaks of "early August" rather than "late August." Furthermore he never mentions the participation of the Institute of Forensic Technology in this matter, as opposed to Morsch (p. 262). Since Otto's book is referred to as a source by all contributors who speak of the "secret meeting," it is worthwhile quoting the corresponding paragraph in full:[343]

> *"In early August 1941 a secret meeting was held at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp attended by the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, and the head of his intelligence department, SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, as well as staff members. Eicke informed the participants that the*

[343] Reinhard Otto, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im dunklen Reichsgebiet 1941/1942*, Munich 1998, p. 263.

Führer had ordered the liquidation of certain groups of Soviet PoWs and the erection at Sachsenhausen of an installation for shooting [them] *in the back of the neck. Prior to the systematic liquidation of major PoW transports on 31 August 1941 – it concerned 448 Red Army personnel from Stalag 315 at Hammerstein – the camp commander, SS-Oberführer Loritz, ordered two 'test runs' involving small groups of prisoners. Apparently, even the first one turned out to be so 'satisfactory' that all concentration camp commanders were ordered to Sachsenhausen 'to see how the Politruks and the Russian commissars could be liquidated.'"*

Otto's source is not a document, though. He merely refers to literary works on the subject of Sachsenhausen and the Soviet PoWs. The last sentence, however, indicates that the original source was the confession by Franz Ziereis, the Mauthausen commander, who had been fatally wounded by two shots in the stomach at his capture:[344]

"Ziereis goes on to say: I know details of other camps. In 1941, all commanders were ordered to come to Sachsenhausen in order to see the fastest way of liquidating the politruks and the Russian commissars."

Immediately after that, Ziereis goes into the details:

"In a separate barrack, the politruks and the commissars were assembled at one end and then led through a dark corridor to the execution cell while a radio was drowning out all sounds. At the other end of the cell there was a lath with a slit, behind which was a support, moveable [for a gun]. *Using this slit, the execution was carried out by a shot in the back of the neck."*

Günter Morsch reconstructs the history of the "secret meeting" in the following manner:

"In August and September 1941, members of these SS institutions [the Institute of Forensic Technology, as well as the Sachsenhausen camp Kommandantur] *had met in the large conference room with the commanders of other concentration camps for a discussion of suitable methods for murdering Soviet PoWs. Chaired by Theodor Eicke, the roughly 20 SS-leaders spoke about various killing methods: Murder by hanging, by fatal injections, by shooting squad or by an automatic method for shooting them in the back of the neck."*

No source is given for these assertions!

In his article "The Concentration Camp as Sites of Mass Murder" Detlef Garbe accepts this tale at face value ("*Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes*," here p. 329):

---

[344] GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 48.

"In early August 1941 and in the presence of SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks and SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel as the representative of the IKL, the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, informed the commander of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, Hans Loritz, and his immediate staff about the 'Führer order' to liquidate, after selection in the PoW camps, the 'partisans of the communist party of the SU,' 'Soviet-Russian intelligentsia,' all Jews and all former 'Polit-commissars' of the Red Army. Eicke went on to say that an installation for shooting [them] *in the back of the neck was to be set up at Sachsenhausen."*

Again, Garbe quotes the book by Reinhard Otto as his source (footnote 47 on p. 329). It is interesting to note that, without any fuss, the Jews were smuggled in with the alleged intended victims!

It is worthwhile taking a closer look at the blatant manipulations of this topic perpetrated by these orthodox Holocaust historians. The original source – Ziereis's untrustworthy "confession" – vanishes behind a flood of quotations which one author copies from another without mentioning Ziereis in any way. The date given by the latter – 1941 – is so vague that this select group of historians is obliged to invent a more precise date: early or late August 1941. While Ziereis speaks only of one meeting, the historians turn it into two, the first one allegedly having taken place in early August, the second one late that month (or one in August and one in September). It is easy to see the reason for this fraudulent procedure: Ziereis, in fact, knew nothing of an "order from Hitler for the liquidation of the commissars" and says that, when the commanders arrived at Sachsenhausen, the device for shooting the victims in the back of the neck had been in operation for two weeks[344] and could thus be shown to the guests. But since this installation could never have been set up before a corresponding order to kill Soviet commissars had been issued, a second meeting was needed. Another one of Morsch's inventions is his assertions that the SS leaders had discussed "various killing methods." The reason for bringing in the Institute for Forensic Investigations into these alleged murders is that, for the younger generation of orthodox Holocaust historians, this Institute has become, as it were, a *deus ex machina* who crops up everywhere and has an explanation for everything.

Perz and Freund also bring up the story of the meeting at Sachsenhausen, but at least name the direct source, Ziereis (p. 248):

"Commander Ziereis – as he stated in May 1945 – had earlier [before the arrival of the Soviet PoWs] *been summoned to Sachsenhausen, together with other camp commanders, to be shown 'how politruks and*

Russian commissars could be liquidated' by means of the automatic shooting device."

On 15 October 1941, Richard Glücks, "who had participated in the secret meeting held in late August 1941 at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" (p. 249), visited the Mauthausen camp. Perz and Freund surmise that on this occasion he discussed with the camp commander a method for killing the Russian PoWs whose arrival was imminent. Their source – who would have expected it? – is the article by Morsch as well as the book by Otto (footnote 25 on p. 249). What is really incredible about this incestuous and inextricable tangle of references is that Morsch, while discussing the "secret meeting" without naming his source, does not even mention Otto's book.

The indictment of the Soviet Sachsenhausen trial (to which I return in chapter 10) reads:[345]

"The extermination of Soviet PoWs was implemented in 1941 under the direction of General of the Waffen-SS Eicke, specifically appointed by Himmler, who came to the Sachsenhausen camp in August 1941 and held a secret meeting with the camp's senior staff, during which he gave instructions about the methods and the system of the extermination of Soviet PoWs."

The defendant Gustav Sorge, former *Rapportführer* of the camp, claimed that it had been a local affair without the involvement of Glücks, Liebehenschel and the commanders of other concentration camps:[346]

"Prosecutor: What do you know about the meeting of August 1941 where the extermination of Russian PoWs was discussed?

Sorge: General of the Waffen-SS Eicke, then commander of the Death Head division, arrived at the camp in August 1941 and had a meeting with the individual camp leaders."

Perz and Freund continue (p. 249):

"Before the end of autumn of 1941 and in line with other concentration camps, an execution site equipped with an installation for shooting people in the back of the neck and a gallows was set up, and work on a gas chamber was begun."

Later on this installation is mentioned no more. It should be said in passing that the existence of a neck-shooting device is also mentioned for Buchenwald,[347] but for some strange reason no such device is claimed for Auschwitz. Even though these historians claim that Rudolf Höß was also

---

[345] Fritz Sigl (ed.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin 1948, p. 29.

[346] *Ibid.*, p. 99.

[347] Eugen Kogon even furnishes a sketch of this alleged device: *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946, p. 344.

present at this phantom meeting, the latter does not devote even a single word to such a contraption in his copious notes.

A little further along, Perz and Freund return to Ziereis, who is said to have asserted "when he was interrogated in May 1945" that the Mauthausen gas chamber was due to a decision by Glücks (p. 249). The quotation is as follows:[348]

> *"Basically, the gassing installation at Mauthausen was built on the orders of SS-Obergruppenführer Glücks, because the latter thought that it was more humane to gas detainees rather than to shoot them."*

At this point Perz and Freund proffer a hypothesis which, a little further along, they designate as being not entirely defensible (p. 249):

> *"A possible indication for an order to build a gas chamber could be a note, dated 8 October 1941, in the activity report of the administrative head of the Mauthausen concentration camp which mentions an order received from Reichsführer-SS (RFSS) concerning the erection of a 'special building in the detention camp KLM.' The camp drawings from this period designate as 'special building' the area of the crematorium where the execution site and the gas chamber would eventually be set up. On the other hand, the designation could also refer to the installation of a brothel for the detainees which is referred to as 'inmate special building' in the same drawings."*

Immediately after this the authors refute their own initial thesis on the subject of the relationship between the erection of the gas chamber and the arrival of Soviet PoWs when they write that the latter "were intended for employment as workers, and not for execution" (p. 249). Seen in this light, the tale of the secret meeting at Sachsenhausen loses any significance for the argumentative structure of the article.

After dealing with more such useless speculations, the authors approach the core of the question (p. 251):

> *"On the subject of the construction of the gas chamber at Mauthausen and the process of killing with poison gas, we have a number of statements made by SS personnel involved* [in these matters] *and by former detainees which stem in particular from the trial at the Hagen* [Germany] *district court against Fassel and Roth.*
>
> [… The alleged gas chamber was] *a windowless room some 3.80 m in length and 3.50 m wide, partly tiled, having two air-tight doors, a heating device, operational shower heads and a ventilation device, the closure of which could be operated from the outside. From a small adjacent room called 'gas cell,' which contained a sealable gas feed device and a blower, the gas was fed in through a pipe sporting a slit*

[348] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, p. 282.

about one meter long pointing toward the wall in such a way as to be invisible."

Document 1 shows a floor plan of the basement of the infirmary said to have housed the alleged gas chamber (the room labelled no. 5). Photographs 1 to 7 show its state in December 1990. When the gas chamber is said to have been built, the Boos company, which specialized in the construction of hydrogen cyanide disinfestation plants, is claimed to probably have been involved as well (p. 252).

Then, Perz and Freund go on to quote a long passage from the verdict of the Hagen court which spoke of the gassing technology. The important parts are quoted here (pp. 252f.):

"[Prior to of a gassing], *Roth ordered a detainee from the crematorium squad, usually witness Kanduth, to heat a brick in the furnace of the crematorium. Then Roth transferred the brick into the gas cell by means of a shovel* [sic!] *and placed it into the gas feed device; the latter consisted of a box with a removable lid which could be made airtight by means of wing nuts and a seal. By increasing the temperature, the brick was to serve later to hasten the release of gas from the paper shreds to which it was bound.* […] *Depending on the size of the group of detainees to be gassed, one or two cans* [of Zyklon B] *were opened in the gas cell, and the gas contained in paper shreds or felt pads was poured into the gas feed device, which had been pre-heated by the brick placed there earlier. When the lid had been bolted down, a ventilator, also located in the gas cell, was switched on, feeding the gas into the gas chamber through a feeding pipe."*

According to the verdict of the Hagen court, the gassing phase lasted about 5 minutes. Some 15 minutes after feeding in the gas, "defendant Roth, by looking through the peep-hole of a door, made sure that no victim in the gas chamber was moving any longer." He then switched on

"the ventilator located in the space between the dressing room and the tool room, which removed the gas from the gas chamber to the outside by way of a chimney. This ventilation process took about two to three hours. Then Roth opened the two doors of the gas chamber, cautiously introducing a specially prepared strip of paper to test whether the room was free of gas, and then ordered the detainees under his command to move the corpses to the refrigerated space of the crematorium."

Before the corpses were incinerated,

"female victims had their long hair shorn off, and gold teeth were removed by the SS camp physicians from the corpses marked with a colored cross." (pp. 253f.)

Perz and Freund inform their readers that "the ventilator is now held at the Terezin memorial site, the original gas chamber doors and the feeding device have disappeared for the time being." They add that the gas chamber had been "reconstructed during the transformation of Mauthausen into a memorial site in 1948/49 by the addition of non-original doors and the rebuilding of the walls of the adjacent gas cell. These changes are "not precisely documented," as the aim had not been a "scientific documentation" but a "dignified memorial" (p. 259).

Whatever the case may be, up to December 1990, when I visited the camp, there was not the slightest indication in the sense that there had been a reconstruction. Quite to the contrary, the gas chamber was implicitly presented to be "in its original state." A few years earlier, Pierre Serge Choumoff, a historian specialized in the history of this camp, had published the photograph of one of these reconstructed doors with the following caption:[349]

> *"One of the two armored doors of the gas chamber. One can see the hermetic seal (which has nothing to do with a shower room) and the peep-hole."*

Actually, the doors of the alleged gas chamber are ordinary steel doors like those for an air-raid shelter.[350] Nonetheless, Perz and Freund blithely attack those revisionists who, in the 1980s, referred to the alleged gas chamber as a "fake" and a "reconstruction by the Allies"! (p. 259)

Before we go into a closer examination of the whole installation, let us look at how the gassings are said to have been carried out by the two authors (p. 254):

> *"After the completion of the gas chamber, a 'test gassing' involving rats is said to have been carried out in March 1942"*

No comment.

> *"Then, for a further 'test,' 15 probably seriously ill detainees were smothered in this gas chamber. Slupetzki is said to have been present, according to some witness statements."*

To use the term employed by the two authors, this "probable" gassing rests entirely on witness statements, with the names of the witnesses not even mentioned. We are thus dealing here with a mere assertion, which cannot be examined objectively. Perz and Freund then continue (*ibid.*):

> *"After these 'tests,' 231 Soviet PoWs were murdered in the gas chamber during the night of 9/10 May 1942; they had been moved to*

---

[349] P.S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien.* Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris 1987, p. 63.

[350] Among others, these steel doors were manufactured and promoted by the company Firma Fr. Richardt, Eisenbau, Hameln/Westfalen; see *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, vol. 14., No. 1, January 1944, p. 2.

Mauthausen shortly before that in order to be executed on the orders of Sipo [security police] *and the SD."*

Perz and Freund use as a source the verdict by the Hagen court (footnote 39 on p. 254). They could just as well and more appropriately have used the Nuremberg document PS-495. The latter is an excerpt from the death book of PoWs at Mauthausen which lists the names of these 231 persons together with the date, the hour and the reason of their execution (an order given by Heydrich on 30 April 1942). Nothing indicates that these PoWs were gassed. In fact, the details of the document exclude this explicitly. The first 21 delinquents were executed at 23:35 hours on 9 May, the remaining 210 on 10 May at 0:15 hours.

If we keep in mind that the first group of 21 prisoners all died at the same hour and that this is also true for the second group of 210 prisoners, one could believe that we are dealing here with two mass killings in the alleged gas chamber.

On the other hand, Perz and Freund say that the gas chamber had a maximum capacity of 100 people (p. 252), an exceedingly high number for a room having a floor area of just [3.50 m × 3.80 m =] 13.3 square meters, because it would have involved 7.5 persons per square meter (all adults). Furthermore, we have been told that a gassing took 15 minutes, followed by a ventilation phase of three hours. This means first of all that 210 persons could not have been gassed at one time, and also that a second gassing could not have been conducted for at least 40 minutes after the gassing of the first 21 victims.

In this case the promoters of orthodox history cannot even hide behind the argument that the entries in the death book were falsified, because we are dealing here with an execution explicitly carried out upon the orders of a superior, which means that, technically speaking, the operation was legal. If a homicidal gas chamber had existed, it would even have been legal to use it because, if we follow Ziereis, it had been set up on the orders of Glücks. Hence, from the point of view of orthodox historiography there was no reason at all for any "camouflage."

Also the further gassing of 261 Czech detainees on 24 October 1942, which is claimed by the verdict of the Hagen court, may be considered as "legally proven" due to this court verdict, but this does not mean that it must be regarded as a historical fact.

"In spite of all the secrecy surrounding the killings by poison gas," Perz and Freund tell us that soon rumors were spreading even outside of the camp (p. 255):

"Thus, the exile journal Der Aufbau *published an article on 12 June 1942 with the title 'American official confirms Mauthausen crimes'*

which spoke about the murder of Dutch and Czech Jews by means of 'gas experiments.'"

Unfortunately the two authors forget to inform their readers about the fact that *Der Aufbau*, in its edition of 5 December 1941, had already published two letters to the editor on the subject of "The Mauthausen Secret." The first one, signed by a "Carl von Hester," spoke of Dutch Jews who "died from poison gas," the other one, signed "R. Pisk (New York City)" asserted that the Dutch Jews had been "subjected to experiments with poison gas."[351]

In its edition of 12 June 1942, cited by Perz and Freund, *Der Aufbau* wrote that a high American official had "confirmed the events concerning poison gas at the Mauthausen concentration camp, which *Der Aufbau* had brought to the attention of a shocked world," *i.e.* the fact that "hundreds of Dutch Jews rounded up in Holland had been killed in these gas experiments at Mauthausen."[352]

This would mean that in June 1942 *Der Aufbau* confirmed the gassing experiments which allegedly took place in that camp in *November 1941*, *i.e.* at a time when there was as yet no gas chamber at Mauthausen according to orthodox historiography. If Perz and Freund use this propagandistic assertion as proof for the existence of a gas chamber at Mauthausen, in spite of the fact that according to their own account such a gas chamber did not yet exist at Mauthausen at the time, then this demonstrates merely what kind of "scientific ethics" these two gentlemen subscribe to.

Thomas Kues, who has investigated the pertinent sources, stresses that the first propaganda reports about a gas chamber at Mauthausen began to circulate precisely in November 1941.[353]

Perz and Freund claim that, in the spring of 1945, "the gas chamber was first used also for murders of sick detainees" (p. 255). Prior to that date, Soviet PoWs were allegedly predominantly murdered there (p. 254). Altogether 1,400 sick persons are said to have been gassed there (p. 256). In this case, the source used by the two authors is the article by Choumoff on Mauthausen in the German edition of the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*.

On the subject of the technical characteristics of the gas chamber, Perz and Freund say that it was "a simplified form of the cyanide disinfestation chamber with circulation equipment" designed by Degesch. They go on to say:

---

[351] *Der Aufbau*, 5 December 1941, p. 6.
[352] *Ibid.*, 12 June 1942, p. 5.
[353] T. Kues, "More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation," in: *Smith's Report*, No. 177, December 2010, pp. 4-8.

"This technology could be used by the SS only with the assistance of qualified companies like Slupetzky and Boos and by replacing the technically complicated Degesch design by simpler means. A metal box, probably manufactured in the camp, with a screwed-down lid and two pipe connections was used for the gas feed; instead of a heating element, a pre-heated brick would have to do for the acceleration of the gas release, the integrated gas circulation system with its four-way switch for changing the gas flows was replaced by two ventilators, one for the air feed, the other for air removal."

Finally, the steel doors used by Degesch for their delousing chambers are said to have been replaced by gas-tight wooden doors (p. 253).

At this point, we must stop briefly for a description of the design and operation of the Degesch disinfestation chamber with circulation. In it the Zyklon B can was opened from the outside with a four-way switch, equipped with a can opener. This device could be adjusted to two positions: "ventilation" – with the air entering the gas chamber from the outside by way of this valve – and "circulation," with the air circulating within the chamber. When the can was opened, the contents dropped into the "Zyklon catchment basket" placed in front of the heater and struck by the circulating current of warm air, driven via the circulation pipe by a fan designed for 72 air exchanges per hour and located on the other side of the chamber. Through the pressure pipe, the air re-entered the circulation device and struck the Zyklon B granules anew. After the disinfestation was complete, the gases were removed from the chamber through the ventilation pipe by the fan. Normal operating temperature was 35 to 40°C. An average disinfestation would require 70 to 75 minutes.[354] In the Degesch disinfestation chambers with recirculation operating at Buchenwald, the duration of one fumigation varied between one and twelve hours, with an average of three and a half hours.[355] Document 2 shows a typical Degesch circulation plant for delousing by Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide.

Let us now return to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Mauthausen. The technology described in the verdict of the Hagen trial would have been primitive, dangerous and inefficient. Emptying a can of Zyklon B onto a hot brick would immediately have released clouds of cyanide vapors, like water hitting a hot surface.[356] These vapors would have spread

---

[354] G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11 (1940), pp. 193-196; *Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure*. APMM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

[355] Letter by Weimar Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office dated 4 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 17.

[356] One has to keep in mind that the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (25,7°C) is much

throughout the basement of the infirmary where the alleged gas chamber was located, and removal of the vapors would have been impossible for lack of ventilation. Moreover, this procedure would have been dangerous as well on account of a possible explosion. The explosive limits of HCN in air lie between 5.4% (= 60 g/m^3) und 46.6% (= 520 g/m^3).[357] If the brick had been hot enough, a conflagration in the metal box could not have been prevented.

We are told that the gas chamber was not designed for mass killings, but for the execution of a limited number of persons at a time, and so it is difficult to understand why the hot brick was needed at all, because the room itself could have been heated, so that the radiator there could have been used for accelerating the release of the hydrogen cyanide vapors.

A fundamental question addressed neither by Perz and Freund nor by any other orthodox Holocaust historian is the following: Why was an operational shower system needed for this gas chamber, or an operational radiator? There is another absurd aspect of the official version: For standard clothes disinfestations Richard Glücks approved a regular Degesch circulation system, but for the homicidal chamber which, as Ziereis tells us, he himself had ordered, he could apparently not provide the necessary funding, forcing the camp authorities to piece together a dangerous makeshift replacement.

A published photo of this device,[358] if it is that device to begin with, can actually be interpreted in a completely different way. It shows a metal box open at the top, with a lid leaning on its right rear corner. The box sports four visible bolts with wing nuts (one on each side, two at the front; two more are probably at the back) used to firmly (hermetically) seal it with the lid. A person is holding two cans over it – probably of Zyklon B – each of which has a large hole in its bottom. At the bottom left side the box is connected via a pipe to a circular device which is undoubtedly a fan. The pipe can be closed with a hand wheel valve (pointing to the rear). At the top right side of the box another pipe enters, which also sports a hand wheel valve (pointing upward). No mechanism is clearly visible to open a Zyklon B can located in the sealed box – unless the feature running vertically through the center of the box is such a mechanism. Or such a mechanism may simply not be visible on that photo, if it was located at the back of the box on this photo. It is also possible that the Zyklon B can was opened outside the box and merely its contents poured into the box – a risky albeit

---

lower than that of water (100°C).

[357] Berufgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie (ed.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg, p. 6.

[358] Bundesministerium für Inneres (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008, p. 44. See Document 9.

possible procedure requiring the operator to wear a gas mask and the room where this happens to be equipped with some sort of ventilation. But since the box had to be opened after completion of the procedure anyway in order to remove the Zyklon B can and/or loose granules, working with a gas mask in an area that can be ventilated would have been necessary anyway.

The similarities between the gas chambers at Sachsenhausen and Mauthausen are so evident that they cannot be accidental. In both cases, an existing room was possibly converted into a disinfestation chamber which could also serve as a shower room. The Mauthausen chamber was certainly using a modified Degesch circulation system, similar to the one used at Sachsenhausen. This procedure was linked to the fact that the ceiling of the room was below the surface of the surrounding area. The structure of the system can be inferred from the sources available for the Sachsenhausen device (see Documents 4f.). The container for holding and opening the Zyklon B cans (the above-mentioned metal box [Doc. 5, no. 1]) was located in an adjoining room (called "gas cell" today). Inside the disinfestation chamber, attached to the opening device, stood a circulation blower [no. 7], while the bent tube to the right of the device went back through the wall into the disinfestation chamber at a short distance and thus constituted the suction pipe [10-12]. The ventilation fan was mounted in the opposite corner, under the ceiling, where the opening for it can still be seen [9]. The opening could be closed by means of a round lid and was connected to a chimney above the ceiling, through which the hydrogen cyanide vapors could be removed without endangering anyone (the Sachsenhausen device will be described in more detail in the next chapter, p. 178).

As if the "evidence" for the presence of a homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen was not dubious enough, the story of the homicidal gassings at the Gusen camp, a sub-camp of Mauthausen, is even more absurd. Perz and Freund tell us (p. 256):

> *"In this phase* [spring 1945]*, sick inmates were also killed at Gusen by means of Zyklon B. As had been the case before, in 1942 this poison gas was used in a barrack; some 600 persons of various nationalities lost their lives in the process."*

The source for this assertion (footnote 45 on p. 256) is a witness statement of 1968! It also crops up in Choumoff's work, who dealt with these alleged gassings in 1987 and also makes use exclusively of witness statements.[359] Perz and Freund add that "executions in the gas chamber continued to be carried out" (p. 256), *i.e.* in the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber mentioned by them on p. 248. According to Choumoff, incidentally, it had

[359] P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), pp. 31-36.

a volume of some 100 cubic meters,[360] more than three times the size of the homicidal chamber at Mauthausen, something which would have rendered the latter completely superfluous!

On the subject of the Gusen delousing chamber, there are detailed operating instructions. We can see that the room had doors (two, no doubt, one for the "clean" side and another for the "unclean" side), that it had windows and a ventilator connected to a gas removal opening. The document, drawn up by SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach, the Mauthausen camp physician, begins with the following words:

> *"The work near and inside the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chamber is life-threatening if the following instructions are not respected to the letter."*

The service instructions specified *i.a.* that a gas test was performed, after at least one and a half hours of ventilation, from the outside through an open window and by someone wearing a gas mask.[361] This gas test was a legal requirement and was standard practice also in the case of disinfesting dwellings. It gave rise, no doubt, to the passage of the Hagen verdict quoted above, which said that, in the case of the homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen, defendant Roth had "cautiously introduc[ed] a specially prepared strip of paper to test whether the room was free of gas." Such gas indicator strips were part of the standard gas testing kit.[362]

Towards the end of their article, Perz and Freund discuss the alleged gas van of Mauthausen and Gusen, cautioning that the details of its use are "not clear" (p. 257). They continue (*ibid.*):

> *"Apparently the Mauthausen camp physician, Eduard Krebsbach, had heard about this new killing method soon after the tests of a gas van at Sachsenhausen, because in early August he asked Berlin for such a gas van."*

In order to be allotted the vehicle, the head of Department II D of RSHA, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walter Rauff, is said to have approached the omnipotent Institute for Forensic Investigations (*ibid.*).

Rauff's letter has undergone a critical analysis by the French researcher Pierre Marais and by Santiago Alvarez. Both of them came to the conclusion that the document is a fabrication prepared during the run-up to the Nuremberg trials and intended to lend credence to the assertions by Hans

---

[360] *Ibid.*, p. 31.

[361] "Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen," ÖDMM, Archiv, M 9a/1.

[362] See the chapter "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in my article "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, 7 2(2) (2004), pp. 150-154, where I describe the common standards for delousing measures and where I reproduce the original text of the service instructions mentioned (pp. 63-67).

Maršálek and especially to those of Franz Ziereis on the subject of the Mauthausen gas vans.[363]

As a matter of fact, the letter – published earlier by Choumoff[364] – exhibits a number of points which give rise to doubts about its authenticity. Let me stress that, in addition to the analyses carried out by Marais and Alvarez, the letter, based on its letterhead ("II D Rf/Hb"), would have come from Walter Rauff ("Rf")[365] who held the rank of an SS-*Obersturmführer* and the position of head of group II D 3 (Technical matters) of RSHA. Subsection II D 3a (Security police vehicles) was headed by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Pradel. Nonetheless, at the bottom of the document we have Rauff's signature, preceded by "*i.A.*" (*im Auftrag*, by order). Contrary to normal practice, the typed name of the author of the letter is missing, as are his name and rank. Item 2 of that letter lists the name of a second addressee, "II D 3 a – Major Pradel," but Pradel was not a "Major" in any way; his SS-rank of *Hauptsturmführer* corresponded to that of a captain.

The first addressee, the Institute of Forensic Technology in Berlin, is mentioned under item 1, below the word "*Schreiben*" (letter). An analysis of the contents reveals the following peculiarities:

> *a) "Attached I return the file of the garrison physician concentration camp Mauthausen."*

Returning such "files" (apparently referring to a documentation) was not standard practice.

> *b) "The special vehicles manufactured by us are currently all in use according to the order of the head of the Security Police and the SD."*

This is apparently intended to create the impression that there was an order from Heydrich for the use of these vans, although no such order exists.

> *c) "More vehicles are on order, whose delivery, however, depends on the availability of the chassis by the Plenipotentiary of motor vehicles. It is not yet known when the allocation will be made by the GBK, and it has to be reckoned that after the allocation an additional time for conversion of ca. 8 to 14 days will be needed for the individual vehicles"*

As Matthias Beer tells us in his article discussed above, the Gaubschat company at Berlin-Neuköllln "had received the order to equip six chassis of gasoline powered 3.5 ton vehicles of two different brands (Diamond and Opel-Blitz with an airtight cargo box, p. 160). A letter from Section II D 3 of RSHA, addressed to this company, spoke of "10 Saurer chassis already

---

[363] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 297f.
[364] P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), p. 40.
[365] "Hb", acc. to Marais, was the initial of Rauff's secretary.

supplied."[366] All this favors the interpretation that the story about the "availability of the chassis" is based on the correspondence between RSHA and the Gaubschat company.

> *d) "After this point in time I would be prepared to place such a special vehicle at the disposal of the concentration camp Mauthausen for a certain period of time. At a given time I will apprise you, as soon as the vehicle can be deployed.*
>
> *Since I assume that the concentration camp Mauthausen cannot wait for an undetermined amount of time for the allocation, I ask to initiate from there the acquisition of steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents for the implementation."*

The use of the senseless term "implementation" without its object, *i.e.* without stating who or what was to be implemented, can only stem from an error in translation. It seems that the letter was drawn up in English and that on translation into German the English word "execution" was rendered as "*Durchführung*" = implementation rather than as "*Hinrichtung*" or "*Exekution*" in the sense of capital punishment. Choumoff, for instances, translated it as "*exécution*,"[367] which can mean both in French as well: implementation or capital punishment. The proposal to supply Mauthausen with "steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents" (what agents?) is nothing but yet another attempt to produce a document using this infamous term which otherwise does not appear in any document.

Perz and Freund, in turn, have to admit that the content of this letter is highly dubious even in the light of orthodox Holocaust historiography (p. 258):

> *"Why the camp physician at Mauthausen would have requested a gas van around the turn of the year 1941/42, at a time when sick or unfit detainees were shipped to Hartheim to be killed and a gas chamber was under construction with the active participation of Krebsbach himself, cannot be explained unambiguously on the basis of the existing sources."*

Referring to the statement of a witness, the two authors come up with the hypothesis that the gas van was "intended for killing detainees who suffered from an epidemic" which one did not want to ship to Hartheim because of the preventive measures in connection with epidemics (*ibid.*). But why use a gas van if a Zyklon B gas chamber was available in the camp?

There is no documentary evidence for any actual use of a gas van at Mauthausen. Perz and Freund admit that it is not clear "if and when the Mauthausen camp physician received the requested gas van" (p. 257) and

---

[366] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 323-325, where the original document is reproduced.
[367] P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), p. 41.

that "nothing is known about what became of a gas van" at Mauthausen (p. 258)

The only basis for assuming the presence of such a vehicle in this camp consists in the statements made by former SS personnel and detainees who differ, however, about the way the vehicle is said to have operated. According to the U.S. detainee Jack H. Taylor, there was a "gas van with Zyklon B utilization" [sic] in which, "some 3,300 detainees are said to have been killed between March and October of 1943" (p. 257). This contrasts with the interrogation of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Adolf Zutter, camp commander Ziereis's deputy, during a 1967 trial at Cologne:[368]

> *Prosecutor: Were you responsible for the trucks called 'gas mobiles' in the same way as for the car pool as a whole?*
>
> *Zutter: 'Gas mobile'? This is the first time that I hear such a word. We had two motor vehicles for transporting people. They were called 'Minas' and were used both for transporting soldiers and for detainees.*
>
> *Prosecutor: Do you want to tell the court that you knew nothing of the existence of two vehicles converted to gas chambers? And that you did not know they were being used for gassing prisoners?*
>
> *Zutter: That is impossible. There were two vehicles for disinfestation, used by the laundry department. I was not responsible for any 'gas cars.'*
>
> *Prosecutor: And you never heard anyone talking about them?*
>
> *Zutter: It is here that I have heard for the first time any mention of 'gas mobiles.'*

We hardly need to tell our readers that Zutter is never even alluded to by Perz and Freund!

In the alleged confession by Franz Ziereis, he is reported to have said on this subject:[369]

> *"Furthermore, a car of a special type shuttled between Mauthausen and Gusen, in which detainees were gassed during the ride. The idea for the design of this car originally came from the pharmacist SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Wasicki. I have never put gas into that car, I have only driven it, but I knew that detainees were being gassed."*

The story which Maršálek ascribes to Ziereis was, at that time, still in an embryonic state, because the former detainees had not yet reached agreement on how this mobile gas chamber operated, but the story was, as it were, officially consecrated in this manner.

---

[368] Vincenzo & Luigi Pappalettera, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Milan 1979, p. 161. Since I do not have access to the court files, I had to retranslate this from the Italian.

[369] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 281f.

In any case, it is totally absurd to imagine that the camp commander himself would have driven the shuttle van between Mauthausen and Gusen.

At this point I would like to show the incredible negligence exhibited by orthodox Holocaust historians when it comes to witness statements. Axiomatically and without any kind of critical analysis they assume them to be correct, carefully leaving out any passages which might expose them as unreliable. Here I am talking about Franz Ziereis's alleged deposition made during his interrogation (Perz and Freund on pp. 248f.). The two authors pass in silence over the fact that this document was qualified as "worthless" by the Cologne court,[370] simply because it is *not* a "deposition" made up during an "interrogation." Perz and Freund also keep silent about the fact that one of the two versions of this "confession" – the one presented at Nuremberg and accepted as document PS-3870 – is nothing but a sworn statement by the former Mauthausen detainee Hans Maršálek who asserted:[371]

> *"On 22 May 1945, the Commander of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen, Franz Ziereis, was shot by American soldiers while escaping and was taken to the branch camp of Gusen. Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th Armored Division (American Armored Division) Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Koszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was carried out in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and he knew that he would die shortly and told me the following:"*

The alleged statement by Ziereis is written throughout in the first person singular, which is to create the impression that Maršálek limited himself to writing down the words of the former Mauthausen commander.

The second version is a document entitled *Protokol* (sic) *des Kommandanten Ziereis Franz aus Mauthausen*, and is dated "Gusen, 24 May 1945." The circumstances of its origin are summarized in a final note, written in Polish:[372]

> *"The above declarations were written during the night of 23/24 May 1945 and were closed at 6 a.m. in the presence of the head physician of the Gusen hospital, Dr. Anton Goscinski, as well as the director of the hospital Kosmal Roman."*

For one thing, the date does not agree with the one given by Maršálek, and secondly, neither he nor Seibel is mentioned. The text is longer than

---

[370] V. & L. Pappalettera, *op. cit.* (note 368), p. 140.
[371] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, p. 280.
[372] GARF, 7021-115-24, pp. 43-50; the quote is on p. 50.

the one presented by Maršálek. In addition to the alleged statements by Ziereis, it also contains comments by the Polish originators as well as certain passages missing in the other version (*e.g.* a letter dated 24 May 1945 written by Ziereis to his wife[373]) and various rather fanciful stories about other concentration camps, beginning with the mysterious meeting of camp commanders at Sachsenhausen where they were shown the "installation" for neck-shooting people. Both documents burst with obvious absurdities. For example, one or one and a half million people are claimed to have been murdered at Hartheim Castle[374] – a figure which appears twice, for good measure.[348] Elsewhere there is even talk of a figure as high as four million[375] – while literally ten million victims are ascribed to the area of Warsaw, Kaunas (Kowno) and Libau.[376] According to his "confessions," Ziereis claims to have *personally* shot 4,000 detainees![377]

The document prepared by the two Poles also contains the story adopted by Perz and Freund about the gassings at Gusen:[378]

> *"Slupetzky is famous for having gassed at Gusen I on 13 March 1942 some 170 Russian PoWs in Block 16 under orders from SS-Hauptstf.* [sic] *Krebsbach together with the former head of the protective custody camp Hauptstuf. Karl Chmielewski with the gas Zyklon B."*

I will not go into the claimed extermination orders Ziereis is alleged to have received from his superiors, but one of the stories is worth recording here. On 31 May 1943 Himmler honored Mauthausen with his visit. True to his reputation as an innate sadist, he ordered the detainees working in the quarry to carry rocks weighing more than 50 kg up the steep hill. Three months later (*i.e.* in August 1943) 1,000 Czech Jews arrived:[379]

> *"At the time, mortality was less than 3%. For the superiors in Berlin this was too low. They therefore summoned Ziereis asking him why the mortality in his camp was so low."*

Just like the whole remainder of Ziereis's "confession," such horror stories, while showing the hatred and revengefulness of the former detainees who wanted to crush their former oppressors, are not confirmed in any manner by contemporary documents. As early as 28 December 1942, Oswald Pohl had, in fact, informed the commanders of all concentration camps including Mauthausen of an order by Himmler according to which

---

[373] *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.
[374] In a concluding comment Maršálek writes that ghe considers this number to be exaggerated. I explain the reason for this remark further below.
[375] GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 48.
[376] *Ibid.*, p. 49.
[377] PS-3870. IMG, vol. XXXIII, p. 281.
[378] GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 47.
[379] *Ibid.*, p. 49.

mortality in the camps was to be *lowered* by all means, and Glücks himself repeated this order on 20 January 1943.[380] Thus, it is clear that Ziereis's "confession" was essentially written by the detainees who "interrogated" the dying commander. Besides many other oddities, this is shown by the fact that the document lists no less than 33 camps (Mauthausen and 32 satellite camps) with their precise camp strength.[381] A man dying from three shots in the abdomen would certainly not have been capable of such mathematical showmanship. When Maršálek wrote that he considered the death toll figures for Hartheim mentioned by Ziereis to be too high, he merely wanted to underline the "critical attitude" with which he regarded the "voluntary" statement in question.

It must be said that the U.S.-Americans were no less eager to spread mere propaganda. In the official report by the Prosecutor of the Third Army about Mauthausen and its subcamps, date 17 June 1945, one reads:[382]

> *"The total count of victims is impossible to estimate, but with HARTHEIM Castle (a building used for mysterious disposal of people), (See Exhibit 213,) almost 2,000,000 are counted from the German Records themselves."*

10. The Gas Chamber of the Sachsenhausen Camp

The article on this topic, written by Hajo Funke and bearing the title "The 'gas chamber lie' in the revisionist propaganda in Germany and Austria" ("*Die 'Gaskammerlüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich*"; pp. 382-393), is so pitiful that it is not really worthwhile discussing it in detail. The author writes on pp. 390f.:

> *"As early as 2003, the revisionist journal* Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung *– which often denies the Holocaust outright – published an article by Carlo Mattogno about the Sachsenhausen concentration camp: 'Sachsenhausen. Occupancy reports and 'exterminations' 1940 through 1945.' The introduction clearly presents the revisionist purpose; it says i.a. that the 'case of Sachsenhausen is highly revealing as to the methods used by the Allies, in this case specifically by the Soviet black propaganda in the immediate post-war period.' It is claimed, writes Mattogno, that 'in this camp, numerous detainees were killed by poison gas, and that, furthermore, the Germans had murdered*

---

[380] See on this my study *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria…*, *op. cit.* (note 103), chapter I, "Le condizioni di vita dei detenuti," pp. 15-23.
[381] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 283f.
[382] PS-2176. IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 314.

thousands of Soviet PoWs in a shooting installation.' The author asserts that such claims are without any historical substance and uses revisionist literature in doing so."

I will begin with a correction: first of all, the introduction was not written by me but by the editor of the journal. Secondly, the introduction does not merely "present[s] the revisionist purpose," in fact it begins with these words:[383]

> *"The Sachsenhausen concentration camp, located in the Berlin vicinity and often referred to as Oranienburg* [a nearby town] *hardly plays a role in the 'Holocaust' discussion. If Carlo Mattogno deals with this camp in the following article, the reasons are twofold: On the one hand, the documents retrieved by him and by Jürgen Graf in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow permit a very precise determination of the camp strength and the mortality in this camp during the war years. The publication of these data is an act of positive historiography which does not want to merely refute historical lies and myths but rather wants to determine as clearly as possible what really happened. On the other hand, the case of Sachsenhausen is highly revealing…"*

We can see that Funke's arguments do not burst with excessive precision.

If one of the authors of the anthology under scrutiny here could be expected to present a scientific refutation of my article on Sachsenhausen, then it would be Günter Morsch, the author of the paper "Killings by poison gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" ("*Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*"; pp. 260-276). The sad fact is, though, that Morsch, while ending his article with a grandiloquent paragraph about "revisionist strategies of denial," is too much of a prude too mention even the title of my article!

Morsch's main topic is the recent research into the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen. From the mid-1990s onwards, orthodox Holocaust historiography seized upon newly discovered sources which, according to Morsch, supply us with a "considerably more precise vision of the use of poison gas for homicidal purposes in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp," even though "important questions, unfortunately, still remain unresolved" (p. 260). We shall discuss these "important questions" as we go along.

Despite these advances of orthodox historiography, its way of "demonstrating" the alleged homicidal gassings still follows essentially the script of Soviet postwar propaganda. In this regard, clarification is needed. Any

---

[383] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 173.

historiographical assessment of the declarations about the gas chamber and the "gas van" as made by the camp commander and other members of the garrison cannot be considered outside the procedural framework in which they were made. The Sachsenhausen trial, which was staged in Berlin from 23 October to 1 November 1947, was a typical Stalinist show trial. All the defendants were accused – and sentenced guilty – of the most diverse and atrocious crimes. Going way over the top with their zeal to prosecute, the prosecution indicted 16 defendants, including the last camp commander Anton Kaindl, and charged them with all kinds of crimes, even at the cost of incurring blatant contradictions. The indictment stated, for example, that, "in order to conceal the number of people killed in Sachsenhausen, in early 1945 the ashes that had been gathered from the cremation of these bodies in the crematory furnaces were destroyed at the order of Kaindl" (p. S53).[384] Yet "the inspection of the camp area near the crematorium revealed two pits with a total content of about 27 cubic meters; they contained human bones and ashes, which, according to the statements by former crematorium workers – Sakowski and Zander – were remainders from the cremation of prisoners killed at the camp" (p. S21, cf. p. S133).

According to a statement by Heinrich Fresemann, former branch manager of a brick manufacturer, 8-9 tons of ashes are said to have been "sunk at the Hohenzollerndamm" (p. S92). The witness probably didn't know – or he fooled the prosecutor interrogating him – that the Hohenzollerndamm was not a reservoir dam, as the German name suggests, but the name of a main traffic road in Berlin. If we take that figure of 8-9 tons seriously anyway, and assuming an ash density of half a ton per cubic meter,[385] in total there would have been some [27+(16-18)≈] 44 cubic meters of ash. This translates to approximately 22 tons of ash corresponding to some 7,300 corpses,[386] a figure more consistent with the actual deaths (less than 20,000) than with those put forward by Soviet propaganda (about 100,000).

In addition, inmates unfit for labor were allegedly killed on a regular basis, possibly sent to other "extermination camps" for this purpose, but on the other hand the SS is said to have exploited the detainees for labor regardless of their age, and among these were also "Jewish children between 6 and 12 years old" (p. S44), although it is unclear what kind of work they

---

[384] All subsequent page numbers in this chapter initialed with S refer to Fritz Sigl, *op. cit.* (note 345).

[385] Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005, p. 134.

[386] Assuming an average weight of 3 kg of ashes from the cremation of an emaciated corpse, with an ash density of 0.5 g/cm³. C. Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012, vol. I, p. 30.

could have performed. This is all the more incomprehensible because at the same time it was claimed that "the Sachsenhausen camp was a place of mass extermination of the Jews" (p. S40).

The trial setup (and its preliminary investigation) left no escape for the defendants, because the Soviets presupposed that the "fascists", ever since their assumption of power, had carefully worked out "a plan for the mass extermination of political opponents of Nazism"; they then are said to have set up the entire network of concentration camps "for the mass destruction of men," and "the mass extermination was implemented mainly through the system of concentration camps of the SS." In this context, Sachsenhausen was allegedly merely one among many camps "in which the plan of the Hitlerite government for the extermination of men was carried out" (pp. S17f.). The defendants' lawyers were five Soviet attorneys who were at least as hostile and prejudiced against them as the Public Prosecutor. The lawyer S.K. Kasnatschejew for instance, who defended Kaindl and another defendant, stated in his speech (p. S142):

> *"This trial has revealed the monstrous mechanism of organized crimes and has called back into the memory of the people recently experienced pages in the history of the Hitler regime, of that regime which has contrived and encouraged atrocities never before seen in the history of mankind, such as those perpetrated in the Sachsenhausen camp."*

Needless to say that the verdict could not be appealed (p. S215). The defendants conformed fully to the charges, completely embracing the Soviet theory of Sachsenhausen as a "death camp" and, consequently, the myth of the gas chamber, which had a semblance of logic only in this context. This legal framework necessarily entailed a systematic distortion of facts and documents, as is evident from Kaindl's statements (pp. S65f.):

> *"Prosecutor: What orders are you familiar with regarding the treatment of prisoners of war?*
>
> *Kaindl: Three days before the aggression* [sic] *against the Soviet Union, a Führer order was issued to the division and regiment commanders according to which all the commissars had to be isolated and delivered to the SD for extermination.*
>
> *Prosecutor: What types of extermination happened in your camp?*
>
> *Kaindl: In Sachsenhausen mass killings were carried out by shootings and hangings until the autumn of 1943. For the shooting of Russian prisoners, a special room had been disguised as a medical room. It was equipped with a device for measuring the body height, a table to test the visual acuity and also SS men dressed as doctors in white coats. While apparently measuring the height, the detainee was liquidated with a blow to the neck from behind through an opening in the meas-*

urement stick. In the adjoining room, from which the shot was fired, a gramophone played music to drown out the shots.

Prosecutor: So while you were the camp commander, did you devise an elaborate extermination technique?

Kaindl: Yessir! In addition to the medical room there was also an execution site, a portable gallows and a mechanized gallows, where 3 or 4 prisoners could be hung together.

Prosecutor: You made some changes to this extermination technique, didn't you?

Kaindl: In mid-March 1943 I introduced the gas chambers as a mass extermination site.

Prosecutor: On your initiative?

Kaindl: In part, yes. Since the existing facilities were no longer adequate for the envisioned extermination, I organized a meeting, also attended by the chief medical office Baumkötter, and he told me that the poisoning of persons with hydrogen cyanide in special rooms would result in their instant death. So I considered the construction of gas chambers for mass extermination to be appropriate and also more humane.

Prosecutor: Who was responsible for the mass killings?

Kaindl: The camp commander personally.

Prosecutor: So you?

Kaindl: Yessir!"

These claims about "gas chambers" (in the plural!) must be seen against the background of Soviet propaganda, which led to Kaindl's following, no less brazen "confessions" (p. S67):

"Prosecutor: How many prisoners were exterminated in Sachsenhausen during your activity as camp commander, hence during two years and eight months?

Kaindl: (bows his head for a moment's reflection, then turns to the interpreter, his voice clear and firm): All things considered, under my responsibility about 42,000 were exterminated, including about 18,000 directly in the camp itself.

Prosecutor: And how many died of starvation during your time?

Kaindl: During this time, according to my assessment, about 8,000 prisoners died of starvation."

Apart from the fact that all these figures are contradicted by documents, as we will see later, if 42,000 prisoners had indeed been exterminated under Kaindl's command, *i.e.* from August 1942 until April 1945, it follows that even more would have been murdered prior to August 1942 – at least 58,000 in order to reach the total death toll of 100,000 as claimed. Yet the

Soviets did not bother at all to determine whom such an alleged extermination would have to be attributed to.

The assumption of such an enormity, which was of value only in the aberrant logic of the show trial, was a historical fraud crafted for the following purpose (pp. S67f.):

> *"Prosecutor: Defendant Kaindl, did you receive the order to blow up the camp in order to erase the traces of the crimes committed?*
>
> *Kaindl: Yessir. On 1 February 1945, I had a conversation with the head of the Gestapo, Müller. On that occasion he conveyed to me the order to destroy the camp by artillery fire and air attack or by gassing. The execution of this order, however, which came from Himmler, was technically impossible.*
>
> *Prosecutor: Would you have followed the order if it had been technically possible?*
>
> *Kaindl: Of course. But it was not possible. In case of artillery fire or air attack the surrounding population would have noticed this. In the case of gassing, this would not only have endangered the civilians, but also my SS staff.*
>
> *Prosecutor: What did you do then?*
>
> *Kaindl: I spoke with Höhn and others, and then gave the order to exterminate all sick inmates, those unable to work and above all the political prisoners who were to be exterminated.*
>
> *Prosecutor: Were they* [exterminated]*?*
>
> *Kaindl: It was begun. On the night of February 2, the first inmates were shot, about 150. Until the end of March it was possible to exterminate around 5,000.*
>
> *Prosecutor: Who directed this mass extermination?*
>
> *Kaindl: The defendant Höhn on my orders."*

It should be noted that the idea of gassing the entire camp (with what gas?) was not just technically impossible, but the idea as such was utterly insane and would not even have occurred to a fool.

This contrived and phony logic of extermination was pushed to the ridiculous by the Soviets: if all concentration camps were death camps, and if Himmler had explicitly ordered the extermination of all Sachsenhausen prisoners, all transports that departed from this camp to any others camp would also have been slated for extermination, "*zur Vernichtung*," as was explicitly and repeatedly stated (pp. S54f., S58, S86 *et passim*). And not only Auschwitz and Majdanek (often accompanied by "Lublin," as if it were another camp) counted as "extermination camps," but also Mauthausen, Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Nordhausen! The interrogation of the

former SS-*Untersturmführer* Ludwig Rehn, who was in charge of the inmates' labor deployment, is emblematic in this regard (p. S90):

"Prosecutor: How many [inmates] *were transferred by you in the first period?*

Rehn: 6,000 to Auschwitz, including those interned in September 1944.

Prosecutor: How many to Majdanek?

Rehn: 3,000!

Prosecutor: To Dachau?

Rehn: 2,000!

Prosecutor: To Bergen-Belsen?

Rehn: 2,500!

Prosecutor: And during the second period?

Rehn: 5,000 people to Bergen-Belsen.

Prosecutor: And how many were transferred from the Heinkel auxiliary camp to Nordhausen?

Rehn: Around 7,000!

Prosecutor: So during the two periods together around 26,000 people were transferred to other camps for extermination?

Rehn: Approximately 26,000, yessir!"

Although Rehn knew that these had been perfectly normal transfers or evacuation transports, he fully accepted the Soviet propaganda and was therefore found guilty of sending 26,000 prisoners to their extermination! (The sum actually resulted in 25,500.)

Two Jewish transports were mentioned in particular: one comprising 1,094 individuals went to Dachau on 14 November 1944, the other with 300 people was sent to Auschwitz on 30 August 1944 (p. S42). The first was regularly registered at Dachau: the 1,094 Jews were given the serial numbers 126919-128012.[387] The transport to Auschwitz is not mentioned in Czech's *Kalendarium*.

Rehn also made other statements which were just as foolish (p. S89):

"Prosecutor: Where did the prisoners go who were unable to work, exhausted?

Rehn: To other extermination camps.

Prosecutor: Are you convinced that the prisoners in the other camps were actually exterminated?

Rehn: Based on my activities at Majdanek and Lublin [sic] *I certainly assume this.*

---

[387] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz, Deel VI: De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het Westen en de grote evacuatietransporten*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953, p. 54

Prosecutor: So according to your experience at Majdanek and Lublin you confirmed to the court that all the prisoners who were transported from Sachsenhausen to other camps were transferred only in order to be exterminated?

Rehn: Absolutely. [...]

Judge: Why were people, who were unable to work, transported from the Sachsenhausen camp to other camps for extermination?

Rehn: Because the capacity of the crematorium at Sachsenhausen was insufficient for their envisioned extermination."

The last response was also in flagrant contrast to the "findings" of the Soviet "experts" about the cremation capacity of the camp's six cremation furnaces (two mobile oil-fired and four stationary coke-fired furnaces, all built by Hans Kori): 864 corpses per day,[388] which – if true (which it wasn't) – would have meant that 30 days would have sufficed to cremate the bodies of the 26,000 prisoners transferred to other camps for their alleged extermination.

"Prosecutor: At that time, how many detainees were still in the camp?

Kaindl: 40,000-45,000. On April 18, I received orders to load them on barges and bring them along the channel of the river Spree into the Baltic Sea or the North Sea and to scuttle them there in the open sea. But even that was impossible, because procuring barges for so many prisoners would have been time-consuming, and the Red Army was advancing rapidly.

Prosecutor: What happened then?

Kaindl: I made the detainees march first toward Wittstock, then to Lübeck in order to load them onto ships and to scuttle them as ordered." (p. S68)

The defendant August Höhn, who had been the second camp commander, was coaxed into making this absurd "confession" (p. S73):

"Höhn: I have heard personally from the camp commander of Neuengamme, Pauli, that two large ships with camp inmates were sunk at sea.

Prosecutor: So there was already a method of exterminating prisoners by sinking inmates into the sea?

Höhn: Yessir, there was.

Prosecutor: And this criminal plan was not carried out with Sachsenhausen detainees because it was beyond the control of the camp authorities?

---

[388] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 386), vol. I, p. 384

Höhn: Yessir. That the remaining 45,000 prisoners of our camp were not drowned was not due to the fact that the camp authorities did not want it, but because it was prevented by the rapid advance of the Red Army."

With utmost hypocrisy, the Soviets attributed to the Germans crimes which had actually been committed by the Allies. It is known that on 3 May 1945 the Royal Air Force sank the luxury ocean liner *Cap Arcona* and the freighter *Thielbek*, carrying altogether about 8,000 inmates mostly from the Neuengamme camp, only 200 of which survived the attack.[389]

Due to this farce the Soviets could present themselves in the guise of "saviors." The trial verdict in fact sanctioned this (p. S203):

"With the rapid advance of the Soviet troops some 45,000 prisoners of various nationalities were rescued in the Sachsenhausen camp who had been sentenced to death by Himmler's order."

In the context of this trial, Kaindl's "confession" about the alleged gas chambers (which he mentioned in the plural!) demonstrates its utter inconsistency: their construction in March 1943 is said to have been part of an alleged extermination practice which did not exist at all, in order to carry out a "mass" murder, although its surface area, a little more than 8 square meters, makes such an assumption simply ridiculous, as is the claimed use of Zyklon "A" instead of Zyklon B, which was confirmed during the trial (pp. S24f., S203).

Earlier, on 16 July 1946, Kaindl had made an affidavit while in Nuremberg which had an altogether different thrust and is far more consistent with reality. It does not contain any of the enormities he "confessed" later while in Soviet custody and also fails to mention any extermination order of detainees:[390]

"In the last phase of the war, at the beginning of February 1945, I also verbally suggested to MUELLER that the German prisoners should be enlisted in the Wehrmacht, while the foreign prisoners should be assigned to the labor service. This unfortunately was refused.

On 4 April 1945 I suggested to HIMMLER in Rheinsberg that at the enemy's approach the Sachsenhausen concentration camp should be handed over to the International Red Cross. This suggestion was also turned down.

On 18 April 1945 I received the verbal order from the Chief of Office Group D (Economic Administrative Main Office) Gluecks to requisition

---

[389] Pit Pietersen, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte.* Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006, p. 559

[390] From the website *Holocaust Texts*, http://madness-visible.blogspot.it/2011/05/anton-kaindl-commandant-of.html. Last accessed on 16 April 2014.

the ships, lying in the West Harbor of Berlin, to take them to the Lohnits Lake via the Hohenzollern Canal and to ship the Sachsenhausen prisoners through the canals to the North Sea and the Baltic Sea. I refused to carry out this order and suggested once more that the camp should be handed over to the International Red Cross; Gluecke [sic] *was furious about my refusal and threatened to report me to HIMMLER. I did not carry out the requisition of the ships, thus this mad scheme was not carried out.*

In conclusion I wish to state that three members of the staff of the camp headquarters Sachsenhausen were shot in Sachsenhausen on 22 December 1944 in the presence of the assembled troop, after having been sentenced by an SS and Police Court for the theft of prisoner's property and Reich property."

At the Sachsenhausen trial the prosecutors declared with satisfaction that the Soviet Union had abolished the death penalty on 18 October 1947 (p. S62), but Kaindl and the other defendants had been interrogated the year before during the preliminary investigations (e.g. Sakowski on 21 Dec. 1946, Sorge on 19 Dec.; pp. S174, S148). It is therefore very likely that they made their aberrant "confessions," which they then "confirmed" during the trial, under the threat of a death sentence.

I will now analyze Morsch's paper.

Morsch stresses that the department "Sanitation and Camp Hygiene" of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate was housed on the edge of the camp, an institution which controlled all disinfestation plants as well as the disinfestation school of the Waffen-SS where SS personnel were instructed in the use of these plants. Morsch then goes on to say (pp. 216f.):

"It must, therefore, be assumed that the Sachsenhausen concentration camp also served as a kind of model and guide for the use of poison gas throughout the camp system as a whole. This function can also be shown by the objective figures of the Zyklon B suppliers. Thus, the majority of orders for Zyklon B, which the pertinent SS officer in the hygiene institute of the SS supreme headquarters, Kurt Gerstein, placed with the Degesch company, were supplied to Oranienburg. The metal cans with the red and yellow labels and a warning skull were then forwarded to all other camps. On their business trips, the agents of that company most frequently called on and visited this camp in the vicinity of the Reich capital. The only other camp to rival with it was Auschwitz, incidentally."

In his footnote 4, Morsch mentions a book by Saul Friedländer about Kurt Gerstein,[391] which mentions 12 invoices for Zyklon B shipments to

[391] Saul Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, Munich,

Table 5: Zyklon B Shipments to Auschwitz and Oranienburg

CAMP	SHIPMENT DATE	INVOICE DATE	NUMBER OF CANS	WEIGHT [KG]
Auschwitz	14 Feb 1944	14 Feb 1944	390	195
	8 Mar 1944	13 Mar 1944	420	210
	20 Mar 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	11 Apr 944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	27 Apr 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	31 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total:	2,370	1,185
Oranienburg	16 Feb 1944	16 Feb 1944	390	195
	8 Mar 1944	13 Mar 1944	420	210
	20 Mar 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	11 Apr 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	12 May 1944	18 May 1944	390	195
	26 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total:	2,370	1,185

Auschwitz and Oranienburg and which were addressed by Degesch to Gerstein. The pesticide was supplied in 500 gram cans. Table 5 provides details on the total volume of these shipments.[392]

Nothing speaks against the assumption that the Zyklon B supplied to Oranienburg was destined for the Sachsenhausen camp which was also called Oranienburg. The fact that shipments to Auschwitz went directly to that camp clearly support this assumption because if Oranienburg had really been a hub for the distribution of Zyklon B to the other concentration camps, Auschwitz would likewise have received its shipments from Oranienburg.

There is no doubt that Sachsenhausen did indeed serve "as a kind of model and guide for the use of poison gas," but the gas was used for disinfestations. This is borne out by the simple fact that the department "Sanitation and Camp Hygiene" was located at the edge of the camp and also housed the disinfestation school of the Waffen-SS. Morsch, however, assumes that the poison gas was used for homicidal purposes. In the section "The first homicides by means of poison gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" ("*Die ersten Menschentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*") he tells us the following well-known story:

> *"In the fall of 1941, probably in early October, the concentration camp near the Reich capital would once again play the role as an experimental station and forerunner. The process for killing people with*

2007, pp. 158ff.

[392] PS-1553, pp. 15-26. Note the identical shipments to both camps!

carbon monoxide in a truck converted into a gas van, ordered by Arthur Nebe, the head of the criminal investigation department of the police, and elaborated by the Institute of Forensic Technology (KTI) headed by Dr. Albert Widmann, was tested on some 30 Soviet PoWs in the presence of high-ranking technicians of the KTI." (p. 262, my emphasis)

Mathias Beer maintains that the test gassing occurred on 3 November 1941.[393] The "proof" for this experiment rests solely on post-war witness statements, unsupported by any documentary or forensic evidence, and thus constitutes nothing but assertions totally devoid of any historical value.

The gas vans entered the Holocaust myth only after the Sachsenhausen trial had been celebrated by the Soviets in 1947. Hence the use of two "gas vans" was claimed during this trial for a point in time when the first models are said to have only been tested (pp. S30f.):

"According to the statements of the former camp inmate Lothar Blank, questioned as a witness, it is established that in the fall of 1941, as a result of overloading the local shooting ranges, the extermination of Soviet prisoners of war was carried out in special gas vans. He declared:

'I learned from Franz Schimalla that the Soviet prisoners of war were also exterminated in two gas vans and that their bodies were cremated in the same crematorium. I myself saw that the gas van described to me by Franz Schimalla made two trips from the barracks in the 'Industriehof,' where the Russian PoWs were, to the crematorium.'"

The defendant Paul Sakowski, the "executioner," declared in this regard (pp. S121f.):

"Prosecutor: I am interested in mobile gas chambers. What do you know about them?

Sakowski: The Gasautos?[394] *I learned of these Gasautos in October 1941, during the action against the Russians. They were tall, closed vehicles; in each there were about 50 Russian prisoners of war, completely undressed, but still alive. They came to us at the crematorium and then the tube was connected to the cargo space and the exhaust gas was piped inside. When we opened the doors after about 20 minutes, the corpses fell towards us."*

Morsch then tells us that these gas vans were "not used systematically and permanently for the assassination of the more than 13,000 Soviet PoWs" (p. 263). This means that the Sachsenhausen camp authorities gen-

---

[393] M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 417.

[394] The defendant was still unfamiliar with the term "*Gaswagen*", as it was introduced only later during the course of the trial.

erously allowed others to use their "inventions" without themselves making any proper use of them. Morsch ignores just as generously all the absurdities and contradictions of this trial.

There is first of all the number of Soviet prisoners of war allegedly killed. The Soviet indictment and verdict put the number at 18,000 (pp. S30, S202), but the former *Blockführer* Klittner Martin spoke of 12,000 deaths, of which about one-third had died of hunger in the months of September, October and November 1941 (pp. S108f.).

Sakowski stated that the detainee Franz Schimalla

> *"kept statistics about the fuel consumption of the furnaces and came to the conclusion that the total number of cremated prisoners of war must amount to 20,000-25,000."* (p. S121)

If assuming the figure of 18,000 killings within three months (90 days), this would amount to 200 prisoners killed per day. Since the neck shooting device is said to have allowed the killing of a prisoner in 1½ minutes (p. S131), and because on the first day of operation, on 3 September 1941, 465 prisoners were killed and then 250 per day, as Sakowski stated (p. S121), there would have been no practical need for a "gas-van," if we follow the logic of the case, because the neck shooting device was by no means "overloaded." In fact, it would have worked at merely ([250÷465]×100=]) 54% of its potential maximum capacity according to Sakowski (250 per day), or at ([200÷465]×100=] 43%, if filling a need to kill 200 prisoners per day.

On the subject of the legend concerning the 13,000 allegedly murdered Soviet PoWs (or 12,000 or 18,000 or 20-25,000), it is worth repeating what I have written in my article on Sachsenhausen already mentioned.

The *Enyklopädie des Holocaust* says in this connection:[395]

> *"Probably in early August 1941, the camp command had a mass shooting installation set up, camouflaged as a* [medical] *examination room, in which during the following months 13,000 to 18,000 Soviet PoWs were murdered who had not even been registered in the camp."*

At first sight, these assertions seem to be corroborated at least in part by a hand-written entry in the change reports of 1941, which says:

> *"On 23 October 1941 2,436 Russ. PoWs removed fr. camp strength, i.e. liquidated in the crematorium."*

The clause "*i.e.* liquidated in the crematorium" however, does not agree with the facts and was undoubtedly added later, probably by the three former detainees who summarized the strength reports after the liberation of the camp. In fact, there is an original document which provides us with details on the numerical changes of Soviet PoWs for the period between 18

[395] I. Gutman *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 41), vol. III, p. 1270.

October 1941 (the arrival of the first transport of such prisoners) and 30 December 1941.[396] Under the date of 23 October, when 2,436 Soviet PoWs were housed in the camp, there is a typewritten entry "*v. 23. 10. 41 nicht mehr in der Lagerstärke*" (no longer in camp strength from 23 October 1941). As this document keeps on recording the numerical changes of Soviet PoWs housed in the camp – from 2,423 on 24 October to 1,360 on 30 December – it is obvious that the 2,436 PoWs were not murdered but rather moved elsewhere. They belong, in fact, to the 2,814 detainees who are listed in the change report of October in the category "transfer." From 24 October onwards, the Soviet PoWs were counted separately.

700 prisoners were admitted to the camp on 18 October 1941, 1,796 more the next day, and 12 during the following few days, so that a total of 2,508 prisoners were interned during that time. Only 1,360 of them were still alive on 30 December 1941, so that the mortality was 1,148 in 73 days, or on average about 16 per day (with peaks of 51 deaths and lows of 2 deaths in one day). Mortality, however, was in general very high: about 45.8% of the total number of inmates during those 70+ days. It is possible that some of these prisoners were executed as Soviet political commissars, but the story reported by *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* is still wrong on two counts. First of all, it is not true that Soviet PoWs were interned but not registered at Sachsenhausen, and secondly it is not true that, after August 1941, 13,000 to 18,000 of them were murdered.

Morsch then discusses the "stationary gas chamber in the so-called 'Station Z'" and pretends to reconstruct its "origins and erection." He begins his demonstration by inventing the following:

> *"In May of 1942, the camp command began operating the new and factory-like extermination facility with a major mass murder operation."*

The victims involved in this "operation" supposedly were 250 Jews, but no source for this assertion is provided for the interested reader!

Morsch then goes on to the "confession" of the camp commander of Sachsenhausen, Anton Kaindl, which I have analyzed in my article mentioned above. Kaindl's statement to the effect that he himself had decided to build a gas chamber for mass killings of detainees is commented by Morsch as follows (p. 265):

> *"While Kaindl's assertion is not totally implausible, it appears dubious for good reasons, not least because the Soviet Secret Police conducted the interrogations by applying mental and physical violence, which means that its value as a source is very uncertain. Moreover, the chief camp physician at the time, Dr. Heinz Baumkötter, when brought*

[396] This document is reproduced in my article, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 179.

face-to-face with his former commander, denied having discussed this project with him. Lastly, an order from IKL concerning the use of gas chambers in the camps is neither known so far nor is it even highly probable on account of the unsystematic or – in the case of Buchenwald and Flossenbürg – even largely absent use of poison gas."

Morsch's overly tortuous phrasing cannot hide the fact that he fully confirms the essence of my criticism of Anton Kaindl's confession! In this respect, he raises the following question (p. 266):

"If […] *the commander had merely wanted a gas chamber for mass killings also in 'his' concentration camp, why did he not make use of the crystalline Zyklon B available at Sachsenhausen in large quantities, whose effect was well-known by the SS camp staff?"*

My summary of the deliveries of Zyklon B to Oranienburg as shown in the above table underline the validity of this argument. In doing so, however, Morsch completely demolishes the entire line of argument of the article on Sachsenhausen contained in the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, because it rests almost entirely on Kaindl's confession!

When seen in this light, it becomes most obvious that the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen must have had an entirely different function from that ascribed to it by Morsch and his cronies. I will return to this point below.

Now, when is this gas chamber supposed to have been built? Morsch says (p. 266):

"According to coinciding statements by Kaindl and those of other contemporary witnesses, the gas chamber began operating in the autumn of 1943 at the latest. Since Paul Sakowski was relieved of his function in the crematorium in September 1943 but is known to have been present at the first 'test gassing,' the gas chamber was probably built during the summer of 1943."

This date is pure imagination. If we follow the Soviet "experts" who drew up a report about the camp after its liberation, "Station Z," the building which housed the crematorium and the alleged gas chamber as well as an installation for neck-shooting people, had been completed in March 1943, because their computations of the corpses allegedly incinerated in the stationary furnaces of the crematorium begin with that month:[397]

"In the stationary crematorium, 432,000 corpses were incinerated between March 1943 and April 1945."

This figure is simply ludicrous,[398] and it becomes evident why the Soviets forced Kaindl to "confess" the following:

---

[397] GARF 7021-104-2, pp. 5f.

[398] According to the Soviet "experts," 492,480 more corpses had been cremated in the mo-

> *"In mid-March 1943 I introduced the gas chambers* [plural!] *as a mass extermination site."*

The Soviets had decided that the "gas chamber(s)" had operated from the moment of the completion of "Station Z" onwards; this also provides us with an explanation for the "coinciding statements by Kaindl and those of other contemporary witnesses" which Morsch refers to.

Just as untenable are the following propositions which are supposed to support Morsch's dates (p. 266):

> *"A few months earlier, in early June, Dr. Kurt Gerstein and Dr. Gerhard Peters had met in Berlin. During that meeting which is mentioned both in the famous Gerstein memorandum and by Peters in his various* [post-war] *trials, the department head of the Waffen-SS hygienic institute who was in charge of these matters asked the Degesch manager for the supply of liquid hydrogen cyanide, as he regarded the use of Zyklon B to be overly cruel* [for homicidal purposes] *on account of the irritant contained in Zyklon B as a warning agent.* […] *Could it be that the Sachsenhausen concentration camp was once more turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation?"*

Morsch's date of the meeting (early June 1943) is not borne out in any manner by the source he cites in footnote 12 on p. 266. This source is the verdict reached by a court on 27 May 1955 in the trial against Gerhard Peters, mentioned in volume 13 of the series *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen* on p. 113. The text of the verdict refers to a meeting of a commission which took place in early 1943 at the Degesch headquarters. It has this to say about the discussion between Peters und Gerstein:[399]

> *"The defendant* [Peters] *often went to Berlin at that time and on the occasion of one of his visits he was told by Prof. Mrugowski that Gerstein wanted to see him. He therefore called on Gerstein at the latter's office in Berlin."*

Then the verdict summarizes Gerstein's request:

> *"Gerstein allegedly then told him* [Peters] *that he had the most secret order to obtain hydrogen cyanide for killing people and therefore needed the defendant's advice on these matters.* […] *Gerstein then informed him that this was not the point, but that Himmler's request concerned the use of hydrogen cyanide for executions. He was to supervise the procedure and to obtain the substance. He himself, though, took the use of Zyklon B for this purpose to be overly cruel in view of the unnec-*

---

bile crematories of Sachsenhausen, so that the total number of cremated corpses in that camp would have amounted to 924,480! *Ibid.*

[399] C. F. Rüter, D. W. de Mildt (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 105), vol. XIII, p. 113.

essary pain caused by the irritant added and regarded liquid hydrogen cyanide to be more useful."

According to the court, Peters then "advised Gerstein of the dangers presented by the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide, e.g. in connection with its transportation" and refused his request (*ibid.*).

During his interrogation on 27 October 1947, Peters had already referred to his meeting with Gerstein without, however, giving the year the meeting took place:

"As I could see no way to provide pure liquid hydrogen cyanide, there was only the possibility to produce Zyklon B without an irritant. Gerstein requested the supply of such Zyklon without the involvement of Tesch & Stabenow or Heli."

Under a pretext, Peters allegedly managed to have Zyklon B manufactured without an irritant. He then allegedly convinced Gerstein to order a large amount of the material to avoid suspicion – the very quantity which is mentioned in the invoices for Auschwitz and Oranienburg sent to Gerstein.[400]

The credibility of this story is zero. The irritant added to Zyklon B is the methyl ester of bromo-acetic acid, an agent for chemical warfare which is described thus in an Italian reference book:[401]

"An important chemical warfare agent which acts both as a tear gas and as a poison gas. Its primary effect, however, resides in its lachrymatory effect."

In the manufacture of Zyklon B, this agent was added routinely.[402] On the other hand, it was legally required only in the case of the gassing of buildings which were part of a block of houses.[403]

A test on animals, conducted in 1943, proves the fact that this irritant would not have caused excessive pain to the victims of a hypothetical homicidal gassing:

"Practical work with standard Zyklon B and with Zyklon B lacking this irritant shows no differences in the gassing process. In cases of a leaking gas mask as well as during ventilation the characteristic odor of hydrogen cyanide was also present, yet basically never the piercing lachrymatory effect of bromo-acetic acid methyl ester. Animals showed

---

[400] NI-12111.

[401] M. Giua, C. Giua-Lollini, *op. cit.* (note 80), keyword "*Aggressivi chimici di guerra*," p. 321.

[402] G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, pp. 61-63.

[403] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Vom 25. März 1931," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, no. 12, part I, § 10, p. 84.

no change in their behavior when exposed to Zyklon B with or without the warning agent. It has been observed on the basis of the behavior of cats and dog that [the animals] *did not notice the* [presence or absence] *of the warning agent."*

The reason for the absence of such an effect was due to the high boiling point of the irritant: 144°C as opposed to 25.7°C for hydrogen cyanide,[404] which means in practice that HCN evaporates and dissipates much faster than the tear gas, hence killing the victims before any noticeable lachrymatory effect can be produced.

The verdict concerning Peters mentions explicitly that Degesch has always also supplied commercial Zyklon B *without* the irritant for the gassing of delicate substances (food, tobacco, etc.), which could be learned from the information on the labels of the cans. It stated furthermore that the amount of irritant was *reduced* during the war on account of its scarcity, that Tesch & Stabenow also furnished the hygienic section of the German military barracks at Berlin-Lichterfelde with Zyklon B containing *no* irritant, and that the Zyklon B supplied by Degesch to Oranienburg, "where no killings with Zyklon B occurred" did *not contain* the irritant either.[405]

Let me stress finally that the supplies of Zyklon B which I have summarized in the table above and which are borne out by the invoices sent to Gerstein, carried the mention "Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant" also in the case of the Auschwitz camp.[406] This should take care of Morsch's hallucination according to which "the Sachsenhausen concentration camp was once more turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation."

Gerstein's own account of the matter reads as follows:[407]

"The director of Degesch [Peters], *who had made out this invoice, told me that he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials for the killing of people."*

Once again we have no indication of a date. Thus, the date given by Morsch for the meeting is pure invention, which evidently was meant to provide at least some credence for his assertion that the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen was built in the summer of 1943.

Quite apart from the fact that the accounts of Peters and Gerstein do not allow any conclusion to be made with respect to the date of their meeting,

---

[404] R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190f.

[405] C.F. Rüter, D.W. de Mildt (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 105), vol. XIII, pp. 108, 122, 123.

[406] PS-1553.

[407] *Ibid.*, p. 6 des "Gerstein-Berichts."

they contradict each other squarely and are utterly absurd as far as Gerstein is concerned. Limiting myself to the topic of hydrogen cyanide, I will quote only one sentence from Gerstein's "report" (*ibid.*):

> *"The method for killing children* [at Auschwitz and Mauthausen] *consisted in placing under their noses a cotton pad soaked with hydrogen cyanide."*

It is easy to see why Morsch refrains from quoting the Gerstein report or from at least mentioning it in a footnote!

Morsch's hypothesis that the Sachsenhausen camp may have been "turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation" is in contradiction with Himmler's order to simply use liquid hydrogen cyanide. By speaking of a "liquid cyanide preparation" Morsch wants to eliminate an additional contradiction which results from the alleged use of a mysterious "Zyklon A" in the Sachsenhausen gas chamber. I will deal with this question below.

Realizing that his speculations are untenable not least due to their mutual contradictions, Morsch writes (p. 266):

> *"The chronological coincidence between the construction of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber and the often-cited meeting of Gerstein and Peters is certainly not sufficient to substantiate such a hypothesis. What is surprising, though, is that a new and largely unknown technical method for killing people was used at Sachsenhausen, for which, so far, no precedents are known."*

Before quoting more text, allow me to stress that this paragraph stems from a section entitled "The technical procedure" ("Das technische Verfahren") which shows that Morsch's claim to demonstrate "genesis and construction" of the alleged gas chamber was somewhat reckless. His "findings" in this respect can be summarized in a single sentence: "The gas chamber was *probably* built during the summer of 1943."

This is what Morsch has to say about the technical details of the alleged gas chamber (p. 267):

> *"The aim of the numerous technical innovations was the replacement of the crystalline Zyklon B by a liquid cyanide preparation which the sources, however, refer to alternatively as liquid hydrogen cyanide, liquid Zyklon B or Zyklon A."*

Morsch does not cite any sources for the first two designations, quite apart from the fact that it makes no sense to speak of "liquid Zyklon B" because Zyklon B, in chemical terms, is a porous carrier soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide. The witness statements known to me in this respect[408]

---

[408] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 255f.

speak only of "Blausäure" *i.e.* hydrogen cyanide (Kaindl) or of "a capsule" with "liquefied poison gas" (witness Höhn[409]), which would make "Zyklon A" the only designation to be substantiated, albeit in a rather unconvincing manner:

According to Morsch, the Soviets, on 31 May 1945, discovered a strongbox in the underground morgue of the camp containing seven small flasks sealed with paraffin wax and holding a light-colored fluid. On 14 June of that year a chemical analysis is said to have been made showing that the fluid was "a preparation of hydrogen cyanide (HCN) containing 25 g HCN in 100 g of fluid." In the analysis the preparation was designated as "Zyklon A" said to contain a mixture of 90% "cyano-carbon ether" and 10% "chloro-carbon ether" (p. 267). Morsch then describes the technical procedure used in the gassings:

> *"Previously, liquid hydrogen cyanide had been used mainly by placing the strong poison in an unprotected manner in the room to be gassed and letting it evaporate or by spraying it. As this way of operation was not applicable to the planned homicides, a specifically invented or adapted device had to be developed. As substantiated by drawings, photographs, and descriptions it consisted of a ventilator in pressure and one in suction, an electric heater, a bottle-like container which could be closed and into which the glass flasks with the hydrogen cyanide preparation were placed; they could be shattered from the outside by means of a prick. There was also a system of tubes through which the pre-heated gas could be pressure-fed into the gas chamber. This device was attached to the outside of the wall which separated the gas chamber from the adjacent room, right next to the door leading into the gas chamber."*

Such a way of operation, however, was possible only with liquid hydrogen cyanide but not with Zyklon A, as described by Achim Trunk in his chapter entitled "Mass murder with other preparations of hydrogen cyanide" of his paper "The deadly gases," which I have discussed elsewhere. Trunk writes (pp. 43f.):

> *"The Sachsenhausen concentration camp, the model for the whole camp system, also had a gas chamber of its own in which prisoners were murdered with hydrogen cyanide or a similar poison: the total number of victims is as yet unknown. The murders by poison gas, however, were not committed with Zyklon B; the sources mention the use of a liquid poison, not a solid substance. The deadly fluid was, in fact, discovered after the liberation of the camp; it was contained in small flasks held in a strongbox. The military laboratory of the Red Army subjected*

[409] Declaration by August Höhn according to the verdict against him of 15 October 1960.

them to a chemical analysis. It was found that the poison was probably the liquid preparation Zyklon A. […] *Zyklon A is composed of 90 % cyanoformic acid methyl ester, toxic when inhaled, and 10% chloroformic acid methyl ester, an irritant. The mixture has a boiling point of 96°C; for use at room temperature it was sprayed under pressure and thus finely distributed."*

Achim Trunk points out that the use of Zyklon A for homicidal purposes was basically possible (which is quite correct) and continues (p. 44):

"[…] *in case the Zyklon A hypothesis* [sic!] *is correct,* [we also have] *a simple explanation for the installation of operational showers in the Sachsenhausen gas chamber (not fake showers as in other gas chambers): water will in fact quickly destroy the components of Zyklon A; running the showers could quite possibly quicken the removal of the poison from the gas chamber after the deed was done – and at the same time take care of any body secretions left behind by the victims."*

If we follow Morsch, however, the showers had an entirely different function (p. 268):

"The showers were not only used for camouflage, they accelerated the action of the hydrogen cyanide gas."

We see that the showers were good for many applications except for taking showers…

Let us return to Zyklon A. Once Trunk has expressed his doubts on the subject of the "Zyklon A hypothesis" in the manner shown, he explains in detail the reasons for his reticence (p. 44):

"The source of Zyklon A, however, is uncertain. At the time, it did not constitute a normal commercial product, as Zyklon B or Calcid would have been. Its place in disinfestation had been taken over completely by its successor, Zyklon B, both because of the ban imposed by the Versailles treaty and for economic reasons. Furthermore, the way it was used has yet to be ascertained with respect to the boiling point of this preparation, which was considerably higher than that of hydrogen cyanide. One of the technical particularities of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber – apparently derived from the more modern disinfestation chambers for goods – was the possibility to allow a stream of preheated air to strike the poison before it entered the murder chamber. It has yet to be determined to which degree the indications given by the sources about the way the murders were performed are compatible with these technical and toxicological conditions."

These explanations show Trunk's uneasiness. He does not want to go so far as to say that gassing with Zyklon A would not have been possible using that device. Zyklon A, in fact, requires a device which would resemble

a sprayer for plants operating under 5 to 10 atmospheres pressure. Although technically speaking it was more toxic than hydrogen cyanide, this preparation required a higher dosage on account of its high molecular weight – 2 g per cubic meter.[410]

For that reason, Trunk posits the "hypothesis" of liquid hydrogen cyanide usage (p. 45):

> *"The majority of the indications provided by the sources are more easily compatible with the hypothesis that the deadly poison was liquid hydrogen cyanide."*

This hypothesis, however, contradicts the Soviet account, which causes Trunk to question its validity. The analysis stated that almost 30% of the fluid was cyanide; the conclusion of the Soviet experts is based

> *"primarily on this value – Zyklon A was, after all, a substance containing hydrogen cyanide and had a cyanide content of nearly 30%. The expertise does not provide any other data which could help to determine the nature of the fluid."* (p. 45)

Among other things, the expertise said neither anything about the specific gravity of the fluid nor about its boiling point (p. 45, footnote 81). But if the result of the chemical analysis is questionable, there is no longer any reason to accept at face value the story about the flasks said to have contained a fluid with 30% of hydrogen cyanide. This is a very significant point, because the Soviets spoke of the investigated "Zyklon A" having contained up to 30% of hydrogen cyanide [*sinil'noj kisloty*]; the weight of the contents of one bottle is given as 150 grams.[411] Now, if the fluid was not Zyklon A, what was it? And why would pure hydrogen cyanide be mixed with 70% of something else? One thing is certain: the flasks did not contain pure hydrogen cyanide – which causes Trunk's hypothesis to crumble. He obviously realizes this and is thus forced to make the following logical somersault (p. 45):

> *"In any case, regardless of whether the substance employed at Sachsenhausen was pure hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon A or yet another preparation – one thing is certain: once the National Socialist homicide machine had poisoned people with pure carbon monoxide, with engine exhaust gases and with Zyklon B, it devised, at Natzweiler and Sachsenhausen, a fourth and then a fifth method for killing masses of people by means of toxic gases."*

These assertions are in total disagreement with the chronology used by orthodox Holocaust historiography. This timetable states that, at the time the Sachsenhausen gas chamber was being erected (summer of 1943), mass

---

[410] G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), p. 57.
[411] Soviet report on the Sachsenhausen camp, 10-22 June 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 4.

killings with engine exhaust gases in the camps of the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" were coming to an end (Treblinka, Sobibór) or had already been terminated (Bełżec), whereas the murders with Zyklon B at Auschwitz were moving along at full speed. What would have prompted the SS at this point in time to devise a "new" method "for killing masses of people by means of toxic gases"?

On this point, Morsch agrees with Trunk. He, too, asserts that, at Sachsenhausen, the SS wanted to devise a "new, more perfect killing technology" (p. 269) which would possibly have involved the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide.

In addition to my own serious arguments already laid out against this thesis, the thesis is contradicted also by Gerstein's and Peters's statements on the contents of their conversation as cited above. If we follow these witnesses, the search for a new killing agent could have had no reason other than the one given by Gerstein: the use of Zyklon B for killing people was too cruel, because the irritant it contained would have caused unnecessary pain to the victims (which is untrue). For that reason, Gerstein took liquid hydrogen cyanide to be more suitable. Based on these two testimonies, false as they are, there could simply not have been any other reason for the search for a new killing agent. However, as Peters did not supply the SS with liquid hydrogen cyanide, the hypothesis propounded by Messrs. Trunk and Morsch collapses like a house of cards. After the invention of this "new, more perfect killing technology," the gassings in the second and third Reinhardt camps, Treblinka and Sobibór, were stopped, whereas murders with Zyklon B would go on unaltered and unimpeded at Auschwitz – what in the world was the use of a "new, more perfect killing technology"?

Apparently without realizing what he is doing, Morsch takes up here one of the most absurd aspects of the tale of homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, and his hypothesis provides an indirect confirmation of its erroneous character. It is well-known that the "newest and most perfect technology" in the field of disinfestations was the Degesch circulation system. It could have been applied to human beings without any essential modifications. Such an operation would have entailed all the advantages which Morsch ascribes to the "new method" developed at Sachsenhausen. As Morsch himself explains, the Degesch system was first used at Sachsenhausen. On 25 October 1940 technicians from the "Sanitation and Camp Hygiene" of the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps and from Degesch introduced this method at Sachsenhausen. On the same day the head of the department *Haushalt und Bauten* (budgeting and buildings) ordered all

concentration camps to use this method in the future. Morsch comments this order as follows (p. 262):

> *"This decree assigned a model character to the delousing station of Sachsenhausen, introduced Zyklon B as the poison gas preferred by the SS, and* [imposed] *the technical process of the circulation chambers officially on all camps."*

This means that, in spite of the fact that from late October 1940 onwards the SS disposed of the most highly developed delousing system of the time employing hydrogen cyanide (which could theoretically also be used for killing people), the SS opted for the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide or "Zyklon" A three years later, regardless of the fact that Zyklon B had been especially developed to reduce the risks and drawbacks associated with the use of these two products! But there is more: at the same time the SS began using a device for feeding the poison gas into the chamber, which, as Morsch tells us, resembled the circulation chambers (p. 268). Why in the world did they not simply use the Degesch system right away for their homicidal projects?[412]

When it comes to the gassings and the number of victims, Morsch limits himself to the terse statement that "the sources concerning the murder actions carried out in the gas chamber are rather sparse." At least, he says, the fact that people were murdered in the gas chamber is borne out by "many witness statements, both by former SS personnel and by erstwhile detainees" (p. 269). The fact remains, however, that there is not even the shadow of documentary evidence for homicidal gassings at Sachsenhausen, but merely witness statements. Morsch himself concedes that "the Soviet Secret Police conducted the interrogations by applying mental and physical violence" and that the value of the confessions is therefore "very uncertain" (p. 269). Surely, the erstwhile detainees did not have to suffer violence in order to toe the Soviet propaganda line – on the contrary. Not one of them would contradict the crazy assertions dished out by the Soviet "experts." These statements are nothing but very general declarations for whose accuracy we have no objective proof. To become convinced of this state of things, we only have to read Morsch's summary of the statements provided by these eye-witnesses. Once Morsch has claimed that "in the course of a number of investigations and criminal proceedings in the old Federal Republic" of Germany several gassing actions have been "ascertained beyond any doubt," he goes on to say (p. 270):

---

[412] A thorough discussion of this issue can be found in my study on the Auschwitz gas chambers, *op. cit.* (note 28), chapter 6.2., "Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides?," pp. 185-188.

"In the summer and early fall of 1943, the camp commander ran at least three 'test gassings' in the gas chamber that had just been completed. The victims were small groups of Soviet PoWs, between two and five persons each."

Then, according to Morsch, in the summer of 1944, after the 20th of July (the attempt on Hitler's life) "eight to ten civilian workers" were gassed, and, "in early 1945, probably in February," "a group of female forced laborers from eastern Europe" was taken "directly into the gas chamber." Morsch says that, at an unknown point in time, twelve persons suffering from syphilis as well as three Wehrmacht soldiers were gassed as well! Finally, "several major murder actions" are said to have taken place from December 1944 onwards "in connection with the evacuation of the camp." According to Morsch, as before, the victims included "hundreds of Jews," aside from "sick persons or people unable to walk and other specially selected groupings." Altogether, Morsch tells us, "several thousand detainees" ended up as victims of "the mass murders ordered directly by Himmler, by Kaltenbrunner, the head of the RSHA, by Heinrich Müller ("Gestapo-Müller"), head of the Gestapo, and by the Inspector of the Concentration Camps, Glücks" (p. 271).

These alleged massacres are categorically refuted by a contemporary document about changes in the camp strength which I have mentioned in my article cited above. It is summarized in the table below:

Table 6: Changes of Detainee Numbers at Sachsenhausen Camp

Year	*Entries*	*Departures*	*Releases*	*Transfers*	*†*	*Executed*	*Escapes*	*Missing*	*Unspecified departures*
1940	18,555	18,402	2,064	11,425	3,788	–	–	–	1,125
1941	8,662	8,531	1,153	6,191	1,187	–	–	–	–
1942	16,590	10,747	1,663	4,701	4,175	208	–	–	–
1943	20,011	8,334	1,064	3,387	3,563	320	–	–	–
1944	50,565	31,100	2,349	25,129	2,366	136	96	1,024	–
1945	17,813	22,721	278	17,251	4,821	11	295	65	–
Σ	132,196	99,835	8,571	68,084	19,900	675	391	1,089	1,125

On 1 January 1940 the camp held 12,187 detainees. Between January 1940 and April 1945 (132,196 – 12,187 =) 120,009 detainees were admitted. Over the same period, 8,571 detainees were released, 68,084 were transferred elsewhere, 19,900 died, 675 were executed, 391 escaped, 1,089 were probably removed from the camp by the local police authorities, and 1,125 were transferred to unspecified destinations. These numbers concern only male detainees, but we must underline that the camp was set up on 12

July 1936 as a camp for male inmates only. The presence of female detainees has only been shown for the time after 15 March 1945.[413]

During the Nuremberg trial, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared during the session of 19 February 1946:[414]

> *"I shall now present to the Tribunal evidence of the fact that besides the stationary crematoria, there existed also movable crematoria. The Tribunal already knows about the movable gas chambers. These were 'murder vans.' There were also created transportable crematoria. An SS member, Paul Waldmann, testifies to their existence. He was one of the participants in the crime perpetrated by the German fascists when 840,000 Russian prisoners of war in Sachsenhausen were annihilated at one time."*

This figure is yet another striking proof for the "reliability" of the famous Soviet "expertises."

Continuing with Morsch's summary of the gassings, we learn that "many sick, burdensome and Jewish victims were smothered in the gas chamber just before the end of the war" and that, in 1968, the former SS man Paul Breckenfelder was found guilty by a court of the communist East-German "Democratic Republic" of "having participated in the gassing of some 400 old and sick detainees in February/March 1945" (p. 271).

When reading Morsch's listing of alleged gassings, one is struck by the fact that he does not indicate a precise date for any of these events and that he never provides us with an accurate number of victims either. Still, in the end he goes as far as to say that

> *"Mass killings by means of poison gas in a stationary gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp can be substantiated beyond doubt."*

Apparently Mr. Morsch has his own special ideas about the meaning of the term "beyond doubt." Hence Achim Trunk, when referring to Morsch's article about the Sachsenhausen gas chamber, is perfectly right when speaking about the "difficulty of ascribing a precise number of victims to the gas murder carried out there" (p. 25, footnote 7).

Morsch believes that the gas chamber was used "for homicides rather in exceptional cases, sporadically and selectively." The victims were for the most part persons "who were shipped to Sachsenhausen specifically to be killed, often by superior authorities of the SS state, be they Soviet PoWs, women, civilians or so-called looters." But even for these doomed persons the gassing was "rather an exception"; normally they were shot (p. 272).

---

[413] Gudrun Schwarz, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 1990, p. 189.

[414] IMT, vol. VII, p. 586.

When trying to answer the question why the gassings occurred only sporadically, Morsch goes back to his untenable thesis set out above that gassing techniques were being perfected at Sachsenhausen (p. 273).

> *"The chemical technology* […] *was probably conceived rather more as an improvement of the existing ways of killing people with poison gas: faster, better camouflaged, and easier and less complicated for the SS operators. At Sachsenhausen the gas chamber of the future, as it were, was being tested."*

As I have stated before, this thesis makes no sense at all. The "gas chamber of the future" was the one based on the Degesch circulation model which was indeed tested at Sachsenhausen but was never used for homicidal purposes according to the opinion of orthodox Holocaust historians.

In a final paragraph, Morsch takes on the "revisionist denial strategies" (p. 274):

> *"Over the last few years, leading revisionists, in their journals such as the 'Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung' and elsewhere, above all on the world-wide web, have tried to refute the existence of a gas chamber in the concentration camp. In doing so, the authors use pseudoscientific arguments, by analyzing the contents of Russian archives as well as those of the Memorial site over an extended period of time and then going into an extended and detailed discussion of the value of these sources. Often these attempts at denial are in no way simple, clumsy and transparent, but consist of* <u>*chains of apparently objective arguments and denial strategies which even historians not conversant with these matters cannot easily refute.*</u> *In my opinion, these revisionist attempts at denial must therefore be taken most seriously, particularly so as they find a large audience by means of the Internet and have even made a foray into the British Irving trial."* (Emph. added)

Morsch then criticizes various revisionist arguments but without ever even mentioning, let alone discussing, my above-mentioned article on Sachsenhausen. Instead, he merely informs his readers that "Station Z" was blown up in two major steps in 1952 and 1955 by the East German paramilitary "*Volkspolizei*" (people's police). But why would they have done that, if they contained "traces of the extermination plants" which the SS had unsuccessfully tried to hide (p. 276)? According to Morsch, the SS had "considered a possible re-activation of the gas chamber in the case of a possible re-occupation of the camp, otherwise they would probably have destroyed the equipment" (p. 275) – a truly unusually ridiculous argument! Would it not be much more logical to assume that this "equipment" had nothing to do with a *homicidal* gas chamber and that the German com-

munists therefore, after the war, thought it better to do away with this exonerating evidence?

I will conclude this chapter by examining the value of the Soviet "technical expertise" concerning the Sachsenhausen camp. Let us first consider the cremation furnaces. The Soviet "experts" claimed that the four coke-fired Kori furnaces could have incinerated 575 corpses in 24 hours, a figure five times higher than the maximum theoretical capacity.[415] The total number of persons cremated is given as 924,480 – a truly grotesque figure.

In my above-mentioned article on Sachsenhausen I have already discussed the equally outrageous figure of 840,000 murdered Soviet PoWs. According to Messrs. Trunk and Morsch, the flasks with the mysterious fluid were found in a strongbox, but the Soviet report says that they had been discovered "in a recess of the morgue." As we have seen, even Achim Trunk has his doubts about the character of the analysis of this fluid (if it ever existed). It is an unsupported assumption that the flasks contained 30% hydrogen cyanide and were used for the alleged homicidal gas chamber. When the Soviet "specialists" inspected the alleged homicidal gas chamber, it was empty. The technical equipment was found "in the rechargeable battery building of the industry yard" (p. 275).

"Station Z," as I have already pointed out, does no longer exist. But this is not due to the SS (which would have had good reasons for the demolition, *if* the place had really been an extermination site) but due to the "People's Police" of the obediently communist, anti-fascist "German Democratic Republic." Thus, for better or for worse, we must rely on the Soviet "expertises."

The conclusion is now very easy: the tale of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber is nothing but Soviet propaganda. Historiography is unable to determine today at what time, for what reason and on whose orders the alleged chamber was erected, what kind of poison was used there, how many victims any gassing actions caused, if any, or when such actions were carried out, if at all. So much for what Morsch and his friends have "substantiated beyond doubt."

It is highly likely that the small room in question was a gas chamber indeed, but one for the destruction of insects and not people.

Between 10 and 22 June 1945 a commission of Soviet experts, consisting of Colonel Vlochin and the engineers Teljaner and Grigorev, inspected the Sachsenhausen crematorium and the alleged adjacent execution sites (gas chamber and shooting installation). The group then wrote a report

---

[415] See C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), vol. I, second part, chapter IX, 3.2, "La perizia sovietica sui forni crematori Kori del KL Sachsenhausen," pp. 382-384 as well as IX.4, "Discussione sulle perizie tecniche sovietiche sui forni crematori Kori," pp. 385-389.

with several additional drawings. On the subject of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, the report states:[416]

> *"Gas chamber.*[417] *This is a rectangular room, 2.75 by 3 m, with two entry doors: one from the garage* [no. 1], *the other from the undressing room* [no. 4]. *At a level of 1.5 m above the floor the northwestern wall had a window 75 by 100 cm with an armored glass pane and a metal grid.*
>
> *At a level of 2.20 m above the floor, the northeastern wall had a ventilator for the aeration of the room as well as a window with an armored glass pane and a metal grid. All four walls are tiled up to a level of one and a half meter. On the wall and the ceiling there is a water pipe with six shower heads. The floor is made of concrete. The floor has a drainage channel.*
>
> *Closer inspection of the gas chamber wall adjacent to the garage* [no. 1] *revealed traces of an opening which was closed later on and which had held the device for the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, examined during the technical investigation. This device consisted of a hermetical*[ly closed] *chamber, an electrical mechanism for heating the air, a blower for feeding hot air, and a connecting tube. The feed of the hydrogen cyanide vapors into the gas chamber was accomplished in the following manner: a flask of Zyklon 'A' containing 30% hydrogen cyanide was placed in the chamber. The contents of the flask weighed 150 grams.*
>
> *Note: Seven flasks with hydrogen cyanide – the preparation Zyklon 'A' – were found within the confines of the crematorium in a recess in the morgue, next to the shooting installation. At the same spot, a large number of broken Zyklon 'A' flasks was also found.*
>
> *The flask would be broken by a pressure screw, and by heating the air with the mechanical mechanism the vapors of hydrogen cyanide were blown into the gas chamber through a wire-mesh…* [illegible word]*."*

It can be said with certainty that the installation described and drawn by the Soviet experts was a modified version of the Degesch circulation system, adapted to this room. This is clearly borne out by a comparison of the Soviet drawing (document 4) and the diagram of the operating manner of the mechanism (document 5), on the one hand, with a drawing showing the Degesch device (document 2), on the other.

As the ventilator could not be mounted above the ceiling, the Degesch standard design was modified in such a way that two ventilators were in-

---

[416] Soviet report on the Sachsenhausen camp, 10-22 June 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 2-4.
[417] Appears as no. 2 on the drawing of the crematory; see document 3.

stalled for the ventilation of the room. The first one, effecting the circulation (cf. no. 7 in document 5) was mounted on the floor and opened into an open distribution tube (no. 8), the second one, for ventilation, was set on the ceiling and connected to a chimney (no. 9). The Zyklon B can was placed into the – gastight – opening mechanism (no. 1) which had an opening lever (no. 2) and a hermetically sealing lid (no. 3). The Zyklon B granules dropped into a wire-mesh basket (no. 4) below. Underneath the latter was an electric heater (no. 5) for the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide. The ventilator on the floor (no. 7) fed the gas mixture into the room through the distribution tube (no. 6). In the opposite corner was the opening of the circulation tube which was connected to the device for opening the Zyklon B cans (no. 1). On each passage, the gas mixture was heated so that the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more quickly. This system assured the circulation of the gas mixture, which was the underlying principle of the Degesch circulation system. When the disinfestation had ended, the lid was opened, the Zyklon B can was removed, the connection between the vertical suction tube and the mechanism was closed, and both ventilators were switched on. The circulating ventilator blew in fresh air from the outside while the ventilation fan (no. 9) removed the air from the room.

A contemporary photograph of the gassing device confirms that it was designed to hold a can of Zyklon B.[418] The alleged bottles of Zyklon A actually had a capacity of merely 150 grams, or not more than fits into an ordinary small beverage glass, but the seat of the device has a much larger diameter. Moreover, since the alleged Zyklon A bottles were made of glass, recovery of the glass fragments after the bottle's rupture would have been at least inconvenient.

Even though this disinfestation chamber – just as any other such chamber in any other concentration camp – could theoretically have been used for homicidal purposes, its very size – 2.75 m × 3 m = 8.25 square meters – renders Kaindl's "confession" absurd that it had been built "as a mass killing station."[419]

As I have explained elsewhere (chapter 9) this gas chamber operated in the same way as the one at Mauthausen. The design of both chambers was very similar as well. Both had two doors, one for the "unclean" side through which the garments to be disinfested were carried into the room, and another for the "clean" side used for removing the garments after treatment.

---

[418] See Document 10, taken from *Filmblatt*, vol. 11, winter 2006, p. 22.
[419] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 322.

The Sachsenhausen gas chamber had a genuine water pipe with six genuine shower heads. A gutter in the floor ensured the draining of the water. The walls were tiled up to a level of a meter and a half.

At Mauthausen, the gas chamber located in the vicinity of the crematorium[420] has two gas-tight doors (photographs 1 – 3), a genuine water pipe with 15 genuine shower heads (photograph 5); its walls are tiled with fine tiles up to a level of one meter and a half. It is relatively small, having a floor area of 3.59 m × 3.87 m = 13.89 square meters and a height of 2.42 meters.[421] It is equipped with a heating radiator consisting of five horizontal tubes (photograph 6). A round metal lid in the ceiling closed off the opening which had held the ventilation fan (photograph 7). Both rooms served undoubtedly alternately as shower rooms and disinfestation chambers for the crematorium personnel who were constantly handling corpses.

Just like most revisionist studies, my article on the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which raised serious arguments against the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Sachsenhausen[383] was received with icy silence by Messrs. Morsch, Perz and Freund, as well as by the other participants of the Oranienburg meeting. The gentlemen, once again, failed to counter the revisionists and their "denial strategies" with concrete arguments.

11. The Gas Chamber of the Ravensbrück Camp

At the beginning of his article "The gas chamber in the Ravensbrück concentration camp, early 1945" ("Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Ravensbrück Anfang 1945"; pp. 277-287), Bernard Strebel writes that the history of the investigations into the gas chamber at Ravensbrück was "closely linked with its denial" (p. 277). Strebel himself admits that the first "denier" (the correct term would of course be contester or person to contest) of this gas chamber was, ironically, not a revisionist but the French historian Olga Wormser-Migot, a woman of Jewish descent (*ibid.*).

The strangest aspect of this alleged gas chamber is that it is said to have gone into operation only "in the final phase of the camp history" (*ibid.*) or more precisely in February 1945 (p. 282). In view of this odd timing, the question as to who ordered the killing station to be built, why, and for what reason is of utmost importance.

---

[420] Just like the Topf double muffle furnace, it is located in the basement of the camp hospital. See document 5.

[421] Measured by me *in loco*.

In the second half of 1944, Bernard Strebel says, 52,000 detainees were moved to Ravensbrück who ran the risk of "being [considered] superfluous from the start" (p. 278). He goes on to say (p. 280):

> *"It is no longer possible to say without ambiguity who initiated the installation of a gas chamber. Commandant Suhren and the Head of the Protective Custody Camp, SS-Obersturmführer Johann Schwarzhuber, independently declared that in early 1945 the camp command had received an order from their superior authorities to kill all sick inmates as well as those unable to walk."*

This order is said to have come from Himmler, Richard Glücks and August Heißmeyer, the Higher SS and Police Leader in military district VIII (Berlin; pp. 280f.). On 15 August 1946 Schwarzhuber made the following deposition:[422]

> *"9. GASSING.*[423] *End of February 1945 I was summoned, together with Dr. TROMMER, to the camp commander Sturmbannführer SUHREN. SUHREN informed us that he had received an order from Reichsführer HIMMLER to the effect that all women who were ill or unable to march were to be killed. Before he told us this, he asked us, how many sick women there are in the camp. I told the camp commander that I was glad to have gotten away from Auschwitz and that I didn't want to do this a second time. He then told me that the deputy camp commander SAUER was charged with carrying out this order. During the subsequent days selections were carried out in various blocks by Dr. TROMMER, on which occasion he selected more than 2,300 women. First they started to shoot these women. These shootings were performed by Hauptscharführer MOLL. He had 8 inmates assisting him. This method didn't seem to be fast enough for the camp commander. He said in my presence, 'this is not fast enough; we have to use other methods.' Subsequently Sturmbannführer SAUER ordered the installation of a gas chamber in a barrack next to the crematorium. I was present during one gassing. Always 150 women were forced into the gas chamber at a time. Hauptscharführer MOLL ordered the women to undress and told them that they were about to be deloused. Then they were led into the gas room and the door was closed. A male inmate wearing a gas mask climbed onto the roof and from the top threw a gas can into the room through an opening, which he closed again immediately. I heard moaning and wailing in the room. After two to three minutes it*

---

[422] Deposition by J. Schwarzhuber of 15 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, pp. 4f. of the statement.

[423] The German term used twice by Schwarzhuber in his deposition – "*Gasen*" – is unheard of. It should be "*Vergasung*." Translator's note.

became quiet in the room. I cannot say whether the women were dead or stunned. I was not present when the room was emptied. I was merely told (by MOLL) that the corpses were brought into the crematorium instantly. Sturmbannführer SAUER, Dr. TROMMER and Hauptscharführer MOLL were in charge of the entire implementation of this operation, and they were always present during the gassing. The whole work was done by inmates who had been commandeered from the male camp."

A while earlier, on 30 December 1945, commander Suhren said the following on the same subject:[424]

"Gas Chamber:

I was occupied with the dissolution of various subcamps in March 1945, and for this reason I was absent from my main camp Ravensbrueck. When I returned, this was roughly in mid-March, I found a so-called Sturmbannfuehrer Sauer to be camp commander. Sauer was the former commander of the Riga camp. I took over the command again – but Sauer stayed in the camp and negotiated with the Higher SS and Police Leader in Berlin, defense district III, named Heiszmeyer.

I was informed by Sauer that he had received the order from Heiszmeyer to build a gas chamber. As far as I know, the gas chamber already began to operate at this point in time for some three weeks, that is [it was] *in operation until early April. The inmates destined for the gas chamber were selected by the camp physicians. The head physician was Dr. Trommer, and I found out through him that some 1,500 women were gassed, namely those suffering incurably from tuberculosis and consumption* [which is the same thing]. *I cannot tell with certainty which physicians were involved in the selection of those destined for the gas chamber, but I consider it almost certain that Dr. Winkelmann was involved in it. Other camp physicians were probably involved in it as well. The names of the physicians I can remember are:*

Dr. Trommer, Dr. Treite, Dr. Winkelmann, Dr. Lukas, Dr. Rosenthal, Dr. Oberhauser, Dr. Schietlauski, Dr. Trommer's predecessor."

These "confessions" are squarely opposed by two substantiated facts:

First of all, in late 1944 the Bergen-Belsen camp was turned into a collection camp for sick detainees from other camps,[425] which means that there could not have been an order from Himmler to kill all unfit detainees. Secondly, as Strebel himself explains,

---

[424] Statement by Fritz Suhren of 30 December 1945. TNA, WO 235-310. p. 1. Strebel quotes a part of it on p. 282.

[425] R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949, pp. XXIX, 515.

> *"there were ever more concrete negotiations of high-ranking SS officers with representatives of the Swedish Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress. In this way, Himmler hoped to negotiate a separate peace with the Western Allies behind Hitler's back and against his explicit will. Among other things, the negotiations resulted in the liberation of 7,800 female detainees from Ravensbrück before the end of the war – in particular through the 'Aktion Bernadotte.'"* (p. 279)

This was a gesture of good will by Himmler who tried to score bonus points with the Allies. It is therefore simply nonsensical to ascribe to him a simultaneous order to have all unfit detainees killed.

Seen from the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historians, such theories are particularly foolish, because these same historians have been asserting that in October 1944 Himmler ordered "the gassing at Auschwitz to be stopped and the gas chambers and furnaces in the crematoria to be dismantled" (van Pelt, p. 215). Before abandoning the Auschwitz camp, all detainees were moved to other camps, Ravensbrück included, except for 7,000 sick inmates who were unable to march and whom the SS left at Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Monowitz where they would soon be found by the Soviets.[426] This means that the physically unfit of an alleged extermination camp were spared – at the risk of allowing them to tell the Russians about all the unbelievable things that had happened in that camp – whereas the unfit detainees of an "ordinary" camp like Ravensbrück would have been gassed a few weeks later! All this reveals the lack of plausibility of Strebel's argument that the SS had "truly attempted […] not to let any inmates fall alive into the hands of the Allies" and had therefore planned to annihilate them (p. 286). The whole argumentation thus assumes an utterly fictitious character.

It is easy to retrace the way in which the legend of the Ravensbrück gas chamber took shape. Over the last few months of 1944, the conditions prevailing in all the remaining camps had taken a catastrophic turn for the worse – not only because the epidemics raging there had gone completely out of control, but also on account of the ever worsening hygienic and sanitary situation and the lack of food, provoked by the collapse of the German infrastructure which had been completely destroyed by Allied bombing. These consequences of the war led to the death of thousands of inmates. The mortality in the camps was to reach its peak only *after* the end of the claimed program of mass extermination.

---

[426] A. Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, p. 256. Of these ca. 7,000 inmates, 536 died; their corpses were subjected to an autopsy by the Soviets. GARF, 7021-108-21.

A number of terse statistical data demonstrates this:[427]

- At Buchenwald, no fewer than 12,595 out of the total of 32,878 deaths registered in the statistics of the infirmary occurred in the first three and a half months of 1945 (as compared to 20,283 deaths in the preceding six years!)
- At Dachau, 15,385 detainees, more than half of the total of 27,839 deaths registered there, died between the beginning of January and the end of April of 1945 (as compared to 12,455 detainees who died in the earlier four years!)
- At Mauthausen, a total of 86,026 deaths have been registered, 36,043 of which belong to the period of January through May 1945.
- At Sachsenhausen, a total of 19,900 deaths were registered in the years of 1940 through 1945; a quarter of them – 4,821 – occurred in the first four months of 1945.

When British and American troops reached these camps, they considered the horrifying scenes they saw in the camps as a confirmation of the intensive propaganda they had been subjected to over the years. They believed that the National Socialists had exterminated entire groups of people, Jews in particular, and ascribed the extreme mortality to an intentional policy of killing the inmates, which, in their opinion, had also been accomplished by means of gas chambers. During the Nuremberg trial, the British chief prosecutor, Sir Hartley Shawcross, went so far as to declare:[428]

> *"Two-thirds of the Jews in Europe exterminated, more than 6 million of them on the killers' own figures. Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg."*

This charge is echoed in a quotation taken from the works of the British-Jewish Holocaust historian Gerald Reitlinger:[429]

> *"In this way, over time, every single one of the concentration camps was given its own gas chamber, of one type or another, even though its use did not always turn out to be feasible."*

It goes without saying that "witness statements" were available for every camp, including Buchenwald[430] and Groß-Rosen.[431] It would be quite in-

---

[427] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Milan, 2006, pp. 74f.; Engl.: "Denying Evidence," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 208), p. 242.

[428] IMT, Vol. XIX, p. 434.

[429] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 166.

[430] Reverend Georges Hénocque has described this camp's "gas chamber" in detail. A reproduction of his eyewitness statement can be found in R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp.

teresting to find out why the historical legend of the gas chambers took hold for some camps, but not for others, as was the case for Buchenwald and Groß-Rosen.

While the legend of the gas chambers was being promoted, the Allies knew no bounds in increasing the numbers of victims. Thus, Ravensbrück was assigned 92,000 deaths whereas the "true" figure – according to Strebel – amounted to 28,000 (p. 287), for Dachau Allied propaganda touted a figure of 238,000 victims (B. Distel on p. 340), although available documents prove that the actual figure was 27,839.[432] Soviet exaggerations of the number of victims in the camps they had occupied, such as Majdanek and Auschwitz, though, were even more blatant.

The existence of gas chambers immediately became a dogma which the SS defendants could not question without risking to get entangled in a hopeless situation. Hence they – and their lawyers – almost invariably opted for an opportunistic defense strategy. The circumstances in which the witness statements of former detainees took shape have been described most succinctly by Olga Wormser-Migot for the case of Ravensbrück:[433]

> *"It is striking that assertions as to the existence of gas chambers began to be made at Ravensbrück in February 1945, hence after the arrival of inmates evacuated from Auschwitz, when the prisoners at Ravensbrück learned about the* [alleged] *existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz."*

A transport of 4,782 detainees from Auschwitz did indeed arrive at Ravensbrück on 29 January 1945.[434] Members of the Auschwitz camp staff had also been moved to Ravensbrück, among them Schwarzhuber himself and SS-Hauptscharführer Otto Moll, who is said to have been the head of the Auschwitz "murder squad" (p. 284). Under these circumstances the local detainees became convinced that there *had* to be a gas chamber at the Ravensbrück camp as well!

If we follow the French author Germaine Tillion, who was herself interned at Ravensbrück, Suhren, when questioned about the existence of a

---

191f.

[431] In one of the most important Polish books about this camp, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku,* Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warsaw 1990, the author Mieczysław Mołdawa dedicates several pages to the room "for killing people with gas." The former inmate of Groß-Rosen Isaak Egon Ochshorn stated about it: "Between October 1941 and August 1942, 500 to 600 Russian PoWs were killed with poison or gas every day. I myself was present, because I had to write down the respective numbers." NO-1934, p. 3.

[432] G. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich, 1961, p. 27.

[433] Quoted according to G. Tillion, *Ravensbrück*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973, p. 240.

[434] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, Auschwitz. Deel VI. 's-Gravenhage, 1953, p. 107.

gas chamber, had initially denied it, but later on he accepted it with the proviso that it had not been under his command.[435] Strebel notes (p. 281):

> *"Not one of the defendants of the Ravensbrück trials has denied the existence of a gas chamber. Schwarzhuber and Suhren merely claimed that they were not yet present at Ravensbrück, or stationed elsewhere, at the time of installation and start-up (late January/early February). Both of them named SS-Sturmbannführer Albert Sauer, the erstwhile commander of the concentration camp at Riga-Kaiserwald, as the one who had been put in charge of the installation of a gas chamber."*

In view of the defense strategy adopted by nearly all defendants at such trials, such protective statements are quite understandable.

Strebel describes the alleged gas chamber as

> *"a wooden barrack in the immediate vicinity of the crematorium which, until then, had been used for the storage of materials. We may be certain that this gas chamber operated from 8 February until 30 March 1945 (Good Friday)."* (p. 282)

We will soon show the degree of "certainty" of this assertion. First, it behooves us to examine the testimonies. On 30 August 1946 Schwarzhuber declared:[436]

> *"Between 150 and 200 inmates were shot by MOLL. After these executions VON ZUREN was told that this is too slow, that the rest had to be gassed now. Sturmbannführer SAUER was told about that, who in turn told me about it. Between 2300 and 2400 persons were gassed at RAVENBRUECK* [sic]. *The gas chamber measured some 9 by 4.5 meters and could take in 150 people. The gas chamber was about 5 meters away from the crematorium. The prisoners had to undress in a small shed some 3 meters from the gas chamber and were then led into the gas room through a small chamber."*

As we have already seen, the "gassing" (*Gasen*) was carried out as follows:

> *"A male inmate wearing a gas mask climbed onto the roof and from the top threw a gas can into the room through an opening, which he closed again immediately."*

Strebel states that it is rather unlikely that this task was entrusted to an inmate (note 24 on p. 282). This is his only criticism of Schwarzhuber's and Suhren's testimonies. The least one can say is that his critical sense is extremely weak.

---

[435] G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 433), p. 175.

[436] Statement by J. Schwarzhuber of 30 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-310 (only one page). Strebel quotes from it on p. 283, omitting the initial part.

If the "gas chamber" measured 9 m × 4.5 m = 40.5 m², it could have accommodated more than 150 inmates, or about 4 per square meter. Given that the "gas chamber" had allegedly been built because killing by shooting into the neck was too slow, it does not make much sense that it was used only at more or less half its potential maximum capacity (8 inmates per square meter would have been a reasonable maximum packing density).

On the other hand, the number of alleged victims provided by the two witnesses is not only contradictory (2,300-2,400 versus 1,500), but also at odds with their assumptions.

The "gas chamber" is said to have been in operation for 3 weeks (21 days), during which it could have "processed" at least (21 × 150 =) 3,150 inmates. Conversely, if there were 2,400 or 1,500 gassing victims, they could have been killed within 16 or 10 days, respectively. Hence, the whole story seems to be utterly inconsistent.

The witnesses talk about the "gas chamber" as if it were a common facility known to everybody, like for instance a storage hut, and all the technical problems involved are therefore totally ignored by both witnesses. The description of this room is rather superficial. It is not even specified what kind of "gas" this installation used. Schwarzhuber merely hints at it when he speaks of a "gas can" – presumably of Zyklon B. The inmate carrying out the gassing had to "climb" onto the roof of the chamber, and there the contents of the "gas can" were thrown – obviously on the heads of the victims – through an "opening" that could be closed (it is not specified how). How was the "gas chamber" ventilated? Schwarzhuber mentions only one door. The structure of the extermination facility defies our imagination: the "gas chamber" was "in a barrack" (*in einer Baracke*) 5 meters away from the crematorium, but the prisoners had to undress "in a small shed" (*in einem kleinen Schuppen*) which was 3 meters away from the "gas chamber," and the gas chamber was accessed by walking "through a small room" (*durch ein kleines Zimmer*): So there were at least two buildings: "*Baracke*" and "*Schuppen*." How do you reconcile this description with the official version, according to which the "gas chamber" was in a barrack? And what kind of barrack was it? There were indeed many standard models of barracks, for example the "*Pferdestallbaracke Typ 260/9*" (horse stable barrack) measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m; the "*RAD-Baracke*" (barracks of the Reich Labor Service), 69.70 m × 8.14 m; the barrack "RAD IV/3" (19.95 m × 8.14 m); and the "*Schweizer-Baracke*" (Swiss barrack, 28 m × 6 m). None of them fits Schwarzhuber's description, though ("9 by 4.5 meters").

Since the buildings in question no longer exist (if they ever did), the evidence for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber is reduced to mere testimonies and a few transport lists.

Before we examine them, it is worthwhile taking a closer look at the alleged strange procedure of the "extermination scenario" supposedly implemented at Ravensbrück. Strebel says that "no precedence of any racist criteria used in the selection" has been determined (p. 286 – as if the SS guards had mutated overnight into staunch anti-racists) and that the male and female detainees selected in the camp for being killed were taken to the so-called "youth protective camp" at Uckermark, a mile away from Ravensbrück. There they were allegedly subjected to another selection, sent back to Ravensbrück and gassed there (p. 280). Not really the most efficient procedure, in my opinion.

Among the female guards allegedly involved in this operation was commander of the Uckermark camp, Ruth Neudeck. Tillion provides us with a longer excerpt of one of her statements:[437]

> *"Every day some 50 to 60 women were put onto the list by me, who, it was said, were to be moved to the Mittweida camp. This camp never existed; it was an invention by Schwarzhuber to avoid telling the inmates that they were to be gassed. The selected women were taken by us into an empty barrack which we called the gym. Around 6pm, still on the same day, a truck arrived which took the detainees to the gas chamber at Ravensbrück in 2 runs."*

3,000 women were gassed according to Ruth Neudeck (*ibid.*). In other words, the truck had to make 100 round trips to take the intended victims to Uckermark and back to Ravensbrück, covering some 600 kilometers in the process. Apparently there was a surplus of fuel at the Ravensbrück camp in the spring of 1945…

The insanity of this procedure becomes even more apparent if we imagine that something like that would have taken place at Auschwitz. In that case the intended, pre-selected victims from the Birkenau camp would have been moved to the Auschwitz main camp in order to be "selected" there once again and then taken back to Birkenau to be gassed![438]

What Ruth Neudeck had to say about the gas chamber of Ravensbrück is much more important, though:[439]

> *"After I had been at Uckermark for 3 or 4 days, Rapp told me that the women we had selected were taken to be gassed in the Ravensbrück*

---

[437] G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 422), p. 260.

[438] The difference is that the distance between Birkenau and Auschwitz I is a little longer than that between Ravensbrück and Uckermark.

[439] *Ibid.*, p. 261.

crematorium. The car always stopped at 50 meters from the crematorium. Rapp and his friend then took 2 women at a time from the car and led them into the crematorium. I and the other female guards stayed near the car until the last detainees had been taken into the crematorium."

This statement clearly says that the gas chamber was not at all in a barrack next to the crematorium but in the crematorium itself! We see once again that the myth of the Ravensbrück gas chamber had its roots in the Auschwitz myth. Since the Auschwitz gas chambers are said to have been located in the crematoria, this also had to apply to Ravensbrück.

In a later interrogation Ruth Neudeck "improved" her first confession. In a short excerpt from this interrogation quoted by Tillion in her book it is said three times that the alleged gas chamber was located in a "barn."[439]

According to Suhren, the total number of persons gassed amounted to 1,500.[440] According to Schwarzhuber there were 2,300 to 2,400 victims (p. 283). The former detainee secretaries who had worked in the office of the labor command claimed 3,660 (p. 285). Yet if we follow Strebel, then we get 5,000-6,000 (p. 286). Needless to say that there is no trace of any evidence for these alleged gassings.

Such eye-witness accounts – illogical even from the point of view of orthodox historiography – are not supported even by a single document. The key witnesses are not even in agreement as to whether the gas chamber was located in the crematorium or in a nearby building. Seen in this light, the weight of such accounts is zero.

Aside from witness accounts, orthodox historians present us with further proof for the existence of the Ravensbrück gas chamber in the form of some transport lists which have the name of a "Recovery camp Mittwerda" in Silesia as their place of destination. As we have seen, this "recovery camp" was labelled in Ruth Neudeck's confession as an invention by Schwarzhuber. As in other such cases, the SS is painted as incredibly stupid, because if Schwarzhuber had wanted to allay suspicion among the detainees to be moved, he would obviously have spoken of a real camp, such as Bergen-Belsen, which was a true collection camp for sick detainees.

Strebel writes (p. 285):

"The secretaries in the youth camp soon suspected that these indications were fakes. In the 'labor command' group as well, the detainees working there became suspicious of the Mittwerda transports, as these were handled in a manner very different from the usual procedure. Only one of these 'Mittwerda-lists' – the one dated 6 April – could be hidden by the detainees. It contained the names and the ID numbers of 496 fe-

[440] *Ibid.*, p. 175.

male prisoners who, in all likelihood, were murdered on 30 March in the last gassings; it is signed by Commandant Suhren."

Tillion, too, mentions this document and adds that there had also been "other vanished lists with the spelling Mittweida."[441] "Mittweida," however, which differs from "Mittwerda" by only one letter, was a satellite camp of Ravensbrück,[442] which means that it could hardly have been an accidental error. Tillion, in fact, writes:[443]

"The female detainees who had to keep the Mittwerda lists up to date had never any doubt about the identity of the gas chamber and Mittweida, recording, as they did, the names and the ID numbers of the inmates at the very moment they saw them being moved away."

This was the case for any kind of detainee transports. The need to identify "Mittwerda" with the alleged gas chamber was an indispensable part of the gas chamber story. If such a killing site did exist, it had to have its victims, and in view of the documents the detainees clearly concluded that they were being taken to an imaginary camp – Mittwerda in this case.

The orthodox Ravensbrück historians did not hesitate to consider such a fable, born out of the propaganda of the immediate post-war period, as a "historical fact." They were guided not by scientific but by "moral" principles. After all, each memorial site was in need of a gas chamber as a permanent reminder of "Nazi barbarity"! Furthermore, there were personal motivations. Without any gas chamber to boast of, these narrow-minded historians feel excluded: their camp would no longer have anything to do with the Holocaust, and thus the historian of a second-rate camp automatically becomes a second-rate historian. This is why it is so important for these people to pride themselves on a gas chamber "of their own." Quite apart from the fact that the only things tourists, when visiting the camp, are really interested in are the gruesome gas chambers. Without a gas chamber, there is no public attention, and without attention there is no funding, and without any funding there is no job and no justification for Holocaust dogmatists.

Still, all this should not distract us from the fact that the story of the Ravensbrück gas chamber has always been absurd. Even Strebel recognizes that "during the last few months of the war, more detainees fell victim to the catastrophic conditions […] than were murdered in the makeshift gas chamber" (p. 286).

If we keep in mind that the Ravensbrück gas chamber is said to have been erected at a time when the mortality in all camps, including Ravens-

---

[441] *Ibid.*, p. 170.
[442] G. Schwarz, *op. cit.* (note 413), p. 162.
[443] G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 433), p. 170.

brück, reached astronomical heights and struck, first of all, the weakest of the inmates, one wonders why anyone would have gone to the trouble of setting up such an installation at that point in time in the first place.

Due to its content and its early date (5 May 1945), the statement by Dr. Percival Karl Treite, one of the physicians at Ravensbrück, helps to understand the genesis of the legend of the "gas chambers" of this camp. He actually told the tale of the Ravensbrück camp's final months quite differently than the version which prevailed later on:[444]

> *"In early 1945 the camp's overcrowding got extraordinarily severe, and since the camp's evacuation had to be anticipated, all inmates unable to walk were to be eliminated. Being the camp physician, I was to medic out these inmates. But since the allotted time did not suffice, I refused to carry out this selection, because I knew its meaning. – This selection was then carried out in a very superficial way by the garrison physician Dr. Richard Trommer, Ravensbrück (Hauptsturmführer). Some 5,000 female inmates were separated to the 'Uckermark' camp. As far as I know, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, former camp commander of Auschwitz, and SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, former commander of the Riga camp, were in charge of eliminating these inmates. Initially 50 inmates were finished off every day in front of the crematorium by shooting them into the neck, after I had refused to kill these inmates by injections. As a camp physician I had to be present during the first shooting (ca. 50 inmates), which was necessary because a shot did not always kill the inmate at once.*
>
> *Because I refused any further such work, it had to be taken over by SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Lucas, who after one day also refused to continue doing this task and who had by then also deserted from the SS.*
>
> *It needs to be emphasized that these were not merely old and ailing persons, but that also young women fit for labor were shot due to the superficial examination. The shootings were subsequently carried out without the presence of a physician under the direction of the head of the protective custody camp* [*Schutzhaftlagerführer*], *SS-Obersturmführer Schwarzhuber.*
>
> *The women who were still alive in the 'Uckermark' camp were put on half food rations and had to stand 5-6 hours in the open every day; these measure evidently were also meant to let perish a major part of these inmates. At times as many as 50 persons died every day in this camp.*
>
> *Neither the camp physicians nor the national socialist nurses were permitted to serve this 'Uckermark' camp in sanitary terms.*

---

[444] Statement by P.K. Treite of 5 May 1945. TNA, WO 235-309, pp. 2f.

Of the ca. 1,500 sick inmates of the Ravensbrück camp, several hundred long-term patients were transferred to the 'Uckermark' camp. Since the daily shootings lasted too long, a gas chamber was built, in which the inmates could be killed faster and in larger numbers; a camp physician was never consulted for this.

I refused to carry out the order by garrison physician Dr. Trommer to issue death certificates giving [false] *natural causes of death. Subsequently he personally issued such fabricated death certificates for all inmates who had died or had been killed there.*

After this operation had been finished, the gas chamber was completely eradicated."

On 14 August 1946 Dr. Treite returned to the issue at hand in another interrogation:[445]

"As far as I have heard,[446] *the mass executions by shooting were stopped in January/February 1945, and the executions were* [then] *carried out by gassings. I received the order from Dr. TROMMER to examine inmates regarding their ability to work. I knew what that meant and replied that this would take a very long time. I then was to conduct an expedited examination, but as this was impossible, I refused to do it. Later I heard that the Schutzhaftlagerführer SCHWARZHUBER had instructed the female guards to do the selections themselves. All inmates unfit for labor from all blocks were separated and later transported to the youth camp, ~~where they were executed~~*[447]*."*

It is interesting to note that Dr. Treite, after reading the protocol of this interrogation, evidently made changes to it which indicate that he had a change of mind and that his knowledge of executions was based merely on hearsay. This impression is confirmed by statements Dr. Treite made during an interrogation on 3 October 1946:[448]

"In 1944 a transport of inmates unable to work was transferred to the Bergen-Belsen camp. As I heard from my superior, this camp was designated only for sick inmates unfit for labor. I was present during the evacuation of the inmates; it happened in closed freight cars, their floors lined with straw and which had a bucket inside. Medicine was handed out, and I saw also that food had been given to the inmates. I can no longer say how many inmates were in each car.

---

[445] Statement by P.K. Treite of 14 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, p. 2.
[446] This handwritten phrase was added at the margin.
[447] This phrase is struck out in the original.
[448] Statement by P.K. Treite of 3 October 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, p. 4.

13. In 1945 I heard from inmates that a gas chamber is said to have been built at RAVENSBRUECK. I have never seen it myself and I have never been present during such executions."

It is thus clear that Dr. Treite knew only from hearsay about the alleged "gas chamber" and did not even know where it was located, since he apparently attributed it to the youth protective camp. And how can the extermination in the "gas chamber" of prisoners unfit for labor be reconciled with the transport of other prisoners to the Bergen-Belsen camp, who were just as unfit for labor? The absurd claim that Rudolf Höß, the former Auschwitz commander, was responsible for the alleged extermination clearly indicates that Olga Wormser-Migot's interpretation is well justified.

In conclusion, the more believable story of events evolving during the months of March and April 1945 was told by Suhren in his affidavit of 22 July 1946 concerning the evacuations from the subcamps and the main camp Ravensbrück. Under point II he mentioned the evacuation order (*Verlagerungsbefehl*):[449]

"End of February 1945 I received the order from the Higher SS and Police Leader, defense district III, SS-Obergruppenführer Heissmeyer, who has been authorized for this since early February according to a decree by the Reichsführer-SS in cases of emergencies, to first transfer the subcamps Kallies, Stargard, Koenigsberg, Pinow, Eberswalde and Grüneberg to Ravensbrueck."

He gave guidelines for the transfer, including this one:

"The old and sick inmates and those unable to walk as well as food and clothing supplies and items owned by the SS which are to be removed will be picked up by trucks from the main camp."

Suhren personally participated in the evacuation of the subcamps Kallies and Stargard:

"The evacuation of Kallies and Stargard took 2 to 3 days. After my return I was informed that, during my absence from Ravensbrueck, the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, had appointed the former camp commander of Riga, SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, as commander of Ravensbrueck."

Sauer arranged for the evacuation of the Koenigsberg camp: within a few days 550 men were taken by train to Ravensbrück; 250 men had fled.

In point IV Suhren describes the evacuation of the Ravensbrück camp:

"Roughly toward the end of March, after the [inmates of the] *subcamps had been transferred back to the main camp Ravensbrueck, I received the special order* [*Sonderauftrag*] *from SS-Obergruppenführer*

[449] Unsigned(!) affidavit by F. Suhren of 22 July 1946. TNA, WO 235-310, pp. 1-6.

Heissmeyer as well as from SS-Gruppenführer Glücks to evacuate the inmates of the main camp.

The order stated that all inmates had to be set in motion immediately toward the Mecklenburg Gau, that barns and pit-dwellings had to serve as accommodations and that food had to be provisioned by farmers. Including the persons transferred from the subcamps to Ravensbrueck, the total to be transferred was:

24,500 female and 3,100 male inmates, plus some 800 guards."

Of these 27,600 inmates, 5,000 were evacuated to Neustadt-Glewe, Malchow and Rechlin. In late April the evacuation of the remaining 22,600 inmates began, which took place as follows:

"A. Handover to the Intern. Red Cross	*7,000 persons*
B. Releases from custody [*Haftentlassungen*]	*2,500 persons*
C. Non-transferrable sick/old and unable to walk [*Nichverlagerungsfähige Kranke/Alte und Nicht-Gehfähige*]	*3,500 persons*
D. Designated for the trek	*9,600 persons."*

Suhren then explains:

"The handover of the inmates to the International Red Cross occurred after March 1945. According to the order by the Reichsführer-SS, all [inmates of] *the western and Scandinavian peoples, all Poles and Hungarian Jewesses were to be placed at the disposal of the I.R.C. Based on this order, some 18 to 20,000 persons of the entire camp should have been handed over. But since the I.R.C. could not provide a sufficient fleet of vehicles, only 7,000 persons from the main camp were handed over.* [...]

Some 3,500 male and female inmates who were sick and unable to walk, plus those who were old, did not qualify for the foot march und remained in the Ravensbrueck main camp."

As logic demands, Himmler's order therefore concerned the general evacuation, not the extermination of inmates who were sick, unfit for labor or unable to walk. These were actually left behind in the main camp as had happened before at Auschwitz-Birkenau. In this context, all the other characters implicated in this Holocaust tale – Glücks, Heißmeyer, Sauer – appear in a much more believable light.

In view of the policy to hand over the inmates to the International Red Cross, the extermination of some of them would have been a form of schizophrenia, but this seems so only because it is filtered through the respective schizophrenia of orthodox Holocaustology.

Before proceeding, it is appropriate to look into this a little deeper, which will fully confirm the conclusions I have drawn above.

In her doctoral dissertation, Silke Schäfer deals specifically with the "gas chamber" at Ravensbrück. I omit her discussion of the "evidence" which I have already discussed earlier and will instead focus on a few new elements. She traces the alleged gassings to a general policy allegedly implemented in October 1944, of all things:[450]

> *"When the daily 'normal' mortality and the executions did not 'yield' enough murdered persons in the eyes of the camp's leadership, the construction of a provisional gas chamber was commenced in late 1944 or in February 1945. Camp commander Suhren is said to have received the order from Himmler in October 1944 that, 'with a retroactive effect of 6 months, 2,000 persons had to die each month'."*

This phrase, taken from the statement of the former inmate Anni Rudroff of 11 March 1948, is given as such in a note by Strebel, who comments: "Dating and content of this order are doubtful" (note 17, p. 281).

Schäfer then expounds an utterly far-fetched theory of a double "gas chamber":[451]

> *"Starting in early 1945, the second, technically improved gas chamber was also erected by male inmates using rocks. Due to inclement weather and lack of supplies, but also due to the way the inmates worked, who had figured out what they were expected to build, the completion was repeatedly delayed. The gas chamber was finished shortly before the evacuation, but it was not used, and it was destroyed prior to the liberation."*

Having even less of a critical mind than Strebel, the dissertation's author refers to a number of testimonies which show the fairytale-like character of the "gas chamber." The former inmate Irma Trksakova, for instance, provided the following hearsay description based on the lore of an inmate who allegedly "was able to escape" (presumably from the "gas chamber"):[452]

> *"It was a rather small room, whose cracks were plugged with blankets. The SS men threw gas bombs* [*Gasbomben*] *into the chamber; some women were only stunned; they were then cremated in this condition."*

Similar statements were made by Michalina Woźniakówna in 1946, who described the alleged gas chamber as follows:[453]

---

[450] Silke Schäfer, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. Dissertation, Technische Universität Berlin, 6 Feb. 2002, p. 199.
[451] *Ibid.*, p. 200.
[452] *Ibid.*, p. 201.
[453] M. Woźniakówna, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*, Nakladem Związek B. Wiezniow Politycznych, Poznań 1946, pp. 96f.

"It was a small room into which the women meant to die were locked up and into which gas was released. The room designed for 'gassings' was not very gas tight, and the women were mostly stunned, but not dead. But no one cared, nor did they check. The partially poisoned women were taken half alive from the gas chamber to the crematorium."

And the legendary "gas vans" aren't missing either:[454]

"There are also some statements of survivors who speak of killing with carbon monoxide. This is probably due to the fact that car engines were run to drown out the people's screams. Another method of gassing also repeatedly referred to by surviving female inmates is the conversion of ambulance vehicles to a mobile gas chamber. In this regard, however, it is doubtful whether these mobile gassing installations were ever used at Ravensbrück. Information on this method presumably came to Ravensbrück during the evacuation of the eastern concentration camps. It is conspicuous that the defendants in the Ravensbrück trials at Hamburg report in detail about the stationary gas chamber, but do not mention a mobile gassing device."

Hence the "gas vans" were even more imaginary than the "gas chambers."

George Clutton, Second Secretary of the Embassy of Great Britain in Stockholm, wrote a report on 20 June 1945 which summarized the statements of former Ravensbrück inmates who had been evacuated to Sweden:[455]

"There seem to have been two gas chambers at Ravensbruck. [One] *was situated next to the crematorium outside the boundary of the camp and was a small brick building with the appearance of a washroom with showers. It took one hundred victims at a time. The existence of the second gas chamber was widely believed, but no one had ever seen it. It was said to have been brought to Ravensbruck at the end of 1944 by S.S. Obersturmführer* [sic] *Brauning from Auschwitz where he had been in charge of gassing methods. It consisted of what appeared to be two covered railway wagons attached together and connected with two railway tankers containing the gas. The women put into the trucks were unaware of the fate in store for them and were generally under the impression that they were to be removed to another camp. The doors of the wagons were shut and the gas pumped in at either end from the tankers. Death was stated to have taken two hours. The victims to be taken to the gas chambers were given old clothes, stripped of everything except*

[454] S. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 450), p. 202.
[455] TNA, FO-371-50982, pp. 20f.

chemise and frock and taken away in lorries. Camp numbers were at the beginning written on the back or chest of those stripped for post mortem examination but latterly this was given up. The bodies of those gassed were later brought back to the morgues, piled in lots of three and counted. Any victim not yet dead was usually finished off by an S.S. man with a club or else taken still living to the crematorium. The refugees estimated that over 5,000 persons were gassed in Ravensbruck. The last gassing at Ravensbruck took place 30th March and on April 2nd, the chamber was demolished, the prisoners employed on the work never being seen again."

It is needless to say that Schäfer fails to raise the imperative question whether the story of the stationary "gas chamber(s)" at Ravensbrück, just like the tale about the Ravensbrück gas vans, has its origin also in "information," that is to say propaganda, spread by inmates transferred from Auschwitz to Ravensbrück – as is Olga Wormser-Migot's well-founded theory.

12. The Gassings at the Neuengamme Camp

It is hardly worthwhile to look at Reimer Möllers's article "The two murder actions with Zyklon B at the Neuengamme concentration camp in 1942," ("Die beiden 'Zyklon B'-Mordaktionen im Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1942"; pp. 288-293). The text merely testifies to the fact that the orthodox Neuengamme historians have the insane feeling that they should add a gas chamber to "their" camp as well. Reimer Möllers begins his paper as follows (p. 288):

"In October 1942 accredited tradesmen were given the order to carry out certain structural modifications on the stockade of the Neuengamme concentration camp. They replaced the wooden shutters on the window with steel plates and attached steel bars with bolts on the entrance door of the stockade. In the building itself they installed an electric cable which was connected to a heating coil and a ventilator. Six tubes, each one having a length of half a meter and a diameter of 80 mm, were sunk into the roof, and a catchment plate was attached at the lower opening."

The source for this assertion is a witness statement dating back to 1967 (footnote 1 on p. 288). We will now move on to the brief description of the two (!) gassings said to have led to the death of a total of 197 Soviet soldiers (p. 290):

> *"The two SS men poured the 'Zyklon B' crystals into the tubes. At the outlet of the tubes, the crystals fell upon the metal plates which were warmed by the heating coil. The heat accelerated the liberation of the hydrogen cyanide gas which was quickly fed into the room by the fan."*

The source is different from the first but is also a witness statement dating back to 1967 (footnote 5 on p. 290). According to another witness, "the bunker door was opened 5 or 6 minutes after the introduction [of the Zyklon B]" (footnote 6 p. 290). According to Reimer Möller, the first gassing took place "probably in October 1942" (p. 289). Möller hardly tells us anything about the second and final gassing (p. 292):

> *"A second gassing took place four weeks after the first. This time, the victims were 251 Soviet PoWs, among them considerably more wounded than in the first group."*

In this case no source at all is given, not even a witness statement.

The "gas chamber" is said to have had a floor area of 35 square meters (p. 290), which means that for the first gassing six persons were squeezed onto one square meter, and seven in the second case. As usual in those cases, the henchmen lured their victims into the gas chamber by an evil deception ("The Soviets had towels in their hands, the SS seem to have told them that they were going to take a shower," p. 290), but such an attempt at deception would have been particularly ridiculous and unsuccessful in this case, because this room had neither real nor fake showerheads. How on earth could the SS men hope to deceive the delinquents in such a case?

One does not quite understand why the SS should have gone to the trouble of setting up a gas chamber for two gassings, wasting manpower and materials, even less so as a delousing chamber already existed at Neuengamme according to Möllers (p. 288), which probably operated along the lines of the Degesch circulation system. The camp administration could have made use of the experience gathered there, but is said to have decided to proceed in an absolutely amateurish way when they allegedly built this homicidal gas chamber. A space of 35 square meters with an overkill of six Zyklon B feed openings would have caused all alarm bells to sound with the victims, inducing desperate reactions. The device for accelerating the vaporization of the cyanide was complicated, useless and easy to sabotage by the victims. Even when viewed from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, it makes no sense at all. If gassings could be carried out continuously in the large gas chambers of Auschwitz without such a device, as is claimed, why was it necessary on a much smaller scale for minor gassings? Achim Trunk correctly says in connection with the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz that "the body heat released by a large group of people herded into a [small] space will quickly heat it" (footnote 85 on p.

46) – why then would metal plates heated by a heating coil have been needed at Neuengamme?

Möller's "evidence" for the two gassings he postulates is so meager that, in order to beef up his article a little more, he feels compelled to add a section on "Sources and Literature" (pp. 292f.). These sources, however, consist entirely of witness statements and confessions made at post-war show trials. Among other things, he mentions Fritz Bringmann's article on Neuengamme in the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*. This text of a little more than four pages consists almost entirely of an excerpt from the interrogation of SS-*Unterscharführer* Willi Bahr during a British show trial in Hamburg, dated 22 April 1946. Defendant Bahr made the following deposition, *i.a.*:[456]

> *"A tube was installed on the roof and an artificial hot-air ventilation unit with an electric coil."*

Bahr went on to say that he had brought five cans of Zyklon B for a gassing of 180 to 200 persons and that the camp physician had instructed him to pour half a can into each tube.[457] The most important point of this confession, which Möller is careful to not even mention, is that "in this bunker the individual cells were very small" and that the cells had doors.[458]

If there really had been six tubes in the roof of this stockade, it would logically have consisted of six cells, each one measuring (35÷6 =) 5.8 square meters. In such a case, though, Möller's device for heating the air and for ventilation would only have served one cell, but not the others, and it would have made no sense at all to build such a device individually for a 6 sqm cell. This illustrates the credibility of the tale about a homicidal gas chamber at the Neuengamme camp.

13. The Gas Chamber at the Stutthof Camp

The Polish historian Józef Orski writes in his article "The annihilation of detainees of the Stutthof camp by the poison gas Zyklon B" ("Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B"; pp. 294-303) about the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Stutthof. As early as 1999, Jürgen Graf and I had published a book about this camp in German,[68] in which Orski's arguments had already been comprehensively refuted. His arguments are, in fact, nothing but a mere rehash

---

[456] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 267.
[457] *Ibid.*, p. 268.
[458] *Ibid.*, pp. 269f.

of the arguments which the Polish Stutthof historians have been proffering for decades.

Orski, who could have been expected to make an attempt at refuting the "deniers," passes over our study in complete silence, just like most of the other authors of this anthology who act as if revisionist research did not exist.

At the beginning of his text, Orski writes that the camp administration, faced with the peak of an epidemic, had decided to build a disinfestation chamber inside the camp near the crematorium. Earlier, he says, the garments to be treated were taken to a delousing station in the city of Danzig (p. 294). Orski writes explicitly that the Stutthof gas chamber had at least initially been used as a "disinfestation chamber for detainee garments," (p. 295) but then he brings up a totally incredible story about how a delousing chamber allegedly became a homicidal gas chamber: the paramedic of the infirmary, *SS-Untersturmführer* Otto Karl Knott, was sent to Oranienburg "on a special course for disinfectors lasting several weeks" during which, however, the participants were also informed that "mass killings of people in eastern camps were being carried out by means of the gas" (*ibid.*). I do not have to stress that the source for this statement is not a document but – in the usual manner – a witness statement made during a show trial.

After the course, Orski continues, Knott was sent to Lublin where he stayed until 20 August 1943. During that time "he underwent practical instruction in how gas chambers could be used for killing people" (p. 296). Undoubtedly, the mythical Zyklon B homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek were used for demonstrations of the procedure.

It is needless to say that all this is mere speculation on the part of the author. It may well be that Knott was sent back to Stutthof after his stay at Majdanek and was assigned there to the staff of Department V (camp physician) and that the delousing chamber was under the direct authority of the latter (p. 296), but in line with the invented background of Knott's reassignment, Orski evidently takes this reassignment to be a proof for the assertion that the delousing chamber at Stutthof was henceforth used to kill people. He goes on to say (*ibid.*):

> *"The mass murder of prisoners in the gas chamber began in June 1944 under the code name of 'special treatment.'"*

This too is completely unfounded, because the orthodox Stutthof historians have never presented a document which mentions a special treatment of detainees.

Orski then goes into the details of the alleged murders by poison gas. The starting point is said to have been the gassing of 100 Polish partisans on 22 June 1944 (p. 297), but on p. 301 he postulates a total of 70 gassings

for the whole month, and he thus contradicts his own previous assertion. On 26 July 1944, 12 Poles are said to have been murdered in the gas chamber. Orski does not claim any other gassings for July, but for some mysterious reason, the 12 Poles killed during that month grow into 400 persons! I shall return later to the alleged murder by gas of 77 wounded Soviet PoWs – the only one for which there is an apparent documentary reference.

Orski believes that most of the victims of the gassings at Stutthof were "detainees of Jewish origin" and continues (p. 299):

> *"The murder of Jewish inmates at Stutthof was carried out pursuant to the orders of the Head of Office Group D (concentration camps) of SS-WVHA. In this way, the camp was integrated into the 'Final solution of the Jewish question.' The immediate cause was the arrival of 49,000 Jews, 38,000 of whom remained at Stutthof. Initially only those Jewish inmates who were unfit for work were murdered* […]. *At Stutthof, the decrees for the implementation of the 'final solution' caused far fewer victims than in other concentration camps."*

Here, Orski becomes very sloppy with his use of terms, because the term "final solution" does not appear in any of the documents concerning the transfer of Jews to Stutthof. Even a cursory glance at the list of Jewish transports which reached Stutthof in the second half of 1944 shows the absurdity of Orski's thesis – and thus, in a more general way, the absurdity of Polish Stutthof historiography, in that it classifies this camp as some kind of "auxiliary extermination camp" besides Auschwitz:

Table 7: Deportations of Inmates from Auschwitz to Stutthof in 1944[459]

DATE	NUMBER	DATE	NUMBER
29 June	2,502	3 September	2,405
20 July	2,500	10 September	668
14 August	2,800	10 September	1,082
16 August	2,800	27 September	4,501
28 August	2,800	28 October	1,500
31 August	8	Total:	23,566

All these detainees were duly registered as camp inmates. The thesis concerning the "Auschwitz auxiliary extermination camp" fails, if only because on 25 July 1944 a total of 1,423 Jews were shipped from Stutthof to Auschwitz, followed by another 575 on 10 September 1944.[460] Thus, Orski and his cronies assert that Auschwitz sent unfit Jews to Stutthof to be

[459] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 28.
[460] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

gassed, while Stutthof in turn packed off its own unfit Jews to Auschwitz to be gassed there?

Orski sets the total number of Jews allegedly murdered in the Stutthof gas chamber at 1,150 (p. 301) but mentions only one specific gassing of Jews in which "in the summer of 1944" (not even the month seems to be known) between 70 and 200 Dutch Jews were killed. These people, he claims of course, were not "registered in the camp book" (p. 300), which precludes any possibility of an objective verification. The source for this assertion is a "witness account," as usual.

In an effort to provide his claims with at least the semblance of credibility, Orski imbeds them into a fictional historical context: According to this, in late July or early August 1944 camp commander Hoppe is said to have travelled to Oranienburg where he was told what was to be done with the deportees. A few weeks later, so Orski tells us (pp. 299f.),

> *"a first meeting took place at Oranienburg during which Richard Glücks, the head of IKL, decreed to begin with the annihilation of the unfit Jews (mostly women who constituted the majority) and to use Zyklon B for this purpose. The gassings in the gas chamber were probably stopped in late October or early November 1944, after a corresponding order from Oranienburg had been received."*

Do I have to make a special point by underlining that Orski is unable to give a source for these freely invented stories? From the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historiography, these claims are nothing but an unnecessary complication, as they have already enough problems to explain the genesis of the alleged order concerning the extermination of the Jews. Initially, Himmler is said to have transmitted to the Auschwitz commander Höß an order from Hitler decreeing the total annihilation of the Jews, but later this order is said to have been modified by Himmler himself in the sense that only unfit Jews were to be killed. For unknown reasons this second order was not applied to the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," as opposed to those at Chełmno and Majdanek. Later on even this order was softened by Glücks who prohibited even the killing of unfit persons – except for mental patients which would be selected by medical commissions within the framework of "Aktion 14f13."[461] Finally, Himmler is said to have ordered the gassing actions to be stopped. There is not even the shadow of any documentary evidence for any of this!

As I have already mentioned, there is a document which seems to confirm one of the alleged gassings at Stutthof, at least at first sight. Orski writes (pp. 297f.):

---

[461] Letter by Glücks of 27 April 1943. PS-1933.

"Another gassing which created a strong resonance in the camp concerned the murder of 77 Russian detainees in the gas chamber; they were PoWs who had been moved to Stutthof by the Security Police (Sipo) at Riga. The camp documentation on this event is complete. A detailed account of these gassings has been given by Aldo Coradello, former vice-consul of the Kingdom of Italy at Danzig and a key witness in the trial of 1946. […] *During the session of 21 May 1946, sixty pages of Aldo Coradello's written eye-witness report, translated into German, were read."*

On the subject of the documentation of this case, Orski writes (p. 298):

"The transfer of the Soviet prisoners by the Sipo at Riga on 15 August 1944 is documented by an entry in the camp register. Out of this group, 77 wounded were given the same date of death, 22 August 1944. It was the first time that the dates were already entered into the camp register. As neither the letter 'E' nor the numbers of the death certificates appear in the death book of the registrar's office (the file for 1944 has not survived), it is warranted to assume that these men who were unfit because of their injuries died in the gas chamber."

This is a question which I have dealt with at length in our book on Stutthof.[462] If these Soviet PoWs were killed, the reason cannot have been the one given by Orski (the fact that they were unfit for work), because at Stutthof a policy of annihilation of unfit detainees can be shown not to have been practiced. Even Orski himself has reported elsewhere that a "cripple company" existed at Stutthof consisting of men who "were so emaciated as to be unfit for any kind of work."[463]

It would even be improper to argue that the National Socialists had systematically killed disabled Soviet PoWs, for at Majdanek a "Soviet-Russian infirmary for disabled soldiers" existed.[464] The first transport of 299 disabled PoWs arrived at the Lublin camp on 21 May 1943; on 22 August the infirmary housed 1,742 inmates, and 2,573 on 14 December.[465] The disabled were registered in a special register which listed *i.a.* "details of the kind of wound (injury by combat agent, body part, weapon) or disease." The last entry, number 2,886, is dated 29 February 1944.[466]

In case the 77 Soviet invalids were indeed murdered at Stutthof, it must be due to a local initiative, and the only plausible motive was euthanasia. The fact that the letter 'E' is missing in column "deceased" of the arrival registry below the stamped-in date of death excludes a regular execution

---

[462] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 88-96.
[463] *Ibid.*, p. 93.
[464] *Ibid.*, p. 92.
[465] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 16.
[466] GARF, 7021-107-6, pp. 1-294.

(*i.e.* an execution ordered by a special SS court) whereas a missing number for the death certificate as such is not significant. In an analysis I carried out on the names of 1,850 Jewish detainees who were registered between 19 July and 15 August 1944, I showed that 273 of them died and that for 37 of these deaths no number of the death certificate had been given.[467]

The camp registry and the personal registration cards for these Soviet PoWs thus merely indicate that all of them died on 22 August 1944. The strange circumstances of the discovery of this document, however, cast doubts on the assumption that the men were actually murdered. It is also strange that the entries in the registry of detainees containing these inmates' death dates were discovered only in 1987 (by the Polish historian Maria Elżbieta Jezierska), although the documents in the Stutthof museum had, at that time, been available to the public for decades! We must remember that these entries for the 77 Soviet soldiers with their identical dates of arrival (15 August 1944) and of death (22 August 1944) cover eight successive pages and are most apparent.[468] Hence, something seems to be fishy about this case.

Orski's hypothesis that these invalids were gassed is based solely on the statements by Aldo Coradello, which, however, are unreliable.[469] Coradello declared that he had merely seen the prisoners when they were still alive, whereas he only knew from hearsay that they had been gassed. Moreover, he explicitly noted: "On 26 August [1944] I was once again interned at Stutthof" and said that he saw the Soviet invalids on the same day,[470] but how could this be if they had been killed four days earlier?

On the subject of the gas chamber at Stutthof, I refer the reader to the above-mentioned study written by Jürgen Graf and myself.[471] It should be kept in mind that there is no documentary evidence for its use as a homicidal gas chamber.

Orski himself supplies us with an involuntary indication on the origin of the fable about homicidal gassings at Stutthof. He quotes the statement by a witness, the Polish engineer Wacław Lewandowski, who had jokingly asked SS-*Unterscharführer* J. Paul what would happen if he ever forgot to get a person out of the chamber before starting a disinfestation (p. 295):

---

[467] C. Mattogno, J. *Graf, KL Stutthof. Il campo di concentramento di Stutthof e la sua funzione nella politica ebraica nazionalsocialista*. Effepi, Genoa, 2002, pp. 98f. This paragraph is missing in the 2003/2004 English editions, as it was added to the later Italian edition. (A new, scheduled English edition will include it, though.)

[468] AMS, I-IIE-12, pp. 304-311. Each page contains 10 registrations.

[469] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 67-73.

[470] Witness statement by A. Coradello in: Hermann Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig 1990, pp. 126f.

[471] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 62-69.

> "[Paul was] *very surprised at this question. We, the prisoners, had heard about the gas chambers at Auschwitz etc. from friends. Actually, here, garments were disinfected from time to time, but later on* […], *people began to say that in the chamber detainees were being killed by gas."*

Just as in the case of Ravensbrück, the propagandistic rumors spread by detainees arriving from Auschwitz were at the origin of the legend of homicidal gassings at Stutthof as well!

14. The Gas Chamber at the Natzweiler Camp

Florian Schmaltz, author of the article "The gas chamber at the Natzweiler concentration camp" ("Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler"; pp. 304-315), believes that this gas chamber was "an exception" in that "scientific-medical research into the use of chemical weapons for military use were being carried out there" (p. 304). With that statement Schmaltz moves away from the traditional meaning attributed to the function of this chamber. He writes (p. 314):

> *"As opposed to what has been assumed in the literature for a long time, the gas chamber at Natzweiler was not originally set up to gas the victims which the SS physician August Hirt had caused to be murdered in August of 1943 for his collection of skeletons."*

Schmaltz believes instead that the gas chamber was needed "solely for experiments with the gaseous pulmonary agent phosgene" which Otto Bickenbach, the head of the biological section of the medical department at the Reichsuniversität Straßburg had undertaken (p. 314). According to a witness, these experiments involved "exposing between 90 and 150 inmates to phosgene, 50 to 60 of whom died painfully by suffocation" (p. 310).

Schmaltz notes that the gas chamber at Natzweiler was the only gas chamber in a German camp to have been equipped with "measuring devices" which "permitted to measure the concentration of phosgene in order to determine the dosage of this life-threatening poison gas" (p. 314). According to Schmaltz, this chamber was built between the autumn 1942 and April 1943 (p. 309).

One of the most prominent proponents of the thesis that the Natzweiler gas chamber was built on account of establishing a collection of skeletons is Jean-Claude Pressac, who has written a well-documented book about

this question. It is worthwhile to consider and examine his arguments. He starts out by giving very interesting details:[472]

> *"The gas chamber at Struthof, which was located outside the camp in a building designated by the SS work management as 'building 10,' was originally a cold storage room; this explains why it was lined with white tiles. Blocks of ice were used to keep the temperature low for the conservation of easily rotting food. The room – in line with all cold storage rooms – was relatively air-tight and was therefore used as a gas chamber in which SS recruits acquainted themselves with the use of gas-masks and where teargas was used for training purposes (in the French army, benzyl bromide is normally used for this purpose). Because this basic training was carried out in view of a possible chemical warfare,* [camp commander] *Kramer immediately thought of this training chamber when he was approached by SS-Professor Hirt of the anatomical institute of Reichsuniversität Strasburg who wanted him to gas a group of Jewish detainees from Auschwitz; he thought about the modifications which would have to be implemented before he would be able to use the cyanide salts which Hirt had provided. The modifications were finished between 3 and 12 August* [of 1943]*."*

Before we look at the document itself where the modifications are described, we must take note of a letter written by Kramer to the SS institution "*Ahnenerbe*" on 12 April 1943 in which he writes that "The G-cell here has been finished and has a volume of 20 cubic meters." The designation "G-cell" undoubtedly refers to a "gas cell."[473]

Although the first document concerning the skeleton collection dates from 9 February 1942,[474] and the issue was raised again in early November,[475] it remained dormant for several more months. On 21 June 1943 *SS-Standartenführer* Wolfram Sievers wrote a letter to Adolf Eichmann, saying that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Beger had stopped his work at Auschwitz because of the risk of an epidemic and that he had selected 115 detainees – 79 Jews, 2 Poles, 4 Asians and 30 Jewesses – which were now in quarantine. Sievers stressed that, for the further treatment of the persons selected, they had to be transferred to Natzweiler immediately on account of the risk of the epidemic at Auschwitz. In order to prevent the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz from being transmitted to Natzweiler, Sievers demanded that the Natzweiler command ship immediately clean and deloused clothing for 80 men and 30 women to Auschwitz. At the same time

---

[472] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 6.
[473] *Ibid.*, p. 10. This document is also mentioned by Schmaltz (p. 309).
[474] *Ibid.*, p. 18, NO-085.
[475] *Ibid.*, pp. 20f., CXXXIII-52 (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine) and NO-089.

it would be necessary to provide temporary housing for 30 women at Natzweiler.[476]

Since this letter is dated 21 June 1943, there cannot have been any need for a homicidal gas chamber at Natzweiler before this date. This means that the gas chamber mentioned by Kramer in his letter of 12 April 1943 was necessarily related to the experiments with phosgene. There is yet another document which refutes Pressac's thesis. It is a letter written by Hirt to "*Ahnenerbe*" on 14 July 1943 saying:[477]

> *"Having read the contents of the letter, I impart that, according to information from the camp commander, a difficulty has arisen in that the material for gassing is not available. I ask you to prompt the authorities concerned to provide the corresponding substances, because otherwise the matter cannot be implemented."*

This letter confirms that the gas chamber as such already existed and only the "material for gassing" was missing. It is therefore incorrect to say that the gas chamber was modified between 3 and 12 August 1943. Pressac (or his translator/editor) was apparently aware of this contradiction, because the expressions used in the document – "material for gassing" and "the corresponding substances" – are translated as "gassing equipment" and "the necessary equipment", respectively,[477] in order to create the impression that it was not the *toxic substance* which was missing but the *equipment* of the gas chamber.

This signifies that the entries which Pressac found in the "Construction report for the new construction of concentration camp Natzweiler, Alsace" cannot have referred to the modification of a cold storage room or a training gas chamber into a homicidal chamber. The entry for 3 August 1943 reads:[478]

> *"– Mason / 10 working hours / work in gas room*
>
> *– Roofer / 5 hours / gas chamber / lengthen exhaust tube 1 tube clamp*
>
> *– Painter / 60 working hours incl. physical plant / work in gas room*
>
> *– Mason / 40 hours /work in the gas room."*

The roster concerns the period between 20 May and 28 August 1943. The mentioned entries for 3 August are apparently the only ones related to the gas chamber, which means that Schmaltz is correct when he writes:

> *"The construction reports for the new construction of the Natzweiler concentration camp contain entries for 3 August 1943 which substantiate masonry, roofing and painting work in the 'gas room.' These modifi-*

---

[476] *Ibid.*, p. 22, NO-087.
[477] *Ibid.*, p. 11.
[478] *Ibid.*, p. 69. Pressac reproduced it in his book *Auschwitz: ...*, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 448f.

cations were closely related to the impending murder of a group of Jewish detainees for Hirt's skeleton collection."

Hence, we are dealing here with the modification of an existing gas chamber. It is, after all, a natural thing that a room which is converted into a gas chamber cannot have been one before the conversion. If the entry of 3 August suddenly speaks of a "gas chamber" it must have existed before and must have been serviceable.

This brings us to the central point of the question. The conversion of the chamber, in fact, is said to have involved the laying of a pipe "which ended in a hole in the floor of the gas chamber" and was "equipped with a closeable faucet and a funnel," to "feed liquids into the gas chamber" (p. 310). This is a very vague description and nearly unintelligible.

The former Natzweiler detainee Georg Weydert has described the conversion in detail:[479]

> *"He* [SS-Mann Schondelmaier] *ordered me to fashion a funnel from sheet metal which was mounted on the outer wall of the gas chamber, very close to the opening towards the chamber. At the narrow end of the funnel was a pipe which went into the chamber and ended in a hole that had been broken into the concrete floor. In this hole was a porcelain vessel of 1 or 2 liters capacity. In the pipe just below the funnel, there was a faucet. The objective of this device was to allow a liquid, unknown to me, to be poured into the funnel when the faucet was closed and then, at a certain moment, to cause the liquid to flow into the porcelain vessel in the gas chamber. Another liquid had been filled into the porcelain vessel beforehand. The chemical reaction of the two liquids was intended to produce a toxic gas, destined to cause the prisoners locked up in the chamber to suffocate."*

The former SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, commander of the camp, made the following deposition during an interrogation by a French military court on 26 July 1945:[480]

> *"In August 1943 I received the order from the Oranienburg camp, or more precisely from the SS high command in Berlin that contacted me via the commander of the Oranienburg camp, to receive some 80 detainees from Auschwitz. The accompanying letter specified that I was to get in touch immediately with Prof. Hirt. The latter explained to me that a transport of detainees from Auschwitz to Struthof was planned. These people, he added, were to be suffocated by gas in the Struthof gas*

---

[479] Jean-Pierre Faye, "Natzweiler: Eine Skelettesammlung wird angelegt," in: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 273.

[480] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 72f.: from the French translation of Kramer's statement. I do not have access to the original German wording of Kramer's statement.

chamber and the corpses were to be taken to the anatomical institute for his attention. After this conversation he handed me a flask having a volume of about one quarter of a liter, which contained salts. In my opinion they were cyanide salts. The professor indicated the approximate dosage I was to use to kill the detainees from Auschwitz myself.

So, in early August 1943 I received the 80 detainees to be put down by means of gas which had been put at my disposal by Hirt. One night, around 9 o'clock, I began to take them to the gas chamber by truck, some 15 women initially. I told them that they would have to enter a disinfection chamber, hiding from them the fact that they were to be killed. With the help of a few SS men, I ordered them to undress completely, and when they were completely naked, I pushed them into the gas chamber.

As I closed the door, they started screaming.

After I had closed the door, I poured a certain amount of salt into the funnel which was on the right, directly above the peep-hole. At the same time, I added a certain amount of water which, just like the salts, fell into a pit which was located inside the gas chamber below the peep-hole.

Then I closed the opening of the funnel by means of a faucet which was connected to the end of this funnel and continued into a pipe. Through this metal pipe, the salts and the water reached the pit inside the chamber which I just mentioned.

I lit up the inside of the chamber by means of a switch located next to the funnel and observed through the peep-hole what was going on in the chamber. I saw that the women continued breathing for about half a minute and then collapsed. As I opened the door after having switched on the ventilator below the aeration duct, I saw that these women were lifeless and had released excrements before dying.

The next morning, I ordered two male SS nurses to load these corpses on a truck and to take them to the anatomical institute, in line with what Professor Hirt had told me.

A few days later, I took a certain number of women to the gas chamber in the same way as before, who were killed there in the same manner; another few days later, I had some 50 men taken there in two or three trips who were once again liquidated by means of the salts put at my disposal by Professor Hirt.

In answer to a question: I don't know what Hirt did with the corpses of these murdered detainees, I think they came from southeast Europe, but I don't know from which country.

The representative of the French military court: We showed the witness the album containing photographs of the gas chamber.

The witness: I recognize on these photographs the Struthof gas chamber which was built in mid-1943 for the purpose of killing the inmates destined for Professor Hirt.

In answer to a question: The gas chamber was modified by inmates according to my order. Some time earlier, it had been erected as a cold room.

In answer to a question: As far as I know, nobody was killed in this manner aside from the 80 detainees shipped from Auschwitz

In answer to a question: As far as I know, no vial was ever thrown into the gas chamber to kill inmates. I do not know the purpose of the iron pipe that was mounted in the entry door of the gas chamber."

For a better understanding of this deposition, I should like to stress that the device described by Kramer serving for the introduction of the salts and the water is said to have been identical to the one of which Pressac published a photograph.[481] It consists of a vertical faucet having at its upper end a funnel. The device is said to have been on an outside wall of the gas chamber building. At the lower end, a 90-degree elbow had to be attached which led into the gas chamber through a specific hole in the wall, where another 90 degree elbow led downwards along the wall, ending in a pit, 60 cm × 60 cm, which had been opened up in the floor of the chamber. This is shown in a drawing by Pressac (cf. document 7).

According to Pressac, the device is held in the Besançon citadel, but there is no evidence to show that it actually came from the Natzweiler gas chamber. Pressac writes that, after the liberation of the camp, the device was removed for a toxicological analysis,[482] but in the contemporaneous drawing of the gas chamber the funnel and its pipe are not included. One has trouble believing that the French military authorities dismantled the funnel and the pipe before having a drawing of the room prepared! In fact, the "French specialists" who "inspected and described the chamber in detail" after the war mentioned neither the funnel nor the pipe.[483]

Moreover, the construction reports for the period of 20 May through 28 August 1943, mentioned above, yield no information concerning the installation of a funnel or a tube (the indispensable ventilator, which was apparently installed earlier in connection with the phosgene experiments, is not mentioned either). Furthermore, two photographs published by Robert

---

[481] *Ibid.*, p. 66. See also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 478), p. 15. See document 6. The French text published by Pressac is incomplete; certain passages are missing, although they are included in the English translation added by Pressac himself. The latter corresponds to the French version published by Faurisson, so that we are dealing with two French versions, one abridged, the other complete.

[482] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 12.

[483] Jean-Pierre Faye, *op. cit.* (note 479), p. 274.

Faurisson show that the hole broken through the wall for the passage of the pipe was fashioned in a very coarse manner on both sides of the wall. On the inside, no fewer than five small bricks were damaged for piercing a hole a couple of centimeters in diameter.[484] This could indicate that the device was invented only after the liberation of the camp. It is also possible that the funnel was indeed manufactured in the camp but that it served an entirely different purpose than we are told. Pressac himself notes, in his commentary on the witness Weydert, that the latter could not have known that the funnel was to serve a criminal purpose.[485]

The killing process described by Kramer sounds ponderous and inefficient. The women could have blocked the lower end of the pipe with one hand, thus preventing the water from reaching the pit and making a gassing impossible. Men could even have bent the pipe itself. A smooth operation was possible only if the victims cooperated.

Then there is the riddle of the cyanide salts. What did Kramer mean? He may have been talking about potassium cyanide (KCN) or sodium cyanide (NaCN). On contact with stronger acids, such as sulfuric acid (H_2SO_4), these salts release gaseous hydrogen cyanide according to the reaction:

$$2\ NaCN + H_2SO_4 \rightarrow 2\ HCN + Na_2SO_4$$

Concentrated sulfuric acid is diluted with a double amount of water, and the necessary amount of sodium cyanide is added. The first cyanide disinfestations operated according to this so-called "vat process."[486] The same method used to be applied in the U.S. execution gas chambers.

On the subject of Kramer's deposition, Pressac notes categorically:[487]

> *"The manner how he* [Kramer], *in his confession made on 26 July 1945 in front of Major Jadin, claims to have gassed a certain number of people, cannot be considered credible. He would have gassed himself."*

The gassing described by Kramer, Pressac argues, would have involved a "chemically impossible" reaction. He continues:[487]

> *"On account of the absurdity of this modus operandi and his* [Kramer's] *ignorance concerning the substances used, legitimate doubts about this gassing procedure and even concerning the gas chamber itself have been raised."*

---

[484] Serge Thion, *Véritè historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz.* La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 313.

[485] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 29.

[486] Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934, p. 9; G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), pp. 45-47.

[487] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 5.

Since Kramer claims that the liquid was not sulfuric acid but plain water, no considerable amount of hydrogen cyanide could have been released. If some acid had been used, it would have been completely irresponsible to mix the two substances outside the chamber, because the release of HCN would have begun right then and there.

The above-mentioned deposition by Kramer is far from being his only one. On 26 July 1945, at Celle, he handed over a typewritten declaration which, however, does not bear his signature. It says *i.a.*:[488]

> *"I declare the following to the French lieutenant Paul Heiker: in July 1943, executing an order received from Berlin, I caused 30 women and 50 men (Jews from the east), who were between 20 and 55 years of age, to be treated with gas in the camp at Nutzweiler*[sic], *Alsace. The corpses were taken to the hospital in Strasburg. I declare that there was a gas chamber in the Nutzweiler* [sic] *camp."*

In his first declaration made during the Belsen trial, Kramer spoke at length about his activities at Natzweiler, but he did not mention any gassings.[489] On the other hand, in his second statement he declared the following:[490]

> *"On the subject of the orders I received to gas a certain number of women and to send* [their corpses] *to the University of Strasburg, as I have declared under oath to Major Jadin of the French army, I will provide the following details: the orders I received were put down in writing and signed by Gruppenführer Glücks by order of Reichsführer Himmler. As far as I can remember, they specified that a special transport would arrive from Auschwitz, that the persons making up this transport were to be killed, and that their corpses were to be shipped to Professor Hirt at Strasburg. It also said that I was to get in touch with Professor Hirt in connection with the killing method. I did this, and Hirt gave me a container with crystal gas as well as instructions for its use. At Struthof no regular gas chamber existed, but he advised me how I could use it in a normal room. I know nothing more about the professors who were connected to Hirt, but I do know that in one of the departments there was a professor Bickerbach."*

During the proceedings, Kramer committed a strange *lapsus liguae* by confusing the names Hirt and Höß. He added some more details:[491]

> *"Was there a gas chamber before you arrived? – No.*

---

[488] R. Faurisson, "Sur la prétendue 'chambre à gaz' homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer", in. *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, private edition 1999, vol. I, pp. 247-255.
[489] R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 425), pp. 725-729.
[490] *Ibid.*, p. 738.
[491] *Ibid.*, p. 174.

Did you consciously order 80 female detainees to be gassed? – Yes, on the orders of Reichsführer Himmler […].

Did you personally feed in the gas and did you then observe through the peep-hole what you had done? – No.

Did you not state that the women went on breathing for another half minute? – One could hear that. There was no need to look."

Kramer's last declaration dates from 6 December 1945:[492]

"In mid-May of 1943 I received from Berlin the written order to kill the persons that had been sent to us from Auschwitz and to send their remains to the anatomical institute at the Strasburg hospital. As to the killing method, according to the written order I had to get in touch with Hirt, professor of anatomy. I called on the professor and informed him about the orders I had received.

Hirt advised me to kill the people with gas. I answered that there was as yet no gas chamber in the camp. Thereupon Hirt gave me a glass bottle closed with wax. Inside there was a substance consisting of small white particles, similar to soda. Hirt said to me, if I poured water on it, I would get a toxic gas. He also instructed me in detail about the dosage. I told him that I was being assisted by the civil engineer Untersturmführer Heider who had been delegated by Oranienburg to help me. So I had the gas chamber built by detainees.

After some time, the first transport arrived, consisting of 26 women aged between 20 and 50. They stayed in the camp for eight days. They were not ill-treated and were fed better than the other detainees. I had received no special instructions concerning these persons. After having waited for eight days, in mid-August of 1943, I had these women taken to the gas chamber at eight o'clock at night. They had to undress in the adjacent room. I then poured a handful of the substance into the hole in the floor. I had the women enter the gas chamber and closed the door. The women started crying and screaming. From the outside, I poured water into the funnel provided [for this purpose]. *The water flowed through a pipe that could be closed by a faucet into the hole where the granules were. Half a minute later, the cries in the chamber stopped.*

I declare that I did not observe their death through the peep-hole. I only listened. As nothing could be heard and nothing moved, I switched on the ventilator. During that time, I was outside and I neither sensed nor felt the gas. After a quarter of an hour, I opened the door. It seemed that death had occurred normally. Only three or four had not been able to retain their excrements. It was around 9:30.

---

[492] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 35f. The French text of this quote is on pp. 258f. of Faurisson's article, *op. cit.* (note 488).

The next morning, around 5:30, I had the corpses taken to Strasburg by means of a truck covered by a tarpaulin. This system was chosen so that nobody would know what had happened. I had, in fact, been sworn to absolute secrecy. I affirm that I did not shoot any of these detainees. Four SS men were present at the gassing, but I can remember only one of them by name, Lagerführer Zeus [Wolfgang Seuss]. *Stabscharführer Jung did not participate. I deny that I gave a speech* [on that occasion].

Hirt was not present. He came to Struthof two or three times for a personal visit, unrelated to any executions. Some time later, another transport from Auschwitz arrived at Struthof, consisting only of men. Eight days later they were killed in the same manner. [Another] *two or three weeks later, a transport of 30 men arrived who stayed in the camp for 10 days and were killed likewise with gas. I deny that the SS men drank after the execution. The same SS men were always present at the executions.*

The professor had told me the name of the gas, but I forgot it. But I could recognize the granules if they were shown to me. […] *The 86 corpses that were taken to the Strasburg hospital were all Jewish. I could verify this by means of a list of names. They all came from south-eastern Europe."*

The following "correction" was added later on a separate sheet:[493]

"There was a single transport, consisting of 26 women and 60 men. They were all Jewish. Within ten days, they were all killed in the manner described."

The contradictions between these declarations are obvious. Robert Faurisson has presented them in an excellent article, the English title of which is "The three successive confessions and contradictions of Josef Kramer about the alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' at Struthof." In this article, he quotes and analyzes the three declarations made by Josef Kramer to the French military court.[494] I will summarize only the most obvious of them:

- At times the gas chamber existed already when Kramer received the order from Berlin, at times it did not.
- At times, Kramer observed the killing process through the peep-hole, at times he was content with only "listening."
- The number of women murdered in the first gassing was both 15 and 26, and the "correction" added later devastates Kramer's chronology completely. It furthermore contradicts his statement of 26 July 1945 where he said that the 80 detainees arrived in a single transport.

---

[493] R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 488), p. 257.
[494] *Ibid.*, pp. 247-259.

- Kramer asserts to have poured the "salts" into a pit inside the gas chamber ("I then poured a handful of the substance into the hole in the floor") and then says that from "the outside, I poured water into the funnel provided." On the other hand, he claims to have poured both the "salts" and the water into the funnel on the outside ("After I had closed the door, I poured a certain amount of salt into the funnel which was on the right, directly above the peep-hole. At the same time, I added a certain amount of water which, just like the salts, fell into a pit which was located inside the gas chamber below the peep-hole.")
- Kramer declared that, after the death of the people inside, he had opened the door to the gas chamber while switching on the ventilator. That would have been a logical thing to do, but if Kramer had entered the gas chamber without a gas mask, he would have met his death. Then, elsewhere, he said that he had switched on the ventilator and opened the door fifteen minutes later. This, however, would have been illogical on two counts, for no air could have been removed from the gas chamber without a fresh-air feed, and in this case Kramer would have been poisoned as well. The fact that he did not wear a gas mask can be seen from his own statement that he "did not breathe" the whole time.

At this point I must call the reader's attention to the fact that the "glass bottle" with the "substance consisting of small white particles" logically had to contain potassium or sodium cyanide, but in this case, no poison gas would have been released on addition of water (instead of sulfuric acid)!

The chronology of the alleged gassings is vague, even contradictory. According to Schmaltz, the first one took place on 11 August 1943 and involved 15 Jewish women (p. 312). It was followed by three more gassings, "probably" on 13, 17 and 19 August (p. 313), but if we follow the only witness, Josef Kramer, the dates were as follows:

Declaration of 26 July 1945

- In early August of 1943 (no precise date is indicated) 15 women were gassed.
- A few days later, an unknown number of women were murdered in the gas chamber.
- A few days after that, some 50 or 55 men were gassed in two or three turns.

As the total number of persons gassed was 86, the number of women gassed on the second occasion must have been between 16 and 21.

Declaration of 6 December 1945

- 26 women were gassed in mid-August of 1943.

- A second transport, consisting of men, arrived some time after that and was gassed 8 days after its arrival.
- Two to three weeks later, 30 men arrived who were killed 10 days later in the gas chamber.

It is difficult to understand why Pressac, who discards Kramer's statement of 26 July 1945 on account of an "obvious physical impossibility," would judge the statement made on 6 December of the same year to be credible. He explains:[495]

> *"Kramer proceeded as he related on 6 December 1945 in his second statement. There was, in fact, no other way in which the operation could have been carried out. The water poured into the funnel flowed upon a substance which had earlier been placed into the basin, and provoked the liberation of the 'hydrogen cyanide gas.'"*

The reason why Pressac speaks of "hydrogen cyanide gas" [*Gas Blausäure*] is that the SS-*Mann* Volkmar, who was on duty at Natzweiler, noted in his diary the entry "Gas Blausäure Prof. Hirt." Pressac presents photocopies of four pages of this diary, the entries on which have mostly been crossed out by ink or by pencil. No. 43 clearly has "Gas Blausäure," followed by two illegible words. No. 42 clearly shows the words "Prof. Hirt," but this obviously refers to a different entry. Moreover, these entries are undated. Thus they do not prove the gassings allegedly carried out by Kramer.

In the crematorium at the Natzweiler camp, there was a small chamber with two doors, which was incorrectly labelled "disinfection" by the French when they drew the plan of the crematorium in 1945. It was, no doubt, a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber.[496] The sequence of operations there was the same as in the Birkenau buildings 5a and 5b. Coming from the undressing room, the detainees entered a vestibule ("unclean" side), placed their garments there, entered the shower room next to the delousing chamber ("clean" side), scrubbed themselves, took back the disinfested garments, entered the dressing room and got dressed there. In the meantime, the garments were taken to the gas chamber by the "unclean" side, and after disinfestation they were removed from it from the "clean" side. The plan indicates that the chamber had two chimneys, one for the fresh-air feed from the outside, the other for the removal of the gas. The entry "Gas Blausäure" thus could easily have referred to this installation.

In an effort to provide a chemical explanation for the gassing mode he believes to be credible, Pressac refers to Georges Wellers. Schmaltz also refers to Wellers when writing that

---

[495] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 6.
[496] *Ibid.*, p. 53.

"chemically speaking, two possibilities might be considered. Either the substance used at Natzweiler was potassium or sodium cyanide (KCN or NaCN) which reacts with water (H_2O) to yield hydrogen cyanide (HCN), or it was the calcium salt of hydrogen cyanide which is used in agriculture as a disinfestation agent under the name of 'Cyanogas.'" (p. 313)

Wellers' assertion that KCN or NaCN reacts with water to release hydrogen cyanide is incorrect. These salts are soluble in water but dissociate only to a very limited degree, *i.e.* the solutions smell of hydrogen cyanide but the vapor pressure is too low to affect human beings.

Pressac[497] thinks that the flask with the salts

"could have been an inert combination of potassium cyanide, carefully mixed with a crystallized acid such as citric, oxalic, or tartaric acid, two substances which react only in an aqueous environment, or else the flask contained calcium cyanide which dissolves in water liberating hydrogen cyanide."

If a dry and solid strong organic acid such as oxalic, citric or tartaric acid is mixed with an absolutely dry cyanide (such as KCN), nothing much will happen initially, except possibly a slow decomposition. A reaction will start only after an addition of water or under the influence of humidity in the air, *i.e.* the cyanide will be decomposed slowly and hydrogen cyanide will be released. In that case the victims could not have died after "about half a minute."

Of these substances, only "Cyanogas" was normally used as a disinfestation agent. It was the trade name of a product used by the Germans in the 1930s and 1940s. It was based on calcium cyanide which generates HCN gas when in contact with water according to the following reaction:[498]

$$Ca(CN)_2 + 2\ H_2O \rightarrow 2\ HCN + Ca(OH)_2$$

Calcium cyanide was produced in the form of 20 gram disks which were pulverized into particles 0.001 to 0.01 mm in size by means of a special device, whereupon they yielded hydrogen cyanide under the influence of the humidity of the air.[499] The alleged device at Natzweiler would have been unsuitable for this product, though.

The other substances would surely have yielded hydrogen cyanide gas, but it is highly improbable that the vapors would have developed fast enough to be fatal within half a minute.

---

[497] *Ibid.*, p. 7.
[498] G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), p. 66.
[499] *Ibid.*, pp. 67-70.

On the other hand, the pit in the floor of the gas chamber shows no outlet duct. It would have had to contain a porcelain vessel which Kramer, however, never mentions. How would the liquid substance which formed during the reaction have been disposed of? Would it really have been so difficult to connect the pit to the drain in the middle of the room, which was protected by a drain cover?

The question as to the substance used for the gassings is an essential one for a reason I shall explain below. Even if we assume that the killing system described by Kramer in his statement of 6 December 1945 was operational, it does not necessarily mean that the statements of the Natzweiler commander are credible, let alone true. For one thing, as I have already pointed out, he would have killed himself in this case as well on opening the door. In addition, this declaration is in contrast to the dates accepted by orthodox Holocaust historiography. In fact, Schmaltz writes that the 86 delinquents arrived at Natzweiler as a single group, on 2 August 1943 (p. 312), and not in several transports spaced out over several days.

Last but not least, the beginning of Kramer's declaration contradicts the contents of Hirt's letter of 14 July 1943, which says that "according to information from the camp commander [Kramer], a difficulty has arisen in that the material for gassing is not available." As I have pointed out earlier, there was a gas chamber at Natzweiler at that time, but according to Kramer the "material for gassing" was missing.

Yet according to Kramer's post-war declaration, the gas chamber did *not* yet exist a month later – in mid-August – so that Hirt "advised" Kramer to use toxic gas, and he even gave him the material!

Pressac has published two weekly reports concerning the camp strength, the first one covering the period of 7 through 14 August, the second one the period of 15 through 21 August. On 7 August, the column "Jews" has 90 persons, 30 of whom were registered as "deceased," with another 57 deceased Jews for the following period, which means that between 7 and 21 August 87 Jews died.[500] It would be extremely difficult to attribute these sudden deaths to a cause other than intentional killing, all the more so as this explanation agrees with the other documents cited.

As we have seen, the letter from *SS-Standartenführer* Sievers to Eichmann dated 21 June 1943 states that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Beger had to stop his work on 15 June on account of the danger of an epidemic, after having selected 115 detainees – 79 Jews, two Poles, four Asians and 30 Jewish women at that time housed in quarantine.

The letter goes on to say that, for the further treatment of these persons, their immediate transfer to Natzweiler was imperative without any delay

[500] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 70.

on account of the threat of an epidemic at Auschwitz. In order to prevent the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz from contaminating Natzweiler as well, clean and deloused garments for 80 men and 30 women would have to be shipped to Auschwitz immediately. At the same time, temporary housing for 30 women had to be arranged at Natzweiler.[476]

On 5 September 1944 Sievers wrote to Brandt in connection with the collection of Jewish skeletons:[501]

> *"In accordance with the proposal of 9 February 1942 and approval dated 23 February 1942 ref. 23.2.42 AR/493/37, the corresponding and so far missing selection of skeletons has been assembled by SS-Sturmbannführer professor Hirt."*

Now why did Kramer make such diverging statements? Pressac tried to answer this question as follows:[502]

> *"Early into his detention, Kramer felt that he was still bound to his superiors such as SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl by his oath of obedience and thought that it was his duty not to betray anything he might know. This would also explain why he gave to Major Jadin a false description of the gassing procedure during the Struthof trial. He did this on purpose because he believed that the gassing technique and the substances used in this connection actually were 'secrets' of the medical 'science' of the Third Reich. But later, having seen how his former superiors behaved in front of the Allied tribunals – some of them even committed suicide – he felt that he had been relieved from his oath, 'put his cards on the table' and gave quite honest replies. This is how the 'second versions' originated."* [It would be correct to say: "This is how the second version originated," *i.e*. the statement of 6 December 1945.]

To me this explanation seems a little laborious, because Kramer's declaration of 6 December 1945 is just as unreliable as the one given on 26 July of that year. It would seem that Kramer did not know anything about the gassing of these people and yielded to the pressure of the prosecution who was out to show that a special gas chamber had been built for the purpose of killing these Jews. It is inconceivable that such a primitive technique would indeed be considered a "secret." Moreover, even after "repenting," Kramer did not divulge the name of the substance used for the gassings. What is even less convincing, however, is the fact that the camp commander himself claims to have carried out the gassings!

As there was a gas chamber at the Natzweiler camp, with "measuring devices" which "permitted to measure the concentration of phosgene" (p. 314) and as the first experiments took place in June 1943 – according to

---

[501] *Ibid.*, p. 24.
[502] *Ibid.*, p. 8.

Schmaltz (p. 310) – the detainees selected for the skeleton collection could have been gassed there without any major problem. But then, why was it necessary to install a funnel and a pipe for the introduction of an unknown substance? As mentioned earlier, phosgene has a toxicity index of 450, in contrast to 1,000-4,000 for hydrogen cyanide. This means that it was considered to be roughly two to nine times more toxic than the latter, and the SS were certainly well familiar with this.

Faurisson mentions an "expertise by professor René Fabre, which said that he had not found any trace of cyanide, neither in the corpses [found at the anatomical institute at Strasburg] nor in the samples of the brickwork taken from the gas chamber or in their plasterwork."[503] Pressac confirms this at least partly:[504]

> *"At Struthof, the results were negative, something that was rather embarrassing."*

Referring to the letter of 14 July 1943 mentioned above, Schmaltz writes (p. 312):

> *"At the end of July 1943 'the corresponding substances' were handed over by the secretary of SS-Ahnenerbe, SS-Obersturmbannführer Wolf-Dietrich Wolff, to Hirt personally in Strasburg."*

In a footnote he adds that this letter is dated 30 July 1943, but quotes only the words "*die entsprechenden Stoffe*" (the corresponding substances).

My conclusion, therefore, is that the 86 Jews were indeed murdered at Natzweiler, most probably by means of gas, but in an existing gas chamber that had been built for experiments with phosgene gas.

Still, much remains mysterious. For one thing, one does not know when the 90 Jews who were interned at Natzweiler on 7 August 1943 had arrived there. It is unlikely that, of all the camp strength reports, the only two to have survived would be the ones mentioned by Pressac!

The Auschwitz *Kalendarium* mentions Professor Hirt for the last time under the date of 15 June 1943 in connection with the contents of the letter which Sievers wrote him on 21 June. No further documents exist on the subject of the transfer of the 86 or 87 Jews to Natzweiler (it is not clear why only 86 or 87 Jews out of those selected were sent to Natzweiler). This means that one can only surmise that they came from Auschwitz. This is corroborated at first sight by the fact that one of the corpses found towards the end of the Second World War at the anatomical institute of Strasburg university bore the number 107969 on its lower left arm. At Auschwitz, this number had been assigned to the detainee Menachem Taf-

---

[503] R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 488), p. 253.
[504] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 12.

fel.[505] But if the photograph of this number is compared with an undoubtedly genuine Auschwitz tattoo,[506] one can see that it was inscribed in ink or indelible pencil rather than as a tattoo.

On the subject of the work carried out in the gas chamber according to the construction reports, it is probable that their purpose was to modify the chamber from one for non-fatal phosgene tests to one in which the victims could be killed. The only specific job mentioned concerns the lengthening of the chimney duct and its fixation by means of a clamp.

Towards the end of his article, Schmaltz writes that, while the gas chamber at Natzweiler was linked "to criminal scientific purposes," it had not served the same purpose as the "gas chambers in the extermination camps at Kulmhof, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek or Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which thousands of inmates were murdered" (p. 315).

If taken seriously, the history of the gassings at Natzweiler – by means of those unknown compounds (letters of 14 and 30 July 1943) or the alleged use of this mysterious substance (claimed by Kramer) as well as the gas chamber's claimed primitive equipment – shows merely that the Natzweiler SS guards knew nothing about mass murders by gas in other camps. From the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historiography, this is all the more astonishing as the victims came from Auschwitz, the purported model of all "extermination camps." The correspondence preceding the Natzweiler killings contains no indications concerning the Auschwitz gassing procedure which, logically, should have been applied also at Natzweiler – if orthodox Holocaust historiography were really based on facts. The letters do not speak of Zyklon B; they don't mention the assignment of an Auschwitz "specialist" to Natzweiler; or the dispatch of a Natzweiler guard to Auschwitz so that he may familiarize himself with the alleged gas chambers there (such as SS-*Oberscharführer* Anton Enders was allegedly sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz to learn there how to gas human beings). This is all the more remarkable as the Natzweiler gas chamber could easily have been used with Zyklon B, possessing, as it did, a small window below the chimney, which merely would have had to be furnished with a hermetic shutter to obtain a perfect orifice for feeding Zyklon B granules.

Without the need of breaking any holes into the walls, the room could also have been turned into a gas chamber of the type allegedly used in the euthanasia centers. It would have sufficed to hook up a pipe to the slightly enlarged peep-hole and connect the pipe to a cylinder of carbon monoxide. Another possible way would have been to connect it to the exhaust pipe of a gasoline engine, such as was allegedly the case in some of the "Aktion

---

[505] *Ibid.*, pp. 16 & 77 (photos 5 & 6).
[506] See document 8.

Reinhardt" camps, or to set up a gas generator using wood as a fuel. In any case, it would have been possible to bring in one of those gas vans which were ubiquitous, if we are to believe the authors of this collective volume.

So why didn't the SS guards use any of those techniques, well-tested as they allegedly were by gigantic mass killings?

It is possible that the murders were committed by means of phosgene. The fact that experiments with this chemical warfare agent were secret could also explain the cautious formulations found in the two letters. The contradictions and absurdities in Kramer's declarations indicate that he was not present during the killings. If he did say so later on, he must have acted under pressure.

15. The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau

The last part of the anthology discussed here exhibits a specifically anti-revisionist tendency and claims to refute the revisionists. This results already from the title "The 'gas chamber lie' in the international revisionist propaganda" ("Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda") which is meant to discredit revisionist research as mere "propaganda."

The first contribution of this part of the series comes from Barbara Distel and is entitled "The gas chamber in 'Baracke X' of the Dachau concentration camp and the 'Dachau lie'," ("Die Gaskammer in der 'Baracke X' des Konzentrationslagers Dachau und die 'Dachau-Lüge'"; pp. 337-342). It begins as follows (p. 337):

> *"In the spring of 1942, the construction of a new crematory in line with the plans of the SS was started at Dachau – designated as 'Baracke X' by the SS, because the capacity of the crematorium erected in 1940 was no longer sufficient in view of the high mortality in the camp, caused in particular by the execution of thousands of Soviet PoWs. The new crematorium was equipped with a gas chamber."*

Distel continues (p. 338):

> *"The question of whether people were actually murdered by poison gas in the gas chamber installed in this crematorium has not yet been answered with certainty; the sources in this respect are poor, and this has not changed in the 25 years which have passed since the first scientific inventory on 'Nazi Mass Murders.'"*

For this reason, Distel tells us, the "date of the termination and/or the start-up of the gas chamber is still unclear" (footnote 8 on p. 338), in spite of the fact that, at Dachau, "in the early 1960s an intensive search for relia-

ble sources was carried out in the area of the former camp as part of the creation of a memorial" (footnote 6 on p. 338).

The author tells us that, in the opinion of some orthodox historians, the alleged gas chamber was built in connection with the execution of Soviet PoWs, but adds (p. 339):

> *"The question as to why the gas chamber, presumably erected in the spring of 1943, was not used for executions according to what we know today must remain unresolved just like the question whether the gas chamber was possibly used for individual killing actions."*

While evidence is said to exist to the effect that "during the construction of Baracke X" the infamous Dr. Siegmund Rascher considered using "the gas chamber for the testing of deadly combat gases," this has "not been ascertained unambiguously to the present day," although it "could not be excluded" either (p. 339). This is really beating about the bush in the true sense of the word.

Distel refers to the well-known statement of the former detainee Franz Bláha dated 3 May 1945 (PS-3249), in which he claimed personally to have seen gassed victims, but she then admits that "evidence for the killing of people in the Dachau gas chamber does not exist in this case either." Just as unresolved, in her opinion, is the question why the alleged gas chamber "was not used during the last months of the war for the murder of the sick and the weak, as was the case in other camps which possessed such killing installations."

In what way Distel's article is aimed at the revisionists is made clear only on p. 341. She writes that, in the early 1960s, the *Deutsche Soldaten-Zeitung und National-Zeitung* "again and again reported extensively about the alleged 'gas chamber lie' at Dachau." Over and over again new witnesses had appeared "who claimed that, after the liberation of the concentration camp, they had been forced by the American military authorities to set up a gas chamber in the existing crematorium of the camp." She also states that, according to these claims, the furnaces of the crematorium had been faked after the war and that the furnaces in the crematorium and the gas chamber had been blended into the expression 'gas ovens.'

Distel then writes about Martin Broszat's much-cited letter to the editor of the German weekly *Die Zeit*, published on 19 August 1960 under the title "No gassing at Dachau" ("Keine Vergasung in Dachau") and adds that "the revisionists" (it would have been better to say "*some* revisionists") had distorted its contents and had claimed falsely that Martin Broszat had contested in a general way the existence of gas chambers on the territory of the *Altreich*, *i.e.* Germany in the borders of 1937 (which, in fact, he did not do).

All this is well known. What is less well known is that Martin Broszat wrote his letter in reply to a front page article in *Die Zeit* by Robert Strobel, in which he "implicitly painted as a fact the assertion that mass killings by poison gas had been carried out in the Dachau gas chamber and moreover created the impression that the victims had been Jewish" (p. 314). In this article, Robert Strobel had attacked the former Wehrmacht general Martin Unrein, a "proto-denier" who had labeled the gas chamber as an ordinary shower room. The meaningless notion of "gas ovens" was introduced into the discussion by Robert Strobel himself:[507]

> *"For him* [General Unrein]*, it was not Hitler's victims who were burned in the Dachau gas ovens but the corpses of the German SS-soldiers who had died at Dachau."*

The article mentioned by Distel actually appeared only on 7 January 1966 (since 1963 the title of the newspaper has simply been *Deutsche Nationalzeitung*). It was written by H. Berger and was entitled "Rumors about Dachau." It said that the SS guards, interned at Dachau, had been forced by the Americans to build "new and larger gas ovens" – which, of course, is incorrect.

Distel indicates that, in 1945, the local U.S. military authorities had erected a sign in front of the crematorium which spoke of 238,000 victims having been incinerated in this building (p. 340). Paul Rassinier, who published a photograph of this sign, wrote:[508]

> *"In a lecture presented on 3 January 1946 and published in Stuttgart by Franz M. Hellbach under the title 'The road to freedom,' Pastor Niemöller asserted that '238,756 people were burnt' at Dachau, more than had ever been interned there."*

Although this claim was actually not made by Pastor Niemöller, the poster outside of the crematorium did indeed say:[509]

> *"In the years between 1933 and 1945, 238,756 people were burnt here."*

Let me remind my readers that the correct figure is 27,839 (cf. chapter 11).

At this point, it is interesting to read what is asserted in the first official American report about Dachau – prepared in May of 1945 by Colonel William W. Quinn of the 7th Army – in the section entitled "Executions":[510]

---

[507] R. Strobel, "Weg mit ihm!" in *Die Zeit*, no. 33, 12 August 1960; see www.zeit.de/1960/33/weg-mit-ihm.
[508] P. Rassinier, *La menzogna di Ulisse*, Le Rune, Milan 1961, p. 334.
[509] M. Niemöller, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart 1946, p. 19.
[510] Brochure with the title "Dachau." GARF, 7021-115.17, p. 33; cf. www.scribd.com/doc/36088795/Dachau.

"GAS CHAMBERS: The internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole screening process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp.

Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written 'Brause Bad' (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory[sic] *to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two to three bodies at a time."*

Numerous other statements by witnesses on the subject of the alleged gas chamber have been collected by Robert Faurisson.[511]

In the same way as in all other camps, the story of the Dachau gas chambers was a reaction to the harrowing scenes the Americans and the British saw and recorded on film on their arrival. Distel writes (p. 337):

"In front of the [crematorium] *building, as well as in the so-called morgue, there were piles of naked corpses that it had been impossible to throw into the mass grave near-by. That is where the dead had been taken in the last weeks before the liberation, as there was no longer any fuel for the incineration of the corpses in the cremation furnaces."*

It was clear to the U.S. propaganda staff that these poor people must have been murdered in a gas chamber. This version was all the easier to sell as there existed – in front of the crematorium – four genuine Zyklon B circulation disinfestation chambers (plus an empty one, without any equipment, which was probably used for the storage of the Zyklon B cans). As we have seen, these chambers would be presented as homicidal gas chambers in the official American report on Dachau prepared in May of 1945.

During the Dachau trial (15 November through 13 December 1945) it was explicitly recorded:[512]

---

[511] F.A. Leuchter *et al.*, *op cit.* (note 21), pp. 149-158.

[512] *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office. London 1949, vol. 11, p. 5;

"A typhus epidemic was raging at the camp from December, 1944, until the liberation of the camp by American troops in April, 1945. Approximately 15,000 prisoners died of typhus during this period."

Hence, Distel's "refutation" of the revisionists rests on very shaky ground and is most confused. On the one hand, she hints – without explaining for what reason – that the room in question had actually been a homicidal gas chamber, on the other hand she admits four times (pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341) that there is no evidence showing that killings were actually carried out in these chambers. Does this not entitle a person to accuse those who present the alleged gassings at Dachau as established historical facts of "fraud" and "cheating"?

The unreliability of witness statements is clearly shown by the statements of the former Dachau detainee Eugen Seibold, who declared the following on 10 November 1945:[513]

"Gaskammer. I have never seen a person gassed in the gas chamber. Initially, the gas chamber was arranged differently from the way it looks today. Rows [of showers] *running parallel to the floor, as in a shower room; it is assumed that they sprayed gas. It was only later, roughly a year ago, that the ceiling with the fake shower heads was put in. The reason was that the gas used arrived in the form of granules. It was thought that the entry of the steam heated by the furnaces took place above the false ceiling where the granules were dissolved by the steam, upon which they left through the shower heads and killed the people."*

The false ceiling with the fake shower heads, however, could not have been installed a year earlier – *i.e.* in late 1944. In fact, Fred Leuchter has stressed that the alleged gas chamber, according to a document presented by the U.S. prosecutors at Nuremberg, had a height of "10 feet," a little over three meters, whereas its present height is about 2.15 meters. The document in question states that the gas "was fed into the chamber through perforated pipes attached to the ceiling, which ended in brass fittings."[514]

If this Nuremberg document does indeed describe the state of the room at the time, it is clear that the false ceiling with the fake shower heads was put in only after the end of the war. The historian Hellmut Diwald, mentioned by Distel towards the end of her article, was therefore absolutely right when he talked about "*Attrappen*" (mockups) which were fabricated by the Americans. It would be nice if Mrs. Distel would explain why they did this.

---

www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/pdf/Law-Reports_Vol-11.pdf.

[513] AKfSD, 767, p. 87.

[514] "Atrocities and other conditions in concentration camps in Germany." Report to the U.S. Congress of 15 May 1945; L-159; IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 621.

Photographs 8 – 12 show the state of the crematorium in December of 1990. The arcade in front of the crematorium contains four Degesch circulation disinfestation chambers (photograph 8). The entrance to the alleged gas chamber shows the famous inscription "*Brausebad*" (shower room, photograph 9). As can also be seen from the inside (photograph 10), the steel door is the standard air-raid shelter door, just as the door of the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen, with the minor difference that the door at Dachau did not have a peep-hole. Photograph 11 shows the false ceiling with the fake shower heads. From the time this building had been accessible after the former camp's conversion to a museum up to the 1990s, a sign was standing in that room announcing in five languages "Gas chamber – camouflaged as a shower room – was never in operation" (photograph 12).

On a more detailed critical analysis of the alleged gas chamber of Dachau see the most recent edition of *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* as well as Thomas Dalton's paper "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau".[515]

16. Holocaust-Propaganda against Revisionism

On the subject of Robert Jan van Pelt's article "For want of a nail, or considerations on how history must not be rewritten" ("Weil ein Nagel fehlte oder Überlegungen, wie Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf"; pp. 343-354) I have already laid down my reservations in chapter 7. The subsequent contribution by Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, "Holocaust denial in Austria. On the history of right-wing extremism in Austria" ("Holocaust-Leugnung in Österreich. Zur Geschichte des Rechtsextremismus in Österreich") discusses briefly the main representatives of revisionism in Austria (Franz Scheidl, Gerd Honsik, Walter Lüftl, Wolfgang Fröhlich), limiting herself by and large to the latest repressive measures taken against them by the authorities and without in the least trying to sum up their arguments, let alone attempting to refute them.

The article "Negationism as a pseudoscientific cloak for anti-Semitism" ("Negationismus als pseudowissenschaftliche Tarnung des Antisemitismus"; pp. 366-381) by a certain Jean-Yves Camus was apparently planned as a comprehensive refutation of "negationism," but its very title announces that the reader will encounter nothing but a political polemic. As a matter of fact, this contribution turns out to be nothing but a rehashed version

[515] Thomas Dalton, "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau," *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011), http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3162.

of the traditional anti-revisionist propaganda along the lines of the late French-Jewish historian Pierre Vidal-Naquet.

If one listens to Camus, negationism "takes recourse to conspiracy theories," which makes it "inherently anti-Semitic." I do not have to stress that the mandatory reference to the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion" also figures here; after all, Deborah Lipstadt herself had construed a fictional relationship between this pamphlet and revisionism, a mirage later on perfected by Valentina Pisanty in Italy.[516]

The alleged "conspiracy theory" seems to have become the true obsession of poor Mister Camus, as he always returns to this topic (pp. 367-370). The main characteristic of this propaganda is a most interesting psychological phenomenon: People like Camus assign to revisionism the very methods they themselves are employing and the blind dogmatism which shapes their own patterns of reasoning. Camus deplores the fact that the revisionists are acting in a universe "largely removed from reality and based on a quasi-theological conviction." Ever since the 1980s, he says, they have appeared "as a genuine sect, with their own dogmas, high priests and faithful believers" (p. 373). Actually, it is just the other way around: the "quasi-theological" dogmatism of which Camus accuses the revisionists found its most poignant expression in the famous declaration by 34 leading French intellectuals of 1979:[517]

> *"One must not ask how such a mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it took place. This is the mandatory starting point of any historical approach to this question. We must underline this simple truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers and there must not be one."*

Several authors, especially the Italian writer Gianantonio Valli,[518] have underlined that the present belief in the Holocaust is, in effect, a secular religion or "superstition." This belief has its own

- Crucifixion (the Jewish people as a collective Messiah),
- Lamb of God (the victims slaughtered by the Nazis),
- Priests (the Holocaust historians),
- Cathedrals and Churches (Holocaust Museums and Memorials),
- Holy Days (the "Day of Remembrance," 27 January),
- Saints (like Elie Wiesel and Yisrael Meir Lau)

---

[516] See my study *Teoria e prassi del anti-"Negazionismo." Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty*, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

[517] P. Vidal-Naquet *et al.*, "La politique hitlérienne d'extermination: une déclaration d'historiens," in: *Le Monde*, 21 February 1979, p. 23.

[518] See Gianantonio Valli, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*. Effepi, Genoa 2007.

- Prophets (the eye-witnesses whose statements of what they saw cannot be questioned),
- Pilgrimages (to the former German concentration camps)
- Inquisition (the media that enforces Holocaust orthodoxy),
- Excommunication (anathema will be pronounced against revisionist heretics)
- Prosecutorial Arm (secular laws and law-courts that punish revisionist utterances),
- Zealots (like French existential writer Albert Camus, and Abe Foxman), and
- The Faithful (the unquestioning believers of Holocaust propaganda).

Another standard feature of this crude propaganda is the assertion that all revisionists are poorly-camouflaged anti-Semites or Nazis whose only objective is the "rehabilitation of Nazism" (p. 373). This fictional notion goes back to Vidal-Naquet, and its only aim is to discredit revisionism. Near the end of his text, Camus blames the revisionists for harboring an "extreme, almost obscene hatred" (p. 381) – the very quality which he himself exhibits towards his opponents.

With respect to revisionist websites, Camus notes with obvious displeasure (p. 376) that in the USA, "the legal situation is complicated [sic] by the freedom of opinion guaranteed by the First Amendment." In line with all dogmatists of his ilk, Mr. Camus feels that the principle of freedom of opinion is just an unnecessary complication of the matter.

Even orthodox Holocaust propaganda is projected onto revisionism. According to Camus, the latter puts on a "pseudo-academic cloak" and acts behind a "pseudo-scientific façade" (p. 367); its representatives are "pseudo-scientists" (p. 373) – boomerang arguments which backfire onto their originators.

Perhaps the most descriptive example of the fraudulent methods used by Camus is his assertion on page 367:

> *"Trying to maintain respectability and to hide their true intentions, many negationists call themselves 'revisionists.' As opposed to this, the 'genuine revisionists' do not doubt the Nazi genocide as such, but only the number of victims claimed."*

Among the "genuine revisionists," Camus counts people like Ernst Nolte, who were labeled as such during the west-German "Historians' Dispute" of 1986/87. Camus knows perfectly well that, at that time, *genuine* revisionists had existed for at least a decade. If anyone is trying to "hide their true intentions," it was the historians of the Federal Republic of Germany. It is well-known that silly expressions like "negationists" or "Holo-

caust deniers" were coined later – not to distinguish the genuine revisionists from the others, but to discredit them.

Camus presents a brief account of the history of revisionism, claiming – like another Holocaust propagandist, Deborah Lipstadt,[519] before him – that the founder of "negationism" was the French writer Maurice Bardèche (p. 368). It is an established fact, however, that Bardèche, an avowed fascist, while severely criticizing the Nuremberg Trial, explicitly recognized the veracity of the extermination of the Jews.[520] It is also well known that the first revisionist was in fact Paul Rassinier, a socialist and member of the French *Résistance* interned at the Buchenwald camp during the war, but he does not fit very well into the dogma that revisionism has "anti-Semitic" and "Nazi" origins. In such a situation it is easier to nominate the fascist Bardèche to the post of Ancestor of Revisionism.

At least Camus calls some revisionist authors by their names, but cheats here and there in doing so. Following in the footsteps of Deborah Lipstadt, he does not shy away from listing the alleged "eight theses of negationist doctrine" as formulated by a practically unknown American author, Austin App. He devotes more than half a page to this nonsense, while consecrating barely a few lines to Germar Rudolf, one of the key figures of revisionism: On p. 367, the reader learns that Rudolf is a chemist, and on p. 373 that he lived in the U.S. until 2005 and was then deported. Not a word about the fact that, at that time, he was deported to Germany where he was sentenced to further 30 months in prison on 15 March 2007 on account of renewed infringements of the Holocaust dogma.[521]

Camus consecrates three lines to the Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf (p. 375). I myself am mentioned on the same page, together with Claudio Moffa, as representatives of Italian revisionism. Here, too, Camus plays with a stacked deck: Claudio Moffa, professor at the University of Teramo, is not a revisionist researcher, not even a self-confessed revisionist. He is merely a "heretic," courageous enough to classify the Holocaust as a historical topic like so many others, which can be debated and critically questioned.

Cheating reaches its peak when David Irving is called "without doubt the most famous revisionist in Europe" (p. 375). It is well-known that all serious revisionists regard David Irving merely as a pseudo-revisionist. This is particularly true after David Irving's pronouncement regarding the

---

[519] Deborah Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York 1994, p. 49.
[520] Maurice Bardèche, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise*, Les sept couleurs, Paris 1948, p. 187.
[521] Already in 1995 Rudolf had been sentenced to 14 months' imprisonment for his chemical research in Auschwitz, but he had to serve this time only after his deportation from the U.S. in 2005. On 5 July 2009 Germar Rudolf was released from prison.

alleged "eastern extermination camps."[522] Moreover, Irving has never even published a single article dealing with the persecution of the Jews, let alone written a book about this matter. But because of his rather overt sympathy for National Socialism and of the libel suit he filed – and lost – against Deborah Lipstadt in 2000, Irving is a convenient bogeyman for propagandists like Camus, against whom they can vent their wrath.

The pseudo-scientific and clumsily propagandistic nature of Camus's article becomes also apparent in that he makes no attempt whatsoever at presenting a critical analysis of revisionism. He does mention the occasional revisionist title, but never wastes even a single word on the arguments presented in these texts. Without giving any evidence, he declares that revisionism is "pseudo-scientific" in a way used to pronounce an anathema. In other words, it is he, Jean-Yves Camus, who claims to be the guardian of absolute truth, thus assuming the right to prohibit any discussion *a priori* and deciding *ex cathedra* that anyone who does not believe whole-heartedly in the dogmas of the Holocaust religion is automatically wrong. He uses this dogmatic approach as an excuse to not even read the most important revisionist works, let alone to analyze them – after all, the high priests of the Holocaust creed, Pierre Vidal-Naquet in particular, have set down the truth, once and for all. Since the latter and most reverend of the lot published his Papal Bull against revisionism as early as 1987,[523] his followers refuse to say anything about the revisionist texts which have appeared later, in spite of the enormous surge which scientific revisionism has experienced after the mid-1990s.

This can easily be documented. In his first footnote on p. 366, Camus presents a "general bibliography on negationism" prepared by John A. Drobnicki. It lists 37 revisionist books, articles and journals from the following periods:

1950-1959:	1
1960-1969:	1
1970-1979:	16
1980-1989:	15
1990-1999:	2

In addition, there is the undated "Letter to the Pope" by Léon Degrelle (written in 1979), as well as the U.S. newspaper "*The Spotlight*" (1975 – 2002). Among the authors mentioned, one finds totally or relatively unknown names such as Alfred Eris, Benjamin H. Freedman, Joseph Halow und Malcolm Ross as well as some second-order revisionists of the

[522] J. Graf, "David Irving and the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. I, 2009, pp. 149-175.
[523] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987.

1970s.[524] Aside from three titles in French, only English language literature is considered (even the writings of the four German authors mentioned are listed in their English translation). Drobnicki's article appeared in 1998, but Camus mentions an internet version (footnote 1 on p. 366) which ends on 16 August 2006 and does not mention in any way the most important revisionist works which have appeared since the 1990s. Does anyone need more evidence for the propagandistic and unscientific mentality of the anti-revisionists?

Let us review briefly the lies used by Holocaust propagandists in their fight against revisionism. According to Camus, this revisionist view

- is by nature anti-Semitic and attempts to rehabilitate National Socialism;
- is nothing but camouflaged anti-Semitism;
- is a false and consequently pseudo-scientific doctrine.

This means that revisionism is heresy and thus does not have the right to exist. It goes without saying that Camus and his cronies have never presented any proof for their assertions in this respect! They have never tried to critically analyze and refute the most important revisionist texts. As opposed to this, revisionist authors have on several occasion discussed in detail the most important books published by their antagonists.[525]

It is quite obvious that Camus and his ilk want to hide their inability to face revisionists – at least the most important of them – at eye-level. The more helpless they feel in this regard, the more they resort to invectives and the louder they call for the police in an effort to silence their accursed opponents. They are careful to avoid any debate and hence cannot even refer to certain anti-revisionist internet bloggers who are at least trying to refute what the revisionists have to say. The fact is that the arguments of

---

[524] On Eris see his book *Lucy Dawidowicz and the "Holocaust Industry."* Dawn Publishing, Dollared des Ormeaux, Quebec, 1984; on Freedman see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_H._Freedman as well as his article "Six Million Jew Hoax" in: *Common Sense*, 1 May 1959, p. 4; on Halow see his book on the U.S. show trials at Dachau during the immediate postwar years: *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1993; on Ross see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malcolm_Ross_(school_teacher) as well as his book *Web of Deceit*, Stronghold Publishing, Moncton, New Brunswick, 1978.

[525] For instance: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010 (the first, German edition appeared in 1996); J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay—Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (the first German edition appeared in 1999); G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 (the first German edition appeared in 2005); C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's 'Convergence of Evidence,'* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

these bloggers are so poorly put together that not even the participants of the Oranienburg meeting take them seriously, even though these participants are quite willing to use internet sources. In a huge two-volume tome we recently finished off those bloggers – who are more accurately called Holoplagiarizers – by teaching them a harsh lesson in historical methods which encompasses the entire Holocaust historiography.[526]

Hajo Funke's article "The gas chamber lie in the revisionist propaganda in Germany and Austria" ("Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich"; pp. 329-393) contains a remark on one of my articles which I have already addressed in chapter 10. The contents of Funke's paper as such are of such deplorable quality that I shall refrain from answering it.

Therkel Stræde's contribution "Lone wolves against the Holocaust. The gas chamber denial in Denmark" ("Einzelkämpfer gegen den Holocaust. Gaskammer-Leugnung in Dänemark"; pp. 394-402) is in no way better, although it does mention a few persons who are more or less inclined towards revisionism but who are totally unknown outside of Denmark. When reading the article, though, it becomes apparent that the Danes are vastly more tolerant towards their own dissidents than the French, the Germans and the Austrians are towards theirs, and that in Denmark freedom of opinion exists even for avowed National Socialists.

Just as devoid of any significance is the article written by Thomas Skelton-Robinson, "New tendencies of Holocaust denial in North America" ("Neue Tendenzen der Holocaust-Leugnung in Nordamerika"; pp. 403-411). In line with Camus, Skelton-Robinson makes no bones about his contempt for free speech as guaranteed by the First Amendment of the U.S. constitution (p. 404). He dismisses the revisionists' defense of this general principle as a kind of abuse (p. 405):

> *"The wide-spread inclination to defend the unrestricted right of free speech has been periodically appropriated and used by the agitators of Holocaust denial."*

In order to deny the revisionists their right to free speech, Skelton-Robinson employs the usual slogans of orthodox Holocaust propaganda (p. 412):

> *"The denial of the Holocaust is, in its essence, nothing but yet another variant of anti-Semitism."*

It follows, quite naturally, that the true objective of the revisionists is the "rehabilitation of the Third Reich and National Socialism" (p. 411). As I have already pointed out, this is nothing but a threadbare excuse to avoid

---

[526] I refer to the 1500+ pages of Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), long PDF version online, see www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/28-tecoar-long.pdf.

a discussion of the revisionist arguments, against which the orthodox Holocaust ideologues seem to be powerless.

Nobody will argue against Skelton-Robinson's assertion that the revisionist movement, numerically speaking, is "minute" – but why is it necessary to organize an international meeting and to publish the proceedings in a heavy anthology in order to fight it? Why are laws needed to suppress it? Why do orthodox historians have to make use of the most blatant distortions and to project onto the revisionists the most sinister motives?

The last chapter of this anthology is an article by Matthias Heyl with the title "Denial of National Socialist crimes as an educational problem for memorial sites" ("Leugnung der nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen als gedenkstättenpädagogisches Problem"; pp. 415-424) which is not any more significant than the preceding chapters. One can only marvel at the way these "scientists" are beating about the bush and fire away with empty slogans without ever even touching on the really important issues. Who are the most important representatives of revisionism today? What do they have to say? Are their arguments well-founded or not? If they are unfounded, how can they be refuted? All these questions are disarmingly simple, but these splendid scientists do not have the guts to ask them. When seen in this light, the claim "to develop strategies against denial" (p. 415f.) is nothing but hot air.

Even if Matthias Heyl's article consists mainly of meaningless cant, it does entail an important piece of information: On 22 August 2002 a man was sentenced to six months in prison for having "denied," *i.e.* contested, the existence of the gas chamber at Ravensbrück (p. 418). As we have seen, there is not a single document lending credence to the existence of this alleged gas chamber. There are no photographs or material remains. For this reason, the French historian Olga Wormser-Migot, a writer of Jewish descent, declared this gas chamber to be a myth as early as 1968. But, hold it – there are the "witnesses," those prophets of the Holocaust religion, who do not describe but invent the erstwhile "reality." For the followers of the Holocaust religion, any heretic who is insolent enough to cast a critical light on the assertions of these saintly "witnesses" must indeed be put behind bars!

17. Conclusion

The anthology *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* claims to refute revisionism. In doing so, it repeats the orthodox Holocaust dogmas about the Holocaust as handed down by their

predecessors and at once attempts to reinforce these dogmas by claiming to refute revisionism. Both aspects are present in some of the articles, whereas towards its end the book specifically aims at confronting revisionism.

Let us first consider the second aspect, *i.e.* the evidence that the authors of the book present to support the officially sanctioned version of history. In spite of the fact that in a number of cases they were able to use sources which were made available only recently, they have not succeeded in presenting a scientifically sound demonstration of their theses. Instead of such a demonstration, they offer the credo of a new and dogmatic historiography which no longer has to be proved because, according to the unfathomable mysteries of this creed, everything has already been shown to be true. Questions which are absolutely fundamental remain unanswered, for example the manner in which the alleged gas chambers using engine exhaust gases or Zyklon B evolved from the alleged carbon monoxide chambers in the euthanasia centers, or the genesis and the evolution of the "gas vans" of the first and the second generation. Instead, the authors arbitrarily link fictitious events created by the congress participants, which are based exclusively on contradictory witness statements that have been cleaned of their most blatant absurdities.

Another fundamental problem which the participants of the Oranienburg meeting have not even touched upon is the mythical "Führer order" to eradicate the Jews. The existence of such an order is tacitly – or shall we say, dogmatically – assumed. The gas chambers, whose existence remains to be demonstrated, are said to have been used in order to carry out an industrialized genocide, but nobody can say who ordered it at what time and for what reason.

Just as unexplored is a third question of equal importance: the choice of the various killing methods allegedly employed when implementing such a policy. In the euthanasia centers, carbon monoxide in steel cylinders is claimed to have been used; in some of the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps it was exhaust gas from gasoline and/or diesel engines; in Auschwitz and a few other camps it was Zyklon B, as against gas vans in Chełmno, in Serbia and behind the Russian front; and a hodge-podge of means is claimed for Majdanek. In spite of all the frantic efforts of the authors of the anthology to come up with a virtual relationship between all these widely diverging killing methods, recurring to the German Institute of Forensic Investigation as a kind of *deus ex machina*, or by conjuring up a fictitious meeting of concentration camp commanders at Sachsenhausen, the critical reader ends up having the impression that the implementation of the alleged genocide had been left to the discretion of the local SS staff who, though acting

without overall coordination, were still linked by means of three different chains of command, which were all independent of one another.

These orthodox historians attempt to demonstrate a horrifying mass murder carried out in chemical slaughterhouses in spite of the total lack of documentary proof and, for many camps, even the lack of any circumstantial evidence. This clearly demonstrates both their credulity and ideological blindness as well as their resounding disregard for elementary scientific principles. Exemplary in this regard is the way in which they rely exclusively on witness statements which they have selected and cleaned of the most nonsensical passages.

Even those chapters which at least merit discussion are superficially and hastily written; sources are often not indicated, with many cross-references among the authors, leading to a sterile vicious circle.

I have summarized the situation regarding the source material for the existence of the alleged homicidal gas chambers and “gas van” in Table 8.

Table 8: Locations Where Poison Gases Were Allegedly Used for Homicides, Types of Gas Used and Number of Victims

LOCATION	TYPE OF CHAMBER	POISON†	VICTIMS	DOCUMENTS	MATERIAL TRACES*
USSR	≥ 30 "Gas vans"	Engine exhaust	250,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Chełmno	2 or 3 "Gas vans"	Engine exhaust	152,477 (p. 183)	None	None
Other sites‡	≥ 1 "Gas van"	Engine exhaust	97,500	None	None
Bełżec	3, later 6 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	435,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Sobibór	3, later 6 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	150,000-250,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Treblinka	3, later 6 or 10 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	800,000-1,100,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Euthanasia centers	6 centers	CO	70,273 (p. 84)	None	None
Lublin-Majdanek	3 gas chambers	CO & HCN	12,200 (p. 227)	None	Present
Mauthausen	Gas chamber(s)	HCN	3,500 (p. 25)	None	Present
Sachsenhausen	1 gas chamber	Zyklon A (?)	Thousands (pp. 271f.)	None	None
Ravensbrück	1 gas chamber	HCN	5-6,000 (p. 25)	None	None
Neuengamme	1 (6?) gas chamber(s)	HCN	448 (pp. 289, 292)	None	None
Stutthof	1 gas chamber	HCN	1,150 (p. 25)	None	Present
Dachau	1 gas chamber	(HCN)	0	None	Present

† Exhaust gases from gasoline or diesel engines; CO: from steel cylinders; HCN: from Zyklon B.
‡ Serbia (Semlin), Majdanek, Auschwitz, Mauthausen; Number of victims is the difference between the two figures directly above.
* Buildings, rooms, equipment or parts thereof, with no opinion on their genuine character or their use.

If we are to believe Achim Trunk, the mythical gas vans caused no fewer than 500,000 victims altogether, 250,000 in the Soviet Union, 152,477 at Chełmno, and consequently 97,500 at all the other sites where they were reportedly used. However, not a single such vehicle has ever been found or photographed. I have already expressed myself clearly on the subject of the sparse documents relating to this matter.

Between 1,385,000 and 1,785,000 persons are reported to have perished in the alleged gas chambers of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," without any documentary or material evidence for such a claim. These are the fragile foundation of the Holocaust religion! The same is true for the alleged gas chambers at Ravensbrück and Neuengamme.

Table 9: Evidence for Auschwitz: Crematory I and Bunkers

BUILDING	NUMBER OF GAS CHAMBERS	DOCUMENTS	"CRIMINAL TRACES"
Block 11	("First gassing")	None	None
Crematory I	1	None	None
"Bunker 1"	2	None	None
"Bunker 2"	4	None	None

At Majdanek and Stutthof, buildings which obviously were delousing chambers are presented as homicidal gas chambers, even though any evidence to support such assertions is lacking. The same goes for the corresponding localities at Mauthausen and Sachsenhausen.

In the case of Auschwitz, the situation is rather complex and somewhat different. I will therefore discuss it separately below. Here, too, there is a complete absence of documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but at least we have more than a dozen alleged "criminal traces" (an expression coined by J.-C. Pressac), although if investigated in their context, they have no probative value either.

Again, in the case of Auschwitz the orthodox Holocaust historians are unable to tell us who ordered the construction of these gas chambers, at what point in time and under what circumstances. Table 9 summarizes the data regarding the alleged murders with Zyklon B at the Auschwitz main camp and the two "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

For the Birkenau crematoria II to V there are alleged "criminal traces," but their number reflects in no way the alleged duration of the operation or the number of victims who allegedly perished in the gas chambers installed there. (We must remember that van Pelt affirms that at least 550,000 persons were gassed in the crematoria II and III alone, p. 216). Each one of the 15 so-called "criminal traces" can be explained in a completely innocuous way. All of them concern only the period of planning and erection of these crematoria. Not a single one of these "traces" dates from the time these facilities were in operation (whatever operation this might have been). Moreover, van Pelt's contribution is of an even poorer quality than the others and has little more to offer than unproven apodictic assertions and fanciful hypotheses.

Still, the last part of the anthology is its absolute nadir. It is pompously titled "The "gas chamber lie" in international revisionist propaganda" ("Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda"), and its objective is to refute revisionism. Yet the authors have not a single argument to offer. One cannot but feel that it was written to fulfill an unpleasant duty – after all, one of the stated aims of the Oranienburg meeting was the refutation of revisionism, even though not a single one of the participants was in a position to do so even in a rudimentary way. The

editors may have felt the need to publish these latter contributions in an attempt to make the book more voluminous and thus give it a more impressive appearance. The same goes for those articles which are so devoid of significance or that are unrelated to the meeting's topic that I have felt no urge to discuss them.

When compared to the preceding work, *Nazi Mass Murder*, the present volume offers hardly any new ideas. Although many of the "at least 60 pertinent articles and monographs […] published since 1983" have been considered (p. XVII), the quality has in no way been improved, because the sources are mentioned haphazardly in footnotes and merely serve to hide the lack of watertight documentary or material evidence.

On balance, the results of the Oranienburg meeting are devastating for orthodox Holocaust historiography. The meeting has not succeeded in presenting a documented and coherent analysis of the genesis of the alleged industrial homicidal gas chambers and has failed spectacularly in its attempt to refute revisionism. This kind of pseudo-scientific historiography can only survive thanks to propaganda and government repression.

* * *

In conclusion I wish to point out the most important revisionist studies that have been published over the last two decades and which deal with various aspects of the "National Socialist mass killings by poison gas." The better part of these studies is available in two or more languages. To the extent that they exist in German or English, I shall merely refer to them and omit any other language editions.

If the participants of the Oranienburg meeting had sincerely wished to fulfill their duty as historians, they would have had to take these studies into account and refute them, but, except for one or two instances, they have not even mentioned them.

<u>*General Studies*</u>

– Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2000; 2nd, exp. ed., 2003.
– Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd, rev. ed., Uckfield 2012; Engl.: *Lectures on the Holocaust.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen: Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; Engl.: *The*

Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust," Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

On the Camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt"

– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2nd ed. 2005; reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2004; Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2010; Engl.: *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2013

On the "Gas Vans"

– Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

On the Chełmno Camp

– Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*. Effepi, Genoa 2009: Engl.: *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; German: *Chełmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

On the Majdanek Camp

– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; 2nd, corr. ed. 2003; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd rev. ed. 2004; 3rd, exp. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

On the Stutthof Camp

– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Pub-

lishers, Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. 2004.

On the Camps in the 'Old Reich' and in Austria

– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *The Second Leuchter Report: Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim*. Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1989; German: *Der zweite Leuchter Report*. Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1989; more recent: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd, rev. ed. 2005; 3rd, rev. ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; German: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Carlo Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945" in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 2, July 2003.

On the Auschwitz Camp

– Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*. Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001; 3rd rev. & exp. ed. together with Wolfgang Lambrecht, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (in press); Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd, rev. ed. together with Wolfgang Lambrecht, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Carlo Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2007; 2nd rev. & exp. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press); Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd, rev. & exp. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004; German: *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Greuelpropaganda versus Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press).
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; German: *Auschwitz: Krematorium I—und*

die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; German: *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Open Air Incinerations*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 German: *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; the German edition has a different content tailored toward German language "refutations" of revisionism: *Auschwitz-Lügen, Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 2nd rev. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.
– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd, rev. ed. 2005; 3rd, rev. ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; German: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press).
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa 2010 (Engl. edition as part of a new edition of *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* in preparation).
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– Carlo Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa 2011 (Engl.: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

<u>Some of My Other Works on the Holocaust</u>

– *La Risiera di San Sabba: un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, 1985.
– *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*. La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
– *Come si falsifica la storia: Saul Friedländer e il "rapporto" Gerstein*. La Sfinge, Parma 1988.
– *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1994; Engl. as part of G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint,

The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; German: Herbert Verbeke (ed,), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac*. Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996.

– *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996.
– *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998
– *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*. Effepi Edizioni, Genoa, 2002.
– *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genoa, 2005.
– *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Risposte ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell'anti-"negazionismo."* Effepi, Genoa, 2006.
– *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Bełżec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2011.

Altogether these works comprise more than 10,000 pages, and one cannot endlessly pretend that they don't exist. This is all the more true, since a synthesizing and objective compilation of the revisionist position has been available since 2009: Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides* (Theses & Dissertations Press, New York, 2009). How many international conferences of historians are still required before these ladies and gentlemen finally condescend to address the revisionist arguments on a scholarly level?

18. Appendix

18.1. Abbreviations

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, currently called Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej, Warsaw, Poland
AKfSD	Archiv des Kuratoriums für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Germany
APMM	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, Poland
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Germany
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moscow, Russia
IMG	Internationaler Militärgerichtshof, Nuremberg, Germany
IMT	International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Germany
ÖDMM	Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Austria
TNA	The National Archives, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly Public Record Office.
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Mocow, Russia
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, Lublin, Poland
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, Germany

18.2. List of Tables

Page
Table 1: Concentration of Gasoline Engine Exhaust Gas Components.....28
Table 2: Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI 41
Table 3: Euthanasia Victims at Various Concentration Camps.....53
Table 4: Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers at the Majdanek Camp 116
Table 5: Zyklon B Shipments to Auschwitz and Oranienburg 160
Table 6: Changes in the Number of Detainees at Sachsenhausen Camp..174
Table 7: Deportations of Inmates from Auschwitz to Stutthof in 1944....201
Table 8: Alleged Poison Gas Locations, Gas Types, and Victims Numbers 237
Table 9: Evidence for Auschwitz: Crematory 1 and Bunkers.....238

18.3. Documents and Photos

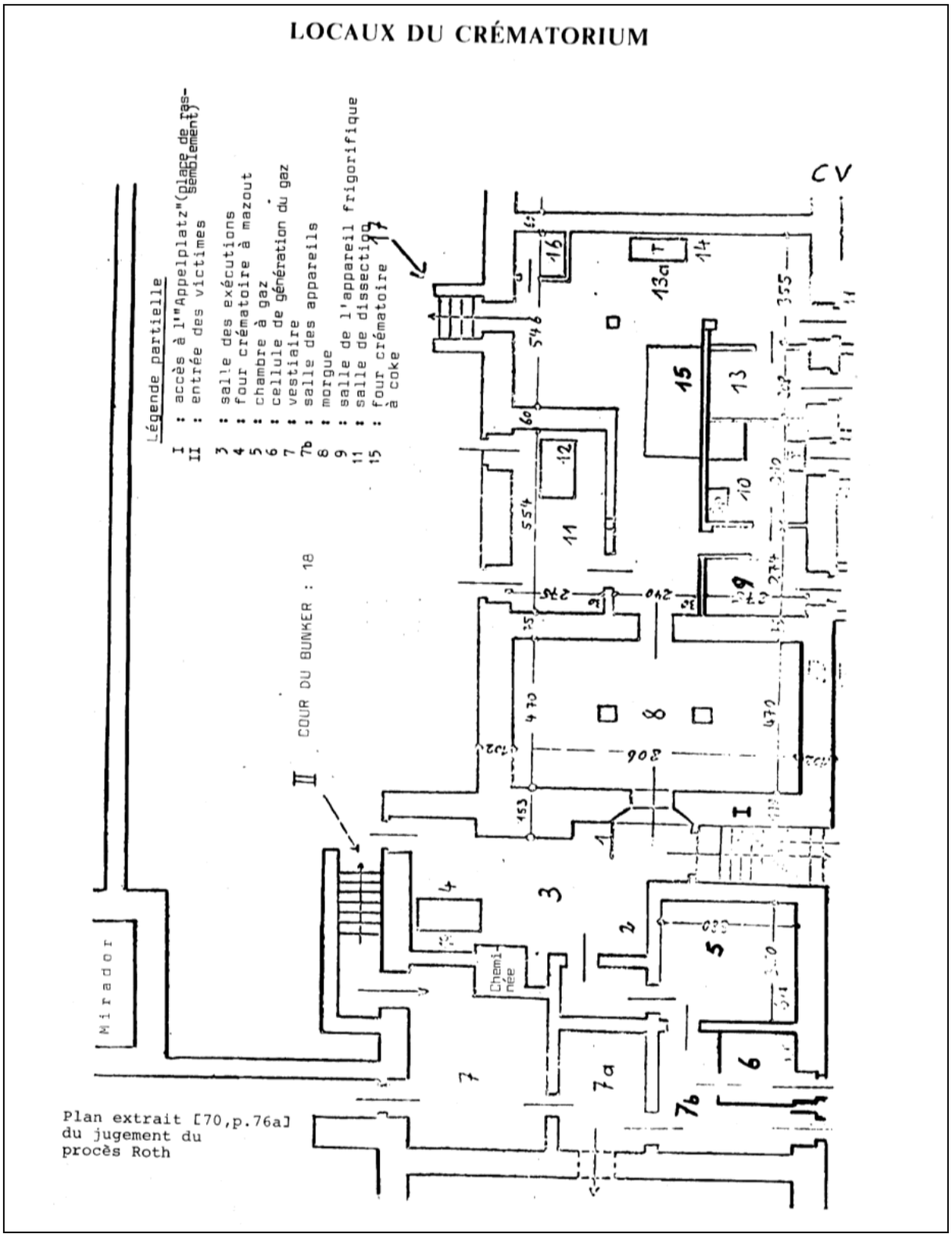

Document 1: Basement plan of the Mauthausen camp hospital. Taken from: P. S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien.* Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.

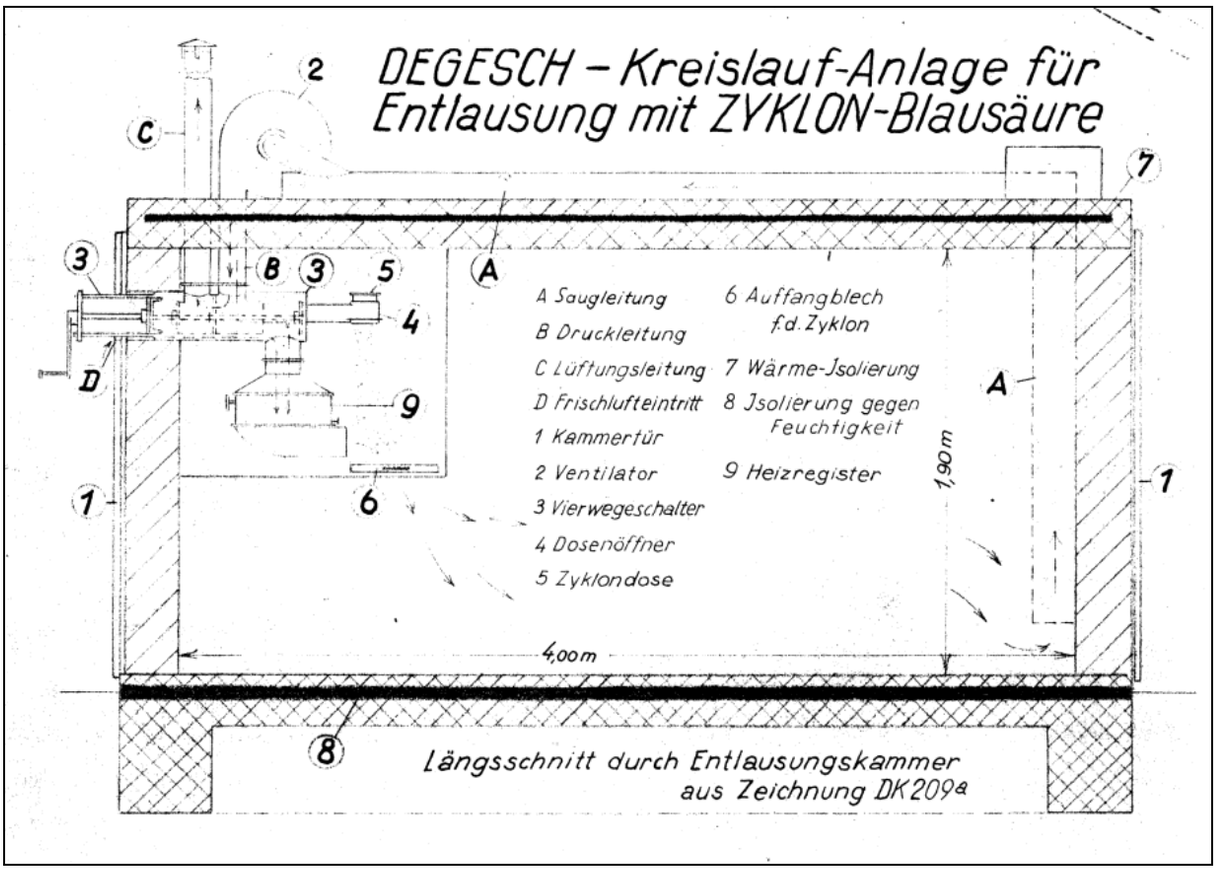

Document 2: Degesch circulation device for disinfestation with Zyklon B. APMM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

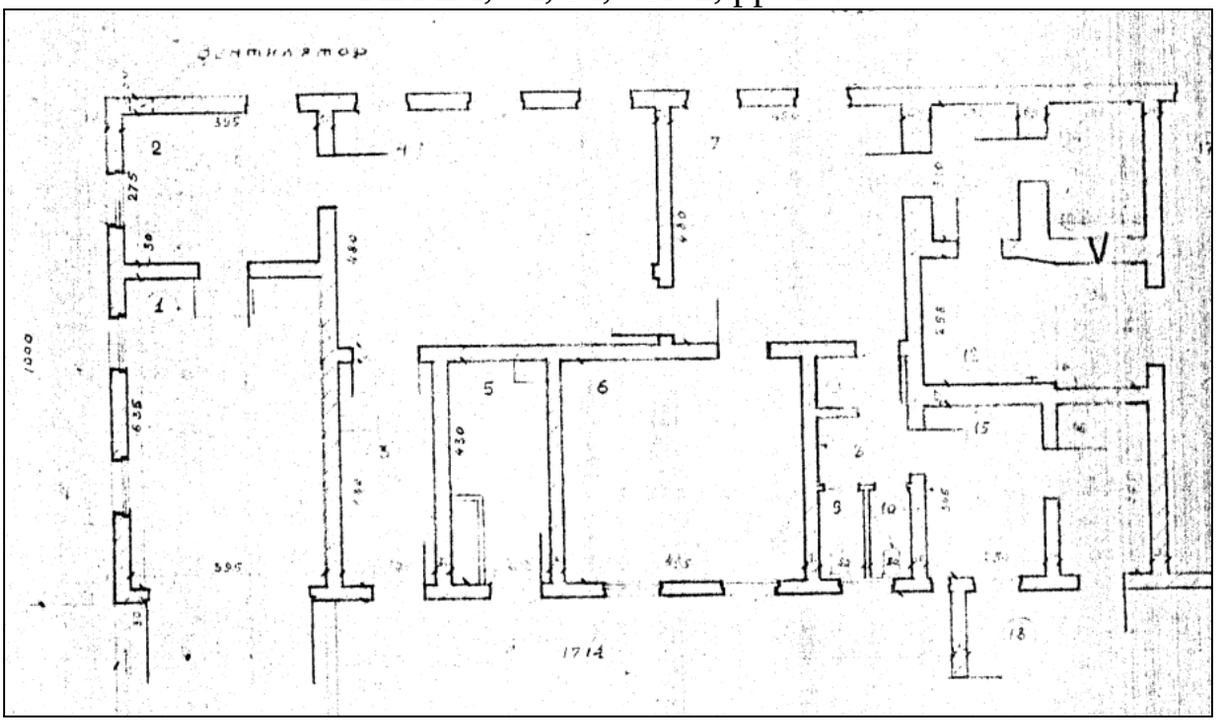

Document 3: Floor plan of the Sachsenhausen crematory. Room no. 2 (top left) was the delousing chamber. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 7.

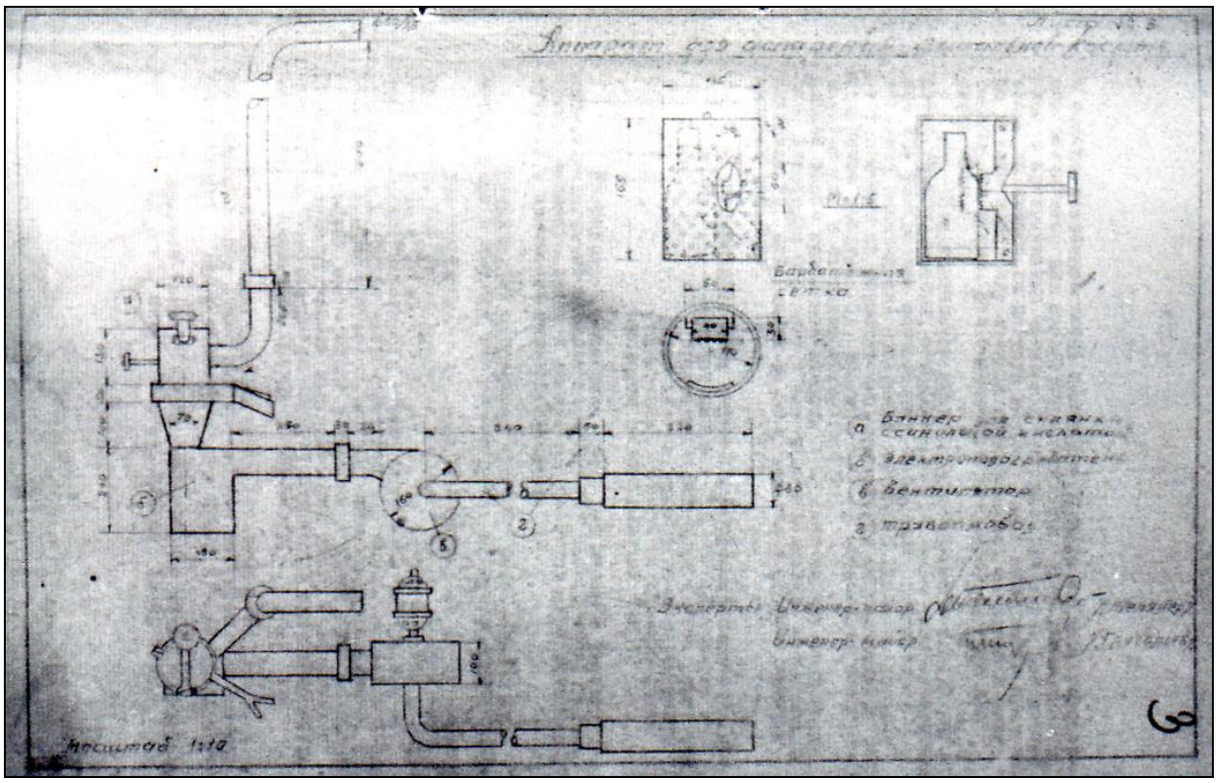

Document 4: Soviet drawing of the technical equipment of the delousing chamber at Sachsenhausen. GARF, 7021-104-3, S. 21.

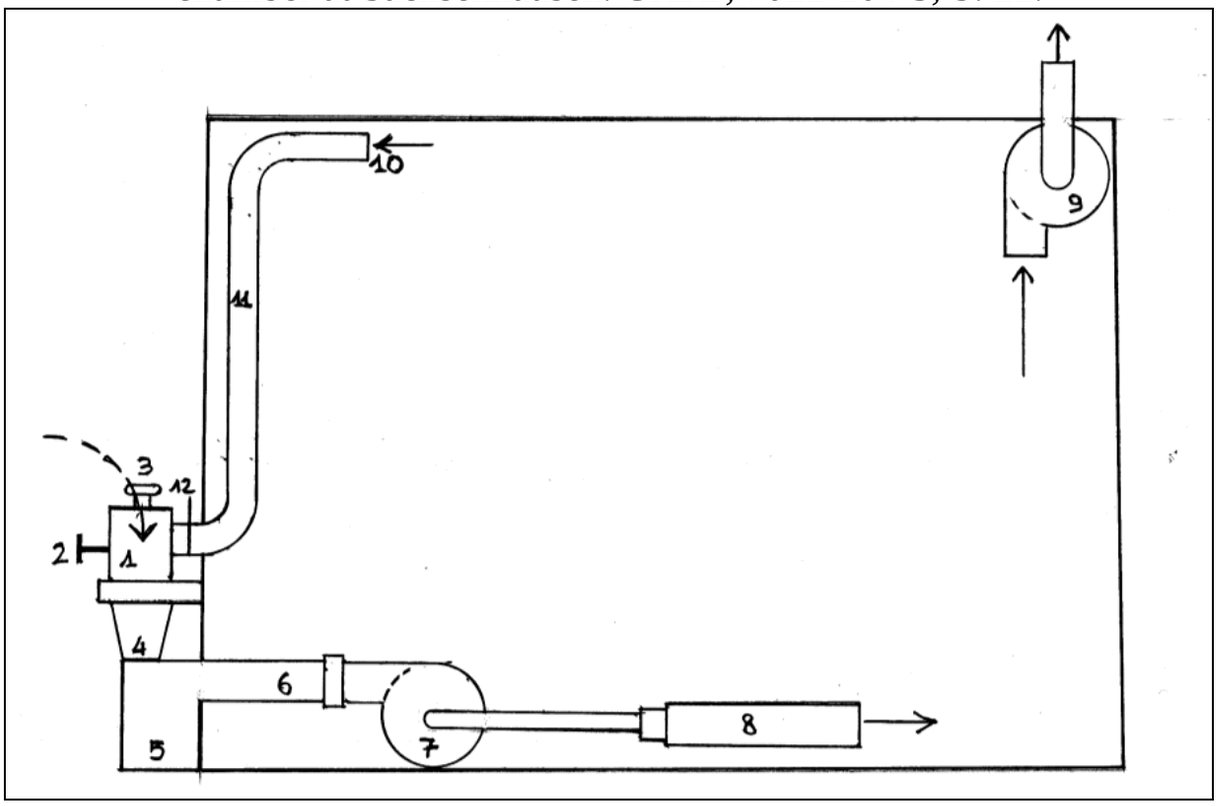

Document 5: Functional schematic of the technical equipment of the delousing chamber at Sachsenhausen. © Carlo Mattogno.

1: box to hold the Zyklon B can; 2: lever to puncture the can; 3: lid; 4: funnel; 5: box to catch falling Zyklon B granules; 6: feeder pipe from can opener to fan; 7: circulation fan; 8: circulation exit pipe; 9: exhaust fan; 10-12: circulation entry pipe

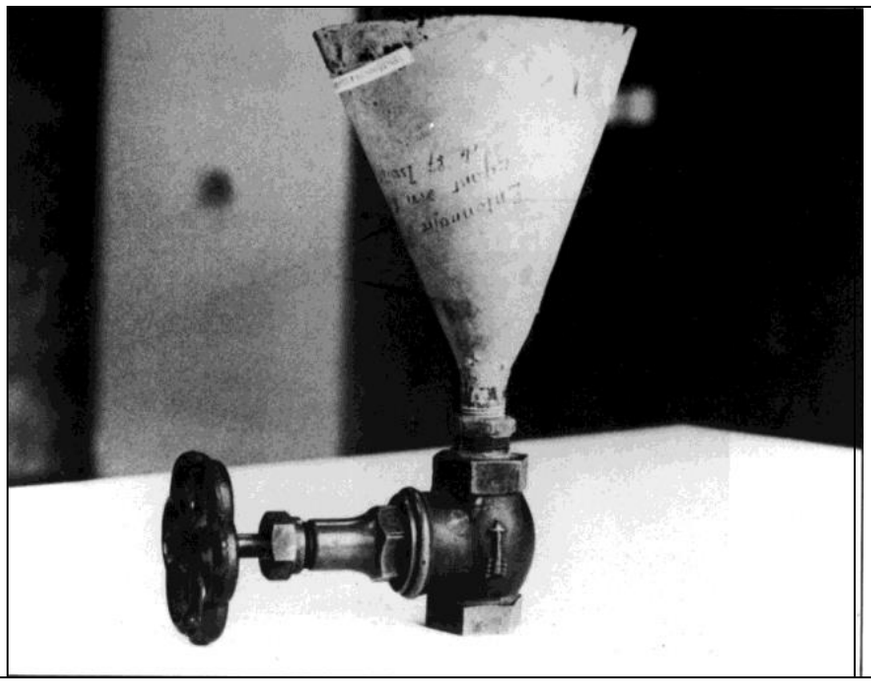

Document 6: Alleged introduction device of the gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof. From: Jean-Claude Pressac, *The Struthof Album*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, p. 66.

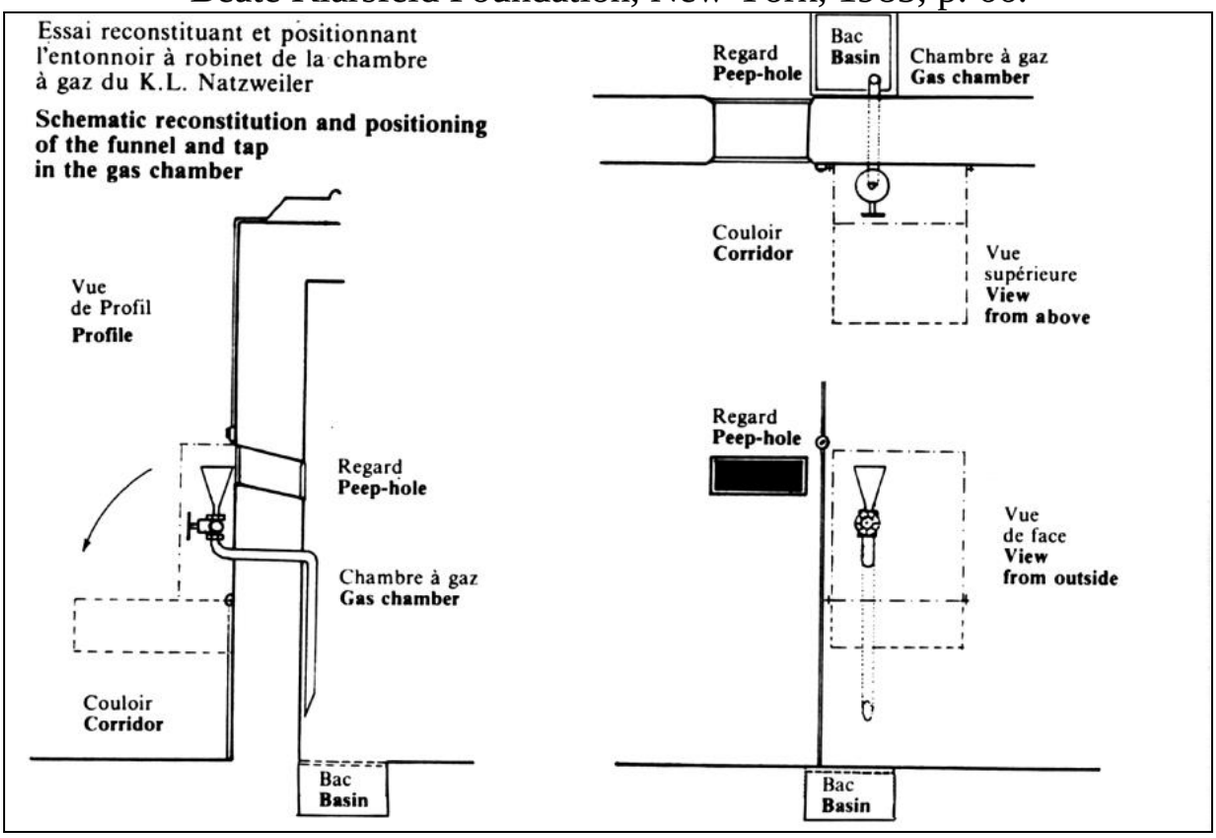

Document 7: Schematic drawing of the introduction device of the gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof. From: J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 66.

Document 8: Comparison of the fictitious inmate number 107969 and the actual inmate number 182727. The former was allegedly found on the lower arm of a corpse at the Institute for Anatomy in Strasbourg (*ibid.*, p. 77). The latter is tattooed onto the lower arm of Shlomo Venezia. (http://memoria.comune.rimini.it/foto_video/pagina3-201.html).

Document 9: Zyklon B gassing device allegedly used at the Mauthausen camp; taken from: Bundesministerium für Inneres (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008, p. 44.

Document 10: Zyklon B gassing device allegedly located at the disinfestation chamber ("gas chamber") at the Sachsenhausen camp; taken from *Filmblatt*, vol. 11, winter 2006, p. 22.

Photo 1: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: one of the two doors, seen from the outside. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 2: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: one of the two doors, seen from the inside. Dec. 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 3: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: the other of the two doors, seen from the inside. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 4: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: The shower heads at the ceiling. © 1990 Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 5: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: The floor drain. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

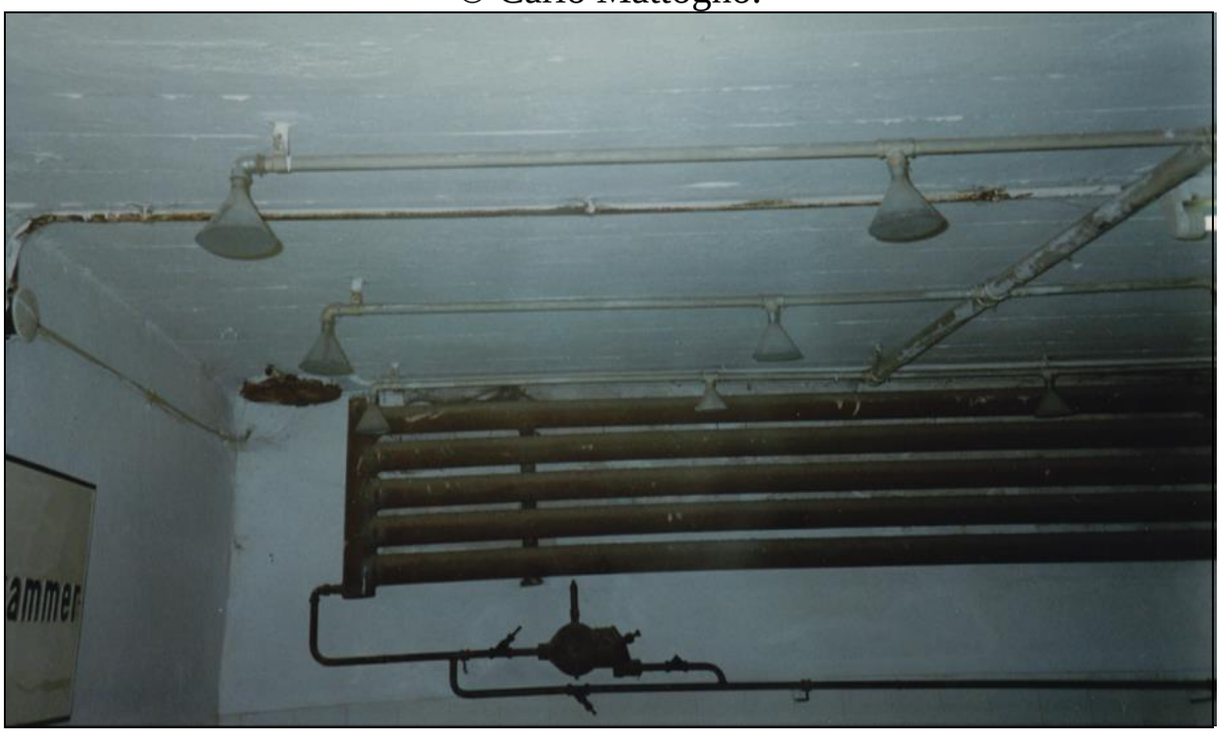

Photo 6: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: Showers and radiator with five pipes. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 7: “Gas chamber” at Mauthausen: Lid of the ventilation opening and part of the radiator. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 8: The four Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with Degesch circulation system in the Dachau crematory. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photos 9 & 10: Entry- (left) and exit door of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 11: The interior of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau: The ceiling with the phony shower heads. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

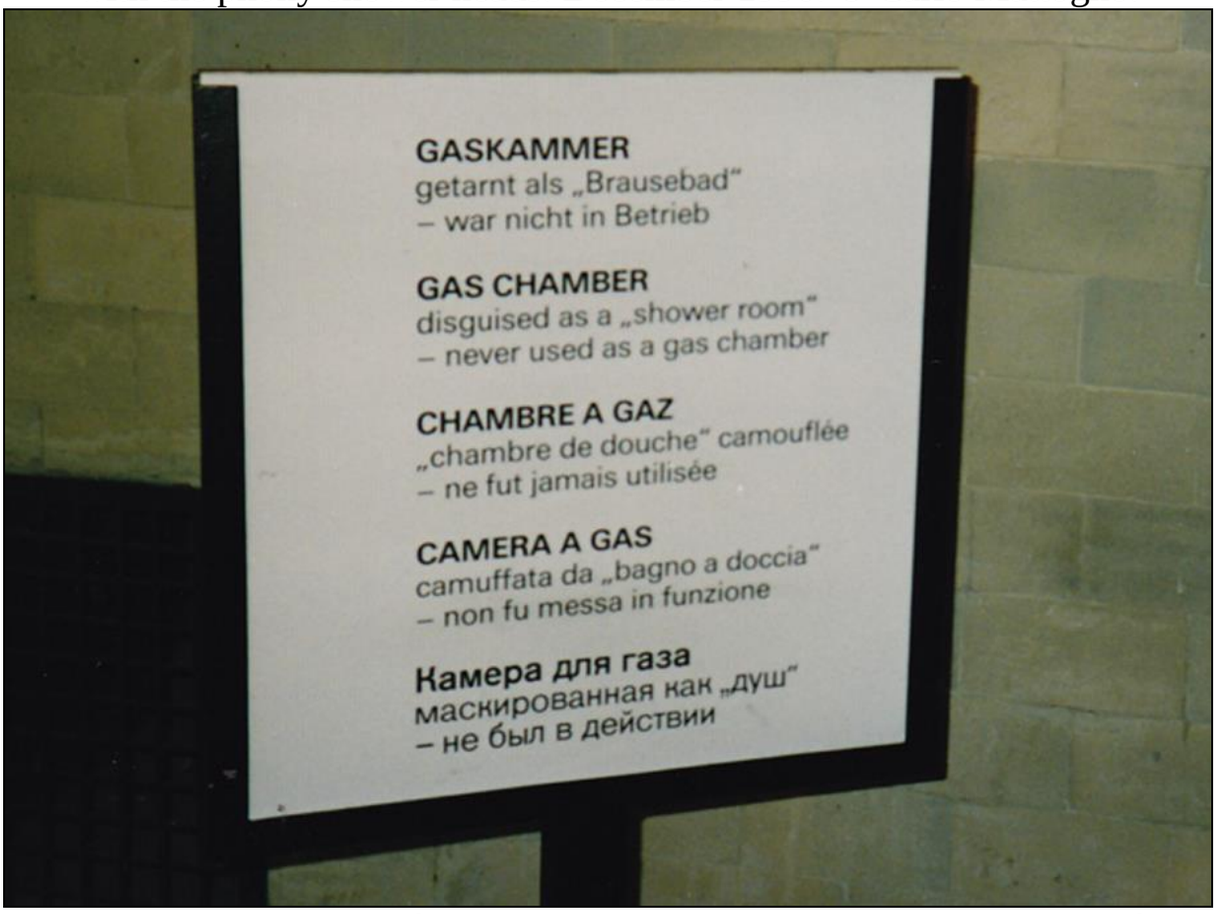

Photo 12: The interior of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. Sign in five languages: "Gas Chamber disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber." December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

18.4. Bibliography

– ALLEN, Michael T., "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 16, fall 2002, pp. 189-216
– ALVAREZ, Santiago, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– AUGUST Jochen, "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008.
– AYNAT, Enrique, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166.
– BAILER, Josef, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung "revisionistischer" Propaganda*. Deuticke, Vienna, 1995, pp. 99-118.
– BARDÈCHE, Maurice, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise*, Les sept couleurs, Paris, 1948.
– BART, Boris, *Genozid. Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006.
– BEDNARZ, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946
– BEER, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987, pp. 403-417.
– BEM, Marek, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation," Warsaw-Włodawa, 2012.
– BERG, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, no. 1, spring 1984, pp. 15-46.
– BERG, Friedrich Paul, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 435-469.
– BERUFGENOSSENSCHAFT der chemischen Industrie (ed.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg.
– BEZWINSKA, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997.
– BLATT, Thomas, *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.P. Issaquah, 1998.
– BROSZAT, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– BUNDESMINISTERIUM FÜR INNERES (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008

– BUTZ, Arthur, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd , expanded. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
– BUTZ, Arthur, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy," T*he Journal of Historical Review,* winter 1982, pp. 371-405.
– CARNIER, Pier Arrigo, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milan, 1982.
– CHOUMOFF, Pierre-Serge, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*. Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.
– *Comandante ad Auschwitz. Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höß*. Einaudi, Turin, 1985.
– CZECH, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
– CZECH, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960.
– DE CAPITANI, Serafino, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1940.
– DALTON, Thomas, "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau," *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011), http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3162
– DAVIES, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005
– DZIADOSZ, Edward, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, pp. 171-204.
– EHRMANN, Michael, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG*. Historiches Institut Universität Stuttgart, 1998.
– ERIS, Alfred, *Lucy Dawidowicz and the "Holocaust Industry."* Dawn Publishing, Dollared des Ormeaux, Quebec, 1984.
– FAURISSON, Robert, "Le problème des chambres à gaz ou La rumeur d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde*, 29. December 1978.
– FAURISSON, Robert, "Droit de réponse," *Le Monde*, 16. January 1979.
– FAURISSON, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
– FAURISSON, Robert, "Sur la prétendue 'chambre à gaz' homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer," in: *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998).* Édition privée hors-commerce, Vichy 1999, pp. 247-255.
– FAURISSON, Robert, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Graphos, Genoa 2002.
– FLURY, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*.Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– FREEDMAN, Benjamin H., "Six Million Jew Hoax" in: *Common Sense*, 1 May 1959, p. 4
– FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall'eutanasia alla soluzione finale*. Editori Riuniti, Rome, 1997.

– FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, Martin Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung*, 1939-1945. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006.
– FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, Munich, 2007.
– FRIEDMAN, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, Wacław Barcikowski, *Oświęcim.* Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka," Warsaw/Bromberg 1946.
– GAUSS, Ernst (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte.* Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd, expanded ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
– GERLACH, Christian, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, vol. 70, no. 4, December 1998.
– GIUA, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Turin, 1948.
– GŁÓWNA Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Tribunałem Narodowym*. Warsaw, 1946.
– GRAF, Jürgen, *The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
– GRAF, Jürgen, "David Irving and the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. I, 2009, pp. 149-175.
– GRAF, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC (in press).
– GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; 2nd, corr. ed. 2003; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3d, expanded ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– GRAF, Jürgen, Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Robert H. Countess, "In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-435.
– GUTMAN, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990.
– GUTMAN, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin, 1993.
– HALOW, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1993.
– HET NEDERLANDSCHE ROODE KRUIS, *Auschwitz. Deel VI*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953.
– HOLTZ, John C., M. E. Elliot, "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis," in: *Transactions of the ASME*, vol. 63, February 1941, pp. 97-105.
– INSTYTUT TECHNIKI CIEPLNEJ, *Ekspertyza dotyczaca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lódz, 1968. APMM.

– IRMSCHER, R., "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 34, 1942, pp. 35-37.
– IZZO, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
– KARSKI, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1944.
– KEESER, Eduard, Viktor Froboese, Richard Turnau *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*. Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin, 1930.
– KOGON, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
– KOGON, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1983.
– KOLA, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999.* Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000; Engl.: "Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999," The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, *ibid*.
– KOLA, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2001 r.," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 4, October-December 2001, pp. 115-122.
– KRAKOWSKI, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.
– KRANZ, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
– KRANZ, Tomasz, "Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XXIII, 2005, pp. 97-115.
– KRAUSNIK, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.
– KROLL, Werner, *Der Gasgenerator*. Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa./Berlin, 1943.
– KUES, Thomas, "More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation," in: *Smith's Report*, no. 177, December 2010.
– KUHN, Hermann (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig, 1990.
– *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office. London, 1949.
– "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen SS Erich vom dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946.
– LENSKI, Robert, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2010.
– LENZ, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934

– LESZCZYŃSKA, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. IV, 1969.
– LEUCHTER, Fred A., *An engineering report on the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat, Toronto 1988.
– LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, *Der zweite Leuchter Report*. Dachau Mauthausen Hartheim. Decatur, AL, 1989
– LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– LIPSTADT, Deborah, *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York, 1994.
– *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik," Lublin, 1945.
– MARAIS, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*. Polémiques, Paris, 1994.
– MARCZEWSKA, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.
– MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. I, 1965.
– MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. IV, 1969.
– MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobibórze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV, 1992, pp. 39-59.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La Risiera di san Sabba. Un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1991
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1994; Engl. as part of G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001; Engl.: *Special Treatment. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo,"KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7 (2) (July 2003), pp. 173-185.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, 7 2(2) (2004), pp. 150-154.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2004; Engl.:

Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, "Le camere a gas di Birkenau nell'ottobre 1941: Le fantasie storico-tecniche di un 'tecnologo'," in: *Auschwitz: nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, vol. 4. Effepi, Genova, 2004.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Milan, 2006; Engl.: "Denying Evidence," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 199-268.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies.* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 279-393.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Bełżec e le Controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, 2009 (www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC_RISPOSTA_A_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf).
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*. Effepi, Genoa 2009: Engl.: *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa, 2010.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Teoria e prassi del anti-"Negazionismo." Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty*, Effepi, Genoa, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2011; Engl. in preparation.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. PDF, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers,

Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
– MENCEL, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– MOŁDAWA, Mieczysław, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku*. Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warsaw, 1990.
– MORSCH, Günter, Betrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– NEUHÄUSLER, G., *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich, 1961.
– NIEMÖLLER, Martin, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart, 1946.
– MÜLLER, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979.
– O'NEIL, Robin, "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, 1998, no. 2, pp. 49-62.
– *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj*. Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968.
– ORTH, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, no. 18, November 1999.
– OTTO, Reinhard, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. Munich, 1998.
– PAPPALETTERA, Vincenzo & Luigi, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Milan, 1979.
– PERZ, Bentrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.
– PETERS, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke Stuttgart, 1933.
– PETERS, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 10/11 (1940) , pp. 193-196 (also as a special reprint).
– PHILLIPS, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
– PIAZZA, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Milan, 1960.
– PICCIOTTO-FARGION, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1995.
– PIETERSEN, Pit, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte: Terroristische Bombenangriffe auf Deutschland und Europa 1939-1945*. Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006
– Polish Ministry of Information, *The Black Book of Poland*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1942.

– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985.
– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes.* Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich, 1994.
– QUEISNER, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943.
– RASSINIER, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris, 1950; Ital.: *La menzogna di Ulisse*. Le Rune, Milan, 1961.
– RASSINIER, Paul, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964.
– REITLINGER, Gerald, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1965; dt.: *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin, 1992.
– RICHARDT, Fr. (company), *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, 14(1), January 1944, p. 2.
– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)*. Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava, 1994.
– ROSS, Malcolm, *Web of Deceit*, Stronghold Publishing, Moncton, New Brunswick, 1978.
– RUDOLF, Germar, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Wolfgang Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*. 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– RUDOLF, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd, expanded ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
– RUDOLF, Germar, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 470-472.
– RUDOLF, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– RUDOLF, Germar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; Engl.: *Lectures on the Holocaust.* 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– RUDOLF, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– RÜTER, C.F., D.W. de Mildt *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1969*. Amsterdam-Munich, 1966-2011, vols. XIII, XXVI.
– SCALPELLI, Adolfo (ed.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*. ANED, Mondadori, Milan, 1988.

– SCHÄFER, Silke, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. PhD thesis, Technische Universität Berlin, 6 February 2002.
– SCHELVIS, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin, 1998.
– SCHÜLE, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010.
– SCHWARZ, Gudrun, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 1990.
– SCHWINDT, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung."* Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005.
– SHERMER, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000; Ital.: *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rome, 2002.
– SIGL, Fritz (ed.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin 1948.
– "*Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2000 r*," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-September 2000, pp. 89-92.
– STÄGLICH, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; 2nd, expanded ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
– STRANO, Marco, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*, SEE, Florence 2003.
– STROBEL, Robert, "Weg mit ihm!," in *Die Zeit*, no. 33, 12 August 1960.
– STRZELECKI, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
– SZENDE, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
– THION, Serge, *Véritè historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
– TILLION, Germaine, *Ravensbrück*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973.
– TYSZKOWA, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (164), 1992, pp. 47-60.
– VALLI, Gianantonio, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– VAN PELT, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
– VAN PELT, Robert Jan, Debórah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* W.W. Norton & Company. New York/London, 1996.
– VERBEKE, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*. Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1995.
– VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre *et al.*, "La politique hitlérienne d'extermination: une déclaration d'historiens," in: *Le Monde*, 21. February 1979, p. 23.
– VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987.

– WITTE, Peter (ed.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999.
– WOŹNIAKÓWNA, Michalina, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*. Nakladem Związek B. Wiezniow Politycznych w Poznaniu, Poznań, 1946.
– WORMSER-MIGOT, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris, 1968.

18.5. Index of Names

Page numbers of names in footnotes are in italics.

— A —
Allen, Michael T.: 105
Alvarez, Santiago: 61, *62*, 65, 75, *112*, *114*, 145, *146*, 240
App, Austin: 231
Arad, Yitzhak: 12
Auert, Company: 122
August, Jochen: *54*
Aynat, Enrique: *13*

— B —
Bahr, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 199
Bailer, Josef: 31, 32
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *31*, 228
Barcikowski, Wacław: *111*
Barcz, Vojciech: 94
Bardèche, Maurice: 230, 231
Bart, Boris: 80
Bastian, Till: *31*, 243
Baumkötter, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 164
Becker, August: *45*, 55, 56, 62
Bednarz, Wladysław: *56*, 76
Beer, Mathias: 38, 45, 55, 56-58, 61, 62, 73, 76, 112, 146, *161*
Beger, Bruno, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 207, 219
Belelli, Nino: 70
Benz, Wolfgang: *31*
Berg, Friedrich P.: *12*, 29, *30*
Berger, H.: 225
Bernadotte, Folke: 183
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *93*
Bickenbach, Otto: 206, 213
Bieler, Volker: 24
Bláha, Franz: 224
Blankenburg, Werner: 126
Blatt, Thomas: 82
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 76, 77
Böck, Richard: *30*
Böhm, Boris: 46, 47, 48, 51
Boos, Friedrich, company: 132, 137, 141
Brack, Viktor: 43-45, 64, 65, 126
Brandt: 219
Brauning, SS Obersturmführer: 197
Brayard, Florent: *31*, 243
Breckenfelder, Paul: 176
Bringmann, Fritz: 199
Broad, Pery, SS-Unterscharführer: *93*, 97
Broszat, Martin: *91*, *93*, *95*, *96*, 97, 99, *106*, *108*, 224
Brunetti, Lodovico: 71
Budzyn, Tadeusz: 127
Butz, Arthur R.: 8-10, 89

— C —
Camus, Jean-Yves: 228-234
Carnier, Pier Arrigo: *69*, *70*
Carto, Willis: 10
Chmielewski, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 150
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: 45, 138, 141, 144-146, *147*, 246
Clausewitz, Carl von: 87
Clutton, George: 197
Coradello, Aldo: 203, 205
Countess, Robert H.: 88
Czech, Danuta: 54, *93*, *96*, 99, 100, 109

— D —
Dalton, Thomas: *228*, 243
Davies, Douglas J.: *153*
Dawidowicz, Lucy: *232*
Dawidowski, Roman: *88*
de Capitani, Serafino: *114*
de Mildt, D.W.: *166*, *168*
Deana, Franco: *46*, *153*, 243
Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), company: 31, 33, 121, 132, 141-143, 160, 166, 168, 173, 174, 177, 179, 180, 199, 227, 247, 255
Degrelle, Léon: 232
Distel, Barbara: 185, 223-227
Diwald, Hellmut: 227
Dragon, Shlomo [Szlama]: 105, 109
Drobnicki, John A.: 232, 233
Dwork, Debórah: 88, *98*, *104*, *108*
Dziadosz, Edward: *37*

— E —
Ehrmann, Michael: *56*
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 64, 68, 72, 86, 92, 101, 106, 207, 219
Eicke, Theodor, SS-Obergruppenführer: 132-134
Elliot, M.E.: 27
Enders, Anton, SS-Oberscharführer: 222
Entress [Enders], Antoni, SS-Oberscharführer: 124, 125
Eris, Alfred: 232
Evans, Richard J.: 18, 24

— F —
Falborski, Bronisław: 114
Fassel, Werner: 137
Faurisson, Robert: 9, 10, 14, 89, *185*, 211, *212*, *213*, 215, 220, *221*, 226, 241, 242
Faye, Jean-Pierre: *208*, *211*
Flury, Ferdinand: 33, *34*, 40
Frank, August, SS-Brigadeführer: 108
Freedman, Benjamin H.: 232
Fresemann, Heinrich: 153

Freund, Florian: 131, 132, 135-142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 150, 181
Friedländer, Saul: 51, 79, 160, 243
Friedman, Filip: *111*
Fritzsch Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 92, 93, 95
Froboese, Viktor: *28*
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 228
Fuchs, Erich, SS-Scharführer: 28
Funke, Hajo: 151, 152, 234

— G —
Garbe, Detlef: 24, 134
Gassner, Ludwig: *212*
Gaubschat company: 146
Gauss, Ernst: *15*, 240
Gerlach, Christian: *107*
Gerstein, Kurt, SS-Obersturmführer: 12, 13, 27, 78, 86, 115, 160, 166-169, 173, 243
Giua, Michele: *41*, *167*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *41*, *167*
Gley, Heinrich, SS-Scharführer: 71
Gliński, Bogdan: 95
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Gruppenführer: 67-69, 79-81, 85, 115
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 36, 132-136, 140, 142, 150, 159, 175, 181, 194, 195, 202, 203, 213
Goscinski, Antoni: 149
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: 96
Graf, Jürgen: *13*, *16*, *25*, *26*, *28*, *29*, *33*, 35, *39*, *57*, *64*, *66*, *67*, *72*, *78*, *80*, *82*, *84*, *85*, *86*, 87, 88, 114, 117, *118*, 123, *124*, *125*, 126, *127*, *130*, 151, 200, *202*, 204, 205, 231, *233*, 240, 241
Greiser, Arthur: 42, 73, 74, 81
Grigorev, sowjetischer Ingenieur: 178
Grobman, Alex: 117
Guillaume, Pierre: 10
Gutman, Israel: *26*, *98*, *118*, *163*

— H —
Haber, Fritz: 40, 41
Hackel, Emil: 47
Hackenholt, Lorenz, SS-Hauptscharführer: 64
Halow, Joseph: 232
Heberer, Patricia: 62-65, 67, 68, *71*
Heerdt-Lingler (Heli), company: 132, 167
Heeß, Walter: 61
Heider, Untersturmführer: 214
Heiker, Paul: 212
Heißmeyer, August: 181, 183, 193-195
Hellbach, Franz M.: 225
Hénocque, Georges: *185*
Hering, Gottlieb, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 69
Hester, Carl von: 140
Heyde, Werner: 43, 56
Heydrich, Reinhardt, SS-Gruppenführer: 61, 74, 81, 82, 102, 139, 146
Heyl, Matthias: 235
Hilberg, Raul: 9, 18, 26, 243
Himmler, Heinrich: 51, 53, 57, 58, 68, 74, 75, 78-81, 85, 91, 92, 106-109, 129, 150, 159, 166, 169, 175, 181-184, 195, 203, 213
Hirt, August, SS-Sturmbannführer: 206-210, 213, 214, 217, 219, 221
Hitler, Adolf: 8, 37, 43, 68, 73, 81, 107, 115, 132, 183, 203, 225
Hoffmann, Ute: 49
Höfle, Hans, SS-Sturmbannführer: 68, 77, 84, 86, 130
Höhn, August: 156, 158, 169
Holtz, John C.: 27
Hołuj, Tadeusz: *111*
Honsik, Gerd: 228
Hoppe, Paul Werner, SS-Sturmbannführer: 202
Höppner, Rolf-Heinz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 72, 73
Höss, Rudolf: 9, 10, 30, 36, 54, 68, 77, 80, 81, 91-93, 95-101, 106-109, 136, 192, 193, 203, 213

— I —
Irmscher, R.: *32*
Irving, David: 88, 231

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *26*
Jadin, Major: 212, 213, 220
Jennerwein und Brenner: 45, 126
Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta: 204
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturnführer: 113
Jung, Stabscharführer: 214

— K —
Kaindl, Anton, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 152, 154-156, 158-160, 164, 165, 169, 180
Kallmeyer, Helmut: 64, 65
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, SS-Obergruppenführer: 175
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 101, 103, 104
Kanduth, Johann: 137
Karski, Jan: 12, *13*
Kasnatschejew, S.K.: 154
Keeser, Eduard: *28*
Kepplinger, Brigitte: 38, 43
Klein, Peter: 72-78, 86
Klein, Theodor: 120, 121
Klittner, Martin: 162
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 111, 113, 114
Knott, Otto Karl, SS-Untersturmführer: 200, 201
Kogon, Eugen: 7, *23*, *45*, *136*, *169*, *180*, *199*, *208*
Kola, Andrzej: 18, 65, 66, 85, 86
Koppe, Wilhelm, SS-Gruppenführer: 57, 74
Korherr, Richard: *97*, *130*
Kori, Hans, company: 46, 48-50, 71, 120, 177, *178*
Koszeinski, physician: 149
Krakowski, Shmuel: *74*

Kramer, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *183*, 206, 207, 209-213, 215-220, 222
Kranz, Tomasz: 34, 45, 114-117, 122-128, *129*, 130, *204*
Krausnik, Helmut: *112*
Krebsbach, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 144, 145, 147, 150
Kremer, Johann Paul: *93*
Kroll, Werner: *113*
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm, SS-Obergruppenführer: 80
Krüger, Thomas: 23
Kues, Thomas: *13*, 16, *25*, *26*, *28*, *29*, *39*, *57*, *64*, *66*, *67*, *72*, *78*, *80*, *82*, *84-86*, 87, *130*, 141, *233*, 240
Kuhn, Hermann: *205*
Kühne, Claudia: 66
Kula, Michał: 96

— L —
L., Maximilian: 61
Lambert, Erwin, SS-Unterscharführer: 46, 49, 68, 71
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *15*, *34*, 241
Langbein, Hermann: 7, *23*
Lasocka, Teresa: 111
Leiding, Theodor Friedrich: 61
Lenski, Robert: *14*
Lenz, Otto: *212*
Lenzer, SS-Sturmbannführer: 118
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 129
Leuchter, Fred A.: 14, 31, 34, *226*, 227, 241, 242
Lewandowski, Wacław: 205
Ley, Astrid: 23, 40-42, 45, 52-55, 76
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Sturmbannführer: 133, 134, 136
Lilienthal, Georg: 49, 50
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *31*, 88, 228, 230, 231, 243
Lohse, Hinrich: 64
Longerich, Peter: *26*
Loritz, Hans, SS-Oberführer: 133, 134
Lucas, Dr., SS-Obersturmführer: 192
Lüftl, Walter: 228
Lukas, Dr.: 183
Luther, Martin: 101-103

— M —
Mannesmann, company: 45
Marais, Pierre: 61, *62*, 145
Marczewska, Krystyna: *13*, 84
Marsalek, Hans: 12
Maršálek, Hans: 145, 148-150
Marszałek, Józef: 83, *84*, *120*
Mates, Lewis H.: *153*
Mattogno, Carlo: passim
Mencel, Tadeusz: *129*
Moffa, Claudio: 231
Mołdawa, Mieczysław: *185*
Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 182, 186, 187
Möller, Reimer: 198, 199, 200
Morgen, Konrad: 40
Morsch, Günter: 17, 19, 23, 133-135, 152, 160-162, 164-166, 168-171, 173-178, 181
Mrugowski, Joachim, SS-Oberführer: 166
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *86*
Muhsfeldt, Erich, SS-Oberscharführer: 124
Müller, Filip: *30*
Müller, Heinrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 155, 159, 175
Mußfeld, Erich SS-Oberscharführer: see Muhsfeldt, Erich

— N —
Nebe, Arthur, SS-Gruppenführer: 55, 58-61, 81
Neudeck, Ruth: 188-190
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *31*
Neuhäusler, G.: *186*
Nicolaus Copernicus University: 65
Niemöller, Martin: 225
Nolte, Ernst: 230

— O —
O'Neil, Robin: 18, 85
Oberhauser, Dr.: 183
Oberhauser, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 63
Ochnik, Michael, company: *117*
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: *185*
Orski, Marek Józef: 200-205
Orth, Karin: 80, 92
Ostrowski, company: 114
Otto, Reinhard: 133-135

— P —
Pappalettera, Luigi: *147*, *148*
Pappalettera, Vincenzo: *147*, *148*
Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik: 126
Paul, J., SS-Unterscharführer: 205
Pauly, Max: 158
Penguin Books: 88
Perz, Bertrand: 17, 19, 23, 77, 131, 132, 135-142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 150, 181
Peters, Gerhard: *142*, 166, 167-169, *171*, 173, *212*, *218*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 86
Pfeiffer, Martin: 79
Phillips, Raymond: *183*, *213*
Piazza, Bruno: 69, 70
Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana: 69
Pietersen, Pit: *158*
Pisanty, Valentina: 229
Pisk, R.: 140
Pohl, Dieter: 17, 18, 79, 81-87, 115
Pohl, Oswald, SS-*Obergruppenführer*: 36, 150, 220
Pradel, Friedrich, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 145
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, *36*, 88-91, *104*, 206, 207, 208, *209*, 210-212, *213*, 216, 217, 219-221, *233*, 238, 242, 243, 249

— Q —
Queisner, R.: *167*

Quinn, William W.: 225

— R —
Rapp: 189
Rasch, Otto, SS-Brigadeführer: 81
Rascher, Siegmund: 224
Rassinier, Paul: 8, 9, 225, 231
Rauff, Walter, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 62, 145
Reder, Rudolf: 26, 27
Rehn, Ludwig, SS-Untersturmführer: 156, 157
Reichleitner, Franz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 69
Reimann, Paul, company: *37*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 9, 40, *77*, 185
Richardt, Fr., Eisenbau, company: *139*
Robel, Jan Z.: 36
Roman, Kosmal: 149
Rosenthal, Dr.: 183
Ross, Malcolm: 232
Roth, James: 14
Roth, Martin, SS-Hauptscharführer: 137, 138, 145
Rozanski, Zenon: 94
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, 11, *23*
Rudolf, G.: 243
Rudolf, Germar: 14-16, *30*, 31, 32, 34, 88, *89*, 110, *184*, 231, *233*, 240-242
Rudroff, Anni: 195
Ruppert, Friedrich W., SS-Obersturmführer: 115, 128-130
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *56*, *166*, *168*

— S —
Sakowski, Paul: 153, 160, 162, 163, 165
Sandkühler, Thomas: 77
Sauer, Albert, SS-Sturmbannführer: 182, 183, 186, 187, 192, 194, 195
Scapelli, Adolfo: *71*
Schäfer, Silke: 195, *196*, 197
Scheidl, Franz: 228
Schelvis, Jules: 82
Schietlauski, Dr.: 183
Schimalla, Franz: 162
Schmaltz, Florian: 205, 206, *207*, 208, 216, 217, 219, 221
Schmelt, Albrecht, SS-Oberführer: 96-100, 105, 106
Schmidt: 59
Schoeps, Julius H.: *26*
Schondelmaier, SS man: 209
Schrimm, Kurt: 24
Schüle, Annegret: *46*
Schwanninger, Florian: 45, 48, 49
Schwarz, Gudrun: *175*, *190*
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Obersturmführer: 181, 182, 186-190, 192, 193
Schwela, Siegfried: 93
Schwindt, Barbara: 80, 81, 107, 118, 128
Sehn, Jan: 26, 36, 96
Seibel, U.S. soldier: 149
Seibold, Eugen: 227
Sekiewicz, Miecysław: 73
Seuss, Wolfgang, Lagerführer: 214
Shawcross, Sir Hartley: 185
Shermer, Michael: 117
Sievers, Wolfram, SS-Standartenführer: 207, 219, 221
Sigl, Fritz: *135*, *153*
Simonow, Konstantin: 125, 127
Skelton-Robinson, Thomas: 234
Slupetzky, Anton, SA-Obersturmführer: 131, 139, 141, 150
Smirnov, L.N.: 175
Sorge, Gustav: 136, 160
Sporrenberg, Jakob, SS-Gruppenführer: 57
Srebrnik, Szymon: 114
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 9, 10
Stangl, Franz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 69
Stöckle, Thomas: 45
Stræde, Therkel: 234
Strano, Marco: *127*
Strebel, Bernhard: 181, *182*, 183, 184, 185, 186, *187*, 188, 190, 191
Strobel, Robert: 224, 225
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *184*
Suhren, Fritz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 181, 182, 186, 187, 189, 190, *193*
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 89
Szende, Stefan: 12
Szlamek: 75, 76
Szweda, Konrad: 95

— T —
Taffel, Menachem: 221
Taylor, Jack H.: 147
Teljaner, sowjetischer Ingenieur: 178
Tesch & Stabenow, company: 36, 167
Theune, Claudia: 24
Thion, Serge: 10, *211*
Tillion, Germaine: 186, 188, 190
Topf & Söhne, company: 46, 49, 50, *180*
Treite, Percival Karl: 183, 191-193
Trksakova, Irma: 196
Trommer, Richard: 182, 183, 191-193
Trunk, Achim: 18, 20, 24-35, 37, 62, 76, 110, 112, 130, 170-173, 176, 178, 199, 237
Turnau, Richard: *28*
Tyszkowa, Maria: *84*

— U —
Unrein, Martin: 224, 225

— V —
Valli, Gianantonio: 229
van Pelt, Robert J.: 30, 31, 35, 81, 87-101, 103-113, 132, 184, 228, *233*, 238, 242
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *31*, 228, *229*, 230, 232, 243
Vlochin, Oberst, sowjetischer Gutachter: 178
Volkmar, SS-Mann: 217

von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 57, 58
von Hegener, Richard: 55

— W —

Waldmann, Paul: 176
Walendy, Udo: 10
Waller, Ingenieur: *50*
Wasicki [Wasicky], Erich, SS-Untersturmführer: 148
Ważniewski, Władysław: *13*, 84
Wellers, Georges: *31*, 217, 243
Werkmann, architect: 104, 105
Werner, Martin: 58
Wetzel, Erhard: 64, 65
Weydert, Georg: 208, 211
Widmann, Albert: 41, 45-47, 55, *56*, 58-60, 161
Wilhelm, Hans Heinrich: *112*
Winkelmann, Dr.: 183
Wirth, Christian, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 68, 115, 116
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 102
Witte, Peter: *80*
Wolff, Wolf-Dietrich, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 221
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 131, 181, 186, 193, 197, 235
Woźniakówna, Michalina: 196
Wüstinger, Emil: *142*

— Z —

Zander: 153
Zernik, Franz: 33, *34*, 40
Ziereis, Franz, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 133-136, 140, 142, 145, 147-150
Zimmermann, Moshe: 24
Zündel, Ernst: 14
Zutter, Adolf, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 147, 148

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 26

THE GAS VANS

A CRITICAL INVESTIGATION

SANTIAGO ALVAREZ

THE GAS VANS – A CRITICAL INVESTIGATION

Santiago Alvarez

The Gas Vans

A Critical Investigation

With major contributions by Pierre Marais

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 26:
Santiago Alvarez:
The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation
With major contributions by Pierre Marais

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-67-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2011, 2023 Santiago Alvarez

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: Top: truck equipped with a producer-gas generator (see page 106). Left: moving truck found in Poland after the war, for decades falsely claimed to have been a "gas van" (see page 279). Right: made-up drawing of an alleged "gas van" following testimony (see page 262). Background bottom: section of Document 501-PS (see page 287).

Contents

Page

Preface **11**

Introduction **13**

1. Material and Forensic Evidence **17**

1.1. Material Traces of the Weapon of Crime 17

1.2. Material Traces of the Victims 20

1.3. Forensic and Technical Considerations 24

1.3.1. The Toxicity of Diesel Exhaust Gas 24

1.3.2. The Vehicles and Engine Type Used 28

1.3.2. Hermetically Sealed Gassing Boxes 28

2. Documents **33**

2.1. Photographs 33

2.2. German Contemporary Documents 39

2.2.1. Introduction 39

2.2.2. The Becker Document (501-PS), 16 May 1942 42

2.2.2.1. Origin 42

2.2.2.2. Analysis of the Form 43

2.2.2.3. Translated Content 46

2.2.2.4. Analysis of the Content 49

2.2.3. The Telegrams of 501-PS 57

2.2.3.1. Two Versions 57

2.2.3.2. 9 June 1942 from Belgrade 58

2.2.3.3. 15 June 1942 from Riga 61

2.2.3.4. 22 June 1942 from Berlin 62

2.2.3.5. Leaky Exhaust Hoses 63

2.2.4. The Just Document, 5 June 1942 66

2.2.4.1. Translation 66

2.2.4.2. Analysis 69

2.2.4.3. Ingrid Weckert on the Just Document 80

2.2.4.4. The Just Document and the Letter of 23 June 1942 83

2.2.4.5. Comparison of the Three Versions of the Just Document 83

2.2.5. Comparison of the Becker and Just Document 85

2.2.6. The Real Purpose of the RSHA Special Vehicles 86

2.2.7. The Turner Letter, 11 April 1942 89

2.2.7.1. Problematic Content 90

2.2.7.2. Problematic Language 91

2.2.7.3. Spelling and Punctuation 93

2.2.7.4. Assessment 93

2.2.8. Activity Report by *Einsatzgruppe* B 94
2.2.9. Remarks about Document NO-365 97
2.3. German Special Vehicles 101
2.4. Producer Gas Vehicles 105
3. Court Files of the War and Postwar Period 109
3.1. Early Media Reports 109
3.2. The Krasnodar Trial 111
3.2.1. Prehistory: Soviet Gas Vans 111
3.2.2. Background and Conditions 114
3.2.3. Gas Van Claims during the Krasnodar Trial 118
3.3. The Kharkov Trial 122
3.4. The Psychological Framework of Postwar Confessions 129
3.5. Gas Vans during the IMT and NMTs 131
3.5.1. The Soviet Background 131
3.5.2. Walther Rauff's Affidavits 134
3.5.3. Otto Ohlendorf's Affidavit and Testimonies 138
3.5.4. Ernst Biberstein's Affidavit 141
3.5.5. Karl Braune's Testimony 141
3.5.6. Various Testimonies 142
3.5.7. Franz Ziereis' "Confession" 144
3.5.8. A Special Murder Vehicle 147
3.6. Gas Vans during Postwar Trials Outside of Germany 147
3.6.1. Yugoslavia 147
3.6.2. Poland 148
3.6.2.1. General Remarks 148
3.6.2.2. The Cases against Piller and Gielow 149
3.6.2.3. The Interrogation of Bronisław Falborski 151
3.6.2.4. The Interrogation of Szymon Srebrnik 158
3.6.2.5. The Interrogation of Michał Podchlebnik 160
3.6.2.6. The Interrogation of Mieczysław Żurawski 164
3.6.2.7. Investigative Judge Władysław Bednarz 166
3.6.3. Israel 171
3.6.3.1. Szymon Srebrnik 171
3.6.3.2. Michał Podchlebnik 173
3.6.3.3. Mieczysław Żurawski 174
3.6.4. Austria 174
3.7. Gas Vans during West-German Trials 175
3.7.1. Introduction 175
3.7.2. From 1949 to 1959 (4 trials) 179
3.7.2.1. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 8 Nov. 1949 & 15 Aug. 1950 179

3.7.2.2. LG Karlsruhe, Verdicts of 15 Dec. 1949 & 7. Oct. 1951 182
3.7.2.3. LG Wiesbaden, Verdict of 24 Mar. 1952 184
3.7.2.4. LG Köln, Verdict of 20 June 1953 185
3.7.3. From 1960 to 1964 (2 trials)....188
3.7.3.1. LG Karlsruhe, Verdict of 20 Dec. 1961 & 13 Dec. 1963....188
3.7.3.2. LG Koblenz, Verdict of 21 May 1963 & 10 Nov. 1965....191
3.7.3.3. Interrogations of August Becker....192
3.7.4. From 1965 to 1969 (11 trials)....195
3.7.4.1. LG Bonn, Verdicts of 30 Mar. 1963 & 23 July 1965....195
3.7.4.2. LG Kiel, Verdict of 26 Nov. 1965....207
3.7.4.3. LG Wuppertal, Verdicts of 30 Dec. 1965 & 13 Dec. 1967....208
3.7.4.4. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 12 Mar. 1966 209
3.7.4.5. LG Hannover, Verdict of 7 June 1966....211
3.7.4.6. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 15 Sep. 1967....219
3.7.4.7. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 11 June 1968....225
3.7.4.8. LG Dortmund, Verdict of 16 Jan. 1969....226
3.7.4.9. LG Kiel, Verdict of 11 Apr. 1969....228
3.7.4.10. LG Darmstadt, Verdict of 18 Apr. 1969 & 23 Dec. 1971....231
3.7.4.11. LG Kiel, Verdict of 28 Nov. 1969....232
3.7.5. From 1970 to 1974 (6 trials)....234
3.7.5.1. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 19 Mar. 1971 234
3.7.5.2. LG München I, Verdict of 22 Mar. 1972....235
3.7.5.3. LG München I, Verdict of 14 July 1972....236
3.7.5.4. LG München I, Verdict of 29 Mar. 1974....237
3.7.5.5. LG Kiel, Verdict of 14 June 1974....237
3.7.5.6. LG München I, Verdict of 15 Nov. 1974....239
3.7.6. From 1975 to now (1 trial) 240
3.7.6.1. LG München I, Verdict of 19 Dec. 1980....240
3.8. Gas Vans during Communist East German Trials....243
3.8.1. General Remarks 243
3.8.2. LG Berlin, Verdict of 14 Aug. 1978....245
3.8.3. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 11 June 1976....246
3.8.4. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 2 Dec. 1971....247
3.8.5. LG Neubrandenburg, Verdict of 22 Feb. 1961....248
3.8.6. LG Greifswald, Verdict of 3 July 1952 248
4. Critical Summary of Witness Testimonies....249
4.1. The Witness Problem....249
4.2. Claimed Features of the Vehicles 257

4.2.1. Introduction 257
4.2.2. Vehicle Models 258
4.2.3. General Appearance 259
4.2.4. Capacity 263
4.2.5. Duration of the Gassing Procedure 264
4.2.6. Poison Source 265
4.2.7. Gassing Procedure 266
4.2.8. The When, Where, and How Many 268
4.2.9. Conclusion 270
4.3. A Hypothesis on the Origin of "Gas Van" Claims 272
5. Conclusions 275
6. Appendices 279
Appendix 1: Images of Alleged "Gas Vans" 279
Appendix 2: The Becker Letter 287
Version A 287
Version B 291
Version C 293
Version D 294
Appendix 3: The Telegrams of Document 501-PS 295
Appendix 4: Dossier R 58/871 fº1, BAK 301
Letter of 26 March [194]2 302
Memo of 27 April 1942 305
Translation & Remarks 312
Letter of 30 April 1942 318
Letter of 14 May 1942 322
Translation 323
Memo of 5 June 1942 (Just document) 324
Memo and Letter of 23 June 1942 329
Translation & Remarks 332
Juxtaposition of Two Documents 334
Letter of 18 September 1942 336
Translation 337
Letter of 24 September 1942 338
Translation 339
Appendix 5: Published Versions of the Just Document 340
Appendix 6: The Turner Letter 345
Translation 347
Appendix 7: *Einsatzgruppen* Report February 1942 349
Appendix 8: Special Vehicles of the German Army 352
Appendix 9: Interrogation Protocol of Witness Falborski 355

Translation.....357
Appendix 10: Correspondence 360
Letter on the "Gas Vans" of Mauthausen 360
Translation and Comments by P. Marais.....361
Letter by Mathias Beer to Pierre Marais.....368
Translation and Comments by P. Marais.....370
Letter by the Town of Konin to P. Marais 376
Translation.....376
Letter by Auschwitz Museum (Poland) 377
Translation.....378
Two Letters by Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 379
Photograph of the Chełmno Memorial 381
Letter by Steyr-Daimler-Puch to P. Marais 382
Translation.....383
Appendix 11: Drawings of "Gas Vans" 384
Bibliography.....387
Index of Names.....395

Preface

The present study is the result of a confluence of several coincidences. As a matter of fact, its author never intended to write a book on the topic. He merely wanted to translate the book written by another author, and maybe edit it and update it a little where required. But that was not meant to be.

At the beginning there was the idea in early 2010 of translating into English Pierre Marais's French study *Les camions à gaz en question* (*The Gas Vans Scrutinized*), which had been published as early as 1994. This was meant to fill a gap in the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which at that point did not have a monograph on the topic of the elusive "gas vans." In 2008, Marais's study had been translated to German by Swiss translator Jürgen Graf, who made some minor updates to the text.[1] At that time, I was supplied with both Graf's German translation as well as the French original. The text part itself had only some 100 generously formatted pages, and together with the recent updates prepared for the German edition, it looked like a project which could be wrapped up swiftly, or so I thought.

Although initially by far no expert regarding the "gas vans" of the Third Reich, I had read several papers about this issue in the past permitting me to have a fairly good grasp of the state of the art. Hence, while translating Marais's work, I noticed numerous errors of facts, flawed and missing arguments, and, worse still, so many omissions of important documentary and anecdotal material, a great deal of which had become generally accessible only during the past 15 years, that I decided to give it a complete work over. Well, the more I worked on it, the more material turned up, so I ended up both increasing the book's volume by at least 100%, and rewriting, replacing or even deleting sizeable sections of Pierre's own text, which had become in need of revision and updating due to the added content and the many corrections.

At what I thought was the end of my editing efforts, I had in front of me a book that by 80% of its content was no longer Pierre's, but mine, and in which the parts that still were Pierre's at times read like alien remnants clearly written in the style of a different author and sometimes

[1] It was published by an Italian publisher; see Marais 2008.

awkwardly misplaced by the book's new structure. There could be no doubt that this would have to be smoothed out as well.

Under these circumstances, could the book still be presented to the original French author – or the public – as a translation of his work? Hardly. Would he accept all the changes made? Well, I was afraid to ask, and when getting in touch with Pierre's literary agent, he balked and suggested to not even submit this typescript to the then 90-year-old Monsieur Marais, as he might have a hard time getting over this unscrupulous gutting and rewriting of his work. Therefore, the decision was made to make the rewrite complete and publish it under my name instead.

Yet in spite of all the rewriting done, this present book still owes a lot to Pierre's original work. First it is the very reason for its existence. Next, some of the basic structure of this book still follows Pierre's lead, and many of his arguments can still be found in it, even if they have been rearranged, rephrased, and at times reevaluated. And last but not least, Pierre's book was a trail blazer at its time, a foundation upon which the present study erects its larger, more thoroughly argued edifice. Pierre's book has been my stepping stone to the present study; his tome is the giant, the pioneer work of the first hour, without which this present book would not be.

Although this book may be regarded as a clear improvement in comparison to Pierre's work – a natural progress to be expected after almost two decades have passed – it is still far from complete, as much archival material held by the *Zentrale Stelle* in Ludwigsburg, Germany, is currently difficult, if not impossible, to access by critical researchers due to German censorship laws. Hence any of this study's conclusions must necessarily be considered provisional in character, and the discussion will remain open.

In addition to Pierre Marais, the present study owes much to the support by Thomas Kues, who tirelessly supplied me with all kinds of documents, some of them on my request, but also many which had been hitherto unknown to me.

Carlo Mattogno helped to improve the book as well by critically reading an earlier version of it, and indirectly by his own research for his book on the Chełmno Camp, about which I was continually informed, so that the present book could profited considerably from this.

I also thank all my other helpers, who for safety reasons will remain unnamed.

Introduction

When it comes to the "Holocaust," the alleged mass murder of European Jews by the Third Reich, most people think they "know." Of course we all "know" that it happened. We "know" that six million died. We "know" that the Nazis pushed the Jews into the gas chambers and gas ovens, that they burned them, dead or alive, in gigantic crematories and on huge pyres. Our knowledge is so certain that anyone uttering disbelief is swiftly ostracized. In many countries people even call the police and have doubters arrested, prosecuted, and sent to prison. He who doubts what everybody knows to be true must be evil, indeed.

Most readers perusing the above sentences might not even notice that it contains a typical error, a falsehood even acknowledged by orthodox historians. This error has to such a degree become a fixed part of the cliché which we consider to be "knowledge" that it passes unnoticed.

There were no gas ovens.

The term makes no sense.

Mainstream historians claim that there were gas chambers on the one hand, designed to quickly asphyxiate hundreds, if not thousands of people at a time within mere minutes.[2] On the other hand everybody agrees that there were crematory ovens, designed to reduce deceased camp inmates to ashes (although the inmates' cause of death and the crematories' capacities are disputed[3]). In the mind of the public at large, though, gas chambers and crematory ovens have merged to some ominously sounding "gas ovens." The public discourse about the Holocaust is replete with that nonsensical term, even though what it describes never existed.

So much about "we know."

Listing and explaining all the false clichés prevailing in the public about the "Holocaust" would fill a separate book, so I will abstain from

---

2 Revisionists contest that notion, though, see primarily the numerous entries for Mattogno in the bibliography.

3 On the only existing scientific-technical study of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz see Mattogno/Deana.

doing it here. The point I was trying to make is that, although we all have some basic grasp about what is meant by "the Holocaust," most people are quite unfamiliar with even general aspects of the topic.

While gas chambers dominate the public's mind when the specter of the "Holocaust" is raised, "gas vans" are usually absent from the discourse. What percentage of the general populace has ever heard that the Nazis are said to have deployed mobile gas chambers as well, which historians usually call "gas vans"?

This lack of knowledge is excusable, because even in orthodox historiography the "gas vans" have played only a minor role. To this date no monograph has appeared on the topic written by a mainstream historian. Mere articles published in journals or anthologies exist, and most of them do not even focus on the gas vans themselves but instead on some location like the Chełmno Camp in Poland or the Semlin Camp in Serbia, on certain German armed units, in particular the German anti-partisan *Einsatzgruppen* behind the Russian front, or events where they are said to have been used, like the euthanasia action, to name a few. We will encounter many of these papers in the present study. But before doing this, I want to discuss the one mainstream paper which comes closest to a study of the gas vans as such. By so doing we will recognize the dire need for a much more thorough and critical study.

In 1987 German historian Mathias Beer published a paper whose German title translates to "The development of the gas vans for the murder of the Jews." In it he tries to describe, based on 14 documents and many more testimonies, how National Socialist Germany developed this murder weapon. Right at the beginning of his paper he admits that all extant documents are from a late phase of these vans' deployment, hence could elucidate little about their development. To remedy this, he resorts to verbal claims made by various persons asserting to have witnessed something, most of whom were interrogated during some criminal investigation or trial. Knowing that by relying on such statements Beer enters shaky territory, he declares that "due to their peculiarities testimonies" need to always be linked to, that is to say supported by, some documents, and that those documents themselves need to be "subject to thorough source criticism" (all on p. 404).

I agree with this, as this is a standard method of historiography. Yet Beer has missed two important issues here: first of all, each testimony, whether supported by a document or not, needs to be subjected to criticism as well. A medieval testimony claiming that the devil rode by on a

broom stick having sex with a witch, supported by a medieval document claiming to document that very "fact," might fulfill Beer's criteria, but it does not constitute truth. The creator of a document can err and lie just as much as a witness. Next, Beer completely omits the most important group of evidence: physical, tangible evidence. Where is the flying broomstick? Where is the devil? Did the devil leave his semen in the witch?, etc. are all very important questions to be asked.

In our context these questions would be: Where are the vans? Where are the corpses? Where is the poison in their body?

Beer is completely mute on all accounts: no scrutiny of the witness testimony performed, no material traces requested, no questions asked about the construction and operational mode of these vehicles. And worse still: he fails his own criterion that document criticism is pivotal, because his paper does not contain any critical discussion of any of the documents he cites or at least a reference to such a discussion (which does not exist among orthodox historians, I may add).

Hence Beer's paper is a complete failure already on formal grounds. But that is not the end. His self-defined goal to trace the development of the gas vans within the framework of documents falls flat as well. As Mattogno has shown (2017, Chapter 1), Beer's lengthy "reconstruction" of how the gas vans allegedly came into being is not based on any documents, as Beer himself admitted. What remains are the testimonies on which Beer relies heavily. We will encounter most of them in this study, where we will subject their statements to critical scrutiny. The result is shocking: many of the important witness statements used by Beer can be demonstrated to be highly implausible (see, for instance, two of the persons allegedly responsible for the vans' development: August Becker, Chapter 3.7.3.3., and Albert Widmann, Chapter 3.7.4.6.).

While doing his research for his own 1994 study on the gas vans, Pierre Marais had noticed Beer's complete lack of a critical attitude, as a result of which he wrote him a letter with several questions, to which Beer responded accordingly. I have reproduced this exchange with Marais's comments in Appendix 10 (p. 368). Although Marais's questions to Beer weren't as hard-hitting as I would have formulated them, Beer's subsequent refusal to continue the exchange shows who of the two is a dogmatic ideologue and who a critical freethinker.

Any decent researcher would have taken such critical inquiry as a reason to look into his own research again and to amend it where neces-

sary. But such an open-minded approach does not seem to be Beer's cup of tea, for when he had a slightly abridged and updated version of his 1987 paper published in a 2011 anthology (Morsch/Perz/Ley, pp. 154-165), it exhibited the same deficiencies of superficiality. Here again, Beer's references to documents and witness accounts serve only to once more uncritically repeat what he has read. In addition, this new version of Beer's paper also lacks any reference to – and discussion of – any topical criticism made during the past two decades (mainly Marais 1994 and Weckert 2019). Hence Beer, like most mainstream Holocaust authors, has proved to be impervious to critique, which means that he is insusceptible to the scientific method.[4]

In view of the total failure of orthodox historiography to appropriately address the issue of the "gas vans," Pierre Marais 1994 monograph on the "gas vans" was a sorely needed study indeed. Unfortunately it remained without any reaction from the historiographic establishment.

The present study will start by including and summarizing what Marais has already revealed and by carrying the topic farther and deeper.

---

[4] Beer has added an inconspicuous deception to this paper which is common among mainstream Holocaust authors: He quoted Becker's letter to Rauff with "since December 1941, for example, 97,000 were processed with 3 deployed vehicles" (Morsch/Perz/Ley, p. 164), *i.e.* with a lower case "since," thus giving the false impression that this statement is to be found somewhere in the middle of the letter, whereas it is actually its very (absurd) beginning. See Chapter 2.2.4.1.

1. Material and Forensic Evidence

1.1. Material Traces of the Weapon of Crime

When there is sufficient reason to suspect that a murder has been committed, finding the murder weapon and at least traces of the victim are key issues during the investigation of what has happened. This is so for court proceedings in a state under the rule of law, but this ought to be also a pivotal point for any independent scientific investigation. After all, one of the most important tenets of science is that a claim must be substantiated, or else it is not much more than mere hot air. To be more precise: substantiating a person's claim requires more than coming up with more individuals making the same or a similar claim. If we merely collect claims, we may thus obtain a number, maybe even a great number of identical or similar claims, but they are still mere claims. Substantiation requires most of all substance: hard, physical, tangible evidence beyond mere statements.

In the case investigated here the allegation is made that during the Second World War a huge number of individuals was killed at various points in time and at numerous locations by means of "gas vans" deployed by German units. Some of the killings are said to have happened in the course of fighting partisans in the Soviet territories temporarily occupied by the Germans; others ostensibly happened in the context of the implementation of the so-called "Final Solution to the Jewish question," which, according to orthodox historiography, meant the physical annihilation of many Jews within the German realm of influence during World War Two.

The partisan warfare during World War Two followed its own, at times cruel, rules. In this context, summarily killing partisans was not an illegal activity, if judged by international law as in effect at that time.[5] Even West German courts of law dealing with partisan killings allegedly committed with "gas vans" did not sentence any defendant on

[5] On the sometimes cruel but, during World War II, generally accepted customs of warfare – when it comes to killing civilians – see Siegert 2019; on partisan warfare see Seidler 1998.

this ground alone, as killing partisans by whatever means, as long as it was not excessively cruel, was considered a legal act of war.[6] Communist East German trials, on the other hands, always considered the killing of partisans a crime (see Chapter 3.8.1.). Since the present study is not about legal considerations but rather about the evaluation of evidence presented, the legal aspects will not be discussed any further.

Although most of the killings said to have been perpetrated with "gas vans" are claimed to have occurred within the so-called "Final Solution," I will not enter into a discussion of this term and its historical interpretation either, as this would lead us far astray from our actual topic and because both orthodox and revisionist literature about the "Final Solution" are replete with considerations on this topic.

In these "gas vans" the Germans are said to have used the vehicles' exhaust gases for homicides, the most toxic component of which is carbon monoxide (CO, sometimes also referred to as carbon oxide). This gas is a result of an incomplete combustion of the carbon component of fuels consisting of hydrocarbons, like gasoline and Diesel fuel. Complete combustion leads to carbon dioxide (CO_2), which is much less toxic than CO. I will elaborate on this a little more in Chapter 1.3. Suffice it here to say that the claimed weapon of crime in a more-narrow sense is said to have been a standard truck or van engine as it was mounted into the vehicle by the manufacturer without any modification. The truck itself, however, is said to have been retrofitted with certain additional equipment permitting the actual homicide. What exactly these changes to the serial trucks and vans were is one of the central questions to be elucidated by the present study, next to determining the make and model of the trucks themselves as well as the engines used.

German documents from 1942 prove the order of thirty special cargo boxes mounted onto the chassis of Austrian Saurer trucks sporting Diesel engines.[7] The vehicles thusly equipped are claimed to have been used as "gas vans" especially by the so-called *Einsatzgruppen*, German armed forces officially in charge of combating partisans operating behind the German lines at the eastern front. One would therefore have to expect that one or several of these vehicles were captured by the Soviets during their counter-offensives, but this is apparently not the case. In

---

6 Many defendants in West German trials claimed that they had only killed (or known about the killing of) partisans, but the judges usually did not believe them; see Chapters 3.7.4.3. to 5., 3.7.4.9. & 3.7.6.11. In one case, however, the defendant's claim was accepted, resulting in his acquittal, see Chapter 3.7.5.5.

7 See the "Dossier R 58/871 f° 1" in Appendix 4.

fact, no information exists about a location where one could investigate a wreck of such a gas van or even only some instructive traces of the special retrofitting which inevitably would have been required for the deployment of these vehicles for homicidal purposes. The Soviets, however, are said to have captured some of those responsible for the homicides in gas vans, whom they put on trial in 1943 (see Chapters 3.2. and 3.3.). How do they explain the fact that they managed to catch some of those who had operated the trucks, but that the vehicles themselves simply vanished?

Mainstream historians, like Mathias Beer, are wont to respond to this glaring lack of any material trace of these elusive vans by coming up with a pseudo-explanation (see Beer's letter to P. Marais, p. 371):

> *"It would not be surprising if no gas vans had been found after the war, because the gas vans, like all other traces left by the extermination of people, were destroyed as best as possible in the rush."*

This does, however, render Beer's position even worse, as this claim also requires supportive evidence – this time to prove that the Nazis did indeed manage to erase all those traces, and how this was possible. After all, the lack of evidence does not prove a claim to be true, which is what Beer tries to argue here. If anything, the lack of evidence refutes the claim.

As we will see, the operation of a truck suffocating humans locked inside of it is rather easy. There are no difficulties constructing it, and manufacturing it *a posteriori* as a fake piece of evidence would doubtlessly have been quite easy. That no such attempt was ever made makes the whole issue even more mysterious.

The claim that thirty vehicles retrofitted for mass gassings, which would have served as a vivid example of the "Nazi barbarity," have simply disappeared without trace ineluctably had to raise certain doubts about their very existence. Unless new information surfaces, one cannot but conclude that the "murder weapon" in the form of these infamous "gas vans" has not been produced to this very day. There are absolutely no tangible material items: no truck, no part of a truck, no drawing or blueprint of a truck.[8] As we will see during the analysis of the existing documents, not even a technical study of these ostensible gassing vehi-

---

[8] In the above-mentioned letter Beer claimed that a gas van wreck actually exists as a memorial in the town of Konin, Poland, near the former Chełmno Camp. But an inquiry by P. Marais with that town's authorities exposed this claim as false; see Appendix 10, page 376.

cles exists, and it is incomprehensible how such a vehicle could have been constructed without a corresponding technical drawing.

1.2. Material Traces of the Victims

Both the Serbs and the Soviets conducted forensic investigations by exhuming mass graves allegedly containing victims of "gas van" mass gassings.

The Soviets conducted their investigations right after they had reconquered territories from the Germans in early 1943. A summary of the findings were published during the war in a booklet containing a summary of two trials staged in 1943, where the defendants had been accused, among other things, of having participated in the mass murder of Soviet citizens with "murder vans."[9] I will analyze the horrific circumstances of these Soviet wartime show trials in Chapters 3.2. and 3.3. Here I will address only the forensic findings of the Soviet investigating committee, which were quoted as follows in the booklet *The People's Verdict* (1944, p. 13; similar on p. 32):

> *"*[…] *623* [exhumed corpses] *were examined by medical experts* […].
> *On the basis of the thorough medical, chemical and spectroscopic investigation which was carried out, a Committee of Experts consisting of Dr. V. I. Prolorovsky* […] *arrived at the conclusion that the cause of death in 523 of the cases examined was carbon monoxide poisoning.* […] *In their report the Committee of Experts stated that the carbon monoxide could undoubtedly have had lethal effect if the waste gases from the Diesel engine penetrated the closed van.*
> *The Commission stated:*
> *'If the outlet for the carbon monoxide (including waste gases) is in closed premises, the concentration of carbon monoxide in those premises increases very rapidly and may cause death even in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten).'*

---

9 There exists another instance of a claimed Soviet forensic investigation: 214 exhumed, former mentally sick children who are said to have been killed in a gas van. This forensic expert report, also dating from 1943, was introduced as evidence for the prosecution during a West-German court of law in 1972 (see Chapter 3.7.5.3.). I have so far not been able to obtain a copy or even a summary of this expert report. Maybe the exhumed children shown in Illustration 1 are from that source.

Illustration 1: Photograph taken by Soviet commission of corpses exhumed in 1943 from a grave near Krasnodar.[10] The caption reads: *"Atrocities of German-Fascist invaders in Krasnodar. Photo shows corpses of children poisoned with carbon monoxide gas by the German invaders. The dead bodies have been extracted from a pit for medico-legal examination."*
However, who these victims are, how and when they died, and who murdered them, if anyone, is completely unknown.

> […] *The total number of the Soviet citizens asphyxiated in 'murder vans' is 7,000."*

Soviet wartime expert commissions are notorious for faking and lying about their alleged findings, as the Katyn case amply demonstrates (Sanford 2005). That there is something very fishy about the "expert report" discussed here results from the fact that finding carbon monoxide in severely decomposed corpses was still impossible at the beginning of this millennium and even with the much-refined forensic methods, which were far superior to the crude spectroscopic methods used in the 1940s. Only in 2010, a method based on gas chromatography was established which allowed reliable detection of carbon monoxide levels in "severely" rotten tissue and blood samples a few days old (Walch *et al*. 2010, p. 23). Hence, how would it have been possible for these Soviet

[10] http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/11290.html; similar but not quite as clear: …/69350.html, …/69926.html; Yad Vashem does not give an archival source for these photos.

experts to prove carbon monoxide poisonings in corpses which have been rotting in their graves for many months, if not more than a year, by using a method that is unsuitable for this to begin with? How decomposed the corpses were can be gleaned from a photo added to one of the reports, see Illustration 1.[11]

Another indicator that this commission most certainly was not expert at what it stated is the fact that they claimed that, due to the "Diesel engine" exhaust gases piped into the cargo box, "the concentration of carbon monoxide in those premises increases very rapidly and may cause death even in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten)." As I will show in the next chapter, this is simply not possible with Diesel exhaust gases.

In addition to the Soviets, their loyal communist allies in Yugoslavia also performed an investigation by having a War Crimes Commission exhume two mass graves after the liberation of Serbia. They presented their results in March 1945. Orthodox historian Byford writes about this (2010, p. 25):

> *"In fact, the* [Commission's] *approach to evidence was determined primarily by political concerns.* […] *For instance, in the winter of 1944/1945, the War Crimes Commission, acting upon reliable evidence, unearthed approximately 11,000 bodies at two sites where victims of the Semlin*[12] *Anhaltelager were said to have been buried. And yet its report, published a year later, stated that the total number of casualties was as high as 40,000. This figure was arrived at by adding up the various unverifiable approximations offered by a relatively small number of witnesses and former inmates whose statements were collected in the course of the investigation. Similarly, in the case of Banjica, although log books discovered after the war suggested that the total number of inmates was 23,637, of whom 4,286 were executed, the War Crimes Commission dismissed both figures as too low and stated that the actual number might be as high as 80,000 dead."*

Hence we face the problem that here, too, propaganda and political purposes irreparably corrupted the record. If the commission did indeed find 11,000 corpses – who guarantees us that this number was not al-

---

11 This Soviet medical expert report is available in the Central Archives of the Federal Security Service (former KGB) of the Russian Federation in Moscow, file H-16708 (Krasnodar trial), vol. 1, part 1, p. 32; quoted acc. to Bourtman 2008, p. 254.

12 Serbian name: Sajmište.

ready exaggerated? – but they lied about that, then how can we trust them about anything we can find in their report?

In early 1942, the Semlin *Anhaltelager* was called *Judenlager* (camp for Jews), as almost exclusively Jews were interned there, until they were allegedly killed with gas vans in the spring of 1942. The number of Jews killed in gas vans is supposed to have been around 7,000 to 7,500 (Byford 2010, p. 6; Manoschek 1998, p. 229f.; Browning 1983, p. 61). After all Jews had been removed from the camp by May 1942, the camp changed its function and was renamed to *Anhaltelager*. Byford writes about this phase of the camp (*ibid.*):

> *"*[…] *Semlin became an* Anhaltelager*, a temporary detention camp for political prisoners, captured partisans and forced laborers, most of whom were subsequently transported to various labor camps in Germany and Norway. Between May 1942 and July 1944, 32,000 inmates (mainly Serbs) passed through the camp, of whom 10,600 died of starvation, exposure and disease or were killed."*

Hence it seems that the 11,000 victims allegedly found by the Yugoslav investigation commission were exclusively victims of this later phase of the camp, when no Jews were held in it anymore. There does therefore not seem to by any forensic proof that even a single person had died in a gas van. If they did, where are their bodies?

Christopher Browning has the following answer to that question (1983, p. 85):

> *"In December 1943, Paul Blobel's Kommando 1005, charged with digging up and burning the bodies from the mass graves left behind by the Einsatzgruppen in Russia, arrived in Yugoslavia, and liquidated the mass graves near Avala* [where, it is said, the gassed victims were buried] *among others."*

We've heard that before: the evil Germans saw to it that all the remnants of these 7,000+ victims disappeared tracelessly, and the traces of the former mass graves along with them. Dare I say that this would have been an impossible feat? (For more on this, see Mattogno 2022.) But if I am wrong, I wonder why the Germans did not perform this same miracle again on those 11,000 victims of the later phase of the camp.

1.3. Forensic and Technical Considerations

1.3.1. The Toxicity of Diesel Exhaust Gas

As mentioned before, it was repeatedly mentioned during Soviet show trials that in the gas vans used by German units in the East, murder was committed by means of exhaust gases from diesel engines. During this study, we will encounter this claim repeatedly.

Before investigating the question what type of vehicles with what kind of engines are said to have been used, we need to clarify first why this matters.

Whether one can commit murder with Diesel engine exhaust within the time spans claimed is a forensic question. U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg has done thorough research about this, which he first published in 1984 and, in his latest revised and expanded form, in 2019. Berg also elaborated in detail about the toxic effects of carbon monoxide and other constituents of Diesel engine exhaust gases. I will not repeat any of this here, as it would be repetitive and would lead us too far afield. The interested reader might either consult Berg's paper or any handbook of toxicology from any library directly.

Whereas gasoline engines operate with a dearth of oxygen and therefore produce rather high amounts of toxic carbon monoxide, Diesel engines always operate with a huge excess of oxygen, as a result of which its exhaust gases contain only minor amounts of carbon monoxide, the lethal compound in engine exhaust gases.[13] Although not impossible, it is rather difficult to increase the amount of carbon monoxide in Diesel exhaust gases. If a Diesel engine runs idly or with only a minor load, it must even be considered impossible to produce an exhaust gas whose composition can become acutely dangerous to persons with an average health within the time span of interest here (up to half an hour).

In contrast to this stands the drastically larger carbon monoxide content in the exhaust gases of gasoline engines, which can be manipulated in various ways to increase it even more, for instance by closing the idle-mixture adjustment screw of the carburetor. For this reason gasoline engines would have been the self-evident choice for the construction of "gas vans" (as also for the generation of carbon monoxide for the stationary "gas chambers").

---

[13] It must be kept in mind that the CO contained in the exhaust gases is an incompletely combusted item resulting from a lack of oxygen.

Did the Germans know about the difference between Diesel and gasoline engine exhaust? Both engines had been invented in Germany,[14] and the record shows that German engineers and scientists were very well aware of that difference long before World War Two. Once again it was Berg who has documented the use of Diesel engines early on in coal mines in Germany exactly because their exhaust gases were relatively harmless (Berg 2019, pp. 453-456). Mattogno and Graf have shown in turn that German scientists had made thorough exhaust gas composition analysis of a broad variety of gasoline engines, which was for instance published in a 1930 book dedicated to the toxicology of gasoline engine exhaust gases (Mattogno/Graf 2020, pp. 123-125; cf. Keeser/Froboese/Turnau 1930).

In 1994 Berg drew attention to a forensic study conducted by British scientists who had conducted a test gassing of rabbits, mice, and guinea pigs with Diesel engine exhaust gases. They "succeeded" in killing all their animals only after going to the engine's limit and after more than three hours of exposure (Pattle *et al.* 1957; Berg, in Gauss 1994, p. 333; Berg 2019, pp. 458f.). In this context it deserves emphasis that Diesel exhaust gases have other features than delivering small amounts of carbon monoxide which need to be considered. In particular old engines produced a lot of smoke (particulate matter; see Berg 2019, pp. 451f.), which consisted not only of soot but also of a mixture of highly irritating, smelly chemicals. And like all exhaust gases, Diesel exhaust gases are hot when exiting the tail pipe: well beyond 100°C (200°F). Although the toxic effect of Diesel exhaust gas is moderate at worst, the combined effect of irritating chemicals, smoke, heat, noxious gases and oxygen deprivation will kill most people locked up in an enclosed space filled with such gases after an extended period of time. But as the above experiment shows, it would take hours of horrific suffering.

This proves that attempts at mass gassings with Diesel engines would have been a disaster at best.

Friedrich Paul Berg has not only pointed out that the use of Diesel engine exhaust gases for mass murder would have been absurd, but that

---

[14] The four-stroke gasoline engine was first patented by the German watchmaker Christian Reithmann on 26 October 1860 (http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian_Reithmann); today these engines are frequently called Otto engines due to the first car engine built by Nikolaus Otto of the Deutz engine factory in Cologne, employing as technical directors for engine construction Gottlieb Daimler (later of Daimler-Benz) and Wilhelm Maybach; the Diesel engine was patented in 1893 by German engineer Rudolf Diesel (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine)

the use of *any* exhaust gas is absurd when considering that the Germans, suffering from lack of petroleum during WWII, had retrofitted almost their entire truck fleet during the war, step by step, with so-called producer-gas generators. I will elaborate on this more in Chapter 2.4. when discussing wartime documents, as the extant documentation about this technology stems primarily from that era.

Surprisingly, this finding of the general unsuitability of Diesel engines for a swift and efficient mass murder was recently confirmed by an orthodox anthology on the Holocaust, where the toxicologist Achim Trunk writes in a paper entitled "The lethal gases" (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, pp. 35f.):

> *"It can be derived from the animal experiments* [by Pattle *et al*.] *that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author's knowledge, no clues in that direction exist.*
>
> *A different explanation is more likely, according to which the murder weapons were all gasoline engines.* […] *That gasoline engines were indeed deployed in the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' derives from reliable sources. Rudolf Reder, for instance, one of the very few survivors of the Belzec extermination camp, spoke of an engine fueled with gasoline located in a small room next to the gas chamber. It is said to have consumed 80 to 100 liters of gasoline daily. For the later-day extermination camp Sobibór, where one could apply the experiences gained in Belzec, exact statements by the perpetrators exist that the murder device was a gasoline engine;* […] *In the case of Treblinka, which was the latest of the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' to be built (and the big-*

gest), science has so far assumed that a Diesel engine was used. This raises the question why, from the point of view of the murdering institution, a successful method should have been replaced by a different, technically much more difficult."

It is worth noting in this context that Reder, in his testimony about Belzec, expressly and in various ways stated that the engine's exhaust gases were *not* used for murdering the victims, but that it was vented directly outside (see Mattogno 2021b for details). The other star witness of orthodox historiography for the alleged exhaust gas mass murders in Belzec, the mining engineer Kurt Gerstein, speaks repeatedly of a Diesel engine providing the poisonous gas.[15] He, as a mining engineer, certainly knew to tell a Diesel from a gasoline engine. However, contrary to what Trunk wants us to believe, neither Reder nor Gerstein are reliable witnesses, as both their testimonies are riddled with absurdities and impossibilities (see Mattogno 2021b).

With regard to the Sobibór Camp, the situation is by no means as clear-cut as Trunk would have his readers believe, for in this regard there are statements concerning both a gasoline and a diesel engine (see Berg 2019, pp. 439). Finally, one must not forget that in German colloquial language used by laymen, the terms "gasoline" ("*Benzin*") and "gasoline engine" ("*Benzinmotor*") are sometimes used summarily for all types of internal-combustion engines, regardless of whether they run on alcohol, gasoline, diesel, or kerosene, just as in English a "gas engine" certainly includes a Diesel engine. Hence, while one can be fairly certain that someone means a Diesel engine when they use the word Diesel, it is not at all clear that someone means a gasoline-fueled, spark-plug-equipped carburetor engine when they refer to a *Benzin* engine.

I may also mention in passing that it is not at all trivial to run a stationary gasoline engine, as they – in contrast to Diesel engines – tend to overheat quickly. They require special cooling devices to be kept operational.

Trunk's last sentence quoted above about the anachronistic reversal to an imperfect method is of course valid. It also applies to the gas van issue. Here the first generation of gas vans consisting of a mixture of makes, models and equipment with usually undefined engine types, some of which may have been gasoline engines, are said to have been replaced with a more sophisticated "second generation" of vans which,

---

[15] On this see next to Mattogno 2021b also Roques's PhD thesis 1985, two volumes, plus: Roques 1986 & 1989, Chelain 1989.

judging by the brand, were most likely equipped with Diesel engines (more on this in the next section) This fact is glossed over by Trunk who erroneously or deceptively writes (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, p. 37):

> *"Reports about the killings with gas vans explicitly give gasoline engines as the source of the lethal gas."*

Trunk is definitely disingenuous when he writes (*ibid.*, p. 37):

> *"The claim by revisionists is wrong that it is impossible in principle to commit mass murder with Diesel engines."*

Trunk, who quotes Fritz Berg's 1984 paper on Diesel gas chambers (his footnote 27, p. 33), hence knows about Berg's work, has used many of the sources and arguments from Berg's various papers, yet he has failed to acknowledge that Berg's claim is *not* that mass murder with Diesel exhaust engines is impossible, but rather that it is extremely cumbersome and absurd, especially when considering the available alternatives – just as Trunk has concluded.

1.3.2. The Vehicles and Engine Type Used

It is important to know that by the mid-1930s the Diesel engine had displaced the gasoline engine almost completely on the heavy utility vehicle market in Europe.[16] This is particularly true for the Swiss-Austrian truck manufacturer Saurer, who equipped their trucks only with Diesel engines[17] – in fact, Saurer had been a Diesel engine pioneer for decades.[18] This is an important observation, because from wartime documents we will learn that Saurer delivered the chassis and engines for the thirty ordered gas vans which are said to have been the vast majority of vehicles allegedly used as gas vans, in particularly for what Mathias Beer calls the "perfectioned" "second generation" of gas vans (Beer 2011, p. 159).

1.3.2. Hermetically Sealed Gassing Boxes

When studying pertinent documents and witness testimonies about "gas vans" in subsequent chapters, we will frequently encounter the claim that the gassing box used to kill the victims was hermetically sealed, hence that the exhaust gases piped into it had no way of escaping but

---

16 See www.flambino.ch/truck/uebersaurer/geschichte_saurer/geschichte_saurer.htm.

17 www.saureroldtimer.ch/5000geschichte/5200chronosaurer/index.html.

18 See http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adolph_Saurer_AG; http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine; cf. Wipf/König/Knoepfli 2003.

were accumulating inside the box. I will deliberate about this already now, while discussing forensic and technical matters.

The questions raised by this claim are as follows:

1. How quickly does the gas pressure rise inside the alleged hermetically sealed gassing box?
2. What is the effect of this steady rise in internal pressure on the gassing box and on the engine?

Question two has basically two possible answers:

2.a) Either the gassing box bursts, as it can no longer withstand the internal pressure, or

2.b) the engine stalls, as it can no longer expel its exhaust gases into the pressurized gassing box.

Which of the two events happens depends on the stability of the gassing box and on the capability of the engine to overcome an external pressure, which is called exhaust gas back pressure. We will investigate both next.

With the advent of turbochargers and catalytic converters, exhaust gas back pressure has become an important feature of combustion engines. There exists therefore a plethora of data about it, although none of it reaches back pressures anywhere close to where an engine would stall. Under normal operational conditions, engines running on high rpms can produce a back pressure of up to one atmosphere in extreme cases with no sign of stalling.[19] The exhaust back pressure required to stall an engine would therefore be considerably higher, yet of course also noticeably below the engine's compression rate. The actual value depends primarily on the engine's compression rate, which was somewhat lower for engines during the 1940s than it is today, although Diesel engines have always used higher compression rates than gasoline engines, as they have to compress the fuel/air mixture to the point where it self-ignites. They will therefore stall later than gasoline engines.

If the exhaust pipe of a running engine is connected to a hermetically sealed container, the gas pressure in the latter will rise to the point where either the engine stalls or the container fractures or bursts due to its internal pressure. If the container resists the steadily increasing pressure, the engine will stall as soon as the engine's threshold value for tolerable exhaust gas back pressure has been reached.

---

[19] http://www.aa1car.com/library/exhaust_backpressure.htm.

For the sake of the argument, we may assume that a wartime Diesel engine could still be operated at an exhaust back pressure of two atmospheres (ca. 2 bar). We will now calculate the amount of gas produced by such an engine.

For lack of better data, let us assume a moderate truck engine volume of five liters[20] and an engine speed of only marginally above idle – say 1,000 revolutions per minute. A four-stroke engine discharges its exhaust gases only after every second revolution, so we would have 500 times five liters of exhaust gases produced in a minute, which equals 2.5 m^3 of exhaust gas. Although it is true that the exhaust gas is slightly pressurized when exiting the cylinder, it cools down considerably afterwards and hence contracts. Within the error margins of our rough calculations, both effects can be considered to compensate each other, so we will ignore them here.

The cuboid cargo boxes claimed to have been used are said to have had a free volume of some 15 to 20 m^3.[21] This means that the pressure in such a cargo box, if closed hermetically, would have doubled within some six to eight minutes. Although such an overpressure is unlikely to make the engine stall, as Diesel engines run on high compression rates, the pressure exerted on the walls of the cargo box would have been immense: 1 atmosphere (≈ 1 bar) of overpressure equals by definition the effect of a weight of one kilogram per square centimeter, or ten metric tons per square meter. Since the long wall of the cuboid cargo box under scrutiny was 5.8 meters long and 1.7 meters high,[22] hence had a surface area of almost 10 square meters, 1 atmosphere of overpressure would have been equal to a load of 100 metric tons! There is no way such a cargo box could have withstood such a force. Already with a

---

[20] One of the vans found after the war which was initially speculated to have been used as a gas van had a 7.4-liter Diesel engine; see http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm. But for the sake of the argument, I reduce it to a smaller size.

[21] The cargo boxes manufactured for Saurer trucks were 5.8 m long, 1.7 m high (see the document on p. 312) and probably some 2.3 m wide (the documents do not mention a width, but the width of trucks varies usually between 2.30 and 2.50 m. A standard container today has a width of 2.44 m). This amounts to some 22.7 m^3, of which the body volume of the victims has to be deducted. Some 50 to 130 victims are claimed (see Chapter 4.2.4.), which, with an average weight of 60 kg ≈ (60 liters) amounts to ca. 3 to 8 m^3 of filled space. Hence I subsequently calculate with some 15 to 20 m^3.

[22] This is valid for the Saurer trucks. The dimensions of the cargo boxes of the other claimed truck models from Diamond/Renault/Opel/Mercedes/… are unknown, but as they are frequently referred to as the "small vans," they must have been considerably smaller. This does, of course, not have any effect on the pressure exerted per square meter of surface area.

tenth of that load – and at a tenth of the time (less than a minute) – the cargo box would have been bound to burst or even explode, had it really been sealed hermetically.

For this reason truck containers designed to withstand any kind of pressure have cylindrical shapes with convex or semi-spherical bases, as can be gleaned from tank cars and generally with containers holding liquids or gases under pressure, for the circular shape distributes the forces exerted by the pressure equally over the entire structure.

It is therefore impossible that any gas van which is said to have piped engine exhaust gases into its cargo box was equipped with a hermetically sealed cargo box. The box had to have some excess pressure release valve or opening in its coachwork somewhere.

This will become a most important point when discussion the so-called Just document (Chapter 2.2.4.), which insists on the alleged fact that the gassing box needed to be hermetically sealed in order to function, but at once states that "97,000" persons "were processed" "without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent." This is technically impossible, plain and simple.

2. Documents

2.1. Photographs

If, due to lack of reliable information, one assumes that not a single gas van and no characteristic part of it survived the war, then the next question to ask is whether photographs of the time span exist during which these vehicles were allegedly used. And in fact, several photos of vehicles do indeed exist about which it is claimed that they served as "gas vans."

The best known of these photographs was reproduced by Gerald Fleming (1984, after p. 92) with the caption:

> *"Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chelmno) extermination camp and near Konitz."*

Christopher Browning reproduced this and a similar photo of the same vehicle with a similar caption (1985):

> *"Gas Vans (2 pictures), taken by Polish photographer after the liberation –Yad Vashem Archives."*

The originals of these photos (four of them all in all) were taken by the Commission of Inquiry into the German crimes in Poland at war's end and are now in the Commission's archives in Warsaw (signatures 47396 to 47399). Copies of the originals of these photos are, *i.a.*, located in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum and of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem, from where one can easily procure a copy.[23] In 1988 Yad Vashem has stated in a letter to a revisionist researcher that back then the photos published by Fleming and Browning were the only ones it had showing a gas van, and it asked to send in further such photos, should the occasion arise, from which one may deduce that at that time Yad Vashem didn't have any other photos either (see Appendix 10). The photos are reproduced in Appendix 1 (starting on page 279). What do we see there?

The first photo (Illustration 12) shows a truck which has been photographed from the front slightly to the left so that one can see its left

[23] Search online at http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/search.html.

side. Three men are looking at the truck. The photo in Illustration 13 shows that the truck had a cargo box closed at the rear by a two-winged door, the left wing of which is standing wide open in the first photo. The cargo box extends into the room over the driver's cabin as is common for moving trucks. The radiator grill sports the logo of a German producer: Magirus.[24] As can be seen from the second image, the wheels of the truck seem to be missing, and the number plate is invisible. A photo taken from the rear shows that the cargo box was made of many vertical wooden boards (Illustration 15, p. 281). A photo taken from the interior of the truck's cargo box, though blurred, does not show the wooden boards, hence has obviously been lined with same sheeting. The picture also shows some probably wooden framework of unknown purpose (see Illustration 16, p. 281). As we shall see later, such a framework is never mentioned by any witness.

Although both Gerald Fleming and Christopher Browning have claimed that this is a homicidal "gas van", an impartial observer can easily recognize that *nothing* visible about this vehicle supports this claim. But then why do orthodox historians like Browning and Fleming present it as a depiction of a gas van for homicide? Have they investigated and verified their sources before they added their caption to this photo of an absolutely mundane, apparently decommissioned vehicle – perhaps one among many thousand others that could be found?

Another detail catches the attentive reader's eye: All witnesses quoted in the literature as well as in the various court protocols claim that the "gas vans" exclusively belonged to the five makes Saurer, Diamond, Opel, Renault, and Daimler Benz (see Chapter 4.2.2.);[25] Magirus is not mentioned a single time.[26] The two important documents which we will discuss later in detail likewise mention merely "gas vans" made by Saurer and Diamond.

---

[24] The Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz AG in Ulm, Germany, which had been formed in 1936 as a merger of the truck manufacturer Magirus and the engine manufacturer Humboldt-Deutz plus in 1938 with the steel producer Klöckner-Werke AG, used this logo only until the end of 1939 for its trucks, so that the truck in the photo must be older than this. Starting in 1940 a circle with the words "Klöckner-Deutz" was used as a logo; see http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magirus-Deutz.

[25] With one extraordinary exception: A West-German court verdict claimed in 1974 that a Ford truck built in the USSR was converted to a gas van in a makeshift way as late as summer 1944, see Chapter 3.7.5.5.

[26] There are two Polish witnesses who falsely identified the truck shown in the photograph discussed here as a gas van: B. Falborski (Chapter 3.6.2.3.) and S. Srebrnik (Chapter 3.6.3.1.).

The origin of Fleming's photo was publicly revealed only in 1995, when Jerzy Halbersztadt, at that time director of the Polish Program of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC, posted the following text to the newsgroup Holocaust:[27]

> *"The commission received the information that in the town KOLO (ca. 12 km from Chełmno) in the former factory of Ostrowski there was a van which, according to the witnesses, was used in the death center at Chełmno. The van was found, photographed and researched.*
>
> *The photos taken then are available in the Main Commission's Archives in Warsaw (signatures 47398, 47396, 47397, 47399; the best one is 47398). The captions of these photographs are till today: 'a car for killing people by the exhaust fumes at Chełmno'. One of these photos was reproduced in the Fleming's book 'Hitler and the Final Solution' with the information that it is a photograph of a 'gaswagon' used in Chełmno.*
>
> *Despite of their captions, the photographs do not show the gas van used in the Chełmno death camp. It is clear from the testimonies of Polish witnesses kept in the same archives of the Main Commission (collection 'Ob', file 271 and others). Witnesses to whom the van photographed in Kolo was shown did not confirm that it was one of those used in Chełmno for killing people. Some of them only said that it was similar to those described in their testimonies, but not the same. The most common answer was: 'I didn't see this one'.*
>
> *The inspection of the van in Ostrowski factory, done on 13 November 1945 by the judge J. Bronowski, did not confirm the existence of any elements of system of gassing of the van's closed platform. The witnesses called this van 'a pantechnicon van' (a van to transport furniture). It was produced by 'Magirus-Werke' with a Diesel type engine of 'Deutz'. The plate on the engine stated: 'Humboldt-Deutz A.G. 'Magirus-Werke' Ulm (Donau) Baujahr 1939 Lieferdat 739 Abn-Stempel. Fahrgestell Nr. 9282/38 Nutzlast kg 2700 Fah*[r]*gestell-Baumuster 023. Ei*[ge]*ngewicht 4980 kg. Motor Baumuster FoM 513 zul. Gesamtgew. 7900 Leistung P.S. 105 cm^3 7412. Zulaessige Achsendruecke vorn kg 2400 hinten 5500.' The thickness of the*

---

[27] http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; response to an inquiry by Leon Zamosc, University of California, San Diego, 11 Oct. 1995; Subject: Gas vans in Chełmno; enhanced with illustrations at www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html; since 1996 Halbersztadt has been Director of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews.

car's wooden body was 7 cm, of the door – 8 cm. The walls, door, ceiling and floor were covered from the inside with the 2 mm sheet iron. The car was painted in grey-lead color. Under this paint the inscription was seen on the door of the cab: 'Otto Koehn Spedition[28] *Ruf 516 Zeulen.....da i.TH'.*

I cite all these details to make possible the further comments to the story of this van. It is my feeling that there are some unclear points in this story. Nobody explained for what purpose this van was used? Its door was tightened with an impregnated canvas. What for? Some witnesses had seen this car in the area of the forest of Chełmno starting from the spring of 1942. It is possible that it belonged to the SS-Sonderkommando Kulmhof, too. I came across a version that this van was used for a disinfection of victims' clothes but there are no grounds for it.

In 1945 the prosecutors came to the conclusion that this van was not a gas van of Chełmno. The van was left incomplete and not serviceable in Ostrowski's factory at least till 1950. The last known documents (a correspondence between the Association of Combatants 'ZBoWiD' in Kolo and the Main Commission) of April 1950 inform that there was an idea to move this van to the museum in Auschwitz or Majdanek (till 1990 there was no museum in the Chełmno forest; first monument was erected there in 1964). Those plans were not accomplished and the van was scrapped, probably.

Thus, there is no reliable graphic illustration of the gas vans used in Chełmno."

This statement speaks for itself. I will address the topic of clothes disinfection or disinfestation in Chapter 2.3.

Today the Chełmno Museum shows one of the photos discussed above in its exhibition with a truthful caption reading: "Vehicle found after the war at Koło on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory." The connection to the gas vans is not made explicitly, but the mere fact that it is exhibited will inevitably lead the visitor to think that this must have been such a vehicle. This disingenuous trick is typical for museums of that kind.

Another photo occasionally reproduced has been taken from a documentary about the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal compiled by Pare Lorentz and Stuart Schulberg probably shortly after the

---

28 *Möbelspedition* is the German term for a moving company.

Tribunal had ended.[29] This footage does not give any indication as to what is shown; this is left entirely to the viewer's imagination. There is also absolutely no proof as to the origin of the footage.

Several scenes from it were later put together by unknown persons to create a photomontage which was published by various sources (Friedländer, between pp. 16 & 17; Höhne, p. 57; see Ill. 20f. on pp. 285f.). Four images from this footage even ended up in the files of German prosecutors who were investigating a gassing crime allegedly committed in Mogilev by German forces.[30] Since both witnesses of this alleged crime insisted that these photos have nothing to do with what they remembered, the photos were never used as evidence (see the case of A. Widmann discussed in Chapter 3.7.4.6., esp. from p. 222 onward).

Schwensen has tried to track down the origin of this footage, but concluded that, contrary to unfounded claims to the opposite, it is most certainly a staged studio scene filmed for this U.S. propaganda documentary about the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal. Irrefutable proof for this is the unnatural way the shadows are cast in this footage, requiring several intense lights from various directions. Finally, the ominous-looking shadow of a person in uniform makes it certain that this setting was arranged for its psychological effect. The viewer will assume that this is the shadow of one of the evil Nazi perpetrators watching how innocent victims are being killed with car exhaust gasses.

This fraudulent misrepresentation of a still taken from a fiction movie is not the only case. Another mis-captioned picture of an alleged gas van appeared in several issues of the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* (1963, 1966, 1967a, 1968, 1988) as an illustration of articles, three of which dealt with trials of defendants accused of having participated in the claimed mass murders with these vehicles. This picture is reproduced in Appendix 1 as well (starting on p. 283). It shows the rear of a vehicle bearing a large cross – no doubt a red cross of an ambulance – which looks huge when compared to the person standing next to it. There is again absolutely nothing about this photograph lacking any details that would justify the captions given: "Mobile gas chamber" (1963), "SS gas van: 'The people didn't scream" (1966), "NS gas van,

---

[29] National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 111 M 7596 Reel 5; cf. www.youtube.com/watch?v=liTspfANDXQ, the relevant scenes between 1:06 and 1:16; Reitlinger refers to this reel in his 1953 book, p. 130, unnumbered footnote.

[30] Chief Prosecutor Dr. Hillmann. District Court Stuttgart, letter of 30 Nov. 1961 to Ministry of Justice of Baden-Württemberg; ref. 19 Js 328/60; in: Staatsarchiv Ludwigsburg, EL 317 III, Bü 2152.

'nine to ten per m^2'" (1967a) "Gas van of the SS: 'miserable botchery'" (1968), "Rauff gassing van: Death on the cargo area" (1988). Later on, when discussing contemporary documents, we will recognize the significance of the words "nine to ten per m^2." *Der Spiegel* did not give any information about the provenance of the photo. In 1997 David Cole found out that this photo was taken from the 1961 fictional movie "Ambulans" by the Polish-Jewish filmmaker Janusz Morgenstern.[31] It may be assumed that *Der Spiegel* knew of its origin but hid that fact from its readers.

The first paragraph of the 1967a *Spiegel* article reads as follows:

> *"The two box vans cruised around the courtyard of the Berlin Reichskriminalpolizeiamt (RKPA)*[32] *with smoking exhaust pipes. But the air remained pure: The car exhaust gases were piped into the van's interior via hoses."*

The reader is flummoxed: How can exhaust pipes at once smoke *and* leave the air pure? But better still: considering the relatively small size of city blocks in Berlin: Who would be so crazy and let a van cruise round and round in such a restricted area just to produce some exhaust gas, when Berlin was rich in lethal city gas coming straight from the mains, to name just one source of poison gas readily available?

Since the advent of the Internet, "photoshopped" images of alleged gas vans can be found on many websites. The website http://www.deathcamps.org has created(!) several such images, which, together with their own comments, they use to adorn a reprint of Halbersztadt's above-mentioned text.[33] One image of the moving truck taken by the Polish commission has clearly been mislabeled as "Gas Van, found in the former Ostrowski Factory in Koło." While captions printed on the larger "created" images state that they are merely "based" on a photo or have even been "created." Although a note at the bottom of the page clearly states "The pictures of the Diamond, Opel, Saurer, and gas trailer are not original. They just show their possible appearance," other websites simply copy these images without explaining that they are artwork rather than photos.[34] I have reproduced some of these "artworks" in Appendix 1.

---

31 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=hfsAq8RI5iY; www.codoh.com/library/document/3276/

32 Reich Police Department for Criminal Investigations.

33 www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html .

34 For instance http://strangevehicles.greyfalcon.us/NAZI%20GAS%20VANS.htm.

All things considered, there does not exist any pictorial evidence for the existence of "gas vans." If photos existed, their owners would most certainly have published them by now. But since this is not the case, the only possible conclusion is that the "murder weapon" can just as little be seen on photographs as in reality, although there is a spate of reports presenting the gas vans as a proven historical reality beyond any doubt.

2.2. German Contemporary Documents

2.2.1. Introduction

If the gas vans existed indeed, then we need to find out the conditions under which they were constructed and used. In view of the thoroughness and the Germans' talent to organize, some documentary traces must have been left behind, unless one accepts the improbable thesis, which is nonetheless systematically invoked by certain historians, according to which this operation had been carefully camouflaged and that all traces have been erased.

Although it is relatively easy to construct a vehicle which asphyxiates its passengers during transit, its manufacture requires certain tasks to be done in a workshop, which are unimaginable to have been performed spontaneously. The decision to build such vehicles inexorably had to come from the top of the hierarchy, and it then had to be handed down from one level to the next lower one down to those responsible for carrying out the necessary experiments and to those charged with deploying the vehicles.

Although I have of course no experiences in this regard – and for good reasons – it seems to me that the construction of vehicles meant to kill persons locked up inside of them during transit had to include under any circumstances three technical adaptations:

a. Since panic among a large number of persons can drive people to extremes, such a cargo box would have to be especially strong. Hence, a robust cargo box structure had to be bolted to the chassis, fitted inside with a cage resembling a zoo's big cat cage, which could withstand both shocks during the ride as well as escape attempts of those lock up inside. This is especially true for the door, which had to be particularly reinforced in order to keep the panicking victims securely locked up inside, even if they all stormed the door. In this context

I may remind the reader that a panicking crowd collectively pressing against doors, fences or even walls can make them collapse. A standard rear door of a normal van would not have done the trick. Needless to say that no such construction can be found in the documents we are about to examine.

b. If exhaust gases were used to suffocate the victims, an engine type had to be used whose exhaust gases produced sufficient carbon monoxide to kill within a few minutes. This is to say: the truck had to be equipped with a gasoline engine. Alternatively and more conducively, a vehicle equipped with a wood gas generator could have been used with a means to alternatively switch the wood gas to flow either to the engine or into the cargo box, although this would have rendered the van immobile during gassing operations.
c. If exhaust gases were used, and if occasionally the truck's cargo box was also to serve as a normal transport device, then a mechanism is expected to have been added permitting to alternatively pipe the exhaust gases either to the outside as usual or through a hole into the cargo box. A flexible metal hose or a telescopic pipe extension which can be reversibly attached to the exhaust pipe comes to mind.
d. The entry hole inside the cargo box emitting the noxious gases needed to be designed in such a way that the passengers, any accidentally falling objects or any fluid would be unable to destroy or block/plug it.
e. Furthermore there needed to be at least one pressure relief valve or opening for the excess gases to escape. The latter point is very important and in my view is a *conditio sine qua non* for the functioning of the gas van.

If thirty such vehicles have existed, as is claimed, this means that these design changes would have been made to thirty vehicles. Under these circumstances, we would have to expect at least a part of the pertinent documents in the archives, namely: correspondence on the highest level about the feasibility of the operation, a decision to allocate the required financial resources, correspondence with companies in order to obtain technical advice, cost estimates including construction blueprints, orders, invoices, etc.

In order to get an idea about the quantity of documents which would have been required for the construction of vehicles, it suffices to imag-

ine that for instance the locksmith shop at Auschwitz received detailed written instructions even for the most minute maintenance work.[35]

Let us now look into the actual situation about documentary proof for the construction of the gas vans.

The first document we will thoroughly analyze, and which I consider to be suspicious for reasons explained later, forms the core of the dossier 501-PS of volume 26 of the document collection compiled by the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg (IMT, Vol. 26, pp. 103-110). It is a letter dated 16 May 1942, which I will subsequently refer to as the "Becker document." After this I will also address three telegrams of 9, 15, and 22 June 1942 which are part of this dossier and which refer to "S-Vehicles" and the need for "exhaust hoses."

There are indisputably authentic documents on special vehicles used by the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA), which, however, do not give the slightest reason to assume that they were used for homicidal purposes. One can consult these documents in the German Federal Archives (*Bundesarchiv*) in Koblenz, where they are kept in a dossier with the reference R 58/871 fº 1. They are reproduced in Appendix 4 of this book and followed by a translation and my own comments, where due. Among these documents is a note which I will scrutinize next and which I consider to be suspicious for reasons to be explained later. It is dated 5 June 1942 and bears the rubber stamp imprint "*Geheime Reichssache*" (secret state matter) like many military documents of that era. Due to its signatory SS-*Obersturmführer* Willy Just, it is usually referred to as the "Just document."

The documents contained in this dossier of the *Bundesarchiv* are evidently an indiscriminate mixture of unrelated items, which creates the impression that they have been picked arbitrarily from various sources for demonstration purposes. In order to assess their respective import, it would be necessary to know where each one of them originated, so that they could be put into the context within which they emerged.

Next there is a letter allegedly written on 11 April 1942 by SS-*Gruppenführer* Dr. jur. Harald Turner, who was the head of the wartime military administration in Serbia. Although it only contains the word "delousing van," this word is considered to be a euphemism or "camouflage word" for "gas vans" by orthodox historians, which is why I will address this highly suspicious document as well.

---

[35] Cf. *Le Monde juif* No. 107, July/September 1982, pp. 109f. Carlo Mattogno has given many examples for this in his various books, e.g. 2019.

Then I will address an "Activity Report" by *Einsatzgruppe* B of 1 March 1942, which is so far the only known document of the *Einsatzgruppen* mentioning gas vans in their motor pool.

Finally I will briefly deal with of a letter by Dr. Erhard Wetzel from 25 October 1941, Nuremberg document NO-365, which is occasionally mentioned in the context of "gas vans," although it does not contain this or any related term.

We ought to have expected to encounter a great number of documents dealing with the design, construction, and deployment of the gas vans, but to my knowledge the items mentioned above are the only ones hinting at the existence of such vehicles – the first group in a poorly disguised, the second in an absolutely open fashion, and the others only in the mind of the believer. In the following I will subject all these documents to a thorough analysis. This will expose the bizarre character of some of these documents as well as a number of improbabilities which should not evade the attention of an alert reader. In my opinion these documents do not only fail to prove the reality of the "gas vans," but quite to the contrary they are a grave argument against the thesis that German units had "gas vans" for homicidal purposes.

The result of these preliminary observations is that no material traces, no photographs and no documents exist which unequivocally prove the historical reality of gas vans for homicidal purposes.

2.2.2. The Becker Document (501-PS), 16 May 1942

2.2.2.1. Origin

This letter is the most important part of the Nuremberg document 501-PS and is frequently quoted (IMT vol. 26, pp. 102-105). The other parts of that document are three telegrams, which I will analyze in Chapter 2.2.3.

Paul Rassinier may have been the first to critically comment on this document (1950, pp. 175-178). Next followed German revisionist Ingrid Weckert in 1985 (pp. 18f.), with an updated and more thorough version nine years later (in 1994, pp. 193-218), which appeared in a slightly revised English translation several years later (now Weckert 2019). In this she writes regarding this document's origin (p. 216):

> *"The author has in her possession two letters from the National Archives in Washington DC, USA, each of which attests to a different origin of the Nuremberg Prosecution Document 501-PS.*

> *An April 26, 1945, memo from the Headquarters of the 12th US Army states that a unit of the 12th Army had found the documents in the 'RSHA reserve depot in Bad Sulza'. The originals, the memo states, were sent to the document center in Paris.*
> *The docket, which usually accompanied the documents that were presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, is dated September 7, 1945. This paper states that the place where the document was found, as well as its source, is unknown and that it had been received from the OCC London (the British Prosecution).*
> *A document without such identification,* i.e., *with the note '*source and origin unknown*', lacks even slightest evidentiary value. If the defense had submitted an equally dubious paper, the Court would have rejected it instantly."*

2.2.2.2. Analysis of the Form

Mrs. Weckert has subjected the document to a detailed formal critique (2019, p. 217), after which she concluded:

> *"By now the author has in her possession three different 'copies' of the letter from Becker to Rauff, but a copy of the original letter is still not to be had. Evidently no such 'original copy' exists."*

Her conclusions are based on the assumption that the one version which really could be addressed as an original letter is only a carbon copy of the original, which, so she posits, should have remained with the sender rather than ended up in Berlin. This assumption is based on her hypothesis that the letter was written on very thin paper. Whether or not this letter was written on thin carbon-copy paper remains to be demonstrated, as Mrs. Weckert had access only to copies of the original. But even if so, this doesn't prove that the original letter wasn't typed on such paper.

In fact, the file 501-PS as archived in the U.S. National Archives contains two versions of this letter.

One, which I call version A, is a three-page white-on-black photostat of the alleged original. Since the photographic photostat process used in those years to make copies of documents inverted black and white, the original used to prepare this document must have been a normal black on white document.

The other, version B, is a two-page black-on-white copy full of typos, some of which reveal the Anglo-Saxon background of the typist. Instead of the signature, the letter ends with a note "(Sgd)," *i.e.* the Eng-

lish abbreviation for "signed." Hence it is clear that this version was typed by an Anglo-Saxon. Since it contains proper SS runes, it was obviously written on a German official wartime typewriter. This version also bears all the handwritten marks and words as version A, which are very similar both in position and in style to those on version A – except for Becker's signature. All this is perfectly explicable, if one assumes that this document is a retyped copy of version A, which the typist tried to make appear as similar to version A as possible.

The file 501-PS of the U.S. National Archives contains another document signed by Fred Niebergall, Chief of Document Control Branch of the Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Evidence Division,[36] prepared on 19 July 1948, in which he certifies that the "attached photostat is a true and correct copy of the original." Since photostats are negative photographic reproductions of documents, this can only refer to version A.

It seems that the black on white (positive) version from which this photostat must have been taken is not part of the 501-PS file stored in the U.S. National Archives, although the Archive itself at one point had a black on white version of the first page of this document exhibited in a showcase, which has been photographed, see version C. This version shows creased paper and a reinforcement around the filing holes, which means that this is not a mere positive reproduction of version A. Since its handwritten marks are identical with those on version A, it may be assumed that this may be the original of page one.

Carlos Porter opines "that the white document [version B] is a first draft for the black one [version A]," that is to say: version B was a draft, which some more sophisticated document "producers" used as a template to manufacture the "original" [version C], from which version A was reproduced as a photostat.[37] There is no way right now to prove this hypothesis.

It is a mystery why version B made it into the U.S. National Archive in the first place, since it has no probative value, never received any official endorsement, and was never used by any court of law to prove anything.

---

[36] This office handled the safekeeping and registration of all documents brought to Nuremberg for evidentiary purposes and assembled them into document series.

[37] www.cwporter.com/501ps.htm.

So where is the positive original now, if the National Archives insist they don't have it? Porter tried to chase it down and came to this result (*ibid.*):

> *"The National Archives in Washington* […] *claim that the original documents are in The Hague. The Hague claims the original documents are in the National Archives.*
>
> *The Stadtarchiv Nürnberg and the Bundesarchiv Koblenz also have no original documents, and both say the original documents are in Washington."*

There is another version of the Becker document, version D, which is a photostat made from a document which must have been almost identical to version A. It was presented to Walther Rauff, who confirmed its authenticity by writing a note on the left margin saying "I received this letter in May 1942. 18 October 1945 Rauff" (Nuremberg document 2348-PS). I say almost identical, because the photostat presented to Rauff doesn't have the handwritten paragraph marks as can be found on versions A and C, which therefore must have been added onto the "original" after the Rauff photostat copy (version D) had been made, but before the preparation of the photostat found in the U.S. National Archives (version A). The earlier version D presented to Rauff also bears lower Nuremberg archival numbers (A092586 to A092588) than version B (A090025, A090027, A090028; A090026 seems to have been skipped; see on the lower part of each page in Appendix 2). This in spite of the fact that version D had to make a long journey before it could be registered in Nuremberg (Rauff was at that time incarcerated in Italy, see Chapter 3.5.2.).

The only thing that makes me suspicious about this is the length to which the Nuremberg prosecution went to get Rauff to certify the authenticity of this one document. To achieve this, they sent this one document across war-torn Europe for the sake of obtaining a brief sentence and signature on it plus a supportive yet rather terse affidavit. This seems to have been quite an unusual procedure, which I have not heard of for any other Nuremberg document. Apparently, there was never any intention to have Rauff testify about this in Nuremberg, because in that case they would have moved Rauff himself to Nuremberg rather than the document to him.

All in all, there seem to be reasonable explanations for all the differences in the extant versions. Hence, I cannot find any formal reasons to suspect a forgery in this case. Of course, this does not necessarily mean

that the document is genuine. Forging documents is easy, if all the original stationery, office equipment, and a huge amount of original handwritings and signatures are at one's disposal, as was the case for the victors occupying the German authorities' offices after the German unconditional surrender. The proof is in the pudding, as the saying goes, which I will therefore analyze next.

2.2.2.3. Translated Content

In contrast to the Just document, which will be analyzed in Chapter 2.2.4., the Becker letter is not subdivided in numbered paragraphs. In order to facilitate its analysis, Pierre Marais has numbered both each paragraph and each sentence in his 1994 study, and I will apply this method here too, as it will facilitate the subsequent step by step analysis of this document's content. This analysis follows Marais's arguments to a large degree.

I do *not* reproduce the official English translation of the Nuremberg Tribunal here, because it is riddled with faulty translations which gloss over the at times absurd contents of the German original.

"Field Post Number 32704 Kiev, May 16, 1942

B. No. 40/42 –

TOP SECRET!

To
SS-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f
In Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

1st paragraph:

- 1st sentence: The overhaul of the vehicles at Group D and C is finished.
- 2nd sentence: While the vans of the first group can also be deployed when the weather conditions are not too bad, the cars belonging to the second group (Saurer) are absolutely stranded in rainy weather.
- 3rd sentence: For instance, if it has rained a mere half hour, the vehicles cannot be used because of plain skidding.
- 4th sentence: It can only be used in absolutely dry weather conditions.

– 5th sentence: The question arises now whether one can use the vehicles only on the execution spot while stationary.
– 6th sentence: First, the vehicle must be brought to this place, which is only possible in good weather.
– 7th sentence: But in most cases the execution spot is 10 to 15 km off the traffic routes and is difficult to access already due to its location, [but] during humid or wet weather not at all.
– 8th sentence: If those to be executed are driven or conducted to this place, they notice at once what is going on and become unsettled, which should be avoided if possible.
– 9th sentence: There is only the one way left: to load them up at the gathering point and then to drive off.

2nd paragraph:

– 10th sentence: I had the vehicles of Group D camouflaged as trailer homes by having had window shutters mounted, one on each side of the small vans and two on each side of the big ones, like the ones which are seen on peasant houses in the countryside.
– 11th sentence: The vehicles had become so well known that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population called them 'death wagons' as soon as one of the vehicles turned up.
– 12th sentence: My opinion is that even camouflaged it cannot be kept secret in the long run.

3rd paragraph:

– 13th sentence: The Saurer vehicle which I transferred from Simferopol to Taganrog had a brake defect *en route*.
– 14th sentence: At the S.K.[38] in Mariupol it was determined that the brake sleeve ["Manchete"] of the combined hydraulic-pneumatic brakes was broken in several places.
– 15th sentence: Through persuasion and bribery at the H.K.P.[39] I managed to have a mold turned, after which two brake sleeves have been cast.
– 16th sentence: When I got to Stalino and Gorlovka several days later, the drivers of the vehicles complained about the same defect.
– 17th sentence: After consulting with the commanding officers of these commandos, I proceeded once more to Mariupol in order to have further brake sleeves manufactured for these vehicles.

---

38 *Sonderkommando* = special command.
39 *Heeres-Kraftfahrzeug-Park* = Army Motor Pool.

– 18th sentence: It has been agreed that two brake sleeves will be cast for each of these vans; six will remain in Mariupol as back-up for the Group, and six brake sleeves will be sent to SS-Untersturmführer E R N S T to Kiev for the vehicles of Group C.
– 19th sentence: For the Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin, as the transportation from Mariupol to the north is too inconvenient and would take too long.
– 20th sentence: Smaller defects of the vehicles will be carried out by technicians of the commandos or groups in a workshop.

4th paragraph:

– 21st sentence: Due to the uneven terrain and the hardly describable way and road conditions, the sealings and rivets become loose over time.
– 22nd sentence: I was asked whether in such cases the vehicle ought to be transferred to Berlin for repairs.
– 23rd sentence: A transfer to Berlin would be too expensive and would require too much fuel.
– 24th sentence: To save such an expense, I gave the order that they themselves solder small leaky spots, and if this could not be done any more, to inform Berlin at once by radio that the vehicle Pol. No… was out of service.
– 25th sentence: Furthermore, I ordered to keep all men as far away from the van as possible during the gassings, in order that they will not be harmed by possibly escaping gases.
– 26th sentence: On this occasion I wish to call attention to the following: after the gassing various commandos let their own men do the unloading.
– 27th sentence: I have drawn the attention of the commanding officers of the concerned S.K. to the tremendous mental and physical harm that this work can do to the men, if not just now then later on.
– 28th sentence: The men complained to me about headaches occurring after every unloading.
– 29th sentence: Nevertheless one does not want to deviate from this decree, as it is feared that the prisoners enlisted for the work could use a favorable moment to escape.
– 30th sentence: In order to protect the men from such harm, I ask to give corresponding orders.

5th paragraph:

– 31st sentence: On all occasions the gassing is not done in the right manner.
– 32nd sentence: In order to get the work done as quickly as possible, the driver gives full throttle.
– 33rd sentence: Through this measure the executees suffer a death through suffocation and not as intended a death by being put to sleep.
– 34th sentence: My instructions have now revealed that death occurs faster and that the prisoners fall asleep peacefully when adjusting the levers properly.
– 35th sentence: Distorted faces and excretions, which have been seen previously, could no longer be observed.

6th paragraph:

– 36th sentence: In the course of the current day, I continue my journey to Group B, where further messages can reach me.

(sgd.) Becker
–Untersturmführer"

2.2.2.4. Analysis of the Content

– 2nd to 4th, 6th, and 7th sentence: The last two sentences are pointless repetitions of the first three. Would anyone believe that a truck can be completely incapacitated after just half an hour of rain?

The author of these lines might be hinting at the difficulties the German army faced in the east, but that had little to do with certain trucks skidding about. Road conditions in the Soviet Union were generally catastrophic during the war. There were hardly any paved roads outside of major cities. In addition, the German army was not prepared for the Russian winter, so their motor pool, as everything else, came to a freezing standstill in November 1941. Diesel vehicles in particular, if not filled up with special winter Diesel or alternatively equipped with heated Diesel tanks, fuel lines, and injection pumps (which they weren't), could not move due to the fuel being frozen solid. When the winter finally ended, the upper layer of the frozen soil thawed, yet lower layers stayed frozen for weeks to come. As a result, any melt water and rain did not drain, so the entire unpaved road system of the Soviet Union turned into a huge quagmire, in which the German army got literally stuck. It was not before April or May 1942, depending on the re-

gion we are talking about, that weather and soil conditions enabled the German army to deploy their vehicles again with some reliability.

Of course, everybody involved in the war knew this, as this catastrophic first Russian winter halted the initial German thrust and was one major reason why the Soviet Union did not collapse in late 1941/early 1942.

It is very strange that the Becker document does not even hint at any of this. Instead, already mere humid weather conditions are claimed to have rendered the trucks useless because of skidding, when in fact getting stuck in the mud had been the big problem of all German vehicles. If what the Becker document insinuates here was German army standard during that war, they wouldn't have gotten much farther than Warsaw with that kind of equipment!

– 8th sentence: According to the author of this letter, sometimes the executees had to walk to the execution site, but at other times they were carried there by a vehicle. From this it has to be concluded that the executees and the gas van were at times brought separately to this spot. If the reason for this was that the respective gas van could not drive, then how did the van get to the execution site? Was it left there overnight? And if this gas van couldn't move about, how did the other "normal" trucks transporting the executees manage to get there? What a logistic mess! I may mention in passing that there is not a single witness statement or court verdict claiming that any victims had to walk to the gas-van execution site (see Chapter 3).

In addition, no reason is given why the executees became unsettled when walking to their execution site and what would have been necessary to prevent this.

– 9th sentence: This sentence is obscure, since it does not fit into the context. In order to understand the second part of this sentence, it has to be assumed that the executees had been gathered in a building or in a fenced-in area. But would it not have been common, even inevitable practice anyway to pick up those to be executed at a collection point?

– 10th and 12th sentence: It is ridiculous to claim that the mere mounting of window shutters on the sides of the truck would have sufficed to give it the looks of a trailer home. Besides, motorized, truck-size trailer homes weren't exactly a common commodity in Russia in those years, to put it mildly, because in that era trailer homes consisted of horse-drawn carriages! Hence, a truck thusly adorned inevitably would have *attracted* attention instead of diverting it, all the more so as

a truck with window shutters, yet without any corresponding windows, would have been a peculiar sight, indeed! Even the author of the letter states shortly afterwards in the 12th sentence that "even camouflaged" such a truck "cannot be kept secret in the long run," which makes me wonder why such puerile attempts at camouflage would have been undertaken in the first place; after all, the letter's author does not mention an order to that effect.

In Chapter 3 we will encounter a number of court verdicts claiming that the gas vans were adorned (as alleged camouflage) with drawn-on windows and even curtains, which was just as puerile and futile, attracting attention instead of diverting it. The first such claim stems from a 1943 Soviet show trial (see p. 120), whose respective statements were later parroted in several verdicts of the Munich district court which gave a kind of rehashed performance of the 1943 Soviet show trial (pp. 120, 236, 237, 241). It may be conjectured that the author of the Becker letter was inspired by this 1943 Soviet claim, although he changed the theme from windows to shutters. If so, this would prove that the Becker letter was written *after* the 1943 Soviet trial.

– 13th sentence: Taganrog at the Black Sea lies some 50 km west of the Russia City Rostov on the river Don; it was occupied by German troops in October 1941. They pushed farther east into Rostov-on-Don, but could hold that city only for a week due to adverse weather conditions. They were subsequently pushed back to Taganrog. During the subsequent months the Germans had to struggle primarily with "General Winter," then during the spring thaw with extremely muddy roads which grounded almost all of their motor pool. Up to late June 1942, when the Germans renewed the offensive with "*Fall Blau*" (case blue), Taganrog was the eastmost frontline town in German hands in the Russian south. Being a frontline town, it was under direct control of the German military front line units, who most certainly would not have tolerated stirring up the civilian population by having gas vans driving around killing civilians. It also seems inconceivable that under these circumstances, with Red-Army units in immediate proximity, the RSHA would have ordered a "gas van" to be sent to a location where they were in danger of being captured by a sudden Soviet counterattack.

– 14th to 19th sentence: The word "Manchete," plural "Mancheten" (with ch and a single t) is not part of the German everyday language nor of technical lingo. Dictionaries merely list the word with a "sch" and a

double t as "Manschette." It has several meanings, of which only the technical one is of relevance here, referring to a usually flexible, elastic sheathing for protection, stabilization, or sealing/separation of an item: cuff, sleeve, cast. This term, which appears misspelled seven times in the Becker document, indicates that at least in this context the document talks about real issues, which could corroborate its authenticity.

In order to find out what these items were, Pierre Marais inquired with the Viennese company Steyr-Daimler-Puch (S.D.P.) which had absorbed the Austrian part of the Saurer company in 1959. They proffered the following information (see their letter to Marais on p. 382):

> *"The wartime Saurer vehicles were equipped with a vacuum-supported hydraulic brake, as they are still being used in today's cars and small vans following the same principle.*
>
> *The 'Manchete' mentioned was a rubber membrane of the vacuum servo device which tore frequently, leading to the loss of the power support so that the trucks could be braked only with the force of the foot. Hence it is not a total loss, but a diminished efficacy of the brakes.*
>
> *The mold mentioned in the letter did not serve to cast, but rather to vulcanize*[40] *the rubber membrane."*

This answer gave rise to the following remarks:

First Point: That the Saurer trucks had a vacuum-supported hydraulic brake is confirmed by other sources, according to which the Saurer C-class trucks introduced in 1935 and produced until 1955 were all equipped with Diesel engines and had "servo-supported hydraulic brakes; max. load up to 11 tons."[41]

The term "combined hydraulic-pneumatic brakes" used in the Becker document (*Öl-Luftdruckbremse*; literally: oil/air-pressure brake) implies, however, that the system required a *compressor* in order to generate pressurized air (*Luftdruck*). Although pressurized pneumatic braking systems might have existed in some vehicles, it makes no sense, technically speaking, to combine a pressurized pneumatic system with a hydraulic system, nor is there a precedent for such a combination to my knowledge. But the point is moot, since we know that these trucks had vacuum-assisted hydraulic brakes. The author of the Becker document was obviously not only unfamiliar with the proper terms, but seems to

---

40 Vulcanization: introduction of sulfur into rubber in order to harden it by crosslinking the individual polymer strands.

41 www.saureroldtimer.ch/5000geschichte/5200chronosaurer/index.html.

have made up a non-existing technical term in order to appear knowledgeable. This is surprising when considering that Becker himself had claimed that he was allegedly selected from the highest quarters "to pay particular attention to the mechanical functioning of these vans" and went out of his way in order to organize repairs of the brake system.

Second Point: The definition of the term *Manchete* fits the context of the document: mentioning damaged sleeves with the resulting effects and with a reference to their frequency is in accordance with the facts and thus does not merit any further comment.

Third Point: This confirms that the rubber pieces could not have been cast under the circumstance described in the document, but it still evades me how they could have been vulcanized in their entirety. This would have required that the manufacturing company sent unvulcanized spare part sleeves, which doesn't seem likely; hence this point remains unclear. One can assume that tears in a membrane could be repaired in a makeshift way by mending them with unvulcanized rubber patches, which were then vulcanized by applying a chemical, as it is done with perforated rubber tubes, but that does not require a mold.

The irrational expressions used in the Becker document about turning a mold and the casting of a sleeve in it are therefore conspicuous. Most likely the author of this document knew only that the Saurer trucks frequently broke down due to damaged sleeves – that couldn't have been a secret – but he obviously had no idea what these items really were. This leaves us with two options: Either the author and signer of said report was technically ignorant and quite naïve, or else we are dealing with a crude forgery clumsily using a characteristic of the wartime Saurer trucks, which was well-known to their drivers back then, in order to give it some realistic content. Considering all the peculiarities of this document, I am inclined to posit the second option.

– 15th sentence: Although the author of the letter can claim mitigating circumstances for his act of bribery due to the described situation, it is very strange that an SS officer admits *in writing* to a higher-ranking superior to have acted that way, all the more so since by so doing he also incriminates the responsible person of the workshop, who has acted for far less unselfish motives than the author himself.

– 20th sentence: the author probably means that repairs will be carried out, not defects.

– 21st sentence: It is not specified what kind of sealing is meant. Concerning rivets, it should be noted that it is highly unlikely that they

became loose as a result of the "uneven terrain" and the "hardly describable way and road conditions": Bolted connections can become loose – this happens frequently – yet rivets hardly ever do. But if they do, such damage is often serious, as loose rivets cannot be repaired but have to be replaced, and while becoming loose, they often widen the holes into which they were fastened. This gives the impression that the author let his fantasy run loose without bothering about the probability of his claims.

In this context it is worth noting that many witness testimonies and subsequently many court verdicts claim that the cargo boxes used were merely lined with sheet metal on the inside, which means that the cargo box itself was made of wood, since a sheet metal lining would have been superfluous, had the box been made of metal. Hence, if we follow the majority of anecdotal evidence, it would have been the sheet metal lining which, according to the Becker document, had become leaky and needed to be soldered to keep it airtight.

– 22nd, 23rd, and 24th sentence: Fissures in metal plates are not sealed by soldering but rather by welding. Such repair work could have been done at the spot, so that it is incomprehensible why the vehicles had to be sent to Berlin for such a repair work.

The perseverance with which the author insists on the issue of sealing the gassing box is noteworthy when considering that gas vans used for homicidal gassings could have worked only, if the *sealed* cargo box, which sported a *sealed* door – the witness statements emphasize this over and over again – had openings permitting the *escape* of the excess exhaust gases (see Chapter 1.3.2.), which is to say: they *could not* and *should not* have been sealed!

– 25th sentence: By referring to "possibly escaping gases," the author once more confirms his underlying hypothesis that a proper operation of a gas van required as sealed cargo box, as this phrase implies that under normal conditions of the gassing operation no gases escape near the vehicle. But as already described in Chapter 1.3.2., an engine whose exhaust pipe is connected to a sealed cargo box will bend and eventually blow the box apart. Hence we have a physically or mechanically impossible claim here.

Not to mention the fact that "possibly escaping gases" could not be more dangerous for those operating the vehicle than the inevitable inhalation of exhaust gases of city traffic or of the idling engine of a stationary vehicle.

– 26th to 29th sentence: The author bemoans that the unloading of the gassing victims, which does "tremendous mental and physical harm" to those doing it, is sometimes performed by his men, and he suggests that orders are given to have inmates do this work. But according to mainstream historiography, the killing method "gas van" had been invented precisely because of the following reason:

> *"However, the mass shooting of Jews, Gypsies and other Soviet citizens affected the morale of the Einsatzgruppen (operational groups) that carried out the executions behind the front-line troops."* (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 52)

In the same anthology Walter Rauff is quoted as follows:

> *"At the time to most important consideration for me was the psychological stress felt by the men involved in the shootings. This problem was overcome by the use of gas vans."* (*ibid.*, p. 53; see Chapter 3.5.2.)

I may point out that the last sentence from the above quote allegedly stemming from Rauff is in blatant contradiction to the 27th sentence of the letter at issue, which was addressed precisely to Rauff!

In 1980 the Munich District Court stated that

> "[…] *later, about early summer 1942 and on orders from the Imperial Security Main Office, the so-called gas van was used for the killings in order to save ammunition and to spare the members of the commandos the terrible scenes of the executions."* (Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 44, p. 250)

From this we ought to conclude that the execution method used previously – shootings – which is common practice during wartime, caused even more mental and physical harm to those charged with it.

As we will see when dealing with various court cases, the situation is contradictory and confusing indeed; while some witnesses or verdicts stated that gas vans replaced shootings due to gassings being less stressful for the executioners, others stated that gas van executions were eventually abandoned (or never implemented to begin with) because this method of killing was allegedly even worse than shootings (see *e.g.* Chapters 3.7.3.1. and 3.7.5.2.). However, I have not found a single occasion where the unloading is said to have been done by SS men.

With regard to jeopardizing their physical health, the respective men could inhale only insignificant amounts of exhaust gases when opening the doors, and since the operation took place outdoors, the risk was minimal in any case.

– 32nd sentence: This sentence implies that the gassings took place while the trucks were stationary, because a driving truck cannot be operated at "full throttle" all or even most of the time. This in turn implies that the truck's engine was running without any load. In case of Saurer trucks with Diesel engines, their exhaust gases would not have had toxic amounts of carbon monoxide under these circumstances; hence they would have been unsuited for murder by asphyxiation (see Chapter 1.3.1.). This way the victims could only have been very slowly cooked to death with the hot gases.

– 33rd & 34th sentence: These sentences make no sense at all, since the cause of death is suffocation under any circumstances. "Putting to sleep" by means of poisonous gas is merely a euphemism for asphyxiation. While it cannot be argued that suffocation under the described conditions can occur while the victims were either awake or asleep, no reason can be seen how "adjusting the levers properly" could have an influence on the drowsiness of the victims.

We must keep in mind that Diesel exhaust gases of yore have always been full of smoke and irritants under *any* circumstances, which arouse people rather than lull them to sleep. It was therefore technically impossible to adjust such an engine in such a way that it would have produced exhaust gasses capable of putting anyone to sleep peacefully.

It is not even clear what "levers" (plural) the author is talking about. The truck had only one accelerator pedal, and that is called "*Gaspedal*" or simply "*Pedal*" in German, not "*Hebel*." One court verdict mentions the adjustment of a stationary vehicle's idling speed (*Standgas*), probably by means of a hand throttle or choke, but as evidence for this it quotes the Becker document (Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 33, p. 284), so we are going in circles here.

Even though pulling the choke would have increased the engine's rpm while idling and hence the amount of gas produced, it would have had no significant effect on the composition of the exhaust gases. The same is true if the driver of a stationary truck gave "full throttle," as the Becker document mentions (on this see Berg 2019, pp. 447f.). The only effect would have been that the gassing box had been filled faster with the hot but non-toxic Diesel exhaust gases. But the amount of gas produced by the position of the accelerator or the choke has neither an influence on the time it took for suffocation to occur nor on the circumstances under which death set in, that is, whether the victims fell asleep

or remained awake, whether they ended up having distorted faces or not, or whether they lost control of their bowel movements or not.

It is, by the way, astounding that the National-Socialist hierarchy even bothered with such humanitarian consideration in this context and allegedly tried to achieve that the victims fell asleep peacefully and forever, or so the Becker document suggests. But since adjusting the levers properly wouldn't have had any effect anyhow, this story is simply untrue. The real reason why the author included this tall tale was probably to give the impression that he is talking about real events. But since the claims are nonsense, this exposes the author as a liar.

The reference to these "levers" probably inspired later "witnesses" to confabulate about some undefined levers used to initiate the piping of exhaust gases into the cargo box, as we will see later on.

– 35th sentence: as mentioned in Chapter 1.3.1., Diesel exhaust gases are not only hot but also full of smoke and irritants so that no matter which way one *tries* – with or without success – to suffocate anyone with them, it is going to be torture. Hence, quite contrary to what the author of the Becker document claims, it must be argued that, the faster death occurs, the less time the victims have to suffer and panic; "full throttle" would therefore indeed have been the best advice, if it could speed up the process at all, which it couldn't.

The analysis of this letter leaves behind an awkward impression. This impression as well as the criticism I have expressed about each point prompt me to doubt the authenticity of this letter.

I will now turn to the other documents which form part of 501-PS.

2.2.3. The Telegrams of 501-PS

2.2.3.1. Two Versions

The texts of the telegrams of 6 and 15 June 1942 exist in two different versions, which are reproduced consecutively in IMT, Vol. 26 (pp. 106-109). Since the documents reproduced in the IMT volumes have been retyped rather than photographically reproduced, I will subsequently refer to the alleged originals of these documents as archived in the U.S. National Archives.

Both versions of each telegram bear handwritten marks, which give the impression that both versions were prepared in the offices of the RSHA in Berlin. Version A of the telegram of 9 June 1942 – the one reproduced first in the IMT volume – is typed on the *lower* half of a

sheet of paper, while version B of the *later* telegram of 15 June 1942 is typed on the *upper* half; hence they were apparently typed counter-chronologically. Although there were six days between the receipts of these two telegrams, and although 7749 other telegrams arrived at the RSHA in the meantime (or so the serial numbers suggest: version A 144,702, version B 152,452), somebody must have taken the trouble to pull out these two telegrams and retype them in inverted chronological order on a separate sheet of paper. Even the handwritten note "Repair immediately after return – report completion" was added at the top left corner to the retyped telegram of 9 June 1942, although apparently by a different writer than the one which is on the other, ostensibly original version. This version also includes a red underlining of the address line (so the footnote in IMT, Vol. 26, p. 106), whereas version B of this telegram has the secrecy note beneath the address line framed in red (*ibid.*, p. 108, footnote).

2.2.3.2. 9 June 1942 from Belgrade

Apart from the Turner letter, which I will discuss in Chapter 2.2.7., this is the only documentary evidence hinting at the use of special vehicles (*Spezialwagen*–Saurer) in Serbia, although the telegram's content gives no indication as to what exactly was special about it.

In the subsequent English translation, I have removed the upper-case style and fixed some typos to make it easier to read (see Appendix 3 for the German text):

> *"To the R.S.H.A. Office Roem 2 D 3 KL. A–to att. of Major Pradl – Berlin .——*
> *Re.: Special wagon–Saurer.—*
> *Dossier: none.——*
> *The motorists SS– Scharf. G o e t z – a. M e y e r have accomplished the special order, hence the*[y] *named can be* [are] *ordered back with the above-mentioned vehicle. Due to cracked axle of the rear half of the axle a transfer per axle* [cannot take place].—
> *I have therefore order that the vehicle is transferred back to Berlin loaded on the* [by] *railway.*
> *Expected arrival between the 11. a 12 6. 42 The motorists Goetz a. Meyer accompany the vehicle.– –*

The Comm. of SIPO a. the SD[42]*– Belgrade– Roem 1 – BNR. 3985/ 42 42*

sgd. Dr. Schaefer– SS– Oberstubaf–"

The telegram also contains a handwritten note in the upper left corner reading:

"Repair immediately after return. Report completion."

Version A of this telegram's text, which was typed on the lower half of a separate sheet of paper – with the text of the telegram of 15 June 1942 in the upper half – sports a typo not contained in version B. It reveals the originator of this retyped version: the second occurrence of the word "*Fahrzeuge*" (vehicle) is mistyped as "*Fahryeug*." This is a common mistake of a German typing on an English typewriter or vice versa, because on German typewriters the position of the Z and Y are swapped in comparison with their position on an English typewriter. A second typo also included in version A but not in version B is located two words earlier, which sports a question mark instead of a comma. Since the telegram was typed in upper case, this indicates that the typist accidentally forgot to release the upper-case key (or unlock the caps lock). And in fact, old German mechanical typewriters had the question mark as the upper-case alternative of the comma. Although this was not the case for all English typewriters of that age, some did have the same comma/? combination as the German typewriters.[43]

Hence, although this cannot be said with certainty, the most-likely scenario here is that an Anglo-Saxon typist wrote this telegram on a German machine. The less likely scenario is a German typist writing on a somewhat rare English typewriter. The almost impossible scenario is a German typist writing on a German machine or an English typist on an English machine, because then the accidental swapping of Y and Z wouldn't have happened.

It is therefore reasonable to assume that this retyped version was created by either a person normally typing on an English typewriter but in that occasion using a German model, or a person used to typing on German typewriters, but in that case using a somewhat rare English typewriter. This means in plain English that the versions A of the two telegrams were probably (re?)typed after the war in a setting of a mé-

---

42 SD stands for *Sicherheitsdienst* – security service.

43 A Google image search of typewriters shows that some old typewriters had a comma/? combination, while others had today's layout. I don't know when that combination was changed to today's standard.

lange of Germans and Anglos-Saxons as well as German and English typewriters. This wouldn't be a problem, if this sheet of paper didn't have a number of German handwritten remarks on it giving the impression that this document is an original created in 1942.[44] So it is either an incompetent way of creating a copy of the originals – but why are they then part of the set of "original" documents? – or these handwritten remarks were meant to look real and are therefore fake. Hence, the most likely scenario is a person used to English typewriters writing on a captured German typewriter. Hence this summary sheet is suspicious.

Another indication that this telegram is not authentic are the names of the two drivers mentioned: Götz and Meyer. To this day no such individuals who are said to have been employed as drivers by the RSHA have been identified. This stands in stark contrast to other individuals who were never mentioned in any document as gas van drivers but who were nevertheless identified somehow and were even prosecuted for allegedly driving such vehicles (see Chapters 3.6.4., 3.7.4.1., 3.7.4.10f.). This indicates that the drivers mentioned in this telegram probably never existed. Browning has hidden this important fact in a footnote (Browning 1983, p. 79, fn 75):

> *"All attempts to trace the drivers, Götz and Meyer, have been unsuccessful. The few gas van drivers who have been identified were full-time Sipo-SD drivers subsequently assigned to gas van duty."*

The reverse of this telegram (version B, the ostensible original) has the following handwritten text:

> *"II D 3a (2)* *Berlin, 11 June 42*
> *c/o Pr. Sukkel for further action and immediate initiation of repairs.*
> *I request to be informed of the arrival of the vehicle.*
>
> pp. Just
>
> *II D 3a (9)* *Berlin, 16 June 42*
> *Note:*
> *The vehicle arrived here on 16 June 42 around 13.00. Repairs will be initiated immediately after thorough cleaning.*
> *pp.* [signature illegible]

---

[44] The red underlined address line already mentioned plus at the top right: "II D 3a Major Pradel Niederhausen (Kop)"; at the right margin below the dotted page halving line: "Nach Rückkehr sofort wieder instandsetzen- Fertigstellung melden (Kop)" = Repair immediately after return– report completion (Kop).

II D 3a 9 *Berlin, 13 July 42*
1. Note: The S-vehicle reg. no. 71463 has been completed ~~*and is to be sent to Riga with the driver.*~~
2.) Sent to head of motor pool T.J. Niederhausen with the request to take note and for further action.
pp. [signature illegible]

2.2.3.3. 15 June 1942 from Riga

"To the RSHA. – ROEM. 2 D 3 A – Berlin.–
Secret State Matter.——
Re. S.–Wagon.–
At the commander of the SIPO a. the SD. Belarus a transport of Jews arrives weekly which is to be subjected to a special treatment.– The 3 S-wagons existing there do not suffice for this purpose. I request the allocation of another S–wagon (5 tons). Furthermore I request at once to also send 20 exhaust hoses for the existing 3 S–wagons (2 Diamond, 1 Saurer), as those available are already leaky.
= =
= The Comm. of SIPO a. the SD. Ostland
Roem. 1 T – 126/42 GRS. [secret state matter]
A. sgd.: Truehess. HStuf. [correct: Truehe, SS HStuf.]
Task: [handwritten:]

1) *When can the deployment of another S-wagon be expected?*
2) *Are spare exhaust hoses available, on order or when deliverable?*
3) *Submit draft for answer"*

It is from this document that the claim arose that the Germans used trucks built by the U.S. company Diamond as gas vans. Although Diamond was a big player in the U.S. truck market in the 1930s and during the war, no U.S. truck company ever exported trucks on a considerable scale to European markets. There may have been a few selected Diamond trucks in Germany, and if so, they were probably vehicles with extraordinary designs rather than trivial trucks, but the probability that any of them ended up being used as gas vans was minute. In addition, since Germany could not get any spare parts for these trucks after the entry of the U.S. into the war at the end of 1941, these vehicles would probably not have been used for anything requiring reliability. It is therefore much more likely that the name Diamond was entered in this

"telegram" by a writer who thought that using one of the best-known truck models – best known to him – was a wise thing to do. Since Saurer was a well-known name for Diesel and gas-generator trucks in Germany, it cannot surprise to see this name mentioned in the telegram either, all the more so as the name "Saurer" had already been mentioned during the war in Soviet show trials as the make of gas vans used in the USSR. (I will return to that in Chapter 3.5.1., p. 133.)

Hence, apart from the typo replacing a Z for a Y in the summary version of the first telegram, here we have another indication that the mastermind behind the creation of these documents was probably Anglo-Saxon (i.e., U.S.-American) in nature rather than German.

It should also be noted that the telegram's claim that three existing trucks were insufficient to "process" the incoming weekly transports is untenable. Each of these transports contained some 1,000 people (Mattogno/Graf 2020, pp. 200f.; Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 19, p. 195), so if we assume five workdays a week, each van had to treat (1,000 ÷ 5 ÷ 3 =) 67 people, which amounts to one gassing each day. It is therefore pure nonsense that "the 3 [existing] S-wagons existing there [did] not suffice for this purpose." That shows that this telegram was produced in order to make the alleged ongoing mass murder look even bigger than it theoretically could have been, if all deported individuals had indeed been gassed. This is yet another indication that the telegram has its roots not in reality but in the imaginations of propagandists.

2.2.3.4. 22 June 1942 from Berlin

This is the draft for an outgoing telegram allegedly sent to Riga in response to their request for more trucks:

"Reichssicherheitshauptamt *Berlin, 22 June 1942*
I1 D 3 a B. No. 240142 s[ecret] *S*[tate]*M*[atter]
Secret State Matter!
1.) T[ele]*G*[ram]
To the Commander of the Security Police and the SD Ostland
in Riga
Subject: S Wagon
The transfer of a 5 t Saurer can be expected middle of next month. The vehicle is currently at the Imperial Security Main Office for repairs and to make minor changes. 100 m hose will be sent along.
p.p.
(signature as head)

2.) F[ollow-]*u*[p]. *immediately at II D 3 a (9)*
p.p.
Rauff
[page 2]
Tasks:
1) When can the deployment of another S-wagon be expected?
2) Are (?) exhaust hoses available, on order or when deliverable?
3) Submit draft for answer"

The typed text on page two is a copy of what had been handwritten below the Riga telegram, where the typist couldn't discern the word "spare" (German: *Reserve*).

This document is the link between the two telegrams discussed before, as a handwritten note on page one of the original allegedly states:

> *"No. T. J Niederhausen for further action and please note the remark of 13 July 42 on the back of the telegram from Belgrade. For technical reasons only five rings of 10 m each can be sent."*

The remark of 13 July 1942 mentioned that the truck sent back from Serbia had been repaired and that it is to be sent off to – where exactly? The telegram requesting the van came from Riga without indicating that the vans ought to be sent elsewhere, so Berlin had to assume that the van had to be sent to Riga. That this was indeed initially anticipated is shown by the handwritten remark on the back of the Belgrade telegram (see Chapter 2.2.3.2.). Fact is that all except one of the mentioned deportation transports to be "processed" went to Minsk, not Riga, which is therefore where the vans would have been needed. This may be the reason why this part of the sentence was crossed out. Yet still, it is striking that the most important information needed to send the van on its way – its destination – is not mentioned anywhere.

What is strange as well is this document's request on page 2 under #3 to submit a draft for an answer, even though it already contains the very answer to the telegram from Riga on its page 1.

2.2.3.5. Leaky Exhaust Hoses

Flexible metal hoses, which are commonly referred to as exhaust, ventilation or suction hoses, are usually made of thin, sometime zinc-plated steel bands coiled up like a spiral.[45] They overlap at the edge, where

[45] Some of today's exhaust hoses are even made of high-temperature resistant plastics or mineral fibers, but such materials did not yet exist during the Second World War.

they interlock in a groove. Although this gives them some flexibility, such hoses are neither gastight (unless especially sealed) nor pressure resistant. Apart from funneling gases, these hoses are also used to transport free-flowing solids (grains, powders, pellets, granules, etc.), which would wear down rubber or plastic hoses too fast. Characteristic for these metal hoses was their relatively low flexibility.[46] In the present case, where the hose is said to have made a 90° bent from the horizontal exhaust pipe to the cargo box floor, this low flexibility would have made an installation difficult, and the metal hose bending first downward from the exhaust pipe and then in an arch back upward toward the floor opening would be in danger of hitting the road surface (see Illustration 27, p. 384). A technician wearing his thinking cap would therefore either have installed an L-shaped pipe in the floor to avoid having to bend the hose, or better still, he would have connected the cargo box with the exhaust pipe through a hole in the lower side wall (beneath the grate), thus also eliminating the risk of items falling or fluids flowing into this pipe. Such a connection would have required only a bend shaped like a flat ~ in the metal hose, if such a hose was necessary at all.

This brings up the next point: Neither does the normal configuration of an exhaust pipe require a hose and usually doesn't have one either, nor can a reason be seen why it is absolutely necessary to use a metal hose in order to convert a van into a "gas van." The exhaust pipe could have been readily connected to the cargo box with a solid pipe, where simple devices suffice to permit a thermal expansion. A reversible connection of the exhaust pipe to the cargo box would have been required, however, if occasionally the truck's cargo box was to serve also as a normal transport device, as I have explained on page 40. And in fact, several court verdicts claim that the gas vans were first driven to an execution site with the victims locked up inside the cargo box, but that the gassing itself occurred only after arrival, when the vehicle was stationary again (see Chapter 4.2.7.). Whether such a procedure would have made sense and would have been efficient is a question I will not discuss here.

An absolute necessity for flexible metal hose would have existed only, if the cargo box had a special design requiring the exhaust system to be both connected to it *and* moveable. However, in all the witness tes-

---

[46] Although today's hoses are quite flexible and usually also sealed, cf. www.flextraction.co.uk/pdfs/hoses/metal-hoses/Metal-Hose-375-Special-Fibre-Seal.pdf.

timonies I have encountered only one claims a movable cargo box, here a cargo box that could be tipped in order to unload its cargo (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 70). But even that could have been done after disconnecting the exhaust system from the box. In addition, this statement stands in such crass contradiction to all other witness statements and to the extant documents that it can safely be disregarded.

Since metal hoses for hot aggressive gases were zinc-plated, they could resist corrosion relatively well. Dangerous to exhaust pipes and hoses are primarily acidic components of the exhaust gas itself, like nitrous and sulfuric oxides, which, if dissolved in water, form highly aggressive acids. Water in exhaust pipes and hoses forms primarily during the first minutes of operation, when the exhaust system is cold and water contained in the exhaust gas condenses inside of it. Major amounts of fluids that have accrued inside the pipe due to other reasons would have been blown out right at the start of the engine.

Although the "telegram" gives no reason why the hoses were leaking, the Just document analyzed in the next chapter suggests that "accruing fluids" were responsible for this. It could be hypothesized that human body fluids are meant with this, but it is a fact that such fluids – urine, blood, feces, saliva – are not corrosive in any way. As a matter of fact, the ammonia which develops from urine, the main body fluid to be expected in a hypothetical mass murder scenario, is slightly alkaline and would therefore *reduce* the corrosion of the acidic exhaust gases by neutralizing them partially.[47]

Hence it takes years before metal exhaust hoses or pipes rust through, in particular if they are zinc-plated. Why then did Riga request 20(!) new exhaust hoses for three trucks, and Berlin was prepared to sent 100 m (which amounts to an individual hose length of 5 m), although they had to reduce that amount "for technical reasons" to just 5 m × 10 m. This would mean that theses hoses were expected to become leaky again after just a few months. Was someone slashing them with axes or knives? Or were they really dangling so low that they scraped the roads?

I want to point out moreover that the one information which the Berlin recipient of the telegram from Riga really needed in order to supply these exhaust hoses is not included: their diameter, as such hoses come in a broad variety. Considering that two unusual Diamond trucks had to

---

[47] On the corrosive effect of various chemicals on steel see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/metal-corrosion-resistance-d_491.html.

be equipped with them, this information would not have been easy to come by and could not be expected to be known by some pencil pusher in Berlin.

2.2.4. The Just Document, 5 June 1942

This file memo is one of the documents contained in the dossier R 58/871 f° 1 of the German *Bundesarchiv* in Koblenz which comprises 22 pages altogether. This dossier contains correspondence regarding "special vehicles."[48] The document quoted below has been reproduced in the German edition of Kogon *et al.* in its entirety (1983, pp. 333-337). The French and English editions contain only a reproduction of the first page and a translation of the complete text (Engl.: 1993, pp. 228-231). Ingrid Weckert has analyzed this document as well in her two papers (1985, pp. 23-28; 2019, pp. 222-227). My subsequent analysis is based to a sizeable part on Marais's observations.

2.2.4.1. Translation[49]

II D 3 a (9) No. 214/42 g. Rs. Berlin, June 5, 1942

Onliest Copy.

Top Secret!

I. M e m o:

Regarding: Technical modifications to the special vehicles deployed in service and in the process of construction.

For example, 97,000 were processed since December 1941 with 3 deployed vehicles without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent. The known explosion at Kulmhof [=Chełmno] has to be assessed as a single case. Its cause is to be ascribed to an operating error. In order to avoid such accidents, special orders have been issued to the offices concerned. The orders have been kept in such a way that the degree of security has been increased considerably.

The other experiences made so far let the following technical modifications appear to be expedient:

1. To allow for the rapid inflow of the carbon monoxide while preventing excessive pressure, two open slits of 10 cm × 1 cm [4" × 0.4"] are to be located in the upper back wall. These are to be covered on

[48] See the German original in Appendix 4.

[49] Since several versions of this document have different passages underlined, hence are probably later additions, underscores have been omitted here altogether.

the outside with easily movable hinged metal flaps in order to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.

2. The vans' load usually amounts to 9 to 10 per m^2 [10 sqft]. Although no overloading occurs thereby for the spacious Saurer special vehicles, utilization in that form is not possible, because their off-road capability is highly reduced by this. A reduction of the load area appears to be necessary. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m [39"]. The above difficulty is not to be solved, as has been done so far, by reducing the number of units. This is because a reduction in the number of units necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty spaces also have to be filled with carbon monoxide. In contrast to this, a substantially shorter operation time suffices in case of a shorter loading area and a completely filled loading space, since free spaces are absent.

   In a discussion with the manufacturer, it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cargo box would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement. It was emphasized that an overloading of the front axle occurs. In fact, however, an unintended balancing in weight distribution occurs, because during operation the load striving towards the back door always predominantly lies there. Due to this an additional load on the front axle does not occur.

3. The connecting hoses between the exhaust pipe and the vehicle frequently rust through, because they are corroded on the inside by accruing fluids. To avoid this, the filler pipe is henceforth to be mounted in such a way that introduction proceeds from above downward. This will prevent the influx of fluids.

4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle, a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover with about 200 to 300 mm [8" to 12"] in diameter is to be equipped with a U-trap so that thin fluids can also drain out during operation. In order to prevent clogging, the U-trap is to be equipped with a sieve on top. Thick dirt can be rinsed off through the large drain opening during cleaning of the vehicle. The vehicle's floor has to slant slightly toward the drain opening. This is to ensure that all fluids flow toward the center immediately. Thus, it is largely prevented that fluids enter into the pipes.

5. The observation windows installed so far can be omitted, as they are hardly ever used. During construction of further vehicles, this omis-

sion of the windows saves substantial labor time with regard to their difficult installation and sealing.

6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp window no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since they are allegedly never used. It was found out, however, that, when the back door is closed, *i.e.*, when it gets dark, the load always urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light. This renders it difficult to latch the door. It was established that a din always breaks out at the point when the doors are closed, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness. For this reason, it is expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation. The lighting is advantageous also during operations at night and for cleaning the vehicle's interior.
7. In order to achieve a faster and easier unloading of the vehicle, a retractable grate is to be installed. It is to be guided on small wheels in U-shaped iron rails. The extraction and retraction has to happen by means of a cable winch mounted below the vehicle. The firm commissioned with this installation considers this design to be unfeasible at this time due to a lack of personnel and material. The implementation is to be suggested to another firm.

The above-mentioned technical modifications are to be implemented for the vehicles in service only, if one vehicle has to undergo a different major repair. The aforementioned modifications are to be considered as far as possible for the 10 commissioned Saurer chassis. Since the manufacturer has emphasized on occasion of a consultation that technical modifications are currently not possible or only for minimal modification, it ought to be tried, using a different company, to equip at least one of these 10 vehicles with all the improvements and modifications resulting from practical experience made so far. I suggest commissioning the firm in Hohenmauth with the single implementation.

Considering the circumstances, a late completion has to be expected for this vehicle. It then has to be kept available or to be deployed not only as a model but also as a back-up vehicle. In case it proves reliable, the other vehicles are to be withdrawn from service one by one and are to be converted following the model vehicle.

II. Group Leader II D
SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Rauff

submitted for your attention and for adjudication.

p.p. Su 4/6
Just wa"

2.2.4.2. Analysis

2.2.4.2.1. Form

Ingrid Weckert was the first to thoroughly criticize this document, to which I refer the interested reader (Weckert 1985, 2019). I will give a summary of some passages of Weckert's most recent paper below. But it suffices to have some elementary knowledge of the German language in order to spot anomalies and errors in this document.

First of all there is the non-existing superlative "onliest" ("*einzigste*") used in the letterhead (although this is quite a common error in German colloquial speech). Much stranger is the expression "for example" used in the letter's first sentence. As Ingrid Weckert pointed out correctly (2019, p. 224):

> *"It makes no sense to begin a letter with 'for example'. The term 'for example' has meaning only when something was described or claimed in the foregoing, for which an example then follows. In this particular case 'for example' cannot even refer to the 're.:'-line; the 're.:'-line speaks of technical modifications which are necessary, but the text immediately states that no defects have occurred in the vehicles. And that is not exactly an example to demonstrate the necessity for technical modifications!"*

Other than being a nonsensical initiation of a letter, the implication of using "for example" in the first sentence is that the 97,000 processed units are only one example among several. Yet the author leaves the reader in the dark about what this "several" could have been.

It is interesting to note that Kogon *et al.* committed their own forgery twice in their book by omitting these telltale words "for example" altogether with no hint at the fact that they have omitted anything (1993, pp. 55, 228).

Furthermore, the word "*Siphon*" is misspelled with a "y" (which, by the way, is one English way of spelling it); the word "*weitgehendst*" should actually be "*weitestgehend*," although this mistake has become

part of the German vernacular, hence could not cause suspicions on its own.

The word "lamp window" ("*Lampenfenster*," paragraph 6) is neither part of the German language nor of technical lingo nor does it make sense. It should be "*Lampenglass*" (lamp glass) or "*Lampenschirm*" (lampshade).

The word "*Syphonkrümmer*" (siphon elbow pipe) is a pleonasm, as a "*Siphon*" already refers to a U-shaped pipe, hence there is no need to add "*Krümmer*" to it (literally: bender, meaning a bent pipe).

These first remarks raise the question whether the author of these lines was a native German speaker and whether he was a technician. No less justified is the question: who writes to whom here? The first line of the letter seems to contain the abbreviation of the organization creating this memo: II D 3. The recipient is mentioned unequivocally and by name: the leader of group II D. According to Uwe Dietrich Adam (1985, p. 241), II D 3 refers to "the section automotive transports [...], subordinate to the section for technical matters." The signatory, Just, therefore signed a letter sent to one of his superiors, yet the tone of the memo does not confirm this assumption: Although the author starts out with a statement of accounts, he increasingly slips into the role of a man who is giving orders rather than receiving them.

No indications are given in the instruction that this memo was accompanied by enclosures (in this case the word "enclosure(s)" (*Anlage(n)*) or the respective abbreviation (*Anlg.*) had to be included in the document), yet as we will see during the study of its content, the questions dealt with would have required several drawings and schematic illustrations. The memo does not have the features of a general instruction – for this it goes too much into details: diameter of the siphon, position and size of the slits; nature of the flaps; extraction and retraction of the retractable grate, etc.

These preliminary observations are meant to alert the reader to the highest degree of vigilance during the subsequent study of the content of this document, which exhibits so many formal peculiarities.

2.2.4.2.2. Content

Let us first look at the very first words of this document: "For example 97,000 were processed since December 1941 with 3 deployed vehicles." During my analysis of the Becker letter (p. 51) I explained already the catastrophic conditions which the German army had to deal with in

Russia during the winter 1941/42. Hence, processing 97,000 units (or even several such amounts) under these conditions would not have been trivial at all, if considering that during the Russian winter the majority of the German equipment was inoperational due to the extreme cold, followed by a spring when catastrophic roads conditions did not permit any major German operation. Hence already the three words "Since December 1941" render this first sentence historically unlikely.

The objects of the memo at issue are technical questions; six modifications to existing vehicles as well as one for those to be manufactured in the future are suggested:

1. adding slits and flaps;
2. shortening the cargo box;
3. relocating the exhaust gas filler pipe upwards;
4. adding a drain in the floor and slanting the floor toward it;
5. removing observation window (in future vehicles);
6. better protected lamps;
7. adding a retractable grate.

Before discussing these suggested changes, let me first direct our attention back to the first sentence about the 97,000 processed units.

The second chapter of *Nazi Mass Murder* bearing the title "A Code Language" (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 5-12) deals with the alleged code terms used by the "Nazis" in order to hide the "extermination." Doubtlessly in keeping with this, the author of this memo has not stated in his introductory sentence with the 97,000 figure, what kind of "units" are meant. Yet this measure of precaution was most naïve and futile, as it becomes subsequently all too clear that only human beings can be meant by those "processed." (Let's keep in mind here that this introductory paragraph serves the function of a statement of accounts and is as such directed to superiors.)

97,000 "units processed" within six month (180 days) in three vans means that each truck had processed (97,000 ÷ 3 ÷ 180) ≈ 180 units every single day, which amounts to three "loads" daily per truck of 60 victims each.[50] Considering this result, which must have been very satisfactory in the eyes of those responsible for this operation, one can only be surprised by the demand for so many and certainly important modifications to the vehicles which have accomplished these "achieve-

[50] The wartime Saurer heavy goods vehicle had a maximum load capacity of 5 metric tons, although the RSHA letter of 27 April 1942 mentions 4.5 metric tons (see Appendix 4, which amounts to 60 people of 75 kg each, or 75 people of 60 kg each).

ments" "without any defects […] becoming apparent."[51] If they operated as flawlessly and efficiently as the author claims in his first sentence, why change them? Remember: If it's not broken, don't fix it!

I will now scrutinize and comment on each of the demanded modifications.

1. Adding slits and flaps

The demand to have two slits of 10 cm × 1 cm added to the rear wall of the cargo box so that excess gas can escape means that at the time the memo was written no such slits existed and that the gas had no other way of escaping – or else the slits would have been superfluous. Hence the cargo boxes would have been sealed hermetically and the gas pressure would have built up inside until the doors were opened; many "witness testimonies" as well as the Becker document analyzed before confirm this explicitly. Nonetheless these boxes are said to have gassed almost 100,000 human beings. In my mind this is a radical impossibility.

Connecting an exhaust pipe to a closed cargo box would have resulted in an immediate and rapid increase in gas pressure, which would ineluctably have led to the cargo box buckling and eventually bursting (see Chapter 1.3.2.). That the cargo box could have resisted the resulting high internal pressure is extremely unlikely, but even if that had been the case, then the engine would have died as soon as the counter pressure had reached a certain level.

Considering these facts, how could it have been possible to gas even a single person under the described circumstances? The reference to an "explosion at Kulmhof" does not yield any answer either, for first of all it says that it was a single case, and second it is said to have been caused not by a flawed design but due to an operating error.

---

[51] A flawless operation on such a grand scale indicates that the engines were operated normally, quite in contrast to claims made by Georges Wellers, who writes in Kogon *et al.* (pp. 281f.): "In the 'S-Wagen' and in the first gas chambers of the extermination camps, exhaust gases rich in carbon oxide produced by deliberately maladjusted engines were used." It is unlikely that such deliberately maladjusted engines would have functioned flawlessly for an extended period of time; such maladjusted engines tend to overheat, misfiring, and explosions of explosive fuel/air mixtures in the exhaust muffler. Such engines also have a greatly reduced power while consuming exorbitant amounts of fuel. It is, moreover, known that the flooding of the engine with excessive amounts of fuel leads to excessive wear of the engine, in particular in the case of Diesel engines due to particulate matter (Diesel smoke). Yet even under such conditions, executions with Diesel engine exhaust gases still last several hours; see Chapter 1.3.1. and Pattle *et al.* 1957.

If, however, openings are added to the cargo box, the situation changes instantly; the connecting hose can simply be attached to the exhaust pipe, and in this case the cargo box functions as a giant muffler, through which the exhaust gases flow.

The author of the memo specifies that the slits are to be equipped with flaps "in order to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure." Unless this is simply a case of clumsy wording, we are dealing with an error in reasoning here. Of course it is the slits which prevent an overpressure, not the flaps; quite to the contrary, the latter create a minute overpressure already due to their weight and also because they cover a certain part of the slits, depending on the degree to which they are open. Considering that the amount of gas produced by the engine is considerable, these flaps would indeed have to be constantly in the open position during a hypothetical gassing operation to prevent excess pressures. So what were the flaps good for? The only technically plausible reason for adding such flaps is to prevent both the formation of excess pressure and a free exchange of air while *no* exhaust gases were piped into the cargo box. But why was that necessary, if the vans served no other purpose than gassing people? I will return to this point in Chapter 2.2.6. when discussing the likely real purpose of these RSHA special vehicles. Anyway, the uselessness of these flaps for a hypothetical gassing van seems to have slipped the author's attention.

I should add here that in a later, probably authentic RSHA document of 23 June 1942 reference is made to the fact that the first 20 Saurer trucks delivered to the RSHA had "openings covered with sliders" in their back doors, which means that the cargo boxes of the real Saurer trucks *never sealed hermetically*, although such sliders could have been a major obstacle for excess gases to escape, depending on their design. The RSHA document mentioned requested the *replacement* of these sliders with slits of the same kind as described in the Just document (see point 7 of this document on p. 329), whereas the Just document gives the impression that the slits were not as replacement item but rather a new feature.

2. Shortening the cargo box

The two paragraphs dedicated to this demand seem to be the result of an abstract intellectual construct.

– First the author of the memo states that the Saurer truck cannot be loaded with 9 to 10 per m^2, "because their off-road capability is highly reduced by this," "although no overloading occurs thereby."

1. Remark: If considering that the cargo boxes installed on the Saurer chassis had a surface area of (5.8 m × 2.3 m ≈)[21] 13.3 m², then a loading density of nine to ten persons per m² would have resulted in a load between 120 and 133 persons.

First of all, this amount is at the upper range of what witnesses have claimed about these vehicles, whereas the most frequent claim is about 50 to 60 persons (see Chapter 4.2.4).

Next, assuming an average weight of 60 kg per persons,[52] this density would also have resulted in a total load between seven and eight metric tons, which is two to three tons (40 to 60%) over the maximum load capacity of the Saurer trucks of five tons.[50] Hence the statement "although no overloading occurs thereby" is clearly false.

Finally I may suggest that it is psychologically impossible to pack people that dense under the claimed circumstances without having their disciplined cooperation. Beating them up and threatening them, as the perpetrators are said to have done according to numerous court verdicts, would more likely have led to panic rather than cooperation. In this context Marais cited a newspaper report, according to which the Japanese traveling in Tokyo's subways do not succeed in packing themselves more densely than just over seven people per m², although they all cooperate and try hard (*Le Monde*, 20/21 January 1985).

Hence the claim that nine to ten people per m² could be and usually were loaded into these trucks is simply bogus.

2. Remark: The off-road capability of a vehicle depends for the most part on its design and not on its load. It is primarily ensured by the existence of several driven axles – the front axle among them – a reduction gear unit, and possibly a limited slip differential. (As to the reason of driving the truck off-road: from several court verdicts it emerges that the trucks are said to have been driven to off-road mass graves or tank ditches where the victims were allegedly buried.)

– The author of the memo categorically states next: "A reduction of the load area appears to be necessary."

3. Remark: The way this sentence is phrased it implies that a reduction of the load area would compensate for the reduced off-road capa-

---

[52] Usually, an average weight of 75 kg is assumed for adults, but since the lower weight of children has to considered, I have reduced this average weight to 60 kg.

Illustration 2: A heavy goods Saurer Diesel truck, series C, as produced between the mid 1930s and the 1950s.[53]

bility, which is very odd. But when continuing to read, it becomes apparent that the decrease in size is demanded for a different reason.

– Next the author of the letter claims that the impeded off-road capabilities could not be remedied by "reducing the number of units."

4. Remark: Reducing the number of those locked up in the cargo box would indeed have solved the difficulty – if an excess load had been the reason to begin with. Yet such an approach is claimed unsuitable because…

– The author of the document claims to prove that a mere reduction of the number of people per load would increase the time needed for the killing, "since the empty spaces also must be filled with CO."

5. Remark: Assuming a ceiling height of some two meters for the gas vans of an unknown make (*e.g.* Rüter *et al*. 1968ff., vol. XXI, p. 230) – otherwise the victims couldn't have stood inside the cargo box – the volume available for each square meter of floor would have been 2 m³. In case of the Saurer trucks with their cargo box height of merely

[53] http://de.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Datei:Saurer1038.jpg&filetimestamp=20041127172501.

1.7 m, it would have been 1.7 m³. Assuming further that 9.5 people with an average volume of 60 liters each (≈60 kg) could indeed be crammed onto one square meter, they would occupy some 0.57 m³, which amounts to 28.5% of the total volume (2 m ceiling height) and 33.5% (1.7 m ceiling height) respectively, hence some 71.5% and 66.5% had to be filled with gas even then. Even when reducing the density drastically to five persons per m² – a density more likely to be achievable with non-cooperative victims – then the percentage to be filled with gas would have risen only from 71.5% to 85% (2 m; +19%) and from 66.5% to 82% (1.7 m; +23%), respectively. Hence, even reducing the density of the victims drastically would have increased this free volume only marginally. Considering that flushing the entire cargo box once with exhaust gases would have taken only a few minutes (see Chapter 1.3.2.), an extension of this time by some 20% isn't exactly something any mass murderer would be worried about. This proves that the author's worries were misplaced at best.

– The author of the document continues his train of thought and claims that the shortening of the cargo box (that is, the gassing box) by one meter would allow "a substantially shorter operation time" due to the reduction of free space while keeping the load.

5. Remark: Reducing the Saurer cargo box length from 5.8 m by one meter reduces its length by about 17%, so the loading capacity goes down accordingly. If assuming a box width of 2.3 meters and a loading density of ten persons per square meter, then the load would go down by some 22 persons from 133 to 111. The corresponding calculations for free space would look similar as those above. Which way ever one looks at it, there is no reason to assume that such a change would lead to "a substantially shorter operation time." Apart: if the gassing device had been constructed properly and if the amount of gas flowing through was sufficient – which could have been the case only and exclusively if an opening existed – then the existence of free space had basically no influence on the speed with which suffocation occurs. It can therefore be ascertained that the "Saurer special vehicles," if maintaining their off-road capabilities had required it (which is not evident at all), could have been loaded with considerably less than nine to ten persons per square meter without noticeably increasing the required gassing time. Hence there was no apparent reason for the demanded shortening of the cargo box.

– As if he had second thoughts, the author of the memo points out that a shortening of the cargo box "would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement" and that "an overloading of the front axle occurs."

6. Remark: This is not true. Although the shortening of the rear part does indeed lead to a shift of the center of mass of the – presumably evenly distributed – load toward the front, this does not result in a higher load on the front axle, because the total weight has also been reduced (this is, after all, the initial hypothesis). Provided, of course, that the vehicle isn't overloaded in general, which would have been the case with a loading density of nine to ten persons per m², but that would have primarily affected the rear axle bearing the main load, not the front axle.

– The author of the document is nevertheless convinced that such an overloading would occur, but he discovers a palliative remedy: "the load striving towards the back door always predominantly lies there"!

7. Remark: Can one seriously believe that nine to ten persons crammed onto each square meter can compact themselves even more and thus shift their collective center of mass? And apart from that: How could the victims strive toward any location during a mobile gassing operation, that is, while the car rolled off-road, jostling the load back and forth, left and right? If there ever had been a danger of overloading an axle, it would have been during off-road transit. If this sentence proves anything, then the fact that nowhere near ten persons per square meter were ever crammed into that cargo box, as moving collectively in one direction and coming to lie predominantly at a certain part of the cargo box presupposes that it cannot have been cram-packed with people.

In brief: a slight shortening of the cargo box could not have caused an overloading of the front axle, and even if that had been the case, then this would most certainly not have been compensated by the victims striving toward the rear of the truck. It should also be noted that only a massive overloading can lead to premature wear or even to a broken axle, as the load-bearing capacities of axles is in general generously designed.

3. Relocating the exhaust gas filler pipe upwards

The author of the memo writes:

> *"The connecting hoses between the exhaust pipe and the vehicle frequently rust through, because they are corroded on the inside by accruing fluids."*

In Chapter 2.2.3.5. I have already discussed the improbability that exhaust hoses rust through within a few months. It would have taken years before such metal hoses had rusted through.

The subsequently stated request to change the exhaust gas entry opening implies that as of then the gas had been piped into the cargo box through just one opening in the cargo box floor.

Udo Walendy claims that by connecting the hoses conducting the gases to the floor of the cargo box, it had to be assumed right from the start that fluids would enter into it, be it during a gassing procedure or while cleaning the cargo box (Walendy 1979, p. 30). I don't agree with this, as any engineer would have rightly assumed that any liquid which might have seeped into the hose would have been driven out and/or dried by the hot exhaust gases, hence this issue of fluids would not have been considered to be a problem during a gassing. The hole could have been blocked by any other object, though, which might have been accidentally or intentionally dropped into the hole by a victim. Such a blocking of the pipe would have caused the motor to die right away, which would have ended the gassing operation right there. And if such a blocking of the pipe could occur accidentally, how could one have prevented the victims from deliberately blocking this inlet hole with an object? How can one gas 97,000 people under such circumstances?

I may also point out that the reference to the frequent corrosive destruction of the connecting hoses contradicts the initial claim of the letter that so far no "defects in the vehicles" have become "apparent."

4. Adding a drain in the floor and slanting the floor toward it

While adding a drainage opening in the middle of the floor does not pose any difficulties, it is not at all easy to design the floor in a way that it has an incline toward that opening in order "that all fluids flow toward the center immediately." Since the floor of utility vehicles is generally even, this requested change would either have required the construction of a special concave floor or a second floor of this shape covering the original floor. Both solutions would have required comprehensive efforts.

Regarding the subsequent sentence that such a floor would prevent "that fluids enter into the pipes" (this must refer to the pipes for the in-

troduction of gas), it seems the author of that letter has forgotten that in the previous paragraph he had requested to move that introduction pipe away from the floor, which, if realized, would have completely solved the problem of cleaning the cargo box – unless he assumed right away that his suggestion of moving the gas inlet had hardly any chance of being accepted. But if his superiors would not implement such a small change as moving the exhaust opening away from the floor, how could he seriously assume that they would go through the trouble of installing a concave floor?

5. and 6. Removing observation window and better protected lamps

Removing the observation window would indeed facilitate the production of the vehicles, even though their installation does not pose a technical problem, as Udo Walendy has pointed out.

Demanding a better protection of the lamps makes sense, although it is not conceivable why the victims should have had an interest in damaging the light, if they panicked "due to the eerie nature of darkness." If it was dark, how did they find the lamp in the first place? If the lamp was on, it wasn't dark, was it?

It is more likely that the victims would have tried to damage the observation window, which, if not made of bullet-proof glass, could have been destroyed with a mere stone that a victim could have grabbed just before entering the truck. Hence, a suggestion of *either* securing *or* removing the observation window completely should be expected here.

Although it is conceivable that the victims would have had the tendency to "strive toward the door" after the doors had been closed, the author's explanation is nonsense that this movement toward the door was due to "the load" striving "towards the light" when the ceiling lamp had been turned on. Since the doors were allegedly "hermetically sealed," no light could have entered from it. Apart, the only natural light entering the cargo box after the doors had been closed would have come through the observation window. Hence if they did indeed strive toward the light, the victims would have moved toward the window, particularly after the commencement of the gassing, and if only in an attempt to break the glass for the sake of getting fresh air. If they moved toward the door, then only because they *knew* it was a door and hoped to get out despite it being locked. Such a reaction would indeed be natural and could actually become so intense in situations where crowds fear their demise that they can break open even the most sturdy, locked doors

(while squeezing and trampling to death some unlucky fellows, for sure).

7. Adding a retractable grate

Such a device is seemingly easy to design, but its installation and operation would have caused great difficulties, because this grate needed to be able to carry a heavy load, which would have caused leverage forces when pulling out the grate.

In summary, this document makes a similar impression as the previous one: Its technical improbabilities are no less frequent than those of the former document. Especially the first requested change requires by its nature that the vehicles could not have functioned in their original design; this leads us to radically doubt the authenticity of this letter. As we shall see later, Ingrid Weckert shares out point of view. I will next summarize some of her observations.

2.2.4.3. Ingrid Weckert on the Just Document

Ingrid Weckert's original German analysis of this document (1985, pp. 23-28) was published in a somewhat revised version in English (2019). Instead of quoting it in length, I will only give the highlights of her analysis here and refer the reader to her full text for a more thorough reading.

The contents of the German Federal Archives file R 58/871, which reflect a coherent sequence of events, are as follows:

April 1942: The RSHA considers equipping its special vehicles with a device to accelerate their unloading.

23 and 24 April 1942: Representatives of the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company meet to discuss three possible solutions, of which only the third, the manufacture of a retractable grate, is taken into consideration.

27 April 1942: The RSHA has a note prepared with a precise suggestion for the construction of a retractable grate.

(30 April 1942: In a letter to the Gaubschat Company the RSHA requests the agreed-upon design changes according to the above-mentioned note. This document is not part of the file, but is mentioned in the next document, the response of the Gaubschat Company.)

14 May 1942: In a letter to the RSHA the Gaubschat Company declares that is cannot implement the changes requested in the RSHA letter of 30 April 1942 due to lack of personnel.

23 June 1942: Internal writing by Pradel. As its first point it discusses the impossibility to have the outstanding vans produced by a Czech company, since secrecy could not be guaranteed. Point two of the memo is a draft for a letter by the RSHA to the Gaubschat Company, in which, with reference to a meeting between RSHA officials and Gaubschat employees of 16 June 1942, the originally requested major changes of the vehicle design are abandoned in exchange for seven minor modifications.

18 September 1942: The Gaubschat Company informs the RSHA in its response that the requested design changes will be implemented, but initially only for one vehicle.

24 September 1942: The Gaubschat Company informs the RSHA that it will manufacture the remaining nine vans.

All these documents bear the same file reference number of the RSHA: "II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42." Hence these documents were not classified. These documents are reproduced in Appendix 4 with translations and comments, where due.

There are two more documents in this file R 58/871, which have no connection to these documents:

– Letter of the RSHA of 26 March 1942 to the Institute for Police Technology (*Institut für Kriminaltechnik*) regarding a special van for the Mauthausen Camp.
– Note of the RSHA of 5 June 1942 (the Just document).

The first one in the list was probably accidentally filed in that folder by mistake (or with malicious intent), whereas the last one is the Just document, which bears a different reference number: "II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g. Rs.," where "g. Rs." indicates that the document is classified as "secret state matter."

The unsuspicious documents of file R 58/871 form a logical sequence of correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat regarding requested modifications to certain special vehicles, whose purpose is the transport of some goods, without specifying the type of goods. Nothing in them indicates that they deal with anything criminal. These documents all have the same reference number, are not marked as secret, have each sheet numbered (not the pages), and follow one another chronologically. They deal with changes to be made exclusively to fu-

Table 1: Comparison of the Documents in File R 58/871

FEATURE	CORRESPONDENCE	JUST LETTER
Sender	given*	not given
Reference	II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121	II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs.
Topic	changes to new vehicles	changes to old and new vehicles
Term	*Sonderfahrzeuge*	*Spezialwagen*
Secrecy	none	top secret
Pagination	per sheet	per page

* "Reichssicherheitshauptamt" on 27 April, "Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD" on the others.

ture, that is, newly constructed "*Sonderfahrzeuge*," the common German term for special vehicles.

From the contents of these letters, it can be derived with certainty that those vans could *not* have been used for transporting living human beings.

First of all, the height of the vans after their suggested conversion would only have been 162.5 cm at most (5'4"),[54] which is inadequate for transporting standing people. Next, it is stated that a minimum free clearance between a potentially tippable floor and the ceiling would have to have been a mere meter (3'4"), because otherwise the load would be crushed. Hence this load, whatever it was, could not have been people, some if not most of whom must have been expected to stand upright even after their presumed death, if the van had been cram-packed with people.

One suggested change requested that an "angled gridwork" of 30 to 40 cm (approximately 12" to 16") in height was to be added to the end of a prospective floor grate in order "that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin." Living, standing people, however, could never be prevented from falling over such a low trellis.

Weckert therefore concludes that the special vehicles discussed in those letters cannot be the same as those discussed in the Just document.

In contrast to this stands the Just document, which has a different reference number, hence does evidently *not* belong to this line of correspondence. It is also the only one with all its pages numbered and rubber-stamped as "Top Secret." Plus, it talks about changes to future *and* old "*Spezialwagen*" (special wagons), a term never used in the other

[54] It might even have been lower, see my consideration on p. 88.

documents. A summary of the discrepancies between this document and the others can be gleaned from Table 1.

2.2.4.4. The Just Document and the Letter of 23 June 1942

In and of itself, the Just document contains, as we have seen, numerous anomalies, which raise doubts about its authenticity. When comparing it with the letter of 23 June 1942, one of the other documents in the file R 58/871, the authenticity of which cannot be doubted due to its internal logic and chronological consistency, Ingrid Weckert was able to show that the Just document is actually a rewritten plagiarism of the RSHA letter of 23 June 1942.

While both documents have seven points, the RSHA letter's content is always innocuous, whereas the Just letter gears them toward homicide (see Weckert's tabular juxtaposition in 2019, pp. 225, reproduced here in on pp. 334f.). Since there is no direct relation between the seven points made in both letters, this alone may not be a strong argument to claim a forgery. The most obvious proof for a forgery, however, is the fact that the Just letter, dated June 5, is actually referring in its point 2 to a consultation between the RSHA and Gaubschat, which the letter of 23 June 1942 shows to have taken place only 11 days later: on 16 June 1942!

It is difficult to imagine that such anomalies are a pure coincidence and that the pre-dating was *not* a deliberate act.

2.2.4.5. Comparison of the Three Versions of the Just Document

Table 2: Differences between three version of the Just letter

Page	German Federal Archives	*NS-Massentötungen…*	*NS-Prozesse*
1	no underlinings	date line underlined; three lines from "*Seit*" to "*auftreten*" underlined	no underlinings
3	no underlinings	three lines from "*Es wurde*" to "*starkes*" are underlined	no underlinings
4	no underlinings	line from "*Drängen*" to "*erfolgte*" is underlined	no underlinings
5	no underlinings	the line "*SS-Obersturmbannführer Rauff*" is underlined	no underlinings
5	right margin marking with word "*ja*" (yes) plus initial with date present: "$R_{10/6}$"	no marking, no word, no initial or date	no marking, no word, no initial or date

Interestingly enough, although the Just document claims to be the "onliest" copy, it actually exists in at least three different "onliest original"

forms. Two of them are easily accessible, as they have been reproduced in widely available books, whereas the third is a photocopy of DIN A4 size (21 cm × 29.7 cm) in the file R 58/871 of the German Federal Archives. The differences between those three versions are summarized here and are also given in more detail in Table 2:[55]

– The first "original" is in the German Federal Archives. We take it as the standard here.
– The second "original" was used by Kogon *et al.* (1983, pp. 333-337). Here several text underlining have been added, plus on the last page vertical marks at the edge, the word "*ja*" (yes) next to them, as well as an initial and date claimed to stem from Rauff ("$R_{10/6}$") are missing.
– A third "original" was published by Rückerl.[56] It is almost identical with the copy in the German Federal Archives, except that here, too, the vertical marks, the "*ja*" and the initial with date are missing on the last page.

Weckert also pointed out that the initial on the last page of the version in the German Federal Archives, which is claimed to be Rauff's, is very similar to that on 501-PS, but decisively different to Rauff's signature and initial on other documents. Be that as it may, since anyone could have made this initial, it doesn't prove much.

These differences do not pertain to the machine-written text, which seems to be identical in all three versions. One may therefore assume that they all derived from the same document.

Since the Just letter exists in three versions, even though it claims to be the "onliest" copy, it must be assumed that the "original" was changed by later additions and/or deletions. How did the original look? Was it the version reproduced in *NS-Prozesse*, which shows the least changes? Or the one in the German Federal Archives, which bears an initial and a date – which is interpreted to stand for the recipient (Rauff) and the date of reception (June 10)? Or the one reproduced in *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen…*, which contains numerous underlinings?

Logic makes us assume that the original ought to be in the Federal Archives, if the document is authentic. In that case the authors of both

---

55 For the archival version see Appendix 4 (p. 324). For the two version published in books see Appendix 5, starting on p. 340.

56 Rückerl 1971, pp. 209-213; it ought to be pointed out that Rückerl is also among the editors of the book *Nazi Mass Murder* (1993).

books mentioned have reproduced this version, but purged the margin lines and the initial plus date at the end. While the word "*ja*" could simply have been clipped off during reproduction for the book, the lines at the margin and the initial with date run into the text area and thus had to be blotted out manually (in 1971 there was no Photoshop around yet). But why would they have deleted Rauff's(?) initial and the date on the last page, if they support their thesis, as Ingrid Weckert rightly pointed out? And even though it is conceivable that some investigator or prosecutor using a copy of this document has underlined the most incriminating sentences of this document – for this is what is underlined in the Kogon version – why would he also have underlined the date line on page one and Rauff's name and rank on the last page?

It is impossible to come to coherent conclusions from these conjectures, so the questions posed here remain unanswered.

2.2.5. Comparison of the Becker and Just Document

Although both the Becker document of 16 May 1942 and the Just document of 5 June 1942 appertain to the same kind of vehicles, which are claimed to have been prototypes deployed around the same time, there are considerable differences in both documents. In fact, what they state

Table 3: Juxtaposition of the Becker and the Just documents

BECKER DOCUMENT	JUST DOCUMENT
Reference to numerous flaws. No reference to openings for gas release.	Reports 97,000 executions, "without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent."
In spite of the numerous flaws no changes to the vehicles are requested.	Although no defects had occurred, seven changes are requested (internal contradiction).
Reference to difficulties of moving the vans: during moist and rainy weather the vans are inoperable.	Reference to a highly reduced off-road capability while fully loaded, resulting in the need to reduce the load.
Emphasizes the importance of keeping the cargo box hermetically sealed; it is even considered to send the vans to Berlin for this purpose.	The first of the requested changes concerns two slits of 1 cm × 10 cm to avoid high internal pressure.
The vans were camouflaged without attaining a permanent deception about their purpose.	No attempts at camouflage were implemented.
Thoroughly addresses the danger of the operating personnel inhaling the gases – although the cargo box is hermetically sealed.	No reference to such a danger.
The author wants to ascertain that the victims do not die of suffocation but die a humane death through falling asleep.	No efforts are made to induce a painless death of the victims.

about the alleged gas vans is at times outright contradictory, giving the impression that both authors were *not* writing about the same objects. A summary of the main discrepancies is given in Table 3. They clearly show that only one of these documents can be genuine, if any.

Regarding the layout one difference is conspicuous: While the Just document was made in flawless machine writing and contains no typos or corrections (see Appendix 4), the version B of the Becker document (single-spaced) is riddled with all sorts of typos and handwritten corrections (see Appendix 2); versions A, C, and D (double-spaced) seems to have been written with more care, but as far as can be judged from the extant reproductions – photographs – this version still does not reach the meticulousness with which the Just document was produced.

In summary: The Becker documents, versions A, C, and D, give a better impression of authenticity than the three versions of the Just document, which are based on one single machine-written, impeccable text that had obviously been tailored after the war to achieve a certain goal. It goes without saying that this does not imply that the authenticity of the various versions of the Becker document is historically beyond reproach!

2.2.6. The Real Purpose of the RSHA Special Vehicles

The information contained in the file R 58/871 about the cargo boxes of the RSHA special vehicles do not reveal anything about the nature of the intended load. All one can ascertain is that the material wasn't particularly fragile, since the unloading was to occur "fast" and "automatically"; for this reason, it was considered making "the entire cargo box or a second floor tiltable."

Here is Pierre Marais's hypothesis about the nature of the intended load:

The RSHA special vehicles with the described cargo box allowing a fast automatic unloading were meant for the transportation of corpses.

The following points support Marais's hypothesis:

1. The organization responsible for the conversion of these vans was responsible for security and police issues, which indicates that third persons were meant to remain unaware of the load. The load could have been corpses – of executions, "natural" deaths, or war casualties – which had to be transported *en masse* to crematoria, open air incineration places, or mass graves.

2. The load was obviously not (or no longer) fragile or delicate.
3. The weight of the load, 4,500 kg, corresponds to some 60 to 75 corpses, which would have amounted to an average of six corpses per square meter, which sounds plausible.
4. The requested hygienic measures:
   a. In order to permit a thorough and effortless cleaning, the inside of the van had to be covered with smooth sheet metal. The protruding parts of the back wall had to be beveled with sheet iron. A large opening had to be included in the cargo box's floor.
   b. In order to limit foul smells from exiting the van, the cargo box was to be sealed, though obviously neither airtight nor pressure-resistant. Openings in the upper part of the side walls served to allow any excess pressure building up inside to escape while preventing a free exchange of air.

   In addition to Marais's supportive points, I may add my own:
5. The technician at the Gaubschat Company who supervised the design and construction of the cargo boxes ordered by the RSHA, a certain M. Bauer, testified in 1961 that the RSHA employees Pradel and Wentritt had told him during a visit that they would need the vehicles in order to transport corpses caused by typhus.[57] Since Bauer had to know what the load would be for which he had to build a cargo box, it surely didn't matter what the cause for the victims' death was. Hence I consider it likely that Pradel and Wentritt told Bauer the truth about the cargo, but not necessarily about the reason for their existence.
6. In the original version of his Nuremberg testimony, Otto Ohlendorf consistently used the term "*Totenwagen*" = corpse vehicle (or wagon for the dead). The "*Toten*" was later struck out and replaced by "*Gas*" (IMT, Vol. 31, p. 41; see Chapter 3.5.3.). It may be assumed that he did this either due to habit, as he used to call these vehicles that way, or in order to somehow slip a message into his affidavit for future readers.
7. No matter what the corpses' origin was, the German authorities must have had an interest in reducing the number of witnesses to a minimum, as witnesses during wartime tend to spread all kinds of founded and unfounded rumors. A speedy unloading mechanism reducing the need for manual labor served that purpose.

---

[57] Testimony of M. Bauer, Gaubschat engineer, 21 March 1961, prosecution Hannover, ref. 2 Js 299/60; quoted acc. to Beer 1987, p. 410.

These considerations are valid independent of the type of speedy unloading mechanism requested and eventually realized.

The main objection against this hypothesis could be that the height of the angled gridwork of 30 to 40 cm is insufficient in order to ensure "that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin." Although it is true that six corpses deposited per square meter would form a higher pile, this is only the average density of the load. The load usually is higher in the middle as well as particularly at the rear of the cargo box – which would also have been conducive to a speedy unloading – so that one may assume that only up to two corpses would have been lying on top of each other at the front end of the cargo box. In that case the gridwork would have served its main purpose – quite independent of the unloading mechanism eventually chosen – as well as its auxiliary purpose in case of an unloading with an extractable grid: facilitating the extraction of the load.

The low height of the gridwork designed to prevent that the load doesn't fall between the end of the floor grid and the cargo box's front wall isn't just an objection to my hypothesis. It is an even more grave argument against the orthodox hypothesis according to which these RSHA special vehicles are identical with the infamous "gas vans" used to kill numerous living, that is to say: *standing* people crammed together in the cargo box with exhaust gases. It is obvious that, after the gassing operation, many of the tightly stacked corpses at the front part of the cargo box would have fallen over this small gridwork during unloading, thus preventing them from being automatically removed, no matter what the unloading mechanism would have been. To prevent standing people from toppling over a fence-like structure requires a height *at least* three times higher than requested (one meter and more).

Another argument against the "gas van" hypothesis is the low height of the cargo box of only 1.70 m (memo of 27 April 1942). After installation of the retractable floor grid this height was reduced by 7.5 cm to a mere 162.5 cm (*ibid.* as well as order of 30 April 1942). Another even more drastic reduction of the free height occurred due to the new requested version with the floor grid rolling on U-shape rails (letter of 23 June, #3), which could only be done by lifting the floor grid even higher (see Marais's drawing on p. 317).

Since the floor grid had to be installed on top of the wheel housings – which usually protrude much higher than just 7.5 cm from a cargo box floor – and since the lateral U-shaped guide rail would have rested

on the mentioned extension of the wheel housings, much more than the claimed 7.5 cm would have been lost. As a matter of fact, the floor grid itself would already have had a height of some 5 cm, if it was to bear the weight of up to ten panicking people per square meter. I assume therefore that the height was reduced by at least 30 to 50 cm, which would have reduced the available height above the grid to some 1.20 to 1.40 m. Quite apart from the reduction of the maximum loading capacity affected by this, it goes without saying that no grown-up individual would have been able to stand upright in that cargo box: The "passengers" would have had to bend over or even crawl into the van.

Another argument against the gas-van hypothesis is the vehicle model chosen. During the war, the German Wehrmacht obtained almost 100,000 medium-size trucks (3 tons) of the type Opel Blitz, which had a 3,600 cm³ gasoline engine.[58] Equipped with an appropriate cargo box, this vehicle could have served as a "gas van." Yet the RSHA instead decided to buy Saurer heavy goods trucks, which had Diesel engines and were therefore only capable of slowly torturing the intended victims to death. Considering that the RSHA even wanted the cargo box to be shortened (see letter of 23 June 1942 in Appendix 4, pp. 329ff.), why then buy a long unsuited truck to begin with, when shorter, suitable trucks are to be had at every street corner and probably for much lower prices? It must therefore be assumed that the purpose of these vehicles was not to kill with exhaust gases.

2.2.7. The Turner Letter, 11 April 1942

This letter claims to have been written on 11 April 1942 by SS-*Gruppenführer* (Major General) Dr. Harald Turner, who at that time was the head of the German military administration in Serbia. It was directed to General Karl Wolff, who was chief of Himmler's personal staff. During his own trial in 1964 in Munich, Wolff insisted that he had no knowledge of what was happening to the Jews – as Himmler's adjutant (Giese 1964). It is not known whether Wolff ever received this letter.

Harald Turner had a PhD in law, hence could be considered well-educated. In spite of this, his letter is riddled with spelling errors, butchered German language, and nonsensical content, which I will discuss subsequently. The author of the letter tried to emulate the rune-

---

[58] See www.cokebottle-design.de/dokuwiki/doku.php?id=typenspezifisches:opel_blitz_3_to_3_6-36.

shaped SS type, which was included on official typewriters of the era, by superimposing a set of double slashes on a dash and adding another double slash a three-quarter line lower: ϟϟ (although I don't know how this could be accomplished with such accuracy for all 4 cases, as a subscript-like half-line lift wouldn't have been enough).

As the head of Serbia's wartime military administration, Turner or his secretary must have had access to a proper typewriter sporting the runic SS key. But even if he had no such typewriter, using a simple SS in replacement was common and acceptable. I have never seen such a forced SS rune on an official letter of that era before, and neither has anyone else I've asked. It is also awkward that Turner's personal letterhead, on which this letter gives the impression to have been typed, did not contain his SS rank, so that the writer added it using his inventive ϟϟ improvisation. David Irving has remarked that the original of this letter, which is kept in the Berlin Document Center biographical file on Turner, does not have the German standard paper format (DIN A4, 210 mm × 297 mm) but instead U.S. letter format, a paper size which during the war was not available in Europe.[59]

A reproduction of the document (taken from Friedlander/Milton 1992, part 2, pp. 284-286) and its English translation can be found in Appendix 6.

2.2.7.1. Problematic Content

– The first four paragraphs describe an event with many words without even once stating what this is all about. What makes the author think that the recipient knew what he was writing about? As far as I could verify, there is no historical event – some decision in favor of Turner and against some ominous "Wehrmacht" interests – which would warrant such sentences. As a matter of fact, there had only been a decision *against* Turner, whose attempt to gain Serbian support for his occupational policies led to deteriorating relations between him and his SS men, not the Wehrmacht. As a result of SS claims that Turner was too soft on the Serbs, the anti-Serbian hardliner August Meyzner was appointed as head of the local SS units in early 1942, which seriously undermined Turner's position (Browning 1995, pp. 134-136; Manoschek 1995, p. 170).

---

59 http://www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/Reply/3.html and personal correspondence.

– The letter insinuates that this ominous foiled Wehrmacht intrigue was directed not only against Himmler (whose title was *Reichsführer SS*, not *SS-Führer*) and the SS, but also the "corps of civil servants" (*Beamtenschaft*), which means all of Germany's civil servants. Such a Wehrmacht intrigue potentially affecting millions of German civil servants sounds far-fetched to the point of being outrageous, and I could not find anything in the literature confirming this.
– The attachment mentioned in the letter is unknown. The letter insinuates that it might have dealt with some pressing issues about Jews in Serbia. At any rate, the writer takes this attached letter as a reason to jump right into the middle of a completely different topic.
– After having dealt with the clearing out of "the camp" (this refers to the Semlin Camp near Belgrade), the author suddenly changes tack, as he is now worried about the attitude of "Jewish officers" held as PoW, if they find out about that clearing. The author speaks again of "the camp" in singular, although there were many PoW camps in Germany and the German occupied territories. It is also inconceivable why those (relatively few) Jewish officers could have "easily" caused "complications." And even if so, who would have cared, since Jews are said to have been expendable anyhow?
– "repercussions on our prisoners in Canada": even though some German soldiers were held in Canadian PoW camps, the vast majority of German PoW camps in early 1942 were located in Britain and the U.S. In addition, if the Germans had to worry about any of their PoW in Allied hands, it would have been primarily about those in Soviet hands. The Canadians were the smallest players in that game. It is therefore beyond comprehension why Turner should have mentioned them. Unless, of course, the author of this letter was Canadian.

2.2.7.2. Problematic Language

– "*möchte ich nicht verfehlen*" – probably literal translation from English "I don't want to fail"; correct German would be: "*möchte ich nicht versäumen*."
– "*meinen* […] *Dank* […] *zu übermitteln*" – correct German: "*meinen Dank auzusprechen*"; "*übermitteln*" means to convey thanks from a third person.

– "I can also again today, the more so since you know me well enough, only once more repeat" – a very circuitous way of saying nothing.
– "*Ich möchte nicht erinnern*" – English "I don't want to remind"; incomplete phrase; correct German: "*Ich möchte ihn nicht daran erinnern*" or "*Ich möchte dies nicht anmahnen*." The sentence basically makes the same statement twice: "I don't want to remind, because […] I don't feel entitled to remind."
– "*was allerdings weitergeführt worden ist*" – English: "which, however, was continued." The "*allerdings*" (however) indicates a contradiction, but there is none here.
– "*Dann ist der Augenblick gekommen, in dem die* […] *jüdischen Offiziere* […] *hinter die nicht mehr vorhandenen Angehörigen kommen*" – English: "Then the moment has come in which the Jewish officers […] get behind the no longer existing relatives"; the German expression "*dahinter kommen*" (to find out about, to get to the bottom of) cannot be used with a mere "*hinter*;" in addition the entire sentence structure is wrong; correct is: "*Dann ist der Augenblick gekommen, in dem die* […] *jüdischen Offiziere* […] *dahinterkommen, daß die Angehörigen nicht mehr vorhanden sind*." In the way used here this expression has a spatial meaning: to get behind something or somebody.
– "*das dürfte immerhin leicht zu Komplikationen führen*" – English: "that could after all easily lead to complications"; the "after all" here makes neither sense in German nor in English.
– "*Werden nun die Betreffenden entlassen* […] *nicht allzu lange*" – English: "When those affected [Jewish officers] are being released, they would in the moment of arrival have their final freedom, but like their racial comrades not for very long": What is "in the moment of arrival" supposed to mean? The arrival moment of their freedom? If so, then this translates to: when freed, they are free at the moment when they are free, but not for long…

Considering the bad usage of the German language, the question arises whether this was Turner's normal style. Friedlander/Milton have reproduced two more of Turner's letters.[60] Both letters exhibit a perfectly normal usage of the German language. Although Turner had at times

[60] 1992, part 1, pp. 356-362 (NO-5810); vol. 11/2, pp. 282f. (NO-3404); for references to numerous other Turner documents similar in style see Browning 2004, pp. 521f., notes 106, 117f., 132; Browning 1986.

the tendency to write complex phrases, they are grammatically correct, consistent, and make sense, quite in contrast to the letter at issue here.

2.2.7.3. Spelling and Punctuation

Most German words requiring an "ß" are misspelled with an "ss" (wrong: *dass*, *weiss*, *erschiessen*, *Grüssen*), although a few are spelled properly. Commas are set erratically, and spaces between words and periods, commas, hyphens and quotation marks are inconsistent. "Canada" is spelled the English way, not as the German "Kanada."

The other two letters mentioned above do not show these erratic patterns. The first one (to Richard Hildebrandt from 17 October 1941) was apparently typed on a machine not possessing any "ß," whereas the second one (a duplicate of a letter to Himmler from 1 March 1942, typed by a secretary), consistently uses a double s instead of an "ß" for the word "daß" ("that" as conjunction) but otherwise uses the "ß" correctly. It also uses a proper rune-SS, which proves that such a machine was at Turner's disposal at that time.

2.2.7.4. Assessment

Orthodox historians consider this document as a vital link to "reveal" that the term "delousing" was in fact used as a "code word" for homicidal gassings.[61] It is based on the following sentence:

> *"Already some months ago, I shot dead all the Jews I could get my hands on in this country, concentrated all the Jewish women and children in a camp and at once with the help of the SD acquired a 'delousing van,' which will have accomplished the definitive clearance of the camp in about 14 days to 4 weeks, which, however, was continued by Meyssner since his arrival and the turning over of these camp issues to him."*

By "Jews" obviously only Jewish males are meant. In the fall of 1941, there has been quite some back and forth between various German officials regarding the fate of the Jewish prisoners held in the Semlin Camp. Whereas it was decided to shoot the males as hostages in the escalating partisan warfare, German foreign minister Ribbentrop determined in a telegram on 2 October 1941 with respect to women, children and the elderly:[62]

---

61 See www.holocaust-history.org/19420411-turner-wolff/.

62 NG-3354, reproduced in Kempner 1961, p. 293.

> *"As soon as the technical means exist for the complete solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported on the waterway* [i.e., the Danube] *to the reception camps in the east."*

Orthodox historians see this as a mere ruse, though:

> *"*[…] *the Nazis employed elaborate deception: not only were the victims told that they were being transferred to a different and better transit camp, but they were given fictitious 'camp regulations' which they supposedly needed to get acquainted with prior to arrival at their destination."* (Byford 2010, p. 19; based on Browning 1985, p. 80; cf. also Browning 1983, pp. 75f.)

However, so far no document is known which would have changed this decision to deport the Jews. Unless such a document is found, we must therefore assume that "clearance" of the camp was *not* equivalent with mass murder but rather with deportation. After the Wannsee Conference on 20 January 1942 had established the bureaucratic means to implement this "complete solution," the road was prepared to deport these Jews.

In this context it is interesting to note that Browning reports about Turner's intervention with Felix Benzler, at that time Plenipotentiary for Foreign Affairs in Belgrade, in order to prevent the execution of the last 1,500 male Jews as hostages by trying to have them deported instead (Browning 1978, p. 61; 2004, p. 343).

Hence, in real life Turner was relatively "soft" on the Serbs in general and on the Serbian Jews in particular and had no interest in having them executed. The letter analyzed here, however, gives the opposite impression.

None of the problematic issues raised above are ever even mentioned, let alone addressed, by orthodox historians.

Could the well-educated Dr. Turner have written such an imbecilic letter on U.S. stationery with its phantasmagorical content while at once toying around with his typewriter – or have his secretary do so – in order to compose some artistic rendering of the SS rune?

2.2.8. Activity Report by *Einsatzgruppe* B

An "Activity and situation report of *Einsatzgruppe* B" of 1 March 1942, covering the time from 16 to 28 February 1942[63] (cf. Gerlach 1997, p.

[63] Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Staatssicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR, ZUV 9, vol. 31, p. 159.

68), mentions in passing that this group had received two large "gas vans" (*Gaswagen*) while having already two small ones. According to Gerlach, this document was discovered in the 1990s among the papers of the *Staatssicherheit*, which was Communist East Germany's secret service until 1990. Needless to say, this isn't exactly a trustworthy source.

I have reproduced pages 7 and 8 of this report in Appendix 7. The relevant passages read as follows:

> *"The following gas vans which arrived in Smolensk on 23 February 42 have been distributed as follows:*
> *EK 8:¶truck Saurer Pol 71 462*
> *EK 9:¶truck Saurer Pol 71457¶ Both vehicles arrived with defects in Smolensk and were allocated to the Einsatzkommandos after the defects had been repaired. After the conclusion of the operation at the EK 8, the two smaller gas vans will be transferred to SK 7a and to SK 7b.*
> *After deducting the lost vehicles, the current inventory is as follows:¶*[…]
> *Staff:* […]*¶19 cars 4 trucks 3 special vehicles* […]
> *EK 8:¶35 cars 3 trucks 1 ambulance 1 gas van*
> *EK 9:¶36 cars (of which one radio site) 5 trucks 1 gas van* […]
> *In addition it is necessary during the advance to staff all heavy vehicles – like repair truck, bus, gas van and tank truck – with two drivers."*

As far as I know, this is a unique occurrence of the term "*Gaswagen*" in a German wartime document. Here the reader needs to keep in mind that there exist literally thousands of documents by the *Einsatzgruppen* listing in cruel detail, among other things, when they executed whom and why. But gassings are not mentioned once, and gas vans only occur in this one document from the archives of a communist secret service infamous for their lies and forgeries.

The vehicles in question are specified in this document as Saurer trucks; hence they were equipped with Diesel engines, which are unsuitable for homicidal purposes. Furthermore, they were apparently not considered to be "special vehicles," the term used for homicidal "gas vans" in the telegrams of 501-PS and the Just document, because "3 special vehicles" are listed separately for the staff's motor pool. It seems likely that these trucks were part of the set equipped with the Gaubschat cargo boxes, which moreover, as we have seen, were not

suited for transporting standing people, among other things due to their limited height (see Chapter 2.2.6.).

It is possible that these trucks were equipped with wood gas generators. However, in this case the term "gas van" is unlikely to refer to them potentially having such a gas generator, as the report appears to list the vehicles not by fuel source but rather by general vehicle type. If the Saurer trucks had been normal trucks merely using wood gas as their fuel, I would expect them to be listed among the normal trucks.[64]

It is odd, though, that the "two smaller gas vans" mentioned in this document as currently belonging to EK 8 but to be reassigned later to SK 7a/b are not included *as such* in any of the lists of vehicles assigned to the various groups. It may therefore be inferred that they are part of EK 8's three trucks, but if that is so, this means that these "gas vans" were listed as normal trucks after all, not as "special vehicles."

Hence it is possible, but not imperative, that these vehicles were somehow special. Not having been suitable for homicidal purposes with their inferred design, there seem to be three options left: a) these vans were equipped with wood gas generators; b) they were disinfestation vans; c) the document's authenticity is questionable.

A fourth option would be that these vehicles were homicidal vans after all, but must have used some other setup than attested to by witnesses and the Gaubschat correspondence.

In this context it should be noted that, during a 1966 West-German trial, the Germans deployed at *Einsatzkommando* 8 claimed to have no knowledge at all about homicidal gas vans in their former unit (see Chapter 3.7.4.4.), which is in stark contrast to most other such trials, where at least some of the German defendants and witnesses frequently confessed to their existence and use. Interestingly, in later West-German trials the gas vans of *Einsatzkommando* 8, which in 1966 had been unknown to the Germans alleged to have used them, became more and more established "facts," with the memories of those involved slowly "refreshing" (see Chapters 3.7.4.9. and 3.7.4.11.). The more those Germans were interrogated and had to testify or stand trial, the more their "knowledge" seems to have grown.

---

[64] Although a separation by fuel type may occur in documents. For instance, the activity reports of the Auschwitz motor pool sorted the collective kilometers driven by its vehicles by the type of fuel used: Diesel & gasoline, wood gas, and "propellant gas" (*Treibgas*), probably referring to natural gas: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives), Moscow, ref. 502-1-181, p. 246; see Appendix 7.

2.2.9. Remarks about Document NO-365

I haven't dealt with the Nuremberg document NO-365 yet, which is occasionally mentioned in connection with gas vans. This document is said to have been compiled by Dr. Erhard Wetzel of the German Imperial Office for the Occupied Eastern Territories. It is dated 25 October 1941 and directed to the Reich Commissar for the Eastern Territories, Heinrich Lohse in Riga. The letter mentions the names [Adolf] Eichmann, [Viktor] Brack, and [Helmut] Kallmeyer. Although gas vans are not mentioned in it, it refers to "gassing apparatus" (*Vergasungsapparate*) without giving any details. On occasion it is claimed that an illegible signature can be found at the end of this letter, but this is incorrect, as this letter (or this draft) isn't signed at all, hence it is unlikely that it was ever sent. The allegedly incriminating passage reads as follows (NMT, Vol. 1, p. 870):

> *"Referring to my letter of 10/18/1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Fuehrer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing apparatus. At the present time the apparatus in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient number; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the apparatus in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there. Oberdienstleiter Brack points out that the process in question is not without danger, so that special protective measures are necessary. Under these circumstances I beg you to turn to Oberdienstleiter Brack, in the Chancellery of the Fuehrer, through your Higher SS and Police Leader and to request the dispatch of the chemist Dr. Kallmeyer as well as of further aides. I draw attention to the fact that Sturmbannfuehrer Eichmann, the referent for Jewish questions in the RSHA, is in agreement with this process. On information from Sturmbannfuehrer Eichmann, camps for Jews to be set up in Riga and Minsk to which Jews from the old Reich territory may possibly be sent. At the present time, Jews being deported from the old Reich are to be sent to Litzmannstadt* [Łódź], *but also to other camps, to be later used as labor in the East so far as they are able to work."*

Hence, the author simultaneously talks about the erection of shelters for Jews and of the installation "gassing apparatus." These gassing devices are said to be manufactured in the Reich, yet not in sufficient numbers that some could be sent to Riga. Hence some ought to be constructed right where they are needed. Could these devices have been homicidal gas chambers? I opine that for the following reasons they could not:

a. No one has ever claimed that homicidal gas chambers were "apparatuses" which were produced centrally somewhere in the Reich and could be shipped to certain locations. All alleged homicidal gas chambers are said to have been erected locally in an *ad hoc* fashion.
b. No one has ever claimed that homicidal gas chambers were to be set up or have ever been operated in Riga.
c. The "gassing apparatus" could also not have been a homicidal "gas van" either, as gas vans could not have been "manufactured on the spot." In addition, retrofitting a truck to serve as a "gas van" would not have required a chemist, but rather a mechanic, and if the exhaust gasses of such a vehicle had been used for the murder as claimed, this procedure would not have been any more dangerous for the operators than any other usual tail pipe (in contrast to a producer-gas generator, for instance).

I posit instead that these devices were disinfestation chambers for the following reasons:

a. They were to be set up next to living shelters for deported Jews, so these Jews were meant to be kept alive, also by means of fighting insect-borne diseases. This is in keeping with the necessity to maintain high hygienic standards in crowed living conditions (cf. Crowell 2000, p. 65).
b. In late 1940, the chief chemist of the German company distributing Zyklon B described a new disinfestation chamber system using this insecticide. This "apparatus" was subsequently produced centrally in large numbers and shipped and installed throughout Germany and the occupied territories to fight insect-borne diseases (Peters/Wüstinger 1940). Wartime restrictions on iron allotments, however, precluded that sufficient numbers of the device could be produced.
c. Instead of using a pre-manufactured delousing apparatus, a makeshift Zyklon-B delousing chamber could easily be built on the spot,

as was done in many concentration camps, although such makeshift solutions were "not without danger," indeed.

d. Using a poisonous chemical disinfectant – hydrogen cyanide – also explains why a chemist is involved.

It has also been argued that this document may actually be a forgery. For instance, all three persons implicated – Eichmann, Kallmeyer and Brack – all insisted in various trial declaration that there the letter's contentions are untrue (see Mattogno 2022, pp. 154f.). Fact is that Dr. Bruno Tesch, owner of the disinfestation company Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg, was carrying out major fumigation training courses for SS personnel in the Riga Region in late 1941. This results from two SS radio messages intercepted and deciphered by the British (*ibid*., pp. 155f.). This is probably the real background of this letter, which may or may not be a forgery. But in any case, it never seems to have been signed and send to anyone.

Since these "gassing apparatus" are not an object of this study, I will not address the issue further here.

2.3. German Special Vehicles

Orthodox historiography about the Third Reich is full of speculations about the real meaning of so-called "code words" used by Third Reich officials in a wide variety of documents. "Gas vans" are no exception to this rule. As we will see later, there are several German documents frequently quoted in the context of the so-called "gas vans" which include words like "*Sonderwagen*," "*Sonderfahrzeuge*," or "*Spezialwagen*," all of which translate to "special vehicle." Except for the *Einsatzgruppe* report discussed in Chapter 2.2.8., there is no known German wartime document using the term "gas vans." The mere appearance of terms like "*Spezialwagen*" prompted German historian Mathias Beer to claim in his article on the alleged German wartime "gas vans" (1987, p. 403, note 5):

> *"The connection* [of terms like *Spezialwagen*] *with the camouflage word Sonderbehandlung* [special treatment], *i.e., killing* […] *is obvious."*

Although it might seem obvious at first sight, this is so only because modern historians have become conditioned to see such a link, even if it doesn't exist. A brief look into the nomenclature of German Wehrmacht vehicles would have prevented Beer from jumping to such conclusions, because *every* vehicle of the German armed forces which was not a merely repainted vehicle taken from civil serial production, but which was custom-made for the armed forced was called "*Sonder(kraft)fahrzeug*" (special [motor] vehicle). Hence the German Wehrmacht had hundreds of such "*Sonderkraftfahrzeuge*," which were known as "*Sd. Kfz 1*" to "*Sd. Kfz 250*" and higher (Davies 1973; Milsom 1975; Oswald 1990; Frank 1992), and these vehicles also included all the German armored vehicles (tanks), which were never officially called *Panzer*.[65]

A different issue is the term "*S-Wagen*," which can also be found in German wartime documents connected with the alleged "gas vans." Although Beer believes this term to be an "abbreviation of spezial or sonder" (*ibid.*), this isn't true either. The *"S"* referred to the type of drive (Oswald 1990, p. 177; similar Spielberger 1977, p. 153f.):

---

[65] See also http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sonderkraftfahrzeug; http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_SdKfz_designations.

> *"The standard vehicle types were known as S-types, whereas the A-types had all-wheel drive, while being identical in every other respect."*

John Milsom's 1975 documentation *German Military Transport of World War II* contains several illustrations apparently stemming from a secret contemporary German document with the title *Bildermappe. Eingeführte Waffen und Geräte* (Picture Folder. Introduced Weapons and Devices). Interestingly, some of the vehicles listed were used for poison gas detection and to decontaminate people, clothes, and gas masks using hot water, steam, and hot air. They were designed to be used in case of gas warfare, but fortunately were never used. These vehicles had cargo boxes which could be sealed hermetically, and which looked rather peculiar. This may have contributed to the creation of the story about gas vans – in spite of the vehicle's purely sanitary function. Illustrations of some of these vehicles can be found in Appendix 8.

Another important aspect is disinfestation, that is: the killing of vermin, such as fleas and lice. Fleas and lice carry human pathogens which can cause severe illnesses, such as typhus and plague. Typhus and plague epidemics, not weapons, have always been the primary killers during wars, caused by the deterioration and collapse of hygienic conditions. Fighting epidemics therefore means fighting the insects spreading the disease. While Germany fought the war in the east, the issue of disease control was always present. Disinfesting – or in the vernacular: delousing – the soldiers' clothes and equipment was important, but since the soldiers had to constantly move, so did the disinfestation units.

Even Germany's enemies reported about these units, for instance the British *Times* of 30 Dec. 1941, p. 3:

THE TIMES

"SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE

'MENACING CONDITIONS'

FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29

German references to typhus, or merely to 'epidemics,' in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more frequent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special

vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front."

Such mobile delousing units employed either some kind of poisonous substance like Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) or simply hot air or hot steam in order to kill pests. In contemporary British expert literature on disinfestation, we read about the hot air method (Busvine 1951, p. 85f):

"Insects are not very resistant to high temperature; they die if their bodies are raised to about 60°C (140°F) for five or ten minutes […]. *The destruction of insects by heat has been quite widely practised, both for disinfesting articles (e.g., clothing. bedding, wooden articles and food) and for disinfecting premises. The use of heat does not call for any special experience. Such risks as do exist (scorching, fire) are obvious to the simplest workman.* […] *Hot air is the most satisfactory heat-disinfesting agent for destroying insect pests.* […] *The most efficient hot air disinfestor which is reasonably mobile and thus adapted to Service requirements, is the* [1940] *Millbank apparatus which employs the forced draught principle."*

To be effective, a disinfestation van's cargo box had to be sealable and in case of hot air or steam disinfestation also insulated. Where poisonous substances were used, these vehicles were probably also equipped with warning signs and symbols about the potential danger emanating from them for the operating personnel and for bystanders.

Regarding the use of disinfestation methods at the eastern front by German units Berg pointed out (1987, p. 77):

"The high temperature approach, whether it involved steam or hot air, was used more often in Eastern regions occupied by the Germans. This was because of the shortage of the trained specialists which were needed whenever one worked with Zyklon-B."

German wartime expert literature describes in detail the technology used in one type of delousing/disinfestation van, which was meant to replace older systems, which had either been unreliable or damaging to the disinfested goods (Dötzer 1944, p. 29):

"The combined hot air–steam–hot air method […], *system Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS-Goedecker, works according to the following new principle for mobile units:*

The goods to be disinfested are suspended loosely in a closed chamber mounted on a vehicle. It is first pretreated for some 20 minutes with agitated hot air of 80 to 90°C. The hot air is generated by an

equally mobile heat exchanger (heat source: steam) and is pressed through the goods to be disinfested with a strong fan. Subsequently the same chamber is charged for some 20 to 30 minutes with streaming, pressurized steam of 110°C and 0.5 atmospheres. Afterwards the steam is removed by agitated hot air of 80 to 90°C, and in addition the goods are post-treated and dried for some 15 minutes with agitated hot air. In this way an impeccable degree of disinfestation is achieved while being very gentle to the fabrics and avoiding a change in shape of the goods to be disinfested."

Since modern devices weren't always to come by at the eastern front, improvised solutions had to make do at times. In this regard the *Heeresdienstvorschrift* (German Army service regulation) 195/6 of 1942 concerning hot "air" disinfestation devices mandated the following about a makeshift solution:

"III. Disinfestations

[…]

c) Disinfesting with exhaust gases

Disinfestations with [hot] *exhaust gases from combustion engines, preferably Diesel engines (no Otto* [gasoline] *engine for their increased danger of carbon oxide), requires the following accessory parts, which can be improvised:*

1. 1 distribution funnel,

2. 1 bendable metal hose

3. 3 rolls of asbestos tape of thickness 3, 4 and 5 mm, each 3 m long.

For disinfestations with exhaust gases in the E-Baracke 42 [disinfestation shed 42] *a 100 HP Diesel engine suffices. The engine is to be mounted close to the shed, and the exhaust gases are to be lead toward the middle of the shed by means of a flexible hose pulled over the exhaust pipe and sealed with asbestos tape. The entry opening of the hose into the shed is to be protected with asbestos against fire hazard. The distribution funnel is to be suspended from the ceiling in the middle of the shed at about ¾ height with the tip pointing downward. The exit opening of the metal hose is to be affixed beneath the center of the funnel so that the exhaust gases are spread out evenly in the shed. The doors are to be closed firmly. The engine is to be loaded with some 60% of maximum load. The disinfestation procedure is otherwise identical to the hot air procedure.*

After the end of the disinfestation time, the shed is aired by opening both doors, and it may be entered for emptying only after a quarter hour.

The disinfested items keep being aired, and soot deposits are beaten or brushed off where needed. This procedure may be applied only in lack of other means, since it is very uneconomical."

Although this service regulation talks about disinfestation sheds, it is not inconceivable that a similar setup could have been used for mobile units, that is: Diesel engine powered trucks using metal hoses to feed their exhaust gases into a sealed cargo box holding goods to be disinfested. Although such a setup would be most unsuited for mass murder, it sure does the trick for hot air disinfestation.

A closer look into witness testimonies reveals that these disinfestation vans were indeed known, albeit misunderstood. The Chełmno survivor Mieczysław Żurawski stated in 1945, for example, that two gas vans operated in this camp, plus a third vehicle which was a "disinfestation truck" (Bednarz 1946c, p. 72; see Chapter 3.6.2.6.).

In passing, I would like to mention the arguably technologically most advanced special vehicles of the entire war: Starting in 1943, the SS deployed mobile microwave delousing trucks in order to disinfest the clothes of inmates in the Auschwitz and Majdanek concentration camps (Wallwey, pp. 311-317). But since these were extremely expensive and highly efficient devices to *save* the lives of inmates, orthodox historiography never utters even one single word about their existence.

2.4. Producer Gas Vehicles

As mentioned in Chapter 1.3.1., it would be irrational to try to commit mass murder with Diesel engine exhaust gas, as it contains only low concentrations of carbon monoxide. In contrast to this, gasoline engines easily produce quickly lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, and this difference was well-known among German engineers and toxicologists since the 1930s, as Mattogno and Graf have shown (2020, pp. 123-125).

But not even gasoline engines would have been the choice of a potential mass murder, since Germany had an even cheaper, less complicated, and more efficient method readily at hand: wood gas or producer gas generators.

Illustration 3: A German wartime producer gas truck form Saurer (Type 5 BHw, produced until 1935; Berg 2019, p. 465)

As early as 1984, Friedrich Paul Berg not only pointed out that the use of Diesel engine exhaust for mass murder would have been absurd, but also that the theory of the use of *any* exhaust gases is absurd when considering that the Germans, suffering from lack of petroleum during WWII, had retrofitted almost their entire truck fleet during the war with so-called producer gas generators. They were technically rather primitive, as all that was needed for their construction was a steel container and a few pipes. By smoldering any available combustible organic material (wood, charcoal, coke) under restricted oxygen supply, these generators produced a gas mixture with carbon monoxide contents as high as 30% and more.[66] The vehicles equipped with these generators used this gas to fuel their engines. But since the energy content of producer gas is rather low compared to gasoline or Diesel fuel, engines thusly fed had a considerably reduced power.

But make no mistake: producer gas is lethal only *before* entering the engine! Since the engine burns the carbon monoxide, what comes out the exhaust pipe is actually quite harmless, in particular in case of Diesel engines. It would therefore not make any sense to pipe the exhaust gases of such a producer gas van into a hypothetical gassing box. For this one would have used the generator gas itself, which of course would mean that the same gas could not simultaneously be used to drive

[66] How easy it indeed is can be seen from Episode 4 "Engine Exhaust" of the documentary "One Third of the Holocaust," www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/index.php?page_id+1001, starting at 2 min. 20 sec.

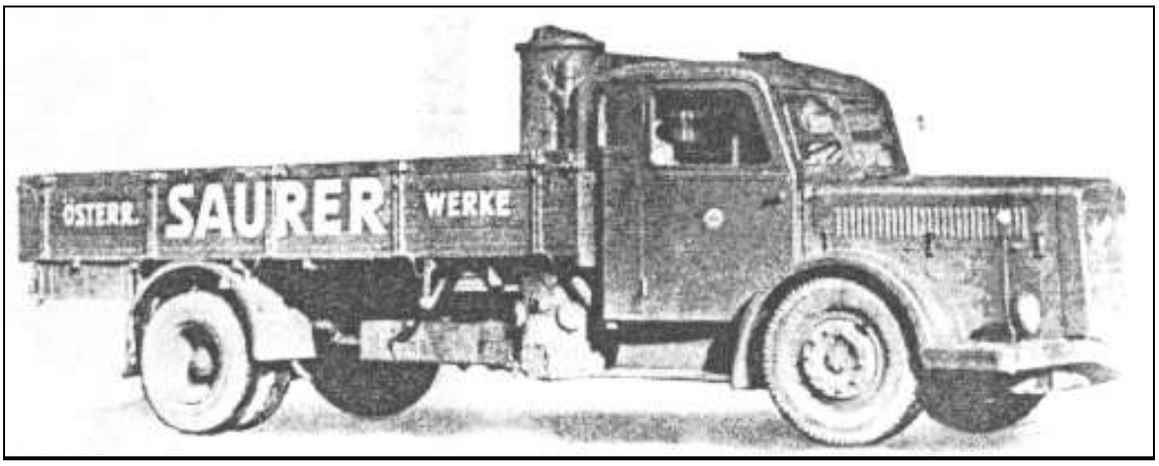

Illustration 4: Saurer BT 4500 with producer gas generator. A Saurer truck similar to this type allegedly was used for mass murder in Kulmhof/Chełmno – not with producer gas, but incredibly with its exhaust gas (Berg 2019, p. 464).

the van. Hence any use of producer gas for homicidal gassing purposes would have been very difficult during transit. Either the gas could be used for fueling the engine *or* for gassing people. Using the gas for both operations at once, that is to say, splitting it between engine *and* cargo box, would have reduced the engine's power even more and up to a critical point. Therefore this potential *ersatz* theory to rescue the "gas van" claims founders in view of the fact that all witness statements speak of the *exhaust* gas being piped into the cargo box during transit, as we will see later. (For a hypothetical design of such a producer gas murder van see Ill. 28 on p. 385.)

Berg has not only shown that half a million of Germany's trucks and vans were equipped with these generators during the war, but also that every truck and van driver had to be specifically trained to use these generators, as their gas was extremely dangerous. So any truck driver in Germany would have known how to quickly get access to cheap poison gas for mass murder. And not only the truck drivers, but also the entire elite of the Third Reich, who were involved in campaigns to promote this technology in Germany's desperate attempt to keep its rolling fleet mobile in the face of an extreme dearth of petroleum (Berg 2019, pp. 463-466, 470f.).

So how come that anyone could come up with the ridiculous claim that Diesel engine exhaust gas was used for mass murder instead of producer gas? Well, the producer gas technology had been a recent German development and had probably not sunk into the consciousness of those spreading the story. The Diesel engine, in contrast, was a German invention of the late 19th century und was therefore well-known

during World War II. Claiming the use of huge Diesel engines might simply have sounded more German, and during and after World War II anything “German” equaled evil.

3. Court Files of the War and Postwar Period

3.1. Early Media Reports

Before turning to court files, I would like to start this chapter with several reports in British mass media hinting at the existence of mobile gassing devices for mass homicide. Both reports have the touch and smell of the products of Allied psychological warfare, hence may be nothing more than propaganda.

The first one is at once one of the first media reports ever about alleged German massacres of Jews. It appeared in the notoriously anti-German London *Daily Telegraph*, which had spread (false) gassing rumors already during the First World War.[67] On June 25, 1942, the following article could be found on page 5 of this newspaper:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000
JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. […]*"*

These charges were very general and were subsequently not substantiated. Today orthodox historiography assumes that in Poland gas vans were primarily deployed in the Chełmno Camp, although the maximum claimed death toll amounts to merely half of what the *Daily Telegraph* claimed in 1942.[68]

A somewhat more detailed account, probably based on the same British "intelligence" (psychological warfare) sources, was published

---

[67] *Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7: "ATROCITIES IN SERBIA: 700,000 VICTIMS. […] The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents […] proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia […]. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated. […]"; see Aitken 1991; the first mainstream historian to mention this newspaper article was Walter Laqueur 1980, p. 9.

[68] The claimed Chełmno death toll actually ranges between 34,000 and 1,300,000, depending on the author; see Mattogno 2017, Chapter 11.

some three weeks later, on 16 July 1942, in the British weekly *News Review* under the title "Death refined," which included references to stationary gas chambers in the Majdanek camp (Lublin) as well as to gas vans used in Russia to kill partisans (Sharf 1963, pp. 186f.):

> *"Bringing their tastes for technical refinement into the gentle art of civilian murder, the Germans are using mobile gas chambers for execution behind the front, manned by SS and Gestapo men.*
>
> *First introduced by the Gestapo to get rid of incurably ill people, gas was taken into special wards and released after patients had received a dose of sleeping-drug, keeping hospitals clear for wounded soldiers.*
>
> *When war started, large gas stations were set up in Poland to kill off Jews who had been expelled from Germany to Lublin district* [=Majdanek] *as well as the Polish Jews who lived there.*
>
> *No sleeping-drugs were wasted on them. They were just trussed up and finished off. Last winter gas lorries were taken behind the Eastern Front to liquidate guerillas."*

The next time a mass murder in mobile devices committed by Germans was hinted at was in a radio speech given by German writer Thomas Mann, who had emigrated to the U.S. in 1933 and whose anti-German propaganda speeches were aired by the British during the war (Mann 1945). Mann's speeches clearly spread Allied atrocity propaganda, as Thomas Kues has shown in his analysis (Kues 2010). To name just one of his outrageous propaganda lies, Mann claimed for instance that the Germans were exterminating the French and had a plan of killing 20 millions of them! The "gas vans" occurred in a speech aired on 27 September 1942 (Mann 1945, p. 73):

> *"In Paris 16,000 Jews were herded together within a few days, loaded onto cattle cars and sent away. Whither? One who knows is the German train engineer who has been reported about in Switzerland. He fled there after several times having to drive trains filled with Jews, which were halted on an open stretch of track, hermetically sealed, and then gassed through. The man could not stand it anymore. Yet his experience is far from exceptional. A precise and authentic report is available on the killing of not less than 11,000 Polish Jews with poison gas. They were brought to a special execution field near Konim* [correct: Konin] *in the Warsaw District, put inside wagons which had been sealed airtight, and transformed into corpses within fifteen minutes. We have a detailed description of the*

> *whole process, of the screams and pleas of the victims and the merry laughter of the SS Hottentots, who took fun in performing their task."*

Considering that Mann's speeches are riddled with lies and distortions, these few lines can hardly be seen as proof for anything. Mann's first claim of French Jews gassed while aboard cattle cars is untrue even in the eyes of orthodox historiography, but it is interesting nevertheless, as seasoned revisionist Friedrich P. Berg has maintained for years that such a procedure would actually have been feasible, although it never happened (Berg 1993).

Since these *British* media reports have been the first published references to "gas van" murders, the origin of such claims in general may not be Soviet in nature, as the following chapters suggest. It appears that the Soviets simply picked up the idea from the British and elaborated on it further.

3.2. The Krasnodar Trial

3.2.1. Prehistory: Soviet Gas Vans

In his summary article about the "gas vans," German historian Mathias Beer posits the following (1987, p. 403):

> *"The term 'gas vans' refers to a special creation of the Third Reich, namely a heavy vehicle on whose chassis an airtight body had been mounted in which people were killed by means of the introduction of exhaust gas."*

As early as 1991 German political scientist Udo Walendy has pointed out that the Third Reich could *not* claim to be the inventor of such an evil device, even if the claims by orthodox historiography were true (Walendy 1991, pp. 35f.) – at least if one is inclined to believe the hearsay statements as published by Soviet dissident Pjotr Grigorenko. In his *Memoirs* he recounts what a former friend, Vasily Ivanovich Teslya, had told him (Grigorenko 1982, p. 208f.):

> *"Once, when we were discussing fascist atrocities, I said, 'What beasts they must have been and how absolutely corrupt to have thought up gas wagons.'*
>
> *In reply Teslya said, 'Are you aware, Pyotr Grigoryevich, that we invented the gas wagon for use on the so-called kulaks?*

> *'In the prison in Omsk one day a fellow prisoner called me over to a window which opened on the inner court. There was a shutter on the window, but through a crack we could see a door into another prison building.*
>
> *'In a short time a Black Maria*[69] *rolled up. The door in the building opened and guards drove people into the open doors of the prison van. Well over thirty prisoners jammed into the Black Maria standing up. The doors were forced shut by the guards and the van departed. I was going to leave the window but my cellmate said: 'Just wait a bit. They will come back soon.' And they did. When the van doors were opened black smoke poured into the air and corpses fell out onto the ground. Those which did not fall out by themselves were pulled out with hooks by the guards. Then all the corpses were dropped into a nearby basement sewer hole. Every day for a week we watched this happen. That other wing of the prison was known as the 'kulak' wing.'"*

It goes without saying that the probative value of this story from hearsay is rather low. If put into the context of well-documented Soviet killing methods and experiments using a wide variety of poisonous gases and other substances, however (see Bobrenjow/Rjasanzwe 1993, pp. 43, 171; Baldajewa 1993; Volodarsky 2009), it seems indeed that the sick minds coming up with the idea of "gas vans" can be found within the pre-war Soviet secret services.

In 1994 U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg reported about a four-part TV documentary with the title "Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood" aired in the U.S. in 1993 about the collapse of the Soviet Union (Gauss 1994, p. 342). One segment of the second part of the series subtitled "Stalin's Secret Police," is of special interest, as it confirms what we suspect. At one point KGB officer Alexander Michailov states the following:[70]

> *"We've come across evidence that long before Hitler's gas vans came into being, Isai Davidovich Berg invented secret gas vans in Moscow. It was a simple airtight van in which prisoners were delivered, and when necessary, carbon monoxide exhaust fumes were piped into the van."*

---

69 Soviet inmate transportation van.

70 www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy_AQ4; the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec.

It goes without saying that the van could not have been airtight in a strict sense, if exhaust fumes were to be delivered into it. As to the type of engine used, F.P. Berg wrote (2019, p. 470):

> *"However, these Soviet vans did not have Diesel engines, because all pre-war trucks in the Soviet Union had only gasoline engines, since the entire transportation system in the USSR was based on earlier, western engine types such as that of Ford Motor Co. Therefore, more than likely, the Soviet allegations of gas trucks are truly based on the Soviets' own mass-murder technology to which they simply added Diesel engines to make them seem more sinister and, most of all, more German."*

The revelation about Soviet gas vans was confirmed two years later by Russian writer Michael S. Voslensky, who had been a Russian interpreter during the Nuremberg Trials, but who was later exiled as a dissident. After the collapse of the Soviet Union he gained access to the once secret files of the former Soviet Secret service NKVD. Among other atrocities found there, he also reports the following (1995, pp. 28f.):

> *"And one final detail. During World War Two the people in the Soviet Union were indignant when they learned that the German security services used retrofitted vans to kill people with exhaust gases. In the Soviet media these gas vehicles were called 'soul vendors.' They really were a diabolic invention, and their inventors were criminals.*
>
> *Only this wasn't a German but a Soviet invention. In the USSR a truck was constructed whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed cargo box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg's invention. Berg himself was executed in 1939 as a participant at an alleged 'conspiracy of NKVD members against the leadership of the State.' Of course, this plot was an invention. Nevertheless, the reader will hardly be able to feel pity for Berg."*

So when war broke out between Germany and the Soviet Union in June 1941, the stage was set, and the Germans had no idea what was coming their way.

3.2.2. Background and Conditions

Not having access to trial documents of the Krasnodar trial of summer 1943, we have to make do with an analysis of the trial published by Russian historian Ilya Bourtman in 2008 as well as with an English booklet published in 1943 by the Moscow Foreign Publishing House (*The Trial*, 1943), which is an English translation of articles published in the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*. In 1944 this booklet was followed by another publication with the title *The People's Verdict* (1944) containing the content of the former brochure (pp. 7-44) plus an English translations of the case summary of the Kharkov trial (pp. 45-124), with excerpts from interrogations of the defendants and several key witnesses. This trial will be discussed in Chapter 3.3. The Krasnodar trial itself took place between 14 and 17 July 1943. Although for obvious propagandistic reasons the newspaper articles published about the trial gave the impression that German officials were being tried, this was not the case. Instead, eleven Soviet citizens were mainly accused of collaborating with the German *Sonderkommando 10a* (which belonged to *Einsatzgruppe* D) in "guarding Gestapo buildings that held arrested Soviet citizens, executing arrests, going on military searches and expeditions against the partisans and peaceful Soviet citizens, [and] exterminating Soviet citizens by hanging, mass shootings, and use of poison gases" (Bourtman 2008, p. 251). It is the latter aspect in which we are interested. Just one day after the verdict had been handed down, eight of the defendants were publicly hanged on the main square of Krasnodar, underlining the show character of the trial, whereas the remaining three had to serve long prison terms. Bourtman writes about this trial (*ibid.*, p. 250; unless stated otherwise, all page numbers in this subchapter are from this):

> *"From the apologetic and self-denouncing defendants, to the largely inconsequential lawyers, to the stern and ruthless prosecutor, each actor had a scripted part to play. Just as important as the trial itself (if not more important) was the coverage it received. The large numbers of people who came to see the executions underscored the increasing psychological impact of the Soviet war crimes trials. In Krasnodar, the public execution was attended by thirty thousand spectators. The Soviet press (including children's newspapers) reported every word uttered by the prosecutor; film crews recorded*

the trial, and edited segments were shown in cinemas around the Soviet Union."

Although it has been suggested that this trial and others of its kind had been staged by the Soviet Union as a "retaliation" for the German propaganda exploiting the discovery of the mass graves at Katyn (Sanford 2005), this is not entirely true, as the indictment against the defendants actually dates from 13 February 1943 (*ibid.*), that is, *before* the discovery of the Katyn mass graves. Hence the proceedings as such were not influenced by Katyn, yet probably their propagandistic exploitation was (p. 260). In fact, at least as important was the need to deter the population of the Soviet Union from collaborating with the Germans, whom they conceived as their liberators from Stalinist oppression, or as Bourtman puts it (*ibid.*):

"There is reason to believe that the Soviet leadership, its views clouded by ideological assumptions concerning a supposed 'friendship among nations,' underestimated the willingness of Soviet citizens to engage with and assist the German occupying forces. Officials hoped that the widespread media coverage of the trials held during the war would have the effect of minimizing ongoing collaboration in the still-occupied Soviet lands and preventing future collaborationist activities. The Soviet authorities knew that some citizens in the borderlands had welcomed the German occupiers as liberators; rooting out these and other 'enemies of the state' was essential to the reaffirmation of the Soviet regime's authority. Trials of Soviet collaborators sent a clear message that those who participated in national movements aimed at usurping the power of the Soviet state would be dealt with harshly."

That these trials were indeed nothing else but propaganda shows can be gleaned from their conditions. Here is, for instance, what Bourtman writes about the methods used during the Krasnodar trial to extract confessions from the defendants (pp. 253f.):

"Some historians, including Hostettler, have noted that Soviet interrogators used coercive methods to extract confessions: 'The methods used during months of interrogation included confinement in a punishment cell too small to move in, intolerable pressure by teams of inquisitors working for hours and days at a stretch, savage beatings, prolonged deprivation of sleep, and promises of leniency or pardon in return for co-operation.' Prusin suggests further that, at least for more senior individuals, 'the descent from a position of authority to

the status of helpless prisoner gravely undermined their moral strength.' Documents from the trial in Krasnodar suggest that the defendants relinquished their claims of innocence only as a result of grueling interrogations and out of a sense of hopelessness. For example, during his first interrogation, on March 25, 1943, Tishchenko told his interrogators that he was innocent of most of the crimes with which he was charged; only after three months of interrogations did he plead guilty to all. Yet for Soviet authorities, everything was much simpler: only the guilty would confess." (For references see there.)

In addition to "pedagogical" reasons, the trials also had other political motivations, as Bourtman notes, who also aptly describes the theatric role all actors had been assigned during these trials (pp. 255f.):

"Thus, […] *class issues continued to play an important role in determining state violence during and after the war. The Soviets used the military tribunals* […] *as an instrument for cleansing Soviet society of elements perceived as unfaithful.*

The three defense attorneys in the Krasnodar proceedings had little impact on the trial's outcome. Because confession was considered the ultimate proof of a defendant's guilt, and all of the defendants had been made to confess numerous times during the pre-trial interrogations, the lawyers could not have mounted a cogent defense even if they had wanted to. The tribunals were structured in such a way as to give the defense attorneys as marginal a role as possible; their participation, it seems, was merely symbolic—intended to demonstrate the fairness of the proceedings. […] *Unlike the judges and the prosecutors, defense lawyers were not allowed to cross-examine the witnesses. In accordance with the June 1941 decree, no pre-trial meetings were allowed; defendants and their lawyers met for the first time on the first day of the trial before the proceedings began. As a result, the lawyers could do little in court other than plead for leniency for their defendants* […].

For their part, the judges' role was to support the prosecutor, intervening only to recapitulate horrific incidents. The three judges in Krasnodar fulfilled this role precisely. Above all, they pressed the defendants for details of the atrocities they had [allegedly[71]] *commit-*

[71] Despite the horrific conditions of these trials described by Bourtman, he never utters even a word of doubt that the crimes claimed by the prosecution could have been invented or grossly exaggerated.

ted. For example, they relentlessly questioned defendant Nikolai Pushkarev, extracting from him [alleged] *details of mass arrests and executions of Soviet civilians. Throughout the trial, the judges interjected comments intended to highlight the appalling nature of the defendants' acts of collaboration.*

In sharp contrast to the groveling lawyers, the State Prosecutor commanded overwhelming authority during the military tribunals. His role was that of director; generally theatrical and overbearing, he set the tone for the trial and orchestrated it. He unyieldingly dramatized and embellished the role of the accused in the crimes [allegedly] *committed, but at the same time was careful to implicate the German government and high command, as well as the German officers in charge of a particular region.* […State Prosecutor] *Yachenin described in typically overblown terms the historical importance of trying the defendants: 'Today Soviet law will mete out justice to the traitors, fascist hirelings, and boot-lickers now in the prisoners' dock. Tomorrow the court of history, the court of freedom-loving nations of the world, will pronounce its inexorable verdict on the bloodthirsty rulers of Hitlerite Germany and all its associates—on the enemies of mankind who have plunged the world into the welter of the present war. Not one of them will escape stern retribution! Blood for blood, death for death!'*

[…] *the trial in Krasnodar established the model for the thousands of trials that followed.* […] *And yet, for the Soviet government, the primary significance of the tribunals lay not in the punishment of the thousands of collaborators and German POWs, but in the propaganda value that could be extracted from them.* […]

Coverage of the Krasnodar Trial both within and outside the Soviet Union amounted to a highly organized public relations campaign. The highest levels of the Soviet regime, including Stalin himself, received daily reports on the progress of the trials […]. *But it seems clear that they* [the Soviet leaders] *saw the trials as an instrument of propaganda – as a means to publicize German atrocities* [allegedly] *committed on Soviet territory."*

This attitude was even confirmed by Joseph Stalin himself, who, as the probable initiator of those trials, must have known best about their propagandistic nature. According to one source, Stalin is said to have confided to an interlocutor in private that this trial was most beneficial

for his propaganda, but that the allegations made were "exaggerated" (Bishop, p. 33).

3.2.3. Gas Van Claims during the Krasnodar Trial

But now back to the gas vans. Bourtman states that none of the defendants of the Krasnodar trial had been accused of having been involved in any act of mass murder, so statements about gas vans during the trial had an exclusively declamatory nature and were very vague. They served clear propaganda purposes (p. 258):

> *"Children's newspapers also covered the trial. One image that appeared often in accounts published for children was that of the 'murder vans' (as the newspapers dubbed them) in which some 6,280 Soviet citizens were* [allegedly] *gassed during the course of the regional occupation. For many Soviet citizens, it seems, the murder vans were emblematic of Germany's ruthless efficiency and inhumanity. At every turn, prosecutor Yachenin exploited the image of the vans, and this focus was reflected in the dozens of newspaper reports devoted to them. On July 21, 1943,* Pionerskaia Pravda*, a weekly geared to children between the ages of 8 and 14, ran an article entitled 'Hitler's Murder Vans.'"*

Since I have not yet seen any of these pictures of alleged gas vans published in the Soviet media during that time, I cannot currently comment on them. I will instead quote a few excerpts from *The People's Verdict*:

> *"Lastly, the investigation revealed that many thousands of Soviet citizens were put to death by asphyxiation by means of carbon monoxide in motor vehicles specially equipped for this purpose, known as 'murder vans.'*
>
> *In the autumn of 1942,*[72] *the Germans began to utilize specially equipped motor vehicles, which the population called murder vans, for the purpose of doing away with Soviet citizens.*
>
> *These murder vans were covered five-ton or seven-ton grey-painted motor trucks, driven by Diesel engines. The interior of these vans was lined with zinc-plated sheet iron. At the back they had double doors which closed hermetically. The floor consisted of a grating, beneath which there was a pipe that was connected with the exhaust*

---

72 Note that orthodox historiography assumes the fall of 1941 as the beginning of these gassings.

pipe of the engine. The exhaust gas from the Diesel engine, which contained a high concentration of carbon monoxide, penetrated the interior of the van, causing the rapid poisoning and death from asphyxiation of the prisoners confined in it.

[…] *Before being dragged from the cellar the prisoners were stripped of their clothing; then they were bundled into the murder van 60 to 80 at a time. The doors of the van were then hermetically closed and the engine started. After standing with the engine running for several minutes, the van would drive to an anti-tank trench which had been dug outside the Measuring Instruments Factory on the outskirts of Krasnodar. As a rule, the murder vans were escorted by a convoy of police from the Sonderkommando SS-10-a. By the time the vans reached the anti-tank trench the people were asphyxiated by the gas. The bodies were flung into the trench and buried. Men, women and children were bundled into the van without discrimination."* (pp. 8f.; all subsequent page no. in this section from it.)

Just like in many other report and witness statements, the claim is made here as well that the cargo box into which the persons to be "liquidated" were herded was sealed hermetically, since it makes no sense to seal the back door(s) hermetically but to leave the rest of the cargo box unsealed. I have stated several times that the system was not operable under these circumstances (see Chapter 1.3.2.). Furthermore, it is simply a lie to claim that the "exhaust gas from the Diesel engine" "contained a high concentration of carbon monoxide" "causing the rapid poisoning and death from asphyxiation of the prisoners confined in it." I posit that death by suffocation would occur due to lack of oxygen, which would occur sooner or later in a space into which 85 persons had been crammed, even without the need to have the victims inhale Diesel exhaust gases – under technically highly dubious circumstances.

"Yevdokia Fedorovna Gazhik, who, one day, witnessed the forcible loading into the 'murder van' of an arrested woman and her five-year-old daughter, stated as follows:

'Into this "motor bus" the Gestapo men were forcibly dragging a woman about thirty years of age. The woman refused to go into the van, resisted, and all the time tried to reach a little girl behind her, four or five years old, who was crying: "Mummy, Mummy, I want to ride with you." Unable to subdue the arrested woman, one of the Gestapo men seized the little girl and smeared her lips and nose with

> *a thick black liquid. The child instantly fell unconscious. The Gestapo man picked her up and threw her into the van. On seeing this, the mother uttered a wild shriek and rushed at the Gestapo man. After struggling with the woman for several seconds the Gestapo man succeeded in overpowering her and dragged her into the van.'"* (p. 9f.)

This statement is interesting due to its similarity to claims regarding the alleged murder methods used in the Sobibór camp, as attested to by Soviet witness Alexander Pechersky, who also claimed the use of some mysterious black/dark substances to poison people (Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2020, p. 70). It is today either dismissed or ignored by orthodox historians as completely baseless, as no such rapidly acting poisonous black substance has ever been identified. Hence this witness statement may be a case of "cross-fertilization" of "independent" witnesses – or merely a variation of mankind's association of black with evil.

The pages 13 and 32 of *The People's Verdict* deal with forensic examinations of mass graves allegedly containing victims of homicidal gassings by means of "gas vans." I have analyzed these claims in Chapter 1.2., to which I refer.

> *"Tishchenko answered in great detail showing that he was quite familiar with the whole business. These vans were five-ton or seven-ton motor trucks, he said, with bodies built over them. These had double walls* [probably doors] *and false windows which gave them the appearance of motor buses. At the rear of each vehicle there was a door which closed hermetically. The floor consisted of a grating under which ran the exhaust pipe from the Diesel engine by which the vehicle was driven. The exhaust gas penetrated the interior of the vehicle. When the vehicle was standing with the engine running, death ensued within seven minutes; when it was in motion death ensued in ten minutes.* […] *Tishchenko stated that one day he was present when 67 adults and 18 children were bundled into a 'murder van.'"* (pp. 16f.)

As mentioned before, it is not possible to pipe exhaust gas into a hermetically sealed cargo box for more than a few minutes without the box giving way in one way or another. If assuming some technical arrangement that would have allowed this device to function (like openings in the cargo box permitting excess gas to escape), and that suffocation had occurred due to lack of oxygen, it is obvious that the amount of gas produced (as well as its content of carbon monoxide) was higher for a

Diesel engine during engine load (that is, when the van was moving) than while idling, so that the victims would have died faster during transit than when the vehicle was standing. Hence the witness' statement is illogical in this regard.

> *"The next witness to be examined was Kotov,* […]
>
> '[…] *Several minutes later I felt bad and began to lose consciousness. At one time I had taken a course of anti-gas bombing drill and I soon realized what was happening – we were being poisoned with some kind of gas. I tore off my shirt, moistened it with my urine and pressed it to my nose and mouth. I began to breathe more easily, but I lost consciousness all the same. When I came to I found myself in a pit among scores of dead bodies. I managed to climb out of the pit somehow and crept home with great difficulty.'"* (pp. 28f., similar on p. 11)

It is too bad that carbon monoxide is insoluble in water, hence his urinated shirt wouldn't have helped him a bit. This statement indicates, though, that gas warfare hysteria prevailing throughout Europe in that era due to traumatic experiences during the trench warfare of the First World War have left their psychological traces, upon which the propagandists played their tune (see Crowell 2000).

The witness Inozemtseva stated:

> *"Going on duty on 23rd September, I saw a large dark grey vehicle in the courtyard, which looked something like a furniture van."* (p. 29)

This is in accordance with the fact that the only truck ever suspected to have been a gas van, which was investigated for this very reason by a Polish expert commission after the war, turned out to be mere moving trucks, indeed (see pp. 35f.). Hence the witness unwittingly and unwillingly hit the jackpot with this statement. Of course, with this statement he contradicts the claims quoted before that the trucks had windows painted on their side, making them look like motor buses.

It is worth noting that "Jews" were never mentioned as the victims of the claimed murders, be they in gas vans or otherwise. Rather it is claimed that the extermination measures were aimed mainly at eliminating children, the sick, and the disabled from hospitals, clearing them out for wounded German soldiers (pp. 8, 10-13, 27-30, 35). The commission's victim count of "only" 7,000 seems also ridiculously low, if considering that the Just document alone claims 97,000 victims for just 6 months. Maybe both figures have the same source: After the war, with

hundreds of thousands and millions of victims claimed for each and every alleged German murder location, the 7,000 figure of the Krasnodar trial was probably no longer horrific enough, and hence maybe it was amended by adding a nine: 97,000.

To summarize: What we have found out about this trial and the evidence presented does not yield any new evidence about the existence of gas vans. Quite to the contrary, the circumstances of the trial and the claims made increase our skepticism.

3.3. The Kharkov Trial

The conditions of the Kharkov trial were the same as those of the Krasnodar trial, hence I refer to what I have stated in the previous chapter.

The Kharkov chapter in *The People's Verdict* is much longer than the one on Krasnodar primarily due to lengthy quotes from confessions made by the defendants and from witness statements. I will subsequently quote a number of them, restricting myself to passages containing information about the alleged gas vans and to such passages requiring comments for other reasons. I insert due comments after each quote.

> *"As established by the investigation similar 'gas lorries,' which were nicknamed 'murder vans,' were used by the Germans for murdering peaceful Soviet citizens not only in Krasnodar but also in Kharkov.*
>
> *These vans, as testified by the German defendants in the present case and also by witnesses who witnessed the crimes committed by the Germans, are large closed trucks of dark grey colour, driven by Diesel engines. The vans are lined inside with galvanized iron and have airtight folding doors at the back. The floor is equipped with a wooden grating under which passes a pipe with apertures. This pipe is connected to the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gases of the Diesel engine, containing highly concentrated carbon monoxide, enter the body of the van, causing rapid poisoning and asphyxiation of the people locked up in the van."* (p. 49)

It is a simple fact that Diesel exhaust gases never contain "highly concentrated carbon monoxide." This quote is the first time a probably horizontal "pipe with apertures" running underneath the grate is mentioned, a device not referred to in any of the extant documents. It would have been completely superfluous, as a simple hole in the floor or wall would

have sufficed to introduce the gas, which would have spread out evenly already due to the victims' movements. The only effect of such a horizontal floor pipe would have been to render the production of these vans more expensive and complex, to complicate the cleaning of the van and to make it more prone to damage. Later we will encounter this claim frequently during West-German trials.

> *"The witness Obersturmbannführer Heinisch stated:*
> *'In the S.D. (Security Service) a so-called "gas lorry" was manufactured. Outwardly it hardly differs from an ordinary prison van, but its body is hermetically closed and exhaust gases pass from the engine along a special pipe to the body. This van holds several dozen persons. They are usually told that they are to be dispatched to another jail or camp. When the van starts the gases penetrate inside the lorry and the people are asphyxiated.'"* (p. 50)
> *"The investigation has also established that after murdering Soviet people in the 'murder vans,' the German invaders conveyed their bodies to the outskirts of Kharkov, dumped them in empty barracks or other half-demolished buildings, poured petrol over them and set them on fire."* (pp. 51f., similar pp. 86, 105)

It can safely be assumed that this and similar stories proffered by witnesses during this trial were completely made up. When the German Armed forces entered larger Russian cities, some of its buildings had been damaged by the fighting, and some had been destroyed on purpose by the retreating Soviet forces following their scorched earth policy. Hence the German occupational forces had massive problems finding sufficient shelter for themselves and for the local population. Under these circumstance, deliberately burning down some of the remaining buildings did certainly not happen, all the more so since this was a highly unsuitable method to incinerate the remains of the alleged mass murder.

> "[…] *Hitler was extremely annoyed about the talkativeness of persons who in some way or another had learned about the existence of the 'gas lorries.' As a result of this talkativeness, von Alvensleben said, and also as a result of the carelessness of certain S.D. and Gestapo chiefs, documents concerning the 'gas lorries' had fallen into the hands of Russians."* (p. 53)

No such document was ever presented by the Soviets. Hence it can be assumed that this story was made up as well.

> *"President: Describe what the 'gas van' is like.*

> [Wilhelm] *Langheld: As far as I remember the 'gas van' is a vehicle dark grey in colour, completely covered in, having hermetically sealed doors at the back.*
> *President: How many persons can a van hold?*
> *Langheld: Approximately 60 to 70 persons.*
> *President: Under what circumstances did you see the van in Kharkov?*
> *Langheld: I was at 76, Cherniskevsky Street at the H.Q. of the S.D. and heard a terrific noise and screaming outside.*
> *President: What happened then?*
> *Langheld: A gas van at that moment had driven up to the main entrance of the building, and one could see how people were being forcibly driven into it, while German soldiers were standing at the doors of the van."* (p. 65)

Defendant Hans Ritz stated:

> *"It was an ordinary closed army transport lorry, only with an airtight body. Lt. Jacobi opened the doors of the machine and let me look in. Inside the machine was lined with sheet iron, in the floor was a grating through which entered the exhaust gases of the motor which poisoned the people inside the van.* […] *I should add that they numbered about 60 persons."* (pp. 69f.)
> [Reinhard] *"Retzlaff: In March, 1942, when I entered the courtyard of Kharkov Jail, I saw there a large van painted dark grey."* (p. 77)
> *"Prosecutor: How many Soviet citizens in all were exterminated by means of the gas van?*
> *Retzlaff: As S.D. man Kaminsky told me, more than 5,000 people were destroyed in March. Taking into consideration this figure as well as the fact that the gas van made its deadly rounds every day, it can be considered that the total number of persons put to death in Kharkov is approximately 30,000."* (pp. 78f.)

Hence the Soviets had figured out that the 7,000 victims claimed during the Krasnodar trial wasn't impressive at all, if compared to all the other numbers being touted during that time. The numbers were therefore jacked up considerably.

> *"Prosecutor: Tell the Court in detail what this van was like, how it was designed and how people were murdered in it.*
> [Mikhail] *Bulanov: This machine was a huge two-axled truck of approximately five to seven tons capacity. It was painted grey and had a six-cylinder engine. The body of this machine had folding doors*

which closed hermetically. It was evidently made airtight by means of the rubber lining of the door.

Prosecutor: The lining of the door?

Bulanov: Yes, the lining of the door. The body is lined inside with galvanized iron and there is a wooden grating in the lower part of the body.

Prosecutor: That means that this grating forms the floor?

Bulanov: Yes, this grating forms the floor on which the prisoners stand. In the lower part of the truck is the exhaust pipe of the engine through which the exhaust gas passes into the body. After the people are put into the truck, the door is closed, the engine is started and the truck is driven to the unloading point. During this time the people are done to death." (p. 85)

This is a most determined confirmation that the cargo box was indeed hermetically sealed – which proves that this witness statement is simply a lie. But the witness must have known it, because he worked on such a van, or so he claimed (p. 87).

"Prosecutor: Tell the Court everything you know about the gas van.

[Georg] *Heinisch: The gas van is a kind of prison van, equipped with hermetically closing folding doors, in which exhaust gases from the engine pass along a special pipe into the body of the van, thus causing asphyxiation of all the people inside.*

Prosecutor: How long have you known of the existence of this gas van?

Heinisch: I learned about its existence in January this year during a conference of District Commissars at which Lieut.-General of Police von Alvensleben was present.

Prosecutor: Tell the Court about this conference and what you learned there about the gas van.

Heinisch: Von Alvensleben stated that information concerning the gas van had fallen into the hands of the Russians. According to Lieut.-General of Police von Alvensleben, the Führer – that is, Hitler – had ordered that there should be no further open talk about the gas van on pain of arraignment for trial by a special court of S.S.

Prosecutor: Have you yourself ever seen a gas van?

Heinisch: Yes, I saw one in the town of Rovno, but not in action.

Prosecutor: Did you take part in the extermination of people by means of gas vans?

Heinisch: No, I did not.

> *Prosecutor: Tell the Court in detail about your talk with Somann.*
> *Heinisch: Somann told me that death caused by gas poisoning was painless and more humane. He said that in the gas van death was very quick, but actually death came not in twelve seconds but much more slowly and was accompanied by great pain.*
> *Somann told me about the camp in Auschwitz in Germany where the gassing of prisoners was also carried out. The people were told that they were to be transferred elsewhere, and foreign workers were told that they would be repatriated and were sent under this pretext to bath-houses. Those who were to be executed first entered a place with a signboard with 'Disinfection' on it and there they undressed the men separately from women and children. Then they were ordered to proceed to another place with a signboard 'Bath.' While the people were washing themselves special valves were opened to let in the gas which caused their death. Then the dead people were burned in special furnaces in which about 200 bodies could be burned simultaneously.*
> *Prosecutor: Did Somann tell you on whose instructions execution by gas poisoning was introduced?*
> *Heinisch: Somann told me that in the autumn of 1942 a conference took place between Hitler, Himmler, and S.D. Chief Kaltenbrunner, at which it was decided to perform executions by means of gas poisoning."* (pp. 89f.)

This statement proves that a lie becomes unstable the more a liar talks about it. This statement is so full of preposterous claims that it should make every historian blush. Not only have the Soviets never presented any evidence about the gas vans which had fallen into their hands, but the alleged Hitler order is a complete invention as well, of which no trace exists.

How anyone could have claimed that the execution with exhaust gases would take only a few seconds is beyond me. But the best part is actually what Heinisch is telling about gassings in Auschwitz, the black propaganda about which had been spread by the Polish underground movement since the fall of 1941. According to Heinisch, the victims in Auschwitz were gassed *while* taken an actual shower – by suddenly turning on a valve to insert the gas. Although stated with much determination, this is nevertheless utter nonsense[73] and merely proves that

[73] About the alleged gassing procedure, see Mattogno 2021a.

the defendant is simply parroting what was put in his mouth. On the upside, though, is the fact that this statement confirms indirectly the enormous efforts of the German authorities to disinfest the Auschwitz prisoners in order to save their lives. The propagandists simply twisted the tale to fit their purposes.

> *"Heinisch: Extermination of people by gas poisoning was to take place in concentration camps.*
> *President: In German-occupied territory?*
> *Heinisch: There are no concentration camps in the occupied regions.*
> *President: That means in Germany?*
> *Heinisch: Yes."* (p. 92)

Today the exact opposite is claimed: extermination is said to have taken place in camps *outside* of Germany proper in the camps Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Chełmno, and Auschwitz (although the Polish territory around Auschwitz and Chełmno/Kulmhof had been temporarily annexed by Germany during the war). Once again this shows that at this early point of the legend, the story had not yet been carefully orchestrated.

> "[The witnesses'] *testimony revealed details of the terrible tragedy enacted in the hospital, in which wounded Red Army men were being treated, after the capture of Kharkov by the Germans.*
> *'The human mind simply cannot grasp what I saw and lived through in the period of the German occupation,' stated Witness Djinchviladze. 'In the 8th block of the hospital there were 400 seriously wounded men who needed immediate surgical attention. They were either in the operating theatre or being prepared for operating when a dull explosion occurred. The nurses ran towards me shrieking. It transpired that S.S. men had driven up to the hospital, nailed up all the entrances and hurled two incendiary bombs into the premises. The first floor was at once enveloped in flames. The fire reached the beds of the wounded. With their clothes burning, they crept towards the windows. Many were so weak that they fell dead after crawling a few steps. Those who reached windows and climbed onto sills were shot from tommy-guns by S.S troopers who had surrounded the building."* (p. 102, similar pp. 103f.)

Considering that the German Armed Forces were desperate for hospital space and equipment in order to treat their own wounded soldiers, who would seriously believe that the first thing they had on their mind when

occupying Kharkov would have been to set the local hospital on fire? It is more likely that the hospital, if it burned down during the early days of the occupation in the first place, was a victim of Soviet sabotage troops which the Red Army left behind in many major cities to wreak havoc among the German occupational forces.

> *"The depositions of the accused and the witnesses state that in various parts of the temporarily occupied territory of the U.S.S.R. the German fascist invaders used specially equipped large vans in the bodies of which Soviet citizens were murdered by exhaust gases containing carbon monoxide. The medico-legal experts proved this beyond doubt for the first time when examining bodies exhumed in the town of Krasnodar and in its vicinity. At the same time the presence of carbon monoxide was irrefutably established by a combination of physiological, chemical and spectroscopic tests of the blood in the tissues and organs of the corpses. The same method of poisoning with carbon monoxide as was used in Krasnodar has been proved by medico-legal examination of some of the bodies exhumed in Kharkov.*
>
> *The lorry which came to be known as the 'gas van' or 'murder van,' designed to exterminate people inside its airtight body by means of exhaust gases, must be regarded as a mechanical method for the simultaneous poisoning of large groups of people."* (pp. 109f.)

The alleged spectroscopic test merits the same comments as those allegedly performed for the Krasnodar trial.

In summarizing, it can be concluded that, according to the two Soviet show trials, the alleged gas vans of an unspecified make and model were grey (pp. 8, 28, 29, 29, 49, 50, 65, 77, 85, 105), had Diesel engines (8, 9, 13, 17, 49, 49), weighed five to seven tons (8, 16, 85), and had two axles and six cylinders (p. 85), and most importantly: their doors closed hermetically (pp. 9, 17, 50, 65, 85, 90). This latter point plus the claimed Diesel engine renders the claims of mass gassings within the claimed span of time (7 to 10 minutes, p. 17) technically impossible, though. I may add in passing that some witnesses claimed that the vans looked like motor buses (pp. 9, 17), moving trucks (p. 29) or ordinary prison vans (p. 50).

It is astounding that, as early as late 1943, the Soviets had prisoners in their custody who were allegedly well familiar with the "gas vans," but that none of these vans had fallen into their hands, although it was claimed that they had been frequently deployed behind the enemy lines

by the *Einsatzgruppen* (see the Becker document of 16 May 1942 and the Just document of 5 June 1942). If these prisoners knew those vans so well, how come that there are no drawings prepared by them?

Once more the trial transcript repeatedly claims as one of the major motivations for the alleged gas van murders the clearing of hospitals (pp. 54, 56-58, 74, 84, 96, 100, 102-108). It is interesting to note that Jews are not mentioned even once as the victims of these gas van murders in either trial. They were added into the story only after the war, when depicting Jews as the unique victims of every German atrocity had become all the rage.

In a later publication entitled *German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area: Soviet War Documents*, from December 1943 and published by the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, we have a description of the gas van on page 172. According to that description, the engine was a "Sau[r]er" engine, hence with certainty a Diesel engine. The connection made here to a company called Saurer is significant, because it reappears in the infamous letter from Becker to Rauff in Nuremberg File 501-PS.

3.4. The Psychological Framework of Postwar Confessions

Much has been said and written about the appalling conditions prevailing during the trials against alleged war criminals in Germany immediately after the war and in the ensuing decades as well as about the many reasons for false or inaccurate confessions and testimonies. Instead of repeating or summarizing this, I refer the reader to a paper by Germar Rudolf (2019, pp. 83-127) and to the pertinent chapter in Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2023, pp. 360-434). Later on, when dealing with witness statements (Chapter 4), I will return to this issue. Right now I want to focus on the desperate situation in which defendants can find themselves when the profound legal standard "innocent until proven guilty" is violated, which happens even today in states under the rule of law. In order to clarify the problems we are dealing with, I want to point out only one legal case here which unfolded in the U.S. in 1997. This case is so powerful, exactly because it has nothing to do with the topic of this book, as will become immediately clear.

In 1997 a young U.S. American navy soldier was accused of having committed a rape-murder against a female neighbor. Although he denied any involvement and passed the lie detector test, the interrogating officer did not believe him and kept him under pressure, demanding a confession. After many hours of relentless interrogations, the man finally confessed. When a DNA test showed that the defendant's DNA did not match the rapist's DNA, the interrogation officer, instead of releasing the innocent man, assumed a gang rape and demanded that he be told the names of the assumed others involved. After days and days of interrogations, the accused finally uttered names of other soldiers he knew. They, too, were arrested and went through the same ordeal. They all initially denied any involvement; they all passed the lie detector test; yet they all confessed after so many hours and days of relentless interrogations. None of their DNA matched that of the rapist, so the interrogator asked for more names. Eventually seven soldiers were under arrest. Only by chance was the real rapist found shortly afterwards, who had raped two more women in the neighborhood and whose DNA had even been on file. Yet nobody cared to look for a DNA match in the police database.

The tragedy was that, when the case went to trial, neither the prosecutors, nor the judges, nor the jury members could believe that perfectly innocent men would confess a horrible crime they had not committed. Even though they all had initially insisted, and some of them even during the trial, that they were innocent; even though the DNA showed that they were; even though they had changed their stories multiple times along the way to adjust it to what the prosecution wanted to hear; even though the final story they had concocted about what had allegedly happened was at times absurd and contradicted material evidence; and even though the true rapist insisted that he had done it alone – the court and the jury still found the four innocent men guilty of gang-raping and murder.

This scandalous case of miscarriage of justice was thoroughly documented (Wells/Leo 2008) and led to a documentary in the U.S. public broadcasting channel PBS on Nov. 9, 2010.[74] In it Tom Wells expounded that the threat of capital punishment hovering over those four inno-

[74] See http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions as well as their website with literature about this phenomenon at http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations.

cent men had a similar effect as the presentation of the torture devices had during medieval witch trials.

Hence, all it takes to make almost every person confess almost any crime is to put him or her into a desperate situation which has apparently only one exit: comply with the wishes of your tormentors. In the long run, everybody will confess. Physical abuse is no prerequisite. After endless exhausting interrogations and weeks or months of incarceration, the prospect of many more months of this and of many years, nay, decades in prison – or even of the death penalty – makes almost every defendant willing to say just about anything the interrogator wants to hear – if only the threatened punishment can be averted or ameliorated:

> *We know you are guilty. If you don't confess and cooperate, we'll lock you away for the rest of your life – or maybe we will even put you onto the electric chair.*

One must keep in mind that we are dealing here with criminal proceedings of "every day" crimes in a highly developed and sophisticated legal system.

How much worse must it have been for the German defendants during the immediate postwar trials, where the defendants had no recourse to any efficient defense, where third degree torture was common practice, and where the death penalty was meted out by the hundreds? And how bad must it have been for the German defendants during the trials in West Germany ever since, where disputing the reality of the claims made by the prosecution posed the risk of an even more severe punishment for lack of contrition and repentance?

Having said this, I will now turn to the various "confessions" and witness statements made regarding the "gas vans" without repeating over and over again the basically worthless nature of such confessions.

3.5. Gas Vans during the IMT and NMTs

3.5.1. The Soviet Background

The gas van claim played only a minor role during the International Military Tribunal (IMT) and the Nuremberg Military Tribunals (NMTs) after the war. Not just with respect to this claim, these trials were extensions of the Soviet wartime show trials discussed before. This is not just proven by the first reference to "gas vans" during the IMT, which oc-

curred in the indictment with indirect reference to the claims made during the Soviet show trials in Krasnodar and Kharkov (IMT, Vol. 1, p. 49; shortly thereafter repeated by the Soviet prosecutor Ozol, vol. 2, p. 63):

> *"In Krasnodar some 6,700 civilians were murdered by poison gas in gas vans,* […].
>
> *In Kharkov about 195,000 persons were either tortured to death, shot, or gassed in gas vans."*

In addition to these show trials, Soviet prosecutor Smirnov presented the minutes of a Soviet court-martial – of all things – held on 29 October 1944, which claims the "annihilation of Soviet citizens in Smolensk in May 1943, by means of asphyxiation through carbon monoxide in gas vans." The "information" gathered by Soviet court-martials was most certainly not more but rather less reliable than that gathered during the above-discussed Soviet show trials (vol. 7, p. 465). The attempt of defense lawyer Dr. Kurt Kauffmann to have this obvious propaganda material excluded failed, though, because Art. 21 of the London Charter defining the rules of the IMT stated clearly that all evidence created by the victorious powers has to be accepted at face value (vol. 1, p. 15), or in legalese expressed by the court's presiding judge Lord Geoffrey Lawrence (vol. 7, p. 453):

> *"Article 21 is perfectly clear, and it directs the Tribunal to take judicial notice of the various documents which are there set out, and expressly refers to the records and findings of military or other tribunals of any of the United Nations."*

Other similar Soviet claims about "gas vans" were similarly based on the "findings" of investigations conducted by Soviet commissions (vol. 7, pp. 503, 544, 556, 571-575). In this context the Soviet prosecution quoted from a deposition allegedly made by a German soldier named E.M. Fenchel who is said to have been a PoW of the USSR. This deposition had been published in 1943 by the Soviet Embassy in the U.S. as part of an already mentioned booklet consisting of crass anti-German atrocity propaganda. It is not known whether this person, whose name is spelled Fenichel in that brochure, ever existed.[75] If so, he was never presented as a witness during any postwar trial. The text contains inter-

[75] Embassy 1943, p. 171; the same witness statement of a PoW Fenchel (without i) is quoted in an undated German translation of a report of the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission about German crimes allegedly committed in the Stavropol area: Gosudarstvennij Archiv Rossjskoj Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), ref. 7445-2-93, p. 24.

esting claims regarding the technical equipment of these vans (IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 572f.):

> *"While working as a motor mechanic, I had the opportunity of studying in detail the van construction especially adopted for suffocating and exterminating people with exhaust gases. There were several such vans in the town of Stavropol at the disposal of the Gestapo.*
>
> *Their construction was as follows: The body was approximately 5 meters long by $2^1/_2$ meters wide by approximately $2^1/_2$ meters in height. It was shaped like a railway car without windows. Inside it was lined with galvanized sheet iron; on the floor, also covered with galvanized iron, was a wooden grating. The door of the body was lined with rubber and was tightly closed with an automatic lock. On the floor of the van, under the grating, were two metal pipes.* […]
>
> *These pipes were connected with a transverse pipe of equal diameter.* […]
>
> *These pipes had frequent holes a half centimeter in width. From the transverse pipe down through a hole in the galvanized iron floor went a rubber hose with a hexagonal screw at the end, threaded so as to fit the thread on the end of the engine exhaust pipe. This hose is screwed on to the exhaust pipe and when the engine is running all the exhaust gas goes into the body of this hermetically closed van. From the accumulation of these gases, a man inside the van died within a short space of time. The machine could contain approximately 70 to 80 people. The motor of this machine usually bore the trademark 'Sau*[r]*er.'"*

Saurer engines were always Diesel engines, so dying within a short period of time was not possible with such engines' exhaust gases. If connected to the hot tail pipe, a rubber hose would not have lasted very long. A hermetically closed box would not have lasted long. The height of the vans' cargo box, though needed to transport standing persons, does not agree with the documented height of a mere 1.70 m. No rubber-lining of the door (what for? Or did he mean a rubber sealing?), automatic door (why and how?) are ever mentioned by other witnesses. As mentioned before (p. 122), the two parallel pipes connected with a transverse pipe and sporting numerous holes would have made no sense at all, other than being expensive and complex to install, complicating the cleaning of the cargo box, and making the entire system susceptible to damage. A thread could not be cut into a regular exhaust pipe, as they

are usually too thin. Plus the extreme temperature differences of an exhaust pipe, coming with considerable thermal expansions and contractions, would have made it difficult to screw anything on it. No engineer would have resorted to such a solution.

Repeated references to the Becker letter and to the telegrams contained in 501-PS as discussed here in Chapter 2.2.2. and 2.2.3. were meant to bolster the Soviet case (vol. 2, p. 126; 3: pp. 559-561, 4: pp. 213, 251, 253, 323f.; 7: pp. 172; 19: 511; 20: p. 177). One of the telegrams was again mention during the Einsatzgruppen Case of the NMTs (vol. 4, p. 514).

3.5.2. Walther Rauff's Affidavits

At war's end Walther Rauff was serving at the Italian front, where he was taken prisoner of war by U.S. troops in spring 1945. While imprisoned he was asked twice to confirm the authenticity of the Becker document, which was to be used as incriminating evidence against the defendants during the then pending Nuremberg Military Tribunal. On 18 October 1945 he wrote a handwritten note across the left margin of this document "confirming" its authenticity. On the next day he signed a brief English affidavit, in which he repeated this confirmation (IMT, Vol. 30, pp. 256-258). Having a prisoner confirm the authenticity of a document before a trial is not necessarily common practice, but when considering the fact that the origin of the Becker document was noted as "unknown," one can understand the U.S. authorities' eagerness to have Rauff confirm its authenticity.

As Weckert has observed correctly (2019, pp. 220f.), Rauff's affidavit contains a number of errors of fact, for instance that he wrongly located the Saurer company in Berlin, when in fact it was located in Vienna:

> *"The vans were built by the Saurer Works, Germany, located, I believe, in Berlin."*

He may have confused Saurer with Berlin Gaubschat Company manufacturing the cargo box for these vehicles. Such minor mistakes would therefore not cast any doubt about the truthfulness of Rauff's affidavit. The orthodox Holocaust literature claims that Rauff had been in charge of deploying the "gas vans" ever since their inception (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 53f.). All the more surprising it is to read that Rauff apparently didn't know much about those vans, which becomes apparent when he says for instance:

> *"In so far as I can state these vans were probably operating in 1941."*

But the "gas vans" are not said to have been "invented" before the outbreak of war between Germany and the Soviet Union – Kogon *et al.* maintain that the gas vans were planned only in late 1941 (1993, p. 53), and according to the Just document they had been deployed starting in December 1941. Hence Rauff's statement doesn't make much sense.

Rauff also claimed that, after reading the Becker document, he had asked Pradel "to have the technical matters, of which the letters complained, remedied." Note the plural "letters"! Hence Becker wasn't just shown one letter, although he certified only the Becker document and doesn't mention any other document. Fact is that the Becker document does not contain any complaints about technical matters. Rauff's statement would make sense in the context of the Just document, though, which suggests numerous technical changes. This makes me suspect that Rauff had been shown that document as well. Why he wasn't asked to confirm the authenticity of the Just document as well is a mystery. Having been shown two such documents, which, superficially seen, seemed to mutually confirm each other, must have left an impression on Rauff. But since the Just document was never introduced during the IMT or the subsequent NMTs, maybe the issue of having its authenticity confirmed never came up.

Although the Becker document implied that Rauff was one of the main responsible persons in the deployment of the "gas vans" and as such "responsible for nearly 100,000 deaths during the Second World War,"[76] the U.S. troops did not transfer him to Germany for prosecution. Some time later Rauff actually even managed to escape from a U.S. internment camp and subsequently fled from one country to the next. He eventually emigrated to Chile, where he was interviewed at least twice, once by a journalist and once by a German public prosecutor.

The first interview was conducted by the U.S. journalist Georgie Anne Geyer, who met Rauff in southern Chile in 1966. Here are the relevant passages of what she claims Rauff had told her (Geyer 1966, pp. 109f.)

---

[76] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter_Rauff.

"Then, in a conversation that kept changing from moment to moment, I decided to wade in – I asked him of what he was actually accused. His face tightened:

'They say I killed ninety-six thousand Jews,' he said unemotionally. 'They know I never killed one man, and we never killed one Jew there.' He paused. 'That was [not] *a gentleman's war.'*

'There is no brief way to explain it all,' he said as we drank a white Chilean wine. 'Nobody can explain simply what happened in Germany. You have to understand what Germany went through in the twenties and thirties. It was a proud country, humiliated. No people can stand that. There were terrible things done, later on – I don't say there weren't terrible things. I'm not one who says he didn't know…' (He seemed, I thought here, almost strangely proud of not taking the 'easy' way out on 'knowing.') 'I knew. But I was a soldier – right or wrong, my country. A soldier obeys. That's what he is.'

I pressed him, because I still did not, then, know all the details of his case. 'Of what exactly are you accused?'

'They say that I was in charge of technical things,' he said, his voice sinking lower. 'What did I know of technical things? I was the organizer. Organization – that was my strength.' [...].

As the corpulent hotelkeeper's wife served us lamb from Tierra del Fuego, I asked him, 'If you could go back, would you do the same thing over again?'

'Yes,' he said slowly, 'I would have to say I would do the same thing again. There was nothing else to do.'"

All we can deduce from these meager statements is that Rauff apparently had no bad conscience, that he felt innocent of the accusation of murdering 97,000 people, the figure given in the Just document (and not 96,000, as Rauff erroneously stated). Claiming that the Second World War was a "gentleman's war" is surreal and contradicted by himself shortly thereafter when admitting that there "were terrible things done." Hence I assume that this is a mistake in Geyer's book. Unfortunately Geyer did not dig dipper into Rauff's alleged knowledge of things.

Rauff was more specific about what he knew during an interview he volunteered to give to a German prosecutor on 28 June 1972.[77] Although most of the testimony is about competence issues in his former

[77] www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/r/rauff.walter/Rauff-deposition-translation; page numbers of the interrogation protocol as rendered in this translation.

office at the RSHA – he describes himself again as having been a mere "mobilization organizer" (p. 8) – there are some devastating statements about the "final solution" from a man who was allegedly deeply involved in its implementation:

> *"Of the measures against the Jews in Russia I knew right from the start. I never got to know officially, however, on what order the killing of the Jews was based. While I got to know after the war that there was a so-called Führer order, the content of which was the liquidation of the Jews for racial reasons, I cannot remember that during the war it had ever been said that there was such an order. Of the existence of such an order I should have been informed for my activity in Tunis, because there were many Jews there who even worked for us voluntarily without anything happening to them.*
>
> *Already during the Polish campaign I had heard of liquidation measures against the Jews, without being still able today to say whether I got to know that officially in the course of meetings or from any conversations."* (p. 8)

So here we have a person allegedly deeply involved in the organization of the mass murder of Jews, but he knows nothing of any orders to eliminate the Jews. In fact, his entire testimony is riddled with doubts and "I don't know anymore." This emphasizes that Rauff could not distinguish anymore between what he knew back then and what he has "learned" ever since. Fact is, however, that, instead of him killing Jews, these Jews worked for him "voluntarily without anything happening to them."

When asked more specifically about the "gas vans," Rauff answered:

> *"Regarding the annihilation of Jews in Russia I know that gas vans were used for this purpose. I cannot say, however, from when on and to what extent this happened. I used to think that the thing with the gas vans started at the time when I was at the navy. Today I have doubts about this and consider it possible that this matter only got going after I had returned from the navy. At any rate I know that at some time after my return I saw two of these gas vans standing in the yard, which Pradel showed to me. Somehow I then also learned that the gas vans were used for the execution of sentences and for the killing of Jews.*
>
> *I consider it impossible that Pradel should have carried out the development of the gas vans on his own initiative. He must have re-*

ceived an order for this either from me or from another superior standing above me.

Whether at that time I had doubts against the use of gas vans I cannot say. The main issue for me at the time was that the shootings were a considerable burden for the men who were in charge thereof and that this burden was taken off them through the use of the gas vans.

I don't think that Dr. Siegert was involved in these matters at the time, although he probably knew about them.

It is correct that I received something from Becker about the use of gas vans. I myself had told Becker to send me a corresponding report." (p. 12)

Excuse me? The person centrally responsible cannot remember how it came that these vans were used? And he only "somehow" – accidentally? – "learned that the gas vans were used for […] the killing of Jews"? And as the one in charge of "mobilizing" the *Einsatzgruppen* and equipping them with vehicles, as the one who was allegedly involved in defining and improving the "gas vans'" design, how come he was shown such a heinous vehicle only once in passing?

Since General Pinochet steadfastly refused to extradite him, Rauff had nothing to fear; hence he agreed voluntarily to testify in front of a German prosecutor. I therefore think that Rauff's statement is sincere and to the best of his knowledge. But all it proves is that he cannot distinguish anymore between what he knew then and what he learned later. However, if he had indeed been in charge of deploying these vans following extermination orders from higher up, then he most certainly would have remembered, or so I am inclined to think.

Rauff died on 14 May 1984 in Chile without ever having been prosecuted for his lack of knowledge about the crimes he is said to have committed.

3.5.3. Otto Ohlendorf's Affidavit and Testimonies

Ohlendorf had been the head of the security service (*Sicherheitsdienst*) within the SS-RSHA from 1939 to 1945. I subsequently quote from p. 3 of his affidavit dated 5 November 1945 (Document 2640-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 31, p. 41):

"In the spring of 1942, we received ~~corpse~~ gas vehicles from the Chief of the Security Police and the SD in Berlin. These vehicles were made available by office II of the RSHA. The man who was responsible for

> *the cars of my Einsatzgruppe was Becker. We had received orders to use the cars for the killing of women and children. Whenever a unit had collected a sufficient number of victims, a car was sent for their liquidation. We also had these* ~~*corpse*~~ *gas vehicles stationed in the neighborhood of the transit*[78] *camps into which the victims were brought. The victims were told that they would be resettled and had to climb into the vehicle for that purpose. After that the doors were closed and* ~~*the gas turned on*~~ *by starting the vehicle the gas streamed in. The victims died within 10 to 15 minutes. The cars were then driven to the burial place, where the corpses were taken out and buried.* […]
>
> *I was shown the letter which Becker wrote to Rauff, the head of the Technical Department of office II, in regard to the use of these* ~~*corpse*~~ *gas vehicles. I know both these men personally and am of the opinion that this letter is an authentic document."*

Ohlendorf's original testimony is extremely interesting, because in its original form he consistently used the term "*Totenwagen*" = corpse vehicle (or wagon for the dead). The "*Toten*" was later struck out and replaced by "*Gas*." The English translation of his testimony has no trace of this original wording.

Similarly revealing is the way Ohlendorf originally described the way the gas was administered ("*das Gas* [*wurde*] *angedreht*" = the gas [was] turned on). This was of course not in accordance with the official story of exhaust gases being piped into the cargo box, and so this passage, too, was changed later on.

Other than that, we do not learn anything new about the deployment of the gas vans from Ohlendorf's declaration. It confirms the previously quoted witness testimony, according to which the van could operate ten to fifteen minutes. I maintain my claim that we deal with a technical impossibility: If the cargo box was hermetically sealed, then either the box would have burst or else the engine would have stalled.

Ohlendorf's testimony during the IMT regarding the gas vans basically repeated what he had already stated in his affidavit. However, when asked "How was the gas turned on?," he revealed his lack of

---

78 The official English translation in *NMT* 1950, vol. 4, pp. 206f., has the word "transient." This is no minor mistranslation, but reeks of fraud. Although the English terms could be confused (transient ↔ transit), the original German terms cannot (*Durchgangslager* ↔ *vorübergehende Lager*), and it is unlikely that the translator chose the false, but uncommon term (transient) by accident instead of the common, correct one, because the unwelcome term used by Ohlendorf here supports the revisionist theory that the alleged "extermination camps" were indeed mere transit camps.

knowledge of any details about the issue by responding: "I am not familiar with the technical details" (*ibid.*, p. 322). This confirms that the original German version of Ohlendorf's affidavit probably conveyed what he had thought, and that the correction was done by (or on command of) others. Also, his claim about how many persons were executed at one time (15 to 25, *ibid.*, p. 323) is at odds with the load usually claimed, which was three times as large.

He added a peculiar twist when claiming that Himmler had ordered in the spring of 1942 that women and children are to be killed only in gas vans rather than by shootings (Vol. 4, pp. 322, 332; also NMT, Vol. 4, pp. 205). This has not been confirmed or claimed by anyone else as far as I could find out.

During his interrogation, Ohlendorf was asked to authenticate the Becker document, which is peculiar, as it shows that the prosecution was desperate to get anyone to confirm its authenticity. That was not normal procedure during the IMT. Anyway, Ohlendorf vaguely confirmed the authenticity by saying, among other things, that it "roughly correspond to the experiences" he had at the time. He also stated that he knew the Becker letter because he "saw this letter during my interrogation," meaning that he was unfamiliar with it before this. He declared that the gas vans were assigned "to the Einsatzgruppe as a special unit, headed by the man who had constructed the vans," and that he thought that "Becker was the constructor of the vans. It was he who was in charge of the vans of Einsatzgruppe D" (*ibid.*, pp. 323f.). All this is blatantly wrong and certainly not in agreement with any experiences. This shows that Ohlendorf was clueless and tried to make up some seemingly coherent story on the fly.

A little later, he repeated that he knew about the Becker letter only because he had "learned of Becker's reports for the first time from the letter to Rauff, which was shown to me here," and then radically contradicted his earlier endorsement of the Becker letter as genuine because it corresponds to his experiences. Becker's claim that the victims died in agony was allegedly not true (*ibid.*, p. 332):

> *"On the contrary, I know from the doctor's reports that the victims were not conscious of their impending death."*

Ohlendorf testified again during the *Einsatzgruppen* Case of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. There he specified that there were two different sizes of gas vans, one for up to 15 people, and the other for up to 30, and repeated his claim that they were to be used only for women

and children. Amazingly, when asked whether the cargo box had any windows, he responded "That is possible" (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 301), although he insisted that he saw such a van only once. How he could have known that there were two types with different capacities, if he had seen only one, is unclear. All this shows once more that Ohlendorf was profoundly ignorant of the issue he was asked to testify about.

3.5.4. Ernst Biberstein's Affidavit

Between September 1942 and June 1943, Biberstein was commander of *Einsatzkommando* 6. In his affidavit, he writes regarding the deployment of gas vans (translation of document No-4314, NMT, Vol. 4, p. 210):

> *"I personally superintended an execution in Rostov which was performed by means of a gas truck. The persons destined for death* […] *were loaded into the gas truck which held between 50 and 60 people.* […] *I myself saw the unloading of the dead bodies, their faces were in no way distorted, death came to these people without any outward signs of spasms. The gas truck was driven by the driver Sackenreuter of Nuernberg who had been most carefully instructed about the handling of the gas truck, having been through special training courses."*

While it is not likely that a commander of such a unit would waste his time by sitting in the passenger seat of such a van during its operation, it sure is possible. But a training course for gas-van drivers? Are we to believe that Germany actually had special training courses for the teaching of gas-van mass murderers?[79] Or is Biberstein here referring to the instruction of drivers in the handling of producer-gas vehicles?

This brings up the issue on how the operators of these gas vans were instructed on how to use them. Maybe some secret courses to learn the trade existed indeed. But unless I find evidence for it, I decide *in dubio pro reo*.

3.5.5. Karl Braune's Testimony

Braune, head of *Einsatzkommando* 11b from October 1941 to October 1924, stated the following in his affidavit (translation of document NO-4234, NMT, Vol. 4, p. 214):

---

[79] August Becker mentioned such training courses as well in 1960 (Beer 1987, p. 112).

> *"In the spring of 1942 a gas truck was placed at the disposal of my unit, but I did not use it for executions. In my opinion an execution by shooting is more honorable for both parties than killing by means of a gas truck. This is the reason why I refused to use the gas truck."*

A brave and honorable act of inner resistance, bravo! And his superiors, allegedly always short of trucks to kill people, let him get away with having his gas van just sit there and rust?

3.5.6. Various Testimonies

I now turn to a number of statements by defendants at the IMT as well as their lawyers. First comes Baldur von Schirach, during the war head of the *Hitler-Jugend* and *Reichsstatthalter* in Vienna (Vol. 14, p. 431):

> *"Dr. Colin Ross came to Vienna in 1944 and told me that he had received information, via the foreign press, that mass murders of Jews had been perpetrated on a large scale in the East. I then attempted to find out all I could. What I did discover was that in the Warthegau executions of Jews were carried out in gas vans."*

Unfortunately, no one at the trial was interested to find out how and by which means von Schirach had found out what, as he was interrupted at that point, and the issue was not brought up anymore. The Chełmno Camp is located in that Warthegau area, where mass murders with gas vans are claimed to have happened. I will return to this topic when dealing with the German postwar trials.

Alfred Jodl, at war's end chief of staff of the supreme command of the German armed forces, stated the following (Vol. 15, p. 333):

> *"I never heard a single word about tortures, deported persons, or prisoners of war, crematoriums or gas vans, torments reminiscent of the Inquisition, and medical experiments."*

Although it might be that he had not heard of some of these things, he surely went too far when claiming that he had never heard anything about prisoners of war.

Hans Fritzsche, editor-in-chief of the German news agency "Deutsches Nachrichten-Büro" and Josef Goebbels's right-hand man, stated in his defense (Vol. 17, p. 181):

> *"I, as a journalist who worked during that period, am firmly convinced that the German people were unaware of the mass murders of the Jews and assertions to that effect were considered rumors; and reports which reached the German people from outside were officially denied again and again. As these documents are not in my*

possession, I cannot quote from memory individual cases of denial; but one case I do remember with particular clearness. That was the moment when the Russians, after they recaptured Kharkov, started legal proceedings during which killing by gas was mentioned for the first time.

I ran to Dr. Goebbels with these reports and asked him about the facts. He stated he would have the matter investigated and would discuss it with Himmler and with Hitler. The next day he sent me [a] *notice of denial. This denial was not made public; and the reason stated was that in German legal proceedings it is necessary to state in a much plainer manner matters that need clarification. However, Dr. Goebbels explicitly informed me that the gas vans mentioned in the Russian legal proceeding were pure invention and that there was no actual proof to support it."*

Hans Laternser, defense lawyer of the generals on trial, deliberated in his final plea (Vol. 21, p. 402):

"In the autumn of 1943, 195,000 persons are alleged to have been killed in mass executions and in gas vans in Kiev. For counter-evidence I refer to Affidavits 1116-a, 1116-b, and 1116-c, which show that the Wehrmacht never possessed any gas vans."

Has anyone ever heard about these affidavits? So far, I have been unable to locate them. Since they are exonerating, they are probably considered irrelevant by orthodox historiography.

The same is true for 60 more such documents referred to by Hans Gawlik, defense lawyer of SS and SD defendants (Vol. 22, p. 24):

"The Prosecution have also submitted Document Number 501-PS on the use of gas vans. I must point out that Amt III never issued instructions on the use of gas vans, as testified by the witness Dr. Ehlich [vol. 42, p. 106]. *Document 501-PS submitted by the Prosecution shows by its reference Number II that the matter of gas vans was dealt with in Amt II of the RSHA. The SS-Obersturmbannfuhrer Rauff mentioned in the document was not a member of Amter III and VI, but a group chief in Amt II of the RSHA. He was at that time in charge of motor transport. I refer in this connection to the testimony of the witnesses Ohlendorf and Hoeppner (Session of 3 January 1946) and to 60 affidavits from the entire Reich and the occupied territories for the period from 1941 to 1945, according to which the SD had nothing to do with the use of gas vans."*

There were a few other minor references to gas vans during the IMT, for instance the affidavit by Paul Blobel (3824-NO, NMT, Vol. 4, p. 213). Where they contain any information about the gas vans, I have listed them in the appropriate sections of Chapter 4.2.

3.5.7. Franz Ziereis's "Confession"

On 8 April 1946, the former inmate of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Hans Maršálek, made a deposition for the Nuremberg Tribunal in which he claimed the following (IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 279-286):

> *"On 22 May 1945, the Commandant of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen, Franz Ziereis, was shot by American soldiers while escaping and was taken to the branch camp of Gusen. Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th Armored Division (American Armored Division) Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Koszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was effected in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and knew that he would die shortly and told me the following:"* (p. 280)

Before we turn to some excerpts of what Maršálek claims what Ziereis told him, we must pause for a moment and consider the situation: The former German camp commander Ziereis has been shot and is slowly bleeding to death. Yet instead of trying to save his life, they let him slowly die. In addition, the weak and dying Ziereis is being incessantly interrogated for hours on end through the night. This interrogation is not done by some neutral investigating person, but instead by three former inmates who must have had many axes to grind.

There is no signed and sworn "confession" by Ziereis. We only have Maršálek's word for what Ziereis allegedly said, among which we find for instance:

> *"Chemielskwy and Seidler in Gusen had human skin specially tanned on which there were tattoos. From this leather they had books bound, and they had lampshades and leather cases made."* (p. 281)

After U.S. units had spread the atrocity story about lampshades and "leather" objects manufactured from the skin of murdered prisoners in the Buchenwald Camp, Maršálek made sure "his" camp could compete

with this by putting into Ziereis's mouth a similar nonsense, for which there is not a shred of evidence.

> *"According to an order by Himmler, I was to liquidate all prisoners on behalf of SS-Obergruppenfuehrer Dr. Kaltenbrunner; the prisoners were to be led into the tunnels of the factory Bergkristall and only one entrance was to be left open. Then this entrance was to be blown up by the use of explosives and the death of the prisoners was to be effected in this manner. I refused to carry out this order."* (*ibid.*)

So wasn't Ziereis a humane commander after all? The entire story is probably invented, though.

> *"A gassing plant was built in Concentration Camp Mauthausen by order of the former garrison doctor, Dr. Krebsbach, camouflaged as a bathroom. Prisoners were gassed in this camouflaged bathroom."* (*ibid.*)

I quoted this sentence in order to avoid accusations of omitting decisive passages. Since gas chamber claims are not a topic of this book, I merely want to point out that Austrian orthodox historians established in 1995 the complete lack of any traces of killing devices at the concentration camp Mauthausen. They also determined that the gas chamber shown to visitors in that camp is a post-war fabrication with no relation to reality (Freund/Perz/Stuhlpfarrer 1995).

Immediately afterwards we find the following statement:

> *"Apart from that a specially built automobile commuted between Mauthausen and Gusen, in which prisoners were gassed while travelling. The idea for the construction of this automobile was Dr. Wasiczki's, SS-Untersturmfuehrer and pharmacist. I, myself, never put any gas into this automobile, I only drove it, but I knew that prisoners were being gassed."* (*ibid.*)

This, too, is made up. If there ever were any "gas vans," then they were the brainchild of people higher up in the hierarchy of the RSHA, like Walther Rauff. Apart, Rauff's letter of 26 March 1942 (see Appendix 4), if dealing with "gas vans," would be an indicator that the Mauthausen Camp had requested such vans from the German Institute for Criminological Technology in Berlin. Hence no "gas vans" were ever invented by some little SS-*Untersturmführer* personally known to Ziereis.

Ziereis's claim to have driven the van himself is utterly unbelievable. The boss of a network of prison camps comprising 50,000 inmates

and more – numerous "satellite labor camps" were also under Ziereis's command – most certainly did *not* spend his precious time commuting in a van between two camps.

Furthermore, the expression "I, myself, never put any gas into this automobile" indicates that those vans did not use their exhaust gas but required the addition of some other gas. This is probably the origin of the legend that some of these vans actually used Zyklon B to kill people. I will return to this claim in Chapter 5.1., where I discuss claims made by French orthodox historian Pierre-Serge Choumoff about Mauthausen.

At the end of his "confession," Ziereis is said to have claimed the following:

> *"SS-Gruppenfuehrer Gluecks gave the order to classify weak prisoners as mentally deranged and to kill them by a gas plant which existed in the Castle Hartheim near Linz. There, about 1 - 1½ million human beings were killed."* (p. 282)

Even orthodox historians agree that such a gargantuan number of victims is nonsense, plain and simple. If Ziereis said something like it, it merely proves the methods used to extract this statement. Maršálek himself must have been aware of the incredibility of this victim count, so he tried to shore it up by stating at the end of his testimony:

> *"He* [Ziereis] *however insisted on this number and explained to me that actually a great number of mentally deranged from the entire Southern Area of Germany were shipped there and liquidated. This accounts for the high number of victims."* (p. 285)

Sure.

Ingrid Weckert pointed out (2019, p. 212) that Maršálek changed his story in the second edition of his books about the history of the Mauthausen Camp. Regarding the death of Ziereis, he writes there (1980, p. 200, note 15):

> *"On May 23, 1945, Ziereis was apprehended in his hunting cabin on the Phyrn (upper Austria) by American soldiers, and was injured by two bullets when he attempted to flee. As a result of these injuries, Ziereis died on May 25, 1945, in the 131st American Evacuation Hospital, Gusen."*

In this book, Maršálek makes no reference to any interrogation of Ziereis, which according to his affidavit of 1946 would have taken place the night *before* Ziereis's discovery and arrest. Maršálek even explains in his preface why he has omitted this affidavit:

> *"Further, all statements that cannot be documented* […] *have been deleted."*

3.5.8. A Special Murder Vehicle

A special case of murder vehicle is described in two German documents which entered the Nuremberg files as 4048-PS (IMT, Vol. 34, pp. 125-128; cf. vol. 20, pp. 151f.).[80] They describe a German plot to assassinate French General Deboisse held as a PoW in late 1944. The second of these documents written by Kaltenbrunner and send to Himmler states succinctly:

> *"Carbon monoxide is released by the driver into the closed back of the car. The apparatus can be installed with the simplest means and can be removed again immediately. After considerable difficulties a suitable vehicle has now become available."*

From the proceedings themselves it can be gleaned that Deboisse was indeed assassinated (vol. 21, p. 501), but it is unclear by which means, as two more options (shooting, poison) were laid out in these documents. I am quoting this document in order to highlight that the German authorities considering this assassination did not plan to pipe exhaust gases into the passenger compartment, but rather to use a separate device, probably bottled pure, odorless CO gas. Anything else would have been technically too complicated, plus it would have caused the intended victim to become suspicious and cause trouble.

Himmler, of course, would also have been the driving force behind the "gas van" mass murders in Eastern Europe. If these mass murders had taken place in the preceding years, wouldn't the masterminds of this crime have thought similarly then and employed something more suitable than hardly toxic, but highly irritating Diesel fumes?

3.6. Gas Vans during Postwar Trials Outside of Germany

3.6.1. Yugoslavia

In 2010 Byford published a critical study about gas-van claims made by the Yugoslavian judiciary after the war. Since his critical method of as-

---

[80] The German "Kohlenoxid" = carbon (mon)oxide has been mistranslated as carbon dioxide in the English translation.

sessing witness statements is of central importance to the present study, I will abstain from reinventing the wheel and direct the reader's attention to Byford's paper as well as my remarks about it in Chapter 4.1.

I want to indicate here, though, that one witness about the Semlin Camp near Belgrade testified that the Jews there were killed by all kinds of means, among them *not* a gas van but a gas chamber. This account was mentioned during the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem (State of Israel 1993, Session 46, Part 6; 19 May 1961):

"I know that part of [the Jews…] *were suffocated in gas chambers."*

Even though prosecutor Bar-Or tried to repair this damaging testimony by stating that this "is not a reference to gas chambers," since we "know from other evidence that gas vans were sent to Serbia," but that does not change the fact that with this statement the divergence of witness accounts on those alleged gas vans received yet another – stationary – dimension.

3.6.2. Poland

3.6.2.1. General Remarks

The Polish trials against Germans during the immediate postwar time are infamous for their Stalinist character. They were prepared and conducted during a time when Poland had not only been forcibly turned into a Stalinist state due to its occupation by the Red Army, but in addition it was dominated by a rabid anti-Germanism which in those years had turned genocidal, manifested by the greatest ethnic cleansing the world has ever seen (de Zayas 1993) and by extermination camps into which German civilians were pressed and subjected to a cruel regiment leading to the death of many thousand inmates (Sack 1993). In those years Poland desperately needed a reason to "justify" its unfolding genocide and a tool with which to secure for the future its robbery of 20% of Germany's territories. The Stalinist show trials staged after the war were the vehicles with which this goal was to be achieved. They were charged with producing the evidence of an unprecedented genocide committed by Germans on Polish soil, which was to justify or at least make understandable any anti-German measure after the war. While the IMT and the NMTs only scratched the surface by making mainly unsubstantiated claims about the alleged genocide committed by the Germans during the war, the Polish judiciary subsequently set out to fill in the framework given by the Allied tribunals.

The most prominent of these trials is the Krakow trial against the guards of the former German concentration camp at Auschwitz. Mattogno has thoroughly documented (2019), how the extant German wartime documents were twisted and maliciously misrepresented by the court in order to form a base upon which, with the help of mendacious witness statements and coerced confessions, the legend of the extermination camp was erected, which to this day forms Poland's, if not the world's stranglehold on Germany's (and Austria's) self-perception.

The same methods were of course also applied by the Stalinist Polish postwar judiciary during other trials against Germans. Although this is not to say that Germans did not commit crimes during the war in Poland, this nevertheless needs to be kept in mind when looking into these court cases.

3.6.2.2. The Cases against Piller and Gielow

According to my knowledge, two trials were conducted in Poland shortly after the war in which gas vans played a role. The only information I could come by so far I have found in the chapter on the Kulmhof/Chełmno Camp of Kogon *et al.*, who quote frequently from witness statements contained in the trial records of these trials, one of which had been conducted in Łódź, the other in Kalisz (court file dates 1947 and 1948, respectively; Kogon *et al.* 1993, fn 6, 10, 13, 17-19, 35, 37, 39, 41-43, pp. 262f.). The remaining quotes of that chapter refer almost exclusively to the court records of the Bonn trial against the Chełmno guards, which I will address in Chapter 3.7.4.1.

Kogon *et al.* quote a "confession" made by Walter Burmeister after the war in Poland about the deployment of gas vans in Chełmno. He describes them just as they appear in the extant authentic correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat company, yet instead of a simple hole in the floor through which the gas was piped, he claimed in deviation from the standard version that underneath the obligatory wooden floor grate there was a "pipe, pierced with holes, which led out to the front," where a "metal spiral hose" was attached in order to pipe exhaust gases into the cargo box. Burmeister insisted with resolve, however, that the vehicles were "medium-weight Renault trucks with Otto engine," which had been "difficult to drive" (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 77). However, there is no documentary or anecdotal evidence that a Renault truck was ever used by the RSHA for anything, let alone as a gas van equipped as described by Burmeister. They are all supposed to have

been Diamond or Saurer trucks. This indicates that Burmeister was merely parroting what the Poles put on his platter, and he added his own yarn, which reveals the worthlessness of his statement.

It is worth noting that, during an interrogation some 15 years later in Germany on January 24, 1961, Burmeister described the piping device differently, this time strictly following the version claimed by the Becker and Just letters (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 202):

> *"The gas van was a large truck with a ca. 4 to 5 m long, ca. 2.20 m wide, and 2 m high cargo box. It was lined with sheet metal on the inside. There was a wooden grate on the floor. There was a hole in the floor of the cargo box which could be connected to the exhaust pipe with a flexible metal hose."*

Hence Burmeister's knowledge had been "streamlined" over the years to fit the orthodox "truth."

Another "confession" from the Polish files stems from Walter Piller, the former deputy commander of the Chełmno Camp. When he penned down this text in May 1945, he was a PoW in the custody of the Soviet Union. So here we have a direct documentary link between the Stalinist wartime show trial in the Soviet Union and its copycat version in Poland after the war. Kogon reproduces large parts of this piece of Soviet war propaganda (*ibid.*, pp. 95-99). Since Mattogno has dealt with Piller's "confession" in detail (2017, Chapter 7.1.), I will restrict myself to the passages dealing with gas vans (*ibid.*, p. 98):

> *"At the end of this ramp was a closed truck into which the Jews had to climb. When seventy or ninety people were inside, the doors were closed and the van drove the two hundred–odd meters to the crematory ovens. On the way, Laabs, the driver, opened a valve through which gas flowed. The occupants died within two to three minutes. The gas used was produced by the gasoline engine."*

If the deputy camp commander didn't know, who would have? The story about the valve in the driver's cabin and the swift execution within 2 to 3 minutes sticks out of the mass of witness accounts like a sore thumb. Soviet war propaganda, as I said. An interesting aspect is the gasoline engine, whose exhaust gases would have been suitable to kill, although hardly within three minutes after opening "the valve." Considering that the Soviets insisted on a Diesel engine as a source of the exhaust gas still during the IMT, it is unlikely that this version came from there. On the other hand, the German word for gasoline (*Benzin*) is fre-

quently used by people unfamiliar with technical issues to describe the fuel for any kind of internal combustion engine.

The affidavits by various witnesses compiled in preparation of these trials will be discussed in detail in the next four subchapters.

3.6.2.3. The Interrogation of Bronisław Falborski

Appendix 9 contains a reproduction of the original as well as a translation of the "Protocol of the interrogation of a witness," which took place on 11 June 1945 in Koło (Poland).[81] In it Falborski claimed to have repaired a truck he considered to have been a "gas van." He described it with no great details as a black truck with a cuboid cargo box. He stated that he "had the impression that there were only two" of these trucks driving forth and back between the Chełmno castle and a forest where, according to other witnesses, the mass graves of the gassing victims are said to have been located.

Right after this statement Falborski says:

> *"Three times I saw a converted moving truck van which is currently in the courtyard of the former 'Ostrowski' company. Once I had already seen this vehicle in the forest, the second time on the road and the third time when it was just coming out of the courtyard of the Chełmno castle."*

With this Falborski suggests that the Ostrowski Magirus was either identical with one of the two trucks mentioned by himself which were allegedly shuttling forth and back from the castle to the forest, or he implies that this moving truck was a third vehicle repeatedly making the same tour. At any rate, this links this vehicle to the alleged gassings in the eyes of this witness.

Since the Polish investigation commission came to the conclusion that this truck had indeed been nothing else but an innocuous moving truck (see Chapter 2.1.), it can therefore be stated with certainty that the witness Bronisław Falborski did see nothing else but a harmless moving truck driving about, and subsequently also that the other trucks driving along the same route were on similarly innocuous missions.

So how do we assess Falborski's description of the repairs he claims to have made on an exhaust system of a truck with apparently homicidal features? The answer to this question lies hidden in the witness's testi-

---

[81] Copy and German translation in ZStL ref. 203 AR-Z 69/59, special binder A; also in Bednarz 1946c, pp. 28f.

mony. If we carefully analyze what he tells us about the exhaust system he claims to have repaired, it turns out to be nonsensical:

Illustration 5: Bronisław Falborski in Lanzmann's movie *Shoah* (1985)

a. Large trucks do not have tail pipes reaching all the way to the end of their cargo compartment. Their exhaust pipes exit either overhead of the driver's cabin or on the left side behind the driver's cabin. The reason for this is that the engines of such trucks are always in front of or underneath the driver's cabin, and adding useless five meters of exhaust pipe to reach the truck's end would be a crazy waste of material and would be asking for trouble.
b. There is no other witness testimony confirming the complicated nature of the system as described here (although there are other statements claiming other nonsensical setups, as we will see later).
c. The witness contradicts himself. First he says that the exhaust system allegedly used to perform homicides consisted of three parts: the fixed front part of the exhaust pipe, a fixed part leading into the cargo box, and a flexible part connecting the two ("that the exhaust pipe […] consist[ed…] of three parts"). This is logical. But then he claims that there was another, fourth part between the flexible middle piece and the pipe penetrating the cargo box's floor: "the middle part of the pipe was connected with the interior of the vehicle, but the part between these two parts was worn." This was the very piece he claims to have replaced. Such a piece is nonsensical and most certainly did never exist, even if the rest of his story were true. The witness just made it up in order to have something to replace, that is to say, in order to be able to make up a tall tale.

The drawings added by the witness confirm our impression; they are of a very bad quality and rather puerile, more able to obfuscate the matter than to clarify anything. The upper drawing allegedly represents the truck. The lower sketch consists of two drawings: on the left something resembling two pipes connected by a flange, and on the right a square

with four dots, apparently showing a plan view of the flange, although interestingly it does not include the central opening for the pipe. Hence this Polish mechanic must have been a really bad draughtsman.

Using a flange rather than a clip to attach the flexible hose to the pipe was an awkward solution, as any change from "gassing" to normal operation and *vice versa*, would have necessitated the opening of the flange, which was a rather laborious procedure.

Another surprising aspect of this testimony is that the Germans, who are said to have perpetrated their extermination operations under the strictest secrecy, let a Polish mechanic do this trivial repair of a gas van, allowing him to recognize its murderous nature – all the more so since the exhaust system was still in the "homicidal" position when handed in – and who must have been expected to convey this information to his compatriots. Apart from Falborski himself, seven more individuals are said to have worked in the same workshop where the repair work was done, whose names as given by Falborski indicate that they, too, were Poles. Although the witness claims that the German police did not allow the workers to investigate the design of the vehicle, this is a ridiculous claim, as the mere fact that the exhaust pipe led straight into the cargo box was sufficient proof that the vehicle was meant to be used for murderous ends, a fact which could not have evaded Falborski's and his colleagues' attention.

In summary, it is clear that this witness statement was meant to corroborate the intended claim by the Polish Investigative Commission that the moving truck found by them in the courtyard of the former "Ostrowski" company in Koło, Poland, had been a homicidal "gas van." It is fortunate that at the end of the day this Commission and even the Polish prosecutor were honest enough to admit that this truck never served any homicidal purposes. However, by so doing they proved that witness testimonies given in front of judges or prosecutors in Stalinist postwar Poland did not always tell what they knew but rather what they were told to know.

Falborski also featured in Claude Lanzmann's movie *Shoah* (1985). While right after the war the only knowledge he claimed to have about gas vans came from what he had allegedly observed while repairing one, plus that he had seen these vans on occasion on the roads, in Lanzmann's movie he suddenly had detailed knowledge about their op-

eration, even about the entire program of exterminating the regional Jews:[82]

"'Were there a lot of Jews in Koło?'

'A great many. More Jews than Poles.'

'And what happened with the Koło Jews? Was he an eye-witness?'

'Yes. It was frightful. Frightful to see. Even the Germans hid, they couldn't see that. When the Jews were herded to the station, they were beaten, some were even killed. A cart followed the convoy to pick up the corpses.'

'Those who couldn't walk, were slain?'

'Yes, those who'd fallen.'

'Where did this happen?'

'The Jews were collected in the Koło synagogue. Then they were herded to the station, where the narrow-gauge railroad went to Chełmno.'

'It happened to all the Jews in the area, not just in Koło?'

'Absolutely. Everywhere. Jews were also murdered in the forests near Kalisz, not far from here.' […]

'Was the road between Chełmno, the village and the woods where the pits were asphalted as it is now?'

'The road was narrower then, but it was asphalted.'

'How many feet were the pits from the road?'

'They were around 1,600 feet, maybe 1,900 or 2,000 feet away. So even from the road, you couldn't see them.'

'How fast did the vans go?'

'At moderate speed, kind of slow. It was a calculated speed because they had to kill the people inside on the way. When they went too fast, the people weren't quite dead on arrival in the woods. By going slower, they had time to kill the people inside. Once a van skidded on a curve. Half an hour later, I arrived at the hut of a forest warden named Sendjak.[83] *He told me: 'Too bad you were late. You could have seen a van that skidded. The rear of the van opened, and the Jews fell out on the road. They were still alive. Seeing those Jews crawling, a Gestapo man took out his revolver and shot them. He finished them all off. Then they brought Jews who were working in the woods. They righted the van, and put the bodies back inside.'"*

---

82 www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZPQ9jYe_7HY; _lfFAH3BA04; R6nvodrL7Qo.

83 In 1945 his name had been Maj, see Appendix 9.

30 some odd years after the war Falborski had obviously enhanced his memory with what he had heard since the war's end. I also wonder if by then Falborski had knowledge about the Becker document talking about the gas vans skidding about.

Stories from hearsay related some forty years after the alleged event are notoriously unreliable. In order to proof this, let's imagine this scene described in detail by Falborski at the end of the above quote. According to orthodox historiography, between 50 and 100 people were crammed into these trucks. The truck was operated by one or two men, and it was only occasionally accompanied by a car with one or two more German officials. So let's assume in this case we had "only" 50 victims plus a car as an escort. The truck skidded and turned over. The doors burst open, and 50 Jews came tumbling out still alive. Four German officials now faced 50 Jews somewhere in a forest. One of the Germans decided to shoot them all. So he pulled out his Walther P38, the German standard army pistol – which was carried only by officers, but not by rank and file soldiers. This weapon can hold 8 rounds.[84] Since the Germans did most certainly not send four officers on this gassing tour, the one person having a pistol could not fall back on the other Germans' ammunition. Hence, if assuming that this German officer needed only one bullet for each victim – a conservative assumption – then this German fiend had to reload his pistol (50/8) seven times. It is neither likely that he carried seven full cartridges in his pocket, nor is it likely that he had 42 loose rounds. So how did he get the ammunition needed? And while shooting the first Jew, what was the reaction of the other 49 Jews? Would they have patiently waited for their turn? And after he had emptied his first cartridge and was trying to reload his pistol or radioed to his head office for support and more ammunition, what were the remaining 42 Jews doing? Sitting down and waiting?

Hence we have caught Falborski lying twice. It seems that each time he talks about the "gas vans," he is lying.

It is interesting to note that other Poles who worked together with Falborski at that auto repair shop testified as well, as Falborski himself mentioned.[85] They all described various aspects of the vehicle(s) they had seen and worked on and agreed more or less about what they claim to have seen. The witnesses Jozef Piaskowski and Bronisław Mańkowski allegedly even confirmed the awkward, nonsensical setup of the al-

---

84 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walther_P38.

85 See Chapter 3.6.2.7. for more details.

leged exhaust system.[86] I will spare the reader any more details here and refer to these testimonies instead. Equipped with the critical faculties developed above, the inclined reader will be able to see through these streamlined, orchestrated testimonies without my guidance.

Before leaving this witness and turning to the next witness who testified before the same Polish judge, I would like to draw attention to the testimony of a German witness made some 16 years later containing a detailed description of the exhaust system he claims to have seen. It was Johann Haßler who stated that he had driven a "gas van" (Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.):

> *"At the exhaust pipe, right after the engine, there was a short connecting piece with a thread. Onto this thread a metal hose could be screwed, which led into the interior of the box. Behind the connecting piece was a slider, which closed the exhaust pipe opening to the rear so that the gases were now piped into the interior of the box. There two pipes branched off to both sides, and they ran along the sides of the box floor. The box floor itself was covered by a wooden grate so that the pipes could not been seen. The pipes had a hole of some 1 cm diameter each 4 cm. Exhaust gas was flowing in through these holes when the engine was running.*
>
> *This vehicle was an American 3 ton truck of the make Diamond. Only the chassis and the engine were from that company, though. It had a wooden box-like coachwork measuring 3.5 × 2.5 × 2 m. On the inside it was lined with metal sheets. The vehicle had a dark grey color. It has no windows and had double doors at its back.*
>
> *Unterscharführer Hans Meyerhoff was the co-driver. During the latter deployments of the gas van he operated the gassing device while I merely drove. Operating the gassing device was very easy: A hose had to be connected to the connecting piece, and the slider at the exhaust pipe had to be closed.*
>
> *This was about the gassing of Jews in Minsk* [...]. *Each gas van could accommodate some 25 persons.* […] *This way the gas vans stood side by side some two meters away from the edge of the pit, when the order was issued to let the engines run. Shortly before this the co-driver had connected the metal hose and had closed the slider behind the connecting piece.* […] *the engines ran for some ten minutes. After waiting some more ten minutes, the co-driver had to*

[86] Acc. to Halbersztadt, see footnote 27.

open the doors, and the captive Russians [POWs] *had to pull the dead Jews out of the vehicle and throw them into the pit."*

The exhaust system described here is completely different than what Falborski has described. One may try to explain them away by saying either that Falborski was obviously not inclined to tell the truth anyway or that both witnesses simply had seen different vehicle types.

The problem is more profound, though. Exhaust pipes are not thick pipes allowing the easy addition by welding of thick, threaded pipe pieces forking off to allow a hose to be screwed onto it. The damage done to the exhaust pipe would probably have been bigger than the functionality gained – but was any functionality gained at all?

Adding a slider to close the rear part of the exhaust pipe sounds easy enough, but that is far from true. The slider had to be held in place by something and at once be able to close the pipe completely. Hence this would have required cutting a piece out of the exhaust pipe and inserting some device that could accommodate the slider. That would have made sense only, if one insisted on leaving the metal hose leading into the box's interior connected at all times. If it was added only during a gassing, as the witness claimed, it could just as well have been stuck (or screwed) onto the end of the exhaust pipe. So there was really absolutely no point for such a messy, complex remodeling of the exhaust pipe. It can safely be assumed that the witness made it up.

Another remarkable feature attested to by the witness are the two pipes branching off inside the cargo box to both sides, running "along the sides of the box floor." Giving such a meticulous description of a sophisticated detail might make the testimony more credible in the eyes of the read, but at closer inspection the opposite turns out to be true.

It may be assumed that the witness implied that these pipes were meant to serve the even distribution of the gas inside the van close to the floor (comparable to the burner of a gas stove). Such a system seems reasonable at first sight, but as I have described before (pp. 122, 133), this is far from true. I may elaborate on this a little more here, even if it appears repetitive. Since the exhaust gases would have streamed into the cargo box with considerable speed and since the victims, through their body motions and breathing, would have caused sufficient air motion in the van to further distribute and mix the gases, a sophisticated gas distribution pipework was utterly unnecessary. It would only have complicated the manufacture and maintenance of these alleged vans. As a matter of fact, cleaning the van equipped with such

pipes would have been difficult, and the pipes would have been in constant acute danger of being damaged by the cleaning personnel. The existence of such a pipework is moreover contradicted by the Just document (if one is inclined to take it seriously), which in its third paragraph suggests the upward relocation of the intake pipe (for the gas) so that no fluids can enter into the opening. If it existed in the first place, it can be concluded from this that the gas intake consisted of a mere opening in the floor.

Hence this detailed description of something that no reasonable engineer or mechanic with some common sense would have ever seriously considered installing proves merely that the witness's fantasy was running rampant.

In passing I may note that in a 1961 testimony a certain Erich G. stated that he, too, drove such an alleged gas van in the Minsk area, but according to him the vans could hold 50 to 60 people, and he merely talked about him "connecting the hose to the exhaust pipe" without referring to any fanciful yet useless contraption. (Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.)

3.6.2.4. The Interrogation of Szymon Srebrnik

This witness, who at the time of his interrogation was only 15 years old, is said to have been one of only three survivors of the Chełmno death camp ever to testify about what had transpired there.[87] On 29 June 1945 he testified before the Examining Judge Władysław Bednarz as follows (Srebrnik 1945):

> *"There were three vans:* [a] *larger one and two smaller ones. The larger van could hold up to 170 people, while the smaller ones, 100-120."*

With this size the witness sets the record for the vans' capacity and goes well beyond what would have been physically possible even with the large Saurer trucks. The witness continues:

> *"The van doors were locked with a bolt and a padlock. Then the engine was started. The exhaust fumes entered the interior of the van and suffocated those inside. The exhaust pipe went from the engine along the chassis and into the van, through a hole in the car's floor, which was covered with a perforated sheet of metal.*

---

[87] State of Israel 1993, vol. III, p. 1194, right after the witness Żurawski had been dismissed; online: …/Session-065-06.html, end of text; cf. Kogon *et al.* 1983, p. 145.

The hole was located more or less in the middle of the chassis. The van's floor was also covered with a wooden grate, just like the one in the bathhouse. This was to prevent the prisoners from clogging the exhaust pipe.

The vehicles were specially adapted vans. On one of them, under a new coat of paint, one could see a trade name. I cannot remember the name, but it started with the word 'Otto.'

I do not know the make of the engine. The chauffeurs were Burstinger [Burmeister?], *Laabs and Gielov. Shouting and banging on the door lasted about four minutes. The van was not moving at that time.*

After the shouting faded, the vehicle started moving in the direction of the crematoriums. When the van reached its destination, its door was unlocked to let the fumes out. Then two Jews went inside and threw out the bodies.

The gas coming out had all the characteristics of the exhaust fumes (colour and smell) I cannot be mistaken here. The corpses, having been searched through, were placed in the furnace. […]*"*

Note that exhaust gases from gasoline engines would not have any distinct, perspicuous characteristics, hence this statement indicates the use of Diesel engines. As to the "trade name" referred to as 'Otto,' he specifies a little later:

"(Here, the witness was shown a van found in the Ostrowski's factory in Koło). This is the van used in Chełmno for gassing. This is the vehicle I mentioned in my testimony with the word 'Otto' on its door."

As mentioned in Chapter 2.1., the moving truck found in Koło was formerly owned by the moving company "Otto Koehn Spedition." Like Falborski, this witness as well confirms the identity of his "gas van," which was no gas van at all. It shows that his statement, too, was orchestrated. That the witness is telling invented nonsense can be seen from the following statement:

"There were a few instances of unintended self-incineration: a Jew trying to set fire to a pile of bodies died in the flames himself."

As if humans can suddenly catch fire when exposed to flame and die in it.

At the end of his statement, when telling the tall tale of his escape, the witness recounts yet another nonsensical story:

> *"Lenz ordered us to lie down on the ground. He shot everybody in the back of the head. I lost consciousness and regained it when there was no one around.*
> *All the SS men were shooting inside the granary. I crawled to the car lighting the spot and broke both headlights. Under the cover of darkness I managed to run away. The wound was not deadly. The bullet went through the neck and mouth and pierced the nose and then went out."*

A miracle, indeed! How much the statements of the witnesses interrogated by Bednarz had been streamlined due to cross-fertilization can be derived from the fact that the peasant Andrzej Miszczak, who had lived close to the Chełmno Camp, could accurately retell Srebrnik's miraculous survival story (Bednarz 1946c, p. 52f.):

> *"Apart from Żurawski maybe also the Jew Simon Srebrnik was rescued, who got shot in the back of the head by the Germans, thus killing him, or so they thought. But the wound wasn't lethal, and Srebrnik survived."*

And here is yet another dramatic atrocity story by Srebrnik, which I refuse to believe, but the reader may disagree with me here:

> *"Finkelstein, whom I have already mentioned in my testimony, had to throw his own sister into* [the] *flames. She regained consciousness and shouted, 'You murderer, why are you throwing me into the furnace? I'm still alive.'"*

3.6.2.5. The Interrogation of Michał Podchlebnik

This witness is said to have been the second of three survivors of the Chełmno death camp. In his interrogation of 9 June 1945 before investigative judge Bednarz, Podchlebnik claims to have merely heard how the gassing procedure in Chełmno was carried out (Podchlebnik 1945):

> *"Suddenly, I heard a truck door slam followed by an outburst of screaming and banging on the truck's walls. Then I heard the engine start and after six-seven minutes, when the screams fainted and died, the truck left the palace grounds. Next we were ordered to go to a large room upstairs."*

Why the persons herded into the van would suddenly start to scream after the door had been shut is a mystery. Here, too, the gassings are said to have been committed while the truck was stationary, a procedure conducive only for vehicles with gasoline engines.

The witness's next statement is a story he heard from other inmates who had allegedly unloaded the vans, hence this is from hearsay:

"They removed the corpses from large black vans, in which according to their accounts, Jews had been poisoned with exhaust fumes.

The corpses were in underwear, in the van there were some towels and pieces of soap […]*."*

Illustration 6: Michał Podchlebnik (Bednarz 1946c, Illustration p. 10)

Later the witness states that he had to remove "towels and pieces of soap" from the van after the gassing in order to reuse them. This procedure is said to have been meant to fool the victims into believing that they were going to take a shower. People struggling for their lives would have made a mess of both towels and soap, though, so such a procedure sounds far-fetched.[88]

"The following day I volunteered to work in the woods.

While I was leaving, I saw a large van with its back end up against the palace. The door was open. A footbridge made it easier to get into the vehicle. What drew my attention was a wooden grate on the van floor, just like those in a bathhouse. […]

At about 8am the first car from Chełmno arrived. When the van's door was opened, dark smoke with a white tint belched out from the inside. We were not allowed to approach the van at that moment and could not even look in the direction of the open door."

How did he manage to see the smoke then? Interestingly, lethal gasoline engines do not produce dense smoke, and smoking Diesel engines are hardly lethal, most certainly not for those opening the door.

"I noticed that the Germans, having opened the door, ran away from the vehicle. I cannot tell whether the gas coming out from the inside was an exhaust gas or some other gases. We usually had to wait for so long that I did not smell the gas. Gas masks were not used.

After three or four minutes had passed three Jews went into the van."

---

88 In his testimony before a Polish judge, former Chełmno inmate Bruno Israel also claimed that the victims led into a gas van in Chełmno were given soap, unless they had their own. Towels, they were told, would be issued at the bath (Bednarz 1946c, p. 70).

Quite a theatric scene, but completely made up. No matter what engine these vans had, there was no reason at all to run away. Apart from which, if the Germans thought they had to run away from the vehicle, why were they near it in the first place, and if they ran, why didn't the Jews run with them and keep running? After all, running Germans are pretty bad guards…

> "*The corpses generally did not look bad. I did not notice anyone with their tongue sticking out of their mouths or with any unnatural bruises.*"

That's not along the line of many other witnesses, but is not really indicative of anything.

> *"I could not smell any gas."*

If the van had been filled with clearly visible smoke, after a few minutes of venting the exhaust gasses inside the van would still have been noticeable. Maybe the witness involuntarily tells us here indirectly that these corpses were *not* the results of gassings?

> *"After the van had been emptied of the bodies, it returned to Chełmno. Two Jews passed the corpses to two 'Ukrainians' whose names I do not know. They spoke Polish and wore civilian clothes.*
>
> *There was one more 'Ukrainian,' but he was accidentally trapped in the van and gassed along with other Jews. They tried to rescue him by artificial respiration, but the attempt was unsuccessful. I was there and saw it myself."*

This is yet another dramatic scene, which required that this poor Ukrainian fellow had entered the van with the Jews during loading at Chełmno. How one can accidentally be gassed that way was apparently incomprehensible even to the interrogating judge, leading to the witness's emphasis:

> *"I was there and saw it myself."*

Here again the already referred to Polish peasant Andrzej Miszczak, a mere resident in the vicinity (p. 160), delivers us "converging proof" – not necessarily for the reality of this event, but merely for the cross-fertilization among these witnesses interrogated in Poland right after the war (Bednarz 1946c, p. 49):

> *"The eighth Pole* [of the Chełmno gassing *Sonderkommando*] *was 'Marian' who accidentally got into the vehicle and was poisoned. This was during the first days of January.*
>
> *In 1942 he was buried separately on the castle grounds."*

The evil Ukrainians, diabolical lackeys of the Germans, were used for all sort of vile jobs to desecrate and plunder the victims. Here some Holo-pornographic scenes:

> *"The 'Ukrainians' pulled out gold teeth from the corpses' mouth, tore off little sacks of money from their necks, pulled off wedding rings, watches and so on. The corpses were searched over very precisely. The 'Ukrainians' were looking for gold and valuables even in women's reproductive organs and anuses. They did not use rubber gloves."*

About the gas vans, Podchlebnik says only the following:

> *"The van in which the victims were gassed could take 80-90 people at a time. During my stay in Chełmno, two cars were used simultaneously. In addition, there was another van, the largest of the three, but it was out of order and remained in Chełmno in the yard (I saw it had one wheel taken off).*
>
> […] *Jews who carried the corpses from the van had to remove the wooden floor grate from the vehicle and clean the car thoroughly."*

Just like the first Chełmno witness Srebrnik, this one also is at the upper range of the vans' alleged capacity, which would have been physically impossible with the type of vans claimed by orthodox historiography. This internal consistency of falsehood indicates that both witnesses did not testify independently.

It is also interesting to note that on one of the photos of the famous Koło moving truck, the left front wheel can be seen as missing (see Illustration 12, p. 279). Although it is not mentioned in his statement, it is likely that Podchlebnik was shown the photos of that truck as well and that his story about the decommissioned third "large" truck missing a wheel is based on exactly this photo.

According to Podchlebnik, the regime at Chełmno was cruel, except that, when it comes to his escape, he forgets about this general theme and shows the SS man as a comrade willing to share even his last cigarette with an inmate (keep in mind: cigarettes in wartime Germany were rare and expensive, since tobacco does not grow in central Europe!):

> *"When the truck was in the woods, I asked the escorting SS man for a cigarette. When he gave me what I wanted, I stepped back and my companions surrounded him asking for cigarettes for themselves.*
>
> *With a sudden movement I cut the tarpaulin on the driver's side with a knife I had on me and jumped out of the car."*

He had a knife? Sure, every inmate had a knife. After all, that's what inmates have…

3.6.2.6. The Interrogation of Mieczysław Żurawski

This witness was interrogated by investigative judge Bednarz on 31 July 1945 (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 60-66). His statement does not contain quite as much information as those of the other witnesses. He describes the van as black, sealed, lined with sheet metal inside and a bathroom-style wooden grate on the floor. The exhaust pipe entered into the cargo box through a hole in the floor covered with a sieve. He was oblivious of the van's make and of the device which allowed switching the gas from flowing into the box rather than escaping to the outside. He claimed that two vans operated at Chełmno: a larger with a capacity of about 130 people, and a smaller one for up to 80 to 90 people (all p. 62).

Regarding the duration of the gassing procedure he claims the second fastest – and unrealistically short – time of all witnesses:

> *"After four minutes, when* [the victims] *ceased moaning – the car was moving in the direction of the crematoria."* (p. 60)

With respect to the unloading procedure Żurawski writes:

> *"After opening the car door, 5 to 6 minutes still had to pass before you could get inside.* […] *I may mention that bodies found next to the exhaust pipe were burnt, so that their skin came off."* (p. 62)

Again, since the exhaust gases created by the van were almost immediately rendered relatively harmless by mixing with the ambient air – since they were warm or even hot, they would have risen swiftly – there was no reason to wait with the unloading procedure.

The second sentence is the only reference that I have encountered so far indicating that the hot exhaust gases had a thermal effect on some of the victims. Considering that the entering exhaust gasses cannot have been much hotter than 150°C and that the corpses could not touch it due to the wooden grate, it is not perceivable how this could have led to such intense burnings that the skin peeled off, which requires heat as is produced in fires only.

The credibility of this witness becomes clearly perceptible when he talks about the speed of cremation in Chełmno's open earth furnace, about which writes:

> *"The corpses were burning fast. Approximately 15 minutes later they were already burned."* (p. 63)

However, cremating corpses in open incineration devices takes hours rather than minutes (see Mattogno 2017, Chapter 9).

That there was some cross-fertilization among the witnesses can be seen from Żurawski's testimony about Finkelstein's unfortunate sister:

> *"I heard that the worker Finkelstein had to push his sister into the furnace, who was still alive. Further details on this I do not know because it happened before my arrival."* (p. 64)

This was only the climax of a theme which Żurawski had developed in the three preceding sentences:

> *"There was an accident when guard Hannes threw one of the Jewish workers alive into a burning furnace. I cannot remember the name of the Jew.* […] *There were cases were people thrown out of the van were still alive. They were nevertheless thrown into the furnace. If they groaned too loud, they were finished off with a shot from his revolver."* (*ibid.*)

Well, what can we say… accidents happen.

Żurawski's story of his escape is heartening as well. He tells how he fought with a knife (another inmate with a knife) and managed to run away, even though he was shot at. There is a problem with that statement, though: Żurawski and all of the other witness stated that their ankles had been shackled together with a short chain during their entire stay at Chełmno, disabling them from walking fast, let alone running. Apparently asked by the judge to explain how he could run away with those chains, he explained:

> *"On mentioning these chains, I've been shackled, so before escaping I dropped back in the granary. I had hidden a pair of large tailor's scissors, with which I cut the chain's junction link."* (p. 65)

Sure, he swiftly cut the link of a steel chain with a pair of scissors, and all this while they were chasing him and shooting at him.

A final slip-up happened toward the end of the testimony, when judge Bednarz showed the famous Ostrowski truck photo to Żurawski as well, suggesting that he would identify it as the gas van, as the other three witnesses had done before. But for some inscrutable reason Żurawski refused to go along with the story and stated instead:

> *"Having shown me the van (the van being shown to the witness is located in the former Ostrowski factory), I state that it was used to disinfect clothing. It stood in the garden of the palace (the wheels were removed)."* (p. 66)

Oops! Another Chełmno witness, the defendant Bruno Israel, could even tell details about this disinfestation truck (p. 72):

> *"In addition* [to two gas vans] *there was a third vehicle for disinfecting clothes. This vehicle had its wheels removed. I do not know whether it served to gas people.*
>
> *Clothes and underwear were hung into the van or put on special benches. Then a basin with burning sulfur was put inside and the vehicle closed over night. The photos shown to me (the defendant was shown pictures on cards 397 and 398 of the data sets) is the vehicle described by me."*

These numbers refer to photos of the derelict moving van in the Ostrowski factory (see Halbersztadt's paper as quoted on p. 35). Since sulfur dioxide, the product of burning sulfur, is indeed a disinfestant used by the Germans already during WWI (usually combined with dry heat, maybe even from the vehicle's exhaust gases; see Thompson 1920), these witnesses' stories may actually have some truth to them – and may have inspired them to extrapolate the gassing of clothes to the gassing of humans.[89]

3.6.2.7. Investigative Judge Władysław Bednarz

A few words are due about the investigating judge who interrogated numerous witnesses in the context of the Chełmno Camp after the war in Poland. In Chapter 2.1. I've already mentioned that Judge Władysław Bednarz had the honesty to admit that the dilapidated moving truck found on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory in Koło was *not* a gas van. Bednarz has summarized his findings numerous times. The first summary was written on 7 January 1946 and was submitted as document USSR-340 during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (Bednarz 1946a). The excerpt read into the IMT transcript does not contain any details about the gas vans, which are merely referred to as "murder vans" by the Russian prosecutor Smirnov.[90] Later that year Bednarz's summary was published in Polish and English in the collections of the Polish Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (Bednarz 1946b), and also in 1946 Bednarz published

---

[89] Although convicted for his service as a German guard of the Chełmno Camp in October 1945, Bruno Israel is said to have been released from custody rather swiftly (Krakowski 2007, p. 177).

[90] IMT, Vol. 8, pp. 330f. Bednarz' names is misspelled there as Wladislav Bengash, the camp as Helmno.

a book dedicated to his findings about Chełmno, from which I have taken some of my above quotes of the witnesses' depositions (1946c).

In USSR-340 Bednarz wrote about the gas vans (1946a, p. 5):

> *"The camp's Sonderkommando didn't have a car repair shop, so that vehicles requiring repairs were brought very quickly to the workshop of the company Kraft- und-Reichsstrassenbauamt in Koło. Eight Polish mechanics of this workshop described these vehicles' technical design as follows: the vehicle's dimensions were 2.5-3 m in width and 6 m in length; the smallest were 2.3 to 2.5 meters wide and 4.5 to 5 m long. The cargo box was made of narrow boards bolted together. Inside the vehicle was covered with sheet metal. The door was airtight, so any flow of air from the outside was absolutely impossible. The vehicles were dark gray. The exhaust pipe was under the vehicle and was placed in the middle of its length. The opening of the exhaust pipe inside the vehicle was fitted with a perforated sheet which prevented the tube from clogging. On the floor of the vehicle was a wooden grate. The engine was probably from the Sauer company. The driver's cabin bore the inscription 'Baujahr 1940 – Berlin' (built in 1940). Near the driver's seat were gas masks."*

Here again we encounter the technically impossible claim of a hermetically sealed cargo box. What is most interesting, though, is the claim about the vehicle's engine: a "Sauer." This name cannot have come from the truck found on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory, because this was a Magirus truck which had engines by the Humboldt-Deutz company. So where did the idea for the (misspelled) "Sauer" come from?

On page 133 I have quoted from a deposition made in the context of a Soviet show trial by a certain German defendant Fen[i]chel. This deposition had been published by the Soviet government as early as 1943 (Embassy 1943, pp. 171f.) and was also introduced during the IMT (vol. 7, pp. 572f.). In it Fen[i]chel had stated that the gas van's engine was a "Sauer" – the same typo, the same false claim that Saurer built engines for other trucks, whereas Saurer was actually a truck manufacturer. Here we have one more proof for cross-fertilization, running down from the Soviet show trials through the Polish investigations into the IMT trials. And here another interesting feature of Fenchel's description of the "hermetically closed van" just like Bednarz' description:

> *"Inside* [the truck] *was lined with galvanized sheet iron; on the floor, also covered with galvanized iron, was a wooden grating."*

In his book on the Chełmno Camp Bednarz summarized the claims made by eight Polish mechanics who claim to have repaired a gas van at one point or another, one of them the above-quoted Bronisław Falborski. However, the features Bednarz describes are restricted to the vans' estimated dimensions and their loading capacity. Then he brings up the fact that some witnesses reported about a disinfestation truck and elaborates (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 23f.):

> *"Three vehicles operated at Chełmno.* […] *Some witnesses also spoke of a fourth vehicle. As for the possibility that there was a fourth vehicle of a similar shape (which is currently in the former Ostrowski factory at Koło) and which was used to disinfect clothing or which was a closed vehicle for transporting Jewish workers to the forest, the statements that a fourth gassing vehicle had allegedly existed should be considered with some skepticism, as it is possible that there is an error due to the reasons mentioned above."*

Had Bednarz been consequential, the fact that some witnesses falsely identified the Ostrowski Magirus as "the gas van," whereas others saw in it a mere disinfestation vehicle, should have cautioned him not just about the purpose of the Ostrowski Magirus, but about all trucks claimed to have been gas vans. After all, if some witnesses were wrong about the Ostrowski truck, the others could have been just as wrong with their claims. The only difference here is that their claims could not be refuted due to the lack of any trace of any other truck. But the *lack* of evidence can never be summoned in *support* of a claim.

It may be considered a certainty that the innocuous Ostrowski truck was indeed used in one way or other in and around Chełmno. But if so, how can we be sure that any sighting by witnesses of a similar truck wasn't just as harmless a vehicle as the Ostrowski truck? Maybe *all* sightings actually concerned this truck?

Bednarz continues his train of thought as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 24f.):

> *"The* [gas] *vehicles were often damaged, and the Sonderkommando made the mistake of not having their own repair shops. So the vehicles* […] *had to be brought to the workshops at Koło* […], *whose staff was composed almost entirely of Poles. This enabled simple mechanics such as Piaskowski – card 16,*[91] *Falborski – card 28,*

---

91 "card" refers to the card numbers of the file system Bednarz had used during his investigation ("karta śledztwa III 13/45 NT"; Bednarz 1946c, p. 12, footnote); if have not yet

Rossa – card 43, Mańkowski – card 30, Fójcik – card 222, Junkiert – card 320, Lewandowski – card 189, Jankowski – card 117, to get to know the structure of the vehicles. All these witnesses were examined at different times and even in different locations. Each of them made a sketch with their own hand of the exhaust pipe and of its entrance to the inside of the vehicle.

The testimony of the interrogated drivers and mechanics are completely compatible with one another and can be used to discuss the details of the gassing vehicle's design. The exhaust pipe ran underneath the car, and at half of its length it was connected with a pipe section in the cargo box floor (pursuant to the technical details of how these tubes are assembled together). The few witnesses who saw the 'Sonderwagen' from the inside (Żurawski, Srebrnik, Grabowski – card 279) concluded that the inlet of the exhaust pipe in the vehicle's interior was protected by a kind of metal sieve. On the vehicle's floor lay a second floor of wood, as in a streetcar or a bathroom. It prevented the clogging of the exhaust pipe from the inside."

So what does the fact prove that several witnesses agreed on some sort of connection between the exhaust pipe and the cargo box? Since by 1945 the claim of German murder vans using exhaust gasses to kill people had been bandied about for some three years, anyone asked to draw a sketch of the gassing mechanism would have drawn some connection from the exhaust pipe to the interior of the cargo box. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure that one out. But the quality of these drawings clearly reveal them as worthless scribblings (see Falborski's sketch on page 359).

The next three paragraphs in Bednarz's description are about an entirely new issue: the alleged use of some mysterious additives mixed into the gas van's gasoline in order to make it more poisonous (*ibid.*, pp. 25f.):

"It could not be established whether only the vehicle's exhaust gas was used for poisoning or whether some other substances were added to the oil or gasoline in order to accelerate the process of poisoning. In that regard, there is no sufficiently reliable data. It was only observed that some balloons and bottles of unknown chemicals were constantly coming in for the Sonderkommando (witness Bosiński – card 432).

---

been able to review these other witness statements.

The driver of SS Dr. Ralf König, Grabowski, testified that he had once used the gasoline borrowed from the Sonderkommando. When he turned on the engine – as usual in the garage – he felt that he was losing consciousness ('I felt lightheaded, and I felt a slightly sweet taste on the lips' – card 279). This witness testified further: 'Dr. König, when I told him about it, absolutely forbade me to run the engine in the garage in case the gasoline came from the Sonderkommando.'

The driver Piaskowski (card 17) testified that during one of the repairs he had started the 'Sonderwagen's' engine in a closed garage. The result was similar to that described by chauffeur Grabowski).''*[92]

In this context a certain Kazimierz Grabowski testified during the trial against Rudolf Höß, former commander of the Auschwitz camp, that the engine of a gas van was fueled with methanol (Höß Trial, vol. 26, pp. 32f.). I am not sure whether this is the same witness, though.

It goes without saying that mixing any chemical additives to the gasoline in order to accelerate the gassing procedure wouldn't have made any sense, as those additives would have burned in the engine before exiting through the exhaust pipe. This section merely proves how rumors grew and were spread among the witnesses and how they were willing to back them up with purely invented stories about sweet tasting exhaust gases and doctors giving stupid advice. (Any doctor would have advised not to let any engine run in an enclose space, not just when the gasoline came from certain sources.)

The information given in the final paragraph of Bednarz's description of the alleged gassing trucks deployed in Chełmno is somewhat more detailed than what he wrote in USSR-340 (*ibid*., p. 25f.):

"The witnesses determined the vehicle's dimensions as follows: 2.5 to 3 meters wide, about 6 meters long, when it comes to the larger vehicles, and 2.3 to 2.5 m wide and 4.5 to 5 m in length regarding the smaller vehicle. The cargo box was built with narrow, tight, closely connected boards so that the car could give the impression of an indoor paneling. The interior was lined with sheet metal, and it had sealed doors. All the cars were dark gray, almost black. The engine was probably of the 'Saurer' brand (Lewandowski, Rossa)."

---

92 In a footnote Bednarz states that the Central Jewish Historical Commission has a German document speaking of "*Spezialbenzin*" – special gasoline.

Here Bednarz has corrected the misspelled Saurer name, but still: either the entire vehicle was a Saurer, or if not, then the engine wasn't a Saurer either. Plus, if it had been a Saurer truck with a Saurer engine, it would have had a Diesel engine incapable of killing in the manner described by the witnesses. In addition, the cargo box of the innocuous Ostrowski moving truck was also made of tightly connected wooden boards with a sheet metal lining on the inside (see Illustration 15f.). Hence this alleged feature of the "gas vans" could originate from cross-fertilization among erring or lying witnesses.

3.6.3. Israel

3.6.3.1. Szymon Srebrnik

The three witnesses whose depositions before a Polish investigative judge have been analyzed in the three previous subchapters – Srebrnik, Podchlebnik and Żurawski – also testified during the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem during the 65th and 66th session, 5 & 6 June 1961.[93]

The first interesting passage of Srebrnik's testimony from a critical point of view is the following:

> *"When I arrived* [at Chełmno], *the building had been blown up, and we were told* […] *to clean it.* […] *We began cleaning the stones and everything. We found bones there, and all kinds of things – skulls, hands and legs. We did not know what it was.* […] *it was explained to me that there had been a magnificent villa there, a beautiful building, and there had been Jews inside. They had contracted some sickness. They put them inside, and blew up the building together with them."*

It goes without saying that destroying a large building for the sake of killing a number of sick persons isn't exactly a rational way of committing mass murder or fighting disease, all the more so since the Germans lacked housing due to the Allies' bombing campaign and would therefore never have considered such lunacy. This story has a parallel in a tale given by a defendant during a German trial held some six years later, which we will encounter in Chapter 3.7.4.6.

An interesting feature of the Eichmann trial is that, for long stretches during interrogations of witnesses, it is not the witnesses who tell a story but rather the prosecutor who merely asks the witnesses to confirm a

---

[93] State of Israel 1993, vol. III, pp. 1190-1201; I subsequently quote from the internet version …/Session-066-01.html to …/Session-066-03.html.

certain claim or to specify an issue about an event assumed to be self-evident. For instance, the very first time gas vans are mentioned during Srebrnik's interrogation is by the prosecutor, who suddenly changes topics and asks him:

"Q. When did the gas trucks arrive?"

Under a proper court of law in a state under the rule of law, such a question would never have been permitted. It's like asking a person: "when did you rape your wife?" It is clear from this that the Eichmann trial was not about establishing things, but merely to get them confirmed and filled in with a few more details.

In contrast to Srebrnik's 1945 maximalist claim about the vans' capacity, he reduced it during the Eichmann trial to "eighty to a hundred people." This is all we can learn about the gas vans from his testimony.

The tall tale told in 1945 about Finkelstein's living sister in the flames received a workover, as he no longer claims that she came back to life in the flames, but he repeats the miracle of how he survived being shot in the neck, showing the court some scars allegedly stemming from that event, even though the wounds to his nose are now said to have been caused by some glass slivers.

Although the Jerusalem prosecutors or judges were in general quite credulous, there were moments during the trial when they were not quite inclined to follow Srebrnik. One of these occasions concerned the alleged death toll of the camp during Srebrnik's presence in 1944. Right after the war in 1945 he had stated (Srebrnik 1945):

> *"I estimate that in 1944 alone 15,000 Jews were brought to Chelmno. However, I did not count them – my assumption is based on what the gendarmes had said before the transports arrived. That is why I claimed that in 1944 15,000 Jews were killed in Chelmno."*

During the Jerusalem trial in 1961, however, he claimed that the Germans had killed 1,200 Jews more or less every day for nine months straight:

> *"Q. How many people were brought to Chelmno for extermination, after they began arriving?*
> *A. About 1,000-1,200.*
> *Q. Every day?*
> *A. Yes.* […]
> *Q. I understood that there were exterminations for about nine months while you were there?*
> *A. Yes,* […]

Presiding Judge: Did they put 1,200 people to death every single day?

Witness Srebrnik: That was more or less every day."

This the Presiding Judge could not believe, hence he asked the witness a final question:

"One of the witnesses who preceded you [Mieczysław Żurawski] *gave much lower figures."*

But Srebrnik insisted on his figures, even though mathematically speaking this would have amounted to the absurdly high figure of (9 months × 30 days × 1,200/day =) 324,000 victims (minus an occasional "break of one day, in order to grind the bones," as Srebrnik adorned his gory tale). After this the witness was dismissed by the judge, who obviously had enough of Srebrnik's tales.

The more time passed, the bigger Srebrnik's figures got. During the first minutes of Lanzmann's movie *Shoah*, Srebrnik even claimed (Lanzmann 1985):

"It was always this peaceful here. Always. When they burnt 2,000 people – Jews – every day, it was just as peaceful."

So from 15,000 in 1945 we arrive at (9 months × 30 days × 2,000/day =) 540,000 during his *Shoah* Interview in the 1970s. And these are only figures for that second (1944) period of the camp, resulting in even higher figures when considering the claimed first, much longer extermination period of that camp (1941 to 1943). Not even orthodox historians insist on such extreme figures.[94] I have elaborated elsewhere in more detail on Srebrnik's lies (Alvarez 2011), and so has Mattogno with more arguments (Mattogno 2017, Chapter 7.2.2.).

3.6.3.2. Michał Podchlebnik

Podchlebnik's testimony during the Eichmann trial is evidently a coached retelling of his 1945 Polish testimony, since the prosecutor asked the witness to confirm one event after the other in the sequence as described in his 1945 affidavit, including his miraculous escape thanks to the generous SS men. A few unbelievable passages which I have criticized in Chapter 3.6.2.5. were left out, though, for instance the running Germans, the pornographic fantasies, and the gassed Ukrainian. Reading into the record a postwar Stalinist document and having it merely

---

[94] The Bonn Jury Court determined "at least 145,000" for the camp's first period and "at least 7,100" for the second, so a total of at least 152,100 (Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 21, pp. 235, 241, 263, 286).

uncritically confirmed by the witness reveals the charade which the Eichmann trial really was (State of Israel 1993; …/Session-065-05.html to 06.html).

3.6.3.3. Mieczysław Żurawski

Żurawski's statement in Jerusalem was cleansed as well from all but one of the implausibilities of his 1945 statement as listed in Chapter 3.6.2.5., although in this case the prosecutor did not follow the 1945 affidavit as strictly as in Podchlebnik's case (State of Israel 1993, …/Session-065-06.html). But Żurawski came up with a new outrageous tale he had not mentioned back in 1945:

> *"So they* [the Germans] *lined us up with bottles on our heads and had their game of target practice. Those whose bottle was hit stayed alive, and those they hit in the head – fell, and the others had to bury them."*

It goes without saying that this tale is technically and physically possible, but whether one believes it is a matter of probability and personal inclination, that is to say: if you think that the Germans during World War II were a race of devils and that the witnesses testifying in Jerusalem were inclined to tell the truth, then this event would very well have been possible.

Another interesting aspect of Żurawski's testimony is his response to the question as to what happened to the gas vans after the dissolution of the Chełmno Camp:

> *"Q. What happened to the gas vans?*
> *A. The gas vans were also taken in the direction of Koło."*

This is, of course, the location where the famous moving van was found on the grounds of the Ostrowski company, so this brief episode can be regarded as an attempt to remedy the slip-up in Żurawski's 1945 testimony about the truck found there having been used for disinfestation.

The one implausibility which reoccurred in Jerusalem was Żurawski's story about his escape. This time the interrogator simply didn't ask any "stupid" questions raising the issue of how Żurawski got rid of his chain, so the absurdity remained inconspicuous to the uninformed reader/listener.

3.6.4. Austria

Here, too, I rely on what Kogon *et al.* mention with regards to a trial conducted by the *Landesgericht* in Vienna in the early 1960s (1993, pp.

78f.). Their only reference to this trial consists of a quote from a summary of the interrogation of two defendants given only by the initials of their last names. In it gas vans are mentioned only in passing: "The people were killed by piping in engine exhaust fumes" (*ibid.*, p. 79). The verdict of the LG Kiel of 11 Apr. 1969, p. 39, mentions a pending criminal investigation in Austria against the driver of an alleged gas van referred to there only as "We." So far I have not been able to obtain any information about this case.

Another trial was in preparation in Austria in 1967 against Herbert Andorfer for his involvement in the claimed mass murder of Jews held in the Semlin Camp in Serbia (*Landesgericht* Wien, 27e, Vr 2260/67). Since Andorfer had immigrated to Venezuela after the war and had received citizenship there, Austria eventually decided that he was no longer an Austrian subject. Andorfer was subsequently extradited to Germany, where he stood trial for the above mentioned charges (see Chapter 3.7.4.8.).

3.7. Gas Vans during West-German Trials

3.7.1. Introduction

Since the trials conducted in communist East Germany until its collapse and reunification with West Germany in 1989/1990 were radically different from those conducted in the West Germany, I will deal with the communist trials in Chapter 3.8.

All in all 27 trials were conducted in the Federal Republic of Germany (West Germany) by German courts of law addressing in one way or other the alleged mass murder committed with gas vans.[95] A summary of the verdict data is given in Table 4. It is impossible to cover all of these trials in detail, but I will give a summary of each and discuss the issues pertinent to our topic. Unless otherwise stated, all page numbers given in the subchapters of this section refer to the respective volume as given in Table 4.

Since court verdicts tend to mention primarily the evidence which justifies their verdict, judging the cases by their verdicts alone results in a lopsided perspective. Hence, in order to do each case justice, one

[95] Since some of them are mere retrials of successful appeals, the number of unique cases is actually only 24.

Table 4: West-German Cout Cases Addressing Gas Vans

VOL.*	# (COURT, DATE OF VERDICT IN YYMMDD)**
VII	231 (LG Stuttgart, 491108; 500815)
IX	298 (LG Karlsruhe, 491215; 511107), 310 (LG Wiesbaden, 520324)
XI	362 (LG Köln, 530620)
XVIII	526 (LG Karlsruhe, 611220)
XIX	552 (LG Koblenz, 630521), 560 (LG Karlsruhe, 631213)
XXI	594 (LG Bonn, 630330, 650723)
XXII	601 (LG Koblenz, 651110), 603 (LG Kiel, 651126), 606 (LG Wuppertal, 651230; 671213)
XXIII	624 (LG Frankfurt/M., 660312), 632 (LG Hannover, 660607)
XXVI	658 (LG Stuttgart, 670915)
XXIX	679 (LG Stuttgart, 680611)
XXXI	700 (LG Dortmund, 690116)
XXXII	702 (LG Kiel, 690411), 703 (LG Darmstadt, 690418)
XXXIII	720 (LG Kiel, 691128)
XXXV	750 (LG Frankfurt/M., 710319)
XXXVI	765 (LG Darmstadt, 711223)
XXXVII	769 (LG München I, 720322), 777 (LG München I, 720714)
XXXIX	807 (LG München I, 740329), 809 (LG Kiel, 740614)†
XL	816 (LG München I, 741115)
XLIV	864 (LG München I, 801219)

* Volume of Rüter 1968ff.; ** case no. acc. to Rüter;
† case 795 of this volume (LG Hamburg, 5 June 1973) does *not* deal with gas vans, in contrast to the false claim on the Rüter webpage at www1.jur.uva.nl/junsv/brd/files/brd795.htm

would have to read the entire case file compiled by the prosecution during the time between opening the investigation until right up to the trial. It goes without saying that these files would also be lopsided, as prosecutors in such cases frequently tend to merely find culprits for crimes which are considered self-evident rather than scrutinize the historical record. Yet still, experience shows that many revealing witness statements not fitting into the prosecution's agenda are silently dropped and are subsequently also not quoted in the "scientific" literature. Today these investigation files are held by the German Federal Archives in its Ludwigsburg branch. Access to them is basically impossible for notorious revisionists, as a revisionist's application to use the archive would probably result in a refusal at best and immediate arrest at worst rather than access to the documents.[96]

[96] An application to use the archive has to be filed in advance and has to contain personal data as well as information about the project for which the material will be used, see www.bundesarchiv.de/imperia/md/content/bundesarchiv_de/benutzung/vordruck_neu.pdf.

It would also be conducive to consult verbatim records of the court proceedings. All of the court cases dealt with here were conducted on the second level right from the start due to the severity of the alleged crime (*Landgericht*=LG). The German penal procedure does not permit any appeal of matters of fact in such cases, so that verbatim records are useless, since no court will ever check the facts assessed and "established" by the judges during such a trial. As a result, trial records were actually even abandoned in Germany in the 1970s for this type of court, while they had already been mere scant summaries rather than verbatim recordings before that.

Hence, we have to make do with breadcrumbs for now, that is, with what the judges deemed to be important. Later generations of critical researchers may be able to do a better job, once they manage to get to the core of this documentation.

I have split up the West German trials into four subchapters, which does not only serve to make the chunks more digestible, but also to give an impression about the temporal clustering of these trials[97] reflecting a general tendency of trials against alleged NS criminals. Right after the creation of the Federal Republic of Germany in 1949, West German courts continued these trials mainly as a legacy of the various Allied tribunals. But with the rising Cold War, pressure to prosecute German veterans soon decreased, as the Western Allies needed those veterans' support in building up a new German army as a bulwark against communism. In addition, since the German judiciary is organized by the German *Länder*, a central authority investigating NS crimes on a national and international level was missing.

After some political pressure by interested lobby groups, such a body was formed in 1958: the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administration for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes), which is basically an official (initially only West) German Nazi hunter organization. This office's activities, together with the fear that the statute of limitation for murder would soon make the prosecution of the alleged perpetrators impossible, led to a rising tide of court cases in particular during the second half of the 1960s. This fear proved to be misplaced, however, as the same pressure groups which had pressed for the creation of West Germany's Nazi hunter organiza-

[97] Mere retrials of successful appeals are always treated together with the first trial.

tion also successfully lobbied for the repeated extension and finally for the abrogation of the statute of limitation for murder. Ever since the number of trials has steadily declined simply due to the fact that most cases had already been dealt with, that the defendants are no longer alive, and that new evidence, which usually is almost exclusively anecdotal in nature, was harder to come by as time passed by.

The mindset of the persons working in the *Zentrale Stelle* can be determined by the sources they quote, for which the book by Kogon *et al.* (1993) is a textbook example. One of the main editors of this tome, Adalbert Rückerl, was the head of the *Zentral Stelle* between 1966 and 1984. His office delivered the bulk of the evidence on which this book, co-edited by him, is based, which consists mainly of postwar testimonies of defendants and witnesses. When it comes to the gas vans, it is striking that Kogon *et al.* also refer to the "evidence" gathered during the Kharkov and the Krasnodar trials without even a hint of criticism (*ibid.*, pp. 62, 67; fn. 50, p. 261). They even quote from the propaganda work *The Black Book* by Soviet atrocity propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg (*ibid.*, p. 64; fn 45, p. 261), plus Herr Fenichel as published in a wartime Soviet propaganda brochure (see Chapter 3.5.1., p. 132) is quoted as well (*ibid.*, p.; fn. 58, p. 261). This clearly indicates that the West German criminal investigations into these alleged crimes were nothing else but yet another extension of the Soviet wartime show trials.

Before turning to the individual cases, I may briefly analyze the punishments meted out against the defendants in the trials I am about to review, see table to the right.[98] All in all 69 defendants were tried in these West German cases, although not all of them for their alleged involvement in gas van murders. If a defendant was punished, it was either for manslaughter or for aiding and abetting in murder. Not a single defendant was punished for murder, as they were all assumed to have merely assisted the main villains (Hitler, Himmler, Heydrich etc.). As can be seen from the tabular listing, 21 of the defendants were either acquitted or not punished, be it because the court abstained from doing so or because the case was shelved. 25 defendants received prison terms of less than five years. Five years imprisonment is considered the threshold beyond which prison terms really start wreaking havoc on a defendant's

[98] life + 15; life + 8, 15, 3 × 13, 12 (appeal shelved due to unfitness), 2 × 10, 3 × 8, 4 × 7, 2 × 6½, 5½, 4 × 5, 8 × 4½, 6 × 4 (one not enforced), 3½, 2 × 3, 2 × 2 ½, 2 × 3, 4 × 1 + 6 weeks, 21 × acquittals or no punishment (including Becker for unfitness; Heinz G. Rie. for allegedly gassing partisans).

life. Hence 46 of 69, that is two thirds of all defendants got away rather cheaply.

Juxtapose this with the prison terms meted out in West Germany for doubting or contesting the claims made by these West German court verdicts – that is to say: punishments of Holocaust revisionists, see the table just underneath the one mentioned previously listing some of the most prominent cases. One of them, Sylvia Stolz, is actually a lawyer who was punished for her defense activities on behalf of Ernst Zündel.

From this we can see that today in West Germany the judiciary punishes a defendant who kills one Jew or even a great many of them with a similar severity as it punishes a defendant who disagrees with a Jew (or a German judge, for that matter).

Punishing Gas Van Killers

WEST GERMAN VERDICTS	#
life terms:	2
15 years and more:	1
10 to less than 15 years:	6
5 to less than 10 years:	14
less than 5 years:	25
acquittals or no punishment:	21
number of defendants:	69

Punishing Revisionists

DEFENDANT	YEARS
Wolfgang Fröhlich	16‡
Horst Mahler	14*‡
Ernst Zündel	7†
Günter Deckert	5‡
Germar Rudolf	$3^2/_3$‡
Sylvia Stolz	3½*
Udo Walendy	2½‡
Otto E. Remer	$1^5/_6$
Fredrick Töben	$^5/_6$
Siegfried Verbeke	¾

3.7.2. From 1949 to 1959 (4 trials)

3.7.2.1. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 8 Nov. 1949 & 15 Aug. 1950

During this trial a defendant was prosecuted who had been incarcerated since war's end and was to see the light of day no more in his life: Ferdinand Göhler. In 1941 he was employed in the town administration of Kalisch, where he was also concerned with the administration of the camp Bornhagen (Polish: Kozminek), where Polish Jews had been incarcerated. Although the original indictment of 25 April 1949 accused him of having been involved in the resettlement of Jews at the end of November 1941 (p. 190, 217), during which several hundred Jews are said to have been killed by means of "gas vans," the court of the first trial declared this case beyond its jurisdiction. As this decision was confirmed on appeal, this issue was no longer dealt with in detail during the

* For a combination of historical and political statements.
† Including two years in Canada, which the German court refused to acknowledge.
‡ Accumulated term of two or more cases, served together.

retrial of the case in 1950, so no verdict was passed in this regard at all (p. 191). The court nevertheless made a few statements in this regard, which I quote:

> *"The removal was done with a special vehicle, which had the shape of a moving truck and which could be entered from the back. Due to its dark paint, it was called 'black van.' According to the opinion of the Jewish witnesses, a gassing device was installed inside of it, which could be turned on during transit. Nobody could make specific statements about this* […]*."* (p. 200)
>
> *"The so-called black vehicle was a large truck, which looked like a moving truck and whose interior was lined with sheet metal. An invisible device to be operated from the driver's cabin was installed in its interior, through which a lethal gas could be released into the enclosed vehicle, a device which was started soon after the truck had driven off so that the Jews inside the vehicle could be killed during transit."* (p. 231)
>
> *"In this capacity* [the defendant] *then participated in the gassing action of 26 Nov. 1941. This was implemented in such a way that the Jewish inmates assigned for this were loaded into a special vehicle, a so-called 'black vehicle,' on the square in front of the synagogue in Bornhagen in the presence of the raiding squad: the vehicle resembled a moving truck, and in its interior, which was sealed airtight, pipes had been laid so that the occupants could be killed during transit."* (p. 239)

It is worth noting that the gas vans employed by the Soviet Secret Services before the war seem to have been based on black prison transport vehicles ("Black Maria," see Chapter 3.2.1.), yet that only a minority of witnesses of the alleged German "gas vans" stated that they were black (see Chapter 4.2.), whereas most witness claim colors similar to those usually applied to German military vehicles (grey, sometimes with a brownish or greenish hue). The "moving truck" theme, which we will encounter in numerous German court verdicts, probably is an outcropping either of the early Soviet show trials claims (see *The Peoples' Verdict*, p. 29) or of the Koło Magirus moving van falsely identified by Falborski *et al.* as "the gas van" (see Chapters 3.6.2.3ff.). The claim of a separate gassing device in the van's interior which could be turned on from the driver's cabin during transit is in conflict with most other witness statements as well (see Chapter 4.2.6.), which insist on engine exhaust gases being used, a process which had to be initiated while the

truck was standing still. The issue of an allegedly airtight gassing box need not be addressed here again.

Furthermore, the claim that the Bornhagen camp had "gas vans" at its disposal at the end of November 1941 is not credible. The very first gas vans claimed to have been deployed by the Germans are said to have been delivered only toward the end of November/early December 1941, if we believe the orthodox version (Beer 1987, p. 412, who does not mention this verdict). It does not appear likely that the unimportant little camp of Bornhagen was the first to receive one, nor is such a claim backed up by anything.

Despite the collective length of these two verdicts and their associated appeal decisions, little more can be gleaned from them for the present technical purpose. The court itself stated that many testimonies were presented to the court only in writing, since most witnesses had emigrated from Germany at the time of the trial and were therefore unable to testify in person. Since the various testimonies about the defendant's alleged crimes were riddled with contradictions, impossibilities and "untrue statements," the court moreover stated:

> *"These contradictions about the descriptions of the incidents are so huge and affect the decisive events so much that no findings could be made which would suffice for a conviction."* (p. 205)

Many such "untrue statements" were never even detected by the court. For instance, one witness implied that mass murder with gas vans had occurred as early as 1940 (p. 228), which indicates that just about any van or truck picking up inmates was a target for being named a "gas van" by some witness.

So how could the court be so sure that the alleged mass murders with a gas van took place in the first place? I quote:

> *"Finally it has become generally known from the war crimes tribunals that countless Jews had been exterminated in such a way."* (p. 234)

That the historical "truth" had been cast in stone at the very outset of this trial is also hinted at by the verdict of the Mannheim Upper District Court (*Oberlandesgericht*). After the first verdict had been handed down on 8 Nov. 1949 by the LG Stuttgart, the defendant filed an appeal with the Mannheim Upper District Court, in which he requested, among other things, that the LG Stuttgart also rule about the alleged mass murder with gas vans. In its decision the Mannheim court rejected this request, stating among other reasons also (p. 244):

> *"An acquittal is legally out of the question already because the authorization by the military government does not extend to the sentencing of this case under the aspect of crimes against humanity."*

This indicates that the German postwar trials in such cases were indeed little more than extensions of the Allied postwar trials.

3.7.2.2. LG Karlsruhe, Verdicts of 15 Dec. 1949 & 7. Oct. 1951

During this trial Adolf Rübe was tried and sentenced to life imprisonment plus 15 years for murder and 26 cases of manslaughter, which he is said to have committed between late 1942 and summer 1943 while doing an office job for the Security Service (*Sicherheitsdienst*). The verdict relies heavily on the IMT, whose determinations about the alleged National-Socialist measures for the physical extermination of the Jews the court considered to be facts "notorious to the court" (p. 13), or in other words: they were not subject to discussion.

Before we turn to the German trial, I want to briefly discuss Rübe's role during the Nuremberg trials. Rübe had been arrested by the Allies right after the war and was made to write an affidavit, in which he related the following atrocity story, among other things (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 473):

> *"'On the occasion of an exhumation in Minsk, in November 1943, Obersturmfuehrer Heuser arrived with a Kommando of Latvians. They brought eight Jews, men and women, with them. The Latvians guarded the Jews, while Harter and Heuser erected a funeral pyre with their own hands. The Jews were bound, put on the pile alive, drenched with gasoline and burned.' (NO-5498.)"*

This is said to have happened at a time when the Germans were retreating at all fronts and are said to have been in the process of excavating hundreds if not thousands of mass graves in Russia in order to cremate the remains of their mass murders in an attempt to destroy material evidence. That is also the background why those eight Jews are said to have been burned on a pyre instead of simply being shot. However, considering that one needs some 200 kg of wood per person for a successful cremation, that therefore the suggested pyre for eight persons had to contain some one and a half metric tons of wood, how likely is it that two German officers did the job all by themselves, while their Latvian helpers just stood by and watched? This gives a clear indication about the truthfulness of Rübe's statements made under the duress of

Allied incarceration. His statement clearly served merely to incriminate his superiors and to buy himself freedom from prosecution.

In his NMT statement Rübe also details the events of an alleged mass shooting of 1,800 Jews in the Sluzk ghetto in February 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 564f.). At the end of his statement he mentions his then superior SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Strauch, who was one of the defendants of this NMT trial. Rübe's affidavit, among other things, sealed Strauch's fate.

Although Rübe was released from Allied custody after signing his affidavit, it bought him freedom only for a short while. Still before the creation of the Federal Republic of Germany he was arrested by "German" authorities and put on trial himself. Although the verdict against him mentions his involvement in the above-mentioned alleged execution of Jews from the Sluzk ghetto (pp. 12, 36), this was not the focus of the trial, as Rübe had successfully claimed to have been a mere spectator of this event. The focus of this German trial was Rübe's alleged involvement during the elimination of the Minsk ghetto, where numerous witnesses claimed that he had committed cruelties and murdered some of the ghetto's occupants.

Since Rübe had helped with his affidavit for the NMT to cast the official version into stone, he had no line of defense left during his own trial. It is again important to note that this court as well made ample use of testimonies from hearsay and presented written statements by witnesses who never appeared on trial. Their statements had been taken much earlier and sometimes even during the so-called "*Spruchkammer*" trials (pp. 23f.), which were Allied postwar denazification tribunals with no legal basis and no due process. It is in this context that a gas van is mentioned (*ibid.*). Except for the number of people allegedly forced into this vehicle (50 to 80, p. 24), no details are given.

Rübe's defense in this context is very interesting. He admitted the existence of one such van, yet claims that the "gas pipe had been defective, as a result of which the van had never been used" (p. 27). Since the court could not establish that Rübe had ever been involved in the use of such a van, he was acquitted of the according charge.

All we can learn from this case is that there is a strict historical and legal continuity between the Allied postwar tribunals and the subsequent (West) German postwar trials, where the conditions may have been more humane, but a defense regarding gas van (and other) claims

was possible only when accepting the main line of the orthodox version of history.

3.7.2.3. LG Wiesbaden, Verdict of 24 Mar. 1952

This trial is interesting, as it ended with an acquittal for all five defendants who had been accused of wittingly causing the death of numerous individuals by transferring them from regular prisons to concentration camps. But these jurists all managed to convince the court that they did not know what was going on in the concentration camps.

Gas vans were not in the focus of this trial. Only on two occasions a gas van was mentioned, although they are both interesting cases, as they show how rumors spread and multiply. The first case was attested to by an unnamed witness:

> *"When he was in the Monowitz camp, which belonged to Auschwitz, his health deteriorated so much that he was supposed to be gassed. He was hauled into a gas van, in which the inmates were gassed on the way to the crematoria."* (p. 325)

Needless to say that he miraculously escaped his own gassing, because some physician put a stop to it by claiming that on that day the camp had to be squeaky clean due to a visit by some delegation of officers. The problem with this is that even orthodox historians reject this alleged gas vans deployment in Auschwitz as untrue. Yet the Wiesbaden court believed the witness, which shows how credulous German courts are when it comes to believing just about anything a former inmate tells.

The second case was attested to by a prosecutor working in Linz, Austria, during the war (p. 354):

> *"This witness definitely knew about the extermination methods in the individual camps. But it is telling that he did not find out about it due to his activity in the office of the attorney general, but incidentally when working at a German district court in The Haag.* […] *In Holland the witness also heard before March 1943 about the invention of a Berlin police officer. According to this exhaust gases were piped into hermetically sealed vehicles in order to kill inmates."*

If considering that Holland was a hotspot of Allied propaganda efforts and mass gassing claims (Kues 2010), we can see where this "knowledge" came from.

3.7.2.4. LG Köln, Verdict of 20 June 1953

The defendant of this trial was the former SS-*Oberführer* and Colonel of the Police Dr. Emanuel Schäfer, who was responsible for the Semlin *Judenlager* (Jewish camp) near Belgrade, Serbia. Most of the verdict deals with considerations about the execution of two hostages, which is irrelevant in the present context. Since the 7,000+ inmates of the Semlin Camp are said to have been gassed using a Saurer truck especially transferred for this purpose (see Chapters 1.2., 2.2.7. and 4.1.), Schäfer found himself in an uncomfortable position. In this context the court introduced the documents of 501-PS, which gave Schäfer no room to maneuver. The verdict states:

> *"One day in the spring of 1942, presumably in early March 1942, a telegram of the RSHA arrived from Berlin which was marked as 'Secret State Matter' and which was therefore immediately shown to the defendant. The telegram which no longer exists* [how convenient!], *had the following content according to the defendant's own statement:*
>
> *'Re: Jewish Action in Serbia,*
>
> *Einsatzkommando with special vehicle Saurer on route by road with special order.'*
>
> *The defendant was immediately aware of the telegram's meaning. He knew that this was about the killing of the Jews still present in the camp in Belgrade, all of them Jewish women and children."* (pp. 152f.)

In fact, the defendant himself had claimed during the trial to have become "immediately aware of the telegram's meaning." The court summarized his statements as follows:

> *"When the telegram announcing the arrival of the special Saurer vehicle had arrived at his office and was presented to him, he knew immediately what this was all about. He immediately recognized the announced action against the Jewish inmates of the Semlin Camp as plain, mean, cowardly murder. He felt nauseated. But he claimed to have been unable to do anything about it. It has been an inevitable Führer order.* [… Resistance] *would have meant mortal danger. It would also have been absolutely impossible to sabotage the announced measures or to resist them in any way. He had no other choice but to let the announced measures unfold."* (p. 164)

Anyone reading this has the right to feel nauseous himself. Such defendants who obsequiously followed even the most cruel and obviously illegal order deserve our utmost disgust.

But how could Schäfer have known what the telegram meant? There is nothing in the alleged telegram's claimed text hinting at any criminal meaning. This suggests that what he told the court is knowledge in hindsight at best. And in addition: which *Führer* order is he talking about? No such order was ever found! Hence it probably never existed! It was invented by defendants like Schäfer in an attempt to hide behind it.

Moreover, if the Saurer *Diesel* engines couldn't do what Schäfer and the verdict claim they did (killing within 15 minutes), if therefore his testimony isn't true, then why would he say such things?

The answer to this question lies in what I have stated in Chapter 3.4. about the impossible situation German defendants found – and are still finding – themselves in during postwar trials. Schäfer was the responsible person for what happened in that camp, as the court correctly established:

> *"The Semlin* Judenlager *was under the defendant's control. This means that nobody could carry out an order in this camp without his permission and cooperation."* (p. 166)

So if the "truth" is a lie but is cast in stone, how would you defend yourself as the one whose signature is under each document, real and fake? Now read Schäfer's statement once again. He chose the only path open to him. It is a lie itself, as it can be assumed that during the war he mostly did what he thought was right and necessary. The disgust he claimed to have felt when he read the incoming telegram is itself a lie serving yet another lie: that he wanted to resist but couldn't. The only credible version is that back then he didn't see a reason to resist. And this was not so because he was a monster – the court itself stated eight times that he was a decent man (pp. 159, 161, 163, 168 (2×), 169 (2×), 171)[99] – but because he didn't see anything monstrous happening.

Although the court claims that its allegations regarding the deployment of these "gas vans" are partly "based on the defendant's own statements" (p. 154), it is unclear which part of it was confirmed by the

---

[99] Even more so in a different verdict against Schäfer for his role in the deportation of Cologne's Jews, case 403, LG Köln, verdict of 9 July 1954, Rüter *et al*. 1968ff., vol. 403, pp. 575-602. During this trial Schäfer claimed he had sincerely thought the Jews would merely be resettled "like the Red Indians were into some reservation."

defendant in which way, as the other part of the court's story not backed up by documents had been contributed by unspecified witnesses, about whose testimonies we learn nothing from the verdict.

About the "gas van" itself the court stated:

> *"The special vehicle Saurer was a especially constructed vehicle for this purpose, with which the exhaust gases of the running engine were piped into the interior of the closed vehicle by means of a special device (lever and hoses), so that the persons in the interior were put to sleep and died of a carbon oxide poisoning."* (p. 153)

A special device, indeed, sporting a lever and several hoses at once. The notion that a lever was used to "turn on" the gassing was probably inspired by the Becker document, which mentions such levers without specifying what they were, even though from the context it is clear that they were allegedly used to fine-tune the procedure, not to turn it on and off (see page 56).

Nothing in the verdict indicates who came up with such a description, but it probably stems from the defendant, who most likely just made up what he thought would have been the likely setup. Again the court:

> *"After three days the Sonderkommando consisting of the SS-Scharführer Goetz and Meyer arrived in Belgrade with the special vehicle Saurer from Berlin.* […] *In the course of this time the Jewish men, women, and children present in the Semlin Camp were handed over to them for removal by means of the 'gas vans.' It was feigned to the Jews that they would be relocated to a different, better camp. To make this deception more credible, it was ordered that the Jews had to take along all of their belongings. Hence the victims let themselves being duped and credulously climbed in groups of 25 persons into the death van in hope for better living conditions. The vehicle was closed and started moving. During transit the driver directed the engine's exhaust gases through a hose into the vehicle's interior by means of a lever, so that the occupants fell asleep in the way described above* […]*."* (*ibid.*)

So now we know for sure: the lever to switch the gassing on and off was in the driver's cabin and could be operated by the driver during transit! Quite fanciful indeed.

According to another source, though, that lever is said to have been at the *outside* of the truck (Manoschek 1998, p. 230, referring to Landesgericht Wien, 27e, Vr 2260/67):

> *"One of the two drivers, Wilhelm Götz or Erwin Meyer, got out and turned the lever at the outside of the truck, so that then the exhaust gases would be led into the vehicle's interior."*

Considering that the Saurer vehicles could allegedly accommodate up to 100 victims at a time, the court's claimed load is a little off, but that may be explained by the fact that they all took their belongings along,[100] a claim which we will encounter again in a similar manner in the next verdict handed down some eight years later.

Next the court refers to an actually existing document, the telegram of 9 June 1942 reporting the conclusion of the "action" (p. 154; see Chapter 2.2.3.2.), which bears the defendant's name. If genuine, it sure does not have any incriminating content either.

The defendant was finally sentenced to 6½ years imprisonment for two murders (the two hostages mentioned at the beginning) and aiding and abetting in the murder of some 7,000 people. So his strategy panned out at least partially: He blamed it all on the rotten corpse of the *Führer*.

3.7.3. From 1960 to 1964 (2 trials)

3.7.3.1. LG Karlsruhe, Verdict of 20 Dec. 1961 & 13 Dec. 1963

During this trial eight defendants, only three of which were sentenced,[101] were accused for various (mass) homicides during their service for various German authorities in the eastern theater of war. Two of the defendants were successful with their appeals. The subsequent passages are from the first verdict, unless otherwise stated.

Most of the homicides dealt with during this trial concern shootings, which do not interest us in this context.[102] Regarding mass murder with gas vans, which the defendant Dr. Hans Schumacher was accused of having supervised in early 1942 and which he confessed to have done, the court writes:[103]

---

[100] Since no other vehicle is mentioned, they probably took it along in the gas van. But compare Chapter 3.7.4.8. about the same event, where a separate vehicle is claimed.

[101] Hans Schumacher & Reinhold Brünnert each to 4 years; the retrial against Erich Ehrlinger was first postponed but later shelved due to the defendant's permanent unfitness for trial (appeal verdict, p. 629); see next footnote.

[102] Interestingly, the main defendant Erich Ehrlinger, head of *Einsatzkommando* 1b in summer 1941, "persistently" denied having ordered or participated in wanton mass murder, though the court did not believe him, pp. 85f., 106. Initially sentenced to twelve years, a retrial never took place due to him allegedly being permanently unfit for trial. Ehrlinger died in 2004 at the age of 95. So much for his unfitness; cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erich_Ehrlinger.

[103] The verdict of the appeal merely copied this passage from the first verdict, p. 615.

> *"*[The gas van] *was a cuboid truck resembling a moving truck which could be sealed airtight and which could accommodate some 30 persons. By way of a dedicated device which was to be operated by the driver, engine exhaust gases could be led inside the van instead of to the outside. The occupants then died within a few minutes.*
> […] *When the inmates climbed into the gas van, they did not know what was awaiting them; Dr. Schumacher had told them that they would be resettled; hence they remained fully dressed and could also take their small possessions along. After they had climbed into the gas van, the doors were closed tightly, and still within the prison courtyard the exhaust gases of the running engine were led into the vehicle's interior. Soon thereafter the vehicle started to rock slightly; dull cries and knocking was audible. The inmates struggled for their lives. When all had turned silent after a few minutes and the vehicle had stopped rocking, this was the sign for the driver that the inmates were now dead. Now the gas van drove to its destination at the city limits,* […]. *When opening the truck at the burial site, the corpses of men, women and children half stood, half lay in a disorderly manner and had distorted and disfigured faces, were soiled with vomit and excrements, visibly the signs of a painful death."* (p. 100)

According to Dr. Schumacher, those gassings were only exceptions to the shooting rule, because "the atrocious corollaries of the gassings (unloading the corpses)" as well as the "emotional burden of the SS men who had to bury the victims" was unendurable (p. 103; appeal verdict: p. 618). This is interesting because the gas vans are said to have been invented in order to relieve the SS men charged with mass shootings from this burden. Just read what these men allegedly did instead of using the gas van for its intended purpose:

> *"The inmates meant to be executed* […] *had been loaded* […] *onto a truck, whose cargo space was surrounded by a tarpaulin, or on a gas van temporarily used as a transport van. Then they were* […] *driven to the execution site* […]. *The inmates were led individually or in small groups* […] *to the ditch, into which they had to lie down face down, in order to be shot by a member of the execution command with a shot in the neck. It thus happened frequently, that the subsequent inmates had to lie down on their executed, gory fellow sufferers, before they were all covered with dirt."* (p. 104; appeal verdict: p. 618)

Killing each human being individually at arm's length sure is a heavier emotional burden on everyone than killing a large batch anonymously in a gas van. Also, I cannot see why burying a gassed victim should be ghastlier than burying a shot victim. The former is less gory, for sure.

But emotional considerations aside, the real absurdity of this statement is the claim that most of the time the gas van wasn't even used as such. Instead, it served as a mere transport vehicle.

Hence I think this is just a defense stratagem by Dr. Schumacher to downplay the use of gas vans, since he must have felt that he could not deny them away. On his appeal he was sentenced to four years imprisonment.

Another defendant, referred to only as "P.," had invented a different tack to completely avoid punishment for an alleged execution, profiting from the above claim that the "gas van" usually served merely to transport inmates to the execution site:

> *"It cannot be seen from the* [execution] *order that this time it was not to be implemented by shooting but instead by gassing. P. subsequently went to the prison courtyard in the early morning in order to drive with the loaded inmates to the execution site, as he thought. When he arrived at the prison courtyard, the last prisoners were about to be loaded into the gas van, which P. did not recognize as such; among them was also a woman, and when looking into the gas van he also recognized another woman and 2 little children of some 1 to 2 and 4 to 5 years of age. The driver closed the truck and drove it to the gate of the prison courtyard, where he stopped it. P, however, had entered a car standing on the road in front of the prison courtyard in order to follow the prisoner truck to the execution site, as he had done during the execution in April. Yet contrary to his expectation the prisoner truck did not come. After some 10 to 15 minutes had passed, P. left his car and went to the prison courtyard in order to find out why the truck was not coming. When he asked the driver there, he told him that the inmates had been gassed. The driver, whose name could not been found out, had run the engine on high speed for several minutes and had led the exhaust gases into the van's interior, after he had closed the van's door and had driven the truck to the prison's courtyard gate. Only then did the defendant P. realize that the special treatment happened by gassing this time and not by shooting."* (p. 118)

The court believed him. He was acquitted.

3.7.3.2. LG Koblenz, Verdict of 21 May 1963 & 10 Nov. 1965

During this trial eleven defendants were accused of various (mass) homicides, mainly by shooting and gassing in "gas vans," during their service in *Sonderkommando* 1a and 1b of *Einsatzgruppe* A at the eastern theater of war, mainly in and around Minsk. They were sentenced to the following prison terms: life + 8, 15, 10, 8, 7, 3 × 4½, 2 × 4, 3½ years; five of the defendants were said to have been involved in gas van executions. Many of the defendants confessed.

The striking features of this verdict are its long passages dealing with the history of National Socialist anti-Jewish measures and the NS organizations implementing them. In this regard it is therefore a history lesson to the public rather than an attempt at clarifying certain alleged events. Again, some of the homicides dealt with are not said to have been committed with "gas vans," so I will not address them here.

Regarding the deployment of "gas vans" in the Minsk area the court writes, obviously to a great degree based on the extant documents discussed in Chapter 2:

> *"Starting roughly in June 1942, gas vans were used for killings. The headquarters had three such vehicles at their disposal, one large Saurer truck and two somewhat smaller Diamond trucks. The Imperial Security Main Office, which also called these vehicles 's-vehicles' (special vehicles) in its official writings, had devised these devices on the one hand in order to accelerate the mass killing, and on the other hand because it was feared that carrying out so many shootings would be too heavy an emotional burden for the assigned men. The gas vans were deployed only on the explicit order of the commander. They were entrusted to particular drivers, who had been prepared in Berlin for taking over these vehicles. The gas vans had a cuboid cargo box making them look like a moving truck. They were lined with sheet metal on the inside. A double door at the rear was the only opening. A foldout ladder facilitated the entry.* […] *These* [vehicles] *were always loaded so densely that body stood next to body. This allowed up to 60 persons to be crammed into it. After the doors had been closed, the occupants were surrounded by complete darkness and airtightly locked away from the outside world. The gas vans then drove to the execution site and stopped next to the pit. Only then the extermination was initiated. The driver and his co-driver connected a hose and piped into the interior the exhaust gases of the engine, which was running only on low hand throttle.* […] *the*

> *vehicle rocked forth and back for minutes, although this turmoil subsided slowly. After some 15 minutes the vehicle stood still."* (p. 194f.)

With the exception of the foldout ladder, which is mentioned nowhere else as far as I know, this description of the "gas van" could probably be seen as a kind of "standard" in the sense that it shows the features most frequently referred to. Merely the claim that the gassing procedure was initiated only after arrival at the burial place is somewhat strange. That is precious time and in particular fuel wasted.

The court verdict discussed in the previous chapter quoted a defendant claiming that the gas vans weren't used often because their method was so cruel and emotionally burdensome. Here we read the exact opposite. Yet here, too, a reason is given why mass shootings continued in spite of the existence of these vans, yet it is different than what we've heard before:

> *"*[…] *frequent defects of the gas vans may have been the reason that they were not used continuously, so that Jews kept being shot."* (p. 195)

Later on the verdict also claims bad soil conditions as a reason why the truck couldn't approach the pit anymore, so the victims had to be shot (p. 268; 270), or that the gassing didn't work at all, as the victims were merely unconscious (p. 270). Hence this verdict surmises as well that the gas vans were at times not used to gas people but rather to merely transport them to an execution site in order to be shot there (p. 197).

3.7.3.3. Interrogations of August Becker

In 1959, the West German authorities finally succeeded in tracking down the Chemist August Becker, the author of the infamous letter introduced during the IMT as part of 501-PS. Becker had apparently dropped out of sight since the war, as he had never been asked to corroborate his letter at Nuremberg or any other trials. No less than at least five German prosecution offices subsequently interrogated Becker: Gießen (28 Jan 1959; 26 March 1960), Düsseldorf (11 Jan. 1960), Hannover (28 Jan. 1960), Wiesbaden (4/5 April 1960, while hospitalized) and Stuttgart (20 June 1960).[104] Although the Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia claims that Becker was eventually sentenced to 10 years im-

[104] The dates are taken from Beer (1987), except for the one of 4/5 April 1960 and 28 Jan. 1959, which stem from http://www.landesarchiv-bw.de/stal/grafeneck/index.htm; Beer doesn't list them, because these interrogations did not deal with gas vans.

prisonment,[105] there is no evidence to support this, as his name does not show up in any verdict of that time. Wikipedia also claims that he was released from prison on 15 July 1960 due to a stroke he had suffered, which sounds probable, as he suffered more strokes later on. Yet at that time he was probably only in investigative custody. When Becker was called as a witness during a later trial against defendants accused of having participated in the Third Reich's euthanasia program, Becker's mental health had deteriorated to such a degree that he was not even capable of testifying as a witness, as he could "hardly get a reasonable sentence together," as the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* reported (1967b).

The quality of Becker's statements of 1960 can be derived from the interrogation protocol prepared on occasion of Becker's interrogation of 26 March 1960, excerpts of which have been published by Klee/Dreßen/Rieß (1991), from which I will subsequently quote several sentences, followed by my comments (pp. 69-71):[106]

> *"I was to pay particular attention to the mechanical functioning of these vans. I would like to mention that there were two types of gas vans in operation: the Opel-Blitz, weighing 3.5 tonnes, and the large Saurerwagen, which as far as I know, weighed 7 tonnes."* (p. 69)

If true, this sets the record straight about the alleged Diamond trucks used as gas vans, or any other make or model. According to this, Becker must really have known all the technical details of these gas vans. Unfortunately he was never asked to reveal any details about them during his many interrogations.

> *"I thus left by train on 5 or 6 January 1942 traveling via Cracow and Fastov to Nikolayev. From there I flew in the Reichsführer's plane to Simferopol in the Crimea.* […] *I reported to the head of Einsatzgruppe D, Otto Ohlendorf, sometime in January. I remained with this group until the beginning of April 1942 and then visited each Einsatzgruppe."* (p. 70)

Sure, little Becker fetches Heinrich Himmler's personal plane, which just happened to wait for him in the world metropolis of Nikolayev, and from there he flies around behind the Russian front inspecting the gas vans of the various *Einsatzguppen*.

---

105 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/August_Becker.

106 Tellingly; the German Wikipedia webpage quoting excerpts from this testimony does not quote any of these passages, except for the last one, see http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/August_Becker_(Chemiker).

> *"At the same time I also learned from Potzelt that there was a Jewish extermination camp in Minsk. I flew to Minsk by helicopter, correction, in a Fiesler Storch* [light aircraft] *belonging to the Einsatzgruppe. Travelling with me was Hauptsturmführer Rühl, the head of the extermination camp at Minsk, with whom I had discussed business in Riga.* […]
> *When I saw what was going on in Minsk, that people of both sexes were being exterminated in their masses, that was it – I could not take it anymore* […]*."* (p. 71)

When it comes to his mode of traveling, Becker's fantasy lurks once again when he conjures up a helicopter. The "extermination camp in Minsk" probably refers to the Maly Trostinec camp 12 km southeast of Minsk. Orthodox historiography claims that some 40,000 to 60,000 Jews deported to Minsk from Germany, Czechia, and Poland were killed there *en masse*.[107] But Becker's timing is off, as said deportations began only in early May 1942, so he could not have witnessed any of it.

Another problem with Becker's statement is the alleged camp commander *Hauptsturmführer* Rühl. This person is probably identical with SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Felix Rühl.[108] However, Rühl was a member of *Einsatzgruppe* D which operated in the Ukraine and Caucasus, not in the Reichskommissariat Ostland, where Kiev was located. I have found no evidence that Rühl was ever stationed in that region, or that he had any connection whatsoever with Minsk or Maly Trostinec. Furthermore, the Maly Trostinec camp was run by the Commander of the Security Police and the SD Minsk, not by the *Einsatzgruppen*.

Becker continues:

> *"In a private conversation lasting about an hour I described to Pradel the working method of the gas vans and voiced criticism about the fact that the offenders had not been gassed but had been suffocated because the operators had set the engine incorrectly. I told him that people had vomited and defecated."* (*Ibid.*)

"Offenders"? Is Becker implying that he thought the gas had been deployed to execute death penalties? I have already discussed the nonsense about distinguishing between "gassing" or "putting to sleep" and "suffocating" and about being able to manipulate the way the victims die by operating the engines in a certain way. This confirms merely that Becker has learned the content of this document by heart – he was

---

107 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maly_Trostinec.
108 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Felix_R%C3%BChl.

probably confronted with it numerous times during his interrogations, so he learned step by step what was expected of him, and he duly complied.

From these excerpts it becomes evident that Becker was really mentally confused. Mathias Beer, however, quotes Becker's various depositions eleven times in his 1987 paper, without even once hinting at their problematic nature.

3.7.4. From 1965 to 1969 (11 trials)

3.7.4.1. LG Bonn, Verdicts of 30 Mar. 1963 & 23 July 1965

This trial was directed against eleven defendants who were former officials of the Chełmno/Kulmhof camp, where gas vans are said to have been the primary weapon of mass murder. It is therefore also one of the most detailed verdicts with regards to this question. Hence I will analyze it here more thoroughly than the other verdicts discussed in this chapter, whereby I will include Marais's 1994 observations.

After a retrial following an appeal of the first verdict, eight of the defendants were sentenced (3×13, 8, 7 years, 3×13½ months) and three exempted from punishment. None of the defendants denied the charges.[109] Most insisted that they thought they had to follow orders, and those who stated that they tried to resist claimed that such resistance had either been futile or that they thought their own lives would have been in jeopardy, if they had tried.

Although several defendants declared that they never had anything against Jews and actually got along with them pretty well before their deployment in Chełmno, these could just be claims. This is different with defendant B. (Heinrich Bock) who "got engaged to a Jewess in Berlin in 1940" at a time when such an act could and usually did have negative repercussion even for the non-Jewish partner in such a relationship. This proves, as the court stated, that he indeed "had no antipathy against Jews," and therefore considered "the killing of the Jews to be against morality and law." Yet still he obediently followed all orders (pp. 253, 291f.).

Another defendant (Me.)[110] even stated that his father, an opponent of National Socialism, had been arrested and severely mistreated by the

---

[109] One of them (Sch.) tried to commit suicide when first confronted with the charges, though, p. 258.

[110] Perhaps Kurt Meier; see www.holocaustresearchproject.org/othercamps/chelmnoSSstafflist.html.

Gestapo. Yet when Me. allegedly informed his father about what was going on in Chełmno, not even he "could give him any advice as to how to avoid this activity" ("Me.," pp. 256f.). What a defense strategy! If not even staunch anti-Nazis had a solution, how can you sentence a son for not knowing what to do! I wouldn't believe that story for a second, but it worked, and that's what counts in a court room: "Me." got off the hook.

If the extermination claims about Chełmno are true, the Nazi's skills to make everyone, even their opponents, follow their orders blindly was quite remarkable indeed.

3.7.4.1.1. Technical Details

The verdict of the first trial contains the entire text of the Just document (pp. 273-275; the letter's first paragraph is quoted on p. 285). This set the rigid framework within which the "facts" could be established by the court.

> *"The gas vans were large trucks painted grey of a foreign make* […]*"* (pp. 230, 277)

The reference to a "foreign make" is consistent with other sources referring to foreign makes (Diamond, Renault, see Chapter 4.2.2.). The most likely candidates for such vans, the German makes Saurer and Opel (Blitz) (see Becker's statement, p. 193), were therefore allegedly not represented in the Kulmhof/Chełmno Camp, where only up to three such vans are said to have been in operation.[111]

> The vans sported a *"*[…] *closed cargo box, which was separated from the driver's cab and was roughly 2 m wide, 2 m high and 4 m long."* (*Ibid.*)

According to witness statements and the Just document, "nine to ten" persons per square meter were crammed into the cargo box. If we assume a packing density of 10 persons per m^2 and when assuming an average body weight of 60 kg (with a density of roughly 1 kg/liter), then these 80 persons weighing 4.8 metric tons filled up 4.8 m^3 of the total of 16 m^3 of available space. Under these circumstances each person had (11.2 ÷ 80) 0.14 m^3 (= 140 liters) of air volume at his or her disposal. Under these circumstances the victims would soon have been suffocated

[111] At times one of the three claimed Chełmno gas vans is said to have been a Saurer, although Mattogno has pointed out that the witness statements about the kind and number of gas vans allegedly deployed in Chełmno are not consistent (Mattogno 2017).

due to the lack of oxygen without the need of conducting exhaust gases into the interior.

> *"The interior* [of the cargo box] *was paneled with zinc-coated iron sheets. Wooden grates lay on the floor, under which pipes were located."* (*Ibid.*)

This description of the gas van's nonsensical internal piping is probably based on a testimony similar to that by Johann Haßler for the Minsk gas vans and other such descriptions as discussed before (see pp. 122, 133, 157), to which I refer the reader.

The verdict continues:

> *"To the openings of the pipes at the van's floor hoses were connected which had a conical tip."* (*Ibid.*)

This sentence makes no sense. How can hoses have conical tips? And why would there have been several openings for connecting hoses? This implies that there were several independent pipes inside the cargo box, each with its own gas supply, which would have been a truly absurd design. This sentence does also not explain how these hoses were connected to these openings. Reason demands that the "pipes" (of the pipework) ended in just one opening in the floor, which was equipped with some (conical?) adapter, to which the hose could have been connected.

> *"The end of the hose could be inserted into the exhaust pipe and screwed tight with a cap nut."* (*Ibid.*)

If the hose was inserted into the exhaust pipe, it could not be screwed tight with a cap nut. Cap nuts press the end of a hose equipped with an end piece (with or without sealing) against the edge of a pipe. Exhaust hoses, on the other hand, are usually attached to pipes using hose clamps, not cap nuts.[112] This statement shows once more that the judges writing the verdict were not exactly familiar with technical issues like this, so that the witnesses could – and did – tell them whatever they liked.

Assuming that the hose was attached to the exhaust pipe with a cap nut, then the exhaust pipe must have had an outer thread, which is quite unusual, as exhaust pipes are usually too thin to allow for a thread to be cut into them. Hence it must have been equipped with a special, thicker end piece. It is also worth noting that the exhaust gases' high tempera-

---

[112] See www.esska.de/esska_de_s/schlaeuche-schellen.html.

ture would have created difficulties to keep this thread operable due to fast corrosion, unless one had used special stainless steel.

It is furthermore striking that the two ends of the hose were not attached with the same technique: The one end was "inserted" into the exhaust pipe and fixed with a cap nut, whereas the other end had an ominous "conical tip," with which it was attached to the pipe in the cargo box. Why complicate matters in such a way? Perhaps the connection to the box was permanent, whereas the one to the exhaust pipe was not, allowing for the hose to be detached, rolled up and stowed somehow underneath the cargo box? Apparently, the judges didn't care too much to find out how the hose was attached to the pipe opening.

The verdict continues:

> *"The two wings of the door at the back of the cargo box opened to the outside and were equipped with a rubber sealing ensuring an airtight closure."* (pp. 230f., 277)

No word indicates that the cargo box had openings enabling the escape of excess exhaust gases (for instance of the kind mentioned in the first paragraph of the Just document: two 1 cm × 10 cm slits). In fact, going to the trouble of using rubber seals to make the box airtight logically excludes the option of any openings. This confirms once more that the cargo box, in which the victims were said to have been locked, is said to have been sealed *hermetically*, which means that the exhaust gases must have exerted an ever-increasing pressure on the interior of the cargo box. The description given for the way the hose was connected to the pipe opening or to the cargo box indicates that this connection must have been hermetical as well. Under these circumstances, the exhaust gases would have been piped into an enclosed space with a free volume of some 11 m^3, so that it would have taken only a few minutes until the pressure would have risen to such a degree that the cargo box would have given way. Yet we are told that the operation took up to 15 minutes (see Chapter 4.2.5. for the various alleged operation times).

3.7.4.1.2. Operational Mode

> *"Next the naked people had to enter the gas van. In each case it had been backed up by the driver to the openings of the ramp. After the wings of the door had been opened, the ramp was entirely closed up, since the ramp's floor was at the same height as the floor of the gas van. While the Jewish people walked across the ramp, they were supervised by another police guard in addition to the accompanying*

Pole and police guard. This guard was outside of the ramp next to the gas van, where he was to prevent escape attempts.

After the victims had entered the gas van, a Polish worker closed the door and usually also connected the hose stowed underneath the van with the exhaust pipe. The latter activity was sometimes also performed by the gas van's driver himself, who subsequently started the engine and gave a little gas.

The engine exhaust reached the van's interior through the hose. To those locked up inside, these exhaust gases consisting of carbon monoxide mixed with smoke and irritants caused headache, temporal pressure, nausea, vomiting and trembling. The victims realized what was happening. They got scared and panicked. This manifested itself in moanings and screams. They faced death and banged against the van's walls in desperation. After a suffering of several minutes, 7 to 8 minutes after starting the engine they became unconscious, and after another 2 minutes they were dead.

After starting the engine, the gas van's driver waited for some 10 to 15 minutes. Then the hose was detached." (pp. 231f., 279)

The latter is not easy at all! After ten minutes of operation an exhaust pipe is very hot, and it is not advisable to touch it with one's bare hands. In addition, a spanner, a wrench or a pair of pliers would have been needed to unscrew the cap nut from the exhaust pipe. The other end of the hose had to be detached as well for cleaning purposes – although it is not known how, as the type of connection is unknown.

"After the Jewish workers had unloaded the corpses, they superficially cleaned the van's interior, which was soiled by the victim's blood, urine, and excrements." (pp. 232, 279)

During three later West German trials the expert "Prof. Dr. Joachim Ger.[chow]" of the Institute for Forensic and Social Medicine in Frankfurt testified about the effects of carbon monoxide poisonings, where he confirmed that vomiting, defecation, and urination can be an effect of such a death (Rüter *et al*. 1968ff., vol. 32, p. 99; vol. 37, p. 421; vol. 39, p. 613). That claim was confirmed by another expert witness, "Prof. Dr. Ste.," who stated that these events usually occur after unconsciousness has set in (*ibid.*, vol. 39, p. 665). But it is unclear where the blood could have come from.

The verdict also addresses an explosion which is said to have occurred toward the end of May of 1942 in the *basement* of the Kulmhof

Castle,[113] and "exact circumstances of which can no longer be determined." During that event the defendant "S." (Alexander Steinke) is said to have been injured (pp. 240, 259, 326). The court conjectures that this explosion was identical to the one referred to in the first paragraph of the Just document (p. 285), even though a "gas van" parked in the castle's court yard could not possibly lead to an explosion in the castle's *basement*. The court made this forced parallel between the Just document and the eyewitness accounts in order to give both a higher degree of credibility by means of an alleged "convergence of evidence," which, however, did not exist here at all. This is also visible from the court's claim that, since the number of gas vans mentioned in the Just letter is the same as is said to have been deployed at Chełmno, the Just letter must be talking about these three Chełmno vans. However, the context clearly shows that the reference to the alleged explosion in Chełmno is set in contrast to the general use of these vans, so the author is talking about a general deployment of the vans and not just those at Chełmno.

Hence, and if considering the dubious nature of the Just document, whatever the Just document says about the number of vans deployed cannot really be used to verify the claims of other sources. It might be that this document's claim of three deployed gas vans is the original source of the claim that three gas vans were used in Chełmno – or vice versa. But that would only prove a cross-fertilization from early witnesses to the document's creators and then from the document to later witnesses.

The rest of the verdict consists of lengthy statements about the lives of the defendants as well as of the accusations and the reasons for the verdict. All this is of no importance to us, except perhaps of the following peculiar passage from the reasons given for the rejection of an appeal, which had been filed by the defendant Ernst Burmeister (p. 350):

> *"The reading of German translations of protocols written in Polish about the findings made during an inspection of a so-called gas van as well as about the interrogation of the – meanwhile executed – deputy camp commander Piller was not a violation of article 249 of the Penal Law. Since the translations carry the attestation clause of a sworn court interpreter, whose signature is also certified by the court, they could be read without that their accuracy had to be as-*

[113] Regarding Kulmhof/Chełmno one has to distinguish between the town as such, where Poles lived, the separate "castle," and the "forest camp" some four km apart (Kogon *et al*. 1993, p. 75).

> *certained once more during the trial, be it by the interpreter or in another way* […]. *Moreover the verdict would not be based on a potential violation: The design of the gas vans was undisputed; the jury court did not use the statements by camp commander Piller to the detriment of the defendants (verdict under B.III.2b).”*

Since this quote is about the deputy camp commander Piller, the relevant passage at the end of this paragraph B.III.2b ought to be mentioned here (p. 296):

> *“Hence it has been ascertained that the statement by Piller is incorrect, wrongfully incriminating the defendant.”*

I have analyzed Piller’s sore-thumb “statement” about the valve-murder within two to three minutes already in Chapter 3.6.2.2.

Regarding the inspection of a “so-called gas van,” the alleged “findings” could have been challenged in court, but in that case neither the judges nor the defense lawyers were very curious and preferred to hide behind the text so that they did not have to challenge their own persuasions, even though the use of the adjective “so-called” may indicated that even the judges had their qualms. As I have quoted in Chapter 2.1. (p. 35), this inspection of a “so-called gas van” did indeed come to the conclusion that this was *not* a gas van, hence the only thing this document introduced by the court should have served to do would have been to exonerate the defendants.

In summary it can be stated that this judicial text officially confirms a particular feature of the “gas vans” appearing in all witness accounts: These vehicles had a *hermetically sealed* cargo box. This would have been technically impossible, as I have pointed out in Chapter 1.3.2. Already this fact should cause reservations about the eyewitness accounts. According to my knowledge no judicial authority has so far ordered an experiment being made to verify whether such a “gassing operation” would have been possible in the first place under conditions described by the prosecution.

3.7.4.1.3. The “Explosion of Kulmhof”

This accident is mentioned in the first paragraph of the Just letter (see Chapter 2.2.4.) and referred to four times in the court verdict under scrutiny. Neither document contains information about the cause of the explosion, but the claimed date of this alleged event enables us to come to revealing conclusions regarding the authenticity of this claim.

It goes without saying that this event, if it happened in the first place, must have occurred prior to the authoring of the Just letter (if both explosions are identical). Since the day on which this letter is claimed to have been written – the fifth of June 1942 – was entered by hand (presumably by the author),[114] it can be assumed that the document itself was actually written one day or even several days prior to the entry of the date. If considering the length of the document, which is a fairly detailed technical report, one may rightly assume that it is based on a manuscript whose drafting must have required some time. Since the author in Berlin could not possibly have learned immediately about this explosion in Poland, which during times of war was nothing extraordinary, one can safely assume that this explosion at Kulmhof/ Chełmno must have occurred at the end of May 1942 at the latest, when considering all the necessary steps involved, as this hypothetical, but realistic inverse chronology shows:

5 June: signing of the letter;
3 June: typing of the letter;
1 June: start of drafting the manuscript;
28 May: reception of the news about the explosion;
25 May: explosion at Chełmno.

The verdict of the German court at Bonn states that the explosion at Chełmno occurred "at the end of May." Hence both documents seem to agree on the time when the event is said to have occurred, and there is no *a priori* reasonable doubt as to the event's reality, since the verdict mentions injuries suffered by one of the defendants (pp. 240, 259, 326 of the verdict).

I should mention here that Ingrid Weckert disagrees on this point. In a letter to P. Marais she wrote:

> *"If the explosion had occurred only a few days earlier, then the news about it would not even have reached Berlin by June 5, let alone that someone had given 'special orders' to other 'concerned departments.' German red tape has never reacted that fast, and most certainly not during the war and at the RSHA, which had other preoccupations. Hence the fabricated letter of 5 June 1942 was typed considerably later and by people who knew about the explosion. Since this was an internal affair, one has to look for the forger among this small group of people."*

[114] This procedure can be found in other German documents of this era as well.

In order to assess the authenticity of the Just letter from that point of view, one has to determine by way of a careful analysis of this document whether the author could have known not only about the explosion at Chełmno but also about all the other information contained in the letter at the time when it was drafted.

In this regard I may add the following: The Just letter does not only prove that the author knew about the alleged explosion, but also:

a. that the explosion had been assessed;
b. that the cause of this accident had been determined;
c. that special orders had been issued to prevent the repetition of such an accident in the future;
d. that the orders had been implemented and tested regarding their efficacy;
e. that this had led to a considerable increase in security.

I quote this passage once more from the letter:

> *"The known explosion at Kulmhof has to be assessed as a single case. Its cause is to be ascribed to an operating error. In order to avoid such accidents, special orders have been issued to the offices concerned. The orders have been kept in such a way that the degree of security has been increased considerably."* (emph. added)

Such a wording requires that considerable time had passed between finding out about the event, assessing its causes, devising remedies, issuing the order and the determination that the security had subsequently increased considerably, which is to say that a number of gassing operations must have been conducted in the meantime to ascertain this alleged fact. If we assume the reality of the explosion at the stated time – the court considered it to be a fact – the following things must have happened in Berlin, if we are to expect that the author of the Just letter really signed this document on 5 June 1942:

a. immediate information about the accident, including a report detailing the causes for it;
b. the causes were analyzed swiftly, and "special orders" were issued instantly for those operating the gas vans;
c. rapid receipt of a confirmation by the responsible officers at Chełmno that the gassing operations (most likely a number of them) had run smoothly since the orders had been received;
d. and finally drafting and typing a detailed technical report – i.e., the Just letter.

All this seems utterly incredible and hence proves in my view once more that the Just document was drafted and typed long after 5 June 1942 and was then antedated – always assuming the Chełmno explosion did indeed happen at the claimed time. Plus it must be emphasized that the author of the Just document changed the nature of the explosion, which the witnesses claimed to have occurred in the basement of the Chełmno Castle, by falsely bringing it into the context of a gas van operated outside the building.

Aside from the fact that the document itself gives rise to so many points of critique, this additional point does certainly not support its authenticity!

If the Just document is indeed a forgery, the fact that the date of the explosion at Chełmno is not mentioned in it is perhaps not without relevance, because this omission averts the risk that a reader insufficiently familiar with the details becomes suspicious due to the two dates being too close together. On the other hand: If the date of this accident is considered to be relatively well established, the questions rises why the author has not avoided such critique right from the start by choosing a later date for the letter more consistent with the chronology of the events. I may surmise that either he did not know the exact point in time of this alleged explosion or that he probably didn't realize that the chain of multiple events involved would have delayed the typing of such a document much more than he had anticipated.

As to the reason for such an explosion, one can only speculate. If the explosion occurred in the castle's basement as claimed by the witnesses, then the gas vans could not have been involved. If positing that these homicidal gas vans were real and that it was an actual gas van that caused it (not in a basement, though), it could be that it was not really an explosion but merely a bursting of the cargo box as a result of an extreme pressure inside of it caused by it being hermetically sealed, as so many witnesses claim. However, if the vans' cargo boxes were hermetically sealed indeed, this bursting would inevitably have occurred already during the very first attempted gassing (*i.e.* in late 1941), after which pressure release openings would have been included *immediately* in all such vans in order to prevent such an event in the future – and not only after having processed "97,000" without any other problems, as the Just document claims. It would have been impossible to process even one person without such openings.

Another hypothetical cause for the explosion involving "gas vans" could have been that an explosive carbon monoxide/air mixture had developed inside the cargo box, which was ignited by some spark. But since this requires *at least* 12% carbon monoxide in the air,[115] such a value would have been unachievable with any unmanipulated combustion engine (the maximum value for a gasoline engine, reached while idling, lies at 10%; see Keeser/Froboese/Turnau 1930, p. 26; Mattogno/Graf 2020, p. 124).

If, however, the vans in question were fueled by generator gas, whose fuel gas was explosive by definition, it is possible that such a gas generator exploded. This seems to be the only realistic explanation, although such an explosion would have had nothing to do with homicidal gassings.

But as I said, the witnesses mentioned an explosion in the basement only.

3.7.4.1.4. Miscellanea

There are a few aspects of the verdict which are worth mentioning briefly. For instance, the threat of typhus epidemics was apparently a constant companion of those working in Chełmno. In that regard, the verdict states:

> *"In Posen* [defendant Laabs] *was inoculated against typhus, sworn to secrecy, and subsequently ordered to join the special command at Chełmno."* (p. 240)
>
> *"The escorts and guard posts of the police obtained protection suits and an inoculation and were disinfested with Lysol. Yet in spite of this preventive measure, many police officials contracted typhus."* (p. 281)

Although mentioned only in passing in the verdict, these events are a strong indicator that the inmates held in that camp or which passed through it had to undergo a similar treatment as well.

To prove his moral outrage about the alleged killing operations with gas vans, the defendant Laabs, who is said to have operated such a van, claimed the following according to the verdict:

> *"Even if* [Laabs], *according to his unrefuted statement, was very terrified when he operated the gas van for the first time und subse-*

[115] The lower explosion limit of CO in air is 12 vol.%, a value far beyond what Diesel engine can emit and also beyond the normal operational range of gasoline engines; see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/explosive-concentration-limits-d_423.html.

> *quently jumped out of the driver's cabin and 'shat in his pants',* […]*."* (pp. 244, 290)

This puerile, probably invented story did not help him, though, as he willingly complied to perform all the later claimed gassings according to the court.

Laabs's alleged horrors are juxtaposed by the alleged reaction of another purported gas van operator, the defendant Walter Burmeister, about whom the court writes:

> *"Conducting the gas van made such a little impression on him that today he does no longer know when he did it the first time."* (p. 247)

Or maybe he cannot remember because there is nothing to remember? Similarly calloused, according to the court, was the defendant Alois Haefele, about whom the court stated:

> *"*[…] *not even today the defendant has a feeling of personal guilt* […]*"* (p. 248)

So either he still thought during his trial that mass murder is a good thing to commit, or else he had no feeling of guilt because there was nothing to feel guilty about in terms of the indictment? The former would mean that the defendant was and is a human monster. Yet in this regard the court accepted that, while working at Chełmno, the defendant

> *"prohibited the carrying of whips in order to prevent the guards from striking the victims,* […] *he took care that the Jewish workers had sufficient food, occasionally gave them cigarettes, and on one occasion stopped the co-defendant Heinl from beating up the Jews."* (p. 249)

So he was definitely not a callous monster. But why would he then be utterly unrueful about the crimes he committed or helped to commit?

Walter Burmeister, by the way, tried to rescind his pretrial testimony, in which he had admitted that he had operated the gas van, to the effect that he had merely driven the gas vans to the incineration pit after an unnamed Polish worker had attached the hose to the cargo box, had started the engine, and thus had performed the execution. Blaming that which was undeniable in the court's eyes on some anonymous Polish guy was too transparent a maneuver to be credible, so the court did not believe him (p. 299).[116]

---

[116] One of the witness during that trial was Sr[ebrnik], who claimed, among other things, that the defendant Burmeister used denitist tools, incidentally found among the victims' property, to arbitrarily pull or break some of the witness's teeth merely in order to torture him, an outrageous claim the court gullibly rubber-stamped as true, p. 300.

3.7.4.2. LG Kiel, Verdict of 26 Nov. 1965

During this trial only one defendant was prosecuted for having been a guard in the Chełmno Camp. The verdict only mentions the initial of his last name (F). The defendant was sentenced to 13½ months imprisonment for aiding and abetting mass murder. The term was considered served with the jail time the defendant had spent prior to the trial. A gas van is mentioned once in passing (p. 424) and described in more detail later (p. 429):

> *"The gas van had a closed cargo box of ca. 4 m length and 2 m width and looked like a moving van or a refrigerator van.* […] *It contained 70 to 80 persons, as results from a memo of the Imperial Security Main office of 5 June 1942* [Just letter] *regarding technical changes of the deployed special vehicles and those in production* […]*"*

This is followed by a quote from the Just letter including the reference to a packing density of 9 to 10 per m^2. The verdict continues (p. 430):

> *"After all victims* […] *had been driven into the van, the airtight doors were closed by the Polish helpers. Then a hose was screwed onto the exhaust pipe, which led to an opening in the floor of the cargo box. The opening was covered by a grate.* […] *Next the driver of the gas van, that is the witness Laabs or the driver Hering, started the gasoline engine of the vehicle and let it run at a certain rpm so that as much carbon oxide was produced as possible.* […] *Only after 6 to 7 minutes the screams stopped, since the victims had become unconscious. To be on the safe side, the gas van driver let the engine of the stationary van run for some more 10 minutes, then removed the hose from the exhaust pipe and drove to the forest camp."*

Hence, here as well the "truth" of the gas vans – for the court – had been cast in stone from the outset by the content of the extant documents produced during the Nuremberg trials, and everything else revolved around it.

Purely technically speaking, if indeed a van with a gasoline engine was used, then the scenario described was possible, since an airtight door doesn't mean that the cargo box itself was airtight as well (although this may be assumed). We also have to ignore the minor detail of a hose being screwed to an exhaust pipe, which is technical nonsense.

The gas vans allegedly deployed in Chełmno are said to have been of the "first group" (an expression used in the Becker document, see

Chapter 2.2.2.3.; cf. Beer 1987, p. 414), which entails that not all of them, if any, were Diesel-equipped Saurer trucks.

3.7.4.3. LG Wuppertal, Verdicts of 30 Dec. 1965 & 13 Dec. 1967

This trial concerned four defendants accused of having participated in mass killing operations of *Einsatzkommando* 6 within *Einsatzgruppe* C, which operated in the north and central Ukraine. Some of these killing operations are said to have been conducted with a "gas van." Some of the defendants claimed that they executed only criminals and partisans as well as their supporters, but the court did not believe them. One defendant was acquitted, while the other three were sentenced to 8, 5, and 3 years, respectively.

The verdict does not contain much information about the "gas van." It merely states that it was "a 5 ton truck with a metal cargo box resembling a moving truck. The cargo box could hold at least 60 densely packed people and could to be entered from the rear through a large door. The engine's exhaust gases could be introduced with a hose" (p. 513). Note that numerous sources speak of a wooden cargo box merely lined with sheet metal.

An attempt to kill the occupants of an insane asylum with an unnamed poison failed according to the verdict, because "either the doctors refused to administer the poison or because the poison turned out to have no effect." I wonder which poison they picked so expertly that it had no effect. Anyway, the occupants were subsequently killed with a shot in the neck instead, an operation about which the court affirms:

> *"Many of the victims went laughing and wildly gesticulating into their death."* (p. 509)

That may be a child's imagination of the occupants of an insane asylum, but highly educated judges should know better.

To close this case, there is also a little gem regarding the German concentration camps in the verdict. Since one of the defendants had repeatedly been severely drunk during his military service, he eventually got sentenced to 8 months. After he had served his time the following ensued in 1944:

> *"Subsequently he underwent a rehab in the Buchenwald concentration camp."* (p. 506)

This may not fit into the cliché the common reader might have about those camps, which merely indicates that this cliché is somewhat off the mark.

3.7.4.4. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 12 Mar. 1966

This trial against Adolf Josef Har[?]., a former member of *Einsatzkommando* 8 (part of *Einsatzgruppe* B) deployed in the vicinity of the Belorussian town of Mogilev, initially ended with a prison term of four years, which was later revoked on appeal. A retrial mandated by the court of appeals never occurred.

Even though the defendant had merely been the manager of his unit's housing facilities, he was accused of having participated in several mass shootings of civilians (pp. 346f.) as well as in the gassing of some 600 prison inmates in a "gas van" (p. 349). About the gas van allegedly used by *Sonderkommando* 8 we read in the verdict:

> *"It was a truck with coachworks resembling a moving truck which could be closed airtightly and in whose interior the exhaust gases of the engine could be piped by means of a hose connected to the van's exhaust system.* […] *The gas van, which could hold some 50 to 55 persons, was mainly used to clear out prisons. At the prison's ramp the victims had to climb into the van's cargo box. The 'special vehicle,' as it was called back then, subsequently drove to the tank ditches outside of Mogilev. Here the hose leading into the van's cargo box was connected to the engine's exhaust system, and the engine was adjusted to 1,200 to 1,500 rpms. After some 8 minutes the engine was turned off and the cargo box was opened."* (p. 344)

The defendant admitted to his participation in several mass shootings while at once denying the extent of his involvement as claimed by the prosecution. He also insisted that he had not known the religious background of his victims, whom he considered to have been partisans or saboteurs (p. 349), a claim which the court rejected as untrue (p. 355). According to the verdict, the defendant's reaction toward gas van claims was as follows: (p. 349)

> *"He also denies having supervised the so-called clearings of prisons, as such clearings are completely unknown to him. He claims to know nothing about a gas vans, he says that he has never seen such a van in Mogilev."*

The defendant was not alone in this lack of any knowledge. Although the court considered the existence and deployment of the gas van an

immutable fact, it could not help but express its surprise about the complete ignorance of many witnesses in this regard: (pp. 356f.)

> *"It was striking that many witnesses knew nothing about the existence of the gas van. Even the witness Ric.*[chter], *during whose time as leader of the* Einsatzkommando *8 the gas van had been deployed, stated that he found out only during the interrogations that there was a gas van in his detachment. The witness Ste., who otherwise gave detailed statements, knew nothing of a gas van either."*

The verdict discusses in detail the court's difficulties to refute the defendant's claims, as the only evidence against him was other witness testimony. With a lot of healthy skepticism, which is rare among judges dealing with such cases, the court argued why it could not rely on many of these witness testimonies:

> *"During the interrogation of witnesses, difficulties resulted primarily from the fact that the witnesses' memory has faded substantially – the events about which they had to report are now already 24 years ago.* […]
>
> *Another difficulty was that the majority of witnesses heard by the court have been interrogated repeatedly during the past years in several investigation and penal cases – in one case thirty times. It lies within the nature of the matter that the witnesses are confronted with claims during theses interrogations, so that in the course of time a witness can no longer distinguish knowledge based on his own experience from knowledge based on what he has learned later on."*

Needless to say that this is true for the majority of the trials conducted after the war – the more so, the later they took place.

Due to these and other "insurmountable difficulties," many of the defendant's claims could not be refuted with certainty.[117]

In this context it is interesting to note that the existence of several gas vans is documented for *Sonderkommando* 8, see Chapter 2.2.8. (provided the document is authentic). As described there, it is by no means clear, though, whether these vehicles served the purpose of mass murder. They may just as well have been simple producer gas vans.

---

[117] The verdict's revocation by the court of appeals was based on a technicality: Since the verdict had mentioned that the defendant had considered the execution orders he had received as legally binding, the court had to either acquit the defendant for "mistake of prohibition" or refute his claim.

3.7.4.5. LG Hannover, Verdict of 7 June 1966

This trial is probably the most interesting from the point of view of our research topic, because the defendants are said to have been the individuals in charge of designing and building the "gas vans:" August Becker, the author of the infamous Becker letter, Friedrich Pradel, whose signature or initials can be found on some of the documents investigated here, and Harry Wentritt. Since August Becker had suffered several strokes by 1966, he was declared unfit for trial and incarceration (see Chapter 3.7.3.3.). The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* (1966) described Pradel's case as follows:

> *"The old Sturmbannführer's eyes are welling up. 'Your Honor', he sobs, 'I really have no knowledge about exterminations of Jews.'*
>
> *The former SS man currently sitting in the dock of the Jury Court in Hanover is accused of aiding in 6,000 cases of murder. According to the indictment, Friedrich Pradel, 65, once head of the motor vehicle department II D 3a of the Imperial Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA), is said to have arranged for the construction of at least 13 mobile gas chambers and to have sent them from Berlin to their deployment in the east.*
>
> *Also on trial is the man who mounted the killing utensils into the gas vans as the head of the RSHA car repair shop: the former SS-Untersturmführer Harry Wentritt, 63.* […]
>
> *Pradel claims not to have known that the '97,000' who were systematically killed without a verdict were Jews: 'I thought persons sentenced to death would be executed in the vans – that is to say captured partisans and maybe also soldiers of enemy armies.' And whiningly enraged: 'But Jews –, no, never.'*
>
> *Pradel could also not remember the telegrams in which SD Einsatzgruppen, with explicit reference to 'new transports of Jews,' requested more gas vans from his department or – as the commander of the security police in Minsk did on 15 June 1942 – requested 'to also send ten* [correct: 20] *exhaust hoses, since the existing ones are already leaking.'*
>
> *But Pradel can at least remember the purpose of the gas vans: 'It was meant to be a more humane kind of execution,' he says reluctantly. Question of the judge: 'More humane for whom – for the executees or for the execution commands?' No answer."*

The "97,000" mentioned by *Der Spiegel* refer to the number mentioned in the Just document, whereas the "telegrams" mentioned refers to only one such document dated 15 June 1942, see Appendix 3.

During the court investigations leading up to this trial, Wentritt stated the following during an interrogation (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 53f.):

> *"A removable exhaust hose, which led from the outside to the floor of the van, was fixed to the exhaust* [pipe]. *We bored a hole in the van about 58 to 60 millimeters in diameter, the size of the exhaust pipe. Over this hole, to the inside of the van, was welded a metal pipe, which was attached to, or could be attached to, the exhaust hose that came from the outside. When the engine was switched on and the connection made, the engine's exhaust fumes went through the exhaust pipe into the exhaust hose and from there into the pipe that led to the inside of the van. Thus the van filled with gas. Pradel did not go into further details; in any case, that's all I can remember now. He gave instructions to fix the vans in such a way that the engine exhaust fumes could be introduced into the van. This was possible with the help of the hose that was attached to the exhaust. Pradel then told me that another pipe had to be fitted inside the van to prevent the occupants from interfering with the admission of the gas. Thus the work carried out by our motor pool was essentially determined by Pradel or his superiors."*

Wasn't Wentritt the guy whose workshop was to do the work? Then why would "all [he] can remember" be merely what Pradel had told him?

Although it makes sense to secure this gas inlet spot from interventions by the occupants, it is unclear how this could have been done with "another pipe" "fitted inside the van." Maybe Wentritt refers to a long horizontal pipe underneath the floor grid sporting numerous small holes. However, considering that the floor grid would have prevented the victims from interfering with the inlet holes, such a device would have been quite superfluous. Without such a floor grid, however, any pipe within the reach of the victims could have been interfered with by them.

At the end of this trial Pradel was sentenced to seven years imprisonment for aiding in the murder of at least 6,000 persons, whereas Wentritt received only 3 years.

In the verdict we read the following about the reason why "gas vans" were invented in the first place (p. 615f.):

> *"The members of the* Einsatz- *and* Sonderkommandos *could not bear the moral burden* [of mass shootings]. *Many of them were family fathers themselves who had a particularly hard time shooting women and children. Drinking excesses, insubordinations and serious mental disorders are said to have occurred."*

About how they were devised, the verdict states (p. 616):

> *"At that time gas vans were already known and had been tested in practice, because already during the so-called euthanasia action mobile gas chambers had been deployed for the extermination of mentally ill persons allegedly unworthy of living. These were trucks with airtight cargo boxes, into which the sick persons were led and where they were killed by means of chemically pure carbon monoxide drawn from steel bottles. The gas vans subsequently planned were to differ from that only by introducing into the vehicle the poisonous engine exhaust gases containing carbon monoxide instead of the chemically pure carbon monoxide from steel bottles. This had the advantage that the expensive transport of the bottled gas could be omitted, which would have encountered difficulties especially in the spacious eastern territories."*

Allegedly asked by his superiors to solve the technical issues involved, the defendant Wentritt is said to have responded (p. 617):

> *"The exhaust pipe merely has to be cut open and a T piece inserted. Then it is possible without difficulties to introduce the gas from the exhaust pipe into the van's interior."*

Let us consider this for a moment. An exhaust pipe ends in the open. In order to *insert* a T piece, the pipe would get cut off, the T piece inserted, and then the cut-off piece would be re-attached to the other end of the T piece. Technically seen, this is nonsense. If you want to have a T piece in an exhaust pipe, just *attach* it to the end of the exhaust pipe, not *insert* it. Furthermore, a simple T piece wouldn't have done the trick, as the gas, following the path of least resistance, would have escaped from the tailpipe into the open rather than flowing into the cargo box. Piping the gas into the box would have required the closure of the other exit of the T piece.

This account resembles the nonsensical statement by witness Johann Haßler (see p. 156). Both tried to sound convincing by describing a specific technical detail, but neither seems to have realized the nonsense they were saying. They should have stuck to the mainstream story of simple metal hoses attached to the tail pipe.

Another rather astounding claim can be read on the same page:

> *"When the defendant Pra.*[del] *received the order from Rauff to construct the gas van, he realized immediately that these vans were also meant to be used for the mass extermination of the Jews for racial reasons."*

This is said to have happened in September 1941, at a point in time when no decision about the "final solution" had been made yet and no systematic mass extermination was happening, even if we follow most mainstream historians' point of view.[118] How Pradel could have known something which wasn't even decided yet by the German government – if it ever was – is a complete mystery. In this context it is therefore important to note that this claim by the court is based on a statement Pradel made during interrogations in 1961 and 1962 while in pre-trial detention, four to five years prior to the trial (pp. 639f.). During the trial itself, Pradel turned around 180° when he stated, as quoted by the German newsmagazine *Spiegel* (see p. 211):

> *"'Your Honor',* [Pradel] *sobs, 'I really have no knowledge about exterminations of Jews.'"*

The verdict confirms this when it summarizes Pradel's statements during the trial as follows (p. 638):

> *"The defendant Pra.*[del] *has stated that, when he had received the order to build the gas vans and had forwarded it to Wen.*[tritt], *he had not known that the mass extermination of the Jew was to be implemented with this. He claims to have learned about this only after the war. He had thought instead that the gas vans were to be used during the execution of partisans properly sentenced to death."*

It goes without saying that the court believed what the defendant said while in pre-trial detention. This cannot have been the case because Pradel's earlier statements were more convincing – historically seen they cannot be convincing – but because they fit into the dogma. The situation is similar with regards to the other defendant (pp. 641f.).

On page 615 the verdict quotes an absolutely incredible passage from one of the action reports of the Einsatzgruppen:

> *"In action report no. 128 of 3 November 1941, Einsatzgruppe C (of leaf 3 and 4): Even if so far a total of 75,000 Jews have been liquidated in this manner, it is clear already today that a solution of the Jewish problem will not be possible. Although we managed to effect*

---

[118] The decision to prevent Jewish emigration and to deport them to the east (whatever that meant) was only made in late October 1941; see Rudolf 2023, pp. 168f..

a complete resolution of the Jewish problem in smaller towns and also in the villages, in larger cities we always observe that, if a commando returns after a certain period of time and although all Jews have disappeared after an execution, a number of Jews is over and over again encountered which exceeds the number of executed Jews considerably."

This is the Nazi paradox of mass murder: the more Jews the German units executed, the more of them emerged out of nowhere… Considering that the German units are said to have been highly "successful" in eliminating the Jewish population in the occupied Soviet territories, such a remark is not only logically impossible, but must also be wrong, if the predominant orthodox historical school is correct. While this document proved the mass murder in the eyes of the court, it sheds a revealing light on the credibility of the creator of the documents in my view.

Another revealing passage from the verdict sheds a similar light on the careless manner in which the court determined what it considered to be true. On page 619 the verdict discusses how the defendants managed to procure their first five trucks for conversion into "gas vans." Although orthodox historiography maintains that the first trucks were trucks of the U.S. company Diamond, that's not what the court came up with. In it we read:

a. Pradel claimed that he tried – in vain – to obtain trucks from the witness Bal.
b. The witness Bal. had no recollection of ever procuring trucks for Pradel.
c. Next Pradel claimed that Walter Rauff himself procured five rusty Saurer trucks from the head of the SD's motor pool, the witness Ga. These trucks were inspected by Pradel and Wentritt in the courtyard of the SD in Berlin.
d. The defendant Wentritt, however, had no recollection whatsoever of this alleged event.
e. The former head of the SD motor pool, witness Ga., as well as his staff member, witness Heinrich M., could not recall such an event either. According to them, the SD only once had three or four superfluous trucks (of the Büssing company, according to witness M.), which were modified to serve as radio trucks. They themselves had seen such a radio truck after its conversion.

What would the critical historian make of this hodge-podge? The court wasn't bothered by this muddle, though, and simply mandated (p. 619):

> *"It has remained unclear who organized and delivered the five trucks for the construction of the gas vans. Due to the statements of both defendants the Jury Court is convinced, however, that it is certain that these five Saurer trucks were present on some day in the fall of 1941."*

Not because the evidence says so, but because the dogma cannot be upheld without it.

The court continued as follows (*ibid.*):

> *"Both defendants together visited the vehicle company Gaubschat Ltd. in Berlin during the fall of 1941. There Pra.*[del] *discussed the possibility of equipping the 5 ton vehicles with an airtight cargo box. Due to the ordered secrecy he gave as a reason that the vehicles were to be deployed for the removal of corpses in case an epidemic loomed.*"

But was it really a ruse to fool the Gaubschat staff, or a mere lie to assuage the relentless interrogators and judges?

> *"Initially the Gaubschat company built only one vehicle as a prototype by equipping one of the five Saurer vehicles with a roughly 2 m high airtight cargo box, which had a fixed, high-domed roof of the type of railway freight cars. It had a double-leaf door at the rear opening outward for loading. On the inside the box was lined with sheet metal, and in its upper corners it had lights protected by iron screens. The floor was covered by a wooden grate. The driver's cabin, equipped with the usual two doors, was detached from the cargo box. On the outside the vehicle, which had a length of four to five meters and a width of some 2 meters, was painted field gray. In that way it looked like a large moving truck."* (*Ibid.*)

As can be derived from the Gaubschat documents, the cargo boxes built by that company were actually only 1.7 m high, not 2 m (in order to allow for railway transportation of these vehicles), and from this we have to deduct the height of the wooden grate, so we end up with a free height of maybe 1.6 m or less (if taken into consideration the pipes allegedly lying beneath the grate, see below). In addition, the Gaubschat cargo box alone was 5.8 m long, which would have resulted in some 8+ m for the entire vehicle, not 4 to 5 m. Although the court was in possession of these documents (as results from the verdict, pp. 621f.), they seem to have taken from it only what fit into their preconceived notion.

The high, vaulted roof described in the verdict is a new feature unheard of so far and not exactly common for moving trucks.

Regarding the conversion to a gas van, the verdict states, based on statements made by the defendant Wentritt (pp. 619f.):

> *"He cut the exhaust pipe open and inserted a T-piece into it. Then he drilled a hole of some 50 to 60 mm into the floor of the cargo box, through which he inserted a connector piece. This connector piece was welded* [to the floor], *and inside the cargo box a U-shaped pipe system was connected to it, sporting small holes in regular distances. All that was needed now in case of necessity was to make a connection with a screwable hose between the T-piece in the exhaust pipe and the connector piece in the floor of the cargo box, both of which had threads. It was then possible to conduct the exhaust gases without difficulties through the connector piece into the pipe system and from there into the truck's interior."*

Without difficulties – except that without a cap or plug the gases would have escaped out of the tail pipe instead of taking a 90° turn and streaming out of the small holes of the U-shaped pipe system – a complicated device as useless as tits on a boar.

The next step in the expertly planned and executed construction of these vans was their testing, about which the court writes:

> *"After he had done his work, the defendant – as he admitted – brought the vehicle* […] *personally to the Institute for Criminological Technology in Berlin* [Kriminaltechnische Institut, KTI]. *There a chemist performed a gas analysis by putting a measuring device into it for a longish period of time while Wen.*[tritt] *let the engine run. The defendant Wen.*[tritt] *did not learn anything about the results. Even the witnesses Dr. Lei.*[ding], *and Dr. Hof.*[fmann], *whose position and assignment within the KTI has already been described, have reported about the gas analysis* […]. *Dr. Lei. himself performed it in the courtyard of the KTI. The description of the gas van given by these two witnesses matches the Saurer prototype converted by Wen.*[tritt]*."*

This is all very impressive, with the one catch that all Saurer trucks had Diesel engines; hence their exhaust gases while idling in some courtyard would never have resulted in dangerous levels of carbon monoxide.

We need to keep in mind that the KTI wasn't just some institute. Remember Q, the quirky inventor of gadgets in the James Bond mov-

ies? That's the type of people we would expect in such an institute in a nation that during those years was leading the world technologically. They knew what they were doing. And they knew that exhaust gases of idling Diesel engines would not kill anybody. So why did all those doctors of crime technology testify otherwise?

Whereas there is documentary evidence about the existence of 30 Saurer trucks for some unknown special purpose, no such evidence exists about the procurement and conversion of the wraithlike Diamond trucks (or Becker's Opel Blitz, or Burmeister's Renault, etc.) – apart from the mere claims by the defendants that they existed, although they couldn't explain who delivered them and who had converted them (p. 621).

The court subsequently summarizes a number of statements by witnesses claiming to have driven such gas vans. The most striking example of the statements quoted, and the one revealing the circumstances under which those witness statement came into being, is the following (p. 626):

> *"The witness Gne. committed suicide in the pretrial detention center Berlin-Moabit on 20 July 1961 by hanging himself. In his unsworn affidavit which was read by the Jury Court he confirmed having transferred a Diamond gas van together with Ge. from the Imperial Security Main Office in Berlin via Riga to Minsk* […]*."*

Hence an unsworn statement by a man who had committed suicide five years earlier *due to the situation that made him write this statement* was used as evidence during this trial.

On the same verdict page we read what two other "voluntary" witnesses claimed "independently" from one another that they had arranged for a gas van to be sent back to Berlin for repairs in order to make sure that the cargo box was airtight! (A Diamond truck in one case, a Saurer in the other.) The defendant Wentritt denied having received those trucks in Berlin and having made any such repairs, but the court didn't believe him. However, no gas van with an airtight gassing box could function, so the witness's story is false, plain and simple. This nonsensical statement was obviously copied from the 4th paragraph of the Becker document's equally nonsensical consideration to transfer leaky vans to Berlin for repairs (see p. 48).

The rest of the verdict consists mainly of speculations about the total number of victims of these alleged gas vans at each of their location of deployment, based on a number of witness statements and documents.

Although certainly interesting from a historical point of view, these considerations do not contribute anything new to our understanding of the matter at hand.

3.7.4.6. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 15 Sep. 1967

Albert Widmann was a Chemist at the German Institute for Criminological Technology in Berlin (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut*, KTI). In 1939 he received orders from Arthur Nebe, then head of the Reich Police Department for Criminal Investigations (*Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*), to find a poisonous chemical which could be used to kill severely mentally disabled individuals in the course of the euthanasia program. He settled for bottled carbon monoxide. Later he is said to have gotten involved in the development of "gas vans" as well. In 1967 he was tried on both accounts by the Stuttgart District Court. The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* reported about this trial (1967a):

> *"In the fall of 1941 the expert* [Widmann], *who meanwhile had become the head of the chemical department of the KTI, was ordered to a mission in the east in order to develop 'other killing methods' as a relief for the SS execution commands. Widmann traveled with eight centners* [400 kg] *of explosives, two metal hoses and two vehicles into the area of Minsk to experiment in murder.*
>
> *The first attempts were disappointing. 25 mentally ill people were locked into a shelter, which had been prepared with explosives; Widmann gave the sign for the explosion and also operated the ignition device himself. Each time corpse fragments whirled through the air and got stuck in the trees. This procedure was unsuited for mass murder."* (Similar, but more detailed: verdict pp. 561f.)

We can take for granted that Widmann has developed an efficient method for killing people at the beginning of the euthanasia action in late 1939 – bottled carbon monoxide (verdict p. 559). It's been tested and foolproof. In late 1941 he was allegedly asked to help jump-start a similar program in Minsk. Instead of giving those Germans in Minsk a simple advice like: "If you don't have bottled gas, take it from your wood gas generators," he instead traveled 2,000 miles to get himself involved. Even Widmann's interrogator was doubtful, as he asked him whether such a single experiment would have justified such a journey (Friedlander/Milton 1993, p. 483). For some incomprehensible reason, however, he thought he couldn't take along a bottle or two of carbon monoxide or a wood gas generator. But taking along 400 kg(!) of ex-

plosives on this long journey was no problem and was also indispensable, since, after all, the German army in the east had no such thing as explosives. Maybe they were fighting their war against the Red Army with hammers and sickles…

Instead of putting his two exhaust hoses to "good" use in Minsk right away, though, those smart Germans decided to blow up a few mentally ill people instead using several hundred kilograms of explosives, even though a few kilograms, properly arranged, would have sufficed completely. Hence, already the sheer amount of explosives said to have been used proves beyond doubt that the inventors of this story didn't know or didn't care what they were talking about.

And surprise, surprise: this method turned out to be a bloody mess! But since not all people had died with the first round of dynamite, they allegedly blew them up a second time, only to find corpse parts scattered all over the surrounding trees.

Widmann even attended a conference, during which the results of this experiment were analyzed (Friedlander/Milton 1993, p. 483):

> *"During the conference with Nebe we reached the conclusion that, although killing with explosives 'occurs with a jerk,' it was not feasible due to the comprehensive preparatory works; in addition also due to the large amount of work in context with filling up the explosion craters."*

– not to mention picking up the intestines from the tree branches over there… (similar the description in the verdict, p. 563.)

Who were the mentally sick people here? The alleged victims, Widmann and his colleagues, the journalists from *Der Spiegel*, the prosecutors and judges during this trial who repeated this nonsense, or the orthodox historians who parrot it without twitching an eye?[119] Or maybe all of them?

This absurd story reminds me of the memoirs by former Auschwitz commander Höß, who, after months of torture and imprisonment, had claimed that attempts were made to make corpses disappear by blowing them up, which, needless to say, didn't work out too well (Broszat 1958, p. 159). In this context I may also refer back to a survivor of the

---

[119] Excerpts of it have been quoted by Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, pp. 548-552, without any critical comment; the curious reader may read this nonsense online at www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/ftp.py?people//w/widmann.albert/Sentence-on-A.Widmann.txt; when quoting Widmann, Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 52f., seem to have been at least dimly aware of the nonsense, hence they mention the explosive experiment only in passing.

Chełmno Camp who came up with a similar story of mass murder by blowing up a building (see Chapter 3.6.3.1.).

The explosive story reported by *Der Spiegel* astonishingly stems from the defendant himself, who concocted it during an interrogation seven years prior to the trial (Friedlander/Milton 1993, pp. 477-480; subsequent page no. in this chapter from there, unless indicated otherwise). Reading this interrogation makes one think that Widmann was pulling the interrogator's legs. He claimed, for instance, that prior to their departure one of his colleagues had asked "the air force" to find out, how many explosives they would need to obtain the intended result. Why the air force? What do they know about blowing up people in wooden sheds? In fact, any air force officer confronted with such an inquiry would most likely have given the closest insane asylum a call, asking for a straightjacket. Next Widmann claims that they had trouble getting the explosives and that at the end they bought it from a company in Berlin (pp. 477f.). Well, next time I am in Berlin I'll stroll into an explosive factory as well and buy 400 kg TNT. Why not? Bomb shopping is my favorite pastime!

Widmann also tells us the gripping story how his superior had come up with the idea of killing by means of exhaust gases (p. 478):

> *"With Heess there has also been talk about using gas to kill the mentally ill* […]. *I assume that Heess had talked about this already earlier with Nebe. That must have been around the time when Nebe – as Heess had told me back then – had dozed off in his car in the garage with the engine running and almost had died, if one is inclined to believe his tales."*

Yes, if…[120]

Widmann subsequently tells the tale about preparing the wooden sheds for the fireworks, but claims that he had seen no victims (or parts thereof) either before, during, or after the explosion (pp. 479f.). That was probably meant to be his emergency exit out of being held responsible.

There is another problem with the explosive story, an internal inconsistency which the Stuttgart court itself pointed out (verdict p. 565):

> *"Because at that time gas vans were already known and field-tested. Already during the euthanasia action mobile gas chambers which looked like company vans of Kaiser's Coffee Shop were deployed for*

[120] The LG Hannover called this story a "rumor," verdict of 7 June 1966, p. 616.

the extermination of allegedly severely mentally sick persons in the General Government in Poland. These were vans with an airtight[121] *cargo box, in which the sick persons placed in it were killed by means of chemically pure carbon monoxide taken from steel bottles"*

If that is so, and if Dr. Widmann was as deeply involved in the development of killing methods for the euthanasia action as is claimed, why would he have seriously considered killing mentally sick people with dynamite two years later?

Widmann also claimed that he did use those two exhaust hoses a little later in the Belorussian town of Mogilev. For this they "sealed" a room of a mental asylum by walling up a window – yet a second window was left intact for the victims to smash (?) – and then they added two openings into a wall. After the victims had been locked up in the room, exhaust gas from a gasoline car was piped in via one of the holes – with no success after 5 minutes. Then, in addition to the car, the tail pipe of a "transport vehicle belonging to the regular police" was hooked up to the second hole – this time with success after another 8 minutes (p. 482; verdict, pp. 562f.). There is a problem with this story:

1) The car's exhaust gases would have been swiftly lethal; if the police vehicle was an Opel Blitz with a gasoline engine, its exhaust volume could have sped up the process; if the vehicle had a Diesel engine, the intended victims would have gotten tortured instead.

2) The second hole in the wall would have been needed for excess gas to escape. Plugging it would have led to problems.

Interestingly, Widmann was confronted with seemingly corroborating evidence for this alleged gassing in a Mogilev mental asylum using vehicle exhaust gasses: Four photographs were presented to him, which seemed to show a scene similar to what Widmann described: two cars with their exhaust pipes connected to holes in a wall via hoses. However, both Widmann and also his former laboratory assistant Hans Schmidt clearly agreed independently from each other that these images had nothing to do with what they claimed to have witnessed.[122] This is not surprising, as these photos were stills from a staged footage record-

---

[121] In this case, airtightness is not an issue, if pure CO is used, as the build-up of pressure need only be of 1% or so to provide a lethal concentration.

[122] Interrogation of Hans Schmidt in Stuttgart; in: Bundesarchiv B 162/1604, pp. 496f.; Interrogation of Dr. Albert Widmann in Düsseldorf, 18 April 1962; in: Staatsarchiv Ludwigsburg, EL 48/2 I, Bü 319, p. 1303-1306; for excerpts see Schwensen; the photos were not introduced as evidence during the trial.

ed for a U.S. propaganda documentary about the Nuremberg IMT (see p. 36 and Ill. 20f. on pp. 285f.).

The question remains, however, how the individuals staging this footage in the late 1940 could have known the main features of what Widmann and others testified about starting only in the late 1950s: two cars connected with hoses to holes in a wall. However, when considering the highly suggestive and leading interrogation techniques of German officials investigating alleged Nazi crimes, it may well be that the U.S. propaganda film footage is the original, whereas Widmann's and Schmidt's testimonies are only an echo, adjusted by some concrete memories of events they both did experience, which made both agree on some features which are at odds with the footage.

Widmann also spread the lie that crematorium chimneys – in this case of a hospital – can spew "5 m high flames" (p. 484). This legend has been thoroughly debunked by C. Mattogno (2004c).

The verdict describes the gas vans as delivered by Gaubschat and the changes allegedly made by Widmann in an almost identical way as the verdict of the LG Hannover of 7 June 1966 (see previous chapter, pp. 216f.). Both verdicts obviously based their descriptions on the same witness statements and declarations of the defendants, and from the wording itself (p. 566) it seems that the Stuttgart judges even copied passages of the Hannover verdict. Regarding an analysis of this description I refer the reader therefore to the previous chapter.

An article by the local newspaper *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*[123] quotes the witness Paul Werner, a wartime superior of Widmann, as having "consciously heard" about the "gas vans" only after the end of the war, just like Widmann insisted that during the war he never heard anything about Jews being killed in gas vans, although he admitted to have known about their existence. He claims to have thought that this was just an extension of the euthanasia action. He also admitted having performed gas analyses of the air inside such a "gas van" in action. The verdict writes about this (pp. 567f.):

> *"In the spring of 1942, possibly already in January 1942, the defendant, who by then knew about earlier gas analyses, and his coworkers received the order from Dr. Heess to once more perform measurements and gas analyses at a gas van located in the courtyard.* […] *The purpose of these gas analyses was to either determine*

[123] Newspaper article of the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* posted at www.landesarchiv-bw.de/stal/grafeneck/grafeneck08b.htm (probably 16 March 1967).

the time needed to obtain an absolutely lethal CO content of 1% in the cargo box, or whether an explosive gas mixture develops inside the van due to the exhaust gases piped into it (because such a van had exploded in Kulmhof in spring of 1942). Due to the measurements and gas analyses performed by the KTI and the technical works of the automotive department D 3a, the first Saurer vehicles were operable around January 1942."

Here we have another court reference to the explosion in Kulmhof/Chełmno, this time even with cause given: the concentration of carbon monoxide inside the cargo box had allegedly risen beyond the lower explosion limit of 12%, although this value is unachievable with Diesel engines and extremely unlikely with gasoline engines. Also, if Widmann was indeed ordered to do measurements as early as January 1942, the Chełmno explosion must have occurred at the beginning of January 1942 at the latest, and not in May as the Bonn court had claimed.

Widman, by the way, gave a different reason for taking gas samples inside a standing "gas van" with an idling Diesel engine: he claims that this was made in order to find out when a lethal content of 1% carbon monoxide in the air was reached (Beer 1987, p. 411) in order to ensure a swift execution. With exhaust gases from an idling Diesel engine, however, this value would never have been reached. Interestingly, Widmann also stated that "the gas analysis did not have a useful result," a claim the court did not believe (verdict p. 570). When keeping in mind that an idling Diesel engine would never have resulted in any "useful result," this statement might actually be the only credible part of Dr. Widmann's confession.

Considering that Germany was (and still is) one of the world's leading nations regarding science and technology, it must be assumed that a very high technological standard also prevailed in the RSHA's Institute for Criminological Technology, to which Widmann belonged. Yet when reading Widmann's testimony, one is struck by the massive disorganization, ridiculous incompetence, and gross carelessness reflected by these men. This is irreconcilable with what has to be expected by such a German institute. In other words: Widmann's testimony is totally unbelievable, and he is utterly discredited as a witness.

Widmann was eventually sentenced to 6½ years imprisonment, but with time already served, the remaining time was suspended in exchange for a payment of 4,000 deutschmarks for an association for

handicapped people. Considering his claim of having been deeply involved in mass murder, this verdict is a joke.

3.7.4.7. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 11 June 1968

The defendant of this trial, Edgar Enge, served as a guard in the Semlin *Judenlager* near Belgrade, whose inmates are said to have been summarily killed with a Saurer "gas van." The defendant was accused of having, on a few occasions, accompanied the van on its way to the mass graves and having secured the unloading of the vans by other inmates. With regards to the features and operation of the gas van itself the court verdict is rather terse. In contrast to the Köln court, which claimed 25 occupants per gassing, this court maintains 50 victims per load (p. 412).

There is little interesting in this verdict for our purposes. The defendant's defense strategy was once more not to deny the "established facts" claimed by the prosecution, yet to claim that resistance was impossible. The only witnesses testifying during that trial were other German guards. They all had their own versions about what allegedly transpired, pointing with fingers all over the place but never to themselves (pp. 413f.), so that at the end the court surrendered to this irresolvable mess of anecdotal discrepancies and judged "*in dubio pro reo*" regarding one charge. Although sentenced for aiding and abetting in the mass murder of the Serbian Jews, the court abstained from meting out a prison term for it, primarily because right after the war the defendant had already spent more than three years in Allied custody due to his mere SS membership (p. 419).

I may mention in passing that during a pre-trial interrogation Enge is said to have stated that "it was an open secret that Jews were being gassed with that van" (Manoschek 1998, p. 231). That remark may be innocuous, but it may also indicate that Enge found out about this secret, unknown to him at that time, only after the war, when everybody claimed that the alleged "Nazi genocide against the Jews" was an open secret. This notion is supported by yet another statement made in 1952 by a head of department in Harald Turner's wartime military administration in Serbia, a certain Dr. Walter U. He is said to have stated that he "found out from ethnic German circles in the spring of 1942 that the Jewish inmates of the camp were being gassed" (Manoschek 1998, p. 231). If this alleged mass murder with special vehicles had been a fact indeed, it seems unlikely that a head of department of the German military administration in Serbia would have found out about that fact only

from rumors spread among civilians in Serbia. It does not seem very likely either that Dr. U. made up this story in order to hide any first-hand knowledge he might have had. In that case a flat denial of such knowledge would have been the most likely approach.

3.7.4.8. LG Dortmund, Verdict of 16 Jan. 1969

The defendant during this trial was Herbert Andorfer, at war's end an SS-*Obersturmführer* who had volunteered for service at the SS headquarters of an *Einsatzgruppe* in Serbia. All through the war Andorfer's official primary occupation was fighting partisans, initially in Serbia, but later also in Italy (p. 676). Starting in January 1942, however, Andorfer was the head of the Semlin *Judenlager* until it was dissolved in the summer of 1942 (p. 679). In that function he is said to have regularly accompanied the "gas van" on its 15 km long way out of the camp through Belgrade to the burial ground. Since this involved passing the newly established border between wartime Croatia and Serbia, Andorfer's claimed primary duty was to make sure that the van would not be stopped and searched at that border. The defendant confirmed these claims, although he claimed that he thought the occupants of the van had been dead by the time it left the camp (p. 683). He received a 2½ year prison term for aiding and abetting in mass murder.

Much of the "facts" about the alleged gas van deployed in Serbia as stated by the verdict have been taken from the various documents discussed here in Chapter 2. Even the height of the van's cargo box (1.70 m, p. 680) was obviously taken from the Gaubschat correspondence (memo of 27 April 1942). About the gassing mechanism the verdict states (*ibid.*):

> *"The vehicle was equipped with a special device (lever, connecting hoses and pipe) allowing for the poisonous carbon monoxide gases of the running engine to be piped into the cargo box* […]. *The device serving this purpose could not be seen from the outside."*

Here we have yet another story about a lever inside the driver's cabin (as it was not visible on the outside) and several hoses. This resembles the description as given in the Cologne verdict against Dr. Schäfer for the same crimes allegedly committed in Serbia (see Chapter 3.7.2.4), and it may be assumed that it was actually copied from there. No further detail about the van's equipment is given.

In one regard the present verdict deviates from the 1953 Cologne verdict discussed in Chapter 3.7.2.4: it claims that the victim's luggage

was transported in a separate truck along with the gas van to the burial site (p. 681). If that is so, the question arises: why would the Germans have sent the victim's luggage on a separate truck together with the "gas van" to the burial site? Did they bury the luggage as well? This makes sense only if this convoy was *not* a homicidal one driving to a burial site, but rather one serving to relocate the persons *with their luggage*.[124]

In this context it is interesting to note that Andorfer's attitude toward the inmates of the Semlin Camp was quite the opposite of what one might surmise, as Browning reported (Browning 1983, p. 63):

> *"Finally, the new commandant, Herbert Andorfer, noting that the food ordered represented the absolute minimum required rations, threatened that no bills would be authorized until all orders were filled. The Belgrade municipal government warned its Department of Social Welfare that the Germans were ready to prosecute those responsible for unfilled orders for urgently needed supplies. Up to this point, at least, the German commandants were not behaving as if they knew that their prisoners were soon to be murdered."*
>
> *"As camp commandant he had worked for more than a month with the camp's 'self-administration' and* [had] *become personally acquainted with about 50 of the prisoners. By his own account he had even drunk coffee and played cards with some of the prisoners in the camp administration after they had learned not to fear him."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 78f.)

And after all this, when faced with the alleged order to kill these inmates, he simply complied. Is that credible?

The verdict also has a forensic glitch when it states (p. 681):

> *"The corpses' faces had a reddish-pinkish color throughout, which indicated a poisoning with carbon dioxide."*

Carbon dioxide poisoning leads to a bluish skin color, a sign of oxygen deprivation. Carbon monoxide would result in a reddish skin discoloration, a sign of oxygen over-saturation, yet a Diesel engine driving with a low engine load across a city wouldn't produce sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide to cause such a discoloration.

---

[124] Browning claims that the luggage truck eventually turned off (Browning 1983, p. 80).

3.7.4.9. LG Kiel, Verdict of 11 Apr. 1969

This trial was held against two defendants: Heinz R.H. Richter as head of *Einsatzkommando 8* within *Einsatzgruppe* B during summer 1942 while deployed in the vicinity of Mogilev, and Hans Karl A. Ha.[?] as the head of this *Einsatzkommando*'s external services. They both were sentenced for their alleged involvement in the mass shootings and gassings in gas vans of Jews. Richter was sentenced to seven years, Ha. to five and a half years.

Interestingly the court used, among many other documents, not only the written statements of numerous witnesses who never appeared during this trial, but also the affidavits of witnesses who had died long before even the investigations for this trial had started (pp. 8f.), a practice which is considered illegal under Anglo-Saxon law.

The unusual feature of this trial is the fact that both defendants had a long track history of having been philo-Semites before and at the beginning of the war. Richter had a relationship with a Jewish woman and helped her escape, just as he helped numerous other Jews in various ways (pp. 11, 14). Furthermore, as a prosecutor in France during the German occupation Richter also showed no reluctance in prosecuting superiors and other high-ranking Germans who had committed illegal acts against Jews (pp. 13f.). The second defendant was no less eager to help Jews avoid being arrest by the Gestapo or to ease their lot after imprisonment (pp. 19f.)

This raises the question how two philo-Semites could so easily be converted into mass-murdering automatons once deployed behind the eastern German frontline in Russia.

According to this verdict, *Einsatzkommando* 8 is said to have received a "gas van" in May or June 1942 and is said to have used it until September of that year (pp. 25, 33f.).[125] The verdict's description of this van is terse (p. 33):

> *"This vehicle was a box-like vehicle similar to a moving truck, lined with sheet metal on the inside. A hose connected to the exhaust pipe of the van was used in order to pipe the engine exhaust gases into the hermetically sealed van* […].
>
> *When the gas van was filled, the winged doors were closed, and the driver Schl. drove the van with an accompanying person and under guard to a tank ditch. Meanwhile in the interior the victims stood*

[125] Note that this timeline contradicts the data in the wartime document analyzed in Chapter 2.2.8.

> *cram-packed next to each other on the fully used loading surface* […]. *After a drive of 10 or 15 minutes the gas van reached the tank ditch. Here the actual killing operation commenced. The hose was connected, the engine brought to a certain speed, and thus the victims were killed within 10 to 15 minutes by means of the exhaust gases piped into the van."*

It is not clear what the sources for this description are, although it may be assumed that the Becker and Just documents listed in the verdicts (p. 7) were of major importance, all the more so since the verdict itself states (p. 34):

> *"About the gas van deployments conspicuously few witnesses made more detailed statements. Even those witnesses who, despite a general unwillingness to make statements, have stated relatively much about the shooting actions, became instantly reluctant when confronted with questions about the gas van actions."*

While the court considered the horrific nature of the gas van deployments as the main reason, I posit that lack of knowledge about any technical or operational detail made the witnesses reluctant. Shootings, after all, happen in every war, so no fantasy or inventions are necessary to report about them, whether real or invented. Yet those elusive gas vans are obviously a different matter altogether. In addition, what scant "knowledge" the witnesses claimed to have had about those vehicles might actually stem from prior interrogations and trials, as was stated in a trial held three years earlier against another German defendant involved in the same activities of *Einsatzkommando* 8 (see Chapter 3.7.4.4.).

About the defendants' attitude during the trial the verdict states (p. 41):

> *"While the defendant Ha. admitted this – his – participation at the extermination actions against Jews ordered from Mogilev, claiming to have received orders for this from the defendant Ric.*[chter], *the latter denied to have been involved in any way in the extermination measures of Einsatzkommando 8 against Jews."*

Richter's categorical denial of involvement did not include his contesting that the extermination took place, though. He merely claimed to have steadfastly refused to follow orders about it as received from higher up after he had been forced once to attend a gas van execution (*ibid.*). As to mass shootings, he claimed to have attended only one of them where merely partisans had been shot (p. 42). He even claimed to have

known about the actions against Jews only because the other defendant had told him on occasion that a "Jew action" would take place the next day (p. 44).

It is worthwhile reminding the reader that Richter had claimed during the above mentioned earlier trial to have found out only during post-war interrogations that there was a gas van in his detachment (see Chapter 3.7.4.4.).

It goes without saying that, in view of the preordained "self-evident" nature of such mass executions, the numerous witness statements to the contrary, the *Einsatzgruppen* reports sent to Berlin, Richter's leadership position within *Einsatzkommando* 8, and internal inconsistencies in Richter's various trial and pre-trial statements, the court could not believe him. In fact, a large section of the verdict is dedicated to refuting Ric's claims (pp. 43-62).

Within this lengthy refutation one can also find a brief, yet incomplete list of reasons for the potential inaccuracy of witness testimony (p. 57). It is incomplete because it does not include the possibility that many witnesses subjected to massive prosecutorial as well as societal pressure are perfectly capable of inventing very detailed, superficially plausible stories in order to yield to that pressure, as I have described in Chapter 3.4.

A possible point in case here is the witness referred to by the verdict merely as "Schl." He was the main witness for the "gas van" mass murders, as he testified extendedly about his alleged activities as the driver of the gas van deployed at *Einsatzkommando* 8 (pp. 34, 39 56-58). Since Schl.'s detailed confessions amounted to a massive self-incrimination leading to his own indictment and trial in front of the same court a little while later (see Chapter 3.7.4.11.), the court interpreted his confession as credible (p. 34). Never mind the fact that, according to the witness Graalfs, during another trial Schl. had admitted while testifying in court that he did not know whether he was telling "the truth or poetry" and that at that point he tried to distance himself from the matter (p. 58).

It was convenient for the court that almost all witnesses testifying during this trial had themselves been members of the German armed forces in one way or other, which somehow in the eyes of the German judiciary and the public at large renders their statements credible only if they are self-incriminating. Hence the judges could at will declare this

or that statement as plausible or implausible, depending on the need to come to the expected, politically correct verdict.

The case of the witness "Pri." undergirds this notion. Pri. had claimed that at one point all the inmates of the Mogilev prison were shot because some of them had been diagnosed with typhus. Apparently, this claim had not been bandied about sufficiently yet, so none of the defendants or other witnesses could "remember" such an event, hence the court acquitted the defendants in this regard (p. 74). Yet instead of concluding that Pri. had probably either made up the event or was no longer capable of distinguishing between fact and rumor and thus had to be rejected as an unreliable witness, the court accepted Pri.'s second wild story about the summary execution of the inmates of an insane asylum with engine exhaust gases, just because the submissive defendant Ha. had admitted his involvement in this event (pp. 74f.).

3.7.4.10. LG Darmstadt, Verdict of 18 Apr. 1969 & 23 Dec. 1971

This trial was held against three defendants, two of whom were indicted exclusively for their participation in mass shootings (Theodor L. Chri[?].[?], Karl Ernst R. Kre[?].), which is of no relevance to the present investigation. These two defendants were acquitted in 1969, whereas the third, Wilhelm Findeisen, was retried and sentenced to 37 months imprisonment for his involvement in mass gassings as the driver of a "gas van" while serving at the headquarters of *Einsatzgruppe* C in Kiev and at *Sonderkommando* 4a in Kharkov.

The gas van which the defendant is said to have driven from Berlin to Kiev in November 1941 is described in the verdict as follows (1969, pp. 93f.; 1971, p. 469f.):

> *"This vehicle was a larger truck of a foreign make painted grey which looked like a moving truck. It was equipped with an airtight cargo box which was separated from the driver's cabin and could accommodate some 40 to 45 standing persons. The interior was lined with sheet metal and had removable wooden grates on the floor, beneath which were pipes. A metal hose was connected to the opening of the pipes at the cargo box, which could be screwed onto and thus connected with an especially designed exhaust pipe floor. The rear of the cargo box had a winged door, which could be sealed almost* [sic] *airtight from the outside. The engine exhaust gases reached the interior through the hose and caused the death of those locked up inside."*

In this case the executions are said to have been conducted while the truck was in transit to the burial sites, lasting some 15 to 30 minutes (1969, pp. 94f.; 1971, pp. 470f.).

Since the defendant operated the truck for roughly half a year all by himself, and also because the defendant – according to the court – had emphasized that he had been instructed on how to connect the hose to the exhaust pipe (1969, p. 94; 1971, pp. 470, 475), his description of a hose which could be screwed to an especially designed exhaust pipe and about several "pipes" on the inside underneath the "wooden grates" must be taken seriously. But his description is still nonsensical, technically speaking, and it is contradicted by many other witnesses, who describe other, often similarly or even more nonsensical ways of connecting the hose to the exhaust pipe.

It is also strange that the court – and thus probably also the defendant – did not specify the actual make of the truck. Since the defendant used it for half a year during many quite memorable events – if they took place – it is hard to believe that he could not remember the make of the vehicle. Was it one of the legendary, yet elusive Diamond trucks?

One rather peculiar statement in the verdict should not be withheld from the reader. It concerns the severe cold during the Russian winter (1969, p. 95; 1971, p. 471):

> *"In order to keep the gas van operable, it was protected from the severe cold during many days and nights by lighting a fire underneath the vehicle in order to protect it from freezing."*

If that is true, I wouldn't be surprised if that was the actual reason why the gas vans were frequently defective, as the court stated in the sentences before. Any rubber or wooden parts wouldn't have liked a fire in their vicinity at all, not to mention lubricants, fuel, hydraulic liquids etc.

3.7.4.11. LG Kiel, Verdict of 28 Nov. 1969

This trial was held against Heinz Joachim Schl.[?], a self-incriminating defendant who had previously played an important role during other trials by delivering the courts "first-hand" knowledge about the gas van deployment (see *e.g*. Chapter 3.7.4.9.). Here he faced charges regarding his claimed activities as a gas van driver for *Sonderkommando* 8 in and around Mogilev from June to August 1942 (pp. 287, 293). But because they considered the defendant's firm belief credible that refusing orders to partake in the mass gassings would have endangered his own life (the

so-called "putative emergency situation," pp. 301-307), he was acquitted.

The gas vans are initially described only in passing as vehicles with cargo boxes, into which the engine exhaust gases were piped via a hose, resulting in the victims' death within 10 to 15 minutes. This statement is followed by quotes from the Becker and Just documents (p. 284). Afterwards we find a somewhat more detailed description, the source of which is unclear, but probably stems from the defendant himself (*ibid.*):

> *"The vehicle had a truck frame upon which a cargo box of some 7 to 8 m was installed. The box could be opened at the rear with doors. The vehicle had a grey exterior painting. The interior of the box was lined with sheet metal. A wooden grate was on its floor, beneath which two longitudinal pipes and a cross pipe ran, which were equipped with small holes through which the engine exhaust gases were led into to box's interior. The exhaust pipe tapered off conically; the cone sported a threat with a cap nut, to which a hose was connected, whose other end was attached to the vehicle's cargo box in order to perform the gassings. Some 50 to 55 persons could be accommodated in the vehicle's cargo box with much effort; already with 50 persons the cargo box was overcrowded."*

Regarding the uselessness of those criss-crossing pipes underneath the wooden grate and the unlikely use of a thread in the exhaust pipe to affix a hose I have made ample remarks before, so I will spare the reader a repetition. In addition, is there a need to point out that a pipe tapering off conically cannot have a functioning thread? Also, a cargo box of 7 m length and 2 m minimum width has a surface of at least 14 m². Allowing for a mere five persons per square meter would already result in 70 people for the entire van. Cramming ten persons on a square meter would permit 140 people to fit into the cargo box. Were the judges unable to perform such simple basic multiplications?

New about the gassing procedure claimed by the defendant is that all gassings are said to have been conducted at night "in order to avoid unsettling the local populace" (p. 285). There is no supportive evidence for such a claim, though.

Although it is claimed by various verdicts that the perpetrators devised various schemes to lull the victims into believing that the tour they were about to embark on served to resettle them to another town or camp, or else to drive them to some delousing procedure, this verdict claims that from a certain point in time onward all victims had to un-

dress themselves prior to entering the van (p. 285), which would have nixed any attempt at making them believe the ruse they had been told by their malefactors. To top it off, the verdict states that the victims even had, "among other things, their golden dental prosthesis broken out" before embarking on their supposed final journey (p. 286). However, dentures do not need to be broken out of one's teeth, nor are they ever made of gold, as gold is too soft a metal for dentures; but crowns and fillings were and are frequently made of an alloy containing gold, and they had to be broken out of one's teeth. But breaking crowns or fillings out of the teeth of living victims without consent and anesthesia is no small feat, to say the least. We can glean from this that the judges seem to have believed just about any nonsense the defendant and/or the witnesses told them.

The verdict describes the defendant as a "truth-loving, sensible person, yet mentally not very flexible" (p. 292), or in plain English: he was a simpleton whose memory could easily be fooled. That may be the root cause of all the nonsense this defendant told during his various testimonies and interrogations, and it may also be the reason why he, during a different trial, had exclaimed that he is no longer certain whether what he is telling is "the truth or poetry" (see p. 230). But one truth is certain: the judges following each and every single one of his tales have exhibited a mind that is just as inflexible.

3.7.5. From 1970 to 1974 (6 trials)

3.7.5.1. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 19 Mar. 1971

This trial was held against the defendant Karl Stro.[?] for his alleged involvement in mass shootings and gassings using a gas van while serving in *Einsatzkommando* 8 in Mogilev and other location in the occupied Soviet Union. As in the case against Heinz Joachim Schl. (see previous chapter), this defendant was also acquitted due to a "putative emergency situation" (pp. 144-146).

The verdict's description of the van and the gassing procedure is rather terse (pp. 138f.) and reads like a shortened summary of descriptions given by other German post-war verdicts. According to this, the van could hold 50 to 70 victims, had a double door at the back of its cargo box, was lined with sheet metal on the inside, was equipped with several wooden floor grates, beneath which were pipes sporting small holes to distribute the exhaust gases, which were piped in via a hose. The van

would kill the victims while stationary within 8 to 10 minutes with the engine revved up. One specialty of the van described by this court is that it had "observation slits" in the back doors. If referring to observation openings at all, other verdicts state that the gassing could be observed from a window leading from the driver's cabin to the cargo box. The procedure itself was, so the verdict, even "more cruel" and "more terrible" than the executions by shooting which they were meant to replace (pp. 139, 143).

In addition to this, the verdict claims that the defendant was also indirectly involved as a guard in killing mentally sick people locked up in a room, into which the exhaust gasses from a truck were piped via a hose and through a hole freshly broken through a wall (p. 140; cf. Chapter 3.7.4.9.). This reads like a repetition of the story told by Albert Widmann (see p. 222), which is not to say that it is necessarily untrue. Since euthanasia killings were performed in Germany proper, it is possible that similar deeds were committed in various German occupied territories as well.

3.7.5.2. LG München I, Verdict of 22 Mar. 1972

This trial had three defendants, given in the verdict only with the first three letters of their last names: Karl Fin.[?], Siegfried Schu.[chardt], and Theodor Lip.[?] They received 4½, 5 and 3 years, respectively, for their alleged involvement in the mass murder by shooting and gassing in a gas van in numerous locations of the occupied Soviet Union as members of *Einsatzkommando* 10b (pp. 63-66).

This verdict's description of the gas van allegedly used and the gassing procedure is very short as well (p. 75):

> *"This gas van was a truck with an enclosed cargo box resembling a moving truck, whose rear doors could not be opened from the inside. Exhaust gases were piped into the interior during transit, and thus the human beings were killed."*

On the same page we also find this quite astounding statement:

> *"As a result of complaints from members of the command, the defendant Schu. later refused to use the gas vans again, on the grounds that it was impossible to persuade the people* [the members of the command] *to carry out such a task."*

Such a statement does not only undermine any defendants' attempt to claim that refusing to cooperate in these killings was threatened with punishment, but it also undermines the claim of orthodox historians that

the vans were introduced to alleviate the stress of German soldiers asked to shoot people.

3.7.5.3. LG München I, Verdict of 14 July 1972

This trial was against three defendants (Kurt Tri.[?], Friedrich Sev.[?], Heinrich Gö.[?]), each of whom received a four year prison term for adding and abetting in mass murder ostensibly committed while a member of *Einsatkommando* 10a of *Einsatzgruppe* D in southern Ukraine. For the present study only the case of Dr. med. Heinrich Gö. is relevant, as he was accused of ordering the asphyxiation of 214 sick children residing at a children hospital in Eysk (Jeissk in the verdict) in October 1942 by means of a gas van.

The verdict's description of the gas van is again rather short and reads as follows (p. 408):

> *"The 'gas van' or – as the Russians called it – the 'soul killer' was a large truck with a cargo box. It had false windows painted on the outside walls, and a large double door at the back with which the cargo compartment could be closed. The cargo box was lined with white sheet metal on the inside, and the floor was covered with a wooden grate. A hose permitted the exhaust fumes to be directed into the interior from below."*

Although the verdict claims that this is the summary of a number of "basically" (whatever that means) congruent witness statements (p. 419), the alleged Russian nick name for this vehicle – "soul killer" – as well as the false windows were first claimed by the Soviet show trial in Krasnodar (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 16f.), but are otherwise conspicuously absent in witness statements and court verdicts.[126] This gives us a clue where the entire theme of this trial comes from: it is basically a repetition of the Krasnodar show trial, with new defendants and a different children hospital (cf. *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 27-31, 35), but otherwise all the old claims and methods, including the uncritical acceptance of testimonies made by Soviet "witnesses" – or as the verdict puts it naïvely: "no manipulation of the [Soviet] witnesses has been noticeable" – plus a forensic expert report about 214 exhumed children allegedly killed with carbon monoxide produced by the Soviets back in

[126] The Polish peasant Andrzej Miszczak who lived close to the Chełmno Camp and had heard "rumors" about gas vans (Bednarz 1946c, p. 47) called these vehicles "hell autos" (*ibid.*, pp. 23, 47f., 52).

1943 (pp. 412, 419; cf. *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 31f.; see Chapter 3.2. in this present study).

That neither the defendant nor the witnesses knew why these 214 had to be killed is of no relevance. The court knew it: they had to make room for injured German soldiers (p. 421).

The defendant, by the way, denied having had any knowledge, let alone having been involved, in the murder of these children. He also claimed to have seen a gas van only twice and from a distance (p. 422). How he could have known "from a distance" that this was "the" gas van is a mystery, though. Of course the judges did not believe him.

3.7.5.4. LG München I, Verdict of 29 Mar. 1974

At the end of this trial the three defendants – Johannes P. Schlu.[?], Heinrich A. Win.[?], Rudi F. Esc.[?] – were sentenced to 4½, 3, and 5 years imprisonment for their various contributions to the claimed mass murder of Jews allegedly committed by *Einsatzgruppe* D in southern Ukraine. Only the – confessing – defendants Schlu. and Esc. were accused of having been involved in the operation of a "gas van" by *Einsatzgruppe* 11 in the Ukrainian town Cherkessk.

The verdict's brief description of the "gas van" reads like the one contained in the verdict handed down by the same court some 20 months earlier (LG München I, 14 July 1972; see previous chapter), including the alleged vehicle's nick name and the painted-on, false windows (p. 601):

> *"This vehicle, which was called 'soul killer' by the Russians, was a large truck with a cargo box. It had false windows painted on the outside walls, and a double door at the back with which the cargo box could be closed. A hose permitted the exhaust fumes to be directed into the interior from below."*

It may thus be assumed that the judges copied it from there. The gassing itself is said to have occurred while the vehicle was stationary, during which exhaust gas was piped into the interior for "at least five minutes" (*ibid.*), which is an execution time on the short side.

Nothing else can be gained from this verdict for our study.

3.7.5.5. LG Kiel, Verdict of 14 June 1974

This extraordinary case involves the defendant Heinz G. Rie.[?], who was the head of unit 570 of the German secret military police (*Geheime Feldpolizei*) during the war. He had been indicted for killing Soviet par-

tisans by means of a makeshift "gas van" in Mogilev in June 1944, shortly before the town was retaken by the Red Army. Since the execution of partisans was covered by international law, the defendant was acquitted.

The "gas van" is described as follows (p. 662):

> *"The defendant knew that the security service* (Sicherheitsdienst) *had deployed to a considerable degree and over a longer period of time a gas van for the extermination of Jews. Due to a conversation* […] *the idea occurred to him to also set up and deploy a gas van for the execution of partisans sentenced to death. At least two months before the retreat of his group from Mogilev end of June 1944, the defendant arranged for a Russian truck of the make Ford with a gasoline engine to be refitted as a gas van.* […] *Since the tarpaulin covering the cargo area had been destroyed in Roslavl and as no replacement could be obtained, the defendant arranged for it* [the vehicle] *to be equipped with a sturdy compartment made of boards while still in Roslavl. In Mogilev the vehicle was now sealed with metal plates and equipped with a device which permitted to pipe the exhaust gases into the interior of the cargo box. After operating a lever in the driver's cabin, the exhaust gases were blown through a pipe into the cargo box."*

The gassing procedure during transit is said to have lasted 15 to 20 minutes (p. 663).

The Soviet Union did indeed produce Ford trucks equipped with gasoline engines prior and during the war, made under license from the U.S. Ford company. It is doubtful, though, whether the Germans could have located the required amount of sheet metal for such a project, considering that, in the summer of 1944, supplies at the eastern front were extremely scarce and that the German lines were overrun by Soviet troops only a few weeks later. Regarding the described gassing mechanism, however, I think it can be excluded with certainty that a complex lever mechanism operable from within the driver's cabin would have been designed and constructed for such a makeshift gas van merely designed to execute a few partisans (the court assumed as certain only the execution of four (4!) partisans in this way).

The source of this story is not known. The verdict merely states that the defendant did not contradict this description, which probably means that he didn't say anything about it at all. Six other witnesses mentioned in the verdict merely claimed to have "heard" about this makeshift gas

van from others. Hence the entire story sounds more like a rumor than an established fact.

In deviation from other court verdicts dealing with gas van murders, this court came to the conclusion that the execution with carbon monoxide was not cruel (pp. 664f.). The expert witness testifying about the way death occurs during CO poisonings even referred to poison gas executions in U.S. gas chambers with hydrogen cyanide, which he considered to be relatively humane as well (p. 665).

3.7.5.6. LG München I, Verdict of 15 Nov. 1974

Of the two defendants on trial, only the case of Walter Keh.[?] is linked to the deployment of an alleged "gas van." As an interpreter of *Einsatzkommando* 12a within *Einsatzgruppe* D, which operated in southern Ukraine, he is said to have been involved in the gassing of Jews while stationed in Simferopol on the Crimean Peninsula.

The bogus nature of this entire case becomes clear when considering the British trial against German General Field Marshal Erich von Manstein in 1949. Manstein, who during the war was the commander in chief of Germany's 11th Army operating on the Crimean Peninsula, among other places, had been indicted by the British for assisting in the *Einsatzgruppe* D's claimed mass murder of the local Jewish populace. Yet Manstein's defense team managed to prove that the local Jewish community was never threatened with destruction, let alone that it was destroyed (Paget 1951, pp. 170f.).

The verdict here under scrutiny has the leanest description of those alleged "gas vans" ever encountered in any verdict. All one can read there is (p. 287):

> *"During these operations the victims were loaded into the gas vans – trucks with hermetically sealed cargo boxes – and killed by engine exhaust fumes.* […] *After loading the winged rear doors were closed. The van stood with its engine running for five to ten minutes, during which time the exhaust fumes were directed into the interior of the cargo box by a special device.* […] *The victims finally died after a few minutes, caused by a paralyzed brain due to lack of oxygen.* […]
>
> *When nothing more could be heard from the interior, the van drove to the anti-tank ditch that had been dug around Simferopol."*

This finding follows the common, yet technically impossible pattern of hermetically sealed cargo boxes. The alleged gassing is here claimed to

have happened while the van was stationary. The introduction of the exhaust gases by means of "a special device" is awkwardly imprecise. The killing time reported is on the low side.

As to the defendant's attitude the verdict elaborates (p. 294):

> *"*[…] *the defendant denied strongly having participated in any gas van operations. He stated that he has never seen a gas van in his life and that he had not even heard of the existence of such vehicles at that time;* […]*."*

Evidence to the contrary originated almost exclusive from testimonies and affidavits by Russian citizens (p. 294), the same kind of witnesses that had appeared during the Krasnodar show trial. The defendant's suspicion of a Soviet orchestration of these testimonies was brushed aside by the court (pp. 295). The 1943 Krasnodar trial and its show trial nature as the origin of the claims leveled against the defendant are not mentioned in the verdict.

The defendant was sentenced to four years imprisonment.[127]

3.7.6. From 1975 to now (1 trial)

3.7.6.1. LG München I, Verdict of 19 Dec. 1980

This trial was conducted against the defendant Dr. Kurt Christmann, head of *Einsatzkommando* 10a within *Einsatzgruppe* D. He has been accused of mass gassing of Soviet partisans, among them children, while stationed in Krasnodar. Christmann was also the (absent) chief villain during the Soviet Krasnodar show trial of 1943 (*People's Verdict*, 1944, pp. 14, 17f., 21). With this, the stage was set for a repetition of this show trial, for which numerous Soviet witnesses testified who had been "screened" by the Soviet secret service KGB before their appearance in court (p. 271). Rudolf (2019, p. 110) has highlighted the manipulative character of these KGB screenings, which became a public notoriety during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial.

Although the defendant claimed that his trial was yet another communist setup (p. 270), the court tried to dispel this claim by arguing that the various testimonies of Soviet as well as German witnesses made "independently" from each other over a period of several decades could not possibly have been orchestrated by the Soviet authorities (pp. 271-274). Even though that would be true regarding details of such testimonies – which, however, could not possibly be expected to be congruent

[127] The other defendant, "Max Dreh.," was sentenced to five years imprisonment.

anymore after almost four decades had passed – the conspicuous feature of most of those testimonies is actually their general *lack* of details. For the most part the witnesses merely repeated war time propaganda claims and postwar mass media clichés and pinned them on whichever defendant they were let loose against.

The verdict describes the "gas van" as follows (p. 251):

> *"As an external identification sign a card-game heart was painted on the truck according to the designation of Einsatzgruppe '10a.' It was a 6 ton truck with a gasoline engine and a closed cargo box with a loading surface of at least 2 × 4 m. It was lined with sheet metal on the inside, had no seats, no separating walls and was locked hermetically from the outside air with a winged door at the back. As camouflage both toward the local populace as well as toward the victims who had to enter the truck, false windows and closed curtains were painted on the left- and right-hand outer side of the cargo box, which, however, was pitch-black dark on the inside with the doors closed. By means of a lever the driver could pipe the engine exhaust gases through a hose into the interior of the vehicle in order to kill the locked-up victims.*
>
> […] *the number of victims in each case amounted to at least 30 persons.*
>
> […] *After that the driver closed the winged door, sat down in the driver's cabin, started the engine, which he left running while stationary, and directed the exhaust gases into the interior of the van.* […]
>
> *The gas van remained in the courtyard of the commando building with its engine running until no sound could be heard from inside. Only then did the van leave the courtyard."*

I was not able to verify whether a red card-game heart was indeed the identification sign of *Einsatzkommando* 10a. Since this was a rather small unit of merely some 100 persons (p. 250), I doubt they had any dedicated sign to begin with. Here, too, the 1943 Soviet show trial theme of painted windows perseveres, this time even embellished with curtains, and the lever in the driver's cabin to turn on the gas is just as unrealistic. These technical data are said to have been given by the witness Tho. and were allegedly confirmed by various Soviet witnesses (p. 279), which means that here we have evidence for the convergence of nonsense.

The defendant has to share a part of the blame for the success of the Soviet campaign to frame him, because he merely tried to convince the court that he had nothing to do with those gas van deployments and did not care about them either, hence had no knowledge about them. He even claimed that he had heard only from one of his colleagues, Dr. med. Heinrich Gö., about the mechanics of the gassings (pp. 261f.). It goes without saying that such a defense strategy for the head of this commando was doomed to fail right from the start. The judges even knotted a noose from his statement about his lack of knowledge: because he didn't care about the gas vans, he was indifferent to the mass murder and hence a most callous mass murderer (p. 276).

Dr. Gö., by the way, denied ever having spoken to the defendant, and during his own earlier trial he had stated to have had no knowledge about those vans himself (see Chapter 3.7.5.3.).

During this trial the common feature of testimonies given by German witnesses was once more that they had "knowledge" about the gas van only from hearsay, if at all, or because they happened to have seen such a van standing around somewhere at some point, though not while in operation (pp. 277-280). This raises once more the question how the witnesses could have known at that time that the van or truck they saw standing around was indeed a "gas van" in terms of a vehicle for mass murder with poison gas? The court does not seem to have been interested in finding out, since the German witnesses were generally suspected of not being truthful, hence were rather irrelevant witnesses anyway. Or as the defendant expressed it succinctly when the prosecutor pointed out to him that he should behave himself because he is a defendant (p. 276):

"But only because we have lost the war!"

The court used this statement also against the defendant as proof that he only regrets to have lost the war, but not to have killed innocent people. Yet that statement by the defendant cuts the other way as well, because due to Germany's total defeat and the total domination of all kinds of Allied atrocity propaganda stories ever since, an effective defense against bogus claims has become almost impossible for a German defendant involved in controversial events during World War II. It has become self-evident on a global scale that Germans were the chief villains of World War II. Every German defendant, the incarnation of evil as such in the eyes of the public at large, the prosecution and usually also of the judges, was confronted with that incontrovertible, insurmountable dogma.

The defiant Christmann was ultimately sentenced to ten years imprisonment.

3.8. Gas Vans during Communist East German Trials

3.8.1. General Remarks

Except for the last verdict studied here (see the list below), each one was handed down against merely one defendant for "war crimes and crimes against humanity according to article 6, letters b and c, of the Statute of the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg of August 8, 1945." This means that, by the very laws applied, all these trials were legal extensions of the Nuremberg Trials. This shows even in the fact that at times the verdicts of the IMT and of respective NMTs as well as evidence presented during those trials were quoted as evidence (see *e.g.* case 1024, pp. 640f.; case 1044, p. 283).

Hence, in sharp contrast to the West German trials which applied penal law in existence at the time when the crimes are said to have been perpetrated, the East German communist judiciary applied laws which had been enacted only after the war, which is a crass violation of basic legal standards of nations under the rule of law.

In addition to this, the verdicts themselves are filled with communist political and historical rhetoric which makes it at times difficult to read them. Here are a few selected quotes (emphasis added):

> *"On 22 June 1941 the German Fascists continued their war of aggression, which they had begun in 1939, with their <u>devious, insidious and treacherous</u> assault against the USSR with the aim to destroy the Soviet Union as the first socialist state."* (Case 1018, p. 487)
>
> *"With the creation of the fascist dictatorship the German <u>imperialists</u> immediately initiated measures to implement their <u>plans for</u>*

Table 5: East German Court Cases Addressing Gas Vans

VOL.*	# (COURT, DATE OF VERDICT IN YYMMDD)**
I	1018 (LG Berlin 780814), 1024 (LG Karl-Marx-Stadt 760611)
II	1044 (LG Karl-Marx-Stadt 711202)
III	1082 (LG Neubrandenburg 610222)
IV	1163 (LG Greifswald 520703)

* Volume of Rüter *et al*. 2002ff.; ** case no. acc. to Rüter

world domination which they had held for years." (Case 1024, p. 637)

"When the fascist tyranny was erected in Germany in 1933, the darkest epoch of human history began. The Hitler state as the power organ of the German monopoly capitalists […]*"* (case 1082, p. 387)

"After the assault of the fascist troops against Austria…" (Case 1163, p. 471)

"By prosecuting war crimes and crimes against humanity […] *the determination of the workers' and peasants' state is documented to do anything in order that a war will never again originate from German soil.*

By this the socialist German Democratic Republic distinguishes itself decisively from the ruling order of the Federal Republic of Germany, whose aggressive character has not changed. Although they wish to make the world believe that there is no continuity between the Federal Republic of Germany and fascist Germany […] *the domestic and international politics prove again their reactionary character. These neofascists and incorrigible militarists in West Germany have learned nothing from history. They propagate, 30 years after the assault on the Soviet Union that 'this German offensive of June 22, 1941, was a classic preventive war.'*

With approval and support of ruling circles in West Germany, the criminal SS units with their commanders march about, for instance, they 'cultivate their tradition' and are recommended as role models to the soldiers of the Bundeswehr." (Case 1044., pp. 281f.)

This lengthy introduction to the verdict, of which only a part is quoted here, makes the reader think that it was not the defendant who stood trial in that instance, but rather West Germany, which shows that those communist trials always also had an important political role in morally undermining and thus delegitimizing West Germany. As a whole, the East German verdicts are filled with such communist rhetoric and are thus very similar in tone to those of the Stalinist show trials in Krasnodar and Kharkov in 1943. This impression is reinforced by the courts' occasional use of documentary evidence produced for these trials (see, *e.g.*, case 1018, p. 501) as well as by making ample use of the testimonies of Soviet witnesses of yore.

The verdicts also made dogmatic assertions about history and morals, which they then used as justification to ignore well-established legal principles and international law as valid during World War II, like

the illegal nature of partisan warfare and the legality of executing partisans. For the East German court, which were basically lackeys of the Soviet Union, the Russian and Polish partisan fighters were patriots, whereas Germans fighting partisans where terrorists and murderers (see, *e.g.*, case 1018, p. 517). Hence all the defendants in these cases were sentenced for each and every civilian they had killed, whether they had engaged in partisan warfare or not. As a consequence, all defendants either received a life term (cases 1018, 1044, 1163) or were even sentenced to death (cases 1024 & 1082).

When it comes to the actual or alleged crimes committed, the verdicts often read like a dizzying staccato of frequently rather brief indictments. In all five cases studied here, all five defendants gave full confessions, as is traditional custom in communist show trials (1018: p. 502; 1024: p. 649; 1044: p. 294; 1082: p. 394; case 1163: p. 474).

Note also that the first three cases follow in the footsteps of West German cases dealing with the same alleged crimes but trying other defendants. Hence many of these East German trials look to me like communist copy-cat trials of cases previously "established" as fact by West German courts.

Having said all this, I will now briefly summarize and analyze passages of these verdicts strictly pertinent to our topic. (In contrast to the West German trials, the East German trial cases were numbered antichronistically by Rüter *et al.*, so here we start with the latest and proceed to the earliest.)

3.8.2. LG Berlin, Verdict of 14 Aug. 1978

This case involves Herbert H. Paland, a former member of the German secret military police unit 570, who is said to have also been involved in the killing of Soviet partisans by means of a "gas van" in Mogilev in June 1944 (see the parallel West German case held four years earlier as described in Chapter 3.7.5.5.).

The gas van is described as follows (p. 500):

> *"On orders by MP commissar Rie. a truck was converted into a gas van. The closed cargo box was lined with sheet metal on the outside* [sic] *and thus airtight. It had a double door at the rear end. By means of a special construction exhaust gases of the engine could be piped into the interior of the cargo box. The gases entered from an opening near the driver's cabin."*

According to this verdict, not four but five persons were gassed in a truck, which also sported benches along the side wall for the victims to sit on. The gassing took place during a 2 to 3 km transit through Mogilev, *i.e.* within some 5 minutes (p. 500).

The "new" features here are: an outside lining, a gas inlet near the driver's cabin (probably so the driver can operate it from his cabin?), and benches for the victims to sit on. The theme of an outside lining may stem from a Jewish propaganda booklet published in the U.S. in 1943 entitled "*The Black Book of Polish Jewry*," which describes the gas vans in that way, although expressly without any seats (and with a gas apparatus inside the driver's cabin; Apenszlak 1943, pp. 115-118). This story was in turn based on the so-called "Szlamek Report," a diary allegedly written by one of the Jews working the Chełmno Camp. This unknown "Szlamek" is said to have worked there for only two weeks in January 1942 before he managed to escape. His testimony has also been reproduced by Sakowska (1993, see pp. 162f., 166 for the relevant passages). Carlo Mattogno has thoroughly scrutinized the Szlamek Report, to which I refer the reader (2017, Chapters 6 & 16).

3.8.3. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 11 June 1976

During this trial Johannes E. Kinder faced charges for alleged crimes committed while a member of *Sonderkommando 10a*. The claimed "gas van" murders are said to have involved 214 mentally sick children residing at a children hospital in Eysk (Jeisk in the verdict) in October 1942. It is a parallel case to the West German case described in Chapter 3.7.5.3., which had been held four years earlier, to which I refer the reader.

Regarding the gas van the verdict states tersely, and regarding the alleged camouflage in keeping with the above West German verdict (p. 648):

> *"This vehicle specifically dedicated for the killing of women and children had a closed cargo box, lined with aluminum sheet metal and camouflaged on the outside as a trailer home."*

About the 214 child corpses allegedly exhumed by a Soviet commission after the re-occupation of this territory by the Red Army a year or so after the claimed crime, the verdict writes that "some [of the child corpses] still held their crutches in their hands" (p. 648). Yeah, sure.

And here is how the communist court dealt effectively with the defendant's failing memory about the claimed mass murders (p. 649):

> *"That many of the terrible scenes of the mass murder evade the defendant's memory merely proves that the persecution and killing of Soviet individuals was part of his ongoing 'work' and was nothing extraordinary."*

This way the lack of evidence conveniently turns into supportive evidence.

3.8.4. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 2 Dec. 1971

Georg Frentzel was the defendant during this trial, indicted for his activities while a member of *Einsatzkommando* 8; in this regard it is as a parallel case to three West-German trials held five and two years earlier as described in Chapters 3.7.4.4., 3.7.4.9 & 3.7.4.11.

This case does not involve "gas vans" as such but reiterates the theme of gassing mentally sick persons form an insane asylum as mentioned in a West German case tried two years earlier (see Chapter 3.7.4.9). This theme follows the pattern of accusations made during the trial against Albert Widmann (Chapter 3.7.4.6) and other cases (see Chapters 3.7.4.3 & 3.7.4.9.). Like in the Widmann case, here too the window of a room was allegedly walled-up and two metal pipes were added to a wall in order to allow exhaust gases to be piped into that room. In this case, however, two cars are said to have been used to produce the gas. The process is said to have lasted some 20 to 30 minutes "per batch," with a total of 600 murdered persons (p. 292).

Just like the Widmann case with the alleged attempt to dynamite the victims prior to resorting to gas, this case too claims such an insane approach (p. 293):

> *"*[…] *200 patients of the insane asylum in Mogilev were killed.* […] *The victims* […] *were shot in tank ditches, and hand grenades were thrown at them."*

The verdict finally has an interesting statement regarding the gassing with stationary gasoline engine as mentioned by me on p. 27 which I have not found anywhere else (p. 292):

> *"The defendant's car was connected to the gas chamber several times. The vehicles had to be changed constantly in order to prevent the engines from overheating."*

3.8.5. LG Neubrandenburg, Verdict of 22 Feb. 1961

Kurt G. Goercke was the defendant during this trial, facing charges of mass murder in numerous cases allegedly committed during his deployment in Russia with *Sonderkommando* 4b. The "gas van" ostensibly used by this unit is described by the verdict as follows (p. 393):

> *"This truck had a solid, sealed, lockable cargo box, into which the exhaust gases of the engine were piped. The vehicle could accommodate 30 persons."*

The procedure is said to have taken five to ten minutes (*ibid.*).

3.8.6. LG Greifswald, Verdict of 3 July 1952

This trial was held against Bruno W. Sattler, who was head of the Gestapo in Serbia from February 1942 to the end of the German occupation. The whole case was tried at a time when Germany was still under the absolute jurisdiction of the occupational powers. Therefore the laws applied in that case followed the directives of the Allied Control Council. The verdict is less polemical than the others reviewed here, but at once considerably less sophisticated from a legal point of view (it is not even eight pages long).

A "gas van" is mentioned only briefly in the context of the alleged gassing of Serbian Jews held in the Semlin Camp (although that camp's name isn't even mentioned, pp. 473f.):

> *"In the second half of 1942 the defendant was apprised during an early conference with Dr. Schäfer that it had been announced by Berlin via a telegram that a gas van would be sent.* […] *This gas van was a sealed truck into which the exhaust gases of the engine were piped. The vehicle could accommodate some 25 to 30 persons."*

That's all. The "facts" themselves probably originated from the telegrams contained in IMT document 501-PS (see Chapter 2.2.3.). As far as can be gathered from this verdict, the defendant's sole contribution to this was his knowledge about these things while in office in Serbia.

The mentioned Dr. Schäfer faced charges for his involvement in the alleged extermination of Jews in Serbia in a West German court of law a year later (see Chapter 3.7.2.4.).

4. Critical Summary of Witness Testimonies

4.1. The Witness Problem

Before listing the incongruencies of witness statements about the alleged "gas vans," I have to once more return to the challenges posed to the historian by the general unreliability of witness testimonies. In Chapter 3.4. I already deliberated about the problematic nature of confession made by alleged perpetrators when facing a situation where "innocence" is not an option in the eyes of the prosecution, the judges and the public at large. Now I will address the problems surrounding witness statements made by victims or alleged neutral bystanders. For this I will use a recently published paper on a subsection of the issue at hand: "gas vans" in Serbia.

The alleged deployment of a "gas van" in Serbia poses a challenge to orthodox historiography, as was recently acknowledged by mainstream historian Jovan Byford. Whereas the orthodoxy accepts the generally held view that "gas vans" were deployed in the spring of 1942 to kill some 7,000 Jewish women and children held in the Semlin Camp near Belgrade (see Chapter 1.2.), the claim by numerous witnesses that non-Jewish Serbs – mostly resistance fighters – held in the Banjica camp were also killed in "gas vans" is disputed, as there is no corroborating documentary evidence to support this claim. Byford has done a thorough analysis as to why false "gas van" claims arose, which I would like to subsequently quote in lengthy excerpts, as it sheds a bright light on the poor quality of orthodox historiography of the Holocaust in general. Byford's statements are ultimately revisionist in nature and absolutely devastating for mainstream historiography. One can only speculate why he did this iconoclastic, taboo-shattering work. I surmise that his work, which was "part of a research project on the post-World War II memorialization of the Semlin Judenlager [Jewish camp]," tries to maintain the Jewish monopoly for horrendous sufferings during World War II, which requires the debunking of claims about similar sufferings by non-Jews, here by non-Jewish Serbs in the Banjica camp

in Serbia. All subsequent page numbers are from Byford 2010 unless stated otherwise:

> *"The alleged presence of the gas van at Banjica poses two interesting questions. There is some agreement among historians today that, when it comes to precise events, details or numbers, eyewitness testimonies are* […] *'inaccurate with the regularity of a metronome.'* […] *And yet, historians who acknowledge the unreliability of testimonies are generally not concerned with exploring or explaining the origins or the nature of the erroneous claims found therein. Having established that a specific account of an event or a series of events is inaccurate or erroneous, they are quite content to pass on the questions pertaining to the nature of the 'eroding,' 'distorted,' 'false' or in some cases even deliberately fabricated memory to psychologists who are believed to have the relevant expertise and vocabulary to address them. So, the first question – how, or indeed why, does an image, in this case that of the gas van, become part of the subjective experience and life story of a small group of survivors? – is arguably one for psychologists rather than historians to consider.*
>
> *The second question concerns the way in which erroneous information found in a small number of testimonies becomes part of historical knowledge and public memory. Why were eyewitness reports about the gas van at Banjica incorporated into accounts of the camp's history, in spite of the glaring inconsistencies among them and the absence of corroborating evidence? How did historians and a wide range of non-historically trained writers, who cooperated in the creation and transmission of public history in postwar Yugoslav society, approach survivor testimony as a historiographic source? Linked to this question is a broader one: namely, what was the role of survivor testimony in Yugoslav historiography of Nazi concentration camps?* […]
>
> *Also, I argue that the origin of the claim about the gas van at Banjica can be traced to a wartime rumor, which in the postwar period, through a process of both individual and institutional transmission, became 'solidified' and entrenched in the official history of the Nazi occupation of Serbia."* (p. 9)

One reason why Byford considers witness statements about "gas vans" in the Banjica camp unreliable is their inconsistency and contradictory nature. Since I later want to juxtapose these statements with those made

regarding other "gas vans," I will quote Byford's findings next. One claim about the Banjica "gas vans" goes as follows:

> *"In the autumn of 1944, shortly after the liberation of Serbia, the Yugoslav State Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes Perpetrated by the Nazis and Their Accomplices established a special task force devoted to the investigation of crimes committed at Banjica. After a four-month-long enquiry, the task force published a report, which concluded, among other things, that 'Hitler's fascists' in charge of the camp had at their disposal several specialist vehicles, in the form of smaller railway wagons, which were hermetically sealed and had a device that generated gases."* (p. 10)

This is yet another encounter of hermetically sealed wagons, although on rails for a change, which in lack of an engine is said to have sported some "device" as a source of poison gas. These wagons are said to have been "mainly used at Semlin" to kill Jews, but also in Banjica (*ibid.*). The commission's findings are the earliest recordings and compilations of witness statements, which should render them more reliable than later collections, yet this description of the "gas vans" – allegedly used in both camps! – is at odds with the story as it is accepted today. The indictment against August Meyszner, who was prosecuted in Serbia shortly after the war, replaced the rail wagon by a "hermetically sealed truck," yet maintained "a specially designed device" to produce the gas (pp. 10f., and once more on p. 11).

There is even an account on cyanide gas chambers:

> *"*[The witness] *also mentions the 'special pastime' of 'Dr. Jung,'* […] *which involved 'releasing cyanide into the gas chambers while observing its effects on the victims.'"* (p. 12)

Some witnesses described the vehicle as looking like a "furniture removal truck" (p. 23), others as an "armored truck" (pp. 15, 23); according to one witness it was a "rather large truck with the body made of wooden planks" (p. 17), "larger than other trucks" (p. 35), whereas another insisted that it was "made entirely of aluminum, coated in metal on the inside, so that no air could get inside … instead of windows it had a grille which allowed gas to get in, gas that was mixed with the exhaust fumes" (pp. 17, 35). Whereas most witnesses claim that the vans were meant to kill the prisoners, one witness declared that they were "only meant to make the inmates unconscious, so that they would not realize that they were about to be shot," another that the victims walked out of the truck very much alive (p. 18).

Byford summarizes the problems of witness statements in the Banjica case as follows:

> *"As we have seen, some authors contend that the vehicle was used at the camp solely for the murder of Jews, or more specifically, Jewish women and children. Others claim that it was used against all categories of prisoners, including captured partisans and communist activists. The presence of the gas van at the camp is sometimes narrowed down to specific dates and selections of prisoners (for instance the execution on May 9, 1942), while in other instances it is said to have been used periodically throughout the occupation. The gas van is mostly referred to in the singular, but some of the sources claim that Germans had several such vehicles at their disposal."* (p. 14)
>
> *"Thus, in addition to the problem of variability among the witness accounts, many of the claims and descriptions found in them are directly contradicted or proven impossible by other forms of evidence pertaining to the gas van's mission in Serbia. Given that we know that there was only one gas van in Belgrade, which was deployed for a limited period (around six or seven weeks), between late March and early May 1942, there clearly could not have been two or more gas vans, the vehicle could not have been seen at Banjica in early March 1942, nor could the victims have walked out of it alive.* […] *In other words, survivors claim to have witnessed the killing process itself. Their version of events, however, contradicts what is known about the modus operandi of the mobile gas van in Belgrade. At Semlin, the van never even crossed the camp perimeter, and the gassing began after the vehicle crossed the pontoon bridge over the river Sava."* (p. 18)

What Byford overlooks is that all of his claims about what we "know," which is not founded in the documents analyzed in the previous chapter, is itself based on witness accounts, primarily made by defendants during numerous German trials. Their reliability isn't higher than those collected by Yugoslav commissions and historians either.

Byford next tries to explain why nobody ever scrutinized these witness statements and revealed their unreliability:

> *"And yet, institutions that played a dominant role in shaping official history and collective memory in postwar Yugoslav society did not reflect on the variability apparent in the testimonies or the inconsistencies found in them. They were, similarly, not troubled by the un-*

> *corroborated nature of survivors' accounts. Instead, the story of the gas van was accepted unquestioningly and perpetuated, in a matter-of-fact way, as an indisputable fact about Banjica and an important entry in the catalogue of heinous crimes perpetrated there by the 'Fascists and their accomplices.'"* (p. 19)

It goes without saying that this is true for almost the entire orthodox historiography on the Holocaust. Byford elaborates further:

> *"In fact, the approach* [of the Yugoslav War Crimes Commission] *to evidence was determined primarily by political concerns. Given that the findings were to be used to justify Yugoslavia's claim for reparations, the main criteria in the selection and evaluation of evidence was whether or not it strengthened the Yugoslav case. This meant not only that casualty figures were routinely exaggerated* […], *but also that there was no real willingness to differentiate verifiable fact from rumor, at least not when rumors were more 'convenient' than material evidence."* (p. 25)

Byford's assessment is similar with respect to the Historical Archive of Belgrade's activities of compiling witness statements in later years, which wasn't interested in witness statements as such but in "details of events that were compatible with the established ideological agenda" of heroizing the Yugoslav resistance fighters (p. 29).

Even though portraying oneself as a hero and having financial consideration may have played a role, this explanation falls short of the complex motivations of the victors of World War II, which, next to simple lust for revenge and justifying one's own deeds, also included the determination to once and for all break the neck of an enemy – politically, economically, demographically, and psychologically – who, in the victors' eyes, had twice within 30 years thrown the entire world into an abyss of mass butchery and mass murder. Or to put it succinctly:

> *If we had finished the job after World War I, Auschwitz would never have happened. So let's finish it now!*

Hence those Holocaust claims were welcome as a justification to prepare the world psychologically to finish the job: genocide against the German people. That was the general mood between 1942 and late 1947, which saw a huge surge of mass murder and ethnic cleansing against anything German. Yugoslavia was no exception from this, as this country ethnically cleansed its German minority with utmost brutality after the war. But even after this anti-German genocidal hysteria had subsided, the world still needed – and is still in need for – a scapegoat

for the calamities of the 20th century and a justification to keep their various spoils and, most of all, their moral high ground. In addition, a simple black and white approach to history and politics – with the good guys here and the evil guys there – facilitates the manipulation of the masses. The scarecrow "Hitler" can always be employed against any enemy in justification for a war (Slobodan Milosevic, Saddam Hussein, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, etc.), and in comparison to Auschwitz and all that's associated with it, any other government crime, which is in need for a cover-up, can be portrayed as being not *that* bad. This is why they all love to maintain this wartime propaganda, including the present German government, which is in constant need of proving that they are now with the good guys.

But back to Byford. He even mentions the common fact that orthodox Holocaust historiography commits outright forgeries by "editing" embarrassing witness statements:

> *"Testimonies were* […] *full of 'contradictions, vague or imprecise claims, repetitions, etc.' Editors, therefore, faced the task of eliminating all 'inconsistencies in the data which might create doubt in the reader's mind about what is true and what is not.' Historians or non-historically trained writers* […] *were asked to work through the testimonies and 'flag any politically sensitive content so that the Editorial Board can take a collective decision on these issues.'"* (p. 33; as an example for such a manipulation see the case of Filip Marjanović, pp. 34f.)

By so doing, Byford goes on, the editors

> *"*[…] *selected from each testimony those elements that confirmed existing 'truths' and perpetuated the dominant culture of memory. There were, therefore, no credible witnesses as such, and no survivor was a 'living, eloquent witness to Nazi crimes' per se. There were only usable stories, or rather fragments of testimony deemed 'believable' by those who selected them for publication.*
>
> *What is especially important however is that it was precisely this kind of selectivity and the reasoning behind it that put pressure on survivors to produce 'good' testimonies and modify their accounts in the direction of greater 'plausibility.'"* (p. 38)

Byford also makes some very interesting, revisionist observations about other causes for false witness statements:

> *"A fear rumor is a piece of unverified information (which is not necessarily untrue) which reflects the fears and anxieties of the popula-*

tion among which it circulates. Bogey rumors are not uncommon in time of war. The war creates the situation of ambiguity, cognitive uncertainty and anxiety in which rumors flourish. […]

The specific conditions that have been shown to be conducive to the proliferation of wartime rumor are even more pronounced in concentration camps and prisons. It is there, more than anywhere else that 'life becomes subject to the vicissitude of events over which individuals have little control,' where 'institutional channels (of communication) are destroyed or impaired' and where the flow of communication is facilitated by the 'disappearance of conventional social barriers." (p. 21)

Byford even gives some interesting examples shedding some revealing light on other aspects of the Holocaust:

[…] *Even while at Auschwitz, these girls remained terrified of 'mass rape at the Russian front' more than of anything else, death included."* (p. 21)

This corroborates F.P. Berg's observations that Auschwitz prisoners were more terrified of Red Army soldiers than they were of their SS guards, who are claimed to have tormented and butchered them for many years (Berg 2003).

Byford continues:

"Also common in concentration camps were rumors relating to specific methods of killing. In situations where death was a daily occurrence, the main source of anxiety and, by extension, the subject of rumor mongering and speculation, was the time, place and method of execution. In those contexts fear rumors took the form of accounts of particularly horrific and feared ways of dying. At the Starachowice labor camp in Poland, for instance, there was a rumor that at the nearby Bugaj forest victims were being buried alive, rather than shot. In camps throughout the Third Reich, stories about murder with electric current in water, gassing on board trains, or about victims being skinned alive or turned into soap, were rife. All these stories, however, turned out to have been unfounded. Similar examples of rumor can be found also in the Serbian context." (*Ibid.*)

Byford next addresses the considerable social pressure witnesses experience to testify what everybody expects them to have experienced, that is, to cater to the historical clichés of a society:

"They [the witnesses] *were expected to comment on events that, in most instances, lay beyond their immediate knowledge.* […] *in bear-*

> *ing witness to Nazi crimes, survivors of concentration camps invariably 'have to refer to matters outside their own experience.'* […] *The practice of witnessing therefore required those taking on this role to overcome the gulf that separates what they experienced and what they were summoned to witness.'* (p. 30)
>
> *"Another route available to witnesses facing the predicament of having to generate an account of events that they did not directly experience is to produce claims that are congruent with already available* [alleged] *knowledge. Aaron Beim and Gary Fine have suggested that, by producing an account that corroborates rather than contradicts existing historical claims, witnesses render their story more credible and strengthen their status as a reliable witness. They do so by confirming the audience's expectation about what someone in that position could and should have seen. Therefore, although testimonies of survivors are predominantly based on personal experience, and are framed as such (this after all is the source of their cultural power), they will more often than not be embellished with 'historical claims consistent with institutionally legitimated information' of the kind 'found in textbooks or other cultural objects'. This is, for instance, why testimonies of Auschwitz survivors recorded after 1993, when* Schindler's List *was first shown, are more likely to contain descriptions of events resembling the film's famous shower scene than those collected before that date. Or why, in the words of Geoffrey Hartman, 'every Auschwitz survivor seems to have gone through a selection by Mengele, as if he had manned his post 24 hours a day.'"* (pp. 30f.)

As I will show now in my summary of witness statement about the "gas vans" in general, what Byford states about a "gas van" at Banjica is basically true for all "gas van" claims. Except that for these we have a few seemingly corroborating, yet, on closer look, very suspicious documents. Regarding the alleged gassings of Jews in Serbia, the evidentiary basis is actually very meager, as Walter Manoschek conceded (1995, p. 169, note 2):

> *"Only a few written documents exist about the gassing of the Jews in Serbia. Of the Jewish inmates of the Semlin Camp only roughly half a dozen people survived, which by now have all died. When describing the events, we essentially depend on the statements of the perpetrators during trials – except for some extant reports and interviews or letters of the survivors."*

For my summary of witness statements I have relied on witness statements as contained in various documents, as summarized by the above analyzed court verdicts, and as rendered in the general literature. Where pertinent, I will comment such claims in each subsequent subchapter.

4.2. Claimed Features of the Vehicles

4.2.1. Introduction

In his 2010 article, Byford used internal contradictions of witness accounts as one method to show that gas van claims for the murder of non-Jewish Serbs in Serbia during the war are false, all the more so as they are not supported by any documents. Although a few documents exist for the claim that gas vans had been employed in Serbia (Semlin Camp, spring 1942), Poland (Chełmno) and Russia (by the *Einsatzgruppen*), a critical analysis of them reveals that they make technically impossible claims, are contradicted by other, doubtlessly authentic documents, and were probably forged immediately after the war. This leaves us with the witness statements. Following Byford's approach, I will now list the claims made about the alleged gas vans in all the extant material analyzed for this study, that is: both witness statements and the forged documents, which are basically nothing else but claims by anonymous persons. As indicated in Chapter 3.7.1., this list of claims is far from complete, as I had to rely on bits of information contained mainly in verdicts and secondary literature, whose authors have not been interested in shedding any light on the alleged features of these gas vans. Kogon *et al.*, for instance, list a large number of witness statements at their disposal at the *Zentrale Stelle*, but what they tell us about them hardly ever includes anything about the van's features. Once critical researchers will be able to tap into that resource, I am convinced that the discrepancies will turn out to be even more glaring than they are already now. But already now my lists show crass divergences between the claimed features which are much more pronounced than in Byford's case. The logical conclusions to be drawn from this are obvious.

I have rendered in bold what could be considered a kind of "standard" claim, as it is the most frequently found description in the various court verdicts.

4.2.2. Vehicle Models

– **Saurer** (501-PS; IMT, Vol. 7, p. 573; 2348-PS, IMT vol. 30, p. 256; LG Köln, 20 June 1953, pp. 153f., 164; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 621)
– Diamond (501-PS, telegram 15 June 1942; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 64; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 622)
– American (Beer 1987, p. 412)
– foreign (LG Bonn, 23 July 1965; LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, p. 93)
– Opel (Beer 1987, p. 414; Klee 1991, p. 69)
– Renault (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 77)
– Daimler Benz (IMT vol. 19, p. 573; Choumoff 1987, p. 38)
– Magirus Deutz (Falborski; Srebrnik; Fleming 1984, after p. 92)
– Russian Ford truck (LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 662)

Usually neither witnesses nor verdicts make any statements about the make or model of the vans. In most cases such claims are probably based on the extant documents discussed in Chapter 2.2. When discussing the makes and models used as gas vans, Beer concedes that, apart from what we have in the documents, information is scant and inconsistent. He claims that this mishmash of vehicles existed only during the early phase of the gas vans' deployment, caused by "difficulties existing at the beginning when organizing chassis" (1987, p. 414). Once things got properly organized, though, that is in late 1941, "the entire order was with regards to Saurer vehicles" (*ibid.*). He finds documentary support for this in the Becker letter, which in its second sentence distinguishes between a "first group" of vehicles and a "second group" consisting of Saurer trucks.

Already in Chapter 2.2.6. (p. 89) I have pointed out that a systematic approach to mass murder vans killing with exhaust gases would have required the use of vehicles equipped with gasoline engines, like the ubiquitous Opel Blitz. Beer, however, maintains that such vehicles were used only at the beginning of the haphazardly organized project, while they were later replaced with vehicles equipped with Diesel engine during the more systematic phase of the project. If anything, this observation undermines his entire theory (see Chapter 1.3.1.).

4.2.3. General Appearance

– large former refrigerator truck (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; similar LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 429); with a huge red cross (Sherman-Zander 1984, p. 49)
– all metal cargo box (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 60; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 623)
– camper van with windows, curtains and shutters painted on, including a chimney (Loewenstein 1961, p. 51; cf. the Becker letter 501-PS)
– black vans (Podchlebnik; Bednarz 1946c, p. 62; LG Stuttgart 15 Aug. 1950. p. 200f.; Smoliar 1966, p. 67; Falborski, Appendix 9)
– hermetically sealed yellow van (Kazimierz Czyzewski, Höß Trial, vol. 35, p. 163)
– green truck, like those delivering cigarettes (Lanzmann 1985)
– grey-green vans (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 57, 80)
– grey truck like a mail van (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 72)
– grey Saurer truck with ten benches for the inmates to sit on (Manoschek 1998, p. 230)
– very big armored vans (Lanzmann 1985)
– trailers attached to trucks (Johnson/Reuband 2005, p. 237)
– ordinary truck, like a box car, possibly with windows (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 301)
– **like a moving van**, (dark) **grey** (Kogon *et al.*, pp. 57, 61-63, 72; *The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 29; Lanzmann 1985; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 619: with a high vaulted roof; without color: LG Stuttgart, 8 Nov. 1949, pp. 200, 231, 239; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 429; LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; and other verdicts)
– **interior lined with sheet metal, wooden floor grate** (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8, 16f., 49, 69, 85; Bednarz 1946c, pp. 25f.; LG Bonn, 23 July 1965; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60, 86: 2 m high; *Soviet Government* 1945, p. 227; similar: LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194, and many other verdicts)
– cargo box of 7 to 8 m length, grey, lined with sheet metal, wooden floor grate with two pipes beneath (LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284)
– ditto, grey normal truck, like a bathroom, with straw mat (Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f.)

– hermetically closed box of 5 m × 2.5 m × 2.5 m, like railway car; lined with galvanized sheet iron, wooden floor grate; door lined with rubber and automatic lock; two metal pipes with frequent holes spreading the gas; rubber hose connected to engine exhaust pipe (IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 572f.; similar *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 49, 85)
– airtight cargo box lined with sheet metal at the outside, a gas inlet near the driver's cabin, and benches for the victims to sit on (LG Berlin, 14 Aug. 1978, p. 500)
– false windows (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 16f.: "appearance of motor buses"; LG München I, 14 July 1972, p. 408; 29 Mar. 1974, p. 601)
– false windows and closed curtains (LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251)
– prisoner transport van, 1.5 to 2 metric tons (Choumoff 1987, p. 42; *The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 50)
– 5 or 7 ton, grey (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8, 16, 85)
– 3 ton van with cargo box 4 m × 2 m (Beer 1987, pp. 412-414)
– two smaller vans (Beer 1987, p. 413)
– tiltable cargo box for fast unloading (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 70)
– stationary gas chamber (State of Israel, session 46, part 6; 19 May 1961)

And here is my favorite, attested to by George Goiny-Grabowski regarding alleged gas vans deployed in Auschwitz:[128]

> *"The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand."*

Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign like the one designed by me on the right warning everyone:

Danger! Stinker on the road!

Please forgive me my black humor.

A frequent claim made in witness accounts which is not listed here is that the "gas vans" had a ***hermetically sealed*** or ***airtight*** cargo box (see e.g. *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8, 17, 50, 65, 85, 89, 110; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 53, 57, 59; Beer 1987, p. 403; LG Stuttgart, 8 Nov. 1949,

[128] Archives of the Auschwitz Museum, Collection "Statements," vol. 61, p. 167.

p. 239; LG Wiesbaden, 24 Mar. 1952, p. 354; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG Bonn, 30 Mar. 1963, pp. 230f., 277; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, pp. 616, 619; LG Stuttgart, 15 Sep. 1967, p. 565; LG Kiel, 11 Apr. 1969, p. 33; LG München I, 15 Nov. 1974, p. 287; LG Berlin, 14 Aug. 1978, p. 500; LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251; interestingly, the verdict by LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, pp. 93f., speaks both of an airtight and a merely "almost" airtight cargo box).

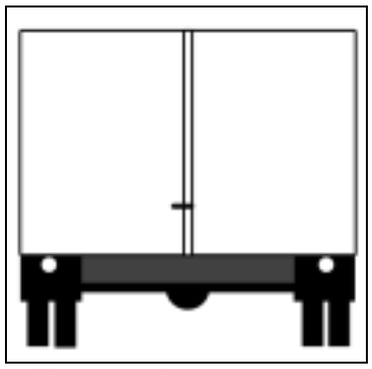

Illustration 7: Schematic drawing of rear view of a Saurer truck with Gaubschat cargo box, 2.30 m wide, 1.70 m high.

The fact that many witnesses and court verdicts speak of a truck resembling a moving van could be interpreted as "converging evidence" for the truth of such claims. However, at closer inspection the opposite turns out to be true. Moving vans have two distinct features: First the area above the driver's cabin is also used as storage space (see Illustrations 12 to 17 in Appendix 1). Second, in order to maximize the space available for the storage of furniture, the cargo box was always considerably higher than wide, often even higher than average trucks: 2.50 m and more.

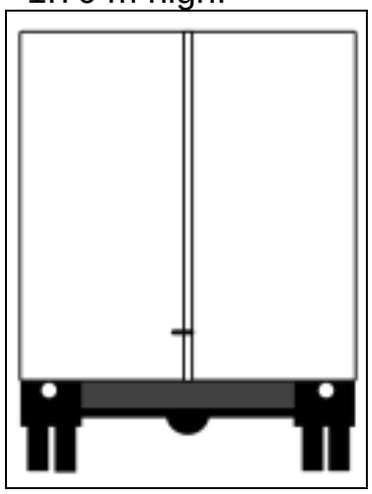

Illustration 8: Schematic drawing of rear view of the same truck with furniture cargo box, 2.30 m wide, 2.70 m high.

In contrast to this, the thirty cargo boxes ordered from the Gaubschat Company most definitely did not include the space over the driver's cabin and were only 1.70 m high to a length of 5.80 m. With an assumed width of some 2.30 m, the Saurer trucks with Gaubschat cargo boxes would have looked from the rear like Illustration 7, whereas a moving van's rear view would have looked like Illustration 8. In Illustrations 9f. I have juxtaposed the side view of a Gaubschat Saurer (my drawing) and a hypothetical Saurer moving truck taken from the artwork shown in Illustration 17 (p. 282). It is therefore clear that these long Gaubschat cargo boxes were unusually *low*. There is no way anyone could have taken those Gaubschat Saurers for moving trucks.

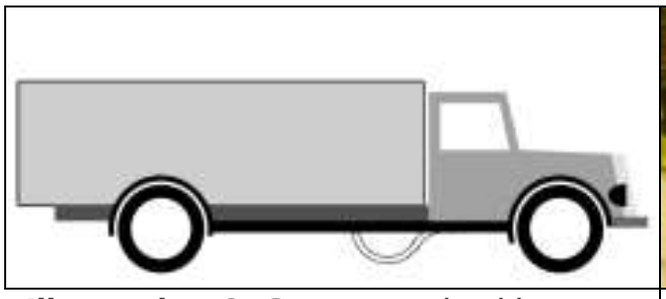

Illustration 9: Saurer truck with Gaubschat cargo box and exhaust metal hose; author's drawing.

Illustration 10: Saurer truck as moving truck; artwork (see Illustration 17, p. 282).

This juxtaposition reveals it: the Saurer trucks with Gaubschat cargo boxes did not resemble a moving truck at all.

The conclusion to be drawn from this is that we are dealing here with a cross-fertilization of the vast majority of testimonies, which may have been inspired by claims made during the Soviet wartime show trials, but in particular during the postwar trials in Poland by the evidently false statements of witnesses like Falborski, who has seen a real moving truck but assigned a function to it which it never had (see Chapter 3.6.2.).

The claims about internal sheet metal lining and wooden grates, on the other hand, are probably a mere repetition of what can be found in the extant Gaubschat correspondence and any encounters with the real Saurer trucks equipped as such. The sheet metal lining could in many cases also stem from mere cross-fertilizations from witnesses who had seen the Ostrowski moving truck, whose interior was also lined with sheet metal and which had been falsely identified as a "gas van" by several witnesses. Hence finding these features repeated in numerous witness accounts cannot surprise either.

Omitted from this list are witness claims about gas vans allegedly deployed in Serbia to kill Serbs, as such claims have been disputed as inventions by Byford (2010). Also omitted were witness statements about the characteristics of some very early gas vans allegedly used during the euthanasia program, which is a different topic altogether. These are said to have been hermetically sealed trailers with the inscription "Kaiser's Coffee Shop" and drawn by a tractor-trailer, using carbon monoxide from steel bottles as the source of poison gas (Beer 1987, pp. 404-407, 417; as a van without tractor in LG Stuttgart, 15 Sep. 1967, p. 565). This theme was already mentioned by the Polish judge Bednarz in 1946, where it may have started its career as a converted truck of "Kaiser Kaffe[e] Wien" (Bednarz 1946c, p. 25). I am not going to scrutinize

this puerile and ridiculous theme any further, since not a shred of documentary evidence exists for it. Carlo Mattogno has exposed this pseudo-historical claptrap in the first chapter of his book on Chełmno, to which I refer the interested reader (2017).

4.2.4. Capacity

– 170 (Srebrnik, large type)
– 150-175 (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 23, 48 [large])
– 130 (Bednarz 1946c, large type, p. 62)
– 100-120 (Srebrnik, small type)
– 100 (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 71; Browning 1983, p. 82)
– 80-100 (Beer, Appendix 10; Bednarz 1946c, p. 23 [small])
– 80-90 (Podchlebnik; Bednarz 1946c, pp. 43, 48, 62, 72 [small type])
– 70-90 (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98)
– 80 (Blumental 1946, p. 240; Kogon *et al.*, p. 64)
– 70-80 (IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 573, 575; *The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 17; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 429; LG Stuttgart, 8 Nov. 1949, p. 231)
– 60-70 (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 65, 70; Friedlander/Milton 1993, p. 182)
– 50-80 (with luggage, Manoschek 1998, p. 230; LG Karlsruhe, 15 Dec. 1949, pp. 7, 24)
– at least 60 (LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513)
– **50-60** (NMT, Vol. 4, pp. 210, 545; Beer 1987, pp. 412f.; large, Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 54, 57, 59, 64, 69, 88; Browning 1983, p. 82; LG Stuttgart, 11 June 1968; Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.; Kazimierz Czyzewski, Höß Trial, vol. 35, p. 163; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 622, for Saurer; LG Stuttgart, 11 June 1968, p. 412; LG Dortmund, 16 Jan. 1969, p. 680; LG Kiel, 11 Apr. 1969, p. 39; 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284)
– 40-60 (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 75)
– several dozen (*The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 50)
– 30-50 (Beer 1987, p. 414)
– 40-45 (LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, pp. 94, 97)
– 35-40 (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 84)
– 30-40 (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 213)
– at least 30 (LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251)

– 30 (Beer 1987, pp. 411f., 414; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 61; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG/BG Neubrandenburg, 22 Feb. 1961, p. 393)
– 25-30 (small, Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 54; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 622, Diamond; LG Greifswald, 3 July 1952, p. 474)
– 25 (with luggage; LG Köln, 20 June 1953, p. 153; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.)
– 15 (small), 30 (large) (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 301)
– 15-25 (NMT, Vol. 5, p. 688)
– up to 14 (Artur Meyer, Archives of the Auschwitz Museum, Collection "Statements," vol. 93, pp. 23, 23a)

Although next to nothing is known about the technical data of some of the claimed gas vans, the 30 Saurer trucks equipped with Gaubschat cargo boxes allegedly used for gassings are well defined. As I have described elsewhere (p. 74), loading a Saurer truck with nine to ten persons per m², resulting in a capacity of 120 to 133 persons, would have exceeded the vehicle's maximum permitted load of 5 tons considerably by some 50% (±10%). It also appears impossible to cram so many unwilling individuals so tightly. Hence, claimed packing densities beyond 6 persons per m², amounting to some 80 persons in the entire cargo box with a total of some 4.8 tons, must be regarded as technically highly unlikely.

4.2.5. Duration of the Gassing Procedure

– 20-30 min. (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; Loewenstein 1961, p. 51)
– 15-30 min. (LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, pp. 94f.)
– 15-20 min. (Sakowska 1993, p. 166; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 63; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 430; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.; LG Koblenz, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513; LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 663)
– 15 min. (LG Köln, 20 June 1953, p. 153; Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194)
– 10-15 min. (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 206; IMT, Vol. 4, p. 322; LG Bonn, 23 July 1965, p. 232; LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, pp. 284, 286)
– 12 min. (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 58, 87)
– 10 min. (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 302; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 58, 86; Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 201)
– 7-10 min. (*The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 17)

– 7-8 min. (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 213; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344)
– several minutes (*The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 8)
– a few / 5-10 min (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 65; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG/BG Neubrandenburg, 22 Feb. 1961, p. 393)
– 6-7 min. (Podchlebnik)
– 5-7 min. (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 70)
– at least 5 minutes (LG München I, 29 Mar. 1974, p. 601)
– 4-5 min. (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 22, 60)
– 2-3 min (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98)

4.2.6. Poison Source

– Diesel exhaust gases (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8f., 13, 17, 49; plus any reference to Saurer trucks, see Chapter 4.2.2.)
– gas and exhaust fumes from burning gasoline in the engine (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 59); Otto/gasoline engine (*ibid.*, pp. 77, 98; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 430; LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 662)
– **exhaust gases** (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; Loewenstein 1961, p. 51; Sherman-Zander 1984, p. 50; NMT, Vol. 4, p. 448; Manoschek 1998, p. 230 (switchable); IMT, Vol. 7, p. 573; Beer 1987, pp. 410, 412; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60f., 63f. 86f.; LG Munich 15 Nov. 1974; LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344, and many others)
– exhaust gases *and* other gases (Choumoff 1987, p. 35; Klamper 1991, p. 33)
– exhaust gas from engine fueled with methanol (Kazimierz Grabowski, Höß Trial, vol. 26, pp. 32f.) or maybe with other additives (Bednarz 1946c, p. 25)
– carbon monoxide (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 441)
– bottled carbon monoxide (Rückerl 1977, p. 267; Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, p. 180)
– Zyklon B dumped in from the driver's cabin (Choumoff 1987, pp. 39, 42f.; Klamper 1991, p. 33)

Some witnesses claimed separate gas-producing devices, which are listed in the next subchapter, together with the various means of piping the poison into the cargo box.

4.2.7. Gassing Procedure

The standard version is a flexible, removable metal hose attached to the exhaust pipe during a gassing operation, which led the gases into the cargo box. However, there is a plethora of other versions about the way the gas was produced and piped into the cargo box:

- from a device in the driver's cabin, upon pressing a button piped from there into the cargo box (Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f., 166)
- a valve in the driver's cabin, turned on during a transit of 200 m (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98)
- a lever in the cabin, operated by the driver (LG Köln, 20 June 1953, p. 153; LG Dortmund, 16 Jan. 1969, p. 680; LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 662; LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251)
- a lever outside the cabin (Manoschek 1998, p. 230)
  gassing device inside of truck, operated form the driver's cabin during transit (LG Stuttgart 15 Aug. 1950, p. 200)
- custom built device by Auschwitz motor pool (Jan Dziopek, Höß Trial, vol. 8, p. 109)
- exhaust pipe forking mechanism (Falborski, Appendix 9; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.)

The statements claiming that the vans had some fancy piping and/or wiring allowing the poison gas to be "turned on" by opening a valve or pushing a button inside the driver's cabin are a curiosity. This runs not only contrary to most other witnesses, but it would also have been quite a technical feat to revamp a normal truck in such a drastic way that the flow direction of the exhaust gases (let alone gasses produced otherwise, as some state) could have been handled from within the driver's cabin. It shows that the fanciful fantasies of these witnesses were devoid of any basis in reality.

The problem is, however, that the witnesses claiming these fanciful devices aren't just some individuals. One of them, claiming a button in the cabin (Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f., 166), actually stems from one of the most important "sources" we have about Chełmno: the so-called "Szlamek" Report already mentioned before (p. 246), which is a testimony allegedly given by a former inmate who is said to have been a grave digger in Chełmno and who allegedly managed to flee and subsequently had his version recorded in the Warsaw ghetto in early 1942.

Orthodox historian Peter Klein posits – without proof – that the vehicle described in this report was an undefined early version which op-

erated with bottled carbon monoxide (in Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, p. 180), but such bottles don't have buttons to turn them on either. Besides, bottled CO is said to have been used only in the context of the euthanasia action during the years 1939 to 1941 in a tractor-trailer setup sporting the infamous "Kaiser's Coffee Shop" sign (Beer in *ibid.*, p. 158; Beer 1987, pp. 404-406), which is not what the report describes. Apart from the button (and straw mats in the cargo box), the report's description clearly follows the stereotypical pattern of the claimed "moving truck" type gas vans with grey color, hermetically closing double doors, wooden grates, sheet metal lining, observation window, cargo box lamp (maybe inspired from the Gaubschat correspondence).

The other testimony stems from Walter Piller, the former deputy commander of the Chełmno Camp (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98). According to him the exhaust gases from a gasoline engine were piped into the cargo box using a valve in the driver's cabin, killing the victims within two to three minutes (see Chapter 3.6.2.2.). He should have known better.

Another frequently mentioned, yet utterly useless feature was some fanciful piping inside the van to distribute the gas (*The Peoples' Verdict* 1944, p. 49; IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 572f., LG Bonn, 30 Mar. 1963, p. 230; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 619; LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, p. 93; LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 54; LG Frankfurt/M., 19 Mar. 1971, p. 138; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.; Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f.), one of which is said to have had the gas entry not through the floor, as is the standard method, but at the front (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 77).

According to the standard version, the gassing itself is said to have occurred during transit, that is to say, while the van was moving. Not all witnesses agreed with this, though, as some examples show:

– drive to ditch, then turn on the gas while stationary (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 58; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.; LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965; p. 513 (optional); LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; LG Kiel, 11 Apr. 1969, p. 33; 28 Nov. 1969, p. 286; LG München I, 29 Mar. 1974, p. 601)
– gassing in stationary van before departure (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 65, 66, 69-71, 86 (2 ×), 87; Lanzmann 1985; Podchlebnik; Srebrnik; Bednarz 1946c, p. 60; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, pp. 100, 118;

LG Bonn, 23 July 1965, pp. 231f.; LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284; LG München I, 15 Nov. 1974, p. 287)

This raises the question: What was the point of a mobile gas chamber, if it was used while stationary only? Or as the Dortmund District Court put it in its verdict of 16 Jan. 1969 regarding the claimed gas van murders in the Semlin Camp in Serbia (case 700; Rüter *et al*. 1968ff., vol. 31, p. 683):

> *"There was finally no plausible reason to commit the killing in the camp* [while stationary] *and to let the engine run for an extended period of time, if a longer driving route was available."*

It must also be kept in mind that the vast majority of gas vans were Saurer trucks with Diesel engines, which, when running idly, will not kill anyone within half an hour, and even when moving they would need a heavy load to accomplish that, if at all possible. This would have required continuously driving up a steep mountain, for instance, but such mountains are few and far between in most Soviet areas occupied by the Germans during WWII.

4.2.8. The When, Where, and How Many

Since by definition "gas vans" are mobile, they could have been deployed just about anywhere, and so we can find witnesses claiming to have seen them pretty much at any time and any place, so we gain little by analyzing witness statements in this regard.

Many witnesses do not specify when and where exactly they made their observation. Usually witnesses claim to have seen only one such vehicle at a time. In some cases time and location of such an observation can be derived indirectly from the biographic data of alleged perpetrators, as it can usually be determined when they were deployed in which region with which unit. Although Kogon *et al.* try to determine with such data how many gas vans had been deployed by which German unit (1993, pp. 56-70), this attempt is necessarily futile in the face of the contradictory and unreliable nature of the anecdotal evidence used. It is finally turned *ad absurdum* when Kogon *et al.* claim that a gas van was even deployed at the concentration camp Majdanek (p. 72), which allegedly had numerous stationary gas chambers and hence no need for mobile ones. And indeed, in her orthodox monograph about the Majdanek camp, the German orthodox historian Barbara Schwindt claimed that the Majdanek "gas van" story is untrue and merely based

on the "spreading of errors" caused by a lack of knowledge about the camp's history (Schwindt 2005, p. 13). However, just six years later the Polish Majdanek specialist Tomasz Kranz[129] maintained that "gas vans" had really been deployed at Majdanek, although he referred only very vaguely to "circumstantial evidence" in support of this claim (Morsch/ Perz/Ley 2011, p. 219). This shows that the Holocaust orthodoxy itself is mightly confused about this issue.

The same absurdity can be observed regarding the Auschwitz camp. Although Auschwitz is said to have been replete with stationary gas chambers and therefore shouldn't have had a need for mobile ones, there is an abundance of witnesses claiming the use of gas vans in that camp as well.[130] One of those witness claims about a warning sign "dangerous stinker on the road" I have quoted in Chapter 4.2.3. (p. 260). An even greater nonsense is claimed for the Mauthausen Camp, were a stationary gas chamber was also said to have been in use (see Chapter 5.1. for more details).

The problem is that one can prove just about anything with eyewitness testimonies about events of the Second World War. A case in point is the eyewitness account by German citizen Hilde Sherman-Zander, whose testimony already sticks out because she claims to have seen not one, not two, but actually a long file of gas vans deployed to help clear the Riga ghetto (1984, p. 49):

> *"K. and his helpers spoke uninterruptedly. 'You will be fine. You will go to a fishery village, Dünamünde, close to here. There will be easy work for you in closed rooms. In the canning factory. You will have to mend nets and… you will be fine…'*
>
> *Suddenly a motorcade drove into the ghetto: refrigerator trucks which, completely insulated, are used to transport meat. But these carried a huge red cross.* […] *The refrigerator truck left the ghetto in a long row."*

Note that the Red Cross sign is not attested to by any other witness as far as I know. The witness may have derived that from the various published images in the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* (see Chapter 2.1.). The witness continues (p. 50):

---

[129] Kranz is currently the head of the research department at the Majdanek camp museum; see Kranz 2007.

[130] See www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_auschwitz_testi.html; cf. Robert J. van Pelt's elaboration on that in Morsch/Perz/Ley, p. 215f.

> *"What the Latvian men told us made our blood freeze in our veins: No fishery village Dünamünde ever existed. No canning factory. The refrigeration trucks with the Red Cross were mobile gas chambers! With exhaust pipes turned into the interior, with carbon monoxide the people had been murdered."*

First of all, a village named Dünamünde did indeed exist; this is the German name for Daugavgriva (which has the same meaning, *i.e.* the mouth of the Düna/Daugava river), which is in fact a neighborhood in northwestern Riga.[131] Next, this testimony is contradicted by orthodox historiography, which insists that gas vans were not used during the clearing of the Riga ghetto (Angrick/Klein 2009, p. 334, note 3):

> *"The deployment of gas vans in this operation is not documented. Latvian policemen from Victor Arajs's auxiliary security police who were deployed during Operation Dünamünde spoke exclusively of shooting operations. Because a good many of them were transferred to Minsk in spring 1942 in order to guard the arrival of Viennese Jews at the extermination camp Maly Trostenez* […], *where gas vans were used, the difference in their actions was quite apparent to them* […]*."*

The Chełmno Camp is an exception in this regard, as the alleged deployment of gas vans there is narrowly defined in time and space. Here the majority of witnesses claimed either two or three deployed gas vans, although inconsistencies can be found here as well (see Mattogno 2017).

4.2.9. Conclusion

As unsettling as these witness reports may be by their sheer number, their discrepancies are just as unsettling, or should be for the critical historian. Many witnesses' descriptions are very vague, whereas others describe trivial events which were later distorted and gave rise to ominous rumors whose origins have to be seen in war propaganda. Other witnesses have shaped their testimony according to what they have learned only after the war. Karl Loewenstein is a classic example for this. Although his testimony is very detailed (1961, p. 51), it contains not only absurd aspects (trucks with painted windows, curtains, shutters plus a fake chimney to make it look like a trailer home), but he actually quotes the Becker letter (of 501-PS) in full right after his own state-

[131] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Daugavgr%C4%ABva .

ment, which clearly shows where he got his fanciful fantasies from. Again others clearly told what they were expected to tell, like the Polish witness Falborski (see Chapter 3.6.2.3.).

Be that as it may, when reading the witness statements, it is striking that according to many of them the "gas vans" were equipped with a *hermetically sealable* cargo box. Since this feature renders a long-term operation of the engine impossible or would lead to the destruction of the cargo box, and because there is no way around this physical reality, we are confronted with a problem.

It is, on the other hand, strange that to my knowledge only one witness ever uttered a word about the effects of the exhaust gases' high *temperature* (see Chapter 1.3.1.). It was the Polish witness Mieczysław Żurawski who stated: "I may mention that bodies found next to the exhaust pipe were burnt" (Bednarz 1946c, p. 62).

Hence, on top of the potentially noxious content of the exhaust gases, the cargo box would also have been a huge cooker, in which those doomed to die would have been exposed to the hot exhaust gases, which by itself would have led to their eventual, although very slow demise. The consequences of this thermal effect would have been visible on the corpses and would have increased the horror of the spectacle presenting itself to the commandos ordered to drag the corpses out of the cargo box after the door had been opened. We note that the analyzed documents remain silent about this point as well.

After critically reviewing witness claims about the murder of non-Jewish Serbs with gas vans in wartime Serbia, orthodox historian Byford rejected them as unconvincing (see Chapter 4.1.).

After scrutinizing the entire plethora of evidence about the remaining gas van claims, we cannot but join Byford in his verdict.

Mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard, himself an inmate of the Mauthausen concentration camp during the war, stated the following about the quality of survivor stories, which is just as true regarding the gas vans (Lebailly 1988):

> *"I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures,*

and generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical [revisionist] *studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations."*

4.3. A Hypothesis on the Origin of "Gas Van" Claims

If it is true that it is impossible to operate a "gas van" as described by piping exhaust gases into a hermetically sealed cargo box, why did so many witnesses claim or even insist that the cargo box was indeed sealed? How could the witnesses *en masse* claim something that cannot be true?

Killing with poisonous gases comes with the natural assumption that the gases thusly used must be very dangerous indeed. It is therefore only logical to assume that those outside the gassing locale who are performing the gassing or who are mere bystanders need protection from this very poison, which is achieved by hermetically sealing the gassing locale. This assumption is reasonable for the use of Zyklon B and other poisonous gases, and it is correct also for the use of carbon monoxide in gas chambers contained within closed buildings, where the operators themselves are inside the same building, although in different adjacent rooms.

The situation is of course different for gassings with carbon monoxide in "gas vans" or freestanding rooms, as is said to have been the case in the Action Reinhardt camps. Here any escaping carbon monoxide would have quickly been diluted by the surrounding air and hence rendered harmless.

It is an irrefutable fact, though, that the sheer amount of gas produced by the engines rendered those claimed gassings technically different from those where only a minute amount of gas is said to have been applied once, as in the case of Zyklon B. Neither the mobile nor the stationary engine-exhaust gas chambers could have been hermetically sealed.

It may therefore be surmised that the witnesses added to their story not something they had observed but what they assumed due to prevailing clichés and fantasies: poison gas must be sealed off hermetically. It also sounds more dramatic, as the poison gas appears more dangerous than a substance that can escape the chamber without harming anyone.

If it is moreover a fact that the Germans all over Europe used vans and trucks fueled with wood gas generators, how come that nobody ev-

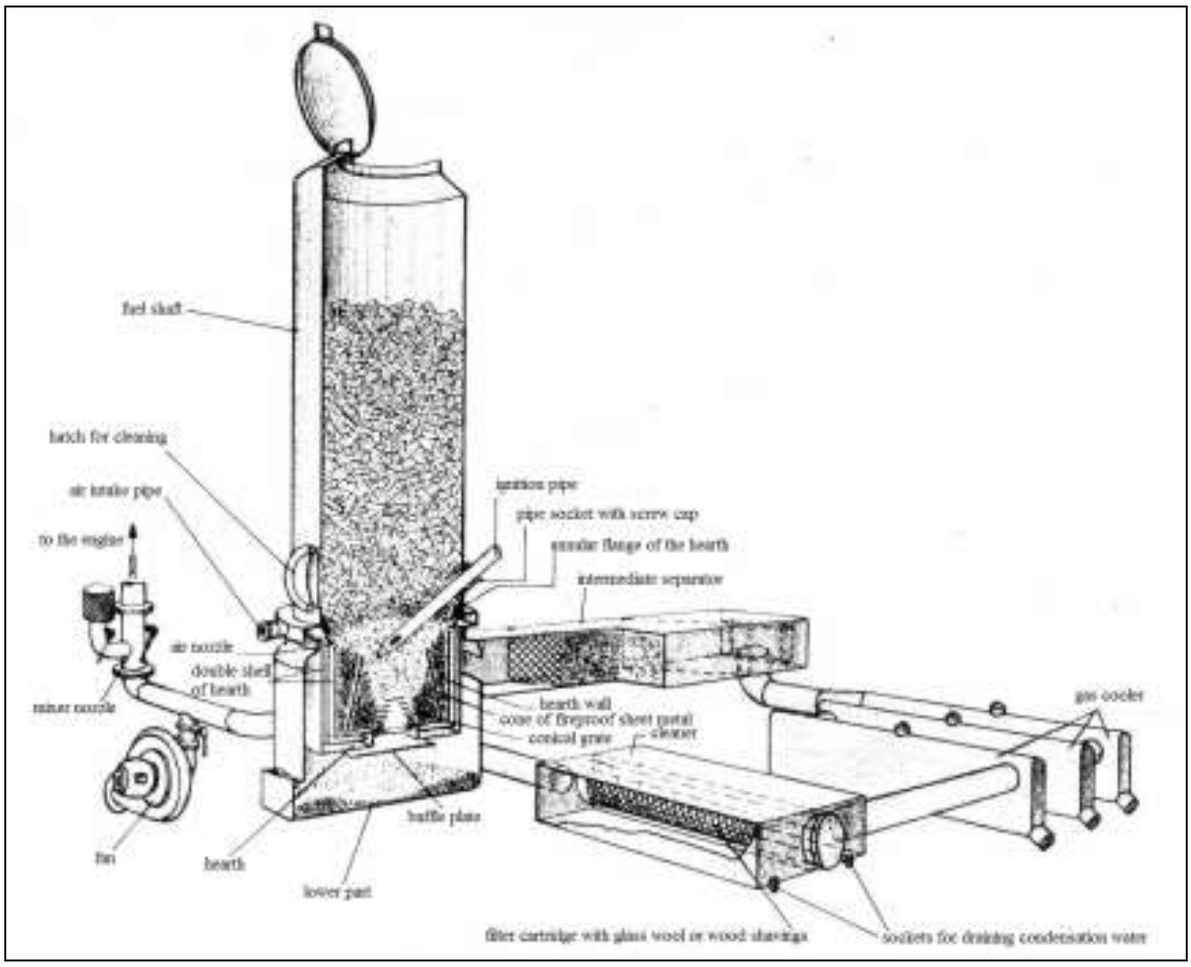

Illustration 11: Design of an Ostmark producer gas generator. (Berg 2019, p. 468; descriptions translated)

er claimed that their generator gas was used for mass murder? The answer to this question may also shed light on the origin of the "gas van" story. It is safe to say that many, if not all, of the witnesses testifying regarding the "gas vans" had seen German transport vehicles equipped with wood gas generators. Since this technology was introduced by Germany *en masse* only during the war, it was a new and unknown technology particularly to most people in the occupied territories. In this context it is interesting to note the following fact:

a. In trucks and vans the wood gas generators were frequently placed between the driver's cabin and the cargo box, frequently making it look like a part of the cargo box (see the two illustrations showing Saurer trucks equipped with gas generators on pp. 106 & 107).
b. The generator was connected to the engine with a pipe leading the fuel gas into the engine.
c. Before being able to drive off and sometimes in mid-operation, the driver or co-driver had to either "start" the generator by lighting its

fire, or he had to check its proper operation. This required manipulating of valves and a fan driving the fuel into the engine.

d. The danger of the extremely poisonous wood gas required special caution, which was emblazoned on labels affixed to the device itself.

So imagine the following scene observed by a later "witness" who has never heard of producer gas vehicles: An SS man goes to the back of his van's cabin and starts manipulating a device equipped with skulls and bones signs, "Poison!" and "Danger!" words. This device is directly attached to the van's cargo box. A pipe is leading from the engine to bottom of that device (or vice versa, but how could the witness know which way the gas flowed?).

Et voilà: you have a "gas-van witness."

There are, of course, other vehicular occurrences which might have contributed to the rumor about gas vans. In Chapter 2.2.6. I elaborated on the probable purpose of the special vehicles ordered by the RSHA and manufactured by the Gaubschat Company. If my hypothesis is correct that they were vans to transport corpses, then numerous witnesses must have seen how these corpses were eventually unloaded. It seems almost inevitable that at least some of these witnesses must have thought or later concluded from stories spread by rumors, by the media, by the judiciary and by historiography, that what they had experienced was the last step of a gas van murder.

German disinfestation vehicles as mentioned in Chapter 2.4. may have added to the rumor, in particular if some of them used their own hot exhaust gases for hot air disinfestation by piping them into their disinfestation compartment via a metal hose.

Although it is possible that the Soviet gas vans mentioned in Chapter 3.2.1. may have inspired some Soviet official to invent stories about German "gas vans," I do not believe that the general populace in the Soviet territories temporarily occupied by the Germans had any knowledge about these Soviet vans. Hence I consider their existence not sufficient to explain why so many witnesses testified to their existence in German hands, all the more so since some of the witnesses had no connection to the Soviet territories to begin with.

5. Conclusions

There can be no doubt that the Germans of the later 19th and early 20th century were a special breed. Just imagine all the things they did: they invented the gasoline engine, the Diesel engine, the Wankel engine, the jet engine, and the rocket engine; by the end of WWII they had the first rockets, first jets, first helicopters, first stealth submarines, first plans for building space shuttles and stealth bombers; by that time they had also invented nerve gases, had discovered nuclear energy, developed coal gasification, invented artificial rubber, the video telephone, the amateur video camera, infrared-based night vision devices, tape recording, TV, live TV, color TV, cable TV, microwave ovens, discovered the link between smoking and lung cancer, built the first computer (Zuse, tube-based), and last but not least the electron microscope.

What can one expect from such a people when they turn their energy to murdering people *en masse*? Crude, hardly operable makeshift solutions?

Because this question is *not* rhetorical in nature, I hope that the reader will permit me to delve into the matter a little bit deeper. The question is, more accurately put, what options the Germans had and which one they would have chosen to commit mass murder. This might sound a little crazy, as it appears to be a contest in mass murder, but this thought experiment is necessary to realize the nature and quality of the claims made about the gas vans, among other things.

In his study of the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers, Germar Rudolf has discussed the various options available to the Auschwitz camp authorities (Rudolf 2020, pp. 295-298), while Fritz Berg has done something similar for the *Aktion Reinhard* camps (2019, pp. 463-466), and in his study about Chełmno, Carlo Mattogno has marveled over the question why the Germans are said to have used CO, when they had at their disposal numerous other agents which were much more potent (Mattogno 2017, toward the end of his Chapter 2).

I will not argue here that carbon monoxide would not have been a good choice for the Germans – or anyone else intending to kill with a

toxic gas. Any other, more potent agent always has the severe drawback that it is also very dangerous for the perpetrator. But not CO, if a few safety rules are observed. In addition, CO can be generated easily and cheaply, is easily applied, and is easy to discard. Once released into the environment, it quickly dilutes down to harmless concentrations and is rapidly oxidized to innocuous CO_2.

The question is: how would the Germans, ingenious engineers and chemists as they were back then, have constructed a "gas van"? I do not wish to go into details here, but will focus mainly on the source of carbon monoxide. The attentive reader might already guess what I am getting at: producer gas vehicles. Already after World War One this technique was developed in Germany, and during World War Two the Germans improved that technique to a high standard and produced hundreds of thousands of these devices.

Hence, if the Germans had used the Saurer trucks mentioned in the Gaubschat exchange as gas vans – or any other truck – they would have been equipped with wood gas generators, and this very gas – before(!) entering the engine – would have been used to kill the inmates locked up in the cargo box. I have prepared a drawing of such an operational hypothetical Saurer gas van; see Illustration 28 (p. 385).

Illustration 27 (p. 384), on the other hand, shows a draft of an impossible "gas van" as described in the pertinent literature using the exhaust gases of a Saurer Diesel engine, piped into the cargo box's floor via a metal hose. The vehicle's dimensions are based on the Gaubschat correspondence (cargo box height to length ratio 1.7:5.8). The problems with such a design are insurmountable. Such vans could simply not have served the function ascribed to them.

Today, after several decades of extended and exhaustive archival and forensic studies, we know with a probability bordering on certainty that there never were any stationary "gas chambers" for the mass murder of human beings.[132] Is the situation identical with regard to the "gas vans"? Back in 1994 Pierre Marais concluded in his tome that his studies did not yield any evidence for their existence. Although I have been able to scrutinize many more sources than were available to Marais, my own verdict is basically the same:

– There are still no material traces of these vehicles and no photos.

---

[132] For this see the various studies of the Holocaust Handbooks as introduced at the end of this book, in particular volumes 2, 4, 5 8, 9, 11, 14, 16, 19-23, 25, 28, 38, 41, 42, 49, 50.

– The forensic findings about claimed gassing victims presented during communist show trials are not worth the paper they are written on.
– None of Marais's reasons to doubt the authenticity of the key documents alleged to prove the gas vans' existence have ever been addressed, let alone refuted, and I have found more such reason to suspect foul play.
– The few additional documents not known to Marais which I have analyzed here have increased the impression that such documents are either ambiguous (Activity Report by *Einsatzgruppe* B) or highly suspicious (the Turner letter).
– The contradictory and at times absurd nature of witness testimony, already demonstrated by Marais, has been revealed in an even more glaring light in this study.

All this does not prove that gas vans never existed. But then again, having no evidence for the existence of the Flying Spaghetti Monster doesn't refute its existence either. He who wants to believe will always do so. However, he who wants to have unequivocal evidence will not find it – for now.

6. Appendices

Appendix 1: Images of Alleged "Gas Vans"

See my comments in Chapter 2.1.

Illustration 12: Photo taken by a Polish investigation commission showing a derelict moving truck (acc. to Halbersztadt; http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; also cropped at http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/43921.html). Deceptively mislabeled by Gerald Fleming as a "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chełmno) extermination camp and near Konitz" (1984, plate 7, after p. 92). In late 2010, the Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia had this photo posted on seven(!) entries with the false caption "Gas Van in Chełmno extermination camp" (Gas van; Einsatzgruppen; Chełmno extermination camp; Walter Rauff; Sajmište concentration camp; Wilhelm Rediess; August Becker).

Illustration 13: Same as before, different angle, but probably taken at a later time, since the hood has been removed and a hole appears in the area above the windscreen (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigchelmnovan.jpg.).

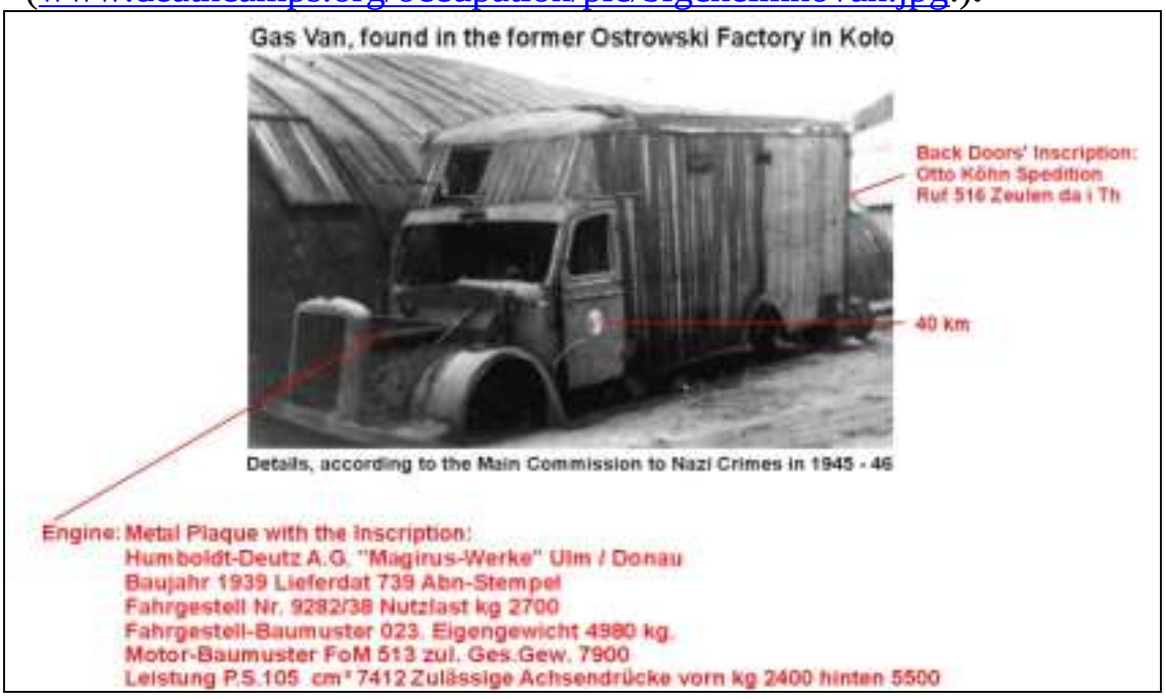

Illustration 14: Same as before; details added as captions according to Halbersztadt (as above); the misleading headline has probably been added by www.deathcamps.org (www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigkulmhof2.jpg; http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/89591.html).

Illustration 15: Same as before, rear view (www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigkulmhof4.jpg; http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/54160.html).

Illustration 16: Same as before, interior; a low-quality photo of the moving truck's cargo box. Yad Vashem, archival reference 1427/84 (http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/28025.html)

Illustration 17: Gas van artwork by www.deathcamp.org: A photoshopped image of a Saurer truck "based on G. Flatz's Saurer Photo" (www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigkulmhof3.jpg).

Illustration 18: Gas van artwork by www.deathcamp.org: A drawing of a hypothetical "gas trailer" drawn by a tractor (http://www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigtrailer.jpg).

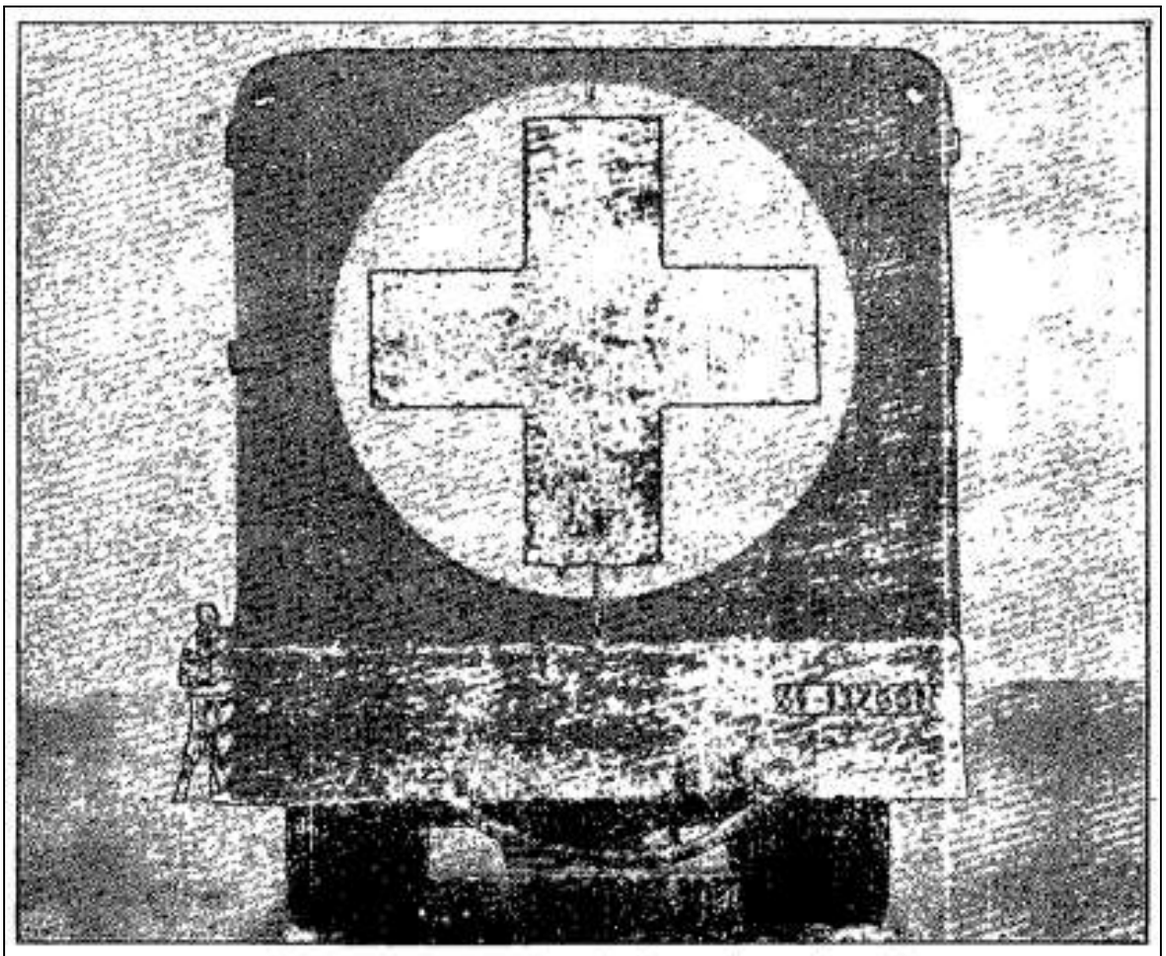

SS-Gaswagen: „Die Leute haben nicht geschrien"

Illustration 19a: A "gas van" according to *Der Spiegel* (1966; same image used in *Der Spiegel* 1963, 1967a, 1968, 1988, see thumbnails below). In fact, this is a scene taken from the 1962 Polish movie "Ambulans" directed by Janusz Morgenstern; see Ill. 19f. (next page).

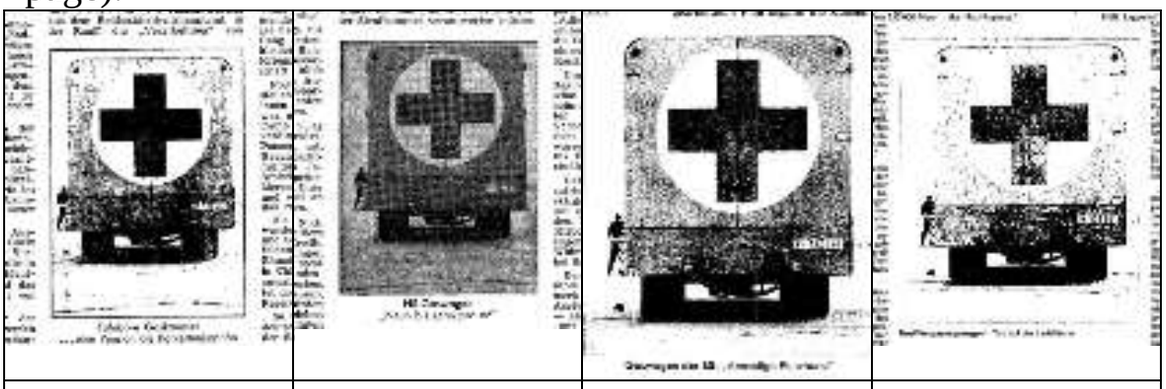

b: 1963	**c:** 1967a	**d:** 1968	**e:** 1988

Illustration 19f: Scene from Janusz Morgenstern's 1961 fiction movie *Ambulans*, 8 min 48 seconds into the movie – the source of the image used by *Der Spiegel* to illustrate its articles on gas van murder trials in West Germany in the 1960s. The movie is posted on YouTube: www.youtube.com/watch?v=rkrwONpOPdg. The inset in a white frame shows the van's number plate as shown in the movie at 8 min 43 seconds.

Illustration 20: A "gas van" according to Saul Friedländer's book *Kurt Gerstein et l'ambiguïté du bien* (1967, between pages 16 and 17). It bears the following fraudulent caption, misleading the reader to believe that this is what he sees:

> *"Gas chamber 'foundation Hackenholt' at Belzec. The inmates were exterminated within 32 minutes by means of exhaust gas of a Diesel engine (car in the foreground of the photo). Gerstein, who assisted in this operation, has described its functioning in his report. Hackenholt was the inventor of the installation, and it was he who made the engine operate."*

As a matter of fact, the room in the upper right is the morgue of the former crematorium in the Auschwitz Main Camp, which is today presented to tourists as a homicidal "gas chamber" (see Mattogno 2016b, p. 136). The cars shown are of an unknown origin and have nothing to do with what Friedländer claims. Apart from which, Gerstein had claimed that a separate Diesel engine fed the gas into the chamber, not a truck engine.

This image was also shown on 24 March 1983 in a TV documentary by Alain Decaux dedicated to Kurt Gerstein on the French TV channel *Antenne 2*.

For the true origin of this composition, see the next illustration.

Illustration 21: As the previous illustration, taken from http://www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigmogilev01.jpg. There is no evidence to confirm that this footage was found in "Nebe's Flat," as is suggested by the caption. Arthur Nebe, until summer 1944 head of the *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, was a member of the anti-Hitler conspiracy, for which he was shot by the Germans shortly before the end of the war. He did not have a flat, but rather a house, which had been thoroughly searched and cleaned out of any incriminating evidence by the police after the assassination attempt against Hitler on July 20, 1944.
Note the numerous different shadow directions cast by a number of intense studio lights – in particular the ominous looking shadow of a person in uniform, which is a suggestive studio technique to imply the presence of an evil Nazi officer.
The stills used to create this composition originate from a U.S. propaganda documentary about the IMT; National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 111 M 7596 Reel 5; cf. www.youtube.com/watch?v=liTspfANDXQ (from 1 min. 06 sec to 1 min. 16 seconds into the clip)

Appendix 2: The Becker Letter

Version A

Source: U.S. National Archive, 501-PS-HLSL_NUR_02459001 to 3

PS-

Feldpostnummer 32 704

Geheime Reichssache!

An

SS-Obersturmbannführer R

in Berlin

Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe B und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die Wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest. Wenn es z.B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den Wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stand benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesen Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter Wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10 – 15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und ist durch seine Lage schon schwer zugänglich, bei feuchtem oder nassen Wetter überhaupt nicht. Fährt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie am Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinauszufahren.

Die Wagen der Gruppe B habe ich als Fahrwagen tarnen lassen, indem ich an den kleinen Wagen auf jeder Seite einen, an den grossen Wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Fensterläden anbringen liess, wie man sie oft an den Bauernhäusern auf dem Lande sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Behörden, sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Wagen als "Todeswagen" bezeichneten, sobald eines dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht auf die Dauer verheimlicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol nach Taganrog überführte, hatte unterwegs Bremsschaden. Beim S.K. in Mariupol wurde festgestellt, dass die Manchete der kombinierte Öl-Luftdruckbremse an mehreren Stellen gebrochen war. Durch Überredung und Bestechung beim H.K.P. gelang es eine Form drehen zu lassen, nach der zwei Manchetten gegossen wurden. Als ich ei

Durchgang: _____

Ein 24

1. Juni 1942

A 050025

Als ich einige Tage später nach Stalino und Gorlowka kam, beklagten sich die Fahrer der Wagen über denselben Schaden. Nach Rücksprache mit den Kommandeuren dieser Kommandos begab ich mich nochmals nach Mariupol um weitere Mancheten auch für diese Wagen anfertigen zu lassen. Auf Vereinbarung werden für jeden dieser Wagen zwei Mancheten gegossen, sechs Manchetten bleiben als Reserve in Mariupol für die Gruppe D und 6 Mancheten werden an SS-Untersturmführer E r n s t für die Wagen der Gruppe C nach Kiew gesandt. Für die Gruppen B und A könnten die Mancheten von Berlin aus beschafft werden, weil der Transport von Mariupol nach dem Norden zu umständlich ist und zu lange dauern würde. Kleinere Schäden an den Wagen werden von Fachleuten der Kommandos bzw. der Gruppen in eigener Werkstatt ausgeführt.

Durch das unebene Gelände und die kaum zu beschreibenden Wege- und Strassenverhältnisse lockern sich im Laufe der Zeit die Abdichtungen und Nietstellen. Ich wurde gefragt, ob in solchen Fällen der Wagen zur Reparatur nach Berlin überführt werden soll. Eine Überführung nach Berlin käme viel zu teuer und würde zu viel Betriebsstoff erfordern. Um diese Ausgaben zu sparen gab ich die Anordnung, kleinere undichte Stellen selbst zu löten und wenn das nicht mehr zu machen wäre, sofort Berlin durch Funk zu benachrichtigen, dass der Wagen Pol.Nr. ..... ausgefallen sei. Ausserdem ordnete ich an, bei den Vergasungen alle Männer vom Wagen möglichst fernzuhalten, damit sie durch evtl. ausströmende Gase gesundheitlich nicht geschädigt werden. Bei dieser Gelegenheit möchte ich auf folgendes aufmerksam machen: Verschiedene Kommandos lassen nach der Vergasung durch die eigenen Männer ausladen. Die Kommandeure der betreffenden S.K. habe ich darauf aufmerksam gemacht, welch ungeheure seelische und gesundheitliche Schäden diese Arbeit auf die Männer, wenn auch nicht sofort, so doch später haben kann. Die Männer beklagten sich bei mir über Kopfschmerzen, die nach jeder Ausladung auftreten. Trotzdem will man von dieser Anordnung nicht abgehen, weil man befürchtet, daß die für die Arbeit herangezogenen Häftlinge einen günstigen Augenblick zur Flucht benutzen könnten. Um die Männer vor diesen Schäden zu bewahren bitte ich, dementsprechende Anordnungen herauszugeben.

Die Vergasung wird durchweg nicht richtig vorgenommen. Um die Aktion möglichst schnell zu beenden, geben die Fahrer

A 090027

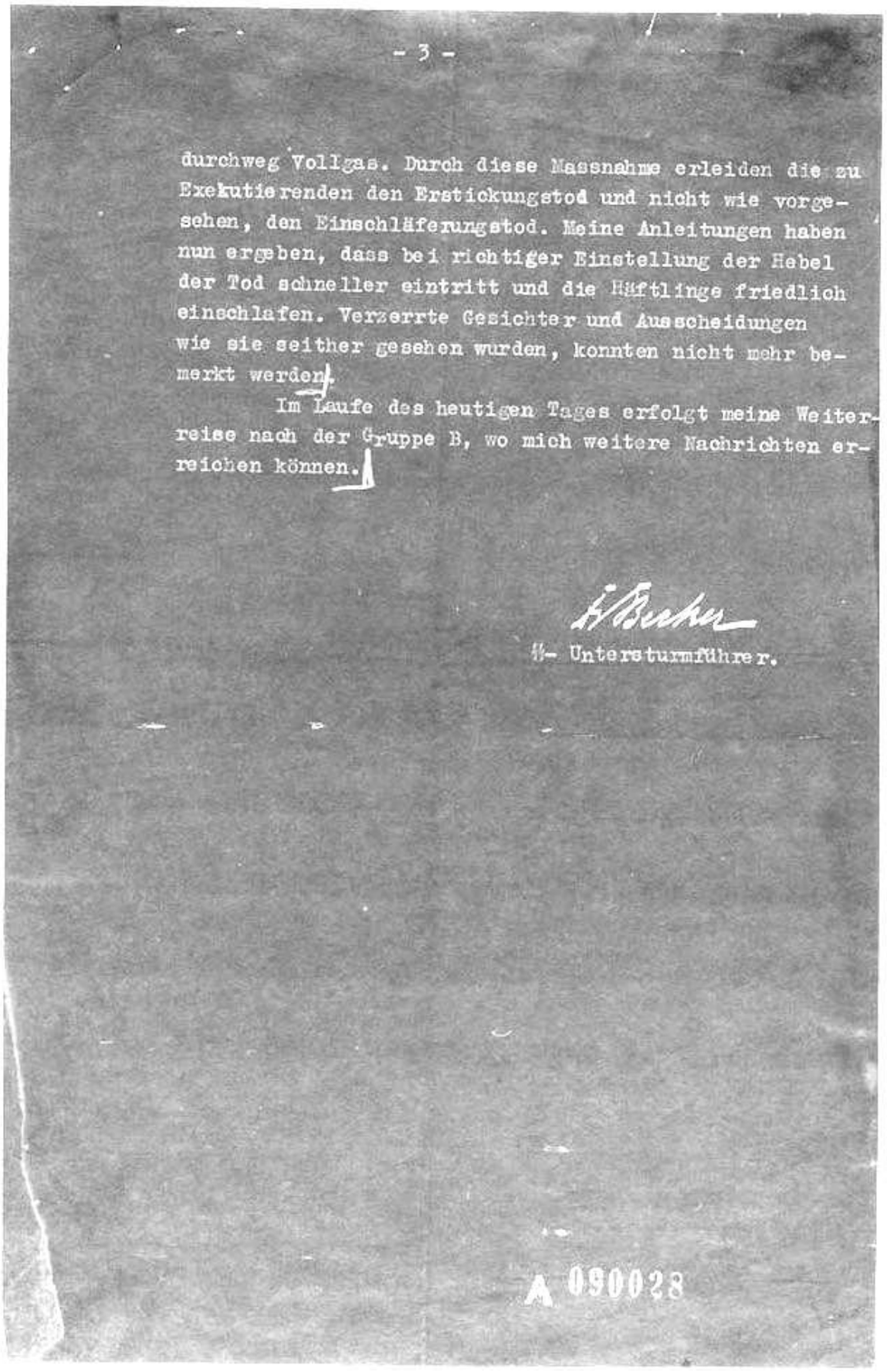

- 3 -

durchweg Vollgas. Durch diese Massnahme erleiden die zu Exekutierenden den Erstickungstod und nicht wie vorgesehen, den Einschläferungstod. Meine Anleitungen haben nun ergeben, dass bei richtiger Einstellung der Hebel der Tod schneller eintritt und die Häftlinge friedlich einschlafen. Verzerrte Gesichter und Ausscheidungen wie sie seither gesehen wurden, konnten nicht mehr bemerkt werden.

Im Laufe des heutigen Tages erfolgt meine Weiterreise nach der Gruppe B, wo mich weitere Nachrichten erreichen können.

H Becker

SS- Untersturmführer.

A 090028

Letter of authentication. Source as Version A

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF COUNSEL FOR WAR CRIMES

EVIDENCE DIVISION

Date: 19 July 1948

I certify that Document Number 501-PS was introduced into evidence as Exhibit Number USA-288 in the Trial by the International Tribunal of Hermann GOERING, et al, which commenced on 20 November 1945, and that the attached photostat is a true and correct copy of the original.

Nuremberg, 19 July 1948

Fred Niebergall
Chief, Document Control Branch

DCB-36 (102447)

Version B

Source as Version A

Feldpostnummer 32 704 Kiew, den 16.5.42

B.Nr. 40/42

GEHEIME REICHSSACHE!

RIG 778

An
SS-Obersturmbannführer Rauff
in Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest. Wenn es z. B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stand benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesen Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10-15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und is durch seine Lage schon schwer zugänglich, bei feuchtem oder nassen Wetter überhaupt nicht. Führt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie an Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinauszufahren.

Die wagen der Gruppe D habe ich als Wohnwagen tarnen lassen, indem ich an den kleinen wagen auf jeder Seite einen an der grosse. wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Fensterle dem anbringen liess, wie man sie oft an den Bauernhäusern auf dem Lande sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Behörden sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Wagen als "Todeswagen" bezeichneten, sobald eines dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht auf die Dauer verheimlicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol nach Taganrog überführte, hatte unterwegs Bremsschaden. Beim S.K. in Mariupol wurde festgestellt, dass die Manchete der kombinierte Öl-Luftdruckbremse an mehreren Stellen gebrochen war. Durch Überredung und Bestechung beim H.K.P. gelang es eine Form drehen zu lassen, nach der zwei Manchetten gegossen wurden. Als ich einige Tage später nach Stalino und Gorlowka kam, beklagten sich die Fahrer der Wagen über dasselbe Gebrechen. Nach Rücksprache mit den Kommandeuren dieser Kommandos begab ich mich nochmals nach Mariupol um weitere Manchetten auch für diese Wagen anfertigen zu lassen. Auf Vereinbarung werden für diesen Wagen zwei Manchetten gegossen, sechs Manchetten bleiben als Reserve in Mariupol für die Gruppe D und 6 Manchetten werden an SS-Untersturmführer E R N S T für die Wagen der Gruppe C nach Kiew gesandt. Für die Gruppen B und A könnten die Manchetten von Berlin aus beschafft werden, weil der Transport von Mariupol nach dem Norden zu umständlich ist und zu lange dauern würde. Kleinere Schäden an den Wagen werden von Fachleuten der Kommandos bzw. der Gruppen in eigener Werkstatt ausgeführt.

Durch das unebene Gelände und die kaum zu beschreibenden Wege- und Strassenverhältnisse lockern sich im Laufe der Zeit die Abflichtungen und Nietstellen. Ich wurde gefragt, ob in solchen Fällen der Wagen zur Reparatur nach Berlin überführt werden soll.

Eine Überführung nach Berlin käme viel zu teuer und würde zu viel Betriebsstoff erfordern. Um diese Ausgaben zu sparen gabe ich die Anordnung, Kleinere undichte Stellen selbst zu löten und wenn das nicht mehr zu machen wäre , sofort Berlin durch Funk zu benachrichtigen, dass der Wagen Pol. Nr. ..... ausgefallen sei.| Ausserdem ordnete ich an, bei den Vergasungen allen Manner vom Wagen möglichst fernzuhalten, damit sie durch evtl. ausströmende Gase gesundheitlich nicht geschädigt werden. Bei dieser Gelegenheit möchte ich auf folgendes aufmersam machen: Verschiedene Kommandos lassen nach der Vergasung durch die eigenen Manner ausladen. Die Kommandeure der betreffenden S.K. habe ich darauf aufmerksam gemacht, welch ungeheure seelische und gesundheitlich Schaden diese Arbeit auf die Manner, wenn auch nicht sofort, so doch später haben kann. Die Manner beklagten sich bei mir über Kopfschmerzen, die nach jeder Ausladung auftreten. Trotz dem will man von dieser Anordnung nich abgehen, weil man befürchtet, daß die für die arbeit herangezogenen Häftlinge einen günstigen Augenblick zur Flucht benutzen könnten. Um die Manner vor diesen Schaden zu bewahren bitte ich, demantsprechende Anordnungen herauszugeben.

Die Vergasung wird durchweg nicht richtig vorgenommen. Um die Aktion möglichst schnell zu beenden, geben die Fahrer durchweg Vollgas. Durch diese Massnahme erleiden die zu Exekutierenden den Erstickungstod und nicht wie vorgesehen, den Einschläferungstod. Meine Anleitungen haben nun ergeben, dass bei richtiger Einstellung der Hebel der Tod schneller eintritt und die Häftlinge friedlich einschlafen. Verzerrte Gesichter und Ausscheidungen wie sie seither gesehn wurden, Konnten nicht mehr bemerkt werden.

Im Laufe des heutigen Tages erfolgt meine Weiterreise nach der Gruppe B, wo mich weitere Nachrichten erreichen können.

(Sgd) Becker

SS-Untersturmführer

Version C

Reproduction of a photograph taken of an exhibit in a showcase at the U.S. National Archives, showing page one of a positive copy of the Becker document, consistent with the first page of the negative photostat of version A.

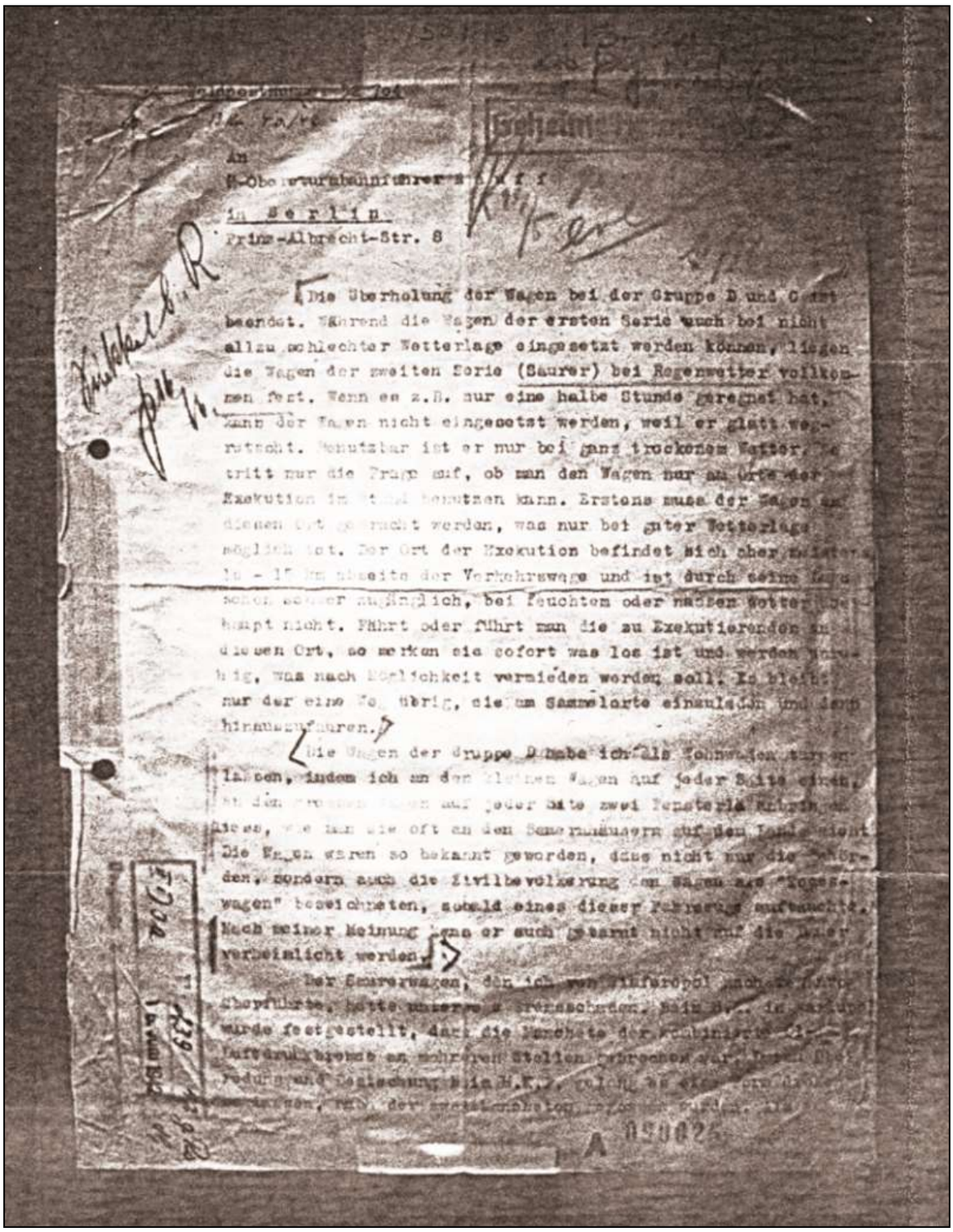

An
SS-Obersturmbannführer
in Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe B und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die Wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest. Wenn es z.B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den Wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stall benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesen Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter Wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10 - 15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und ist durch seine Lage schon sehr schwer zugänglich, bei feuchtem oder nassem Wetter überhaupt nicht. Führt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie am Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinzuführen.

Die Wagen der Gruppe B habe ich als Kohlenwagen tarnen lassen, indem ich an den kleinen Wagen auf jeder Seite einen, an den grossen Wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Kohlenfenster anbringen liess, wie man sie oft an den Sammelwagen auf dem Lande sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Behörden, sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Namen als "Gaswagen" bezeichneten, sobald eines dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht auf die Dauer verwirklicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol nach Kertsch überführte, hatte unseren Erwartungen nicht entsprochen. Beim Bremsen in Kertsch wurde festgestellt, dass die Bremsbeläge der Kohlenstoffe die Luftdruckbremse an mehreren Stellen durchscheuert hat. Durch Reduzierung und Gleichschaltung beim R.S.H.A. wird es eine [illegible] der zweitunbrauchbaren [illegible] sein.

A 050825

Version D

Photostat authenticated by Walther Rauff at the left margin; part of Nuremberg documents PS-2348. Source: U.S. National Archives.

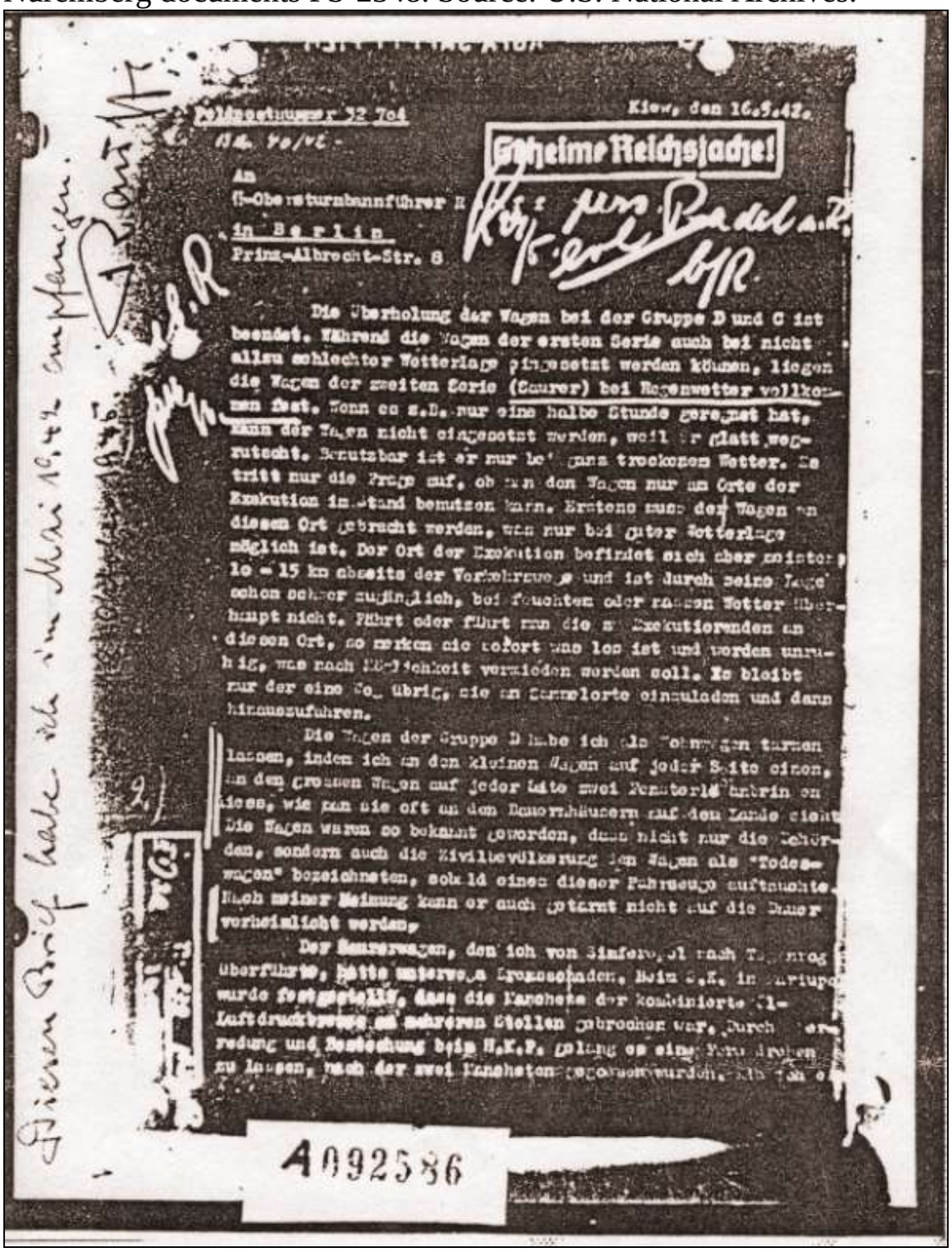

Kiew, den 16.9.42.

Geheime Reichssache!

An
SS-Obersturmbannführer R
in Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die Wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest. Wenn es z.B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den Wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stand benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesem Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter Wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10 - 15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und ist durch seine Lage schon sehr zugänglich, bei feuchtem oder rauhem Wetter überhaupt nicht. Führt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie an Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinauszufahren.

Die Wagen der Gruppe D habe ich als Lohnwagen tarnen lassen, indem ich an den kleinen Wagen auf jeder Seite einen, an den grossen Wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Benzinfässer anbringen liess, wie man sie oft an den Bauernhäusern auf dem Lande sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Behörden, sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Wagen als "Todeswagen" bezeichneten, sobald einer dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht auf die Dauer verheimlicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol nach Taganrog überführte, hatte unterwegs Grossschaden. Beim S.K. in Jurjupo wurde festgestellt, dass die Pancheke der kombinierte Gl-Luftdruckbremse an mehreren Stellen gebrochen war. Durch Verredung und Bestechung beim H.K.P. gelang es eine Pancheke zu lassen, nach der zwei Panchekes gegossen wurden, ich habe

4092586

Appendix 3: The Telegrams of Document 501-PS

Source: U.S. National Archives, rec. no HLSL_NUR_02459004 to 7 (for the Becker document see Appendix 2)

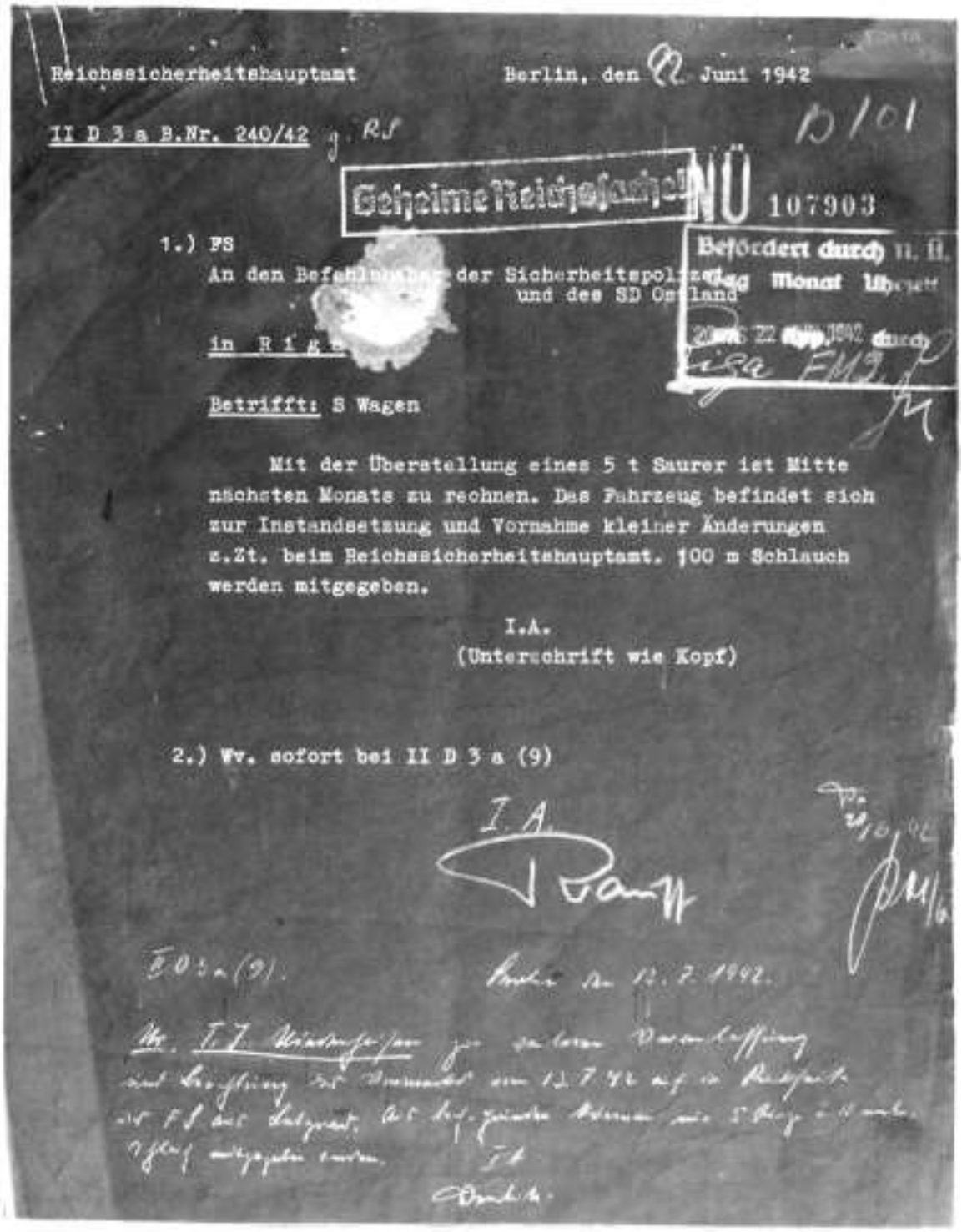

Reichssicherheitshauptamt Berlin, den 22. Juni 1942

II D 3 a B.Nr. 240/42 g. RS

Geheime Reichssache! NÜ 107903

Befördert durch n. ü. Tag Monat Uhrzeit

1.) FS

An den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD Ostland

in R i g a

Betrifft: S Wagen

Mit der Überstellung eines 5 t Saurer ist Mitte nächsten Monats zu rechnen. Das Fahrzeug befindet sich zur Instandsetzung und Vornahme kleiner Änderungen z.Zt. beim Reichssicherheitshauptamt. 100 m Schlauch werden mitgegeben.

I.A.
(Unterschrift wie Kopf)

2.) Wv. sofort bei II D 3 a (9)

I.A.

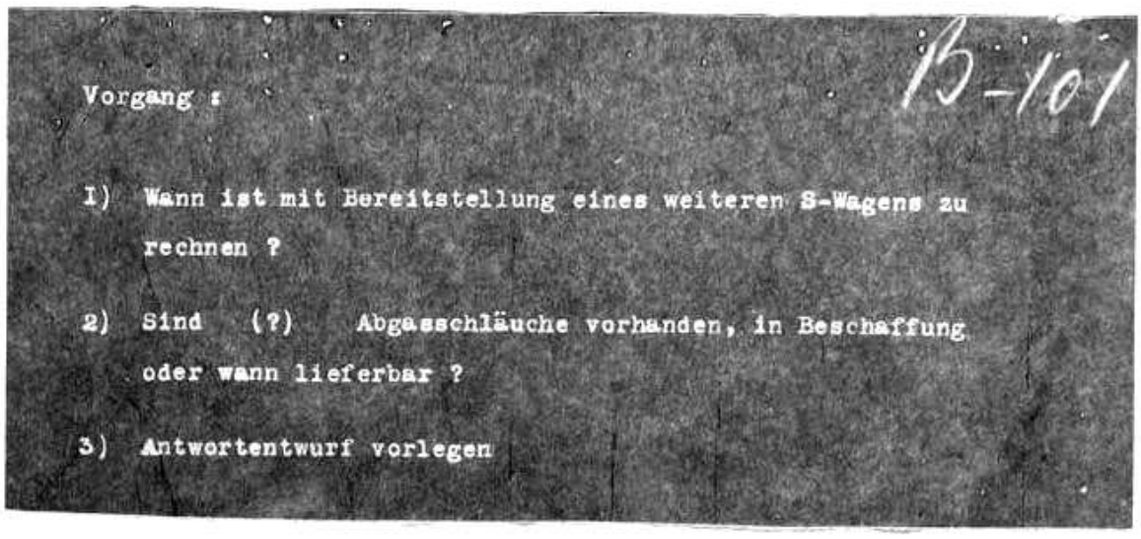

B-101

Vorgang :

1) Wann ist mit Bereitstellung eines weiteren S-Wagens zu rechnen ?

2) Sind (?) Abgasschläuche vorhanden, in Beschaffung oder wann lieferbar ?

3) Antwortentwurf vorlegen

22 June 1942 draft for telegram from RSHA, Berlin,
front (previous page) and back

REICHSICHERHEITSHAUPTAMT
Nachrichten-Uebermittlung

N. U. Nr. 152452

RIGA 7082 - 15.6.42 -1855 - BE. - -
AN DAS RSHA. - ROEM. 2 D 3 A - B E R L I N. -
GEHEIME R E I C H S S A C H E. - - -
BETRIFFT S. - WAGEN. -
- BEIM KOMMANDEUR DER SIPO U. D. SD. WEISSRUTHENIEN TRIFFT WOECHENTLICH EIN JUDENTRANSPORT EIN, DER EINER SONDERBEHANDLUNG ZU UNTERZIEHEN IST.
DIE 3 DORT VORHANDENEN S- WAGEN REICHEN FUER DIESEN ZWECK NICHT AUS! ICH BITTE UM ZUWEISUNG EINES WEITEREN S- WAGEN (5 TONNER). GLEICHZEITIG WIRD GEBETEN, FUER DIE VORHANDENEN 3 S- WAGEN (2 DIAMOND, 1 SAURER) NOCH 20 ABGASSCHLAUCHE MITZUSENDEN, DA DIE VORHANDENEN BEREITS UNDICHT SIND. = =

= DER BEF. DER SIPO U. D. SD. OSTLAND
ROEM. 1 T - 126/42 GRS.-
A. GEZ. TRUMMESS. HSTUF! . —

.+ BELGRAD- NR. 3116 9.6.42 0950 == SCM ====
AN DAS R.S.H.A. AMT. ROEM 2 D 3 KL. A- Z. HD. V. MAJOR P R A D L - B E R L I N .——
BETRIFFT: SPEZIALWAGEN- S A U R E R. —
VORGANG: O H N E. ——
DIE KRAFTFAHRER SS- SCHARF. G O E T Z - U. A R I E R HABEN DEN SONDERAUFTRAG DURCHGEFUEHRT. SODASS DIE GE-NANNTEN MIT DEM OBENANGEFUEHRTEN FAHRZEUG ZURUECKBEORDERT WERDEN KOENNEN. INFOLGE ACHSBRUCHS DER HINTEREN ACHSHALFTE KANN EINE UEBERFUEHRUNG FER ACHSE NICHT ERFOLGEN.—
ICH HABE DAHER ANGEORDNET? DASS DAS FAHRZEUG VERLADEN MIT DER EISENBAHN NACH BERLIN UEBERFUEHRT WIRD. VORAUSSICH-LICHES EINTREFFEN X ZWISCHEN DEM 11.U9 12 6. 42 DIE KRAFTFAHRER GOETZ U. MEYER BEGLEITEN DAS FAHRZEUG.—

DER BEFH. D. SIPO u. D. SD - BELGRAD- ROEM 1 - BNR. 3985/42 42
GEZ. DR. SCHAEFER- SS- OBERSTURMF-.+-

A 09013

Summary of telegrams of 9 & 15 June 1942 (version A)

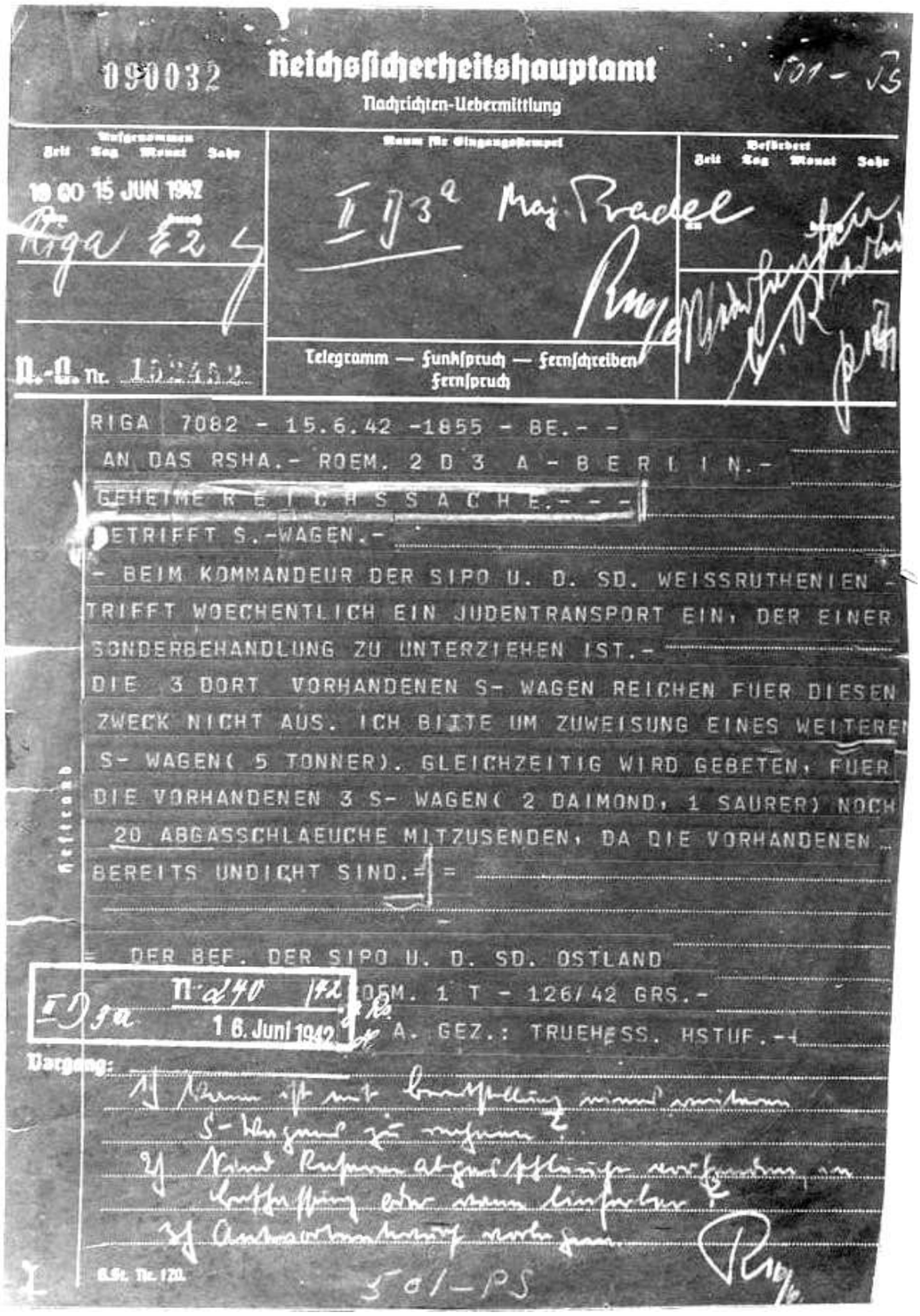

090032 **Reichssicherheitshauptamt** 501 - JS

Nachrichten-Uebermittlung

Aufgenommen Zeit Tag Monat Jahr: 10 00 15 JUN 1942

Raum für Eingangsstempel: II D 3a Maj. Brachel

Befördert Zeit Tag Monat Jahr

Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben — Fernspruch

D.-D. Nr. 152452

RIGA 7082 - 15.6.42 -1855 - BE.- -
AN DAS RSHA.- ROEM. 2 D 3 A - B E R L I N.-
GEHEIME R E I C H S S A C H E.- - -
BETRIFFT S.-WAGEN.-
- BEIM KOMMANDEUR DER SIPO U. D. SD. WEISSRUTHENIEN -
TRIFFT WOECHENTLICH EIN JUDENTRANSPORT EIN, DER EINER
SONDERBEHANDLUNG ZU UNTERZIEHEN IST.-
DIE 3 DORT VORHANDENEN S- WAGEN REICHEN FUER DIESEN
ZWECK NICHT AUS. ICH BITTE UM ZUWEISUNG EINES WEITEREN
S- WAGEN(5 TONNER). GLEICHZEITIG WIRD GEBETEN, FUER
DIE VORHANDENEN 3 S- WAGEN(2 DAIMOND, 1 SAURER) NOCH
20 ABGASSCHLAEUCHE MITZUSENDEN, DA DIE VORHANDENEN
BEREITS UNDICHT SIND.- =
= DER BEF. DER SIPO U. D. SD. OSTLAND
II d 40 142 OEM. 1 T - 126/42 GRS.-
I D 3a 16. Juni 1942 A. GEZ.: TRUEHESS. HSTUF.-
Durchschlag:
1) Wann ist mit Bereitstellung weiterer S-Wagen zu rechnen?
2) Sind Rohrmaterialien für Abgasschläuche verfügbar oder wann lieferbar?
3) Anforderungsbericht vorlegen.
S.Sr. Nr. 120.
501-PS

Telegram of 15 June 1942 from Riga, version B

Reichssicherheitshauptamt

Nachrichten-Uebermittlung

Nach Rückkehr wird wieder instandsetzen.

Aufgenommen Zeit Tag Monat Jahr

Raum für Eingangsstempel

Befördert Zeit Tag Monat Jahr

IV D 3a Nr. 964 14

10. Juni 1942

Eingang:

Feststellung melden

n.-d. Nr. 144702

Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben Fernspruch

+ BELGRAD- NR. 3116 9.6.42 0950 == SOM ====
AN DAS R. S. H. A. AMT. ROEM 2 D 3 KL. A- Z. HD. V.
MAJOR P R A D L - B E R L I N .---
BETRIFFT: SPEZIALWAGEN- S A U R E R .--
VORGANG: O H N E.---
DIE KRAFTFAHRER SS- SCHARF. G O E T Z - U. A E Y E R
HABEN DEN SONDERAUFTRAG DURCHGEFUEHRT, SODASS DIE
GENANNTEN MIT DEM OBENANGEGEBENEN FAHRZEUG
ZURUECKBEORDERT WERDEN KOENEN. INFOLGE ACHSRISSES
DER HINTEREN ACHSHAELFTE KANN EINE UEBEFUEHRUNG PER
ACHSE NICHT ..--
ICH HABE DAHER ANGEODNET, DASS DAS FAHRZEUG VERLADEN
MIT DER EISENBAHN NACH BERLIN UEBERFUEHRT WIRD.
VORAUSSICHLKBIHES EINTREFFEN ZWISCHEN DEM 11. U9 12 6.42
DIE KRAFTFAHRER GOETZ U. MEYER BEGLEITEN DAS FAHRZEUG.--

DER BEFH. D. SIPO U. D. SD- BELGRAD- ROEM 1 - BNR.
3985/42 42
GEZ. DR. SCHAEFER- SS- OBERSTUBAF-.+

6.St. Nr. 120.

501-PS

A 090033

Telegram of 9 June 1942 from Belgrade, version B

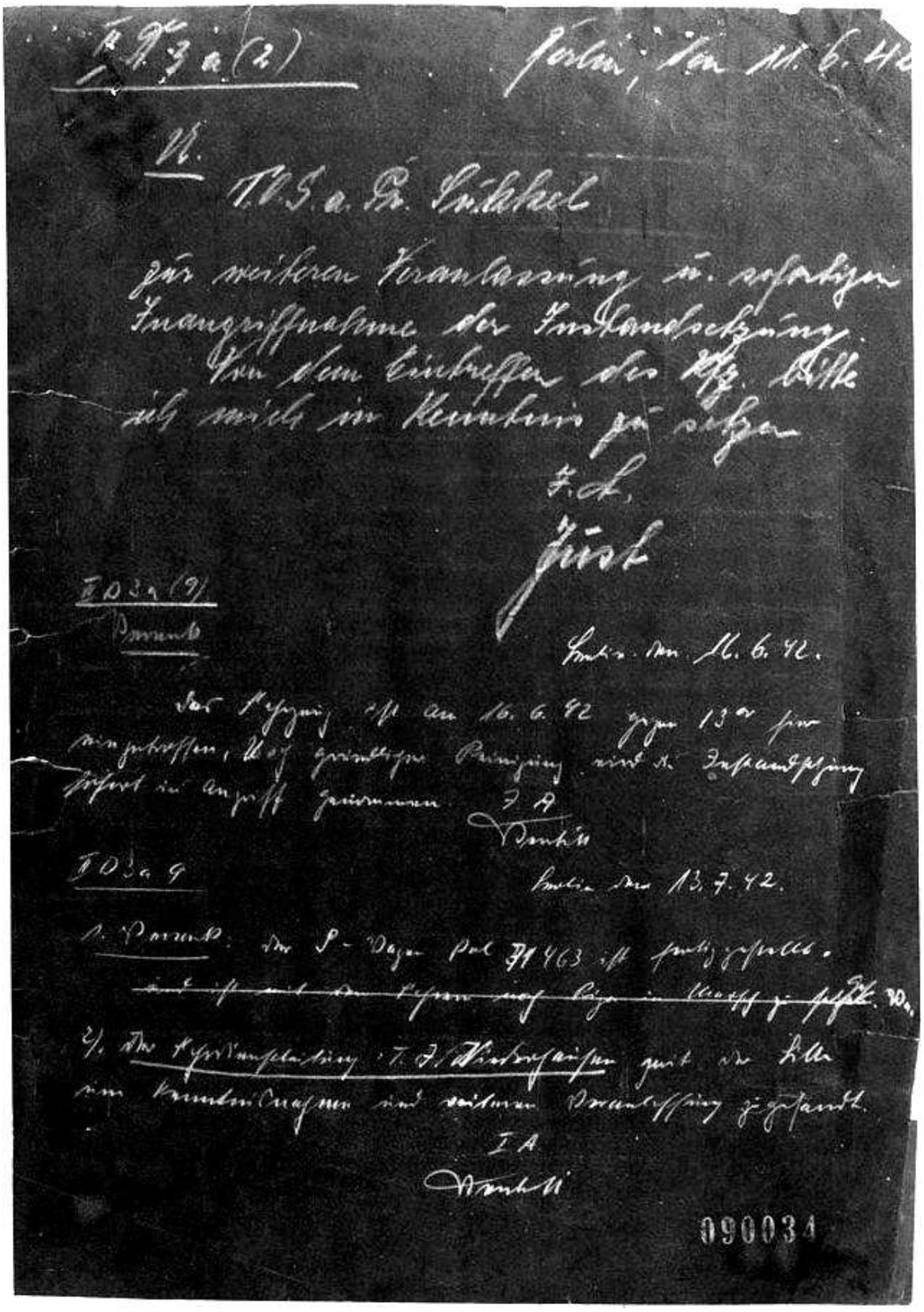

Back of Belgrade telegram of 9 June 1942 with handwritten notes

Appendix 4: Dossier R 58/871 f°1, BAK

This file contains altogether 22 sheets. The first 21, which are of significance, are reproduced here in chronological order; the 22nd merely contains signatures, initials and illegible handwritten lines in German, which is not relevant for this study.

Considering the decisive role the note of 5 June 1942 has in this context – it is one of the two main pillars of the thesis of the existence of "gas vans," the second being the Becker document – it is appropriate to also reproduce the other three parts of this file which obviously form the basis of this note and which also give us technical information about these unknown special vehicles used by the Germans during the Second World War.

DOCUMENT PAGE
Letter of 26 March [194]2 302
Translation & Remarks 303
Memo of 27 April 1942 302
Translation & Remarks 305
Letter of 30 April 1942 318
Translation & Remarks 320
Letter of 14 May 1942 322
Translation 323
Memo of 5 June 1942 (Just document) 322
Memo and letter of 23 June 1942 329
Translation & Remarks 332
Juxtaposition of Two Documents 334
Letter of 18 September 1942 336
Translation 337
Letter of 24 September 1942 337
Translation 339

With the exception of the note of 5 June 1942 (and maybe the one of 23 June 1942), the content of this file and in particular the correspondence with the Gaubschat company does not contain unequivocal evidence giving rise to the suspicion that this is about murdering people.

Letter of 26 March [194]2

26. März 2.

II D Rf/Nb
B. Nr. 167/42 g

7

Geheim

1.) Schreiben!
An das
krim. tech. Institut
beim Reichskriminalpolizeiamt

Berlin.

In der Anlage reiche ich den Vorgang des Standortarztes K.L. Mauthausen zurück.

Die von uns gefertigten Sonderwagen sind z.Zt. alle gemäss Befehl des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD im Einsatz. Es sind weitere Wagen in Beschaffung, deren Lieferung aber abhängig ist von der Zurverfügungstellung der Fahrgestelle durch den Generalbevollmächtigten für das Kraftfahrwesen. Zu welchem Zeitpunkt die Bereitstellung durch den GBK erfolgt, lässt sich noch nicht sagen und es ist ferner damit zu rechnen, dass nach Bereitstellung noch eine Umbauzeit von ca. 8 - 14 Tagen für die einzelnen Wagen benötigt wird. Nach diesem Zeitpunkt wäre ich bereit, den K.L. Mauthausen für eine bestimmte Zeit einen derartigen Sonderwagen zur Verfügung zu stellen. Zur gegebenen Zeit werde ich Sie unterrichten, sobald der Wagen einsatzfähig ist.

Da ich annehme, dass das K.L. Mauthausen nicht unbestimmte Zeit bis zur Verfügungstellung warten kann, bitte ich die Beschaffung von Stahlflaschen mit Kohlenoxyd bzw. andere Hilfsmittel zur Durchführung von dort aus in die Wege zu leiten.

2.) II D 3 a - Major P r a d e l - zur Kenntnis und Wvl. bei Fertigstellung neuer Sonderwagen.

I.A.

Translation & Remarks

26 March 2.

II D Rf/HB
B. Nr. 167/42g

1. Letter:
   To the
   Institute for Crim. Tech.
   At the Imperial Police Office for Investigations

   B e r l i n.

   Attached I return the file of the garrison physician concentration camp Mauthausen.
   The special vehicles manufactured by us are currently all in use according to the order of the head of the Security Police and the SD. More vehicles are on order, whose delivery, however, depend on the availability of the chassis by the Plenipotentiary [GBK] of motor vehicles. It is not yet known when the allocation will be made by the GBK, and it has to be reckoned that after the allocation an additional time for conversion of ca. 8 to 14 days will be needed for the individual vehicles. After this point in time I would be prepared to place such a special vehicle at the disposal of the concentration camp Mauthausen for a certain period of time. At a given time I will apprise you, as soon as the vehicle can be deployed.

   Since I assume that the concentration camp Mauthausen cannot wait for an undetermined amount of time for the allocation, I ask to initiate from there the acquisition of steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents for the implementation.

2. II D 3 A – Major P r a d e l – for information and resubmission on completion of new special vehicles.

P.P.

(signed Rauff)

REMARKS: Formally seen, almost everything about this letter is wrong:

a. The name of the sending authority (RSHA) is not given.
b. The name of the sending office is incomplete: Instead of "II D 3," it only states "II D."

c. Giving initials of the author (Rf) and of the secretary (Hb) was not practiced on any of the other RSHA letters in this file.
d. The letter's serial no. "167/42g" is handwritten, not typed.
e. No location (Berlin) is given
f. The year is only typed as "2" instead of "1942"
g. The paragraph starting with "2.)" was typed (squeezed in over the "I.A." line) after the paper had been removed from the machine, resulting in it being shifted and slightly rotated.
h. Since it does not belong to the other documents of this file R 58/871 f°1, somebody must have put it there on purpose.
i. Friedrich Pradel was not a major but rather an SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (equivalent to a captain).

I leave it up to the reader to decide whether that has any relevance.

The request allegedly came from the Mauthausen garrison physician. Considering that the Saurer special vehicles with their Diesel engines and low cargo boxes could not have served as mobile homicidal gas chambers, it would be interesting to know what the original request was for – if it ever existed.

Using "steel bottles with carbon [mon]oxide or other means" instead of these non-homicidal special vehicles is a strong indicator that the author forced a link between two items which cannot, in reality, have existed.

Assuming for the sake of the argument that the Mauthausen Camp authorities really wanted to urgently murder people with carbon monoxide, any wood gas generator in their motor pool would have done the trick. Why request some rare, secret device from an Institute in Berlin? How could they have known about this secret device in the first place? And why did Rauff not complain that his State Secret was being bandied about by just about anyone?

I posit that this document was created for the Nuremberg trial in order to get some documentary "corroboration" for the – obviously false – gas van claims made by Hans Maršálek (see Chapter 3.5.7.).

Memo of 27 April 1942

Reichssicherheitshauptamt
II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121.

b-12-14

Berlin, den 27. April 1942.

8

1.) Reg.: Unter B.Nr. 1737/41, Hinweis eintragen.

2.) Vermerk:

Betr.: Schnellentladevorrichtung für die Sonderfahrzeuge.

Die Aufbauten der Sonderfahrzeuge haben eine Länge von 5800 mm und eine Höhe von 1700 mm. Das Eigengewicht der Aufbauten beträgt je 1600 kg, während das Ladegewicht 4500 kg ist.

Die Entladung soll schnell und möglichst selbttätig erfolgen. Um dieses zu erreichen, ist der Aufbau oder ein zweiter Boden kippbar zu machen. Die Entladung kann auch durch einen ausfahrbaren Rost geschehen.

Nachstehende Entlademöglichkeiten sind auf ihre Zweckmäßigkeit hin zu prüfen.

a) Kippvorrichtung des Kastenaufbaues.

Zur Entladung ist eine Schrägstellung des Aufbaues von 30 - 35 ° erforderlich. Zum Heben des Gesamtgewichtes (1600 + 4500 kg) wird ein hydraulische Kipper benötigt, der 5 - 7 to drückt. Dieser hat ei Bauhöhe von 650 mm und einen Hub von 900 mm.

Die Anbringung des Kippers ist aus folgenden Gründen als unzweckmäßig zu betrachten:

Der Boden des Aufbaues muß verstärkt und mit einem Kipperrahmen versehen werden. (Nutzlastverlus

Um Bauhöhe einzusparen, wären zweckmäßiger Zwillingskipper an den Chassisträgern anzubringen. Solche Kipper sind z.Zt. nicht erhältlich. Der o.a. hydrauliche Einstempelkipper ist an einer verstärkten Traverse so hoch anzubringen, daß er nicht mit

dem

dem schwingenden Kardanrohr in Berührung kommt. Durch diese Anbringung und durch die Einfügung des Kipprahmens wird der Aufbau um mindestens 200 mm gehoben. Eine Höherstellung des Fahrzeugaufbaues ist aber unzulässig, weil damit das Eisenbahnladeprofil überschritten wird; es sei denn, man verkleinert den Innenraum. Der Innenraum verliert aber schon durch die Verstärkung des Bodens etwa 150 mm an lichter Höhe.

Die Lieferzeit für die Einstempelkipper ist ½ bis 1 Jahr.

Für die konstruktive Ausführung, die starke Abweichungen von der schon früher festgelegten Konstruktion aufweisen, stehen der Fa. Gaubschat z.Zt. keine Kräfte zur Verfügung.

Die Ausführung der Kippvorrichtung verzögert die Fertigstellung der Fahrzeuge um weitere sechs Wochen.

An Nutzlastgewicht verliert jedes Fahrzeug ca. 400 kg.

Der Mehrpreis beträgt bei jedem Fahrzeug RM 1000.-- bis 1200.--.

b) Kippbarmachung des Bodenrostes.

Der Rost (zweiter Boden) muß für eine Belastung von 4 ½ to besonders stark gebaut sein. Damit wird der Aufbau 150 mm an Innenhöhe verlieren. Bei Fertigung eines durchgehenden Rostes sind auch die vorstehenden Radkästen zu überdecken. Dies bedingt einen weiteren Verlust an Innenhöhe.

Ferner wird der durch den Boden eingeführte Kipper in Bezug auf die Abdichtung der Einführungsstelle Schwierigkeiten bereiten. Es ist zu beachten, daß der Kipperstempel nicht gerade hebt. Er muß beim Heben

des

des zweiten Bodens mitschwenken können.

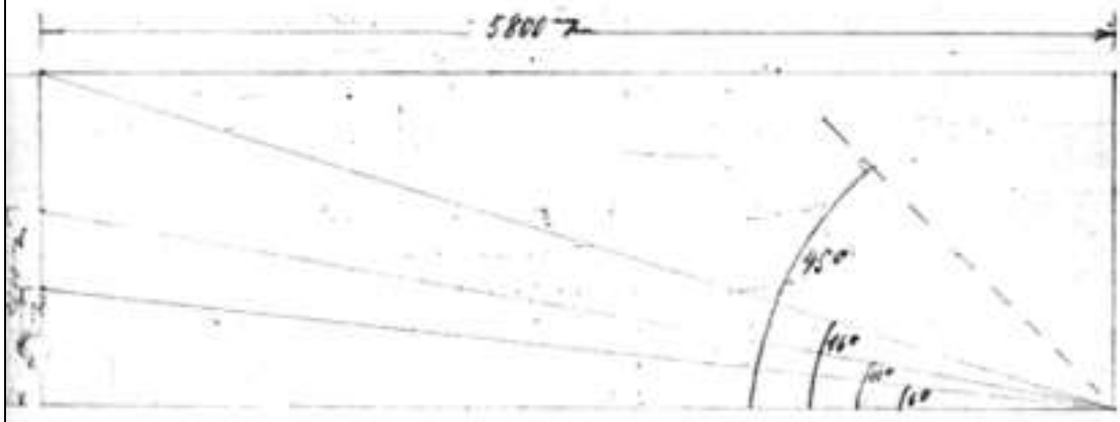

Weiter ist das Abrutschen des Ladegutes ein Problem. Für ein fließendes Rutschen wird eine Schrägstellung des Bodens von 30 bis 35 ° benötigt. Die Skizze veranschaulicht, daß selbst dann, wenn der Boden am losen Ende bis unter das Wagendach angehoben wird, immer nur eine Schrägstellung von 16 ° erreicht wird. Praktisch ist dieser Kippgrad nicht zu erreichen, weil am oberen Ende der Ladefläche ein Einpressen der Ladelast erfolgen würde. Die größte Hubhöhe, an der Kopfwand gemessen, dürfte 1000 mm betragen. Bei dieser Höhe ist der Steigungswinkel des Bodens nur 10°.

Ferner sind Nutzlast- und Zeitverlust (für Anfertigung) zu berücksichtigen.

Der Mehrpreis wird, wie bei der Ausführung zu a), etwa 1000.-- bis 1200.-- RM betragen.

Vorstehende Ausführung ist nicht zweckmäßig.

c) <u>Aus- und einfahrbarer Rost (Vorschlag)</u>.

Der Aufbau erhält einen ~~leichten~~ Bodenrost, der auf kleinen Rädern ausfahrbar gemacht wird. Er ist in 10 - 12 Querfelder zu unterteilen. Hierdurch wird er hand-

licher. Zudem wird ein Abkippen der einzelnen Felder beim Verlassen des Wagens möglich. Die Räder sind in U-Eisenlaufschienen zu führen. Ferner hat der Rost eine seitliche U-Eisenführung zu erhalten. Die Rostfelder sind durch Diagonalverspannungen gegen Verecken zu sichern.

Um eine möglichst große Bodenfläche fahrbar zu machen, ist der Rost so hoch zu legen, daß die Radkästen mit überdeckt werden. Hierdurch gehen (gegenüber den Ausführungen zu a) und b)) nur etwa 75 mm an Innenraumhöhe verloren. Demgegenüber steht (nun) der Vorteil, daß man den Rost in der Breite der Tür fertigen kann. Die nicht vom Rost verdeckten schmalen (ca. 250 mm) Längsstreifen sind bis zur Höhe des Rostes auszufüllen und leicht zur Wagenmitte zu neigen. Dieser Holzaufbau ist mit den Wänden durchgehend mit glattem Blech zu verkleiden. Die vorstehenden Rückwandteile sind von den Türpfosten nach den Seitenwänden durch Bleche abzuschrägen. Die Abschrägung soll ein Anecken der Last verhindern. Für die Ausfahrung des Rostes ist unter dem hinteren Ende des Wagens eine Drahtseilwinde (Spill) anzubringen. Das Drahtseil ist geschert unter dem Rostteil anzubringen, der an der Führerhausrückwand liegt. Das andere Ende des Seiles ist mit einem Ring zu versehen und innen, in der Mitte der Tür, abnehmbar anzubringen. Nach Öffnen der Tür ist das Seil mit dem Ring an die Windentrommel anzuhängen. Die Trennung zwischen Seil und Trommel ist erforderlich, um mit Bezug auf die notwendige Seildurchführung eine Undichtigkeit des Wagenaufbaues auszuschließen.

Beim Anziehen der Seilwinde (Handbetrieb) nimmt der griffige Rost auch die Last mit, die auf den verblechten schmalen Längsstreifen ruht. Dies geschieht umsomehr, als die Längsstreifen zum Rost geneigt sind. Damit das Ladegut nicht über den letzten Rost zur

Führer-

- 3 -

10

Führerhaus-Rückwand fällt, ist dieser mit einem angewinkelten Gitterwerk von 3 - 400 mm Höhe zu versehen.

Die Räderlaufschienen und die seitlichen Führungsschienen sind so zu verlegen, daß sie von den Radkästen an zum Wagenende Gefälle haben. Die seitlich angebrachten U-Eisen-Schienen sind an ihrem Ende in halber Rostbreite oben offen zu halten. Dadurch wird ein Abkippen des über das Wagenende hinaus ausgefahrenen Rostfeldes möglich.

Um zu verhindern, daß der Rost mit der Last abfällt und sich gegebenenfalls unter sie legt, sind die Rostfelder scharnierartig miteinander zu verbinden. (Türangel). Der ganze Rost stellt dann den Teil eines endlosen Bandes dar. Trotzdem lassen sich die Felder leicht aushaken.

Das jeweils freigewordene Rostfeld ist unter den Wagen zu biegen, damit die anderen Felder folgen können. Liegt das Ladegut gegen die bereits ausgefahrenen Rostfelder, so sind diese durch Anfahren des Wagens frei zu machen.

Der letzte Rost ist seitlich mit Zapfen zu versehen. Die Zapfen sollen in zwei Gabelführungen eingleiten, sobald dieser Rost den Wagen verläßt. Hierdurch wird erreicht, daß dieser Rost nicht abfallen kann. Er darf nicht abfallen, weil das Seil an ihm befestigt ist, und weil er beim Einfahren des Rostes die anderen Felder hinter sich herziehen soll. Unterbleibt diese Auffangvorrichtung, so ist man genötigt, den Rost auseinander zu nehmen und die Felder einzeln wieder in die Schienen einzufahren. Sonst soll der Rost mit der Seilwinde wieder eingefahren werden.

(In diesem Falle erhält) die Seilwinde 2 Drahtseile. Das Seil für das Ausfahren wird beispielsweise rechts und das für das spätere Einfahren links an die

Trommel

Trommel gelegt. Die Führung des Ausfahrseiles wurde bereits behandelt. Das Einfahrseil verläuft von der Trommel durch die geöffnete Tür über den Wagenboden zu einer Rolle, die an der Rückwand des Führerhauses unmittelbar über dem Boden angebracht wird. Von der Rolle wird das Seil zum Schlepprost geführt und dort geschert angebracht. Die Trennung dieses Seiles, die ~~auch~~ beim Schließen der Wagentür notwendig ist, wird durch Karabinerhaken erreicht. Jedes der beiden Seile ist einmal Zugseil und einmal Schleppseil.

3.) Dem

Gruppenleiter II D
~~H~~-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f -

im H a u s e

mit der Bitte um Entscheidung vorgelegt.

wn

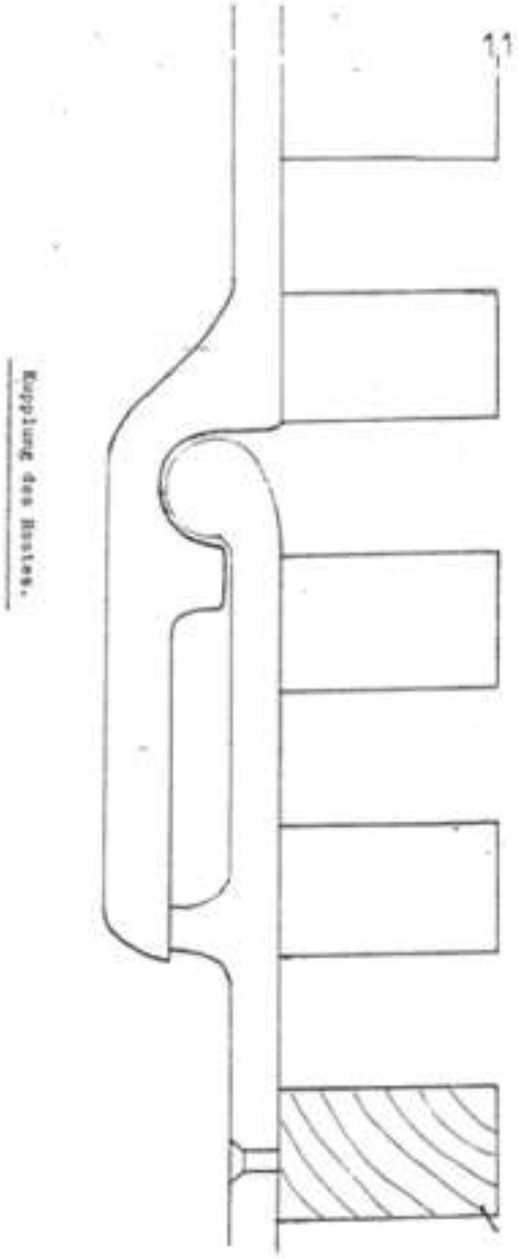
11
Kupplung des Hauses.

Translation & Remarks

Imperial Security Main Office Berlin, the 27th of April 1942.
II D 3 a (9) Bo. 668/42-121.

1.) Reg.[istration]: under B.No. 1737/41, enter remark.

2.) Note:

Re.: Fast unloading device for the special vehicles.

The special vehicle's coachworks have a length of 5800 mm and a height of 1700mm. The net weight of the coachworks is 1600 kg each, while the loading weight is 4500 kg.

Unloading is said to occur fast and as automatically as possible. In order to achieve this, the coachwork or a second floor is to be made tiltable. Unloading may also be achieved by means of an extractable grate.

The below unloading options are to be assessed as to their functionality.

a) Tilting mechanism for coachwork

For unloading the coachwork needs to be tilted by 30 – 35°. A hydraulic tipper with 5 – 7 tons capacity is needed to lift the gross weight (1600 + 4500 kg). It has a construction height of 650 mm and a lifting height of 900 mm.

Mounting a tipper ought to be considered as inexpedient for the following reasons:

The floor of the coachwork needs to be reinforced and equipped with a tipper frame (loss of payload).

In order to save construction height, it would be more expedient to mount twin tippers at the chassis girders. Such tippers are currently unavailable. The hydraulic single pillar tipper mentioned above has to be mounted on the reinforced traverse so high that it does not get in contact with the vibrating drive shaft. Due to this mounting and due to adding the tipper frame, the coachwork will be lifted by at least 200 mm. However, lifting the vehicle coachwork is impermissible, because this would exceed the railroad loading profile; except the interior space is reduced [in height]. But the interior already loses 150 mm in headroom due to the reinforcement of the floor.

Delivery time for the one pillar tippers is ½ to 1 year.

For implementing the design, which deviates strongly from the design defined earlier, the Gaubschat Company does not currently have the workforce.

Implementing the tipper delays the completion of the vehicles by another six weeks.

Each vehicle loses a payload of ca. 400 kg.

The surcharge for each vehicle is RM 1000.- to 1200.-.

b) Making for floor grate tiltable

The grate (second floor) has to be constructed particularly sturdy for a load of 4 ½ tons. Thereby the coachwork loses 150 mm of internal height. When constructing a continuous grate, the wheel cases have to be covered as well. This causes further loss of headroom.

Furthermore, the tipper introduced through the floor will cause difficulties with regards to sealing the introduction site. Note that the tipper pillar does not lift evenly. It has to be able to tilt together with the second floor.

Moreover, slipping of the load is a problem. For a flowing slide the floor has to have an inclination of 30 to 35°. The drawing illustrates that, even if the floor is lifted at the loose end up to the box ceiling, only an angle of 16° can be reached. In practice this tilt angle cannot be reached, because the load would be squeezed at the upper end of the loading surface. The highest lifting height, measured at the head wall, is probably 1000 mm. At this height the inclination of the floor would be merely 10°.

Moreover, the loss of payload and time (for production) has to be considered.

As in design a), the surcharge is some 1000.- to 1200.- RM.

The above design is not expedient.

c) Ex- and retractable grate (suggestion).

The coachwork obtains a ~~lightweight~~ floor grate, which can be extracted on little wheels. It is to be subdivided into 10 – 12 transversal sections. This makes it easier to handle. In addition, it enables each section to tip down on exiting the vehicle. The wheels are to be guided in iron U-shaped rails. Furthermore, the grate has to obtain a lateral iron U-shaped guide rail. The grate sections are to be secured against canting by means of diagonal braces.

In order to make as large a floor surface extractable as possible, the grate is to be mounted sufficiently high to cover the wheel cases. Hence only some 75 mm in internal height are lost (in contrast to the designs in a) and b)). In contrast to this is the advantage that the grate can be made as wide as the door. The narrow lateral ledges not covered by the grate (ca. 250 mm) are to be filled up to the height of the grate and to be sloped toward the center of the vehicle. Together with the walls, this wooden structure is to be covered with smooth sheet metal. The protruding parts of the rear wall are to be beveled with sheet metal from the door frame to the side walls. This beveling is supposed to prevent a jamming of the load. For extracting the grate, a cable winch (Spill) is to be mounted underneath the rear end of the vehicle. The cable is to be attached in a sheared way to the grate section located at the rear wall of the driver's cabin. The other end of the cable sports a ring and is to be attached in a removable way on the inside, close to the door. After opening the door the cable is to be attached to the winch drum using the ring. The separation between cable and winch is necessary in order to prevent a leakage of the coachwork with regards to the needed feedthrough of the cable.

When tightening the winch (manually), the non-slip grate also pulls along the load lying on the sheet metal covered lateral ledges. This all the more so as the lateral ledges slope toward the grate. In order that the load does not fall over the last grate [section] toward the rear wall of the driver's cabin, it is to be equipped with an angled gridwork of 3 to 400 mm height.

The wheel-guide rails and the lateral guide rails are to be mounted in such a way that they slant downward from the wheel cases toward the vehicle's end. The lateral U-shaped iron rails are to be left open at the top at their end for half a grate section width. This enables the grate section moving out beyond the end of the vehicle to tip down.

In order to prevent that the grate falls down with the load and comes to rest beneath it, the grate sections are to be attached to one another in a hinge-like manner (door hinge). The entire grate is then a part of an endless belt. Nevertheless, the sections can be detached easily.

Each extracted grate section is to be bent beneath the vehicle so that subsequent sections can follow. If the load rests against the already extracted sections, these are to be cleared by moving the vehicle.

The last section is to be equipped with lateral pivots. The pivots are to glide into a forked track as soon as this section exits the vehicle.

This prevents this section from falling out. It must not fall out, because the cable is attached to it and because it has to pull the other sections along when the grate is being retracted. If this catching mechanism is omitted, one is forced to disassemble the grate and to reinsert the sections individually into the rail. Otherwise, the grate will be retracted by the cable winch.

In this case the cable winch obtains 2 cables. The cable for extraction, for instance, is threaded clockwise and the one for the later retraction counterclockwise around the drum. The threading of the extraction cable has already been dealt with. The retraction cable runs from the drum through the open door along the vehicle's floor to a roller attached to the rear wall of the driver's cabin right above the floor. From the roller the cable is brought to the drag section and attached in a sheared manner. Detaching this cable, which also is necessary when closing the door, is achieved by means of a snap hook. Each of the cables is either a tow or a drag cable.

3.) To the

Group Leader II D
SS-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f –
in this house
presented with the request for a decision

[caption of illustration:] coupling of grate [section]

REMARKS: This text does not give the impression that it was authored by a technician; the terminology is naïve and the explanations rather incoherent. A German correspondent confirmed that this memo contains nonsensical items and uses uncommon terms. The description of the device listed under c), which is said to have been realized, is unclear; any reference to a guide roller at the vehicle's rear end is missing, whose installation would have been indispensable, since the winch was beneath the vehicle.

I have prepared a drawing about this device (see Illustration 22, p. 317), which is based on the information contained in the memo of 27 April 1942 as well as the confirmation letter of 30 April 1942. It shows the version which was eventually accepted according to these documents: A retractable floor grate. That the cable could be detached from the winch in order to avoid leakages of the cargo box is an indication

that even at this state of planning the cargo box was designed to be hermetically sealed, which could not have been accomplished with a cable permanently affixed to the winch beneath the car. This is contradicted, however, by the fact that already at that time the cargo box had openings in its doors covered with "sliders," which according to the letter of 23 June 1942 were to be replaced with openings in the side walls with hinged lids (see p. 333). Hence the cargo box has never been without "leakage."

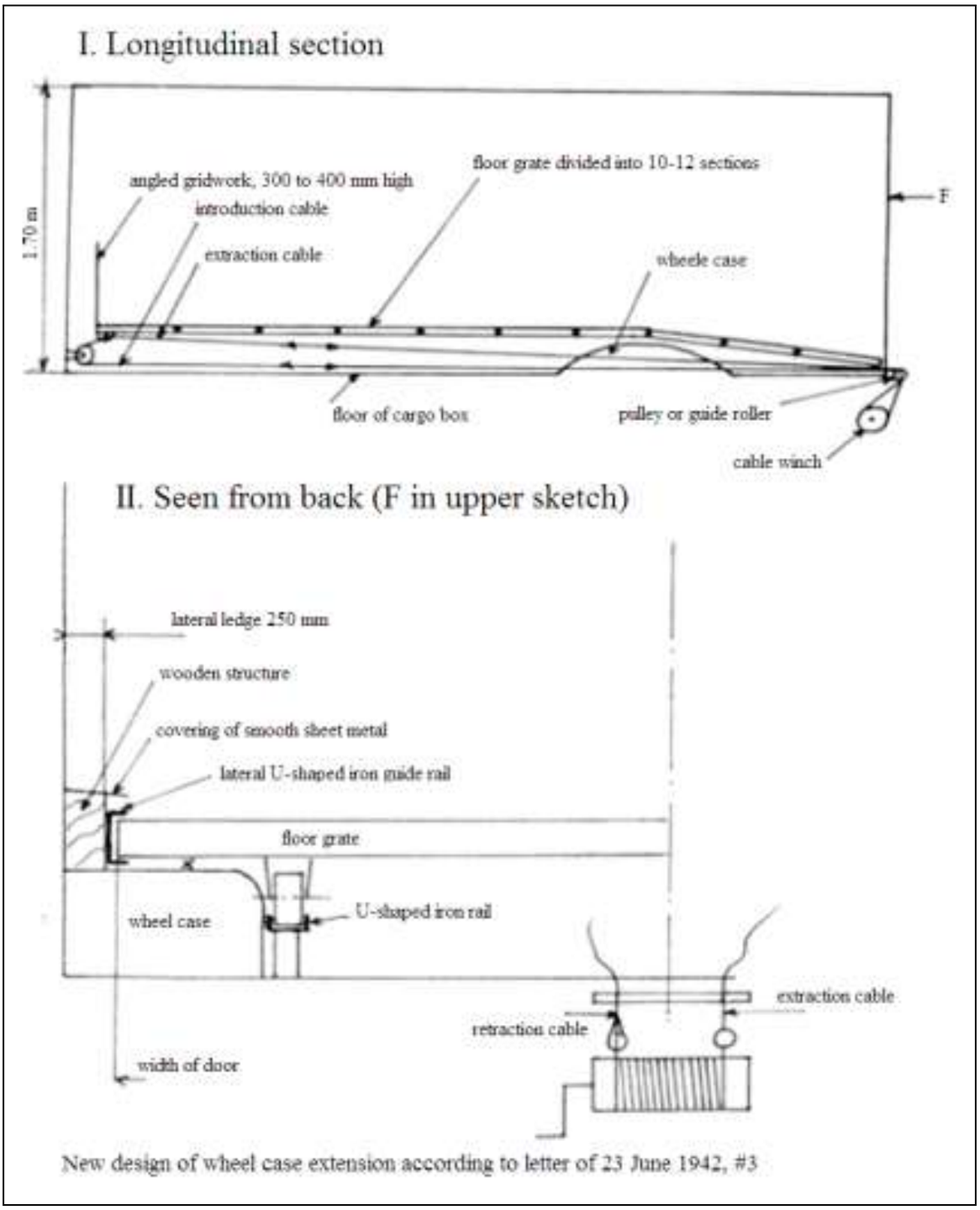

Illustration 22: Retractable grate for RSHA special vehicle according to suggestion c) of the memo of 27 April 1942; drawing by P. Marais.

Letter of 30 April 1942

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
II B 3 a (9) Nr.668/42-121.

Berlin, den 30. April 1942

12

1.) Schreiben:
An die
Fa. G a u b s c h a t
Berlin-N e u k ö l l n
Willi Walter-Str.

5. MAI 1942
Reichssicherheitshauptamt
Abt.

Betr.: Angelieferte 10 Saurer-Fahrgestelle.
Bezug: Unterredung mit Herrn Krieger am 23.u.24.4.42.

Wie bereits besprochen, ist eine Abänderung des Bodenrostes für o.a. Fahrzeuge durchzuführen.

Bei Fertigung desselben ist in konstruktiver Hinsicht folgendes zu beachten:

Der Aufbau erhält einen ~~doppelten~~ Bodenrost, der auf kleinen Rädern oder Rollen ausfahrbar zu machen ist. Er ist in 10 - 12 Querfelder zu unterteilen, damit ein Abkippen der einzelnen Felder beim Herausnehmen des Rostes möglich ist. Die Räder oder Rollen sind in U-Eisen-Laufschienen zu führen. Ferner hat der Rost eine seitliche U-Eisen-Führung zu erhalten. Die Rostfelder sind durch Diagonalverspannungen gegen Verecken zu sichern.

Um eine möglichst große fahrbare Bodenfläche zu erhalten, ist der Rost so hoch zu legen, daß die Radkästen mit überdeckt werden. Hierdurch dürfen im Höchstfalle nur etwa 75 mm an Innenraumhöhe verloren gehen. Der Rost ist in der Breite der Tür zu fertigen. Die nicht vom Rost verdeckten schmalen (ca. 250 mm) Längsstreifen sind bis zur Höhe des Rostes auszufüllen und leicht zur Wagenmitte zu neigen. Dieser Holzaufbau ist mit den Wänden durchgehend mit glattem Blech zu verkleiden. Die vorstehenden Rückwandteile sind von den Türpfosten nach den Seitenwänden durch Bleche abzuschrägen. Für das Aus- und Einfahren des Rostes ist unter dem hinteren Ende des Wagens eine Drahtseilwinde (Spill) anzubringen. Das Drahtseil ist gesichert unter dem Rost-

teil

teil zu befestigen, das an der Führerhaus-Rückwand liegt. Das **andere** Ende des Seiles ist ~~mit einem Ring zu versehen und~~ innen, in der Nähe der Tür, abnehmbar anzubringen. Nach Öffnen der Tür ist das Seil ~~mittels Ring~~ an die Windentrommel anzuhängen. Die Trennung zwischen Seil und Trommel ist erforderlich, weil die sonst notwendige Seildurchführung eine Dichtigkeit des Wagenaufbaues in Frage stellt. Der erste Rost (Führerhaus-Rückwand) ist mit einem angewinkelten starken Gitterwerk von 3 - 400 mm Höhe zu versehen. Um ein Abfallen des gesamten Rostes beim Herausgewinden zu vermeiden, ist an diesem Rostteil eine Sicherung (Zapfen oder ähnliches) anzubringen. Die einzelnen Rostfelder sind scharnierartig miteinander zu verbinden. Trotzdem müssen sich die Felder leicht aushaken lassen.

Die Rüderlaufschienen und die seitlichen Führungsschienen sind so zu verlegen, daß sie von den Radkästen an zum Wagenende Gefälle haben. Die seitlich angebrachten U-Eisen-Schienen sind an ihrem Ende in halber Rostbreite oben offen zu halten, ~~damit ein~~ ein Abkippen des über das Wagenende hinaus ausgefahrenen Rostfeldes ~~möglich~~ zu ermöglichen.

Der Auftrag zur Fertigung der ausgefahrenen Roste für die 10 angelieferten Saurer-Fahrgestelle wird hiermit schon jetzt erteilt.

Das Angebot einschl. Konstruktionszeichnung ist nachträglich vorzulegen.

II D 6

zur Mitzeichnung.

3.) Abschrift von 1.) zum Vorgang 1737/41 bei TOZ Schmidt.

4.) Wvl. 10.6.42.

I. A.

II D 6 II D

Translation & Remarks
(Stamps and handwritten notes outside of text omitted)

The Head of the Security Police and the SD — Berlin, the 30th of April 1942

II D 3 a (9) No. 668/42-121

1.) Letter:
To the
G a u b s c h a t Company
Berlin-N e u k ö l l n
Willi Walter-Str.

Reg.: Delivered 10 Saurer Chassis
Ref.: Discussion with Herr Krieger of 23 and 24 Apr. [19]42

As already discussed, a change of the floor grate of the above-mentioned vehicles is to be implemented.

While producing selfsame, the following has to be considered regarding the design:

The coachwork obtains a floor grate, which is to be made extractable on small wheels or rollers. It is to be subdivided into 10 to 12 sections, hence permitting the individual sections to tip down when taken out the grate. The wheels or rollers are to be guided in a U-shaped iron rail. Furthermore, the grate is to obtain a lateral U-shaped iron guide. The grate sections are to be secured against canting by means of diagonal braces.

In order to obtain as large a moveable floor surface as possible, the grate is to be mounted sufficiently high to cover the wheel cases. By so doing a maximum of only some 75 mm of interior headroom may be lost. The grate is to be manufactured at the width of the door. The narrow lateral ledges not covered by the grate (ca. 250 mm) are to be filled up to the height of the grate and to be sloped toward the center of the vehicle. Together with the walls, this wooden structure is to be covered with smooth sheet metal. The protruding parts of the rear wall are to be beveled with sheet metal from the door frame to the side walls. For the extracting and retracting of the grate a cable winch (Spill) is to be mounted underneath the rear end of the vehicle. The cable is to be attached in a sheared way to the grate section located at the rear wall of the driver's cabin. The ~~other~~ end of the cable ~~sports a ring and~~ is to be attached in a removable way on the [handwritten: vehicle's interior] in-

side, close to the door. After opening the door, the cable is to be attached to the winch drum ~~using the ring~~. The separation between cable and winch is necessary because an otherwise needed feedthrough of the cable would jeopardize the tightness of the coachwork. The first grate [section] (rear wall of the driver's cabin) is to be equipped with an angled, strong gridwork of 3 to 400 mm height. In order to prevent that the entire grate falls down when winching it out, a catch is to be mounted on this section (pivot or similar). The individual grate sections are to be attached to one another in a hinge-like manner. Nevertheless, the sections need to be easily detachable.

The wheel-guide rails and the lateral guide rails are to be mounted in such a way that they slant downward from the wheel cases toward the vehicle's end. The lateral U-shaped iron rails are to be left open at the top at their end for half a grate section width, in order to enable the grate section moving out beyond the end of the vehicle to tip down.

The order to manufacture the extractable grates for the 10 delivered Saurer chassis is given herewith already.

An offer including a construction drawing is to be submitted subsequently.

2.) <u>II D 6:</u>
for co-signature

3.) <u>Copy of 1.) to case 1737/41 at TOS Schmidt.</u>

4.) <u>Resubmission 10 June [19]42</u>

p.p. II D6 II D
[signed Rauff]

REMARKS: This order following the internal memo of 27 April 1942 gives an almost identical, although somewhat less detailed description of the device as in the previous document (see drawing on p. 317). Here, too, the author stresses that, since the cargo box must not have any leakages, it has to be possible to detach the cable from the winch.

Letter of 14 May 1942

Gaubschat 13

Fahrzeugwerke GmbH.
Berlin-Neukölln, Willi-Walter-Straße 32-38

Titl.
Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD

Berlin SW 11
Prinz-Albrecht-Str.8

16. 5. 1942

Ihre Zeichen	Ihre Nachricht vom	Unsere Nachricht vom	Unsere Abteilung	Unser Sachbearbeiter	Tag
-	30.4.42	-	Verk. Wn/Ka.	Wachsmuth	14.5.42

Betreff:

Ihre Zeichen: II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42 - 121
Uns.Kom. 63 424 - 433

Wir bestätigen den Empfang Ihres Schreibens vom 30. v. M., mit welchem Sie eine Änderung der noch zu liefernden 10 Sonder-Fahrzeuge aus obigen Auftrag bekanntgeben.

Unsere Betriebsleitung hat sich eingehend mit dieser Angelegenheit befaßt. Wir müssen Ihnen mitteilen, daß die gewünschte konstruktive Umgestaltung der bisherigen Post-Ausführung in absehbarer Zeit von uns nicht durchgeführt werden kann. Für die hierzu notwendigen konstruktiven Arbeiten stehen uns z.Zt. keinerlei Kräfte zur Verfügung, da ein großer Teil auch des technischen Personals zur Wehrmacht eingerückt ist.

Ferner hat die Rückfrage zur Beschaffung der Seilwinden ergeben, daß hier Termine von ca. 10 bis 12 Monaten [illegible] werden, so daß die restlichen 10 Fahrzeuge dann frühestens im Herbst n. J. zur Lieferung kommen könnten, womit Ihnen sicherlich nicht gedient ist.

Die Fertigung der Aufbauten ist von uns so eingereiht, daß die Lieferung in der zweiten Hälfte des n. M. erfolgen wird, vorausgesetzt, daß nicht unvorhergesehene Zwischenfälle eine Verzögerung notwendig machen.

Nach allem sind wir also nur in der Lage, die Fahrzeuge in derselben Ausführung herzustellen, wie die bereits gelieferten.

Wir bitten Sie, von Vorstehendem Kenntnis zu nehmen.

Heil Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT FAHRZEUGWERKE GMBH.

Eingangsvermerk: Tgr. 668 42 / 18. Mai 1942

Translation

(address field and preprinted stationary items omitted)

30 April 42 Verk. Wa/Ka. Wachsmuth 18 May 42

Re.: Your Ref.: II D 3a (9) B.Nr. 668/42 – 121
Our Com. 63 424 – 433

We confirm receipt of your letter of the 30 of the previous month, with which you inform us about a change to the 10 yet to be delivered vehicles of the above order.

Our management has dealt thoroughly with this matter. We have to inform you that, within the foreseeable future, we cannot implement the requested design changes to the type of grate produced so far. We currently do not have any personnel at our disposal needed for the construction tasks required for this, since a major part of our technical staff has been drafted by the Wehrmacht.

Furthermore, the inquiry for the acquisition of the cable winch had as a result that delivery times of some 10 to 12 months are given for this, so that the remaining vehicles could be delivered during the fall at the earliest, which certainly does not serve you well.

The manufacture of the coachworks has been planned by us in such a way that they will be delivered in the second half of next month, provided that no unpredicted incidents necessitate a delay.

All in all we are now able to manufacture the vehicles with the same design as those delivered so far.

We request that you take note of the aforementioned facts.

Hail Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT VEHICLE WORKS, LTD.

Memo of 5 June 1942 (Just document)

b-12-14

II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs.

Berlin, den 5. Juni 1942

Einzigste Ausfertigung.

Geheime Reichssache!

1

I. Vermerk:

Betrifft: Technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen.

Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97 000 verarbeitet, ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten. Die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten. Ihre Ursache ist auf einen Bedienungsfehler zurückzuführen. Zur Vermeidung von derartigen Unfällen ergingen an die betroffenen Dienststellen besondere Anweisungen. Die Anweisungen wurden so gehalten, daß der Sicherheitsgrad erheblich heraufgesetzt wurde.

Die sonstigen bisher gemachten Erfahrungen lassen folgende technische Abänderungen zweckmäßig erscheinen:

1.) Um ein schnelles Einströmen des CO unter Vermeidung von Überdrucken zu ermöglichen, sind an der oberen Rückwand zwei offene Schlitze von 10 x 1 cm lichter Weite anzubringen. Dieselben sind außen mit leicht beweglichen Scharnierblechklappen zu versehen, damit ein Ausgleich des evtl. eintretenden Überdruckes selbsttätig erfolgt.

2.) Die Beschickung der Wagen beträgt normalerweise 9 - 10 pro m^2. Bei den großräumigen Saurer-Spezialwagen ist eine Ausnutzung in dieser Form nicht möglich, weil dadurch zwar

keine

keine Überlastung eintritt, jedoch die Geländegängigkeit sehr herabgemindert wird. Eine Verkleinerung der Ladefläche erscheint notwendig. Sie wird erreicht durch Verkürzung des Aufbaues um ca. 1 m. Vorstehende Schwierigkeit ist nicht, wie bisher, dadurch abzustellen, daß man die Stückzahl bei der Beschickung vermindert. Bei einer Verminderung der Stückzahl wird nämlich eine längere Betriebsdauer notwendig, weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen. Dagegen reicht bei einer verkleinerten Ladefläche und vollständig ausgefülltem Laderaum eine erheblich kürzere Betriebsdauer aus, weil freie Räume fehlen.

In einer Besprechung mit der Herstellerfirma wurde von dieser Seite darauf hingewiesen, daß eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaues eine ungünstige Gewichtsverlagerung nach sich zieht. Es wurde betont, daß eine Überlastung der Vorderachse eintritt. Tatsächlich findet aber ungewollt ein Ausgleich in der Gewichtsverteilung dadruch statt, daß das Ladegut beim Betrieb in dem Streben nach der hinteren Tür immer vorwiegend dort liegt. Hierdurch tritt eine zusätzliche Belastung der Vorderachse nicht ein.

3.) Die Verbindungsschläuche zwischen Auspuff und Wagen rosten des öfteren durch, da sie im Innern durch anfallende Flüssigkeiten zerfressen werden. Um dieses zu vermeiden, ist der Einfüllstutzen nunmehr so zu verlegen, daß eine Einführung von oben nach unten erfolgt. Dadurch wird ein Einfliessen von Flüssigkeiten vermieden.

4.)

- 3 -

2

4.) Um eine handliche Säuberung des Fahrzeuges vornehmen zu können, ist der Boden in der Mitte mit einer dicht verschließbaren Abflußöffnung zu versehen. Der Abflußdeckel mit etwa 200 bis 300 mm ø erhält einen Syphonkrümmer, sodaß dünne Flüssigkeit auch während des Betriebes ablaufen kann. Zur Vermeidung von Verstopfungen ist der Krümmer oben mit einem Sieb zu versehen. Dicker Schmutz kann bei der Reinigung des Wagens durch die große Abflußöffnung fortgespült werden. Der Boden des Fahrzeuges ist zur Abflußöffnung leicht zu neigen. Hierdurch soll erreicht werden, daß alle Flüssigkeiten unmittelbar zur Mitte abfliessen. Ein Eindringen der Flüssigkeiten in die Röhren wird somit weitgehendst unterbunden.

5.) Die bisher angebrachten Beobachtungsfenster können entfallen, da sie praktisch nie benutzt werden. Bei der Fertigung weiterer Fahrzeuge wird durch den Fortfall der Fenster mit Bezug auf die schwierige Anbringung und dichte Abschließung derselben erhebliche Arbeitszeit eingespart.

6.) Die Beleuchtungskörper sind stärker als bisher gegen Zerstörungen zu sichern. Das Eisengitterwerk ist so hoch gewölbt über den Lampen anzubringen, daß eine Beschädigung der Lampenfenster nicht mehr möglich ist. Aus der Praxis wurde vorgeschlagen, die Lampen entfallen zu lassen, da sie angeblich nie gebraucht werden. Es wurde aber in Erfahrung gebracht, daß beim Schließen der hinteren Tür und somit bei eintretender Dunkelheit immer ein starkes

Drängen

- 4 -.

Drängen der Ladung nach der Tür erfolgte. Dieses ist darauf zurückzuführen, daß die Ladung bei eintretender Dunkelheit sich nach dem Licht drängt. Es erschwert das Einklinken der Tür. Ferner wurde festgestellt, daß der auftretende Lärm wohl mit Bezug auf die Unheimlichkeit des Dunkels immer dann einsetzt, wenn sich die Türen schließen. Es ist deshalb zweckmäßig, daß die Beleuchtung vor und während der ersten Minuten des Betriebes eingeschaltet wird. Auch ist die Beleuchtung bei Nachtbetrieb und beim Reinigen des Wageninnern von Vorteil.

7.) Um eine schnelle und leichte Entladung des Fahrzeuges zu erreichen, ist ein ausfahrbarer Rost anzubringen. Er ist auf kleinen Rädern in U-Eisen-Schienen zu führen. Das Aus- und Einfahren hat mit einer unter dem Wagen angebrachten Drahtseilzugwinde zu geschehen. Die mit der Anbringung beauftragte Firma hält diese Ausführungsart wegen Kräfte- und Materialmangel z.Zt. für undurchführbar. Die Ausführung ist bei einer anderen Firma anzuregen.

Vorstehende technische Abänderungen sind an den im Betrieb befindlichen Fahrzeugen nur dann nachträglich auszuführen, wenn jeweils ein Fahrzeug einer anderen größeren Reparatur unterzogen werden muß. An den in Auftrag gegebenen 10 Saurer-Fahrgestellen sind die vorstehenden Abänderungen so weit als möglich zu berücksichtigen. Da die Herstellerfirma gelegentlich einer Rücksprache betonte, daß konstruktive Abänderungen z.Zt. nicht oder nur für kleinste Abänderungen möglich sind, ist bei einer anderen Firma der Versuch zu unternehmen, mindestens

eines

- 5 -

3

eines dieser 10 Fahrzeuge mit allen Neuerungen und Abänderungen, die sich bisher aus der Praxis ergaben, auszustatten. Ich schlage vor, die Firma in Hohenmauth mit der Einzelausführung zu beauftragen.

Nach den Umständen ist bei diesem Fahrzeug mit einer späteren Fertigstellung zu rechnen. Es ist dann nicht nur als Muster-, sondern auch als Reserve-Fahrzeug bereitzuhalten bzw. einzusetzen. Bei Bewährung sind die übrigen Fahrzeuge nacheinander aus dem Betrieb zu ziehen und dem Musterfahrzeug entsprechend umzubauen.

II. Gruppenleiter II D
H-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f

mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme und Entscheidung vorgelegt.

R 10/6

z.d.

Jüst

Sü 4/6.

For a translation see Chapter 2.2.4.1. See my comments in Chapters 2.2.4. and 2.2.5.

Memo and Letter of 23 June 1942

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
II D 3 a (9) B.Nr. 668/42

Berlin, den 23. Juni 1942

4

1.) Vermerk:

Lt. Vorgang II D 3 a -1737/41- sind bei der Fa. Gaubschat 30 Spezialaufbauten für angelieferte Fahrgestelle in Auftrag gegeben. 20 Fahrzeuge sind bereits fertiggestellt und ausgeliefert.

Die letzten 10 Fahrgestelle wurden jetzt angeliefert und sollen mit Aufbauten versehen werden. Obwohl die Firma Gaubschat nicht in der Lage ist, die aus der Erfahrung notwendig gewordenen Abänderungen im laufenden Bauplan zu berücksichtigen, hat der Gruppenleiter auf Vorschlag entschieden, daß trotzdem alle Aufbauten bei der Firma Gaubschat gefertigt werden, da die in Erwähnung gezogene Firma Sodomka in Hohenmauth für eine Geheimhaltung nicht geeignet erscheint. (Tschechische Firma in rein tschechischem Gebiet mit tschechischen Arbeitern).

Es wird vorgeschlagen, bei der Firma Gaubschat die im nachfolgenden Schreiben aufgeführten Änderungen bei zunächst 1 Aufbau auszuführen und praktisch zu erproben. Änderungen, die zum Zwecke der Geheimhaltung dort nicht berücksichtigt werden können, sind in eigener Werkstatt vorzunehmen.

2.) Schreiben:

An die
Firma Fahrzeugwerke Gaubschat

Berlin - Neukölln
Willi Walterstr.

Betrifft: Aufbauten für angelieferte 10 Saurerfahrgestelle.

Bezug: Schreiben Verk. Wa/Kn. vom 14.5.42
Kom. 63429 - 433.

Vor Inangriffnahme der Fertigung der 10 Aufbau-
ten wird gebeten, zu den in o.a. Schreiben und den
am 16.6.42 zwischen Ihrem Herrn Ernst und Krüger
und unserem techn. Ober-Sekr. a.Pr. Sukkel mündlich
erörterten Abänderungen der Aufbauten folgendes zur
Kenntnis zu nehmen:

Die Herstellung der Aufbauten hat im allgemei-
nen in der bisherigen Ausführung zu erfolgen. Wie
bereits mündlich besprochen, sind noch folgende Ab-
änderungen vorzunehmen:

1.) Der Kastenaufbau ist in seiner Länge um 800 m/m
zu verkürzen. Der Wulst an der Tür fällt fort. Der
Einwand, daß durch die Verkürzung eine ungünsti
Gewichtsverteilung herbeigeführt würde, wird hi
zur Kenntnis genommen. Etwaige hieraus entstehenden
Nachteile werden gegenüber der Firma Gaubschat nicht
beanstandet werden.

2.) Die beiden Radkästen sind nach vorn und hinten
zu verlängern, so daß ein durchgehender Aufsatz an
beiden Seitenwänden geschaffen wird.

3.) Da die jetzige Ausführung der Roste zu umhand-
lich ist, sind die Roste nur in einer Länge von
700 m/m zu fertigen und abweichend von der jetzigen
Ausführung auf den unter 2) durchgehend eingebauten
Radkastenaufsatz aufzulegen. Die Stützen der Roste
auf den Kastenboden sind beizubehalten.

4.) Die beiden Türecken sind durch eine feste Ver-
kleidung abzudecken. Die Verkleidung ist von dem
Türpfosten bis ca. 1/2 m in das Kasteninnere vorzu-
nehmen, so daß zu den Türen eine Verjüngung des
Kasteninnern erwirkt wird.

5.) Die durch Schieber verdeckten Öffnungen an den
hinteren Türen fallen fort und sind durch offene
Schlitze von 100 x 10 mm in der oberen Rückwand
(nicht Tür) zu ersetzen. Sie sind außen mit leicht
beweglichen Scharnierblechklappen zu verdecken.

6.) Die im rechten vorderen Kastenboden befindliche
Abflußöffnung mit Verschluß fällt fort, dafür wird
eine ca. 200 mm ø große Abflußöffnung im Kastenboden

5

eingeschnitten. Diese Abflußöffnung ist mit einem starken und dicht schließenden Scharnierdeckel zu versehen, der von außen fest und sicher geöffnet und geschlossen werden kann.

7.) Die Innenlampen sind mit einem hoch gewölbten und stärkeren als bisher verwandten Gitter zu schützen.

Es wird gebeten, 1 Fahrzeug schnellstens bevorzugt fertigzustellen und den Termin der Auslieferung der restlichen 9 Fahrzeuge schon jetzt bekannt zugeben.

3.) Wv. 20.7.42.

I.A.

Translation & Remarks

(Stamps and handwritten notes outside of text omitted)

The Head of the Security Police and the SD — Berlin, the 23rd of June 1942

II D 3 a (9) Letter No. 668/42

1.) Memo:

Acc. to case II D 3 a –1737/41– 30 special coachworks for the delivered chassis have been ordered from the Gaubschat Company. 20 vehicles have already been completed and delivered.

The last 10 chassis have now been delivered and are to be equipped with coachworks. Although the Gaubschat company is unable to consider the necessary changes gained from experience, the group leader has decided on suggestion that all coachworks are nevertheless to be manufactured by the Gaubschat company, since the Sodomka company in Hohenmauth, which had been taken into consideration, does not seem to be suited for secrecy. (Czech company in a purely Czech area with technical staff.)

It is suggested to implement initially in 1 coachwork the changes listed in the following letter and to test them in practice. Changes which cannot be considered there for reasons of secrecy are to be made in an in-house workshop.

2.) Letter:

To the
Vehicle Works Gaubschat

Berlin Neukölln
Willi Walterstr.

Reg.: Coachworks for 10 delivered Saurer Chassis
Ref.: Letter sales Wa/Ka. Of 14 May [19]42, Kom. 63429-433.

Before initiating the production of the 10 coachworks we ask to take note of the following regarding the changes to the coachworks as discussed in the above mentioned letter and as discussed in person on 16 June [19]42 between your Herr Ernst and Herr Krüger and our technical head secretary a. Pr.[?] Sukkel:

In general, the production of the coachworks has to be done following the previous design. As discussed in person, the following changes are to be made:

1.) The cargo box is to be shortened by 800 mm in length. The protrusion at the door is omitted. The objection is herewith acknowledged that the shortening would result in a disadvantageous weight distribution. The Gaubschat Company will not be held liable for any disadvantages resulting from this.

2.) Both wheel cases are to be extended forward and backward so that a continuous box is created at both side walls.

3.) Since the current design of the grates is too cumbersome, the grates [sections] are to be produced in a length of only 700 mm and, in deviation from the current design, are to be put onto the continuous wheel case box of no. 2.)

4.) Both door corners are to be covered with a solid cover. This cover is to run from the door jambs to ½ m into the interior of the cargo box, so that the interior of the cargo box tapers off toward the doors.

5.) The openings covered by sliders at the rear doors are omitted and are to be replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm in the upper rear wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside with hinged flaps.

6.) The drainage opening with lid in the floor on the right in the front part of the cargo box is omitted, and in its stead a drainage opening of ca. 200 mm diameter is cut into the box floor. This opening is to be closed with a strong and tight hinged lid which can be opened and closed firmly and safely from the outside.

7.) The internal lights are to be protected with a highly domed gridwork stronger than the one used so far.

It is requested to produce 1 vehicle as fast as possible and to announce the delivery date of the remaining 9 vehicles already now.

3.) Resubmission 20 July [19]42.

p.p.

REMARKS: No reason is given for the demand to shorten the cargo box. In my analysis of the Just document (2.2.4.), which addresses this issue under #2, I have discussed the claim that a shortening of the cargo box would lead to an “unfavorable distribution of weight.”

Here we are told that the doors contained "openings covered with sliders," which means that the cargo box has never been hermetically sealed, as sliders may be able to cover openings, but they cannot seal them. In their stead regular openings were requested for the new vans, which were to be covered with a mere hinged flap. Any minor overpressure in the cargo box would have lifted those flaps and allowed excess gas to escape, hence these cargo boxes would have "leaked" constantly.

Considering the obvious lack of "freedom from leakage" of this design, it is a riddle why the RSHA insisted in earlier letters that the cable used to move the floor grate can be detached from the winch to avoid such a leakage (see memo of 27 April 1942 and letter of 30 April 1942).

Juxtaposition of Two Documents

The following is a juxtaposition of some of the seven points listed in the RSHA letter to the Gaubschat company of June 23, 1942, with the corresponding points of the plagiarized "file memo" of June 5, 1942 (the "Just document"). Incriminating text passages are rendered in bold (taken from Weckert 2019, p. 225).

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	"FILE MEMO" OF JUNE 5, 1942
"*1. The cube body is to be reduced in length by 800 mm* [31.5"]. […] *We herewith acknowledge the objections raised, that such a shortening would cause a disadvantageous distribution of weight.* [The preceding text shows that this objection was raised by Gaubschat on the occasion of a verbal discussion on June 16, 1942.] *Any disadvantages resulting herefrom will not be complained of to the firm of Gaubschat.*"	"*2. It would seem necessary to decrease the load area. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m* [39"]. *The above problem cannot be solved, as has been attempted, by reducing the number of objects per load.* ***This is because a reduction in the number necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty space also must be filled with CO.*** […] *In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cube body would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement.* ***In fact, however, an involuntary balancing in weight distribution occurs because during operation the load strives towards the back door and always largely ends up there.*** **"**
"*5. The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm* [4" × 0.4"] *in the upper back wall (not*	"*1.* ***To allow for the rapid inflow of the CO while preventing excessive pressure,*** *two open slits of 10 × 1 cm* [4" × 0.4"] *are to be located in the upper*

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	"FILE MEMO" OF JUNE 5, 1942
door). They are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps."	*back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps* ***to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.*****"**
"*6. The closeable drain opening in the right front part of the cube floor is to be omitted. Instead, a drain opening of about 200 mm* [9"] *in diameter is to be cut into the cube floor. This opening is to have a strong, tight-fitting, hinged lid that can be closed and safely opened from outside.*"	"*4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle* [this expression builds on the implied allegation that the gassed people were covered with excrement and filth and had dirtied the vehicle accordingly], *a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover, about 200 to 300 mm* [8" to 12"] *in diameter, is to be equipped with a U-trap* ***so that thin fluid can also drain out during operation.*****"** [This too is a reference to excretions from the dying people.]
"*7. The interior lights are to be protected with a domed wire guard that is stronger than that used to date.*"	"*6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp glass no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since allegedly they are never needed.* ***It was found, however, that when the back door is closed, i.e., when the interior becomes dark, the load urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light.*** [Utter nonsense. Once the door was closed, it would have been no lighter there than in the rest of the cube body.] ***Further, it was found that a commotion, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness, always breaks out at the point where the doors are closed. For this reason it would be expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation.*****"**

Letter of 18 September 1942

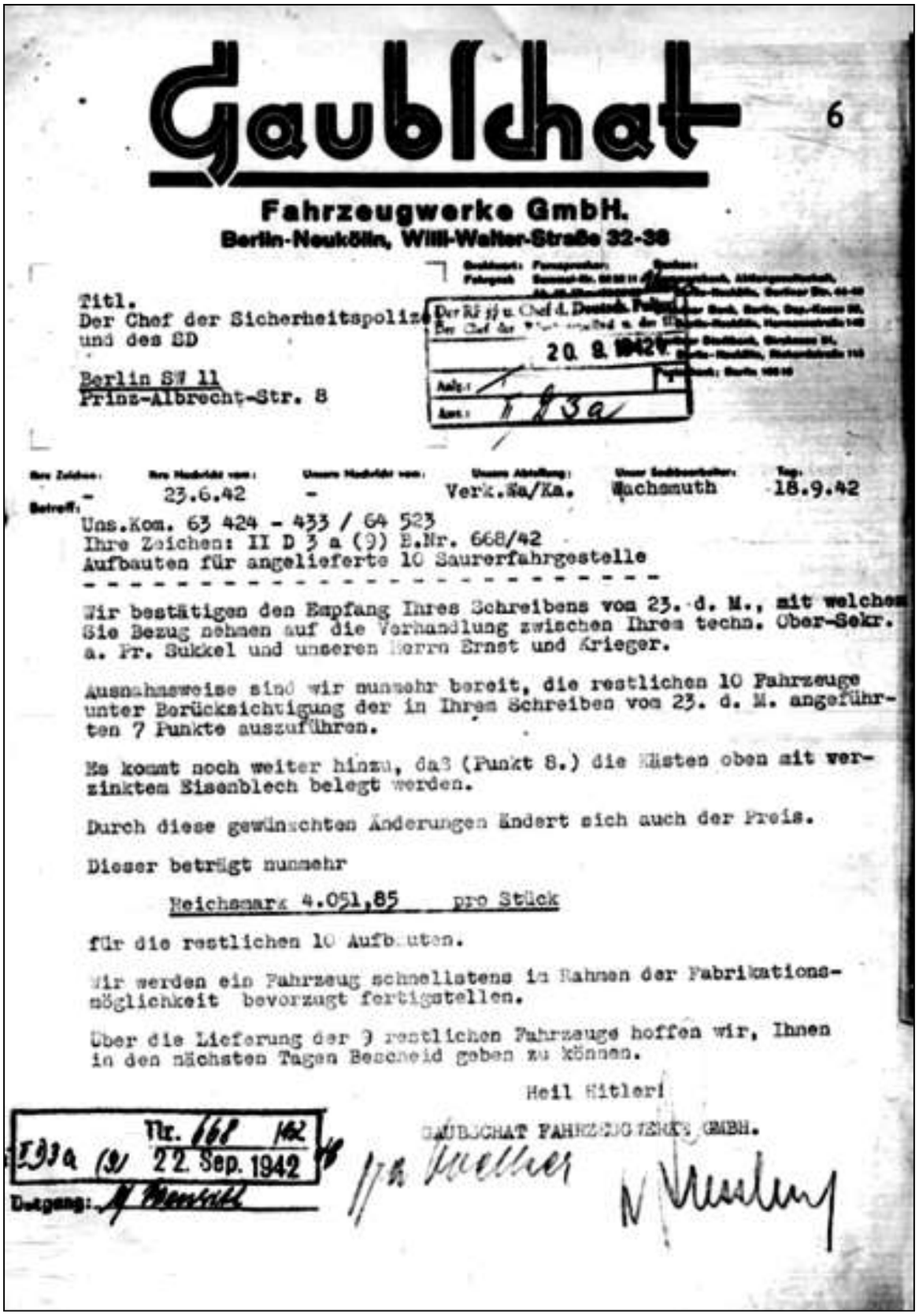

Gaubischat 6

Fahrzeugwerke GmbH.
Berlin-Neukölln, Willi-Walter-Straße 32-38

Titl.
Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD

Berlin SW 11
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Der RF SS u. Chef d. Deutsch. Polizei
20. 9. 1942
Anl.:
Abt.: II D 3a

Ihr Zeichen:	Ihr Nachricht vom:	Unsere Nachricht vom:	Unsere Abteilung:	Unser Sachbearbeiter:	Tag:
-	23.6.42	-	Verk.Sa/Ka.	Nachmuth	18.9.42

Betreff:
Uns.Kom. 63 424 - 433 / 64 523
Ihre Zeichen: II D 3 a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Aufbauten für angelieferte 10 Saurerfahrgestelle
- -

Wir bestätigen den Empfang Ihres Schreibens vom 23. d. M., mit welchem Sie Bezug nehmen auf die Verhandlung zwischen Ihrem techn. Ober-Sekr. a. Pr. Sukkel und unseren Herrn Ernst und Krieger.

Ausnahmsweise sind wir nunmehr bereit, die restlichen 10 Fahrzeuge unter Berücksichtigung der in Ihrem Schreiben vom 23. d. M. angeführten 7 Punkte auszuführen.

Es kommt noch weiter hinzu, daß (Punkt 8.) die Kästen oben mit verzinktem Eisenblech belegt werden.

Durch diese gewünschten Änderungen ändert sich auch der Preis.

Dieser beträgt nunmehr

Reichsmark 4.051,85 pro Stück

für die restlichen 10 Aufbauten.

Wir werden ein Fahrzeug schnellstens im Rahmen der Fabrikationsmöglichkeit bevorzugt fertigstellen.

Über die Lieferung der 9 restlichen Fahrzeuge hoffen wir, Ihnen in den nächsten Tagen Bescheid geben zu können.

Heil Hitler!

GAUBISCHAT FAHRZEUGWERKE GMBH.

Tgb.Nr. 168 42
II D 3a (9) 22. Sep. 1942
Durchgang:

Translation
(address field and preprinted stationary items omitted)

23 June 42 Verk. Wa/Ka. Wachsmuth 18 Sept. 42

Re.: Our Com. 63 424 – 433 / 64 523
Your Ref.: II D 3a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Coachwork f. delivered 10 Saurer Chassis

We confirm receipt of your letter of the 23rd of the current month with which you refer to the negotiation between your technical Senior Secretary a. Pr. Sukkel and our Mr. Ernst and Krieger.

As an exception we are now prepared to engineer the remaining 10 vehicles while taking into account the seven points listed in your letter of the 23rd of this month.

To be added to this is that (point 8) the boxes are lined with zinc-plated sheet iron.

Due to this requested change the price changes as well.

It is now

Reichsmark 4,051.85 per piece

for the remaining 10 coachworks.

We will complete one vehicle as fast as possible within the framework of our production possibilities.

We hope to be able to inform you about the delivery of the remaining 9 vehicles within the next days.

Hail Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT VEHICLE WORKS, LTD.

Letter of 24 September 1942

14

Gaubschat Fahrzeugwerke GmbH.

Gaubschat Berlin-Hoehlitz, WIII - Walter - Straße 32 - 38

Titl.
Der Chef der Sicherheitspol
und des SD

Berlin SW 11
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Der RF-SS u. Chef d. Deutsch. Pol.
Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei u. des
25. 9. 1942
II D 3a

Ihre Nachricht: -
Ihre Zeichen: -
Unsere Abteilung: Verk. Wa/Ka.
Unser Sachbearbeiter: Wachsmuth
Tag: 24.9.42

Betreff:
Uns.Kom. 63 424 - 433 / 64 523
Ihre Zeichen: II D 3 a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Aufbauten f.angelieferte 10 Saurerfahrgestell

Wir beabsichtigen nunmehr, die restlichen Fahrzeuge aus obigem Auftrag in Fabrikation zu nehmen.-Wir bitten hiermit höflichst um Besuch eines Ihrer maßgebenden Herren für diesen Geschäftsfall zur Rücksprache bei unserer Betriebsleitung, Herrn Prokurist Baum.

Sie wollen bitte vor Ihrem Besuch sich telefonisch mit Herrn Baum in Verbindung setzen und den genauen Termin festlegen.

Heil Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT FAHRZEUGWERKE GMBH.

Tgb. 668 42
26. Sep. 1942

Translation
(address field and preprinted stationary items omitted)

– Verk. Wa/Ka. Wachsmuth 24 Sept. 42

Re.: Our Com. 63 424 – 433 / 64 523
Your Ref.: II D 3a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Coachwork f. delivered 10 Saurer Chassis

We now intend to take into manufacture the remaining vehicles from the above order. We herewith politely request a visit of one of your authorized gentlemen for this business case for consultation with our management, Mr. Commissioner Baum.
Please get in touch by phone with Mr. Baum before your visit in order to arrange for an exact appointment.

Hail Hitler!
GAUBSCHAT VEHICLE WORKS, LTD.

Appendix 5: Published Versions of the Just Document

See my comments in Chapters 2.2.4. and 2.2.5.

Geheime Reichssache!

Berlin, den 6. Juli 1942

Einzelne Abfertigung

Betrifft: Technische Änderungen an den in Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen.

I. Vorwort

Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 5 eingesetzten Wagen 97 000 verarbeitet, ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten. Die bekannte Explosion in Zuhlsdorf ist ein Einzelfall zu bewerten. Ihre Ursache ist auf einen Bedienungsfehler zurückzuführen. Zur Vermeidung von derartigen Unfällen ergingen an die betreffenden Dienststellen besondere Anweisungen. Die Anweisungen wurden so gehalten, daß der Sicherheitsgrad erheblich heraufgesetzt wurde.

Die sozialistisch-bisher gemachten Erfahrungen lassen folgende technische Abänderungen zweckmäßig erscheinen:

1.) Da die schnelle Einströmen der CO unter Verwendung von Überdrucken zu ermöglichen, sind an der oberen Stückzahl zwei offene Schlitze von 10 x 1 cm lichter Weite anzubringen. Diese müssen sind ohne mit leicht beweglichen Schmierlöchlklappen zu versehen, damit ein Ausgleich des evtl. eintretenden Überdruckes selbsttätig erfolgt.

2.) Die Beschickung der Wagen betrage normalerweise 9 — 10 pro m³. Bei den gedrängigen Sachsen-Gasellwagen ist eine Ausnützung in dieser Form nicht möglich, weil dadurch zwar keine Überlastung eintritt, jedoch die Gebäudegängigkeit sehr herabgemindert wird. Eine Verzögerung der Ladefläche erscheint notwendig. Sie wird erreicht durch Verkürzung des Aufbaues um ca. 1 m. Vorstehende Schwierigkeit ist nicht, wie bisher, dadurch abzuhelfen, daß man die Stückzahl bei der Beschickung verändert. Bei einer Verminderung der Stückzahl wird nämlich eine längere Betriebsdauer notwendig, weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen. Dagegen reicht bei einer verkleinerten Ladefläche und vollständig ausgefüllten Laderaum eine erheblich kürzere Betriebsdauer aus, weil freie Räume fehlen.

In einer Besprechung mit der Herstellerfirma wurde von dieser Seite darauf hingewiesen, daß eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaues eine unglaubliche Gewichtserleichterung nach sich zieht. Es wurde betont, daß eine Überlastung der Vorderachse eintritt. Tatsächlich findet aber ungewollt ein Ausgleich in der Gewichtsverteilung dadurch statt, daß das Ladegut beim Betrieb in dem Streben nach der hinteren Tür immer vorwiegend dort liegt. Hierdurch tritt eine zusätzliche Belastung der Vorderachse nicht ein.

3.) Die Verbindungsschläuche zwischen Auspuff und Wagen rosten des öfteren durch, da sie im Innern durch auftretende Flüssigkeiten zerfressen werden. Um dieses zu vermeiden, ist der Einführung von oben nach unten erfolgt. Dadurch wird ein Einfließen von Flüssigkeiten vermieden.

1. Reproduction in Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 333-337

- 3 -

4.) Um eine handliche Säuberung des Fahrzeuges vornehmen zu können, ist der Boden in der Mitte mit einer dicht verschließbaren Abflußöffnung zu versehen. Der Abflußdeckel mit etwa 200 bis 300 mm ⌀ erhält einen Syphonkrümmer, sodaß dünne Flüssigkeit auch während des Betriebes ablaufen kann. Zur Vermeidung von Verstopfungen ist der Krümmer oben mit einem Sieb zu versehen. Dicker Schmutz kann bei der Reinigung des Wagens durch die große Abflußöffnung fortgespült werden. Der Boden des Fahrzeuges ist zur Abflußöffnung leicht zu neigen. Hierdurch soll erreicht werden, daß alle Flüssigkeiten unmittelbar zur Mitte abfließen. Ein Eindringen der Flüssigkeiten in die Röhren wird somit weitgehendst unterbunden.

5.) Die bisher angebrachten Beobachtungsfenster können entfallen, da sie praktisch nie benutzt werden. Bei der Fertigung weiterer Fahrzeuge wird durch den Fortfall der Fenster mit Bezug auf die schwierige Anbringung und dichte Abschließung derselben erhebliche Arbeitszeit eingespart.

6.) Die Beleuchtungskörper sind stärker als bisher gegen Zerstörungen zu sichern. Das Eisengitterwerk ist so hoch gewölbt über den Lampen anzubringen, daß eine Beschädigung der Lampenfenster nicht mehr möglich ist. Aus der Praxis wurde vorgeschlagen, die Lampen entfallen zu lassen, da sie angeblich nie gebraucht werden. Es wurde aber in Erfahrung gebracht, daß beim Schließen der hinteren Tür und somit bei eintretender Dunkelheit immer ein starkes

Drängen

- 4 -

Drängen der Ladung nach der Tür erfolgte. Dieses ist darauf zurückzuführen, daß die Ladung bei eintretender Dunkelheit sich nach dem Licht drängt. Es erschwert das Einklinken der Tür. Ferner wurde festgestellt, daß der auftretende Lärm wohl mit Bezug auf die Unheimlichkeit des Dunkels immer dann einsetzt, wenn sich die Türen schließen. Es ist deshalb zweckmäßig, daß die Beleuchtung vor und während der ersten Minuten des Betriebes eingeschaltet wird. Auch ist die Beleuchtung bei Nachtbetrieb und beim Reinigen des Wageninnern von Vorteil.

7.) Um eine schnelle und leichte Entladung des Fahrzeuges zu erreichen, ist ein ausfahrbarer Rost anzubringen. Er ist auf kleinen Rädern in U-Eisen-Schienen zu führen. Das Aus- und Einfahren hat mit einer unter dem Wagen angebrachten Drahtseilzugwinde zu geschehen. Die mit der Anbringung beauftragte Firma hält diese Ausführungsart wegen Kräfte- und Materialmangel z.Zt. für undurchführbar. Die Ausführung ist bei einer anderen Firma anzuregen.

Vorstehende technische Abänderungen sind an den im Betrieb befindlichen Fahrzeugen nur dann nachträglich auszuführen, wenn jeweils ein Fahrzeug einer anderen größeren Reparatur unterzogen werden muß. An den in Auftrag gegebenen 10 Lauter-Fahrgestellen sind die vorstehenden Abänderungen so weit als möglich zu berücksichtigen. Da die Herstellerfirma gelegentlich einer Rücksprache betonte, daß konstruktive Abänderungen z.Zt. nicht oder nur für kleinste Abänderungen möglich sind, ist bei einer anderen Firma der Versuch zu unternehmen, mindestens

einen

Kogon continued

- 5 -

einen dieser 10 Fahrzeuge mit allen Neuerungen und Abänderungen, die sich bisher aus der Praxis ergaben, auszurüsten. Ich schlage vor, die Firma in Hohenmauth mit der Einzelausführung zu beauftragen.

Nach den Umständen ist bei diesem Fahrzeug mit einer späteren Fertigstellung zu rechnen. Es ist dann nicht nur als Muster-, sondern auch als Reserve-Fahrzeug bereitzuhalten bzw. einzusetzen. Bei Bewährung sind die übrigen Fahrzeuge nacheinander aus dem Betrieb zu ziehen und dem Musterfahrzeug entsprechend umzubauen.

II. Gruppenleiter II D
SS-Obersturmbannführer R e u f f

mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme und Entscheidung vorgelegt.

Z.d.
Jüst

Lin 26.

3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs.

Berlin, den 5. Juni 1942

Einzigste Ausfertigung.

Geheime Reichssache!

I. V e r m e r k :

Betrifft: Technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen.

Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97 000 verarbeitet, ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten. Die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten. Ihre Ursache ist auf einen Bedienungsfehler zurückzuführen. Zur Vermeidung von derartigen Unfällen ergingen an die betreffenen Dienststellen besondere Anweisungen. Die Anweisungen wurden so gehalten, daß der Sicherheitsgrad erheblich heraufgesetzt wurde.

Die sonstigen bisher gemachten Erfahrungen lassen folgende technische Abänderungen zweckmäßig erscheinen:

1.) Um ein schnelles Einströmen des CO unter Vermeidung von Überdrucken zu ermöglichen, sind an der oberen Rückwand zwei offene Schlitze von 10 x 1 cm lichter Weite anzubringen. Dieselben sind außen mit leicht beweglichen Scharnierblechklappen zu versehen, damit ein Ausgleich des evtl. eintretenden Überdruckes selbsttätig erfolgt.

2.) Die Beschickung der Wagen beträgt normalerweise 9 - 10 pro m^2. Bei den großräumigen Saurer-Spezialwagen ist eine Ausnutzung in dieser Form nicht möglich, weil dadurch zwar

keine

Kogon continued | 2. From Rückerl 1971, pp. 209-213

- 2 -

keine Überlastung eintritt, jedoch die Geländegängigkeit sehr herabgemindert wird. Eine Verkleinerung der Ladefläche erscheint notwendig. Sie wird erreicht durch Verkürzung des Aufbaues um ca. 1 m. Vorstehende Schwierigkeit ist nicht, wie bisher, dadurch abzustellen, daß man die Stückzahl bei der Beschickung vermindert. Bei einer Verminderung der Stückzahl wird nämlich eine längere Betriebsdauer notwendig, weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen. Dagegen reicht bei einer verkleinerten Ladefläche und vollständig ausgefülltem Laderaum eine erheblich kürzere Betriebsdauer aus, weil freie Räume fehlen.

In einer Besprechung mit der Herstellerfirma wurde von dieser Seite darauf hingewiesen, daß eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaues eine ungünstige Gewichtsverlagerung nach sich zieht. Es wurde betont, daß eine Überlastung der Vorderachse eintritt. Tatsächlich findet aber ungewollt ein Ausgleich in der Gewichtsverteilung dadurch statt, daß das Ladegut beim Betrieb in dem Streben nach der hinteren Tür immer vorwiegend dort liegt. Hierdurch tritt eine zusätzliche Belastung der Vorderachse nicht ein.

3.) Die Verbindungsschläuche zwischen Auspuff und Wagen rosten des öfteren durch, da sie im Innern durch anfallende Flüssigkeiten zerfressen werden. Um dieses zu vermeiden, ist der Einfüllstutzen nunmehr so zu verlegen, daß eine Einführung von oben nach unten erfolgt. Dadurch wird ein Einfliessen von Flüssigkeiten vermieden.

3.)

- 3 -

4.) Um eine handliche Säuberung des Fahrzeuges vornehmen zu können, ist der Boden in der Mitte mit einer dicht verschließbaren Abflußöffnung zu versehen. Der Abflußdeckel mit etwa 200 bis 300 mm ø erhält einen Syphonkrümmer, sodaß dünne Flüssigkeit auch während des Betriebes ablaufen kann. Zur Vermeidung von Verstopfungen ist der Krümmer oben mit einem Sieb zu versehen. Dicker Schmutz kann bei der Reinigung des Wagens durch die große Abflußöffnung fortgespült werden. Der Boden des Fahrzeuges ist zur Abflußöffnung leicht zu neigen. Hierdurch soll erreicht werden, daß alle Flüssigkeiten unmittelbar zur Mitte abfliessen. Ein Eindringen der Flüssigkeiten in die Röhren wird somit weitgehendst unterbunden.

5.) Die bisher angebrachten Beobachtungsfenster können entfallen, da sie praktisch nie benutzt werden. Bei der Fertigung weiterer Fahrzeuge wird durch den Fortfall der Fenster mit Bezug auf die schwierige Anbringung und dichte Abschließung derselben erhebliche Arbeitszeit eingespart.

6.) Die Beleuchtungskörper sind stärker als bisher gegen Zerstörungen zu sichern. Das Eisengitterwerk ist so hoch gewölbt über den Lampen anzubringen, daß eine Beschädigung der Lampenfenster nicht mehr möglich ist. Aus der Praxis wurde vorgeschlagen, die Lampen entfallen zu lassen, da sie angeblich nie gebraucht werden. Es wurde aber in Erfahrung gebracht, daß beim Schließen der hinteren Tür und somit bei eintretender Dunkelheit immer ein starkes

Rückerl continued (bottom of page 3 cropped due to scanning error)

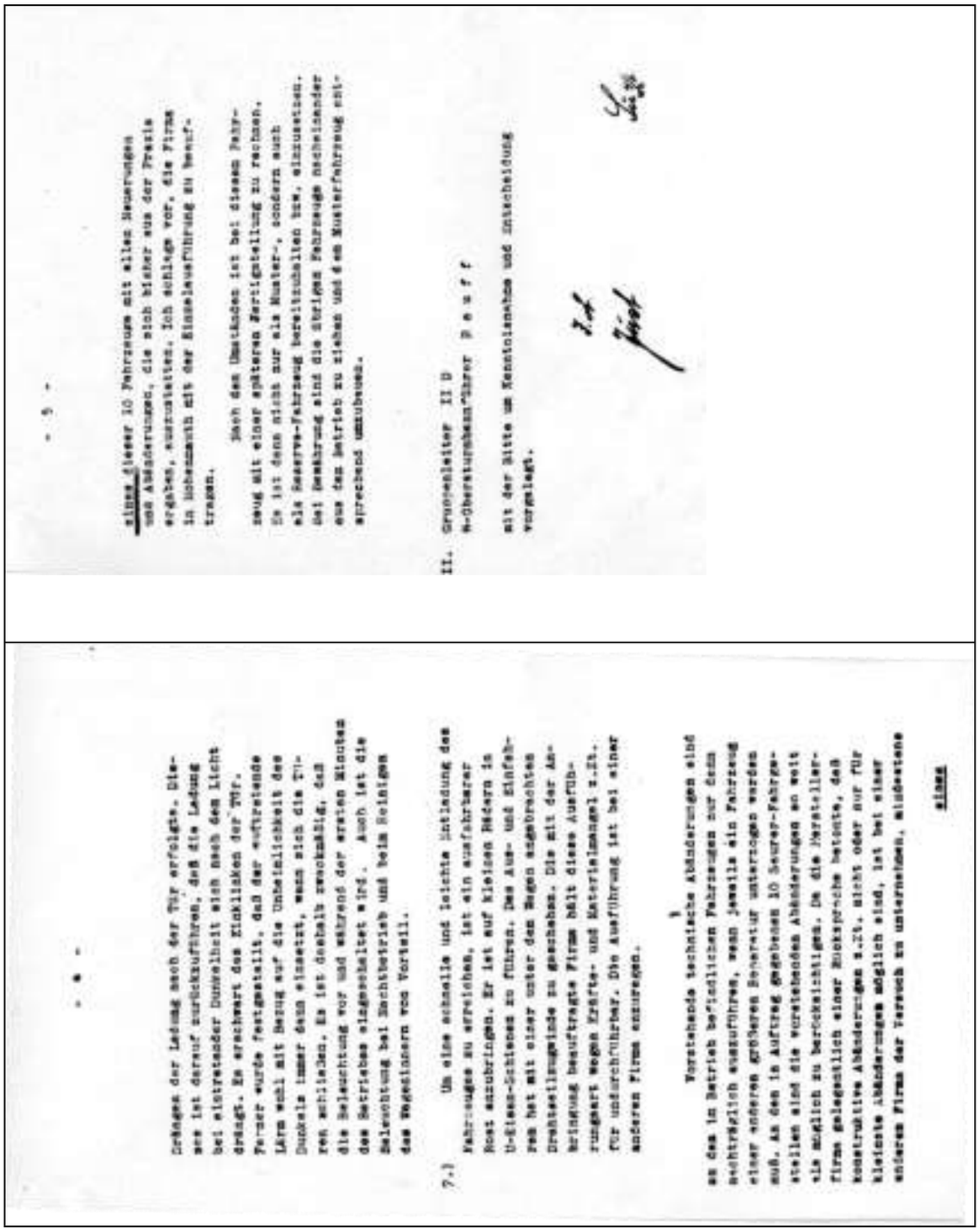

Rückerl continued

Appendix 6: The Turner Letter

AR

STAATSRAT DR. TURNER

SS - Gruppenführer

F.P.Nr. 18.739

O.U., den 11.April 1942

1) Opf. [illegible]

2) Chef D. [illegible]

3) z. Akt.

Lieber Kamerad Wolff !

Nachdem nunmehr die Entscheidung zu meinen Gunsten ergangen ist, möchte ich nicht verfehlen - da ich überzeugt bin, dass das ganz einzig und allein Ihrem Einfluß und Ihrer unermüdlichen Tätigkeit zu verdanken ist - Ihnen meinen kameradschaftlichsten und herzlichsten Dank auf diesem Wege zu übermitteln.

Ich kann auch heute wieder, zumal Sie mich ja gut genug kennen, nur noch einmal wiederholen, es hat sich nicht um meine Person bei der Sache gehandelt- der Betreffende hätte ebenso gut einen anderen Namen haben können - sondern um einen notwendig durchzufechtenden Kampf gegen einseitige Wehrmachtsinteressen, bei denen unausgesprochen letzten Endes der SS-Führer ,damit auch die SS und im weiteren auch die Beamtenschaft getroffen werden sollte.

Der beste Beweis hierfür ist einmal in einem offiziellen Schreiben von WB Südost die hineingewobene Bemer - kung " die Einsetzung des Höheren SS-und Polizeiführers,die nicht auf hiesigen Antrag erfolgt ist" oder so ähnlich im Wortlaut, zum anderen die Bemerkung des Chefs des Generalsta - bes WB Südost nach dem Eingang der für mich günstigen Ent - scheidung " damit hätte die Wehrmacht eine Schlacht verloren".

Jedenfalls herrscht hier in allen Kreisen selbst der Wehrmacht,die diesen Kampf irgendwie verfolgt haben, eitel Freude über diesen Sieg und diese Freude haben Sie al -

lein ,wie ich glaube,allen diesen Menschen bereitet .
Dafür meinen Dank !

Darf ich diese Gelegenheit benutzen, um Ihnen anliegend die Abschrift eines Briefes von mir an den Reichsführer vom 15.Januar 1942 zu übersenden, auf den ich bis heute ohne Antwort geblieben bin.Ich möchte nicht erinnern, weil solche Dinge wie ich weiss Zeit brauchen und ich mich nicht für berechtigt halte, den Reichsführer an die Erledigung einer Sache zu erinnern. Immerhin weiss ich,dass Sie für diese Dinge Interesse haben und warum ich Sie jetzt darauf aufmerksam mache, hat einfach seinen Grund darin, dass demnächst diese Frage mehr als akut wird . Schon vor Monaten habe ich alles an Juden im hiesigen Lande greifbare erschossen und sämtliche Judenfrauen und=Kinder in einem Lager konzentrieren lassen und zugleich mit Hilfe des SD einen " Entlausungswagen " angeschafft,der nun in etwa 14 Tagen bis 4 Wochen auch die Räumung des Lagers endgültig durchgeführt haben wird,was allerdings seit Eintreffen von Meyssner und Übergabe dieser Lagerdinge an ihn, von ihm weitergeführt worden ist. Dann ist der Augenblick gekommen, in dem die unter der Genfer Konvention im Kriegsgefangenenlager bei .lichen jüdischen Offiziere nolens volens hinter die nicht mehr vorhandenen Angehörigen kommen und das dürfte immerhin leicht zu Komplikationen führen .

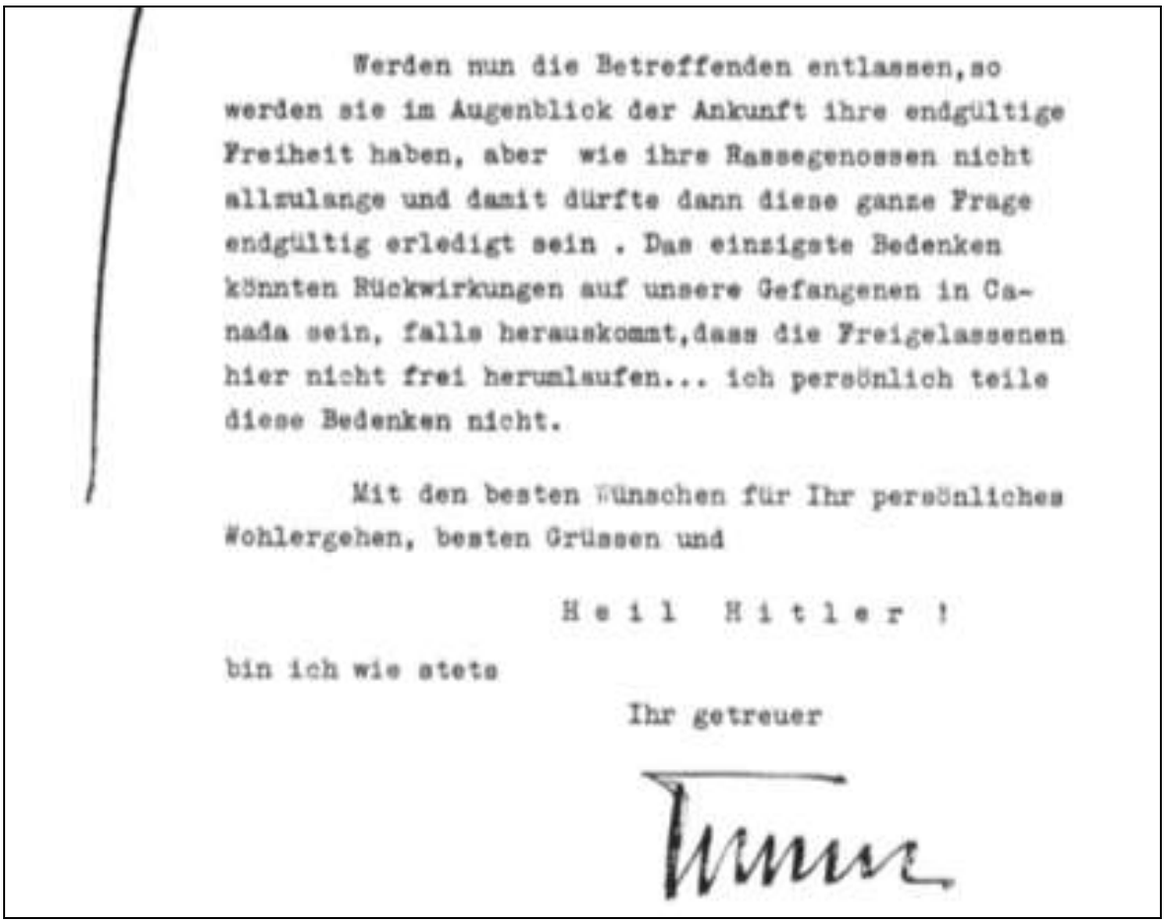

Werden nun die Betreffenden entlassen, so werden sie im Augenblick der Ankunft ihre endgültige Freiheit haben, aber wie ihre Rassegenossen nicht allzulange und damit dürfte dann diese ganze Frage endgültig erledigt sein . Das einzigste Bedenken könnten Rückwirkungen auf unsere Gefangenen in Canada sein, falls herauskommt, dass die Freigelassenen hier nicht frei herumlaufen... ich persönlich teile diese Bedenken nicht.

Mit den besten Wünschen für Ihr persönliches Wohlergehen, besten Grüssen und

H e i l H i t l e r !

bin ich wie stets

Ihr getreuer

Turner

Translation

Privy Councilor Dr. Turner O.U., 11 April 11 1942
SS-Major General
F.P. Number 18.739

Dear Comrade Wolff!

After the decision has now been made in my favor, I don't want to fail – since I am convinced that this is singularly and only thanks to your influence and your tireless activity – to convey to you my most comradely and most heartfelt thanks in this way.

I can also again today, the more so since you know me well enough, only once more repeat that the matter did not have to do with my person – the person concerned could have just as easily had another name – but rather with a necessary battle that had to be fought out against one-sided Wehrmacht interests, by which in the final unspoken result the SS Führer, and therewith also the SS and further also the corps of civil servants would have been affected.

The best proof for this is, on the one hand, a remark woven into an official letter by Military Area Southeast "the appointment of the Higher SS and Police Leader, which did not occur due to the proposal here" or some wording like that, and on the other hand the remark of the Chief of General Staff of Military Area Southeast after receipt of the decision in my favor "herewith the Wehrmacht would have lost a battle."

In any event, pure joy prevails here about this victory in all circles even of the Wehrmacht who have somehow followed this struggle, and you alone have brought this joy to these people, as I believe. My thanks for that.

May I use this occasion to send you enclosed the duplicate of a letter by me to the Reichsführer of 15 January 1942 to which I have remained without an answer to this day. I don't want to remind, because such things take time as I know and I don't feel entitled to remind the Reichsführer about the settlement of an issue. I know after all that you have an interest for such matters and why I now draw your attention to it has its reason simply in the fact that this question is soon becoming more than critical. Already some months ago, I shot dead all the Jews I could get my hands on in this country, concentrated all the Jewish women and children in a camp and at once with the help of the SD acquired a "delousing van," which will have accomplished the definitive clearance of the camp in about 14 days to 4 weeks, which, however, was continued by Meyssner since his arrival and the turning over of these camp issues to him. Then the moment has come in which the Jewish officers located in the prisoner of war camp under the Geneva Convention get behind the no longer existing relatives – willingly or not – and that could after all easily lead to complications.

When those affected are being released, they would in the moment of arrival have their final freedom, but like their racial comrades not for very long and with that this entire question should be resolved once and for all. The onliest concern could be repercussions on our prisoners in Canada, if it comes to light that the freed persons do not run around freely here... I personally do not share these concerns.

With the best wishes for your personal well being, best greetings and

Hail Hitler!

I am as always

your loyal

(signed Turner)

Appendix 7: *Einsatzgruppen* Report February 1942

000159

- 7 -

141

SK 7 b:

Pkw Merc. 2,3 Ltr. Pol 71 573
" " 1,7 " " 71 079

EK 8:

Pkw Opel-Kapitän Pol. 35 881

EK 9:

Pkw Wanderer Pol 46 270

SKM:

Pkw Kübel Merc. 3,4 Ltr. Pol 47 817.

Ferner wurde der Pkw Merc. 2,3 Ltr. Pol 7[illegible] 4[illegible]6 dem Gruppenstab zugeteilt.

Die am 23. 2. 42 in Smolensk ein[illegible]renen Gaswagen wurden wie folgt verteilt:

EK 8:

Lkw Saurer Pol 71 [illegible]

EK 9:

Lkw Saurer [illegible]457

Beide Fahrzeuge kamen defekt in Smolensk an und wurden nach Behebung der Defekte den Einsatzkommandos zugeteilt.

Die beiden kleineren Gaswagen werden nach Abschluss des Einsatzes beim EK 8 dem SK 7a und dem SK 7b überwiesen.

Der Bestand an Kfz. ist nach Absetzung der verlorenen z.Zt. folgender:

Stab: (einschl. SKM)

19 Pkw 4 Lkw 3 Sonder-Kfz. 1 Krad
(SKM 5 Pkw und 1 Funkstelle)

SK 7 a:

19 Pkw 2 Lkw 1 Sanka
(davon 1 Funkstelle)

KOPIE BStU

Activity and situation report of Einsatzgruppe B, of 1 March 1942, covering the time from 16 to 28 February 1942; here pages 7f.
Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Staatssicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR, ZUV 9, vol. 31, pp. 159f.

- 8 -

000169

~~149~~

142

SK 7 b:

23 Pkw (davon 1 Funkstelle) 3 Lkw 1 Sanka

EK 8:

35 Pkw 3 Lkw 1 Sanka 1 Gaswagen

EK 9:

36 Pkw (davon 1 Funkstelle) 5 Lkw 1 Gaswagen

Hiervon wurden durch Feindeinwirkung vernichtet: 10 Pkw.

Weiterhin wurden stark beschädigt: (Einschl. 4 Beute-Lkw) = 5 Lkw und 1 Krad Waffen- .

Bei weiteren 7 Pkw, die z.Zt. nicht fahrbereit sind, müssen die Schäden noch festgestellt werden. Es ist jedoch damit zu rechnen, daß mehrere davon wieder fahrbereit gemacht werden können.

Von den in Mogilew beim EK 8 untergestellten Kfz. sind 1 Pkw und 1 Lkw bereits wieder instandgesetzt worden. Der Pkw wurde nach Smolensk überführt, während der Lkw in Mogilew verblieb, da mit diesem noch 2 Pkw, die hier nicht instandgesetzt werden können, nach Warschau transportiert werden sollen. Der Transport wird mit den Kfz. vom EK 8, die ebenfalls in Warschau repariert werden sollen, gemeinsam durchgeführt.

Damit beim wieder einsetzenden Vormarsch hinsichtlich der Besetzung der Kfz. (insbesondere auch der Beute-Kfz.) keine Schwierigkeiten entstehen, ist die Zuweisung von ca. 20 Fahrern erforderlich. Außerdem ist es beim Vormarsch unbedingt notwendig, alle schweren Lkw - wie Werkstattwagen, Omnibus, Gaswagen und Tankwagen - mit 2 Fahrern zu besetzen. Entsprechende Zuweisungsanträge werden gesondert gestellt.

b) Ersatzteile:

Die bereits geschilderten Schwierigkeiten hinsichtlich der Beschaffung von Ersatzteilen bestehen nach wie vor.

KOPIE BStU

246

Tätigkeitsbericht

der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 31. Oktober 1942.

A) Fahrzeugeinsatz (Zusammenfassung)

Einsatztage im obigen Zeitraum		27
Fahrzeugeinsätze " "		383
Fahrzeugeinsatz täglich, durchschnittlich	14 LKW	
Insgesamte Fahrten im obigen Zeitraum		
innerhalb des Lagerbereiches	1970	
außerhalb " "	14	
für die Firmen	225	2209
Gefahrene Kilometer		
mit Benzin und Diesel	13974	
" Holzgas	662	
" Treibgas	156	14792
Treibstoffverbrauch im obigen Zeitraum		
Benzin	1594 l	
Dieselkraftstoff	5119 kg	6713

B) Detaillierter Fahrzeugeinsatz innerhalb des Lagerbereiches

Lfd. Nr.	Fahrzeugeinsatz für K.G.L.	Barackenteile	
1	" sonstiges Baumaterial	323 994 =	1317
2	" Babitz und Budy Holz für Feldscheu-benbau und Kies für Fundamente		182
3	" für Babitz - Zimmerei (Abbruch, Holz)		14
4	" " Bauhof Zimmerei Holz		29
5	" " Bauleitungsbaracke, Koks und " die Entwesung		16
6	" " Bobrek		11
7	" " Broschkowitz		33
8	" " Fernheizkanal, Sand		13
9	" " Gärtnerei Bauleitung, Humus		23
10	" " Gemeinschaftslager, Baumaterial und für die Entlausung		47
11	" " Haus Nr. 35, Baumaterial und Brunnenrohre		18
12	" " Haus Nr. 114, "		2
13	" " " " 148, "		1
		Übertrag	1698

- 2 -

Activity report of the Auschwitz motor pool for October 1942; Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives), Moscow, ref. 502-1-181, p. 246.

Appendix 8: Special Vehicles of the German Army

The technical data given for the two decontamination vehicles were taken from a German wartime brochure in the author's possession entitled *Bildermappe. Eingeführte Waffen und Geräte* (Picture Folder. Introduced Weapons and Devices), which contained a collection of numerous German army vehicles and their technical data.

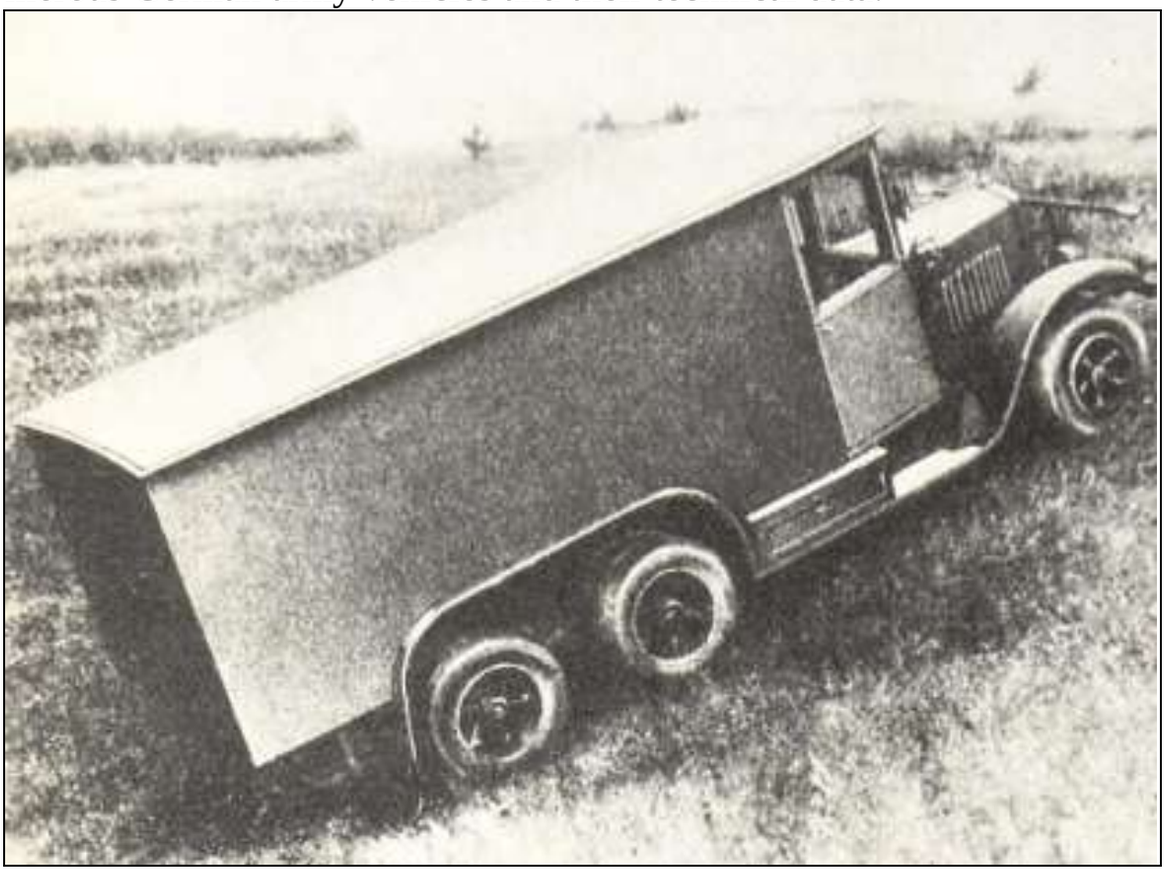

Illustration 23: Krupp L3H63 (picture from Milsom 1975, p. 104). Milsom does not give any indication as to the Sd.-Kfz. number assigned to this vehicle nor about its purpose or technical data. Since the vehicle did not seem to have had any special equipment, this might just have been a closed transportation van.

Illustration 24: Sd.-Kfz 92, personnel decontamination vehicle, Henschel 33G1 (picture from Milsom 1975, p. 144).
Purpose: decontamination of personnel and of heavy gas protection clothing used by the "fog units" [similar to ABC defense units]
Technical data: chassis: medium-size off-road capable 3 t truck. Warm water generation with a water brake driven by the engine with a performance of 44,000 kcal/h to heat the decontamination tub for heavy gas protection clothing und for warm water for two showers. Total weight: 9.3 tons.

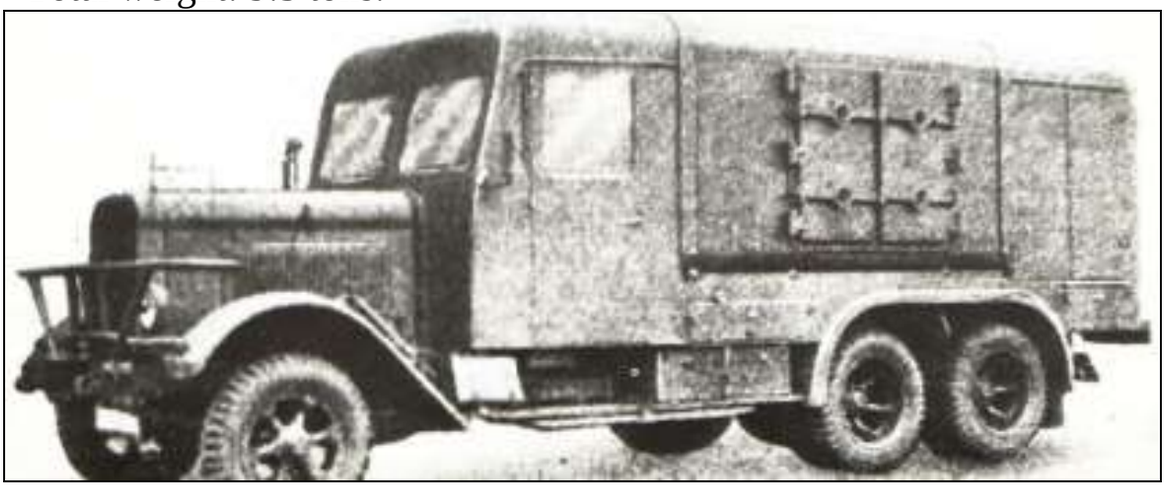

Illustration 25: Sd.-Kfz. 93, clothing decontamination vehicle, Henschel 33G1 (picture from Milsom 1975, p. 145)
Purpose: Assigned to the troop decontamination details for decontaminating uniforms, leather equipment, and gas masks with hot air and steam.
Technical data: chassis: medium-size off-road capable 3 t truck. Steam of 0.2 bar, 50 kg/h; air of 120°C, 3,600 m^3/h; 2 chambers for 30 uniforms each of 2 m^3 volume each; Duration of decontamination: 1½ hours for uniforms (combined steam-hot air process); ½ hour for leather equipment (hot air process). Total weight: 9.7 tons.

Illustration 26: Opel Blitz, A-Type (=all wheel drive), 3 tons. Together with the S-Type (standard drive), almost 100,000 of this truck were delivered to the Wehrmacht during World War II, some built by Daimler Benz, Borgward, and Klöckner-Deutz under license. It came with a broad range of coachworks. Hence, there was nothing special about this truck at all. Engine: gasoline, 3,600 ccm, 6 cyl., 68 HP. With such an engine, its exhaust gases were lethal. (Picture from Milsom 1975, p. 174)

Appendix 9: Interrogation Protocol of Witness Falborski

See my comments in Chapter 3.6.2.3.

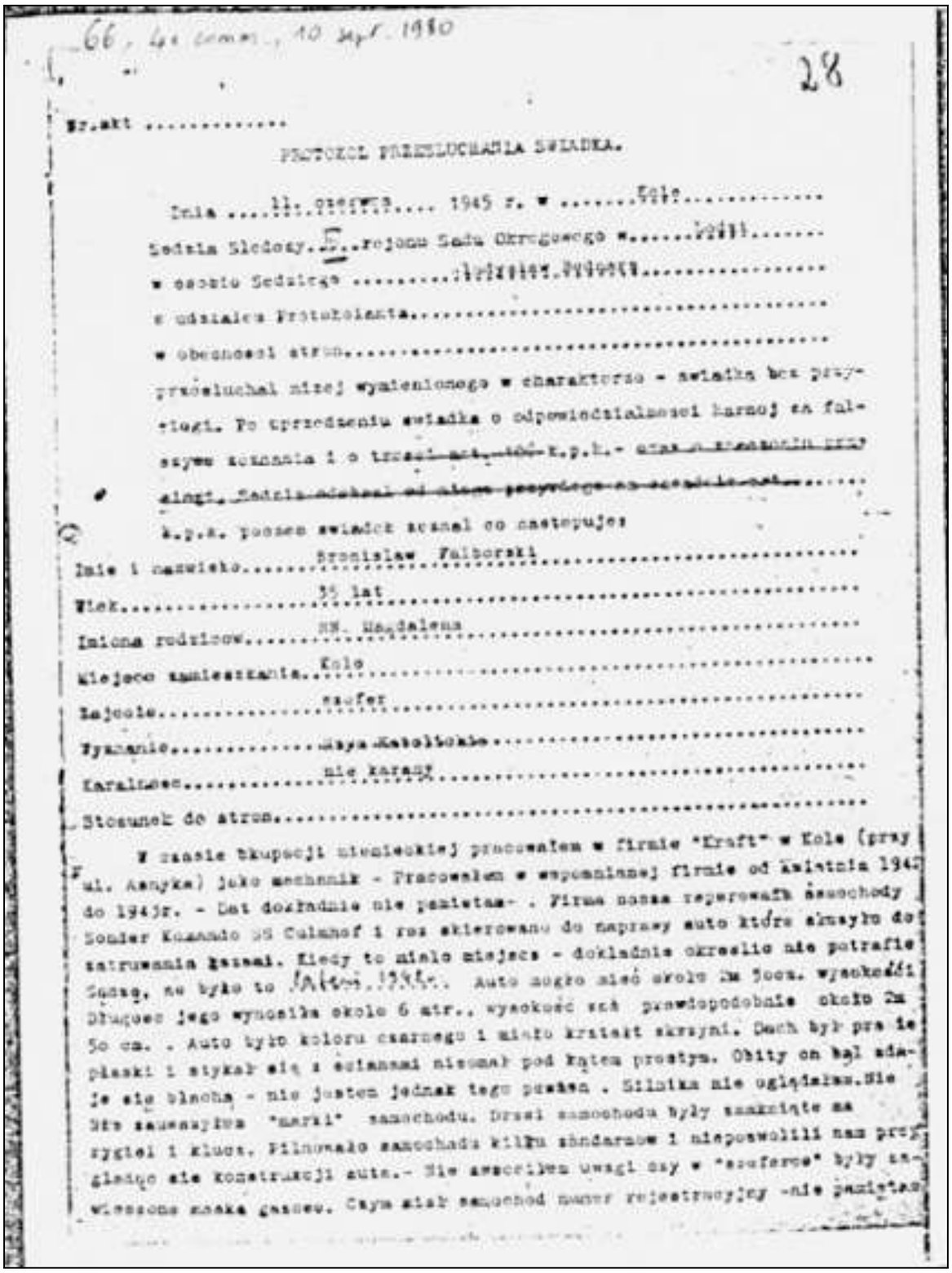

66, 4a comm., 10 sep. 1980

28

Nr.akt .....

PROTOKOŁ PRZESŁUCHANIA ŚWIADKA.

Dnia ....11.grudnia.... 1945 r. w .....Kole.....

Sędzia Śledczy.....rejonu Sądu Okręgowego w.....Kole.....

w osobie Sędziego .....[illegible].....

z udziałem Protokolanta.....

w obecności stron.....

przesłuchał niżej wymienionego w charakterze - świadka bez przysięgi. Po uprzedzeniu świadka o odpowiedzialności karnej za fałszywe zeznania i o treści art. 106 k.p.k.- ~~oraz o znaczeniu przysięgi. Sędzia odebrał od niego przyrzeczenie na zgodzie ustawy~~ k.p.k. poczem świadek zeznał co następuje:

Imie i nazwisko.....Bronisław Falborski.....

Wiek.....35 lat.....

Imiona rodziców.....NN. Magdalena.....

Miejsce zamieszkania.....Kole.....

Zajęcie.....szofer.....

Wyznanie.....Wiary Katolickiej.....

Karalność.....nie karany.....

Stosunek do stron.....

W czasie okupacji niemieckiej pracowałem w firmie "Kraft" w Kole (przy ul. Asnyka) jako mechanik - Pracowałem w wspomnianej firmie od kwietnia 1942 do 1943r. - Lat dokładnie nie pamiętam- . Firma nasza reperowała samochody Sonder Kommando SS Culmhof i raz skierowano do naprawy auto które służyło do zatruwania gazami. Kiedy to miało miejsce - dokładnie określić nie potrafię Sądzę, że było to [illegible]. Auto mogło mieć około 3m 50cm. wysokości Długość jego wynosiła około 6 mtr., wysokość zaś prawdopodobnie około 3m 50 cm. . Auto było koloru czarnego i miało kratkę skrzyni. Dach był prawie płaski i stykał się z ścianami niemal pod kątem prostym. Obity on był zwykłą blachą - nie jestem jednak tego pewien . Silnika nie oglądałem.Nie pamiętam zauważyłem "marki" samochodu. Drzwi samochodu były zamknięte na rygiel i klucz. Pilnowało samochodu kilku żandarmów i niepozwolili nam przyglądać się konstrukcji auta.- Nie zwróciłem uwagi czy w "szoferce" były zawieszone znaki gazowe. Czym miał samochód numer rejestracyjny -nie pamiętam

Powierzono mnie reperację. Reperacja polegała na założeniu połączenia pomiędzy częścią elastyczną rury wydechowej a częścią prowadzącą do wnętrza samochodu. Wyjaśniam że rura wydechowa nie była jednolita w całej swej długości tak jak w każdym normalnym samochodzie, tylko składała się z trzech odcinków, przyczym odcinek środkowy był elastyczny, jak wąż hydrauliczny. Zepsuty środkowy odcinek rury wydechowej można było bądź łatwo z odcinkiem rury wystającej z podłogi samochodu i wówczas gaz zamrażacz spalinowy wchodził do środka samochodu - bądź też można było go łączyć z końcowym odcinkiem rury wydechowej i wówczas opłyczona rura wydechowa funkcjonowała jak w każdym normalnym samochodzie. Aby auto skierowane do reperacji rura wydechowa była włączona do wnętrza wozu, jednak parownik pomiędzy dwoma łącznikami (flansami) zużył się i polecono mi założyć wspomniany parownik. Założyłem parownik - zakładając parownik asbestowy i łączniki samochodem ostrzem śrubami. - Jeżeli wymagało sporządzenia zakończenia rury wydechowej - z [illegible] połączenia rury wydechowej i rury prowadzącej do wnętrza samochodu. Robota trwała około pół godziny, przyczym stale mnie ponaglano. W tym czasie w warsztacie pracowali : 7 gmunt Rosiak, Zbigniew Dudziński (obaj w wojsku) Szablewski Marjan- pracuje w Kutnie na kolejki , Jamowski, Junkiel, Lewandowski - (imion i adresów nie znam) oraz Zenon Moes (obecnie pracuje na poczcie).Poza tym jednym wypadkiem wtedy przy mnie nie było reperacji samochodu Sonder Kommando SS Culmhof służącego do zatruwania gazami. - Bezpośrednio przed objęciem posady w warsztacie "Krafft" byłem szoferem u nadleśniczego Mnie. Często w związku z tym wyjeżdżałem w lasie Chełmińskim.- Widziałem wielokrotnie w tym okresie czasu auta jadące do lasku chełmińskiego i z powrotem. Były to auta takie same jak te które później reperowałem w warsztacie "Krafta" . Odniosłem wrażenie, że jestem tylko dwa auta jednakowej wielkości - zwykle mijały się w drodze . Jak długo trwał kurs takiego auta nie potrafię dokładnie powiedzieć. Może trwało to pół godziny - może godzinę ". Widziałem trzykrotnie auto przerobione z wozu meblowego które obecnie znajduje się na podwórzu dawnej Firm. "Ostrowskiego" Raz widziałem ten samochód już na terenie lasu - drugi raz na szosie a trzeci raz wyjeżdżający z podwórza pałacowego w Chełmnie. - Samochód ten widziałem w odstępach kilku dniowych. - Było to na wiosnę 1943r. - Ostatnio samochód ten oglądałem na podwórzu Fabr. Ostrowskiego i jestem absolutnie pewny że jest to ten sam auto (rozmiar -kształt . Barwa)

Na tym protokół zakończono i po odczytaniu podpisano

Załączniki: Protokół zeznań

Protokół [illegible]

Translation

Interrogation protocol of the witness

On 11 June 1945 Władysław BEDNARZ, Investigating Judge at section IV of the Łódź District Court, interrogated the below witness, who was left unsworn. After the witness had been informed that giving a false testimony is an offense, he declared the following:

Name and First name: Bronisław FALBORSKI
Age: 35 years
Names of parents: [father] unknown, [mother] Magdalena
Residence: Koło
Profession: Driver
Religion: Roman Catholic
Previous convictions: none

Declaration by the witness

During the German occupation I worked as a mechanic for the German company "KRAFT" in Koło, Asnyk street. I worked for said company from April 1942 to 1943. I don't remember the exact dates. Our company repaired vehicles of the SS *Sonderkommando* from Culmhof. Once I was ordered to repair a vehicle which served to poison with gases. I cannot exactly remember when this happened. I think that it was in the summer of 1942. The vehicle was roughly 2.50 m high. Its length was 6 m, but its height [width] probably 2.50 m. The vehicle's color was black and had the shape of a box. The roof was flat and rectangular to its walls. I believe that it was lined with sheet metal, but I am not certain about it. I did not look at the engine, and I did not pay attention to the make of the vehicle. The vehicle's doors could be locked with latch and keys. The vehicle was guarded by several police men who did not allow me to investigate its design. I did not pay attention to whether a gas mask hung next to the driver's seat. I cannot recall whether the vehicle had a registration number. I was entrusted with the repair. It consisted of replacing a part between the elastic part of the exhaust pipe and the part which led into the vehicle's interior. I clarify that the exhaust pipe did not consist of one piece as in normal vehicles, but of three parts, where the middle part was elastic like a hose. Said middle part could either be connected to a pipe located in the floor of the vehicle – with the result that the exhaust gases flowed into the vehicle's in-

terior – or to the rear part of the exhaust pipe; in that case the exhaust gases flowed into the open like with a normal vehicle. When the vehicle was turned in for repairs, the middle part of the pipe was connected with the interior of the vehicle, but the part between these two parts was worn, and I was ordered to replace it. I replaced it by mounting a new part made of asbestos fixed with four screws. I include a drawing of the exhaust pipe which I have made which shows the connection between the exhaust pipe and the vehicle's interior. This work took roughly half an hour, while I was constantly goaded to hurry up. At that time the following persons worked in that work shop: Zygmunt Roszak, Zbigniew Dudzinski – both are in the army [today] –, Szablewski Marian, who today works in Kutno with the railway, Jankowski, Junkiert, and Lewandowski, whose first names and addresses I cannot remember, as well as finally Zenon Rosa, who currently works for the mail services. Apart from this individual case there were no repair works on a vehicle of the Special Command SS [K]ulmhof serving to poison with gas.

Immediately before my employment at the "Kraft" workshop I had been driver for the forester Maj. In that connection I was frequently in the forest of Chełmno. In that period of time I frequently saw vehicles driving into the Chełmno forest and back. These were vehicles like those which I repaired later on in the "Kraft" workshop. I had the impression that there were only two vehicles of the same size which encountered each other on their way. I cannot say anymore with exactness how long a journey of such a vehicle lasted. Maybe it lasted half an hour to an hour. Three times I saw a converted moving truck van which is currently in the courtyard of the former "Ostrowski" company. Once I had already seen this vehicle in the forest, the second time on the road and the third time when it was just coming out of the courtyard of the Chełmno castle. This was in spring 1943. I saw this vehicle repeatedly with a gap of several days. Recently I saw this truck in the courtyard of the Ostrowski factory, and I am absolutely certain that it is the same vehicle (size – shape – color).

This concludes the interrogation protocol. Signed after reading out.

(signed) Falborski Bronisław

Władysław Bednarz

Investigating Judge

Drawing included in Falborski's affidavit

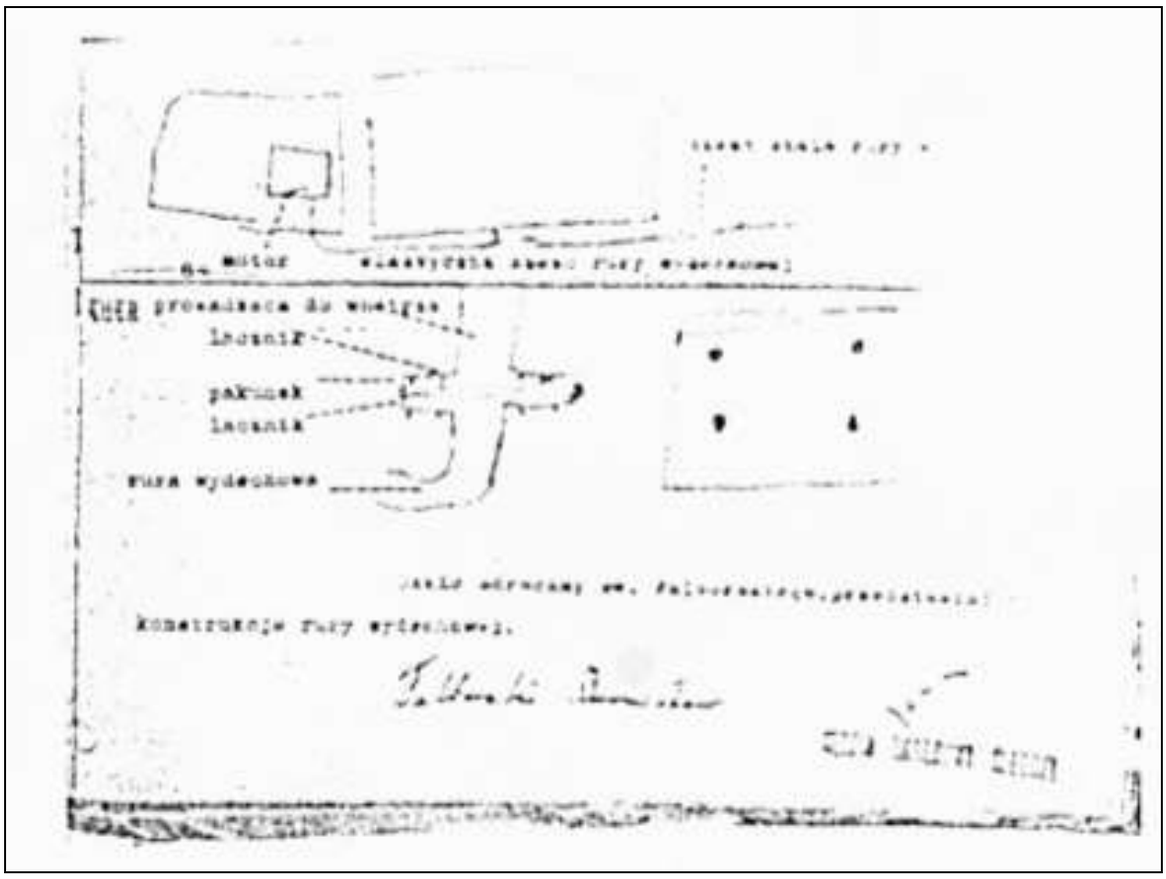

Translation of captions:

Polish	*English*
Elasticzna czesc rury wydechowej	Flexible part of exhaust pipe
Czesc satla rury wydechowej	Sturdy part of exhaust pipe
Rura prowadzaca do wnetrza	Pipe leading to outside
Lacznik	Connection
Pakunek	Device
Rura wydechowa	Exhaust pipe

Appendix 10: Correspondence

Letter on the "Gas Vans" of Mauthausen

MAISON DES MISSIONNAIRES
42, RUE DE GRENELLE
75007 PARIS

TEL. 548.15.44

Le 4 mai 1987

Cher Monsieur,

Votre obstination me laisse perplexe... Vous me dites que je ne peux pas avoir vu la cheminée du crématoire de Mauthausen cracher le feu ; si j'ai écrit cela, c'est parce que effectivement, avec mes camarades, notamment Claude Lemaître, Sénateur- Maire de Châteauneuf sur Loire, Jean Biondi, Vice-Président du parti socialiste avant la guerre, et ensuite Ministre de la Fonction Publique, Jean Bernier, etc... nous gardons le souvenir ineffaçable de cette nuit où nous avons vu horrifiés les flambées lumineuses sortant de la cheminée du crématoire et rougeoyant le ciel. C'est un fait dont nous pouvons témoigner dans le respect le plus total de la vérité. De quel droit pouvez-vous le contester ?

Quant au vernichtungslager, s'il est vrai que ma secrétaire a oublié un "s", cette expression faisait partie du vocabulaire officiel du camp. C'est Himmler, lui même, qui avait réparti les camps en quatre catégories dont la dernière était celle des irréductibles destinés à être purement et simplement supprimés.

Quant aux véhicules à gaz, il y en a eu plusieurs catégories. Ce qui est certain, c'est que ceux qui étaient embarqués vivants au départ de Mauthausen, n'étaient plus que des cadavres à l'arrivée, soit à Gunsen, soit à Hartheim .

Ce qui m'étonne, c'est la confiance absolue que vous accordez aux dires de Rossinier, mais que vous contestes les innombrables témoignages qui le contrédisent.

Veuillez croire, cher Monsieur, à mes sentiments les plus cordialement dévoués.

Michel RIQUET sj.

Translation and Comments by P. Marais

4 May 1987

Dear Sir,

Your obstinacy leaves me perplexed... You tell me that I cannot have seen flames shooting out of the chimney of the crematory in Mauthausen. If I wrote this, then I did so because effectively, together with my comrades, notably Claude Lemaître, Senator and Mayor of Châteauneuf sur Loire, Jean Biondi, vice president of the Socialist party before the war and later minister for public services, Jean Bernier, etc.... we keep the ineffaceable memory of that night when we saw with horror the bright flames coming from the crematory chimney which reddened the sky. This is a fact to which we can attest with all due respect for the total truth. With what right can you contest this?

Regarding the *Vernichtungslager*, even if my secretary forgot an s, the expression was part of the official camp vocabulary. Himmler himself has divided the camps into four categories, the last of which was destined for the hopeless cases who had to be liquidated, purely and simply.

Regarding the gas vans, there were several categories. What is certain is that those who entered them in Mauthausen, arrived as mere corpses in Gunsen [sic] or in Hartheim.

What astounds me is the confidence you have in the Rassinier's claims, but that you contest the innumerable witness statements contradicting him.

With my best regards

Father Michel RIQUET

Comments by Pierre Marais

During an exchange of letters with pastor Riquet [see previous page], a former inmate of the concentration camp Mauthausen who had published an article in the Paris daily *Le Monde* on 5 October 1986, he sent me a publication about the problem of the gas vans. It is a special reprint of the numbers 123 and 124 of *Le Monde juif*, the periodical of the Centre de documentation juive contemporaine (Jewish Contemporary Documentation Center) located in Paris, which had been deposited in

the first trimester of 1987 "as legal evidence." Chapter III of this publication bears the title "Assassinats par gaz dans des véhicules spécialement aménagés (*Sonderwagen*)" (gas murders in especially equipped vehicles). On the one hand it is a mere summary of the arguments as published in the anthology *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'État* (the French edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*), but on the other hand it contains hitherto unpublished details, which appear to indicate that the author, Pierre-Serge Choumoff, who had written the chapter on Mauthausen in said anthology, managed to obtain new information.

First of all I need to emphasize that Choumoff translated the German term "Sonderwagen" erroneously as "camion spécialement aménagé" (especially equipped van), which gives the impression that the German prefix "Sonder-" gives the term a suspicious meaning. In the caption of Choumoff's illustration 4 (p. 40) "Sonderwagen" is even shamelessly translated as "gas van."[133]

Choumoff distinguishes between two types of allegedly used "gas vans" (p. 37): "exhaust gas vehicles" (sic) and "gas vans operated with Zyklon B." I will not dwell on these definitions, which make no sense from a technical point of view.

When describing the vehicles of the first category, the author quotes court verdicts, confessions and other witness statements, and he names the following decisive feature of these "gas vans" (p. 35):

> *"It was a hermetically closed van, in whose interior exhaust gases, but certainly also other gases were piped."*

So out of nowhere we are told about the existence of "multi-gas vans"! Choumoff writes (*ibid.*):

> *"Soon* [this van] *drove around within the* [Mauthausen] *camp* [...], *until its human load was no longer alive, upon which it drove this load to the crematory."*

This latter claim gives rise to two questions:

a) What was the reason to drive the van around within (or maybe also outside of) the camp – allegedly to generate the needed exhaust gas to kill the victims – if the same volume could have been produced just as efficiently – or maybe even more efficiently – with a stationary van (provided it had a gasoline engine), which would also have saved precious fuel?

---

[133] Kogon *et al.* (1984, p. 79) mistranslated the term "*Der S-Wagen*" as "*Le camion à gaz*" (the gas van) when quoting document 501-PS. If that isn't a forgery, what is?

b) How could this "driving around within the camp," which must have attracted the inmate's attention, be reconciled with the repeatedly claimed secret nature of these extermination activities?

Choumoff claims furthermore that these "especially equipped vans" gassed their victims "during a ride of some 5 km between Mauthausen and Gusen." This implies that those vans could safely operate for a considerable span of time (at least the time it takes to drive 5 km, that is, 8 minutes or more) while their exhaust pipe was connected to a hermetically sealed cargo box – which I dispute once more emphatically. Moreover we are told – and not for the first time – that this van was indeed a "coach" (p. 37).

[*Comments by the present author:* In order to emphasize the absurdity of these Mauthausen gas van claims, permit me to quote from a "primary" source instead of relying on Choumoff. It is a list compiled in 1945 by a former inmate clerk of the Mauthausen Camp, Ernst Martin:[134]

> *"Gas auto*
> *An inmate transport car was equipped in a way that 'Zyklon B' could also*[!] *be introduced. The car loaded inmates in Mauthausen, gassed them during transit, unloaded them at the crematorium in Gusen and on the way back loaded inmates in Gusen, gassed them during transit and brought them to the crematorium in Mauthausen."*

Hence it was a true gassing merry-go-round, wasting fuel along the way – while there was allegedly a stationary Zyklon B gas chamber in Mauthausen all along.

Whereas the witnesses quoted earlier in the present study claimed that the "gas vans" were either a Saurer, a Diamond, an Opel, or a Renault truck, Choumoff presents us a "witness" who "believes that the vehicle was a Mercedes [...] of one and a half or two tons" (p. 38). Considering the fact that this witness was actually the head of the transport department, he had to know it. However, if assuming an average weight of 60 kg for each victim, a maximum load of two tons would have allowed only up to 32 victims (plus the driver) to enter this van, which is in conflict with all witness statements.

---

134 "Aufstellung über die Art der Ermorderung von Häftlingen im K.L. Mauthausen" by Ernst Martin, a former inmate clerk, dated 8 May 1945, Archiv Museum Mauthausen, ref. DÖW 2721; Klamper 1991, p. 33.

Anyway, with this new make and model we truly have an astounding variety of engines and chassis allegedly used. This did most certainly not facilitate the task of the company which had to custom-tailor the "hermetically sealed cargo box" and thusly turn innocuous vehicles into "especially equipped vans"! SA]

At its end Choumoff's paper contains a gem which I will not withhold from the reader:

> *"I know – because I have heard it –, that gas vans existed back then and how they operated."*

The decisive point here is that Choumoff's description of the way these "gas vans" allegedly operated is so rudimentary and yet at once expressed with such resolve that it is impossible to take this assertion at face value. At the end of the day, Choumoff merely repeats a rumor: "because I have heard it," and that's probably the essence of his essay.

In connection with his statements about the "exhaust gas vehicles" (p. 39) we learn about "the declaration of a witness" talking "about a *hermetically closed vehicle* [...], a van [...] equipped in such a way that its exhaust gases could be split. One part was piped into the van's interior, where the inmates were." Now this is much more interesting:

When first turning to the issue of gas vans, I asked how an engine of a vehicle could operate, if its exhaust gases were piped into an *enclosed* cargo box. This peculiarity runs like a red thread through all descriptions of these vehicles, and I posit that a manual or automatic device must have existed within the exhaust system permitting the release of some of the exhaust gases directly to the exterior. Although such a device would have prevented a pressure build-up inside the cargo box and thus its leakage or destruction, it is questionable whether enough gas would have entered the cargo box under such circumstances to affect a swift asphyxiation. This would have been possible only, if the allegedly "hermetically sealed" cargo box was exactly *not* sealed but rather sported some opening(s) through which the gas could have escaped in order that the cargo box fulfills the role of the muffler. (In this context I remind the reader of the logic underlying the first change requested by the Just document.) However, if assuming that such a device to split the exhaust gases was indeed present in those vehicles, and when considering the temperatures and the corrosive nature of the exhaust gases, then the manufacture of such a device would have required the use of special stainless steel, which was rare and expensive in Germany at that time.

Just as no reference can be found to an extant "gas van" in the pertinent literature, no indication exists in any publication that such a device has ever been found. The investigation of such a van would have made conclusions possible regarding the reality of these "murder vans" as well as their operational mode. Instead we are being fobbed off with vague, imprecise declarations which do not stand up to scrutiny, and we are served a hodge-podge of witness statements whose improbability inevitable have to puzzle us.

For the second category of vehicles mentioned by Choumoff, the "gas vans operated with Zyklon B," the difficulties with the engine do not apply, since here the exhaust gases would have been emitted normally. As a matter of fact, it can be stated with certainty that such "gas vans" did indeed exist, but merely as disinfestation vans, as I have described in Chapter 2.3.

This leads us to the more general question of "Zyklon B gas chambers," which isn't the topic of this study, though. Yet we cannot but indicate that Choumoff describes the technique to insert the gas into the cargo box only very cursorily:

> *"The gas was* […] *thrown into the interior of the vans from the driver's cabin during transit."* (p. 39)
>
> *"The conversion* [of a police van into a gassing van] *consisted mainly of sealing the interior of the van."* (p. 42)
>
> *"A tin container containing the Zyklon-B gas was thrown in during transit from the driver's cabin."* (*Ibid.*)

[<u>*Comments by the present author:*</u> Imagine the scene: two SS men sit on the front seat of the truck. One of them wants to open a Zyklon B can, for which a massive can-opener has to be hit with a hammer. However, in order not to poison themselves, both SS men have to don gas masks at first. Since that cannot be done while driving, they have to stop in order to don the masks. Once properly protected, the two continue their journey. However, since the gas mask severely restricts the driver's field of vision – not to mention steamy glasses – the truck is at a high risk of having an accident. Next the co-driver opens the can. While the truck lumbers along, driven by a half-blind driver around corners and through potholes, how many Zyklon B pellets will the co-driver spill into the driver's cabin in the process? Then he opens the window to the back of the truck and tries to pour in the poison. How much of it will the inmates throw right back at him? And if they stand cram-packed right up to the window: how is the co-driver going to get that stuff into

the compartment in between those intended victims in the first place? Moreover, how is he going to close the window, if the victims start fighting for their lives? And finally, what if one of the victims close to the window managed to carry some hard object with him, like a stone, and uses it to break the window?

I think that this little excursion suffices to expose the utter absurdity of this claim about Zyklon B gassings during transit, initiated from the driver's cabin. No sane person would ever have tried this. SA]

To top it off, we are also told that this vehicle, a so-called "*grüne Minna*" (German prisoner transport vehicle) "was conducted by the camp commander personally most of the time" (*ibid.*).

[*Comments by the present author:* Sure, the boss of a 50,000 person enterprise personally drives a prison transport van remodeled to kill people. If that doesn't make the alert reader realize that we are dealing with pure atrocity propaganda, what will? SA]

It goes without saying that the author doesn't utter a word about the security measures necessary when dealing with hydrogen cyanide – ventilation, neutralizing of the gas, touching the victims etc. (The interested reader may consult material about U.S. execution gas chambers in order to find out, how difficult it is to gas one single person (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017). According to Choumoff the operation is said to have been a cakewalk.

Hence this work does not improve our knowledge about the matter at all. The boastful declamations with which the editor's introduction is riddled[135] – "collective work of truth," "helping the truth about certain points to prevail [...]. The goal is accomplished," "The facts are recounted, undeniable, definitive," "These are not only veracious but also true documents" (sic) – cannot placate my skepticism.

We know how these almost lyrical assertions are substantiated in the case of the "gas vans." Let me quote a last example of the method with which the author wants to help the truth to prevail:

> *"The determined anomalies do indeed prove* [...] *that the eighty cases of death, which are said to have been caused by 'lung tuberculosis,' in reality were probably murders in a gas van."*

Any comment is superfluous.

I had asked pastor Riquet to forward a request to the author of this paper asking him to explain the operational mode of the "gas vans" al-

---

[135] Roger Heim is the editor of this tome.

legedly deployed at Mauthausen. I did not receive a response. What does the clergyman think about it? In his letter to me of 4 May 1987 he wrote:

> *"Regarding the gas vans, there were several categories. What is certain is that those who entered them in Mauthausen, arrived as mere corpses in Gunsen* [sic] *or in Hartheim."*

Fact is that pastor Riquet doesn't know much that is certain about these homicidal vans which were allegedly deployed in the camp where he was interned. One can of course assume that he is not a technician, in contrast to Mr. Choumoff.

[*Comments by the present author:* Finally, this raises the question: Why were "gas vans" deployed at the Mauthausen Camp to begin with, if, as orthodox historians claim, there was also a Zyklon B "gas chamber"? SA]

Letter by Mathias Beer to Pierre Marais

Mathias B e e r
Stockheimerstraße 25
7000 Stuttgart 40

Stuttgart, den 20.11.1987

Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 30.Oktober 1987
Betr.: Gaswagen-Komplex

Herrn
Pierre Marais
Rue de la Poste
St-Laurent de la Prée
F-17450 Fouras

Sehr geehrter Herr Marais,

haben Sie herzlichen Dank für Ihr Schreiben vom 30.Oktober 1987, in dem Sie Ihr Interesse an meinen Ausführungen über die Entwicklung der Gaswagen, ganz besonders aber an Fragen, die ich wegen meiner Fragestellung entweder nicht oder weniger explizit angesprochen habe, bekunden.

Meiner Antwort auf die einzelnen von Ihnen gestellten Fragen möchte ich einige grundsätzliche Bemerkungen zu meinem Aufsatz vorausschicken. Mein Anliegen war es, einen bis dahin wenig und nicht in allen Details bekannten Vorgang der nationalsozialistischen Massentötung zu erhellen. Dabei ist es mir gelungen über die Erkenntnisse, die die einzelnen Strafverfahren geliefert haben, wesentlich hinauszugehen. Sie beziehen sich auf: die Verbindung zwischen Euthanasie und Gaswagen-Aktion, die Befehlswege bei der Entwicklung der Gaswagen, die genaue zeitliche Abfolge der Ereignisse, die daran beteiligten Personen und Institutionen, die Zahl der Gaswagen bis Mitte 1942, die beiden Serien von Gaswagen und die Gaswagen als Bindeglied zwischen Euthanasie und der Tötung durch Giftgas in den Tötungslagern. Zu diesen Ergebnissen bin ich auf der Grundlage von Quellen u n d Zeugenaussagen gekommen, die, und das möchte ich unterstreichen, einer eingehenden Quellenkritik und Gegnüberstellung - Verfahren, das bei Historikern üblich ist - unterzogen wurden.

Nun zu Ihren Fragen.

1. Ihre Beschreibung trifft nur auf die Gaswagen der "zweiten Serie" zu, die Saurer-Fahrzeuge, denn wie ich feststellen konnte (vgl. den Aufsatz S.413f.) wurden 1941 nur kleine Fahrzeuge hergestellt. Außerdem war der ursprüngliche Saurer-Wagen 5800 mm lang und die Zahl der pro Einsatz darin vergasten Personen nicht "ca. 50", sondern zwischen 80 und 100 Personen. Im Aktenvermerk vom 5.Juni 1942, der Ihnen nicht unbekannt ist, ist von 9 bis 10 Personen pro m² die Rede.
Das Problem des großen Drucks, der in den Kastenaufbauten ent-

- 2 -

stand, scheint den an der Entwicklung und beim Einsatz der Gaswagen beteiligten Personen nicht fremd gewesen zu sein. Dafür sprechen die des öfteren vorgenommenen Messungen und der schon erwähnte Aktenvermerk vom 5. Juni 1942. Darin heißt es: "Die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten. Ihre Ursache ist auf einen Bedienungsfehler zurückzuführen." Diese Explosion und ihre Folgen wird auch von mehreren Zeugen bestätigt. Darüber hinaus wird in dem Aktenvermerk vom 23. Juni 1542 folgendes aufgeführt: "Die durch Schieber verdeckten Öffnungen an den hinteren Türen fallen fort und sind durch offene Schlitze von 100 x 10 mm in der oberen Rückwand (nicht Für) zu ersetzen. Sie sind außen mit leicht beweglichen Schanierblechkappen zu verdecken." An den Wagen waren demnach einfache "Überdruckventile" angebracht, die jetzt auf Grund der praktischen Erfahrung verbessert werden sollten. (Aktenvermerk vom 23. Juni 1942, Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Sign. R 58/871).

2. Es wäre nicht Überraschend, wenn nach dem Krieg keine Gaswagen gefunden worden wären, dennn die Gaswagen wurden, wie alle sonstigen Spuren, die die Vernichtung von Menschen hinterlassen hatte, so gut wie es eben in Eile ging, beseitigt. Aber von Gaswagen besitzen wir nicht nur Photos, die von polnischen Behörden nach dem Krieg angefertigt wurden (Archiv in Warschau und Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusamen), sondern ein Gaswagen steht meinen Informationen nach heute in Konin (Polen) als Denkmal zur Erinnerung an die Opfer.

3. und 4. Natürlich sind Unterschiede in der Terminologie der beiden von Ihnen angesprochenen Dokumenten festzustellen, doch ergeben sich, wie ein Vergleich mit den anderen erhaltengebliebenen Dokumenten zeigt, daraus noch keine "Unwahrscheinlichkeiten".

In der Hoffnung, Ihnen Ihre Fragen zufriedenstellend beantwortet zu haben, verbleibe ich mit besten Grüßen

Matthias Roth

Translation and Comments by P. Marais
(Letterhead omitted)

Re.: Topic of Gas Vans
[…]

Dear Mr. Marais,

Thank you very much for your letter of 30 October 1987, in which you evince your interest in my elaborations on the development of gas vans, and especially in questions which I did either not at all or hardly explicitly addressed due to my approach.

Before answering the individual questions you posed, I want to make a few fundamental remarks about my essay. My intention was to elucidate a course of events of National Socialist mass killings which so far has not been known in all its details. By so doing I manage to go beyond the insights yielded by the individual penal trials. They relate to: the connection between euthanasia and gas vans, the chain of command during the development of the gas vans, the exact temporal sequence of events, the persons and institutions involved, the number of gas vans in the middle of 1942, the two series of gas vans, and the gas vans as link between euthanasia and the killing with poisonous gas in the death camps. I arrived at these results on the basis of documents *and* witness statements, which, and I want to emphasize this, were subjected to thorough source criticism and juxtaposition – procedures which are common among historians.

Now to your questions.

1. Your description is valid only for the "second series" of gas vans, the Saurer vehicles, because I managed to establish (see my paper pp. 413f.) that in 1941 only small vehicles were built. Apart, the original Saurer vehicle was 5,800 mm long, and the number of persons gassed in it was not "ca. 50" but between 80 and 100 persons. The file memo of 5 June 1942, which is not unknown to you, mentions 9 to 10 persons per m^2.

The problem of the large pressure developing in the cargo box seems to have been known to the persons involved in the development and deployment of the gas vans. This is suggested by the frequent measurements conducted and by the already mentioned file memo of 5 June

1942. In it it says: "The known explosion at Kulmhof has to be assessed as a single case. Its cause is to be ascribed to an operating error." This explosion and its consequences are confirmed by several witnesses. Furthermore the following is stated in the file memo of 23 June 1542 [sic]: "The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm [4" × 0.4"] in the upper back wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside by easily movable hinged metal flaps" Hence the vehicles did have simple "pressure relief valves," which now were to be improved due to practical experiences. (File memo of 23 June 1942, German Federal Archives, sign. R 58/871).

2. It would not be surprising if no gas vans had been found after the war, because the gas vans, like all other traces left by the extermination of people, were destroyed as best as possible in the rush. But we do not only have photos of the gas vans made by the Polish authorities after the war (in the archive in Warsaw and in the Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusamen [sic]), but according to my information there is a gas van to this day in Konin (Poland) serving as a memorial to commemorate the victims.

3. and 4. Of course one can discern differences in the terminology of the two documents mentioned by you, but, as a comparison with other extant documents reveals, this does not amount to 'improbabilities.'

I hope to have answered your questions satisfactorily and remain with my best greetings

(signed Mathias Beer)

Comments by Pierre Marais

Pierre Marais submitted four questions to the Mathias Beer. Here are Marais's four questions, followed by Beer's answers as well as by Marais's remarks triggered by them:

1. QUESTION: "*How could a gas van, which corresponds to the generally given description, have functioned when considering the internal pressure which the engine exhaust gases would have exerted on the walls of the sealed cargo box?*"

ANSWER: "*The problem of the large pressure developing in the cargo box seems to have been known to the persons involved in the development and deployment of the gas vans. This is suggested by the fre-*

quent measurements conducted and by the already mentioned file memo of 5 June 1942. [...] *Furthermore the following is stated in the file memo of 23 June 1542* [correct: 1942]*: 'The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm in the upper back wall (not door).'*"

REMARK: As I have already emphasized, such slits would indeed have prevented an excessive internal pressure by letting the exhaust gases escape from the cargo box. But this does not explain how the gas vans could have operated flawlessly without those slits for the first 97,000 victims which "were processed with 3 deployed vehicles."

2. QUESTION: "*Isn't it amazing that of the thirty gas vans which are said to have been in operation not a single one has ever been found?*"

ANSWER: "*It would not be surprising if no gas vans had been found after the war, because the gas vans, like all other traces left by the extermination of people, were destroyed as best as possible in the rush. But we do not only have photos of the gas vans made by the Polish authorities after the war (in the archive in Warsaw and in the Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusamen* [sic]*), but according to my information there is a gas van to this day in Konin (Poland) serving as a memorial to commemorate the victims.*"

REMARKS: The argument that there are no traces for the extermination of human beings because the "Nazis" have destroyed them does not solve the problem, yet instead exacerbates it. Instead of having to prove only one claim – "gas vans for the extermination of human beings existed" – Mathias Beer now finds himself in the situation of having to prove two claims: "gas vans for the extermination of human beings existed" and "all traces were destroyed."

This leaves us with two pertinent bits of information given by Beer in his response to my second question: There are photos of gas vans, and most importantly: the Polish town of Konin possesses a former gas van (which would mean that not all traces had been destroyed).

As to the photos, I have shown in [Chapter 2.1.] that those taken by the Polish investigative commission do show a trivial moving truck rather than a gas van. The other photos ever shown in the media have no probative value at all, as no source has ever been given for them. Hence Beer's claim is simply wrong.

Beer's second assertion initiated further investigations, the results of which I will disclose shortly.

3. QUESTION: "*Haven't you noticed any improbabilities in the file memo of 5 June 1942* [Just document] *and in the Becker report of 16 May 1942?*"

4. QUESTION: "*How is one to explain the entirely different phrasings of these two documents – the first tries to 'code,' whereas the second expressly talks about gassings and death?*"

ANSWER: "*Of course one can discern differences in the terminology of the two documents mentioned by you, but, as a comparison with other extant documents* [which?] *reveals, this does not amount to 'improbabilities.'*"

REMARKS: If Beer sees only "differences in the terms used" between the two documents, then this proves a lack of critical attitude. If he doesn't find any improbabilities, then he obviously lacks competence to investigate the issues at hand, which are mainly physical and technical in nature.

Beer's answers devoid of any content did not warrant a continuation of this correspondence. He did not address my request to name his sources more accurately.

In order to find out more about the photos allegedly taken by the Polish investigative commission after the war, a third person sent an inquiry to the State Museum of Auschwitz and to the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem [see pp. 377ff.]. I may first quote the essential sentences of the responses he received from the Auschwitz Museum:

1) "*I send you a photograph of the vehicle which served the function of a gas chamber used to murder inmates with exhaust gases in Hitler's extermination camp CHEŁMNO at the river NER in the district of KONIN.*"

2) "*After the war a memorial was erected in CHEŁMNO on the grounds of the former extermination camp.*"

Since no further information was given as to the origin and the current archival location of this photo, no further investigations could be conducted at that time. The photo sent is identical with the one published by Fleming showing a derelict Magirus truck. The Polish investigation team taking this photo stated, however, that this was *not* a gas van but rather a simple moving truck (see [Chapter 2.1.]).

The memorial in Konin mentioned by Beer was revealed as a simple stone rather than an old van by another photo sent to us by the Ausch-

witz Museum [see the illustration on p. 381]. Hence Beer must have erred.

The response by the head of the Yad Vashem archives was even more surprising. This stronghold of Holocaust hagiography sent us the same photo of the derelict Magirus moving truck, yet stated at once that beyond this they had no photos. What beats everything, though, was the request by the archive's director to inform her in case we would find another photo of a gas van and to send her a copy of it! That's a way to run an archive: let everybody send in any document they like and claim about its provenance whatever suits their purpose. Who cares about authenticity?

[*Comments by the present author:* Since Illustration 15 in Appendix 1, taken in 2010 from the Internet, sports a caption saying that it's from the Yad Vashem archives, who in return must have received it from the Polish archive owning the originals, it is safe to say that Yad Vashem's plea was finally heard by someone. In fact, their online database reveals that they received two of their images from orthodox Holocaust historian Michael Tregenza and German Nazi hunter Adalbert Rückerl.[136] Yad Vashem's "gas van" images showing the Ostrowski moving truck bear misleading or outright false captions, like (archival signature in parentheses):

"Kolo, Poland, A Magirus van found after the war, suspected as a gas van used for murder in Chelmno camp." (1264/2 & 1007/31; similar 1427/84)

"Chelmno, Poland, A gas van." (5318/232)

It is also hard to believe that back in the late 1980s und early 1990s, when those inquiries were made, neither Yad Vashem nor the Auschwitz Museum knew the results of this Polish investigative commission. If they did know it, then they lied to us. If they did not know it, then they were crassly incompetent. SA]

Regarding the alleged "gas van memorial in Konin" I first contacted the Polish embassy in Paris, then the city authorities of Konin, and finally the town authorities of Chełmno. Only the city authorities of Konin answered [see next page]. I have quoted their brief but unequivocal answer at the very beginning of this study, and I may repeat it here:

"There is no gas van serving as a memorial in our town."

---

136 Archival signatures 5318/232 and 1007/31, respectively; for their current holdings of "gas van" pictures use their image search engine at http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/search.html.

Hence the information obtained as a result of Beer's study and the exchange with him corroborate the conclusions arrived at in this study, namely that no material traces of gas vans exist.

Letter by the Town of Konin to P. Marais

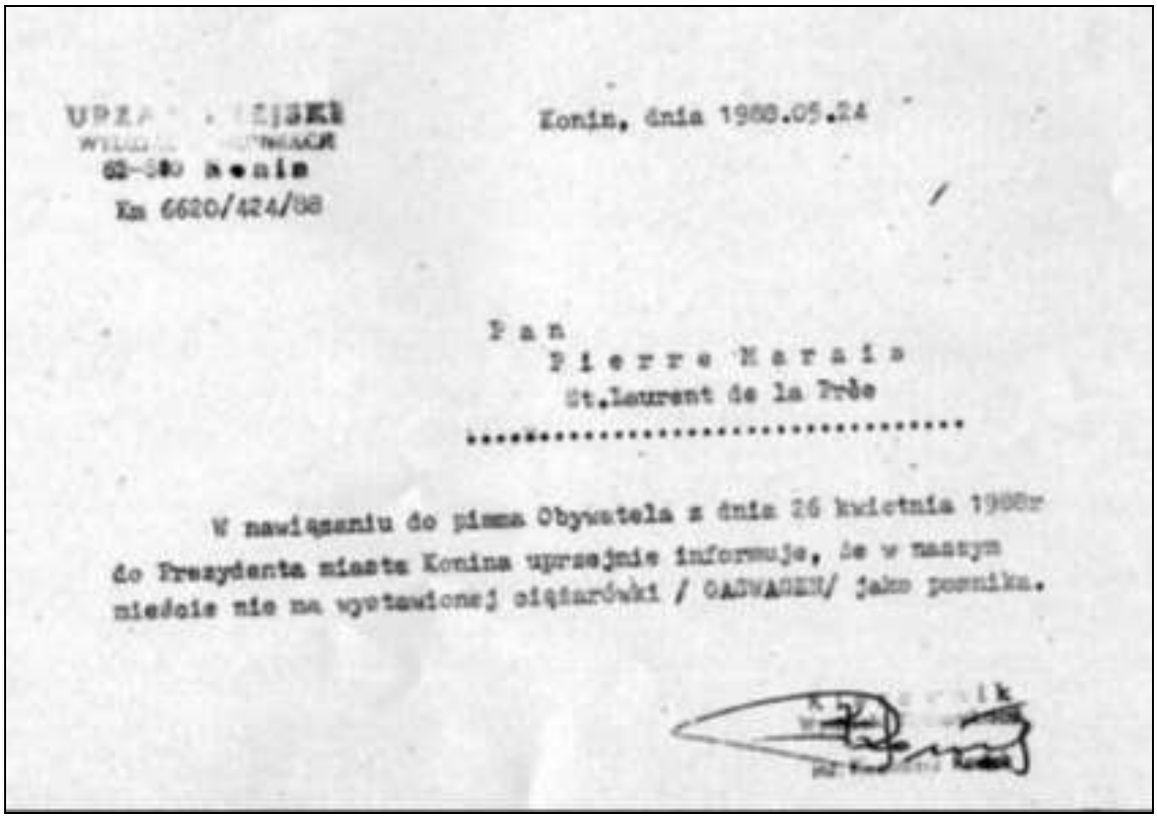

Konin, dnia 1988.05.24

Km 6620/424/88

Pan
Pierre Marais
St.Laurent de la Prée

W nawiązaniu do pisma Obywatela z dnia 26 kwietnia 1988r do Prezydenta miasta Konina uprzejmie informuje, że w naszym mieście nie ma wystawionej ciężarówki / GAZWAGEN/ jako pomnika.

Translation

(Letterhead omitted)

Mr. Pierre Marais

In connection with your letter of 26 April 1988 to the mayor of the town of Konin I politely inform you that there is no gas van serving as a memorial in our town.

Head of Public Relations
Ing. Kazimierz Robak

Letter by Auschwitz Museum (Poland)

Oświęcim 19.02.1988r.

Szanowna Pani [redacted]!

Przesyłam fotografię samochodu pełniącego funkcję komory do mordowania gazem spalinowym więźniów w hitlerowskim obozie zagłady w CHEŁMNIE nad Nerem koło KONINA. Myślę, że otą fotografię Pani chodzi.

Na terenie byłego obozu zagłady w CHEŁMNIE po wojnie postawiono pomnik. Fotografia pomnika znajduje się w albumie „MIEJSCA MĘCZEŃSTWA I KAŹNI ŻYDÓW na ZIEMIACH POLSKICH 1939-1945" strona 49-50, który przesyłam.

Przy pomocy gazów spalinowych w specjalnie skonstruowanych samochodach wymordowane w latach wojny około 330 tys. Żydów, kilka tysięcy Cyganów, około 5 tysięcy jeńców radzieckich oraz dzieci czeskich z Lidic i polskich z Zamościa.

Fotografia samochodu tak zwanego „DUSZEGUBKI" również jest umieszczona w Muzeum w Oświęcimiu w bloku 27 – na ekspozycji poświęconej zagładzie Żydów w byłym hitlerowskim obozie koncentracyjnym w Oświęcimiu (KL Auschwitz – Birkenau).

Łączę pozdrowienia
Maria CIPIUR

Translation

Dear Mrs. [redacted]!

I send you a photograph of the vehicle which served the function of a gas chamber used to murder inmates with exhaust gases in Hitler's extermination camp CHEŁMNO at the river NER in the district of KONIN.

I think that this is the photo you are interested in.

After the war a memorial was erected in CHEŁMNO on the grounds of the former extermination camp.

You can find the photo of this memorial in the album "Locations of Jewish Martyrdom and Fighting on Polish Soil 1939-1945," pages 49-50, which I enclose.

Roughly 330,000 Jews, several thousand gypsies and ca. 5,000 Soviet prisoners of war as well as Czech children from Lidice and from Zamosc in Poland were killed by means of exhaust gases in vehicles especially constructed for this.

The photo of the vehicle, a so-called "soul vendor," is also shown at the Auschwitz Museum in Block 27 as part of the exhibition dedicated to the extermination of the Jews in the former Hitler concentration camp AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU.

With my best wishes for your health

Two Letters by Yad Vashem, Jerusalem

YAD VASHEM
THE HOLOCAUST MARTYRS' AND HEROES' REMEMBRANCE AUTHORITY
HAR HAZIKARON, JERUSALEM

יד ושם

Ms. [redacted]

D-8000 Moenchen 2

14.1.88

Dear Ms. [redacted],

Enclosed please find the only photo we obtain in our Archives in the subject you mentioned - The gaswaggons were used for killing people.

* The photo costs $ 5.-

Sincerely yours,

Judith Levin
Archives

CABLES: YAD VASHEM, P.O.B. 3477 ת"ד JERUSALEM, 91034 ירושלים

* Photo d'un camion Saurer - Magirus, déjà connue.

Mr. [redacted]

D-8000 Muenchen 2
W. Germany

16.3.88

Dear Mr. [redacted]

I tried very hard to find out more information about the picture which I sent you as a gaswagon, but I didn't find any.

I'm also sorry to tell you that we don't have any other picture of a gaswagon.

If you have got in the meanwhile any other picture on this subject, I'll appriciate if you will informe me about, and send me a xerox copy of it.

Sincerely yours,

Judith Levin
Archives

CABLES: YAD VASHEM, P.O.B. 3477 ת"ד JERUSALEM. 91034 ירושלים TEL. 538283 . פל. מברקים: יד ושם

Photograph of the Chełmno Memorial

Letter by Steyr-Daimler-Puch to P. Marais

STEYR-DAIMLER-PUCH Aktiengesellschaft — *Werke Wien*

STEYR-DAIMLER-PUCH AG, Werke Wien, Postf. 100, A-1111 Wien — Wien 11, Zweite Haidequerstr. 3

Telegramm: Steyrdaimler

Telefon: 6225/76-4211/DW Serie

Klappe: 363

Telex: 13 8 8 8 * SDPSI * a

DVR.: 0000379

Herrn
Pierre MARAIS

Rue de la poste
St. Laurent de la Prêe
F-17450 FOURAS

Ihre Zeichen — Ihre Nachricht vom 86 11 07 — Unsere Zeichen WWBBK-Pi/BS — Wien, 1987 01 07

Betreff: "Mancheten" des SAURER - LKW, Bj. 1942 der deutschen Wehrmacht

Sehr geehrter Herr Marais!

Wir freuen uns, Ihre Anfrage hiemit beantworten zu können und danken für die sehr makabre Briefkopie, die an die schrecklichsten Vorkommnisse des 2. Weltkrieges erinnert.

Die damaligen "SAURER" - Wagen waren mit einer vakuumunterstützten Hydraulikbremse ausgerüstet, wie sie heute noch bei PKW und kleinen Lieferwagen nach gleichen Prinzipien verwendet wird.

Die angesprochenen "Manchete" war dabei die Gummi-Membrane des Vakuum-Servogeräts, die sehr häufig gerissen ist, wodurch die Servounterstützung ausfiel und der Wagen nur mehr mit der Fußkraft gebremst werden konnte. Es handelte sich also nicht um einen Totalausfall, sondern nur um eine verminderte Wirksamkeit der Bremse.

Die in diesem Brief angesprochene Form diente nicht zum "Gießen" sondern zum Vulkanisieren der Gummimembran.

Wir hoffen, Ihnen mit dieser Auskunft gedient zu haben und verbleiben

mit vorzüglicher Hochachtung

STEYR-DAIMLER-PUCH
Spezialfahrzeug Ges.m.b.H
Kundendienst - Bus

(Pirler) (Österreicher)

Translation

(Letter header and footer omitted; see comments on page 52)

Re.: “Mancheten” of the 1942 Saurer truck of the German Wehrmacht

Dear Mr. Marais!

We are glad to be able to herewith answer your inquiry and thank you for the very macabre copy of a letter which reminds at the most terrible events of the 2nd World War.

The “SAURER” vehicles from back then were equipped with vacuum-supported hydraulic brakes [power brakes] as they are still used today in cars and smaller delivery vans following the same principle.

In this connection the “Manchete” was a rubber membrane of the vacuums-supported servo device, which ruptured frequently, leading to a loss of the power support so that the vehicle could only be braked with the force of the foot. Hence this is not a complete failure but merely a reduced efficiency of the brakes.

The cast mentioned in the letter was not used to “cast” but rather to vulcanize the rubber membrane.

We hope to have served you with this information an remain

Most sincerely

Steyr-Daimler-Puch
Special Vehicles Ltd.
Customer Service – Bus
(signed: Piller and Österreicher)

Appendix 11: Drawings of "Gas Vans"

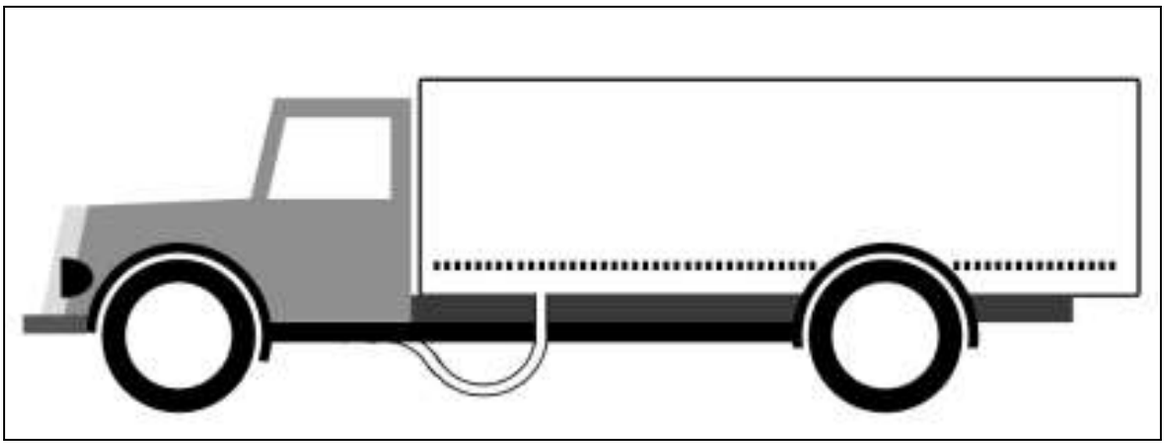

Illustration 27: *The Impossible Claim*. A Saurer truck with a Diesel engine, whose exhaust gases are piped via a flexible metal hose connected to a simple pipe in the bottom at the front part of the cargo box (first 20 trucks), which is hermetically sealed according to witnesses. Execution is claimed to have lasted up to 20 minutes while idling or in transit under low engine load. (Author's drawing.)

Problems:

1. Diesel engines, while idling or when running under low load, do not produce gases to be lethal within 20 minutes.
2. An airtight cargo box, as claimed by many witnesses, would have burst open under the exhaust gas pressure. However, the extant documents speak of opening in the door (first 20 trucks) or in the walls (last 10 trucks).
3. During the 1940s, metal hoses of the required size were not flexible enough to make a 90° bend underneath the truck without danger of contact with the road surface. An L-shaped pipe in the floor of the cargo box would have been required, although this is not mentioned by any witness.
4. The pipe opening in the floor could have been blocked by objects falling or fluids flowing into it. Although still functional, it is bad design.

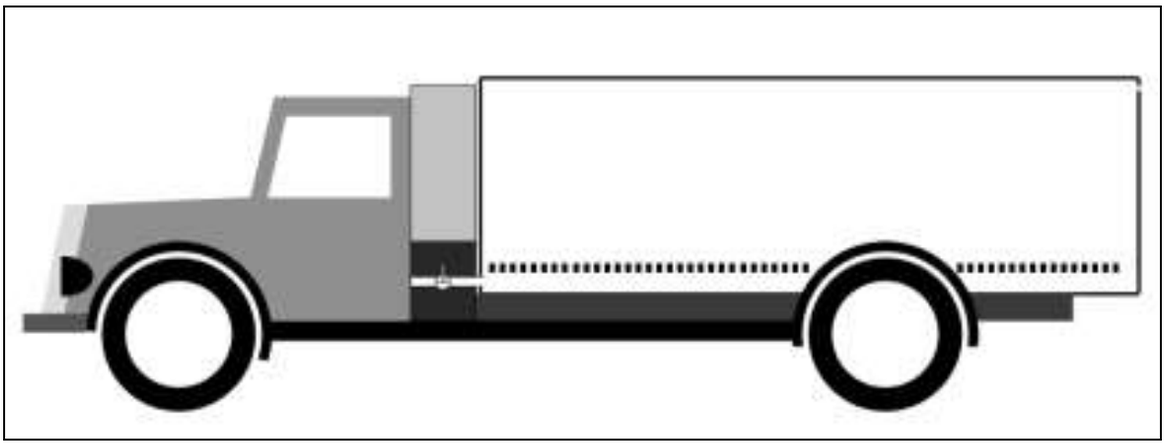

Illustration 28: *A Hypothetical Possibility*. A Saurer truck equipped with a wood gas generator placed between the driver's cabin and the cargo box. The gas generator's gases are highly toxic and almost instantly lethal. This gas is piped through a valve permitting to switch the gas between either the engine or the cargo box (or both, then leading to a reduced engine power). The gas enters the cargo box through a horizontal pipe underneath the wooden grate. This way no objects can fall or fluids flow into it, nor can the victims reach it through the grate. Excess gas can escape through a small opening somewhere in the walls or doors of the cargo box (as in this drawing). The floor could and would still have an opening, but merely for cleaning and draining purposes (not shown here). (Author's drawing.)

Bibliography

Adam, Uwe Dietrich, "Les chambres à gaz", in: Colloque de l'École des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 236-261.

Aitken, Jessie [=Robert Faurisson], "L'Origine du mythe/Le mythe des 'chambres à gaz' remonte à 1916," *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 5, November 1991, pp. 166-172

Alvarez, Santiago, "Lanzmann's Shoah Witness Simon Srebnik," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 1 (2011), www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_1/

Angrick, Andrej, Peter Klein, *The "final solution" in Riga: exploitation and annihilation 1941-1944*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2009.

Apenszlak Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*. American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943.

Baldajewa, Dantschik, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993.

Bednarz, Władysław, *Vernichtungslager Chełmno in Polen*. USSR-340, 7 January 1946a; Engl.: "The Extermination Camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof)," in: *Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland*, vol. I, Warsaw, 1946b; Polish that same year: "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. vol. I.

Bednarz, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946c.

Beer, Mathias "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (3) 1987, pp. 403-417; Engl.: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm.

Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, vol. 9, C.H. Beck, Munich 2009.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "The German Delousing Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1987), pp. 73-94.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Gas Chambers for Robert Faurisson: Answers to a Challenge," Oct. 1993, https://codoh.com/library/document/gas-chambers-for-robert-faurisson/en/

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Poison Gas Über Alles," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 37-47.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473.

Bishop, James A., *F.D. Roosevelt's Last Year (April 1944-April 1945)*, Hart-Davis/McGibbon, London 1975.

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, vol. I: "Obozy," Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódź 1946.

Bobrenjow, Wladimir, Waleri Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993.

Bourtman, Ilya, "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265.
Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958.
Browning, Christopher, "The Final Solution in Serbia; The Semlin Judenlager – A Case Study," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 15 (1983), pp. 55-90.
Browning, Christopher R., *Fateful Months: Essays on the Emergence of the Final Solution*, Holmes and Meier, New York 1985.
Browning, Christopher R., "Herald Turner und die Militärverwaltung in Serbien 1941-1942," in: Dieter Rebentisch, Karl Teppe (ed.): *Verwaltung contra Menschenführung im Staat Hitlers. Studien zum politisch-administrativen System*, Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht, Göttingen 1986, pp. 351-373.
Browning, Christopher R., *The path to genocide: essays on launching the final solution*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1995.
Browning, Christopher R., *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 2004.
Busvine, James R., *Insects and Hygiene: The Biology and Control of Insect Pests of Medical and Domestic Importance in Britain*, Methuen, London 1951.
Byford, Jovan, "'Shortly afterwards, we heard the sound of the gas van.' Survivor Testimony and the Writing of History," *History* & *Memory*, vol. 22, no. 1 (Spring/Summer 2010), pp. 5-47.
Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1989.
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge, "Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen," in: *Le Monde juif*, 5 October 1986.
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge, *Le Monde juif*, nos. 123 and 124, 1st trimester 1987.
Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: An Attempt at a Literary Analysis of the Holocaust Gassing Claim*, 1999, online at http://codoh.com/library/document/the-gas-chamber-of-sherlock-holmes-1/; revised an expanded as *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes and Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*, Nine Banded Books, Charlston, WV, 2011.
Davies, William J.L., *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973.
de Zayas, Alfred M., *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993.
Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, 3rd ed., part of the series *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen SS*, Berlin, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1944.
Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, *On Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area: Soviet War Documents*, Information Bulletin, Special Supplement, Washington, D.C, December 1943.
Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984.
Frank, Reinhard, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992.
Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, "*Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen"*, *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317.
Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Berlin Document Center, Archives of the Holocaust*, vol. 11, Garland, New York 1992.
Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, Archives of the Holocaust*, vol. 22, Garland, New York 1993.
Friedländer, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein et l'ambiguïté du bien*, Casterman, Paris 1967.

Gauss, Ernst [=Germar Rudolf], *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994.
Gerlach, Christian, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia", in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 11(1), Spring 1997, pp. 60-78 (http://hgs.oxfordjournals.org/content/11/1/60.full.pdf).
Geyer, Georgie Anne, *Buying the Night Flight*, University of Chicago Press 2001.
Giese, G. "Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte," *neue bildpost*, in nine installments, April 21 to June 16, 1974.
Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
Grigorenko, Petr G., *Memoirs*, Norton, New York 1982.
Höhne, Heinz, "Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf," *Der Spiegel*, no. 53, 26 Dec. 1966, p. 40-61; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46415546.html.
IMT: Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, various vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1947-1949; http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NT_major-war-criminals.html
Johnson, Eric A., Karl-Heinz Reuband, *What We Knew: Terror, Mass Murder, and Everyday Life in Nazi Germany*, John Murray, London 2005.
Keeser, Eduard, Viktor Froboese, Richard Turnau, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens (Auspuffgase und Benzine)*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1930.
Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1961.
Klamper, Elisabeth (ed.), *Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes Vienna*, part of: Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Archives of the Holocaust*, vol. 19, Garland, New York 1991.
Klee, Ernst *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat*, 11th ed. Fischer-Taschenbuch, Frankfurt/Main 2004.
Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *"Schöne Zeiten": Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt 1988; Engl.: *"The Good Old Days": the Holocaust as seen by its perpetrators and bystanders*, Free Press, New York 1991.
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.*, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, 1983, 1986; French: *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'État*, Éditions de Minuit, 1984, 1987; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder: a documentary history of the use of poison gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
Kohl, Paul, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez. Augenzeugenberichte und Dokumente*, Internationales Bildungs- und Begegnungswerk, Dortmund 2003.
Krakowski, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen 2007.
Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007.
Krausnick, Hans, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981.
Kues, Thomas, "Thomas Mann's War-time Radio Speeches and the Genesis of the Mass Gassing Allegations," *Smith's Report*, No. 175, Sept. 2010, pp. 1f., 9-11
Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Fayard, Paris 1985; witness statements quoted from the movie transcript at www.script-o-rama.com/movie_scripts/s/shoah-script-transcript-holocaust.html; www.youtube.com/watch?v=5W0WcZu9O74
Laqueur, Walter, *Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's 'Final Solution,'* Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1980.

Lebailly, Jacques, "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 381-384.
Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
Loewenstein, Karl, *Minsk. Im Lager der deutschen Juden*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatsdienst, Bonn 1961.
Mann, Thomas, *Deutsche Hörer! 55 Radiosendungen nach Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Bermann-Fischer, Stockholm 1945.
Manoschek, Walter, *"Serbien ist judenfrei": militärische Besatzungspolitik und Judenvernichtung in Serbien 1941/42*, Schriftenreihe des Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamtes, Bd. 38, 2nd ed., Munich 1995, pp. 169-184.
Manoschek, Walter, "Die Vernichtung der Juden in Serbien," in: Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik. Neue Forschungen und Kontroversen*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1998, pp. 209-234.
Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gas en question*, Polemique, Paris 1994.
Marais, Pierre, *Die Gaswagen: Eine kritische Untersuchung*, Peter Hammer Verlag, Turin, 2008.
Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004c), pp. 73-78
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016d.
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021a.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021b.
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
Milsom, John: *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms and Armour Press, London 1975.
Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
NMT: Trial of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals, Vol. 1, "The Medical Case"; Vol. 4, "The Einsatzgruppen Case," U.S. Government Printing Of-

fice, Washington, DC, 1950; http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html.
Oswald, Werner, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990.
Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951.
Pattle, R.E., H. Stretch, F. Burgess, *et al.*, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine* 14 (1957) pp. 47-55; online: www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html.
Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11 (1940), special printing.
Podchlebnik, Michał, *Protocol of the Interrogation of the Witness*, Władysław Bednarz, Examining Judge, Łódź District Court, Koło, 9 June 1945 (www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/podchlebnik.html); in its original Polish reproduced in Bednarz 1946c, pp. 39-45.
Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1950; La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1979.
Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution – The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchel & Co., London 1953.
Roques, Henri, *Les "Confessions" de Kurt Gerstein*, Université de Nantes, 1985.
Roques, Henri, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986.
Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 1989.
Rosenberg, Heinz, *Jahre des Schreckens... und ich blieb übrig, daß ich Dir's ansage*, Steidl Verlag, Göttingen 1985.
Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller Verlag, Karlsruhe 1971, 1972.
Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV, Stuttgart 1977, 1978.
Rudolf, Germar, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, Wales, UK, 2023.
Rüter, Christiaan F. *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, 44 vols., ongoing since 1968.
Rüter, Christiaan F. *et al.* (eds.), *DDR-Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung ostdeutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, 13 vols., ongoing since 2002.
Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993.
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993.
Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.
Schwensen, Klaus, "The Three Photographs of an Alleged Gas Van," *Inconvenient History*, 5(1) (2013); www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/1/3203.
Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"*. Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005.
Seidler, Franz. W., *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998.

Sharf, Andrew, "The British Press and the Holocaust," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. V (1963), pp. 169-191.
Sherman-Zander, Hilde, *Zwischen Tag und Dunkel. Mädchenjahre im Ghetto*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/M. 1984.
Siegert, Karl, "Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 539-564.
Smoliar, Hersh, *Resistance in Minsk*, Judah L. Magnes Memorial Museum, Oakland, CA, 1966.
Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities, Hutchinson & Co, London 1945.
Spiegel, Der, "SS-Rauff: Komisch und seltsam," no. 4, 23 January 1963, p. 30; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45142046.html
Spiegel, Der, "Gaswagen: Der Nerven wegen," no. 21, 16 May 1966, p. 60; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46407284.html*Spiegel, Der*, "Gaswagen-Morde: Andere Art," no. 14, 27 March 1967a, p. 36; see www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46450716.html
Spiegel, Der, "NS-Verbrechen: Trauriges Bild," no. 50, 4 Dec. 1967b, p. 116; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46164855.html
Spiegel, Der, "Spion im Lager der Mörder" no. 51, 16 Dec. 1968, p. 92; http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/45865139
Spiegel, Der, "Von Blausäure gesprochen," no. 18, 2 May 1988, p. 104; http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/13527264
Spielberger, Walter J. *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977.
Srebrnik, Szymon, *Protocol of the Interrogation of the Witness*, Władysław Bednarz, Examining Judge, Łódź District Court, Koło, 29 June 1945 (www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/srebrnik.html).
State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993 (www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/).
The People's Verdict, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.
The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943.
Thompson, A. G. G., "Disinfestation in the German Army in the War," *Journal of the Royal Army Medical Corps*, vol. 35, no. 3 (September 1920), pp. 228-232 pp.
Volodarsky, Boris, *The KGB's Poison Factory: From Lenin to Litvinenko*, Frontline Books, London 2009.
Voslensky, Michael S., *Das Geheime wird Offenbar. Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995.
Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius, *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 2010, 4, pp. 21-25; www.bentham.org/open/totoxij/articles/V004/21TOTOXIJ.pdf
Walendy, Udo, "'Vermerk' des RSHA," in: *Historische Tatsache*, Nr. 5, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1979.
Walendy, Udo "Das verbrecherische System," *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 48, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991.
Wallwey, Willy, "Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 305-329.
Weckert, Ingrid, "'Massentötungen' oder Desinformation?," in: *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 24, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1985.

Weckert, Ingrid, “Die Gaswagen – Kritische Würdigung der Beweislage,” in: Gauss 1994, pp. 193-218.
Weckert, Ingrid, “The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence,” in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 207-233.
Wells, Tom, and Richard A. Leo. *The Wrong Guys. Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk Four*, New Press, New York 2008.
Wipf, Hans Ulrich, Mario König, Adrian Knoepfli, *Saurer. Vom Ostschweizer Kleinbetrieb zum internationalen Technologiekonzern*, Baden 2003.

Index of Names

Included are the names of individuals and companies. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —

Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 70
Aitken, Jesse (=Robert Faurisson): *109*
Alvarez, Santiago: 173
Alvensleben, von: 123, 125
Andorfer, Herbert: 175, 226, 227
Angrick, Andrej: 270
Apenszlak, Jacob: 246
Arajs, Victor: 270

— B —

Baldajewa, Dantschik: 112
Bar-Or, prosecutor: 148
Bauer, M.: 87
Baum, of Gaubschat Company: 339
Becker, August: 15, *16*, 43, 44, 49, 53, 129, 135, 138-140, *141*, *178*, 192, 193-196, 211, 218, 279
Bednarz, Władysław: 105, *151*, 158, 160, *161*, 162, 164-171, *236*, 259, 262, 263, 265, 267, 271, 357, 358
Beer, Mathias: 14-16, 19, 28, *87*, 101, 111, *141*, 181, *192*, 195, 208, 224, 258, 260, 262-265, 267, 368, 371-375
Beim, Aaron: 256
Benz, Wolfgang: 158, 263, 264, 267
Benzler, Felix: 94
Berg, Friedrich P.: 24, 25, 28, 56, 103, 106, 107, 111-113, 255, 275
Berg, Isai D.: 112, 113
Bernier, Jean: 361
Biberstein, Ernst: 141
Biondi, Jean: 361
Bishop, James A.: 118
Blobel, Paul: 23, 144
Blumental, Nachman: 263
Bobrenjow, Wladimir: 112
Bock, Heinrich: 195
Bond, James: 217
Bosiński, witness: 169
Boüard, Michel de: 271
Bourtman, Ilya: *22*, 114-116, 118
Brack, Viktor: 97, 99
Braune, Karl: 141
Bronowski, J.: 35
Broszat, Martin: 220
Browning, Christopher: 23, 33, 34, 60, 90, *92*, 94, 227, 263
Brünnert, Reinhold: *188*
Bulanov, Mikhail: 124, 125
Burmeister, Walter: 149, 150, 159, 200, 206, 218
Büssing Company: 215
Busvine, James R.: 103
Byford, Jovan: 22, 23, 94, 147, 148, 249-257, 262, 271

— C —

Chelain, André: *27*
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: 146, 258, 260, 265, 362-367
Chri., Theodor L., defendant: 231
Christmann, Kurt: 240, 243
Cole, David: 38
Crowell, Samuel: 98, 121
Czyzewski, Kazimierz: 259, 263

— D —

Daimler Benz company: *25*, *30*, 34, 258, 354, 363
Davies, William J. L.: 101
Deboisse, General: 147
Decaux, Alain: 285
Deckert, Günter: 179
Deutz: see Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company
Diamond company: *30*, 34, 38, 61, 65, 150, 156, 191, 193, 196, 215, 218, 232, 258, 264, 363
Distel, Barbara: 158, 263, 264, 267
Djinchviladze, witness: 127
Dötzer, Walter: 103
Dreh., Max, defendant: *240*
Dreßen, Willi: 150, 193, 263, 264
Dudzinski, Zbigniew: 358
Dziopek, Jan: 266

— E —

Ehlich, witness: 143
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 178
Ehrlinger, Erich: *188*
Eichmann, Adolf: 97, 99, 148, 171-174
Enge, Edgar: 225
Ernst, of Gaubschat company: 332, 337
Ernst, SS-Untersturmführer: 48
Esc., Rudi F., defendant: 237

— F —

Falborski, Bronisław: *34*, 151-153, 155, 157, 159,

168, 169, 180, 258, 259, 262, 266, 271, 355, 357-359
Faurisson, Robert: 366
Fen[i]chel, E.M.: 132, 167, 178
Fin., Karl, defendant: 235
Findeisen, Wilhelm: 231
Fine, Gary: 256
Flatz, G.: 282
Fleming, Gerald: 33-35, 258, 279, 373
Fójcik, witness: 169
Ford company: *30*, *34*, 113, 238, 258
Frank, Reinhard: 101
Frentzel, Georg: 247
Freund, Florian: 145
Friedlander, Henry: 90, 92, 219-221, 263
Friedländer, Saul: 37, 285
Fritzsche, Hans: 142
Froboese, Viktor: 25, 205
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 179

— G —

Gaubschat company: 80, 81, 83, 87, 95, 96, 134, 149, 216, 223, 226, 261, 262, 264, 267, 274, 276, 301, 313, 320, 323, 332-334, 337, 339
Gauss, Ernst (= Germar Rudolf): 25, 42, 112
Gawlik, Hans: 143
Gazhik, Yevdokia Fedorovna: 119
Gerchow, Joachim: 199
Gerlach, Christian: 94, 95
Gerstein, Kurt: 27, 285
Geyer, Georgie Anne: 135, 136
Gielow, defendant: 149, 159
Giese, G.: 89
Glücks, Richard: 146
Gö., Heinrich, defendant: 236, 242
Goebbels, Josef: 142, 143
Goercke, Kurt G.: 248
Göhler, Ferdinand: 179
Goiny-Grabowski, George: 260
Götz, Wilhelm: 58, 60, 187, 188
Graalfs, witness: 230
Grabowski, Kazimierz: 170, 265
Grabowski, witness: 169, 170
Graf, Jürgen: 25, 62, 105, 120, 205
Grigorenko, Pjotr: 111

— H —

Ha., Hans Karl A., defendant: 228, 229, 231
Hackenholt, Lorenz: 285
Haefele, Alois: 206
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 35, 38, *156*, 166, 279, 280
Har., Adolf Josef: 209
Hartman, Geoffrey: 256
Haßler, Johann: 156, 197, 213
Heess, Walter: 221, 223
Heim, Roger: *366*
Heinisch, Georg: 123, 125-127
Heinl, Karl: 206
Heuser, Obersturmführer: 182
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 178
Hildebrandt, Richard: 93
Hillmann, Dr.: *37*
Himmler, Heinrich: 89, 91, 93, 126, 140, 143, 145, 147, 178, 193, 361
Hitler, Adolf: 35, 112, 118, 123, 125, 126, 143, 178, 244, 251, 254, 323, 337, 339, 348, 373, 378
Hoffmann, Helmut: 217
Höhne, Heinz: 37
Höppner, Rolf Heinz: 143
Höß, Rudolf: 170, 220
Hostettler, John: 115
Humboldt-Deutz: see Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company

— I —

Inozemtseva, witness: 121
Irving, David: 90
Israel, Bruno: *161*, 166

— J —

Jankowski, witness: 169, 358
Jodl, Alfred: 142
Johnson, Eric A.: 259
Junkiert, witness: 169, 358
Just, Willy: 41, 60, 70

— K —

Kallmeyer, Helmut: 97, 99
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 126, 145, 147
Kauffmann, Kurt: 132
Keeser, Eduard: 25, 205
Keh., Walter, defendant: 239
Kempner, Robert M.: *93*
Kinder, Johannes E.: 246
Klamper, Elisabeth: 265, *363*
Klee, Ernst: 150, 193, 258, 263, 264
Klein, Peter: 266, 270
Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company: *25*, 34, 35, 151, 167, 168, 180, 258, 354, 373, 374
Knoepfli, Adrian: *28*
Kogon, Eugen: 55, 65, 66, 69, 71, *72*, 84, 85, 134, 135, 149, 150, *158*, 174, 178, *200*, 212, *220*, 257-260, 263-268, 340-342, *362*
Kohl, Paul: 156, 264, 266, 267
König, Mario: *28*
König, Ralf: 170
Koszeinski, physician: 144
Kotov, witness: 121
Kraft- und Reichsstrassenbauamt, company: 167
Krakowski, Shmuel: *166*
Kranz, Tomasz: 269
Krausnick, Hans: *220*
Kre., Karl Ernst R., defendant: 231
Krebsbach, physician: 145
Krieger, of Gaubschat company: 320, 332, 337
Kues, Thomas: 12, 110, 120, 184

— L —
Laabs, Gustav: 150, 159, 205-207
Langheld, Wilhelm: 124
Lanzmann, Claude: 152, 153, 173, 259, 267
Laqueur, Walter: *109*
Laternser, Hans: 143
Lawrence, Geoffry: 132
Lebailly, Jacques: 271
Leiding, Friedrich: 217
Lemaître, Claude: 361
Leo, Richard A.: 130
Leuchter, Fred A.: 366
Lewandowski, witness: 169, 170, 358
Ley, Astrid: 16, 26, 28, 265, 267, 269
Lip., Theodor, defendant: 235
Loewenstein, Karl: 259, 264, 265, 270
Lohse, Heinrich: 97
Lorentz, Pare: 36

— M —
Magirus: see Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company
Mahler, Horst: 179
Mańkowski, Bronisław: 155, 169
Mann, Thomas: 110, 111
Manoschek, Walter: 23, 90, 187, 225, 256, 259, 263, 265, 266
Manstein, Erich von: 239
Marais, Pierre: 11, 12, 15, 16, 19, 46, 52, 66, 74, 86-88, 195, 202, 276, 277, 317, 361, 368, 370, 371, 376, 382, 383
Martin, Ernst: 363
Maržálek, Hans: 144, 146, 304
Mattogno, Carlo: 12, *13*, 15, 25, 27, *41*, 62, 105, 120, *126*, 149, 150, 165, 173, *196*, 205, 223, 263, 270, 275, 285
Meier, Kurt: *195*
Mengele, Josef: 256
Meyer, Artur: 264
Meyer, Erwin: 58, 60, 187, 188
Meyerhoff, Hans: 156
Meyszner, August: 90, 93, 251, 348
Michailov, Alexander: 112
Milsom, John: 101, 102, 352-354
Milton, Sybil: 90, 92, 219-221, 263
Miszczak, Andrzej: 160, 162, *236*
Morgenstern, Janusz: 38, 283, 284
Morsch, Günter: 16, 26, 28, 265, 267, 269

— N —
Nebe, Arthur: 219-221, 286
Niebergall, Fred: 44

— O —
Ohlendorf, Otto: 87, 138-141, 143, 193
Opel company: *30*, 34, 38, 89, 193, 196, 218, 222, 258, 354, 363
Österreicher, of Gaubschat company: 383
Ostmark company: 273
Ostrowski company: 35, 36, 38, 151, 153, 159, 165-168, 171, 174, 358, 374
Oswald, Werner: 101
Otto Koehn company: 36

— P —
Paget, Reginald T.: 239
Paland, Herbert H.: 245
Pattle, R.E.: 25, 26, *72*
Pechersky, Alexander: 120
Perz, Bertrand: 16, 26, 28, 145, 265, 267, 269
Peters, Gerhard: 98
Piaskowski, Jozef: 155, 168, 170
Piller, of Gaubschat company: 383
Piller, Walter: 149, 150, 200, 201, 267
Pinochet, General: 138
Podchlebnik, Michał: 160, 163, 171, 173, 174, 259, 263, 265, 267
Porter, Carlos: 44, 45
Pradel, Friedrich: 58, *60*, 81, 87, 135, 137, 194, 211, 212, 214-216, 303
Prusin, Alexander V.: 115

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: 105
Rassinier, Paul: 42, 361
Rauff, Walther: *16*, 43, 45, 46, 55, 63, 69, 83-85, 129, 134-139, 143, 145, 214, 215, 279, 294, 303, 304, 315, 321
Reder, Rudolf: 26, 27
Rediess, Wilhelm: 279
Reithmann, Christian: *25*
Remer, Otto E.: 179
Renault company: *30*, 34, 149, 196, 218, 258, 363
Retzlaff, Reinhard: 124
Reuband, Karl-Heinz: 259
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 93
Richter, Heinz R.H.: 210, 228-230
Rie., Heinz G., defendant: *178*, 237, 245
Rieß, Volker: 150, 193, 263, 264
Riquet, Michel: 361, 366, 367
Ritz, Hans: 124
Rjasanzwe, Waleri: 112
Robak, Kazimierz: 376
Robert J., van Pelt: *269*
Roques, Henri: *27*
Rosa, Zenon: 358
Rosenberg, Heinz: 259, 263-265
Ross, Colin: 142
Rossa, witness: 170
Roszak, Zygmunt: 358
Rübe, Adolf: 182, 183
Rückerl, Adalbert: 84, 178, 265, 342-344, 374
Rudolf, Germar: *109*, 129, 179, *214*, 240, 275, 366
Rühl, Felix: 194

Rüter, Christiaan F.: 55, 56, 62, 75, *173*, *186*, 199, 243, 245, 268

— S —

Sack, John: 148
Sackenreuter, driver: 141
Sakowska, Ruta: 264, 266, 267
Sanford, George: 21, 115
Sattler, Bruno W.: 248
Saurer company: 18, 28, *30*, 34, 38, 46, 47, 52, 53, 56, 58, 61, 62, 67, 68, *71*, 73-76, 89, 95, 96, 106, 107, 129, 133, 134, 150, 158, 167, 171, 185-188, 191, 193, 196, 208, 215-218, 224, 225, 258, 259, 261-265, 268, 273, 276, 282, 304, 320, 321, 332, 337, 339, 363, 370, 383-385
Schäfer, Emanuel: 59, 185, 186, 226, 248
Schindler, Oskar: 256
Schirach, Baldur von: 142
Schl., Heinz Joachim, defendant: 228, 230, 232, 234
Schlu., Johannes P., defendant: 237
Schmidt, Hans: 222, 223
Schuchard, Siegfried: 235
Schulberg, Stuart: 36
Schumacher, Hans: 188, 189, 190
Schwensen, Klaus: 37, *222*
Schwindt, Barbara: 268
Seidler, Franz. W.: *17*
Sev., Friedrich, defendant: 236
Sharf, Andrew: 110
Sherman-Zander, Hilde: 259, 265, 269
Siegert, Karl: *17*
Smirnov, L.N.: 132, 166
Smoliar, Hersh: 259
Sodomka company: 332
Spielberger, Walter J.: 101
Srebrnik, Szymon: *34*, 158, 160, 163, 169, 171-173, *206*, 258, 263, 267
Stalin, Joseph: 112, 117
Steinke, Alexander: 200
Steyr-Daimler-Puch company: 52, 382, 383
Stolz, Sylvia: 179
Stro., Karl, defendant: 234
Stuhlpfarrer, Karl: 145
Sukkel: 60, 332, 337
Szablewski, Marian: 358
Szlamek, witness: 246, 266

— T —

Tesch & Stabenow company: 99
Tesch, Bruno: 99
Teslya, Vasily I.: 111
Thompson, A.G.G.: 166
Tishchenko, Vladimir: 116, 120
Töben, Fredrick: 179
Tri., Kurt, defendant: 236
Trühe, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 61
Trunk, Achim: 26-28
Turnau, Richard: 25, 205
Turner, Harald: 41, 89-94, 225, 347, 348

— U —

U., Walter, witness: 225, 226

— V —

Verbeke, Siegfried: 179
Volodarsky, Boris: 112
Voslensky, Michael S.: 113

— W —

Walch, Stephan G.: 21
Walendy, Udo: 78, 79, 111, 179
Wasiczki, physician: 145
Wecker, Ingrid: 16, 42, 43, 66, 69, 80, 82-85, 134, 146, 202, 334
Wellers, Georges: *72*
Wells, Tom: 130
Wentritt, Harry: 87, 211-215, 217, 218
Werner, Paul: 223
Wetzel, Erhard: 42, 97
Widmann, Albert: 15, 219-224, 235, 247
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: *220*
Win., Heinrich A., defendant: 237
Wipf, Hans Ulrich: *28*
Wolff, Karl: 89, 347
Wüstinger, Emil: 98

— Z —

Zamosc, Leon: *35*
Zayas, Alfred de: 148
Ziereis, Franz: 144-146
Zündel, Ernst: 179
Żurawski, Mieczysław: 105, *158*, 160, 164, 165, 169, 171, 173, 174, 271

6th edition, with updated bibliography

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 27

Air-Photo Evidence

World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed

Irrefutable evidence from World War II aerial photographs taken by Allied and German reconnaissance aircraft

Air-Photo Evidence

World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed

Edited by Germar Rudolf

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 27:
Germar Rudolf (ed.): *Air-Photo Evidence:*
World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.

The first three editions of this book bore John C. Ball as the author of this work. On Jan. 29, 2015, John requested not to use his name for new editions, but allowed us the use all of the photographic and texual material as we see fit.
The first edition appeared in 1992 under the title *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen-Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest— World War II photos of alleged mass murder camps! Does evidence confirm or dismiss eye witness stories? Were gas chamber marks put on by CIA workers?*, self-published by the author, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada.
The second edition of January 2015 has the same title as the current one and is a marginally corrected reprint of the first edition with a preface similar to the present one plus a number of footnotes added.
Compared to the fifth edition of January 2018, this one has updated bibliographic information plus a changed chapter on Babi Yar.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-25-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Castle Hill Publishers

Cover illustrations:
Front: top left: Auschwitz Birkenau Camp, May 31, 1944 (see p. 55); top right: Babi Yar Ravine, Fall 1941 (see p. 153); bottom: U.S. bomber B-17 “Flying Fortress” over Germany.
Back: right (from top to bottom): Babi Yar, Sept. 26, 1943 (see p. 156); Belzec Camp area, May 16, 1944 (see p. 143); Sobibor Camp area, May 30, 1944 (see p. 148); Treblinka Camp area, Nov. 1944 (see p. 131); left: Majdanek Camp, Sept. 18, 1944 (see p. 151).
Background: Auschwitz area, June 26, 1944 (see p. 36)

Table of Contents

	Title	Page
	Foreword, by Germar Rudolf	5
	About the First Edition's Author and this Book	9
	Maps	10
	Introduction	11
1	The Development of World War II Aerial Photography	13
2	Firebombing Hamburg Creates Largest Fire in History	17
3	The Katyn Forest 1940 Executions	21
4	Thousands of Typhus Victims Buried by British in Bergen-Belsen	31
5	Auschwitz	
5.1	One Million Alleged Gassed and Cremated at Largest Extermination Camp	35
5.2	The I.G. Farben Coal Liquefaction Complex	38
5.3	Auschwitz I – A Camp Surrounded by Roads, Towns, and Houses	45
5.4	Evidence Shows CIA Auschwitz Report Based on Altered Air Photos	53
5.4.1	The Fences around the Birkenau Crematoria, by Carlo Mattogno	70
5.5	Farms Surrounding Birkenau	75
5.6	Air Photos Show What People Arriving by Train in 1944 Experienced	80
5.7	The 1944 War Refugee Board in the Light of Subsequent Research Results	86
5.8	Crematoria II & III at Birkenau – Eyewitness Accusations	88
5.9	Crematoria IV & V with Alleged Gas Chambers at Birkenau Visible from Outside	96
5.10	The Alleged Mass Cremations Near "Bunker 2" West of the Birkenau Camp	103
5.11	The Bombing of the I.G. Farben Industrial Complex	107
5.12	Cyanide Sampling from Buildings Where Cyanide Gas Was Allegedly Used	113
5.13	Possible Mass Graves Visible on Air Photos	118
6	800,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Treblinka Camp	121
7	600,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Belzec Camp	137
8	250,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Sobibor Camp	145
9	Majdanek – Allegedly 80,000 People Executed and Cremated	149
10	Babi Yar Mass Executions, Exhumations, Cremations – 1941/43	153
11	Conclusions	157
	Bibliography	162
	Air Photo Reference Numbers	164
	Index	166

Foreword

In his 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Dr. Arthur R. Butz explained in detail that, during the Second World War, the German industrial activities around the infamous Auschwitz Concentration Camp were of great strategic importance to the Allies. Hence he concluded that Allied reconnaissance aircraft must have taken many photos of the area, which to this day could be very revealing regarding the true nature of the Auschwitz Camp, as certain activities claimed by many eyewitnesses would have been so vast that they could not have been missed by Allied intelligence.[1] But no such photos had been released by 1976. That changed three years later, when the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency published a slender brochure containing a few such aerial photos. The authors (Brugioni/Poirier) claimed that these photos do indeed prove the claims made by many witnesses in terms of containing evidence for an ongoing mass murder. At that time, revisionism was not yet well organized in the Anglo-Saxon world, so no thorough refutation of the CIA's claims was published at that time in English. I know only of reactions by German revisionists who undertook to debunk the CIA's claims (see Stäglich & Walendy.)

The matter changed in 1992 when John Clive Ball published the first edition of the present book. This book was a game changer. Rather than reacting to what others had claimed, it set a new standard of historical forensics by which all future publications about the Holocaust had to be tested.

Almost every revisionist book that appeared after Ball's epoch-making study also included analysis of relevant air photos. The most important book in this regard is probably Mattogno's *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. It investigates the claims made by many Auschwitz witnesses that, from May through August 1944, gargantuan cremation pyres in huge pits were burning day and night at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, upon which the corpses of hundreds of thousands of murdered Hungarian Jews were being turned into ashes. It is claimed that during this time the entire area was blanketed in thick smoke. Of course pictorial evidence of such large undertakings would have been captured on air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes. But as the reader of the present study will discover, the extensive photos of the place and time show nothing unusual at all.

It goes without saying that some of the few orthodox historians who dared to confront revisionist research had to deal with these air photos as well (foremost Shermer/Grobman and Zimmerman), although their attempts at papering over the huge cracks in orthodox historiography were swiftly exposed as seriously flawed by leading revisionists.[2]

A few more air photos of the Auschwitz Camp taken by the Allied and German air forces have been discovered since the first edition of the present study had appeared, but they show much the same thing. A few of them require our attention, though, as they show a column of smoke rising from a small area of the Birkenau Camp. I have added them and a brief discussion of what we see there to Chapter 5.9. Also, the subject of massive open-air incinerations allegedly going on between mid-May and late summer 1944 in an area west of the Birkenau Camp near the so-called "Bunker 2" – a makeshift homicidal gas chamber of legendary proportions – has been dealt with in this new issue with the new Chapter 5.10. It also features two new air photos. None of them show any smoke in this area, though, hence no trace of any incinerations at all…

---

[1] In the 4th U.S. edition of 2015, see the chapter "Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans," pp. 85-89, and "Where are the pictures?", pp. 202f.

[2] See Carlo Mattogno, "Denying Evidence," in: Rudolf/, pp. 203-280, in particular pp. 236-244; and "The Elusive Holes of Death," *ibid.*, pp. 291-407; especially pp. 303-305, 380-384.

In 1994, a paper by John Ball was published which summarized the present book and added a few more aspects, which the interested reader might want to consult as well.[3] One particularly interesting issue is Ball's suspicion that the air photos released in 1979 by the CIA have been tampered with, as he describes in the present book (Chapter 5.4). In his 1994 paper he wrote about this:[4]

> *"After realizing these facts of the matter, I went to the National Archives and requested to see the originals, since the photos given to me as originals had clearly been altered. And in fact I was then given air photos which I was assured were the originals. These were indeed of better quality than the negatives I had been given first: due to the better focus, the work of the forgers was considerably more clearly apparent at the same places on the photos. When I pointed this out to the Archives staff, I was told that these were the negatives which the National Archives had received from the CIA in 1979, and that they had always believed that they were in the precise state in which they had been taken from the reconnaissance planes in 1944. I was told that I was the first member of the public ever to have seen these negatives. Now they would be returned to the archives forever, to be handed out only at the request of government agencies such as the CIA."*

A year later, an Austrian publication attacked Ball for these statements, insinuating that these negatives are available to anyone on request:[5]

> *"He* [Ball] *surrounds this claim* [re. the alterations] *with a graphic account of his research in the National Archives in Washington, where these photos, he claims, are now locked away for all time because he had proved that they were falsified. He withholds from his readers the fact that these same photos may be viewed in the State Museum of Auschwitz* […]*"*

It is needless to say that there can be only *one* original negative of each photograph, namely the one that was in the camera when the photo was taken (and which the CIA might have destroyed). All the other negatives are copies, of which in this case many may exist at various locations, each of them of course subject to loss of quality and alteration.

An interesting episode about the question whether or not these air photos have been tampered with occurred in the context of the second Zündel trial.[6] During that time, Dino Brugioni approached Ernst Zündel privately and told him "off the record" that he himself does not believe that the air photos published by him prove the orthodox Holocaust narrative and that he, too, has the suspicion that the photos he was given by his superiors to analyze in 1979 had been tampered with.[7] For me, of course, this is not much more than hearsay, so not much weight can be put onto it.

Fact is, however, that in 1999 Brugioni published a book entitled *Photo Fakery* which explored "The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation," according to the subtitle of the book. The book exposes and explains a wide variety of tampered-with photos of political importance. Only one set of photos in the entire book is claimed to be original, untampered and authentic: the Auschwitz air photos Brugioni had published 20 years earlier. Why would Brugioni include those *exceptions* in a book about forgeries which otherwise doesn't even remotely touch upon the Holocaust topic?[8]

I leave that to the reader's imagination.

---

[3] John C. Ball, "Luftbildbeweise," in: Rudolf, *Der Holocaust auf dem Seziertisch*, pp. 275-290; English: "Air Photo Evidence," in: Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, S. 263-277.

[4] Here quoted from the English ed., *ibid.*, pp. 278f.

[5] Bailer-Galanda/Benz/Neugebauer, p. 25 (translation mine).

[6] On that trial see Kulaszka.

[7] Ernst Zündel, private communication.

[8] See the review by Widmann.

John Ball and I started working on a new edition of his book in late 2003/early 2004, when he started sending me new aerial photos not discussed in the first edition of the present study. At that time we also considered enabling the reader to look at some of the Auschwitz air photos taken in rapid succession with 3D glasses in order to get a three-dimensional impression. The project was delayed, as I was working on other projects, and then, in October 2005, I was actually arrested by the U.S. authorities and deported back to Germany, allegedly for an immigration violation, but really because my revisionist work had made me many powerful enemies (see Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*). At that time three other leading revisionists were also thrown in jail (Ernst Zündel, Siegfried Verbeke, David Irving). Although that is an entirely different story, fact is that John Ball got scared by this sudden spike in persecution of peaceful dissidents. Around that time, he decided to quit revisionism, hand over all material to others who wanted to continue, move to a different place, start a different business, and change his name. Only in early 2015, after I had published the greatly improved 3rd edition of the present book, did John Ball contact me. Since most of the material in this book is in the public domain for which John could not claim any copyright, and because he still did not want to get re-involved in, or associated with, revisionism, he asked me to remove his name from this new edition and use someone else's. He also told me that he could not help me with getting the original photo prints used to prepare his first edition, because in 1994 he had given them all to Ernst Zündel on his request, but when Zündel's home in Toronto was fire-bombed a year later, all the prints went up in flames. Therefore, for this edition, too, we will have to make do with the professionally prepared high-resolution scans of the images reproduced in the first edition. Quality losses are minimal, and the results visible in the present print-on-demand book are good enough for most of us. Those who want to seriously explore this issue in more depth are advised to get prints from the archival resources mentioned, though.

The present study has 168 pages, 48 more than the first edition. This is due not only to the fact that I have included a few more air photos addressing issues not discussed in earlier editions of this work – as mentioned before – but also because all the pertinent material which John Ball had published in his 1993 16-page brochure *The Ball Report* has been integrated. That brochure consisted mainly of Ball's schematic drawings of the crime scenes investigated plus a brief summary of chemical analyses of wall samples he had taken at Auschwitz in early 1993. I have expanded that subject with a brief introduction into the relevance of analyzing such samples, and by summarizing the analytic results obtained by other authors who preceded Ball with their sampling.

Several sections of Ball's original work have been extensively edited for this current edition, as they were erroneous to the point where keeping them as they were would have been irresponsible. Writing this, I do not mean to criticize Ball for the mistakes he made back then. In the early 1990s, John Ball was a novice in Holocaust research (as was I at the time). It was therefore to some degree inevitable for him to make a number of mistakes. Some of them he might have avoided, had he communicated with more-experienced researchers in the field prior to publishing the first edition of his book. Other errors, however, became apparent only due to subsequent research published in later years, upon which I could rely for this edition.

One of these issues – whether the black lines around the Birkenau crematoria are due to thick fences or the result of CIA manipulations – is addressed in this edition by Carlo Mattogno. He shows that the Auschwitz camp authorities planned to surround the crematoria with vegetation making them less conspicuous to the inmates, and a post-war photo indicates that at war's end a makeshift fence of tree branches was indeed present around at least one of the crematoria, or rather its ruins. I doubt, though, that such

a slender fence of twigs and branches could produce the thick dark lines on the air photos, which look more like massive, thick walls. For this reason, I keep Ball's original suspicion of manipulations as it is.

There have been two noteworthy reactions by experts to Ball's findings, one by Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California, the other by Carroll Lucas, an expert of air-photo interpretation with 45 years of experience working for the biggest criminal organization in the world, the CIA.

We know of Bryant's expert opinion only through what other wrote about it,[9] which was pretty much limited to identifying several groups of inmates visible on the photos. Of course, in a camp housing many thousands of inmates, and during late spring and early summer 1944 at times perhaps even more than a hundred thousand, you would expect to see many groups of inmates moving about outdoors. That proves nothing. In that context, Shermer and Grobman committed a minor blunder about the so-called "moiré effect" which I address here on p. 63. (I am sure that Bryant would not have endorsed such nonsense.) Interestingly, Shermer and Grobman – and with them probably also Bryant – are completely silent about any outdoor cremations, even though that ought to be the primary focus of any air-photo analysis, as such cremations would be highly visible and would allow gauging the order of magnitude of the claimed events unfolding at Birkenau in 1944.

Lucas's 23-page report was published in its entirety (Zimmerman, pp. 276-298), but surprisingly he does not reproduce any air photo, and thus offers nothing at all to back up his claims and conclusions. Regarding outdoor cremations, he correctly points out that small smoke plumes are visible on some photos (Zimmerman, p. 290; see several such photos on pp. 97-101 in this study), but he neglects to compare those small fires with the kind of pyres that would have been needed if the claimed daily outdoor cremation of thousands of gassing victims had really happened. As Mattogno has shown,[10] Lucas was apparently harassed by Zimmerman to make statements which are not supported by the evidence, like the claim that storage barracks are visible near the so-called Bunker 2 on a photograph of May 31, 1944, when later images clearly show that these storage barracks were built only subsequently (Zimmerman, p. 299; see p. 119 in this study). That leads me to believe that Lucas's analysis was not an expert report but rather a report of complaisance. At any rate, he, too, failed to find evidence for mass murder.

With this, please enjoy reading this fine pioneer work of Holocaust revisionism in its latest, revised edition.

At this point, I wish to express my gratitude to Jett Rucker for carefully proofing this study, to John Ball for sending me scans of his original hand-drawn maps and schematic drawings, to Hannes Metzner for his constructive criticism,[11] and last but not least to Carlo Mattogno for his critical and constructive peer review, in particular for his input regarding potential mass graves near the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp as discussed in Section 5.13, as well as for writing his short essay on the crematoria fences added to this study on pp. 70-74.

Germar Rudolf, March 16, 2017

[9] Shermer/Grobman, pp. 143-153; similar van Pelt, p. 84.
[10] *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incineration*, 2nd ed., pp. 52f., 54-57, 65-79.
[11] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2015/02/john-balls-air-photo-evidence-on.html

About the First Edition's Author and this Book

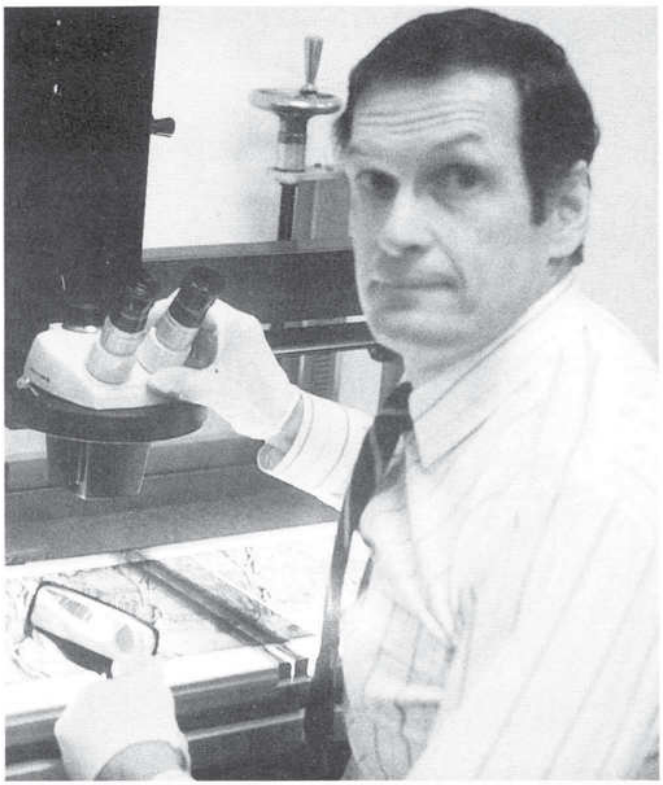

April, 1992: Myself at the National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia.

A brief history:

Residence: Residence: I have lived in British Columbia, Canada, almost all my life and now live in Delta, just outside of Vancouver.

Training: In 1981, I received a Bachelor of Science degree in Geology from the University of British Columbia.

Air photo experience: With my work as a mineral exploration geologist, I have interpreted air photos using stereo magnifying equipment since 1976.

Air photos:

(1) I selected the 1939 to 1945 air photos of Europe and western Russia during April and May 1992 from the collection at the U.S. National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia.

(2) The photos were interpreted in Vancouver using a Jena Interpreterscope and a table stereo viewing magnifier, and

(3) I then enlarged selected photos using a Pro-Lab 4 x 5 inch enlarger, and had them scanned for publication at 150 lines per inch.

Acknowledgement:

I wish to thank the staff at the National Archives Air Photo Library for their patient assistance in helping me locate the photographs reproduced in this book.

Irony of using *German* air photos:

It is ironic that half of the air photos in this book, which are being used to determine the truth about accusations that Germans systematically murdered people in detention camps, are those which were exposed by the *German* military from 1939 to 1945 when they were taking photos of targets such as railway lines and access roads.

Air photos taken from 1939 to 1945 by the Americans and British are only available for Auschwitz and Bergen-Belsen; all of the other 1939 to 1945 photos in this book were exposed by Zeiss Jena cameras in German air force planes.

Caveat

In 1998 John C. Ball started a website called www.air-photo.com. Due to the present book and this website, increasing social and legal pressure was exerted against Ball, who saw his livelihood as a mineral exploration geologist threatened. He therefore decided eventually to move from his old home to a new place, and to change his name. A revisionist friend maintained the website for a number of years, but it is now defunct.

LOCATION MAP OF
EUROPE
LOCATIONS IN BOOK
Copenhagen
KATYN FOREST
Smolensk
HAMBURG
BERGEN BELSEN
E.PRUSSIA
Białystok
U. S. S. R.
Berlin
TREBLINKA
GERMANY
Warsaw
SOBIBOR
MAJDANEK
Leipzig
Dresden
POLAND
Kiev
BELZEC
Frankfurt
Prague
BABI YAR RAVINE
AUSCHWITZ
Krakow
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
320 Kilometers
200 Miles
Vienna

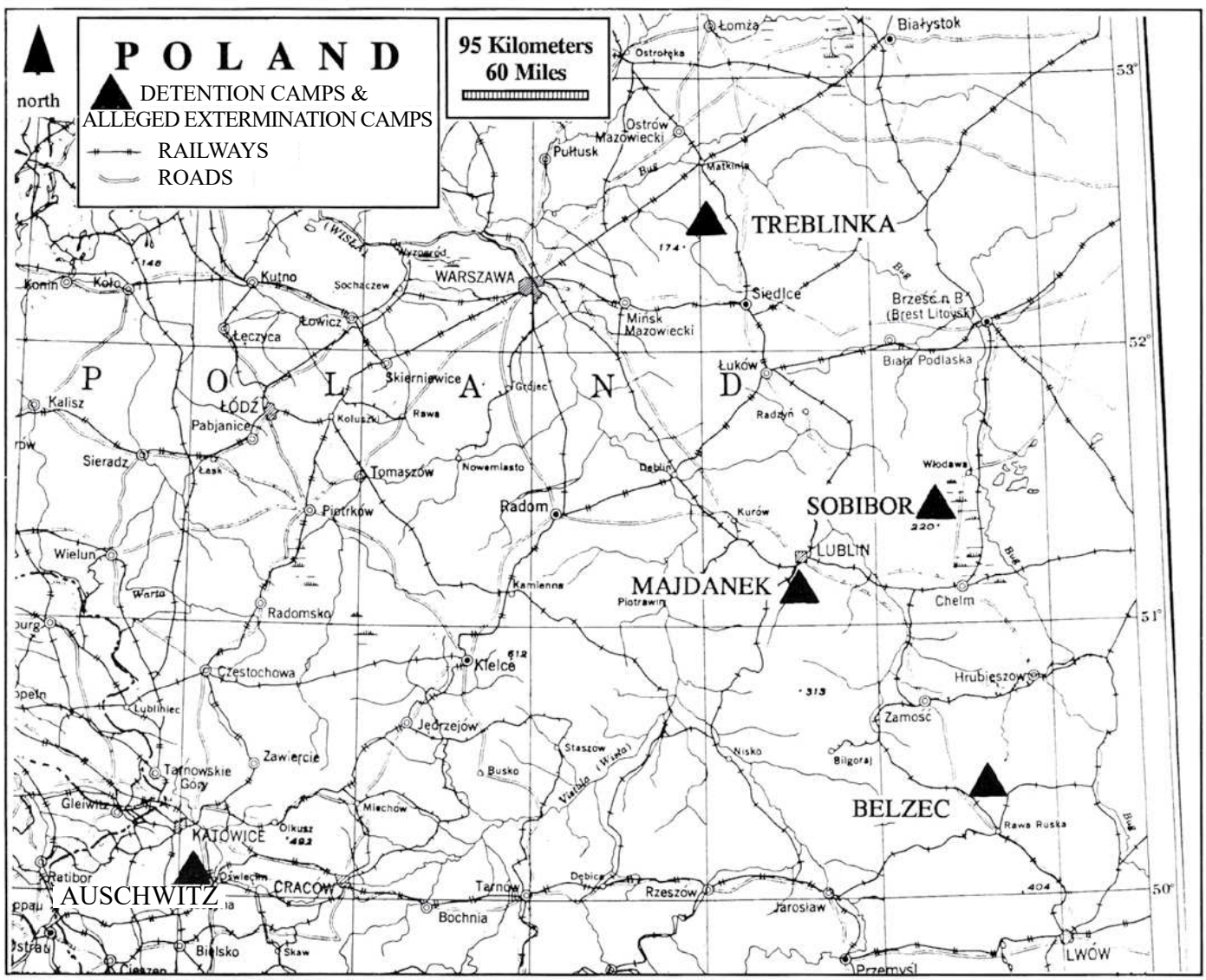
POLAND
DETENTION CAMPS & ALLEGED EXTERMINATION CAMPS
RAILWAYS
ROADS
95 Kilometers
60 Miles
north
Łomża
Białystok
Ostrołęka
Ostrów Mazowiecki
Pułtusk
Bug
Małkinia
TREBLINKA
WARSZAWA
Kutno
Sochaczew
Konin
Koło
Łowicz
Łęczyca
Siedlce
Minsk Mazowiecki
Brześć n B (Brest Litovsk)
Biała Podlaska
Łuków
Skierniewice
Grójec
Kalisz
ŁÓDŹ
Pabjanice
Koluszki
Rawa
Radzyń
Sieradz
Łask
Tomaszów
Nowemiasto
Dęblin
Włodawa
Pietrków
Radom
Kurów
SOBIBOR
LUBLIN
Wielun
Warta
Kamienna
MAJDANEK
Piotrawin
Chełm
Radomsko
Częstochowa
Kielce
Hrubieszów
Lubliniec
Jędrzejów
Zamość
Zawiercie
Staszów
Nisko
Biłgoraj
Tarnowskie Góry
Busko
Wisła (Wisła)
Gleiwitz
Miechów
BELZEC
Olkusz
Rawa Ruska
KATOWICE
Ratibor
Oświęcim
CRACÓW
Tarnów
Dębica
Rzeszów
Jarosław
AUSCHWITZ
Bochnia
Bielsko
Skaw
Przemyśl
LWÓW
53°
52°
51°
50°

Introduction

1. Objective when I started research:
My objective was to analyze aerial photographs of World War II German controlled detention camps in Poland for evidence to confirm the claims that mass murders, burials, and cremations had been conducted there, and to compare this evidence with information from other locations where mass executions or deaths together with mass burials had occurred.

2. Method:
I reviewed the books listed in the references and then compared these allegations for each of the alleged mass murder camps with the evidence revealed from studying the air photos. Enlargements were made of important pictures.

3. Chapter arrangement:
Chapters 2 to 4 review areas like the Katyn Forest where mass burials occurred,
Chapter 5 reveals air photo evidence about whether mass murders and cremations were being conducted at Auschwitz or Birkenau,
Chapter 5.4 shows evidence which I believe proves marks were added to 1944 Auschwitz air photos before their public release in 1979, and
Chapters 6 to 10 show the Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor camps from 1940 to 1944 and the Babi Yar Ravine as it looked in 1943.

4. Nothing is hidden from air photos:
Looking at the air photos will be just as if we went back in time to World War II to take a series of airplane flights over the different areas.

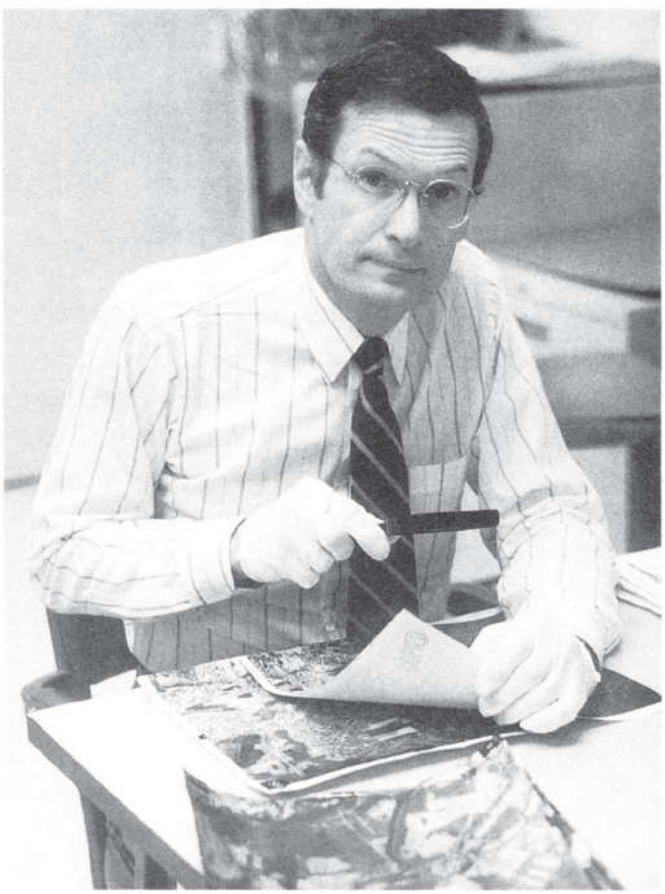

Photo 1: Myself looking at a few of the 1.2 million German air photo prints in the U.S. National Archives collection from which half the photos in this book are taken.

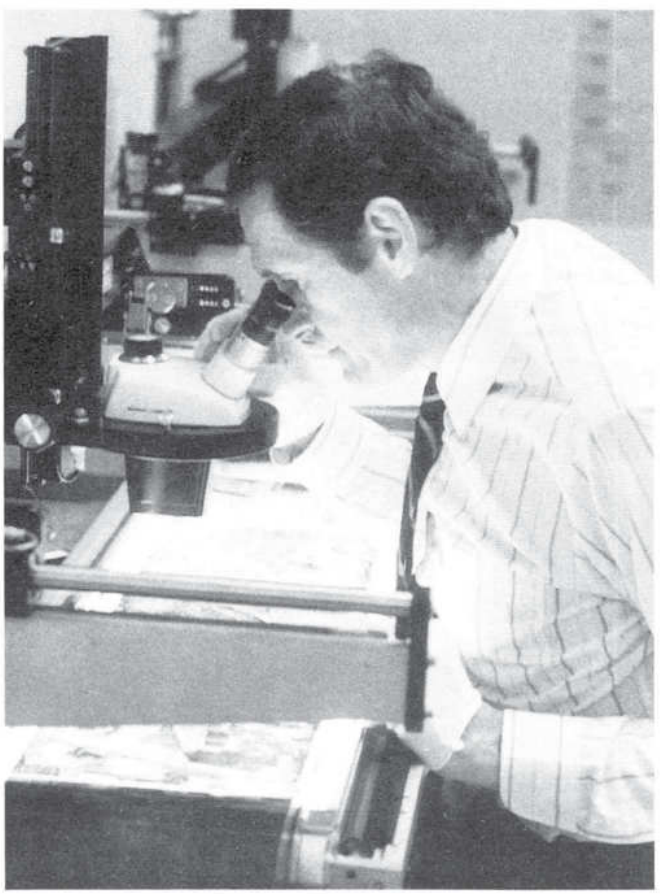

Photo 2: Using a microscope to inspect one of the thousands of rolls of 23 centimeter (9 inch) negatives taken by the American military from which the other half of the photos are taken.

Chapter 1
The Development of World War II Aerial Photography

During the 1930's German technicians pioneered the development of aerial photography cameras, high quality lenses, and viewing equipment. From 1939 to 1945 they compiled millions of air photos from flights over Europe and western Russia. Photo interpreters monitored military equipment and troop movements while using stereo viewing magnifiers, which give a 3-dimensional effect by looking at two photos taken one after the other that both photographed the same area on the ground.

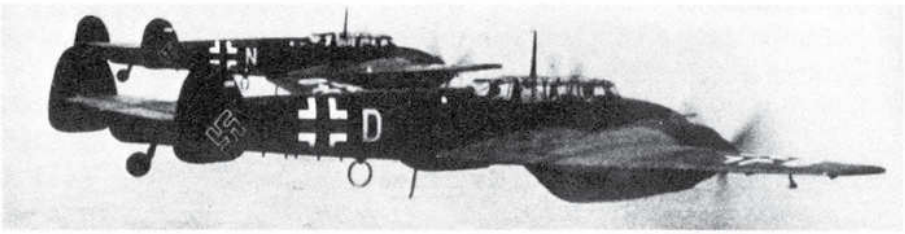

Photo 1: A Messerschmitt 110 twin engined air photo plane.

Photo 2: A Lublin, Poland, train station map drawn on an air photo.

Air photos from American library which were taken by Germans are in this book

Photo 3 – After 1945: Americans looking through a German-made stereo viewing magnifier which also allows two people to view at the same time.

At the end of the war the American military seized truckloads of German air photo prints and sent them to the U.S. where 1.2 million were released to the public during the 1980s. The German photos in this book were selected from the collection stocked at the National Archives Air Photo library at Alexandria, Virginia, U.S.A

Chapter 1

American and British air photo development

U.S.-American and British air photo reconnaissance and interpretation developed from being almost non-existent in 1939 to a well-equipped and top-priority program by 1943. Bombing targets such as communication centers, railway stations, power plants, factories, and city centers were photographed, and the developed 23 centimeter (9 inch) prints were studied at field offices and at the large Medmenham interpretation center near London, England, where the U.S.-Americans and British worked together.

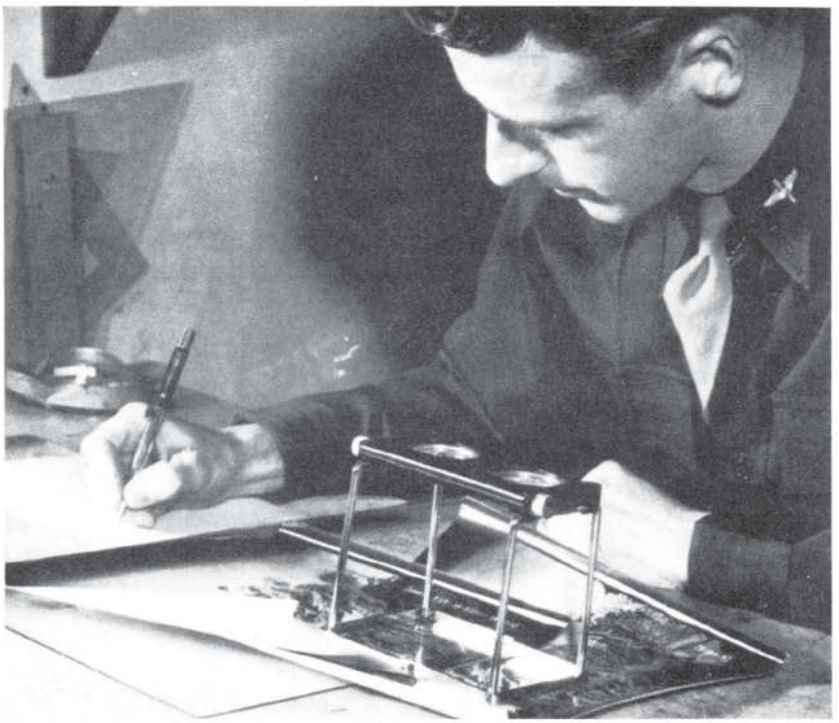

Photo 4: (right) A U.S. Army interpreter writes a report while using a stereo viewing magnifier.

Faster higher aircraft combined with larger focal length cameras by 1943

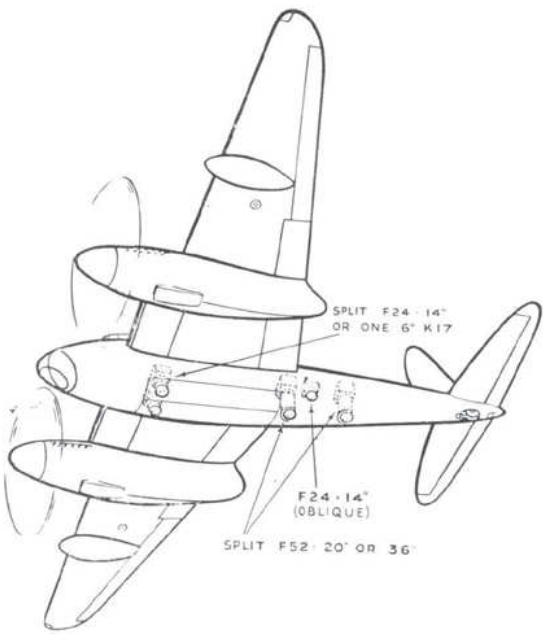

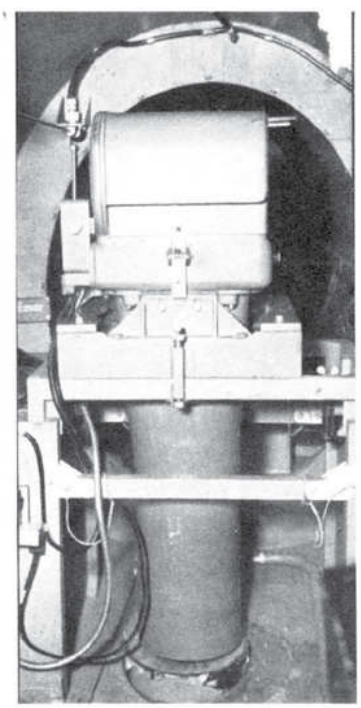

Photo 5: (above) Camera locations in the Mosquito. **Photo 6:** (right) A 36-inch (90-centimeter) camera in position that could obtain large scale images from high elevations.

The twin-engined DeHavilland Mosquito aircraft was modified after 1940 so that it could photograph most areas of Europe after 1941 because:

(1) radar could not detect it, as it's skin was plywood,
(2) it flew 600 kilometers (375 miles) per hour at 13 kilometers (8 miles) altitude, and
(3) it could fly 1450 kilometers to a target and then return.

The Germans were also aware that after 1943 the Mosquito could fly from Italian airfields to photograph Poland.

By 1943 long-focal-length 90-centimeter (36 inch) cameras were developed.

Chapter 1

Camouflage used to bide important or sensitive possible bombing targets

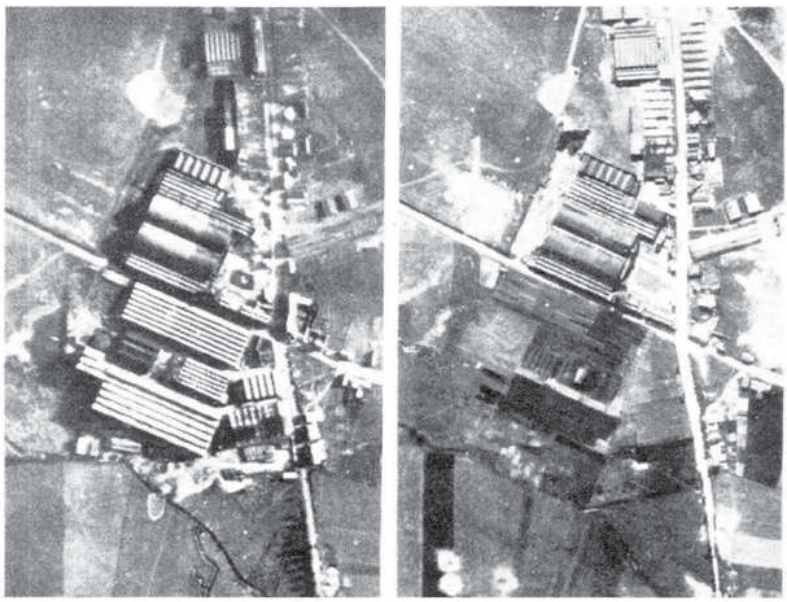

After 1941 the German military was aware that high altitude aircraft were photographing western Europe, and after 1943 they knew all of former Poland could be reached from Italian airfields. They therefore made extensive use of camouflage to conceal and guard important and sensitive installations from being photographed and bombed.

Photo 7 – 1942: (left) Photos taken in Europe before and after a factory was camouflaged using draped coverings and paint.

Camouflage often not successful against air photos

Photo 8: (below) The results of using camouflage were mixed. A factory or weapons storage site could be made to look like a farmhouse to an observer in a plane, but if photographed the building would probably fail to deceive the camera for its ability to record small details and at the same time give an overall view of the building in relation to its surroundings. Two factories determined by air photo interpreters to *be* factories are the camouflaged shoe factory at Wasserburg (left) and the agricultural equipment factory at Baumenheim (right).

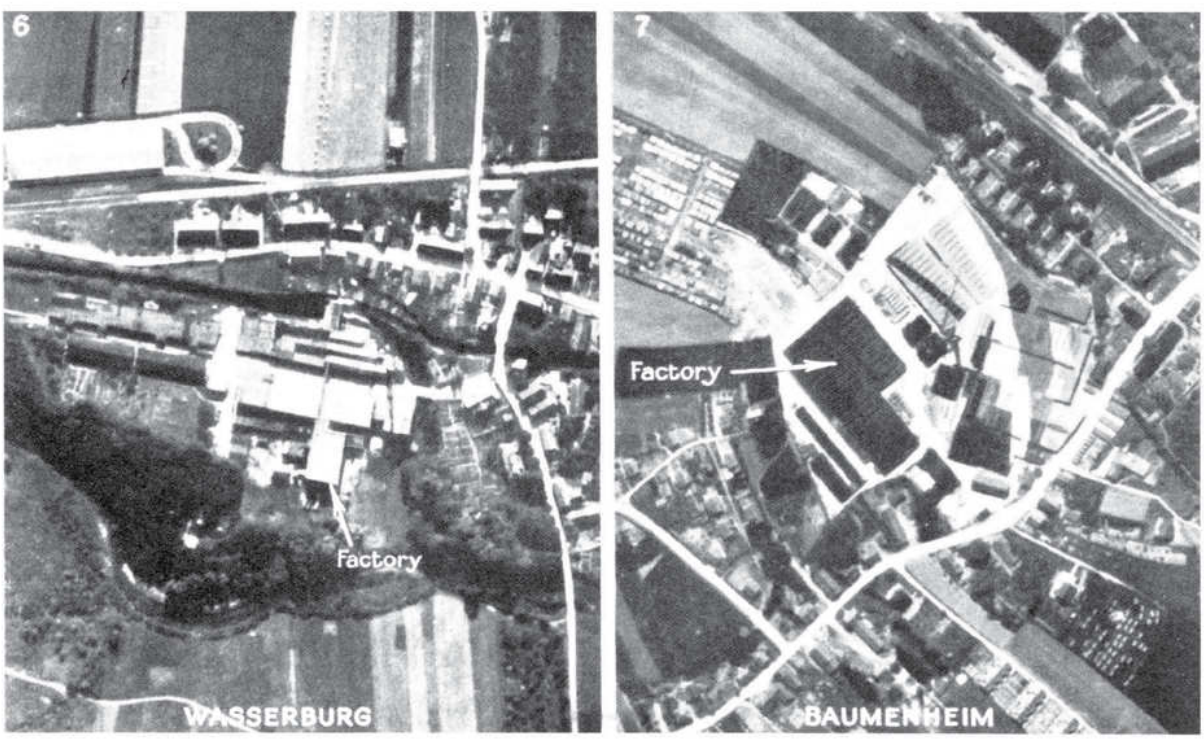

Chapter 1

Air photo interpretation used to confirm or dismiss stories from spies

By 1942 spies in Europe were channelling rumors, indications, and 'eyewitness' accounts of selected areas to England, which were summarized and given to British or U.S. air-photo interpreters who would study the photos for evidence as to whether these spy reports could be confirmed.

Military commanders placed the highest priority on air photo interpretation reports because they gave positive evidence of a selected target as opposed to rumors and alleged 'eyewitness' stories. For example, spies may have submitted evidence that a group of farmhouses were being used to produce aircraft parts, but it wouldn't be until an interpreter received and could study air photos for evidence such as ground scarring from vehicles, smoke, chimney sizes, fuel storage areas, or changes in the building layout from previous months that a decision could be produced as to whether the spy reports could be confirmed or not.

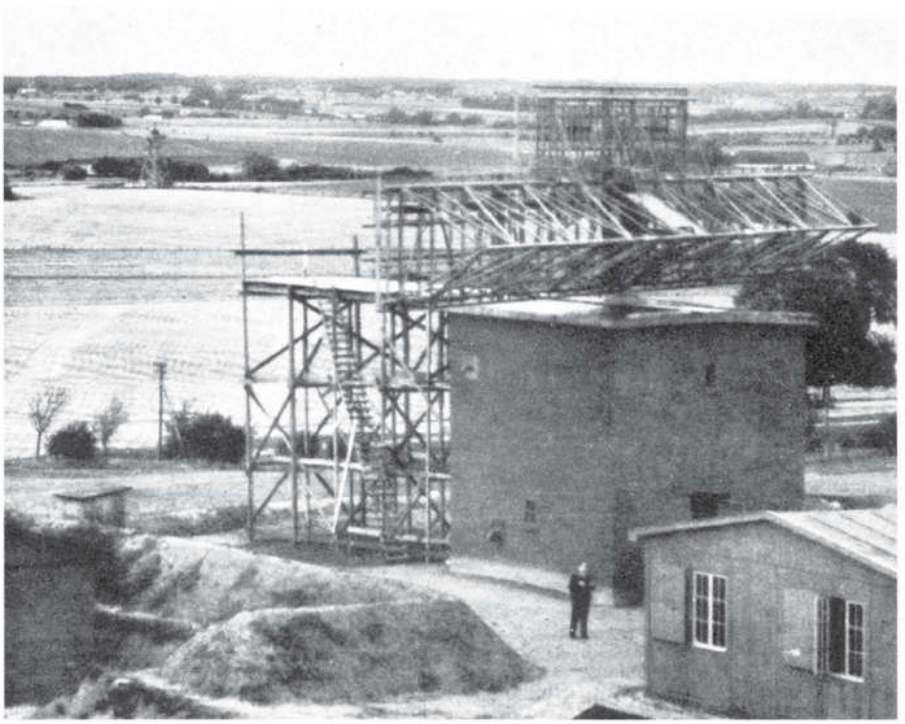

Photo 9: (left) The largest battleship in the world at that time, the Tirpitz, photographed off the Norwegian coast on July 12th, 1944, to confirm spy stories it was in the area. The British sank it with six-ton bombs after determining its exact location and anti-aircraft defences from the air photos.

Photo 10: (above) Low-level photos using a camera positioned in the nose of a plane such as the Mosquito were used to obtain information on important potential bombing targets such as this radar installation in Denmark.

(Photo References: 1, 4 to 10: British Air Ministry, *Evidence in Camera*; Photo 3, Stanley, Roy, *World ... Intelligence*.)

Chapter 2
Firebombing Hamburg Creates Largest Fire in History

On Sunday, July 28th, 1943, from 1 to 2 am British planes dropped napalm, phosphorous, and explosive bombs on the Hamm & Hammersbrook residential districts of Hamburg, Germany, to create a firestorm that engulfed a 5-kilometer (3-mile) wide area sending a 2-kilometer (1¼-mile) wide column of flames soaring 4 kilometers (2½ miles) high which pushed superheated gasses a further 8 kilometers (5 miles). To feed the 600-degree centigrade (1200-degree Fahrenheit) firestorm, winds reached 240 kilometers per hour (150 miles per hour) dragging uprooted trees and people into the inferno. (Ref.: Caiden, M., pages 4 to 50)

In oxygen-deprived shelters people suffocated while clawing at blocked exits. On rubble strewn streets people met choking gasses, burning debris, and walls of flame. They scrambled to the Elbe or Alster Rivers writhing in pain from boiling asphalt and burning phosphorous. Children were dragged into the flames or stuck to boiling asphalt. Thousands simply vaporized. Many who reached the rivers died unable to stop the burning phosphorous.

For 10 days from July 24th to August 2nd, 1943, British night and U.S. day bombing completely demolished a seven-kilometer (4½-mile) wide area and severely damaged a 12-kilometer (7½-mile) wide zone destroying 300,000 dwellings and killing over 100,000 people.

In cellars rescuers found shriveled remains and melted pools of glass, bones, and fat. Grotesque charred figures littered the streets.

Unrecognizable bodies were loaded into trucks and driven to Ohlsdorf cemetery in the northern section of the city. Here four mass graves, each measuring 130 meters (426 feet) long and 16 meters (52 feet) wide, were dug in the sandy soil in the form of a cross by workers assisted by a mechanical excavator. Truck drivers approximated the numbers in their loads before the unidentified bodies were raked into the pits. Each of the four graves held an estimated 10,000 bodies. The bombing of Hamburg was over.
(Ref.: Middlebrook, M., pages 356-366, & plate 40)

Photo 1 – July 1943: Three of the charred corpses that were most likely driven to the Ohlsdorf cemetery for burial. There was no attempt to identify thousands of the blackened shriveled corpses.

Photo 2: The Nikolaifleet waterway in the Altstadt before the 1943 bombing.

Photo 3 – taken after July 1943: A half-kilometer-wide (1,600 ft) section of the seven-kilometer wide (4½ mile) area destroyed in the fire-bombing. Only walls stand in these five-story buildings. This oblique photo would not have been as useful to British and American air-photo interpreters assessing the damage as the vertical air photo below.

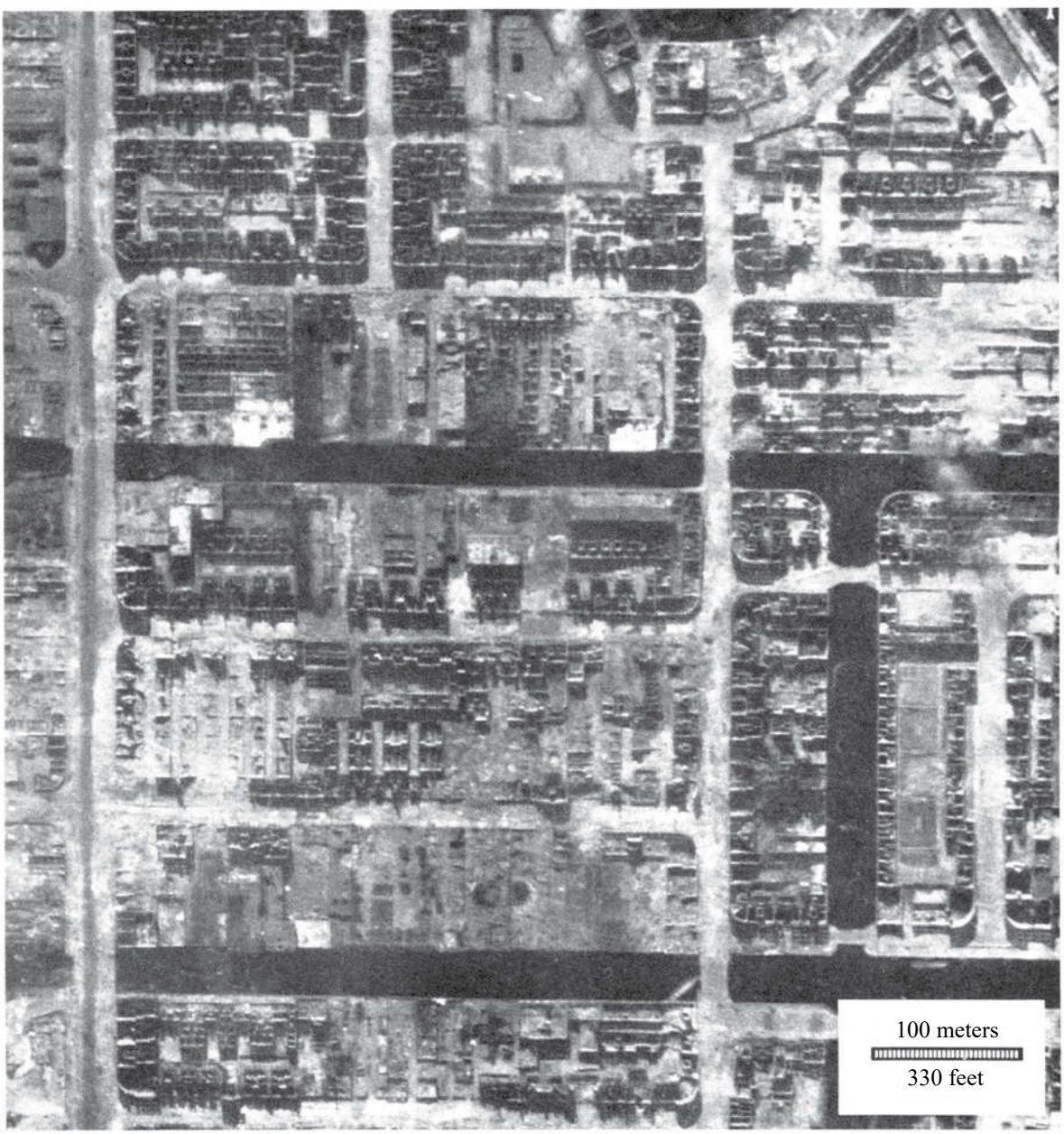

Photo 4 – taken shortly after July 1943: In this photo of downtown Hamburg between the narrow canals, about a third of the buildings were reduced to rubble and two thirds were completely burned out with only their walls left standing.

Chapter 2

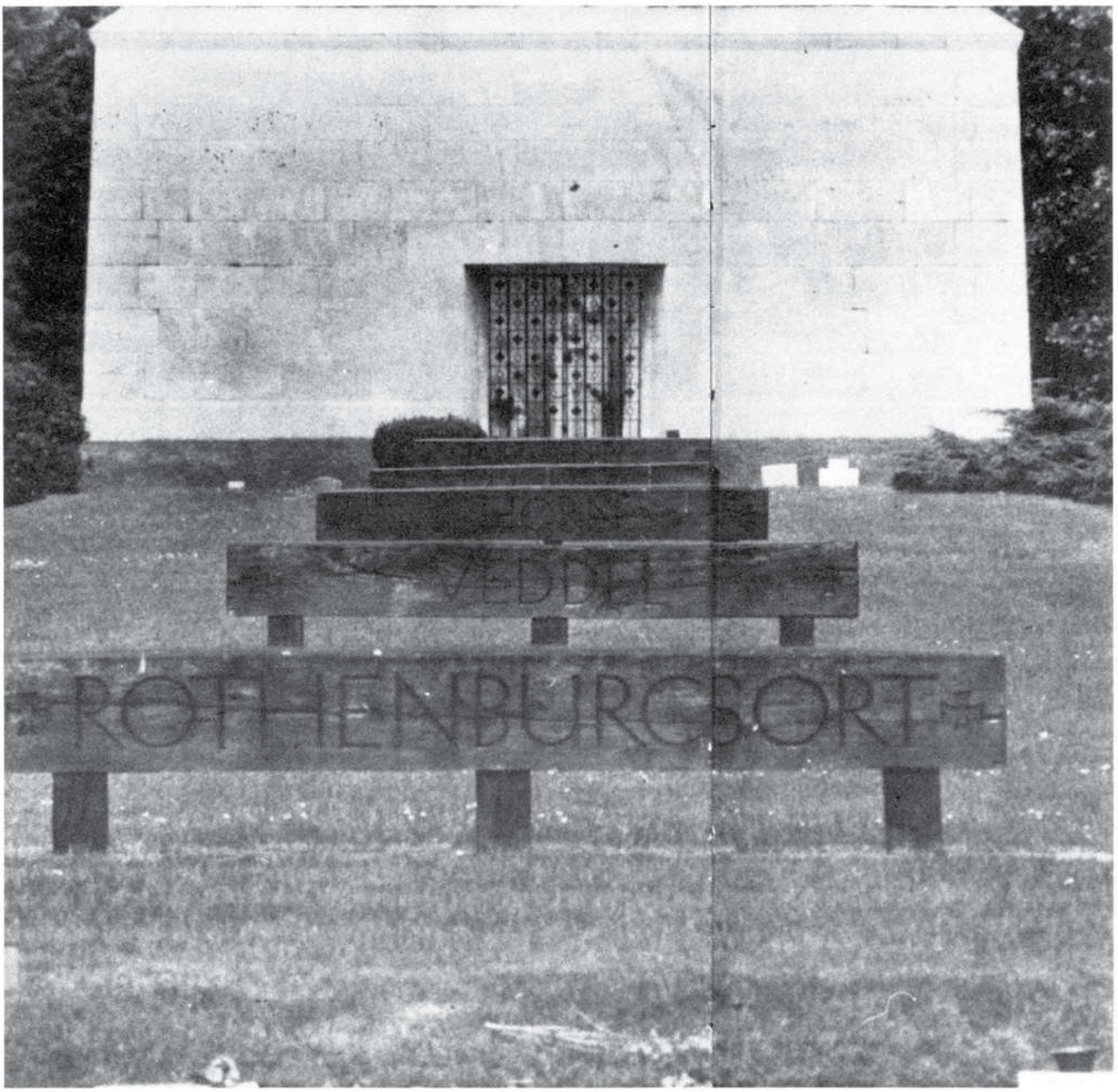

Photo 5 – taken after 1950:
One of the four mass graves in the Ohlsdorf cemetery. The district names which were bombed are on the signs, including Hammersbrook and Hamm directly in front of the brick memorial. The graves were built in the form of a cross so that access could be gained from all sides and the piles of dirt would not interfere with the work. The grave sizes are shown on the right.

(Ref.: Photos 1, 2, 3, 5 – Middlebrook;
Photo 4 – British Air Ministry)

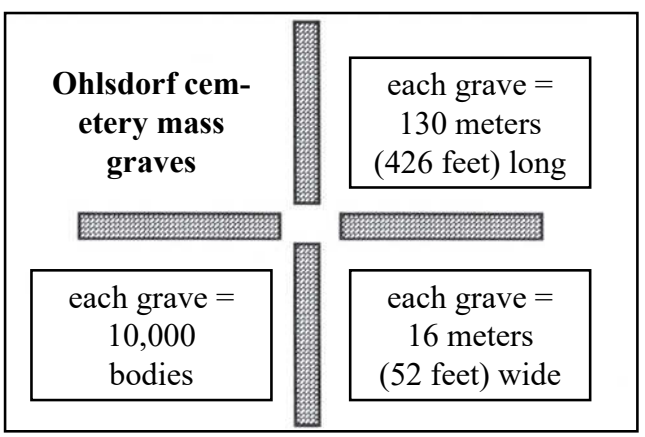

Chapter 3
The Katyn Forest 1940 Executions

From 1931 to 1939 the Soviet state police had erected fences and placed signs to prevent local villagers from entering a one-square-kilometer section of the Katyn forest they considered their private reserve. Located 15 kilometers (9 miles) west of Smolensk, a narrow road led one kilometer (⅝ of a mile) through the forest of 10- to 15-meter (30- to 45-foot) high spruce and pine trees to their 'interrogation' castle on the Dnieper River. In February 1940 dog patrols started. (Ref.: Paul, Allen, page 112-120, and Anders, W., pages 19.)

When ordered in the winter of 1940 to execute thousands of Polish prisoners of war, they had large graves dug near the center of the forest on the side of the narrow winding road. In 1940, from April 3rd to May 11th, 4,400 prisoners were moved by train and then by Soviet 'Black Raven' windowless trucks four kilometers to the graves. Many struggled while being bound as evidenced by bayonet wounds, broken arms, legs and jaws, as well as sawdust stuffed into mouths. Each received a single shot in the back of the head. (Ref.: Lauck, John, pages 18-21)

The largest grave was 35 meters (115 feet) long, 8 meters (26 feet) wide, and 3 meters (10 feet) deep, holding 2800 neatly stacked bodies. Added end to end, the seven graves measured 96 meters long and 6 meters wide. In May 1943 pine trees were planted in the cleared area. (Ref.: Anders, W, pages 191-196)

The German army, which occupied the area from July 1941, did not discover the gravesite until February 1943, after they had searched with villagers who remembered being near the railway station in 1940 and seeing prisoners being driven towards the forest. From April to August 1943 the Germans dug up and identified 4,143 bodies while hosting international delegations of forensic experts. In August another 250 bodies were found in an eighth grave, but there was no time to exhume them.

(Ref.: Lauck, John, pages 18-26)

In September 1943 the Soviet army reoccupied the area and conducted their own investigation digging up 950 bodies and blaming the Germans. In 1990 the Soviet government admitted responsibility.

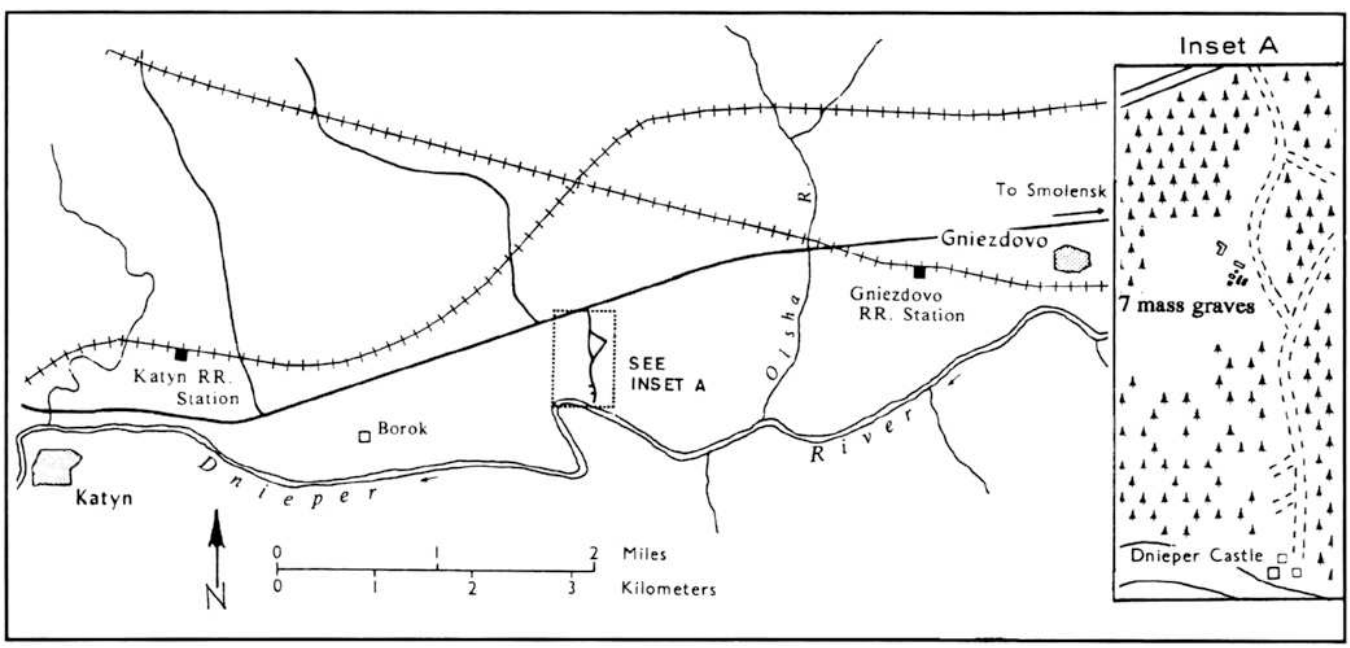

Map 1: The mass graves are labeled in the middle of Inset A. (From: Lauck, John, *Katyn Killings*.)

Photo (a): From an airplane looking southeast across the mass graves and entrance road at the top of the photo. Numerous bodies have been placed next to the graves in order to be identified.

Photo (b): Among the observers who viewed one of the rectangular-shaped three-meter-deep mass graves were some Canadian, British and U.S. prisoners of war shown in this photo.

Photo (d): (above) A large number of the victims were found with their hands tied behind them.

Photo (c): (left) The bodies were entangled with each other and it took many workers months to dig them up.

Photos (a) to (g) are from: Auswärtiges Amt [German State Dept.], *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*. [Official Material about the mass murder of Katyn], images 3(a), 11(b), 5(c), 36(d), 22(e), 16(f).

Photo (e): A group of European journalists overlooked the largest mass grave.

Photo (f): Professor Buhtz showed a group of European forensic specialists some of the methods the Germans used to identify the bodies.

Chapter 3

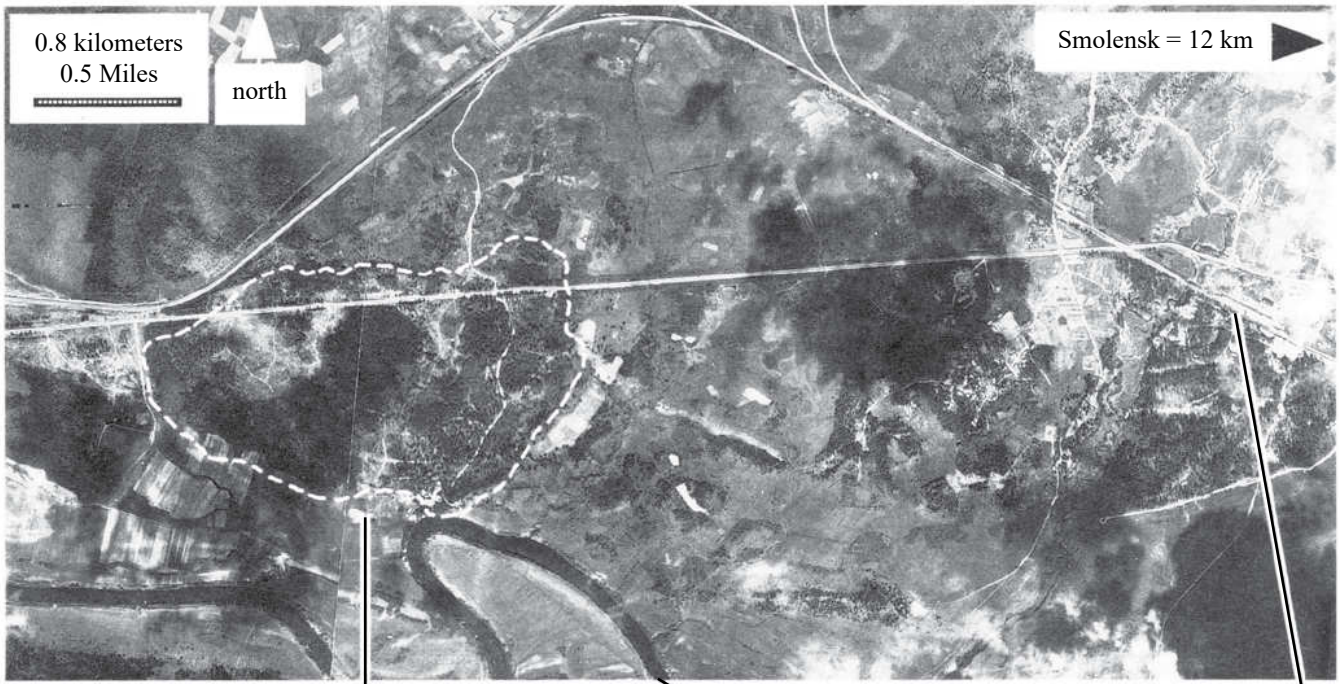

Photo 1 – Location: Katyn forest · Dnieper River · Gniezdovo rail station

Goat's Wood section of the Katyn forest · Dnieper River

Photo 2 – January 2, 1944: The 'Goat's Wood' section of the Katyn forest is in between the straight Smolensk-to-Orsha roadway and the river. The ground surface is wavy with small hills, ridges and depressions because of the thick deposits of rock and soil that were deposited by glaciers which covered the valley about 12,000 years ago. Sound is transmitted poorly over this type of surface.

Chapter 3

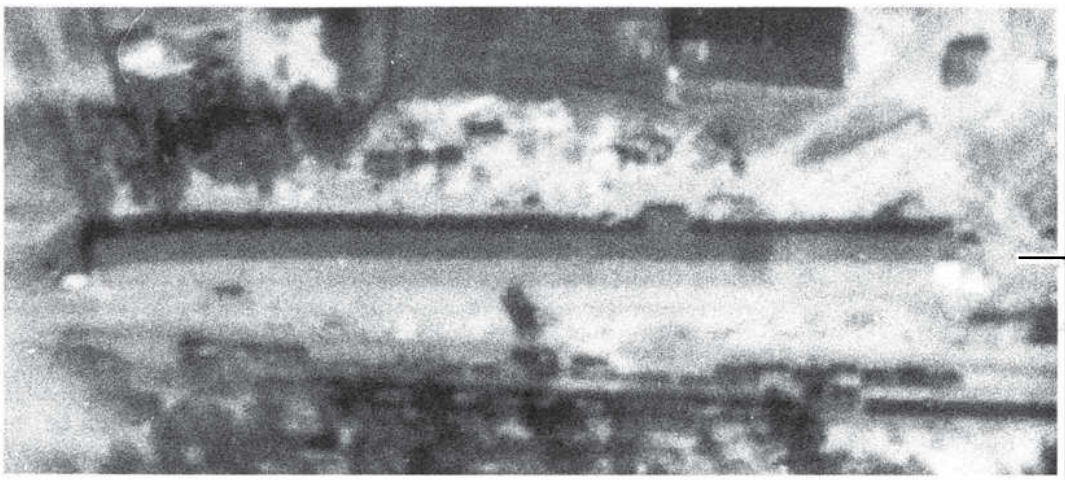

Photo 3 – Sept. 2, 1942:

Gniezdovo Railway station, where an average of 125 men per day were transferred to 'Black Raven' windowless trucks in small groups to be driven to the Katyn Forest.

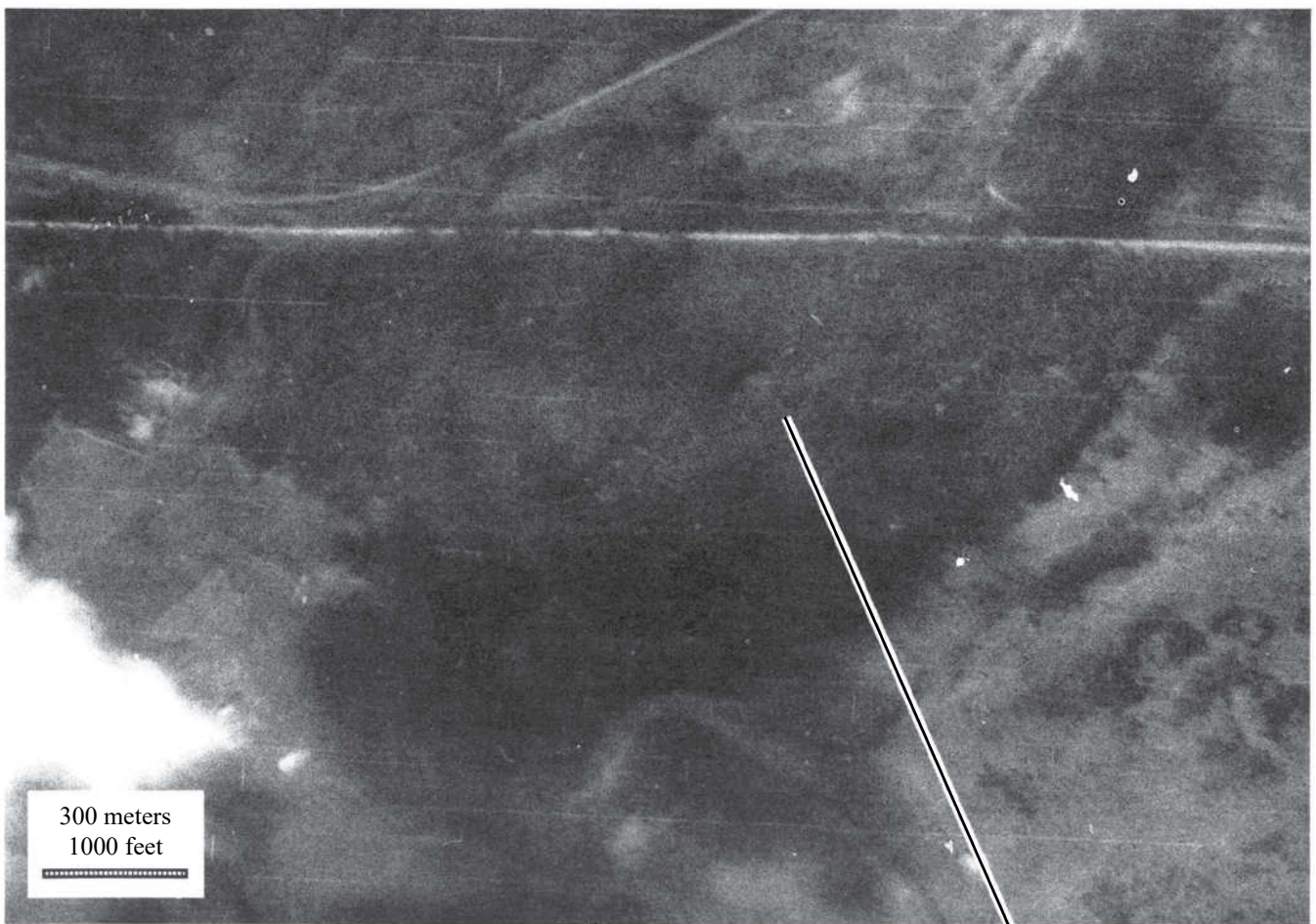

Dnieper River

probable mass-gravesite

Photo 4 – July 9, 1941: This picture was taken just fourteen weeks after the executions ended. The photo is not completely vertical but was taken at a slight angle. It does however show the boundaries of the forest in relation to the cleared areas. The access road is not visible through the thick foliage. Some trees may have been cut down a week after this photo was taken when there was heavy fighting in the area. The clearing in the center is most likely the mass-gravesite.

Chapter 3

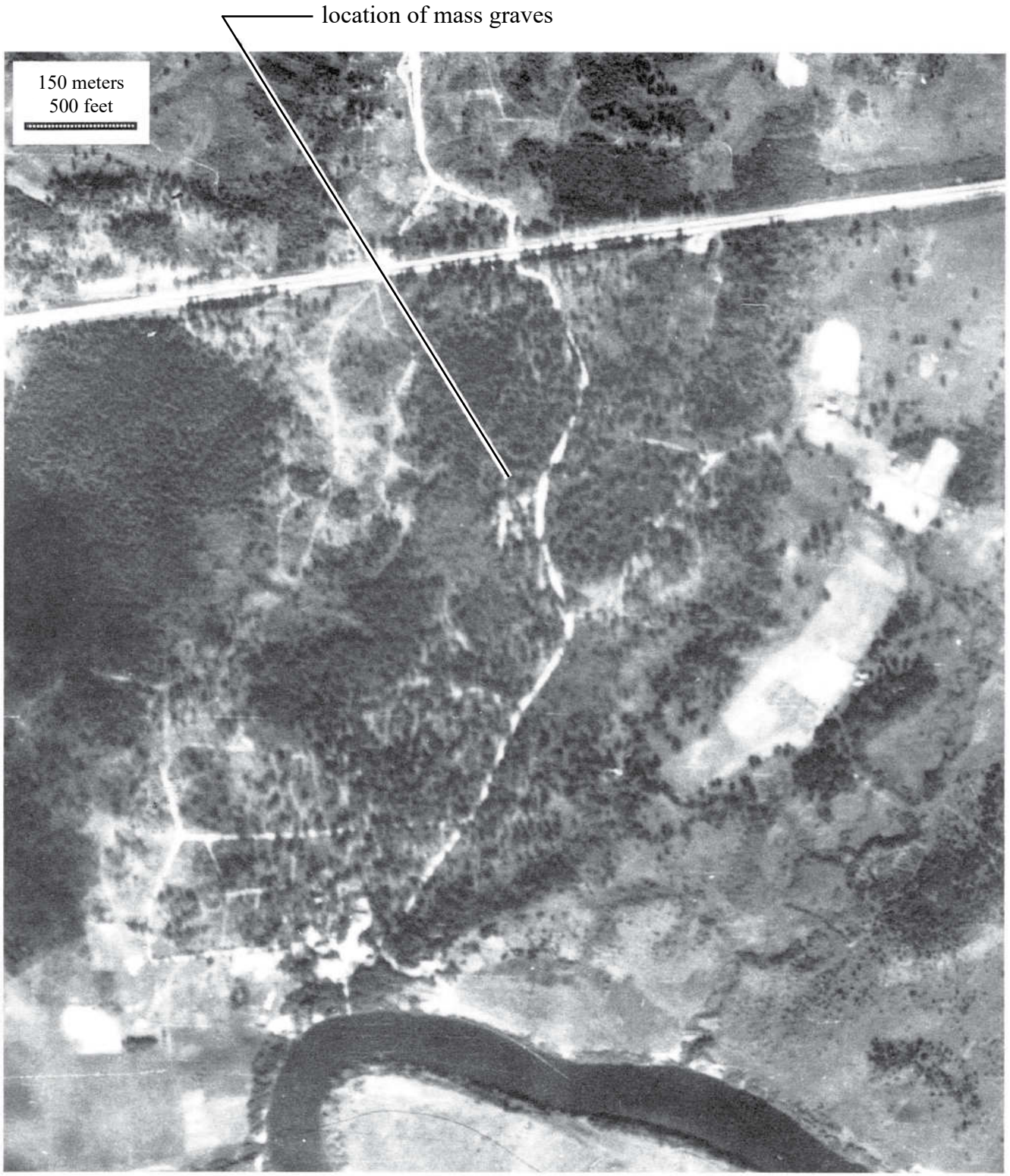

Photo 5 – Sept. 2, 1942: The gravesite area cleared of trees is on the left of the one-kilometer (⅝-mile) road from the highway to the river. The graves were not discovered by the Germans until February 1943 after searching with villagers who had seen prisoners driven towards the forest. However, if the Germans had listened to rumors of executions from local people in 1941 or 1942 and had looked at air photos to recognize the only cleared area in the forest, they might have found the graves earlier.

Chapter 3
Schematic drawing of Katyn Forest

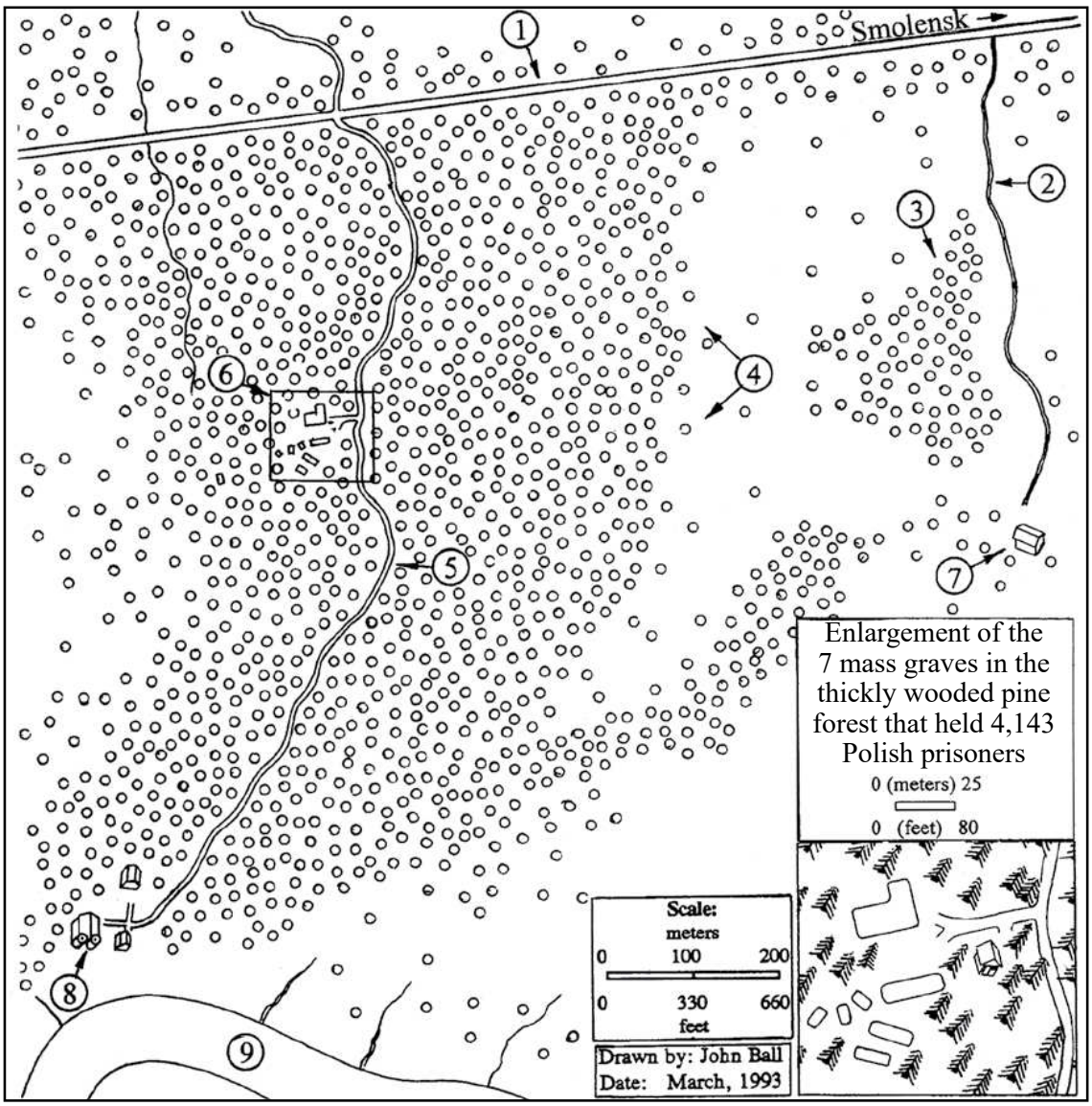

Legend:

1 main road from Smolensk 15 kilometers (9 miles)
2 foot and horse trail
3 pine trees
4 Goat's Wood section of the Katyn Forest that was partially fenced in and guarded with dog patrols in 1939 and 1940 to prevent unauthorized entry
5 narrow winding road
6 enlarged area where 4,143 prisoners were dragged from trucks, bound, shot, put in graves, and where pine trees were later planted to conceal the graves
7 the closest building to the gravesite, where an older couple who were beekeepers lived in 1940
8 Soviet state police buildings used between 1935 and 1941. After July 1941 it was a German communications center, and although staff drove the road, they didn't find the graves until a hungry wolf led them to search the roadside area with villagers, 1.5 years later
9 Dnieper River

Map drawn from 1940 to 1944 air photos (see previous pages and next page).

Chapter 3

Photo 6 – Oct. 13, 1943: (above) In a one-kilometer (⅝ of a mile) radius from the gravesite across the uneven glacial deposits there are no houses other than the Soviet police castle on the river and a building on the right side of the picture one kilometer from the gravesite (shown in the box). The Soviets had re-occupied the area one month before this photo was taken, but they had not yet disturbed the seven mass graves which the Germans had built to rebury the exhumed bodies.

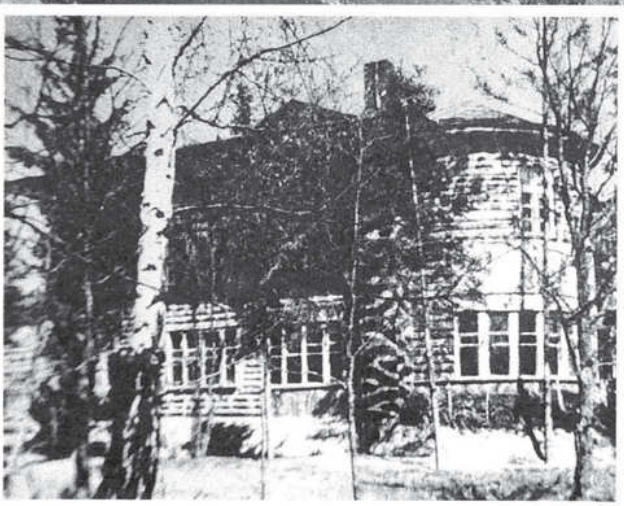

Photo 7: (left) The 'interrogation' castle on the Dnieper River used by the state police. (Ref.: Auswärtiges Amt, image 4, bottom).

Chapter 3

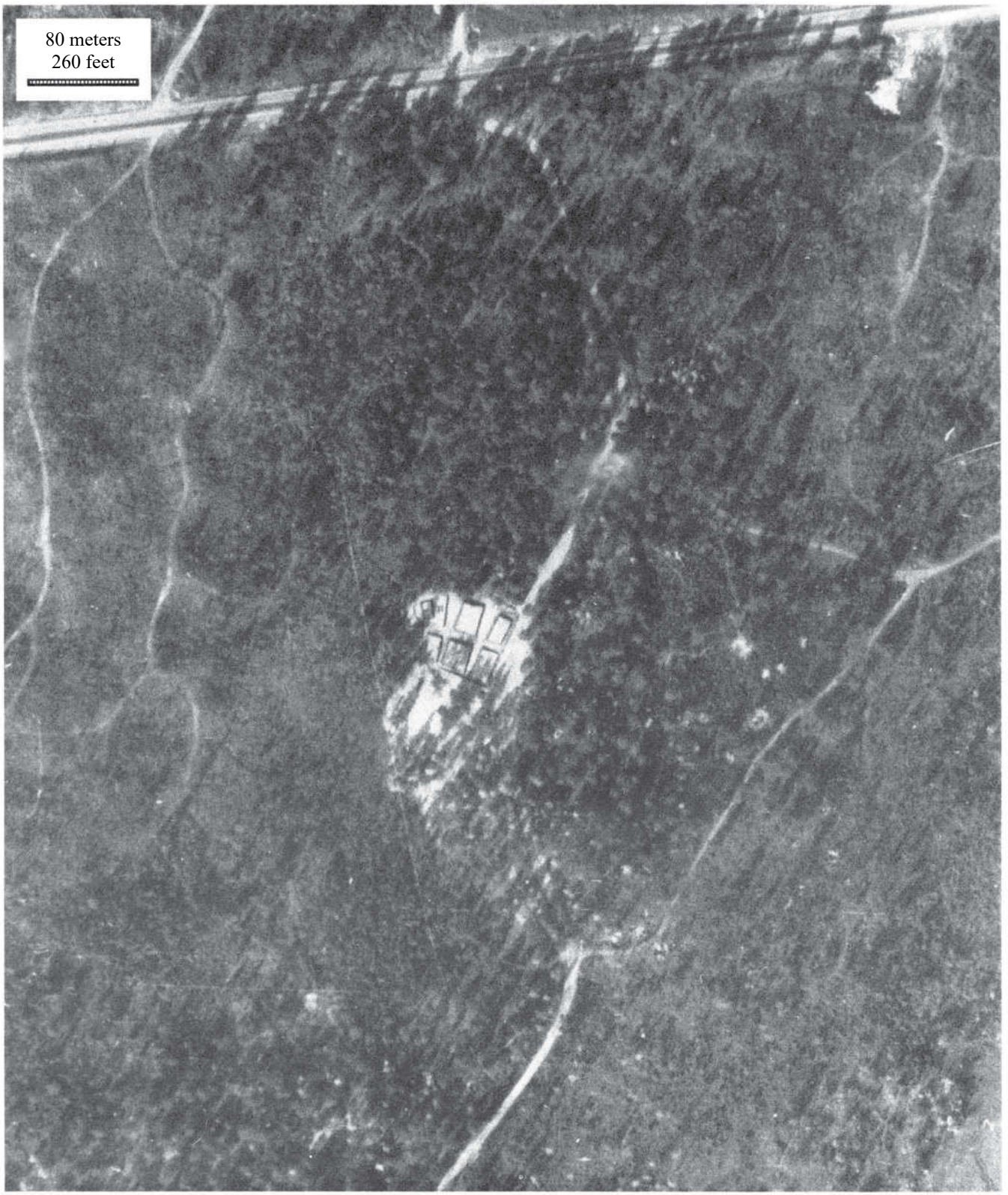

Photo 8 – October 13, 1943: To ensure that none of the local villagers would witness prisoners being unloaded from trucks, executed and buried, the Soviet state police in 1940 dug mass graves near the center of a fenced-in one-square-kilometer (0.6-square-mile) thickly wooded section of the Katyn Forest beside the narrow winding access road.

Chapter 3

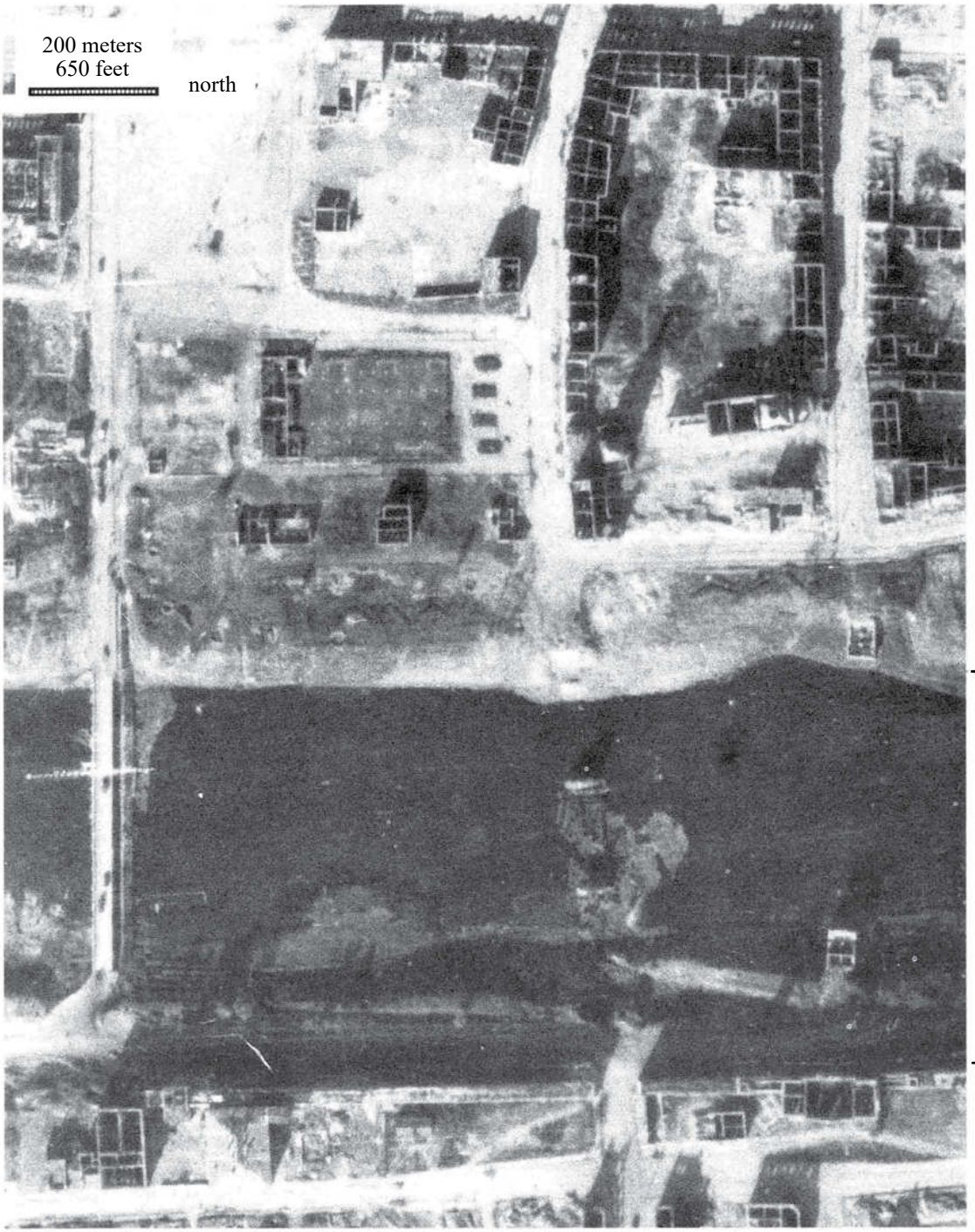

Photo 9 – Oct. 3, 1943: (left) Smolensk located 15 kilometers (10 miles) east of the gravesite. This is three weeks after there was heavy fighting in the area. The roofs are missing from almost every building, and vehicles are visible crossing the one rebuilt bridge.

Photo 10 - October 3, 1943: (left) Heavy fighting occurred in the Smolensk area in July 1941 and again in September 1943. The burned out buildings are just a small indication of the devastation.

Chapter 4
Thousands of Typhus Victims Buried by British in Bergen-Belsen

Bergen-Belsen was established in April 1943 as a detention and transit camp. In 1944, from July to December, 1,900 Jewish people from the camp emigrated to Israel. From September 1944 to March 1945 over 25,000 former inmates of Auschwitz and other camps arrived. In early 1945 an outbreak of typhus spread through the camp killing thousands of inmates.

British troops arrived on April 15th, 1945, to see thousands of emaciated corpses of typhus victims. They immediately prevented anyone from leaving, and earth-moving machines were brought in to dig mass graves in the southern part of the camp beside the former crematorium. (Ref.: Gutman, I., pp. 185 to 190)

The sizes of the graves were:

1. One large pit measured 20 meters (65 feet) long and 7 meters (23 feet) wide, and held an unknown number of bodies.
2. About four other pits each measured about 15 meters (50 feet) long and and 6 meters (20 feet) wide and also held an unknown number of bodies.

(Measurements were taken from the air photo on page 33.)

Inmates were moved from the southern part of the camp, and sometime after April 25th flame throwers burned the infested buildings. (Ref.: Bloch, S., *Holocaust ... in Bergen-Belsen*)

Photo 1 – about April 20th, 1945: Emaciated bodies being thrown into one of the mass graves dug by the British. From this photo the grave appears to be about 3.5 meters deep, and the walls are steep, but they are not caving in.

Chapter 4

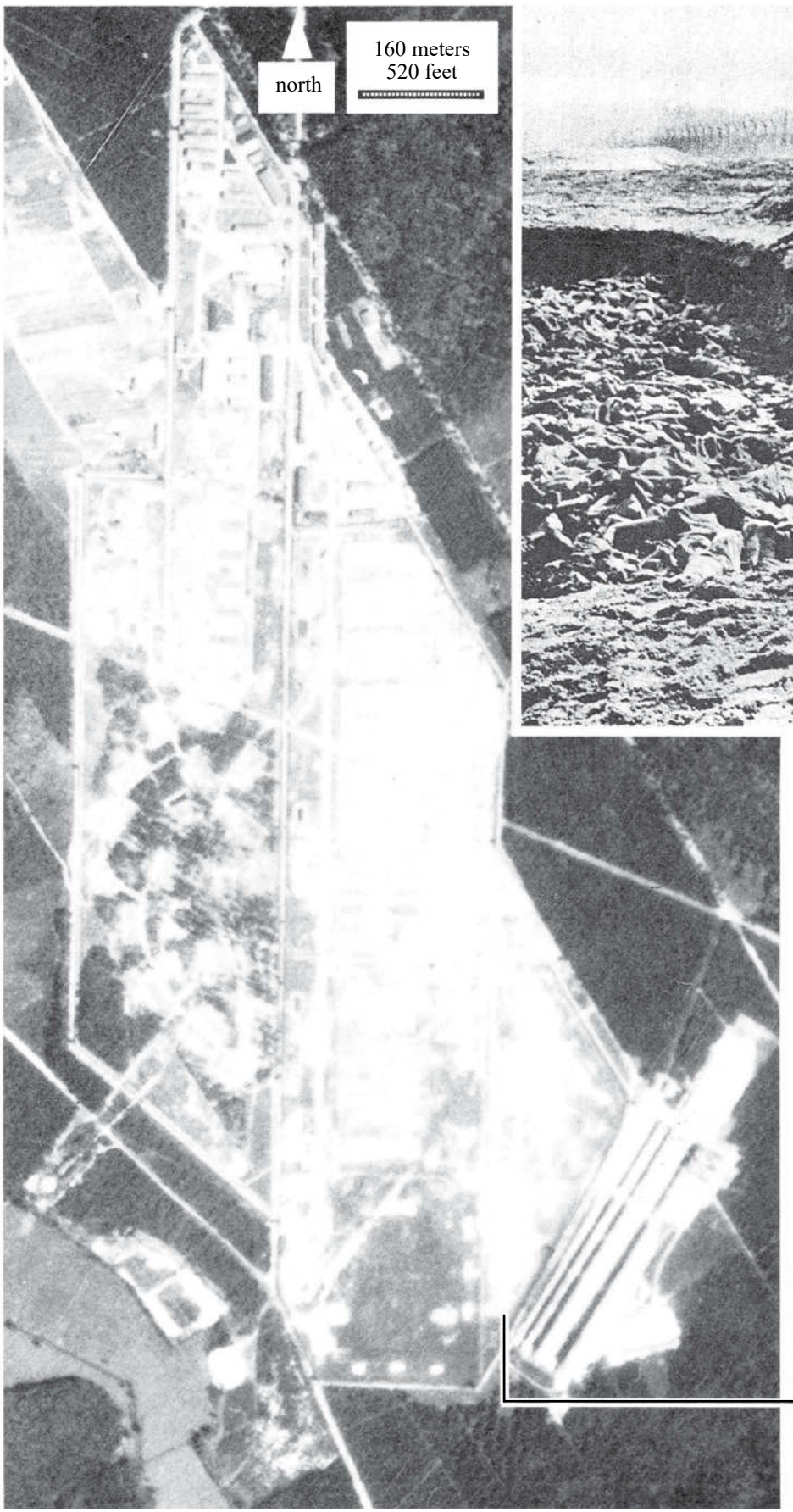

Photo 3 – about April 20th, 1945: (above) One of the mass graves about to be covered with earth.

Photo 2 – August 28, 1945: (left) The Bergen-Belsen camp. Ground scars remain from about 60 buildings that were destroyed. Records show that British troops brought in flame throwers and in May burned the barracks to control the spread of typhus.

To the right of the square field at the bottom of the photo mass graves had been filled in four months earlier. They are seen as irregular rectangular or round white patches.

Chapter 4

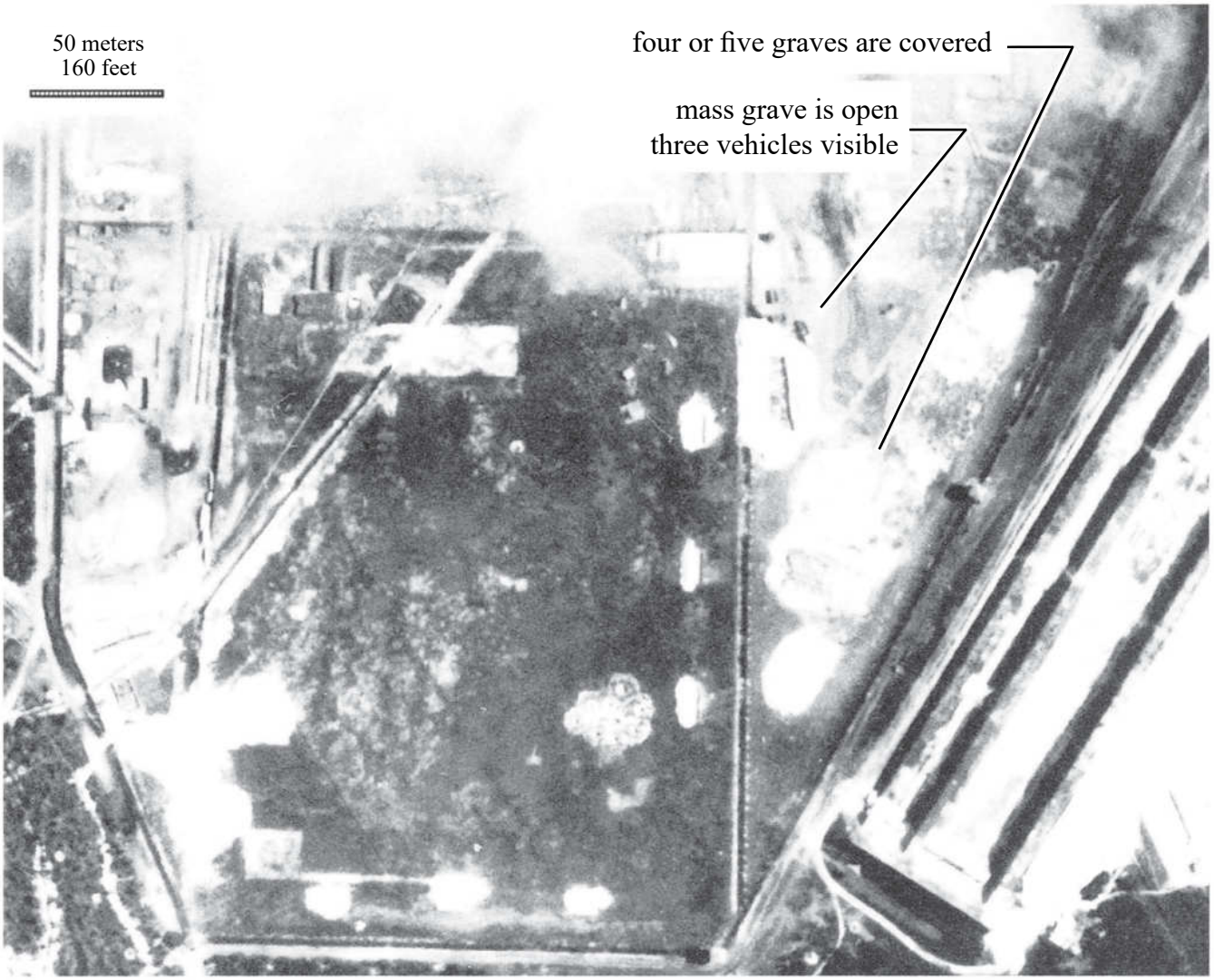

Photo 4 – April 25, 1945: (above) This is ten days after the British entered the camp. They have excavated mass graves to the right of the square block in the center of the photo. One large pit appears open. The smaller, more symmetrical pits to the left of the fence could have been dug by the Germans.

Around the mass graves there are a lot of ground scars from vehicles moving earth around, and four or five of the pits appear to have been covered with earth fill. The one large grave could be in the process of being filled with corpses. It measures 18 by 7 meters (60 by 23 feet) and has a pile of dirt 11 meters (36 feet) wide on either side. At least three vehicles are just to the north of the grave.

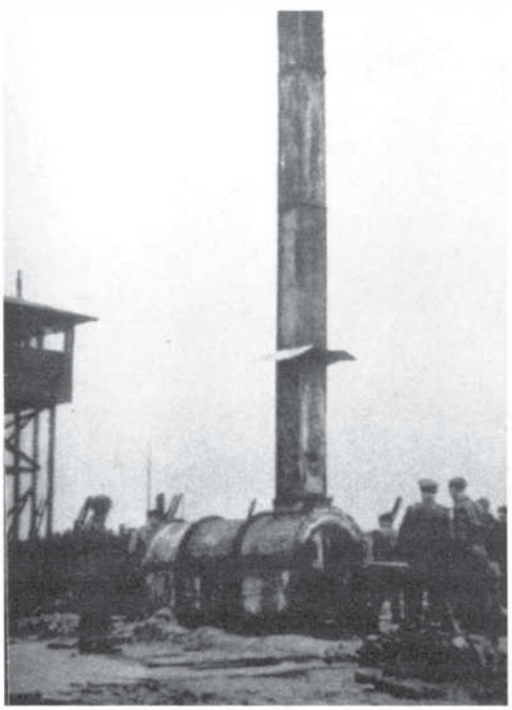

Photo 5 – April 1945: (left) The British inspecting the single open-air crematorium in which the Germans were burning corpses.

Ref.: Photo 1, 3, and 5 from Bloch, S., *Holocaust in Bergen-Belsen.*

Summary of Chapters 2, 3 and 4

Comparing the sizes of the mass graves at Hamburg, Katyn, and Bergen-Belsen

Name:	Particulars:	Size of mass graves:
Hamburg	When excavating the wide graves, spoil was piled on the sides. If the long trenches had been parallel to each other, at least 10 meters (33 feet) would have had to be left in between each trench to be able to pile this amount of excavated dirt. The depth of the graves is assumed to have been 3.5 meters (11 feet). Total volume of graves: 7,280 m³. Density: ca. 1.4 corpse per m³.	each of 4 graves held 10,000 each grave was 130 meters (426 feet) long by 16 meters (52 feet) wide
Katyn	The average depth of the graves was about 3.5 meters. They had steep walls, because the organic-rich soil in the forest held together well. The bodies were neatly stacked in the graves to allow more room. It took the Germans two months to dig up or exhume 4,100 bodies. Total volume of graves: 2,016 m³. Density: ca. 2 corpses per m³.	7 graves held 4,100 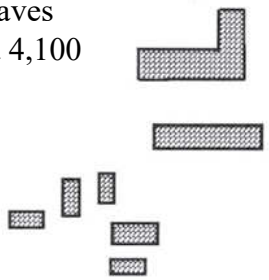 placed end to end the 7 graves were 96 meters (315 feet) long by 6 meters (20 feet) wide
Belsen	Earth was pushed out by a mechanical excavator to piles on either side of the graves. The graves were dug about 30 meters apart to allow room for depositing the spoil. The depth of the pits was about 3.5 meters. Total volume of graves: ca. 2,000 m³. Density: ca. 2 corpses per m³.	held an unknown numbers of bodies, but roughly 4,000 in total 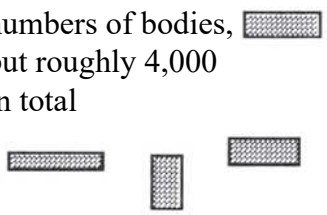 one of the graves was 20 meters (65 ft) long by 7 meters (23 feet) wide

grave sizes needed to bury large numbers of corpses

Accepting the figure of 10 meters (33 feet) between the graves 3.5 m deep to hold the excavated dirt, then:

The area needed to bury 25,000 corpses is

<u>100 x 100 meters (325 x 325 feet)</u>

The volume needed to bury 25,000 corpses at 2 corpses per m³ is

<u>50,000 cubic meters (1,766,000 ft³)</u>

number of corpses	*grave size*
1,000	*20 x 10 meters (65 x 33 feet)*
25,000	*100 x 100 meters (325 x 325 feet)*
100,000	*400 x 100 meters (1300 x 325 ft)*

Of course many more corpses could theoretically fit into one cubic meter. Up to 8 corpses seem mathematically possible, but the above real-world examples show that this would be ficticious at best.

Chapter 5: Auschwitz

Chapter 5.1:
One Million Alleged Gassed and Cremated at Largest Extermination Camp

Thirteen of the most generally accepted allegations:

1. Auschwitz I was set up in 1940. Some of the first victims were Polish officers who were tied up and shot through the back of the head by a German, who started the practice of shooting people this way.
(Ref.: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, page 80-81).

2. Auschwitz I and Birkenau were each encircled by an outer chain of 50 to 60 watchtowers at a radius of 2 kilometers. The two circles almost touched at one point with only the railroad line in between. (Ref.: McClelland, R., page 1)

3. One kilometer (⅝ of a mile) out from the barbed wire fences around the camps a chain of guard posts were guarded by SS men.
(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 113)

4. In 19944 at the Birkenau train platform, the majority of arrivin inmates were directed to the gas chambers and the remainder to forced labor.
(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 109)

5. At the Birkenau Crematoria II & III, victims were marched to the underground undressing rooms and herded into gas chambers. Then prisoners took corpses to the cremation furnaces.
(Ref.: McClelland, R., page 11)

6. At the smaller Birkenau Crematoria IV & V (all rooms on ground level) victims had to undress in an undressing room and were herded into gas chambers before prisoners took corpses to the cremation furnaces, which incinerated them at a rate of 1,000 per day.
(Ref.: Pressac 1989, page 384)

7. Each of the two large Birkenau crematoria (I & II) worked continuously to burn 175 bodies per hour or 4,200 per day.
(Ref.: Sehn, J., page 137; Pressac 1989, page 253, claims a capacity of about 3,000 per day)

8. Coal and firewood for operating the crematoria were brought by road.
(Ref.: Sehn, J., page 137)

9. The bodies of all the Jews that were being gassed could not be burned, so in May 1944 six huge pits were dug beside one of the smaller crematoria (no. V), and bodies were continuously burned in them from May to September. With prisoners helping, many thousands of bodies were burned in the pits on pyres of logs each day.
(Ref.: Sehn, J., page 140. Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, page 88)

10. From March 1942 to September 1944 more than a million people, or about 1,000 per day, were gassed and cremated at Birkenau.
(Ref.: Piper, F., page 117)

11. The few not sent to the gas chambers went to the disinfestation facility, where they received a haircut, a shower, and a change of clothes before being assigned a barrack. In the labor camps the average life expectancy was a few months.
(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 109).

12. In Birkenau the Auschwitz Fighting Group started in 1943 to monitor activities in the camp and to organize escapes, sabotage, and political action while keeping in touch with other spy groups outside the camp.
(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 115)

13. The Soviet Red Army entered Auschwitz in January 1945 and found the Nazis had destroyed the crematoria and gas chambers before they left.
(Ref.: Central Commission… Poland, page 91)

Chapter 5.1

Location Maps

Auschwitz labor camps and I.G. Farben Industrial Complex

Photo 1; June 26, 1944:

Vistula River valley

(1) Auschwitz-Birkenau detention and labor camp

(2) Auschwitz I detention and labor camp

(3) Vistula River

(4) Small farming sections of land

(5) Confluence of Vistula and Sola Rivers

(6) I.G. Farben synthetic oil and rubber complex

(Ref.: Central Comm. ..... Poland, pages 25 to 28.)

Chapter 5.1

Photo 2: May 31st, 1944:

(1) Birkenau

(2) Auschwitz railway station

(3) railway marshalling yards

(4) Auschwitz I Camp

(5) Sola river

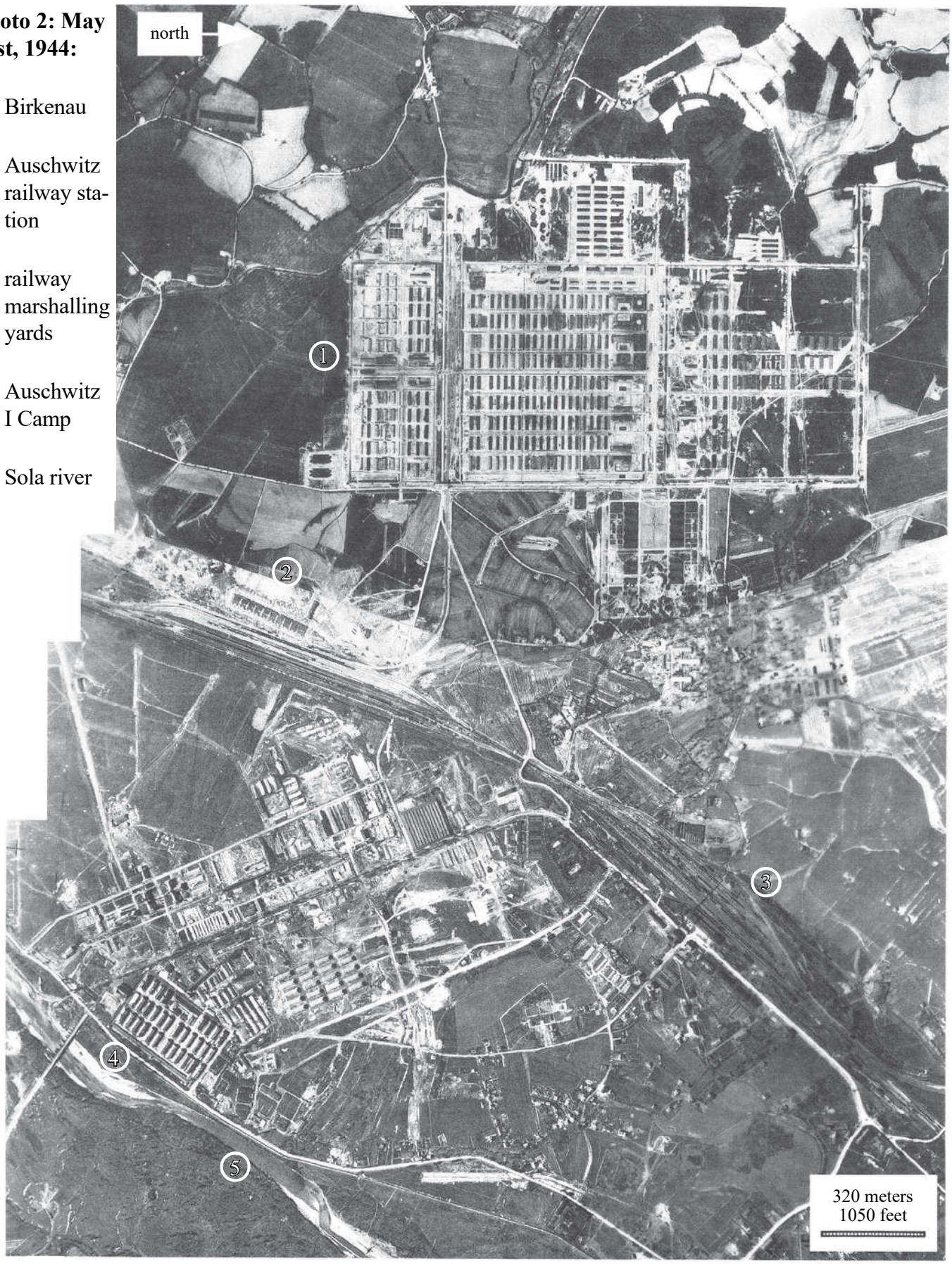

Chapter 5.2

The I.G. Farben Coal Liquefaction Complex

The I.G. Farben coal liquefaction complex was one of the large construction projects of the Auschwitz area. It was started in 1940 and 1941 to produce synthetic oil and rubber from coal together with gasoline, liquid chlorine, and metals such as aluminum.

The approximately 100,000 civilians who worked at the plant from 1941 to 1944 were engineers, chemists, mechanics, metal workers, construction workers and laborers. The Auschwitz camp system was established in 1941 to supply labor, and about 25,000 inmates worked at the complex.

(Ref.: Central Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes in Poland, page 37)

The first air photos were exposed on April 4th, 1944, and the earliest interpretation report on record is from June 9th, 1944, which describes the equipment most likely contained in each building and the amount of a particular product it could produce. The estimated production was:

1. 150,000 tons per year of synthetic oil with equipment to increase that to 350,000 tons per year, or 50 % of the largest producer at Blechhammer, Germany,
2. 20,000 tons per year of synthetic rubber equal to the largest producer at Hüls, and
3. aluminum and liquid chlorine produced at the electrolytic plant, together with gasoline.

Photos: 1 (top left) power plant, 2 (top) & 3 (bottom left) synthetic rubber section, 4: synthetic oil area.

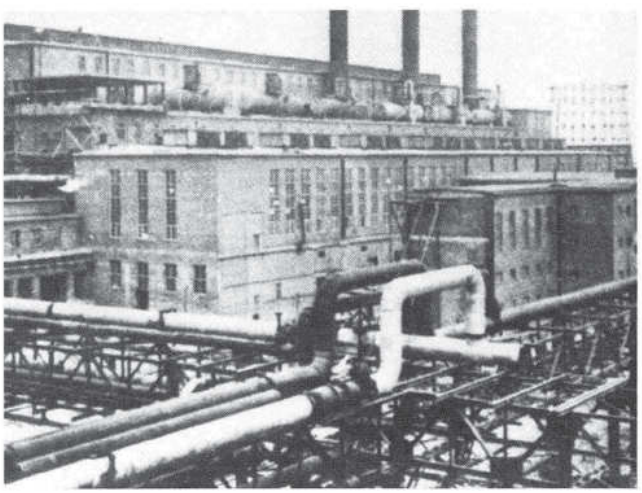

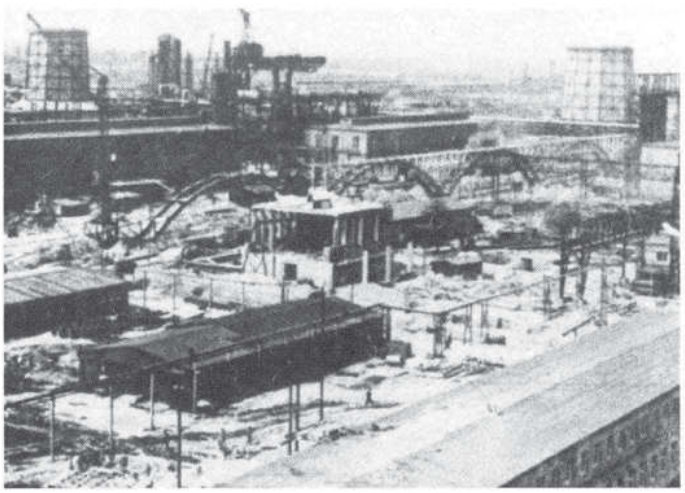

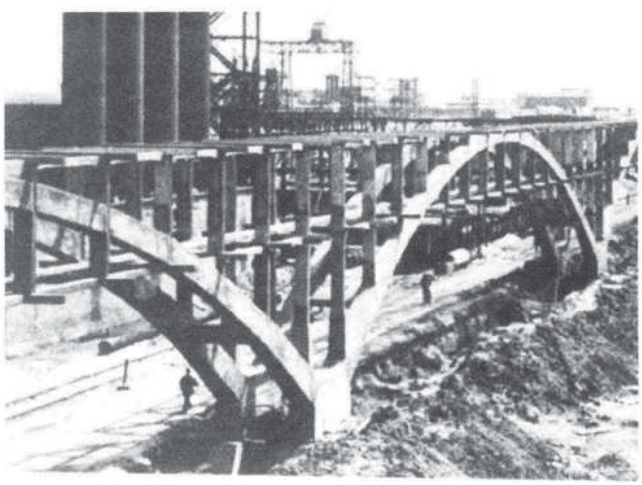

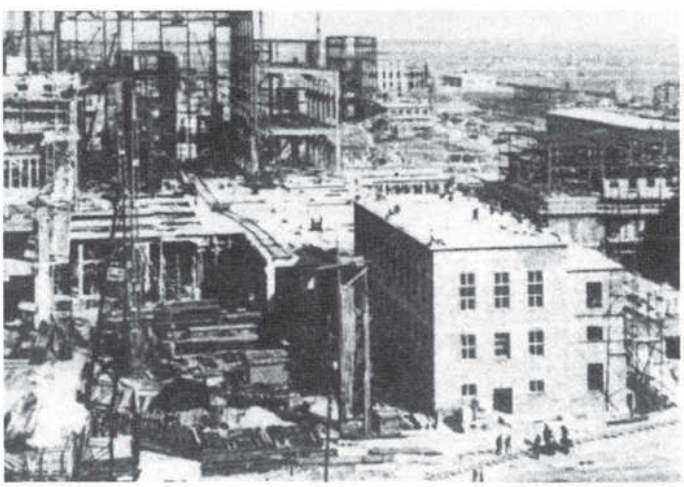

Chapter 5.2

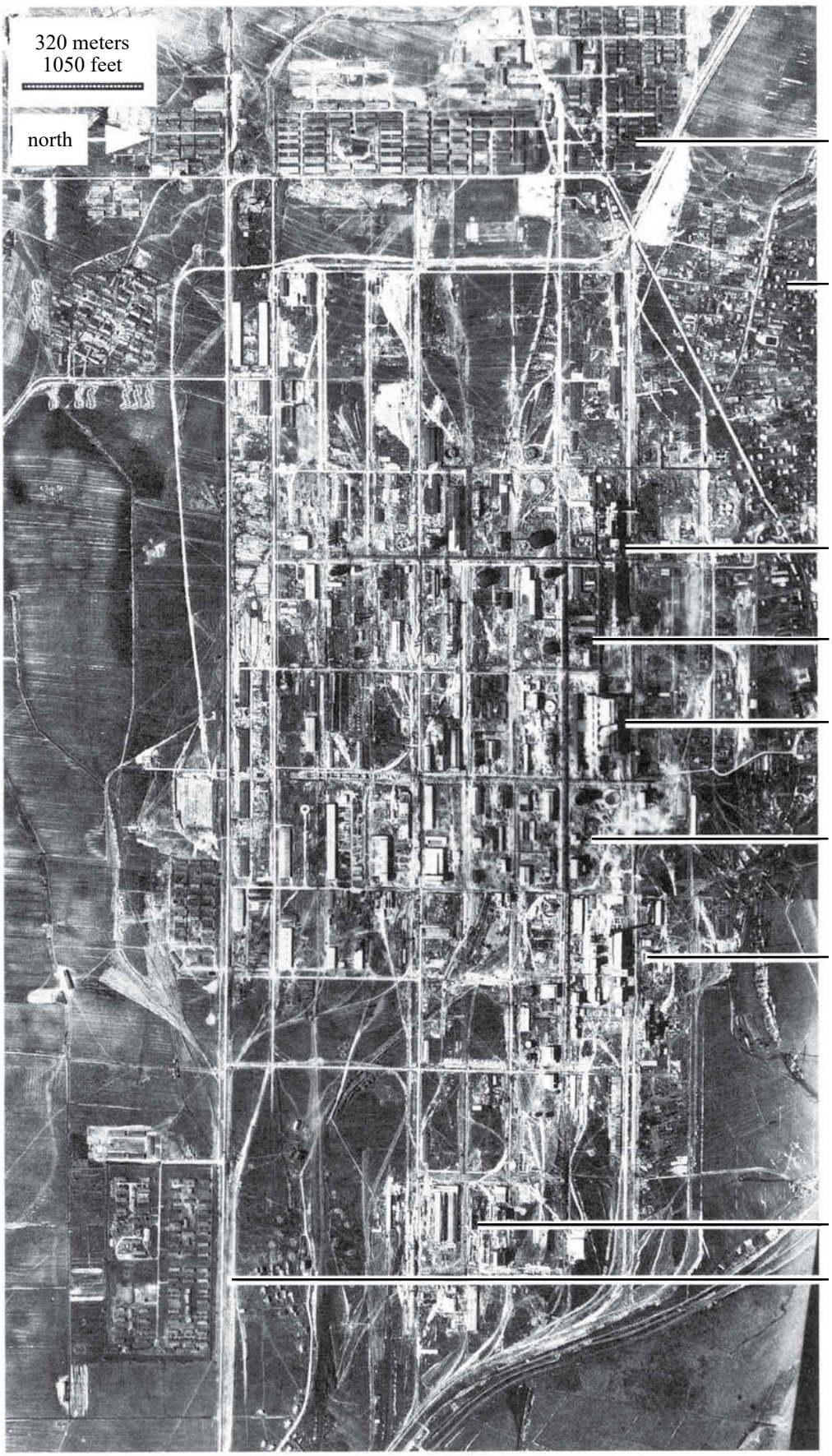

Location map
I.G. Farben

management and engineering offices

town of Dwory

the gas plant

synthetic oil section

main power house

synthetic rubber section

carbide plant

liquid chlorine and aluminum produced in electrolytic plant

Monowitz labor camp

Photo 5 – Apr. 4, 1944

Chapter 5.2

May 1943 map

(next page)

The May 1943 map accompanied a report dated January 21st, 1944, prepared before air photos were available

Map 1 – May, 1943 (on next page):

Following are a few sentences of a 4-page January 21, 1944, report written by U.S. military officers from information which had been supplied by spies in the I.G. Farben industrial plant area sometime after May 1943:

"We do not have air photos of this plant. Ground reports make it possible to say a very large chemical works and a substantial sized synthetic rubber plant has been constructed .... If there is a synthetic rubber plant producing at the rate of 20,000 tons per year (some reports indicate output as high as 40,000 tons) the target is well worth attacking.

"After the area has been photographed interpreters will be able to judge whether intelligence reports of large scale buna production are valid. Photography will determine how much each of the buildings are producing… All that is available at present is a rough plan drawn from memory from intelligence sources which describes the location of several main buildings."

Taken from:
Aiming Point Report, January 21st, 1944.

Evidence shows that before January 1944 the military in England were receiving spy reports from the Auschwitz camp area about the industrial operations.

April 9th, 1944 map

(page after next)

The April 9th, 1944, map was drawn using the April 4th, 1944, air photos and accompanied a six page comprehensive report dated June 20th

Map 2 – April 9, 1944 (on page after next):

The report starts:

"This report has been prepared from interpretation of air photographs and a consideration of information from available ground sources… The present equipment points to an output about half that of Blechhammer… Gas capacity is judged by the size of the gas plant, and there are 12 gas purification stalls instead of 26 at Blechhammer… The ultimate capacity is therefore about 350,000 tons per year."

The report stated what equipment each building contained and what function the building served in the production of oil, rubber, or other products.

Descriptions from this same interpretation report are on pages 43f.

Taken from:
Interpretation Report No. D.389, June 9th, 1944.

Evidence shows that before June 9th, 1944, air-photo interpreters in Britain had recognized what each building in the industrial area was used for and how much of a product it could produce.

Map – May 1943

to accompany
Aiming Point Report IV.D.4.
21 January 1944

Key to Sketch
I.G. Farben, Oswiecim, Silesia, (synthetic rubber)

Camps

2 camp: various nationalities
3 camp: Polish & Czech workers
4 camp: French workers
5 camp: white collar workers
6 camp: Hitler youth
7 camp: punishment for recalcitrant workers
8 camp: Ukrainian workers
9 camp: Polish & Czech workers
10 concentration camp for Poles, Jews, Czechs, etc.

Synthetic Oil Plant

11 methanol plant
12 methanol plant
13 gas plant, holders, compressor
14 methanol filtration towers
15 suspected laboratory

Buna Rubber Plant

17 workshop
18 large gas holder
19 carbide furnace, tall chimney
20 carbide factory
21 buildings helping buna output
22 buna plant
23 buna plant

Miscellaneous Buildings

24 storage – large electrical gear
25 storage – small electrical gear
26 boiler house
27 storage – plant equipment
28 boiler house
29 buildings under construction
30 construction workshops
31 boiler house
33 plant construction offices
34 garage and fire department
35 barracks – white collar workers
36 main boiler house
37 main transformer station
38 plant operations offices
39 offices

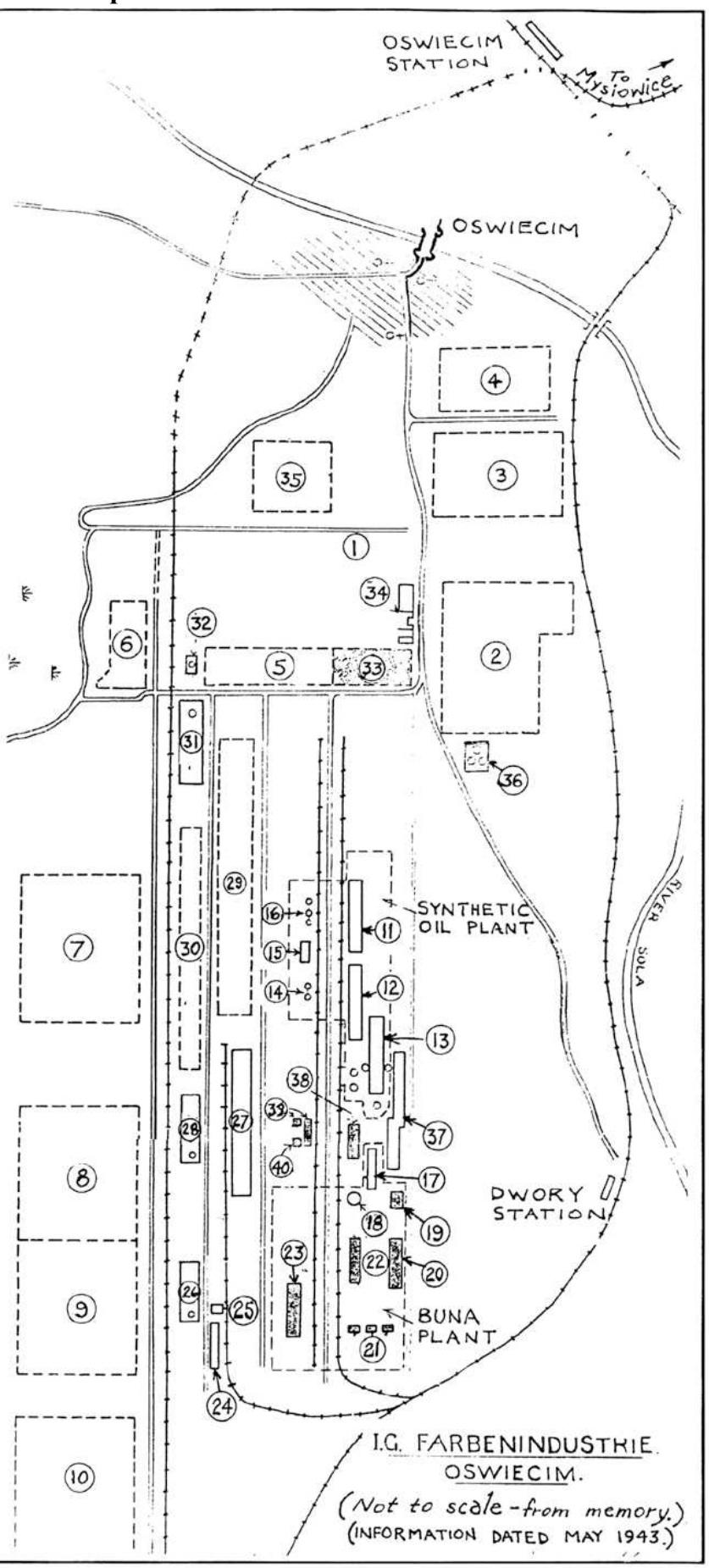

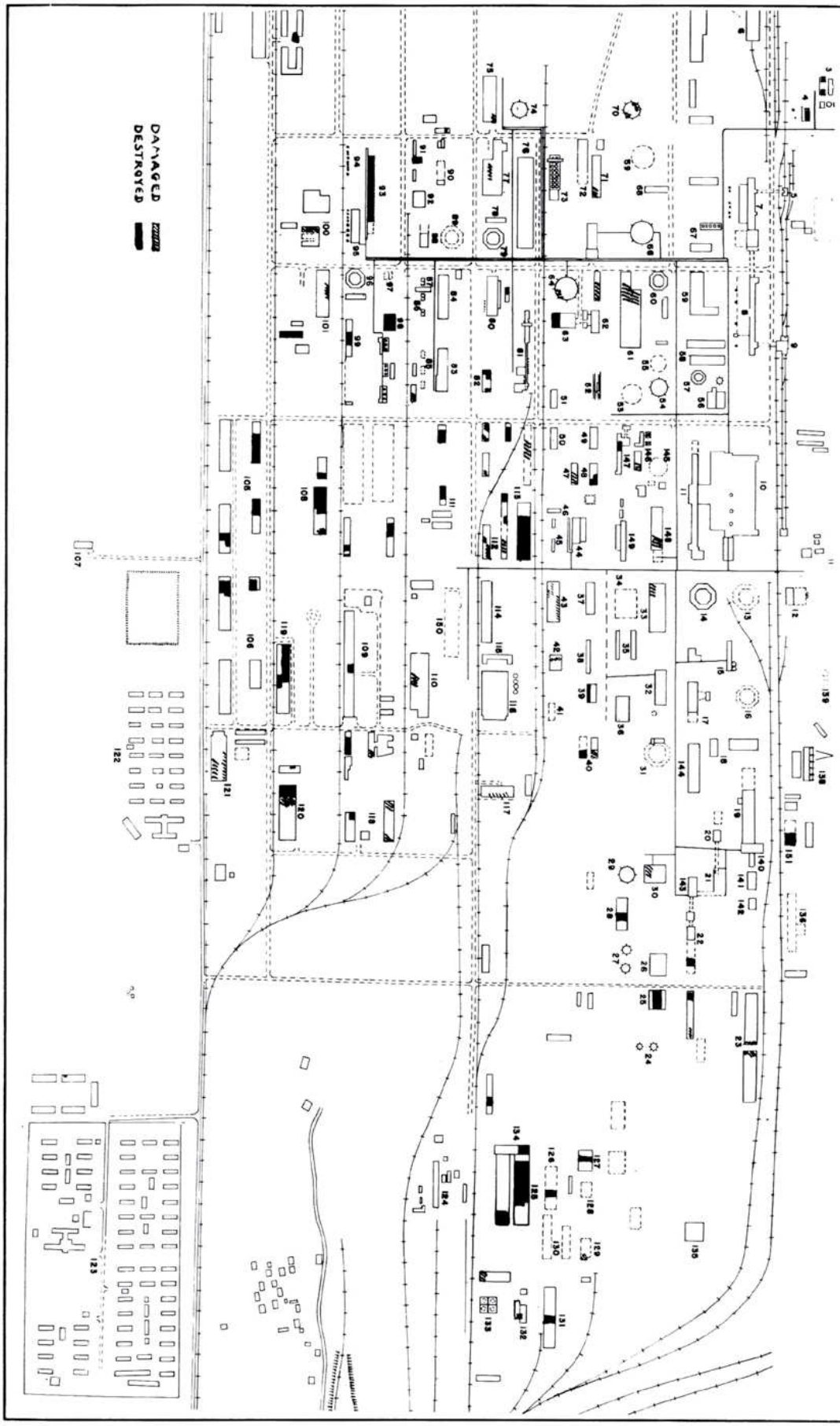

Map drawn from 4 April, 1944, air photo coverage

of

Oswiecim Synthetic Rubber and Oil Plant

to accompany

Interpretation Report No. D.389, 9 June 1944

Locality: Oswiecim (Auschwitz)

Sortie:
4 April 1944
Photo prints:
4028-4053

Scale:

1 inch = 900 feet
(Approximately)

0 500 1000
feet (approx.)

(1 centimeter = 110 meters)

Chapter 5.2

Interpreters used their knowledge of industrial buildings to describe the gas plant

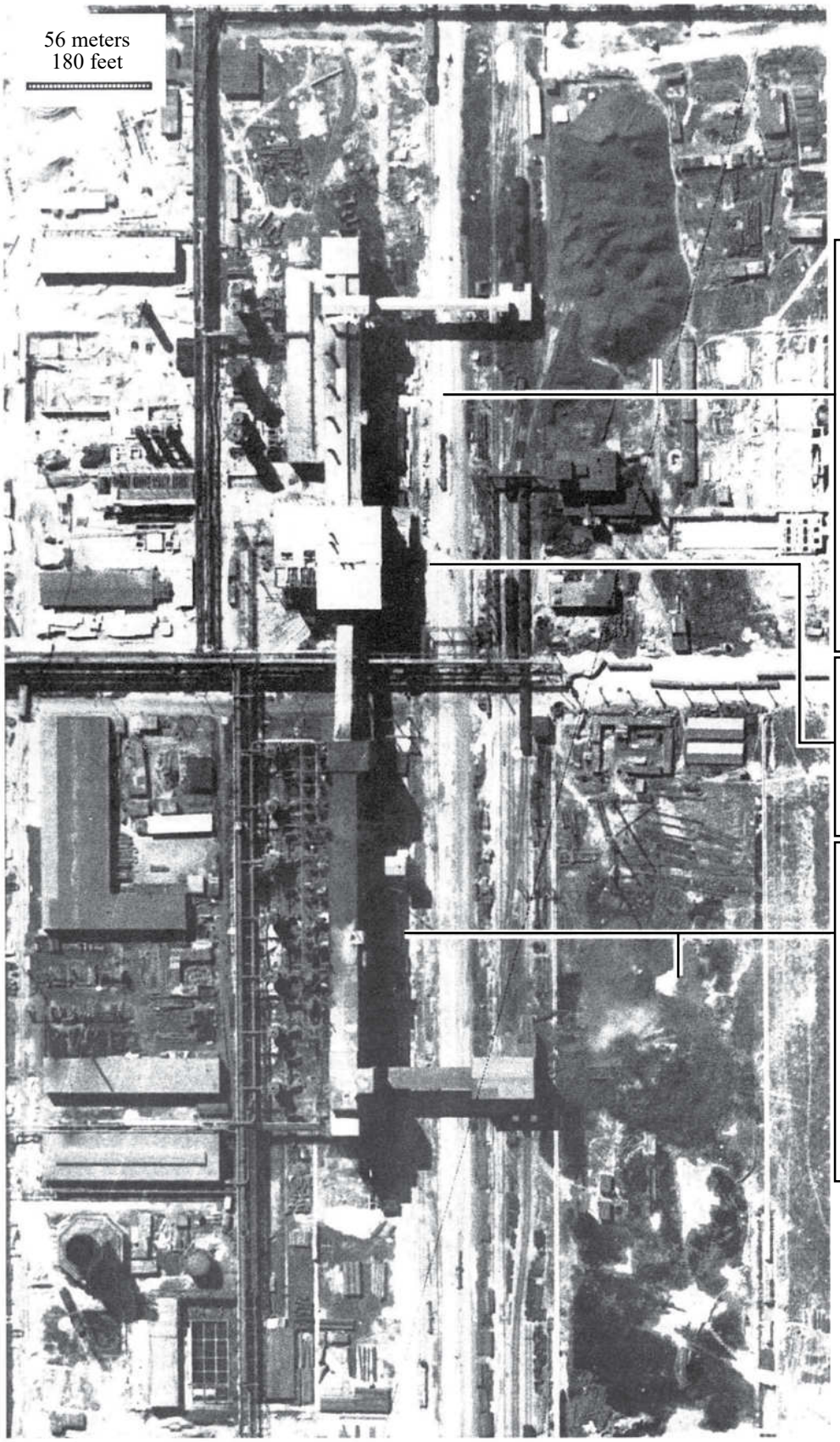

Photo 6 – April 4, 1944:

A few sentences of the detailed description of the gas plant in the June 9th, 1944, interpretation report:

"The plant provides gas for the synthetic oil section. One plant is 140 meters long and is fed from a coal pile. Three of the retorts are roofed over, and the tar extractors are in position. One chimney is emitting white smoke, showing the retort is in use."

"A square section of the building most likely houses coke crushers and screens."

"The second plant is 150 meters long and is fed by a conveyor from a pile of coal in a bunker beside a rail spur. It's served by a blower house and cooled by a pump house and tower."

"Gas is passed to the raw gas holder, the hydrogen sulphide removal plant, and the compressor plant (before going to the refinery for the production of oil)."

Chapter 5.2

Even future construction plans to expand production could be recognized in air photos

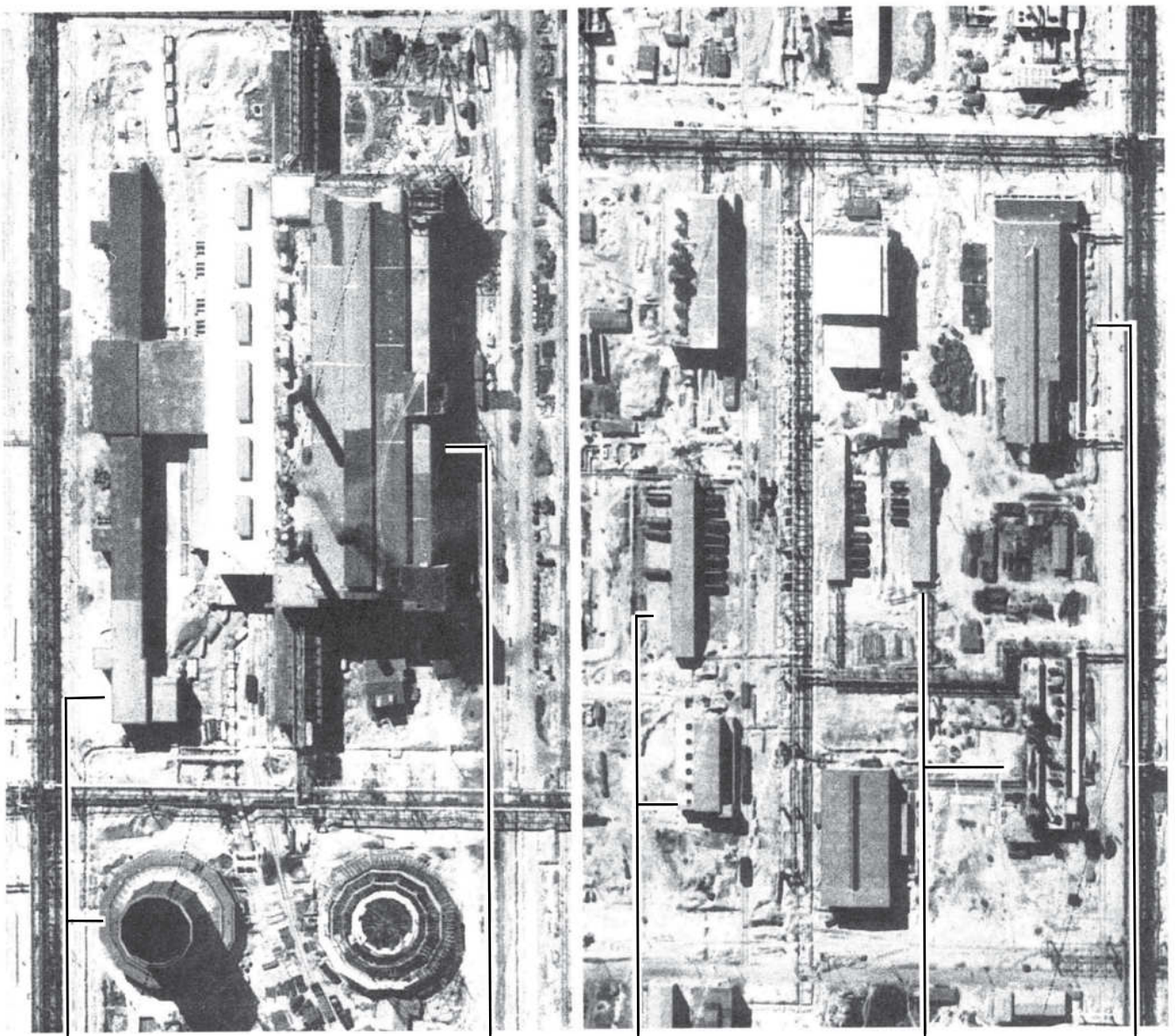

"The boiler house is connected by a bridge to the switching and transformer yard. One of two large cooling towers is complete."	"In the boiler house and generator building the central of 3 chimneys is smoking, and it is clearly intended to build 2 more. An intake to supply coal from a bunker to the boilers is under construction."	"There is a resemblance between the buildings of the acrylonitrile plant and those at Huls and Schkopau."	"The polymerization plant reactor house and stills are in operation."	"The reactor house measures 280 by 75 feet (85 by 23 meters)."

Photo 7 – April 4, 1944: (Scale: same as Photo 4) Taken from June 9, 1944, interpretation report.

Photo 8 – April 4, 1944: Scale = same as Photo 2, 1 centimeter = 28 meters, 1 inch = 225 feet

Chapter 5.3

Auschwitz I – A Camp Surrounded by Roads, Towns and Houses

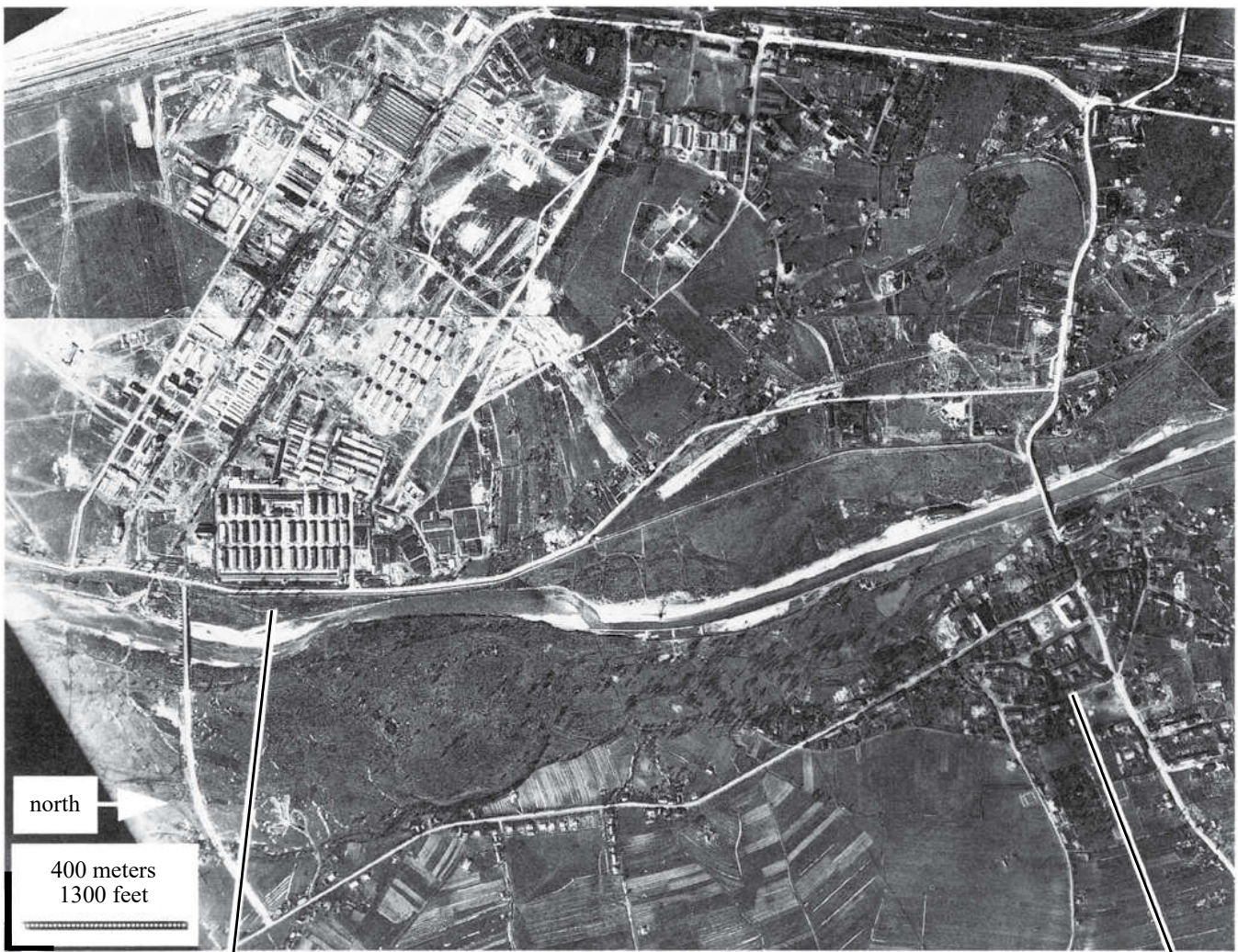

Auschwitz I Camp on the Sola River Oswiecim (Polish) or Auschwitz (German)

Photo 1 – April 4, 1944: (above)
Auschwitz I in relation to surrounding villages, towns, and roads. No gates occur on the roads.

Photo 2 – April 4, 1944:
Close-up of houses across the river from Auschwitz I at Stare Stawy village, which had a good view of the camp.

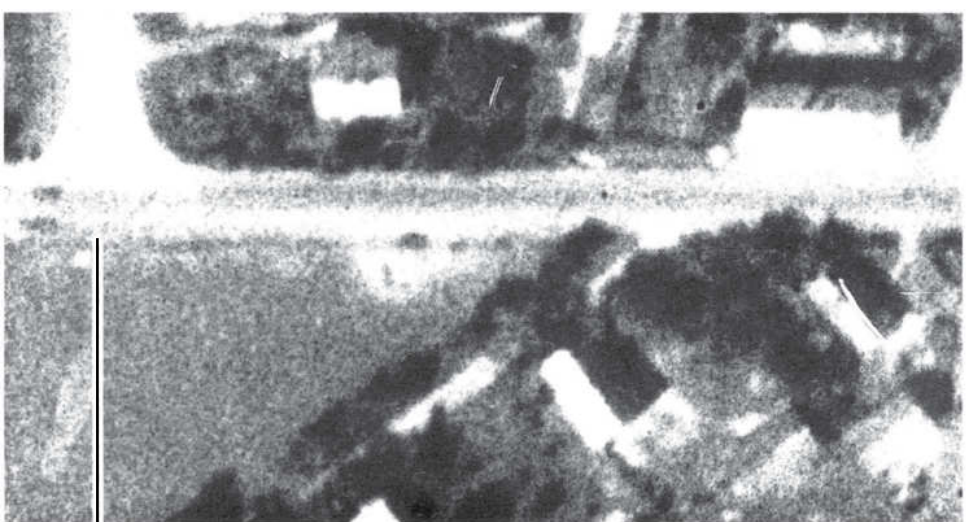

road crosses bridge to Auschwitz I Camp

Photo 3 – April 4, 1944: Oswiecim in Polish, or Auschwitz in German. Just to the right of the main crossroads in the center of town is a large church that has a 20-meter (65-foot)-high spire that casts a long shadow. The 1944 population was 12,000. (Ref.: Central Commission… Poland, 31)

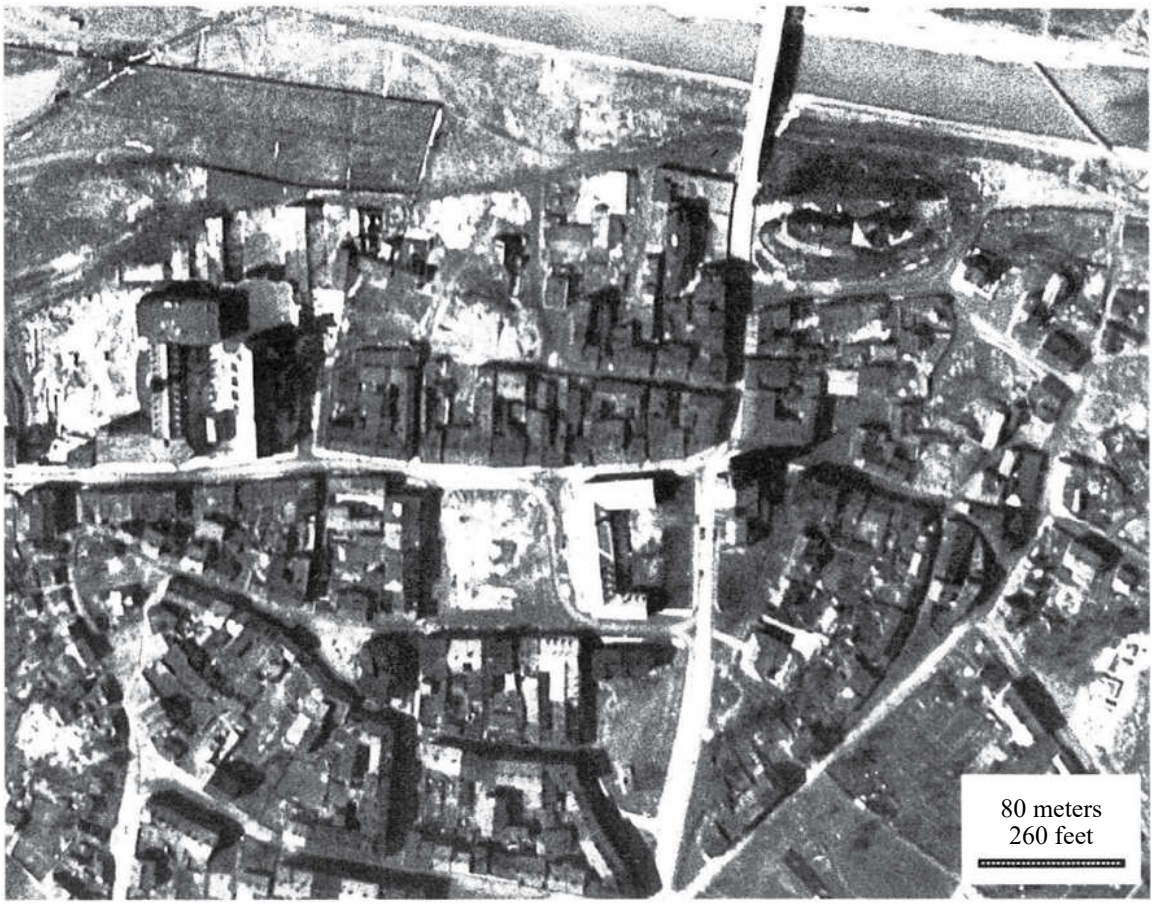

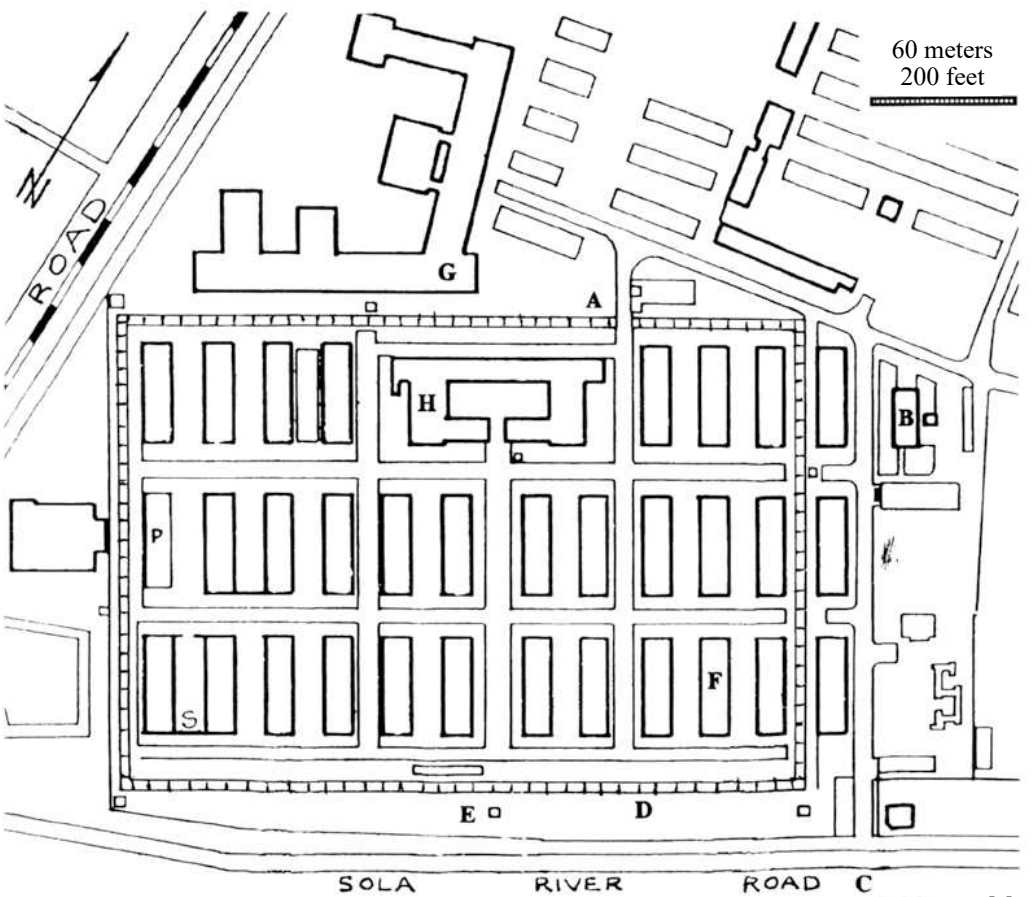

Auschwitz I Camp

Legend:

- A camp entrance
- B alleged gas chamber and crematorium
- C entrance road turns off Sola River road
- D fence – 2 rows of a material like wire
- E guard towers outside of fence
- F 29 barracks
- G large building outside camp fence, called administration building
- H kitchen

Map by Auschwitz State Museum

Chapter 5.3

Auschwitz I – a group of camps and light industry buildings

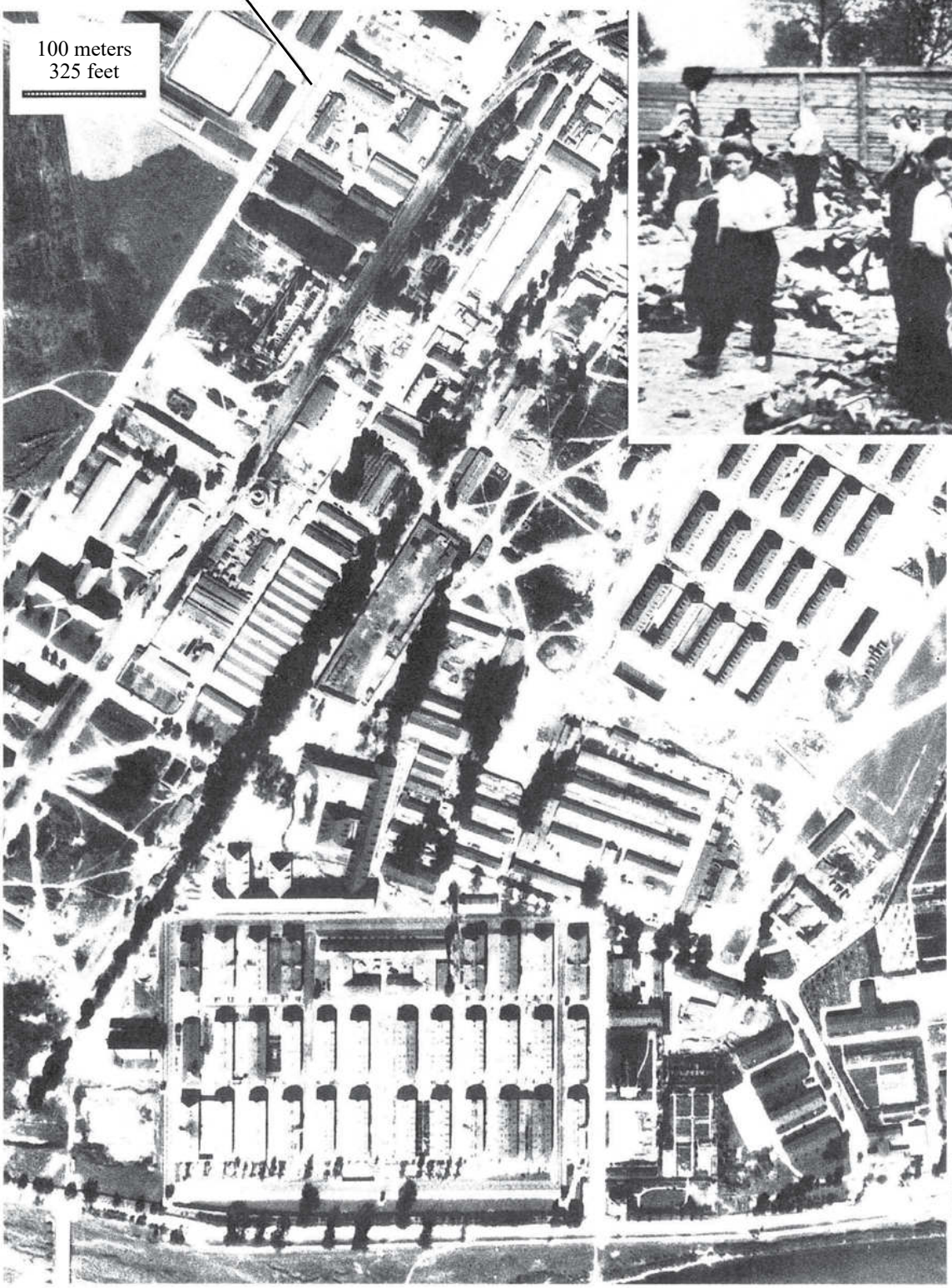

Photo 5 – 1944: (above) Inmates sorting clothes at the Kanada area in 1944. (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S. *The Auschwitz Album*)

Photo 4 – August 25, 1944: Auschwitz I was the only camp in the area partially surrounded by a wall, and by watchtowers all around.

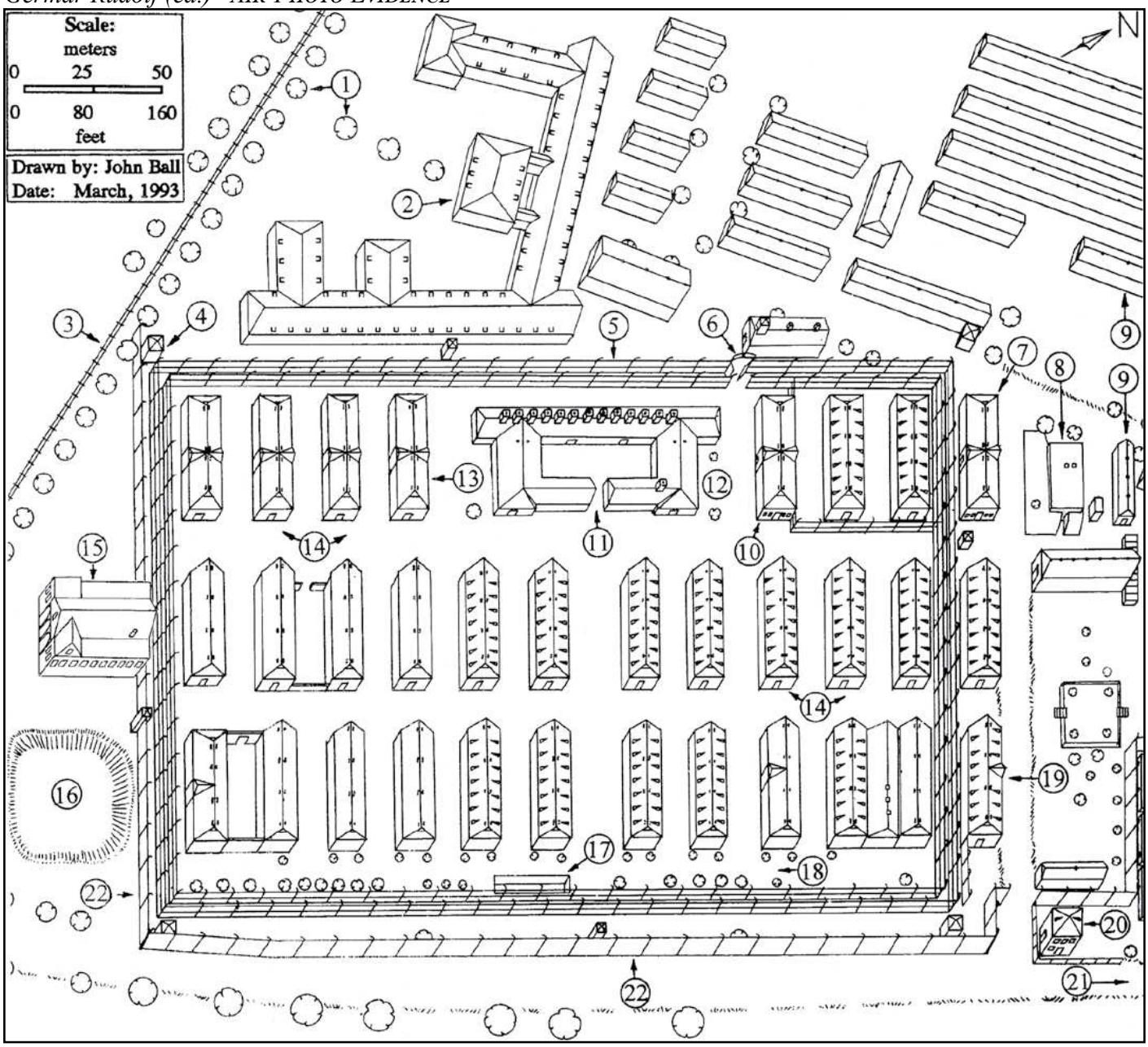

1 birch and poplar trees
2 administration building constructed in 1942
3 railway tracks
4 watchtowers
5 two parallel 3 meter (10 foot) high wire fences
6 Arbeit macht frei (work gives freedom) entrance sign
7 German wartime hospital built in 1916 by Austrians
8 1942 and 1943 crematorium building, and alleged 1942 homicidal gas chamber, had 2 small air raid shelter vents in 1944
9 shops where inmates made wood tables and chairs
10 Block 24: main floor – musical instrument storage rooms and library; top floor – 10 girls who lived there operated a part-time brothel (Setkiewicz)
11 kitchen and eight barracks below it built in 1941
12 spot where some of the 80-member symphony orchestra regularly played light classical music (Setkiewicz)
13 post office with weekly pick up and delivery
14 21 military barracks built in 1916 by Austrians
15 music and drama theater built in 1916
16 sand and gravel pit 2.5 meters (8 feet) deep
17 swimming pool 23 by 5 meters (75 by 16 ft) with diving boards 3 and 1 meter (10 and 3.3 feet) high
18 row of trees called Birch Avenue by inmates
19 camp commandant's office built in 1942
20 sleeping barrack for the commandant
21 Sola river road north-east to Oswiecim town
22 concrete wall 3 metres (10 feet) high around two sides of camp blocked view from Sola River road

Map drawn by author from 1944 air photos as reproduced here and from author's 1993 ground reconnaissance.

Chapter 5.3
Schematic Map of the Auschwitz camps and some features of the Auschwitz I Main Camp

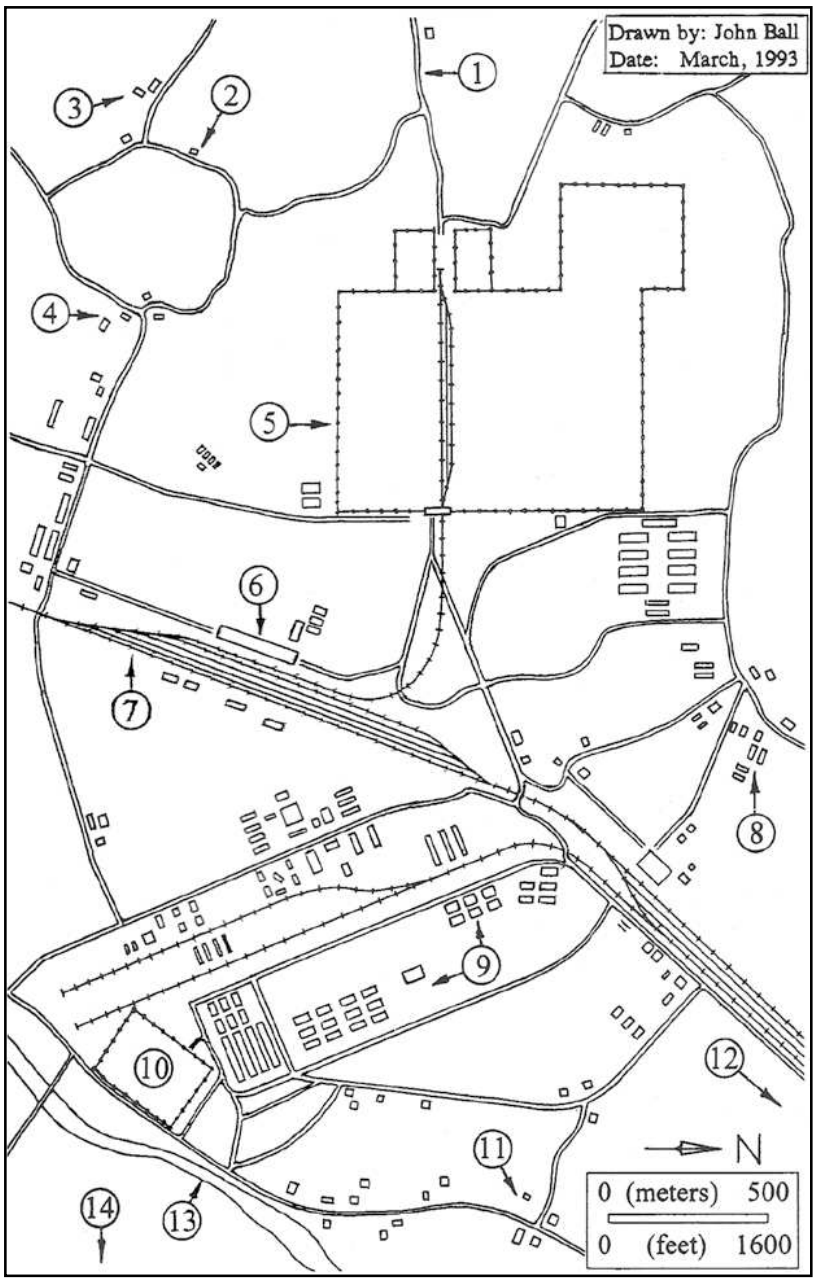

1 main roads connecting the villages and train stations with the camps
2 industrial buildings and farmhouses
3 Plawy village
4 Folwark Ozernichow village
5 wire fence around Birkenau Camp
6 Auschwitz train station
7 rail lines
8 Brzezinka village
9 wood furniture assembly shops and other work facilities for camp inmates
10 Auschwitz I Camp
11 Zasole village
12 2 kms. (1¼ mile) north-east to Oswiecim (Polish, German Auschwitz), 1944 population was 20,000.
13 SSola River
14 5 kilometers (3 miles) east to large chemical plant of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG (see next page)

Map drawn from 1944 air photos as reproduced in this volume

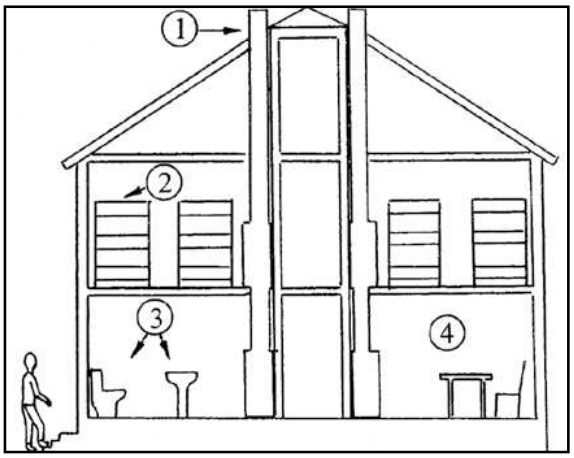

One of the 26 heated sleeping barracks:
1 chimneys ventilating the coal-fed heaters
2 three-story bunk beds
3 toilets and wash basins 4 office

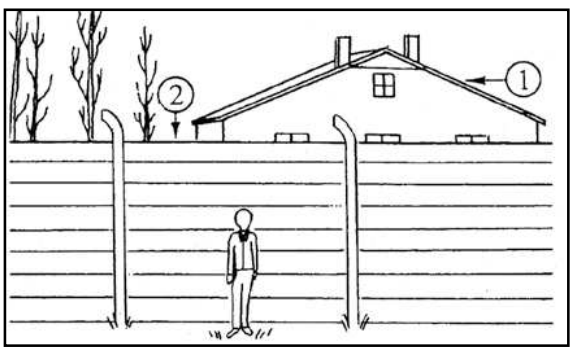

A solid wall on two sides of the camp:
1 top of a 2-story sleeping barrack (14 on p. 48)
2 solid cement wall, 3 m (10 ft) high by 8 cm (3 ins.) thick, built by Germans in 1941 to prevent outsiders from seeing the camp, and inmates from looking out (22 on p. 48)

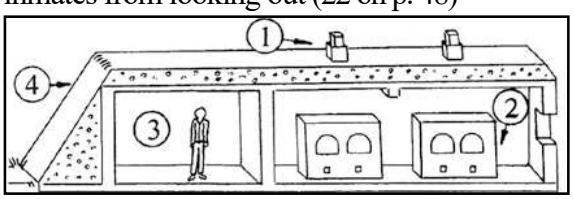

The crematorium and alleged homicidal gas chamber: (see Pressac 1989, pp. 144-147, 151-159; see no. 8 on map p. 48)
1 roof vents
2 2, later 3 cremation furnaces (2 muffles each)
3 morgue, allegedly used as homicidal gas chamber; its features did not permit any homicidal use (Ref.: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*)
4 earth covering

Photo 8 – 1943: (below) Workers doing renovations at the kitchen during early 1943. (Ref.: Auschwitz archives, Oswiecim, Poland)

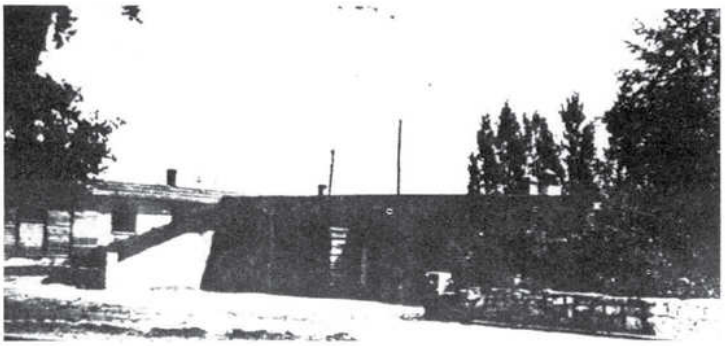

Photo 7 – 1945: (above) old crematorium with alleged gas chamber (Ref.: Pressac 1989, p. 144)

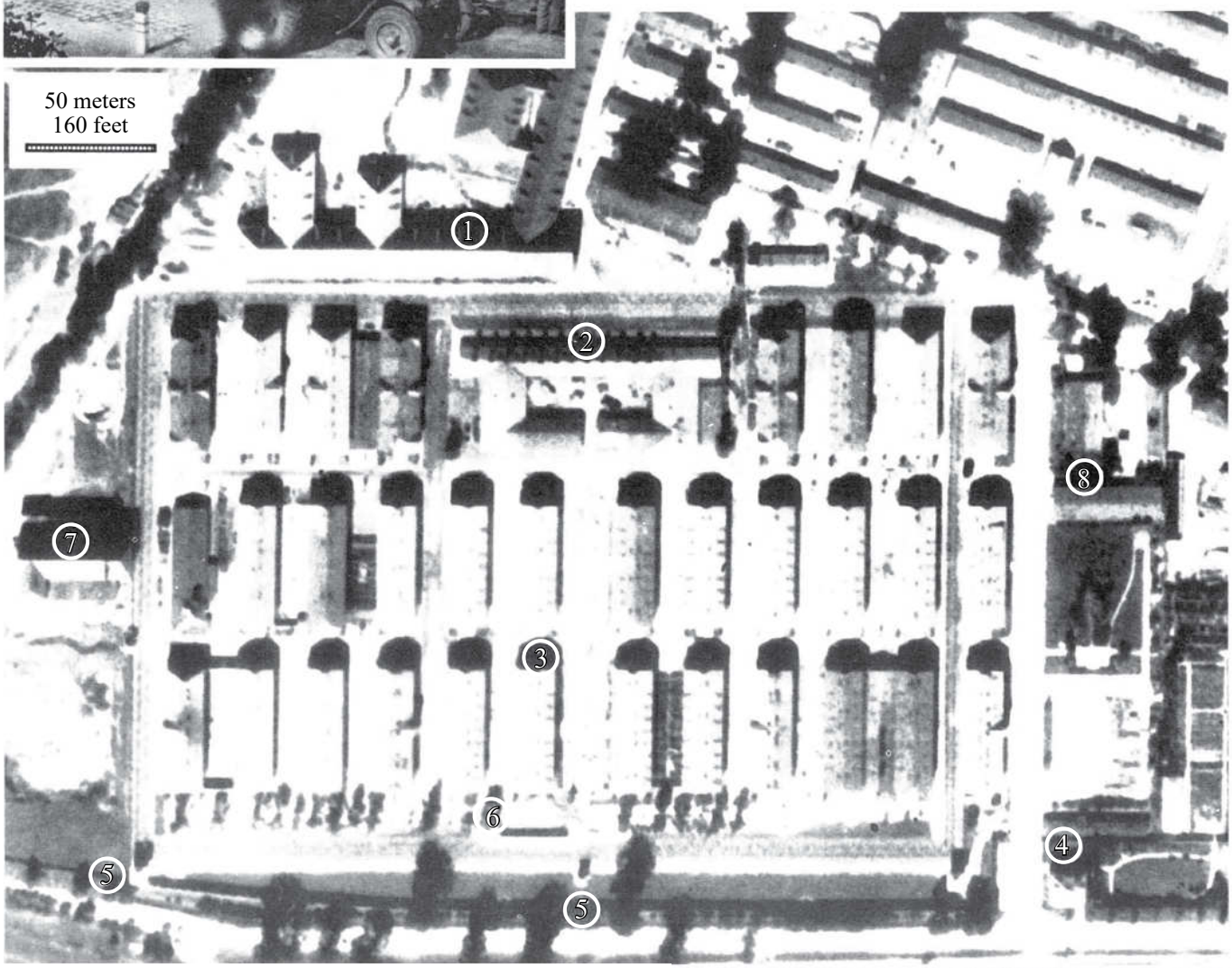

Photo 6 – August 25, 1944: The camp entrance road turned off the Sola River road and passed 3 m (10 ft) in front of the former crematorium and alleged gas chamber. There were no gates on the road from the Sola River bridge to the camp entrance. The crematorium and alleged former gas chamber had two visible dots on its roof, no fence, and no coke storage yard. Outside the camp fence were 9 guard towers. The alleged gallows just below the kitchen are not visible in the photo.

1 administration building
2 kitchen
3 sleeping barracks
4 entrance road
5 guard towers outside fence
6 swimming pool inside fence
7 theater
8 old crematorium with alleged gas chamber

Chapter 5.3

Alleged Auschwitz I gas chamber – Eyewitness accusations versus what 1944 air photos reveal

Photo 9 – August 25, 1944:

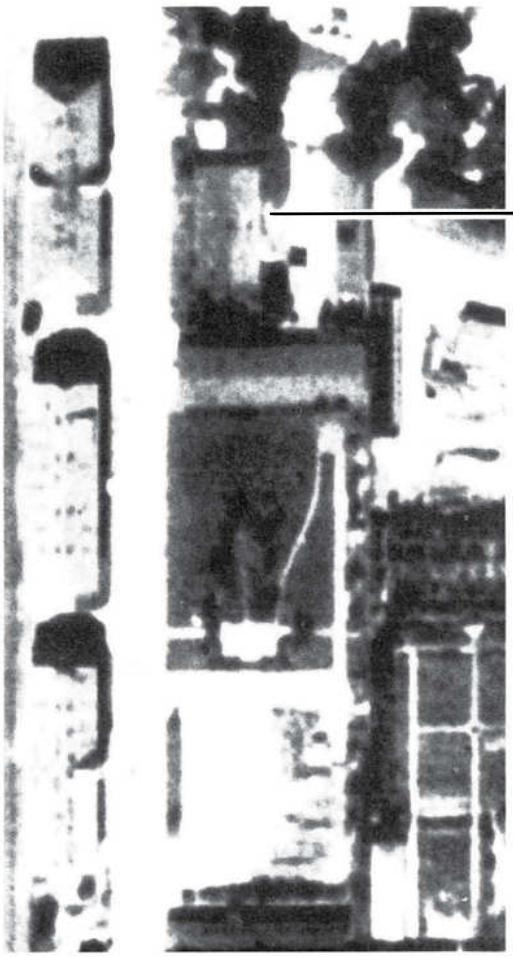

Four summer 1944 air photos reveal the Auschwitz I entrance road passed directly in front of the alleged gas chamber and crematorium which had no chimney, two dots on the roof, no coal storage yard, and therefore does not appear to have been designed as a crematorium.*

Allegations of eyewitnesses:	What 1944 air photos reveal:
The experimental gas chamber was used until the larger Birkenau ones came into use, and it then was converted to a bomb shelter.	The building is small, square, flat-roofed, and in 1944 had no chimney like the Birkenau crematoria.
Fences and gates prevented access from people outside the camp to the building.	The building is outside the Auschwitz I Camp, and the camp entrance road has no gate and passes 3 meters (10 feet) in front of the building.
Hundreds a day walked into the room to be gassed.	The building was visible and accessible by road to villagers outside camp.
Gas pellets were inserted through four roof vents which are there today beside two larger vents.	Only two dots are visible in 1944 photos. The four roof vents must have been added after December 21st, 1944.
Enough coke or wood to burn the bodies was transported to the yard and piled until being used in the crematorium.	The building is not close to a railroad line, and the very small yard has no room for storing coke or wood, so the delivery and storage system would have been very inefficient.
Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the crematorium furnaces.	No fuel delivery system exists such as a coal piling yard beside train tracks, and there is no conveyor.
A ten-meter-high chimney expelled smoke from the crematorium.	In the Dec. 1944 photos no chimney is visible near the building. The current chimney must have been constructed after late 1944.

* This building was used to store ammunition by the Austrian (until 1918) and later the Polish military until WW2; during the German occupation it was briefly restructured and used as a crematorium until the summer of 1943. It was converted to an air raid shelter in late 1944, at which point the chimney and the furnaces were removed. Today's chimney and furnaces are inoperable post-war reconstructions. The four introduction vents in the "gas chamber" roof were added in 1947 by the Auschwitz Museum. See Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, for details.

Chapter 5.4

Evidence Shows CIA Auschwitz Report Based on Altered Air Photos

"Photographic evidence" of Holocaust alleged in American CIA Report

In 1979 Dino Brugioni and Robert Poirier, two employees of the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), released a slender brochure with the title *The Holocaust Revisited*, a report based on the study of newly discovered 1944 aerial photos of the Auschwitz camps. Pictures in the 19 page booklet were widely publicized as photographic evidence of the "Holocaust."

The two CIA workers had used magnifying and stereo viewing equipment to study air photos from five different dates in 1944, and they concluded the August 25th photos showed clear evidence of "the extermination operations in progress" at Birkenau. Photos were shown of what they interpreted as prisoners being marched to a gas chamber, homicidal gas chambers, special security arrangements around the crematoria, cremation pits, and vents used to insert Zyklon B pellets into subsurface gas chambers.

In 1979 the air photo negatives were released from the CIA to the U.S. National Archives in Washington, D.C., for public viewing.

The features adduced by the CIA as evidence for mass murder, do they really show something on the ground, or is there proof that at least some of these features were added to the 1944 air photo negatives by a forger?

Evidence will be presented to show that every mark which the authors of the CIA report used to conclude that homicidal gas chambers were in operation on the August 25th photos was added to the photos after they had been exposed in 1944.

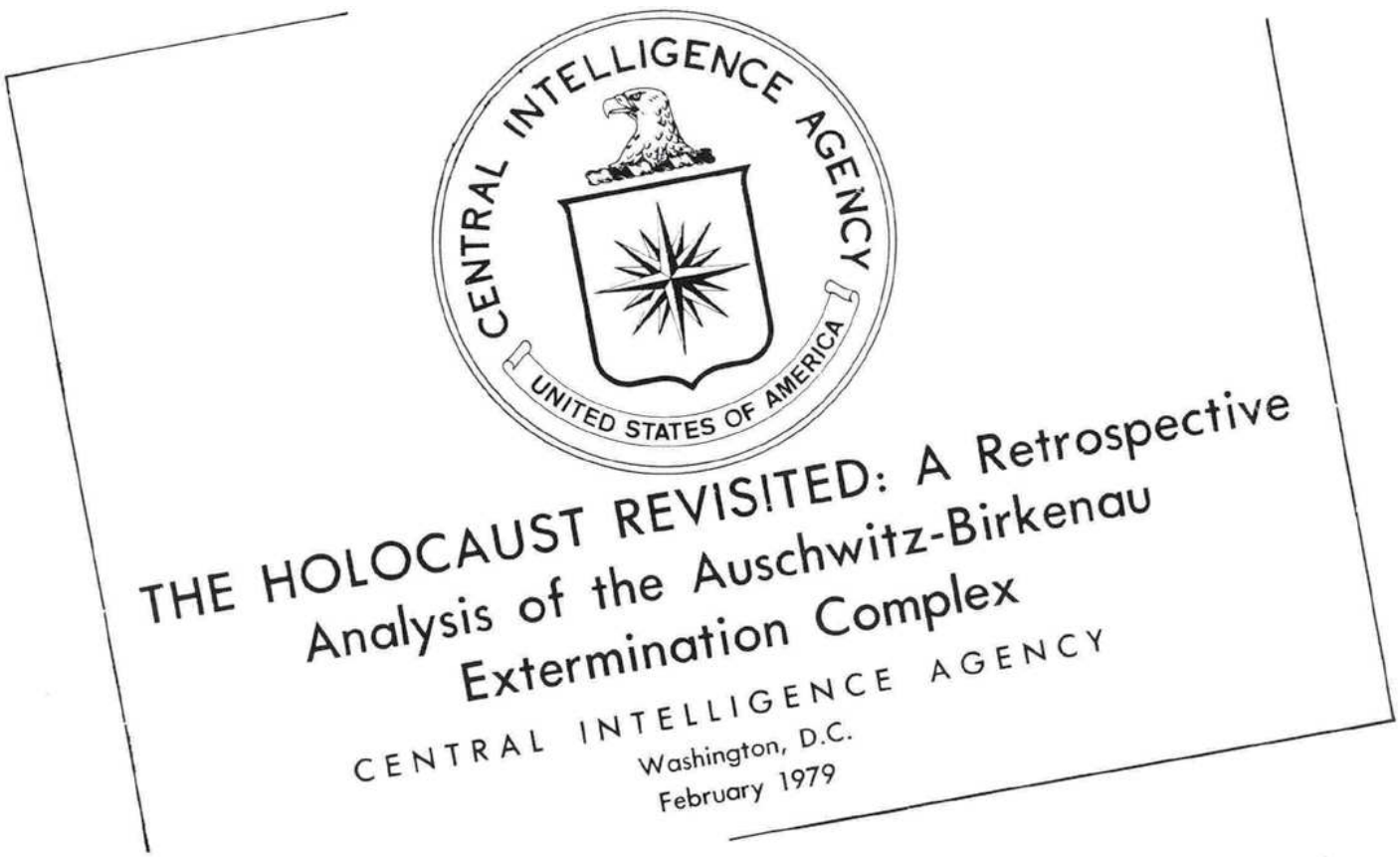

Chapter 5.4

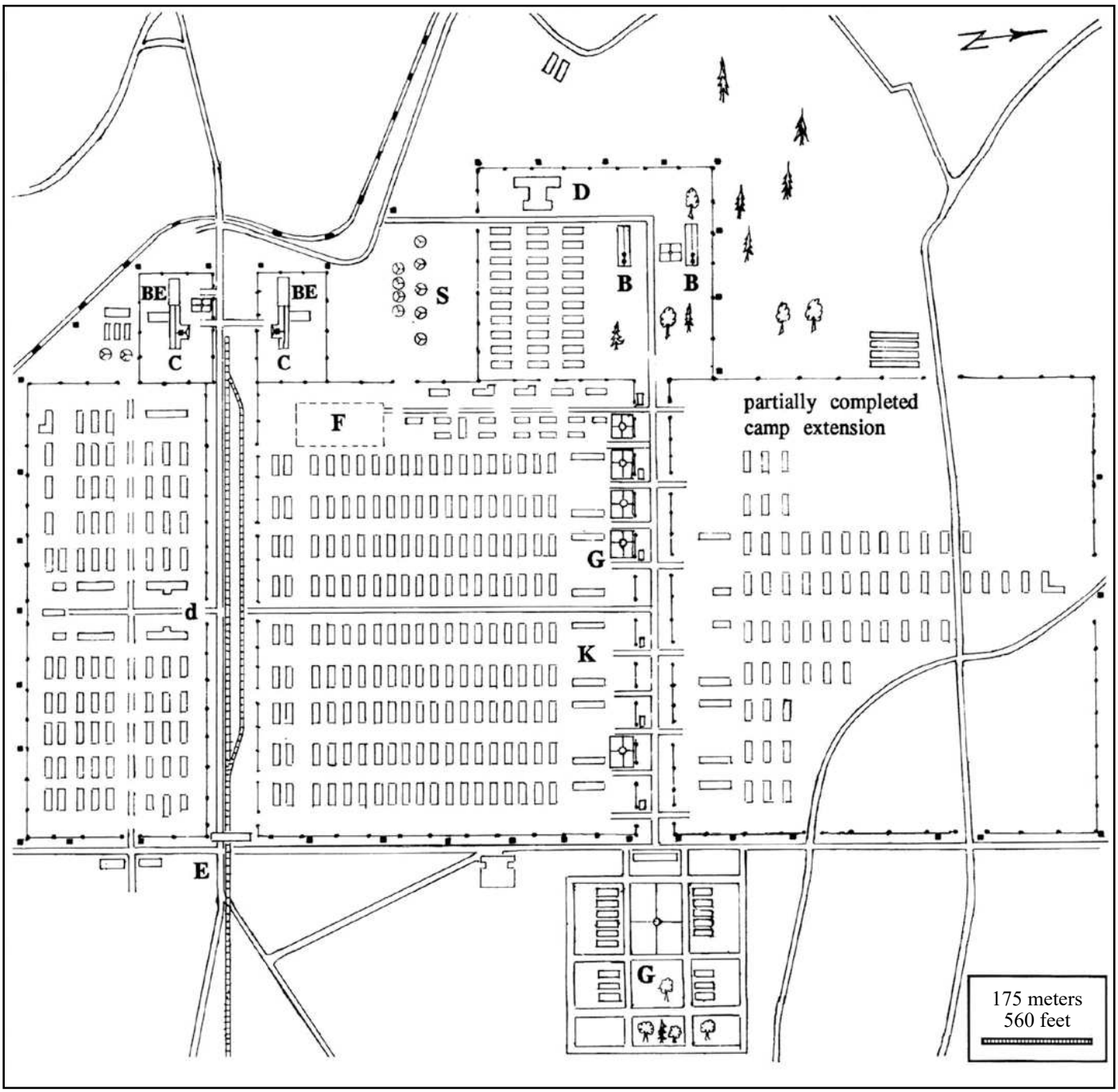

Birkenau PoW and labor camp – Legend: (map by Auschwitz State Museum)

railroad tracks	
E	entrance gate
roads	
ditch	
wire fence and posts	
guard towers	

S	sewage tanks
K	kitchens
G	gardens
F	athletic playing field (soccer)
D	shower & disinfestation facility ("Zentralsauna")
d	two shower & disinfestation facilities (BW 5a & BW 5b)

Alleged murder facilities

C	Crematoria II and III
BE	basements (morgues) protruding 1 meter (3.3 feet) above ground
B	Crematoria IV and V

Chapter 5.4

May 31, 1944, photo of the Birkenau Camp (Auschwitz II)

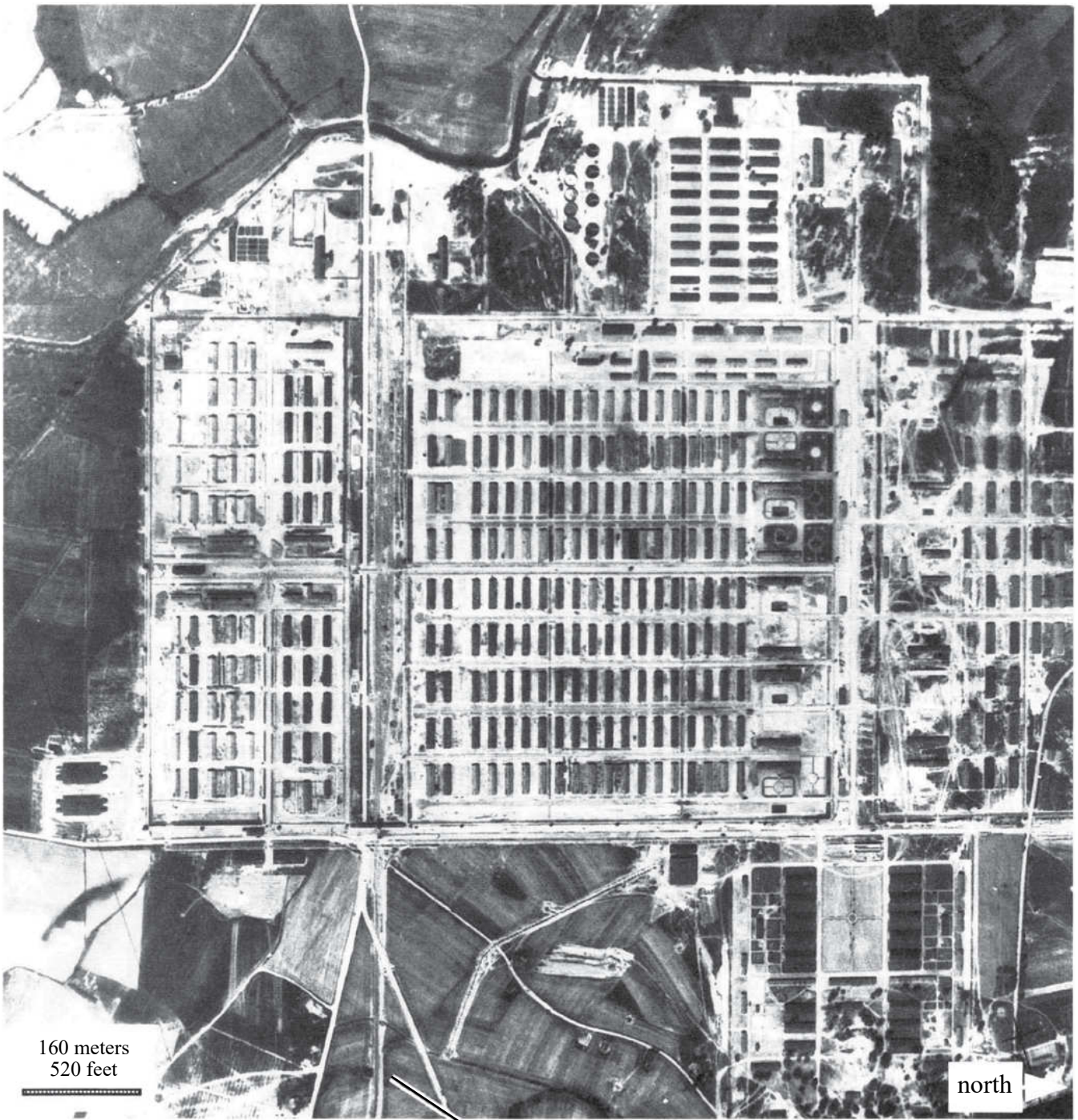

◄ exposed area in Aug. 25, 1944, photos ► railroad spur enters camp through main gate

Photo 1 – May 31, 1944: This and other similar photos, as well as ground reconnaissance, were used by John Ball to draw the maps and building sketches on the next four pages. After this follows a photo of August 25th, 1944, exposed by a Mosquito aircraft. It shows only the southern third of Birkenau. Three exposures exist (3184, 3185 and 3186) permitting a 3D-rendering of the scene and thus a thorough analysis. The three photos are relatively clear but are slightly over-exposed. On page 60 Exposure no. 3185 is reproduced.

Chapter 5.4

Schematic map of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (Auschwitz II)

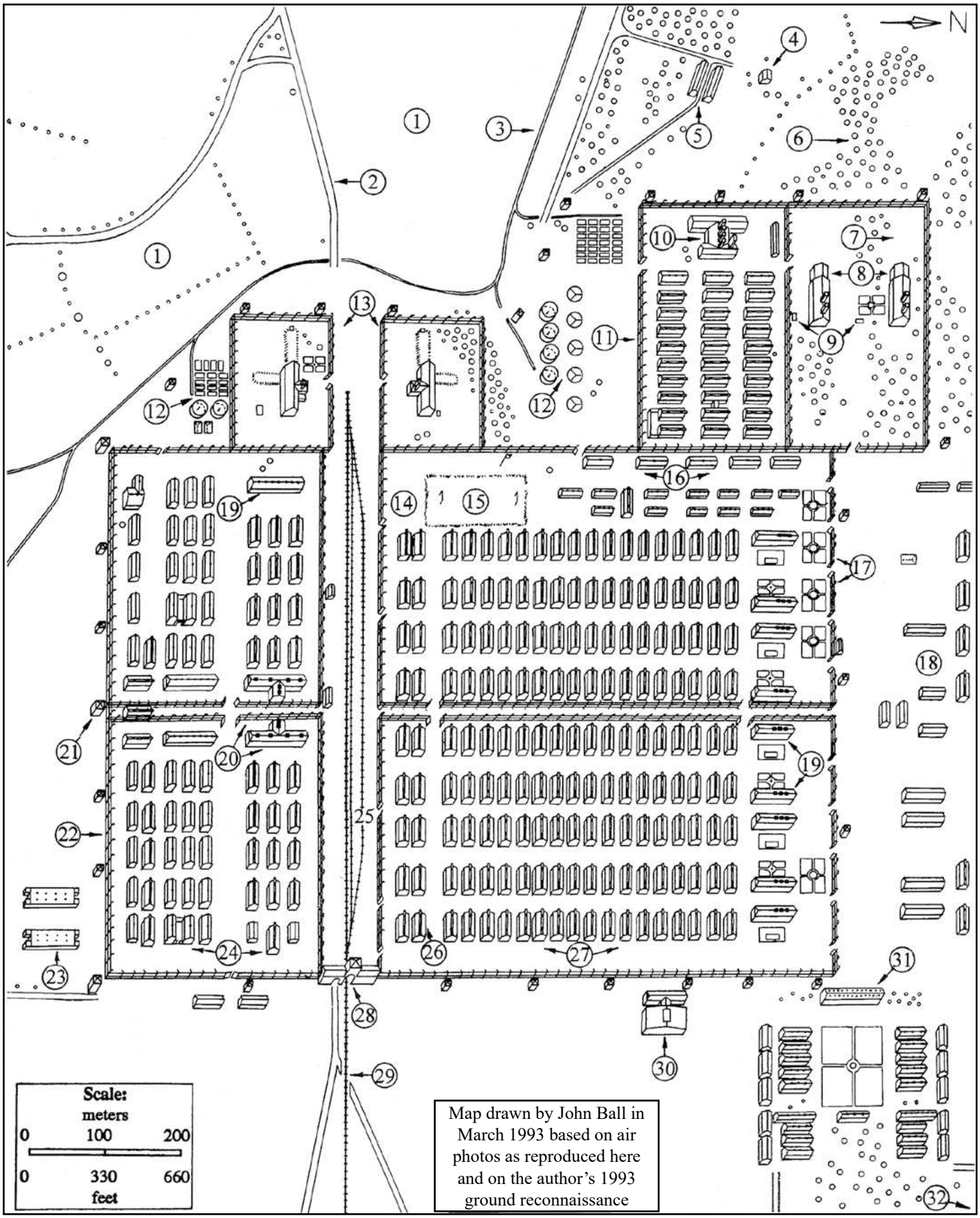

Legend to map on left

1 farms that were ploughed and tilled in 1944
2 roads entering camp
3 drainage ditches that drained to the Vistula River 1.3 kilometers (0.8 mile) west, and Sola River
4 the White Cottage/Bunker 2 outside the camp fence, allegedly a homicidal gas chamber in 1942 & 1944
5 1942 victims did not use these buildings to undress as alleged; they were not built until June 1944
6 trees
7 there were no empty pits where it is alleged hundreds of gassing victims a day were incinerated on large pyres from May to Aug 1944, when the crematoria are said to have been overloaded
8 Crematoria IV & V said to have contained homicidal gas chambers in their west wings operating in 1943 & 1944 were visible from all sides through wire fences
9 ditches six meters (20 ft) long by 1.5 meters (5 ft) deep had water in the bottom
10 "Zentralsauna" disinfestation building where steam and hot air killed body lice in clothes, and inmates also showered (Pressac 1989, pp. 65-85)
11 the 30 Kanada barracks where inmates worked to sort and store clothing and personal effects that new arrivals had brought to camp
12 sewage treatment ditches and round tanks
13 Crematoria II & III with below-ground morgues, one of which allegedly was a homicidal gas chambers where half a million victims in batches of 1,000 to 3,000 are said to have been murdered during 1943 & 1944
14 location where one of six Auschwitz I and Birkenau orchestras gave Sunday concerts (Kopyclinski, p. 112)
15 sports field with soccer goal posts
16 hospital buildings for inmates
17 gardens
18 Mexiko camp extension did not have a fence, however, after 1945 a fence was built
19 kitchens – 9 in men's camp, 3 in women's
20 sanitation buildings 5a & 5b with inmate showers and delousing chambers where cyanide gas was used to kill typhus-carrying body lice
21 guard towers
22 wire fence three meters (ten feet) high
23 storage buildings for potatoes and vegetables
24 women's brick-and-wood sleeping barracks
25 train loading and unloading ramp
26 row of toilets and wash basins
27 men's wooden sleeping barracks
28 main entrance gate
29 railway tracks
30 water pumping station
31 camp administration headquarters
32 Brzezinka town

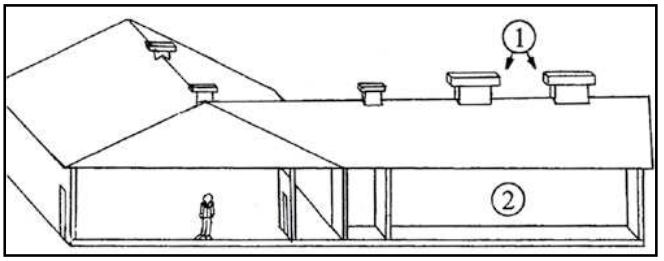

Zyklon B cyanide gas disinfestation buildings:
Buildings 5a and 5b (number 20 on map left)

1 Air intake stacks for ventilation; there were two extractor fans set into the gable wall.
2 Room where Zyklon B (HCN) gas was used to kill typhus carrying body lice in clothes and bedding. In Building 5a this space was split into five in 1943 and converted to use hot air instead of Zyklon B (Pressac 1989, p. 53).

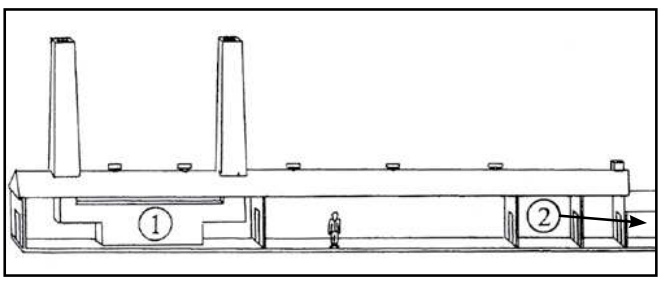

Crematoria IV & V:
(number 8 on map left)

1 Furnace room with a single 8-muffle cremation furnace.
2 Alleged homicidal gas chambers (in west wing) without any forced ventilation. Ventilation by draft would have endangered all present in the building. Documents show that large water and sanitary installations were built in these buildings, hence they served as sanitation facilities (Mattogno, *The Real Case*..., pp. 158-126).

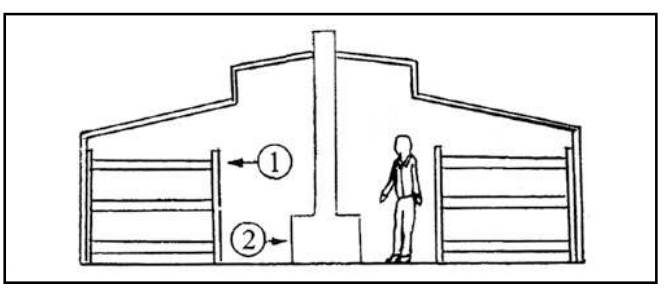

Men's and women's sleeping barracks:
(number 24 & 27 on map left)

1 Bunk beds with mattresses three rows high.
2 Brick coal-fed heaters down entire length of barracks.

Chapter 5.4
The Crematoria II and III, where almost half a million victims were allegedly murdered

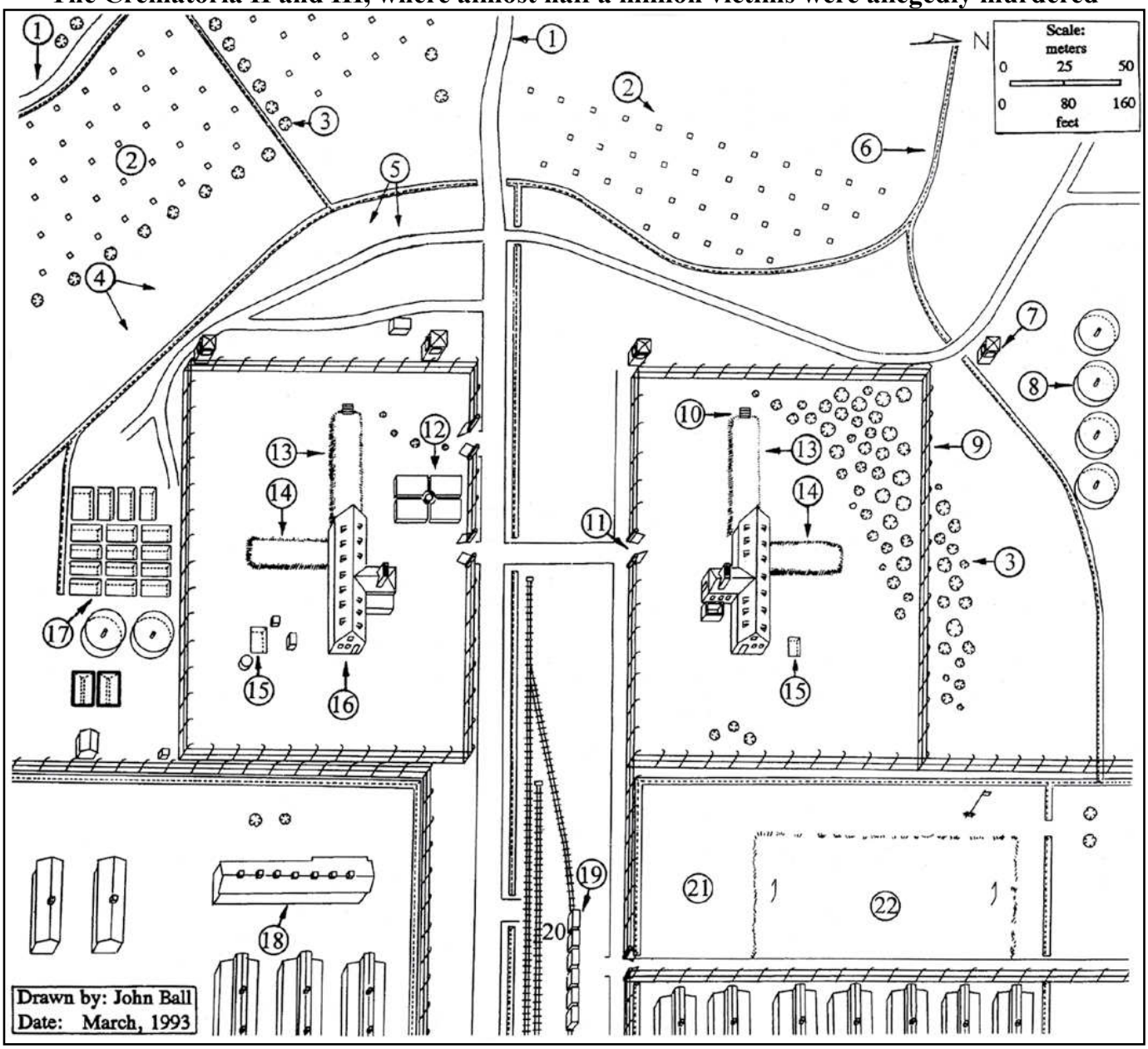

1 roads without gates
2 farms that were ploughed and tilled during 1944
3 birch and poplar trees
4 drawing on top of next page is viewed from this location
5 drawing on bottom of next page is viewed from this location
6 sewage- and water-drainage ditches
7 watchtowers
8 sewage treatment tanks
9 see-through wire fences 3 meters (10 feet) high
10 stairs where hundreds of people a day from April 1943 to Sept. 1944 are said to have been herded
11 gates through which groups of people were allegedly marched into crematorium yards
12 healthy garden that was not walked on and crushed
13 one-meter-high roofs of below-ground rooms built as morgues, but said to have been undressing rooms
14 one-meter (3.3-ft)-high roofs of alleged homicidal gas chambers where SS men were said to have poured Zyklon B cyanide pellets through (absent) roof vents
15 ditches 2 meters (6.5 ft) deep with water in bottom
16 crematoria built to burn a maximum of 300 corpses a day (see p. 87)
17 sewage settling ditches
18 kitchen in the women's camp
19 railway boxcars
20 train unloading ramp
21 spot where musicians from the women's symphony orchestra, or 120-member brass band, gave Sunday afternoon concerts during good weather (Kopyclinski, p. 112; Dunin-Wasowicz, p. 290)
22 sports field where soccer was popular, and inmates cheered their favorite at boxing matches (Dunin-Wasowicz, p. 296)

Chapter 5.4

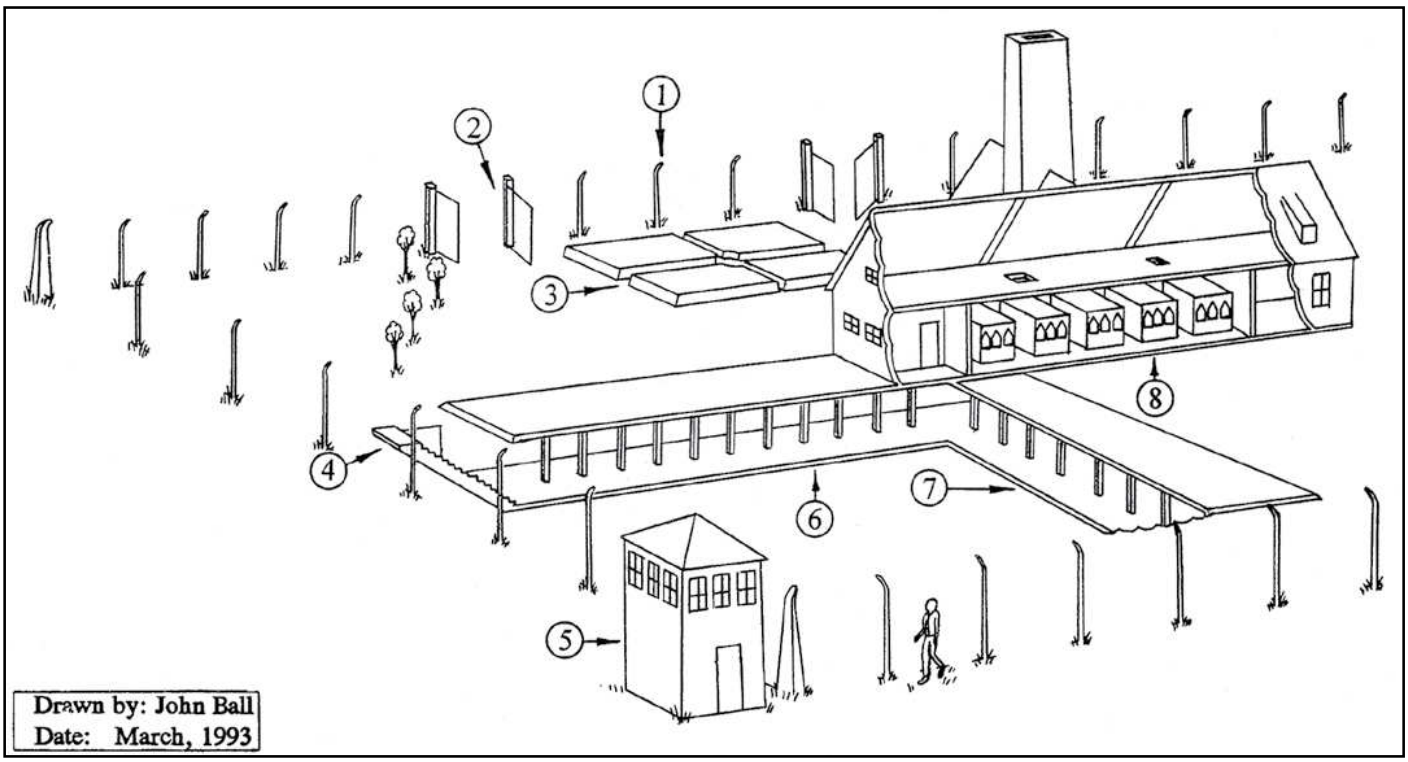

Crematorium II, cut-away drawing showing inside rooms – viewed from location 4, previous page

1 fence posts
2 open gates
3 garden
4 stairs below ground
5 guard tower
6 Morgue 2
7 Morgue 1, alleged gas chamber
8 five furnaces (three muffles each), designed to cremate 300 bodies a day (max.), using 4.8 tons of coke (16 kg coke/body); time needed to burn each body = 1 hour (see p. 87)

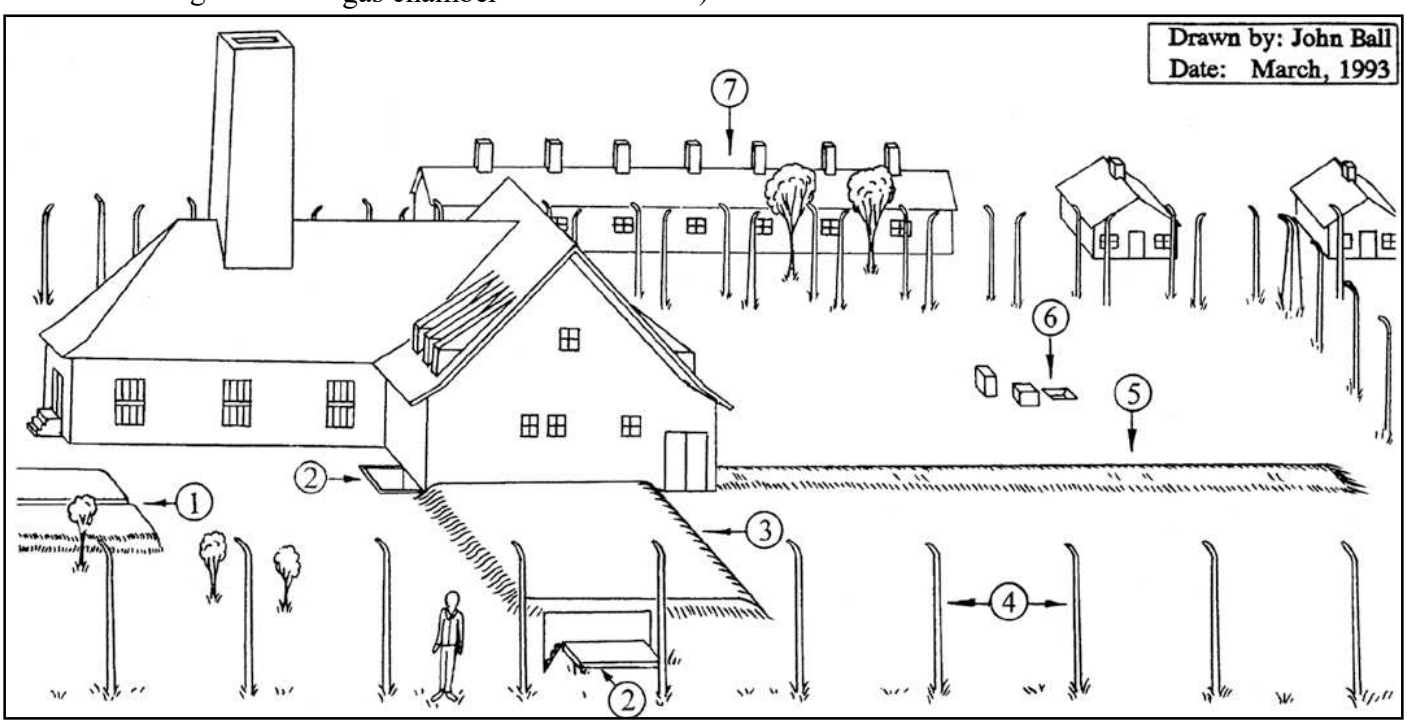

Crematorium II from another angle – viewed from Location 5, previous page

1 garden
2 stairs
3 alleged undressing room
4 the 14 strands of barbed wire between posts were almost invisible from a 50-m (160-ft) distance
5 alleged homicidal gas chamber
6 2-m (6.5-ft)-deep pit and two sheds
7 kitchen in women's camp

Chapter 5.4

Marks on August 25th, 1944, photos said to be evidence of "homicidal gassings"…

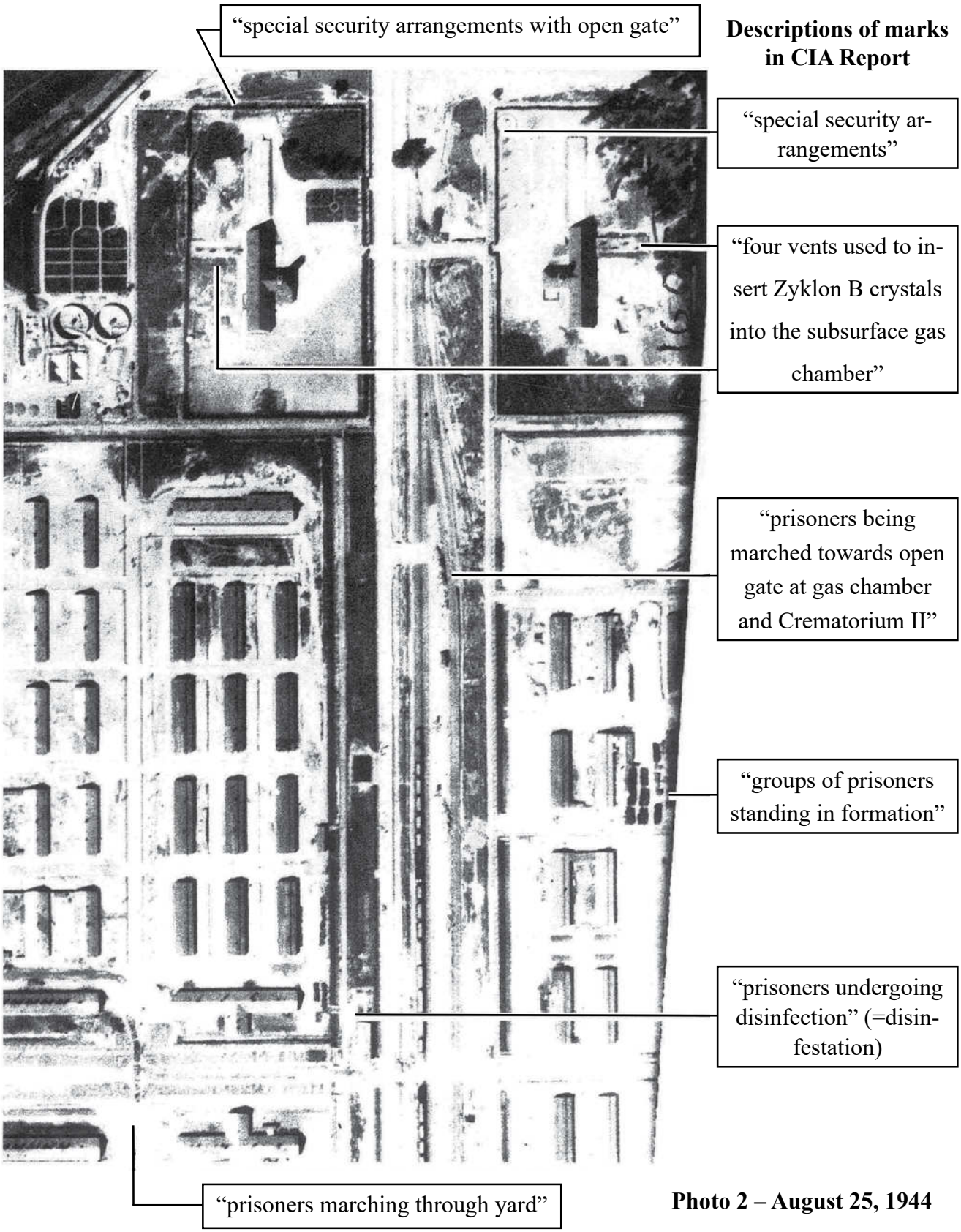

Photo 2 – August 25, 1944

Chapter 5.4

…are black in contrast to the grey shades in this September photo

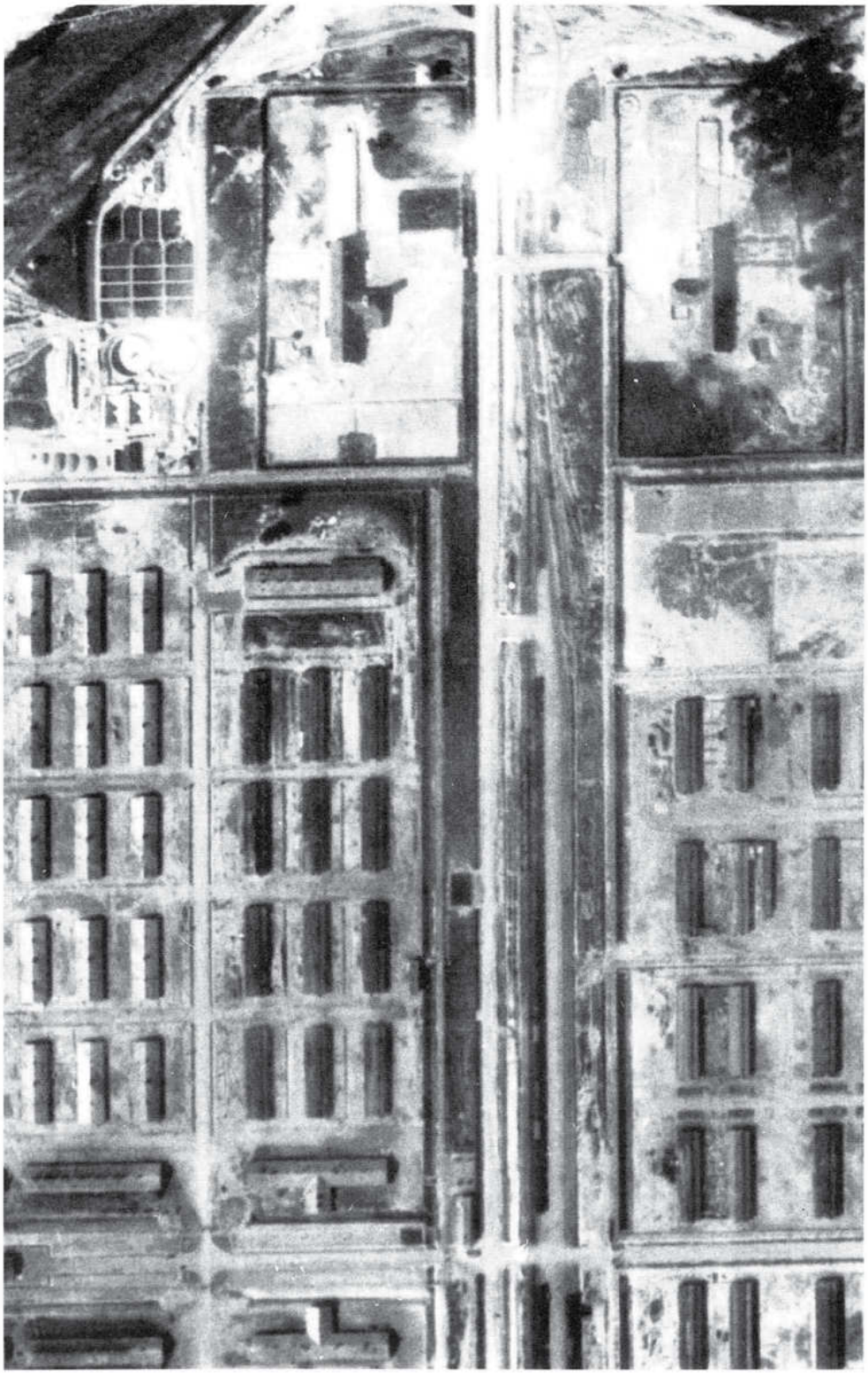

Photo 3 – September 13, 1944

September 13, 1944:

The marks on the August 25 photo are suspicious because:

1. They are solid black whereas other buildings and marks are grey and black.

2. In the September 13th photo the scale is too small to allow people to be seen, even standing in large groups, and the August photo is the same scale as September.

3. A large group of people standing close together would almost certainly look grey and black rather than solid black.

Now: In order to conclusively prove the marks were added to the photographs after 1944, we need to locate marks that are not natural features and could only have been drawn on. Three such marks are as follows:

Chapter 5.4

Proof number 1:

"Prisoner groups standing in formation" are marks covering ground areas but also building roof areas

Photo 4 – Aug. 25, 1944: Nine marks near a building that are solid black and have no grey tones or shadows occur about a third of the way up the photo at the right edge. Also part of two marks overlap the roof.

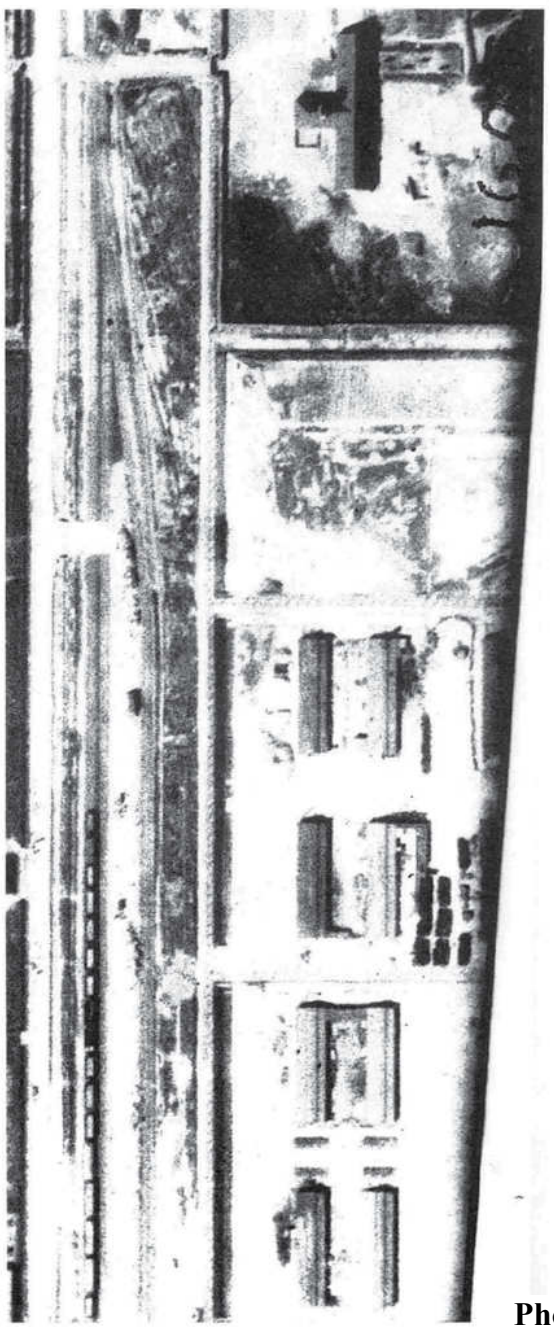

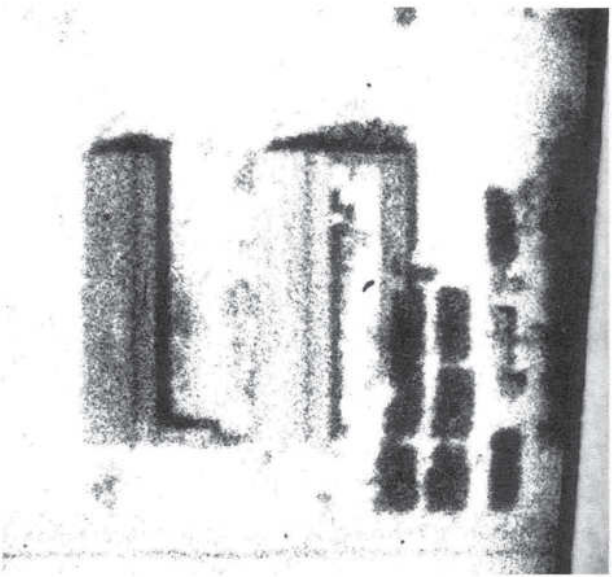

Photo 5 – Aug. 25, 1944: Two of the marks occur on the ground and also overlap onto the building roof. Since groups of people could not overlap onto the roof, this is the first *unquestionable proof* the photos were retouched. Lucas's claim that the dark spots on the roof are "repair stains" is hilarious (Zimmerman, Appendix IV). They happen to coincide in location, shape, color etc. with the "inmate group," and that group actually walks underneath that roof – through the walls. Sure.

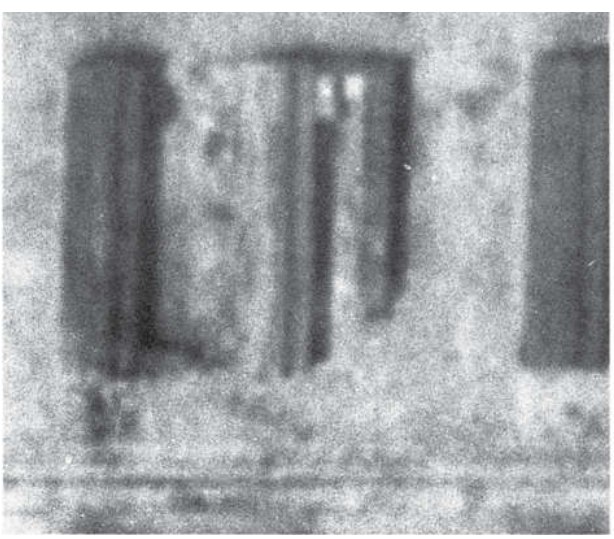

Photo 6 – Sept. 13, 1944: The size of the building is evident in this September photo. (Scale: 1 centimeter = 12 meters)

Chapter 5.4

Proof number 2:

"Prisoners marching" is a zig-zag line that looks like a sewing stitch

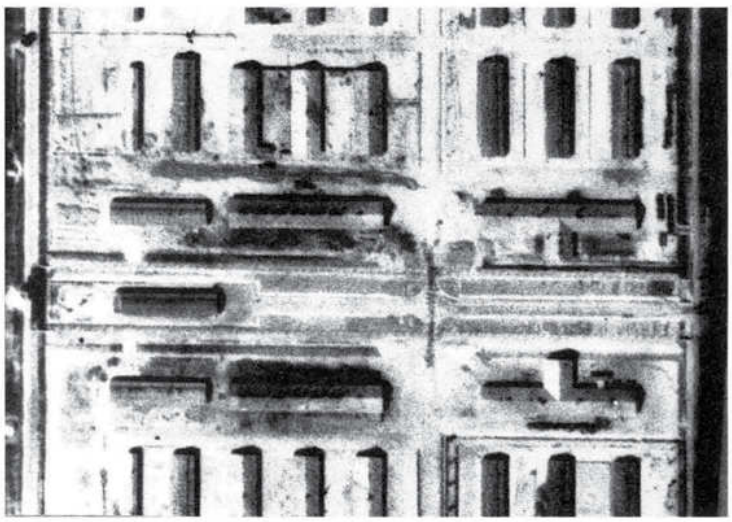

Photo 7 – Aug. 25, 1944: (left) Exposure 3186. The vertical zig-zag line on the road in the center of the photo has been very carefully drawn on two consecutive photos in a slightly different location to make it appear as if a group of people were moving along a main road in the camp. The consecutive photos below, numbers 3185 and 3186, were exposed 3.5 seconds apart.

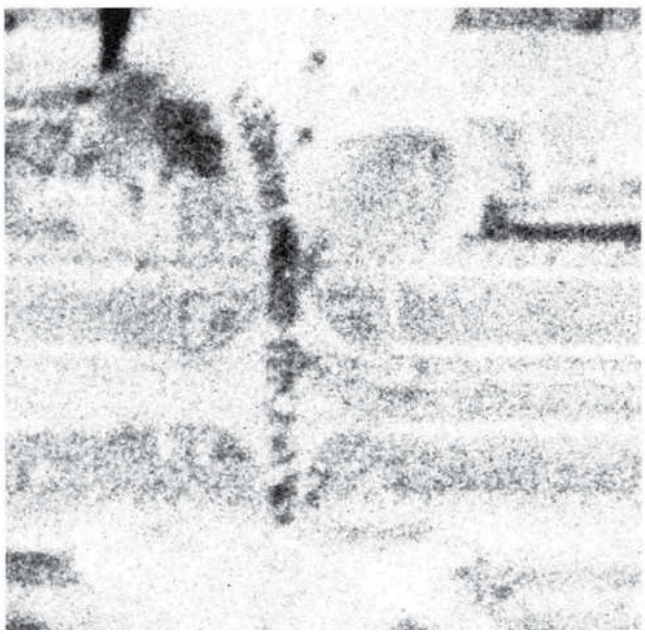

Photo 8 – August 25, 1944, Exposure 3185

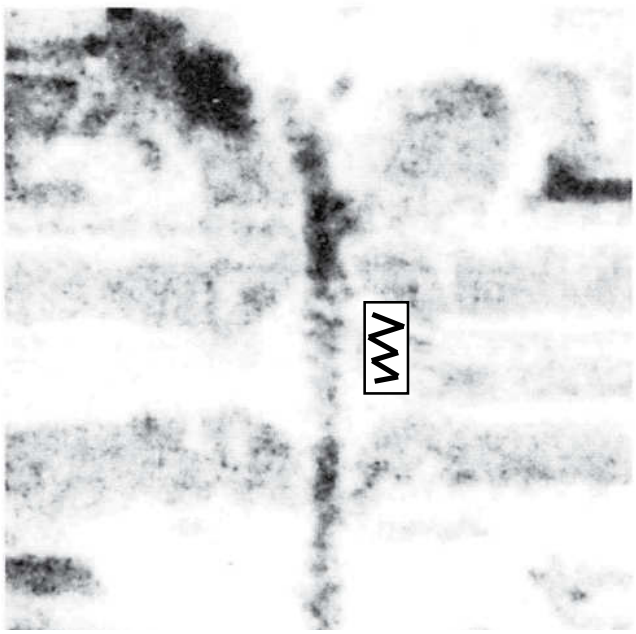

Photo 9 – Aug. 25, 1944, Exposure 3186

These are section enlargements of Photo 7. It is claimed that these are inmates walking. However, they clearly form a zigzag line, which is not likely to be formed by people marching. Shermer/Grobman (p. 147) have posited that this is a "moiré effect" produced by the alleged fact that the size of the inmates' heads roughly matches that of the silver grains in the film.

A "moiré effect" is produced when two repetitive patterns of a similar order of magnitude interfere with each other optically. Such patterns are common today in the age of digital scanners and photography, because their sensors are arranged in a highly symmetrical, repetitive pattern. Photographic emulsions in chemical films, however, have a random distribution of silver grains and therefore by definition cannot produce a moiré effect. In addition, the heads of people walking in a line don't form a highly regular pattern either. Hence, it is more likely that this line was drawn by a hand guiding a marker in a zigzag pattern.

Chapter 5.4
Proof number 3:
Marks were added to the roofs of Morgues #1 of Crematoria II (left) and III (right)

Several, but not all, of the air photos showing the Crematoria 1 and 2 of Birkenau have four dark marks on the roofs of Morgues no. 1 of Crematoria II and III. Brugioni and Poirier claimed in 1979 that these were the vents through which Zyklon B was inserted into the room below, the alleged homicidal gas chamber. Below is reproduced a section enlargment of the photo taken on August 25, 1944. On the next page this issue is discussed in more detail.

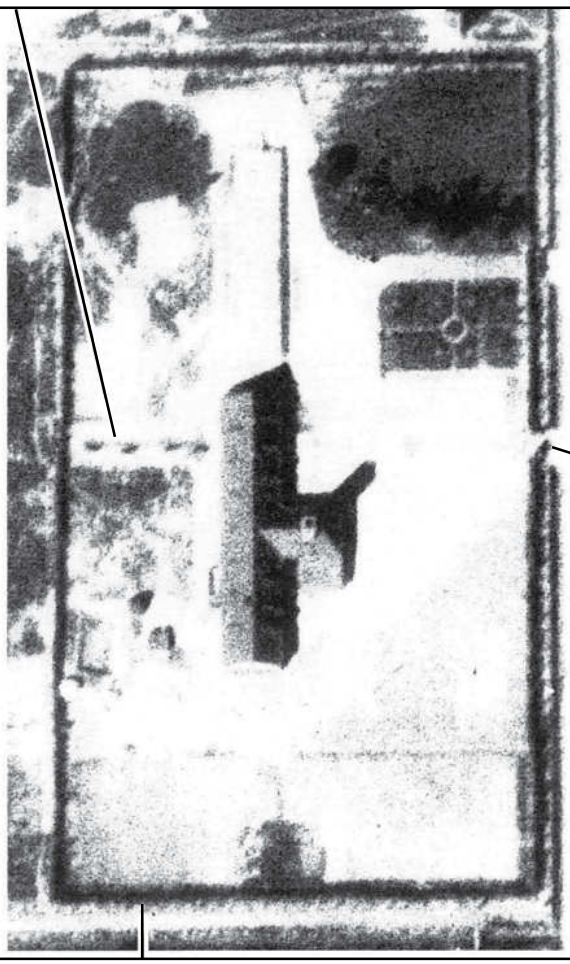

Photo 12 – August 25, 1944

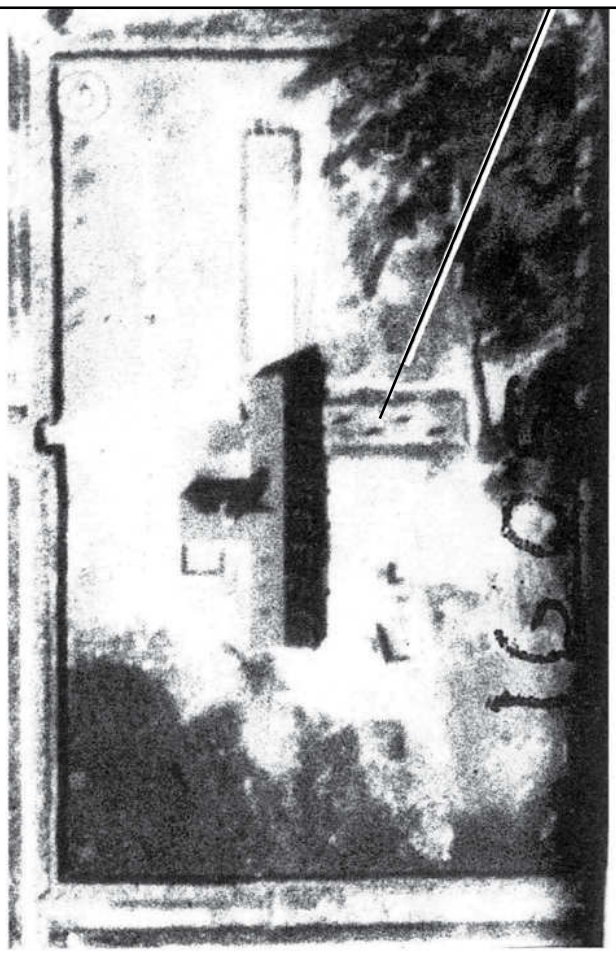

Photo 13 – August 25, 1944

The thick line looking like a wide hedge or a wall may have been drawn on, as it casts no discernible shadows. Furthermore, the single wide line looking like an open gate is suspicious because ground pictures of the wire-and-steel gates in front of the crematoria, such as the one on the right, show two separate thin gates, which would not show up on air photos, instead of a single thick one. The May and June photos moreover do not show any lines. Documents show, however, that a "green belt" around the Birkenau crematoria was planned by the Auschwitz authorities to prevent gawkers from seeing the buildings. These additional optical barriers, apparently some type of wicker fences, were put in place step by step starting in May 1944. See the subchapter starting on p. 70.

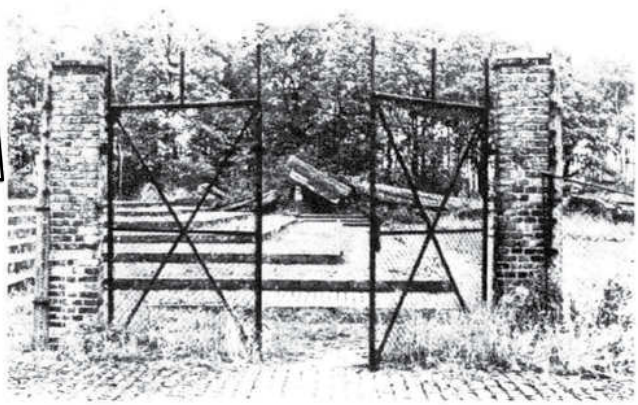

After 1945 (date unknown): Two brick columns with narrow steel-and-wire gates in front of Crematorium III. (Ref.: Pressac 1989, p. 366).

Chapter 5.4

The four dark marks on the roofs of Morgues no. 1 of Crematoria 1 and 2 were drawn on because:

1. They are not shadows, as they go in various directions and most importantly in a different direction than real shadows (like the chimney's, see photo with explanations below).
2. Using stereo magnifying equipment, they have no measurable height.
3. Witnesses have claimed that the vents were not bigger than some 0.7 m ×0.7 m. The marks, however, are some 3 to 4 meters long and roughly a meter wide. In addition, their shape is too irregular.
4. The roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium 1 collapsed in late 1944/early 1945 after it was dynamited, but the broken-up concrete slabs are still there today. A thorough investigation of these ruins has demonstrated that there haven't been any openings in that roof resembling either the marks visible on any of the air photos or what witnesses have claimed (Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 291-407).

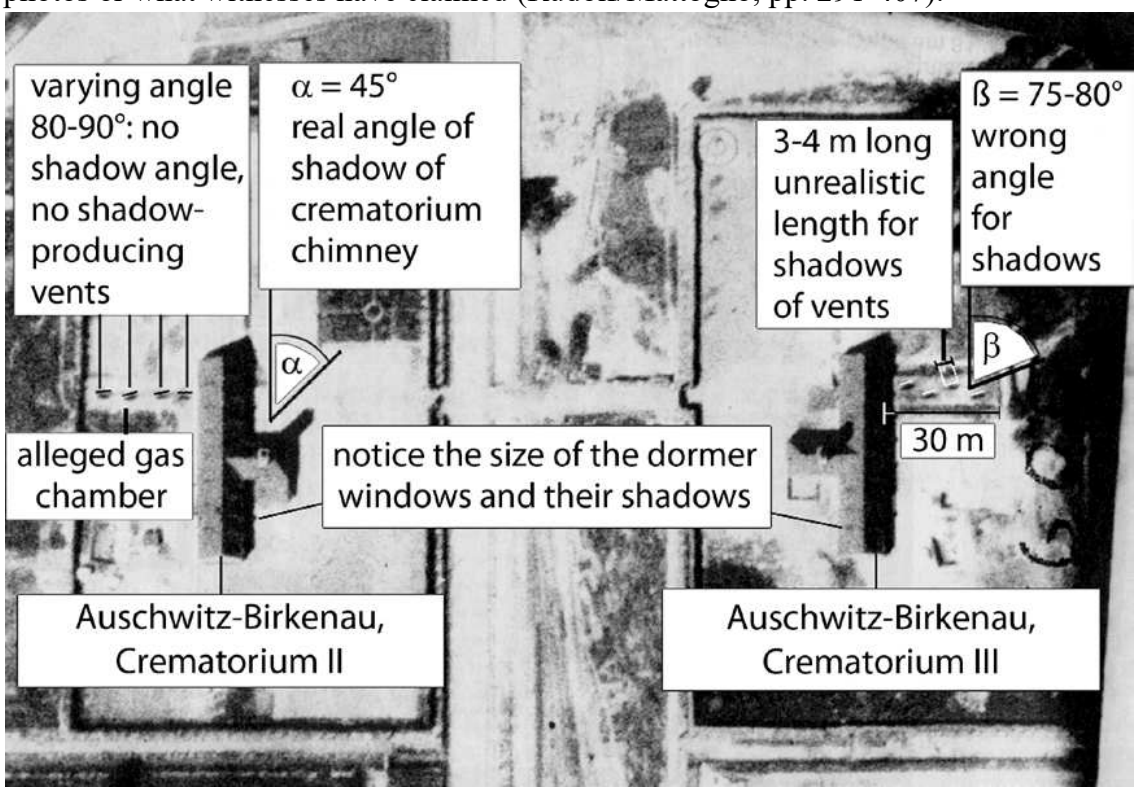

Illustration 1: based on Photo 2. We can tell immediately that the marks on the roofs of Morgues #1 of both Crematorium II and II – the alleged gas chambers – cannot be insertion vents for Zyklon B as claimed: they are too long, too irregular, and for being shadows, they go in the wrong direction.

To "explain" these strange marks, some have claimed that they are discolorations on the roofs due to SS men walking from one vent to another while pouring in Zyklon B (Keren *et al.*, p. 72). However, a walking path would be an uninterrupted line starting at the roof's edge and then going straight from one vent to another and finally getting off the roof. The actual pattern we see, though, would require the SS men to jump some 5 meters onto the roof to get to the first mark, then again from one mark to the next, and finally off the roof. See Illustration 2 on the right.

Illustration 2: based on Photo 2. If these are walking paths of SS men, then they must have walked in a slanted line, then jumped a few meters along the dotted line to the next mark.

Chapter 5.4

Proof number 4:

Auschwitz I photos also marked with zig-zag line that looks like a sewing stitch

Photo 10 – Aug. 25, 1944:
This Auschwitz I photo has the same type of sewing-stitch mark as photo Exposure 3186, indicating it was probably the same individual who marked both photos. Black marks occur in two other areas on the photo that are too solid in tone to be vehicles or people, and they do not have shadows.

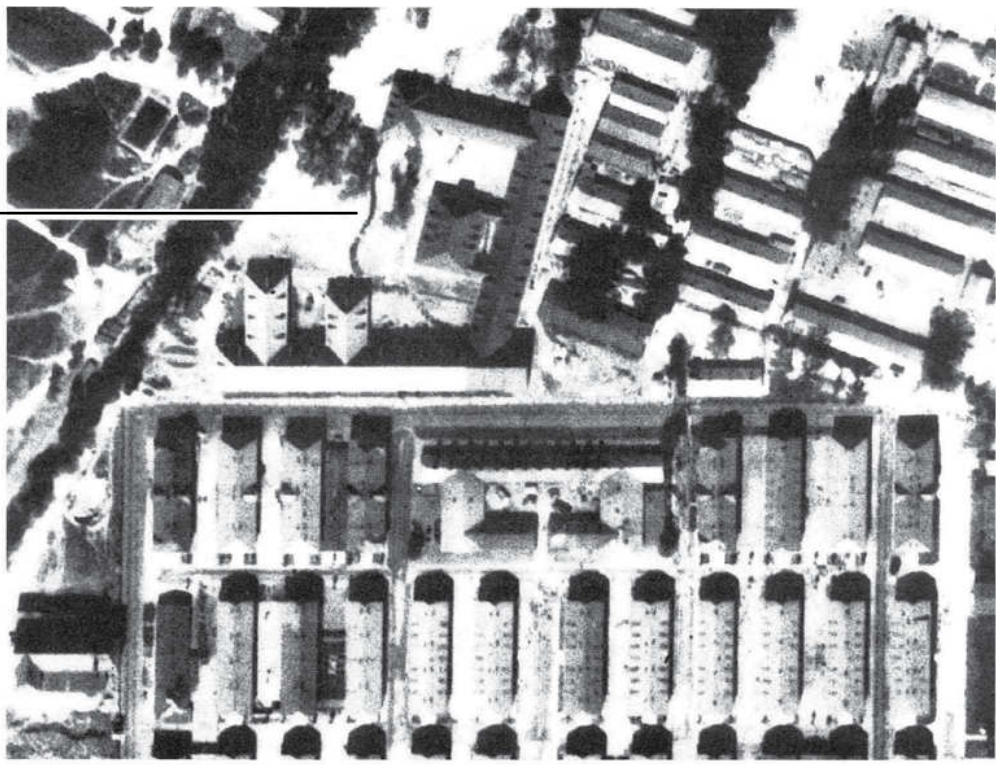

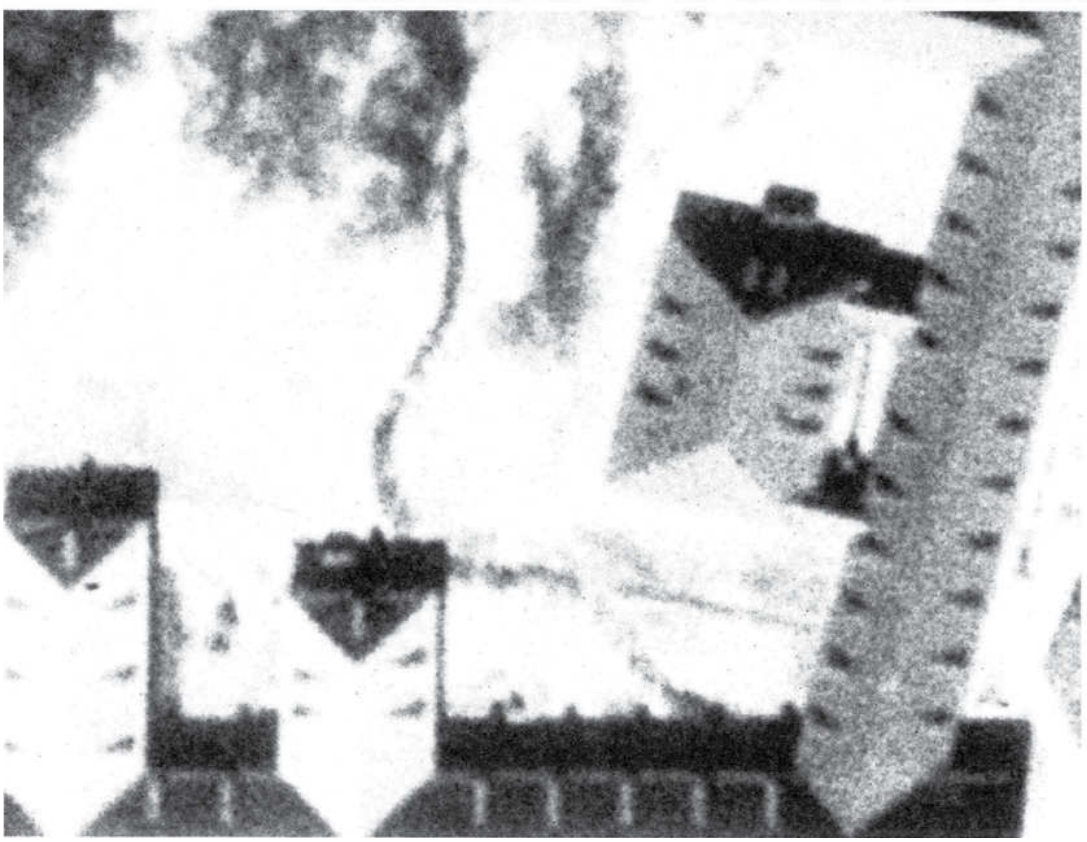

Photo 11 – Aug. 25, 1944: (enlarged section of Photo 10)
The mark described in the CIA report as a "a line of prisoners for registration." There is no natural explanation for this mark other than it was drawn on after the photo had been exposed.

Scale: 1 cm = 16 meters –1 inch = 110 feet

Chapter 5.4

Compiling all the evidence together allows us to conclude that 66 marks were added to the August 25th, 1944 Birkenau air photos

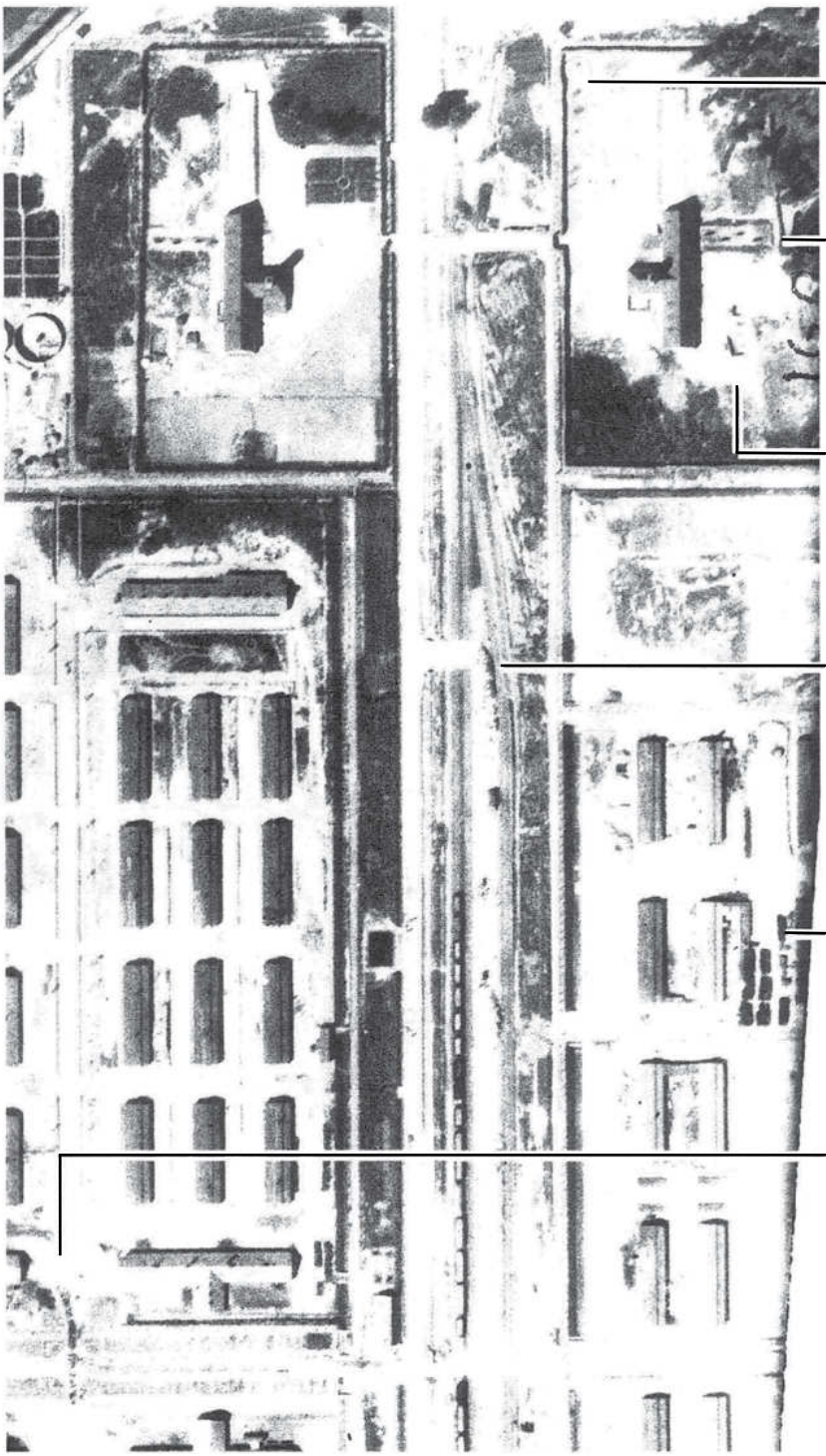

Photo 14 – August 25, 1944

Total marks added to photo numbers:	– added to Exposure 3184	= 8 marks
	– added to Exposure 3185 (this photo)	= 40 marks
	– added to Exposure 3186	= 18 marks
	Total added to 3 Exposures	= 66 marks

Conclusions for Chapter 5.4

From five exposure numbers 3182 to 3186, (Record Group 373, Can 5367):

1. There is overwhelming evidence *one mark* was put on *each of three exposures* – Numbers 3183 of *Auschwitz I*, 3185 of *Birkenau*, and 3186 of *Birkenau*.
2. There is enough evidence to conclude:
   (a) 66 marks were added to Exposures 3184, 3185 and 3186 of Birkenau,
   (b) 10 marks were added to Exposures 3182 and 3183 of Auschwitz I, and therefore
   (c) a total of 76 marks were added to the five air photo negatives after 1944.
3. Included are *all* of the marks shown and described as "*the extermination operations in progress*" in the 1979 Central Intelligence Agency report *The Holocaust Revisited*.
4. Evidence reveals the following about how the photos were marked:
   (a) The marks were most likely drawn on paper enlargements of the original negatives using magnifying equipment and fine-tipped markers, and these paper prints were photographed and the negatives were *reinserted* in the original air-photo-negative rolls.
   (b) On consecutive photos, marks were drawn almost exactly alike but in the case of "moving inmates" at slightly different locations to make it appear as if the marks were moving. This would only have been done by experienced air photo viewers.
   (c) In 1979 the *Central Intelligence Agency* gave copies of the negative rolls instead of the originals to the *National Archives* for public viewing.

I was told by government representatives in Washington, D.C., that the only people who had access to the air photos before they were released to the public in 1979 were employees of the Central Intelligence Agency.

As shown on the next page, the May and September Birkenau photos were also marked:

May 31st: Dots have been drawn on the roofs of Morgues no. 1, and short fence marks may have been drawn around Crematorium II, but nothing has been drawn around Crematorium III.

Sept. 13th: Fence marks appear around both crematoria, but there are no dots on Crematorium II.

Therefore in 1944:
the fences might have looked similar to the way they appear in the May 31st photos,
and
the roofs of the Morgues no. 1 looked similar to the way they appear on that of Crematorium II in the Sept. 13th photos.

Chapter 5.4 addition: Evidence the May and September photos have also been altered

What looks like a hedge growing on the fence was not drawn on.

The 4 touching dots were drawn on.

May 31

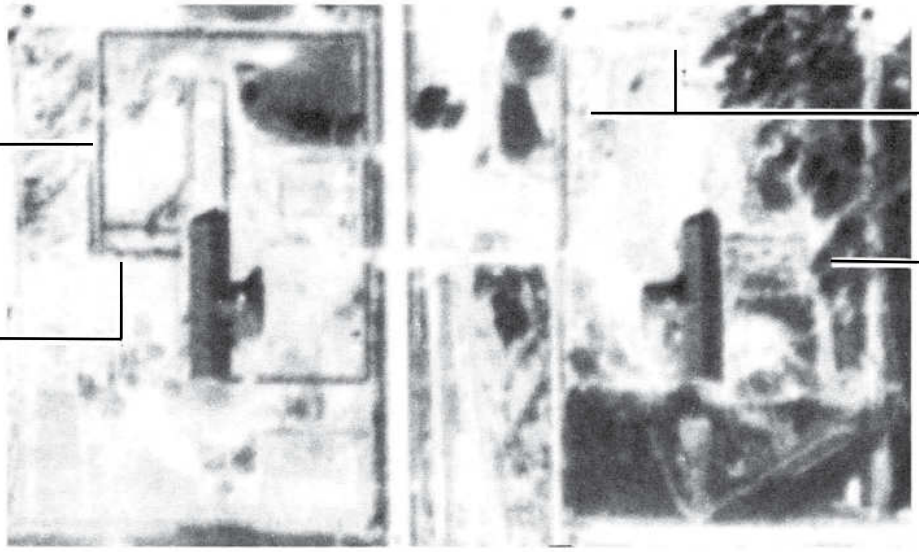

No hedge marks have been drawn.

Morgue no. 1 dots have been drawn on as in Aug. photos.

Photo 15 – May 31, 1944

What looks like a hedge or wall now runs completely around.

The 4 marks were drawn on.

August 25

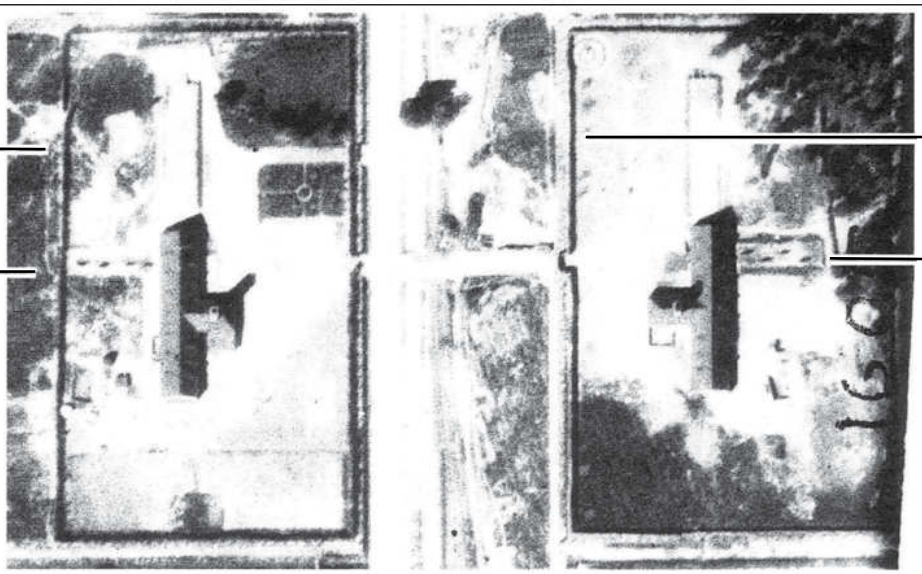

The surrounding hedge/wall has appeared.

Same dot pattern was drawn on as on May 31st.

Photo 16 – Aug. 25, 1944

The hedge/wall looks the same as Aug. 25th.

No marks are visible on Morgue no. 1 of Crema II.

September 13

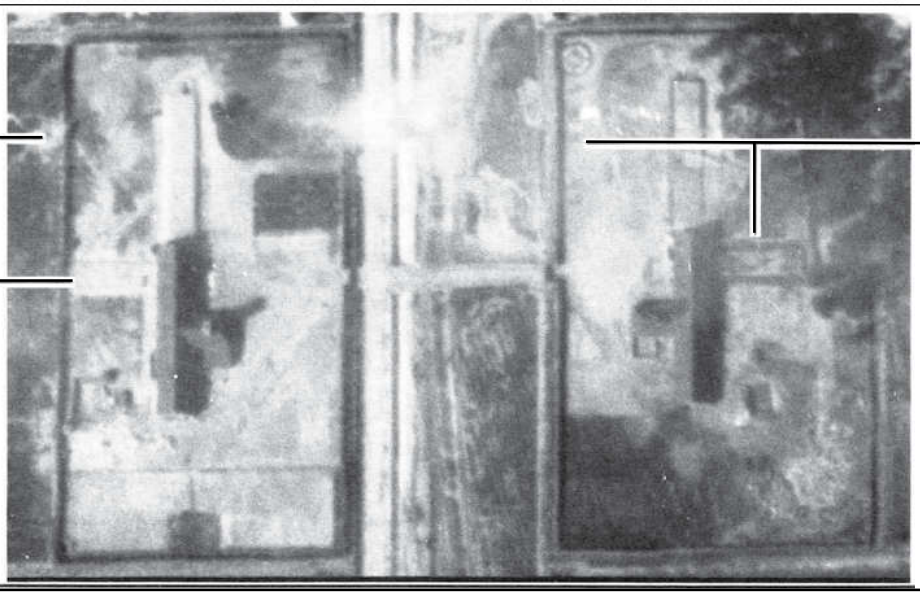

The hedge/wall mark and the 4 staggered dots are exactly the same as in the Aug. photo.

Photo 17 – Sept. 13, 1944

May photos: dots on alleged gas chambers have been drawn on.
Sept. photos: only some dots have been drawn on, while hedges/walls run all around.

Chapter 5.4.1

The Fences around the Birkenau Crematoria

By Carlo Mattogno

The issue of fences around the Birkenau Crematoria is quite controversial. In this regard there are several, apparently conflicting, documents, so it is difficult to come to a conclusion.

On October 21, 1943, SS-*Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, Head of the Central Construction Office, who had assumed this position three weeks earlier from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff (who in turn had been promoted to Head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Schlesien"), drew up a "memo" with the subject "Create green belts around Crematoria I and II," which stated:[1]

> *"Referring to an earlier conversation with SS* Stubaf. *Bischoff, the commander, SS* Ostubaf. *Höss, asks to draw up a sketch on planting a green belt around the Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp with the request to draw this sketch and implement the measure without delay. With this a natural seclusion from the camp is to be achieved. It is proposed to plant firs and spruces to ensure that seclusion also for the winter months. A clearance of at least 5 m must remain between the existing wire fence and the green belt."*

On November 6 Jothann turned to the head of the agricultural operations, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Joachim Cäsar, with a letter concerning "Release of plant material to create a green belt for the Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp." In it he referred to an order by Höss according to which "the

Illustration 1: Richard Baer (left) shakes hands with Karl Bischoff (right) on occasion of the inauguration of the SS hospital at Auschwitz-Monowitz in September 1944. (Ref.: U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum; www.ushmm.org/m/img/34803-700x.jpg)

[1] Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War; hereinafter abbreviated as RGVA), 502-1-312, p. 21

Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp are to be equipped with a green belt as a natural seclusion from the camp" and asked him to procure the plants "from forest stands":[2]

"200 pieces deciduous trees 3-5 m high
100 " young deciduous trees 1½ – 4 m high
300 " spruces and pine trees 1½ – 4 m high
and 1000 " various hedge shrubs 1 – 2½ m high."

The measure was a consequence of an order issued on June 15, 1943, by SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel of Office Group D of the SS-WVHA and was addressed to the commanders of the camps of Sachsenhausen, Dachau, Neuengamme and Auschwitz. It stated

"that, when constructing further special facilities, attention has to be paid to the fact that they are located in seclusion according to their specific function and cannot be ogled by all sorts of people."[3]

Illustration 2: Rudolf Höss
(Ref.: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf_Höss)

On November 25, SS-*Unterscharführer* Dietrich Kamann sent a letter to the Central Construction Office, which was in charge of "gardening." It had the subject "Creation of green belt around Crematoria I and II in the PoW camp." He declared in it that the work had not yet begun, because the agricultural department had not yet authorized the delivery of any plants.

Apparently the project was temporarily abandoned and resumed only a few months later.

On May 16, 1944, Jothann sent a letter to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Schlesien" which dealt with "Crematorium facilities in the Auschwitz Camp, security measures" and as a reference a "telegram of the Head of Office Group C of Dec. 05, 44."

In this letter Jothann enclosed "a list of iron and cement requirements for concrete posts around the crematoria in Camp II," with the request to forward it to the Head of Office Group C SS-WVHA, SS-*Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler.[4]

The attached document is titled "Establishing procurement authorization for the construction of a wire mesh fence between iron posts around the crematoria in the Auschwitz concentration camp" and lists a sizeable need for iron (*Eisenbedarf*) and cement (*Zementbedarf*) for its implementation: 31,500 kg and 24,761 kg, respectively.[5] A map (see Map 1) shows the work to be performed.[6]

On May 17, Bischoff replied:[7]

---

2 Nuremberg document NO-4463.
3 Nuremberg document NO-1242.
4 RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 1.
5 *Ibid*., pp. 12f.
6 *Ibid*, p. 14.
7 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.

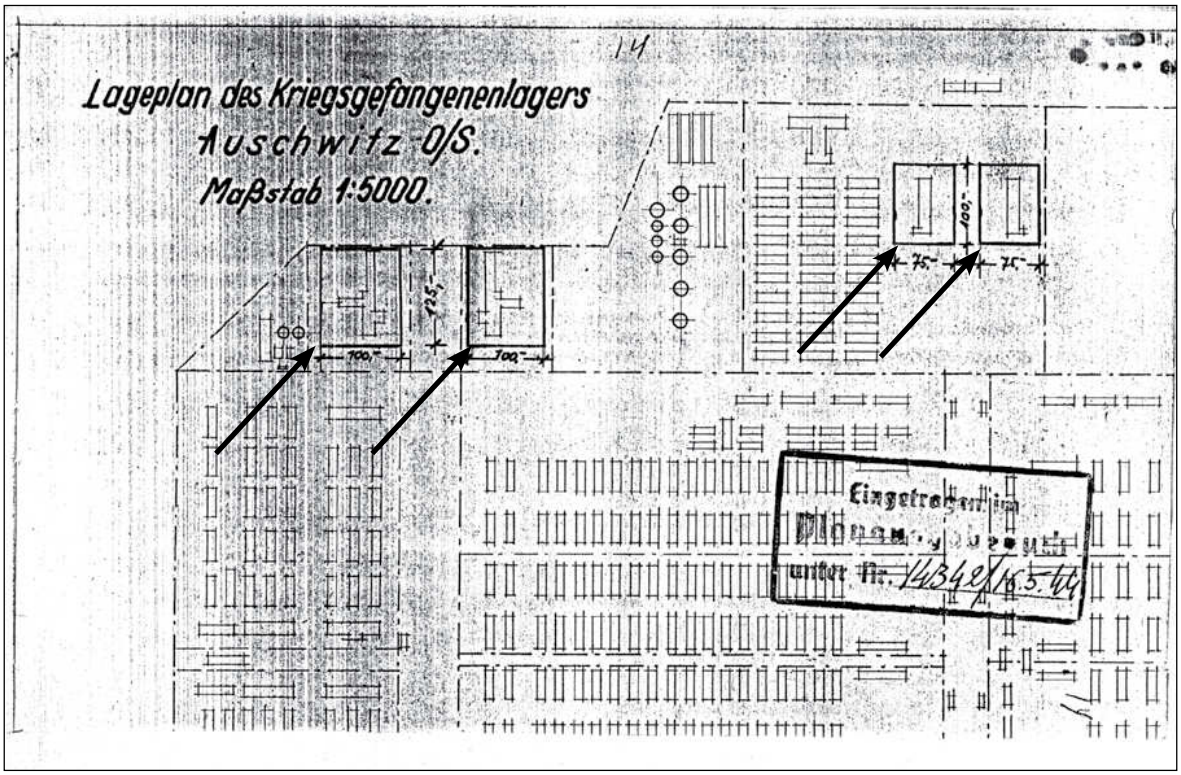

Map 1: Fences (arrows) planned in May 1944 to be built around the Birkenau crematoria

"For the safety measures (camouflage) of the crematoria at Auschwitz, the necessary documents for the allocation and the application for construction material are to be prepared immediately and to be submitted here."

On June 26 Jothann sent another letter to the Construction Inspectorate "Schlesien" with the subject "Special allocation of iron quota for fencing in the crematoria in the PoW camp," confirming the receipt of "procurement authorization for iron in the amount of 20,000 kg."[8]

On September 5 Jothann wrote as follows "to the Construction Office of Concentration Camp II, Birkenau":[9]

"The local Construction Office has submitted to us the allocation documents relating to camouflaging the crema. in the PoW camp, but only for the installation of wooden posts with shrubbery. Originally reinforced concrete pillars with barbed wire were installed instead of the wooden posts currently in place. The local head of the protective custody camp had the pillars removed and passed them to the recycling workshop.

I ask the Construction Office to determine, how much concrete pillars have been sent there and to notify me here about it.

The allocation documents are enclosed."

The last document in my possession about this topic is a letter by Bischoff of September 23, 1944. It refers to "Construction application for installing fences for security measure (camouflage) of the Cremas in the Auschwitz concentration camp, Camp II." It contains the "Construction order no. 91":[10]

[8] RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 239.
[9] RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 13.
[10] RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 227.

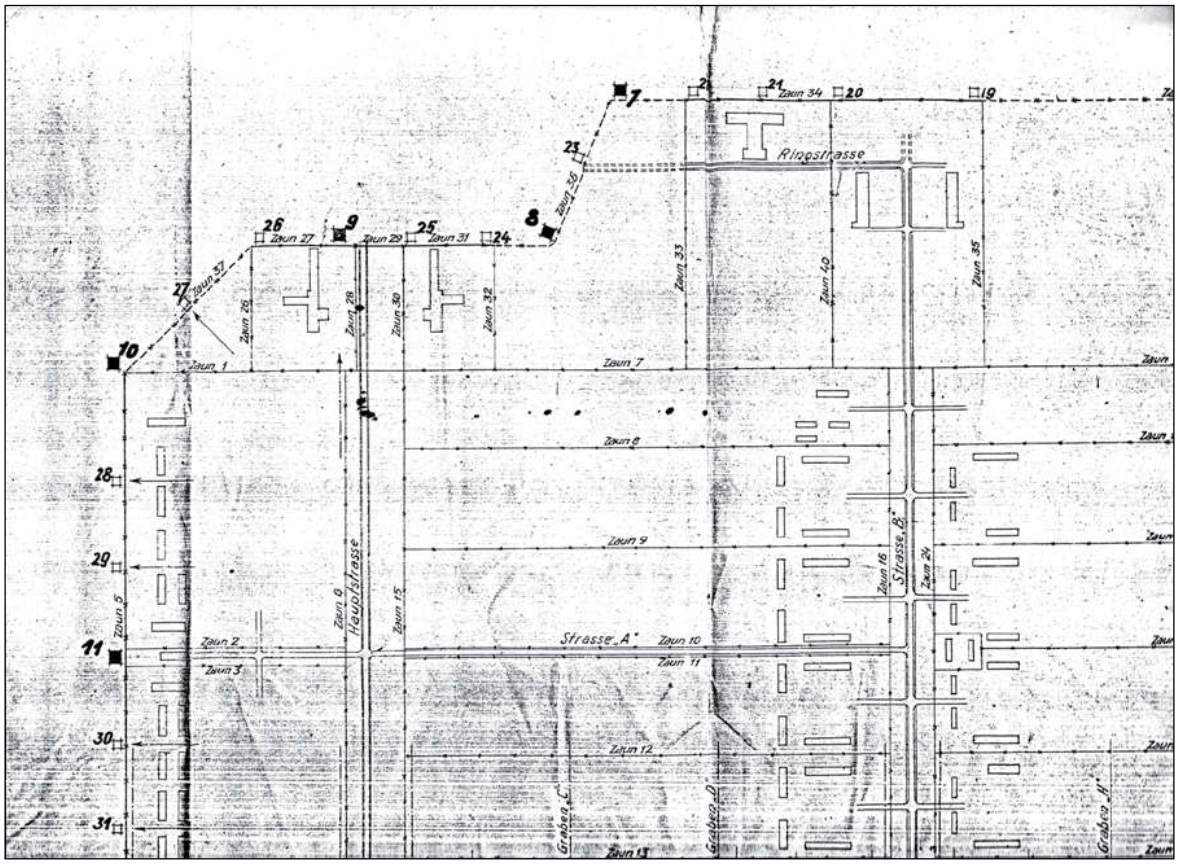

Map 2: Fences planned and in existence at the Birkenau Camp in February 1944

"Based on the submitted documents, I hereby issue the order to install fences for security measures (camouflage) of the cresman [sic] *in the Auschwitz concentration camp II."*

A "Staking-out sketch of watchtowers around the PoW camp," plan no. 3512 of February 7, 1944 (see Map 2), shows all the fences of the camp, including those around the crematoria (the solid line indicates "existing fence," the dotted "planned fence").

It also mentions the garrison order no. 18/44 of June 27, 1944, in paragraph 13, "wire obstacles around Crematoria III and IV," stating:[11]

"The wire barrier around Crematoria III and IV will be charged with electric current starting Monday, June 26, 1944, 16.00 o'clock. All SS members and relatives are to be informed about this immediately."

I may point out that even air photos taken on December 21, 1944, and February 19, 1945, show marks looking like thick fences around the ruins of Crematoria 1 and 2 (see p. 92 of the present study), just like the air photos of 31 May, 25 August, and 13 September 1944.

It is certain that a wire fence supported by concrete columns existed around the crematoria. It also seems certain that in early September 1944 a fence made of wooden posts was in place ("the wooden posts currently in place"; "wooden posts with shrubbery"), probably a few meters behind the barbed wire fence. This is also suggested by a 1945 photograph showing a fence like this (see Illustration 3). The caption reads: "Birkenau. Part of the wicker fencing masking the crematory."[12]

[11] Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz), D-AuI-1/61, nr. inw. 4591, p. 343.
[12] Boguslawska-Swiebocka/Ceglowska, p. 168.

A fence of this type around Crematorium 1 and 2 existed therefore probably already on August 25, 1944. As for May 31, it could be argued that the work had already begun around Crematorium 1. If one hypothesizes that the original negatives of that day were tampered with, one could assume that those who added marks "looking like fences" onto those aerial photographs were inspired by the actual fences showing up on later air photos like those of August 25 and September 13.

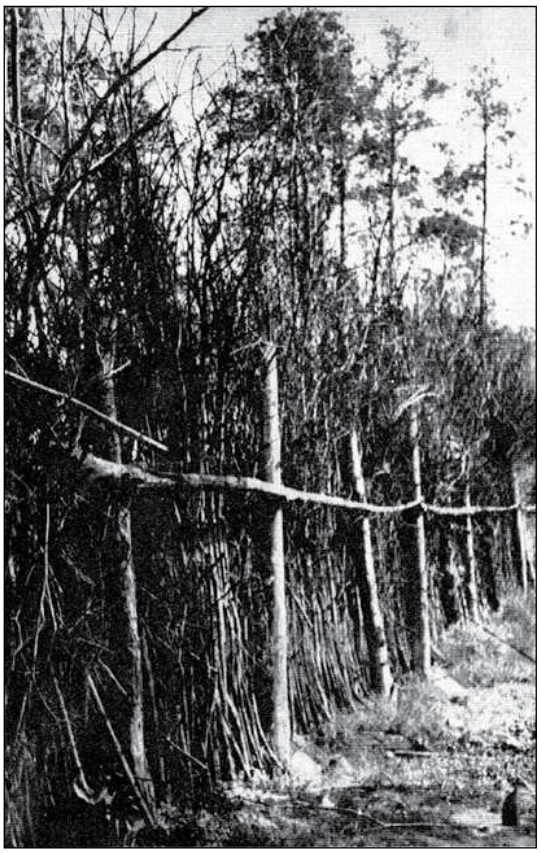

Illustration 3: "Birkenau. Part of the wicker fencing masking the crematory."

The photograph reproduced as Photo 2(a) on p. 89 of the present study (taken from Klarsfeld's *Auschwitz Album*) shows in the foreground a group of deportees. In the background, behind the barbed wire fence, one can see the chimney wing (left) and the furnace room (right) of Crematorium 2. I reproduce here another photograph for that *Album* (Illustration 4). This group of deportees has moved about 20 meters to the west. In the background appears the fence surrounding Crematorium 2, and behind it the soil embankment of the semi-underground Morgue #2; to the right the entrance gate is visible, with one wing closed and the other opened (arrow). The gate is identical to the one shown on p. 64 of this study, which was taken after the war. Illustration 4 shows that at the end of May 1944, when this photo was taken, Crematorium 2 had not yet any fence made of wooden posts with tree branches.

Illustration 4: Deportees at Birkenau in May 1944, walking westward, passing by Crematorium 2.

Chapter 5.5

Farms Surrounding Birkenau

Photo 1 – September 13, 1944: (For now please discount the bombs falling directly over the camp.) From the surrounding flat farmland, nine roads enter the Birkenau Camp. There are no visible gatehouses, gates, or guardhouses on any of the many roads surrounding the camp. In the upper right corner across the Vistula River is the large village of Jedlina. German authorities had expelled local farmers from their farmsteads around the Birkenau Camp. In 1944, these farms were operated by the SS using mainly inmates housed in smaller camps in the area. But the area was not cordoned off for anyone, as we will see.

Chapter 5.5

Roads offer open access to Birkenau from the Vistula River

Photo 2 – Sept. 13, 1944: At this corner of Birkenau the two roads from the Vistula River both have access to the camp. Buildings that appear to be farmhouses – operated by the SS at this point in time – occur along the roads, however, there are no visible guardhouses or gatehouses.

Chapter 5.5
A clear view across farms from the roads to the crematoria

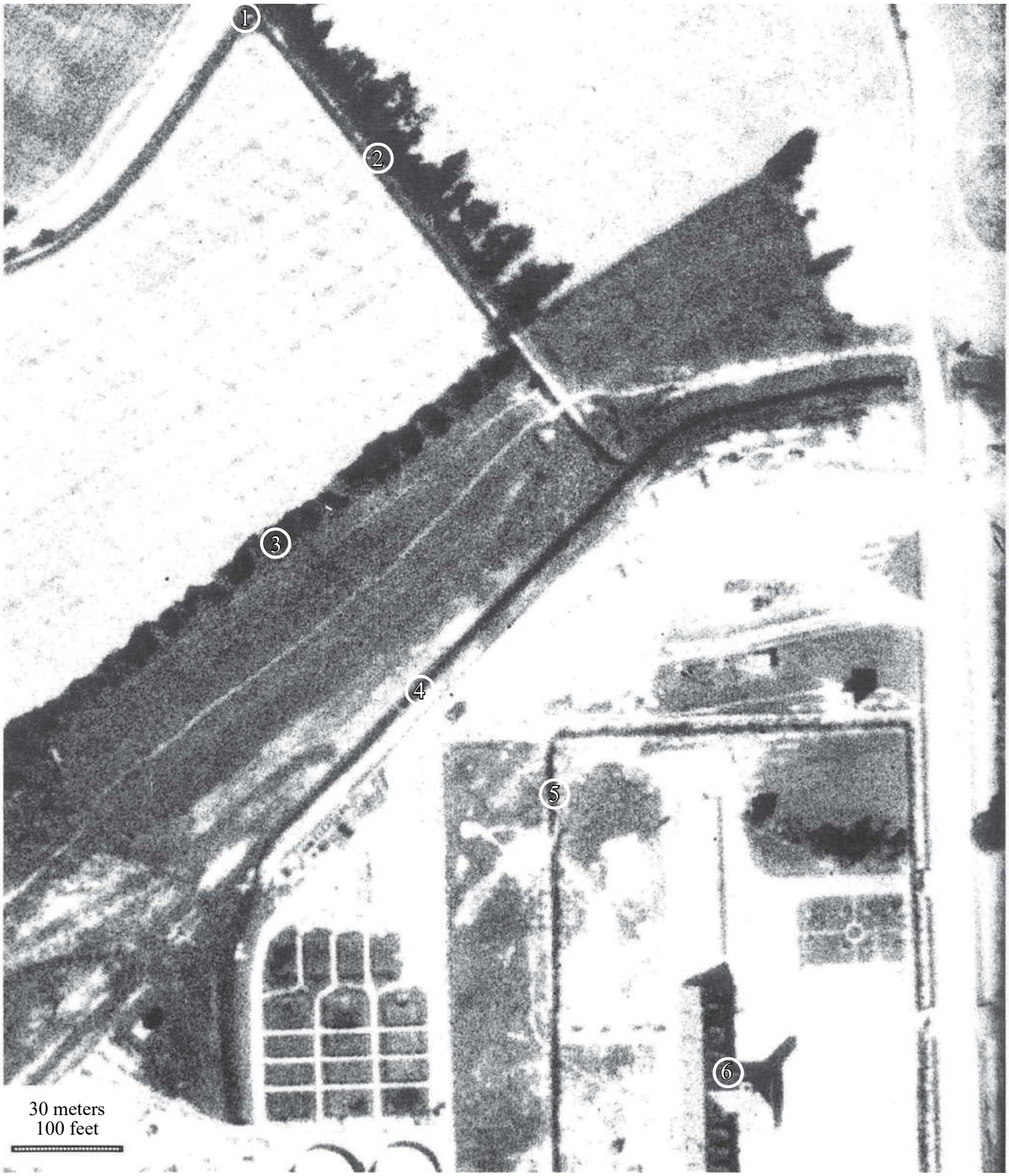

Photo 3 – August 25, 1944: The line of sight 260 meters (850 feet) from the road at the top left to Crematorium II passed over: (1) a small ditch alongside the road, (2) the field with the parallel dots indicating a harvested grain crop, (3) a single row of trees, (4) the ditch around the camp, (5) the line surrounding Crematorium II which looks like a fence or hedge, and finally (6) Crematorium II with the alleged gas chamber.

Chapter 5.5

This May 31, 1944, photo of farm fields close to Birkenau compares with…

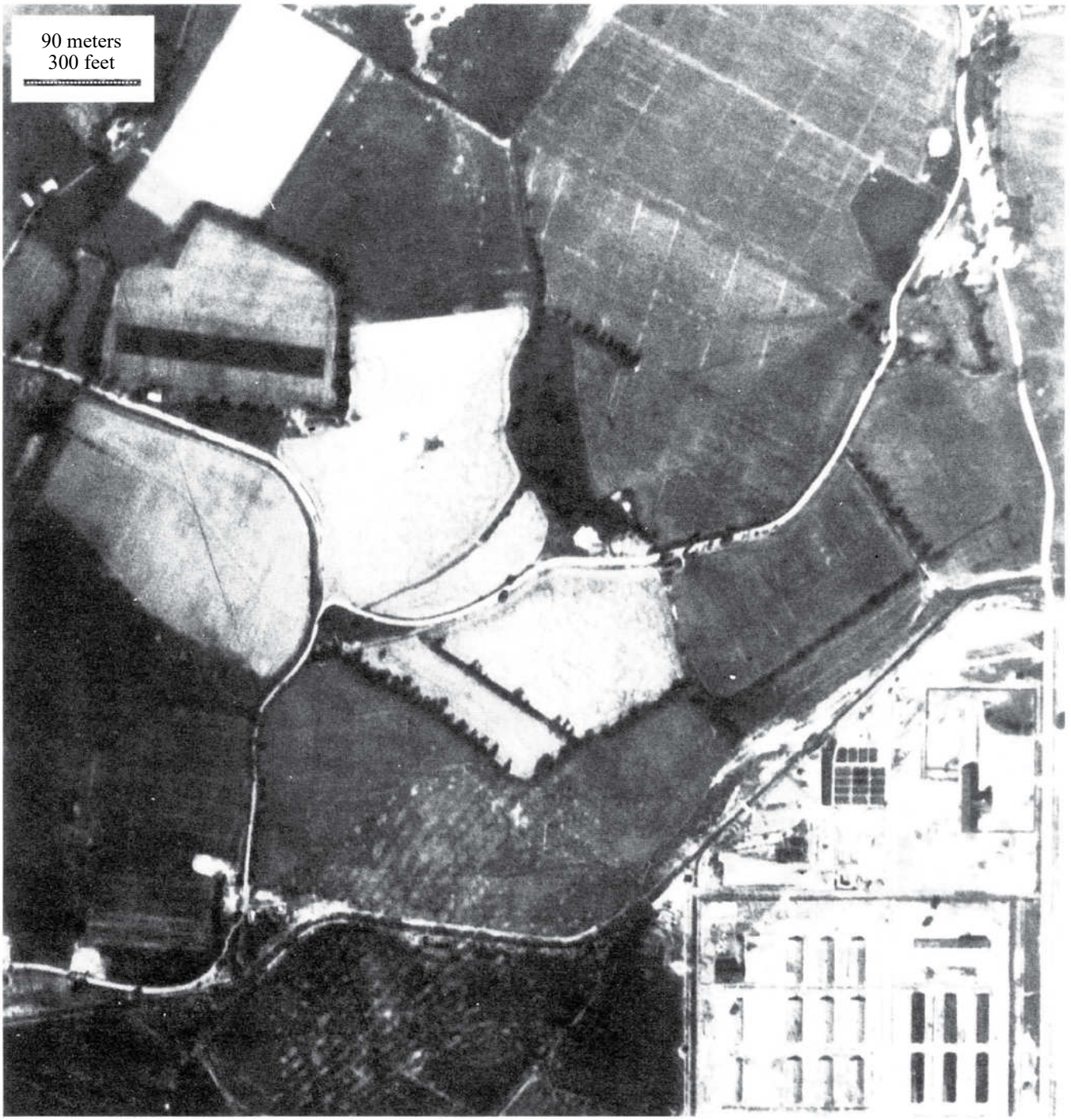

Photo 4 – May 31, 1944: Lines caused by recent disturbance of the topsoil occur on most of the farming plots. The difference between this and the August photo will tell us if the farms were actively worked in 1944.

Chapter 5.5

… this August 25, 1944, photo to show which fields were worked.

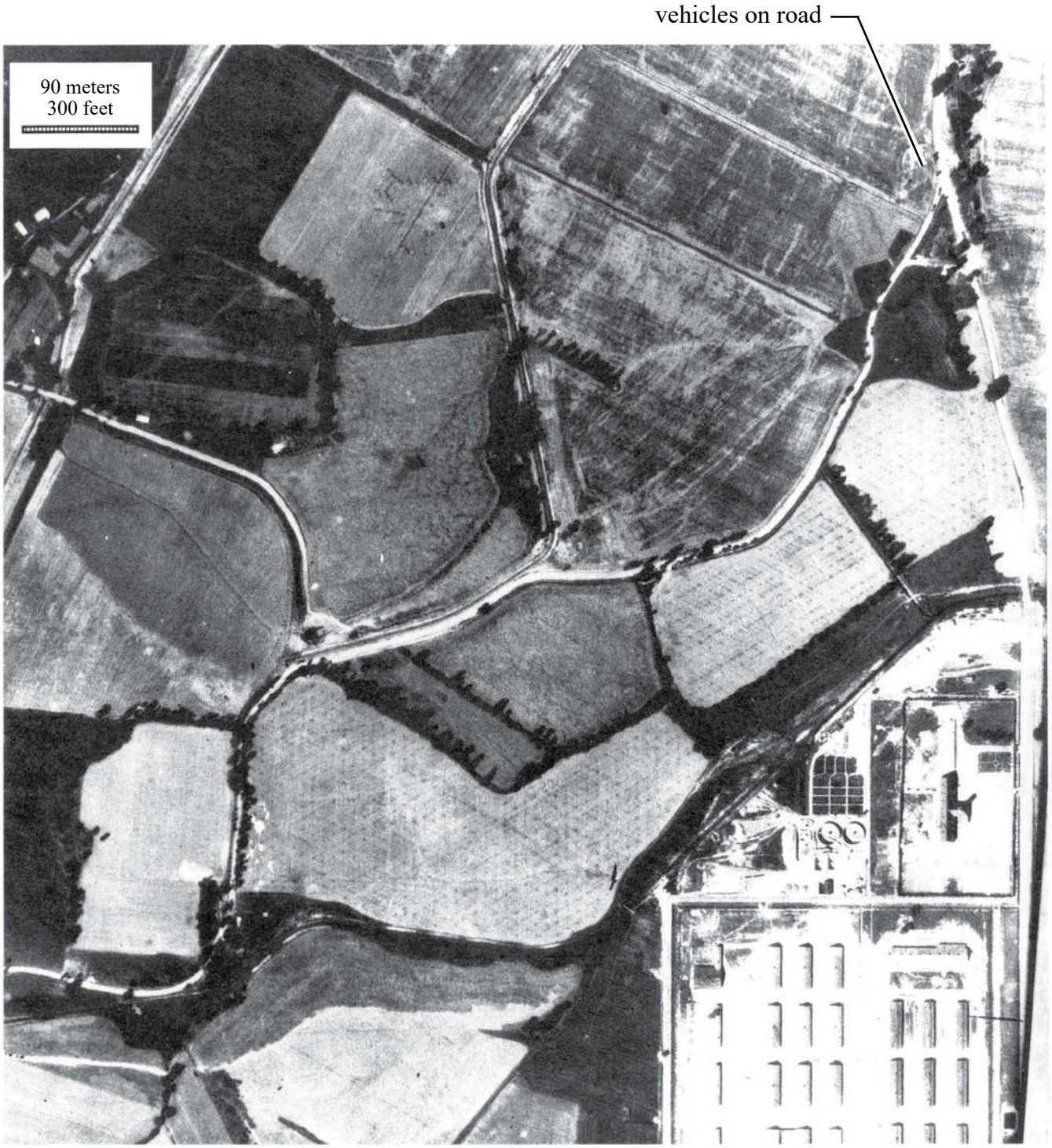

Photo 5 – August 25, 1944: Almost all of the fields in the photo appear to have changed in texture or shade. The three plots with the lines of dots next to the camp appear to all be the same crop. At least 3 vehicles are on the roads in the upper right corner of the photo.

Chapter 5.6: Birkenau Camp

Air Photos Show What People Arriving by Train in 1944 Experienced

Photo 1 – Spring or summer 1944: (above) Looking east from the unloading ramp towards the entrance gate in left background (see arrow). (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S., *The Auschwitz Album*).
Photo 2 – Taken by Soviets, 1945: (below) From on top of the entrance gate looking west along the unloading ramp.

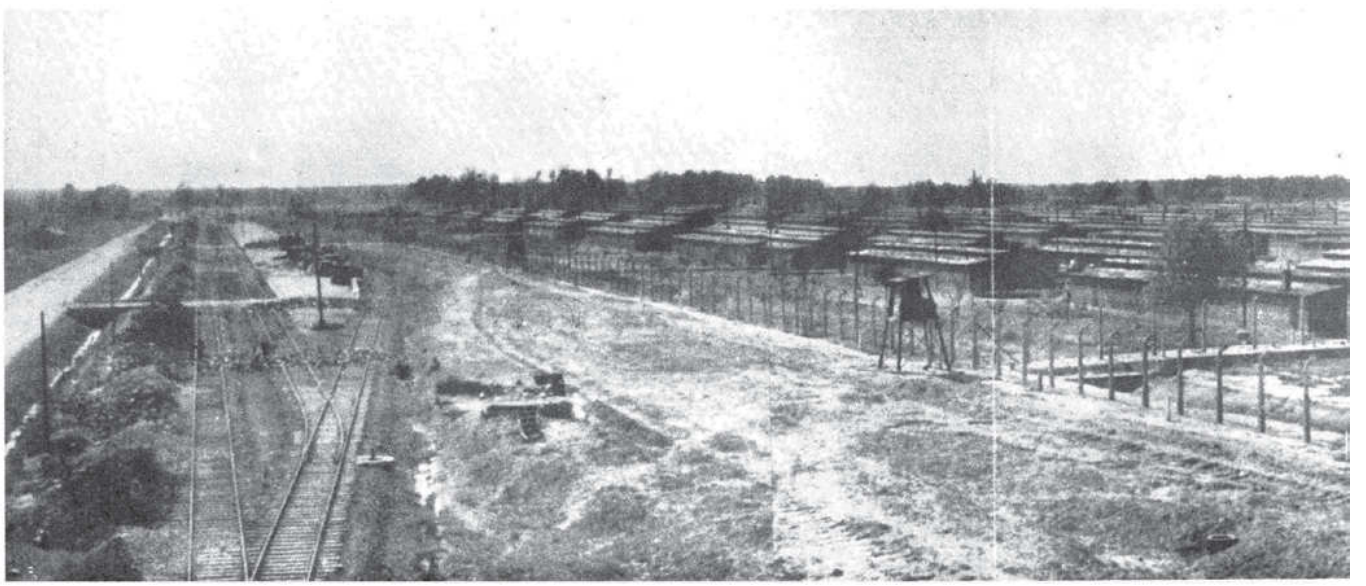

Chapter 5.6

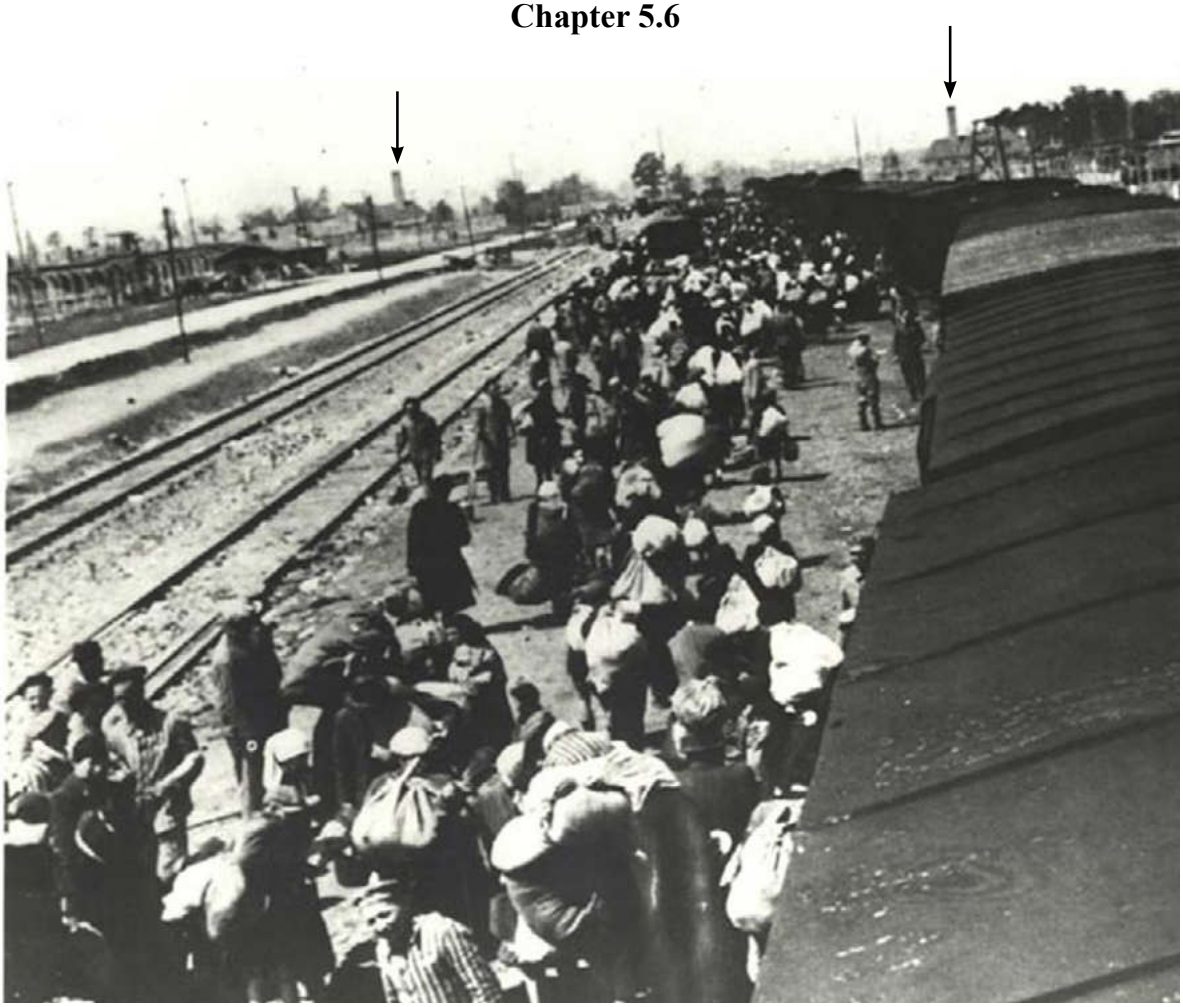

Photo 3 – 1944: (above) Walking west on the unloading amp and road that will pass between Crematoria II and III with their high chimneys visible at the top of the photo (see arrows). (Ref.: Klarsfeld, *Auschwitz Album*.)

Photo 4 – 1945: (below) From the entrance gate looking north along the rows of barracks, the ditch inside the fence, the fence and guard towers, and the road outside. (Ref.: Central ... Poland, page 14.)

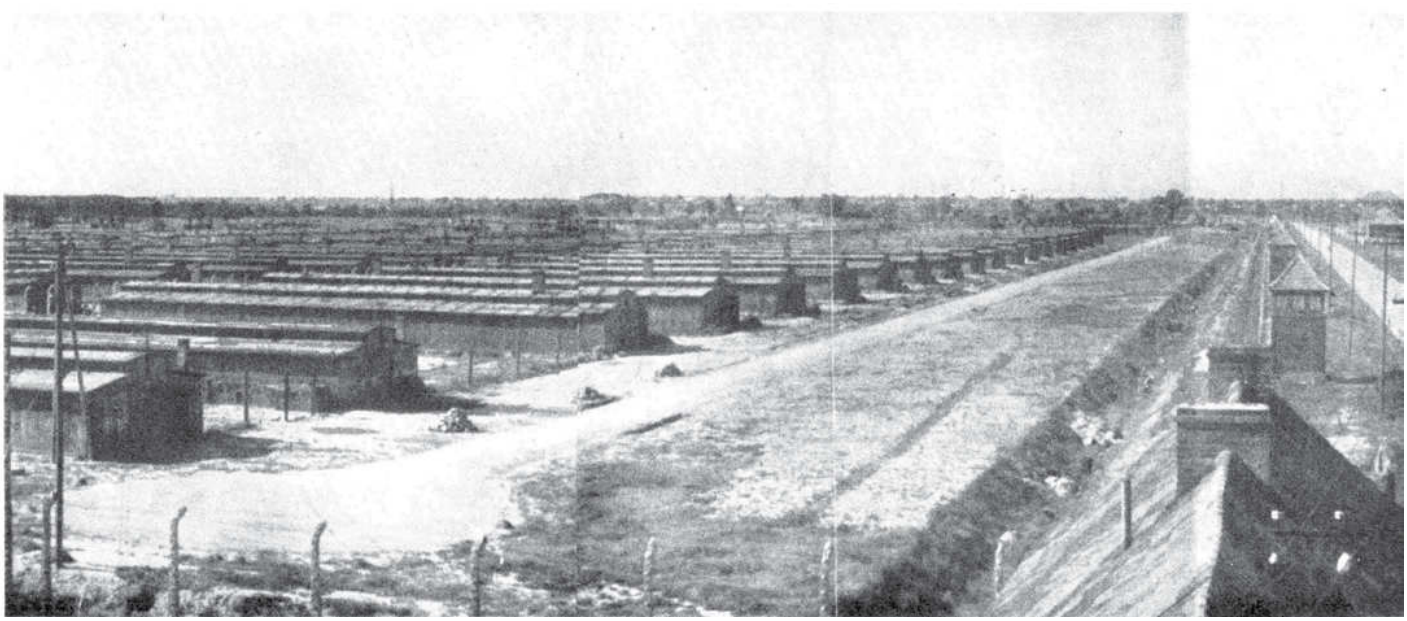

Chapter 5.6

What newly arrived Birkenau inmates experienced during 1944

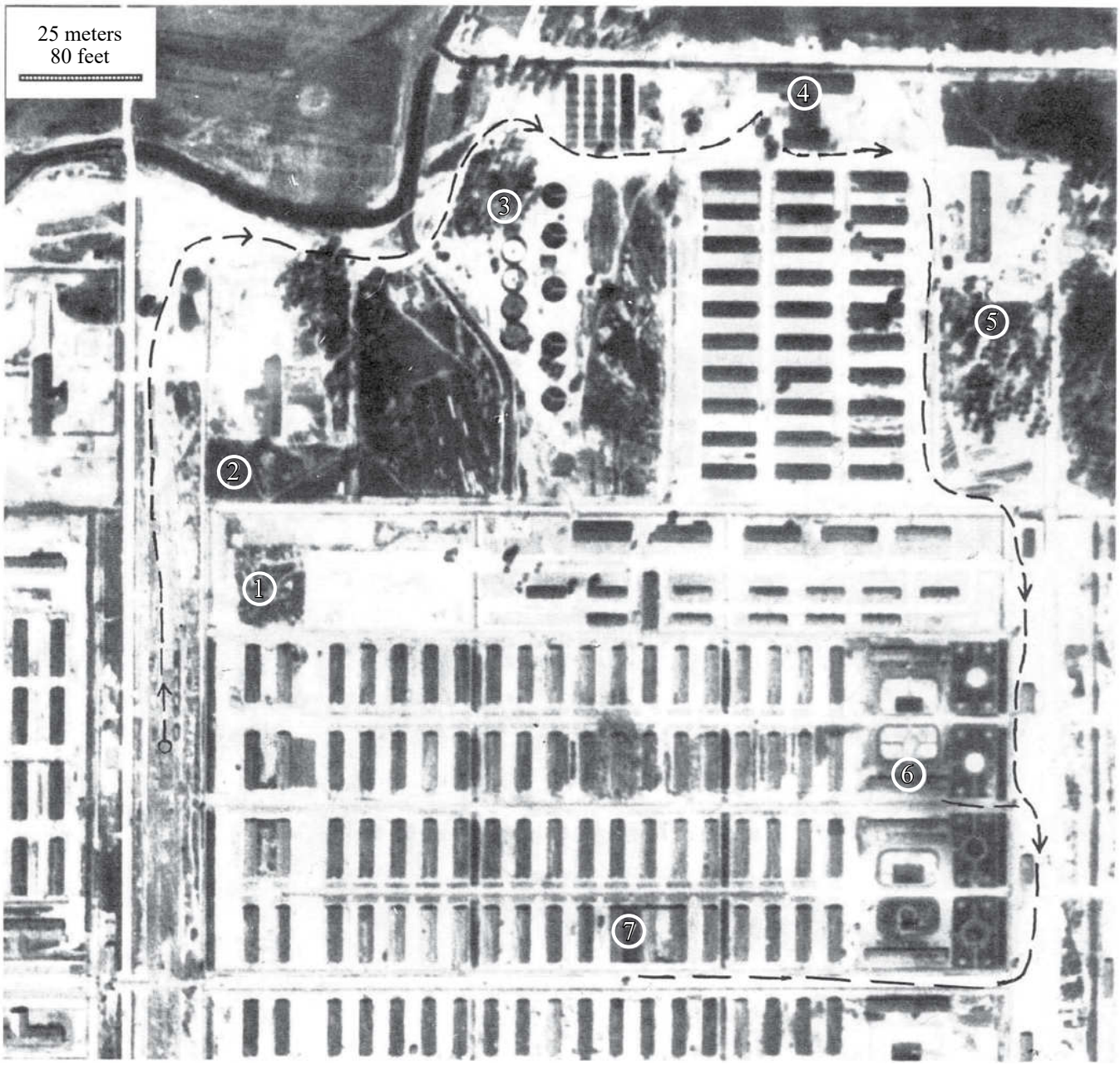

Photo 5 – May 31, 1944:
Ground photographs from the spring and summer of 1944 show that many if not most of the new arrivals walked west on the unloading ramp and took the path of the above dotted line. They then passed each of the areas listed on the right which correspond to headings on the next three pages. Other new arrivals may have walked in other directions to other facilities, however, we can understand what many of the new arrivals saw, heard, and smelled by retracing the above path.

Headings on pages 82 to 85:
1 the sports field (soccer)
2 the Crematoria II & III
3 the sewage treatment tanks
4 the disinfestation center ("Zentralsauna")
5 Crematorium III (and V farther north)
6 the kitchens
7 barracks and gardens

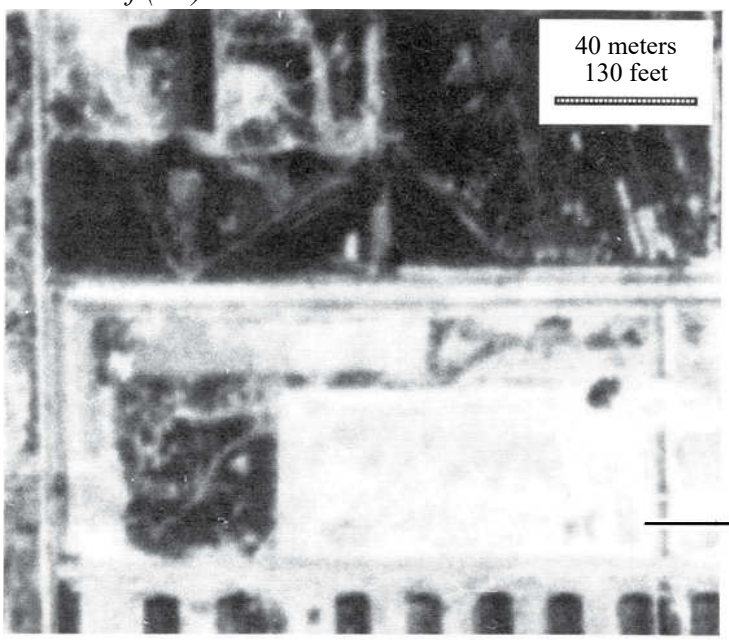

1. The sports field (soccer):

Photo 6 – May 31, 1944: (left) Walking west on the ramp the sports field would be visible across the two-meter (6-ft)-wide ditch. The field was 110 meters (360 feet) long and 40 meters (130 feet) wide and was inside the camp fence. People on the field would have had an unobstructed view of Crematorium III only 100 meters away across what appears to be low vegetation such as garden shrubs.

sports field

2. Crematoria II and III:

Photo 7 – May 31, 1944: Crematorium II (on left) and especially Crematorium III (on right) completely visible at least until May 1944 (when a wicker fence may have been installed)as the people turned right at the top of the walkway. Anyone walking by here would have seen and heard the alleged victims being marched into the crematoria.

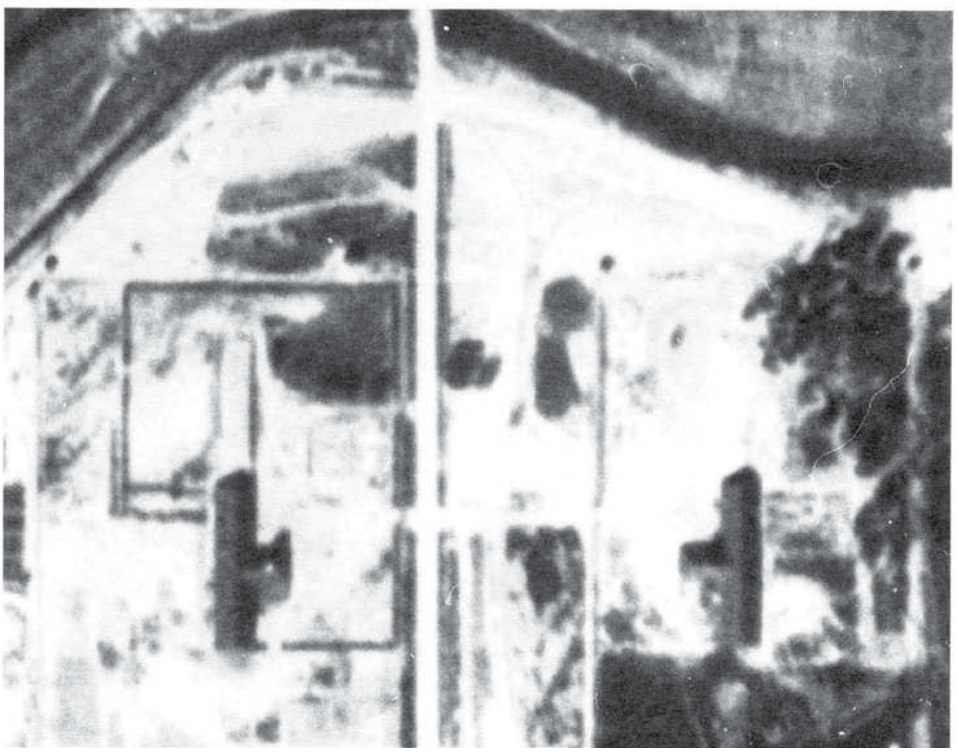

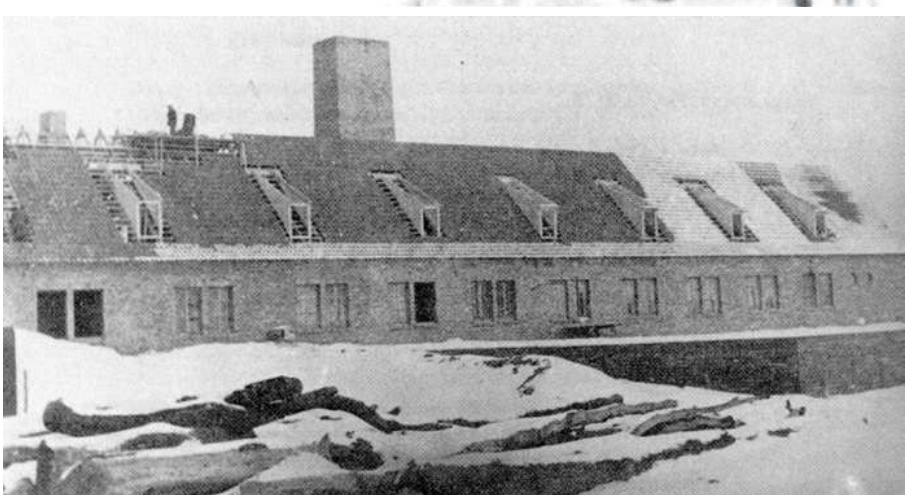

Photo 7 (a) – January 1943: The one-meter-high structure extending from the south side of Crematorium II and covered by a thin layer of snow is this building's alleged homicidal gas chamber. It has no visible Zyklon B insertion vents or other protrusions (see pp. 60, 64f. & 69). Plans show it was designed as a morgue. (Ref.: Pressac 1989, p. 335.)

Chapter 5.6

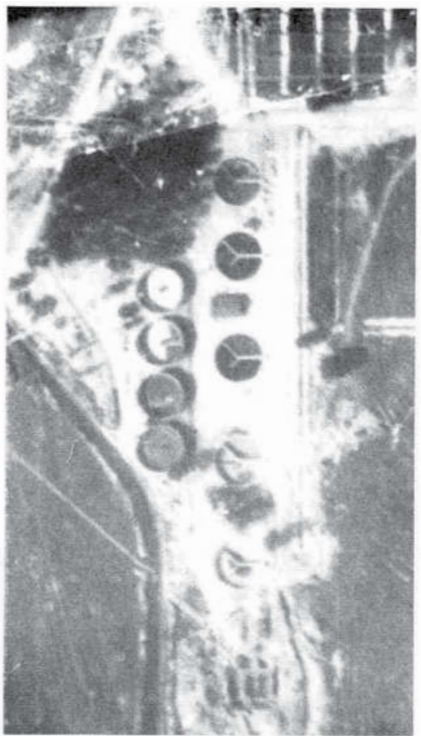

3. Sewage treatment tanks:
Photo 8 – Sept 13, 1944: (above) Sewage in these nine 20-meter-wide tanks was stirred to mix it with air in order to breakdown feces before it was released to a ditch and the Sola River. · The smell from these sewage tanks must have been foul.

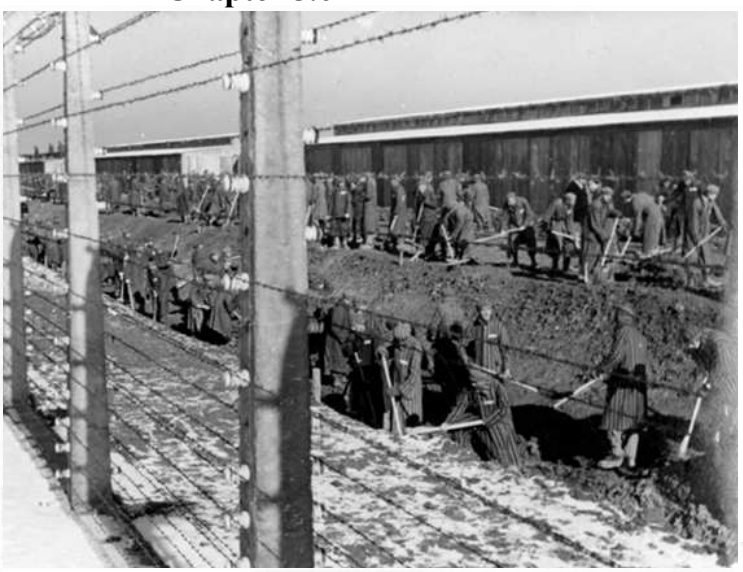

Photo 10 – 1944: (left) 13 kilometers of drainage ditches criss-crossed Birkenau, which was located in a swamp. (Ref.: Yad Vashem Archive, FA157/333)

4. Disinfestation:

Photo 9 – Sept. 13, 1944: (right) The top of this photo is covered by tape. Also called the "Zentralsauna," this is where prisoners received a haircut, shower, and new clothes.

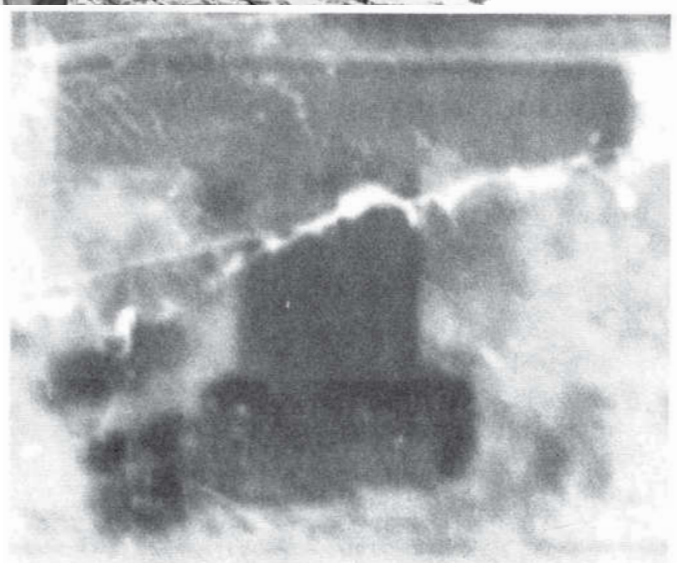

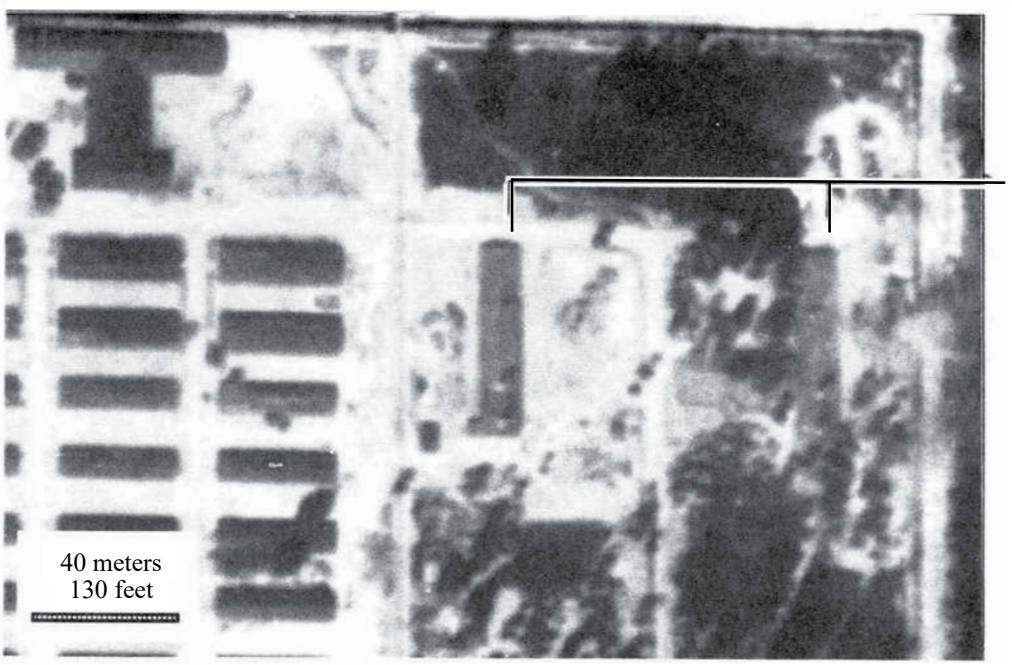

5. Buildings with visual shield:

Photo 11 – May 31, 1944: (left) The path leads past Crematoria IV & V with no visuals hields (at least until early summer 1944) on the way to the barracks. The buildings were in full view, and any unnatural sights or sounds would have been immediately evident to these new arrivals.

Chapter 5.6

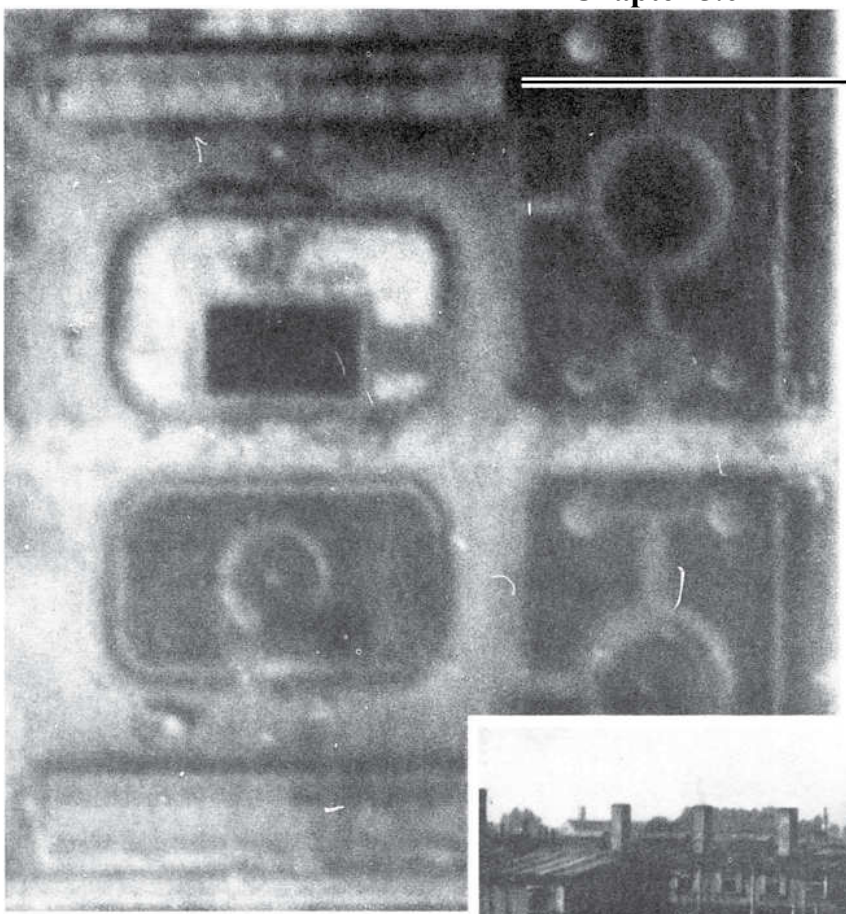

6. Kitchens:

Photo 12 – Sept. 13, 1944: (left) In Birkenau there were 12 of these kitchen buildings measuring 60 meters (200 feet) long and 12 meters (40 feet) wide. In this photo there are two smaller gardens and a pool – probably a fire pond – that appears to be full of water (it shows as a black rectangle) beside the two larger symmetrical gardens.

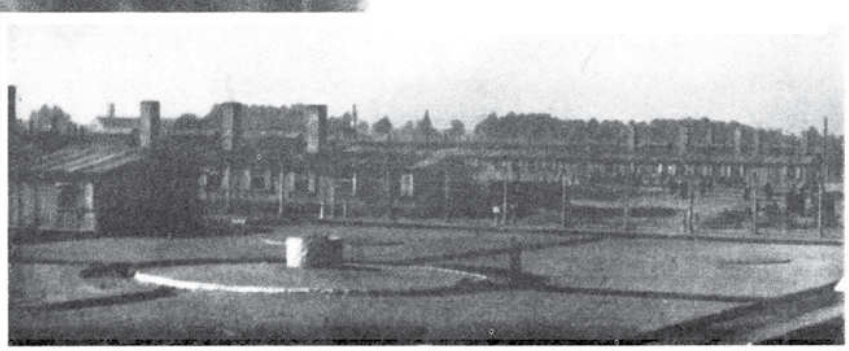

Photo 13 – 1943 or 1944: (right) The kitchens and gardens

7. Gardens:

Photo 14 – Sept. 13, 1944: (left) 18 large houses which could have been barracks or greenhouses were beside disturbed plots of soil which may have been gardens of some type. These are alleged to have been the SS guards' lodging barracks.

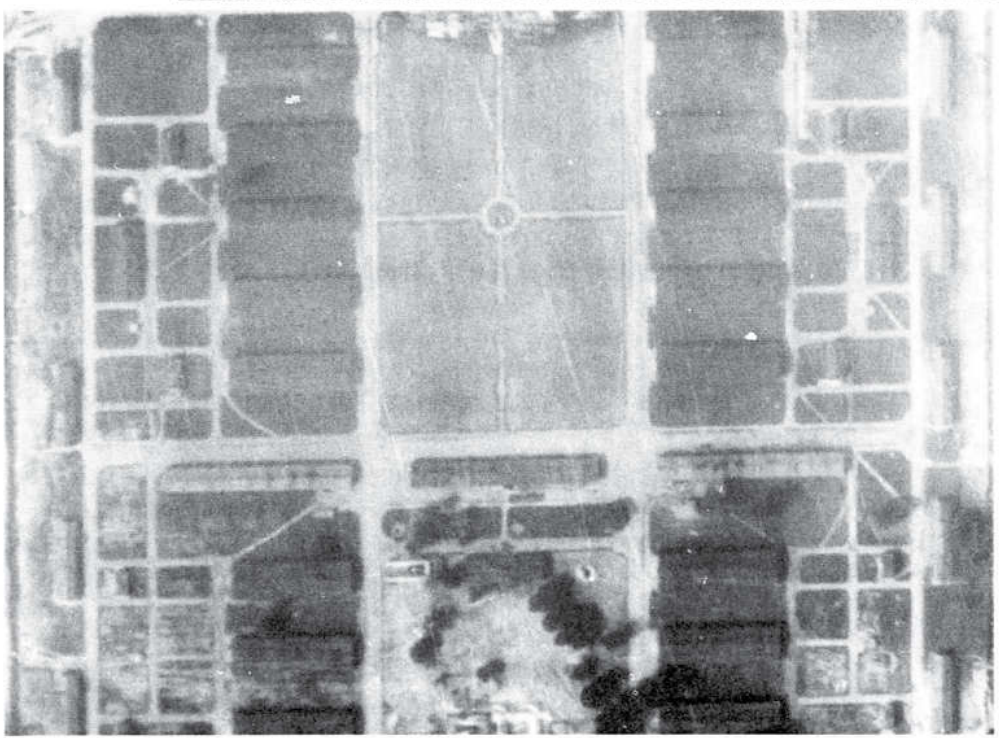

Chapter 5.7

The 1944 War Refugee Board Report…

The U.S. War Refugee Board was created in January 1944 to monitor the refugee situation in Europe. Below are excerpts from a letter sent by a Board employee in Switzerland to the Secretary of State describing alleged exterminations at Birkenau.

Item: Urgent confidential telegram
To: ***C. Hull, Secretary of State, U.S.A.***
From: ***R. McClelland, War Refugee Board Employee, Switzerland.***
Date transmitted: July 6th, 1944
Date received: July 8th, 1944

Two eye witness reports recently reached Switzerland concerning Nazi… extermination camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau… These are based on experiences of two Slovakian Jews… who escaped in April 1944. They corroborate… information received… in Switzerland during past two years particularly dates and composition of transports which arrived in Auschwitz and Birkenau from all over Europe…

Each camp is encircled by outer chain 50 to 60 watchtowers at radius of two kilometers (1 1/4 miles)… Northeast [correct: west] *end of Birkenau camp is distinguished by high smokestacks of four crematoria…*

At end of February 1943 four newly constructed crematoria and gassing units were put into operation in Birkenau. The two larger ones consisted of a vast central hall flanked on one side by furnace room and on other by long narrow gas chamber. The central hall is camouflaged to represent bathing establishment. Made to undress given piece of soap and towel and herded down a short stairway into adjoining lower gas chamber this is hermetically closed and SS men wearing gas masks mount to roof and shake down into room from three openings in ceiling a powdered cyanide preparation labelled cyklon manufactured in Hamburg.

Within a few minutes everyone is dead, latter is aired and Sonderkommando proceeds with gruesome work of transporting bodies on small flat cars running along track to furnace room here there are nine ovens each with four openings with high smokestack rising in middle each opening can incinerate three normal bodies within one onehalf hours. Daily capacity of larger crematoria is 2,000 [each,] *of two smaller about 1,000 each, total for all four units is some 6,000 daily…*

Authors set number of Jews gassed and burned in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944 at from 1.5 to 1.75 million…

It should be recalled… two similar extermination camps in Poland were functioning a few months ago Malkini Treblinki [spelled as in original telegram] *near Bialostok and Belzec near Bug.*

In seeking to investigate these statements of 1944, air-photo interpreters would have looked for:

1. An "… outer ring of 50 to 60 watchtowers at radius of two kilometers" – but they would have found that a string of watchtowers were located just outside the camp fence, yet outside of this there were open roads, farms, and villages, with no gates, guardposts, or watchtowers.
2. The "… high smokestacks of four crematoria" and determined the locations of the buildings.
3. In attempting to confirm that the "… Daily capacity of the large crematoria is 2,000…" etc., they could have either referred to books or records to estimate the maximum number of bodies that crematoria of this design and size would burn in 24 hours, or they could have contacted a cremation expert.*

* The first edition of this work referred here to F.A. Leuchter's 1988 expert report on Auschwitz and Majdanek; see also the updated edition by Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf. We rely here on more recent research findings.

Chapter 5.7

…in the Light of Subsequent Research Results

Since 1988, Italian Engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian Historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of German wartime documents from Auschwitz and other camps describing in minute detail the cremation facilities built there. Then they compared them with technical data available for similar cremation facilities in pertinent expert literature. Based on this, they calculated the following capacities for the crematoria in Auschwitz:*

Claim: "*The two larger* [crematoria] *consisted of a vast central hall flanked on one side by furnace room and on other by long narrow gas chamber.*"
Fact: These crematoria had no vast central hall. They consisted mainly of one ground-level furnace room and two below-ground morgues.

Claim: "*The central hall is camouflaged to represent bathing establishment.*"
Fact: There was no central hall.

Claim: "*small flat cars running along track* [from gas chamber] *to furnace room*"
Fact: The morgues were connected to the furnace room only by one small elevator.

Claim: *"there are nine ovens each with four openings"* = 36 muffles × 2 crematoria
Fact: Each of these crematoria had <u>five</u> furnace units. Each unit was fired by two coke hearths and had <u>three</u> muffles (incineration openings) = 15 muffles × 2 crematoria.

Claim: *"with high smokestack rising in middle"*
Fact: The chimney was housed in a side wing of the building.

Claim: "*each opening can incinerate three normal bodies within one onehalf hours.*"
Fact: The muffles were smaller than normal civilian cremation muffles, which are designed for just *one* corpse, because the Auschwitz muffles were designed for *one* corpse *without* coffin. Three corpses could not fit through the muffle door. The cremation of one corpse in a coke-fired furnace takes one hour at least.

Claim: "*Daily capacity of larger crematoria is 2,000* [each]*"* [36 × 3 corpses/load × 24 h/day ÷ 1.5 h/load = 1,728 corpses/day]
Fact: The theoretical maximum daily capacity of these crematoria during 20 h/day operation (allowing 4 h for required daily cleaning of hearths = burn out, clean, fire back up): 15 × 1 corpse/load × 20 h/day ÷ 1 h/load = 300 corpses/day

Claim: [Daily capacity] "*of two smaller* [crematoria] *about 1,000 each*"
Fact: The theoretical maximum daily capacity of the smaller crematoria was 180 corpses daily during round-the-clock operation.

Claim: "*number of Jews gassed and burned in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944 at from 1.5 to 1.75 million*"
Fact: Considering the furnaces' documented downtime due to maintance and repairs, the documented, very limited coke deliveries, as well as the limited service life of the fireproof lining of furnaces and flues, which was never replaced, the crematoria in Auschwitz cannot have incinerated more than some 138,000 corpses. This number is similar to the estimated total death toll of the Auschwitz camps due to "natural" (*i.e.* non-homicidal) deaths.

We can now interpret this information the same way 1944 air-photo interpreters used photo images combined with research material to arrive at conclusions:

1. Using the witness report figure of 36 individual muffles in each of the larger crematoria – an unlikely amount for this size of building – then a theoretical maximum of some 700 corpses could have been cremate in 24 hours, which isn't even a third of the witness report's 2,000 corpses in 24 hours, and
2. all four crematoria appeared to have been almost completely visible from both inside and outside the camp.

* For the layout of those crematoria see Pressac 1989, pp. 183-378; for the capacities see Mattogno/Deana..

Chapter 5.8
Crematoria II & III at Birkenau – Eyewitness Accusations

Allegations of eyewitnesses:

The crematoria end of the camp was surrounded by a special security system.

The crematoria were surrounded by high fences.

Thousands a day walked into underground rooms to be executed.

Gas pellets were inserted through four roof vents to kill the people.

Enough coke or wood to burn the bodies was transported to the yard and piled up.

Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the crematoria furnaces.

Smoke rose out of the crematoria chimneys.

In the summer of 1944, bodies were constantly burning on pyres in large pits behind some of the crematoria.

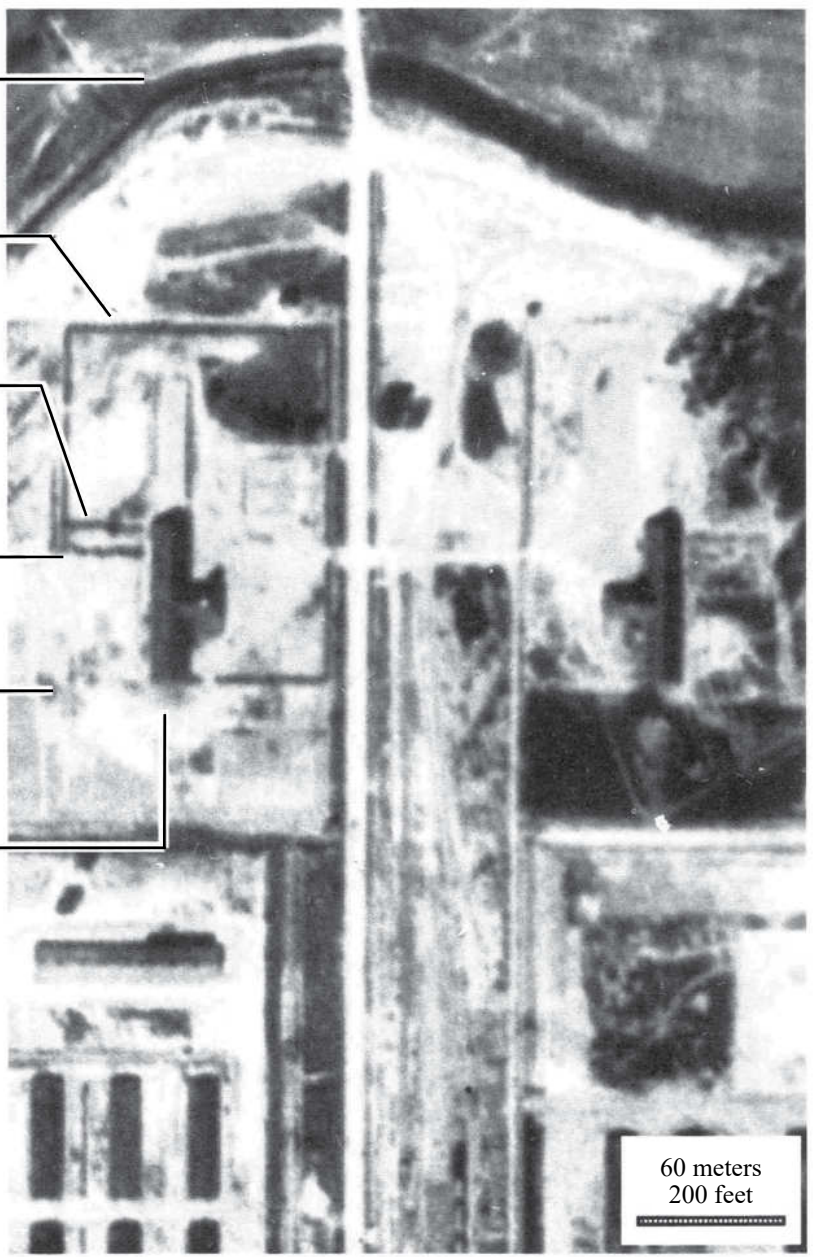

Photo 1 – May 31, 1944
(above)

After viewing air photos on the next pages, these accusations will be answered.

Photo 2 (a) – 1944: Looking north from the road towards Crematorium III in the background. (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S., *Auschwitz Album*)

Photo 2 (b) – 1944: Looking west from the train unloading ramp towards the high chimney of Crematorium II in the background. (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S., *Auschwitz Album*)

Chapter 5.8
Eight dates in 1944 reveal no smoke from crematorium chimneys ...

Photo 3 – Dec. 27, 1943:

Haze covers the photo making it impossible to determine if smoke is rising from the chimneys or the yards.

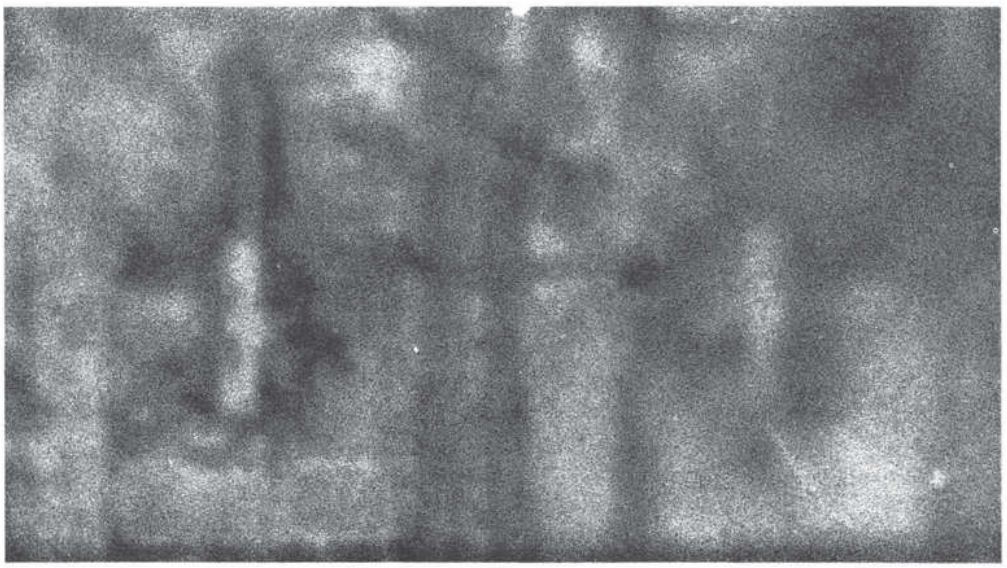

Photo 4 – May 31, 1944:

no hedges

no smoke

no piles of coke or wood

no smoke from alleged burning pits*

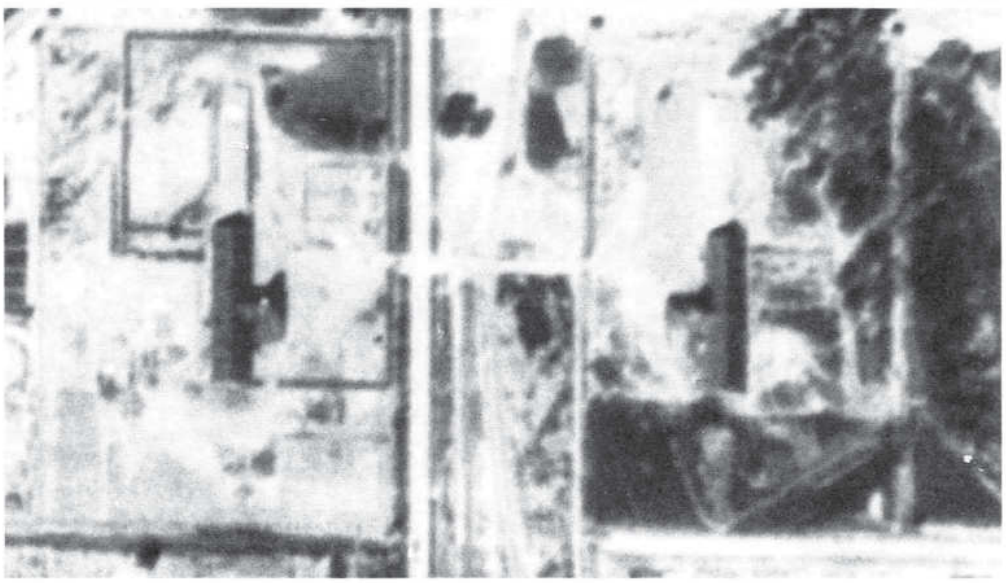

Photo 5 – June 26, 1944:

no smoke

no piles of coal or wood

no smoke from alleged burning pits*

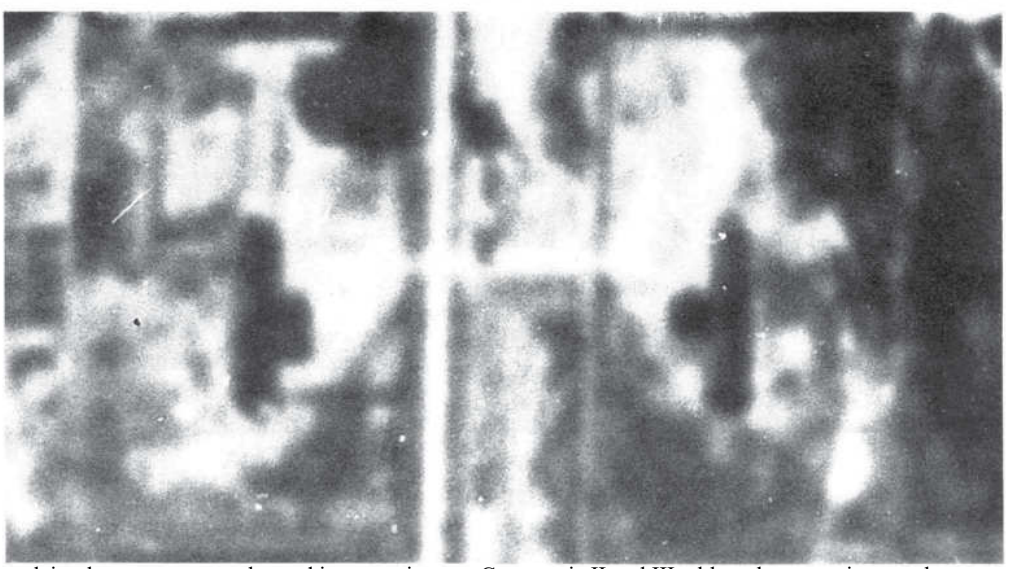

* The orthodox narrative does not claim that corpses were burned in open pits near Crematoria II and III, although some witnesses have claimed burning pits in that area, Elie Wiesel in his book *Night* among them. See Routledge, pp. 106-124.

Chapter 5.8
… or pits on the ground, and no coal or wood piles or delivery system

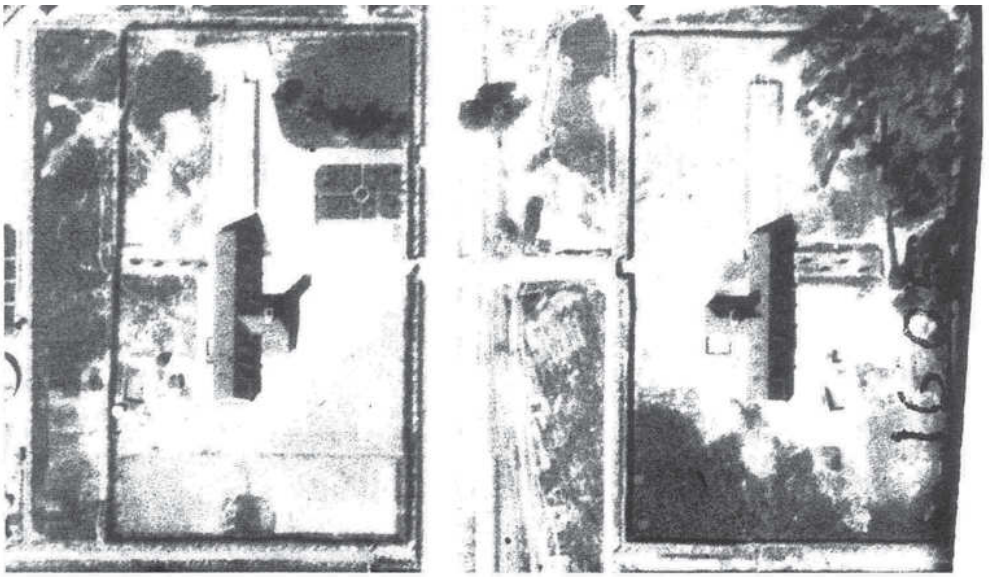

Photo 6 – Aug. 25, 1944:

no smoke

no burning pits

no delivery system for coke or wood

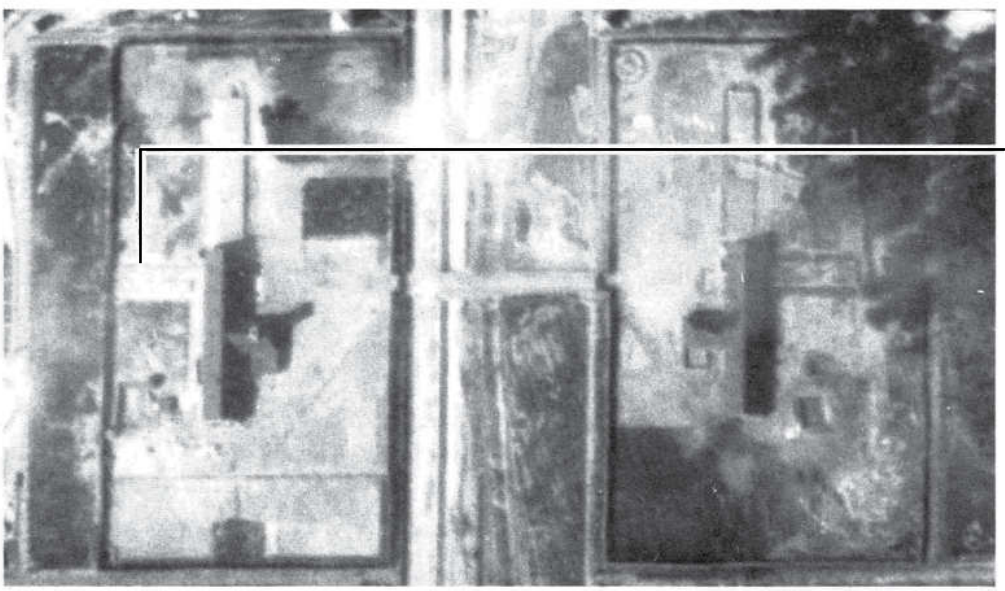

Photo 7 – Sept. 13, 1944:

There are no dots on the roof of Morgue no. 1 of Crematorium II.

no smoke

Photos taken on other dates show no smoke either (July 8, Aug. 20, Aug. 23, 1944; see Bartec)

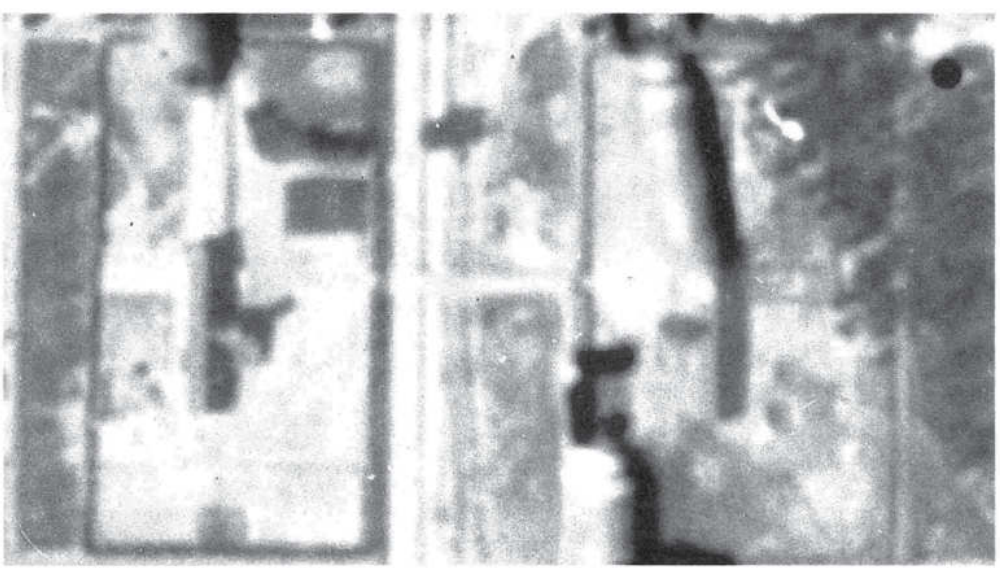

Photo 8 – Sept. 13, 1944:

As in Photo 7, there are no dots on the roof of Morgue no. 1 of Crematorium II, and this exposure was taken by a different plane.

Chapter 5.8

Were the two large crematoria destroyed before or after Russians entered camp?

Dismantling the two crematoria. The facts are:

(a) The Dec. 21st, 1944, and Jan. 16th, 1945, photos show no change in dismantling of Crematorium II and III. The buildings' roofs and the chimneys are missing. In addition, the reinforced concrete roofs of Morgues No. 2 (the alleged undressing room) have caved in. They could be removed only with explosives.

(b) The German camp guards left Auschwitz in January 1945.

(c) The Soviet Red Army entered the camp on 27th January 1945.

(d) The February 19th air photos show both buildings flattened as if by explosions.

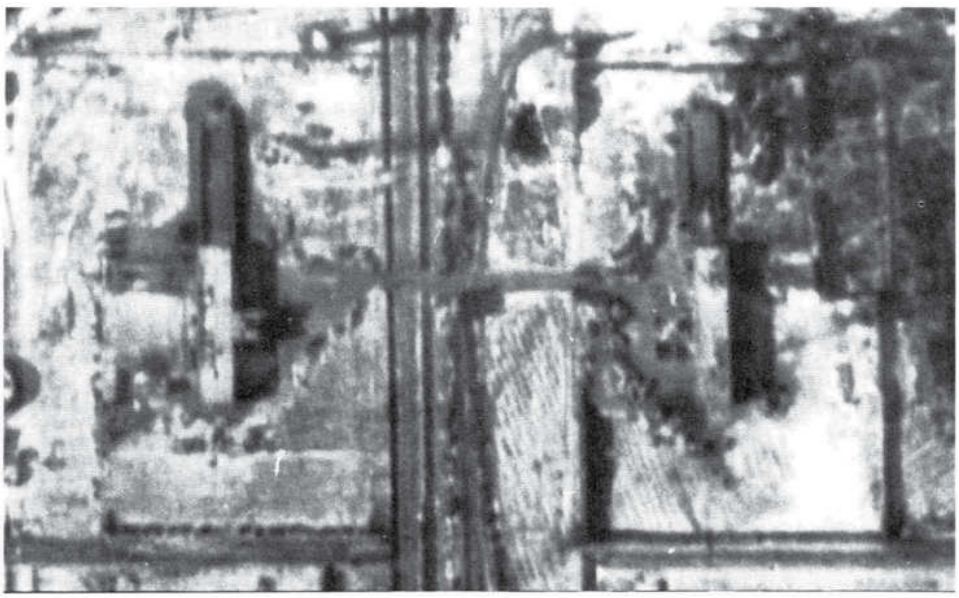

Photo 9 – Dec. 21, 1944:

both crematoria have been partly dismantled

the roofs appear to have been removed; the roofs of Morgues #2 have caved in

the chimneys have been removed

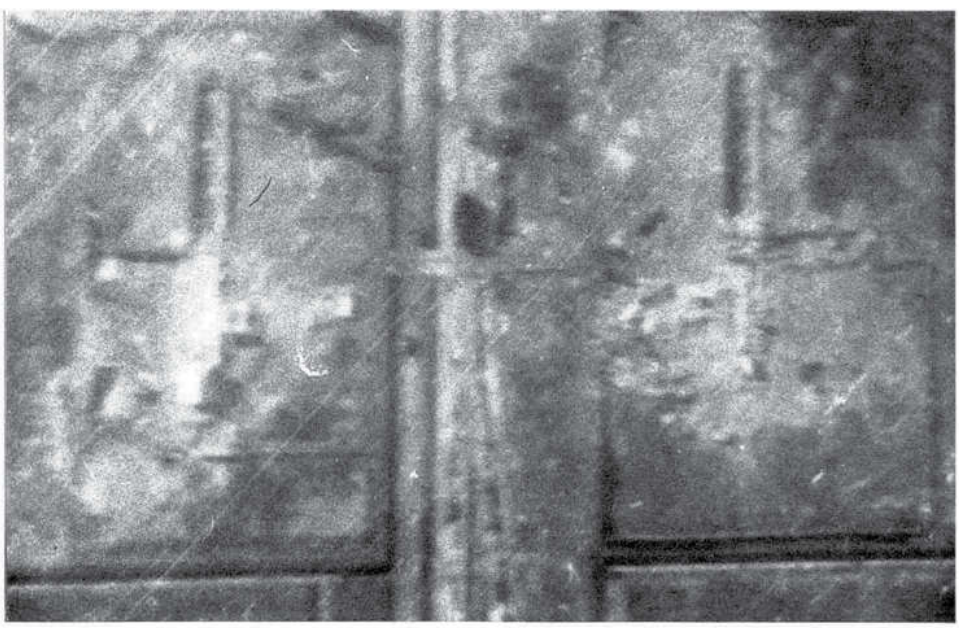

Photo 10 – February 19, 1945:

both of the buildings appear to be completely flattened as if by explosions

Chapter 5.8
Thousands cremated a day at Birkenau – accusations versus photo evidence

Allegations of eyewitnesses:	What 1944 air photos actually reveal:
The crematoria were in a corner of the camp surrounded by a special security system.	There was a ditch but no wall and until May 1944 not even an obscuring fence or hedge. People on the roads or farms outside could see the yards and crematorium buildings.
The two large Crematoria II & III were surrounded by fences or rows of trees obscruing the view.	Thick lines appear on the Aug. & Sept. 1944 photos. A May 1944 photo shows merely a partial line only around Crematorium II.
Thousands a day walked into underground rooms to be executed.	These sights would have been visible to people outside and inside the camp.
Gas pellets were inserted through four roof vents to kill the people.	Marks way too big for vents appear to have been drawn on May, June, and August photos, so they were not there originally.
Enough coal or wood to burn the bodies was piled in the yards.	No piles of coke or wood are visible on any of the air photos taken during 1944.
Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the cremation furnaces.	No fuel delivery system existed such as a coal piling yard beside the train tracks or the crematoria, and no conveyor system existed.
Smoke rose out of the crematoria chimneys.	No Smoke is seen on any air photos taken in 1944.*
In the summer of 1944 hundreds, if not thouands of bodies were burned every day on pyres in pits behind some of the crematoria.	Four photos show smoke rising from a small area north of Crematorium V (see pp. 98-101). One pit occurs behind each crematorium, perhaps dug to bury coal ashes.

* On a refutation of one claimed exception see Bartec.

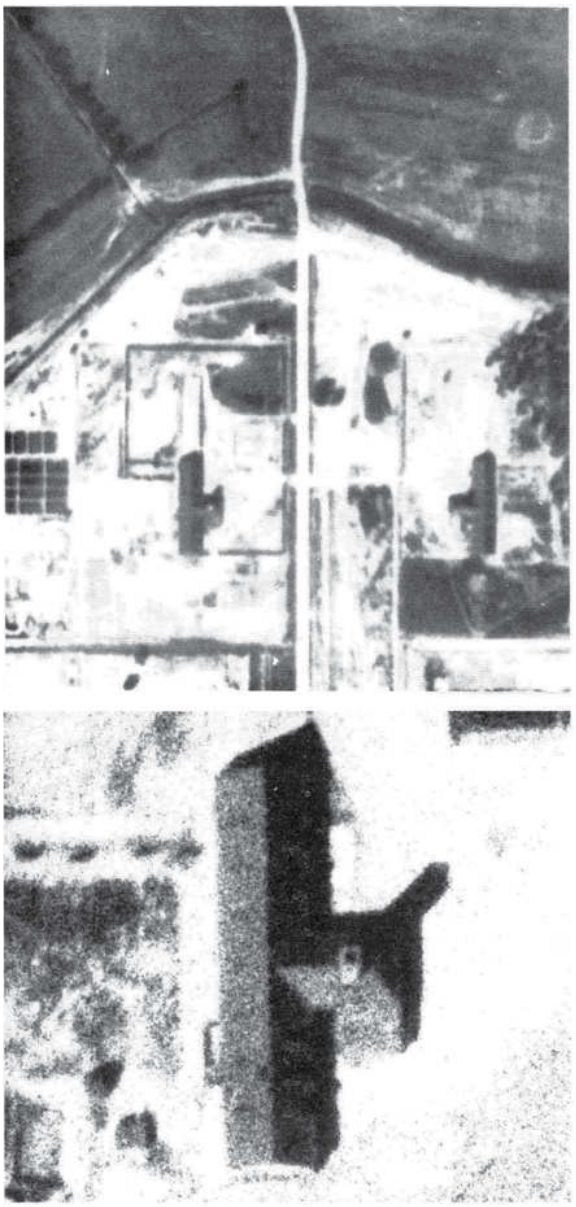

Photo 11 – May 31, 1944 (top)**, and Photo 12 – August 25, 1944**

All 1944 air photos reveal that the Birkenau crematoria were visible from outside the camp and gave off no smoke from their chimneys. They had no coal storage or delivery system, hence they had been designed to each cremate a small number of corpses per day. Outdoor fires were very limited in size.

Chapter 5.8
Comparing the Katyn murder site to the alleged Birkenau murder site

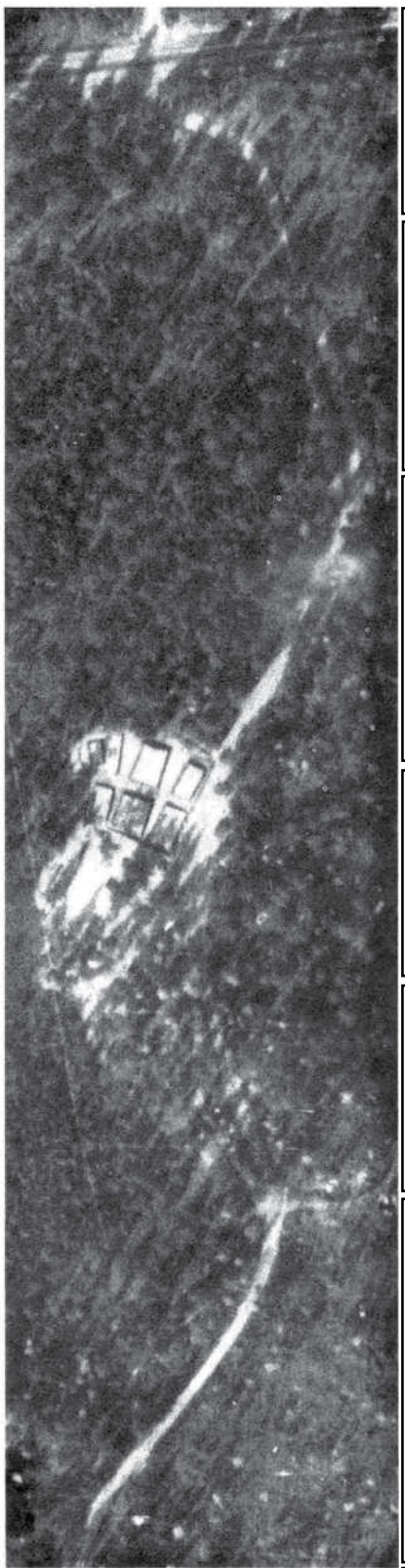

Photo 13 – Oct. 13, 1943

Katyn	Birkenau
4,400 shot and buried in 5 weeks from April 3 to May 11,1940 = 120 per day.	1,000,000 gassed and burned in 2½ years from 1942 to 1944 ≈ 1,100 per day.
In the center of a one square kilometer (2/5 of a square mile) forest beside a narrow road.	In 4 crematoria and 2 farmhouses, unobscured at edge of, or near, a labor camp surrounded by active farms.
No witnesses, since conducted in forest with one access road and no farms or houses.	Many witnesses, as the lack of obscuring features gave everyone in the area an excellent view onto all crimes scenes until May 1944.
1942 photos show a 350-meter (1,150-ft) narrow winding road through the forest.	1944 photos show a wide straight road without trees exists between Crematorium II & III.
1942 and 1943 photos show an area cleared of trees beside the access road.	1944 photos show no smoke coming from chimneys, and only little smoke from outdoor fires.
No local villagers or spies witnessed the killings, so the Germans had no reason to look for the gravesite on existing air photos or to take new photos.	Allies received reports on mass murders from Auschwitz since summer 1942, so they had important reasons to study all the 1944 Birkenau air photos.
Bombing was not an option.	Crematoria could have been bombed.

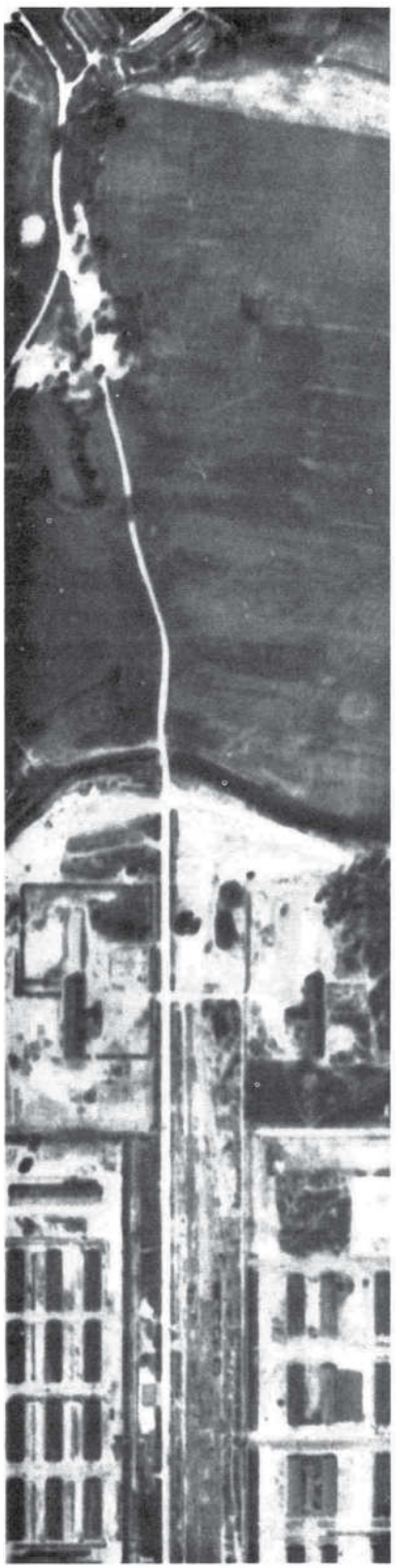

Photo 14 – May 31, 1944

Chapter 5.8
Comparing Auschwitz I and I.G. Farben plant to Birkenau

1. Solid obscuring walls around other objects versus wire fences around Birkenau

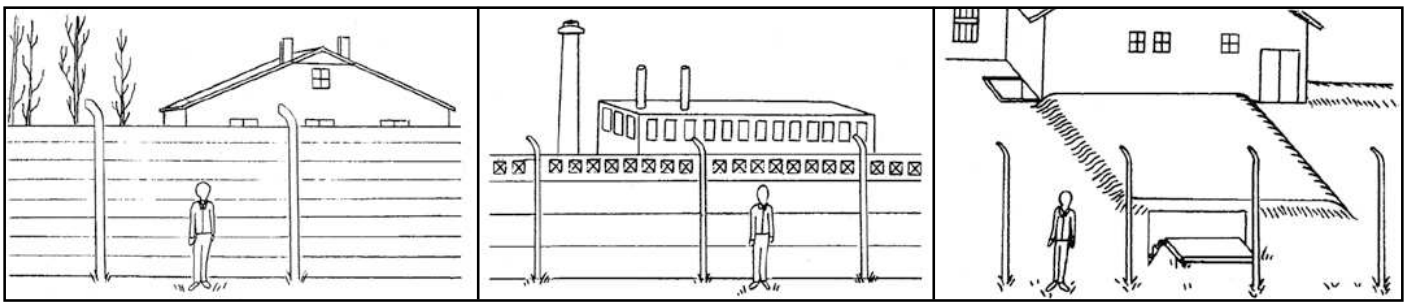

Auschwitz I: some mass murders are alleged; a solid wall prevented villagers on some sides of the camp from looking inside.

I.G. Farben plant: murders and mistreatment are not alleged, but a wall surrounded the plant.

Birkenau crematoria: alleged 1,400 murdered daily, yet until May 1944 nothing was done to conceal the area.

2. Coal piles at the producer-gas-producing plant versus absence of coal at the crematoria

gas production plant

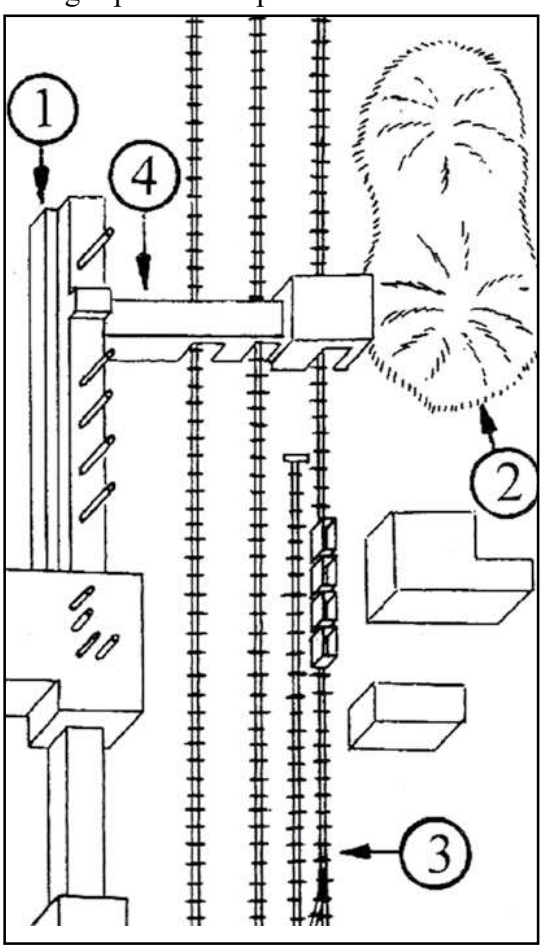

over a hundred tons of coal a day were processed at the chemical plant (1) to release CO gas used to make synthetic oil	22.4 tons of coke/day, at 16 kg of coke/body, would have been needed to cremate average 1,400 bodies a day (Mattogno/Deana)
coal storage yards and 80-meter (260-ft)-long coal piles (2) beside the rail lines (3) to ensure steady coal supply	no coke storage yards or coke piles beside the rail lines or in the crematorium yards
70-meter long coal conveyor systems (4)	no coal conveyors

Birkenau crematoria

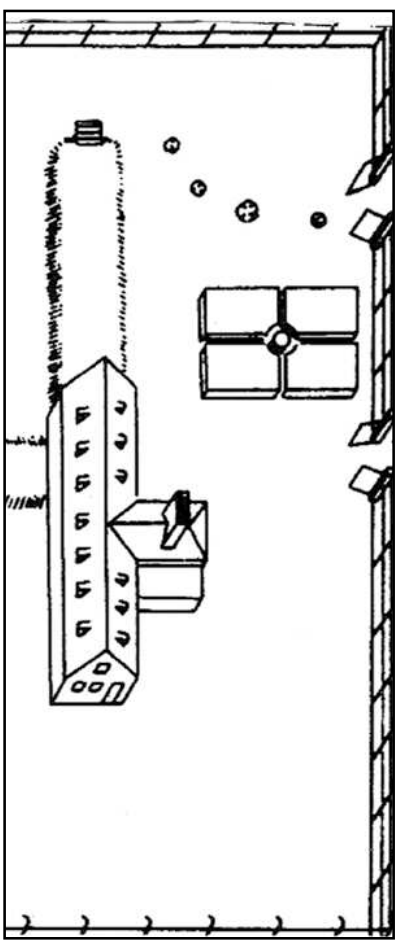

Chapter 5.9

Crematoria IV & V with Alleged Gas Chambers at Birkenau Visible from Outside

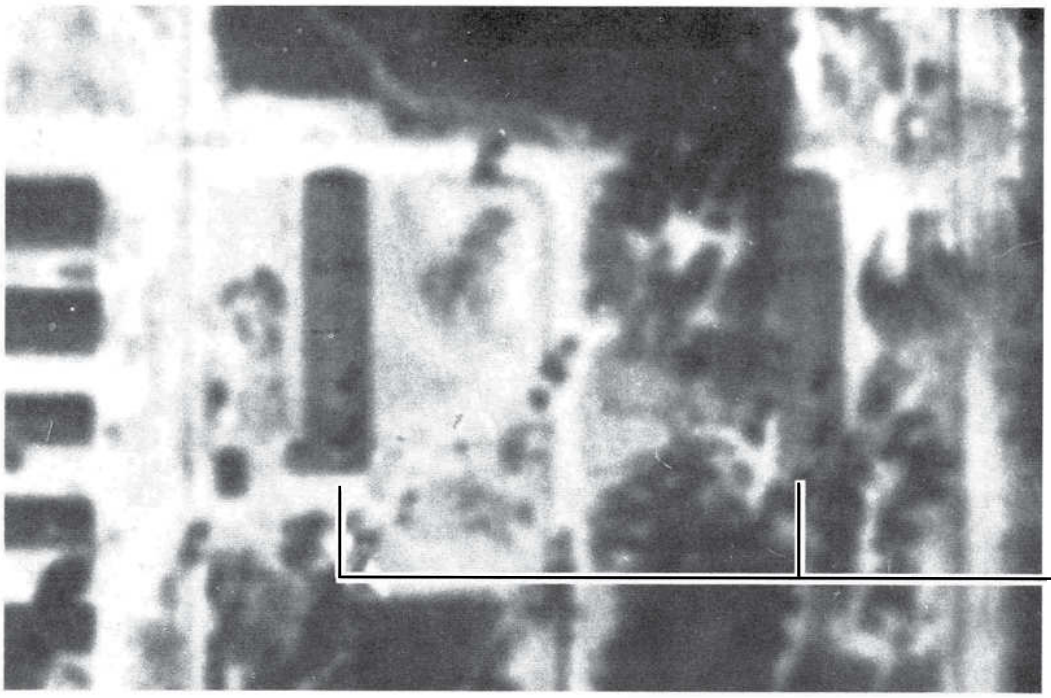

Anyone attending the disinfestation facilities "Zentral-sauna" had a clear unobstructed view of these Crematoria IV & V.

The chimneys were small and square unlike the large rectangular Crematorium II and III chimneys. There was no railway spur for fuel delivery.

Photo 1 – May 31, 1944

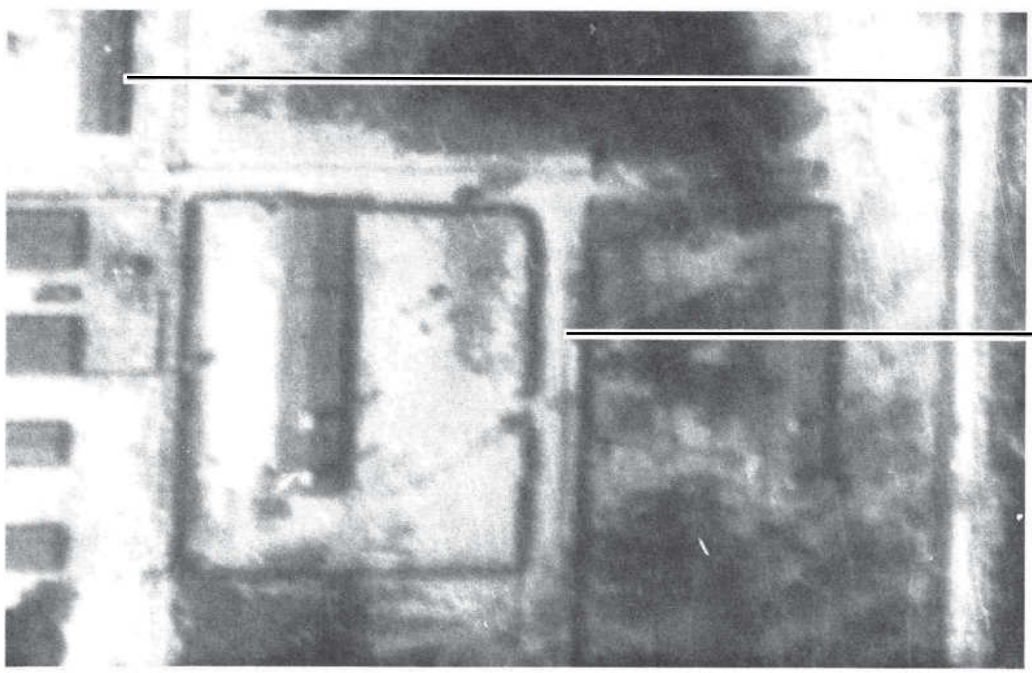

A new building has been constructed.

The black line is too thick for a wire fence yet has *no* apparent shadow. It may be the "wicker fence" described on pp. 70-74.

No evidence of the claimed burning pits.

Photo 2 – September 13, 1944

Chapter 5.9
Two dates show no smoke but appearance of a black line

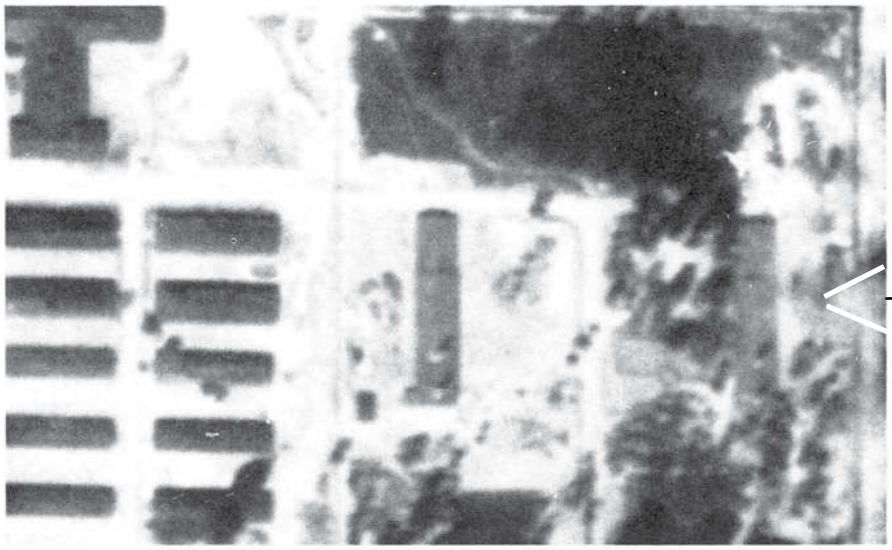

Photo 3 – May 31, 1944

No visible wall or hedge around the buildings.

In the first edition of this book classified as a photo showing no smoke, this had to be revised, as a plume of smoke does rise from a small area. See more on next page.

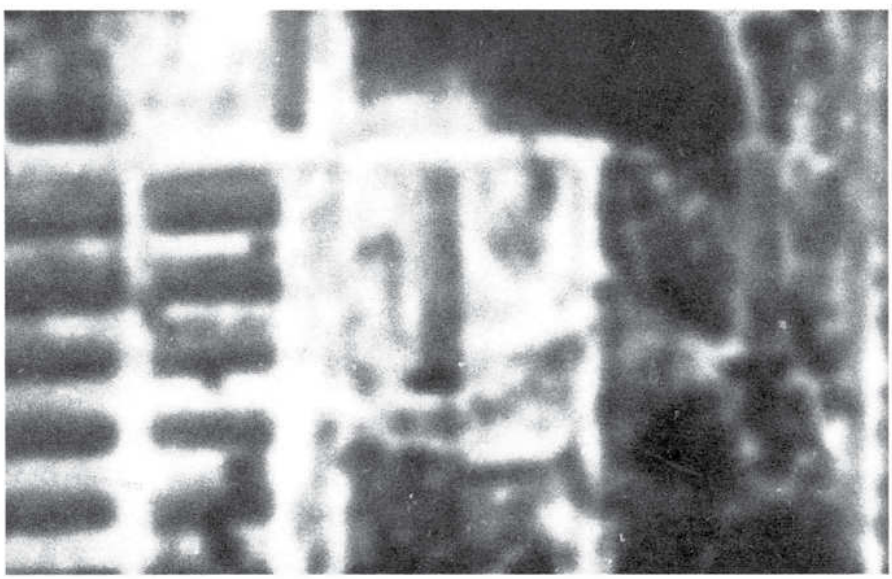

Photo 4 – June 26, 1944

No visible wall or hedge around the buildings.

No smoke from the claimed burning pits.

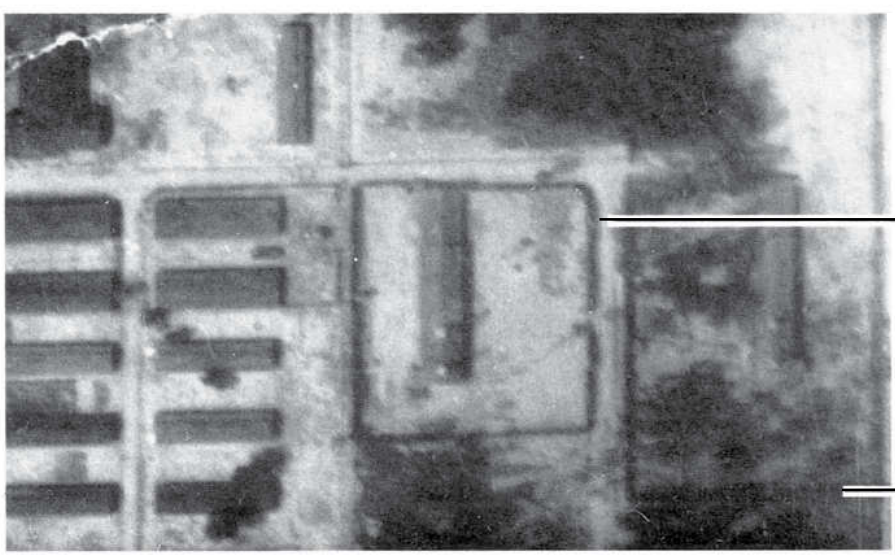

Photo 5 – September 13, 1944

No smoke from the claimed burning pits.

A black line looking like a hedge surrounds one building and another line surrounds half of the other building.

Chapter 5.9

Four dates show small amounts of smoke rising from backyard of Crematorium V

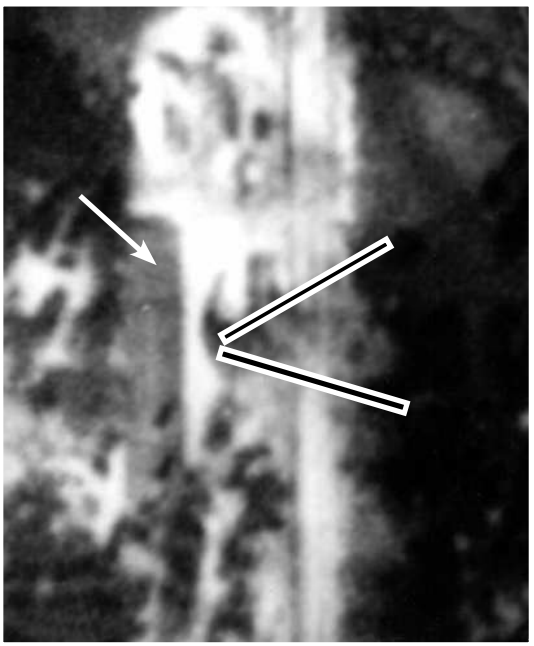

section enlargement of white box

Photo 6 – May 31, 1944, Exposure 3055 (top and right)

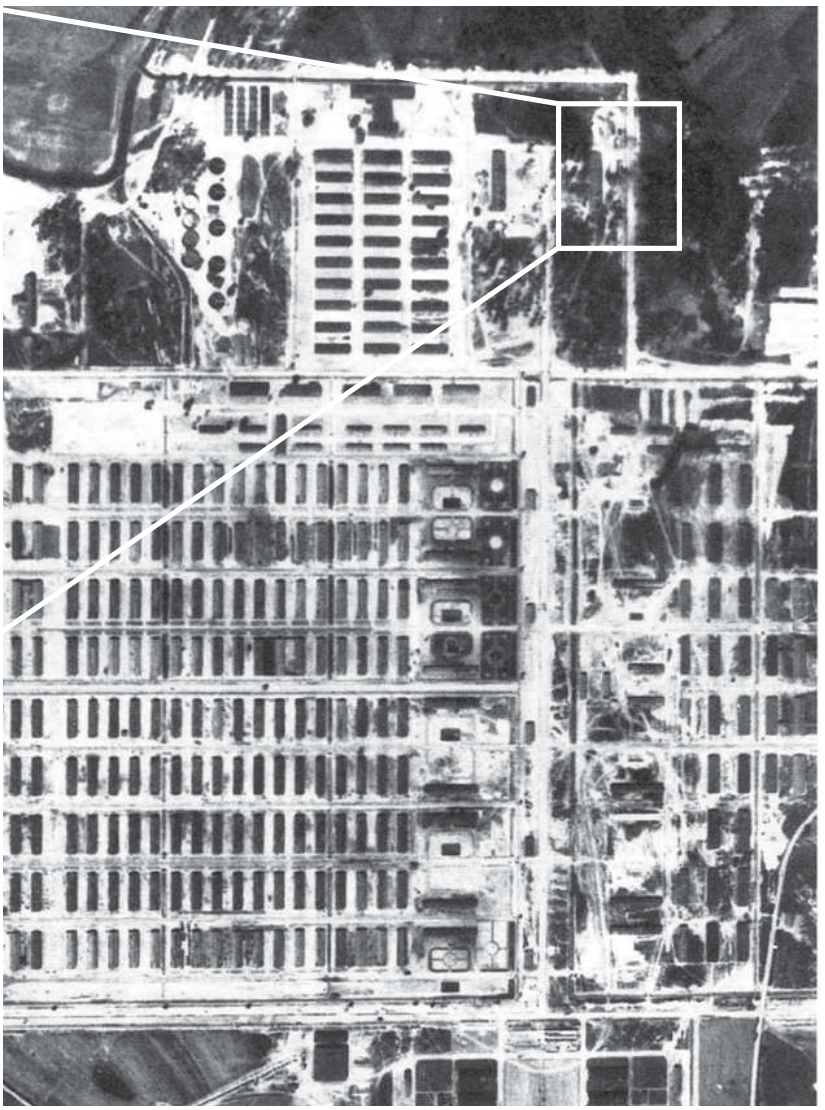

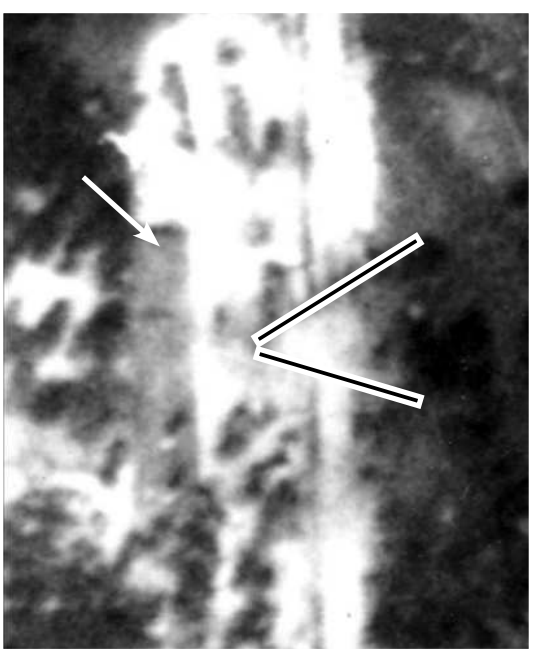

Photo 7 – May 31, 1944, Exposure 3056

These two photos of the Birkenau Camp were exposed by a U.S. aircraft at a time when many thousand Hungarian Jews are said to have been murdered every day. Since the crematoria are said to have had an insufficient capacity, the corpses of the victims are said to have been incinerated in huge pits behind Crematorium 4 and west of the camp (see Chapter 5.10) using wood as fuel. Wood fires usually emit white smoke. This smoke would have blanketed the whole area downwind. On both exposures a small plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard just north of Crematorium 4 (arrow). The area from which it emerges is at most several square meters large. There are more photos from later dates also showing white smoke, although it rises from a different spot, see next pages.

Chapter 5.9

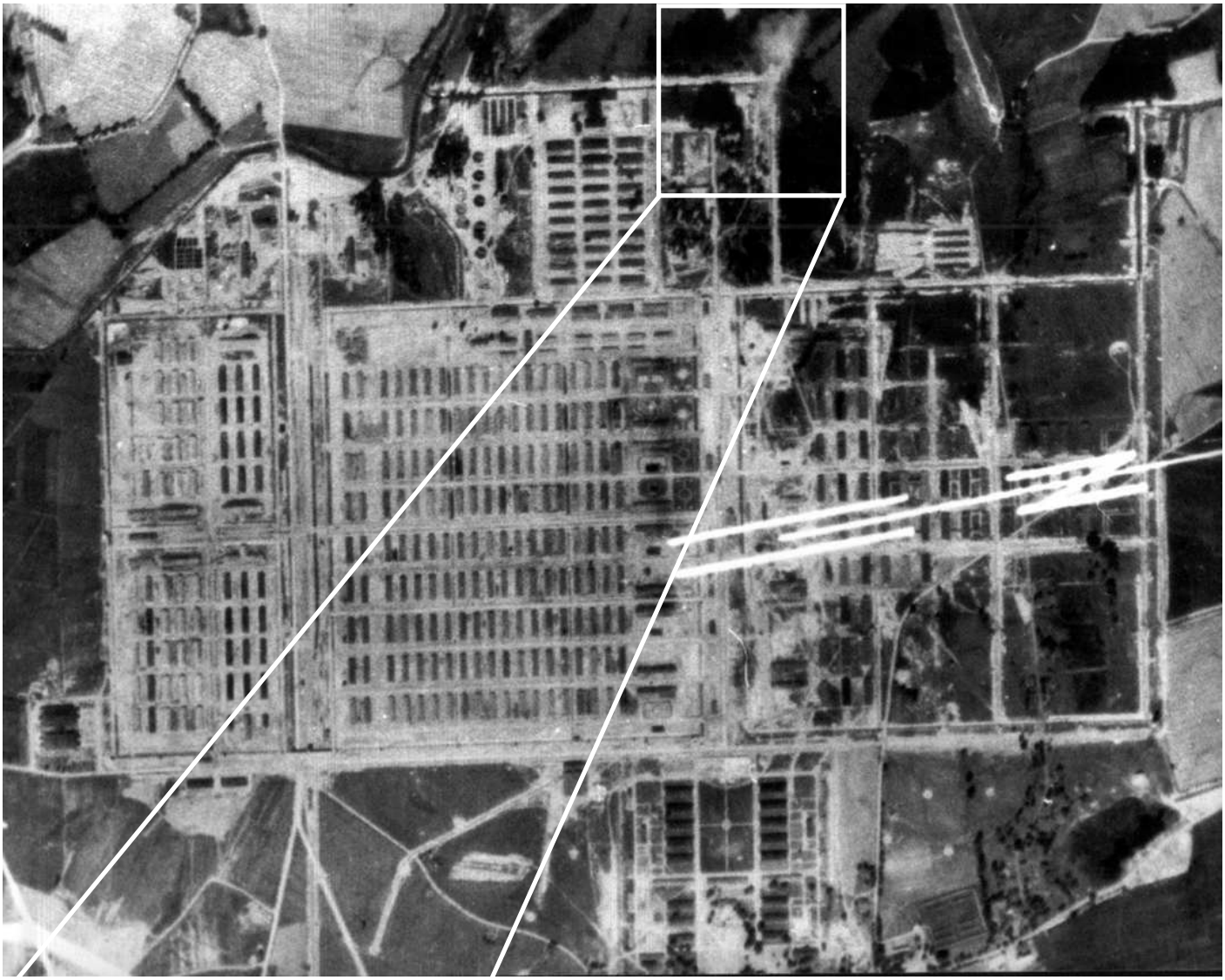

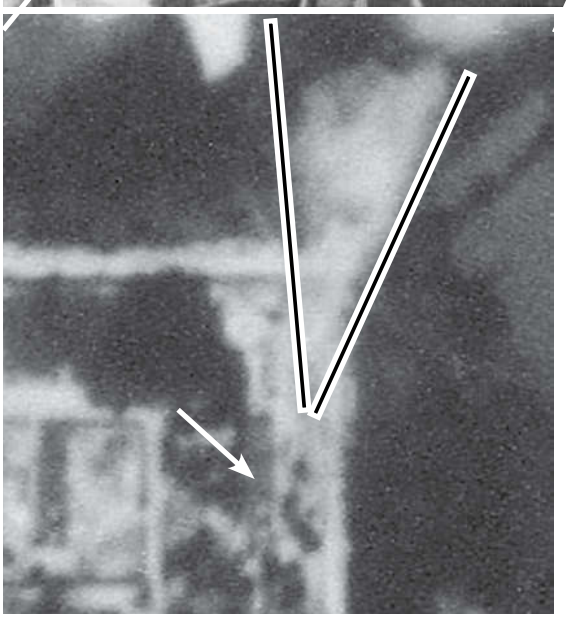

Photo 8 – July 8, 1944: (top and section enlargment left)

This is a German air photo of the Birkenau Camp taken during the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. The claimed pits behind Crematorium V allegedly used to dispose of the bodies on pyres would have had to be huge. Judging by the size of cremation pits operated during major outbreaks of cattle epidemics (see Köchel), these claimed pits would have covered thousands of square meters, and their white smoke would have blanketed the area downwind. Even if, by chance, those fires were not burning when the photos were taken, massive mountains of fuel wood and huge pits with large swaths of disturbed soil around them would still be visible, but they are not. On this photo, a small conical plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard of Crematorium V (arrow, see section enlargement to the left). The area from which it emerges is at most several square meters large. This is the only smoke visible on this photo.

Chapter 5.9

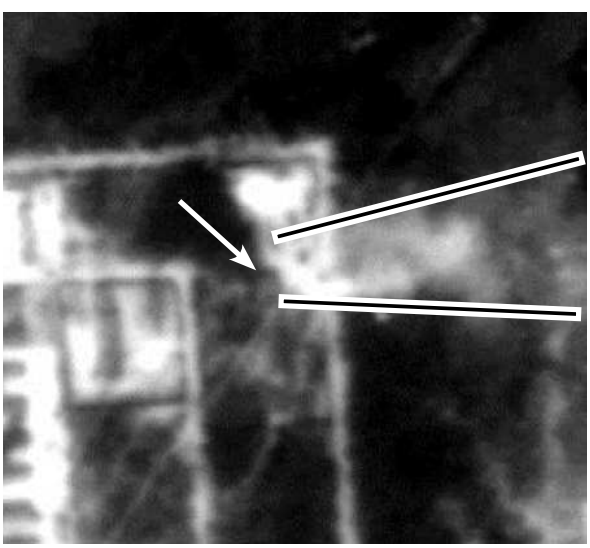

Photo 9 – Aug. 20, 1944: (top and section enlargment of white box on the left)

This is an Allied air photo of the Birkenau Camp. The wind is coming from the south. Again, a plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard of Crematorium V (see arrow in the section enlargement to the left), but it does not get driven very far before dissipating, indicating that the wind is rather light and the fire small . The area from which it emerges is the same as on the previous photo. It is again a rather small area. In this case as well this is the only smoke visible on this photo.

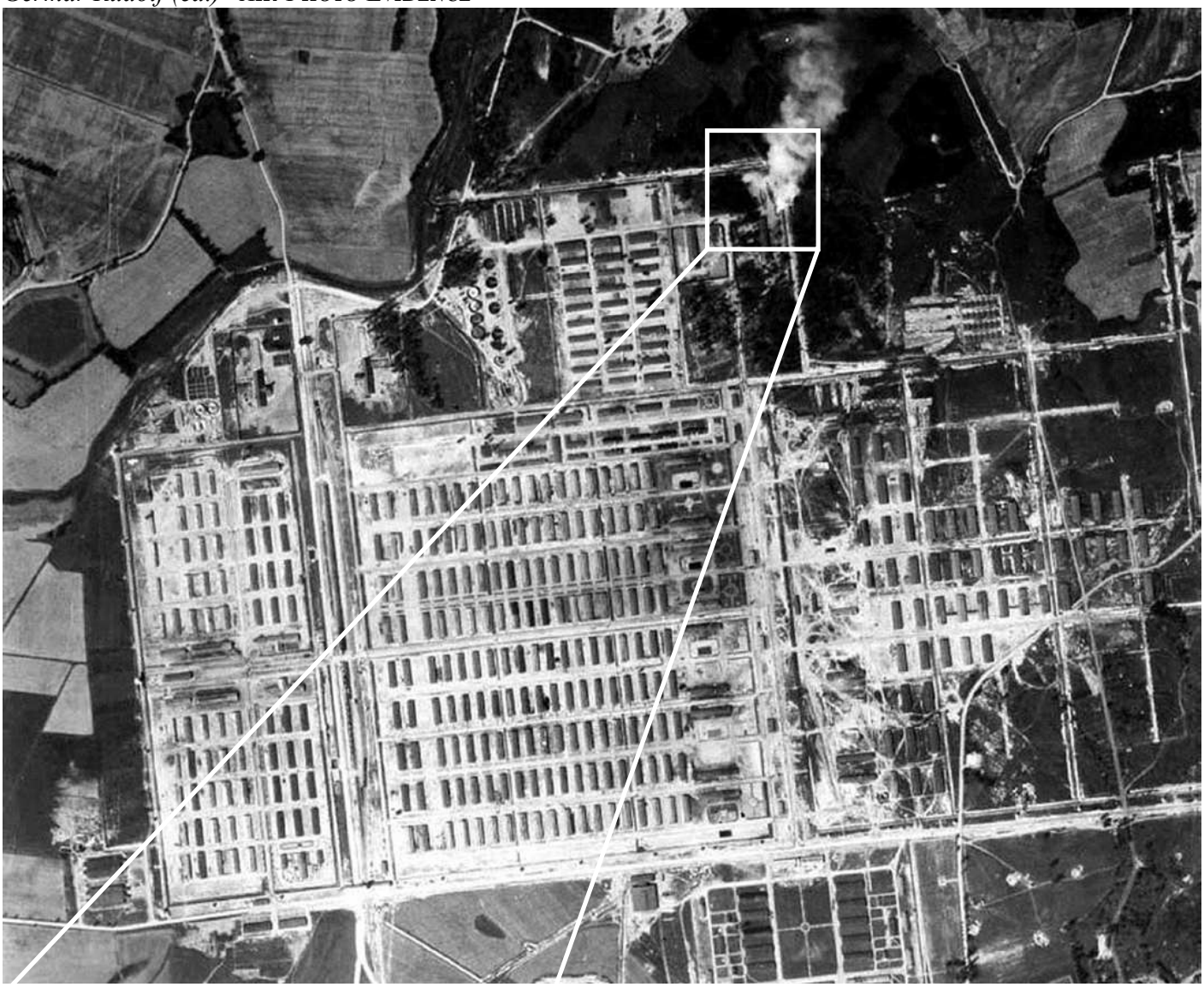

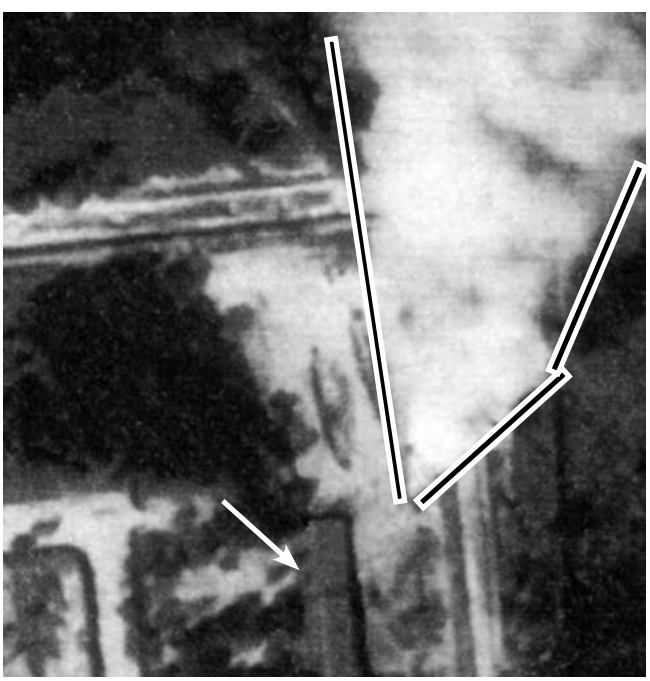

Photo 10 – Aug. 23, 1944 : (top and section enlargment of white box on the left)

The last photo in this series was taken by a U.S. reconnaissance aircraft just three days after the previous image. It has the best resolution. The wind has turned east, similar to the July 8 photo. Here, too, a plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard of Crematorium V (arrow, see section enlargement to the left), and it dissipates in a concical shape, which again points to a rather small area from which the smoke originates. It goes without saying that it is impossible to know what was burned there during those months. But it is possible to say that it is a fire of rather limited size incompatible with the gargantuan pyres necessary if the eyewitness accounts of thousands of victims burned daily were true.*

* For a thorough discussions of these allegations, including an evaluation of the air photos discussed here, see Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, esp. pp. 57-79. See also Köchel's contribution therein.

Chapter 5.9

Crematories IV & V beside disinfestation facilities alleged to have contained gas chambers

Eyewitnesses allegations:	What documents and 1944 air photos reveal:
The two buildings next to the disinfestation facilities were crematoria with gas chambers, similar to Crematoria II and III.	Documents prove these Crematoria IV & V had large water and sanitary installations, hence these were sanitary facilities.*
The buildings were surrounded by visual shields to prevent witnesses from seeing gassing executions.	May and June 1944 photos show no shields, but on the September photo a thick black line appears.
Thousands a day walked into rooms to be executed by gas.	Absence of shielding allowed everyone in the area to observe this.
Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the crematoria.	No fuel delivery system exists such as train tracks, a coal piling yard, and a conveyor system.
Coal and wood to cremate the bodies were stored in the yard.	No piles of coke or wood are visible on the 1944 air photos.
Smoke rose out of the crematorium chimneys.	No chimney smoke is seen on any of the air photos taken in 1944.
Hundreds of bodies were constantly burning on pyres in pit(s) behind at least one of the crematorium buildings during the spring and summer of 1944.	4 dates show smoke rising from an area north of Crematorium V. The small size of the fire producing it is incompatible with the claims.

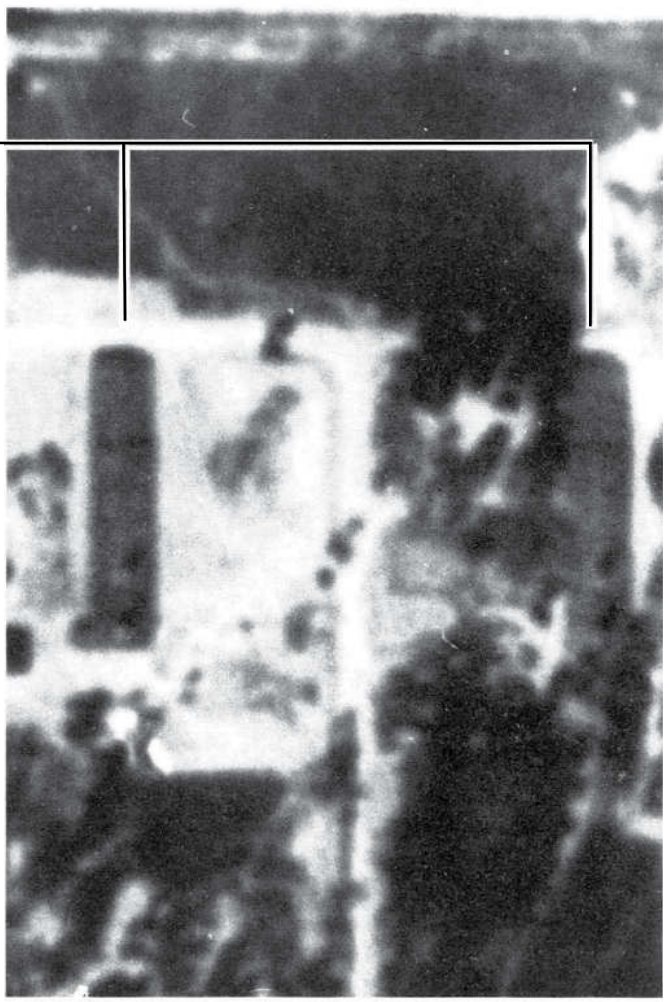

Photo 11 – May 31, 1944

Summer 1944 air Fotos of the Crematoria 3 & 4 close to the disinfestation facilities ("Zentralsauna") reveal they were visible from outside the camp and had no smoke rising from the chimneys. There are no huge cremation pits emitting large clouds of white smoke blanketing the area either.

* The first edition of this study surmised that the buildings were not crematoria but may have served other purposes. This hypothesis has been thoroughly refuted; on this see Pressac 1989, pp. 379-428, and in particular, refuting Pressac's homicidal claims, Mattogno, *Real Case…*, pp. 143-162, esp. pp. 158-162.

Chapter 5.10

The Alleged Mass Cremations Near "Bunker 2" West of the Birkenau Camp

Allegations

1. For reasons of security and secrecy, the homicidal gassing activity of Auschwitz, which had started in the main camp (Auschwitz I) in late 1941/early 1942, was moved to two converted farmhouses near the Birkenau Camp in early 1942. The farmhouses are referred to either as Red and White Cottage or as Bunker 1 and 2.
2. These farmhouses are said to have had no technical equipment to accelerate the evaporation, dissipation and eventual ventilation of the poison gas used (Zyklon B = hydrogen cyanide). These homicidal gas chambers were improvised make-shift solutions.
3. When the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the crematoria of Birkenau are said to have gone into operation in early 1943, the Bunkers were allegedly retired (Bunker 1 is said to have been dismantled).
4. During the claimed massive extermination of about 400,000 Hungarian Jews between mid-May and August/September 1944, Bunker 2, located west of the "Zentralsauna" (see no. 4 of map on p. 56), was reactivated.
5. During those spring and summer months of 1944, tens of thousands of Jews were allegedly gassed in Bunker 2 and subsequently incinerated on huge pyres in pits near that building.
6. The area around Bunker 2 was therefore blanketed in smoke during that time.
7. The foundation walls of Bunker 2 can be seen to this day (see photo below).

(Ref.: Pressac 1989, pp. 171-182)

Photo 1: The foundation walls of the alleged "Bunker 2" seen from the southwest. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno

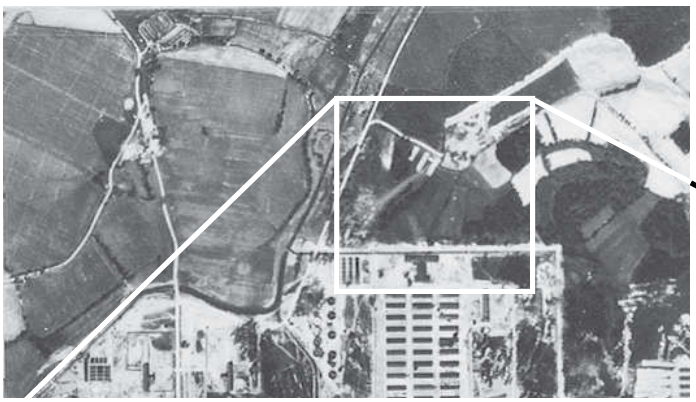

Photo 2 – May 31, 1944: boxed-in area enlarged below. The pentagon-shaped area cleared of trees and with several objects visible is said to have been the zone of "Bunker 2." The area was visible from surrounding fields where inmates from other camps and German officials worked who were not involved in the claimed exterminations.

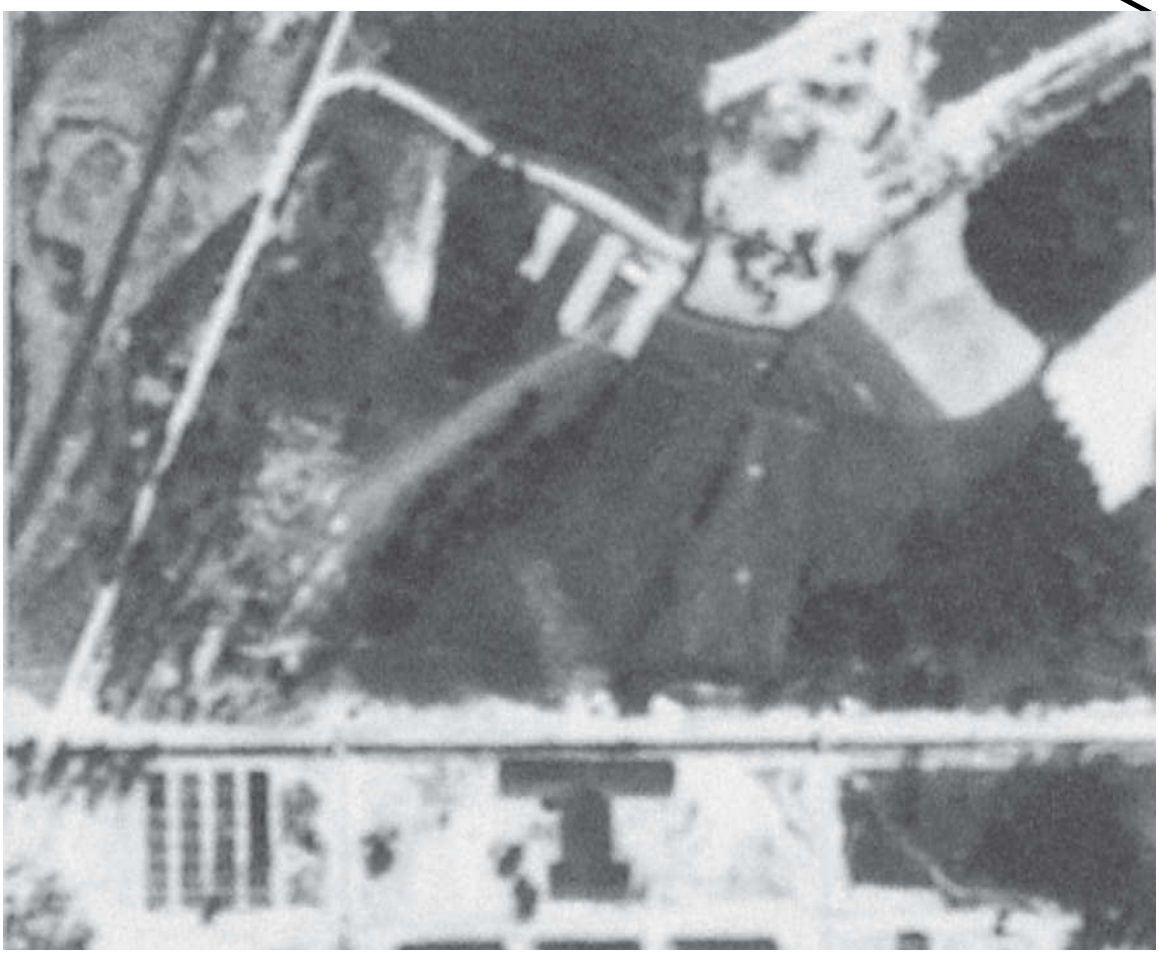

Photo 3 – May 31, 1944 (top, section enlargement of Photo 2)

Photo 4 – June 26, 1944: Only the lower half of the area of "Bunker 2" can be seen on this photo. Neither this one nor the previous photo or any other shows any large-scale activities, large amounts of firewood stacked up, or huge pyres emitting copious quantities of smoke blanketing the area downwind.

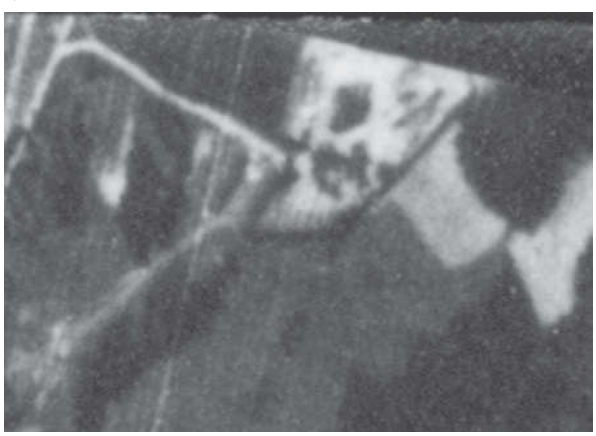

Photo 5 – Aug. 23, 1944: boxed-in area enlarged below.

Photo 6 – Aug. 23, 1944: (right, section enlargement of Photo 5) A comparison of this photo with Photo 3 of May 31 reveals that most objects have not changed at all. The only major change is the addition of two buildings on two of the previously light-colored rectangles, spots that had obviously been cleared from vegetation in preparation for these buildings (see also Photo 4).

Photo 7 – Sept. 13, 1944: (left) This photo is slightly overexposed. Still, all the objects visible on the other photos are still where they used to be. And again: no smoke, no fire, no wood piles, no large-scale activities.

Conclusions

All air photos of Birkenau showing the area where "Bunker 2" is said to have been show several structures. Except for two buildings which were constructed between May 31 and June 26, not much changed between May 31 and September 13, 1944. In particular, the photos do not show any smoke, large amounts of firewood stored, or massive earth-scarring activities going on. Claims about huge pyres upon which tens of thousands of murdered Jews were burned are therefore wrong.

The fact that two buildings were erected in this area at the time of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews suggests that the area was indeed used for some activity in this context. But from the above air photos it can safely be concluded that extermination activities were not part of it.

(For more see Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*.)

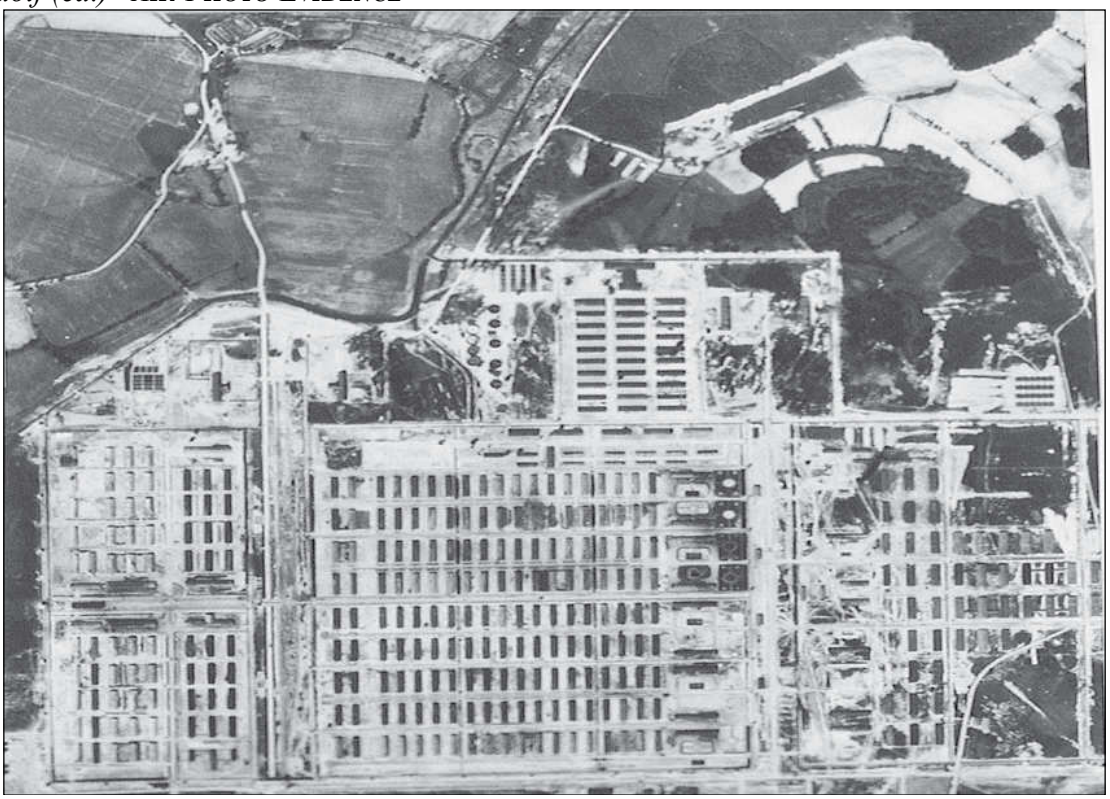

Photo 8 – May 31, 1944: Top: The way the camp really looked. Consider that 33,187 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz on the days of May 28 through May 31, 1944, hence on average a little more than 11,000 each day. The vast majority of them is said to have been killed on the spot and cremated. Since the crematories could have cremated only a small fraction of those bodies, most of them had to be cremated on gargantuan pyres outdoors. These are said to have been located behind Crematorium V and around Bunker 2. Below: an artist's rendition of how that air photo of May 31 would have looked like, if the claims of wholesale slaughter and mass cremations were true: huge smoke clouds (see Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air…*, pp. 57-65).

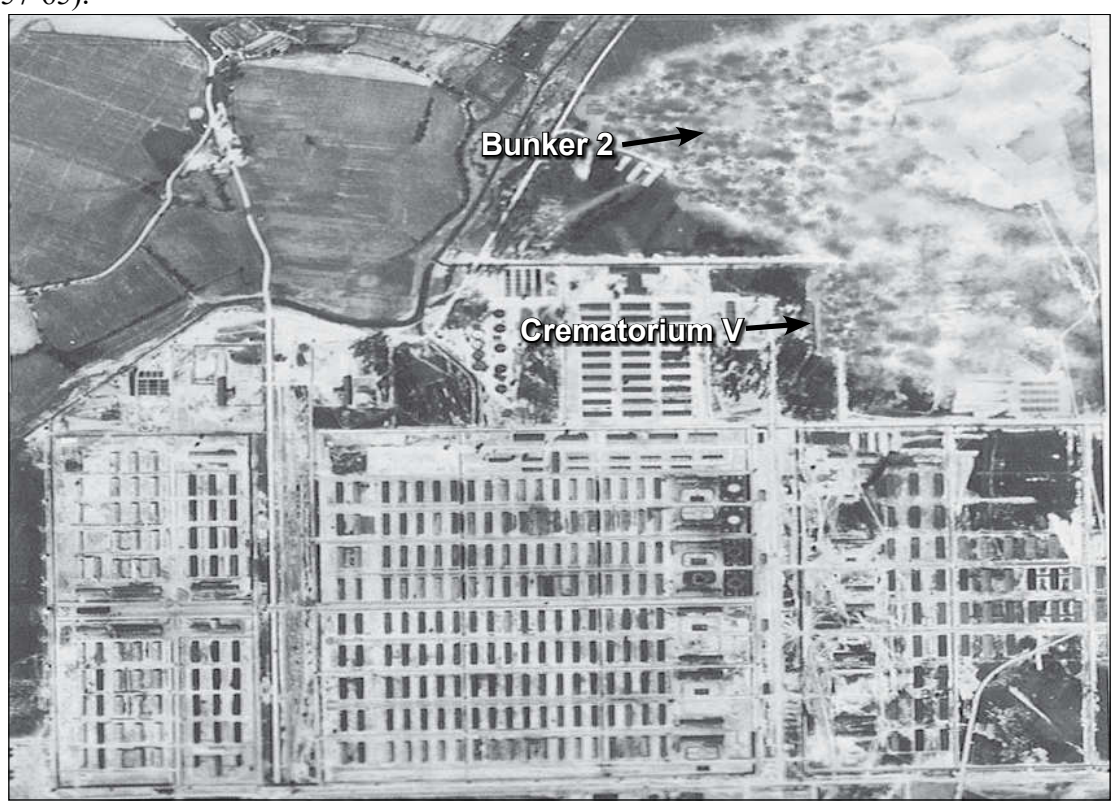

Chapter 5.11

The Bombing of the I.G. Farben Industrial Complex

Photo 1 – Sept. 13, 1944:

On September 13th, 1944, 96 U.S. bombers flew at 7,500 meters altitude directly over Birkenau and dropped 943 five-hundred-pound (225 kilogram) "high-explosive" bombs on the I.G. Farben industrial plant from 11:17 to 11:20 a.m.

The first actively firing anti-aircraft guns which the planes encountered were next to the Sola River about one kilometer from the Auschwitz I Camp.

The majority of the 943 bombs landed in the industrial area, however, about 20 landed almost directly on top of these anti-aircraft guns one kilometer from Au–schwitz I.

(Ref.: *Interpretation Report number D. B. 217*. Bombing damage report.)

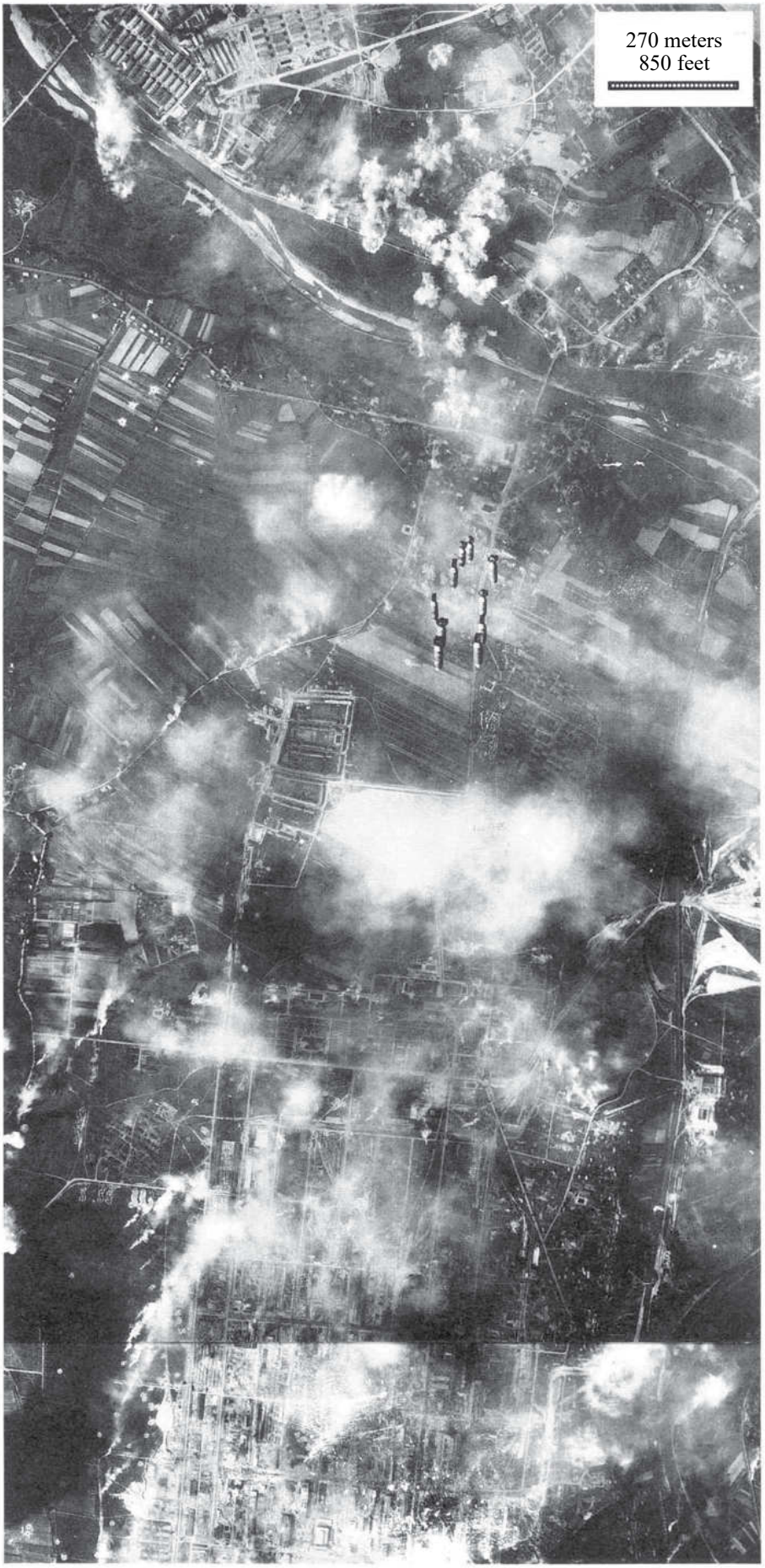

Chapter 5.11

Photo 2 – Sept. 13, 1944:

As the planes flew west to east, they released their bombs directly over Birkenau in order to hit the industrial plant. Here 9 bombs are released initially travelling 320 kilometers (200 miles) per hour from west to east.

Because no anti-aircraft guns were firing from this area, either large bombers or smaller Mosquito fighter bombers could have precision bombed the crematoria with a minimum of danger.

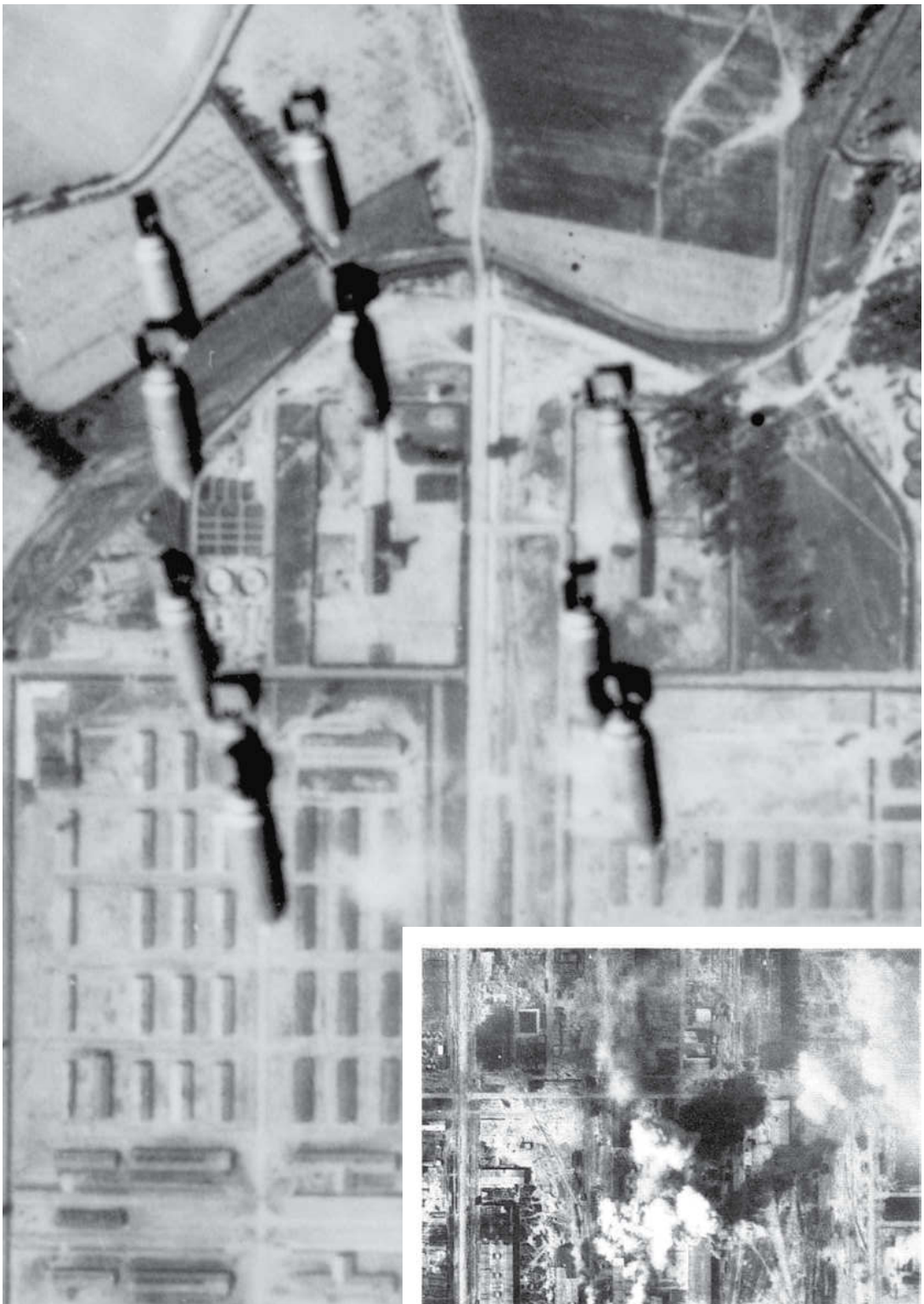

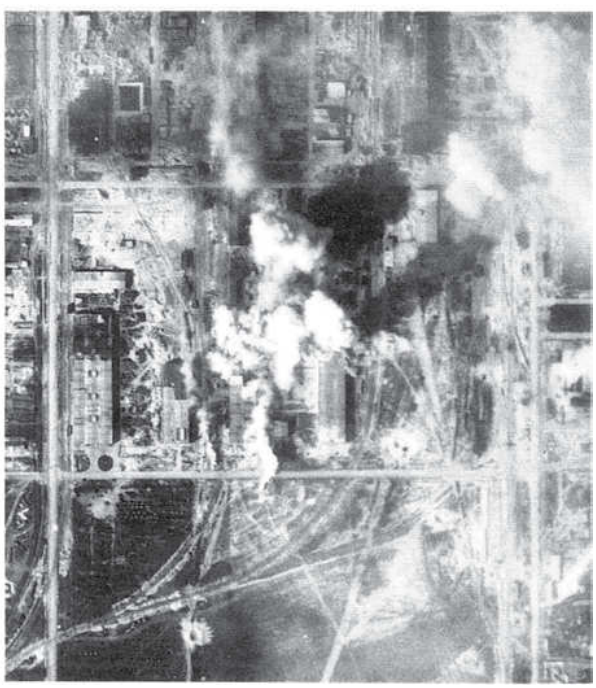

Photo 3 – Sept. 13 1944: (right)

Buildings in the synthetic-rubber section were hit by a group of 8 to 10 of the 230-kilogram (500-pound) bombs.

Chapter 5.11

Photo 5 : (above)

A battery of German 88-mm anti-aircraft guns. (Ref.: Middlebrook, M.)

Photo 4 – Sept. 13, 1944: (right)

One bomb landed directly across the river 300 meters (1000 feet) from Auschwitz I. Other bombs appear to have been dropped to try and strike the anti-aircraft emplacements that are identified by the lines of white smoke rising from the roadway (although they might be smoke canisters as decoys). At least one smoke source, and perhaps more, appear to have received direct hits.

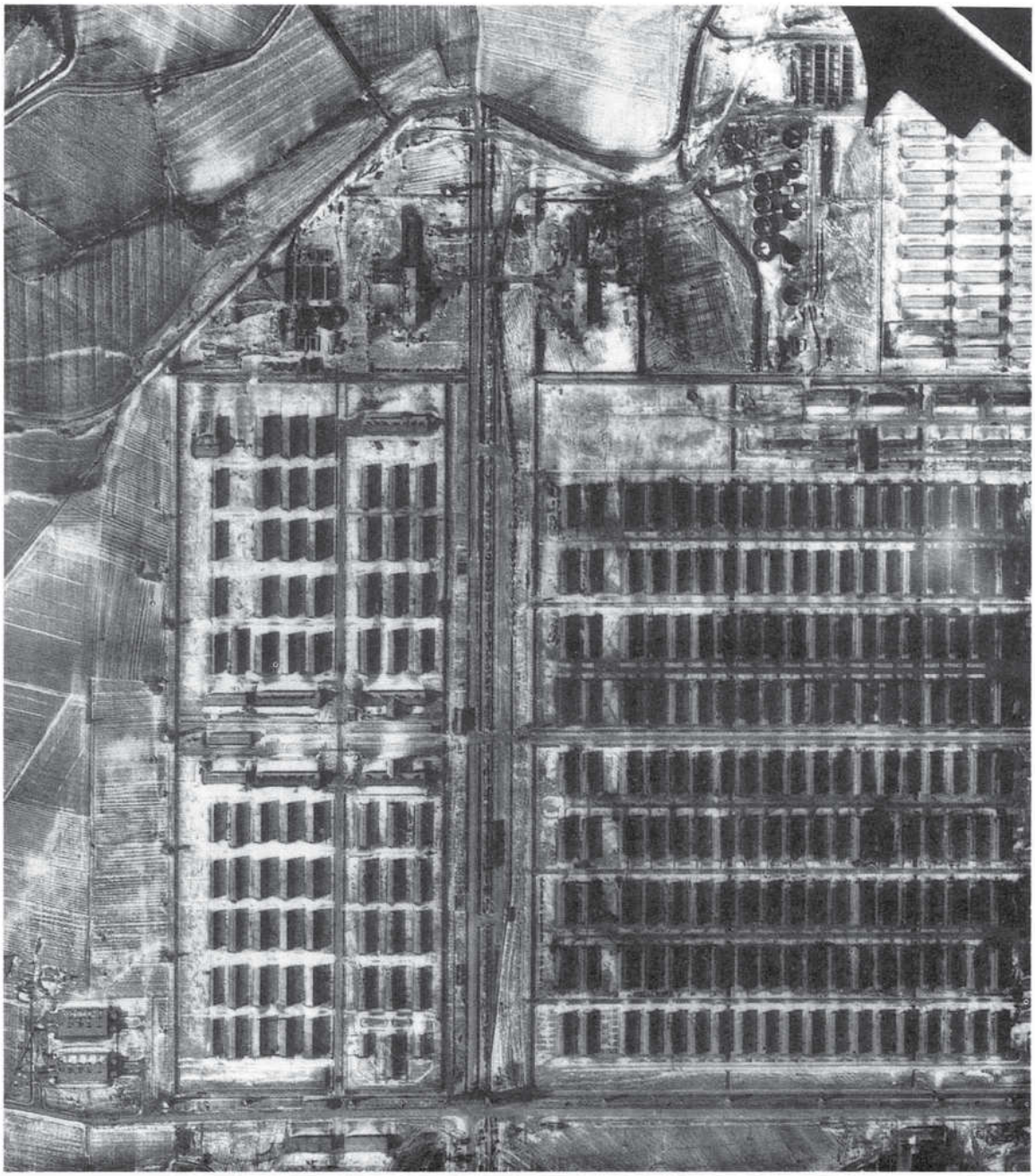

Photo 6 – Dec. 21, 1944:

There are no round craters or other signs of previous bombing destruction visible in this December 1944 photo. Because the light-coloured snow is in contrast to the darker man-made items, structures such as the guard towers, buildings, railroad tracks and unloading ramp are clearly visible.

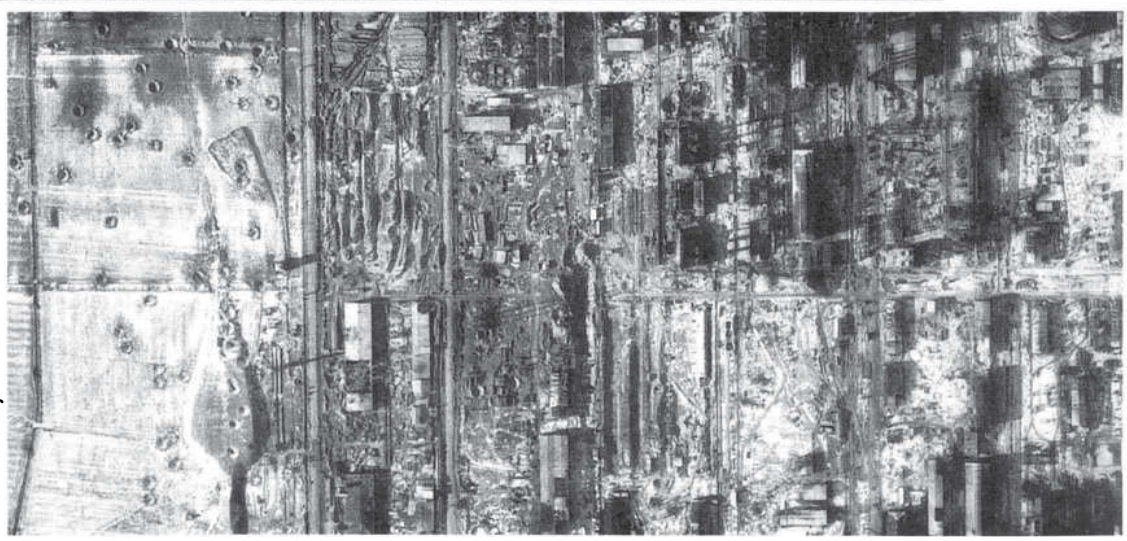

Photo 7 – Dec. 21, 1944:

At the I.G. Farben site: evidence of bombing included craters and building damage, as in this southern part of the synthetic-oil section.

Chapter 5.11
The reasons why the Birkenau crematoria were not bombed

What historians say:	What air photos reveal:
Spies for the British and U.S.-Americans in the Auschwitz camp area were not aware Jewish people were being exterminated and burned at Birkenau because "special security arrangements" around the gas chambers and crematoria prevented anyone from seeing inside.	The May 1944 photos reveal that until then the crematoria were not obscured by any kind of shielding such as hedges or walls. For two kilometers in all directions, the area's roads were free of any gates, checkpoints and guardhouse. The area where Bunker 2 is said to have been was completely exposed.

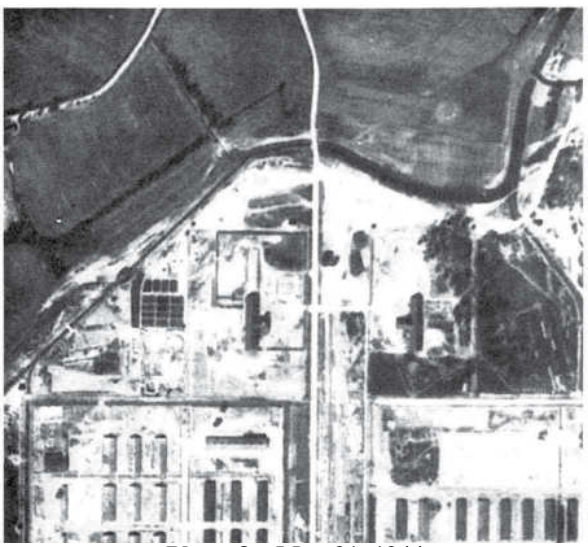

Photo 8 – May 31, 1944

What historians say:	What air photos reveal:
If a few people did observe the exterminations, but spy reports and maps were either not getting out or they were not received by military personnel in England and the U.S.	The May 1943 spy map of the industrial complex was received by the American military before January, 1944 (see page 28), and the War Refugee Board telegram describing the alleged exterminations was received in July 1944 (see page 86).

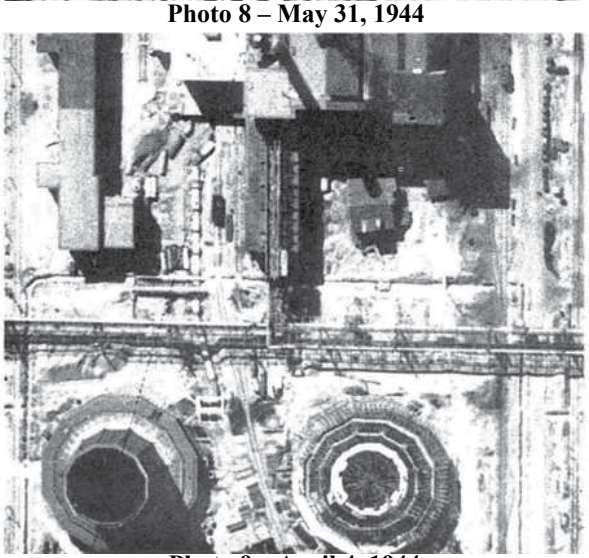

Photo 9 – April 4, 1944

What historians say:	What air photos reveal:
Air-photo interpreters were not informed that mass exterminations may be occurring, and therefore, when viewing the air photos of Auschwitz I and Birkenau, they thought they looked like standard work and detention camps.	Air-photo interpreters would have been given spy reports and other information concerning the camps before June 1944 when they received the first air photos of Birkenau and used their knowledge of industrial facilities to analyze them.

Photo 10

Chapter 5.11
More claims of some historians versus what the 1944 air photos reveal

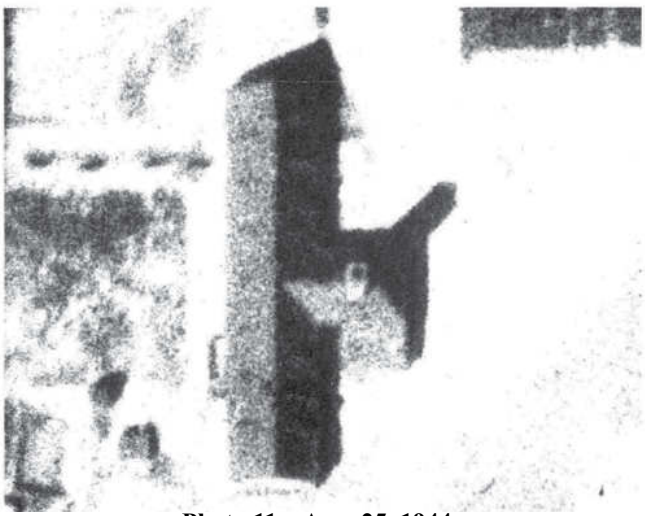

Photo 11 – Aug. 25, 1944

What historians say:	What air photos reveal:
If photo interpreters were given spy reports such as the War Refugee Board telegram (see page 86) describing mass gassings and cremations, they still could not identify the crematoria.	The skilled air-photo interpreters would have quickly identified the two big crematoria with large chimneys in wide yards outside the residential part of the camp, and determined the number of corpses they were designed to cremate.

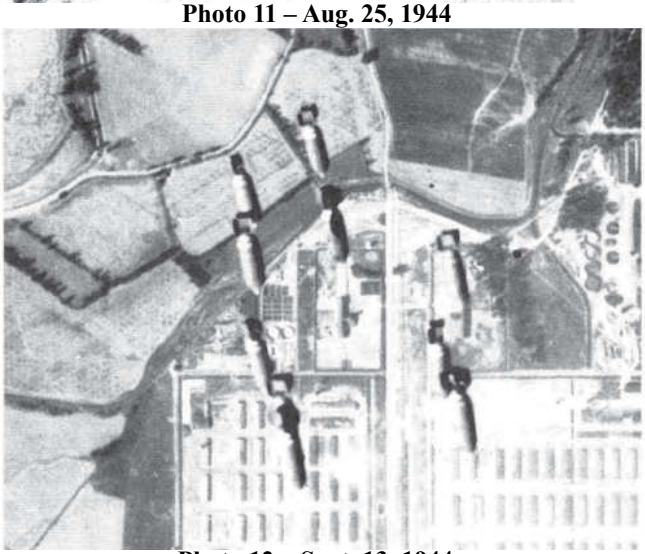

Photo 12 – Sept. 13, 1944

What historians say:	What air photos reveal:
If officials knew the locations of the gas chambers, the area was too far from British airfields to conduct bombing raids.	On four days from August to December 1944, U.S. aircraft bombed the I.G. Farben complex. On September 13th they released their bombs directly over the Birkenau crematoria.

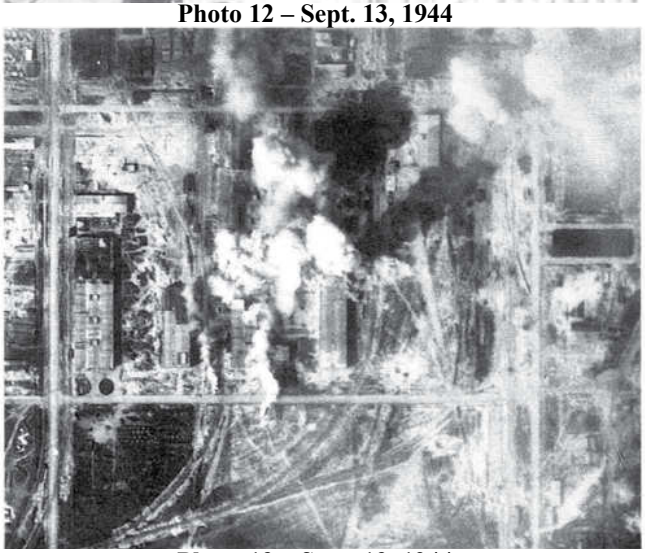

Photo 13 – Sept. 13, 1944

What historians say:	What air photos reveal:
Attempting to bomb the gas chambers from standard bombing height would have resulted in the deaths of thousands of camp inmates.	Planes bombed anti-aircraft guns one kilometer (⅝ of a mile) from Auschwitz I and also the industrial factories. The large crematorium buildings with their big yards detached from the residential areas could have been bombed with a minimum of collateral damage.

Chapter 5.12

Cyanide Sampling from Buildings Where Cyanide Gas Was Allegedly Used

Background

During wartime, infectious diseases regularly cause more deaths than the actual warfare. The reason for this is the breakdown of hygienic conditions and the crowded, improvised living conditions of soldiers and prisoners of war.

One of the frequently lethal diseases spreading fast during wartime is typhus, which is transmitted by the body louse.

Before the discovery of DDT's insecticidal properties in 1939 and its more benign successors, few means were available to efficiently fight the body louse. One potent but also dangerous insecticide is hydrogen cyanide (HCN). It is lethal to both insects and warm-blooded animals, humans included.

After the First World War, German chemists developed a product based on HCN which could be stored and applied with relative safety. It bore the name Zyklon B. It has been used all over the world as an insecticide ever since, including today, although the name was changed in the late 1970s.

Zyklon B During WWII

During the Second World War, Zyklon B was used by all belligerent powers. In addition to the usual civilian uses of Zyklon B for pest control, the Germans and their allies used it to disinfest their soldiers' and PoWs' clothes, and it was also used on a grand scale to disinfest the clothes and bed linens of the Axis's prisoners and concentration camp inmates.

All major German concentration camps had either provisional or permanent disinfestation chambers. Many of them used Zyklon B. Some have survived the war and can be inspected to this day. The most famous examples are the highly sophisticated DEGESCH circulation chambers at the Dachau camp and the various, less-professionally designed delousing facilities at the Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof camps.

Hydrogen Cyanide Reacts with Wall Material

It has been known for many decades that the walls of the extant, less-sophisticated delousing chambers in the former German concentration camps at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof exhibit a patchy blue discoloration. Analyses have shown that this blue discoloration stems from iron cyanide compounds.

The reason for the presence of this blue pigment in those walls is that HCN can easily penetrate into walls, if they are not sealed with a waterproof paint.

Cyanide in turn is known for its tendency to form very stable bonds with iron. The most stable of them is a complex compound called Prussian Blue – which is, well, blue.

All building materials – brick, sand, cement – consist of up to 5% of iron compounds (rust). Hence, if an unsealed wall is exposed to HCN and if the conditions are right (fresh, moist and cool cement is helpful), then stable iron cyanide compounds will form. They are just as stable as the walls themselves. Once formed, they will last basically forever.

Delousing-chamber walls in former German concentration camp are not the only walls that have turned blue after exposure to HCN. Two cases of churches are known whose walls turned just as patchy blue after having been exposed to HCN.*

Cyanide Forensics

Analyzing wall samples for residual cyanide stemming from exposure to HCN is therefore an important forensic tool to verify whether a room has been repeatedly exposed to this poisonous chemical. This is particularly true for the rooms which are said to have been used as homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B as the lethal agent.

In 1993 John Ball took wall samples in Auschwitz and had them analyzed for their total cyanide content. The following pages report the results.

* For more details on the use of Zyklon B prior to and during WWII, the formation and stability of Prussian Blue in building materials – including the two church cases mentioned – as well as the relevance of cyanide detection for extermination claims in alleged homicidal gas chambers see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*.

Chapter 5.12
Sampling locations

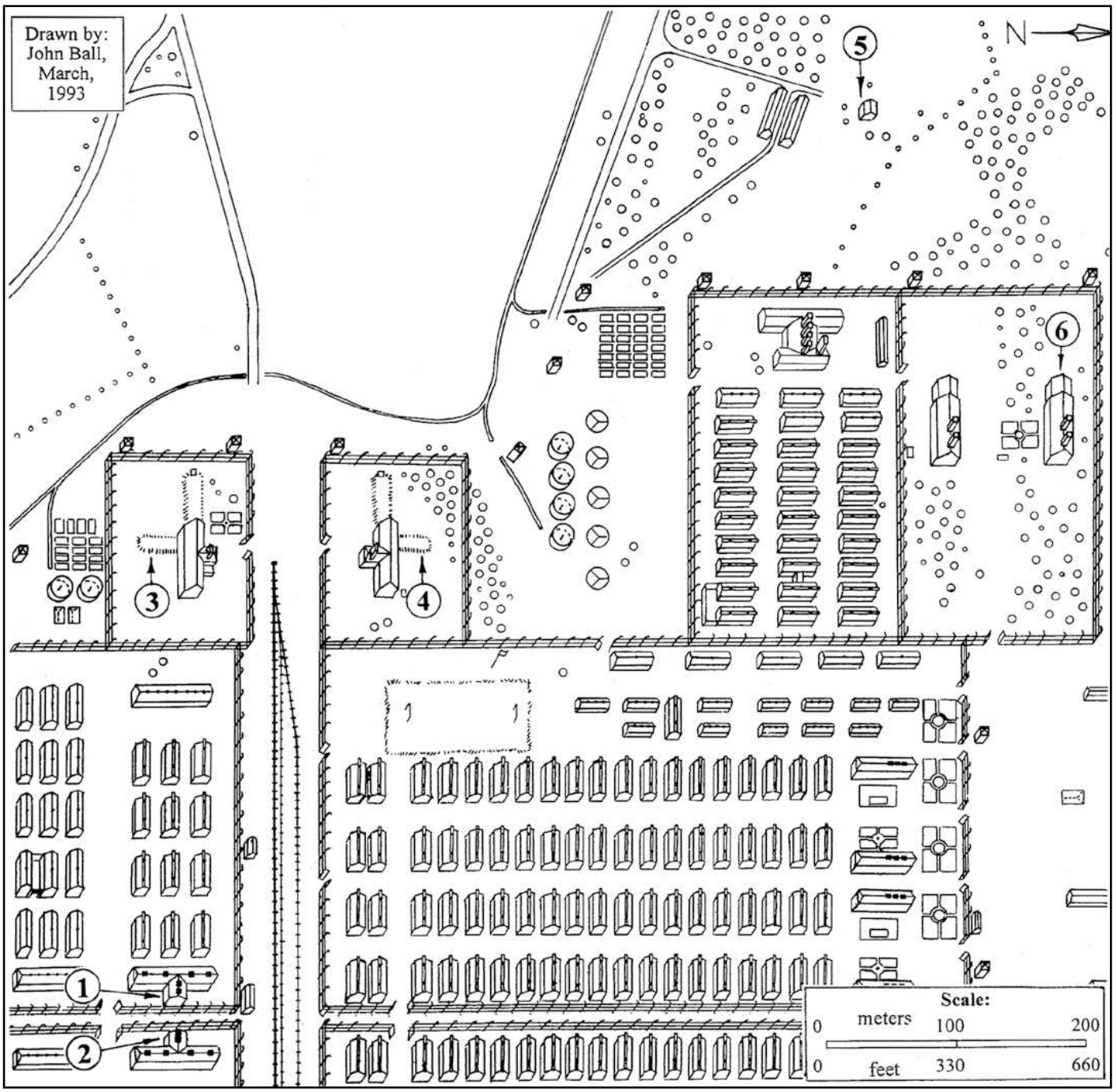

1	2	3	4	5	6
Zyklon B cyanide gas in a ventilated room killed typhus-carrying body lice in clothing and bedding	(same as 1) a blue cyanide residue called Prussian Blue today coats the walls and shows previous cyanide gas use	alleged: cyanide gas was used in an underground morgue to kill people in batches of 1,000 to 3,000 for 1.5 years in 1943 and 1944	(same as 3)	alleged: cyanide gas was used in the White Cottage/Bunker 2 to kill thousands of people during 1942 and 1944	alleged: cyanide gas was used in one, two or three rooms to kill thousands of people during 1943 and 1944

Chapter 5.12
Average amount of cyanide in the ten samples from each location

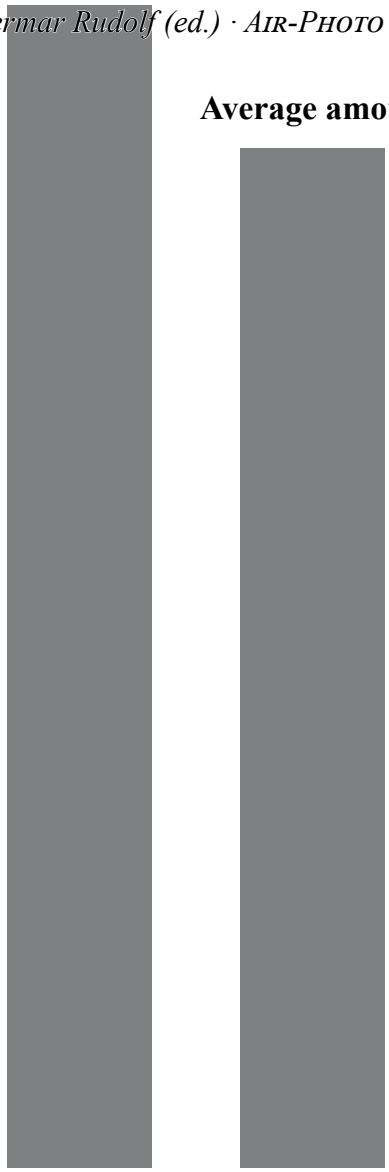

Measurement: (columns)
Cyanide concentration per sample, measured in milligrams cyanide per kilogram of sample material (mg/kg) or parts per million.

Detection limit:
Figures below 1.5 mg/kg are considered the same as "0", because the laboratory analysis equipment could not accurately detect cyanide below this level. For samples high in carbonates (cement, mortar, plaster), the detection limit rises to a value as high as 10 mg/kg.

Samples:
Bags of scrapings from the surfaces of brick, cement, or mortar each weighed 0.2 kilograms (0.4 pounds)

3170	2780	0.4	1.2	0.07	0.1
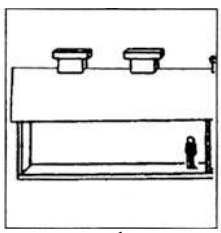	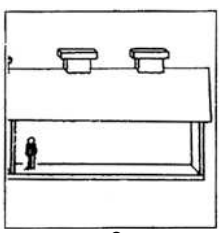	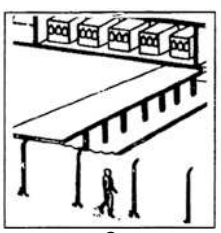	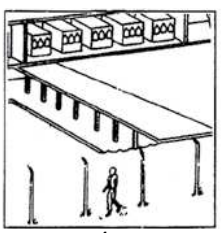	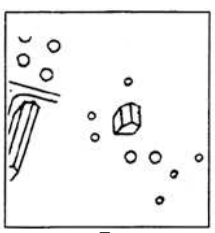	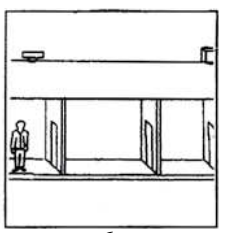
1	**2**	**3**	**4**	**5**	**6**
the outside brick, and inside cement and mortar, on the disinfestation-room walls	(Sample site same as 1)	the concrete roof and brick walls inside the now-collapsed below-ground Morgue #1	the cement roof inside and outside of the now-collapsed below-ground Morgue #1	foundation bricks of the so-called White Cottage, also known as Bunker 2	the brick+mortar foundation walls and concrete floors of the alleged gas chamber rooms

Results: 1 and 2 had high values
Reason: cyanide bonded with iron in the bricks, cement, and mortar
Conclusions: cyanide gas was used at least once to allow cyanide to bond with iron in the walls

Results: 3 to 6 had extremely low values below the detection limit; the cyanide values are considered to be "0"
Reason: cyanide did not bond with iron in the walls, floors or ceilings of these rooms
Conclusions: sample results show that cyanide gas was not used in any of these rooms

Chapter 5.12
Patchy blue wall discoloration of Zyklon-B delousing chambers

Photo 1: Interior wall of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a at Auschwitz-Birkenau

Photo 2: Exterior wall of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b at Auschwitz-Birkenau

Photo 3: Exterior wall of the disinfestation facility at the Majdanek Camp.

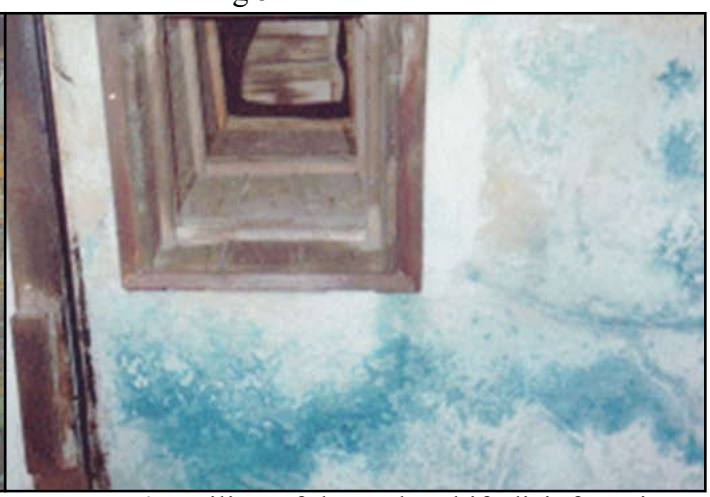

Photo 4: Ceiling of the make-shift disinfestation chamber in "Bad & Desinfektion I" at Majdanek.

Photo 5: Interior wall of the disinfestation facility at the Stutthof camp.

Photo 6: Exterior wall of the disinfestation facility at the Stutthof camp.

* Illustrations taken from Rudolf, *Lectures*, pp. 206f. For more photos see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, passim.

Chapter 5.12
Analytic results of samples taken by three different samplers

John Ball was the fourth person to take samples at Auschwitz and analyze them for cyanide residues.
The first was U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred A. Leuchter, who took samples in early 1988 in preparation for his famous *Leuchter Report*.
The second was German chemist Germar Rudolf in preparation for his expert report.
The third was a Polish team led by Jan Markiewicz on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum. They took their first set of samples in 1991 and a second set in 1994. However, they used an analytic method which cannot detect longterm stable iron cyanide compounds – the only compounds stable enough to be still detectable today. As a consequence, the Polish team did not find any cyanide amounts beyond the generally recognized detection level in any of their samples. It has been suggested that the Poles' decision to exclude the only thing worth looking for was based on their desire to produce results where both delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers end up having similar values. In other words: the Polish work is fraudulent.*
The table to the right contains the analytic results of all three pertinent samplings made so far. They all point in the same direction:
<u>None of the alleged homicidal gas chambers has any cyanide residues above the detection level, whereas samples from delousing chambers have extremely high values.</u>

Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Sampling Location	Sampler	c[CN⁻] mg/kg
1-7	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farmhouse (Bunker 2), remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematory I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN–) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company and a slightly different method.

* For details about Leuchter's sampling see Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf; for Rudolf's sampling and for a discussion of all samplings and analyses performed so far see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*; for a critique of the Polish analyses see there, esp. pp. 338-344, and: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 47-69.

Chapter 5.13

Possible Mass Graves Visible on Air Photos

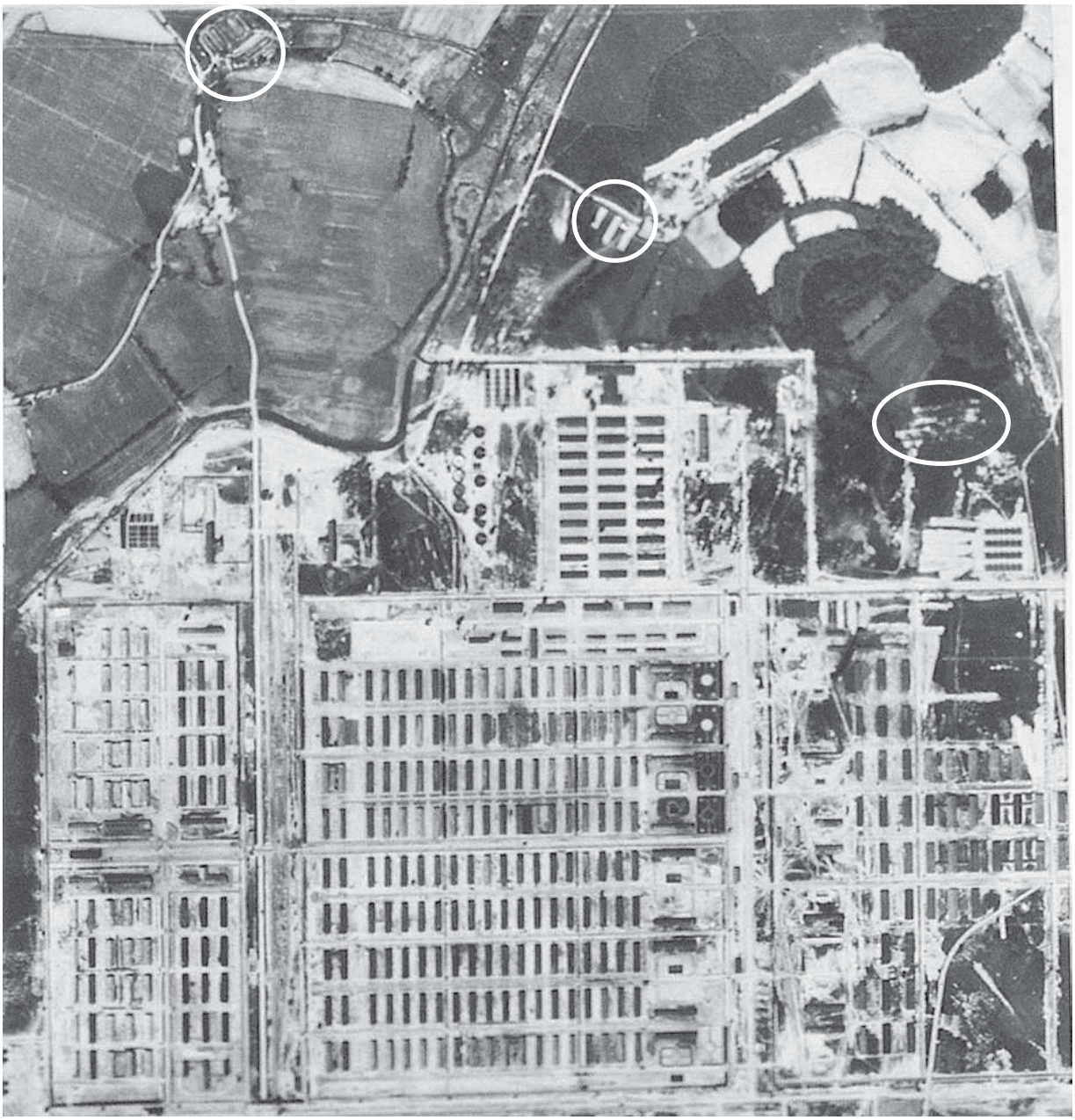

Photo 1 – May 31, 1944:

On this air photo of Birkenau, three areas with a number of rectangular shapes can be seen west of the camp. The light color of the three rectangles west of the "Zentralsauna" (white circle, center top) and of the four rectangles located in a wooded area north of Crematorium V (white ellipse) indicates that the ground vegetation was recently removed. No shadows can be seen, so the objects have neither considerable height nor depth. The area around the objects is undisturbed, hence no large-scale activities happened there recently. The shapes west of Crematoria II & III and west of the "Zentralsauna" have an inoccuous explanation, see next page. If the other shapes were indeed mass graves, then they cannot have been very deep, as the high groundwater level in that area swiftly fills pits deeper than one meter with groundwater.*

* The ground water stood at 1.20 m below the surface; see Wallwey and also Mattogno, "Cremation Pits"…

Chapter 5.13

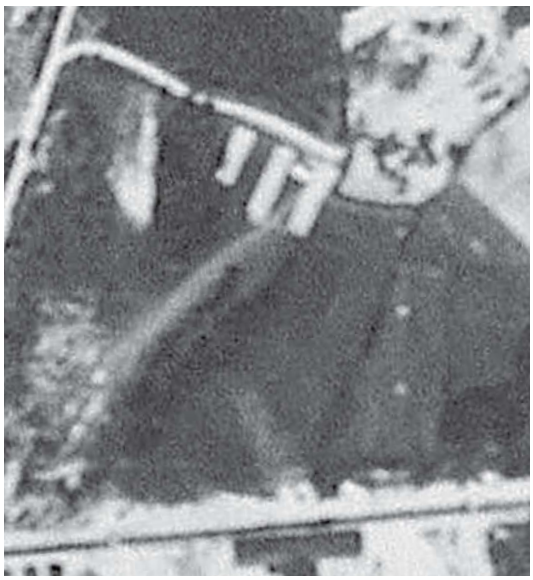

Photo 2 – May 31, 1944
(section enlargement of Photo 1)

The Sept. 13 photo (right) shows two buildings (arrows) on two of the spots which on the May 31 photo (left) had a bright color as if their vegetation had been removed. The third spot was left unused. Hence these spots were created in preparation for constructing these buildings.

Photo 3 – Sept. 13, 1944

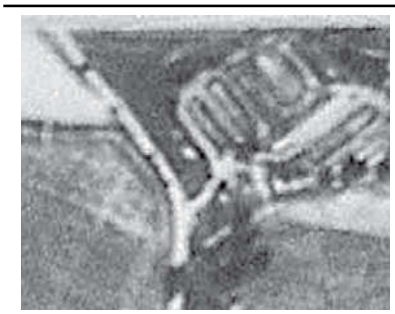

Photo 4 (top and right) – May 31, 1944
(enlargement of Photo 1)

The shapes visible west of Crematoria 1 & 2 (Photo 4) look different than the other objects, as they are surrounded by thin dark lines. They are located in the midst of farm fields in the township of Pławy. This location was accessible from five roads, of which only one comes from the Birkenau Camp. These shapes have never been implicated in any activities connected with claimed exterminations, and the place seems too far away from the camp to have served for the burial of corpses. It is therefore likely that these shapes have an agricultural background.

Photo 5 – May 31, 1944
(section enlargement of Photo 1)

This leaves us with the four elongated shapes in the wooded area north of Crematorium V (Photo 5, left). The light color suggests that the vegetation was recently removed, but if these are freshly covered mass graves, the area around them would be just as denuded of vegetation caused by the labor crews moving corpses and soil. So they must be older. On later photos (next page) the shapes are less visible, both because the canopy of surrounding trees hides them and probably because vegetation has grown on them. If we assume graves of 2 m depth with a cover layer of 1 m and a realistic density of 2, and a maximum density of 5, corpses per m³, we calculate as grave capacities:

$3 \times (100\text{ m} \times 10\text{ m}) + 1 \times (130\text{ m} \times 10\text{ m}) = 4{,}300\text{ m}^2$

volume at 1 m depth: 4,300 m³ (151,900 ft³)

realistic: **8,600 corpses** (absolute maximum: 21,500 corpses)

Chapter 5.13

Photo 6 – June 26, 1944

Photo 7 – July 8, 1944

Photo 8 – Aug. 23, 1944

On three later air photos the four long rectangular shapes in the wooded area north of Crematorium V can still be seen, but they have blended in considerably with the surrounding vegetated area.

What we should expect to see

Photo 9 – 1997

The only real evidence of mass graves at Auschwitz are therefore the four objects north of Crematorium V.

Looking at the camp's history, we learn that the first mass graves at Auschwitz were dug already in the winter of 1941-1942, because from October 1941 to February 1942, 8,320 Soviet PoWs died in Birkenau according to the *Totenbuch* (register of the deceased), while the old crematorium at Auschwitz could hardly keep up with cremating the dead inmates of this camp as recorded in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue register) of Block 28. To make matters worse, in July 1942 a typhus epidemic broke out in the Birkenau Camp. It reached its peak a month later, when some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost double as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths; ref.: Pressac, *Les Crématoires*, pp. 144ff.). Also starting in the summer of 1942, the old crematorium was inoperable due to major damage to its chimney. No other cremation facility existed at that time. Hence, in the summer of 1942 the corpses of many thousand inmates who had succumbed to the epidemic could not be cremated. They were also initially buried in shallow mass graves. However, due to the high ground water level in the area – see Photo 9 and the footnote two pages earlier – these corpses threatened to poison the entire region's fresh water supply. For this reason they had to be exhumed and were probably incinerated on large pyres. This gruesome task was most likely performed by inmates in late 1942. (Ref.: Czech, pp. 108, 242, 275, 278.) No air photos or ground-level photos of these activities exist, but these horrific events may be the true core of inmate stories about thousands of corpses being burned on pyres in pits.

The air photos of 1944 do not show any activities resembling the events that must have unfolded at Birkenau in late 1942. However, traces of shallow temporary mass graves could potentially be visible on air photos taken some 1½ years later. The rectangular shapes north of Crematorium V may be such traces. Only excavations of the relevant areas could yield evidence to support or refute this thesis, but as far as is known, no such investigations have been undertaken by the Auschwitz Museum so far.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 68,000 persons were gassed and buried in 1942 until the mass graves were exhumed and the disinterred corpses were cremated on pyres (starting on September 21, 1942). Hence 4,300 m³ of grave space available would have had to accommodate (68,000 ÷ 4,300 =) about 16 corpses per m³, not to mention the tens of thousands of bodies of deceased Soviet PoWs and of the typhus epidemic's victims. This would bring the density in those graves well over 20 bodies per cubic meter – a physical impossibility.

Chapter 6
800,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Treblinka Camp

The Treblinka II camp, measuring 470 by 370 meters (1540 by 1210 feet), was established in 1942 on a branching rail spur which led to a gravel-pit camp established in 1941 (Treblinka I).
From July to September 1942 a total of 360,000 Jews, or 4,000 per day, were allegedly killed at Treblinka II and buried in large graves in one corner of the camp. (Ref.: Arad, Y., page 127)
In 1942, when the three 5 m × 5 m (16 ft × 16 ft) gas chambers were supposedly unable to process enough people, 700 prison workers are said to have been brought in to build ten new concrete 7 m × 8 m (23 ft × 26 ft) gas chambers, 5 on each side of a corridor, serviced by a narrow-gauge railway line. (Ref.: Ehrenburg/Grossman, pp. 416f.)
From Sept. 1942 to May 1943 a further 440,000 Jews, or 1,600 per day, were allegedly gassed and buried in the southeast corner of the camp (an area shown on maps by survivors as about 90 m × 70 m / 300 ft × 230 ft).
From February to September 1943, the 800,000 bodies, or 3,300 per day, were supposedly dug up, and piles of 2,000 to 3,000 were burned on pyres built on railroad tracks. The resulting 10-m (33-ft)-high flames and smoke could be seen for a long distance. (Ref.: Arad, Y., page 175)
In September 1943 the buildings were allegedly cleared, pine trees were planted, and the area was made to look like a farm. When the Soviets arrived in 1944, they found only some bones as evidence of the 800,000 claimed victims. (Ref.: Donat, A., *The Death Camp Treblinka*.)

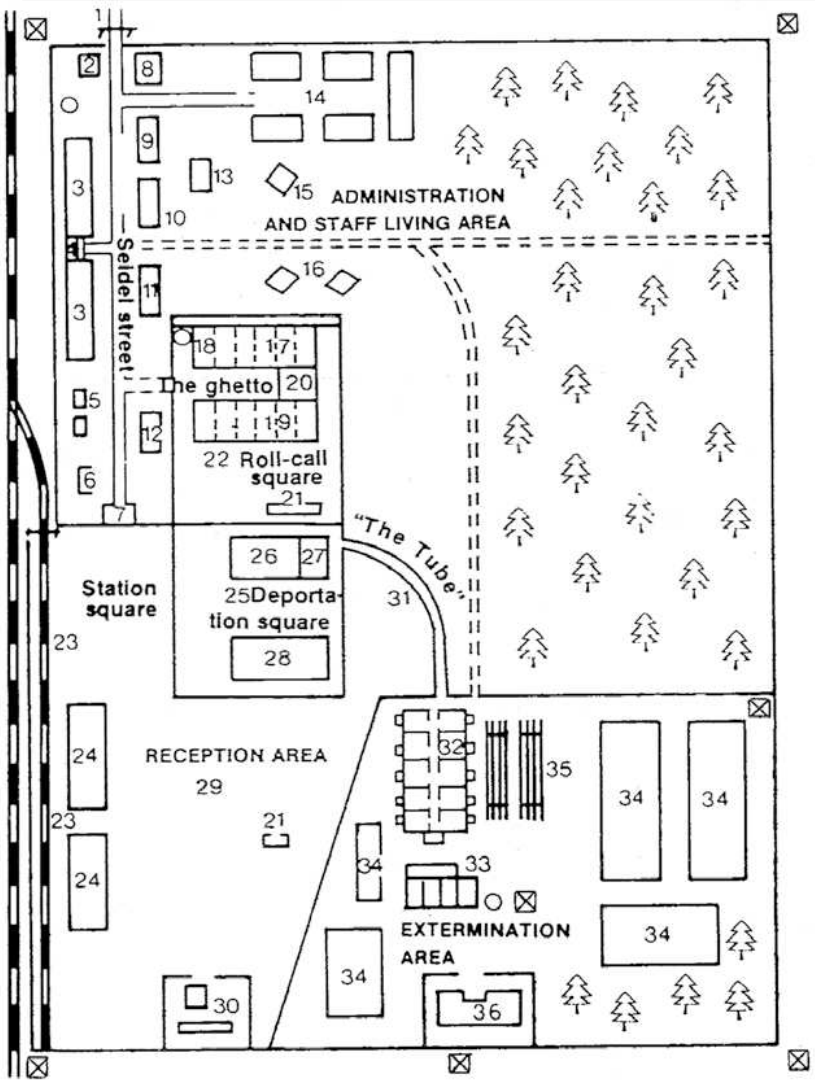

Treblinka Map Legend:
1. entrance
9. barber, sick bay, dentist
10. Polish and Ukrainian girls
11. bakery
13. 'gold Jews' working area
15. 'zoo,' stables, pigs
17. tailor, carpenters, sickroom
18. kitchen and laundry
20. locksmith
24. storage disguised as station
25. deportation square
27. barber for women
30. execution site

Extermination area:

31. approach to gas chambers
32. 10 new gas chambers
33. 3 old gas chambers
34. burial pits
35. 'roasts' for burning bodies
36. prisoners kitchen & beds

⊠ watchtower
railway
barbed wire fence

Map 1: Drawn on information from an alleged survivor for a 1965 Treblinka Trial in Germany. (Ref.: Arad, Y., p. 39)

Chapter 6

Location Map:

- Malkinia transit camp
- Malkinia town
- bridges over Bug River
- Treblinka railroad station
- railroad line
- Maiden Kuvientynski village
- Treblinka Camp II
- Wolka Okraglik town
- gravel pit
- gravel-pit camp Treblinka I

Photo 1 – May 15, 1944

Chapter 6
Location of the camp in relation to farmland, towns, and railroads

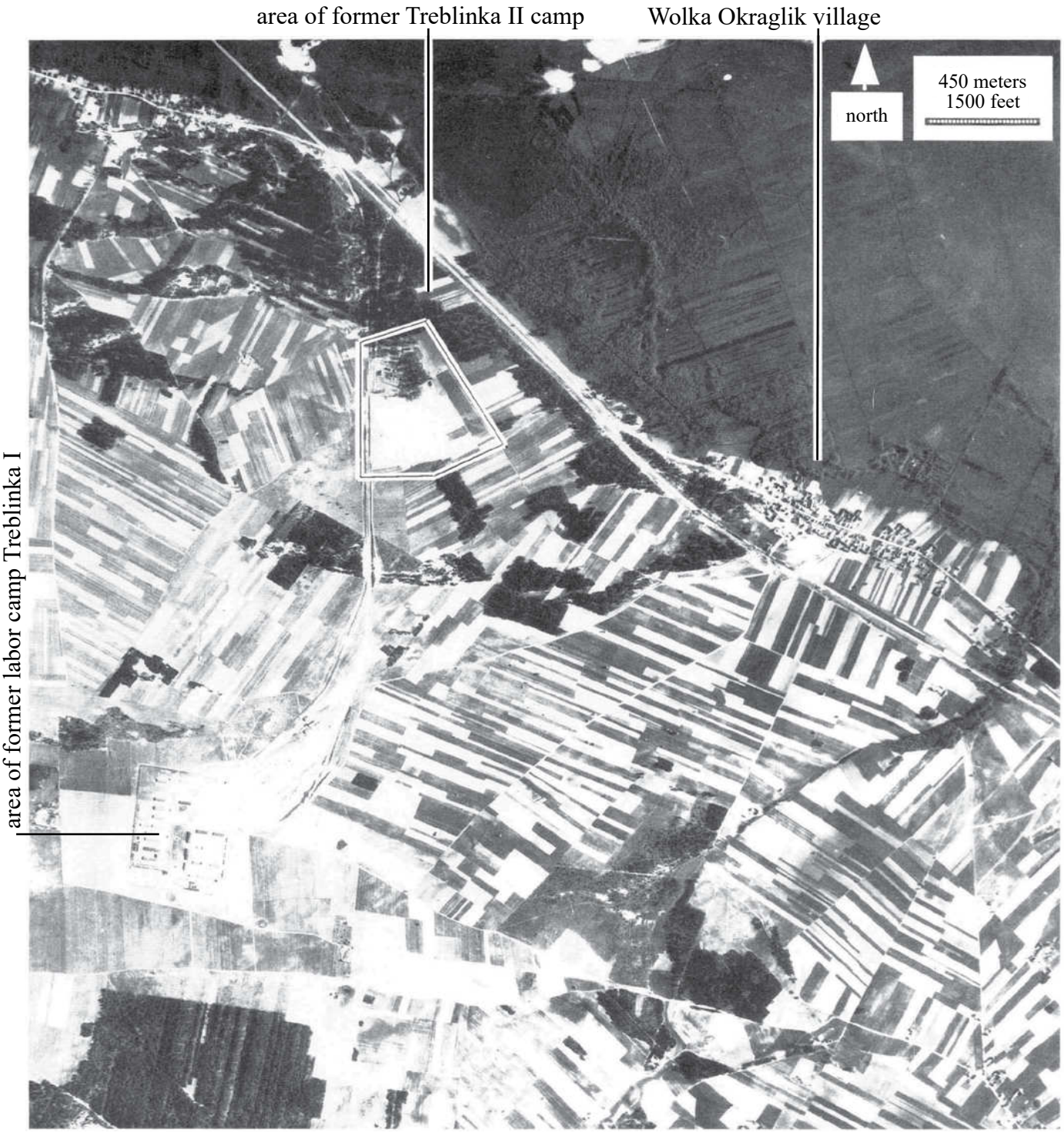

Photo 2 – May 15, 1944: The pentagon-shaped area of the former Treblinka II camp. On the left of it is the rail line and road going down to the gravel-pit camp Treblinka I at the bottom left of the photo. On the right is Wolka Okraglik village just up from the main railroad line going north. Almost all of the rectangular farming plots around the villages appear to have been worked in 1944.

Chapter 6
The Treblinka II Camp: eyewitness accusations

Claims about the number of victims, the murder weapons used, the way the corpses were disposed of, and the time sequence and duration of the events are contradictory. The claims summarized at the beginning of this chapter were selected arbitrarily by their respective authors. A critical analysis of the various claims in combination with other evidence results in the following least-unlikely scenarios:*

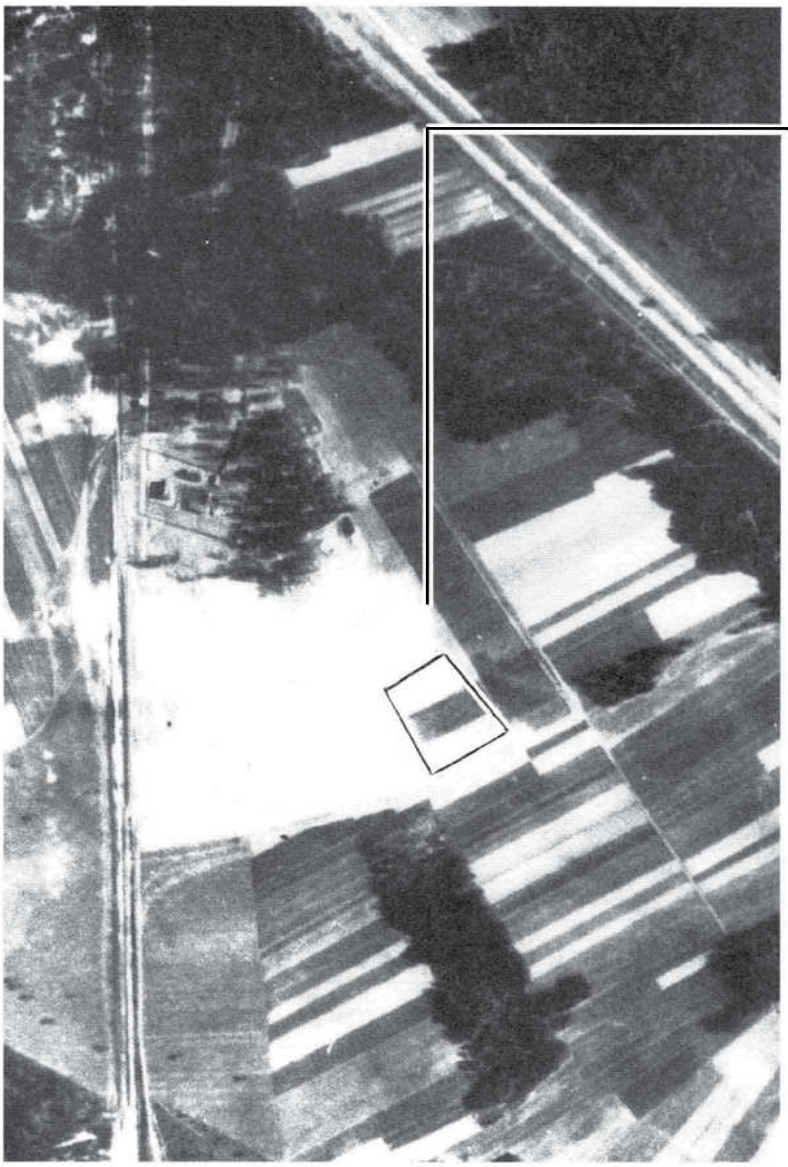

From late July to end of October 1942 (ca. 100 days), some 680,000 people, or 6,800 per day, were killed in three gas chambers of together 48 m². The victims' bodies were buried in mass graves in the southeast corner of the camp (an area about 90 by 70 meters).

From November 1942 to early summer 1943 (some 200 days), some 190,000 more people, or 950 per day, were killed in 13 gas chambers totalling 368 m². Burying the corpses continued until early 1943 up to a total of roughly 800,000.

Between April and the end of July 1943 (some 120 days), about 870,000 bodies, or 7,250 per day, were dug up and burned day and night on gigantic pyres built on railroad tracks using little wood as fuel.

In September 1943 the buildings, fences, and watchtowers were removed and the area was made to look like a farm.

150 meters
480 feet

Photo 3 – May 15, 1944

After viewing air photos on the next pages these accusations will be answered.

* See the critical analysis by Mattogno/Graf, *Treblinka*; see also Mattogno/Graf/Kues, esp. pp. 939-952; and Hunt's *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax.*

Chapter 6

Photo 4 – May 15, 1944: (right)
There is a clear unobstructed view 300 meters (1000 feet) across farms from the road and rail line north of Wolka Okraglik to the camp's location. The trees are a few rows deep. Farms appear actively worked.

Photo 5 – May 31, 1944: (left)
There are 86 houses and other buildings in this portion of Wolka Okraglik village. The road through town proceeds north and parallels the railway line to pass within 300 meters of the camp.

Chapter 6

Photo 6 – After 1970: Looking southeast across the symbolic reconstruction of the gravel-pit railroad towards the Treblinka monument. The trees in the foreground do not appear to have changed position since 1944. Wolka Okraglik village is off the photo to the left and the gravel pit to the right.

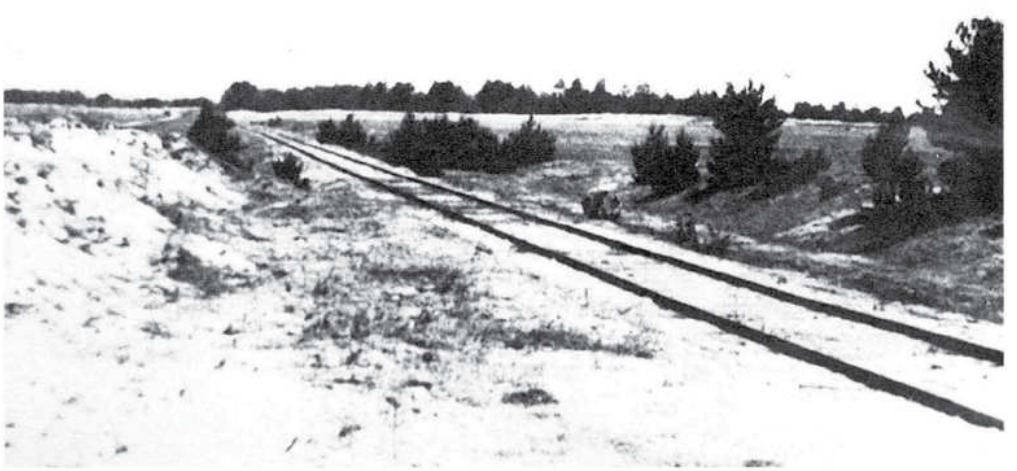

Photo 7 – Before 1960: This photo shows the gravel-pit railroad line and the type of flat open countryside separated by small groups of trees that occur throughout the area. (Ref.: Miroslaw Dragan, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT – Treblinka File.)

Chapter 6

Schematic drawings of the Treblinka II Camp and surroundings

Regional map (below)

1 trees in forest
2 roads
3 railway line
4 village
5 farmhouses
6 farmland tilled during 1944
7 Treblinka II, alleged murder camp
8 Wolka Okraglik village, with 65 buildings, 500 m (1640 ft) east
9 sand and gravel pit
10 labor camp Treblinka I, buildings had cement foundations

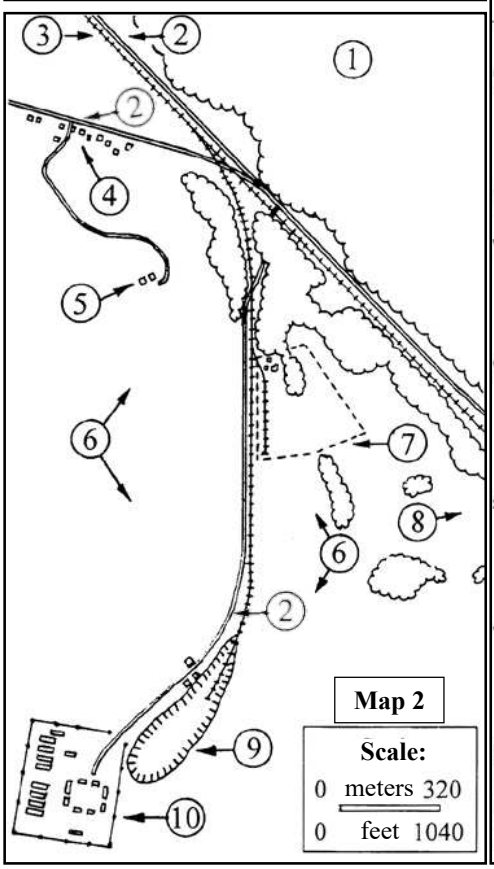

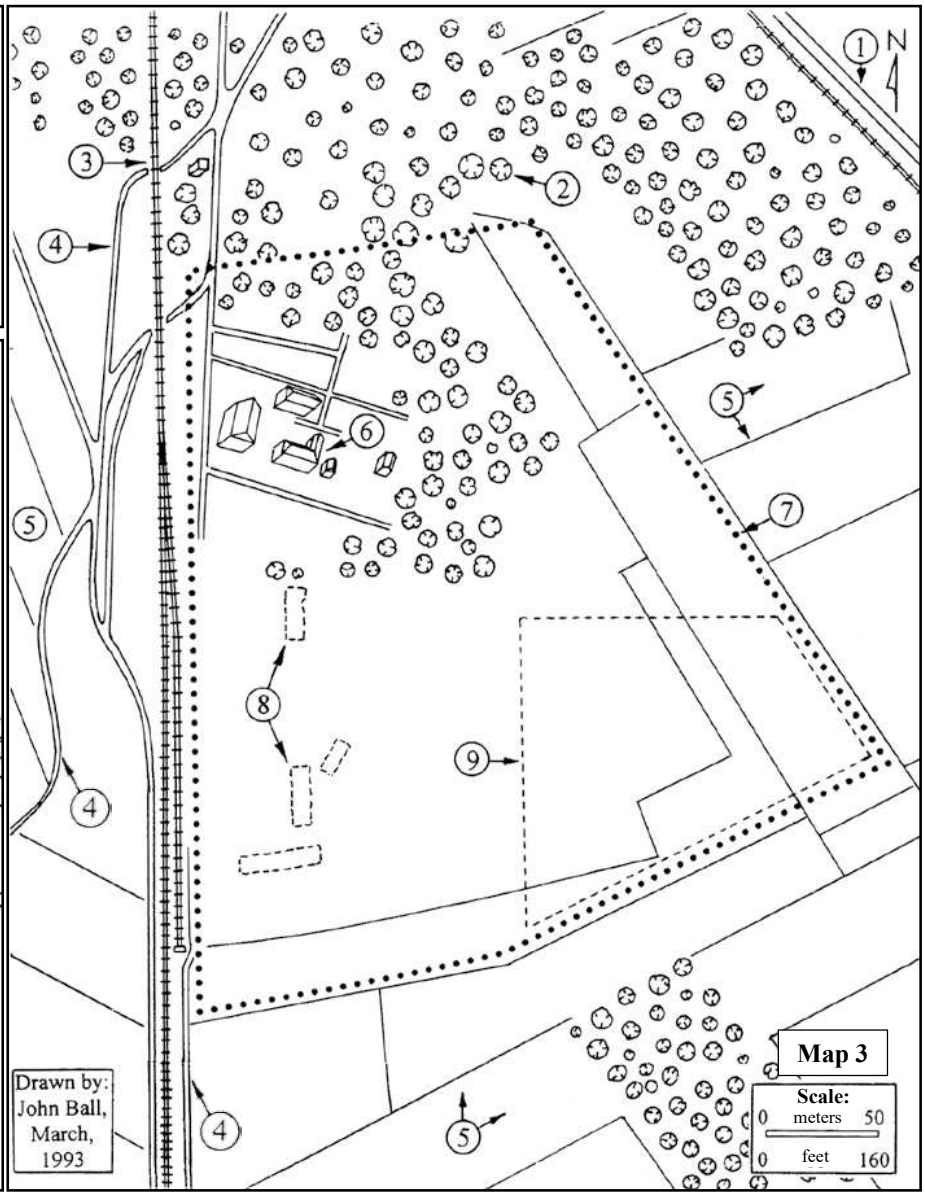

Treblinka II map (right)

1 road and rail to Treblinka station 3 km northwest
2 trees
3 branch rail line south to labor camp Treblinka I
4 roads
5 farmland that were ploughed and tilled during 1944; 1940 air photos show farming occurred at this time as well
6 five buildings without fences during May 1944 were destroyed between May and Sept. 1944, so that only the walls remained (Soviets entered the area in August 1944)
7 boundaries of Treblinka II, alleged murder camp
8 scars in ground vegetation in 1944 photos that could have been caused by buildings without cement foundations that had been demolished
9 location on some eyewitness maps that show cement gas chambers, graves and cremation grills. However, 1944 air photos show no evidence of previous buildings, graves, or scorched earth. It is alleged that cement foundations were removed, however, cement foundation floors of all buildings at the Treblinka I labor camp were not removed and existed in 1993. Assuming the possible packing density (max. 5/m³), only a small fraction of 870,000 could have been buried here (see caption to Photo 10 farther down).

Maps drawn from May to November 1944 air photos as reproduced here.

Chapter 6

Change in boundaries between trees and farms shows the alleged camp area…

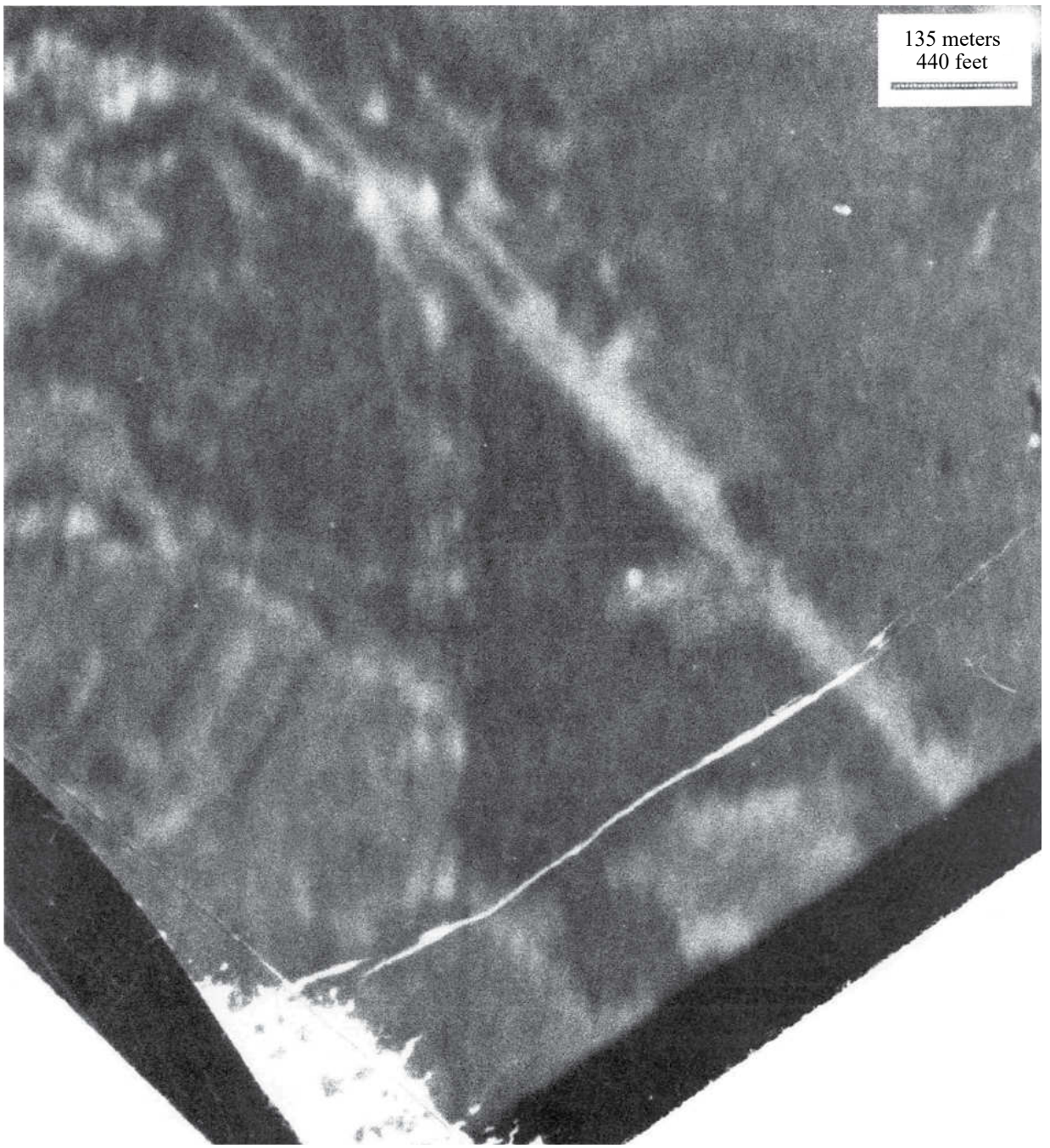

Photo 8 – May 25, 1940: This is the only pre-1944 air photo of the alleged Treblinka camp area which has been found up to this time. The July 1942 to September 1943 camp was located tothe right of the torn corner at the bottom of the photo. By comparing the railway lines, roads, and boundaries between groups of trees and farmland with the photo on the next page we can state:

(a) The gravel-pit railway line and other rail lines and roads were installed before 1940.
(b) Groups of trees in the central and northern third of the camp area were removed after 1940.
(c) The five houses in the 1944 photos were either not yet built or were completely surrounded by trees in 1940.
(d) The farms have visible lines, which indicates they were being worked.

Chapter 6

…was as visible from surrounding roads, farmland, and villages in 1940 as in 1944.

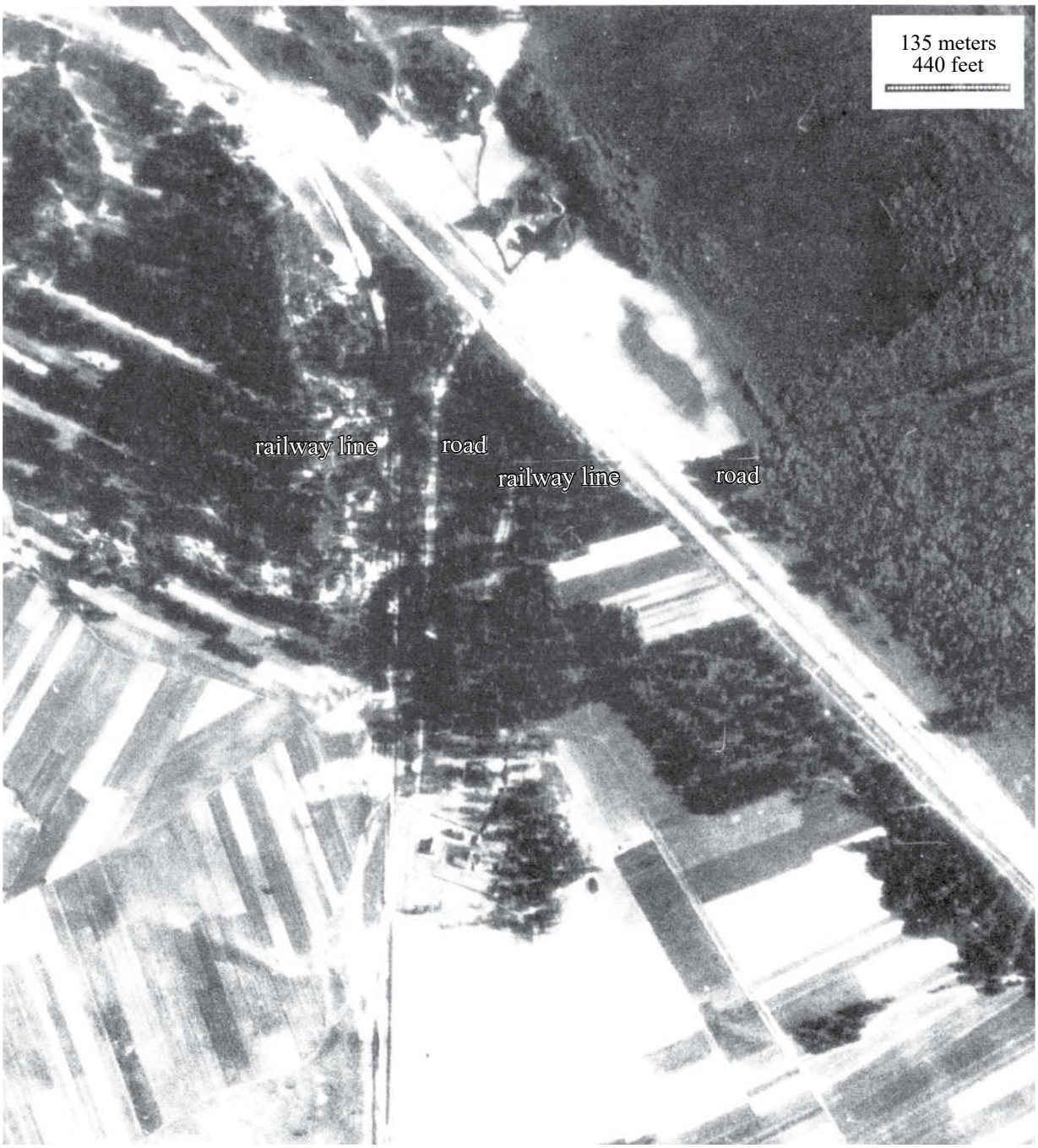

Photo 9 – May 15, 1944:

The 1940 and 1944 photos have been enlarged to the same scale and reveal the following:

Small groups of trees in the northern third of the camp area were cut. The five buildings were most likely constructed after 1940. The farming areas to the east towards Wolka Okraglik village and to the west remained *unchanged* from 1940 to 1944. This means the camp area was as *visible* from the surrounding roads, farmland, and villages in 1940 as it was in 1944.

Chapter 6

May 1944 photo shows large parts of the former camp's area denuded of vegetation…

five buildings next to entrance road appear intact

mass-grave area described by eyewitness survivors

Photo 10 – May 15, 1944:
According to maps and descriptions of some survivors, the mass graves were dug in an area of about 90 by 70 meters (300 by 225 feet) in the southeast corner of the camp. However, based on a grave depth of 5 m (as claimed) filled with bodies 4 m deep (covered with a top layer of soil 1 m thick), this area could have held only between 50,000 (at 2/m³) and 125,000 (at 5/m³) bodies. To bury 870,000, the area needed would have been 7 to 17 times larger, covering an area almost as big as, or even bigger than, the entire camp. Taking into account space needed between individual mass graves for work crews to move about and for storing excavated soil, the real area needed would exceed the camp's size under any circumstance.

Chapter 6

…while November photo shows no building foundations as at Malkinia Camp

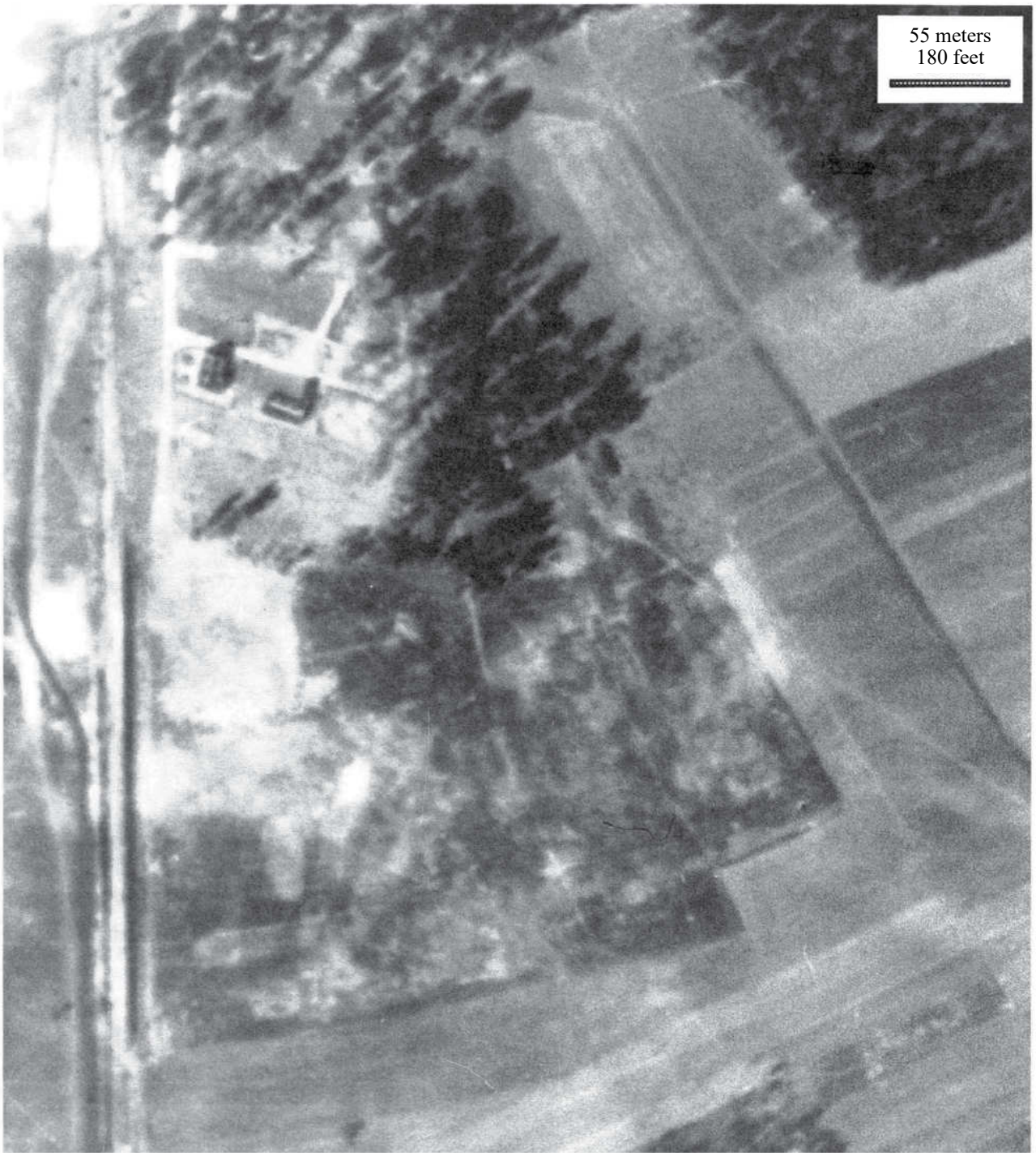

Photo 11 – November 1944:
Three buildings are destroyed and two are missing roofs. Within the camp area there is no visible evidence of previous cement 'gas chamber' foundations or of other foundations, of of a narrow-gauge rail line, as would be expected if the eyewitness accounts were true. This contrasts to the visible foundations of destroyed buildings at the Malkinia and gravel-pit camp (Treblinka I). There is growth of what appears to be dark grass, moss, or other vegetation on the ground which would not occur for years if there had been large continuously burning fires which would have destroyed the organic material in the soil.

Chapter 6

Dismantling Malkinia Camp, and Bug River bridge destroyed

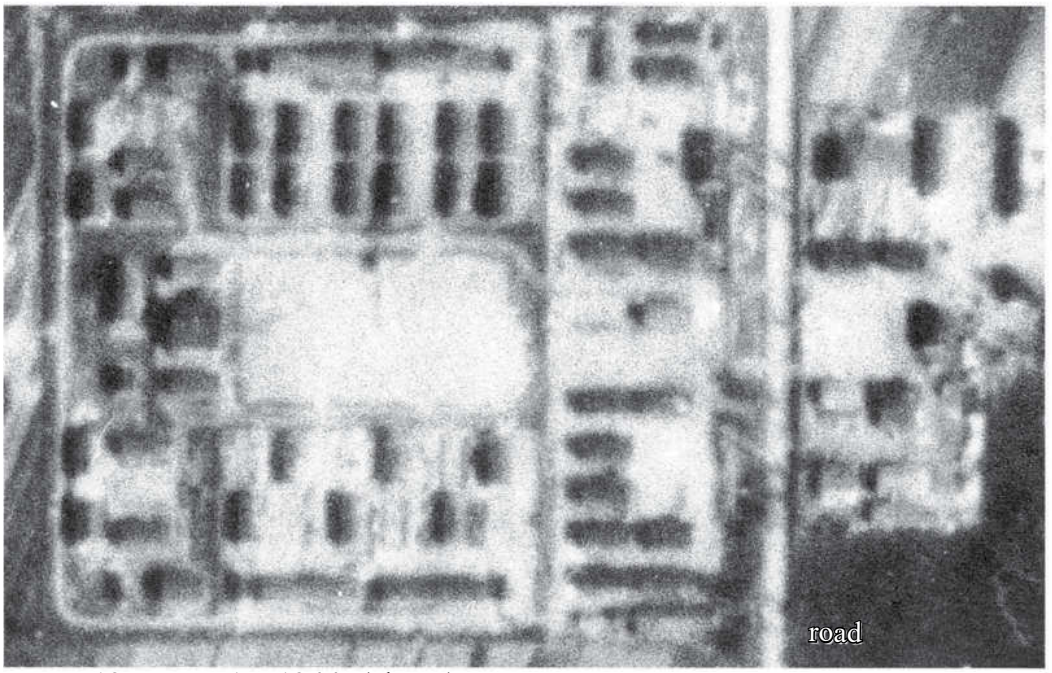

Photo 12 – May 15, 1944: (above)
The vertical road goes through the camp on the right side of the photo. All buildings appear undamaged. The camp could still be occupied. There are a ditch and probably a fence but no watchtowers. There are 55 buildings left of the road and 11 buildings right of the road. The Malkinia Camp was built after 1940, as the May 25th, 1940, photo shows only farmland.

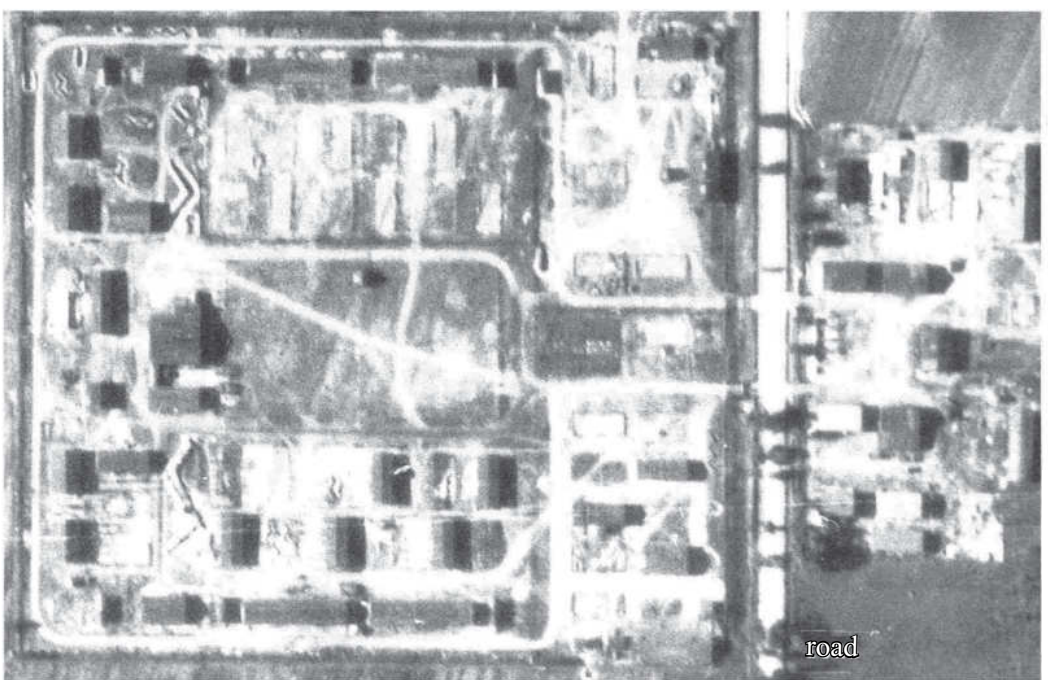

Photo 13 – Fall 1944:
In the camp 26 buildings have been demolished and 29 remain. The foundations of the demolished buildings are visible.

Scale: 2 centimeters = 170 meters, or 1 inch = 700 feet

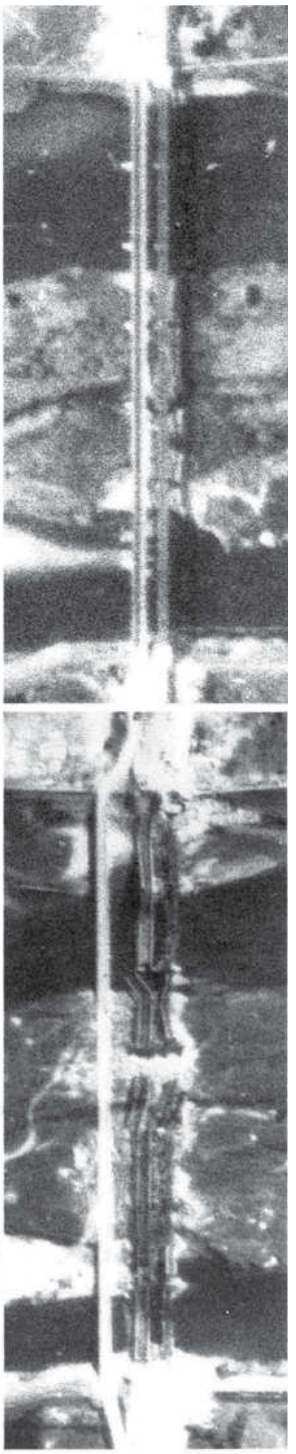

Photo 14 – May 15, 1944, and Photo 15 – Fall 1944: (top)
Bridge over Bug river was not destroyed until after May 15th, 1944.

Chapter 6

Dismantling of Treblinka I Camp proceeds slowly like Malkinia Camp dismantling

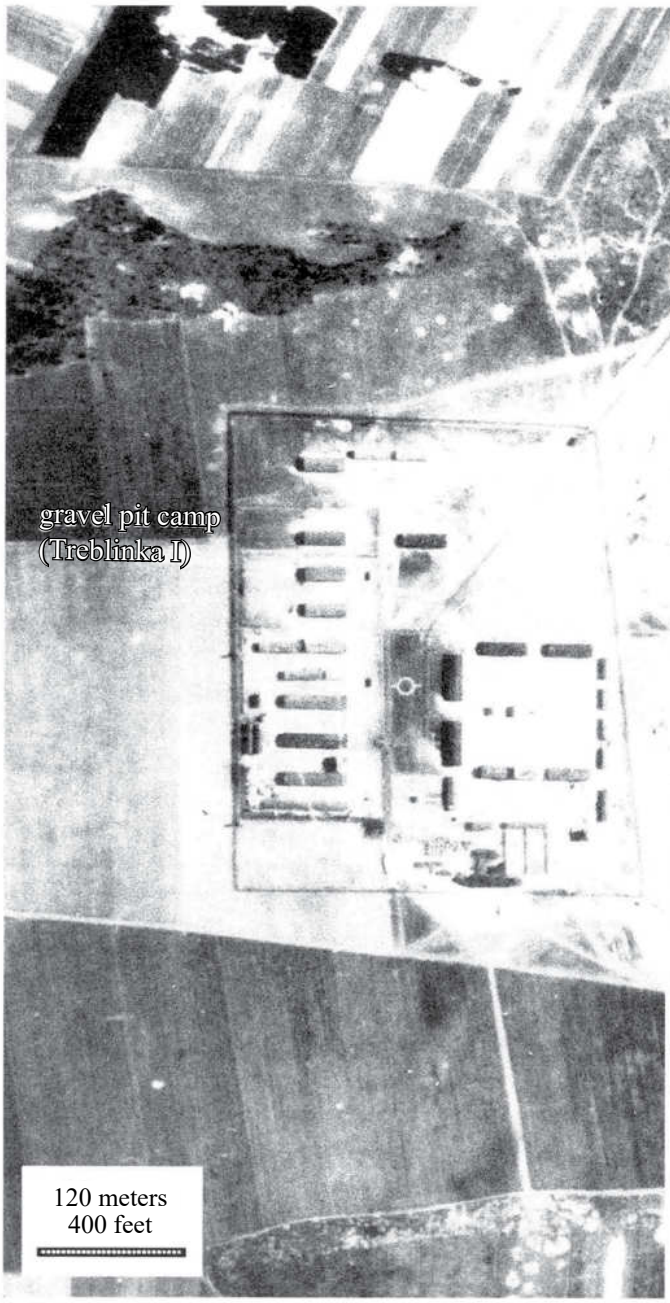

Photo 16 – May 15, 1944:
All buildings are intact in the gravel-pit camp Treblinka I. Objects appear to be piled at the south end of the camp close to the surrounding ditch, and the circle in the central garden has been trimmed. The camp appears to be inhabited, but it is impossible to determine whether it was in operation at this time.

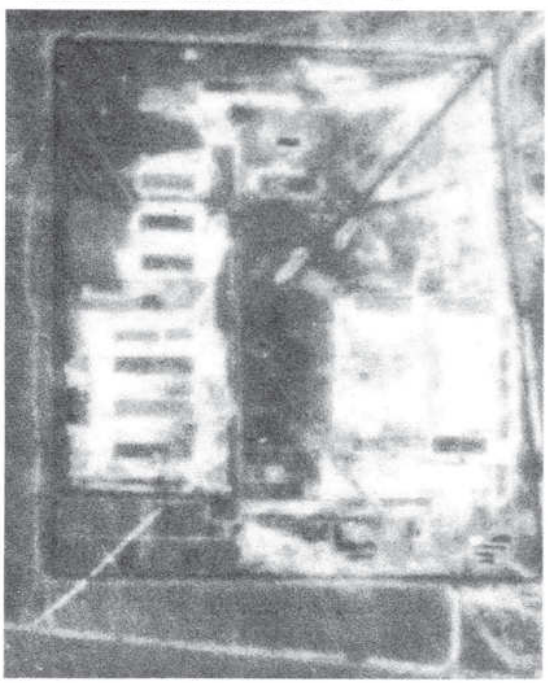

Photo 17 – September 2, 1944:
Five buildings appear to have been dismantled or destroyed, the supplies are no longer visible, and the garden is unattended.

Chapter 6

The Treblinka Camp accusations versus what the air photos reveal

Allegations by witnesses:	What 1940 and 1944 air photos reveal:
In 1942 and early 1943 some 870,000 people were killed and buried in mass graves in the southeast corner of the Treblinka Camp. This area measured some 90 m × 70 m (300 ft × 230 ft). Assuming that half of the area was used for mass graves filled 4 m deep (13 ft), the rest for excavated soil and work area, the graves would have had a volume of some 12,500 m³.	Using the Hamburg and Katyn examples of up to 2 bodies per m³, and a filled depth of 4 m, only 25,000 corpses could have been buried in this area, or only some 3% of the 870,000 bodies that are alleged to have been buried. The area needed to bury 870,000 would have been some 220,000 m², or 470 m × 470 m (1540 ft × 1540 ft) or an area some 35 times larger than the area claimed.
Between July 1942 and February 1943 about 870,000 people, or 3,500 per day, were exterminated in first 3, then 13 gas chambers, and subsequently buried in huge mass graves.	An unobstructed view 300 meters (1000 feet) across farmland from the Wolka Okraglik village and the main rail line, and 5 meters (16 feet) from the gravel-pit road and rail line would have allowed everyone in the area to see and hear the executions.
During 120 days in 1943, about 870,000 bodies, or 7,250 per day, were dug up and burned day and night on huge pyres fueled by wood.	Large fires would have attracted attention from local villagers and spies working in the area. There is no evidence of ground disturbance caused first by the burial of 870,000 corpses, then by large amounts of bones and ash from their cremation, and there is no ground scarring from large fires.
In September 1943 the buildings, fences, and watchtowers were removed.	There is no evidence of building foundations such as those at Malkinia camp and the gravel-pit camp (Treblinka I). The May 1944 photos show no soil disturbance where the cement 'gas chamber' foundations could have been.
The area was made to look like a farm.	The area looks like a farm in which the five farmhouses were either dismantled or destroyed between May and September 1944, and the former camp area was not worked as farmland in 1944.
A large extermination camp operated at this location from mid-1942 to late 1943 in which 870,000 people were murdered, buried, dug up, and then burned on large open fires.	There is no evidence to suggest any more buildings than the five houses in the May 1944 photo existed at this location between July 1942 and September 1943, and there is no evidence of mass burials and burnings. The alleged executions, burials, and burnings would have been visible across farmland to hundreds of local villagers for 14 months straight. There is therefore no evidence that an extermination camp was located here.

Chapter 6

Comparing the Katyn murder site to the alleged Treblinka murder site

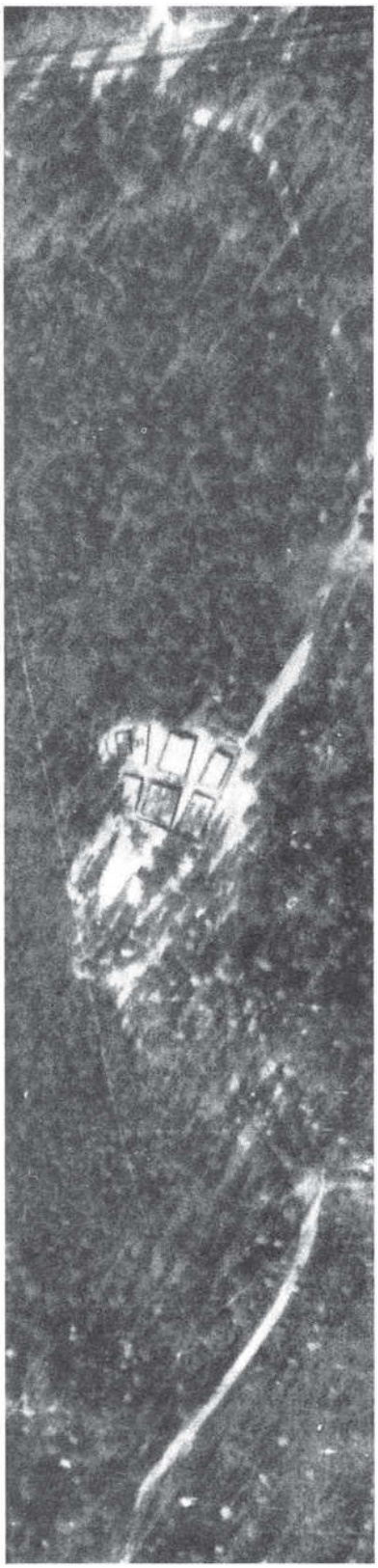

Katyn:	Treblinka:
4,400 shot and buried in 5 weeks from April 3 to May 11, 1940 = 120 per day	allegedly 870,000 gassed and buried in 8 months from July 1942 to February 1943 = 3,500 per day
4,100 bodies dug up in 2 months from March 29 to June 7, 1943 = 60 per day	alleged 870,000 dug up and burned on large fires within 120 days = 7,250 per day
in the center of a forest of 1 km² (2/5 square mile) beside a narrow road and far from any houses	surrounded by active farms with no trees and next to a road and railway leading to an active labor camp
no witnesses, as no one was allowed entry into the isolated forest with 1 windy road	thousands of witnesses from open fields, a village 1 kilometer (⅝ mile) away, nearby roads and rail lines
1940 and 1942 photos show no change in boundaries between the forest and cleared areas	1940 and 1944 photos show only little change of tree groves, and unchanged fields around the freely accessible camp area
4,100 bodies buried in graves totalling 96 meters (315 feet) long and 7 meters (23 feet) wide, at 2 corpses per m³	allegedly 870,000 buried in 90 m × 70 m (300 ft × 230 ft) area, but it would have taken an area 35 times larger than that
local villagers and spies didn't witness the killings, so no reports were sent out of the area	local villagers and spies would have witnessed gassings and cremations during 1942 and 1943 and sent out reports

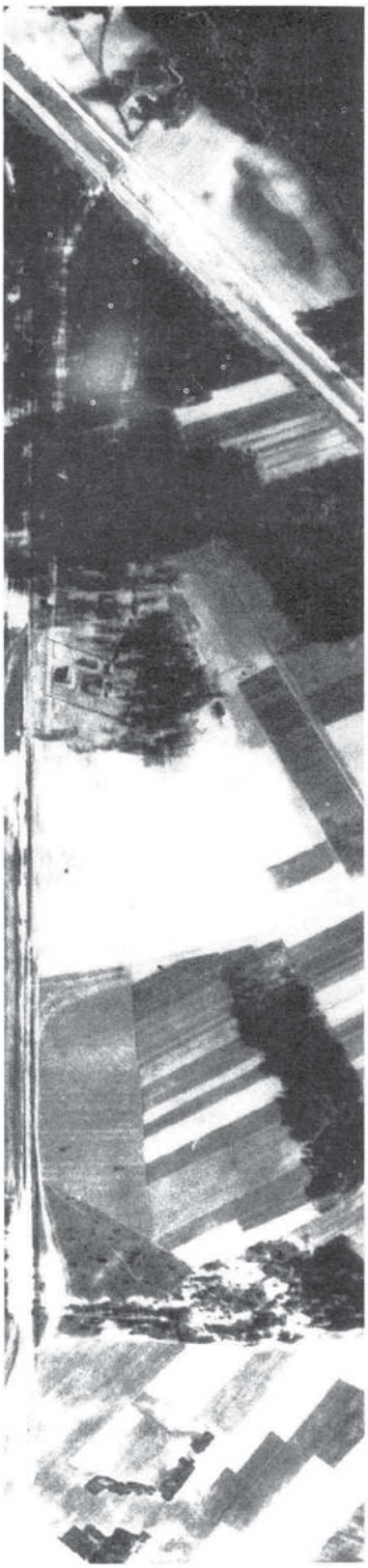

Photo 18 **Photo 19**

Chapter 7
600,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Belzec Camp

Belzec was established in the summer of 1940 as a labor camp on the north-south rail line on a side rail spur south of Belzec town. From March to December 1942 about 600,000 Jews were gassed and buried in the Belzec camp grounds.

From November 1942 to March 1943 the 600,000 bodies were dug up and burned on large pyres built on railroad tracks. Ashes and bones were buried in ditches. After May 1943, the camp was dismantled and pine trees were planted to cover the previous mass graves. (Ref.: Arad, Y., pages 126f., and Gutman, I.)

In 1945 the Polish government measured the camp area and the resulting map accompanied a report describing the mass exterminations (Ref.: Szrojt, E.).*

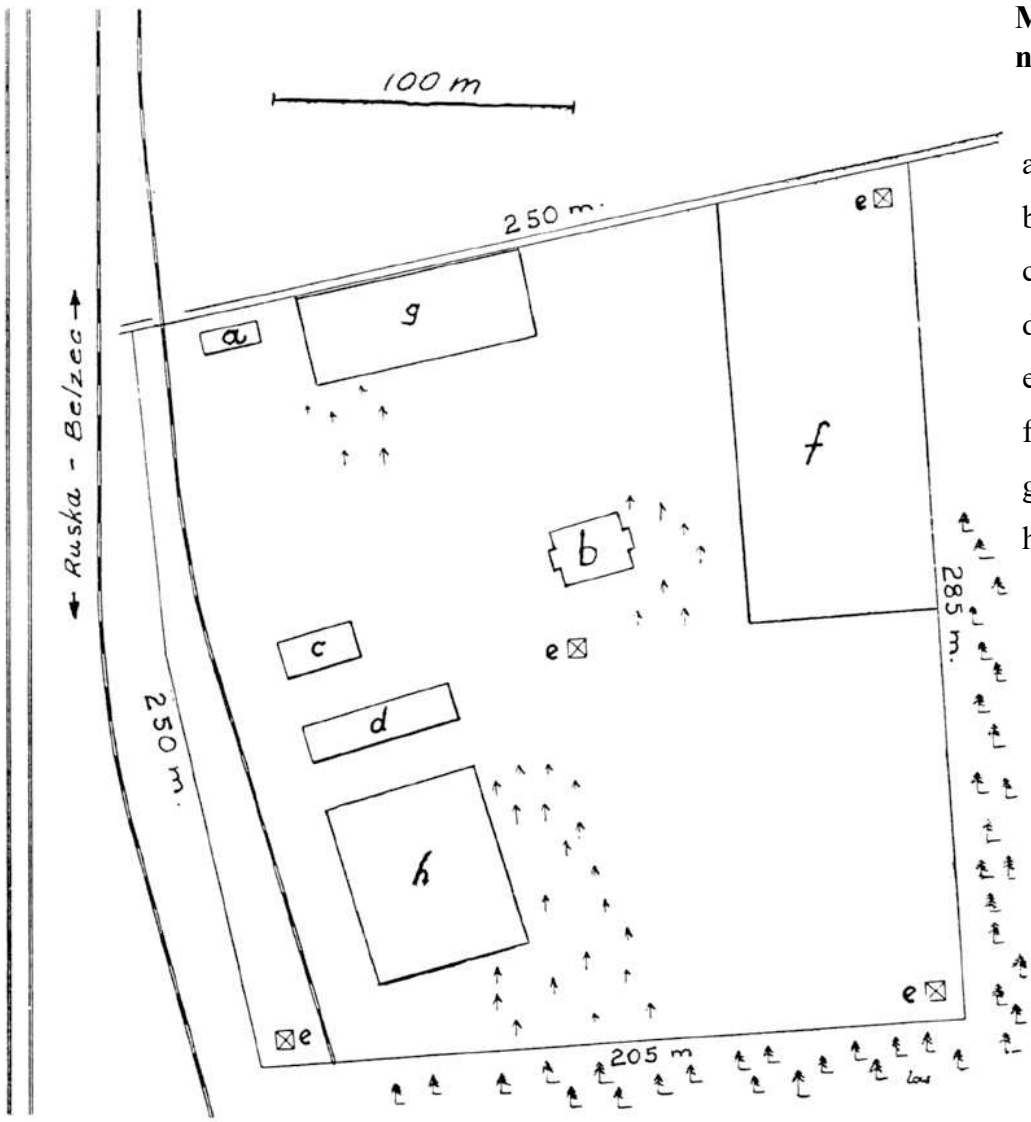

Map of Belzec Extermination Camp

Legend

a the guard house
b gas chambers
c stripping rooms
d barracks
e guard towers
f mass graves
g crews barracks
h administration buildings and barracks for Jewish workers

Map 1 – 1945: The map commissioned by the Polish government to accompany their mass-extermination report. (Ref.: based on map in Szrojt, E., unpaginated insert.)

* Similar to Treblinka, claims about the number of victims, the murder weapons used, the way the corpses were disposed of, and the time sequence and duration of the events are contradictory. For a critical analysis of the various claims in combination with the evaluation of other evidence see Mattogno, *Belzec*.

Chapter 7

Top of the ridge that parallels the railroad track going to Lysa Mountain just below the photo.

Photo 1 – May 26, 1940: The railroad line which runs from bottom right to top left of the photo passes Belzec railroad station in the middle and Belzec town in the upper left of the picture.

Chapter 7

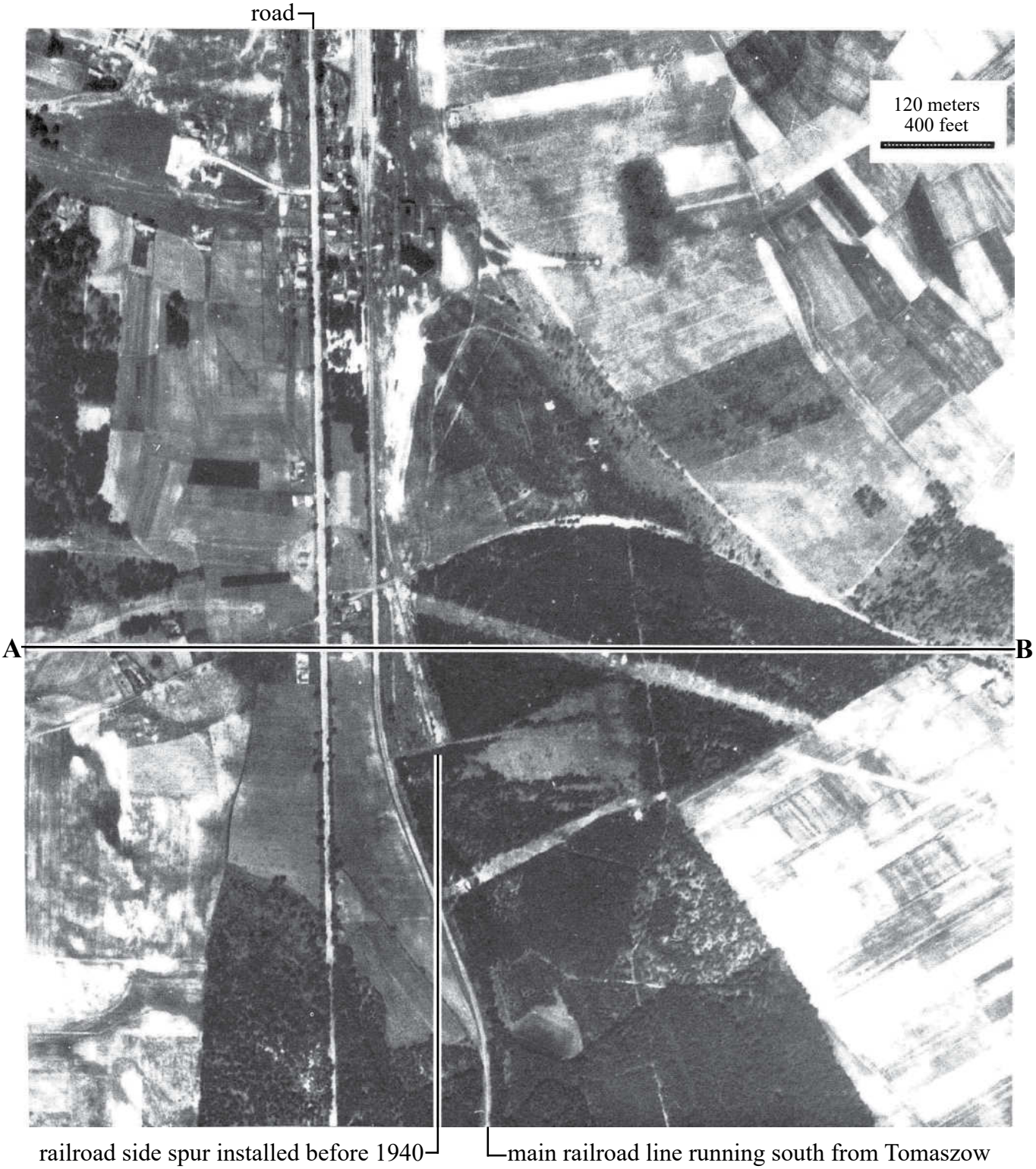

Photo 2 – May 26, 1940: On the cross section along the line from A to B – see drawing below – the ridge is 35 meters (115 feet) above the valley floor.

Chapter 7

1940 to 1944 activities on hillside were visible from roads, houses, and the railroad below

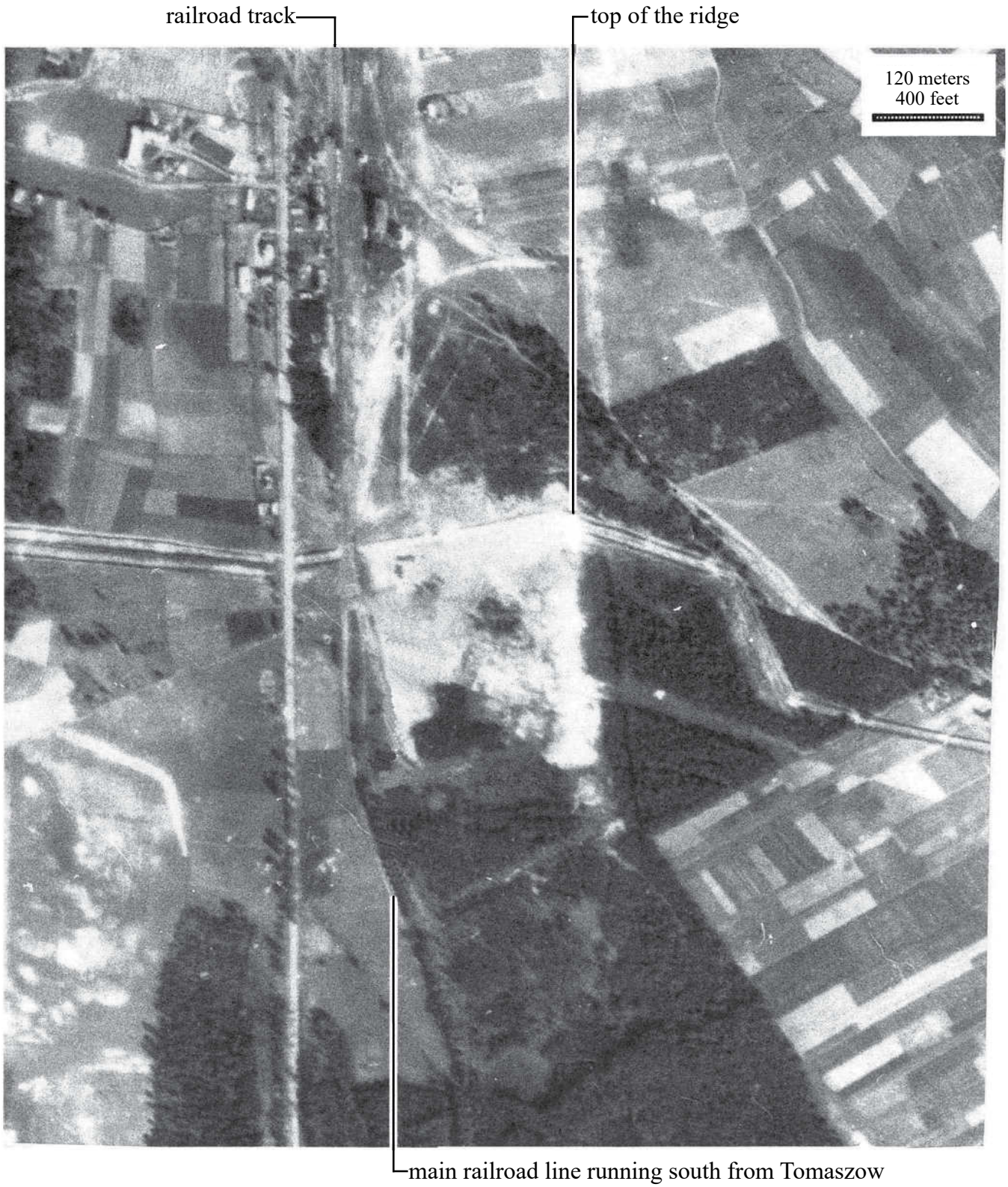

Photo 3 – 1944: Almost all the trees were cut and removed from the cleared area on the hillside, which would have left tree stumps and roots throughout the thin topsoil. Two buildings remained in 1944.

Chapter 7

Schematic drawing of the Belzec Camp area

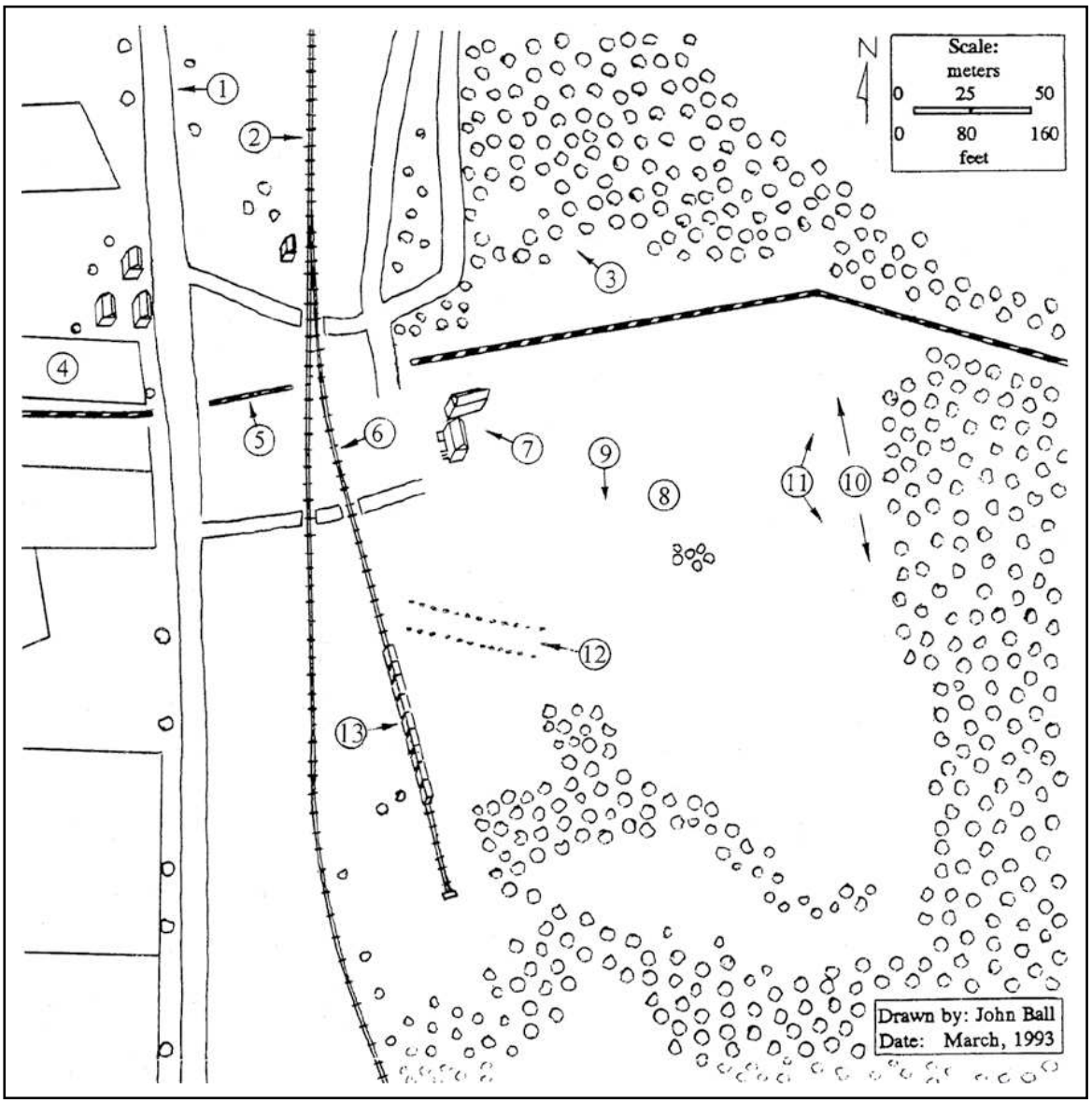

1 roads
2 main rail line passed through Belzec train station one kilometer (⅝ mile) north
3 trees
4 farms that were ploughed and tilled in 1944
5 cleared line may have been a power cable
6 short railway spur
7 the lower building appears to have been a sawmill
8 the camp area between the ridge top and the railway spur of 240 m × 250 m (790 ft × 820 ft) was cleared by logging of all trees between 1940 and 1944.
9 site of the supposed 1942 homicidal gas chambers
10 hill-top ridge 30 m (100 ft) higher in elevation than the railway spur in the valley
11 location shown on alleged survivor's maps where 600,000 bodies were buried; it would have been cumbersome to transport the bodies uphill from the supposed gas chambers
12 heavily worn path in the soil appears to have been a skid for sliding logs downhill to the rail cars
13 rail cars

Similarity between the Sobibor and Belzec Camp: Both camps were erected in a forested area. In 1944, both camp areas had been almost completely cleared of trees. This required intensive logging activities, pointing to the fact that both camps also served as logging camps.

Chapter 7

The alleged mass graves would have been near the top of the hillside…

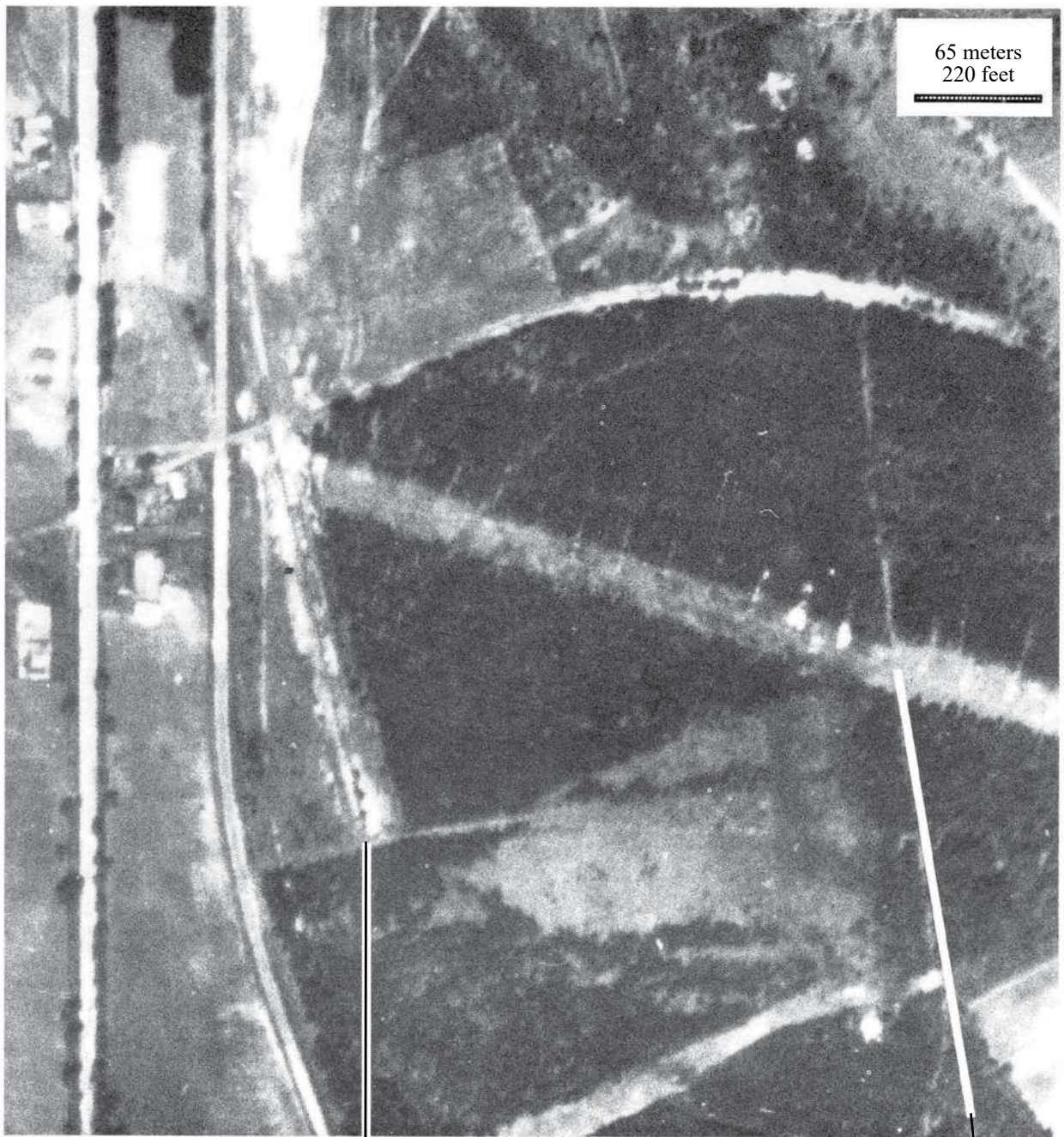

Photo 4 – May 26, 1940: The alleged mass-gravesite as drawn in maps by survivors is supposed to have been near the top of the ridge 200 meters uphill from the railroad spur. The valley bottom would contain thick amounts of earth and silt, but the hillside would contain relatively thin topsoil, and together with the tree stumps and roots caused by logging, it would have been very difficult to dig deep mass graves.

Chapter 7

…a difficult location to dig mass graves because of the thin topsoil

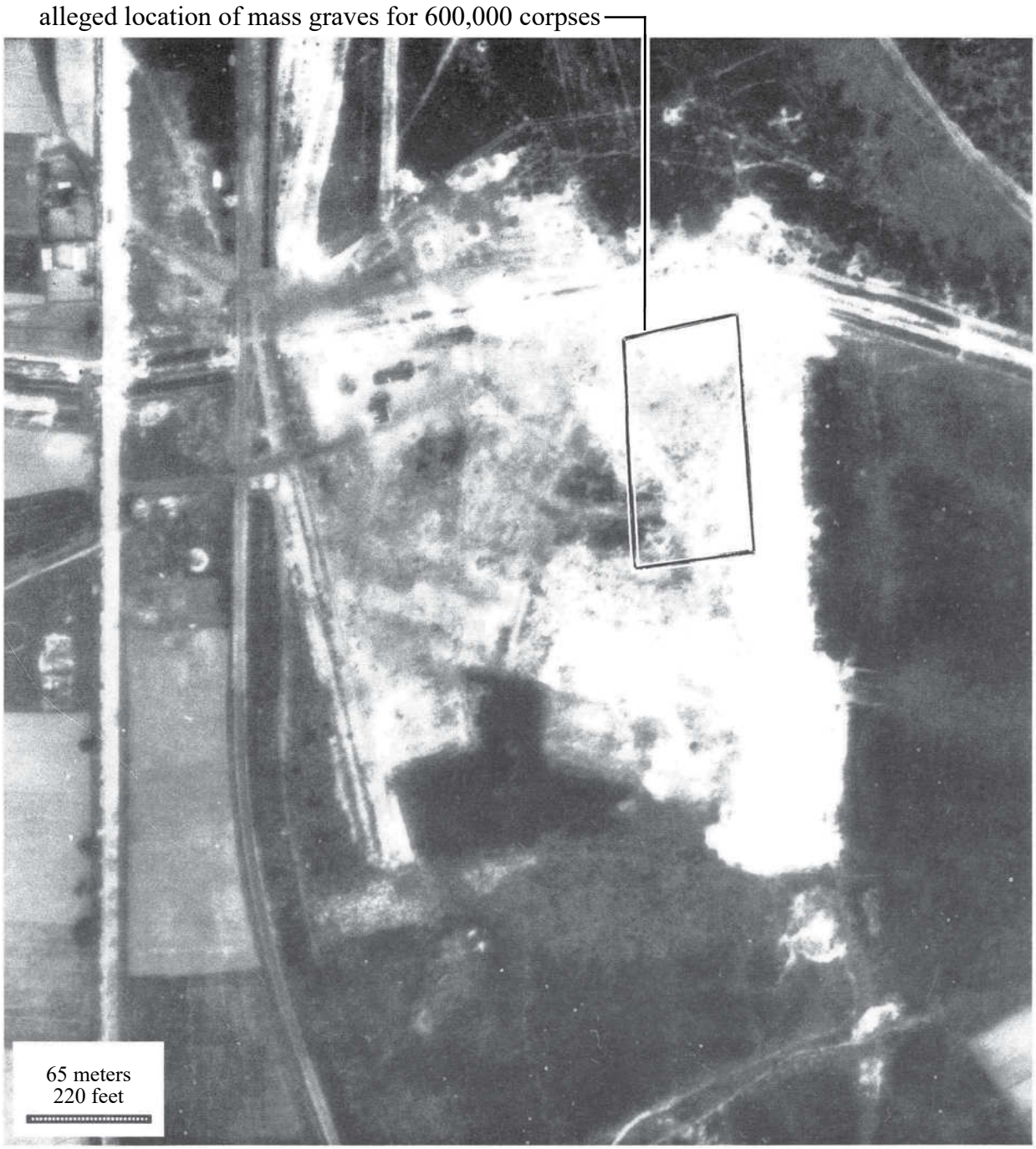

Photo 5 – May 16, 1944: The size of the area where mass graves are said to have been located is 120 m × 55 m (390 ft × 180 ft). Using the Katyn and Hamburg mass-grave examples with a packing density of some 2 bodies per m³, and a filled depth of 4 m, and assuming that half the area was used for graves, the rest for depositing soil and as work space, then this area could have held some 26,400 corpses or 1/23rd of the alleged 600,000.

Air photos reveal that the Belzec Camp was located on a hillside whose trees were cut and removed from the train tracks to the top of the ridge from 1940 to 1944. Villagers and passing travellers had an unobstructed view of the activities on the hill. In 1944, two buildings remained on the clearing.

Chapter 8
250,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Sobibor Camp

Sobibor was established as a labor camp on a main railway line in late 1941.

Up to the end of 1942, 100,000 Jews were killed and buried in mass graves 60 meters (200 feet) long, 15 meters (50 feet) wide and 6 meters (20 feet) deep in a cleared area in the northwest corner of the camp.

At the end of 1942 the bodies were exhumed and cremated on gigantic pyres. From January to July 1943 a narrow-gauge railway transported Jewish prisoners from the main railway station to the northwest corner of the camp where 150,000 of them were gassed and cremated. (Ref.: Arad, Y., pages 128-130)

At the end of 1943 the camp area was demolished and plowed under before pine trees were planted and a farm was established to make it appear as if a camp has never been there. (Ref.: Gutman, I., pages 1374-1378)*

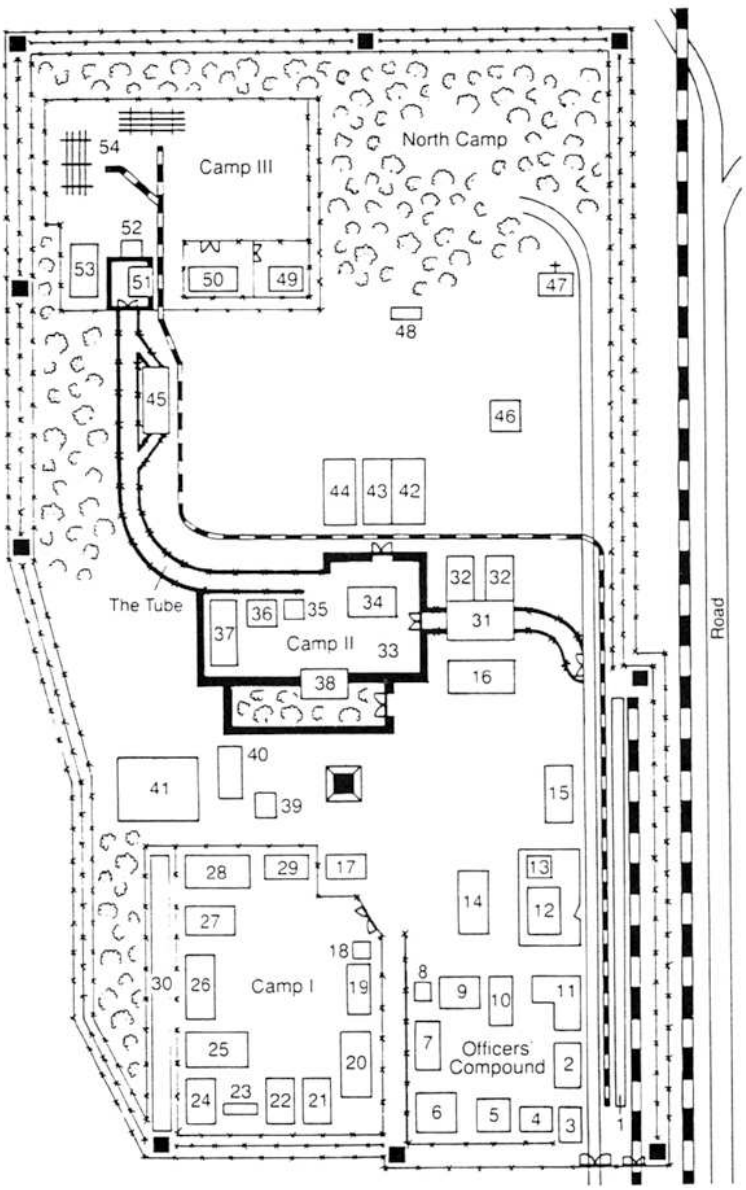

Map of the Sobibor Camp
Legend:

1. Dentist office for SS
7. Laundry for SS
17. Bakery
19. Tailor shop
27. Prisoner's kitchen
29. Shoemaker shop
37. Stables and barns
39. Ironing room
41. Garden
43. Barracks for sorting clothes
45. Women's barber
46. Incinerator
47. Hospital (the former chapel)

Extermination area:

49. Barracks for camp III worker Jews
50. Kitchen and dentist workshop
51. Gas chambers
52. Engine room for the gas chambers
54. Outdoor crematoria (pyres)

⊠ Watchtower
▬ Small railroad from main railroad station to camp III
⊸ Barbed wire fence

Map 1: As remembered by survivor Thomas Blatt. (Ref.: Rashke, R. *Escape from Sobibor*, 1982)

* Similar to Treblinka and Belzec, claims about the number of victims, the murder weapons used, the way the corpses were disposed of, and the time sequence and duration of the events are contradictory. For a critical analysis of the various claims in combination with the evaluation of other evidence see Graf/Kues/Mattogno, *Sobibór*.

Chapter 8

The Sobibor railway station on a 1940 photo

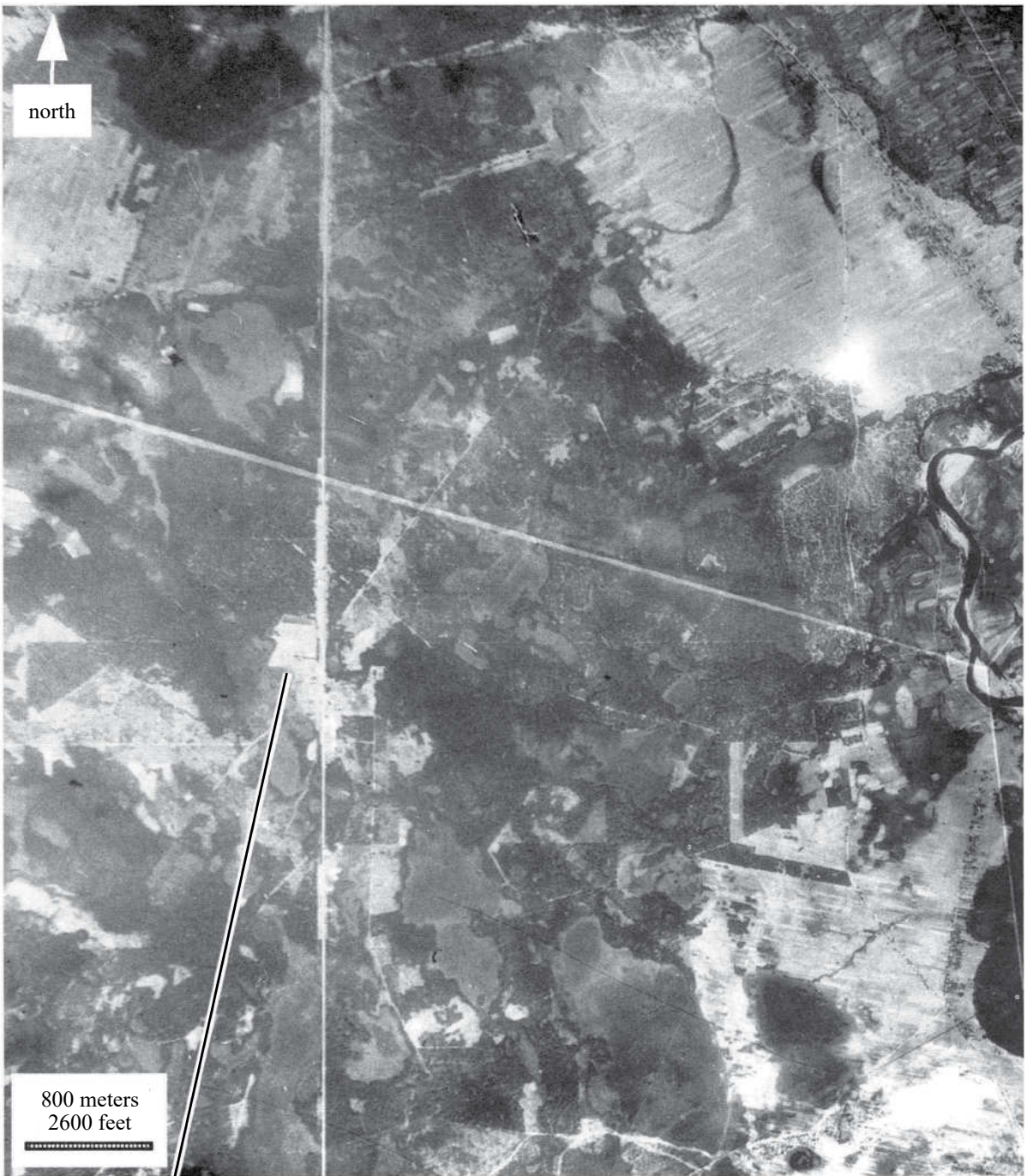

Sobibor railway station was on the straight north-south railway line

Photo 1 – July 11, 1940:
In 1940 the Sobibor railway station was on the main north-south rail line in eastern Poland, and the meandering Bug River, on the right side of the photo, was the border between the German area of influence and the Soviet zone of influence in former Poland. The station was surrounded by forests, logging access roads and some farms.

Chapter 8

1940 photo shows lumber mill, tarworks, a church and forests

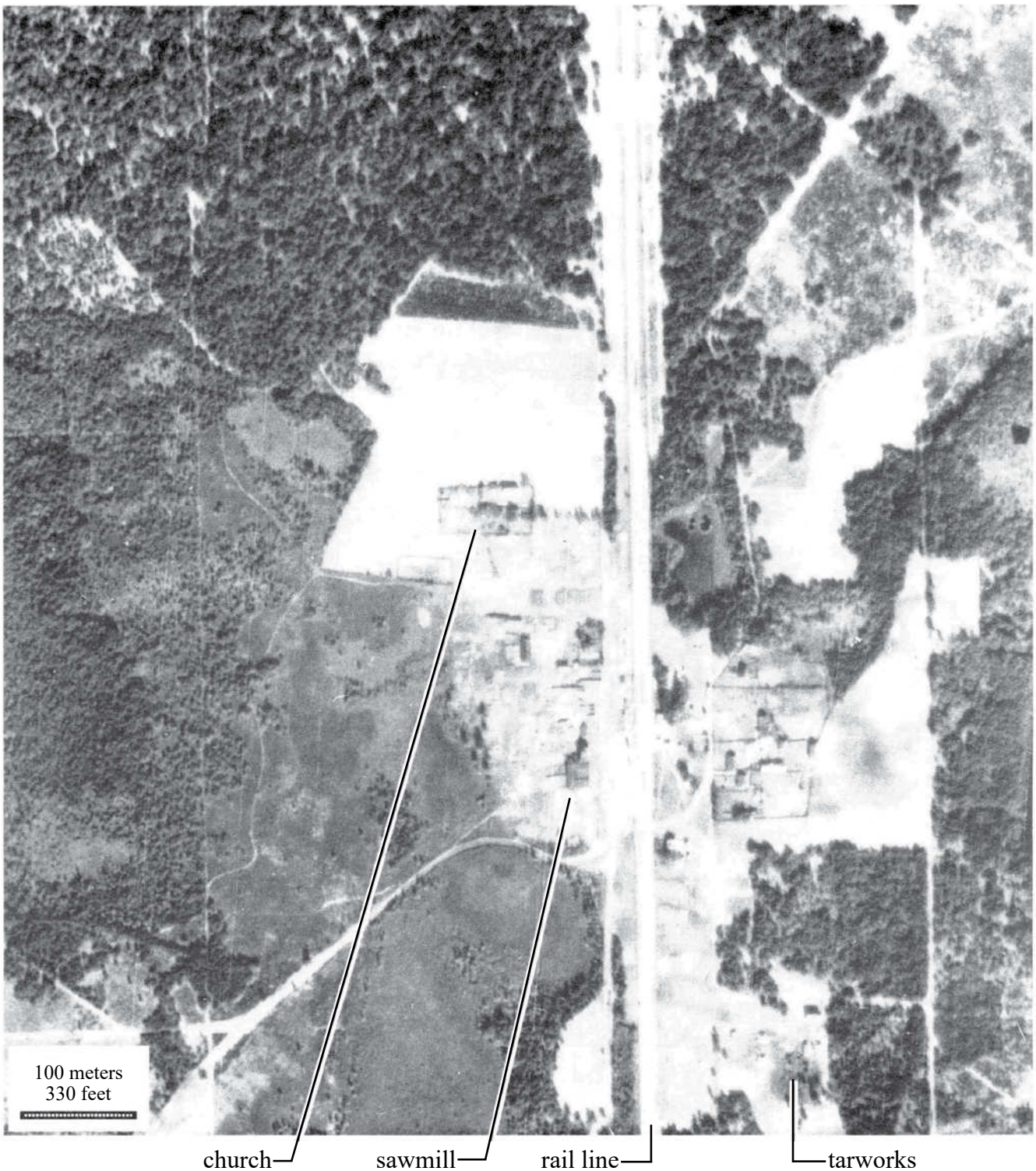

Photo 2 – July 11, 1940: The locations of the lumber mill, tarworks, and church are on a U.S. Army map which was drawn using 1940 air photo coverage. The lumber mill consists of three small buildings and a larger one. The tarworks are not releasing smoke. The church does not appear to have a spire. Forests surround Sobibor railway station. (U.S. Army map series M 751, sheet 3620)

Chapter 8

In 1944 the one logged area shows no building foundation or rail scars

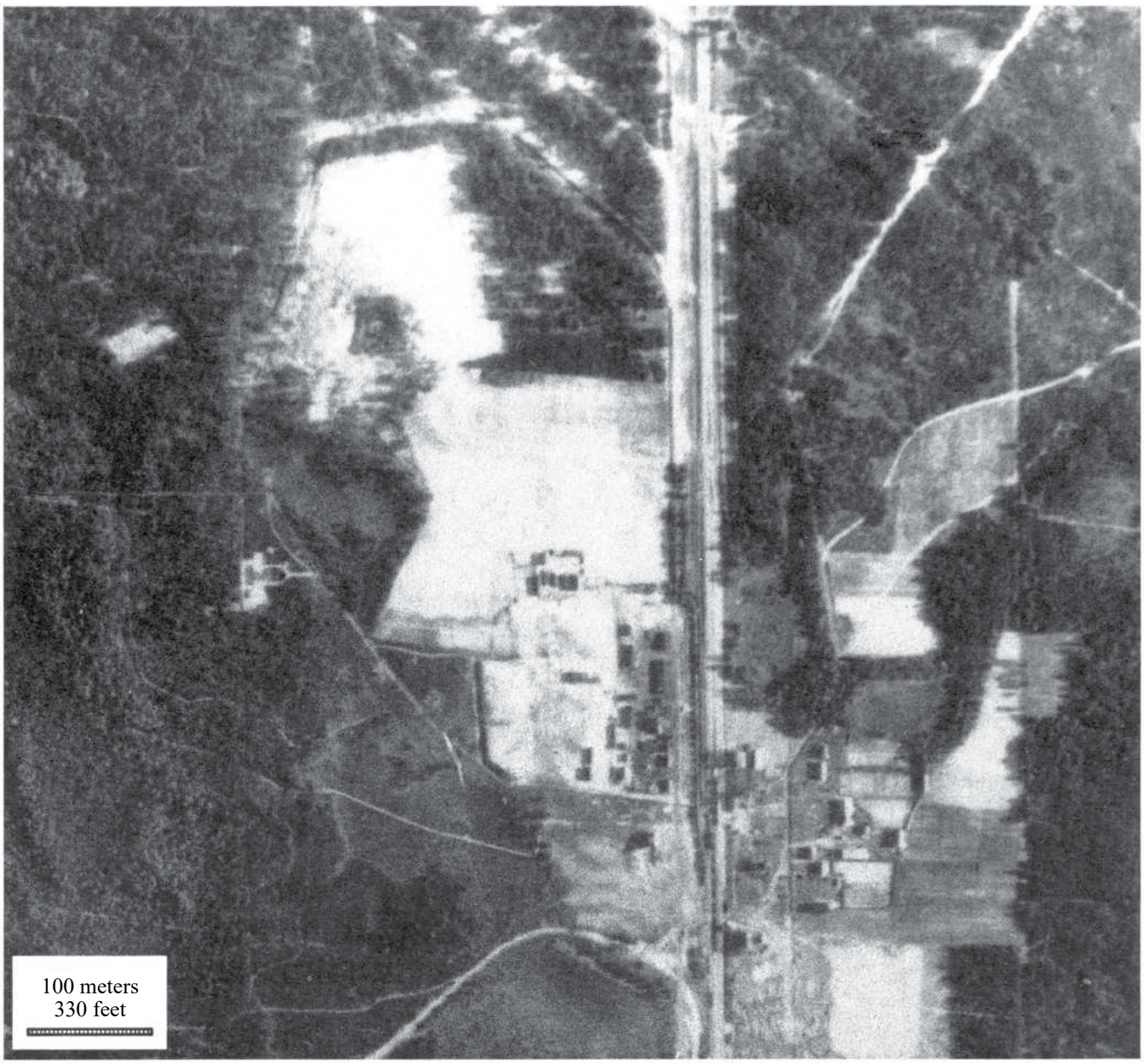

Photo 3 – May 30, 1944:
The previous lumber-mill area now has 14 buildings. The recently logged section in the upper left of the photo measures 170 m × 130 m and has what appears to be four large buildings. Recent cutting of lines through the forest is evident. There is no ground disturbance or scarring caused by large fires, building foundations, or a narrow-gauge railway line.

Air photos reveal around Sobibor railway station that there was a sawmill, tarworks, a church, and houses, and between 1940 and 1944 one small extension was cleared of logs, but there was no disturbance of soil as would have been caused by buildings, a rail spur, mass burials, and large cremation fires.

Chapter 9
Majdanek – Allegedly 80,000 People Executed and Cremated

Majdanek was established in July 1941 on flat farmland in the suburbs of Lublin three kilometers (2 miles) from the center of town (population over 50,000) and one kilometer (⅝ of a mile) from Kosminok (population over 8,000) on the main highway from Lublin to Chełm.
Initially there was a small crematorium in the area separating Compound 1 from Compound 2, as well as allegedly seven gas chambers and two wooden gallows. In September 1943 a larger crematorium with five furnaces was built.
From 1942 to 1944 about 140,000 prisoners, including 80,000 Jews, were executed by firing squad or were gassed to death using Zyklon B or carbon monoxide.
Before the Soviet army arrived in July 1944, the Germans burned some buildings including the large crematorium but failed to destroy the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The crematorium was rebuilt after the war from plans of the original structure with a chimney that is 11 meters (36 feet) tall.
(Ref.: Gutman, I., pp. 937-940)

The Majdanek narrative has changed drastically over the decades. Right after the war, the Soviets claimed that this camp's death toll was as high as two million, killed mainly in seven gas chambers. After many downward revisions over the decades, the Majdanek museum's research director Tomasz Kranz published a paper in 2005 in which he reduced the camp's death toll to 78,000 while maintaining only two of the initial seven gas chambers. Zyklon B is no longer claimed to have been used as a murder weapon.*

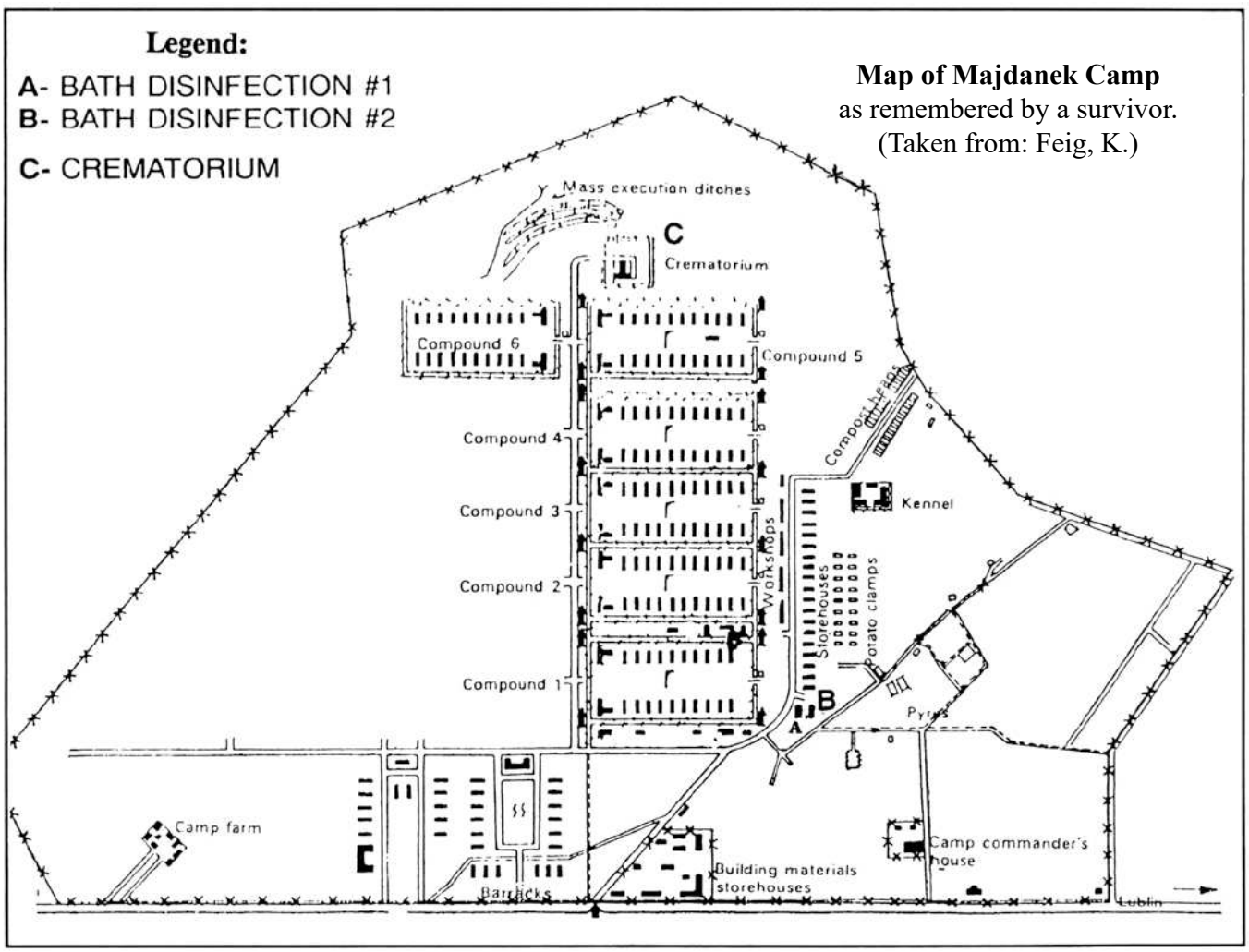

Map of Majdanek Camp
as remembered by a survivor.
(Taken from: Feig, K.)

* For details see Graf/Mattogno, *Majdanek*; and the documentary by Hunt, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*.

Chapter 9

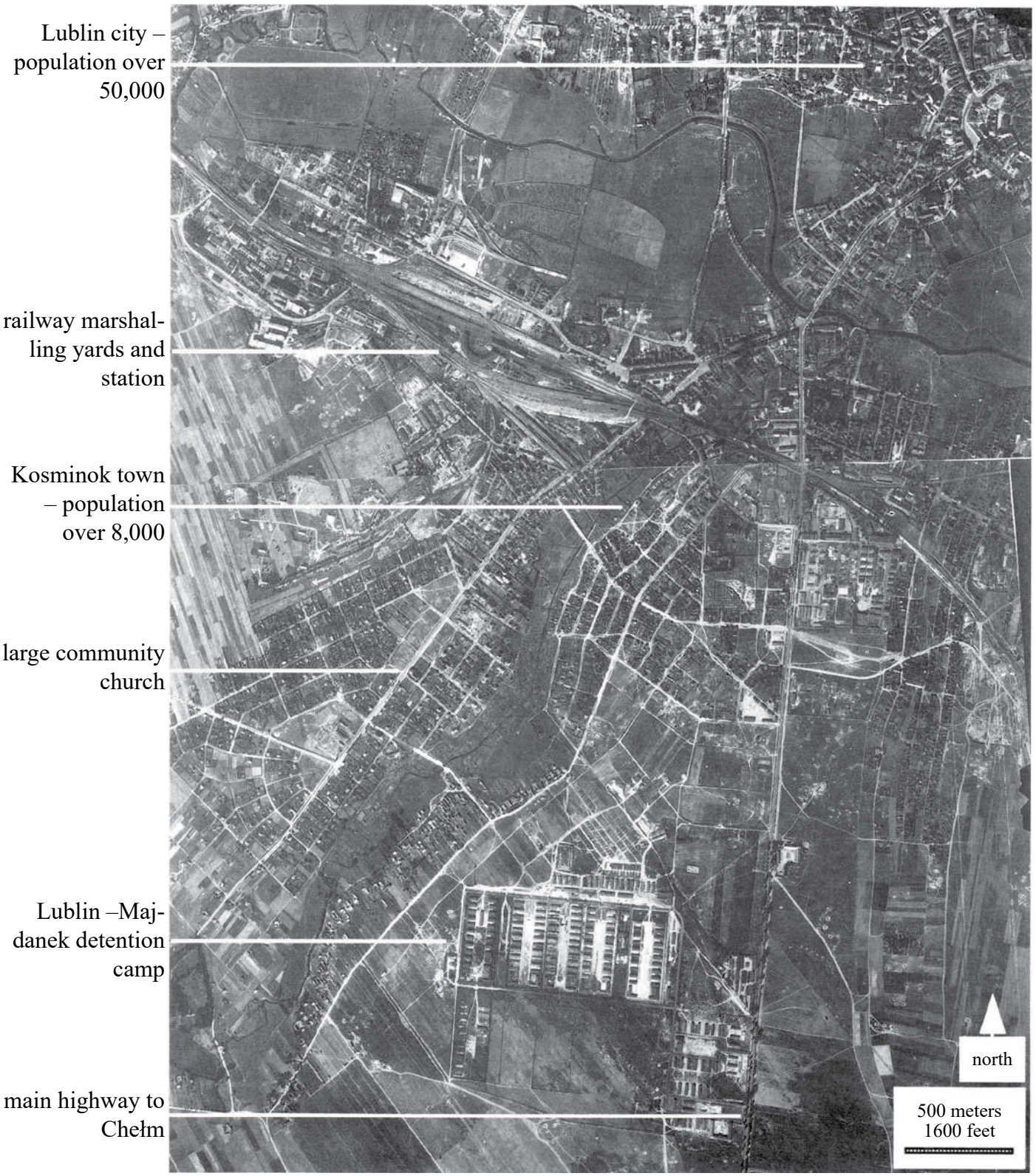

Photo 1 – September 18, 1944:
Hundreds of houses in the Lublin suburbs surrounded Majdanek, and a large church was located 800 meters (half a mile) away. People in the approximately 100 houses along the left side of the camp were only 200 to 500 meters (660 to 1600 feet) away across farmland and would have had an unobstructed view of everything occurring in the camp.

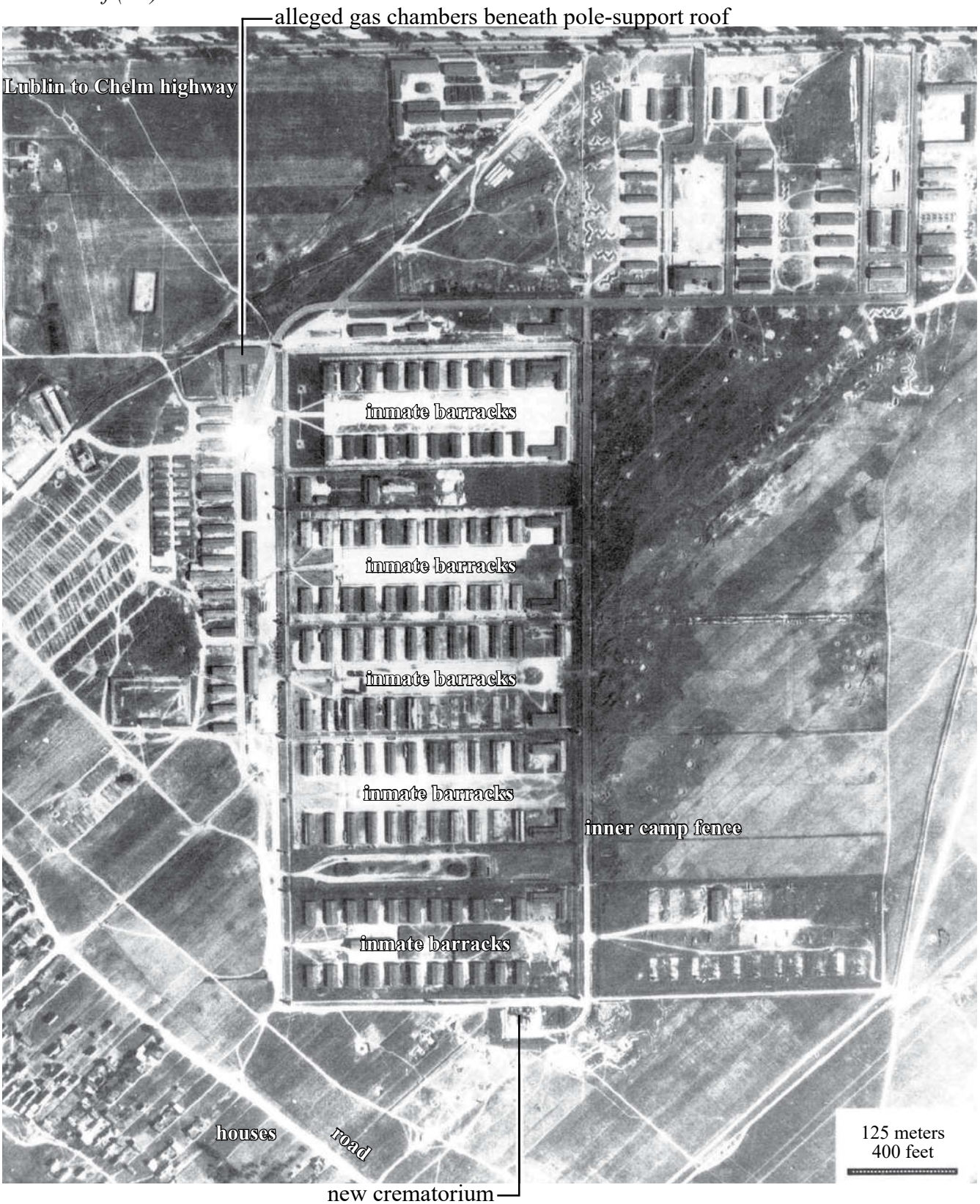

Photo 2 – Sept. 18, 1944: The only two homicidal gas chambers claimed today, allegedly operated with carbon monoxide, are said to have been in the sanitation facility close to the "Bath & Disinfection I" building. In the above photo it is located beneath a large pole-support roof which was used to air out clothes and linens disinfested with Zyklon B. This roof does no longer exist, and the map on p. 149 does not show it either. These buildings were located outside the inner camp area secured with watchtowers and bared-wire fence, and 200 meters (660 feet) across farmland from the Lublin-to-Chełm highway. The new crematorium was also outside the inner camp area, and 200 meters (660 feet) across farmland from hundreds of houses.

Chapter 9

Alleged gas chambers standing alone outside of camp's main fence

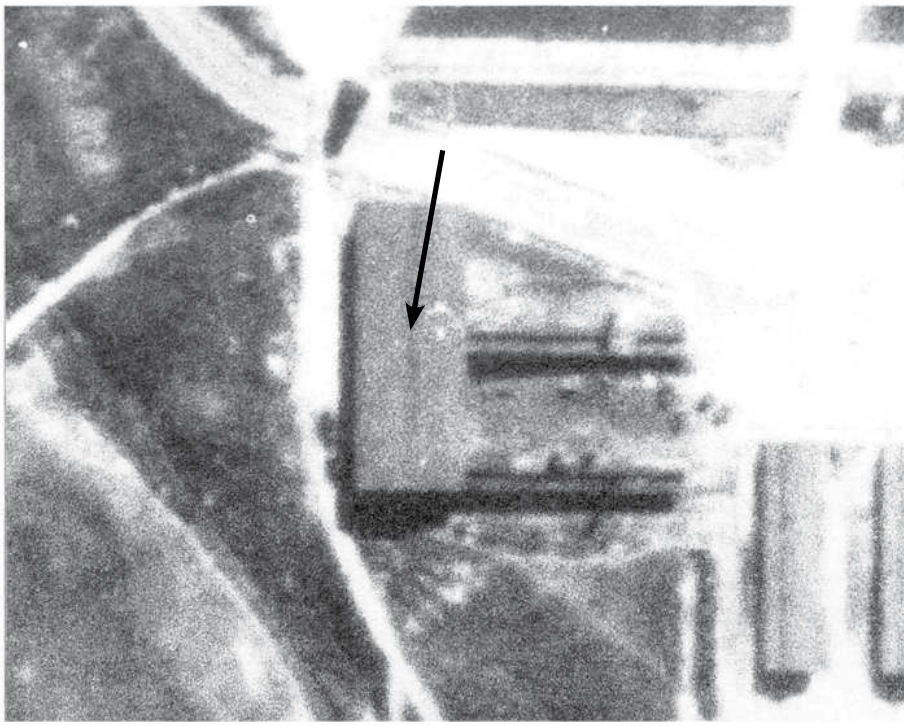

Top: The hygiene buildings "Bath and Disinfection" I and II were 40.76 m long (roughly 134 ft); the pole-support roof (arrow) was 62 m long (roughly 197 ft) (Ref.: Graf/Mattogno, *Majdanek*, Docs 30f.)

Photo 3 – September 18, 1944: Beneath the large pole-support roof (arrow) is located a small concrete building which housed three disinfestation chambers (see Photo 3 on p. 116). The two buildings extending from it are the "Bath & Disinfection" buildings I and II housing inmate showers, one for males, one for females. One of them also had a make-shift Zyklon B delousing chamber. For some time after the war it was claimed that this was a homicidal gas chamber, but not anymore. The top building extension (Bath & Disinfection I) has one chimney, and the bottom one has two chimneys. The buildings are outside the inner camp area on the access road leading into the camp.

Photo 4 – September 18, 1944: The edge of the inner camp area including its fence are along the top of this photo section. The new Majdanek crematorium is directly in the middle. It is a relatively small building with an 11-m (36-ft)-high chimney. When the Soviets wrote an investigation report of this facility in Aug. 1944, they reported that all wooden parts of the building had burned away. This photo shows an uneven roof structure, probably caused by the fire. In the lower right corner four ditches can be seen, which are said to have served for the execution by machine-gun fire of some 18,000 Jews in November 1943 (current official version).

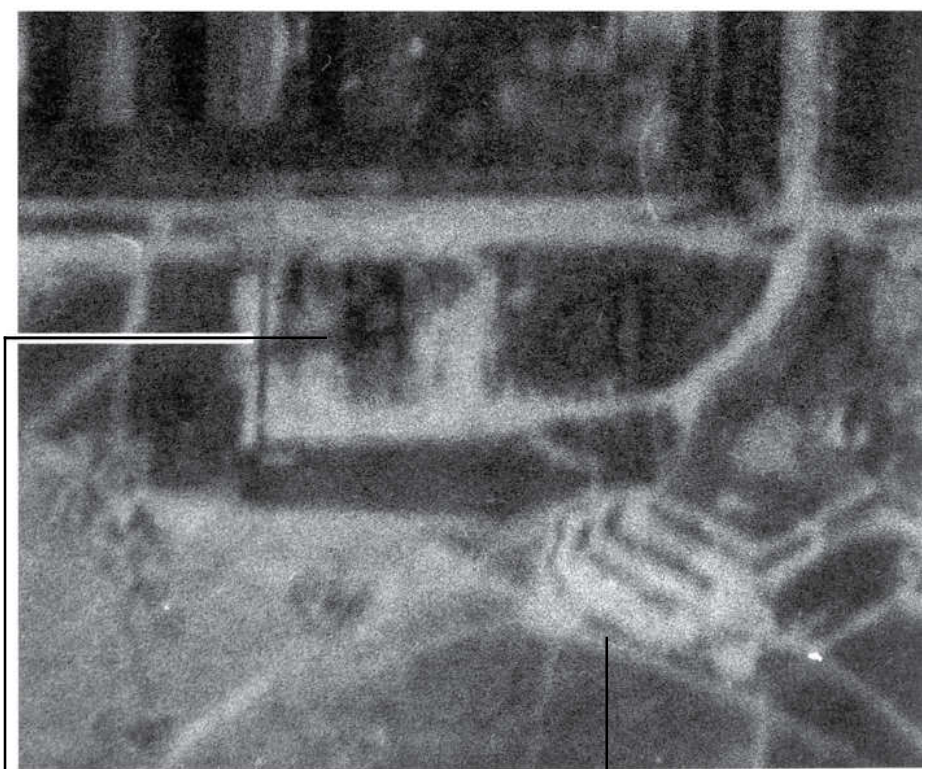

burned-down crematorium

ditches were 18,000 vicitms were allegedly gunned down

Chapter 10
Babi Yar Mass Executions, Exhumation, Cremations – 1941/43

In 1941 the Babi Yar Ravines were a series of dried-up stream drainage channels that once drained into the Dnieper River in northwest Kiev in the Ukraine region of the former Soviet Union. The upper channels had flat bottoms.
It is alleged that in 1941 on September 28th and 29th, 33,771 Jews from Kiev gathered as ordered at a location where the Jewish cemetery meets Babi Yar Ravine. There they were marched in small groups to the edge of the ravine and were killed with machine guns by Waffen-SS soldiers. The corpses were covered with soil.
In 1943, from August 18th to late September, 327 workers lived in the ravine while digging up the corpses of the victims and burning them on pyres built on railroad tracks doused with gasoline.
During the 1970's, fill was plowed into the ravine, and today there are no photos or other evidence of the crimes other than eyewitness accounts.
(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 113-115)

Photo 1a: Photo of the Babi Yar dried-up stream channel taken by the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission "investigating" (alleged) German war crimes in 1943. The victims allegedly fell into the ravine after having been shot and were then covered with soil. Two years later, they were allegedly dug up and burned. It is not known if any roads went down the steep walls to the flat bottom.

Photo 1b: Color photograph by Johannes Hähle, a military photographer with the German *Propaganda-Kompanie* 637 of the 6th Army. deathcamps.org claims: *"When Hähle came to Babi Yar, he entered the ravine and was overwhelmed by the huge quantities of belongings of the murdered Jews. He seized the opportunity and took some photos of the possessions of the victims."* – Littered belongings do not prove that their (former) owners were murdered, though.

Photo 1c: Color photograph by Johannes Hähle, as above. deathcamps.org claims: *"In October 1941 about 300* [Soviet] *POWs were taken to the ravine to bury the bodies. In the photo they level the earth over the mass graves. The German soldier (foreground) is showing Ukrainian women the workers in the ravine."* – If true, the Germans thus created hundreds of witnesses.

(Ref. Photos 1a-c, 3a-c: *The Babi Yar Album*, http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)

Chapter 10

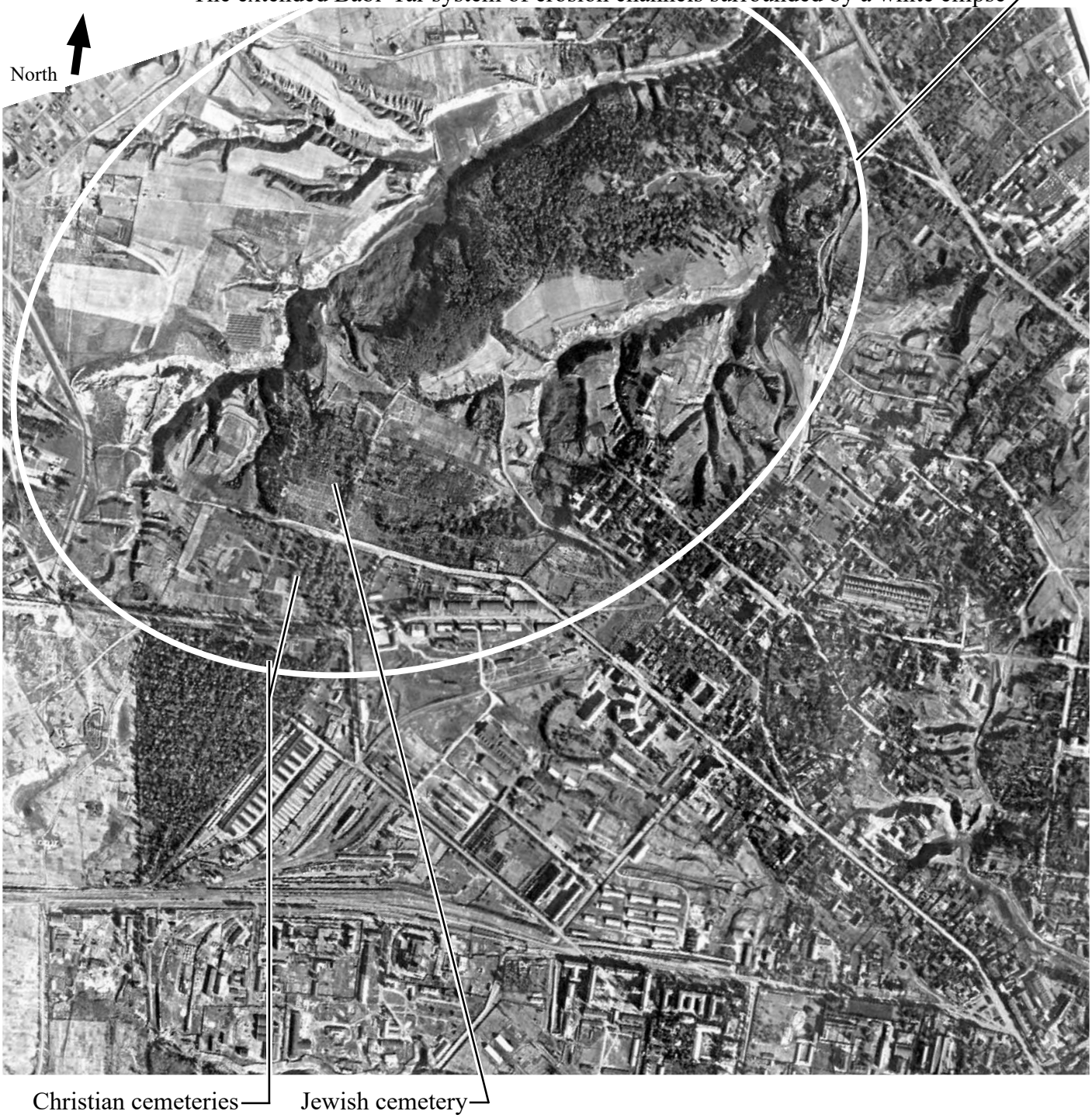

Photo 2 – September 26th, 1943:
This photo was taken when the supposed mass excavations with subsequent cremations in the ravine, which are said to have started around August 20, 1943, were just coming to an end. If 33,771 corpses were exhumed and burned on huge pyres (or even more, if more people were executed after September 1941, as is claimed*), evidence of still smoking pyres, of massive soil movements, of vehicle and foot traffic to supply fuel should be evident in the area where the mass graves are said to have been located: in the ravine branches west of the Christian and Jewish cemeteries.

* On the numerous conflicting claims about the alleged mass murder at Babi Yar see Tiedemann as well as Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen*.

Chapter 10

Photo 3a: deathcamps.org claims: *"In the photo the POWs level the earth over the mass graves, guarded by German soldiers (foreground and upper left)."* If huge numbers of corpses were located just beneath the surface, it would be very wavy and uneven. However, the bottom of this ravine is perfectly flat and unperturbed. In addition, most of the digging is happening where the slopes of the ravine meet the floor. If more than 30,000 corpses were scattered here, they would be everywhere. In other words: something else entirely is going on here.

Orthodox historians claim that, after the initial 33,771 Jews from Kiev had been killed here, several tens of thousands more Jews were murdered, ultimately totalling some 100,000 victims. Both the first batch of victims as well as later batches are said to have been walked in large columns to the crime scene (see next page). They undressed at the top of the ravine, then were shot either at its edges or after climbing into it. Note that Photo 1b shows clothes at the bottom of the ravine, though.

Photo 3c&d: deathcamps.org claims: *"This photo was taken at the corner of Kerosinnaja and Lagernaja Streets, near the 'Zenit' Stadium. Ukrainan women (in all probability) tried to learn about the fate of their relatives, who possibly resided in nearby barracks."* Although German military photographer Johannes Hähle took photos of large gatherings of people, Jews lining up by the tens of thousands were not among them. Note that in this photo the exclusively female individuals are all smiling, which is rather unusual for people who are looking for information about missing relatives. All captions added to these photos by deathcamps.org are entirely conjectural and evidently directed at trying to prove the usual atrocity claims. The actual contents of the photos, however, quite frequently tell a rather different story.

Chapter 10

Section enlargement of Photo 2: The area of Babi Yar where murders allegedly happened

Slightly lighter discoloration which could be brighter soil, dust or smoke – in the wrong area, though

Photo 4 – September 26th, 1943: Orthodox historiography currently assumes that the first batch of 33,771 Jews killed in September 1941 were burried and later exhumed and cremated in the ravine section encircled with a dotted ellipse. Later on, several more batches of up to almost 100,000 more victims are said to have been driven into the ravine following a path indicated by the white arrows, leading to their mass burrial and later exhumation and cremation in that area of the ravine (cf. Kruglov).

1943 air photos of Babi Yar Ravine reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed as would be expected on a massive scale, if mass graves for 33,771 or even up to – and more than – 100,000 victims had recently been excavated and pyres were burning up to that date, and if materials and many thousands of metric tons of fuel wood had been transported to the site.

Chapter 11 – Conclusions

The Hamburg Holocaust and the Bergen-Belsen typhus epidemic

1. Hamburg

Summaries:

1. For 10 days from July 24th to August 2nd, 1943, bombing destroyed large areas of Hamburg and killed about 100,000 people.

2. Buildings in many areas were completely burned out with only the walls left standing.

3. 40,000 bodies were buried in four graves each measuring 130 m × 16 m (426 ft × 52 ft), which can be viewed in the cemetery today.

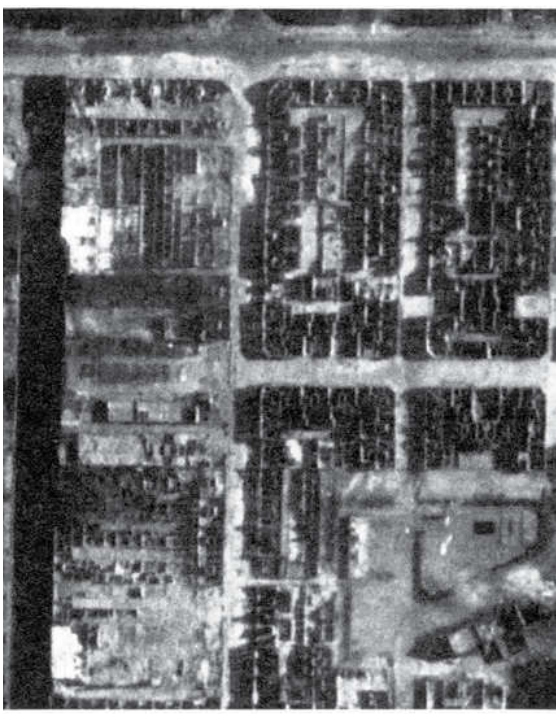

Conclusions:

After the firestorm, rubble-filled building ruins, and scars from burning were visible in air photos.

The mass burial, trenches for 40,000 victims, if placed end to end, would have measured 520 meters long and 16 meters wide with large piles of dirt 10 meters wide on both sides of the graves.

2. Bergen-Belsen

Summaries:

1. When the British entered the camp on April 15th, 1945, thousands of dead and dying typhus victims lay in the yards and barracks.

2. At least five mass graves each from 15 to 20 meters (50 to 66 feet) long and holding thousands of bodies were dug in one area.

3. The British burned 80% of the wooden barracks in the camp in May 1945, and building foundation scars are visible in the August 1945 air photos.

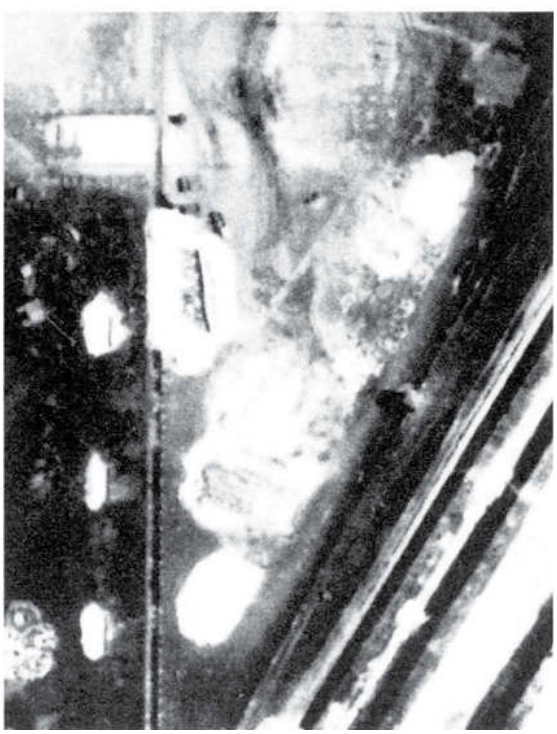

Conclusions:

During April 1945, when vehicles and workers were digging the mass graves and pushing earth fill on top of them, they left behind mounds of excess soil and vehicle tracks that are visible in the August air photos four months later.

The building foundations of the burned barracks are also visible in the August photos.

Chapter 11

The Katyn Forest and the Auschwitz farmland

Summaries:

1. In September 1942 the narrow winding road passed by the cleared gravesite, and the forest boundaries remained the same as 1940.

2. Placed end to end, the mass graves measured 96 by 6 meters (315 by 20 feet) and held 4,100 bodies.

3. Before August 1943 the Germans had reburied the 4,100 in 7 mass graves.

3. The Katyn Forest

Conclusions:

To ensure that no one would witness the 1940 execution of 4,400 prisoners, the Soviet police moved the men by windowless trucks to the center of a fenced-in forest of one square kilometer (2/5 of a square mile) and executed them. The mass graves, if joined end to end, would have measured 96 by 6 meters (315 by 20 feet).

Summaries:

1. For at least 3 kilometers (1¼ mile) outside the camp fences and adjacent guard towers there were no visible gates, gatehouses, or watchtowers.

2. All four crematoria at Birkenau were fully visible to spies and the general public from outside the camp at least until end of May 1944. No air photo shows smoke from their chimneys, coke piles, or fuel-delivery systems.

3. Two 1944 air-photo dates reveal no smoke from outdoor fires. Four other 1944 air-photo dates show smoke rising from a small area north of Crematorium V.

4. The Auschwitz Farmland

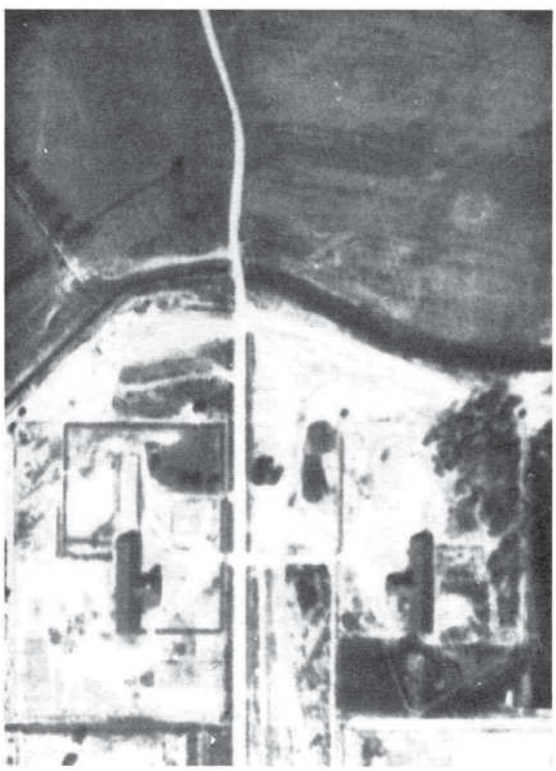

Conclusions:

If mass executions were occurring at the Birkenau crematoria, spies and the general public would have reported them, air-photo interpreters would have detected them, and the Birkenau crematoria would have been bombed.
Instead we see four crematoria visible from outside the camp designed to burn only a limited number of corpses per day with no smoke rising from chimneys, no coke piles or fuel-delivery systems. Smoke rising from a small outdoor fire is incompatible with witness claims of gigantic pyres.

Chapter 11

The Treblinka and Belzec Camps

5. Treblinka II

Summaries:

1. From 1940 to 1944 the camp was surrounded by farms, roads and hundreds of villagers who would have witnessed exterminations.

2. Burying the alleged 870,000 victims would have required an area of some 220,000 m² (470 m × 470 m or 1540 ft × 1540 ft), an area 35 times larger than the described 90 m × 70 m (300 ft × 230 ft) gravesite area.

3. The 1944 photos show no evidence of previous fences, railways, or more than five buildings.

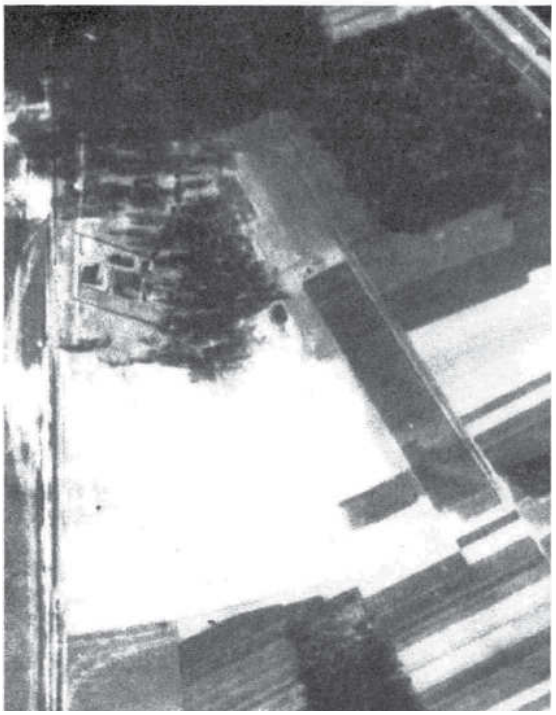

Conclusions:

In May 1944, the former Treblinka II camp consisted of 5 buildings on open farmland surrounded by roads and villages in which nothing unnatural could have occurred without thousands of people including spies knowing about it. No soil disturbance from previous camp structures is visible. Only 1/35th of the alleged amount of bodies could have been buried in the claimed 90 m × 70 m mass-grave area.

6. Belzec

Summaries:

1. From 1940 to 1944 people present in the valley or passing through had an unobstructed view of the hillside camp and would have witnessed any mass murders.

2. To bury the alleged 600,000 corpses would have used an area 390 m × 390 m (1280 ft × 1280 ft) or 23 times larger than the 120 m × 55 m (390 ft × 180 ft) described mass-grave area.

3. In 1944 two buildings were on the area that had been cleared of trees between 1940 and 1944.

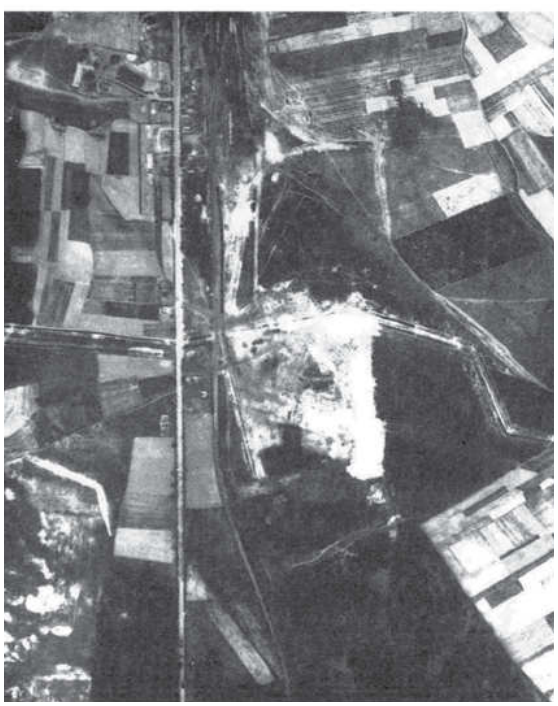

Conclusions:

The Belzec Camp was located on a hillside leading up to a ridge which had a thick stand of trees that were cut and removed between 1940 and May 1944, after which two buildings remained in one corner of the clearing. In the 1944 air photos there is no evidence of previous building foundations or mass cremations, and they therefore reveal the alleged gigantic murder activities did not happen at this camp.

Chapter 11

The Sobibor and Majdanek Camps

7. Sobibor

Summaries:

1. From 1940 to 1944 the Sobibor train station area held a sawmill, tarworks, a church, and other buildings.

2. An area alleged to have been the mass-gravesite is the small northern extension cleared of trees between 1940 and 1944.

3. There is no evidence of ground disturbance caused by buildings, burials, a narrow-gauge railway, or cremations on any of the cleared areas between 1940 and 1944.

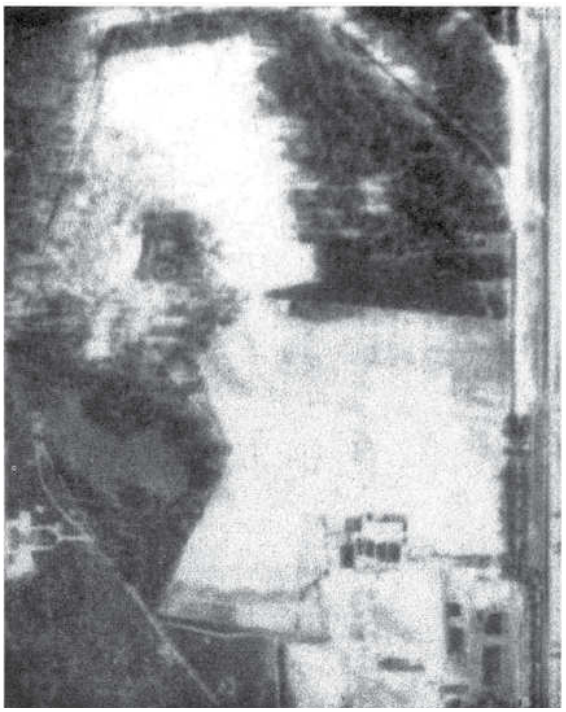

Conclusions:

The Sobibor Camp was located at a railway station and near a sawmill. A small northern extension was cleared of trees between 1940 and 1944; there is no evidence in the 1944 photos of soil disturbance from building foundations, mass graves, a narrow-gauge railroad line, or mass cremations. The alleged gigantic murder activities did not happen at this camp.

8. Majdanek

Summaries:

1. Majdanek detention camp was surrounded by main roads, churches and hundreds of houses in the Lublin suburbs.

2. The alleged gas chambers were outside the inner camp area and 200 meters (660 feet) across farmland from a main highway.

3. The crematorium was also outside the inner camp area, 300 meters (1,000 feet) across farmland from hundreds of houses.

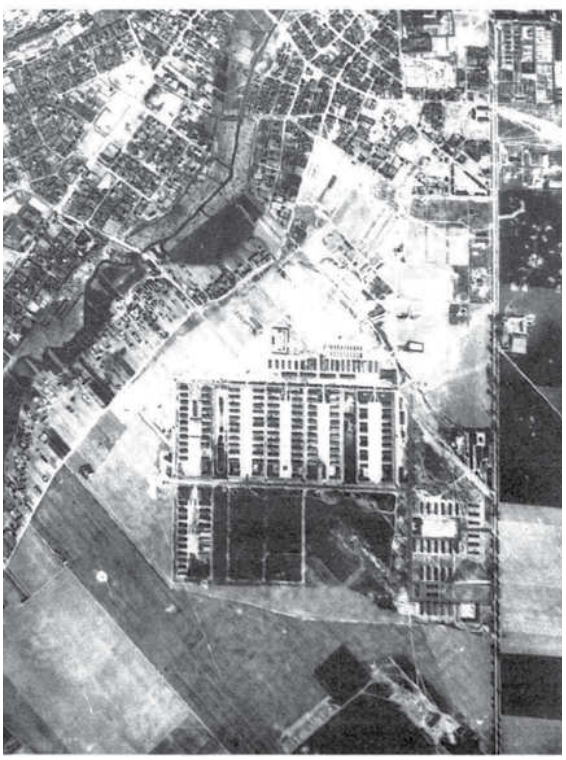

Conclusions:

Any unnatural sights or sounds which occurred outside the Majdanek camp fence at the alleged gas chamber or crematorium would have been detected by the thousands of townspeople and spies who lived around the camp in the Lublin suburbs. Visible mass executions and unusual cremations almost certainly did not occur at Majdanek.

Chapter 11

Final Conclusions

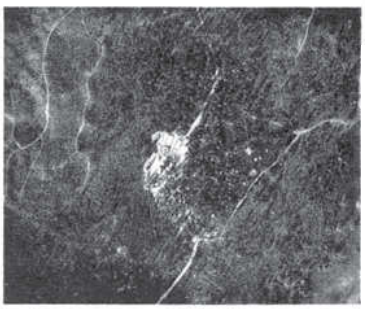

Katyn
No one witnessed the forest murders. The graves held 4,100 and measured 96 m × 6 m (310 ft × 20 ft).

Hamburg
The mass graves for 40,000 bombing victims measured 520 m × 16 m (1705 ft × 52 ft).

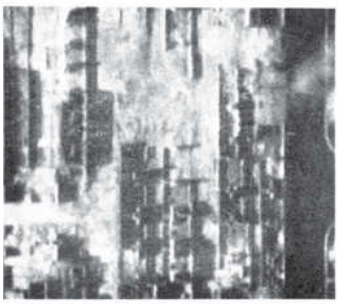

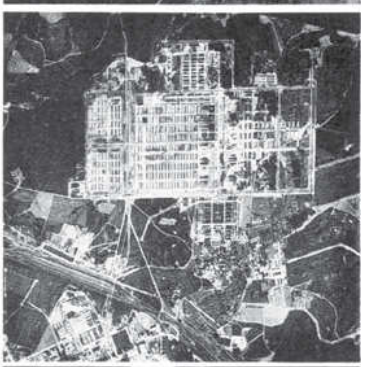

Auschwitz – Birkenau
There were no coke storage yards, smoke from chimneys or huge outdoor pits, or other evidence of mass murder. Until May 1944 the crematoria were visible for everyone. If massive homicides with cremations had occurred, spies would have seen them, air-photo interpreters would have verified them, and planes would have bombed them.

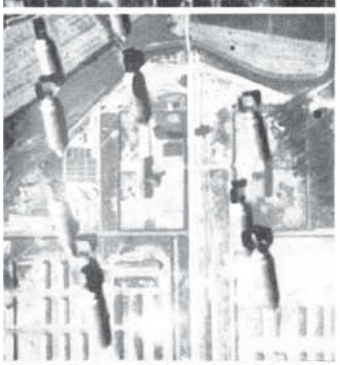

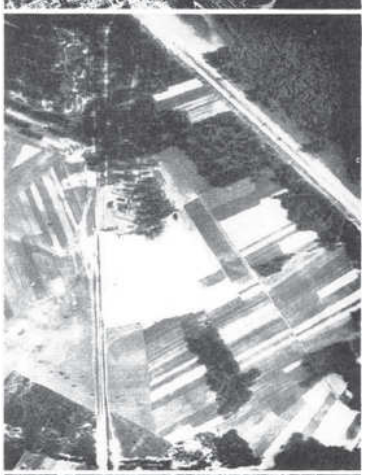

Treblinka
There is no photo evidence of any homicidal activities, which would have been seen by nearby farmers and villagers. To bury 870,000 would have taken an area 35 times larger than the alleged gravesite.

Belzec
There is no photo evidence for mass murder activities at this camp. Such activities would have been seen by many. To bury 600,000 would have taken an area 23 times larger than the alleged gravesite.

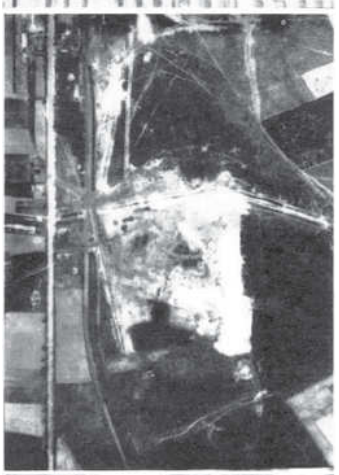

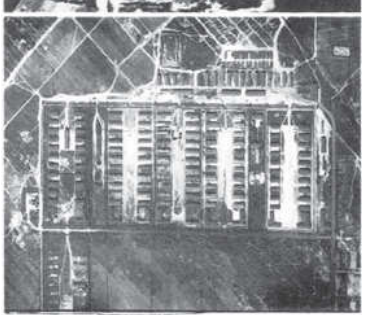

Majdanek
The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were visible from hundreds of homes in the Lublin suburbs.

Sobibor
In 1944 there was no disturbance of soil from the alleged railway, buildings, or mass cremations at that camp.

Bibliography

Aiming Point Report IV.D.4. January 21st, 1944, *I.G. Farben, Oswiecim, Silesia (Synthetic Rubber)*, RG 243, Sec 4-1g, (141,142,163) NND 760124, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Anders, Wladyslaw, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London, 1965.

Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington, IN, 1987.

Auswärtiges Amt, editor, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin, 1943.

Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, and Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer, editors, *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna, 1995.

Bartec, Robert, "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4, 2012; http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/; accedd on Dec.5, 2017.

Bloch, Samuel, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Surviving Bergen-Belsen*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1972.

Boguslawska-Swiebocka, Renata, and Teresa Ceglowska, *KL Auschwitz: Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw, 1980.

British Air Ministry, *Evidence in Camera: Photographic Reconnaissance and Intelligence, 1939 to 1945*, London, March 1945.

Brugioni, Dino, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Dulles, VA, 1999.

Brugioni, Dino, and Robert, Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz- Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.

Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, 1976; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

Caiden, Martin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1962.

Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946.

Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1989.

Donat, Alexander, editor. *The Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*, Holocaust Publications, Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.

Dunin-Wasowicz, Krzysztof, *Resistance in the Nazi Concentration Camps 1933-45*, Polish Scientific Publishers, Warsaw, 1982.

Ehrenburg, Ilya, and Vasily Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders ... in the Death Camps of Poland*, 1941-1945. Holocaust Library, New York. 1980.

Feig, Konnilyn G., *Hitler's Death Camps*, Holmes & Meier, New York/London, 1979/1981.

Graf, Jürgen, and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical &Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Graf, Jürgen, and Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Gutman, Israel, editor, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust,* Macmillan, New York, 1990.

Hunt, Eric, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, video documentary, 2014; https://archive.org/details/MajdanekGasChamberMyth1080x1920.

Hunt, Eric, *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, video documentary, 2014; https://archive.org/details/treblinka-archaeology-hoax-final-hd-1920x1080.

Interpretation Report No. D. 389. June 9th, 1944, *I.G. Farben Synthetic Rubber and Synthetic Oil Plant, Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*, No. NND 760129, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Interpretation Report No. D.B. 217, September, 1944, Mediterranean Allied Photo Reconnaissance Wing, *Bombing Damage Report*, NND 760123, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Keren, Daniel, and Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, no. 1, 2004, pp. 68-103.

Klarsfeld, Serge, editor, *The Auschwitz Album: Lili Jacob's Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1980.

Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:Open-Air Incinerations*, pp. 128-140.

Kopyclinski, A., *Orkiestra w oświęcimskim* ... (The Orchestra in Auschwitz...), Przeglad Lekarski, Poland, 1964, pp. 112-116.

Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc

wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53.

Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, 1992.

Kruglov, Alexander, *Tragediya Babyego Yara v nemetskikh dokumentakh*, Tkuma, Dnepropetrovsk, 2011

Lauck, John, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/1988.

Leuchter, Fred, *The Leuchter Report: An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, 1988.

Leuchter, Fred A., and Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research & History*, reprint of 1st ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *idem*, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, pp. 119-127.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.

Mattogno, Carlo, and Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

Mattogno, Carlo, and Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, and Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* 2n ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

McClelland, Roswell (War Refugee Board Employee), *A 14 page letter describing information acquired from two men who had supposedly escaped from Auschwitz.* The telegram was received on July 10th, 1944, by the Department of State and the War Refugee Board. Reference: European Affairs Division, number 740.00116EW193917-644, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Middlebrook, Martin, *The Battle of Hamburg*, Allen Lane, London, 1980.

Paul, Allen, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1989.

Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum, Auschwitz, 1993.

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.

Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, Joseph, London, 1982.

Routledge, Warren B., *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

Rudolf, Germar, editor, *Der Holoaust auf dem Seziertisch*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.

Rudolf, Germar, editor, *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 3rd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2019.

Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, 4th ed., Uckfield, 2020.

Rudolf, Germar, and Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

Sehn, Jan, *Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.

Setkiewicz, Peter, History Dept., Auschwitz Museum. Data given to author in 1993 interviews and tours.
Shermer, Michael, and Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London, 2002.
Stäglich, Wilhelm, "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust'" (Auschwitz photos refute "Holocaust"), *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, Vol. 27, No. 3, fall 1979, pp. 10-14.
Stanley, Roy M., *World War II Photo Intelligence*, Scribner, New York, 1981.
Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznan, 1947.
Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in: Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, pp. 509-538.
van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 2002.
Walendy, Udo, "Holocaust nun unterirdisch?" (Holocaust now underground?), *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 9, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1981.
Wallwey, Willy, "Groundwater in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau", in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:Open-Air Incinerations*, pp. 97-118.
Widmann, Richard A., "Photo Fakery Exposed!," in: *The Revisionist*, no. 4, 2000; codoh.com/library/document/409; accessed on Dec. 5, 2017.
Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press, Lanham/New York/Oxford, 2000.

Air Photo Reference Numbers

Reference numbers for copies of air photos acquired from the National Archives Air Photo Library, Alexandria, VA

Listing example: 5.3-4 RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183
This refers to: Chapter 5.3, Photo 4, the negative roll no., and Exposure no. 3183

References that start with RG 373 are negative rolls exposed by U.S-American aircraft, while those starting with GX are the prints exposed by the Germans from 1939 to 1945 and now held at the National Archives in Washington, D.C.

Some U.S. air photos did not end up in the U.S. but were left behind in the UK and are now in the UK's National Collection of Aerial Photography, Edinburgh. We have here only one such photo: NCAP-000-000-029-090

1-2	GX RL-751115-Lublin
3-1	GX 1562-SG, expo 105 & 106
3-2	GX 4682-SD, expo 98 & 99
3-3	GX 1562-SG, expo 104
3-4	GX 2169-SK, expo 10
3-5	GX 1562-SG, expo 105
3-6 & 8	GX 4344-SD, expo 76
4-2	RG 373 Can E 520, expo 109
4-4	RG 373 Can D 9849, expo 3120
5.1-1	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022
5.1-2	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055

	and Can D 1509, expo 4028
5.2-5	RG 373 Can F 5361 ex 4036, 4039
5.2-6, 7, 8	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 4046
5.3-1, 2, 3	RG 373 Can F 5631, expo 4029
5.3-4	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183
5.3-6, 9	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183
5.4-1	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.4-2	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.4-3	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2
5.4-4, 5	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.4-6	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2

5.4-7, 8	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.4-9	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3186
5.4-10, 11	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183
5.4-12,13,14	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.4-15	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.4-16	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.4-17	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2
5.5-1, 2	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.5-3	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3186
5.5-4	RG 373 Can D 1508, exp 3055
5.5-5	RG 373 Can F-5367, expo 3186
5.6-1	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.6-5, 6, 7	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.6-8, 9	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.6-11	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.6-12, 14	RG 373 Can B 8413 , expo 6V2
5.8-1	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.8-3	GX 225 SK, expo 138
5.8-4	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.8-5	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022
5.8-6	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.8-7	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2
5.8-8	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.8-9	RG 373 Can D 1534, expo 4023
5.8.10	GX 12337 - 188 SD, expo 145
5.8-11	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.8-12	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.8-13	GX 4344 - SD, expo 76
5.8-14	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.9-1	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.9-2	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2
5.9-3	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.9-4	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022
5.9-5	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2
5.9-6	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.9-7	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3056
5.9-8	RG 373, film 14/44 /LGK VIII, B. No. 123 (German photo)
5.9-9	RG 373 Can B 10658, expo 5018
5.9-10	UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71
5.9-11	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.10-2,3,8	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.10-4	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022
5.10-5, 6	UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090
5.10-7	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.11-1, 2	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.11-3	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 4V5
5.11-4	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V3
5.11-6, 7	RG 373 Can D 1534, expo 4023
5.11-8	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.11-9	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 4046
5.11-11	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.11-12	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.11-13	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 4V5
5.13-1, 2	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.13-3	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.13-4, 5	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.13-6	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022
5.13-7	RG 373, film 14/44 /LGK VIII, B. No. 123 (German photo)
5.13-8	UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090
6-1	GX 72 F-933 SK, expo 139 and GX 120 SK, expo 125
6-2, 3, 4	GX 120 F 932 SK, expo 125
6-5	GX 12225 - SG, expo 259
6-8	TU GX Misc. 937, expo 22
6-9, 10	GX 120 F 932 SK, expo 125
6-11	GX 12225 SG, expo 259
6-12	GX 72 F-933 SK, expo 139
6-13	GX 12225 SG, expo 257
6-14	GX 72 F-933 SK, expo 139
6-15	GX 1946 SD, expo 075
6-16	GX 120 F-932 SK, exp 125
6-17	GX 12373 SK, expo 11
6-18	GX 4344,4076 SD, expo 76
6-19	GX 120 F-932 SK, expo 125
7-1, 2	TU GX 932 F7 SK, expo 089
7.3	GX 8084 - 44, exp 526
7.4	TU GX 932 F7 SK, expo 089
7.5	GX 809533 SK, expo 155
8-1	TU GX 938 14 SK, expo 18
8-2	GX 19265, expo 714
8-3	GX 191 F 910 SK, expo 122
9-1	GX 12375 SD, expo 068 & 069
9-2, 3, 4	GX 12375 SD, expo 069
10-2	GX 3938 SG, expo 104 & 105
10-4	GX 3938 SG, exp, 105
11-2	RG 373 Can D 9849, expo 3120
11-3	GX 4344 SD, expo 076
11-4	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
11-5	GX 120 F 932 SK, expo 125
11-6	GX 8095 SK, expo 155
11-7	GX 191 F-91O SK, expo 122
11-8	TU GX 12302, expo 104

Index

A

air raid shelter: 48, 51
Alexandria, VA: 9, 13, 164
Alster river: 17
aluminum: 38-39
Anders, Wladyslaw: 21
Arad, Yitzhak: 121, 137, 145
ashes: 5, 93, 134, 137
Auschwitz
  brothel: 48
  Central Construction Office: 70, 71
  concentration camp (I): 5, 35-37, 45-51, 66-69, 95, 103, 107, 109, 111-112
  hospital: 48
  library: 48
  orchestra: 48
  PoW camp (II). *See* Birkenau
  State Museum: 6, 46, 51, 54, 73, 117, 120
  swimming pool: 48, 50
  theater: 48, 50
  town: 46
Auschwitz Fighting Group: 35
Auswärtiges Amt: 23, 28

B

Babi Yar: 11, 153-156, 154-157, 156-159
Baer, Richard: 70
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 6
Ball, John Clive: 5-8, 56-57, 113, 117
Bartec, Robert: 93
Baumenheim: 15
Belzec: 11, 86, 137-143, 145, 159, 161
Belzec town: 138
Benz, Wolfgang: 6
Bergen-Belsen: 9, 31-34, 157
Bialystok: 86, 122
Birkenau
  bombing: 94, 108, 110-112
  boxing matches: 58
  fire pond: 85
  gardens: 54, 57-59, 82, 85
  hospital: 57
  Kanada, storage area: 47, 57
  orchestra: 57-58
  PoW camp (Auschwitz II): 5-7, 11, 35-37, 49, 51, 53-116, 158, 161
  ramp: 57-58, 80-85, 89, 110
  sewage treatment plant: 54, 58, 82, 84
  soccer field: 54, 57-58, 82-83, 83-84
  Zentralsauna: 6, 54, 57, 82, 84, 102-103, 118
Bischoff, Karl: 70-72
Black Raven, Soviet prison van: 21, 25
Blechhammer: 38, 40
Bloch, Samuel: 31, 33
Boguslawska-Swiebocka, Renata: 73
bones: 17, 121, 134, 137
British Air Ministry: 16, 19
Brugioni, Dino: 5-7, 53, 64
Bryant, Nevin: 8
Bug river: 86, 122, 132, 146
Buhtz, Prof.: 23
Butz, Arthur R.: 5

C

Caiden, Martin: 17
carbide: 39, 41
carbon monoxide: 149, 151
Cäsar, Joachim: 70
Ceglowska, Teresa: 73
Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland: 35-36, 38, 46, 81-84
Central Intelligence Agency, CIA: 5-8, 53, 60, 66, 68
Chełm: 149-151
chemical analysis: 7, 113-117
chimney: 16
  Crematoria II & III, Birkenau: 65, 74, 86-87, 89
  Crematorium I: 51, 120
  crematorium, Majdanek: 149, 152
  disinfestation, Majdanek: 152
  I.G. Farben: 41, 43
chlorine: 38-39
coal: 38, 43-44, 49, 95
coffin: 87
coke: 43, 50-51, 59, 87, 88, 90-91, 93, 95, 102, 158, 161
Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Schlesien": 70-72
conveyor: 43, 51, 93, 95, 102
crematorium: 87
  Auschwitz: 46, 48, 50-51, 120
  Bergen-Belsen: 31, 33
  Birkenau: 7, 53-54, 70-74, 86-87, 98, 103, 158, 161
    Crematorium II: 35, 57-61, 64-65, 67-69, 73-74, 77, 81, 83, 88-95, 102, 118-119
    Crematorium III: 35, 57-58, 64-65, 67-69, 73-74, 81, 83, 88-95, 118-119
    Crematorium IV: 35, 57, 73, 96-97, 102
    Crematorium V: 35, 57, 73, 96-102, 118-120, 158
    fireproof lining: 87
    green belt: 70, 71
  capacity: 35, 86-87, 98
  Majdanek: 149, 151-152, 160-161
cyanide: 113, 115, 117.
  See also hydrogen cyanide, Prussian Blue, and Zyklon B
Czech, Danuta: 120

D

Dachau Camp: 71, 113
DDT: 113
Deana, Franco: 87, 95
DEGESCH circulation delousing chamber: 113
DeHavilland Mosquito: 14, 16, 55, 108
disinfestation: 35, 54, 57, 60, 82, 96, 102, 113, 115-116, 151-152
Dnieper river: 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 153
Donat, Alexander: 121
Dragan, Miroslaw: 126
drainage ditch: 54, 57-58, 77, 81, 83-84, 93, 132-133
Dunin-Wasowicz, Krzysztof: 58
Dwory: 39

E

Ehrenburg, Ilya: 121
Elbe river: 17

F

Faurisson, Robert: 86, 117
Feig, Konnilyn G.: 149
fence: 58
fences
  Auschwitz: 46, 48, 50, 95
  Bergen-Belsen: 33
  Birkenau: 7, 8, 35, 49, 54, 57-59, 70-74, 77, 81, 83-84, 86, 88, 93-97, 102, 158
  Katyn: 21
  Majdanek: 151-152
  Malkinia: 132
  Sobibor: 145
  Treblinka: 121, 124, 127, 159
Folwark Ozernichow: 49
fuel storage: 16, 50-51, 93, 95, 161

G

gas chamber: 113
  Auschwitz I: 46, 48-51, 117
  Belzec: 137, 141
  Birkenau: 5, 35, 53, 57-60, 65, 67, 69, 77, 83, 86-87, 102-103, 111-112, 115, 117
    Bunker 1: 103
    Bunker 2: 5, 57, 103-105, 114-115
  Majdanek: 149, 151-152, 160-161
  Sobibor: 145
  Treblinka: 121, 124, 127, 131, 134
gasoline: 38, 153
Gniezdovo: 24, 25
Goat's Wood, Katyn: 24, 27
Graf, Jürgen: 124, 145, 149, 152
Grobman, Alex: 5, 8, 63
Grossman, Vasily: 121
Gutman, Israel: 31, 35, 137, 145, 149, 153

H

Hähle, Johannes: 153, 155
Hamburg: 17-19, 34, 86, 134, 143, 157, 161
  Hamm: 17, 19
  Hammersbrook: 17, 19
  Ohlsdorf: 17, 19
Höss, Rudolf: 70-71, 71

Hull, Cordell: 86
Hüls: 38, 44
Hungarian Jews: 5, 98-99, 99-100, 103, 105, 106
Hunt, Eric: 124, 149
hydrogen cyanide: 57, 103, 113-114

I

I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 36, 38-44, 49, 95, 107-112
Irving, David: 7
Israel: 31

J

Jedlina: 75
Jet Propulsion Laboratory: 8
Jothann, Werner: 70-72

K

Kamann, Dietrich: 71
Kammler, Hans: 71
Katyn: 11
Katyn Forest mass murder: 21-29, 34, 94, 134-135, 143, 158, 161
Keren, Daniel: 65
Kiev: 153, 155
Klarsfeld, Serge: 47, 74, 80-81, 89
Köchel, Heinrich: 99, 101
Kopyclinski, A.: 57, 58
Kosminok: 149-150
Kruglov, Alexander: 156
Kues, Thomas: 124, 145
Kulaszka, Barbara: 6

L

Lauck, John: 21
Leuchter, Fred: 86, 117
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 71
Lublin: 13, 149-151, 160-161
Lucas, Carroll: 8
Lysa Mountain: 138, 142

M

Maiden Kuvientynski: 122
Majdanek camp: 86, 113, 116, 149-152, 160-161
  execution ditch: 152
Malkinia Camp: 86, 122, 131-134
Malkinia town: 122
mass graves: 34, 161
  Auschwitz: 8, 118-120
  Babi Yar: 153
  Belzec: 137, 142-143, 159
  Bergen-Belsen: 31-34, 157
  capacity: 34, 119-120, 127, 130, 134-135, 143
  Hamburg: 17, 19, 34, 157
  Katyn: 21-29, 34, 158
  Sobibor: 145, 160
  Treblinka: 121, 124, 130, 134-135, 159
Mattogno, Carlo: 5, 7, 8, 49, 51, 57, 65, 70, 87, 95, 101-103, 105, 117-118, 124, 137, 145, 149, 152
McClelland, Roswell: 35, 86
Medmenham: 14
Messerschmitt: 13
Middlebrook, Martin: 17, 19, 109
Monowitz: 39, 70
morgue
  Auschwitz I: 49
  Birkenau: 54, 57-59, 65, 67-69, 74, 83, 87, 91-92, 114-115
  register: 120

N

napalm: 17
NASA: 8
National Archives, Air Photo Library: 6, 9, 11, 53, 68, 164
National Collection of Aerial Photography, Edinburgh, UK: 164
Neuengamme Camp: 71
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 6

O

oil, synthetic: 36, 38-39, 43, 95, 110
Orsha: 24
outdoor fires, *See also* pyres
  Birkenau: 8, 93, 97-101, 158

P

Paul, Allen: 21
Pławy: 49, 119
Poirier, Robert: 5, 53, 64
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 35, 49-50, 57, 64, 83, 87, 102-103, 120
Prussian Blue: 113-114
pyres
  Babi Yar: 153-156
  Belzec: 137
  Birkenau: 5, 8, 35, 57, 88, 93, 99, 101-106, 120, 158
  Sobibor: 145
  Treblinka: 121, 124, 127, 134

R

Rashke, Richard L.: 145
Red Army: 35, 92
Routledge, Warren B.: 90
rubber: 36, 38-42, 108
Rucker, Jett: 8
Rudolf, Germar: 5-7, 65, 86, 113, 116-117, 117
Russian State Archive of War: 70-72

S

Sachsenhausen camp: 71
sawmill: 141, 147-148, 160
Schkopau: 44
Sehn, Jan: 35
Setkiewicz, Peter: 48
Shermer, Michael: 5, 8, 63
shower
  Birkenau: 35, 57, 84
  Majdanek: 152
smoke: 16
  Auschwitz bombing: 109
  Auschwitz, Crematorium I: 51
  Birkenau: 5, 93-94, 102, 106, 158, 161
  Birkenau, Bunker 2: 5, 103-105
  Birkenau, Cremas II & III: 90-91
  Birkenau, Crema V: 5, 8, 97-102, 158
  I.G. Farben: 43
  Sobibor tarworks: 147
  Treblinka: 121
Smolensk: 21, 24, 27, 30
Sobibor Camp: 11, 141, 145-148, 160-161
Sola river: 36-37, 45-50, 49, 57, 84, 107
Sonderkommando: 86
Soviet Extraordinary State Commission: 153
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 5
Stanley, Roy M.: 16
Stare Stawy: 45
Stutthof Camp: 113, 116
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 137

T

Tirpitz, battleship: 16
Tomaszow: 139
Treblinka II Camp: 11, 86, 121-131, 124-126, 137, 145, 159, 161
Treblinka I, labor camp: 121-123, 127, 133-135
typhus: 31-32, 57, 113-114, 120, 157

U

U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 70

V

Vancouver: 9
Verbeke, Siegfried: 7
Vistula river: 36, 57, 75-76

W

Waffen-SS: 70-71, 153
Walendy, Udo: 5
Wallwey, Willy: 118
War Refugee Board Report: 86
Wasserburg: 15
watchtowers
  Auschwitz (I+II): 35, 46-48, 50, 54, 57-59, 58, 73, 81, 86, 110-111, 158
  Belzec: 137
  Majdanek: 151
  Malkinia: 132
  Treblinka: 121, 124, 134
Widmann, Richard A.: 6
Wiesel, Elie: 90
Wolka Okraglik: 122-123, 125-127, 129, 134
World War One: 113
WVHA: 71

Y

Yad Vashem Archive: 84

Z

Zasole: 49
Zimmerman, John C.: 5, 8, 62
Zündel, Ernst: 6, 7
Zyklon B: 53, 57-58, 60, 65-67, 83, 86, 103, 113-114, 116, 149, 151-152
  insertion vents: 51, 53, 58, 60, 64-65, 67-69, 69, 83, 88, 93

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 28

THE "OPERATION REINHARDT" CAMPS

TREBLINKA SOBIBÓR BEŁŻEC

BLACK PROPAGANDA, ARCHEOLOGICAL RESEARCH, EXPECTED MATERIAL EVIDENCE

CARLO MATTOGNO

THE "OPERATION REINHARDT" CAMPS

Carlo Mattogno

The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps

Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec

Black Propaganda,
Archeological Research,
Expected Material Evidence

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 28:
Carlo Mattogno:
The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec:
Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence
Translated by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-65-2
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2021 Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword **7**

Introduction **11**

PART ONE: BLACK PROPAGANDA **17**

1. Bełżec **19**

1.1. The Impossible Ignorance of "Reality" 19
1.2. Extermination by Electricity 22
1.3. From Electrocution to the "Trains of Death": Jan Karski's Impostures 34
1.4. The "Soap Factory Using Human Fat" at Bełżec 54
1.5. The Witnesses 57
1.6. The Contest between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas 62

2. Sobibór **67**

2.1. The First Clues in the Jewish-Polish Underground Press 67
2.2. The Testimonies of Former Deportees 71
2.3. The Birth of the "Gas Chambers" 87

3. Treblinka **93**

3.1. Treblinka prior to Treblinka 93
3.2. Phantom "Death Camps" 95
3.3. Treblinka in the Jewish-Polish Underground Press: Reports of Anonymous Eyewitnesses 98
3.4. Water-Vapor Extermination Chambers 107
3.5. Testimonies of Former Treblinka Inmates (1942-1945) 121
3.6. The Soviet Investigation (1944) 132
3.7. The Polish Investigation (1945-1946) 147
3.8. The Significance of the Report of November 15, 1942 167
3.9. The Literary Genesis of the Treblinka "Gas Chambers" 171
3.9.1. Jankiel Wiernik and the Report of November 15, 1942: Analysis of a Plagiarism 171
3.9.2. Abraham Isaak Goldfarb und Jankiel Wiernik: Plagiarizing a Plagiarist ... 178
3.10. The Judicial Triumph of the "Gas Chambers" 181
3.11. The Copycats 185

PART TWO: ARCHEOLOGICAL RESEARCH **193**

4. Bełżec **195**

4.1. The Findings of Judge Godzieszewski (1945) 195
4.2. The Archaeological Investigations of Prof. Andrzej Kola (1997-1999) 197
4.2.1. The Mass Graves 197
4.2.2. Actual Mass-Grave Data 199
4.2.3. Comparison of Research Results with Testimonies 203
4.2.4. The Discovery of Corpses 204
4.2.5. The Significance of the Presence of Human Remains 207
4.2.6. The Alleged Gas Chambers 208

5. Sobibór 215
5.1. The First Archaeological Investigations 215
5.2. The Discovery of the "Gas Chambers" 217
5.3. The Layout of the "Gas-Chamber" Facility 218
5.4. The Discovery (1945), Covering-up (1960s) and Rediscovery (2014) of the "Gas Chambers" 227
5.5. The Mass Graves 230
5.6. Comparing Archaeological Data with Testimonies 234
6. Treblinka 237
6.1. Soviet and Polish Investigations (1944-1946) 237
6.2. Caroline Sturdy Colls's Archaeological Investigations 246
6.3. Analysis of the Results of Archaeological Investigations by Caroline Sturdy Colls 255
6.3.1. The Mass Graves 255
6.3.2. The "Gas Chambers" 262
6.3.3. Conclusion 268

PART TREE: EXPECTED MATERIAL EVIDENCE 271
7. Exhumation and Cremation 273
7.1. The Number of Alleged Victims 273
7.2. Mass Graves 274
7.3. Cremation of Corpses: Time Constraints 279
7.3.1. Bełżec 279
7.3.2. Sobibór 280
7.3.3. Treblinka 280
7.4. The Green-Wood Consumption for Cremation 280
7.5. The Wood Supply for Cremation: The Forest Units 284
7.6. The Invisible Logging 286
7.7. The Cremation Procedure 287
7.8. The Duration of Cremation 291
7.9. Cremation Ashes 292
Conclusions 295
Appendix 297
Documents 297
Archive Abbreviations 374
Bibliography 375
Index of Names 385

Foreword

By now, the study of the camps of "Operation Reinhardt" by Carlo Mattogno and his colleagues Jürgen Graf and Thomas Kues has a history of its own, which deserves to be explained before delving into the present study.

Strictly speaking, this history started in 1998, when the first German edition of Jürgen Graf's and Carlo Mattogno's monograph on the labor camp at Majdanek appeared, which was a trail-blazing study based primarily on a plethora of original German wartime documents never before systematically analyzed by any historian (Graf/Mattogno).

Although the Majdanek Camp is generally not considered one of the "Operation Reinhardt" Camps, it is nonetheless true that many original German wartime documents clearly indicate that this camp was deeply involved in the activities of the so-called Operation Reinhardt (as was the Auschwitz Camp).

In a narrower sense, only three camps are usually referred to as *the* Operation Reinhardt Camps: Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec. All three are said to have served exclusively for the purpose of mass-murdering Jews. They were pure extermination camps, or so the orthodoxy claims.

After several years of research and writing, Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf submitted their text for a book on the first of these camps, Treblinka, to this editor in early June 2002. The book appeared a little more than two months later in German, and in January 2004 also in an English translation (Mattogno/Graf).

When Carlo Mattogno was done writing this book, he turned his attention to another of the three Operation Reinhardt Camps: Bełżec. Since much less primary source material exists about this camp, and because many observations about Treblinka also apply to Bełżec, Mattogno initially only planned to publish a lengthy journal article on that camp, which would have referred to his study on Treblinka many times. However, the project became too lengthy for a mere article after all, so it ended up being a proper, albeit slender book, which refers frequently to the Treblinka book in order to avoid repeating many things the author had already written before. He submitted the Italian typescript of this work in January of 2004. This time, our translator for the English edition was faster than the translator for the German edition, so the English edition already appeared in June of 2004, while the German edition only came out six months later in December (see Mattogno 2016).

During the next several years, Mattogno focused his razor-sharp mind on writing several studies on the Auschwitz Camp. When the focus returned to the Operation Reinhardt Camps in order to tackle the last of the three – Sobibór –

Mattogno was joined by Jürgen Graf and Swedish researcher Thomas Kues. Since there were many more primary sources available on that camp, and also because new insights had been gained in general about all matters concerning the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question" as pursued by the Third Reich in general and Operation Reinhardt in particular, we decided to bring all the issues involved up to the current state of knowledge, which meant repeating many of the things already written in the 2002 Treblinka monograph, but then integrating all the new findings into that framework. Handling three authors using three different languages turned out to be a challenge. Eventually, the English edition appeared in May of 2010, followed by the German edition in December of that same year (Graf/Kues/Mattogno).

All three studies of these camps, written more-or-less-independently from each other, had not been planned originally to be parts of a whole, let alone a series, so they inevitably contain duplications. Yet they all ended up as entries to our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks* (Vols. 8, 9 and 19).

The three studies eventually became the focus of a major attempt at refutation by mainstream scholars, which in turn triggered a massive response by Mattogno, Kues and Graf with their 1,400-page-work on *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"* – clearly an overkill for most readers, in particular since that two-volume work does not develop its own self-contained story line, but for the most part is a point-by-point response and rebuttal of the attempted mainstream refutation (Mattogno/Kues/Graf). Fully comprehending that rebuttal requires first or concurrently reading the 700-plus-page mainstream "refutation", which is yet another challenge for the reader. Yet still, considering that this massive tome is an astounding demonstration of the full-spectrum dominance of revisionism over its opponents with regard to knowledge and mastery of the source material, that it is a sort of handbook featuring detailed answers to many objections against Holocaust revisionism, and because it contains major updates and upgrades to all three monographs on the Operation Reinhardt Camps, we decided to integrate it into the series *Holocaust Handbooks* anyway (as Vol. 28), albeit with some disquietude.

One advantage of this massive two-volume tome was that it reported about ongoing archeological digging on the grounds of the former Sobibór Camp. However, the book project was wrapped up in 2013, while the research at Sobibór was still going on. In fact, it reached its pinnacle (or climax, if you will), only in 2014 with the (re-)discovery of bricks in the soil alleged to be the remnants of the claimed "gas chambers." The researchers involved in the Sobibór digs kept reporting about their results until 2017, when the project was finally concluded. For Mattogno, this meant that more research needed to be discussed, and more revisions to be made. Would his new book comprise 2,500 pages this time?

Well, the good news is, no. Instead of revising the initial three monographs, which was deemed too much of a challenge, as a revision would mean that they all three had to be closely realigned, and instead of revising the two-vol-

ume-1,400-page doorstop, which has not exactly been any reader's favorite judging by sales figures, Mattogno decided to write a new book which would discuss the current, updated state of knowledge about all three camps, reduced down to the very essentials. This book with its systematically built, self-contained story line, which you are holding in your hands, is now the new Volume 28 of the *Holocaust Handbooks*. The former Volume 28 will be reissued as a slightly revised stand-alone work sometime in the future.

This raises the question: what exactly *is* essential about those three camps? First of all, a general discussion of the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question" in general and Operation Reinhardt in particular is not included in this book. This has been covered *ad nauseam* in the books on Treblinka, on Sobibór and in the two-volume doorstop. Furthermore, the present study has its focus only on witness testimony recorded during the war and in the immediate post-war era for two reasons. First, this is when the myth was created, and this is where its true origin can be found. And second, the nature of the human memory dictates that recollections older than several years are simply too unreliable, and when it comes to events that are highly publicized, and where there are strong expectations by the general public as to what has to be remembered – at times even at gunpoint – witness testimony tends to get increasingly contaminated by second-hand "knowledge" as time goes on.

Hence, in the first part of this study – in particular in the chapter about Sobibór and even more-so in the one focusing on Treblinka – the reader will find numerous early witness testimonies about the claimed extermination activities of the Reinhardt Camps, many of which have not been quoted, let alone discussed, in earlier revisionist works on this topic.

The second part of this book brings us all up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to figure out what exactly happened at those camps – or rather, their attempt to prove that the myth based on wartime and post-war testimonies is true.

The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm that exists between archeologically proven facts and mythological requirements.

Some of what the reader will encounter in this book has already been said in one of the earlier four books on these camps. In fact, when I translated the present book from the Italian, I sometimes copied considerable parts from one of the three individual camp monographs, in particular when it comes to witness testimonies, because some of them have been quoted before. We tried to keep repetitions like this to a minimum, but since we all want to read the present book as a self-contained unit without having to constantly grab another book in order to understand, laying out the basics was a must.

I think the present book is a more-accessible replacement for the two-volume doorstop as Volume 28 of our series *Holocaust Handbooks*, and also one that we can easily update in the future, should the need arise.

I hope you can enjoy the read at least as much as I enjoyed the translating and editing of it.

Germar Rudolf
Red Lion, June 17, 2021

Introduction

The study of the sources dating back to the period of the Second World War shows unequivocally that the history of the alleged National-Socialist extermination camps, especially regarding the killing system that is said to have been used in them, developed over the years from evidently unfounded rumors through various intermediate stages to the "historical" version currently considered "true," and legally enforced as such in twenty or more countries.

When it comes to the genesis of the regnant historical account about the "gas chambers" purportedly located at the alleged "Operation Reinhardt" extermination camps – Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka –, the same literary process occurred as I have described regarding the creation of the officially authorized account about the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2021). The preconditions are identical, and so is the starting point. This is explicitly recognized by orthodox Holocaust historiography, which nevertheless stubbornly insists on attributing probative value to these fables.

Pierre Vidal-Naquet wrote that "[i]n the flow of information coming from the occupied territories were to be found the true, the less-true, and the false." This less-true and false information consisted of inaccuracies of all kinds as well as of fantasies and myths which, however, "did not exist in isolation, like some creation suo generis or 'rumor,' a hoax hatched by a specific milieu, such as the New York Zionists. They existed as the shadow projected by—or prolonging—reality" (Vidal-Naquet, pp. 83f.).

In the specific case, this presupposes that there was actually a well-defined "reality" – here the extermination of Jews in the aforementioned camps perpetrated in gas chambers using exhaust gas of a motor – that could cast "fantasies and myths" like shadows.

But it is a fact that this alleged reality, due to the total lack of documents and material traces, is exclusively based on testimonies, that is to say, precisely on pieces of literature. In practice, therefore, this "reality" consists of nothing other than the choices made by the courts and historians from among the various propaganda versions that circulated during the war. Hence, the judges and the historians decided that the extermination must have occurred in the aforementioned manner rather than by any other means claimed by the wartime sources, for example, by electrocution, steam chambers or chlorine chambers. And this did not happen because it was ascertained after the war on the basis of any kind of irrefutable evidence that this one version had been the reality, and

all the other claims were only "shadows," precisely because such evidence did not exist. There were no orders to establish extermination camps, original plans of the camps, documents on their construction, administration or operation, aerial photographs taken during their activity, and so on – nothing.

And here the fundamental problem arises: how did the "fantasies and myths" arise? At this point, only two answers seem possible. Either these fantasies and myths were inventions of the Jewish and Polish black propaganda, and for this reason already, they could not, in principle, reflect any kind of "reality", even if deformed. Or they came from "eyewitnesses", but if that was so, how is it possible that these testimonies had been twisted into delusional tales?

The problem is even more serious, because each of these (rejected) "fantasies and myths" had their own claimed "eyewitnesses", meaning direct witnesses of the actual crime – rather than just indirect witnesses. Hence, rejecting the electrocution, steam-chamber, and chlorine-gas-chamber narratives characterizes the corresponding "eyewitnesses" to these myths as premeditated liars – and this not only from the revisionist perspective, but also from that of today's orthodox Holocaust narrative.

From this it follows that the usual subdivision between direct witnesses, indirect witnesses and perpetrators is a schematic simplification that may be useful for categorizing the various statements, but it absolutely cannot solve the underlying problem.

For eyewitnesses, the conflict mentioned earlier remains intact. Indirect witnesses, since they have not witnessed the crime itself but only some aspects which they "interpreted", at best could have seen and/or heard mere external aspects from a distance, for example the arrival of transports, mass graves, the stench of corpses, the smoke of fires, etc. But what specifically would turn these camps into extermination camps is not the mere presence of these elements, but their order of magnitude, and no indirect witness, a mere temporary observer from a distance, could establish that these elements concerned hundreds of thousands rather than only hundreds, thousands or even tens of thousands of dead people.

The claimed perpetrators, meaning the SS men and their auxiliaries working at the Reinhardt Camps, testified, if at all, only at a point in time when the literary reality created by courts and historians had already been declared a "self-evident fact" that could no longer be challenged in court. Hence, the fact that many of these alleged perpetrators confirmed this "reality" with their statements ex post facto does not make this "reality" less literary in nature.

Considering the flood of claims that have been circulated since 1942, the elements that happen to end up conforming to the eventually agreed-upon version – the killing by gas, with more-or-less-fanciful add-ons – must therefore not be considered as partial truths that were somehow percolated out of the camps. In fact, the claims that eventually "stuck" were nothing but stereotypes which had been lavishly and indiscriminately attributed to anything in sight.

For example, A "toxic gas" was even invoked with regard to the alleged "extermination camp" of Trawniki!

In the reports under discussion, the Polish term "gaz" is extremely generic, somewhat as in English. The gas was also frequently correlated with "cylinders" and "tanks", and we must not forget that even "vapor chambers" were called "gas chambers."[1] Commonly used in the plural, the term did not reveal anything about the nature of the gas –the killing gases alleged also included chlorine, "chloride," ether, and Zyklon B.

It is easily explained where the idea of asphyxiating gases came from. The First World War saw extensive deployment of aggressive chemical weapons on all fronts by all belligerents. Between 1914 and 1918, 250,000 tons were manufactured. 1,000,000 soldiers were affected by this, 78,000 of whom died (Izzo, p. 7). In the summer of 1917, on a front of 10 kilometers between Neuilly and the left bank of the Meuse, more than 400,000 gas projectiles were launched, thousands more in August and October 1917 at Verdun, and in December 1917 along the Russian front (*ibid*., p. 31). In 1918, the German artillery depots contained 50% gas shells. In the first major offensive of 1918, 200,000 mustard-gas shells were fired by the Germans on a single day (*ibid*., p. 32).

Unlike the Germans, the French used hydrogen cyanide on the battlefield in the form of Vincennite, a mixture of 50% hydrogen cyanide, 30% arsenic trichloride, 15% tin tetrachloride and 5% chloroform, of which they prepared about 4,000 tons (*ibid*., p. 66).

In Germany, research for chemical warfare was conducted by the *Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut für physikalische Chemie und Elektrochemie* (Kaiser-Wilhelm Institute for Physical Chemistry and Electrochemistry), directed by Prof. Fritz Haber, in whose field of research of "combat gases" (*Gaskampfmittel*) the chemist Bruno Tesch worked from October 1915, who later became the owner of the Hamburg Tesch & Stabenow Company (Kalthoff/Werner, p. 11).

British black propaganda famously exploited this theme as well. In 1916, *The Daily Telegraph* published an article headlined "Atrocities in Serbia," allegedly transmitted by its Rome correspondent, which reported that two Italian prisoners of war had escaped from Austria through Serbia and had taken refuge in Romania. They had reported that the Austrians and Bulgarians had killed 700,000 people, claiming that women, children and old men had been locked up in churches and had been stabbed to death with bayonets or "suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas," and in this way 3,000 people had also been murdered in a church in Belgrade. "Serbian refugees," the article continues, "not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilize these instruments to exter-

---

[1] See Subchapter 3.4. For example, in the "Tremblinki" report, published in 1944 by Rabbi Abraham Silberschein, the "steam chambers" were called "gassing installation," and the water vapor was called "gas."

minate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method in Nish, Pirot, Prizrend and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro."

After the end of the war, although the Geneva Gas Protocol of 1925 forbade the use of aggressive chemicals in warfare, they continued to be studied – especially from a tactical point of view – in all the countries that had been involved in the conflict, giving rise to instructions and government manuals[2] as well as to a rich technical literature summarizing the studies and experiences made during the war.[3]

By the beginning of World War II, all belligerents had entire arsenals of chemical weapons.

On April 20, 1942, the British War Cabinet received a detailed report dated April 13 from the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs on possible future chemical warfare that was feared, with a precise description of the British chemical arsenal, including 95,000 phosgene-loaded bombs. The report drew attention to the fact that:

> *"the Russian may be tempted to accuse the Germans of having used gas against them, without their having done so, in order to bring our countermeasures into play. We shall have no check whether the story is true or false."*[4]

Such a situation arose when the Polish propaganda explicitly accused the Germans of having used war gases against Russian PoWs, which had happened already half a year earlier, on October 24, 1941, when the Information and Propaganda Office of the *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) of the Polish Government-in-Exile received the following message ("Obóz…", p. 11):

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz], *in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) who had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front* [*jako próbe być użyty na froncie wschodnim*]*."*

As is well-known, subsequently Jews were identified as the primary victims of the use of poison gas.

In several other studies, I have already outlined the storylines invented and spread by the Polish-Jewish black propaganda since 1942 for all three camps of Operation Reinhardt.[5] Ever since these studies were published, I have acquired a considerable number of additional documents. Since this is a fundamental subject, I deemed it appropriate to devote a specific in-depth study to

---

2 Already in 1937, the British government published the 100-page manual *Air Raid Precautions Handbook No. 1*.

3 In addition to the already cited Izzo, see the works by Sartori, Prentiss as well as Flury/Zernik. Prof. Flury was a researcher at the *Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut*, and together with Dr. Albrecht Hase he had invented Zyklon A.

4 War Cabinet. Chemical Warfare. Memorandum by the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs and Annex 1. Report. TNA, CAB 66-24 (War Cabinet. Memoranda W.P. (42) 171 – W. P. (42) 220, Vol. XXIV, pp. 4-28).

5 Mattogno 2016, Chapter II, pp. 35-50; Graf/Kues/Mattogno, Chapter 3, pp. 63-76; Mattogno/Graf, Chapter II, pp. 47-76.

how these propaganda stories emerged and developed, which constitutes Part One of the present study.

Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and I have already dealt with archaeological research and material evidence about these three camps in greater depth in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf). However, when this study was published, archaeological investigations at Sobibór and Treblinka were still in progress. Some of their results have been made accessible since then. Together with the additional documents acquired in the meantime, this not only allows me to come to a final conclusion on the matter, but also to revise previous tentative conclusions regarding mass graves and cremations. These issues constitute the subject matter of Parts Two and Three of this study.

Part One:

Black Propaganda

The Literary Genesis of the "Extermination Camps"

1. Bełżec

1.1. The Impossible Ignorance of "Reality"

The case of the alleged Bełżec Extermination Camp illustrates in an emblematic way the instrumental and mendacious character of the propaganda stories created and spread by Polish-Jewish black propaganda that I outlined in the Introduction. In this camp, everything took place in the light of day, so that the legendary narratives I will expound in this chapter cannot constitute a "shadow projected by—or prolonging—reality" at all.

Michael Tregenza, one of the foremost experts on the history of Bełżec, noted (Tregenza, pp. 241f.):

> *"Whereas Sobibór and Treblinka lay hidden and isolated and were removed from public view, this extermination camp lay right next to the heavily traveled rail and road links between Lublin and Lemberg, directly next to the village of Bełżec. Fences and watchtowers were clearly visible to the traffic passing through, as well as to the villagers. Thus, it is not surprising that both the camp and what happened inside were known to the local population from the beginning. After all, a group of workers was charged with the construction, which included the first gas chambers."*

This camp was in fact adjacent to a major road (today's State Road 17) and to the railway line connecting Lublin to Rava Russkaja and continuing on to Lviv, which the Germans call Lemberg and the Poles Lwów. Since the camp was located on the side of a small hill, and the allegedly homicidal gas chambers of the second phase, as well as the mass graves, are said to have been located in the upper part, the 3-meter-high fence, even if pine and fir branches were woven into it as claimed by some,[6] would not have prevented anyone from observing all the phases of the alleged extermination from a certain distance. Therefore, the "terrible secret" of Bełżec would have been on full display from the outset.

During the camp's period of existence, passenger trains continued to pass through Bełżec Station, and some testimonies come from their passengers. The bulletin *Oneg Szabat* of July 18, 1942 contains the following statement (Bańkowska/Epsztein, p. 255):

---

[6] Interrogation of S. Kozak dated October 14, 1945. Libionka, p. 147.

> *"Eyewitnesses* [*naoczni świadkowie*] *say that, when passing by train through Bełżec Station, conductors ordered the windows of the cars to be closed for six minutes to prevent the stench of the rotting corpses of murdered Jews from fouling the air in the cars."*

A collection of notes dated August 31, 1942 with the general headline "Observations on the 'resettlement['] of the Jews in the General Government" ("*Beobachtung über die 'Umsiedlung*['] *der Juden in General-Gouvernement*") is attributed to a certain Wilhelm Cornides. However, the original typescript lacks any indication of the author.[7] It was published by Hans Rothfels only in 1959, claiming without evidence that Cornides was the author (Rothfels 1959).

According to one of the short notes, the author was at the Rawa-Ruska [Rava Russkaja] railway station on August 31, 1942, where a train had stopped. He learned from a policeman that such trains had been transiting for three weeks.[8]

> *"I asked: 'How far will they still go?' He then: 'To Belcec.' 'And then?' 'Poison.' I asked: 'Gas?' He shrugged. Then he also said: 'In the beginning, I think they have always shot them.'"*

Then the scene shifts to a passenger train which the author had boarded at Rawa-Ruska:[9]

> *"We drove past the Belcec Camp. Before that, we drove through a forest of tall pine trees for a longer period of time. When the woman called out 'now it's coming', all you could see was a high hedge of pine trees. A strong, sweet smell was clearly noticeable. 'They are stinking already,' said the woman. 'Oh nonsense, that's the gas,' laughed the railway policeman. In the meantime – we had driven about 200 meters – the sweet smell had turned into a pungent smell of burning. 'This is from the crematorium,' said the policeman. Shortly afterwards, the fence ended. A guardhouse with SS posts in front of it could be seen. A double railroad track led into the camp. One track was a branch from the main line, the other led via a turntable out of the camp to a row of sheds about 250 meters away. A freight car was currently parked on the turntable. Several Jews were busy turning the turntable. SS guards, rifle under their arms, stood next to it. One of the sheds was open; one could clearly see that it was filled to the ceiling with bundles of clothes. As we drove on, I looked back at the camp. The fence was too high to see anything. The woman said that sometimes smoke could be seen coming out of the camp when driving by, but I could not see anything like that. My estimate is that the camp measures about 800 by 400 meters."*

Another source claimed the following for as late as April 1943:

---

7 YVA, O.33-1784.
8 *Ibid.*, p. 1.
9 *Ibid.*, p. 2.

> *"Travelers on the railway line Zawada-Rawa Ruska close the windows, for this awful stench penetrates into the compartments and causes the people to vomit."* (Silberschein 1944b, p. 21; see the next subchapter)

Regarding Bełżec's "terrible secret," M. Tregenza, who also interviewed the local population, is even more explicit (Tregenza, pp. 246f):

> *"From the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp. This resulted from the fraternization between the camp staff and the Ukrainian village population, many of whom entertained members of the SS and 'Trawniki men' in their homes and were well paid for their 'hospitality'. This apparently included prostitution as well. Some young women – according to statements by local people – were said to have done so with the 'Trawniki men' for jewelry and other valuables. Furthermore, prostitutes from other towns came to Bełżec. In the files of the Polish People's Police there are indications concerning a number of villagers who served in various departments of the camp SS. In particular, three sisters of the J. family worked in the SS staff kitchen and in the SS laundry which belonged to the B. family. The village bakery, owned by the Ukrainian N. family, provided the daily supply of several hundred loaves of bread for the SS staff, the 'Trawniki men,' and the thousand or so Jews working in the camp. A number of villagers took the bread by farm cart to the camp gate. One of them was the Jew Mojzesz Hellman, who lived clandestinely in Bełżec under the name of Ligowski. The wages consisted of valuables and cognac.*
>
> *Four men were employed within the camp proper, among them Dmitri N., who checked and repaired the showers and baths of the 'Trawniki men.' Mieczyslaw K. and Waclaw O. worked as mechanics in the garage of the SS or as electricians. The electrician Michał K. installed cables and lighting in the second gas building, the so-called 'Stiftung Hackenholt'* [Hackenholt Foundation] *and is said to have occasionally assisted in the gassings. To the knowledge of the author, this is the only case of a Pole directly* [involved] *– voluntarily and with pay – in the mass murder of Jews in an extermination camp. It is also worth mentioning that the villagers Eustachy U. and Wojciech I. were not only allowed to own cameras but were even allowed, nay, encouraged, to take pictures of the guards of the extermination camp. Some of the photographs were even taken within the camp. The SS men and the 'Trawniki men' would also take pictures of one another and give the films to Wojciech I. for development and printing."*

Tregenza adds that the 20 men who were allegedly forced by the SS to build the first gas chamber at Bełżec – were in fact paid voluntary employees (*ibid.*, pp. 247f.)

> *"These workers were not forced to build the camp, rather, they were recommended by the village administration and were well paid."*

To this image we can add what Patrick Desbois wrote in 2007 (Desbois, p. 45):

> *"In Bełżec I meet the baker who brought bread to the camp staff, the bricklayer who built the gas chambers, and the daughter of the town's mayor. Her father*

> *had been chosen by the commandant of the death camp to temporarily run the municipality. Decisions were made in the presence of the camp commandant. One time he had to provide barbed wire, another time he had to provide workers, yet another time he had to provide horses. When the SS stables were bombed, the camp commandant ordered the mayor to gather forty horses in the central square of the town. A German vet inspected them and chose the best eighteen. Each of the owners was given a receipt. I met the son of one of these farmers. As time passed, his father began to worry, so eventually he decided to go to the camp in order to retrieve the requisitioned horse. He told of having seen threshing machines in operation inside. The Nazis used them to sift through the ashes and find tooth gold."*

These circumstances show, on the one hand, that everyone in Bełżec knew everything, so that the legends put into circulation already in early April 1942 had no reason to exist except, precisely, as propaganda legends. On the other hand, they demonstrate that the SS in Bełżec had no "terrible secret" to hide, and most certainly did not feel at all involved in anything even remotely similar to such a monstrous crime as mass extermination, because they allowed Polish civilians and peasants access to the camp and even allowed themselves to be photographed by them!

1.2. Extermination by Electricity

In the stream of information on the Bełżec Camp which emerged during the Second World War, the alleged system of murder later to be embraced by the official historians – gas chambers using the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine – does not appear at all. Instead, we find all manner of methods, not only diverse in nature, but in part quite fantastic. The only specific reference to a killing with gas – and a very unusual one to boot – is found in a note published under the title "A policeman tells a tale in the town-hall basement of Cholm on September 1, 1942", which is one of the stories attributed to W. Cornides:[10]

> *"When asked how the Jews were being killed, the policeman replied: 'They are told that they have to be deloused, and then they have to take off their clothes, and then they come into a room where a heat wave is first let in, and there is already a small dose of the gas in it. That is enough for anesthesia. The rest follows then afterwards. And then they are burned straight away.'"*

The first news about Bełżec spread as early as April 8, 1942, hence a few weeks after the camp had opened. Zygmunt Klukowski noted in his diary on this date:[11]

---

[10] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

[11] Klukowski, p. 254, entry for April 8, 1942. Extracts from Klukowski's diary were published three years earlier with the title "Niedola i zagłada Żydów w Szczebrzeszynie" ("The Misfortune and Extermination of the Jews in Szczebrzeszyn"), where the quoted passage can be found on p. 223.

> *"Among the Jews terrible desperation. We now know that every day there is a train arriving at Bełżec from Lublin and one from Lvov, each with twenty cars. The Jews must get off, are taken behind a barbed-wire fence and murdered by an electric current* [*prądem elektrycznym*] *or poisoned with gas* [*gazami*], *and then the corpses are burnt* [*zwłoki palą*]*."*

A report of the *Delegatura* (the clandestine representation in Poland of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London), which I translate in full, also dates from April 1942 (Caban/Mańkowski, pp. 34f.):

> *"Bełżec Camp. As far as the Jews are concerned, terror has been imposed for many weeks. Cases of beatings and shootings of Jews are the order of the day. Among them is observed the fear of being taken to Bełżec Camp. The camp was completely finished a few days before March 17, 1942. From that day on, the transportation of Jews by trains from Lwów and Warsaw began. On the first day, five transports arrived, and then they came from one of the two areas. One transport entered Bełżec Station below the camp.*[12] *After an unloading of half an hour, the train comes back empty. The train crew is German and* [there is] *only one Pole, the fireman,* [who] *gets off at the station before entering the siding. The observations of the population (the camp is within visual and auditory range of the inhabitants of the railway buildings) all lead to one conclusion, that the Jews are killed en masse at the camp. The following facts support this:*
> *1) 52 transports arrived at the camp between March 17 and April 13 (one transport* [has] *18-35 freight cars* [with] *an average of 1,500 people).*
> *2) No Jews are brought out of the camp – neither during the day nor at night.*
> *3) No provisions are delivered to the camp (bread and other foodstuffs were provided for the Jews who previously worked on the construction* [of the camp]*).*
> *4) Lime is brought to the camp.*
> *5) Transports arrived at the camp at every hour. Prior to the arrival of a transport, no Jews are observed at the camp.*
> *6) Approximately 2 railway cars of clothing are taken from the camp after each transport, which are deposited in the railroad warehouses (clothing is looted by the Selbstschutz* [self-protection: Ukrainians on duty at the camp].
> *7) In the camp area, Jews were seen in underwear.*
> *8) There are 3 barracks in the camp area, in which not even a tenth of the Jews is accommodated.*
> *9) On the hottest days, one can smell a strong stench in the camp area.*
> *10) For vodka, which the Selbstschutzes drink in large quantities, they pay any amount requested, often with watches and precious objects.*
> *11)* […] *It is not known by which kind of death the Jews perish in the camp. There are three hypotheses: 1) with electricity* [*elektrycznością*], *2) with gases* [*gazami*, plural], *3) with rarefied air* [vacuum] *with the help of a suction pump. Regarding 1) – lack of an efficient source of electricity, regarding 2) – neither the delivery of gases* [*gazów*, plural] *was observed, nor the action of gas resi-*

---

12 Meaning the camp was located on a hill above the station.

> *dues* [*gazu*, singular] *after ventilation, regarding 3) – this hypothesis has no elements that can refute it. Instead, there is confirmation that the walls and floor of one of the barracks were covered with thick sheet metal during their construction (apparently on purpose).*
> *In the camp area large excavations were carried out in the fall. At that time, it was assumed that there would be underground warehouses. Today the purpose of these works was explained. From the airtight barracks into which the undressed Jews are forced, presumably for disinfection, a narrow-gauge railroad track leads to these excavations. It was seen that the Jews carried their 'disinfected' co-religionists to a mass grave on this track.*
> *In Bełżec, the term 'Totenlager'* [camp of the dead] *was heard in regard to the Jewish camp. The camp is run by 12 SS (kom*[mandant] *hauptmann* [captain] *Wirth), who have 40 Selbstschutz as aides."*

I will not dwell on this hearsay description,[13] but point out that the report's resistance authors would have done better to ask for first-hand information from the inhabitants of Bełżec who had access to the camp and allegedly even built the claimed "gas chambers" for pay! This confirms precisely that, from these sources, they knew or could have known everything from the very beginning, but instead they intentionally put out a grim story of black propaganda. The aforementioned hearsay description itself is the result of such propaganda, because the story of the trains entering the Bełżec Camp full of people but always leaving the camp empty, even at night – which implies a very improbable system of careful surveillance by the civilian population, with lookouts watching the camp around the clock – was the prerequisite for creating the story of an "extermination camp," but then there was still the crucial issue of the killing system, which was "solved" not with any demonstrable facts but with a lot of imagination.

In June 1942, Emanuel Ringelblum, Hersz Wasser and Eliahu Gutkowski prepared a report for the *Oneg Szabat* underground archives of the Warsaw Ghetto titled "The Purgatory of Polish Jews under the Nazi Occupation," where we read:[14]

> *"From mid-March 1942 to the present day, the extermination of the Jews of the Lublin District of Bełżec continues, where, according to the information provided, they kill by means of electricity* [*przy pomocy prądu elektrycznego*] *and then cremate in installed furnaces* [*w zainstalowanych piecach*]*."*

On July 10, 1942, the Polish Government-in-Exile in London received the following report:[15]

---

13 For a discussion of these kinds of claims I refer the reader to Mattogno 2016 and Mattogno/Kues/Graf.

14 "Gehenna Żydów polskich pod okupacją hitlerowską," in: Bańkowska/Epsztein, p. 326.

15 *Meldunek nadzwyczajny z miejsca tracenia w Bełżcu z 10.VII.42r.* SPP, Jcha 15, poz. 81. The report was later included as "Annex 3" in a long report (Sprawozdanie Nr. 6/42) written in London on December 23, 1942 by the Minister of the Interior, St. Mikołajczyk, of the Polish Government-in-Exile. HILA, Stanford University, Box 3, pp. 63f.

> *"According to information from a German who is employed there, the place of execution is located in Bełżec, near the railway station, and is fenced off with barbed-wire fences. Inside and outside the barbed-wire fences, the Ukrainian guard detail stands sentinel. The execution takes place in the following manner: The train of Jews, after arriving at Bełżec Station, approaches on a siding the wire fences surrounding the place of execution, where the train personnel get replaced. From the fences* [onward], *the train is driven by German engineers to the unloading point, where the tracks end. After being unloaded, the men go to a barracks on the right, the women to a barracks located on the left, where they undress, purportedly for a bath. After undressing, both groups enter the third barracks, with an electric plate* [*z płytą elektryczną*], *where the execution takes place. Then the corpses are taken by rail to the pit, about 30 meters deep, which is located outside the fences. This pit was dug by Jews, all of whom were executed. The Ukrainian guard personnel serving there must be killed after the end of the operation. The Ukrainians on guard duty are overloaded with stolen coins and jewelry: they pay 400 złoty for a liter of vodka, and 2,000 złoty and also jewelry for having an affair with a woman."*

On July 25, Wehrmacht Captain Wilm Hosenfeld described in his diary the Jewish-Polish black-propaganda tales circulating at the time (Roth, p. 228):

> *"This week already 30000 Jews are to be led out of the ghetto, somewhere to the east. What will be done with them is already known, despite all secrecy. Somewhere, not far from Lublin, there are buildings with electrically heated rooms, which are heated by high-voltage current, similar to a crematorium. The unfortunate people are herded into these heating chambers and then burned alive. Thousands can be killed this way in one day."*

These fables later developed into a wide range of mutually contradictory fantasies.

In a report compiled after August 22, 1942 and titled "The Liquidation of the Jews in Warsaw" we read that in Bełżec

> *"within a month (March-April 1942) 80,000 people were killed with electricity."* (Tyszkowa, p. 53)

On November 15, 1942, Dr. Ignacy Schwarzbart, a member of the National Council of the Polish Republic, made a statement in which he paraphrased the July 10 report (Apenszlak *et al*., p. 131):

> *"The methods applied in this mass extermination are, apart from* [individual] *executions, firing squads, electrocution and lethal-gas chambers. An electrocution station is installed at Belzec Camp. Transports of settlers arrive at a siding, on the spot where the execution is to take place. The camp is policed by Ukrainians. The victims are ordered to strip naked ostensibly to have a bath and are then led to a barracks with a metal plate for floor. The door is then locked, electric current passes through the victims and their death is almost instantaneous. The bodies are loaded on the wagons and taken to a mass grave some distance from the camp."*

The July 10, 1942 report reappeared on December 1 in an English-language Polish magazine under the title "Extraordinary Report from the Jew-Extermination Camp at Bełżec."[16]

Dr. Schwarzbart's statement was picked up ten days later by the Jewish Telegraphic Agency's *Daily News Bulletin* in an article titled "250000 Warsaw Jews led to mass execution: electrocuting introduced as new method of mass killing of Jews."

On December 5, 1942, Schwarzbart sent a telegram to the Jewish Congress in New York stating:[17]

> *"Special official envoy gentile escaped and arrived here left capital this October saw Warsaw ghetto on last August and September witnessed mass murder of one transport six thousand Jews at Belzec spoke to him yesterday 3 hours confirm all most horrible mass atrocities still living all remnants of Jews facing death."*

This envoy was Jan Karski, whom I discuss at length in Subchapter 1.3.

On December 20, 1942, *The New York Times* published an article headlined "Allies Describe Outrages on Jews" on the alleged extermination of the Jews in German-occupied Poland in which we read, among other things:

> *"Actual data concerning the fate of the deportees is not at hand, but the news is available – irrefutable news – that places of execution have been organized at Chelm and Belzec where those who survive shootings are murdered en masse by means of electrocution and lethal gas."*

In 1944, the story of the electrocution installation at Bełżec was embellished with new and fantastic details. On February 12, the *New York Times* wrote once more about the camp, publishing a more-detailed report headlined "Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland: Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats":

> *"Stockholm, Sweden. Feb. 11 (AP). A young Polish Jew who escaped from a mass execution in Poland with the aid of false identification papers repeated today a story that the Germans operated an 'execution factory' in old Russian fortifications in eastern Poland.*
>
> *The Jews were forced naked onto a metal platform operated as a hydraulic elevator which lowered them into a huge vat filled with water up the victims' necks, he said. They were electrocuted by current through the water. The elevator then lifted the bodies to a crematorium above, the youth said.*
>
> *The youth said he personally had seen trainloads of Jews leave Rawna Luska* [Rawa Ruska] *in eastern Poland in the morning for the crematorium at near-by Beljec* [Bełżec] *and return empty in the evening. He was told the rest of the story, he said, by individuals who escaped after actually being taken inside the factory. The fortifications, he added, were built by the Russians after they had occupied eastern Poland."*

---

16 *Polish Fortnightly Review*, December 1, 1942, p. 4.

17 TNA, FO 371-30924, p. 29.

In 1944, Dr. Abraham Silberschein, a member of the Polish parliament and delegate of the World Jewish Congress, published a series of mimeographed brochures titled *Die Judenausrottung in Polen* (*The Extermination of Jews in Poland*), in which he included even more-horrifying propaganda stories. From these, I shall present two reports on Bełżec Camp in their entirety. The first one has the title "*Die Hölle von Belzec*" ("The Bełżec Hell"; Silberschein 1944b, pp. 21f.):

> *"Jews deported to Belzec were ordered to undress, as if they were going to take a bath. They were, indeed, taken to a bathing establishment able to contain several hundreds of people. However, they were executed en masse by means of an electric current. A boy who managed to escape from such an establishment told me what happened after the electrocution: The fat from the corpses was drained in order to – make soap from it.*
>
> *The remnants of the corpses were then thrown into anti-tank ditches which had been laid out along the Russian border by the arch-henchman Major Dollf. Burial of the slaughtered had to be done by the strongest of the Jews, selected from among the doomed. It often happened that these people had to bury their own relatives. Not much later, these Jews, too, who had been assigned the task of burying their dead brethren – a task which they did against their will and by being forced – were killed in the same way. The Jews buried at Belzec came mainly from Lublin, Lemberg* [Lvov], *and other towns in Eastern Galicia. Some 300,000 Jews were interred there.*
>
> *Far too many corpses having been thrown into these mass graves, it was impossible to cover them with a sufficiently thick layer of earth. This caused a stench of rotting flesh to spread over the whole area. This smell is still perceptible (i.e., in April, at the time of writing of this eyewitness report). Travelers on the railway line Zawada-Rawa Ruska close the windows, for this awful stench penetrates into the compartments and causes the people to vomit. I myself had to travel along this line on several occasions and have thus been able to convince myself of this state of affairs. As late as April 10, 1943, I passed through there one last time. The Christian population of Belzec has left this place for the sole reason of this stench.*
>
> *The men of the Gestapo and the Ukrainians who commit these murders have magnificently enriched themselves by taking the gold and the jewelry which some Jews had sewn into their clothes. Those butchers had so much money that they were able to pay 20 gold dollars to the farmers for a bottle of vodka."*

The second report published by A. Silberschein was called "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*" ("Execution and Extermination Camp Bełżec") and mentioned an undefined "electric furnace" as the means of execution (Silberschein 1944a, pp. 41-44):

> *"<u>The Victims.</u>*
>
> *Starting in 1942, so-called actions took place in all Polish cities and towns. Based on a well-defined plan, they were repeated at almost regular intervals and became the horror of the Jewish population. In general, such actions con-*

sisted of a number of local Jews being rounded up and deported. The number was often specified in advance, and the local Jewish council was compelled to provide this number. Special commando units were organized for this purpose. They traveled from one town to the next to carry out their hounding of the Jews. The Jews caught in this way were normally taken to the Belzec extermination camp. Without exception, this was the fate of all Jews caught in Eastern Galicia.

Belzec is a little town, formerly a border crossing between Galicia and Poland, situated on the railway line from Lemberg [Lvov] *to Lublin. The camp that existed here was a most extraordinary one. While all other camps were officially designated as prison camps, concentration camps, or work camps, this camp was a pure extermination camp. Jews were sent there for this purpose only. It would not be wrong to say that all Jews from Galicia, certainly all who came from Eastern Galicia, died there with the exception of the few who were able to save themselves. However, not only were transports of Polish Jews from Galicia taken there, Belzec was also the destination for many convoys of foreign Jews, in particular Jews from Holland and from Germany.*

Installations.

Belzec and its surroundings have become a fortress of the Inquisition as never before seen in the history of mankind.

Special buildings for gassing experiments were built here, special factories for the production of soap and shoe polish from Jewish fat, hospitals were built for the purpose of a prior withdrawing of blood transfusions of Jewish children [sic]. *Special types of equipment for hanging were devised. Even soldiers of the Wehrmacht would not believe it, but still, those installations were observed by reliable eyewitnesses.*

Murder Procedure.

Not a single one of all the hundreds of thousands brought to Belzec ever managed to escape. We are, therefore, unable to know the details of what was going on inside the camp.

According to a German employed there, the camp is protected by a barbed-wire fence and is situated in the immediate vicinity of the station. Within the barbed wire, Ukrainians are on guard duty.

The executions take place as follows: On arrival, the train with the Jews is taken to a siding right next to the wire fence. Then the crew is changed. After unloading, the men are directed to the right, the women into the barracks on the left. They were ordered to undress and to prepare for an end. They then must enter a third barracks, which contains an electric oven. The executions take place in this barracks. After that, the corpses are taken by train to a ditch beyond the barbed-wire fence. The ditch has a depth of some 30 meters. It was dug by Jews.

Travelers and tourists who have passed through Belzec have confirmed that the fields all around have become mass graves. At every step one notices traces of lime and gore. The fields are strewn with skeletons in various stages of decom-

position. The air reeks with a pestilential stench. Therefore, the farmers in the area have fled from their villages. The town itself is deserted and ghost-like. There is only the occasional SS policeman loitering about, yawning.
On the basis of the number of Jews caught during the actions, who were all taken – as previously mentioned – to Belzec, it can be assumed that no fewer than six hundred thousand Jews from Galicia died as martyrs there. Adding the other transports, one can safely say that the number is much higher still, perhaps twice as high."

The paragraph relating the method of execution appears nearly word-for-word in another book, also published in 1944. However, instead of the term "furnace" ("*Ofen*") we have here "stove" ("*Herd*"; *Soll ich*…, p. 56):

"Then they move on into a third barracks with an electric stove where the execution takes place."

In a book published in Stockholm in 1944 and translated into English and German a year later, Stefan Szende gives the following account of Bełżec camp:[18]

"Belzec was a little place to the north of Rawa-Ruska, just on the 1939 Russo-German frontier. Immediately this frontier line had been agreed on, the Russians had begun to erect fortifications on a big scale. When the German troops crossed the frontier in June, 1941, the fortifications were still incomplete.
It was from these half-finished Russian fortifications that the Nazis made their slaughter-house in which millions of Jews were exterminated.
To exterminate 5 million people is an enormous task, and even in our age of technical perfection it needs a lot of preparing and organizing, and there are many problems to be faced by those planning to carry it out. Tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands, of Jews had been taken to 'Pjaski.' Further tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands had died as a result of ill-treatment, starvation and disease. But there were still millions left and they all had to be killed in accordance with the orders of the Fuehrer.
Even the effective killing of bed-bugs or lice on a large scale demands a certain technique. However, no one can doubt that the Germans are a highly talented people in all technical matters. Amongst them there were highly efficient engineers of death. These men were given their instructions by the Gestapo, and they set to work to solve the technical problems to which the mass slaughter of millions of defenseless men, women and children gives rise. They solved the problem. They solved it brilliantly. Their Fuehrer, Adolf Hitler, and Himmler, the head of the Gestapo, must be well satisfied with them and their work.
Months of planning and building operations were necessary, but the Germans are a patient people and the objective was worth the time spent on achieving it. The extermination of millions of Jews with the very latest modern technical means -what an enticing aim! Hundreds of thousands of labor hours were expended. Tens of thousands of tons of valuable materials were used in the pro-

[18] Szende 1944, pp. 263-265; 1945, pp. 290-292; Szende/Folkmann, pp. 159-161.

cess. But at last, in the spring of 1942, the scientific slaughter-house at Belzec was ready.

The mass-killing installation at Belzec occupies an area almost five miles across. This area is surrounded by barbed wire and every other modern device for keeping prisoners in and others out. No one is permitted to come near the place except properly authorized persons or those who will never leave the place alive. But despite all these precautions there were one or two people who saw the inside of Belzec and nevertheless succeeded in escaping. Despair and desperation make a man ingenious.

Specially chosen S.S. men guard the Belzec killing plant. They are men without nerves. There is much to do in a slaughterhouse and it gives sadists great pleasure to compel their victims, to do as much of it as possible. For instance, the clothes and the belongings of the millions of victims had to be collected and sorted out. For this purpose, the S.S. chose certain Jews out of each transport that arrived. These Jews were not spared, of course. It was merely that their execution was postponed. Two such Jews actually succeeded in making their escape. They escaped into the Ghetto which still existed in Rawa-Ruska at the time. In Rawa-Ruska they reported the details of the technically perfected slaughter going on in Belzec.

As far as I know, no Jew ever succeeded in escaping from Belzec and reaching neutral or Allied territory. The two Jews who made their escape from Belzec to Rawa-Ruska in the summer of 1942 were probably killed subsequently when the Ghetto there was liquidated, but a number of people who heard the evidence of these two fugitives from Belzec did escape. The following description of the Belzec slaughterhouse comes from them.

The trains coming into Belzec loaded with Jews were driven into a tunnel in the underground premises of the execution building. There the Jews were unloaded and ordered to divest themselves of all their things. In 1942 Jews arriving at Belzec came dressed and carrying all sorts of belongings with them. Fully loaded trains from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Holland, France and the Balkan States arrived in Belzec, and they were all treated in the same way. These Jews were told to take all their things with them, as they were going to be 'settled' in the East. Thus, tens of thousands of Jews arrived, bringing all sorts of property with them, typewriters, sewing machines, crockery, silver and so on.

Everything was taken away from them. The goods seized in this way were carefully sorted out, listed and ticketed and subsequently used for the benefit of the master race. It was to spare the staff at Belzec this tremendous task, which, of course, hindered them in their real job, that later on all Jews were sent to Belzec naked.

When trainloads of naked Jews arrived, they were herded into a great hall capable of holding several thousand people. This hall had no windows and its flooring was of metal. Once the Jews were all inside, the floor of this hall sank like a lift into a great tank of water which lay below it until the Jews were up to

their waists in water. Then a powerful electric current was sent into the metal flooring and within a few seconds all the Jews, thousands at a time, were dead.
The metal flooring then rose again and the water drained away. The corpses of the slaughtered Jews were now heaped all over the floor. A different current was then switched on and the metal flooring rapidly became red hot, so that the corpses were incinerated as in a crematorium and only ash was left.
The floor was then tipped up and the ashes slid out into prepared receptacles. The smoke of the process was carried away by great factory chimneys.
That was the whole procedure. As soon as it was completed, it could start up again. New batches of Jews were constantly being driven into the tunnels. The individual trains brought between 3,000 and 5,000 Jews at a time, and there were days on which the Belzec line saw between twenty and thirty such trains arrive.
Modern industrial and engineering technique in Nazi hands triumphed over all difficulties. The problem of how to slaughter millions of people rapidly and effectively was solved.
The underground slaughter-house spread a terrible stench around the neighborhood, and sometimes whole districts were covered with the foul-smelling smoke from the burning human bodies."

A variant of the underground extermination was published in the infamous *Black Book* of the well-known Soviet propaganda writers Ilya Ehrenburg and Vasily Grossman, compiled in 1945 and 1946. A certain corporal (*Obergefreiter*) Erik Heubaum, a German prisoner of war, is said to have declared in a statement, about which no particulars are given, not even a date (Ehrenburg/ Grossman, p. 542):

"In addition, I saw peaceful residents exterminated with gas. I would drive telephone operators to a small station located twenty kilometers from the city of Rava Russkaya. An underground barracks had been built at this station in the woods. Once when I was at the station a group of Jews was brought in. The traincars were closed and the people, with their hands stretched out the windows, pleaded for some water, but no one was allowed to go near them. In the evening these people were herded into the woods. All the strangers were forced into the station. The woods were surrounded by S.D. units.
There these people, regardless of sex and age, men and women, the elderly and the children, were stripped naked and herded into the underground barracks. Three quarters of an hour later men from another group were sent in there to carry out the corpses. Then the next group was herded into the barracks… This is the way three hundred people were exterminated every evening.
I saw this go on for eight days. That people were being gassed there I learned from an SS man, Carl Horst from Saxony. He took part in it. The executions were supervised by Sturmbannführer (SS Major) Herbst, from the city of Breslau."

But even the story of the descending or collapsible floor took on further variations. The files of the Soviet commission of inquiry for the Sokal Territory,

dated October 7, 1944, contain the statement of a certain Rozalja Schelewna Schier:[19]

> *"My husband, who was working at Bełżec Station at the time, told me the following:*
> *At Bełżec Station two transports consisting of fifty to sixty cars arrive every day. Each car holds 100-120 persons. The train is taken to a siding in the forest, about one kilometer away. There a movable shed has been placed on the rails. It is marked 'Baths for Jews.' The people who have arrived are ordered to undress and enter the baths; they are promised work afterwards. When the bath house is completely full with 100-120 people, gas and high-voltage electric current are fed into it. Within 5 minutes, all the people in the bath house were dead. Inside the shed, the floor folds automatically, and the corpses fall into a previously dug trench where the victims are doused with a flammable liquid and burnt."*

A year later, the extraordinary collapsible floor at Bełżec has changed again. On October 16, 1945, the witness Jan Głąb declared to the investigative judge of Zamość:[20]

> *"The naked Jews were urged into an alleged bath, i.e., the gas chamber, where they were killed with gas* [*gazem*]*. The killing lasted about 15 minutes. It is difficult to determine what the Jews were asphyxiated with in the gas chamber. At the time when the Jews were urged into the gas chamber, a large engine of 250 HP was running in the camp area. It was said that the Jews were killed with combustion gases. It is not true that the Jews were killed with electricity in the extermination camp. The voltage of the current was too weak for the mass killing of people. During the period of operation of the death camp, the blacks* [Soviet PoWs] *manufactured 48 pairs of special hinges in my railway workshop and bent a large number of narrow-gauge railway rails on the turntable. From this I gather that the hinges were used for the floor of the gas chamber, which, after the killing of the Jews, was opened and the corpses fell down, from where they were taken to mass graves in wagons."*

In 1945, Dr. Jérome Guérin, a former French PoW, reported on an encounter he had had three years before in the ghetto of Rawa Ruska with a member of the German Security Police during a round-up of Jews (Guérin, p. 148):

> *"He then pulled out a map and pointed to the name of a village: Belsetz* [sic]*. The means of extermination: electrocution. Women, old people, and children were taken on foot, naked, into a hall with metal plates in the floor. When a certain number of people had been assembled, a high-voltage current passed through the plates. The name of Belsetz was confirmed on two occasions by other Germans but none of those we approached was able to confirm that he had personally witnessed such executions. Others held that the executions took*

---

19 GARF, 7021-67-82, p. 3.

20 Minutes of the interrogation of J. Głąb on October 16, 1945. Libionka, p. 175.

place in gas chambers, but here, too, the exact place could not be ascertained."

In 1945, Stefan Tadeusz Norwind wrote (Norwind, pp. 102f.):

"Major corpse factories existed at Belzec, at Sobibor, at Majdanek, and also, it is said, at Palmyry in the region of Warsaw. […]
The factories had two types of installations. Some of them were electrical, i.e., naked people were pushed onto a steel plate and then killed by a high-voltage current (this took place e.g. at Belzec). Others consisted of hermetically sealed gas chambers where, again, naked people were killed by means of steam or gas (this took place at Tremblinka [sic]*)."*

The story of extermination by means of electricity also appears, with other fanciful details, in the above-mentioned *Black Book* (Ehrenburg/Grossman, p. 117):

"Belzec was a terrible extermination spot for the Jews, and the Germans kept it top secret. The railroad personnel who worked on the trains carrying the doomed victims, however, told their friends and relatives of how the Jews were being massacred in Belzec.
Jews were led into an enormous hall which held up to one thousand persons. The floors and walls of the hall were electrically wired and without insulation. As soon as the hall was filled with naked people, the Germans switched on a strong electrical current. This was an enormous electric chair[21] *– something that no criminal imagination could ever have invented."*

The electrocution story even appears in the "Chronicle of Auschwitz by an unknown author," which was allegedly unearthed in that camp in 1953 ("Kronika oświęcimska…," p. 307):

"Sadism in the years 1940-1941.
In Bełżec, near the Soviet border, there was a camp that surpassed Auschwitz in sadism. For example, every day Jews were taken and forced to dig a deep, narrow pit, then they were thrown into it one at a time. Then each prisoner was forced to relieve himself inside the pit, on the victim's head. Those who refused received 25 strokes. In this way, the prisoners' needs were performed on him throughout the day until he was finally suffocated by the stench.
The Soviet sentry, on the other hand, begged the Jews to take advantage of every possible moment to cross the border into the Russian zone. Whoever took advantage of a moment of the SS's inattention succeeded: in fact, when the SS realized it, they could no longer shoot, because the bullet would have ended up on the other side of the border. Therefore, the SS used to lurk next to the fences and shoot the hand or the protruding foot of those who crawled, at which point the Soviet sentry would protest again. But the SS would shout, 'The hand or leg is still on our territory!'
At that time, the job was to dig a long, deep, continuous trench as a border line. Later, when the Germans had penetrated deeply into Russia, eight large

---

21 This fable was also repeated about Treblinka; see Subchapter 3.3.

barracks were built in the forest, in which they installed tables and benches; there, the Jews from Lublin, Lvov and other districts were crammed in together and electrocuted [*elektryzowano*]*."*

1.3. From Electrocution to the "Trains of Death": Jan Karski's Impostures

Another story about Bełżec, widely circulated during the Second World War, concerned the "trains of death." It was most successfully disseminated by Jan Karski (his real name was Kozielewski), a courier with the Polish government in exile in London, who reworked with powerful imagination the rumors circulating at that time about quicklime or chlorinated lime sprinkled on the floor of deportation cars, another popular propaganda theme. Walter Laqueur writes that

> *"Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German."* (Laqueur, p. 230)

In fact, the story told by Karski is a rather crude form of "black propaganda." It was the final product of a literary development which can readily be sourced in the surviving documents. The first version of this story, dating back to November 1942 – of which Karski was the bearer (but also the accomplice), as I shall make clear below – did mention the death trains, but only as an instrument of torture taking the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto "to special camps at Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibor," where they would be killed. With respect to the camp at Bełżec, Karski not only did not yet pretend to have visited it but ascribed to it the method of extermination in vogue at the time – electrocution. However, by December 1942, Karski had invented the story of his phantom visit – disguised as a Polish policeman – to a "sorting camp" fifty kilometers from Bełżec, rehashing 'the trains of death' motif, the trains having now become a means of extermination in themselves, although he was still assigning to Bełżec the processes of murder by poison gas and electric current. In the final elaboration of his story, Karski transformed the "sorting camp" into the camp at Bełżec, which he now pretended to have visited disguised as an Estonian guard!

Karski arrived in London illegally on November 25, 1942, and for this reason he was detained and interrogated at the Royal Patriotic School until November 28, when he was released due to the intervention of the Polish Government-in-Exile. This had a long diplomatic aftermath.[22] On November 26, the day of his arrest, Richard Law, British Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, wrote in a file memo that on that morning two British Jews, Mr. [Syd-

[22] The pertinent documentation can be found in: TNA, FO 371-32231.

ney] Silverman and Mr. [Alexander] Easterman, had asked him for an audience to talk "about the extermination of Jews in Europe," and the latter had handed him a document "which was handed to him last night by a member of the Polish Government,"[23] no doubt Karski, who had evidently met with them before his arrest.

The report in question was a two-page typescript titled "News is reaching the Polish Government in London about the liquidation of the Jewish ghetto in Warsaw," the full text of which I quote:[24]

> *"The persecution of the Jews in Poland, which has been in progress from the very first day of the German occupation, has taken on extremely acute forms since March 1942, when Himmler ordered the extermination of 50% of the Jewish population in the Government General, to be carried out by end of 1942.*
>
> *Though the German assassins had started this work with extraordinary gusto, the results apparently did not satisfy Himmler for during his visit to the General Gouvernement in July 1942 he ordered new decrees personally, aiming at the total destruction of Polish Jewry.*
>
> *The persecution in Warsaw started on 21st July 1942, when German police cars suddenly drove into the ghettos. The soldiers immediately started rushing into houses, shooting the inhabitants at sight, without any explanation. The first victims belonged mostly to the educated classes. On that day almost all the members of the Jewish Municipal Council were arrested and held as hostages.*
>
> *On 22nd July 1942 the Jewish Council was ordered to proclaim the decree of the German authorities dealing with the re-settlement of all the Warsaw Jews, regardless of sex or age, in the eastern part of Poland, with the sole exception of persons working in German factories or members of the Jewish militia. The daily quota of people to be re-settled was fixed at 6,000 and members of the Jewish Municipal Council were ordered to carry out the order under pain of death.*
>
> *By the next day, however, on 23nd July, the German police again appeared in the Jewish Municipal Council and demanded to see the chairman, Mr. Czerniakow. After the police had left, Czerniakow committed suicide. From a note left for his wife, it became clear that he had received orders to deliver 10,000 people the next day and 7,000 daily on the following days, in spite of the fact that the quota had been fixed originally at 6,000. The victims to be delivered to the Germans are either dragged out of their homes or seized in the streets. As the zeal of the Jewish police to perform these duties against their own people was slight and did not give a guarantee of efficiency, the Germans have mobilised temporary security battalions for the man-hunts, consisting of Ukrainians, Latvians, and Lithuanians. These battalions, under the command of SS men, are characterised by their utter ruthlessness, cruelty and inhumanity.*

---

23 TNA, FO, 371/30923, p. 73.

24 TNA, FO, 371/30923, pp. 74f. (original typed text) and 76-79 (two transcripts).

The Jews, when caught, are driven to a square. Old people and cripples are then singled out, taken to the cemetery and there shot. The remaining people are loaded into goods trucks, at the rate of 150 people to a truck with space for 40. The floor of the truck is covered with a thick layer of lime and chlorine sprinkled with water. The doors of the trucks are locked. Sometimes the train starts immediately on being loaded, sometimes it remains on a siding for a day, two days or even longer. The people are packed so tightly that those who die of suffocation remain in the crowd side by side with the still living and with those slowly dying from the fumes of lime and chlorine, from lack of air, water and food. Wherever the trains arrive half the people are dead. Those surviving are sent to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. Once there, the so-called 'settlers' are mass murdered.

Only young and relatively strong people are left alive, for they are valuable slave labour for the Germans. However, the percentage of these is extremely small, for out of a total of about 250,000 're-settled' only 4,000 have been sent to auxiliary work on the battlefronts.

Neither children nor babies are spared. The orphans from asylums and day-nurseries are evacuated as well. The director of the biggest Jewish orphanage in Warsaw and well known writer Janusz Korczak, whom the Germans had given permission to remain in the ghetto, preferred to follow his charges to death.

Thus under the guise of re-settlement in the east, a mass murder of the Jewish population is taking place. Started on 22nd July 1942, it has been in progress ever since. By the end of September 1942 250,000 Jews had been eliminated. The extent of this action is best characterised by a few figures: In the Warsaw ghetto there lived, according the official German statistics of March 1942, about 433,000 people. In spite of the extremely high mortality caused by bad hygienic conditions, epidemics, starvation, executions etc., the number of Jews in the ghetto remained more or less stable, for to replace the dead, Jews from other parts of Europe, Germany, Austria, Holland, were sent to Warsaw. According to information leaking from the Arbeitsamt [Labor Office], *only 40,000 people are to remain in the Warsaw ghetto, only highly skilled workers, to be employed in German war industry. The most convincing proof of the dwindling numbers in the ghetto lies in the fact that for September 1942 120,000 ration cards were printed. For October the number issued was only 40,000.*

Simultaneously with the extermination of Jews in the Warsaw ghetto, ghettos in the provinces, at Falenica, Rembertow, Nowy Dwor, Kaluszyn and Minsk Mazowiecki are being liquidated. In the district of Wilno only one Jewish community has remained, in the city itself, numbering only 12,000 people. According to news which reached London some time ago the Germans have murdered 60,000 Jews in Wilno, 14,000 in Kowno and 50% of the Jewish population of Lwow; similar news reaches us from cities in S. Eastern Poland, such as Stanislawo, Tarnopol, Stryj.

The methods applied in this mass extermination are, apart from executions by firing squads, electrocution and lethal gas-chambers.

> *An electrocution station is installed at Belzec camp. Transports of 'settlers' arrive at a siding, on the spot where the execution is to take place. The camp is policed by Ukrainians. The victims are ordered to strip naked, – to have a bath, ostensibly – and are then led to a barracks with a metal plate for floor. The door is then locked, electric current passes through the victims and their death is almost instantaneous. The bodies are loaded on the waggons and taken to a mass grave some distance from the camp.*
> *A large digging machine has been installed recently at Treblinka. It works ceaselessly digging ditches – mass graves for Jews who are to meet their death there. The Ukrainian guards, witnesses of the mass murders, are allowed to keep the money and jewellery robbed from the victims. These bestial murders sometimes take place in the presence of the local non-Jewish population, who are helpless and overcome with horror at the sight of such inhuman violence. What the Poles' reactions to these unspeakable crimes are, is best proved by a pamphlet by the 'Front for the Liberation of Poland', containing a strongly worded protest against the terrible extermination of the Jews. According to the pamphlet, the total number of Jews murdered in Poland since September 1939 exceeds one million."*

The text of the report on Bełżec is identical to the one by Ignacy Schwarzbart mentioned above, which, however, dates from November 15, 1942, and therefore precedes it by ten days.

Another portion, the section dealing with the transports of the Jews, appeared with some modifications and with the inevitable reference to the electrocutions in the report of the Polish Government-in-Exile at London of December 10, 1942:[25]

> *"The floor* [*sic*] *of the trucks were covered with quicklime and chlorine. As far as is known, the trains were dispatched to three localities, Tremblinka* [sic], *Belzec and Sobibor, to what the reports describe as 'extermination camps.' The very method of transport was deliberately calculated to cause the largest possible number of casualties among the condemned Jews. It is reported that on arrival in camp the survivors were stripped naked and killed by various means, including poison gas and electrocution."*

This shows that Jan Karski's "mission" was in fact a "black-propaganda" operation carried out in grand style and orchestrated from London. Sure enough, the story of the trains of death, attributed to a "courier who reached London in December 1942," surfaced in London that December (Apenszlak *et al*., pp. 135-138).

In March of 1943, the periodical *Voice of the Unconquered* published the report in question under the title "Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland." It also referred to a courier who "reached London at the beginning of December, 1942" ("Eye-Witness Report…," p. 5). This courier, just like the other one, had brought back "a personal eye-witness account"

---

[25] TNA, FO, 371/30924, pp. 121-124.

(*ibid.*), which was published in that periodical. The part on Bełżec is set forth below, with subtitles added by the periodical's editors (*ibid.*, p. 8):

"Roads Paved With Dead

I want to return to the question of 'deportations': I saw in Warsaw the first part of this act and later on the outskirts of Belzec the second and last part. From Warsaw the Jews are driven to the tracks on the outskirts of the city where a long train of cattle cars is already waiting for them. Before they reach the tracks, however, many are shot for one reason or another. Particularly those who lag behind. The whole route is literally strewn with corpses. When they finally reach their destination they are robbed of all their possessions (officially the deportees are urged to take along their most valuable possessions). Then they are loaded in cars, a hundred people in a car, and the first lap of the journey which lasts from two to eight days begins. Not once during the journey are the doors of the cars opened with the result that many die before they reach the 'sorting point' (Obóz Rozdzielczy) which is located about fifty kilometers from the city of Belzec. Nevertheless the first stage of this journey is mild, almost human, in comparison with what awaits them at the second stage.

Belzec the Slaughter House

In the uniform of a Polish policeman I visited the sorting point near Belzec. It is a huge barracks only about half of which is covered with a roof. When I was there about 5,000 men and women were in the camp. However, every few hours new transports of Jews, men and women, young and old, would arrive for the last journey towards death.

It is humanly impossible to convey the impression that these 5,000 people made upon me: they are no longer in the image of men. Skeletons with eyes dead with resignation. Naked, frightened, they are in constant motion with convulsive, nervous movements. A child is lying with his face towards the roof. It is in the last agony of death. But no one pays any attention to it. I spot amidst this indistinguishable mass an old man completely nude. He was probably stripped of his rags. No one looks at him. He makes no impression upon the people that surround him. The guards keep on shooting at the throng. Corpses are scattered everywhere. Men, in their convulsive moving about, step over them. They hardly notice the dead. Every few minutes the guards pick a number of men to clear the dead which are piled up alongside the fence. This, too, is done without any emotion, without a single expression, in their faces as though they are completely oblivious of what they are doing. These are no longer normal beings but one large convulsive mass breathing its last.

The people are kept in this camp for several days. By the time they start on the last leg of their death-journey most of them have had nothing to eat for days since they are not given any food and have to subsist on whatever they manage to bring along with them.

The second and the most gruesome stage of their journey commences. Accompanied by the lashing of whips and the shooting of guns the 'deportees' are suddenly, without any warning, beginning to be driven to the railroad tracks which are several dozen meters from the camp. A wild stampede of human be-

ings begins. In the meantime, the Germans have made all the preparations to intensify their torture.

The route from the camp to the tracks is a specially constructed narrow passage lined by a weak fence of boards. On both sides of the fence are stationed armed guards. From behind the people are driven by guards who lash out mercilessly with their whips. Everything is designed to create a panic and stampede. But at the same time 'order' is demanded and no one dare touch the fence. Anyone who as much as touches the fence is shot by the guards who are lined alongside of it. The shooting, the blood and the groans and shrieks of those who have been hit only increases the stampede and this gives the guards additional reason for shooting. In this manner, hundreds are killed on a stretch of several meters. But these are the lucky ones. An even more horrible death awaits the survivors.

The narrow passage leads to an open door of a cattle car. These are the famous cars designed for '40 people or 8 horses.' We have measured these cars and found that if human beings were to be loaded there tightly pressed together and completely nude they could hold only 90. Yet 140 people are loaded in these cars. On both sides of the entrance are stationed special S.S. men with guns and whips. It is their job to force the people into the cars.

In Area of 50 Kilometers Corpses of Jews Are Being Burned Day and Night

In panic and fear the emaciated skeletons perform acrobatic feats. A moment comes when the last inch of a car is loaded to capacity. But human beings are still being driven into it: einsteigen, einsteigen! [German in original] *People begin to climb over the heads of their neighbors holding on by the hands, feet or hair of those who are already inside. Thus fifty more manage to get into the car which is then locked. Soon another takes its place…*

A long train thus packed with several thousand men, women, and children is switched to a side line where it remains from two to eight days. The doors are never opened. Those inside suffer inhuman agony. They have to perform natural functions over the heads of the others. Many cars are painted with lime which begins to burn from the dampness of the urine and increases the tortures of the barefooted and nude.

Because there are not enough cars to kill the Jews in this relatively inexpensive manner many of them are taken to nearby Belzec where they are murdered by poison gases or by the application of electric currents. The corpses are burned near Belzec. Thus within an area of fifty kilometers huge stakes are burning Jewish corpses day and night."

On August 9, 1943, Karski, in his capacity as "the Delegate of the Polish Government to the Underground in Poland," met in New York with members of the World Jewish Congress. On this occasion, he gave a speech that was recorded in the minutes:[26]

---

[26] "Minutes of meeting of representation of Polish Jewry held in office of World Jewish Congress August 9, 1943 – on occasion of the visit of Mr. Jan Karski – the Delegate of the Polish Government to the Underground in Poland," in: Friedlander/Milton 1990, Document 79, pp. 287-294.

"Mr. Karski then took the floor, and after having thanked Dr. [Aryeh] *Tartakower for his warm welcome, gave the following report:*
'I have come here as a delegate of the people of Poland. Until February 1943, I was in Poland where I was in close contact with the leaders of the Jewish Underground movement. Prior to my departure from the country, they entrusted to me a number documents and reports which I have since handed over to the competent Jewish bodies in London.
During the time I was in Poland, I visited the Warsaw Ghetto twice – the first time in October 1942 and the second, in January 1943. I also had occasion to be in the Concentration Camp for Jews 12 miles outside of Belzec near Lublin. It was there that the Germans, in one single day, murdered 5,000 Jews in cold blood.
I have given a report of the Jewish situation in Poland to leaders of the British Government as well as the British Labor Movement. I gave them a complete and comprehensive report. They can make no pretense of ignorance of the true state of affairs.
I have been asked by the leaders of Polish Jewry to tell you of Jewish suffering and to inform public opinion of plight of the Jews in Poland – so that at some later date, no-one may arise and claim that the world was unaware of the tragedy of Polish Jewry.
I can give you my personal guarantee that everything I report to you now is authentic and true. I speak from personal knowledge as well as from well authenticated reports given to me. I am ready to testify to the veracity of all I tell, under oath.
A special and vicious system has been implemented by the Germans in their plan to exterminate both Jews and Poles. […]
In a death camp 12 kilometres outside of Belzec (near Lublin) I myself witnessed the following horrible scenes: about 5,000 Jews had been brought there. About one fourth of them were quartered in very primitive barracks, the rest had to remain outdoors under the open sky. They had been permitted to bring along with them 15 kilograms of baggage (food, clothing and valuables). […] *I was able to be a witness to all this because I was there as a Latvian policeman."*

The Jews were then forced into train cars via a footbridge, as in the previous story:

"Each of these freight-cars is ordinarily intended to accommodate either 8 horses or forty persons. But the Jews were driven in, tightly packed ranks and as many as 130-140 people were pushed into one car, although the utmost capacity could not possibly have been more for than 100 people. The last car was filled first. When it was filled to the bursting limit, the next group (for the car ahead) were literally forced to clamber over the heads of the Jews in the previous car to reach their own. There were some 50 or 60 of these cars. About 300 Jews were shot or choked to death then and there. The floors of the car had been covered with a layer of quick-lime and chloride. As the packed mass of humanity performed its normal physical needs, the lime and chloride reacted

chemically and the fumes from the floor ultimately asphyxiated the Jews. In this way, the Germans rapidly 'liquidated' the 6,000 Jews whom they had deported from the Warsaw Ghetto. Dante's Inferno is as nothing to the hell which prevailed there. The cars reechoed with shrieks and wild cries. This lasted for about 8 hours. The trains were dispatched to some point 'North' – where, I do not know. After a journey of several days, the cars were shunted off somewhere in a field and eventually their human freight perished. I have heard that the Germans utilized those bodies for the manufacture of fertilizer."

Karski also provided mind-boggling statistical figures:

"1,800,000 Jews have perished in Poland at the hands of the Nazis – 1,500,000 bloodily (sic) massacrated and 300,000 due to sickness and starvation. There are about 500,000 Polish Jews in Russia. A number of them have managed to escape abroad. More than 500,000 Jews have been deported to Poland from other European countries. In February [1943], *scattered over 55 towns and villages, there were still close to 3,000,000 Jews in Poland."*

And here's another unique piece of news:

"Letters have arrived from Jews deported to the East. Some were written under German pressure. The arrival of these letters can be ascribed to the desire of the Nazis to create the impression that nothing is amiss. One must admit, that such letters do serve in a measure to allay the dread of the Jews in the ghettoes."

During this meeting of August 9, 1943, Karski lied to the members of the World Jewish Congress by stating that he had remained in Poland until February 1943 and that in January he had made his second visit to the Warsaw Ghetto.

In 1943, a booklet was published in London whose three authors were given as Alexei Tolstoy, Thomas Mann and a "Polish Underground Worker" who was undoubtedly Jan Karski. Karski's account, which I reproduce below, is written in the first person (Tolstoy *et al.*, pp. 9-11):

"The Jewish Mass Executions. Account by an Eye-Witness.

I was a member of the Polish Underground Movement. It was my duty to keep in touch with all underground parties, including the 'Bund' – the Jewish Social Democratic Organisation in Poland, and I left Warsaw in October, 1942, on a mission from the Underground Front to the Polish Government in London.

Among my other duties, I collected matter on the Jewish mass-exterminations carried out by the occupying power. I should perhaps explain why we paid special attention to the Jewish questions. I am not a Jew myself, and before the war I had very little contact with Jews; in fact, I knew practically nothing about them. But, at present, the extermination of the Jews has a special significance. The sufferings of my own Polish compatriots are terrible, and they are, of course, nearer to my heart; but the methods employed by the enemy against Poles and against Jews are different.

Us, the Poles, they try to reduce to a mediaeval race of serfs. They want to deprive us of our cultural standards, of our traditions, of our education, and reduce us to a nation of robots. But the policy towards the Jews is different. It is not a policy of subjugation and oppression, but of cold and systematic extermination. It is the first example in modern history that a whole nation (not 10, 20 or 30, but 100 per cent of them) are meant to disappear from this earth.

The methods of this process are known to a certain extent, but the details are not. The method is, as you know, to collect the Jews from all over Europe, to dispatch them to the Ghettos of Warsaw, Lwew [sic] *and Soon* [sic], *where they stay for a certain time. From the ghettos they are 'taken East' as the official term goes, that is, to the extermination camps, at Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor. In these camps, they are killed in batches of 1,000 to 6,000, by various methods, including gas, burning by steam, mass electrocution, and finally, by the method of the so-called 'death train'.*

In the course of my investigation I succeeded in witnessing a mass-execution in the camp of Belzec. With the help of our underground organisation, I gained access to that camp in the disguise of a Latvian policeman. I was, in fact, one of the executioners. I believe that my course of action was justified. I had no means of preventing the event, but by becoming a witness, I was able to carry a first hand account into the civilised world.

I arrived at the camp on a certain day in July, 1942. The camp, at that moment, contained roughly 6,000 Jews of both sexes and all ages. They had arrived a few days previously from the Ghetto of Warsaw. They did not know what fate was awaiting them. They had been told, like all detachments sent away from the Ghetto, that they were to be employed on field work and to dig trenches. On arrival at the camp, they had been encouraged to write letters to their friends left behind in the Warsaw Ghetto – letters stating that they were being treated correctly, and that deportation was not at all as bad as they had feared. This is part of the German technique to reassure the victims and keep them in ignorance until the last possible moment, thus avoiding unnecessary fuss.

Had these people known with certainly what was awaiting them, the Germans would have to use much bigger forces to deal with them. Later, when all these manoeuvres proved of no avail, and the fate of those 'going East' became known in the Ghetto of Warsaw, the Ghetto revolted. This happened in the Spring of 1943, and the Germans lost about 1,000 killed before they finally overcame and massacred the last survivors.

But the events I am speaking of took place almost a whole year earlier, and, as I say, the Jews in the camp did not know what fate was awaiting them. The executions took place on the day after my arrival.

The camp of Belzec is situated about 15 kilometres south of the town of that name. It is bounded by an enclosure which runs parallel to the railway track at a distance of some 30 yards. A narrow corridor about two yards in width, formed by a wooden palisade on either side, leads from the gate of the camp to a point on the railway track where the trains halt. At about 10 o'clock in the morning, a freight train halted alongside the camp. At the same moment, the

guards at the farther side of the camp started shooting into the air, and yelling at the Jews to get into the trucks. They thus created a deliberate panic in order to prevent any hesitation or resistance among the prisoners.

They were driven in a frantic hurry through the wooden palisade into the first truck which had halted opposite the gate. It was the standard army truck, marked for 'six horses or 36 men.' The floor of the truck was covered with chloride of lime about two inches thick, but the Jews had no time to realize what this meant. When about 100 had been driven into the truck, they could only stand packed like sardines. It seemed physically impossible to press more people into the truck, but at this moment, the guards, aided by the prisoners themselves who were half crazed with fear of the shots fired at their backs, began lifting those next to the truck and throwing them in bodily. Thirty individuals (men and women) were thrown in on top of the heads of those already inside. Some of the standing women had their necks broken, and the horror of the scene can be left to the imagination.

I counted 130 people thrown into the truck – the truck marked 'for 36 men.' Then the sliding doors were closed and bolted. The next truck was shunted into its place, and the same procedure carried out again. Altogether I counted 51 trucks, which absorbed the whole 6,000 people in the camp, with the exception of about 20 or 30, who had been shot dead during the rush.

When the camp was empty and the trucks all filled, the train moved on. The end of this story I learned from my 'comrades', that is, the executioners in the camp, who had done this sort of thing for several months, dispatching one or two trains each week. The train moves on for about 25 miles and then halts in an open field. There it remains standing, hermetically closed, for six to seven days. When, at length, its doors are opened by the grave-diggers' squad, the people inside are all dead, and their bodies in an advanced state of decomposition.

The details of how they die are simple and revolting: the chloride of lime on the floor has the property of developing chlorine gas when coming into contact with humidity. The people jammed into the trucks for many hours are compelled, at some time, to urinate, and this (on the lime), instantaneously produces a chemical reaction. Death must in the end be welcome, for whilst they are dying by the chlorine gas their feet are being burned to the bone by the chemically active chloride. As I said, the number executed in one death train is about 6,000 at a time.

I do not want to add any comments to what I have seen and described. I, myself, have not witnessed the other methods of mass-killing, such as electrocution, steaming, and so on, but I have heard first-hand eye-witness accounts, which describe them as equally horrible. The latest estimate of the number of Jews executed by these methods, in the systematic carrying out of Himmler's orders, is in the region of two million."

The story was published by the "National Committee for Rescue from Nazi Terror," which included British politicians, clergymen and intellectuals, under the title "News-talk on European Service of the British Broadcasting Corpora-

tion." The source was undoubtedly Karski, but what statement was he referring to? The text was written after the uprising of the Warsaw Ghetto, which began on April 19, 1943 and ended on May 16. Karski embarked from Scotland for New York on June 10 and arrived there on the 16th (Wood/Jankowski 1994, p. 182). The declaration would therefore have been made in London between the last ten days of April and the first ten days of June, but nothing is known about it.

In 1944, a book of memoirs by Karski titled *Story of a Secret State* was published. He relates that in early October of 1942 he slipped into the ghetto of Warsaw and established contact with the local Bund, the union of socialist Jews. The head of this organization informed him about the deportation of "over three hundred thousand" Jews into "execution camps" (Karski 1944a, p. 324).

The story goes as follows (Karski 1944a, pp. 339-351):

> *"A few days after my second visit to the Warsaw ghetto, the Bund leader was to arrange an opportunity for me to see the Jewish death camp. The camp was located near the town of Belzec about one hundred miles east of Warsaw and was well-known all over Poland from the tales of horror that were circulated about it. The common report was that every Jew who reached it, without exception, was doomed to death. The Bund leader had never been in it but had the most detailed information on its operations. I was to go on a day when executions were scheduled. The information was easy to obtain because many of the Estonian, Latvian, and Ukrainian attendants who worked there under Gestapo supervision were in service of Jewish organisations. Not from any humane or political consideration, but for money. I was to wear the uniform of one of the Estonians who would stay home while I went in with his papers.* […] *Early in the morning of the day we had selected, I left Warsaw in the company of a Jew who worked outside the ghetto in the Jewish underground movement. We arrived in Belzec shortly after midday and went directly to the place where the Estonian was supposed to be waiting to give me his uniform."*

Karski's story is quite verbose, so I will only quote the essential points. Accompanied by an (actual) Estonian guard, he approaches the camp:

> *"As we approached to within a few hundred yards of the camp, the shouts, cries, and shots cut off further conversation.* […] *We passed through a small grove of decrepit-looking trees and emerged directly in front of the loud, sobbing, reeking camp of death. It was on a large, flat plain and occupied about a square mile. It was surrounded on all sides by a formidable barbed-wire fence, nearly two yards in height and in good repair. Inside the fence, at intervals of about fifteen yards, guards were standing, holding rifles with fixed bayonets ready for use. Around the outside of the fence militia men circulated on constant patrol. The camp itself contained a few small sheds or barracks. The rest of the area was completely covered by a dense, pulsating, throbbing, noisy human mass."*

Karski then dwells on the description of the crowd, repeating and enlarging on themes already dealt with in his paper of December 1942, but with an important addition: "They were all former inhabitants of the Warsaw ghetto." As in the preceding report about the "sorting camp" located at 50 km from Bełżec, Karski mentions the trains of death and the narrow passages the Germans had set up to funnel the crowd into the cars, and then continues:

> *"And now came the most horrible episode of them all. The Bund leader had warned me that if I lived to be a hundred I would never forget some of the things I saw. He did not exaggerate. The military rules stipulate that a freight car may carry eight horses or forty soldiers. Without any baggage at all, a maximum of a hundred passengers standing close together and pressing against each other could be crowded into a car. The Germans had simply issued orders to the effect that 120 to 130 Jews had to enter each car."*

After another digression describing the loading of the victims into the cars, Karski writes emphatically:

> *"I know that many people will not believe me, will not be able to believe me, will think I exaggerate or invent. But I saw it and it is not exaggerated or invented. I have no other proofs, no photographs. All I can say is that I saw it and that it is the truth. The floor of the car had been covered with a thick, white powder. It was quicklime. Quicklime is simply unslaked lime or calcium oxide that has been dehydrated. Anyone who has seen cement being mixed knows what occurs when water is poured on lime. The mixture bubbles and steams as the powder combines with the water, generating a large amount of heat. Here the lime served a double purpose in the Nazi economy of brutality. The moist flesh coming in contact with the lime is rapidly dehydrated and burned. The occupants of the cars would be literally burned to death before long, the flesh eaten from their bones. Thus, the Jews would 'die in agony', fulfilling the promise Himmler had issued 'in accord with the will of the Fuehrer', in Warsaw, in 1942.*[27] *Secondly, the lime would prevent decomposing bodies from spreading disease. It was efficient and inexpensive – a perfectly chosen agent for their purposes. It took three hours to fill up the entire train by repetitions of this procedure. It was twilight when the forty-six (I counted them) cars were packed."*

After three hours, the train started to move. Karski continues:

> *"My informants had minutely described the entire journey. The train would travel about eighty miles and finally come to a halt in an empty, barren field. Then nothing at all would happen. The train would stand stock-still, patiently waiting while death penetrated into every corner of its interior. This would take from two to four days. When quicklime, asphyxiation, and injuries had silenced every outcry, a group of men would appear.*
>
> *They would be young, strong Jews, assigned to the task of cleaning out these cars until their own turn to be in them should arrive. Under a strong guard*

---

27 This promise was another one of Jan Karski's puerile inventions.

they would unseal the cars and expel the heaps of decomposing bodies. The mounds of flesh that they piled up would then be burned and the remnants buried in a single huge hole. The cleaning, burning and burial would consume one or two full days. The entire process of disposal would take, then, from three to six days. During this period the camp would have recruited new victims. The train would return and the whole cycle would be repeated from the beginning."

On October 14, 1944, Karski presented in *Collier's Weekly* magazine, under the title "Polish Death Camps", a teaser for his book, whose publication was announced as imminent (end of October 1944). This text presents some additions and some variations with respect to the printed version. Karski laid out the background of his mission as follows (Karski 1944b, pp. 18f., 60f.):

"As a member of the underground, I was ordered to leave Warsaw and report to the Polish government and the Allied authorities about conditions in Poland. My orders came from the delegate of the Polish government acting somewhere in Poland and from the commander in chief of the underground army. Jewish leaders confided to me their written report but they insisted in order to be able to tell the truth I should see with my own eyes what actually happened to the Jews in Poland. They arranged for me to visit one of the Jewish death camps.
The camp was near to the town of Belzec, about 100 miles east of Warsaw, and was well known all over Poland because of the tales of horror that were circulated about it. […]
Early in the morning I left Warsaw in the company of a Jew who worked outside the ghetto in the Jewish underground movement. We arrived in Belzec shortly after midday and went directly to the place where the Estonian was supposed to be waiting."

Karski confirmed that the camp "was on a large, flat plain and occupied about a square mile," or some 2.6 square kilometers, and that the Jews deported to Bełżec "were all former inhabitants of the Warsaw ghetto" (*ibid.*, p. 19).

Here the train stopped "about eight miles" away from the camp (*ibid.*, p. 61), while in his book, this happened "about eighty miles" away (Karski 1944a, p. 350).

The literary development of Jan Karski's impostures is another typical example of how anti-German black propaganda was orchestrated.

At first, he "knew", by hearsay, that Bełżec was an extermination center using electrocution. Then he invented the fable of a visit, first to a "sorting camp" which was located 50 kilometers from Bełżec, then to the Bełżec Camp itself, which according to him was located 12 miles/12 kilometers/15 kilometers (!) south of the town, finally to the Bełżec Camp without further specification. He secretly entered the camp disguised as a Polish, a Latvian and then as an Estonian policeman. This occurred "shortly after midday," but he nevertheless witnessed the arrival of a train at "about 10 o'clock in the morning." There were either 5,000 or 6,000 victims; one car was arranged for 8 horses and 40 persons, but also for 6 horses and 36 persons, and had a capacity of 90 and 100 persons, but were loaded with either 130-140 or 120-130 people. During the

loading of the railway cars alone, some 300 people died, or maybe only "20 or 30." The cars were painted with lime and at the same time had their floors covered either with quicklime and chlorine/chloride/chloride of lime, or with quicklime only.

The train had either between 50-60 cars, or exactly 51 cars, or exactly 46 cars. The victims in the cars died mainly either from asphyxiation by "chlorine gas" or from burns caused by quicklime.

As for the destination of the "death trains", the contradictions are even more-glaring:

> *"A long train thus packed with several thousand men, women, and children is switched to a side line where it remains from two to eight days."*
> *"The trains were dispatched to some point 'North' – where, I do not know. After a journey of several days, the cars were shunted off somewhere in a field and eventually their human freight perished."*
> *"The train moves on for about 25 miles and then halts in an open field. There it remains standing, hermetically closed, for six to seven days."*
> *"My informants had minutely described the entire journey. The train would travel about eighty miles and finally come to a halt in an empty, barren field. Then nothing at all would happen. The train would stand stock-still, patiently waiting while death penetrated into every corner of its interior. This would take from two to four days."*

Even if Karski's account, in its various literary iterations, is a simple fabrication, someone tried to improve on it, arguing that Karski had simply been wrong, that instead of visiting Bełżec he had gone to Izbica, a place some sixty kilometers farther north (Wood/Jankowski 1994, pp. 128f.). That could be true with respect to the "sorting camp" of December 1942, but in 1944, as we have seen, Karski spoke specifically of Bełżec Camp:

> *"The camp was near to the town of Belzec,* […]. *We arrived in Belzec shortly after midday* […]*."*
> *"A few days after my second visit to the Warsaw ghetto, the Bund leader was to arrange an opportunity for me to see the Jewish death camp. The camp was located near the town of Belzec about one hundred miles east of Warsaw* […]*."*

This is so clear that the book was advertised in the United States with a poster by William Sharp containing four drawings summarizing its contents; the fourth bore the following caption:[28]

> *"He visited notorious Jewish death camp, disguised as Estonian guard."*

During a 1987 interview with Macjei Kozłowski, a journalist of the Polish weekly newspaper *Tygodnik Powszechny* (*Universal Weekly*), Karski confirmed that he had entered Bełżec Camp:[29]

---

[28] Reproduced in Wood/Jankowski 1996, unpaginated appendix of documents.
[29] "Niespełona misja," no page number shown in the photocopy in my possession.

> *"We went together* [with a guide] *to Lublin, then changed trains and finally arrived in Bełżec. It was the middle of October* [1942]*."*

At this time, Karski added a further lie to the earlier narrative:

> *"I thought, then, that Bełżec was a transit camp. It was only after the war that I convinced myself that Bełżec was the final point of extermination."*

In his 1944 description he inevitably made serious errors, due to the fact that he had never actually seen Bełżec Camp. For example, that camp is not "on a large, flat plain," but on the side of a hill, and no Estonian or Latvian guards were ever on duty there. Furthermore, the very basis of the story – that the camp guards could be bribed – is in flagrant contradiction to their being described, in the report of July 10, 1942, and others, as having been "overloaded with stolen coins and jewelry" and being able to pay 20 gold dollars for a bottle of vodka.

That the whole account has been completely invented is also evident from its basic premises. In October 1942, in order to investigate how the deportees from the Warsaw Ghetto were allegedly exterminated, Karski allegedly went – on the specific instructions of the head of the *Bund* – not to Treblinka but to Bełżec! And at a point in time at which the first wave of deportations had been over for a month, he "saw" crowds of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto there! Thus, for Karski's fable to be plausible, it would be necessary for the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto to have been deported to Bełżec via Izbica! With total disregard for the intelligence of the victims of his impostures, Karski had not even bothered to check the geographical whereabouts of Bełżec. He places it at a distance some 160 km east of Warsaw, whereas in reality it is nearly 300 km to the south-east of the Polish capital.[30]

In its August 1, 1943 issue, the clandestine French newspaper *Notre Voix* published a free adaptation of Jan Karski's "testimony" titled "The Horrible Massacre of 6,000 Jews in the Belcek [sic] Extermination Camp" which begins as follows:[31]

> *"It was in Belcek. 6,000 Jews of both sexes and all ages had arrived from the Warsaw Ghetto."*

Apart from these isolated historiographical paroxysms, the story invented by Jan Karski has fallen into total disrepute among orthodox historians, but not the man himself, who enjoyed high regard among them until his death in July 2000.[32] As Theodore O'Keefe correctly stated,

> *"few alleged eyewitnesses to the Nazi 'extermination' camps have been as influential, and as honored, as Jan Karski."* (O'Keefe, p. 1)

---

30 This information is also in error for Treblinka, which is located some 80 km northeast of Warsaw (by rail).

31 Courtois/Rayski, pp. 203-205.

32 During a visit to the United States between September 9 and 15, 2002, Polish Foreign Minister Wlodzimierz Cimoszewicz unveiled a monument to Jan Karski at Georgetown University (*Yearbook…*, p. 219). In 1999, Karski's book was published in Polish (Karski 1999).

Thus, although the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* has an entry on Karski, it puts in doubt the reliability of his testimony:[33]

> *"It is not quite clear whether Karski, disguised as a guard, actually did view the mass murder in the Bełżec extermination camp, as he later wrote."*

In Western countries, on the other hand, he was always careful, enjoying the purloined fame of being an 'eye-witness' of the 'extermination camp' at Bełżec, to give support to the official story by his presence or his signature, without, however, detailing his 'testimony.' With the tacit complicity of official circles, he surreptitiously became the guarantor of the alleged exterminations in the gas chambers of Bełżec allegedly operating with Diesel-exhaust gases. In this role he appeared, for example, in an Italian TV broadcast.[34] In Claude Lanzmann's famous documentary *Shoah*, Karski elaborates about his various "missions" during the war, but without ever mentioning Bełżec Camp (Lanzmann, pp. 183-196).

In October 1978, the French-Jewish filmmaker had conducted a lengthy interview with Karski, the transcript of which has 73 pages. In it, Karski elaborated in detail about his alleged visit to Bełżec, with the usual preamble: In the Warsaw Ghetto, he had met two Jewish leaders who had proposed the fateful mission to him; this took place "at the beginning of October" or "possibly the end of September" of 1942.[35]

But then he was forced to postpone the alleged visit to the end of October or even November (p. 35). In fact, Lanzmann alluded to Rudolf Reder, another shameless impostor (see Mattogno 2021a), yet without explicitly mentioning him, and emphasized:

> *"When you went to Belzec, he was there. He escaped in November."*

The dialogue continued as follows (pp. 28f.):

> *"Karski – Well, a few days later contact was made – with some Jews whom I did not know, of course. We took a train to Belzec.*
> *Claude Lanzmann – From Warsaw?*
> *K. – From Warsaw. It's quite a long trip. About 4 hours, as far as I remember.*
> *C.L. – Belzec is 150 km south of Lublin.*
> *K. – Yes, so Sobibor is north of Belzec, which will enter the scene. So, we went to Belzec."*

Therefore, Karski confirmed once more that he had visited Bełżec Camp. Lanzmann then asked him whether he had any idea what he would see there, to which he replied:

---

33 Gutman *et al*., Vol. II, p. 741; the earlier English edition of this encyclopedia does not mention Bełżec in its entry on Karski at all: Gutman, Vol. II, p. 787.

34 The "Speciale-Mixer" of Giovanni Minoli, broadcast for the first time by RAI 2 on June 21, 1989, at 8:30 PM. Cf. in this respect my comments in Mattogno 1991, pp. 208-219.

35 United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, RG 60-5006, Interview with J. Karski, transcript, p. 8. All subsequent page numbers from there unless indicated otherwise.

> *"No. Well, I had heard* [talk] *about Belzec; I knew there was a camp there. However, what I heard at the time, even from some Jews, was that it was what was then called a 'transit' camp. As I understood after the war, at that time they* [the Germans] *were liquidating the camp as such. By November, there was no longer a camp. I don't know the reason, whatever it was, but apparently the last transport of Jews was taken out of Belzec and was sent to Sobibor, which became an extermination camp; or Jews who had been taken out of Warsaw or other ghettos were sent to Belzec for a short time and then again went somewhere else."*

Karski's claim that prior to his trip to Bełżec he had assumed that Bełżec was a 'transit camp' was a transparent lie, because in the report he brought to London at the end of November 1942, he explicitly stated:

> *"An electrocution station is installed at Belzec camp. Transports of settlers arrive at a siding, on the spot where the execution is to take place. The camp is policed by Ukrainians. The victims are ordered to strip naked ostensibly to have a bath and are then led to a barracks with a metal plate for floor. The door is then locked, electric current passes through the victims and their death is almost instantaneous. The bodies are loaded on the wagons and taken to a mass grave some distance from the camp."*

And in his book, he had recounted just as explicitly:

> *"A few days after my second visit to the Warsaw ghetto, the Bund leader was to arrange an opportunity for me to see the Jewish death camp. The camp was located near the town of Belzec about one hundred miles east of Warsaw and was well-known all over Poland from the tales of horror that were circulated about it. The common report was that every Jew who reached it, without exception, was doomed to death."*

Why would the *Bund* leadership have sent Karski on a mission to a transit camp instead of an extermination camp?

Lanzmann did not object and merely pointed out to Karski that Bełżec was initially intended for the Jews of the Lwów and Krakow area, and that the Jews of Warsaw were not deported to this camp, but to Treblinka. Karski answered evasively (p. 29):

> *"I wasn't aware of all these details at that time."*

This gross nonsense alone is enough to invalidate the fable invented by Karski. As I will document in Chapter 3, self-proclaimed escapees from the Treblinka Camp had returned to Warsaw as early as the end of August 1942, and had written reports about the "Treblinka Extermination Camp" there, so it is utterly demented to claim that the *Bund* leadership would have sent Karski to investigate *in Bełżec* the fate of the Jews he knew had been deported from Warsaw *to Treblinka*.

Lanzmann also noted that Bełżec is said to have become operational as a death camp already in March 1942. Karski was therefore forced to emphasize the "transit camp" thesis (p. 30):

> *"Yes, apparently, only at the time I visited it really became a transit* [camp], *meaning that the Jews were sent somewhere else. The Germans announced that they* [the Jews] *would be deployed at forced labor, they would have good conditions…"*

Karski reiterated that he had entered Bełżec Camp disguised as an Estonian militiaman, and Lanzmann commented (*ibid*.):

> *"Because the camps were guarded by Ukrainians."*

Karski's response was:

> *"Ukrainian, Lithuanian, Estonian and Polish policemen and regular German Gestapo, SS etc."*

With this broad sweep of including everyone, he perhaps wanted to blunt the contradictions of his earlier statements on the subject.

The visit, Karski recounted, had been organized by the Jewish Resistance. He entered the camp with a "Jewish guide," about whom he clarified (p. 31):

> *"I had some kind of identification papers. And so I followed him* [the guide], *he goes his way, I go his way, so I only followed him, and he led me to an officer, and I simply showed him* [the documents]*… he got in as a civilian. Only I was in disguise."*

Later, however, he completely forgot about this guide (p. 35):

> *"I entered the camp in the company of an Estonian militiaman, who wore the uniform of an Estonian militiaman and had a kind of 'Ausweis'* [ID] *that allowed me to enter the camp and leave the camp after showing the Ausweis."*

With his "eyewitness account," Karski tried to follow the plot of his book, with some confusion (the ordinary freight car was designed for 16 horses instead of 8; p. 33) and further contradictions. The number of train cars equals the number given in the book (p. 37):

> *"At the gate, in front of it, was a cattle train. I counted 46 cars."*

But the time he spent at the camp was "probably no more than 20, 25 minutes" (p. 32), "20 minutes, half an hour" (p. 39); in the book, however, Karski had written:

> *"It took three hours to fill up the entire train by repetitions of this procedure. It was twilight when the forty-six (I counted them) cars were packed."*

The cars were filled with 120 or 130 people each, and here as well the floors had been previously covered with quicklime, but Karski changed the fate of these Jews once again (p. 34):

> *"K. – What I understood was that the train was going somewhere and that they* [the Jews] *really died in these cars. Some of them were taken to Sobibor, as I later learned. And in Sobibor they were finished off.*
> *C.L. – They were gassed.*

K.– Yes. For what reason they were not gassed in Belzec, I do not know. Because they did it first in Belzec for months. Before that, they really gassed the Jews.
C.L. – In Belzec there were six gas chambers.
K. – Yes. Now, the date is important. When trying back then to investigate how it was, the camp was liquidated altogether apparently at the end of October or in November. The last remaining Jews were sent to Sobibor, and secondly, in the final phase, Jews from other ghettos passed through Belzec to be sent elsewhere."

Karski had stated in the book that his alleged visit to Bełżec took place "a few days after" his second visit to the Warsaw Ghetto, which was at the beginning of October 1942 ("it was now the beginning of October, 1942"; Karski 1944a, p. 324), thus in the first ten days of October.

In order to avoid having to deal with the "gas chambers", and in particular with Rudolf Reder's testimony, who reported nothing about "death trains", Karski first of all introduced another self-contradiction by postponing the date of his alleged camp visit to the end of October or November 1942, suggesting that it had taken place after Reder's escape. However, Reder claimed to have escaped from the camp at the end of November 1942,[36] but Karski arrived in London on November 25, following this route: from Bełżec he went to Warsaw, then to Berlin (!), then to Brussels, then to Paris, to Lyon, to Perpignan, crossed the Pyrenees, went to Barcelona, to Gibraltar and from there embarked for London (Karski 1944a, pp. 352-378). In practice, Reder remained in Bełżec even after Karski's alleged visit.

Karski (or his "handlers" – he had become a "hot property") next invented the fable that the camp was being liquidated at the time of his visit, and in this context, the story of the "transit camp" was also introduced. In practice, he claimed that Bełżec had previously functioned regularly as an extermination camp using "gas chambers," but in the final phase had become a "transit camp." Here, too, Karski was forced to provide nonsensical explanations. The Jews he had seen during his alleged visit were the last remaining contingent at the camp; they were either sent to Sobibór, which "became an extermination camp"; or they came from the Warsaw Ghetto (in November 1942!) or other ghettos, and were temporarily transported to Bełżec in order to be transferred elsewhere shortly thereafter. Karski then claimed that the Jews he had seen (as he claims to have learned later) were sent to Sobibór, and that other Jews passed through Bełżec in the final phase of the camp's existence, which he evidently had learned later as well (one learns *so much* "later").

There is no need to emphasize that the fable of the "death trains" contradicts both hypotheses.

The procacity of these explanations is perfectly worthy of the character. According to Robert Kuwałek, 51,559 Jews are said to have been gassed in

[36] Reder 1946, p. 63; see Mattogno 2021a, Part 1.

Bełżec in October 1942, and in November between 49,234 and 53,232 (Kuwałek, p. 170).

Lanzmann's interview therefore confirms that Karski was a conscious and intentional impostor, which is further reaffirmed in exemplary fashion by another fact. In 1997, J. Karski wrote the foreword to the new, 1999 edition of a translation of Rudolf Reder's book about Bełżec, which had first appeared in 1946, needless to say without giving the slightest hint of his alleged visit to that camp.[37] With his "authority," he therefore endorsed a testimony that radically contradicted his own. Thus, the imposture was also a hoax!

Before the World Jewish Congress, Karski had declared:

> *"Prior to my departure from the country, they entrusted to me a number documents and reports which I have since handed over to the competent Jewish bodies in London."*

One of these documents was precisely the report "News is reaching the Polish Government in London about the liquidation of the Jewish ghetto in Warsaw", which mentioned only the killing method by electricity with regard to Bełżec ("An electrocution station is installed at Belzec camp").

Assuming that Karski had actually visited the Bełżec Camp and had actually seen the "death trains," this would imply that he endorsed the report in question even though he knew it to be false. It follows that he was an impostor in any case, even if, absurdly, he had told the truth at some point. As such he was treated more or less explicitly by some Holocaust scholars. For instance, Raul Hilberg, in the chapter dedicated to the "Messengers" in his 1992 book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg first outlines Karski's testimony, and then states the following about it (Hilberg 1992, pp. 223):

> *"In fact, Jewish transports from Warsaw were routed to Treblinka, not Bełżec. No transport left Warsaw in October. The guards in Belzec were mainly Ukrainian, although a few Baltic nationals may have been among them. The same composition applies to the guard force in Treblinka. Above all, trains did not leave Belzec or Treblinka so that the passengers could die in the cars. Belzec and Treblinka were death camps with gas chambers, and these facilities were not mentioned in Karski's account."*

Consistent with this critique, he did not mention Karski at all in his 2003 monumental work *The Destruction of the European Jews*.

Michael Tregenza was very critical of Karski in an unpublished typescript of 2006 titled "Only the dead. Christian Wirth and SS-Sonderkommando Belzec," where he pointed out the many contradictions in Karski's various statements, but apparently believed that Karski had actually visited a real "sorting camp", namely the one in Izbica.[38] I have already mentioned earlier that in

---

[37] Reder 1999, pp. 5, 77; Karski's foreword (*przedmowa*) is dated Washington, July 4, 1997.

[38] The Wiener Library, MS 183/98237. The typescript is marked with: "Presented to The Wiener Library Institute of Contemporary History by Gerald Fleming 2006."

such a case Karski's mission would have been senseless, because from the very beginning that mission was about visiting a "death camp."

The position of Polish historiography is deliberately ambiguous; it was expressed by its top Bełżec expert, Robert Kuwałek, in the following terms (Kuwałek, p. 199):

> *"For many years, the opinion persisted that Karski had been an eyewitness to what happened at the Bełżec Death Camp. He himself was convinced of this. On the other hand, when Jan Karski had already arrived in London, he said about the place he actually visited and where he saw the brutal preparation of a transport that it was a 'sorting camp' located in the vicinity of Bełżec, 12 miles from the village. Only in 1944 did he begin identifying it with Bełżec itself. Years later, it was established that in fact Jan Karski had been in Izbica Lubelska, where he witnessed the moment when a rail transport was put together and sent off to the nearby extermination camp. At that time, a transit ghetto existed in Izbica, where thousands of Polish and foreign Jews arrived who were kept there by the Germans only to be deported later to the Bełżec and Sobibór extermination camps. We do not know why Karski later claimed that he actually was at* [had gone to] *Bełżec. It is certain that he was informed about the local extermination camp, and that he passed on similar news to London as the Polish and Jewish agents. It may be that he wanted to further substantiate the information he had communicated from the country* [Poland], *since in the 'Extraordinary Communication' this information was relatively vague, and as a rule, news that had a general circulation was hectographed. It may also be that later the 'sorting camp' became confused in his memory with the Bełżec Extermination Camp."*

Without going into details, even this explanation is completely nonsensical on the whole, because – as pointed out earlier – it implies that the *Bund* leadership would have instructed Karski to investigate the alleged extermination at Treblinka of the Jews deported there from the Warsaw Ghetto by sending him *to Izbica*! And one cannot seriously believe that Karski had visited the Izbica *Ghetto* believing it to be the Bełżec *Camp*, especially since these two locations are 66 km apart.

In conclusion, Karski's testimony is absolutely untenable. It is simply a convolution of silly lies.

1.4. The "Soap Factory Using Human Fat" at Bełżec

Even before the Second World War had ended, the legend of a factory established at Bełżec for the manufacture of soap from the corpses of the allegedly exterminated Jews was being circulated.

A report sent on August 30, 1942 by the Geneva Office of the Jewish Agency for Palestine to the US government and forwarded by the latter to the

Holy See on September 26, 1942, contains the first germs of this legend (*Foreign Relations…*, p. 775):

> *"Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto is taking place. Without any distinction all Jews, irrespective of age or sex, are being removed from the Ghetto in groups and shot. Their corpses are utilized for making fats and their bones for the manufacture of fertilizer. Corpses are even being exhumed for these purposes. These mass executions take place, not in Warsaw, but in especially prepared camps for the purpose, one of which is stated to be in Belzek* [sic[39]]*."*

The legend then resurfaced in a report by the messenger Jerzy Salski dated April 18, 1943:

> *"d. Stage 4: Transport to Belzec. I have not been there myself, but people from the district said that there is a stench of corpses in the air. Rumors circulate that the Germans make soap from the fat of the corpses."* (Rudorff, Document 66, p. 255)

As we saw in Subchapter 1.2., by 1944 the legend of a factory for human soap at Bełżec had already started to take shape, and was disseminated in its initial form by A. Silberschein. In fact, the reports on Bełżec mentioned above state that in this camp "[t]he fat from the corpses was drained in order to – make soap from it" and that the Germans had set up "special factories for the production of soap and shoe polish from Jewish fat."

This juicy story then appeared in the *Black Book* in the following form (Ehrenburg/Grossman, p. 117):

> *"In a different area of the Belzec camp was a soap works. The Germans selected the plumpest individuals, killed them, and boiled them down for soap. 'Jewish soap' was printed on the labels. Izraelevich Rozenstrauch, a bank clerk from Lvov, actually held a bar in his hands, and he was one of the witnesses who provided us with this testimony."*

However, the most enthusiastic storyteller and spreader of this legend of human was none other than Simon Wiesenthal. In 1946 he wrote an article titled "RIF," which opened with these words (1946a):

> *"In the last week of March, the Rumanian press published a unique piece of news: In the little Rumanian town of Folteceni, twenty boxes of soap were laid to rest in the Jewish cemetery with all the traditional pomp and circumstance of a funeral. The soap had recently been found in a former German army depot. The boxes were clearly labeled 'RIF – Rein jüdisches Fett'* [RIF – pure Jewish fat]. *The boxes were destined for the Waffen SS, and on the wrappers it said with full and cynical objectivity that the soap had been made from Jewish bodies."*

---

[39] The text received by the Vatican has the spelling "*Belick*" (*Actes et documents…*, p. 52). This is the only mention of Bełżec Camp in the whole book; clearly it has been confused here with the Treblinka Camp.

In reality, the acronym RIF stands for "*Reichsstelle für industrielle Fettversorgung*" (National office for industrial fat supply) and has nothing to do with human fat, much less Jewish fat, a fable which "most historians do not believe" anymore.[40] Still, Simon Wiesenthal recounts profusely the fantastic story of the alleged manufacture of soap from human fat:

> *"Toward the end of 1942, the terrible words 'transport for soap' were uttered for the first time! It was in the Government General, and the factory was in Galicia, at Belsetz*[sic]. *In this plant, between April of 1942 and May of 1943, 900,000 Jews had been used as raw material. The Jews were brought from two districts: Lublin and Galicia."*

The clothes and shoes of the victims – continues Wiesenthal – were sent to Germany, the hair to a factory in Brandenburg and

> *"certain solids* [of the corpses] *were separated and sent to northern Germany, and there, a special oil for U-boat engines was produced. The human bones went into the Lemberg bone mill, and there they were turned into fertilizer. Golden teeth were sent to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, Berlin-Oranienburg.*
> *What was left, the residual fat, was needed for soap production. In parallel with the human transports, other substances such as soda, colophony, and sand were transported as secondary raw materials. The Belsetz plant had a daughter company at Danzig; a portion of the intermediates were sent there. Belsetz was a model plant. Therefore, transports to this location had priority with the Ostbahn* [Eastern Railroad]. *The plant needed raw materials … and wheels turned for victory!* […]
> *Since 1942, the General Government knew exactly what RIF soap meant. For the cultural world, the pleasure may be incomprehensible with which the Nazis and their women in the General Government looked upon this soap. In every piece of soap, they saw a Jew magically turned into soap who thus was prevented from growing up to become a second Freud, Ehrlich or Einstein.*
> *This soap was perhaps meant to help clean off the stains of murder and blood. But it was unable to wash away that stain. It remained and lingered. This soap should actually be sent to Nuremberg, so that the dead may appear on trial as witnesses…* […] *And before the world tribunal, a small piece of soap appears and – bemoans these millions!"* (Wiesenthal 1946a)

In the next issue, the same magazine published another article by Wiesenthal titled "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*" ("The Belsetz Soap Factory"), about which he explained (Wiesenthal 1946b):

> *"The great feedback to my article 'RIF' prompts me to provide further details of the events in the Generalgouvernement."*

The title only served to attract readers' attention, because he said nothing about the alleged human soap. In fact, in this article he outlined an imaginary history

---

40 Shermer/Grobman 2002a, p. 115. In the Italian translation (2002b, p. 162), the term "most historians" is translated as "molti storici" – "many historians."

of Bełżec Camp that is riddled with historical falsehoods. In January 1942, Wiesenthal claims, the Bełżec area was inspected by a commission of top SS officials, among them Adolf Eichmann, whom Wiesenthal promotes to the rank of "SS General" for the occasion! The commission decided to make "the existing installations the starting point for the erection of a place of extermination." For this purpose, "a site of 3 square kilometers" (300 hectares, or about 750 acres) was fenced in. In reality, the camp's area was about six hectares (some 15 acres), hence just 6% of a square kilometer, or only 2% of what Wiesenthal claimed.

Wiesenthal also claimed that trains of 40-50 wagons departed from Lemberg (Lwów) Station, each loaded with 110-140 people were, initially dressed, but since August 1942 half-naked. Needless to say, the floors of the railway cars were allegedly covered with "quicklime" ("*mit ungelöschtem Kalk*").

And here is the description of the alleged extermination plant:

> *"The people, squeezed together, hounded by the SS, the Latvians and Ukrainians, ran into the 'bath' through the open gate. It could hold 500 persons at a time. The floor of the 'bathhouse' was made of metal, and showers hung down from the ceiling. When the room was full, the SS delivered a 5,000-volt current to the metal plate. At the same time, the showers spewed out water. A brief scream, and the execution was over. An SS head physician by the name of Dr. Schmidt ascertained the death of the victims by looking through a peephole, the second door was opened, the 'corpse commando' arrived and quickly removed the dead. – There was now room for the next load of five hundred."*

A good half of the article fictionalizes events as described by Rudolf Reder, spelled "Rechter" by Wiesenthal, who states that Reder arrived at "Belsetz" in August 1942 and escaped to Lemberg on an unspecified date. In retaliation for this escape, the SS allegedly shot 150 adult Jews and 45 children! "Rechter" drafted a report that circulated clandestinely, then was sent to Warsaw with false documents. "He fell during the Warsaw Uprising in 1943" (Wiesenthal 1946b, p. 14). In fact, Reder died in Toronto in 1968.

1.5. The Witnesses

The only known eyewitnesses who have left written reports or whose testimonies were recorded are are Rudolf Reder, Kurt Gerstein and Chaim Hirszman. Stanisław Kozak would technically be included in this list, but his is a separate case which I will discuss later. Mieczysław Garfinkiel, on the other hand, is the most-important of the indirect witnesses who reported the accounts of alleged eyewitnesses.

I have written a specific study about Reder and Gerstein, in which I reproduce and critically analyze their statements, showing their internal contradictions, absurdities and blatant lies – in Gerstein's case also delusional rantings –

and highlighting the contradictions of the two testimonies, the most insurmountable of which concerns the alleged killing system (Mattogno 2021a).

Kurt Gerstein's account is well-known. He spoke of a Diesel engine whose exhaust gases presumably asphyxiated the victims (Diesel exhaust, for all its odor, is relatively non-toxic). Rudolf Reder, on the other hand, described a fictitious "machine" in his various declarations that included a gasoline engine with a compressor, gas cylinders, spoked wheels and glass tubes, whose exhaust gases, however, did *not* asphyxiate the victims.

In the interrogation of December 29, 1945, he declared:

> *"On the opposite side of the building, that is, behind the wall in front of which the corridor ended, there was a small room in which the machines* [*maszyny*] *were located. I personally saw that in this small room there was a gasoline-powered engine which seemed very complicated. I remember it had a drive wheel* [*koło napędowe*]*, but I didn't observe any other structural or technical details."* (*ibid.*, pp. 24f.)
>
> *"I am unable to say what the chemical aspect* [*chemizm*] *of the mechanism of killing people in the Bełżec chambers consisted of. I only know one thing, that from the engine room a pipe of one inch in diameter went into each of the gas chambers* [*z komór gazowych*]*. The outlets of these pipes ended in the individual chambers. I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed* [*zgęszczano*] *or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp when the doors were opened. However, I never smelled any odors, and entering the rooms immediately after opening the door never had any harmful effects on my health. The corpses found in the chamber did not show an unnatural color at all* [*żadnego nienaturalnego zabarwienia*]*. They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood. The air in the rooms, after their opening, was clean, transparent and odorless* [*szyste, przeźroczyste i bezwonne*]*. In particular, no smoke or combustion gases from the engine could be perceived. These gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers* [*Gazy te były odprowadzane z motoru wprost na dwór a nie do komór*]*."* (*ibid.*, p. 26)

Chaim Hirszman was interrogated in Lublin on March 19, 1946 by members of the local District Commission for Jewish History. He was deported to Bełżec in September 1942 from the village of Zaklików, about 75 km southwest of Lublin, and remained at the camp until its liquidation. He escaped from a transport of the last inmates who were being transferred to Sobibór in May 1943. Hirszman was killed on the day of his deposition by a group of anti-communists and anti-Semites.

Despite his having stayed in Bełżec for eight months, Hirszman's deposition is very terse. I reproduce the part that refers specifically to his stay at the camp:[41]

> *"We were loaded onto a train and transported to Bełżec. The train entered a grove. Then all the train personnel were changed. Instead of the trainmen, SS men from the death camp took over. At that time, we were still unaware of the situation. The train arrived at the camp itself. Other SS men took us out of the train. They led us all together into a barracks – women, men and children. They told us that we were going to the bathroom, and ordered us to undress. I understood immediately what this meant. After undressing, we were ordered to line up, on one side the men, on the other side the women with the children. There was an SS man with a whip, and by striking them with it, he indicated to the men whether they should go to the right or to the left, to death* [or] *to work. I was chosen for the death side,* [but] *at that time I did not know it yet. After all, I believed that one side or the other meant the same thing: death. However, when I leapt in the direction indicated, an SS man called me and said: 'Du bist ein Militärmensch, dich können wir brauchen'* [*'You are a military man, we can make use of you'*]. *We who had been chosen for the job were ordered to dress. I and some other men were designated to lead the people to the furnaces* [*do pieca*]. *I was assigned to the women. At the entrance to the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*] *was the Ukrainian volksdeutsch Schmidt, who struck with his whip every woman who entered. Before the door was closed, he fired a few times with the pistol, then the door closed automatically* [*automatycznie*], *and after 40 minutes we went in and took the corpses away to a special* [*illegible word*] *and cut the hair off the corpses, and the Germans took them away* [*Niemcy je zabierali*]. *The children were thrown into the chamber* [*do komory*] *directly over the heads of the women. In one of these 'transports' from the gas chamber* [*z komory gazowej*], *there was the corpse of my wife; I had to cut her hair. The corpses were not buried immediately, but were held to accumulate a larger batch. Therefore, we did not bury them that day. As I saw, there were many people in the camp, only Jews. There were so-called 'clean' barracks and 'dirty' barracks. I was directed to a 'clean' one. The block leader* [*blokowy*] *assigned me a cot."*

Hirszman spoke of only one "gas chamber" (instead of the six canonical ones), and because the investigators took the gas chambers' existence and their own knowledge about it already for granted, they abstained from having Hirszman as a self-proclaimed eyewitness describe this chamber himself, so he said nothing about it, not even what sort of gas was used in it. The account contains other elements that are in conflict with Reder's account, but also with the current orthodox narrative: the door of the "gas chamber" closed "automatically", the gassing lasted 40 minutes (for Reder exactly 20 minutes by the clock), and the Jewish slave-labor inmates cut the victims' hair after the gassing instead of prior to it (Reder, Gerstein). Hirszman's claims regarding the burial of the

[41] Minutes of the interrogation of Chaim Hirszman dated March 19, 1946. Libionka, pp. 93-95.

corpses is not very clear; apparently, he meant to say that sufficient corpses had to pile up before they were buried in mass graves. He mentions "furnaces," although there never were any at Bełżec, but he says nothing about the exhumation and cremation of these corpses, which he would have been forced to participate in, or at least to have witnessed, if he really had remained at the camp until May 1943.

More information about this, along with much other information, comes from the deposition of his wife or rather widow, Pola Hirszman, which she made in April 1946. Since he claims to have cut the hair off his wife's corpse, it must be assumed that he had remarried in the meantime. The other alternative – that his wife also survived Bełżec, and that Chaim Hirszman lied about her death by gassing, and his cutting her hair afterwards – is a little too far-fetched to be considered seriously.

Pola testified as to what her husband had told her. Hence, it is a hearsay account of low value. Still, it is much more-detailed than Chaim's recorded testimony. In particular she mentioned the burning of the corpses, but it is not explained why Chaim himself had not mentioned it during his deposition. Her account is even more-clearly influenced by the rumors circulating at the time, including ridiculous stories such as the one about a deportation transport of children up to three years of age who were buried alive in a pit! Pola also hinted at gassings and "the gas chamber," but she knew as little about it as her husband, meaning nothing. The only reference to this is as follows:[42]

> *"The camp was like a city. There were wooden barracks, except for one barracks, in which the gas chamber* [*komora gazowa*] *was located."*

Hence, these two testimonies merely echo the black propaganda described earlier.

Other stories presumably told by alleged eyewitnesses who are said to have escaped from Bełżec were related by the hearsay witness Mieczysław Garfinkiel, who had chaired the Zamość Jewish Council in 1942, in his interrogation on October 5, 1945.[43] In the camp area were "a few wooden barracks," on which the first story centers:

> *"However, at the end of March* [*pod koniec marca*] *of 1942, 2-3 unknown Jews approached me who stated that, together with others, they had been brought to Bełżec the day before from Lublin, and had escaped from there, miraculously avoiding death, since, according to their account, all Jews who are brought to Bełżec are killed there by gassing in the aforementioned barracks."*

The second story is better articulated. A Jewish council member named Wolsztajn had a 17-year-old daughter and a 13-year-old son who was deported to Bełżec. Garfinkiel stated:[44]

---

42 Minutes of the interrogation of Pola Hirszman of April 1946; *ibid.*, pp. 96-99.
43 Minutes of the interrogation of Mieczysław Garfinkiel dated October 5, 1945; i*bid.*, pp. 116-120.
44 *Ibid.*, p. 117.

> *"This young man came to me early in the morning on Monday, April 13, 1942; he seemed noticeably fatigued and frightened, and related that on Sunday morning he had been taken to Bełżec. There, after the unloading of the cars, an SS officer had told the people gathered on the spot that, since they had to go East to work, they all had to go through disinfection and bathing, and for that they had to undress without delay and go to the barracks in front of them. In the meantime, he managed to hide in a cesspool that was nearby, where he stayed until late at night. He saw and heard that naked people were being beaten and pushed into the barracks, from where no one came out, but he saw that on the other side of the barracks, after a while, naked corpses were being taken out on carts. Such a procedure took place a few times during that entire Sunday, with other transports arriving in the meantime. During the night, he crawled under the fence and regained his freedom, and with the help of Gypsies who lived not far away he went to Zamość. This was the first real and reliable report that we received from the Bełżec Death Camp."*

Garfinkiel asserted that the camp was located in a "heavily guarded area, surrounded by several rows of barbed wire." Nevertheless, by the end of March, about ten days after the camp had opened, two to three deportees had already escaped from the camp, and another one in mid-April – and these were only those who returned to Zamość. It is not clear, then, why the outlandish rumors I have outlined earlier immediately arose about Bełżec. The story of young Wolsztajn is obviously ficticious.

According to all the maps drawn by witnesses after the war, there was no cesspool anywhere in the Bełżec Camp. Any such cesspool had to be in the vicinity of the latrines, but, if we are to believe the camp map of May 1942 as published by the "Aktion Reinhard Camps" website,[45] the only latrine of the camp was in the sector reserved for Jewish service personnel, which makes perfect sense, but this was far away from the alleged gassing barracks. On the other hand, if this cesspool was used for the excreta of hundreds of people working at that camp, such a pool must have been several meters deep, and it is not explained how the boy could see what was happening around him while submerged therein. It is not even clear whether the alleged gassing took place in one or more barracks, because the text uses both the plural and the singular. In other words, Garfinkiel invented the "cesspool" for this occasion, so this alleged deportee could hide in it near the claimed killing site. The young man, who is said to have been just 13 years old, escaped late Sunday night by evading the very tight security and overcoming several rows of barbed wire, yet on Monday "early morning," he was already in Zamość, which is 42 km north of Bełżec via the main road (which was no doubt guarded by the Germans). When he arrived in town, he did not go to his father's house, which any normal 13-year-old boy would have done, but to Garfinkiel's! However, as a reaction to the boy's mind-boggling revelations, Garfinkiel – despite his official func-

[45] Online at http://www.deathcamps.org/belzec/pic/bmap18.jpg.

tion in the local Jewish council – did not alert anyone, and he did not see to it that the young man's terrible story was recorded in any way and made accessible to others, because it remained unknown to all until Garfinkiel mentioned it in his 1945 deposition. Precisely because he had invented it then.

1.6. The Contest between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas

On the eve of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the version of extermination at Bełżec by electric current had vanquished the other versions and had been officially adopted by the Polish and Soviet authorities.

In 1945, Dr. Litawski, officer in charge of the Polish War Crimes Office, drafted a report on the alleged German extermination camps in Poland for the coming trial, in which he wrote:[46]

> *"The camp of Bełżec was situated in the neighbourhood of the railway station and was linked with it by a special track on which the trains carrying arrested Jews were brought close to the barbed wire of the camp. In the beginning only smaller transports of Jews amounting to several hundreds of people were sent to this camp. But early in April 1941 a bigger group arrived, about 5,000 Jews picked up in a street chase in the ghetto of Warsaw.*
> *Early in 1942 the first reports have been leacked* [sic] *out that special electric installations were used in this camp for a quick mass killing of Jews. On the pretext of bathing, completely undressed Jews were brought to a special building called 'baths,' whose floor consists of slabs through which flows electric current of high voltage. In this way big masses of Jews were killed; their corpses were cremated or buried in huge common graves."*

The Polish government, in their official report on German crimes in Poland, presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93 at the Nuremberg IMT, wrote the following about the camp at Bełżec:[47]

> *"The camp at Belzec was set up in 1940 to take in deportees, mostly Jewish deportees. By and by, however, it was converted to other ends and used for the execution of countless Jews. In the early months of 1942, reports came in that in this camp, special installations for the mass execution of Jews were being built. Under the pretext that they were being taken to a bath they were undressed completely and pushed into the building. A strong electric current passed through the floor of this building. Thousands of human beings were killed here. The guards plundered and robbed the inmates while they were still alive; after they had been killed, they took anything that the Jews had left behind."*

---

46 AGK, MSW Londyn, 89, pp. 3f.

47 "Die Republik Polen in der Sache gegen: 1. Deutsche Kriegsverbrecher; 2. deren Körperschaften und Organisationen bezeichnet unter Anklage Nr. 1 vor dem Internationalen Kriegsgericht," p. 42; IMT Document USSR-93, pp. 41f.

The following passage from the official report of the Polish government, Document USSR-93, was quoted at Nuremberg by Soviet Prosecutor L.N. Smirnov during the session of February 19, 1946 (IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 576f.):

> *"I end my quotation here, and I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136, on the reverse side, of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibur*[48] *was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943. In this same report, in the last paragraph on Page 136 of the document book, we may read that Camp Belsen*[49] *was founded in 1940; but it was in 1942 that the special electrical appliances were installed for mass extermination of people. Under the pretext that the people were being led to the bath-house, the doomed were undressed and then driven to the building where the floor was electrified in a special way; there they were killed."*

On the other hand, the investigations conducted toward the end of 1945 and in early 1946 by Regional Investigative Judge Czesław Godzieszewksi of the court at Lublin and by the prosecutor of the Zamość Court, Jan Grzybowsky, who interrogated dozens of witnesses, not only failed to determine what the alleged method of extermination had been, but managed to create total confusion in this regard. In fact, the indirect witnesses who reported hearsay mentioned a jumble of various methods of execution without, however, being able to state which one was the actual or the prevailing one. For example, on October 14, 1945, the Pole Eugeniusz Goch declared:[50]

> *"Out of fear for my life, I did not ask the blacks employed in the Bełżec Death Camp how the Jews were killed. Some people said that the Jews in Bełżec were killed in the camp with gas, others with electricity, still others that they were killed in a chamber from which air was pumped out, and in this way, they died of asphyxiation."*

On March 20, 1946, another Polish witness, Edward Ferens, testified as follows:[51]

> *"They* [the Ukrainians serving in the camp] *told me that Jews were crammed by the hundreds into a barracks where they were killed with an electric current, and that their corpses were then taken to a pit by a small train."*

However, the final blow to the determination of the presumed methods of extermination came from the only person who claimed to have been an eyewitness: Rudolf Reder.

On April 11, 1946, the Zamość prosecutor issued a report with the title "Report on the results of the investigation in the matter of the extermination

---

48 Phonetic transliteration of Sobibór.

49 The German version has here more correctly "Beldjitze" for Russian "Белжец," which is an approximate transliteration of the Polish name Bełżec; IMG, Vol. 7, pp. 633f.

50 Interrogation of Eugeniusz Goch dated October 14, 1945; Libionka, p. 153.

51 Interrogation of Edward Ferens dated March 20, 1946; *ibid.*, p. 231.

camp at Bełżec," in which he summarized the results of his investigation. On murder method, he wrote:[52]

> *"It was not possible to ascertain how people were killed in the gas chambers. In particular, it was not ascertained whether the pipes that connected the engine to the gas chambers served to introduce any gas into the chambers, to compress the air in the chambers, or to pump air out of the chambers. The witness Rudolf Reder, who worked at the camp during the time of the killing of the Jews, stated that he was on the ramp* [next to the gas chambers] *at the moment of the opening of the doors immediately after the killing of the people who were in the chamber, but he never smelled anything. The corpses that were in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They had the appearance of living people, usually these corpses had their eyes open. The air in the chambers, on opening, was pure, clear and without odor. In particular, there was no smoke or combustion gases from an engine."*

As pointed out earlier, Reder categorically ruled out the gassing of the victims in the death chambers, because he explicitly stated that the exhaust fumes from the gasoline engine did *not* enter the chambers, but were vented outside. The Polish investigative judge thus ended up with an extremely prolix eyewitness, but without the murder weapon.

In 1947, *the Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) tried to fraudulently remedy this serious shortcoming. In the article "*The Bełżec extermination camp*" that appeared in the official bulletin of the commission, Eugeniusz Szrojt wrote (Szrojt, p. 36):

> *"It has not been possible to ascertain for how long the execution chambers, in the construction of which the witness Kozak was employed, functioned. However, there is no doubt that the chambers in the new building mentioned by witness Reder were functioning in August of 1942. Nonetheless, within a span of two months, during which the camp did not operate – the period between the middle of May and the middle of July – the new building was put up, a more solid and more spacious building for mass murder of the victims in order to be ready for the major operation of the liquidation of the Jews in the Government General, which had been scheduled for the autumn."*

Szrojt was referring to two items from the evidence given by Stanislaw Kozak and Rudolf Reder, whom he called "the two most authoritative witnesses in this respect." (*ibid.*, p. 35). Neither item in evidence explained what had been the alleged method of extermination. The second testimony is Reder's already-quoted statement before Judge Jan Sehn on December 29, 1945.

Despite this, Szrojt adds a few pages later (*ibid.*, p. 41):

> *"All of the witnesses who have testified on this point – except one – agree that the Germans killed by means of the exhaust gases from an engine set up in the*

---

52 *Ibid.*, p. 234.

> *execution building. The gases from the engine were fed into the chambers through special pipes with outlets in the chambers."*

This was a lie on several counts. First of all because, as we have seen, none of the witnesses had named this method of murder as the only or even the prevailing method. Second, because Szrojt equates self-styled eye-witnesses and witnesses who had never set foot into the camp and who provided only hearsay. Third, because "the two most authoritative witnesses in this respect," Kozak and Reder, in fact had not mentioned this method, and fourth, because Reder had categorically ruled it out.

The Polish judiciary's choice was dictated partly by judicial and partly by literary concerns. On the one hand, they could not openly admit that they were ignorant of the "weapon of crime," and on the other hand, its article on Treblinka, which had declared the engine-exhaust method as true, had already been published in 1946 (see Chapter 3). For the sake of literary coherence, this method therefore had to be attributed also to Bełżec (and Sobibór).

In 1948, in a subsequent official publication of the Polish government (which had given official sanction to high-voltage current as the murder method three years earlier), asphyxiation with carbon monoxide produced by the exhaust gas of an engine became "history" (*Polish Charges…*, p. 226):

> *"With the victims in the gas-chambers, the final stage of the liquidation process commenced. The doors were securely locked behind the victims who were closely packed in the chambers. The engine was started up, and carbon monoxide introduced into the chambers through special exhaust pipes. In a few minutes, the cries of the suffocating people died down, and after 10-15 minutes, a special team of Jews opened the outer doors of the chambers."*

At first, the Polish judiciary did not specify what kind of engine produced the carbon monoxide, and apparently, they were not interested in it either. Western judges and historians, on the other hand, had known Kurt Gerstein's testimony since 1946, but took notice of Rudolf Reder's testimony only much later. When they did, they were confronted with the insurmountable contradiction explained earlier: a Diesel engine that killed victims and a gasoline engine that did not kill them, with the further complication first pointed out by engineer Friedrich Berg that Diesel-engine exhaust gas is utterly inefficiency for the mass killing of human beings (see Mattogno 2021a; Berg 1984/1994/2019).

The significance and the outcome of the metaphorical contest described in this subchapter have an importance that goes well beyond the specific matter dealt with, because they pose a general problem of historiographic methodology that concerns all the fanciful accounts that circulated about all three alleged extermination camps.

By the time the trial against the former SS men who had operated Bełżec Camp was held in Munich in 1965, the official historico-judicial picture of this camp was well established and considered "self-evident," hence beyond legal challenges, in spite of all contradictory testimony. In order to try to obtain min-

imum sentences, the defendants then had no choice but to perform false "confessions" that conformed with it (see Mattogno 2016, Subchapter III.3., pp. 62-69).

2. Sobibór

2.1. The First Clues in the Jewish-Polish Underground Press

Józef Marszałek notes that the espionage service of the *Delegatura*, which was the branch of the Polish Government in exile in London during World War II that operated within Poland, and the intelligence service of the Polish National Army (the *AK*, or *Armia Krajowa*) "had a good knowledge of the Treblinka and Bełżec Death Camps, much less so with respect to Sobibór" (Marszałek, p. 47), which is attributable essentially to the extreme scarcity of self-proclaimed eyewitnesses for the camp's period of existence.

Bogdan Chrzanowski affirmed in 1985 that "the underground press wrote rather vaguely about another camp of immediate extermination, meaning Sobibór, even though first indications had already surfaced in August of 1942" (Chrzanowski, p. 103).

Wartime information about this camp was indeed sparse and vague from the first such "news" item onward, which was described by Ruta Sakowska as follows (Sakowska, pp. 40f.):

> *"In early July of 1942, Oneg Szabat's*[53] *group managed to identify the location of the second extermination camp located in the General Government: Sobibór. The first news item about Sobibór – which went into operation in early May – was brought into the Warsaw ghetto by two couriers of the Dror,*[54] *'Frumka' Płotnicka und 'Chawka' Folman. In early June of 1942, on orders of the Dror, they went to the Lublin region, i.a. to Werbkowice near Hrubieszów, where there was a commune of Jewish youths. The two women arrived at Rejowiec on 6 June 1942. However, the Rejowiec Jews were no longer there, as they had been deported to the extermination camp in mid-May.*
>
> *The following day the two young women reached Hrubieszów. On the way into town they met a column of several thousand Jews from Hrubieszów and its surroundings who were being herded to the station by the Germans.*
>
> *A few days later 'Frumka' Płotnicka reported about this to Eliahu Gutkowski, the second secretary of the underground archives of the ghetto, who recorded the accounts of the two couriers: 'I almost fainted, the people marched in rows of four, more than 2,000 persons, men, women, and youngsters, no children. I*

---

53 Hebrew for "Joy of the Sabbath," code name of a group of Jews dedicated to chronicling life in the Warsaw Ghetto, see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ringelblum_Archive.

54 Hebrew for freedom, name of a group of socialist Zionists in the Warsaw Ghetto.

noticed two or three children holding the hand of an adult. There was a deadly stillness in the ranks, people marched quietly, looking down with eyes that no longer saw anything…' This column was followed by a second group: old people and sick women, some eight to twelve people each on farm wagons; one could hear their subdued complaints and their prayers: 'Save us, oh Lord.' As 'Frumka' Płotnicka learned later, the children had been taken away from their parents and were taken 'to an unknown destination' in sealed [railway] *cars.*
The next day, the two liaison women were present at the station of the nearby town of Miąciń. And here, for the first time, they heard the name: 'Sobibór.' 'Frumka' Płotnicka told Eliahu Gutkowski: 'From morning till nightfall people arrived here with their wagons and their possessions. In the evening the Jews were herded into special cars; they could not take their possessions along […]. *The train left for 'an unknown destination.' There are rumors that the Germans had built another death camp at Sobibór, modeled on Bełżec.' 'Frumka' Płotnicka died during the defense of the ghetto at Będzin (Bendsburg, Upper Silesia). 'Chawka' Folman survived and later published her memoirs in Israel."*

The beginning of the black propaganda about this camp was decidedly sluggish, but the subsequent news was just as evanescent. On July 1, 1942, the journal *Polish Fortnightly Review* published an article which mentioned Sobibór in connection with the "destruction of the Jewish population" in Poland ("Documents from Poland," pp. 4f.):

"The German press reported that the ghetto had been transferred from Lublin to the village of Majdan Tatarski [Majdanek], *but in fact almost the entire population was exterminated. For instance, it is generally known that a certain number of Jews from the Lublin Ghetto were shut up in goods trucks, which were taken out beyond the town and left on a siding for two weeks, until all inside had perished of starvation.*[55] *The majority of the Jews of Lublin were carried off over a period of several days to the locality of Sobibór, near Włodawa, where they were all murdered with gas, machine-guns and even by being bayoneted. It is an authenticated fact that Lithuanian detachments of* szaulis,[56] *who have recently been brought into Poland, were used for these mass executions. The fetor of the decomposing bodies in Sobibór is said to be so great that the people of the district, and even cattle, avoid the place. One Pole working in Sobibór wrote a letter pleading to be granted a transfer elsewhere, as he could not remain in such conditions."*

A report dated September 7, 1942 contained this brief reference:[57]

"In spring the news came through that a new camp of tortures had been set up in Sobibór (Włodawski District). The winding up of the ghetto was expected al-

---

55 As explained in Chapter 1, this black-propaganda theme was later picked up and imaginatively embroidered by Jan Karski.

56 Term for Lithuanian volunteers in the service of German armed forces during WWII.

57 "Report on conditions in Poland." Report received by the Polish Government-in-Exile in London on November 27, 1942. Annex No. 7. Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto dated 7.IX.1942, p. 4. HILA, Box 29.

ready by the middle of April, and then, later, by the end of May. In June the rumor spread that it had been put off for some time. But the visit of Himmler to the General Government in the middle of July this year hastened the execution of the plan, and his former orders were even made stricter."

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country for the Period October 11 – November 15, 1942" reported tersely that "Sobibór near Włodawa is temporarily inactive" (Gmitruk *et al.*, p. 273).

The newspaper *Rzeczpospolita Polska* (*Polish Republic*) wrote in its edition of November 19, 1942 (Chrzanowski, p. 103):

"Das Lager Sobibór bei Włodawa ist zeitweise nicht in Betrieb, wird aber noch erweitert."

The first vague mention of the extermination method used at Sobibór – unidentified "gases" – appeared in an official report of the Ministry of the Interior of the Polish Government-in-Exile, dated December 23, 1942:[58]

"At that time – April/May – the first vague news about the camps of Sobibór, in the Włodawski District and Bełżec, in eastern Lesser Poland, reached Warsaw, indicating that there was mass poisoning with gases [*gazami*] *and assassinations with electric current of transports of hundreds of Jews who were moved there from the territory of western Lesser Poland.* […]
They are taken to three killing places, Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibór, where the transports are unloaded, the condemned are stripped naked and murdered, probably with gases [*gazami*]*."*

The report entitled "The General Government under the Axe of the Occupier's Atrocious Terror," which was sent to London on January 6, 1943, contained these fleeting references (Gmitruk *et al.*, pp. 279, 284):

"Lately, the Jewish execution camp in Sobibór (Włodawa District) was also put back into operation. […] *The train was directed to Włodawa. The threat of the situation is magnified by the fear that it may be headed to Sobibór, which is located on this line, the notorious slaughterhouse hidden in the woods."*

In 1943 the Polish underground press published more news about Sobibór Camp. The paper *Informacja Bieżąca* stated on April 1 (Marszałek, p. 46):

"The death camp of Sobibór has again been in operation since 10 March. At the moment, transports from Holland and France are arriving there. These Jews arrive in passenger trains and are convinced that they are to work in factories of the war industry further east. On Sunday, 14 March, Dutch Jews were even received at Sobibór by an orchestra; the next day, not one of them was alive."

---

58 Ministry of the Interior of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London. Report No. 6/42 dated London, December 23, 1942, and signed by Minister Stanisław Mikołajczyk, pp. 50, 53. HILA, Box 29.

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country. General Government and Eastern Territories for the Period March 25 – April 23, 1943", drafted on April 24, 1943, reported the following (Gmitruk *et al.*, pp. 323, 340):

> *"Recently, several large transports of Jews from France and Holland were sent to Sobibór.* […] *Over 300 people were shot on the spot, and over 4,000 were sent to Zwierzyniec Camp, from where those fit for work were directed to the Reich, and those unfit for work* [were sent] *to the Bełżec and Sobibór Camps, where they were apparently liquidated in gas chambers."*

A report of May-June of 1943 stated that, after the deportation of Jews to the work camps at Trawniki and Lublin, "women, old people and children were moved to Sobibór" (Marszałek, p. 46), which suggests that at this camp not everybody was exterminated but only for those unfit for work.

In the report of the *Delegatura* for the first three months of 1943 we read (*ibid.*):

> *"Some transports of Jews from France arrived during March of 1943. A train for Sobibór passed through the station of Radom on 3 March, on 6 March* [there was a train] *at Częstochowa for Oświęcim* [Auschwitz], *and on 11 and 18 March (a train of 30 cars) for Sobibór."*

The *Informacja Narodowa* No. 3 dated September 30, 1943 reported that, out of the transports of Jews which had reached the camp between 19 and 25 September, "90% were killed and 10% sent to the camp at Trawniki" (*ibid.*). In its No. 1 edition of September 3, the same paper had already written about "200 persons sent to the Sobibór death camp," which had been selected from Jewish transports directed from Białystok to Trawniki on 15-21 August (*ibid.*). At Trawniki, after yet another selection, "old people, women, and children were sent to their death at Sobibór" on September 27 (*ibid.*).

An unknown "eyewitness" composed a report on November 1, 1943 in which he said, among other things (Silberschein 1944b, p. 25):

> *"On the last day of the* 'Aktion,' [campaign] *9 June* [1942], *some 5,000 persons were assembled on the market square* [of Hrubieszów]. *The district supervisor appeared and carried out a selection according as he saw fit. The people he selected were allowed to remain in the town and work, the others were loaded on trucks, taken to Sobibór and executed there. (These Jews were sent to Sobibór because Bełżec was, by then, 'overcrowded.') Out of the 5,000 persons, 1,000 were moved to Sobibór."*

In November of 1943, the underground press devotes a few lines to the revolt at Sobibór. *Informacja Bieżąca* No. 44 of 10 November states for example (Marszałek, p. 47):

> *"The Jews have destroyed Sobibór Camp and escaped into the woods."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country. General Government and Eastern Territories for the Period October 24 – November 21, 1943, as well as

supplementing the previous period", sent by the *Delegatura* to London on November 29, 1943 contains some additional information (Gmitruk *et al.*, p. 499):

> *"Revolt at Sobibór. In the second half of October, there was a bloody event, a successful uprising of Jews at the Sobibór Execution Camp. The inmates of the camp, numbering several hundred, killed a few dozen of their German and Ukrainian executioners. After burning down the camp, all the inmates escaped."*

A passing reference to Sobibór is made in the report from the *Delegatura* for November/December 1943 (Berenstein, p. 366):

> *"In Lemberg* [Lwów], *the labor camp with several thousand Jews still remaining in it was dissolved. Two other small groups were also liquidated. This fact could not be changed* [avoided] due to *the fact that a Jewish group destroyed the camp and the execution site in Sobibor – as had happened once in Treblinka."*

In the "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country. General Government and Eastern Territories for the Period November 22 – December 18, 1943, with supplements for the previous period," sent to London on January 27, 1944, we read (Gmitruk *et al.*, p. 524):

> *"Also in November the Germans killed about 8,000 Jews in the famous Sobibór Execution Camp, and a smaller number of people, numbering between a couple and a few hundred, among them 600 Jews employed in the Puławy sawmill."*

2.2. The Testimonies of Former Deportees

A number of testimonies of former deportees did not find the slightest echo in the Polish-Jewish resistance press of the time.

The first known testimony is that of an anonymous Slovak Jew who was deported from Sabinów on May 27, 1942 and, through successive stages, arrived in Sobibór, where he was selected to work with a group of 155 other Jews, after which he was transferred first to Ossowa, then to Krychow. After his escape, he returned to his homeland where he wrote a text on August 17, 1943 titled "Factual report of a Jew deported from Slovakia who returned." The most important information about the alleged death camp is this:[59]

> *"In the vicinity of Sobibor, fire can always be observed at night, and a stench of burnt hair can be perceived in the wider area. Various indications suggest (at least the population claims so) that the corpses which were previously executed by electricity and gas – and later buried – are now exhumed and burned in order to leave no traces behind."*

---

[59] *Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slovakei* [sic] *deportierten und zurueckgekehrten Juden*, dated "Slovakei, 17. August 1943." Moreshet Archives, Givat Haviva, Israel, p. 4. The German text has no umlauts.

Notwithstanding the fact that burials or outdoor cremations, as explained in the Introduction, do not by themselves prove any kind of mass extermination at all, because the question is purely quantitative in nature, here it can be observed that real mass cremations do not produce any perceptible "stench of burnt hair", because hair constitutes a negligible quantity compared to that of a corpse, it burns first and within a few seconds, and because its stench would be covered by the much more intense and lasting stench of burning flesh.

The burning of hair is also in contrast with the practice of shearing the deported Jews before the alleged gassing. If this hair-cutting practice was done as a result of following Richard Glücks's order of August 6, 1942, the hair was also to be cut from the men, provided that it was at least 20 millimeters long, so that the alleged victims were cremated basically without much hair.

On October 7, 1943 the partisan commander ZACHAR FILIPOWICZ POPŁAWSKI transmitted to the Plenipotentiary of the Communist Party of Belarus in the Brest District a report of a Ukrainian guard who had deserted from Sobibór and had joined the partisans. The witness described therein in detail the alleged extermination procedure:[60]

> *"Eight to ten railway cars are uncoupled from the train and moved to the camp grounds. Jewish workers open the cars and throw out the people – the living and the dead. Everyone falls onto the embankment. All that can be heard are the moans or cries of adults and children, the screams of the Germans and the hissing of whips. People run from the embankment through a corridor made of barbed wire. There is the first barracks (see map), where they throw down all their things: clothes, suitcases, packages. After exiting this barracks, they meet a German, who stands there with a whip and directs the men to the left, the women to the right. The women are led further down the corridor, towards Camp II, to the last two barracks, where they strip naked; money, watches, gold, silver, diamonds are taken from them. After the women, they lead to the barracks the men, where they, too, strip naked, and go to the 'bath' through the same corridor.*
>
> *The 'bath'* [*łaźnia*] *is divided into eight rooms. Each chamber holds 500 people. The doors close tightly, the valve* [*zawór*] *is opened. Gas from the engine* [*gaz z silnika*] *flows forcefully into the chamber. The wailing, crying and shouting of people can be heard through its wall. After 5-10 minutes, they are thrown, not yet completely dead, onto narrow-gauge carts, and at this time their teeth are pulled out, the remaining rings are removed from their hands. The corpses are taken to the hearth* [*do ogniska*], *they are dumped on the ground, and instantly they are placed on rails in sets of 1,000-1,500 people. A small fire is lit under them, and the people themselves catch fire and burn."*

This account cannot be considered a first "revelation" of the "truth", but is simply one of many versions of black propaganda – undoubtedly the one that comes closest to the final version that was arbitrarily chosen by judges and his-

---

60 Bem 2014, reproduction of the document between pp. 224 and 225. The camp map mentioned in the testimony can be found on p. 85.

torians. However, it differs in significant respects from the official version of the Hagen Trial (see Chapter 5), according to which there were six gas chambers and not eight; 80 people could enter each chamber and not 500; the gassing lasted 20-30 minutes and not 5-10. The last sentence is patently absurd: under a pile of 1,000-1,500 corpses, "a small fire" was lit, thanks to which they caught fire and burned by themselves! This testimony, however, remained completely in the shadows.

In the years 1944-1946, witnesses attributed the most-imaginative killing methods to the alleged extermination facilities at Sobibór.

On August 10, 1944, BER MOISEYEVICH FREIBERG, a former Sobibór inmate, told a Soviet investigator the following during an interrogation in Chełm (Ehrenburg/Grossman, p. 439):

> *"When a group of eight hundred people entered the 'bathhouse', the door closed tightly.* […] *In a separate building there was an electric machine which released deadly gas. Once released, the gas entered tanks, and from there, it came through hoses in the chamber to be asphyxiated* [sic]. *There were no windows in the building. A German, who was called the 'bathhouse attendant', looked through a small glass opening on the roof to see if the killing process was completed. Upon his signal, the gas was shut off, the floor was mechanically drawn apart, and the corpses fell below. There were carts in the cellar, and a group of doomed men piled the corpses of the executed onto them. The carts were taken out of the cellar to the woods in the third camp. A huge ditch had been dug there, and the corpses were first thrown into it and then covered up with dirt. The people who delivered and disposed of the corpses were immediately shot."*

Also known from this witness is a statement in Russian dated August 18, 1944, which presents a more-concise description:[61]

> *"When a portion of the people, 800, had entered the premises, the doors were hermetically closed. In the building there was an electric machine* [электрическая машина, *elektricheskaya mashina*] *which produced the asphyxiating gas. The gas produced passed into cylinders and from them through pipes into the room. Generally, all those who were in the room were asphyxiated in 15 minutes. The building had no windows."*

On August 10, 1944, CHAIM PODROZNIK, a Polish Jew who had been deported to Sobibór in March 1943, was also interrogated in Chełm. Even before his arrival, he knew that this was a "death camp," and that it was also called "the eternal camp." However, during his stay at the camp, he did not learn much more about its alleged exterminating function, because in the more than four pages of his account, he limited himself to this fleeting reference:[62]

---

61 YVA, P.21.1-56, p. 2.
62 YVA, P 21.1.-160, p. 1.

> *"At Sobibur* [sic] *120 men and 60 women arrived. The women and children, however, were immediately separated and taken to the 'bathhouse.' Many of us saw our wives and children for the last time."*

On September 17, 1944, HERSZ CUKIERMAN, another former inmate, stated:[63]

> *"The camp was divided into three parts. The first and second were in contact with each other. The third part was isolated, located in the woods, and access to its area was prohibited. In this camp, everyone went to be liquidated. In Camp 3, a part of the men, women and children were gathered, as many as the gas chambers could contain.* […]
> *In September, new gassing facilities were built. They had 8 chambers that held 100-120 people. In this way, 1,000 people could be killed at a time. After the construction of this complex, new transports began to arrive."*

Five years later, on September 14, 1949, Cukierman made a "Declaration" ("*Erklaerung*") at the Office of the Judicial Section of the Central Committee of Liberated Jews in the U.S. zone of [occupied] Germany in Munich. In it, Cukierman, who had stayed in Sobibór from May 1942 to October 1943, described the alleged killing of a transport of 1,600 Jews from Majdanek Camp on the orders of SS *Oberscharführer* Hubert Gomerski. In this context, the witness stated:[64]

> *"These 1,600 people were interned in our camp to be gassed. On the very day the gassing was to be carried out, there was a breakdown* [*ein Schaden*] *at the crematorium* [*im Krematorium*], *so that the cremation plant* [*die Verbrennungsanlage*] *could not be used."*

From this we can infer that the witness purported that a real crematorium existed inside Sobibór Camp.

On July 27, 1945 another former inmate, BERISCH FREIBERG, stated the following:[65]

> *"The bathhouse looked like this: a stone building, the size I can't indicate exactly, because we were not allowed to enter the third camp. Those who ever entered it were killed. Only once, when the gate was open, did I see a pile of corpses. So, the building was made of masonry, in front adorned with a red Star of David decorated with greenery, a window and iron doors, a flat roof, and on the roof a small window, where an SS man, whose name was Oberscharführer Getzinger, used to sit. He used to sit there, looking through the little window, observing, and when he saw that people were dead, he used to give further instructions.* […]

---

63 AŻIH, 301/14, pp. 1-4.

64 Sąd Apelacyjny (Court of Appeals) Lublin, 193, Vol. III, p. 697a.

65 Report of Berisch Freiberg recorded by Bluma Wasser in Łódź on July 25, 1945. Translation from Yiddish into German by accredited interpreter Gabriel Miller. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Ref. JS 27/61, Aktenband VIII, pp. 2637-2638. Some of the court documents related to Sobibór can be consulted in the NIOD Archives (*Instituut voor Oorlogs-, Holocaust- en Genocidestudies*) at Amsterdam.

> *He used to sit on the roof and enjoy the view of the gassed Jews. Inside there were pipes, just like in a shower room, and the people believed that water for taking a shower would come out of these pipes. When the people were inside, about 1,000 people at a time, the doors were bolted – there were no windows – gas, chlorine or talen* [?], *came out of the shower pipes. It took between 15 and 20 minutes until all the people were dead. When the sadist saw from the little window that everyone was dead, the floor was opened with an electrical device, and the dead fell through, so that the next group of people could be brought in immediately afterwards. At the same time, the corpses under the floor were loaded onto trams, these are small wagons that run on narrow-gauge tracks, and they were taken to a place not far from the house."*

Here the witness pointed out that he had never entered Camp III. He had only seen a pile of corpses through the open gate to Camp II. But he contradicted himself later by stating that he had been selected to work as a barber in Camp III.

During an undated interrogation by the Israeli police, which was probably conducted for the Eichmann Trial, hence perhaps in 1960, Freiberg said that a German led the group of selected prisoners to a barber shop,

> *"to the last barracks, in front of the gas chambers, gave each of us scissors, and forbade us to make even a sound. In the barracks, there were two rows of benches, and I stood behind them. Groups of naked women were brought inside. The first ones recoiled when they saw men, and covered their* [intimate] *body parts with their hands. The Germans ordered them to sit down, and we shore off their hair."*[66]

A few years later, when testifying during the Sobibor Trial at Hagen on December 21, 1965, the witness reiterated:[67]

> *"I had to cut the hair of naked women in a barracks in front of the gas chamber."*

In 1945, the Dutch Red Cross published a summary of the testimony of URSULA STERN, who had been deported to Sobibór on April 9, 1943. We read there:[68]

> *"There was a gas chamber that could hold 600 people; gas was fed into the chamber through showers; after the people had died, the floor folded down, and they fell down. The gassing of a group took about a quarter of an hour."*

In October-December 1945, the investigating judge of the Lublin District Court, Sergiusz Urban, questioned several former Sobibór inmates, some of whom are completely unknown to Holocaust historiography.

On October 10, 1945, JOSEF TRAJTAG reported the following, among other things:[69]

---

66 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibor 85 PM IV, p. 18.

67 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibor 66 PM dec '65, p. 833.

68 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibor*. 'S-Gravenhage, 11.4.1945, p. 11.

> *"We were not allowed to enter the camp where the death chamber* [*komora śmierci*] *was located. Approximately 700 Jewish men worked there exhuming, transporting and cremating corpses. From the accounts of those who were employed there,* [it appears] *that the chamber itself had a large underground room, the walls, ceiling and floor of which were lined with iron plates that were hermetically connected together. People were poisoned there with gases* [*gazamis*], *but what gases were used no one knew, except the Germans. It was said that people died in this chamber* [*w tej komorze*] *within five minutes. Then the workers entered the pit* [*do dołu*] *that was under this chamber into which the corpses of the murdered people fell thanks to the automatic opening of the iron floor; they transported the corpses of those killed on wagons* [*na wagonetki*] *and took them to a large pit, about 50 meters away from the chamber. The corpses were doused copiously with gasoline and burned."*

SAMET MOTTEL, who had been deported to Sobibór in the summer of 1943, was most-likely interrogated in October 1945. In the related undated interrogation minutes, he also spoke of a "death chamber" ("*komora śmierci*"), without further details, but his comrades had calculated that "about two and a half million people had been liquidated at the camp."[70]

SRUL JANKIEL FAJGIELBAUM, also interrogated by Judge Urban, stated on November 5, 1945 that he had been taken to the "Sobibór Death Camp" in the winter of 1942-1943. He provided a detailed description of the extermination facility:[71]

> *"The death chamber* [*komora śmierci*] *proper was built near me* [at his workplace]. *It was lined with iron plates, and together with other workers, I carried these plates to the site. The ceiling, the walls and the floor were covered with plates. The work was directed by a German engineer whose name I do not know. The capacity of this room was very large; the size of 4 large rooms. I am convinced that these iron plates were insulated. Each time, 200 people, stripped naked, were pushed into the chamber. They were urged from the barracks through the corridor. The electricians stated that the people in this chamber were also killed with electric current* [*za pomocą prądu elektrycznego*], *which was produced inside the chamber by means of a special motor and machine. The current was conducted by means of special cables enclosed in tubes that led inside the chamber. After the people were locked into this chamber, you could hear screams and shouts coming from them, but they lasted very briefly, a few seconds, then silence followed. After that, 8-10 Jewish workers were brought into the chamber, who carried the corpses out to the narrow-gauge railway. These workers did not return to the barracks, and I got the impression that the Germans later killed them. When I worked together with other selected* [*inmates*], *we selectees worked by transporting the corpses on carts*

---

69 YVA, O.21-27, pp. 1f.
70 *Ibid.*, pp. 10-12.
71 *Ibid.*, pp. 3-6.

and taking them to a pile. The corpses were black [*czarne*], *because, as I said, the people were killed with electricity."*

In an undated "Official Note," Judge Urban summarized the contents of an article on Sobibór that had appeared in the fourth issue of 1945 of the Russian magazine *Znamja* [*Flag*]; Urban wrote, among other things:[72]

"In the third [camp] *was the so-called 'Banja'/'bathroom,' which was a masonry room with an iron door."*

JAN PIWOŃSKI, a Polish railroad employee, was questioned by Judge Urban on November 10, 1945, and reported rumors spread about the camp:[73]

"In my opinion, the extermination chamber for human beings was in operation right from the start, meaning during the period when the construction of the other rooms was still in progress. Because already then, I heard the sound of some engine. Regarding the way in which the people were exterminated, various things were said about it in Sobibór at that time. Some said that the Germans would use some kind of gas, others talked about pumping the air out of the chamber. A certain BIELECKI, a Pole taken prisoner by the Germans in Lwów, whom the Germans had forced to guard the chamber, stated that some gas was emitted from this engine, which was led though pipes into the chamber. The people inside are said to have perished within 15 minutes by this gas."

SALOMON PODCHLEBNIK, who was interrogated on December 6, 1945, claimed to have stayed at the Sobibór "Death Camp" from April 28 to July 25-27, 1943. About the extermination system, he stated:[74]

"The people in the chamber [*w komorze*] *were asphyxiated with gas* [*gazem*], *and then the corpses were burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]. *In my opinion, about half a million people were annihilated in Sobibór."*

He also knew only of one "gas chamber" in which the victims were killed with an undetermined gas.

The witness had already been interrogated in Lublin on September 15, 1944. On that occasion, he stated that he had been deported to the camp on April 28, 1943, and had escaped on July 20. Another prisoner had told him that already by then the number of victims amounted to about one million. He had been assigned to the *Waldkommando* (forest labor unit), which had 40 inmates. A transport of 3,500 Jews arrived twice a week. Podchlebnik said nothing about the killing method.[75]

JÓZEF MALIŃSKI, a Pole who had worked at the Sobibór railway station, stated on December 13, 1945:[76]

"I was never in the death chamber, not even in its vicinity, [but] *I know that it was made of bricks and fixed with cement. It was opined that 500-600 people*

---

72 *Ibid.*, p. 13.
73 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibor 85 PM II NO 109, pp. 1f.
74 *Ibid.*, p. 8. AŻIH, 301/5355.
75 AŻIH, sygn. 301/10.
76 AŻIH, sygn. 301/5372, p. 2.

> *were liquidated at a time in the death chamber. How people were killed, whether by means of a current or an electric current* [sic], *I do not know, but I exclude the killing by electric current because of the low voltage. When people were being killed, a motor could be heard, but I do not know what its practical use was."*

On December 18, 1945, ICEK LICHTMANN, who had been deported to Sobibór May 15, 1942, made a statement in Krakow in which he reported:[77]

> *"In the middle of the forest, however, there was a small house with a red roof* [*domek z czerwonym dachem*] *into which about 1,500 people could fit. This little house was surrounded by a garden, above the house was the inscription 'Badehaus.' It was the gas chamber* [*komora gazowa*], *in which thousands of people were asphyxiated. It was located about 200 meters from the camp. After the gassing, the floor* [*podnaszono podłagą*] *was raised, the corpses fell into pits* [*do dołów*], *carts arrived at the bottom of these pits* [*and*] *took away these corpses, which were buried in pits* [*w dołach*] *in the woods. We were told about this by our fellow prisoners who had done this, and then they were killed as well,* [*and also*] *the Ukrainians who were guarding them.* [...] *In these conditions, I spent 17 months in the workshops, during which about a million people perished in the furnaces* [*w piecach*] *of this building with the red roof."*

According to the witness, there was a "gas furnace" ("*piec gazowy*") in Camp III.

On an unspecified date, most likely in 1945, EDA LICHTMAN, a Polish Jew deported to Sobibór in May-June 1942, wrote a short handwritten report in Polish titled "Sobibór Death Camp." According to her, there was a sign reading "*Seuchen-Bekämpfungsstelle*" ("Pest-Control Center") at the gate to Camp III. The gassing plant is described as follows:[78]

> *"It was a whitewashed building. On the roof, one could see the Star of David* [with] *a large inscription 'Nur für Juden'* ['Only for Jews']. *Two hundred people were pushed in and gassed. Oberscharführer Karl Bauer and Karl Bollender* [sic] *supervised the gassing. The gassed and sometimes even the living were thrown into pits, and the condemned were buried, then shot* [*rozstrzeliwano*]*."*

So, they were first buried, and then shot…?

In another undated but undoubtedly later statement, which was published by Miriam Novitch, the witness merely reported:[79]

> *"SS Scharführer Erich Bauer, master of camp No. 3, supervised the executions from a roof window of the gas chamber."*

The testimony by CHASKIEL MENDEL [MENCHE], who later became a questionable witness for the judiciary of the Federal Republic of Germany, probably dates back to 1945. He stated on August 22, 1950 that he had been in the

---

77 AŻIH, sygn. 301/1204, pp. 3-5.
78 E. Lichtman, "*Sobibór Obóz Śmierci*." YVA, O 33-14.
79 "From Mielec to Sobibor. Testimony of Eda Lichtman," in: Novitch, p. 56.

Posen forced-labor camp since June 1940, and from June 1941 until the beginning of May 1945 in the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp. On July 7, 1958, he stated that he had been in Posen until August 1943 and then in Gross-Rosen. On March 15, 1960, he stated that he had been in Koło from October 1939 to June 1941, in Posen until August 1943, and in Sobibór until mid-October 1943. His Displaced-Person Card of October 1945 mentioned only "KZ Gross-Rosen," and in his application for an identity card of October 1946 he wrote that he had been in Koło from 1939 to July 1, 1942, in Sobibór from this date until 1943, and that he had been active as a partisan from 1943 to 1945.[80]

In the testimony in question, he stated:[81]

> *"The whole camp was surrounded with wires and by watchtowers. We went through Camp No. 1 and passed through a gate into Camp No. 2. In Camp No. 1, the SS men had selected 12 men for work, including me. My wife and children had been taken away. Shortly after that I saw the women being led down a narrow path. After that, I saw a few Jews busy sorting clothes. But they did not want to explain to me what was going on there. Then I saw how women and men stripping naked in a fenced-in area, cuddling up to each other due to the cold. A Scharführer said to them, 'You are going to work in your own country. It will be good there.' After that, people walked down a narrow path to a red house labeled 'Bath Room,' but no one came out from there.*
> *At the end of May a transport from Lvov arrived. There were many corpses in the railway cars. The living were led into a hall with a sliding floor. The people fell in and perished instantly. A few hours later we came in small carts and took the corpses to the furnaces. Meanwhile, the music played, and the Germans then ordered us to dance. They brought in women so that we had partners to dance with. Then the Germans pulled the gold teeth out of the mouths of the corpses, and threw the corpses onto the grate. Even some of us 100 workers were taken every day for the fire."*

In 1947 a journal in Yiddish edited by Israel Kaplan published a short testimonial account written by Yechezkel Menche (the Chaskiel Mendel mentioned earlier). Here he asserted that he had been deported to Sobibór from Izbica with a transport of 6,000 Jews, at a time when the cremation pits already existed, thus not before September-October 1942. However, in the list of transports to the camp from the General Government as compiled by Marek Bem, only one transport left Izbica at that time – on October 8 – with 2,500 Jews (Bem 2014, p. 266-268). The witness spoke of extermination, but had no idea how it was carried out, because he mentioned twice the term "bad-anshtalt", the equivalent of the German term *Badeanstalt* (bathing facility), and four times

---

80 Verdict of the *Bayerisches Oberlandesgericht*, Munich, of May 25, 1972 on an appeal by Menche for reparations (*wegen Entschädigung*). Wiederaufnahme-Verfahren Frenzel. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Ref. Js 27/61, Aktenband VIII, pp. 1162f.

81 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibor 85 PM4 NO 186, unpaginated. This is an official translation from Polish.

"gaz-oyvns", in German *Gas-Öfen*, gas furnaces. The most significant sentence in the entire testimony is this:[82]

> *"After the Oberscharführer's speech, the people were led to the bathing facilities, and from there to the five gas furnaces. The gassed corpses were burned in four large prepared pits. Up to 300 SS directed the work.*
> *By my estimate, over one and a half million people were cremated in the camp."*

Menche was interrogated on April 22, 1975 in Melbourne on behalf of the German judiciary. His previous contradictory "knowledge" had now evaporated. He now merely reported the following:[83]

> *"As I have already stated, my wife and child were sent to Camp 2, and from there to Camp 3 for liquidation. I did not see this myself, but on the basis of my later experiences in the camp I know that this must have been the case, and as already stated, I did not see my wife and child again from that time on.* […]
> *Camp 3, the actual extermination camp, with gassing facilities and crematorium.*
> *I myself never went to Camp 3, but each of us knew what was happening there. We constantly saw at night the red fire from the burning facilities."*

BRONISŁAW LOBEJKO, who had been a Polish railway employee at Sobibór Station from the spring of 1942 to July 1944, was questioned by District Judge F. Zieliński on January 8, 1946, and reported the following:[84]

> *"According to reports of the Ukrainian guards, there were five gas chambers in the camp with electric light – in the form of baths. 500 people were herded into each gas chamber, which was then hermetically sealed. The killing was presumably done with the help of gas. This was evidenced by bottles similar to oxygen cylinders, which were delivered in large quantities."*

JULES SCHELVIS, the author of one of the best orthodox Holocaust studies on Sobibór, made a statement in Amsterdam on January 21, 1946, in which he stated that he had been deported to this camp on June 1, 1943. On arrival he was selected to work with a group of 81 deportees; after three hours he was transferred to Trawniki, and from there to Dorohucza. Therefore, he could not know anything about the fate that had been reserved for the rest of the transport. He claims that this had been revealed to him by one of his acquaintances, a certain Julek Monchait from Warsaw:[85]

> *"He had escaped from Sobibor and arrived at the Radom concentration camp, where I met him. He told me the following: 'After the men and women had undressed, they were led to a large barracks, the so-called bathhouse. In front of the barracks, on a lawn, stood a loudspeaker. It announced that they would*

---

82 See Menche; translation from Yiddish by Kladderadatsch. The title page is in English.
83 Wiederaufnahme-Verfahren Frenzel. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Ref. Js 27/61, Aktenband VIII, pp. 2005f., 2008.
84 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibor 85 PM IV NO 178, pp. 3f.
85 ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 5, pp. 857f.

now take a bath. […] *The hair was indeed cut off, and everyone was given a piece of soap with a towel, and they went into the barracks in groups. After 7 minutes, however, everyone was gassed. Special persons went into the barracks to examine the corpses for gold teeth. These were knocked out of the mouths. This way, the SS received a large quantity of kilograms of gold. We Jews had to drag the corpses to the crematorium, where they were burned.'"*

On June 22, 1946, SAARTJE WIJNBERG made an affidavit in which she stated that she had come to Sobibór from the Dutch camp in Westerbork on April 1, 1943 with a transport of 2,000 Jews. She described the fate of the alleged victims after the selection as follows:[86]

"The women's hair was cut, and they had to strip naked. The women had to undress in the barracks, the men outside in the open air. Afterwards, they were taken together with the children to the gas chamber of Camp III, without knowing what awaited them there. This barracks consisted of a large room in which showers were installed. However, no water flowed from these showers, but gas poured out, causing them all to suffocate.

I was in Camp II and could see how the victims entered the gas chamber. From outside, the familiar sounds of people being together in a confined space could be heard. The sound soon changed to wailing and crying, until it finally became silent. I know that the floor of the gas chamber consisted of two parts. These parts were lifted apart, and the bodies of the victims were thrown into carts that drove underneath and took the victims to the crematorium. A few hours later, a large fire could be seen in Camp III, and a horrible smell hung over the camp. The crematorium consisted of a furnace located in the ground."

Saartje Wijnberg was the wife of CHAIM ENGEL, who had also been deported to Sobibór, but already on November 6, 1942. Both husband and wife were interrogated in Zwolle on July 19, 1946, and their statements were summarized in a report. The fate of the alleged victims is described as follows:[87]

"Most of the time, the unfortunates were told that they had to take a bath. For this purpose, they were led to a special barracks, which was divided into a number of cabins that were equipped like shower cabins. Before entering, everyone had to undress completely. After undressing, the women had their hair cut off. This was not done with care, but in a crude manner. The hair was collected and shipped away. It was probably processed by some industry.

Gas poured into the cells from the shower openings. After the execution, the corpses were removed through trapdoors located in the floors of the cells."

Three years later, on August 29, 1949, Saartje Wijnberg confirmed these fables in another statement:[88]

"The people who arrived had to undress in one barracks, in the 2nd barracks their hair was cut, and in the 3rd barracks about 400 to 500 people had to take

---

86 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund 49/58, XV, p. 50.
87 ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 5, p. 890.
88 *Ibid.*, pp. 882f.

a so-called bath together. However, gas flowed in from the showers, and everyone was gassed. After that, the floor of the hall was opened, and the bodies fell into waiting carts which drove away. There were crematoria underground where everyone was burned. My husband heard from Ukrainians how the gassing and burning was done."

The claim that some undetermined gas flowed from the showers was repeated on July 4, 1965 by KURT THOMAS in a statement for the Hagen District Court:[89]

"The showers blew gas instead of spraying water and the people suffocated a horrible death. […] *All those murdered in the gas showers were burnt in the crematorium hole with help of coal and other flammables; the ashes were loaded into barrels and shipped to Germany as fertilizer."*

In 1946 another witness, LEON FELDHENDLER, stated (Blumental, p. 204):

"The bathroom was equipped as if it were really intended for washing (shower taps, comfortable furniture). The bathrooms were gassing rooms [*gazowniami*]. *They gassed 500 people at once. Sometimes a stream of chloride was released* [*czasem puszczano prąd chlorku*]*; other gases were continuously tested."*

Also in 1946, ALEXANDER PECHERSKY (a.k.a. Pieczerski, a.k.a. Pechorskii, a.k.a. Peczorskij) published a booklet in Yiddish titled *Revolt in Sobibór* (Pechorskii 1946), an excerpt of which appeared in English in a book by Yuri Suhl, from which I take the following illuminating passage:[90]

"He [the witness] *was an old-time inmate who worked at sorting out the clothing of those who were killed. He was well-informed. From him we learned where our comrades had disappeared and how the whole thing operated. He spoke simply, as though it were a conversation about ordinary matters, and we, the new arrivals, who had lived through some unusual experiences ourselves, shuddered as we listened to his story.*

'As soon as you were separated from them,' he said, 'they were taken to a second yard where everyone, without exception, must gather. There they are told to lay down their bundles and undress before going to the 'bath.' The women's hair is cut off. Everything is done quietly and efficiently. Then the bareheaded women, wearing only their undergowns, and the children, go first. About a hundred steps behind them go the men, completely naked. All are heavily guarded. There is the 'bath,'' he pointed with his hand, 'not far from where you see the smoke. Two buildings are standing there, one for women and children, the other for men. I myself have not seen what it looks like inside, but people who know have described it.

'At first glance everything looks like a bath should look—faucets for hot and cold water, basin to wash in… As soon as the people enter the doors are clamped shut. A thick, dark substance comes spiraling out from vents in the ceiling. Horrible shrieks are heard but they don't last long. They are soon

---

89 YVA, O.33-717.

90 Pechersky 1967, p. 12. In the original Yiddish text, this passage is on p. 9.

transformed into gaspings of suffocation and convulsive seizures. Mothers, they say, cover their little ones with their bodies.
The 'bath' attendant observes the entire procedure through a small pane in the ceiling. In fifteen minutes it is all over. The floors open up and the dead bodies tumble down into small wagons that are standing ready below, in the 'bath's' cellars. The full wagons roll out quickly. Everything is organized in accordance with the last word in German technology. Outside the bodies are laid out in a certain order. They are soaked with gasoline and set aflame. There is where they are burning,' he pointed again."

An undated manuscript in Polish dates to the immediate post-war period, maybe to 1945, which was drafted by Pechersky under the name Pieczerski, and is titled "Memoirs of the Sobibór Death Camp." A few words are indecipherable, and in the below translation, I fill in the relevant gaps with my educated assumptions (underscored in the text). In it, Pechersky reported a story similar to the one just quoted, which he said had been told to him by a prisoner named Alosza:[91]

"Women and children entered one bathroom, men another. Armed security personnel stayed behind, closing the doors behind them the doors <u>lined</u> with sheet iron. And there one could hear the muffled <u>hum</u> of electric motors [*elektrycznych motorów*]. *Some went to the water taps… And a wild, inhuman scream ordered them to <u>stop</u> and hurry back. Everyone looked up. And from the ceiling, through large metal fans* [*przez szerokie metalowe wentylatory*] *they were <u>engulfed</u> by black, dense wafts of gas pumped in by electric motors* [*czarne, gęste kłęby gazu wtłaczane przez elektryczne motory*]. *By now everyone understood that they were condemned to a martyr's death. The heart-rending cries, the frightened screams of the children <u>mingled</u> into a terrible ensemble. The mothers clutched their children to their chests; they lay down on the floor covering them with their own bodies. They died in terrible torments. Women instinctively protected their children, wanting to prolong their lives even for a brief moment, protecting them from death. Some <u>wandered around</u> like birds in a cage looking for some place and way of salvation. This gas was creeping lower and lower. The death of the people asphyxiated by this gas was terrible. Some people were desperate enough to throw themselves into the dense wafts of the gas, others tried to push it away by mindlessly waving their hands. After 15 minutes, it was already all over. In the two bathrooms, only the corpses of the murdered were left…* [illegible word]. *Through a small glass window at the top, 'the bath attendant'* [*łazienny*] *watched the process of asphyxiation unfold. Then, with a loud humming sound, the fans began to clear the air in the bathroom. After not too long, the special guard looked into the bathroom space through the large glass window in the ceiling. As soon as the air was purified, he gave a signal, and by means of another mechanism, the floor opened, and the corpses tumbled down into the basement* [*i przy pomocy innego mechanizmu otwierała się podłoga i trupy zwalaly się w dół w piwnicę*].

---

91 A.A. Pieczerski, *Wspomnienie z Obozu Śmierci Sobibór*. APMM, sygn. VII-353, pp. 124f.

And there, little carts [*wagonetki*] *were already waiting for them* [the corpses…]. *Then the carts, loaded with corpses, took them out into the courtyard."*

During the following years, Pechersky abandoned these tales completely. In 1961, his new version read as follows:[92]

"From the second zone of the camp, the completely undressed people were taken to the third zone, which was equipped with special chambers, where even water pipes and small water basins were installed, supposedly for cleaning purposes. However, this was all a pretense, because as soon as the people had entered the chamber, the door of the same was closed, and gas was ducted into the chamber, by which these people suffocated."

Then a group of 30 workers presumably took the bodies out of the chambers on carts, piled them up, and burnt them.

The themes of chlorine gas and collapsing floors were later merged into a new version by witness ZELDA METZ, who recounted (Blumental, p. 211):

"[The victims] *went naked to the cash register. They handed over their money, jewelry and valuables. The Germans gave them tin badges or assigned numbers by voice, so that they could collect their money and belongings on their return. Then they entered the barracks, where the women's hair was cut off, then into the 'bath,' the gas chamber. They were asphyxiated with chlorine* [*dusili chlorem*]. *After 15 minutes, they were all asphyxiated. Through a small window, it was verified whether they were all dead. Then the floor opened automatically. The corpses fell into a railroad car that passed through the gas chamber, and took the corpses to the furnace. Before cremation, their gold teeth were extracted. The furnace was a huge hearth with an open-air grill."*

The chlorine-murder method was also asserted by SALOMEA HANEL, who arrived at the camp on January 17, 1943. She declared (Borwicz/Rost/Wulf, p. 64):

"Of 3000 people, 7 women and 18 boys were selected for work, the rest were sent to death. There were barracks; on one was the sign 'cashier.' The women were urged 'to the cashier,' their heads were shaved, they were ordered to strip naked, then they were given tickets to the bathroom. Men from the Gestapo told them that they were all going to the bath because they were full of lice. They had to put their shoes and clothes together, and in return they got a receipt. Once there was an incident because something had broken in the room. The people who got out ran around naked and hid outside. The Germans killed them with chloride [*chlorkiem*]."

There is another statement by this witness, likewise in Polish, yet undated; the passage equivalent to the one just quoted sounds as follows in this statement:[93]

"The transport had 2,800 people, of whom 25 people were taken to the camp. Barracks [sic]. *The women were led to the barracks, their hair was shorn, they stripped naked, and received tickets for the bath. The Gestapo men said they all*

---

92 Interrogation of Alexander Petscherski. Kiev, August 11, 1961. ZStL 251/59-13, p. 2674.

93 YVA, O.62-27, pp. 2f.

had to take a bath, because they were full of lice. The women went first. They had to arrange their shoes and clothes properly, and they got a receipt. There was one case where something went wrong in the chamber [*w komorze*]. *People got out and ran around naked, screaming at the top of their lungs. They were poisoned with chloride* [*chlorkiem*].*"*

According to HELLA FELENBAUM-WEISS, chlorine was used to kill deportees during transports (Novitch, p. 50):

"The arrival of another convoy distressed me in the same way. It was thought to come from Lvov, but nobody knew for sure. Prisoners were sobbing and told us a dreadful tale: they had been gassed on the way with chlorine, but some survived."

These conflicting rumors were reflected in the initial attempt at reconstructing the camp's history. In 1945, the Polish War Crimes Office attempted to sketch an initial "historical" picture of the camp as follows:[94]

"The third torture place for Jews was the 'death camp' of Sobibór, near Włodawa on the river Bug, to the south of Brześć Litewski, in the district of Lublin.
This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during both the first and the second period of the liquidation of ghettos. In the first period – August 1942 – enormous masses of Jews from the General Government were brought to this camp to be destroyed in gas chambers. Besides Jews from foreign countries, especially from Low Countries and France, were brought there, who are given the assurance of being send to factories in the Reich, but in fact share the fate of the Polish Jews in the gas chambers, whilst their luggage and other movables become a booty of the warders. In summer 1943 large numbers of Jews from the district of Lublin and especially from the neighbourhood of Włodawa and Hrubieszów are brought to Sobibór. In the first half of 1943 a group of 1,000 Jews were murdered in Sobibór who were employed in war factories and brought from the Warsaw ghetto. These people had been previously promised by the German authorities their lives would be spared in recognition of their war effort. During the same period thousands of Russian Jews were destroyed in Sobibór who had been deported in masses from Mohilew, Smoleńsk and Bobrujsk districts. In the second half of October 1943 a sedition broke [out] *in the camp of Sobibór among several hundred of surviving Jews, who killed a number of hangmen, SS men and Ukrainians, burned down the barracks and escaped."*

This "historical reconstruction," which is decidedly insulting to any person with a critical mind, passed into the official report of the Polish government for the Nuremberg IMT in an even less-specific form (USSR-93, p. 42):

"This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during the first and second extermination periods of the ghettos. The Jews were killed here in gas chambers. Under the pretext of being led to factory work in the Reich, the foreign

---

94 Report of the Polish War Crimes Office, Dr. J. Litawski, officer in charge, on German crimes in Poland. 1945. AGK, MSW Londyn, 113, p. 626.

Jews, especially from Holland and France, were brought to Sobibór and executed. The strongest wave of executions in this camp was in 1943. Thousands and thousands of Jews were brought and killed in gas chambers."

At the Nuremberg IMT, this passage was summarized even more tersely by L.N. Smirnov, deputy prosecutor for the Soviet Union, who stated during the hearing of February 19, 1946 in relation to the Polish government's official report (Document USSR-93; IMT, Vol. 7, p. 576):

"I end my quotation here, and I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136 on the reverse side of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibur was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943. "

In October 1946, the Rescue Committee of the Jewish Agency for Palestine drafted a bulletin dedicated to Sobibór that summarized the "knowledge" of the time:[95]

"Three huts were reserved for the women: in the first, they had to take off their shoes; in the second, they undresses [sic]*; in the third, they had their hair cut; all this – they were told – for the sake of hygiene. They were ordered to put their money and their valuables into large boxes. The women, stripped of everything, were then led into an enclosure made of ropes; as they passed by, the Germans, lined up in several ranks and armed with rifles and whips, assaulted them; little children were torn from their mothers, thrown to the ground and trampled upon with nailed boots until their skulls were smashed. Women who tried to cover their nakedness with some rag or another had their breasts cut off.*

The men were marched at the double to a third field. There, in front of the entrance to the bath-house, they were addressed by one of the officials, who told them that they were going to be sent to Ukraine, but had first to undergo a thorough cleaning, for everybody would be employed on the same kind of work. The men listened and believed; they suspected nothing, even as they were led through long railed passages which were camouflaged with tree-branches.

At first, when there were no more than two or three transports daily, the victims were put to death by asphyxiating gases. Two Soviet tanks were placed between the two halls mentioned above, and when enough people were assembled in the halls, the motor-engines of the tanks were started up and the waste fumes diverted through a pipe into the halls. Twenty minutes later, the doors were opened and Jewish workers dragged the half-suffocated men outside, where the bodies were thrown into vast pits, strewn over with lime and covered with ashes.

In due course, an electrically driven machine was constructed for the production of asphyxiating vapours which entered the bath-house through a rubber-tube. A German was watching the agony of the men through a little window in the roof, in order to ascertain whether death occurred within the fixed time. Af-

[95] YVA, M.4-87, pp. 5f.

> *ter 15-20 minutes, at a given signal, the gas was turned off. The floor parted and the bodies fell into a cellar, from where they were collected to be buried in pits. Water was pumped into the halls, the floors were washed, the doors opened and all started over again.*
> *The prisoners who had been employed to help in the work were shot on the spot.*
> *When the number of transports increased to seven or eight daily, Germans at Sobibor found they were unable to keep up with the influx and transports were diverted to Wlodawa. The first transport to be sent there comprised 3,000-4,000 men from Kalish and the surrounding area.* […]
> *Part of the transports were destined for work in the camps. One of the prisoners operated the electrical machine which filled the cabins of the bath-house with fumes, poisoning his brethren."*

A report by Nachman Blumental titled "*Obóz śmierci – Sobibór*" ("Death Camp – Sobibór"), also dating back to 1946, describes the extermination system as follows:[96]

> *"The people 'very politely' receive towels and soap. The engine is started, one can hear its noise; sometimes there are cries, moans, but they are muffled* […]. *After 20-30 minutes, the motor is turned off. In the bathroom, the floor opens automatically* [*rozsuwa się automatycznie podłoga*], *all 'those who have bathed' – in fact, they have been gassed (with chlorine or another gas)* [*chlorem lub innym gazem*]*."*

2.3. The Birth of the "Gas Chambers"

The killing method using exhaust gas from an unidentified "engine" was made official only in 1947. In the course of Polish investigations into Sobibór Camp, the following was "ascertained" (Łukaszkiewicz 1947a, p. 52):

> *"Inside, this* [gassing] *building had masonry walls. It probably* [*prawdopodobnie*] *contained 5 chambers that held a total of 500 people. They were killed by the exhaust gas produced by an engine installed next to the chambers and connected to them by pipes."*

The inconsistency of the Polish judges' historical claims with the available evidence is demonstrated by the collection of testimonies edited by Miriam Novitch. She published 30 testimonies, almost all of former Sobibór inmates (Tomasz Blattj, Stanislaw Szmajzner, Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, Eda Lichtman, Abraham Margulies, Simha Bialowitz, the widow of Joseph Dunietz, Selma Wijnberg, Ber Freiberg, Kurt Thomas, Itzhak Lichtmann, Ilana Safran, Alexander Pechersky, Lea Reisner-Bialowitz, Aizik Rottenberg, Herschel Zukerman, Jehuda Lerner, Haim Lejst, Haim Treger, Elihahu Lieberman, Jacob Biskubicz, Moshe Hochman, Haim Powroznik, Yehezkiel Menche, Salomea

---

96 AAN, 212-III-1, p. 4.

Hanel, Zelda Metz, Michael Knopfmacher, Esther Raab and Samuel Lerner, Moshe Bahir), which she introduced by describing the alleged extermination facilities as follows (Novitch, pp. 24, 26):

> *"Each new chamber was ten meters square, and had two doors, one on the east and one on the west. The victims entered by the western door, the dead were evacuated by the eastern one.* […]
> *In order to build the new gas chambers, old houses were pulled down and new ones were erected, each 4 x 12 meters. Five rooms were prepared to hold 70 to 80 people. Thus, 400 victims could be put to death at the same time, if children were included."*

However, none of the witnesses whose testimonies she presents provided even a vague description of the alleged gassing facilities (with the exception of Moshe Bahir, to whom I will return below, who repeated the widespread tale of gas flowing from showerheads and of collapsible floors). For the first gassing facility claimed for Sobibór, Novitch did not mention the number of chambers, while for the second, later facility, the density of victims is greatly underestimated: each room measured (4 m × 12 m =) 48 square meters and could contain 70-80 people; five rooms therefore measured (48 m × 5 m =) 240 square meters and could contain 400 people. The maximum density of victims was therefore (80 ÷ 48 m² or 400 ÷ 240 m² =) 1.7 persons per square meter, including children!

Novitch had derived the new facility's number of chambers – five – from Z. Łukaszkiewicz's reconstruction, who had ignored the history of the two alleged gassing buildings, and had mentioned a number of gas chambers that was irreconcilable with the number established by the Hagen District Court in its verdict of December 20, 1966: according to this, the first building contained three gas chambers measuring 4 m × 4 m, while the second facility had six chambers, also measuring 4 m × 4 m (see Chapter 5).

Ultimately, the claimed structure of the two alleged extermination facilities simply followed that attributed to Bełżec. In Volume III of the *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, the article on Sobibór immediately follows the one on Bełżec, for which the Polish investigating judges had arbitrarily opted for a killing system by engine-exhaust gas, as demonstrated in the previous chapter; this same method was also attributed to Sobibór for the simple reason of literary consistency.

Despite this choice by the Polish judiciary, the other legends continued to circulate after 1947.

In a memoir written around 1950, MOSHE BAHIR, a former Sobibór inmate, resurrected the fable of the killing rooms with a collapsible floor, and a basement below with carts hauling away the victims (Novitch, p. 147):

> *"Lager 3 was closed on all sides to the prisoners of Sobibor. It was impossible for us to see what was going on in that Lager because of the grove of pine trees which surrounded it. We saw only the roof of the 'bathhouse' which protruded*

through the trees. Thus we saw the murderous face of Oberscharführer Bauer who used to stand on the roof of that building and peep through the little window, into the death-chambers.
We all knew what was done inside the building. We knew that Bauer looked through the window in order to regulate the amount of death-gas which streamed through the ducts, which were in form of an ordinary shower. He was the one who saw the victims suffocating from the gas that was showered upon them and he was the one who ordered that the flow of gas be increased or stopped. And he was the one who used to see the victims in their final agony and in their death. At his order the machinery which opened the floor of the 'bathhouse' was activated, and the corpses fell into small carts which took them at first to mass graves and, later when time was short, to cremation ovens instead. Two hundred Jews worked in the gas chambers Lager."

This tale was repeated and made official by the only former Sobibór inmate who claimed to have seen the gas chambers with his own eyes: YA'AKOV BISKOVITZ. On June 5, 1961 he testified as follows under oath at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem:

"[Attorney General] *Q. Below, on the left, there are the gas chambers, and on the extreme left you wrote 'Fire Pit'. What is that?*
[Biskovitz] *Yes, that is the fire pit in which the victims who were brought out of the gas chambers were burned. After some time, a buzzing sound would be heard, the floor opened up, and the victims fell into the deep hollow below and were conveyed in this little train into the pit where the eighty men of Camp 3 were working, and they burned the bodies."* (State of Israel, p. 1184)
"President Judge: You described the inside of the gas chamber. For example, you told us how the floor opened up and the bodies fell below into the railway waggons.
Witness Biskovitz: Into the hollow below.
Q. Did you see this with your own eyes, or are you talking of things that you heard from others?
A. I will describe a shocking scene here.
Q. But first of all – did you, in general, have an opportunity of seeing these things from the inside?
A. Not everybody had the opportunity, but I, by chance, did. By chance I was taken to bring a cart with a barrel of chloride. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it near the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside. Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to run back at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below.
Q. You came to this conclusion from the nature of the structure?

> *A. Not from the nature of the structure – I saw it from afar even while I was running away quickly, although I cannot describe it exactly, after nineteen years.*
> *Q. Please understand me. You are somewhat familiar with these matters. Did you see the floor when it had opened up?*
> *A. I did not see that – I merely saw that underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies."* (*Ibid*., p. 1188)

So, Biskovitz first stated "I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below," then, contradicting himself, he stated that he "merely saw that underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies" and "the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies." Even if one wanted to stick to the last statement, since the victims could not be gassed by remaining suspended in mid-air, the floor must have been collapsible, or tippable, or must have contained some kind of trap door, and this could well be a mere inference; but all this is irrelevant to this "eyewitness" statement:

> *"From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies."*

On November 9, 1965, at the Sobibór Trial held in Hagen (September 6, 1965-December 20, 1966), the witness, who at that time called himself Jakob Biscubicz, stated:[97]

> *"I was able to see the gas chamber from Camp II from above. The roof shone like metal. From the forest I could see the pits. I worked not far from Camp III. I did not look much because I was afraid. From the gas chambers one could hear the sound of the engines. The fire was also clearly visible."*

On this occasion, the witness stated that he had never entered Camp III, so that he committed perjury either at the Eichmann Trial or at the Hagen Trial – or both.

Miriam Novitch published a statement by the witness (under the name Jacob Biskubicz) which is undated, but was recorded undoubtedly prior to 1961. In it, he asserted that he had been deported to Sobibór in May 1943 with a transport of 3,000 Jews, of whom 80 were selected and "the others were sent into a forest to an unknown destination." Then he stated:[98]

> *"I couldn't believe in the reality of camp No. 3. One day, I was pushing a wheelbarrow loaded with chlorine and, eager to know what was happening in the camp, I went beyond the limit. I was nearly killed."*

It is clear that the witness did not know anything about the alleged extermination at that time; here he entered Camp 3 with a "wheelbarrow" rather than a

---

97 11 Ks 1/64 Staatsanwaltschaft Hagen. Strafsache gegen Kurt Bolender und Andere (Sobibór Trial), p. 147.

98 "From Hrubieszow to Sobibor. Testimony of Jacob Biskubicz," in: Novitch, pp. 120f.

cart, but he saw nothing. Later, he invented the fable reported above, developing the theme merely outlined in this early statement.

Even statements exist by witnesses who were convinced that the gassings were carried out using Zyklon B. LEON (JEHUDA) LERNER, who had been deported to Sobibór in the summer of 1943, stated the following in a deposition made in Haifa on December 16, 1959:[99]

> *"SS man Getzinger was the head of the gas chambers, and he threw in the cyclone gas to kill the people. After half an hour, there was no trace left of all Jewish-Russian prisoners of war, as well as of the other Jews from the Minsk ghetto; they were all gassed.* […]
> *One day they placed a hand grenade between the cyclone gas shafts, and as soon as Getzinger went to get new gas for the gas chambers, the grenade exploded and Getzinger was torn to pieces."*

The former deportee STANISŁAW SZMAJZNER stated the following as late as in 1966:[100]

> *"Bauer threw cyclone into the 'bath', which killed the people. Only at the beginning, the people are said to have been killed by exhaust fumes."*

---

99 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibor 85 PM V NO 17, p. 6.
100 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibor 66, p. 909.

3. Treblinka

3.1. Treblinka prior to Treblinka

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka started operating on July 23, 1942, the day on which the first transport of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto is said to have been exterminated in them (Arad 1987, pp. 37-43, 81). However, Jewish black propaganda had already qualified that camp as a "death camp" almost two months earlier. The *Oneg Szabat* bulletin of May 29, 1942 described the events in Otwock, a town in the Warsaw District, as follows (Bańkowska/Epsztein, p. 228):

> *"More than 500 Jews were captured in the streets and houses and sent to Treblinka, to the death camp* [*do obozu śmierci*] *(in Treblinka there are 2 camps, a labor camp and a death camp* [*obóz pracy i obóz śmierci*]*). At the death camp, the murderers do not kill by shooting; no bullets are wasted for them* [the Jews]*; the execution is done with clubs –* [by] *torture to death. Part of the group of 500 captured Jews were* [sent] *to the labor camp for various jobs."*

The theme was taken up again in the bulletin of June 18, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 236):

> *"Treblinka (camp) – From an eyewitness comes the following information: 'We dug huge pits. Every day, the Germans brought a group of 300 Jews, who were ordered to strip naked and enter the pit. Then the pit was filled up with the living people. I was in the camp for three weeks (May).'"*

The bulletin of July 2, 1942 contains a chapter entitled "Treblinka," which picks up and further develops the previous propaganda themes (*ibid.*, p. 247):

> *"In the first half of May, there was a mass execution of Jews. The number of victims reached 300 per day. Poles who had been rounded up were used to bury the victims. The Germans shot many of the Polish grave-diggers."*

On July 11, 1942, the *Dziennik Polski* (*Polish Newspaper*) published a "Report of Minister Mikołajczyk, delivered at the British Ministry of Information" on its page 3 which contained the following chapter titled "*Rzeź Żydów*" ("Slaughter of the Jews"):[101]

> *"The situation of the Jews appears to be even worse. The matter of the Warsaw Ghetto is well known. Hunger, death and disease continuously and systematically threatened the population. In the Lublin area, on the night of March 23-24* [1942]*, the Jewish population was deported. Sick and disabled people were killed on the spot. All the 2-3-year-old children of the orphanage, 108 in num-*

[101] "Sprawozdanie…" At that time, Stanisław Mikołajczyk was the Minister of the Interior of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London.

ber, were sent out of the city together with their nannies and killed. A total of 2,500 people were killed that night, while the remaining 26,000 were sent to the camps in Bełżec and Tremblinka [*wywieziono do obozów w Bełżcu i Tremblince*]. *From Izbica Kujawska, 8,000 people were deported in an unknown direction. Reportedly, in Bełżec and Tremblinka the killing is carried out by means of toxic gases* [*za pomoca gazów trujacych*]*…"*

But the first Jewish transport only arrived at Treblinka 12 days *after* the date of the report. The Polish historian Dariusz Stola describes the background of the report as follows (Stola, p. 163):

"At the National Council's extraordinary meeting on July 7 Mikołajczyk presented an extensive report which officially confirmed the facts already known and included new ones. The Council voted to add to its Appeal of June 10 a passage on 'the planned extermination of almost the entire Jewish population.' Mikołajczyk specified executions of Jews in Lublin, Izbica Kujawska, Rawa Ruska, Biłgoraj, Wąwolnica, Mielec, Lwów, Wilno, Tarnopol, Radom, Stryj, and Przemyśl that demonstrated the scale and the organized character of the anti-Jewish action. He also mentioned that 'apparently, in Bełżec and Trawniki, [the Germans] *murder* [Jews] *with poison gas.'"*

However, this does not explain anything and only complicates the matter, as David Engel noted (Engel, Note 123, p. 298):

"Mikołajczyk also spoke of executions of Jews by gas taking place at another location as well; according to the account in Dziennik Polski, *this was Treblinka, whereas according to the* Polish Fortnightly Review, *15 July 1942, it was Trawniki. Both readings are problematic. Most of the available evidence indicates that the Treblinka gas chambers began their operation with the arrival of the first deportees from Warsaw two weeks after Mikołajczyk's speech. Trawniki, on the other hand, was a labor camp, at which no installations for gas killing were erected. It is thus not clear to what Mikołajczyk was referring, or where he got his information."*

A 1942 propaganda pamphlet of the Polish government-in-exile in London, under the title "Statement of the Polish Vice-Premier," quotes Mikołajczyk's speech he gave on July 9, 1942 at a press conference in the British Ministry of Information. Here is the passage under discussion (*Stop them Now*, p. 6):

"Altogether, in that night 2,500 people were massacrated,[sic] *and the remaining 26,000 Jews of Lublin removed to the concentration camps at Bełżec and Trawniki.*

'Eight thousand people were deported from Izbica Kujawska to an unknown destination. In Bełżec and Trawniki murders are also carried out by means of poison gas'."

The identical text appeared in the report published by the *Polish Fortnightly Review* on July 15, 1942 ("A Press Conference…").

Now, where did this happen, in Treblinka or in Trawniki?

The editors of *Dziennik Polski* informed in a note that the text they published was the one that Minister Mikołajczyk had delivered to the National Council of the Polish Republic (*Radzie Narodowej R.P.*). Since the Polish text clearly states "Tremblinka," the problem only arises with its English translation. The pertinent Polish phrase reads "*w Bełżcu i Tremblince*," where the two nouns are in the locative case; "Trawniki," which falls into the category of pluralia tantum, turns to "Trawnikach" in the locative case. One cannot believe that the editors of *Dziennik Polski* had confused a supposed locative "*w Bełżcu i Trawnikach*" in Mikołajczyk's original text with "*w Bełżcu i Tremblince*." This is already excluded by the fact that, in the chapter "22 Concentration Camps" ("*22 obozy koncentracyjne*") – which was not printed by the *Polish Fortnightly Review* – the Polish text mentions "Tremblinka" and Bełżec, without any mention of Trawniki.

3.2. Phantom "Death Camps"

On the other hand, Trawniki had its own propaganda connotation which made it even more "problematic" than Treblinka. On April 14, 1942 the *Biuyletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) published an article titled "The Killing of Jews in the Lublin Area", in which the following was reported:

> *"*[The Jews] *who remained alive, about 25,000 in number, were transported to the camps of Bełżec and Trawniki* [*w obozów Bełżcu i Trawnikach*]. *In these camps, according to the most-reliable reports* [*wedle najwiarygodnicjszych relacji*], *the mass killing of Jews by means of toxic gases took place* [*przy pomocy gazów trujących*]*."* (*Biuletyn Informacyjny*, p. 902)

On April 30, the same newspaper reported again about sealed railway cars arriving "at the Bełżec or Trawniki Camp" (*ibid*., p. 916). This news even appeared in the bulletin of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency of July 10, 1942 ("Nazis Slaughter…," p. 1):

> *"The suffocating of the 26,000 Polish Jews by poison gas took place in the two 'Jewish' concentration camps which the Nazis have established at Belzec and Trawniki."*

The editors of the *Polish Fortnightly Review* were undoubtedly inspired by it. In fact, Trawniki had been depicted by Polish-Jewish black propaganda as an extermination camp as early as June 1942:[102]

> *"Trawniki.*
> *On the Lublin-Chełm railway line, there is the small station of Trawniki and a hamlet of the same name. At the time of the outbreak of the German-Soviet war,*

[102] AŻIH, ARG [*Archiwum Getta*] 33.Ring.I/261 Mf. ŻIH-836, Bulletin of the *Oneg Szabat* containing information on the subject of the situation of Jews in various localities in the territory of the Polish Republic in the period April-June 1942 (June 24, 25, 30, 1942). Cf. Bańkowska/Epsztein, pp. 244f.

> *a camp for Soviet citizens and prisoners was established in Trawniki. This camp was soon 'liquidated' by killing most of the inmates, and during this operation, the local Jewish population* [was killed] *as well, numbering several hundred souls. For some time now, larger gas chambers* [*większe komore gazowe*] *and a primitive crematorium had been installed on the grounds. Since the installation of these gas chambers and the crematorium, trains of resettled Jews (mainly from Slovakia and the Czech Republic) arrived at Trawniki almost every day, about 1,500 per day. Upon arrival of the resettlers, they are stripped of everything they own, stripped naked, and then pushed into the aforementioned chamber. After the chamber is filled with victims, it is hermetically sealed, and a toxic gas is injected into the chamber using appropriate devices. After 15-30 minutes have passed, all those inside do not live* [anymore]. *Then, after adequate cleaning of the chamber from the remains of the gas, the asphyxiated Jews are burned in the crematorium. The clothes, underwear and shoes left behind by the Jewish victims are occasionally loaded onto railway cars and taken to the SS clothing factories, among others in Lublin (on the grounds of the old airplane factory) where these clothes are sorted and processed. The personnel employed in the Trawniki gas chamber and crematorium were exclusively SS men."*

The specification "on the Lublin-Chełm railway line" leaves no doubt that this was indeed Trawniki. Thus, the Jewish Resistance invented an "extermination camp" with gas chambers and a crematorium in Trawniki. This claim is even more-seriously flawed than the claimed transfer of victims to Treblinka a few weeks before the camp was actually opened, because it unequivocally shows that the Polish-Jewish propagandists who spread the first information about the "extermination camps" were deliberate liars.

A report by Israel Lichtenstein titled "Ten days of the 'trans-settlement action' of Warsaw Jewry," probably written in August 1942, speaks of the departure of railway cars with 120-200 people (Kermish, p. 698):

> *"In what direction? Nobody knows. Brest, Bobrójsk, Smoleńsk? – these are precisely the names. But anyone who knows the history of* Chełmno, Trawniki, *is aware of the way in which these unfortunates must perish: Machine guns, gas, electricity – these must be the redeemers of their suffering. And then mass graves for one thousand or one thousand five hundred bodies."* (Emphasis in original)

Here, too, Treblinka was ignored, and Trawniki was considered an extermination camp. On December 6, 1943, the *Daily News Bulletin* of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency wrote the following ("Germans have…," p. 4):

> *"The 'Jewish camps' are located at Belezec, Starogard, Potulice, Sobibor, Kosow-Podlaski, Treblinka, Trawniki, Poniechowek and also between Chelo* [Chełm] *and Wlodawa. Of these, Treblinka, Trawniki and Poniechowek are 'death camps' to which the Jews are sent to be executed. It is known that Treblinka has extensive execution facilities, such as gas and steam chambers."*

From this it is clear that this was not a confusion with the Bełżec and Sobibór Camps. In addition to Trawniki, it contains a reference to a phantom "death camp" at Poniechówek, a location a few kilometers from Nowy Dwór Mazowiecki and about 35 km northwest of Warsaw.

This news was reprised by the same bulletin on November 24, 1946 ("Jewish Mass Graves…"):

> *"Warsaw, 22 November (JTA). Police authorities today launched a campaign to put an end to looting of mass graves of Jews in the areas of Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor and Trawniki where Nazi extermination camps formerly existed."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country for the Period July 16 – August 25, 1942" (Bulletin No. 12) mentions another fictitious "extermination camp", Kosów Podlaski (Gmitruk *et al.*, pp. 217f.):

> *"Death Camps. The fate of the Jews deported from Warsaw is not exactly known. But the following facts are beyond doubt: a part of the deportees died in the railway cars of exhaustion, starvation, overcrowding and stench; the physically fitter ones were sent directly to work, it seems in the eastern territories in the rear of the front; the majority were sent to special Jewish camps that earned the name of death camps. These are the camps of Bełżec, Treblinka II, Sobibór in the Włodawa District and Kosów Podlaski. In these camps, Jews were killed in gas chambers built for this purpose."*

Other products of Polish-Jewish black propaganda were collected by Karl Yngve Vendel, an officer of the Swedish Consular Corps. On August 9, 1942, he visited some friends at their estate in East Prussia and stayed there until the 14th. Then he went to the Swedish Embassy in Berlin, where he wrote a report on the 20th on what he claimed to have seen and heard during his trip. Among other things, he reported the following:[103]

> *"The picture of the treatment of the Jews in Poland that I received from an informant* [*sagesman*] *is such that it can hardly be written down. Therefore, I want to limit myself to a few brief remarks. The treatment is different in different places, depending on the number of Jews living there. In some cities, there are Jewish quarters, in others, the ghettos are surrounded by a high wall, which the Jews can cross only at the risk of being shot, and finally in others, the Jews enjoy a certain freedom of movement. However, the intention is to exterminate them gradually. In Lublin, the number of Jews killed is estimated at 40,000. The extermination mainly affected Jews over 50, and children under 10 years of age. The others may remain alive to make up for shortages of manpower, and then, when they are no longer needed, they will be liquidated. Their possessions are confiscated, and mostly end up in the hands of the SS.*
>
> *In one town* [*stad*]*, all the Jews were rounded up for what was officially announced as 'delousing.' At the entrance, they had to leave their clothes, which*

[103] RAS, HP 324-84, p. 4. Long excerpts of the letter were translated into Polish by Lewandowski 1992.

> *were immediately sent to the 'textile collection'; the delousing procedure consisted instead of gassing* [*förgasning*]*, and then they could be put in a specially prepared mass grave. The source of all the information about the situation in the General Governorate that I have received is such that there can be no doubt as to the truthfulness of the informant's descriptions."*

Hence, "in a town" equipped with disinfestation facilities that "in reality" were homicidal gas chambers, the Jews were gassed and buried.

According to black-propaganda sources, an extermination camp equipped with homicidal gas chambers was also located in Lemberg [Lwów]. On May 18, 1943, the British received a "Memorandum" from Stockholm containing the statements of "two Belgian prisoners of war, L.H. and R.C., who escaped from Germany on 28th April and arrived in Sweden on 5th May [1943]," and who had been "in the penal camp at Rawa Ruska." They stated that "the Germans themselves boasted that at Lemberg they had specially constructed gas chambers where the Jews were systematically killed and buried. The total number was said to exceed 80,000."[104]

Another imaginary extermination camp was located "in the vicinity of Pinsk, for the eastern areas" (see the next subchapter). Finally, a Polish monthly published the following news in November 1943:[105]

> *"In the area of the former Warsaw Ghetto, the Germans built gas chambers* [*komory gazowe*]*, which went into operation for the first time on October 17 of this year. Since then, they have been killing ten* [sic] *people a day there."*

All this shows that the creativity of the Jewish-Polish black propagandists knew no bounds.

3.3. Treblinka in the Jewish-Polish Underground Press: Reports of Anonymous Eyewitnesses

As early as August 1942, the Polish-Jewish underground press began to spread far-fetched or patently false stories about Treblinka, purportedly based on eyewitness accounts. In this mishmash of information and disinformation, the most-varied killing methods appeared, including generic "gas chambers," but without special emphasis and often in correlation with other fanciful elements.

One of the first stories mentioning mobile gas chambers was published on August 17, 1942 in the *Informacja bieżąca* (*Current Information*), an internal bulletin prepared by the *Delegatura's* Information and Propaganda Office (Marczewska/Ważniewski, pp. 136f.):

---

[104] Memorandum. To: Political Intelligence Department. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. 18th May, 1943. TNA, FO 371-34430, C 5895, May 26, 1943.

[105] *Wieś i Miasto*, Vol. IV, No. 7, November 1943, p. 7.

> *"After the departure of the locomotives, the Jews are forced to undress, supposedly for the bath; then they are led into the gas chamber and executed, whereupon they – sometimes still living – are buried in excavated pits. The pits are excavated by machine; the gas chamber is mobile and moves back and forth over the pits* [*kamera jest ruchoma i przesuwająca się nad dołami*].
> *The camp strength amounted to 40,000* [!] *Jews on August 5* [1942]*; about 5,000 are executed daily. The liquidation is carried out by Ukrainians under the leadership of SS men. The operation on the Warsaw Ghetto is supposed to be completed by September of this year."*

This tale reached the ears of Wehrmacht Captain Wilm Hosenfeld, who wrote in his diary on September 6, 1942 what one of his subordinates had told him about the atrocities presumably committed by a *Sonderkommando* in Siedlce. The Jews were dragged through the streets, some of them killed straight away, others taken to the railway station (Roth, p. 229):

> *"Then they were taken away, 200 people in a cattle car that usually holds 42. Where to, nobody knows. What do they do with them? Nobody knows either! But it cannot remain hidden. Several of them always manage to escape, and through them the insane acts become public. The place is called Triplinka* [sic] *in the east of the Generalgouvernement. There the cars are unloaded. Many are already dead. The whole area is closed off with walls. The cars drive in and are unloaded. The dead are piled up next to the tracks, the arriving healthy men have to carry away the piles of corpses, have to dig new pits and cover up the filled ones, then they are shot. Other transports arrive and carry away the previous ones. The women and children, numbering in the thousands, are forced to undress and are herded into a mobile barracks where they are gassed. The barracks moves to a pit* [sic], *and the corpses are dumped into the pit by means of a device by which a side wall opens and the floor rises. This has been going on for weeks now."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country for the Period July 16 – August 25, 1942" (*Bulletin* No. 12) reported the following (Gmitruk *et al*., p. 218):

> *"Recently, the news came from Treblinka that on average the Germans are killing 5,000 Jews a day there. For the mechanical excavation of the pits in which the murdered Jews are buried, two dredgers* [*bagrownice*] *have been brought in which are working continuously. However, since the corpses are buried at a shallow depth and their number is enormous, one can smell the terrible stench of the rotting corpses five kilometers around Treblinka."*

In the following bulletin, No. 13, titled "Report on the Situation in the Country for the Period August 26 – October 10, 1942," this news was picked up and rehashed as follows (Gmitruk *et al*., pp. 250f.):

> *"In Treblinka, Bełżec and other camps* [sic]. *The Jews deported from the Warsaw Ghetto and from the ghettos near Warsaw were directed to the territory covered by the report, still primarily to the Treblinka and Bełżec Camps, where*

> *they underwent atrocious mass extermination in gas chambers. According to information from people who arrived from Treblinka, 300-500 people per day perish from gases* [*od gazów*] *in this death camp. The Jews are transported to Treblinka Camp not only from Warsaw and its surroundings, but also from other territories. On the arrival of each train with the jam-packed cars sprinkled with chlorine and lime,*[106] *20-30% of the deported Jews are usually found dead. It is rumored that, in addition to Treblinka and Bełżec, the Germans have established yet other killing camps for Jews in the General Government. Part of the deported Jews, the healthiest and strongest people, were sent to special camps in the East in order to be deployed there in particularly strenuous and often dangerous work."*

Therefore, according to this report, Jews of Warsaw were also deported to Bełżec!

The report published by the *Informacja bieżąca* on September 8, 1942 mentioned the use of an undefined gas with a delayed effect as a method of killing (Marczewska/Ważniewski, pp. 137f.):

> *"The extermination of the Jews takes place entirely independently from the events in the camp. The locomotive pushes the cars with the Jews under the ramp, all in sequence. The Ukrainians pull the Jews out of the cars and lead them to the 'bath' in the bathhouse. This is a building surrounded by barbed wire. They enter in groups of 300 to 500 persons. Each group is immediately locked up hermetically and gassed. Of course, this gas is not immediately effective, for the Jews have to walk to the pits afterwards, which are about ten to twenty meters away and 30 m deep. There they lose consciousness and fall into the pits, and the excavator sprinkles a thin layer of earth upon them. Then the next group follows."*

The same text was republished in Issue No. 34/59 on September 15.[107]

On September 20, 1942, an article titled "The Jews of Warsaw Are Killed in Treblinka" appeared in the *Bund*'s periodical *Oif der Vach* (*On Guard*) that reported the following tale (Arad 1987, pp. 244-246):

> *"During the first week of the 'deportation Aktion' Warsaw was flooded with greetings from the deported Jews. The greetings arrived from Bialystok, Brest-Litivsk, Kosov, Malkinia, Pinsk, Smolensk. All this was a lie. All the trains with the Warsaw Jews went to Treblinka, where the Jews were murdered in the most cruel way. The letters and greetings came from people who succeeded in escaping from the trains or from the camp. It is possible that in the beginning, from the first transports, some of the Warsaw Jews were sent to Brest-Litivsk or Pinsk, in order that their greetings would mislead, deceive, and provoke false illusions among the Jews in Warsaw.*

---

106 This fable, along with the one about Bełżec having been the destination of Jews deported from Warsaw, inspired Jan Karski to spin his yarn; see Subchapter 1.3.

107 AAN, 202-III-7, p. 148.

Actually, what was the fate of the deported Jews? We know it from the stories of the Poles and those Jews who succeeded in escaping from the trains or from Treblinka. […]

The women and children from the arriving transport were divided into groups of 200 each and were taken to the 'baths'. They had to take their clothes, which remained on the spot, and were taken naked to a small barrack called the 'bath', which was located close the digging machine. From the bath nobody returned, and new groups were entering there constantly. The bath was actually a house of murder. The floor in this barrack opened up and the people fell into a machine. According to the opinion of those who escaped, the people in the barrack were gassed. According to another opinion, they were killed by electrical current. From the small tower over the bath, there were constant shots. There was talk that the shots were aimed at the people inside the barrack and those who survived the gas. The bath absorbs 200 people every fifteen minutes, so in twenty-four hours the killing capacity is 20,000 people. That was the explanation for the incessant arrival of people in the camp, from where there was no return, except a few hundred who succeeded in escaping during the whole time… During the daytime women and children were liquidated and during the nights, the men…

The escape from the camp was difficult and dangerous, but there were people who tried to do it, in spite of the fact that the camp was strongly illuminated during the night. […]

There were three such camps: one in the vicinity of Pinsk, for the eastern areas, another in the area of Lublin at Belzec, and the third, the largest, was Treblinka near Malkinia."

On October 5, 1942, *Informacja bieżąca* circulated the following report (Marczewska/Ważniewski, pp. 138f.):

"Treblinka. The death camp is once more in operation. Transports arrive from the entire country (most recently Radom, Siedlce, Międzyrzec). At present 10 trains, rather than 20, are allowed to approach at a time, for it takes a long time until the bodies of those who died on the way (20-30%) have been unloaded. The gas chamber [*komora gazowa*] *functions as follows: Outside of the barracks is a 20 HP internal-combustion engine, which is in operation around the clock. The end of its exhaust pipe is mounted in a wall of the barracks; the exhaust gases, with the admixture of toxic fluids* [*z domieszką płynów trujących*] *which have been specially mixed into the fuel of the engine, kill the people locked up in the barracks. Besides the Jewish workers, there is a Jewish orchestra as well as a group of Jewish women in the camp area with whom the staff enjoys itself. Up to the end of August, 320,000 Jews were exterminated in Treblinka."*

This account was later repeated in a series of reports on Treblinka sent to the Polish government-in-exile in London on March 31, 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 153):

"After arrival in the camp, the Jews receive the order to completely undress, under the pretext that they are being led to a bath. They are brought into a

sealed chamber, a barracks, approximately 100 people at a time. Outside the barracks stands an internal-combustion engine of 20 HP, which runs around the clock. The engine's exhaust pipe leads through the barrack's wall, and the people locked up in the barracks are killed by exhaust gases channeled through it that contain toxic fluid additives, which have been especially mixed with the engine fuel."

At this point, there was still only one "gas chamber," located in a barracks, which killed with the exhaust fumes of an internal-combustion engine, to whose fuel were added mysterious "toxic fluids." Different stories also circulated at the time, however. As Samuel D. Kassow wrote (Kassow, p. 192):

"[O]*n October 9 Opoczynski reported rumors of a 'giant electric chair' in Treblinka, designed to kill ten thousand Jews and Poles a day. 'The Germans like to brag about their industrial prowess, and so they also want to run their killing industry with American efficiency.'"*

On October 8, 1942 the *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (No. 39; p. 1104) reported:

"In the course of two months of the horrible operation, about 90% of the ghetto's 370,000 inhabitants were taken away. It is probable that some of the deportees – the healthiest and most-robust – were employed somewhere in camps on the territory of Soviet Russia, but the vast majority were killed – mainly in the Treblinka Concentration Camp near Małkinia in special gas chambers."

A brief report on Treblinka that appeared in the *Informacja bieżąca* of October 23, 1942 mentioned the construction of new barracks at the camp and the alleged killing of hundreds of Jews at the Treblinka railway station by Ukrainians. It also contains this sentence (Marczewska/Ważniewski, p. 139):

"The death chamber was expanded from a capacity of 350 people to 750."

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country for the Period October 11 – November 15, 1942" (*Bulletin* No. 14) reproduces in the first person the eyewitness account on Treblinka of "a Jew who was sent there and managed to escape." In the account, the designations Treblinka I and Treblinka II refer to Camp 1 and Camp 2. I translate the essential part of the report (Gmitruk *et al.*, pp. 272f.):

"After 15 minutes of travel, we arrived at Treblinka I Camp. We quickly left the railway cars. We were taken to a huge square surrounded by a very high barbed-wire fence. This square is located inside the camp, which in its entirety is also surrounded by a wire net interwoven with fir branches. After we were led through the square, the men were separated [and placed] *on the right, the women and children on the left. The women were ordered to enter the barracks on the left, and to hand over their shoes before entering and to tie them in pairs. Inside the barracks, the women had to strip naked, and together with the naked children, they were pushed through a side exit onto the road leading to the huge barracks of Treblinka II Camp. This road is surrounded on both sides by a high wire fence. In these barracks, one is supposed to bathe; in reality, there looms death by gas asphyxiation* [*śmierć od uduszenia gazem*]. *I do not*

> *know what gas is used, but I know from a colleague who worked at Treblinka II Camp for 3 weeks that the corpses have a bluish color* [*zabarwienie sinoniebieskie*]. *I don't know how the barracks are emptied after the gassing, but I know that a special machine that can be heard all day is digging pits. After the women are brought into the death barracks* [*do baraków śmierci*], *the men are ordered to strip naked on the spot. I managed to join the group of Jews who were working, employed to take away the belongings left by the people pushed into the death barracks; this is done by a group of Jewish workers selected from the daily* [arriving] *new transports. I don't know the number of people killed in Treblinka, but the piles of clothes and shoes are enormous, reaching a height of 2 floors, occupying an immense space."*

The "death barracks" – instead of a single gassing facility – and even-more-so the "bluish color" of the corpses are precise indications of the made-up character of this tale. According to the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, the alleged gas chambers of the Reinhardt Camps were operated with the exhaust gases of gasoline engines, in which the toxic agent was carbon monoxide. The discoloration of victims who died from this gas is notoriously cherry red, not bluish, and after Thomas Kues's masterful treatment of this topic, there can be no doubt about this (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 856-868).

This account was later reworked and sent to London as "Treblinka (report of an officer who had participated in the 1939 campaign; his wife perished at Treblinka; he remained at the camp five days)." The last page of the original typescript features a sketch of the camp (Document 1) in which two rectangles marked with the number 13 are labeled as "*Baraki śmierci/komory gazowe*" ("Death Barracks/Gas Chambers"; Marczewska/Ważniewski, pp. 146-149). This confirms the false character of the tale.

On December 4, 1942, Abraham Stupp, a representative of the Jewish Agency in Tel Aviv, sent a telegram to Aryeh Tartakower and Rabbi Yosef Miller of the World Jewish Congress in New York, which states, among other things (restoring punctuation and implied words):[108]

> *"Warsaw deportations* [unfold] *since 22 June* [sic]. *7000* [deportees] *daily, once 20000. stop by October, 36000 remained. stop deported carried* [to] *Treblinka, there everey* [sic] *day trainloads* [of] *Jews arrive, they are stripped naked, clothes given tailors* [to] *be cut through* [in] *search* [of] *jewellery* […] *heaps* [of] *clothes lie about; then Jews taken* [to] *socalled bathhouse, hermetically closed chamber, air* [is] *pumped away, people suffocate. other reports say Jews killed* [with] *poison gas."*

An anonymous witness, who was deported from Częstochowa to Treblinka on September 21, 1942, was assigned to sorting clothes, yet he escaped on the sixth day and wrote a report (no date is given), in which he merely stated that the victims were sent "*do kaźni*" (which can mean both "to torture" and "to execution"), that "throughout the day, every 15-30 minutes, new transports went

[108] TNA, FO 371-30924.

do kaźni", and finally that "muffled screams came for about 3-4 minutes from the torture [site], especially when there were women." The original text includes four maps of Treblinka. The most-detailed one also has a legend that mentions as No. 28 the "Women's road *do kaźni*," and as No. 30 the "Men's road from the undressing place to the road *do kaźni*."[109] 41 sites are numbered on the map and the legend, but no number or legend entry for "*do kaźni*" appears anywhere, which confirms the false character of the account.

Among the reports on Treblinka sent to London on March 31, 1943 mentioned earlier, one states that the Jewish extermination took place in "gas chambers", without indicating with what gas they operated, but it specifies that there were one hundred "gas chambers" in Treblinka (Marczewska/Ważniewski, p. 151):

> *"In this gigantic wooden house, where there were approximately 10,000 people in standing positions, an SS officer greeted them very politely and said the following, word-for-word: 'You have worked too little up to now for the German State, and because of this, the German Reich has decided to resettle you in the Ukraine, so that you work more. You are in a transit camp here. You will proceed directly to the bath.'* […]
> *They finally reach their destination – apparently baths, but in reality gas chambers. They walk, a few of them at a time, into one chamber, and there are probably a hundred of these chambers* [*a tych komór jest pewnie ze sto*]. […]
> *The bodies are piled up in even layers, a hundred at a time, and chlorine is sprinkled on them."*

Among the reports delivered to London on March 31, 1943 was one titled "*Charakterystyka metód Treblinki*" (Characteristics of the Treblinka Methods), in which three further murder methods were listed: shootings, trains with car floors covered with quicklime, and water vapor (*ibid.*, pp. 153f.):

> *"At the beginning of the so-called resettlement operation, when the technical preparations of the machinery of death were still not perfected, the Germans killed their victims in Treblinka in an extremely simple manner: a machine gun opened fire upon a crowd of men, women, and children who were brought forward, and they were shot down, each and every one of them. A crew of gravediggers threw all – the bodies of those killed, the critically wounded, as well as those lightly wounded – into the pits prepared up to that time and strew them over with earth.*
> *In August as well as the following months, as the acceleration of the campaign exceeded the possibilities of the steam chambers, the transports were loaded into cars, which were sprinkled with a layer of lime and chlorine, so that after the arrival in Treblinka, only corpses of a violet-blue color were tossed out of the cars. All had suffocated in torment in the cars. For these transports (for example from Międzyrzec Podl., Kielce) Treblinka was but the place of burial. From this information it emerges that a punctual and precise execution of the*

[109] AŻIH, ARG, 300.Ring II/297. Mf. ŻIH-800. The handwritten document was transcribed into the article "Relacje dwóch…"

determined plan was important to the Germans. The methods described above were practiced when the capacity of the machinery of death in Treblinka was faltering. The teeth of the corpses pulled out of the steam chambers in Treblinka were examined. Gold teeth and bridges were extracted by means of dental instruments."

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country. General Government and the Eastern Territories for the Period of March 25 – April 23, 1943" (Bulletin No. 19, drafted in Warsaw on April 24, 1943) contains a paragraph titled "The Horror of Treblinka," where we read (Gmitruk *et al.*, p. 323):

"According to information that could be ascertained only recently, the technical installations in Treblinka for mass killings are so perfected that at the peak of the intensity of Jewish transportation, in the autumn of last year, 15,000 Jews were murdered in Treblinka every day. The killing of 800 people in the barracks [*w baraku*]*, which imitates a bathhouse, but in reality is a gas chamber* [*komorę gazową*]*, lasts barely 10 minutes. At a certain stage of the existence of the Treblinka Death Camp, i.e. in the summer and autumn of last year, the corpses of the Jews killed with gas were buried in the ground or* [covered] *with a layer of lime cement.*[110] *During the winter and recently, the corpses are not buried in the ground, but* [are treated] *with powdered lime with the addition of corrosive acids so strong that the body together with the bones becomes shapeless and gets reduced to dust. Evidently for the purpose of eliminating any evidence of the mass murders, the excavation of the graves filled with earth has begun, and the corpses are destroyed with that corrosive powder. From the abyss of these tomb-pits, an unbearable smell and stench is released that can be smelled in a radius of more than 10 kilometers."*

There is no need to comment on such fantasies, which moreover completely ignored the claimed outdoor cremation of corpses. These fantasies reappeared in the "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country. General Government and the Eastern Territories for the Period of April 24 – May 21, 1943" (Bulletin No. 20, drafted in Warsaw on May 22, 1943; *ibid.*, p. 359):

"Also from Treblinka came the news that the Germans have begun to reopen the huge local graves of the Jews exterminated en masse there; the exhumed corpses are sprinkled with a certain corrosive mixture that completely reduces the bodies together with the bones to ashes. In this way, the corpses of the Jews murdered in Treblinka are currently annihilated continuously."

The next testimony of a Jew deported to Treblinka dates back to August 1943 and was published the following year. About the alleged extermination, he stated (Stone, p. 20):

"Behind the fence was what was called the 'camp of corpses' and there we were not permitted to approach. Two young men managed to get over from

---

110 This fantasy was also attributed to Bełżec. Robert Kuwałek writes: "At first, the corpses were sprinkled with chlorine. Then, an attempt was made to cover them with wet cement, but the pits' cement cover cracked because of the gases." (Kuwałek, p. 160)

> *there to our side. From what they told us I can relate the following: There were about 500 Jews working there and eight barracks built for 7,000 men. The naked persons who were brought there were herded into the barracks and told they were going to be bathed. When a group of victims had been assembled in the building, it was flooded with gas. Those outside comprehended… and refused to enter. The S.S. men, the Ukrainians and the dogs got to work… This was the source of the screaming we had heard on every occasion. When everybody was inside, the doors were closed for 15 minutes… The 500 Jews were occupied in removing the bodies to a fire trench… those men lived under horrible conditions, and every day 10 or 12 killed themselves (to be replaced from the healthier-looking of the new arrivals)."*

From this it follows that there were eight gassing barracks, in which 7,000 people could be killed at a time, but then the witness speaks inexplicably of one building that was "flooded" with gas: by which gas and in which way is unknown.

In November 1943, Marek Ptakowski mentioned the "electric furnace engines" ("*motory elektrycznych pieców*") of Treblinka, which, in one half year, had produced three million victims! These had been killed in various ways:[111]

> *"Some transports went directly in front of machine-gun fire. Others were burned in electric furnaces, but the majority were asphyxiated in gas chambers."*

Among the claimed gassing systems was also this one:

> *"Then, when the intensity of the movement* [of transports] *increased considerably, the transports entered directly into a huge hall, from where they returned full of corpses."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country. General Government and the Eastern Territories for the Period of July 26 – August 26, 1943," sent to London on September 8, 1943, contains a paragraph on the August 2, 1943 uprising (Gmitruk *et al*., pp. 437):

> *"Bloody uprising in Treblinka. In the Jewish Treblinka* [sic], *there were recently several hundred Jews, craftsmen employed by the Germans in various activities, or laborers used in camp work. Recently, they were employed in the reopening of large mass graves with Jews executed in Treblinka, and in the cremation of the exhumed bodies. Some of these Jews still alive in Treblinka created an underground fighting organization. One day, at the beginning of August, the right moment was chosen for the uprising: a part of the German-Ukrainian staff went to the bath. The Jews threw themselves on the rest of the staff, disarmed them, killed about 50 Germans and Ukrainians, then set fire to the barracks. All the Jews in the camp fled to the wooded area around Treblinka. The Germans carried out large roundups in these woods. Some of the Jews were captured and killed, some escaped."*

---

[111] See Ptakowski; GFHA, Catalog No. 3177, Collection 11254, pp. 188, 193.

According Yitzhak Arad, it may be assumed that "about 100 fugitives managed to get clear of the Treblinka region and scatter throughout occupied Poland, or even beyond its borders" (Arad 1987, p. 298).

This means that already in August 1943 about 100 former inmates, many of them "eyewitnesses," should have been able to provide detailed, consistent and more or less identical descriptions on the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka and their operation, but in fact even after that mass escape, the same more-or-less-senseless stories continued to circulate, starting with the extermination by water vapor, on which I will focus in the next subchapter.

3.4. Water-Vapor Extermination Chambers

All the claimed killing system – engine-exhaust gas with toxic liquids mixed in, stationary and mobile gas chambers, delayed- and immediate-effect gas, shootings, trains with the cars' floors covered with quicklime, electricity, an electric chair – were mentioned sporadically and very briefly in the "information" spread about Treblinka. The killing method *par excellence*, however, which was described most often and in great detail, was that of water vapor.

The story about the water vapor was reported by the witness Jakub Rabinowicz already in the second half of September 1942 (see next subchapter), but it became official (propaganda) "truth" only two months later.

On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, operating in the underground, composed a long article entitled "*Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy*" (Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw), which contained a detailed description of Treblinka; because of its importance, it deserves to be quoted in full despite its length. The report, which was sent to the Polish government in exile in London on January 6, 1943, was accompanied by an "orientation sketch," of which at least two versions exist (Documents 2 and 3).[112] A complete English translation was published in 1943 in the anthology *The Black Book of Polish Jewry* with the headline "Treblinka. Official Report Submitted to the Polish Government" and reads as follows:[113]

> *"The village of Treblinka is situated near the Warsaw-Bialystok railroad line, a few kilometers from Malkinia, in a sandy and wooded area. The population consists of Polish peasant-farmers and forest workers. In 1940,* [correct: 1941] *the Germans established a penitentiary concentration camp, Treblinka A, on the sandy stretches near the village, for Poles who were guilty of transgressions against the occupant, of not supplying the demanded amounts of agricultural produce, or who were caught smuggling. The discipline at the camp is*

---

112 AŻIH, ARG 300.Ring II/192. Mf. ŻIH-836, pp. 24-29. Cf. Bańkowska/Epsztein, pp. 357-364; Marczewska/Ważniewski, pp. 139-145; "Likwidacja…"

113 Apenszlak *et al.*, pp. 141-147; the numbers in parentheses, not included in the Apenszlak's English translation, are from the Polish original and refer to the sketches appended to the report.

very strict; prisoners are shot on any pretext. The camp is as notorious as the penitentiary camp at Oswiecim.

In March, 1942, the Germans began the construction of another camp, Treblinka B, in the vicinity. That camp has become the slaughter-house for the Jews of Poland and of other European countries. Poles from the nearby Treblinka A, as well as Jews caught in the neighboring villages, were put to work at the preparatory construction. That work lasted until the end of April when the central building of the camp, death-house No. 1, was built. (14).

Treblinka B is situated on the sandy hills among woodland.[114] *The area of the camp is comparatively small, some 5,000 hectares (about 12,500 acres).*[115] *It is entirely surrounded by a green fence interwoven with barbed wire entanglements (3). Part of the fence runs through a young forest in the north (25). At the four corners of the camp, observation points were placed for the* Lagerschutz *(Camp Guard). The* Lagerschutz *consists mostly of Ukrainians armed with machine-guns. At the observation points strong searchlights have been placed to light the entire place at night. Observation posts are also set in the middle of the camp and on the hills in the woodlands. The western border of Treblinka B is formed by the rail embankment along which runs a side-track that connects the camp with the main railroad-line (1). The side-line (2) was constructed in recent months, in order that the trains of transports might be delivered directly to the slaughter-house. The northern border of the camp is formed in the forest; east and south the border cuts through sandy hills. In the area of the camp, bushes form a long stretch parallel to the railroad tracks starting in the north (25).*

A railroad-crossing (4) is adjacent to the side-track; trains with transports halt there.

*From that barrier there is an entrance to a square which holds two to three thousand persons. The square is fenced in with barbed-wire. On the square, not far from the northern border, there is a wooden barracks. In the south-western corner of the square there is a guard-house with a military post on 24-hour duty (7). South of the square, outside of the fence, there is a cloth-sorting place (*Lumpensortierungsplatz*) (21), and further south, there is the execution place of the camp-commandant and the graves of the victims murdered by him (22). The arrival square (6) is connected with the rest of the area by an entrance in the north-eastern corner of the fence (8). From there, a path runs through the woods for about 200 meters eastwards (9) and then turns at right angles to the south and runs along the forest, parallel to the western limit of the arrival-square. This road stops at a large building (10) of an unusual shape; it is an unfinished one-story brick-construction, about 40 meters long and 15 meters wide. (When we received the information concerning Treblinka B in the first half of September, this building was about to be finished.) The Germans began the construction of that building after the action*[116] *started, probably in the*

---

114 The former camp area is known to be flat.

115 The size of Treblinka amounted to 13.45 hectares. See the following chapter.

116 The operation of relocating the Jews of the Warsaw Ghetto.

middle of August, with the help of Jewish artisans picked out from among the Jews brought to Treblinka for slaughter. It is significant that the bricks for the construction had been brought from as far as Warsaw, in trucks attached to each transport. The bricks were loaded in the Warsaw Umschlagplatz *by Jewish workers. According to the report of an eyewitness, the interior of the building is as follows; a corridor 3 meters wide runs through the middle; there are five chambers on each side; the height of each chamber is about 2 meters; the area is about 35 square meters. The execution chambers are without windows, but they have doors opening on the corridor and a type of valve*[117] *on the outside walls. Next to these valves there are large scoops (they remind one of large vessels). In the walls pipes were installed from which water-steam is supposed to pour into the chambers. This was to have been death-house No. 2.*

A path (9) skirts the building and runs along its western wall finally ending at the next building (12) near death-house No. 1 (14). This building is at right-angles to the death-house No. 2. It is a brick construction much smaller than the other. It consists of only three chambers and a steam-room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves (15). The steam-room (15a) is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed. The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay which becomes very slippery when water is poured over it. There is a well next to the steam-room (16), the only well in the whole area of Treblinka B. Not far from the death-house, south of the barbed-wire and wooden fences, there is a grave-diggers' camp. The grave-diggers live in barracks (19) next to which are the kitchen buildings. On both sides of the camp there are two guard-houses (17, 20). The remaining area of Treblinka B is destined for the murdered victims. A part of that area is already a large cemetery (22, 23, 24). At first, Poles employed in the camps dug the graves; later, as the slaughter was intensified and the need for more ditches grew, special digging-machines (bulldozers) were brought, which ran day and night at grave-digging. A Diesel-motor supplies the energy and its rattle is a characteristic sound at Treblinka B.

The supervisors and execution-staff are small in numbers. The slaughter-house is commanded by an S.S. man of the rank of major (his name is Sauer). The German staff, consisting of S.S. men, are in terror of their chief. The moment they see him from the distance they drive the Jewish workers as well as the victims on their way to death with even greater energy. Altogether, there are ten Germans and thirty Ukrainians.

---

117 "*Klapa*", flap, trap door.

The German crew changes from time to time; sometimes S.S. men from various towns of the General Government who were active at the deportations there, arrive at the camp.
In addition to the German-Ukrainian Lagerschutz*, there is also the Jewish auxiliary, part of whom are busy at the sorting place for the clothing of the victims (*Lumpensortierungsplatz*), and part of whom act as grave-diggers. They empty the execution chambers and bury the dead; the rest work at the arrival-square. The groups of the Jewish auxiliary service are headed by group-leaders whom the Germans call '*kapos*.' They are relatively better fed than the rest and wear a triangular yellow patch at their knees to distinguish them from the others.*
The personnel of the Jewish auxiliary service undergoes almost daily changes. Rarely can a Jew stand that service for more than two weeks, due to the inhuman treatment they receive at the hands of the Germans. They are constantly tortured and whipped; corporal punishment (25 strokes) is very frequent as well as the shooting of the weak ones who lose their fitness to work. This is done mostly by the chief himself. Every day there is a roll-call. The German asks who does not feel strong enough to carry on with the work? A few men step out of the row, report their unfitness and beg him – as though for a favor – to be shot. The executions take place at a special spot; the victim himself stands erect over a grave while the chief shoots at the back of the victim's head. The next victim has to step nearer and throw the body of the murdered one into the ditch, and then a few moments later, share the fate of his predecessor. These young Jews are so overworked that all will to resist is gone; on the other hand, the German terror is so atrocious that it makes them even want to die so as not to suffer further inhuman tortures. In one of the first days of September, the chief of Treblinka thus murdered 500 young Jews by shooting them one after another with his gun; what is startling is that not one of this group of a few hundred men attempted to resist death. The execution lasted from 7:30 to 3 p.m.
The relatively lightest work in the death camp is the sorting of the clothing of victims. While assigned that work, one can eat to one's heart's content, for the 'deported' Jews took along large food-stocks: bread, marmalade, fat, sugar. But the chief does not leave the men at this work for any length of time; after a few days, he transfers them to grave-digging.
The gaps in the Jewish auxiliary service are supplemented from among the transports arriving in Treblinka. As a rule, two transports arrive daily: one in the morning and one toward evening. In the period of greatest of the action a few transports arrive daily. Each train consists of a few score of freight cars. Some of the cars halt at the side-track straight across from the arrival-square, while the remaining cars are shifted to the side to wait until the first part is taken care of. The cars are quickly emptied. The tortured and excited throng breathes with relief when let out on the square. They are immediately taken over by the Jewish auxiliary guard headed by the 'kapos.' These give orders in Yiddish. The women and children are ordered to enter the barracks immediately while the men remain in the square. Looking around, they see a high pillar

with a poster bearing a large inscription: Achtung Warschauer *(Attention, natives of Warsaw) despite the fact that transports of Jews from many other towns of the General Government, from Germany and the states of Western Europe are also brought to Treblinka. 'Do not worry about your fate,' continues the poster. 'You are all going eastward for work; you will work and your wives will take care of your households. Before leaving, however, you have to take a bath and your clothing must be disinfected. You have to deposit your valuables and money with the cashier (of Treblinka) for which you will get receipts. After the bath and disinfection, you will receive everything back unharmed.'*

In the first period of murder in Treblinka an S.S. officer with a kind, confidence-inspiring face used to come to the square and hold a speech along the same lines. However, when in the course of action ever larger transports arrived from the various parts and the crowds had to be quickly liquidated, the Germans cancelled the speech as superfluous.

To make the Jews believe that actual classification according to trades would take place at the arrival-square in order to send occupational groups for labor, they placed small signs with the inscriptions: Tailors, Shoemakers, Carpenters, etc. It goes without saying that such segregation never took place.

*The '*kapos*' quickly put the men in rows of ten, ordering them to take off their shoes, undress completely and prepare for a bath. Everybody is permitted to take along a piece of soap and his documents* [sic]. *In the meantime the sorting-service men take away the clothing to the sorting-place. Women and children also have to undress completely. Now comes the last act of the Treblinka tragedy. The terrorized mass of men, women and children starts on its last road to death. At the head a group of women and children is driven, beaten by the accompanying Germans, whips in their hands. The group is driven ever quicker; ever heavier blows fall upon the heads of the women who are mad with fear and suffering. The cries and laments of the women together with the shouts and curses of the Germans interrupt the silence of the forest. The people finally realize that they are going to their death. At the entrance of death-house No. 1 the chief himself stands, a whip in his hand; beating them in cold blood, he drives the women into the chambers. The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of leaving people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning, stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete.*

Now comes the turn of the grave diggers. Shouting and cursing, the German overseers drive the diggers to their work, which consists of getting the bodies out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand at the scoop, near the valves. The valves open but not a body falls out. Due to the steam all the bodies have become a homogenous mass stuck together with the perspiration of the victims. In their death agonies, arms, legs, trunks are intertwined into a gigan-

tic macabre entanglement. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to get out single bodies, cold water from the near-by well is poured over the mass. Then the bodies separate and may be taken out. As a rule the surfaces of the bodies are not defaced; only the faces and buttocks are purple. The grave-diggers, constantly beaten and driven by the Germans, place the corpses on the scoops until the chambers are empty. The bodies lie piled up like slaughtered cattle. Now the burying takes place. Formerly (during the first half of August), the Jewish grave-diggers had handcarts to convey the bodies to the ditches, which had to be done at top speed. Lately, however, the chief did away with them. 'Ein Mann – zwei Leichen' (one man, two corpses), meaning that each grave-digger has to bury two corpses. He ties the legs or the arms of the body with his belt and running, pulls it from the scoop to the ditches, throws it in and, again running, returns for the next load. Formerly the graves were right at the death-house so that the burying of corpses could take place quickly. As new victims were added, the grave-line moved ever further to the east and the pulling of the corpses to the graves takes longer and longer. After the ditch is filled, the grave-diggers quickly cover the bodies with earth and the digging-machine nearby prepares the next grave.

The execution of the men is identical. They also are driven through the road in the woods to their death. The victims react differently while being driven in the direction of the death-house; some repeat loudly psalms of penitence, confess their sins; others curse God; but a sudden shout of the Germans and the blows falling upon the backs of the doomed men immediately brings silence on the whole crowd. Sometimes all the victims cannot get into the overcrowded chambers; then the Germans keep the rest in the woods near the slaughter-house. These people see and hear everything but there is no attempt at self-preservation.

This is irrefutable proof of the atrocious terror wielded over their victims by the Germans.

The new death-house provides for the liquidation of 8,000 to 10,000 victims. If we consider that right now 2,000,000 murdered Jews, or the greater part of Polish Jewry, are already buried in the area of Treblinka, the disturbing question arises: for whom do the S.S. intend that new house of death; who are to utter their last breath in the slaughter-house? Most probably the death-machine, once started, will not limit itself to murdering Jews. At present, the specter of death in steam chambers rises before the Polish population; there have already been some signs of it: according to a report of an eyewitness, the Germans exterminated a group of Poles in death-house No. 1, in the second half of August." (Underscoring added)

This report was immediately considered reliable and thus was widely disseminated, both because it was said to be based on eyewitnesses, and above all because it was incomparably more detailed than all the other reports that circulated at that time, plus it was also accompanied by a detailed map.

In December 1942, the newspaper *Głos Warszawy* (*Voice of Warsaw*), organ of the Warsaw Committee of the Polish Workers' Party, published an arti-

cle headlined "*Obóz śmierci w Treblince*" ("The Treblinka Death Camp") that presented a somewhat different story of the "steam chambers."[118]

> *"The description of the Treblinka Death Camp is based on recorded eyewitness testimonies* [*na zaprotokółowanych zeznaniach naocznych światków*], *primarily former local grave diggers* [*grabarzy*].
> *The village of Treblinka is located several kilometers away from Małkinia. In 1940, the Germans established a concentration camp near this village. In March 194*[2], *the Germans began to build a new camp in the vicinity of the concentration camp, which was to be used, like Bełżec and Sobibór near Włodawa, for the mass murder of people, but was to be considerably larger in size. The construction of this monstrous slaughterhouse was completed after two months, when* [construction of] *Death House No. 1* [*dom śmierci nr 1*] *had reached the roof. It is a windowless masonry building, which consists of a corridor, three chambers* [*komór*] *and a boiler room* [*kotłowni*]. *Doors lead from the corridor to the chambers. On the outside, the chambers have trapdoors that open onto the hollowed-out ramp of a large boiler* [sic]. *From the boiler, pipes go to the chambers; they are provided with openings, from which water vapor* [*para wodna*], *after overheating in the boiler, escapes into the chambers. Doors and hatches in the chambers close tightly.* […]
> *This building is Death House No. 2* [*dom śmierci nr 2*], *a building that the Germans began in August of this year, but it was still not finished in September. Death House No. 2 is to contain 10 chambers. Further south is Death House No. 1, where the Germans over the past five months have exterminated 2 million people, mainly Jews from various locations in Poland, Germany and Austria. But not only Jews. Eyewitnesses* [*naoczny świadkowie*] *report that in the second half of August a group of Poles were killed in Death House No. 1. The pits of those murdered occupy the entire eastern part of the camp."*

Until April 1943, the journalist Eugenia Szajn-Lewin lived in the Warsaw Ghetto and kept a diary of important events during this time. She recorded what was said about Treblinka in the ghetto until the end of 1942 (Szajn-Lewin, pp. 83f.):

> *"The worst thing is death in Treblinka. By now, all know of Treblinka. There they cook people alive. They know by now that Bigan has escaped from Treblinka.* […]
> *He* [Bigan] *will build halls like the ones in Treblinka. Everything will be modern: the boilers that are heated by current, the steam-gas in there, the floor movable and sloping. 'There I will drive in the Germans, all naked. Many, many Germans, so that every corner is made use of, every centimeter.' And from the boilers the gaseous steam is conducted through the pipes, the boilers are red, and the steam… a hellish boiling bath. Four minutes suffice, then the*

---

118 AŻIH, ARG, 432.Ring. II/319. Mf. ŻIH – 801 (this is an undated typewritten transcript of the article with the annotation "Reproduction from Głos Warszawy, organ of the Provincial Committee of the Polish Workers' Party"); cf. Wiatr *et al.*, pp. 219f.

floor flap automatically drops down,[119] *and the slimy mass of red, curled bodies flows away into the cesspit. And finished, the pits are simply filled with chlorine, and there is no more trace of what was once alive. 'All this lasts only seven minutes, you hear me?'"*

Information Note No. 3 of the *Oneg Szabat* of December 22, 1942 ("Wiadomości" Nr 3 22.12.1942 r.) reported the following (Wiatr *et al.*, p. 271):

"Information from survivors [*od ocalałych*] *of the Treblinka massacre affirms irrefutably and unmistakably* [*w sposób niezbity i nie pozostawiający żadnych wątpliwości*] *that 1. at the beginning of the so-called resettlement operation from Warsaw and places in the provinces, probably because of the still technically inadequate set-up of the death machine in Treblinka, the Germans killed their victims in too-simple a manner: they opened fire with machine guns on the crowd of men, women and children who had arrived in Treblinka, and they were exterminated one by one. The group of grave diggers threw everyone – the corpses of the killed, the seriously wounded and the lightly wounded – into pits prepared in advance, where those who were still alive would die in inhuman agony. 2. In August and the following months, when the intensity of the 'resettlement operation' led to the possibility of the steam chambers of Treblinka, the Germans organized themselves in this way: they loaded the transports of people from the localities covered by the operation onto railway cars sprinkled with a layer of lime and chloride, so that, after the arrival from the trip* [sic] *to Treblinka, only corpses of a characteristic purplish-blueish color, with swollen bodies, were thrown to the ground from the cars of the transport in question – they had all died amid terrible torments, suffocated in the death cars. For these transports (e.g. the group from Międzyrzec Podlaski, from Kielce) Treblinka was already only a cemetery. From the above, it is clear that for the Germans it was a matter of punctual and careful execution of a* [well] *laid-out plan. The mass-killing methods mentioned above were considered auxiliary when for these or other reasons the capacity of the Treblinka death machine was insufficient."*

In Information Note No. 5, covering the period January 1-8, 1943 ("Wiadomości" Nr 5 1 stycznia-8 stycznia 1943 r.), we read (*ibid.*, p. 285):

"Treblinka. In 'Information' #4, we reported on an innovation introduced at Treblinka, consisting of cutting the women's hair before they were sent to their death in the steam chambers."

Information Note No. 6 (January 9-15, 1943) also returned to the topic (*ibid.*, p. 295):

"Treblinka. From the series of macabre German figments: music at Treblinka. As a further demonstration of German cynicism at the Treblinka torture site, we note the following fact: a little Jewish orchestra often accompanies the march of the naked men and women on their way to the steam chambers playing various lively Jewish melodies and cheerful marches."

---

119 This fable is commonly attributed to Sobibór.

In Issue 1(10) of January 1, 1943, *Głos Warszawy* reported:[120]

> *"Of the 400,000 Jews of Warsaw killed over two months in the steam chambers of Treblinka – 40,000 (10%) remained alive."*

On April 21, 1943, the story of the Treblinka "steam chambers" was also picked up by *Pravda*, with the appropriate adaptations (Sergeeva):

> *"The Central Death House at Treblinka B encompasses an area of 5,000 square meters. It is surrounded by a high barbed-wire fence. The execution chambers are windowless rooms that can be sealed hermetically. In the center of the camp are ten execution blocks. Next to these blocks is a boiler room, from which steam is brought into the blocks through pipes. Human beings are sent to the central death house in large numbers every day. Long lines of trains arrive every day, completely filled with people.*
>
> *These horrible caravans resemble transports of cattle sent to the slaughter. Upon arrival, the deportees are ordered to line up and strip naked; they are told that their clothes will be disinfested, and that they are going to bathe. Women and children undress a couple of steps away from the men. Then a frightening march begins. Along their way, these people begin to realize that they are being sent to their deaths. The women begin to scream, the children begin to cry. However, this does not last long.*
>
> *The German machine works like clockwork. There are no traffic jams. The guards speed up the march of the column. Those who fall are killed on the spot, the others are urged forward. A German officer stands at the entrance to the rooms. Adults are pushed into the chambers, children are thrown in onto their mothers' heads.*
>
> *The floors of the rooms are slippery. Usually, people fall and never get up again. When everyone has been pushed into the chambers, the doors are sealed hermetically. Then, the boiler room supplies the steam that is blown into the rooms.* […]
>
> *In this way, the population of Poland is exterminated. Day after day, according to a premeditated plan, systematically and in accordance with cannibalistic theories on the annihilation of the Slavic peoples, horrible, hair-raising operations are perpetrated."*

Jews were not mentioned at all! The victims of this alleged extermination were the Slavic peoples and in particular Poles!

On August 8, 1943, *The New York Times*, with reference to an article that appeared in a London newspaper, headlined on page 11: "2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London Says Jews Are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House." The subtitle reads:

> *"According to report, steam is used to kill men, women and children at a place in the woods."*

---

[120] AŻIH, ARG, 432.Ring. II/319. Mf. ŻIH – 801 (reproduction of the periodical, p. 3).

The article was based upon a contribution published on August 7 in the magazine *Polish Labor Fights*, which was nothing other than the report of November 15, 1942. This is indubitably clear from the quotes in the *NYT* article.

On the same day, August 8, a Polish newspaper published in London, the *Wiadomośći Polskie* (*Polish News*), reported a very colorful version of the steam-chamber fable (No. 32 (178), p. 2):

> *"Treblinka. In the vicinity of Małkinia, in the middle of the sand, among hills and pine trees, since the beginning of the occupation, there has been a penal camp for Poles who have committed administrative crimes. It is called Treblinka.* […] *In March 1942 the Germans near this camp began to build another one, called Treblinka B, to distinguish it from Treblinka A. The camp lay on sandy hills in the middle of groves; up to it the Germans brought a track from the main railway, in order to deliver the victims to the torture center itself. The peculiarity of Treblinka is large chambers in which,* [when] *full* [of people], *from a boiler numerous pipes carry water vapor. It escapes from the pipes directly into the chambers through numerous sufficiently large openings. The transports were unloaded quickly. The living were lined up and the dead were thrown onto the platform, checking first with a few kicks that no one simulated death.* […]
>
> *They would line up the semi-conscious men and a short distance away the women and children, ordering them to strip naked in front of the bath. And then the hissing of the whips intensified, the swearing and shouting intensified, and the victims were led quickly and with the greatest agitation into the chambers. At the entrance, they were greeted by the camp commandant, the notorious sadist Sauer, who pushed the women and children inside with a large leather whip with several tails. The floor of the chamber was slippery, the unfortunates could barely stand on it, their feet burned, people fell and then could not get up again, because others trampled them down. And so the strange human block grew up to below the ceiling of the room. Only when the whole floor was already full of people lying down, those who came next could stand on their backs. But not even for long. They fell with any movement, finding the floor terribly slippery, they tumbled. In this jumble of human bodies, Commandant Sauer threw the children over the heads of the men and women; the swearing of the SS came from the corridor, the hissing of the whips ceased, until finally the door to the chamber was sealed, filled to the ceiling with people, who were writhing in agony before death.*
>
> *The steam filled the space, becoming in this chamber the agent that hastened death, which would have ensued even without it – by asphyxiation. A collective agony began.*
>
> *The flaps of the chambers were opening upward* [*Klapy komór uniosły się na górę*]. *Young Jewish boys were already standing in front of them with buckets of cold water, without which the corpses could not be separated. The SS set their whips in motion to hasten the emptying of the chambers."*

On August 18, 1944 Joseph Linton of the Jewish Agency sent the British Foreign Office a memorandum dated November 5, 1943, describing the fate of the Warsaw Jews, but without explicitly mentioning Treblinka:[121]

> *"They were made to undress in a hut, and were told that they were to be given a bath. Some of them had to remain outside. When the naked Jews had gone inside the hut, steam was turned on for a quarter of an hour. At the end of this time the hut, which was on wheels, was rolled by SS men over an open pit. The floor of the hut was withdrawn and the corpses fell into the pit. Those who were left outside were told to fill the pit with earth. During this process one of the Jews escaped and told one of the Polish sources what he had seen. It was estimated that ten waggon-loads of Jews were murdered every day in this manner for a period of three weeks: the total would have been between 40,000 and 50,000."*

In 1944, Rabbi Abraham Silberschein published an eight-page report on the camp of "Tremblinki." This report contains many new elements compared to the report of November 15, 1942. Because of its importance, the document, deserves to be reported in its entirety (Silberschein 1944a, pp. 33-40):

> *"Tremblinki – The Main Extermination Camp*
> *The small village of Tremblinki lies on the Warsaw-Bialostock* [sic] *rail line. The main extermination camp, three times as large as that of Lublin, was located not far from the village. It was at first set up as a concentration camp for Jews and Poles; but in March 1942, the Germans transformed it into an extermination camp for Jews only. They reconstructed the camp expressly for this and equipped it with gas experimental rooms and furnaces.*
>
> *The Camp*
> *The camp was situated in the midst of dense forests, entirely cut off from the outside world, and was reachable by means of a railway track with the Warsaw-Bialostock main line. It encompassed an area of 100 Morgen*[122] *and is surrounded by the thickest barbed wire.*
> *It consisted of three sections: the actual camp; the extermination camp, and an open square. The actual camp has three blocks: a men's camp, a women's camp, and between these two, a children's camp (see map).*[123] *A three-meter-wide anteroom divides the inside of each block* [Blöcke] *into two parts. From the anteroom, doors open into the cells. Each cell measures 36 m² with a height of no more than two meters* […two illegible words]. *Each structure was 40 × 50 m in size. Aside from this, two more elongated buildings, each about 120 × 150 m in size, were constructed later as a men's camp (not shown in the plan).*
> *The extermination facilities took up approximately the same space as the accommodation spaces and contained a dressing room (see plan). The dressing room contained a reception room for the camp administration, an anteroom,*

---

121 Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. Poland, No. 14. 5th November, 1943. TNA, FO 371-34551.

122 Archaic measure of area. 1 Morgen corresponds to 0.6178 acres.

123 See Documents 4f.

and the actual undressing room. The entrance to the dressing room was from the open square. A door led from the dressing room to the baths, from there a door led to the experimental chamber for asphyxiating gases, and from there a door to the furnaces. The furnaces were connected with a railway, which led to the cemetery (see plan).
A large pedestal had been erected on the open square. There were almost no workshops and only a few job positions in this camp.

The Guard Service – The Treatment
An SS detachment under the command of Hauptmann Sauer supplied the guard service in the extermination camp of Tremblinki. The composition of the staff of the detachment changed frequently.
The inmates performed various tasks in connection with the requirements of the camp. They were terribly maltreated and abused at this and had to endure the most inhuman punishments imaginable for every petty violation of the house rules or other mistake. Not all worked, most of them waited in the cells until the gassing facility was able to take them. But sometimes they were killed even sooner in another manner. The Germans shot several Jews on a daily basis, above all the commandant Sauer himself. Every afternoon he had his executioners assemble the Jews who still remained alive. Then he asked: 'Who is weak, who can no longer work?' The Jews made no answer at all to this: whoever had had enough simply stepped forward from the line – and was shot down. In this manner, Hauptmann Sauer murdered 500 Jewish youths, one after the other, on a single day in the beginning of September 1942.

The 'Kapus'
The 'Kapus' occupied a special position. It was these Jews upon whom many important mechanisms of the camp were imposed. Most Kapus had sorted through the clothing of those who had been transported out of this life. They did this task at a place called the 'rag sorting place.'
Others were also working at the railway station with the reception of those freshly arriving. Others, again, had to work as gravediggers. It happened not rarely that the Jews so occupied lasted no longer than two weeks and committed suicide.

The Delivery
Day after day two trains arrived in Tremblinki, completely filled with Jews. Jews were carried off from all parts of Europe to this place; but the main contingent was made up of the Jews from Warsaw, north Poland, and the Baltic.
Every train was 30 to 50 cars long. The emptying of the cars proceeded at lightning pace. Then the Kapus received the arrivals and read to them the camp regulations in the Jewish language. At the station building, the following appeal was displayed: 'Have no concern about your fate! You are all traveling only to work in the east. You yourselves will perform the work and your women will do the housework. Before traveling on, you have to bathe and remove the germs from your clothes. Gold and other valuables are to be deposited at the counter, where you will get a receipt for them.' And really, in order to lull the

belief in these promises into a feeling of security, the Germans had established an office at the train station, where each new arrival had to appear and report his professional training. After fulfillment of these 'statistics,' the people were brought into the camp and at first only sent into the disinfection baths. After the bath they were temporarily sent to the individual cells. There they were supposed to wait until it was their turn. But for the most part, those instructed didn't know what fate awaited them. They still believed that they would soon be traveling on to a place of work. This belief was even strengthened by the fact that there were no large factory facilities in the camp and that it had all seemed as if it were only a transit station.

The Murder Work

But when the rooms could no longer accept new arrivals, the most-senior inmates were gassed. Every day groups of a thousand people each were brought into the gas and furnace chambers. At first, as at their arrival, they were led into the bath by the Kapus. Everyone had to take off clothing and shoes and remained naked. For the further deception of the victims, each was handed a little piece of soap. In the meantime, the work of putting the discarded clothing and shoes in order was performed. Hauptmann Sauer took them over in the reception room of the extermination facilities. He did not miss any opportunity to flog every single person. Then the Germans drove the women and children as the first ones into the extermination cells. Now the final act of the extermination began:

Men and women, old people and children, all naked, take their last walk into death. At the fore stride the women and children, then the men, old and young, follow behind. To impel them to run faster, the Germans strike them on head and body. Now the victims are running, tormented by fear: their cries of dread, especially those of the women and children, ascend to the sky. Now everybody knows where this is leading – to death. The floor is slippery, one slips and falls. But those fallen can no longer even stand up; for continually new victims are flung over them. The children are thrown into the room, above the heads of their mothers. The extermination cells fill up. When they are full, then they are hermetically sealed, from every side the pipes open, out of which flows gas. The death of asphyxiation reaps a quick harvest. Within a quarter hour it is all over. Then the Kapus must go to work. With pitiless blows, the guard personnel force them to perform their work.

The gates of death open – but the dead bodies somehow cannot be pulled out individually: for they have all clumped together with one another and stiffened under the influence of the water vapor.

Water is fetched from a nearby well and the bodies are sprinkled with it so the gravediggers can carry away the corpses. These are loosened by it, one from the other, and it is easier to remove them. Their appearance has not changed, aside from a violet coloration of the head and the back side [sic].

Now the dead are loaded onto the ramp, conducted over a railway to the cemetery in the mass graves, where the Kapus bring their task to an end. (See the

almost identical description in the article by Tymon Terlecki 'Alle Juden raus,' cited by us on page 18 in 'L'extermination des Juifs polonais IV').[124]
By many hundred thousands, Jews from all regions of Europe have been exterminated in this way in Tremblinki alone.

The Camp Orchestra
But the camp of Tremblinki had another 'specialty.' To wit, the Jewish Arthur Gold Orchestra (see plan) gave concerts there, and it had the duty of playing for those who were being led to their death!!!! At the same moment as thousands of Jews were perishing in the gas chambers, the musicians had to play cheerful melodies. Whichever of them refused to do it was hanged up by his feet with his head down. Several of the musicians were seized by madness in the middle of playing. The artists, one after the other, jumped willy-nilly amongst the crowd of people who were waiting for their turn, and they bellowed with voice breaking and face madly distorted 'Frait och, yidelach, ir got zum tot mit klezemer!' (Enjoy yourselves, you Jews, you are going to death with music). Then the German bullets whizzed, and they sank under them to become a lifeless lump on the ground. After this the orchestra was brought up to strength again and the performance was repeated every time."

This account is clearly based on the report of November 15, 1942 with the addition of new fanciful elements, such as the "furnaces" and the "experimental chamber for asphyxiating gases."

The text published by Silberschein is the result of a reworking of two very short drafts titled "Extermination Camp Treblinka" and "Extermination Camp Treblinki" ("*Vernichtungslager* Treblinka"/"*Vernichtungslager* Treblinki").[125] The measurements of the alleged extermination building (40 m × 15 m instead of 40 m × 50 m) and the killing chambers (35 m² instead of 36 m²) also change here. The total number of victims is "many hundred thousands" instead of 2,000,000. The same archival source also contains a French translation, "*Treblinki Camp d'extermination des Juifs*," according to which the extermination building measured 40 m × 15 m, was divided into two parts by a 3-meter-wide corridor, and each part contained five "cells" ("*cellules*") 3.5 meters wide and 18.5 meters long. These two senseless figures are accompanied by a question mark.

In February 1945 the fable of the steam chambers, with other imaginative variations, appeared in a pamphlet in French that saw the light of day in Belgium (*L'extermination des Juifs de Varsovie*, p. 40):

"When the room is so full that nothing can be added anymore, the doors are locked tightly, and the other rooms are filled in the same way. The boiler is then set in motion (all the barracks are arranged in a circle around a central boiler and are connected to it by numerous pipes). Boiling water steam is

---

124 This article appeared on November 7, 1943 in No. 45 of the political newspaper *Wiadomośći Polskie*, published in London, in which Tymon Terlecki quoted longer sections from the already-cited report of November 15, 1942.

125 YVA, M.20/160.

gradually introduced through the pipes, and the unfortunate people, suffocating more and more, end up succumbing amidst unimaginable suffering."

3.5. Testimonies of Former Treblinka Inmates (1942-1945)

The accounts presented in the previous subchapter were explicitly based on the statements of allegedly anonymous eyewitnesses who are said to have managed to escape from Treblinka. But already by the end of August 1942, reports of self-proclaimed eyewitnesses also existed, whose names and surnames are known, which should make them more-reliable than the anonymous ones. The fact that the fable of the steam chambers was nevertheless widely spread, is incomprehensible from an orthodox perspective, but has its own incontrovertible reason in the framework of the Jewish-Polish black propaganda, as I will explain in Subchapter 3.8.

One of the first witnesses was DAWID NOWODWOSKI, who was deported to Treblinka on August 18, 1942, but managed to escape after a few days. On August 28, 1942, he wrote a "Report of the stay at the extermination camp of Treblinka" ("*Relacja z pobytu w obozie zagłady w Treblince*"). However, no reference to mass extermination or killing chambers appears in the text. The only allusion, somewhat enigmatic, says: "2 executions after 15 minutes up to 40 minutes." (Wiatr *et al.*, pp. 126-129)

On the same day, August 28, Abraham Lewin, who had been among those who had recorded Nowodwoski's testimony, gave the following account of it (Lewin, p. 95):

"Today we had a long conversation with Dawid Nowodwoski, who returned from Tr[eblinka]. *He told us exactly all the suffering he had endured from the moment he was captured until his escape from the place of execution and his return to Warsaw. His words once again confirm what we know, and reaffirm beyond doubt that people of all transports were killed, and none of them could survive. And so, both those who are captured and those who voluntarily show up. This is the naked truth. Terrible. And to think that in the last few weeks at least 300,000 Jews from Warsaw, Radom, Siedlce, and many, many other places have been killed. Based on your account, we have written a testimony that is so terrible and gruesome that it cannot be expressed directly in human language. This is undoubtedly the greatest crime that has ever been perpetrated in the history of mankind."*

This account, full of drama but without any hard data, confirms that Nowodwoski's account was generic and vague.

The testimony of JAKUB RABINOWICZ dates to the second half of September 1942. Only a fragment of the original report is known, but it does not contain any reference to extermination facilities or killing methods.

There is, however, an important element in the development of the history of the gas chambers, the first reference to a Diesel engine, although it had a completely different function (*ibid*., pp. 136f.):

> *"The lights were turned off, the Diesel engine stopped running for the duration of the bomber flyover."*

Hence, this engine was connected to an electric generator that produced the electricity for the camp.

The Ring II/298 file in the Ringelblum archive, which contains the handwritten fragment in Polish, refers to two additional sources. The first is A. Lewin's "Diary of the Warsaw Ghetto," which contains a report dated September 27, 1942. It states that "Rabinowicz, relative of the Rabinowicz who returned from Treblinka, spoke for hours on end of the horror of Treblinka." The subject of the narrative is this (Lewin, p. 105):

> *"Completely naked women go to the bathroom – the house of death* [*dom śmierci*]. *Condition of the corpses of the killed. How do they kill people? With ordinary steam* [*zwykła parą*]. *Death follows after 7-8 minutes."*

The second source is Emanuel Ringelblum's "Chronicle of the Warsaw Ghetto," in which the following entry appears for October 15, 1942 (Ringelblum, p. 416):

> *"Message from the gravediggers (Jakob Rabinowicz), the Jews from Stoczek, who have escaped from railway cars loaded with objects, gold, and cash. Unanimous description of the 'bathhouse,' the gravediggers with golden patches on the knees.*
>
> *Method of killing: gas, steam, electricity."*

ABRAM JAKUB KRZEPICKI was deported to Treblinka on August 25, 1942. He managed to escape after 18 days by hiding in a railway car full of clothes, and he returned to Warsaw, where he wrote two different reports. In the shorter one, to which he also attached a camp map, the description of the presumed extermination plant is very poor (Wiatr *et al*., p. 212):

> *"From the central square a road through the woods leads to the bathhouse* [*do łaźni*]. *It is a small building hidden in the thickets, concealed by a green net placed on the roof.* […]
>
> *They let 800-1000 people enter into the bathhouse. None of us, workers, knew exactly how death was administered. However, there seemed to be a barely perceptible smell of chlorine around the bathhouse. I never worked on the evacuation of the bodies from the chamber, I did know, however, that it involved nearby pits, where they were then burned* [*spalane*] *along with all the camp waste. But before that, in a small hut located next to the bathhouse, the corpses have their gold teeth removed."*

The plan of Treblinka (Document 6)[126] is accompanied by a caption (Wiatr *et al*., p. 215): from the "undressing barrack" (No. 6) a narrow road (No. 7) leads

[126] Wiatr *et al.*, p. 216. The original is at: AŻIH, ARG 378.Ring. II/295. Mf. ŻIH-800

to the "bath building" ("*budynek łaźni*," No. 8); between the two structures, next to the road, is the "building designed for a crematorium" ("*budynek przeznaczony na crematorium*," No. 9); further up, to the right, are two "pits" ("*doły*"), to the left the "pit digger's shack."

Krzepicki's other report, written after December 26, 1942, is much longer and devotes a separate chapter to the Treblinka "bathhouse," but other references to it are scattered here and there. It states there that the victims undressed "before going into the gas" ("*do gazu*," *ibid*., p. 162); the witness specifies later (*ibid*., p. 171):

> *"After a couple of days of work sorting the objects – the new transports were not yet arriving all the time – after the noon roll call, I was taken away with four other people to sweep the road leading to the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*]*, or, as the Germans called it, the Badenanstalt* [*bathing facility*]*. We were terribly afraid of this place. Until then, I had never been there."*

One day, Krzepicki was traipsing around with a "column" of Jewish workers, when he managed to get a glimpse through "the open door of the gas chamber [*komory gazowej*]," a structure shortly before defined as "a large masonry building [*wielki murowany budynek*] that stood in the center of the death camp – the gas chambers [*komory gazowe*]." A detailed description follows, which is titled "Bath [*Łaźnia*] in the middle of the green forest. What can be seen through the open door" (*ibid*., pp. 173f.):

> *"It seems, as I have already said, that this building stands among the trees. I have now observed that a green wire mesh has been stretched over its flat roof, which reaches behind the building with its edges. Could this be an anti-aircraft camouflage? Underneath the netting, one could see tangled pipes running through the roof. The walls of the building were covered with concrete on the outside. I cast a glance inside through one of the two* [*z dwojga*] *sturdy iron* [*żelaznych*] *doors painted white that was open. I saw a not very spacious hall – an ordinary bathing hall with all the normal equipment of a public bath* [*Zobaczyłem niezbyt obszerną salę – zwykła salę kąpielowaną z całym normalnym wyposażeniem publicznego kąpieliska*]*. The walls were very nice and carefully covered with white tiles* [*białymi kafelkami*]*. The floor was made of red-yellow terracotta tiles* [*Podłoga ułożona była z czerwono-żółtych płytek terakoty*]*. From the ceiling hung showers ... and ... nothing else. A cozy, well-cleaned bathhouse in the middle of the green woods. There was nothing else to see there. Instead, in front of the entrance to this 'bathhouse' you could see a lot. Not far away were mountains of clay and below them – still open, huge mass graves, in which already then rested tens, perhaps hundreds of thousands of 'people who had bathed.'*
>
> *As I was told, cremation of corpses was also carried out there.*
>
> *As a further improvement to the disposal of the dead – who knows if only of the dead – a new building had to be introduced, and we worked on its construction. It was said that it would be a crematorium* [*krematorium*]*."*

This text is similar to that of Abraham Krzepicki's report "Eighteen days in Treblinka" as published by Alexander Donat (Donat, pp. 77-145; although the original title is "A man who escaped from Treblinka… Interview with a returnee"). Arad states that the Yiddish manuscript was handed over by the leaders of the ghetto's clandestine archives to Rachel Auerbach "with the task of recording the testimony provided by Krzepicki," who died during the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising in April 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 77).

The first report mentions only one "bathhouse," which could accommodate 800-1000 people, but specifies that "[n]one of us, workers, knew exactly how death was administered."

The second report introduces blatantly conflicting elements; it speaks indiscriminately of a "gas chamber" (*komora gazowa*) and many "gas chambers" (*komore gazowe*), in the singular and plural, but the relevant building is described as a real "bathing facility" ("*Badenanstalt*"), consisting of a single room, with only two doors, showers, tiles on the walls and on the floor. On the roof, there was a tangle of pipes running through it that could only be connected with the showers. Besides that, "[t]here was nothing else to see there" – in particular, there was no cabin with the engine that was supposed to produce the lethal gases. This description is clearly incompatible with homicidal gassings, so that the term "gas chamber" in this story is a conspicuously extraneous element, probably introduced by Rachel Auerbach out of overzealousness.

In both accounts, the witness refers to the cremation of the corpses, which, from an orthodox perspective, is contradictory, because that cremation is said to have started only in April 1943. Krzepicki also spoke of a masonry crematorium he was helping to build, which also appears in the plan attached to the first report (Document 6), although it is known that no such facility ever existed in that camp.

JANKIEL WIERNIK is the best-known and most-important witness. He was deported to Treblinka on August 23, 1942, and escaped on August 2, 1943, but the first known mention of his writing *A Year in Treblinka* (*Rok w Treblince*) dates to June 6, 1944. On this date, Henryk Woliński, a Pole with a Jewish wife who had been working in the propaganda sector of the *Delegatura* since 1942, drafted a memo "Jews, materials for S.B." ("*Żydzi mater. do S.B.*"),[127] undoubtedly intended for the Government-in-Exile in London, in which he wrote that he enclosed the 21-page text "Rok w Treblince." He mentioned this in passing in connection with the fate of a transport of Jews transferred in 1943 to the Bergen [Belsen] camp, part of whom had been sent to Treblinka.[128] Evidently the report had been compiled recently. (Woliński or other informants would not have waited several months before sending such a propagandistically important document to London.) It is unknown why Wiernik waited so long to write his report. In fact, it was published in Polish in 1944 in the form of a

[127] "S.B." probably stands for "Sonderbehandlung" – special treatment, which is said to have been a German war-time code word for execution.

[128] Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 5966, Collection 23192, p. 50.

23-page pamphlet (Wiernik 1944a), and also as an English translation that same year (Wiernik 1944b).

There exists moreover a 22-page typewritten text with the same title, and also a 3-page manuscript titled "Report of a Jew, escaped from Treblinka, Janik Wiernik, residing in Warsaw, at 23 Wołyńska Street, 53 years old" ("*Relacje Żyda, uciekinieraz Treblinki, Janika Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53*"). In it, the alleged killing facility is described as follows:[129]

> *"Plaza* [sic] *built with 13 gas chambers (bath). Gas chamber 2m high 7m long and 7m wide. On one side a (normal) entrance door. On the opposite side – a flap which is opened after gassing people, the corpses are taken out through this flap. On the roof – a safety hatch used in the case of* <u>*killing people with chlorine*</u>*. After throwing the appropriate amount of* <u>*chlorine*</u>*, the hatch closes hermetically."* (Emphases added)

The typewritten text, from which I draw the following quotations, is almost identical to the published, printed text:[130]

> *"When I arrived at the camp, there were already 3 gassing chambers* [*komory do zagazowywania*]*. During my stay, 10 more chambers were added. The size of one chamber was 5 x 5 meters, a total of 25 square meters, the height was 1.90 meters. On the roof, an outlet with an airtight closure* [*wylot na dachu z hermetycznym zamknięciem*] *and pipe outlets, the terracotta floor* [*podłoga terakotowa*] *was sloping towards the ramp. The building, made of masonry, is separated from Camp No. 1 by a wooden wall. These two walls, wooden and masonry, together formed a corridor raised 80 centimeters above the horizontal plane of the entire building. The rooms had a connection to the corridor. A hermetically closed iron door* [*żelazne*] *led to each room. The chambers, on the side of Camp No. 2, were connected to a ramp* [*rampą*] *4 meters wide along all three chambers. The height of the ramp from the* [*ground*] *level was about 80 centimeters. From this same side led hermetically closed wooden doors. The door of each room on the side of Camp No. 2 – measuring 2-2.50 x 1.80 meters – could only be opened from the outside from the bottom upwards by means of iron posts. They were closed by means of iron hooks installed in the frames and wooden posts. The victims were pushed through the doors from the corridor side. The doors on side no. 2 were used to pull out the corpses* [of the] *gassed. Alongside the chambers was the electric-power station* [*elektrownia*]*, almost the same size as the chambers, but higher than the height of the ramp. In the power station, there was the engine of a Soviet tank which was used for the introduction of gas into the chambers. This gas was fed in by connecting the engine to intake pipes.* [*Gaz ten wpuszczano, łącząc motor z rurami włotowymi*.] […]

---

[129] J. Wiernik, "Relacje Żyda, uciekinieraz Treblinki, Janika Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53." Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, Collection 11261, p. 2. The term *"normalne*" is speculative.

[130] Wiernik 1944, pp. 5f., 8-10; Wiernik 1944a, pp. 6-10.

Into one chamber measuring 25 square meters, 450 and 500 people were pushed. [=18 to 20 people per square meter! …]
They start the engine, connect it to the intake pipes [*Puszczają motor, łączą z rurami włotowymi*]. [After] *25 minutes at most, all are lying side by side.* […]
Neither pretty nor ugly, everyone is yellow and poisoned [*Nie ma ładnych i brzydkich, wszyscy żółci i zatruci*]. […] *10 to 15 thousand people were gassed every day* [*Gazowano dziennie po 10 do 15 tys. ludzi*]. […]
The new facility between Camp No. 1 and Camp No. 2, on which I worked, was built very quickly. It turned out to be 10 new chambers. These chambers were larger than the previous ones, 7 x 7 meters, about 50 square meters. After completion, 1,000 to 1,200 people were crammed into each chamber [20 to 24 people/m²!]. *The chamber system was corridor-based. On each side of the corridor 5 chambers. Each chamber had two doors. One on the side of the corridor, through which the victims were pushed in, the other on the side of the camp, parallel to the first, was used for extracting the corpses. The construction system of door one and two* [the two doors to each chamber] *was as in the previous chambers. The view from Camp #1 was as follows: 5 wide concrete steps, on the steps on either side were carefully arranged flower pots. A long hallway. On top of the roof on the camp side the star of David /magen* [Hebrew term: star] *David/. The building looked like an ancient temple. When it was completed, the Hauptsturmfuehrer told the subordinates: 'endlich die Judenstadt fertig'* ['At last the Jewish city is finished']. *Construction on these chambers lasted five weeks.* […]
The number of transports increased every day, because there were already 13 gassing chambers. More than once 20,000 [people] *were gassed in one day."*

At the end of November 1943, an anonymous report on Treblinka appeared in the newspaper *Kraj* (*Country*) that has close similarities with Wiernik's report ("Świadkowie zbrodni," pp. 30f.):

"Witnesses to the Crime
From a Jewish escapee from Treblinka, who remained in this camp for a period of about 10 months thanks to fortunate coincidences, we received the following report, which concerns the method of mass liquidation of the Jews in this 'factory of death.'
Our informant managed to escape together with a group of about 2,000 Jews after disarming and killing a part of the camp's guard personnel and after setting fire to the barracks. A part of the fugitives survived. They would be the only witnesses to the German crimes at Treblinka.
'I was arrested during a raid in the Warsaw Ghetto on August 22, 1942. Our transport – as we were told – was destined for work [deployment] *in the East. We were crammed into the railway cars under guard. The Lithuanians who were escorting us took money and valuables from us. I don't really understand how we believed in these work deployments at the time, since there were women and children among us. But nobody foresaw reality. It was only when we were on the very site that our eyes were opened.*

In the camp on the ground, there were literally piles of corpses. We were separated: 'women and children on the left, men on the right.' We were ordered to hand over money, documents, valuables. We were ordered to sort clothes, suitcases and bundles into piles.
After a couple of hours, a transport arrived from Międzyrzec. Then we were taken to carry the corpses out of the cars (this was mostly a transport of corpses). Then we were beaten mercilessly. When this work was finished, we were made to sit in a semicircle and were targeted by machine guns. We were ordered to change places, to go to the right, to the left, in the end about 100 were 'pardoned' because of the random grouping, the rest (hundreds) were hit by the gunfire. This ended at midnight.
In the morning the work – sorting of clothes, bundles etc. or burying the corpses in pits prepared with machines. The corpses were partially rotten; it happened that a hand or a leg of a corpse remained in the hand of the worker. I worked for two days on the corpses, then I was deployed as a skilled carpenter in the construction of the gas chambers under the direction [*pod kierunkiem*] *of Ukrainians. There were already three of them –* [another] *10 chambers were built.*
The killing procedure was as follows: the transport that had arrived was ordered to undress for the bath, and was directed to the chambers. The Ukrainian who stood at the door encouraged those hesitant by poking them with his bayonet, and he killed the recalcitrant ones. After about fifteen minutes, the corpses were removed from the second door. The 'baths' worked more and more every day until February. In addition to the chambers, the 'sickbay' was used, especially for the old and sick. The person in charge wore a white coat with a red cross. Those who were directed to the 'sickbay' were made to sit on benches at the edge of a large pit, and with a blow were thrown into the pit. There were also transports from abroad. I estimate the number of corpses in the camp at about 3,000,000. The average length of a worker's life was 3-4 days, sometimes a week.[131] *About 40 people remained from my transport, skilled workers. Many committed suicide. There were periods – epidemics of hangings. Because even the sadism of the guards was inhuman. There was a Ukrainian who cut off ears, nose, drove nails into the rectum… One cannot imagine this reality of the camp. Not even if you tried to describe it, only a film could illustrate it. We were also mistreated by our compatriots – the Kapos.*
In February, according to rumors, Himmler came to the camp. He began the clean-up. The corpses were exhumed – they were burned. During this period, mass liquidations also ceased. We built observation towers. I was also 'honored' with the duty to build a small house in 'Zakopane style' by order of the camp commander. During this period, we were fed a little better and were not tormented much. The 'liquidation' of the pits was proceeding; 3/4 of the pits had already been liquidated. We had no illusions – we knew that the moment this work was finished, we would be finished too. Plotting began. The special-

[131] The witness survived for about 10 months or about 43 weeks, so his survival was, in fact, 43 times longer than ordinary survival! He was therefore a veritable continuous-miracle worker.

ized craftsmen who worked in the area of the entire camp were the liaison men, the grave diggers, when cleaning up the corpses, 'stole' something several times. Coins and valuables buried in hidden places attracted the Ukrainians. The guard detail was enticed to 'trade,' and in this way their surveillance was diverted.

By the end of May, we were ready, but the deadline was postponed. Five men had specific tasks (assault on the guard personnel, liquidation of the sentries after having previously lured them down from the turrets, burning [the barracks]*, removal of the barbed-wire barrier). Our 'revolt' broke out on the 28th, at 5:30. I do not know the details of the fight, because the main fight took place on the grounds of Camp II, where our five attacked the barracks of the guard detail, took up arms and began the fight. We only had tools. The fight lasted about 15 minutes; the camp fell. I killed with an axe a Ukrainian who was chasing me, whose gun jammed, and I ran with my comrades into the woods. In the woods, we dispersed. Thanks to the help and information of the peasants, I managed to get to Warsaw. My personal life is shattered, but I have a wish that gives me the strength to live: that the truth about Treblinka will not be lost.'"*

This account appears to be an early, outline draft of Wiernik's later report, as evidenced by comparing the opening part of both:

– Wiernik:

"It was August 23, 1942 in Warsaw, at the time of the blockade. […] *Order to enter the railway cars. They crammed 80 people into them.* […] *I had prepared everything, because there were rumors that we were going to the Ukraine, where we were going to work.* […] *In the meantime, the Ukrainians were having a great time, their loud and cheerful laughter reaching our ears.* […] *The place was littered with corpses, they were dressed and naked.* […] *The women and children were ordered to stand on the left, and the men to sit in the courtyard on the right.* […] *Before dusk, another train arrived from Międzyrzec. There were 80% corpses. We began to unload them."* (Wiernik 1944a, pp. 1-3)

– Anonymous:

"I was arrested during a raid in the Warsaw Ghetto on August 22, 1942. Our transport – as we were told – was destined for work [deployment] *in the East. We were crammed into the railway cars under guard. The Lithuanians who were escorting us took money and valuables from us.* […] *In the camp on the ground, there were literally piles of corpses. We were separated: 'women and children on the left, men on the right.' We were ordered to hand over money, documents, valuables. We were ordered to sort clothes, suitcases and bundles into piles.*

After a couple of hours, a transport arrived from Międzyrzec. Then we were taken to carry the corpses out of the cars (this was mostly a transport of corpses)."

It should be pointed out that the similarities concern only the content: there are no matching Polish expressions in the two texts, although both are written in the first person. Moreover, they have some differences (the date of the arrest: August 23 and 22; the date of the uprising: August 2 versus May 28, 1943; the number of victims: "millions"[132] and "3,000,000"). All things considered, there is no escaping the conclusion: either the anonymous witness was Wiernik, or Wiernik was inspired by the anonymous author's account. But it is clear that the anonymous witness knew nothing specific about the alleged gas chambers, although the stated purpose of his narrative was to preserve "the truth about Treblinka." It follows that either Wiernik knew nothing precise about the alleged gas chambers in November 1943, just four months after his escape from Treblinka, or he subsequently plagiarized the anonymous witness's account.

In 1945, OSKAR BERGER wrote a memoir about Treblinka.[133] According to this, he had been deported from the Kielce Ghetto "in June 1942," and "two days later," he arrived in Treblinka, therefore when the camp was not yet in operation. On his arrival, he saw hundreds of corpses scattered on the ground; he was chosen with a group of 20 Jews to clean the railway cars; all the other members of the transport had to lie down on the ground in a square and were machine-gunned from the roof of the barracks. After 30-40 minutes, they were all dead, and Berger's group was forced to carry the corpses to a mass grave. Berger continues as follows:

> *"At the end, we were 200 Jews, who were goaded as the Sonderkommando in T II by our dehumanized henchmen from dawn until late at night to gather the countless victims of their daily massacre. Two to three transports daily, and each one brought 5000 men, women and children."*

Transports filled only with corpses also arrived:

> *"On occasion, transports arrive with corpses only. We suspect that these people were killed by gas in the railway cars, because we did not notice any wounds. Their bodies are convulsively intertwined, the skin is discolored bluish."*

After 20 days, the camp commander chose from three transports 200 craftsmen, and the head of the *Sonderkommando* declared "that the large gas chambers should be ready within a few weeks." Then, "this inconspicuous little house of bricks" was built near the mass graves, and was called "bathing facility":

> *"From now on, arrivals at T II were no longer shot. They now have to undress inside the fence of the 'bathing facility' and line up there naked – men, women and children, all together. They themselves have to bundle shoes into pairs. And then, subjected to beatings and maltreatment, which the SS again dishes out most 'liberally', they move forward toward the 'bathing facility'. Those who do not hurry are beaten so badly that they reach the building half-dead.*

---

132 "Świadkowie zbrodni," p. 23: "*oni zgładzili miliony*," "they killed millions."

133 "T II geschildert von Oscar Berger." YVA, M.9-530.

> *Now, with a disgusting carnage, most of the victims are driven into the 'bath-house'. Already after ten minutes, the Sonderkommando has to assemble and empty the gas chambers. We take the corpses on carts to the mass graves for burning."*

And here is the story's epilogue:

> *"In September 1942, I and my comrade Karl Gottlieb make a desperate attempt to carry out our escape plan. Between blankets, bundles of clothes and piles of suitcases, which we had to stow in the railway cars, we hide shortly before the departure of the train. We succeed. We remain unnoticed, and the escape is successful. Thus, we could both escape from the inferno of TII."*

This "eyewitness" was therefore deported to Treblinka before the camp was opened, and escaped in September 1942. There were no gas chambers initially, and the killing of the deportees was done by machine-gun fire. After about twenty days, a gassing facility made of bricks, the "bathing facility," was built, in which he, as a member of the *Sonderkommando*, worked on removing the corpses. Despite this, he did not even know how many gas chambers there were nor what gas they operated with. The reference to the cremation of the corpses is clearly anachronistic. I have already commented on the claimed blue color of the alleged gassing victims' skin.

On December 12, 1945 SILVIA KERSCH, who had been deported from Grodno to Treblinka on January 18, 1943, wrote to her relatives in the United States a letter in which she stated:[134]

> *"Tremblika* [sic] *was called the people's factory* [*fabryka ludzi*], *where thousands of people perished every day. There were '4 big furnaces'* [*4 wielkie piece*] *in which people were thrown alive for cremation. The sight was terrible. In a dense forest* [was] *a red ground-level building and 4 tall chimneys."*

The case of SAMUEL WILLENBERG is especially important because of what the witness did *not* report. According to him, he was deported to Treblinka in October 1942 and remained there until the day of the uprising. Donat reports his long testimony, which he introduces with these words (Donat, p. 189):

> *"The excerpts published here are part of his memoires* I Survived Treblinka, *which were written in 1945 in Lodz, and are now in the archives of the Israeli semi-annual* Moreshet. *The full memoirs will be published shortly."*

Although these "extracts" cover 25 pages (*ibid*., pp. 189-213), they do not contain the slightest mention of the alleged extermination procedure carried out at the camp. The Yad Vashem Archives preserve a long report by Willenberg in Polish in two parts: the first consists of 23 consecutively numbered pages, the first of which shows as a header the personal data of the witness, with the indication that at the time he lived in Łódź. The text is interrupted at page 23. The second part has seven pages numbered from 1 to 7, which begins with the sentence I report below. A handwritten note in Polish that is difficult to decipher

---

[134] YVA, O.33-2117, p. 4.

refers to Willenberg and Treblinka. This text should be the logical continuation of the one mentioned above, but in the archives' folder it has been placed before it.[135] The unique and remarkable fact is that the extermination procedure is not given on any of these 30 pages; the only veiled reference is this (I, p. 17):

> *"After each transport, they took away the clothing that was in a yard behind the barracks. This was the sorting process. After the performance of their workday, these people were directed naked to the chambers* [*do komór*]*."*

The Polish text is only partially similar to the one published by Donat. For example, Willenberg's opening sentence: "In the spring of 1943, we began to expand Treblinka" (II, p. 1), is rendered by Donat as follows: "In the meantime, we continued to expand the camp" (Donat, p. 199).

The following sentences, which are certainly not irrelevant, do not appear at all in the English translation (I, p. 1):

> *"Toward the end of 1943, when transports were arriving increasingly rarely, the Germans began to liquidate the Treblinka staff with great ferocity. If in the first months after my arrival at the camp the number of workers reached up to 2,000 – this was already in the winter of 1942-1943 – our number had decreased to 900. These 900 people were joined by 100 people from the transport from Warsaw that arrived in January 1943."*

The differences are also evident at the ends of the two texts; Polish text (I, p. 7):

> *"We quickly crossed a grove. We crossed a road. There were about 200 of us. We split up. Most of us, including Wiernik, ran along another road. The rest, along with me, went along the railroad and the road. Along the road, a small group of people from the surrounding villages were walking about. I shouted to them: 'Hell has burned down,' and looked towards the woods. Above the woods there was an intense glow. The cemetery of millions of Polish Jews had burned down."*

English text (Donat, pp. 212f.):

> *"In front of me and behind me, men are running. It is difficult today to figure out how many were saved. I presume that about 200 men broke out the route along which I escaped.*
> *On another side, about 150 escaped.*
> *Now I am running with all my might among the trees. I feel a pain in my leg. I am wearing boots, and I feel blood filling up my right boot. The woods come to an end. I cross a highway and am once again swallowed up in a thick damp forest.*
> *Warmth and pleasant odors all around me. Night falls."*

Willenberg's memoirs were published in 1986 in a Hebrew translation in Tel Aviv with the title *Mered be-Treblinka* (*Revolt at Treblinka*), then in an Eng-

---

[135] YVA, M-49.P-247, pp. 1-7 and 1-23. To distinguish the two texts, I refer to them as II and I, respectively.

lish translation in 1989, titled *Surviving Treblinka*. But even this text displays a profound omission of the alleged extermination system, regarding which it presents two passages evidently taken from the Holocaust literature of the time (Willenberg, p. 52):

> *"Soon the yard was clean and tidy. A moment later, the racket of an engine reached us from afar.*
> *'Now they poison the people with gas', I was told with terrifying simplicity. 'With gas made by a diesel engine'."*
> *"This is how they pack about 400 people into each gas chamber. A diesel motor from a Soviet tank is started up, producing burning gas which is piped into the chambers. The man in charge of the motor is Ivan, the same brute who stuffed everyone into the gas chambers in the first place."* (*Ibid.*, p. 59)

Be that as it may, despite these late hints, Willenberg remains the least-informative witness to the extermination procedures allegedly used at Treblinka.

3.6. The Soviet Investigation (1944)

In the middle of August 1944, the 65th Soviet Army conquered the region around Treblinka. The camp had been dissolved a year earlier. The military investigating judge of this army's Military Office of Prosecution, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski, went to work immediately, supported by other officers – Major Kononyuk, Major V.S. Apresian, First Lieutenant F.A. Rodionov, Major M.E. Golovan, and Lieutenant N.V. Kadalo – and conducted investigations on the grounds of the camps Treblinka I and Treblinka II between August 15 and 23. They furthermore questioned witnesses: Samuel Rajzman, Lucjan Puchała, Marianna Kobus, Stanisław Zdonek, Barbara Zemkiewicz, Józef Pukaszek, Stanisław Krym, Cheni Trać, Hejnoch Brenner, Abe Kon, Stanisław Kon, Mieczysław Anyszkiewicz, Tadeusz Kan, Franciszek Wesolowski, Max Lewit and Kazimierz Skarżyński.[136]

On August 24, 1944, a mixed commission composed of the Soviet officers mentioned above as well as representatives of the local Polish authorities produced the first official report concerning the camps Treblinka I and II. Regarding Treblinka II it states:[137]

> *"The Treblinka II Camp was an enormous death combine. The entire Jewish population of all the nations of Europe occupied by the Germans, was brought here for burning, besides many 'unfit' people of other nationalities. The death factory in which the SS men ruthlessly and zealously exterminated millions of people was in operation around the clock for 13 months, from July 1942 until September 1943. This diabolical undertaking ceased to exist only after the prisoner revolt in the Jewish camp.*

---

136 GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 15-43.
137 *Akt*, August 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.

Dozens of witnesses attest to having seen how up to three transports of Jews, with 60 cars each, arrived in the camp on a daily basis. The trains left the camp either loaded with sand or empty.
Martyrs of the camp who survived recount that they were delivered in railway cars in which there were 150, 180, or even 200 persons each. While traveling they were dying of hunger. There was no water. They drank urine. […]
At the railway branch line at Treblinka there was something in the camp which resembled a fine train station; the length of the platform was reckoned for 20 cars. All special buildings, where people were murdered, were carefully camouflaged on the outside as beautiful facilities. The avenues were sprinkled with sand and bordered by flowers, garden beds and fir trees – all this in order to deceive the 'passengers.' […]
Some persons, who escaped the pyre through a miracle, have portrayed the nightmarish images of the incineration of people:
The Jews delivered to the camp were received by the SS unit. The men were led to a special square, but the women and children were taken to the barracks. Beautiful and young Jewesses were taken by the Germans for themselves for a night. All men, women, and children were told to undress. The women's hair was shorn and it was sent to Germany as raw material. The clothes were sorted and likewise sent to Germany. The victims were ordered to take along valuables – gold, paper money, documents. The naked people were shown to a cashier's counter one by one, and they were told to deposit everything. After they had done this, they were allowed to go on and were led along the sand-strewn, flower-bordered avenue into the 'bath,' where they were given soap, a towel and underclothing. After depositing of the valuables, already on the way to the 'bath,' the polite tone gave way to roughness. Those who were walking were urged on by rods and beaten with canes.
The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 chambers, each 6 × 6 m in size. 400 to 500 people were driven at a time into one chamber. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within 6 to 10 minutes. The second door was opened and the dead were brought on wheelbarrows to the special furnaces.
In these, important scholars, physicians, teachers, musicians, the relatives of noted personalities were cremated. In such a way the sister of the famous psychiatrist Sigmund Freud, the brother of the French Minister Sourez [?] *and others were incinerated. (Witness testimony of Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman).*

The report ends with six "conclusions," of which the most-important is the first:

"On the basis of the preliminary facts, the cremation of people has been determined beyond a doubt. The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million."

On September 11, a "Report of the front-line press TASS" was issued, bearing the title "The Death Camp in Tremblinka" (sic). I reproduce the most-significant excerpts:[138]

> *"Tremblinka! At this word people tremble and look fearfully around. People who lived in the vicinity of Tremblinka could not sleep at night: the screams of the men, women, and children whom they were murdering ripped through the darkness. The stench penetrated from there. They were burning people there.* […]
>
> *Tremblinka – that is the same as Majdanek. It is one of the numerous factories of death, with which the Germans thickly covered Polish soil.*
>
> *The 'Tod-Lager'* [German in original; correct: *Todeslager; death camp*], *as the Germans themselves officially called it, was established close to Tremblinka sometime in June 1942.* […] *By the beginning of July, the first transport arrived, filled to bursting with people – with 'living raw material,' as the doomed were officially called. The camp gate opened to the sound of a lively march, and the stream of living people poured inside. From this point on, this stream was uninterrupted for two years. The voracious gate consumed up to two thousand people daily.* [[139]…]
>
> *A fat Unterscharführer sent the human chain into the 'bath.' This was a low square room without windows, with a heavy entrance door. A large hose, through which gas was carried, led into the 'bath.' The people were forcibly pushed into the 'bath,' the door was tightly closed with a steel bar, the Unterscharführer gave a signal, and the 'bath-master' switched on the machinery of death.*
>
> *In the beginning, the 'bath' had three compartments and could hold 1,200 people. The Germans, however, were not satisfied with this capacity, and they quickly constructed a new building three times as large. Here there were 8 chambers, and the bath could accommodate 4,800 people at a time.*
>
> *The people in the 'bath' died under horrible tortures after ten minutes. The 'bath-master' observed this by means of a small glass window in the door. Here, every minute was costly – after all, thousands of other people were waiting their turn. For this reason, the 'bath' functioned with German thoroughness. Those for whom there was no room were beaten dead or flung onto the pyre alive.*
>
> *The corpses were retrieved from the 'bath' by a special squad; they were stacked upon rails which ran across wide pits. In the pits a fire burned that was never extinguished. This was the final stage of the 'processing.' The corpses were cremated and the human ashes were brought to Germany to fertilize fields. Even the roads inside the camp were sprinkled with it.* […]
>
> *K. Egorov*
> *1. Byelo-Russian Front*
> *September 12*

---

138 GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 217-221.

139 In the text originally "up to 7,000 people," then corrected by hand.

Tass Special Correspondent"

On September 15, 1944 a Polish-Soviet Commission of Investigation of German Crimes consisting of the secretary, Dr. P. Sobolewski, the representative of the information and propaganda sector of a Polish institution, M. Chodzko, and the representative of the War Office of the 2nd Belorussian Front, G.E. Levakov, authored a "Protocol of a preliminary investigation and a provisional inspection in the former concentration camp 'Tremblinka'," which summarized the investigations carried out by the Soviet military judiciary. I quote the relevant passages of the report:[140]

> *"The site of Tremblinka lies 7 km from the railway junction of Małkinia in the Sokolowski District. The German criminals built a railway line to the place where the camp was located, in order to be able to bring the transports of prisoners directly and unobserved into the concentration camp.* […]
>
> *The concentration camp Tremblinka consisted of two sections, which were at a distance of one-and-a-half kilometers from each other. The first section was named 'Death Camp No. 2.' This camp, on whose grounds only two burned-down farm buildings can now be found, was divided into two parts, and a railroad track led to this Camp No. 2. Here, something along the lines of a train station was constructed in order to disguise the actual mission – extermination. A three-layer fence was camouflaged with tree branches. For this reason, the people taken here believed initially that they were at a transit point on their journey to the east.*
>
> *In the first section of Death Camp No. 2, the prisoners who had been interned there had to undress. They were instructed to deposit their clothing at a certain place, and then forced to run naked with arms raised in the direction of the so-called bath. This was only a sham bath; it was actually a gas chamber consisting of three rooms. In the beginning, the method of pumping the air out of rooms by means of a small car motor was employed. Then, as a result of the great number of those destined for death, they began to use chemicals. About 400 people could be crowded into this space at a time. On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed.* [[141]…] *Approximately 400 Jews worked at this chamber; they dragged out the corpses of those asphyxiated and threw them into enormous trenches which were located in the area of Death Camp No. 2 and which had been prepared beforehand and dug out by an excavator.*
>
> *In the winter of 1943, the German murderers proceeded to exhume and burn the corpses. For this purpose, they also used an excavator. The personal documents found here, torn into pieces and thrown away, prove that citizens of Poland, of the Soviet Union, of Czechoslovakia and other nations, members of the intelligentsia as well as simple workers, were killed here.*

---

140 GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 43-47.

141 A similar device, as I showed in the previous chapter, was also attributed to the alleged killing chambers of Sobibór.

The second section of the concentration camp was named 'Camp No. 1' and was located one-and-a-half kilometers away from the Death Camp. […]
The objects found bear witness to the fact that here men, women, and children of every age were interned here, entire families. The things found, such as violin parts, children's toys, devices for waving the hair [hair curlers], *books and the like, show that many came to this place who did not suspect their journey's destination. Pieces of burned and destroyed passports confirm that citizens from Poland, the USSR, Czechoslovakia, and other nations occupied by the Germans were interned here."*

On September 24, the Soviet investigative commission drew the first official map of the Treblinka Camp.[142]

What did the interviewed witnesses know about the extermination system alleged used at the Treblinka Camp?

ABE KON, a former Treblinka prisoner, stated on August 17, 1944:[143]

"I was sent into the Treblinka Camp in October 1942 with my relatives – father, mother, two sisters, a brother. […] *The naked people walking by were struck by whips. They were walking to a building, which had been nicely built with cement. A Jewish symbol, the 'Star of David,' was attached to the house. At the entrance to the 'bath' stood a Ukrainian with a knife and whip. He stabbed those who did not want to enter with the knife and dragged them into the building. The service staff named this Ukrainian 'Ivan the Terrible.'*
Plan of the 'Bath': The bathhouse consisted of 12 compartments. Each compartment measured 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. They drove 400 people in each cabin. The people stood. They threw the children on their heads. The compartmentshad two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the compartments. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes. The second door was opened and the people were dragged out. Their teeth were examined and golden teeth were ripped out. From there the bodies were carried away on stretchers and were buried in the ground. They weren't buried any farther than 100 m away from the 'bath.' People were driven into the 'bath' three times a day. In this way 15,000 to 18,000 persons were destroyed each day. That's how it went for two months. Later, machines dug these bodies up and they were cremated in furnaces. There were no fewer than one million burned.
Later, the extermination process proceeded as follows: suffocation and burning. They were incinerated in a specially manufactured furnace, which could hold up to 6,000 bodies. The furnace was filled with corpses. Gasoline or petroleum was poured over them and burned. The cremation lasted up to an hour. […] *Those who could not walk to the 'bath' – invalids, old people – were sent to the 'hospital'; they went there. They were placed at the edge of a deep pit on the bottom of which was a pyre made up of human beings. The victims were*

142 Reproduced in: Mattogno/Graf, p. 337.
143 GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 33f.

shot in the back of the neck, whereupon they fell into the pit and burned. So it went, day after day."

On August 22, Abe Kon gave another deposition, in which, strangely enough, the description of the "bath" presents a different element, as is evident from the following comparative analysis of the two texts:

– Deposition of August 17, as just quoted:

"The bathhouse consisted of 12 compartments. Each compartment measured 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. They drove 400 people in each compartment. The people stood. They threw the children on their heads.
The compartments had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the compartments. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes."
"Баня состояла из 12 кабин. Каждая кабина 6 х 6 метров. Высота 2,5 метра. В кабину загоняли по 400 человек. Люди стояли. Сверху на них набрасывались дети.
Кабина имела двое дверей герметически закрывавшихся. В углу между потолком и стеной было два отверстия соединенные шлангами. За "баней" стояла машина. Она выкачивала воздух из камер.
Люди задыхались через 6 – 15 минут."

– Deposition of August 22:[144]

"The bathhouse consisted of 12 compartments of about 6x6 meters each, 2.5 meters high. They used to put 400 people in each compartment. People stood there huddled together. Children were thrown on top of them. The gas was turned on. After 6 to 15 minutes – death."
"Баня состояла из 12 кабин примерно 6х6 метров каждая, высотой 2,5 метра. В кабину загоняли человек по 400. Люди стояли там тесно прижавшись друг к другу. Сверху на них бросили детей. Пускали газ. Через 6 – 15 минут – смерть."

The underlined words are identical or differ only in case or position in the sentence. Basically, the witness replaced the machine that sucked air from the chambers with an indeterminate gas.

On August 22, 1944, the Pole KAZMIERZ SKARŻYŃSKI gave the following statement:[145]

"Incarcerated Jews in the camp reported that many hundreds of prisoners at a time were penned in hermetically sealed chambers and were asphyxiated by pumping out the air. The people died very quickly – in 10 or 12 minutes. According to the stories of the Jews, the furnace was a pit of 25 m in length, 20 m wide and 5-6 m deep, with a grate made out of train rails on the bottom of the pit, which served as an air vent. The bodies were piled on the rails and burned. The glow from the fire was visible at a distance of 15 km. During the day a

144 Sverdlov, p. 106. The statement is signed "R. Kon," but it is undoubtedly Abe Kon.
145 GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16.

black smoke spread. In a strong wind, the smell of burning was still perceptible 30 km from the camp."

Kazimierz Skarżyński also gave another deposition – the day after the one mentioned above, hence on August 23 1944, in which, like Abe Kon, he removed the reference to pumping the air from the death chambers:[146]

"The Jews died in a special chamber [в специальной камере] *in 10-12 minutes. The pit in which they were burned was 250 meters long, 20 meters wide and 5-6 meters deep, with a grate of rails at the bottom that formed an air vent. The corpses were thrown onto the rails in piles. The fire was visible at 15 kilometers, and the stench of burning could be smelled at 30 kilometers. The screams of the Jews, who were taken to the gas chambers* [к газовым камерам], *could be heard 2-3 kilometers away."*

The impetus for these significant changes is not apparent. It could be assumed that at the beginning the two witnesses had only indirect knowledge and that after the first interrogation they changed their version by talking to other survivors who had more-direct knowledge. However, together with Rajzman, they were undoubtedly the most-direct witnesses in the group of those interrogated by the Soviets. Lucjan Puchała was a railway employee;[147] Marianna Kobus was a resident of a nearby village;[148] Stanisław Zdonek was a former inmate of the Treblinka I Camp,[149] as was Barbara Zemkiewicz;[150] Józef Pukaszek worked on filling railway cars with sand;[151] Stanisław Krym had been interned at Treblinka I;[152] Cheni Trać spoke only about a shooting at Treblinka I on June 23, 1944.[153] Regarding the alleged extermination method, HEJNOCH BRENNER was even less-specific than Kon and Skarżyński:[154]

"Each convoy consisted of 6,000 people. The 'bath' ['баня'] *killed 5,000 people at a time."*

STANISŁAW KON stated that he had been deported to Treblinka on October 2, 1942, but he knew nothing about the alleged extermination method:[155]

"The camp for the extermination of the Jews was established in July 1942. […] *Over the course of 13 months, 15,000 to 18,000 people were killed every day. For about 2 months, fewer transports arrived: for 1 or 2 there were no transports at all. I think that in total about 3 million were exterminated."*

---

146 *Ibid.*, p. 109.
147 *Ibid.*, p. 15, undated interrogation protocol.
148 *Ibid.*, p. 19, interrogation protocol of August 15, 1944.
149 *Ibid.*, p. 20, undated interrogation protocol.
150 *Ibid.*, p. 21, undated interrogation protocol.
151 *Ibid.*, p. 26, undated interrogation protocol.
152 *Ibid.*, p. 28, interrogation protocol of August 23, 1944.
153 *Ibid.*, p. 29, interrogation protocol of August 26, 1944.
154 *Ibid.*, pp. 30-32, interrogation protocol of August 17, 1944; quote from p. 30.
155 *Ibid.*, p. 35, interrogation protocol of August 18, 1944.

Mieczysław Anyszkiewicz was only a former detainee of Treblinka I,[156] just as Tadeusz Kan[157] and Franciszek Wesolowski.[158] Even Max Lewit was only interned at the Treblinka I Labor Camp, although he was a Jew from Warsaw.[159]

None of the other witnesses questioned by the Soviets up to August 23, 1944 had more precise knowledge than Kon and Skarżyński, and their subsequent introduction of "gas" or "gas chambers" was even less-detailed than the fabulous air-suction machine they had previously mentioned, but it was to this latter version that the Soviet investigators adhered in their report of August 24, 1944.

This demonstrates that neither Kon nor Skarżyński knew anything about any killing system notionally used on millions of Jews was, and that they were limited to imaginative conjecture, a fact that is moreover explicitly confirmed by Abe Kon in his interrogation by Polish official of October 7, 1945, which I discuss in the next subchapter.

But this also applies to SAMUEL RAJZMAN. On July 28, 1944, he made an 8-page statement in Lublin in Polish that bears the heading "Report from the Treblinka Death Camp. Personal experience." The following narrative appears in it:[160]

> *"After the women's hair was cut, they passed into the bathing facility, which consisted of 10 compartments, each of which contained 700-800 people. In these compartments were even hung towels and the rules of the bathing establishment. After people had been let into the compartments, they were hermetically sealed and with a machine the air was sucked out / at first, then they began to use toxic gases* [*gazy trujące*]. *People were asphyxiated in this way. People stayed in the compartments 10-20 minutes, because the time or the mass of people waiting did not allow* [taking] *the "bath" for a longer time. After 20 minutes they were thrown onto the hearth* [*na palenisko*] *and it often happened that after being thrown into the fire the victims would utter cries, but the German criminals did not react to this; at most they ordered them to cover them with corpses and on rare occasions they would take pity and shoot these people."*

The witness also presented a count of the camp's alleged victims, which shows 2,774,000 casualties.[161]

This statement was published in English translation in March 1945 by the U.S. government's Committee on Foreign Affairs with the title "Uprising in Treblinka" (Rajzman, pp. 120-125).

---

156 *Ibid.*, p. 36, interrogation protocol of August 15, 1944.
157 *Ibid.*, p. 37, interrogation protocol of August 16, 1944.
158 *Ibid.*, pp. 38f., undated interrogation protocol.
159 *Ibid.*, pp. 40-42, undated interrogation protocol.
160 S. Rajzman, "Sprawozdanie z obozu śmierci w Treblince. Przeżycie własne." AAN, 212-III-2, p. 105.
161 *Ibid.*, p. 109.

In August of 1944, Rajzman wrote a 16-page report titled "'*Kombinat smerti' v Treblinke*" ("The Treblinka 'Death Factory'"), in which he described this camp's extermination method as follows:[162]

> *"After the shearing* [of their hair], *the women were sent into the 'bathing facility,' which consisted of a row of chambers, each of which could hold 700 persons. In the chambers, towels were hanging and a sign with the inscription 'Rules for using the bath'! The people were led in, and the doors were hermetically sealed. In the beginning, the method of pumping out the air was employed: the people died the death of asphyxiation under frightful torments. As time went by, the Germans switched to poisoning with gas, which went more rapidly. Each group stayed in the chamber from 12 to 20 minutes, no longer, for masses of new arrivals were waiting for their turn in the 'bath.' After twenty minutes, the bodies were already afire on an enormous pyre. Sometimes, desperate lamentation sounded from the fire. The Germans paid no attention to it – an expression of the 'extraordinary German tenderheartedness.' There were instances when one of the Germans delivered the coup de grâce to one of those thrown alive into the fire. Before the bodies fell into the fire, they were examined by a group of 'dentists', who checked whether perhaps there were teeth, crowns, or fillings of gold present; all of it was torn from the mouths of the dead with pliers.*
>
> *The corpses were burned in a huge pit. Cement foundations were erected on its bottom, upon which a grate made from railway rails was fixed. Under the grate burned an intense fire, into which some kind of fluid dripped* [from the corpses]. *The workers at the furnace* [sic] *were changed every two days, and only rarely did anyone remain more than a week at this 'work.' They were replaced by a fresh labor force, which came in with the new trains day after day. In 'reward' for their days of labor, these prisoners were not sent into the 'bath,' but were killed instead by a shot to the back of the neck."*

Later, on September 26, 1944, Rajzman was interrogated by Lieutenant Jurowski. The witness stated that he had arrived in Treblinka on September 27, 1942 and had remained there until August 2, 1943. Therefore, according to his statement, he spent more than ten months in the camp and must have known all about the gas chambers and their function, if there were any. Yet he reported the following:[163]

> *"Dr. Horonschitzki likewise had no access to the chambers, but of what was known to him, he told me the following: the people were driven in large parties into the chambers of the so-called 'baths.' These chambers were hermetically sealed. In the first period, the killing occurred by means of pumping out the air from the chambers; then one resorted to other methods – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cyclon gas. On the camp territory there was a special store of materi-*

---

[162] S. Rajzman, "'Комбинат смерти' в Треблинке." GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 7f. This deposition, mentioned in the August 24, 1944 report by representatives of the Soviet 65th Army, was acquired by the Soviets as evidence.

[163] USSR-337, p. 9 of the German translation.

als with a large amount (up to 15 tons) of so-called Chloren.[164] *Chloren came in blocks, white in color. I saw how barrels of this Chloren were carried into the second section every day."*

A few days earlier, on September 21, Jurowski had interrogated another witness, ABRAHAM ISAAK GOLDFARB. His report became one of the documents prepared by the Soviets for the Nuremberg IMT. It was later translated into German. The witness claimed that he had been deported to Treblinka from "Mensischez Podlaski", probably Międzyrzec Podlaski, on August 18, 1942. On an unspecified date, Goldfarb made another statement in Hebrew and Yiddish of which Yitzhak Arad is the only one to report excerpts. Since Goldfarb mentions "Ivan Demaniuk [sic]," it can be considered certain that this statement was made after 1986, the year in which John Demjanjuk was extradited from the United States to Israel on the charge of being "Ivan the Terrible," whose surname Goldfarb did not know in 1944.

In the two statements, the antecedents – the journey and the arrival – are narrated with significant differences. In 1944, he recounted:[165]

"On August 18, the transport, which consisted of about 80 cars, pulled in [to the camp]. *The cars were so crowded with people – suffice it to say that in my car there were 215 men.* […]

We left the town of Mansischez on August 18 at 11:00 in the morning. We arrived at Treblinka Station at 5:00 a.m. on the 19th of August. We were forced to stand at all times; not only were we not given food and water, but any attempt to obtain water from outside was prevented by shooting us on the spot. We had to defecate in the cars themselves. […]

From Malinka [Malkinia] *Station onward, our transport no longer consisted of 80 cars, but only of 20. The remaining 60 cars stayed behind temporarily at Malinka Station until the 20 cars were unloaded. When the doors of the cars were opened at the station – Treblinka Camp – it turned out that in 9 car 50-100 people each had died along the way. In the remaining 11 wagons, almost all died of asphyxiation. On the other hand, only a few corpses showed traces of gunshot wounds – this was the work of the gendarmes en route. For example, in our car, the mortality was relatively insignificant – 15 men – and all of them died of asphyxiation – because there were 8 little windows. The cars were intended for the transport of birds."*

At Treblinka, the witness learned from a certain Leib Czarny that the guards had fired bullets filled with toxic gases [*Giftgase*] at the deportees in the railway cars!

And here is the later version for the Demjanjuk Trial:[166]

---

164 The term has the signification of "chlorination" (sterilization with chlorine), but evidently is used here as a synonym for chlorine.

165 USSR-380. "*Zeugenvernehmungsprotokoll*" of A.I. Goldfarb, pp. 2-4.

166 Arad 1987, pp. 64 and 84 (two different quotes from Goldfarb's testimony). The archival reference is: "YVA, 0-3/1846, testimony of Abraham Goldfarb."

> *"At the end of August 1942, the Germans carried out the expulsion from Mazaritz.* [sic…] *When the Jews were brought to the railway station, the Germans forced 150-200 of them into a freight car designed for sixty or seventy. The cars were closed from the outside with boards. Water and food were not provided. People were suffocating; there was no air to breathe. Before we moved off, the Germans sprinkled chlorine in the cars. It burned the eyes. The weaker among us fainted. People climbed on top of each other and banged on the walls with whatever they could find. The children were so thirsty they licked their mothers' sweat. ... There were 150 people in our freight car. During the two-day trip to Treblinka, 135 suffocated.* […]
> *When we reached Treblinka and the Germans opened the freight-car doors, the scene was ghastly. The cars were full of corpses. The bodies had been partially consumed by chlorine."*

It should be pointed out first of all that Arad writes that Goldfarb arrived at Treblinka on August 25, 1942 (Arad 1987, p. 84). This information was undoubtedly taken from the witness's statement. However, in 1944, Goldfarb had claimed to have arrived at Treblinka on the 19th. This is only the first of multiple contradictions. The journey lasted either "two days" or 18 hours. Goldfarb's car contained either 215 people, of whom 15 died, or 150 people, of whom 135 died. Furthermore, in the 1944 version there is no mention of the cars having been sprinkled with "chlorine." Finally, it should be noted that, according to the ruling of the Düsseldorf Jury Court of September 3, 1965, Treblinka Camp's railway platform could accommodate 20 railway cars, but any surplus cars waited at Treblinka Station, not Małkinia Station (Rückerl, p. 217).

This beginning already shows that the reliability of the witness is highly doubtful.

In his 1944 deposition, Goldfarb described the alleged extermination facilities at Treblinka in great detail. As soon as he arrived at the camp, he was assigned to unload the corpses from the railway cars and take them to mass graves. He was then part of the group of 980 male inmates and 25 female inmates who worked at the camp. He always remained in Camp 2, and was in charge of transporting corpses from the gas chambers to the mass graves, together with a group of 200-300 Jews. In this context, Goldfarb also mentions the "later author of the booklet 'Death in Treblinka' Jakob Werni [*sic*]" (USSR-380, p. 5).

Since this testimony is practically unknown, I present the essential part of his account despite its length (*ibid.*, pp. 5-7):

> *"One week after my arrival in the camp I was employed together with 25 other prisoners in the construction of the building with compartments in which people were murdered later. Already at my arrival at the camp, there was a building which contained 3 compartments for murdering people. The building was located in the forest, 200 meters from the platform of Treblinka Station. Access to the building was controlled by a fence made of barbed wire, which was cov-*

ered with pine branches for camouflage. In itself, this building was an ordinary one-story brick building with an iron roof.
From the entrance steps, one first entered a wooden annex, which resembled a corridor. Both the entrance door and the three iron doors leading from this annex to the three chambers of this house were hermetically sealable. Each of these three chambers has the size of 5 meters long, 4 meters wide and 2 meters high. The floor and the walls were covered with tiles in a cement-like fashion. Each chamber had an opening in the ceiling, which was covered with a net. Along the wall of the chamber was a pipe with a peculiar branch and a net-like bottom. This branch was almost at the wall itself. The wall had a significantly sooty area at this spot. Opposite this entrance door is an equally hermetically sealable exit door. All three doors of these chambers open sideways. At the house, there is a cement ramp. This is the brief description of this building.
Once at night – in mid-September 1942 – I and a group of prisoners were given the task of carrying the bodies of murdered people out of this building. I can tell something about the method of this murdering. Each of these chambers was extraordinarily densely packed with corpses. Both the chambers themselves and the corpses emitted a mixed smell of processed gases and burning, and most of the corpses had traces of significant bruising coming from their mouths. During the first period, a narrow-gauge track led to the building, upon which we transported corpses in small carts to the pits. On the question of the building's equipment and the mechanics of extermination of people, it is extremely important to add that in the annex of the building, an ordinary tractor-engine was set up, which was put into operation in two cases: when the chambers were filled with people, and for lighting purposes. From this generator, a pipe originated, through which the gases flowed out. This pipe led into the building through the floor to each chamber – as I said already – through the branching pipe. The second pipe of the generator led directly to the street. That is clear. When the engine served the purpose of exterminating people, the gases were introduced into the chambers through the system of pipes, but when it served the basic purpose of supplying the electric network, the gases went directly to the outside. The engine was operated by 2 guards – the first of them was Ivan, who was called 'Ivan the Terrible' in the camp."

The other guard's name was Nikolai. Goldfarb explains that, before entering the chambers, many people had had their ears, noses and other body parts cut off, and women had had their breasts cut off; then he continues as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 8-10):

*"Now I would like to proceed to the description of the construction of the new building, which was designated for suffocating people, that is, go back to that point where I started the narration of the tragedy of the old house. The new building was built 20 meters away from the old one. 120 workers – Jews – were employed on its construction. In charge of the construction was the German engineer – Scharführer (I no longer remember his name). The construction lasted from the last days of August and was finished in the last days of November 1942. The new building '*Gasierungsgebaeude*'* [a non-existing German

term] *differed from the old one only by its size. It was significantly larger. It was also a one-story brick building. There were no wooden annexes. A road led to this building, which led from Camp No. 1 to our Camp No. 2. Around the building was a fence with barbed wire, which was covered with pine branches. The entrance to this building was reminiscent of a religious institution: on the top of the roof was a sign of David – Zion's Star – and on the sides, a peculiar altar was located. All this was decorated with flowers, so that externally no one could think that the tempting institution was a gassing building. The stairs led to a long corridor with 5 chambers on the right and on the left, with the only difference that on the left side, next to the last chamber, there was a small room for the engine. The chambers were connected with the corridor by doors covered with absorbent cotton and cloth, and hermetically sealable. Light fell into the corridor through windows located in the roof itself. Each chamber was 6 x 6 m square, 2 m high. The walls were covered with lime* [plaster?], *the floor was made of cement. The chambers were illuminated by windows located in the roof. In the wall in the corridor there were special small round openings and little spy windows for observation from the corridor, namely to see what was going on in the chamber.*

Opposite the entrance door was an exit door; however, these were not opened sideways, but from the illuminated bottom up, and they were on special hinges. Near each door was a ramp made of cement, on which the corpses were piled up for removal. The poisoning of the people was done in the same way as in the first building. From the engine, the pipes from which the gas flowed ran along the corridor to the chambers. One such pipe led to each chamber. There were special openings in the roof for the gas to flow out of the chamber. In fact, when this gassing building started its activity, it turned out that the engine would not be able to supply all 10 chambers with enough gas. It was sufficient only for 2 chambers. Then, for some time, while the engine was being repaired, another method of extermination – even more torturous – was introduced.

A significant amount of chlorinated lime was hurriedly brought to the building. A certain amount of chlorinated lime in a moistened state was put inside the chamber, which was then hermetically sealed. The extermination process of the people in the chamber lasted incomparably longer, and therefore was much more torturous. The people were kept in the chambers for 24 hours, and sometimes some remained alive. In connection with the fact that the gas supply to the chambers completely met the 'requirements', this [type of] *exterminating the people in this cheap way lasted the whole winter. The engine was started up in April 1943. This engine was operated by the German named Thomasch and the already-known Ivan and Nikolai. Thus, the extermination of many hundreds of thousands of people went on with the help of their poisoning by the gases produced by the engine."*

Regarding the number of victims, Goldfarb affirmed (*ibid.*, p. 11):

"The number of people exterminated in the camp is difficult to determine. Every 24 hours, up to 5,000 people were killed on average. There were also days

when transports of 1,000 people arrived, and there were days when their number reached 10,000 and 15,000."

In the later statement made in Israel, Goldfarb described the alleged gassing procedure in a very superficial manner, but added a few new elements that he had learned in the meantime:[167]

"At the entrance to the gas chambers stood the two Ukrainians, Ivan Demaniuk [sic] *and Nikolai, one of them armed with an iron bar, the other with a sword. Even they drove the people inside with blows… As soon as the gas chambers were full, the Ukrainians closed the doors and started the engine. Some twenty to twenty-five minutes later an SS man or a Ukrainian looked through a window in the door. When he had made sure that everyone had been asphyxiated, the Jewish prisoners had to open the doors and remove the corpses. Because the chambers were overcrowded and the victims had held on to one another, they were all standing upright and were like one single mass of flesh."*

I will return to the testimonies of Wiernik and Goldfarb in Section 3.9.2.

The journalist Vasily Grossman went to Treblinka in September 1944, during the Soviet investigation, and drafted a long article titled "Треблинский ад" ("*Treblinskij Ad*", "Treblinka Hell"). The 36-page typescript[168] appeared two months later in the Soviet newspaper *Znamja* with the same title (Grossman 1944). In 1946, this article was summarized in the *Black Book* under the headline "Report from Treblinka." It opens with a kind of preface with a description of the background (Grossman 1946, p. 398), which in the original typescript is found within the text:[169]

"Everything written below was compiled on the basis of the accounts of living witnesses, the testimonies of people who worked in Treblinka from the first day of its existence until August 2, 1943, when the rebellious, doomed inmates burned down the camp and fled into the forest; on the basis of the depositions of arrested guards,[170] *who confirmed word-for-word and supplemented the witnesses' accounts in many respects. I myself saw these people, spoke with them at length and in detail; their written accounts are before me on the table."*

Grossman conducted a journalistic investigation, parallel to the judicial one, to which he had access. In his report, he described the first alleged extermination facility as follows:[171]

"The first 3 concrete chambers were not large, 5 x 5 meters, or an area of 25 square meters [each]. *The height of a chamber was 130* [190[172]] *centimeters. In*

---

167 Arad 1993, pp. 126f.; in Arad 1987, p. 86, he quoted only the initial, rather irrelevant, part of this text.

168 V. Grossman, "Treblinskij ad," GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 168-203.

169 *Ibid.*, pp. 170f. (pp. 3f. of the typescript).

170 The Soviets did not arrest any Treblinka guards.

171 *Ibid.*, pp. 184f. (pp. 17f. of the typescript).

172 The typescript has 130, but this was changed to 190 in the subsequent article. Grossman 1944, p. 133.

each chamber, there were two doors, one through which people were let in, the other for the removal of the corpses [of those] *gassed. This second door was very wide, about two and a half meters. The chambers were installed together on a foundation."*

Regarding the second facility, Grossman wrote:[173]

"The area of each chamber was 7 x 8 meters, or 56 square meters. The total area of the ten new chambers was 560 meters [square], *and including the area of the three old chambers, which continued to operate in case of the arrival of small groups, Treblinka had an industrial killing area of 635 meters* [square]. *400-500 people were put together in one chamber. Thus, when fully loaded, an average of 4,500 people were exterminated in 10 chambers with each batch."*

On the alleged killing system, he elaborated in even-more detail:[174]

"Various means were used to bring about death. One was to push into the chambers the exhaust gases of an engine, taken from a heavy tank, which was used to produce electricity for the camp. These gases contained 2-3% carbon monoxide, which combines with the hemoglobin in the blood to form a stable compound known as carboxyhemoglobin. Carboxyhemoglobin is far more stable than the compound of oxygen and hemoglobin that forms in the alveoli in the process of respiration. In 15 minutes, all the hemoglobin in the blood combines with carbon monoxide, and breathing ceases to have any real effect. A person gasps for air, but the oxygen does not reach their body, and they begin to suffocate; the heart beats frantically, carrying blood to the lungs, but this blood, poisoned as it is by carbon monoxide, is unable to absorb oxygen. Breathing becomes shallow and labored, consciousness becomes clouded. The people show all the symptoms of agony from suffocation, and die as if strangled.

The second method adopted at Treblinka, the one used most-frequently, was pumping the air out of the chambers with special pumps [откачивание с помощью специальных насосов воздуха из камер / otkačivanie s pomoš'ju spetzial'nykh nasosov vozdukha iz kamer] – *death began from causes roughly similar to carbon-monoxide poisoning: people were deprived of oxygen."*

Grossman was clearly inspired by Jankiel Wiernik's account, which was already known to the Soviet investigating judge Jurowski (see Subchapter 3.8.).

Similar information can also be found in an undated report, yet undoubtedly from 1945, by a certain JANINA BUCHHOLCOWA (Bukolska) titled "The Treblinka Death Camp", where we read:[175]

"At the beginning of the camp's existence (at the end of July), the gassing chambers were not yet ready, and the 'elimination' of the transports took place in this way: on the railway platform, machine-gun fire was immediately opened on the people climbing out. Very quickly, the first 3 chambers were built, which

---

173 *Ibid.*, p. 186 (p. 19 of the typescript).
174 *Ibid.*, pp. 186f. (pp. 19f. of the typescript).
175 J. Buchholcowa (Bukolska), *Obóz śmierci w Treblinke*. AAN, 212-III-1, p. 11.

could 'liquidate' 1,200-1,500 people at a time. But this 'yield' did not satisfy the Germans, who shortly afterwards (in September) built a large building with 10 chambers, which could swallow 6,000-7,000 people at a time. The average daily 'production' was 12,000 corpses, but in the periods of greater intensity, it reached 20,000.

In the chambers, they killed by pumping out the air and injecting into the chambers exhaust gas from a motor [*przez wypompowywanie powietrze i wpuszczanie do komór gazu z motoru spalinovego*]*, then toxic 'cyklon' gas was also used instead."*

3.7. The Polish Investigation (1945-1946)

On November 6, 1945, Investigating Judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz inspected the site of the former Treblinka Camp in the presence of Jerzy Maciejewski, prosecutor of the Siedlce District Court, the accredited surveyor Karol Trautsolt, the witnesses Samuel Rajzman, Henryk Reichman-Romanowski and Stanisław Kucharek, and the mayor of the village of Wólka Okrąglik.[176] I will return to the results of the inspection in Chapter 6.

In January 1946, RACHEL AUERBACH wrote a report in Yiddish in Łódź about the visit titled "*Oyf di felder fun Treblinke*" ("On the Fields of Treblinka"), which was published in 1947.[177]

Already in 1943, she had written a long manuscript, in which she referred to Treblinka in this way:[178]

"The steam chambers [*komory parowe*] *i.e. the 'baths', as well as the 'furnaces'* [*piece*] *are built – that much is clear – so that from the inside of them no one comes out alive."*

By 1946, Auerbach already had access to a range of literature and testimonies about Treblinka (the writings of Krzepicki, Wiernik, Grossman, Łukaszkiewicz; Donat, pp. 26f.). Nevertheless, her description of the "bathing establishment" still had imaginary elements, such as the suction pump, the "tank" of combustion gases, and the blue corpses (*ibid*., pp. 34-36):

"This was a gray-white building with all the accoutrements of a regular public bath in the inside: 'cabins,' plus a few chimneys protruding from the roof.

You entered the cabins from a corridor through doors just big enough to admit one person at a time. The door had been made so narrow on purpose, so that people who were already inside would not attempt to break down the door and escape. The cabins were lined with white tiles halfway up the walls. The floor

---

176 AGK, NTN 69, pp. 90f.

177 Auerbach 1947. On p. 13, the editing date is given as "Lodzsch, Januar 1946."

178 R. Auerbach, "Oni to nazwali wysiedleniem… (Rzecz o wytępieniu Żydów w Polsce)" ("They called it resettlement… (The truth about the extermination of the Jews in Poland)"). GFHA, Catalog No. 3168, Collection 11237, p. 23.

sloped down to wide, hermetically sealed chutes,[179] *facing the entrance gate. Real showers were set in the ceiling of the rooms, but they were not connected to any water pipe. They were connected to something else: Initially, in the first building, there were three cabins. Later, when the enterprise had proven 'viable', it was expanded. A second 'bathhouse' of the same type was constructed, bigger and nicer than the first one, with 10 cabins inside.* […]

The motor, installed in a workshop near the bathhouse, could be started now. First, a suction pump was brought into play to draw the pure air from the chamber. After that, the pipe to the reservoir of exhaust gas from the motor could be opened.[180]

'A few minutes later,' Jews who had worked in that part of the camp recalled, 'we would hear terrible screams from that building.' The screams of human pain, terror and despair. At the last moment, it seems, when the pumps started to suck out breathable air, all self-control broke, and there was an outbreak of collective hysteria inside the gas chamber.

Later… in due time… all was quiet again…

Perhaps 25 to 45 minutes later, the chutes[179] *on the other side could be opened and the corpses tumbled out. The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated."*

In his final report titled "The Treblinka Extermination Camp," Łukaszkiewicz mentioned the following witnesses: Jankiel Wiernik, Henryk Poswolski, Abe Kon, Aron Czechowicz, Oskar Strawczyński, Samuel Reisman [sic], Alexander Kudlik, Hejnoch Brener [sic], Stanisław Kon, Eugeniusz Turowski, Henryk Reichman, Szyja Warszawski and Leon Finkelsztein (Łukaszkiewicz 1946a, p. 133). In this report, the Polish judge reported excerpts from some of the testimony; other excerpts were published by Marian Muszkat in 1948 (*Polish Charges*…, pp. 187-196).

JANKIEL WIERNIK (who also called himself Jan Smarzyński) was interrogated by the Polish judge on October 12, and made a brief statement,[181] to which I will return in Section 3.9.1.

On January 4, 1947, Wiernik was heard as a witness during the trial of Ludwig Fischer, the German wartime governor of the Warsaw District, which took place from December 17, 1946 to March 3, 1947.[182] He claimed the following about the alleged gas chambers:

"Ten such chambers were built; previously there were only three. When the chambers were newly built, work began in them as [only] *the Germans could do: normally, systematically, from 6 a.m. to 1 p.m. and, after the lunch break, until 6* [p.m.]. *When larger transports arrived, 12,000-15,000 and even 18,000*

---

179 The original Yiddish text has here "קליאפע" ("*kliape*"), equivalent to German *Klappe* = a hinged lid/flap.

180 Yiddish text: "Then the tank reservoir [*rezervuar*], where the engine's combustion gas is collected, is attached"; Auerbach, p. 39.

181 AGK, NTN 69, pp. 31f.

182 AGK, NTN 75, pp. 6-17.

> [people] *were killed daily* [sic]. *From January 1, 1943, 8,000-12,000 began* [to arrive], *and then increasingly more.*
> *President – So there were up to 18,000 murdered per day?*
> *Witness Wiernik – Yes.*
> *President – How many chambers were there?*
> *Witness – Three and then thirteen. These new gas chambers were 7 x 7 meters and therefore about 50 square meters, or 95 m³ in volume. 1,000 or even 1,500 people were pushed in at a time. They were thrown in as long as there was room. Once they* [the Germans] *had enough chambers available, they worked systematically, as I say. When a transport arrived after 6 o'clock, when the chambers were already closed, the people were let into the chambers without releasing the gas, so that the people suffered all night long. In the morning, they would open the chambers ... (the witness cries). When they opened the chambers in the morning, there were often people still alive, mostly children of 10, 13, 14 years of age. When the children tried to escape, they* [the Germans] *would shoot them one by one. He who managed to shoot a child was happy."*

Wiernik further stated that "in late January or early February 1943, Himmler arrived. He was accompanied by three people in military uniforms," one of whom was Ludwig Leist, at that time mayor of Warsaw, who was a co-defendant during the Fischer Trial.

Defense attorney Sliwowski then asked the witness why, in his booklet *A Year in Treblinka*, he did not mention Leist's presence when reporting on Himmler's visit to Treblinka. Wiernik replied:

> *"This was a surprise to me. I didn't know Leist, I see him now for the first time.*
> *President – Does the witness know him by sight?*
> *Witness – Yes."*

Meaning that he did not know Leist's name, but that he had recognized him in the dock. In his booklet, Wiernik had written in this regard (Wiernik 1944a, p. 13):

> *"It was the time when Katyn was a topic* [of conversation] *for the Germans. It was useful as propaganda. Once by chance we happened upon a newspaper and we believed these atrocities. At this same time, it seems, under the influence of these same events, Himmler arrived at Treblinka and gave orders to burn all the bodies of those killed."*

In the 1947 interrogation, the witness stated:

> *"I will talk more about how the burning was done. At first, the corpses were thrown into pits, until February* [of 1943], *there were already more than 2.5 million corpses. When Himmler visited the camp and gave the order to exhume and burn all the corpses, even dredgers* [*bagry*] *arrived, the pits began to be opened, railroad tracks were placed on metal supports, the corpses were placed on top, and the fire was lit."*

Previously, he merely stated that the Germans had exterminated "millions" (Wiernik 1944a, p. 22). The figure of 2,500,000 is more than three times the figure currently in vogue: about 781,000 (see Subchapter 7.1.).

Several partially burned documents concerning proposals for promotions of certain German leaders of the Reinhardt Camps suggest that Himmler visited Sobibór Camp on February 12, 1943.[183]

A letter from the *SS-Hauptamt, Personalhauptamt* (SS Main Office, Main Office Human Resources) in Berlin concerning Christian Wirth, undated but probably from April 1943, states (Friedlander/Milton, 1992, Doc. 432, p. 340):

> *"After an inspection of Sobibor Camp, where W. is currently working, the Reichsführer SS has agreed to a promotion…"*

On May 22, 1943 the SS and Police Leader in the Lublin District, Globocnik, wrote to the SS Main Office Human Resources that the men proposed for promotion did not have police ranks but ranks of the general SS, "and these [promotions] were granted to them by the RF-SS personally on the occasion of his last visit and detailed inspection of all facilities on February 12, 43" (*ibid.*, Doc. 435, p. 343). A little later, Globocnik again mentioned a visit by Himmler to all the installations of "Operation Reinhardt" ("after his thorough inspection of all installations of Operation 'Reinhard'"; *ibid.*, p. 344).

In a letter to the RSHA, probably written by the SS Main Office Human Resources, it is reported that, "after a visit to Sobibor Camp, the Reichsführer SS agreed to a promotion…" (*ibid.*, Doc. 438, p. 348).

Finally, the *Adjutantur* (the aide-de-camp's office) of the Reichsführer SS advised the SS Main Office Human Resources on August 19, 1943 as follows (*ibid.*, Doc. 439, p. 349):

> *"During his last visit to Lublin on February 2, 1943, the Reichsführer SS ordered the promotion of…"*

Himmler's visit is also mentioned in Globocnik's letter to the head of the SS Main Office Human Resources, SS *Gruppenführer* Maximilian von Herff (Berenstein, p. 301):

> *"On the occasion of his visit in March, the Reichsführer SS visited facilities of Operation 'Reinhard'…"*

Himmler's visit to Sobibór on February 12, 1943 is therefore documented. But did he also visit Treblinka?

To get a definite answer, one has to look at Himmler's service diary (*Diensttagebuch*) of 1943. The entry of February 12 informs us that Himmler, accompanied by three SS officers – SS *Hauptsturmführer* Grothmann, SS *Obersturmführer* Kiermaier and SS *Oberscharführer* Koch – departed from Lötzen Airport (East Prussia) at 10.30 a.m. and landed in Lublin at 12:00 p.m., where he was met by SS *Obergruppenführer* Krüger and SS *Gruppenführer*

---

[183] Some promotions to SS ranks encountered bureaucratic obstacles because the persons to be promoted did not belong to the SS, but to the police (*Kriminalpolizei*).

Globocnik. After "lunch at the airport hotel" ("*Essen im Flughafenhotel*"), he left at 12:30 p.m. "by car to Cholm" ("*mit Wagen nach Cholm*"). This was followed at 2:00 p.m. by the "departure from Cholm by special train to the SS Sonderkommando ("*Start von Cholm mit Sonderzug zum SS-Sonderkommando*"), then from 3:00 p.m. to 4:00 p.m. by the "inspection of the SS Sonderkommando" ("*Besichtigung des SS-Sonderkommandos*"). At 4:00 p.m. "return trip to Cholm" ("*Rückfahrt nach Cholm*"), and finally, between 17:00 and 18:30, "return trip by car to Lublin" ("*Rückfahrt mit Wagen nach Lublin*").[184] The next day at 10:00, Himmler left for Lublin Airport ("*Fahrt zum Flughafen*"), where his plane took off at 10:30 ("Start Lublin"); after landing at 12.30 p.m. in Rastenburg, he drove to the Hitler's headquarters ("*Landung Rastenburg; Fahrt zur Wolfsschanze*").[185]

Neither these nor the following entries contain any reference to a visit of the Reichsführer SS to Treblinka, which therefore never took place.

The testimonies to this effect are therefore unfounded: Himmler never visited Treblinka, and the "eyewitnesses" who saw him with their own eyes lied through their teeth, starting with Wiernik.

When Wiernik wrote his booklet, he reported practically nothing about Himmler's alleged visit. From the related account I quoted earlier it appears that he reported mere rumors, but did not see the Reichsführer SS himself. In his 1947 interrogation, however, he claimed to have seen both Himmler and Leist:[186]

> *"I saw Leist in the company of Himmler, I do not remember exactly whether it was at the beginning of February 1941* [sic] *or in December; I declare one hundred percent that he was with Himmler /he points at him with his finger."*

It is clear that Wiernik had to implicate the defendant Leist in some way, so he embroidered the story of Himmler's visit according to the fable, widespread in the immediate post-war period, that the discovery of the mass graves near Katyn induced the Reichsführer SS to give the order for the exhumation-cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed. But this discovery occurred only on April 13, 1943, one or two months *after* his alleged visit to Treblinka.

Wiernik further exaggerated the capacity of the alleged gas chambers – 1,000-1,500 persons at a time on 49 square meters. In his booklet, as I have shown earlier, he claimed 1,000-1,200 persons per chamber, so that the upper limit of the claimed density was 30 persons per square meter!

On October 9, 1945, SAMUEL RAJZMAN made detailed statements about various aspects of the camp's operation, but said nothing about the essential one of the gas chambers. He spoke vaguely of a road leading "to the gas chambers" ("*do komór gazowych*") and of chambers, pits and hearths (*komory*, *doły*,

---

184 Uhl *et al.*, Chapter "Januar bis März 1943", entry "Freitag, 12. Februar 1943". Original: NARA, T 84, Roll 25, February 12, 1943.

185 *Ibid.*, "Sonnabend, 13. Februar 1943."

186 AGK, NTN 75, p. 12.

paleniska) which were allegedly located in the camp's second sector.[187] His other claims are disproportionate and unbelievable. According to him, the Jewish service personnel ranged from 500 to 800 people.

> *"During my stay, several tens of thousands of people passed through this group (constant changes* [with people coming] *from the new transports), of whom at least 25,000 were killed or died of wasting away."*

Rajzman arrived at Treblinka on September 28, 1942 and escaped on August 2, so that his stay at the camp lasted a little more than ten months. In this period, at least 25,000 Jewish staff members allegedly perished, which means that, during this entire period of time, the staff was completely replaced no less than (25,000 ÷ 800 =) 31 times! Of course, Rajzman miraculously escaped death every time.

According to anecdotal evidence of the time, the witness asserted:

> *"I am convinced that Himmler made a visit to the camp in February 1943, arriving by airplane and landing near the camp. I also assume that in March 1943 the camp was visited by Governor Frank. SS generals made constant visits, and were shown the entire camp and its operation."*

Rajzman was also questioned at the Nuremberg IMT, during the afternoon session of February 27, 1946. In the transcript of the hearing, the interrogation, conducted by the tribunal's president, covers six pages.[188] He repeatedly spoke of "gas chambers," but never explained how they were structured and how they worked, and no one asked him. The president was only interested in secondary issues:[189]

> "[Rajzman] *The workers immediately took up all the clothes and hauled them to barracks, and the people then were obliged to go out to the gas chambers naked.*
>
> [President] *I would like you explain how the Germans called the gas chambers?*
>
> [Rajzman] *This street was called Himmelfahrt Street; that is to say, Ascension Street; that is to say, the road to heaven."*

The questioning continued wearily, but seemingly with some doubt on the part of the presiding judge:[190]

> "[Rajzman] *The procedure of undressing and introduction into the gas chambers lasted, for the men, about 10 minutes, and for the women not more than 15 minutes. The women lasted 15 minutes because before they went to the gas chambers their hair was cut off.*

---

187 AGK, NTN 59, pp. 13-15.

188 Official transcript of the International Military Tribunal in the matter of The United States of America, the French Republic, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics against Hermann Wilhelm Goering et al., Defendants, sitting at Nurnberg, Germany, on 27 February 1946, 1400-1700, Lord Justice Lawrence presiding, pp. 5097-5102.

189 *Ibid*., p. 5097.

190 *Ibid*., p. 5098.

> *The President: Do you mean that there was only 10 minutes between the time that* [they] *were landed out of the trucks and the time they were put into the gas chamber?*
> *The witness: As far as men were concerned, I am sure it did not last long than 10 minutes."*

This implies, moreover, that the haircuts of all women entering a "gas chamber" lasted only five minutes! The interrogation also fleetingly touched on the subject of the "gas chambers", but Rajzman evaded one of the very few important questions asked of him:[191]

> *"*[The President] *Tell, us, Witness, how many persons were exterminated in the camp on an average daily?*
> [Rajzman] *On an average I believe they killed ten to twelve thousand persons daily.*
> [The President] *In how many gas chambers did the killing take place?*
> [Rajzman] *At first there were only three gas chambers, but then they built more gas chambers. It was planned to increase this number to twenty-five.*
> [The President] *But how do you know that? Why do you say, Witness, that they planned to increase the number of the gas chambers?*
> [Rajzman] *Because all the building material had been brought and put in the square. I asked, 'Why? – there are no more Jews' and I was told that they would bring other nationalities."*

However, this does not explain the number – 25 "gas chambers" – and it is clear that the witness did not know what to say about the alleged new killing building.

It is not apparent why the Soviet prosecution preferred this witness over Abraham Isaak Goldfarb, who only two years earlier had given a far-more-detailed deposition.

Also in 1946, Rajzmann wrote a long essay titled "My Stay at Treblinka" ("*Mój pobyt w Treblince*"), which covers eight and a half pages in the printed version (Blumental, pp. 182-190). Although he claimed in this essay that 25,000 people were exterminated in Treblinka daily (*ibid*., p. 186), he did not describe any extermination system, and made no mention of the alleged death chambers.

By the 1950s, Rajzman had happily associated himself with the official version of the 'gas chambers,' but he remained quite silent about the details. In his report, published in English by Donat, he contents himself with the following remarks:[192]

> *"The women had to line up, and all their hair was clipped off. It was destined for use in German mattresses. Naked, they went the road of no return, into the gas chambers. While they undressed and walked into the gas chambers, the*

---

191 *Ibid*., p. 5102.

192 Donat, p. 232. Donat states that this text is based on an English translation by a certain Howard Roiter of an eyewitness report given by Rajzman in Yiddish and recorded on tape (p. 251). The date is not given, but on p. 250, the witness mentions 1950.

> *Germans hit them very hard; many died from the beatings alone. Everybody was pushing to get to the gas chamber fast, because the Ukrainians and the Germans were beating them so hard. Everybody was stampeding forward. The whole place was covered with blood. People didn't know that it would be the end there; the idea was simply to get out of the place where they were beating you. And in doing that, they went straight into the gas chambers."*

In these few sentences, Rajzman thus mentions the "gas chambers" four times, but spares not a word as to their structure and manner of functioning.

STANISŁAW KON, who had been deported to Treblinka on October 1, 1942 and assigned to collecting the clothes of the alleged victims in Camp 2, testified on October 7, 1945.[193] Although Kon mentioned nothing about the killing system during his interrogation of August 18, 1944 (see previous subchapter), this changed during his actual testimony on trial, where he mentioned the two alleged killing systems then-most-in-vogue among the rumor-mongering witnesses:

> *"As for the chambers, I saw them from a distance while working on palisade repair. They looked like sheds. Above them was the star of Zion and, as I heard, the word 'Judenstaat'* [Jewish State] *was posted. The shed was set on high concrete foundations, so it was accessed by a few steps. Inside there were concrete chambers on either side of a corridor,* [from] *where each chamber was entered through hermetically sealable doors. On the outside, each chamber had a liftable shutter that was raised after the people had been killed, so that a considerable portion of the corpses fell out by force of gravity. The individual chambers were so full of people that the doors were closed with great force. The killing itself was done by pumping* [extraction] *of air or by the introduction of exhaust gas* [przez wypompowanie powietrza lub puszczanie gazu spalinowego]. *I do know, however, that near the shed* [*obok szopy*] *an engine was installed. I do not know whether it was for pumping* [out] *air or for the production and introduction of exhaust gas."*

Kon described the beginnings of the alleged exterminating activity by appealing to one of the fanciful themes then in vogue:

> *"As far as I know, the extermination of Jews in Treblinka began in June 1942; then there was an initial period in which people were killed with machine guns and buried with their clothes. Often, during work on the camp grounds, pits full of dressed corpses were found."*

And finally, here is the inevitable reference to Himmler:

> *"Comrades recounted that Himmler visited* [the camp] *in March 1943, and supposedly gave the strict order to burn all the corpses."*

ABE KON was interrogated on October 9, 1945 (pp. 16f.). He was deported to Treblinka on October 2, 1945 from Częstochowa, in a transport of 60 railway

---

[193] AGK, NTN 69, pp. 4-6. Subsequent page numbers from there, unless mentioned otherwise.

cars with 100 persons in each. Upon arrival, he was selected as part of a group of 60 persons to sort clothes.

> *"Two weeks after arriving at the camp, I had the opportunity to speak with a bricklayer who had worked on the construction of the chambers built during the camp's initial organizational period, and who had managed to get into the camp's first part. He said that there was a total of 12 chambers, made of concrete, with a corridor system. From the corridor, narrow doors led to individual chambers, but on the outside walls there were shutters* [*klapy*] *for the removal of corpses. They killed by extracting the air from the chambers* [*przez wyciągania powietrza z komór*]*."*

Thus, the witness reverted to the version of his Soviet interrogation of August 17, 1944. On that occasion, he had also stated that "for two months" 15,000-18,000 people a day were killed at Treblinka, or about 900,000-1,080,000. But to Judge Łukaszkiewicz, he said:

> *"From the time of my arrival to December 1942, an average of three transports of 60 wagons each arrived at the camp non-stop,"*

and, from his description of these transports, it is to be understood that each car contained 100 people. Therefore: 18,000 deportees per day for three months (October-December 1942), that is, 1,656,000.

Apparently, Kon knew nothing about any visit of Himmler to Treblinka, because regarding visits he stated merely:

> *"At the camp, there were often visits from generals, among them, in particular a general of small stature, slender, came often from Lublin."*

HEJNOCH BRENER, questioned on October 9, 1945 (pp. 20f.), stated that he had arrived at Treblinka from Koniecpol on October 15, 1942 with a transport of 60 railway cars, each with 180-200 persons. (The interrogation protocol incorrectly gives 1943 as the year of arrival). As soon as he arrived at the camp, he was picked as part of a group of 200 men who were temporarily assigned to sort clothes. By a stroke of luck, he was able to join the group of permanent workers who performed the sorting.

> *"On the third or fourth day after arrival, I was assigned to the group of barbers who were obliged to cut the women's hair before death. On the very first day of this group's work, we were sent to the so-called Lager 2 (there were chambers, pits and staff barracks), where a barbers' room was set up in one of the chambers intended for the extermination of persons. At that time, I had the opportunity to observe the arrangement of the chambers, as I worked during the liquidation of the victims of a 60-car transport. The chambers were located in a long building, they were made of concrete, the access to the chambers was from a corridor through small doors* [*małe drzwiczki*]*. There were two holes in the ceiling to pump the air out (people were killed by pumping the air out with a motor located next to the chambers)* [*W suficie były dwa otwory, którymi wypompowano powietrze (zabijano ludzi przez wypompywanie powietrza motorem, umieszczonym obok komór)*]*. The floor of the chambers was sloped to-*

ward the outer walls, in which raised [liftable] *shutters were located. After the killing (it took about 15 minutes after the chambers were closed) the shutters were lifted, and the bodies fell out lifelessly, from where they were taken to the pits."*

There were 16 benches in the chamber-turned-"barbershop," with four to five barbers working at each bench. This means at least 64 places to sit, and as many barbers working concurrently. If the rooms measured 7 m × 7 m (= 49 m²), as Wiernik claimed, and if a bench was 3 m long and 40 cm wide, two benches could fit side-by-side in that chamber, with 8 rows of them taking up (8 × 0.4 m =) 2.4 meters of space, leaving ([7 m – 2.4 m] ÷ 9) 42 cm of space in front and behind each row of benches, which is barely enough room for the legs of the women sitting on them, let alone for any barbers to move around cutting hair. The number of benches and barbers therefore made no sense, but Brener, being a self-proclaimed eyewitness to this set-up, should have known precisely. This rather silly idea of transforming a gas chamber into a barbershop was later taken up and developed by the notorious impostor Abraham Bomba.[194]

Brener provided further details:

"As far as I know, all the rooms were of the same size, and each held over 400 people."

But Wiernik claimed that each chamber contained between 1,000 and 1,500 people! Brener further specified that the burning of the corpses began about six weeks after his arrival (October 15, 1942), which brings us to the end of December, hence two months *before* Himmler's alleged visit to Treblinka and his alleged order to exhume and burn the buried corpses. Of this alleged visit, however, Brener knew nothing, because on visits by outsiders he only stated:

"During my stay at the camp, there were frequent visits from SS generals, who were shown the entire camp and the system of exterminating people."

OSKAR STRAWCZYŃSKI, who was questioned on October 7, 1945 (pp. 7-10), stated that he had arrived in Treblinka on October 5, 1942 with a transport of 60 railway cars, each carrying 150 people from Częstochowa. Fifty young men, including the witness, were selected for work at the camp.

On the alleged gas chambers, he reported that "in the hut where the women undressed, there were roughly a dozen (*kilkunastu*) barbers who immediately cut the women's hair," which contradicts Brener's silly claim that this took place in one of the gas chambers. The witness's claims about the alleged gas chambers are all from hearsay:

"From the accounts of Hersz Jabłkowski, who was a blacksmith and came from Stoczek Węgrowski, I know what the gas chambers looked like. Jabłkowski worked on the gas chambers, and then for some time he was in our group (I

[194] Robert Faurisson drew attention to this false witness already in 1985 (Faurisson 1985). See also Smith 2003; Kues 2009b.

clarify that Jabłkowski was brought to the camp early, in May 1942, and at that time the camp was not yet thoroughly set up, so he could be in the first part of the camp, although he worked on the construction of the chambers in the second part). From his account it appears that there were concrete chambers on high concrete foundations, square-shaped, about 3 meters on each side [*betonowe komory o boku około 3-ech metrów, kwadratowe*],[195] *the floor was actually tiled. During the construction, showers were installed on the ceiling, but they were not connected to any water pipe, and Jabłkowski said that, when he was working on the construction, he asked the German overseer why the showers were not connected to pipes; the German replied that this would be done later. Jabłkowski worked on the construction of four rooms that were located in a building. The entrance to the building was served by steps on the aforementioned foundations.*

From the corridor, which was in the center, a small door [*małe drzwiczki*] *led to each room. The small doors were so narrow that only one person could enter at a time. They were made that way so that no one could back out, because the crowd following and the narrowness of the space did not allow it. On the outside, each chamber had a large shutter that rose up, through which the bodies were removed. The floor was actually covered with tiles and sloped toward the shutter. This had two purposes: first, to facilitate the corpses to fall* [outside]*, and second, to facilitate the flow of blood. I don't know exactly what the system was for killing people in the chambers. In my opinion, this was done either by pumping out the air* [*przez wypompywanie powietrza*]*, or by introducing gas from an internal-combustion engine into the chambers. I assume that no poisonous gas was used."*

Regarding transportation, the witness stated:

"Again from Jabłkowski's accounts, I know that mass transports of Jews began arriving at Treblinka at the Jewish holiday 'Tyszbeaf' [*Tishah b'av*]*. This holiday is in July. I do not remember on which day it fell in 1942* [July 22-23, 1942]*. From the time of this holiday to the end of November or beginning of December 1942, an average of three transports of people arrived every day, each one with 60 railway cars."*

Assuming a load of 100 people per railway car (although Strawczyński claims there were 150 people in each car), 18,000 deportees would have arrived every day at Treblinka, and over a period of about 130 days a total of 2,340,000!

HENRYK REICHMAN (alias Romanowski) asserted during his interrogation on October 12, 1945 (pp. 29f.) that he arrived at Treblinka on October 10, 1942 with a transport from the Lublin District which contained 12,000 persons. 150 people had been crammed into each car, meaning that the train must have consisted of 80 railway cars. Upon arrival at the camp, the witness was temporarily selected with a group of men to take away the clothes of the deportees. When the work was done, a German asked if there was a barber in the group,

---

195 Hence, each "chamber" had an area of 9 square meters.

whereupon Reichman came forward and was subsequently sent "to the area of Lager No. II (where the chambers were) to cut the hair of the naked women." In this regard, the witness reported a story similar to Brener's:

> *"The haircutting took place in a chamber, the first one, used as a barbershop. The building in which the chambers were located contained 10 chambers, with dimensions of eight-by-eight meters, the height was about two meters. The entrance to the chambers was from a corridor, but each chamber had a lift-up shutter toward the outside for the removal of corpses. The killing of people was done by extracting air from the chambers and introducing gas from the engine* [*przez wyciąganie z komór powietrza i wprowadzanie gazu z motoru*]. *The engine was located in an annex near the chambers. I remember that once, when the size of a transport was smaller, the Germans made an experiment: they did not introduce gas, they only extracted air. After 48 hours, when the chamber was opened, there were still people showing signs of life. Next to this building with 10 chambers was another smaller building with three chambers, also with an engine. In the large chambers, in the building that contained 10 chambers, about 1,400 people entered at a time. At the time of maximum extermination, all 13 chambers were used."*

After working for three days as a barber, Reichman was permanently assigned to Camp II, at first charged with transporting corpses, then with extracting gold teeth from the corpses. Regarding the exhumation-cremation of the alleged victims, the witness asserted anachronistically:

> *"The burning of corpses began on a larger scale in January 1943, when the new head of Camp No. II arrived, an SS expert at burning corpses. At that time, five or six furnaces* [*pieców*] *were built which looked like this: iron rails were placed on concrete bases on the surface of the ground. With dredgers, they put about 2,500 corpses from the pits at a time* [*kładziono bagrami z dołów około 2,500 trupów na raz*] *on top of this grate, and lit it from below."*

The witness evidently was unaware of the story of Himmler's alleged visit to Treblinka in February or March 1943 and of the alleged exhumation-cremation order, since he placed the start of the burnings in January.

In contrast to many of his colleagues, who spoke of an average daily influx of 18,000 deportees, Reichman asserted:

> *"From the time I arrived at the camp until about December 25, 1942, about 10,000 people arrived at the camp every day for extermination, sometimes as many as 18,000."*

The undated deposition of SZYMON GOLDBERG was published in 1946. The witness had been deported to Treblinka from Częstochowa in the first half of September 1942. He remained at Camp 1 for six months, then was transferred to Camp 2, where he worked for five months at the "gassing compartment":

> *"There, I carried the corpses from the gassing compartments* [*z kabin gazowych*] *to the blaze."*

The victims were sent "to the bath" [*do kąpieli*], which the witness describes as follows (Blumental, p. 179):

> *"They were even given a piece of soap. And then it was taken away from them at the gassing compartments. There were also showers in the compartments, but they didn't work, so* [they were only] *'for pretense'. One compartment contained a crowd, about a thousand people. They were stuck to each other; one person stuck to another person. They would kill by pumping out the air* [*przez wypompowanie powietrza*]*; one machine was for pumping* [*jedna maszyna była do wypompowywania*]*; and by introducing gas from a vehicle* [*przez wpuszczenie gazu z samochodu*]*. Ether (!) was burned, and this smoke was introduced* [*Eter (!) się palił i wpuszczali ten dym*]*. There was also chloride* [*Chlorek*]*. When I was working in the second camp at the removal of the corpses, I saw that the corpses were pale* [*blade*]*, the women often had hemorrhages, many had blood coming out of their mouths; their eyes looked distraught."*

There is no need to comment on these puerile fantasies of Polish-Jewish black propaganda.

HENRYK POSWOLSKI was interrogated by Judge Łukaszkiewicz on October 9, 1945 (pp. 18f.). He had been deported to Treblinka on January 19, 1943 with a transport of 3,000 people from the small Warsaw Ghetto. He was saved because an inmate of the service staff, who had an armband with the inscription "*Aelteste der Juden*" ("The Eldest of the Jews"), gave him the job as a bricklayer and stoker on his own initiative. There, he became part of the service staff, but he was *not* assigned to Camp 2. He told this hearsay story:

> *"Regarding the construction and installation of the chambers, my information is based on the accounts of workers who, in the initial period of the camp, had the opportunity to access the location of the chambers and pits. The chambers were made of concrete, I heard that they were even covered with tiles. On the walls were installed washbasins, which were meant to imitate a real bathhouse. On the ceiling were dummy shower heads, not connected to the water mains. I am sure that I was told that among the rooms there were two that had open* [collapsible] *floors. Under the floor passed carts with which the corpses were carried away* [*pod podłogę pojeździły wagoniki, ktorymi wywożono trupy*]*. They killed in this way: with a Diesel engine, placed near the chambers, first they pumped out the air, and then they introduced the exhaust gases of the engine.* [*wypompowywał najpierw powietrze a później wprowadzono spalinowy motoru*]*."*

Speaking of the so-called "sickbay," the witness reported that the sick and disabled were killed there.

> *"After the killing, all the corpses were burned. A certain white powder* [*jakiegoś białego proszku*] *was used for burning (I think it facilitated the burning)."*

Poswolski also took up the tale of Himmler's visit to Treblinka, which he described as follows:

> *"It seems that in March 1943 the camp was visited by Himmler. The camp staff and the Jewish workers gathered in the courtyard at 4 p.m., and a report was made, which was received by SS Man Küve. The latter in turn reported to the camp commandant, who then reported to Himmler. I assume that Himmler's visit was the start of the main operation, the purpose of which was to erase all traces of the crime. From this moment on, the corpses were exhumed from the pits by means of dredgers and burned."*

Poswolski therefore limited himself to expounding the trite propaganda themes that were in vogue in 1945 among Polish-speaking witnesses, including the fable of the gas chambers with collapsible floors, which was most-widespread among witnesses testifying about Sobibór Camp.

On December 28, 1945, Judge Łukaszkiewicz interrogated LEON FINKELSZTEIN,[196] who made statements that were as detailed as they were implausible. Finkelsztein had arrived at Treblinka on July 22, 1942 with a transport of 7,000 people from Międzyrzec Podlaski. Each railway car contained 200 people:

> *"Since the cars were sprinkled with chlorine, many people died during the journey, so that there were up to 50% dead bodies in the cars on arrival at Treblinka."*

A similar tale was told by Abraham Isaak Goldfarb, who had been deported to Treblinka from the same location on August 18, 1942.

When Finkelsztein arrived at the camp, where the transport was met by an orchestra, he managed to join a group of deportees who had received a red mark, and this saved him. He described as follows the work he was assigned to initially:

> *"When I was brought to the camp, the land was not yet fenced in and on the second day after my arrival I was immediately assigned to the group of workers who worked on the construction of the palisades. I worked there for three weeks."*

But because the first transport of Jews from Warsaw arrived at Treblinka the next day, July 23, one cannot seriously believe that the camp was still without a fence when it opened operations, and that those fences were built only during the following three weeks.

The account of the witness continues as follows:

> *"After this period* [of three weeks], *SS Man* [Kurt] *Franz chose the 200 strongest among us, and sent our group to the second part of the camp, where the chambers were. There I learned from a cook that 200 workers had been shot the day before who had rebelled and refused to work in the chambers. We had to replace them. At the time, there were three chambers in operation that were located in one building. The entrances to the individual chambers opened from a corridor, and were sealed with airtight doors. On the outside were large raised* [liftable] *doors, through which the bodies were taken out. The chambers*

---

196 AGK, NTN 70, pp. 285f.

> *were lined with tiles. Next to the chambers, in an annex, was an engine, whose exhaust poisoned the victims. Death occurred after about 20 minutes. Sometimes, when the engine failed, the chambers were sprayed with chlorine, and the victims suffered greatly. I remember that once, after a whole night of such a poisoning, some people were still alive, and were buried anyway. It is not true that the floors of the chambers were open* [collapsible]*."*

The anecdote of the 200 workers shot was clearly a pretext to justify the witness's assignment to Camp 2. The description of the alleged gas chambers follows Wiernik's pattern, including the reference to the killing with chlorine, which the witness embroidered according to the version that had developed in 1944, particularly by Abraham Isaak Goldfarb. Burying people alive is one of the silliest black-propaganda themes.

Although this witness claimed that he had remained in Treblinka from the first to the last day (that of the uprising), he told very little about the alleged second gassing plant:

> *"As far as I remember, in November 1942 the new building containing 10 chambers was put into operation; the killing took place there likewise by means of exhaust gases; the capacity of these chambers was considerably greater."*

He furthermore stated that

> *"for a time, there was a railroad with carts for transporting the corpses, but it was soon eliminated, because, in the judgment of our executioners, loading and unloading the carts was very time-consuming. The corpses were simply dragged by the workers* [grabbing them] *by the limbs."*

Given that there were allegedly 21 mass graves in Camp 2, and that each contained up to 200,000 corpses (a total of 4,200,000!), the alleged substitution of a narrow-gauge railway system by dragging corpses individually by the arms or legs seems demented.

The witness added:

> *"As for the number of victims killed in Treblinka, it is difficult to establish it exactly. In my opinion, from the time of my arrival at the camp to the time of the uprising, transports of 3,000 to 12,000 people* [per day] *arrived continuously."*

The time limits are July 22, 1942 and August 2, 1943, or some 370 days, so the number of deportees would range from a minimum of 1,110,000 to a maximum of 4,440,000, where the second figure corresponds best to the number of those allegedly buried (4,200,000), if we follow this witness's fictitious account. Finkelsztein also spoke of the elimination of the corpses:

> *"As for the burning of corpses, at the beginning (still in 1942) they tried to burn the corpses on piles* [*na stertach*]*, but this did not give* [good] *results, so already in 1943, they began to build furnaces in pits* [*piece w dołach*]*, where special fans were used to blow in air. However, even these furnaces did not work well, so in the end the usual grates of iron rails on concrete bases were built. On such a grate, many corpses were placed together, and the burning*

gave good results. Such a grate was lit with a small amount of wood or rags soaked in gasoline, and then the corpses burned by themselves."

Leaving aside the anachronism of the beginning of cremations already in 1942, the system described by the witness, which is the same as the one allegedly adopted at Auschwitz (albeit without any fans that would have made it much-more-effective), did not work at Treblinka, although it is said to have worked perfectly fine at Auschwitz. On the contrary, the method that allegedly gave good results at Treblinka was based on the fable of the autocombustion of corpses.

As regards fables, in this context the witness tells another one. During the exhumation,

"large quantities of corpses still remained in the pits, because the workers did their best to sabotage the pits in this way: at every moment of inattention on the part of the Germans or Ukrainians, they covered large quantities of corpses with sand, which thus were never burned."

The expression "large quantities", if it is to make any sense, should be related to the number of those alleged to have been buried – over four million – meaning that huge numbers of corpses should still be there today. But such corpses have not been found.

ARON CZECHOWICZ testified on October 11, 1945 (pp. 27f.). He arrived at the camp on September 10, 1942 with a transport of 8,000 people from the Warsaw Ghetto. On arrival, the camp commandant selected 80 men, among them the witness, who recounted:

"On the first day, I worked sorting clothes, then I was sent to the part of the camp where there were chambers (the so-called Totenlager). I worked there for two weeks and one day, while I was busy carrying lumber toward a group of workers from the first part of the camp (where there were no chambers, only warehouses and housing barracks); taking advantage of the inattention of a Ukrainian, I managed to sneak into the group of workers from the first part of the camp. I stayed there, working on sorting clothes.

I can give the following details about my work in the so-called Totenlager. At the time of my arrival, there were three chambers in operation. On the outside, the building containing the chambers was similar to a shed. On each side in the walls of this building there were three large raised [*liftable*] *shutters at the top, through which the corpses were removed after the killing. On the roof of the building, there were three openings surrounded by a tube in the shape of a small chimney* [*trzy otwory otoczone rurą w ksztalcie kominka*], *and I saw with my own eyes that, after the chambers had been filled, through these openings a Ukrainian poured some liquid* [*jakiś płyn*] *into them from a sheet-metal canister (an ordinary canister like those used for heating oil). At the same time, the engine in the adjoining building, which was also operated by Ukrainians, began to run. At first, shouts could be heard from inside the chambers, but then there was total silence. More than 500 people entered each room, I believe.*

During my presence in this camp, the chambers were filled with people four times a day."

Hence, the witness saw with his own eyes small chimneys on the roof of the alleged gas chambers, through which a Ukrainian poured an undefined liquid from a canister! For what purpose is unknown.

Each alleged gas chamber contained more than 500 people, a figure identical to the maximum figure given by Wiernik (450-500 people). If the dimensions were the same (5 m × 5 m = 25 m²), one chamber contained 20 people per square meter. Since there were three chambers, and four batches of killing were carried out in one day, the daily figure of victims was 6,000. The time limits should be September or October 1942. This figure contradicts the huge influx of deportees imagined by several of Czechowicz's colleagues, starting with Oskar Strawczyński, according to whom, from the opening of the camp to the end of November 1942, 18,000 deportees arrived at Treblinka every day, only a third of whom could have been killed in the alleged gas chambers, if using Czechowicz's figures.

EUGENIUSZ TUROWSKI was heard by Judge Łukaszkiewicz on October 7, 1945 (pp. 11f.). He reported that he had been deported to Treblinka on September 5, 1942 in a transport of 50 railway cars from the Częstochowa Ghetto. Each car is said to have contained 100 persons. Upon arriving at the camp, he was selected with a group of 25 men as a mechanic, then assigned to the machine shops, where he worked until the uprising on August 2, 1943. From a Ukrainian named Grigor and a Jewish inmate named Jankiel, he learned that the first Jewish transports had arrived at Treblinka in June 1942, hence before the camp was opened.

"At that time, an extermination system had not yet been organized, so people from the transports were rounded up in the yard and killed with machine guns. They were buried in the pits with all their clothes. In mid-August 1942, or perhaps earlier, the gas chambers were installed. At first, there were four gas chambers, but by the time I arrived at the camp, another 10 chambers had already been built."

Similar fantasies were also conveyed by Oskar Berger as shown earlier. Turowski added to them the presence of fans to ventilate the alleged gas chambers. He did not know when the influx of mass transports began, but since his arrival in early December 1942, "at least three transports per day of 60 cars each" arrived at the camp, presumably with 100 persons per car, or 18,000 per day. He did not report, however, "how the extermination of people in the gas chambers took place."

Turowski further stated:

"As far as the erasure of traces of the crime is concerned, it is known to me that during the initial period, I presume more or less until June 1942, the corpses were exclusively buried in pits; later on, the corpses began to be burnt partially on piles [*na stertach*]*; then, already in the winter of 1942-1943, the*

> *burning began in special pits with grates installed* [in or on them], *and with the help of fans* [*przy użyciu wentylatorów*] *which blew air under the grates. During the period of maximum intensity of the corpse burning, dredgers* [*bagry*] *were used to extract the corpses from the old pits."*

These are more anachronistic claims and fanciful stories (such as the fans, this time to stoke the fire) that each witness used to season their tale according to the whim of the moment.

On October 9, 1945, Łukaszkiewicz questioned SZYJA WARSZAWSKI (pp. 22f.), who had been deported to Treblinka on July 23, 1942 with a transport of 1,800 people from Kielce (in 18 cars with 100 people each). The circumstances under which he was saved are quite unique. Upon arrival at the camp, the deportees were forced to lie on the ground, and were shot in the back of the head. Fortunately, the witness was only wounded in one hand and remained among the corpses until the evening. Then he was taken to a pit, where Jewish workers made him join them, and in this way, he became a member of their group. The story continues as follows:

> *"At first, I worked for two days with the corpses. From this period, I remember the fact of the arrival of a transport from Międzyrzec of about 20 cars. In these cars, there were mainly corpses of men, women and children who had perished from chlorine poisoning* [*skutkiem zatrucia chlorem*], *because the floors of the cars, as well as the victims of the upper part, were sprinkled with a layer of chlorinated lime."*

Hence, this chlorine myth was not only bandied about by Goldfarb and Finkelsztein, but also by Warszawski.

The witness told the following about his own activity:

> *"I lived all the time in the area of 'Lager II'. We were 6 specialists, joiners-carpenters, always employed in construction (Wiernik was also in this group), and we were able to pass from Lager II to I and vice-versa while working. Working in the vicinity of the chambers, I had the opportunity to carefully observe their layout. By the time I arrived at the camp, four* [*czetery*] *concrete chambers on high foundations were already finished. The corridor in the center of the building that contained these chambers had entrances to the individual chambers of such size that only one person* [at a time] *could pass through the small doors. On the outside, each chamber had a raised* [liftable] *shutter* [*klapę*] *at the top, through which the corpses were thrown out. In principle, about 300 people could be brought into each chamber, but in order to hasten* [the killing process], *up to 600 were put in, often on the heads of the first victims who were already in the chamber. The poisoning was done by ducting in exhaust gases from an engine that was installed next to the chambers in a special wooden room."*

This witness was therefore able to "carefully observe" four gas chambers (instead of the usual three). Although each chamber was designed to hold 300 people, twice as many were crammed in, even on the heads of the victims al-

ready inside. If the dimensions of these chambers were as indicated by Wiernik (5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m; see Section 3.9.1.), they would have contained 24 persons per square meter and, with such a low ceiling, it would have been at least difficult to fit still more people over the heads of those already inside.

ALEKSANDER KUDLIK was heard by Łukaszkiewicz on October 10, 1945 (pp. 24f.). He recounted that he arrived at Treblinka on October 12, 1942 from Częstochowa in a train of 60 cars, each containing 120 people. Upon arrival, the camp commandant selected 30 deportees for work, and the witness, taking advantage of the Germans' inattention, managed to sneak into this group, which was assigned to sorting clothes. Then he was assigned to sort fountain pens, of all things, a job he claims to have performed for eight months in the first part of the camp. Here is his tale on the gas chambers from hearsay:

> *"In the second part of the camp, to which I did not have access, were the chambers and pits. Some inmates who were carpenters (in particular Wiernik) had the ability to move from one part to another. I know from their account that in the chambers people were killed by pumping out the air and then pumping in combustion gas* [*przez wypompowywanie powietrze i wpompowania następnie gazu spalinowego*]. *There were 10 chambers that could hold a total of about 5,000 people",*

therefore 20 people per square meter. Following the fables in vogue at the time, the witness added:

> *"As for the number of transports, from my arrival to December 1942, an average of three transports of 60 cars arrived each day."*

Judge Łukaszkiewicz also questioned several indirect witnesses, mostly Polish railroaders or workers who had worked at Treblinka Station or in surrounding areas. These were Józef Kuźmiński (October 16, 1945; pp. 75f.), Wacław Wołosz (October 18, 1945; p. 77), Mieczysław Lasowski (October 18, 1945; p. 78), Stanysław Adamczyk (October 26, 1945; p. 85), Lucjan Puchała (October 26, 1945; pp. 86-88), Wacław Bednarczyk (October 27, 1945),[197] Stanysław Borowy (November 21, 1945; pp. 105f.), Władysław Chomka (November 26, 1945; p. 191) and Franciszek Ząbecki (December 21, 1945).[198] Only three of them made statements that have some relevance to the theme of this chapter.

LUCJAN PUCHAŁA was a railway worker who had worked at Małkinia Station until June 1942, and then at the construction of the track from Treblinka Station to the sand pit near the Treblinka I Labor Camp. He reported:

> *"I learned in particular that a building of brick and cement had been constructed in which, as I later became convinced, there were chambers for the extermination of people. I heard that there were eight such chambers, and about 700 people could enter in each one of them.* […]
> *Since the gravel pit was located near the site of the death camp, I was able to observe many facts about the operation of this camp. It is known to me that*

---

197 *Ibid.*, p. 288.
198 *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.

immediately after July 1, 1942 three dredgers [*bagry*] *were brought in, with which pits of several dozen meters in length, fifteen meters in depth and ten meters in width were dug. On the day when the work on the railway branch was finished, the building for the chambers was already almost ready. From the middle of July, railway transports of Jews began to arrive immediately. At first, there was only one transport per day, sometimes two. The transports were brought to the platform in groups of twenty cars, because no more could fit on the branch line. There were from 200 to 280 people in the cars /chalk inscriptions on the cars/. Working at the gravel pit, I was able to survey the terrain of the camp from a knoll. It is well-known to me that, when a transport arrived, the SS and Ukrainians would chase the Jews out of the cars, and separate the men on one side, and the women and children on the other. After the separation, they ordered them to strip naked, then took them to a square, and shot them with machine guns. The corpses were buried in pre-made pits. This situation lasted more-or-less until the middle of August 1942, when the pits full of corpses and covered only with earth opened up as a result of the decomposition of the corpses, so that a terrible stench spread. The transports were then stopped for a period of about two weeks, and during this time the surface of the pits was cemented over. More-or-less from September 1, 1942, the activity in the camp began to intensify. At that time, the chambers were already in operation, and the extermination of people began on a large scale. Every day, two or even three transports of 60 cars each arrived without surcease.* […] *As for the burning of corpses, this began as early as the fall of 1942. In the winter, apparently after Himmler's visit, mass burning began and, as I heard, Himmler gave the order to extract the gold teeth from the oral cavities of the victims."*

Puchała embroidered the chestnuts of black propaganda with his own interpretation: there were eight gas chambers (not three or ten or altogether thirteen); the depth of the mass graves, equivalent to the height of a five-story building, is clearly disproportionate, as is the normal number of occupants of a car: from 200 to 280! The machine-gunning of the victims is another recurring theme in the testimonies of the time, as well as the even-more-fanciful covering of the mass graves with a layer of concrete, which, as I showed in Subchapter 3.3., was also attributed to Bełżec (Note 110, p. 105).

The beginning of corpse cremation in the fall of 1942 is a blatant anachronism, while Himmler's visit to Treblinka is a pure invention.

WŁADYSŁAW CHOMKA was a railroad worker who maintained a track section from Małkinia up to two kilometers from Treblinka Station. Among other things, he stated:

"While working on the railroad tracks, I often had the opportunity to talk to Jews who were employed by the Germans in railroad work. They belonged to the working staff of the extermination camp. I know from their stories that, during the period of greatest transport intensity, 7,000-10,000 people were exterminated every day, but there were days when 30,000 were exterminated. I remember that one of these workers, whose name was Sadowski, told me that at

> *the chambers there was a Ukrainian who used a rod* [*drągiem*] *to drive the people inside, and at the same time he enjoyed cutting off various parts of the victims' bodies."*

According to the current version of this legend, the Ukrainian in question was armed with a dagger or bayonet. In this regard, Leon Finkelsztein stated:[199]

> *"When the victims were pushed into the chambers, the Ukrainians Iwan, Mjkolaj and Woronkow cut off the women's breasts with a saber* [*szabla*]*."*

FRANCISZEK ZĄBECKI had worked at Treblinka Station since May 1941 as a rail traffic controller [*dyżurny ruchu*]. He spoke among other things about the period following the closure of the camp:

> *"During the fighting in 1944, when the Germans retreated under the pressure of the Red Army, the front line remained in the vicinity of the station for some time; then the station was blown up and burned down by the Germans. At the station, the railway documents were destroyed, which would have constituted evidentiary material, but I managed to hide some of them at the risk of my life."*

In the interrogation of December 21, 1945 by Z. Łukaszkiewicz,[200] Ząbecki told the story of the recovery of the documents after the bombing of Treblinka Station in 1944, and said that he was handing them over now to the Polish judge, stating, "I am submitting [*składam*] them now as documentation for the present case."

In 1946, Łukaszkiewicz published the previously mentioned booklet *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, which is an attempt to outline the camp's history based on testimonies. Among these, Ząbecki's testimony is also mentioned several times, but without any reference to whether he had handed over documentation on rail transportation to the judge. The most-important content concerns the meanings of the abbreviations "P. Kr.", "PJ" and "Da" (Łukaszkiewicz 1946b, p. 37). In the appendix, the judge published three railroad documents, but without mentioning that he had received them from Ząbecki. Even if Ząbecki's account were true, it is not known how many and which documents the witness managed to secure.

3.8. The Significance of the Report of November 15, 1942

The wide circulation of the story of the steam chambers testifies to the fact that it was considered very reliable, indeed the most-reliable of all those circulating that I have reported above. It was even officially endorsed. In the Polish government's report on German crimes in Poland prepared for the Nuremberg

---

199 *Ibid.*, p. 286.
200 *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.

IMT and presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93, we read about Treblinka:[201]

> *"When the process of exterminating Jews was initiated, Treblinka became one of the first camps to which victims were brought. They were put to death in gas chambers, by steam and electric current."* (Emphasis added)

The story of the Treblinka "steam chambers" was famously the subject of another official Polish government report, which was admitted to the IMT as Document PS-3311 (IMT, Vol. 32, pp. 153-158). It described as follows the "Charge Number 6" against Hans Frank, who had been the head of the General Government during the war:

> *"The German authorities acting under the authority of Governor General Dr. Hans Frank established in March 1942 the extermination-camp at Treblinka, intended for mass killing of Jews by suffocating them in steam-filled chambers."* (*Ibid.*, p. 154)

The certification of the report, prepared on December 5, 1945, are presented as follows:

> *"C e r t i f i c a t e*
>
> *This will certify that the document entitled 'Charge No 6, Camp of Treblinka,' concerning the extermination of Jews in this camp, is hereby officially submitted by the Polish Government to the International Military Tribunal by the undersigned under the provisions set forth in Article 21 of the Charter.*
>
> Dr. Cyprian
> *Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian*
> *Polish Deputy Representative*
> *on the United Nations War*
> *Crimes Commission in London"* (*Ibid.*, p. 153)

With this document, the steam-chamber claim became an indisputable fact, because the Nuremberg Tribunal simply took "judicial notice" of it.

The Polish government's Charge Number 6 against Hans Frank is based essentially on the November 15, 1942 report, of which it incorporates extensive passages, in particular those relating to the structure of the two "death-buildings" and the alleged killing system.

The report of November 15, 1942 is therefore the most-important historical source for Treblinka Camp during the time of its existence, and the entire subsequent orthodox historiography relies on this report, beginning with the description of the alleged "gas chambers," as I will demonstrate in the next subchapter. Nevertheless, it has been such a headache for orthodox historians that they occasionally cite it with blatant falsification. The Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, for example, summarizes it as follows (Arad 1987, pp. 354f.):

---

[201] USSR-93, English version. The Republic of Poland in the case against: 1. German war criminals. 2. Their corporate bodies and organizations, designated under Charge No. 1 before the International War Court, p. 44. An indication as to the report's credibility is given by the inclusion of a chapter entitled "A Soap Factory of Human Fat" following the section on Treblinka!

> *"In this document there is a description of the construction of the Treblinka extermination camp, its location, its size, and a detailed plan, including a sketch of the area. This report also includes a description of the dozens* [sic] *of new gas chambers and other structures in the camp. With regard to the camp staff, it states that, in addition to the Germans and Ukrainians there are also Jews, whom the document calls 'Jewish auxiliaries', who are employed at ancillary works, in sorting of clothes of the murdered and removing the corpses from the gas chambers and burying them. The document mentions the extremely difficult conditions under which the prisoners are kept, the daily killings among these Jews, and that their life expectancy in this camp was no more than two weeks. In the description of the way the transports were treated, there is reference to the deceptive ploys of the Germans and a description of the extermination process from the moment the people disembarked on the platform – the way they were tortured – until they were led into the gas chambers, as well as the system of burying the corpses. In conclusion, it stated that by then two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka – the majority of Polish Jewry. The report concludes by asking why the new gas chambers were built, since indeed the majority of Polish Jewry had already been killed, and states that, according to one eyewitness, the Germans had already killed a group of Poles in the middle of August.*
>
> *This report is the first in which there is a comprehensive description of the Treblinka extermination camp. The facts are, for the most part, correct. Their source is escapees from the camp who reached the Warsaw ghetto and who gave testimony for the Ringelblum Archive and to Jewish underground groups in the Warsaw ghetto. This report is based therefore on the descriptions of witnesses who had seen for themselves the process of extermination, who had lived in the camp for days or weeks as prisoners, who had been employed at various jobs, and who had succeeded in escaping. The facts that they related on the basis of what they had seen were accurate, but the reference to two million Jews murdered was incorrect. In the period to which this report refers, one-fourth to one-third of the number cited in the report had been murdered. Also the detail about the murder of a group of Poles in Treblinka was incorrect."*

The gross falsification by way of omission committed here by the greatest orthodox expert on the Operation Reinhardt camps betrays his grave embarrassment in the face of this essential historical source which, on the basis of the testimonies of self-proclaimed eyewitness, undermines one of the fundamental cornerstones of orthodox historiography, namely the claim that the alleged gas chambers operated not with steam, as this source claims, but with engine-exhaust gases.

Arad claims, however, that the report contains "a description of the dozens of new gas chambers" as well as a description of the "extermination process," but he doesn't write a single word about the steam chambers; instead, he brazenly transforms them into "gas chambers"! Furthermore, he asserts that the claims in the report are "for the most part, correct" and that the witness testi-

mony was "accurate," although orthodox historiography had long since banished the steam chambers to the realm of myths.

No-less-dishonest is the summary that Polish historian Józef Marszałek gave of the November 15, 1942 report (Marszałek, p. 42):

> *"In this section* [of the report] *the site and topography of the camp are shown exactly, and the number of the gas chambers* [*komór gazowych*] *as well as their structure with the facilities for the gassing* [*do gazowania*] *of the victims are described."*

Ryszard Czarkowski, on the other hand, does not explicitly falsify the text, but omits the reference to "steam chambers," limiting himself to two short quotes ripped out of their context. By so doing, these quotes become completely meaningless (Czarkowski, p. 120):

> *"The execution rooms have no windows, but have doors that open to the hallway and some sort of folding door in the exterior walls."*
>
> *"The floor in the rooms is covered with terracotta tiles, which become very slippery when wet. Next to the boiler is the well – the only well on the entire Treblinka B grounds."*

But Czarkowski placed these quotes in a context that misleads the reader to assume they were "gas chambers."

In the following subchapter I will document how these fictitious "steam chambers" were literarily transformed into equally fictitious "gas chambers" operating with exhaust gases from an engine.

The first attempt at a literary reworking of the November 15, 1942 report is the text presented by Silberschein. Although his map of the camp is completely different (see Documents 4 and 5), the instrument of killing remains the same. The map shows a structure of four rooms with the victims' route indicated by arrows (see Documents 4f.): "*Garderobe*" (undressing room) → "*Bains*" (baths) → "*Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase*" (experimental room for asphyxiating gases) → "*Oefen*" (furnaces), from which a "*Schienenweg zum Friedhof*" (a rail track to the cemetery) leads to the "*Friedhof*" (cemetery). This drawing has obvious inconsistencies with the current orthodox Holocaust narrative: the "baths" (which is supposed to be a euphemistic term for the "gas chambers") are evidently real here; the "experimental asphyxiant gas room" operated with "water vapor" according to Silberschein's text; the "furnaces," if they were cremation furnaces, constitute a double contradiction, first because no such furnaces were ever installed at Treblinka, and second because they would have made a "cemetery" quite superfluous.

3.9. The Literary Genesis of the Treblinka "Gas Chambers"

3.9.1. Jankiel Wiernik and the Report of November 15, 1942: Analysis of a Plagiarism

The starting point of the literary development of the Treblinka murder weapon is the report of November 15, 1942 with its "steam chambers". The importance of this report lies primarily in the fact that it constitutes the primary source of Wiernik's account, which precisely transformed the "steam chambers" into "gas chambers." Before proceeding, I should remind the reader that this witness wrote in his first draft of what later became the booklet *Rok w Treblince* that the victims were killed in gas chambers by throwing chlorine into them from a hermetically sealed trapdoor placed in the ceiling (see page 125). At that time, he had not yet decided what the alleged extermination system should be, and he collected the rumors about chlorine killings, which were also spread about Sobibór (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 63-76), and which were echoed by the witnesses Abraham Goldfarb, Szymon Goldberg and Samuel Rajzman for Treblinka.

But then, Wiernik changed his mind and resumed the description of the extermination procedure of the above-mentioned report, replacing, with a daring plagiarism, the steam chambers with the gas chambers using the exhaust gas of an engine.

The plagiarism is already evident from the fact that the map attached to the booklet *A Year in Treblinka* (Document 7) is identical to the one that illustrates the report of November 15, 1942 (Documents 2 and 3), has the same heading "*Treblinka. Szkic orjentacyjny*") and the same numbering. In this booklet, Wiernik wrote (Wiernik 1944b, p. 43):

> *"I, for one, resolved to give the world a description of the inferno and a sketch of the layout of that accursed hell hole."*

The typewritten Polish text is much-more-sober and precise (Wiernik 1944, p. 21):

> *"Ja za cel sobie obrałem żyć, by to opisać. Naszkicowałem plan miejsca zbrodni, by światu pokazać."*
> *"My goal was to live to describe it. I sketched a map of the crime scene to show the world."*

In the printed booklet, this phrase appears as follows (Wiernik 1944a, p. 22):

> *"Ja za cel sobie obrałem, by to opisać. Naszkicować plan miejsca zbrodni i światu pokazać."*
> *"My goal was to describe it. To sketch a map of the crime scene and show it to the world."*

However, the Polish booklet does not contain any map. Two legitimate questions arise: How can it be explained that a map supposedly drawn in order to "show the world" the Treblinka "crime scene" *was not* attached to the publica-

tion intended precisely to "show the world" the Treblinka "crime scene"? And was the map published in *A Year in Treblinka* really drawn up by Wiernik?

In the interrogation of October 12, 1945 Wiernik stated:[202]

> *"In the winter of 1943, I immediately wrote down all my memories and experiences of Treblinka, while they were still fresh, and my work was published in Warsaw in early 1944 by a Clandestine Organization as a paperback entitled 'A Year in Treblinka'."*

During the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, where Wiernik appeared as a witness for the prosecution, he made the following assertion at Session No. 66 on June 6, 1961 (State of Israel, Vol. III, pp. 1202f.):

> *"Q.* [Attorney General] *After the War, immediately following the War, you drew a sketch of Treblinka?*
> *A.* [Wiernik] *Yes. This is it, here. I drew it. I prepared it when I was still underground, after my liberation in 1943. I drew it."*

Therefore, Wiernik would have drawn his map already in 1943. He acknowledged as his the map accepted by the tribunal precisely as "Sketch of Treblinka drawn by Witness Ya'akov Wierkik [sic]"[203] (Document 8). This drawing had been published by Filip Friedman in 1946[204] (Document 9). On this reproduction, a small section of the camp is missing, perhaps caused by a double folding of the sheet. The curious fact is that the Polish edition of this book does not contain the map in question.[205] The original is in the GFH archives (Document 10)[206] and has the heading "*Plan sytuacyjny obozu śmierci w Treblice*" ("Location Map of Treblinka Death Camp").

The map that served as a model for the one published in the American edition of Wiernik's report was received by the British Foreign Office on August 18, 1944 (Document 11)[207] and evidently also reached the United States. The sender was the representative of the Jewish Agency for Palestine in London, Joseph Linton, who had received it, together with the report on the "steam chambers," from the Minister of the Interior of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London.[208] The map probably reached the United States through one of these channels.

However, the enigma of the absence of the map in the Polish booklet still remains: why did Wiernik not attach the drawing he claims to have drawn months earlier?

---

202 AGK, NTN 69, p. 32.
203 T/1300.
204 Friedman 1946, pp. 82f. On p. 84 we read: "This is a detailed architect's plan of the death camp in Treblinka, drawn by Yankiel Wiernik, a survivor of the camp."
205 Friedman 1945. This 107-page book has no illustrations.
206 GFHA, Catalog No. 4441.
207 TNA, FO 371/42806.
208 "Allied Reports. Auschwitz and Treblinka," in: http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/revolt/Allied%20Reporst%20on%20Treblinka%20and%20Auschwitz.html (last accessed on May 24, 2021).

As far as the alleged extermination installations are concerned, this map clearly follows that of the November 15, 1942 report, as can be seen visually by comparing Document 12 (section from Document 2), which shows the two steam-extermination installations, and Document 13 (clipping from Document 9), which refers to Wiernik's gas chambers. The only thing that is different are the numbers designating the various camp facilities:

#	MAP OF NOVEMBER 15, 1942	#	WIERNIK'S MAP[209]
10	Central corridor of the second building with 5 steam chambers on each side	23	"A building with a large corridor, containing five gas chambers on each side, with a platform outside each chamber"
11	Second building with steam chambers		
	Non-existing	24	"Room with motor feeding gas into the chambers"
14	Three steam chambers	25	"Building divided into three gas chambers, with a platform outside the building."
13	Platform outside the building		
15a	Boiler room (*"kotłownia"*)	26	"Room with motor feeding gas into the three chambers, also electric dynamo for the two camps"
	Non-existing	27	"Room with dentists sorting teeth taken from the dead"
	Non-existing	28	"Workshops (carpenters, shoemakers, sheet-metal workers)"

Wiernik's plagiarism is further confirmed by comparing the relevant descriptions. I highlight in bold the common elements.

a. Report of November 15, 1942 (translated from the Polish original):

> *"According to the report of an eyewitness, the interior of the building looked like this:* ***a corridor*** *3 meters wide runs through the middle, and* ***on each side, there are 5 rooms, chambers****; each chamber is about 2* ***meters*** *high; the surface area of each chamber is about 35 square meters. The execution chambers are without windows, but they have doors opening on the corridor and a type of* ***shutter*** [*Klapa*] *on the outside walls. Next to these shutters there are large* ***ramps*** *with a slightly hollowed-out floor reminiscent of a large trough. Workers installed* ***pipes*** *from which water vapor was to be released. This is to be Death House #2. The street through the middle of the woods (9) curves around this house, runs along the western wall through the trees of the woods (12) and ends at the next building, Death House #1 (14).*
> *This building is* ***perpendicular*** *to Death House #2. It is a much-smaller* ***brick*** *building than the one previously described. It consists of only* ***three chambers*** *and a boiler room. Along the north side of this house runs a corridor from*

[209] The captions are by Friedman 1946, p. 81.

which, through doors, one can enter the rooms. The outer wall of the rooms has a ***shutter*** *(until recently it had a door, which has been replaced with a shutter for reasons of convenience). There, at the height of the shutter, there is also a* ***ramp*** *in the shape of a trough (15). A boiler room is connected directly to the building (15a).*
Inside the boiler room is a large boiler to produce water vapor, and through ***pipes****, which run along the death chambers and have an appropriate number of holes, the superheated water vapor is released into the chambers. While this machinery is in operation, doors and stutters are closed* ***hermetically****. The floor in the chambers is covered with* ***terra cotta tiles*** *which become very slippery when wet. Next to the boiler is the well – the only well on the entire Treblinka B grounds.* […] *They* [the excavators] *are driven by a* ***Diesel engine****, the roar of which is the characteristic noise of the Treblinka B Death Camp."*

b. Wiernik's Text (as quoted before):

"When I arrived at the camp, there were already ***3*** *gassing* ***chambers****. During my stay,* ***10 more*** *chambers were added. The size of one chamber was 5 x 5 meters, a total of 25 square meters, the height was* ***1.90 meters.*** *On the roof, an outlet with an airtight closure and* ***pipe outlets****, the* ***terracotta floor*** *was sloping towards the* ***ramp****.*
The building, made of ***masonry****, is separated from Camp No. 1 by a wooden wall. These two walls, wooden and masonry, together formed a corridor raised 80 centimeters above the horizontal plane of the entire building. The rooms had a connection to the corridor. A* ***hermetically*** *closed iron door led to each room. The chambers, on the side of Camp No. 2, were connected to a* ***ramp*** *4 meters wide along all three chambers. The height of the ramp from the* [*ground*] *level was about 80 centimeters. From this same side led* ***hermetically closed*** *wooden doors. The door of each room on the side of Camp No. 2 – measuring 2-2.50 x 1.80 meters – could only be opened from the outside from the bottom upwards by means of iron posts. They were closed by means of iron hooks installed in the frames and wooden posts. The victims were pushed through the doors from the corridor side. The doors on side no. 2 were used to pull out the corpses* [of those] *gassed. Along the chambers was the electric power station, almost the same size as the chambers, but higher than the height of the ramp. In the power station, there was the* ***engine*** *of a Soviet tank which was used for the introduction of gas into the chambers. This gas was fed in by connecting the engine to intake* ***pipes****.* […]
Into one chamber measuring 25 square meters, 450 and 500 people were pushed. […]
They start the engine, connect it to the intake pipes. [After] *25 minutes at most, all are lying side by side.* […] *Nothing is pretty or ugly, everyone is yellow and poisoned.* […] *10 to 15 thousand people were gassed every day.* […]
The new facility between Camp No. 1 and Camp No. 2, on which I worked, was built very quickly. It turned out to be ***10*** *new chambers. These chambers were larger than the previous ones, 7 x 7 meters, about 50 square meters. After*

> *completion, 1,000 to 1,200 people were crammed into each chamber. The chamber system was corridor-based.* ***On each side of the corridor 5 chambers****. Each chamber had two doors. One on the side of the corridor, through which the victims were pushed in, the other on the side of the camp, parallel to the first, was used for extracting the corpses. The construction system of door one and two* [the two doors to each chamber] *was as in the previous chambers. The view from Camp #1 was as follows: 5 wide concrete steps, on the steps on either side were carefully arranged flower pots. A long hallway. On top of the roof on the camp side the star of David /magen David/. The building looked like an ancient temple."*

Thus, the report of November 15, 1942 contains all the essential elements of the plagiarism:

– first extermination building: 3 rooms, 2 doors opposite of each other in each room that can be closed hermetically, the external ones as a shutter; the presence of pipes inside, terracotta floor, a ramp along the north side;
– second extermination building: 10 rooms, 5 on each side of a central corridor; doors, pipes and floor as in the first building, 2 ramps on either side of the building.

Finally, the Diesel engine should also be mentioned, although it was mentioned in connection with the excavators in the Nov. 1942 report.

In particular, according to Wiernik's description, the first gassing facility consisted of four rooms in all, three "gas chambers" and an "electric power station" which, according to the typewritten Polish text, "*wzdłuż kamer znajdowała się*", i.e. "was along the chambers" (Wiernik 1944, p. 5), not behind one of them, so in his drawing it corresponds to Structure No. 28. On Wiernik's map, the former Room 15a of Document 12, the "boiler room", and the adjoining small room – previously without number or name – are labeled with No. 26, and part of the ramp forms Room 27, which previously had no number or name either. These three rooms are not mentioned in Wiernik's description.

Second, in his drawing, a small circle appears at the lower right corner of Room 26 (Document 13), which, according to the caption, represents a "well." This is mentioned in the Nov. 1942 "steam-chamber" report (and labeled in the respective map with No. 16), but not in Wiernik's description, who therefore drew this detail from that source as well.

The reference to the "outlet with an airtight closure" and to the color of the alleged poisoners (they were "*żółci*", yellow), which is reminiscent of the yellowish color of chlorine, resulted from an oversight by Wiernik, since this clearly refers to his first version – that of killing with chlorine.

This type of "closure" was also used in later versions of the tale, but since they had lost their original function, they took on other, no less fanciful ones.

Wiernik's story is the link between the steam-chamber version and the gas-chamber version currently in vogue, but it has a significant discordance with respect to the current gas-chamber narrative: the engine that is said to have

produced the gases for killing the victims was not specifically intended for this purpose, but was the engine that drove the power station's electric generator, which was located "along the chambers" and was "almost the same size as the chambers" ("*prawie tej samej wielkości co komory*"), i.e., it was a facility parallel to the first alleged extermination facility with three chambers, hence precisely the one labeled with No. 28 in Wiernik's map.

In the typewritten version of Wiernik's text, the passage that interests us here is written as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"Wielkość kamery wynosiła 5 x 5 m, razem 25 m kw., wysokość 1,90m. Wylot na dachu z hermetycznem zamknięciem i wloty rury, podłoga terakotowa, pochyła ku rampie."*
>
> *"The size of the chamber was 5 x 5 m, total 25 sq m, height 1.90m. Roof outlet with airtight closure and pipe inlets, terracotta floor, sloping towards ramp."*

There are other noteworthy elements in this text. The first concerns the dimensions of the gas chambers, which are 5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m, while the handwritten text says 7 m × 7 m × 2 m. This comes from a reworking of the data contained in the report of November 15, 1942, which mentions (for the second gassing building) "gas chambers" of 35 square meters each and 2 meters in height. Wiernik may have apportioned the area into 5 m × 7 m (= 35 m²), using the 5 as the length and width of the chambers in the first gassing building (5 m × 5 m), and the seven for the second building (7 m × 7 m), allowing himself a little freedom with regard to height (1.90 meters instead of 2).

The second element is the terracotta floor (*podłoga terakotowa*) of the "gas chambers," which was also copied from the Nov. 1942 report:

> *"Podłoga w komorach wyłożona jest posadzką terakotową" – "The floor in the chambers is covered with a terracotta flooring"* (Marczewska/Ważniewski, p. 142).

Wiernik's plagiarism is thus an indubitable fact.

Before examining the subsequent development of the version of the gas chambers, one must ask how it is possible that two witnesses could have seen practically identical killing facilities, but that for one it was operating with water vapor, while for the other it was operating with engine exhaust. From an orthodox perspective, there can only be two possible answers:

Hypothesis #1: Initially there were actually steam chambers, which were later replaced by gas chambers. This is not possible, because Wiernik arrived at Treblinka on August 23, 1942, while the report on the steam chambers of November 15, 1942 refers to "the first half of September." The steam chambers would therefore have existed when Wiernik was already at the camp, but he does not mention them.

Hypothesis #2: The "eyewitness" of the steam chambers made a mistake: he observed openings inside real gas chambers, but mistook the exhaust fumes coming from them for water vapor and deduced that they were steam chambers. Even this explanation is impossible, because the description of the steam

chambers is not that of an external observer, but that of an "eyewitness" who saw everything from inside and describes it exactly. The text speaks explicitly of a "boiler room" ("*kotłownia*") containing "a large boiler to produce water vapor" ("*duży kocioł do wytwarzania pary wodnej*") that was fed into the chambers through pipes ("*za pomocą rur*", "through pipes"). Even the description of the opening of the steam chambers after the alleged murder categorically excludes killing with exhaust gases from an engine:

> *"Due to the steam all the bodies have become a homogenous mass stuck together with the perspiration of the victims. In their death agonies, arms, legs, trunks are intertwined into a gigantic macabre entanglement. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to get out single bodies, cold water from the near-by well is poured over the mass. Then the bodies separate and may be taken out."*

To the best of my knowledge, the plan of the "steam chambers" reproduced here as Document 14 was made in the "second half of 1942" (the exact date is not given).[210] It is almost identical with the plan in the Nov. 1942 report, except for the fact that the heading, the numbers and the captions are missing.

A later plan, drawn "after July 1942," is already very detailed (Document 15).[211] In it, the first building is referred to as "*stare kąpieliska*," the second as "*nowe kąpieliska*," meaning old and new bathhouses. In both facilities, the steam chambers are marked with the letter "K" (*Komora*), and the chambers of the old facility also with the Number 14. The old facility's Room 15a is explicitly labeled as "*kotłownia*", boiler room, and Room 13 as "*Korytarz*", corridor. The circle with the Number 16 is explained as "*studnia*", well. In the new building, the label "*Korytarz*" appears, and the two side ramps are also drawn in.

Such precision further excludes the possibility of an error on the part of an outside observer. The only possibility is therefore that the "eyewitness" saw real steam disinfection/disinfestation facilities (*Dampfentwesung*), which also explains Krzepicki's description of the "*Badenanstalt*":

> *"*[…] *a not very spacious hall – an ordinary bathing hall with all the normal equipment of a public bath. The walls were very nice and carefully covered with white tiles. The floor was made of red-yellow terracotta tiles. From the ceiling hung showers … and … nothing else. A cozy, well-cleaned bathhouse in the middle of the green woods. There was nothing else to see there."*

Rachel Auerbach also provides another important link between the steam chambers and the engine-exhaust gas chambers, as she mentions

> *"engines for the excavation of mass graves, engines for operating steam death chambers* [*motory do obsługi parowych komor śmierci*]*."*[212]

---

[210] AŻIH, ARG, 384.Ring.II/300.1.Mf. ŻIH-800. "Second half of 1942. Unknown author, Warsaw Ghetto. Map sketch of Treblinka Extermination Camp."

[211] AŻIH, ARG, 384.Ring.II/488. Mf. ŻIH-809. "After July 1942. Warsaw Ghetto. Unknown author, map of Treblinka Extermination Camp."

[212] R. Auerbach, *op. cit.* (note 178), p. 16.

What I have outlined above also provides a probable and plausible answer to the question I posed earlier: why did Wiernik not include the map of Treblinka Camp in the Polish booklet which he had drawn several months earlier? In Poland, the report of November 15, 1942 on the "steam chambers" was generally known, and the relevant maps of Treblinka were also known in certain resistance circles. Publishing a camp map in *Rok w Treblince* that so blatantly followed the lead of the above-mentioned report would have made Wiernik's plagiarism too evident.

3.9.2. Abraham Isaak Goldfarb und Jankiel Wiernik: Plagiarizing a Plagiarist

Just as the story of the "steam chambers" was the primary source of Wiernik's account, Wiernik's tale became the source of Goldfarb's narrative.

At the time of the preliminary Polish-Soviet investigation into Treblinka (August-September 1944), the investigators were familiar with Wiernik's pamphlet, which they explicitly cited as a source of information in their report of August 24, 1944: "… and information from the book 'Год в Треблинке/ *God v Treblinke*'" (= *Rok w Treblince = A Year in a Treblinka*).[213] This was also known to Goldfarb, who mentioned his colleague "Jakob Werni [sic]" as the "author of the booklet 'Death in Treblinka'" – "death" rather than "year," an error perhaps due to a slip of the German translator (there is in fact a assonance between "Год/*God*" and "*Tod*").

Goldfarb did not limit himself to drawing the essential elements of his story from Wiernik's, but developed on his own initiative one of the most fantastic elements of it. Some obvious contradictions are probably due to misunderstandings on Goldfarb's part or to his own literary "ornaments."

The first gassing building for Wiernik contained 3 rooms measuring 5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m; Goldfarb changed that to 5 m × 4 m × 2 m, and added a first blunder: it was "an ordinary one-story brick building with an iron roof [*mit einem Eisendach*]"!

Wiernik's manuscript cited earlier contained an even bigger goof:

> *"On the roof – a safety hatch used in the case of killing people with chlorine. After throwing the appropriate amount of chlorine, the hatch closes hermetically."*

In the typewritten text of his booklet, from which all references to killing by chlorine have been deleted, this hatch is transformed into a device whose function is never explained:

> *"On the roof, an outlet with an airtight closure* [*wylot na dachu z hermetycznym zamknięciem*]*."*

Goldfarb embroidered the story of the hatch with vivid imagination:

> *"Each chamber had an opening in the ceiling, which was covered with a net."*

---

[213] GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 109.

He did not explain the function of these openings either, which must be deduced by analogy from the description of the second killing building:

> *"The chambers were illuminated by windows located in the roof."*
> *"There were special openings in the roof for the gas to flow out of the chamber."*

Since any lighting windows had to be made of glass, they are unlikely to have served as gas vents. On the other hand, to air out the chambers after a gassing, it would have made no sense to install gas-exhaust hatches in this unique iron roof, since it would have been sufficient to open the two doors of each room for ventilation.

Goldfarb developed to the point of absurdity the initial idea of killing by chlorine, which at the time was still circulating in Polish-Jewish black propaganda. To introduce this fable, he had to distort Wiernik's story, who had limited himself to writing:[214]

> *"The engine in the new chambers worked badly. The unfortunate people suffered for hours before they died.* […] *When the chambers were opened, many were often still half-alive and were killed with* [rifle] *butts, bullets or or mighty kicks. <u>Often the victims were left in the chambers overnight, and the engine was not started.</u> Lack of space and crushing played their part, killing a very large percentage* [of people] *amidst terrible torments."* (Emphasis added; see footnote)

Goldfarb then invented the additional story that "the engine would not be able to supply all 10 chambers with enough gas. It was sufficient only for 2 chambers" – which, by the way, implies that the German designers of the system were incompetent. Therefore, the killing system was temporarily changed:

> *"A significant amount of chlorinated lime was hurriedly brought to the building. A certain amount of chlorinated lime in a moistened state was put inside the chamber, which was then hermetically sealed. The extermination process of the people in the chamber lasted incomparably longer, and therefore was much more torturous. The People were kept in the chambers for 24 hours, and sometimes some remained alive."*

Calcium chloride is a white crystalline powder that was used as a disinfectant at the time – according to black propaganda, however, it was also the substance with which the floors of railway cars of Jewish transports were sprinkled. In this imaginative use, it appears as "chlorine" in Goldfarb's second story (Arad 1987, pp. pp. 64, 84):

> *"Before we moved off, the Germans sprinkled chlorine in the cars. It burned the eyes. The weaker among us fainted.* […] *The cars were full of corpses. The bodies had been partially consumed by chlorine."*

---

[214] The printed text, which I use here, differs in this respect from the typescript, which does not contain the sentence I have put in italics. In addition, the opening sentence bears "nie" instead of "żle" (error for "źle"), i.e., "the engine did not work" instead of "the engine worked badly." Wiernik 1944a, pp. 9f; 1944, p. 10.

How calcium chloride was "put inside" into the alleged gas chambers and what lethal action it exerted, remains shrouded in mystery. According to Goldfarb, this fantastic killing system was used from the startup of the new gassing building (end of November 1942) until April 1943, therefore for at least four full months, but Goldfarb is the only guarantor of this extraordinary notion. None of his colleagues reported anything about it.

Goldfarb also expanded on Wiernik's account of the power station, but here too he added a touch of originality:

– Wiernik:

> *"Along the chambers was the electric power station, almost the same size as the chambers, but higher than the height of the ramp. In the power station, there was the engine of a Soviet tank which was used for the introduction of gas into the chambers. This gas was fed in by connecting the engine to intake pipes."*

– Goldfarb:

> *"From the entrance staircase, one first entered a wooden annex, which resembled a corridor.* […] *in the annex of the building, an ordinary tractor-engine was set up* […]*"*

What is certain is that for Wiernik the power station was a separate structure from the first gassing building and parallel to it, while for Goldfarb it was an integral part of the building; moreover, one mentions a tank motor, the other a tractor motor – and that difference is not insignificant.

Wiernik fleetingly mentions the system connecting the engine to the gas chambers:

> *"This gas was injected by connecting the engine to intake pipes.* […] *They start the engine, connect it to the intake pipes.* [After] *25 minutes at most, all are lying side by side."*

Goldfarb decorated this theme with his vivid imagination as well:

> *"Along the wall of the chamber was a pipe with a peculiar branch and a net-like bottom."*

The motor

> *"was put into operation in two cases: when the chambers were filled with people, and for lighting purposes. From this generator, a pipe originated, through which the gases flowed out. This pipe led into the building through the floor to each chamber – as I said already – through the branching pipe. The second pipe of the generator led directly to the street.* […] *When the engine served the purpose of exterminating people, the gases were introduced into the chambers through the system of pipes, but when it served the basic purpose of supplying the electric network, the gases went directly to the outside."*

Apparently – and this is how Jurowski interpreted it in his drawing of the installation (see below) – two pipes started from the engine: one went directly out onto the street, the other entered the building and had a branch on the wall of the first gas chamber; from here, via three other branches, it entered each chamber. It is not clear how the two pipes were connected to the engine.

There is no need to emphasize too much that the entire gassing pipeline, with its imaginative developments, was a mere literary evolution of the pipeline that is said to have carried water vapor to the individual "steam chambers."

Goldfarb's description of the second gassing building follows Wiernik's, but even here he takes some liberties: the chambers did not measure 7 m × 7 m × 2 m, but 6 m × 6 m × 2 m; moreover, as in the first building,

> *"Light fell into the corridor through windows located in the roof itself."*

The two witnesses' testimonies diverge even more from each other on the duration of the second building's construction. For Wiernik, work "on these chambers lasted five weeks," while Goldfarb asserted that "construction lasted from the last days of August and was finished in the last days of November 1942," hence 13 weeks.

Regarding the number of victims, Wiernik had written:

> *"10 to 15 thousand people were gassed every day."*

Goldfarb reworked this theme as well:

> *"Every 24 hours, up to 5,000 people were killed on average. There were also days when transports of 1,000 people arrived, and there were days when their number reached 10,000 and 15,000."*

At the time of his second statement, Goldfarb no longer remembered the fairy tales he had told in 1944, and tapped into the Holocaustic lore of the time, such as the gassing duration of 20-25 minutes (Wiernik had written: "25 minutes at most"), but on the killing system he was extremely vague, and it is not even clear whether he was referring to a real gassing. Goldfarb's reference to a "single mass of flesh" of the execution victims is instead a leftover of the description about the supposed result of executions in the steam chambers (see above, Subchapter 3.3.):

> *"Under the effect of the steam, the corpses formed a monolithic mass held together by the excrement of the slain. In the agony, many arms, legs and trunks became gruesomely entangled."*

3.10. The Judicial Triumph of the "Gas Chambers"

At the end of 1945, three different versions of the extermination technique presumably used at Treblinka were still competing for supremacy: the steam version, the suction-pump version and the engine-exhaust version. Jankiel Wier-

nik, with an impudent plagiarism, transformed the "steam chambers" into "gas chambers," and this version imposed itself as judicial "truth" especially for the Polish investigators.

The prevailing version among the witnesses questioned by the Soviets in the first phase of their investigation was sucking out the air from hermetically sealed chambers by means of a motor-driven suction pump, and it was thanks to Abraham Goldfarb's plagiarism that they zoomed in to the "gas chambers."

It is not known whether Lieutenant Jurowski, after questioning this witness on September 21, 1944, drafted a report on Treblinka, but it is certain that he drew two sketches representing the first and second extermination facilities.

The first sketch (Document 16) is clearly based on Goldfarb's testimony. I have added the numbering of Document 12 onto this drawing. Room 15a becomes the staff room (in Jurowski's sketch: #6), while the small adjacent room, which was previously a simple unnumbered vestibule, becomes the engine room (#2). The unloading ramp for corpses, which was previously a single ramp along the north side of the building (#13), now doubles, with the creation of a second ramp on the other side (#1: north ramp; #7: south ramp). Jurowski drew the system of pipes invented by Goldfarb, in red in the original and always highlighted in grey by me (red in the ebook version): he indicated with "a" the outlet of the pipes in the rooms, with (б, b) the openings on the ceiling of the rooms that in the original version of Wiernik's story were used for the introduction of chlorine, and that now, as mentioned earlier, remained without a comprehensible function.

As for the second building, the findings of the preliminary investigation had stopped at the alleged existence of 12 gas chambers measuring 6 m × 6 m, in which the victims were killed by pumping out the air. The relevant drawing by Jurowski (Document 17) also refers to Goldfarb's testimony, but strangely enough he drew the "12 compartments" from the testimony of Abe Kon. Here too, the structure of the building is practically identical with that which contained the steam chambers, hence identical with those on Wiernik's plan, with the only difference that Goldfarb, followed by Jurowski, invented the engine room at the end of the corridor.

However, these plans did not play any role in orthodox Holocaust historiography until they were discovered by Jürgen Graf and myself at the Central State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow and published in our study of the Treblinka Camp (Mattogno/Graf, Docs. 18f., pp. 344f.).

It was thus the Polish judicial "truth" that imposed itself, albeit with difficulty, as the historical "truth". In 1946, Judge Z. Łukaszkiewicz sanctioned it as follows in his official report "The Treblinka Extermination Camp," which was published in the *Bulletin of the Central Commission of Investigation into German Crimes in Poland* (Łukaszkiewicz 1946a, pp. 136f.):

> *"According to the witnesses Wiernik, Reichman, Czechowicz and Finkelsztein, the description of the chambers (in which the victims were gassed) is as follows: Both buildings were constructed with the corridor system, but in the*

> *larger building the entrances to the chambers were on both sides of the corridor, while in the smaller building only on one side. These entrances were small and closed with airtight doors. In the interior walls of the chambers were large hermetically sealed shutters* [*klapy*] *that rose up and were used for the removal of corpses. The chambers were lined with tiles; the floor sloping outward facilitated the removal of corpses. In the ceiling there were openings* [*otwory*] *connected by pipes with combustion engines, located in outbuildings* [*w przybudówkach*] *next to each building. These openings were used to introduce exhaust gas into the chambers with which the victims were asphyxiated. Witness Wiernik, who worked as a carpenter throughout his stay at the camp and who enjoyed a certain degree of freedom as a result of this qualification, gives the dimensions of the chambers: in the smaller building 5 x 5 meters, in the larger building 7 x 7 meters."*

As can be seen, Łukaszkiewicz imaginatively resolved the ambiguity of the openings in the ceiling of the chambers – in Wiernik's original version intended for the introduction of chlorine into the rooms – by turning them into the outlets of the gassing pipes, but in this case, there would have been simple outlets, not "openings", meaning hatches or small windows. He also arbitrarily distorted the testimonies he claims to rely upon, because two witnesses attributed completely different functions to these alleged openings, as indicated earlier. Aron Czechowicz stated in this regard:

> *"On the roof of the building, there were three openings surrounded by a tube in the shape of a small chimney, and I saw with my own eyes that, after the chambers had been filled, through these openings a Ukrainian poured some liquid into them from a sheet-metal canister (an ordinary canister like those used for heating oil)."*

And here is Hejnoch Brener's claim:

> *"There were two holes in the ceiling to pump the air out (people were killed by pumping the air out with a motor located next to the chambers)."*

The nonsensical story of the narrow entrance doors, which merely would have delayed the entry of the hundreds of victims who had to pass through them, came from Hejnoch Brener's and Oskar Strawczyński's depositions, but for the former there "were two holes in the ceiling."

The Polish judge eliminated any reference to "extracting air from the chambers" prior to gassing (Henryk Reichman). Apart from Wiernik, none of the other three witnesses he cited provided a "description" of the gas chambers, so that his reference to Reichman, Czechowicz and Finkelsztein was misleading. In his book, Łukaszkiewicz himself quoted the following passage from the statements of Aron Czechowicz, whom he questioned on October 11, 1945 (Łukaszkiewicz 1946b, p. 10):

> *"*[…] *I was employed at the camp transporting lumber. This lumber was intended for the construction of the new chambers, which were being completed at this time."*

Since the witness had been deported on September 10, 1942 and the event narrated referred to September 20, Łukaszkiewicz deduced that the new gas chambers had come into operation in October (Łukaszkiewicz 1946b, p. 10).

With regard to Leon Finkelsztein, who was interrogated on December 28, 1945, the Polish judge limited himself to a few brief remarks: the witness had arrived in Treblinka on July 22, 1942 and the first gassing building with three chambers was already in operation (*ibid.*). Łukaszkiewicz even had the impudence to report this atrocity tale of Finkelsztein (*ibid.*, p. 18):

> *"As they pushed the victims into the chambers, the Ukrainians Iwan and Mikołai, armed with sabers, cut off women's breasts."*

However, the trail leading to the triumph of the gas-chamber version was initially fraught with glaring contradictions.

Łukaszkiewicz's report, which was written on December 29, 1945, was accepted by the Soviets and submitted during the Nuremberg IMT.[215] However, as I pointed out earlier, in their official report on German crimes in Poland prepared by their government for the Nuremberg Trials and presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93, the Poles stated that in Treblinka the victims were killed "in gas chambers, by steam and electric current," although they were well aware of Wiernik's pamphlet, so much so that they mentioned it in their report. In fact, this document reads (USSR-93, p. 45):

> *"As in other cases, a first-hand document is presented also in this one which describes the conditions and crimes in Treblinka. It comes from a former inmate who managed to escape from the camp. This was Yankiel Wieznik* [sic], *a Jewish builder, who spent a year in Treblinka."*[216]

This evidently means that the Polish government did not endorse the killing method claimed by Wiernik, but neither did it want to give up a first-hand witness. Hence this peculiar compromise.

During the Nuremberg IMT, L.N. Smirnov mentioned this passage of the Polish report when presenting it as Document USSR-93, further distorting Wiernik's name:

> *"On Page 70 of the Russian text of this report, there is a quotation from the statement of Jacob Vernik, a carpenter from Warsaw, who spent a year in the extermination camp of Treblinka 2.* […] *This is what Vernik said in presenting a report on Treblinka to the Polish Government; a report which, as he stressed in his foreword, was his only reason 'to continue his pitiful life':* […]*"*

This is followed by two quotations from Wiernik's pamphlet which appear already in the Polish report and which were quoted again by Smirnov (IMT, Vol. 8, pp. 239f.). The Soviets played along with the Polish-government scheme, because instead of getting Goldfarb, who had given a detailed description of the "gas chambers" (Document USSR-380), into the witness stand, they called

---

[215] USSR-344. "Vernichtungslager Treblinka. Eidesstattliche Versicherung der bisherigen Angaben der Voruntersuchung bezüglich des Vernichtungslager 'Treblinka'."

[216] Two quotes from the introductory chapter of Wiernik's pamphlet follow.

Samuel Rajzman, who gave a deliberately ambiguous statement: in the light of the official Polish report, his generic "gas chambers" could in fact also be interpreted as steam chambers.

As mentioned in the previous chapters, the case of Treblinka had a decisive influence for the Polish judiciary in attributing the killing system by means of engine-exhaust gas also to the Bełżec and Sobibór Camps, both due to the early date on which the first report on Treblinka Camp was finalized (December 29, 1945), and due to the presence of an "eyewitness" (Wiernik) who had expressed himself clearly and in detail on the alleged extermination method.

3.11. The Copycats

However, the gas-chamber version operating with engine exhaust was only slowly imposed. In the immediate post-war period, the fables invented by Polish-Jewish black propaganda continued to circulate, and others were added. The more-recent witnesses who had some knowledge of Wiernik's claims tried to follow it, but without renouncing their own personal contributions; those unfamiliar with Wiernik's tales unleashed their imagination even more.

In 1945, a memoir appeared in France by a certain BER BASKIND, a "Warsaw Ghetto survivor" who described as follows the alleged gas chambers of the "Tremblinki B" camp on the basis of the inevitable "eyewitness testimony" (Baskind, pp. 41, 43):

> *"On the outside, one might believe that these are just two bathing facilities. But in reality, these are gas chambers that can swallow 800 people at a time.*
> *The extermination technique is simple. After all openings have been plugged, it suffices to simply let the asphyxiating gases enter the chambers for 8 minutes. Not one minute more; the operation is minutely calculated and timed to avoid wasting precious gases!*
> *Once the operation is over, the doors are opened, and the terribly swollen corpses are removed; sometimes people in agony who don't wait to die. They are all burned together in immense holes previously dug. The work of a privileged few is carried out there who are selected as soon as they get off the train.*
> […]
> *The eyewitness who tells us what we have just read personally worked first at transporting the corpses, then loading the railway cars, for several days. With the help of his companions, he was able to hide in one of the carriages under a pile of clothes. Since these wagons were not guarded, he managed to abscond through an opening on the way to Lublin, and to flee."*

These "precious gases" certainly could not have been ordinary engine-exhaust gases.

In 1946, a Jewish historical journal written in Yiddish, *Fun Letztn Churbn* (*From the Last Extermination*) published the "eyewitness account" of a certain

SIMCHA BUNIM LESKY titled "In Treblinke." He arrived there at the end of July 1942 on a train that contained 10,000 deportees, 120-140 per car. On arrival at the camp, 800 young men, including the witness, were chosen to sort the deportees' clothes. The others were sent to a shed (*opdakh*), where they undressed, "then they were ordered to go to a fence woven of plants and wire, and from there to pass through a small door [*durkh a kleyn tirl*] on the other side." Machine-gun fire was heard throughout the night. The next day, the dead were collected and thrown into a pit:

> *"A layer of wood and a layer of men. And so, then, the bodies of our loved ones went up in flames."*

After three days, 17 of the original 800 prisoners remained alive. On the fourth day, the witness fortunately managed to escape by hiding in a train leaving the camp (Lesky; translated from Yiddish by Kladderadatsch).

The few clear facts of the testimony are at odds with those of the current orthodox narrative. The fence mentioned there should have been the so-called "hose" ("*Schlauch*") that connected Camp 1 to Camp 2, but it supposedly did not connect a shed to a "small door," but started outdoors and went to the alleged gas-chamber building. The cremation of corpses in late July-early August 1942 is also completely anachronistic. The system of killing is not explicitly stated, but it seems that machine gunning played an important role.

The following year, the same magazine published the eyewitness account of Henike Szperling titled "Treblinka." The witness claims to have been deported there in September 1942, and presumably remained there until early August 1943, when he escaped as a result of a prisoner uprising. He remained in Camp 1, where he worked in a unit assigned to sorting clothes. I translate the most-significant passage of the testimony (Szperling; translated from Yiddish by Kladderadatsch):

> *"Between Camp I and Camp II, three huge excavators work day and night, throwing huge piles of earth between the two camps. The blazing glow of the burning bodies rises day and night to the sky, and can be seen from miles away. When the wind blows in the direction of our camp, there is such a terrible stench that we cannot begin to do anything. Only when the wind changes direction can we resume our work normally. It is strictly forbidden to go from camp to camp. In the initial period, the food carriers used to come to us from Camp III and tell us the latest details of the atrocities taking place there. This churns our stomachs, makes our heads spin frantically. It often takes hours before we can get back to work. Our gushing tears cannot soothe our helpless rage and searing pain.*
>
> *They tell us how the path to the death camp passes through a garden. A short distance before the death camp is a booth, where everyone is ordered for the last time to hand over money and gold, and always under threat of execution: first* [comes] *the avarice of Nazism, not even the smallest value can be lost. At the death bath* [*totyn-bod*], *on which only the Star of David stands out, the victims are received with bayonets, and are taken to the bath chambers* [*bod-*

kamern] *at bayonet points. While the men enter the chambers with more or less composure, the most terrible scenes take place among the women. Without any consideration, the SS men know how to silence the women with only the butt and bayonet of their rifle. When all the unfortunate women have been pushed into the chambers, the doors are shut tightly. After a few seconds, a frightening, terrifying scream bursts through the walls, a scream that is directed to the heavens, that cries out for vengeance. The scream becomes fainter and fainter, more and more dull. Eventually, everything falls silent. Then, the doors are opened, and the dead bodies are thrown into huge mass graves containing 60 to 70 thousand people. When there was no more room in the mass graves for fresh victims, a new order came to burn the bodies. A deep pit was dug, old crates, boxes, wood and the like were thrown into it. The whole thing was set on fire, a layer of corpses was thrown on top of it, then more branches, and on top of them more corpses, and so on. Later came the order to dig up the corpses from the mass graves and burn them as well."*

In this testimony the killing system remains a mystery: the victims entered the "bath chambers" alive and came out dead, and that is all. The capacity of the mass graves, 60,000-70,000 corpses (it is not clear if this refers to them all together or to each one), is in any case disproportionate, because it refers to Camp 1. The alleged practice of burning the corpses when there was no more space in the mass graves, besides being naive (the space available at Treblinka was enormous), is at odds with the current orthodox narrative; so too is the cremation method, which is also nonsensical: instead of first building a pyre of fuel and corpses in alternating layers, flammable material was thrown into a pit and then set on fire; only when this pyre was ablaze, were layers of corpses and additional wood thrown into the flames. This impossible cremation procedure was allegedly adopted before the exhumation-cremation of the corpses buried in mass graves started, which is another contradiction.

On December 24, 1947, ELIAS [ELA, ELIAHU] ROSENBERG made a detailed 12-page statement in German in Vienna titled "The Treblinka Death Camp," but it remained buried for decades in some archive,[217] and only reappeared during the Demjanjuk Trial.[218] The witness, who had been deported to the camp on August 20, 1942, described the first alleged killing building in detail:[219]

"The first thing that met our eyes was a building made of rough bricks in the shape of a tall barn. As I learned later, these were the gas chambers in which countless people died a horrible death. In this building were three compartments, about the size of a normal living room. The floor and half of the walls

---

[217] Eliahu Rosenberg appeared as a witness at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (Session 66 on June 6, 1961), but in his deposition he made no mention at all of his earlier report of December 24, 1947. State of Israel, Vol. III, pp. 1212-1215. The report in question is not even mentioned by Donat in his biographical note on Rosenberg (Donat, p. 289).

[218] Elias Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht. Das Todeslager Treblinka*. Wien, am 24.12.1947. A copy of the signed and notarized document was reproduced in Rullmann, pp. 133-144. An unsigned transcript is in the Yad Vashem Archives, O.33-39, pp. 1-11.

[219] E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*. pp. 4f.; Rullmann, pp. 136f.

> *were covered with red stone tiles, so that* [one] *would not see the blood that often stuck to the walls. In the ceiling. there was a small window, sealed airtight, that could not be opened and through which the man could look who controlled the gas supply. There was also a shower head on the ceiling, but there was no water pipe leading to it. Since it was dark in the chambers, one could not see that along the walls there were some pipes with a diameter of about five centimeters, through which the gas – it was the exhaust of a single Diesel engine – was led into the cabin. Four hundred people were squeezed into one chamber. Since they could not even move because of the terrible lack of space, it was not possible for them to fall down or to fight back in any way. The Ukrainians were interested in chasing as many people as possible into the gas chamber in one 'batch,' because then they needed less gas, and the victims also suffocated earlier. As a rule, the gas was fed into the chambers for about 20 minutes, and then* [they] *waited for another quarter of an hour until the last gasps of those dying could no longer be heard.* […]
>
> *Since it was not possible to see through the window mounted in the ceiling of the gas chamber whether the people were yet dead, during each gassing two Germans stood at a /door/ trap door visible only from the outside and listened until no sound could be heard inside. Then the trap doors were quickly opened, and the corpses of those gassed were taken out."*

The witness then recounts the following anecdote:[220] In March 1943, a transport of 6,000 Jews arrived from Grodek. Approximately 30 young men attempted to escape; 10 were shot down, while the rest were captured and

> *"they were pushed into the gas chambers, but as a punishment, no gas was introduced for them, but chlorinated lime was thrown into the chamber, which decomposed only slowly. It took a full twenty-four hours before their gasps could no longer be heard.*
>
> *Shortly thereafter, new gas chambers were built, with room for up to 12,000 people. In order to use as little gas as possible, the compartments were built very low, so that a taller person could stand in them only when bent over. It sometimes happened that in the larger compartments, where the light gases flowed mostly to the ceiling, single children remained alive. The little ones were led to the pit and were mercilessly shot down by the guards."*

The story is clearly inspired by Wiernik's tale, but Rosenberg also wanted to add his touch of originality.

I noted earlier that Wiernik, in his transformation of the "steam chambers" into "gas chambers," forgot to eliminate the chlorine-inlet hatch in the ceiling of the rooms, which became an enigmatic "outlet with airtight closure." Witnesses who later incorporated this device in their narratives interpreted it in various ways. Rosenberg added a further explanation: it was an observation window. On the one hand, this is in contrast to the testimonies according to which observation windows were built into the doors of the chambers or (ac-

---

220 *Ibid.*, pp. 7f./pp. 139f.

cording to Goldfarb) into their walls along the corridor, and on the other hand, it is nonsensical, since from this window "it was not possible to see through the window mounted in the ceiling of the gas chamber whether the people were already dead": but then, how could the gas controller regulate the flow of gas on sight?

The structure of the two alleged gassing facilities is similar to that described by Wiernik: in the first, each of the three gas chambers could hold 400 persons (Wiernik: 450-500), the gassing lasted 20 minutes (Wiernik: 25 minutes), the 10 gas chambers of the second facility could hold a total of 12,000 persons (Wiernik: 1,000-1,200 persons each, or 10,000-12,000 in all).

Rosenberg suggests that the ceilings of the second facility were lower than those of the first facility, although these were already relatively low: 1.90 meters according to Wiernik. (He did not comment on the second facility.) A further reduction, as the witness explicitly says, would have forced tall people to stoop, thus reducing the capacity of the rooms.

In addition to these variations on Wiernik's theme, the witness also added two major absurdities of his own: he claimed that the second gassing building was built after March 1943, and, in a much-less-imaginative way than Goldfarb, he repeated the fable of killings with chlorinated lime.

The fantastic character of the story is evident from the fact that Rosenberg knew practically nothing in his first, brief statement, which he made earlier, probably in 1945, under the first name Ela to the Historical Commission of Warsaw. The original text is written in very bad French with horrifying spelling mistakes. In the Ghetto Fighters House Archives, the first page of the French text is preserved (the following page contained only a couple of lines), and the Hebrew translation of the entire text (to tell the truth, more of a paraphrase than a translation), which in turn was translated into English on the presentation page of the document, which I use only for the missing final lines. Some phrases make no sense, and I translate them according to the logic of the discourse, or report them as they are. I also restore punctuation and implied terms:[221]

> *"Ela Rosenberg, born in Warsaw in 1924 at 25 Gesia Street. My father was killed in 1940. In August 1942 my family and I* [were deported in a] *railway car of 100* [people] *to Treblinka. When the train stopped it was morning. I* [saw] *from the window with the barbed* [wires] *the Małkinia Station. The Germans separated the train cars and sent them to the camp.* [The doors] *were opened immediately* [and the Germans shouted] *RAUS, RAUS. Men and women were separated, I said goodbye to my mother and sisters. I went to the men's side. We were ordered to sit down and* [were told] *that we* [were to] *bathe there, then we would be reunited with our families. They would also give us new clothes and we would go to work elsewhere. At this moment a German came swaggering in* [*en courage*: in courage] *and selected 30 people, including me. I*

[221] GFHA, Catalog No. 248, Collection 10737.

was happy to return [to] *my mother. He* [led us to] *a large yard* [with] *many clothes, suitcases, bundles and even money and other things. We still had our coats, and he told us to take them off and get to work. I did not understand anything and I asked* [*jńai (j'ai) dń* (?)] *other people, I did not know that we were forbidden to speak. I saw a man who lived* [in] *my street, but he had been caught in a roundup four days before me* [and] *I asked him*[: '] *Where are ours* [family members?']. *He did not answer* [*il ne dit*], *with tears in his eyes he told me*[: '] *You no longer have your mother or your sisters*['] [*il me dit tu nńa plsu ni ta mere ni tes osuers*]. *He had not finished speaking* [when] *two Germans arrived; they had no doubt noticed our conversation, and beat us mercilessly on the head, 25 blows on his naked bodies, and I had to get up from the ground; I could hardly work, until 10 o'clock in the evening. At 10 o'clock we were driven into the barracks, suddenly voices in German. A knife was stuck in Max* [*on a mit un couteau a Max*], *and after a few* [minutes] *he died, he croaked* [*il mou* (?) *creva*]. *They started beating us angrily and shooting at us. I received a bayonet blow in the shoulder. 100 people were killed and our heroes* [sic]. *Then, having finally arrived in the barrack, I tore my shirt and* [with a] *piece* [I] *made oensemment* [? bandaged?] *my arm. With the bayonet on my fingers. He threw himself on the ground crying and in pain* [sic]. *The elders knew that one had to get up even before daylight and wait for them to* [leave] *the shack. They did not open it screaming until 11 o'clock, they lined up 200* [prisoners] *and killed them on the spot in front* [of us], *with the machine gun and the rest at work. They didn't have to give us food and drink for three days. I work at sorting shoes. A German comes* [and] *takes 50 men, he says only for 10 minutes. An easy job. He leads us through the whole place to a door which we go through*[:] *my blood freezes in my veins. I have* [there is] *a pile of corpses on the ground, prisoners* [were] *picking them up bleeding, going towards them, picking them up* [and] *putting them on a stretcher, laying them down and cutting* [*et de poser et couper* (?)] *to take them elsewhere. I have no lashes in my eyes, suddenly* [comes] *a whiplash on my head. We are told to each take one dead person and carry him* [to] *the pit. We had to go* [to the] *gas chamber* [*chażbre a gaz*] *to bring the dead to the street,* [with] *beatings and shouting.* [']*Schnel*[l] *Hunde'* [Quickly, dogs]. *The dead had been placed badly, the Germans started beating us. There is so much blood in the pit, the dead were submerged. I worked there for five months. They threw chlorine on the dead. In February 1943 the order came to pull* [out] *with a dredger* [the corpses]*."*

The last sentence reads: "*En fevrier 43ż vient l rdre de detrer avec bagier*" [*En février 43 vient l'ordre de déterrer avec bagier*[222]], meaning "In February 43 come [came] the order to disinter [the corpses] with an excavator." The English translation of that sentence on that document reads:

"In February 1943 came the order to burn the bodies; we incinerated 8,000 bodies."

[222] Polish term meaning dredger (here in terms of excavator).

In 1948, in Buenos Aires, a testimony by SYMCHA POLIAKIEVICZ was published in Yiddish under the title *A tog in Treblinke* (*A Day in Treblinka*). The witness, who remained in Camp 1, thus reported what he came to know about the alleged extermination, which was practically nothing (Poliakievicz, p. 64; translation from Yiddish by Kladderadatsch):

> *"Out on the death square it is quiet now. The cries of those who were led off to 'bathe' have ceased. The screams have been swallowed up in the death chambers. Only for our suffering there still is no end. Around us, murderers mill about in a drunken state. In the distance, motors roar unceasingly, trucks drive in and out of the camp square. The hell has changed its appearance. A new arrival would not at all realize that he now found himself in such a terrible extermination camp."*

JERZY RAJGRODZKI was deported to Treblinka on September 12, 1942 and escaped on August 2, 1943. On an unspecified date, he wrote a lengthy report on his stay at the camp, which was published in 1958. Among other things, he gave a detailed description of the alleged gas chambers there (Rajgrodzki, pp. 105f.):

> *"At first there were only 3 gas chambers* [*komore gazowe*] *with a ramp facing our side. When I arrived at Lager II in mid-September, 10 new gas chambers were put into operation. They could hold about 4,000 people at a time. About 400 people could be crammed into each chamber. The gassing time was about one hour. Loading and unloading took a little longer. The pits were located to the east and west of the buildings. The new chambers were perpendicular to the old ones; there was a passageway between them. The building of the new chambers had massive walls. In the center was a long corridor, from which doors led to the 10 chambers, 5 chambers on each side. The doors* [*drzwi*] *of the chambers were narrow and had little glass panes* [peepholes] *to look through. It was ascertained whether the victims were already ready and whether the doors could already be opened from the opposite side, where the ramps were. The gates* [*bramy*] *were sturdy and sealed with a transverse wooden beam that allowed for interlocking closure. The gates were quite wide, about 2.5 meters, and fit precisely so that the gas would not escape. When the victims were now poisoned by the gas from engine combustion* [*zatrute gazem spalinowym od motorów*], *the gates were opened, and the bodies were thrown out. I worked a few times on the removal of the corpses. They were entwined, sweaty, and one layer was about five feet high. The walls were covered with tiles. The area of such a room could be 30-40 m². On the ceiling was an installation that resembled showers. The entrance to the gas chambers on the 'Himmelstrasse' side was lavish. There was a porch. The whole thing was similar to the entrance of a synagogue. In the middle, above the entrance, was the Star of Zion at the end of the portico. Over a few steps, one reached the corridor. The gassing equipment was located between the old rooms and the new ones. A door on the side of our barracks led to the machine room. The following people worked in the machine room: Iwan (more rarely), Mikolaj (more often) – both*

> *Ukrainians – as well as a Jew, a young man, who was later married. Lager II was located on the southern side, to the north of us was Lager I. In 1943 the old rooms were converted into workshops."*

This testimony is a poor rehash of Wiernik's account with the addition of other fictional elements. The capacity that Wiernik attributed to each of the three rooms of the first gassing plant (400 persons) here passes to the second plant, which therefore has a total capacity of (400 x 10 =) 4,000 persons. The width of the external shutters (2.5 meters) corresponds to Wiernik's maximum width (2-2.5 meters), but not the area of the rooms: 30-40 square meters (for Wiernik 25 square meters in the first building and about 50 in the second), nor the duration of the gassing (about one hour against 25 minutes). The nonsensical story of the very narrow access doors had already been reported by Hejnoch Brener and Oskar Strawczyński. The witness also picks up on the theme of the peepholes in the doors (or walls) of the alleged gas chambers, which contrasts with that of the small observation windows in the ceiling, whereas for Rajgrodzki, there "was an installation that resembled showers" on the ceiling, another fairly common propaganda theme. From Wiernik, the witness also took the location of the gassing engine: "The gassing equipment was located between the old rooms and the new ones." Wiernik placed the engine in the "power station," which was parallel to the first gassing building, and thus indeed between the old and new chambers (see Document 13, No. 28).

Part Two:

Archeological Research

4. Bełżec

I have dealt with this issue in detail in two previous studies (Mattogno 2016; Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 11); here I merely summarize and integrate the main arguments I made there.

4.1. The Findings of Judge Godzieszewski (1945)

On October 12, 1945, the regional investigative judge of the District Court of Zamość, Czesław Godzieszewski, presented an "Account of the Diggings in the Cemetery of the Bełżec Extermination Camp," in which he set down the findings from the inspection of Bełżec Camp he had made that day, aided by 12 workers. In this context, he wrote (Libionka, p. 139):

> *"The pit labeled No. 1 was excavated to a depth of 8 meters and for a width of 19 meters; in this way, it was excavated to the bottom of the pits. During the excavation, at a depth of about 2 meters, the first layer of ashes from burned human corpses mixed with sand was found. This layer had a thickness of about one meter. The next layer of ashes was discovered at a depth of 4-6 meters. Among the ashes extracted were found some charred parts of human bodies such as: hands, arms, also female hair and human bones not completely burnt. Also, pieces of burnt wood were extracted. The layer of human ashes in Pit No. 1 ended at a depth of about 6 meters. The pit labeled No. 2 was excavated to a depth of 6 meters. In this pit, the layer of human ashes began at a depth of about 1.5 meters, and continued with small interruptions to a depth of 5 meters. Along with the ashes were also extracted human hair, a piece of human body, shreds of clothing and remains of human bones not completely burned. The pits labeled No. 3 and 4 were excavated to a depth of 3 meters. In Pit No. 4, at a depth of about 80 cm, a human skull with the remains of skin and hair as well as two tibias and a rib were found. In addition, in these pits, at a depth of one to three meters, human ashes mixed with sand and the remains of human bones that were not completely burnt came to light. The pits labeled with the numbers 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 were excavated to a depth of 2 meters, and from them only sand mixed with human ashes and human bones were extracted, such as jaws and tibias.*
>
> *During the excavation of all the pits, it was ascertained that the soil of the camp cemetery had been excavated before, which is evident from the fact that*

the layers of human ashes are not homogeneous, but mixed with soil. The exhumed human bones, the parts of human bodies that were in a state of total decomposition and the ashes were deposited in one place until the arrival of the coroner."

The next day, October 13, 1945, the findings were inspected by the coroner. The subsequent report describes primarily the results of the examination performed by the judge and the coroner (*ibid.*, pp. 140f.):

"During the inspection of the death camp grounds and especially of the pits dug on October 12, 1945, a large quantity of human bones such as skulls, parts of skulls, ribs, clavicles, scapulae, arm bones, femurs, wrist joints, fingers, pelvises, and foot bones were found. Some of the above bones are only partially burned or not exposed at all to the action of fire.

Most of the bones are devoid of soft body parts, with the exception of a few skulls, in which there are remains of decomposed skin and hair.

Among the remains of human bodies exhumed on October 12, 1945 were recognized: two forearms and a part of the lumbar spine with soft body tissues and traces of charring. The part of the lumbar spine came from an adult man, while the forearms belonged to a child of a couple of years. Judging by the size of the individual bones, it can be ascertained that they come from people of various ages, starting from children of a couple of years to very old men; this is attested by the finding of jaws without teeth and numerous dental prostheses.

Among the jaw bones, a partially burned jaw was found in which, in addition to milk teeth, the presence of permanent teeth was found, which shows that it belongs to a child of 7-8 years. In the cranial bones there were no traces of entry holes or other mechanical wounds. Similarly, no traces of gunshot wounds or fractures were found in the long bones. Due to the advanced state of decomposition, it is difficult to determine to which organs the shapeless pieces of soft tissue of human bodies belonged that were found. Two femurs belonging to a child of about two years were found in one of the holes dug by the population of the surrounding areas in search of gold and valuables. These limbs had partly undergone decomposition and partly mummification. The ground of the cemetery and especially the excavated pits are covered with layers of varying thickness of human ashes from the combustion of human corpses and wood, and are mixed in various proportions with sand. The color of the ashes varies from ash white to dark gray, they are of unctuous consistency and smell of rotting human corpses.

In the ashes appear clearly charred human bones and pieces of charcoal. In the lower layers of the ashes there is a more-intense smell of putrefaction than in the upper layers. The hair that has been found is mostly female, as can be seen from its length and the type of hairstyle (braids and hairpins fixed with clips). In addition to natural hair, there are also wigs for women. This concludes the inspection."

The coroner's expert opinion, which comes at the end of the report, reached the following conclusions: The bones found were human in origin and came from

a "large number" ("*duża ilość*") of corpses; these corpses had been interred about three years earlier; some of them did not present traces of incineration; and the examination of the skulls and other samples excluded shooting as the cause of death (*ibid.*, p. 141).

As for the number of corpses, the report cited above does not give any precise data, but the general tone of the report, and its insistence on describing individual bones as if they were unique pieces, leaves one very perplexed as to the value that must be placed on the expression "large number" of corpses hypothesized by the coroner.

4.2. The Archaeological Investigations of Prof. Andrzej Kola (1997-1999)

4.2.1. The Mass Graves

In 1997, the *Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa* (Council for Safeguarding the Remembrance of Struggle and Martyrdom) of Warsaw, together with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum of Washington, D.C., decided to undertake archeological diggings within the area of the former camp at Bełżec, with the principal aim of identifying the mass graves described by witnesses. The work was conducted by a team of archeologists from the Nicolas Copernicus University of Toruń, led by Professor Andrzej Kola; it was conducted in phases: in 1997 from October 12 through 25, in 1998 from April 27 through June 6 and from October 25 through November 14, and finally in 1999 from September 12 through 25. The historians Robin O'Neil and Michael Tregenza took part in the project in 1997 and 1998; the latter, on his own account, investigated the area with a metal detector. In 2000, Kola wrote a paper on the diggings titled *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999* (Kola 2000a), which was also published in English under the title *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources: Excavations 1997-1999* (Kola 2000b). During the research, core samples of the soil were taken in the designated area at 5-meter intervals with a manual drill some 6 to 8 m long and 65 mm in diameter. Altogether 2,227 core samples were taken. The soil samples taken were then analyzed to determine their contents. Based on 236 core samples, 33 mass graves in two distinct areas of the camp were located. Kola provides a drawing and a brief description for each of them. He then summarizes his observations as follows (Kola 2000b, pp. 38-40; in labored English):

> *"The first zone, probably the older one, contained the graves appearing close to the other in western and north-western part of the camp.* […] *That was probably the place, where they started burying the victims. Generally 21 graves were reported in that area, which makes nearly 64% of the whole number in that site. The largest graves were also registered in that part. One can*

not exclude, however, that several of them (reported as graves of a big volume) were previously some separated smaller ones, which borders mixed either during covering them with soil, covering the traces of the camp up after closing the camp down or result of burglary searches after the war. […]
The other zone of the graves' appearance takes up the north-eastern area of the camp. 12 graves were reported here (about 36% of the total number), with more regular forms (mainly of a rectangle view), which differed from one other in size and appearing in significant scattering. In the area of those graves, transformation of ground, characteristic for the first zone does not occur at all, or very rarely. The other parts of the camp are free from graves. The majority of graves situated here reached the depth between 4,00-5,00 m. One can suppose that those depths were regarded as the optimum ones; underground waters appeared at bigger depths. In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighbouring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed. That is why the bigger graves show clearly former original pits. The structures of grave contents in both zones are similarly varied. One can report graves filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation (in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule), over which there are layers of body ashes and charcoal. Similar structure was reported in 10 graves (No 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32). In the rest of the graves in number of 23 only the layers of crematory ashes as well as charcoal placed on a few levels with sandy ground were observed. In non crematory graves, there was often a layer of lime placed over the bodies, which purpose was to quicken the process of decomposition of the corpses. The total surface of the burial pits at the area of the camp amounts about 0,52[223] *ha, which states barely 9% of the camp territory in the present, enclosed shape.*[224] *The total volume of the graves is estimated for about 21,000 m³. The big number contains mainly ashes of bodies, which made killing and burying hundreds of thousands of people in one place possible."*[225]

In the table below I have summarized the details of the graves' dimensions:

---

223 Actually 0.59 hectares (about 1.5 acres). Cf. below.

224 In the southeast, the original surface area of the camp extended beyond the present boundary and measured about 6.2 hectares.

225 The original Polish reads, translated: "Thus an important part of the volume of the pits consists mainly of ashes of bodies and this shows the fact that hundreds of thousands of people were killed and buried there."

#	Dimensions [m]	Depth [m]	Surface [m²]	Est'd. volume, [m³]
1	40×12	4.80	480	1,500
2	14×6	2.00	84	170
3	16×15	5.00	240	960
4	16×6	2.30	96	250
5	32×10	4.50	320	1,350
6	30×10	4.00	300	1,200
7	13–14×27	4.50	364.5	1,600
8	28×10	4.00	280	850
9	8×10	3.80	80	280
10	24×18	4.25–5.20	432	2,100
11	9×5	1.90	45	80
12	6×16×11.50×18	4.00	~132	400
13	12.50×11×17×18[226]	4.80	~200	920
14	37×10	5.00	370	1,850
15	13.50×6.50	4.50	87.75	400
16	18.50×9.50	4.00	175.75	700
17	17×7.50	4.00	127.5	500
18	16×9	4.00	144	570
19	12×12	4.00	144	500
20	26×11	5.00	286	1,150
21	5×5	1.70	25	35
22	9×15	3.50	135	200
23	16×8.50	4.00	136	550
24	20×5.50	5.00	110	520
25	13×5	4.00	65	250
26	13×7	4.00	91	320
27	18.50×6.00	5.00	111	450
28	?	?	~17.5	70[227]
29	25×9	4.50	225	900
30	5×6	2.70	30	75
31	9×4	2.60	36	90
32	15×5	4.00	75	400
33	9×5	3.00	45	120
		Total:	5,490	21,310

The 33 graves thus have a total surface area of 5,490 square meters and a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters.

4.2.2. Actual Mass-Grave Data

But are Kola's statements about the number, shapes and sizes of the mass graves reliable?

[226] Dimension taken from Kola's drawing.
[227] Assuming an average depth of 4 meters.

It should be pointed out immediately that the geometric shapes of the mass graves outlined by the Polish archaeologist are not a fact, but an arbitrary conjecture. He publishes a map of the mass graves (Document 18; Kola 2000a, p. 19) and a grid map of the boreholes drilled in the former camp area with sampling sites five meters apart from one another (Document 19; *ibid*. p. 70).

The circles represent the 2,227 boreholes drilled. Those colored in red are the boreholes where remains pointing to mass graves were detected, which should be 236, but this map only contains 229.[228] Combining these circles gives 21 areas from which Kola inferred the number and shape of the pits. However, these areas have nothing to do neither with the number nor with the shapes of these pits, as it is clear from the comparison between these areas and Robin O'Neil's related drawings (Documents 20f.; O'Neil, p. 59):

– Areas Nos. 1 and 2 should correspond to Pits Nos. 13, 33, 32 and 9
– Area No. 3 to Pit No. 29
– Area Nos. 4 and 5 to Pit No. 26
– Area No. 5 to Pit No. 25
– Area No. 6 to Pits Nos. 27, 28, 30 and 31
– Area No. 7 to Pits Nos. 12 and 24
– Area No. 8 to Pit No. 10
– Area Nos. 9 and 11 to Pit No. 14
– Area No. 10 to Pits Nos. 16 and 17
– Area No. 12 to Pits Nos. 15, 18 and 19
– Area No. 13 to Pit No. 20
– Area No. 14 to Pit No. 8
– Area No. 15 to Pit No. 7
– Area No. 16 to Pit No. 22
– Area No. 17 to Pits Nos. 6 and 23
– Areas Nos. 18 and 20 to Pit No. 5
– Area No. 19 to Pit No. 3
– Area No. 21 to Pits Nos. 1 and 4
– the three boreholes to the right of Area No. 19 to Pit No. 2
– the (one!) borehole in Area 14 to Pit No. 11
– the (one!) borehole in Area 15 to Pit No. 21

As can be seen, defining the exact contours of the mass graves, based on a sampling grid whose mesh size was way too large, was so difficult that Kola defined them in a completely fanciful and arbitrary manner. His drawings of the mass graves are therefore purely fictitious and are far from corresponding to the results of the boreholes. On the other hand, since the boreholes are oriented according to an orthogonal north-south and west-east grid, it is easy to find straight lines and right angles in the aforementioned areas, which, howev-

[228] This plan therefore contains an insignificant margin of error for the purposes of my demonstration; of the missing surveys, I have in fact identified two (Pits 1 and 11), so that those actually missing are only five out of 236, or merely 2.1%.

er, do not follow the contours of the pits, but rather those of the boreholes, and this can also be demonstrated.

I will take as an example Pit No. 1, the widest pit which Kola identified through 13 core samples, as can be seen in his related drawing (Document 22). In Document 23, I present my own elaboration of the drawing in which I have inserted the 5 m × 5 m grid adopted by Kola, the points of the positive core samples (1-13) and those of the negative samples (01-07). From this drawing, it appears that the delimitation of the pit made by Kola would have required that all core Samples 01 through 07 had to be positive, which they were not, so Kola's delimitation of the pit is not backed up by his data.

The actual contours are drawn in Document 24. The area delimited by Points A-F is about 245 m², almost half of the area given by Kola (480 m²). However, the strange conformation of this geometric figure is compatible with three small pits arranged as they appear in the drawing in Document 25. This is also the most probable situation. In fact, nothing shows any relationship between these three pits that would allow interpreting them as one single large pit. The three pits have a combined area of about 100 m². The survey plan also shows that this is the most probable situation (Document 26; in the area of Pit No. 1, the sampling location is not shown where the number XXII appears). In this plan, No. 4 refers to the corresponding pit, identified by Kola by means of the four indicated core samplings. The related drawing (Document 27) shows that Kola identified a simple rhombus (A-B-C-D) whose surface is about 30 m², but he considered it to be 16 m × 6 m = 96 m².

Another obvious abusive interpretation of the actual data is represented by Pit No. 11 (Document 28). How could Kola identify on the basis of soundings 5 meters apart a pit measuring 9 m × 5 m?[229]

The sampling map confirms the arbitrariness (see Document 29). Only one positive (red) sample appears here (the second is the one I have indicated with the letter "B"). The blue circles around it designate "ground disturbances – unidentified field objects or disturbances near pits" (p. 70). Kola therefore arbitrarily prolonged the limits of the pit on both sides by 2 m (2 + 5 + 2 = 9 m) and arbitrarily fixed its width at 5 m.

Other instances of arbitrary delineation of pit boundaries on the basis of soundings on the same line include Pit No. 2 (3 soundings, 14 m × 6 m; p. 22), No. 24 (4 soundings, 20 m × 5.5 m; pp. 34f.), No. 27 (4 soundings, 18.5 m × 6 m; p. 36), No. 28 (3 soundings, 12.5 m × 5 m),[230] No. 30 (3 soundings, 9 m × 4 m; p. 38), No. 31 (2 soundings, 9 m × 4 m; p. 38) and No. 33 (2 soundings, 9 m × 5 m; p. 38). The dimensions of all of these pits are arbitrary and much larger than can be inferred from the core-sample data.

---

229 Kola 2000a, p. 27; subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise.

230 *Ibid.*, p. 37. The measures, not indicated, are taken from Kola's drawing.

The greatest abuse of Kola's actual data concerns Pit No. 21: on the basis of a single core sample, Kola was able to "ascertain" that around this one sampling site there was a pit measuring 5 m × 5 m! (p. 33)

All other pits were delimited by Kola with these same fallacious procedures. I present two more examples: Pit No. 10, with its 24 m × 18 m (= 432 m²) is the second-largest. Kola delimited it by 16 soundings (p. 27), which I indicate in my elaboration of his drawing (Document 30). By joining the individual points, the result is Figure A-B-C-D-E-F-G, which has an area of about 237 m². From the 5-meter grid I added, it turns out that, in order to delineate Kola's geometric figure, Soundings 01, 02, 03, and 04 would have had to be positive as well, but they were negative.

One final example is Pit No. 7, with its 364.5 m² the third largest pit (Document 31). Here, too, the geometric figure resulting from the core samples is defined by the letters A-B-C-D-E and has an area of about 180 m². Kola abusively outlined the contours of the pit as if the core samples taken at 01, 02, 03, 04 and 05 had been positive, while instead they were all negative, meaning that there were no traces of mass graves at those points.

If one considers only the four pits I examined here (Nos. 1, 4, 7, 10), which represent about 23% of the total area, Kola abusively enlarged their surface by about 680 m², hence by 50%.

His demonstrative procedure is therefore arbitrary and fallacious in terms of the number, shapes and sizes of the mass graves. Moreover, the real areas of ground disturbances, *i.e.* those that actually result from the soundings, include the nine pits excavated by Investigative Judge Godzieszewski on October 12, 1945, as well as the wildcat diggings carried out for two decades by the local populace.

Kola himself admitted (Kola 2000b, pp. 39f., 65):

> *"One can not exclude, however, that several of them (reported as graves of a big volume) were previously some separated smaller ones, which borders mixed either during covering them with soil, covering the traces of the camp up after closing the camp down or result of burglary searches after the war.* […]
> *In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighbouring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed."*
> *"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

During the interrogation of October 14, 1945 by Judge Godzieszewski, Stanisław Kozak stated (Libionka, p. 150):

> *"After the removal of the fences, people from the surrounding area began digging up the camp grounds in search of gold, diamonds, and other precious items left behind by the Jews. This continues to this day. This also explains the*

> *large number of human bones scattered in the soil of the former camp and the large number of ditches dug* [*i wielka ilość rozkopanych dołów*]*."*

Again on April 11, 1946, the prosecutor of the Zamość District Court wrote in his report (*ibid.*, p. 235):

> *"Currently, the camp grounds are completely dug up by the surrounding populace looking for valuables."*

All things considered, one can therefore justifiably state that the order of magnitude of the real surface area of the mass graves on the grounds of the former Bełżec Camp is around 50% of that identified by Kola, in round figures approximately 3,000 square meters, for a volume of about 10,800 cubic meters.

4.2.3. Comparison of Research Results with Testimonies

Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein, the two main witnesses on Bełżec Camp, both described the local mass graves in detail. I have dedicated a separate study to these two witnesses, where I translated all of Reder's known statements and summarized Gerstein's statements in detail (Mattogno 2021a). Here I will merely focus on their statements regarding mass graves.

Reder stated on September 22, 1944:[231]

> *"The corpses were dragged into* [already] *dug pits measuring 100 x 25 x 15 meters."*

In 1945, Reder reiterated:[232]

> *"One pit was 100 meters long and 25 meters wide. One pit held about 100,000 people. In November 1942 there were 30 pits, hence 3 million corpses."*

In his well-known "confession" of April 26, 1945, Gerstein wrote:[233]

> *"Then, the naked bodies were thrown into large pits of about 100 x 20 x 12 meters, located near the death chambers."*

Therefore, a pit had a surface area of 2,500 square meters for Reder and 2,000 for Gerstein, and a volume of 37,500 cubic meters for the former and 24,000 for the latter. However, Kola's claims that the largest pit (No. 27) had a surface area of only 540 square meters, and the most-voluminous one (No. 10) had a volume of only 2,100 cubic meters. Moreover, as Kola himself pointed out, most of the pits had a depth of 4-5 meters. Therefore, not even the depths of 12 or 15 meters asserted by the two witnesses are confirmed by the investigations. As far as Reder's testimony is concerned, the 30 pits he allegedly saw in the camp would have had a total surface area (7.5 hectares) that is greater than that of the camp itself (6.2 hectares)!

---

231 Interrogation protocol of R. Reder by the Soviet prosecutor's office of Lviv Oblast (district) (Lwów). GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 18.

232 Neither month nor day is given; declaration titled "*Bełżec Rudolf Reder Komory gazowe*" made to the Krakow Section of the Central Jewish Historical Commission (*Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna*); Borwicz/Rost/Wulf, pp. 56-59.

233 PS-1553, p. 7.

A comparison of Kola's map of Bełżec Camp – in which the areas of the mass graves are indicated by vertical cross-hatching – with the corresponding drawing by Robin O'Neil (Documents 18 and 21), which more precisely indicates the position of the graves and their defined contours, shows that most of the graves were located along the camp's north-western border (on the left in the drawing). Some graves appear to be located in the center of the camp, and a few along the north-eastern border (at the top of the drawing).

In 1946, Reder wrote a memoir titled *Bełżec*, which was published in Krakow by the Central Jewish Historical Commission. On p. 43 of this booklet, there is a camp map drawn by J. Bau following Reder's description (Document 32; Reder 1946, p. 43). This drawing – reproduced by Kola without commentary (2000b, p. 7) – is oriented in the opposite direction to the norm, so it must be viewed upside down for a proper comparison with other camp maps. It shows 26 pits along the northeastern boundary and six in the camp's center.

The "official" camp map drawn by the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland appeared in the article titled "The Bełżec Extermination Camp" by Eugeniusz Szrojt, a member of the aforementioned commission (Document 33).[234] In this map, the area of the mass graves is represented by a rectangle on the northeastern camp border.

Consequently, the locations of most of the mass graves indicated by Kola is in distinct contrast to both Rudolf Reder's testimony and the findings of the Polish Commission of Inquiry. On the other hand, if one examines the map of Bełżec published by Yitzhak Arad (1987, p. 437), one must conclude that the living quarters of the Ukrainian guards, the sanitary facilities (barbers, infirmary, dentists for SS and Ukrainians), the kitchen for the Ukrainian guards, the garage and the shoemaking and tailoring workshops (labeled with numbers 3, 4, 5, 7 and 8 in the map) were located next to mass graves or even above them!

But these are not the only problems resulting from the locations of the pits. Kola's and O'Neil's maps (Documents 18 and 21) show mass graves scattered in bulk over almost the entire camp without any precise orientation or order. There is no need to invoke the proverbial German pedantry, which was well interpreted even by Reder. In fact, in his map, the 30 phantom mass graves all have the same size and orientation and are neatly arranged in two parallel rows. This is a question of simple common sense: an orderly arrangement of the pits obviously would have allowed for a more-rational use of the available space and greater sanitary protection for the camp personnel.

4.2.4. The Discovery of Corpses

Kola states that ten pits (Nos. 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32) are "filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation," but then immediately specifies that they are

[234] Szrojt, unpaginated insert. Kola reproduced this map as well (2000b, p. 7), likewise without any commentary.

found "in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule," which means that these pits are not at all "filled" with bodies in a state of saponification.

Before addressing the problem of the number of corpses present in these pits, it is necessary to clarify what "fat-wax transformation" or saponification is. It consists in

> *"the transformation of cadaveric fats into an insoluble soap called adipocere. It is observed in cadavers stored in moist environments, in water, or in environments where putrefaction is hindered. The process begins after 2-3 months and is completed within a year."* (Strano, p. 254)

With reference to investigations performed at Bełżec during the period from April 28 to June 4, 1998, Robin O'Neil proposed a generic assessment of the number of bodies (O'Neil, p. 54):

> *"In two of these graves the bodies had not been exhumed and burnt as per the Himmler directive of 1942. How many bodies remain in these two graves is difficult to establish. To be sure, there are many thousands."*

Michael Tregenza, on the other hand, had the audacity to give a precise figure (Tregenza, p. 258):

> *"Although it is difficult to determine the number of unburned bodies, a conservative estimate is at least 15,000."*

The only way to dispel any uncertainty would obviously have been the exhumation of the bodies buried in the pits. The reason – or pretext – why this was not carried out is that Jewish law regarding burials allegedly prohibits it. The disturbance of the mortal remains of a buried Jew would somehow disturb his soul as well.

It is a fact, however, that this alleged law has been violated many times and even has been considered non-existent, without the exhumers ever reaping any serious rabbinical wrath. In another study, I documented this with two photographs of the exhumation of the surface layer of corpses from a mass grave in partial compliance with rabbinical law (as published by Patrick Desbois), and furthermore several cases in total disregard for rabbinical law with photographs and summaries of exhumation reports of Jewish corpses near Iasi (Romania), September 12, 1945; at Białystok (Poland), November 22, 1945; at Kerecsend and Budapest (Hungary), November 5, 1957; at Yurburg (Lithuania) in 1958; from mass graves in concentration camps in Germany in 1958; at Popricani (Romania) in 2004, and with other cases (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1087-1091).

Kola published the results of 137 of the 236 samples taken. The related 137 graphs take up four and a half pages of a book of 84 pages in total (each page contains graphs of 32 samples), so all 236 samples would have taken seven and a half pages, or just three pages more. This leads to the assumption that he published the most-relevant ones – as any author does with the documents he reports in his book –, so that the remaining ones were undoubtedly less-relevant, if not irrelevant.

Of these 236 samples, only two (483/XV-30-60 and 486/XV-25-50) from Pit No. 10 bear the explicit indication "human corpses" (Kola 2000b, p. 15; in the Polish text: "*ciała ludzkie*"). The symbol designating "unburned human bones and saponified mass" ("*nieprzepalone kości ludzkie i masa woskowo-tłuszczowa*"), a kind of stylized double x, as well as in the above-mentioned samples, appears in only four other samples (485/XV-30-50, Pit 10, 286/XVI-90-40 and 332/XVI-85-40, Pit 3, and finally 1042/XIV-45-80, Pit 20; *ibid*, pp. 15, 17f.). This means that out of 236 only six were positive. The thickest layer was found in Sample 332/XV-85-40 (marked as "tooth/human hair/water/ human hair"/"*ząb/włosy ludzkie/woda/włosy ludzkie*"), which corresponds to approximately 15% of the depth of the pit, thus to about 0.75 meters of the total 5 meters. Kola also mentions the finding of human remains to a thickness of 1 meter in Pit 27 (*ibid*., p. 36), but without reporting the graph of any of the four boreholes performed in that area. But this does not change the order of magnitude.

If the descriptions of the individual pits are also examined, the following overall picture results.

GRAVE NO. 1: "the pit was filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation" (*ibid.*, p. 21). 13 core samples were taken, but Kola doesn't indicate the contents for any of them. Yet, as I mentioned above, Kola states that these human remains were "in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule," and therefore this grave cannot be "filled with bodies."

GRAVE NO. 4: "The drilling was given up here at the depth of 2.30 m, because of a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation" (*ibid.*, p. 23). The graphs of the four core samples (293/XVI/90-5, 294/XVI/90-0, 295/XVI/85-0 and 296/XVI-85-10; *ibid.*, p. 17) do not at all show the symbol for "bodies in wax-fat transformation," and therefore the related statement is either a mistake or a display of Kola's excessive zeal.

GRAVE NO. 10: "The grave was very deep (the drills in particular places were stopped at the depth of 4.25 to 5.20 m, because of bodies in wax-fat transformation and underground waters presence)" (*ibid.*, p. 27). Kola published the graphs of seven of the 16 core sample taken from this pit. Only three of them bear the symbol for human remains:

– 483/XV/30-60, with a layer of approx. 20 cm
– 485/XV/30-50, with a layer of approx. 20 cm and another layer of approx. 20 cm 1.5 m further below
– 486/XV/25-50, with a layer of approx. 30 cm.

In Kola's related drawing (see Document 34), I inserted the number of individual drillings, underlining the ones mentioned above. As is evident when comparing this drawing with the survey map (Document 20), Sample No. 485 (like Samples 499, 500, and 504) is not even part of those used by Kola to locate Pit No. 10, which he delineated based on 14 soundings. Furthermore, of the surrounding drillings, Nos. 481, 482, 484, 487 and 488 are negative. The last three

are less-deep, but the term marking them, "*blokada*" = "blocked", does not necessarily mean that they were blocked by the presence of human remains, because in such cases the term used is "blocked (human corpses)" ("*blokada (ciała ludzkie)*"), as for Samples 483 and 486 (*ibid.*, p. 15). This demonstrates the presence of some human remains in a state of saponification only in correspondence to the three above-mentioned sampling locations, and therefore it is wrong to speak of a layer of human remains covering the whole surface area of this pit.

GRAVE NO. 28: "In the deep parts of the core sample, we saw two layers of human remains in the state of saponification clearly outlined, from time to time covered with lime."[235] As can be inferred from Kola's related Figure 45, he refers to Sample 1647/IX/70-30, the only one located "in the deep parts" of the pit (the other two are in the shallower part).

To recapitulate, Pit No. 1 reportedly contains a layer of human remains of indeterminate thickness. The presence of human remains is not documented by the soundings for Pit No. 4. For Pit No. 10, human remains are present only in three out of the seven samples published by Kola; since he says nothing about the remaining nine, we have to limit ourselves to the reported data. In Pit No. 28, human remains were found in one out of three samples.

Therefore, the only legitimate conclusion that can be drawn from the core samples is that the above-mentioned pits contain only scattered human remains.

On the other hand, considering the small number of boreholes drilled, one cannot even exclude the presence of other layers of corpses around those identified by Kola; indeed, this is actually likely. If examining the location of the three boreholes in Pit No. 10 (underlined in the drawing) that revealed the presence of human remains in a saponified state, it turns out that they are concentrated in two small areas on the lower left: from Borehole 485 to 486 and around 483 (Document 34). This suggests that there were originally two small 40-50 square-meter pits in this area with a few layers of human remains at the bottom. The same could be true for Boreholes 286 and 332 of Pit No. 3, which are adjacent at the standard distance of 5 meters along the south-north diagonal of the pit (*ibid.*, p. 22), and for Borehole 1042 of Pit #20. In conclusion, the most-likely scenario is that the pits contained at most a few hundred corpses.

4.2.5. The Significance of the Presence of Human Remains

All orthodox commentators interpreted the presence of these human remains as proof of the reality of the mass extermination allegedly perpetrated at Bełżec. As I noted earlier, O'Neil launched the slogan as early as 1998: the human remains allegedly belonged to victims of the gas chambers who had not been exhumed and cremated, in disregard of a phantom order allegedly issued by

[235] Kola 2000b, p. 37. I translate from the Polish text (Kola 2000a, p. 36) myself, as the English translation is unclear.

Himmler.[236] In this way, O'Neil created a logical closed loop which started from the assumption that the human remains were victims of the gas chambers in order to "prove", on the basis of their presence, the reality of the gas chambers! These commentators' claim that the aforementioned human remains moreover refute the revisionist theses is not only unfounded, but also grotesque. In fact, no revisionist historian would ever claim that no deaths (nor even limited killings[237]) of people ever occurred in Bełżec. Inmates died in this camp from epidemics, hard work and hardship even before it became an extermination camp according to the orthodox narrative. On the other hand, when it became a transit camp according to the revisionist thesis, at least 441,000 Jews passed through it. There undoubtedly occurred both natural and non-natural deaths among them, the order of magnitude of which is difficult to establish. If one assumes with Dieter Pohl a mortality of some 5%,[238] the death toll would already be over 22,600.

This fact completely invalidates the orthodox commentators' interpretation, as it shows that the presence of human remains in the soil of the former Bełżec Camp is not at all irreconcilable with the revisionist thesis. In order to truly refute this thesis, it would be necessary to show that corpses in the order of magnitude of hundreds of thousands are or were buried in the camp grounds.

It should be remembered that Bełżec was a camp for Gypsies since April 1940, and at least 1,140 were interned there. In August of that year, this camp became the Main Camp (*Hauptlager*) of a network of forced-labor camps, with a total occupancy of about 15,000 Jews, as part of the so-called "Otto Program," which consisted of fortification work to protect the German-Soviet border by digging anti-tank ditches. Between 2,800 and 3,000 inmates were interned in Bełżec at that time. Various infectious diseases spread among the Gypsies and the other detainees, including typhus. Casualties numbered in the hundreds.[239]

All these events undoubtedly left traces in the ground, but these were studiously ignored in Kola's investigation.

4.2.6. The Alleged Gas Chambers

In addition to locating mass graves, Kola's archaeological investigations were also aimed at identifying the remains of the camp's architectural structures. The results were described by him in detail.

---

236 On this, see Part Two of Mattogno 2018.

237 In another study, I argued that the only reasonable conclusion that orthodox historians could draw from the transfer of some of the personnel of Operation T4 to the Operation Reinhardt camps is the extension of the euthanasia program to the Jews who were to be deported to the East, and that this may well have happened; see Graf/Kues/Mattogno, Chapter 8.4. "Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt*", pp. 270-281.

238 Pohl, p. 194. See Part Three.

239 Libionka, pp. 38-40 (A photograph in the unpaginated appendix shows "Gypsy children in the Bełżec Labor Camp in 1940" – about ten children in a rudimentary shack); Dziadosz/Marszałek, p. 61; Mattogno 2016, pp. 97-99.

In this case, unlike the procedure adopted for the presumed mass graves, excavations were carried out to bring to light the archaeological discoveries. Kola published 12 photographs of them. In this context, the identification of the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers was obviously of particular historical importance, but the need to find them at all costs pushed the Polish archaeologist to the most unlikely hypothesis.

After having described six objects (Buildings A – F) irrelevant to his agenda, Kola focused on "Building G". In this regard, the core samples

> *"revealed the existence of an undefined building negative, made completely of wood, partly buried in the ground, dismantled totally. In the bottom view the relicts had a shape of a regular rectangle with the size of about 3,5 x 15 m, which bottom was deposited horizontally to the depth of about 80 cm.* […] *The wooden building served probably as gas chamber in the second stage of the camp functioning* [sic], *in autumn and winter 1942. Such an interpretation could be confirmed by its location in the camp plan. The probing drills from the north-eastern and eastern part of the building excavated only mass grave pits. Location of the gas chamber close to the burial places in the second stage of the camp existence was confirmed by some of the witness reports."* (Kola 2000b, p. 61)

This is incredible. The only reason why this "*Building G*" must have contained the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the second phase of the camp is its location vis-à-vis pits whose own locations are inferred from bore samples! Kola evidently never even considered whether this wooden structure could have belonged to the initial phase of the camp, *i.e.*, the year 1940, and whether the pits could have been dug after the structure had been dismantled. Actually, everything stated above about this building contradicts the testimonies and the judicial findings. Kola is well aware of this, as he writes (*ibid.*, FN 28, p. 61):

> *"According to him* [Rudolf Reder], *however, the* [gas] *chamber was made of concrete. The excavations carried out in that area did not prove any traces of brick or concrete buildings, which makes that report unreliable."*

However, this assessment of Reder's testimony has two devastating consequences for orthodox Holocaust historiography.

First, it should be pointed out that in six statements, made between 1944 and 1956, Reder resolutely affirmed that the alleged gas chambers were "made of concrete" ("*z betonu*"), "of grey concrete" ("*z szarego betonu*"; see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 13-54), hence he was absolutely adamant about this fact. However, Reder's "report" (*i.e.*, his set of statements) still remains central in Polish historiography on Bełżec, and the only decent orthodox book on Bełżec Camp – written by Robert Kuwałek – draws extensively on it. Therefore, dismissing Reder's testimony generally as unreliable seriously undermines the entire orthodox narrative of that camp.

The second consequence is that one would have to classify all the witnesses and all the judicial findings on Bełżec as "unreliable," because they all agree

that the gas chambers of the camp's second phase were housed in a brick-and-concrete structure. For instance, for the second phase of the camp, the sentence handed down in the Bełżec Trial (January 18 to 21, 1965) mentions explicitly the construction of

> *"a solid stone building with a total of 6 gas chambers measuring 4 by 5 meters."* (Rückerl, p. 133)

And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, under the entry "*Belzec*," chapter "*Second Phase*" states (Gutman, Vol. I, p. 178):

> *"The existing gas chambers were demolished and in their place a new building, made of brick and concrete and containing six 13-by-16-foot (4 × 5 m) cells, was erected."*

Kola's hypothesis contradicts the testimonies and judicial findings not only regarding the construction materials used for the alleged gas chambers, but also regarding their surface area. As is clear from the two quotes above, their official dimensions are 4 m × 5 m, thus 20 square meters, or 120 square meters for all six chambers together. Adding the central corridor (1.5 meters wide according to Reder), results in a building of (3×5 m=) 15 m × (2×4 m+1.5 m=) 9.5 m = 142.5 m², or (3×4 m=) 12 × (2×5 m+1.5 m=) 11.5 = 138 m², depending on the arrangement of the rooms. Building G as identified by Kola, on the other hand, left a footprint in the ground of 3.5 m × 15 m, or 52.5 m². It allegedly contained six gas chambers arranged on either side of a central corridor, as can be seen from the object in the center of the plan drawn by a certain J. Bau following Reder's descriptions (see Document 32). This corridor was one and a half meters wide and traversed the entire length of the structure (1.5 m × 15 m = 22.5 m²). Hence, for the six gas chambers remained only (52.5 m² – 22.5 m² =) 30 m², *i.e.* (30 m² ÷ 6 =) 5 m² for each room, which therefore measured 5 m × 1 m!

To recapitulate: On the one hand, the archeological findings contradict the testimonies and the judicial findings, making them inadmissible; on the other hand, Kola's hypotheses regarding the functions of "*Building G*" are in disagreement with the testimonies and the judicial findings. However, if we are to accept the official thesis, we cannot free ourselves from these sources: Either the gas chambers did exist the way the witnesses have described them, or they did not exist at all. And because the archeological findings contradict the witnesses, the gas chambers of the second phase of the camp never existed.

As for the alleged gas chambers of the first phase of the camp, their structure was described in detail by the witness Stanisław Kozak during his interrogation of October 14, 1945. Kozak claims to have participated in their construction (Libionka, pp. 146f.). This building presumably was a wooden shack measuring 12 m × 8 m, divided into three rooms measuring 4 m × 8 m (*ibid.*, p. 146). It is said to have been located in the southern sector of the camp, near the inner railway siding. Kola therefore carefully examined this area of the camp for the remains of these first imaginary gas chambers.

In the area of the southwest corner of the camp, he located the remains of a large building which he called "Building D" (which I labeled with the letter D in the map of the findings in Document 18). In the sampling map, it appears as excavation 11/98 (Document 35, where I added the letter D). Note that the remains of this structure were identified by eight soundings, and its footprint is basically square, while in the mapping of the findings it is rectangular and much wider.

The foundations of this structure measure 26 m × 12 m. Kola describes it as follows (Kola 2000b, p. 55):

> *"The building had at least 6 equal rooms with the sizes of about 16.60 x 3.80 m, separated by inside wall. Only the southern (6th) room was additionally divided into two smaller ones."*

This contradicts the drawing of the diggings he presented (Figure 69 on p. 55; see Document 36), which shows foundations of about 16 m × 12 m, and walls dividing the structure into six main rooms (which I have numbered 1 through 6 in the drawing mentioned) with dimensions of about 5 × 3.80 meters. In Sector No. 2, there is a brick pit measuring 6 m × 1 m (labeled "K" in the drawing of the diggings) "serving originally as a canal [sic] for repairing cars" (*ibid.*, p. 56). And the two photographs published by Kola (*ibid*., pp. 55f., Photos 71f.), the first of which shows the entire excavation (see Document 37), leave no doubt about this. The conclusion is inescapable (*ibid*., p. 57):

> *"One can suppose the room served as a garage."*

I have dwelt on this point because, surprisingly, Kola clumsily tries to pass it off as the first extermination structure, with its three gas chambers!

Of this, Kola gives not even a vague hint on the four pages he dedicates to "Building D." The contrast between a real garage with a workshop for vehicle repairs and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is too glaring. He therefore introduces his nonsensical hypothesis underhandedly, in a different context. A few pages further on he says that he did three soundings in the area north of "Building D" in order

> *"to verify the location of the railway which served in the first stage of the camp functioning for removing the corpses from the gas chambers to the grave pits. It was connected with the interpretation of the function of Building D as gas chamber."* (*ibid*., p. 64/2000a, p. 63)

But what sort of a link could there be between "Building D" and the alleged gas chambers? Again, only its location!

The camp's alleged narrow-gauge railway that Kola was looking for was mentioned by Kozak, who declared (Libionka, p. 147):

> *"Along the northern side of the aforementioned barracks* [the one that contained the "gas chambers"], *a ramp of planks had been built at a height of about one meter, and along this ramp a narrow-gauge track had been laid*

> *leading to the pit that was located at the same corner as the northern and eastern border of the death camp."*

And here is the result of Kola's search (Kola 2000b, p. 65):

> *"However, traces of that railway were not found."*

Later, possibly a little discouraged by this resounding failure, Kola returns to his hypothesis in a slightly more moderated tone (*ibid.*, p. 66):

> *"Only the building D was relatively big. Can it be interpreted as a death chamber?"*

Then Kola restates the description of the supposed first gassing structure given by the witness Kozak and comments (*ibid.*):

> *"They* [the remains of *"Building D"*] *are different, much bigger building size, which were about 26.00 x 8.00 m,*[240] *and the interior was divided into 6 rooms.* […] *The function interpretation of building D and the witness's description is not fully in accordance with the observation made during archeological works. It concerns first of all its location inside the camp. That building was excavated in its western part, whereas, according to S. Kozak 's report the gas chamber described by him could have been placed several meters toward the south from that place. Moreover the witness mentioned erecting the hut with the destination of being a gas chamber, when in the case of building D could have only an adaptation of the existing building equipped with a garage canal. The division of foundation part of building D into 6 identical rooms indicate that its overground part had 6 frame-houses, one of which served as garage."*

To summarize: The barracks described by Kozak was at a different location than the traces of "Building D." It was built expressly as a gassing structure, whereas "Building D" evidently had a different purpose. It measured 12 m × 8 m as opposed to the latter's 26 m × 12 m. It was subdivided into three rooms rather than the six in "Building D," and finally there is no trace of a camp railway. Thus, Kozak's description is in absolute disagreement with the archeological findings. But Kola did not want to draw the logical conclusion that this witness, too, is unreliable. Instead, he opted for an unbelievable loophole (*ibid.*, p. 67):

> *"In such an interpretation the gas chamber in the first stage of the camp existence must have been situated south-east <u>from Building D</u> and south to it the changing room and the barber."* (Emphasis added)

In other words, since the remains of "*Building D*" are in total disagreement with Kozak's description, and since the homicidal gas chambers must have existed, it follows that they were located "*south-east of Building D*"! However, neither the core-sample drillings nor the excavations indicated that such presumed remnants exist; in fact, absolutely no construction remains were found

---

240 As I have indicated above, the remains measured 26 m × 12 m according to the survey by A. Kola.

there. Thus, in his attempt to salvage the official thesis at least partly, Kola is obliged to have recourse to an act of faith: There are no archeological traces of those elusive gas chambers, but nevertheless they did exist!

The actual results of the investigation were admitted candidly by O'Neil who wrote (O'Neil, p. 55):

> *"We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction."*

And this is an incontrovertible fact. The results of Kola's investigations are that they radically refute the statements of the two Polish key witnesses to Bełżec Camp about both the mass graves and the alleged gas chambers.

5. Sobibór

5.1. The First Archaeological Investigations

The Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland began its investigation of Sobibór Camp in early October 1945, and concluded it in October 1946. The site was inspected, but no excavations were carried out.[241]

The first scientific archaeological research in the area of the former Sobibór Camp was carried out during the years 2000-2001 by Prof. Dr. Andrzej Kola,[242] after having concluded his research at Bełżec. The most-important results – the discovery of six burial areas of various shapes and sizes, a small cremation site and five structures (named A, B, C, D, E) related to buildings/barracks, except for Object C, which I will return to below – were carefully described and analyzed by Thomas Kues and myself in two other studies, to which I refer.[243] In the present context, it will suffice to recall that Kola thoroughly investigated four hectares of land of the so-called "*Lager III*" (which was allegedly used for exterminating Jews and therefore had to contain the remains of the alleged gas chambers), which he named XVII, XVIII, XXIV and XXVI. The technique of investigation was described by Kola as follows (Kola 2001, p. 116):

> *"Due to the considerable area to be explored, initially the drilling locations were determined by the intersections of a 5-meter grid, with an additional, narrower grid at sites where the drill cores had shown positive results (i.e., in places where man-made objects had been located – e.g., relics of buildings or graves). With this assumption in mind, at least 400 drillings would be required on each hectare.*
>
> *In the second phase, carried out from 19th August to 13th October, investigations of the camp's terrain using coring continued. Simultaneously excavations of selected structures (localized as a result of the Phase One drillings) were started.*
>
> *During the springtime phase, 4 hectares of the area of the former Camp III (i.e., hectares XVII, XVIII, XXIV and XXV) were fully investigated by coring. In each hectare 400 basic drillings were made; additional drillings enabling a*

---

241 Bem/Mazurek 2012a, pp. 27-31; see also 2012b; see Subchapter 5.4.
242 Kola 2001, pp. 116f.; 2000, pp. 89-92.
243 Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 117-120; 126-138; 160-176; Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 868-939.

more-detailed localization of the remnants of anthropogenic structures were made in places of soil disruptions. […]
Additional drillings were carried out: 90 in hectare XVII, 76 in hectare XVIII, 18 in XXIV, and 21 in XXV; thus, altogether 1,805 drillings were made on 4 hectares."

Despite this painstaking work, Kola was unable to find the remains of the alleged gas chambers. Searches continued in the following years; those of 2004 and during the years 2007-2011 were presented and discussed in detail by Thomas Kues.[243]

In July-August 2004, the Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskie (Museum of the Lake Region of Łęczna-Włodawa), under the direction of Marek Bem, resumed the archaeological research at the site of the former camp in cooperation with the television Discovery Channel, the German geophysics company Büro für Geophysik Lorenz and the Polish archaeological company Sub Terra Badania Archeologiczne. In October 2007, the original research group was joined by archaeologists from Israel's Ben-Gurion University, including Yoram Haimi and Isaac Gilead. None of these searches, however, led to the discovery of the remains of the alleged gas chambers.

The search was resumed in 2012 under the direction of Wojciech Mazurek, assisted by the company Sub Terra Badania Archeologiczne, with the assistance of Yoram Haimi, and lasted from November 26 to December 24. After a winter break, further work was carried out in May 2013. In his 2013 "Preliminary Report", Yoram Haimi wrote (2013, p. 1):

"At the end of the 2012 excavation season, we requested to continue archaeological research in Camp III and the Steering Committee granted approval to continue an additional excavation season. The purpose of the excavation was to examine Mass Graves Numbers 1, 2 and 7 as well as a location further to the east in the area of Camp III. Due to the sensitivity of this excavation area, we requested the rabbinical supervision of Alex Schwartz on behalf of Rabbi Schudrich from Warsaw.
The archaeological excavations were extended over an area of 1000 square meters in December 2012. They were interrupted by winter weather and renewed again in May 2013 when an additional 650 square meters in four separate areas were investigated."

The excavations revealed archaeologically important elements (fences, more mass graves, to which I will return below). Also worthy of mention is the discovery of the remains of a facility that has been interpreted as the "barracks of the Jewish prisoners," which Haimi describes as follows (*ibid.*, p. 17):

"East of the asphalt surface in Hectare XXV were found the remains of the barracks of the Jewish prisoners (Fig 2). This area requires further investigation. However, the present excavation season has revealed an area of 10 x 15 meters of the floor of the barracks (Fig 21). The remains of low pillars supporting the floor were discovered here similar to the Barrack Object 1714 uncov-

ered in the summer of 2012. Pieces of barbed wire were found along the exterior of the place in which the walls of the barrack stood (Fig 22). A surprising discovery was traces of an escape tunnel, located 1.60 m. below the floor of the barrack (Fig 23) oriented eastwards toward the exterior of Camp III (Fig 24). Further excavation is required in this area."

His Figure 2 (Document 38) is a map with the new findings marked in red (here as such in the ebook version), including the presumed "Barracks of the Jewish prisoners."

5.2. The Discovery of the "Gas Chambers"

Archaeological research continued the following year, and finally, in September 2014, the discovery of the foundations of four gas chambers was proclaimed with great fanfare in the European and American media. However, this momentous find brings with it very serious problems that no one has ever considered.

In the immediacy of this sensational discovery, Wojciek Mazurek published online a "Preliminary report from the pre-investment archeological excavation works at the former German-Nazi extermination camp in Sobibor conducted in the summer and autumn 2014. Second report of the period Sept. 1 – Sept 30, 2014" (Mazurek 2014). Together with all the other reports on the ongoing forensic research posted between 2011 and 2017 on the Sobibor Museums's website (http://sobibor.info.pl), this report, too, was deleted in 2018 and disappeared without a trace.[244] Peculiarly, Mazurek announced the discovery with much restraint in his 2014 report (*ibid*., pp. 2f.):

"During the September 2014 the excavation works in the area of the asphalt square with the stone tower and monument covered an area of about 10 ares [= 1,000 m²]. *First, the square was cleaned from the sand layer. Between the existing tower and monument numerous relicts of the first commemorating the victims of Sobibor from the year 1965 have been found. The current location of the tower and the monument was located in the early 80-ies of 20 century. Between the tower and the monument, which was removed on 1 September 2014 but without the concrete base, a row of the square footings of the crushed bricks bonded with cement mortar with dimensions of 60 x 60 cm, running from south to north at a distance of about 3 meters from one another, the last in the north at a distance of 4 m. In the region to the east of the monument, whose base has not yet been removed, the relics of the brick foundations with a width of about 30 cm (two bricks* ***longitudinally*** *or one brick crosswise) have been found. They comprise a group of 4 profiles of the rooms with dimensions of 5 m*

[244] While working on the 2017 edition of his *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Germar Rudolf saved copies of all the reports, and when the Sobibor Museum deleted them in 2018, he posted them all online: www.codoh.com/media/files/SobiborForensicReports.zip.

> *on the east-west* [recte: north-south] *axis and 7 meters on the east-west axis. From the eastern side the rooms were closed with the semicircular formed foundation benches with a width of about 30 cm, similar semicircle closes the extreme southern room. In the space of about 3 m, a row of pole holes (spaced at a distance of 2 to 3 m) is running. This is probably the area of the corridor separating two groups of rooms of* ***alleged gas chambers****, which is closed from the south with a wider space with dimensions of 5 x 3 m, where probably a petrol engine was located, whose exhaust fumes killed hundreds of thousands of people."* (Emphases in original)

5.3. The Layout of the "Gas-Chamber" Facility

Mazurek published two photographs of the remnants of the alleged gas-chamber facility. One drone photo shows the exact location of the remnants (Document 39). They are located close to the east side of a square, at the center of which stands a monument Mazurek calls the "stone tower," with a square base of 4 meters on a side. The photograph is taken from a north-eastern position looking toward the southwest. The other photograph, from ground level looking toward the south, shows the brick foundation walls brought to light (Document 40). The masonry remains are therefore located under the former paved road that led from the square to the monumentary mound of ashes, which can be seen in the background in Document 40 (top left), as it clearly appears in an aerial photograph from a higher altitude (Document 41).

At first, the discovery comprised only four rooms, which are clearly visible in photographs of the time. One of the most-widely used is Document 42, in which I numbered the individual rooms (11: alleged "engine room"; 2-4: alleged Gas Chambers 2-4; Chamber 1 is behind the photographer, hence not visible). On September 26, 2014, the daily newspaper *Spiegel Online* published a news report on the discovery, which was illustrated by a fairly sharp aerial photograph (Document 43; Hecking 2014). Here, the stone tower is referred to as the "Polish Monument (modern)."

In the aerial photograph published by *Der Spiegel*, the top is oriented to the west, rather than north. In Document 43a, I have restored the standard northward orientation. Document 44 depicts the same scene in much more detail; in both photographs I have tagged the stone tower (A), the shaft identified by Kola (B), which in Document 38 is referred to as "Object C," two benches on the edge of the excavation (C), the no-longer-existing road (D) that led to the monumentary ash mound, and the alleged gas chambers (1, 2, 3, 4). In Document 44, the east sides (to the right, on the side of the benches) consist of semicircular-wall remnants (a, b, c, d). Document 45 is a photograph taken looking westward. In the foreground, one can distinctly see the semicircular wall (c). Document 46 shows this wall looking eastward (Baran, p. 20).

In Document 47, the presumed Gas Chamber 1 with the semicircular wall (a) appears in the foreground. Document 48 shows the same scene a little closer, and Documents 48a and b explain this photo.

The find I have designated with the letter (B) is the well located by Kola (Hectare XXV, Area 35, Excavation 3/01) at a depth of about 40-45 cm below the asphalt surface, whose wall covering was initially unearthed about 50 cm from its upper edge; further searches were carried out inside the well, to a depth of 5-5.10 meters. This was the only well found in the *Lager* III area (Kola 2001, p. 119). In the final phase of the work, a large concrete cylinder with a lid was placed over the excavation of the shaft (Document 50), which, as I will point out below, is visible in various photographs in front of the remnants of the alleged gas chambers. This well is located about 6 meters from the northwest corner of the remnants, so one has to wonder how it is possible that Kola, with his 5-meter-by-5-meter drill grid, was able to locate this small circle, which has a diameter of 90-100 cm, but missed the remnants of the alleged gas chambers, which are located less than half a meter from the paved surface that covered them.

As far as the dimensions of these remnants are concerned, if one sticks to the aerial photograph published by *Der Spiegel*, the measurements mentioned in the pertinent article – 5 m × 7 m – turn out to be rather uncertain.

The western perimeter wall is about 20 meters long, hence each room a little less than 5 meters wide (considering the thickness of the outer walls and partitions). The northern wall (delimiting Room 4) also measures about 5 meters, however, Rooms 3, 2 and 1, as I explained above, have an arched eastern side, so their measurements are less than 5 m × 5 m, which is particularly evident in Room 1, whose southern wall is about 3.5 meters wide. The western wall is about 12 meters away from the stone-tower monument.

In 2015, the area of the find was cordoned off by a metal fence that also included the parallelepiped-shaped monument and the well, preventing access to the remains. Documents 51 and 52 show the remnants from south to north; Document 53 from west (next to the stone tower) to east; Documents 54 and 55 from north to south, Document 56 from the northeast corner; Document 57 shows the fenced-off area from the north at a distance, from the road that led to the ash mound, which is clearly visible in the background in Documents 51 and 52.

The masonry structure that stood on these foundations therefore had a very unusual floorplan, and the reason for the presence of four semicircular walls on the eastern side of the building remains completely unexplained. But this is only the beginning. The crucial problem is in fact the following: what makes it possible to establish that the above-mentioned remnants are those of a homicidal gassing facility consisting of four gas chambers? Obviously, the only possible point of reference – since there are no documents – is of an anecdotal nature. For years, archaeologists, blinkered by their "historical" fixations, searched for the alleged gas chambers because political correctness demanded

that they had to exist, so sooner or later – digging a little here, a little there – something was bound to be found that the researchers could stick the coveted label onto. In order to be a *condicio sine qua non* of validity, this ideological prejudice should require the conformity of the archaeological remains with the testimonial statements. However, as I will document below, this essential condition does not exist at all.

In 2014, before the fateful "discovery," historian Marek Bem wrote a general study of Sobibór Camp, which, partly because of the author's qualification (a historian, for many years director of the Sobibór Museum), constitutes the most-thorough work on that camp (Bem 2014). The following year its "updated" English translation appeared (Bem 2015) – I will explain later in what ways it was updated. This is thus the reference work on Sobibór Camp, the most-authoritative orthodox text.

Regarding the alleged gas chambers, M. Bem writes (Bem 2015, p. 59):

> *"On the basis of the several dozen very different, often too general and imprecise descriptions that are available, I consider the Hagen jury's description of the Sobibór gas chamber to be adequate to match a possible appearance of the chamber at the time. It is a highly general description, but it includes the most crucial matters, and suitably takes into consideration observations provided by eyewitnesses, whose testimonies were and still are the only descriptions of that building:* […]*"*

This is followed by a long quotation from the judgment of December 20, 1966, of which I translate only the passages relating to the alleged gas chambers (first and second gassing buildings) from its original German:[245]

> *"About 500 m west of this chapel, the advance unit built the gas chamber building, a small solid structure with a concrete foundation. Inside this building, three adjacent cells measuring 4 x 4 m were sealed off gas-tight.* […]
>
> *For two reasons, additional construction appeared necessary to the Lublin headquarters and the camp management in Sobibor in the fall of 1942. The gas chambers proved to be too small, making the 'capacity' of the Sobibor Camp too low. Under the technical supervision of the defendant L.*[ambert]*, a construction team from the Lublin headquarters partially demolished the old gas-chamber building, and replaced it with a new, larger solid building with twice the number of chambers. The cells – each with an area of 4 x 4 and a clearance height of 2.20 m – were arranged on both sides of the building either in such a way that they left a central corridor or that they formed only one row. Each of the cells could be filled with about 80 people standing close together. With now six chambers, about 480 people could be killed during each gassing operation after completion of the construction work, which proceeded quickly within a few weeks due to the use of Jewish prisoners as helpers."*

Bem then sets out his considerations (I remind the reader that he wrote his Polish text before the "discovery" of the alleged gas-chamber ruins): In his

---

245 Rüter/de Mildt, 2001, pp. 92f., 98; cf. Rückerl, pp. 163, 172f.

opinion, one of the problems with the gas-chamber building was that of the construction system of the foundations. Given the sandy soil of the camp, he considered it very likely that the walls of the building rested on horizontal beams ("the foundations consisted of [horizontal] support beams [*z belek podwalinowych*], rather than on concrete foundations").

In this context, he specified (Bem 2015, pp. 59-61/2014, pp. 64-67):

> *"To a very limited degree, the only possible chance to find answers to these questions is through archaeological research. I am of the opinion that the excavations made in the spring of 2011 have, beyond doubt, shown the route of 'the road to Heaven' in its final stage, which 'ushered' victims into the gas chamber. Such findings increase chances of locating the remains of the gas chamber. Getting to know the place where the chamber was built offers a chance for a thorough analysis of its framework. Consequently, such an analysis enhances the probability of a factual description of its ground part and ways of functioning."*

The English translation of the original Polish text is abruptly interrupted by a supplement, well highlighted in bold type and between square brackets, which says (2015, p. 61):

> *"**[On 8 September 2014, the archaeologists unearthed remains of red brick walls. All the indications are that these are the remains of the gas chamber. The excavated area lies between the (so-called) 'road to heaven,' the crematorium, the remains of the barrack which, at the time when the camp was operational, belonged to the special commando unit, and the well. A panel of experts from the Museum of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Nazi German Concentration and Extermination Camp have officially confirmed the find. Undoubtedly, this remarkable discovery will be of vital importance in further research into the Holocaust because it might enable researchers to, firstly, arrive at a more accurate estimate of the Sobibór camp's victims, and, secondly, to obtain more precise information as to the exact way in which the victims were murdered.]**"*

This paragraph is full of scurrilous and even puerile propaganda. First of all, Bem does not mention the number of alleged gas chambers found – four – which is in open contrast to the "finding" of the Hagen District Court that staged the Sobibór Trial (September 6 – December 20, 1966), which Bem himself considered very close to reality: six chambers. Two "gas chambers" are therefore missing, and this cannot be an irrelevant fact. The reference to the "panel of experts from the Museum of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Nazi German Concentration and Extermination Camp" who are said to have "officially confirmed the find" is almost comical: how could this group, based on a few rows of bricks scattered here and there that belonged to a structure of which nothing is known, confirm that these were the remains of "gas chambers"? And why would that be "official"? The next comment instead borders on dementia: how could one possibly establish, again on the basis of a few rows of bricks, "a

more accurate estimate of the Sobibór camp's victims," and how could one "obtain more precise information as to the exact way in which the victims were murdered"?

Further on, Bem publishes a "map of archaeological finds made on the territory of the former German extermination camp in Sobibor in the years 2001 – 2014. Compiled by Wojciech Mazurek and Rafał Ratajczak," which was updated as of December 31, 2014 (Document 58; *ibid*., p. 105). It also shows the alleged gas chambers, as can be seen clearly in Document 58a, which is a cutout of the map.

Here the authors have correctly drawn the four alleged gas chambers, which I have numbered 1-4 in Document 58b, even with semicircular eastern sides (a-b-c-d), but they have imaginatively added along the western side a long corridor (10) flanked by four other gas chambers (5-8), with the alleged access staircase behind the southern side (9) and the alleged small room with the gassing engine to the north (11). The resulting plan is not only arbitrary, but also asymmetrical, because the rooms on the West side (5-8) are clearly smaller than those on the East side. Moreover, the problem of the number remains: eight, instead of six rooms.

And precisely six rooms were also advocated by Jules Schelvis. In his opinion, "the first gas chambers in Sobibór were built according to the original Bełżec pattern. The layout and dimensions [of the chambers] were identical."[246]

For Schelvis, the Bełżec model was also adopted for the second extermination facility at Sobibór, so much so that he reproduced the Polish drawings of the Bełżec facility to illustrate the structure of the alleged gas chambers in Sobibór. The second plan shows a facility with six gas chambers arranged in groups of three on either side of a central corridor, with an access staircase at the front, an engine booth at the back, and two side "ramps" (Document 59). In his plan of the camp, Schelvis drew precisely a gassing facility with 3 + 3 gas chambers (Document 60). At this point, he adduces the testimony of former SS *Scharführer* Franz Hödl, who stated during his interrogation of April 18, 1963:[247]

> *"During my time there, the gas chamber was not concealed from aerial view by a camouflage net hung above it. The gas chamber itself consisted of an elongated concrete barracks with a central corridor. From this central corridor one entered the individual extermination cells, three or four of which were located to the left and right of the corridor. It was dark in these cells. There was a flat roof, in which, to my knowledge, there were no hatches. The outer walls were formed by foldable doors along the entire length, which were folded up after the gassing. This was also the way of ventilating the cell."*

---

[246] Schelvis, p. 118. The statement is repeated on p. 120.
[247] Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Protok. Vol. III, Gomerski Trial, p. 1278.

Hödl is said to have been the operator of the killing engine. The fact that he was not sure about the exact number of alleged gas chambers is surprising, to say the least. In his trial sketch of the Sobibór Camp of March 25, 1966, he was forced to decide on the number of alleged gas chambers, and opted for 3 + 3 (Document 61).[248] However, in order not to displease anyone, Hödl drew 4 + 4 gas chambers in the sketch of September 25, 1974 (Document 62).[249]

The Ukrainian auxiliary Vassily Pankov gave the following description (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 149):

> *"At the camp there were 6 not-large gas chambers, sized about 3 × 4 meters, and 50-70 and even up to 100 detainees were put into each chamber, and then the doors would be hermetically closed and a diesel motor operated, from which the exhaust fumes would be piped into each chamber. For an hour or more the detainees were killed by the gas in the gas chambers."*

It is a fact that these are practically the only descriptions of the second gassing building at Sobibór. It is well known that there are no self-proclaimed (former) inmate eyewitnesses to the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (with the exception of the mythomaniac Ya'akov Biskovitz; see Subchapter 2.3.), so to get a description of the facilities, one has to rely on the post-war statements made by former SS men who, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, played an important role in *Lager* III. However, they knew practically nothing about the new gas chambers, starting with their alleged builder, SS *Unterscharführer* Erwin Hermann Lambert. In the interrogation of October 2, 1962, he stated:[250]

> *"As I mentioned at the beginning, I was in the Sobibor death camp for about a fortnight to three weeks. It may have been in the autumn of 1942. However, I cannot be sure of the exact time.*
> *At that time, I received an order from Wirth to enlarge the gassing facility in Sobibor; in fact, I was to build the facility according to the model of Treblinka. At that time, I went to Sobibor together with Lorenz Hackenholt. Hackenholt was in Treblinka at that time. First, I drove together with Hackenholt to a sawmill near Warsaw. There Hackenholt ordered a larger consignment of lumber for the reconstruction work in Sobibor. Then the two of us drove to Sobibor. There we reported to the camp leader Reichleitner. He then gave us the pertinent instructions for the construction of the gassing facility.*
> *Before my arrival, the camp was already in operation, and a gassing facility had already existed. Probably the reconstruction had to be done because the old facility was not big enough or not solid enough."*

The narrative of this alleged event continues for another 28 lines, but without the slightest mention of structural details of the new "gassing plant."

As far as is known, SS *Hauptscharführer* Lorenz Hackenholt has never been interrogated.

---

248 *Ibid.*, p. 60.
249 *Ibid.*, p. 1278.
250 Interrogation of Erwin Hermann Lambert, October 2, 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. VIII, pp. 1542f.

SS *Oberscharführer* Hermann Erich Bauer, the alleged "*Gasmeister*" (gas master, gassing operator) of Sobibór, only mentioned the new gassing plant in passing:[251]

> *"Lager III was full of trees. I remember clearly that there was a camouflage net over the gas chamber.* […]
> *During the reconstruction of the gas chamber, the camouflage net was torn down. I don't know whether it was put up again later.* […]
> *The gas chamber was at first a purely wooden construction. During the time I was there, it was torn down and solidly rebuilt.* […]
> *I am completely sure that the gas chamber was built anew."*

SS *Unterscharführer* Hubert Gomerski, who served at *Lager* III, stated otherwise:[252]

> *"I do not remember any reconstruction of the gas chambers.*
> *At the chamber exits, only board walls were placed in front of the openings and then wedged shut. Trap doors were not installed. I know only of three doors – and three chambers. There was no corridor in the middle, where the chambers were on the left and right."*

However, as I pointed out in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 762-768), Lambert and Hackenholt could not have taken the second gassing facility in Treblinka as a model for Sobibór, because the construction of the Sobibór facility is said to have been carried out in June-September 1942, while in Treblinka the work supposedly began only in late August/early September of that year. In this regard, Lambert stated (Arad 1993, p. 132):

> *"We must have worked for six or eight weeks on that job* [of building the large gas chambers]*."*

Therefore, the construction at Treblinka was completed in mid or late October, hence *after* the construction of the Sobibór facility. On the other hand, the design of the second gassing facility at Treblinka is said to have been different from the one claimed for Sobibór: six or ten "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m each at Treblinka, but six "gas chambers" of 4 m × 4 m each at Sobibór, so that the "model" for the claimed Sobibór facility should have been the claimed facility at Bełżec, not Treblinka.

Hence, if we insist on there being any logic to this, the alleged second gassing facility at Sobibór Camp was built on the model of that of Bełżec and contained 3 + 3 gas chambers, according to Schelvis's interpretation. However, there does not seem to be any logic in the matter, as the following summary shows:

1. Hagen District Court: six gas chambers measuring 4 m × 4 m, arranged on either side of a central corridor (3 + 3 chambers) or (!) in series one after the other.

---

251 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Protok. Vol. III, Gomerski Trial, pp. 1129f.
252 Interrogation of November 20, 1965. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund-XI' 65, p. 711.

2. Franz Hödl: six or (!) eight gas chambers, arranged on either side of a central corridor (3 + 3 or 4 + 4 chambers).
3. Vassily Pankov: six gas chambers of 3 m × 4 m.
4. Hubert Gomerski: three gas chambers.

Returning to the initial topic, another surprising fact is that, despite the existence of a multiplicity of maps of the camp drawn by former inmates and former SS men indicating the location of the alleged gas chambers, twenty-five of which were published by Bem,[253] it took fourteen years of research to arrive at the alleged archaeological discovery.

What I have set out above confirms that the discovery – the remains of four alleged gas chambers – is at odds with conflicting witness statements and trial findings.

It is not necessary to insist too much on the fact that the only guarantors of the existence of a gassing facility at Sobibór Camp are the alleged eyewitnesses, who claim to have seen it with their own eyes. But if an archaeological discovery contradicts these testimonies, there are only two possibilities: either the discovery is bogus (in the sense that the remains of a structure of unknown purpose are attributed the status of gas chambers), or the eyewitnesses were blatantly mistaken about the alleged extermination facility, and this radically invalidates their related extermination testimonies.

However, there is also a third possibility, and it is the most-sensible, which is also valid for Bełżec: the eyewitnesses lied, therefore their fantasies cannot and do not match the archaeological reality.

Wojciech Mazurek's and Rafał Ratajczak's escape route from this dilemma, which adulterates the facts, to say the least, was to transform the remains of four rooms into the remains of eight rooms, plus an additional cell. This was clearly inspired by Hödl's map of September 25, 1974, as is evident from the comparison of the two drawings (Document 63), a map that was well-known to historians and archaeologists of Sobibór and is among those published by M. Bem.[254]

W. Mazurek was well aware that the alleged discovery of four gas chambers was in contrast to all the testimonies and trial verdicts. In fact, in the report quoted earlier, he left open a window for a future "adjustment" of the "discovery":

> *"In the space of about 3 m, a row of pole holes (spaced at a distance of 2 to 3 m) is running. This is probably the area of the corridor separating two groups of rooms of alleged gas chambers, which is closed from the south with a wider space with dimensions of 5 x 3 m, where probably a petrol engine was located, whose exhaust fumes killed hundreds of thousands of people."*

---

253 Bem 2015, pp. 78-101; 2014, pp. 85-110.
254 *Ibid.*, p. 107.

If the "space of about 3 m" wide was a corridor, it is utterly unclear why there is "a row of pole holes (spaced at a distance of 2 to 3 m)" in its center. Such a row of pole holes suggests the presence of a fence rather than a corridor.

The "adjustment" was made in 2016, when Teresa Mazurek, Wojciech Mazurek, Rafał Ratajczak explained:[255]

> *"In the area of the asphalt square the foundation outlines of 8 rooms used as the foundation for the older walls of the gas chambers. Three rooms on the south have dimensions of 4,00 x 5,30, the extreme northern room had the dimensions of 4,00 x 3,40 m. In the area east of the monument 4 outlines of brick foundations have been uncovered (dimensions: 5,05 m on the axis north-south and 6,80 m on the axis east-west). From the eastern side the rooms were closed with the semicircular formed foundation benches* [*ławami fundamentowymi* = foundation walls] *with a width of about 30 cm, similar semicircle closes the extreme southern room. Between the relics of western and eastern there was a space of about 3 meters, a row of pole holes (spaced at a distance of 2 to 3 m) is running. North from this corridor adjusted a wider space with dimensions of 5,05 x 3,50 m, where probably a petrol engine* [*silnik benzynowy*] *was located, whose exhaust fumes killed hundreds of thousands* [of] *people."*

I give the dimensions of the various rooms in Document 64. In this drawing, the real findings are those colored in red and dark green; those in orange are mere traces, and those in light green mere conjectures.[256] Hence, the real remnants of the alleged gas chambers concern only four rooms.

The plan that appears in the document clearly shows an asymmetric building, and the dimensions given for the rooms are certainly not accurate. In fact, none of the rooms has a clear rectangular shape; on the contrary, they all represent indefinable, oddly shaped geometric figures. The northern walls of Rooms 1-4 should all measure 6.80 m, but in fact they are all different; the eastern walls should be 5.05 m long, but they are even-more-different than the northern walls, with more-or-less-arched contours.

Rooms 6, 7 and 8 are supposed to be 5.30 meters long each, but Room 8 is longer than the other two, Room 5 is the allegedly smallest gas chamber (3.40 m × 4.00 m = 13.60 m², although it is not rectangular), and the alleged engine room (No. 11) is larger than this gas chamber: 5.05 m × 3.50 m (but it is not rectangular either), *i.e*. 17.67 m² versus 13.60 m²! As can be seen in Document 65, of this room only two pieces of foundation remain on the East and West sides (which I have indicated with the letters "E" and "O").

The four western rooms (Nos. 5-8) form a sort of isosceles trapezoid whose northern side measures 4 meters, while the southern side measures 3 meters.

The small room on the south side (9) is instead said to be the base of the staircase leading into the alleged gas-chamber building, similar to what is claimed for the Bełżec facility (see Document 59). If a simple staircase re-

---

255 Mazurek/Mazurek/Ratajczak, 2017, p. 33. The passage also appears in an earlier report in English by the same authors: *idem* 2016, p. 29, from which I quote the labored English here.

256 For the re-colored printed black-and-white illustration see the caption of Document 58b.

quired such a foundation, it would be needed all-the-more-so for the two lateral "ramps" (also drawn in Document 59), meaning the two concrete platforms purportedly located on either side of the building that are said to have served for easier removal of the alleged gassing victims from the individual chambers. However, archaeologists found no trace of the two "ramps" but, apparently, did not even question their existence.

A photograph taken from the south (Document 66) shows the aforementioned Room 9 in the foreground: here, however, the small piece of masonry on the north side and the debris located on the sides clearly form a semicircle.

The remnants, as I noted above, contain other foundations of semicircular perimeter walls, a feature that is at least unusual and has not been explained by archaeologists.

The real discovery is therefore the one that appears in a photograph published in the "2015 Annual Report" of the Majdanek State Museum (Document 67; Kowalczyk-Nowak, p. 24): ruins of 4 rooms (Rooms 1-4) plus the two smaller ones to the north (11) and south (9), all (but especially the latter) with more-or-less-tampered wall remnants.

In 2014, Polish archaeologists knew perfectly well the testimonial-judicial "truth" of the alleged gassing facility's layout (3 + 3 or 4 + 4 rooms), so that, in their perspective, they discovered half a building at the time: but how can one seriously believe that it took them two years to unearth the other half (in a rectangular area of about 80 m² adjacent to the half building already discovered)?

It can therefore be concluded that the alleged discovery is in contrast with all the testimonies and the court findings, both for the number, for the shape and for the sizes of the alleged gas chambers. This discovery also has a surprising background.

5.4. The Discovery (1945), Covering-up (1960s) and Rediscovery (2014) of the "Gas Chambers"

In a valuable work, Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek have outlined, among other things, the history of the Polish judicial investigations on Sobibór Camp (Bem/Mazurek 2012a&b). Summarized succinctly, these investigations began on October 4, 1945, and concluded in October 1946, with camp inspections and the interrogation of witnesses. On November 23, 1945, the prosecutor of the Lublin District Court compiled a report for the Krakow office of the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland, in which he noted, among other things (Bem/Mazurek 2012a, p. 31):

> *"The gas chamber was blown up; in the place where it was located, judicial inspection revealed only remnants of rubble* [*resztki gruzów*]*, which make it impossible to determine their surface and size."*

In 1947, Judge Łukaszkiewicz summarized the results of the investigation in an article, whose title translates to "The Sobibór Extermination Camp," in which he wrote (Łukaszkiewicz 1947a, p. 50):

> *"As a result of the measurements taken during the investigation, a drawing of the camp area was compiled, in which all the remains that have been preserved in the camp to date were indicated. Also in the records, there is a drawing of the camp at the time of its operation submitted by the Central Jewish Historical Commission and compiled by former inmates of the camp. The location of the rubble during the investigation is in general agreement with the site of the gas chamber in this reconstructive drawing."*

The map that accompanies the article contains the location of the "*Komory gazowe*" ("gas chambers") written inside a red rectangle (Document 68).

Bem and Mazurek publish a geodetic map made by engineer Marian Cudny in 1951, which contains "the location of the elements of the camp infrastructure detected and identified by the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland in the course of local investigation and inspection in the years 1945-1946" (Bem/Mazurek 2012a, p. 36). Unfortunately, the map is not very clear (Document 69), however the two objects I have labeled A and B can be identified thanks to another document.

In the early 1960s, the Council for the Protection of Monuments of Struggle and Martyrdom (*Rada Ochrony Pomników Walk i Męczeństwa*) decided to establish a memorial on the grounds of the former Sobibór Camp. The project was awarded to the architect Romuald Dylewski. In 1962, he drew up a plan for a circular ash mound with a diameter of 50 meters. In addition, in the area where the alleged gas chambers were located, he designed a stone pillar with a square base measuring 4 m × 4 m, 8 meters high, and next to it a stone slab measuring 6 m × 6 m, 30 cm high, which was not built. A statue was erected in its place.

In the technical explanations of his project, architect Dylewski examined individual sections of the camp, including the "gas chamber site" ("*Plac komór gazowych*"). In the relevant paragraph he noted (*ibid*., p. 44):

> *"The gas chambers represented the quintessence of the crime; at the same time, they were the place of extreme torture of the victims. This place is therefore particularly worthy of being taken as a model and to be emphasized. The project involves covering the remains of the foundations of the chambers* [*pokrycie śladu fundamentów komór*] *– in strict accordance with the contours provided on a geodetic basis – with an asphalt square, in which a monument with a torch will be erected. The asphalted square will be an extension of the road at this location, with dimensions of 30 x 30 meters."*

In the center of this square, it was planned to place the two monuments mentioned above. In order to carry out his project, architect Dylewski drew a new map of the former Sobibór camp which is a reworking of engineer Marian Cudny's map. The title is "Sobibór Extermination Camp 1942-1943 Existing

Situation – 1962."[257] The caption lists various remains (*ślady*), including the "Ruins of the Gas Chamber Building" ("*Ślady budynku komór gazowych*"), indicated by the letter S. Document 71 shows a section of the map, in which the area of the presumed gas chambers appears in the shape of an L. I have rotated this section by 90°, so that it corresponds to that of Document 72, and I have added the letters A and B. In both maps, A indicates the area of the presumed gas chambers, B the chapel, still today existing on the road that runs along the east side of the former camp. Document 73 is an excerpt of Document 71, which shows the area of the presumed gas chambers: sides a and b measure about 30 meters; Side a faces south, Side b faces east, towards the chapel. As can be seen by comparing Dylewski's map with an aerial photograph (Document 74), and with the map published by Bem (Document 72), where A and B also indicate the area of the alleged gas chambers and the chapel, this area was already perfectly well-known at the beginning of the 1960s. Right above it, the asphalt square of 30 m × 30 m was indeed built, by adding the north-western Quadrant c to the L-shaped remnants of the alleged gas chamber (Document 75).

In the text quoted earlier, Mazurek himself confirms this fact:

> *"Between the* [still] *existing tower and monument numerous relicts of the first commemorating the victims of Sobibor from the year 1965 have been found."*

But already at that time, the soil covering the future memorial square had been largely removed in order to create the asphalt road that would pass over the remains of the alleged gas chambers, as can be seen by comparing the two photographs in Document 76, which show the road leading to the ash mound after the discovery (above) and during the work on the monument (below).

With that, the circle is closed: the remains of the alleged gas chambers were identified in 1945, covered with asphalt in the 1960s (and probably damaged in the process), and then rediscovered in 2014!

In the 1960s, such an operation had a predominantly memorial and symbolic character. From 2000 onwards, historical-archaeological interest prevailed, and the search for the gas chambers took on a decisive function: on the one hand, the hope was to find confirmation of the testimonies, on the other hand to refute the so-called "deniers."

As I have documented earlier, however, the discovery is in radical contradiction to the testimonies. It follows that either the eyewitnesses lied and there never was any gassing facility, or the remains discovered in 2014 do not belong to the alleged gassing facility. But since by now archaeologists have thoroughly sifted all possible and imaginable locations on the former camp grounds, it can safely be concluded that there never was any gassing facility.

---

[257] See Document 70; "Sobibór obóz zagłady 1942-43. Projekt pomnika. 1962 r." ("Sobibór extermination camp 1942-43. Monument project. 1962"). Powiatowe Archiwum Państwowe w Chełmie, Zespół PGRN-Włodawa.

5.5. The Mass Graves

In the years 2000-2001, Andrzej Kola carried out an archaeological survey on the grounds of the former Sobibór Camp. The results were described by him in two articles (Kola 2000c, 2001), which in turn were summarized and analyzed by Thomas Kues, as mentioned earlier. On the basis of 1,805 soundings similar to those carried out in Bełżec, Kola identified seven pits. The following table summarizes the relevant data (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 128).

For Pits Nos. 1 and 2, Kola uses the term "*grób ciałopalny*," "cremation grave," meaning a pit containing cremated human remains. Pits Nos. 3-6 moreover contained corpses in a saponified state. Pit No. 7 was a "cremation conglomerate" by which was meant a "cremation grave" or "a place where corpses were cremated" (Kola 2001, pp. 116f.), meaning a real "cremation pit."

In subsequent research, 13 more pits were discovered. One mass grave, south of Grave No. 7, measured 25 m × 5 m and was 1.9 to 2.1 meters deep (Mazurek 2011, p. 4). It was referred to as Pit No. 8 (Object 882). In addition, "3 other small cremation pits" were found which were numbered 9-11 (Mazurek 2013, p. 1).

In the spring of 2013, "two skeletal burials were discovered" which were assigned Numbers 12 and 13; the first contained the remains of six corpses, the other just of one body. Another single grave, No. 14, contained a single corpse. Common grave No. 15, to which I will return below, was also located. Grave No. 16 contained the remains of at least two corpses (*ibid*., pp. 11f.).

Excavations carried out in the fall of 2015 showed that grave No. 8 and No. 15 were one continuous L-shaped grave (*ibid.*, p. 8). The depth was over 2.5 meters (Mazurek/Mazurek/Ratajczak 2016, pp. 24f.); this measurement evidently applies to Section 15 (since the depth of Grave No. 8 was only 1.9-2.1 meters). The entire pit was given the Number 8/15. The dimensions of Section 15 are not indicated, but the maps showing the pits (see below) show a length of about 15 meters and a width of about 5. Therefore, the entire pit measured 40 m × 5 m = 200 m². In the course of research, the archaeologists came across a pit in which, at a depth of 70-80 cm, there were burnt bones. It became Pit No. 17 (*ibid*., p. 30). Pit No. 18 had already been surveyed in 2011 and was then considered a garbage pit; the discovery of human bones in it made it classified precisely as Pit No. 18 (*ibid*., p. 36). The series is closed by two other very small pits, Nos. 19 and 20 (*ibid*., pp. 37f.).

The pits were surveyed topographically, and the corresponding maps permit getting a fairly accurate idea of their dimensions (Documents 77 [Mazurek 2013, p. 3] and 78 [Haimi 2015, p. 5]).

Above I noted that Pit No. 8/15 had a surface area of about 200 square meters. Of the remaining pits (9-14 and 16-20), the largest were Nos. 17 and 18, which measured roughly 4 m × 5 m each; all others were much smaller, mostly single burials. Taken all together, these pits did not even reach 100 square me-

Dimensions, Locations and Contents of Mass Graves at Sobibór Camp							
#	DIMENSIONS [m]	AREA [m²]	VOLUME [m³]	# OF CORES	HECTARE #	HUMAN REMAINS	SHAPE
1	20×20×4.30	400	1,720	27	XVII	cremated corpses	
2	20×25×4.0	500	2,000	28	XVII	cremated corpses	irr.
3	20×12×5.80	240	1,392	17	XI-SW/ XVII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
4	70×20-25×5.0	1,575	7,875	78	XI-S/ XVIII-N	cremated & saponified corpses	
5	10×12×4.90	120	588	7	XVIII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
6	15×25×3.05	375	1,143.75	22	XVIII	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
7	10×3×0.90	30	27	6	XVIII	cremated remains	
	Total:	3,240	14,745.75	185			

ters. The average depth could not have been greater than that of Section 15 of Pit No. 8/15, hence 2.5 meters.

Therefore, the total area of the pits results in (3,240 m² + 300 m² =) 3,540 m², which can be rounded up to 3,500 m².

The total volume is (14,745.75 m³ + [300 m² × 2.5 m =]) 15,048.25 m³, in round figures 15,000 m³.

However, in the above-mentioned maps, the pits are not regular geometric figures, such as rectangles or squares, as Jules Schelvis sensibly represented them (Document 79), but silhouettes with odd and uncertain contours. One cannot seriously believe that those were the real contours of the pits, nor that they had been dug without criteria and almost at random, which would also be contrary to any rational management of the camp's space.

In order to interpret this fact, it is necessary to know what happened in the period immediately after the war.

In July 1944, the Red Army occupied the territory of the former Sobibór Camp. In 1945, the Polish authorities used the barracks of the camp near the railway, left untouched by the Germans, as a sorting center for Ukrainians who were to be deported. Their deportations took place in the years 1945-1947. The Ukrainians who were waiting for the trains dismantled the remaining camp barracks in order to obtain wood for heating. The work of destroying the traces left by the Germans was most likely completed by undocumented "excavations on the grounds in search for hoped-for 'precious objects left behind by the Jews,'" which was carried out by the population of the surrounding area. A witness, Jan Doliński, recalled that he went there about a hundred times, and that there were about a hundred people looking for precious objects; the sand was sifted through with large sieves measuring 1.5 m × 1.5 m. Among other things, he saw a large pit two meters deep in which a person was at work (Bem/Mazurek 2012a, p. 24).

Therefore, just as the grounds of the former Bełżec Camp, the grounds of the former Sobibór Camp had also been disrupted by wildcat diggings, which favored the scattering of ashes and human remains even to areas that had not been mass graves.

More information on the activities of these wildcat diggers was gathered by Thomas Kues (Graf/Mattogno/Kues, pp. 130f.).

It can therefore be safely assumed that random excavations by "gold diggers" devastated the original, probably orthogonal margins of the mass graves, creating the irregular contours indicated by archaeologists.

In Document 80, which is Mazurek's map of the pits, I superimposed a vertical and horizontal scale bar of 50 meters each (oddly divided into eight segments of 6.25 meters each) onto Pit No. 4. The length of this pit is therefore less than 55 meters, its width less than 20. The total area is therefore less than 1,100 square meters. Since this pit is credited with at least (70 m × 20 m =) 1,400 square meters, it exceeds the presumed effective area by 300 m², which represents a 21% increase.

From this it may be reasonably inferred that the real area of the pits was at least 20% smaller, so it amounted to about 2,850 square meters; the order of magnitude of the volume was therefore about 12,000 cubic meters.

However, this assumes that the mapping of the mass-grave areas is accurate. Kola surveyed the first six pits, which comprise the vast majority of the total surface area and volume of all the pits: 3,210 m² and 14,718.75 m³, respectively. During the preliminary investigations, Kola carried out only ten soundings in Hectare XVII, west of the former monumental mound. Of these, five were positive, meaning that the contents of these core samples led him to conclude that they contained traces of mass graves. To the east of the mound, he took fifteen core samples, six of which were positive, two others contained human hair (Kola 2000c, pp. 90f.). Kola published a map (Document 81), in which the soundings related to the pits are represented by a small square with a black dot in the center. Comparison with the map of mass graves he published in 2001 (Document 82) and with the corresponding map by W. Mazurek (Document 83) shows that the easternmost core sample, which was positive, is outside the area of Pit No. 4, and the southernmost sample, negative, is at its lower limit.

Kola subsequently identified Pit No. 3 with 17 soundings and No. 4 with 78. Since the boreholes were drilled according to the 5 m × 5 m grid I reproduced in Document 83, they were all arranged orthogonally. It is not explained how he could trace asymmetrical, irregular contours of these pits with such a sampling pattern. Nor is it clear how he could distinguish Pit No. 3 from Pit No. 4, since they are represented as a single figure.

In the two short articles mentioned earlier, Kola merely published the results of his investigations, or rather his conclusions, without providing any data that allowed any kind of verification, as he had done in the case of Bełżec.

Therefore, we are asked to have blind faith in his claims about his core-sample data and the correctness of his interpretations and conclusions.

But there is also another issue. Thomas Kues pointed out that Sobibór Camp was located in a vast marshy area to such an extent that, according to J. Schelvis, railway traffic between Chełm and Włodawa (a little more than 10 km north of Sobibór Station) was interrupted from the end of July to October 1942 because the railway tracks had sunk into the marshy ground at several points. A Polish map of 1933 shows that the station was located 167 m above sea level, and the surface of Lake Spilno, about 1 km to the west, was 164 m above sea level. In this lake, the water table of the area surfaced. According to a map published by Kola, the area of the mass graves was at a height of 170 m above sea level, so there the water table was at most six meters below ground level (Graf/Mattogno/Kues, pp. 133-138).

A 1:100,000 Polish map of the area around Włodawa was used by the Wehrmacht for military purposes. It contains multiple German annotations and various symbols, plus detailed explanations on the right-hand side, including about the local climate (Document 84). On this map, the territory is described as a depression with the River Bug in the center and sandy flatlands surrounding it. The marshes (*Sümpfe*) usually froze from mid-December to mid-March. The bogs (*Moore*) froze starting at temperatures of -6 to -8°C, in case of snow cover starting at -12 to -16°C. Heavy rainfall and snowmelt placed "vast areas under water." Average temperatures ranged from -4°C (January) to +18°C (July). Frost generally took over from mid-October to late April; streams were frozen from mid-December to mid-March. Average rainfall was 30 mm in January, February, and March, 40 in April, 50 in May, 80 in June and July, 60 in August, 50 in September, 40 in October, 30 in November and December; a total of 550 mm of rain in a year. Snow fell an average of 45 days per year. The snowpack persisted from mid-November to mid-March. Thawing at the end of February, soil consolidation after 3-4 weeks, dry soil after another 14 days.

Next to the railway station near Sobibór, the map has a cogwheel drawn in, which is the symbol of a sawmill (Document 85). The elevation of the station is again 167 m above sea level, and that of Lake Spilno again 164 m. Next to Lake Spilno, to the west, is a large dotted area with the annotation "flooded in spring." This flood zone is bounded by elevation entries 168 (east of the lake) and 166.9 (northeast, near the top of this area), so during spring, following the snow melt, the water level almost reached the elevation of the railway station.

Thus, the climatic conditions set forth above show that the water table varied throughout the year, rising during the period of heavy rainfall and spring melt. From this picture it appears that the area in question was certainly not optimal for the establishment of an extermination camp requiring the excavation of huge mass graves.

In particular, it does not seem very likely that the camp SS had dug mass graves up to 5.8 meters deep. The putrid runoff inevitably would have polluted

the groundwater. That the Germans were not insensitive to such sanitary issues is apparent from the relevant observations found in the above-mentioned map:

> *"Healthcare*
> *Supply of aseptic water adequate. Water wells are monitored. Dairy products not hygienically safe; milk must be boiled. Typhoid fever and dysentery remediated (about 80% of population vaccinated against these), malaria and Wolhynia fever*[258] *possible but not endemic; no typhus."*

As for Kola, his statement that most of the pits he identified had a depth of 4 to 5.8 meters is at odds with what he himself wrote in reference to the well mentioned earlier (Kola 2001, p. 119):

> *"The further archaeological investigation was therefore continued not within the indicated excavation, but inside the well, reaching a depth of 5.00-5.10 m. At this stage, the exploration was terminated due to the rapid inflow of ground water, which appeared from a depth of about 3.60 m* [*Na tym etapie eksplorację zakończono z uwagi na gwałtowny napływ wody gruntowej, która pojawiła się już od głębokości około 3,60 m*]*."* (Emphasis added)

On Kola's preliminary survey map (Document 81), the quadrangle in which the well and the alleged gas chambers were located is bounded by elevations of 169.83 (NW, the closest point to the well), 170.07 (NE), 169.86 (SE), and 169.75 (SW). The mass graves are located in an area with elevations of 170.30 to 169.70 meters. In practice, the difference in elevation between the two areas is a few decimeters.

Hence, if the water table in the well was at 3.60 m from ground level, Kola should have encountered groundwater starting at about 4 m in the area of the mass graves; but then, why did he never mention any groundwater intrusion during his drillings down to depths of 4.30, 4.90, 5.00 and even 5.80 m?

5.6. Comparing Archaeological Data with Testimonies

Such a comparison is not easy, because the testimonies are mutually contradictory. Former SS *Oberscharführer* Heinz Kurt Bolender, who arrived at Sobibór on April 22, 1942 and remained there until July, stated during an interrogation on June 5, 1961:[259]

> *"A mass grave may have been about 60 m long, 20 m wide and 6 – 7 m deep. The side walls were sloped to avoid the danger of collapse. In response to an interposed question, I explain that, at the time of my stay in Sobibor, no cremations of corpses have taken place. I know this for a fact. During my time, the corpses were layered in order to be able to accommodate as many as possible in one grave."*

---

258 Also called trench fever and quintan fever.
259 ZStL 252/59, Vol. II, p. 1322.

During an interrogation of February 24, 1964, former SS *Unterscharführer* Hubert Gomerski stated in reference to *Lager* 3:[260]

> *"There were a total of three large corpse pits there. I estimate the length of the pits to be about 30 – 40 m, the width to be 8 – 10 m, and the depth to be about 2 – 3 m. The dimensions may have been different in each case; I cannot say that exactly anymore today.*
> *There were three corpse pits in Lager 3, which were located in the order of their construction at the rear end of the camp (as seen from the entrance to Lager 3), and to the right of the fence behind the guard tower, and to the left of the fence diagonally behind the gas chamber. Of these three pits, the last one was no longer used, because in the meantime an incineration facility had been built in the area behind the watchtower.*
> *This consisted of a row of iron girders, over which the corpses were placed. Then a large fire was lit under this row of girders. Subsequently, both the Jews who had just been killed and the corpses from the two pits mentioned first were burned in this manner."*

During his December 2, 1966 interrogation in Hagen, Gomerski returned to the matter in the following terms:

> *"In the pit, a small projection, a kind of jetty, was built of wood, and the dead were dumped from the carts from there into the pits. The pits had a dimension of 25 x 40 x 2-2 1/2 meters.*
> *The earth consisted of sandy soil; the walls were sloped."*[261]
> *"After about 2-2 1/2 months, the first transports arrived. A total of three pits were made; the third pit was not used. When the first transports arrived, the first pit was not yet completely excavated. The second pit was dug only when the first one was almost full. The third pit was dug with an excavator; it was not filled."*[262]
> *"I witnessed the digging of Pit 3, as well as the beginning of the burnings. When Bolender left the camp, there were no burnings yet."*[263]

During an interrogation of December 10, 1962, Erich Bauer spoke of "two pits of at least 30 m × 30 m base area each and about 5 m deep."[264]

With an erroneous reference to the summer of 1943, *Oberwachtmeister* Erich Lachmann stated:[265]

> *"The Jews who worked in the death camp were busy digging a large pit for the bodies."*

In this regard, he specified:[266]

---

260 Landgericht Hagen, XXXVII Sobibor, pp. 16f.
261 Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund-XII1965, p. 705.
262 *Ibid.*, p. 709.
263 *Ibid.*, p. 710.
264 ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. VIII, p. 1666.
265 Interrogation of Erich Gustav Willi Lachmann dated June 21, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. VIII, p. 678.
266 *Ibid.*, p. 680.

> *"The mass graves I saw in Lager 3 were about 60 to 70 meters from the gas chambers. I myself saw a mass grave that was still open. The corpses lay naked on top of each other in several layers. However, even with the most superficial estimate, I cannot state how many corpses lay in this mass grave. This mass grave was about the size of 60 x 60 meters. In any case, there must have been several thousand Jews lying in this pit. The corpses were sprinkled with chlorinated lime. It stank terribly."*

To recap, the mass graves had the following dimensions:

– Bolender: 60 m × 20 m × 6-7 m
– Gomerski: 30-40 m × 8-10 m × 2-3 m, or
40 m × 25 m × 2-2.5 m
– Bauer: 30 m × 30 m × 5 m
– Lachmann: 60 m × 60 m

According to these defendants, a total of three pits were excavated, but only two were used. These conflicting data are in turn at odds with the archaeological findings set forth above, both in terms of the number and size of the mass graves. The only compatible data is for the first pit, 60 m × 20 m for Bolender, 70 m × 20 for the archaeologists.

The German courts gave still different measurements, without explaining, on what this is based. The verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of December 20, 1966 devotes a few lines to the mass graves of Sobibór:[267]

> *"From the outer cell doors of the gas-chamber building, a field railway led to large pits. During the first extermination phase of the camp lasting some six months, these were gradually excavated, due to the sandy soil with sloping side walls, in order to accommodate the corpses; each was about 50-60 meters long, 10-15 meters wide, and about 5-7 meters deep."*

The court's map of the camp shows two mass graves.[268]

The verdict of the Frankfurt District Court of July 8, 1977 concerning the appeal proceedings in the case against Hubert Gomerski adds the following clarification (Rüter/de Mildt 2011, p. 662):

> *"The external wall of the individual cells was closed with large iron doors. From them, a field railway led to two large pits created within Camp III, which, during the first extermination phase lasting some six months, were gradually excavated with a length of about 40-50 m, 10-15 m in width, and a depth of about 5-7 m, and which were gradually filled with corpses of gassing victims."*

---

[267] Rüter/de Mildt 2001, p. 94. Cf. Rückerl, p. 165.
[268] Rüter/de Mildt 2001, p. 91. Cf. Rückerl, pp. 160f.

6. Treblinka

6.1. Soviet and Polish Investigations (1944-1946)

In 2010, Caroline Sturdy Colls, at that point a PhD student, but currently associate professor of forensic archaeology and genocide investigation at Staffordshire University (Great Britain), began a series of archaeological investigations on the grounds of the former Treblinka Camp over several years. In order to properly evaluate her discoveries, it is necessary to know what had happened in this area before, starting in 1944. I have already dealt extensively with this subject in another study, to which I refer.[269] In the present study, I will reprise and expand only on what is useful within the perspective of this chapter.

As already mentioned in Subchapter 3.6., the Investigation Committee of the Soviet Union's 65th Army, in the presence of the local Polish authorities, carried out an inspection in the area of Treblinka I Camp between August 22 and 23, 1944, which led to the discovery of three mass graves and 13 graves containing only one corpse each. The results of the investigations carried out in the three mass graves were as follows:

1. A grave measuring 10 m × 5 m × 2 m, covered with a soil layer of 45 to 50 cm, with 105 bodies randomly buried in 5 to 7 rows.[270]
2. A grave measuring 10 m × 5 m × 2 m, covered with a soil layer of 45 to 50 cm, with 105 bodies randomly buried in 5 to 7 rows.[271]
3. A grave measuring 10 m × 5 m × 2.5 m, covered with a soil layer of 50 cm, with 103 bodies randomly buried in 5 to 6 rows.[272]

I have already mentioned the report of August 24, 1944, of which I quoted the "historical" part; but it also mentions findings on the ground:[273]

> *"A huge area of the camp was covered with cinders and ashes. The road, which connected the two camps and is three kilometers long, was covered with cinders and ashes to a height of 7 – 10 cm. One could recognize the presence of lime in large pieces of cinder with the naked eye. It is well known that lime is a product of burning bones. There were no production sites in the camp, but cinders and ashes were brought out of the camp every day by the ton. This*

[269] Mattogno/Graf, pp. 77-90.
[270] Akt No. 1, undated, but from August 22, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 1.
[271] Akt No. 2, August 23, 1944; *ibid*., p. 2.
[272] Akt No. 3, August 23, 1944; *ibid*., p. 3.
[273] Akt, August 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.

freight was loaded onto railroad cars, and 20 to 30 peasant carts distributed them and poured them onto the road. (Witness testimony of Lucjan Puchała, Kazimierz Skarzinski. Stanisław Krym inter alia).
The statements of the witnesses, the book 'A Year in Treblinka' [by Jankiel Wiernik]*, the presence of a large quantity of ashes and cinders, the presence of personal belongings and documents strewn on the grounds as well as excavated from the pits confirm that there were furnaces in the camp where people were cremated. In the beginning, the Germans buried the bodies of the murdered. After Himmler had visited the camp, the bodies were dug up with an excavator and cremated.*
At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this furnace for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it.
The furnace – this was a large trench 250-300 m in length, 20-25 m in width and 5-6 m deep, excavated by an excavator. Driven into the bottom of the ditch were three rows of reinforced-concrete posts, one-and-a-half-m in height each. The posts were connected to one another by cross-beams. On these cross-beams rails were placed at intervals of 5 to 7 cm. That was a gigantic furnace grill. A narrow-gauge spur track led down to the edge of the trench. (Witness testimony of Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman, and the content of the book 'One Year in Treblinka'). […]
The Germans attempted to erase the traces of their atrocities. After the revolt of the Jews, they destroyed all camp buildings that were still intact after the fire. Oats, rye, and lupines were then planted on the grounds of the former 'death camp.'
What remains are the walls of the burned residential building and of the cattle stall of the colonist Strebel, who was settled on the territory of the camp. Remaining as marks of the existence of the camp are: an abatis of barbed wire, ashes, cinders, and a great number of pits, where household possessions of the cremated Jews have been buried."

As mentioned at the beginning of Subchapter 3.7., on November 6, 1945, Polish Investigative Judge Łukaszkiewicz prepared a "Protocol on The Judicial Activity Carried out on the Ground in the Course of the Investigation in the Case of the Treblinka Death Camp" concerning his visit to the former camp.[274] I report his observations on the state of the grounds of the former camp:

"The entire terrain of the camp is currently covered with holes, pits and craters [*dołkami, dołami i lejami*] *of various sizes. They can be found everywhere, even in places covered by the forest, however they are grouped more densely in the hill described in Point 2, where, in an area of about 2 hectares, every part of the ground is literally covered with them. The depth of some craters reaches 7 meters, the diameter to 25 meters. Near the craters there are unexploded airplane bombs and artillery shells, as well as numerous pieces of shrapnel. The mayor of the village of Wólka Okrąglik explains that the holes and pits were made by the local population in search of gold and jewelry, while the craters*

[274] AGK, NTN 69, pp. 90f.

were caused by the bursting of airplane bombs and shells by Red Army soldiers, who were stationed at the Kosów Lacki Railway Station. In the described part of the terrain, covered with excavations and craters, there are numerous human remains /crania and other bones/; some bones still have remnants of tissue, skulls remnants of hair. In addition, all this ground is covered with ashes, mixed with sand and gravel /since in this area there are no real layers of sand and gravel/. In the ashes, one can see remains of human bones. The witnesses Rajzman and Romanowski [Reichman] *explain that this is the very place where the pits were located in which the people were buried and then the furnaces* [*paleniska*] [were operated]*."*

In January 1946, Rachel Auerbach made the following report on the inspection of the Treblinka area that had been conducted on November 7, 1945 (see Subchapter 3.7.):[275]

"All kinds of scavengers and marauders come here in droves, shovels in hand. They dig, search, and ransack; they sift the sand, they drag parts of half-rotten corpses from the earth, bones and scattered refuse in the hope that they may come upon at least a coin or a gold tooth. These human jackals and hyenas bring along live artillery shells and unexploded bombs. They explode several of them at once, tearing huge craters into the desecrated, blood-drenched soil which is comingled with the ashes of Jews.

The Sandy Soil Yields Up Its Secret. *Our car came to a stop. We got out: this was where the camp area began. According to our measurements, it is 15 hectares. A well-paved road runs parallel to the railroad tracks for about 1½ kilometers and then comes to a dead end. Another road branches out from it and comes to an end even sooner. The surface of both roads contains a weird mixture of coal and ashes from the pyres where the corpses of the inmates were cremated. The second road leads in the same direction as the 'Road to Heaven' of which no trace is now left. Just a bit of the concrete foundations of a horses' stable – this is all that is left today of the camp buildings, the barbed wire fences, the barracks, the watchtowers, the gas chambers. Some of the buildings were burned down by the uprising, and the rest were carried off by human scavengers from neighboring villages after the arrival of the Red Army.*

While the Germans were still here, the whole area had been plowed up and sown with lupine grass. And the lupine grass really grew and covered the whole surface with a green mask. It looked as if all the traces of the crimes had been wiped away. But since then, during the past year, the human jackals and hyenas have been coming to the burial ground and here is the picture that we saw:

Here and there, like patches of grass near the seashore, half-covered by the shifting sands, there were still little clumps of withered lupine. Not one level place in the whole area. Everything had been torn up and dug up, little hills and holes. And upon them, beneath them and among them, all sorts of objects.

[275] Donat, pp. 69-72. Donat writes that the trip took place on November 7, but Judge Łukaszkiewicz mentions November 6 (see below).

> *Aluminum kettles and pans, enameled tin pots – blackened, dented, full of holes. Combs with teeth broken off, half-rotted soles from ladies' summer sandals, broken mirrors, leather briefcases. All this is near the station platform where the camp's first barbed wire fences had been.*
> *We began our tour at the place where the transports had been unloaded and we continued on the road which the Jews who were brought here had followed. What we saw here was the remnants of the Treblinka 'Werterfassung'. Remnants of the huge piles of Jewish property, which had been packed up and sent away, incinerated, cleared off, and yet still could not be completely cleared away. It was not possible to clear away every trace of what the hundreds of thousands of people who had passed through here had experienced. Here was the physical evidence, here were the corpora delicti* […]
> *But the physical evidence was not limited to objects. As we moved farther into the grounds, we walked over a field which was sown with human bones.*
> *The bombs had revealed the contents of the desecrated soil. Leg bones, ribs, pieces of the spine, skulls big and small, short and long, round and flat.*
> *Skulls!…*
> *If only we could get an ethnologist to come here!*
> *He could have made the most accurate anthropological measurements on the racial features of the Jewish people.* […]
> *We were now standing where the gas chambers had been, the huge mass graves and the pyres. In some places, the smell of death was still mingled with the odor of fire. Indeed, here and there we could see little piles of white ashes along with blackened bones, heaps of soot. All this had been buried several meters deep in the soil, mixed with sand and covered with more sand, but the explosions had brought it to the surface again. In one place the simultaneous explosion of several bombs had created a huge crater. Deep down in the hole, some outlines could be dimly seen through the fog.*
> *'Those aren't just bones,' explained the District Attorney. 'There are still pieces of half-rotted corpses lying there, bunches of intestines.'*
> *By now, the district attorney and the judge knew every nook and cranny here. They had been conducting their investigations for some time. They had examined both Jewish and non-Jewish witnesses, taken measurements and carried out minor excavations."* (Underlinings added)

Judge Łukaszkiewicz had gone to Treblinka in order to perform an official investigation of the alleged crime scene. As he later explained, he acted

> *"*[…] *at the request of the state prosecutor of the District Court in Siedlce of September 24, 1945, further induced by a letter of September 18, 1945, of the Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Murders in Poland."*[276]

After bidding farewell to the visitors, Łukaszkiewicz set to work with a group of workers. Between November 9 and 13, he undertook a thorough examination of the grounds as well as a series of excavations. Afterwards he composed

[276] USSR-344, GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 319 (p. 1 of the report).

an official protocol, which in view of its significance I reproduce in full (Wojtczak, pp. 183-185):

> *"Protocol of the Tasks Performed on the Grounds of the Death Camp Treblinka, Which Forms the Object of the Judicial Examination.*
>
> *From November 9 to 13, 1945, the examining magistrate of Siedlce, Z. Łukaszkiewicz, together with the state attorney for the District Court of Siedlce, J. Maciejewski, performed the following tasks on the camp grounds:*
>
> *1) November 9, 1945*
> *Excavations were begun on the grounds using the services of 20 workers who had been mustered by the village administration for carrying out roadwork. The excavations began at the location described by the witness Rajzman on November 6, where the so-called 'camp hospital' had stood and where, according to the witness, a mass grave is supposed to exist. Since a bomb crater 4.5 meters deep is present at the said location – two bombs still lie at a slight distance from this crater – the digging was begun in this crater. In the course of this work numerous Polish, as well as Russian, German, Austrian, and Czech coins and broken pieces of various kinds of containers were discovered. At the end of the work, at approximately 3 pm, at a depth of 6 meters, we encountered a layer which had not been reached previously. No human remains were found.*
>
> *2) November 10, 1945*
> *The work was continued, with 36 workers who had been commandeered for roadwork. At a depth of 6 meters begins a layer which has never before been uncovered by anyone. It consists partly of all sorts of kitchen utensils and different kinds of household objects; there are also pieces of clothing. At a depth of 7 meters, we reached the bottom of the pit – a layer of yellow sand which is not mixed with gravel. By additional digging we succeeded in determining the shape of the pit. It has sloping walls, and the bottom measures about 1.5 meters* [sic!]. *The pit was presumably dug out with an excavator. During the course of the excavations, numerous more-or-less-badly damaged Polish documents were discovered, in addition the badly damaged personal identity card of a German Jew, as well as several more coins: Polish, German, Russian, Belgian, and even American. After we had made certain that this pit, filled with broken pieces of the containers already mentioned, ran in a north-south direction on the grounds of the camp area – 2 meters more* [in a northerly direction] *had been excavated – the workers started work at this location.*
>
> *3) November 11, 1945*
> *A series of test excavations was performed at the place where the* [gas] *chambers had to have been located, in order to find their foundation walls if possible. Pits 10 – 15 meters in length and 1.5 meters deep were dug, uncovering undisturbed layers of earth.*

The largest of the craters produced by explosions – from this emerges numerous pieces of shrapnel –, which is 6 meters deep and has a diameter of about 25 meters, its walls give recognizable evidence of the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as human remains – was further excavated in order to discover the depth of the pit in this part of the camp. Numerous human remains were found by these excavations, still partially in a state of decomposition [*w stanie rozkładu*]. *The soil consists of ashes interspersed with sand, and is of a dark-gray color, granular in form. During the excavations, the soil gave off an intense odor of burning and decay. At a depth of 7.5 meters the bottom was reached, which consisted of layers of unmixed sand. At this point the digging was stopped.*

4) November 13, 1945
With the assistance of 30 workers employed for roadwork, the opening of a pit was begun – a site where refuse was deposited in the northeastern section of the camp. In this location, as the workers from the nearby hamlets explained, a very large number of documents had been found so far. Work was begun at this location, where the people [of that area] *had dug a three-meter-deep pit in a search for gold. During the course of the digging, broken pieces of all sorts of kitchen containers as well as a large number of rags were found. Aside from the coins discovered so far, Greek, Slovakian, and French ones were found, as well as documents in Hebrew and Polish and remnants of a Soviet passport. At a depth of 5 meters the work was stopped due to the steadily worsening weather conditions.*

The Examining Judge *The State Attorney*
Łukaszkiewicz *Maciejewski*

Decision:
The Examining Judge of Siedlce, on November 13, 1945, rules in consideration of the fact that with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today, as is to be concluded from the witness testimonies examined so far and from the results of the work carried out at the site, and in consideration of the oncoming autumn, the present rainfall and the necessity of a rapid conclusion of the judicial preliminary investigations, in view of all these facts that work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka is to stop.

The Examining Judge
Łukaszkiewicz." (Emphases added)

On December 29, 1945, after the conclusion of his preliminary investigations, Łukaszkiewicz issued a protocol with 14 paragraphs, which – as already mentioned – was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-344. In the third paragraph, which bears the title "Current condition of the camp terrain", it says the following:[277]

[277] *Ibid.*, pp. 319a-320 (pp. 3f. of the report).

> *"With the assistance of an expert surveyor and witnesses, I made an exact inspection of the terrain. According to the measurements, the area of the camp is approximately 13.45 hectares and had the shape of an irregular quadrilateral. No remnants of facilities of the former death camp exist any longer. The only things that remain of the structures are: a ditch with remains of burned wooden poles protruding up, which lead into the cellar, wall bricks from the foundations of the camp's housekeeping building and the site of the well. Here and there one finds traces of the burned-out wooden poles of the fence and remains of barbed wire. There are still a few sections of paved walks. Nonetheless, there are still other traces that hint at the existence and functions of the camp. In the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand. In this mixture, one finds countless human bones, <u>often still covered with tissue remains, which are in a condition of decomposition</u>. During the inspection, which I made with the assistance of an expert in forensic medicine, it was determined that the ashes are without any doubt of human origin (remains of cremated human bones). The examination of human skulls could discover no trace of wounding. At a distance of some 100 m, there is now an unpleasant odor of burning and decay. In the southwestern direction, a portion of the camp terrain is covered by aluminum – enamel – glass and porcelain dishes – kitchen utensils – hand luggage – rucksacks – pieces of clothing, etc. <u>There are innumerable holes and craters on the property.</u>"* (Emphases added)

Łukaszkiewicz summarized the investigations carried out a month earlier at that location as follows:[278]

> *"During the work on the terrain, I found no mass graves, which, in connection with the statements by the witnesses Romanowski and Wiernik, leads to the conclusion that nearly all of the bodies of the victims were burned, all the more so since the camp was liquidated early and the murderers had much time. The ground of the camp was ploughed and sown. Ukrainians were settled there; they fled before the arrival of the Red Army (witnesses Kucharek and Lopuszyński)."*

On August 9 and 10, 1946, Łukaszkiewicz, along with the surveyor Trautsolt and the court physician Wakulicz, searched for mass graves in the area of the camp Treblinka I. In the forest by the village of Maliszewa, about 500 m south of the camp, a total of 41 mass graves were found, of which 40 had been desecrated; many bodies were strewn around them. One grave was only partially violated, and from it 10 corpses were able to be recovered. The court physician examined 112 skulls and determined that in only two cases had a shot in the head been the cause of death. The entire surface area of the graves amounted to 1,607 m². Concerning the number of the bodies discovered, Łukaszkiewicz wrote:[279]

---

[278] *Ibid.*, p. 324a (p. 12).

[279] Łukaszkiewicz 1947b, p. 120; Wojtczak, p. 135. Wojtczak claims that the graves contain 10,000 bodies according to the expert Piotrowski.

> *"Due to the destruction of the graves, it is not possible to count the bodies which have been there. The medical expert Mieczysław Piotrowski affirms, however, that one grave of 2 × 1 × 1 m (without taking into consideration the upper level of earth which covers the bodies) contains at least 6 nude bodies. Considering the size of all 41 graves, and under the assumption that the levels of corpses reach only up to 1.5 m in depth (the depth of the graves is up to 3 m), one can calculate that at least 6,500 people were buried there."*

On this occasion, the surveyor Trautsolt drew a map of the area of Treblinka I, on which he indicated the exact position of the graves (Mattogno/Graf, Doc. 6, p. 332). Of these, 17 were aligned in a row on a north-south axis; their total length was approximately 510 m.

The Soviets found 318 corpses, Łukaszkiewicz discovered another 122, totaling 440. 10,000-12,000 deaths are attributed to the Treblinka I Labor Camp (see below), but no other mass graves or evidence of mass cremations were found there. It is unknown what happened to the approximately 9,500-11,500 purportedly missing bodies.

Although Rachel Auerbach wrote pompously of "physical evidence" and "*corpora delicti*," neither the Soviets nor the Poles uncovered even the slightest scrap of proof that Treblinka II had operated as an extermination camp. As we have seen, the Soviets were compelled to make the following admission in their report of August 24, 1944 as quoted earlier:

> *"At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this furnace for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it."*

Even the investigations performed by Łukaszkiewicz proved to be a complete failure in terms of this central issue. He arranged excavation at a definite spot in the camp where, according to the witness S. Rajzman, a mass grave was located, but discovered nothing of the kind. He had trenches dug, 10 to 15 m long and 1.5 m deep, at the places where, according to witnesses, the two alleged gassing buildings had stood, yet merely encountered "undisturbed layers of earth." To be sure, he did find skulls, but in insignificant quantity. Photographer Jakob Byk's most gruesome image shows about fifteen of them lying on the surface of the ground (see below). All the evidence he examined (coins, documents, rags, containers, remnants of various objects) shows merely that there was a camp at that place, and the human remains as well as the ashes prove only that bodies were buried or cremated in the camp. Nothing produced even a trace of evidence for mass murder, to say nothing of such a crime against *several hundred thousand* people.

Among the objects discovered, the skulls as well as the human body parts found in a state of decomposition deserve particular attention. From whom did they come? If we subscribe to the official historiography, this question remains unanswered. According to the official version, the cremation of the bodies exhumed from the mass graves was finished by August 2, 1943, the day of the prisoner revolt. During this revolt, at least 300 to 400 prisoners are supposed to

have been killed within the camp or in the vicinity of the wire fence (Arad 1987, p. 298). However, on August 18-19, 1943, 7,600 Jews from the Białystok Ghetto were allegedly gassed at Treblinka (*ibid.*, p. 396), whose bodies neither the Soviets nor the Poles discovered. If there were such killings, these victims therefore must have been cremated. The same is true for the bodies of those killed in the revolt. The surviving prisoners were not killed on the spot, rather they were transferred to Sobibór on December 20, 1943, as can be gathered from a corresponding Wehrmacht bill of lading (Łukaszkiewicz 1946b, p. 61). If decomposing body parts were found in November 1945, this discovery is also inconsistent with the thesis that the victims involved had been murdered more than two years before. Finally, it is strikingly problematic that no single *complete* body was discovered. From whom, therefore, did the skulls and body parts come?

On his inspection of the area of the former camp Treblinka II of November 9 to 13, 1945, Łukaszkiewicz was accompanied by the sworn surveyor K. Trautsolt. With the help of witnesses, Trautsolt drew a detailed plan of Treblinka II as it was at that time (Document 86). The plan, whose directional axes are transposed,[280] shows an irregular quadrilateral whose sides have the following lengths

– north side (actually the east side): 376.5 m
– east side (actually the south side): 471.5 m
– south side (actually the west side): 490 m
– west side (actually the north side): 240 m

On the plan the ruins that existed in the camp area are also entered: a burned-out cellar ("*piwnica spalona*"), designated by the letter "e," as well as the destroyed house of a settler ("*dom burzony kolonisty*"), marked with the letter "f."

On another, typographically identical map, Surveyor Trautsolt added the facilities that had allegedly been located in the camp area according to witness testimony. Łukaszkiewicz published two versions of this map, of which the first is quite poor (Document 87), the second of a higher quality (Document 88). In the latter, the exact area where the corpses are said to have been cremated is indicated: it is a trapezoid (No. 10) whose sides, when using the sides of the camp for scale, can be calculated as follows:

– north side (east): 188 m
– east side (south): 110 m
– south side (west): 174 m
– west side (north): 52 m

The total area is approximately 14,500 m². This was the purported death camp, Camp II, which contained the two alleged gassing installations.

This plan, as far as the shape and size of the camp are concerned, corresponds quite well to what can be gleaned from aerial photographs of the former

[280] The north-south line on the map actually corresponds to the east-west line.

Treblinka Camp from May and October 1944, and can therefore be considered the closest to reality. It was taken up by the witness Samuel Willenberg for "his" plan of the camp, in which the structures are depicted in three dimensions. In "Camp II," he drew three mass graves (burial pits), labeled with the No. 9, which measure – biggest to smallest – 120 m × 60 m (7,200 m²), 60 m × 15 m (900 m²) and 65 m × 10 m (650 m²; Documents 89f.; Willenberg, p. 6).

6.2. Caroline Sturdy Colls's Archaeological Investigations

The background and preliminary results (2010-2012) of the archaeological research of Caroline Sturdy Colls were discussed by Thomas Kues in a study first published in 2013 (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 939-952). By that time, she already had identified with non-invasive techniques, *i.e.*, without excavating the ground, the contours of ten probable mass graves/cremation sites – the largest of which measured 26 m × 17 m – and two brick structures, which she considered to be the probable gas chambers. She drew these findings on an aerial photograph of the site, as discussed at the time by T. Kues (*ibid*., p. 943).

In the following years, Sturdy Colls published several articles and books, but they did not add much to the initial data. I examine in chronological order the most-important ones.

The first article in the series is "Gone But Not Forgotten: Archaeological Approaches to the Site of the Former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland," published in 2013. Despite its length, it presents very little useful data:

> *"Eleven pits, the largest in excess of 34 m in length and the smallest in excess of 10 m, were recorded using geophysical survey in areas suggested by witnesses as having housed mass graves and cremation pits (Figure 2)."* (Sturdy Colls 2013a, p. 261)
>
> *"Given that only a small portion of the camp was examined during fieldwork to date, it is anticipated that further remains will be located in other areas not yet surveyed. In light of these findings, and based on a re-evaluation of historical material and recent developments in forensic and archaeological investigation, several important points require consideration with regards to the ability by the Nazis to totally eradicate all traces of the 800,000 people murdered at Treblinka, which will be discussed in more detail below.*
>
> *The first transport arrived at Treblinka from Warsaw on the 23 July 1942 and from this date until mid-August, Arad has estimated that between 5,000 and 7,000 people were sent to the camp each day, under the illusion that it was a transit camp. By the end of August 1942, it was reported that the death toll in the camp had reached 10,000 to 12,000 people a day, yet only three gas chambers existed. This meant that not all victims were sent to the gas chambers; some were shot, beaten or thrown alive into the so-called "eternal flame" located behind a false hospital (the Lazarett).*

Witnesses place the Lazarett and associated burial pit in close proximity to the southern end of the railway platform. This was confirmed when the results of topographic and geophysical survey were compared with, and overlaid onto, witness plans and contemporary aerial images. During this early period, the main method used to dispose of the victims' bodies was burial in mass graves. Body disposal groups were assigned, their sole responsibility being to dig large pits in the south and east portion of the camp.

*However, as more victims were sent to Treblinka, large 'kopachke' (*kopaczka*) or excavators were used to dig larger pits. Some witnesses talk of pits as large as 60–70 m in length, whilst some allude to the presence of smaller ones, measuring approximately 25 m which were either dug in the early phase or still by hand later on."* (*ibid*., pp. 263f.)

"As confirmed by topographic and geophysical techniques, two areas of structural debris appear to represent the remnants of the gas chambers, whilst the locations of three further structures were located immediately adjacent to the railway platform." (*ibid*., pp. 272f.)

The article also contains two photographs from 1945 showing a few skulls and bones (*ibid*., pp. 268f.).

In none of her writings does Sturdy Colls mention the book on Treblinka written by Jürgen Graf and me, here quoted several times, but it is certain that she knew it. Indeed, from it she drew the information about the Soviet investigations in August 1944, for which she provides the incomplete source "GARF [State Archive of the Russian Federation], 7021," which refers to documents we found in this archive (Mattogno/Graf, p. 77).

Also dating from 2013 is the article "Archaeological Assessment on the Area of the Former Death Camp in Treblinka," which contains somewhat more detailed information:

"Death Camp

Witness accounts suggest that the gas chambers are likely located to the south-east of the memorial obelisk. Two features consistent with structural remains and debris were recorded in this area, measuring 44 m x 20 m and 22 m x 15 m. Witness accounts suggest that the gas chambers were the only structures in the Death Camp that were made of brick (pers. comm. Edward Kopówka) and bricks were visible on the surface in this area. Therefore, the archaeological and historical evidence presents a strong case for the afore-mentioned features being the old and new gas chambers." (Sturdy Colls 2013b, p. 202)

"Pits and Potential Graves

Geophysics cannot detect bodies, but historical data and experience of other grave sites can aid interpretation. A number of pits were identified across the site, many of which were bisected by the memorial.

This confirms that only limited investigations were carried out in advance of the memorial's construction. Some of the pits likely represent post-war looting but a number of larger pits were recorded in areas suggested by witnesses as having housed mass graves and cremation pits.

The use of electrical imaging in conjunction with resistance and GPR survey allowed the construction of a large pit (26 m x 17 m) to be determined. Although the depth of this feature could not be determined, as it was greater than the three metre range of the electrical imaging and four metre range of the GPR, it was demonstrated that this feature had a ramp at the west end and a vertical edge to the east. This feature is also visible from the air and on the ground as an area of defined vegetation. Another feature, located adjacent to the memorial in the south-west of survey Area B, represents a substantial anomaly. This feature is bisected by the memorial, which was purportedly sited according to the location of mass graves in this part of the camp. Post-abandonment aerial images confirm the presence of this feature as an area of significant ground disturbance." (*Ibid*., pp. 203f.; emphasis added)

"Main Extermination Area

Much of the area believed to have contained the pits in the main extermination areas is now masked by the modern memorial or by the forest.

Whilst it has often been argued that the mass graves themselves were all destroyed when they were exhumed, several important points require consideration. Firstly, although initial attempts were made to mix the ashes with soil, this was quickly abandoned and the cremated remains were put back into the original ditches from which they came; thus if any such remains survived outside of the area of the monument, the grave cuts would still be detectable (Arad 1987: 176). Secondly, popular misconceptions can be seen to exist regarding cremation, in terms of the belief that a body will totally be reduced to ash. Recent work in forensic cremation demonstrates total eradication of bones requires extremely high temperatures (Thompson 2004) and the observation of burnt bone fragments in the topsoil and in the cracks of the monument itself confirms this hypothesis. Finally, <u>considerable evidence</u> exists to suggest that not all the bodies were exhumed and cremated, thus mass graves are likely to survive. All of these features would present detectable anomalies in the archaeological record.

Five pits were located with the GPR to the far east of the memorial. Although the GPR survey was unable to achieve a large enough depth range to determine the full extent of these pits, it is possible to say that they were all deeper that four metres and that they were all of considerable size in plan (G50 was visible to an extent of 34 m x 12 m, G51 – 19 x 12 m, G52 – 22 m x 15 m, G53 – c. 18 m x 7 m and G54 was visible to 20,8 m x c. 14 m). Given their location in the area thought to contain most of the mass graves and their proximity to the memorial, there is a strong case for arguing that they represent further burials. <u>Similarly, they appear too large to be a result of post-war looting activity</u>." (*Ibid*., pp. 204f.; emphasis added)

In 2015, a 350+-page book by Sturdy Colls titled *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions* appeared, in which she mentions her Treblinka investigations occasionally as a mere example to illustrate general methods. Every now and then, short paragraphs appear that summarize some

specific problems. Regarding the actual research, the author limited herself to these brief remarks (Sturdy Colls 2015a., pp. 184f.):

> *"After 6 years of non-invasive research, the landscape of Treblinka extermination camp was mapped, buried remains were identified and areas containing mass graves were located. In order to identify the nature of some of the apparent buried structures in extermination camp, it was necessary to carry out small-scale excavations. Because the locations of several mass graves had been determined in previous field seasons using geophysical survey methods, it was possible to avoid excavating in the areas known to contain the remains of Jewish victims. This meant that the work could be carried out in accordance with Halachic Law.* […] *Small-scale excavations were instead carried out in the area believed to contain the Old Gas Chambers, as indicated by archival research and geophysical survey.* […] *Specifically, GPR survey had indicated the presence of buried structural remains measuring 22 x 15 m.* […]
> *Given its rectangular shape in plan, it seemed likely that this feature was in fact the foundations of a structure. In order to confirm the nature of its construction materials, and thus hopefully its exact nature, minimally invasive excavations were undertaken. This approach confirmed the presence of the Old Gas Chambers and allowed the bricks, tiles and other materials used to build them to be confirmed.* […] *This minimally invasive approach also prevented considerable disturbance to the remains* [sic]*."*

Among other things, the book contains a disparaging remark about Holocaust revisionists, which I will address in the following subchapter.

Also dating from 2015 is her article "Archaeological Investigations at the Extermination and Labor Camps at Treblinka," in which the British researcher wrote gross nonsense regarding the alleged gas chambers, which I will address below.

She starts by stating that 10,000-12,000 victims are attributed to the labor camp, and 800,000-1,000,000 to the alleged extermination camp (Sturdy Colls 2015b, pp. 86f.). Her method of investigation had allowed the identification of mass graves "without the need to disturb their remains, thus allowing Halacha Law to be respected," and without ground disturbance at the other sites (*ibid*., p. 87). She then provides an explanation of one of the most effective methods she had adopted (*ibid.*, pp. 88f.):

> *"A LiDAR survey was recently undertaken at Treblinka, covering an area of 3.75km² that encompasses both the extermination and labour camps. LiDAR allows depressions, earthworks and above-ground features to be recorded in three dimensions (Corsi et al. 2013). The ability of this technology to propagate the signal through vegetation such as trees means that it is possible to record features that are otherwise invisible or inaccessible using ground-based survey methods."*

This method confirmed the presence of three mass graves measuring 7.4 m × 6.5 m, 9.2 m × 6 m and 19.2 m × 17.6 m in the area of the former Treblinka I

Camp (*ibid*., p. 89). Sturdy Colls then discusses the alleged extermination camp in general (*ibid*., p. 90):

> *"In 2010, a programme of non-invasive archaeological work was undertaken at Treblinka extermination camp that consisted of geophysical, topographical, and forensic survey. In total 111 features were identified, the majority of which likely relate the former death camp, its deconstruction or post-war investigations. The presence of these features confirmed that, contrary to popular belief, Treblinka was not completely destroyed by the Nazis when they abandoned the site in August 1943, nor has any of the post-war activity on the site removed all trace of the former camp. The features identified were divided into probable boundaries, structural remains, pits and other features."*

She then examines in detail the question of the alleged gas chambers (*ibid*., pp. 90f.):

> *"Of central importance to our understanding of the layout of Treblinka extermination camp and how it functioned are the gas chambers. Many questions still remained about where these chambers were located and how they functioned. In 2010, I identified a structure measuring 22 x 15m in the death camp using Ground Penetrating Radar (GPR). Archival research and witness testimonies suggested that this structure could be the remnants of the Old Gas Chambers. In order to confirm this, a small test trench was excavated in the centre of the feature in 2013.*
>
> *A large amount of building material was recovered from this area. Of particular note were several orange and yellow ceramic tiles bearing a star and the letters D and L on their base. Large sections of brick walling, brick fragments, white ceramic tiles, concrete, plaster and cross-shaped wall supports were also found in abundance.*
>
> *Witnesses allude to the fact that the Old Gas Chamber building was modelled on a bathhouse/Jewish mikveh with white tiled walls and a floor that was 'covered with orange terracotta tiles' (Krzepicki 1979, 104). The discovery of the orange and yellow floor tiles appears to corroborate these witness accounts. Having noted that the tiles bore a star and, in some cases the letters D and L, it was possible to source their manufacturer. The tiles were made by a company called Dziewulski and Lange. Their headquarters is based in Opoczno and the company still trades under the name Opoczno. This company may also have had an office in Warsaw during the Second World War. The same tiles have been observed in a mikveh in Lublin, a synagogue in Wyszków and in the ruins of the Warsaw Ghetto. It is not yet known whether the tiles at Treblinka were taken from an existing structure (most likely in the Warsaw Ghetto) or whether the tiles were transported directly from one of the Dziewulski and Lange factories. Further research is being conducted to determine this.*
>
> *It is believed that gas was delivered to the Old Gas Chamber by way of a diesel engine (possibly from a Russian tank). Following the discovery of sections of wall and bricks, samples were sent for tests in order to confirm whether carbon monoxide was present. These tests confirmed that high concentrations of car-*

bon monoxide were present in the samples and that these were likely as a result of exposure to carbon monoxide, rather than its natural absorption from the air. Further tests are being carried out in order to confirm this theory.
It is clear from the nature of the material found and the in situ foundations that the Nazis attempted to demolish the walls of the building but left much of the building materials in the vicinity. The discovery of building materials in trench Treb03, which was outside the area of the foundations, revealed this material was spread over a large area. The depth of the foundations (0.85m) suggests that a large amount of redeposited sand was placed over the top of the foundations to mask them from view. This explains why, after the war and since, it was believed that the camp was entirely destroyed. It is also possible that some of the building materials found closer to the surface could also belong to the New Gas Chamber building which is believed to have been located in the vicinity."

Sturdy Colls finally reports on the human remains found (*ibid.*, p. 92):

"In the course of the excavations carried out in the death camp area, a considerable amount of human remains were encountered. These remains were not buried in mass graves but were rather scattered remains that had never been buried in a grave. As per the advice of Rabbi Michael Schudrich, the remains were reburied by a representative from his Office. Although it was not possible to carry out scientific analysis due to the stipulations of Jewish Halacha Law, it was possible to observe that many of the remains found were not cremated. All of the remains found were fragmented and disarticulated. Some of the remains did exhibit evidence of burning to varying degrees; some were white in colour suggesting prolonged exposure to flames, whilst others were superficially charred, suggesting a short period of exposure at low temperatures. This demonstrates that not all of the remains of the victims at the extermination camps [sic] *were cremated as documentary sources suggest. A concentration of gold and silver teeth, and dentures were also discovered in the area of the Old Gas Chambers, suggesting that they were removed from victims somewhere in the vicinity. This is consistent with witness accounts. As these remains are also bodily remains, they were also reinterred with the bone fragments that were found."*

In 2016, the article "'Earth Conceal Not My Blood': Forensic and Archaeological Approaches to Locating the Remains of Holocaust Victims" appeared, which provides the following data (Sturdy Colls 2016, pp. 180f.):

"The combined use of archival research, LiDAR survey and walkover survey allowed at least six potential graves to be identified in the area of the execution site to the south of the labour camp. Permission was granted for minimally invasive excavations at three of these sites. Here an approach was adopted that involved stripping the turf and topsoil away from the areas indicated in the LiDAR survey and digging small, minimally invasive test trenches at strategic locations within each feature. This approach was developed as a result of discussions with the museum, religious and archaeological authorities, and by drawing on the author's expertise as a forensic archaeologist. As victims from mul-

tiple faith groups may have been present, and given that the aim of the excavation was to confirm that human remains were present so that the grave could be marked, this minimally invasive approach was deemed most appropriate. It was also carried out in such a way that it would be possible to go back to each site to conduct a full exhumation in the future if this was deemed necessary. The excavations revealed the presence of disarticulated human remains belonging to multiple individuals in all three areas. Shoes and bullets were also recovered. The human remains were reinterred into the graves. As a result of this work, the museum authorities immediately erected markers on these three graves, which have already become the focus of commemorative activities at the site. This represents the first time that these graves have been marked and the first time since the post-war investigations that unmarked graves have been found and examined."

Information about the alleged gas chambers is very nebulous (*ibid.*, p. 184):

"The excavations that were permitted at Treblinka in the terrain of the gas chambers resulted in the recovery of personal belongings including hair clips and jewellery. These items, alongside the scattered remains, dentures, teeth and other items that were recovered, provided the only evidence of individual and collective experiences in the absence of complete corpses. Through detailed research, including the analysis of witness testimonies, it has been possible to highlight some of these experiences and to explore some of the actions of the perpetrators."

The final two sentences regarding the "collective experiences" are a verbal smokescreen to hide the absence of corpses.

Also in 2016, a 90-page booklet titled *Treblinka: Archaeological Investigations and Artistic Responses* appeared, which Caroline Sturdy Colls had written in collaboration with Michael Branthwaite. The contents of this booklet are announced with great rhetorical emphasis in the back cover:

"This book presents the major findings of the archaeological work, which included the discovery of the gas chambers, personal effects of the victims and mass graves."

It should therefore expose an essential treatment of archaeological discoveries, but in fact it is quite disappointing. I report the most significant points.

The two authors confirm the discovery at Treblinka I of three mass graves of 7.4 m × 6.5 m, 9.2 m × 6 m and 19.2 m × 17.6 m.[281] In the chapter "The Gas Chambers," they write (p. 50):

"One of the key aims of the achaeological investigation at Treblinka was to determine the exact location of the gas chambers and how they functioned. […] *A topographic survey of Treblinka revealed the presence of two depressions in a grassy area to the south-east of the memorial obelisk. Ground Penetrating Radar Survey (GPR) was then undertaken in this area and* [which] *revealed*

[281] Sturdy Colls/Branthwaite 2016, p. 28; all subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise.

structural remains measuring 22 x 15m. Based on the size and orientation of these remains, it seemed likely that they could be the old gas chambers building. An area of debris measuring 44 x 20m was also recorded. It seemed possible that this could be the remains of the new gas chambers.
In 2013, excavations were carried out to confirm the location and overall form of the remains identified in the GPR survey. This revealed that the 22 x 15m structure was made of brick and that it had in situ foundations. It also revealed that the old gas chambers had a tile floor, consistent with witness testimonies.
The discovery of these tiles proved that this building was modelled on a bathhouse, seemingly to deceive the people being sent there about their fate. The same tiles have been observed in a Jewish ritual bath (mikveh) in Lublin, a synagogue in Wydzków and in the ruins of the Warsaw Ghetto. It is not yet known whether the tiles at Treblinka were taken from an existing structure (most likely in the Warsaw Ghetto) or whether they were transported directly from one of the factories of the manufacturer, Dziewulski and Lange. Further research is being conducted to determine this. However, it is possible that the tiles were specifically chosen by the Nazis because they were already commonly used in Jewish ritual baths."

On mass graves, Sturdy Colls and Branthwaite state (p. 70):

"Topographic and geophysical surveys in the terrain of the extermination camp allowed eleven potential mass graves to be located. These non-invasive techniques respected Jewish Halachic Law by not disturbing the ground. The graves varied in size – the largest were 34m x 12m and 26m x 17m. However, some were bisected by the modern memorial so their overall dimensions could not be determined. It is likely that further graves exist under the monument since it was built to protect the areas believed to contain mass graves. The graves appear to be located in two distinct areas; some at the rear of the death camp area and some nearer to the reception camp area, consistent with witness accounts concerning the different methods of body disposal. […]
The forensic achaeological research has also shown that, contrary to popular belief, not all of these bodies of the victims at Treblinka were cremated and reduced to ash. In the course of the excavations carried out around the gas chambers, a considerable amount of human remains were encountered. These remains were not buried in mass graves but were rather scattered remains that had never buried in a grave. Many of these remains were not cremated at all. Other exhibited various degrees of burning. The majority were only superficially charred. A concentration of teeth and dentures were also discovered near the old gas chambers. This seems to confirm witness testimonies that suggest that the bodies were searched and dental implants were removed following the gassing. As per the advice of the Office of the Chief Rabbi of Poland, all of these remains were reburied within the grounds of the extermination camp."

The book is lavishly illustrated and features some sixty photographs and drawings, most of them rather insignificant. However, none of them documents in any way the claims about gas chambers and mass graves. Thus, there is a suc-

cession of large photographs on two pages showing the sifting of sand by an archaeologist (pp. 30f.), a shoe (!; pp. 32f.), a single blade of a pair of scissors (p. 45), two combs and a comb remnant (p. 46), two tiles (pp. 54f.), brick and concrete fragments (pp. 56f.), two pendants (pp. 60f.), miscellaneous items (pp. 64f.), to which I will return below.

Among the very few useful illustrations are two photographs of a survey excavation – the same excavation portrayed from two different angles – showing a small pit measuring approximately one meter by two, less than half a meter deep, in each of which Sturdy Colls is about to work wearing the same clothes and gloves (pp. 17, 29). The captions inform that these were "minimally invasive excavations" in the area of the mass graves. The most important images, to which I will return below, are a LiDAR survey map of the camp area (p. 52) and a map of the finds (p. 71).

In 2018, the article "'This is Proof'? Forensic Evidence and Ambiguous Material Culture at Treblinka Extermination Camp" by Caroline Sturdy Colls and Michael Branthwaite appeared. In it, the two authors provide some additional information about the survey excavations (Sturdy Colls/Branthwaite 2018, pp. 434f.):

> *"The latter* [her 2013 research] *specifically focused on the area where the gas chambers were thought to be located. A 1 m × 1 m trench (Trench 4) was excavated within a 22 m × 15 m anomaly recorded by the GPR survey, which appeared consistent with a building foundation. A further trench (Trench 3), measuring 2 m × 1 m, was excavated to the west of this area in an area of scattered debris identified in the GPR results.* […]
>
> *The excavation of Trench 4 confirmed that the 22 × 15 m anomaly in the GPR results did in fact represent the foundations of the first gas chambers built by the Nazis at Treblinka (known as the old gas chambers), which existed at a depth of 0.85 m below the ground."*

Regarding the "discovery of the tiles and building materials" which supposedly confirm "the location of the old gas chambers and the testimonies of witnesses that stated that the floor was covered with red/terracotta tiles," Sturdy Colls and Branthwaite rely "for example" on Krzepicki and Wiernik (*ibid.*, p. 441). Feigning a critical mindset, they add (*ibid.*, p. 442):

> *"In contrast, the discovery of personal belongings in the gas chamber area appears to challenge the accepted history of the site, which states that people were stripped of these items when they arrived at the camp. Upon discovering these items, further archival research was undertaken which did in fact reveal testimonies that stated that people were sometimes sent clothed into the gas chambers when the camp was operating to full capacity. In fact, a testimony written by Rudolf Höß, the camp commandant of Auschwitz-Birkenau, stated that this was common practice when he visited the camp in 1943 (Notes of the former camp commander Rudolf Höß, 1.1.2.0/ 82344521, ITS Digital Archive, USHMM). Likewise, although women sometimes had their hair cut prior to entering the gas chambers, witnesses allude to the fact that haircutting sometimes*

> *took place within the gas chamber building, prior to gassing, or even after people were killed (Bomba 1996; Rajchman 2011). This offers a viable explanation as to why large numbers of hair clips and combs were found in the rubble directly above and adjacent to the gas chambers' foundations (see Fig. 2)."*

Their Figure 2 shows photographs of two combs and twelve clips (*ibid*., p. 436): a truly significant sampling of this alleged "large numbers"!

In the 2016 book, the two authors had published as many as eight photographs of it on two pages, one for each object (including three objects equal to those in Figure 2), including a medal, an object resembling a belt buckle, and even a hexagonal bolt (Sturdy Colls/Branthwaite 2016, pp. 64f.).

Caroline Sturdy Colls' so far last major paper, written in collaboration with Dante Abate, appeared in 2018. It is titled "A Multi-Level and Multi-Sensor Documentation Approach of the Treblinka Extermination and Labor Camps." It contains information on the various methods used, but practically nothing concrete about the results of the archaeological investigations. In their brief historical paragraph, the authors repeat that the death toll of the alleged extermination camp amounted to 800,000-1,000,000, and that of the labor camp to about 10,000, "as a result of the Nazi 'death through work' policy and executions between autumn 1941 and spring 1944" (Abate/Sturdy Colls, p. 130).

6.3. Analysis of the Results of Archaeological Investigations by Caroline Sturdy Colls

6.3.1. The Mass Graves

The archaeological investigations of Sturdy Colls appear superficial and amateurish despite her use of the most advanced technology. As for the results, they are clearly far inferior to those obtained at Bełżec and Sobibór by Kola using a simple hand auger.

The Jewish law concerning burials (*halakhah*) was evoked by her in an almost superstitious way to the point of avoiding "disturbance to the remains" and even any "ground disturbance"![282] This seems to be a pretext for not carrying out large-scale excavations such as those authorized and carried out in Sobibór, but also in Bełżec, where Andrzej Kola had all the archaeological objects he had found in his surveys unearthed and photographed.[283] He also published many photographs of utensils and personal effects,[284] from which it appears that there were far more objects than those documented by Sturdy Colls. I will return later to Sturdy Coll's so-called test trenches.

---

[282] But she still reserved the right, in violation of this law, "to conduct a full exhumation in the future if this was deemed necessary"!

[283] Kola 2000a, Photos 60, 61 (p. 48), 63 (p. 50), 65 (p. 51), 67 (p. 53), 71 (p. 55), 72 (p. 56), 73 (p. 57), 76 (p. 59), 77 (p. 60), 78 (p. 61).

[284] *Ibid.*, Photos 84-118, pp. 71-84.

The methods of detection adopted by the British archaeologist are Electrical Resistivity Imaging, Ground-Penetrating Radar (GPR) and Light Detection and Ranging (LiDAR).

With the first two methods, she claimed to have identified eleven mass graves. In reality, as shown by her own plans of these surveys (Document 91), she did not identify defined geometric figures, but rather shapeless areas of ground disturbance, colored in yellow (here changed to white due to this being a b&w print; the numbering is mine) which she interpreted as mass graves and to which she arbitrarily assigned exact geometric shapes and dimensions.

Document 91a shows 10 yellow areas (white in Document 91b) representing the probable mass graves; since Sturdy Colls later increased their number to 11 ("eleven pits"), without giving any explanation, it is assumed that she considered the pit between Nos. 5 and 8 as two pits, which I therefore numbered 6 and 7.

Sturdy Colls states that a "number of pits were identified across the site, many of which were bisected by the memorial," and that it is "likely that further graves exist under the monument,"[285] but this is belied by her maps, particularly Document 92, from which it appears that no areas of ground disturbance intersect the monument, which I have marked with "M," nor the "symbolic cremation pyre," which I have marked with "P."

In three of these eleven areas of ground disturbance, Sturdy Colls performed mini-invasive excavations – that is, an excavation of about one meter by two, less than half a meter deep, in which she found human remains (Document 93). She describes the finds as "a considerable amount of human remains" and "a concentration" of gold and silver teeth and dentures. However, this does not mean anything, because Judge Łukaszkiewicz ascertained already in 1945 that human remains were scattered over a large area. The only thing that is certain is that Sturdy Colls, in her writings mentioned earlier, did not publish any photographs of these remains, which she said would have been immediately reburied. She surely had found *some* remains (compatible with an excavation the size of 2 m × 1 m), which she attempted to amplify with a rather silly rhetorical emphasis. This also applies to the claim that "considerable evidence exists to suggest that not all the bodies were exhumed and cremated, thus mass graves are likely to survive" – which of course will never be ascertained for the sake of not causing any "ground disturbance."

From the orthodox perspective, her statement makes little sense, because "a considerable amount of human remains" would have to be related to the number of alleged victims of the camp – at least 800,000 – so that even the discovery of *thousands* of whole corpses could not constitute a *considerable* amount.

She also greatly underestimated the excavation activity of the post-war "gold diggers," which she dismissed with a few lines here and there:

---

[285] The monument measures approximately 8 m × 6 m (= 48 m²), so even if there were another mass grave underneath it, the total volume of the pits would remain virtually unchanged.

> *"Some of the pits likely represent* [the result of] *post-war looting but a number of larger pits were recorded in areas suggested by witnesses as having housed mass graves and cremation pits."*
> *"Similarly, they appear too large to be a result of post-war looting activity."*

In her most voluminous book, the British archaeologist devoted a specific paragraph to this problem ("Case Study 11.5: Looting at Treblinka, Poland"), but even here she treated it with extreme superficiality. Her most significant statements are these (Sturdy Colls 2015a, p. 305):

> *"In the area of the Treblinka extermination camp in particular, looters have continued to dig at the site since the war. On the one hand, these activities allude to belief that Jewish gold exists at the site."*

In Chapter 3, I quoted detailed descriptions of the devastation of the former Treblinka Camp's grounds which began as early as 1944. I repeat what Rachel Auerbach stated about this in a book known to Sturdy Colls, since she referred to it:

> *"These human jackals and hyenas bring along live artillery shells and unexploded bombs. They explode several of them at once, tearing huge craters into the desecrated, blood-drenched soil which is comingled with the ashes of Jews."*

I also remind the reader that Judge Łukaszkiewicz found a bomb crater 4.5 meters deep in the area of the "camp hospital," as well as other craters in various places, the largest one with a diameter of about 25 and a depth of 6 meters, and he himself had excavations made in the so-called "death camp" which were 10-15 meters long and 1.5 meters deep. Finally, I would like to remind the reader that the looters' activity was so intense the following year that it was even echoed in the *Daily News Bulletin* of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency of November 24, 1946, which I have already quoted about Trawniki ("Jewish Mass Graves…"):

> *"Warsaw, 22 November (JTA). Police authorities today launched a campaign to put an end to looting of mass graves of Jews in the areas of Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor and Trawniki where Nazi extermination camps formerly existed."*

In an article published in 2008, Piotr Głuchowski and Marcin Kowalski described the devastation of the grounds of the former Treblinka Camp since 1944 by hordes of grave looters searching for valuables (Głuchowski/Kowalski):

> *"Jackals in human form cut holes in the sacred ground. In the autumn of 1944, Ukrainian and Russian guards appeared again in Treblinka – this time in the service of Stalin. With their arrival, the village excavations turned into an industry. The Soviets brought mines and unexploded shells from the airport located 10 km away in Ceranów. The charge was buried in a mass grave, the Soviets detonated it, and Jewish corpses flew through the air."*

Then the statement of a certain Karol Ogrodowczyk, a member of the Polish Commission of Inquiry mentioned earlier, is quoted as follows:

> *"The area has been dug and searched, the pits are 10 meters deep, there are human bones and scattered objects, shoes, spoons, forks, candlesticks, hair from wigs brought by Jews. The air is filled with the stench of rotting corpses.* […] *The stench stunned us so much that my colleagues and I began to vomit and felt an extraordinary burning sensation in our throats.* […] *Openings* [holes] *had been dug under each tree by gold diggers, diamond diggers.* […] *In the midst of the trees, the local peasants bustled about eager to find treasures. Questioned by us. 'Why do you do this?' they answered nothing."*

It is therefore clear that a part – if not a large part – of the areas of ground disturbance (Sturdy Colls's eleven pits) can be traced to the aforementioned bomb craters and manual excavations.

Since the 25-meter-diameter crater found by Judge Łukaszkiewicz had a surface area of about 490 square meters (but for Rachel Auerbach this was only one of the "huge craters"), the largest disturbance identified by Sturdy Colls, with its 442 square meters, could comfortably fit inside it, so that the British archaeologist's claim that the pits "appear too large to be a result of post-war looting activity" is blatantly fallacious.

In the following table I summarize the results of Sturdy Colls's investigations of the ground disturbances in the area of the former Treblinka camps, the labor camp (Treblinka I) and the alleged extermination camp (Treblinka II):

Treblinka I		Treblinka II		
Dimensions [m]	Area [m²]	Dimensions [m]	Area [m²]	Sturdy Colls's Label
7.4 × 6.5	48.1	34 × 12	408	G 50
9.2 × 6	55.2	19 × 12	228	G 51
19.2 × 17.6	337.9	22 × 15	330	G 52
		18 × 7	126	G 53
		20.8 × 14	291	G 54
		26 × 17	442	?
		10 × ?	?	?
Total:	441.2	Total:	1825+	

As for the alleged extermination camp, according to Sturdy Colls's drawing (Document 91), the three largest pits (with 442, 408 and 330 m², respectively) were the pits to which I assigned the numbers 1, 3 and 2. Based on the surface area of the drawings, it can also be assumed, that the pit measuring 19 m × 12 m (228 square meter) concsists of the two merged pits I numbered 6 & 7, and the pit measuring 20 m × 8 m (160 square meter) is my No. 4.

Of the eleven mass graves Sturdy Colls claims to have identified, she provides the complete dimensions of only six; for one she mentions only the length of one side (10 meters).

The remaining (11-6=) five pits, of which Sturdy Colls did not give the dimensions (including the one with one side of 10 meters), were on average no larger than Pit No. 4 (Documents 91 and 92), so that for all five one can assume an area of (160 m × 5 m =) 800 m²; the total area of all pits is therefore about (1825 m² + 800 m² =) 2,625 m², or about 2,600 m².

Already as early 2012, Sturdy Colls stated (Sturdy Colls 2012):

> *"The existence of mass graves was known about from witness testimony, but the failure to provide persuasive physical evidence led some to question whether it could really be true that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed here.*
> *Although they lasted only a few days, those post-war investigations* [1945-1946] *remained the most complete studies of the camp until I began my work at Treblinka in 2010.*
> *This revealed the existence of a number of pits across the site.* […]
> *Some may be the result of post-war looting, prompted by myths of buried Jewish gold, but several larger pits were recorded in areas suggested by witnesses as the locations of mass graves and cremation sites.*
> *One is 26m long, 17m wide and at least four metres deep, with a ramp at the west end and a vertical edge to the east."*

So even then Sturdy Colls was well aware of the problem: if 800,000 to 1,000,000 people were killed in Treblinka, and almost[286] all of their corpses were buried in the area of the "death camp", she would have had to find a suitable number of mass graves with an appropriate total size. But already the comparison with the mass graves of Treblinka I, in her perspective, is shocking: here she claims to have found three mass graves of 441 square meters in all for 10,000-12,000 corpses, which amounts to a burial density of at most 27 corpses per square meter. In the presumed extermination camp, she claims to have found eleven mass graves of 2,600 square meters in all for 800,000-1,000,000 corpses. Taking the lowest claimed death-toll figures for both camps – 10,000 and 800,000, hence a factor of 80 difference – a simple arithmetic comparison shows that the British researcher should have found on the grounds of Treblinka II Camp at least a total surface area of (441.2 m² × 80 =) 35,296 square meters of ground disturbances in as many as 150 individual spots![287]

These figures are so disproportionate to what was actually found that Sturdy Colls's eleven areas with ground disturbances she calls "mass graves" are merely risible. She tried to overcome these insuperable difficulties with a lie. In a polemical note she wrote (Sturdy Colls 2015a, p. 347):

> *"Whilst uncovering and presenting the physical evidence of the Holocaust has a role to play in combating Holocaust revisionism and denial in all of its forms, it is important to acknowledge that it can also be utilised by those who deny these events. When the number of graves recorded within a survey area is an-*

[286] I will explain in Subchapter 7.2. this limitation, which is practically irrelevant in the present context.

[287] Assuming an average area of (2,600 ÷ 11 =) 236 m² per pit.

> *nounced, this may be used as 'evidence' that less victims died at the site in question. It will not be acknowledged that the area surveyed represented only a small proportion of a former camp area or a massacre site, and that further graves may exist elsewhere."*

In reality, when she wrote these lines in 2015, the mapping of the Treblinka area had already been concluded for some time, since it was thanks to this mapping that the British archaeologist had identified the eleven alleged mass graves and the areas of the alleged gas chambers. She knew perfectly well that no other mass graves existed, and she could not even make the excuse that "[m]uch of the area believed to have contained the pits in the main extermination areas is now masked by the modern memorial[285] or by the forest," because she herself explains that "[t]he ability of this technology [LIDAR] to propagate the signal through vegetation such as trees means that it is possible to record features that are otherwise invisible or inaccessible using ground-based survey methods."

Sturdy Colls was familiar with K. Trautsolt's plan and the one copied from it by S. Willenberg, since she published both (Sturdy Colls 2015a, pp. 123, 121), but without indicating – and without acknowledging – that in both plans the mass graves are located within the trapezoid of about 14,500 m² that I described above, which must have also contained the two alleged gassing buildings and, for Willenberg, also a cremation grate and a barracks for the inmates. She compared the Willenberg plan with a recent photograph of the Treblinka area (*ibid.*, p. 121),[288] so she knew where to look.

Therefore, the alleged mass graves are the 11 mentioned above and "elsewhere" there is no other grave.

No-less-devastating is the comparison with the indications of the witnesses. C. Sturdy Colls did not directly address this problem; he simply tried to evade it by adducing contradictory testimony:

> *"Some witnesses talk of pits as large as 60–70 m in length, whilst some allude to the presence of smaller ones, measuring approximately 25 m* […]*."*

The most-important witnesses are Jankiel Wiernik, Abraham Isaak Goldfarb and Eliahu Rosenberg.

In his manuscript report, Wiernik wrote:[289]

> *"The mass grave was 100 m long, 25 m wide, 15 m deep = 37,500 m³.* [*Masowy grób miał 100 m długości 25 m szerokości 15 m głębokości = 37.500 m³.*]*"*

In the typewritten report, he changed these measurements to 50 m × 25 m × 10 m:[290]

---

288 On this page, Willenberg's map appears at the top, the aerial photograph at the bottom.

289 J. Wiernik, "Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Janika Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53." Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, Collection 11261, p. 1.

290 Wiernik 1944, p. 3; cf. Wiernik in Donat, p. 153.

> *"The size of each was approximately 50 x 25 x 10.* [*Wielkość każdego była około 50 x 25 x 10.*]*"*

Goldfarb stated the following:[291]

> *"From March 1943 until the first half of July, a methodical cremation was carried out of all newly arrived corpses and of the corpses burned* [had been buried] *in 14 large pits. At the end of July, it one more pit was successfully dug, in which corpses were burned. Thus, until the day of the prisoners' uprising on August 2, corpses were burned in 15 pits. 6 pits remained untouched. In order to imagine this huge quantity of killed and burned people, it is necessary to say that in the smallest pit there were not less than 100,000 corpses."*

Finally, Rosenberg asserted:[292]

> *"Now, our task was to drag the dead on wooden stretchers at a run to a pit about one hundred-and-twenty meters long, fifteen meters wide, and six meters deep, in which tens of thousands of corpses were already lying when I arrived at the death camp."*

Sturdy Colls should also give credit to Chil Rajchman, a witness she mentioned, who wrote (Rajchman, p. 60):

> *"The pits were dug by a bulldozer (later on there were three of them). The pits were enormous, about 50 metres long, about 30 wide and several storeys deep. I estimate that the pits could contain about four storeys* [8-12 m]*."*
>
> *"In June* [1943] *fewer transports arrive. The new oven is ready. Corpses are speedily thrown into it. The work of clearing out the pits likewise proceeds at a rapid pace. Ten pits have already been entirely cleaned out. The last, the eleventh, pit is one of the four biggest, where a total of a quarter of a million people lie."* (*ibid*., pp. 83f.)

Assuming an average pit depth of six meters and a density of ten bodies per cubic meter (see Subchapter 7.2), Goldfarb's smallest pit had an area of 1,667 m², one of Rajchman's largest had an area of 1,800 m².

Keep in mind that the largest area of ground disturbance located by Sturdy Colls had an area of 442 square meters. In the following list I compare this with the data contained in the testimonies of the aforementioned witnesses:

– Sturdy Colls	442 m²
– Wiernik	1,250 m²
– Goldfarb	1,667 m²
– Rosenberg	1,800 m²
– Rajchman	4,166 m²

In essence, Sturdy Colls has demonstrated with her archaeological research that these witnesses were shameless liars.

---

[291] USSR-380, p. 13.
[292] GFHA, Catalog No. 3562, pp. 5f.

6.3.2. The "Gas Chambers"

Thanks to her LiDAR survey, Sturdy Colls obtained a mapping of the area of the former Treblinka Camp in which she identified

> *"the presence of two depressions in a grassy area to the south-east of the memorial obelisk. Ground Penetrating Radar Survey (GPR) was then undertaken in this area and* [which] *revealed structural remains measuring 22 x 15m. Based on the size and orientation of these remains, it seemed likely that they could be the old gas chambers building. An area of debris measuring 44 x 20m was also recorded. It seemed possible that this could be the remains of the new gas chambers."*

The LiDAR image she published (Document 94) shows something like craters without geometrically regular contours and clearly shows that these possible remains are only a forced interpretation of the ground disturbances found. On their detection with the GPR system, Sturdy Colls only says that thanks to this system she identified merely an "anomaly," not defined masonry foundations, which she later transmogrified into "structural remains measuring 22 x 15m." A comparison with the claimed shape and location of the two buildings (Document 95) clearly excludes that these ground disturbances were outlined and measurable geometric figures. The presence of a structure "made of brick" was only a supposition, which the British archaeologist wanted to "verify" by digging an evaluation trench at the center of the relative area, which she called Trench 4 or Trench Treb04, measuring just 1 m × 1 m! She is very evasive about this excavation, but apparently it is the excavation depicted in one of the photographs she published (Document 96), with an equally evasive caption:

> *"The large sand deposits that were dumped over the top of the Old Gas Chambers by the Nazis."*

Another image (Document 97) shows the "Evaluation Trench Treb04." It represents the horizontal section of the aforementioned excavation of 1 m × 1 meters with an indication of its contents: "structural remains (stone and brick)" and "structural debris (brick, tile and stone)."

This 1 m × 1 m excavation is evidently the deepest square hole in Document 96, the one from which an unfolded two-meter stick emerges.

With the usual hyperbolic exaggeration, often bordering on the ridiculous, the British archaeologist claims that a "large amount of building material was recovered from this area." She documented this with images, presenting, as I noted above, photographs of two tiles and a few brick and concrete fragments!

The discovery of bricks and rubble in an area where years of bomb blasting and excavation of the ground by "gold diggers" had littered what had previously been under the sand, only proves that the rubble found by Sturdy Colls was located in that 1 m × 1 m excavation area – nothing else. No one can say that they were already there in 1942-1943, and no one can say that the anomaly in question was originally a building. To obtain at least this certainty, it would be

necessary to carry out real excavations as in Sobibór and unearth any foundations in their entirety.

Here an enormous inconsistency must be pointed out: how is it possible that the same political authority (the Ministry of Culture and National Heritage) and Jewish-religious authority (the Office of the Chief Rabbi of Poland), in the same years, authorized the excavation of the ruins of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór, but vetoed it in Treblinka? In fact, for Treblinka it, only permissions "for minimally invasive excavations at three of these sites" was granted.

The fact that Sturdy Colls never even touched on this issue raises the suspicion that the decision not to excavate was made locally, in an understanding between the museum authorities and Sturdy Colls herself. She was well aware of the absolute inanity of her discovery, and feared that this would be exposed even more by more-extended archaeological excavations.

Regarding this alleged discovery, the British archaeologist in fact reasons as if the soil she found in Treblinka in 2010 was the same soil that had been left there by the SS after their departure. In reality, at the beginning of 1946, the state of the soil was completely different. As mentioned in Subchapter 6.1., the terrain's state was described by Rachel Auerbach's succinct observation ("Not one level place in the whole area. Everything had been torn up and dug up, little hills and holes."). A photograph from the time (Document 98) fully confirms this observation. In 1997, when I visited the camp together with Jürgen Graf, the ground was leveled and flattened, as can be seen in a photograph of mine showing the area of Pit No. 3 and the alleged gas chambers (Document 99).

Basically, all Caroline Sturdy Colls has "discovered" is merely that there is an anomaly in the ground, at one point of which there is some scattered building debris. Her claim that her "approach confirmed the presence of the Old Gas Chambers" is therefore a pathetic logical fallacy.

As for the alleged building containing the new gas chambers, the British archaeologist's demonstration is even more fallacious and inconsistent. At the relevant site there was only an "area of debris measuring 44 x 20m," which is even less of an actual building ruin than the claimed "structural remains" measuring 22 x 15 meters, even though C. Sturdy Colls calls them both "areas of structural debris" in her 2013 paper:

> *"As confirmed by topographic and geophysical techniques, two areas of structural debris appear to represent the remnants of the gas chambers* […]*."*

In the related follow-up excavation, Sturdy Colls found personal effects that "appears to challenge the accepted history of the site, which states that people were stripped of these items when they arrived at the camp." As the only witness, she thoughtlessly names Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commandant, who she claims "visited the [Treblinka] camp in 1943." This is false. In his contradictory (and far-fetched) statements, Höss said that he visited Treblinka in 1941 or, at the latest, in the spring of 1942, when the Treblinka Camp

did not yet exist, and that he found there ten gas chambers of about eight square meters, each capable of containing 200 people (25 people per square meter). In the interrogation of April 1, 1946, Höss asserted that the relevant building was "built next to a ramp and the train drove right up to it. The people were unloaded right into the chambers," and in his essay "The 'Final Solution' of the Jewish Question in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp," he confirmed that these were "built directly by the railway track. The Jews went straight into the gas chambers without undressing, by way of a platform which was level with the tracks" (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 200-204). So, if we generously ignore the blatant anachronism of his alleged visit, the alleged Treblinka gas chambers were located in Camp I, close to the railway track according to Höss!

Sturdy Colls's reference is therefore intentionally fallacious: Höss's testimony not only does not eliminate the contradiction of finding personal effects where they were not supposed to be, but it also contradicts the orthodox narrative regarding the location of that building and how the victims are said to have entered it.

Two issues related to the findings deserve special consideration. The British archaeologist adduces a kind of "chemical evidence" with which she perhaps wished to mimic – in a rather foolish way – Fred Leuchter's findings at Auschwitz. In 2015 she wrote:

> *"It is believed that gas was delivered to the Old Gas Chamber by way of a diesel engine (possibly from a Russian tank). Following the discovery of sections of wall and bricks, samples were sent for tests in order to confirm whether carbon monoxide was present. These tests confirmed that high concentrations of carbon monoxide were present in the samples and that these were likely as a result of exposure to carbon monoxide, rather than its natural absorption from the air. Further tests are being carried out in order to confirm this theory."*

Germar Rudolf, a chemist by education and an authoritative revisionist historian and publisher, when I queried him on this issue, replied (I summarize and simplify) that carbon monoxide, under normal conditions, cannot bind to a wall element for the long term. A compound between iron oxide (Fe_2O_3) and CO is certainly possible, but it is not stable for long periods of time. Unlike cyanide, which reacts with iron salts already at low concentrations and under normal conditions, CO is essentially inert. For Sturdy Colls's assertion to be acceptable, two things need to be demonstrated:

a. The chemical pathway leading to the formation of any kind of chemical component containing carbon monoxide and iron; and
b. that this compound can persist for decades under the sand.

Rudolf is known to be an expert on the formation of ferric ferrocyanide, or Prussian Blue, from hydrogen cyanide acting on masonry. As he has amply demonstrated, this Prussian Blue is a long-term-stable compound (see his exhaustive study Rudolf 2020). Sturdy Colls, however, speaks of the presence in masonry samples of *carbon monoxide*, which is a gas! She implies that this gas

penetrated into these samples during the years 1942-1943, and that it then remained trapped in these samples for over seventy years!

Unfortunately, the British researcher is silent about the type of analysis performed on these samples, the laboratory that is said to have performed them, and the quantitative results of them.

After this impromptu and ignorant foray into the area of analytical chemistry, she completely abandoned this fable and wisely never spoke of it again.

The other, apparently more-serious, issue is that of the discovery of tiles (presumably two), in the famous 1 m × 1 m excavation. She shows those tiles in two full-page color photographs (Sturdy Colls/Branthwaite 2016, pp. 54f.). She twice quotes a phrase by Abram Jakub Krzepicki from Alexander Donat's oft-cited book, in which the tiles strangely change their color:

> *"Witnesses allude to the fact that the Old Gas Chamber building was modelled on a bathhouse/Jewish mikveh with white tiled walls and a floor that was 'covered with orange terracotta tiles' (Krzepicki 1979, 104)."*

And in her 2018 paper, she wrote that "the testimonies of witnesses that stated that the floor was covered with red/terracotta tiles," with the same reference to Krzepicki and also to Wiernik.

As quoted in Subchapter 3.5., Krzepicki had stated:

> *"The walls were very nice and carefully covered with white tiles. The floor was made of red-yellow terracotta tiles."*

One of the two tiles photographed by Sturdy Colls is in fact red, and the other one of a pale-yellow color. With another daring paralogism, she came to the conclusion that these tiles confirm a) that the place where they were found was the structure with the old gas chambers, and b) that this structure was disguised as a bathhouse.

In her mythomania, she launched into a series of inane lucubrations (Sturdy Colls 2015a, pp. 348f.):

> *"Although conveniently ignored by deniers, the archaeological results at Treblinka actually disprove many long-established revisionist theories about the camp. Based on the GPR survey mentioned above, revisionists argue that the ground was not disturbed, but geophysical survey by the author has confirmed the presence of considerable disturbance across the entire former camp area and has resulted in the identification of many camp structures and mass graves. The discovery of the tiles and foundations of the gas chambers definitively disproves denier theories that the site was only a transit camp and confirms witness testimonies that these buildings were modelled on bathhouses. In fact, the archaeological evidence has confirmed various witness descriptions which state that 'the floor was covered with orange terracotta tiles' (Krzepicki in Donat 1979, p. 104) and demonstrated how the Nazis tried to hide the traces of their crimes by demolishing* [and] *burying the gas chambers under almost a metre of sand. The discovery of human remains and personal belongings of victims attest to the brutality of the camp."*

This quoted text dates back to 2015. The book on Treblinka compiled by Jürgen Graf and myself appeared in its first English edition in January 2004, and contains no mention of the thesis that "the ground was not disturbed." On the contrary, it exposed for the first time the "disturbance" of the terrain carried out by Judge Łukaszkiewicz's investigations (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 82-89) that I discussed above. Since this was (and remains) the only revisionist book on this camp, Sturdy Colls was tilting at windmills.[293]

Her claim that the "discovery of the tiles and foundations of the gas chambers definitively disproves denier theories that the site was only a transit camp and confirms witness testimonies that these buildings were modelled on bathhouses" is precisely another formulation of the paralogism I alluded to earlier.

It is all-too-easy to argue, based on "eyewitness" testimony, the opposite point:

1. These terracotta tiles originated literally from the "steam chambers," as I documented in Section 3.9.1.: "the floor in the [steam] chambers is covered with a terracotta flooring."
2. They then were adopted for Wiernik's "gas chambers", who mentioned a "terracotta floor" (*ibid.*)
3. Krzepicki described an "ordinary bathing hall" (see Subchapter 3.5.):

   > *"I cast a glance inside through one of the two sturdy iron doors painted white that was open. I saw a not very spacious hall – an ordinary bathing hall with all the normal equipment of a public bath. The walls were very nice and carefully covered with white tiles. The floor was made of red-yellow terracotta tiles. From the ceiling hung showers ... and ... nothing else. A cozy, well-cleaned bathhouse in the middle of the green woods. There was nothing else to see there."*

   Therefore, the discovery of the two tiles in question could only prove that they belonged to a bathing establishment, which would be a *confirmation* of the revisionist thesis.
4. There is no certainty that these two tiles were in that exact spot since 1942. It is possible, and even probable, that they ended up there because of the explosions that were set off in the area of the camp or excavations by looters (or both).
5. Sturdy Colls's claim to have found the foundations of a building is a further paralogism, because she merely brought to light – in an excavation of just

---

[293] Editor's remark: Sturdy Colls's remarks were probably aimed at a brief news article by Australian engineer Richard Krege about his 1999 ground-penetrating-radar research at Treblinka as published in a German-language revisionist magazine in 2000, which states (Krege, p. 63):

> *"The comparison of this* [GPR] *image with* [GPR] *images of areas where the soil is known to be untouched and essentially free of disturbances shows that the radar images taken by the Australians in the Treblinka Camp show an almost perfect soil untouched by man."*

However, Krege managed to scan only a small part of the former camp area. Due to a lack of funding and time, he was unable to scan the rest of the camp. As a result, Krege refused to publish his entire dataset, because he considered it highly incomplete and inconclusive. See Neumaier/Rudolf, p. 505.

one square meter! – a little rubble, which, like the tiles, could have originated from another location.

6. According to Wiernik, "Along the chambers was the electric power station, almost the same size as the chambers, but higher than the height of the ramp." Sturdy Colls does not consider it at all. If we were to follow Wiernik, the rubble in question could also have come from this structure.
7. It is unclear how she inferred from the LiDAR and GPR surveys of the ground that the two anomalies found had the exact measurements of 22 m × 15 m (first building) and 44 m × 20 m (second building). The fact is, however, that these measurements contrast with those indicated by the witnesses:

   – Wiernik:
     – first building: three chambers of 5 m × 5 m = a building of 15 m × 5 m;
     – second building: five chambers of 7 m × 7 m on two sides = a building of 49 m × 16 m (with a central corridor of 2 m width);

   – Goldfarb:
     – first building: three chambers of 5 m × 4 m = a building of 15 m × 4 m or 12 m × 5 m;
     – second building: five chambers of 6 m × 6 m on two sides = a building of 36 m × 14 m (with a central corridor of 2 m width).

For the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, highly regarded by Sturdy Colls, the chambers in the first building measured 4 m × 4 m (Arad 1987, p. 31) = a building of 12 m × 4 m; those in the second building measured 4 m × 8 m (*ibid*., p. 119) = a building of 40 m × 10 m (with a central corridor of 2 m width) or 20 m × 18 m (with the same corridor).

Summarized:

	Wiernik	Goldfarb	Arad	Sturdy Colls
old chambers	15 m × 5 m	15 m × 4 m or 12 m × 5 m	12 m × 4 m	22 m × 15 m
new chambers	49 m × 16 m	36 m × 14 m	40 m × 10 m or 20 m × 18 m	44 m × 20 m

Sturdy Colls and Wiernik's order of magnitude regarding the "new chambers" is almost compatible – 880 m² vs. 784 m² = 112% – but that regarding the "old chambers" is absolutely incommensurable: 75 m² vs. 330 m² = 440%! How could she seriously believe that a 75-square-meter building had left a footprint of "structural remains" of 330 square meters in the ground?

These inconsistencies add to the fact that the British archaeologist's own investigations into the mass graves have shown that the witnesses were liars: and if they are demonstrably untrustworthy about the mass graves, why should they be trustworthy about the alleged gas chambers?

But what defeats all of Caroline Sturdy Colls's fanciful lucubrations on the alleged gas chambers already by itself is her pretentious historical ignorance.

By the ineffective and inconclusive methods I have described above, particularly on the basis of a few tiles and a bit of rubble, she claimed to have determined "the exact location of the gas chambers and how they functioned" and that they were disguised as a "bathhouse", but at the same time she was unable to distinguish a real shower room from an (alleged) gas chamber, since she published a photograph of the real shower room in Barracks 41 ("*Bad und Desinfektion I*") of the Majdanek Camp with the following caption (see Document 100):

> *"The gas chambers at Majdanek, which were modeled on showers."*

6.3.3. Conclusion

From an orthodox Holocaust perspective, Sturdy Colls's archaeological research proves to be a total failure with regard to both the mass graves and the alleged gas chambers. She realized this well back in 2015, when she at least tried to mitigate the chasm that exists between her archaeological findings and the testimonies with superficial methodological remarks (Sturdy Colls 2015a, pp. 342f.):

> *"However, it should also be borne in mind that archaeological findings may conflict with witness testimonies and this can present new challenges to investigators. This is a trend that has recently been identified in the context of forensic archaeology* […]. *Witnesses may be adamant that a particular building was situated in a particular location or that it was of a specific size, details which may be disproved by the use of geophysics or the excavation of a particular feature. They may recall the size of mass graves and account for the number of bodies that they believe to be in that grave. In some cases archaeological investigations may prove these accounts to be accurate but in others they may show that the grave was larger or smaller, or that the number of bodies was different. Where the size of a grave is shown to be smaller, this will* [of] *course likely to result in revisionists suggesting that the witnesses have lied and that crimes were not as severe or did not take place at all.* […]
> *It will rarely be the intention of archaeologists to discredit witnesses (unless of course accounts are found to be deliberately falsified). Rather, it will be the intention to demonstrate that archaeological work can supplement and complement witness testimonies, the accuracy of which will have undoubtedly been influenced by the oppressive situations people found themselves in and the ability of individuals to recall information about events that occurred decades ago."*

This means that, when the archaeological investigation is in agreement with the testimonies, this is a confirmation of their truthfulness and the reality of the gas chambers; when it is in disagreement, this is only because they were "influenced" by adverse conditions and their difficulty in remembering events that happened "decades ago." With this, Sturdy Colls shows that she has no idea that all the most-important testimonies about Treblinka were rendered between 1944 and 1947.

According to this further paralogism, archaeological investigation can only confirm the testimonies, never refute them.

Sturdy Colls's historical-methodical ignorance is equal only to her arrogance. Her entire archaeological project is a huge bluff; she cannot even claim originality of the idea, which was copied by her from the ground-penetrating-radar research carried out in October 1999, also at Treblinka, by the Australian engineer Richard Krege in the company of Jürgen Graf, in whose initial phase at Birkenau I also participated (Document 101; see Krege 2000).

The British archaeologist mentions this in reference to "a GPR survey supposedly undertaken in 2000 [recte: 1999] by Richard Krege" (*ibid*., p. 348).

With incredible conceit and self-delusion, she instead considered her vacuous surveys of immense value, such that she could counter revisionism by simply disseminating her meager results (*ibid*., p. 349):

> *"Although Holocaust denial cannot be prevented, attempts can be made to combat it by the widespread dissemination of the archeological surveys through education programmes, archaeologists also have a role to play in tackling the prejudices that are at the root of many denial arguments."*

In reality, the dissemination of these "archaeological surveys" can only deal a lethal blow to archaeological-historical prejudices and exterminationist delusions about Treblinka.

The concluding sentence might also betray the actual essence of her real agenda, which lies far not only from archeology, but apparently also from objective truth itself.

Part Tree:

Expected Material Evidence

7. Exhumation and Cremation

In this chapter, I will examine whether the results of the archaeological investigations on the grounds of the former Operation-Reinhardt Camps Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka as set out earlier are compatible with the burial of the enormous number of corpses as declared by witnesses and orthodox Holocaust historians, as well as whether their claimed incineration on outdoor fires is consistent with the actual conditions. To begin with, I lay out the baseline data.

7.1. The Number of Alleged Victims

In 2001, Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas reported the discovery of an important document, a German radio message that had been intercepted and deciphered by the British. This message had been sent on January 11, 1943 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Hermann Höfle to SS *Obersturmbannführer* Willi Heim (Witte/Tyas, p. 469). It concerned the intake ("*Zugang*") of deportees in the camps of the "*Einsatz Reinhart*." The figures, as of December 31, 1942, were: 24,733 for Lublin, 434,508 for Bełżec, 101,370 for Sobibór, and 713,555 for Treblinka, for a total of 1,274,166 deportees.[294]

The figure for Bełżec was accepted as definitive by Western Holocaust historians, but Robert Kuwałek tweaked it slightly upward and set the minimum number of alleged victims at 440,823 and the maximum at 453,021 (Kuwałek, p. 170).

In the discussion that follows, I therefore assume the minimum figure of 440,823 presumed victims, which I round up to 441,000.

With regard to Sobibór, the figure given by the most-competent orthodox historian of this camp, Marek Bem, is approximately 300,000 victims.[295] For Treblinka, Polish historian Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk gives the exact figure of 780,863 victims (Młynarczyk, p. 97), which I round up to 781,000.

To summarize:

---

[294] The figure 71355 appears for Treblinka; the correct one, 713,555, results from subtracting the other partial figures from the total. The camps are indicated by their respective initial letters.

[295] Bem 2015, pp. 40, 222, 304, 355, 356, 372. Oddly, this figure is scattered throughout the book but does not appear in the paragraph where the author discussed in detail the deportations to the camp, and the number of victims (Chapter IV.9., "Transports from the General Government. The total number of victims of the German extermination centre in Sobibór", pp. 161-182).

Bełżec:	441,000
Sobibór:	300,000
Treblinka:	781,000
In Total:	1,522,000

7.2. Mass Graves

In the chapters on the archaeological investigations carried out in the individual camps, I noted that the data on the mass graves in Bełżec given by Kola – about 5,490 square meters and 21,310 cubic meters – are inflated by a good 50%, so that the more-realistic values are about 3,000 square meters and 10,800 cubic meters, respectively. In the pertinent chapters, I have shown that the figures for Sobibór and Treblinka are also exaggerated. To this should be added that the pits had to have sloping side walls in order to prevent their collapse (see below), so their actual volume is further reduced.

In the following table I summarize the official archaeological data:

Camp	Area [m²]	Volume [m³]
Bełżec	5,490	21,310
Sobibór	3,550	15,050
Treblinka	2,600	15,600

Sturdy Colls did not indicate the depth of the pits at Treblinka. The average depth of those at Bełżec was about 3.60 meters, that of Pits Nos. 1-6 at Sobibór (the deepest) about 4.60. In Treblinka, the depth of the pits found by Judge Łukaszkiewicz was 7-7.5 meters, but the British archaeologist noted that the alleged gas chambers were buried "under almost a metre of sand," and claimed that this was done by the "Nazis [who] tried to hide the traces of their crimes." In Bełżec and Sobibór, the findings were made also after digging through a layer of soil, so these areas were also covered with a layer of sand or soil. This layer clearly reduces the mass graves' effective depth for containing human remains, cremated and otherwise. In addition, at war's end, the grounds of the former Treblinka Camp were not level, but completely uneven, full of craters, holes and knolls, so the Łukaszkiewicz's measurements do not reflect the original state of the ground. I therefore assumed the depth of 6 meters, almost identical to the maximum depth attributed to the pits at Sobibór (5.8 meters) and, for what it is worth, identical to that stated by E. Rosenberg.

Before examining the issue of the mass graves' capacity, some clarifications must be made.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the corpses of the victims allegedly gassed were all buried in mass graves in Bełżec Camp, then later exhumed and cremated. The number of buried corpses is therefore 441,000.

In Sobibór, cremation is said to have begun as early as the beginning of October 1942, when approximately 80,000 deportees had arrived at the camp. (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 123-126). This is therefore the number of bodies interred.

In Treblinka, cremation is said to have been carried out from April to July 1943 (Mattogno/Graf, p. 147). According to Arad, the total number of victims was 881,390, 824,170 of whom by December 31, 1942, and a total of 866,790 by March 1943, hence 42,620 from January to March 1942 (*ibid*., pp. 102f.).

Manfred Burba calculated a total of 912,000 victims, of whom 837,000 were killed up to December 31, 1942, and 893,000 up to March 1943, hence 56,000 from January to March 1943 (*ibid*., p. 104).

For 1943, Arad considered 57,220 victims, Burba 75,000. Since the "Höfle telegram" attests to 713,555 deportees at the end of 1942, Młynarczyk's figure is compatible with Burba's: 780,863 – 713,555 = 67,308, a figure that represents the deportees in 1943. It constitutes almost 90% of Burba's (75,000), so the number of deportees from January to March 1943 can be considered to be (56,000 × 0.9 =) about 50,500. The total figure is therefore (713,555 + 50,500 =) about 764,000, which refers to the corpses buried in mass graves. For the thickness of the layer of soil covering the mass graves, I assume the figure for the pits at Treblinka I discovered by the Soviets: 0.5 meters.

I summarize the data in the following table:

Camp	claimed no. of buried corpses	volume of mass graves in m³	number of bodies per m³ of grave	effective[1] grave volume [m³]	number of bodies per m³ of grave
Bełżec	441,000	21,310	20.7	~ 18,565[2]	~ 23.8
Sobibór	80,000	15,050	5.33	~ 13,275[3]	~ 6.0
Treblinka	764,000	15,600	50.0	~ 14,300[4]	~ 53.4

[1] with a cover layer of 0.5 meter of sand deducted
[2] Bełżec: 5,490 m² × 0.5 m = 2,745 m³; 21,310 m³ – 2,745 m³ = 18,565 m³
[3] Sobibór: 3,550 m² × 0.5 m = 1,775 m³; 15,050 m³ – 1,775 m³ = 13,275 m³
[4] Treblinka: 2,600 m² × 0.5 m = 1,300 m³; 15,600 m³ – 1,300 m³ = 14,300 m³

The disproportionately different data about the claimed packing density of bodies in the graves constitutes the first insuperable contradiction.

It remains to be established how many corpses can be deposited in one cubic meter of mass grave. Marek Bem addressed this issue as follows (Bem 2015, p. 215):

> *"In order to establish the approximate number of victims buried in one grave (which was of a specific size), it is possible to make an attempt to estimate how much space one body took up. Since among the murdered were both men and women, children and adults, I have limited this analysis to the 'overvalued average', which means the body of an adult man. If we use this ratio in calculating the number of bodies buried by the Germans in the burial pits, this, still has to be a very careful calculation on account of the fact that small women and*

even smaller children will be omitted. Also, it is not possible to measure the empty space between the bodies, but if we consider the average height of a man to be 173 cm, we might accept, then, that the space taken up by the human body is 0,093 m³.

The Germans aimed at the most effective utilisation of the burial pits; it seems plausible, therefore, that they must have made sure that the burial commando arranged the corpses as carefully and effectively as possible.[296] *If we assume the average volume of a human body to be 0,093m³, any calculations of the size of a typical burial pit will be a realistic estimate. Normally, burial pits are described as cubic in shape. In Sobibór, however, the huge graves must have been the shape of an isosceles upside-down trapezium, with the shorter base at the bottom of these graves. The deeper a given pit was, the more sloping it* [its walls] *had to be, in order to prevent its sides from sliding inwards.*

The soil in the area of former camp III is sandy, which, on the one hand, made it easier to dig burial pits, but, on the other, made the graves less stable. Following these lines, we may accept the notion that the edges of all the pits were cut at an angle.

However, the precise angle of inclination of the sides of the pits remains unknown, and it obviously depends on the size of each particular pit. In my calculations of the volume of the graves uncovered in the area of the former camp, I put forward that the slope indicator had to be about 60 degrees. As the total volume of the four pits uncovered so far (these were the pits made in the first phase when Sobibór was in operation, i.e. the corpses were buried there) amounts to 15,000m³, it can be assumed that if filled up to the full, they could have accommodated more than 120,000 human corpses."

The purely conjectural number of 120,000 corpses subsequently becomes real (*ibid.*, p. 218):

"Soon afterwards, it was decided that the dead bodies should be burnt, hence, the Nazis brought to Sobibór an excavator with the aim of digging up those more than 120,000 corpses in order to burn them."

If assuming a volume of 0.093 cubic meters per corpse, 10.7 corpses could fit into one cubic meter of pit.[297] This purely theoretical figure is contradicted by practical experience. In Katyn, the Germans discovered seven mass graves with a total area of about 478 square meters and an average depth of about 2.30 meters, which were filled with corpses to a height of 1.5 meters (= 717 m³). In these graves, 4,143 bodies were found, an average of (4,143 ÷ 717 m³ =) 5.8 per cubic meter (Auswärtiges Amt, pp. 39f., 47).

The "Report of the Medico-Legal Examination of the Mass Graves in the Vicinity of the Town Žagare" in Lithuania and the "Report of Medico-Legal

---

[296] This was explicitly stated by Bolender, but according to Gomerski, the corpses were dumped into the pits directly from the carts from a kind of jetty (see Subchapter. 5.6.); Rudolf Reder, on the other hand, repeatedly stated that at Bełżec the corpses were "thrown into the pits haphazardly" ("*bez porządku*," "*w nieładzie*"); see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 19, 22, 26.

[297] Although Bem's numbers – 120,000 corpses in 15,000 m³ of space, "filled up to the full" – amount to eight corpses per cubic meter only.

Visual Examination of the Site of the Mass Graves in the Vicinity of Žagare," compiled by the Soviets on September 24, 1944 (Jakovlev, pp. 50-54), mention three mass graves with corpses of Jews shot by the Germans, the largest of which measured 122 m × 4 m × 2 m and contained 2,402 corpses. Of these, 20 were subjected to autopsy, the remaining 2,382 to visual forensic medical examination. This group included 1,213 corpses of women, 524 of men, 622 of children and young people up to 15 years of age, and 23 of infants. Since the cover layer of the pit was 30 centimeters, the actual volume of the pit was (122 m × 4 m × 1.7 m =) 829.6 m³, so the density of the corpses in it was (2,402 ÷ 829.6 m³ =) 2.9 per cubic meter. It is true that the corpses were placed there "without order," but it is also true that women accounted for 51% of the visually examined corpses, men for only 22%, and children and young people up to 15 years of age, including infants, for 27%.

In our Treblinka study, we assumed a packing density of eight corpses per cubic meter (Mattogno/Graf, p. 137), which I also adopted for Bełżec (Mattogno 2016, p. 85) and for Sobibór (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 131). However, to prove *a fortiori* the absurdity of the orthodox Holocaustic thesis, one can also assume a maximum density of ten bodies per cubic meter of small, medium, and large men and women, as well as children of all ages.

However, this does not help much to support Bem's calculation.

First of all, the first four pits, which are also the largest, had a surface area of 2,715 square meters and a total volume of 12,987 cubic meters (see Subchapter 5.5.). Moreover, if we assume that all sides of the pits were inclined by 60°, the actual volume is further reduced.

Secondly, one cannot pretend that the "Höfle telegram" for Sobibór contained only a portion of the deportees. As noted earlier, the figure of 101,370 deportees is used to calculate the approximately 80,000 bodies exhumed. Following the reasoning of M. Bem, the pits in question would have contained (80,000 ÷ 15,000 =) 5.33 bodies per cubic meter.

For the rest, it is obviously not possible that the density per cubic meter of victims had been roughly 24 at Bełżec, 6 at Sobibór, and 53 at Treblinka.

Considering a maximum density of ten bodies per cubic meter, the values would be as follows:

Camp	claimed no. of buried corpses	mass-grave area in m²	volume of mass graves in m³	required volume in m³ at 10 corpses/m³ with 50 cm layer of covering
Bełżec	441,000	5,490	21,310	44,100 + 2,745 = 46,845
Sobibór	80,000	3,550	15,050	8,000 + 1,775 = 9,775
Treblinka	764,000	2,600	15,600	76,400 + 1,300 = 77,700

The data for Sobibór would therefore be the only one commensurate with the findings. Those for Bełżec and Treblinka are completely incommensurate. In these two camps, the mass graves could have contained only part of the bodies

of the presumed victims, about 42% in Bełżec, about 19% in Treblinka, as shown in the following table:

Camp	claimed no. of buried corpses	effective grave volume [m³]	corpses buried at 10/m³	corpses unburied
Bełżec	441,000	18,565	185,650	255,350
Treblinka	764,000	14,300	143,000	621,000

Let me emphasize that all the data used in the calculations are theoretical maximums. It should also be noted that, by changing perspective, the factors and coefficients also change. If mass extermination was not practiced in these camps, but there was a low mortality rate, there was no need to save space by cramming the pits with corpses. As a normal density, the experimental figure for Žagare may be valid: three corpses per cubic meter. The actual volume of the pits at Bełżec (or rather, a volume closer to reality) is about 10,800 cubic meters, and their surface area 3,000 square meters, which, with a covering of the pits with 50 centimeters of sand (without taking into account the layer of sand of a few decimeters with which the former camp area was later covered) becomes about (10,800 m³ – 3,000 m² × 0.50 m =) 9,300 m³. The fact that this volume includes the excavations carried out by the Polish judicial investigators and those of the "gold diggers" further reduces the original volume. In addition, the pits had to have sloping walls, which leads to a further reduction. But even taking into account the above figure, the real order of magnitude would be (9,300 m³ × 3 =) about 27,900 bodies. As a percentage, this is about 6% of the detainees deported to that camp.

Orthodox historian Dieter Pohl estimates that up to 5% of the deportees in the Reinhardt Camps perished during the journey from suffocation, dehydration, crushing caused by panicked deportees, etc. (Pohl, p. 194).

As for Treblinka, even taking into account the alleged 15,600 cubic meters of pits, the order of magnitude would be (15,600 m³ × 3 =) 46,800, roughly 6% of the total number of deportees.

The figure for Sobibór is also anomalous in this perspective: the 12,000 cubic meters mentioned in Subchapter 5.5. (see p. 232) would have contained 36,000 bodies, 12% of the total deportees.

However, the anomaly of Sobibór does not affect the general conclusion, since Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka either were *all* extermination camps in the terms described by the orthodox Holocaust historiography, or *none* of them was: *tertium non datur*. And since these data clearly demonstrate that Bełżec and Treblinka cannot not have been extermination camps, neither can Sobibór.

On the other hand, as I will show below, the supply of the wood that would be needed to cremate the corpses of the numbers of alleged gassing victims in the time available according to the orthodox narrative would have been impossible even for Sobibór.

7.3. Cremation of Corpses: Time Constraints

7.3.1. Bełżec

The most-detailed information on the cremation of exhumed corpses was provided on January 7, 1963 by former SS *Scharführer* Heinrich Gley in the course of the investigations leading up to the Bełżec Trial (Rückerl, pp. 142f.):

> *"According to my memory, the gassings were stopped at the end of 1942, when there was already snow. Then the general exhumation and cremation of corpses began; it probably lasted from November 1942 to March 1943. The cremations were carried out continuously day and night, first at one, then at two incineration sites. One incineration site offered the possibility to burn about 2000 corpses within 24 hours. About 4 weeks after the start of the cremation campaign, the second incineration site was set up. On average, 300,000 corpses were burned at one incineration site for about 5 months, and 240,000 corpses were burned at the second for about 4 months. These are, of course, average estimates."*

However, during an earlier interrogation of May 8, 1961, he had stated:[298]

> *"At the end of 1942, the mass gassings of Jews at the Belcec* [sic] *Camp were stopped. In response to an interposed question, I say that I know for certain that no bodies were being burned when I arrived. At the beginning of 1943 – I can no longer say whether it was in January, February, or March – I was assigned with a unit to bring in railroad tracks and field tracks, as well as large stones. This equipment was to be used for the construction of large grates, on which the bodies were burned that had first been buried. I was not part of the cremation detachment itself."*

Since the last Jewish transports arrived at the camp on December 11, 1942 (Kuwałek, p. 251), cremation could not begin until the middle of that month. As early as April 11, 1946, the prosecutor of the Zamość District Court concluded that Jewish transports had ceased in December 1942, and that the cremation of corpses was completed in March 1943 (Libionka, p. 235).

Therefore, the cremation lasted three and a half months, from mid-December 1942 to March 1943, or 105 days in rounded figures.

From Gley's statements, it can be deduced that the first pyre was erected in mid-December 1942, the second in mid-January 1943; the first cremated about 55% of the total number of corpses,[299] hence about 242,000 – if assuming a total of 441,000 corpses – and the second about 199,000.

---

[298] Interrogation of Heinrich Gley dated May 8, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Vol. IX, p. 1286.

[299] H. Gley stated that the total number of bodies cremated was 540,000.

7.3.2. Sobibór

The cremation of corpses, as noted above, began in early October 1942 and presumably lasted until the prisoners' uprising, which occurred on October 14, 1943, so it can be assumed to last about a year or 365 days.

7.3.3. Treblinka

The cremation of corpses lasted from April to July 1943, or about 122 days (Mattogno/Graf, p. 147).

7.4. The Green-Wood Consumption for Cremation

In our study on Sobibór, I had assumed, based on experimental data, that a woodcutter can cut 0.55 tons of wood per day (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 152). I later found other data that better fit the claimed Holocaust context.

In the *Ereignismeldung* (Report on Events in the Occupied Eastern Territories) No. 171 of February 20, 1942, we read:[300]

> *"Currently, 25263 people are employed in the large-scale forestry operation, which covers the whole of Estonia and serves to procure firewood for the cities. The transport of the wood, for which 9000 horses are available, has already begun. The daily output per forest worker averages about 1.5 solid cubic meters."*

A "Headquarters Special Order" from the "Local *Wehrmacht* Headquarters Riga" dated 16 June 1944 bearing the subject "Supply with Heating Material 1944/45" forwarded the order by the *Kommandant* of the Security Region Latvia that all units of the *Wehrmacht*, with a few exceptions, had to "cut their own firewood." Major General and *Kommandant* Ruff, who signed the document, issued the following detailed orders in this regard:[301]

> *"2.) Logging*
> *It does not appear practicable for every unit and agency to log their own wood requirements independently. At least the small users must be pooled together into logging squads professionally supervised by trained forestry personnel and equipped with the necessary working equipment and power saws.*
> *The local Wehrmacht headquarters has been assigned to form such logging squads for the Riga garrison. Those units and agencies which do not log their own wood, but rather wish to participate in pooled logging squads, report their anticipated logging totals, and the numbers of soldiers, volunteers, POWs and other manpower to be deployed for this by 25 June to the 4th Detachment of the L.W.H. When calculating the necessary workforce, it is to be assumed that one soldier or volunteer can prepare 1.5-2 stacked cubic meters per day, a*

[300] NARA, T 175-234-2723884.
[301] LVVA, P-752-2-1, pp. 221-221a.

POW or other workers 1 stacked cubic meter, and for now that the logging must be carried out by the end of September. For this, one week is to be considered to consist of 5 full working days.
Logging sites favorably located for hauling off the wood are to be selected with the approval of the forestry administration. Quantities up to 200 stacked cubic meters can be released for logging by the chief forest ranger's office based on an order from a billeting administration office (see 3). Any quantities in excess will require the approval of the general commissar in Riga, FoHo [Logging] *Division. Applications for this are to be filed with the headquarters of the Security Region Latvia via the billeting administration office in charge. In urgent cases, application by phone directly with the Kommandatur Latvia suffices.*
3.) Release
Chief foresters are instructed to release prepared firewood and wood for self-logging only based on an order from the billeting administration office […]*."*

There are two units of measurement mentioned in these documents: the *Festmeter* (*fm*), which is a cubic meter of solid wood (without any gaps), and the *Raummeter* (*rm*), which is a cubic meter of neatly stacked wood (with gaps in between). According to established equivalence tables, 1 m³ of solid wood (*fm*) is equivalent to about 1.43 m³ of stacked wood (*rm*), and vice versa, 1 *rm* equals 0.70 *fm* (Wenzl, p. 321).

The average weight of a solid cubic meter (*fm*) of freshly cut wood (green wood) of the types of trees prevalent in Latvia (pine, fir, birch, alder) is about 900 kg, that of a stacked cubic meter (*rm*) about (900 kg/m³ × 0.7 =) 630 kg. The first document therefore shows a daily production of 1.5 solid cubic meters per worker, or (1.5 m³ × 0.9 =) 1.35 metric tons. In the case investigated here, however, we are dealing with civilians forced to work under awful conditions. Due to their living and working conditions, the productivity of inmates in the alleged "extermination camps" was necessarily lower, as shown by the second document, which indicates a daily productivity of 1.5-2 stacked cubic meters or (1.5~2 *rm* × 0.9 kg/m³ × 0.7 m³/*rm* =) between 0.945 and 1.26 metric tons of wood for soldiers or civilian volunteers, and only one stacked cubic meter or (1 *rm* × 0.9 kg/m³ × 0.7 m³/*rm* =) 0.63 metric tons for a prisoner of war. For the camps of Operation Reinhardt, we will assume this value.

In another study, I have devoted a long chapter to a detailed and documented study of open-air cremation in the camps of Operation Reinhardt.[302] The amount of wood – dry and fresh – necessary to cremate a human body (according to the various possibilities: gender, age, size, condition [fresh or decomposed] etc.) was calculated by me on the basis of experimental data. As the weight of the bodies, I assumed those proposed by an orthodox Holocaustic polemicist. The relative values are definitely too low, so that the corresponding wood requirement is also too low, but these are the only Holocaustic data

[302] Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 12, pp. 1169-1332; see in particular Point 75, pp. 1288-1293.

available, and by using them, my line of argument resulting from this will be valid for more-likely scenarios as well *a fortiori*.

On the basis of the complicated reasoning on the initial weight of the deportees and the decomposition times of the corpses as proposed by the polemicist in question, it is therefore assumed that the average mass of the bodies exhumed and cremated in Bełżec was 23.65 kg, 36.43 kg in Sobibór, and 18.95 in Treblinka. The differences depended on the greater or lesser time the bodies had been in the ground before being exhumed. For each type of body, I calculated a dry-wood requirement ranging from 132 to 134 kg. The values are almost equal, despite the difference in average mass of organic material to be incinerated, because of the differing chemical compositions of the bodies (water, fat and protein) indicated by the polemicist.[303]

For the alleged extermination camps, however, it is necessary to consider green wood, since, according to the orthodox narrative based on testimonies, inmate forest units are said to have been sent into the surrounding woods in order to cut trees and branches destined to fuel the cremation pyres. In another study, we explained that one can assume a conversion factor of 1.9, meaning that, based on their respective net calorific values, 1 kg of dry wood corresponds to 1.9 kg of green wood (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 151).

The following table summarizes this data:

Camp	number of corpses	average corpse mass in kg	dry/green wood requirement to cremate one corpse in kg	total dry wood requirement in metric tons	total green wood requirement in metric tons
Bełżec	441,000	23.65	132 / 250.8	58,212	110,602.8
Sobibór	300,000	36.43	133 / 252.7	39,900	75,810.0
Treblinka	781,000	18.95	134 / 254.6	104,654	198,842.6
Totals	1,522,000			202,766	385,255.4

The procedure by which these camps are said to have procured the necessary wood (the deployment of inmate forest units in the surrounding forests) is rather simplistic and does not take into account the regulations in force at that time.

In the General Government, the management of forests depended on the "Main Department Forestry" of the local government. In the Warsaw District, it was represented by the Forestry Department headed by District Forester Küchler. Each of the 10 counties (*Kreishauptmannschaften*) of this district, with the exception of the capital Warsaw,[304] had a main forestry (*Oberförsterei*) that dependent on the above-mentioned office, which was in charge of wood supply. The wood was first cut (*Holzeinschlag*, wood cutting) and then transported little by little to the recipients (*Holzabfuhr*). Each county was

[303] *Ibid.*, pp. 1292f.; this explains how to arrive at the above values.
[304] As a city, Warsaw was a *Stadthauptmannschaft*, in contrast to a rural *Kreishauptmannschaft*.

assigned a certain amount of wood to be cut, which in some cases was even slightly exceeded. These activities were documented in detail. Some documents have been preserved and show exactly how much wood was cut and transported at various dates.

A chart on "Wood Cutting for the Economic Forestry Year 1944" ("*Holzeinschlag des Forstwirtschaftsjahres 1944*") shows the situation as of January 31, 1944 for the Warsaw District (Document 102). The amount of wood to be cut (*Einschlagsoll*) was 279,730 solid cubic meters (*fm*); the amount actually cut (*Einschlagist*) was 187,173 *fm*. The graph regarding "Wood transport of the wood cut 1943-1944" ("*Holzabfuhr des Holzeinschlages 1943-1944*"), with reference to the same date, gives the amount of wood that had been taken away: it amounted to 90,929 *fm* (Document 103).

It is worth mentioning that, according to Arad, in Treblinka "the entire cremation operation lasted about four months, from April to the end of July 1943" (Arad 1987, p. 177).

Now, at the Warsaw District, the wood cutting of 1943 until 31 January 1944 had produced 187,173 *fm* (=m³), or about 168,500 tons, of which 90,929 m³, or about 81,800 tons, had been taken away.

Treblinka Camp was located in Sokołow County, bordering on Ostrów County, to which nearby Małkinia belonged. The charts show that the actual wood production of these two counties had been 16,500 and 56,570 m³, respectively, or about 14,850 and 50,900 metric tons, of which 4,867 and 15,205 m³, or about 4,400 and 13,700 metric tons, had been delivered as of January 31, 1944.

All in all, the amount of wood hauled away from the two counties was about (4,400 + 13,700 =) 18,100 metric tons. This was the wood cut in 1943 and January 1944, available and therefore usable as of January 31, 1944.

As of March 1, 1943, the territory of the Warsaw District had an area of 17,168 km², and a population of about 2,699,000 people. In it, Sokołow County had an area of 2,565 km² and about 172,000 inhabitants, and Ostrów County 1,366 km² and about 109,000 inhabitants (Staatliches Amt…, pp. IXf.).

The total projected wood production of 279,730 *fm* (about 251,800 metric tons) covered the entire Warsaw District. Not all of the wood was firewood; some of it – *Stammholz*, wood for lumber; *Grubenlangholz*, mining shoring timbers; *Holzwollenholz*, wood for wood shavings; *Generatorenholz*, wood for producer-gas generators – was delivered to sawmills and private firms that processed it.[305]

On November 3, 1943, when the cremation of the bodies of those presumably gassed at Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec had been completed for months, Hans Frank issued an order valid for the entire General Government, stamped "Secret State Matter" ("*Geheime Reichssache*"), in which he launched a large-

[305] *Oberförsterei Ostrow. Verteilungsplan der Holzabfuhr für Monat Januar 1944*. APW, Zespół 489 II (*Kreishauptmannschaft Ostrow*), Sygn. 648, p. 186.

scale "mobilization for wood", because wood was considered a strategic asset. The operation mainly concerned the collection and transport of wood that had already been cut in execution of the 1943 wood-supply plan.[306]

In practice, in 1943, the Treblinka inmate forest unit would have had to cut almost 199,000 tons of wood on its own in the vicinity of the camp within just four months, while the amount of wood cut in the entire Warsaw District during that entire year was only 168,500 tons!

In 1944, the amount of wood cut was 260,940 *fm* (about 234,850 tons); for Sokołow County, the figure was 21,572 *fm* (about 19,400 tons), for Ostrów County, it was 93,759 *fm* (about 84,400 tons; Document 104).

7.5. The Wood Supply for Cremation: The Forest Units

Nothing is recorded about an inmate forest unit at Bełżec. According to Schelvis, the forest unit at Sobibór consisted of just 30 inmates (Schelvis, p. 134), but Bem states that there were 40 inmates (Bem 2015, p. 71).

No precise information is available about the strength of the forest unit at Treblinka Camp. Richard Glazar describes the task of this group of inmates as follows (Glazar, p. 115):

> *"To clear the woods around the perimeter of the camp—that's our main task now. Felled trees are hauled into camp and chopped into firewood. As spring becomes summer without transports, the greatest concentration of activity in the first camp moves down to the grounds behind the Ukrainian barracks, to the lumberyard. Those of us from Barracks A work there, along with other commando units who had previously worked at the sorting site. Idyllic mounds of freshly sawn and split firewood grow up and shine out from among the towering pines that have not been felled. A path runs along one side of the lumberyard and leads up to the main gate of the second camp. Though it is some seventy meters away, the gate is clearly visible from our work site. Here we deliver what wood is needed in that part of the camp. No one from over there is allowed out to work by the SS. The main work in the second camp still consists of digging up and incinerating the bodies from old transports."*

A few pages later, Glazar speaks of 25 inmates assigned to "forestry work," but in the context of camouflaging the camp (*ibid.*, pp. 127f.). Chris Webb and Michal Chocholatý, authors of a book on Treblinka, write that the local forest unit, also called woodcutter's unit, was "small in number, probably only a few dozen prisoners" (Webb/Chocholatý, p. 90).

Pretending that there is a logic in all of this (which there isn't), I assume as the "real" figure the maximum one mentioned for Sobibór, and based on it I calculate the strength of the forest units of Bełżec and Treblinka in proportion to the number of the claimed corpses cremated, *i.e.*:

---

[306] APW, Zespół 891, pp. 2-4.

– Bełżec: 60 inmates
– Sobibór: 40 inmates
– Treblinka: 100 inmates (for Webb/Chocholatý only "a few dozen").

In Bełżec, 60 detainees would have been able to cut (60 × 0.63 tons/day/man =) 37.8 tons of wood per day. In order to achieve the necessary amount, they would have had to work for (110,602.8 tons ÷ 37.8 tons/day =) 2,926 days, or a little over eight years, but they actual had only 105 days.

The 40 inmates at Sobibór would have had a daily capacity of (40 × 0.63 tons/day/man =) 25.2 tons of wood. To cut the required amount, they would have had to work for (75,810 tons ÷ 25.2 tons/day =) 3,008 days, or eight years and three months, but they only had about a year for this work.

As for Treblinka, the 100 inmates of the forest unit would have cut (100 × 0.63 tons/day/man =) 63 tons of wood each day; to reach the required amount, it would have taken them (198,842.6 tons ÷ 63 tons/day =) 3,156 days, or more than eight and a half years, but they had only 122 days in which to do it.

I summarize the results of these calculations in the following table:

Camp	green wood needed in tons	number of inmates in forest unit *Waldkommando*	fresh wood per day in tons	days needed	days available	missing days
Bełżec	110,602.8	60	37.8	2,926	105	2,821
Sobibór	75,810.0	40	25.2	3,008	365	2,643
Treblinka	198,842.6	100	63.0	3,156	122	3,034
Totals	385,255.4			9,090	592	8,498

In practice, the time required to complete the overall cremation work would have been more than 15 times longer than the time available. To give an idea, cremations at all three camps would have been completed only at some point in 1951!

No. 50 of the *Einsatzgruppen* "Reports from the Eastern Territories", which is dated April 16, 1943, offers another concrete reference point especially for Bełżec. The section on forestry sets out the forestry plan that had been prepared for Belarus (Mallmann *et al.*, p. 792):

> *"For the old Soviet area of White Ruthenia with about 400,000 hectares of forest, about 700,000 cubic meters of lumber and firewood are planned for cutting in the forestry year from October 1, 1942 to September 30, 1943. With an average work standard of 20 solid cubic meters of logging and 20 solid cubic meters of hauling per head and team, about 35,000 workers and 35,000 team members would be needed for 3 to 4 weeks. Distributed over the 5 winter months from November to March – the felling has to occur in these months mainly due to climatic conditions – a monthly average of about 7000 workers and 7000 teams* [horse-drawn cart + driver] *would be necessary."*

As I explained earlier, the 700,000 solid cubic meters mentioned in this document correspond to about 630,000 metric tons, to be cut in a forested area of 400,000 hectares. A daily productivity of 0.95-0.71 solid cubic meters, or 0.85-0.64 tons, per day was calculated for that work. This fully confirms the figure assumed in the calculations for an inmate (0.63 tons).

Each month, 100,000 solid cubic meters (about 90,000 tons) were expected with the use of 7,000 lumberjacks and 7,000 teams (horse-drawn carts).

For Bełżec, with a requirement of about 110,600 tons of green wood, such a project would have required about 8,600 lumberjacks to be completed within a month, but if the work was stretched out over three and a half months, the labor force would have had to encompass (8,600 ÷ 3.5 =) about 2,460 lumberjacks (and an equal number of horse teams for transport).

It should be remembered that Rudolf Reder, the quintessential witness to Bełżec Camp, had claimed that there was a total of 500 inmates working at the camp.[307] The required wood-cutting feat would not have succeeded even if they all had been employed to cut and haul wood.

As can be seen from the graphs mentioned earlier, hauling the cut wood also required the deployment of large numbers of men and animals, in this case about 2,460 horse-drawn carts with drivers. Nineteenth-century studies established that a man pulling a cart produces a "useful effect" of 2,500 kg, yet a horse produces 26,029 kg, so that the workforce of a horse is equal to that of more than 10 men (Majocchi, p. 140). Therefore, the aforementioned 2,460 teams (in the likely case of two-horse teams, this amounts to 4,920 horses) are equivalent to the work force of (4,920 × 10 =) 49,200 men! No witness or document has ever come to light that mentioned the deployment of huge pools of horse-drawn carts (or alternatively large pools of trucks) to transport massive amounts of wood, so this work evidently would have had to be performed by inmates – tens of thousands of them!

To obtain the required 198,842.6 tons of green wood needed at Treblinka Camp within a month, 13,900 lumberjacks would have been needed; doing the work within four months would have required (13,900 ÷ 4 =) 3,475 lumberjacks and as many teams of horses – or another 69,500 men. Note that Glazar claimed that the logs were dragged to Treblinka Camp by inmates.

7.6. The Invisible Logging

A 50-year-old spruce forest yields 496 solid cubic meters of wood per hectare (about 446 tons).[308] The wood requirements for Bełżec thus correspond to the

[307] See Mattogno 2021a, where I reported this witness's nine statements, interrogations, and writings, in which he repeatedly mentions this figure (pp. 13-16, 19f., 22, 36f., 45, 51f.).

[308] Colombo, p. 161. The value shown is the highest of the five tree varieties shown in the table (pine [452 m³], spruce, fir, beech, oak).

total logging of (110,602.8 ÷ 446 =) 248 hectares, for Treblinka of (198,842.6 ÷ 446 =) 446 hectares.

In a well-documented article, Thomas Kues showed that the wooded areas cut around Treblinka Camp amounted to a maximum of 10 hectares (Kues 2009a). During construction, the camp, which had an area of 13.45 hectares, was completely cleared except for an area of about 2 hectares in the northern part. Comparison of the 1:100000 map from 1936 with the aerial photograph from May 15, 1944 shows that the forested strip to the north, east, and south of the camp remained virtually untouched: the deforested area inside and outside the camp was approximately 22 hectares, as opposed to the 446 required by the alleged mass cremations.

For Bełżec, a comparison of 1940 and 1944 aerial photography shows that the forest was cut – but not completely – only in the camp area (about 6.2 hectares) and simply thinned out beyond the northern, eastern, and southern borders of the camp (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 138-143). The total area, cleared and thinned, was on the order of 10 hectares. According to the "Minutes of the Inspection of the Bełżec Death Camp" by the Zamość investigating judge dated October 10, 1945, there was still a group of pine trees (*sosny*) over twenty years old in the area of the camp, towards the center. Another group of similar pine trees extended towards the south side, and a third group of 31 pine trees was located in the northwestern corner (Libionka, p. 122).

Again, the hectares cleared – about 10 – are a pittance compared to those needed: 248.

Two aerial photographs of Sobibór, the first dated July 11, 1940, the other May 30, 1944 (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 147f.), make it possible to establish that the area cleared was practically only that of *Lager* III, the equivalent of about 30 hectares, as opposed to the (75,810 ÷ 446 =) 170 hectares needed.

In order to visually render the idea of the order of magnitude being discussed, I take as a point of reference a photograph I took in June 1997 in an area south of the former Sobibór Camp (Document 105). It shows several piles of pine logs. The central pile, about 20 meters long and about 2.5 meters high, consisted of logs about 2 meters long with a diameter of about 12 centimeters. The estimated weight of this pile is about 100 tons, enough for the cremation of about 400 corpses. In Bełżec, about 1,106 similar piles would have been needed for the cremation of the corpses of the alleged gassing victims, in Sobibór about 758 and in Treblinka about 1,988!

7.7. The Cremation Procedure

Orthodox Holocaust historians imagine that cremation took place day and night for the above-mentioned periods, so that on average (441,000 ÷ 105 =) 4,200 corpses were cremated per day at Bełżec and (781,000 ÷ 122 =) 6,400 at

Treblinka. However, no one ever considered that this procedure would have encountered an insurmountable obstacle due to weather conditions. This is especially true for Bełżec. It should be remembered that cremation would have taken place there in the middle of winter, from mid-December 1942 to March 1943.

In the following table and chart, I report the minimum temperatures (first column) and precipitation in mm of water (second column) that were recorded during those months at the meteorological station in Tomaszów Lubelski, only 8 km away from the alleged "death camp"[309] (Documents 106f. and 108f.).

Starting on November 22, 1942, temperatures dropped significantly. From November 22 to 30, the average minimum temperature was -6.3°C, with a low of -10.3°C on the November 22. Therefore, the ground was solidly frozen by mid-December.

In total, from mid-December 1942 to March 1943, there were 31 days of precipitation, which brought down about 60 cm of water – some as rain, some as snow. The camp and the forests were covered with snow.

Under these conditions, it is hardly imaginable that each inmate of the camp's forest unit could cut 0.63 tons of wood each day. I will pass over the transport of the wood to the camp for the moment, and will merely observe that burning the huge piles of green, frozen, snow-covered wood, more or less like the one in Document 110, would have been an impossible task in itself without enormous quantities of oil or gasoline to light the fire, the supply of which is not documented in the slightest. For this reason, I do not even consider the possible but utterly unsubstantiated objection that the wood requirement for the cremation was relatively small because the cremation could have been accomplished with even-more-enormous quantities of oil or gasoline. If we allow the writing of history with mere unfounded speculations, it would be more serious to assert that the extermination was carried out with electrocution plants, chlorine and steam chambers, and that the corpses were eliminated with a "corrosive powder" – fables that at least have a basis in propaganda texts.

At minimum temperatures of -10°C, reached for 21 days, with 5 days between -21 and -25.3°C, the wood would have been frozen. Given that fresh wood contains at least 50% moisture by weight, 1 kg of wood contains 0.5 kg of moisture. The heat needed to melt ice is about 80 Kcal/kg, so 40 Kcal for 1 kg of wood. If even only 20% of the water contained in the 108,974.6 tons of fresh wood had frozen (*i.e.* the water contained in the wood needed for 21 days out of 105 days), the caloric requirement for melting the wood water would

[309] "Minimalna dobowa temperatura powietrza atmosfericznego (°C) z okresu od 1 marca 1942 roku do 31 marca 1943 roku na podstawie pomiarów na stacji meteorologicznej Tomaszów Lubelski" ("Minimum daily air temperature (°C) from March 1, 1942 to March 31, 1943 based on measurements at the meteorological station Tomaszów Lubelski"); "Dobowa suma opadu atmosferycznego [mm] z okresu od 1 marca 1942 do 31 marca 1943 roku na podstawie pomiarów na stacji meteorologicznej Tomaszów Lubelski" ("Daily total precipitation [mm] from March 1, 1942 to March 31, 1943 based on measurements at the meteorological station Tomaszów Lubelski"). Instytut Meteorologii i Gospodarki Wodnej. Państwowy Instytut Badawcy, Warsaw.

	December 1942		January 1943		February 1943		March 1943	
Day	Temp. [°C]	Prec. [mm][310]	Temp. [°C]	Prec. [mm]	Temp. [°C]	Prec. [mm]	Temp. [°C]	Prec. [mm]
1	-5.1	0.7	-5.9	0	-10.9	0	-0.5	0.2
2	-2.4	0.3	-9.5	0	0.7	0	-1.4	1.9
3	-6.5	0.4	-5.9	0.4	-0.5	4.0	-3.5	0.4
4	-7.9	0.6	-3.5	1.6	-0.9	9.6	-6.5	3.0
5	-4.9	0	-3.9	0	-0.5	0	-6.5	0
6	-3.5	0.0	-3.9	2.6	-1.4	0.0	-1.4	0
7	-1.9	5.7	-9.5	1.7	-1.9	0	-2.9	0.4
8	1.3	1.0	-16.1	0.0	-3.9	2.1	-4.1	0
9	2.1	2.9	-10.9	2.8	-8.9	0.4	-4.5	0
10	-0.3	0	-13.3	0.2	-10.5	0	-4.4	0
11	-2.5	0	-13.9	0	-7.3	0	-3.5	0
12	0.1	0	-21.0	0	-5.7	0	-2.4	0
13	0.1	0	-23.0	0	0.1	0.8	-2.4	0
14	-0.9	0	-16.8	0.1	-2.5	3.5	-1.4	0
15	-0.4	0	-14.3	0	-0.4	7.0	-3.7	0
16	-1.5	0	-18.6	0	0.5	0.7	-4.1	0
17	-0.5	1.0	-17.8	0.0	-1.4	0	-4.4	0
18	-0.3	0	-18.8	0	0.1	0	-1.9	0
19	-0.4	0	-25.3	0	0.7	0.0	-1.1	0
20	1.7	0	-16.4	0	1.1	0	-3.4	0
21	1.6	0.8	-4.9	0	-1.4	0	-2.7	0
22	-0.5	0.7	-4.2	0	-2.3	0	-4.4	0
23	0.3	0.3	-0.5	0.0	0.1	0	-4.1	0
24	0.5	3.5	-1.9	4.2	-1.5	0	-6.4	0
25	-4.3	0.5	-17.0	1.8	-3.4	0	-5.5	0
26	-3.1	0	-21.0	0	-2.9	0	-3.4	0
27	-9.4	0.0	-23.3	0	-1.9	0	0.3	0
28	-12.9	0	-15.4	0	-1.1	0.1	4.6	0.9
29	-13.4	0	-18.8	0			-0.9	0
30	-9.1	0.0	-16.0	0			3.1	2.5
31	-6.4	0.0	-10.0	0			1.6	0

have been (108,974,600 kg × 40 Kcal/kg × 20% =) 871,976,800 Kcal, equal to about 83,028 liters of gasoline (two full tankers) with a calorific value of 10,500 Kcal/liter!

Temperatures were particularly severe during the second and third weeks of January. On some days, daily minimum temperatures dropped as low as -25°C (-13°F). At such temperatures, it is virtually impossible to do any work outdoors. And it is almost certainly impossible to dig up any soil or exhume any

[310] 1 mm of rainwater corresponds to 1 liter per square meter and roughly to 1 cm of fresh powder snow.

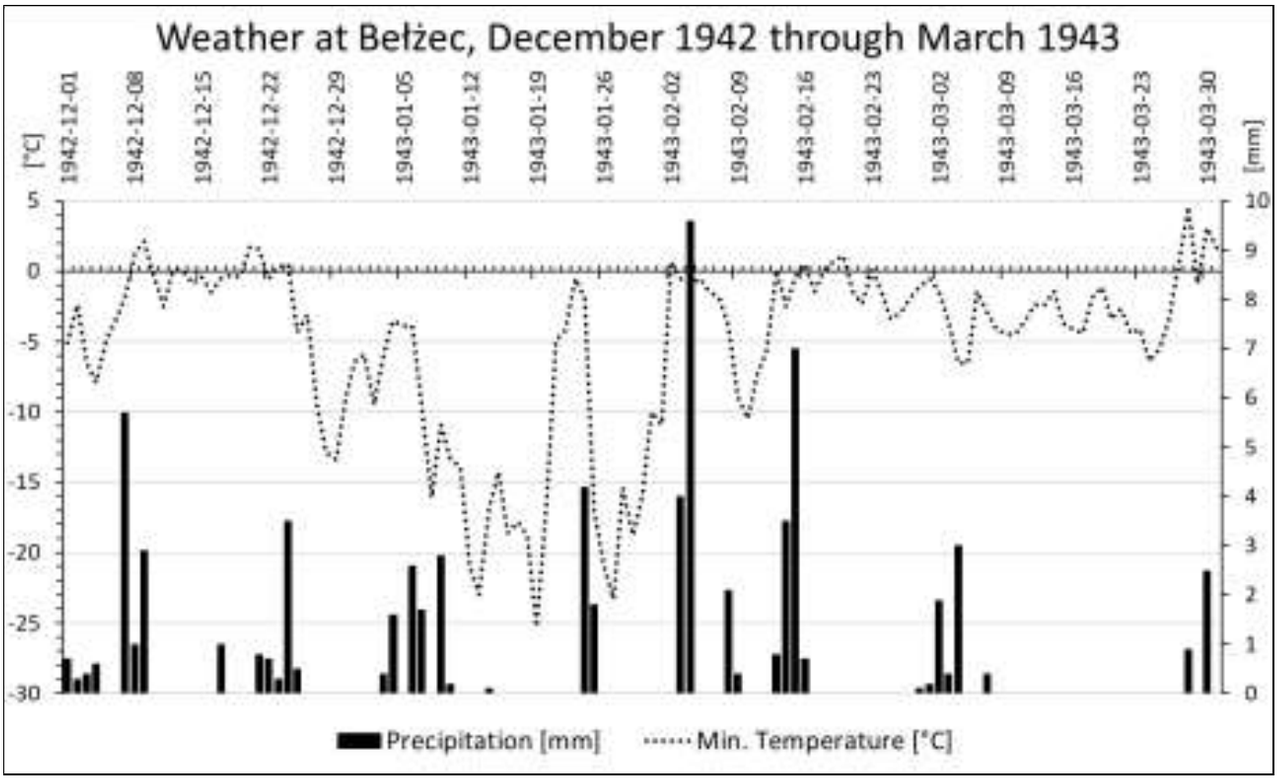

bodies, because the ground would have been so severely frozen that it would have required the use of jackhammers or explosives to break up the ground.

To make the task even more unfeasible, there was rain- and/or snowfall on 31 days out of 105, as I pointed out earlier. The snow accumulated on top of what had already fallen since the second half of November 1942 (about 5 cm of water, or 50 cm of powder snow, on Nov. 17, the same on Nov. 24, a few centimeters of water or decimeters of powder snow in the intermediate and subsequent days). In December 1942, about 18 cm of snow and rain fell, in January 1943 about 15 cm of precipitation, mostly as snow (in the case of powder snow, this amounts to 1.5 m of snow accumulation over the entire month!). In February there was about 28 cm of precipitation (rain and snow), and in March about 9 cm. Therefore, during the above-mentioned 31 days, (4,200 × 31 =) 130,200 corpses would have been cremated in one or two "hearths", on each square meter of which a total of 59.7 cm of precipitation would have fallen, equivalent to 597 liters of water.

According to the orthodox narrative, cremations at Treblinka took place between April and July 1943, on 122 days, and an average of 6,400 bodies were cremated each day. During this period, the meteorological station at Ostrów Mazowiecka, which was located about 20 km NNE of the camp as the crow flies, recorded 49 days of more-or-less-heavy rain: in April 27.5 millimeters of rain fell, in May 20.2, in June 65.3 and in July 167.1, a total of 280.1 mm (Document 111).[311] This is 280 liters of rain per square meter of cremation

[311] "Dobowa suma opadu atmosferycznego [mm] z okresu od 1 lipca 1942 do 31 lipca 1943 roku na podstawie pomiarów na stacji meteorologicznej Ostrów Mazowiecka" ("Daily total precipitation [mm] from July 1, 1942 to July 31, 1943 based on measurements at the Ostrów Mazowiecka weather station"). Instytut Meteorologii i Gospodarki Wodnej. Państwowy Instytut Badawcy, Warsaw.

grate. If there were two grates of 90 square meters each, as the orthodoxy has it (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 147f.), they would have received a total of (90 m² × 2 × 280 L/m² =) 50,400 liters of rain!

For Sobibór one can consider the climatic and meteorological data shown on the map adopted by the Wehrmacht that I described in Chapter V. At Sobibór, the woodcutting and cremation are said to have taken place over the course of one year, from October 1942 to October 1943. The average annual rainfall was 550 mm, or 550 liters per square meter of soil. The monthly rainfall was distributed as follows:

JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH	APRIL	MAY	JUNE
30 mm	30 mm	30 mm	40 mm	50 mm	80 mm
JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER	OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER
80 mm	60 mm	50 mm	40 mm	30 mm	30 mm

Snowfall lasted for an average of 45 days, from mid-November to mid-March. This means that an average of 120 mm of rain or about 1.2 m of snow fell during this period. Finally, the marshes were frozen from mid-December to mid-March. This also applies to any wood cut during that period.

These were undoubtedly average values, but they could not deviate too much from the actual ones.

That 300,000 corpses were actually cremated under these conditions (an average of 822 every day for 365 days) can only be believed by those who have renounced any critical sense.

7.8. The Duration of Cremation

The experience gained in England during the incineration on pyres of livestock that had died in masses due to "mad-cow disease" (bovine spongiform encephalopathy, BSE), which began in 2001, showed that the capacity of these pyres, built according to technical guidelines of efficiency and economy, was about 8 kg of carcass in one hour per 1 square meter of cremation surface (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1293-1296).

At Treblinka, the only camp for which orthodox historiography provides precise indications, the cremation of corpses is said to have been carried out on two grates of 90 square meters each, meaning that in 24 hours they would have been able to burn (2 × 90 m² × 8 kg/hr × 24 hr/day =) 34,560 kg of organic substance, or (34,560 kg/day ÷ 18.95 kg/corpse =) about 1,820 bodies per day. Therefore, the burning of 781,000 bodies would have required (781,000 corpses ÷ 1,820 corpses/day =) 429 days of uninterrupted burning, i.e. without allowing any time for the preparation of the two pyres (arrangement of wood and bodies) and for the removal of the ashes. However, the time available was only 122 days.

For Bełżec, assuming that the two hearths mentioned by Heinrich Gley were the same size as those at Treblinka, it would have taken (441,000 corpses ÷ [34560 kg/day ÷ 23.6 kg/corpse] =) about 300 days of uninterrupted burning to incinerate the alleged 441,000 victims, but only 105 days were available.

Whichever way one looks at it, the eradication of the bodies of 1,522,000 Jews in the camps of Operation Reinhardt proves to be completely impossible. This also applies to the total figure of 1,249,433 deportees mentioned in the so-called Höfle telegram (the figures for Bełżec – 434,508 people – Sobibór – 101,370 – and Treblinka – 713,555 – are no-less-impossible than those considered above), which represents the lower limit below which orthodox historiography cannot fall without contradicting one of its fundamental postulates.

A realistic, meaning at-least-feasible, order of magnitude can be deduced from the following observation: if the 40 inmates of the forest unit at Sobibór had cut 0.63 tons per day each, every day, for 365 days straight, their production would have been (40 × 0.63 tons/day × 365 days =) about 9,200 tons, enough to cremate about 36,400 corpses, which is roughly the number of corpses that could fit in the mass graves discovered by the archaeologists, as I have shown earlier. Even this is undoubtedly an excessive figure, but at least it gives a good understanding of a maximum possible order of magnitude.

I summarize the main data I have just shown in the following table.

Camp:	Bełżec	Sobibór	Treblinka	Totals
claimed number of victims	441,000	300,000	781,000	
claimed no. of buried bodies	441,000	80,000	764,000	
disturbed-soil volume [m³]	18,565	13,275	14,300	
needed mass-grave volume for claimed corpses [m³]	44,100	8,000	76,400	
total need of green wood [t]	110,603	75,810	198,843	385,256
wood forest units Waldkommandos could cut [t]	3,969	9,198	7,686	20,853
available cremation time [days]	105	365	122	
min. cremation time needed [days]	300	/	429	

The pairs of figures in bold clearly demonstrate the absurdity of the extermination activities claimed for the camps of Operation Reinhardt.

7.9. Cremation Ashes

In another study, starting out from the data presented by the orthodox holocaustic polemicist mentioned earlier, I derived the average ash weight resulting from the outdoor cremation of a presumed gassing victim for all three camps, and explained that the mass of pure ashes must be increased by the experimental factor of 1.67 due to the presence of unburned body tissue. For a human

body, this corresponds to approximately 3.7 kg of body-residue mass (ashes and incompletely or unburned tissue). The theoretical ash content of dry wood (8%) must also be increased by a factor of 1.67, determined experimentally, due to the presence of unburned or incompletely burned wood, resulting in (8% × 1.67 =) 13% wood-residue mass (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1313-1316). I present the respective data in the following table:

Camp:	Bełżec	Sobibór	Treblinka	Totals
number of bodies	441,000	300,000	781,000	1,522,000
body-residue mass per body [kg]	3.7	4.0	3.7	
total body-residue mass [t]	1,631.7	1,200.0	2,889.7	5,721.4
total dry wood needed [t]	58,212	39,900	104,654	202,766
percentage of wood residues	0.13	0.13	0.13	
total wood-residue mass [t]	7,567	5,187	13,605	26,359
total residue mass [t]	9,198.7	6,387	16,494.7	32,080.4

An archaeological "confirmation" of this presumed immense cremation would therefore consist in the discovery in the area of the above-mentioned camps of a quantity of ashes in the order of magnitude of tens of thousands of tons. But this order of magnitude is categorically excluded by the results of the investigations on the grounds that I set out in Chapters 4 through 6.

Conclusions

No records are known to exist on the planning, construction, administration and actual use of the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, and even less-so on their alleged function for the mass extermination of Jews. This function was invented by Polish-Jewish black propaganda in the ways illustrated in Part One of the present study, where I outlined the literary genesis of the gas-chambers lore, and documented that the historical "truth" currently in vogue for Bełżec and Sobibór is only an arbitrary selection by Polish investigators from the various propaganda "truths" circulating in the immediate post-war period. For Treblinka, they relied on Jankiel Wiernik's reckless plagiarism, who transformed the original "steam chambers" into "gas chambers" – and on copycat plagiarists such as Abraham Isaak Goldfarb.

The examination of archaeological research into these camps as presented in Part Two revealed fallacious methods in the detection of mass graves and even more so of alleged gas chambers. In Bełżec, excavations were performed without finding any traces of the gas chambers; in Treblinka, traces were allegedly found, but without performing excavations. In Sobibór, the foundations of the alleged gas chambers that had already been found in 1945 and were purposefully buried under an asphalt square in the early 1960s, were re-discovered in 2014. These foundations have elements not explained by archaeologists (such as semi-circular walls and extremely irregular wall patterns) and are at odds with anecdotal evidence, which itself is mutually contradictory.

The mass graves identified by archaeologists – most prominently at Bełżec and Treblinka – are also in total contradiction with the relevant testimonies.

The study of the feasibility of mass exhumations and cremations as required by the orthodox narrative (Part Three) leads to the inescapable conclusion:

1. At Bełżec and Treblinka, the ground disturbances detected by the archaeologists could have accommodated only a portion of the claimed gassing victims. At Bełżec, over 257,000 bodies would have remained unburied, and at Treblinka over 626,000.
2. At Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, just cutting the wood needed for the cremations (without considering its transportation to the camps) would have lasted more than eight years under the most-favorable circumstances, against the respective times available according to the orthodox narrative: 105, 365 and 122 days, respectively.

Appendix
Documents

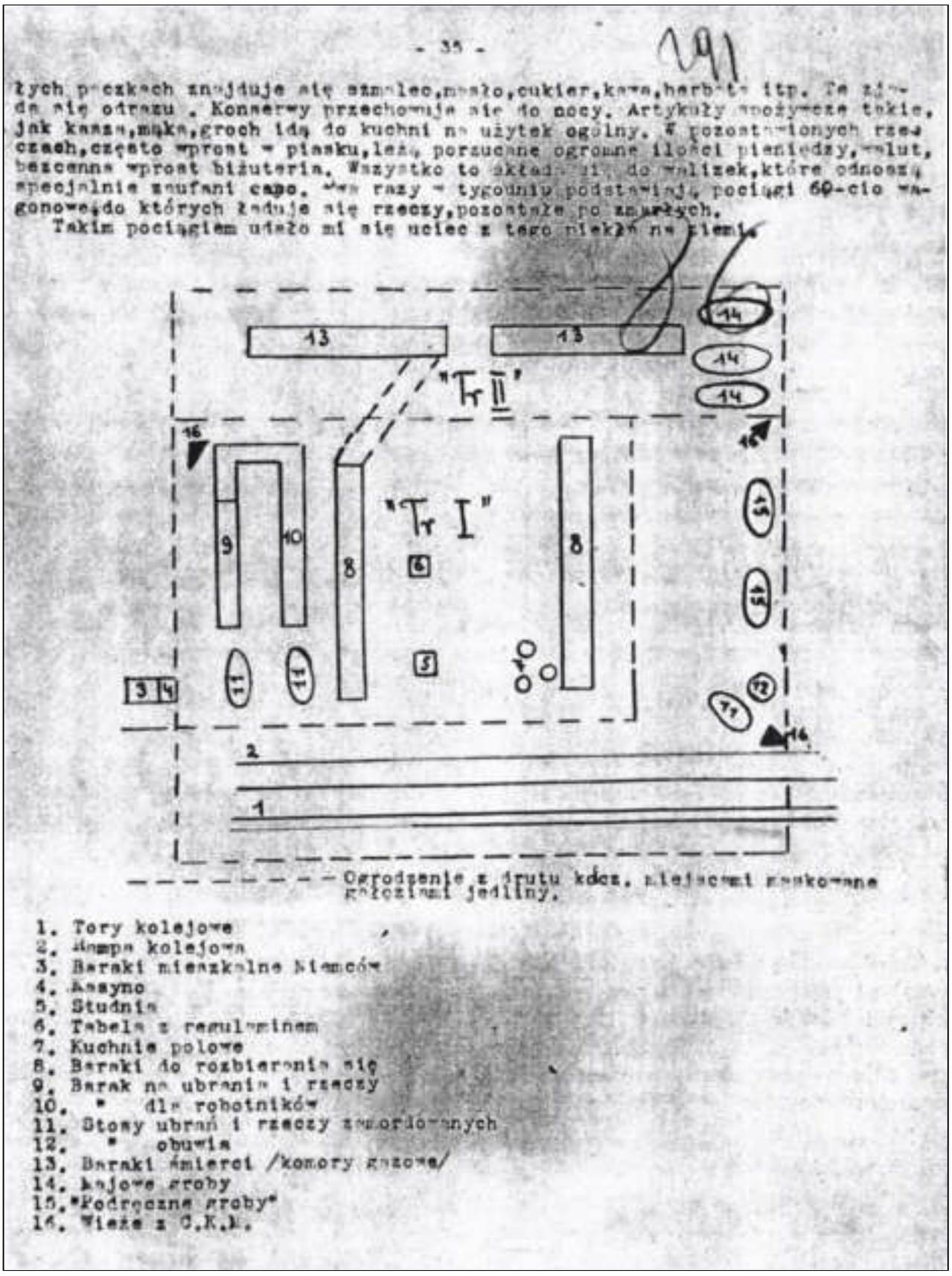

- 35 -

191

łych paczkach znajduje się szmalec, masło, cukier, kawa, herbata itp. Te zjawiska się odrazu . Konserwy przechowuje się do nocy. Artykuły spożywcze takie, jak kasza, mąka, groch idą do kuchni na użytek ogólny. Z pozostawionych rzeczach, często wprost - piasku, leżą porzucone ogromne ilości pieniędzy, walut, bezcenna wprost biżuteria. Wszystko to składa się do walizek, które odnoszą specjalnie zaufani capo. Dwa razy - tygodniu podstawiają pociągi 60-cio wagonowe, do których ładuje się rzeczy, pozostałe po zmarłych.

Takim pociągiem udało mi się uciec z tego piekła na ziemi.

"Tr II"

"Tr I"

Ogrodzenie z drutu kolc. z miejscami zasłonowane gałęziami jodliny.

1. Tory kolejowe
2. Rampa kolejowa
3. Baraki mieszkalne Niemców
4. Kasyno
5. Studnia
6. Tabela z regulaminem
7. Kuchnie polowe
8. Baraki do rozbierania się
9. Barak na ubrania i rzeczy
10. " dla robotników
11. Stosy ubrań i rzeczy zamordowanych
12. " obuwia
13. Baraki śmierci /komory gazowe/
14. Masowe groby
15. "Podręczne groby"
16. Wieże z C.K.M.

Document 1: Sketch of the Treblinka Camp by an anonymous witness (October-November 1942). Marczewska/Ważniewski, p. 149.

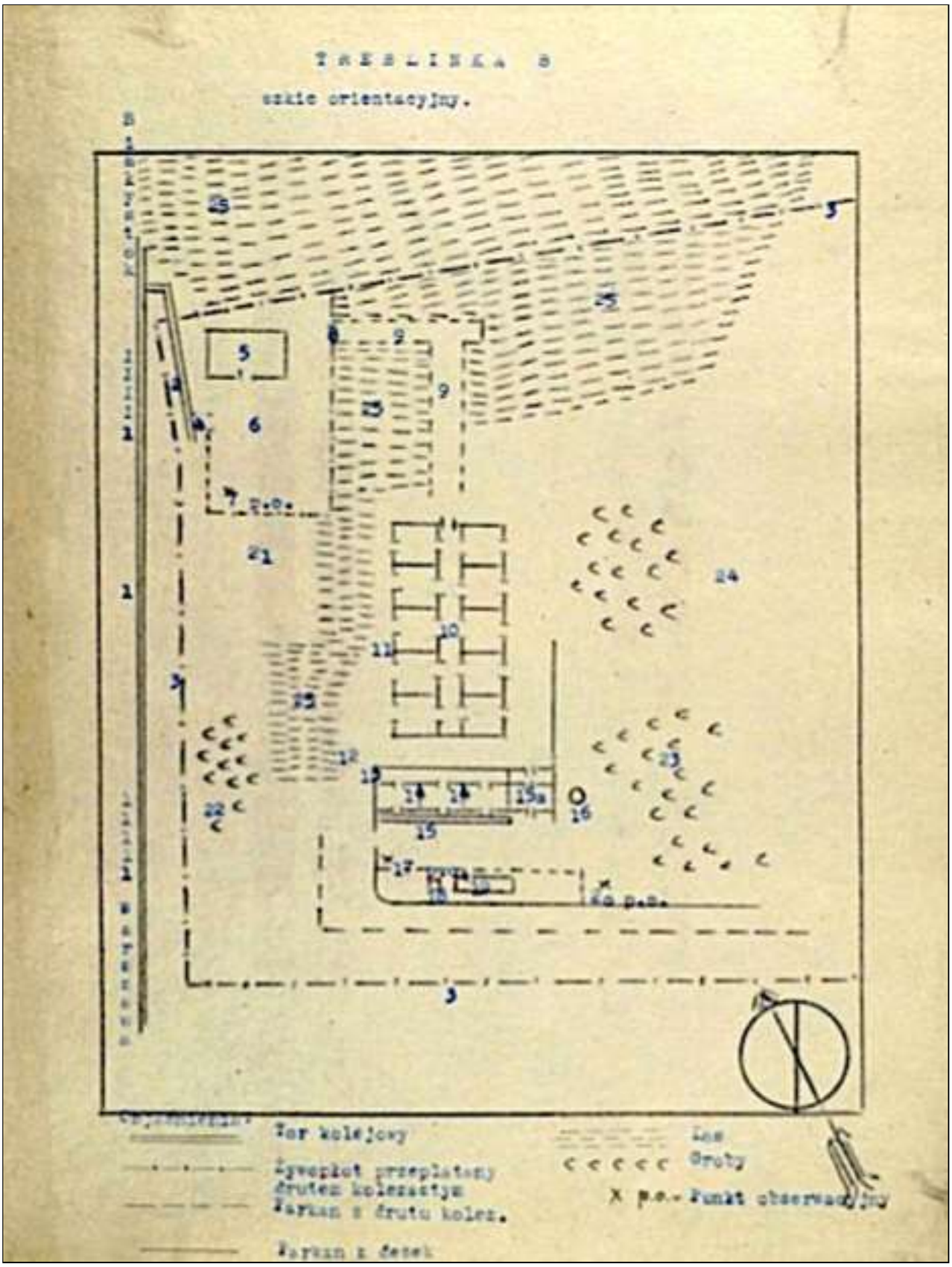

Document 2: "Treblinka B – orientation sketch." Maps attached to the report of November 15, 1942 concerning the "steam chambers" of Treblinka. AŻIH, ARG 300.Ring II/192. Mf. ŻIH-836, unnumbered pages.

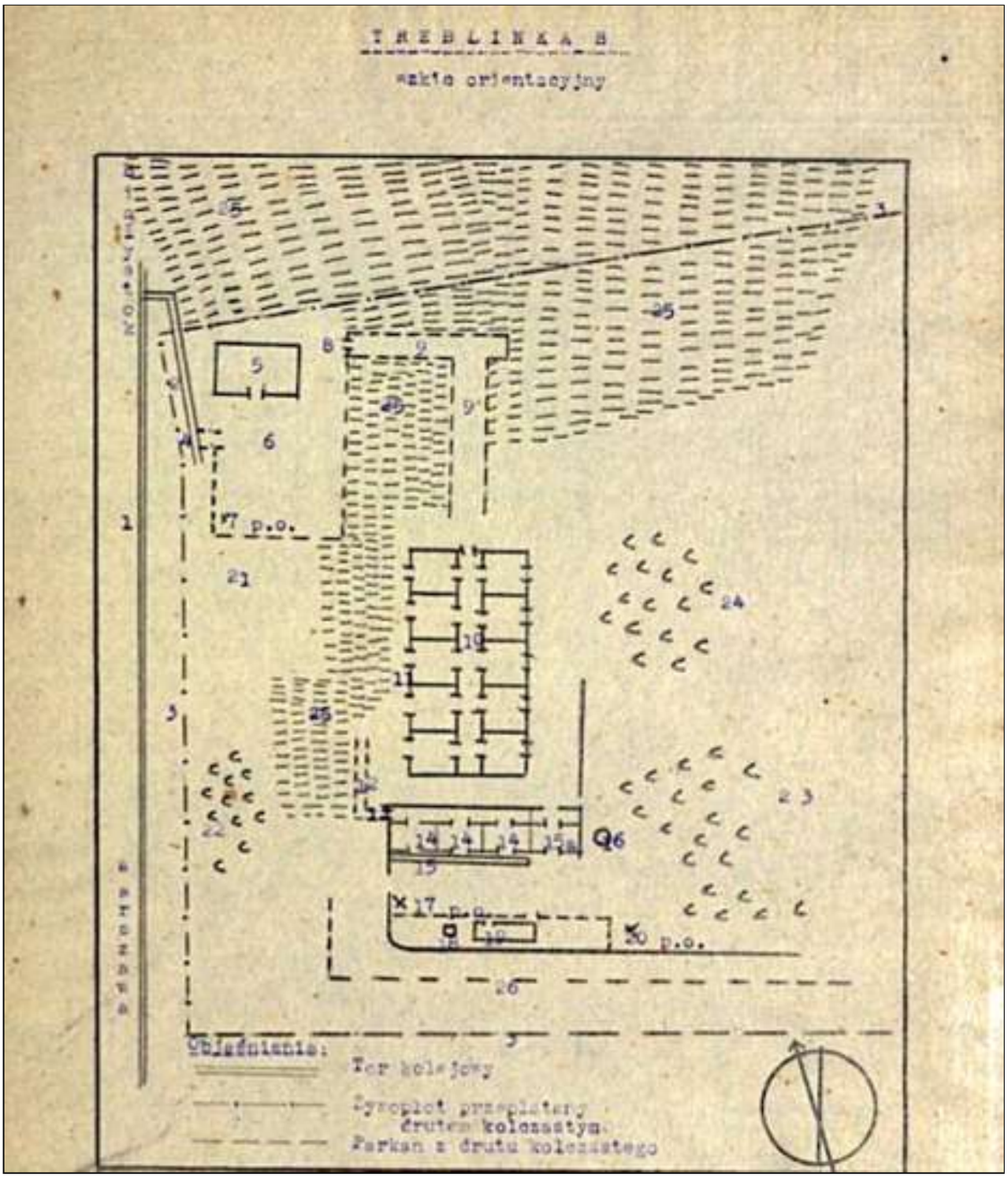

Document 3: as Document 2.

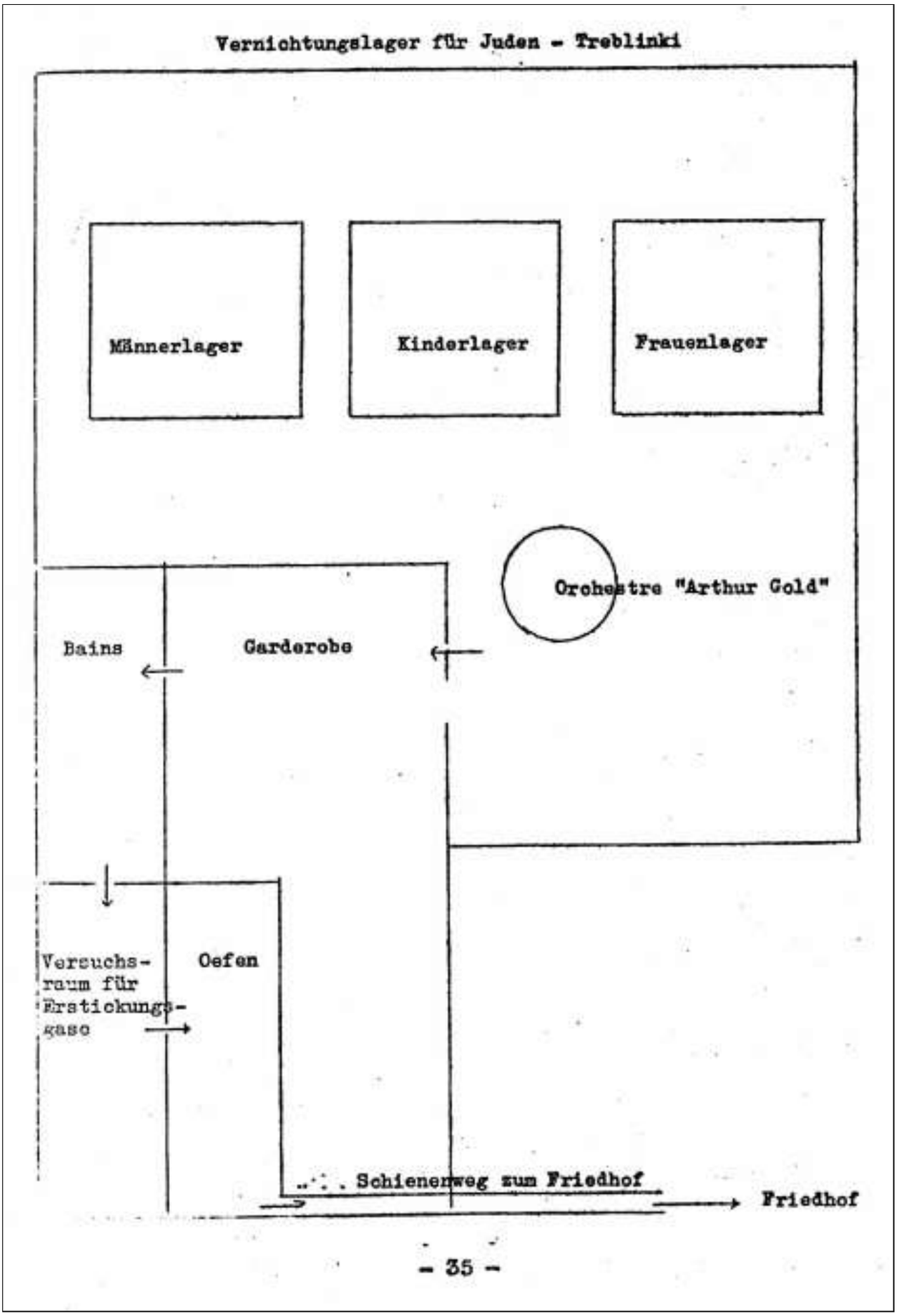

Document 4: "Vernichtungslager für Juden – Treblinki" / "Extermination Camp for Jews – Treblinki." Silberschein 1944a, p. 35.

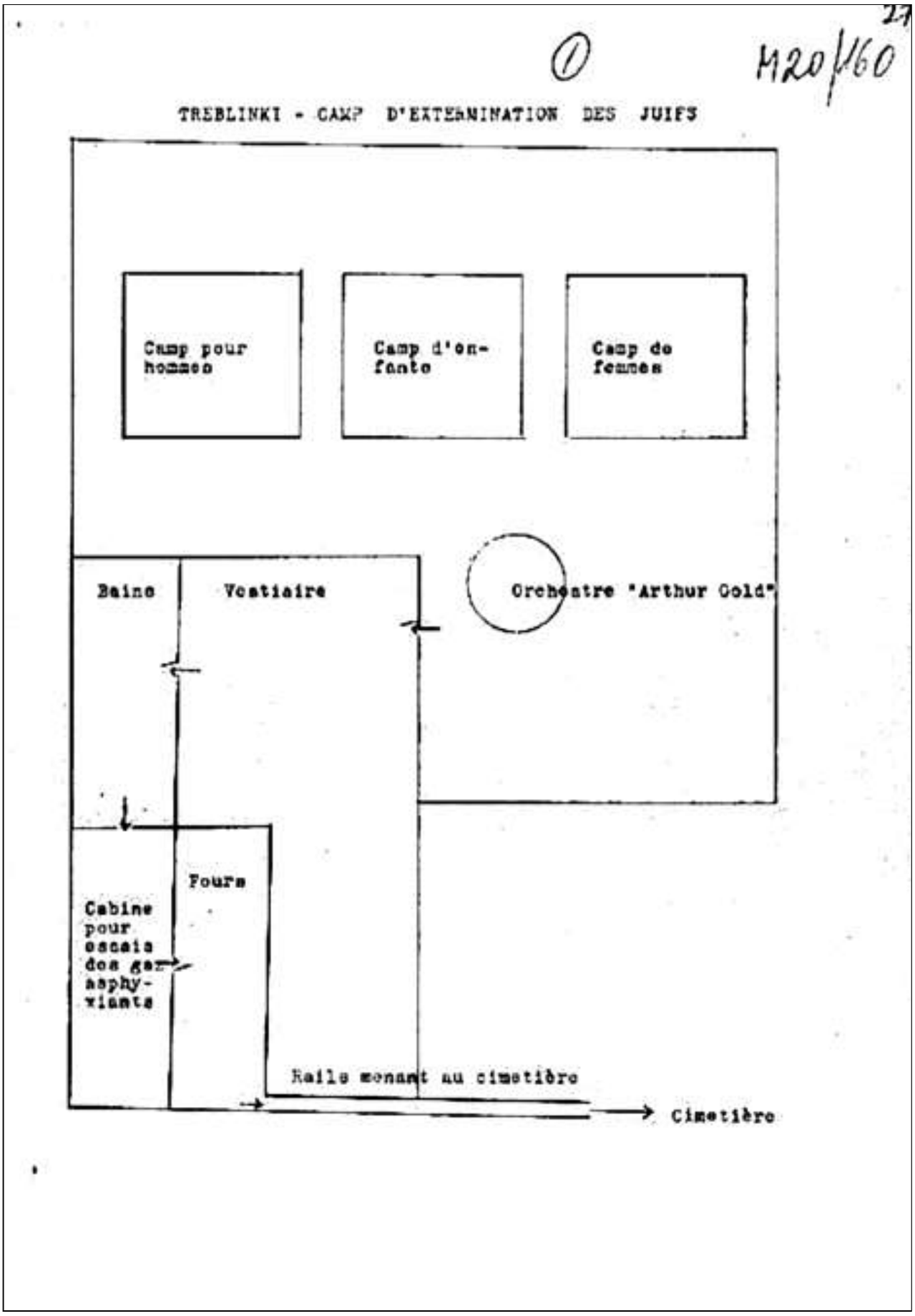

Document 5: "Treblinki – camp d'extermination des Juifs" / "Treblinki – Extermination Camp of the Jews." YVA, M.20/160.

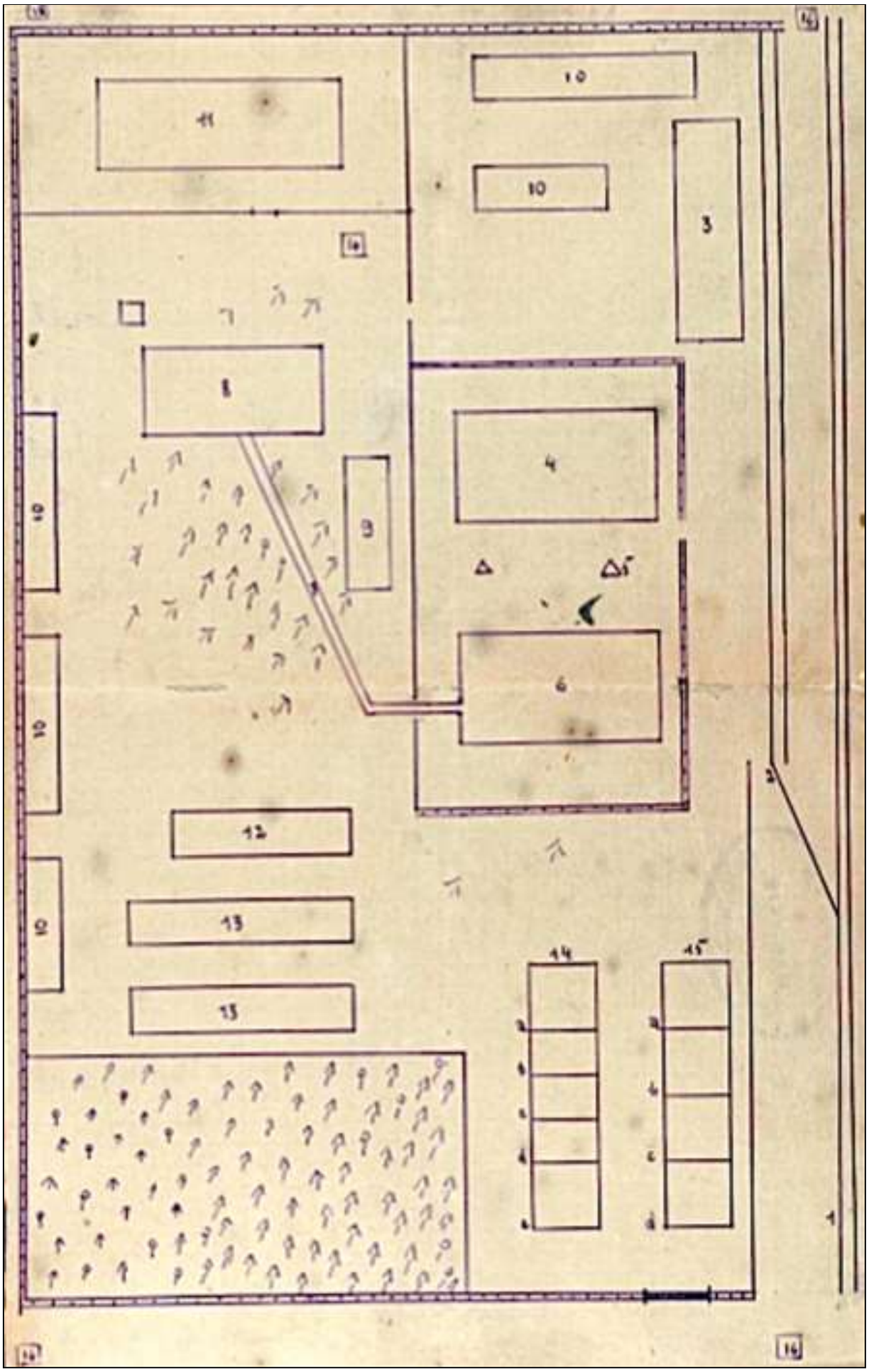

Document 6: Treblinka Map by Jakub Krzepicki (second half of 1942). AŻIH, ARG 378.Ring. II/295. Mf. ŻIH-800.

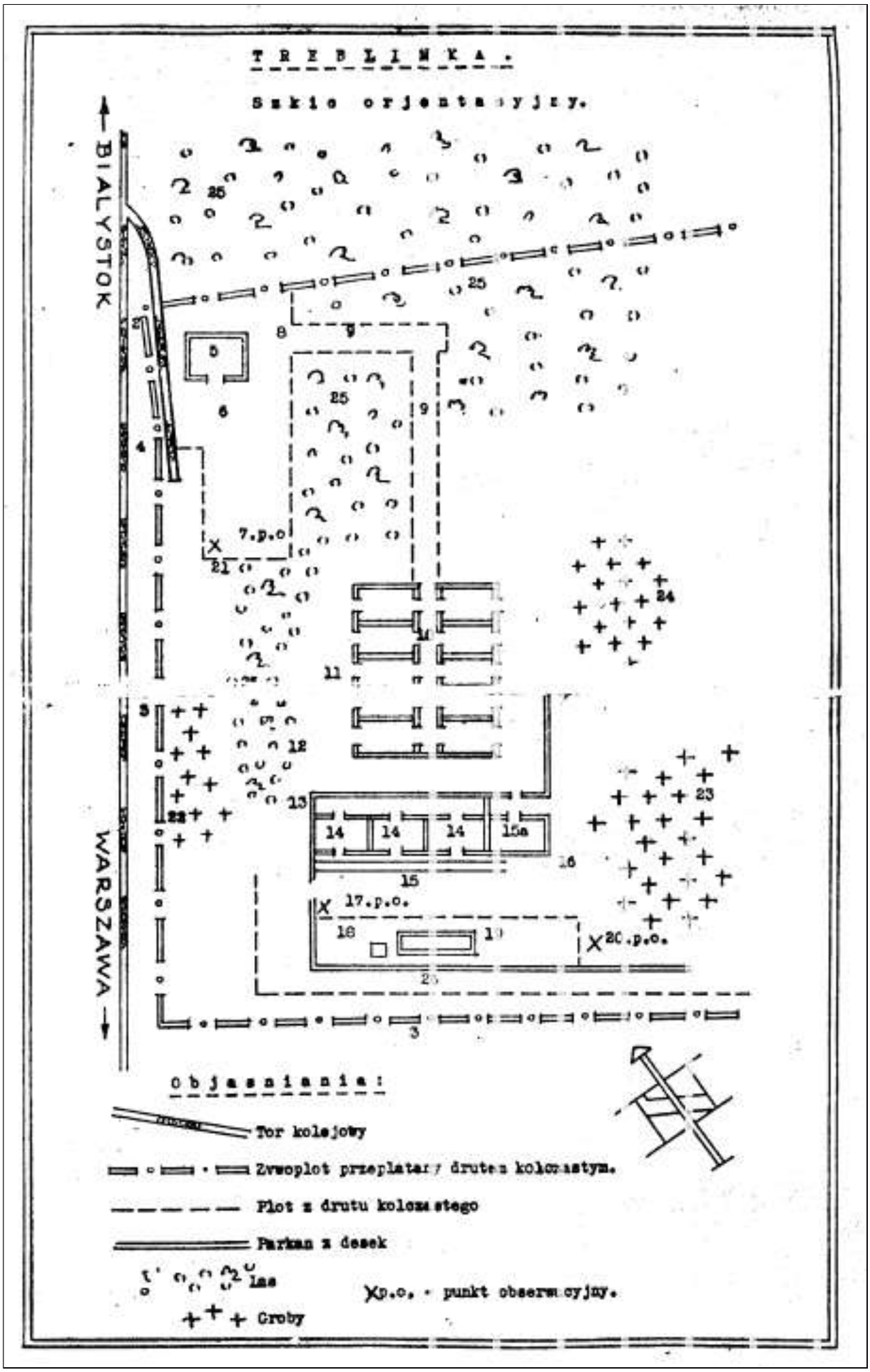

Document 7: "Treblinka – orientation sketch." Wiernik, 1944b, pp. 24f.

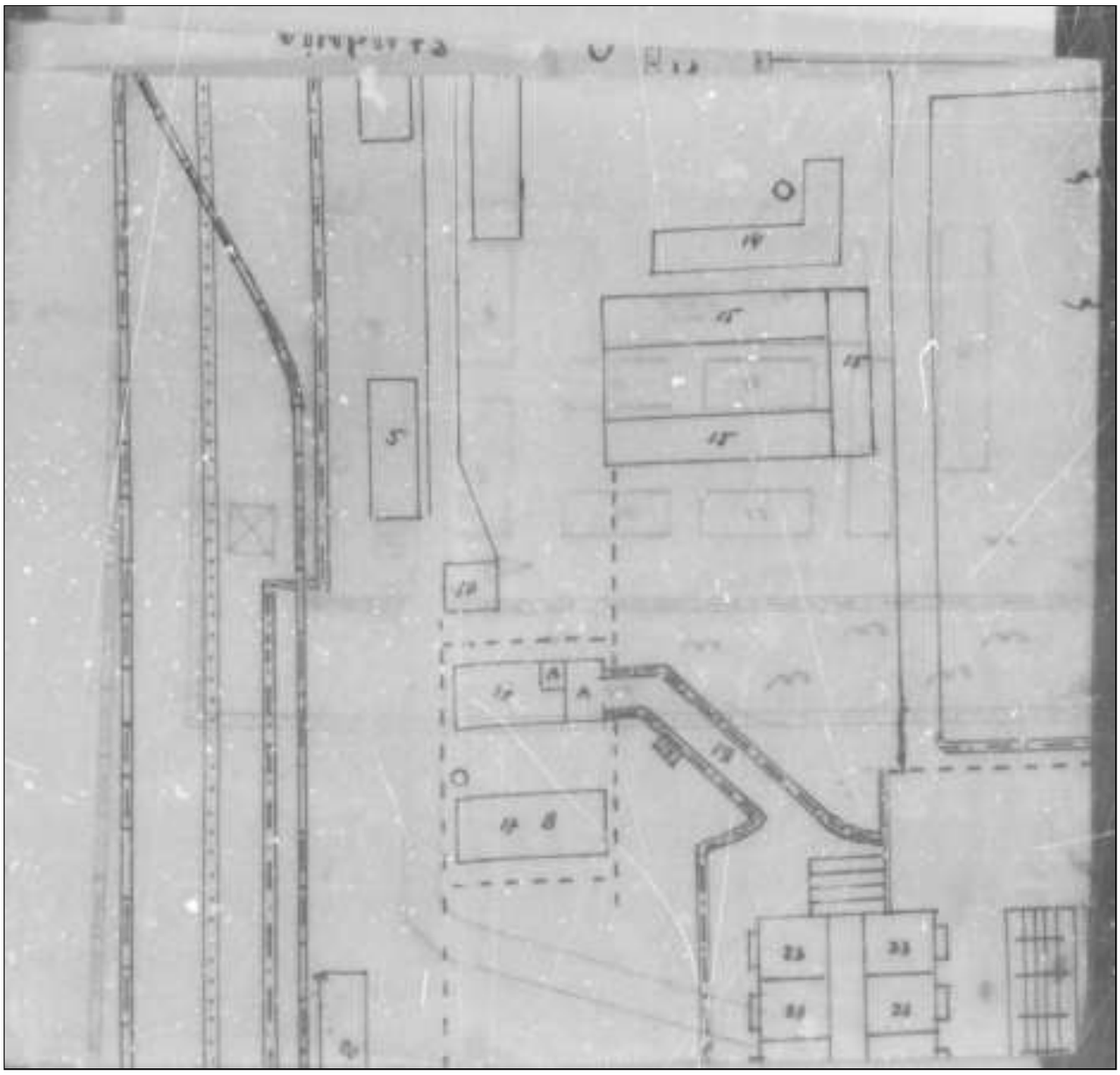

Document 8: "Sketch of Treblinka drawn by witness Ya'akov Wierkik [sic]." Eichmann Trial Document T/1300.

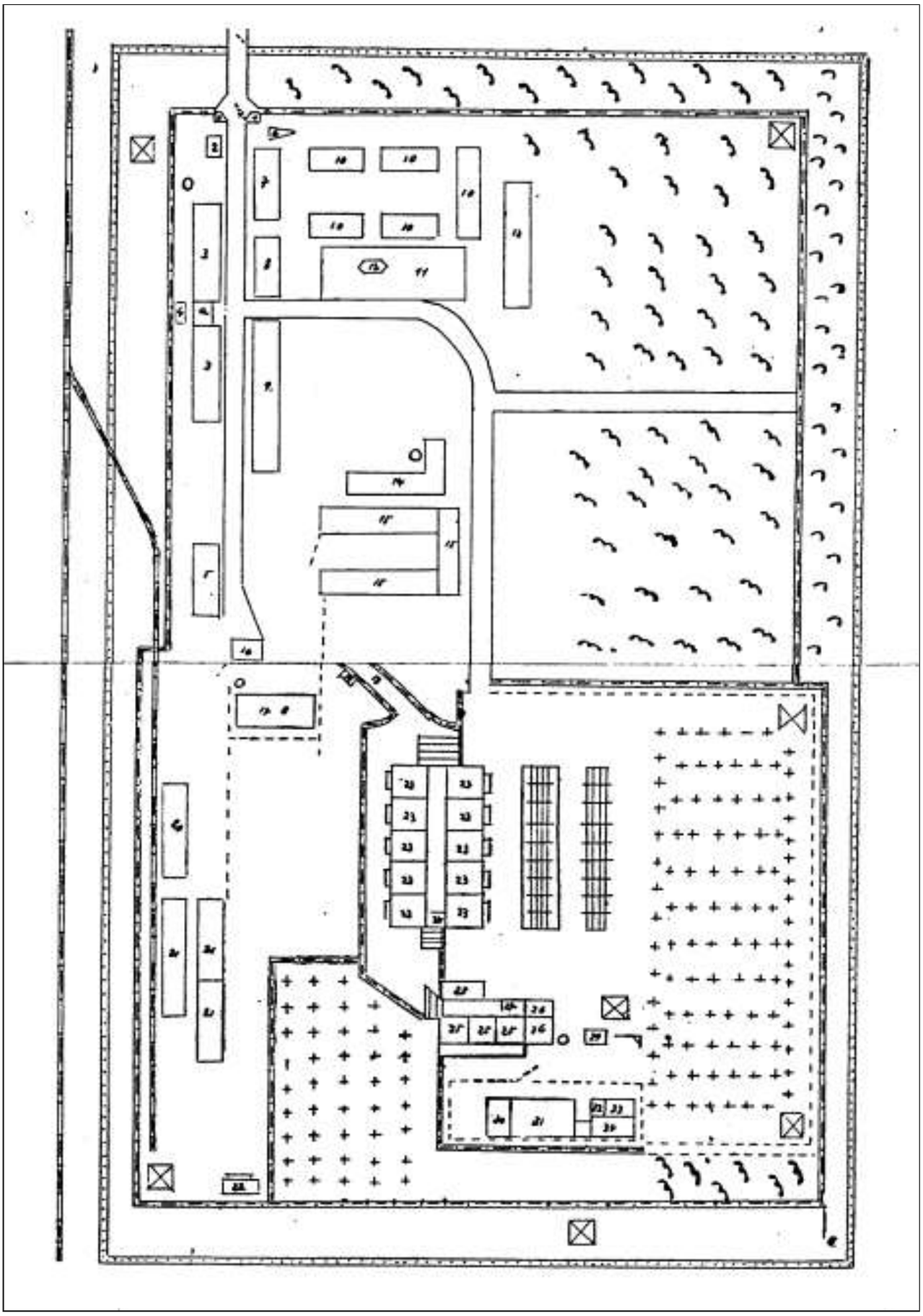

Document 9: Treblinka map drawn by Yankiel Wiernik. Friedman 1946, pp. 82f.

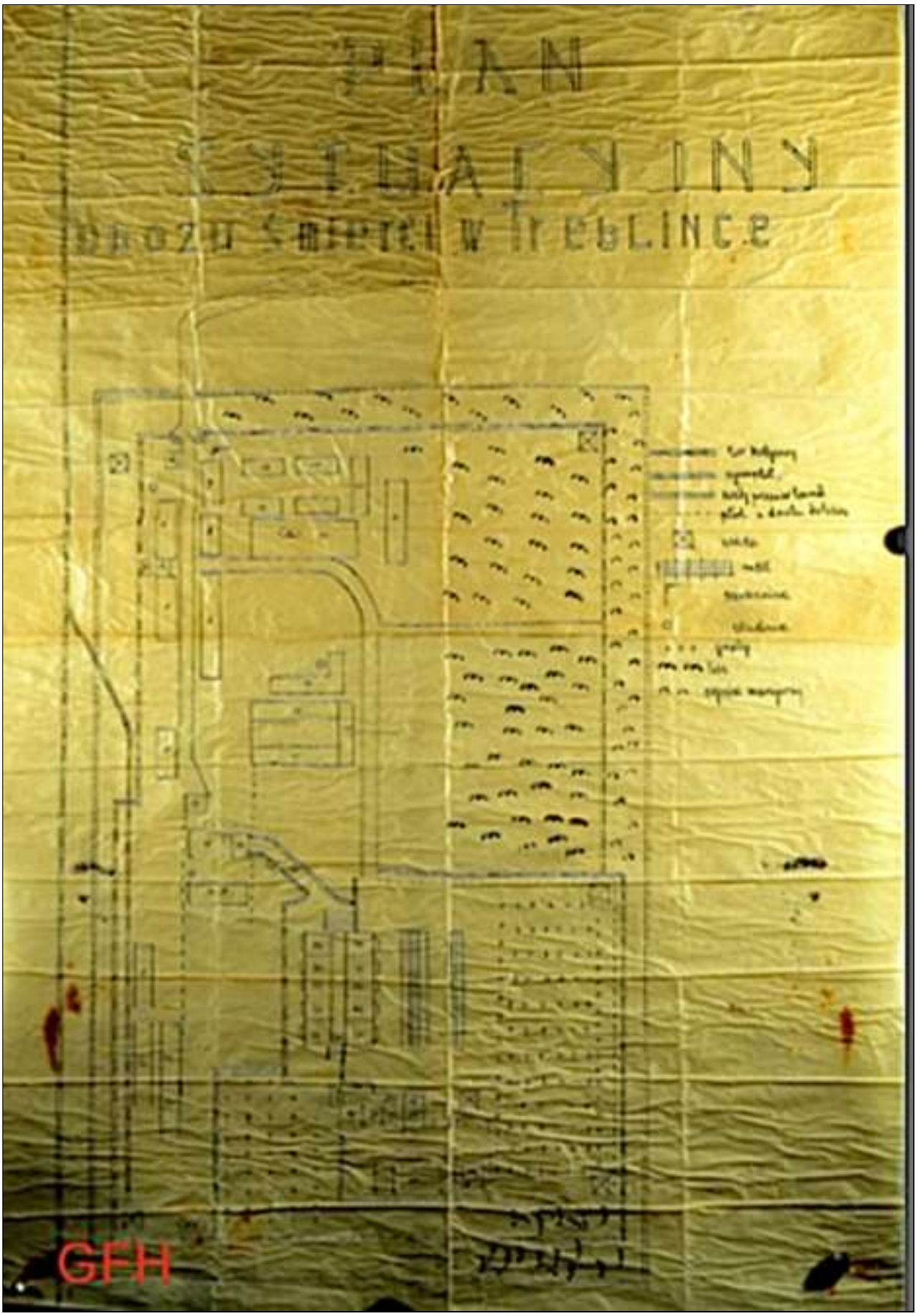

Document 10: "Location Map of Treblinka Death Camp." GFHA, Catalog No. 4441.

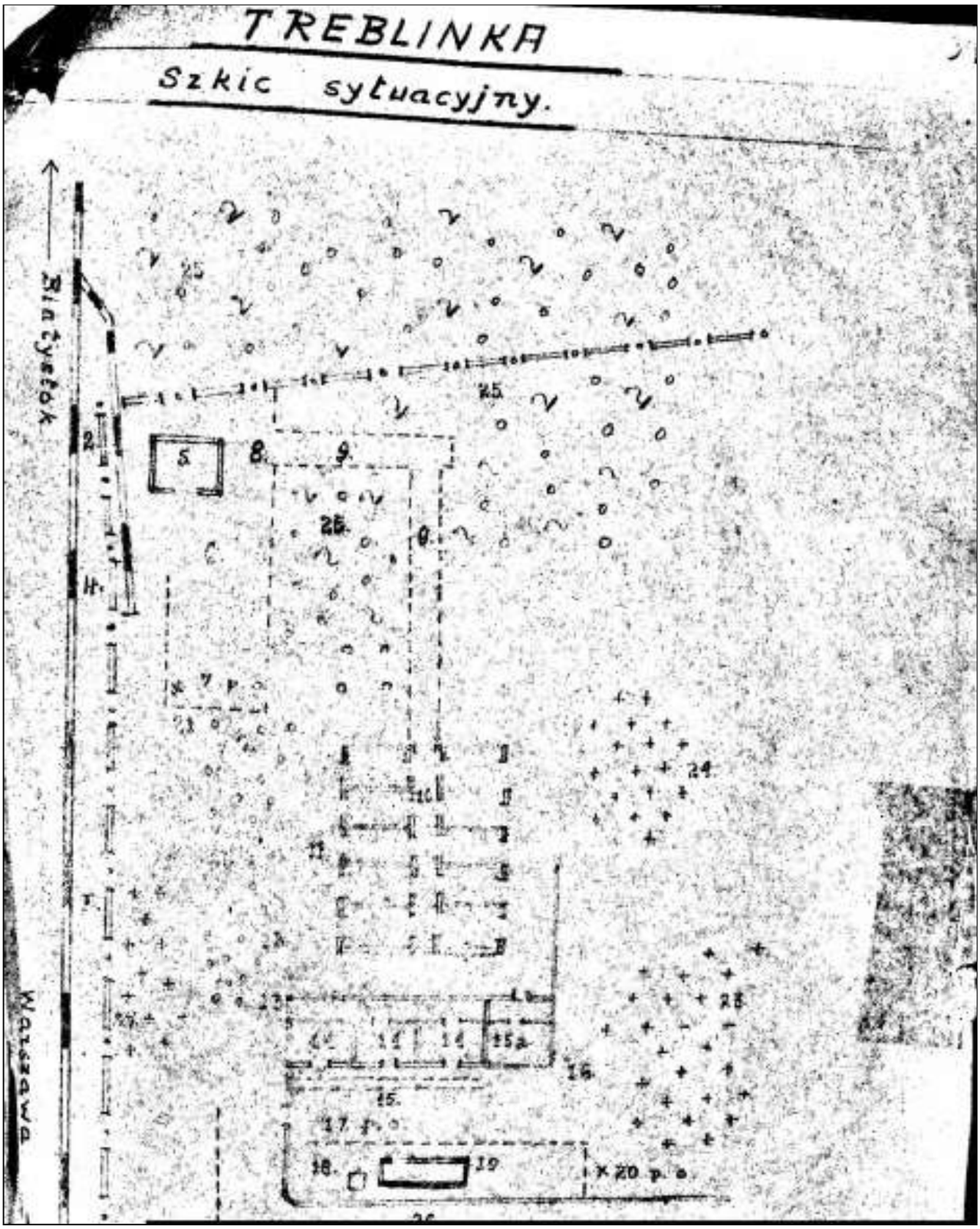

Document 11: "Treblinka – Location Map." TNA, FO 371/42806.

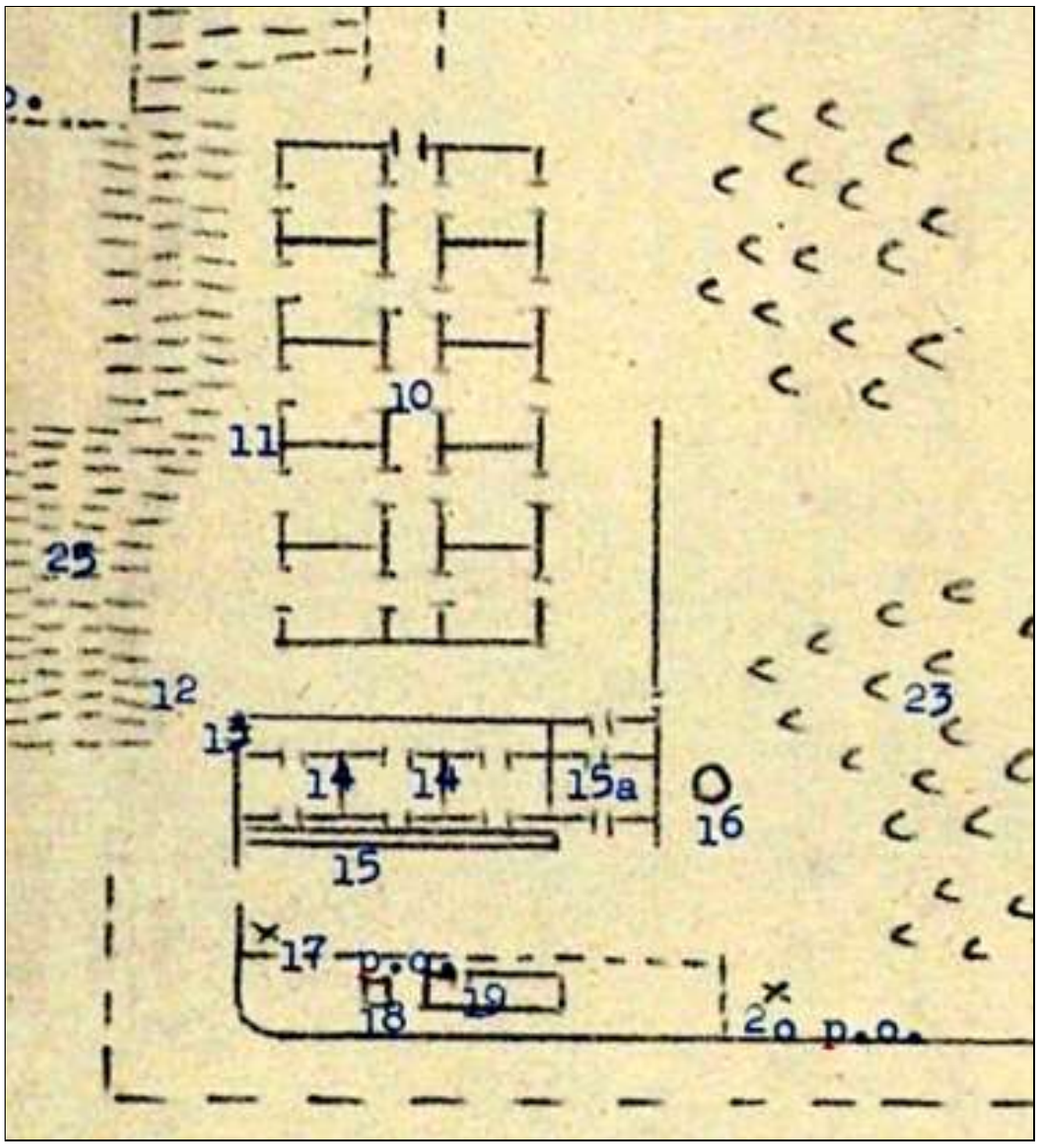

Document 12: Detail enlargement of Document 2.

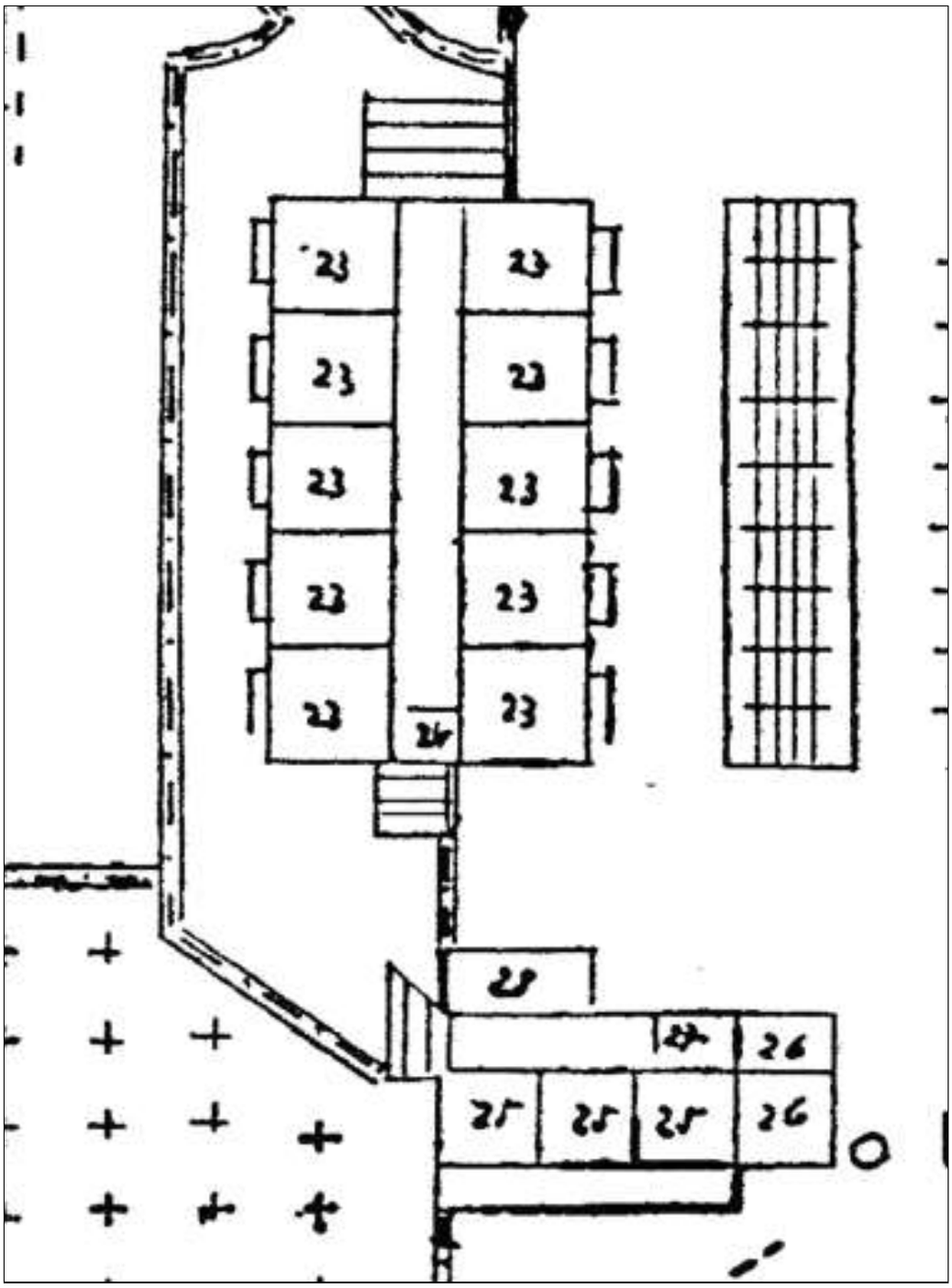

Document 13: Detail enlargement of Document 9.

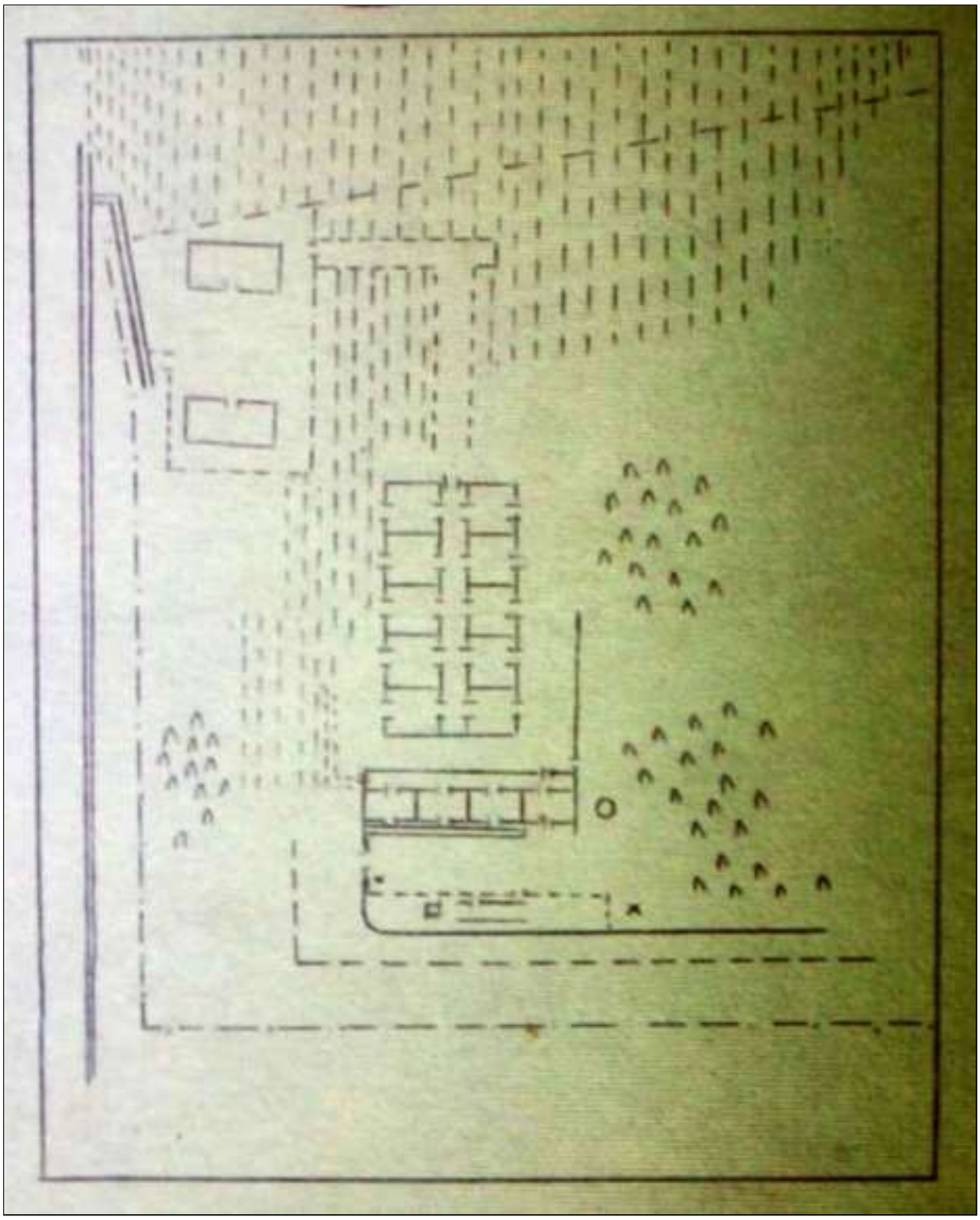

Document 14: Treblinka camp sketch by an unknown author (second half of 1942). AŻIH, ARG, 384.Ring.II/300.1.Mf. ŻIH-800.

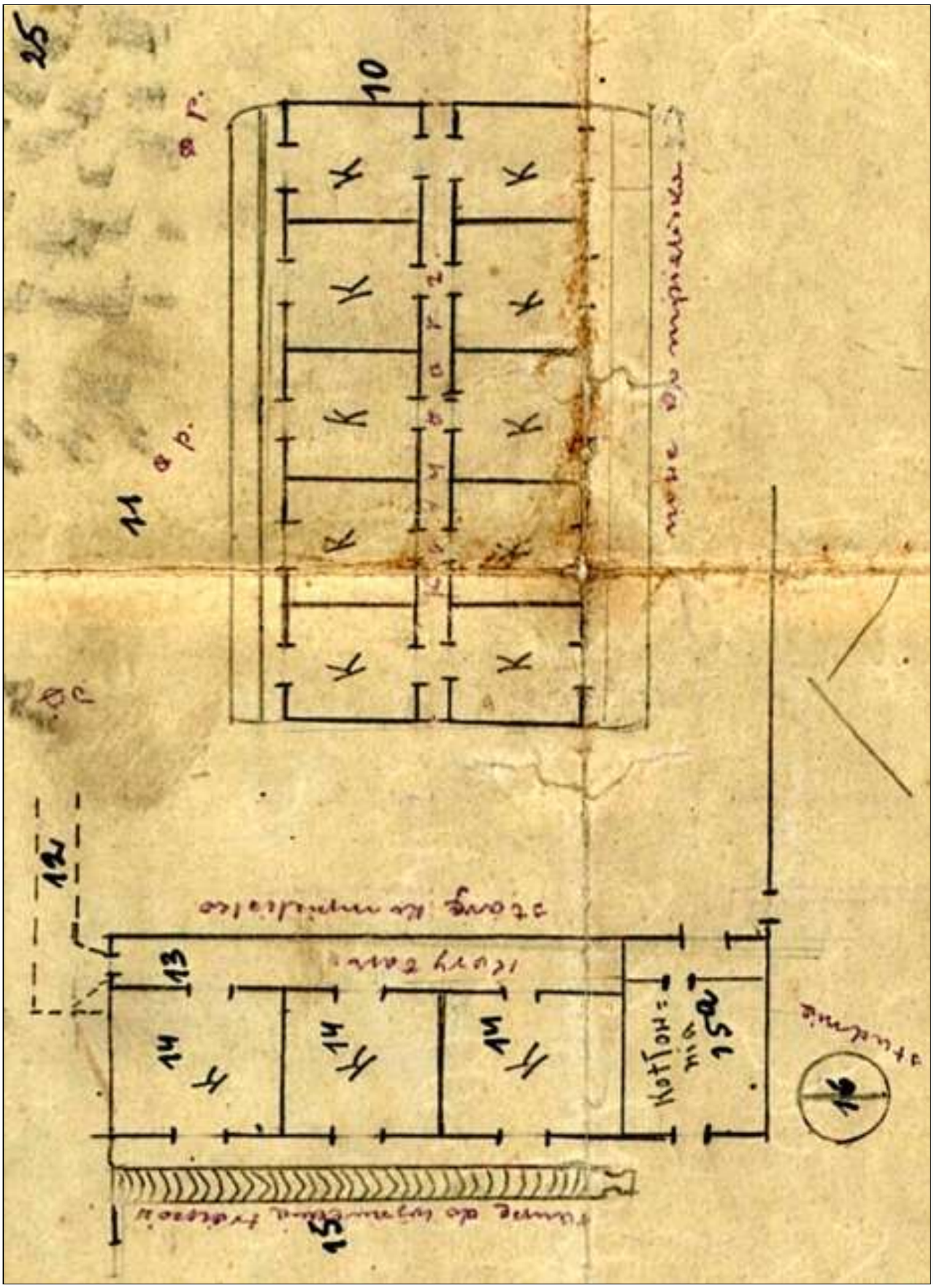

Document 15: Camp map of Treblinka by an unknown author (after July 1942). AŻIH, ARG, 384.Ring.II/488. Mf. ŻIH-809.

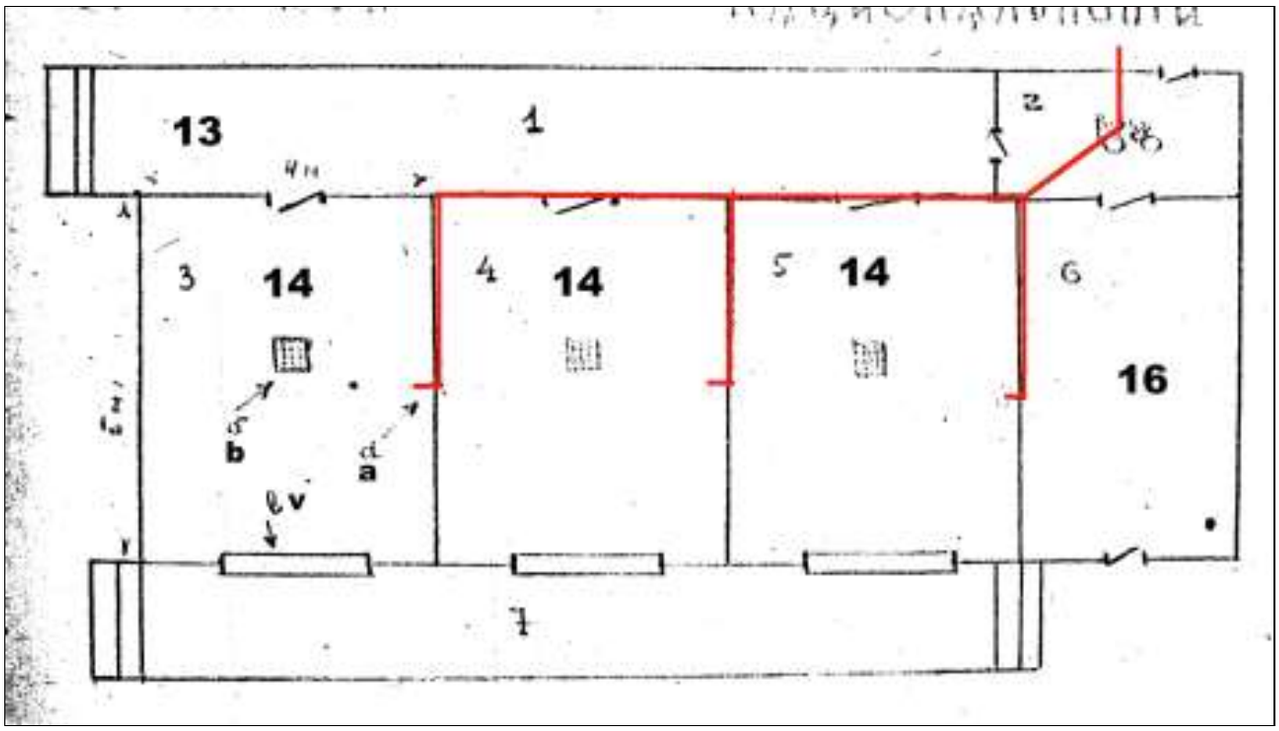

Document 16: Plan of the alleged first extermination building at Treblinka drawn by Lieutenant Jurowski after September 21, 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 39.

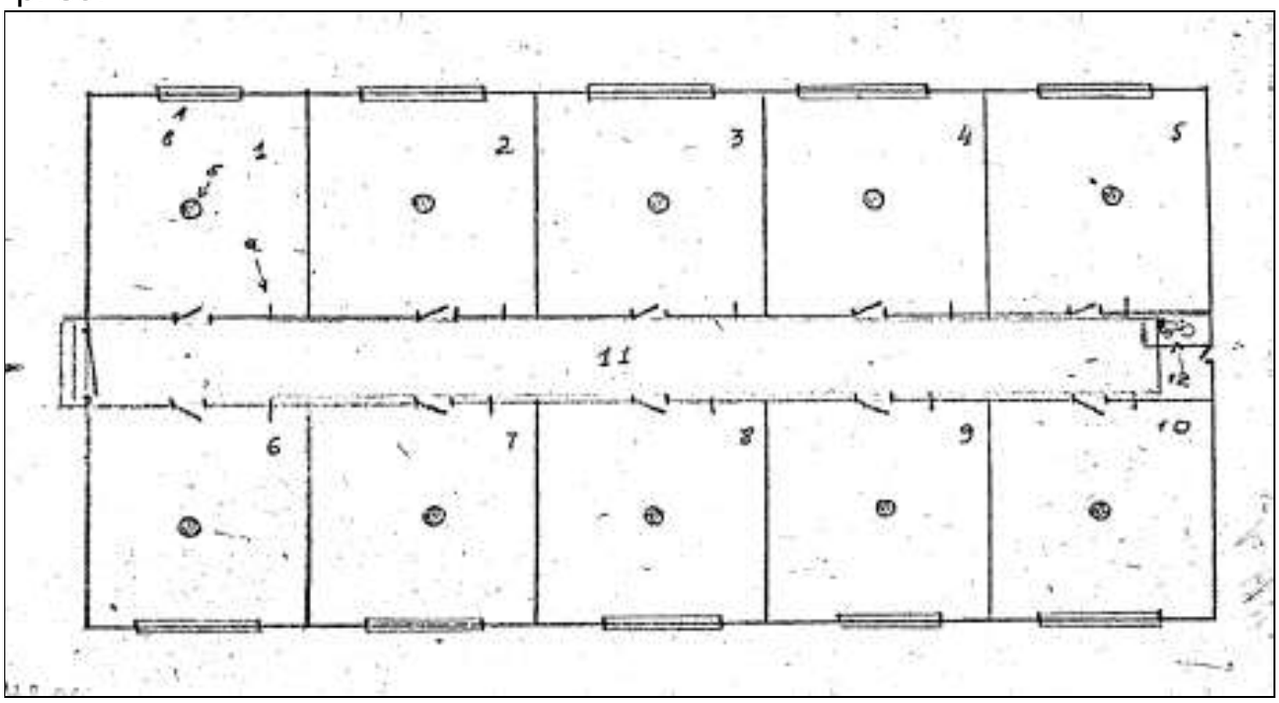

Document 17: Plan of the alleged second extermination building at Treblinka drawn by Lieutenant Jurowski after September 21, 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 40.

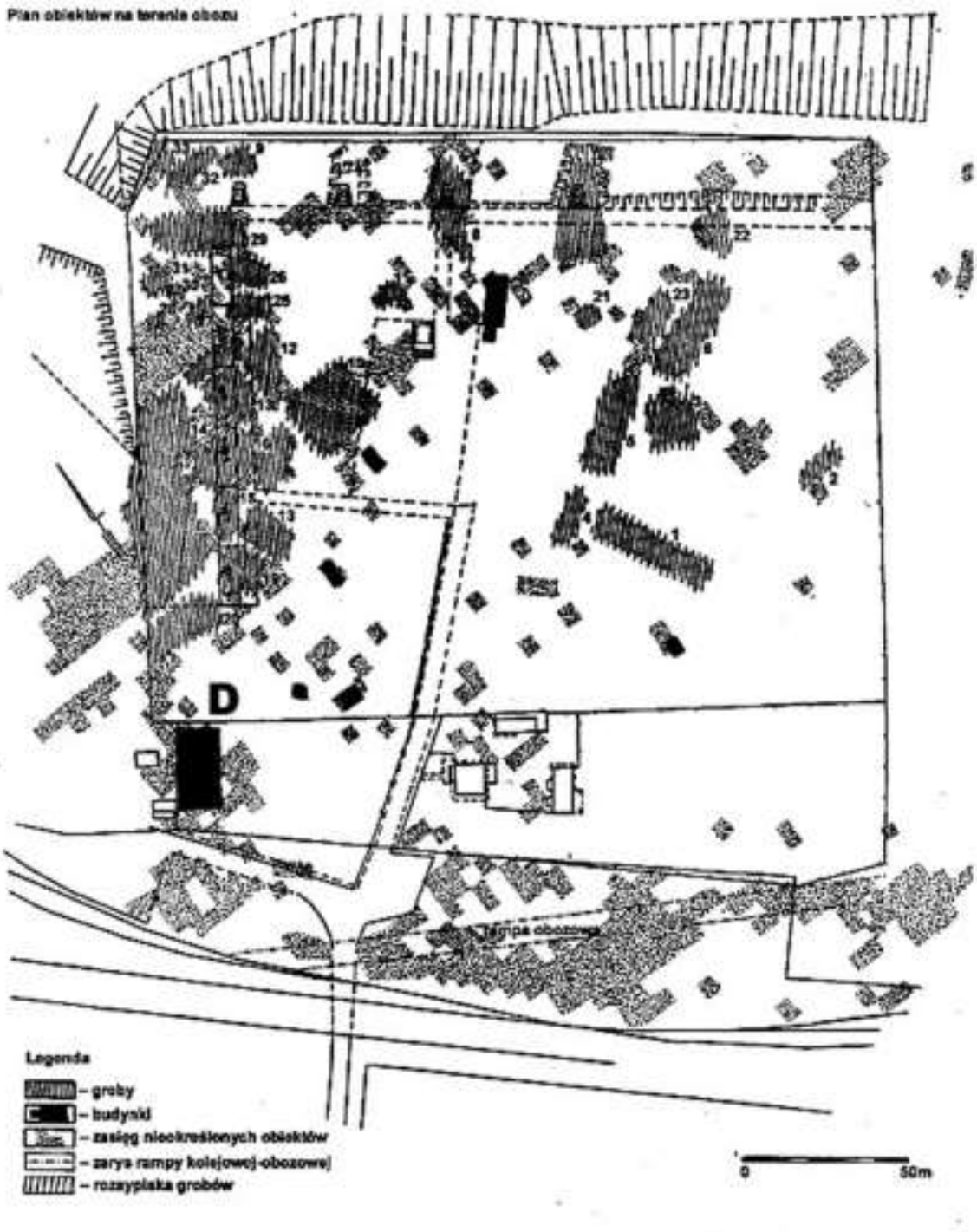

Ryc. 17. Plan grobów (dołów śmierci) i obiektów pozagrobowych w świetle badań sondażowych

Document 18: Mapping of mass graves at Bełżec by A. Kola. Kola 2000a, p. 19.

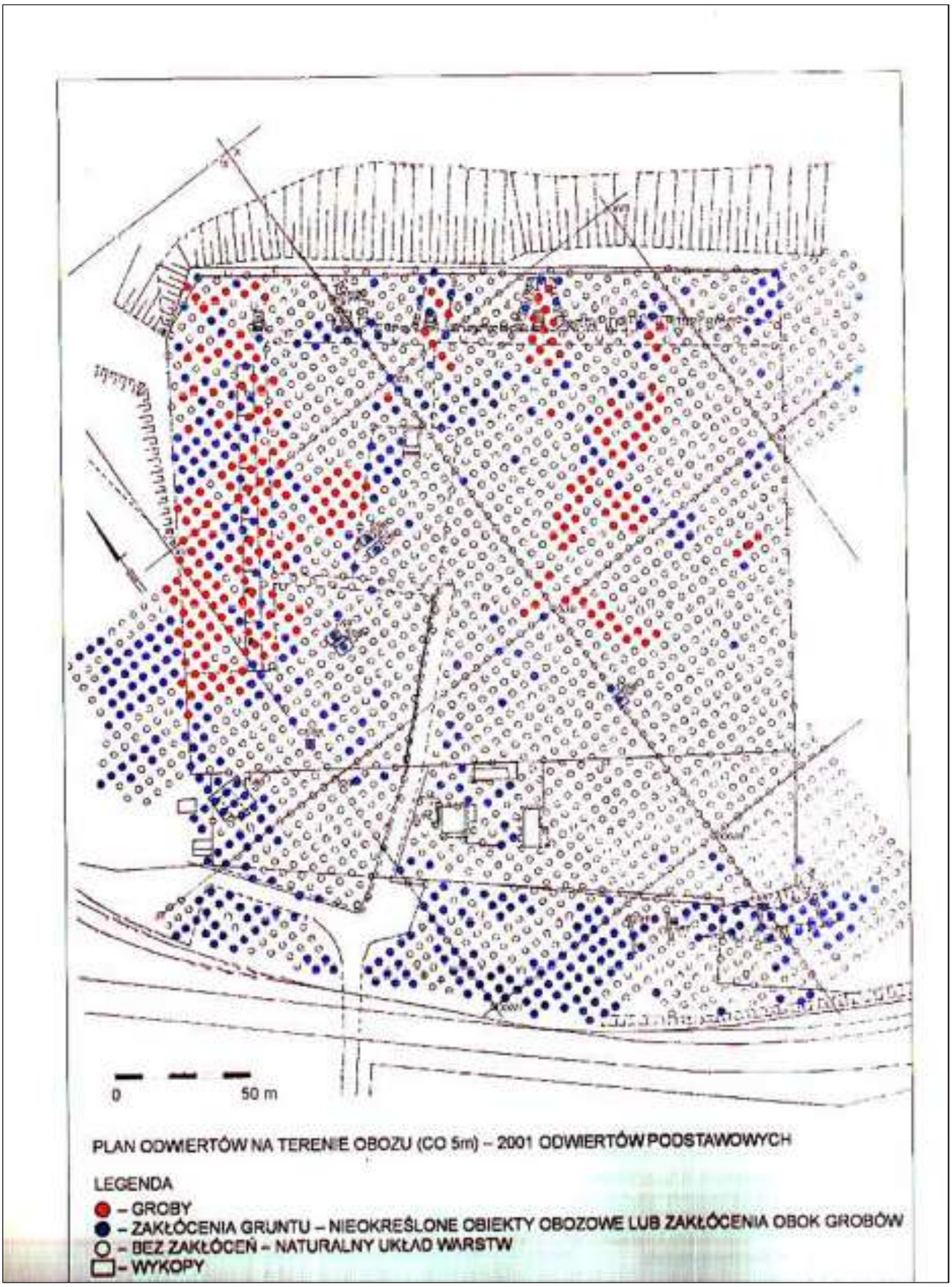

Document 19: Mapping of the surveys carried out at Bełżec by A. Kola. Kola 2000a, p. 70.

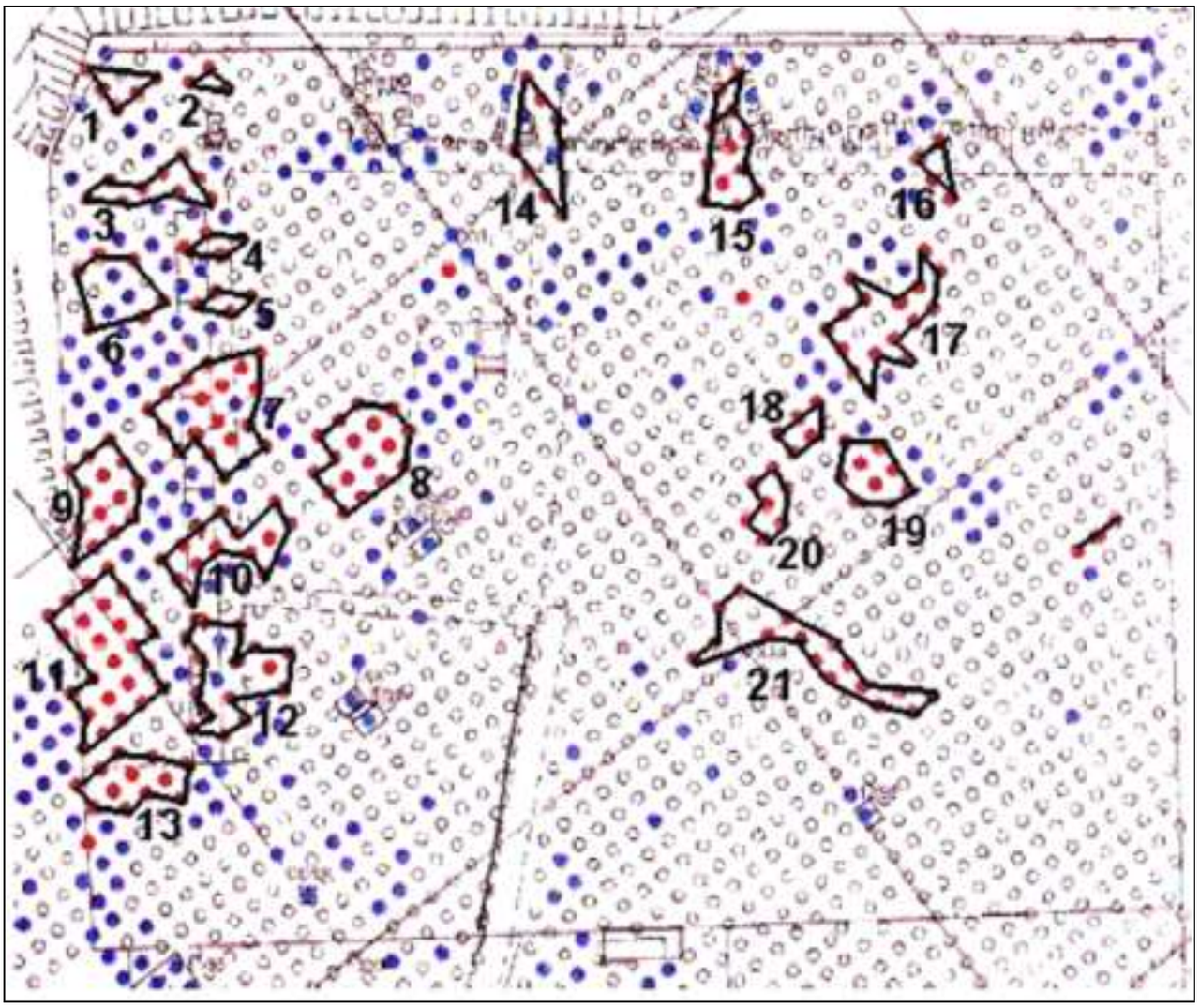

Document 20: Shape and location of Bełżec mass graves according to survey mapping (Document 19).

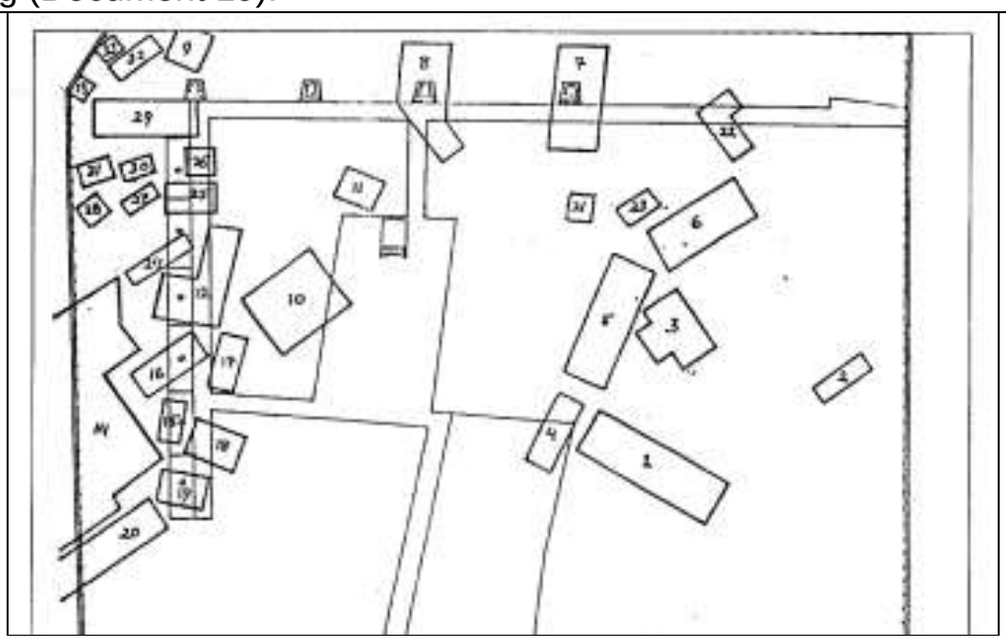

Document 21: Shape and location of the Bełżec mass graves according to Robin O'Neil. O'Neil, p. 59.

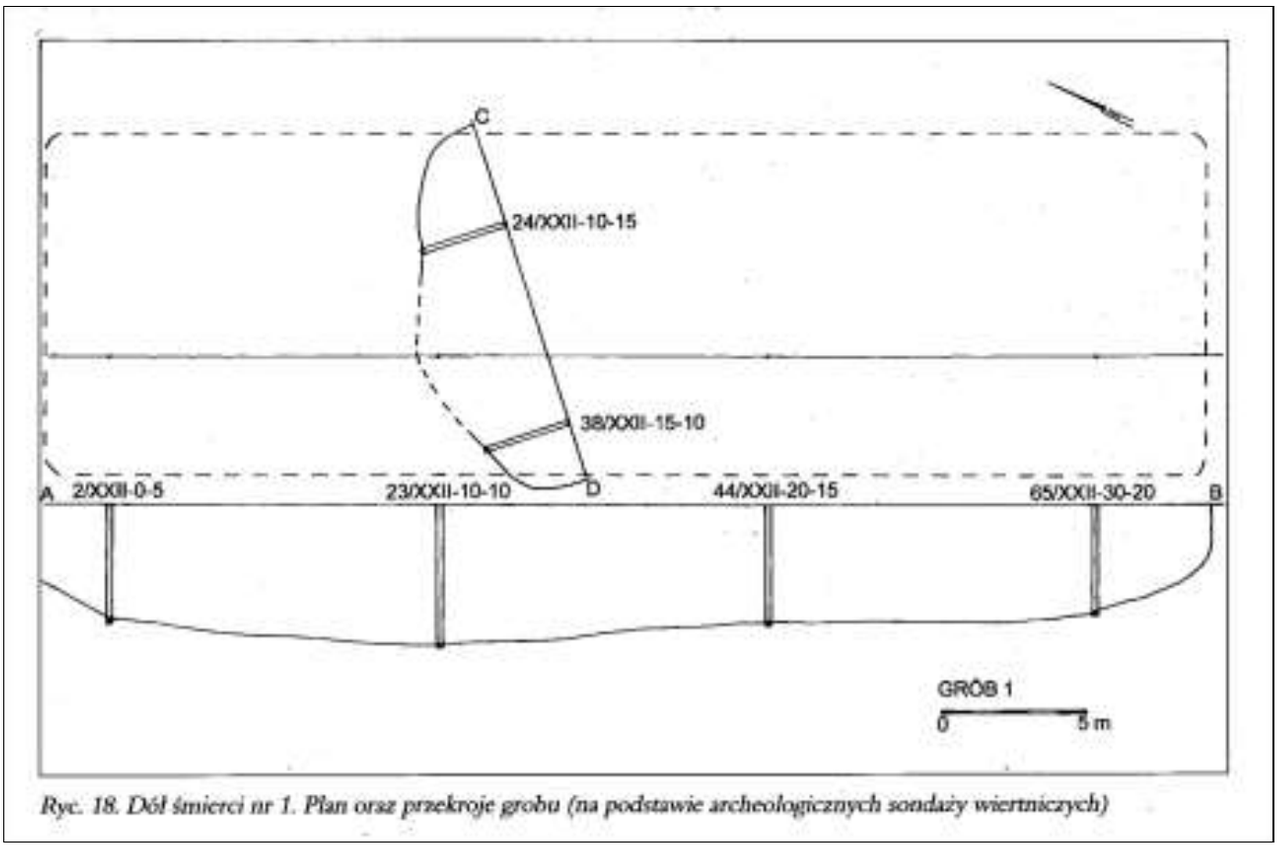

Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych)

Document 22: Outline of Mass Grave No. 1 at Bełżec. Kola 2000a, p. 21.

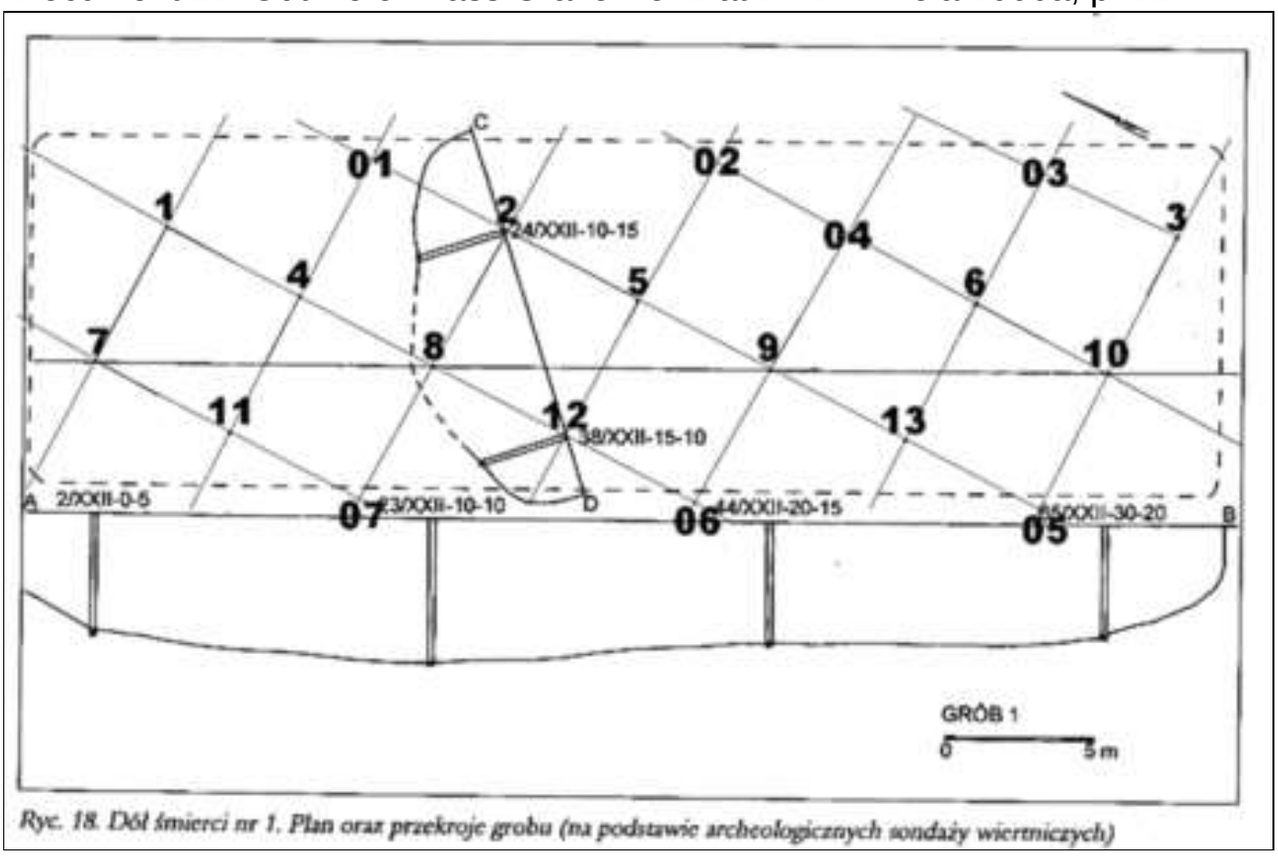

Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych)

Document 23: Outline of Mass Grave No. 1 at Bełżec (Document 22). I added the 5 m grid with the numbers of the positive and negative soundings.

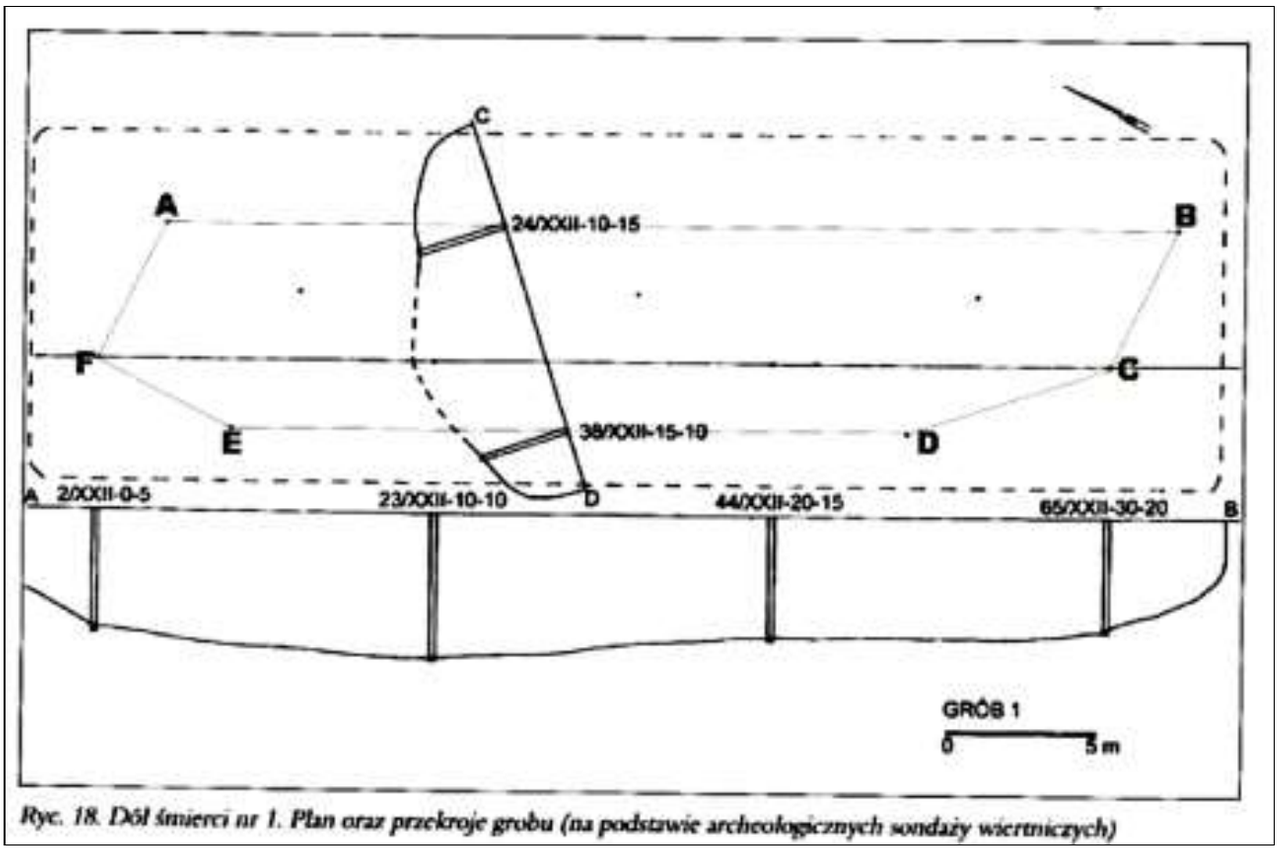

Document 24: Outline of Mass Grave No. 1 at Bełżec (Document 22). Pit contours based on positive surveys.

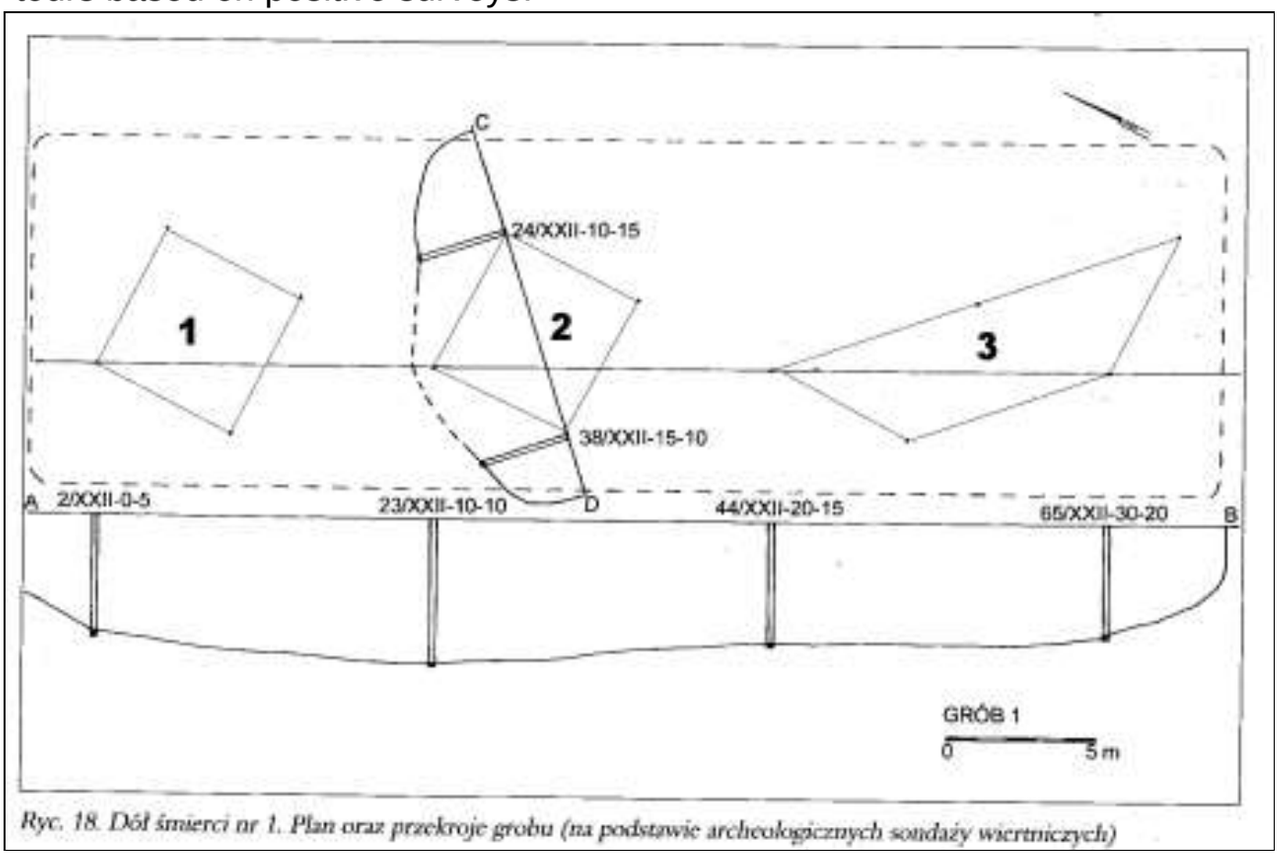

Document 25: Outline of Mass Grave No. 1 at Bełżec (Document 22). Positive soundings are consistent with three small mass graves.

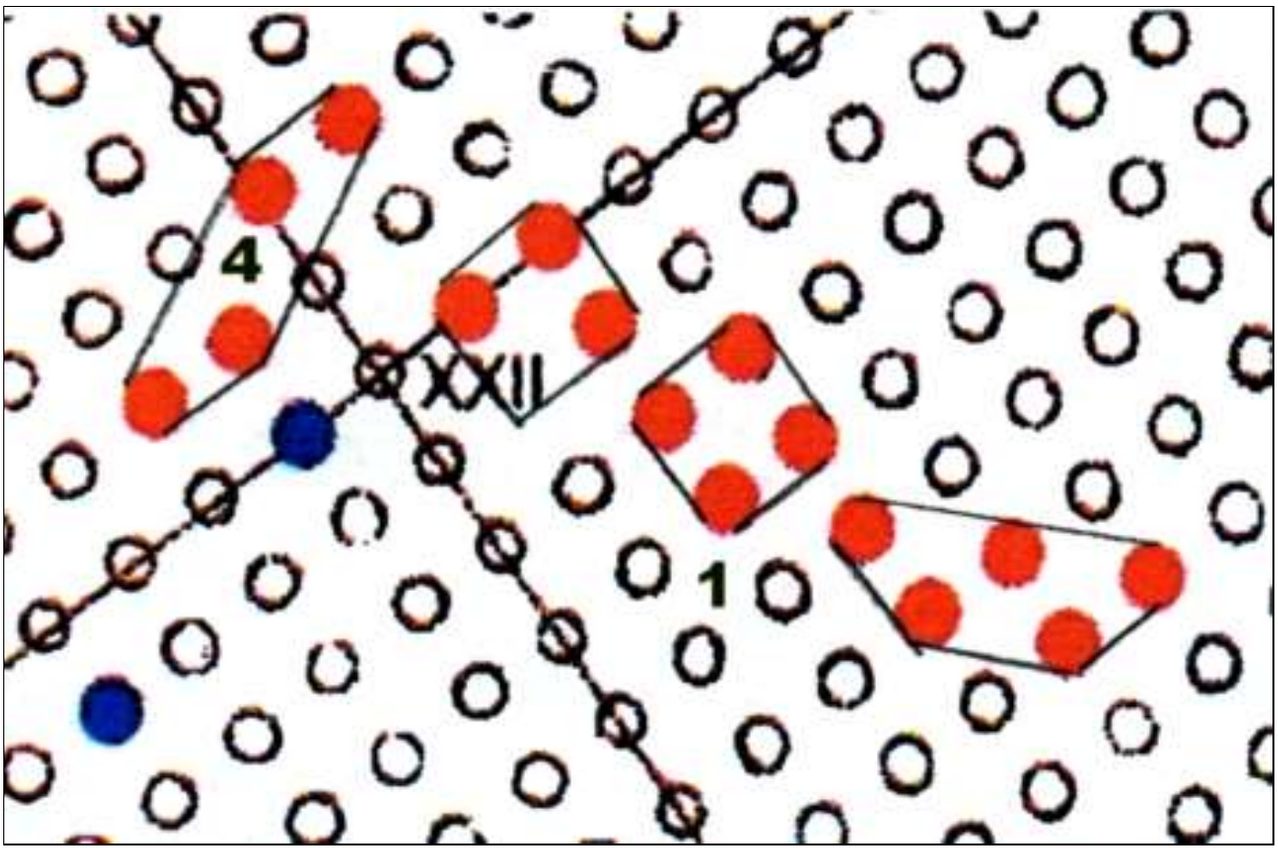

Document 26: Soundings delineating Mass Grave No. 1 at Bełżec (Document 19). To the right of Pit No. 4 the soundings are consistent with three small mass graves.

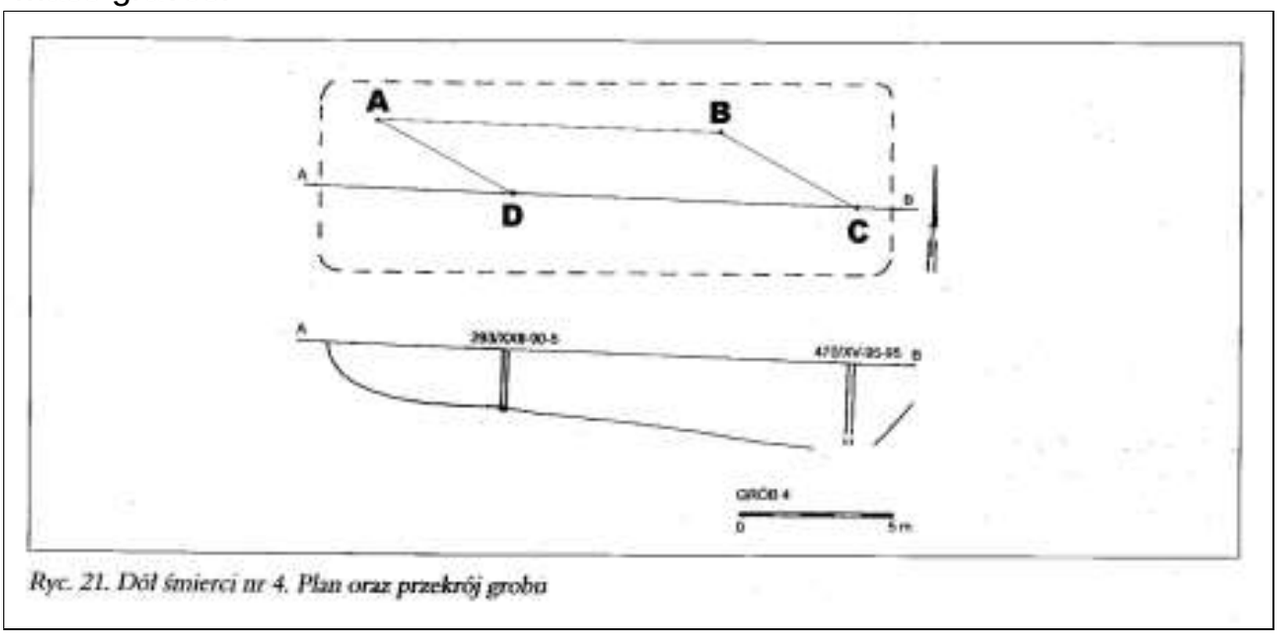

Ryc. 21. Dół śmierci nr 4. Plan oraz przekrój grobu

Document 27: Outline of Mass Grave No. 4 at Bełżec. Kola 2000a, p. 23. I added the letters designating the soundings and segments delineating the mass grave.

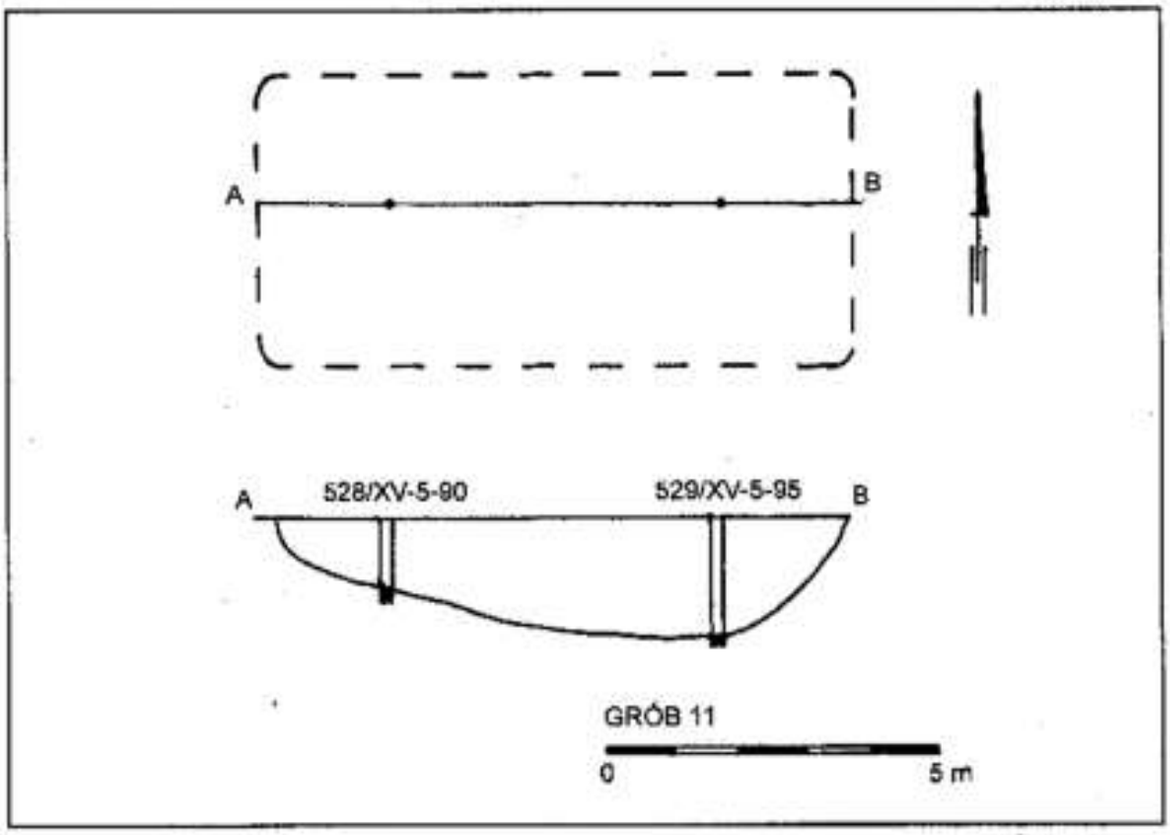

Ryc. 28. Dół śmierci nr 11. Plan oraz przekrój grobu

Document 28: Outline of Mass Grave No. 11 at Bełżec. Kola 2000a, p. 27.

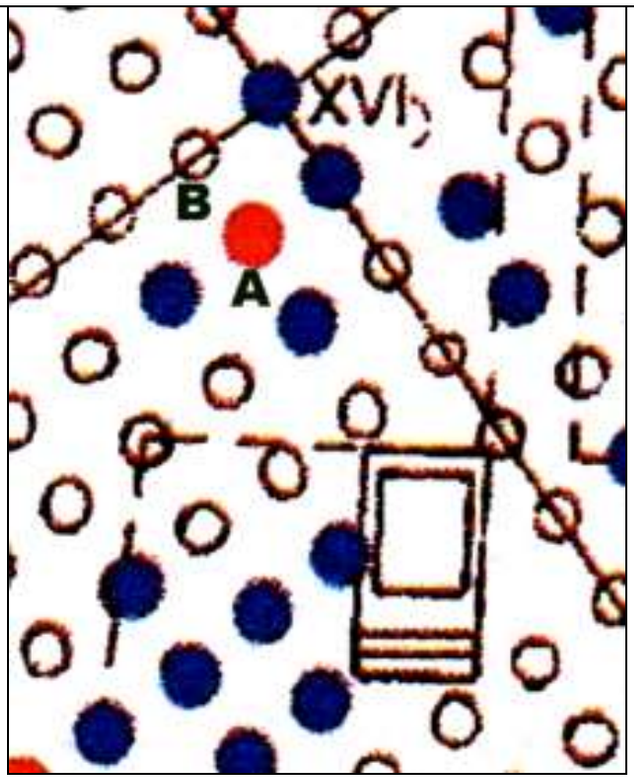

Document 29: Soundings related to the Mass Grave No. 11 at Bełżec (Document 19).

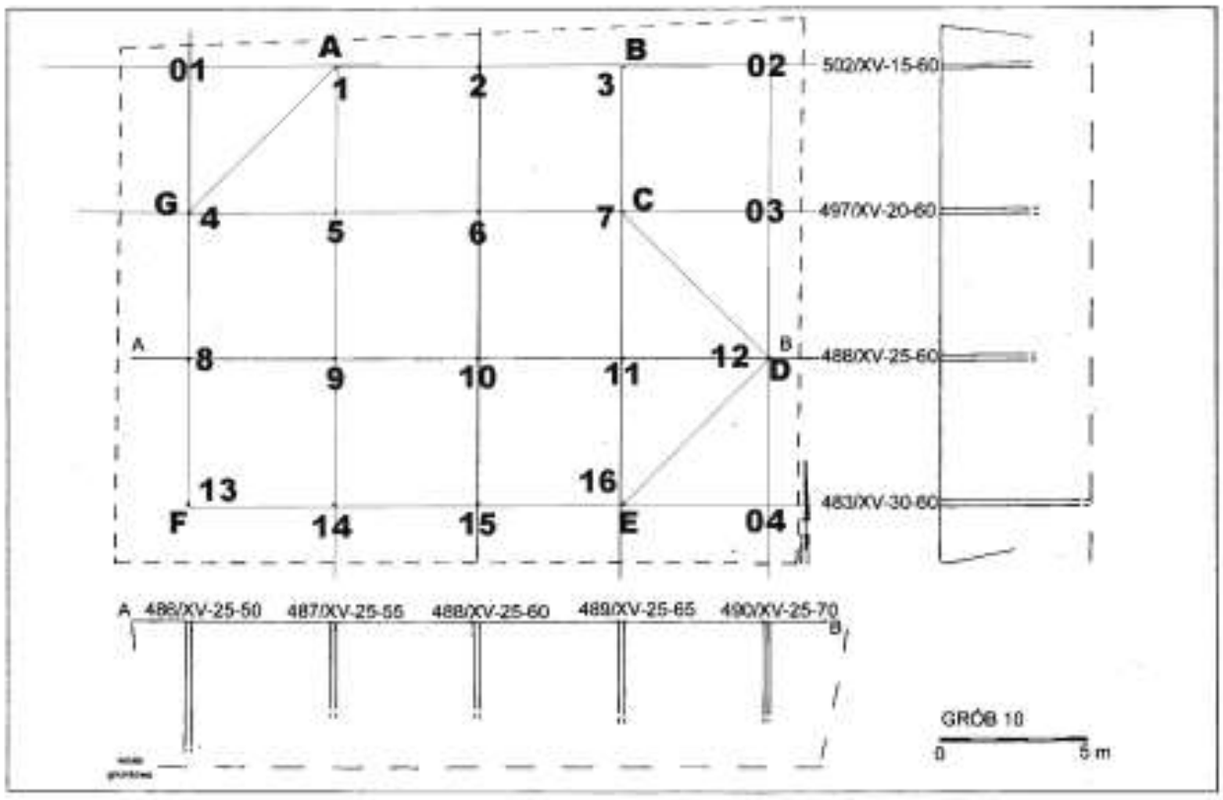

Ryc. 27. Dół śmierci nr 10. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Document 30: Outline of Mass Grave No. 10 at Bełżec. Kola 2000a, p. 27. I added the 5 m grid and the numbers of the positive and negative soundings.

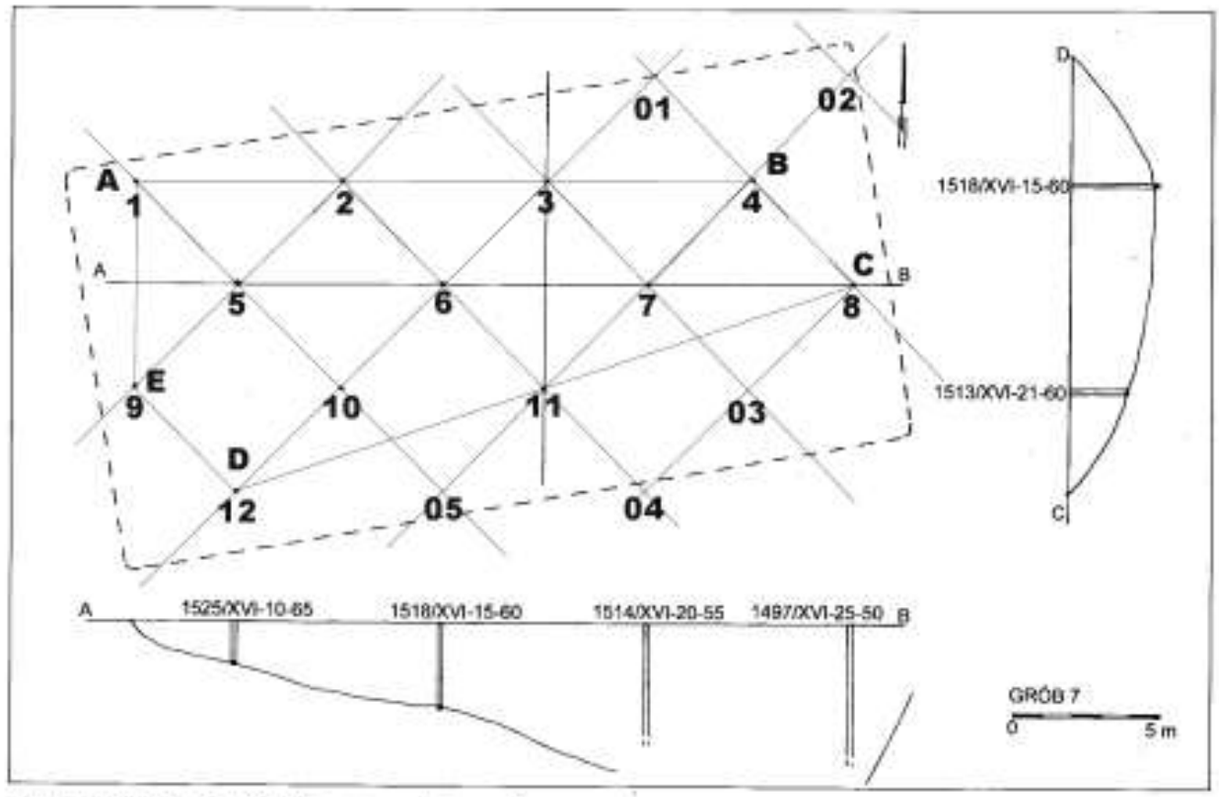

Ryc. 24. Dół śmierci nr 7. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Document 31: Outline of Mass Grave No. 7 at Bełżec. Kola 2000a, p. 25. I added the 5 m grid and the numbers of the positive and negative soundings.

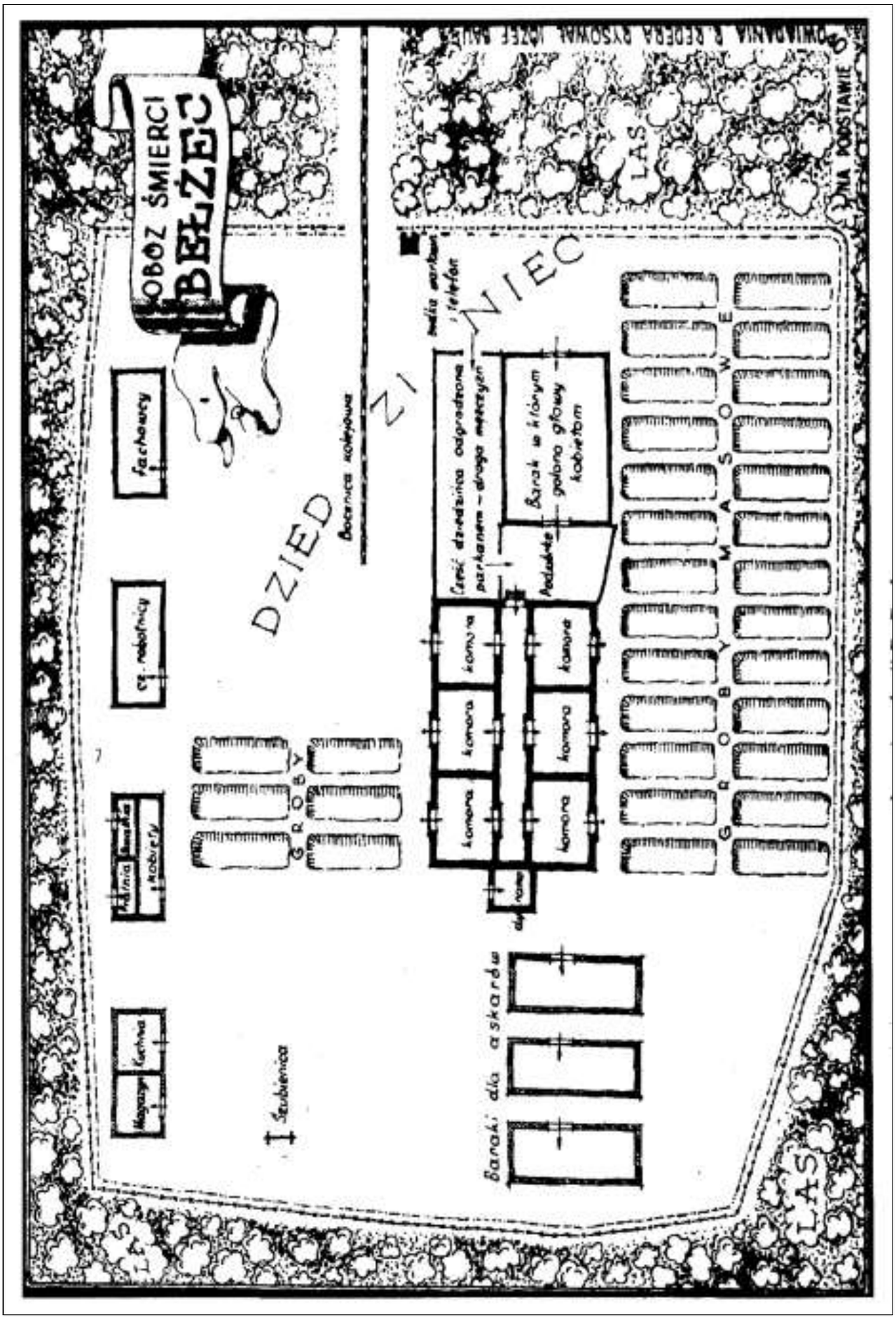

Document 32: Bełżec camp map drawn by J. Bau as instructed by Rudolf Reder. Reder 1946, p. 43.

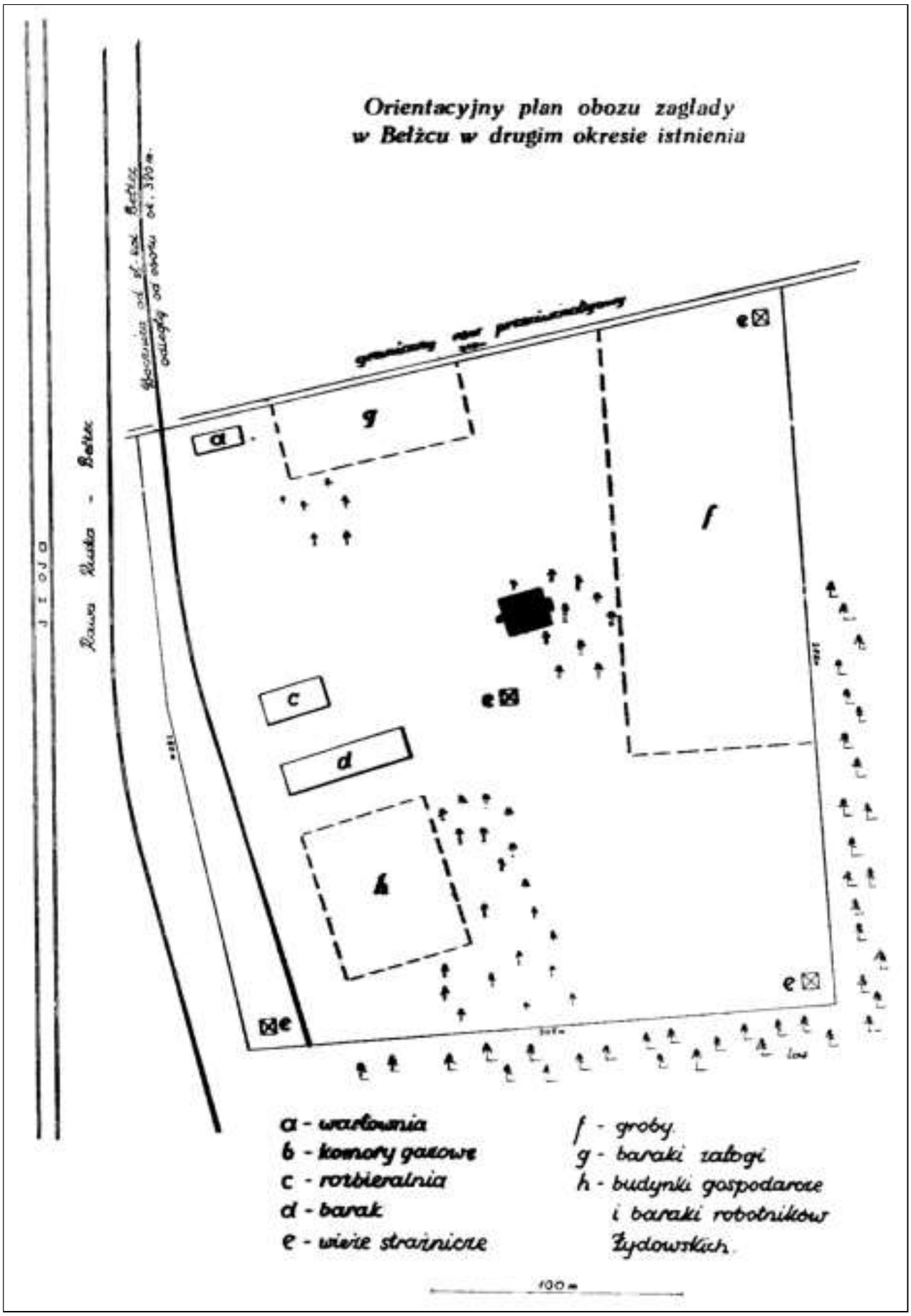

Document 33: Bełżec camp map (second phase). Szrojt, unpaginated insert.

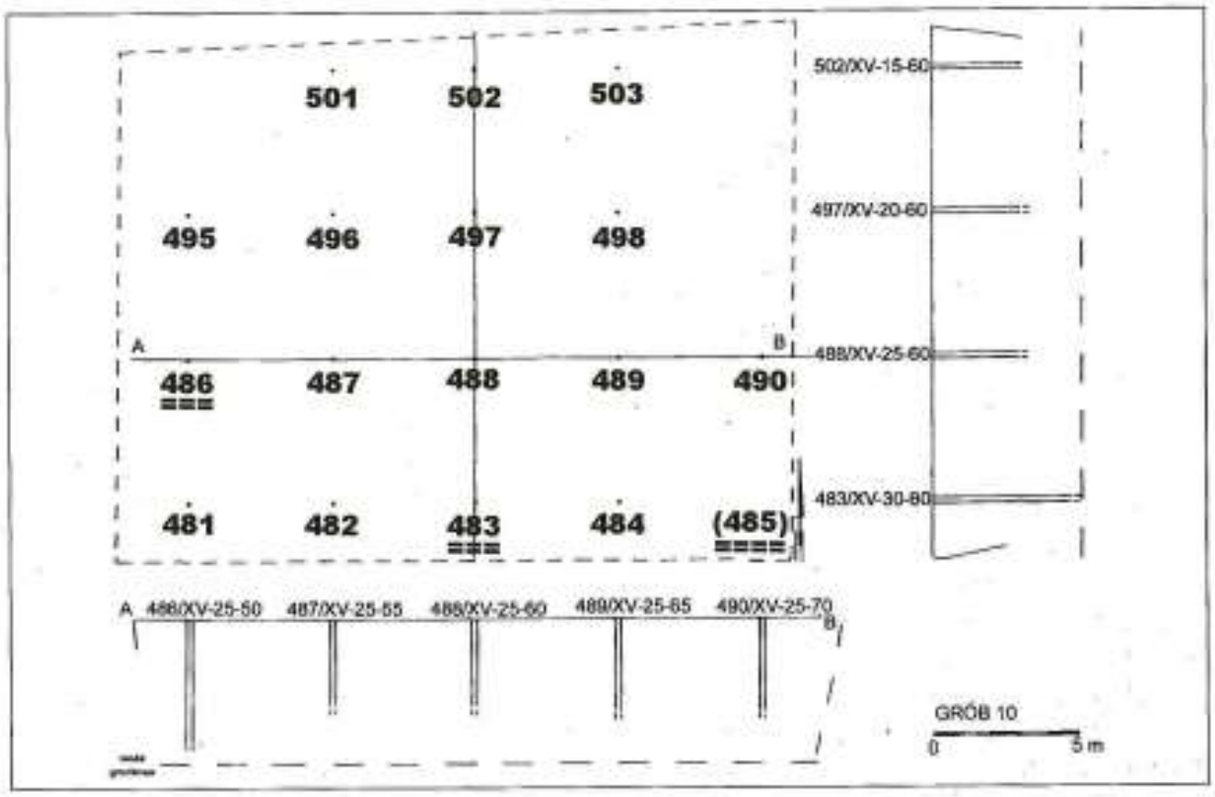

Ryc. 27. Dół śmierci nr 10. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Document 34: Outline of Mass Grave No. 10 at Bełżec (Document 30). I have added sounding numbers; underlined numbers indicate the detection of saponified corpses.

Document 35: "Object D" according to the mapping based on the Bełżec surveys (Document 19).

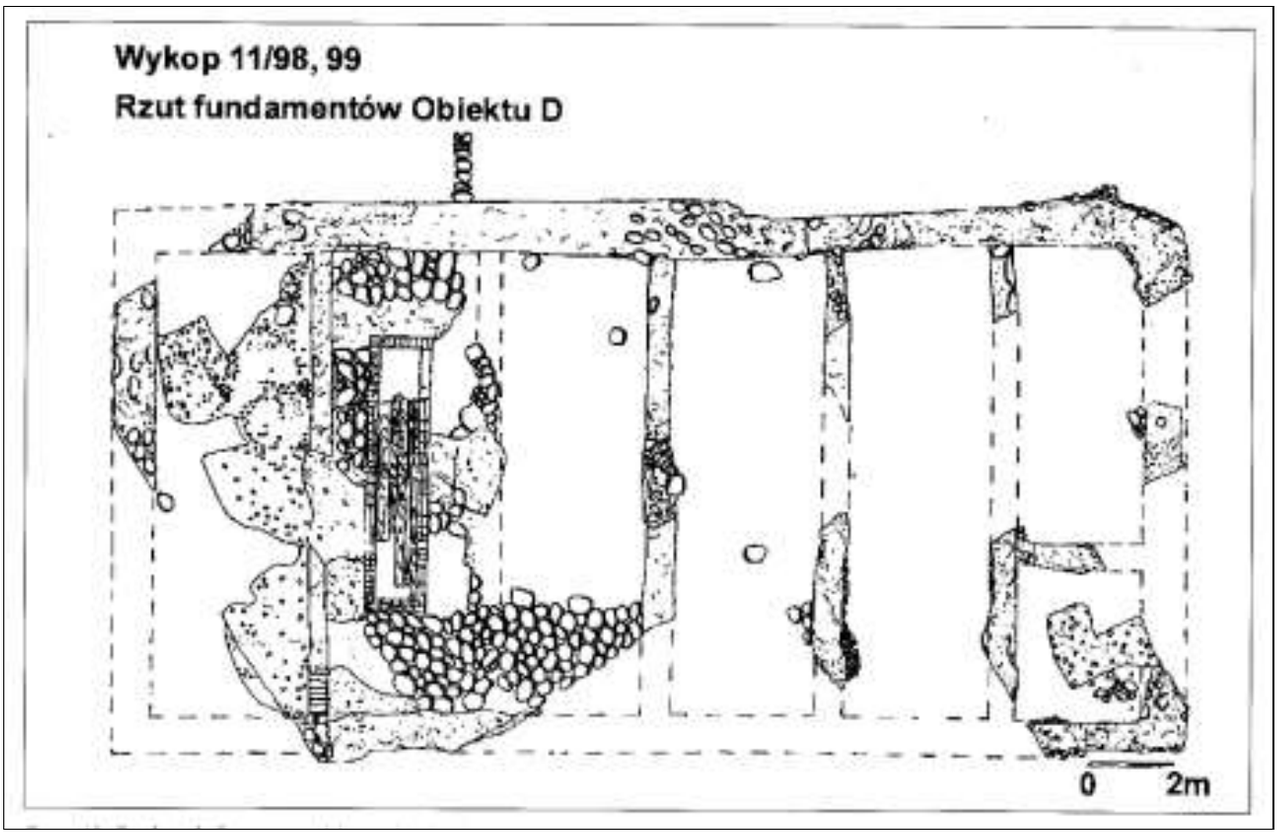

Document 36: Drawing of the excavation related to "Object D" at Bełżec. Kola 2000a, p. 54.

Document 37: Photograph of the excavation of "Building D" at Bełżec. Kola 2000a, p. 55.

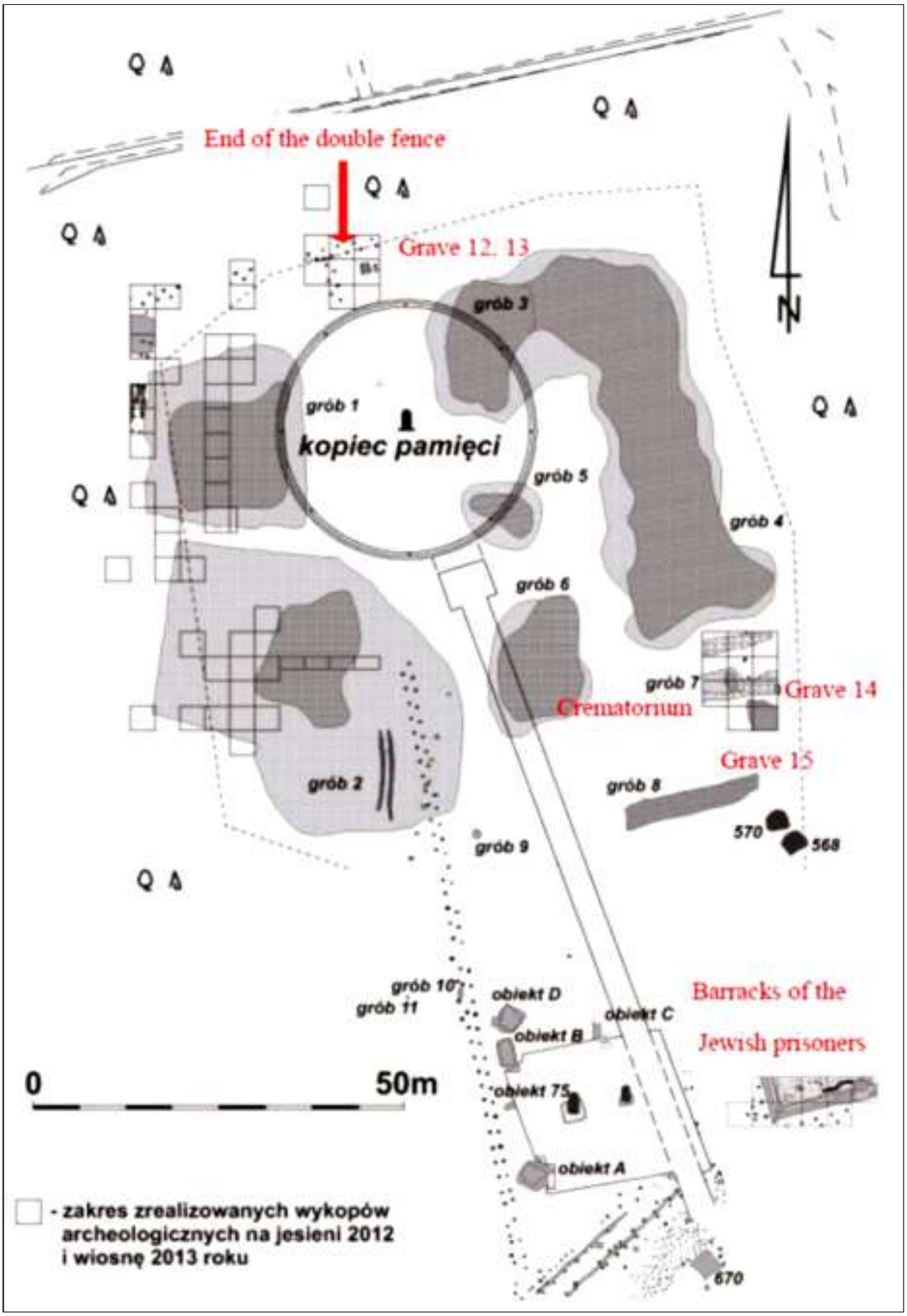

Document 38: Map of archaeological findings at Sobibór (2012-2013). Haimi 2013, p. 3.

Document 39: The remains of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór, left, next to the trees. Seen from north-east to south-west. Mazurek 2014, p. 3.

Document 40: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. Seen from south to north. Image in the public domain.

Document 41: Sobibór. The paved square (bottom) and ash mound (circle at the top). Image in the public domain.

Document 42: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (2014). Image in the public domain.

Document 42a: As Document 42, with numbers, letters and lines added. The dotted line markes the edges of the (former) asphalt road (compare to Documents 48b&c); numbered: remnants of Chambers 4 through 2, and 11 as the alleged "engine room"; c marks the arched eastern wall of Chamber 3; the grey line marked w is the western wall.

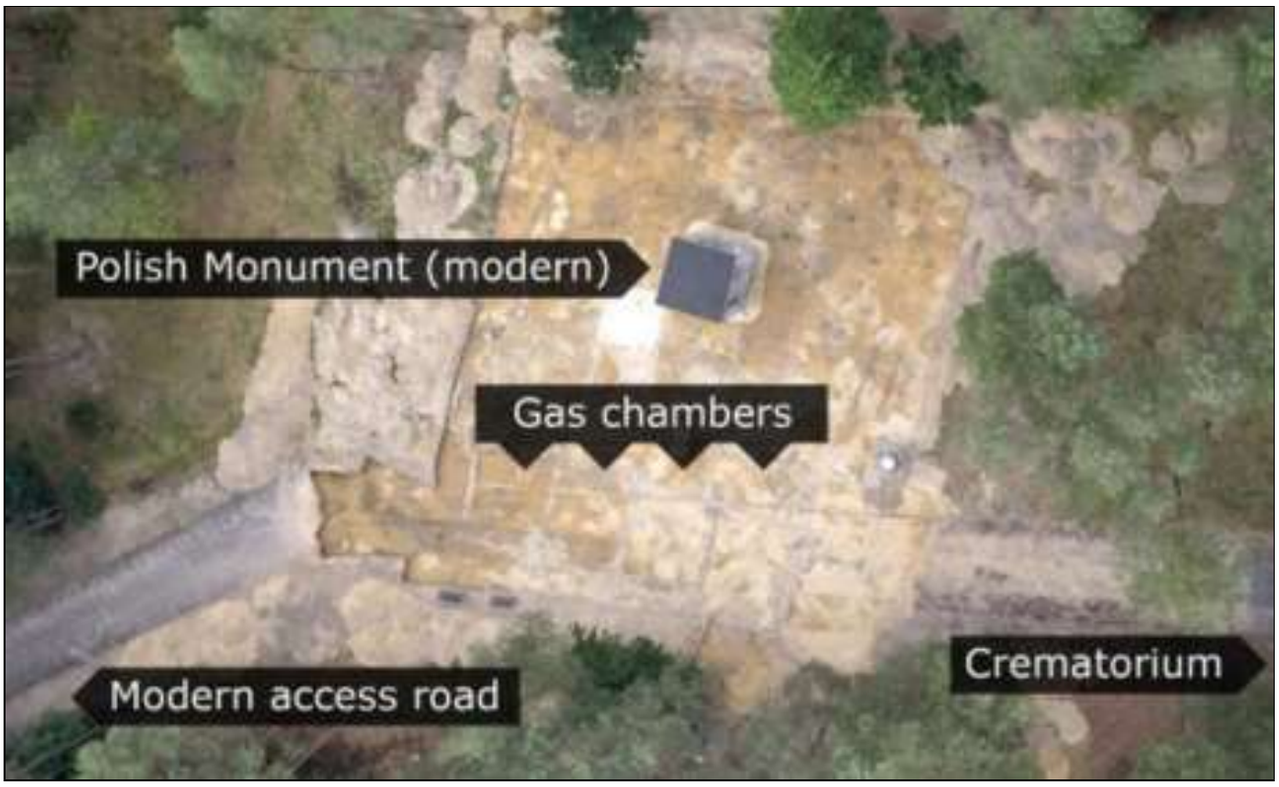

Document 43, 43a: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. Hecking, p. 6. I added explanatory letters and numbers to Document 43a (see text).

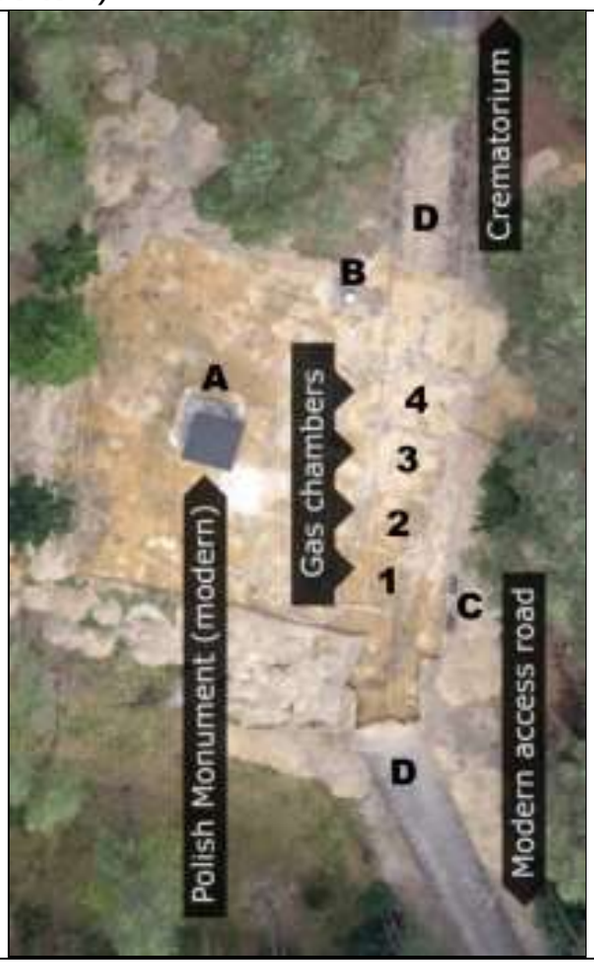

Document 43a: as Document 43, rotated so north is at the top. I added explanatory letters and numbers (see text).

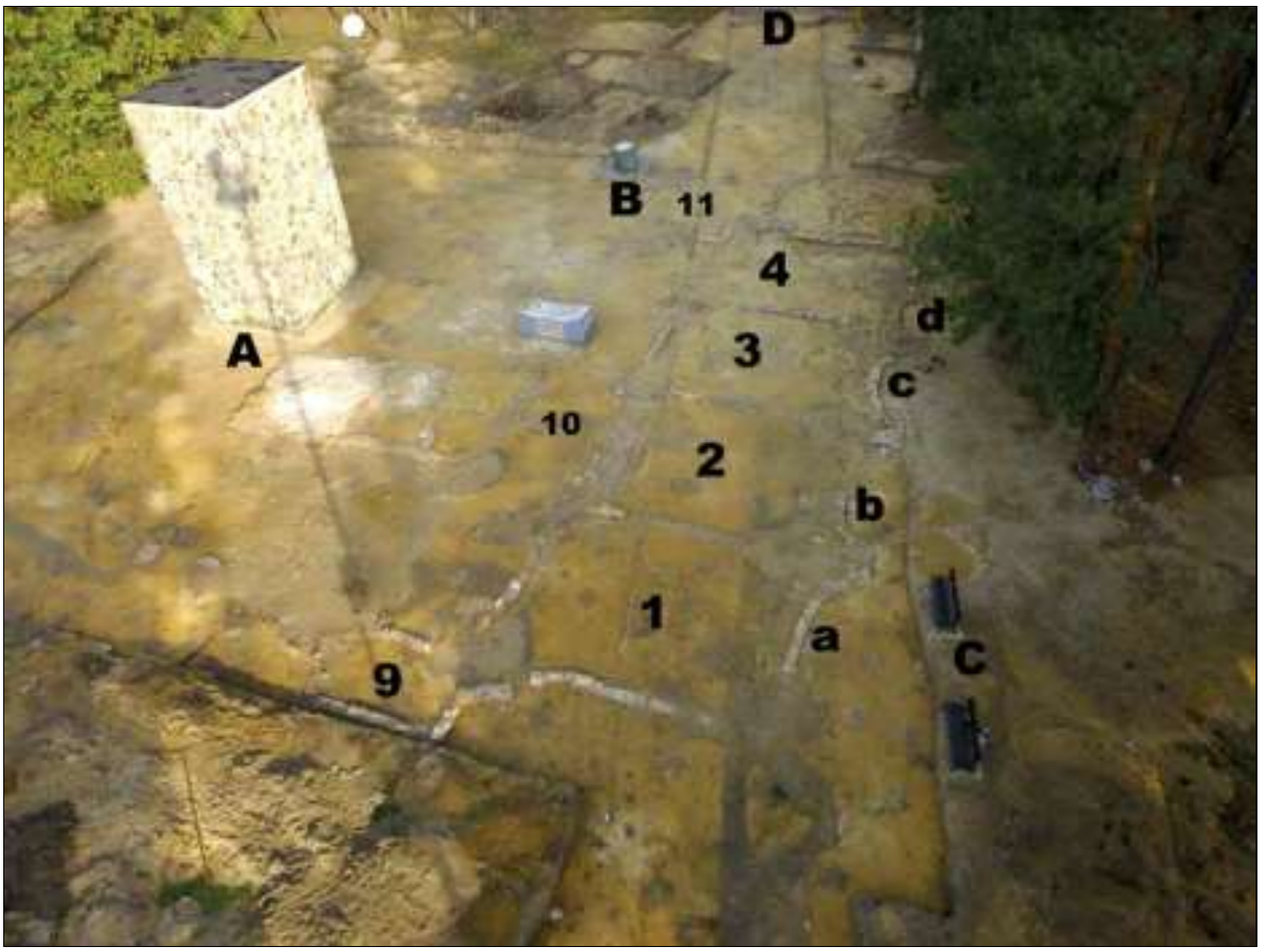

Document 44: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. I added explanatory letters and numbers (see text). Image in the public domain.

Document 45: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. Alleged Gas Chamber No. 3. Seen from east to west. Image in the public domain.

Document 46: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. Alleged Gas Chamber No. 3. Seen from west to east. Semi-circular side wall. Image in the public domain.

Document 47: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. In the foreground is the alleged Gas Chamber No. 1. Seen from west to east. I added explanatory letters and numbers (see text). Image in the public domain.

Document 48: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. Seen from south to north. Image in the public domain.

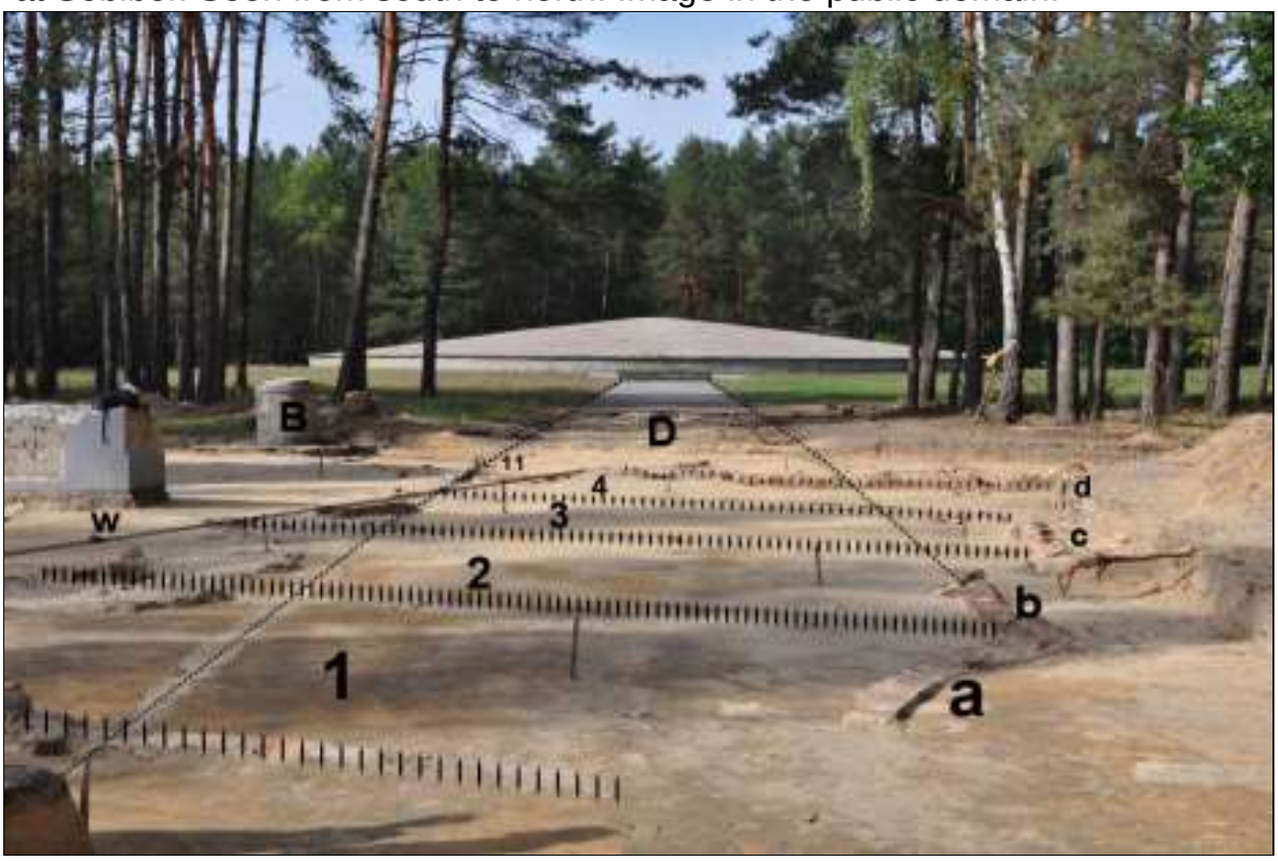

Document 48a: As Document 48, with numbers, letters and lines added. The dotted line markes the edges of the (former) asphalt road; the dashed lines mark the nothern and southern walls of Chambers 1 through 4; a through d are the arched eastern walls; the grey line marked w is the western wall.

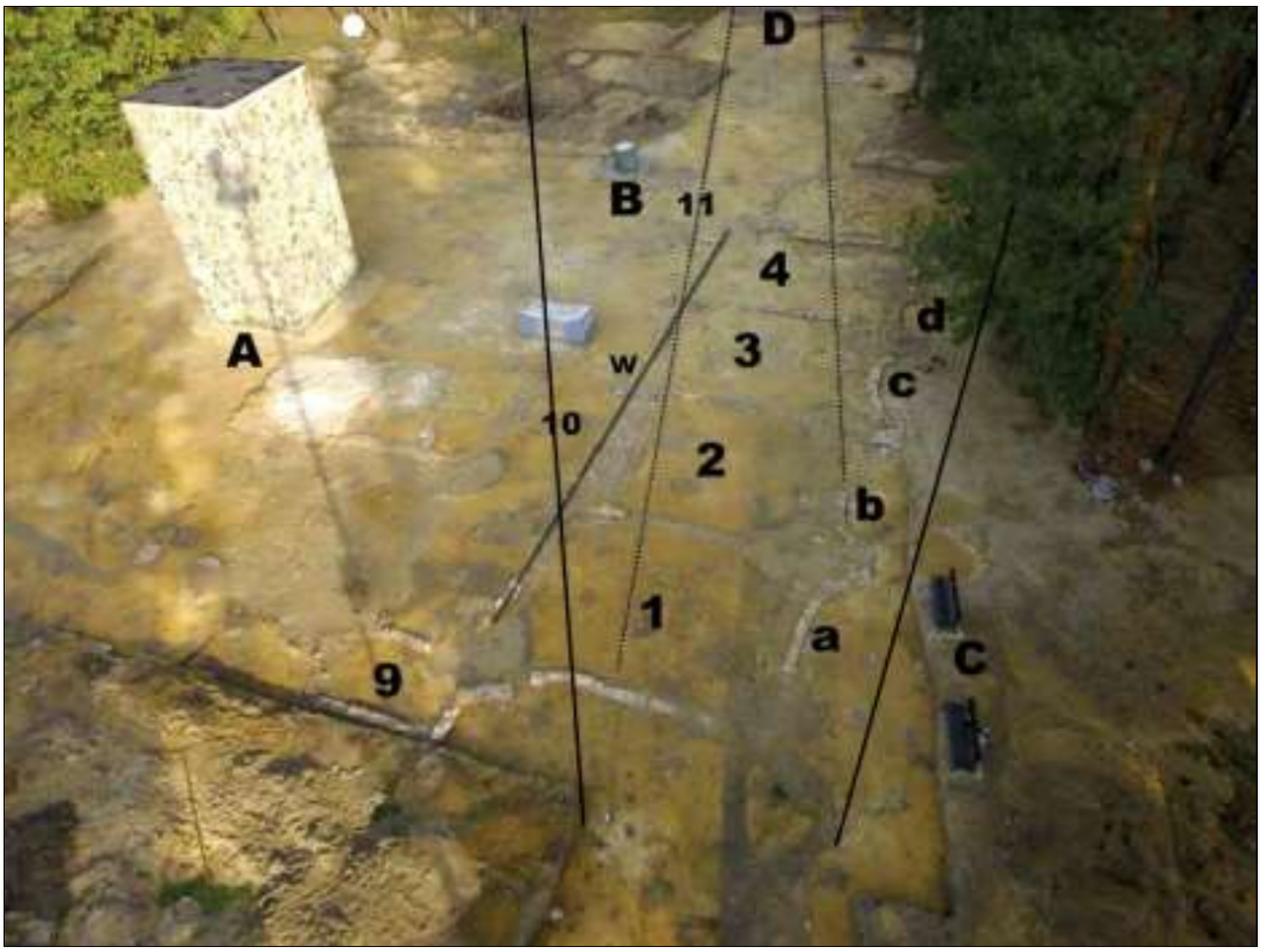

Document 48b: As Document 42, with some of the same lines added as in Doc. 48a, plus black lines showing the persective of Docs. 48 and 48a.

Document 49: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór. At the right: part of the alleged gas chamber #4. Seen from west to east. Image in the public domain.

Document 50: The well in the vicinity of the alleged gas chambers before their "discovery" (2010). © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 51: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (2015). Seen from south to north. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 52: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (2015). Seen from south to north. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 53: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (2015). Seen from west to east. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 54: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (2015). Seen from north to south. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 55: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (2015). Seen from north to south. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 56: Remnants of the foundation walls of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (2015). Seen from northeast to southwest. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 57: The area of the alleged gas chambers of Sobibór as seen from the road leading to the ash mound (2015). Seen from north to south. © Carlo Mattogno.

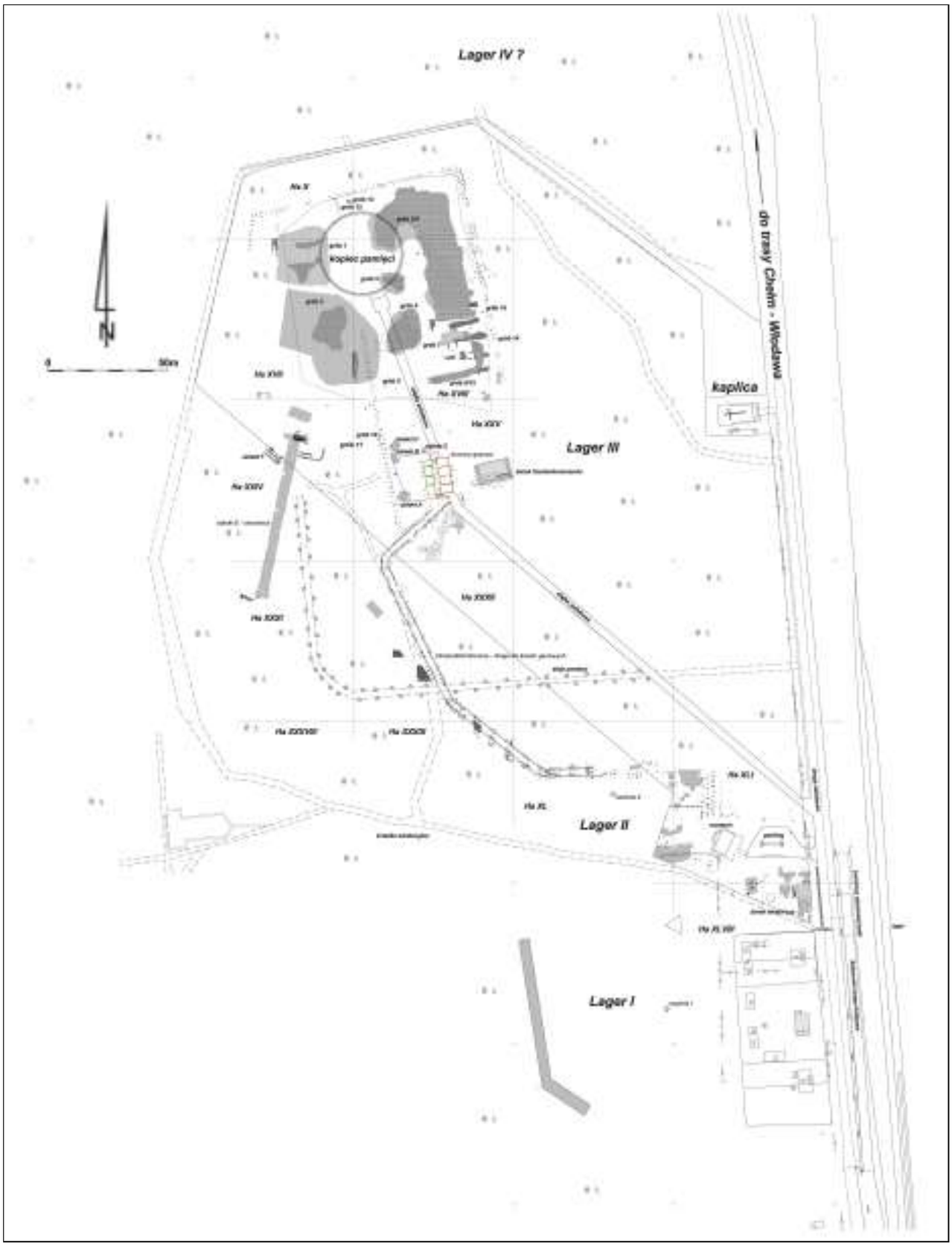

Document 58: "Map of archaeological finds made in the former German extermination camp Sobibor in the years 2001-2014. Compiled by Wojciech Mazurek and Rafał Ratajczak" updated December 31, 2014. Bem 2015, p. 105.

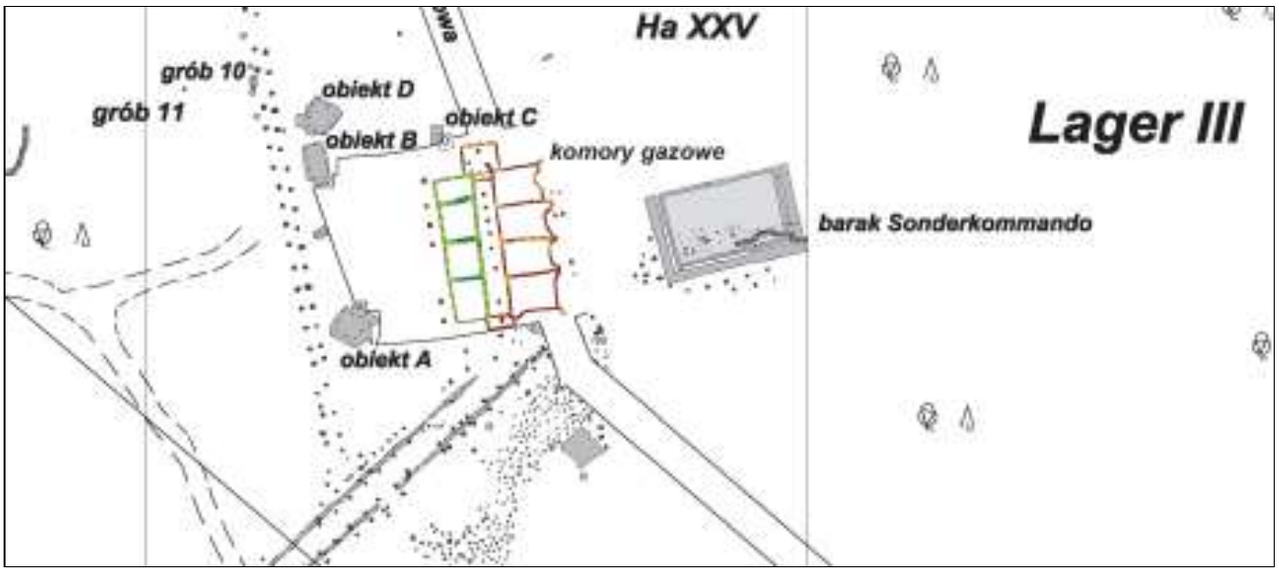

Document 58a: Section enlargement of Document 58. Drawing of the alleged gas chamber.

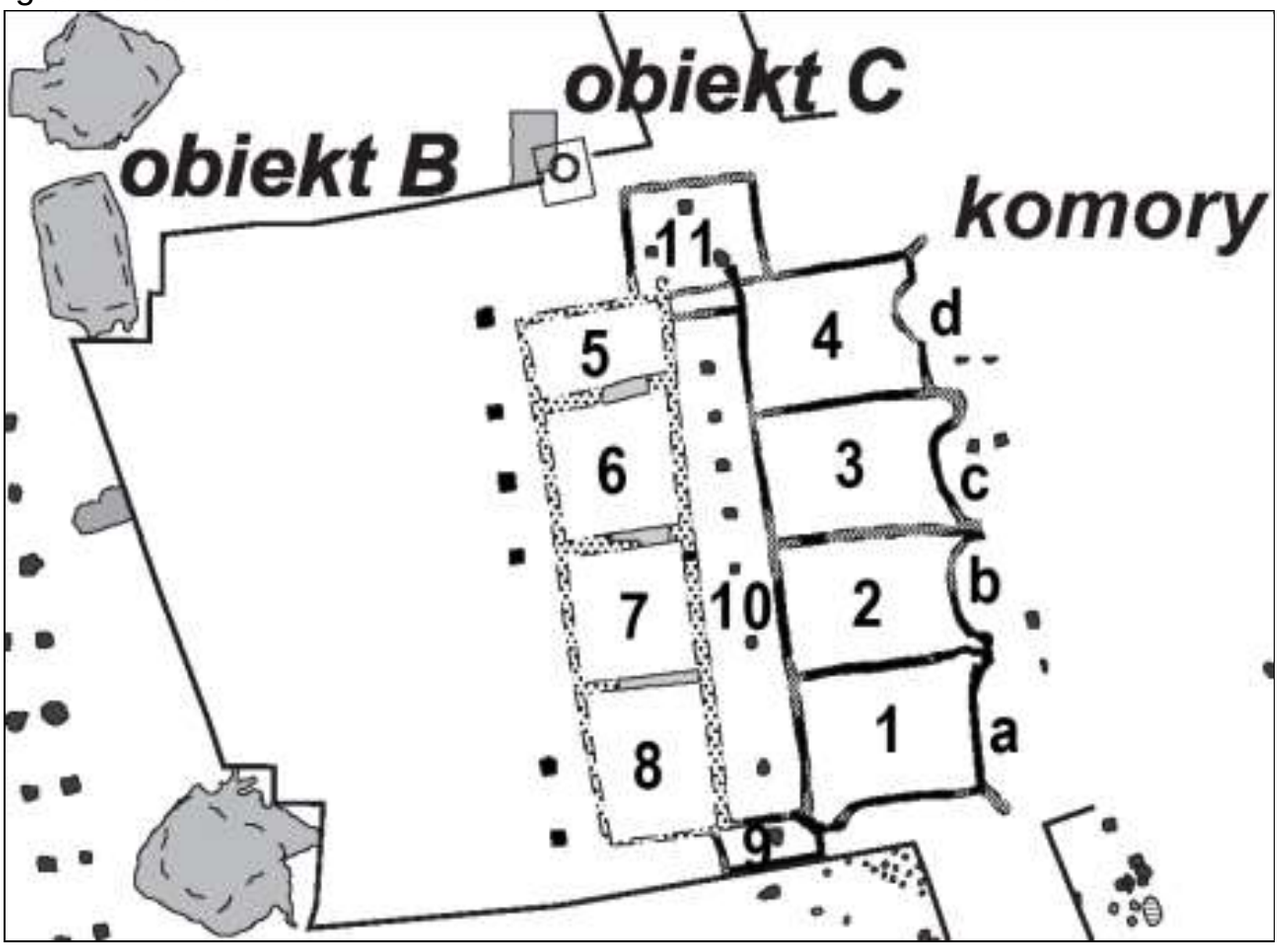

Document 58b: Section enlargement of Document 58. Drawing of the alleged gas chamber. I added explanatory letters and numbers (see text). For the printed black-and-white version, I changed the coloring as follows: red = black; orange = zig-zag lines; dark green = grey; light green: dots.

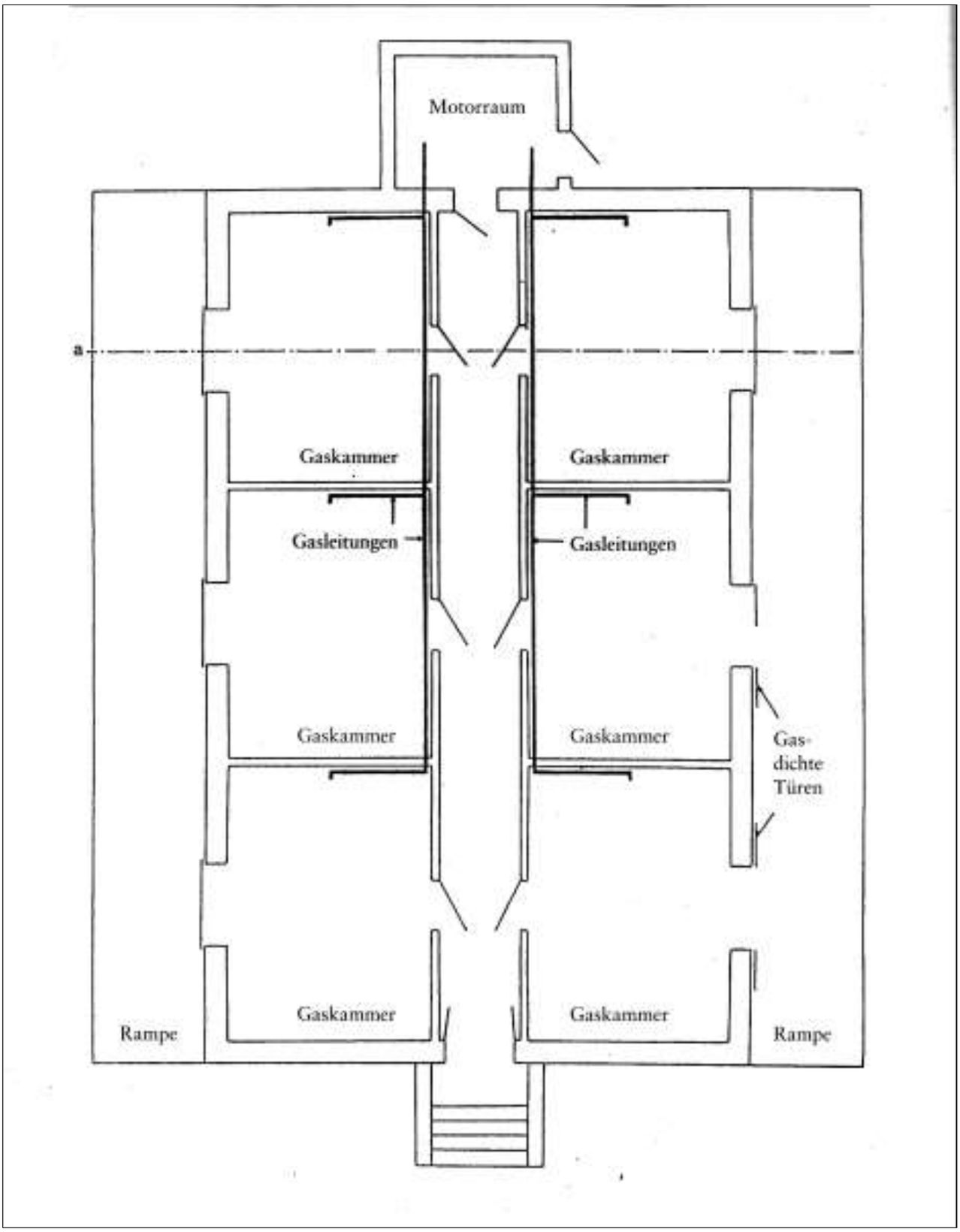

Document 59: Plan of the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec (second facility), also attributed to Sobibór. Schelvis, p. 124.

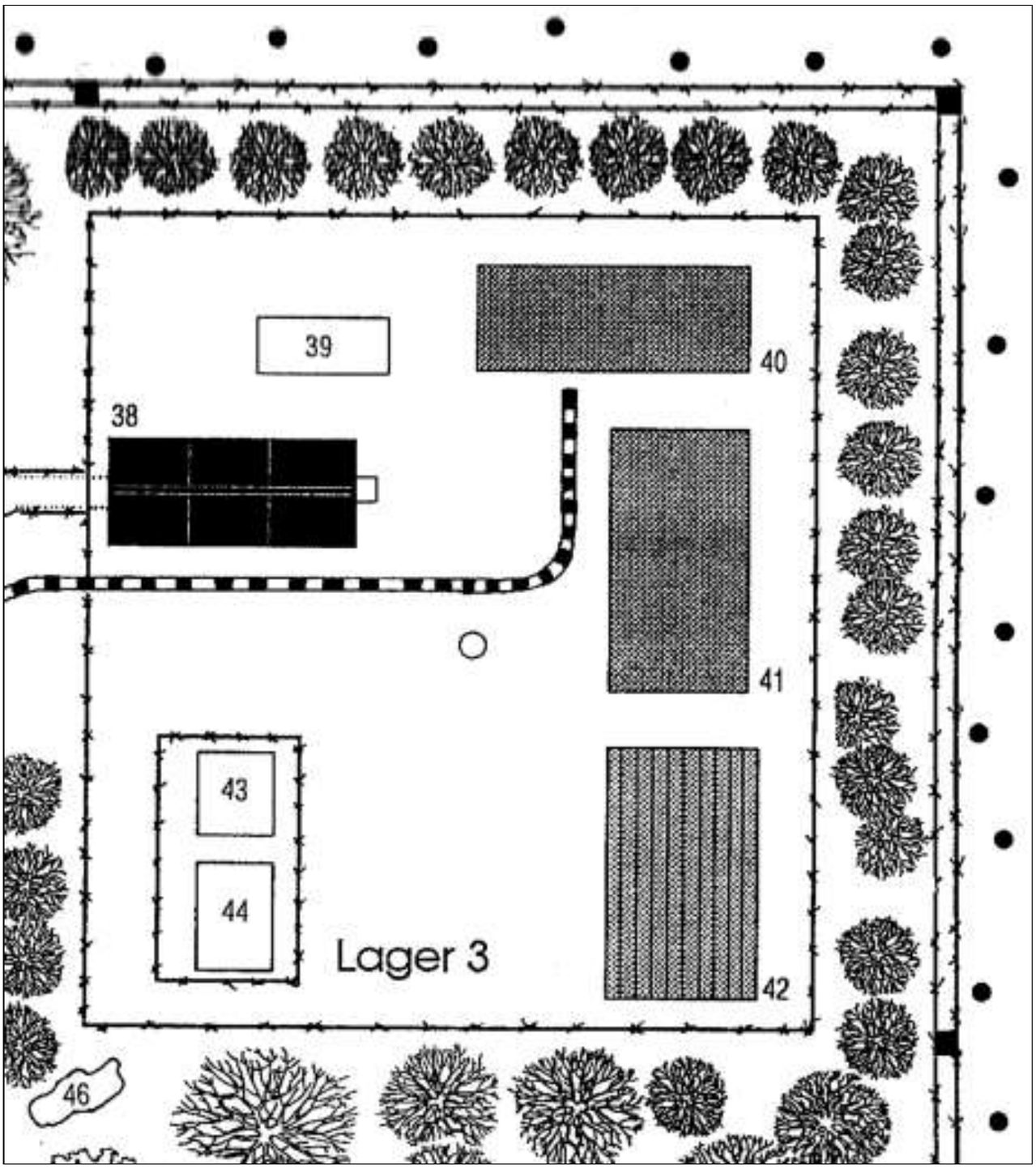

Document 60: Plan of Sobibór Camp drawn by J. Schelvis. *Lager* 3, with presumed gas chambers (second plant) in black. Schelvis, p. 9.

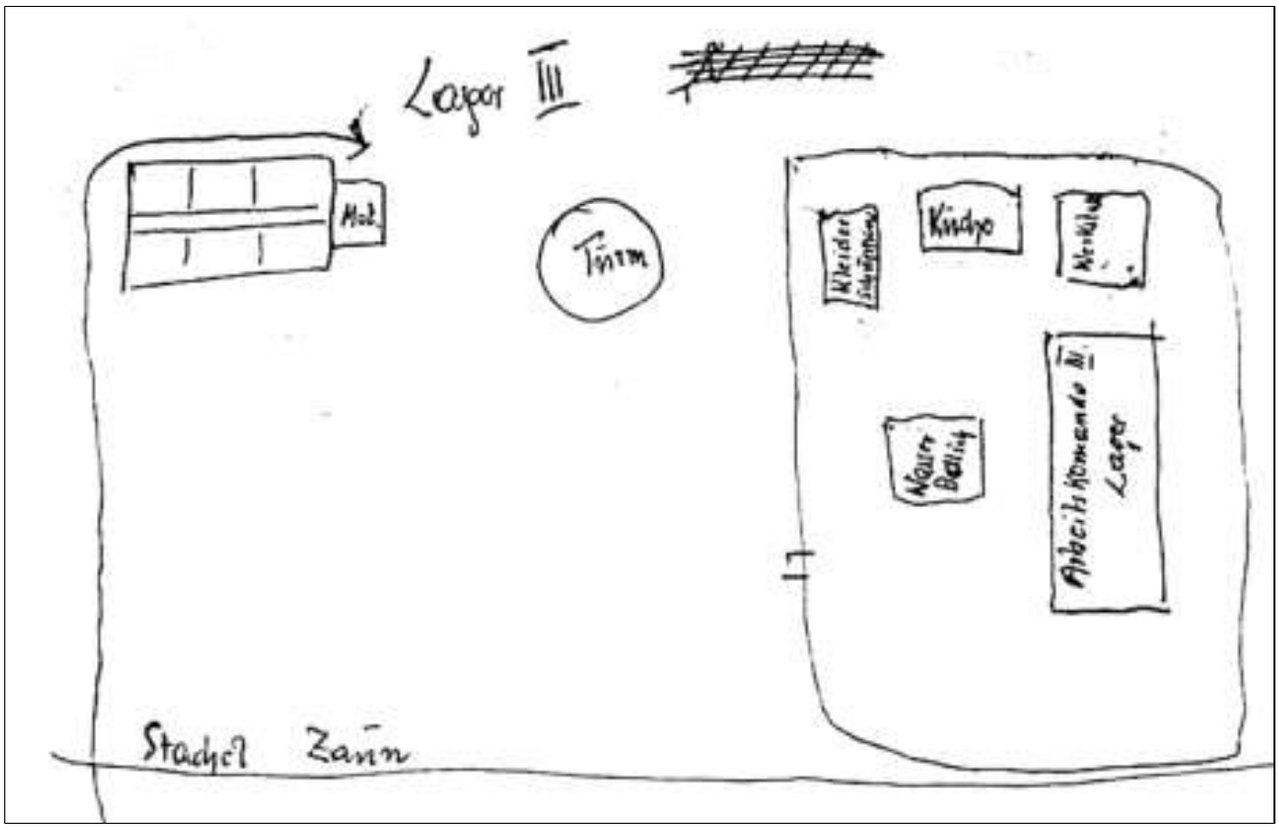

Document 61: Plan of Sobibór Camp drawn by former SS *Scharführer* Franz Hödl in 1966; *Lager* 3, with presumed gas chambers (second facility) at the top left. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Protok. Vol. III, Gomerski Trial, p. 60.

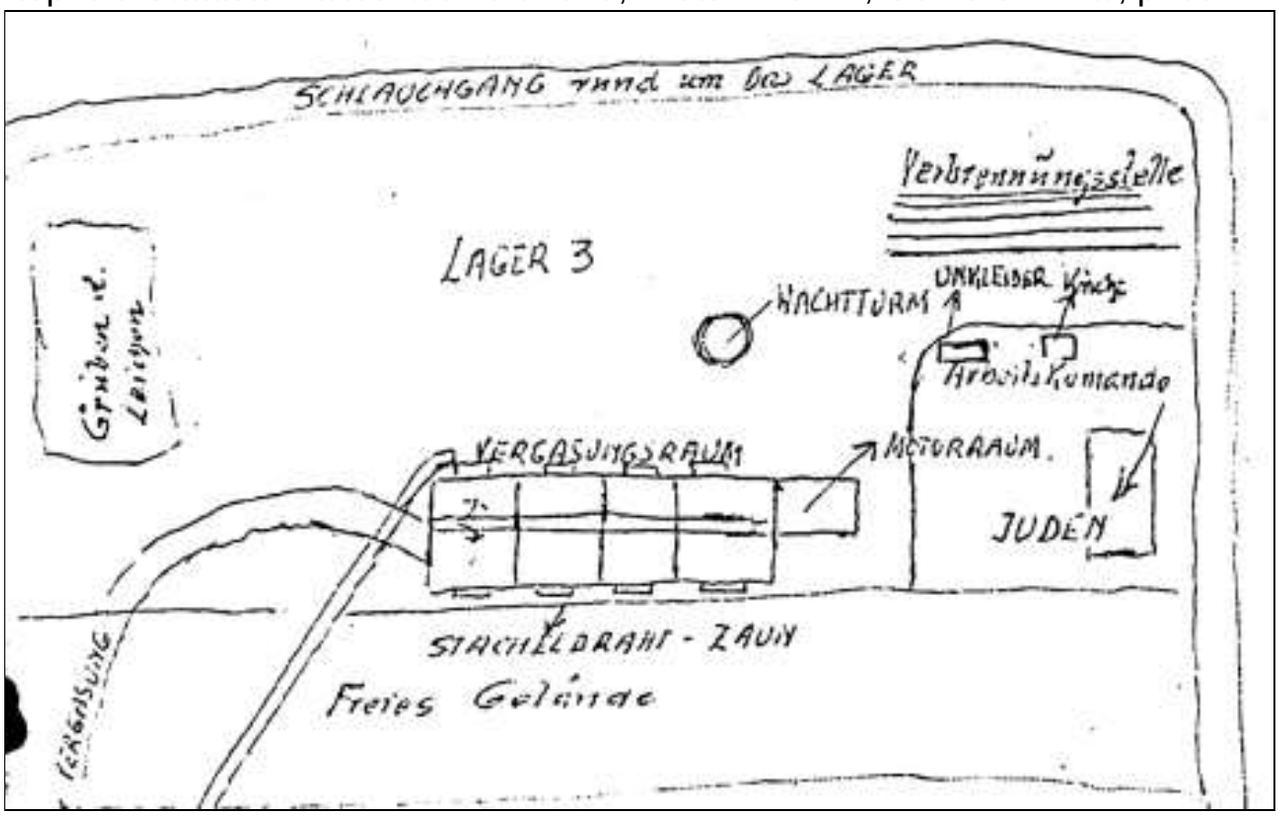

Document 62: Map of Sobibór Camp drawn by former SS *Scharführer* Franz Hödl in 1974, *Lager* 3, with the alleged gas chambers in the center (second facility: "*Vergasungsraum*"). Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Protok. Vol. III, Gomerski Trial, p. 1280.

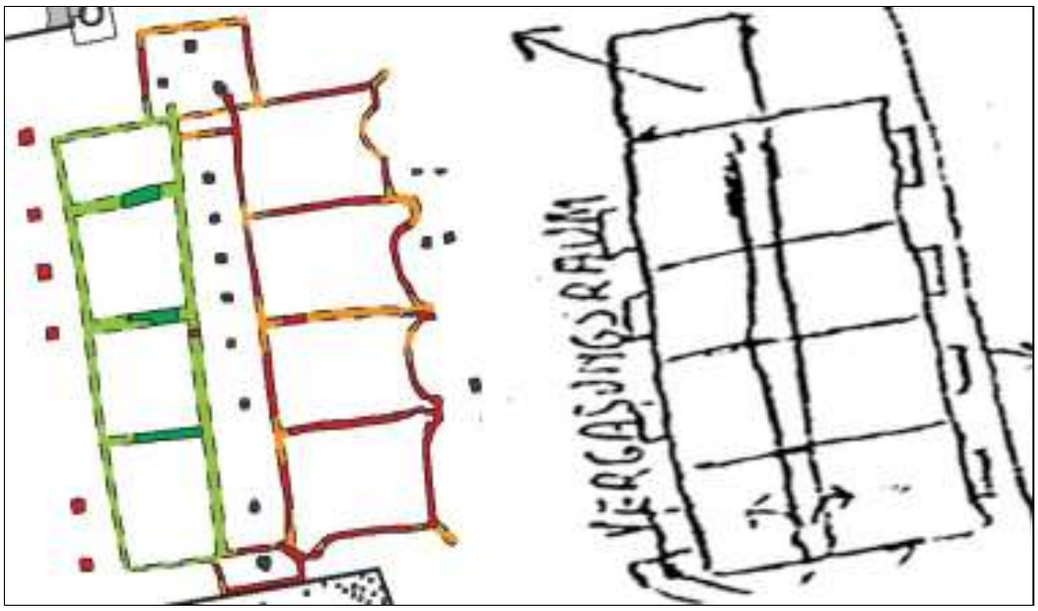

Document 63: Comparison of the plan of the presumed gas chambers of Sobibór (second facility) resulting from archaeological research (Documents 58, 58a, 58b) and the plan drawn by F. Hödl in 1974 (Document 62).

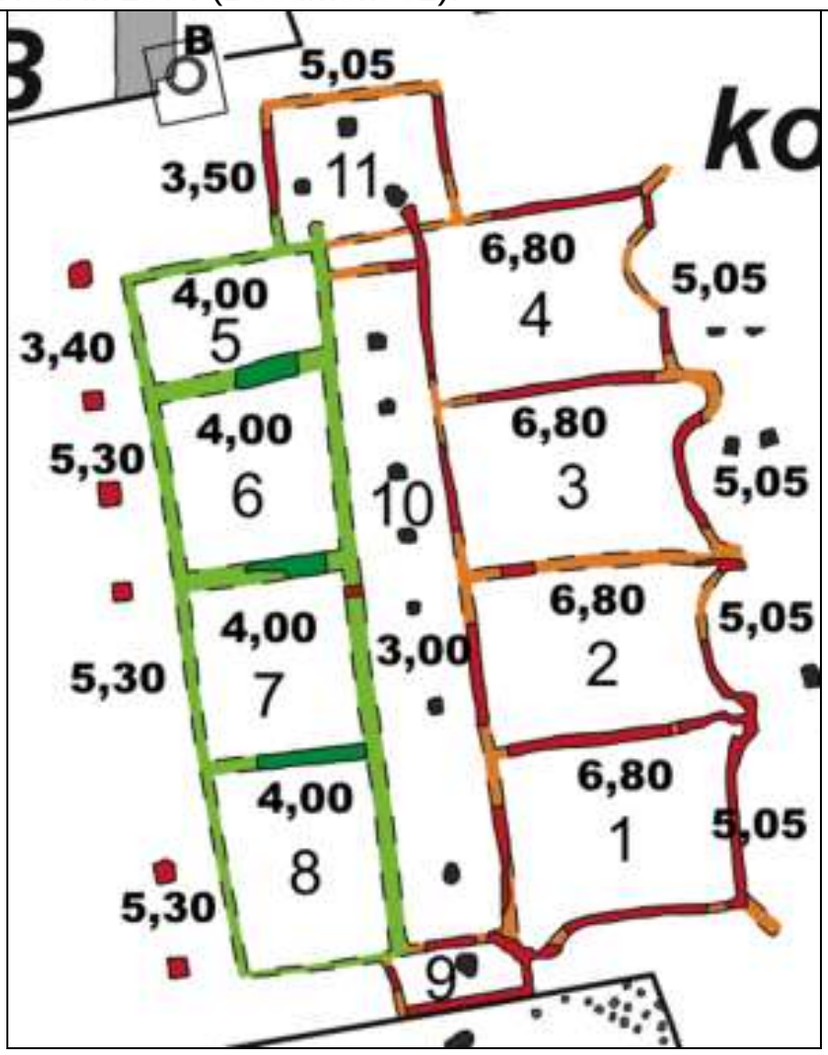

Document 64: Plan of the presumed gas chambers of Sobibór (second facility) resulting from archaeological research (Document 58b) with indication of the respective measurements.

Document 65: Remnants of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (second facility). Seen from southeast to northwest. Haimi 2015, p. 9. I added explanatory letters and numbers (see text).

Document 66: Remnants of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (second facility). Seen from south to north. Image in the public domain.

Document 67: Remnants of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (second facility), 2014 or 2015. Kowalczyk-Nowak, p. 24.

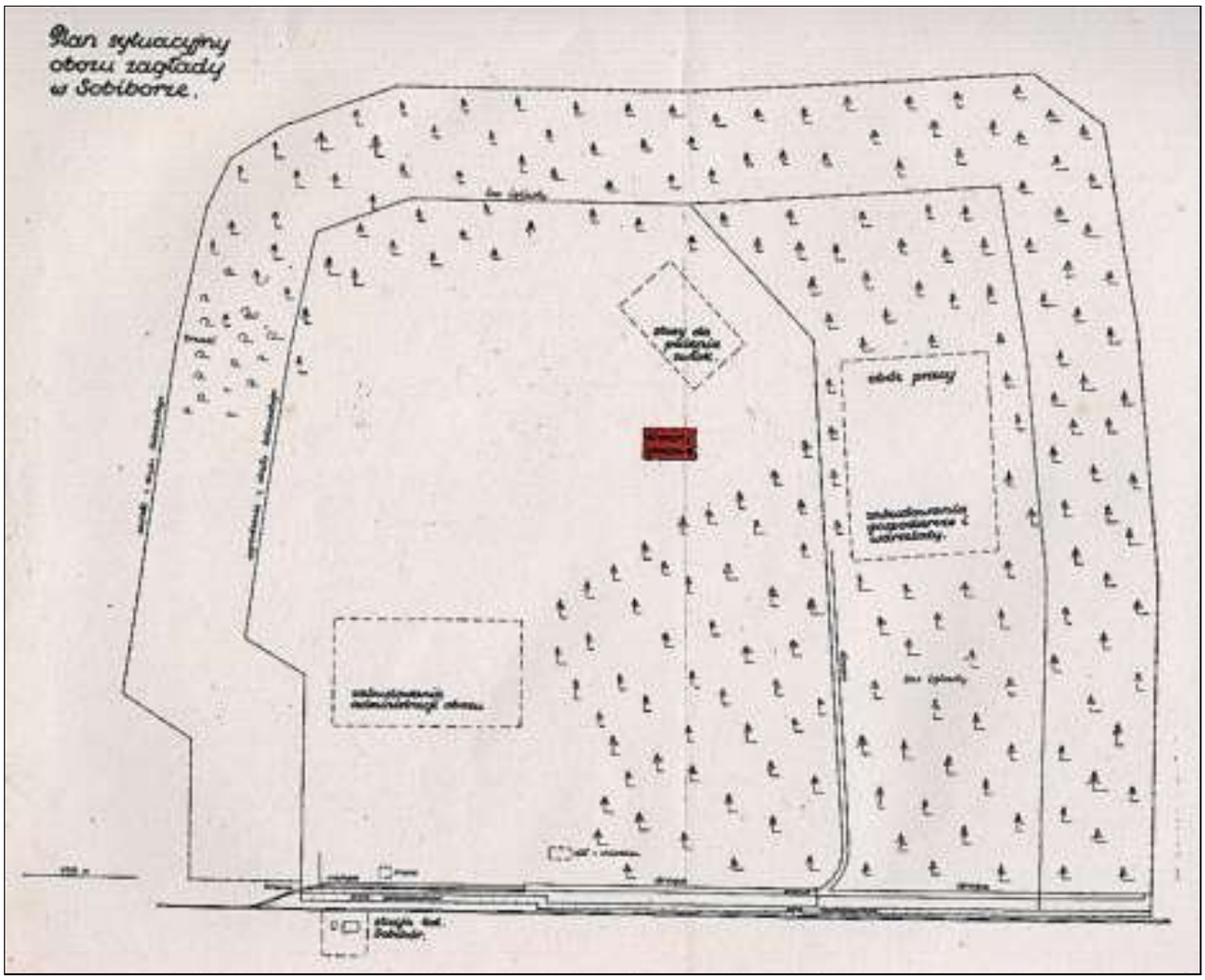

Document 68: "Map of the Sobibór Extermination Camp." Łukaszkiewicz 1947a, unnumbered insert. The red rectangle (dark grey in b&w print) in the center is labeled "Gas chambers" ("Komory gazowe").

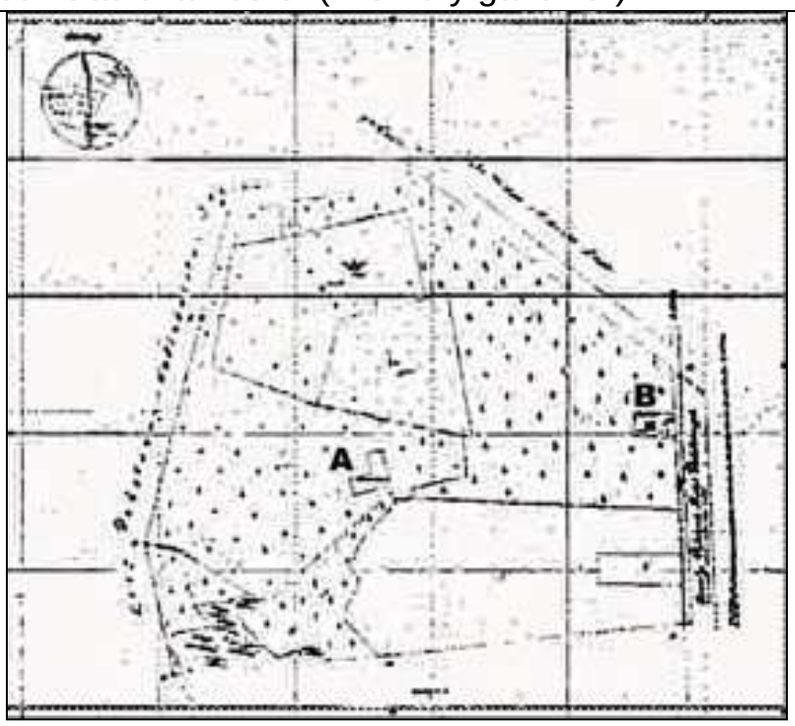

Document 69: Map of Sobibór Camp drawn by engineer Marian Cudny in 1951. Bem/Mazurek 2012a, p. 36.

Document 70: "Sobibór Extermination Campo 1942-1943, current situation – 1962." Legend of the map contained in the Sobibór memorial project by Architect Dylewski. Powiatowe Archiwum Państwowe w Chełmie. Zespół PGRN-Włodawa.

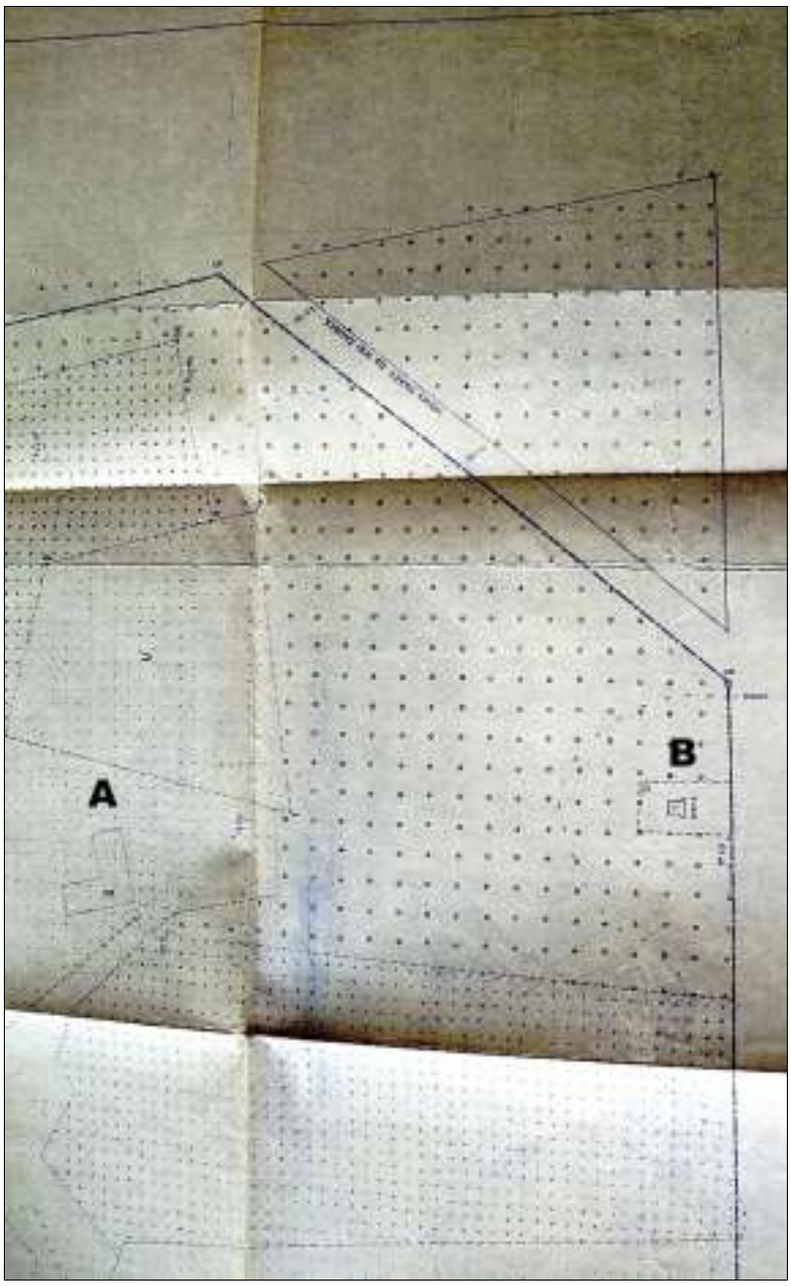

Document 71: Section of the map contained in the Sobibór memorial project of 1962 (Document 70), roated by 90° and with letters A and B addedd (see text).

Document 72: Section enlargement of Document 58.

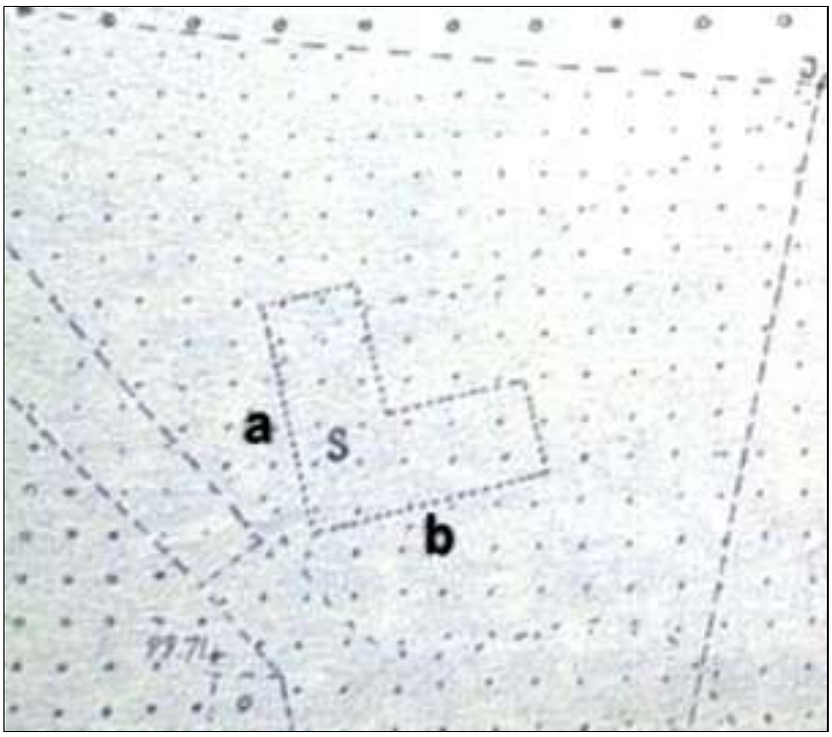

Document 73: Section enlargement of the map contained in the Sobibór memorial project of 1962 (Documents 70 & 71). The L-shaped area marked with the letter S represents "Ruins of the gas-chamber building."

Document 74: Aerial image of the area of the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór (A) and the chapel (B).

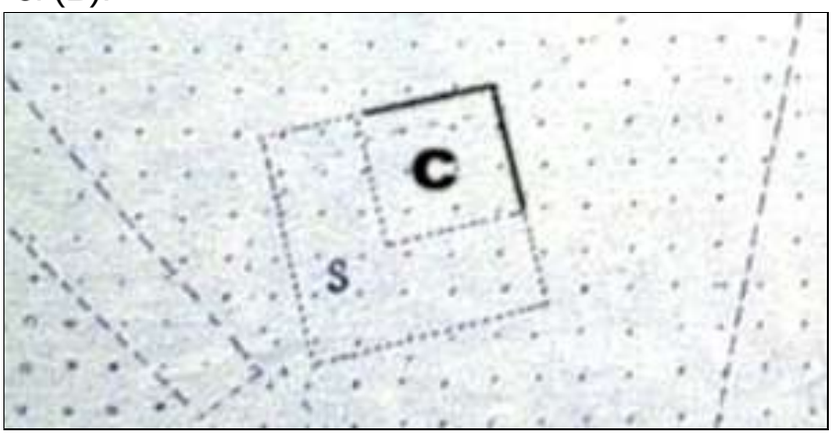

Document 75: Section enlargement of the map contained in the Sobibór memorial project of 1962 (Documents 70, 71, 73). The square area represents the area of the asphalt square.

Documents 76a&b: Location of the alleged gas chambers beneath the road leading to the ash mound. Above: after 2014 (image in public domain); below: in 1965. Bem/Mazurek 2012a, p. 45.

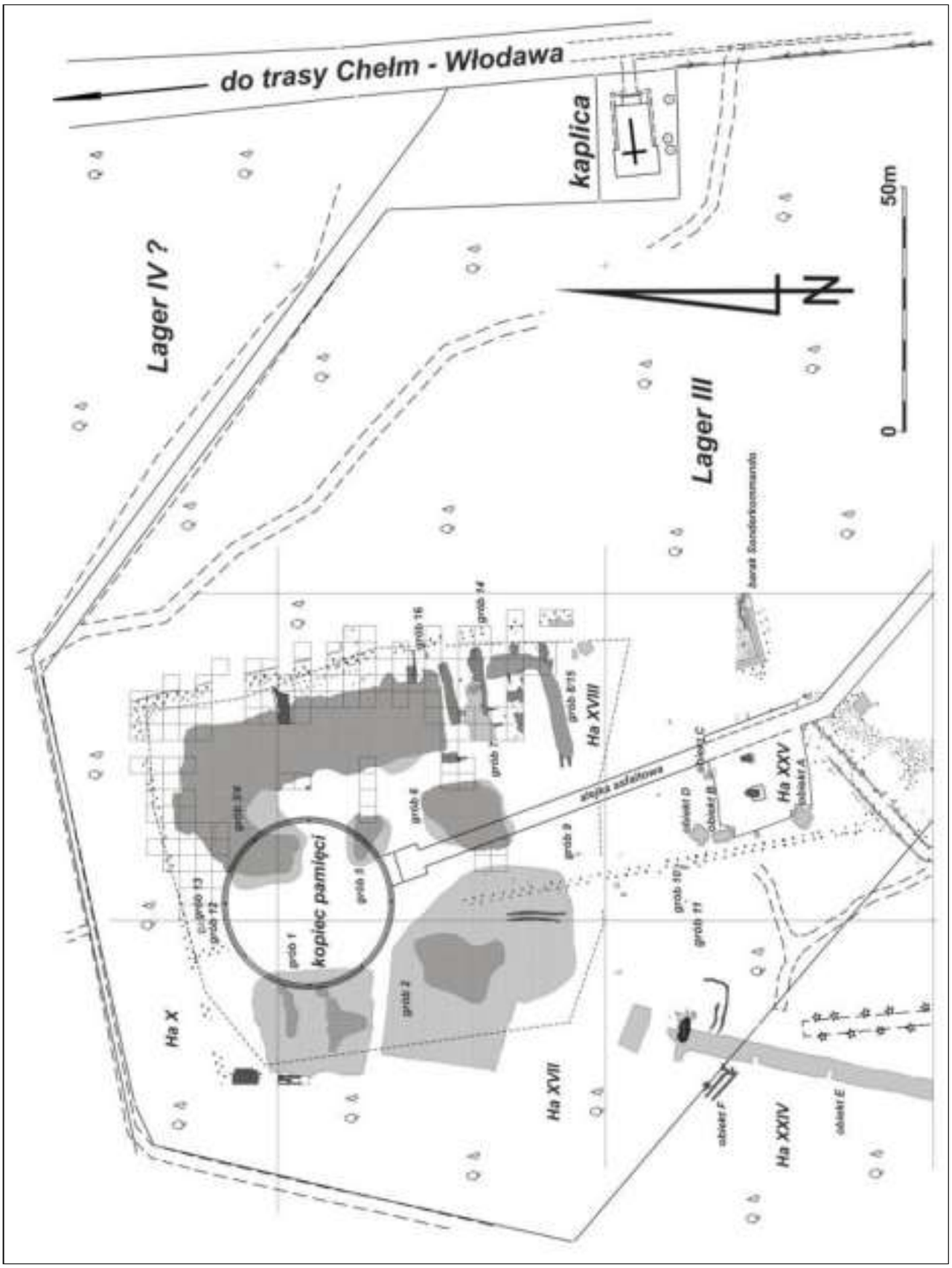

Document 77: Mapping of old mass graves at Sobibór. Mazurek 2013, p. 3.

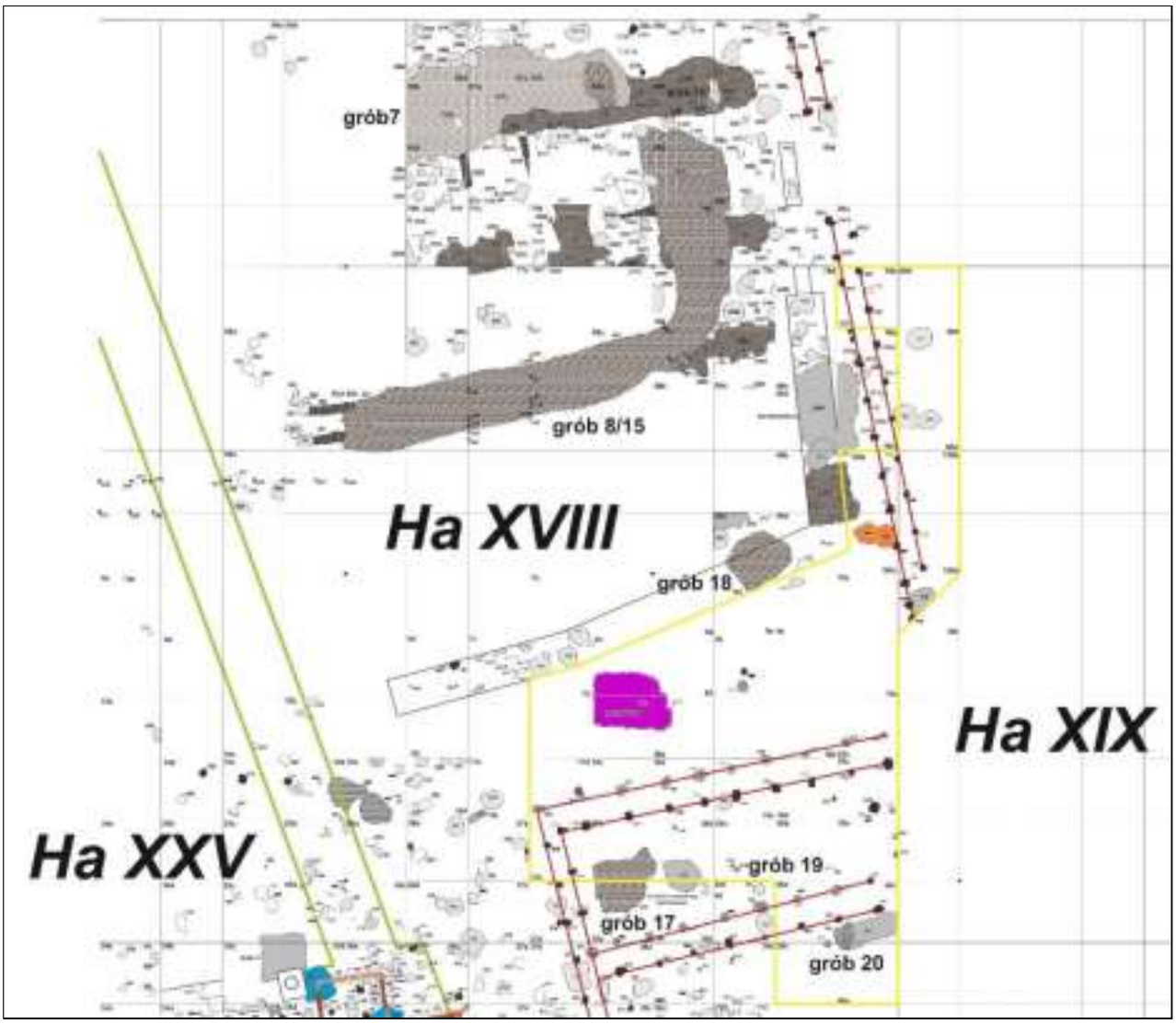

Document 78: Mapping of new mass graves at Sobibór. Haimi 2015, p. 5.

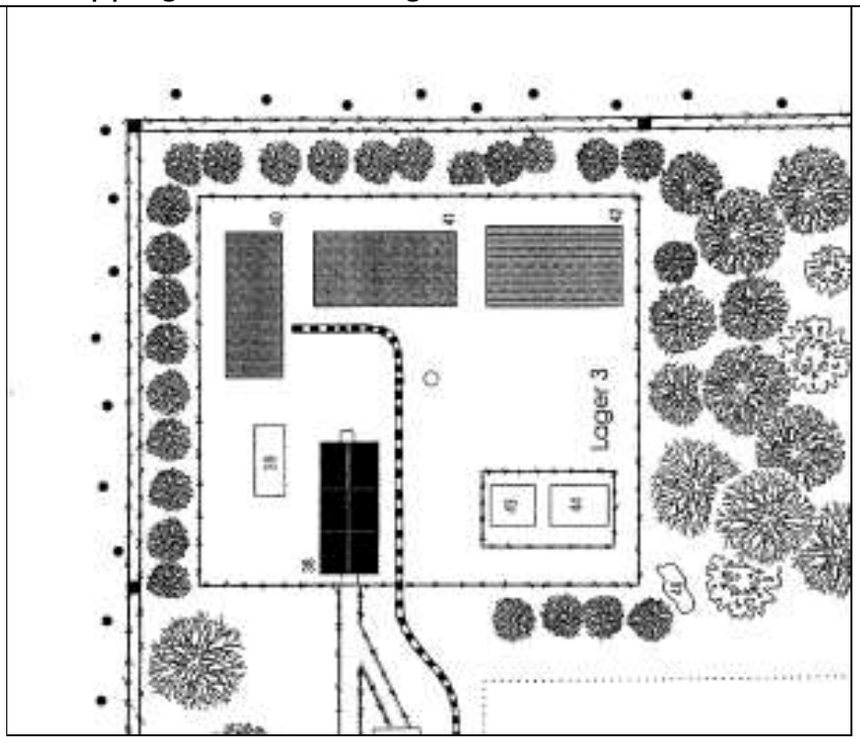

Document 79: Depiction of mass graves at Sobibór (rectangles Nos. 40 and 41) on J. Schelvis's camp map (Document 60). Schelvis, p. 9.

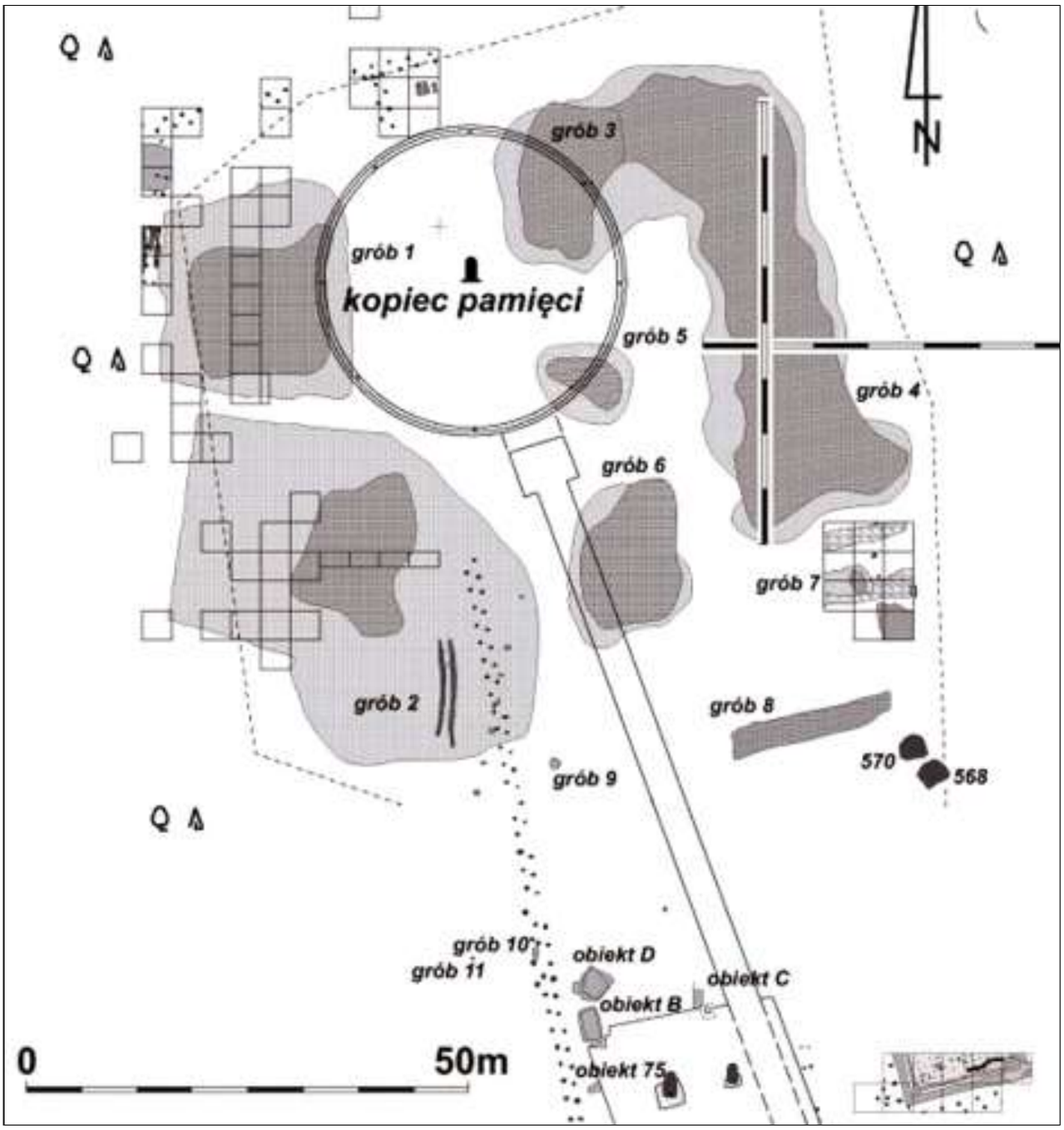

Document 80: Mapping of the old mass graves at Sobibór. I overlaid the two scale bars of 50 m on Pit No. 3/4. Mazurek 2013, p. 3.

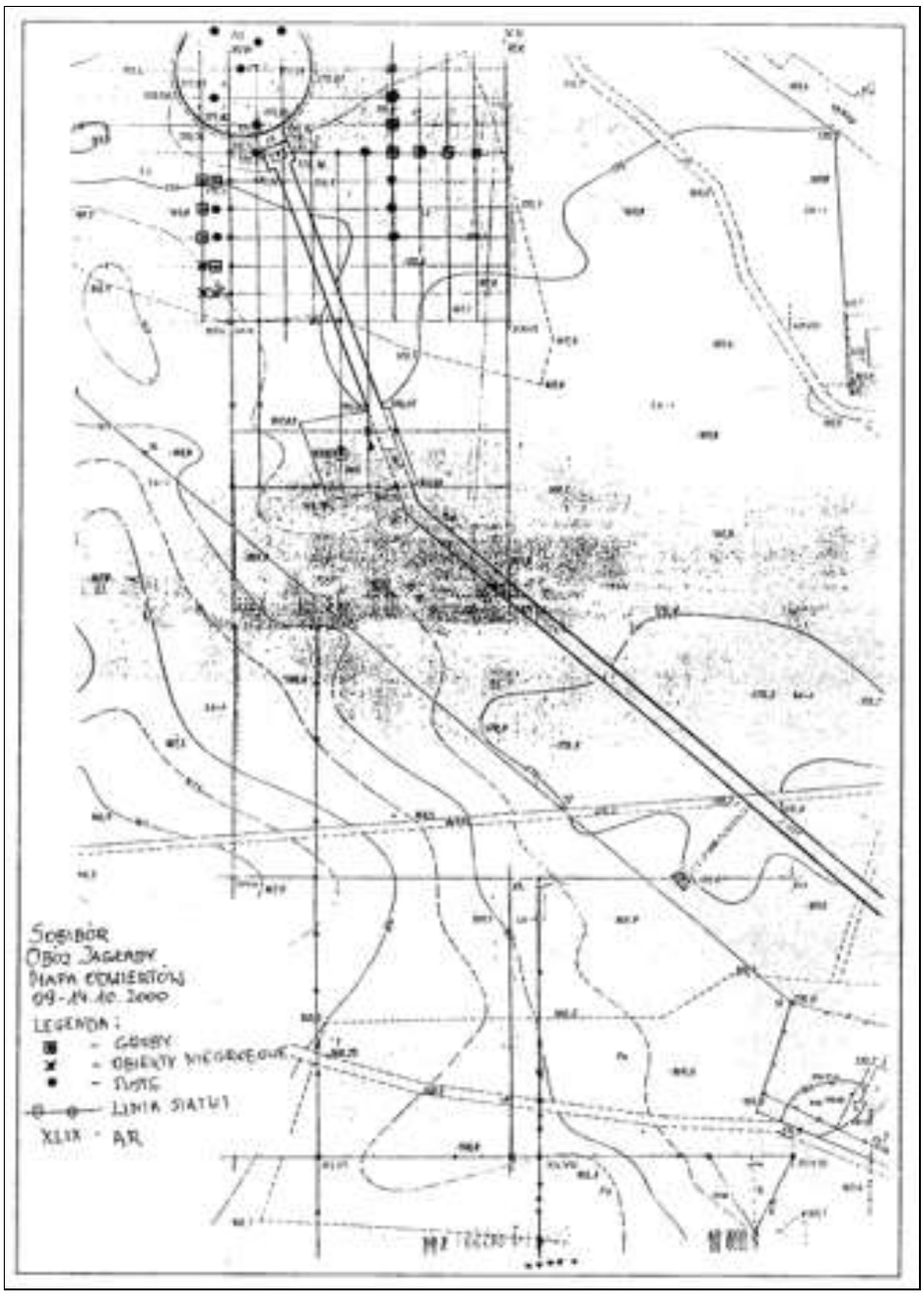

Document 81: Mapping of the preliminary soundings made by A. Kola in the area of the mass graves at Sobibór Camp. Kola 2000c, p. 92.

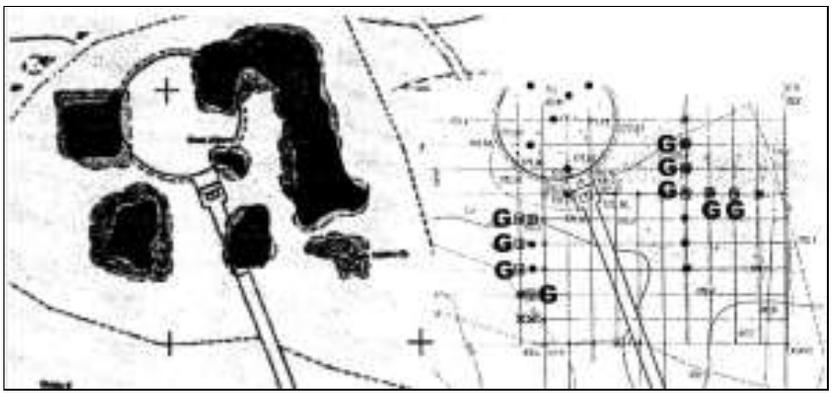

Document 82: Section enlargement of Document 80. The letter G [*Grób*: pit] indicates positive samples.

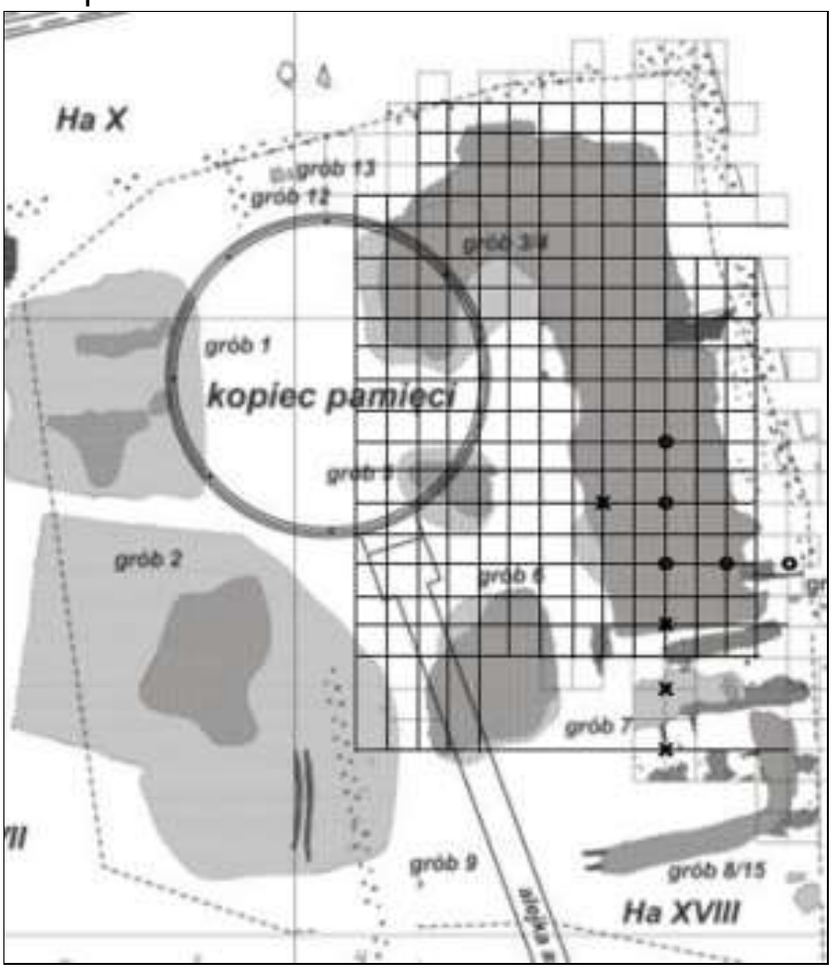

Document 83: Section enlargement of Document 80. I completed the grid.

Document 84: German military map 1:100000 of the Włodawa area. Mil-Geo-Karte, Ausgabe Nr. 1, Stand: 25.II.44. Großblatt Nr. 369 (Gebietsteil Generalgouvernement). Deutsche Heereskarte. Truppenausgabe Nr. 1 v. IV.44.

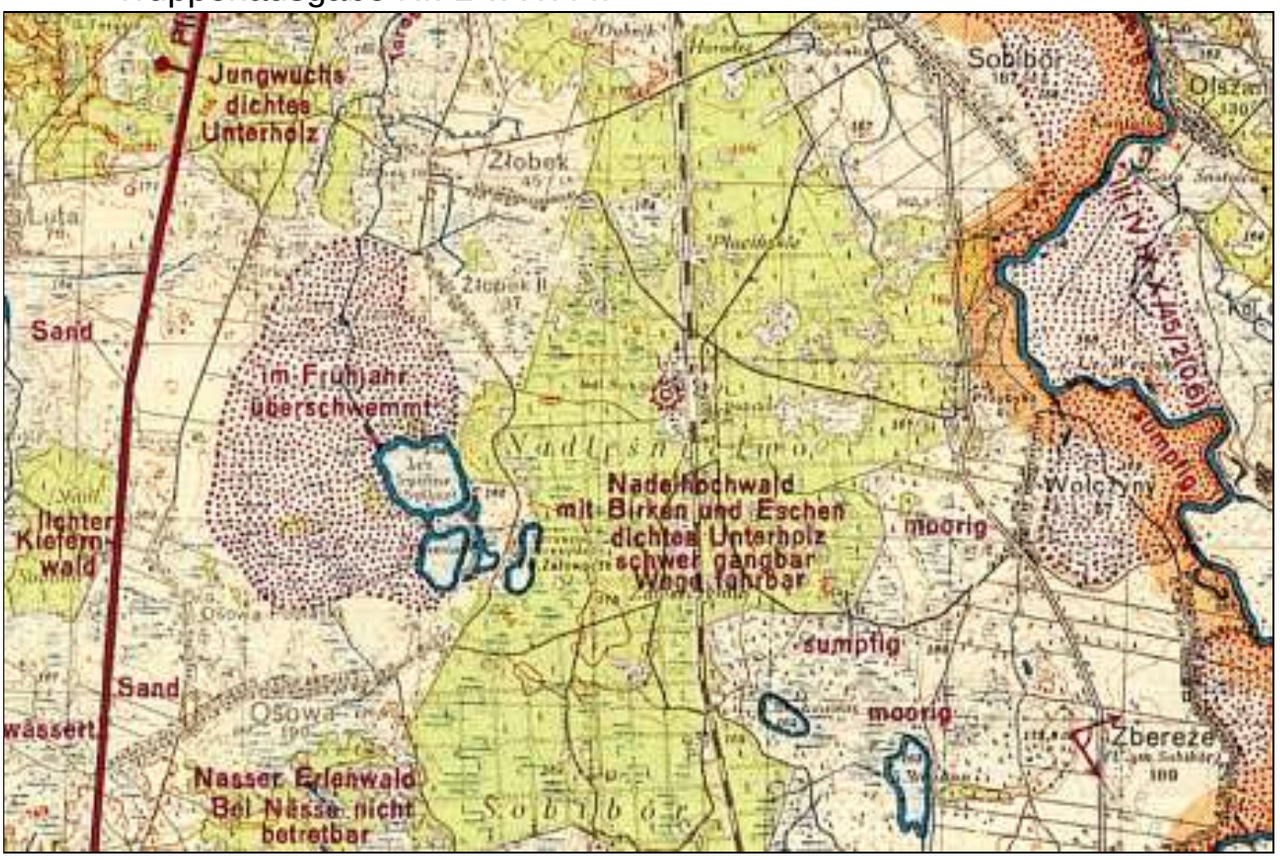

Document 85: Section enlargement of Document 84. Sobibór area.

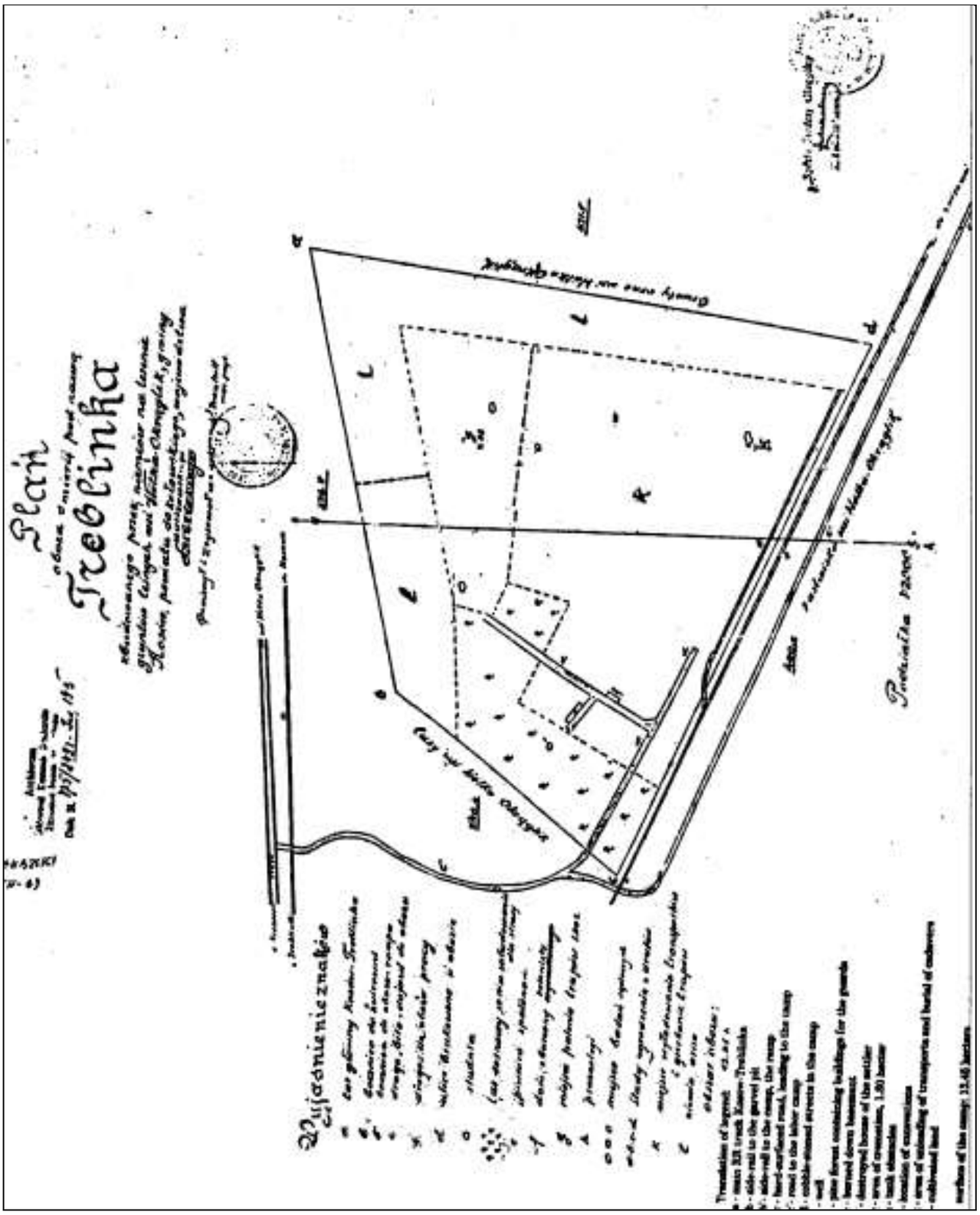

Document 86: Map of Treblinka Camp drawn by accredited surveyor K. Trautsolt (1945). Neumaier/Rudolf, p. 489.

Dokument 6. Plan odtwarzający stan obozu śmierci w Treblince w czasie jego funkcjonowania, sporządzony na podstawie szkiców świadka Jankla Wiernika i Aleksandra Kudlika oraz plan własnego pomiaru z 1945 r. (AGK, NTN 69, k. 112).

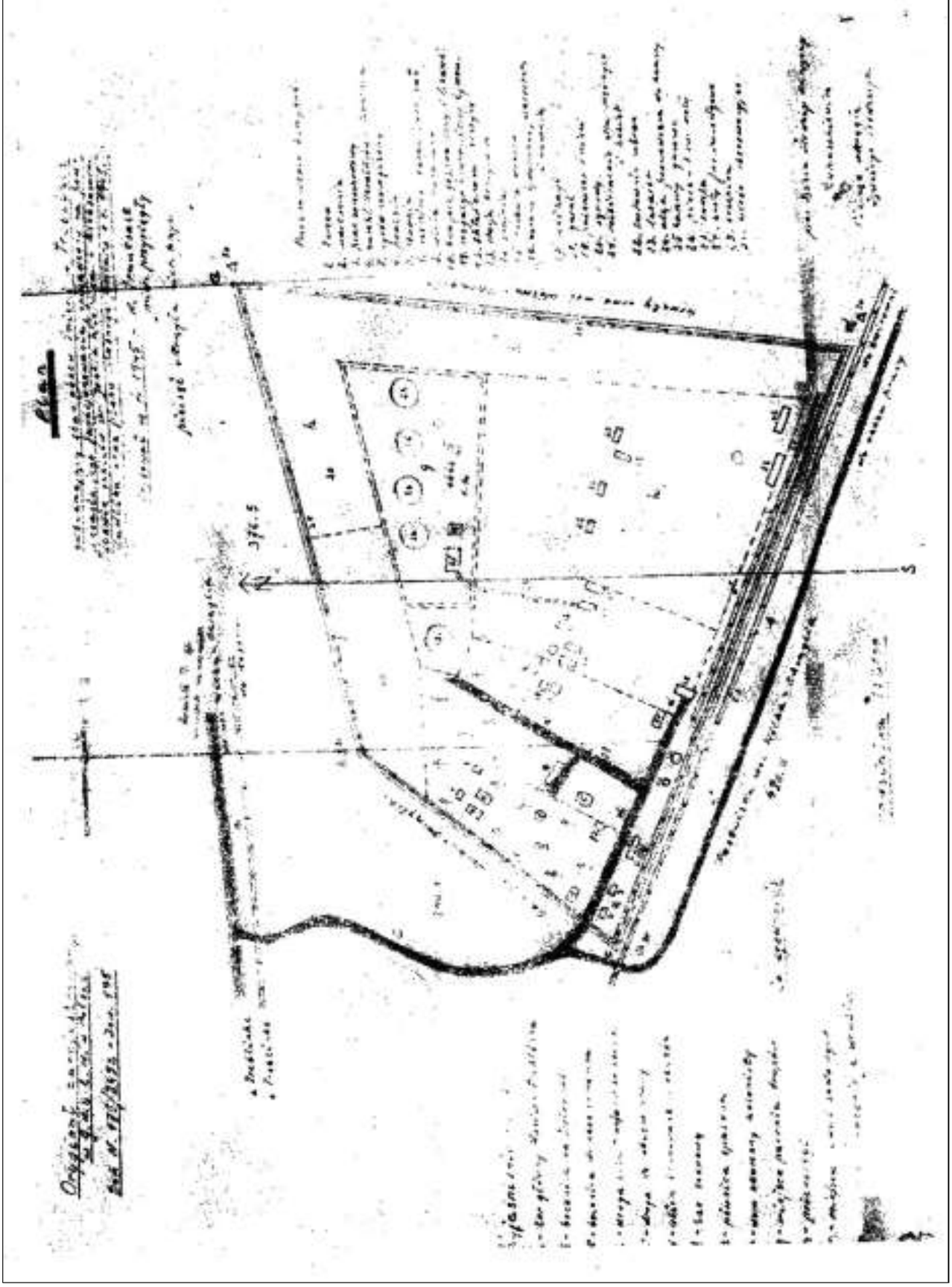

Document 87: Map of Treblinka Camp drawn by accredited surveyor K. Trautsolt (1945). Wojtczak, p. 166.

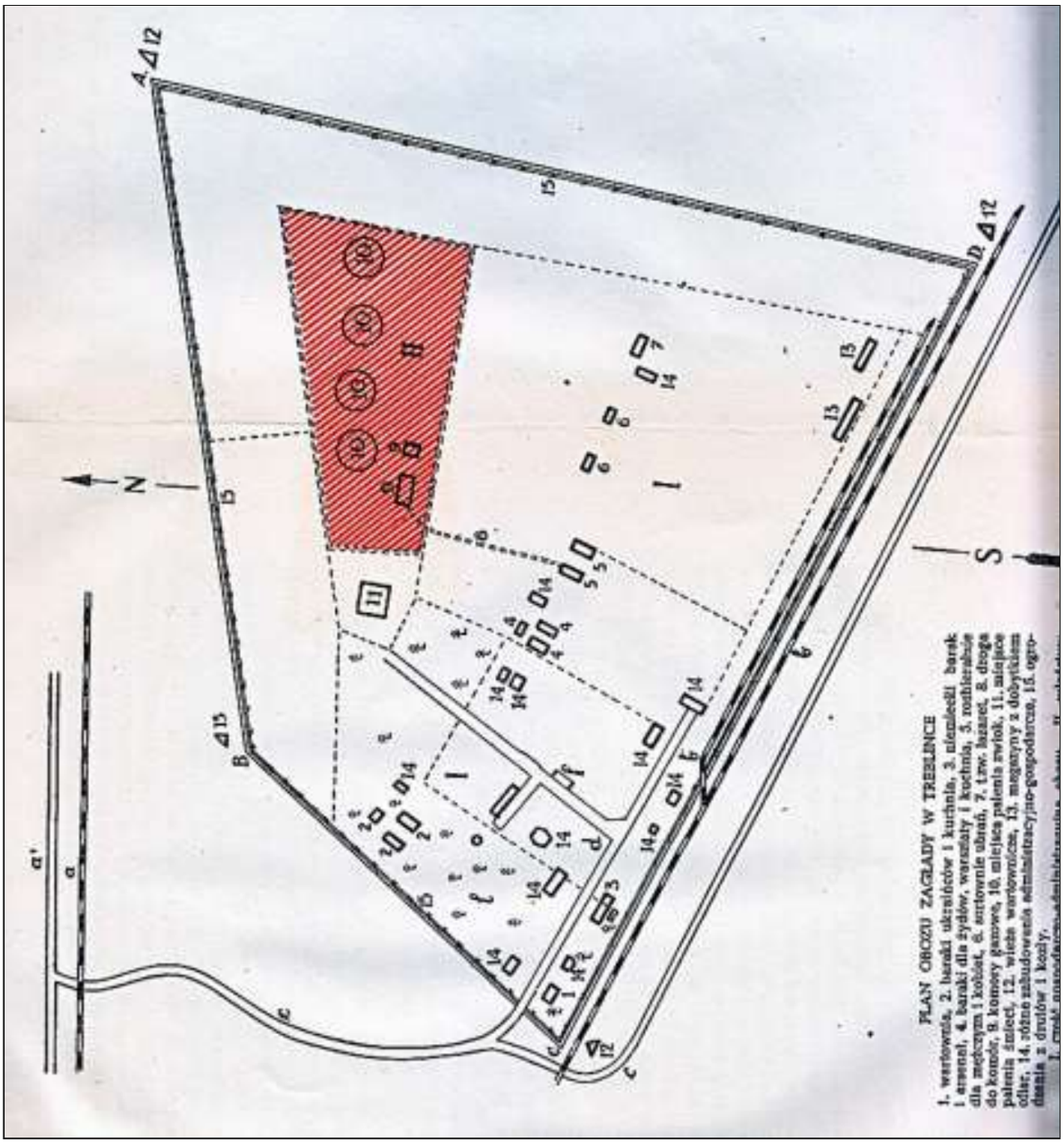

Document 88: "Map of Treblinka Extermination Camp." Łukaszkiewicz 1946a, unnumbered insert.

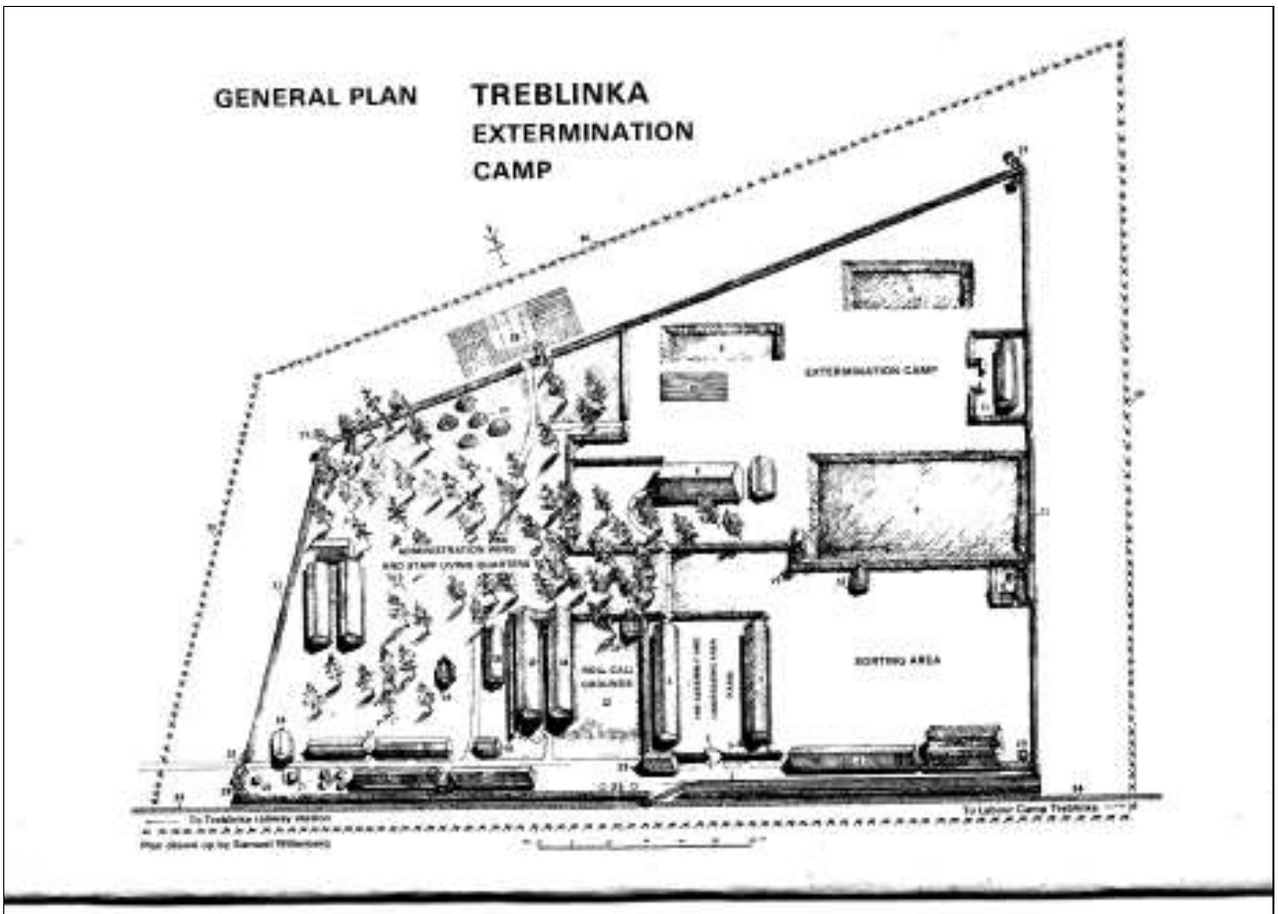

KEY TO GENERAL PLAN OF CAMP

TREBLINKA EXTERMINATION CAMP – GENERAL PLAN

1 The railway track and the platform (ramp).

2 A small wooden sign attached to the gate, with an arrow indicating the direction of Bialystok and Wolkowysk.

3 A long barrack with a large painted inscription 'OBERMAJDAN'. On this outer wall a fake clock and on the barrack door the inscription 'CASH'; a locked door with an inscription: 'To the first class waiting room'; a locked door with an inscription: 'To the second class waiting hall'; a locked door with an inscription 'To the third class waiting hall'. The barrack served as a storeroom for more valuable objects taken away from the victims.

THE ASSEMBLY AND UNDRESSING AREA (YARD)

4 On left, the women's barrack, where they had to undress. At the end of the barrack, behind a partition-wall worked the barbers. Behind the women's barrack – a sorting place for bottles and kitchen appliances ('Flaschensortieren').

5 On right, a barrack serving as storeroom. It also served as prisoners' night quarters until the escape of four of them.

X A well.

7 Path to the gas chambers.

SORTING AREA

6 'Lazaretti' – execution site.

3 Two barracks where more valuable objects were stored. On the wall facing the ramp were signs for deceiving the victims.

12 Five-metre high wall.

ADMINISTRATION WING AND STAFF LIVING QUARTERS

15 Stables and pigsty.

16 Bakery.

17 Barrack containing: Ukrainian women's quarters; dental clinic of the SS men and Ukrainians; general clinic of the SS men and Ukrainians; room of the 'Goldjuden'.

18 Barracks of the Ukrainian guards.

19 Zoo ('Tiergarten').

20 SS men barracks connected by a corridor with the armory.

21 The armoured car.

22 Chairs on which relaxed the SS men. Above them were sun shades.

23 Ukrainians' guardroom.

24 Administration rooms, including the quarters of the camp commander Stangel.

25 Garage.

26 Gasoline and lubricating oil depot.

27 Timber yard.

28 Vegetable garden.

29 Watchtowers.

30 Anti-tank obstacles.

31 Barbed wire camouflaged by pine branches.

32 Main entrance gate.

33 Latrines.

34 Railway track.

EXTERMINATION CAMP

8 Ten new gas chambers; three old, small gas chambers.

9 Burial pits.

10 Rails on which victims' bodies were cremated.

11 Barrack prisoners' living quarters.

ROLL-CALL GROUNDS

33 Latrines.

BARRACK – PRISONERS' LIVING QUARTERS

13 On left, barrack; kitchen; capos' and specialists ('Hofjuden'); tailor and furrier shop; next to the window stood the painter's easel, carpentry and locksmith's shop; smithy.

14 On right – barrack divided into latrines, washroom and on its sides prisoners' living quarters.

Document 89: "General Plan Treblinka Extermination Camp." Willenberg, p. 6.

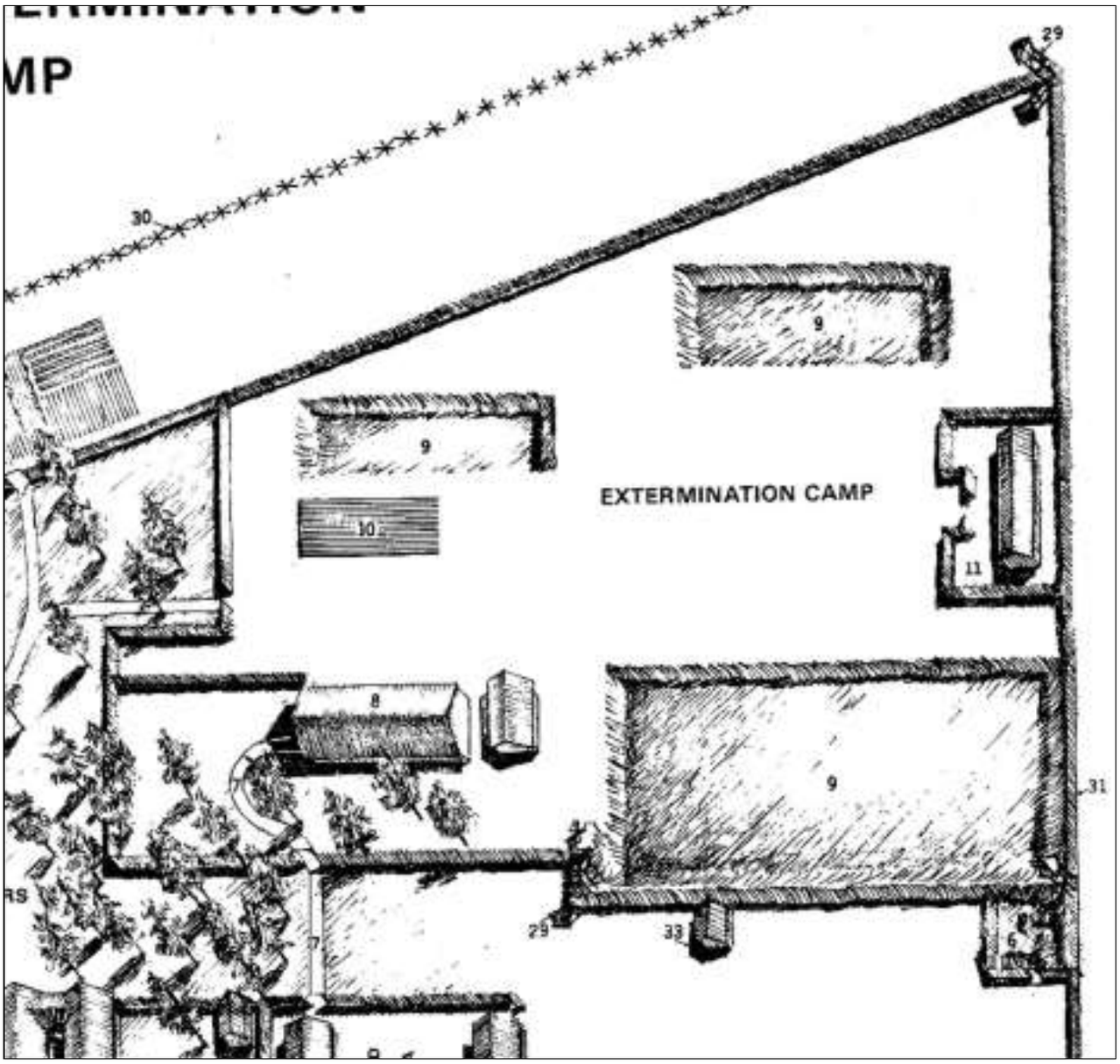

Document 90: Section enlargement of Document 89. The rectangles marked with the number 9 represent the mass graves.

Document 91a: Mapping of the "Probable location of the gas chambers" (blue) and of the "burial/cremation pits" (yellow) at the former Treblinka Camp. Sturdy Colls 2012; her original; recolored for b&w printing below.

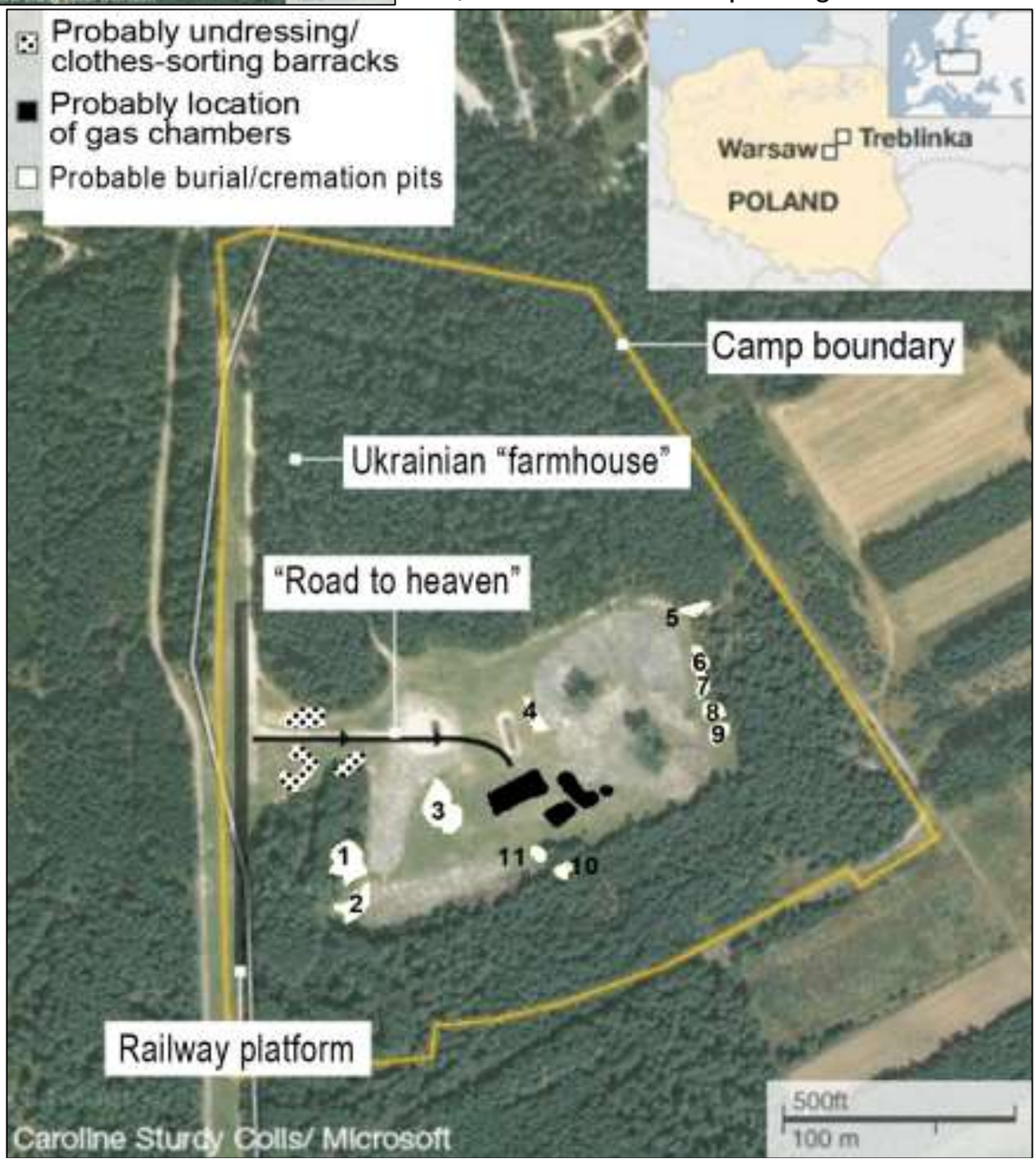

Document 91b: As above, with changed colors for b&w-printing, labels and legend redone for higher resolution, and numbers on the alleged mass graves added.

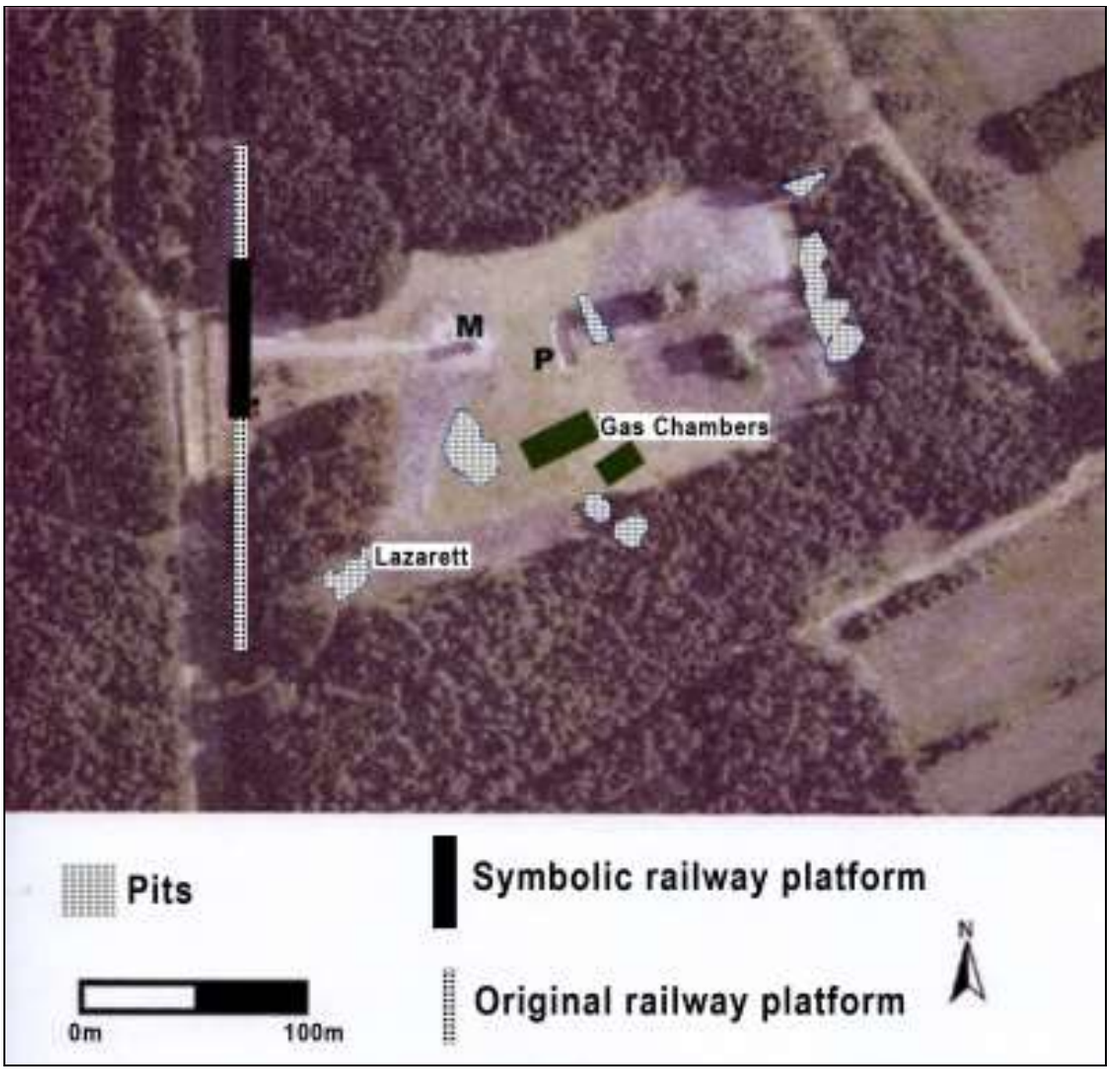

Document 92: Mapping of alleged mass graves (hatched) and gas chambers (in green/grey) at the former Treblinka Camp. Sturdy Colls/Branthwaite 2016, p. 71; recolored for b&w printing; see text.

Document 93: "Non-invasive" excavation by C. Sturdy Colls in the area of a mass grave at the former Treblinka Camp. Sturdy Colls/Branthwaite 2016, p. 29.

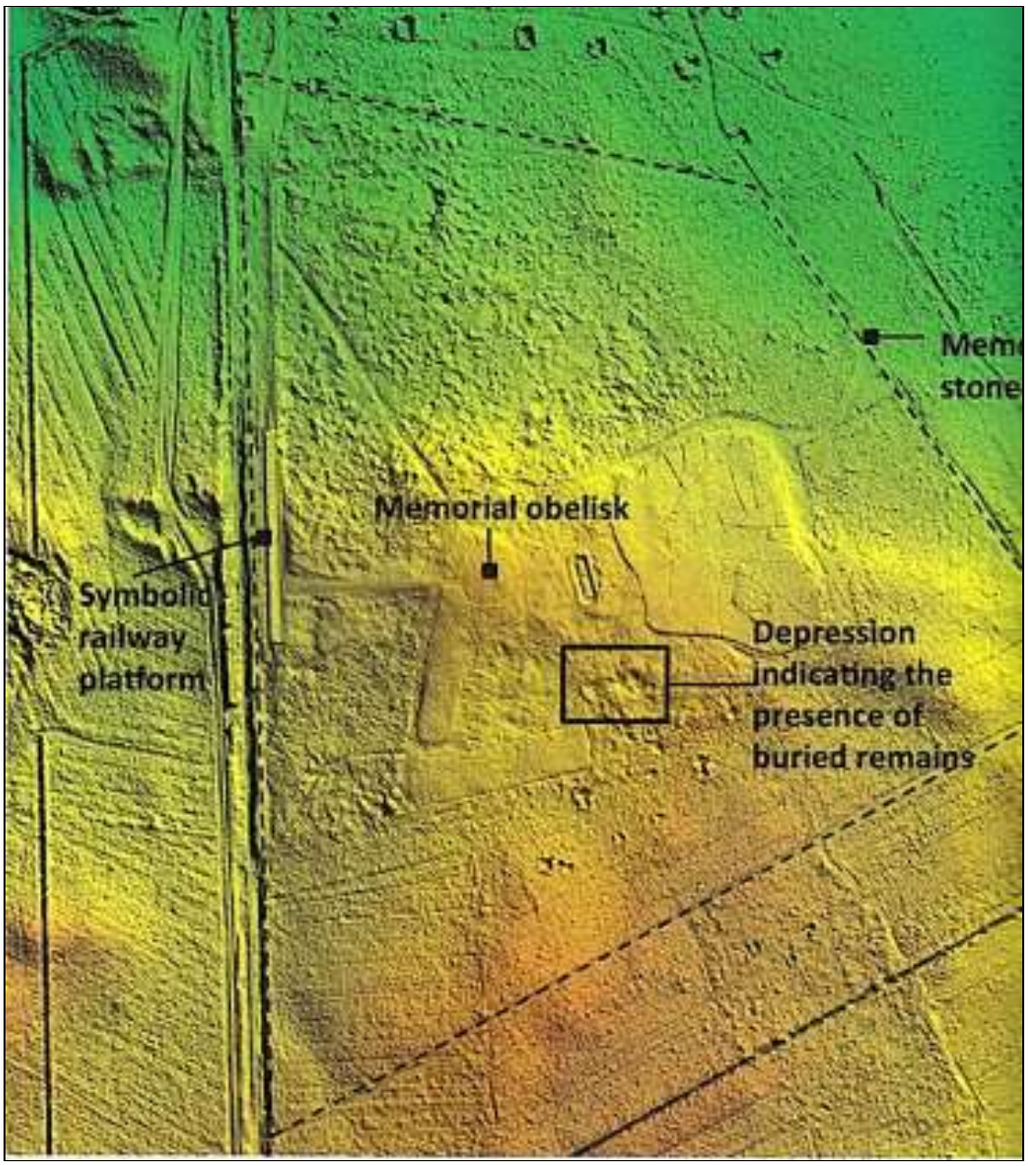

Document 94: LiDAR mapping of the former Treblinka Camp. Sturdy Colls/Branthwaite 2016, p. 52.

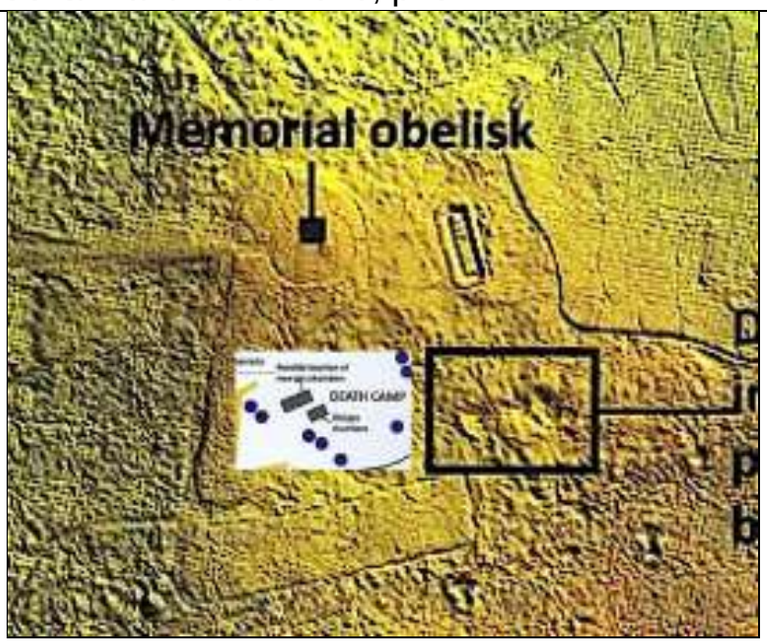

Document 95: Section enlargement of Document 94 compared with mapping of alleged gas chambers.

Document 96: "Non-invasive" excavation by C. Sturdy Colls in the area of "old gas chamber" at Treblinka. Sturdy Colls 2015a, p. 249.

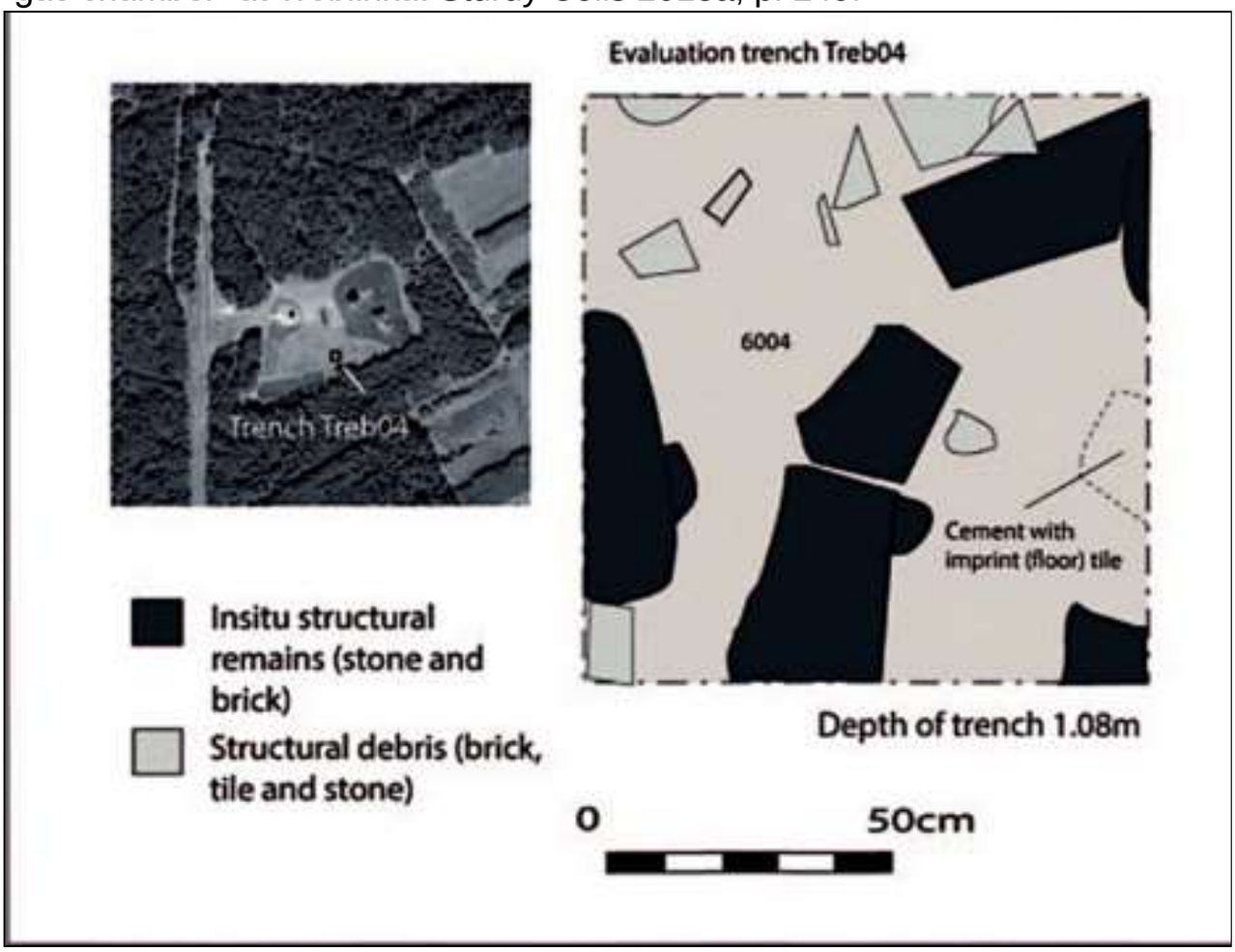

Document 97: "Evaluation Trench Treb04." See Document 96. Sturdy Colls 2015a, p. 186.

Document 98: Treblinka Camp in 1946. GFHA, Catalog No. 11337.

Document 99: Treblinka. The area of Pit No. 3 and the alleged gas chambers in 1997. © Carlo Mattogno.

Fig. 9.9 The gas chambers at Majdanek, which were modelled on showers. (Copyright: Caroline Sturdy Colls)

Document 100: Photo by C. Sturdy Colls of the shower room in Barracks 41 (*Bad und Desinfektion I*) of the Majdanek Camp with the explanation: "The gas chambers at Majdanek, which were modelled on showers"! Sturdy Colls 2015a, p. 250.

Document 101: The GBP device used by Richard Krege for his research. Birkenau, 1999. © Carlo Mattogno.

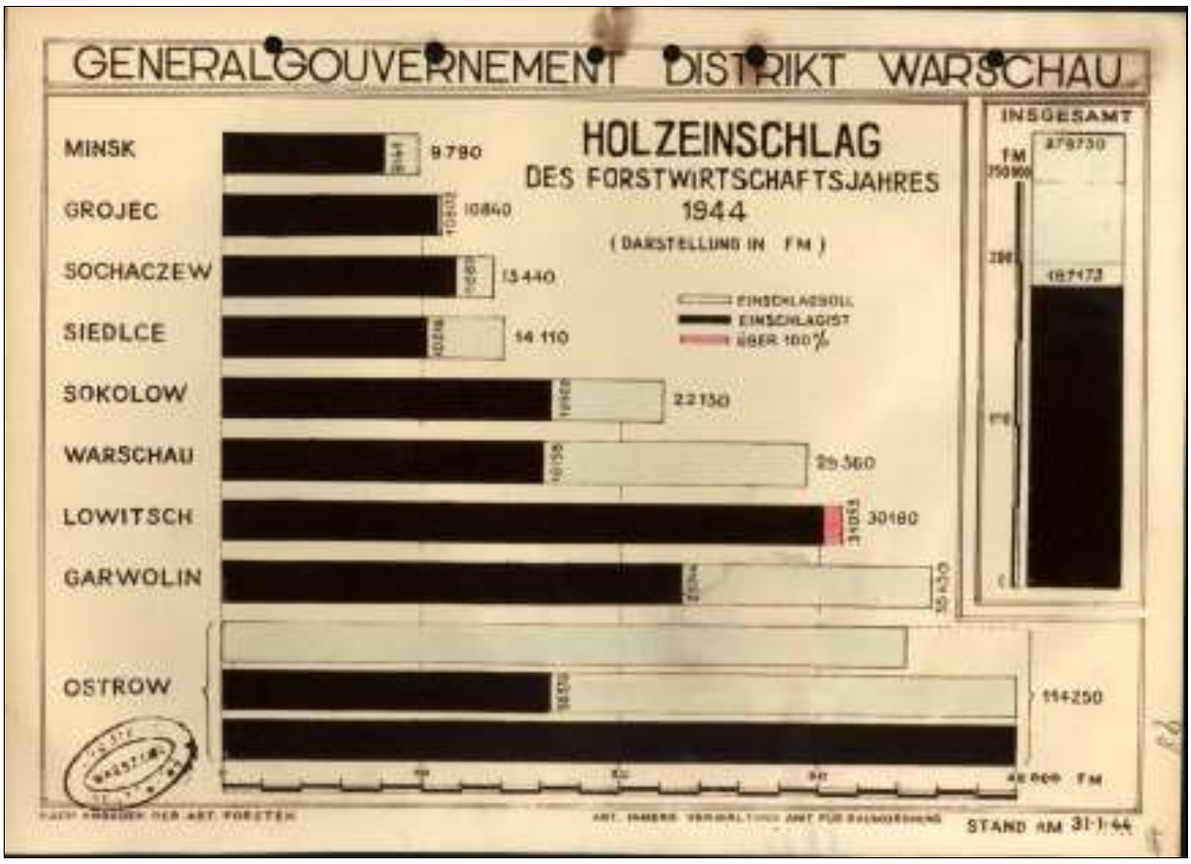

Document 102: General Government, Warsaw District, "Wood Cutting for the Economic Forestry Year 1944." January 31, 1944. APW, Zespół 489 II (*Kreishauptmannschaft Ostrow*), Starostwo Ostrow Maz. sygn. 82, p. 98.

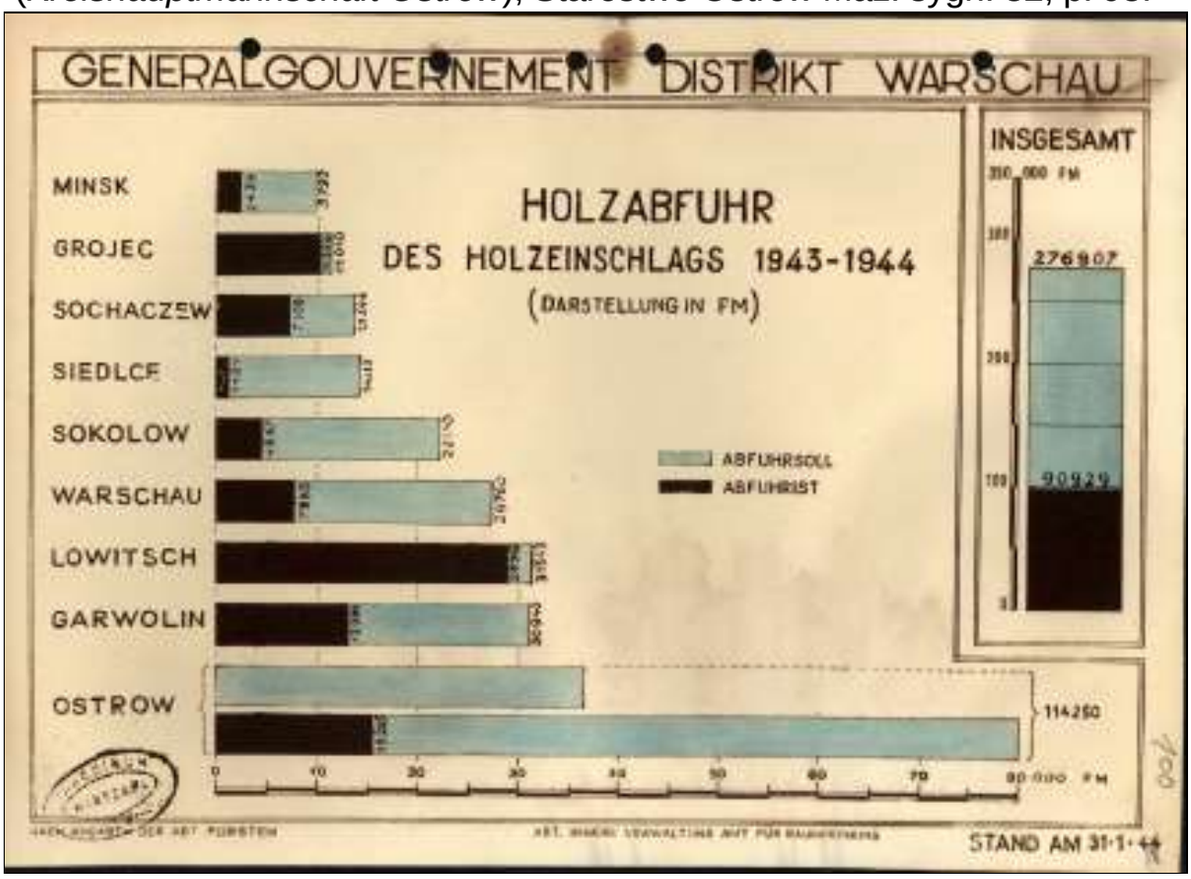

Document 103: General Government, Warsaw District, "Wood transport of the wood cut 1943-1944." January 31, 1944. APW, Zespół 489 II (*Kreishauptmannschaft Ostrow*), Starostwo Ostrow Maz. sygn. 82, p. 100.

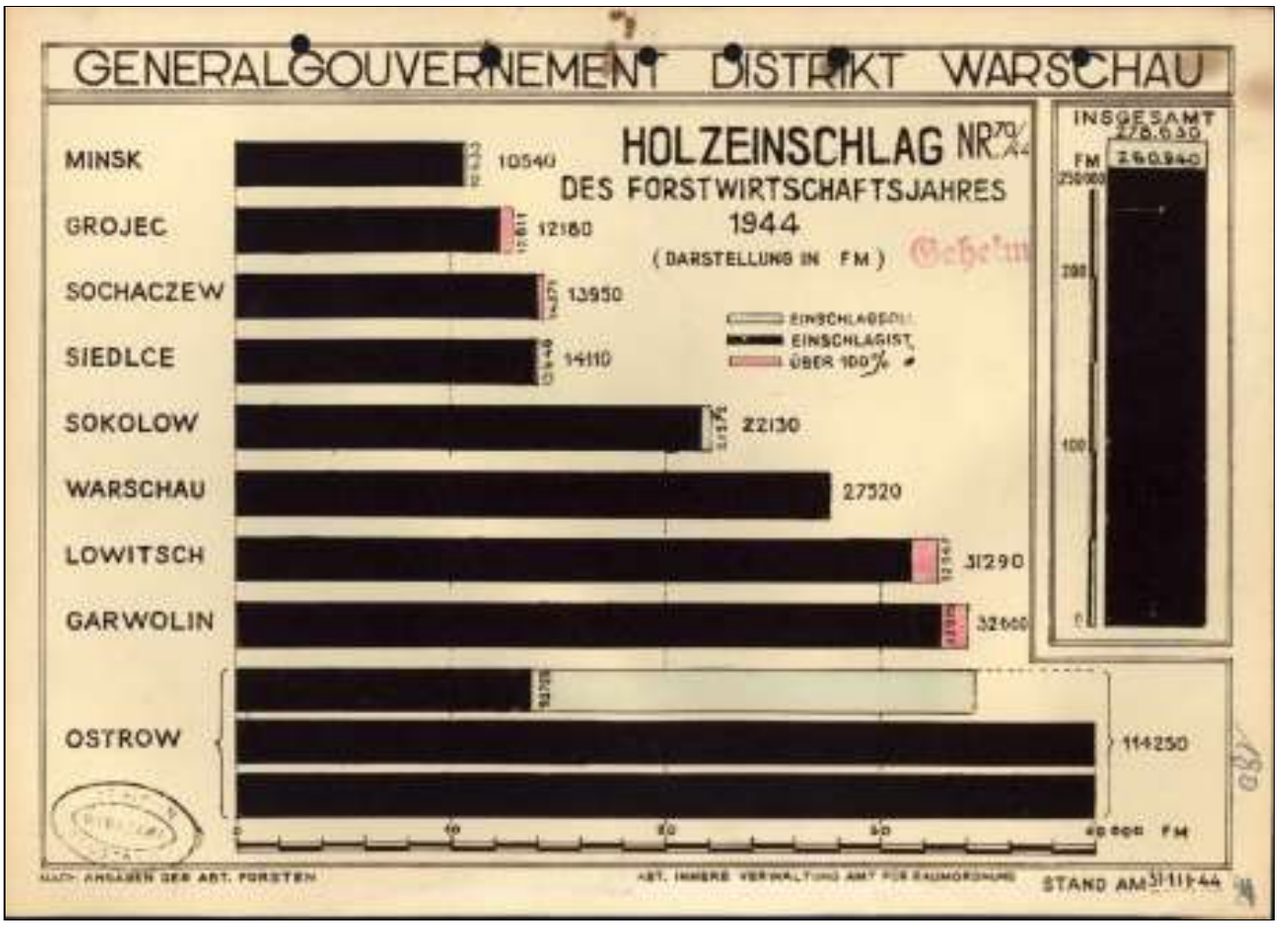

Document 104: General Government, Warsaw District, "Wood Cutting for the Economic Forestry Year 1944." March 31, 1944. APW, Zespół 489 II (*Kreishauptmannschaft Ostrow*), Starostwo Ostrow Maz. sygn. 82, p. 180.

Document 105: Lumber piles south of the former Sobibór Camp (1997). © Carlo Mattogno.

INSTYTUT METEOROLOGII I GOSPODARKI WODNEJ
PAŃSTWOWY INSTYTUT BADAWCZY
ul. Podleśna 61, tel. 22 56 94 100
01-673 W A R S Z A W A
000060007

zał. 1 do pisma

MINIMALNA DOBOWA TEMPERATURA POWIETRZA ATMOSFERYCZNEGO [°C]
z okresu od 1 marca 1942 roku do 31 marca 1943 roku
na podstawie pomiarów na stacji meteorologicznej Tomaszów Lubelski

rok	1942										1943		
dzień / miesiąc	marzec	kwiecień	maj	czerwiec	lipiec	sierpień	wrzesień	październik	listopad	grudzień	styczeń	luty	marzec
1	-5,9	-2,3	1,3	9,0	8,8	8,2	11,2	8,7	4,1	-5,1	-5,9	-10,9	-0,5
2	-5,3	2,1	4,7	9,0	10,8	5,8	7,2	8,7	5,8	-2,4	-9,5	0,7	-1,4
3	-8,1	-0,9	0,1	10,0	8,8	8,2	8,8	9,7	4,1	-6,5	-5,9	-0,5	-3,5
4	-14,2	-2,6	3,1	10,8	7,6	13,2	10,7	2,6	7,2	-7,9	-3,5	-0,9	-6,5
5	-7,5	-4,9	-2,5	12,8	8,2	12,0	12,7	1,1	4,1	-4,9	-3,9	-0,5	-6,5
6	-16,8	-3,4	3,5	9,7	8,4	11,8	12,0	7,8	2,7	-3,0	-3,9	-1,4	-1,4
7	-22,4	2,1	7,4	9,2	9,2	11,8	11,8	4,9	-1,4	-1,9	-9,5	-1,9	-2,9
8	-17,2	0,6	0,0	3,1	14,0	11,7	11,2	4,3	-2,9	1,3	-16,1	-3,9	-4,1
9	-13,9	3,6	3,5	14,0	15,0	8,8	9,7	8,4	-3,4	2,1	-10,9	-8,9	-4,5
10	-5,3	-1,5	0,5	12,2	12,8	7,4	4,7	5,2	-2,9	-0,3	-13,3	-10,5	-4,4
11	-2,3	3,9	4,5	10,4	13,8	12,3	7,0	6,2	-6,4	-2,5	-13,9	-7,3	-3,5
12	-4,7	2,7	4,1	10,8	12,8	10,2	3,8	5,8	-4,9	0,1	-21,0	-5,7	-2,4
13	-15,8	1,5	9,2	12,6	11,0	13,7	8,6	1,3	-4,5	0,1	-23,0	0,1	-2,4
14	-18,3	0,0	7,6	10,8	11,4	14,7	5,8	4,5	-4,4	-0,0	-16,8	-2,5	-1,4
15	-13,1	0,1	12,6	10,8	11,7	12,7	0,1	3,7	-4,4	-0,4	-14,3	-0,4	-3,7
16	-16,3	0,6	8,8	7,6	12,2	13,7	8,4	5,8	-3,4	-1,5	-18,6	0,5	-4,1
17	-10,7	0,7	7,4	9,2	11,6	13,2	6,7	2,9	-0,7	-0,5	-17,9	-1,4	-4,4
18	0,1	-1,9	9,4	7,8	8,8	9,7	6,2	0,0	-2,0	-0,3	-16,8	0,1	-1,9
19	-5,9	0,7	7,4	9,6	14,0	6,0	7,3	0,6	-3,9	-0,4	-25,3	0,7	-1,1
20	-11,9	2,5	12,4	7,2	15,4	8,8	10,2	0,7	-1,5	1,7	-16,4	1,1	-3,4
21	-14,8	4,9	6,4	8,6	12,0	9,7	1,1	-0,4	-0,7	1,6	-4,9	-1,4	-3,7
22	-15,2	2,5	11,6	6,7	13,0	12,4	4,1	2,1	-10,3	-0,5	-4,2	-2,3	-4,4
23	-11,8	2,7	8,2	9,7	8,4	10,2	12,8	1,5	-5,1	0,3	-0,5	0,1	-4,1
24	-4,9	5,7	5,2	10,4	11,7	8,8	12,0	4,9	-6,4	0,5	-1,9	-1,5	-6,4
25	0,7	7,2	5,2	9,0	8,2	8,7	11,2	0,7	-5,3	-4,3	-17,0	-3,4	-5,5
26	1,1	3,1	3,5	12,4	9,8	8,4	9,8	1,1	-2,9	-3,1	-21,0	-2,9	-3,4
27	-1,9	-0,3	8,5	5,6	10,4	10,8	13,2	0,3	-7,5	-9,4	-23,3	-1,9	0,3
28	-2,4	0,1	11,4	6,8	10,3	13,6	9,0	1,0	-5,2	-12,9	-15,4	-1,1	4,6
29	-8,1	-0,9	10,2	6,9	10,8	11,4	6,7	0,9	-2,4	-13,4	-18,8		-0,9
30	-7,0	-0,7	13,2	7,7	6,2	12,0	7,4	3,1	-7,9	-9,1	-16,0		3,1
31	-3,5		9,7		9,8	10,4		4,9		-6,4	-10,0		1,6

KIEROWNIK
mgr Stanisław Wereski

		marzec	luty	styczeń	grudzień
1943	1	-0,5	-10,9	-5,9	-5,1
	2	-1,4	0,7	-9,5	-2,4
	3	-3,5	-0,5	-5,9	-6,5
	4	-6,5	-0,9	-3,5	-7,9
	5	-6,5	-0,5	-3,9	-4,9
	6	-1,4	-1,4	-3,9	-3,5
	7	-2,9	-1,9	-9,5	-1,9
	8	-4,1	-3,9	-16,1	1,3
	9	-4,5	-8,9	-10,9	2,1
	10	-4,4	-10,5	-13,3	-0,3
	11	-3,5	-7,3	-13,9	-2,5
	12	-2,4	-5,7	-21,0	0,1
	13	-2,4	0,1	-23,0	0,1
	14	-1,4	-2,5	-16,8	-0,9
	15	-3,7	-0,4	-14,3	-0,4
	16	-4,1	0,5	-18,6	-1,5
	17	-4,4	-1,4	-17,8	-0,5
	18	-1,9	0,1	-18,8	-0,3
	19	-1,1	0,7	-25,3	-0,4
	20	-3,4	1,1	-16,4	1,7
	21	-2,7	-1,4	-4,9	1,6
	22	-4,4	-2,3	-4,2	-0,5
	23	-4,1	0,1	-0,5	0,3
	24	-6,4	-1,5	-1,9	0,5
	25	-5,5	-3,4	-17,0	-4,3
	26	-3,4	-2,9	-21,0	-3,1
	27	0,3	-1,9	-23,3	-9,4
	28	4,6	-1,1	-15,4	-12,9
	29	-0,9		-18,8	-13,4
	30	3,1		-16,0	-9,1
	31	1,6		-10,0	-6,4

Document 106: Minimum temperature in °C recorded at the meteorological station Tomaszów Lubelski during the period March 1942 to March 1943. Instytut Meteorologii i Gospodarki Wodnej. Państwowy Instytut Badawcy, Warsaw.

INSTYTUT METEOROLOGII I GOSPODARKI WODNEJ
PAŃSTWOWY INSTYTUT BADAWCZY
ul. Podleśna 61, tel. 22 56 94 100
01-673 W A R S Z A W A
000095601

zał. 2 do pisma

DOBOWA SUMA OPADU ATMOSFERYCZNEGO (mm)
z okresu od 1 marca 1942 roku do 31 marca 1943 roku
na podstawie pomiarów na stacji meteorologicznej Tomaszów Lubelski

rok	1942										1943		
dzień i miesiąc	marzec	kwiecień	maj	czerwiec	lipiec	sierpień	wrzesień	październik	listopad	grudzień	styczeń	luty	marzec
1	0,8	.	9,2	.	0,6	.	.	.	.	0,7	.	.	0,2
2	.	2,5	.	.	4,6	.	.	.	1,7	0,3	.	.	1,9
3	.	1,0	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,4	0,4	4,0	0,4
4	.	1,3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,6	1,6	9,6	3,0
5	1,4	.	1,9	.	.	13,8	.	.	1,1	.	.	.	.
6	3,0	.	0,0	.	.	3,0	.	.	18,0	0,0	2,6	0,0	.
7	.	.	1,6	.	.	27,1	.	3,2	1,1	5,7	1,7	.	0,4
8	.	.	.	.	.	16,3	4,3	.	1,8	1,0	0,0	3,1	.
9	.	7,4	0,0	1,3	5,0	10,0	0,8	.	.	2,9	2,8	0,4	.
10	.	3,0	.	0,0	.	.	.	13,0	0,3	.	0,2	.	.
11	.	0,6	.	15,0	.	.	2,0	.	.	.	.	.	.
12	3,7	1,0	.	0,8	19,4	.	.	0,8	0,3	.	.	.	.
13	0,5	.	12,1	6,7	3,0	2,4	.	.	0,3	.	.	0,8	.
14	.	0,3	1,5	8,0	.	1,4	.	.	0,3	.	0,1	3,5	.
15	.	4,9	6,4	.	1,2	0,1	.	.	.	.	.	7,0	.
16	.	5,6	5,7	.	.	.	1,5	3,0	0,2	.	.	0,7	.
17	0,0	0,3	0,0	0,1	1,0	.	3,4	0,8	5,2	1,0	0,0	.	.
18	.	.	.	.	1,0	.	.	0,4	1,3	.	.	.	.
19	0,0	.	.	0,0	.	.	.	3,0	.	.	.	0,0	.
20	0,0	.	3,0	1,6	1,7	.	.	2,2	.	.	.	.	.
21	.	0,4	.	.	6,0	.	.	0,4	.	0,8	.	.	.
22	.	.	0,0	.	.	.	.	3,7	3,9	0,7	.	.	.
23	.	0,3	.	.	.	.	.	96,0	.	0,3	0,0	.	.
24	.	2,2	.	.	8,0	.	2,5	1,5	5,1	3,5	4,2	.	.
25	.	0,0	.	.	0,4	.	.	.	.	0,5	1,8	.	.
26	.	.	.	11,4	.	.	.	.	0,1	.	.	.	.
27	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,8	0,0	.	.	.
28	.	0,3	.	.	1,0	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,1	0,9
29	2,0	5,6	0,2	1,6	11,5	.	.	.	0,7	.	.		.
30	.	2,3	.	0,6	.	.	0,4	.	1,2	0,0	.		2,5
31	2,6				1,8	.				0,0	.		
suma	12,2	48,1	41,6	59,0	68,1	72,9	14,9	83,8	34,3	18,4	16,4	28,2	9,3

Uwagi:
0,0 - ślad opadu
. - zjawisko nie wystąpiło
1 mm = 1 litr/m²
Dobowa suma opadów jest mierzona od godz.7[00] dnia bieżącego do godz.7[00] dnia następnego.

KIEROWNIK
Pracownia Hydrologii Obszarów Wiejskich
mgr Aleksander Wereski

1943																																										
marzec	0,2	1,9	0,4	3,0	.	.	0,4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,9	.	2,5	.	9,3
luty	.	.	4,0	9,6	.	0,0	.	2,1	0,4	.	.	.	0,8	3,5	7,0	0,7	.	.	0,0	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,1				28,2
styczeń	.	.	0,4	1,6	.	2,6	1,7	0,0	2,8	0,2	.	.	.	0,1	.	.	0,0	.	.	.	.	.	0,0	4,2	1,8	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	15,4
grudzień	0,7	0,3	0,4	0,6	.	0,0	5,7	1,0	2,9	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,0	.	.	.	0,8	0,7	0,3	3,5	0,5	.	0,0	.	.	0,0	0,0		18,4

Document 107: Average precipitation in mm recorded at the meteorological station Tomaszów Lubelski during the period March 1942 to March 1943. Instytut Meteorologii i Gospodarki Wodnej. Państwowy Instytut Badawcy, Warsaw.

INSTYTUT METEOROLOGII I GOSPODARKI WODNEJ
PAŃSTWOWY INSTYTUT BADAWCZY
ul. Podleśna 61, tel. 22 69 84 100
01-673 W A R S Z A W A

zał. 2 do pisma

DOBOWA SUMA OPADU ATMOSFERYCZNEGO [mm]
z okresu od 1 lipca 1942 roku do 31 lipca 1943 roku
na podstawie pomiarów na stacji meteorologicznej Ostrów Mazowiecka

rok	1942						1943						
dzień / miesiąc	lipiec	sierpień	wrzesień	październik	listopad	grudzień	styczeń	luty	marzec	kwiecień	maj	czerwiec	lipiec
1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,7	0,5	.	7,5
2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,5	8,4	.	.	1,0
3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,7	.	0,5
4	1,0	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,0	.	0,3	.	.	8,2
5	.	10,6	.	.	.	4,5	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,5
6	.	0,2	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,0	.	.	.	0,8
7	.	.	10,4	2,7	.	.	2,5	4,5	.	0,8	4,3	.	.
8	.	.	.	.	.	9,2	.	.	.	1,0	2,2	13,5	14,8
9	.	.	0,4	.	.	7,8	.	.	.	0,5	5,5	.	12,0
10	.	.	1,8	1,5	9,4	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,8	77,0
11	2,0	.	1,4	0,7	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
12	2,1	.	.	0,4	.	.	0,8	.	.	.	.	.	.
13	.	8,4	.	.	.	.	.	3,8	.	0,7	.	.	.
14	8,6	8,3	.	.	.	.	.	0,6	.	.	.	9,0	.
15	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5,3	.	.	.	1,0	2,0
16	.	.	0,5	.	.	.	.	0,8	.	.	.	2,0	.
17	.	.	17,5	11,2	.	2,5	0,9	.	.	.	.	5,0	11,2
18	.	.	12,3	.	0,6	.	.	.	.	.	.	9,6	.
19	3,8	.	3,2	0,6	.	.	.	0,8	.	0,9	.	1,7	4,5
20	.	.	.	2,8	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,5
21	17,7	.	.	.	0,4	.	.	0,8	.	2,4	.	.	7,8
22	.	.	.	.	0,0	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
23	0,8	.	.	.	0,4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,0
24	10,0	.	2,1	1,8	5,1	3,8	5,1	.	.	.	.	.	.
25	0,3	.	.	2,2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,3	.
26	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11,5	.
27	0,4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,0	.	0,8	.
28	0,3	0,6	.	.	.	.	0,5	.	1,0	4,8	.	2,0	.
29	7,2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0,3	.	0,8	.
30	.	.	.	.	9,8	.	.	.	6,5	0,7	1,5	1,0	.
31	0,3	.	.	0,3	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,5	.	.
suma	61,6	29,1	46,4	24,8	12,4	27,0	9,8	24,0	9,0	27,5	20,2	65,3	167,1

Uwagi:
0,0 - ślad opadu
. - zjawisko nie wystąpiło
1 mm = 1 litr/m²
Dobowa suma opadów jest mierzona od godz. 7⁰⁰ dnia bieżącego do godz. 7⁰⁰ dnia następnego.

KIEROWNIK
mgr Włodzimierz Warecki

Document 108: Average precipitation recorded at the meteorological station Ostrów Mazowiecka during the period July 1942 to July 1943. Instytut Meteorologii i Gospodarki Wodnej. Państwowy Instytut Badawcy, Warsaw.

1943	kwiecień	maj	czerwiec	lipiec
	3,7	0,5	.	7,5
	8,4	.	.	1,0
	.	4,7	.	0,5
	0,3	.	.	8,2
	.	.	.	3,5
	.	.	.	0,8
	0,8	4,3	.	.
	1,0	2,2	13,5	14,8
	0,5	5,5	.	12,0
	.	.	0,8	77,0
	.	.	.	.
	0,7	.	.	.
	.	.	9,0	.
	.	.	1,0	2,0
	.	.	2,0	.
	.	.	5,0	11,2
	.	.	9,8	.
	.	.	1,7	4,5
	0,9	.	.	6,5
	.	.	.	7,6
	2,4	.	.	.
	.	.	.	10,0
	.	.	.	.
	.	.	.	.
	.	.	.	.

Document 110: Wood pile with snow deposit. Image in the public domain.

Archive Abbreviations

AAN	*Archiwum Akt Nowych* (Archive of New Files), Warsaw, the former *Archiwum Zakładu Historii Partii* (Archive of the Department of Party History)
AGK:	*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
APMM:	*Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archive of the Majdanek State Museum), Lublin
APW:	*Archiwum Państwowie w Warszawie* (Warsaw State Archives), Warsaw
AŻIH	*Archiwum Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego* (Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute), Warsaw
GARF:	*Gosudarstvenny arkhiv Rossiyskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GFHA	*Ghetto Fighters House Archives*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot, Israel
HILA	*Hoover Institution Library and Archives*, Stanford, California
IMT	*Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*. Nuremberg, 1947
IMG:	*Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof.* Nuremberg, 1947-1949
LVVA	*Latvijas Valsts Vestures Arhivs* (State Historical Archives of Latvia), Riga
NARA	*National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington, D.C.
RAS	*Riksarkivet* (Nationalarchiv), Stockholm,
SPP	*Studium Polski Podziemnej w Londynie* (Study of Clandestine Poland in London), London
TNA	*The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office*
YVA	*Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem
ZStL	*Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen für die Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes), Ludwigsburg, Germany

Bibliography

- "2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London Says Jews Are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House" in: *The New York Times*, August 8, 1943, p. 11.
- "250000 Warsaw Jews led to mass execution: electrocuting introduced as new method of mass killing of Jews," in: Jewish Telegraphic Agency [JTA], *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XXIII, No. 273, November 25, 1942, p. 2.
- "A Press Conference at the Ministry of Information," in: *Polish Fortnightly Review*, July 15, 1942, p. 6.
- Abate, Dante, Caroline Sturdy Colls, "A multi-level and multi-sensor documentation approach of the Treblinka extermination and labor camps," in: *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, 34 (2018), pp. 129-135.
- *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale: Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier-1941-décembre 1942.* Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vol. 8, 1974.
- *Air Raid Precautions Handbook No. 1. Personal Protection against Gas*. His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1939.
- "Allies Describe Outrages on Jews," in: *The New York Times*, December 20, 1942, p. 23.
- Apenszlak, Jacob, Jacob Kenner, Izak Lewkin, Majżesz Polakiewicz, *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*. American Federation for Polish Jews, New York, 1943.
- Arad, Yitzhak 1987, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1987.
- Arad, Yitzhak 1993, "'Operation Reinhard": Gas Chambers in Eastern Poland," in: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale Univ. Press. New Haven/London, 1993, pp. 102-138.
- "Atrocities in Serbia, 700,000 victims," in: *The Daily Telegraph*, London, March 22, 1916, p. 7.
- Auerbach, Rachel [Racheła], *Oyf di felder fun Treblinke: Reportazsch.* Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna. Łódź, 1947.
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*. Eher, Berlin, 1943.
- Bańkowska, Aleksandra, Tadeusz Epsztein (eds.), *Archiwum Ringelbluma: Konspiracyjne Archiwum Getta Warszawy*. Vol. 11., Żydowski Instytut Historyczny im. Emanuela Ringelbluma, Warsaw, 2013.
- Baran, Marcin (ed.), *Płaszów odkrywanie.* Muzeum Historyczne Miasta Krakowa, Krakow, 2016.
- Baskind, Ber, *La grande épouvante: Souvenirs d'un rescapé du ghetto de Varsovie*. Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1945.
- Bem, Marek 2014, *Sobibór obóz zagłady 1942-1943*. Oficyna Wydawnicza RYTM, Warsaw, 2014.
- Bem, Marek 2015, *Sobibor Extermination Camp 1942-1943*. Stichting Sobibor, Amsterdam, 2015.
- Bem, Marek, Wojciech Mazurek 2012a, *Sobibór badania archeologiczne prowadzone na terenie po byłym niemieckim ośrodku zagłady w Sobiborze w latach 2000-2011*. Wydawca Fundacja "Polsko-Niemieckie Pojednanie," Warsaw/Włodawa, 2012.
- Bem, Marek, Wojciech Mazurek 2012b, *Sobibór archeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011.* The Foundation for Polish-German Reconciliation, Warsaw/Włodawa, 2012.
- Berg, Friedrich Paul 1984, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *The Journal for Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1, 1984, pp. 15-46.

– Berg, Friedrich Paul 1994, "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos," in: Ernst Gauss (ed. = G. Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994, pp. 321-345.
– Berg, Friedrich Paul 2019 (with Germar Rudolf), "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory,'* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 431-473.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, Jüdisches Historisches Institut (eds.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord: Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960.
– *Biuletyn Informacyjny.* Part II. *Przedruk roczników 1942-1943*. Year III (LIV), Special No. 2 (195), Warsaw, 2002.
– Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Vol. I, *Obozy*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódź, 1945.
– Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Jósef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa* (*Documents of Crime and Martyrdom*). Centralny komitet żydów polskich, Wojewódzka żydowska komisja historyczna, Krakow, 1945.
– Caban, Ireneusz, Zygmunt Mańkowski, *Związek Walki Zbrojnej i Armia Krajowa w Okręgu Lubelskim*. Part 2: *Dokumenty*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1971.
– Chrzanowski, Bogdan, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych" ("Extermination of the Jewish Population in the Light of Polish Underground Publications"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1-2/133-134, 1985, pp. 85-103.
– Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e indistriale*. Hoepli, Milan, 1926.
– Courtois, Stephane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. Éditions La Découverte, Paris, 1987.
– Czarkowski, Ryszard, *Cieniom Treblinki* (*To the Shadows of Treblinka*). Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Obrony Narodowej, Warsaw, 1989.
– Desbois, Patrick, "*Fucilateli tutti!" La prima fase della Shoah raccontata dai testimoni*. Marsilio, Venice, 2009.
– "Documents from Poland. German attemps to murder a nation. (5) Destruction of the Jewish Population," in: *Polish Fortnightly Review*, No. 47, July 1, 1942, pp. 4f.
– Donat, Alexander, *The Treblinka Death Camp: A Documentary*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.
– Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lunelskim w latach 1939-1944" ("Prisons and Camps in the Lunel District in the Years 1939-1944"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. 3, 1969, pp. 54-122.
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders Throughout the Temporarily-Occupied Regions of The Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland During the War of 1941-1945*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1981.
– Engel, David, *In the Shadow of Auschwitz: The Polish Government-in-Exile and the Jews, 1939-1942*. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1987.
– "Extraordinary Report from the Jew-extermination Camp at Bełżec," in: *Polish Fortnightly Review*, December 1, 1942, p. 4.
– "Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland," in: *Voice of the Unconquered*, March 1943, p. 5.
– Faurisson, Robert, "Le témoin n° 1 de Claude Lanzmann dans *Shoah* (film et livre)," June 30, 1985. In: *idem*, Écrits *Révisionnistes* (1974-1998), Vol. II. (1984-1989); self-published, Pithiviers, 1999, pp. 556-559.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten.* Verlag von Julius Springer. Berlin, 1931.
– *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1942, Bd. III. United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1961.

– Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton 1990 (eds.). *Archives of the Holocaust: An International Collection of Selected Documents*. Vol. 8: Abraham J. Peck (ed.), *American Jewish Archives, Cincinnati: The Papers of the World Jewish Congress 1939-1945*. Garland, New York, 1990.
– Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton 1992 (eds.). *Archives of the Holocaust: An International Collection of Selected Documents*. Vol. 11, Part 2. Garland, New York, 1992.
– Friedman, Filip 1945, *To jest Oświęcim!*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej. Warsaw, 1945
– Friedman, Filip 1946, *This was Oswiecim! The Story of a Murder Camp.* The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
– "Germans have established nine separate concentration camps for Polish Jews," in: JTA *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. X, No. 281, December 6, 1943, p. 4.
– Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995.
– Głuchowski, Piotr, Kowalski, Marcin, "Gorączka złota w Treblince" ("Gold Rush in Treblinka"). DUŻY FORMAT Nr. 1, supplement to *Gazety Wyborczej* No. 5, edition of January 7, 2008, p. 2.
– Gmitruk, Janusz, Arkadiusz Indraszczyk, Adam Kosecki (eds.), *Pro memoria (1941-1944): Raporty Departamentu Informacji Delegatury Rządu na Kraj o zbrodniach na narodzie polskim*. Oficyna Wydawnicza Aspra-JR/Muzeum Historii Polskiego Ruchu Ludowego, Warsaw/University of Humanities Aleksandra Gieysztor, Pułtusk, 2004/2005.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; currently English edition: *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020 (1st ed. 2010).
– Grossman, Vasiliy 1944, "Треблинский ад" ("Treblinskij ad"), *Znamja*, No. 11, November 1944, pp. 121-144.
– Grossman, Vasiliy 1946, "Report from Treblinka," in: *The Black Book: The Nazi Crimes against the Jewish People*. The Jewish Black Book Committee, New York, 1946, pp. 398-413.
– Guérin, Jérome. *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris, 1945.
– Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York, 1990.
– Gutman, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps, (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
– Haimi, Yoram 2013, *Preliminary Report of Archaeological Excavations in the Sobibór Extermination Center November 2012 – May 2013*; once at http://sobibor.info.pl/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Report-by-Y.Haimi-autumn-winter-2012-2013.pdf, now removed; available at https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-sobibor-Haimi-Nov2013-May2014/.
– Haimi, Yoram 2015, *Preliminary Report of Archaeological Excavations in the Sobibór Extermination Center*, 2015; once at http://sobibor.info.pl/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Autumn_2015-Y.-Haimi.pdf, now removed; available at https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-sobibor-haimi-2015/ .
– Hecking, Claus, "A Voice for the Dead: Recovering the Lost History of Sobibór," in: *Spiegel Online International*, September 26, 2014.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibor*. 'S-Gravenhage, April 11, 1945.
– Hilberg, Raul 1992, *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: The Jewish Catastrophe 1933-1945*, HarperCollins, New York 1992.
– Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of the European Jews*. 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
– Jakovlev, Aleksei, *The Tragedy of Lithuania: 1941-1944: New documents on Crimes of Lithuanian Collaborators during the Second World War*. Moscow, 2008.

– "Jewish Mass Graves Looted in Poland by Criminals Seeking Valuables," in: JTA *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XIII, No. 268, November 24, 1946, p. 3.
– Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B Tesch & Stabenow Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*. VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.
– Karski, Jan 1944a, *Story of a Secret State*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1944.
– Karski, Jan 1944b, "Polish Death Camps," in: *Collier's Weekly*, October 14, 1944, pp. 18f., 60f.
– Karski, Jan 1999, *Tajne państwo: opowieść o polskim podziemiu* (*The Secret State: A Tale of the Polish Underground*), Twój Styl, Warsaw, 1999.
– Kassow, Samuel D., *Who Will Write Our History? Rediscovering a Hidden Archive from the Warsaw Ghetto*. Vintage Books, New York, 2009.
– Kermish, Joseph (ed.), *To Live with Honor and Die with Honor! Selected Documents from the Warsaw Ghetto Underground Archives "O.S."* [Oneg Shabbat]. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1986.
– Klukowski, Zygmunt, *Dziennik z lat okupacji* (*A Diary from the Years of Occupation*). Ludowa Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza, Lublin, 1959.
– Kola, Andrzej 2000a, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych Badania 1997-1999.* Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Warszawa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, D.C., 2000.
– Kola, Andrzej 2000b, *The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources: Excavations 1997-1999.* The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, 2000.
– Kola, Andrzej 2000c, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r." ("Report on Archaeological Research at the Site of the Former Jewish Extermination Camp in Sobibor in 2000"), in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3(16), July-September 2000, pp. 89-92.
– Kola, Andrzej 2001, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2001 r." ("Archaeological Research in the Grounds of the Former Extermination Camp in Sobibór in 2001"), in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć: Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczestwa*, No. 4(21), October-December 2001, pp. 115-122.
– Kowalczyk-Nowak, Agnieszka, *Raport roczny 2015*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku. Lublin, 2016; http://www.majdanek.eu/media/files/pages/168/pmm-raport-roczny2015.pdf.
– Krege, Richard, "'Vernichtungslager' Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 1, 2000, pp. 62-64.
– "Kronika oświęcimska niezanego autora" ("The Oświęcim Chronicle by an Unnamed Author"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warsaw, No. 54, January-June 1954.
– Kues, Thomas 2009a, "Tree-felling at Treblinka," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009; http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1912.
– Kues, Thomas 2009b, "Treblinka – More Bumblings from Bomba," October 29, 2009; https://codoh.com/library/document/treblinka-more-bumblings-from-bomba/en/.
– Kuwałek, Robert, *Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2000.
– *L'extermination des Juifs de Varsovie*. Etablissements Impribelge, Brussels, 1945.
– Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris, 1985.
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, H. Holt, New York, 1998.
– Lesky, Simcha Bunim, "In Treblinke," in: *Fun Letztn Churbn* (*From the Last Extermination*); editor: Israel Kaplan, No. 3, 1946, pp. 44-48.
– Lewandowski, Józef, "Raport-Vendla. Próba mikro- i makroanalizy" ("The Vendel Report. Essay of a Micro and Macro Analysis"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 4 (164). Warsaw, October-December 1992, pp. 33-46.
– Lewin, Abraham, "Dziennik z ghetta warszawskiego" ("A Diary from the Warsaw Ghetto") in: *Biuletyn Żydiwskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 22, April-June 1957, pp. 85-107.

– Libionka, Dariusz (ed.), *Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu w relacjach ocalonych i zeznaniach polskich świadków* (*The Belzec Death Camp in the Accounts of Survivors and Testimonies of Polish Witnesses*). Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2013.
– "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy" ("The Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January-June 1951, No. 1, pp. 59-126.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław 1946a, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Poznań, 1946, pp. 131-144.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław 1946b, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław 1947a, "Obóz zagłady w Soboborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polce.* Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polce, Poznań, Vol. III, 1947, pp. 47-58.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław 1947b, "Obóz pracy w Treblince," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemickich w Polsce*, Vol. III, 1947, pp. 107-122.
– Majocchi, Gianalessandro, *Elementi di fisica ad uso dei collegi nazionali e dei licei pel corso filosofico*. Tomo Primo, Turin, 1850.
– Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick (eds.), *Deutsche Berichte aus dem Osten 1942-1943. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion III*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2014.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj" ("Treblinka in the Light of the Files of the Government Delegation for Poland"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.
– Marszałek, Józef, "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Armii Krajowej i Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej" ("Reconnaissance of the Death Camps in Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka by the Intelligence Service of the Home Army and the Government Delegation for Poland and the Home Army"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, Vol. XXXV, Warsaw, 1993, pp. 129-164.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1991, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1991.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016 (first English and German edition 2004).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020 (1st ed. 2004; 1st German ed. 2002).
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2013; 2nd ed., 2015.
– Mazurek, Wojciech 2011, *Summary of the archaeological research program at the former German extermination camp in Sobibór, Włodawski poviat, lubelskie voivodship, scheduled for the year 2011 the spring season 15.04 – 15.06. 2011*; once at http://sobibor.info.pl/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Report-by-W.Mazurek-Spring-2011.pdf, now removed; available at https://codoh.com/library/document/summary-archaeological-research-sobibor-2011/ .

– Mazurek, Wojciech 2013, *Preliminary report from the archeological excavation works at the former German Nazi extermination camp in Sobibor in the area of the mass graves 3-8 conducted in autumn 2013*; once at http://sobibor.info.pl/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Report-by-W.Mazurek-Autumn-2013.pdf, now removed; available at https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-sobibor-Mazurek-2013/.
– Mazurek, Wojciech 2014, *Raport wstępny z archeologicznych prac wykopaliskowych o charakterze przed inwestycyjnym na terenie byłego niemieckiego, nazistowskiego obozu zagłay Żydów w Sobiborze, przeprowadzonych w latem i jesienią 2014 roku. Drugi raport za okres 01.09.-30.09.2014 r./Preliminary report from the pre-investment archeological excavation works at the former German -Nazi extermination camp in Sobibor conducted in the summer and autumn 2014* (bilingual report); once at http://sobibor.info.pl/wp-content/uploads/2012/11/Lato_Jesie%C5%84_2014-W.-Mazurek.pdf, now removed; available at https://codoh.com/library/document/preliminary-report-from-the-pre-investment/.
– Mazurek, Wojciech, Teresa Mazurek, Rafał Ratajczak 2016, *The Results of the Pre-Investment Complementary Archeological Excavation Research Conducted on the Site of the Former Nazi-German Extermination Camp in Sobibór in the Autumn 2015*. "SUB TERRA" Archaeological Research, Chełm, 2016; once at http://sobibor.info.pl/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Autumn_2015-SUB-TERRA.pdf, now removed; available at https://codoh.com/library/document/the-results-of-the-pre-investment-complementary/ .
– Mazurek, Teresa, Wojciech Mazurek, Rafał Ratajczak 2017, *Wyniki archeologicznych uzupełniających, badań wykopaliskowych, przeprowadzonych na terenie byłego niemieckiego, nazistowskiego obozu zagłady żydów w Sobiborze jesienią 2016 roku*. Chełm 2017.
– Menche, Yechezkel "Sobibor (Eye-Witness Report)," in: *From the Last Extermination. Journal for the History of the Jewish People during the Nazi Regime*. Editor: Israel Kaplan, No. 6, 1947, pp. 31-36.
– Młynarczyk, Jacek Andrzej, "Niemiecki obóz zagłady dla ludności żydowskiej w Treblince" ("German extermination camp for Jews in Treblinka"), in: Edward Kopówka (ed.), *Co wiemy o Treblince? Stan badań.* Muzeum Regionalne w Siedlcach, Siedlce, 2013, pp. 63-97.
– "Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland. Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats," in: *The New York Times*, February 12, 1944, p. 6.
– "Nazis Slaughter 30,000 German Jews; Exterminate 36,000 Polish Jews by Gas and Guns," in: JTA *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. 9, No. 157, July 10, 1942, p. 1.
– Neumaier, Arnulf, Germar Rudolf, "The Treblinka Holocaust," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 475-508.
– "Niedola i zagłada Żydów w Szczebrzeszynie" ("Misery and Extermination of Jews in Szczebrzeszyn"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Nos. 19-20, July-December 1956, pp. 207-241.
– "Niespełona misja. Z profesorem Janem Karskim kurierem polskiego podziemia w latach II wojny światowej rozmawia Maciej Kozłowski" (An Unfulfilled Mission. Professor Jan Karski, Courier of the Polish Underground during World War II, Interviewed by Maciej Kozłowski), in: *Tygodnik Powszechny*, No. 11, 1987.
– Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz, *Martyrium eines Volkes*, Bermann-Fischer, Stockholm, 1945.
– Novitch, Miriam (ed.), *Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt: Documents and Testimonies Presented by Miriam Novitch.* Holocaust Library, New York, 1980.
– O'Keefe, Theodore J., "A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec," in: *The Revisionist*, No. 1, November 1999; https://codoh.com/library/document/a-fake-eyewitness-to-mass-murder-at-belzec/.
– O'Neil, Robin, "Bełżec – the "Forgotten" Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, Vol. 28, No. 2, 1998/99, pp. 49-62.
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" ("The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Files of the Polish Republic's Government Delegation inside the Country"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue I, Auschwitz, 1968.

– Pechersky, Alexander, "Revolt in Sobibór," in: Yuri Suhl, *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967/MacGibbon & Kee, London 1968, pp. 27-65.
– Pechorskii [Pechersky], Alexander, *Der Ufshtand in Sobibor*. Melukhe-Varlag "Der Emes", Moscow, 1946.
– Pohl, Dieter, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt': Aufgaben der Forschung," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung.* Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2011, pp. 185-195.
– Poliakievicz, Symcha, *A tog in Treblinke*. Tsentral-Farvand fun Poylishe Yidn in Argentine, Buenos Aires, 1948.
– *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warsaw, 1948.
– Prentiss, Augustin M., *Chemicals in War: A Treatise on Chemical Warfare*. McGraw-Hill, New York, 1937.
– Ptakowski, Marek, *Dymią kominy Treblinek* (*The Chimneys of Treblinka Are Smoking*), Warsaw, November 1943.
– Rajchman, Chil, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942–1943*. MacLehose Press/Quercus, London, 2011.
– Rajgrodzki, Jerzy, "Jedenaście miesięcy w obozie zagłady w Treblince. Wspomnienia" ("Eleven months in the Treblinka Extermination Camp. Memories") in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 25, January-April 1958, 101-118.
– Rajzman, Samuel, "Uprising in Treblinka," in: *Punishment of War Criminals: Hearings before the Committee on Foreign Affairs House of Representatives. Seventy-ninth Congress*. United States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945.
– Reder, Rudolf 1946, *Bełżec*. Vol. 4 of *Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Krakowie* (*Books of the Provincial Jewish Historical Commission in Cracow*), edited by Michał M. Borwicz, Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, Krakow, 1946.
– Reder, Rudolf 1999, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica/Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow, 1999.
– "Relacje dwóch zbiegów z Treblinka II" ("Report by Two Escapees of Treblinka II"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 40, October-December 1961, pp. 85-88.
– Ringelblum, Emanuel, *Kronika getta warszawskiego wrzesień 1939-styczeń 1943*, edited by Artur Eisenbach and Adam Rutkowski, Czytelnik, Warsaw, 1983.
– Roth, Markus, *Herrenmenschen. Die deutschen Kreishauptleute im besetzten Polen – Karrierwege, Herrschaftspraxis und Nachgeschichte*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2009.
– Rothfels, Hans (ed.), "Zur 'Umsiedlung' der Juden im Generalgouvernement," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 7, No. 3, July 1959, pp. 333-336.
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. DTV-Verlag, Munich, 1979.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020a (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*. 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield. UK, 2020.
– Rudorff, Andrea (ed.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nazionalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 16: *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942-1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter/Oldenbourg, Berlin, 2018.
– Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk: Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?* Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl, 1987.

– Rüter, Christiaan F., Dirk W. de Mildt 2001, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XXV, Amsterdam University Press/K.G. Saur Verlag, Munich, 2001.
– Rüter, Christiaan F., Dirk W. de Mildt 2011, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XLV, Amsterdam University Press/K.G. Saur Verlag, Munich, 2011.
– Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod: NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*. Edition Entrich, Berlin, 1993.
– Sartori, Mario, *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*. Hoepli, Milan, 1933.
– Sartori, Mario, *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*. Vieweg, Braunschweig, 1935.
– Sartori, Mario, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*. D. van Nostrand Co., Inc., New York, 1939.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin, 1998.
– Sergeeva, N., "Польша – гитлеровский 'дом смерти'" ("Pol'ša – ghitlerovkiĭ 'dom smerti'"/"Poland – Hitler's 'House of Death'"), in: *Pravda*, April 21, 1943, p. 4.
– Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman 2002a, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2002.
– Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman 2002b, *Negare la storia: L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*, Editori Riuniti, Rome, 2002.
– Silberschein, Abraham 1944a, "Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Bełżec," in: *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Vol. III, Geneva, 1944.
– Silberschein, Abraham 1944b, "Die Hölle von Bełżec," in: *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Vol. V, Geneva, 1944.
– Smith, Bradley R., "Abraham Bomba, Barber of Treblinka," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 2003, pp. 170-176.
– *Soll ich meines Bruders Hüter sein? Weitere Dokumente zur Juden- und Flüchtingsnot unserer Tage*. Evangelischer Verlag A.G. Zollikon, Zürich, 1944.
– "Sprawozdanie Ministra Mikołajczyka, złożone w Brytyjskim Ministerstwie Informacji" ("Report by Minister Mikolajczyk, Submitted to the British Ministry of Information"), in: *Dziennik Polski*, July 11, 1942, p. 3.
– Staatliches Amt des Generalgouvernements (ed.), *Amtliches Gemeinde- und Dorfverzeichnis für das Generalgouvernement auf Grund der Summarischen Bevölkerungsbestandsaufnahme am 1. März 1943*. Burgverlag, Krakow, 1943.
– State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann: Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem.* Vol. III., Jerusalem, 1993.
– Stola, Dariusz, "Early News of the Holocaust from Poland," in: David Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust: Critical Concepts in Historical Studies*. Volume V: *Responses to the Persecution and Mass Murder of Jews*. Routledge, London/New York, 2004.
– Stone, Reca, *Revolt in the Ghetto*. United Emergency Committee for European Jewry, Sydney, 1944.
– *Stop them Now: German Mass Murder of Jews in Poland*. Liberty Publications, London, 1942.
– Strano, Marco, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*. SEE, Florence, 2003.
– Stroop, Jürgen, *SS Brigadeführer Jürgen Stroop: A Warsaw non esiste più un quartiere ebraico. Rapporto Stroop*. Italian translation of the Stroop Report, with the original report in facsimile and two essays by Robert Faurisson (Vol. 1); *Jürgen Stroop, SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Polizei, Es gibt keinen jüdischen Wohnbezirk in Warschau mehr* (Vol. 2). Effepi, Genoa, 2001.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline 2012, "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," January 23, 2012. In: https://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363.

– Sturdy Colls, Caroline 2013a, "Gone But Not Forgotten: Archaeological Approaches to the Site of the Former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland," in: *Holocaust Studies and Materials*, 3, 2013, pp. 253-289.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline 2013b, "Archaeological Assessment on the Area of the Former Death Camp in Treblinka," in: Edward Kopówka (ed.), *Co wiemy o Treblince? Stan badań*. Muzeum Regionalne w Siedlcach, Siedlce, 2013, pp. 197-226.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline 2015a, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions.* Springer, New York, 2015.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline 2015b, "Badania archeologiczne w Obozie Zagłady i Karnym Obozie Pracy w Treblince"/"Archaeological Investigations at the Extermination and Labour Camps at Treblinka" (bilingual text), in: Edward Kopówka (ed.), *Treblinka: Historia i Pamięć*/ *Treblinka: History and Memory*, Siedlce 2015, pp. 78-85 (Polish); 86-93 (English).
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline 2016, "'Earth Conceal Not My Blood': Forensic and Archaeological Approaches to Locating the Remains of Holocaust Victims," in: Jean-Marc Dreyfus, Élisabeth Anstett (eds.), *Human Remains in Society: Curation and Exhibition in the Aftermath of Genocide and Mass-violence*. Manchester University Press, 2016, pp. 163-196.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, Michael Branthwaite 2016, *Treblinka: Archaeological Investigations and Artistic Responses.* Centre of Archaeology Book Series: Special Issue. Staffordshire University, 2016.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, Michael Branthwaite 2018, "'This Is Proof'? Forensic Evidence and Ambiguous Material Culture at Treblinka Extermination Camp," in: *International Journal of Historical Archaeology*, No. 22, 2018, pp. 430-453.
– Sverdlov, Fedor Davydovič, Документы обвиняют. Холокост: свидетельства Красной Армии (*Dokumenty obvinjajut. Kholokost: svidetel'stva Krasnoi Armii*/*Documents of Indictment. The Holocaust: Evidence from the Red Army*). Scientific-Educational "Holocaust" Center, Moscow, 1996.
– "Świadkowie zbrodni" ("Witnesses to the Crime"), in: *"Kraj" Agencja Informacyjna JP*, No. 9-10, November 28, 1943, pp. 30f.
– Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia, *Aufzeichnungen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto: Juli 1942 bis April 1943*. Reclam Verlag, Leipzig, 1994.
– Szende, Stefan 1944, *Den siste juden från Polen*. A. Bonniers förlag, Stockholm, 1944.
– Szende, Stefan 1945, *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
– Szende, Stefan, Adolf Folkmann, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945/Roy, New York 1945.
– Szperling, Henike, "Treblinka," in: *Fun Letztn Churbn* (*From the Last Extermination*); editor: Israel Kaplan, No. 6, 1947, pp. 3-17.
– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. III, Poznań, 1947, pp. 29-45.
– Tolstoy, Alexei, A Polish Underground Worker, Thomas Mann, *Terror in Europe: The Fate of the Jews*. National Committee for Rescue from Nazi Terror, London, 1943.
– Tregenza, Michael [Michał], "Bełżec: Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: Irmtrud Wojak, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*. Fritz Bauer Institut/Campus Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main/New York 2000, pp. 241-267.
– Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw" ("The Extermination of Jews in 1941-1943. Documents of the Bureau of Information and Propaganda of the HQ of the AK (Home Army) in the Collection of the Manuscripts Department"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 4 (164), 1992, pp. 47-60.
– Uhl, Matthias *et al*. (eds.), *Die Organisation des Terrors: Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmler 1943-1945*. Piper, Munich, 2020.
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1992.

– Webb, Chris, Michal Chocholatý, *The Treblinka Death Camp: History, Biographies, Remembrance*. Ibidem-Verlag, Stuttgart, 2014.
– Wenzl, Harmann, *The Chemical Technology of Wood*. Academic Press, New York/London, 1970.
– Wiatr, Ewa, Barbara Engelking, Alina Skibińska. *Archiwum Ringelbluma: Konspiracyjne Archiwum Getta Warszawy*. Vol. 13. Żydowski Instytut Historyczny im. Emanuela Ringelbluma, Warsaw, 2013.
– Wiernik 1944, *Rok w Treblince*. Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, Collection No. 11261, undated [probably 1944].
– Wiernik, Jankiel 1944a, *Rok w Treblince.* Nakładem Komisji Koordynacyjnej. Warsaw, 1944.
– Wiernik, Yankel [Jankiel] 1944b, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York, 1944.
– *Wieś i Miasto* (*Country and City*), Vol. IV, No. 7, November 1943.
– Wiesenthal, Simon 1946a, "RIF," in: *Der neue Weg*, Nr. 17/18, Vienna, 1946, pp. 4f.
– Wiesenthal, Simon 1946b,"Seifenfabrik Belsetz," in: *Der neue Weg*, Nr. 19/20, Vienna, 1946, p. 14.
– Willenberg, Samuel, *Surviving Treblinka*. Edited by Władysław T. Bartoszewski. Basil Blackwell, Oxford, 1989.
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during "Einsatz Reinhardt"," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, No. 3, 2001, pp. 468-486.
– Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II" ("Treblinka I Penal Labor Camp and Treblinka II Extermination Center"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, XXVI, Warsaw, 1975, pp. 117-185.
– Wood, Thomas, Stanislaw Jankowski 1994, *Karski: How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, 1994.
– Wood, Thomas, Stanisław Jankowski 1996, *Karski: Opowieść o emisariuszu* (*Karski: The Story of an Emissary*), Baran i Suszczyński/Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow/Auschwitz, 1996,
– *Yearbook of Polish Foreign Policy*. Polish Institute of International Affairs, Warsaw, 2002.

Index of Names

Page numbers in italics indicate occurrences in footnotes only.

— A —

Abate, Dante: 255
Adamczyk, Stanysław: 165
Anyszkiewicz, Mieczysław: 132, 139
Apenszlak, Jacob: 25, 37, *107*
Apresian, V.S.: 132
Arad, Yitzhak: 93, 100, 107, 141, 142, *145*, 168, 169, 179, 204, 224, 245, 246, 248, 267, 275, 283
Auerbach, Rachel (Racheła): 124, 147, *148*, 177, 239, 244, 257, 258, 263

— B —

Bahir, Moshe: 88
Bańkowska, Aleksandra: 19, *24*, 93, *95*, *107*
Baran, Marcin: 218
Baskind, Ber: 185
Bauer, Hermann Erich: 78, 89, 91, 224, 235, 236
Bednarczyk, Wacław: 165
Bem, Marek: *72*, 79, *215*, 216, 220-222, 225, 227-229, 231, 273, 275, 277, 284, 338, 346, 350
Berenstein, Tatiana: 71, 150
Berg, Friedrich P.: 65
Berger, Oskar: 129, 163
Bialowitz, Simha: 87
Bielecki: 77
Bigan: 113
Biscubicz/Biskubicz, Jakob: see Biskovitz, Ya'akov
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: 87, 89, 90, 223
Blattj, Tomasz: 87
Blumental, Nachman: 82, 84, 87, 153, 159
Bolender, Kurt: 78, *90*, 234-236, *276*
Bomba, Abraham: 156, 255
Borowy, Stanysław: 165
Borwicz, Michał M.: 84, *203*
Branthwaite, Michael: 252-255, 265, 363, 364
Bren[n]er, Hejnoch: 132, 133, 138, 148, 155, 156, 158, 183, 192, 238
Buchholcowa, Janina: 146
Bukolska, Janina: see Buchholcowa, Janina
Burba, Manfred: 275
Byk, Jakub: 244

— C —

Caban, Ireneusz: 23
Chocholatý, Michal: 284, 285
Chodzko, M.: 135
Chomka, Władysław.: 165, 166
Chrzanowski, Bogdan: 67, 69
Colombo, Giuseppe: *286*
Cornides, Wilhelm: 20, 22
Courtois, Stephane: *48*
Cudny, Marian: 228, 346
Cukierman, Hersz: 74
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 168
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 170
Czarny, Leib: 141
Czechowicz, Aron: 148, 162, 163, 182, 183
Czerniakow, Adam: 35

— D —

de Mildt, Dirk W.: *220*, 236
Demjanjuk, Ivan: 141, 145, 187
Desbois, Patrick: 21, 205
Doliński, Jan: 231
Dollf, Major: 27
Donat, Alexander: 124, 130, 131, 147, 153, *187*, *239*, *260*, 265
Dunietz, Joseph: 87
Dylewski, Romuald: 228, 347
Dziadosz, Edward: *208*

— E —

Easterman, Alexander: 35
Egorov, K.: 134
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 31, 33, 55, 73
Eichmann, Adolf: 57, 75, 89, 90, 172, *187*, 304
Engel, Chaim: 81
Engel, David: 94
Epsztein, Tadeusz: 19, *24*, 93, *95*, *107*

— F —

Fajgielbaum, Srul Jankiel: 76
Faurisson, Robert: *156*
Feldhendler, Leon: 82
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: 85, 87
Ferens, Edward: 63
Finkelsztein, Leon: 148, 160, 161, 164, 167, 182-184
Fischer, Ludwig: 148, 149
Flury, Ferdinand: *14*
Folkmann, Adolf: *29*
Folman, 'Chawka': 67, 68
Frank, Hans: 152, 168, 283
Franz, Kurt: 160
Freiberg, Berisch (Ber Moiseyevich): 73-75, 87
Freud, Sigmund: 133
Friedlander, Henry: *39*, 150
Friedman, Filip: 172, *173*, 305

— G —

Garfinkiel, Mieczysław: 57, 60, 61
Gerstein, Kurt: 57-59, 65, 203
Getzinger, Anton: 74, 91
Gilead, Isaac: 216
Głąb, Jan: 32
Glazar, Richard: 284, 286
Gley, Heinrich: 279, 292
Globocnik, Odilo: 150, 151
Głuchowski, Piotr: 257
Glücks, Richard: 72
Gmitruk, Janusz: 69-71, 97, 99, 102, 105, 106
Goch, Eugeniusz: 63
Godzieszewski, Czesław: 63, 195, 202
Gold, Arthur: 120
Goldberg, Szymon: 158, 171
Goldfarb, Abraham Isaak: 141-145, 153, 160, 161, 164, 171, 178-182, 184, 189, 260,

261, 267, 295
Golovan, M.E.: 132
Gomerski, Hubert: 74, *222*, 224, 225, 235, 236, *276*, 342
Graf, Jürgen: 7, 8, *14*, 15, *24*, 103, *136*, 171, 182, 195, 205, *208*, *215*, 223, 224, 230, 232, 233, *237*, 244, 246, 247, 263, 266, 269, 275, 277, 280, *281*, 282, 291, 293
Grobman, Alex: *56*
Grossman, Vasily: 31, 33, 55, 73, 145, 146, 147
Grothmann, Werner: 150
Grzybowsky, Jan: 63
Guérin, Jérome: 32
Gutkowski, Eliahu: 24, 67, 68
Gutman, Israel: *49*, 210

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 13
Hackenholt, Lorenz: 21, 223, 224
Haimi, Yoram: 216, 230, 325, 344, 352
Hanel, Salomea: 84, 88
Hecking, Claus: 218, 329
Heim, Willi: 273
Hellman, Mojzesz: 21
Herbst, SS Sturmbannführer: 31
Heubaum, Erik: 31
Hilberg, Raul: 53
Himmler, Heinrich: 29, 35, 43, 45, 69, 127, 149-152, 154-156, 158-160, 166, 205, 208, 238
Hirszman, Chaim: 57-60
Hirszman, Pola: 60
Hitler, Adolf: 29, 151
Hochman, Moshe: 87
Hödl, Franz: 222, 223, 225, 342, 343
Höfle, Hermann: 273, 275, 277, 292
Horonschitzki, Dr: 140
Horst, Karl: 31
Hosenfeld, Wilm: 25, 99
Höss, Rudolf: 254, 263, 264

— I —

I., Wojciech, witness: 21
Izzo, Attilio: 13, *14*

— J —

Jabłkowski, Hersz: 156, 157
Jakovlev, Aleksei: 277
Jankowski, Stanislaw: 44, 47
Jurowski, first lieutenant: 132, 140, 141, 146, 181, 182, 312

— K —

K., Michał, witness: 21
K., Mieczyslaw, witness: 21
Kadalo, N.V.: 132
Kalthoff, Jürgen: 13
Kan, Tadeusz: 132, 139
Kaplan, Israel: 79
Karski, Jan: 26, 34, 37, 39-41, 44-54, *68*, *100*
Kassow, Samuel D.: 102
Kermish, Joseph: 96
Kersch, Silvia: 130
Kiermaier, Josef: 150
Klukowski, Zygmunt: 22
Knopfmacher, Michael: 88
Kobus, Marianna: 132, 138
Koch, SS Oberscharführer: 150
Kola, Andrzej: 197, 199-213, 215, 216, 218, 219, 230, 232-234, 255, 274, 313, 314, 316, 318-320, 324, 354
Kon, Abe: 132, 133, 136-139, 148, 154, 155, 182, 238
Kon, Stanisław: 132, 138, 139, 148, 154
Kononyuk, major: 132
Kopówka, Edward: 247
Korczak, Janusz: 36
Kowalczyk-Nowak, Agnieszka: 227, 345
Kowalski, Marcin: 257
Kozak, Stanisław: *19*, 57, 64, 65, 202, 210-212
Kozielewski, Jan: see Karski, Jan
Kozłowski, Macjei: 47
Krege, Richard: *266*, 269, 367
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm: 150
Krym, Stanisław: 132, 138, 238
Krzepicki, Abram Jakub: 122-124, 147, 177, 250, 254, 265, 266, 302
Kucharek, Stanisław: 147, 243
Küchler, Landforstmeister: 282
Kudlik, Alexander: 148, 165
Kues, Thomas: 7, 8, *14*, 15, *24*, 103, *156*, 171, 195, 205, *208*, 215, 216, 223, 224, 230, 232, 233, 246, 275, 277, 280, *281*, 282, 287, 291, 293
Kuwałek, Robert: 52, 54, *105*, 209, 273, 279
Kuźmiński, Józef: 165

— L —

Lachmann, Erich: 235, 236
Lambert, Erwin Hermann: 223, 224
Lanzmann, Claude: 49-53
Laqueur, Walter: 34
Lasowski, Mieczysław: 165
Law, Richard: 34
Leist, Ludwig: 149, 151
Lejst, Haim: 87
Lerner, Leon (Jehuda): 87, 91
Lerner, Samuel: 88
Lesky, Simcha Bunim: 186
Leuchter, Fred A.: 264
Levakov, G.E.: 135
Lewandowski, Józef: *97*
Lewin, Abraham: 121, 122
Lewit, Max: 132, 139
Libionka, Dariusz: *19*, *32*, *59*, *63*, 195, 202, *208*, 210, 211, 279, 287
Lichtenstein, Israel: 96
Lichtman, Eda: 78, 87
Lichtmann, Icek (Itzhak): 78, 87
Lieberman, Elihahu: 87
Ligowski, Mojzesz: see Hellman, Mojzesz
Linton, Joseph: 117, 172
Litawski, Jerzy: 62, *85*
Lobejko, Bronisław: 80
Lopuszyński: 243
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 87, 88, 147, 148, 155, 159, 160, 163-165, 182-184, 228, 238, *239*, 240-245, 256-258, 266, 274, 346, 359

— M —

Maciejewski, Jerzy: 147, 241, 242
Majocchi, Gianalessandro: 286
Maliński, Józef: 77

Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: 285
Mańkowski, Zygmunt: 23
Mann, Thomas: 41
Marczewska, Krystyna: 98, 100-104, *107*, 176, 297
Margulies, Abraham: 87
Marszałek, Józef: 67, 69, 70, 170, *208*
Mattogno, Carlo: 7, 8, 11, *14*, 15, *24*, 49, *52*, 58, 65, 66, 103, *136*, 171, 182, 195, 203, 205, *208*, 209, *215*, 223, 224, 230, 232, 233, *237*, 244, 246, 247, 264, 266, 275, *276*, 277, 280, *281*, 282, *286*, 291, 293, 334-337, 366, 367, 369
Mazurek, Teresa: 226, 230
Mazurek, Wojciech: *215*, 216-218, 222, 225-232, 326, 338, 346, 350, 351, 353
Menche, Yechezkel: see Mendel, Chaskiel
Mendel, Chaskiel: 78-80, 87
Metz, Zelda: 84, 88
Mikołajczyk, Stanisław: *24*, *69*, 93-95
Miller, Gabriel: *74*
Miller, Yosef: 103
Milton, Sybil: *39*, 150
Minoli, Giovanni: *49*
Młynarczyk, Jacek Andrzej: 273, 275
Monchait, Julek: 80
Mottel, Samet: 76
Muszkat, Marian: 148

— N —

N., Dmitri, witness: 21
Neumaier, Arnulf: *266*, 357
Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz: 33
Novitch, Miriam: 78, 85, 87, 88, 90
Nowodwoski, Dawid: 121

— O —

O., Waclaw, witness: 21
O'Keefe, Theodore: 48
O'Neil, Robin: 197, 200, 204, 205, 207, 213, 315
Ogrodowczyk, Karol: 258

— P —

Pankov, Vassily: 223, 225
Pechersky, Alexander: 82-84, 87
Pechorskii, Alexander: see Pechersky, Alexander
Pieczerski, Alexander: see Pechersky, Alexander
Piotrowski, Mieczysław: *243*, 244
Piwoński, Jan: 77
Płotnicka, 'Frumka': 67, 68
Podchlebnik, Salomon: 77
Podroznik, Chaim: 73
Pohl, Dieter: 208, 278
Poliakievicz, Symcha: 191
Popławski, Zachar Filipowicz: 72
Poswolski, Henryk: 148, 159, 160
Powroznik Haim: 87
Prentiss, Augustin M.: *14*
Ptakowski, Marek: 106
Puchała, Lucjan: 132, 138, 165, 166, 238
Pukaszek, Józef: 132, 138

— R —

Raab, Esther: 88
Rabinowicz, Jakub: 107, 121, 122
Rajchman, Chil: 255, 261
Rajgrodzki, Jerzy: 191, 192
Rajzman, Samuel: 132, 133, 138-140, 147, 151-154, 171, 185, 238, 239, 241, 244
Ratajczak, Rafał: 222, 225, 226, 230, 338
Rayski, Adam: *48*
Reder, Rudolf: 49, 52, 53, 57-59, 63-65, 203, 204, 209, 210, *276*, 286, 321
Reichleitner, Franz: 223
Reichman, Henryk: 147, 148, 157, 158, 182, 183, 239, 243
Reisner-Bialowitz, Lea: 87
Ringelblum, Emanuel: 24, *67*, 122, 169
Rodionov, F.A.: 132
Roiter, Howard: *153*
Romanowski, Henryk: see Reichman, Henryk
Rosenberg, Elias (Ela, Eliahu): 187-189, 260, 261, 274
Rost, Nella: 84, *203*
Roth, Markus: 25, 99
Rothfels, Hans: 20
Rottenberg, Aizik: 87
Rozenstrauch, Izraelevich: 55
Rückerl, Adalbert: 142, 210, *220*, *236*, 279
Rudolf, Germar: 10, *217*, 264, 287
Rudorff, Andrea: 55
Ruff, Siegfried: 280
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *187*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *220*, 236

— S —

Safran, Ilana: 87
Sakowska, Ruta: 67
Salski, Jerzy: 55
Sartori, Mario: *14*
Sauer, commandant: 109, 116, 118, 119
Schelewna Schier, Rozalja: 32
Schelvis, Jules: 80, 222, 224, 231, 233, 284, 340, 341, 352
Schudrich, Michael, Rabbi: 216, 251
Schwartz, Alex: 216
Schwarzbart, Ignacy: 25, 26, 37
Sehn, Jan: 64
Sergeeva, N.: 115
Sharp, William,: 47
Shermer, Michael: *56*
Silberschein, Abraham: *13*, 21, 27, 55, 70, 117, 120, 170, 300
Silverman, Sydney: 35
Skarżyński, Kazimierz: 132, 137-139, 238
Sliwowski, lawyer: 149
Smarzyński, Jan: see Wiernik, Jankiel
Smirnov, L.N.: 63, 86, 184
Smith, Bradley R.: *156*
Sobolewski, P.: 135
Sourez: 133
Stern, Ursula: 75
Stola, Dariusz: 94
Stone, Reca: 105
Strano, Marco: 205
Strawczyński, Oskar: 148, 156, 157, 163, 183, 192
Strebel, settler: 238
Stupp, Abraham: 103
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 237, 246-269, 274, 362-365, 367
Suhl, Yuri: 82

Sverdlov, Fedor Davydovič: *137*
Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia: 113
Szende, Stefan: 29
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 87, 91
Szperling, Henike: 186
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 64, 65, 204, 322

— T —

Tartakower, Aryeh: 40, 103
Terlecki, Tymon: 120
Tesch, Bruno: 13
Thomas, Kurt: 82, 87
Tolstoy, Alexei: 41
Trać, Cheni: 132, 138
Trajtag, Josef: 75
Trautsolt, Karol: 147, 243-245, 260, 357, 358
Tregenza, Michael: 19, 21, 53, 197, 205
Treger, Haim: 87
Turowski, Eugeniusz: 148, 163
Tyas, Stephen: 273
Tyszkowa, Maria: 25

— U —

Uhl, Matthias: *151*
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 21
Urban, Sergiusz: 75, 76, 77

— V —

Vendel, Karl Yngve: 97
Vernik, Jakob: see Wiernik, Jankiel
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 11
von Herff, Maximilian: 150

— W —

Wakulicz: 243
Warszawski, Szyja: 148, 164
Wasser, Bluma: *74*
Wasser, Hersz: 24
Ważniewski, Władysław: 98, 100-104, *107*, 176, 297
Webb, Chris: 284, 285
Wenzl, Harmann: 281
Werner, Martin: 13
Werni, Jakob: see Wiernik, Jankiel
Wesolowski, Franciszek: 132, 139
Wiatr, Ewa: *113*, 114, 121, 122
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yank[i]el, Janik): 124-126, 128, 129, 131, 142, 145-151, 156, 161, 163-165, 171-176, 178-185, 188, 189, 192, 238, 243, 254, 260, 261, 265-267, 295, 303, 305
Wiesenthal, Simon: 55-57
Wieznik, Yankiel: see Wiernik, Jankiel
Wijnberg, Saartje: 81
Wijnberg, Selma: 87
Willenberg, Samuel: 130-132, 246, 260, 360
Wirth, Christian: 24, 53, 150, 223
Witte, Peter: 273
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 241, *243*, 358
Woliński, Henryk: 124
Wołosz, Wacław: 165
Wolsztajn: 60, 61
Wood, Thomas: 44, 47
Wulf, Jósef: 84, *203*

— Z —

Ząbecki, Franciszek: 165, 167
Zdonek, Stanisław: 132, 138
Zemkiewicz, Barbara: 132, 138
Zernik, Franz: *14*
Zieliński, F.: 80
Zukerman, Herschel: 87

3rd, expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 29

THE DISSOLUTION

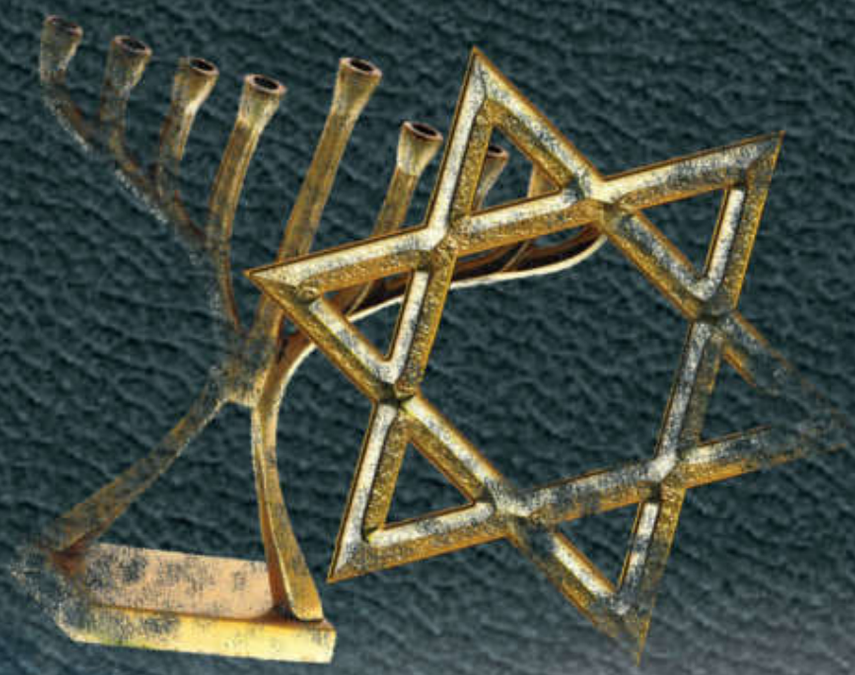

OF EASTERN EUROPEAN JEWRY

BY WALTER N. SANNING

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry

The

Dissolution

of Eastern European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 29:
Walter N. Sanning: *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*
3rd, expanded edition
Translation by Thomas Francis
With a foreword by Dr. Arthur R. Butz, an epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-48-5
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© for the English translation of Sanning's original text: Institute for Historical Review; for the epilogue: Germar Rudolf; for the update: Wilhelm Niederreiter

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Eastern European Jewry, symbolized by the Star of David and the Menorah, dissolves between the combined onslaught of National Socialism from the West and Soviet Communism from the East.

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword 9
Addendum for the 2015 edition 12
Introduction 13

PART I 17

THE SOVIET UNION AND THE EASTERN JEWS 17

FIRST CHAPTER: Eastern Jewry 19
The Demographic Structure of Polish Jews 20
Jews in Other Eastern European Countries 32
SECOND CHAPTER: The Growth of Soviet Jewry 37
The Division of Polish Jewry 37
Jewish Newcomers to the Soviet Empire 44
Jewish Population Trends in the Soviet Union 46
THIRD CHAPTER: Scorched Earth 53
Soviet Military Build-up 53
Soviet Policy of Destruction 58
Soviet Mass Deportations 64
Vacated Cities 74
Depopulated Ukraine 83
FOURTH CHAPTER: The Jewish Fate in the Soviet Union: 1941-1945 89
Soviet Jews in the German Sphere of Influence 89
The Evacuation of Wolhynia 93
Some Remained Behind 99
Death in Siberia 103
FIFTH CHAPTER: The Jews in the Post-War Soviet Union 107
The Survivors 107
Revised Estimates 113
The Jewish Cost of Lives and Overall Soviet Losses 121

PART II 125

THE WESTWARD DRIVE 125

SIXTH CHAPTER: The Jewish Fate in German-Occupied Europe 127
France, Benelux Countries, Denmark, Norway and Italy 127
Greece and Yugoslavia 131
Germany and Austria 132
Hungary 135
Czechoslovakia 141
Rumania 143

Bulgaria 150
Summary 151
SEVENTH CHAPTER: Jewish Emigration after World War Two 155
United States 156
Israel 163
Latin America and the Anglo-Saxon Countries 168
France 169
The "Missing" 170
Organized Flight 173
EIGHTH CHAPTER: The World Jewish Population 177
The Demographic Development before the War 177
A Question of Millions 185
The Great Migration 195
EPILOGUE: Sanning Put to the Test 201
A New Hope 201
The Empire Strikes Back 203
The Return of the Jedi 205
UPDATE: New Findings 211
1.5 Million Jewish Emigrants Overseas from the "Area of Jewish Misery in Europe" (1925-1939) 211
The Jewish Missing Persons in the Second World War 214
Jewish Survivors in the Soviet Union 220
Summary 224
Tables 227
Scorched Earth: The Soviet Deployment 233
Appendix 241
Document 241
Bibliography 243
Index of Names 249

"[…] *it is questionable whether one should accept improbable figures supplied by a not overly friendly source."*
— *American Jewish Year Book*, 1972, Vol. 73, p. 536, on the Soviet Union being engaged in making Soviet Jews disappear statistically

Foreword

It is an understatement to say that the study of 20th century Jewish population changes presents us with irresolvable problems, but there is much that can be reliably observed. The principal background developments were the rise of Zionism as a significant international political force and the rise of anti-Jewish movements in Europe, notably in Germany. Implicit in both developments were policies, however differently motivated, that would have relocated European Jews in great numbers. Indeed this common objective was the basis for a not negligible amount of cooperation between Zionist and German authorities in the 1933-1939 period.

Other background developments were the adoption of pro-Jewish policies by the USA and the USSR, the latter maintaining those policies through 1948 (the year of Israel's establishment). These victors in World War II continued, also from various motivations, processes of relocating Jews that had been carried on by Germany, while Germany in turn had not been the first in the field, as large relocations of Jews had been carried out earlier under Zionist and Soviet auspices.

As these massive movements subsided to trickles in the postwar period, the broad outlines of what had happened were clear. Jewish communities had drastically shrunk or even virtually disappeared in much of central and eastern Europe, particularly Poland. Correspondingly, there had been great transfers of Jews to Palestine, the USA and other countries, employing means provided by Jewish organizations or by the U.S.-controlled UNRRA, whose Directors had been New York Zionists Herbert Lehman and Fiorello LaGuardia. There had also been a large dispersion of Jews, especially Polish Jews, into the Soviet Union. Thus the excellent title of this book.

While such broad outlines were clear, many details remain obscure, shrouded or inaccessible. Particularly troublesome are quantitative aspects. We do not know how many were absorbed into the Soviet Union, how many emigrated to the USA or other specific countries, or how many remained or resumed living in central or eastern Europe, and the not insignificant number of those who perished has not been firmly reckoned. On the last matter, only propagandists and uninformed people come forward with a purportedly accurate number.

Reasons for this ignorance are not difficult to give. The movements of Jews through the UNRRA camps were camouflaged as much as was possi-

ble under the circumstances, for the excellent reasons, among others, that the subsequent movements to Palestine were illegal and in any case UNRRA was supposed to be for "United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation" in a war ravaged continent, not for conquest of non-European territory by indigenous European populations.

Useful data on postwar migration and resettlement is difficult to impossible to obtain. Since 1943 the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service has made no attempt to count immigrant Jews as such, and Soviet-dominated eastern Europe does not welcome foreign or scholarly curiosity on politically sensitive matters.

Census data is not of much help. In the USA, which is today the leading center of Jewish population, "Jews" are not a category for census purposes, and indeed Jews do not like being counted. The ongoing controversy in Britain on this point is a current illustration of this aversion.[1] The Soviet census attempts to count Jews, but the procedure of the census takers is to accept the word of individuals on this question. When to that observation is added the aforementioned Jewish aversion (operating in a state-encouraged climate of anti-Zionism) and the usual skepticism appropriate to evaluating Soviet claims, the Soviet census figures are seen to be of little value. Jewish spokesmen in the West claim that the Soviet figures are unrealistically low.[2]

To these considerations should be added the difficulty of producing an operationally useful definition of a "Jew." This is an especially grave problem in western liberal democracies, on account of the large extent of intermarriage and the larger extent of religious apostasy.

This book jumps squarely into the uninviting waters of 20th century Jewish demography and migration and attempts to reconstruct these Jewish population changes, especially in their quantitative aspects. One immediate consequence of this choice of subject is that the person looking for light reading is advised to look elsewhere; this book is difficult to read even for somebody who is accustomed, as I am, to reading texts with high quantitative components. Another consequence is that the reader looking for final and definitive answers to "how many?" type questions, as distinct from at best provisional estimates, will be disappointed. There is scarcely an estimate arrived at in this book that cannot be challenged on some plausible grounds.

Such limitations of this book are not the author's fault. There is no way his subject can be served adequately with easily readable text, and there is no way to determine the more important numbers involved with the accu-

---

1 *Jewish Chronicle*, 28 Dec 79, p. 5; 7 Mar 80, p. 9; 11 Feb 83, p. 4; *Patterns of Prejudice*, Jan 80, pp. 24+.

2 *American Jewish Year Book*, 1981, pp. 239f.

racy and reliability of, say, a total population census in a contemporary western country. The author is well aware of such constraints and limitations, and specifically cautions the reader that one vitally important estimate "has no claim on absolute certainty." If I were to select only one respect in which I wish the author had done something differently, it would be that I wish he had been more emphatic on the rather tentative nature of most of the quantitative conclusions reached here.

Such negative features of this book having been conceded at the outset, what are the positive features that excited my admiration for this work when it was in manuscript, and caused me to strongly urge its publication?

This book is the first full-length serious study of World-War-II-related Jewish population changes. Its esoteric air is perhaps, on the perceptual level, the perfect antidote to the vulgar idiocies that are today monotonously peddled by the media, for whom recent Jewish population changes are also of major interest, although such dry terminology is rarely employed by them.

This book presents the fundamentally correct account of the subject. While the basic structure of that account is not original with this book, the scope and depth of the study are great enough that I daresay that, barring the miraculous release of hitherto confidential data – especially by Zionist and Soviet controlled sources – the treatment has been carried here about as far as it can be.

While the complexity of the subject may disturb some, it is important to learn, as we do from this book better than from any other, why this complexity exists. While many of the numerical estimates are not conclusive, it is important to learn, as we do from this study better than from any other by examining its sources, that such estimates can be made by conscientious deduction from widely accepted, accurately cited and, on very important points, mostly Jewish literature.

The result is that the simplistic legends that have petrified postwar thought on the Jewish aspect of World War II are dealt another of the many blows they have received in recent years.

Arthur R. Butz
Evanston, Illinois
February 1983

Addendum for the 2015 edition

In 1983 I wrote, "these massive movements subsided to trickles in the postwar period," but now it is 2015, and the trickles have changed many details. Notable was the passage in the U.S. in 1974 of the "Jackson-Vanik Amendment," dropped in 2012, which successfully encouraged, especially after the mid-1980s, emigration of Jews from the Soviet bloc.

In that period the population of Israel has grown from about 4 million to more than 8 million today, much of the increase consisting of Jews from the former Soviet bloc and elsewhere.

Thus an analysis of Sanning's subject would produce some different numbers today, but that is inevitable. The subject matter, after all, is "the Wandering Jew," and it just won't stand still!

Arthur R. Butz
Evanston, Illinois
February 2015

Introduction

Just one hundred years ago eastern Europe – Galicia, Ukraine, Hungary – was the center of the world's Jewish population, but today that center has moved overseas to the Western Hemisphere and Israel. Whereas previously there was little doubt as to who was a Jew, today it is much more difficult to arrive at a satisfactory definition. The increasing secularization of industrial society in the recent past affected the Jewish people in particular. No wonder that today the question of the numerical size of the world Jewish population is one of the most controversial of demographic statistics. Nowhere does one encounter as many contradictions as in the attempt to assess the world's Jewish population even within the margin of error of a million. The reputable *American Jewish Year Book*, for example, lists the size of the world's Jewish population in 1979 as 14.5 million; looking a little closer, the surprised layman will find that this number includes several hundreds of thousands of gentiles. Other highly regarded experts such Dr. Nahum Goldmann, for example, believe that Israel's almost 3.3 million Jews constitute almost one-fifth of World Jewry; in effect, he has put the figure for the world's Jewish population at 16½ million.

Also, if one learns that only eleven million Jews are supposed to have survived World War Two and that this decimated remnant – with the exception of the Israelis – experienced a very slow natural growth in the postwar period due to over-aging, small families, rising assimilation tendencies and widespread mixed marriages, both of the above figures for the world's Jewish population become questionable.

Any attempt to trace the flow of migration of the Jewish people during the past fifty years and to narrow down the size of the Jewish population – then and now – can only be successful if the enigmatic demographic characteristics of the Jews in their areas of departure – *i.e.* eastern Europe – become unraveled and, furthermore, if the migration movements are seen in the historical framework.

Unquestionably, the Second World War had by far the largest impact on the numerical development of the Jews in modern times. For this reason, especially the German-Soviet confrontation until 1945 and, thereafter, the determined effort of the Jews to leave the devastated historical countries of origin deserve to be paid the utmost attention.

Primarily in order to meet possible objections, this analysis is based almost entirely on Allied, Zionist and other "sympathetic" sources. The sig-

nificance of the statistical accountings in this study is also in the demonstration that they at least *can* be made on the basis of allegedly authoritative and largely Jewish sources. The most striking findings of this study are:

A. The world's Jewish population faced a serious demographic crisis even before World War Two. This was also true of the Jews in eastern Europe.

B. During the 1930s roughly one million Jews left the historic places in central and eastern Europe for North and South America, Palestine, western Europe and several other minor recipient countries.

C. At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world (Zionist data are listed in parentheses):

United States	5.0	(4.8) million
USSR (incl. Baltic states)	5.3	(3.3) million
Palestine	0.4	(0.4) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	2.9	(6.0) million
Rest of the world	2.4	(2.2) million
	16.0	(16.6) million

D. Of the 5½ million Jews in the Soviet Union at the outbreak of WWII, by far the largest part was evacuated to Siberia; less than 15% fell into German hands.

E. One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps; this aspect is generally passed over in Zionist accounts.

F. 14¾ million Jews survived the last war (Zionist data in parentheses):

United States	5.2	(5.0) million
USSR	4.3	(2.0) million
Palestine	0.6	(0.6) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	2.4	(1.1) million
Rest of the world	2.2	(2.3) million
	14.7	(11.0) million

G. Today, the world's Jewish population numbers 16½ million (*American Jewish Year Book* data listed in parentheses):

United States*	6.7	(5.9) million
USSR	3.4	(2.6) million
Israel	3.2	(3.2) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	1.0	(1.0) million
Rest of the world	2.0	(1.8) million
	16.3	(14.5) million

* including several hundreds of thousands of gentiles in the case of the 5.9 and 14.5 million figures of the *American Jewish Year Book*.

H. The Jewish world population is likely to decrease at accelerating rates during the coming decades.

This study represents just one step in the attempt to trace the dissolution of Eastern Jewry in the course of the last fifty years. Many of the figures presented will, no doubt, be adjusted as further research discovers new and/or more reliable sources. In particular, it is to be hoped that students of this fascinating subject will follow the main thrust of this analysis which points to three distinct areas where further search should prove rewarding:

1. Soviet deportation of civilians, particularly Jews, before and during the Second World War.
2. The importance of Turkey as a transit country for refugee Jews arriving there by train (Bulgaria) or by ship (Constanza/Rumania); Turkish archives are virgin territory in this respect.
3. Jewish displaced persons camps (UNRRA) from Iran to Morocco.

PART I

THE SOVIET UNION AND THE EASTERN JEWS

FIRST CHAPTER:

Eastern Jewry

Myths die slowly, but historical myths sometimes go on to become "facts." Often it is all but impossible to unmask them for what they are, because myths have that certain ingredient generally lacking in cold facts, namely, that people *want* to believe them – often for contradictory reasons. One of the myths with a questionable influence on our understanding and analysis of historical developments concerns the fertility of Europe's Eastern Jewry.

If there is one Eastern Jewish trait which both National Socialists and Zionists agreed upon, then it was undoubtedly that particular eastern European minority's proclivity to multiply rapidly. What one side considered being a threat, was a well of hope for the other.

Eastern Jewry, while steeped in orthodoxy and tradition, had achieved prolific natural growth rates in the 19th century. The reasons are close at hand: Its higher educational level enabled it to reduce death rates much sooner and faster than the surrounding native host population. At the same time, traditional values, religious beliefs and strong family bonds induced them to go on raising large families.

However, as political self-consciousness rose and industrial society enforced increased secularization, the old social fabric began to crumble – often with lightning speed. – Social characteristics were overturned within a short time span. In addition, the upheavals of World War One left lasting imprints on Eastern Jewish life. The rapidity of this development went almost unnoticed by Zionists and their foes.

In this Chapter we will show that the Eastern Jewry of the 1930s had changed fundamentally since the turn of the 19th to the 20th century and especially since World War One. Outside the Soviet Union, two-thirds of eastern Europe's Jews lived in Poland at the end of the 1920s and, therefore, we will place our emphasis on the Polish Jews in the attempt to ascertain their demographic characteristics.

The Demographic Structure of Polish Jews

According to the Anglo-American Committee on European Jewry and Palestine (Anglo-American Committee) the Jewish population in Poland numbered 3,351,000 at the beginning of World War Two. The Jewish author Gerald Reitlinger asserted, though, that the Polish census of December 9, 1931, discovered only 2,732,600 "racial" Jews.[1] However, a natural increase by 620,000 during the following eight years is impossible: This would have been equivalent to an annual growth rate of 2.6%, far exceeding the fertility of the native Polish and Ukrainian host population; the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (*Universal*) denies this possibility outright, and a Jewish immigration into anti-Semitic Poland was non-existent.[2]

The *Statesman's Yearbook 1944* reported that the Polish census contained two different figures for the Jewish population group: One based on "language" and the other on "religion."[3] The first corresponds exactly with Reitlinger's figure for the so-called "racial" Jews. As to religious preference the *Statesman's Yearbook* mentioned 3,113,900 Polish residents of the Mosaic faith. The resulting difference of 237,000 (3,351,000 less 3,113,900) could well represent the natural growth of a purportedly very fertile Eastern European Jewry during the period from the end of 1931 until the end of 1939.

Also, the *Universal* reported the average number of births among Polish Jews in the period from 1930 to 1935 to have been 85,000,[4] a figure which would constitute 2.8% of a population of roughly three million. If the mortality figure of about 40,000 annually as provided by the same source is correct,[5] the surplus of births over deaths between 1930 and 1935 would have averaged 45,000 per year. Projected for the time span 1932 to 1939, the Polish-Jewish population might have increased by 360,000 to reach 3.5 million by the start of the war; this latter number is also often being mentioned in post-war literature in connection with Polish Jews.

Still, the above remarks show that the size of Poland's Jewish population at the outbreak of WWII is by no means certain; Jewish sources differ to a substantial degree from one another and often they even contradict each other. In order to remove or, at least, limit these uncertainties, it is necessary to trace the structure and development of the Jews in Poland by

---

1 Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961, p. 497.
2 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, Vol. 10., 1943, p. 33.
3 *Statesman's Yearbook* (*The*). New York, 1944, p. 1196.
4 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.
5 *Ibid.*, p. 36. From 1930 to 1937 the mortality in Poland averaged 479,000 (*Schlag nach über Polen*. Leipzig: Bibliographisches Institut, 1940 [?], p. 15). The Jewish population accounted for 9.8% of Poland's population in 1931, but in the age group 50 years and over, where most of the natural deaths occurred, it was 10.9% (for source see Graph 2). Even conceding a smaller age-specific death rate for Jews than for the Polish or Ukrainian population, the average number of Jewish deaths in Poland in the 1930s must have been at least 45,000 per year.

resorting to available primary sources; only then will it be possible to shed more light on pre-war Eastern European Jewry.

The Polish census of December 9, 1931 found 3,113,933 of the 31,915,779 inhabitants (excluding armed forces) belonging to the Jewish faith[6] and representing almost 9.8% of the total population. Compared to the non-Jewish population, the Jews exhibited marked differences as to geographic distribution, urban concentration, professions, natural increase and emigration.

15% of the non-Jews, for example, lived in the western provinces (Poznan, Pomerania and Silesia), but in the case of the Jews it was only 1%. The other 85% of the non-Jews divided rather evenly between the eastern and the central provinces. Because of the large Jewish population in Warsaw – every ninth Jew lived in the capital city in 1931 – the central provinces contained far more than half of all Jews, and still the eastern provinces accounted for over forty per cent of the Jewish population (*Table* 1).

Table 1: Percentage Distribution of the Jewish and the non-Jewish Population in Poland by Provinces as of December 9, 1931[6]

Provinces	Jews	Others
Bialystok	6.34	5.02
Wilna	3.56	4.05
Nowogrodek	2.66	3.38
Polesia	3.66	3.53
Wolhynia	6.67	6.52
Lvov	11.00	9.67
Stanislav	4.49	4.65
Tarnopol	4.31	5.09
Eastern Poland	42.68	41.92
Warsaw-City	11.33	2.84
Warsaw-Province	7.04	8.02
Lodz	12.16	7.82
Kielce	10.18	9.09
Lublin	10.09	7.47
Cracow	5.58	7.38
Central Poland	56.37	42.62
Poznan	0.23	7.29
Silesia	0.61	4.43
Pomerania	0.11	3.74
Western Poland	0.95	15.46
Poland total	100.00	100.00

[6] *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R*. "Polska (Dane Skrócone): Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe, Ludność, Stosunki, Zawodowe," Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 62 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*. "Pologne (Données Abregées): Logements et Ménages, Population, Professions," Office Central Statistique de la Republique Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne, Série C, Fascicule 62), Warsaw, 1937.

Table 2: Jewish Population in Polish Provinces (in per cent) as of December 9, 1931[6]

Provinces	Total	Cities
Bialystok	12.01	38.40
Wilna	8.68	29.17
Nowogrodek	7.84	42.55
Polesia	10.07	49.14
Wolhynia	9.96	49.12
Lvov	10.95	33.23
Stanislav	9.44	34.83
Tarnopol	8.38	34.68
Eastern Poland	9.92	36.90
Warsaw-City	30.01	30.01
Warsaw-Province	8.66	29.70
Lodz	14.38	31.24
Kielce	10.80	30.17
Lublin	12.75	43.71
Cracow	7.56	24.77
Central Poland	12.51	30.94
Poznan	0.34	0.81
Silesia	1.46	3.90
Pomerania	0.27	0.85
Western Poland	0.66	1.62
Poland total	9.76	27.26

Source: Same as *Table 1*.

In the central and eastern provinces the Jewish element represented "only" every eighth or tenth inhabitant, but in the cities it was an entirely different matter. There, the Jewish share was 31 and 37%, respectively (*Table 2*). Cities with a Jewish contingent of 50% and more were not at all unusual, especially in the smaller towns of eastern Poland.

Contrary to the huge percentage of Jews in Polish cities and towns, there were relatively few in rural areas: In all of Poland there were about 108 Jews for every 1,000 non-Jews; in the urban areas, however, this number rose to 375 and fell to a mere 33 in the countryside (*Table 3*).

Only *one*-quarter of the non-Jewish population was urban, with the Jews it was *three*-quarters. Also, official statistics tended to overstate the portion of the "rural" Jewish population to a considerable extent. Eastern Jewry still lived in large part in mostly small, yet town-like so-called "shtetls" which constituted some kind of a local trading and manufacturing center for the surrounding peasantry. These "shtetls" were not at all comparable to "villages" (in the European sense), which is indicated by the fact that the vast majority of the Jewish population of those "shtetls" was not engaged in farming.

Table 3: Urbanization in Poland: Jewish and non-Jewish Population as of December 9, 1931[6]

	Population				Jews per thousand non-Jews
	Jews	(%)	non-Jews	(%)	
Country	733,858	(23.6)	22,450,874	(77.9)	33
Cities	2,380,075	(76.4)	6,350,972	(22.1)	375
of which: Cities with a population of					
< 20,000	929,852	(29.9)	2,301,566	(8.0)	404
> 20,000	1,450,223	(46.6)	4,049,406	(14.1)	358
Total	3,113,933	(100)	28,801,846	(100)	108

In all of Poland only 125,123 Jews (including family members) out of 3.1 million were classified as peasants. Assuming that two-thirds of them lived in the eastern provinces, only one in five of the 400,000 "rural" Jews of eastern Poland may be counted among the peasants. For these reasons the degree of urbanization of Polish Jews should be seen to been nearer 90% in 1931. In the case of non-Jews the opposite was true: Of the 22.5 million rural non-Jewish inhabitants in Poland 19.2 million, or 85%, were engaged in agriculture.

Unfortunately, the Polish census was somewhat deficient in providing data on religious affiliation in individual cities. For the eastern Polish provinces which are of primary interest in this study only 23 towns and cities could be found for which the Jewish population was specified: In two towns the Jewish percentage was 56 and 63%, in eleven towns it ranged from 40 to 49%, in seven towns it was between 31 and 36%, and in three towns 27 and 28%! In other words, not one town contained fewer than 25% Jews (*Table 4*).

The insignificant representation of Jews in Polish agriculture was mentioned before. It is clear, therefore, that the role Jews played outside Polish agriculture was that much larger in relative and absolute terms. For every single Jew in industry, handicrafts, trade and the other non-agricultural professions there were only a little more than three non-Jews despite the fact that Jews constituted less than one-tenth of the total population.

Table 4: Eastern Polish Cities: Total Population and Jews as of December 9, 1931

Provinces	Cities	Total Population	Jewish Population	Jewish Share-%
Wilna	Wilna	195,071	55,006	28
Nowogrodek	Baranowicze	22,818	9,680	42
Białystok	Białystok	91,101	39,165	43
	Grodno	49,669	21,159	43
	Lomza	25,022	8,912	36
	Suwalki	21,826	5,811	27
Polesia	Brest	48,385	21,440	44
	Pinsk	31,912	20,220	63
Wołhynia	Kovel	27,677	12,842	46
	Rovno	40,612	22,737	56
	Lutsk	35,554	17,366	49
	Wlodzimierz	24,591	10,665	43
Lvov	Lvov	312,231	99,595	32
	Boryslav	41,496	12,996	31
	Drohobycz	32,261	12,931	40
	Jaroslav	22,195	6,272	28
	Przemysl	51,038	17,326	34
	Rzeszov	26,902	11,228	42
	Sambor	21,923	6,274	29
Stanislav	Kolomyja	33,788	14,332	42
	Stanislav	59,960	24,823	41
	Stryj	30,491	10,869	36
Tarnopol	Tarnopol	35,644	13,999	39
	23 Cities	1,282,167	475,648	37

Group	Cities	Total Population	Jewish Population	Jewish Share-%
50-63%	2 Cities	72,524	42,957	59
40-49%	11 Cities	452,706	195,631	43
30-39%	7 Cities	517,845	169,971	33
27-29%	3 Cities	239,092	67,089	28
27-63%	23 Cities	1,282,167	475,648	37
	Other Cities	1,221,809	448,364	37
	All Cities	2,503,976	924,012	37
	Countryside	10,898,567	405,069	4
	Eastern Poland	13,402,543	1,329,081	10

Source: Same as *Table 1*, but Zeszyt 48 (Miasto Wilno); 58 (M. Lwów); 65 (Województwo Stanisławowskie); 68 (W. Lwowskie); 70 (W. Wołyńskie); 71 (W. Nowogródzkie); 78 (W. Tamopolskie); 83 (W. Białostockie); 87 (W. Poleskie).

In this connection, it is of some interest that in the category "self-employed," *i.e.* merchants, artisans, doctors, lawyers, etc., the relationship of non-Jew to Jew was about one to one. Considering the small Jewish presence in the western Polish provinces – which because of their more advanced economic structure contained a considerable portion of the non-Jewish "self-employed" – the enormous Jewish influence in the secondary and tertiary sectors of the central and eastern Polish provinces becomes clearer yet. Among the Jews there were seven times as many "self-employed" as among the non-Jews; among salary earners the Jewish proportion was still 50% larger than their number would have warranted, and only among blue-collar workers was there no difference between the two population segments (*Table 5*).

As one would expect, these pronounced socio-economic differences between Jews and non-Jews also affected their respective natural increase. In a population of 3.1 million the portion of the less-than-one-year-old children was only 1.7%, in numbers 52,305, but with the non-Jewish population it was 2.6%. Surprisingly, this enormous gap between Jewish and non-Jewish fertility rates actually developed only since WWI. Until the early 1920s the Jewish population averaged roughly 12% of the non-Jewish – even though a slight recessive trend from 13 to 11% was obviously in progress; after 1924, however, the tendency was steeply downhill (*Graph 1*). Finally, in 1931 there were only seven Jewish births for every 100 non-Jewish births!

Table 5: Professions in Poland: Jews and non-Jews as of December 9, 1931

Economic Sector	[1] Jews	(%)	[2] non-Jews	(%)	Over- and Underrepresentation of Jews
Agriculture	125,123	(4)	19,221,825	(67)	– 94%
Non-agricultural Sectors	2,988,810	(96)	9,580,021	(33)	+189 %
of which:					
Self-employed	699,244	(22)	763,617	(3)	+747 %
White-collar	91,970	(3)	555,274	(2)	+ 53 %
Blue-collar	277,555	(9)	2,473,344	(9)	+ 4 %
Others	54,256	(17)	420,206	(15)	+ 19 %
Not gainfully employed	1,865,785	(60)	5,367,580	(19)	+222 %
Total	3,113,933	(100)	28,801,846	(100)	

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Polska: Stosunki Zawodowe – Ludność, Poza Rolnictwem (Cześć II); Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94d (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Pologne: Professions - Population hors l'Agriculture – II Partie; Office Central de Statistique de la Republique Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne), Warsaw, 1939.

Graph 1: Relationship of the Jewish to the non-Jewish Population in Poland by Age and Year of Birth as of December 9, 1931

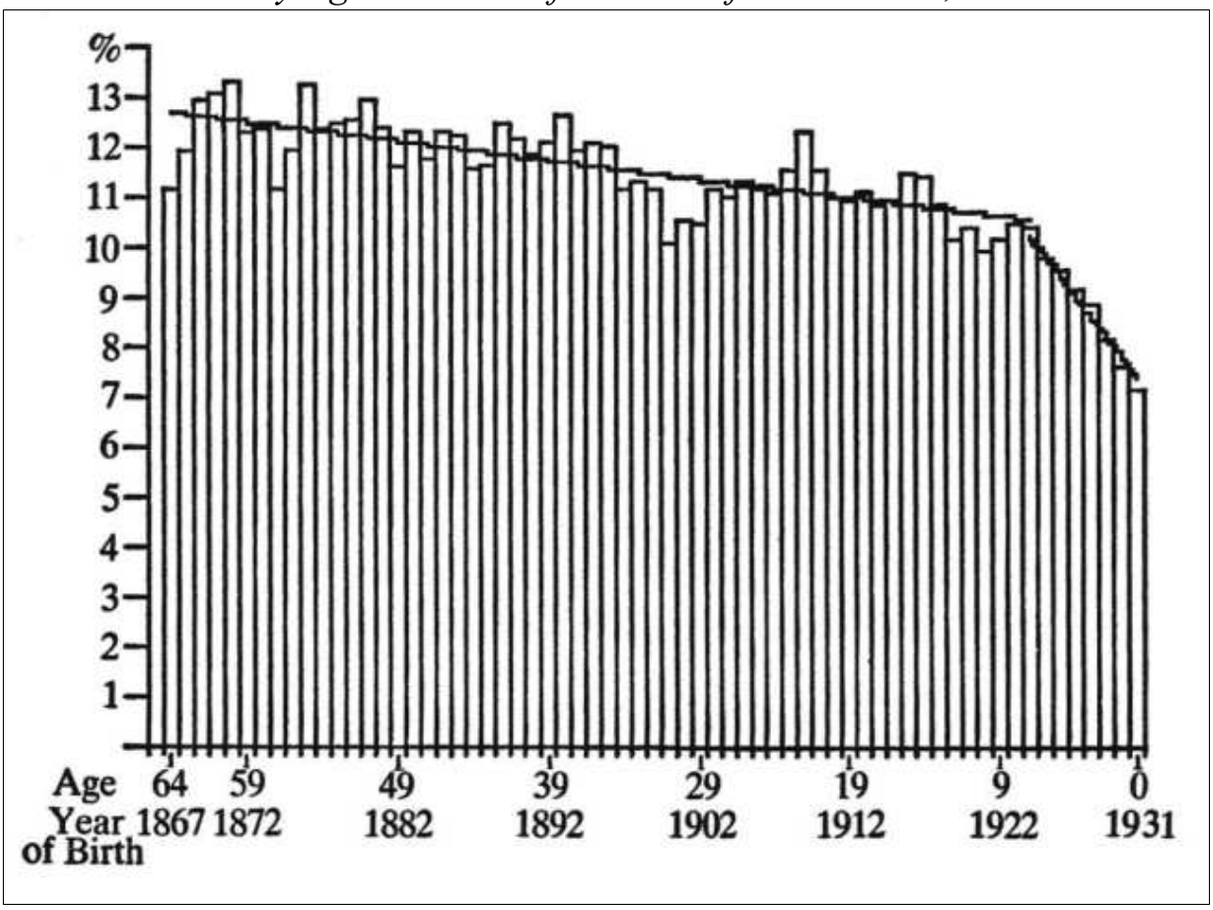

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94a (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population), Warsaw, 1938.

But the non-Jewish population in Poland also showed a clear deceleration in its birth rate. Both the Jewish and non-Jewish population suffered great losses in the number of births during WWI and both registered a steep rise after hostilities ended. To be sure, the non-Jewish population saw no further rise in the number of births since the early 1920s, but they were kept at a relatively high level of 730,000. Not so with the Jews; after reaching a-high of 74,875 in 1925, their number of births dropped consistently until it reached 52,305 in 1931 (*Graph 2*).

Thus, while the 1931 age group of the non-Jewish population was almost twice as large as the age group of the war-year 1917 and of the turn of the 19th to the 20th century – 30 to 35 years earlier – in the case of the Jews it was just barely greater in either instance. The *Universal* proved quite right when it wrote referring to the Polish Jews: "But even in Eastern Europe the birth rate was falling, and began to approach that of Western Europe"[7] – and that was already negative before WWII.

[7] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 33.

Graph 2: Population Pyramid of the Jewish and the non-Jewish Population in Poland as of December 9, 1931 (in 1,000)

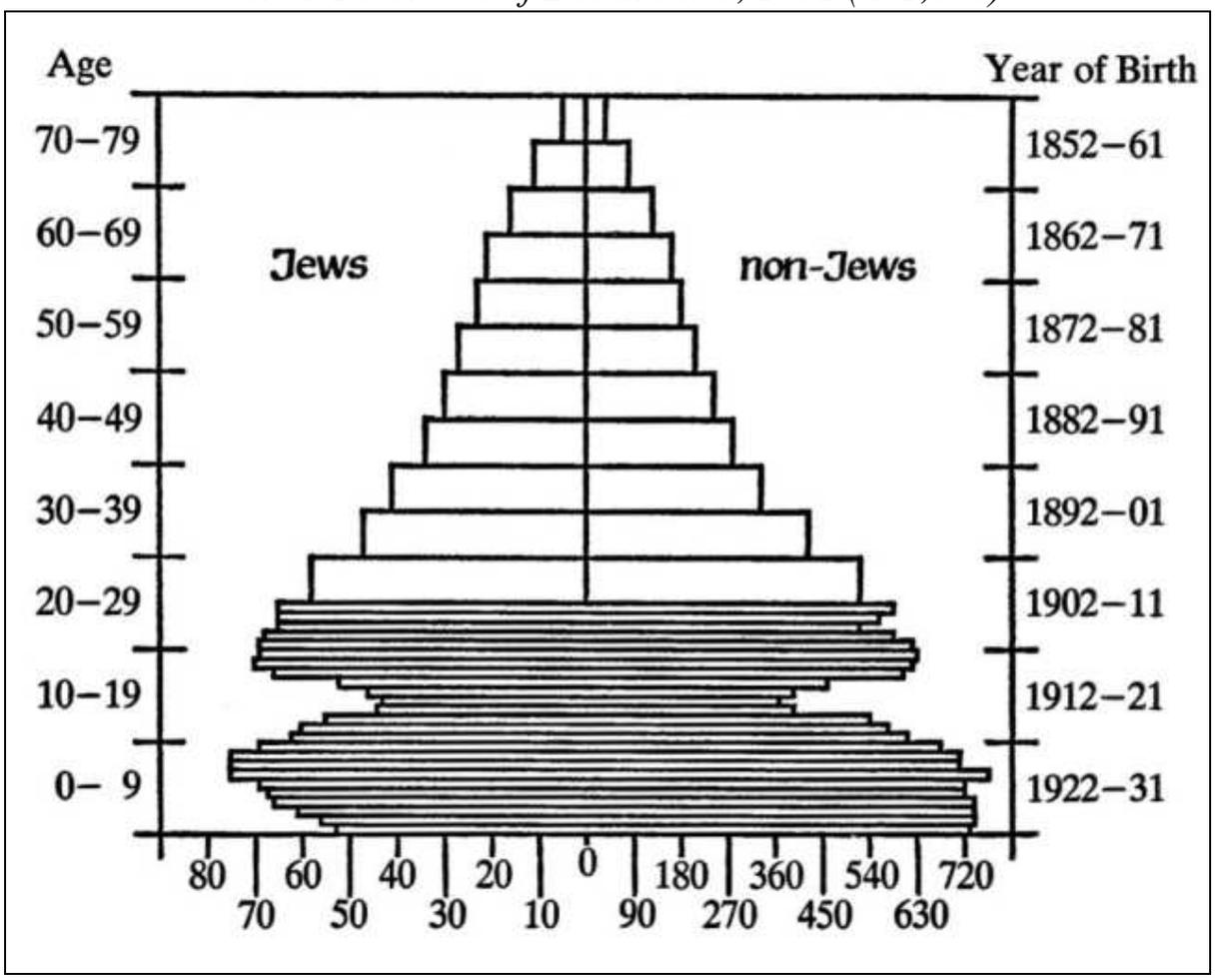

Source: See *Graph 1*.

As far as is known, there are no official statistics on Polish-Jewish mortality rates before the war. If one accepts the mortality figures of the *Universal* of an average of 40,000 per year for the period 1930 to 1935 – for the Soviet Jews with a numerically similarly large population an average mortality figure of 43,000 was indicated – then the Jews should have enjoyed a surplus of births over deaths of about 12,000 in 1931 (52,305 minus 40,000), or *0.4%*!

Obviously, the huge emigration of Polish Jews prior to and following WWI influenced their natural growth rate very negatively because it is generally the younger, fertile age groups who decide to leave; the older people often have too deep roots in the country in which they were born. An excellent example of the strong ties of older people to their country of birth is provided by the very different emigration pattern of younger and older German Jews in the 1930s.

Of the roughly 500,000 Jews living in Germany in 1933 about 160,000 were 50 years or older. By August of 1939, the German-Jewish population had dropped to 272,000; included in this figure were 140,000 people aged 50 years and older. This means that the Jews of 50 years and younger had

seen their numbers reduced by almost two-thirds from about 340,000 to less than 130,000, while the age group "50 years and older" had shrunk only one-eighth from 160,000 to 140,000.[8]

Now, comparable figures are not available for the Polish-Jewish population of the 1930s, but the Polish census of 1931 nevertheless provides an indication that similar developments were under way among the Jews of Poland. The ratio of the male to female population for the age group born between 1917 and 1931 – children between zero and 14 years – averaged 102.9 to 100 for Jews and 102.5 to 100 for non-Jews. The 15-to-29-year-olds (age group 1902-1916), however, differed markedly with ratios of 85.7/100 and 93/100, respectively.[9]

It is only natural that the original numerical male predominance should change over time in favor of a slight female majority; but such a drastic reduction of the male side during peacetime must either be due to a comparably much larger emigration of young men or – as the Polish census did not include 191,473 members of the armed forces – to military service or both. If one assumes (data are unavailable) that three-quarters of these military men were less than 30 years old and that Jews constituted about 10% (in keeping with their share of the population), then we obtain additional 14,361 young Jews to be added to the 424,575 aged 15 to 29 years. Compared with the 495,405 Jewesses of that age group, the ratio obtained is 88.6/100; the same non-Jewish age group shows an adjusted ratio of 96/100.

To be sure, the age groups of 1902 and before also show a clear female majority, but this should be expected considering the higher life expectancy of the fair sex and the losses suffered by men in WWI. The male/female ratio in the age groups "1872-1901" who were subject to military service during WWI was the same for Jews and non-Jews, namely, 88/100. It is thus very surprising to see the Jews of the age groups "1902-1916" evidence a male/female ratio of 88.6/100. In other words, there must have been very, very many young Jewish men who left Poland after WWI single without families.[10] Their approximate number may be estimated by taking the difference between male and female Jews in that age group: It is about 56,000!

---

8 Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940, p. 100.

9 Computed on the basis of information contained in *Table 12* of the Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R. "Polska: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe, Ludność," Seria C, Zeszyt 94a (Deuxieme Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931, "Pologne: Logements et Ménages, Population," Serie C, Fascicule 94a), Warsaw, 1938.

10 An indication of the validity of this conclusion can be found in the *Statistical Abstract of Israel*. According to issue no. 31 (1980), p. 133, 35,183 and 81,613 Jews immigrated in the years 1919/1923 and 1924/1931, respectively. Issue no. 2 (1950/51), p. 26, fixed the male share among the immigrants at 63.2 and 54%, respectively. This translates into an average share of 57% male Jewish immigrants in Palestine between the end of World War One and 1931, *i.e.* male Jews outnumbered Jewesses by one third. A large, probably the largest part of these immigrants hailed from Poland.

It is a fact that official Polish statistics indicate only a relatively small-size Jewish emigration. But to conclude that only a small number of Jewish emigrants left Poland would be just as mistaken as to infer a small Mexican immigration in the United States after WWII on the basis of Mexican emigration statistics. Illegal border crossings cannot be traced by means of official emigration statistics.

Polish statistics list 294,139 emigrant Jews in the period 1921 to 1931.[11] Deducting the above mentioned 56,000 single young male Jews without families, there remain 238,000 who left in family groups. On the basis of five persons per family one obtains fewer than 48,000 heads of households.

The misery of the Jews in Poland following WWI unfolds in the huge number of these young, often very young men who went abroad in search of a livelihood. In Jewish historical experience this is quite without precedent. In view of the large number of Jewish families who fled the USSR in the course of the Russian Civil War, who lost their homes during WWI and the ensuing Polish-Soviet War and who practically saw no other solution to their desperate situation than to leave troubled, anti-Semitic Poland, it looks rather ridiculous to place the number of emigrant Jewish families below the number of single young Jewish males, particularly as most Eastern Jews had numerous relatives abroad, especially in North America. There is only one conclusion possible: The Polish emigration statistics are worthless.

Official Polish figures mention only 75,527 Jewish emigrants for the years 1934 to 1937.[12] How far removed these figures are from reality may be seen from the enormous Jewish immigration in Western countries and in Palestine prior to WWII, from the fact that the vast majority of extra-Soviet Eastern European Jews lived in Poland (until 1939), and from the naked truth that no country treated the Jews worse than did Poland (at least until 1938). The Poles tried to get rid of their Jews by all means at their disposal; on the other hand, the Western countries refused to accept Jewish immigrants. Therefore, it was in the Polish interest *not* to draw the world's attention to the actual extent of Jewish emigration from Poland.

Between 1934 and 1937, for example, 68,000 Jewish immigrants from Poland arrived in Palestine.[13] If Polish emigration statistics were accurate,

---

[11] Lestschinsky, J. "National Groups in Polish Emigration," *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 5, 1943, p. 109.

[12] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

[13] The figure of 68,000 Jewish immigrants in Palestine from Poland between 1934 and 1937 was computed as follows: The Jewish immigration in Palestine was listed by the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972, Vol. 4, p. 534: 45,267 (1934), 66,472 (1935), 29,595 (1936), 10,629 (1937). The number of Jews coming from Poland according to Arieh Tartakower and Kurt R. Grossmann, *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944, p. 345 was 43% (1934), 49% (1935), 41% (1936) und 35% (1937); the share of Jewish immigrants from Germany was listed as 16%, 11%,27% und 34%, respectively, and the share of Jewish immigrants from all other countries as 41%, 40%, 32% und 31%, respectively. Inasmuch as the "other" Jewish immigrants could only have come from eastern Europe, the Jews coming from those "other" eastern European countries

90% of the Polish-Jewish emigrants would have left for Palestine, even though Polish Jews enjoyed the closest ties of kinship to hundreds of thousands of Jews in the U.S. We will show in the Seventh Chapter that 400,000 Jews entered the United States between 1933 and 1943. Only a small fraction of them hailed from Germany; Jewish sources maintain anyway that until the end of 1940 just 26% of German-Jewish emigrants went to the United States, *i.e.* 100,000.[14]

Of course, other central and eastern European countries, too, recorded a large flow of Jewish emigration, but the largest segment of Jewish immigration into the United States must have originated in Poland. Of the 4.3 million Jews in the geographic area encompassed by Poland, the Baltic countries, Rumania, Hungary and Czechoslovakia before the war, approximately two-thirds lived in Poland. Therefore, the largest contingent of Jewish immigrants in North America between 1933 and 1943 simply must have come from that country.

At the same time, western European countries accepted uncounted tens of thousands of Jewish refugees and immigrants from Germany and eastern Europe during the 1930s. At the end of the 1920s a total of 315,000 Jews lived in France and the Benelux countries,[15] by the beginning of the war their number was put at 480,000.[16] The natural increase of this highly urbanized population with its low fertility was minimal; the growth of 165,000 was almost exclusively the result of net immigration. But since Jewish sources specify that 83% of the Jews leaving Germany were headed for North and South America, Palestine, Shanghai and England,[17] by far the largest part of these Jewish immigrants in France and the Benelux countries must have come from countries to the east and southeast of Germany, and again there is only one country in eastern Europe qualifying as the main source of Jewish emigration, namely Poland.

In this respect, even the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich (Institut für Zeitgeschichte) admitted:[18]

> *The wave of emigration of German Jews was only a part – and not even the largest one at that – of a general Jewish emigration from central, eastern and*

---

were almost as many in number as those from Poland. Because of the overwhelming size of the Polish Jews relative to the other eastern European Jews (excl. the USSR), this does not seem realistic; in all probability, the "other" Jewish immigrants in Palestine included many Jews who originally hailed from Poland as well. The Polish-Jewish group of immigrants in Palestine between 1934 and 1937 must have numbered far more than 68,000, possibly more than 80,000!

14 Adlerstein, Fanny R., "Foreign Department," *The Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, New York, Vol. XVII, No. 4, June 1941, p. 386. The figure of 100,000 also includes Jewish emigrants from Austria.

15 *Brockhaus* (*Der Grosse*). Leipzig, 1931, Neunter Band, J-Kas, p. 473.

16 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 71.

17 Adlerstein, *Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, June 1941, p. 386.

18 Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), pp. 79 and 80.

> *southeastern Europe. In the years following 1933 about 100,000 Jews left Poland every year, partly because of the increasingly anti-Semitic policies of the Polish government, but also because of the progressively worsening pauperization of the Polish Jews. Similar tendencies existed in Latvia, Lithuania, Rumania and, to a lesser degree, in Hungary.*

The economic situation of Polish Jews deteriorated drastically during the 1930s. Systematic campaigns were organized to crowd them out of the economy; the boycott of Jewish stores was enforced with brutality, and was found to be within the law by the courts, was blessed by the Catholic Church of Poland, and officially sanctioned by the central government. Anti-Semitic incidents spread throughout Poland and resulted in many victims. Bloody persecutions took place in 1937 in Brest-Litovsk and in Czestochowa.[19]

The statement by the Institute for Contemporary History, whose pro-Zionist credentials are excellent, that the largest wave of emigration did not originate in Germany is thus quite correct. Just as correct are its findings that 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every year after 1933; this may contradict official Polish emigration statistics whose reliability is subject to doubt, but the tremendous Jewish immigration in Palestine, the USA, South America, France, the Benelux countries, England, etc., prior to WWII support the Munich Institute's testimony.

The persistent emigration, especially of young single Jewish males who would normally have raised families of their own, and the growing economic distress make it rather improbable that the reduction of the birth rate since the mid-1920s could have stopped after 1931. Everything points to an excess of deaths over births for the Jewish population in the latter part of the 1930s. Therefore, even an average growth rate of 0.2% per year between 1932 and 1939 seems somewhat high for the Polish-Jewish population.[20]

Placing the number of Jewish emigrants from Poland in the seven years and eight months from the beginning of 1932 until September 1939 at 500,000 – the Munich Institute for Contemporary History mentions 100,000 annually *after 1933* – the size of the Jewish population in Poland may thus be estimated at 2,664,000 at the beginning of the war. Subtracting the 31,216 Polish-Jewish soldiers reported by the Polish general staff to have been killed in the subsequent German-Polish war,[21] the final number of Polish Jews following the cessation of hostilities at the end of September 1939 may be said to have been 2,633,000. The figure of 3,351,000 as reported by the Anglo-American Committee thus is shown to be too large by 700,000!

---

[19] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 574.

[20] According to official Polish surveys, the birth rate fell in Poland between 1931 and 1937 from 3.02% to 2.49% (*Schlag nach über Polen*, p. 15). The Jewish rate reached 1.7% in 1931 already, and it is not likely that it moved against the weakening Polish trend thereafter. A negative net growth rate is thus quite probable for Poland's Jewish population at the end of the 1930s.

[21] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 576.

Jews in Other Eastern European Countries

Much of what was said regarding Polish Jews applies to Jewry of the other countries in eastern Europe as well. With few exceptions its birth rate was low, even negative on a net basis, and its urban concentration was extraordinary. Its average marriage age far exceeded that of the host populations, and emigration, particularly among young males, was widespread. Still, there are some noteworthy differences in degree from the situation found in Poland.

The *Czechoslovakian* Jews cannot be treated as a single group; too large are the differences between Czech, Slovak and Ruthenian (Carpathian) Jews; they reflect the gap in economic development in this artificial heterogeneous country, as one proceeds from west to east. There, too, young Jewish males left the impoverished eastern areas but instead of going outside the country, they merely migrated to the highly industrialized Bohemian and Moravian areas. Thus, whereas Ruthenian and Slovak Jewish males aged 15-29 years numbered only 81.3% and 95.1%, respectively, of the Jewesses of the same age group, the situation was reversed in the *Czech* areas of Bohemia and Moravia. There, Jewish males aged 15-29 exceeded the opposite sex by 23.5% as registered by the census taken in 1930.[22] This uneven migration affected the fertility of the Jews in Slovakia and Ruthenia rather adversely, yet no positive growth effects could be registered in *Bohemia* and *Moravia*.

In the latter two provinces, Jewry was declining since before WWI. In 1930, the largest age group was accounted for by those born between 1906 and 1910; this group represented almost 10% of the total, or 2% for each year. From then on a rapid decline dropped the annual average to 1.35% for the years 1911-1915 and 0.77% for 1916-1920; after WWI, a small baby boom let the group born from 1921-1925 reach 1.1% per year, only to fall again to an annual average of just over 0.8% in 1926-1930. Given the trend of those years, it is fair to state that those less than one year old in 1930 accounted for just 0.6% of the Czech Jews. This low rate would imply an excess of deaths over births somewhere between 0.5% and 1% per year.

In *Slovakia*, the Jewish demographic crisis was not yet as deep, but the trend was similar. From the 1906/1910 period to 1926/1930 the average annual strength of the mentioned age groups fell from 2% to 1.66%. Those born in 1930 probably constituted only about 1.5% of Slovakias Jews, which was just barely greater than the natural death rate.

---

[22] Sčítaní Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930 (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Uřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934, Tab. 19, p. 156-164.

Only in backward *Ruthenia* was the traditional Eastern Jewish family still intact, but it seems that there, too, a turning point had been reached. The age group 1926/1930 averaged almost 2.9% per year, compared to 2.8% for 1921/1925. A birth rate of 2.9%, if maintained, would have resulted in a high natural increase during the 1930s of maybe 1.5% p.a. or more. Given the considerable emigration of young males to the Czech areas, the economic crisis of the 1930s and the growing secularization of life in Ruthenia prior to WWII, it is likely that after 1930 there was a drop in the birth rate, even though it probably remained fairly high by general Jewish standards of those years. In any case, when Hungary, which meanwhile had regained Ruthenia from Czechoslovakia, conducted a census in 1941, only about 109,000 (see Sixth Chapter) were found there compared to 102,542 as recorded by the Czechoslovak census of 1930; this is equivalent to a natural increase of 0.6% p.a. between 1930 and 1941. This rate would appear somewhat low for that fertile, but tiny segment of Eastern Jewry, and probably reflects a continuing emigration of young males to the industrial Czech areas.

Hungary's Jews – according to the census of 1930 there were 444,567[23] – lived overwhelmingly in the larger cities. 204,371, or 46%, were concentrated in the capital city, another 130,207 lived in the Great Plain districts east of the Danube, 49,252 in the north, and just 60,737 west of the Danube. Since 1920, the total Jewish population had decreased by 28,788 from 473,355.[24]

After 1927 Hungary's Jews recorded considerable excesses of deaths over births. From 1927 until 1930 the average annual decrease amounted to 467 (0.1% p.a.)[25] and reached 0.5% in 1938.[26]

Year	Births	Deaths	Natural Growth Balance	Natural Growth in % of the Jewish population
1930	5,533	5,917	– 384	– 0.1
1931	5,187	6,244	– 1,057	– 0.3
1937			– 1,574	– 0.4
1938			– 1,899	– 0.5

Obviously, the Hungarian Jews were in the midst of a serious demographic decline during the 1930s with the number of deaths probably 40% higher than that of births.

---

23 *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933, Tab. 10, p. 11.

24 *Ibid.*, Tab. 9, p. 10.

25 *Ibid.*, Tab. 21, p. 28.

26 *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv* 1942, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944, Tab. 21, p. 36.

By 1941, after the acquisition of neighboring territories containing maybe 325,000 Jews, *i.e.* an increase by 73% over 1930, the total number of births (8,380) still was only 50% larger than in 1930, but deaths of 10,074 exceeded their 1930-level also by 73%. In 1942, the roughly 725,000 Greater Hungarian Jews counted only 8,413 births but 10,787 deaths, in relation to their total number, 1.2% and 1.5%, respectively – a natural decrease of 0.3% p.a.[27]

In other words, the addition of the 325,000 Jews in the acquired territories (see Sixth Chapter) brought no significant improvement to the average rate of natural decrease despite the fact that one-third of those 325,000 "new" Hungarian Jews belonged to the relatively fertile Ruthenian Jewry. Obviously, the Jews living in the newly acquired territories of northern Transylvania, Banat and southern Slovakia had registered birth and death rates quite similar to those of the "old" Trianon-Hungary, Which is to say, their natural demographic development also was gravely negative.

Thus, as a matter of record, the Jewry of the areas covered by Trianon-Hungary, the former Slovak areas, the Banat (Serbia) and northern Transylvania (Rumania) suffered large annual population decreases as a result of very low birth rates. The Ruthenian Jews, whose fertility, no doubt, had lessened as well until WWII, nevertheless registered positive growth rates. But they were the exception to the general Jewish demographic pattern in eastern Europe and the Balkans, and their small total number could not affect the numerical decline of Eastern Jewry before the war.

As to the growth of *Rumanian* Jewry during the 1930s, the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (*Universal*) has this to say:[28]

> […] *in 1932 it* [the number of births] *was 12,586 for Greater Rumania and 10,039 in 1938, whereas the death rate for the corresponding years was 9,891 and 10,250. Thus from a surplus of 2,695 in 1932 there was a deficit of 213 in 1938. The birth rate steadily declined.*

The surplus of births – in 1932 it averaged just 0.35% – had turned into a *deficit* by 1938; it seems that allowing for an average growth rate of 0.2% during the 1930s would be ample.

In *Latvia*, the general population's fertility rates fell long before WWI. In 1935, the birth rate was down to 1.67%, and the mortality rate of the previous 5-year-period averaged 1.38%. As a result, the net natural population increase was less than half a percent and dropping further. The Jewish

---

[27] *Ibid.*, Tab. 14, p. 33 and Tab. 16, p. 34.
[28] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 265.

population – 93,479 according to the 1935 census[29] – constituted less than 5% of the total population.

Regionally, about 50% of the Latvian Jews lived in or near Riga, the capital; another 30% populated the easternmost province of Latgale. Urbanization was almost total: Almost 93% of Latvia's Jewry lived in the cities in contrast to only 34% of the non-Jewish population; but because of their relatively small number, Jews made up a smaller portion of the urban populace than was usual for eastern Europe. Among the larger cities only Daugavpils and Rezekne had a Jewish share of 25%; in all the other urban centers (including Riga) Jews averaged only 11% of the population.[30]

As to natural growth, the Latvian Jews showed traits very similar to those in Poland. Until the turn of the century there was a rapid growth, followed by a levelling off until WWI. The war almost halved the number of births, but after the cessation of hostilities the birth rate jumped briefly to a level close to, but still below pre-war years. According to the census, young Jews 11 years of age numbered 1,787, thereafter a rapid decline set in. At the time of the 1935 count, only 1,137 were less than one year old – a decline of at least 36% compared with 1924. Thus, the birth rate was only 1.2%.[31] As mentioned before, Latvia's total mortality rate averaged 1.4% in the early 1930s; while Jewish mortality is not known, it is not likely to have departed much from the national average. This means that already in 1935 and in the years just previous the Jews failed to replace themselves. With economic conditions worsening thereafter, the birth rate probably declined further, producing ever larger rates of natural decrease as the decade wore on.

This brief sketch of the demographic patterns of the various Eastern European Jewish communities outside the Soviet Union allows us to state that, on average, far from general fertility, eastern Europe's Jews had no natural increase whatsoever during the 1930s. We considered a total population numbering almost 4.8 million in the early 1930s – 93% of Eastern Jewry outside Russia. This population, concentrated in an area reaching from Riga to Budapest and Bucharest, was in the midst of a demographic revolution. Rapid concentration in the larger cities, the decline of Yiddish in favor of the native national languages, large-scale emigration of young single Jewish males, late marriages, the turn to the one- and two-children-family had already destroyed Jewish orthodoxy; only a few tiny remnants remained, for example in Carpathian Ruthenia, too small to offset the losses suffered elsewhere and themselves subject to secularization pressures. By the end of the 1930s, there was no country in eastern Europe where

---

[29] *Ceturtā Tautas Skaitīšana Latvijā 1935 gadā*, III: Vecums, Ģimenes Stāvoklis (*Quatrieme Recensement de la Population en Lettonie en 1935*, III: Age, Etat Civil), Valsts Statistiskā Pārvalde, Riga, 1937, Tab. 10, p. 217; Tab. 8, p. 206, and pages 120-121.

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 297, 298 and 319.

[31] *Ibid.*, p. 216-217.

Jews were able to register natural growth gains. In some, mortality rates for Jews far exceeded birth rates. It is fair to state that – on average – eastern Europe's Jewry even registered a small natural decline between 1930 and 1939.

SECOND CHAPTER:

The Growth of Soviet Jewry

The Division of Polish Jewry

Still unclear is the distribution of these 2,633,000 Polish Jews over the various areas incorporated into the German Reich, combined in the so-called "Government General of Poland" or occupied by the Soviet Union. According to the *Universal*, a German statistician calculated on the basis of the Polish census of December 9, 1931, the following geographic distribution of Jews among the three specified regions:[1]

Areas incorporated by Germany	632,000	(20.3%)
Government General of Poland	1,269,000	(40.8%)
Under German administration	1,901,000	(61.0%)
Annexed by the Soviet Union	1,212,900	(39.0%)
Former Polish Jews (1931)	3,113,900	(100.0%)

The Polish census of 1931 showed that the natural development of eastern Polish Jewry did not differ from the national Jewish average, but it is unknown whether there was any change thereafter – which is improbable – and whether emigration flows during the 1930s were similar in the three areas. Thus, we have to assume that all three areas experienced roughly the same demographic development between 1932 and 1939 as far as the Jewish population is concerned.

As mentioned in the First Chapter, the number of Polish Jews declined from 3,113,900 to 2,633,000, *i.e.* by 15.4%, between the end of 1931 and September 1939. On the basis of this relative reduction we obtain the following Jewish population for the three areas:

Areas incorporated by Germany	534,000	(20.3%)
Government General of Poland	1,073,000	(40.8%)
Under German administration	1,607,000	(61.0%)
Annexed by the Soviet Union	1,026,000	(39.0%)
Former Polish Jews (1939)	2,633,000	(100.0%)

[1] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 577.

As the Polish defeat began to crystallize shortly after the outbreak of the hostilities, many Polish Jews didn't bother to await the German occupation; they fled in droves to the eastern Polish cities and towns which later were occupied and annexed by the Soviet Union in the second half of September – but smaller numbers also crossed the border into Rumania. Referring to this massive flight, the Latvian Chief Rabbi and leader of the Mizrachi Organization and of the World Jewish Congress, Mordecai Nurok, said on March 28, 1946 at a press conference in New York:[2]

> *It must be emphasized that several hundred thousands of Polish and other Jews found a haven from the Nazis in the U.S.S.R.*

This flight away from the sphere of German influence was facilitated by the circumstance that the Soviets originally also occupied the territory between the Vistula and Bug rivers as specified in the German-Soviet agreement on the division of Polish territory; because of this, many Jewish inhabitants of the crumbling Polish state succeeded in escaping from the nearby larger cities – Warsaw, Lodz, etc. – to reach Soviet-occupied areas. One week later the Soviets withdrew from the area west of the Bug, taking the entire livestock with them.[3] The Jewish refugees, along with many local Jews, accompanied the Red Army, as it pulled back towards positions east of the Bug. The city of Tomaszow Lubelski may serve as an example of this systematic evasion by the Jews away from German control; according to the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Judaica) 75% of the city's 6,000 Jews left together with the Red Army, as it withdrew to the newly established line of demarcation further east.[4]

Official German calculations show that the area between the Vistula and the Bug contained a Jewish population of 386,600 at the time of the last Polish census in 1931. If the Jewish population loss of that area in the years before the outbreak of the German-Polish war amounted to the same percentage as for the Polish Jews in general, only 330,000 Jews could have been present at the time of the Soviet occupation (after September 17, 1939). It is not known how many Jews accompanied the Soviet Army when it vacated that region after September 28, 1939, but the massed flight of Polish Jews in an easterly direction – attested to by many witnesses – and the example of Tomaszow Lubelski permit the conclusion that the vast majority of Jews living between the Vistula and the Bug must have left together with the Red Army. It is strange, therefore, that the discussions about the number of Jews who might have succeeded in escaping into Soviet-controlled territory pass over this episode almost completely, even

---

2 *American Jewish Year Book* (*AJYB*), New York, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 324.

3 Fischer, Dr. Ludwig and Dr. Friedrich Gollert, *Warschau unter deutscher Herrschaft*, Cracow, 1942, p. 186.

4 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 15, p. 1214.

though these more than 300,000 Jews had the best chance to evade German control.[5]

Among the Jewish refugees fleeing eastward was also the 26-year-old Menachem Begin; born in Brest-Litovsk in 1913, the latter-day Israeli Prime Minister studied at the University of Warsaw where he headed the Betar Zionist Youth Movement in Poland until 1939.[6]

In the Eichmann "Trial" in Jerusalem, the Polish Jews Zwi Patscher and Yakov Goldfine testified that the Germans drove Polish Jews marching four abreast in long columns onto the Soviet portion of occupied Poland.[7] The *Judaica* reported in a similar vein:[8]

> *With the outbreak of the war in September, the Poles began to loot stores and attack the Jews.* […] *the Jews were deported by the Germans* [September 1939] *to the area under Soviet control on the other side of the San River.* […] *Those who were deported to the Soviet Zone lived there in very difficult economic conditions. In the summer of 1940 many of them were deported to the Soviet interior.*

No one knows for certain how large the number of Jews was who either fled or were driven to the Soviet-occupied former Polish territory and who, within less than a year's time, found themselves in Siberian labor and concentration camps – if they survived the murderous trip. But we do know that the eastern Polish cities and towns which contained a large Jewish element already, suddenly had to cope with untold masses of displaced Jews: In many towns in eastern Poland the Jewish population doubled overnight: The *Judaica* refers to this mass flight again and again. Regarding Vladimin-Volynsk it writes:[9]

> […] *thousands of Jews from western Poland sought refuge in the city, bringing the number of Jews in the City to 25,000.* [1931: 10,665 or 44% of the population…] *In the summer of 1940 many Zionist leaders and refugees were exiled to the Soviet interior.*

Lutsk:[10]

> *Many refugees who had fled to Lutsk from Nazi-occupied western Poland were deported to the Soviet interior.*

---

5 The Jewish population of the area between the Vistula and the Bug, from which the Soviets withdrew after 9/28/1939, contained 386,600 Jews on 12/9/1931 according to the Bundesarchiv in Koblenz, Bestand R 153, Aktenband 287: *Die Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Grenzlinie vom 28.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931* as well as *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931.*

6 *International WHO'S WHO* (*The*). London, 43rd edition, 1979, p. 93.

7 Rassinier, Paul. *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Leoni, 1963, p. 99.

8 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 184.

9 *Ibid.*, Vol. 16, p. 201.

10 *Ibid.*, Vol. 11, p. 589.

Pinsk:[11]

> *A large number of Jewish refugees from western Poland found shelter in Pinsk, but were deported to the Soviet interior in 1940.*

Rovno:[12]

> *Many Jewish refugees from western Poland found shelter in Rovno* […]

Nine years after WWII, on September 22 and 23, 1954, an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives (Select Committee on Communist Aggression) conducted hearings where representatives of several Jewish organizations testified under oath on the subject of the persecution of Jews by the Soviet. One Herschel Weinrauch, formerly an associate editor of the Soviet newspaper *The Star*, declared that he was an official in the civil administration of Bialystok following the Soviet occupation in 1939. In his testimony he said the Communists made all refugee Jews from German-occupied Poland choose in the spring of 1940 between accepting Soviet citizenship or returning to German control.

Because of the barbarian treatment accorded these Jews from the western portion of divided Poland by the Soviets, most of them opted *for* a return. Shortly thereafter, though, the Soviet government arrested all those who had decided to return and transported them to Siberia. In Bialystok alone, 50,000 to 60,000 Jewish refugees were arrested. All in all, the Soviets deported roughly 1,000,000 Jewish refugees from western Poland to Siberia.[13]

Another witness, Bronislaw Teichholz, chairman of the International Committee for Jewish Refugees from Concentration Camps from 1945 to 1952, confirmed Weinrauch's testimony. At that time he had been working in Lvov, where about 50,000 Jewish refugees had decided to return; all of them were deported by the Soviets, in the process crowding 70 to 80 persons into railroad cars and then moving them eastward.[14]

A third witness, Adolph Held, chairman of the Jewish Labor Committee, was absent due to an incident of death in his family, but he had his testimony read to the investigating committee by the vice chairman Jacob T. Zukerman. This witness, too, confirmed that up to 1,000,000 Jews escaped to Russia.[15] Another witness, Henry Edward Schultz, national chairman of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, put the number of Jewish refugees from western Poland deported on Stalin's orders to Siberian labor

---

[11] *Ibid.*-, Vol. 13, p. 543.
[12] *Ibid.*, Vol. 14, p. 357.
[13] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet.* 17th Interim Report of Hearings before the Select Committee on Communist Aggression, House of Representatives, 83rd Congress, New York, September 22 and 23, 1954, p. 40.
[14] *Ibid.*, p. 46 and 47.
[15] *Ibid.*, p. 61.

camps at 600,000; 450,000 of these unfortunate people have vanished without a trace.[16]

The Polish Government-in-Exile, too, declared the Soviets deported 600,000 Jewish refugees from western Poland in the spring of 1940. The Jewish statistician, J. Kulischer, asserted that Stalin evacuated 530,000 Jews – 500,000 from eastern Poland and 30,000 from the Baltic countries.[17] Other Jewish sources arrive at even lower figures.

Rabbi Aaron Pechenick described the Soviet mass deportation in his book *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet Russia* published in New York in 1943 as follows:[18]

> *In two days and two nights* [end of June 1940] *almost one million Jews were loaded into cattle wagons under the most horrible circumstances and deported to Siberia and the Ural.* […] *The terrible journey lasted from four to six weeks. Having arrived at their destinations, the Jews obtained only bread and water to sustain their lives after the long working days in the forests.*

The *Universal* reported that the Joint Distribution Committee – a large international Jewish refugee aid organization – initiated a relief program in early 1942 for 600,000 *Polish-Jewish* refugees in Asiatic Russia.[19] However, if there were 600,000 of these Jewish refugees in Soviet Asia in early 1942, many more must have been shipped off to Siberia by the Soviets, because the journey brought death and hardship to many. In connection with the inhuman transport to the east, the Joint Distribution Committee wrote in its Bulletin of June 1943:[20]

> *From a fifth to a third of the number of refugees died* […] *whoever did not see the thousands of graves, mostly of children, cannot understand.*

This means that the number of Jewish refugees from western Poland who were arrested by the Soviets and deported to Siberia ranged from 750,000 to 900,000! But only 600,000 survived the incredible journey and arrived at their destination.

Menachem Begin belonged to these deported unfortunates also. The Soviet secret police arrested him a short time after his arrival in Soviet-occupied eastern Poland and put him into a Siberian concentration camp. Following the outbreak of the German-Soviet war (June 22, 1941) he joined the Soviet-sponsored Polish army which left the USSR in 1942 by way of Iran. In the very same year we find the former Soviet concentration

---

16 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

17 Haganov, Gédéon. *Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplément de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951, p. 9-15; see also Aronson, Gregor. *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, New York, 1949, p. 12.

18 Pechenick, Rabbi Aaron. *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet-Russia*, New York, p. 60.

19 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 6, p. 176.

20 Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 12.

camp inmate and subsequent recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize as the commander-in-chief of the murderous IRGUN gang in Palestine.[21]

The extent of the Jewish flight before the German armies is not at all unusual. As a result of years of continuous Zionist campaigns and Polish inflammatory propaganda, the Jewish fear of the Germans knew no limits; this is probably the most likely explanation for the panic which gripped Polish Jews and non-Jews. Similar events developed in May 1940 when 1½ to 2 million panicky Belgians sought refuge in France, where they suffered severely; in mid-August 1940, there were still 1 million Belgians in France waiting to return home.[22]

Considering that up to one-fourth of this nation of just eight million fled in panic, even though the German Government can hardly be accused of hostility towards the Belgian people (but certainly towards the Jews), the extent of the Polish-Jewish flight is not very surprising. It is worth noting that in terms of time and geography, Polish Jews were much better situated to escape in an easterly direction; after all, during the German Western Campaign, Guderian's Panzer divisions had cut the escape route from Belgium to France in little more than a week.

For lack of further proof, we will accept the lower figure of 750,000 Jews as having fled from western Poland to the Soviet-occupied former Polish territory. The distribution of the Polish-Jewish population between the German and Soviet occupation zones in Poland therefore changed as follows:

Areas under German control	857,000	(32.5%)
Areas under Soviet control	1,776,000	(67.5%)
Former Polish Jews (end of 1939)	2,633,000	(100.0%)

But not only the USSR, Rumania also served as an escape valve for the scared Jewish masses of Poland; this was especially true of the Rumanian provinces of Bukovina and Bessarabia. As will be discussed in the Sixth Chapter, this route was used by at least 100,000 Jews. The final distribution of the Jewish population of the former Polish state thus assumes the following shape:

Areas under German control	757,000	(28.8%)
Areas under Soviet control	1,776,000	(67.5%)
Refugees in Rumania	100,000	(3.8%)
Former Polish Jews (end of 1939)	2,633,000	(100.0%)

All of these statistics have been gathered from Polish, Zionist, post-war German and American sources, and they show that no more than 757,000 Jews came under German administration, as German and Soviet armies occupied Poland in 1939.

---

[21] Zoller, Henri. "Dunkelheit umgibt uns," *Der Spiegel*, No. 20, 5/11/1981, p. 31.

[22] *Krakauer Zeitung*, Krakau, "Noch 1 Million Belgier in Frankreich," No. 195, 8/18-19/1940, p. 4.

How close to reality these figures are may be seen from a piece of information from the Joint Distribution Committee which stated that it had been active in German-occupied Poland without interruption, in the process reaching 630,000 persons in over 400 localities and providing them with food, medical aid, child care, clothing and other economic help.[23] Many more Jews than that simply did not exist in German-controlled former Polish territory!

But what do German sources say about the number of Polish Jews under German control? Unfortunately, the answer is: Nothing. Of course, the Germans spoke of millions of Jews in the occupied Polish territory, but their figures were not based on a census, not even on estimates. They simply used the figures of the last Polish census of 1931 and added a certain number to allow for a natural population growth. In the ghettos the Jews were accorded some kind of self-administration, and the Germans never bothered to count them.

Thus, the *Krakauer Zeitung*, for instance, put the number of Jews in the Government General of Poland at 1.4 million as of the middle of 1940.[24] But a closer look shows quickly that this figure matches almost exactly that of the Polish census of 1931, inflated by 10% for the assumed population growth. The huge emigration before the war and the massive Jewish flight to Soviet-occupied territory – a fact which is admitted to by the Zionists themselves – were not taken into account.

After Soviet-occupied, former Polish Galicia was incorporated into the Government General following the outbreak of the Russo-German war, German statements suddenly referred to a Jewish population of 2 million in the enlarged Government General.[25]

The difference of 600,000 corresponds precisely to the 545,000 Jews living in the added area according to the census of 1931, augmented by 10%.[26] In this case, too, the massive Soviet evacuation of the urban population – attested to by German and Zionist sources – was not taken into consideration.

These German figures are not very surprising. For propaganda reasons the Germans were interested in magnifying the "Jewish danger" wherever possible. There are plenty of examples. In the case of Rumania, the German estimate of that country's Jewish population was 1.5 to 2 million,[27]

---

[23] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 6, p. 175.

[24] *Krakauer Zeitung*, "Goralen in die Tucheler Heide verschoben," No. 157, 7/5/ 1940, p. 5.

[25] *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno (Kaunas)lLithuania, "Die Bevölkerung des General-Gouvernements," No. 42, 2/19/1942, p. 7.

[26] *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Bundesarchiv in Koblenz: Bestand R 153/287.

[27] *Krakauer Zeitung*, "Kein Jude in Rumaniens Einheitspartei," No. 152, 6/29/ 1941, p. 3.

although the Rumanian census found only three-quarters of a million, and even the largest Zionist estimates never exceeded 900,000. As for France, which according to the largest Zionist estimates contained about 300,000 Jews, the Germans mentioned 1.2 million.[28] All of these German figures on the Jewish population in other European countries – France, Rumania, Government General – are instances of obvious exaggeration; in truth, the Jewish population was far less than half that size.

What happened to these 757,000 Jews in areas under German control? At the end of June of 1946(!), when the option for a return from the Soviet Union expired for the Jewish refugees of 1939, only 240,489 *registered* Jewish survivors were tabulated in Poland. Of the many hundreds of thousands who had fled to the Soviet Union in 1939, only 157,420 took advantage of this option and returned to Poland. In other words, the primary source which released these figures, the Central Committee for Jews in Poland, a Communist organization, wants to make us believe that only 83,069 Jews of western Poland (240,489 minus 157,420) survived the Second World War under German administration.[29] But even *if* these figures were correct, they refer *only* to *registered* Jews. But how many Jews survived the war as "gentiles" in disguise and/or fled to the West between the end of the war and June 1946, never to register at all?

It is possible that hundreds of thousands of Jews used the fourteen months between the end of the war and the deadline to exercise the option to return from the Soviet Union (June 1946) in order to emigrate, flee or be evacuated from Poland; this aspect will be looked into at a later stage. But assuming that all Polish Jews survived the war under German. administration, can one imagine a Communist Polish government admit to this in the face of the Soviet declaration at the so-called war crimes trials in Nuremberg that the Germans had killed just about every Polish Jew?

Still, if 757,000 Polish Jews fell under German control, but only 83,069 of them were found "officially" in June 1946, then this amounts to a difference of 674,000 missing Jews – at least statistically.

Jewish Newcomers to the Soviet Empire

Let us summarize: 1.8 million Jews of the former Polish state found themselves overnight in the Soviet sphere of influence; of this number, one million remained for the time being as Soviet Citizens in former eastern Poland, and three-quarters of a million Polish-Jewish refugees, who refused to accept Soviet citizenship, were deported to Siberian labor and concentra-

---

[28] *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die jüdische Pest in Frankreich," No. 120, 5/23/1942, p. 3.
[29] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 498.

tion camps in the most inhuman manner. This action alone cost the Jews up to 300,000, but at least 150,000, dead according to Zionist data!

In 1940, further large Jewish congregations were to disappear in the Soviet empire, as the Baltic states and parts of Rumania were forcibly annexed. The last censuses in the Baltic countries found the following Jewish minorities:[30]

Lithuania (1923)	155,125
Estonia (1934)	4,302
Latvia (1935)	93,479
Baltic countries	252,906

As mentioned by the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, the Baltic states, too, witnessed a considerable Jewish emigration before the war. In the case of Lithuania, the last census goes back to 1923, which makes it necessary to allow for the emigration in the 1920s as well. Even if one assumes a relatively much smaller flow of emigration from these three countries than was true for Poland, a net reduction of at least 10% is probably a minimum, particularly as a much longer period of time must be accounted for in the case of Lithuania. A considerable emigration and a low fertility before the war probably added up to no more than 225,000 Baltic Jews coming into the Soviet sphere of influence in 1940.

As will be shown in the Sixth Chapter in some detail, Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina contained 225,000 local Jews at the time of the Soviet occupation in 1940. In addition, there were about 100,000 Polish-Jewish refugees in Rumania. These refugees were spread all over northern Rumania: northern Transylvania, Bukovina and northern Bessarabia. It is not certain how many of these refugees who fled before the German armies in September 1939 lived in Bessarabia and in the northern Bukovina at the time of the Soviet annexation. Jewish sources maintain anyway that 65,000 Jews – most of them apparently of Polish origin – crossed over from Rumanian to Soviet-occupied territory at the time of the Soviet occupation of eastern and northern Rumania.[31] Furthermore, there is some evidence – see the Sixth Chapter – that 9,000 Polish refugees remained in northern Transylvania when Rumania had to cede that section to Hungary in 1940. Thus, it seems that the Soviet Union obtained not only the 225,000 native Rumanian Jews when it occupied those two Rumanian regions in 1940, but also at least another 91,000 Jewish refugees from Poland.

The territorial expansion of the Soviet Union until June of 1941 thus put 2,317,000 Jews within Stalin's empire:

Polish Jews:

---

[30] *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.
[31] *Ibid.*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 330.

in eastern Poland and Baltic states	1,776,000	
in Rumania	91,000	1,867,000
Baltic Jews		225,000
Rumanian Jews		225,000
Jewish newcomers to the USSR in 1939/1940		2,317,000

Before the month of September 1939, fewer than 20% (app. 3 million) of the roughly 16 million Jews of the world were subject to Soviet domination. *The consequence of the German-Polish war was that by 1940 one-third of world Jewry found itself within the borders of the Soviet Union*. For the non-Soviet Eastern European Jewry – which had suffered continuous losses during the 1930s due not only to persistent flows of emigration, but also to an excess of deaths over births and changes in religious preference – the Soviet "confiscation" of 2.3 million people of Jewish origin represented a blow from which it was never to recover.

Jewish Population Trends in the Soviet Union

The Soviet census of December 17, 1926, found 2,680,181 Jews.[32] Twelve years later the census of January 17, 1939, put the Jewish population figure at 3,020,141 – an apparent increase of 340,000 persons.[33] This change would be equivalent to an annual increase of 1%; but this interpretation of the difference between the two censuses fails to consider some important aspects.

In 1946, the American scholar and professor at Princeton University, Dr. Frank Lorimer, published a book, *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, under the auspices of the League of Nations. In this book he traced important differences in data collection by the Soviets in the censuses of 1926 and 1939. The census of 1926, for instance, was based on the criterion of "*narodnost*" (tribe, ethnic group), which corresponds more to an ethnic "tribal" affiliation than the criterion "*nationalnost*" (nationality) as used in the census of 1939. In any case, the result of these definitional criteria alterations was such that the changes in the numerical size of the various ethnic groups in the USSR from 1926 to 1939 bore little relationship to reality.[34]

---

[32] Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jews in the Modern World*, London, 1934, p. 26 and 27.
[33] *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.
[34] Lorimer, Dr. Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946, p. 138.

Soviet Population Counts

Nationality	1926	1939	Changes	
Russians	77,791,124	99,019,929	+21,228,805	(+27.3%)
Ukrainians	31,194,976	28,070,404	–3,124,572	(–10.0%)
White Russians	4,738,923	5,267,431	+528,508	(+11.2%)
Jews[35]	2,680,181	3,020,141	+339,960	(+12.7%)
Germans	1,246,540	1,423,534	+176,994	(+14.2%)
Others	29,376,171	33,665,747	+4,289,576	(+14.6%)
Total	147,027,915	170,467,186	+23,439,271	(+15.9%)

This juxtaposition of the two censuses seems to reveal three developments:

a) The Russians, with barely 53% of the total population in 1926, nevertheless furnished 90% of the population increase of the Soviet Union between 1926 and 1939!
b) The rural Ukrainians decreased by 10%!
c) The urban Jews increased at a rate which exceeded that of the children-blessed White Russians, and almost equaled that of the rural German population in the USSR!

A comparison of the Jewish population figures for the USSR in 1926 and 1939 thus is bound to lead to wrong conclusions as to the fertility of this minority. In order to ascertain the natural fertility of each of the ethnic groups, Prof. Lorimer investigated the so-called "Child-Woman Ratios," *i.e.* the number of children aged 0-4 years per 1,000 women aged 20-44 years. For the year 1926 he found the following ratios:[36]

Needed for permanent population replacement	500
European Russia	844
Russians	832
Ukrainians	871
White Russians	966
Jews	509 (!)
Germans	933

These fertility figures contrast sharply with the purported changes of individual ethnic groups.

Even supposing the enforced collectivization at the end of the 1920s and beginning 1930s caused much greater losses among the Ukrainians than among the other peoples of the Soviet Union, the result of the census of 1939 can only be explained by the changed definitional criteria. The fertility of the Russians was below the European part of the Soviet Union and

[35] Dr. Lorimer mentioned a Jewish population of 2,672,499 ; this figure is 6,742 smaller than Zionist sources usually mention.

[36] Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 95 and 96.

– much more important for our analysis – the Soviet Jews had barely enough children to replace themselves. Prof. Lorimer noted:[37]

> *The lowest fertility is indicated by the Jews, a predominantly urban and highly literate group.* […] *It is apparent that the Jewish population was barely replacing itself* […]

This was true in 1926 already!

It is impossible that the Jewish fertility improved markedly during the following twelve years, because in those years the Soviets initiated a huge program of forced industrialization with an accompanying scarcity of homes and apartments in the cities. In addition, the Jews continued to migrate northward to Leningrad, Moscow and other Russian cities. The pronounced tendency toward mixed marriages between Jews and the native population of the Russian cities certainly added to a still lower fertility of the Jews until 1939.

This is not to deny that there were 3 million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1939. Considering the aspirations of the Jews to assimilate, it is quite probable that the census of 1939 still left several thousands of them uncounted. However, Prof. Lorimer's investigations showed that the Jewish population figure for 1926 was understated to the tune of several hundreds of thousands. The conclusion thus must be that the Jewish population of pre-war USSR was already stagnating, and an excess of deaths over births cannot be excluded altogether.

Of the 2.7 million Jews as published by the Soviet census of 1926, 1,981,487 lived in the Ukraine and in White Russia.[38] In 1939 only 1,907,951 Jews were counted in those regions.[39] The foregoing illustrations prove, however, that the Soviet census of 1926 had underestimated the Jewish population by perhaps 300,000, or 11%. If this underestimate was distributed rather evenly throughout the Soviet Union, it is possible that the Ukraine and White Russia really had 2.2 million Jews in 1926 instead of the published 1.98 million. Compared to 1939, this represents a reduction of about 300,000 or 25,000 per year.

The north and the east of the Soviet territory, which up until WWI contained only very few Jews, thus must have been populated by the beginning of 1939 by over 1.1 million Jews, the majority of whom lived in Moscow and in Leningrad. The unbelievable migration of Jews from the west and the south is best demonstrated by these two large cities:[40]

---

[37] *Ibid.*, p. 94 and 97.
[38] *AJYB*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 588.
[39] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24.
[40] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 17 and Vol. 12, p. 365.

	Jewish Population in	
Year	Leningrad	Moscow
1920	25,453	28,000
1923	52,373	86,000
1926	84,505	131,000
1940	200,000	400,000 (450,000)[41]

Obviously, between the two world wars one-third of the Soviet Jews had left the once traditional area of settlement in the west and south of the Soviet Union and moved to the less anti-Semitic north and east.

The *Universal*, too, took account of this enormous migration from the Ukraine and White Russia to the north and east (incl. Siberia) in its calculation of the Jewish population distribution within the Soviet Union. The *Universal* calculated that in 1939 alone the Ukraine and White Russia lost 33,000 (net) of their Jewish population to the east and north.[42] The basis on which the *Universal* made the estimate is not known – official figures are not available – and, to be conservative, one should not assume that the migration movement accelerated. Therefore, if we limit ourselves to the assumption that the trend existing before 1939 continued until the middle of 1941, this would amount to a net migration loss for both "republics" totaling 63,000 Jews. The Jewish population of those Soviet areas, *i.e.* the north and the east, which were never occupied by German forces, thus could have increased by 63,000 as a result of an internal migration from the south and the west.

According to Zionist sources, on January 17, 1939, 2,092,951 Jews lived in those areas which were later occupied by the Germans during WWII.[43] These areas included primarily the Ukraine and White Russia.

In the "free" territories, *i.e.* those regions which never saw German occupation during the war, there were 927,190 Jews at the time of the last census. If one adjusts both parts of the USSR, the "free" and the occupied, by the changes incurred until June 1941 – primarily arising from an internal migration of 63,000 from the south to the north, because the excess of births over deaths, if it existed at all, probably was minimal indeed – then the distribution of the 3.02 million "old" Soviet Jews must have looked something like this:

---

[41] *Kauener Zeitung*, "Juden-Metropole Moskau," No. 130, 6/4/1943, p. 2, mentions the same statistics for the years 1920, 1923 and 1926, but none for 1940. On the other hand, this newspaper wrote that the latest published statistical material placed the number of Moscow's Jewish inhabitants in 1937 already at over 450,000.

[42] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24.

[43] Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 184.

"Free" Soviet territory	990,000
Soviet territory occupied by German forces in the course of the war	2,030,000
"Old" Soviet Jews in June 1941	3,020,000

Adding it all up, there were 5,337,000 Jews in Stalin's sphere of influence at the beginning of the war:

Jews "acquired" in 1939/1940	2,317,000
"Old" Soviet Jews	3,020,000
Jews in the Soviet Union in 1941	5,337,000

These figures match just about the numbers as provided by the *Universal*, according to which the Soviet Union contained 5.5 million Jews as of June 22, 1941, after having acquired roughly 2.2 million through the annexation of neighboring areas to the west.[44] The *American Jewish Year Book* (Year Book) even believes this figure of 5.5 million may be a "conservative estimate."[45]

Now, if reputable Zionist sources put the number of Jews living in the Soviet Union at the outbreak of the war at 5.5 million – obviously, this figure includes those who didn't survive the inhuman deportation of 1940 – then they are in effect providing a rough indication of the number of Polish Jews who fell into German hands. In the course of its territorial expansion, the Soviet Union acquired the Jewish populations of the Baltic states – at most 225,000 – and of eastern Rumania estimated at 225,000. If one adds the "old" Soviet Jews of 3.02 million and subtracts the total from the 5.5 million, the remaining figure should correspond with the number of those Jews whom the USSR acquired from Poland; it is about 2 million. This figure exceeds the one arrived at in this analysis by far more than 100,000 and shows the relative conservatism with which our computations were made.

Since Poland had no more than 2¾ million Jews at the outbreak of WWII, it is impossible that more than three quarters of a million Polish Jews could have fallen under German control.

Summarizing the events until the spring of 1941, one obtains the following table:

---

[44] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 670.
[45] *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 319.

Poland (August 1939)		2,664,000
Soviet Union (1939)		3,020,000
Baltic states (1940)		225,000
Bessarabia and northern Bukovina (1940)		225,000
Total		6,134,000
deduct:		
Polish-Jewish soldiers killed in action	31,000	
Polish-Jewish refugees in N. Transylvania	9,000	
Polish-Jews under German administration	757,000	–797,000
Jews under Soviet domination in (1939/1940)		5,337,000
deduct:		
Jewish losses during the deportation to Siberia in the spring of 1940		–150,000
Jews living in the USSR in 1940 max.		5,187,000
deduct:		
Polish-Jewish refugees in Siberia	600,000	
"Old" Soviet Jews in the "free" parts of the Soviet Union	990,000	
Jews in the area of the Soviet Union which always remained outside the limits of German military expansion (1940)		–1,590,000
Jews living in the subsequently German-occupied parts of the Soviet Union (spring 1941)		3,597,000

THIRD CHAPTER:

Scorched Earth

Soviet Military Build-up

After Hitler's refusal to accede to further Soviet demands for territorial concessions in Europe, the Soviet Union changed over to a war economy in the summer of 1940; on June 26, 1940, the obligatory eight-hour-workday and the seven-day workweek was decreed in this connection.[1] Other decrees made it a criminal offense if workers arrived more than twenty minutes late for work, punishable by up to six months forced labor. No one was allowed to change jobs except with the written permission of the director in charge; in contrast, the commissariats were empowered to send any worker anywhere in the Soviet Union if they so desired. The Soviet press, the radio, the teachers, the travelling public speakers as well as party, union and youth organization functionaries lectured the population in innumerable meetings that a "Capitalist" attack allegedly planned for a long time was liable to be forthcoming at any time.

The American engineer John Scott, who had been working in the USSR until 1942, described the Soviet preparation for war as follows:[2]

> *The Russian defense budget doubled almost every year. Huge reserves of war materials, machines, fuels, food and other supplies were stored. The Red Army grew from about two million in 1938 to 6.5 million men in the spring of 1940.*

Already in early 1940, the USSR had gathered 150 divisions in the western military districts, 100 of which were stationed in the former eastern Polish territories, confronting only 6 (six!) German divisions.[3]

At the end of March 1941, another 500,000 reservists were called up and placed in the military districts bordering the German frontier; they were followed by a further 300,000 specialists from the reserve units. With these measures the Red Army grew a total of 800,000 men just before the

---

1 Helmdach, Erich. *Überfall? Der sowjetisch-deutsche Aufmarsch 1941*, Neckargemünd, 1978, p. 31.

2 Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural: Die Kraftquellen der Sowjetunion*, Stockholm, 1944, p. 301-302.

3 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 10.

outbreak of the war. Subsequently, General Zhukov confirmed the mobilization of 170 divisions and 2 brigades in the districts close to the border.[4]

The Swedish air attaché in Moscow estimated that by mid-1941 60% of the Red Army had been positioned in the western Soviet Union, concentrating particularly heavily in areas near the Rumanian border. Obviously, Stalin was aiming at the Rumanian oil fields whose possession would have given him a stranglehold on the German war machine. The Rumanian espionage learned of Stalin's remarks to the effect that the Soviet Government would still have to make great sacrifices in order to gain time, because the coming war could be postponed but it could not be averted.[5] The Yugoslavian ambassador in Moscow warned Stalin early in 1941 of the German "Barbarossa" Plans; in his reply Stalin speculated on the possible date of the German attack and said: "Let them come. We will be ready for them!"[6]

In April, the Soviet infantry was equipped for military action.[7] German intelligence discovered that the Russians had been building airports and ammunition depots in feverish haste throughout the entire spring. Polish agents reported Russian troop movements from the Far East to the western border, and the formation and movement of new armies which could only serve aggressive purposes. The Soviets instructed their commissars that they should prepare for a long and cruel war with Germany.[8] Scientists and party functionaries sent to the Baltic countries from Moscow spoke openly of the Soviet Union's intention to enter the war: The Soviet Union is prepared "to come to the assistance of the European nations suppressed by Capitalism just as it had come to the assistance of the Baltic nations." The start of the war, they said, depended only on the Soviet Union, but first, all of the preparatory work must be finished.[9] Also, the amply staffed and equipped air support organization established near the border in the center of the frontier with Germany was of a clearly offensive character, because for defensive purposes new airports packed with planes make no sense near the border.[10]

After April 7, even the German embassy in Moscow was able to observe the steady call-up of reservists and raw recruits. On April 8, the Russians started to evacuate the families of the members of their trade delegation in Berlin. In Kiev, trainloads of military hardware could be seen moving toward the former Polish border. On April 9, the German military atta-

---

4 *Ibid.*, p. 30.
5 Irving, David. *Hitler's War*, New York, 1977, p. 238.
6 *Ibid.*, p. 234.
7 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 30.
8 Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 236.
9 *Kauener Zeitung*, "'Rote Professoren' wussten längst vom Krieg," No. 172, 7/25/1942, p. 5.
10 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 35.

ché in Bucharest reported that Marshall Timoshenko, regarded by many as the only really capable Soviet general, had called a council of war in Kiev and ordered an alert for all units along the western border.[11]

The extent of the Soviet military preparations was such that General Halder, the German Chief of the General Staff, feared that – according to his diary entries of April 6 and 7 – the Soviet attack could be expected at any time.[12] General Halder, a member of the "Resistance," wrote after the war:[13]

> […it] *was his* [Hitler's] *unshakable and not unfounded conviction that Russia was preparing to attack Germany. We know today from excellent sources that he was right.*

At the political level, too, Stalin was taking calculated steps to solidify his position vis-à-vis Germany. A high point of Soviet hostility toward Germany was reached on March 27, 1941, when Soviet agents in the Serbian army overthrew the pro-German government in neighboring Yugoslavia just two days after Yugoslavia had joined the Axis.[14] Already on April 5, 1941, Stalin hastily signed a treaty of friendship with the new anti-German regime; the following day the German air force attacked Belgrade.[15] Still more ominous from the German point of view was the treaty of neutrality signed by Japan and the Soviet Union on April 13; with this, Moscow was now free to devote all of its attention to the European theater, as the immediately accelerating pace of troop movements from the Far East to the European parts of the country showed.

Hitler and his advisors now had no further doubts about Stalin's martial plans. Halder was sure that, if one would have shown the Soviet military build-up to a neutral military expert, he would have had to admit that it was of an aggressive design. Throughout the month of March the Soviet troop movements near the border were so intense and the supply transports from Moscow toward Smolensk and Minsk assumed such proportions that Halder feared a Soviet attack on Germany could be imminent. At the time, he said that this danger could last until April 20, 1941, because the Soviets were expected to have far superior forces until then.[16]

But then, the Soviets knew very well that the Germans had no illusions about the Soviet intentions and were preparing hastily to attain first-strike capability. Already on April 10, high alert was ordered for the entire Red Army.[17] General Klokov of the Politburo announced on April 16 to a select

---

[11] Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 236.
[12] Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 35.
[13] Halder, Franz. *Hitler als Feldherr*, Munich, 1949, p. 36 – 37.
[14] Hoggan, David. *Der unnötige Krieg, Tübingen*, 1977, p. 438 and 486 f.
[15] Payne, Robert. *Stalin: Macht und Tyrannei*, Munich, 1981, p. 507f.
[16] Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 235.
[17] Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 38.

group of officers that the war could erupt "at any moment" and that the Red Army should not be "caught off guard."[18]

On April 23, new reports of gigantic Soviet reinforcements in the Bukovina and Bessarabia arrived from Bucharest; the following day the German military attaché in Bucharest reported from Bucharest that ships loaded with Red Army men arrived in Odessa and were being transported from there by train to the Bug and Dniester rivers, and that the Soviets were evacuating the *civilian population* along their side of the Pruth river.[19] German intelligence had reported since *February 1940* already that the Soviets were systematically deporting the Polish, Jewish and Ukrainian population from the western Ukraine. The people to be deported were given only a little time to prepare and were allowed to take just a few bags along.[20] The accuracy of these reports was verified after the recapture of the former Rumanian areas by the combined German and Rumanian armies. The census conducted by Rumania in the regained territories on August 16, 1941, registered a total population loss of about 20%. The urban population in particular had suffered from the Soviet measures; its share of the total population had shrunk to 10% (before the war it was about 20%). Kishinev, for example, lost 62% of its inhabitants, and Chernovitsy approximately 42%.[21]

In May 1941, several armies were moved from the interior to the western USSR:[22]

– The 22. Army from the Ural to the Velikie Luki area north of Vitebsk;
– the 21. Army from the Volga to the Gomel area;
– the 19. Army from northern Caucasus to the Shepetovka area midway between Kiev and the German-Soviet line of demarcation;
– the 16. Army from Transbaikalia (near Manchuria) to the Belaya Tserkov area (southwest of Kiev);
– the 25. Rifle Corps to the western Dvina.

On May 5, Stalin delivered speeches to officers of the Frunse Military Academy. Among the listeners were Molotov, Mikoyan, Voroshilov, Kalinin and Beria; also present were two generals and a major who later happened to fall into German hands and independently reiterated the contents

---

18 *Ibid.*, p. 75.
19 Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 237.
20 Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Krieg ohne Grenzen*, Leoni, 1982, p. 115.
21 Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943: In 1930, Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina had a population of 3.41 million (p. 17); assuming a natural increase of maybe 1.5% p.a., there should have been 4.02 million people in 1941. Deducting the 137,000 resettled ethnic Germans (p. 27), there remain 3.88 million; however, only 3.22 million were found (p. 17) – a decrease by 20%. Kishinev had 140,000 inhabitants before the war (1930: 114,896), but the Rumanians found only 52,962 – a reduction by 62%; Chernovitsy's population of roughly the same size before WWII (1930: 112,427) was down to 78,825 in August 1941 – a minus of 42% (p. 70-73).
22 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 30.

of that speech with a high degree of unanimity. Both Ribbentrop and Göring claimed in 1943 and after the war, respectively, that details of this speech had been forwarded to Hitler by agents almost immediately. The gist of Stalin's speech was:[23]

> *He referred to the need to prepare for the coming war with Germany and promised that within two months the Soviet Union would possess some of the best and fastest aircraft in the world. The war plan, he said, is completed, the airfields have been built, and the frontline aircraft are there already. Everything has been done to clear out the rear areas; all the* foreign elements have been removed. *Within the next two months the USSR can begin to battle Germany. The pact with Germany was just a trick. A carefully developed, vast partisan movement built up throughout Europe since the war began in 1939 would paralyze the supplies of the German Army. The era of forcible expansion for the Soviet Union has begun.*

On May 10, the German Air Force reported the concentration of 4,000 Soviet aircraft on the airfields near the border and the stationing of another 1,000 in rear areas as detected through radio reconnaissance.[24]

General Vlassov, taken prisoner in 1942, confirmed later that the Soviets intended to attack in late summer of 1941.[25] Jacob Jugashvili, Stalin's son who fell into German hands in July 1941 as an artillery lieutenant in an armored division, told his German interrogators "that they were preparing to attack when, suddenly, they […] were smashed to pieces."[26]

No doubt, the German preventive action of June 22, 1941, hit the Soviet military build-up before the Red steamroller started to move. Six weeks earlier, on May 12 and 15, the Soviet spy Sorge had reported the imminent attack by 150 German divisions, disclosing the exact date of June 22, 1941, and the German operative plans to Moscow.[27]

The very first days of the German invasion furnished ample proof that the Soviet Army had indeed been prepared for an attack on central Europe. Even in those frontier pockets extending far to the west around Lvov and Bialystok – which were quite exposed to German encirclement and for this reason were useless for defensive purposes – the German troops encountered massive Soviet assault forces. As a result, the head-on clash with the Soviet army and air force occurred just as soon as the Germans crossed the border.

But since the Soviet high command was limited to just 150-200 air strips adjacent to the German border because of the unfavorable terrain (large parts in the center portion of the German-Soviet border were swampy), the available strips were particularly crowded with planes ready

---

[23] Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 238-240.
[24] *Ibid.*, p. 265.
[25] Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 58.
[26] *Ibid.*, p. 99.
[27] *Ibid.*, p. 42.

to execute the planned attacks on German positions. Thus, the very first military operations of the German fighter and reconnaissance squadrons encountered numerous airfields of which several were packed with up to 100 Soviet planes. The German air force cut into this massive concentration of several thousand Soviet planes which were ready for the onslaught on Germany. Just between June 22 and 28, 1941, 4,107 Soviet planes were destroyed, about 3,000 on the ground.[28] Similar losses were suffered by the Red Army in the Bialystok area. Between June 22 and July 1, it lost 5,774 tanks, 2,330 artillery pieces and 160,000 prisoners, not counting the fallen Red Army men.[29]

Soviet Policy of Destruction

In his speech of February 25, 1956, at the 20th Party Congress.in Moscow, N.S. Khrushchev called Stalin's claim of a German surprise attack a lie and noted that the Soviet leadership knew from many excellent sources (for instance, Churchill; the British ambassador to the USSR, Cripps; the Soviet embassy in London and other Soviet military and diplomatic channels, as well as the Soviet deputy military attaché in Berlin, Chlopov) that the German attack was imminent.[30]

Also, Stalin's preparations to wage war against Europe were made from a strategic-economic point of view long before Hitler appeared in the political arena as the leader of a resurrected Germany. In contrast to Stalin, Nikolaj Bukharin, who was liquidated in 1938, and other old Bolsheviks favored the development of light industry; they felt that total industrialization could only be pursued once consumer goods were made available to the population. Stalin won the dispute and silenced the others: The Soviet Union thereupon embarked on the most gigantic industrialization program the world had ever seen.

The foundations for this giant undertaking were laid in the first Five-Year-Plan (1928-1932), which called for the establishment of completely new industrial sectors and bases. The core of the Plan was the development of heavy industry in the Urals and in Siberia.

The German army had penetrated the Ukraine in 1918, and a repetition could not be excluded entirely; therefore, in Stalin's opinion the Soviet Union needed a heavy industry located out of reach of possible enemies. In February 1931 Stalin said:

---

28 *Krakauer Zeitung*, "Die Sowjetflugplatze viel zu dicht belegt," No. 151,711/ 1941, p. 2.

29 *Ibid.*, "Entscheidung von weltgeschichtlichen Ausmaßen," No. 153, 7/3/1941, p. 1

30 Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch. *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, (Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, eds.) Frankfurt am Main, 1961, p. 27E and 28E.

> *Russia must overtake the most advanced capitalist countries with respect to industrial and military capacity within ten years* [i.e. until 1941]*, or else those countries are going to destroy us.*

He emphasized that these new industries would be located in the Urals and in Siberia thousands of kilometers from the nearest border and outside the reach of enemy planes.

In order to attain this goal, thousands of foreign experts were engaged who, while working for the Soviet Union or foreign companies, had to be paid in gold. The American John Scott wrote that in Magnitogorsk alone there were three to four hundred German and American specialists. Relative to general Soviet living conditions, these foreigners enjoyed almost unbelievable luxuries, while millions of men and women died of hunger, froze to death or succumbed to inhuman work requirements and living conditions.[31]

Thus, the naiveté of many Western historians is best demonstrated by their stubborn adherence to the thesis that Stalin, who from the very start concentrated the Soviet Union's forced industrialization in the Urals for strategic reasons only and who was very well informed of German military preventive plans, had been surprised by Germany's attack. The opposite is true. Even before the outbreak of hostilities, the Soviet Union was hurriedly moving people and industrial installations out of the western provinces and districts. John Scott reports that[32]

> before *war broke out, important installations for the production of electrical materials had been moved from White Russia and the area around Leningrad to western Siberia,* [and] *at least one armaments factory, formerly located near Leningrad, was* transferred to Magnitogorsk together with the entire machinery and all of the personnel. […] *Except for the largest blast furnaces, steel making and chemical installations, everything else was transported by rail rather easily to other regions and without significant damages.*

According to Prof. Lorimer, the Soviet plans for transporting *people* and machines to the interior were immediately put into action at the start of the hostilities.[33] Prof. Boris Semjonowitsch Telpuchowski from the Institute for Marxism-Leninism at the Central Committee of the Communist Party in Moscow confirmed that this eventuality had been taken into account in the plans to switch the railroad traffic immediately to serve military needs. In the first few months one million railroad cars loaded with industrial equipment, materials and *people* left the endangered areas near the frontline.[34]

The Germans estimated the Soviet stock of passenger and freight cars at the beginning of the war at 36,000 and 850,000, respectively. At the end of

---

31 Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 76, 79, 105, 304-305.
32 *Ibid.*, p. 307 and 312.
33 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 195.
34 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 84.

1941, 40% of the Soviet railroad network was in German hands; still the Soviets managed to take the bulk of the rolling stock along with them: At the end of 1941 German troops had captured only 1,100 passenger and 43,300 freight cars[35] – almost half of these during the first four weeks. In other words, the Russians were not at all surprised by the German attack; they seem to have expected it.

Assuming that up to 50%, *i.e.* more than 400,000 railroad cars, had their home stations in the areas occupied during the war by German forces, the Soviets obviously were able to evacuate about 90% of that rolling stock before the Germans could lay their hands on them. Of course, all these railroad cars were shipped further east fully loaded. If one adds to these the number of cars arriving from the east carrying military personnel and weaponry, ready to transport people, materials and machines on their return trip, then one can understand how the Soviets managed to evacuate huge masses of people in such a short time; the fact that the areas close to the German border were neither very highly industrialized nor greatly urbanized permitted the use of a correspondingly greater number of cars for the removal of the relatively small urban population. John Scott had this to add:

> *The Russian railroad tracks running in an east-west direction are crowded with trains bringing supplies and reserves to the front. Going east the freight trains are loaded with machines and workers. Even though I know of no numbers, I am convinced that a large part of the industrial machinery, which was located previously in the areas temporarily occupied by Germany, did not fall into German hands, but is in full operation in Stalin's Ural fortress fifteen hundred or two thousand kilometers east of the frontline of spring of 1943.*

The Ural area was capable of producing every type of material required for the production of tanks, heavy trucks, artillery and airplanes. Until the outbreak of the war, two things still were in short supply in that region: machines and labor. "Both," Scott continued, "have been transferred there recently in large numbers."[36]

Prof. Lorimer confirmed also that the Soviets set out immediately after the German attack to activate their plans for the dismantling of factories and resurrecting them in the interior; in addition, he says, a large part of the agricultural machinery and a lot of livestock was removed. Even Khrushchev admitted that the Soviets succeeded in increasing military production during the war in the eastern sections of the country and to re-install the removed means of production from the western industrial territories.[37]

---

35 Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Die UdSSR Anfang 1942*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Bestand R 24/817.

36 Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 312-313.

37 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 28E.

The re-use of the machines transported from western regions was facilitated by the circumstance that the Soviet leadership had put up factory shells in the Urals and Siberia long before the war started, ensuring that sufficient electric energy was available. John Scott, an eyewitness to these happenings, wrote:

> *Railroad and factory construction in the Urals, Central Asia and Siberia was speeded up.* [Until the spring of 1941…] *Here, new factory buildings rose which were not to be found on any blue-prints. Nobody knew what they were to be used for. At the same time, great efforts were undertaken in order to enlarge the output of power stations even though there was enough power for the local industry, at least in Magnitogorsk.*

This, Scott emphasized, occurred only in the Urals region.[38]

The Soviets had covered the entire Ural industrial region with a fine railroad system and a far-flung network of power lines together with the appropriate power stations. In 1934, the electric power plants in the Ural area produced 2 billion kWh already; in 1940 it was twice as much.[39] Until the outbreak of hostilities and during the war, electric power production was increased further. Possibly, these figures are more meaningful to the reader once he realizes that the entire occupied Soviet territory, administered by the Germans under the name of "occupied eastern territories," with its huge heavy industry produced no more than 10 billion kWh of electrical power *before* the war. As I have shown elsewhere, the Germans were able to produce just 1 billion kWh in this wide area in 1943 despite their utilization of large numbers of German personnel and considerable amounts of German equipment.[40] Comparisons not only show the extent of the Soviet orgy of destruction, but also the gigantic potential for the production of armaments built up by the Soviets east of the Volga before the war. Telpuchowski describes the Russian measures as follows:[41]

> *The evacuation of industrial enterprises proceeded along a uniform economic plan of mobilization. The plan specified the places of destination where the enterprises were to be transported and the successive turns in which the removal was to take place. The interconnections between the individual factories and plants and their dependence on one another was also taken into account.* […] *Hundreds of industrial enterprises were transplanted to the eastern territories. 455 enterprises were moved to the Urals which served as the arsenal of the Soviet Army. In just three months of the year 1941, more than 1,360 industrial complexes were transplanted. The movable equipment of thousands of collec-*

---

38 Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 301 and 303.

39 *Ibid.*, p. 310.

40 Niederreiter, Wilhelm [aka Walter N. Sanning]. "Verbrannte Erde – Sowjetischer Wirtschaftskrieg im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (Wigbert Grabert, ed.), Tübingen, 29th Year, No.1, 1981, p. 20.

41 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 81-83, 86.

tive and state farms was transported to the interior. Thanks to the heroic work of the blue- and white-collar workers, the evacuated enterprises rose in a very short time at their new locations. It should be noted that, as a result of the evacuation of the enterprises, the enemy did not succeed in using the industrial stock of the occupied regions for his own purposes as he did in western Europe. Because of the successful removal and re-activation of the enterprises, the main stock of industrial equipment was saved. All of this made it possible that the production of tanks, planes, cannons and other arms could even be increased a few months later. […] *The evacuated enterprises rose in an unbelievably short time at their new localities. The workers and cadres* […] *worked under the open sky, quite often in rain and snow.* […] *Work continued throughout the day. The workday often lasted from 12 to 14 hours and even more.* […] *The assembly of the larger plants and factories was finished in three to four weeks and within 3 to 4 months production attained pre-war levels. On average, one-and-one-half to two months were needed to reactivate the evacuated plants.* […] *The falling trend of production was stopped already in December of 1941.*

The accessible remains of the secret documents of the German Economy Staff East (*Wirtschaftsstab Ost*)[42] show clearly that the Soviets succeeded indeed in evacuating a large part of their means of production within the framework of a detailed plan of removal, or at least to make them unusable for the Germans. In this connection, the secret No. 3 Fourteen-Day-Report of the German Economy Staff East dated August 30, 1941, has this to say:[43]

The Russian and Jewish upper classes withdrew together with the Red Army. The leading Ukrainians have been partially deported and, if they held leading positions in administration and industry, they were also forced to move east of the Dnieper. Numerous tractor drivers and other specialists on the countryside met the same fate. In June, many young men were called up and put in garrisons in the interior of the USSR. […] *Because of this development, there is a tremendous scarcity of people capable of assuming responsible positions in administration, industry and agriculture in the Ukraine.* […]

Extensive economic losses have been sustained because of the systematic clearing and destruction operations of the Red Army before withdrawal. These damages have increased progressively from west to east. In the cities, the damage caused in this way affects factories and stores, and in part also the living quarters and their contents; in the countryside, especially the stock of machinery, livestock, grain dumps and the gasoline supplies of the collective and state farms have suffered.

The clearing action begins usually about 8-10 days before the withdrawal of the Red Army. The critical machines of the enterprises, especially motors, have been removed, carefully packaged and loaded to be shipped to the east of the

---

42 The economic administration of the occupied Soviet areas was in the hands of the so-called *Wirtschaftsstab Ost* (Economy Staff East).

43 Wirtschaftsstab Ost. *Vierzehntagesbericht Wi Stab Ost (3.8.-16.8.1941)*, 8/30/1941, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/11.

> *USSR. Destination addresses found in the Ukraine as a rule point to the Ural industrial area, specifically the region encompassed by Sverdlovsk – Molotov (Perm) – Ufa – Chkalov (Orenburg) – Magnitogorsk. It seems that in that area arrangements have already been made for the re-use of the machines removed from the Ukraine.* […] *The destruction usually sets in 24 hours before the Soviet troops withdraw. These actions are prepared carefully and include the burning of smaller factories, the blasting of important machine complexes and apparently also the handing over of supplies to the population to loot (contents of the stores in the cities, grain supplies in rural areas). It is quite obvious that the military resistance met in several places (e.g. the giant power station Dnepro-Ges and the aluminum complex in Zaporoshye as well as the iron works in Dnepropetrovsk) had one purpose only, namely to destroy the remaining important industrial works.*

Similarly, the Mid-Month-Report dated December 8, 1941, explained that

> *the destruction of the city of Kharkov began on October 21, 1941, according to accounts of the population. The destruction was carried out with extreme brutality. In many cases, the inhabitants had their houses burned to the ground before they could vacate them. Without doubt, only the rapid occupation by German troops prevented them* [the Soviets] *from carrying out their plans to burn down the entire city.* […] *Totally destroyed are especially the water works, a bread factory, a large laundry, and by far the largest portion of factory installations.* […] *Local inhabitants reported that the systematic clearing of the most important industrial works started in August already and assumed a vast scale.* Specialists and their families *were forcibly evacuated. Apparently, Kharkov's industry has been re-assembled in a rough-and-ready manner above all in Chelyabinsk (western Siberia). The inhabitants say that they received letters from there, according to which the deportees face a* desperate situation, lack of living quarters *and* hunger. *Observations in other places, too, reinforce the impression that the disassembly and removal of machinery follows a detailed clearing plan with the objective of moving important bottleneck equipment to areas not endangered as much in order to restart the production of war materials in substitute factories. Thus, the Soviets not only disassembled and removed machinery, but also smaller equipment and tools.*[44]

Even before the war, the lot of the people exiled to the new industrial regions in the Urals and western Siberia was sad indeed. As elsewhere in the USSR, shoes and clothing were practically unavailable in 1939 already, and in 1940 even bread was rationed. Hospitals consisted of barracks, were without running water, brutally hot in the summer, ice-cold in the winter, rarely clean and always overcrowded. In 1938 still, only 25% of the population of Magnitogorsk was fortunate enough to live in houses, whereas 50% were crowded into barracks and other "temporarily constructed hous-

---

[44] *Ibid.*, *Halbmonatsbericht Wi Stab Ost (1.-15.11.1941)*, 12/8/1941, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/68.

es," and 25% had to be satisfied with so-called "semlianki" (Tatar huts. etc.).[45] Into this region, deficient in even the most basic civilian infrastructure, the Soviets deported shortly before and after the outbreak of hostilities untold millions of Russians, Jews, Ukrainians and other nationalities of the western Soviet Union.

The hopeless situation of the deportees in Siberia is also evident in the words of the Soviet court historian Telpuchowski who said, referring to the *evacuation* of *millions* of *civilians*,

> *the accommodation of the* masses going into the millions*, who had been evacuated from the areas occupied or threatened by the enemy, posed a serious problem in the hinterland* […] *which lacked the most elementary lodging facilities; they had to live in tents and sod huts. Food was scarce.*[46]

Obviously, there are no large differences between Telpuchowski's description of the Soviet measures and the secret reports of the German Economy Staff East with regard to the desperate situation in the Soviet areas of retreat – with the one exception that Telpuchowski did not think it worth mentioning the application of the inhuman Soviet "scorched earth" policy even towards the infrastructure and supplies critically needed by the civilian population that remained behind.

Soviet Mass Deportations

The Soviet rulers believed that hostilities would break out at the German-Soviet line of demarcation regardless. An evacuation of the "threatened" and "foreign" civilian population near the border was thus entirely possible before June 22, 1941, and was carried out, too, as we learned from Stalin's speech. When the German naval attaché left Moscow on May 19, 1941 – five weeks before the beginning of the war – taking the train through Soviet-occupied former eastern Poland in the direction of Berlin, he met locked prison trains escorted by blue-uniformed GPU troops deporting "undesirables" from eastern Poland.[47]

The extent of the Soviet deportation program is subject to the most contradictory speculations. Contrary to Edward C. Carter, president of the Russian War Relief, who mentioned 37 millions in September 1942,[48] the *Year Book* maintains that the German advance was so rapid that the Soviet railroad system was incapable of effecting evacuation to any noteworthy

---

45 Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 262, 281, 301.
46 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 82 and 88.
47 Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 272.
48 Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 184.

degree.[49] The Soviets, anyway, have never actually published figures on the magnitude of this human tragedy.

The task to obtain a somewhat reliable picture is complicated by the fact that there are no exact figures available for the total Soviet population at the beginning of the war in 1941; the census of January 1939 was outdated soon after, because of the Soviet annexation of huge regions on the western border in 1939 and 1940. Of course, the German administration carried out more or less detailed counts of the population present, but a comparison with pre-war figures is difficult, because the borders of the various German administrative districts in the occupied territories were rarely comparable to the administrative and political pre-war borders. The *Reichskommissariat* (RK) Ostland contained the Baltic countries as well as parts of former eastern Poland and of the Soviet-Republic of White Russia. The RK Ukraine included parts of eastern Poland in the west (until Brest-Litovsk) but not Galicia. On the other hand, Rumania not only regained its former provinces of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, but also annexed a part of the former Soviet-Republic Ukraine, calling it "Transnistria"; towards the east, large parts of the former Socialist Soviet Republic (SSR) Ukraine was subject to German military and not civilian rule. For these reasons, it is necessary to scrutinize the pre-war population of the Soviet Union very closely.

The census of January 17, 1939, found a total population of 170.5 million.[50] Since the last count on December 17, 1926, the population of the USSR had grown by 15.9%, which corresponds to an annual rate of 1.2%. The natural growth rate, though, must have been much higher, because the enforced collectivization of agriculture in the early 1930s cost the lives of millions of people, especially in the Ukraine. Exact figures, of course, will never be available on the mass starvation of the early 1930s, but a comparison of the census of 1926 (before the forced collectivization) and of 1939 should provide some indications.

A comparison of the two censuses shows that between 1926 and 1939 there was an unbelievably large reduction of those born in the years 1919-1926 – the group which at the time of the Great Hunger in the early 1930s was still of childhood age. Between 1926 and 1939 (peacetime!), this population group shrunk 11%, or 3.5 million, from 31.9 to 28.5 million. The age groups 1899-1918 numbered 60.4 million in 1926 but only 56 million in 1939 – a reduction of 4.4 million or 7.3%! In short, of the 92.3 million Soviet inhabitants who were *less* than 28 years old in 1926, only 84.4 million, or 91.4%, had survived until 1939!

---

[49] *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 395.
[50] Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 138.

Soviet Censuses of 1926 and 1939 (in millions)[52]

Year	Age (Year)		Census of		Changes	
	1926	1939	Dec. 17, 1926	Jan. 17, 1939	Millions	%
1927-1938	–	0–11	—.—	47.82	+47.82	(–.–)
1919-1926	0–7	12–19	31.94	28.46	–3.48	(–10.9)
1909-1918	8–17	20–29	32.91[53]	30.64	–2.27	(– 6.9)
1899-1908	18–27	30–39	27.47	25.33	–2.14	(– 7.8)
< 1899	>27	> 39	54.71	37.27	–17.44	(–31.9)
Total			147.03	169.52[54]		

Even if one postulates a reduction by 2% as a consequence of a normal mortality for these young age groups in the period 1926-1939,[51] there are still 6.6% whose disappearance must have been caused by the starvation policy; applied to the 92.3 million, this amounts to 6 million people. Applied to the 150 million Soviet citizens at the end of the 1920s, we obtain 10 million people who starved to death – and in this connection we haven't even considered the much higher, hunger-induced infant mortality of those children born after December 17, 1926, but before and during the Great Hunger.

Without the more than ten million victims of the great starvation of the 1930s, the census of January 17, 1939, would have found far more than 180 million people. Compared to the 147 million Soviet citizens of 1926, this would have corresponded to a natural increase of over 22%; since emigration and immigration were almost impossible, this is equivalent to an annual rate of natural growth of 1.8%! Applying this growth rate to the 2½ years from January 1939 to June 1941, the actual Soviet population (excl. the inhabitants of the newly acquired western territories) would have increased from 170.5 million (January 1939) to 178 million (June 1941).

After the incorporation of the Ukrainian and White Russian regions of former eastern Poland and the annexation of Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina, the Soviet population rose by another seventeen million.[55] In addition, there was the occupation and annexation of the Baltic countries in 1940 with a population of six million.[56] Finally, many Polish citizens from

---

[51] Normally, this young age group should have had a mortality of maybe 1% for a 12-year-period; in order to take account of the worse hygienic and social environment in the Soviet Union of the 1920s and 1930s, a mortality of 2% was assumed, even though this is probably too high.

[52] Statistisches Reichsamt. *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, Berlin, 20th Year, No. 14, 2nd July-issue 1940, p. 290.

[53] For 1926, *Wirtschaft und Statistik* provided figures for the age groups 1897/1906, 1907/1911, 1912/1918; for 1939, the age groups 1899/1908, 1909/1918. In order to match the age groups of 1926 and 1939 censuses, three average years were deducted from the group 1907/1911, and added to the group 1909/1918. The group 1899/1908 for 1926 was calculated in a similar fashion.

[54] The sum does not add up to the final census figure for 1939; the difference applies to the extreme North of the Soviet Union where the census was taken somewhat later.

[55] *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 2nd July-issue 1940, p. 288.

[56] *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.

western Poland – Jews in particular – fled in the first half of September 1939 to the eastern parts, which were occupied by the Soviet Union after September 17, 1939.

As a result, the population living in the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, must have reached at least 202 million. Thus, the findings of the American scholar Prof. Lorimer that the total population of Soviet Russia was about 200 million in those days matches just about our own calculations.[57]

Besides these newly acquired Soviet territories with a population of roughly 23 million (excl. refugees), the German Wehrmacht succeeded in occupying the following "old" Soviet areas, wholly or in part:

"Old" Soviet Areas under German Occupation[58]

Region	1,000 sq. km	Population (in 1,000) as of January 17, 1939 Total	Cities
White Russian SSR	126.8	5,568	1,373
Ukrainian SSR	445.3	30,960	11,196
Crimea ASSR	26.0	1,127	586
Rostov Oblast	100.7	2,894	1,263
Orel Oblast	64.4	3,482	693
Kursk Oblast	55.7	3,197	286
Voronesh Oblast	76.7	3,551	658
Kalinin Oblast	106.4	3,211	703
Smolensk Oblast	72.2	2,691	448
Krasnodar Kray	81.5	3,173	765
Ordzhonikidze Kray	101.5	1,949	394
Kabardino-Balkar ASSR	12.3	359	85
North Osetin ASSR	6.2	329	155
	1,275.7	62,491	18,605

In addition, large portions of the Stalingrad, Tula, Moscow and Leningrad districts (oblast) had been conquered, but the capital cities of these oblasts always remained outside German control. Without the urban population of Tula, Moscow, Leningrad and Stalingrad, the population of these areas amounted to 11.6 million as of January 17, 1939. If the German forces occupied only a section containing just one fifth of their total population, another 2.5 million must be added; therefore, it seems that the "old" Soviet regions which were occupied by German troops in the course of the war were populated by 65 million people as of January 17, 1939.

Considering, furthermore, a natural increase of about 3 million until mid-1941, the population of all Soviet territory occupied by the Axis armies – including the newly acquired regions to the west in 1939/1940, must have numbered 91 million at the time German-Soviet hostilities be-

[57] Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 194.
[58] *Ibid.*, p. 241 and 242.

gan. This figure comes rather close to Lorimer's own of 85 million;[59] but Prof. Lorimer obviously didn't allow for a natural population increase in the 2½ years between the last census and the outbreak of the war.

Telpuchowski wrote, "40% of the population of our country [lived] in the area occupied by the enemy until November 1941."[60] This means that official Soviet sources put the pre-war population of the territories occupied by the Germans until November 1941 at about 81 million (*i.e.* 40% of 202 million). If one adds the additional territory conquered in 1942, it seems that our calculations of 91 million people are almost too low.

German investigations during the war provide a similar picture. In the areas under German control on November 1, 1942, the pre-war population was calculated at 83.81 million.[61] It should be noted that in the meantime there had been some losses of territory due to military reverses by the Germans, so that these figures were already reduced by several millions. If a natural increase until mid-1941 is taken into account, it would seem that 91 million is to be regarded as the absolute minimum prewar population of all the Soviet territories conquered by the German armies.

According to Prof. Lorimer, 31% of the population of occupied "old" Soviet regions was urban before the war;[62] a similar situation existed in Estonia and in Latvia. However, in Lithuania the urban population was smaller, and it was still smaller in the areas taken from Poland and Rumania.[63] All in all, one may say that the total urban pre-war population of the occupied Soviet Union must have been at least 25 million.

Regarding the time and the number of the evacuated civilian population Prof. Lorimer wrote:[64]

> *Another wartime movement, begun on a relatively small scale at an early stage and augmented just* before *and after the German attack, was the selective evacuation of such persons as former army officers, government officials and executives, and, later, workers of various kinds from areas annexed by the U.S.S.R. to the interior of the Soviet Union.* […] *Kulischer estimates the total*

---

59 *Ibid.*, p. 194.

60 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 78.

61 Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Annähernde Angaben über die am 1. November 1942 besetzten Gebiete der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz: Bestand R 24/804.

62 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 194.

63 Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Gebiet und Bevölkerung der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz: Bestand R 24/804. The urban population for the areas annexed by the Soviet Union in the years 1939 and 1940 (Baltic countries, eastern Poland, northern Bukovina and Bessarabia) is given as 3.42 million. In order to estimate the urban population before the outbreak of the war in the subsequent German-occupied Soviet territories, one has to add part of the urban population of those Soviet areas which were not fully occupied by German troops, like the oblasts of Stalingrad, Leningrad, Moscow and Tula; we also have to take into account that, since the last census in 1939, continued war preparations and industrialization measures may have forced at least another two million people into the cities.

64 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 195-197.

number of civilians evacuated from the annexed areas at 1,500,000 to 2,000,000 persons… Finally, we come to the most important population movement in the U.S.S.R. during the war – apart from the mobilization of military personnel, which we shall not attempt to estimate – namely, the planned, selective evacuation from the path of the invader. When the Germans crossed the frontiers, plans were immediately put into effect for the rapid removal of people and equipment. In fact, large-scale evacuation of persons from the annexed areas bordering on the German zone seems to have been initiated at least several days before June 22, 1941. *Most of this evacuation was by railway. Whole factories were dismantled and set up in the interior; a large part of the farm machinery and much of the livestock were removed. There is no precise official information about the number of persons evacuated, and widely divergent estimates have been made by competent authorities.* […]

In general, the population of Ukrainian cities in 1942 *seems to have been* half as large or less than it was in 1939. […] *The depletion of urban population by evacuation may have been less marked in the most western districts of the annexed areas than in the Ukraine as a whole, but scattered Soviet references indicate far greater depletion of population in some other cities, such as Smolensk and Kalinin. German discussions of agricultural problems in the occupied area give added evidence of the large-scale removal or destruction of farm equipment, but indicate the shortage of agricultural labor was not serious except in certain districts.* […] *This evidence furnishes some reason for believing the thesis of the Chief of the War Economy Department in the German Economic Administration in the East* [Assistant Secretary Dr. Rachner] *that the evacuation from the area occupied in 1941 was equal to about half of the urban population, with refugee movements to rural districts about offsetting the evacuation of the rural population. This German authority estimated on this basis that the number of evacuated from occupied to free Soviet territory in 1941 was about 12.5 million persons.*

Two estimates by independent authorities, based on an analysis of the railway carrying capacity, result in divergent figures for evacuation from areas occupied prior to 1942. Habicht estimates 15 million as a maximum, and Vassiliev places the total number of evacuees from 7.5 to 10 million. […] *Kulischer estimates the grand total of evacuees from both the annexed and original Soviet territories at 12 million persons, excluding only military personnel mobilized before the German invasion. This is a very possible figure.* […]

In general, these displaced people were located in the area of the Central Industrial Region which had been marked by most rapid expansion during the preceding decade. […] *It would appear that large numbers were located in regions near the Turkestan-Siberian Railway, and that Tashkent was an important distributing point for refugees and evacuees. A great many were assigned to various established and relocated industries in the Central Volga Region, the Urals, western and central Siberia, Kasakhstan, Central Asia, and the Far North. The industrial output of the Ural region is reported to have increased threefold during the war.*

Referring to these Soviet measures, the Zionist author Reitlinger wrote:[65]

> […] *it became the Russian policy to remove the working population so that the towns should not benefit the enemy.* […] *Not to consent to be evacuated was regarded as a hostile act, often visited with dire consequences later.*

And the Jewish Chief of the Soviet Information Bureau, S.A. Lesovsky, announced the official version of the Soviet Government with these gory words:[66]

> *In fact, the Germans never did occupy any territory with a population of 75,000,000. Well aware of the wolfish proclivities of the Nazi plunderers, ravishers and murderers, the* mass of the Soviet population departed beforehand for the Eastern districts *of the Soviet Union.*

The fourteen large Ukrainian cities listed by Prof. Lorimer were evacuated by 53% on average. However, Prof. Lorimer did not take into consideration that these cities must have had a much larger population in mid-1941 than in early 1939. At the start of the First Five-Year-Plan (1928) blue- and white-collar workers represented just 17% of the Soviet population according to Molotov's remarks at the 18th Party Congress in 1939, but eleven years later, in 1939, their percentage was 50%.[67] This revolutionary industrialization policy of the Five-Year-Plans not only had an enormous effect on the societal composition of the masses, but on the growth of the cities as well. The 174 cities with 50,000 or more inhabitants in January 1939 contained a total population of 34.1 million (1939) compared to only 16.2 million in 1926; this is equivalent to a rate of increase of 6.5% annually during this 12-year-period.

But the 14 Ukrainian cities as listed by Prof. Lorimer registered "only" a per annum growth rate of 5.5% since 1926.[68] There is no reason to assume that the expansion of Soviet cities slowed between 1939 and 1941 while preparations were made for the coming war with Germany; the opposite is true, as the feverish war preparations of the Soviets made a still more rapid industrialization necessary. The assumption is not far-fetched that the cities listed by Lorimer – Kiev, Odessa, Dnepropetrovsk, Zaporoshye, Mariupol, Krivoi Rog, Nikolaev, Dneprodzerzhinsk, Poltava, Kirovograd, Kherson, Shitomir, Vinnitsa and Melitopol – evidenced large rates of growth after January 1939 also.

Assuming a rate of increase somewhat less than the average of the past twelve years, let us say 10% for the 2½ years from January 1939 to June 1941, those fourteen Ukrainian cities must have had a total population of over 4 million when the Germans crossed the border. Following the occu-

---

65 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 228.
66 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 184.
67 *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 2nd July-issue, p. 290.
68 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 196,250-252.

pation of these cities, the Germans found only 1.69 million inhabitants; thus, the Soviets succeeded in evacuating almost 60% of their urban population. Applied to the entire urban population of more than 25 million, this would mean that only ten million inhabitants remained in the cities when the Germans arrived; the other 15 million had been removed by the Soviets before the Germans reached the cities.

Reitlinger, too, noted categorically in his book *The Final Solution*: "In most captured towns *less than half the population* stayed."[69] Dr. Rachner commented in the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*:[70]

> […] *in general, one can assume that the countryside in the occupied areas has suffered no loss of its population. Granted that the occupied regions contained a total population of 75 million before the start of hostilities, about 50 million of these were living in rural areas. If one assumes this population to be still present and needed – one should note that agricultural work had to change over in part to more manual labor because of the loss of machinery – then a figure of 25 million is left for the cities of the occupied areas. Investigations show, though, that only one half of the* [urban] *population was left* at most*; this is equivalent to 12½ million."*

One should not forget that Dr. Rachner's remarks were made in early 1942 when German population counts had only started. To what extent political considerations colored his statements is uncertain. The Soviets in any case were busy exploiting the success of their policy of evacuation, destruction and sabotage propagandistically in every way. The Japanese Government was so impressed by the Soviet propaganda that the Japanese ambassador in Berlin, Oshima, notified the German Government to this effect with the accompanying request to supply him with data on the raw material and production situation in the agricultural and industrial areas of the Ukraine and White Russia, as well as the size of the population under German administration, especially in the Ukraine; he wanted to forward this information on to Tokyo to counter Soviet reports.[71] One should certainly assume, therefore, that Dr. Rachner's evacuation figure of 12½ million people evacuated by the Soviets probably tended to be somewhat too rosy.

In any case, Inspector Krüger of the Chief Group Economy, Statistical Department, in the Economy Staff East noted on February 17, 1943, in a secret report that the population of the so-called "occupied eastern territories" contained a population of 70 million before the war and that only 50

---

69 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 228.

70 Rachner, Dr. "Der Arbeitseinsatz in den neu besetzten Ostgebieten," *Reichsarbeitsblatt* (published by the Reichsarbeitsministerium), Berlin, 22nd Year, No.7, March 5, 1942, p. V 131.

71 Letter of February 10, 1942 from the Oberkommando des Heeres, GenStdH/Attacheabteilung, to the Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete, attn. Reg.Rat Disch, Berlin; Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/134.

million had been found.[72] The "occupied eastern territories" mentioned by Krüger included only the *Reichskommissariats* Ostland and Ukraine, which were under civilian administration, and the military-ruled areas east of them. They did not include the population of the district of Bialystok and Galicia, which was incorporated in the Government General of Poland, the provinces of northern Bukovina and Bessarabia regained by the Rumanians, and the so-called "Transnistrian" part of the former SSR Ukraine. The total population of these excluded former Soviet territories, which were administered neither by the Economy Staff East nor by the German military, probably contained at least 13 million people before the war. However, if one can assume that these areas, too, because of their proximity to the German border and their relatively small urban population, lost only 15% of their population, which was the percentage missing in the RK Ostland, then the Soviets could have evacuated 2 million of these 13 million people.[73]

Finally, adding a natural increase of perhaps 4 million likely to have occurred in the period between January 1939 and June 1941, it seems that the area which was in German hands as of February 17, 1943, must have contained 87 million people before the war, the whereabouts of only 61 million of whom, however, could be traced; 26 million, or almost 30%, had disappeared!

Other German sources, too, point to a similar figure. The *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, for instance, reported in 1943 that the losses of the Soviet Union in terms of soldiers and resident population in the lost territories must be put at *at least* 70 million.[74] Deducting the many millions of Soviet prisoners in German custody and fallen Red Army soldiers, the remaining figure for the Soviet population in German-occupied territory was about 60-65 million.

Indications are that Dr. Rachner's figures on the number of the deported Soviet population were too small and that Stalin's propaganda of having denied the Germans a large portion of the human and industrial stock in the occupied areas – and, from the point of view of martial requirements, the most important part at that – matched reality more closely than the Germans might have wished.

---

[72] Wirtschaftsstab Ost (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik). *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, Berlin, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/260.

[73] The 1930 census recorded a total population of 2,864,402 in Bessarabia. Natural growth of this largely agricultural population probably was at least 1.2% p.a. Thus, until mid-1941 there should have been an increase by over 380,000 to at least 3,245,000. But the Rumanian census of August 1941 taken immediately after that region's liberation from the Soviet yoke found only 2,733,565 inhabitants (Publikationsstelle Wien, *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien*, p. 51) – more than half a million persons, including almost the entire Jewish population, was missing. This amounts to a loss of more than 15%.

[74] *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "Die wehrwirtschaftlichen Verluste der Sowjetunion." No. 14, 1/14/1943, p. 6.

These figures are supported by an analysis of the Chief of Supply of the 200th Rifle Division of the 5th Army on the "Perspectives on the Supply Situation of the USSR in the Winter Campaign 1942/1943."[75] The study notes that 65 million people lived under Axis administration in all of the regions taken from the Soviets (as of autumn 1942). The author of the analysis assumed, however, that 100 million people had populated that area before the war and thus arrived at an evacuation figure of 35 million – probably erroneous. If, as explained, that region actually contained only 91 million, this estimate, too, would arrive at 26 million evacuated.

On the other hand, it is rather interesting that this German figure of 35 million is almost a duplicate of the 37-million-number of the American Edward C. Carter. Carter's number, however, apparently includes not only the evacuees from the German-occupied territories, but also the civilians evacuated from endangered cities near the frontline – *i.e.* Leningrad, Moscow, etc. – which were never conquered by the German armies. As vice chairman of the American Institute of Pacific Relations and president of the Russian War Relief, Carter was indeed well placed to size up the entire extent of Soviet evacuation actions. The Russians knew why they decorated this gentleman with the Order of the Red Banner of Labor.[76] In any case, Carter's figure is an indication that our computations of over 25 million evacuees from the German-occupied areas are about correct. Already in mid-November 1941 – less than five months after the Russo-German war began – Andrew Grajdanzev mentioned an evacuation and refugee figure of 10 to 20 million in the *Far Eastern Survey* published by the Institute of Pacific Relations; in this number the men called to arms from the occupied areas hadn't even been included.[77]

In his distorted description of the German administration of the "occupied eastern territories," the Jewish author Alexander Dallin, too, specifies the size of the population under German control at 65 million.[78] But the "most official" Allied statistic on the number of the people remaining behind in German-occupied Soviet territory came from Wendel Willkie, the presidential candidate of the Republican Party in the United States. In September 1942 Willkie visited the Kremlin where he was briefed on the military and economic situation of the battered Soviet empire. On September 26, Stalin hosted a dinner for Willkie; other Soviet notables present at the dinner were Molotov (Foreign Affairs), Mikoyan (Foreign Trade), Beria (Secret Police), Marshall Voroshilov, Admiral Kuznetozov and Infor-

---

[75] *Perspektiven zur Verpflegungsversorgung der U.d.S.S.R. im Winterfeldzug 1942/43*, (Date unknown), Chef d.Vers.d.200.Schtz.Div. der 5. Armee, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/232.

[76] *WHO'S WHO in America*, Chicago, Vol. 27, 1952-1953, p. 403.

[77] Grajdanzev, Andrew. "Asiatic Russia's War Potential," *Far Eastern Survey*, New York, Vol. X, No. 22, 11/17/1941, p. 25.

[78] Dallin, Alexander. *German Rule in Russia, 1941-1945*, London, 1957, p. 365.

mation Director Alexander Sherbakaf.[79] On that occasion Willkie detailed the requests and information provided to him by the Soviet leadership stating that at least 60 million Soviet citizens were now living in the Soviet areas occupied by the Germans.[80] The release of this figure by Stalin to Willkie represents an official, though indirect, Soviet admission of the magnitude of their evacuations – up to 30 million people. It is not possible to pin down the evacuees to the exact million, but concluding the subject one may state that the people evacuated and deported to the Urals and Siberia – including the mobilized men – must have numbered more than 25 million; of these, over 15 million came from the cities in the occupied Soviet areas.

These evacuation and deportation measures of the Soviet rulers must be seen in the context of the Soviet policy to wage war. Everything which could aid the German enemy in any way had to be destroyed or at least removed. This strategy affected not only the countryside, the factories, the infrastructure, etc. but also, or rather especially, people; after all, it had to be prevented – by means of evacuation, deportation or mass murder – that the Germans could lay their hands on trained specialists ready to be integrated into their war machine. The leading and industrial sections of the population, of course, were given "preferential" treatment in this evacuation program. So far, the extent of this horrendous action has not been given the attention in the literature which it deserves.

Vacated Cities

Soon after the occupation of the various Soviet cities, the German authorities began to initiate detailed counts of the remaining population. Obviously, the German occupiers had to obtain some information on the available stock of the working population. In this connection, Dr. Rachner wrote,

> *the labor service offices* […] *were instructed again and again to obtain exact data on the local population based on the methods used in Germany.* […] *It should be noted that in most places not only the unemployed have been recorded but also those employed in the factories and in the public offices, classified by professional groups and types.*[81]

In addition, the Soviet policy of systematic destruction of food supplies caused a stinging crisis in feeding the local population; just to carry out an effective program of rationing, it was necessary to obtain an exact count of

---

[79] *New York Times* (*The*), 9/29/1942, front page.

[80] *Baltimore Sun* (*The*), "Willkie Urges Second Front at First Possible Moment" (An Associated Press report), September 27, 1942, p. 1; also see *New York Times* (*The*), "Willkie's Statement about Russia's Needs," 9/27/1942, p. 3.

[81] Rachner, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, 3/5/1942, p. V 131 – V 132.

the population. Understandably, these population censuses were handed to the press only intermittently, and the war documents in German archives today are so incomplete that, as far as we know, there are only very few cities for which evacuation figures are available.

The Soviet cities listed on *Table 6* have been grouped regionally former – Baltic, eastern Polish, Rumanian and "old" Soviet – in the rough order of their occupation. Quite noticeably, the Baltic cities' evacuation rate of "only" 26% is very much lower than those of the "old" Soviet and former Polish cities. Furthermore, the table furnishes no evidence that the cities conquered later in time registered a higher deportation loss than those cities occupied in the very first days of the war.

It is not clear to what extent these listed cities are representative for all occupied urban centers; nevertheless, they constitute almost one fourth of the urban population present in the German-occupied areas at the beginning of the war. The average evacuation rate of 50% is almost certainly too low. *Table 6* shows that the Slavic cities suffered much more extensive deportations; unfortunately, rates were available for only one-fifth of the urban inhabitants of the Slavic cities, which made up the lion's share, while in the case of Baltic cities – whose urban population amounted to just six per cent of the pre-war population of all Soviet cities occupied by Germany during the war – data for more than half the urban population was available. In short, the Baltic cities are overrepresented in *Table 6*; but inasmuch as they registered relatively low evacuation losses, the average evacuation rate for the entire Soviet urban population turns out to be too low.

Table 6: Soviet Deportation of the Urban Population in World War Two

Cities[*]	Jewish Population	Total Population before and after Deportation		Deported and/or Evacuated Population[**]	(%)
Former Baltic Cities:					
Taurage[a]	?	13,000	7,900	5,100	39
Kaunas ('34)	27,200[c]	150,000[b]	117,000[b]	33,000	22
Daugavpils ('35)[d]	11,106[c]	49,700[d]	24,227[d]	25,473	51
Lepaya ('35)[d]	7,379[c]	62,800[d]	45,982[d]	16,818	27
Riga ('35)[d]	43,672[c]	423,600[d]	301,391[d]	122,209	29
Ventspils('35)[d]	1,246[c]	17,200[d]	13,226[d]	3,974	23
Jelgava ('35)[d]	2,039[c]	37,500[d]	28,908[d]	8,592	23
Rezekne ('35)[d]	3,342[c]	14,500[d]	7,994[d]	6,506	45
Other Latvian Towns:					
8 (5-9,000 inhabitants)[d]	?	63,100[e]	49,318[e]	13,782	22
19 (2-5,000 inhabitants)[d]	?	74,300[e]	55,743[e]	18,557	25
20 (1-2,000 inhabitants)[d]	?	32,800[e]	23,980[e]	8,820	27
Kallaste (Lake Peipus)	?	?	?	?	33[f]
Paernu	?	22,600[g]	18,815[gg]	3,785	17
Toerva	?	?	?	?	27[f]
Tartu	?	58,400[g]	48,194[gg]	10,206	17
Vijandi	?	12,900[g]	10,679[gg]	2,221	17
Joegeva	?	?	?	?	26[f]
Narwa	?	25,300[g]	19,615[gg]	5,685	22
Tallin ('34)	2,203[c]	164,296	134,705[gg]	29,591[ff]	18
"Baltic" Cities app.	100,000	1,250,000	930,000	320,000	26
Former Eastern Polish Cities:					
Brest-Litovsk ('31)[h]	21,440[i]	58,100[j]	33,563[j]	24,537	42
Vladimir Volynsk ('31)[h]	10,665[i]	29,500[j]	8,628[j]	20,872	71
Kovel ('31)[h]	12,842[i]	33,200[j]	16,233[j]	16,967	51
Baranowicze ('31)[h]	9,680[i]	27,400[j]	2,740[j]	24,660	90[k]
Lutsk ('31)[h]	17,366[i]	42,700[j]	16,495[j]	26,205	61
Rovno ('31)[h]	22,737[i]	48,700[j]	17,531[j]	31,169	64
Sdolbunov	?	10,200[j]	7,650[j]	2,550	25
Pinsk ('31)[h]	20,220[i]	38,300[j]	12,029[j]	26,271	69
"Eastern Polish" Cities	120,000	288,000	115,000	173,000	60
Former East Rumanian Cities:					
Chernovitsy ('41)	50,000[c]	135,900[kk]	78,825[kk]	57,075	42
Kishinev ('41)	70,000[c]	137,900[kk]	52,962[kk]	84,938	62
"Eastern Rumanian" Cities	120,000[c]	274,000	132,000	142,000	52

continued on next page

Table 6: Soviet Deportation of the Urban Population in World War Two

Cities[*]	Jewish Population	Total Population before and after Deportation		Deported and/or Evacuated Population[**]	(%)
Former "Old" Soviet Cities:					
Minsk ('41)[m]	90,000[e]	262,600[n]	100,000[o]	162,600	61
Novograd-Volynsk[p]	?	?	?	?	90[l]
Shitomir ('39)[m]	50,000[q]	104,600[n]	42,000[j]	62,600	60
Proskurov ('26)[r]	13408[c]	48,000[s]	12,510[j]	35,490	74
Kamenets-Podolsk ('26)[r]	12,774[c]	64,000[s]	15,044[j]	48,956	76
Vinnitsa ('26)[m]	21,812[c]	102,200[n]	42,500[j]	59,700	58
Smolensk ('26)[m]	12,887[c]	172,300[n]	20,000[t]	152,300	88
Kirovograd ('26)[m]	18,358[c]	110,400[n]	63,403[j]	46,997	43
Odessa ('39)[m]	180,000[c]	664,600[n]	300,000[t]	364,600	55
Nikolaev ('39)[m]	30,000[c]	183,800[n]	84,213i[j]	99,587	54
Krivoi Rog ('26)[m]	5,730[c]	217,400[n]	125,000[j]	92,400	43
Kherson ('39)[m]	30,000[c]	106,900[n]	59,210[j]	47,690	45
Dneprodzerzhinsk[m]	?	162,600[n]	75,000[j]	87,600	54
Dnepropetrovsk ('39)[m]	100,000[c]	550,700[n]	280,000[j]	270,700	49
Zaporoshye[m]	?	318,100[n]	120,000[j]	198,100	62
Mozhaisk[u]	?	18,000[n]	5,000	13,000	72
Melitopol ('39)[m]	11,000[c]	83,300[n]	65,054[j]	18,246	22
Chernigov ('26)[m]	10,607[c]	74,100[n]	30,000[v]	44,100	60
Poltava ('39)[m]	35,000[c]	143,300[n]	74,821[j]	68,479	48
Kiev ('39)[m]	175,000[c]	930,900[n]	304,570[j]	626,330	67
Mariupol ('26)[m]	7,332[c]	244,700[n]	178,358[t]	66,342	27
Taganrog (,26)[m]	2,673[c]	207,700[n]	120,000[w]	87,700	42
"Old" Soviet Cities app.	860,000	4,792,000	2,120,000	2,672,000	
Soviet Cities app.	1,200,000'	6,604,000	3,297,000	3,307,000	

Sources and Notes:

*) The annual figures listed right after the city name refer to the Jewish population only.

**)The deported and evacuated inhabitants of the Soviet cities were determined either on the basis of the difference between the number of inhabitants before and after the deportation or, if only the percentage of the deported and the figures for the pre-war population were available, by multiplying the latter two figures.

a) *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno/Lithuania, "Wiederaufbau in Kelmen und Tauroggen," No. 31, 11/15/1941, p. 3.

b) According to the *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die Stadt Kauen vor neuen Aufgaben," No. 76, 3/31/1943, p. 5, the city's population was 150,000 in 1939. In issue No. 87, 4/13/1943, p. 3, the population under German control within the same urban area was given as 117,000.

c) *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972 (diverse volumes); for Kovno, see *Kauener Zeitung*, "Jerusalem im Osten," No. 15, 8/19/1941, p. 3. Further: Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, ed.), Berlin, 1942, p. 10/11, 28/29, 32/33, 38/39, 42/43, 46/47; for Melitopol: Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 192; for Poltava, Kherson and Nikolaev: Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961, pp. 237 and 241.

d) Zahl der Einwohner Lettlands für das Jahr 1941 (Stand 1.8.1941), Lettl. Statistisches Amt (Bundesarchiv R 92, Vorl. 1427). For the individual cities the following population figures were obtained for 1935 and 1941, respectively: Riga (385,063/301,391), Lepaya

(57,098/45,982), Daugavpils (45,160/24,227), Jelgava (34,099/28,908), Ventspils (15,671/13,226), Rezekne (13,139/7,994). The "normal" increase since 1935 amounted to at least 10%.

e) *Ibid.*; eight of the listed towns of 5-9,000 inhabitants contained a population totaling 57,336 and 49,318, respectively (1935 and 1941), 19 of 2-5,000 inhabitants each possessed a total population of 67,517 and 55,743, respectively, and 20 townlets of 1-2,000 inhabitants each had a total population of 29,789 and 23,980, respectively.

f) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, Lutsk/Wolhynia, No. 7, 1/30/1942.

ff) *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia, "Estlands Aderlass," No. 107, 11/19/1941, p. 5.

g) Parming, Tönu. "Population Changes in Estonia, 1935 – 1970," *Population Studies*, London, Vol. 26, No. 1, March 1972, p. 68.

gg) *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "Der Blutverlust des estnischen Volkes," No. 213, 8/6/1943, p. 5.

h) The last available census figures for Polish cities exist for 1931; from these it is possible to infer that the natural increase in Poland must have been around 1.5% annually. During the economic difficulties of the 1930s the rate of growth decelerated, but the pace of urbanization continued unabatedly. The average growth of the Polish cities during the 1930s was, nevertheless, set at only 20% in order to remain on the cautious side.

i) The population figures of the Polish census for the listed cities may be taken from *Table 4*.

j) *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2/2, January 9, 1943, p. 8-20.

k) Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 186.

kk) Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941* (Geheim), Vienna, 1943, p. 70-73: On August 16, 1941 – *before* the Rumanian deportations of parts of the Jewish population to Transnistria – a census was conducted in the regained provinces of northern Bukovina and Bessarabia: In Chernovitsy only 78,825 inhabitants (1930: 112,427) were found, and in Kishinev just 52,962 (1930: 114,896); the population of these cities must have increased by at least 20% between 1930 and 1941.

l) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 3/8/1942.

m) As mentioned in the text already, between 1926 and 1939 the Soviet cities experienced a population growth of 6.5% per annum (in the Ukraine 5.5%). For the listed "old" Soviet cities the figures were raised 10% above that of January 1939; considering the preparations for war against Germany and the continuing industrialization efforts, this must be viewed as a minimum.

n) Lorimer, Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva: League of Nations, 1946, p. 250-253. Prof. Lorimer lists the following population figures for 1939: Kiev (846,293), Odessa (604,223), Dnepropetrovsk (500,662), Zaporoshye (289,188), Minsk (238,772), Mariupol (222,427), Krivoi Rog (197,621), Taganrog (188,808), Nikolaev (167,108), Smolensk (156,677), Dneprodzerzhinsk (147,829), Poltava (130,305), Kirovograd (100,331), Kherson (97,186), Shitomir (95,090), Vinnitsa (92,868), Melitopol (75,735), Chernigov (67,356).

o) Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p: 223; *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die Stadt Minsk im Aufbau," No. 298, 12/19/1942, p. 5, mentions the same figure.

p) The pre-war population of Novograd Volynsk is unknown, but must have been between 20,000 and 30,000. Regarding the number of the evacuated, there are contradictory reports, German investigations (for source see footnote j above) found 12,000 inhabitants, but the Zionist Institute of Jewish Affairs (*Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186), maintains that 90% of the population had withdrawn with the Red Army.

q) Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 196.

r) Census figures for 1939 are not available in the case of Proskurov and Kamenets-Podolsk; the last obtainable were for 1926. Even though the urban population in the Soviet Union more than doubled between 1926 and 1941, we assumed only an increase of 50%.

s) According to the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Vol. 13, p. 1195), 13,408 Jews lived in Proskurov in 1926, constituting 42% of the population; this means that the total population of the city in 1926 must have been 32,000. In Kamenets-Podolsk were 12,774 – 29.9% of the population; thus, this city's total population must have amounted to 42,700.

t) Institute. of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 185; *Kauener Zeitung*, "Odessa – Laune einer Zarin," No. 182, 8/6/1942, p. 3, mentions the same figure for Odessa

u) *The New York Times*, 1/27/1942.

v) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, No. 57, 3/29/1942.

w) *Ibid.*, No. 175, 8/14/1942.
x) This figure probably is too low by one-quarter of a million because
(1) for some cities no Jewish population is known at all, and
(2) in the case of several "old" Soviet cities, only the population figures for 1926 could be obtained; not only did the Soviet census of 1926 understate the Jewish population, since 1926 the huge industrialization program had been set in motion, in the course of which many rural Jews migrated to the cities.

The weighted average – evacuation rates of Baltic and Slavic cities multiplied by their share of the pre-war population – is nearer 55%:

	Baltic Cities	Eastern Polish Cities	Eastern Ruman. Cities	"Old" Soviet Cities	All Soviet Cities
Rate of evacuation as shown in *Table 6*:	26%	60%	52%	56%	50%
Weight: Share of the Baltic, eastern Polish an "old" Soviet urban population in per cent of the entire urban population of the regions later occupied by Germany	6%	11%	3%	83%	100%
Probable evacuation rate of the entire pre-war urban population of the occupied Soviet territories	1.6%	6.6%	1.6%	45%	55%

In order to show the varying degrees of evacuation more clearly, these 48 cities were divided into three groups – according to the severity of population loss – and entered on *Chart 1*. As expected, the Baltic cities are to be found in the group with the lowest evacuation rates, while the Slavic cities – with few exceptions – showed high evacuation rates throughout. It even appears that the western Soviet cities suffered greater percentage losses than those further east!

The element of surprise, which is cited regularly today as one reason for the swift German advance, cannot be substantiated from the evacuation and deportation rates. Surprising is rather that the Soviet cities near the German frontier, occupied in part by German troops during the very first days of the war, had up to two-thirds of their population removed by the Soviets.

Certainly, the high rates of evacuation for the White Russian and western Ukrainian cities prove two points:

a. Prof. Lorimer's findings, that the Soviets had begun to evacuate the civilian urban population near the frontier some time before war erupted, are correct, and
b. the assertion that the fast German advance delivered the largest part of local urban population into German hands is simply wrong!

These numbers show quite clearly that the clearing actions of the Soviets were extremely successful. Even though millions were evacuated by force, the Soviet measures were facilitated by the circumstance that a large number of the evacuees moved willingly, at least without much opposition.

This is especially true of Ukrainian communists in leading positions, and probably even more so of the non-Ukrainians who controlled the peasant Ukrainian population in this Soviet Republic in the name of Moscow – the Russians and the Jews.

Ukrainians were in the minority in their own cities; only 47.4% of all city people in the SSR Ukraine were Ukrainians, and the remaining 52.6% were largely accounted for by Russians (25%) and Jews (23%). Both of these latter two nationalities occupied most of the important positions in industry, party and administration; in the eyes of the Ukrainians they represented the long and heavy hand of Moscow. The entire grotesque situation is depicted in the professional structure of Ukraine's pre-war population:[82]

Education and Professions	Ukrainians	Russians	Jews
1) Among 1,000 inhabitants were in			
– primary colleges	8%	13%	24%
– secondary colleges	10%	24%	60%
2) Public officials and employees:			
– enterprise management	34%	20%	41%
– "arts"	27%	31%	36%
– doctors and medical aides	38% (mainly orderlies	23%	32% (mainly doctors)
3) Industrial blue- and white-collar workers	40%	22%	32%
4) Construction	38%	51%	?
5) Mining	31%	58%	?
6) Servants	60%	28%	5%

Naturally, the much larger income disparities in the Soviet Union enlarged the gap between the masses of the Ukrainian population on the one side and the Russians and especially the Jews on the other. John Scott, for example, mentions the following earnings patterns for 1933:[83]

Untrained laborer	100	rubles	monthly
Qualified worker	300	″	″
Engineer (without experience)	400-500	″	″
Engineer (practical experience)	600-800	″	″
Administrators, directors, etc.	800-3,000	″	″

Whatever changes in income may have occurred until 1941, it is certain that there was no equalization of the drastic income disparities in the interim period.

The Ukrainians not only constituted a minority in their own cities, they were the real proletarians, while Russians and Jews occupied the socially

[82] *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, "Ukraine auf dem Weg nach Europa," 2/22/1942, p. 3.
[83] Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 63.

and economically more lucrative positions. The idea that the subjugated Ukrainian population might not behave very friendly towards the Russian and Jewish upper classes after liberation from the Soviet yoke certainly must have crossed the mind of many of these "foreigners." Under these circumstances, an evacuation must have appeared as the lesser evil to large sections of both minorities in the Ukraine. In White Russia, the situation was not very different.

For the Soviet government this proved to be a favorable starting position from which to evacuate the urban population. The politically more reliable non-Ukrainian population groups accounted for more than 50% of the urban inhabitants. Secondly, the two large minorities – Russians and Jews – occupied mostly leading and specialist positions in industry and administration, whereas Ukrainians were to be found largely in the lower ranks. Thirdly, the two population groups which were most valuable under the circumstances on account of their better training, experience and attitudes, *i.e.* the Russians and the Jews, showed a considerably greater willingness to go on the uncertain journey to the east.

The fact that the evacuated population included a relatively large share of women and children must be explained by the phenomenon of the eminent role of women in the economic life in Communist societies; no doubt even a dictatorship would find it difficult to separate these working mothers from their children. Also, considerations of maintaining morale in the case of these minorities certainly called for the evacuation of the closest relatives as well.

Quite obviously, the Soviet evacuation measures were very well organized in anticipation of the coming German-Soviet conflict. If, as happened in Melitopol and Mariupol, both of which fell into German hands in the autumn of 1941, a relatively large part of the population remained behind, this was simply the exception to the rule. German war reports mention that both cities were taken by surprise action – apparently catching the Soviets off guard – and that for this reason the destruction inflicted by the Soviets was relatively minimal. Another indication of the Soviet expectation of the German attack is the Soviet success of taking with them almost the entire rolling stock of their railways: 40% of the railroad network was in German hands, but they captured only 5% of the rolling equipment.

Finally, reports of the German administration of the conquered territories provide a glimpse of the single-mindedness with which the Communists carried out their evacuation program. We mentioned before that non-Ukrainian population groups dominated Ukrainian cities. German publications show, though, that this picture changed drastically in the course of these evacuations. Many cities, *i.e.* Vinnitsa, Dnepropetrovsk, Kirovograd, Chernigov, Kherson, etc., all of a sudden had a Ukrainian majority, which

in some cases attained 80% and more.[84] In other words, the Soviets geared their evacuation actions to very particular population segments, namely public officials, party functionaries, specialized industrial blue- and white-collar workers, artisans and the so-called intelligentsia. But since the Ukrainians had been regarded to be politically unreliable, educational and other training facilities were made available to them within narrow limits. As a consequence, the Ukrainian – unless he was active in agriculture – usually performed the less demanding jobs. In short, in their understandable attempt to save that part of the population which was most valuable for their own war effort, and *vice versa* to prevent the Germans from making use of their skills, the Soviets evacuated above all the Russians and the Jews.

Therefore, the obviously much higher evacuation ratios for the Slavic regions as compared to the Baltic countries are not the result of longer periods of preparation before the war. Decisive was whether or not the cities contained large minorities which, at the same time, were dominant in the management of enterprises and in public administration. These criteria were met by the Ukrainian and the White Russian, but generally not by the Baltic cities. It is no coincidence that the Latvian cities of Daugavpils and Rezekne registered large evacuation ratios. In this exceptional case, the native Latvian population was in the minority in both cities, while the Russian and Jewish inhabitants together accounted for 40% to 50% before the war; in contrast, the remaining urban population of Latvia was largely of Latvian origin, with the Russian and Jewish elements averaging about 17%.[85]

Chart 1 shows the eastern frontlines as of July 1, July 11 and August 20, 1941. It also shows which Soviet cities were occupied (or encircled) by Axis troops within the first ten days, during the second ten-day period, and the following 40-day period, and after the sixtieth fighting day. The evacuation ratios for the cities were taken from *Table 6*.

Comparing these four time periods with the average evacuation ratios of the Baltic and Slavic cities, one obtains a remarkable development (*Table 7*). In general, Ukrainian and White Russian cities occupied during the first ten fighting days and containing large Jewish populations had been more thoroughly evacuated by the Soviets than the Slavic cities to the east, which were occupied as late as September and October.

Also, the fact that the evacuation ratios of the Baltic and Slavic cities did not increase as time elapsed but actually decreased, allows the following conclusions to be drawn:

a. The Soviets did indeed begin to evacuate the frontier towns before the start of the hostilities. This action was facilitated by the circumstance

---

[84] *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 2/15/1942, p. 3; 2/25/42, p. 3; 3/29/42, p. 3; 5/17/42, p. 3; 7/10/42, p. 3.

[85] Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, eds.), Berlin, 1942, p. 10/11, 42/43, 46/47.

that the western Soviet regions were not very highly industrialized and that the urban population was accordingly relatively small.

b. As the German military successes continued, the industrial areas were drawn into the fighting arena; consequently, it became more and more difficult to withdraw not only the retreating Red Army, but also the growing volume of machinery and the millions of the civilian population; as a result, the evacuation ratios for the cities began to decrease as the war progressed.

Table 7: Soviet Evacuation of Baltic and Slavic Cities by Periods of Time

	Evacuation in Per Cent	
Period of German Occupation	Baltic Cities	Slavic Cities
1st – 10th day of war (6/22 – 7/7/1941)	29%	60%
11th – 20th day of war (7/2 – 7/11/1941)	25%	59%
21st – 60th day of war (7/12 – 8/20/1941)	21%	55%
After the 60th day of war (after 8/20/1941)	–	54%
	26%	57%

Source: *Chart 1* and *Table 6*.

The size of the cities was of no major consequence for the evacuation program. Large cities with a population of a quarter of a million and small towns with fewer than 50,000 inhabitants were treated alike; all of them averaged evacuation ratios of around 50%.

Number of Cities	City Size (in 1,000)	Pre-war Population	Evacuated Inhabitants Persons	Per Cent
6	> 250	3,150,500	1,744,539	55%
21	50-250	2,744,696	1,238,862	45%
64	< 50	658,900	299,679	45%

(Note: The low evacuation rate of the smaller towns is due to the relatively large number of small Baltic cities in this group.)

There are no indications whatsoever that the distance from the German frontier or the size of the city had any direct connection with the extent of the evacuation. The Soviets concentrated their evacuation efforts above all on the White Russian and the Ukrainian cities with their large, dominant minorities – the Russians and the Jews.

Depopulated Ukraine

The German authorities embarked on a rather extensive program of registering the population that remained behind. Unfortunately, the largest part of these statistics is not obtainable. But even the sorry remains provide

enough clues to permit a size-up of the Soviet evacuation effort. Regretfully, precise pre-war figures which would allow an exact determination of the extent of the evacuation are not available either.

The local population living under German administration in the RK Ukraine numbered 16.91 million as of January 1, 1943. The total number of inhabitants – classified by general districts, areas and counties – was published in the *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*.[86]

General District	Area in sq.km	Inhabitants
1. Wolhynia-Podolia	80,508	4,211,916
2. Shitomir	64,800	2,916,890
3. Kiev	71,790	4,455,927
4. Nikolaev	46,880	1,920,253
5. Dnepropetrovsk	52,398	2,743,041
6. Crimea (Tauria)	22,900	661,981
RK Ukraine	339,276	16,910,008

German estimates of the pre-war population pertain either only to January 1939 or else they just mention rough ranges within which the probable pre-war population size was estimated to have been. *The Jahrbuch für Weltpolitik 1943*, for example, cites the figure of 21.5 million without mentioning the year to which it applies.[87] The context, however, makes it apparent that the above figure refers to the year 1939, as far as "old" Soviet areas are concerned, and to the year 1931 for the former eastern Polish areas located in the RK Ukraine. If one adds the population increase likely to have occurred between those dates and mid-1941 – perhaps 1.2 million – the pre-war population of the RK Ukraine must have numbered *more* than 22.5 million; however, the Germans found less than 17 million. One-quarter of the population had disappeared.

The secret documents of the German Economy Staff East put the number of the pre-war population in a range between 20 and 25 million; this, of course, could not be used as a basis for calculating the evacuation ratio.[88]

Luckily, the Soviet census of 1959 provided some comparable statistics for the year 1939.[89] These indicate that those Ukrainian oblasts which remained outside the RK Ukraine under German military rule contained 10.98 million people in early 1939, 51% of whom lived in the cities. The oblasts later administered by the RK Ukraine were populated by 18.25 mil-

---

[86] *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, p. 8-20, Bundesarchiv Koblenz: R 43 II/690c.

[87] von Mende, Gerhard. "Die besetzten Ostgebiete," *Jahrbuch der Weltpolitik 1943*, Berlin (Deutsches Auslandswissenschaftliches Institut), 1943, p. 231.

[88] Wirtschaftsstab Ost (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik). *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, Berlin, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 311260.

[89] Centralnoye Statisticeskoye Upravlenie pri Sovete Ministrov SSSR. *Itogni Vsesojuznoy Perepnizi Nazeleniya 1959goda*: *Ukrainskaya SSR*, Moscow, 1963, p. 12-17.

lion inhabitants, of whom only 27% were urban. The Rumanian-administered oblast Odessa contained 2.07 million people in 1939 (0.78 million in the cities). This means the area encompassed later by the RK Ukraine included only 60% of the 31 million inhabitants of the old SSR Ukraine. In the case of the urban population it was even less, namely 43%! The industrial part of the "old" SSR Ukraine obviously remained outside the RK Ukraine. Inasmuch as the Soviet evacuation efforts were concentrated on the urban population, it is to be expected that the share of evacuees in the RK Ukraine should have been below the general average of around 30%.

Of the 16.91 million people of the RK Ukraine, several millions lived in the former Polish provinces Polesia and Wolhynia as well as the former Soviet SSR White Russia. Fortunately, the German statistics on the RK Ukraine were detailed enough that it was possible to determine the population within those areas: In former Polish Polesia and Wolhynia there were 2.78 million, and in the part of the former Soviet SSR White Russia 0.48 million. Deducting both numbers from the 16.91 million of the total RK Ukraine, we obtain 13.65 million people in the "old" Soviet areas of the German-occupied RK Ukraine. Before the war, this area had a population of 18.25 million;[90] hence, one-quarter of the total population had disappeared.

Before the war, the greater portion of the Ukrainian urban population, however, was concentrated in the eastern Ukraine, which remained under German military rule. Since the Soviets concentrated their evacuation efforts on the cities, and because the share of the urban population was over 50% in the eastern Ukraine, it is certain that the portion of the population evacuated there was comparably larger than in the western Ukraine. Quite probably, almost every third inhabitant of the Ukraine had been deported or evacuated by the Soviets before the Germans occupied that region.

The degree of urbanization in the Soviet Union increased from west to east, and Soviet evacuation measures concentrated above all on the urban population important to the armaments industry. Thus, as the German-Soviet battlefront moved eastward, an ever larger share of the population had been removed by the Soviets, despite the fact that the urban evacuation ratio tended to decrease at the same time. As a result, while westernmost areas lost "only" one-sixth of their total population, the western "old" Ukraine suffered a loss of one-fourth, and the highly industrialized Donets basin and eastern Ukraine may even have registered a population decline of up to 40%.

---

[90] The figure of 18.25 million contains the oblast Vinnitsa with a population of 2.28 million. In part, this oblast stretched onto the area west of the Bug, which came under Rumanian administration during World War Two (northern Transnistria). It is possible that up to one third of the population of the oblast Vinnitsa should be allocated to Rumanian Transnistria and not to the RK Ukraine. On the other hand, we should also take account of the natural increase of 4-5% for the 2½ years until mid-1941. Both corrections amount to about 750,000 persons and offset each other.

Chart 1

○	11-29 % evacuated	Eastern front:	
◐	30-59 % evacuated	========	on July 1, 1941
●	60-90 % evacuated	xxxxxxxx	on July 11, 1941
		•••••••••••	on August 20, 1941

Source: *Table 6* and Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf. *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht* (Wehrmachtführungsstab), Band 1: 1. August 1940 - 31. Dezember 1941, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.

Chart 2

- ○ 00-15 % of the urban population
- ◐ 16-30 % of the urban population
- ● 31-53 % of the urban population

Eastern front:

- ======== on July 1, 1941
- xxxxxxxxx on July 11, 1941
- •••••••••••• on August 20, 1941

Source: *Table 6* and *Chart 1*.

FOURTH CHAPTER:

The Jewish Fate in the Soviet Union: 1941-1945

Soviet Jews in the German Sphere of Influence

The Jewish population was accorded a very special attention within the framework of the Soviet clearing measures. The Zionist Institute of Jewish Affairs (Institute) wrote for instance:[1]

> *In numerous cities and towns, particularly in the Ukraine and White Russia, Jews were among the first to be evacuated.*

The reason for this preferential treatment was seen by the Institute to be connected with the high percentage of Jews in the Soviet administration, among the office and blue-collar workers and the intelligentsia; it added:

> *For this reason, despite the Army's urgent need for transportation, thousands of trains were provided for evacuation. Thus, not only were hundreds of thousands of human lives saved, but military highways were quickly cleared of millions of refugees.*

The Institute emphasized that there was no shortage of time to remove the civilian population, especially in the larger cities such as Kiev, Odessa, Smolensk, etc.:[2]

> *... there was time enough to evacuate the civilian population.*

The technical prerequisites had been met, and the same means of transportation which brought the masses of the Red Army to the western front were used on their return trip for the evacuation and the deportation of the civilian population. Also, one must assume that the Soviets, following their own example of the spring of 1940 when they had deported the Polish-Jewish refugees from eastern Poland to Siberia, were not overly concerned with the comfort of the population scheduled to be removed.

Shitomir, which contained 50,000 Jews before the war, was presented by the Institute as an example of the relatively high percentage of Jews evacuated. Of these, 44,000 (88%) left with the Soviet troops; considering

---

1 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.
2 *Ibid.*, p. 186.

that 53,000 of the 95,000 inhabitants (minimum) of Shitomir had been evacuated, the Jewish share amounted to four-fifths of all evacuees![3]

Minsk, too, confirms Zionist reports of a preferential treatment accorded the Jews by the Soviets in the evacuation program. After the occupation of Minsk within the first few days of the war, General Halder found no more than 100,000 of the former population of 240,000 (1939); the rest had fled, been evacuated or deported.[4] Kube, the German Reich Commissar for White Russia, stated that all but a few thousand of the Jews of Minsk had gone with the Red Army.[5] Before the war, there were approximately 90,000 Jews in Minsk.[6] Assuming that the words "few thousand" referred to a figure of 5,000, we obtain the following picture. About 60% of all evacuees (85,000 of 140,000) were Jews, even though they constituted only 38% of the population; the Jewish population was removed almost in its entirety, in the case of the non-Jewish population it was just over one-third.

A Soviet Union specialist, Joshua Rothenberg of the Brandeis University, put it bluntly:[7]

> *Much of the Jewish population of the conquered territories escaped annihilation by fleeing* before *the invading armies arrived.*

The *Judaica* says that most of the 7,000 Jews of Lepaya (a few miles from the German border) escaped, *before* German troops occupied the city six days after hostilities began. In Lithuania, too, which was liberated from the Soviet yoke within a week, a considerable number of Jews escaped to the interior of the Soviet Union, even while the German invasion was in progress.[8]

Baranowicze, a town with a very large Jewish population, was populated by just 10% of its former population, even though occupation by German troops occurred within days after they crossed the border.[9] Of Vitebsk's 100,000 Jews, only 22,000 remained behind according to a report by the Soviet Jewish author David Bergelson of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in the Moscow newspaper *Eyntkeyt* dated 9/5/1942.[10] Reitlinger, who estimated the number of Jews in Soviet White Russia (borders

---

3 *Ibid.*, p. 186; the census of January 1939 found a total population of 95,090 in Shitomir. Until mid-1941 the city must have grown by at least another 10,000. Since the German administration found only 42,000, at least 63,000 inhabitants must have been deported; of these, 44,000 were Jews. Thus the Jewish share among the evacuees probably was closer to 70% than 80%.

4 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 223.

5 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

6 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 57.

7 Rothenberg, Joshua. "Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 172.

8 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 232.

9 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

10 Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 19.

of 1941) at 861,000, said the Germans found no more than 172,000 of them.[11]

Kishinev in Bessarabia was occupied by the Axis on July 17, 1941. The Rumanian count of August 16, 1941, however, found only 201 Jews of the former 70,000 living there before the war.[12] The non-Jewish population apparently suffered a loss of roughly 15,000 because of deportations; this is equivalent to a rate of "only" 20-25%. Of the approximately 200,000 Bessarabian Jews, the Soviets had removed all but 6,882; fewer than 5% could be traced by the census.[13]

The situation was very similar in the Ukrainian town of Novograd Volynsk, which also was located very close to the border and contained a very large Jewish population. Only 10% of the town's inhabitants remained behind when the Germans occupied it three days after war broke out. As for Kiev, the Institute said:[14]

> *In Kiev, practically the entire Jewish youth left the city together with the Soviet Army. Only elderly people remained behind.*

The Zionist sources are unanimous that the evacuation or deportation of the Baltic Jews and the native population was started some time *before* the war began. The Institute dates the initiation of mass arrests and deportations in Lithuania at *ten days before* hostilities started.[15] The *Judaica* declared that

> *the phase* before *the German attack on Lithuania was marked by deportations to Siberia.* […] *In mid-June 1941,* one week before *the German-Soviet war, many people, including Jews, were hastily reported as politically unreliable* […][16]

And the *Year Book* complained:[17]

> *The evacuation of Baltic Jews was not started until a week before the actual invasion.*

German investigations after the conquest of the Baltic countries confirm these reports. It was found that the Soviets had initiated sudden arrests, deportations and murders in the night from June 13 to 14, 1941. These atrocities continued until the liberation of these countries by the German army.[18]

Thus, if in a larger town like Dnepropetrovsk only 20,000 of the former 100,000 Jews remained behind[19] – German reports, however, mention less

---

[11] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 498.
[12] Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943, p. 73.
[13] *Ibid*., p. 51.
[14] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.
[15] *Ibid*., p. 177.
[16] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 385-386.
[17] *AJYB*, 1942, Vol. 44, p. 240.
[18] *Kauener Zeitung*, "Fünftausend Tote klagen an," No. 138, 6/15/1942, p. 1; as well as the *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "Das Schicksal der Verschleppten," No. 161, 6/13/1943, p. 5.
[19] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 6, p. 141.

than 1,000[20] – then this is not very surprising in view of the Soviet preparations for a mass removal in case of war and the available time interval until German troops reached the larger cities. Melitopol and Mariupol, two large cities on the Sea of Azov where only a quarter of the total population was missing because German troops had taken these cities in a surprise action, are just the exception to the rule; still, in the first city only 18% of the Jewish population was present, and in the second it had disappeared completely.[21]

However, it is truly remarkable that the towns which were located far to the west and which contained often very large Jewish populations had been almost completely denuded of their Jewish inhabitants by the time the German troops took control of them. This was only possible because – as Zionist sources confirm – the evacuation program had been put into action long *before* the war began and because the Soviet clearing measures even allowed for a removal of the population as the German invasion was in progress.

The large degree of urbanization and concentration of the Jewish population certainly aided this effort. In the "old" Ukraine, 39% of the Jews lived in just four cities – Kiev, Odessa, Kharkov and Dnepropetrovsk – none of which were occupied or cut off until 7½ weeks after June 22, 1941.[22] In total, 85.5% of the Ukrainian Jews lived in the cities in 1939; in White Russia it was 87.8%.

This advantage was reinforced by the circumstance that the population group upon which the Soviets put the greatest emphasis in their evacuation efforts consisted of government officials, party functionaries, specialists and office workers; in this group the Jewish share was far in excess of their numerical size.[23]

No wonder that David Bergelson was able to declare at the end of 1942 (!) that 80% of the Jews in the conquered areas had been evacuated. He continued in the Moscow newspaper *Eynikeyt* of December 5, 1942 – 1½ years after the war started:[24]

> The evacuation saved a decisive majority of Jews *of the Ukraine, White Russia, Lithuania, and Latvia. According to information coming from Vitebsk, Riga and other large centers which have been captured by the Fascists, there were few Jews there when the Germans arrived.* […] *This means that a majority of the Jews of these cities was evacuated in time by the Soviet government.*

The Soviet poet Itzik Feffer declared formally in New York during the war that the Red Army "saved a few million Jews!" On March 15, 1943(!),

---

[20] *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 2/611942, p. 3, reported that the population count found only 702 Jews.
[21] Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 192.
[22] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 15, p. 1515.
[23] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 185.
[24] Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 18.

Eynikeyt reported D. Zaslavsky telling a plenary session of the Soviet-spon- sored Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee:[25]

The Red Army saved the Jewish people at the most critical hour of its history.

Also, the fact that in many cities for which Jewish evacuation ratios were ascertained – *e.g.* Baranowicze, Lepaya, Novograd Volynsk, Minsk, Kishinev – much more than 80% of the Jewish population was gone, even though these cities were occupied by German forces within days after hostilities began, points toward an almost total evacuation by the Soviet authorities.

In this connection, we should refer back to the findings in the Third Chapter which show that the evacuation ratios of the Baltic cities were far below those of the Slavic Cities. It is truly astonishing how close the relationship is between the evacuation ratios of the urban population and the relative size of the Jewish population in those cities. On Chart 2 we recorded the Jewish population share of individual Soviet cities – to the extent available. Quite obviously, in the center area of the war theater where the evacuation ratios were very high (see *Chart 1*), the Jewish share of the urban population also was very large.

The Evacuation of Wolhynia

The General District Wolhynia-Podolia in the RK Ukraine encompassed not only the "old" Soviet areas in Podolia, but also the former Polish province of Wolhynia and the largest part of former Polesia. The northern sections of Polesia had been incorporated in the RK Ostland. Thus, the only area for which we can obtain relatively exact population figures for the periods *before* and *after* the German occupation is Wolhynia.

The territory of the former Polish province of Wolhynia included in the General District of Wolhynia-Podolia covered the areas of Dubno, Gorochov, Kostopol, Kovel, Lutsk, Kremianets, Lubomil, Rovno, Sarny and Vladimir Volynsk.[26] In this region the Polish census of 1931 registered a total population of 2,085,574, including 207,792 Jews.[27]

For years the birth rate of the non-Jewish population was around 2.7%, or even slightly more, while that of the Jewish population was only 1.8% in

---

[25] *Ibid.*, p. 18.

[26] *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, p. 8-20, Bundesarchiv Koblenz: R 43 II/690c.

[27] *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Województwo Wołyńskie: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe;; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 70 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Voievodie de Wolyn: Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession), Warsaw, 1938, Table 13.

1931 – a drop by 33% since the early 1920s. Applying a mortality rate of 1.2%, the surplus of births over deaths must have registered 1.5% in the case of the non-Jewish and 0.6% in the case of the Jewish population. It may be assumed that this positive growth rate was reduced in the course of the economic crisis of the 1930s, especially as far as the Jews are concerned. For the period after 1932 one should, therefore, apply natural population changes of 1.4% and 0.5%, respectively.

In the First Chapter we referred already to the enormous emigration of young male Jews in the inter-war period. For the years 1932-1939, we also calculated a Jewish emigration loss of 15%. To be sure, there is no reliable information as to whether or not this emigration was as high among the eastern Polish Jews, but the even more unfavorable male/female ratio of 86/100 (after adjusting for men in military service) of the age group "15 to 29 years" in Wolhynia indicates that emigration among the eastern Polish Jews was possibly even higher than that of all Polish Jews, certainly not lower.

Table 8 provides details on Wolhynia's total population as recorded by the Polish census of 1931, as well as adjustments for population growth and Jewish emigration thereafter. Furthermore, both population groups have been classified by age in order to show that age group separately which later became subject to Soviet military draft calls. On this basis, one should have expected to find 2,374,663 inhabitants in Wolhynia in 1942 under "normal" circumstances, including 186,585 Jews and 585,134 males (Jewish and non-Jewish) of the years of birth 1897-1926.

The German count, however, found only 1,984,406 inhabitants as of January 1, 1943;[28] more than 16%, or 390,257, were missing. But since this figure included those former Red Army men who had been released from prisoner-of-war camps in the meantime, the actual number of missing people right after the occupation must have been somewhat larger yet. The question is which nationalities and which age groups accounted for the bulk of these 390,257 missing persons.

If it were true that the Soviets were unable to evacuate the civilian population because of the rapid German advance, all or most of the 390,257 missing should be allocated to the young men of the years 1897-1926 subject to the Soviet draft. In this case, of the 585,134 in this age group only about 200,000 remained behind; the majority would have gone with the retreating Soviets. Applied to all male age groups, the Soviets would have taken one-third of the entire male population with them, and the male share of the population would have fallen from 49% to 39%.

---

[28] *Zentralblatt*, 1/9/1943, p. 8-11.

Table 8: Development of the Wolhynian Population: 1931 until the German Occupation

	Total Population			Non-Jews		Jews	
Year of Birth	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
A) According to Polish Census of December 9. 1931:							
Years 1897-1926	1,217,412	595,630	621,782	539,427	559,007	56,203	62,775
Other Years	868,162	425,418	442,744	382,515	396,833	42,903	45,911
Total	2,085,574	1,021,048	1,064,526	921,942	955,840	99,106	108,686
B) Population after correction for the number of births over deaths for the period 1931 to 1942 (1,4 % and 0,5% p,a, for the non-Jewish and Jewish natural rate of increase):							
Years 1897-1926	1,217,412	595,630	621,782	539,427	559,007	56,203	62,775
Other Years	1,190,176	586,425	603,751	537,663	551,981	48,762	51,770
Total	2,407,588	1,182,055	1,220,533	1,077,090	1,110,988	104,965	114,545
C) Population after correction for Jewish emigration of 15%, for the period 1932 to 1939 (two-thirds of the immigrants were applied to the years 1897-1926 and one-third to the other years):							
Years 1897-1926	1,195,461	585,134	610,327	539,427	559,007	45,707	51,320
Other Years	1,179,202	581,177	598,025	537,663	551,981	43,514	46,044
Total	2,374,663	1,166,311	1,208,352	1,077,090	1,110,988	89,221	97,364

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Województwo Wołyńskie; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 70 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession), Warsaw, 1938.

This interpretation contradicts the fact that, even though German reports tell of huge losses among the male population of the occupied territories, no deportation of this magnitude among the economically most active population part has ever been mentioned. Fortunately, German population counts in the Baltic countries which, like eastern Poland, were incorporated into the Soviet empire just prior to the war gave separate figures for the two sexes; the statistics indicate that thousands of families were deported by the Soviets before the Germans arrived, but that the majority of the evacuees were male. And still, the male share of the total Baltic population had shrunk to only just over 46%,[29] even though large parts of the Baltic countries, especially Estonia, were conquered as late as eight weeks after the occupation of Wolhynia.

The Soviets deported especially the urban minorities – by family – which belonged to the pillars of an industrial society; in Wolhynia, this was true particularly of the Jews. The enormous evacuation ratios of the former eastern Polish cities – *e.g.* Brest Litovsk, Vladimir Volynsk, Kovel, Baranowicze, Lutsk, Rovno, Sdolbunov and Pinsk, all of which registered rates of between 25 and 90% (see *Table 6*) and may have averaged 50%, if we allow for an increase in the urban population since 1931 – prove that

[29] *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/260.

the roughly 400,000 missing persons in Wolhynia were *not* to be found predominantly among the male age groups subject to the Soviet draft.

Everything seems to indicate that the above mentioned evacuation ratios for the eastern Polish cities were quite typical. If we assume that the urban population of this region had increased by 50,000 since 1931 and if we add the population of the Jewish "shtetls" as well, we obtain a total urban population of roughly 400,000 for the former Polish province for mid-1941; of these, 200,000 were deported by the Soviets.

The gender composition of Wolhynia's population probably was similar to what we found in the Baltic countries after the German occupation; there, the male/female ratio was 46/54. Consequently, Wolhynia's remaining population before and after the German occupation looks as follows:

	Total	(%)	Male	(%)	Female	(%)
Before occupation	2,374,663	(100)	1,166,311	(49)	1,208,352	(51)
After occupation	1,984,406	(100)	912,827	(46)	1,071,579	(54)
Missing persons	390,257	(100)	253,484	(65)	136,773	(35)

Now, the question is, how these missing persons should be divided between the Jews and the non-Jews. Between 1931 and WWII, urbanization proceeded in eastern Poland as almost everywhere else, and then there was the emigration of large numbers of Jews. Thus, the Jewish population constituted roughly 50% of the Wolhynian urban population in 1931, but just before WWII this was hardly the case; by then, their share must have been less than that. On the other hand, it is a fact that the Jews were much more affected by the Soviet evacuation program than other population segments.

The large number of women among the missing persons (35%) points to the evacuation of tens of thousands of families. The population group in this category probably consisted of artisans, doctors, specialists, the intelligentsia, office workers, etc., among all of whom the Jews may have had an absolute majority. Also, the willingness to be evacuated probably was much greater among the Jewish families than among the Polish and Ukrainian.

In view of the almost grotesque relationship between evacuated Jews and non-Jews in Soviet cities – *e.g.* Minsk, Shitomir, Lepaya, Dnepropetrovsk – and the political unreliability of the Polish and Ukrainian population segments in Wolhynia, it would indeed have been very surprising, if less than 60% of the evacuated female civilians would have belonged to the Jewish group, particularly as almost half the urban population was Jewish. Applying a matching male share corresponding to the composition of the pre-war Jewish and non-Jewish populations, and finally subtracting the evacuated family members (as calculated) from the total number of missing persons, one obtains 125,243 young men subject to the draft; these

males probably were drafted directly from the countryside into the Red Army. In table-form it looks as follows:

Total population *before* the German occupation	of which: Missing (%) persons	Male	Female	Population group
2,374,663	390,257 (16)	253,484	136,773	(Missing females: 60% Jewish, 40% non-Jewish)
186,585	157,265 (84)	75,201	82,064	Jewish civilians
2,188,078	232,992 (11)	53,040	54,709	non-Jew. civil.
		125,243		Men subject to draft

(The computed figure of 125,243 "drafted" individuals, of course. is much too low since some of the male "civilians" certainly were also drafted into the Red Army).

Thus, it seems that more than 80% of Wolhynia's Jewish population was removed by the Soviets. Considering that the vast majority of the Jewish population of many Soviet cities conquered by German troops during the first ten days of the war had been removed by the Soviets, the computed ratio of 84% evacuated Jews in Wolhynia is quite realistic. To be sure, compared to the "old" Soviet cities which registered Jewish evacuation ratios of over 80% (*Table 9*), the Soviet evacuation of the Jewish population of these Wolhynian cities close to the German frontier is quite impressive, but not surprising (see *Chart 1*).

Before the war, 2.03 million Jews lived in the "old" Soviet areas occupied by the Axis troops (Second Chapter). More than half of them were concentrated in the cities listed on *Table 9*, and fewer than one-fifth fell into German hands. Reitlinger put it like this:[30]

> *Not only did the bulk of the three million Jews of pre-war Soviet Russia escape into the interior, but also a very large proportion of the 1,800,000 Jews of the annexed territories.* […] *in the historic towns of the pre-industrial Russian Ukraine, Vinnitsa, Zhitomir, Berdichev, Uman, Nikolaev, and Kherson, only a quarter or a fifth of the Jews stayed on, and this was equally true of the enormous Jewish agglomerations to the East, the towns along the Dnieper, Kiev, Kharkov, and Dniepropetrowsk. Further East still, in the Donetz and Kuban basins and North of the Caucasus, only a small percentage of the Jews awaited the Germans.*

The picture unfolding here is one where Wolhynia fits perfectly into the overall clearing and evacuation program of the Soviet leadership. No matter whether we turn to the Baltic countries, former eastern Poland, White Russia or the Ukraine, the bulk of the Jewish population of all of these Soviet areas had been removed either before hostilities started or withdrew together with the retreating Red Army to the east on a more or less voluntary basis. Reitlinger's admission certainly is not subject to suspicion and

[30] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 227-228.

matches the evacuation ratios for the Jewish population of the "old" Soviet cities as listed on *Table 9*.

The fact that the main area of settlement of the urbanized Soviet Jews was still concentrated in the western Soviet Union at the beginning of the war did not hinder the Soviet efforts to remove the Jewish population to the east. Quite the opposite is the case; because urbanization was much lower in the west than in the east, and the bulk of industry was to be found in the eastern Ukraine, the Soviets were in a position to devote a greater proportion of their efforts to the evacuation of the urban population of the western territories than was possible in the industrial east.

Table 9: Soviet Evacuation of the Jewish Population of "Old" Soviet Cities

Cities	Jewish Population before Evacuation	after Evacuation	Evacuation in percent
Minsk[5/6]	90,000	5,000 (est.)	94
Shitomir[3]	50,000	6,000	88
Novograd-Volynsk[14]	?	?	90
Vitebsk[10]	100,000	22,000	78
Dnepropetrovsk[19]	100,000	20,000	80
Nikolaev[31]	30,000	5,000	83
Kherson[31]	30,000	5,000	83
Poltava[32]	35,000	1,500	96
Odessa	180,000[33]	30-60,000[34]	67-83
Melitopol[21]	11,000	2,000	82
Kharkov	130,000[a]	20,000[32]	85
Kirovograd	18,400[b]	6,000[35]	min. 67
Chemigov	10,600[b]	300[21]	97
Mariupol	7,300[b]	none[21]	100
Taganrog	2,70[b]	none[21]	100
Vinnitsa	21,800[b]	50-62,000[36]	75-80
Kiev	175,000[37]		
Uman	25,300[b]		
Berdichev	28,400		
	1,045,500	173-215,000	79-83[c]

31 *Ibid.*, p. 241.
32 *Ibid.*, p. 237.
33 See *Table 6*. Reitlinger, however, arrived at only 175,000.
34 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 240: He says that two-thirds of the Odessan Jews left by train for the eastern Soviet Union before the city was encircled by Rumanian troops on 8/13/1941. It was not captured by German and Rumanian troops until 10/16/1941. In the meantime, the Soviets deployed their Black Sea Fleet to deport tens of thousands of civilians, including many Jews.
35 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 10, p. 1049.
36 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 227, writes that the number of those remaining behind in Vinnitsa, Kiev, Uman und Berdichev was about one-fourth or one-fifth.
37 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 10, p. 994.

Sources and Notes (*Table 9*)

(a) Reitlinger[32] said the last Jewish census figures for Kharkov pertain to 1926 (81,139); until 1939, Kharkov's total population more than doubled to 833,400, but it is unlikely that the city's Jewish population doubled, too. On the other hand, the *Judaica*[21] notes that Kharkov, Kiev, Odessa and Dnepropetrovsk contained 39% of the Ukraine's Jewish population in 1939. This means that 585,000 of the 1.5 million Ukrainian Jews were accounted for by these four cities; the Jewish population of the last three towns added up to 455,000. Consequently, 130,000 remain for Kharkov.

(b) For these cities no more recent population data for Soviet Jews are available. The listed Jewish population figures pertain to the year 1926, and in the case of Taganrog, Mariupol, Vinnitsa, Chernigov and Kirovograd they have been taken from *Table 6*; for Uman and Berdichev Hilberg's[38] Jewish population figures refer to 1920 and 1923, respectively. It is all but certain that the Jewish population of these cities was considerably higher m the year 1939 than in 1920, 1923 or in the census year 1926, because the census of 1926 tended to underestimate the Jewish population and because many Jews had moved from the smaller country towns into the larger cities in the course of the enforced Soviet industrialization program.

(c) The stated evacuation rate of 79-83% is almost certainly too low for the following reasons: (i) for some cities the higher 1939-population figures were not available, and the utilized 1926-figures are known to be too low; (ii) Reitlinger writes in the case of Odessa that two-thirds of that city's Jews had been removed by train.[39] Odessa was encircled on August 13, 1941, by the Rumanians and taken on October 16. In the meantime, the Soviets evacuated tens of thousands of Red Army men and civilians, 86,000 soldiers and 15,000 civilians just in the period from October 1 to 10. The number of civilians evacuated in August and September is not known to the author, nor is the percentage of Jews among them. In view of the obvious preference for the Jews in the evacuation of other cities, their share must have been large. For these reasons one should assume that the number of Jews who fell into Rumanian hands must have been less than 50,000.

Some Remained Behind

Reitlinger's data are rather informative when attempting to pin down the number of those Jews who remained behind to face German occupation. Providing many examples, including evacuation ratios, he wrote that the "bulk" of the Jews of pre-war Russia escaped. Since one-third of the Jews found in the Soviet census of 1939 lived outside those areas later to be conquered by Germany, only a small number of the remaining Jews – in absolute and relative terms – of the pre-war Soviet Union can possibly have fallen into German hands. In addition, "a very large proportion," as he puts it, of the 1,800,000 Jews of the annexed areas escaped German control. The conclusion thus is compelling that Reitlinger himself believes the number of Jews who remained behind to be less than a million. Actually, this puts Reitlinger in direct opposition to the usual post-war literature on Soviet Jews.

In early 1941, 3,597,000 Jews lived in the Soviet areas occupied by Axis troops in the course of WWII (see Second Chapter). If only 80% of this

---

38 Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 190.

39 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 240.

number were evacuated during the war, this would be equivalent to 2,877,000. Subtracted from the 3.6 million, one obtains a mere 720,000 as the number of Soviet Jews remaining under German administration. In this connection, a report by the Canadian-Jewish journalist Arthur Raymond Davies is rather interesting, who spent the war years in the Soviet Union as a correspondent and published his impressions and experiences after the war in New York. Besides his words of praise for the valor of the Jewish Red Army men and partisans, he mentioned a plenary session of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in the autumn of 1944 (!), on the occasion of which its secretary Shachne Epstein reported the evacuation of 3.5 million Jews from the territories occupied by Germany.[40] Epstein's figure of 3.5 million evacuees – which apparently also included the three-quarters of a million Jewish refugees from Poland deported to Siberia in the spring of 1940 – matches our own computations on the number of Jews removed by the Soviets until 1941 and 1942 very well.

We should also remind ourselves that most of these 720,000 Jews in German-occupied Soviet territory belonged to the older age groups, because the Soviets had little interest in the evacuation of additional eaters, and also, as one witness before the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives put it, because "the older people who knew the Germans from World War I, they thought that the Germans are not so bad and that they can live better with Germans than the Soviets."[41] The natural mortality rate of a population group consisting mainly of older people is of course far higher than for a normal age structure. This should not be forgotten when considering those events, particularly because in this case births were practically non-existent.

Certainly, a large number of these roughly 700,000 remaining Soviet Jews did not survive the war. The age structure itself must have effected a considerable negative natural change. The extremely hard, often fanatical battles between German and Soviet troops happened to take place to a large extent in and around the cities; since almost 90% of the Jews were city dwellers, it is quite probable that the remaining older Jews suffered proportionately greater civilian losses. In addition, there were many pogroms against the Jews initiated by the *local* populations the Baltic countries, White Russia and in the Ukraine after the Soviet troops had pulled back. Only the decisive action taken by German and allied troops put a stop to these murderous activities.[42] Shootings of Jewish hostages in retali-

---

[40] Davies, Arthur Raymond. *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946, p. 142.
[41] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 40.
[42] Burg, J.G. *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Munich, 1965, p. 50.

ation for the murder of German soldiers by the partisans,[43] among whom the Jews were very active according to their own accounts – Soviet statistics mention more than 500,000 German soldiers murdered by partisans[44] – were not at all unusual.

To what extent the taking of hostages among the Jewish population was practiced in the sense of a systematic annihilation program is not our subject. All one needs to do is to check the pertinent literature of the post-war period in order to appreciate the extraordinary role Jews played during the war as partisans against the German Wehrmacht. Even Dr. M.W. Kempner[45] does not question the taking of hostages as "in accordance with international law." He writes:[46]

> *Hostages are taken in periods of occupation, in order to keep the population of the occupied territories from committing crimes against the occupation forces.*

Lastly, hunger, cold, epidemics and lacking medical attention among the mainly elderly remaining Jews probably caused many losses.

The Zionist Gregor Aronson mentioned that the Soviet Jew Lev K. Zinger reported in his book *Dos Oifgekumene Folk* (Moscow, 1949) that tens of thousands of Jews could be found in early 1946 in the various smaller and larger towns of the Ukraine, White Russia, Moldavia, Latvia and Lithuania. He cited the following cities:[47]

Kharkov	30,000
Dnepropetrovsk	50,000
Odessa	80,000
Mohilew-Podolsk	3,000
Novograd Volynsk	3,000
Malin	1,000
Czernowitz	70,000

Reitlinger, who based his figures on the Moscow newspaper *Eynikeyt*, mentioned the same figures for Odessa and Dnepropetrovsk and added:

---

43 Most of the Jewish publications mention with pride a strong Jewish participation in partisan activities during the last war; examples may be found in almost all volumes of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*.

44 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 284, asserts that White Russian partisans alone murdered about 500,000 German soldiers and officers and 47 generals.

45 *WER IST WER?* (Walter Habel, ed.), Frankfurt, 1975, describes this gentleman, inter alia, as follows: "after the war dept.head of chief prosecutor (Jackson) at Intern. Mil. Tribunal Nuremberg, asst. prosec. against Reichs-Min. of Interior Frick, beg. 1947 American dep. chief prosec. Wilhelmstr.Trial against cabinet members and diplomats of the III. Reich." The American professor A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Los Angeles, however, arrived at vastly different conclusions in 1977; see in particular pages 29, 160-161, 163-169, 194, 195, and 244.

46 Kempner, Dr. Robert M.W. "Briefe an den Herausgeber," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Frankfurt am Main, No. 23, 1/28/1981, p. 9.

47 Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 23.

Kiev	100,000
Vinnitsa	14,000
Shitomir	6,000

He remarked, furthermore, "these figures were recorded at a time when the homeward trek from the deep interior had only begun."[48] It is also interesting that Shitomir's population size of 1946 equaled exactly that of the Jews who remained behind to face German occupation in 1941.[49]

In other words, these listed cities, which contained a total of about 360,000 Jews in the former German-occupied parts of the Soviet Union, represent largely the Jews who survived the war *and* the German occupation. Also, a homeward trek must be understood to mean that these people had been evacuated previously; here, too, Reitlinger contradicts the current literature, according to which the rapid German advance prevented the Jews to escape in appreciable numbers.

Nobody knows the number of Jews who survived in the western parts of the Soviet Union at the time the Red Army proceeded to reoccupy that territory. But this extract of only ten cities with a population of 360,000 Jews (in early 1946!), as well as the fact that other Soviet republics – *e.g.* Moldavia, Lithuania and Latvia, which Zinger mentioned by name without providing figures – also were inhabited by thousands of survivors, show that the vast majority of the three-quarters of a million Soviet Jews under German administration survived the war.

The extent of the losses suffered by the Soviet Jews who remained under German control is debatable. It seems that because of their age structure – elderly people predominated – the natural excess of deaths must have reached at least 3% per year;[50] in three occupation years, this adds up to a reduction of 65,000. This means that the Jewish population under German control – the figure of 720,000 probably is too high – was reduced to 655,000. Other losses could have occurred on account of the general negative environment as described above, and because of the Jewish participation in partisan activities in violation of international law. All of this makes a further reduction by roughly 10%, or 65,000, to about 590,000 possible. Thus, it would seem that, if 360,000 Jews were found in just ten cities in former German-occupied territories in early 1946 and many other

---

48 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 500.

49 Compare Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

50 The Jewish mortality rate in the Soviet Union must have been greater than 1.2%. Since natural deaths occur primarily in the age groups 50 years and over, and these age groups accounted for roughly 30% of the population, it may be presumed that at least 3.5% of the population over 49 years of age died annually of natural causes. We based our calculations on a rate of 3%, because the exact composition of the remaining Jews is not known, but the older age groups nevertheless constituted the vast majority.

thousands survived in other, not specified Soviet cities, our figure of 590,000 surviving Jews after the German retreat seems realistic.

Death in Siberia

Fate was much worse for the Jews living under Soviet domination during the war. Among the 750,000 Polish-Jewish refugees, 150-250,000 died from hardships on the way to the east and the north. Those who arrived in Asia were put into labor and concentration camps. As mentioned already, among these unfortunates was also Menachem Begin, the subsequent Jewish IRGUN-terrorist in Palestine and recent recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize.

Even the *Universal*, which was quite sympathetic to the Soviet cause in 1943, spoke of "Siberia, where they underwent great hardships."[51] The Joint Distribution Committee, which aided the Jewish victims in Siberia and the Russian North during the war with food and medicine, was a little more outspoken. In its Bulletin of June 1943 it informed us that the survivors of the deportations had to put up with further privation:[52]

> *The* [Soviet] *government gives each refugee from a half to one pound of bread each day.* […] *Food can only be bought with things. Money has lost its value.*

Apart from the monotony of this kind of food supply, those tortured people received less than a third of the calories needed for survival – a fatal deficiency in the inhumane environment of Siberian labor and concentration camps. The Jewish author Reitlinger commented:[53]

> *In Southern Siberia, the death-rate was very high for* […] *Jews* […]

The small number of 157,500 Polish-Jewish refugees returning from Siberia to Poland in 1945/1946 gives us an idea of the terrible fate Jewish deportees from Poland met in Siberia. 600,000 have *disappeared*. Even if one includes those few who unimaginably preferred to remain in the Soviet Union, the total of the Jewish victims of Soviet labor camps hardly would be affected. The argument that the Soviets forced most of them to stay there after the war does not hold up. The 157,500 returnees left Poland soon after their arrival from Russia to move on to the West. They would have known if a considerable number of their compatriots had been kept in Soviet Russia against their will. But there are no indications of this to be found in post-war literature. Everything seems to point to the horrible fact that 600,000 Polish- Jewish refugees died in and on the way to Siberia.[54]

---

[51] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 681.
[52] Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews* , p. 12.
[53] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 499. .
[54] Understandably, there are no exact figures on the extent of this vast number of deaths. But the fact that post-war literature contains no hints to the effect that a considerable number of former

Another 2.9 million were evacuated to Siberia shortly before and after the start of the German-Soviet war. The fate of these people is unknown, but the sacrifice of the Jewish refugees from Poland is not a good omen. Certainly, in 1940 foreigners were deported after having refused the citizenship of the workers' and peasants' paradise, proving in this way that they were truly enemies of the glorious Soviet Union, whereas in 1941 the USSR's own citizens were moved to "safety." On the other hand, in 1941 the circumstances were such in many places that the Soviets had to introduce hasty measures; after all, their primary goal was to deny these trained people to the Germans and, in the second place, to save as many good workers for their own war effort. The transport of millions of people in a few weeks across a distant and rather primitive railroad network simply must have been costly in terms of human lives. These people, too, faced a life of hardship and misery in Siberia.

How badly those evacuated and deported Soviet citizens fared in Siberia in 1941/1945 may be gleaned from the words of the Soviet court historian Telpuchowski:[55]

> *The provision of accommodations for the millions evacuated from the enemy-occupied territories to the areas of the hinterland posed a serious problem.* [In re-constructing the transplanted factories the evacuated people] *worked under the open sky, quite often in rain and snow. The most elementary lodging facilities were lacking; they had to live in tents and sod huts. Food was scarce. Work continued throughout the day. The workday often lasted from 12 to 14 hours and more.*

No comments.

Referring to the mass deportation measures initiated in Lithuania one week *before* June 22, 1941, the *Judaica* says that the deported people were interned in forced labor camps and set to work in coal mines, wood cutting, and other heavy labor.[56] Without question, death must have reaped a terrible harvest under those conditions. After the liberation from the Soviet yoke, the shocked Baltic population told of unimaginable occurrences during the deportation and evacuation measures initiated on June 13/14, 1941. Thousands upon thousands of people simply were shot to death. If persons the Soviets were looking for could not be found, another family member or person living in the same house was taken in their place. The arrested peo-

---

Polish-Jewish refugees remained behind in the Soviet Union after the war, allows us to conclude that, except for those 157,500 returnees, almost all the others died in Siberia. The Jewish economist Jacob Lestschinsky (*AJYB* , Vol. 49, p. 397) puts the number of those who died in Siberia and central Asia at 500,000 Jews, while Gédéon Haganov (*Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplement de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951) arrived at about 450,000. The American Jewish Committee noted that only 200,000 had died in Siberia (*AJYB*, Vol. 49, p. 394).

55 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 82 and 88.

56 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 385-386.

ple were crowded into cattle wagons in batches of 50 to 60, the men were separated from their wives, the children torn from their mothers. Doors and ventilation openings were nailed shut; there were no benches. The locked-up people were left to themselves, without food or drink. Many died on the way east. In a car left behind at the Oger railroad station, 60 suffocated children were found. These people were treated worse than cattle.[57]

Some deportees managed to return to Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania; they told of terrible conditions in Soviet territory. People, they said, were being forced to work in the icy cold of the north and east with no other clothes and shoes than those they wore when they were arrested. Medical attention was lacking completely, and the persistent undernourishment caused people to die in huge numbers.[58]

It is all but impossible to place a figure on the total number of Jewish victims in Siberia and the Urals. One should keep in mind that the evidence given by Western Zionist sources on the extent of Jewish losses in Siberia can hardly be called objective. The Soviets would never assume moral or financial responsibility. The temptation to keep that number as low as possible is obvious; after all, defeated Germany presented an easy scapegoat to be blamed for all of the Jews who were missing, killed in action or murdered by the Soviets.

The Hungarian Minister in Moscow, Prof. Szekfu, provided a vivid description of the shape in which the Jewish deportees and evacuees returned from Siberia; he said to Dr. Zoltan Klar from the Council of the Budapest Jewish Community:[59]

> […] *these people arrived from Siberia in Moscow in a desperate situation, sick and enfeebled, starved and bedraggled, in rags, without clothes or any other possessions.*

If the condition of the Jews in Siberia was this terrible in 1946, what might the situation have looked like during the war? Obviously, putting the number of Jewish dead in Siberia at 700,000 probably is not enough to allow for all the victims of the barbarian Soviet policy.

But the war itself also created huge gaps in the Jewish population. From 1939 to 1942, 200,000 Jews fell in all Allied armies.[60] Deducting the Polish- Jewish soldiers killed in action and the unknown number of killed Jews in the British, French and U.S. forces – in the U.S. Army 550,000 Jews are said to have served during WWII – then it is quite possible that

---

[57] *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "30.000 Verschleppte nachgewiesen," No. 5, 8/5/1941, p. 4, as well as "Die Schreckensnacht zum 14. Juni," No. 12, 8/16/1941, p. 5; *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die Sonne Stalins über Litauen," No. 6, 10/17/1941, p. 2, as well as "So fuhren sie in die Verbannung," No. 140, 6/17/1942, p. 5.

[58] *Kauener Zeitung*, "Schicksale, die ganz Europa angehen," No. 88, 4/14/1943, p.5.

[59] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 86.

[60] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 23.

the Red Army suffered 100-150,000 Jewish soldiers killed in action during the first 1½ costly years of war against Germany. In any case, the *Judaica* maintained as late as 1971 that the Soviet-Jewish losses among the soldiers killed "in action" amounted to 200,000.[61]

The "loss" of 157,500 returned Polish-Jewish refugees after the war was compensated by the Soviets by chalking up "gains" among other European Jews. As will be shown in the Sixth Chapter, 65,500 Hungarian Jews disappeared in the Soviet Union. In addition, the Soviets annexed Ruthenia in 1945 with a Jewish population of probably less than 100,000.

Adding it all up, one obtains the following picture: Of the 5.3 million Jews under Soviet domination in 1939/1940, at least 700,000 lost their lives during the deportation to the east or in the Siberian "accommodations," labor and concentration camps. 200,000 were killed in combat while serving in Red Army and partisan units, and a further 130,000 may have died because of the fighting in the cities, pogroms of the native population, hunger, epidemics, lack of medical attention, over-aging and, last but not least, because of German retributions against Jewish hostages in retaliation for Germans murdered by partisans. All of these developments may well have caused a loss of over one million. For this reason, one should not expect that more than 4.3 million Jews survived the war in the Soviet Union – a loss of 20% compared to early 1940. In table-form the development looks like this:

Under Soviet domination – 1939/1940		5,337,000
deduct:		
War and deportation losses		
– Jewish Red Army men killed in combat	200,000	
– Deportation and concentration camp losses in Siberia	700,000	
	900,000	
Losses in the German-Soviet theater of war	130,000	
Total losses		–1,030,000
Remaining		4,307,000
Other changes:		
Hungarian Jews retained in the USSR[62]	65,500	
Annexation of Ruthenia[62]	86,000	
	151,500	
Jewish refugees returned from the USSR	–157,500	–6,000
Jewish population in the USSR at the end of WWII (max.)		4,301,000

[61] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 14, p. 479.
[62] See Sixth Chapter.

FIFTH CHAPTER:

The Jews in the Post-War Soviet Union

The Survivors

Post-war literature usually puts the number of surviving Jews in the Soviet Union at about two million or even fewer. The *Year Book* arrived at 2,032,500,[1] and other Zionist sources mentioned figures as low as 1,500,000. They simply deny the established historical fact that the Soviets succeeded in evacuating the bulk of the Jewish population before and after the German "surprise" attack. If 600,000 Jews served in the Red Army,[2] then this must probably be explained by the Soviet evacuation of the male Jews of military age.

Age-specific data on the Jews living before the war in areas never occupied by Germany are not available as far as we know; for this reason, the age structure of the Polish Jews of 1931 was used. On this basis, males aged 16-45 years composed 22.7% of the total Soviet-Jewish population.[3] Before the war, 1.6 million Jews lived in those parts of the Soviet Union never occupied by Germany (see Second Chapter). 22.7% of 1.6 million

---

1 *AJYB*, 1948, Vol. 49, p. 740.

2 *Ibid.*, 1942, Vol. 44, p. 234. Other Jewish sources provide somewhat lower figures for Jewish Red Army soldiers; Solomon Grayzel mentions only 500,000 Jews in the Red Army in his book *A History of the Jews* (Philadelphia, 1948, p. 766). Unfortunately, Grayzel does not indicate the source where his figure originated; the *AJYB* however refers expressly to Soviet reports. It is interesting that Grayzel also mentions 550,000 and 17,000 Jews, respectively, in the armed forces of the United States and Canada. Relative to the entire Jewish population in those two countries (for more details see the Seventh Chapter), this is equivalent to a rate of about 10%. The same applies to South Africa. In the case of Great Britain, 60,000 Jews are said to have served in Her Majesty's armed forces; this is an excellent indicator that the actual size of the Jewish population in England during the war was not 350,000, as Zionist sources maintain, but probably around 600-700,000. Since the Soviet Union had a somewhat larger Jewish population at the beginning of the war than the USA, and as the Soviets mobilized a relatively larger share of the male population, even the figures published in Moscow seem to be on the low side. But Grayzel's figure is lower yet, and thus even less likely.

3 *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; "Polska: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność," Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94A (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; "Pologne: Logements et Ménages, Population," Office Central de Statistique de la Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne, Serie C, Fascicule 94A), Warsaw, 1938, Table 13.

amounts to 360,000 male Jews aged 16-45 years in 1941 in the "free" Soviet territories.

It is not likely that all Jews of military age were drafted into the armed forces. Deferments on account of the necessity to leave specialists in industry and administration, physical impairments, etc. hardly permitted more than 70%, *i.e.* 250,000, to be inducted. This means that 350,000 must have come from the occupied areas. Assuming the same deferment ratio for them, the Soviets must have evacuated 500,000 Jewish males of military age from the occupied territories.

On the basis of these calculations we arrived at 2.1 million. Deducting from it the 200,000 Jews killed in combat and adding the supposedly very few Jews who survived German occupation, one obtains about 2 million or even fewer surviving Soviet Jews. The contradiction of so many Jews serving and dying in the Red Army, even though most Jews supposedly fell into German hands, can only be resolved in this way.

But there is a catch to it. All in all, 860,000 male Jews of military age were available to the Soviets; most of them were drafted, and 200,000 never returned. At the end of the war, only 660,000 male Jews of this age group remained. Now, if the Soviets restricted themselves to evacuating just half a million male Jews of military age and left the bulk of the elderly, women and children behind to face German annihilation, the surviving 660,000 male Jews would have faced only about 400,000 Jewesses of the same age group – a ratio of 66 to 40! However, such an "upside-down" gender ratio never has been reported in post-war literature – which is very strange.

The opposite proved to be true. The Soviet census of 1959 recorded a gender distribution for the Jews as is "normal" for a population that suffered huge losses of men in two world wars; similar developments occurred in other countries affected by these terrible wars. Specifically, the male/female ratio for Soviet Jews in 1959 was 45.4% (*i.e.* 1,030,629) to 54.6% (*i.e.* 1,237,185).[4] Ten years later the Soviet census of 1970 began to show the first slight indication of a normalization of the gender structure among the Jews: It was 45.9% to 54.1%.[5]

On the basis of the age distribution of the Jews in the RSFSR,[6] 705,290 Jews of the recorded 2,267,814 Jews in the Soviet Union (1959) belonged to the age group "0-28 years," which, at the end of WWII, either had not been born yet or was too young for military service. Its gender structure should have been more or less balanced. The male/female composition among those 29 years and older thus was 677,984 and 884,540, respectively:

---

4 *AJYB*, 1964, Vol. 65, p. 268.

5 *Ibid.*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 165.

6 Schmelz, U.O. "New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews," *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974, p. 210-214.

Age group	Male	Female	Total
All age groups	1,030,629	1,237,185	2,267,814
0 – 28 years old	352,645	352,645	705,290
29 years and older	677,984	884,540	1,562,524

For the age groups over 28 years this corresponds to a male/female ratio of 43.4/56.6, which is far better than the overall Soviet ratio (1959) of 38.4/61.6 for those aged 30 years and more.[7]

In any case, the age groups which participated actively in both world wars showed a gap of 200,000 in favor of the fair sex. Several tens of thousands of this difference, no doubt, must be attributed to the lower life expectancy of men; further tens of thousands are accounted for by World War *One*. The *Second* World War cannot be responsible for very many more than 100,000 men killed in action.

As mentioned above, Zionist sources put the number of Jews who died in the Soviet armed forces at *at least* 200,000. It is obvious that the Soviet census of 1959 did not register the Jewish population in its entirety; otherwise we would have found more than 100,000 or maybe even 125,000 male casualties of WWII.

The following facts crystallize:

1. More than half a million male Jews served in the Red Army during WWII.
2. It would have been impossible to draft 600,000 soldiers from a population of only two million; therefore, the largest part of the Soviet-Jewish population must have been evacuated by the Soviets to areas outside the German sphere of influence.
3. The contention that the Soviets removed only the male population of military age, leaving the elderly, women and children behind to be annihilated, is untenable; if so, the number of male Jews would have had to be far larger after the war than that of the Jewesses despite the many men killed in action. This, however, is not the case as is shown by the census of 1959 which – 14 years after the war – still evidenced a gender ratio of 43% to 57% in favor of the female sex for the age groups subject to military duty in the Second World War.

The Soviet census of 1959 thus can serve as proof that the mass evacuation of the Jewish population by the Soviets did indeed take place in 1941. At the same time it provides information on the relative size of losses incurred by Jews in the Red Army.

---

7 Statistisches Bundesamt. *Statistisches Jahrbuch fur die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Wiesbaden, 1962, p. 29 .

How reliable is the Soviet census? The stigma of manipulation attaches to all Soviet statistics. But even leaving this argument aside, the greatest disadvantage must be seen in the manner in which the census was conducted. It was left up to each individual to register for statistical purposes under any nationality desired. In this way, the Soviets provided an opportunity not only for the assimilated Jews but also for those who still maintained ties to Judaism, not to appear to the outside world as Jews; in view of the anti-Semitic attitudes of large sections of the Slavic and Baltic populations, many Jews tried to evade recognition by having themselves recorded as Russians, etc.[8]

Fortunately, other means exist for verification. During the 1970s a growing number of Jews left the Soviet Union for Israel. Contrary to the immigrants of the first post-war years – mainly from Europe – whose male/female ratio among those aged 50-64 years averaged 49/51,[9] the elderly Jewish immigrants from the USSR in the years 1976-1979 recorded a male share of only 37-40%:[10]

1976	40%
1977	37%
1978	38%
1979	37%

In other words, the Jews arriving in Israel from the Soviet Union showed a gender ratio roughly in line with that indicated by the Soviet census of 1959.

We can summarize as follows: The Soviet census of 1959 is reasonably correct as far as the gender and probably also the age distribution of the Soviet Jews is concerned, but it vastly understates the total number of Soviet Jews.

The figures published before 1959 in post-war literature of about two million surviving Jews in the Soviet Union are *by no means* based on *official* Soviet statistics. The way this number was "created" originally is described by the *Year Book*:[11]

> *Statistics concerning the Russian Jews were meager and not always reliable even before the war.* […] *Pieced together from a wide variety of* unofficial *Soviet data and other sources, available information is necessarily fragmentary and often* hypothetical. *There is* no *adequate basis for presenting a complete*

---

8 *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 402-405.

9 Israel. The Central Bureau of Statistics and Economic Research. *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1951/52*, No. 3, Table 9, p. 27: Between May 15, 1948, and Dec. 31, 1951, 77,536 Jewish immigrants aged 50-64 were registered; of these, 49% were male.

10 *Ibid.*, Central Bureau of Statistics. *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1977*, Tables V/5 in (No. 28, p. 125), 1978 (No. 29, p. 139), 1979 (No. 30, p. 138) and 1980 (No. 31, p. 136).

11 *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 393-397.

picture of present-day Soviet Jewry or assessing the far-reaching changes caused by the war and the period of post-war reconstruction. […]

In 1939-40 the eastern part of Poland, Bessarabia and Bukovina, and the Baltic states were incorporated into the USSR. […] *the total number of Jews within the boundaries of the Soviet Union before the outbreak of the Russo-German war in June 1941 can therefore be taken as about 5,500,000, including about 350,000 war-refugee Polish Jews. Corliss Lamont (*The Peoples of the Soviet Union*, Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1946) estimates the number of Soviet Jews at this period as 5,300,000, exclusive of non-Soviet refugees.*

But these figures by themselves contribute little to an estimate of present Jewish population of the Soviet Union. For this we would *have to know not only the number of those who lost their lives as a result of Nazi atrocities, but the birth rate of the Soviet Jews, the number of Jewish soldiers who fell during the war, mortality among those deported and evacuated to Central Asia and Siberia, and the scope of postwar repatriation to Poland and Rumania.* Only *on the last of these points, however, do we have accurate information. Of about 350,000 Jews from Eastern and Central Poland who sought refuge in the Soviet zone in 1939-40, the vast majority were deported by the Soviet authorities to Sibena, Central Asia, etc. (a substantial number to concentration camps). It must be emphasized that these people went as compulsory exiles, not as refugees. A few thousand left the USSR with the Polish army evacuated to Iran in 1942, approximately 150,000 returned to Poland in 1946, and only a few thousand elected to stay in the USSR. The remainder – about 200,000 – probably died there.*

The most conspicuous discrepancies *concern the estimated number of victims of the German mass-murders. These estimates range between 1,500,000 (Corliss Lamont,* op. cit.*) and 3,000,000 (Jacob Lestschinsky). Only an insignificant percentage of Jews (perhaps only 1 per cent) who remained in the territories overrun by the Germans managed to escape alive. The number of Jews evacuated from these territories prior to the German occupation is, therefore, exceedingly important, but this cannot be accurately determined. It* seems *certain that the optimistic estimates published outside the Soviet Union both during the war and at its close were exaggerated. The German occupation of the Baltic states, the Ukraine and White Russia – all areas with large, concentrated Jewish settlements – proceeded very quickly, and the Soviet transportation system was unable to carry out the evacuation speedily enough, nor on a sufficiently large scale. Many evacuation transports were overtaken by the swift German offensive.*

Kulischer, in his study The Displacement of Population in Europe *(International Labor Office, Montreal, 1943),* estimates *that 1,100,000 Jews from the pre-1939 territory of the Soviet Union, 30,000 from the Baltic States, and 500,000 from Western Bielorussia and Western Ukraine, were evacuated into unoccupied Soviet territories. In this latter figure he includes those forcibly deported in 1939-1940. Others consider these figures excessive.*

> *These* discrepancies *naturally lead to* different estimates *as to the number of* Jews living *in Russia. Even Dr. Frank Lorimer of Princeton, an outstanding authority, in his work,* The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects *(Geneva, League of Nations, 1946), does not venture such an estimate. Unofficial Soviet publications mention 2,500,000 as the present* [1947] *Jewish population of the USSR. This figure, which is also Kulischer's estimate, (*Rescue*, July-August 1946), appears to be exaggerated.* […] *These unofficial estimates are severely criticized by the Jewish economist Jacob Lestschinsky. According to his analysis, the total number of Jews within the present Soviet boundaries does not exceed 1,500,000 (*The New Leader*, March 8, 1947, New York). He claims to have calculated, on the basis of unofficial Soviet information, that the maximum number of Jews living in the 60 major settlements of European Russia is 800,000. To the smaller settlements of the European part of the USSR, Lestschinsky ascribes a figure of less than 100,000 Jews; to the Asiatic parts, 500-600,000 Jews. Thus he arrives at his total of 1,500,000 Jews in the Soviet Union.*
>
> *This figure, when compared to the 5,500,000 Jews on Soviet soil before the outbreak of the war in 1941, shows a difference of 4,000,000. To explain these missing 4,000,000 Jews, Lestschinsky estimates that about 200,000 Jewish Red Army men lost their lives in the fighting, and about 500,000 Jews died in Siberia and Central Asia (principally from among the deported and evacuated). It would thus follow that the Germans massacred more than 3,000,000 Soviet Jews. Lestschinsky's figures are also, obviously, hypothetical.*
>
> *The Research Department of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee in New York estimates the present number of Soviet Jews as 1,800,000. This includes the Asiatic provinces, but is exclusive of the Baltic states* [Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia] *where there are reported to be 32,500 Jews. (The pre-war Jewish population of these countries was 255,000.)*
>
> *The* estimates *of the JDC* appear *to be closest to the facts; however, until the publication of official, reliable statistics, the actual present Jewish population of the USSR cannot be definitely determined.*

In the following year's issue the *Year Book* wrote again:[12]

> […] *neither the Russian-Jewish organizations nor the general USSR statistics contain information on this very important subject. Our* estimates*, based on a careful study of Russian and Jewish material concerning persons evacuated to the unoccupied part of the country* […]

Here is the confirmation of a leading Zionist publication that the information on Soviet Jewry is fragmentary at best, that the number of Jews supposedly killed by the Nazis is totally unknown, and that the guesswork about the number of Jewish survivors in the Soviet Union has led to great differences of opinion and figures of a purely speculative character. It is even admitted that the number of only two million or fewer surviving Jews

---

[12] *Ibid.,* 1949, Vol. 50, p. 696.

rests on two *hypotheses*: First, the Germans allegedly killed most of the Jews who remained behind in German-occupied territory. Secondly, it is *assumed* that only a small part of the Jewish population managed to escape. The "estimates" for the number of the deported supposedly have been arrived at by a "careful study" of Russian and Jewish material on the number of people evacuated to the unoccupied territories. The lack of diligence applied becomes obvious when one observes that the enormous evacuation carried out by the Soviets in 1941 is simply denied. That's how history is fabricated.

Revised Estimates

The number of two million surviving Jews in the Soviet Union is seen to be without foundation, as the "creators" of that figure freely admit. Still, they had to wait until 1959 for an official confirmation of this hypothetic figure when the Soviets conducted a census in 1959; the published figure of 2,267,814 was not all that different from Zionist "estimates." To be sure, it was known that the Soviet method of taking a census leads perforce to too low a Jewish population figure, but, said the *Year Book*, there is nothing one can do but accept it. It continued:[13]

> *The question of the number of Jews in the Soviet Union was to a large extent answered by the publication of the January 1959 census of Soviet population.*

However, the following census of January 1970 recorded only a Jewish population of 2,151,300 – 117,000 fewer than eleven years before.[14] The Soviet demographer A.M. Maksimov commented, in the USSR there is going on "a process of fusion of nations which, under the conditions of a socialist society, has the character of friendship […]."

Shaken by this process of friendship, the Zionists noticed that the Soviets were engaged in having the Jews disappear statistically in a slow but steady manner. The *Year Book* objected: "[…] a 'hidden' Jew, or an assimilated Jew, remains a Jew and should be counted as such," and "it is questionable whether one should accept improbable figures supplied by a not overly friendly source."[15] An excellent question. In any case, the *Year Book* is again of the opinion that under the circumstances it is impossible to specify at present the exact number of Soviet Jews.

To be sure, already prior to 1970 the press carried reports that there are probably more Jews in the USSR than "estimated" until then; but ever since about that year, reports are regularly being published which draw an entirely different picture of the numerical size of post-war Soviet Jewry.

---

[13] *Ibid.,* 1961, Vol. 62, p. 284.
[14] *Ibid.,* 1971, Vol. 72, p. 403.
[15] *Ibid.,* 1972, Vol. 73, p. 536.

Among the most prominent was the *Year Book*, which admitted that well-informed Russian Jews in the USSR and Soviet emigrants continue to assert that there are up to 4,000,000 Jews in the Soviet Union.[16] Similar figures were mentioned by the *New York Times* on January 22, 1975.[17]

Prof. Shapiro, who is in charge of the Jewish world demographic statistics published by the *Year Book*, wrote:[18]

> *The estimate of the emigrants is also important since all of them (with whom I spoke) suggest a more or less similar figure, which they say is current among the Jews in Russia.*

The *Judaica*, too, behind which there are Zionist personalities of the stature of an Arthur J. Goldberg and Dr. Nahum Goldmann, speaks of 3 to 4 million Jews in the Soviet Union at the beginning of the 1970s.[19]

Prof. Michael Zand, who is teaching at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem today and who left the Soviet Union after a great many difficulties some years ago, said, according to a report by the Israeli newspaper *Beth Shalom*, that there are still 4.5 million Jews in the USSR as far as he knows. In his opinion, the official statistics of the Soviet Union reflect merely those Jews who are willing to acknowledge their Jewish nationality.[20]

We should note at this point that a Soviet census does not represent the official Soviet version on the question of the actual number of the Jewish population. In that society the purpose of a census is not at all to determine the numerical size of a particular people in an ethnic sense. It was possible, for instance, that, due to a change in the definition of nationality between 1926 and 1939, the share of the Russians increased from 52.9% of the total population to 58.1% despite the fact that the fertility of the Russians was not only below the national, but also below the Ukrainian and the White Russian averages. Following the territorial expansion in the years 1939/1940, the Soviet Union acquired another 25 million inhabitants – Ukrainians, White Russians, peoples from the Baltic countries, Rumanians (but only very few Russians). One should have expected, therefore, that the Russian share would have dropped back to about 51% before the outbreak

---

16 *Ibid.,* 1977, Vol. 78, p. 432.

17 *New York Times*, 1/22/1975, quoted in *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 460.

18 Private letter dated January 3, 1980, from Prof. Leon Shapiro who is in charge of population statistics at the *American Jewish Year Book*.

19 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 542.

20 Kern, Erich. *Die Tragodie der Juden*, Preussisch Oldendorf, 1979, p. 260. With letter dated 8/15/1980 Prof. Zand (Hebrew University of Jerusalem) was requested to confirm the figure of 4.5 million in the Soviet Union ascribed to him; since no answer was forthcoming, another letter was sent to him on 1/2/1981. Thereupon, Prof. Zand answered with letter dated 2/13/1981 asking to have the question sent to him on 8/15/1980 repeated; he promised to reply if at all possible. Unfortunately, he failed to do so in spite of repeated reminders (letters dated 2/25/1981 and 6/18/1981).

of the German-Soviet war. Since then the Russian surplus of births over deaths was below the average, yet still, the census of 1959 recorded the Russian share to be 54.6% of the Soviet population.[21]

It is evident that the "Russians" as shown in the Soviet census include millions of people of White Russian, Ukrainian, Jewish and other origin. Small wonder that other *official* publications – *e.g. Jews in the Soviet Union*, Moscow, 1967, p. 45, by Solomon Rabinovich – speak of 3 million Jews in the USSR.[22]

Unfortunately, Western Zionist circles still have not come around to accepting "for the record" a higher estimate of the Soviet Jewish population. Nor is this very surprising, because the overdue correction would, of course, invite inconvenient questions.

Nevertheless, one can observe a slow, almost unnoticeable turn of attitude, if one is willing to scratch below the surface. The *Judaica*, for example, published under the guidance and cooperation of prominent Jewish and Israeli personalities,[23] cites the Jewish population figure in the usual manner as published in Soviet statistics for 1970, but then arrives at the significant conclusion that hundreds of thousands of Soviet Jews were not recorded as Jews during the Soviet census; it continued, "for more correct estimates, see articles on individual cities."[24]

Well, we did; and we found fifteen Soviet cities for which Jewish population figures were published in the Soviet census of 1959 and for which the *Judaica* listed corresponding Zionist estimates as well. The comparison is depicted in *Table 10*.

According to the Soviet census of 1959, these fifteen cities included 906,479 Jewish inhabitants, or 40% of all "official" 2.27 million Soviet Jews. The estimates of the *Judaica* arrive at 1,493,000 Jews for the same fifteen cities – 65% more than recorded officially. In other words, among ten Soviet Jews only six acknowledged their Jewish nationality at the time the census was taken. Now, there is no reason why the Jews living in other Soviet cities behaved very differently; the logical conclusion is that leading Zionist circles put the number of Soviet Jews in 1970 at 3¾ million (*i.e.* 165% of 2.27 million).

Considering that cautious estimates for the Soviet-Jewish population are still in the Zionist interest, one may presume that leading and knowledgea-

---

[21] *Fortune*, New York, 8/14/1978, p. 158.

[22] Rabinovich, Solomon. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Moscow, 1967, p. 45; in: S. Ettinger, "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917* (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 32.

[23] Research Foundation of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*: Ambassador Arthur J. Goldberg, Hon. Chairman; Dr. Nahum Goldmann, Hon. President; Dr. Joseph J. Schwartz; Prof. Salo W. Baron, Consulting Editor.

[24] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 14, p. 482.

Table 10: Jewish Population in 15 Post-War Soviet Cities

City	Soviet Census of 1959	Estimates of the Judaica for 1970	Difference
Moscow	239,246	500,000	260,754
Leningrad	162,344	200,000	37,656
Kiev	154,000	200,000	46,000
Odessa	102,200	180,000	77,800
Kishinev	42,934	60,000	17,066
Minsk	38,842	55,000	16,158
Riga	30,267	38,000	7,733
Baku	26,263	80,000	53,737
Rostov	21,500	30,000	8,500
Donetsk (Stalino)	21,000	40,000	19,000
Gorki	17,827	30,000	12,173
Nikolaev	15,800	20,000	4,200
Shitomir	14,800	25,000	10,200
Dnepropetrovsk	13,256	25,000	11,744
Proskurov	6,200	10,000	3,800
15 Cities	906,479	1,493,000	586,521
	(100%)	(165%)	(65%)

Source: *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972 (div. volumes)

ble world Zionist personalities themselves believe that the real size of the Jewish population in the Soviet Union is as high as 4 (four) million! One example of the restraint with which these estimates for Soviet cities listed on *Table 10* have been arrived at, is offered by another unsuspicious Zionist source, the *American Jewish Year Book*: It put the Jewish population of Leningrad, for instance, as high as 325,000 in 1963 already; this is 60% more than admitted to by the *Judaica*, and 100% more than the number found by the Soviet census of 1959.[25]

The complete lack of credibility for the official Soviet statistics on the number of Soviet Jews can also be demonstrated by the example of Moscow. In 1940, this Russian city contained at least 400,000 Jews (see Second Chapter), but in 1959 only 239,000 were reported by the census. This is strange. The Germans never occupied Moscow, and the attractiveness of this hub of Soviet life with its incomparable career possibilities more likely than not increased during these decades. A reduction of the Jewish minority by 40% (!) between 1940 and 1959 is completely out of the question. To the contrary, reinforced by a migration to this city from other sections of the country, Moscow's Jewish population should have been expected to increase, and even the *Judaica's* estimate of 500,000 Jews in 1970 appears conservative.

[25] *AJYB*, 1962, Vol. 63, p. 350.

According to the calculations of this study, the USSR was inhabited by 4.3 million Jews at the end of World War Two. Is there a logical explanation for a possible reduction of this number to 4 million or less during the 25 years between 1945 and 1970? There are many indications that the Soviet Jews suffered indeed a drastic numerical decline during the *post-war period*. The huge war losses among men and the enormous children mortality rate in the course of the Soviet evacuations in the years 1940/1941 were mentioned already. These developments were compounded by the high degree of urbanization (96%) of Soviet Jews.[26]

Another factor – probably the most important today – for a negative growth balance is the trend toward assimilation through mixed marriages; this development set in long before WWII, and grew in strength after the war. As a rule, the children born to these couples are lost to the Jewish nationality.[27] In 1926 already 26% of all Jewish males living outside the Ukraine and White Russia married gentile women; in the latter two provinces, the percentage was only 4.6 and 2.0%.[28]

The shift of the Jewish population center from the traditionally anti-Semitic regions (Ukraine and White Russia) to the north and east persisted ever since the Revolution, and was further reinforced by the mass deportations of 1940/1941. *The Year Book* complained:[29]

> *According to a reliable source, intermarriages involving Jews in Moscow and in Leningrad had reached about 50 per cent in the early 1960s. The same source indicated that in the new cities of Siberia – many with a young academic population – the rate remained extremely high.*

Of course, mixed marriages do not change the nationality of either partner. But if the children from these marriages are lost to the ethnic minority, the effects on the natural growth of this ethnic group are the same as if those marrying outside their group remain childless.

If, as the *Judaica* maintains, 20% of the Soviet Jews of the postwar period lived in Leningrad and Moscow,[30] where every second member of the Jewish community married outside his nationality, the effect is the same as if 10% of all young Jews of marriageable age remain without children. Zionist literature claims, however, that these two cities are not unique in this respect. In the 1920s the percentage of mixed marriages involving Jews was less than 5% in the traditionally anti-Semitic regions of the Soviet Union. Assuming that the native population of these non-Russian areas continues to exhibit those attitudes even today, although possibly in a milder

---

[26] Ettinger, S. "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917* (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 35.
[27] *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 472.
[28] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 670.
[29] *AJYB*, 1973, Vol. 74, p. 481.
[30] *I.e.* 700,000 (see *Table 8*) of about 3-4,000,000 (see footnote 19).

form, the share of mixed marriages among the Jews living there – about 45% of all Soviet Jews – might have risen to, let us say, ten per cent.

Conceding furthermore that the Jews living outside the traditional settlements in the south and west, but excluding Moscow and Leningrad, did not experience the enormous mixed marriage rate of the two metropolitan areas, one can use a rate of 30% as a starting point; in this case, the incidence of mixed marriages among the Soviet Jews might appear as follows:

Region	Percentage of Jews in the USSR	Percentage of mixed marriages	"Childless" Jewish mixed marriages partners
Moscow and Leningrad	20%	50%	10.0%
Other areas in the north and the east	35%	30%	10.5%
Ukraine, White Russia, Moldavia and Baltic area	45%	10%	4.5%
			25.0%

Following this hypothetic example, every fourth Jew in the Soviet Union remains "without children" – at least as far as the growth of his nationality is concerned – because he is marrying outside his ethnic group and because the children born to these mixed couples are lost to the Jewish minority as a rule. Now, the purpose of this exercise was not at all to pinpoint the exact percentage of "childless" Jews (as defined); it does not matter at all whether the average percentage of mixed marriages among Soviet Jews is closer to 20 or 30% or even higher. The fact is that mixed marriages are extremely common among the Jews of the USSR. Inasmuch as the highly urbanized Soviet Jews had a preference for the small family in the 1920s already (as shown by Prof. Lorimer), and total births in those days barely managed to cover natural mortality, one has to presume that the enormously strong trend toward mixed marriages in the post-war period must have resulted in large annual excesses of deaths over births.

The Israeli demographer and professor U.O. Schmelz of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem reported that only 7% of the Jews in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic (RSFSR) belonged to the age group "0 to 10 years," and 26.5% were sixty years and older – a very high "aging" indeed. For the sake of comparison: the Federal Republic of Germany, which does not have a "young" population, had percentages of 13.5 and 19.7%, respectively, in 1977. The extent of "aging" of the Soviet Jews and their lower birth rate is shown in the table below:[31]

[31] Schmelz, U.O. "New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews," *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, London, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974, p. 214.

Jews in the Russian Federated Republic (RSFSR)
Distribution by Age – 1970

Age Group	Share (%)	Average Share per Year
0-10 years	6.9	0.63
11-15 years	4.3	0.86
16-19 years	3.9	0.98
20-29 years	10.9	1.09
30-39 years	15.1	1.51
40-49 years	16.1	1.61
50-59 years	16.3	1.63
60 years and older	26.5	?
Total	100.0	

Considering that the men in the age groups from 40 to 59 years had suffered huge losses during the war, their share would have been even larger without this external effect. It is fairly obvious that the decline of births is not a post-war phenomenon but that it started decades before the war. In the 1960s, finally, the birth rate seems to have fallen to 6 per 1,000 Jewish persons; but in order just to maintain their population size, the share of the youngest age groups would have had to be more than twice as large!

The very large proportion of the older age groups indicates also a rather high natural mortality rate. Prof. Schmelz wrote that the natural decrease of the Soviet-Jewish population amounted to 1 (one) per cent per year between 1959 and 1970! The above age distribution shows furthermore that a population decline must have been recorded in the 1950s already. And there are no signs whatsoever that this situation has improved during the past ten years. Even if there had been a surplus of births over deaths right after the war, this must have been of a very short duration due to the catastrophic losses of men in the war and the difficult post-war conditions; this is definitely indicated by the relative size of the age group "20 to 29 years."

The size of the average excess of births over deaths in the post-war period cannot be determined with the data available. Prof. Schmelz argues that the Jewish population of the other Soviet republics registered essentially the same age distribution as the RSFSR. All we know is that since 1945 the Jewish population must have suffered substantial negative average growth rates. Whether this deficit averaged a rate below or above minus 0.5% is impossible to determine, given the paucity of Soviet statistics.

As mentioned above, the number of Soviet Jews at the end of WWII must have been 4.3 million at most. Applying various average negative growth rates for the period since 1945, and accounting for the roughly

250,000 Jewish emigrants between 1970 and 1980[32] – before 1970 emigration was negligible – we obtain the following alternative developments:

Average decrease per annum since 1945	Jewish Population in the Soviet Union	
	1970	1980
a) –0.3 %	3.98 million	3.61 million
b) –0.4 %	3.88 million	3.48 million
c) –0.5 %	3.77 million	3.35 million
d) –0.6 %	3.69 million	3,23 million

Obviously, it is not just a possibility, but there is a high degree of probability that the Soviet-Jewish population fell by more than 10% below 4.3 million by 1970. This figure is completely in accord with statements by Soviet Jews on the size of their ethnic group in Russia; Prof. Shapiro from the *Year Book* confirmed this in writing.

Even the *Judaica*, whose estimates of the Jewish inhabitants of individual Soviet cities point to a total population of just under 4 million, concludes that this number of present-day Jews in the USSR is not the result of a positive natural growth; it wrote:[33]

> *Moreover, there are fragmentary indications and a general likelihood that the growth of the Jewish group in the U.S.S.R. since the War has been small,* if there has been any at all *(because of aging, enhanced by war losses; low fertility; intermarriage; assimilation pressure by the majority population; etc.)*

This is putting it very cautiously. The Judaica could have said as well that at the end of WWII there were at least as many Jews in the Soviet Union as there are today, probably even more – over 4 million!

In this connection we received an interesting admission from Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the one-time chairman of the World Jewish Congress. He declared without qualifications that the Jewish population group in the USSR numbered about three to three-and-one-half million people in 1980.[34] This figure corresponds to a population size which might have been expected considering the emigration of a quarter million Soviet Jews in the 1970s and a negative growth rate of at least 0.5% per year since 1970. Now, since he is probably one of the last persons who would tend to exaggerate the size of the Soviet-Jewish population, we are confronted with the following facts: In 1970, the number of Soviet Jews was probably somewhat less than 4 million, and today it is around 3.5 million, after several hundreds of thousands of Jews had left the USSR in the interim period.

---

32 *New York Times* (*The*). "What Price a Soviet Jew?", in *International Herald Tribune*, Paris, March 6, 1981, p. 2.

33 *Encyclopaedia Judaica 1973 Year Book*, Jerusalem, 1974, p. 190.

34 In reply to a personal letter dated Feb. 5, 1981, Dr. Nahum Goldmann replied in writing through his secretary on Feb. 13, 1981, that "the Jewish population of the Soviet Union counted approximately three to three-and-one-half million persons."

The Jewish Cost of Lives and Overall Soviet Losses

Obviously, our calculated number of 4.3 million surviving Soviet Jews is confirmed by respectable and knowledgeable Jewish sources. The remaining question is thus how the losses suffered by the Jews in the USSR compare to the overall losses of the Soviet population. The American engineer John Scott, who worked for years in Stalin's armaments industry and was married to a Russian woman, published a book upon his return from Magnitogorsk. There he describes how the inhuman Soviet "work methods" caused millions of men and women in Siberia to die of hunger and cold while further millions succumbed to the unspeakable living conditions.[35]

Following the huge losses of the Red Army, the Soviets mopped industry ruthlessly for men needed in the formation of armies which were to replace those annihilated. In their place, women were mobilized who had to work day and night in two shifts like Stakhanovites. In order to muster the last bit of energy, the so-called "Marshall-Plan" – honoring Stalin's self-appointment to Marshall of the Soviet Union – was initiated: Every Soviet resident aged 14 to 70, regardless of sex, was obligated to double his output, even if he was working at maximum capacity already. People died like flies.[36]

Willkie, who visited the Soviet Union in September 1942, described the conditions he found there as follows:[37]

> *Food in Russia this Winter will be scarce – perhaps worse than scarce.* […] *Fuel will be little known this Winter in millions of Russian homes. Clothing except for the army and essential war workers is nearly gone. Many vital medical supplies just don't exist. Russian women by the millions side by side with their children – some of them as young as eight and ten – are manning machines in the war factories and running the farms. Every able-bodied man is in the army or giving the maximum hours of hard work* […]

The magnitude of this human tragedy was reported in 1943 by Paul Holt, the Moscow correspondent of the London newspaper *Daily Express*. Returning to London after a 15 month stay in the Soviet Union, Holt wrote that *until then* the Soviets had lost 30 million fallen and wounded soldiers, prisoners-of-war and civilians who had died of hunger and illness.[38] It is not known how this huge figure should be divided between military and civilian losses, but certainly the bulk must be attributed to the Red Army. At that time, 5.4 million Red Army men were taken prisoners-of-war by

---

[35] Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural*, Stockholm, 1944, p. 12 (Engl. original: *Behind the Urals*, Boston, 1942).

[36] *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia, "Neuer Stalin-Terror," No. 77, 3/18/1943, p. 7.

[37] *New York Times* (*The*), "Willkie's Statement About Russia's Needs," 9/27/1942, p. 3.

[38] *Daily Express*, "Your Questions about Russia – Answered by Paul Holt," London, (a few days before) May 6, 1943.

the Germans,[39] and a similar number must be allowed for the fallen soldiers. Adding several millions of wounded, there remain 10-15 million civilians who died of hunger, epidemics and cold. Further losses running into the millions occurred until the end of the war.

We noted in the Third Chapter that the total population in the Soviet Union numbered at least 202 million at the beginning of the war in June 1941. We do not know its size as of May 1945, since the first post-war census was taken in 1959, followed by a second in 1970. Between 1959 and 1970, the Soviet population increased by 33 million from 209 million to 242 million – a growth rate of 1.3% p.a. But, inasmuch as the Soviet peoples, too, experienced a decline of their fertility following the first baby boom years after WWII, one has to presume that the natural growth rate was somewhat higher between 1945 and 1959 – let us say, 1.5%. This means that there must have been an increase by 39 million in those 14 years. In other words, there could have been no more than 170 million people in the USSR by the end of the war – 32 million fewer than at the beginning of the war.

Red Army losses during WWII are said to have totaled 13.6 million;[40] accordingly, 18.4 million dead must have been suffered by the civilian population. The respective figures for the Soviet Jews were 200,000 and 830,000 for a total of 1,030,000. In relation to the total population, the Soviet Jews registered a rate of military losses of "only" 3.8% (200,000 of 5.3 million) compared to the horrendous 6.7% (13.6 million of 202 million) of the overall Soviet population. Obviously, the Soviet Jews were engaged to a much smaller degree in the actual fighting, because they were sorely needed in the armaments industry. These facts explain why the census of 1959 showed the overall Soviet population having a considerably smaller percentage of men (of the war generation) than was true for the Jewish segment, namely, 38.4% to 43.4%.

However, the Jews registered a much higher overall and civilian loss:

Civilian losses of the	
– entire Soviet population	9.1% (18.4 million of 202 million)
– entire Jewish population	15.7% (830,000 of 5.3 million)
Total losses of the	
– entire Soviet population	15.8% (32 million of 202 million)
– entire Jewish population	19.4% (1,030,000 of 5.3 million)

This method of analysis does not pay attention to the fact that large portions of the Slavic and Baltic populations, but only relatively few Jews, remained behind in German-controlled territory. We found only about 65

[39] *Kauener Zeitung*, "18 Millionen Gesamtverluste der Sowjets," No. 149, 6/28/1943, p. 1.
[40] *Die Tat*, Zürich, "Die erschütternde Bilanz zweier Weltkriege," No. 18, 11/8/1955, p. 2.

million people in the occupied areas, including almost three-quarters of a million Jews. Looking at it from the other side, 137 million Soviet residents were under Soviet domination, including 4.61 million Jews outside the German sphere of influence. Comparing this Soviet-controlled population to the human losses, one obtains the following figures:

Civilian losses of the	
– Soviet population *outside* the German sphere of influence	13.4% (18.4 million of 137 million)
– Jewish population outside the German sphere of influence	18.0% (830,000 of 4.61 million)
Total losses of the	
– Soviet population *outside* the German sphere of influence	23.4% (32 million of 137 million)
– Jewish population *outside* the German sphere of influence	22.3% (1,030,000 of 4.61 million)

Thus, while the military losses of the non-Jewish population were considerably larger than those of the Soviet Jews, the civilian losses of the Jews and non-Jews who remained under Soviet control showed the opposite development. Reasons for this phenomenon are not difficult to find: Already in 1940, the Soviets deported a relatively large segment of the Jews from the western territories to Siberia; of the three-quarters of a million Jews in question, hundreds of thousands died on the way, and many others of these "foreign elements" lost their lives in Siberian labor and concentration camps due to cold, undernourishment and physical exhaustion. Children especially were affected by this barbarous treatment. In the case, of the evacuated Slavic population in 1941, large portions were men of military age; as a result, the proportion of the very old and children was relatively small. Both factors affected the disproportionately larger civilian losses among the Soviet Jews.

Yet, it is interesting that the total losses of the population remaining under Soviet control were just about equal for Jews and non-Jews – roughly 23%! However, since Stalin had evacuated about 80% of the Jewish population, but only a fourth of the other, mainly Slavic residents, the Jewish total losses were noticeably higher (20%) than those of the entire Soviet population (16%). In short, the massive Soviet evacuation during WWII proved to be the single most important cause of the huge human losses suffered by Soviet Jewry.

The calculated number of 4.3 million surviving Soviet Jews thus turns out to be quite realistic: Statements by Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the *Judaica* and the Soviet-Jewish dissidents confirm it. For the purpose of this analysis it is of no significance whether the actual number is closer to 4 or 4½ million. Whatever the case may be, the Jewish losses are quite in line with the

decimation experienced by the entire Soviet population as a result of Stalin's evacuation, forced labor and battle strategies.

PART II

THE WESTWARD DRIVE

SIXTH CHAPTER:

The Jewish Fate in German-Occupied Europe

France, Benelux Countries, Denmark, Norway and Italy

The victory of German arms in the West affected almost half a million Jews in Denmark, Norway, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Belgium and France, including more than 90,000 refugees, according to the American Jewish Committee.[1] Reitlinger arrives at a similar figure:[2]

> *In the six weeks between May 10th and June 25th, 1940, not less than 350,000 Jews of Western Europe passed under German rule .* […] *a further 130,000 Jews came indirectly under German orders in Vichy territory.*

If one adds the 8,000 Jews of Denmark and Norway to these 480,000 in France and the Benelux countries, one does indeed obtain the "nearly half a million" of the American Jewish Committee.

Yet, some reservations are in order as far as the actual number of Jews in these countries is concerned. Before the outbreak of hostilities, Jewish refugees from Greater Germany and eastern Europe were to be found in all western European countries. After the fighting erupted, many Jews – mainly foreigners – fled from Holland to Belgium. Native and other Jews living in Belgium escaped together with those from Holland to France; in many cases, they were rounded up by the Belgians, forcibly interned – affected were mainly male refugees with German passports – and transported by rail to France, where they were put in French concentration camps and subjected to terrible hardships, if we may believe Zionist reports.[3] The American Jewish Committee estimated the number of refugee Jews living in Belgium and in Holland before the "invasion" at 25,000 and 23,000, respectively. The total number of Jews escaping from the Benelux countries to France during the few weeks of fighting reached perhaps 30-40,000, but the reports differ greatly from each other.

The number of Jews in France was augmented in November 1940 by an additional 10,000 German Jews deported from the Palatinate and Baden; it

---

1 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595.
2 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 71.
3 *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 324.

is possible that up to 100,000 German, Czech and Polish Jews lived as refugees in France.[4] In turn, many Jews left France for other countries in the course of time: Switzerland, Portugal, Spain. The Institute of Jewish Affairs places the number of Jews who escaped from France until August 1943 at 30,000.[5]

There are no precise pre-war figures available on the native Jewish population of France and the Benelux countries. Only Holland counted its Jews in the census of 1935, and found 111,917.[6] Estimates of Belgium's, France's and Luxemburg's Jewish population for the pre-war period – refugees from Germany and eastern Europe excluded – show great differences. In any case, the total number of Jews we are concerned with in the case of these four countries is 460,000 (*i.e.* 350,000 plus 130,000 plus 10,000 minus 30,000).

Denmark and Norway counted 8,000 Jews; of these, 7,000 fled to Sweden in 1943.[7] Italy's census of 1931 found 47,825 Jews,[8] but in 1938 the figure was much higher at 57,425,[9] because Italy, too, was a target of Jewish migration before the war. Until September 1943, when Germany occupied the peninsula after Italy's defection, the country's Jewish population had decreased by 9,000 to 48,000 as a result of flight and emigration (Switzerland, North Africa, etc.).[10] In total, the number of Jews in these seven countries within the German sphere of influence reached 525,000 in 1941.

If one can believe Reitlinger, the German authorities carried out the following deportations:

Netherlands	110,000 [11]
Belgium	25,437 [12]
Luxemburg	512 [13]
France	65,000 [14]
Denmark and Norway	893 [15]
Italy	10,271 [16]
	212,113

Of these, the following returned:

4 *Ibid.*, p. 325.
5 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 265.
6 *AJYB*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 585.
7 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 349 and 351.
8 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.
9 *Ibid.*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 585.
10 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 352.
11 *Ibid.*, p. 329.
12 *Ibid.*, p. 494.
13 *Ibid.*, p. 87 and 494.
14 *Ibid.*, p. 328.
15 *Ibid.*, p. 349 and 351.
16 *Ibid.*, p. 495.

Netherlands	6,000 [17]	
Belgium	1,276 [18]	
France	2,800 [19]	
Italy	605 [20]	–10,681
Deported Jews (net)		201,432

According to Reitlinger these Jews survived:

Netherlands	36,500 [21]
Belgium	61,000 [22]
Luxemburg	500 [23]
Denmark and Norway	?
France	238,000 [24]
Italy	39,000 [25]
Total surviving Jews	375,000

Reducing the total number of 525,000 Jews (1941) by the 7,000 who fled from Denmark and Norway and by the 9,000 Jews who escaped from Italy until September 1943, only 509,000 remain; if one subtracts from these the surviving 375,000 Jews, the number of "missing" Jews is reduced to "only" 134,000:

France and Benelux countries		460,000
Denmark and Norway		8,000
Italy		57,000
1941 total		525,000
deduct:		
Danish and Norwegian Jews in Sweden	7,000	
Escaped Italian Jews	9,000	–16,000
		509,000
Purported survivors		–375,000
"Missing" Jews		134,000

Reitlinger, however, asserts that he found at least 201,200, but at most 210,200 "annihilated" Jews, and the Anglo-American Committee even claims to have discovered 341,000![26]

The urban Jews of these western European countries showed all the characteristics typical of populations of large cities: Rising mortality rates

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 329.
[18] *Ibid.*, p. 494.
[19] *Ibid.*, p. 328.
[20] *Ibid.*, p. 495.
[21] *Ibid.*, p. 329.
[22] *Ibid.*, p. 342 and 344.
[23] *Ibid.*, p. 494.
[24] *Ibid.*, p. 328.
[25] *Ibid.*, p. 352 and 495.
[26] Reitlinger, *Final Solution* , p. 501.

and falling birth rates. These four countries – France, Holland, Belgium and Italy – are supposed to have had a total Jewish population of 400,000 in the early 1930s. Looking at this figure a little more closely, it begins to evaporate. The *Universal* published the following mortality figures (Norway, Denmark and Luxemburg were not listed, probably because of the small numerical size of their Jewish populations):[27]

France	1,500
Netherlands	1,000
Belgium	500
Italy	500

Applying a mortality rate of 1.1% per annum, the Jewish populations must have recorded the following sizes:

France	137,000
Netherlands	91,000
Belgium	45,000
Italy	45,000
	318,000

It is unfortunate that the *Universal* rounded these numbers to a full 500. In the case of Belgium and Italy, the computed population size is somewhat lower than is usually given by Zionists, but they are still acceptable. For the Netherlands, the calculated figure of 91,000 compares with the census listing 112,000 – a large gap; but this may be explained by the fact that the mortality figure was rounded off to 1,000.

As for France, it does not matter whether we round up or off, whether the mortality rate is pushed down to 0.9%, and whether the number of mortality cases per year is increased even to 1,700; the resulting population figure would always remain below 200,000. Since the mortality figures given for other countries by the *Universal* are generally acceptable, there is no reason why we should reject them in this instance. Consequently, one must conclude that the estimates for the Jews of pre-war France – usually given as 240,000-260,000 (excl. refugees) – are completely wrong and that France probably contained 50-100,000 fewer Jews when war broke out than certain people would like us believe. The only other explanation for this discrepancy is that tens of thousands of eastern European Jews had immigrated in France in the early 1930s – at a time when only few Jews had left Germany. If this is the case, we would have another confirmation for the mass emigration from eastern Europe as mentioned by the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History.

[27] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.

Greece and Yugoslavia

Emigration has far exceeded the positive growth rate for *Greek* Jews ever since the turn of the 19th to the 20th century. The result was a continuous decrease in the number of Jews in Greece. This persistent emigration pattern, reinforced by economic misery, probably caused the Jewish population to drop further since the census of 1931 found 67,200 Jews.[28] Precise figures are not available for 1940. For this reason, we assumed only a small decline of the Jewish inhabitants to 65,000 during the 1930s.

How many of them were deported? A report by the International Red Cross mentioned only that all male Jews between the ages 18 and 45 years were registered in July 1942 and, after a temporary incorporation in labor battalions, were deported to Germany in May 1943.[29] Nothing in the report was said about Jewesses being deported as well. At the end of the war, the Zionist scholar Hilberg claimed to have found only 12,000.[30] The rest of 53,000 is said to have been deported. There is a good probability that this figure is untenable in view of the IRC Report, but we accepted it, because we want to base this analysis on Zionist sources, if at all possible.

Hilberg insists that "*mass emigration* from eastern Europe *was easiest* in non-Communist *Greece* and in the neighboring states of *Yugoslavia* and *Bulgaria*."[31] Disregarding his own words, this splendid scholar begins to cite statistics which leave no room at all for emigration from these countries between 1945 and 1948. The assumption that tens of thousands emigrated between 1945 and 1948 – in part, already during the war – and that, finally, only 12,000 remained in Greece in the year 1948 probably is not far-fetched; and yet, these 12,000 of 1948 are listed as the only survivors.

The *Yugoslavian* case is not very different. There, too, we find exaggerations regarding the Jewish population size at the beginning of the war, understatements as to the number of survivors, an inflation of the number of deported and, lastly, no figures at all –not even estimates – on the number of those who emigrated right after the end of the hostilities by way of Italy or Austria to Palestine, overseas or to other European countries.

The census of 1931 counted 68,405 Yugoslavian Jews. Reitlinger believes that emigration could have decreased their number until the beginning of the war or, at least, allowed no further growth.[32] Communist postwar Yugoslavia's census of 1946 found only 10,446 Jews. Hilberg, howev-

---

[28] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 496.
[29] Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 1977, p. 137.
[30] Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 737.
[31] *Ibid.*, p. 737.
[32] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 495-496.

er, who apparently had finished his count prior to this "census," discovered 12,000 survivors.[33]

One can safely assume that many thousands succeeded in fleeing to Italy and from there to Palestine or overseas, as Yugoslavia, too, belonged to those countries where mass emigration was easiest after the war according to Hilberg. Reitlinger admits to this and says that the census of the Communist government of Yugoslavia hardly can be taken seriously, because many Jews had lived as gentiles during the war years and did not choose to reveal themselves as Jews after the war.[34]

How many tens of thousands survived for the reasons mentioned and are listed as "missing" in the statistics? And how many emigrated right after the war? We do not know. The number of "missing" Jews for both of these countries adds up to 109,000:

Greece (1939)		65,000 Jews
Yugoslavia (1939)		68,000 Jews
		133,000 Jews
Purported survivors in 1945:		
Greece	12,000	
Yugoslavia	12,000	–24,000 Jews
"Missing"		109,000 Jews

Germany and Austria

As of January 1933, the number of Jews living in Germany was 522,700.[35] If one adds the 16,600 Jews of the Saar, Memel and Danzig, their total number was 539,300.[36] 281,900 emigrated from the "old" Reich until December 1939, 13,000 from the Saar, Memel and Danzig; another reduction by 38,400 occurred because of an excess of deaths over births. As a result, only 206,000 remained in Germany ("old" Reich) at the end of 1939. The emigrants consisted mainly of the young; most of the elderly remained behind.

The Jewish statistician Dr. Bruno Blau wrote in the *Wiener Library Bulletin* that the Reichsvereinigung Deutscher Juden (Reich Union of German Jews) published data in October 1941 according to which 164,000 Jews were living in Germany at the time.[37] This was prior to the large deportations of German Jews to Russia. Dr. Blau said that, of these remaining 164,000, about 13,800 may have died of natural causes. It seems though

[33] Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 670.
[34] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 496.
[35] *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595-596.
[36] *Ibid.*, p. 600.
[37] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

that the mortality rate of 2.4% per annum for the 3½ years until the end of the war probably is too low. A population mainly composed of older people where births naturally were the exception simply must have had a much greater natural decrease.[38]

Be that as it may. Applying the same rate of 2.4% p.a. to the period 1939 to mid-1941, one obtains a natural excess of deaths over births of around 7,000. Thus, if 206,000 Jews lived in Germany in 1939 ("old" Reich), the natural excess of deaths amounted to 7,000, and 10,000 were deported to France in November 1940, then another 25,000 must have emigrated prior to 1941.

19,000 Jews remained at liberty in Germany throughout the war, and a mere 8,000 are supposed to have returned from the various concentration camps after Germany's defeat.[39] This leaves 123,000 German Jews unaccounted for.

As for *Austria*, its Jewish population decreased since 1934 because of a negative net birth rate by 10,000 to 181,778 at the time of the unification of Austria with Germany in March 1938.[40] The ensuing massive emigration (117,000) and further excesses of deaths over births (8,000) reduced the Jewish population to 57,000 at the end of 1939.[35]

According to reports in the Zionist press, German statistics published on February 5, 1941, put the number of Austrian Jews at 50,000.[41] Applying Dr. Blau's data for the "old" Reich to Austria, the difference of 7,000 must have consisted of a natural decrease by 2,000 and emigration by another 5,000. Reitlinger, though, mentions 4,000 emigrants after 1939. For the remaining four war years, the mortality excess may well have amounted to a further 5,000 (2.4% p.a. of 50,000 in four years).

As for the survivors, Reitlinger has this to say:[42]

> […] *there survived on October 24th,* 1947 [!]*, some 8,552 Austrian-born Jews in Vienna and a few hundred in Linz and other towns."*

But he, too, is silent on the number of Austrian Jews who left the camps after the war to proceed directly to Palestine and overseas. The development of the Jewish population in these two German countries appears as follows:

---

38 According to *Statistisches Jahrbuch fur die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, for example, the mortality rate (in West Germany) for 1977 was 3% p.a. for those aged 47 years and more.

39 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

40 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595.

41 *Ibid.*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 663.

42 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

Germany (1933)			539,000
Austria (1934)			192,000
Total			731,000
deduct:			
a) Development until 1939			
– Emigration:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	295,000		
Austria	117,000	412,000	
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	38,000		
Austria	18,000	56,000	–468,000
– Total in 1939			263,000
b) Development 1939-1941			
– Emigration:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	25,000		
Austria	5,000	30,000	
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	7,000		
Austria	2,000	9,000	
– Deportation to France (1940)		10,000	–49,000
– Total 1941			214,000
c) Development 1941-1945			
– Emigration/flight	unknown		
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	14,000		
Austria	5,000	19,000	–19,000
Calculated remainder in 1945			195,000
Purported survivors after the war:			
Germany	27,000		
Austria	9,000	36,000	–36,000
"Missing" Jews			159,000

Hungary

The census of 1930 recorded a Jewish population of 444,567.[43] In 1941, the census listed 725,007 Jews in Greater Hungary enlarged by the acquisition of neighboring territories.[44] A direct comparison between the two counts is difficult, because many districts which had been reduced in size as a result of post-WWI border changes were again reconstituted to their former size. Not affected by border changes were the districts located in Hungary's interior; they contained 147,177 Jews in 1930,[45] but only 132,495 in 1941[46] – a reduction by 10%. Budapest's Jewish population decreased in the same period from 204,371 to 184,453 – also a minus of 10%. Applying this rate to all of Trianon-Hungary's Jews of 1930, there was a reduction by 44,500 to 400,000 in 1941.[47]

From 1930 to 1939, deaths exceeded births by 14,436, and another 1,600 should be allowed for 1940, bringing the total natural decline between 1930 and 1941 to about 16,000 (0.3% p.a.). Changes in religious preference resulted in a loss of 21,125 between 1930 and 1939 and possibly a further 2,000 in the year 1940. On balance, these changes reduced Trianon-Hungary's Jewish population by about 39,000 until 1941. This leaves another reduction of about 5,500 due to emigration.[48] Greater Hungary's Jewish population in 1941 thus was distributed as follows:

Census of 1941		725,007
"Old" Trianon-Hungary		–400,000
Newly acquired territories		325,007
Former Slovak areas	42,000[49]	
Banat (from Yugoslavia)	25,000[49]	
Northern Transylvania (from Rumania)	148,621[50]	–215,621
Ruthenia (from Czechoslovakia)		109,386

According to the usual post-war version concerning the developments in Hungary, the Germans deported about 400,000 Jews from Greater Hungary by rail between mid-May 1944 and early July 1944 from the areas outside the capital of Budapest, killing almost all of them in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

---

43 *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933, Tab. 10, p. 11.

44 *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944, Tab. 11, p. 17.

45 *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Tab. 10, p. 11.

46 *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Tab. 11, p. 14-17.

47 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24, estimated Hungary's Jewish population at the end of 1939 at 403,000.

48 *Ibid.*, p. 25; the *Universal* mentions 5,250 Jewish emigrants until 1939.

49 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 415.

50 Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevolkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943, p. 20.

The killing was supposedly the main purpose of these deportations. With the exception of Budapest, where Jews were left in peace more or less, this operation "cleansed" Hungary of almost all Jews. On January 31, 1941, the number of Jews in Budapest numbered 184,453,[47] a reduction by 15,000 from the 200,000-figure published by the Jewish statistician Arthur Ruppin for the year 1930.[51]

Now, it just so happened that the International Red Cross (IRC) was represented in Budapest during the war and that the Jewish Senate's headquarters was in the buildings of the IRC. In 1948, the IRC published a report on the events in Hungary during the war, paying special attention to Jewish fate.[52] It is certain that the IRC knew about all the anti-Jewish measures either through its own sources or else through the Jewish Senate quartered in the same buildings. The report mentions some deportations for the period March to October 1944 without specification of figures. It said:[53]

> […] *from March 1944 onwards, the position of the* [Hungarian] *Jews became critical,* […] *On October 8, the Hungarian authorities, in conformity with the undertaking given to the Committee, announced the final suspension of deportations and made known that the Kistarcea Camp for Jewish intellectuals doctors and engineers, had been broken up and the internees released.*

Only after the arrest of the war-weary Horthy-government by German troops did the real misery of the Hungarian Jews begin. The IRC Report continues:[54]

> *A few days later* [after October 8, 1944] *the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in.* […] *The replacement, in October 1944, of Horthy's Government by one in bondage to Germany provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labour, imprisonments – such was the lot of the Jewish population, which suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces.* […] *It was immediately decided to remove them from Budapest and to confiscate their property. Sixty thousand Jews fit for work* were *to be sent to Germany, on foot, in parties of one thousand, by way of Vienna. Moreover, among the able-bodied, men between sixteen and sixty, and women between fourteen and forty were commandeered for forced labour in building fortifications in Hungary. The rest of the Jewish population, including the disabled and sick, was confined in four or five ghettoes near Budapest. The only Jews to escape evacuation were those in possession of passports with visas for Palestine, Sweden, Switzerland, Portugal or Spain.* […] *In November* [1944]*, one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.*

---

51 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 149.
52 *Ibid.*, p. 133.
53 *Ibid.*, p. 138.
54 *Ibid.*, p. 138-139.

To repeat: There were certain events before October 1944, including deportations, which were too unimportant for the IRC Report even to bother mentioning the figures; but the *IRC Report emphasizes that the really dangerous occurrences for the majority of the Jews began in October 1944*. The maximum number which the report says were to have been deported was given as 60,000, and nowhere do we find any trace whatsoever that this number was exceeded or even attained. To the contrary, there are indications that the actual number of deportees was even less.[55] Still, in this analysis we will assume that, including those deported between March and October 1944, the total number of deported Jews from Hungary reached 100,000, which is probably much too high.

Jews were not allowed to serve in the armed forces; the mobilization law prohibited that. Instead, Jews were drafted into an auxiliary service, the Hungarian military labor force. According to Dr. Rudolf Kastner, the former associate president of the Zionist Organization of Hungary, this labor force included at times 80,000 Jews; all in all, about 130,000 Jews had been drafted into this service. Dr. Kastner estimated that 30-40,000 Jews fell while serving in this force.[56] But the *Judaica* mentioned that in January 1943 alone, after the great Don-breakthrough of the Red Army, when the 2nd Hungarian Army practically disintegrated, 40-43,000 of the 50,000 Jews serving in the military labor force lost their lives in the panic that followed.[57] If that many died in this one military catastrophe, further losses certainly occurred during the battles of retreat until Budapest. The total number of fallen Jews in the Hungarian labor force must have exceeded the 50,000-mark by far – if Zionist statistics are correct.

Dr. Zoltan Klar, former elected member of the Council of the Budapest Jewish Community, testified under oath at the hearings of the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives of September 22 and 23, 1954, looking into the treatment of Jews by the Soviets. Klar said that the Hungarian Minister in Moscow, Prof. Szekfu, visited the Jewish Council in 1946 and declared that 30,000 Hungarian Citizens, former members of the military labor force, were still in Soviet prisons, as far as he knew; of these, 90% were Jews. Prof. Szekfu thought that they would return home soon. In actual fact, no more than 1,500 ever returned according to Dr. Klar. 25,500 Hungarian Jews had disappeared in Soviet prisons without a trace.[58]

These developments have been summarized in table-form (in 1,000):

---

[55] *Ibid.*, p. 144.
[56] Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 517.
[57] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 8, p. 1098.
[58] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 85-86.

	Greater Hungary	Trianon Hungary	Ruthenia	Northern Transyl-vania	Slovak areas	Banat
Jewish population 1941	725	400	109	149	42	25
deduct:						
– Deportation to Germany	–100	–55	–15	–21	–6	–3
– Losses in the military labor force	–50	–27.5	–8	–10.5	–3	–1
– Members of the military labor force lost in the Soviet Union	–25.5	–25.5	?	?	?	?
Remainder	549.5	292	86	117.5	33	21

The Jewish losses in the Hungarian military labor force were divided proportionately among all the regions, because no information is available as to the origin of the victims. The same procedure was followed with regard to the 100,000 (max.) Jews deported to Germany in 1944. But Dr. Klar's testimony was quite specific concerning the Jews who were in Soviet prison, and that most of them had disappeared. These were former residents of the "old" Hungary (Trianon-borders), and for this reason we entered the entire figure of 25,500 in the column "Trianon-Hungary." The above table indicates that 292,000 Jews should have been found in Hungary after the war.

As for the natural demographic development during the war, one has to pay due regard to the generally insecure and economically precarious situation of the Hungarian Jews, and to the fact that at times up to 22% of the entire male population (*i.e.* 80,000 of about 360,000 males) was serving in the military labor force. These circumstances must have had a considerable negative impact on the birth rate, which had been too low during the 1930s already.

As was shown in the First Chapter, Greater Hungary's Jewish net birth rate was -0.3% in 1942. This negative figure came about, because the relatively high fertility of the Ruthenian Jews was more than offset by the very unfavorable net birth rate in the other regions. In particular, the Jews of "old" Trianon-Hungary had reached a net natural decrease of 0.5% in 1938 already. Also, it is certainly within the realm of possibility that the fatal circumstances of the war caused a further drop in the birth rate. In Germany and Austria, the negative Jewish natural growth rate was much worse before the war, and it is safe to assume that the situation of the Hungarian Jews during the war was much more difficult than the one faced by German and Austrian Jews before 1938. Between 1930 and 1935, the annual Jewish excess of deaths over births in Germany and Austria was 5,500 and

2,500 respectively.[59] This is equivalent to an annual decrease of about 1.0 and 1.3%! Following this line of thought, it is probable that the natural decrease of the "old" Hungarian Jewish population during the five war years was near 1% annually, causing a decrease totaling 20,000.

We noted above that Jewish sources claim 2,113 Jews had switched annually from the Mosaic to a Christian faith between 1930 and 1939. It stands to reason that many more Jews must have taken advantage of this possibility during WWII in order to secure a greater personal and economic security for themselves and their families. Even assuming only the same annual number of changes, there would still have been 10,000 conversions during the five war years and a corresponding reduction in the number of adherents to the Jewish faith. Another 6,000 have been found after the war in Rumania.[60] It is quite possible that these 6,000 Hungarian Jews in Rumania had tried to reach Turkey by way of Bulgaria or the port of Constanza in Rumania. As we go on, evidence will be forthcoming on the massive emigration via these two channels.

As was pointed out, the number of Jews deported to Germany reached at most 100,000; of these, about 55,000 should be applied to "old" Hungary. We know that thousands returned to Hungary after the war from the German camps. Their number, however, is not known. In this connection, the Hungarian Jew Dr. Klar testified before the U.S. investigating committee that the Soviets prevented many of the returning Jews from entering Hungary after the war; instead, they arrested them at the border and transported them, male and female, to the east. He put their number at 40,000 Hungarian Jews![61]

Today's "official" version of the Jewish fate in Greater Hungary is that, with the exception of the Jews of Budapest, almost all the other Jews were deported *before early July 1944*. Budapest contained 184,453 Jews as of January 31, 1941. But even if one allows for some deportations, natural population decrease, emigrants, proportionate losses incurred in the military labor force, etc., it is still impossible that Budapest was populated by fewer than 150,000 Jews when deportations ceased (July 1944 according to the Zionist version). If one adds those few Jews who survived on the countryside, then it would have been possible indeed that Hungary's Jewish population had shrunk to only 200,000 by war's end, as the Anglo-American Committee claims.

This figure is subject to some doubt. First, the International Red Cross was quite clear when it said:[62]

> *In November* [1944]*, one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.*

---

59 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.
60 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 141.
61 *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 72.
62 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 139.

In other words, these people fled from areas from which, according to the Zionist post-war version, all Jews supposedly had been removed already! This happened at a period of time when even Zionist reports say the deportations to Germany ("Auschwitz") had ceased. The U.S. War Refugee Board under the leadership of the Zionist Morgenthau admitted that, as a result of the negotiations between Saly Mayer from the Joint Distribution Committee and SS-Colonel Kurt Becher, the deportation of the *more* than 200,000 Jews living in Budapest in *August* 1944 did *not* take place.[63] This means, of course, that *far more than 300,000 Jews must have survived in Hungary* (Trianon-borders) according to the best of sources. We should remember that the IRC Report did not say either that *all* of the Jews had left the provinces and come to Budapest in November 1944.

Secondly, there is no question that thousands of Jews fled west after the war. Hilberg confirms this expressly.[64] Thirdly, figures for the surviving Hungarian Jews as provided by the Anglo-American Committee (200,000) pertained not to the end of the war but to *April 1946*.[65] If the figure of 200,000 for 1946 is correct, then this would mean that more than 100,000 Hungarian Jews must have left Hungary during the interim twelve months and gone to the West (Austria and Italy)!

Considering all the fallen, deported and escaped, the number of Jews in Hungary should have been expected to be around one-quarter of a million (see the summary below) – about 50,000 fewer than the more than 300,000 who were actually there. The only possible explanation for this discrepancy is that it reflects the Jews who poured into Hungary from other countries – Poland and Czechoslovakia – looking for a place to hide and relative security. Until April 1946 more than 100,000 had left Hungary – if the figure of 200,000 as published by the Anglo-American Committee is correct.

The following is a statistical summary of the Jewish fate in Hungary:

Jewish population at the end of 1939		400,000
deduct:		
– Fallen Jews in military labor force	27,500	
– Missing as Soviet prisoners-of-war	25,500	
– Deported east by the Soviet in 1945	40,000	
– Negative net birth rate during the war	20,000	
– Hungarian refugees in Rumania	6,000	
– Conversions to Christian faiths	10,000	–129,000
Remainder		271,000
Purported "survivors" April 1946		–200,000
"Missing" Hungarian Jews		71,000

[63] U.S. War Refugee Board. Final Summary Report of the Executive Director, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., 9/15/1945, p. 42.
[64] Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 729.
[65] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

Czechoslovakia

This state, forcibly established by the "Treaty" of Versailles, experienced a very lively history during its short existence. Its subsequent division makes a separate treatment of the various regions mandatory.

The census of 1930 recorded 356,830 Jews on the basis of religion, regionally distributed as follows:[66]

Czech areas (Bohemia and Moravia)	117,551
Slovakia	136,737
Ruthenia	102,542
Total	356,830

Because of low birth rates, the first two regions registered a slow decrease of the Jewish population, whereas the Jews in Ruthenia proved very fertile. After the Munich Accord, a huge emigration set in, especially from the Czech areas. Reitlinger, who in turn refers to the Anglo-American Committee, reports that at the end of 1939 only 315,000 Jews lived in the former Czechoslovakian territory.[67]

As was pointed out in the First Chapter, Ruthenian Jews were quite fertile; on the other hand, they suffered from a migratory loss of young males who left for the industrial Czech areas. In any case, the Hungarians found only roughly 109,000 Jews in Ruthenia after the dismemberment of the artificial Czechoslovakian state.

In other words, the Jewish population of the first two regions may have been 206,000 in 1939 (*i.e.* 315,000 minus 109,000). This means that the Jews of Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia decreased by 48,288 (*i.e.* 117,551 plus 136,737 minus 206,000).

Even before the war, Hungary had annexed a section of Slovakia containing 42,000 Jews.[68] The remaining independent Slovak state is reported to have registered 85,045 Jews in 1939 according to the *Year Book*, which, in turn, referred to news published in *Der Grenzbote* (Bratislava) of January 18, 1940.[69] Consequently, the total Slovak area must have had 127,000 Jews at the end of 1939. If correct, this would point to a net emigration of 9,700 (a small excess of deaths over births cannot be excluded, though). Thus, the Czech areas cannot have contained more than 79,000 Jews at the end of 1939 (206,000 minus 127,000). Emigration, flight and a negative net birth rate added up to a reduction of 38,600 between 1930 and the end

---

66 *Sčítaní Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930* (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Uřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934, p. 156-190.

67 Reitlinger, p. 492.

68 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 304.

69 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 597.

of 1939 (*i.e.* 117,551 minus 79,000). Further population losses ensued in 1940.

Reports in the Zionist press, according to which German statistics published on February 2, 1941, put the number of Jews remaining in the "Protectorate" at 70,000, confirm these calculations.[70] Reitlinger adds that until 1942 another reduction of 7,000 Jews occurred because of emigration from Bohemia and Moravia and continuing low birth rates. All in all, 4,000 Jews are said to have succeeded in emigrating during the war.[71] But as one has to assume that the excess of deaths over births accelerated throughout the war period of 1942-1945, a further deduction of maybe 2,000 should be made. In summary, the Jewish population of the "Protectorate" decreased after 1939 by 4,000 as a result of emigration, and by 5,000 as a result of negative net birth rates.

In 1946(!), one whole year following the defeat of Germany, after Jews had left Bohemia and Moravia in huge droves for the American zone of occupation in Germany – we will come back to this later – Reitlinger still found 32,000 Jews in the former "Protectorate."[72]

In *Slovakia's* case, it is somewhat more difficult to trace the development because of the loss of large areas to Hungary just before the war began. At the outbreak of the war, 85,000 Jews lived in the smaller independent Slovakia. Apart from the 52,000 deported, the remaining Jews lived relatively securely until the end of 1944.[73] The IRC wrote:[74]

> […] *at certain periods, Slovakia was even looked upon as a comparative haven of refuge for Jews, especially for those coming from Poland. Those who remained in Slovakia seem to have been in comparative safety until the end of August 1944, when a rising against the German forces took place.*

The consequence of this uprising was that many Jews were deported. In post-war Slovakia – again, including the areas formerly occupied by Hungary – Reitlinger found 45,000 Jews, whereas Gregory Frumkin managed to discover even 60,000.[75] Let us agree on 50,000. The fate of the Jews in the Hungarian-occupied Slovak regions was covered in the context of the Hungarian Jews.

Ruthenia, which was part of the Czechoslovakian state until its dismemberment, was first annexed by Hungary, and after the war by the Soviet Union. For this reason, the local Jewish population shared the fate of the Hungarian Jews just like part of the Jews of Slovakia. The human losses of all the Rumanian, Slovak and Serbian Jews under Hungarian domina-

---

70 *Ibid.,* 1941, Vol. 43, p. 663.
71 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492-493.
72 *Ibid.*, p. 492.
73 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 208.
74 *Ibid.*, p. 137.
75 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 493.

tion who were made Soviet prisoners-of-war as former members of the Hungarian military labor force is not discussed in the pertinent literature. All we know is that 27,000 Hungarian-Jewish labor force members were in Soviet prisons, and that only 1,500 ever returned. In the case of the Jews of Ruthenia their number would have to be reduced by those who disappeared in Soviet prisons. The remainder of the Ruthenian Jews has been added to the Soviet Union in the Fourth Chapter. Consequently, we will exclude the Ruthenian Jews on account of the annexation of that region by the Soviet Union after the war. The developments in Czechoslovakia can be summarized as follows:

Czech areas (Bohemia and Moravia – 1930)		117,551
Slovakia (1930)		136,737
Ruthenia (1930)		102,542
Czechoslovakia (1930)		356,830
Ruthenia annexed by the USSR in 1945		–102,542
Czechoslovakia without Ruthenia (1930)		254,288
deduct:		
Emigration (incl. excess of births over deaths before the war):		
– Czech areas	38,600	
– Slovakia	9,700	–48,300
Jews in Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia in (1939)		206,000
deduct:		
Changes after 1939:		
– Emigration from Czech areas	4,000	
– Excess of deaths over births in Czech areas	5,000	
– Fallen Slovakian-Jewish members of the Hungarian military labor force	3,000	–12,000
Remainder		194,000
Purported "survivors"		–82,000
"Missing" Czechoslovakian Jews		112,000

Rumania

The Rumanian census of December 29, 1930, recorded the population on the basis of language, nationality and religion. Accordingly, the "Jewish" figures were 518,754, 728,115 and 756,930, respectively. Since many Jews had already given up Yiddish and, despite their Mosaic faith, considered

themselves of other than Jewish nationality, the figure of 756,930 represents the best indication of Rumania's Jewish population.[76]

In 1940, three neighboring countries acquired slices of Rumanian territory: The Soviet Union on June 28 (Bessarabia and northern Bukovina), Hungary on August 30 (northern Transylvania) and Bulgaria on September 6 (southern Dobrudja). The remaining Rumanian territory – Core-Rumania – counted 328,930 persons of the Mosaic faith at the time of the last census of 1930,[77] northern Transylvania 148,660, southern Dobrudja 846,[78] Bessarabia 206,958,[79] leaving 71,536 for northern Bukovina. In total, the area seized by the USSR in 1940 thus had a Jewish population of 278,494 as of December 29, 1930. Of course, until mid-1940 these figures were subject to change due to natural growth patterns, emigration and a large migration from the country to the cities, especially to Bucharest.

In the seven-year period from December 1930 until early 1938, an average of 724,600 Jews lived in Rumania.[80] An average growth rate of 0.2% – as suggested in the First Chapter – would have resulted in an excess of births over deaths of 10,200. Thus, about 74,900 Jews must have emigrated during this time:

Census of 1930	756,930
Excess of births over deaths from December 1930 until early 1938	10,200
	767,130
Jewish population in early 1938[81]	–692,244
Emigration 1930 – early 1938	74,900

During these seven years, 10,700 Jews left Rumania annually. The German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich also counts Rumania among those countries where, because of the poor economic situation, Jews were forced to emigrate in large numbers. It is obvious that the worsening conditions in Rumania in the latter part of the 1930s caused more and more Jews to look for an improvement in their personal lives abroad. Among these were especially the Jews of Bessarabia where many Jewish refugees from the Russian civil war had fled after WWI. Many other Jews sought to es-

[76] *Recensământul General Al Populaţiei Romtiniei Din 29 Decemvrie 1930*, Volumul II: Neam, Limbă, Maternă, Religie; Institutul Central de Statistică, Bucharest, 1938, p. XXIV.

[77] *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, October 2, 1941, No. 20, p. 392.

[78] Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 20.

[79] *Recensământul General…*, p. LXXXV.

[80] In early 1938, the Rumanian Jews numbered 692,244 (see next footnote) compared to 756,930 at the end of 1930; this amounts to an average of 724,600 for the years 1931 to 1937.

[81] The Institute of Jewish Affairs (*Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 83) wrote that under the law of January 21, 1938, all Jews in Rumania had to submit proof of citizenship, if they wanted to keep it. 617,396 registered, 44,848 abstained and 30,000 were not qualified to register. This adds up to 692,244 for early 1938.

cape from the growing anti-Semitic tendencies by merging into the larger Jewish communities of the big cities.

The size of emigration in the years 1938, 1939 and 1940 is unknown. However, one may be sure that the deteriorating economic and political situation persuaded even more Jews to emigrate. Even if we limit ourselves to the average emigration rate of the years 1931-1937 and apply that to 1938-1940, and if we concede furthermore that the small excess of deaths over births did not expand in 1939 and 1940, then the number of Jews living in Rumania in mid-1940 could have been 665,500 at most:

Jewish population in early 1938	692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1940	–26,750
Jewish population in mid-1940	665,500

By 1940, it seems, Rumania's Jewish population had decreased by 91,400, or 12.1% since 1930.

On April 6, 1941, a census found only 315,509 Jews in Core-Rumania, 291,674 of whom were urban.[82] Unfortunately, these figures are not entirely comparable to the census of 1930, because the 1941 census defined "Jews" as including all persons with at least one parent of Mosaic faith. It is unlikely that the latter factor accounted for more than several thousand persons. Deducting this "external" factor from the total of 315,509, only about 300,000 "comparable" Rumanian Jews were left in April 1941.

Thus, whereas Core-Rumania lost 28,930 Jews during the interim ten years, or 9%, Greater Rumania's loss of Jews between December 1930 and mid-1940 totaled 91,430, or 12%. Furthermore, the areas ceded to Hungary, Bulgaria and the Soviet Union in the summer of 1940 recorded 428,000 Jews at the end of 1930 (148,660 in northern Transylvania, 846 in southern Dobrudja, and 278,494 in Bessarabia and northern Bukovina combined), but during the 1930s a decrease by 62,500, or 15% had occurred:

Jewish Population in Rumania

	December 1930	Before the war	Changes number	Changes (%)
Greater Rumania	756,930	665,500 (mid-1940)	–91,430	–12
Core-Rumania	–328,930	–300,000 (April 1941)	–28,930	–9
Ceded territories	428,000	365,500	–62,500	–15

This considerably smaller decline in Core-Rumania compared to the regions ceded in the summer of 1940 probably has two reasons: First, eastern Rumania contained many Jews who had fled from the Ukraine during the Russian civil war; but Bessarabia's agricultural economy was not devel-

[82] Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 23.

oped enough to absorb these people, and emigration, therefore, often was the only possibility to escape poverty.

Secondly, the beginning industrialization and the accompanying urbanization lured many rural Jews to migrate to the cities – and in Rumania there was only one with more than 100,000 inhabitants, namely, the capital of Bucharest. The total population of this city had grown from 639,040 (December 1930) to 999,658 (April 1941), *i.e.* by 56.4%. In the course of the general migration from the rural areas, the Jewish population of Bucharest increased as well, although not as rapidly as the Rumanian, because the Jews preferred emigration to a migration to the cities. Still, Bucharest's Jewish population rose by 14,788 from 76,480 (December 1930) to 91,268 (April 1941), that is, by 19.3%.[83] Obviously, the Jewish population of the area where the census was taken in April 1941 (Core-Rumania) would have declined much more than 9%, were it not for the internal migration from the regions to Bucharest and other larger central cities.

The admission of tens of thousands of Polish-Jewish refugees in September 1939 poses great difficulties in determining the Jewish population of the ceded territories precisely. To be sure, there is an official Rumanian estimate of 148,621 Jews for the ceded portion of Transylvania as of January 1, 1940,[84] compared to the census of 1930, which found 148,660, but it is completely unknown how many Jewish refugees from Polish Galicia were included in the 1940 estimate. Nevertheless, it appears that the Jewish population of Transylvania was stagnant during the previous decades already. The *Jüdisches Lexikon* (Jewish Encyclopedia), for instance, mentions that the censuses of 1910 and 1920 for Transylvania, the Transylvanian foreland and the Banat recorded 172,294 and 181,340 Jews, respectively[85] – an increase of only 9,000 during that decade, or one half of one per cent annually. But the *Jüdisches Lexikon* also says that there had been a large Jewish immigration from Galicia at the time. Without this immigration, Transylvania and the Banat obviously would not have registered any increase at all. For this reason, it is probable that Transylvania – like all the other regions of Rumania – recorded a decrease of its Jewish population until 1940. Even assuming a rate of decrease only half the Rumanian average – *i.e.* 6% – no more than 140,000 native Jews could have been living in northern Transylvania when it was ceded to Hungary. But the Rumanians insist that 148,621 Jews populated the area, and this figure agrees very well with a similar figure produced by the Hungarians for the Jews in their newly acquired territory.[86] The difference of 8,621 (148,621 minus 140,000)

---

83 *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 10/2/1941, p. 392.
84 Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 20.
85 *Jüdisches Lexikon*, Berlin (Jüdischer Verlag), 1930, Vol. IV/2, S-Z, p. 650-651.
86 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

thus must consist of Jewish refugees from Polish Galicia of September 1939.

Given the above information, one can now determine the native Jewish population of the areas ceded to the Soviet Union:

	1930	1940	Changes Number	(%)
All ceded territories	428,000	365,500	–62,500	–15
deduct:				
Northern Transylvania (excl. Polish-Jewish refugees)	–148,660	–140,000	–8,660	–6
Southern Dobrudja	–846	–412 [78]	–434	–51
Territories ceded to the USSR (excl. Polish-Jewish refugees)	278,494	225,088	–53,406	–19

A decrease by 53,406 Jews, or 19%, in the areas handed over to the Soviet Union is not particularly large, considering that the majority of those 278,494 Jews of 1930 lived in Bessarabia, a poorly developed region.

Yet, it appears the Soviets acquired many more Jews than those 225,088 when they occupied the Rumanian areas. In September 1939, Polish Jews fled *en masse* not only to the Soviet Union but also to Rumania. Reports on the number of refugee Jews in Rumania are very vague, however. An informative account, but unfortunately poor in statistics, of the flight of Galician Jews to Rumania is J.G. Burg's *Schuld und Schicksal*.

We assumed that at least 100,000 Polish Jews found their way to Rumania, because reports in the Zionist press – if true – make this number seem quite realistic. We found 9,000 Polish-Jewish refugees in northern Transylvania. Furthermore, up to 65,000 Jews – apparently consisting mostly of Polish-Jewish refugees – are said to have changed over to Soviet territory when the Soviet Union occupied northern Bukovina and Bessarabia in 1940.[87] These 65,000 Jews must have lived in southern Bukovina and Moldavia since their arrival from Poland, which is not improbable in view of the geographic proximity of Galicia. Many other Jewish refugees from Poland were living in the northern Bukovina and in Bessarabia when the Soviets annexed those areas. For these reasons, it is quite probable that more than 90,000 Polish refugee Jews fell under Soviet domination in the course of the Soviet occupation of large parts of Rumanian territory. Thus, it seems that the Soviets acquired a total Jewish population numbering 316,000 at the time of their acquisition of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina (225,000 native Jews plus 91,000 Polish-Jewish refugees).

But even after the outbreak of hostilities with the Soviet Union (June 22, 1941), there were still many possibilities for Jews to leave Rumania,

[87] *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 330.

often taking strange and risky routes. One escape route led from the port of Constanza to neutral Turkey: Many ships left this port under German protection at times – trying to reach extra-European destinations. In this connection, the tragic fate of the steamer Struma comes to mind; this ship had left Constanza for Istanbul on December 16, 1941, and was hit by British mines off the coast of Turkey; except for two saved, all of the 769 Jewish passengers died;[88] other ships met a similar fate.

Reitlinger referred to this route as follows:[89]

> […] *it was possible to run a* daily *small steamer from Constanza to Istanbul* […]

Even if one allows only 100 persons per trip, a minimum of 100,000 Jews must have left Europe during the war on this route. The composition of the passengers is not known. But since the Jewish population of Rumania still numbered more than 400,000 after "liberation" by the Red Army, it would appear that the majority of the Jewish refugees leaving Constanza by ship during the war must have been of Polish, Hungarian, Czech or Slovak nationality.

A second escape channel ran on land from Rumania through Bulgaria to Turkey and from there to Palestine, Persia or overseas. Reliable figures on the entire exodus by way of Rumanian ports and Bulgaria are not available. All we know is – this will be covered in greater detail in the next chapter – that tens of thousands of European Jews from all countries within the German sphere of influence escaped this way. The *Universal* commented:[90]

> […] *during the Second World War* […] *the State Department of the United States* [helped] *many Jews fleeing from Rumania to find a haven in Turkey and Palestine.*

Assessing the number of Rumanian Jews escaping this way between mid-1940 and the end of the war at only 20,000 is just to keep this exodus on record, because the actual number of Jewish refugees leaving Rumania during this period must have been much larger, probably many, many times larger.

A comparison of the Jewish population of April 1941 with the purported survivors at the end of the war allows no conclusions as to the extent of flight from Rumania during the war. In 1945, Rumania regained northern Transylvania. The areas annexed by the Soviet Union in 1940 and reconquered in 1941, however, were again occupied by the USSR. The post-war "estimates" thus refer to the Rumania within its post-war borders – an area which contained maybe 451,000 Jews in August 1939:

---

88 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 405.
89 *Ibid.*, p. 409.
90 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 265.

Jewish population in early 1938	692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1939	app. –16,000
mid-1939 (borders of 1939)	676,244
Rumanian Jews in the areas ceded to the USSR	–225,088
Jewish population in mid-1939 (borders of 1945)	ca. 451,000[91]

The number of Jews found in northern Transylvania after the war is not known. Our calculations show that 21,000 were deported to Germany during the war, but according to Reitlinger 20,000 returned from German camps.[92] On the other hand, it is probable that at least 10,000 died in the Hungarian military labor force, and the number of those who disappeared in Soviet prisoner-of-war camps – as in the case of the Hungarian Jews – is a total mystery. Reducing the original figure of 148,621 for Transylvania by those 1,000 failing to return from German camps and the 10,500 killed in action, the remainder of 137,000 probably is still too large; but this is the best one can do.

As for the "survivors," Dr. Isaac Glickman, former member of the executive committee of the Federation of the Jewish Communities of Rumania, gave evidence before the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives in 1954. Dr. Glickman says he left Rumania at the end of 1947. He estimated the number of Jews in Rumania at 425,000 at the "time of liberation."[93] Mr. Hilberg, though, found 430,000 in post-war Rumania.[94]

It is all but certain that the figure of 430,000 Jews in Rumania is too low by several tens of thousands. If Dr. Glickman put the number of Jews in Rumania *at* the "time of liberation" at 425,000, this must be a low figure. After all, Reitlinger mentioned 20,000 who returned from German camps after the war, *i.e. after* the "time of liberation," and further thousands are supposed to have returned from the USSR *after* the war. All of this adds up to far more than 450,000 – at least 20,000 more than Hilberg claims to have found.

Following our own cautious calculations, we should have found 433,000 Jews (or even less, because we had no clues as to the number of former members of the Hungarian military labor force who did not return from Soviet prisons, and our imputed figure of only 20,000 emigrants between 1941 and the end of the war is probably only a fraction of the real number). In other words, when war drew to a close in Rumania, tens of

---

91 Millman, Ivor, "Romanian Jewry: a Note on the 1966 Census," *Soviet Jewish Affairs*, No. 3, May 1972, p. 105; this Jewish author asserts that the Communist census authorities of post-war Romania put the size of the Jewish population within today's borders at 452,000 for the time of the 1930 census. If this estimate were correct, our figure of 451,000 Romanian Jews in 1939 (in today's borders) would be too large by at least 20,000!

92 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

93 *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, p. 53.

94 Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 737.

thousands of Jews were living in that country who had arrived there *during* the war. And, indeed, there is a report by the International Red Cross published in 1948 about its activities during the war, saying that after the retreat of the Germans 6,000 Hungarian Jews had been found in northern Transylvania in December 1944. This obviously vast immigration of non-Rumanian Jews during the war is another indication that Rumania was a real gateway for untold numbers of European Jews to leave Europe by water and by land. Statistically the development looks like this:

Jewish population in early 1938		692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1939		–16,000
mid-1939		676,244
Admission of Polish-Jewish refugees (1939)		100,000
September 1939		776,244
deduct:		
Taken over by the Soviet Union:		
– Polish-Jewish refugees	91,000	
– Native Rumanian Jews	225,088	
	316,088	
Acquired by Hungary	148,621	
Acquired by Bulgaria	412	
Emigration 1940	10,700	–475,821
		300,423
Persons considered Jewish according to the changed census definitions of 1941 (est.)		+15,086
Jewish population – census of April 6, 1941		315,509
Emigration: April 1941– end of war		–20,000
Jews in Core-Rumania at end of war (maximum)		295,509
add back on:		
Recovery of Transylvania	148,621	
Recovery of southern Dobrudja	412	
	149,033	
deduct:		
Fallen Jews in Hungarian military labor force	–10,500	
Jews failing to return from German camps	–1,000	+137,533
Calculated number of Jews in post-war Rumania		ca. 433,000
Purported "survivors" according to Hilberg		–430,000
"Missing" Jews		ca. 3,000

Bulgaria

The census of 1934 recorded 48,398 Jews.[95] In 1947(!), their number had been reduced to 46,500 according to the *Year Book*.[96] The difference of

[95] *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 668.

1,898 must be attributed to emigration and/or an excess of deaths over births, because not a single Jew was deported from Bulgaria during the war.[97]

We will show in the next Chapter that 48,642 Jews emigrated to Israel from Bulgaria between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1970. The number of Bulgarian Jews who might have left their country during or immediately after the war is completely unknown. But Bulgaria, too, belonged to those countries where large-scale emigration was easiest after the war according to Zionist scholar Hilberg. It is thus not far-fetched to assume that thousands (or tens of thousands?) made use of this possibility *before* 1947 in order to emigrate to Palestine and overseas. Also, there is no reason to believe that *all* of the Bulgarian Jews had left for *Israel* after May 15, 1948.

In 1970, there were still 7,000 Jews in Bulgaria.[98] Since Bulgarian Jews were not known for their great fertility, it becomes quite obvious that Bulgaria's Jews did not number 46,500 at the end of the war, as Zionists want us to believe, but many thousands, even tens of thousands more. In any case, 56,000 (48,642 plus 7,000) is a minimum figure. This is another piece of evidence that Bulgaria – just like Rumania – was a transit country during the war for Jewish refugees from Yugoslavia, Hungary, Rumania, Slovakia and Poland! More than that, these contradictory figures show the relative magnitude of understatement contained in the "survivor"-figures as published by Zionist sources.

Jewish population (1934)	48,400
"Survivors" (1947)	56,000
"Immigrants"	7,600

Summary

At the beginning of the 1930s, all the European countries (excl. the USSR and the Baltic countries) which later fell within the German sphere of influence contained about 6 million Jews (*Table 11*). Anti-Jewish measures and economic misery resulted in a massive emigration of over 1.1 million Jews from just five countries – Poland, Germany, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Rumania (see also First Chapter). The largest part of this emigration was directed toward Palestine and overseas (more about that in the next chapter) and, to a smaller degree, to western Europe. Other unfavorable developments (negative population growth in Germany and Hungary, con-

96 *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.
97 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 379.
98 *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476.

versions in Hungary) more than compensated for the relatively meager excess of births in other parts of Europe – if there was any at all. At the outbreak of the German-Polish war (end of 1939), the Jewish population in these European countries had dropped to about 5 million.

The *Year Book* committed a serious error when it placed the number of Jews in these countries at 6 million for the year 1939.[99] A comparison would show that the *Year Book* did account for emigration from Germany and Hungary (in part, at least), but not for that from Poland, Rumania and Czechoslovakia. To the contrary, the Jewish populations of these latter three countries were "increased" by assuming unrealistically high birth rates. The result is grave. In actual fact, Poland, Rumania and Czechoslovakia contained only 3.6 million Jewish inhabitants at the end of 1939, but the *Year Book* insists on 4.5 million! Since there were 956,000 fewer Jews in the area of the subsequent German sphere of influence in 1939 (*Table 11*), 90% of this difference must be attributed to just those three countries. In other words, here we have almost one million Jews who were not even in Europe at the start of WWII, but who are nevertheless included in the "Final Solution" according to the Zionist statistical method.

However, in 1941 – just prior to the German invasion of the USSR – only 2.8 million Jews lived within the German sphere of influence. The decrease by 2.2 million was largely the result of the annexation of large parts of Rumanian and Polish territory by the Soviet Union in 1939 and 1940, when those regions' numerous Jewish populations together with many hundreds of thousands of Jews fleeing before the German armies disappeared into the Soviet empire. It is well known today that the Soviets succeeded in keeping the vast majority of their Jews outside the reach of German military power – for reasons of self-interest. Therefore, it is simply misleading to calculate the number of "missing" Jews by deducting the "survivors" after WWII – in most cases figures are available only for 1946 and 1947(!) – from 1939-figures which, to make it worse, are exaggerated by 1 million. There have been many changes between 1939 and 1945 due to emigration, low birth rates, conversions, deaths in combat, evacuation etc. Also, Poland and Rumania had suffered large losses of territory and population to the Soviet Union.

Our investigation in the Second and Sixth Chapters found 1,443,000 "surviving" Jews compared to 1,410,000 of the *Year Book* (*Table 11*). These "survivors" should be compared with the Jewish population in the European countries in 1941, taking into account the many changes which occurred in those countries during the war. On this basis, we arrived at a "missing"-figure of 1,269,000. This number is about 3.3 million smaller than that of the *Year Book*. The reason is clear: The *Year Book*'s pre-war

[99] *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.

Table 11: Jewish Population in the former German Sphere of Influence in Europe (excl. USSR and Baltic States) from the early 1930s until the End of WWII (in 1,000)

Country	Early[a] 1930s	1939[b]	1941[b]	"Survivors" 1946/47[b]	"Missing" in Europe[b]	Acquired by USSR[b]
Italy, Benelux, France, Denmark, Norway	470	545	525	375	134	
Greece	73	65	65	12	53	
Germany and Austria	731	263	214	36	159	
Former German-occupied western Europe	1,274	873	804	423	346	
Yugoslavia	68	68	43	12	56	
Hungary, of which:		(551)	(725)			
– Hungary (Trianon-borders)	445	400	400	200	71	66
– Slovak areas		42	42			
– Ruthenia		109	109			86
– Northern Transylvania			149			
– Serbian Banat 25						
Czechoslovakia, of which:	(357)					
– Bohemia-Moravia (Protectorate)	118	79	70	32	38	
– Slovakia	137	85	85	50	74	
– Ruthenia	102				15	
Rumania	757	676	315	430	3	225
Bulgaria	48	48	48	56	–8	
Poland/Government General[c]	3,114	2,664	757	83	674	1,867
Former German-occupied eastern Europe	4,789	4,171	2,043	863	923	2,244
Jewish refugees returned to Poland from the USSR				+157		–157
Former German-occupied Europe:						2,087
– according to our analysis	6,063	5,044	2,847	1,443	1,269	
– according to *AJYB*-figures[d]		6,000		1,410	4,590	
Difference		–956		+33	–3,321	

Sources

(a) With the exception of Germany and Austria, all figures in this column have been taken from *Table 16* (Eighth Chapter). Germany (incl. Danzig, Memel and the Saar) had 539,265 Jews in 1933, and Austria's census found 191,781 Jews according to the *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 600.

(b) With the exception of the lines "Poland" and "*AJYB*-figures," all of the figures listed in this column have been taken from the country-specific details in the Sixth Chapter.

(c) See First and Second Chapter.

(d) *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.

figure is too large by almost one million, and did not take into account the Soviet net acquisition of 2.1 million Rumanian, Polish, Hungarian and Ruthenian Jews. Just these two "mistakes" added up to an exaggeration of about 3.0 million "missing" Jews.

Let us summarize: In 1941, 2,847,000 Jews lived within the German sphere of influence in Europe (excl. the USSR and the Baltic countries). After allowing for war losses, those missing in Soviet prisons, emigration

and very low birth rates during the war, annexation of Ruthenia by the USSR in 1945, and the return of Polish-Jewish refugees from the USSR after the war, 2,712,000 (1,443,000 plus 1,269,000) Jews should have been counted in those countries after the war. On the basis of Zionist statistics – which refer to a large extent to 1946 and 1947, not to 1945 – we arrived at only 1,443,000 "survivors." A similarly large number of Jews, namely 1,269,000, is not accounted for.

SEVENTH CHAPTER:

Jewish Emigration after World War Two

Following the defeat of Germany, a flood of non-German refugees poured from the East into the three Western zones of the occupied and divided country. Among them were many Jews. British General Sir Frederick Morgan, head of the UNRRA operations in Germany, declared in a press conference in Frankfurt/Main at the end of 1945 that an unknown Jewish organization was bringing masses of Jews from the East to Germany and that all of them were well fed and well dressed. The Zionist Hilberg, too, commented:[1]

> *In Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary many Jews chose not to wait; they decided to embark on their journey.* […] *From Poland the exodus began through Czechoslovakia to the American zone in Germany. From Hungary and even Rumania the Jews began to arrive in Austria. By November 1945, the flow was beginning to thicken, and thousands of refugees were spilling over into Italy.*

In this connection, one should always keep in mind that the statistics on Jewish "survivors" do not pertain to May 8, 1945, but to the years 1946 and 1947. The 1.4 million "survivors" thus cannot possibly include this huge number of refugees leaving their native countries in eastern Europe.

Immediately after the war, more than 250,000 Jews inhabited the DP-camps in Germany, and in July 1947 more than 400,000 refugee Jews are said to have remained in western Europe.[2] These figures apply only to certain fixed points in time, because in the interim periods hundreds of thousands of Jews left Europe in the direction of Palestine, North and South America and other places!

These uncontrolled arrivals and departures in the chaotic post-war period prevented an official count of the wandering, fleeing and uprooted Jews. The only possibility to obtain a somewhat reliable picture of this mass migration is to determine the post-war Jewish *immigration* in the main countries of destination.

---

1 Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 729-730.
2 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 232.

United States

Official U.S. statistics put the number of Jews in 1926 at 4,081,242; another official count in 1936 found 4,641,184.[3] Both figures refer only to communities with synagogues. As Special Agent of the United States Bureau of the Census, Dr. Harry S. Linfield made a study of all the communities without synagogues and found that 4,228,029 Jews lived in the United States at the end of 1927.[4] A similar investigation by Dr. Linfield in the same capacity produced 4,770,647 Jews for 1937.[5]

It is not certain to what extent immigration and natural growth contributed to the population increase of 543,000 in the ten-year interval. In the previous decades millions of Jews had entered the United States: About 1.8 million between 1899 and 1924. At least three-fourths of them originated in Poland and Russia, countries with a very fertile Jewish population in those days. A large portion of the other fourth, too, hailed from countries such as Rumania, whose Jewish population had shown large natural growth rates.[6] But the changes in the U.S. immigration laws in the 1920s are supposed to have led to a drastic reduction in the flow of Jewish immigration from eastern Europe.

Besides, the new urban American environment soon began to show up in sharply dropping birth rates. It is thus quite reasonable to assume that the annual natural increase of American Jews amounted to 0.5% at most between 1927 and 1937. Even this rate seems somewhat high, particularly in view of the 0.8% net growth rate of the total U.S. population – with its large and fertile colored and white rural sections between 1930 and 1939.[7] It would seem that an excess of births over deaths could have increased the U.S. Jewish population from 4,228,029 in 1927 to at most 4,444,000 in 1937. In actual fact, however, 4.77 million Jews were found in 1937 – 326,000 more than natural growth would have warranted. A check of U.S. immigration statistics reveals, though, that only 81,212 Jewish immigrants were recorded in this period.[8] An explanation for this wide discrepancy will be forthcoming below.

The *Year Book*'s post-war Jewish population statistics for the U.S. are as follows:

---

3 *The Immigration and Naturalization Systems of the United States*, Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 81st Congress, 2nd Session, April 20, 1950, p. 843.

4 *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 268

5 *Ibid.*, p. 271-274.

6 *The Immigration and Naturalization Systems*, p. 21.

7 U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Population Estimates and Projections*, Current Population Reports, Series P-25, No. 632, July 1976, Washington, D.C., p. 1.

8 *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 749.

1946 until 1956	5,000,000
1957 and 1958	5,197,000
1959	5,367,000
1960 until 1967	5,532,000
1968 until 1970	5,869,000
1971	6,060,000

These figures are fictitious. The purported population size for 1946 was simply maintained without change for ten years, at a time when hundreds of thousands of central and Eastern European Jews found shelter in the United States. Finally, when it was decided to proceed with the long overdue correction, the increase by just 197,000 was barely enough to explain the net natural growth between 1946 and 1957. Obviously, these figures are politically inspired.

Already in 1943, the Jewish historian and former secretary of the Hilfsverein der Deutschen Juden (Relief Association of German Jews), Dr. Mark Wischnitzer, who was employed by the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee since 1938 and figured prominently in the edition of the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*,[9] wrote in an article in *The Jewish Quarterly Review* that the Jewish population of the United States had reached 5,199,200.[10] The rise by 429,000 from 4.77 million since 1937 amounts to an annual growth of 1.45% (!) – much too large for any possible natural increase. The answer to this contradiction was provided by Assistant Secretary of State Breckinridge Long.

In March 1943, Long declared in the name of the U.S. Government that 547,775 refugees had entered the United States since 1933.[11] Eight months later, on November 26, Long testified before an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives, the House Foreign Affairs Committee:[12]

> *The United States has admitted about 580,000 victims of persecution by the Hitler regime since it began ten years ago.* […] *the majority of the refugees admitted were Jews* […]

It is not known what was meant by the term "majority." If he meant at least 70%, 406,000 of the 580,000 victims of persecution accepted by the United States must have been Jews. Unfortunately, the official immigration statistics show only 163,583 immigrant Jews between 1933 and 1943, which is

---

9 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 16, p. 554-555.

10 Wischnitzer, Mark. "The History of the Jews in Russia in Recent Publications," *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, Philadelphia, 1944-1945, Vol. XXXV, p. 393.

11 Sykes, Christopher. *Kreuzwege nach Israel. Die Vorgeschichte des Jüdischen Staates*, Munich, 1967, p. 414.

12 *The New York Times*. "580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade," 12/11/1943, p. 1; see also footnote no. 11.

about 240,000 fewer.[13] The explanation for this further discrepancy is very simple.

First, the Jewish statistician Arthur Ruppin pointed out that U.S. immigration statistics for Jews do not mean very much; the reason is that they do not include those Jewish immigrants whose culture and ordinary language makes them appear as members of the people of their country of origin. The Jewish immigrants from Germany, for example, were not registered as "Hebrews" but as Germans, whereas Galician Jews from Poland often appeared very "Jewish" because of their everyday language, looks, etc., and thus were registered in the column for "Hebrews."[14]

Secondly, Long told the investigating committee that the United States allowed Jews to enter the United States on *visitors*' visas before and during the war. This is of course another very important reason for the fact that US immigration statistics show only 165,583 Jewish immigrants between 1933 and 1943 instead of more than 400,000.[15]

One way to arrive at the real number of Jewish immigrants before and after 1937 may be – despite unavoidable inaccuracies – to divide those estimated 406,000 immigrant Jews on the basis of the registered Jewish immigrants between 1933 and 1943:

Jewish Immigrants in the United States: 1933-1943

Period	Registered	Calculated
1933-1937	27,374	67,000
1938-1943	138,209	339,000
1933-1943	165,583	406,000

Adding the calculated Jewish immigrants numbering 339,000 between 1938 and 1943 to the 4,771,000 Jews of 1937, one obtains a total of 5.11 million, or 89,000 fewer than mentioned by Dr. Wischnitzer for the year 1943. This difference is equivalent to a natural growth rate of about 0.3% p.a. – possibly somewhat low, but still quite plausible for an urban population whose birth rate was negatively affected by economic need during the Great Depression (1937-1940) and men absent on military duty (1941 to 1943).

According to the *Year Book*, however, the American Jewish population reached only 5,197,000 in 1957. This figure is still smaller than found in 1943 by Dr. Wischnitzer, who was in an excellent position to judge the actual size of Jewish immigration. Meanwhile, though, further hundreds of thousands of homeless European Jews entered the United States since 1943. Also, it is a matter of statistical record that the Jewish population,

---

13 *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 749.

14 Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940, p. 46.

15 *The New York Times*. "580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade," 12/11/1943, p. 6.

too, was affected by the baby-boom following WWII, although for a much shorter time period. The figure produced by the *Year Book* for 1946, therefore, is just plain *wrong*.

In 1970, the Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds sponsored a nationwide sampling survey of the Jewish population, the so-called National Jewish Population Study (NJPS). The survey did not aim at tracing all American Jews but only those who were still connected with Jewry in any form whatsoever.[16] Jews who had broken completely with their Jewish past and retained no further ties to their Jewish identity were not included. We shall attempt to obtain some answers from this study to questions regarding immigration, natural growth and assimilation.

NJPS found 5,731,685 persons in Jewish households – defined as households with at least one Jewish person; among these there were 5,370,000 Jews. If this number would have included all the Jews in the U.S., the increase over 27 years earlier would have been only 171,000! An analysis of the age structure (*Table 12*) proves that such a tiny growth is totally impossible.

Table 12: Age Structure of American Jews: 1970

Year of Birth	Age	Share in %	Share per Year of Birth (%)
1966–1970	0– 4	5.7	1.14
1961–1965	5– 9	6.7	1.34
1956–1960	10–14	10.1	2.02
1951–1955	15–19	9.4	1.88
1946–1950	20–24	8.7	1.74
1941–1945	25–29	5.7	1.14
1936–1940	30–34	4.7	0.94
1931–1935	35–39	5.8	1.16
1926–1930	40–44	6.0	1.20
1921–1925	45–49	7.1	1.42
1916–1920	50–54	6.7	1.34
1911–1915	55–59	6.4	1.28
1906–1910	60–64	5.0	1.00
1901–1905	65–69	4.3	0.86
1896–1900	70–74	3.2	0.64
1891–1895	75–79	2.1	0.42
prior to 1891	80 and older	1.5	
	unknown	0.9	
		100.0	

Source: *AJYB,* 1973, Vol. 74, S. 271.

It is evident that the incidence of births was not very great from 1941 to 1945, but between 1946 and 1960 it was considerable; after that it fell rap-

[16] *AJYB*, 1974, Vol. 75, p. 300, and 1977, Vol. 78, p. 262-263.

idly. The table points to a net growth rate between 1946 and 1960 of possibly around 0.8% per year. The decade of 1961-1970 saw a drastic reduction in the number of births. It may be assumed that the rate of natural increase fell to as low as 0.2% p.a. on average.[17] Given these growth rates, the Jewish population would have had to pass the 6-million-mark by 1970 even without the post-war immigration flows.

The absolute impossibility of just 5.37 million American Jews in 1970 was supported by other information made available by the NJPS. The study noted that 8.6% of all heads of households aged 20 to 24 years– born 1946 to 1950 – were foreign-born.[18] There is no reason to assume that the heads of households showed very different characteristics from the rest of the Jewish population; thus, we can apply that rate to the entire Jewish population as well.

While there is no information on the percentage of those born abroad in the years 1946-1950 among the post-war Jewish migrants to the United States, the population statistics of the immigrant nation of Israel provide a rather good indication of the relative number of Jewish immigrants born in Europe during the first few post-war years.

As of December 31, 1954, there were 37,279 Jews in Israel born in Europe[19] between 1945 and 1949 (age 5-9 years).[20] From 1945 until May 15, 1948, a total of 73,282 Jews entered Israel, 90%, or roughly 67,000, of them from Europe.[21] Between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1954, another 346,000 Jews arrived from there.[22] The total number of immigrants from Europe may have reached 413,000 between 1945 and 1954, about nine-tenths of them in the years 1945-1950. A relatively small number either returned or moved on to America, Australia, etc. Of all the Jews entering Israel between May 15, 1948, and the end of 1955, 7% are supposed to have left again.[23] The extent to which these emigrants consisted of European, North African or Middle Eastern Jews is not known. Applied to the 413,000 European Jews who emigrated between 1945 and 1954, one may

---

[17] It must be assumed that the Jewish natural rate of increase fell below zero in the USA in the 1970s. The *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 310 wrote for instance: "[…] the current Jewish fertility is 6 points below the rate that prevails in even the most intensely urbanized areas." The urban population, especially in the large cities, in the United States like in all industrial countries recorded natural increases far below that of the general population. But if, as the publication "Population Estimates and Projections" of the U.S. Department of Commerce notes, the average American net growth rate was below 0.6% after 1972, the logical conclusion must be that the American-Jewish population is confronted with a serious demographic crisis since the early 1970s.

[18] *AJYB*, 1973, Vol. 74, p. 276.

[19] *The Statistical Abstract of Israel* does not list the immigrant Jews from America and Europe separately; but the Jewish immigrants from America represent only a tiny fraction of this group.

[20] *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1955/56*, Table 16, p. 14.

[21] *Ibid.*, 1980, Table V/1, p. 133.

[22] *Ibid.*, 1954/55, Table 5, p. 33.

[23] *Ibid.*, 1955/56, Table 3, p. 7.

argue that the net immigration from Europe between 1945 and 1954 amounted to only 384,000 (93% of 413,000).

Evidently, the age groups 1945 to 1949 amounted to only 9.7% (37,279 of 384,000) of the European Jews who immigrated in Israel between 1945 and 1954. There is no reason to suppose the Jewish immigrants in the United States displayed a radically different age structure – after all, they too came from Europe. The implications for the American Jews are as follows:

1. The age group "20-24 years" in the *purported* Jewish population of 5.37 million amounted to 8.7% according to *Table 12*; in numbers, 467,000.
2. Of these, 8.6% or about 40,000 were born abroad in the years 1946-1950.
3. These 40,000 immigrant Jews born abroad in the years 1946-1950 constituted 10% of all immigrants; thus, total immigration must have numbered about 400,000!

Using the age structure as provided by NJPS, and the natural growth rate which may be estimated from it, the total natural increase must have been around 700,000 between 1946 and 1970. Deducting these excess births and immigration from the 5.37 million (1970), one should obtain the level of the Jewish population in the United States at the end of the war: Not surprisingly, the remainder of 4.27 million is even half a million *below* the semi-official figure of 1937!

The conclusion to be drawn from this exercise is *not* that the data gathered by NJPS are worthless. They are probably quite correct. The problem is that the NJPS-study was only concerned with those Jews with continuing ties to the Jewish community; the assimilated Jews remained outside the study. In effect, the study shows the magnitude of the losses suffered by American Jews during the past decades through assimilation!

But just how large was the Jewish population in the United States really in 1970? Publishing the Zionist population figures for the United States in 1957, the *World Almanac and Book of Facts* apparently believed them to be far too anachronistic. To be sure, the *Almanac* cited the "official" Zionist figure of just 5.2 million but added that "an independent study places the percentage [of Jews] at 3.69%, and the possible number of Jews in the United States at 6,290,000."[24]

Starting from these 6.29 million (1957) and projecting them until 1970 on the basis of the growth rates implicit in *Table 12*, one obtains 6.6 million. This figure includes, of course, the assimilated Jews as well. If the latter did not exhibit drastically different characteristics, which is not likely, 8.7% of them were also born in the years 1946-1950, and 8.6% of these, in turn, were foreign-born. The relationship of this age group to all of the

[24] *1958 World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, p. 270.

Jews immigrating after the war also must have been 1 to 10. The resulting alternative development looks like this:

Jewish population in the United States – 1970		6,600,000
deduct:		
– Natural increase 1946-1970[25]	865,000	
– Post-war immigration until 1970[26]	490,000	
Total demographic changes after the war		–1,355,000
Jewish population in the United States – 1945		5,245,000

This calculated 1945-figure is just barely above the one mentioned by Dr. Wischnitzer for the Jewish population of the United States in 1943. If one deducts, furthermore, the semi-official figure of 4.77 million for 1937, it becomes apparent that Long's testimony regarding the immigration of hundreds of thousands of Jews until 1943 fits neatly into the difference.

The composition of the Jewish population in the United States by age and origin – as published by NJPS – provides the following conclusive results:

A. In *1945*, 5.25 million Jews inhabited the United States.
B. Their number increased to 6.6 million by *1970*.
C. About 0.5 million Jews entered the United States *between 1945 and 1970*.

At the same time, NJPS admitted unintentionally that 1¼ million Jews, or one Jew in five, renounced their Jewish identity:

Actual Jewish population 1970	6,600,000
Jews found by NJPS 1970	5,370,000
Assimilated Jews 1970	1,230,000

Such a high assimilation rate among Jews in the United States cannot surprise. Today, more than 40% of all U.S. Jews marry gentiles – four times as many as just a few decades ago. Only one third of these mixed couples raise their children in the Jewish tradition. In a study on "Intermarriage and the Jewish Future," the American Jewish Committee complained that the United States' Jewish population would drop below one million within fifty years unless these losses can be stopped.[27]

---

[25] The excess of births over deaths numbering 865,000 for the years 1946-1970 was calculated on the basis of the age structure as published by NJPS.

[26] The immigration of 490,000 for the years 1946-1970 was computed as follows:
a) The Jewish population born in 1946-1950 is 8.7% of 6,600,000, or 574,000.
b) Of these 574,000 8.6%, or 49,000 were born abroad.
c) These 49,000 represent about 10% of the immigrants.

[27] *U.S. News & World Report*, New York, April 7, 1980, p. 41.

Israel

The census of 1931 found 174,610 Jews in Palestine; by 1944, their number increased to 553,600,[28] and to 649,600 on May 15, 1948.[29] Officially, Jewish immigration – most of the immigrants came from Europe at the time – numbered 292,779 between 1932 and 1944, and 73,282 between 1945 and May 15, 1948.[30] But these statistics are not as reliable as they seem. They represent only gross numbers, because comparable emigration figures appear not to exist for Palestine. Also, it is questionable whether the authorities really succeeded in keeping statistics on the considerable number of illegal immigrants. It is possible that emigration and illegal immigration cancelled each other; but it seems that the remaining difference, implying a natural increase of about 2% p.a., is too high even for the young Jewish immigrant population of those days.

Between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1970, another 1.4 million Jews entered the country, mainly from Europe, Africa and the Middle East.[31] The immigration figures by countries of origin shown in *Table 13* should not be taken at face value. Ostensibly, Israeli immigration statistics are kept on the basis of the country of origin. But there is good reason for doubt, as the following examples indicate.

It can be shown that among the 60,581 Jews from Persia, there were few Persian Jews; almost certainly, most of them originated from eastern Europe or the Balkans. Another explanation is impossible: Before the war, Iran's Jewish population numbered 40,000;[32] by 1970, 60,581 Jews had left Persia for Israel, and yet, in 1971, there were still 80,000 Jews in Persia.[33] A natural increase of this size is unthinkable, leaving only one logical conclusion: They must have entered Persia between 1939 and the end of the war, coming from eastern Europe and the Balkans. The Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States violated Iran's proclaimed neutrality by force of arms and occupied that country against its will in World War Two. Persia was powerless to stop the immigration of Jews who had escaped from the German sphere of influence but whom no country wanted to accept.

In theory, two roads existed for the fleeing Jews to reach Iran: One was by way of the Soviet Union, and may have been used by a few Polish and Rumanian Jews – provided the Soviets allowed it. The second, more important route, led from Rumania through Bulgaria and neutral Turkey to the Anglo-Saxon occupied part of Persia. Now, if Israel alone obtained

---

28 *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 742.
29 *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, No. 22, Table B/2, p. 22.
30 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 534.
31 *Ibid.*, p. 541.
32 *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.
33 *1972 World Almanac*, p. 156.

60,000 non-Iranian Jews from Persia, it would be only logical to assume that many other tens of thousands migrated to other countries and continents as well, for instance, to North and South America. The exact number is of no great importance, although it would be helpful, because if Iran accepted that many Jewish refugees during the war from eastern Europe, the bridge from the Balkans across Turkey must have been used by more than one hundred thousand, possibly even two hundred thousand refugee Jews. One should keep in mind that the official immigration in Palestine between 1940 and 1944 amounted to 45,066,[34] and to this must be added the many thousands of "illegal" entries. Almost all of these immigrants had come from eastern Europe and the Balkans.

The census of 1936 listed 161,312 Jews in French-Morocco.[35] The high fertility of these Jews was offset, however, by a very high infant mortality rate, meaning that their natural increase was not all that different from that in other Oriental countries. In the early 1930s, the excess of births of Oriental Jews amounted to 5,000 according to the *Universal*.[36] Applied to a total Jewish population in Africa of perhaps 550,000, this excess is equivalent to a net growth rate of 0.9% p.a. For the period 1939-1945 the *Year Book* suggests an increase of the African Jews (excl. South Africa and Rhodesia) by 27,000 or 4,500 annually. This, too, would correspond to a net growth rate of 0.9% for an African-Jewish population (again excl. South Africa and Rhodesia), averaging barely more than 500,000.[37] Given a natural increase of, let us say, 1% p.a., Morocco's Jewish population could have increased to reach at most 200,000 by the early 1950s, when most of the Jews left the country. Almost 50,000 Moroccan Jews (1971: 48,000),[38] however, decided to stay.

In other words, the total number of Jews who could possibly have left Morocco for Israel was 150,000 – provided that *all* of them decided to go to Israel. Israeli immigration statistics, however, list more than 250,000 immigrant Jews from Morocco. The only explanation is that Morocco, a French protectorate during and after the war, was an intermediate station for Jewish refugees from devastated Europe. Western Europe's resident Jews certainly saw little reason to move into Moroccan DP-camps after the war, and those 100,000 "surplus" Jews in Morocco, therefore, can only have originated in eastern Europe, or they consisted of western European Jews who returned from German deportation camps and who were neither willing nor capable of adjusting to a new life in their native countries.[39]

---

34 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 533.
35 *AJYB*, 1945, Vol. 47,p. 638.
36 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.
37 *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 609.
38 *1972 World Almanac*, p. 156.
39 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 227.

We can observe a similar development in Tunisia. The 1936 census registered 59,485 Jews,[40] but in 1950, 105,000 Jews inhabited the country,[41] and 13,000 had left Tunisia meanwhile for Israel (*Table 13*). Even conceding a

[40] *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.
[41] *Ibid.*, 1951, Vol. 52, p. 199.

Table 13: Jewish Immigration in Israel: 1948-1970

Countries of Origin	5/15/48-1970	1952-1970	5/15/48-1951
Bulgaria	48,642	11,411	37,231
Hungary	24,255	10,624	13,631
Yugoslavia	8,063	468	7,595
Poland	156,011	52,279	103,732
Czechoslovakia	20,572	2,355	18,217
Rumania	229,779	110,839	118,940
Others	4	4	
Eastern Europe (excl. USSR)	487,326	187,980	299,346
England	14,006	11,863	2,143
Greece	2,722	717	2,005
France	26,295	22,287	4,008
Germany	11,552	2,696	8,856
Austria	4,120	1,126	2,994
Others	16,342	11,343	4,999
Western Europe	75,037	50,032	25,005
Soviet Union	21,391	16,693	4,698
Canada	4,004	3,771	233
United States	34,288	32,379	1,909
Argentina	19,964	18,830	1,134
Brazil	5,590	5,148	442
Chile	2,782	2,782	
Uruguay	2,743	2,743	
Others	6,001	5,131	870
Americas	75,372	70,784	4,588
Iraq	124,647	3,135	121,512
Iran	60,581	35,777	24,804
Yemen	46,447	1,248	45,199
Aden	3,912	757	3,155
Turkey	53,288	19,075	34,213
Others	33,871	25,531	8,340
Asia	322,746	85,523	237,223
Algeria	13,119	11,596	1,523
Tunisia	46,255	33,116	13,139
Libya	34,265	3,783	30,482
Morocco	252,642	221,892	30,750
Egypt	37,867	21,359	16,508
South Africa	6,845	6,261	584
Others	1,450	1,259	191
Africa	392,443	299,266	93,177
Other countries	24,797	4,633	20,164
Total	1,399,112	714,911	684,201

Source: *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol, 9, S, 535 and 541,

natural increase of 1%, as in the case of the Moroccan Jews, Tunisia's Jewish population could not have grown to more than 73,000 by the mid-1950s, when the majority of the Jews left the country. Obviously, Tunisia, too, had "surplus" Jews numbering 45,000 (105,000 plus 13,000 minus 73,000). 10,000 were still living in Tunisia in 1971, about 46,000 had left for Israel, and the largest part of the rest of the remaining 60,000 had moved on to France.

Without question, other countries in the Middle East and North Africa also gave shelter to refugee Jews, most of whom left for Israel after May 15, 1948, but never appeared as European Jews in Israeli statistics.

All of the western European countries were affected by the Jewish drama. But it was the uprooted Jews looking for a new beginning who constituted the bulk of the immigrants in Israel. Almost certainly, the 75,037 Jews who immigrated from western Europe either were eastern European in origin or else they belonged to those Jews returning from deportation camps. It is quite unlikely that western European Jews who survived the war in their home countries would have departed in large numbers for Israel.

The 75,372 immigrants from the Americas also provide some food for thought. A resident population does not migrate abroad very eagerly. All of the listed American countries were prime destinations for Jewish immigrants before, during and after the war. It is probable that the majority of these Jews also hailed from eastern Europe; but there is no direct evidence.

The following summary of the immigrant European Jews in Israel after May 15, 1948, represents a minimum number:

(Eastern) European Jews from Tunisia	45,000[42]
(Eastern) European Jews from Persia	60,581
(Eastern) European Jews from Morocco	100,000
(Eastern) European Jews from western Europe	75,037
Jews from eastern Europe (excl. the USSR)	487,326
Immigration of European Jews 1948-1970	767,944

Not all of the 1.4 million immigrants between 1948 and 1970 remained in Israel. For the same period, the *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971* listed a net immigration figure of 1,155,100.[43] This means that 244,000, or every sixth immigrant, left the country; it is not known how many of them were of European origin. But since the European Jews were considerably better educated than the Jews from North Africa and the Middle East and also had, in many cases, close ties of kinship to Jews in other Western countries, it is probable that the majority of the emigrants, let us say 75%, were

[42] It is not known whether the Jews coming to Israel from Tunisia belonged to the Oriental or to the immigrated (eastern) European part. We assumed them to belong to the European Jews; consequently, the Jews migrating to France from Tunisia were grouped among the Orientals.

[43] *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, Table B/2, p. 22.

of European origin, *i.e.* 183,000 of 244,000. On balance, the net, number of European Jews immigrated in Israel between 1948 and 1970 must have numbered 585,000 (768,000 minus 183,000).

Latin America and the Anglo-Saxon Countries

The other countries serving as main immigration countries besides the United States, Israel and France, which will be covered subsequently, are listed below:[44]

Jewish Population

	Pre-war	1943	Post-war
Argentina	260,000 ('35)	350,000	500,000 ('70)
Brazil	40,000 ('33)	110,750	150,000 ('70)
Chile	3,697 ('30)	25,000	40,000 ('50)
Colombia	2,045 ('35)	5,800	10,000 ('70)
Mexico	20,000 ('35)	20,000	35,000 ('70)
Peru	1,500 ('35)	2,150	5,300 ('70)
Uruguay	12,000 ('30)	37,000	50,000 ('70)
Venezuela	882 ('26)	1,600	12,000 ('70)
Latin America	340,124	552,300	802,300
Canada	155,614 ('31)	170,241 ('41)	296,945 ('71)
Australia	23,553 ('33)	32,500	72,000 ('70)
South Africa	90,662 ('36)	99,000	119,900 ('70)
England[45]	300,000 ('31)	365,000	450,000 ('50)
Anglo-Saxon countries	569,829	666,741	938,845
Total	909,953	1,219,041	1,741,145

Until 1943, Latin America's Jewish population of 340,000 had increased by 210,000. Of this total, no more than 30,000 may be attributed to a natural increase, and the remainder of 180,000 thus represents Jewish immigration. In the post-war period, the Jewish population increased to over 800,000 – an addition of 250,000. Since Latin America's Jews are mostly

---

[44] Tartakower, Arieh and Kurt R. Grossmann. *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944, p. 343; also, *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46 (p. 500-501); 1951, Vol. 52 (p. 196-198); and 1971, Vol. 72 (p. 477-479).

[45] According to *AJYB*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 276, the estimated number of Jews in Great Britain rose to 450,000 in 1950 "and has stood at this figure ever since." In the issue of 1977, Vol. 78, p. 339-340, the *AJYB* wrote again:

> *An outstanding feature* [of British Jews] *is a demographic decline.* […] *demographers forecast that, in the foreseeable future, the Jewish population may fall to 225,000 compared with the 410,000 currently* [in 1971] *estimated. The primary cause is the low birth rate.* […] *Jewish families* [showed] *only an average of 1.72 children per family* [compared] *to the general population, which had an average of 2.16 children.* […] *intermarriage unmistakably emerges as the greatest single threat to the future of British Jewry.* […] *the true level of assimilation* […] *is approximately 20 per cent* […]*"*

The reduction since 1950 thus may be explained by both of these factors intermarriage and too few births.

urban dwellers, especially in Argentina and Brazil, it is quite improbable that the excess of births over deaths even reached 100,000; this means that at least 150,000 must be due to immigration.

In the case of the Anglo-Saxon countries, excl. the United States, there was an increase of 97,000 until 1943. In all four countries, however, the Jewish population was rather infertile. Between 1933 and 1943, the following immigration occurred:[46]

Canada	8,000
Australia	9,000
South Africa	8,000
England	65,000
Total	90,000

In other words, the natural increase cannot have been larger than 7,000. After the war, the Jewish population rose by 272,000. Because of the relatively low birth rate and, in the case of England because of the short time interval, immigration must have been at least 250,000.

France

France is a special case in the group of the main immigration countries for Jews. It was the only country occupied by Germany during the war, and after the war it not only recorded a huge immigration from eastern Europe, but from North Africa as well. As mentioned in the Sixth Chapter, only 238,000 Jews are supposed to have survived the war in France. In 1970, it is claimed 550,000 Jews were living there.[47] Up to 60,000 Jews had entered the country from Tunisia in the 1950s, and in the years 1962/1963 most of the 130,000 Algerian Jews decided to go to France. Only 13,000 moved to Israel, and 1,500 remained in Algeria after independence.[48] Without any natural growth at all, there would have been almost 400,000 Jews in France by 1970. But whatever their natural increase was, 150,000 would have been out of reach.

Unfortunately, the 550,000-figure published by the *Year Book* turns out to be much too low! In the mid-1970s, an official investigation discovered 700,000 Jews living in France. The *International Herald Tribune* commented:[49]

> […] *a census report showed there were 700,000 Jews in France, at least 150,000 more than had been believed.*

---

46 Tartakower and Grossmann, *Jewish Refugee*, p. 343.
47 *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476.
48 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 538-539.
49 *International Herald Tribune*. "French Policies to Court the Jewish Vote," May 10, 1977, p. 2.

It is true that the North African Jews proved relatively fertile, but the native European Jews exhibited the low birth rate usual for Europe. It may be assumed that this mixed Jewish population was not much larger than 670,000 in 1970 – seven years prior to the official count. Of these, in turn, 185,000 may have been of North African origin (see footnote to *Table 15*). Consequently, the number of European Jews in France probably was 485,000 in 1970. In view of the "original" 238,000 of the year 1945 and the relatively small growth rate, immigration from eastern Europe must have amounted to 230,000 Jews after the war.

As for the pre-war immigration in France, a number of "estimates" exist. But the number of 90,000 (Sixth Chapter) also contained the – mostly foreign – Jews who fled from Belgium and Holland.

The "Missing"

Summarizing, we may say that from the end of WWII until 1970 1,778,000 Jews found shelter in the main Jewish immigration countries. This number is about one and a half times as large as the 1.1 million Jews who entered the same countries during the 1930s (*Table 14*). In analyzing Jewish emigration from the countries occupied by Germany during the war, however, we must disregard France, because this country, even though it was one of the large immigration countries for Jews both before and after the war, was in the German sphere of influence during WWII. Thus, Jewish immigration in all the above-mentioned main immigration countries *outside* the former German sphere of influence totaled 1,548,000 after the war (until 1970). The only possible countries of origin of these more than 1.5 million Jewish immigrants are those European countries (excl. the USSR in today's borders) which were occupied by Germany during WWII.

In 1970, 860,000 Jews of European origin lived in these very same countries (*Table 15*). If one adds them to the 1,548,000 Jews who left these countries after the war for the main immigration countries (excl. France), then one obtains the minimum number of Jews who must have been living in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR and the Baltic states) at the close of World War Two, namely, 2,408,000. Their number was probably larger yet, because European Jewry was subject to considerable attrition during the interim 25 years on account of low birth rates and assimilation.

However, highly regarded Zionist organizations like the American Jewish Committee put the number of Jews in those European countries in 1946/47 at only 1.41 million. Thus, the missing million Jews (2,408,000 minus

Table 14: Immigration of EUROPEAN Jews in the Main Countries of Immigration before and after World War Two

	Before the war	After the war
Palestine	293,000 ('32-'44)	73,000 ('45-'48)
Israel		585,000 ('48-'70)
United States	406,000 ('33-'43)	490,000
Latin America	180,000 (1930s)	150,000
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	90,000 (1930s)	250,000
France	90,000 (1930s)	230,000
Main immigration countries	1,059,000	1,778,000
deduct:		
France	90,000	230,000
Main immigration countries outside the German sphere of influence during World War Two	969,000	1,548,000

Source: Seventh Chapter.

Table 15: Jewish Population of EUROPEAN Origin in the former German-occupied European Countries in 1970[50]

Bulgaria	7,000	Rumania	100,000
Yugoslavia	7,000	Czechoslovakia	14,000
Poland	9,000	Hungary	80,000
	23,000		194,000
	Communist countries excl. the USSR		217,000
Belgium	40,500	Netherlands	30,000
Denmark	6,000	Norway	750
Greece	6,500	Austria	8,000
Italy	35,000	Germany	30,000
Luxemburg	1,000	France*	485,000
	89,000		553,750
Western European countries app.			643,000
Approximate total			860,000

* In 1977, 700,000 Jews were found in France.[44] The native Jewish population was stagnant, but the younger immigrant Eastern European Jews might have had some growth. Much larger excesses of births over deaths were recorded by the app. 170,000 immigrant North African Jews who arrived in the 1960s. Applying an average rate of growth of at most 0.8%, there were 670,000 Jews in France in 1970. It may be possible that the North African Jews recorded an excess of births amounting to 15,000; if true, 485,000 Jews of European origin were living in France in the year 1970.

[50] *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476. The Jewish population figures (1970) given for European countries (excl. France) are not necessarily identical with reality, as *Table 15* shows. According to *AJYB*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 285, the frequent intermarriages of European Jews, and the withdrawal from the Jewish community often resulting therefrom, caused considerable but unfortunately not ascertainable losses to the European Jewish population.

1,410,000) must have left Europe either during the immediate post-war period or – disregarding the possibility that we were given "political" figures – the count in 1946/47 was incomplete.

The improbability of just 1.41 million "survivors" (1946/47), as published by the *Year Book*, is highlighted by the fact that in that case only half a million Jews (1,410,000 minus 860,000) from the former German occupied countries could have entered the main immigration countries between the end of the war and 1970. The fact is that Israel alone received more than half a million immigrants from these countries after 1948.

Insisting on the 1.41 million figure is to deny the huge Jewish immigration in the Western Hemisphere after World War Two. That, of course, is nonsense. Which European countries these surviving, but statistically "missing" European Jews should be allocated to, cannot be reconstructed today. During the first post-war years, Jewish refugees were streaming week after week, month after month from the East to the West, being transported from camp to camp, and it often lasted years until they finally found their place of final residence. Hundreds of thousands were literally moving "between" the countries, and thus were not recorded in the statistics for individual countries. Certainly, the *Year Book* published figures on the number of Jewish DP's for 1947 in the case of Italy, Germany and Austria, but not for other countries. For instance, one cannot detect Cyprus – where the British held tens of thousands of Jews wanting to migrate to Palestine – or Morocco and Tunisia.

By proving a large-scale immigration in many countries outside the former wartime German sphere of influence, it was possible to demonstrate that	1,548,000
Jews left Europe between the end of the war and 1970 (*Table 14*). In 1970, these European countries still contained	860,000
European Jews (*Table 15*). Consequently, the number of Jews who survived must have been at least	2,408,000.
On the basis of largely Zionist or pro-Zionist data, however, the number of surviving Jews found was only (*Table 11*)	1,443,000.
This means that the difference constitutes additional survivors in, and/or emigrants from, former German-occupied Europe; their numbers are	965,000.
Thus, while the real number of Jewish survivors in former German-occupied Europe (excl. the USSR in today's borders) was almost 2½ million, the sum of the actually missing Jews was much smaller. Based on Zionist statistics we arrived in *Table 11* at	1,269,000
"missing" Jews. Deducting the additional	965,000

survivors from them, European Jews not traceable statistically number	304,000.

The extent to which these 304,000 represent actual missing persons is difficult to judge. It is known that the Jewish population of German-occupied Europe suffered from an extremely low birth rate. The resulting excess of natural deaths over births was not taken completely into account in the above analysis due to lack of data. In addition, we only considered Jewish immigration in fourteen countries which accepted the bulk of the large number of Jewish emigrants after the war. An investigation of some of the smaller countries of destination certainly would discover further emigrants.

It is thus obvious that the figure of 1.3 million "missing" Jews arrived at on the basis of Zionist information for former German-occupied Europe (excl. the USSR in today's borders) in no way reflects reality. The huge flow of Jewish immigrants from Eastern Europe after the cessation of hostilities – as described by General Morgan and even Zionist sources – must have exceeded 1.5 million until 1970. This flow also included the majority of the deportees and the Polish Jews under wartime German control.

Organized Flight

It was pointed out before that many Jews managed to escape during the war from the German sphere of influence. They, too, belong to the 965,000 surviving, but statistically unaccounted for European Jews. The exact number of Jews who fled after the start, but before the end, of the Second World War to neutral or Allied countries and regions is not known; it must have reached several hundreds of thousands.

To be sure, the Institute of Jewish Affairs reported that 180,000 Jews escaped from the countries controlled by the Axis powers between the beginning of the war and 1943, but their countries of origin and routes of escape are largely clouded in mystery.[51]

Hidden indications can be found here and there pointing to Turkey as an important receiving and transit country for fleeing Jews who tried to reach neutral or Allied overseas countries by ship via the port of Constanza (Rumania) or by rail via Bulgaria. Even more mysterious are the temporary receiving stations for these refugees. The *Year Book*, for instance, does list figures for the Jewish DP-camps in post-war Germany, Austria and Italy, but none for Cyprus, Persia or Morocco where – as was shown in this chapter – many Jewish refugees were admitted before and just after the end of the war.

[51] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 306.

An invaluable piece of evidence describing the extent and organization of this refugee movement during the last 16 months of the war is furnished by the U.S. War Refugee Board. The Board was established by Roosevelt on January 22, 1944, for the purpose, *inter alia*, of aiding the escape of as many Jews as possible from areas under German control. Special representatives of the Board were stationed in all "strategic" places important for the reception, shelter and transportation of these refugees, such as Turkey, Switzerland, Sweden, Portugal, Great Britain, Italy and North Africa.[52]

The diplomatic status of these representatives enabled them to negotiate with all friendly and neutral governments in the name of the U.S. Government, and even to contact German authorities for the purpose of obtaining the release of Jewish prisoners. The number of Jews freed from German control as a result of these direct negotiations is not specified, but the last U.S.-German exchange is supposed to have taken place in February 1945; the released Jews "were taken to an UNRRA camp in North Africa to await ultimate resettlement."[53]

Of much greater importance for the escape of Jews from the German sphere of influence – especially during the last 1½ war years – was their flight to Turkey and, to a smaller degree, to southern Italy. To be sure, the United States had no need to pay attention to a sovereign Italian government, but in the case of neutral Turkey an agreement had to be reached. In order to transfer the escaped Jews on to Palestine and to transit camps in the Middle East and North Africa, the consent of Great Britain and France, *i.e.* de Gaulle, was necessary. The United States Government

> *assured the neutral governments that it would arrange for the maintenance of newly arrived refugees and for the evacuation to other places of safety as soon as possible.*[54]
>
> *Representations were therefore made to the Turkish Government for consent to admit into its territory all refugees from Axis areas who might reach the Turkish border. Assurances were given the Turkish Government that the Board would arrange for maintenance of refugees in Turkey as well as for their eventual removal to other places.* [...] *the Turkish Government finally agreed to grant increased numbers of entrance and transit visas and transportation facilities, and generally to cooperate in this* [U.S.] *Government's program to rescue Nazi victims.*[55]

In order to carry out this far-flung escape operation, the services of the UNRRA were utilized, which provided temporary shelter for the Jewish

---

[52] U.S. War Refugee Board, *Final Summary Report*, p. 4-5.
[53] *Ibid.*, p. 34.
[54] *Ibid.*, p. 7.
[55] *Ibid.*, p. 20-21.

refugees and their transport and maintenance on the way to makeshift camps. UNRRA camps sprouted in the Middle East, Italy and North Africa ready to accept thousands of these refugees.[56]

The possibility to escape from the Balkans via Turkey to Palestine and other allied territory existed for Jews since the beginning of World War Two. The route of escape led from the port of Constanza (Rumania) across the Black Sea to Istanbul or by rail through Bulgaria. The Board assumed the task to systematically improve and expand these routes to "develop a steady flow of refugees over these routes through Turkey."[57]

For this purpose, lesser German and other border officials were bribed, false identification papers were supplied, exit and entry visas were procured, and transportation by boat and by rail was provided for evacuation to safe areas. "*Tens of thousands* were rescued from the Nazis by these clandestine means," the Board wrote.[58]

> […] *refugees were collected, concealed from the Nazi-controlled Rumanian officials, and placed in small vessels in the port of Constanza.* […The refugees] *were herded by the hundreds on ships built to carry 20 to 50 passengers.* […] *late in March 1944, 48,000 Jews were moved from Transnistria to Rumania. Many of them, mostly children, were transferred* with other [Jewish] *refugees from Rumania to Palestine.*[59]

A second route of escape from the Balkans to Allied territory led from Yugoslavia by boat across the Adriatic Sea to southern Italy. Partisan and other underground units in Slovakia, Hungary and Yugoslavia smuggled Jewish refugees to the coast, where boats organized by the Board waited to receive and transport them to southern Italian UNRRA camps. Approximately 7,000 Hungarian Jews are supposed to have escaped this way, but it is not known whether they were Jews from Greater Hungary or from the Hungarian territory within post-war borders.[60]

In southern Italy the UNRRA maintained numerous camps for the Jews streaming across the Adriatic Sea. Soon, these facilities became overtaxed, and the inmates were transferred to "havens in other Allied territory."[61] The reference was to the UNRRA camps in North Africa like, for instance, Camp Marechal Lyautey near Casablanca or Camp Philippeville in Algeria.[62]

The financial means to bribe officials, procure false identity papers, and obtain ship and rail transport in German-occupied areas was paid for by

---

[56] *Ibid.*, p. 9.
[57] *Ibid.*, p. 19-20.
[58] *Ibid.*, p. 18.
[59] *Ibid.*, p. 21-23.
[60] *Ibid.*, p. 26.
[61] *Ibid.*, p. 64.
[62] *Ibid.*, p. 61-62.

funds channeled through "neutral" Switzerland and from there to the Jewish organizations in Hungary and elsewhere.[63]

It is unfortunate that the Board made no references as to the total number of Jews who escaped from Axis territory through its assistance. Here and there the report mentions some figures for particular national Jewish groups, but generally the Board just mentions hundreds, thousands and tens of thousands coming out of German-occupied Europe. The fact that

- at the end of the war, there were 8,000 more Jews in Bulgaria than at the beginning,
- 6,000 Hungarian Jews were found stranded in Rumania after the war,
- 60,000 and more than 100,000 *European* Jews, respectively, arrived in Israel from Persia and Morocco between 1948 and 1970,
- the Jewish population of Palestine increased by about 100,000 between 1939 and 1945, with only a fraction thereof accounted for by natural net growth,
- the Institute of Jewish Affairs reported 180,000 escaped Jews between the beginning of the war and 1943,
- the U.S. Government's War Refugee Board and the UNRRA had systematically organized the escape of a stream of refugees through Turkey and southern Italy,

permits us to assume a gigantic flight and evacuation during the war from areas of former German-occupied Europe: it numbered many hundreds of thousands.

[63] *Ibid.*, p. 32-33.

EIGHTH CHAPTER:

The World Jewish Population

The Demographic Development before the War

As late as the early 1930s, 9.5 million Jews lived in Europe (incl. the Soviet Union).[1] Almost two-thirds of them either were never in the German sphere of influence or escaped from it. On the other hand, Europe's Jewish population was in the midst of a process of dissolving its former concentration long before Hitler's ascension to power. This dissolution was the consequence of a large flow of emigration from eastern European countries, negative net birth rates, conversions and general assimilation tendencies. The economic crisis of the 1930s and the officially managed anti-Jewish measures in Greater Germany, Poland, Rumania, etc., intensified the efforts of Jews to turn their backs on Europe. The outbreak of World War Two finally destroyed their one-time stronghold in Europe, except for a few remnants on the western rim of the Occident.

About one million Jews left Europe before the war. Roughly half a million lived anyway in European countries never occupied by Germany, and between September 1939 and mid-1940 more than two million Jews disappeared in the Soviet Union and shared the fate of the other three million Soviet Jews. Consequently, only 2.8 million Jews remained in the countries that were to come within the German sphere of influence until June 22, 1941. Another three-quarters of a million Jews fell into German hands when Axis troops struck in order to forestall a Soviet attack, bringing the total number of Jews in the German sphere of influence in Europe during the Second World War to 3.5 million.

Of the 5 to 5.5 million Jews in the USSR (1940), one million inhabited from the start the territories outside the maximum German expansion in Russia, close to another million were deported by the Soviets from the western frontier areas to Siberia in the spring of 1940 already, and four-fifths of the remaining 3.5 million Jews withdrew more or less voluntarily with the Red Army in 1941.

---

[1] *AJYB*, 1932, Vol. 34, p. 251.

Table 16: World Jewish Population in the 1930s
– by Countries –

Europe			
England (1931)	300,000		
Gibraltar (1931)	886		
Ireland (1926)	3,686		
Malta (1920)	35		
Portugal (1931)	1,200		
Spain (1934)	4,000		
Sweden (1930)	6,653		
Switzerland (1930)	17,973		
Unoccupied Europe		334,433	
Albania (1930)	204		
Belgium (1934)	60,000		
Bulgaria (1934)	48,398		
Czechoslovakia (1930)	356,830		
Denmark (1930)	5,690		
Finland (1937)	1,755		
France (1936)	240,000		
Germany (1939)	250,448		
Greece (1928)	72,791		
Hungary (1930)	444,567		
Italy (1931)	47,825		
Luxemburg (1935)	3,144		
Netherlands (1935)	111,917		
Norway (1930)	1,359		
Poland (1931)	3,113,900		
Rumania (1930)	756,930		
Yugoslavia (1931)	68,405		
Former German-occupied Europe		5,584,163	
Estonia (1934)	4,302		
Latvia (1935)	93,479		
Lithuania (1923)	155,125		
Soviet Union (1939)	3,020,141		
Soviet Union and Baltic states		3,273,047	
Europe			9,191,643
Africa, Asia, Australia			
Algeria (1931)	110,127		
Congo (1923)	177		
Egypt (1934)	72,550		
Ethiopia (1936)	51,000		
Kenya (1931)	305		
Libya (1938)	30,046		
Morocco (French) (1936)	161,312		
Morocco (Span.) (1936)	12,918		
Portug. East Africa (1923)	100		

Rhodesia (1931)	2,447		
South Africa (1936)	90,662		
S.W. Africa (1925)	200		
Tanganyika (1931)	10		
Tangier (1936)	7,000		
Tunisia (1936)	59,485		
Africa		598,339	
Aden (1931)	4,151		
Afghanistan (1929)	5,000		
Arabia (?)	25,000		
China (1935)	19,850		
Cyprus (1931)	75		
Hong Kong (1935)	250		
India (1931)	24,141		
Indochina (1924)	1,000		
Iraq (1935)	90,970		
Japan (1938)	200		
Malaya (1921)	703		
Palestine (1939)	424,373		
Persia (1935)	40,000		
Philippines (1934)	500		
Syria/Lebanon (1931)	26,051		
Transjordan (1934)	200		
Turkey (1935)	78,730		
Asia		741,194	
Australia (1933)	23,553		
New Zealand (1936)	2,653		
Australia and New Zealand		26,206	
Africa, Asia and Australia			1,365,739
North and South America			
Argentina (1935)	260,000		
Brazil (1933)	40,000		
Chile (1930)	3,697		
Columbia (1935)	2,045		
Costa Rica (1939)	500		
Cuba (1933)	7,800		
Curacao (1929)	566		
Dominican Republic (1940)	756		
Guatemala (1938)	350		
Guiana (Brit.) (1938)	1,000		
Haiti (1936)	150		
Honduras (1938)	25		
Jamaica (1935)	2,000		
Mexico (1935)	20,000		
Nicaragua (1938)	100		
Panama (1930)	850		
Panama Canal Zone (1938)	74		

Paraguay (1930)	1,200		
Peru (1935)	1,500		
Salvador (1939)	120		
Surinam (1938)	799		
Uruguay (1930)	12,000		
Venezuela (1926)	882		
Latin America		356,414	
Canada (1931)	155,614		
United States (1937)	4,771,122		
North America		4,926,736	
Americas			5,283,150
World Jewish population			15,840,532

Source: *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501 for all countries except Rumania and the Netherlands; for these two countries "estimates" were provided by the Year Book, even though the Dutch census of 1935 registered 111,917 Jews (*AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602) and Rumania's census of 1930 found 756,930 Jews (Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 486).

After World War Two, 2.4 million Jews were found to be alive in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR); about 300,000 are statistically unaccounted for. Over one million of the more than five million Jews died during the war in the Soviet Union, the largest part either as Red Army men or in Siberian labor and concentration camps. Probably up to 4.3 million Jews survived the war in the Soviet Union, and as late as 1980 prominent Zionist personalities like Dr. Nahum Goldmann estimated the number of Soviet Jews at up to 3.5 million. But meanwhile hundreds of thousands had left the Workers' Paradise during the past three and a half decades, and considerable negative net birth rates and numerous mixed marriages caused Soviet Jewry to suffer great losses.

Fitting the numerical development of the Jewish population in Europe into that of world Jewry is aggravated by the fact that there are no reliable figures on the actual number of Jews throughout the world. In most countries, Jews are still not considered an ethnic, but a religious minority and, strangely enough, political Zionism was unable so far to persuade the governments of the Western countries with the largest Jewish populations to include them separately in the periodic censuses.

This situation led to large differences in the estimates of the world Jewish population even before the Second World War. As a rule, the Jewish population estimates were too low for the immigration countries, too high for the countries of emigration and, generally, Jewry was endowed with far too large rates of natural increase. This is particularly a problem for the last pre-war figure, namely, the world Jewish population estimated at 16.7 million in 1939. The huge shift of millions of Jews to the East, West and South caused by the war and its aftermath, and the political interest in

keeping the pre-war figure high, made it impossible so far to attain an objective correction of this number; yet, historical truth demands it.

For most of the countries of the world the latest official and semiofficial pre-war figures are available only for the early or the middle 1930s. Exceptions are the United States, Palestine, the Soviet Union and Greater Germany. On the basis of the last censuses or estimates for the countries listed in *Table 16* one obtains the following summary:

North and South America	5,283,150
Asia, Africa, Australia	1,365,739
European countries not occupied by Germany during World War Two	334,433
Countries outside the area of wartime German influence	6,983,322
Countries inside the area of wartime German influence	5,584,163
World Jewry outside the USSR and the Baltic countries	12,567,485
Soviet Union and the Baltic states	3,273,047
World Jewry	15,840,532

In *Table 17* we listed the census years when the Jewish population of the individual countries was counted or estimated last before the war. Classified by periods of time, the summary is as follows (in 1,000):

	A	B	C	D	E	
	1923/25	1926/32	1933/35	1936/38	1939	Sum
North and South America	0	175	333	4,774	1	5,283
Asia, Africa, Australia	2	172	352	415	424	1,366
Europe	0	5,199	227	242	250	5,918
World excl. USSR and Baltic states	2	5,546	912	5,431	676	12,567
Soviet Union and Baltic states	155	0	98	0	3,020	3,273
World Jewry	157	5,546	1,010	5,431	3,696	15,841
Years until 1939 (average)	15	8	5	2	1	
Average percentage increase	0.2	0.2	0.7	0.5	0.3	
Possible Jewish population at the end of 1939	162	5,635	1,046	5,485	3,707	16,035

The main countries listed in columns A and B are Lithuania, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and England. Poland registered a very small natural increase of only 0.2% for its Jewish population before the war already; Hungary's Jews suffered a negative net growth rate. In Czechoslovakia and probably in England, the Jewish population was stagnating, and Rumania's Jews, too, recorded just a very small natural growth (0.2%) in the 1930s. The relatively high rate of growth of the small number of Asian and African Jews cannot possibly have affected the overall rate for these columns. An average rate of 0.2% seems ample under the circumstances.

Table 17: World Jewish Population in the 1930s
– by Census Years –

Year	Europe	+ Asia	+ Australia	+ Africa	+ Americas	= World
Unknown		25,000				25,000
1920-1925	155,160	1,703		477		157,340
1926	3,686			882	4,568	
1928	72,791					72,791
1929		5,000			566	5,566
1930	1,590,206				17,747	1,607,953
1931	3,532,216	54,418		112,889	155,614	3,855,137
1933	111,917		23,553		47,800	183,270
1934	116,700	700		72,550		189,950
1935	96,623	229,800			285,545	611,968
1936	240,000		2,653	382,377	150	625,180
1937	1,755				4,771,122	4,772,877
1938		200		30,046	2,348	32,594
1939	250,448	424,373			620	675,441
1940					756	756
World *excl,* USSR	6,171,502	741,194	26,206	598,339	5,283,150	12,820,391
1939 USSR	3,020,141					3,020,141
World	9,191,643,	741,194	26,206	598,339	5,283,150	15,840,532

Source: *Table 16,*

The countries listed in column C are distributed quite evenly among the Western Hemisphere, Europe and Asia/Africa. The small or even totally absent growth rates in Europe were more than offset by the large growth rates in Asia. Still, the applied average rate of 0.7% seems somewhat high. U.S. Jews dominate column D almost completely. Their rate of natural increase is not certain, but we do know that the highly urbanized U.S.-Jewish population recorded much lower net growth rates than the U.S. average; also, other U.S. population sections (for instance, the non-white and the rural white population) were blessed with a growth rate far in excess of the U.S. average of 0.75% (1935-1939).[2] Thus, an average rate of 0.5% in column D is probably exaggerated. Column E also was provided with a growth for one year, because the Soviet census took place in January of 1939. Here too, it seems that the applied increase of 0.3% is rather generous, because the Soviet-Jewish population stagnated long before the war, as Prof. Lorimer pointed out.

The maximum size of the world Jewish population thus cannot have exceeded 16.04 million in 1939. A scrutiny of *Table 17* shows that the census dates of the countries receiving Jewish immigrants in the Western Hemisphere and Palestine happened to fall into the second half of the 1930s,

[2] U.S. Department of Commerce, *Population Estimates*, p. 1.

whereas those of the European emigration countries, excepting Germany, were to be found at the beginning of the decade, generally 1930/1931. No question, the census count of many immigration countries included Jews who were also covered by the population statistics of Poland, Rumania, the Baltic, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, etc. Considering the half a million Jewish emigrants from Poland in the 1930s and the many tens of thousands from other European countries, it is certain that double counting must have amounted to at least 100,000, probably more. We can be sure that the Jewish world population of 1939 never reached the 16-million mark; it was at least 700,000 smaller than is usually assumed.

The elusiveness of the figure of 16.64 million published by the *Year Book*[3] can be demonstrated another way: For this figure to be true, the Jews would have had to grow by an annual average rate of 1.2% since the last count in the individual countries until 1939. This rate is 50% larger than the populations of North America and Europe with their very large rural population were able to show! This is obvious nonsense.

In the official *Statistical Abstract of Israel*, a similar unreal number may be found for 1939, namely, 16.7 million. The same source also mentioned the worldwide Jewish population for the years 1914 and 1925:[4]

1914	13.5 million
1925	14.8 million

An increase by 1.3 million from 13.5 million to 14.8 million within eleven years is equivalent to an annual rate of 0.85%. Before and after these dates, millions of Jews left eastern Europe and emigrated mainly to North America, where their natural increase soon began to decelerate in the new urban commercial environment. Also, the economic crisis of the 1930s produced the same trend to lower birth rates among the Jews as was true for all industrial nations. But an increase to 16.7 million in 1939 would correspond to an average rate of +0.9% per year. Not only would the Jews have had an actual rise in their rate of natural increase, but – contrary to the trend of those years – their fertility would have been considerably larger than was recorded for central and western European countries. This is absurd!

However, an increase by 1.2 million from 14.8 (1925) to 16 million in 1939 would amount only to an average rate of growth of 0.55% per annum. Even this rate would seem rather high in view of the drastically falling Jewish birth rates in eastern Europe, the negative tendencies in some central and southeastern European countries, and a moderate growth in the United States. Still, considering the whole development since 1914, it appears much more realistic. By way of comparison: The U.S. population

---

3 *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 603.
4 *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, Table B/3.

recorded an average net growth rate of only 0.8% between 1930 and 1939 despite a fast growing non-white and white rural population.[5] In Germany the net rate was 0.7-0.8% (however, there was a decline from 0.9% in 1925 to 0.66% in 1930 and a rise from then on to 0.8% by 1939).[6]

To be sure, the much publicized emigration from Germany and the immigration into Palestine was reflected in the *Year Book*'s figures, but the considerably larger emigration from eastern Europe was disregarded almost entirely. The fact that the United States had accepted more than 400,000 Jewish refugees and immigrants was made public only in 1943 during hearings of an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives. But those hearings did not receive particular notice. Thus, while Jewish immigration showed up to a small extent in the statistics for the immigration countries, emigration was disregarded in the statistics for eastern Europe. This situation had dire consequences for the ascertainment of the total number of the pre-war Jewish population and the number of missing persons. To all appearances, the overseas immigration countries displayed fewer Jews than actually were present before and after WWII, and the eastern European emigration countries were assigned numbers that were exaggerated by 800,000!

The country-specific investigation in the First and Sixth Chapter points to a net emigration before and during the war of at least 1,121,000 (*Table 18*). It is possible, though, that this figure does include some negative net growth, because sometimes the data available was just too scanty.

Table 18: Jewish Emigration before and during World War Two

Czechoslovakia	52,300
Germany and Austria	442,000
Hungary	5,500
Poland	500,000
Rumania	121,600
Total	1,121,000

Source: First and Sixth Chapter. The escape of about 30,000 Jews from France in 1940 was not taken into account; they consisted mainly of refugees from Germany, Poland and Czechoslovakia, and thus would in effect constitute a double counting.

Analyzing immigration in the main immigration countries – *i.e.* Palestine, the United States, Canada, Australia, England, South Africa, France and seven Latin American countries – *before* the end of WWII, we found 1,059,000 Jews in the Seventh Chapter (*Table 14*). In addition, there were many other smaller countries which also accepted thousands of Jewish refugees, such as Switzerland, Sweden, New Zealand, China, for instance.

---

5 U.S. Department of Commerce, *Population Estimates*, p. 1.

6 Hardach, Karl. *Wirtschaftsgeschichte Deutschlands im 20. Jahrhundert*, Göttingen, 1976, p. 246.

It is apparent that the emigration and immigration figures for the period before the end of WWII as developed in this study are more or less balanced, each in effect confirming the other.

A Question of Millions

In order to check on the accuracy of the world population figures as published by the *Year Book* for the post-war period (1946), we established two groups which will be looked at separately: The Soviet (or those living in the Soviet Union) and the non-Soviet Jews.

As mentioned above, the world Jewish population of 1939 numbered less than 16 million; of these, 3.02 lived in the Soviet empire; the non-Soviet Jews thus counted fewer than 13 million in 1939. Within a few months, the Soviets acquired millions of Polish, Baltic and Rumanian Jews. On balance, the division looked like this one year later:

World Jewish population 1939 (maximum)		16,000,000
deduct:		
– "Old" Soviet Jews (1939)	3,020,000	
– Former Polish Jews (1939/1940)	1,867,000	
– Former Baltic Jews (1940)	225,000	
– Former Rumanian Jews (1940)	225,000	
Total Soviet Jews		5,337,000
Jews *outside* of the Soviet Union 1940 (maximum)		10,663,000

Early in WWII, the rough distribution of these 10.7 million non-Soviet Jews was as follows:

United States (1943)[7]	5,200,000
Canada (1941)[8]	170,241
Latin America (1943)[8]	584,384
Western Hemisphere	5,954,625
Palestine (1939)[9]	424,373
Asia (incl. Turkey) (1939)[10]	376,500
Africa (1939)[10]	609,800
Australia/New Zealand (1939)[10]	33,000
European countries *not* occupied by Germany during the Second World War[11]	384,500
Countries *outside* the subsequent German sphere of influence	7,782,798
European countries *inside* the subsequent German sphere of influence 1939[12]	2,952,000
Jews *outside* the USSR 1939/1943 (maximum)	10,735,000

For the Western Hemisphere no figures were obtainable for 1939. They are therefore somewhat too high and reflect the immigration during the first war years. On the other hand, the population of 384,500 for the unoccupied European countries probably is too low by several tens of thousands. Generally though, the total of 10,663,000 is quite in line with the sum of the individual country groups for the years 1939/1943. It is rather improbable that the post-war figure for the Jews living *outside* the Soviet Union exceeded the pre-war figure, because possible negative net growth rates in Europe during the war, direct war losses (soldiers and partisans killed in combat), chaotic conditions in the German camps during the closing months of the war, Allied bombing raids, etc., may have pushed the total down to at least 10.6 million or below.

Comparing these 10.6 million survivors with the 9 million outside the Soviet Union as published by the *Year Book* for 1946 (*Table 19*), there is a gap of 1½ million.

The *Year Book* figure of 9 million for 1946 includes only 5.75 million Jews in North and South America. But the *Year Book* itself admitted to 5.95 million Jews in this region in the year 1943, and in 1945 and 1946 other hundreds of thousands of Jews coming from devastated Europe had arrived in the New World. Evidently, the *Year Book* understated the 1946-figures for Western Hemisphere by half a million persons.

---

7 See Seventh Chapter.
8 *AJYB*, 1945, Vol. 47, p. 637.
9 *Ibid.*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 604.
10 *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 741-744.
11 *Ibid.*, p. 740.
12 In 1939 (before the outbreak of the German-Polish war), 5,044,000 Jews lived in those European countries later occupied by Germany (excl. USSR and Baltic countries) according to *Table 11*. Of these, 1,867,000 Polish and 225,000 Rumanian Jews came within the Soviet empire before the start of the war; there remain 2,952,000.

Table 19: Purported World Jewish Population: 1939 and 1946 – according to the American Jewish Year Book[13]

	1939	1946[x]	Difference
A. World *outside* the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,489,620	5,756,700	+ 267,080
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,494,300	1,647,000	+ 152,700
– Unoccupied Europe	384,500	419,000	+ 34,500
	7,368,420	7,822,700	+ 454,280
B. German sphere of influence *outside* the Soviet Union:			
– Poland	3,250,000	120,000	–3,130,000
– Czechoslovakia	360,000	55,000	– 305,000
– Rumania	850,000	300,000	– 550,000
– Other European countries	1,539,700	669,600	– 870,100
	5,999,700	1,144,600	–4,855,100
C. World *excl.* the USSR	13,368,120	8,967,300	–4,400,820
D. Soviet Union and Baltic states	3,275,000	2,032,500	–1,242,500
E. World Jewish Population	16,643,120	10,999,800	–5,643,320
of which:			
F. Jewish population in the German sphere of influence (B + D)[y]	9,274,700	3,177,100	– 6,097,600

x The *Year Book* listed the world Jewish population for 1946 as 11,123,800, but an addition of the individual countries totaled only 10,999,800; it is not clear where the difference of 124,000 should be looked for, but it seems the Rumanian figure may be wrong.

y In this table the entire Soviet Union appears as having belonged to the German sphere of influence; in reality, in 1939 one million Jews lived already outside the territory later occupied by German troops.

In Asia, Africa and Australia, too, the actual number of Jews in 1946 was not 1.67 million, as the *Year Book* would like us to believe, but hundreds of thousands more. As we mentioned already, the Jews coming from eastern Europe were moved from camp to camp in western Europe, and many were quartered temporarily in UNRRA camps in the Middle East, Cyprus and North Africa. We know, for instance, that about 200,000 *European* Jews immigrated into Israel after May 15, 1948, coming from Persia, Morocco and Tunisia (see Seventh Chapter).

The figure of 1.6 million Jews in all of Europe (1,145,000 plus 419,000) as published by the *Year Book* for 1946 also is much too low. We have seen in the Seventh Chapter that roughly one million more Jews had survived in the countries within the former German sphere of influence (excl. the USSR) than was admitted to by the *Year Book*. In addition, the *Year*

[13] *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, pp. 603-607.

Book committed an obvious mistake in the case of the Rumanian Jews, because in the following year already the figure for the Jewish population of Rumania was increased by 130,000.

The statistical data published by the *Year Book* become even more doubtful when one realizes that the figure of 11.33 million for 1970 (excl. the USSR) is too low by several hundreds of thousands – despite the huge jump by 30% within only 24 years! The *Year Book* listed only 5.9 million U.S. and 550,000 French Jews. In reality, there were 6.6 million in the United States and almost 700,000 in France.

For 1970, the *Year Book* mentioned the following Jewish population:[14]

in Europe (excl. France)	837,150
in Asia (incl. Turkey and Israel)	2,707,200
in Africa	196,600
in Australia and New Zealand	77,000
in Latin America	812,925
totaling	4,630,875.
Furthermore, the Canadian census of 1971 listed[15]	296,945
in the United States we found (Seventh Chapter)	6,600,000
and in France (Seventh Chapter)	670,000.
In 1970, the world Jewish population outside the Soviet Union was at least	12,200,000.

It is almost certain that this figure of 12.2 million for 1970 is too low as well. As mentioned already, an official investigation in France found 150,000 more Jews than was admitted to by the *Year Book*. In other countries the situation may be very similar. The Zionists themselves admit that the Jewish population is suffering from attrition through assimilation in all European countries – in East and West. The number of Jews who fail to appear statistically as Jews because of this development is not known, but the examples of France, where the *Year Book*'s estimate is 20% below the official figure, and of the United States, where more than one million Jews disappeared from the statistics, provide some food for thought. We may be sure that the real number of Jews outside the USSR exceeded 12.3 million in 1970.

In this connection, we find a very interesting piece of information in the *Israel Almanach* (1958-1959), published by the Zionist World Organization (ZWO) headquartered in Jerusalem. We learn from it that the 1.8 million Jews of Israel in 1958 were equivalent to *one-eighth* of the Jewish

[14] *Ibid.*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 475-476.
[15] *Ibid.*, 1975, Vol. 76, p. 251.

world population.[16] In effect, this renowned Zionist source was estimating the number of Jews in the world at 14.4 million in 1958. Unfortunately, the ZWO did not provide more detailed figures on this subject, and we are left guessing as to how many Soviet Jews were included in this estimate. Officially, the figure which was current in those days in Zionist literature on the Jews in the USSR was around 2.3 million. Deducting it from the 14.4 million, we arrive at a Jewish population outside the USSR of 12.1 million for 1958. This estimate is very close to our own calculations of at least 12.3 million.

Henri Zoller, the Israel-correspondent of the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*, wrote in the summer of 1980 that 80% of the world Jewish population was still living in the diaspora.[17] Thus, if Israel's 3¼ million Jews[18] constituted 20% of world Jewry in early 1980, this one-time Jewish member of the French Resistance is putting the number of Jews in the world at 16.3 million in 1979/1980.

Now, Henri Zoller may not be exactly an expert on questions of Jewish demography, but Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the former president of the World Jewish Congress and one of the most prominent leaders of world Zionism, was one of the best-informed experts on the size of the world Jewish population. Dr. Goldmann, too, stated that 80% of world Jewry was living in the diaspora in early 1980.[19] In other words, only one-fifth was to be found in Israel. Dr. Goldmann rounded his figure for Israel to 3.5 million. Official Israeli statistics mention only 3¼ million Jews for early 1980. On the basis of these 3¼ million, one arrives at 16.3 million Jews in the world according to Dr. Goldmann.

Contacted by personal letter, Dr. Goldmann replied that Soviet Jews counted 3 to 3.5 million in 1980.[20] Deducting the upper end of his estimate, let us say 3.4 million, from the world Jewish population of 16.3 million, there remain 12.9 million Jews in the world outside the USSR.

It is noteworthy that Dr. Goldmann's admission is putting him squarely in the corner of the Jewish dissidents in the USSR with regard to the number of Jews in the Soviet Union. If he places the number of Soviet Jews at 3 to 3.5 million in 1980, he is saying in effect that in the early 1970s there were 3.5 to 4 million Jews in the Soviet Union. After all, one-quarter of a

---

[16] Departement de la Jeunesse et du Héhalouts de l'Organisation Sioniste Mondiale. *Israël Almanach 1958-1959*, Jerusalem, p. 282.

[17] Zoller, Henri. "Israel – Ein Nachtasyl?," *Der Spiegel*, No. 37, 9/8/1980, p. 148-149.

[18] *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1980*, Table II/2.

[19] Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. "Aus Sorge um Israel," *Die Zeit*, No. 29, 7/11/1980, pp. 13f. A short time before his death, Dr. Goldmann was still more specific: in *Der Spiegel* ("Israels Regierung hat das Volk betrogen," No. 34, August 28, 1982, p. 9); he narrowed Israel's share of the world Jewish population down to less than 20%; applying this rate to Israel's Jewish population of 3.2 million, Dr. Goldmann, in effect, placed world Jewry at over 16.5 million.

[20] Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. Private letter dated 2/13/1981.

million Jews left the Workers' Paradise during the past decade, and the excess of deaths over births may have reached up to one per cent per year for the Soviet-Jewish population during that period, or about 200,000.

Ostensibly, the development of world Jewry looked like this during the past forty years:

Purported World Jewish Population outside the USSR
– 1940, 1946, 1970, 1979 –

Year	Population	Changes	Period	Average Annual Changes in percent since		
	(Mio.)	(Mio.)	(Years)	1940	1946	1970
1940	10.6	–	–	–	–	–
1946	9.0	–1.6	6	–2.7	–	–
1970	12.3	+3.3	24	0.5	1.3	–
1979	12.9	+0.6	9	0.5	1.1	0.5

We note that the entire increase for the last 9 years amounted to just 0.6 million (or even less). This is quite a contrast to the thirty years prior to this, which were characterized by extremely large plus and minus changes but which, as the whole, recorded a most remarkable increase of 1.7 million. The suspicion is not unfounded that the contrary developments before and after 1946 are directly connected with each other. To be sure, one could blame the reduction between 1940 and 1946 on the German measures within the so-called "Final Solution," but there is no sensible explanation for the unheard of "fertility" between 1946 and 1970, namely, +1.3% p.a.!

The almost totally urbanized world Jewish population – which lived almost entirely in the large urban centers in the East and West and which not only recorded a birth rate that has been dropping for generations, but also suffered a relatively low net growth rate before the war already – would have demonstrated a fertility after the war close to the biological limit and nearly equivalent to the population growth in the developing countries.[21] This is pure fantasy!

There is only one reasonable conclusion: The figure published by the *Year Book* for the world Jewish population outside the USSR in 1946 did not conform to reality. Political reasons were decisive for putting the number so low. Leaving aside the *Year Book*'s obviously manipulated figure for 1946, the 40-year demographic development of world Jewry outside the Soviet Union begins to look much more realistic:

[21] *AJYB*, 1980, Vol. 81, pp. 61f.: Since the middle of the 1960s at the latest, there has been a drastic drop in births.

Probable World Jewish Population outside the USSR
– 1940, 1970, 1979 –

Year	Population	Changes	Period	Average Annual Changes in percent since	
	(Mio.)	(Mio.)	(Years)	1940	1970
1940	10.6	–	–	–	–
1970	12.3	+1.7	30	0.5	–
1979	12.9	+0.6	9	0.5	0.5

The development evident from the above compilation shows no contrast between the time before and after 1970. The growth rate for the 30-year-period before 1970 was relatively large despite the losses in WWII, because it also included the short-lived Jewish baby boom of the immediate post-war period. This growth of 0.5% per year until 1970 of the highly urbanized extra-Soviet world Jewish population is relatively large and represents conclusive evidence that the losses suffered in the war were relative small – at least as far as the Jews outside the Soviet Union are concerned.

At first glance it is surprising to see the growth rate maintain this level after 1970 as well, despite the reduction of the birth rate in all industrial countries since the early 1960s. This seemingly high rate of 0.5%, however, reflects also the quarter of a million Jews who emigrated from the USSR in the last decade. It is correct, of course, that Israel's immigrant population registered notable growth rates even after 1970, but all Zionist statements regarding the Jewish population in the rest of the Western World and in eastern Europe point to a drastic aging process and frequent negative net growth rates.[22]

---

[22] *Ibid.*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 275:

In all diaspora Jewish communities for which we have data, the proportion of elderly and old people is greater than in the surrounding general population. This is basically due to low fertility over the last few decades. […] *Contributory factors may be the differential impact of withdrawals and a recent negative migration balance, involving particularly younger adults.* […] *more than half of some European Jewish populations are above the age of 40. In Europe and America the aging of the Jewish populations has led to an exaggerated proportion of persons no longer participating in reproduction while being subject to the comparatively high age-specific mortality of the elderly.*

The *AJYB* (pp. 274-275) goes on:

The population dynamics of the Jews in Europe, the Americas, South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand should be viewed in the context of their socio-economic position. These Jews have a strong tendency toward urbanization, educational attainment, and concentration in white-collar occupations and higher income brackets. In most of these countries, the relatively small or highly dispersed Jewish communities are strongly affected by environmental influences, secularization and assimilation. […] *The keynote is the very low level of Jewish fertility. In all countries for which data are available, including the United States, the fertility of the Jews is below that of the general population. In several countries it has fallen below replacement level. After a short-lived post-World War II baby boom, Jewish birth figures declined in the 1950s.*

The demographic development of the Jews in the Soviet Union was discussed before, and there is no reason to repeat the statistical details at this point. Adding the 3½ million Soviet Jews – as confirmed by Soviet-Jewish dissidents, the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* and Dr. Goldmann – to the almost 13 million Jews outside the USSR, one obtains a total of 16.5 million for world Jewry. This is about half a million more than in 1940! The losses of at least one million during the war – mainly while serving in the Red Army, during the more or less forcible Soviet evacuation to Siberia, and in the Siberian labor camps – caused the Jewish world population to drop below the 15-million-mark. Since the end of WWII, it multiplied by at least 1.5 million, and thus more than compensated for the losses incurred as a result of the war and Soviet barbarism. This is equivalent to a worldwide net growth of 0.4% p.a. since the end of the war.

Even today the world Jewish population figures still reflect the political interests of Zionism, and estimating "mistakes" usually lead to figures for the post-war Jewish populations which are too low. Nevertheless, the ever more frequent larger population statistics for the USSR represent a fundamental admission by Zionism that the original post-war figures were much too low. Slowly, but steadily, they are working themselves toward the real world Jewish population size – even though the means applied are implicit, unrealistic assumptions regarding Jewish fertility.

The purpose of this analysis was not to investigate the content of truth in the "Holocaust" story, but to outline the extent and the direction of the Jewish population movement before, during and after World War Two. If the developments as traced here are in conflict with the taboos of contemporary historians, it is their task to reconsider an untenable position.

Even though the well-known "Holocaust" figures are of only minor interest in this study, it is necessary, nevertheless, to sketch the main controversial positions as far as the statistical data is concerned. Between 1939 and 1946, the *Year Book* found that the world Jewish population had been reduced by one-third from 16.64 million to 11 million (*Table 19*). Admittedly, the largest reduction was registered by today's Communist countries, but for the USSR itself the loss was put at "only" 1¼ million. In contrast, the countries beyond the former German sphere of influence recorded a plus of almost half a million Jews, obviously largely the result of migratory gains.

The fact that the political boundaries of 1946 in no way corresponded with those of 1939 – especially in the cases of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and the Soviet Union – was not mentioned at all by the *Year Book*, let alone taken into account in the determination of war losses. Only in the case of Rumania did the *Year Book* mention that the post-war borders excluded northern Bukovina and Bessarabia; yet this footnote was not reflected in the purported number of "missing" Rumanian Jews. The an-

nexation of eastern Poland (1939) and Ruthenia (1945) by the USSR was completely disregarded. In short, a comparison of Jewish population statistics for 1939 and 1946 is incorrect in principle.

Certainly, this would make no difference as far as the total number of "missing" persons is concerned, *if* the figures for 1939 and 1946 were correct. But the crucial question is precisely how reliable these figures are. After all, it was the Soviet Union which acquired most of the Polish Jews in 1939/1940, besides hundreds of thousands of Rumanian and Baltic Jews. Any observer would immediately recognize the dubiousness of the "missing" figures, if the comparison would depict the fact that the bulk of the "missing" Jews is ascribed to that country which, with regard to falsification, lies, deception and statistical manipulation, is in a class by itself, and whose inhuman "scorched earth" initiatives forced tens of millions of people from all walks of life to move from the embattled areas to Siberia during the war.

Adjusting the pre-war figures to take account of the border changes and population movements until 1941, an entirely different picture develops (*Table 20*). To be sure, this table, too, points to five million "missing" Jews and creates the erroneous impression that eight million Jews came within the German sphere of influence, but otherwise it presents a very different view.

First of all, we see that the Jewish population *outside* the former German sphere of influence in 1946 is too low by hundreds of thousands (point A). A reduction by 200,000 in the Western Hemisphere during the interim years, when hundreds of thousands of Jews immigrated from Europe, is hardly in conformity with reality.

Secondly, the table shows clearly that the vast bulk of the "missing" Jews must be sought in the Soviet Union.

Assuming that the Jewish population of the Western Hemisphere maintained its size between 1943 and the end of the war, that the losses on the Soviet side exceeded one million, that the surviving post-war Jewish population numbered more than four million in the Soviet Union, and that the number of Jews who left Europe after the war – although "officially" unaccounted for – reached one million, the comparison with 1941 produces considerable differences with the current version of contemporary historians. These corrections were made on *Table 21*. There we see that the worldwide losses suffered by the Jews during the Second World War were in the neighborhood of 1¼ million – 8% of world Jewry – caused largely not by the direct impact of the war, *i.e.* those killed in action, but by Soviet barbarism. Over two hundred thousand remain unaccounted for. This latter worldwide figure agrees roughly with the missing figure of about 300,000 calculated for Europe in the Seventh Chapter.

Table 20: Purported World Jewish Population: 1941 and 1946
1941: according to results of this analysis
1946: according to the American Jewish Year Book (in 1,000)

	1941	1946[x]	Difference
A. World *outside* the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,955 ('43)	5,757	– 198
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,444	1,647	+ 203
– Unoccupied Europe	384	419	+ 35
	7,783	7,823	+ 40
B. German sphere of influence *outside* the Soviet Union:[x]			
– Poland	757	120	– 637
– Czechoslovakia	155	55	– 100
– Rumania	315	300	15
– Other European countries	1,511	670	– 841
	2,738	1,145	–1,593
C. World *excl.* the USSR	10,521	8,967	–1,554
D. Soviet Union, Baltic countries and Ruthenia	5,446	2,033	–3,413
E. World Jewish Population	15,967	11,000	–4,967
of which:			
F. Jewish population in the German sphere of influence in the years 1941–1945 (B + D)[y]	8,184	3,178	–5,006

x For 1941, see *Table 11* excl. Ruthenia.
y In this table the entire Soviet Union was listed as having belonged to the German sphere of influence; in reality, in early 1941 only 3¾ million Jews lived in the area later occupied by German troops (disregarding the Ruthenian Jews).

Regardless of whether one traces the development of the Jewish population in Europe country by country or more generally for the world, the missing remainder seems to narrow to two or three hundred thousand. Even this figure has no claim on absolute certainty. Available data on population size, migration, flight and deportation, fertility and mortality rates, mixed marriages and assimilation tendencies often are so vague that it would not have been surprising to obtain a *statistically* unaccounted difference which is larger by several hundreds of thousands or near zero.

Table 21: Probable World Jewish Population: 1941 and 1945 (in 1,000)

	1941	1945	Difference
A. World *outside* the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,955 ('43)	5,955	0
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,444	1,647	+ 203
– Unoccupied Europe	384	419	+ 35
	7,783	8,021	+ 238
B. German sphere of influence *outside* the Soviet Union acc. to *Table 11* but excl. Ruthenia)			
– Poland	757	240	– 517
– Czechoslovakia	155	82	– 73
– Rumania	315	430	115
– Other European countries	1,511	691	– 820
	2,738	1,443	–1,295
C. World *excl.* the USSR	10,521	9,464	–1,057
D. Soviet Union, Baltic states and Ruthenia	5,446*	4,301	–1,145
E. Number of Jews who left Europe during and shortly after World War Two and who could not be traced statistically		965	+ 965
F. World Jewish Population	15,967	14,730	–1,237
G. Jewish losses in the Red Army, in Siberian labor and concentration camps, etc.			1,030
H. Statistically unaccounted for			– 207

* Of the 5.5 million Jews, approximately 700,000 Soviet Jews fell into German hands besides the roughly 100,000 Ruthenian Jews. On balance, no more than 3.5 million Jews were ever under German control during World War Two.

The Great Migration

Today's dispersion of the Jews in all parts of the world is without precedent in Jewish history. What irony of fate that just in the age when a political force – Zionism – finally gave geographic substance to the old yearning "Next year in Jerusalem," assimilation in the diaspora became the driving force in a process of dissolution that may prove fatal in the end.

The Second World War destroyed Jewry in Europe as an important, geographically concentrated population group for all time. Other centers appeared in the place of Europe – the United States, Israel and the Soviet Union – and one may presume that these three countries include 80% of world

Jewry within their borders today. Basically, the world's Jewish population never was as divided and dispersed throughout the world as it is at present.

But this process of dissolution did not start with the Jewish drama in World War Two, or with the growing anti-Semitism in the 1930s, or with the division of Eastern Jewry following the establishment of Soviet might on the ruins of Tsarist Russia. It began in the second half of the 19th Century with the swelling Jewish westward drive, when literally millions of Eastern Jews poured into the melting pot across the ocean.

At the end of the 19th Century almost 90% of all Jews in the world lived in Europe,[23] and within Europe almost exclusively in an area whose "borders" ran from Lithuania through Poland to Hungary, turning east to the Sea of Azov and from there, encompassing the Ukraine and White Russia, north towards the Baltic countries. In those days, world Jewry was concentrated in three European countries, but, nevertheless, occupied a relatively well-defined geographic core. More important, the Jewish population in this area was rather homogeneous with regard to language (Yiddish) and religion (little secularization).

The so-called dispersion of the Jews throughout the world was nothing but a fable until the end of the 19th Century. It became a reality only in the 20th Century. The emigration of millions of Jews to America, the accelerated migration to the east and north within the Soviet Union during the last war, as well as the settlement of Palestine after World War One brought about the dissolution of Eastern Jewry, which seemed so stable just three generations ago, and dispersed them to all corners of the earth.

Today, four-fifths of the Jews live in regions where a hundred years ago not even three per cent of world Jewry could be found, *i.e.* the Western Hemisphere, Israel, Russia proper (*excluding* the Ukraine and White Russia), Siberia, Africa and Australia. On the other hand, most of the historic regions of the traditional diaspora are almost entirely without Jews today; this applies especially to eastern Europe, the Balkans, North Africa and the Middle East.[24]

This process continued uninterruptedly after the last war. It is, however, very difficult to obtain a rough outline of this development since 1945 because of a whole barrage of problems. Not only does the political character of Jewish population statistics make every "official" publication of relative data suspect, but the signs of disintegration in the course of accelerated secularization and assimilation tendencies in East and West, plus the difficulty in obtaining reliable data on Soviet Jewry, burden every attempt to

---

[23] Schmelz. U.O. "A Guide to Jewish Population Studies," *Jewish Population Studies 1961-1968*, (U.O. Schmelz and P. Glickson, eds.). London/Jerusalem, 1970. p. 34.

[24] *AJYB*, 1980. Vol. 81, pp. 61 and 62.

trace the demographic development of world Jewry during the last 35 years.

Nevertheless, there is great unanimity that the USA, Israel and the Soviet Union together account for 80% of the world's Jews. The other fifth is composed of Jews in Europe, Latin America, South Africa, Australia and North African and Asian countries. No differences of opinion exist either on the generally largely urban character of world Jewry, and its much lower fertility than the surrounding gentile population. Only the Israelis register a healthy birth rate. In many countries – today probably in most – negative net growth rates replaced formerly small positive ones, and the trend toward assimilation and mixed marriages places a real question mark on the survival of the Jewish people outside Israel.

When looking into country-specific data, Zionist statistics suddenly become confused, even contradictory. Some Zionist experts insist on accepting the official Soviet statistics on Soviet Jewry (Schmelz), others are convinced that they underestimate the number of Jews in the USSR by 50% or more (Goldmann, Zand), while a third group prefers a figure somewhere in between (Shapiro). Keep in mind, in just this one case millions of people are involved, and the "Holocaust" story is affected directly by the final outcome of this controversy. As if this were not enough, some place the natural increase of post-war Soviet Jews at up to +1% p.a. (Shapiro), while others take it for granted that they actually suffered huge net growth deficits of up to –1% p.a. in part (Schmelz).

Similar inconsistencies could be listed for the United States, where the Jewish population was unscrupulously "reduced" to 5.4 million (1971: 6.1 million, and at the end of the war: 5 million), even though half a million Jews immigrated meanwhile as a matter of record, and the excess of births over deaths in the late 1940s, in the 1950s and in the 1960s added almost another million.

The way the *Year Book* sees the development of world Jewry since 1945 can be seen in *Table 22*. For the United States, whose Jewish population was listed much too low for 1946 already, one finds a drastic drop since the early 1970s. For the Soviet Union, whose Jews suffered drastic negative birth rates throughout the entire post-war period, a positive growth rate of 1% per year was applied until 1970. The other countries of the world purportedly lost only 0.7 million Jews between 1945 and 1970. This contradicts the fact that Israel and the United States alone received more than one million Jewish immigrants from there, and that the over-aged Jewish population remaining behind in Europe registered huge negative growth rates in part.

Table 22: Purported World Jewish Population Development: 1945/46, 1970 and 1979 (in millions) – according to the American Jewish Year Book –

				Changes in % p.a.	
Country/Region	1945/46	1970	1979	1945-1970	1970-1979
United States	5.0	5.9	5.6[x]	+0.7	–0.6
Soviet Union	2.0	2.6	2.6	+1.1	0
Palestine/Israel	0.6	2.6	3.2	+1.6[y]	+1.5[y]
	7.6	11.1	11.4[x]	+1.5	+0.3
Rest of the world	3.5	2.8	2.7	–0.9	–0.4
World Jewry	11.1	13.9	14.1[x]	+0.9	+0.2
deduct:					
Soviet Union	2.0	2.6	2.6	+1.1	0
World Jewry outside the Soviet Union	9.1	11.3	11.5[x]	+0.9	+0.2

Source: *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 603-608; 1971, Vol. 72, p. 475-479, and 1980, Vol. 81, p. 285-289. Notes: 'Excluding the non-Jewish members in the so-called "Jewish" households in the United States. J Refers only to the natural increase.

In an analysis published in the *Year Book*, the Israeli demographer Prof. U.O. Schmelz from the Hebrew University in Jerusalem listed annual rates of natural increase or decrease for the following countries:[25]

Jewish Net Fertility Rates

Country	Period	Percent
United States	1967-71	0
Canada	1967-71	+0.2
Brazil (Sao Paulo)	1965-69	+0.3
Argentina	1956-60	+0.1
France (Paris):		
– European Jews	1972-76	–0.3
– Oriental Jews	1972-76	+0.2
Belgium (Brussels)	1957-61	–0.2
Germany	1961-65	–1.8
Switzerland	1959-62	–0.5
Italy	1961-65	–0.5
Soviet Union (RSFSR)	1959-70	–0.9
Israel	1971-75	+1.7

Since then, a further drop in Jewish fertility rates occurred in almost all countries of the world. Still, we should emphasize that at least in the United States and Canada the Jewish population developed more favorably in the first two decades after the war.

[25] *Ibid.*, pp. 68 and 69.

The above-mentioned Jewish growth rates in the individual countries correspond much more closely to the population changes as traced in this study than with those utilized by the *Year Book*. Our investigation, which is based largely on Zionist sources, showed that world Jewry was clearly less than 15 million in 1945 but exceeded 16 million just as surely in 1980. The extremely low fertility rates of world Jewry – Israel excepted – simply did not permit a faster growth. The probable development of the Jewish population, and the factors behind it – migration or fertility – have been recorded in *Tables 23* and *24*.

Table 23 shows that the 14.7 million surviving Jews multiplied by 0.4% annually between 1945 and 1970; but the smallness of the rise was almost exclusively due to the decrease of the Soviet Union's post-war Jewish population, whose losses of men in the ranks of the Red Army, untold deaths in Siberian labor camps, and multitudes of mixed marriages effected a drastically dropping birth rate. In the last decade – signs of this were visible in the 1960s already – the Jewish population of the Western World had no further growth, Israel excepted. One might even say that from here on world Jewry will grow only as much as Israelis overcompensate for the net deficits in the USSR – and this, too, is becoming ever more questionable, as Israel's excess of births over deaths begins to shrink and the deficit of the Jews in the USSR grows year by year.

Table 23: Probable World Jewish Population Development: 1945, 1970 und 1979 (in millions) – according to results of this study –

Country/Area	1945	Natural growth	Migration	1970	Natural growth	Migration	1979	Natural growth in percent p.a. 1945-70	Natural growth in percent p.a. 1970-79
USA	5.2	+0.9	+0.5	6.6	0	+0.1	6.7	+0.6	0
USSR	4.3	–0.4	0	3.9	–0.3	–0.2	3.4	–0.4	–0.8
Palestine or Israel	0.6	+0.8	+1.2	2.6	+0.4	+0.2	3.2	+1.6	+1.5
Subtotal	10.1	+1.3	+1.7	13.1	+0.1	+0.1	13.3	+0.4	+0.1
Rest of world	4.6	+0.2	–1.7	3.1	0	–0.1	3.0	+0.2	0
World Jewry	14.7	+1.5	0	16.2	+0.1	0	16.3	+0.4	+0.1
deduct:									
USSR	4.3	–0.4	0	3.9	–0.3	–0.2	3.4	–0.4	–0.8
World Jewry *outside* the Soviet Union	10.4	+1.9	0	12.3	+0.4	0.2	12.9	+0.7	+0.4

Today, only Israel has a growing Jewish population, and until two decades ago this was also true in the United States. The Soviet Union and the group of the remaining countries in the world (within this group there were noticeable changes) registered a continually falling number of their Jewish population.

Table 24: Distribution of World Jewry: 1945 and 1979 (in per cent)

Country/Region	1945	1979
United States	35	41
Soviet Union	29	21
Palestine/Israel	4	20
Subtotal	69	82
Rest of the World	31	18
World Jewry	100	100
deduct: Soviet Union	29	21
World Jewry *outside* the Soviet Union	71	79

Source: *Table 23*.

The percentage distribution of world Jewry can be seen in *Table 24*. In 1945, the United States and Israel (Palestine) accounted for 40%, but today for more than 60%. In the Soviet Union – which contained more than one-third of world Jewry in 1940 – there were still almost 30% of the world's Jews in 1945 despite the huge wartime losses of men and among the internees in Siberian labor camps. By 1980, this share had fallen to about 20%. A similar reduction in the share of Jews was recorded by the rest of the countries of the world: From 30% at the end of the war to about 20% in 1979/80.

While 80% of world Jewry today may be found outside the USSR, and of these, in turn, 80% in just two countries – USA and Israel – only time will tell whether or not this development really was a net gain for the once immensely fertile Eastern European Jewry. The Jews in the U.S. seem to have entered a phase of low, much too low fertility and assimilation tendencies, and the rapidly rising phenomenon of mixed marriages promises large losses for the future. Only in Israel did a young Jewish population persist. But here it is essentially the Oriental Jews who provide a healthy birth rate and who finally may shape the future and culture of this island nation in an Arabian sea – if the dams don't break.

EPILOGUE:

Sanning Put to the Test

by Germar Rudolf

A New Hope

The present book is not about the Holocaust – that is at least what the author claims on page 192 of the present study. But that is more wishful thinking than reality. Of course, the core issue of the present study is the big elephant which is always present when Jewish demographic developments during World War Two are discussed: Many of the mystical Six Million Jewish victims are said to have died in the various homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich's camps, the largest and most notorious of which – with the highest claimed death tolls – are:[1]

Camp	*claimed Jewish death toll*
Auschwitz	≈1,000,000
Treblinka	≈800,000
Belzec	≈600,000
Sobibor	≈250,000
Chelmno	≈150,000
Total	≈1,900,000

In addition to this, somewhere between 1,300,000 and 3,000,000 Jews are said to have been executed either by shooting or in so-called "gas vans" behind the German-Russian front.[2] Finally, victims of all kinds of atrocities, mistreatments and neglect in other camps and in ghettos are said to make up the bulk of the rest to reach the Six Million. Since, as indicated,

[1] Claims as to the actual death toll vary wildly. I have given the most widely accepted figures here. See the respective chapters in my book *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010) for more details.

[2] On the "gas vans" see S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans,* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011. On the *Einsatzgruppen*, which are said to have committed the majority of these murders, see C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Responsibilities and Activities*, 2. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.

all these numbers vary widely, pinning down how many Jews died under which circumstances and where is almost impossible.[3]

With all these variations going on, it should strike one as rather peculiar that the Six Million number itself is a seemingly invariable constant.

However, if one realizes that the emblematic number of Six Million suffering and dying Jews has been around since the late 1800s, that is to say: well before the outbreak of the FIRST(!) World War, as Don Heddesheimer was first to point out with a thorough study,[4] then it might dawn upon the reader that we are dealing here not with a number arrived at with thorough demographic studies, but with a purely mythical symbol of political import.

Attempts at determining the Jewish death toll during World War Two are numerous, since every major work addressing this topic includes some kind of accounting.[5] But until the first edition of the present work was published in 1983, no monograph dedicated exclusively to this topic existed, which is quite astounding, considering the importance of this issue.

How should one react to a book that proclaims that the Jews suffered a far lower death toll than Six Million during World War Two? Is such a message a reason to rejoice and hope, or a reason to become angry and to attack the messenger? The latter is no doubt the way many if not most people react – but why?

Everyone who insists with zeal that at least Six Million Jews must have fallen victim to Nazi persecution should examine their own motives for doing so. For shouldn't it be the normal reaction to find hope and comfort in the thought that fewer people died in a catastrophe than heretofore believed? The "Holocaust," however, is not a normal catastrophe. It comes with all the hallmarks of a religion, and questioning any detail of it, as Sanning does in the present book, inexorably provokes the ire of the devotees and high priests of the religion. Hence, when the present book was first published, expecting it to be welcome by the mainstream with exultation was too much to hope. Insults and *ad hominem* attacks against the author were more likely.

The first edition of the present book was honored by two mainstream historical periodicals with reviews, something which is nowadays quite unheard of for revisionist publications,[6] although the quality of these re-

---

[3] Thomas Dalton has shown this in his seminal *Debating the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, Chapter 4, pp. 75-98; and also in "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, fall 2014.

[4] Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

[5] The earliest and at once most prominent ones being Reitlinger's *The Final Solution*, and Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews*, ch. VIII, section 3.

[6] John S. Conway, "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, vol. VII, no. 3, August 1985, pp. 441-450, here pp. 450f.; Huttenbach, Henry R., *Martyrdom and Resistance*, vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, pp. 2, 12.

views was quite poor, as they merely contain unfounded suppositions and innuendoes rather than address any of the core issues at hand.[7] However, since giving any credence or respect to iconoclastic, *i.e.* revisionist publications may cause a lot of trouble for anyone doing so, not much more could be expected.

That this book caused quite some discomfort in the ranks of the academic Holocaust orthodoxy can be gleaned from Henry Huttenbach's review:[6]

> *The danger of this book (and of those that will doubtlessly follow) is its clever veneer of scholarship.* […] *Not one in a thousand undergraduates could find fault with it; only a few more graduates would be competent to identify its flaws and to convincingly question its credibility. The ultimate danger lies in the lack of a serious response to this continuing wave of attacks on history itself.*

Hence, what had to be expected was the publication of a major mainstream monograph that would lay claim to refuting Sanning by proving "once and for all" that Six Million Jews died during the Holocaust indeed.

The Empire Strikes Back

And so it happened: Eight years after Sanning had presented his research results to the Anglophone and German publics, the German official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) published an impressive 584-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords* (Dimension of the Genocide). It is an anthology consisting of 17 individual contributions (plus the editor's introduction), each written by an expert[8] in the field of Jewish demography for a particular European country that fell under the influence of Nazi rule at any point between 1933 and 1944. The editor of this anthology, Dr. Wolfgang Benz, at that time Professor for Research of anti-Semitism in Berlin, summarized the results of this study as follows:[9]

> *The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million* [Jewish victims of the Holocaust].

---

7 See Dan Desjardins's "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 3, 1986, pp. 375, 379; see also the exchange of letters by W. D. Rubinstein – making similar unfounded accusations – and W. N. Sanning as well as A. R. Butz in response, *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, nos. 2-4, 1984, pp. 367-373.

8 I am not sure what makes those contributing authors experts in demographics, but I take it that, by studying their subject in depth, they at least have *become* experts during the course of their preparatory research. 16 of the 18 contributing authors have a PhD title, and six of them are professors.

9 W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1991, p. 17.

Needless to say that Benz forestalls any suspicions by denying that the purpose of the demographic research project coordinated by him had been "to prove any pre-set figure ('six million')," [10] although that is inevitably the impression one gets.

Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Benz, a life spent researching anti-Semitism

Now, 584 pages of thorough research by 18 expert authors should spell doom for the slender 200-page book written by the lone-wolf author Walter N. Sanning aka Wilhelm Niederreiter. But both books cannot be compared, really. While Sanning focused exclusively on demographic statistics and ignored everything else, like anti-Jewish measures implemented in various countries and the alleged means, locations and numbers of mass murders perpetrated, Benz *et al*. present elaborate peripheral matters for their readers. Each one of their contributions starts out with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and then gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there. The size of Benz 's book is thus no indication of its statistically relevant contents, nor is that of Sanning's indicative of any deficiency.

But what about the part of Benz's book which does address statistical issues? Does it refute or even address Sanning's claims?

The first surprising fact of Benz's anthology is that Sanning's book is mentioned only by one author, and then only in a footnote almost at the very end of the book. There one reads:[11]

> *"The author* [Sanning] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions."*

The huge discrepancy between the works' final death toll make it seem obvious that this had to be this anthology's conclusion, if not already its starting hypothesis. However, the reader's hope to find out in which way Sanning handled the statistical material wrongly and why his reasoning and

---

[10] *Ibid.*, p. 20.

[11] Gert Robel in his paper on the Soviet Union, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 558, footnote 396. The book has 560 text pages.

conclusions are erroneous is disappointed. All that is provided in Benz's book is the above mere claim with nothing to back it up.

Again, it is absolutely imperative for mainstream historians not to grant revisionists even a semblance of respect, so they hardly, if ever, quote revisionist works, let alone discuss any of their claims, reasoning and conclusions. If revisionist works are mentioned at all, then usually only in mere passing with unfounded derogatory remarks and often even with invectives against their authors, although the latter can fortunately not be found in Benz's work. Hence nothing more than this footnote could be expected from these "reputable" scholars.

What one has to expect, though, is at least a "serious response" to Sanning's contested claims, as Prof. Huttenbach had demanded – if only implicitly by refuting them without repeating or mentioning them – so that serious students of history may be equipped with the tools they need in order to see through the alleged web of lies spun by revisionists like Sanning.

The Return of the Jedi

When I learned about the existence of Benz's anthology in 1992, I had to find out whether it contained powerful arguments which could refute Sanning's hypotheses. I read both books in parallel and made notes along the way pertaining to the population data each book provides for each country, as well as how and why they differ, if at all. After finishing my survey, I used this data to write a paper which I planned on publishing in a revisionist anthology edited by me at that time.[12] I sent an early version of this paper to Herr Niederreiter (aka Sanning), asking him for his comments. Unfortunately he had suffered a stroke a short while before this, so he managed to send me only a few comments. Mr. Niederreiter passed away shortly afterwards. My paper comparing Sanning's and Benz's works was therefore published without major changes. The following is a brief summary of the most important of my findings.

On the positive side, Benz's book impresses with its richness and thoroughness of the statistical source material used by each author analyzing a certain country. Most authors obviously had full access to the archival resources of the countries they were investigating. In this regard, Benz far excels Sanning, who had to make do with far less material.

---

[12] G. Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust Opfer – W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich," in: Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 141-168; Engl.: "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 175-206.

On the downside, the editor Wolfgang Benz did a bad job coordinating the work of each author involved in the project. Since the borders of many countries in Europe shifted considerably during and after the Second World War, it would have been mandatory to agree up front on certain borders, so that no area where sovereignty changed during the investigated time span is left untreated or is counted twice or even multiple times. Because this was not done, 533,193 alleged Holocaust victims were counted twice.

The result of a country-by-country comparison of Benz's and Sanning's data for the countries which in some way came under German influence during World War Two is given in *Table 25*. It reveals that, by and large, the data both books come up with are relatively similar in most cases. Really decisive differences of more than 100,000 missing persons exist only in three cases highlighted in italics: Hungary, Poland and the Soviet Union.

Sanning's figure for Hungary is based on the assumption that only few Hungarian Jews were deported to German labor camps in the spring and summer of 1944, while mainstream historiography insists that some 400,000 Hungarian Jews shared that fate. Sanning bases his assumption on arguments first brought forward by Arthur Butz.[13] Butz's thesis, in turn, has been challenged even by revisionists,[14] and in a 1993 letter to me, Mr. Niederreiter indicated that he changed his position in this regard and assumes that several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews were indeed deported to Germany in spring/summer 1944 – although for forced labor rather than for wholesale slaughter, as orthodox historiography claims.

This leaves us with only two countries where Sanning and Benz profoundly disagree: Poland and the USSR. Hence, the core of the issue lies in the fate of the Jews of these two countries.

Digging deeper into Benz's anthology, I revealed another way the Holocaust figure is inflated by it. This time it is not a matter of incompetence, but one of premeditation. It is based on the highly dubious method applied by Benz and his colleagues to ascertain the death toll for each country. This method is basically based upon a simple difference between pre-war and post-war population sizes.[15] All of the following reasons why the num-

---

[13] See Chapter 5 in Butz's book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century,* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, pp. 181-229.

[14] Jürgen Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, July/August 2000, pp. 4-18.

[15] That flawed approach was also recognized by German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte in an expert report (in: Germar Rudolf, *Resistance is Obligatory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2012, p. 278):

> *Wolfgang Benz* […] *in fact proceeds from the premise worthy of critique that one could be able to determine the number of victims of the National Socialist measures of extermination by comparing the number of Jews in statistics before and after the Second World War."*

Table 25: Country-by-Country Comparison of Benz and Sanning

NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS		MISSING, SANNING
Germany		139,000	123,000
Austria		48,767	36,000
Luxembourg		1,200	
Belgium	(Total: 207,852)	28,518	Total: 124,500
France		76,134	
Netherlands		102,000	
Denmark		116	Total: 1,000
Norway		758	
Italy		5,914	9,000
Albania		?200	0
Greece		58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia		60,000	56,000
Hungary		*277,000*	*71,000*
Czechoslovakia		164,000	112,000
Romania		107,295	3,742
Bulgaria		0	-7,600
Poland		*1,800,000*	*516,511*
Soviet Union		*2,890,000*	*15,000*
TOTAL		**5,759,785**	**1,113,153**

ber of Jews in a country could have been reduced were simply lumped together as *German* Holocaust victims:

– death due to Soviet deportation and imprisonment
– death as partisan (battle or execution)
– death as soldier/killed in combat
– death due to pogroms by non-Germans, without German collaboration or sanction
– death due to effects of war (labor service, bombing victims)
– natural excess of deaths over births
– religious conversions
– unregistered emigration during and after the war
– Jews not statistically registered or identified as Jews today

The first point is particularly important in this context, since one of Sanning's emphases is on the fate of Jews under Soviet rule. In Benz's anthology, on the other hand, all these many complex issues are basically ignored. Symptomatic for this is the following statement by Prof. Dr. Gert Robel, author of the contribution on the Soviet Union, about the reasons for the demographic decline of Soviet Jewry:[16]

[16] Gert Robel in his chapter on the Soviet Union, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 560.

> *It* [the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the USSR] *also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians* [partisans] *as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation.*
> *This is justified. They too were victims of violent National Socialist policies.*

Robel neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of this book. This is a convenient sleight of hand, though, as it puts the blame for all of Stalin's wartime victims squarely on Germany's shoulders and thus relieves Robel from the potentially unrewarding duty to conduct any in-depth investigation into the scope and scale of Soviet deportations and evacuations. If all casualties caused by the war are Germany's fault, and if therefore all Jewish casualties count as German Holocaust victims, then why bother looking into how, where and in whose hands they died?

It is therefore not surprising that Robel doesn't bother getting involved in this issue. Hence, regarding the all-decisive topic of Soviet evacuations and deportations immediately prior to and after the outbreak of the Russo-German war, Robel suggests merely that there are no systematic accounts of their extent and scope. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities, and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations.[17] This claim is backed up with – nothing.

In contrast to this, Sanning devoted four entire chapters to the subject of Jews under the rule of the Soviet Union, with two of them focusing on Stalin's mass evacuations and deportations.

As for Poland, Benz's and Sanning's opposing positions can be summarized as follows:

Table 26: Polish Jewry acc. to Benz and Sanning

	Benz	Sanning
1931 population	3,100,000	3,100,000
pre-war fertility	high (1.4% p.a.)	low (0.2% p.a)
1931-1939 emigration	100,000	500,000
pre-war population	3,350,000	2,664,000
fled to Russia/Rumania in 1939	300,000	850,000
German-occupied western Poland (late 1939)	2,000,000	760,000

For details and page numbers see my study mentioned in footnote 12.

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 507.

While Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis to the problem of the demographic development of Polish Jewry in the years 1931-1939, Benz's Poland author Prof. Dr. Frank Golczewski deals with this important issue in only two sentences:[1]

> "[…] *if we extrapolate the census figures* [of 1931]*, taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain* [….]"

Dr. Frank Golczewski, Professor for Modern History, Munich

Golczewski simply assumes, without even making the slightest effort to investigate this topic, that the highly urbanized and persecuted Jews had the same growth and emigration rates as the rural Christian Poles.

The same guesswork is involved when Golczewski deals with the eastward mass flight of the Jews at the outbreak of the war. His figure is simply based on estimates, claiming that there are no reliable figures.[2] Even though that may be true, estimates can still be based on circumstantial evidence as presented by Sanning, but Golczewski decided to simply ignore them and conjure up some figures out of thin air.

As bad as all this sounds for Benz, it gets worse still, because the real Achilles' heel of Benz's anthology isn't even his ridiculously superficial and incompetent treatment of Polish and Soviet Jewry. The biggest flaw of Benz's book is that it does not contain *even a single paragraph* on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. It does not even *mention* that there was a large-scale migration after the war, especially of the European population of Jewish faith, which has become known as the modern Exodus (as celebrated, for example, in the name of the iconic 1960 movie starring Paul Newman)!

The first ten chapters of Benz's anthology are conspicuous in their lack of *any* mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war's end.

---

1 Frank Golczewski in his chapter on Poland, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 417.
2 *Ibid.*, pp. 425f., 443.

Hence, exactly in the areas where Sanning's work impresses – mainly the fates of Jews in Poland and in the USSR as well as the Jewish Exodus during and after World War Two – Benz is completely and utterly silent.

One important characteristic of a scholarly work is that it mentions and addresses the arguments raised by other works in this area. Since Benz's anthology appeared eight years after Sanning's monograph, it would have been absolutely imperative to mention and thoroughly discuss Sanning's arguments. But Benz and his colleagues decided to do the exact opposite. Not even implicitly did they mention, let alone address, a single one of Sanning's arguments. Hence, Benz's work fails the litmus test of being a scholarly work. It's a botched, politically driven job of paid flacks hell-bent on proving the veracity of the Holy Six Million figure – despite Benz's claim to the contrary.

Hence, readers expecting to find answers in Benz's voluminous work to nagging questions and doubts instilled by Sanning's book will walk away disappointed and empty-handed.

This may also be the reason why no English translation of Benz's book has ever been published in the 24 years after it first appeared in German.

Since there do not seem to exist in the public domain any arguments refuting Sanning's hypotheses and conclusions, we have decided to issue this essentially unchanged new edition of Sanning's classic work on Jewish wartime demographics with an updated preface by Arthur Butz. Only several typos were corrected, and I also translated the few German words contained in several tables which the original translator and editor had apparently overlooked.

Therefore Sanning returns herewith, unchanged, unbowed, and unchallenged.

Sanning – Swedish for: truth, veracity, realism, exactitude, precision

UPDATE:

New Findings

1.5 Million Jewish Emigrants Overseas from the "Area of Jewish Misery in Europe" (1925-1939)

The American Chief Prosecutor Robert Jackson had stated during the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (IMT, Vol. 2, p. 119):

> *"Of the 9,600,000 Jews who lived in Nazi-dominated Europe, 60 percent are authoritatively estimated to have perished. Five million seven hundred thousand Jews are missing from the countries in which they formerly lived,* […]*."*

Both figures are wrong! And he completely forgot about the Soviet rule! In truth, at the end of 1939 – after the German-Soviet partition of Poland – there were at most 3.4 million Jews in the non-Soviet former "Nazi-dominated Europe" (June 1941: 2.8 million Jews) and 4.9 million Jews in the areas of Europe and Asia under Soviet rule. In June 1941: 5.3 million Jews, the majority of whom were then deported to Siberia and the Urals together with up to 35 million Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Russian-Germans, Balts, Poles, Tatars, etc. – before and after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war!

According to my research, never more than about 3.5 million Jews were in the German sphere of influence, rather less. The "disappearance" of 5.7 million Jews can also be explained (see Table 29).

35 years ago, my *Dissolution* was published in Germany and in the United States. In the meantime, new sources and contexts have emerged, and unforeseen events have occurred that confirm my account. For ease of reference in this update, the tables reflect Jewish population figures as listed in *The Dissolution*.

Poland, Germany, Romania and the Baltic States – where nearly five million Jews still resided at the beginning of the 1930s – pursued policies decidedly hostile to Jews, especially the first two nations. This was compounded by economic depression. The result was economic impoverishment of the Jewish population, especially in Poland.

The only possible solution for them was emigration: in the years 1931 to 1939, more than 500,000, probably 600,000 Jews emigrated from Poland, more than 400,000 from Greater Germany (1933/1934 to 1939) (including the Protectorate), 100,000 from Romania and about 25,000 from the Baltic States; but there was also Jewish emigration from Hungary (and probably from Slovakia). The Zionist-friendly Institute of Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, Munich) has affirmed this since 1958:[1]

> *"The wave of emigration of German Jews was only a part – and not even the largest one at that – of a general Jewish emigration from central, eastern and southeastern Europe. In the years following 1933 about 100,000 Jews left Poland every year, partly because of the increasingly anti-Semitic policies of the Polish government, but also because of the progressively worsening pauperization of the Polish Jews. Similar tendencies existed in Latvia, Lithuania, Rumania and, to a lesser degree, in Hungary."* (My emphasis)

These Jewish emigrants from Central or Eastern Europe went mainly to the USA. In this regard, Assistant Secretary of State Breckinridge Long stated in November 1943 that the U.S. had taken in 580,000 "victims of persecution" in the previous ten years; most of them were Jews (only 100,000 of them were German Jews). Palestine had nearly 300,000 Jewish immigrants. Latin America and Western Europe also absorbed a few 100,000 Jews. The countries of the British Empire (such as Australia, Canada, South Africa, etc.) likewise had a few 10,000 Jews immigrate.

As a result of the brief German-Polish conflict, Poland or the General Government, Germany (including the Protectorate), Romania, the Baltic States, Hungary, and Slovakia had lost three million Jews by the end of 1939 through birth deficits, border changes, emigration, and flight, while the Soviet Union gained two million Eastern Jews through annexation and Jews fleeing from the Germans out of Western Poland (see Table 27). So much for my book *The Dissoluton*.

But already 16 years before 1958 – in 1942 – did the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* report the same thing: a large Jewish emigration had taken place from Eastern and Central Europe to overseas from the mid-1920s to the end of the 1930s:[2]

> *"With the passage of the 1924 Immigration Quota Law by Congress and the necessity of exploring the possibilities for immigration to other*

---

[1] Hermann Graml, "Die Auswanderung von Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939", in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), Vol. I, p. 80.

[2] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, Vol. 7, 1942, pp. 555f.: article headlined "Migrations of the Jews", Section V "The Care of the Migrants Through Jewish Organizations", Point 2. "The Hebrew Sheltering and Immigrant Aid Society (HIAS)" by Isaac L. Asofsky; he was general manager (since 1922) and then director of the HIAS during WWII.

> *of the world, HIAS sought to strengthen and enlarge its activities abroad. In 1927, it entered into an agreement with the Jewish Colonization Association (ICA) of Paris, France, for the purpose of forming what has since become known as HICEM, the abbreviated name for the HIASICA Emigration Association. This association with headquarters in Paris, and branch offices in thirty-two countries of emigration, transit and immigration became the European arm for a world-wide immigrant and refugee service. In the period between 1925 and 1939, an average of 100,000 Jewish men, women and children emigrated from the area of Jewish misery in Europe each year. In consequence of this effort, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been helped to settle not only in the United States, but in the dominions of the British Empire, in the Far East, in South and Central America, and in Palestine."* (My emphasis)

By "area of Jewish misery in Europe" was meant: Central and Eastern Europe, especially Poland, but also National-Socialist Germany including the Protectorate, Romania, the Baltic States, Hungary and Slovakia; this is certainly exactly how the Munich Institute of Contemporary History sees it. The Western-European immigration and transit countries as well as the Soviet Union, which was officially friendly to Jews, are ruled out in this respect.

In all these years, to my knowledge, this statement of the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* has never been disputed by the Zionists. Too bad Mr. Jackson did not seek the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*; otherwise he would not have made this mistake that there were 9.6 million Jews living in Europe when he drew up the indictment.

Therefore, the *Eastern* Jewish emigration of 1.5 million from Central and Eastern Europe between 1925 and 1939 took place within the framework of *a general, more-or-less organized emigration* from Poland, Germany, Romania, in the Baltic States, etc. Thus, the Jewish population figures in the early 1930s in the emigration countries in Central/Eastern Europe (excluding the USSR) and in the immigration countries such as the USA, South America, Palestine, etc. are only of historical interest; *the Jewish population figures of the early 1930s have no relation to the reality of 1939*, let alone 1940/41 or 1945!

The Polish census of 1931 already reveals a sudden Eastern-Jewish decline in births since 1925; a loosening of family ties or a change in religious beliefs alone cannot explain the large losses: the number of births simply declined too quickly and too sharply. The enormously high emigration would be one explanation. Between 1931 and 1939, Poland had a Jewish population loss of 20%. This must have had a downright devastating effect on the number of births, because it is always the younger, more fertile

segments of the population that are most likely to leave. No wonder that the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* lamented:[3]

> *"But even in Eastern Europe the birth rate was falling, and began to approach that of Western Europe."*

and the latter was already lower than the death rate.

Another indication of a fertility crisis is the "child-to-woman ratio".[4] In 1925, the Eastern Jewish "ratio" in Poland may still have been between 600 and 650; tendency: slightly decreasing over generations. Then, in the period of only six years – i.e. from 1925 to 1931 – it dropped to 455(!) (for non-Jews the "ratio" in 1931 was 650);[5] however, 500 is necessary for maintaining the population. Given the huge wave of Eastern Jewish emigration in the 1930s, caused by ever-increasing economic impoverishment and a government hostile to Jews, one must assume that this "child/woman ratio" for 1939 was well below 455 (perhaps as low as 200-300) and that there was, on average, a slight birth deficit among Poland's Eastern Jewish population in the 1930s.[6]

The *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*'s account is completely congruent with *The Dissolution* published 35 years ago; the Jewish population had fallen from over nine million in the 1930s to about eight million in 1939 in what later became German- or Soviet-occupied Europe (see Table 27 under A.).

The Jewish Missing Persons in the Second World War

Shortly after the Second World War, more than half a million Jews were on German soil, mainly in the U.S. zone of occupation. But what was their nationality? No one knows. Where did they come from? To this day, almost nothing is known about it.

During a press conference in Frankfurt on Main on Jan. 2, 1946, British General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, head of UNRRA operations in Germany,

---

3 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 33.

4 See the present study on pp. 47f.

5 *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Warszawa 1937 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession. Pologne (données abrégées). Office central statistique de la République Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne.

6 A Correction for *The Dissolution*: In my opinion, based on recent figures, the Jewish population of Poland in 1939 must have been less than 2.5 million (1931: 3.1 million). The increasingly anti-Jewish attitude of the Polish government and the ever-increasing economic impoverishment of the Polish-Jewish masses led to the enormously high emigration (1931-1939; erroneously, the IfZ report spoke only of "the years after 1933"); at the same time, the birth deficits (1931-1939), which soon set in, and the war losses (1939) added to this. Therefore, a correction of the *Dissolution* is essential.

decried "the exodus from Poland," by which large masses of Jews were smuggled into Germany from the East, of being "a vast plot, engineered by an unknown secret Jewish organization." He said that they do not "look like a persecuted people" and that all of them were "well-dressed, well-fed, rosy-cheeked and having plenty of money."[7] U.S. Historian Dr. Raul Hilberg also stated:[8]

> *"In Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary many Jews chose to not wait; they decided to embark upon their journey* […] *From Poland the exodus began through Czechoslovakia to the American zone in Germany. From Hungary and even Roumania, the Jews began to arrive in Austria. By November 1945, the flow was beginning to thicken, and thousands of refugees were spilling over into Italy."*

Yet *The Dissolution* cited 400,000 Jewish DPs (Displaced Persons) in 1947; this figure comes from the *New York Times*.[9] So Much for my book the *Dissolution*.

But even before that, the *American Jewish Year Book 1946-1947* (AJYB) reported:[10]

> *"By the end of January* [1946] *the flow of* [Jewish] *refugees into the American zone reached such proportions that it was estimated more than 600,000 persons would be interned in displaced persons camps by March."*

In addition, there were the Jewish DPs in the British, French and Russian zones (numbers unknown), 35,000 in Austria and 30,000 in Italy.[11] That already amounts to 700,000 Jewish DPs. Nobody knows where these Jewish DPs went. I had hoped to learn a little more about their whereabouts and nationality in the following issue of the *AJYB*; but I found myself sadly disappointed. The Jewish refugees had disappeared from the face of the earth!

How large was this flood from 1945 to 1947 really? It is widely known that the vast majority of Jews interned in German concentration camps did not return to their homelands at the end of World War II; yet there is conspicuously little, if anything, about this in the works of the orthodoxy –

---

7 *AJYB* 1946-1947; Vol. 48, p. 302: "Lieutenant General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, chief of UNRRA operations in Germany, in a press interview on January 2, 1946, charged the exodus from Poland was a vast plot, engineered by an unknown secret Jewish organization. Sir Frederick said that he was not at all convinced by the talk of pogrom in Poland and that the people he had seen flocking into Berlin did not 'look like persecuted people.' They were, he said, 'well-dressed, well fed, rosy-cheeked and have plenty of money.'"

8 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 729.

9 Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 300; *New York Times*, 2. Nov. 1946, p. 7.

10 *AJYB* 1946-1947; Vol. 48, p. 308.

11 *AJYB* 1947-1948; Vol. 49, p. 740.

from Reitlinger (*The Final Solution*) to Benz (*Dimension des Völkermords*). Well, in the meantime, new figures about these Jewish DPs and escapees – that is, the "missing" – have come to light from well-known Jewish personalities and organizations.

Dr. Nahum Goldmann, long-time president of the World Jewish Congress, should be well acquainted with the Jewish drama; he wrote in his book *Das jüdische Paradox* in 1978(!):[12]

> *"But in 1945, there were up to six hundred thousand Jewish concentration-camp survivors which no country wanted to accept; this is* […] *a historical fact."*

Jon and David Kimche report in their book *The Secret Roads* (1954):[13]

> *"*[…]*, some 800,000 homeless* [Jewish] *refugees rotting in the grey slum-camps of Europe,* […]*"* (1945/46)

Their only wish was to get out of Europe.[14] The difference between 600,000 (Goldmann 1945) and 800,000 (Kimche 1945/46) are apparently the repatriates from the Soviet Union (157,000).

David Kimche is not just anyone; this Israeli secret agent was a leading Mossad operative. Since Mossad was a leader in getting Jews out of the German sphere of influence, he is also familiar with the Jewish refugee drama.

The Israeli intelligence agency Mossad was responsible, among other things, for Jewish emigration to Israel from countries where official *Aliyah* agencies were banned, and generally for the protection of Jewish communities worldwide. Although Mossad was officially established only on 13 December 1949, it was unofficially created in 1937 as *Mossad le Aliyah Bet*, Committee for Illegal Immigration (Exodus!), in Tel Aviv by union leaders and the Haganah (underground resistance fighters).

Mossad agents were all over Europe and the Middle East, and they succeeded in transporting a good 100,000 Jews illegally to Palestine. The Jewish refugees came from Holland, Sweden, France, Yugoslavia, etc., but especially from Romania: ships regularly left for the Levant. The ships *Amiram*, *Assipa*, *Astir*, *Atlantic*, *Bulbul*, *Dalin*, *Dora*, *Enzo Sereni*, *Exodus*, *Fede*, *Fenice*, *Haim Arlosoroff*, *Hannah Senes*, *Hatikva*, *Henrietta Szold*,

---

[12] Nahum Goldmann, *Das jüdische Paradox-Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1978, p. 263.

[13] Jon and David Kimche, *The Secret Roads – The "Illegal" Migration of a People 1938-1948*, London 1954, p. 175:

[14] *Ibid.*, p. 78: "A burning, bitter, all-consuming hatred drove the Jews of Eastern Europe. They hated the Germans who had destroyed their corporate life; they hated the Poles and Czechs, the Hungarians and Rumanians, the Austrians and the Balts who had helped the Germans; they hated the British and the Americans, the Russians and the Christians who had left them, so it seemed to them, to their fate. They hated Europe, […] they owed nothing to its peoples. They wanted to get out."

Hilda, *Josiah Wedgwood*, *Karbeh*, *Katriel Yaffe*, *Maria*, *Maritza*, *Max Nordau*, *Mefkure* (sunk), *Melavim*, *Meret Hagettaot*, *Milka*, *Milos*, *Pacific*, *Pan Crescent*, *Pan York*, *Patria* (sunk), *Petro*, *Salvador* (sunk), *Shaar Yishuv*, *Shabbtai Lujinski*, *Struma* (sunk), *Tel Hai*, *Tiger Hill*, *Torus*, *Yagur* and many more transported tens of thousands of Jews from Europe to Palestine during the war and shortly thereafter.[15]

Moreover, the Institute of Jewish Affairs (IJA) reported in 1943 that 180,000 Jews escaped from the German sphere of influence from the beginning of the war until mid-1943.[16] Extrapolated to the full year 1943, one would have to assume that a few tens of thousands more Jews escaped. Let us say 225,000 for the years 1941 to 1943.

The War Refugee Board (WRB) created by U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt in January 1944 brought 200,000 Jews outside the German sphere of influence to safety by 1945.[17] Certainly among them were some of the Western European Jews transported to Russia and/or the Soviet citizens who stayed behind.

Accordingly, Jon and David Kimche have reported that during the war period 300,000 Jews left Europe, and a good 100,000 Jews moved to Palestine, despite energetic [German] resistance.[18] In addition, there was the HICEM (1927-1940 Paris; 1940 Lisbon). With its help, 90,000 Jews left Lisbon on neutral Portuguese ships by 1945.[19] Some of this is double counting, I assume (see Table 28 under B. 1945 "Missing Persons" {[A], [B]}).

The majority of the – rediscovered – "missing persons" (about 1 million) belong of course to the "Holocaust survivors" or "1946/1948 survivors". But one does not recognize whether they were Polish, German, Dutch, etc. Jews. Poland, for example, is said to have had only 83,000 "Holocaust survivors"; in reality, however, there were many more. The figure concerns only Jewish "Holocaust survivors" registered in Communist Poland; but in the U.S. zone of occupation in Germany, there were also Polish Jewish survivors who had not been registered in Poland, as Dr. Raul Hilberg tells us. How many more? 100,000 or 500,000? The answer to these questions is known only to a small circle of Zionists who have access to this data. But they do not tell us. Dr. Nahum Goldmann was one of them.

---

15 *Ibid.*, pp. 25ff.

16 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews* (1943), pp. 300 and 306.

17 U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, D.C., *The War Refugee Board*, (Internet).

18 Jon and David Kimche, *The Secret Roads*, p. 171: "[…] succeeded in directing a stream of 300,000 Jews across Europe and in transporting well over 100,000 to Palestine in the face of such strenuous opposition."

19 Shoah Resource Center, The International School for Holocaust Studies, HICEM; (Internet). "[…] helped them [refugees] leave Lisbon neutral Portuguese ships. In all, some 90,000 Jews managed to escape Europe […]"

Or consider Germany or Austria: only 36,000 Jewish "Holocaust survivors" are said to have been counted there in 1947; in Germany, Reitlinger says, 19,000 Jews remained at large throughout the war, and another 8,000 are said to have migrated back from the various concentration camps after the collapse. If the situation was similar in Austria with its 9,000 "surviving" Jews in 1947, then approximately 10,0000 Jews from the various German concentration camps would have made their way to freedom. That is 1% of the "surviving" Jews (600,000 for Goldmann and 400,000 for Kimche). Is this credible? Hardly. But where die the German or Austrian Jewish refugees go who are contained in the 600,000-figure that Dr. Nahum Goldmann tells us about? These Jewish refugees present in the U.S. occupation zone in Germany were counted, after all – by the U.S.-controlled UNRRA, which never published its data. Or were they perhaps among Kimche's 400,000 Jews who fled Europe or who settled in Palestine during the war period? We don't know! Again, only a small circle of Zionists know.

Or consider the Western European countries (France, Italy, the Netherlands and Belgium). According to Reitlinger's *Final Solution*, 212,000 Jews were deported from these countries; according to him, only 11,000 returned home after the war. Can we conclude from this that the 201,000 did not come "home"? Not at all! Most of them found a non-European "home"! However, the Polish, Western and Central European "Holocaust survivors" of 1946/48 form only a very small part of the "concentration camp survivors and escaped Jews" of 1945 – only one tenth of the claimed number of survivors; and the rest? The nationality of the individual Jews remains a secret – because of the Zionists' refusal to reveal country affiliations. But I believe that they make up the biggest part of the "concentration-camp survivors and escaped Jews" of 1945! A concession by the Zionists on this issue could bring many a surprise.

There is a reason why the Jewish "Holocaust survivors" of the individual countries were given only for 1946/48: The relocation of the Jewish refugees from the U.S. occupation zone in Germany to the USA, Latin America, Palestine/Israel and elsewhere was largely completed in 1948.

However, the facts became only gradually known that in the meantime 600,000 Jewish concentration camp prisoners from the German camps and 157,000 Jewish concentration camp prisoners from the Soviet camps reached the U.S. zone, and that 400,000 Jews from the various German camps escaped during the war through an organized flight to Palestine and overseas.

It is a fact, however, that about a million more Jews survived in the sphere of influence of the "Nazis" than indicated in the "official 1946/48 survivors" statistics; the DPs and escaped persons – called "missing per-

sons" by me – (Goldmann's 600,000 concentration camp survivors and Kimche's just over 400,000 escapees) were simply "overlooked" by Mr. Jackson. Except for a lamentable few hundred thousand Jewish dead (epidemics, starvation, forcible transports, etc.), this should mostly solve the question of survivors, especially Polish, German and Western European Jews.

It is also not known which countries finally absorbed them, exactly how many there were, from which concentration camps or ghettos they came, etc. These are all questions of burning interest to us. The Zionists know the answers to these questions through UNRRA, whose directors had been the New York Zionists Herbert Lehman and Fiorello LaGuardia. But they did not tell us. Only here and there are hidden hints!

Today, no one talks about these approximately 1 million formerly "missing" Jews. And yet, after the war, most of them were in Germany for a short time, for the most part in the U.S. zone of occupation (Kimche, Morgan, Hilberg, Goldmann, *American Jewish Year Book*) or they had fled to other countries during the war (Kimche, Institute of Jewish Affairs, War Refugee Board, HICEM). The vast majority are not listed in any survivor statistics! I have a terrible feeling: these 1 million "missing" Jews, attested to by Dr. Goldmann and Kimche, have – oh, what perfidy – been turned into "Holocaust victims", although they survived, probably in the New World, i.e. in the USA!

By the way, I wrote at that time (1983) in *The Dissolution* (Chapter 7, subtitle "The 'Missing'") that there were about one million "additional [Jewish] survivors in, and/or emigrants from, former German-occupied Europe" (exactly, according to my knowledge at that time, there were 965,000 missing Jews; see S. 172 and Table 21, p. 195); only I lacked direct evidence. Well, now I have the evidence:

1. Goldmann's admission: "But in 1945 there were close to six hundred thousand Jewish concentration camp survivors, […]; this is […] a historical fact." and
2. David Kimche's boastful statement that they "[…] succeeded in directing a stream of 300,000 Jews across Europe and in transporting well over 100,000 to Palestine in the face of such strenuous opposition.")

This adds up to about 1 million Jews. But where did Goldmann's 600,000 concentration camp survivors and Kimche's stream of 300,000 Jewish escapees and the 157,000 returnees from the USSR go? I estimate that less than 5% returned to their war-torn European homelands. No, the vast majority of them disappeared from Europe; that is certain. And where did the rest of these 1,000,000 or so Jews go? To Palestine? No, there only 73,000 Jews immigrated from 1945 to 15.5.1948, as can be read in the resolution. To the New World, then, especially to the United States?

Dissolution cites a remark of the *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, according to which "An independent study places the percentage [of the Jewish population] at 3.69%, and possible number of Jews in the United States at 6,290,000."[20] Not 5.20 million (1943), but 6.29 million Jews were living in the USA in 1957 - about 1,000,000 more Jews than expected. This cannot be a coincidence!

Jewish Survivors in the Soviet Union

During World War II, the Soviets deported an estimated 35 million people (military and civilian) of their own population to Siberia and the Urals, including the vast majority of Jews – over 80%, and I suspect even more. The secretary of the Soviet Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee, Shachne Epstein, stated as late as the fall of 1944(!) that the Soviets had deported 3.5 million Jews from the occupied territories;[21] one million Eastern Jews were outside the German sphere of influence anyway. After the war, Western Jewish historians and other authors repeatedly reported about deportations to Siberia and the Urals. Historian Dr. Alexander Dallin (Stanford University) wrote in 1957 that the civilians left behind amounted to only about 65 million;[22] accordingly, about 35 million people were deported by the Soviets.

Gerald Reitlinger reported to his book *The Final Solution* 1961:[23]

> *"*[…] *it became the Russian policy to remove the working population so that the towns should not benefit the enemy."*

and

> *"In most captured towns less than half the population stayed."*

90% of the Jews lived in the cities. Historian Joshua Rothenberg (Brandeis University) mentioned in 1970 that the mass of the Jewish population evaded by fleeing from the conquering (German) armies.[24] Moreover, the

---

[20] *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, N.Y., p. 270.

[21] Arthur Raymond Davies, *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946, p. 142.

[22] Alexander Dallin, *Deutsche Herrschaft in Rußland 1941-1945*, Droste, Düsseldorf 1958, p. 5: "For the approximately sixty million people in the occupied territory, the German invasion offered […]"
S. 378. "Of the occupied territory, which covers about 1 million square kilometers that were inhabited by more than 65 million people, […]"
As already described in Chapter 3 of this book, on June 21, 1941, there were 90 to 100 million people living in the Soviet territory which later became German-occupied during the war. So up to 40 million people were missing, which the Soviets had dragged along; I estimate that just under half of them were evacuated or recruited for the Red Army.

[23] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solutions*, New York, 1961 p. 228.

[24] Dr. Joshua Rothenberg, "Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union", in: Lionel Kochan (ed.), *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, London, 1970, p. 172.

Soviets deported first and foremost the Jews, as the most technically and academically educated part of the population. The Institute of Jewish Affairs wrote that in many cities and towns, most especially in Ukraine and Belarus, Jews were among the first to be evacuated, and that there was enough time to evacuate the civilian population.[25]

The *Encyclopaedia Judaica* and the *American Jewish Year Book* reported that evacuations and deportations had occurred at least a week before the outbreak of war. The German counter-intelligence *Abwehr* had also reported since February 1940 that the Soviets were systematically deporting Polish, Ukrainian, and Jewish civilians from western Ukraine.[26]

From cities such as Kharkov, Kherson, Dneprpetrovsk, Mariupol, Melitopol, Minsk, Nikolayev, Novograd-Volynsk, Poltava, Zhitomir, Smolensk, Taganrog, and Chernigov – certainly also Kalinin – virtually all Jews had been deported or had been evacuated (75-100%); and of the rest, of which we have news, such as Berdichev, Kiev, Kirovograd, Odessa, Uman, Vinnitsa and Vitebsk, perhaps a little less. That much is already stated in *The Dissolution*.

Therefore, up to 40 million people have been recruited, exiled and deported by the Soviets, as is also confirmed by Edward C. Carter (Russian War Relief), who gave a figure of 37 million. And the U.S. Republican presidential candidate Wendell Willkie, on the occasion of a dinner in the Kremlin, spoke of 60 million Soviet citizens who had remained behind in the territories conquered by the Germans, which means that, of the original 100 million or so Soviet citizens in this area, about 40 million must have been deported or recruited (see p. 74). The deportees consisted mainly of recruitable men, specialists of all stripes, Eastern Jews and Russians (one quarter each of the urban population), and workers; leaving aside recruitable men, it was clear that the Russian and Eastern Jewish urban populations were particularly affected by the deportation measures, and that the White Russian and Ukrainian (rural) populations were significantly less affected.

When among others Jewish-Soviet (autumn 1944), Jewish-American and Jewish-English historians speak repeatedly about the immense extent of the Soviet deportation measures on the civilian population, especially on the Russians or Eastern Jews, then it is incomprehensible when this is still being denied or when this fact is quite simply passed over.

In *The Dissolution* I estimated, on the basis of innumerable pieces of evidence, the number of surviving Soviet Eastern Jews (1945) at 4.3 million, including the survivors of (at most) about 700,000 Soviet Eastern Jews who had fallen into German hands (see Table 29, under C.).[27] Since

---

[25] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 186.
[26] See the present study, p. xzy, xzy.
[27] See the present study, p.. xzy.

then, tremendous upheavals have shaken the giant empire: the Soviet Union disintegrated.

The Zionist and Mr. Jackson's opinion-not even an estimate-that only two million Jews survived in the USSR in 1945,[28] prevailed, although the Soviets and Zionists, respectively, presented no evidence to support it (see Table 27, under C.). Who is right? So much for the resolution.

On behalf of the League of Nations, Professor Frank Lorimer (Princeton University) studied the natural fertility of the Soviet peoples in 1946 and concluded that the Jews had the lowest fertility in 1926; it was just high enough to maintain the population. The fertility for the years 1959 and 1989 calculated on the same basis yields (to maintain a population, 500 are necessary):

1926	509[29]
1959	242[30]
1989	215[30]

The Jewish fertility rates of the two post-war generations are not even half of those of their parents' generation which in the medium term meant the self-destruction of the Eastern Jewish population in Eastern Europe.

This drastic decline in birth rates and assimilation in the local population had led to the failure of the population of Eastern European Jews in the Soviet Union to hold its own, losing almost half of the Jewish population between 1945 and 1989. The first Soviet census after World War 2 (1959) counted 2,268,000 self-identified Jews; the last was in 1989, with only 1,451,000 Jews.[30] The decrease of 817,000 reflects a birth deficit and death balance of 518,000 and emigration of 299,000 Jews.

However, something unexpected happened as a result of the breakup of the Soviet Union: Eastern Jews were able to emigrate *en masse* from the successor states to the Soviet Union. Thus, between 1989 and 2007, 1,630,000 Jews emigrated, mostly young people;[31] the number of births had to tumble as a result. A birth deficit of (say) 300,000 was the result. Taken together, almost two million (9+174+116+1,630) Eastern Jewish emigrants left Soviet Russia or its successor states between 1959 and 2007. Their destination countries were mainly Israel and the USA, less Germany,

---

[28] *American Jewish Year Book*, New York, 1946, Vol. 48, pp. 603-607.

[29] Dr. Frank Lorimer, *The Population of the Soviet Union*, History and Prospects, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946, pp. 95f.

[30] On the same basis as Lorimer, only for Russia, Ukraine and Belarus, cf. Mark Tolts, "Demographie Trends of the Jews in the Three Slavic Republics of the Former USSR: A Comparative Analysis", in: S. DellaPergola and J. Even (eds.), *Papers in Jewish Demography 1993*, Jerusalem 1997, pp. 171-173.

[31] The number of Jews who emigrated is overestimated because it includes a proportion of non-Jewish kin; conversely, Jews also assimilated into the general population.

Canada and elsewhere![32] This would have been more than the absolute "end" for the Jews in the successor states of the Soviet Union – if the Soviet data were correct.

But far from it! Despite the initial 82,000 larger initial number (1945) and the negative final number of 500,000 (2007), the number of Jews in the successor states of the Soviet Union (SSSU) was still calculated at a "self-identified" 357,000.[33] At the same time, Putin's friend, Russia's Chief Rabbi Berel Lazar,[34] claims the number of Jews in Russia is still 1 to 2 million (does he perhaps mean in the SSSU?), and the National Conference on Soviet Jewry (NCSJ),[35] a U.S.-based body for Russian-speaking Jews, speaks of 400,000 to 700,000 Jews in Russia, and one to one and a half million for the SSSU. The numbers cited by Lazar and NCSJ are probably exaggerated (at least I suspect so). There is no better evidence than Table 30 (left) that the 1959 Soviet census vastly underestimated the Jewish population.

If two million emigrated at the same time as dramatic birth deficits prevailed, then it is only logical that many more Jews must have survived in 1945; so, the Zionists' claim is *false*!

However, the peculiarities of the Soviet censuses do not allow to reliably determine the numerical strength of the Jewish people in the Soviet Union at that time: A part of the Jews was no longer willing to put up with the hostility that an open confession to their nationality entailed, and had themselves registered under a different nationality. I see no reason why the demographic structure of the two groups – those who confessed to their nationality and those who pro forma declared a different nationality – should differ in any way.

Therefore, I applied the same demographic structure to the surviving deported (both the "assimilated" and the "self-identifying") Soviet Eastern Jews of 4.3 million (1945) – according to *The Dissolution* – hence the same percentage birth deficits and absolute emigrations.

---

[32] Mark Tolts, "Population and Migration: Migration since World War I." *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe 12*; October 2010, and 27 June 2011 www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/Population_and_Migration/Migration_since_World_War_I. He writes that 1.6 million Jews emigrated from the Soviet Union/SSSU to the USA, Israel and Germany in the period 1989-2005; it is estimated that almost 100,000 Jews also emigrated there in 2006/07. And in addition several tens of thousands to other countries (e.g. Canada). This plus the 300,000 Jews from 1970-1988 brings the number of emigrated Jews from the Soviet Union to 2 million. One must take into account that the Jewish emigration figures are overestimated, because they include many non-Jewish spouses and children; on the other hand, the number of Jews assimilated into the Slavic population is probably much larger.

[33] *AJYB* 2007; pp. 583 and 592.

[34] Born in Italy in 1964; emigrated to New York at the age of 15, acquired U.S. citizenship. 1990 Rabbi in Moscow. 1999 Chief Rabbi of Russia.

[35] Anna Rudnitskaya, "Fishing for Jews in Russia's muddy waters", *NCSJ*; 23 February 2010 (Internet).

And lo and behold, after the emigration wave in the 1970s and 1980s, and especially in the 1990s, of two million Jews (as mentioned earlier) and the calculated birth deficits of over one and a half million (150+199+304+468+550) in the postwar period, there still remain 700,000 Jews in the successor states of the Soviet Union for 2007: 357,000 'self-identified' and theoretically 343,000 assimilated' Jews. I have no idea how many there really are (whether 50,000, 500,000 or 750,000) (see Table 30, right).

It makes no noticeable difference to assume a birth deficit of only 10% since 1989 – that would presuppose a baby boom, which would be very difficult to imagine in view of the sudden increase in emigration, since the younger, fertile strata of the population are most likely to leave their homeland – the birth deficit would still be 300,000; it would not change anything fundamental.

But the figures make it clear: the figure of two million Jews in the Soviet Union (in 1945) lacks any real basis; in other words, it is clearly a political figure. There must have been more than twice that number. It seems that *The Dissolution*'s estimate of 4.3 million Soviet Jews in 1945 is closest to the truth after all.

Russia still owes the world an explanation as to what happened to the over 35 million soldiers/recruits and civilians – over 3.5 million of them Jews – deported to the parts of the USSR not conquered by the Germans (unoccupied Russia, Siberia and the Urals) during World War II.

Summary

It is no longer doubtful that the Eastern Jewish population in what later became temporarily German- and then Soviet-occupied Europe dropped from over nine million in the 1930s to about eight million anno 1939 (Institute of Contemporary History, *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*). How else to explain the hundreds of thousands of Jewish immigrants in North and South America, Western Europe, Palestine, etc. before the war (Assistant Secretary of State/Deputy U.S. Secretary of State Breckinridge Long, Dr. Markus Wischnitzer, *American Jewish Year Book*)?

In addition to the hundreds of thousands of Jewish dead, equally indisputable are – or should be – the number of those rediscovered, approximately one million concentration-camp prisoners and escapees in Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, etc., i.e., those where were alleged "missing." The world is still waiting for an answer from the Zionists, from which countries they came, from which concentration camps or ghettos they came, how many there were and – sure enough – where they went, because they are no longer in Europe (the head of UNRRA of Germany Sir Freder-

ick Morgan, the Israeli Mossad agent David Kimche, the long-time president of the World Jewish Congress Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the *American Jewish Year Book*, also the U.S. War Refugee Board, the Institute of Jewish Affairs, and HICEM-Jewish Colonization Association). Instead, we hear only embarrassed silence!

In any case, the number of Eastern Jewish survivors in the Soviet Union estimated by the Zionists (2,032,000) must be revised upward by a few million. The Soviet evacuation of people and material in the pre-war period and during the war, attested to by innumerable Zionist and German testimonies, can no longer be denied (Dallin, Epstein, Reitlinger, Rothenberg, among others).[36] A small part of the Soviet Jews did not comply with the evacuation order (due to old age, illness, infirmity, etc.); at most about 700,000 came under German administration. (I suspect that the figure of 700,000 is rather too large, because German figures – if they existed – suggest a much smaller number of Eastern Jews who stayed behind; but these are mere guesses). These (at most) 700,000 Soviet Eastern Jews plus the nearly 2,800,000 non-Soviet Jews within the German sphere of influence add up to about 3.5 million Jews, not 6 million or even 9 million; more Jews did not fall into German hands, rather fewer (see Table 31 under D.).

Unfortunately, I have not been able to come up with new figures for the Polish, Belorussian, Ukrainian, Russian, Baltic and Romanian Jews deported by the Soviets. But postponed is not canceled!

Instead, however, there is a probability bordering on certainty that in 1945 there were more than 4 million – mostly deported – Eastern Jews living in the Soviet Union who had survived under Stalin's brutal and murderous rule (see Table 30, right); most of the non-surviving Eastern Jews perished by the hundreds of thousands as Red Army soldiers or in Soviet concentration camps or in factories in the Urals as a result of inhumane working conditions, as described in *The Dissolution* (see Table 31 under E.).

The Eastern Jewish losses at the front, in the Urals and in Siberia (military and civilian) must have been quite simply enormous – estimated by

---

[36] The book *Dimension des Völkermords* (Oldenbourg, Munich 1991) by Wolfgang Benz (ed.), so highly praised in the press, das not mention the fact that

- there were one million *fewer* Jews in Europe at the outbreak of war than what Universal and his colleague Graml of the Institute of Contemporary History found out;
- about one million Jews (concentration camp prisoners and escapees) were rediscovered, as the American Jewish Year Book and Dr. Nahum Goldmann as well as David Kimche affirmed (these Jews were part of the post-war emigration = exodus!).
- the Soviets deported (in some cases even before the outbreak of war) upto a third of their own population, including the 3.5 million Jews. This is confirmed , for instance, by Republican presidential candidate Wendell L. Willkie; Berlin-born Jewish historian Alexander Dallin; Edward C. Carter, president of the Communist-infiltrated Russian War Relief and holder of the Soviet Order of the Red Banner of Labor; and Shachne Epstein, secretary of the Soviet Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee.

me on the basis of Zionist, Soviet, American and German data very roughly at one million; probably more. The Soviets fought with all means for survival, and did not care about millions of human lives!

In the end, all indications point to a devastating, natural Eastern Jewish population decline since 1945 in the Soviet Union[37] – caused by far too low birth rates and assimilation, and not least by the wave of Eastern Jewish emigration from the Soviet Union and from the successor states of the Soviet Union – bringing about a sad finale for Eastern Jews in this part of the world.

A tripling of the actual Jewish dead, which are blamed on the German adversary, I regard as completely "normal" in view of their own millionfold murder of innocent German children, women, old men and women by Allied area bombardment and Soviet cruelty, to name only two of the unimagined Soviet-Allied war crimes – but does it have to be a thirtyfold increase of the actual Jewish dead in the German camps?

[37] About 30% between 1945 and the last Soviet census in 1989.

Tables

Table 27: ***Jewish Population during the 1930s***
in the former German and Soviet Spheres of Influence in Europe (in 1,000)
(AJYB = *American Jewish Year Book*; GSI = German Sphere of Influence)

Country/Region	Census	1930s	1939
German-occupied West-/Central Europe, of which:		1,274	873
Germany/Austria	1933/34	(731)	(263)
Yugoslavia	1931	68	68
Hungary, of which:			(551)
Hungary (Trianon Hungary)	1930	445	400
Slovakian territories			42
Carpatho-Ukraine			109
Czechoslovakia, of which:	1930	(357)	
Bohemia/Moravia (Protectorate)		118	79
Slovakia		137	85
Carpatho-Ukraine		102	
Bulgaria	1934	48	48
Romania, of which:	1931	(757)	(676)
Core Romania		479	451
Bessarabia/Bukovina		278	225
Baltic Countries (Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia)	1923/35	253	225
Poland, of which:	1931	3,114	(2,664)
Western Poland		(1,901)	797
Eastern Poland		(1,213)	
(1) GSI in Europe (except USSR)[a]		**6,316**	**3,402**
Eastern Poland (annexed by USSR in 1939)			1,026
Refugees from Western Polen (Siberia 1940)			(841)
directly into the Soviet Union 1939[b]			750
Indirectly via Romania into the USSR 1940[b]			91
Soviet Union 1939[b]	1939	3,020	3,020
Always beyond German Sphere of Influence 1939[b]			(927)
(2) Soviet Union		3,020	4,887
		A.	
(3) Sum Europe: acc. to *Dissolution*		**9,336**	**8,289**
Sum Europe: acc. to *AJYB*; of which:		9,287	9,275
Soviet Union		3,020	3,020

Sources: (a) Sanning, *Dissolution*, Table 11; (b) *ibid.*, Chapters 1 +2

Table 28: ***Jewish Population (1930s and 1940s)***
in the former German and Soviet Spheres of Influence in ***Europe (without USSR)*** *(1.000)*

Country/Region	Census	1930s	1939	1941	Deduc-tions*	1946/48 Survivors (Sanning)	1945 "Missing": [A]: DPs, [B]: Escapees, [C]: Camp Victims	Returned from SU Camps
German-occ. Central/Western Europe,		1,274	873	804	35	423	346?	
Germany/Austria	1933/34	(731)	(263)	(214)	(19)	(36)	(159)?	
Yugoslavia	1931	68	68	43		12	56?	
Hungary, of which:			(551)	(725)				
Hungary (Trianon Hungary)	1930	445	400	400	58	200**	71?	
Slovakian territories			42	42				
Carpatho-Ukraine			109	109				
Northern Transylvania				149				
Serbian Banat				25				
Czechoslovakia, of which:	1930	(357)						
Bohemia/Moravia (Protectorate)		118	79	70		32	38?	
Slovakia		137	85	85	3	50	74?	
Carpatho-Ukraine		102			23			
Bulgaria	1934	48	48	48		56	-8?	
Romania, of which:	1931	(757)	(676)	315	31	430	3?	
Core Romania		479	451					
Bessarabia/Bukovina		278	225					
Baltic Countries	1923/35	253	225					
Poland, of which:	1931	3,114	(2,664)					
Western Poland[b]		(1,901)	797	757		83	674?	
Returned from Siberia 1946[c]								157
Eastern Poland[b]		(1,213)						
German Area of Influence in Europe (w/o USSR)		**6,316**	**3,402**	**2,847**	= 150	+ 1,286	**+1,254**	+157
							B.	

* Em-/Immigrant, Birth Deficit, Fallen, Religious Conversions, etc.; ** ICRC Data, cf. Text and FN 62 p. 139; it is uncertain from which part of Greater Hungary these Jews came; a different distribution is possible but doesn't change the total.
[A]: (Goldmann, Kimche, *AJYB*); [B]: (Kimche, WRB, IJA, HICEM)
Sources: (a) Sanning, *Dissolution*. Table 11; (b) *ibid*. Chapters 1 and 2; (c) *ibid*., Chapter 4

Table 29: ***Jewish Population (1930s and 1940s)***
in the former German and Soviet Spheres of Influence in the ***Soviet Union*** *(1,000)*

Country/Region	1930s	1939	1941		1945 Survivors in the USSR (acc. to Sanning)	Mostly Civilian/War Casualties in the Unoccupied USSR (acc. to Sanning)
East-Poland (annexed by the Soviet Union 1939)[a]		1,026	1,026			
Refugees from West-Poland (to Siberia 1940)[ab]		(841)	841		-157	600
Directly into the Soviet Union 1939[a]		750				
Indirectly via Romania into the USSR 1940[a]		91				
Bessarabia/Bukovina (annexed by USSR 1940)[a]			225			
Baltics (annexed by USSR 1940)[a]			225			
Fallen/Deceased Red-Army Soldiers[b]						200?
Hungary (Deportees to USSR 1945[b]				6	66	
Carpatho-Ukraine (annexed by USSR 1945)[b]					86	
Soviet Union[a] (1939)	3,020	3,020	3,020		4,307?	230?
Beyond German Area of Influence: 1939, 1941[a]		(927)	(990)			
Jews deported to Siberia/Ural 1941-1944			(3,627)			
German-occupied Part of USSR: 1941-1944[b]			**(720)**		**(590?)**	
Soviet Union (acc. to *Dissolution*)	3,020	4,887	5,337	= 6	**+4,301**?	+1,030?
					C.	
Soviet Union (acc. to *AJYB*)	3,020	3,020	Lowball Estimate 5,500		**2,032**?	

Sources: (a) Sanning, Dissolution, Chapter 1 and 2; (b) *ibid.*, Chapter 4.

Table 30: ***Birth Deficits and Emigration of the Jewish Population of the USSR/SSSU 1945-2007***

Comparative Juxtaposition (in 1,000) (SSSU = Successor State of the Soviet Union)

Soviet / Zionist Claims			*The Dissolution*	
2,350		Estimated Jewish Population 1945	4,300	
–82	–3.5%[x]	Birth Deficit, my estimate	–150	– 3.5%
2,268		Soviet Census 1959 (left only)	4,150	
–108	–4.8%	Birth Deficit	–199	– 4.8%
2,160		remaining	3,951	
–9		Emigration	–9	
2,151		Soviet Census 1970 (left only)	3,942	
–166	–7.7%	Birth Deficit	–304	–7.7%
1,985		remaining	3,638	
–174		Emigration	–174	
1,811		Soviet Census 1979 (left only)	3,464	
–244	–13.5%	Birth Deficit	–468	–13.5%
1,567		remaining	2,996	
–116		Emigration	–116	
1,451		Soviet Census 1989 (left only)	2,880	
ca. –300?	ca. –20% (kept sinking from –1.7% in 1988/89)	Birth Deficit (at least)	**ca.** –550	ca. –20%
1,051		remaining	2,330	
1,630		Emigration	–1,630	
ca. –500		remaining 2007 in SSSU	**ca. 700**	
357		"self-identified" Jews 2007 SSSU	**357**	
		"assimilated" Jews	**343?**	
> 1,000		Lazar and NCSJ		

[x] my assumption = 3.5 %

Table 31: ***Jewish Population (1930s and 1940s)***
in the former German and Soviet Spheres of Influence in ***Europe*** *(1,000) (= Tables 28 and 29 combined)*
GSI = German Sphere of Influence; GSSI = German or Soviet Spheres of Influence

Country/Region	Census	1930s	1939	1941	Deductions*	1946/48 Survivors (Sanning, Zionist Data)	1945 "Missing": [A]: DPs, [B]: Escapees, [C]: Camp Victims	(1) Returned from SU Camps (2) Dead in unocc. SU
German-occ. Central/Western Europe, of which:		1,274	873	804	35	423	346?	
Germany/Austria	1933/34	(731)	(263)	(214)	(19)	(36)	(159)?	
Yugoslavia	1931	68	68	43		12	56?	
Hungary, of which:			(551)	(725)				
Hungary (Trianon Hungary)	1930	445	400	400	58	200	71?	
Slovakian territories			42	42				
Carpatho-Ukraine			109	109				
Northern Transylvania				149				
Serbian Banat				25				
Czechoslovakia, of which:	1930	(357)						
Bohemia/Moravia (Protectorate)		118	79	70		32	38?	
Slovakia		137	85	85	3	50	74?	
Carpatho-Ukraine		102			23			
Bulgaria	1934	48	48	48		56	-8?	
Romania, of which:	1931	(757)	(676)	315	31	430	3?	
Core Romania		479	451					
Bessarabia/Bukovina		278	225					
Baltic Countries[b]	1923/35	253	225					
Poland, of which:	1931	3,114	(2,664)			83	674?	
Western Poland		(1,901)	797	757				
Eastern Poland[b]		(1,213)						
Returned from Siberia 1946[c]								157
(1) GSI in Europe (without USSR)[a]		**6,316**	**3,402**	**2,847**	= 150	+1,286	+1,254?	+157

* Em-/Immigrant, Birth Deficit, Fallen, Religious Conversions, etc.; [A]: (Goldmann, Kimche, *AJYB*); [B]: (Kimche, WRB, IJA, HICEM)
Sources: (a) Sanning, *Dissolution*. Table 11; (b) *ibid.*, Chapters 1 and 2; (c) *ibid.*, Chapter 4; (d) *ibid.*, Chapter 8.

Continued on next page

Table 31, Continued

Country/Region	1930s	1939	1941	Deductions	1946/48 Survivors (Sanning, Zionist Data)	1945 "Missing": [A]: DPs, [B]: Escapees, [C]: Camp Victims	(1) Returned from SU Camps (2) Dead in unocc. SU
Eastern Poland (annexed by USSR in 1939)[b]		1,026	1,026				
Refugees from Western Poland (to Siberia 1940)[bc]		(841)	841		-157		600
Directly into Soviet Union 1939[b] *		750					
Indirectly via Romania into USSR 1940[b]		91					
Bessarabia/Bukovina (annexed by USSR 1940)[b]			225				
Baltic Countries (annexed by USSR 1940)[b]			225				
fallen/deceased Red-Army Soldiers[c]							200?
Hungary (deported to USSR 1945)[c]				6	66		
Carpatho-Ukraine (annexed by USSR 1945)[c]					86		
USSR (1939)[b]: of which:	3,020	3,020	3,020		4,307?	?	230?
always in *Soviet* Part of USSR:							
Beyond German Sphere of Influence: 1939; 1941[b]		(927)	(990)				
Jews deported to Siberia/Ural: 1940-1944			(3,627)				
GSI in the Soviet Union 1941-1944[c]			**(720)**		(590)?		
(2) GSSI in the Soviet Union	3,020	4,887	5,337	= 6	**+ 4,301**	+?	**+ 1,030**?
Sum Europe: acc. to *Dissolution*	**9,336**	**8,289**	**8,184**	**= 156**	**+ 5,587**	**+ 1,254**?	**+ 1,187**?
Of which: ever fell into German hands (max.)			**3,567**				
	A,		**D,**		**C,**	**B,**	**E,**
Sum Europe: acc. to AJYB, of which:	9,287	9,275	Lowball estimate		– 3,177	= 6,098	
Soviet Union	3,020	3,020	5,500		2,032	"Holocaust"	

Sources and remarks: see footer of this table's first part.

* Joachim Hoffmann, in: Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*. Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Soviet Union*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983, p. 84 (footnote). He arrives at only 600,000 Jews deported to the Soviet Union in 1939/40, of whom "about 150000 returned to Poland at the end of the War. The rest – some 450000 – just vanished" (*Documents on Polish-Soviet Relations*, Vol. 1, pp. 607f.). He relies on data from the Polish Department of Justice in London, 1949. The same numbers were mentioned by Henry Edward Schultz, president of B'nai B'rith Anti-Defamation League in 1954, and the Joint Distribution Committee, although with the remark that between a fifth and a third (hence way more than 150,000) perished on the way to Siberia cf. *The Dissolution*, Chapter 2).

Scorched Earth: The Soviet Deployment

On the Soviet deployment, Viktor Suvorov (pen name of Vladimir Bagdanovich Resun) took a stand: he worked in the General Staff of the Armed Forces of the USSR. As a high-ranking officer of the Soviet military intelligence GRU, he served as a Soviet diplomat in Western Europe. In 1978, he requested political asylum in Britain. He called Hitler a rabid dog, cannibal and criminal. (I add this only to show whose brainchild he is).

Nevertheless, he is the author of the article "Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?"[38] and the book *The Icebreaker. The History of the so-called "Great Patriotic War". Brief Instructions*.[39]

Excerpts from "Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?" (With my emphases)

> p. 52: *"There were in fact 170 divisions in the 1st Strategic Echelon. Of these 56 were already deployed directly on the frontier,*[40] *114 were deployed further back in the frontier zone, bur: 'On 12-15 June the order was given to the western military districts: all divisions stationed in the interior* [of those military districts] *are to be moved nearer to the state frontier'.*[41] *The entire 1st Strategic Echelon now began its concentration directly in the border belt. To these 114 must be added the 69 divisions of 2nd Strategic Echelon which had either moved already or were preparing to do so. Thus, on the day of the famous TASS communique, the movement of 183 divisions was in train; the biggest troop movement by a single state in the history of civilisation; a movement right to the frontier itself and conducted with maximum secrecy and concealment."*
>
> p. 53: *"Troops preparing for defence bury themselves in the ground, dig trenches and anti-tank ditches, construct cover and barbed wire barricades. In the first instance this is done in the most likely avenues of enemy advance, across roads and behind river lines. But the Red Army did nothing of the kind. As has been recorded earlier, divisions were hidden in woods near the frontier in exactly the same way as were the German divisions before they made their surprise attack. 'The rifle*

---

38 Viktor Suvorov, "Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?" *Journal of the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies (RUSI)*, London, June 1985, pp. 50-55.

39 *Der Eisbrecher: Die Geschichte des sogenannten "großen vaterländischen Krieges". Kurzer Lehrgang*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1989 (Russian title: *LEDOKOI: Istorija tak nazyvaemoj "velikoj otečestvennoj vojny" Kratij kurs*)

40 *Istorija Vtoroj Mirovoj vojny (1939-1973)*; German: *Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (Ost) 1961), Vol. 4, p. 25, and Vol. 3, p. 441.

41 V. Khovostov, Maj .-Gen. A. Grilev, "Nakanune Velivoi Otechestvennoi voini", *Kommunist* 12 (1968), p. 68.

troops could have occupied and completed defensive installations, but this was not done'. [[42]…]
This failure to erect defensive works is all the more curious since, with the signing of the Soviet-German Non-Aggression Treaty and the subsequent 'partition' of Poland between the two states, Soviet and German forces now confronted each other across a common frontier with no 'buffer state' between them. Moreover, while common prudence might have dictated the strengthening or at least the retention of the Stalin Line fortification along the old frontier, the opposite was happening. This powerful protective system was dismantled and, in many places blown up or earthed over; minefields were disarmed and over a distance of thousands of kilometres 'the barbed wire had been removed'.[43] *Partisan detachments which had been created in case these lands were occupied by the enemy, were disbanded;*[44] *explosive charges were removed from thousands of bridges, railway stations and industrial complexes which had been prepared for destruction in case of invasion. In short, colossal efforts were made to destroy everything connected with defence.*[45] *At the same time, while prior to the treaty's signature only divisions and corps had existed in the Soviet frontier districts, formed armies now began to assemble in the newly-extended border zone. Between August 1939 and April 1941, the number of armies on the Soviet Western border increased from zero to 11. Three more joined them during May together with five airborne corps. If Hitler had not attacked first, Stalin would have had 23 armies and more than 20 independent corps, facing him. This took place before general mobilisation."*
pp. 53f.: *"The 1st Strategic Echelon which was forming up on the Soviet border in June 1941 was, by virtue of its organisational structure, deployment and military preparedness, clearly offensive in nature. So too was the 2nd Strategic Echelon which began its secret movement towards the German frontier on 13 June 194 1. Many Soviet marshals and generals do not acknowledge these facts directly and, of course, both echelons were overwhelmed in the German surprise attack and had perforce to fight defensively.* […]

---

42 V. A. Anfilov, *Nachalo Velicoi Otechestvennoi Voiny* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1962), p. 44.
43 Maj.-Gen. S. Iovlev, "V boiiykh pod Minscom", *VIZ* 9 (1960), p. 56.
44 *VIZ*, 8 (1981), p. 89.
45 I.T. Starinov, *Miny ždut svoego časa* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1964), (*The Mines Await Their Hour*), p. 186.

It seems certain that the Soviet concentration on the frontier was due to be completed by 10 July.[46] *Thus, the German blow which fell just 19 days earlier* found the Red Army in a most unfavourable situation – in railway wagons […and] stuck helpless in open fields. […]

The more closely one studies Stalin 's actions during this critical period the more apparent it becomes that they were not a reaction to Hitler's moves.[47] *Stalin acted according to his own plans, and these foresaw a full concentration of Soviet troops on the frontier by 10 July.*

Certain conclusions are incontrovertible. First, the mobilised divisions could not have returned to the distant districts from whence they came. Such a move again would have absorbed the entire resources of the rail network for many months and would have resulted in economic catastrophe. Secondly, these gigantic forces could not have been left to spend the winter where they were hidden. So many new divisions had been created and assembled in the frontal belt that many of them had already had to spend the winter of 1940-41 in dugouts.[48] *As early as 1940 there had been insufficient training centres and artillery and rifle ranges in the newly-acquired western frontier zone even for the existing divisions.*[49] *Troops who cannot train rapidly lose the capacity to fight.* […]

In every major human complex endeavour there exist a critical moment at which events reach a point of no return. This moment for the Soviet Union fell 13 June 1941. After that day, masses of Soviet troops were secretly but inexorably moving towards the German border. Once 13 June had passed the Soviet leadership could no longer turn these troops back nor even halt them, for economic and military reasons. War became inevitable for the Soviet Union, irrespective of how Hitler might have acted. Finally, the composition and disposition of the forces in the frontier zone did not indicate that they were intended to remain there. Such features as the airborne corps in the first crust of the 'defences,' artillery units in the forward locations, the dismantling of the Stalin Line and the absence of any defence in depth or effort to construct one, do not point to the intention of maintaining any permanent defensive position along the border. If all this is viewed in the context of the Zhukov doctrinal framework outlined earlier, then it becomes clear that the

---

46 S. P. Ivamov, *Nachalnii period voiny* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1974), (*The Initial Phase of the War*), p. 211.

47 M. Mackintosh, *Juggernaut*, (Secker & Warburg, London, 1967)

48 Col.-Gen. L. M. Sandalov, *Peregitoe* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1966), (*Experiences*), p. 48.

49 K. S. Moskalenko, *Na Jgo-Sapadnom Napravlenii* (Nauka, Moscow, 1969), (*At the Southwestern Front*), pp. 18-20.

only credible military intention which Stalin could have had was to begin the war himself in the summer of 1941."

Excerpts from *The Icebreaker. The History of the so-called "Great Patriotic War"* (translated from the German edition; with my emphases)

p. 40: *"1927 is the year of the beginning industrialization of the USSR.* […] *At the beginning of the first Five-Year Plan, the Red Army possessed 92 tanks; at its end* [1932]*, over 4000.* […]
In the first two five-year plans [1927-1937]*, 24,708 combat aircraft were produced."*

p. 41: *"The result of collectivization and subsequent starvation was 10 to 16 million people murdered, perished in the camps, starved to death; information about an even higher number has recently passed Soviet censors. ('Questions of History' 1988, No. 6, p. 32)"*

p. 103: *"Hitler knew that war with Russia could not be avoided. Why didn't he commission weapons and combat equipment that could also be used in Russia? If German industry produced only weapons that only could be used in Western Europe and Africa, but not in Russia, how can it be assumed that Germany was prepared for this war?"*

p. 117: *"As a result of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, the Soviet frontier had been advanced westward, consequently the line from which 'liberation' was to be effected had also advanced westward, and the Stalin Line was of no further use to anyone in a war of aggression. It could have been used in defensive warfare, though."*

p. 129: *"For wars of aggression Hitler prepared, and in 1936 he created the airborne troops. The number of paratroopers in this force at the beginning of World War II was 4,000 men.* […] *Stalin* […] *created the Airborne Force in 1930. At the beginning of World War II, the Soviet Union had over one million trained paratroopers."*

p. 130: *"In defensive warfare, paratroopers are NOT needed."*

pp. 150-153: *"In July 1940 Hitler voices the thought that the Soviet Union could become very dangerous, especially if German troops crossed from the European mainland to the British Isles and into Africa. On November 12* [1940]*, in a conversation with Molotov, Hitler refers to the need to maintain a large contingent of German troops in Romania – a clear allusion to the Soviet military threat to Romanian oil.* […]
Hitler had urged the Soviet head of government to avert the Soviet threat from the source of German oil. Stalin and Molotov did not do so. So, who is to blame for the outbreak of the war? Who threatened whom? Who provoked whom to countermeasures? […]

In order to defend Romania in the event of a Soviet offensive, a German strike must be made elsewhere, thereby diverting the attention of the Red Army from the oil fields. […] *it* [was] *agreed that a diversionary attack* [could] *succeed only if it was a powerful and at the same time surprising operation. The* [German] *troop contingent for this operation was gradually increased until finally* […] *practically all* [German] *land forces and a large part of the air force were involved in this operation.* […]
Hitler's calculation worked out: The German attack [in June] *1941 at another point forced the Soviet troops to retreat along the entire front.* […]
Hitler's blow had been tremendous, but <u>*not*</u> *fatal.* […]
There have been few errors in Stalin's career. One of these few – though the most decisive – was the occupation of Bessarabia in 1940 […].
The annexation of Bessarabia by the Soviet Union [June 1940] *and the concentration of a strong offensive potential in this area, including an airborne corps and the Danube flotilla, made Hitler see the strategic situation in a completely new light and prompted him to take appropriate precautions."*
p. 162: *"In 1939, the Soviet Union began to deploy armies in the European part of its country."*
p. 168: *"German troops have hardly remained on the Soviet borders* [only 6 divisions!]. <u>*And at this very moment Stalin begins the camouflaged deployment of a large number of armies.*</u> […] *The farther the German divisions move away to the west, north, south, the more Soviet armies are deployed against Germany."* (16 Soviet shock armies, each of which has more than 2000 tanks; the 4 German armored forces have 600-1000 tanks each).
p. 176: *"*[…] *the 9th* [Soviet] *Army* [of the 3 extremely strong shock armies, the strongest army of the First Strategic Echelon, had] *20 divisions* […], *including 6 armored divisions* […and] *3,341 tanks.* […] *Quantitatively, this corresponds to what the entire Wehrmacht possesses, and qualitatively, quite a bit better."*
p. 177: *"In the first half of June 1941, the most powerful army in the world is deployed in the Soviet Union,* <u>*but not on the German border*</u> <u>[…but]</u> <u>*on the Romanian border*</u> <u>[Bessarabia…]</u>*."*
p. 178: *"For what? For defense? I beg you, there are only small forces on the Romanian side,* […]. *An advance* [of the 9th Army] *into Romania would mean collapse for Germany, would result in the standstill of*

all tanks and aircraft, all machinery, ships, all industry and transportation. Oil is the lifeblood of war, and the heart of Germany beat […] *in Romania. An attack on Romania was an immediate attack on the heartbeat of Germany."*

Maps: *"The 19th* [Soviet] *Army – strongest of the Second Strategic Echelon – was* […] *brought up to the Romanian border. Beginning of the camouflaged buildup of the Second Strategic Echelon to the western border is June 13, 1941."* (It had 30 divisions.)

The 9th Army – the strongest army of the First Strategic Echelon – and the 19th Army of the Second Strategic Echelon had the task of immediately occupying the Romanian oil fields in the Ploieşti area in order to get their hands on Germany's unprotected primary source of oil.

p. 314: *"Marshal of the Soviet Union A.A. Grechko can testify to it: 'Eleven days after Hitler accepted the final war plan against the Soviet Union (December 18, 1940), this fact and the essential dates of this decision of the German leadership were known to our reconnaissance organs.'"* (*Military History Review*, 1966, No. 6, p. 8.)

p. 315: *"On June 21, 1941, a meeting of the Politburo was held.* [The head of military intelligence, Lieutenant General F.I.] *Golikov reported* […] *that immediate preparations for the invasion* [of the Soviet Union] *had* <u>*not*</u> *yet begun, but without these preparations the war could not be started.* […]

Ten to twelve hours later, 'Unternehmen Barbarossa' began."

pp. 337f.: *"The problem* [of the Soviet soldiers before the outbreak of war] *is that on the western borders* […] *there are no firing ranges, no military training areas, no tank courses, no training centers, that the conditions for combat training are lacking.* […]

The war didn't start the way Stalin wanted it to, and that's why it didn't end the way he wanted either: Stalin got only half of Europe."

p. 406: *"Field Marshal W. Keitel: 'I emphasize that all preparatory measures carried out by us up to the spring of 1941 bore the character of pure defensive precautions in the event of an attack by the Red Army. In this respect, the whole war in the East can be called a preventive war, so to speak.* […] *We decided* […] *to preempt an attack by Soviet Russia and to crush its forces by a surprise attack. Towards the spring of 1941 I came to the firm conviction that the strong concentration of Russian troops and their subsequent attack on Germany could put us in an extraordinarily critical situation from a strategic and economic point of view.* […] *In the first weeks, an attack on the part of Russia*

would have placed Germany in an extremely unfavorable situation. Our attack was a direct consequence of this threat. […]*'* […]
Colonel General A. Jodl, the chief designer of the German war plans, claimed the same. […] *Keitel and Jodl did not change their point of view, and were hanged along with the other 'main war criminals' due to the verdict of the so-called 'International Tribunal' in Nuremberg. One of the main charges against them was 'unleashing an unprovoked war of aggression' against the Soviet Union."*
p. 420: *"So the Soviet staffs had NOT worked out any plans for a defense before the war, and also none for plans for counteroffensive? ... O no, they were known to have worked intensively. They worked out plans for the* [offensive] *war."*
p. 424: *"On June 26, 1941, the 4th Air Corps began bombing the oil fields of Ploieşti, Romania. In those few days of bombing, oil production in Romania had dropped by almost half. Even in a situation where virtually the entire Soviet air force was held down at its airfields, it still found enough power to inflict considerable damage on oil production. In any other situation, the Soviet air forces would have been much more dangerous and could have crippled the entire German military, industrial, and transportation capacity with their operations against the petroleum areas. Hitler had understood only too well this threat and had considered an invasion of the USSR the only possible defense. But even this did not save him."*
pp. 429f.: *"Hitler considered the Soviet invasion inevitable, but he had not expected it in the very near future. German troops were used for operations in secondary theaters* [suppression of the Communist uprising against the pro-German Serbian regime; occupation of Norway to forestall a British occupation of Norway (because of the iron ore mine at Kiruna, Sweden), etc.]*, and the start of 'Operation Barbarossa' was postponed. It finally got underway on 22 June 1941. Hitler was obviously not aware of how much luck had been with him. If 'Operation Barbarossa' had been postponed again* […] *Hitler would not have had to lay hands on himself only in 1945, but much earlier.* […]
There are several indications that the <u>*date for the Soviet operation 'Tunderstorm' was set for July 6, 1941*</u>*. The memoirs of Soviet marshals, generals and admirals, archival documents, a mathematical analysis of the available data on the movement of thousands of Soviet military transport trains – all this points to July 10, 1941 as the date when the deployment of the Red Army's Second Strategic Echelon near the western borders was to be completed. But Soviet military theory en-*

visaged the transition to the brisk attack not after the completed concentration of troops, but before this completion. In this case, a part of the Second Strategic Echelon could be unloaded and led into battle already on enemy territory. […]
Zhukov (and Stalin as well) had a penchant for conducting their surprise strikes on a Sunday morning. July 6, 1941 was the last Sunday before the full deployment of Soviet troops. […]
Army General S.P. Ivanov gives […] *a direct reference to this date. The German troops had succeeded in 'literally beating us by two weeks.' – Had this not happened, history would have taken a different course. The Red Army would have reached the objective of Berlin very soon, and also other objectives further west in Europe* [France?]*."*
pp. 249f.: *"The full deployment of Soviet troops on the German border was planned for July 10."* (Army General S.P. Ivanov, *The Initial Phase of the War*, p. 211.)

Appendix

Document

"All the News That's Fit to Print."

The New York Times.

Copyright, 1943, by The New York Times Company.

OL. XCIII. No. 31,367. Entered as Second-Class Matter, Postoffice, New York, N. Y. NEW YORK, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 11, 1943.

580,000 Refugees Admitted To United States in Decade

Disclosure of State Department Data to Bloom's Committee Is Linked to Its Opposing Bills for Wider Action

By FREDERICK R. BARKLEY

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Dec. 10—The United States has admitted about 580,000 victims of persecution by the Hitler regime since it began ten years ago, Breckinridge Long, Assistant Secretary of State, told the House Foreign Affairs Committee on Nov. 24 in secret testimony released today by Chairman Sol Bloom.

The release of the testimony by permission of the State Department was construed as an intimation that Mr. Long's report had swung the committee into opposing two bills providing for executive creation of a commission "to effectuate the rescue of the Jewish people of Europe."

Although the transcript contained no direct opposition to the measures, it indicated Mr. Long's feeling that such legislation would hinder future American rescue efforts and also constitute a criticism of what the State Department had done quietly to this end.

Mr. Long testified that, the majority of the refugees admitted were Jews, because "we have recognized from the start that the Jews were the most persecuted and the object of more antipathy than any other sections or class of the people, although they were not the only ones."

He mentioned Poles particularly as having been "hunted down and killed like rats" by the German Army, which seized Polish properties.

While other neutral or anti-Axis

Continued on Page Six

680,000 REFUGEES ADMITTED TO U. S.

Continued From Page One

countries aided in rescuing victims of German oppression, he said, the chief job of meeting the problem fell on this country and Britain, which formulated the policies making possible the salvation of so many oppressed peoples.

He added, however, that Spain, Portugal and the French National Committee cooperated with the English-speaking nations to remove 30,000 French refugees from Spain, having only about 3,300 for transfer to temporary shelter in North Africa, which he thought had now been completed.

All refugees from German tyranny in the ten-year period were admitted to the United States under the visa and quota regulations, Mr. Long said, except for the "awful period" of persecution when visitors' visas were used.

"We did every legitimate thing we could do," he said, "and we observed the laws of the United States."

But when this country entered the war and transatlantic transport for civilians ceased, he pointed out, the effort was virtually blocked.

Six months before this country entered the war, Mr. Long continued, it was found that Germany was attempting to send secret agents here in the guise of refugees. To thwart this practice a State Department control commission was set up as a screening agency.

Stating that only about 100 of these carefully "screened" persons were now coming into the country weekly by small Spanish and Portuguese vessels, Mr. Long added:

"They are persons in whom I think the United States can have entire confidence."

Operating Agencies Are Cited

Turning to the pending bills, Mr. Long said that everyone in the State Department and everyone else with whom he had come in contact had been interested or active in "endeavoring to save the Jewish people from the terrorism of the Nazis."

"There has been an agency of the American Government actually attending to these affairs for more than four years," he continued. "There is now an international agency set up at the instigation of and cooperating with the United States.

"And I think your committee will as well as Jewish people from parts of France formerly under Italian occupation.

Question of Wider Open Door

At the end of his testimony Mr. Long indicated his feeling that, while it would be unwise for the committee positively to reject the pending bills, it should hold them in suspension for further study.

"The point is that the historic attitude of the United States as a haven for the oppressed has not changed," he said. "The Department of State has kept the door open.

"It has been carefully screened, but the door is open and the demands for a wider opening cannot be justified for the time being because there just is not any transportation.

"There are vacancies on the list of quotas, and any wholesome, proper person who appears and applies for permission to enter the United States can, under the law, and under the direction of the department, enter the United States."

may be necessary to preserve, maintain and transport those persons displaced from their homes by their efforts to escape from areas where their lives and liberty are in danger on account of their race, religion or political beliefs.

The operation of the committee shall extend to all countries from which refugees come as a result of the war in Europe or in which they may find refuge. The executive committee shall be empowered to receive and disburse for the purposes enumerated above funds both public and private.

Among other efforts to rescue victims of the Nazis, Mr. Long mentioned the offer of Sweden to take in as many as it could, the acceptance by Switzerland of probably about 60,000 Jews, Italian Army men and American citizens who were living in northern Italy, as well as Jewish people from

Italian occupation.

? BILLION PLAN AUTO OUTPUT EALED BY SLOAN

al Motors Chairman, in ress to Manufacturers, es Post-War Proposal

NG BOOM PREDICTED

num Employment Basis of and Other Suggestions NAM War Congress

RUSSELL B. PORTER

General Motors Corporation post-war "master plan" that r the spending of $500,000,- r reconversion of its plants war to automobile produc- technological improvements looking for new cars, it was ed last night by Alfred P. Jr., chairman of the board. oking at the annual dinner , National Association of acturers at the Hotel Waldorf-Astoria, closing the NAM's War Congress of American ry, Mr. Sloan explained the al Motors plan was based on pectation of a $100,000,000,000 income of $100,000,000,000 red with $70,000,000,000 be- e war.

ar as NAM records show— AM members are said to be sible for 80 per cent of

INFLUENZA SPREADS IN EAST, MIDWEST

10% of Washington's Population Mildly Ill—New York Not Seriously Affected

PACT ENDS STRIKE AT WRIGHT PLANTS

Knudsen Takes Part in Jersey Meeting to Halt Tie-Up of Big Bomber Engines

The New York Times, December 11, 1943

Bibliography

– Adlerstein, Fanny R. "Foreign Department," *The Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, New York, Vol. XVII, No. 4, June 1941.
– Alvarez, Santiago. *The Gas Vans,* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– *American Jewish Year Book*, New York (various issues).
– *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933.
– Aronson, Gregor. *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, New York, 1949.
– Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Krieg ohne Grenzen: Der Partisanenkampf gegen Deutschland 1939-1945*, Leoni, 1982.
– *Baltimore Sun* (*The*), "Willkie Urges Second Front at First Possible Moment," Baltimore, Md., September 27, 1942.
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.). *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1991.
– Blau, Bruno. "Schlussbilanz des deutschen Judentums," *Aufbau/Reconstruction*, New York, Vol. XIV, No. 33, August 13, 1948.
– Boog, Horst *et al*. *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*. Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983.
– *Brockhaus, Der Grosse*, Leipzig, 1931.
– Burg, J.G. *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Munich, 1965.
– Butz, A.R. The *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Los Angeles, 1977; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Centralnoye Statisticeskoye Upravlenie pri Sovete Ministrov SSSR, *Itogi Vsesojuznoi Perepnizi Nazeleniya 1959goda: Ukrainskaya SSR*, Moscow, 1963.
– *Ceturtā Tautas Skaitīšana Latvijā 1935 gadā*, III: Vecums, Ģimenes Stāvoklis (*Quatrieme Recensement de la Population en Lettonie en 1935*, III: Age, Etat Civil), Valsts Statistiskā Pārvalde, Riga, 1937.
– Conway, John S. "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, vol. VII, no. 3, August 1985, pp. 441-450.
– *Daily Express*, "Your Questions about Russia-Answered by Paul Holt," London, (a few days before) May 26, 1943.
– Dallin, Alexander. *German Rule in Russia, 1941-1945*, London, 1957.
– Dalton, Thomas. *Debating the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
  ~. "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6., No. 3, fall 2014, https://www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3331.
– Davies, Arthur Raymond. *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946.

– Département de la Jeunesse et du Héhalouts de l'Organisation Sioniste Mondiale. *Israël Almanach 1958-1959*, Jerusalem.
– Desjardins, Dan. "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 3, 1986, pp. 375, 379.
– *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, Lutsk/Wolhynia (various issues).
– *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia (various issues).
– *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 153/287.
– *Die Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Grenzlinie vom 28.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 153/287.
– *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Województwo Wołyńskie; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*, Office Central de Statistique de la Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne), Warsaw (various issues).
– *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972.
– *Encyclopaedia Judaica 1973 Year Book*, Jerusalem, 1974.
– Ettinger, S. "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970.
– Fischer, Dr. Ludwig and Dr. Friedrich Gollert. *Warschau unter deutscher Herrschaft*, Cracow, 1942.
– *Fortune*, New York, 8/14/1978.
– Gauss, Ernst (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1994.
– Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. "Aus Sorge um Israel," *Die Zeit*, No. 29, 7/11/1980.
~. *Das jüdische Paradox: Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologen 1978.
~. "Israels Regierung hat das Volk betrogen," *Der Spiegel*, No. 34, August 28, 1982.
~. Private letter of February 13, 1981.
– Graf, Jürgen. "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, July/August 2000, pp. 4-18.
– Grajdanzev, Andrew. "Asiatic Russia's War Potential," *Far Eastern Survey*, New York, Vol. X, No. 22, November 17, 1941.
– Graml, Hermann, "Die Auswanderung von Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939", in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), Vol. I, self-published, Munich 1958.
– Grayzel, Solomon. *A History of the Jews*, Philadelphia, 1948.
– Haganov, Gedeon. *Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplement de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951.
– Halder, Franz. *Hitler als Feldherr*, Munich, 1949.

– Hardach, Karl. *Wirtschaftsgeschichte Deutschlands im 20. Jahrhundert*, Göttingen, 1976.
– Heddesheimer, Don. *The First Holocaust*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Helmdach, Erich. *Überfall? Der sowjetisch-deutsche Aufmarsch 1941*, Neckargemünd, 1978.
– Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973.
– Hoggan, David. *Der Unnötige Krieg*, Tübingen, 1977.
– Huttenbach, Henry R. *Martyrdom and Resistance*, vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, pp. 2, 12.
– *Immigration and Naturalization Systems of the United States* (*The*). Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 81st Congress, 2nd Session, April 20, 1950.
– Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943.
~. *Jews in Nazi Europe: February 1933 to November 1941*, Baltimore, Md., November 1941.
– Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, self-published, Munich, 1958.
– *International Herald Tribune*, "French Policies to Court the Jewish Vote," Paris, May 10, 1977.
~. "What Price a Soviet Jew?," Paris, March 6, 1981.
– *International Who's Who* (*The*), London, 43rd Edition, 1979.
– Irving, David. *Hitler's War*, New York, 1977.
– Israel. Central Bureau of Statistics. *Statistical Abstract of Israel*, (various issues).
– Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf. *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht* (*Wehrmachtführungsstab*), Band 1: 1. August 1940 – 31. Dezember 1941, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.
– *Jüdisches Lexikon*, Berlin (Jüdischer Verlag), 1930.
– *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno (Kaunas)/Lithuania (various issues).
– Kempner, Dr. Robert M.W. "Briefe an den Herausgeber," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Frankfurt am Main, No. 23, 1128/1981, p. 9.
– Kern, Erich. *Die Tragödie der Juden*, Preußisch Oldendorf, 1979.
– Kimche, Jon and David. *The Secret Roads – The "Illegal" Migration of a People 1938-1948*, London 1954.
– *Krakauer Zeitung*, Cracow (various issues).
– Lestschinsky, J. "National Groups in Polish Emigration," *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 5, 1943.
– Lettl. Statistisches Amt. *Zahl der Einwohner Lettlands für das Jahr 1941 (Stand 1.8.1941)*, Riga; Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 92/1427.
– Lorimer, Dr. Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946.
– *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944.

– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Responsibilities and Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Millman, Ivor. "Romanian Jewry: a Note on the 1966 Census," *Soviet Jewish Affairs*, London, No. 3, May 1972.
– *New York Times* (*The*), "580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade," 12/11/1943
~. "Willkie's Statement about Russia's Needs," 9/27/1942.
– Niederreiter, Wilhelm. "Verbrannte Erde – Sowjetischer Wirtschaftskrieg im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (Wigbert Grabert, ed.), Tübingen, vol. 29, No. 1, 1981, p. 18-21.
– Oberkommando des Heeres, GenStdH/Attacheabteilung. Letter of February 10, 1942, to the Reichsminister for the occupied eastern territories, attn. Herrn Reg.Rat Disch, Berlin; Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/134.
– Parming, Tonu. "Population Changes in Estonia, 1935 – 1970," *Population Studies*, London, Vol. 26, No.1, March 1972.
– Payne, Robert. *Stalin: Macht und Tyrannei*, Munich, 1981.
– Pechenick, Rabbi Aaron. *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet-Russia*, New York, 1943.
– *Perspektiven zur Verpflegungsversorgung der U.d.S.S.R. im Winterfeldzug 1942/43*, (Date unknown), Chef d.Vers.d.200.Schtz.Div. der 5. Armee, Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand R W 31/232.
– Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, eds.), Berlin, 1942.
– Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943.
– Rachner, Dr. "Der Arbeitseinsatz in den besetzten Ostgebieten," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, (Reichsarbeitsministerium), Berlin, vol. 22, No. 7, March 5, 1942.
– Rassinier, Paul. *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Leoni, 1963.
– *Recensământul General Al Populaţiei Romtiniei Din 29 Decemvrie 1930*, Volumul II: Neam, Limbă, Maternă, Religie; Institutul Central de Statistică, Bucharest, 1938
– Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Annähernde Angaben über die am 1. November 1942 besetzten Gebiete der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 24/804.
~. *Die UdSSR Anfang 1942*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 24/817.
~. *Gebiet und Bevölkerung der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv: Bestand R 24/804.
– Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961.
– Ringelblum, Emanuel. *Ghetto Warschau*, Stuttgart, 1967.
– Rothenberg, Joshua. "Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970.
– Rubinstein, W. D., and Walter N. Sanning, Arthur R. Butz. "'The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry': An Exchange," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, nos. 2-4, 1984, pp. 367-373.

– Rudnitskaya, Anna, "Fishing for Jews in Russia's muddy waters", *NCSJ*; 23.2.2010.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
~. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, 2023.
~. *Resistance is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940.
~. *The Jews in the Modern World*, London, 1934.
– *Schlag nach aber Polen*. Leipzig: Bibliographisches Institut, undated [1940?].
– Schloss, Rolf W. *Die russischen Juden zwischen Sowjetstern und Davidstern*, Munich, 1971.
– Schmelz, U.O. "A Guide to Jewish Population Studies," *Jewish Population Studies 1961-1968*, (U.O. Schmelz and P. Glickson, eds.), London/Jerusalem, 1970.
~. "New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews," *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974.
– *Sčítaní Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930* (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Uřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934.
– Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural*, Stockholm, 1944 (Engl. original: *Behind the Urals*, Boston, 1942).
– Shapiro, Prof. Leon. Private letter dated January 3, 1980.
– *Statesman's Yearbook* (*The*), New York, 1944.
– Statistisches Bundesamt. *Statistisches Jahrbuch für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Wiesbaden, 1962.
– Statistisches Reichsamt. *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, Berlin (various issues).
– Suvorov, Viktor. *Der Eisbrecher: Die Geschichte des sogenannten "großen vaterländischen Krieges". Kurzer Lehrgang*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1989.
~. "Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?", *Journal of the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies (RUSI)*, London, June 1985, S. 50-55.
~. *Der Neue Weltkrieg*, Second Volume 1940/41, Zurich, 1942.
– Sykes, Christopher. *Kreuzwege nach Israel: Die Vorgeschichte des Jüdischen Staates*, Munich, 1967.
– Tartakower, Arieh and Kurt R. Grossmann. *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944.
– *Tat* (*Die*), "Die erschütternde Bilanz zweier Weltkriege," Zurich/Switzerland, 1/18/1955.
– Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch. *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, (Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, eds.) Frankfurt/Main, 1961.

– Tolts, Mark. "Demographie Trends of the Jews in the Three Slavic Republics of the Former USSR: A Comparative Analysis", in: S. DellaPergola and J. Even (eds.), *Papers in Jewish Demography 1993*, Jerusalem 1997.
  ~. Mark Tolts, "Population and Migration: Migration since World War I." *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe 12*; October 2010, and 27 June 2011; www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/Population_and_Migration/Migration_since_World_War_I.
– *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*. 17th Interim Report of Hearings before the Select Committee on Communist Aggression, House of Representatives, 83rd Congress, New York, September 22 and 23, 1954.
– *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, 1943.
– U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Population Estimates and Projections*, Current Population Reports, Series P-25 , No. 632, July 1976, Washington, D.C.
– *U.S. News and World Report*, New York, April 7, 1980.
– U.S. War Refugee Board. *Final Summary Report of the Executive Director*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., 9/15/1945.
– von Mende, Gerhard. "Die besetzten Ostgebiete," *Jahrbuch für Weltpolitik 1943*, Berlin (Deutsches Auslandswissenschaftliches Institut), 1943.
– *Wer ist Wer?*, (Walter Habel, ed.), Frankfurt, 1975.
– *Who's Who in America*, Chicago, Vol. 27, 1952-1953.
– Wirtschaftsstab Ost. *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik), Berlin, 2/17/1943; Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 311260.
  ~. *Vierzehntagesbericht Wi Stab Ost (3.8.-16.8.1941)*, 8/30/1941 Freiburg, Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/11.
  ~. *Halbmonatsbericht Wi Stab Ost (1.-15.11.1941)*, 12/8/1941, Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/68.
– Wischnitzer, Mark. "The History of the Jews in Russia in Recent Publications," *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, Philadelphia, 1944-1945, Vol. XXXV.
– *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, (various issues).
– *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 43 II/690c.
– *Zionist Year Book* (*The*). London (various issues).
– Zoller, Henri. "Dunkelheit umgibt uns," *Der Spiegel*, No. 20 5/11/1981.
  ~. "Israel – Ein Nachtasyl?," *Der Spiegel*, No. 37, 9/8/1980.

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

— A —
Adlerstein, Fanny R.: *30*
Alvarez, Santiago: *201*
Anfilov, V. A.: *234*
Aronson, Gregor: *41*, *90*, *92*, 101, *103*
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *56*

— B —
Becher, Kurt: 140
Begin, Menachem: 39, 41, 103
Benz, Wolfgang: 203-210, 216, *225*
Bergelson, David: 90, 92
Beria, Lawrentij: 56, 73
Blau, Bruno: 132, 133
Boog, Horst: 232
Burg, Josef G.: *100*, 147
Butz, Arthur R.: 11, 12, *101*, *131*, *136*, *139*, *142*, *155*, *164*, *203*, 206, 210, *215*

— C —
Carter, Edward C.: 64, 73, 221, *225*
Churchill, Winston: 58
Conway, John S.: *202*, *203*
Cripps, Stafford: 58

— D —
Dallin, Alexander: 73, 220, 225
Dalton, Thomas: *202*
Davies, Arthur Raymond: 100, *220*
Desjardins, Daniel D.: *203*

— E —
Epstein, Shachne: 100, 220, 225
Ettinger, Shmuel: *115*, *117*

— F —
Feffer, Itzik: 92
Fischer, Ludwig: *38*
Frumkin, Gregory: 142

— G —
Gauss, Ernst: *205*
Glickman, Isaac: 149
Glickson, Paul: *196*
Golczewski, Frank: 209
Goldberg, Arthur J.: 114, *115*
Goldfine, Yakov: 39
Goldmann, Nahum: 13, 114, *115*, 120, 123, 180, 189, 192, 197, 216-219, 225, 228, 231
Gollert, Friedrich: *38*
Göring, Hermann: 57
Graf, Jürgen: *206*
Grajdanzev, Andrew: 73
Graml, Hermann: *212*, *225*
Grayzel, Solomon: *107*
Grilev, A.: *233*
Grossmann, Kurt R.: *29*, *168*, *169*
Guderian, Heinz: 42

— H —
Habicht: 69
Haganov, Gedeon: *41*, *104*
Halder, Franz: 55, 90
Hardach, Karl: *184*
Heddesheimer, Don: 202
Held, Adolph: 40
Helmdach, Erich: *53*, *54*, *55*, *56*, *57*
Hilberg, Raul: 77, *92*, 99, 131, 132, *137*, 140, 149-151, 155, 180, *202*, 215, 217, 219
Hillgruber, Andreas: *58*
Hitler, Adolf: *49*, 53, *54*, 55, *56*, 57, 58, *64*, *70*, 78, *89*, *90-92*, *102*, *128*, *141*, *144*, 157, *173*, 177, *202*, 208, *216*, *217*, *221*, 233-239
Hoffmann, Joachim: 232
Hoggan, David: *55*
Holt, Paul: 121
Horthy, Nicholas: 136
Huttenbach, Henry R.: *202*, 203, 205

— I —
Iovlev, S.: *234*
Irving, David: *54-57*, *64*
Ivamov, S. P.: *235*

— J —
Jackson, Robert: 12, *101*, 211, 213, 219, 222
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *58*, 86
Jodl, Alfred: 239

— K —
Kalinin, Michail: 56, 67, 69, 221
Kastner, Rudolf: 137
Keitel, Wilhelm: 238, 239
Kempner, Robert M.W.: 101
Kern, Erich: *114*
Khovostov, V.: *233*
Kimche, Jon und David: 216-219, 225, 228, 231
Klar, Zoltan: 105, 137-139
Kube, Richard: 90

— L —
LaGuardia, Fiorello: 9, 219
Lamont, Corliss: 111
Lehman, Herbert: 9, 219
Lesovsky, S. A.: 70

Lestschinsky, J.: *29*, *104*, 111, 112
Linfield, Harry S.: 156
Long, Breckinridge: 157, 158, 162, 212, 224
Lorimer, Frank: 46-48, 59, 60, *65*, 67, 68, 70, 78, 79, 112, 118, 182, 222

— M —
Mackintosh, M.: *235*
Mattogno, Carlo: *201*
Mayer, Saly: 140
Mikoyan, Anastas: 56, 73
Millman, Ivor: *149*
Morgan, Frederick: 155, 173, 214, *215*, 219, 225
Morgenthau, Henry: 140
Moskalenko, K. S.: *235*

— N —
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: *61*, 204-206
Nurok, Mordecai: 38

— O —
Oshima, Hiroshi: 71

— P —
Parming, Tonu: 78
Patscher, Zwi: 39
Payne, Robert: *55*
Pechenick, Aaron: 41

— R —
Rabinovich, Solomon: 115
Rachner, Dr.: 69, 71, 72, 74
Rassinier, Paul: *39*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 20, *30*, *44*, 70, 71, 77, 78, 90, *91*, 97, *98*, 99, 101-103, 127-129, 131-133, *135*, *140*, 141, 142, *146*, 148, 149, *151*, *202*, 216, 218, 220, 225
Resun, Vladimir Bagdanovich: 233
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 57, 236
Robel, Gert: *204*, 207, 208
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 174, 217
Rothenberg, Joshua: 90, 220, 225
Rubinstein, W. D.: *203*
Rudnitskaya, Anna: *223*
Rudolf, Germar: 201, *205*, *206*
Ruppin, Arthur: *28*, *46*, 136, 158

— S —
Sandalov, L. M.: *235*
Sanning, Walter N.: 12, *61*, 227-229, 231, 232, see Epilogue
Schmelz, Usiel Oskar: *108*, 118, 119, *196*, 197, 198
Schultz, Henry Edward: 40, 232
Scott, John: 53, 59-61, *64*, 80, 121
Shapiro, Leon: 114, 120, 197
Sorge, Richard: 57, *189*
Stalin, Joseph: 40, 41, 45, 50, 54-60, 64, 72, 73, 121, 123, 124, 208, 225, 233-238, 240
Starinov, I.T.: *234*
Suvorov, Viktor: 233
Sykes, Christopher: *157*
Szekfu, Prof.: 105, 137

— T —
Tartakower, Arieh: *29*, *168*, *169*
Teichholz, Bronislaw: 40
Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch: *58*, 59, *60*, 61, 64, 68, *101*, 104
Tolts, Mark: *222*, *223*

— V —
von Mende, Gerhard: *84*

— W —
Weinrauch, Herschel: 40
Willkie, Wendell: 73, *74*, 121, 221, *225*
Wischnitzer, Mark: 157, 158, 162, 224

— Z —
Zand, Michael: 114, 197
Zaslavsky, D.: 93
Zinger, Lev K.: 101, 102
Zoller, Henri: *42*, 189
Zukerman, Jacob T.: 40

3rd, slightly corrected and updated edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 30

ELIE WIESEL

SAINT OF THE HOLOCAUST

Text

A CRITICAL BIOGRAPHY

by Warren B. Routledge

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust

To the memory

of Pope Pius XII

Elie Wiesel

Saint of the Holocaust

A Critical Biography

By Warren B. Routledge

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 30:
Warren B. Routledge:
Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography
3rd, slightly corrected and updated edition, May 2020
The first two editions of this book had the title "Holocaust High Priest"

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-75-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2015, 2017, 2020 by Warren B. Routledge

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: front center: Elie Wiesel addressing the UN General Assembly; surrounded by the official portraits of the six U.S. Presidents who have been or are serving under Wiesel; bottom: various images of Elie Wiesel; most notably, from right to left: with U.S. President Bill Clinton; with U.S. President Barack Obama talking at the U.S. Congress; with U.S. President Ronald Reagan and his wife in the White House; with U.S. President Obama and German Chancellor Angela Merkel at the Buchenwald Memorial.

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword **9**

Introduction **17**

Chapter I: François Mauriac: Waiting for the Modern-Day Messiah **19**
François Mauriac, Catholic Novelist and Man of Letters 19
Mauriac Abandons the French Right and Supports the Jewish People 21
Mauriac Supports the Allied War Effort 23
Mauriac Is "Silent" about the Jews in *Le Cahier Noir* 24
Flash Forward: Seeds Planted for the 1952 Nobel Prize for Literature 28
Mauriac, a Bridge between Catholics and Jews 30
Mauriac Was the First Major Cultural Figure to Accuse Pius XII of "Silence" 30
Mauriac's Four Jewish Messiah Figures Prior to Meeting Wiesel 33
Mauriac's Admiration for Pierre Mendès-France 35

Chapter II: Wiesel before Mauriac: Inherited Hatreds and Suspicions **37**
The Myth of Wiesel's Idyllic Childhood 37
Wiesel's Divine Election Is Foretold 41
Wiesel Taught to Hate Catholicism as a Child 42
Wiesel's Hatred of the Blessed Virgin 44
Wiesel's Abusive Relationships with Older Men 45
Learning French in Paris 48
Wiesel's Trip to India 52
Zionist Newspaperman 53
The Ten-Year Vow of "Silence" 54

Chapter III: Mauriac and Wiesel: The First Meeting **57**
Mauriac's Version of the First Meeting 57
Wiesel's Version of Their First Meeting 60
Why the Difference of One Year Matters 65
Use of Retroactive Continuity to Explain the Genesis of *La Nuit* 68
The Mystery of Mauriac's Initial Attachment to Wiesel 68

Chapter IV: Wiesel's Exploitation of Mauriac, 1955 – 1970 ..... **71**
Mauriac Helps Wiesel to Prepare *La Nuit* for Publication 71
1958: Publication of *La Nuit* Coincides with the Death of Pius XII 78
The Mauriac/Wiesel Correspondence, 1958-1970 78
Wiesel Insults the Memory of His Benefactor 86
Mauriac's Death and State Funeral 88
Postscript on Mauriac and de Gaulle 89

Chapter V: Wiesel at Auschwitz **91**
Is Wiesel Guilty of Identity Theft? Was He Ever a Detainee at Auschwitz or Buchenwald? 91
Fundamental Dishonesty of *Night*'s Conformist Critics 93
Problem #1: Botched Chronology and Possible Identity Theft 94
Problem #2: Wiesel "Saw" Eichmann at Sighet 99
Problem #3: Wiesel's Personal Encounter with Dr. Mengele 102
Problem #4: Burning of Victims in Huge Trenches 108
Problem #5: The Deaths of Wiesel's Mother and Sister 124

Problem #6: Wiesel's Medical Treatment at Auschwitz 128
Problem #7: Wiesel's Alleged Loss of Religious Faith at Auschwitz 131
Problem #8: The Famous Hanging Episode 133
Problem #9: Wiesel Shuns Liberation, Leaves Auschwitz with Germans 140

Chapter VI: Wiesel at Buchenwald 147
Problem #10: Travel to and Arrival at Buchenwald 147
Problem #11: Liberation Day at Buchenwald 151
Problem #12: After Liberation: Interaction with the Germans 165
Problem #13: Mauriac and the Face in the Mirror 167

Chapter VII: The 1960s: Wiesel in New York while Mauriac Rewrites *Night* 171
Wiesel Launches His Career 171
Vatican II and *The Deputy* 174
Mauriac Blindsided by Hochhuth 177
Wiesel Starts His Career at *Commentary* 179
Wiesel Gradually Becomes the Spokesman for the "Survivors" 184
1959: Yad Vashem Policy Privileges "Memory" over History in Witness Testimony 187
Wiesel Rises to Fame amidst Concern of Some Jews 188
Wiesel's Career Greased by Abe Rosenthal at the *New York Times* 191
The Frankfurt Show Trial of 1963 – 65 192
An Unintended Result of the Frankfurt Show Trial: The Birth of Holocaust Revisionism 195
Wiesel Searches for a New Issue: Soviet Jewry 196
Wiesel Adapts Pius XII's Term "Church of Silence" for Zionist Purposes 197
The *New York Times* and the Unveiling of the Auschwitz Propaganda Monument 198

Chapter VIII: The 1970s: Wiesel Rises to Fame amidst Concern of Some Jews 199
Wiesel Triumphant 199
Thomas Lask Questions Wiesel's Notion of "Causality" 201
Wiesel Addresses Jewish Skepticism about the Holocaust 202
From the Beginning, Skeptical Jewish Voices Question the Holocaust 203
New York Jewish Chicanery: Wiesel Becomes a "Distinguished Professor" at CUNY 208
Arthur Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* Exorcized at Northwestern University 212
Wiesel, His Credibility in Doubt, Defends the Veterans Again 217
1978: *Annus Horribilis* for the Emerging "Holocaust" 220
Alfred Kazin, Self-Professed "New York Jew," Mocks Wiesel 223
1978: Zionist Media Campaign on "Why Auschwitz Was Not Bombed" 224
Israel Loyalist Stuart Eizenstat Plans a "Holocaust Museum" 226
Robert F. Drinan's Unholy Alliance with Wiesel 228
January 1979: the Month When the Holocaust Died 229
Mendacity of the *New York Times* and *Washington Post* about the Aerial Photos 230
1979: British Code Breakers: Another Nail in the Coffin of the Holocaust 232
Wiesel and Carter Clash over the "Eleven Million" 232
June 7, 1979: John Paul II at the Auschwitz Monument 233
Wiesel Submits His Report to Carter 234
Wiesel Travels to Auschwitz, the "Golgotha" of the Holocaust 235

Chapter IX: 1980s: Wiesel Becomes America's Holocaust High Priest 237
1980: United States Holocaust Memorial Council Founded in Part to Fight Revisionism 237
Founding of the Institute for Historical Review 239
Another Blow to the Holocaust: Serge Klarsfeld Publishes the *Auschwitz Album* 240
Zionist Media Use of Retroactive Continuity in the Holocaust Narrative 242
The Holocaust Narrative Is a Form of Lowbrow Culture 244
The *New York Times* Finally Mentions Prof. Faurisson by Name 246
Wiesel Begins to Positions Himself as the Holocaust Antipope 248
1982: Anti-Faurisson Conference at the Sorbonne 249
1983: Walter N. Sanning's Revisionist Study of Overall Jewish Wartime Losses 250
1985: Wiesel Does Not Testify at Ernst Zündel's Trial in Toronto 252
1985: Wiesel Testifies before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee 254
Wiesel's White House Investiture as Holocaust High Priest 254
The Nobel Prize Campaign 257
After the Fact: Wiesel's Nobel Prize Campaign Revealed 260
Simon Wiesenthal on Wiesel's Nobel 261
1985: Claude Lanzmann's *Shoah* 262
French Jewish Holocaustian Attacks Wiesel 263
December 1986: Wiesel Resigns as Chairman of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Council 264
Another Revisionist Insurrection: Henri Roques and *La Thèse de Nantes* 265
Noted Historian Michel de Boüard Supports Henri Roques' Right of Inquiry 266
June 1987: Wiesel's Bungled Testimony at the Klaus Barbie Trial 267
1987: Stage One of Wiesel's Abusive Relationship with Cardinal O'Connor of New York 273
1988: Wiesel, as Holocaust High Priest, Attacks John Paul II 276
Wiesel's Attack Was Part of the "Softening-Up" of John Paul II 278
Wiesel and the Catholic Holocaustians 280
1989: Wiesel Deeply Wounded by French Catholic Writer Jean-Marie Domenach 284
New, Obvious, Holocaust Fraudsters Reap *les dividendes d'Auschwitz* 286

Chapter X: 1990s: Growing Jewish Doubts about Wiesel 289
1990: Orwellian Removal of the Four-Million-Dead Figure on the Auschwitz Monument 289
Main Components of Retroactive Continuity Applied to the Holocaust 291
Credibility of the Jewish Holocaust Tale Continues to Disintegrate 291
Bradley R Smith Emerges as a Major Figure in U.S. Revisionism 292
1990: Wiesel and Cardinal O'Connor Collaborate on *A Journey of Faith* 293
More Apologies from a Dying Cardinal 298
Wiesel's Continuing Offensive against the Papacy 299
The Pollard Affair 300
1992: John Clive Ball's Groundbreaking Work on the Aerial Photography of Auschwitz 301
1992: François Mitterrand Creates a High Priest Position for Wiesel 302
Wiesel Launches the USHMM Campaigns against "Hate" 302
The Term "Holocaust Denial" Is Born 305
On the Road with Wiesel's "Hate" Train 305
Changing of the Guard at the Holocaust Museum 306
New York Jewish Intellectual Takes a Dim View of Wiesel's Autobiography 307
1995: Official Remembrance of Auschwitz 308
Chirac in France, Like O'Connor in New York, Forced to Apologize 309
1997: Wiesel's Hypocrisy at De Paul University, Chicago 310
1998: More Hypocrisy at Boston University 311

1999: Faurisson's *Ecrits Révisionnistes* Appear as an Underground Publication 311
1999: Peter Novick on Wiesel and "the Holocaust" 312
Rabbi Neusner: Wiesel's "Holocaust-and-Redemption" Cult Turns off Young Jews 313

Chapter XI: 2000s: Wiesel, His Credibility Eroding, Is Satirized by Tova Reich, and Denounces "Deniers" 315
New Elements in Second Volume of Wiesel's Autobiography 315
Wiesel Testifies under Oath That Everything in *Night* Is True 316
Holocaust Museum Gift Shops Encourage More Faux "Memoirs"..... 317
Wiesel, the Catholic Church, and the Holocaust 330
Wiesel's Public Persona as Holocaust High Priest 349
Wiesel's Holocaust Gradually Formalized as New Global Religion 357
Wiesel's Achilles Heel: Holocaust-Doubting Fellow Jews..... 361
Pope Pius XII: Final Considerations 367

Conclusion: What Is Needed to Happen Now.....373

Appendix: Elie Wiesel – the "Symbol of the Shoah".....377
Elie Wiesel in Italy 377
Is Elie Wiesel an impostor? 378
Is Elie Wiesel a Plagiarizer? 382
Is Elie Wiesel a False Witness? 383
The Enigma of Lázár Wiesel 396
Comparing *Night* and *Un di velt hot geshvign*..... 401
The Buchenwald Photograph 403
Editor's Caveat..... 405
Documents 406

Bibliography 419

Index of Names.....439

Foreword

"What are you writing?" the Rebbe asked. "Stories," I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. "About people you knew?" Yes, about people I might have known. "About things that happened?" Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. "But they did not?" No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: "That means that you are writing lies!" I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. "Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; other are—although they never occurred."

—Elie Wiesel in *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982, p. viii (Introduction), about an exchange he had in Tel Aviv with the Hasidic teacher of his childhood, twenty years after he had last seen him in Hungary during the war.

In October 1944, the victorious Red Army crossed the German border for the first time by penetrating briefly into East Prussia. When the German Army managed to throw back the Soviet forces for a short while, they discovered with horror that many German civilians as well as French and Belgian PoWs had been raped, tortured and slaughtered in the most bestial ways imaginable.

When the Red Army advanced again during the following winter, more massacres were reported. Hence the German High Command ordered the evacuation of the entire German civilian population from East Prussia via the Baltic Sea, code-named "Operation Hannibal" – the biggest naval rescue effort ever undertaken.

In early 1945, the Red Army was approaching another German border area in the southeast: Silesia. Auschwitz was right in its path. Although this time the German civilian population was not to be evacuated, the inmates of the regional labor camps were slated to be evacuated west.

In history's best-selling Holocaust book *Night*, Elie Wiesel, who at that time was in the Monowitz Labor Camp near Auschwitz, wrote about this:[1]

> *A doctor came into the room and announced:*
> *"Tomorrow, immediately after nightfall, the camp will set out. Block after block. Patients will stay in the infirmary. They will not be evacuated."* […]

At that time Wiesel was in the camp's infirmary, where he was recovering from minor foot surgery. He had the option to stay and be liberated by the Soviets, or to leave with the Germans. Here is what he decided to do (p. 78):

> *"What shall we do, father?"*
> *He was lost in thought. The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him entered as a patient or a nurse. Or else we could follow the others.*
> *"Well, what shall we do, father?"*
> *He was silent.*
> *"Let's be evacuated with the others," I said to him.*
> *He did not answer. He looked at my foot.*
> *"Do you think you can walk?"*
> *"Yes, I think so."*
> *"Let's hope that we shan't regret it, Eliezer."*

We need to realize what this means: According to his book, Elie Wiesel and his father had been living for three-quarters of a year in a camp system where Jews had been burned alive *en masse* by their German tormentors. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated by every method one can think of. Then in early 1945 there was a chance to escape the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Soviets.

How would you have decided?

Elie decided to flee *from* their liberators *with* their diabolic tormentors. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell allegedly created by the evil Germans.

Arguing in my book *Lectures on the Holocaust* along these lines, I came to the conclusion that these lines prove that Wiesel never really felt threatened by the Germans, that the atrocity stories he tells in his book must therefore be untrue.[2]

But it's not that easy. When retired German judge Günter Bertram, who opposes the prosecution of peaceful historical dissidents in Germany,[3] read my book, he criticized me for having omitted a crucial passage from Wiesel's text which he claimed refutes my hypothesis. I checked it and found that Bertram

---

1 New York: Bantam, 1982, p. 77.

2 G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2nd ed., Washington D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010), 403.

3 See Günter Bertram, "Panischer Schnellschuss: Die Volksverhetzungs-Novelle 2005," in: *Mitteilungen des Hamburger Richtervereins*, No. 2, 2005, 24-28; www.richterverein.de/mhr/mhr052/m05213.htm.

was correct, superficially speaking, because Wiesel, after having been told by a doctor that they will be evacuated, wrote (pp. 77f.):

> *This news made us think. Were the SS going to leave hundreds of prisoners to strut about in the hospital blocks, waiting for their liberators? Were they going to let the Jews hear the twelfth stroke sound? Obviously not.*
> *"All invalids will be summarily killed," said the faceless one. "And sent to the crematory in a final batch."*
> *"The camp is certain to be mined," said another. "The moment the evacuation's over, it'll blow up."*

So maybe he was afraid that he'd be executed when staying behind. Wiesel confirms himself, though, that these were only false rumors (p. 78):

> *I learned after the war the fate of those who had stayed behind in the hospital. They were quite simply liberated by the Russians two days after the evacuation.*

Even if he thought the Germans might kill anyone staying behind, it still would have made more sense to stay behind, because at that point in time it was clear to everyone that Germany was about to lose the war. Wiesel even says so in his book, which is full of references to the inmates' understandable longing for Germany's impending defeat and thus the end of their ordeal. Therefore Wiesel's captors would have to leave him behind eventually anyway. It was merely a matter of when this would happen. Hence, if Wiesel really thought that the SS would kill inmates rather than leave them behind, it would have made sense to try and get away from the Germans as early as possible, because the more desperate the Germans' situation was getting, the more likely excesses of violence would become.

There are other facts indicating that Wiesel could not have taken those rumors seriously, if they even circulated in the first place. First of all, the Monowitz Camp, where Wiesel was housed, had no crematory. Next, the nearest crematories at the Birkenau Camp had been taken out of service in late 1944 and dismantled in December 1944. Furthermore, Wiesel himself had experienced that thousands of inmates had been successfully cured of various ailments in the camp hospital where he was recovering at that time. Hence, Wiesel knew that sick inmates were *not* killed by the SS at Auschwitz, but that the German authorities went to great lengths to restore their slave laborers' health. Finally, it was most certainly clear that the few members of the SS camp staff who would stay behind – the vast majority of them was about to leave the camp with the inmates – could not have carried out a major operation like killing and disposing of hundreds of sick inmates within a day or two before the Soviets' arrival.

Cross-checking with another famous inmate at the Monowitz Camp, the Italian Jew Primo Levi, can clarify the matter. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz* how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates that fled with the

SS, if only he had not been so sick and had to stay behind in the same hospital where Wiesel claims to have been at the same time:[4]

> *It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock* [and fled with the Germans] *if I had not felt so weak: fear* [of the invading Red Army] *is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away.*

The atrocities committed by the conquering Red Army induced fear and panic everywhere in Central and Eastern Europe, including the camps the Red Army was supposedly liberating. It turned out that such fears were indeed justified to some degree, for many a female inmate was raped by these "liberators,"[5] and many detainees conquered by the Soviets ended up in Soviet labor camps rather than being liberated.[6] Wiesel was therefore right to run with the Germans, whatever his subjective reasons were at the time. The Red Army, after all, did not come as a liberator, but as an army of conquest, occupation and oppression.[7]

I therefore maintain that the choice Wiesel made is truly revealing. Fritz Berg once wrote fittingly about it:[8]

> *The choices that were made here in January 1945 are enormously important. In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime. In the vast majority of cases, they chose to go with the 'Nazis.'*
> *The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind:*
> *"To remain, or not to remain; that is the question:" to remain and be liberated by Soviet troops and risk their slings and rifles in order to tell the whole world about the outrageous 'Nazis' – or, take arms and feet against a sea of cold and darkness in order to collaborate with the very same outrageous 'Nazis.' Oh what heartache – ay there's the rub! Thus conscience does make cowards of us all.*

---

4 Primo Levi, *Survival in Auschwitz* (New York: Summit Books, 1986), 154.

5 Laurence Rees, "Raped by their saviours: How the survivors of Auschwitz escaped one nightmare only to face another unimaginable ordeal," *Daily Mail*, Febr. 2, 2010; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1247157; similar: Tom Hundley, "Struggle to mark horror of Auschwitz," *Chicago Tribune*, January 27, 2005; www.chicagotribune.com/news/ct-xpm-2005-01-27-0501270319-story.html:

> *Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.*

6 Jennifer Mascia, "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html.

7 On the Red Army's atrocious style of warfare see Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation* (Capshaw: Alab.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001).

8 Friedrich Paul Berg, "Poison Gas 'Über Alles'," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, 37-47; here 39; www.codoh.com/library/document/1417.

Considering all this, I revised my statements about this issue in more recent editions of my book *Lectures* along these lines.[9] However, since Wiesel's various statements about the Holocaust are rather substantial and could not possibly be covered thoroughly within the limited framework of the *Lectures*, a different solution had to be found for this.

The solution to this dilemma was a thorough, critical analysis of Elie Wiesel, his activities and his various published statements in a stand-alone monograph, to which I could then refer the reader in my *Lectures*. But who would undertake this ill-rewarded effort?

* * *

In the spring of 2014, I was editing the English edition of yet another book by the prolific Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno. I had edited the German edition in 2011, but the publishers of the English edition did not like its German title *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*,[10] which translates to *Shipwreck: On the Sinking of Holocaust Orthodoxy*. They came up with a radically different yet catchy title, which describes the fact that the book addresses and debunks basically all the Nazi-gas-chamber claims ever made: *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*.[11]

A few days after I had listed the book with Amazon, I checked its availability there by searching their website for that title. This is when I ran into Shlomo Venezia's book *Inside the Gas Chamber: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz*, which had been published in 2009.[12] It's the story of a person who in 1992 suddenly decided to claim that he had been a former Auschwitz inmate who had worked in and around the gas chambers of Auschwitz.[13] On Amazon.com, Carlo's book debunking the gas-chamber myth was listed right next to Venezia's alleged eyewitness account. A starker contrast was impossible.

First I was dismayed that we had picked a title which had already been taken. But then I realized that this accident was giving Carlo's book a fortuitous placement it would otherwise never have received.

That is when the idea crossed my mind that a thorough, scholarly critique of each of the more-popular eyewitness accounts – rated by Amazon sales statistics – should be published, starting with the bestseller and then working down the ranks, one by one. We would give each of these monographs a title which includes the keywords people would search on when looking for the

---

9 See the 3rd ed. of 2017, pp. 472-474.

10 Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2011.

11 Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2014.

12 Cambridge, UK: Polity.

13 For a critique of this book see Carlo Mattogno "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2010; www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1920.

original, and – bingo! – next to the (purported) camp veteran's testimony, the interested reader would also find a critical study of it.

There can be no doubt that Elie Wiesel's *Night* is *the* best-selling book among all the "eyewitness" literature, just as Wiesel was, until his death in 2016, for decades the politically and socially most-influential of all the (self-styled) camp veterans. Wiesel with his book *Night* was therefore Number One on my list, followed by Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of Auschwitz, and then the lesser so-called eyewitnesses like Miklos Nyiszli, Filip Müller, Rudolf Vrba and so on.[14]

In early 2015, when I reached out to the usual revisionist suspects who might be interested in taking on such a project, I quickly found takers for Höss[15] and Nyiszli,[16] two narrowly defined and rather limited subjects. But for the ubiquitous Elie Wiesel I did not find anyone. The challenge may have seemed too big.

A few weeks later I got contacted by Dr. Warren B. Routledge, who was completely unknown to me at the time. He mentioned that he was looking for a publisher of his revisionist book project on Wiesel and his novel *Night*. As a last-ditch resort he had thought of Castle Hill Publishers, since no mainstream publisher would dare touch this debunking of a modern-day saint. Needless to say I was more than delighted to hear that what I had merely sketched out as a future project might already have been accomplished.

As it turns out, the book you are holding in your hands is even more ambitious in scope than what I had originally envisioned, which was basically limited to a critique of Wiesel's various statements about the so-called Holocaust. Routledge's study is in fact the first-ever critical biography of Elie Wiesel. Interwoven with this critical review of Wiesel's writings and activities is an overview of the development of Holocaust revisionism, which is a resistance movement formed in reaction to what Elie Wiesel, the back then still "Living Symbol of the Holocaust," personified: the perpetuation of wartime propaganda for insidious political, social and monetary ends.

Another strength of the present study is that it deals with the festering subject of the betrayal of the memory of Pope Pius XII by his own Church. The author contends that Pius XII can actually be considered as a forerunner of the revisionists, since he clearly never believed that Nazi Germany was carrying out an extermination program against Europe's Jews.

Finally, Routledge points out the toxic effect which the orthodox Holocaust narrative has on ordinary Jews. It makes them paranoid and has driven them to

---

[14] There are no monographs yet on Müller, Vrba and other witnesses, among other things because Amazon removed all of our books from sale in early 2017, since our strategy of placing our books alongside similar titles by our opponents was a sensational success. See my documentation *The Day Amazon Murdered History* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).

[15] Cf. C. Mattogno, R. Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions* (2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).

[16] Cf. C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).

the exits through intermarriage with non-Jews, which assures that most of their children will probably not be raised in the Jewish traditions. The author also reveals that there are Jewish revisionists who have come to understand the menace which the falsity and venality of the Holocaust cult pose for Jewry in general. Granted, this issue is not explored in depth here, but it may serve as a call to action for others to investigate and develop it more thoroughly.

For me as the editor of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, of which this present study is the 30th volume, working with the author on this ambitious project was a pleasure not only because of its interesting and multifaceted contents, but also due to the many improvements we managed to put in place during our many exchanges. Hence I wholeheartedly endorse the book's message. I hope the reader will find it just as edifying as I have.

Ultimately there was only one point on which Dr. Routledge and I agreed to disagree. The author refers repeatedly to the detrimental brainwashing effect today's omnipresent Holocaust propaganda has on young people. But when he runs into one concrete example of such an effect, he seems to side with Elie Wiesel. I am referring here to the case of Eric Hunt (see p. 317 of this book). Hunt was in his early twenties when he suddenly discovered that what he had been taught about the Holocaust might be profoundly wrong. At school he had been forced to read Elie Wiesel's *Night*, but now he came to understand that he had been duped. He became angry, understandably so. When he heard that Elie Wiesel would attend a conference near his home, he took matters into his own hands. He grabbed his copy of *Night* and a video camera and sought to confront Wiesel. He wanted to do "ambush journalism," that is to say, suddenly showing up in front of an unsuspecting individual with a running camera, asking some tough, provocative questions. But Hunt was too angry, too excited, and too disorganized. What unfolded when the two men met is unclear. Wiesel claims that Hunt became violent, whereas Hunt insists that he merely grabbed Wiesel by his sleeve trying to get him to stand still and answer his questions. The court believed Wiesel, so Hunt ended up in prison for 18 months.

After reading the present study, readers should be well-equipped to judge for themselves whether they would believe at face value anything Wiesel claims. I am convinced that Hunt would not have ended up in court, let alone in prison, had the person he confronted been Joe Shmoe rather than the world's Holocaust High Priest. Hunt's fate merely shows how Wiesel handles opponents.

With all this said, the book's stance is clear: It shows unambiguously that Wiesel's confession with which I started this Foreword has to be taken more seriously than any mainstream critic has ever dared.[17] Put bluntly, Wiesel's

---

[17] See for instance how Gary Weissman beats around the bush after having quoted this very passage in his book *Fantasies of Witnessing: Postwar Efforts to Experience the Holocaust* (Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, 2004), 67ff. (http://books.google.com/books?id=kXO9wXvYuAQC&pg=PA67); Ruth Franklin takes a similar approach in her *A Thousand Darknesses: Lies and Truth in Holocaust Fiction* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2011), 69ff.

business is writing down lies. Exposing this shocking fact ineluctably required that the author, while writing the present study, had to defy the Holocaust taboo, or else he could not have gotten to the core of the many untruths spread by Wiesel in his various writings and public statements.

By revealing the unvarnished truth about Wiesel, his novel *Night*, and the Holocaust cult which Wiesel helped establish, this book has the potential to enlighten and therefore liberate readers from the conditioning they have been subjected to in schools and through the media.

But beware: when reading this book, you have a right to become upset, but your emotions *must* be harnessed to serve constructive and productive objectives. Violence should never be an option.

Germar Rudolf
March 21, 2015
updated on February 15, 2020

(https://books.google.com/books?id=4jdOJO-XxQUC&pg=PA69)

Introduction

The present study seeks to accomplish several goals simultaneously. Written both for non-revisionists interested in learning more about Holocaust revisionism and its relationship to the Jewish Holocaust Story of World War II, as well as revisionists of various information levels, the work does not presume any prior knowledge. Its first objective is to provide the reader with a general, introductory overview of the revisionist movement, including its main arguments, key players, and historiographical achievements. The study covers the period from the 1960s to the year 2010, and its purpose is not only to bring forth new revisionist arguments and information, but also to summarize and contextualize the accomplishments of the leading revisionist scholars. The terminus date of 2010 was selected because the close of the first decade of the twenty-first century corresponds roughly to a half-century of revisionist activity.

The book's second goal is to tell the story of the emergence and blossoming of Holocaust revisionism within the context of Elie Wiesel's life and career. His name has become synonymous with the Holocaust, and not a few people have called him the "Holocaust High Priest." Indeed, the vast majority of Holocaust devotees (both Jews and non-Jews) look upon him as a holy man of sorts, in part because of his supposedly miraculous survival at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, but also because of the key role he played in the founding of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC.

An additional benefit of this approach is that, by telling the revisionist story in the context of Wiesel's career, I have been able to add the theme of "Catholic-Jewish Dialogue" to the mix. This is so because Wiesel's greatest benefactor from the very beginning of his career was the French Catholic novelist, man of letters, and Nobel Prize winner François Mauriac (1885-1970). Mauriac "discovered" Wiesel, helped him to get his first book, the supposedly autobiographical *La Nuit* (1958), published in Paris, and wrote a flattering review of it when no one else seemed interested in it. He also had a very close personal attachment to Wiesel until his death in 1970.Their relationship is connected to another of the present study's themes: the problematic and at times abusive relationship that has existed between the various international Jewish organizations and media outlets on the one hand, and the men who served as Pope of the Catholic Church from Pius XII to Benedict XVI. In exploring this latter theme, I document and analyze the subversive role played by

various Catholic "Holocaustians." Such men and women, nominally Catholics, often advance their careers in Zionist media or academic environments by claiming, without proof and to various degrees, that Pius XII and the Catholic Church as a whole somehow bear "guilt" for the Holocaust. It is a very cynical and mendacious game, but it pays quite well. The discussion of their activities, coupled with the surrender of the popes to the Zionist agenda, adds further insight into the reasons for the incredible and unprecedented decline of the Catholic Church over the past half century in every imaginable way.

While Holocaust revisionism is a truly international movement in which citizens of many nations are involved to varying degrees, the special focus here is on revisionism in France and the United States. In France, Professor Robert Faurisson has been the unquestioned leader in the effort for the past four decades. In the U.S., however, there has been a succession of actors over the years. From the emergence of Professor Arthur Butz in the 1970s, to the Institute of Historical Review in the 1980s and beyond, to the work of Bradley Smith and his Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) for the past thirty years, many hands have lent themselves to this work. With regard to Elie Wiesel, Carolyn Yeager's blog site, "Elie Wiesel Cons the World," has played an enormous role in recent years by bringing to light a great deal of valuable information about Wiesel. I hope that her work, and that of other revisionists, will continue to flourish.

This study is divided into three main sections. The first contains four chapters dealing with the Mauriac–Wiesel relationship and the genesis of his novel *Night*, while the second section's two chapters offer a close critical reading of Wiesel's novel. In the third section, I seek to combine my unauthorized biography of Wiesel with an overview of the development of historical revisionism in the U.S. (and to a lesser degree in Europe), from the appearance of *Night* in English in 1960 to 2010. These themes are presented chronically in order to give the reader a sense of how far revisionist arguments have advanced in a mere half-century of activity, as well as to document the inability of the Holocaustians to rebut them. I have also woven into this narrative the related issues of the abandonment of Pius XII by the post-Conciliar Catholic Church, and the negative reaction among many Jews to both Wiesel and the Holocaust narrative in general. While this ambitious, but focused, narrative might seem disjointed at times to some readers, it does adhere to this general outline and seeks as much as possible to avoid repetitions.

Chapter I
François Mauriac: Waiting for the Modern-Day Messiah

François Mauriac, Catholic Novelist and Man of Letters

François Mauriac (1885-1970) emerged in France in the 1920s as a "Catholic novelist" who used the traditions, symbolic world and belief system of Catholicism in his work. Although he rejected the term "Catholic novelist," preferring instead to be known as a "Catholic who writes novels," the term did nonetheless point up that his fiction portrayed a hidden and mystical world of divine grace active within every living person. In France, Mauriac was probably read by non-Catholics as much as by Catholics, for anticlerical readers enjoyed Mauriac's fictional portrayal of the hypocrisy of upper-class Catholic families. In his novels of the interwar years, Mauriac mercilessly skewered and pitilessly laid bare the obsession with money and property that characterized the Catholicism of many members of his social class.

The theme of repressed sexual desire also figured prominently in his novels, with the result that fellow Catholics were often among his most hostile reviewers. For example, the Assumptionists, the religious order that owned and published the nationally distributed Catholic daily newspaper *La Croix,* often found fault with Mauriac's novels on moral rather than esthetic grounds. Other opposition came from an influential Catholic priest with the improbable name of Louis Bethléem, who, during the interwar years, compiled a series of guidebooks on moral reading for Catholics. Of course, he warned them against reading Mauriac's novels. One of the supreme rebuffs from this Catholic milieu came from a highly respected and widely read priest and literary critic, the abbé Jean Calvet. In his book *Le renouveau catholique dans la littérature contemporaine* (Paris: Lanore, 1927), he refused even to classify Mauriac as a Catholic novelist. In his assessment of Mauriac's work, Calvet reflected the widely held belief among French Catholics that Mauriac was obsessed by sexual desire and its repression. They were repelled by his exploitation of Catho-

lic signs and symbols to covertly sell sex to his readers. Yet, for better or for worse, in the Catholicism of many members of what we can call "mainstream" French culture, during the interwar years Mauriac was as "official" a Catholic intellectual as any man in France. In somewhat altered form, the same could be said of the twenty-five years from the end of the war until his death in 1970, during which he remained active as a novelist, political journalist and man of letters.

Illustration 1: François Mauriac postage stamp on the 100th anniversary of his birth (fifteen years after his death)

Mauriac, the youngest of four boys, grew up in a very wealthy family. The Mauriacs' wealth was largely based on property that included pine forests, which were lucrative for the manufacture of turpentine and related products in the naval stores industry. His mother was a staunch Catholic, while his father, who died when Mauriac was a boy, was an unbeliever. Mauriac had the feeling of being "different" as a boy growing up in Bordeaux. He never felt at home playing with the other boys and showed little interest in their games. He was subjected to terrible teasing by his older brothers (he was the youngest of five children) as well as by his schoolmates. Mauriac scholars have known for the last twenty-five years that Mauriac led a secret homosexual life, despite being married and fathering four children. In part to avoid embarrassing his children and grandchildren, this hidden aspect of his life was sometimes alluded to, but never directly discussed.

However, this situation has changed following the publication of Jean-Luc Barré's new two-volume biography of Mauriac.[18] In it, Barré candidly addresses an aspect of Mauriac's life that had been hidden until now. Thus, we know today that Mauriac began to feel homosexual tendencies as a boy. During adolescence and in early adulthood, he had a close relationship with the openly homosexual François le Grix. In fact, Mauriac's engagement to Marianne Chausson, the daughter of a well-known composer, was broken off by her family in 1911 because of his relationships with other "out" homosexuals, including Lucien Daudet and Jean Cocteau. Homosexual urges would trouble Mauriac throughout his life. It will be argued in the pages which follow that these proclivities probably played a role of some kind, never before discussed, in his bizarre "amitié," or "friendship," with the ambitious young Jew Elie Wiesel. In fact, it is inconceivable that Wiesel could have been unaware of Mauriac's homosexuality when he burst into Mauriac's life, completely unannounced and unexpected, in 1955. Wiesel's main reason for trying to establish contact with Mauriac was because Mauriac was perceived by fellow Jews in

[18] Jean-Luc Barré, *François Mauriac, biographie intime I, 1885 – 1940*, Vol. 1 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2009), and *François Mauriac, biographie intime II, 1940 – 1970*, Vol. 2 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2010).

Paris as a loyal friend of the Jewish people. At the same time, Wiesel's Jewish informants almost certainly told him of the rumors that circulated in Parisian literary circles at the time with regard to Mauriac's ongoing attraction to young men.

Mauriac Abandons the French Right and Supports the Jewish People

When Mauriac was elected to membership in the ultraconservative Académie Française, that is, as one of the forty "living immortals" of French culture, in 1933, he was still politically a man of the French Right. He belonged to the right-wing nationalist strain in French politics led by Charles Maurras, and depended on support from key conservative members of the Academy for election to that body. For Maurras, French Jews were dangerous not only because they were a culturally alien element in the French body politic; even worse, they also tended to be pro-German. In 1933, Mauriac implicitly shared such views.

By 1936, however, he began to move leftward and to support Jewish political causes. After criticizing Mussolini in 1936 for his invasion of Ethiopia, in 1937 Mauriac joined with the Catholic novelist Georges Bernanos and the neo-Thomist philosopher Jacques Maritain in denouncing General Franco's revolt against the Spanish Republic. To Mauriac, who had supported Franco during the first few months of rebellion, Catholics could not make common cause with Fascists. Most European Catholics, including of course the Vatican, rightly recognized Franco as an authentic anti-Communist, and supported him for this reason, but Mauriac could not be persuaded. To him, the execution of fourteen Basque priests by forces under Franco's control for having supported the Republican government could not be excused.[19] While Mauriac had a valid point, at the same time he turned a blind eye to the deaths of the thousands of priests and nuns who had been slaughtered by the Spanish Republicans and their Communist allies. The death toll of 6,832 victims included 13 bishops, 4,172 diocesan priests and seminarians, 2,364 monks and friars, and 283 nuns.[20] He also discounted the vast inventory of Church property that was con-

---

[19] Jean-Jacques Bozonnet, "Des évêques basques défient leur hiérarchie en honorant la mémoire de prêtres tués par des soldats de Franco," *Le Monde*, July 14, 2009. www.lemonde.fr/europe/article/2009/07/13/des-eveques-basques-defient-leur-hierarchie-en-honorant-la-memoire-de-pretres-tues-par-des-soldats-de-franco_1218241_3214.html. These deaths are still an issue in Spain. In July 2009, Basque bishops apologized for having kept silent about these deaths over the years. Yet, these same bishops have never questioned the myth of the angelic nature of those who fought for the Spanish Republic, and have never demanded an apology from those who slaughtered thousands of non-combatant and defenseless priests and nuns.

[20] Julio de la Cueva, "Religious Persecution, Anticlerical Tradition and Revolution: On Atrocities against the Clergy during the Spanish Civil War," *Journal of Contemporary History,* 33 (1998), 355. See also: Arnaud Imatz, *La Guerre d'Espagne revisitée* (Paris: Economica, 1993) [2nd edition, revised and expanded], pp. 47-50; Vicente Orti, *La Persecución religiosa en España durante la segunda república (1931-1939)* (Madrid: Rialp, 1990).

fiscated and destroyed by the Republicans. The Catholic Mauriac's position on Franco was thus closer to that of most of the pro-Stalinist intellectuals of the day.

Luckily for the Spanish people and for Western Europe, the Communists did not win the Spanish Civil War. Franco's victory meant that Spaniards were not forced into Marxist servitude, as were over a hundred million innocent people in Eastern Europe (most of them Catholics) after World War II. For many years, it was fashionable for Western leftist intellectuals to denounce certain repressive aspects of Franco's regime as it continued into the 1970s. But Franco's rule over Spain, in comparison to the Communist regimes that persecuted the peoples of Eastern Europe after the war, was relatively benign. It also had the virtue of being homegrown, rather than imposed and enforced from without, as were the governments of the Soviet satellites.

By 1938, Mauriac was a fully-committed and fervent supporter of Jews and Jewish causes, and had begun to denounce the German government's policy of pressuring Jews to emigrate from the Reich. When many French intellectuals, fearful that Jews were trying to get France involved in another war with Germany, were urging caution and moderation regarding events within the borders of another sovereign nation, Mauriac called for direct involvement. By this time, he had come to reject the Maurrasian idea that Jews were foreigners on French soil. In February 1938, he wrote:[21]

> *If there is an issue that requires our intervention, it's the one that engulfs Israel* [Jewry] *with such a wave of hatred. The question is not to know what we think of the Jews as Jews any more than what we think of Auvergnats as Auvergnats.*[22] *Before examining the problems created by this exodus of the persecuted* [Jews]*, we must begin by means of a public act of opposition to anti-Semitism.*

Taking aim at the Maurrasian beliefs that revolved around the doctrines of integral nationalism and anti-Semitism, and that had played a major role in his life as a youth, he wrote:[23]

> *So let us be even more watchful against anti-Semitism, even unconscious, especially since all of us – yes all of us, without exception – are the heirs to this*

---

[21] François Mauriac, *Mémoires politiques* (Paris: Grasset, 1967), 73f.: "S'il est un drame qui exige notre intervention, c'est bien celui qui dresse Israël contre une telle vague de haine. La question n'est pas de savoir ce que nous pensons des Juifs en tant que Juifs, pas plus que des Auvergnats en tant qu'Auvergnats. Avant d'examiner les problèmes que soulève déjà l'exode des persécutés, nous devons commencer par un acte public d'opposition à l'antisémitisme."

[22] French population group in France's central mountain range (Massif Central), a remote, mountainous and volcanic region of France known as Auvergne. Its principal city is Clermont-Ferrand.

[23] *Ibid.*: "Gardons-nous d'autant plus de l'antisémitisme, même larvé, que nous sommes tous – oui, tous et sans exception – les héritiers de cette haine séculaire; sinon de cette haine, du moins de cette hostilité entretenue en nous, il faut le dire à notre décharge par les fautes, par les maladresses d'Israël; et par cette flamme redoutable que la persécution attise en lui."

> *age-old hatred. If it's not actually hatred, it is at least a form of hostility that has been kept alive within us, we must admit in our defense, by the faults and missteps of the Jewish people as well as by the fearsome flame that persecution keeps alive within their breast.*

Mauriac then concludes his essay with his own advice about overcoming feelings of anti-Jewish hatred:[24]

> *To this element of hatred I have always contrasted the admiration that I feel for certain Jews, deceased or living, and the affection that more than one of them has inspired in me. There is no better antidote against racial hatred than to center our thoughts on certain people who are dear to us. There is no better response to anti-Semitic doctrines than to recall what both French and German culture owe to its Jewish ingredient – and what, in return, the Jewish genius owes to Western civilizations.*

This kind of statement exposed Mauriac to criticism from some of his former friends on the Right. But it also showed his deep commitment to justice for his Jewish friends and for the Jewish people as a whole.

Mauriac Supports the Allied War Effort

Mauriac completed his move to the Left during the war years. As early as 1940, de Gaulle's follower, Robert Schumann, in his BBC broadcasts from London, identified Mauriac by name as a writer and intellectual who had remained in France and who incarnated the virtues of traditional Republican France. Unlike so many other writers who quietly went into exile abroad, Mauriac remained sequestered at his home in the southwest of France. There, under terms of the 1940 armistice, he could be required to provide lodging for German military personnel. Thus, an SS officer, Major Westmann, who commanded the German garrison in the nearby town of Langon, presented Mauriac with a requisition order a few days after Christmas 1940. The next day he moved in, occupying an upstairs bedroom, while his orderly slept on a cot in the dining room. The demarcation line between the free (Vichy-ruled) and occupied zones ran right through the grape vines surrounding his home.

Mauriac watched and waited, while also spending the dark days between the fall of France in the summer of 1940 and Christmas of that year writing the novel *La pharisienne* (*Woman of the Pharisees*). Despite a shortage of paper, which limited the number of copies that could be printed, and the refusal of the pro-Vichy press to review his book, since they considered Mauriac to be a Jewish puppet, *La pharisienne* sold thirty thousand copies in the first two

---

[24] *Ibid.*: "A ce ferment de haine, j'ai toujours opposé l'admiration que je ressens pour quelques Juifs, morts ou vivants, et l'affection que plus d'un m'inspire. Il n'est pas de meilleur antidote à la haine de race que d'arrêter sa pensée sur certains êtres qui nous sont chers. Il n'est pas de meilleure réponse aux doctrines antisémites que de constater ce que la culture française et la culture allemande doivent au ferment juif – et ce que doit en retour, le génie d'Israël aux civilisations occidentales."

months, and went through several editions. It was widely read by the French people, who looked upon it as the quintessential "roman de l'Occupation" (novel of the Occupation). Amazingly, even though Mauriac had intended to write a "roman catholique," or Catholic novel, about his dominating and smothering mother and those whose lives she affected, his readers, for reasons that lack of space does not permit exploring here, saw the book as an allegory of their own condition under German occupation.

The pro-German Vichy intellectuals despised Mauriac, and portrayed him as a traitor to his nation, his class and his religion. They mocked his obsession with sex in his novels, and hinted, correctly as we now know, that he was a closet homosexual. In other words, certain vices that these same intellectuals routinely associated with the Jews were attributed to Mauriac.

Mauriac Is "Silent" about the Jews in *Le Cahier Noir*

Mauriac's most significant achievement on behalf of the Allies during the war was the publication of his pro-Allied propaganda pamphlet *Le cahier noir* in 1943. Smuggled out of France and rapidly translated in Britain as *The Black Notebook* by the Catholic intellectual (and future biographer of Mauriac) Robert Speaight, it became a success overnight. Mauriac's little book expressed the ideals espoused by the Allies in a way that no one in the United States or Great Britain had yet been able to achieve.[25]

Le cahier noir, and Mauriac's strategy in writing it, tells us much about the context in which we must understand the alleged World War II "silence" about the supposed extermination of the Jews that Mauriac, and many others, imputed to Pope Pius XII after the war. Mauriac, writing under the pseudonym of "Forez," had as one of his many goals in the book the arousal of sympathy for Jewry. His problem, as he wrote this piece of pro-Jewish propaganda, was to communicate his message without leaving himself open to the accusation, readily leveled by the pro-Vichy intellectuals and others, that those who championed the Jews were simply political puppets in Jewish hands. To be sure, by publishing *Le cahier noir* he was also risking his life, for the Germans could probably see through his pseudonym. Since the French press, whether in the occupied zone or in the Vichy-controlled area, repeated the principal German propaganda line throughout the war, namely, that the Allies were fighting a self-destructive war for the Jews and that Aryan boys were needlessly dying for Jewry, Mauriac chose to make his case indirectly, by writing of the travails of Jews in France but not referring to them by name.

Faced with the challenge of making a special plea for Jews without mentioning them as such, Mauriac used coded language. The code he followed involved the use of a simple little story in which the reader had to fill in the blanks. He told his readers that he had seen a train carrying a group of children

[25] Robert Speaight, *François Mauriac: A Study of the Man and the Writer* (London: Chatto & Windus, 1976).

at Austerlitz Station in Paris about a year earlier. This station was one of about a half-dozen major stations in Paris at the time, and provided train service to cities like Toulouse and Bordeaux in the southwest of the country. Since Jews at the time were being deported from Austerlitz Station to the transit camp at Pithiviers, it was likely that the children in question were Jewish.

The key point here is that Mauriac, like Pius XII, did not mention that these children were Jewish. He wrote:[26]

> *To accomplish Machiavelli's plans, groups of people have been shuffled around and deported, and whole races have been condemned to perish. At what other moment in history have jails enclosed so many innocent people? At what other time have children been ripped out of their mothers' arms, and piled into cattle cars, as I saw one sad morning at Austerlitz Station?*

Mauriac did not witness this event; he heard about it from his wife and son. He also gratuitously added the detail about "cattle cars," which his wife and son had not mentioned. Mauriac left it to his readers to fill in the blanks as to the children's being Jewish. This anecdote was very effective, for readers in Britain and the U.S., under the sway of the Allied propaganda that filled the "mainstream" press, were easily able to identify the children as Jewish. Furthermore, they could just as easily pencil in the idea that they were being sent to a concentration camp. Thus, there was no need to tell these readers that the children were Jewish, for the Allied public would assume that otherwise the story would not have been told in the first place. Similarly, the propaganda movies that Hollywood studios made to support the war effort generally refrained from mentioning the Jewish dimension of the war. This fact is especially salient in the explicitly propagandistic series *Why We Fight*. Here, the predominantly Jewish producers followed the same script as Mauriac had in *Le cahier noir*, and largely sublimated the Jews, at most equating their sufferings with those of Christians.

It is in the context of this resounding "silence" by both Mauriac and Hollywood, of which the above are only two examples, that we must understand the supposed "silence" of Pope Pius XII. In following the strategy of "silence," these entities behaved much as did the Pope, who also undeniably favored the Allies and world Jewry. They all observed this "silence" for the same reason: because outright and explicit support of the Jews would have lent support to the Axis claim that they were acting as Jewish stooges and puppets.

Even after the war was over, Allied leaders and publicists – many of them Jewish – observed what was for all practical purposes a similar sublimation at the main Nuremberg tribunal. Mention of the Jews was virtually absent from the original indictment. In an edition of his father's letters from Nuremberg,

---

[26] François Mauriac, *Le cahier noir*, in: *Œuvres complètes,* Vol. 10 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 1952), 366f.: "Pour accomplir les desseins de Machiavel, les peuples sont brassés et déportés, des races entières sont condamnées à périr. A quel autre moment de l'histoire les bagnes se sont-ils refermés sur plus d'innocents? A quelle autre époque les enfants furent-ils arrachés à leurs mères, entassés dans des wagons à bestiaux, tels que je les ai vus par un sombre matin à la gare d'Austerlitz?"

where the latter had been a prosecutor, former Senator Christopher Dodd (D-Conn.) expressed shock at this, although lead U.S. prosecutor Justice Robert Jackson and the rest of the prosecution team were following a protocol of "silence" analogous to, though different from, that of Pius XII during the war years. After all, the Allies were utterly and unconditionally triumphant at Nuremberg, with Axis propaganda no longer a factor. Yet, as the letters reveal, concern lest the Allied populations see the war as a "Jew's war" was widespread among the Jews and the gentiles who conducted the Nuremberg tribunal. Mauriac's refusal during the occupation to describe child deportees as Jewish, Hollywood's downplaying the Jewish issue to ensure gentile support for the war, and the comparative neglect at Nuremberg of the alleged genocide of the Jews are but three instances of a policy of "silence" that was carried out by various participants on the Allied side. The Allied policy has been largely forgotten, while accusations of a culpable "silence" that has been wrongly attributed to Pius XII have grown louder and more frequent since the war.[27]

This book, which addresses the various silences of, and accusations of silence by, François Mauriac and Elie Wiesel, will examine the chief charge against Pope Pius XII in some detail – that he knowingly failed to speak out against an extermination of the Jews. Here it should also be recalled that the Catholic Church was officially a neutral party between Nazi Germany – whom Pius XII had not hesitated to speak against before the war – and the Communist Soviet Union. Those Jewish leaders in the U.S. who, somewhat hypocritically, requested that Pius XII explicitly "speak out" on behalf of the Jews in his various Christmas messages during the war years knew in advance that he could not. He simply could not speak specifically about the Jews without compromising his credibility as a neutral party. Even worse, with his loss of credibility would have come the charge by the Germans that he was just another Jewish puppet. In reality, as Professor Faurisson pointed out in his study *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*,[28] Pius XII was committed to the Allied cause, and his public "neutrality" was a smokescreen intended to hide that fact. Yet the

---

[27] Christopher J. Dodd, Larry Bloom, *Letters from Nuremberg: My Father's Narrative of the Quest for Justice*. (N.Y.: Crown, 2007), 135f. In September 1945, Thomas Dodd wrote to his wife that the prosecution staff was overwhelmingly Jewish, a fact that has been erased from the official history of the event. Is it any wonder that the Germans were denied justice there? Dodd wrote: "The staff continues to grow every day. Col. Kaplan is now here, as a mate, I assume, for Commander Kaplan. Dr. Newman has arrived, and I do not know how many more. It is all a silly business – but 'silly' isn't the right word. One would expect that some of these people would have sense enough to put an end to this kind of a parade. You know better than anyone how I hate race or religious prejudice. You know how I have despised anti-Semitism. You know how strongly I feel toward those who preach intolerance of any kind. With that knowledge – you will understand when I tell you that this staff is about seventy-five percent Jewish. Now my point is that the Jews should stay away from this trial – for their own sake. For – mark this well – the charge 'a war for the Jews' is still being made, and in the postwar years it will be made again and again."

[28] Robert Faurisson, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII* (Genoa: Graphos Edizioni, 2002). English translation: *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism* (Uckfield, UK: Historical Review Press, 2006).

Jewish leaders in the U.S., so selfish, so short-sighted and so self-referential, as if nobody else in Europe was suffering, made their demand, knowing full well that the Pope could not comply with it. They also knew that the Pope, like the Allies – including many influential Jews – and like Mauriac, relied on the perspicacity of the public to recognize that Jews were included in his condemnation of persecution. He could no more do their bidding than he could allow himself to publicly endorse the French Catholics who fought Communism on the eastern front. The volunteers of the *L.V.F.* (*Légion des Volontaires Français*) and later the Frenchmen of Germany's Charlemagne Division, would have appreciated such recognition. Yet the Pope always refused to give his blessing to such Catholic anti-Communist crusades, whether or not he would have liked to support them. When he turned them down, he did so for precisely the same reason he turned down the impossible requests from U.S. Jewish leaders. He had to maintain his public posture of neutrality.

Let us now return to Mauriac's simple little story. He was able to arouse sympathy for Jews indirectly, without mentioning them by name, by recounting in *Le cahier noir* that he had seen the Jewish children on the train. Yet, he himself had not seen them. Mauriac simply repeated his wife and son's account, but made two important changes. First, he claimed that *he* had seen the children with his own eyes, which was not true. He no doubt felt that he was prevaricating on behalf of a good cause, the fight against anti-Semitism, but he was in fact bearing false witness. A lie, even a white lie told with the best of intentions, is still a lie. Thus, ironically, Mauriac, a Catholic, became one of the first of the many false witnesses in what would later become the Jewish Holocaust narrative, a genre in which false testimonies proliferate, even dominate. The second change that he made in the story was to delete specific mention that the children were Jews, for reasons mentioned above. Mauriac, like Pius XII, could do this because he knew that, given the power of Allied propaganda during the war, his readers would be able to fill in the gaps and supply the word "Jew."

The publication of *Le cahier noir* won Mauriac many Jewish friends around the world. In addition, during the war years, French Catholics and Jews (primarily under the auspices of the Communist party) worked very closely together. Both groups, despite their many differences, supported de Gaulle and his call for internal "resistance" to the occupier. Judged security risks by the Germans, many resistors, Catholic and Jewish, were deported to work camps in Germany and Poland. Many of them died there, primarily of disease. And, finally, both groups shared the short-lived euphoria that followed the Liberation, with their respective ordeals being read into the record – however inaccurately – at Nuremberg. Mauriac was, in short, a living icon of the Catholic-Jewish alliance that had existed, however briefly and imperfectly, during World War II.

At the liberation of Paris in August 1944, Mauriac was commissioned to write the lead article in the first post-occupation edition of *Le Figaro*. Since

that prestigious newspaper, which had been banned during the occupation, wanted a patriotic piece in honor of General de Gaulle, Mauriac penned "Le premier des nôtres" ("The First among Us").[29] Mauriac's selection as author of this article was laden with symbolism, for he was not only a Catholic, but one deeply committed to the Jews. His devotion to Catholicism and to French republicanism mirrored the symbolism of de Gaulle's "Free French" flag, the French tricolor emblazoned with the Cross of Lorraine. The Catholic Church and the French Republic had been engaged in a cultural and political war since the separation of Church and State in 1905. When de Gaulle decided to include the Cross of Lorraine, invoking the memory of Joan of Arc, who had come to the aid of the nation in a time of crisis centuries earlier, he was superimposing a symbol of traditional Catholic France on the ultimate symbol of the anti-clerical Republic. In terms of the political and ideological realities of occupied France, this flag embodied the temporary alliance of the many Catholics in the French Resistance with the Jews and Communists who played a disproportionate role in its ranks and leadership. The general reluctance to mention the Jewish role even after Allied propaganda was no longer a factor underlines yet again how strong the inclination was to downplay Jewish prominence for Gentile eyes. As times changed, the major role that Jews, many from Eastern Europe, especially Poland, had played in the Resistance began to be acknowledged by the influential "Nazi-hunters" Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as other Jewish voices.[30]

In a word, Mauriac incarnated de Gaulle's Catholic-Jewish alliance quite well. Of course, once the war was over and the alliance had dissolved, the Cross of Lorraine would disappear from the French flag. But for this brief moment, Mauriac's authoring this first article in liberated France was tangible proof that he had behaved during the war like a true patriot. He was a living symbol, however briefly, of what de Gaulle liked to call *la France éternelle*.

Flash Forward: Seeds Planted for the 1952 Nobel Prize for Literature

Mauriac's support of the Jews during the war, more than his work as a novelist (he had not written a novel since 1940!), would be rewarded in 1952, when, most likely with Jewish support, he received the Nobel Prize for Literature. Due in part to the fact that the wording of the award was rather vague, most observers were astonished at his selection, especially during the heyday of existentialism, when names like Sartre and Camus dominated the headlines. Many had the distinct impression that Mauriac was receiving the prize as much for his political support of de Gaulle and the Allied cause during the war as for his fiction. After all, his best novels, *Thérèse Desqueyroux* (1927) and *Le noeud de vipères* [*Vipers' Tangle*] (1932), belonged to another era, and the

---

[29] François Mauriac, "Le Premier des nôtres," *Le Figaro*, August 25, 1945, 1.

[30] Monique-Lise Cohen, Jean-Louis Dufour, *Les juifs dans la résistance suivi de la présence juive en Europe et l'écriture de l'histoire* (Paris: Tirésias, 2001).

literary pulse of France had changed dramatically since then. In fact, as François Durand reminds us, Mauriac's literary fortunes had hit rock bottom in the late 1940s. Not only had his last play, *Passage du malin* (December 1947), been a total flop, he spent a good part of the next two years in "an almost constant battle," in his newspaper columns in *Le Figaro*, "against the Communists and their sympathizers, and their exchanges were often lively. In addition, a new generation of writers and thinkers was reaching the crest of fame – with Sartre and Camus in the lead – for whom Mauriac belonged to the past: Mauriac's failure with *Passage du malin* coincided in time with the success of Sartre's play *Les mains sales*."[31] Thus Mauriac, with his career in a tailspin, and the object of ridicule in the eyes of many of the rising literary stars of the younger generation, would be open by then to friendly gestures coming from young Jews. They admired him for his courageous defense of Jews and Jewish interests during the war years, and were determined to show their gratitude. Mauriac's receipt of the 1952 Nobel Prize for Literature shocked his enemies, but did not inspire them to change their opinion of him as a vestige of a dead past. It did, however, re-ignite his career, for he began writing novels again, and found renewed inspiration and a younger audience as a political commentator.

Another reason for the consternation of many Parisian literati when Mauriac was awarded the 1952 Nobel was their naïve assumption that the Nobel awards are free of politics. They did not understand that there were forces, including influential Jews, behind the scenes who appreciated what Mauriac had done for the Jews during the war years. In addition, Mauriac's literary jousting with France's Communists at a time when Communist influence was a distinct threat to France's role as a U.S. ally in the opening years of the Cold War must have endeared him to the CIA. We now know that the CIA brought its influence to bear on the selection for the 1958 Nobel Prize for Literature when CIA efforts enabled the Russian dissident Boris Pasternak to win out over the Italian Communist Alberto Moravia. They did so to embarrass the Soviet Union. Did they also do the same thing for Mauriac in 1952?[32] In summary, only the naïve would believe that his novels of the 1920s and 1930s secured the 1952 award, and it is not an accident that the inner workings of the Nobel selection process remain hidden from view.

---

[31] François Durand (ed.), *Mauriac: Œuvres autobiographiques* (Paris: Pléiade, 1990), 993: "Il est depuis deux ans en lutte, dans les colonnes du *Figaro*, contre les communistes et leurs sympathisants et les échanges sont souvent très vifs; d'autre part, une nouvelle génération d'écrivains et de penseurs arrive au zénith, Sartre et Camus en tête, pour qui l'œuvre de Mauriac appartient au passé: à l'échec de *Passage de Malin* succède la réussite des *Mains sales*."

[32] Mark Franchetti, "How the CIA Won *Zhivago* a Nobel," *Sunday Times* (London), January 14, 2007, 6; Anatoly Korolev, "*Doctor Zhivago* and the 1959 Nobel Prize: The CIA's Secret Triumph," *RIA-Novosti*, January 20, 2009; see https://sputniknews.com/analysis/20090119119705315/.

Mauriac, a Bridge between Catholics and Jews

Wiesel has never given a straightforward answer to the question of why he sought out Mauriac. But part of the affinity can be explained by the feeling among French Jews that Mauriac was very sympathetic to them, a feeling Wiesel came to share as a young man living in France. He claims to have been a "voracious reader of Holocaust Literature. […] I still want to understand what happened."[33] In keeping abreast of books being published on the camps as they came out in the early 1950s, he must have noticed that Mauriac was widely known for supporting publication of memoirs associated with the war, even writing forewords for such works.

Thus, for example, Mauriac wrote a foreword for a memoir by a Belgian professor of history named Léon-Ernest Halkin. Entitled *À l'ombre de la mort* [*In the Shadow of Death*] (Tournai: Casterman, 1947), the book recounted how Catholics had clandestinely practiced their faith in the German camps. The fact that Mauriac had contributed a moving foreword probably did not hurt the book's fortunes, for it was awarded the *Prix Littéraire de la Résistance* in 1947. Mauriac also wrote an introduction for *Pays de rigueur* [*Land of Hardship*] (Paris: Seuil, 1951) by Boris Bouïeff, a young friend who had been imprisoned by the Germans during the war. Sickly before his arrest, Bouïeff, thanks to his religious faith, was able not only to survive, but to care for others. In Bouïeff's experience Mauriac found yet further evidence not only of man's inhumanity to man, but also of the power to overcome it through union with Christ. He wrote a third foreword for *Un camp très ordinaire* [*A Quite Ordinary Camp*] (Paris: Minuit, 1957), a memoir written by Micheline Maurel. A *lycée* teacher in Lyon in 1941-42, she joined the Resistance in 1943 and was arrested as a security threat shortly thereafter. Her book told of her twenty-month incarceration in Germany. Mauriac's foreword might have helped the book to succeed, for it received the *Prix des Critiques* in 1957. This foreword is of special interest because it was written while Mauriac was helping Wiesel prepare the proofs of *La Nuit* for publication by the same publisher, *Les Éditions de Minuit*.[34]

Mauriac Was the First Major Cultural Figure to Accuse Pius XII of "Silence"

We cannot be sure if Wiesel was familiar with the forewords discussed above. But there was another foreword by Mauriac that he almost certainly read, for it

---

[33] Harry James Cargas, *Harry James Cargas in Conversation with Elie Wiesel* (N.Y.: Paulist Press, 1976), 89.

[34] Another important foreword that Mauriac wrote in these years introduced *Cinq Années de ma vie* (Paris: Fasquelle, 1962). This book was the "édition définitive" of Captain Alfred Dreyfus's 1901 autobiography. Although published only in 1962, when Wiesel was already established in New York, it showed Mauriac's ongoing commitment to Jewish causes. He seemed to want to make public penance for the anti-Dreyfus opinions held and expressed by his mother and siblings over the years.

introduced a book that indicted the Nazi regime for what we call today "the Holocaust:" Léon Poliakov's *Bréviaire de la haine* [*Harvest of Hate*] (Paris: Calmann-Lévy, 1951). Mauriac's foreword to this book would prove to be an additional factor in his favor when the Nobel Prize for Literature was awarded to him a year later. That Poliakov asked Mauriac to write the foreword to his book, and that the author agreed to do it, testifies once again to the prestige that Mauriac enjoyed within the Jewish community of France.

Bréviaire de la haine is essentially a rehash of the Nuremberg documents as presented in the Blue Set (containing the transcripts of the main trial and documents presented in evidence). What Poliakov did was to rearrange the various atrocity claims found therein and present them by theme and in chronological order. Poliakov gave a great deal of importance to the supposed "confession" of former SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Thus, thanks in no small part to Mauriac's involvement, Poliakov became a historian of repute, while Mauriac earned another stripe on his sleeve as a friend of the Jews, and took a step up on the ladder that would lead to the Nobel Prize a year later. Yet the same nagging question that dogged Mauriac's wartime *Le cahier noir* bedevils his foreword to *Bréviaire de la haine*: was Mauriac a friend of the Jewish organizations, or their puppet?

The title of Poliakov's book was not chosen at random, for the word "breviary" refers to the book of scriptural readings that Catholic priests are enjoined to read each day. The provocative and scornful use of the word "bréviaire" by Poliakov contains a powerful dose of anti-Catholic venom, for it implies that the Catholic Church was the wellspring of Nazi-sponsored, anti-Jewish hatred. Poliakov purports to provide "readings" of his own that supposedly document German plans of extermination during the war. In Poliakov's view, Catholics were heavily responsible for Jewish suffering during the war years because many of the principal Nazis had been baptized as Catholics. Poliakov overlooks the Nazi persecution of the Catholic Church, including the thousands of Catholic priests who died in the camps, for he had no interest in writing a balanced history. His chief concern was to defame the Catholic Church and to help launch the attack on Pope Pius XII as the man responsible for Jewish suffering during the war.

In support of Poliakov's attack on the Pontiff, Mauriac, in his foreword, contrasts Pius's behavior with that of the local clergy who, according to him, were more heroic and charitable. He writes:[35]

---

[35] François Mauriac, foreword to Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine* (Paris: Calmann-Lévy, 1951), 63: "Mais ce bréviaire a été écrit pour nous aussi Français, dont l'antisémitisme traditionnel a survécu à ces excès d'horreur dans lesquels Vichy a eu sa timide et ignoble part – pour nous surtout, catholiques français, qui devons certes à l'héroïsme et à la charité de tant d'évêques, de prêtres et de religieux à l'égard des Juifs traqués, d'avoir sauvé notre honneur, mais qui n'avons pas eu la consolation d'entendre le successeur du Galiléen, Simon-Pierre, condamner clairement, nettement et non par des allusions diplomatiques, la mise en croix de ces innombrables 'frères du Seigneur.' Au vénérable cardinal Suhard qui a d'ailleurs tant fait dans l'ombre pour eux, je demandai un jour pendant l'occupation: 'Eminence, ordonnez-nous de prier pour les Juifs […]', il

> *But this breviary has also been written for us Frenchmen, whose traditional anti-Semitism has survived all the horrors in which the Vichy government played its timid and shameful role. And it has been written especially for us, French Catholics, whose honor was preserved by the heroism and charity of so many bishops, priests and members of religious orders who protected Jews, but who never had the consolation of hearing the successor of the Galilean, Simon Peter, condemn clearly, openly and not by diplomatic allusions the crucifixion of innumerable "brothers of the Lord." One day during the Occupation, I asked the venerable Cardinal Suhard* [of Paris]*, who did so much behind the scenes for the Jews, "Your Eminence, order us to pray* [publicly] *for the Jews* […at Notre Dame Cathedral]*." He lifted his arms up to heaven: there can be no doubt the occupiers had irresistible means of bringing pressure to bear, and that the silence of the Pope and the hierarchy was in fact a horrible duty; they wanted to avoid even worse misfortunes. Nonetheless, the guilt for a crime of this size falls to a large extent upon those who did not cry out, whatever might have been the reasons for their silence.*

How ironic it is that Mauriac, who knew enough not to mention the word "Jews" in his 1943 *Le cahier noir* lest his enemies dismiss him as a Jewish apologist, should reveal here that he had asked Cardinal Suhard to break the code of silence that he himself had observed in his book! Here he is also impugning Pius XII, who had followed the same pro-Allied protocol – and for the same reason – during the war years. Pathetically, Mauriac also tries to offer Cardinal Suhard as an example of heroism, yet the latter evaded responding to Mauriac's request to pray publicly for the Jews at Notre Dame. Instead, he raised his hands to heaven. He could not pray publicly for the Jews in his parish church, the seat of the Archbishop of Paris, for the same reason that Pius XII had been "silent" and that Mauriac had been "silent." Overt support of the Jews by a man who was supposedly neutral would have been tantamount to admitting that he too was a Jewish puppet, and Cardinal Suhard could not do that. Furthermore, there were instances when denunciations of German Jewish policy by Catholic clergy had led to reprisals, as when the Germans deported Jewish converts to Catholicism from the Netherlands after condemnation of Jewish deportations from the pulpits.

Elie Wiesel later declared, with characteristic magnanimity:[36]

> *For many centuries the Christian defined himself by the suffering he imposed on the Jew.* […] *Mauriac was sensitive to the problem. We became so close because of his recognition of Christian responsibility. He understood the part of*

---

leva les bras au ciel: nul doute que l'occupant n'ait eu des moyens de pression irrésistibles, et que le silence du pape et de la hiérarchie n'ait été un affreux devoir; il s'agissait d'éviter de pires malheurs. Il reste qu'un crime de cette envergure retombe pour une part non médiocre sur tous les témoins qui n'ont pas crié et quelles qu'aient été les raisons de leur silence."

When the English translation of Poliakov's book was published by Syracuse University Press in 1954 under the title *Harvest of Hate*, Mauriac's foreword was replaced with a new one by Reinhold Niebuhr.

[36] Cargas, *Conversation,* 35.

> *the Vatican, and he was the first to come out against Pius XII. It wasn't Rolf Hochhuth, it was Mauriac.*

Of course, in this instance Wiesel is correct, and his words clearly indicate familiarity with Mauriac's foreword to Poliakov's *Bréviaire de la haine.*

In writing this foreword in 1951, Mauriac provided cover and legitimacy for those extremists in the French Jewish community who wanted to stigmatize Pope Pius XII. He apparently gave no thought to how his words would be manipulated in the future, nor did he understand that he was entering into conspiracy with the Jewish organizations, the forerunners of today's Holocaust fundamentalists, that backed Poliakov. Yet, in attacking the Pontiff he was acting in a way that could bolster his candidacy for the Nobel Prize a year later. When he cashed his Nobel check in late 1952, he not only secured financial independence for his family, he also established a paradigm for later generations of ambitious Catholic intellectuals. Here the names of three such persons come to mind: the Rev. Robert Drinan, S. J.; Sr. Carol Rittner, RSM; and the former Paulist priest, James Carroll. All of them have advanced their careers by denying their religious heritage in order to cater to powerful Zionist Jewish interests.

Ironically, Mauriac's foreword for Poliakov in 1951 came back to haunt him in 1963. In that year, Mauriac's words about never having the consolation of hearing "the Galilean, Simon Peter, condemn clearly, openly and not by diplomatic allusions, the crucifixion of innumerable 'brothers of the Lord,'" were used to promote an anti-Catholic indictment of Pius, Rolf Hochhuth's play *The Deputy*. Hochhuth and his producers excerpted the line and placed it in a prominent place in the program distributed to theatergoers. When Mauriac, who had not been informed in advance of this use of his words, found out about it, he was thunderstruck and terribly embarrassed. He must have come to a sudden realization that certain of his Jewish "friends" were now using his words in a context that he could not have imagined possible back in 1951. But if he had received help and support from European Jews when he was nominated for the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1952, certain chickens were coming home to roost, and he had nothing to complain about. To add insult to injury, Mauriac's verbal assault on Pius XII still appears in the foreword to printed versions of Hochhuth's theater production.

Mauriac's Four Jewish Messiah Figures Prior to Meeting Wiesel

When Elie Wiesel burst into Mauriac's life in 1955, he fit neatly into Mauriac's philo-Semitic worldview. In fact, Mauriac's obsession over – and abusive relationship with – Wiesel, which would span the years 1955-1967, was not the first attachment he formed to a Jewish figure. At the top of his list was Jesus, whom he revered as a member of the Trinity and Son of God. Then there was Captain Alfred Dreyfus, whose guilt had been taken on faith in his right-wing family during his childhood. (Mauriac's mother, a traditional Cath-

olic, referred to the chamber pot that graced each bedroom as "le zola," in memory of the journalist Emile Zola, who had defended Dreyfus.) Such was the political background from which Mauriac had come: contempt for Dreyfus as a German spy. But, as I have shown above, after his abrupt move to the left and his alliance with Jewish interests after 1936, Dreyfus became a hero to him.

The third Jewish figure to whom he developed a strong personal attachment was the converted Jew and Catholic priest Jean-Pierre Altermann. Of Russian-Jewish heritage, Altermann was seven years Mauriac's junior. He had started out in life as a poet, painter and art critic before converting to Catholicism and studying for the priesthood. He was baptized at the age of 27 and, six years later, ordained a priest in 1925 at age 33. It was in part through Mauriac's friendships with Jacques and Raïssa Maritain and with the lesser-known writer Charles du Bos that Altermann entered Mauriac's life in the late 1920s. Altermann, who had been instrumental in converting du Bos to Catholicism about 1927, became Mauriac's confessor on du Bos's recommendation in 1929. At this time, Mauriac's life was in turmoil. In his forties, married and the father of four children, he had been involved for the past few years in an adulterous homosexual relationship with a young Swiss diplomat whose identity remained a taboo subject for years. Jean Lacouture, for instance, in his highly detailed but conformist 1980 biography of Mauriac, dismisses the question completely:[37]

Details about the personal crisis he had just been through are of little interest.

But thanks to the publication of the new Mauriac biography by Jean-Luc Barré, we know that this lover was Bernard Barbey, an extremely handsome man who was fifteen years Mauriac's junior. A novelist as well as diplomat, he and his wife Andrée would remain closely tied to Mauriac until the latter's death in 1970. Thus, it seems that both wives tolerated their husbands' relationship for many years. In the late 1920s, however, Mauriac seems to have undergone a spiritual crisis over this relationship with Barbey, since it was putting a severe strain on his family life.

Altermann arrived on the scene just as Mauriac was writing the novel *Ce qui était perdu* [*That Which Was Lost*] (Paris: Grasset, 1930), in which he was trying to bring closure to the experience he had just been through. Incredibly, Altermann, as Mauriac's confessor, read drafts of the book as it progressed and made suggestions for improvement. Thus, he not only combined his two vocations, to literature and to the priesthood, he also had a decisive influence on *Ce*

---

[37] Jean Lacouture, *François Mauriac* (Paris: Seuil, 1980), 231: "Peu importe les détails de l'épreuve affective qu'il vient d'affronter." Mauriac's detractors would later hint that he had been a closet homosexual. Robert Brasillach, the novelist and columnist for the collaborationist newspaper *Je Suis Partout* during the Occupation, made reference to such rumors. Later, Roger Peyrefitte made the same accusation. Writing in a deliberately scandalous and exaggerated manner, he nonetheless encapsulated comments that Mauriac's enemies liked to repeat about him. Peyrefitte's "Lettre ouverte à François Mauriac" appeared in *Arts*, May 6, 1964, 1.

qui était perdu, the only one of Mauriac's novels that gives prominence to a homosexual character. By May 1930, Altermann had been du Bos's confessor for several years, but du Bos was growing tired of the man, and complained to Mauriac about him. Mauriac reminded him that they should not allow Altermann's domineering personality to become an obstacle to spiritual progress, but rather chalk up their problems with Altermann to differences in ethnic origin, education and personality. The period of deepest rapport and understanding between Mauriac and his confessor occurred while Mauriac was writing *Ce qui était perdu*, but from then on it was all downhill. Although the priest was invited to attend Mauriac's inauguration into the French Academy in 1933, he stayed away, for by this time their friendship was over.

Lacouture attributes their breakup to a number of factors, including the fact that religion and literature had been too intimately combined, with Altermann abusing his entree into Mauriac's life to trespass even further into his creative life. He fails to consider the possibility that there might have been a homosexual dimension to the relationship between the two men, and Jean-Luc Barré seems to agree with him. Nonetheless, Mauriac's relationship with Altermann, a Jewish man with a domineering personality, was one-sidedly abusive and self-destructive. This experience prefigures the nature of his later deep attachment to Wiesel. Mauriac would later write that Altermann was a holy man:[38]

> […] *on the border-line between the two Testaments* […] *the ideal priest for helping a lost sheep who was worn out and who did not put up a fight, asking only to be carried on strong shoulders, and letting himself be carried along.* […] *But as he got his strength back, he felt more and more uncomfortable about being led along in this way* […]

Mauriac would later use the same image to describe Wiesel, stating that, "like John the Baptist, he stands on the border between the two testaments."[39]

Mauriac's Admiration for Pierre Mendès-France

In 1954, Mauriac was still conscious of the debt he owed to those Jewish friends who had presumably helped him win the Nobel Prize in 1952. Thus, in his "*Bloc-Notes*" newspaper columns during 1953 and early 1954, he made much of a young politician named Pierre Mendès-France. His obsession with the man offers an eerie echo of his earlier obsession with Altermann. As Jean Lacouture has written: "It's slowly that Pierre Mendès-France, deputy from the Eure [Department], enters Mauriac's field of vision,"[40] but by the time "PMF"

---

[38] Mauriac, *Œuvres autobiographiques*, 748: "[…] à la frontière des deux Testaments […] le prêtre le mieux fait pour secourir une brebis exténuée qui ne se débat plus, qui ne demande plus qu'à être prise sur des épaules robustes et à s'abandonner. A mesure que les forces lui reviendront, elle souffrira plus malaisément d'être portée […]"

[39] François Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, ed. Jean Touzot (Paris: Seuil, 1993), Vol. 3 (May 29, 1963), 362: "Elie Wiesel se tient sur les confins des deux testaments: c'est la race de Jean-Baptiste […]"

[40] Lacouture, *Mauriac*, 542: "C'est lentement que Pierre Mendès-France, député de l'Eure,

came to power as prime minister in June 1954, Mauriac was beside himself. He wrote in his "*Bloc-Notes*" column as if "PMF" was nothing less than another expression of his long-awaited Jewish messiah. Although he belonged to the anticlerical Radical Party, he was acting in accordance "with our faith and our hope as Christians."[41] Mendès-France, who became prime minister on June 18, 1954, fourteen years to the day after de Gaulle's historic plea to the French people from London to continue the battle against Germany, was in Mauriac's opinion a Jew who brought Catholics and Jews together. When "PMF" was booted out after only eight months in office, Mauriac claimed that his fall was caused by the fact that he was too courageous and too honest, and compared him to Alfred Dreyfus, who had also been, in Mauriac's view, courageous and innocent.

Wiesel would fit neatly into Mauriac's worldview, for whom Jesus, Dreyfus, Altermann and Mendès-France all shared a common trait in their Jewishness. After getting to know Wiesel and hearing him talk, Mauriac would have no difficulty in comparing this foreigner from a mysterious background to Jesus himself. In fact, when he dedicated his book *Le fils de l'homme* (*The Son of Man*, 1958) to Wiesel, he called him a "crucified Jewish child." Unlike Dreyfus and Mendès-France, who were born into prominent Jewish families that were highly acculturated and thoroughly French, Wiesel had been raised as a Hasid in a ghetto atmosphere in Eastern Europe. Although Wiesel spoke French, his speech was accented, and he had no university degree. Nonetheless, Mauriac would embrace him without hesitation.

---

entre dans le champ de vision de Mauriac."

[41] Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, Vol. 1, 118. "Pierre Mendès-France, tout radical qu'il est, a agi en Indochine, à Tunis et va agir demain au Maroc selon ce qu'exigent notre foi et notre espérance de chrétiens."

Chapter II
Wiesel before Mauriac: Inherited Hatreds and Suspicions

The Myth of Wiesel's Idyllic Childhood

The Zionist media fuel the myth that Elie Wiesel is a moral authority because he survived "the Holocaust."[42] As *Tim*e put it in 1986, he is special not only because he survived to bear "witness to the century's central catastrophe," but also because his name is virtually synonymous with "the Holocaust," "a term Wiesel brought into currency," according to *Time.*[43] This hymn of praise arose from that influential pro-Zionist weekly as Wiesel's career was at its zenith. He had just been awarded the Nobel Peace Prize. He was now a living saint in a secular society.

This exalted status helps to explain why Jack Kolbert, his English-language authorized biographer, paints an idyllic picture of Wiesel's childhood. If Wiesel is considered to be a saintly man today, the reasoning goes, his early life must have already given signs of his future sanctity. Kolbert, intent on delivering a work bordering on hagiography, wanted to show that the man's sanctity and intelligence dated back to his ghetto childhood in Romania. Thus, he emphasizes Wiesel's violin lessons, but studiously avoids mentioning his subject's childhood mental problems and neurotic fears. He writes:[44]

---

[42] I shall argue below that "the Holocaust," with its implications of a sacrificial offering and its generally accepted definition as the attempted extermination of European Jewry, resulting in some six million deaths, is far from describing the historical reality. Due to the prevalence of the term in this book, I have chosen to employ it without quotation marks or the skeptic's "so-called" or "alleged." The reader should bear in mind that my skepticism of the orthodox Holocaust narrative is implicit throughout.

[43] Richard Zoglin, Mitch Gelman, "Lives of Spirit and Dedication; The World Pays Tribute to Eleven Who Stirred Emotions and Laid Foundations; Peace: Elie Wiesel," *Time*, October 27, 1986, 66f.

[44] Jack Kolbert, *The Worlds of Elie Wiesel* (Selinsgrove, Pa.: Susquehanna University Press, 2001), 23.

> *Happy were the days of Wiesel's childhood. Growing up in a tightly knit family of loving parents and siblings was indeed a joyful period.*

While Kolbert systematically omits the dark side of Wiesel's childhood, the great man's other authorized biographer, Philippe-Michel de Saint Cheron, who writes in French, is a bit more forthcoming.

There is very little objective documentation about the early years of Elie Wiesel's life. Most administrative records have either been lost or destroyed. Since Wiesel was still alive when the present study was written, various administrative organizations still denied researchers access to what they consider private records. Thus, if I wanted to learn about Wiesel's life before Auschwitz, I had to depend in large part on what he chose to reveal about himself. The primary sources for reconstructing these years are the two volumes of autobiography, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer* (Paris: Seuil, 1994), and *…et la mer n'est pas remplie* (Paris: Seuil, 1996).[45] In addition, there are various articles, interviews and nonfiction books that contain autobiographical material. Wiesel also claimed that *Night* is an autobiography, and the opening pages of that work deal briefly with his life before being deported to Auschwitz.

As a boy, Wiesel was very frail, both physically and mentally. He was the third of four children, and the only boy. His parents owned a successful grocery store on the ground floor of their home. They had two Jewish employees at the store, and a Gentile maid named Maria. Wiesel's father was often absent from the store, but his wife and two older daughters routinely stood in for him. Wiesel himself hardly ever did. Instead, he spent his time away from studying the Talmud or praying in the synagogue in hanging out with the village eccentric, a man called Moshe the Beadle. According to Saint Cheron, Wiesel "preferred by far to spend his time with Moshe the Beadle, also called Moshe the Madman, listening to him tell his weird stories."[46] There is no evidence that Wiesel played with other children or that he had any friends, either boys or girls; he preferred to hear his bizarre adult acquaintance's tall tales. Moshe prefigures other "friendships" with older men in the years ahead, including his Talmud tutor in Sighet in 1943/44, when he was at the threshold of adolescence; the Jewish doctors at the Monowitz SS hospital in January 1945; a man calling himself "Shushani" in Paris after the war, and of course the closet homosexual François Mauriac.

Wiesel had a neurotic attachment to his mother, which helps to explain why he liked to stay in bed all day. He simply wanted to be close to her at all times. He later wrote:[47]

---

[45] These works have been translated as Elie Wiesel, *All Rivers Run to the Sea* (N.Y.: Knopf, 1995), and Elie Wiesel, *And the Sea Is Never Full* (N.Y.: Knopf, 1999).

[46] Philippe-Michel de Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel: Pèlerin de la mémoire* (Paris: Plon, 1994), 21: "Il préférait de loin passer ses rares temps libres avec Moché-le-Bedeau, appelé également Moshé-le-Fou, l'écouter raconter ses histories un peu bizarres."

[47] Elie Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer* (Paris: Seuil, 1994), 18f.: "Cela vous fait sourire, docteur Freud? J'étais attaché à ma mère. Trop? Il suffisait qu'elle me quitte, qu'elle aille aider mon père au magasin, pour que je me mette à trembler sous ma couverture.

> *Does that make you smile, Dr. Freud? I was attached to my mother. Too attached? All she had to do was leave me to go help my father in the store, and I started to shake under the covers. If I was separated from her, even for a few moments, I felt rejected, exiled.*

His parents could not understand why their son was so strange. According to Saint Cheron, "he was such a skinny kid, and his health caused his parents so much concern that they took him to one doctor after another."[48] Of particular worry to them was another one of his neurotic obsessions, the one about being "buried alive."[49] To their credit, they realized that a fear like this was abnormal. According to Saint Cheron, Wiesel's father, "when he wasn't waiting on customers, was an avid reader, including the works of Freud."[50] One can only speculate that he might have been reading Freud in an attempt to find out what made his son tick. Because of Wiesel's mental problems, his parents took him to a number of psychiatrists for analysis:[51]

> *Childhood, for me, was sickness. I was often sick. My mother used to take me to Hasidic Jewish sages to have them bless me, and to consult eminent professors. That's how I came to visit Budapest; doctors had referred me there to be examined by renowned specialists.*

Clearly, Wiesel's problem was psychological, not physical. As for his physical appearance, we have to imagine him "with his *payess*, the curly sidelocks that hang down in front of the ears of Orthodox Jews, his Hassidic hat, and his *talith qatane*, the little prayer shawl that the most-pious of Jews wear daily under their clothes."[52]

As a child, Wiesel admired his father. But since Shlomo Wiesel was devoted to helping others, Wiesel seldom saw him:[53]

> *I used to see him only on the Sabbath. And the rest of the week he would go around taking people out of jail.*

In a word, while Wiesel was zealously studying his religious texts, his father was a community activist. This physical and psychological distance between the two would be a real problem after the Germans deported them to forced labor. Since Wiesel and his father barely knew each other, the chasm between

---

Loin d'elle, ne fût-ce que le temps d'une brève absence, je me sentais rejeté, exilé."

48 Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel,* 25: "[…] il était un enfant maigre, qui consultait médecin après médecin, tant sa santé causait d'inquiétude à ses parents. "

49 *Ibid*., 25: "Enterré vivant."

50 *Ibid*., 22: "[…] entre deux clients, il lisait beaucoup, jusqu'aux ouvrages de Freud."

51 François Mitterrand, Elie Wiesel, *Mémoire à deux voix* (Paris: Odile Jacob, 1995), 41: "L'enfance, c'est aussi pour moi la maladie. J'étais souvent malade. Ma mère m'emmenait chez les maîtres hassidiques pour leur bénédiction, et consulter des professeurs renommés. Si j'ai pu visiter Budapest, c'est parce que les médecins m'y envoyaient me faire examiner par les grands spécialistes."

52 Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel*, 16: "[…] avec ses *payess*, ces mèches de cheveux qui pendent derrière les oreilles des juif orthodoxes, son chapeau hassidique et son *talith qatane*, son petit châle de prière que les plus pieux portent sous leur vêtements en permanence."

53 John Joseph Cardinal O'Connor and Elie Wiesel, *A Journey of Faith* (N.Y.: Fine, 1991), 48f.

them would widen in the stressful atmosphere of Auschwitz and Buchenwald. Ironically, while Wiesel laments the fact that he hardly knew his father as a boy, later he became, like his father, a Jewish activist. While Elie's own son, Shlomo, was growing up, Wiesel was often absent:

> *As for my son, I can tell you one thing. Since he was born, I have become doubly involved in public affairs. Because I brought a life into the world, it's my duty to make the world better for him.* (Journey, 83)

In any case, Wiesel has tended to present his father as a non-observant Jew who, philosophically, would be called a secular humanist today.

Ellen Fine, who taught courses in French literature at the City University of New York (CUNY) during the approximately seven years when Wiesel also worked there (1969-1976), struck up a friendship with him and became his first biographer. In her study of his literary career, she contrasts the secular humanism of Wiesel's father with his mother's religious beliefs and observance. His mother, she tells us, wanted him "to be both a rabbi and a Ph.D."[54] Fine, a pioneer in creating the Wiesel myth, tells us that, at the age of twelve, he wrote a long commentary on the Bible. His mother was understandably quite proud of this alleged accomplishment. Then, after the war, Wiesel is said to have made an astonishing discovery. According to Fine, who presumably relied on Wiesel for her information, his lengthy commentary, which had been written in 1941, was "found some twenty years later under a pile of discarded volumes in the only synagogue left in Sighet." (*Legacy*, 4) Fine accepts this tale at face value. Kolbert, who rivals Fine for sheer gullibility, also believes the story, and claims that it foreshadowed great things to come:[55]

> *Decades following his departure from Sighet, when he returned, he was surprised to find among the hundreds of Jewish books that still remained in an otherwise destroyed community a copy of a book containing the same boyhood commentaries. This rediscovery confirmed his decision someday to become a professional writer.*

Saint Cheron avoids any reference to the alleged discovery, thus telegraphing his doubts about the "commentary."

Wiesel himself considerably downsized his claim to youthful brilliance in the first volume of his autobiography. Of his discovery at the former synagogue, he wrote:[56]

> *I wanted to see the synagogues again. Most were closed. In one I stumbled upon hundreds of holy books covered with dust. The authorities had taken them*

---

[54] Ellen Fine, *Legacy of Night* (Albany: SUNY Press, 1982), 4.

[55] Kolbert, *Worlds*, 22.

[56] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 477: "Je tiens à revoir les synagogues. La plupart sont fermées. Dans l'une, je bute sur des centaines d'ouvrages sacrés qui traînent dans la poussière: les autorités les ont ramassés dans les maisons abandonnées et déposés ici. Fiévreusement, je me mets à fouiller et, bien entendu, je découvre quelques livres qui m'appartenaient. Je fouille encore, et encore. Dans un livre de commentaires de la Bible, je tombe sur des pages jaunies, flétries: je les avais écrites à l'âge de treize-quatorze ans. Mon commentaire des commentaires. Ecriture maladroite, pensées confuses […]."

> *from abandoned homes and stored them here. In a frenzy, I began to look through them, and of course I discovered a few that had belonged to me. I kept on searching, and then searched some more. In a book of commentaries on the Bible, I stumbled upon yellowed and withered sheets of paper. I had written them at the age of thirteen or fourteen. It was my commentary on other commentaries. The writing style was clumsy, the thoughts confused.*

Finally, in his interview book with François Mitterrand, *Mémoire à deux voix*, Wiesel seems to express remorse about the fibs he has told about himself over the years:[57]

> *For me, it's a dialogue. A dialogue between the child in me and the adult that he has become. He* [the child] *weighs on my work. Sometimes I feel as though that child is with me, asking me questions, and judging me.*

Wiesel's Divine Election Is Foretold

In addition to the tale of his youthful commentary on the Torah, Wiesel also concocted a tale according to which his divine selection as "a great man in Israel" had been revealed to his mother before her death. This story, repeated by Wiesel over the years, received its definitive form in the opening pages of *Tous les fleuves*. By then, Wiesel had been the High Priest of the "Holocaust," the secular faith of the United States, since 1985, when President Ronald Reagan awarded him the Presidential Medal of Freedom at the White House. This high office would later be confirmed by Presidents Bush I, Clinton, Bush II and Obama. Perhaps his story of his designation as "a great man in Israel" is an effort to justify these undeserved honors.

According to the story, in 1936, when he was eight years old, a famous rabbi, the "Rabbi of Wizhnitz," came to Sighet, and gave his blessing to those of the faithful who sought it. When Wiesel's mother presented little Elie to him, he was able, through his mystical powers, to divine her son's extraordinary calling to be a "great man in Israel." When the rabbi prophesied Wiesel's future greatness to his mother, she began to cry, but little Elie, unaware of the content of the prophecy, did not understand her tears. Thus, for the last years of her life, from 1936 to her untimely death in the summer of 1944, she never told him the reason why she cried. After the war, Wiesel learned the Rabbi of Wizhnitz's secret from his cousin, Reb Anshel Feig, who was gravely ill in New York. Feig allegedly sent for Wiesel in order to have his blessing before he died. When Wiesel went to see him at the hospital, Feig told him the words from the rabbi that had made his mother cry:[58]

---

[57] Mitterrand, Wiesel, *Mémoire*, 31f.: "Pour moi, il s'agit d'un dialogue. Un dialogue entre l'enfant en moi et l'adulte qu'il est devenu. Il pèse sur mon œuvre. Parfois je sens que l'enfant m'accompagne, m'interroge, et me juge."

[58] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 22: "Sarah, sache que ton fils deviendra un *gadol b'Israël*, un grand homme en Israël, mais ni moi ni toi ne serons là pour le voir; c'est pourquoi je te le dis maintenant […]"

> *Sarah, know that your son will become a* gadol b'Israël*, a great man in Israel, but neither you nor I will be there to see it; that's why I'm telling you now* […]

Feig then went on to explain why he had summoned Wiesel before dying:[59]

> *If the Rabbi of Wizhnitz had so much faith in you, your blessing must count for something in heaven.*

Ironically, by the mid-1990s, Wiesel's claim to be "a great man in Israel" was becoming increasingly less persuasive in that country. For while he could claim with some validity to be a "great man in the pages of the *New York Times*," or a "great man in the Zionist-tilted U.S. media," of all places on the planet it is Israel where Wiesel's self-promotion is the most harshly criticized. In fact, one cannot help but think of the term used by the Israeli philosopher and man of letters, Avishai Margalit, to describe Wiesel: "kitschman of genius."[60] The term seems a lot more precise than "great man in Israel."

The rabbi's alleged prediction of Wiesel's future greatness shares a number of points with the story of the presentation of Jesus to the prophet Simeon in the Gospel of Luke (2: 33-5). There, Simeon, who has been assured by God that he will not die before seeing the Messiah with his own eyes, recognizes Jesus immediately. As he tells Mary and Joseph of their son's future greatness, "the child's father and mother stood there wondering at the things that were being said about him." Simeon is explicit about Jesus's calling: "You see this child: he is destined for the fall and for the rising of many in Israel, destined to be a sign that is rejected – and a sword will pierce your own heart too – so that the secret thoughts of many may be laid bare." In Wiesel's telling of his life, the Rabbi of Wizhnitz reminds us of Simeon, his mother plays the role assigned to Mary (and Joseph), while he, of course, is the future "great man in Israel." In his own personal mythology, as well as in the existential and absurdist religion of "the Holocaust," Wiesel takes the place of Jesus.

Wiesel Taught to Hate Catholicism as a Child

Wiesel's family and culture inculcated in him a dislike and distrust of Catholics. He developed these attitudes early in life. The Hasidic Jews among whom he was raised generally avoided contact with Gentiles who, according to Wiesel, were about 60 percent of the population in Sighet.[61] Hasidic Jewish people, then and now, have considered non-Jews potential enemies, and this must be taken into consideration when evaluating Wiesel's fierce and determined hatred of Catholicism. This hatred sprang in part from the system of segregation enforced by the town's rabbis. To ensure that their flocks shunned Gentiles (the fear of intermarriage was even stronger than it is today), they

---

[59] *Ibid*., 23: "Si le Rabbi de Wishnitz avait une telle foi en toi, ta bénédiction doit compter au ciel […] "

[60] Avishai Margalit, "The Kitsch of Israel," *NYRB*, November 24, 1988, 23.

[61] Elie Wiesel, "The Last Return," *Commentary*, March 1965, 44. In this essay, Wiesel estimated Sighet's Jewish population to have been 10,000 out of 25,000, or 40 percent.

filled their heads with terrifying ideas. Thus, Wiesel grew up in a Judeocentric world with attitudes to match. Years later, he wrote:[62]

> *My dream back then? To live in a Jewish world, completely Jewish, a world where Christians would have scarcely any access. Before the war, I avoided everyone who came from the other side – that is, from Christianity. Priests frightened me. I avoided them; so as not to pass near them, I would cross the street. I dreaded all contact with them. I feared being kidnapped by them and baptized by force. I had heard so many rumors, so many stories of this type; I had the impression that I was always in danger.*

In addition to his strange obsession about being buried alive, mentioned by Saint Cheron, and his fear of being kidnapped, alluded to here, Wiesel had a neurotic fear of the incense used in some Catholic religious ceremonies. Of course, as an Orthodox Jew he was strictly forbidden by Jewish law from entering a Catholic church, but Wiesel's obsession went a bit beyond what the law required. He later recalled:[63]

> *I was really afraid of that smell. Every time I walked in front of a church and smelled incense, I crossed the street.*

The rumors and stories with which the rabbis had filled young Wiesel's head worked quite well.

Wiesel has always claimed that his dislike of Catholics was reinforced by experiences at school:[64]

> *At school I sat with Christian boys of my age, but we didn't speak to one another. At recess we played separated by an invisible wall. I never visited a Christian schoolmate in his home. We had nothing in common. Later, as an adolescent, I stayed away from them. I knew them to be capable of anything: of beating me; of humiliating me by pulling my payess or seizing my yarmulka (skull cap), without which I felt naked.*

Wiesel nursed his anti-Catholic fears and feelings, even though he was not required to attend public school every day. According to Saint Cheron, (who calls Wiesel by the diminutive name for Elieser, "Lazar," in this part of his book):[65]

> *Lazar went to school very rarely, as he himself has admitted, because his father bribed his teachers, as was often done in the shtetl. During the last month of the academic year, he went to school only to prepare for his exams, which he passed without difficulty.*

---

[62] Elie Wiesel, *From the Kingdom of Memory* (N.Y.: Summit, 1990), 138. This same recollection is also presented in Wiesel's essay "Recalling Swallowed-Up Worlds, "*The Christian Century*, May 27, 1981, 609.

[63] Mitterrand, Wiesel, *Mémoire*, 40: "Moi, j'avais peur de cette odeur-là. Chaque fois que je passais devant une église et que je sentais l'encens, je changeais de trottoir."

[64] Wiesel, *Kingdom*, 138.

[65] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel,* 20: "Lazar alla fort peu à l'école, comme il le confie lui-même, car son père 'soudoyait' les maîtres, comme cela se faisait couramment au Shtetl. Au cours du dernier mois de l'année, il y venait pour se préparer aux examens, qu'il réussissait sans difficultés."

In other words, Wiesel benefited from special consideration as a child and in an environment in which his Jewish family lived above the laws that theoretically covered everybody. According to Saint Cheron, this special treatment was permissible because of the superior training he had received at his yeshiva school: learning how to study and to learn quickly.[66] But in hindsight it clearly would have done this neurotic child good to interact with other youngsters, especially those from diverse backgrounds. Young Elie would have been far better off if he had had playmates. Instead, he spent too much time in the company of an adult, the eccentric Moshe, who would later be transformed into a character in *Night.*

Wiesel's Hatred of the Blessed Virgin

In 1991, Wiesel mentioned the Rabbi of Wizhnitz in *Journey of Faith.* There, however, instead of using the story to remind us of his own divine selection, he used it to impugn Catholic veneration of the Blessed Virgin. Recalling a trip back to Sighet, he described discovering that another family was living in his former home. They were Catholics. He stated:

> *When I was seven or eight, the Rabbi of Wizhnitz, who was a kind, compassionate man, came to my town. He sat me on his knee and examined me. That was the custom. I was the last child to be examined. I loved him with passion and fervor. I remember when he died. I took his picture and put it on the wall over my bed. Now* […] *the nail was there, but not his picture! There was, I think, a picture of the Virgin Mary. And that hit me with excruciating pain. I left silently, and in a way I'm still there.* (*Journey*, 58)

Wiesel later modified this evidence of anti-Catholic bigotry, with its implication that the picture of the Virgin Mary was at least as offensive as the removal of the rabbi's picture, replacing the picture of the Virgin Mary with a crucifix. In *Tous les fleuves* he wrote:[67]

> *The nail is still there, and a large cross is hanging on it.*

This gratuitous change from the Blessed Virgin to Christ on the cross also suggests that the story is a pure invention to begin with. It is also important to understand that Wiesel's intent in including this incident in *Journey of Faith* was to offend his naïve and gullible "friend" and co-author, Cardinal O'Connor. Such insults are an essential part of the "dialogue" that has been taking place between Catholics and Jews since Vatican II, with the self-hating "interlocutors" on the Catholic side apparently enjoying every minute of the abuse they receive.

In a 1995 piece in the weekly magazine *Parade*, Wiesel put yet another spin on his return visits to his house in Sighet:[68]

---

[66] *Ibid*., 20: "C'était là l'un des précieux apports de la *yeshiva*, que de savoir travailler et apprendre rapidement."

[67] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 95: "Le clou y est toujours. Une grosse croix y est suspendue."

[68] Elie Wiesel, "The Decision," *Parade*, August 27, 1995, 6.

> *Dear Maria. If other Christians had acted like her, the trains rolling toward the unknown would have been less crowded. If priests and pastors had raised their voices, if the Vatican had broken its silence, the enemy's hands would not have been so free.*

We have no way of knowing whether this person actually existed or is simply another creation of Wiesel's imagination. I say this because this particular type, the good-hearted Catholic servant in a Jewish household, or the Catholic of humble background who befriends Jews, is a standard feature of the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story. This character is thrust forward as a means of criticizing, by innuendo, Pius XII and the various Catholic institutional elites who were "silent" or who reacted to the Holocaust as "bystanders." Maria should thus be seen as a stock character who is used in counterpoint to Pius XII and the institutional Church.

Finally, the bigoted atmosphere in which Wiesel was raised brings to mind the words from the famous Rogers and Hammerstein song about prejudice from *South Pacific.* In order to hate, "you have to be taught, carefully taught," and that was how the rabbis of Sighet formed the young Wiesel.

Wiesel's Relationships with Abusive Older Men

An interesting and very important subject ignored by the conformist academic critics who comment on Wiesel's life and work is the tendency he exhibited as a young man to gravitate to, and then be abused by, older men. In the opening pages of *La Nuit*, when he talks of Moshe, the local eccentric, he makes it clear that this man had been watching him as he prayed in the local synagogue, and in fact it was there that Moshe initiated contact with Wiesel and began their liaison. As Wiesel sat lamenting the destruction of the Jewish temple in bygone days, the older man kept eyeing him. One evening, he approached and asked: "Why do you cry while you pray?"[69] The two whiled away days and nights together, supposedly in conversation on the Kabbala:[70]

> *We would talk this way almost every evening. We would stay in the synagogue after all the faithful had left, sitting there in the darkness by the light of a few flickering candles.*

In his autobiography, he relates a story of an abusive relationship with a Kabbalist master named Zalmen. He states that two other boys, Yiddele and Sruli, also joined in this relationship with Zalmen, but fell ill, losing the ability to speak. Neither the local rabbis and doctors, nor specialists brought in from as far away as Sweden, could cure them. Despite the consequences of this bizarre and sick relationship, Wiesel continued to see this man, against his father's

---

[69] Elie Wiesel, *La Nuit* (Paris: Les Éditions de Minuit, 1958), 17: "Pourquoi pleures-tu en priant?"

[70] *Ibid.*, 18: "Nous conversions ainsi presque tous les soirs. Nous restions dans la synagogue après que tous les fidèles l'avaient quittée, assis dans l'obscurité où vacillait encore la clarté de quelques bougies à demi consumées."

strong opposition (*Tous les fleuves*, 50-53). He was now completely under his master's control. When, in 1943, his family decided to forgo its annual summer vacation, Elie was unperturbed: his "Kabbala master" needed him:[71]

> *Other families left on vacation, but I was content to stay at home. My Master needed me.* […] *I stayed late at his house, and we stayed up all night.* […] *I felt a terrible force pulling me, making me fall off one cliff, then another.* […] *I awoke in a sweat, breathless. I was in a state of delirium and didn't know when I was dreaming or when I was lucid. I had lost touch with who and where I was. Seated on the floor and banging his head against the wall, my Master seemed desperate; his sobbing shook his whole body. I felt as if madness was overtaking the two of us. But I was determined to continue our quest, whatever the cost.*

This relationship with Zalmen foreshadows Wiesel's later strange liaison with a man called "Shushani."

It is unclear when Wiesel's relationship with Shushani actually began, but it seems to have lasted for two or three years, ending in 1948. Much as he had been picked out by Moshe back in Sighet, he was picked up by Shushani. The event occurred on a commuter train returning from Paris to the town where Wiesel lived with other refugee children. Thus began a perverse relationship in which Wiesel would prove to be no match for his abuser. In 1985, as he was becoming our Holocaust High Priest, he put the following spin on this early relationship:[72]

> *For three years, in Paris, I was his disciple. Alongside of him, I learned much concerning the perils of reason and language, concerning the ecstasies of the wise man and madman, concerning the mysterious evolution of a thought through the centuries.*

If, as Wiesel claims, he was later able to "study at the Sorbonne," it was not because of his non-existent secondary school training, but because of Shushani:[73]

> *Also, my teacher after the tempest, in the postwar years, was Mordecai Shushani.* […] *he was the man who made me become what I am, who left an imprint on my thought, on my feelings, on my language. I took him as a prototype for many of my messengers, for many of my teachers, in many of my tales.* […]

---

[71] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 56: "D'autres familles partaient en villégiature mais, moi, j'étais content de rester à la maison […] Mon Maître avait besoin de moi […] je m'attardai chez mon Maître et nous veillâmes toute la nuit […] je sentis qu'une force terrible m'attirait, me faisait tomber dans un précipice, puis dans un autre […] je me réveillai en sueur, hors d'haleine. Je délirais, je ne savais plus quand je rêvais ou quand j'étais lucide. Je ne savais même plus qui ni où j'étais. Assis par terre, cognant sa tête contre un mur, mon Maître me sembla désespéré: des sanglots secouaient tout son corps. Je sentis alors que la folie nous guettait. Mais j'étais déterminé à poursuivre notre quête, coûte que coûte."

[72] Irving Abrahamson, *Against Silence: The Voice and Vision of Elie Wiesel* (N.Y.: Holocaust Library, 1985), Vol. 1, 27.

[73] *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, 134.

> *he taught me philosophy.* […] *He* […] *prepared me for the Sorbonne. Whatever I knew, I got from him.*

A decade later, while writing his autobiography, Wiesel was more honest about this abusive relationship. He reveals that Shushani would force him to state that he hadn't learned anything yet, while demanding that he beg for further instruction. But what was the real subject being taught? (*Tous les fleuves*, 154) One day, his abuser, as a pleasant surprise after all his previous maltreatment, gave him a special present: he decided to learn the Hungarian language in a mere two weeks, so they could speak in Wiesel's native language from time to time! (*Tous les fleuves*, 155) Wiesel, of course, expects his reader to believe this nonsense. Yet, two weeks or not, this is a classic scenario of manipulation, in which the dominating abuser turns suddenly "nice." Wiesel admits the extent to which he was dominated:[74]

> *I couldn't and I didn't want to break with Shushani.*

Shushani constantly played mind games directed at Wiesel, who described the process this way:[75]

> *He would disappear, then come back again. Then there were his mood swings and temper tantrums, whether feigned or real.*

Their relationship ended on a sour note in 1948, when Shushani dumped him and disappeared. They supposedly met again in Boston in the early 1960s. As he, Wiesel, was about to give a lecture there – Shushani magically materialized out of nowhere and would not let him speak. Seizing the microphone, Shushani cried out:[76]

> *But I know who he* [Wiesel] *is. A faker, that's who he is. I read an article he once wrote in a Yiddish newspaper in Paris. And he misquoted the Midrash. Anyone who misquotes the sources has no right to speak in public!*

Needless to say, neither of Wiesel's authorized biographers, Kolbert or Saint Cheron, bothers to inquire into this strange relationship. Both prefer to play dumb, mentioning Shushani only in passing. Their reticence hints that Wiesel's relationship with this man has become a taboo subject too hot to touch.

It should be noted, however, that Wiesel learned, as a victim of abuse at the hands of Shushani, how to apply abuse to others as needed. An excellent example of such behavior occurred when, upon first meeting François Mauriac at his home in one of the swankiest neighborhoods in Paris, he got up and

---

[74] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 157: "Mais je ne pouvais ni ne voulais me détacher de Shoushani."

[75] *Ibid.*, 159: "Ses disparitions, ses réapparitions, ses changements d'humeur, ses accès de colère, feints ou sincères."

[76] Elie Wiesel, *One Generation After* (N.Y.: Random House, 1970), 122. This book is supposedly a "translation" of Wiesel's volume of essays, published a few months earlier, entitled *Entre deux soleils* [Between Two Suns] (Paris: Seuil, 1970). In reality, however, it contains only several chapters from the French book. The chapter in which the present quote is found, entitled "The Death of My Teacher," has no corresponding equivalent in the French volume.

stormed out on his host for no apparent reason, as described below in Chapter III. This theatrical and manipulative gesture, which was a flagrant abuse of the manners practiced and expected in Mauriac's very much upper-bourgeois French social milieu, was abusive in both form and content. Wiesel's deliberate abuse of Mauriac's generous offer of hospitality apparently convinced his host that he had somehow, unintentionally, said or done something of an "anti-Semitic" nature. Since such an act would be severely frowned upon in Mauriac's social sphere, he followed Wiesel down the hall and begged him to come back into his apartment.

Learning French in Paris

According to Wiesel, the four hundred Jewish children who were sent from Buchenwald to France were divided into two groups: one religious and the other secular. He belonged to the religious group, consisting of about one hundred children. Illustration 2 shown here on p. 49 shows some of these boys; this photo and the accompanying caption come from the website of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM). The caption claims that Wiesel is pictured, but does not identify him. Wiesel began his studies in the town of Ambloy (Loir et Cher), and continued them at Taverny (Val d'Oise), a bit closer to Paris. Wiesel had continued to study the Talmud while at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, although the circumstances hardly lent themselves to such work. There exists no evidence to prove that Wiesel ever attended public schools in France or obtained a French *baccalauréat*, the secondary-school graduation diploma, which is needed to enter the university system. The mystery surrounding the matter of his education as an adolescent, like that regarding his early sexual experiences, are taboo subjects that he passes over in complete "silence," and that friendly interviewers know is off limits.[77] Thus, it should come as no surprise that "Professor Wiesel," as Cardinal O'Connor obsequiously addressed him in *Journey of Faith*, has not a word to say about his non-existent secondary-school studies in his two-volume autobiography.

Yet Wiesel would have us believe that he studied at the Sorbonne:[78]

> *I went on studying French – mainly to absorb the language – and I entered the Sorbonne to study literature, psychology, philosophy, psychiatry – in a very autodidactic manner. All I wanted was to study.*

The trick word here is "autodidactic." Wiesel might have attended a public lecture or two, but he never enrolled in a degree program. Nonetheless, his hagiographer, the irrepressible Jack Kolbert, proclaims naively:[79]

---

[77] The prolix Wiesel has made a career of denouncing Gentiles' "silence," but is himself silent all too often about matters relating to various contradictory aspects of his published work and official biography. Another subject of silence concerns Jewish responsibility for the ongoing injustices committed against the Palestinians.

[78] Cargas, *Conversation*, 79.

[79] Kolbert, *Worlds*, 26.

Illustration 2: Group portrait of Jewish displaced youth at the OSE (Œuvre de Secours aux Enfants) home for Orthodox Jewish children in Ambloy. Elie Wiesel is said to be among those pictured. Ambloy, France, 1945. (USHMM photo #28147)

> *So proficient did he become that between 1948 and 1951 he felt comfortable enough with the language that he could enroll and study at the University of Paris's liberal arts program at the celebrated Sorbonne.*

Despite Wiesel's claim that he entered the Sorbonne, and Kolbert's assertion that he enrolled "in the liberal arts program at the celebrated Sorbonne," there is no record that Wiesel ever entered a degree program at the Sorbonne, much less received a degree. Yet Kolbert wants us to believe that Wiesel advanced to at least the point where he could write a doctoral dissertation.

Ellen Fine, in her generally uncritical and laudatory book on Wiesel, also misleads her readers about Wiesel's education. She tells us that "a young French philosopher, François Wahl, helped him to learn French by introducing him to the great classical authors, beginning with Racine. Wiesel learned the language by listening in silence" (*Legacy*, x). Pious nonsense, of course, but it gets worse. Fine then claims that Wiesel embarked upon a plan of university study, but she is evasive, indeed totally silent, about dates, courses, programs and professors. Thus, she relates that "he took courses at the Sorbonne in philosophy and literature and, although he never officially completed his studies, he wrote a long dissertation on comparative asceticism" (5f.). In her narrative, Wiesel emerges as a hard-working student enrolled in a degree program at the university, not merely someone who hung out on the fringes in an "autodidactic manner." As for the "long dissertation," Fine identifies neither the title of the thesis nor its director. One wonders, also in vain, which members of the Sorbonne faculty were on his dissertation committee. Unfortunately, Fine does

not produce the name of even one former professor who is able to attest to having worked with the future Nobel laureate. Furthermore, it does not seem to have dawned on Fine that the writing of a thesis is the last obstacle in the academic steeplechase. It comes only after one has passed the preliminary hurdles, *i.e.*, course requirements and general exams. When did Wiesel take these exams, and what results were obtained? Is there any record of Wiesel ever having been a student at the Sorbonne? Has Fine been able to locate former friends, classmates or professors from these years? These questions all beg for answers, but Fine offers none.

With regard to the enigmatic François Wahl, about whom Fine furnished no details other than that he was a "young French philosopher," Wiesel claims in *Tous les fleuves* that the refugee organization in whose care he had been placed assigned the young Wahl to give him "private lessons" ("des cours particuliers," 150), and that they took place at Wahl's mother's apartment ("nos leçons ont eu lieu chez sa mère," 151). Did the other Jewish refugee children receive similar private tutoring services? It was Wahl, says Wiesel, who taught him to speak and read French, but the two broke up when Shushani reappeared in Wiesel's life in 1947 (151). The unreliable Jack Kolbert, wanting to present Wiesel as a full-fledged French intellectual before beginning his career as a writer, completely transforms both Fine's and Wiesel's portrait of Wahl. For Kolbert, Wiesel already speaks French when he meets Wahl at the Sorbonne where he teaches. Thus, Wahl is not Wiesel's language tutor, but his mentor in the field of philosophy. Bizarrely, Kolbert also changes Wahl's first name to Gustave! He writes:[80]

> *Elie Wiesel seems always to have been susceptible to influences by his greatest teachers. Throughout his life, he had* [sic] *generously acknowledged his indebtedness to them. One of these teachers was Gustave Wahl, a philosophy teacher in Paris.*

Later in his book, Kolbert tells us more about their relationship. He writes:[81]

> *Once he had gained sufficient competency in French, the young man moved to Paris, where he could pursue a university degree at the Sorbonne. Selecting mainly courses in philosophy and literature, he fell under the spell of his philosophy teacher, Gustave Wahl, who seems to have exerted much influence on his intellectual formation.*

Despite the attempts by Wiesel and his biographers to blur François Wahl's true identity, we know that he was born in 1925, accepted his homosexuality at the age of fifteen, and was an active homosexual for the rest of his life.[82] He also passed the very competitive civil service "*agrégation*" exam, which entitled him to be employed in the state education system as a "*professeur agré-*

---

[80] *Ibid.*, 26f.
[81] *Ibid.*, 181.
[82] Elizabeth Roudinesco, "François Wahl (éditeur et philosophe), est mort," *Le Monde*, September 14, 2014. www.lemonde.fr/disparitions/article/2014/09/15/mort-de-l-editeur-et-philosophe-francois-wahl_4487663_3382.html

gé," a prestigious title. His father, arrested by the Germans and deported to Auschwitz, died there in 1943, which helps to explain his interest in helping Wiesel. Wahl was a member of the Zionist Stern Gang between 1945 and 1948. Later in life, Wahl lived as a couple with his partner of many years, the Cuban artist and writer Severo Sarduy, until the latter's death in 1993.[83] Could Kolbert, whose book appeared nineteen years after Fine's, have known more about François Wahl's private life than Fine did? In fact, by 2001, Wahl was not only a well-known member of the Parisian intelligentsia, he was also an open and unapologetic homosexual. Did Kolbert change Wahl's name to "Gustave" in order to throw readers off the track of the real François Wahl? Did he do so in order to protect Wiesel from any possible suspicions of homosexuality because of his youthful association with this openly homosexual man who had come out of the closet at the age of fifteen?

In *From the Kingdom of Memory*, Wiesel presents himself as a consummate loner during these years in Paris:

> *I practiced asceticism on my own: in my home, in my little world in Paris, where I cut myself off from the city and from life for weeks on end. I lived in a room much like a prison cell – large enough for only one. The street noises that reached me were muffled. My horizon became smaller and smaller: I looked only at the Seine; I no longer saw the sky mirrored in it. I drew away from people. No relationship, no liaison came to interrupt my solitude. I lived only in books, where my memory tried to rejoin a more immense and ordered memory. And the more I remembered, the more I felt excluded and alone.* (142)

Yet Jack Kolbert presents a completely different and somewhat far-fetched view of the young man:

> *An almost instant convert to the Parisian lifestyle, Wiesel frequented the left-bank cafés, where as his favorite pastime he enjoyed playing chess.* (*Worlds*, 181)

The neurotic loner has also claimed that during his "Sorbonne days" he held a two-year graduate-level internship in psychiatry at a Parisian teaching hospital. He told Brigitte-Fanny Cohen that he did this internship because he had always been interested in the problem of mental illness:[84]

> […] *the insane have always fascinated me. In Sighet there was an insane asylum, and I went there every Saturday to bring them food. After the war I reestablished contact with them: I was studying literature at the Sorbonne, and*

---

[83] Alain Badiou, "François Wahl ou la vie dans la pensée, " *Le Monde*, September 16, 2014. www.lemonde.fr/disparitions/article/2014/09/16/francois-wahl-ou-la-vie-dans-la-pensee-un-temoignage-d-alain-badiou_4488663_3382.html

[84] Brigitte-Fanny Cohen, *Elie Wiesel, qui êtes-vous?* (Lyon: La Manufacture, 1987), 63: "[…] les fous m'ont toujours fasciné. A Sighet, il y avait un asile de fous, et je m'y rendais tous les samedis pour leur porter de la nourriture. Après la guerre, à Paris, j'ai renoué avec eux; j'étudiais la littérature à la Sorbonne et j'avais choisi de préparer un certificat de psychothérapie. Pendant deux ans, tous les matins, je suivais des cours à l'hôpital Sainte-Anne. J'observais les malades."

> *had decided to prepare a minor in psychotherapy. For two years, every morning, I took classes at the Hôpital Sainte-Anne and observed the patients.*

His long-time friend, Jean Halpérin, also assures us that this is why Wiesel is so interested in mental illness:[85]

> *It's important to realize that during his school years in Paris he spent two years studying psychiatry at Saint Anne Hospital in Paris.*

Nowadays, of course, neither Wiesel, in his autobiography, nor his two official biographers make any mention of these alleged advanced studies in psychiatry; the claim is just another one of Wiesel's many tall tales. The only scenario that makes sense is that Wiesel, lacking any diploma or training in medicine, came in contact with the renowned psychiatric hospital as a patient, not a practitioner. Did the morose and solitary Wiesel, battling doubts about his sexual, ethnic, religious, and linguistic identity, go there for outpatient counseling? Is that the real connection?

Despite his lack of either a secondary-school diploma or a college degree, two major U.S. universities later gave Wiesel faculty appointments – appointments for which a Ph.D. degree is usually required. Since the early 1970s, he taught first at the City University of New York and later at Boston University. At the latter institution, he occupied his endowed chair until his death, even though he was unable to teach since June 2011, when he underwent open-heart surgery. It is possible that Wiesel invented the myth of his formal attendance at the Sorbonne and the internship at Saint Anne Hospital in order to justify his academic appointments, for which he is clearly unqualified.

Wiesel's Trip to India

Wiesel made a trip to India in January 1952, traveling by boat, and seems to have stayed there for several weeks.[86] This journey has now been deleted, more or less, from his life story and except for Downing, his commentators generally do not discuss it. Yet at one time he seemed to be pretending that the trip to India was linked to his advanced studies at the Sorbonne, for he claimed to have gone there as a student of philosophy, seeking to broaden his philosophical base and to write his "dissertation":[87]

> *Later I went to India, having in mind to write a dissertation on comparative asceticism: Jewish, Christian, Hindu. I had written a huge volume, some six hundred pages or so, which I'm afraid to open – I'm sure it's not good. One*

---

[85] Jean Halpérin, "Itinéraire, paysages intérieurs et message," in: David Banon *et al.*, *Présence d'Elie Wiesel* (Geneva: Labor et Fides, 1990), 29: "Il faut noter d'ailleurs, dans son itinéraire, pendant ses études à Paris, les deux années pendant lesquelles il fut étudiant en psychiatrie à l'Hôpital Sainte-Anne."

[86] Frederick L. Downing, *Elie Wiesel: A Religious Biography* (Macon, Ga., Mercer University Press, 2008), 89.

[87] Cargas, *Conversation*, 79.

> *day I will and probably will have to rewrite it. I didn't complete my studies. I had to work as a journalist, and it was hard work.*

The impression he gives here is that he had been an "ABD," an "all but dissertation," someone who had finished all the coursework and examinations for a doctorate from the Sorbonne, and had simply failed to complete his dissertation. Wiesel's trip to India took place in 1952, and it enabled him to continue to work on learning English.[88] The trip was once touted as one of the major educational experiences of his life. In *From the Kingdom of Memory*, Wiesel expands somewhat on his statement above, which he had made to Harry Cargas some twenty years earlier. He tells us that in these years he was attracted to Eastern philosophy, but provides no dates or specifics:[89]

> *Disgusted with the West, I turned toward the East. I was attracted by Hindu mysticism; I was interested in Sufism; I even began to explore the occult domains of marginal sects here and there in Europe.*

Since then, however, the importance of his trip to India has been downsized, and he said very little about it in *Tous les fleuves*.

Zionist Newspaperman

Wiesel started out in life earning his living as a teacher in the Jewish community in Paris. Ellen Fine tells us that "he earned a living as a tutor in Yiddish, Hebrew, and the Bible" (*Legacy*, 5). In *A Jew Today*, Wiesel said:[90]

> *Ten years of waiting, of intense study, of earning my keep as best I could: as choir director, camp counselor, tutor, translator. I obtained a scholarship from OSE, the children's aid organization that brought me to France. I taught the Bible and Talmud in Yiddish to children of the rich who understood only French; after all, I had to pay the rent. There were times when I had only two meals in a week. The war was over, but I continued to live with hunger. Then, thanks to a stroke of luck, a newspaper hired me as a contributor.*

Wiesel began working as a journalist as early as 1947, when he was only nineteen years old. He was hired by the Zionist paper *Zion in Kanf*, a mouthpiece of the Irgun Zvai Leumi, which, led by Menachem Begin, carried out numerous terrorist attacks and several massacres in furtherance of its Jewish apartheid policies. He eventually came to be an editor of this Yiddish newspaper and "in the late forties, published articles five, six times a week."[91]

---

88 Fine, *Legacy,* 6.

89 Wiesel, *Kingdom,* 140-1.

90 Wiesel, *Un juif aujourd'hui* (Paris: Seuil, 1977), 26: "Je gagnais ma vie comme je pouvais; chef de chorale, moniteur de colonie de vacances, boursier de l'OSE, précepteur, répétiteur. J'enseignais la Bible et le Talmud, en yiddish, à des gosses de riches qui ne comprenaient que le français. Il me fallait bien payer le loyer. Quant aux repas, il m'arrivait de n'en prendre que deux par semaine. La guerre était finie, mais je continuais à souffrir de la faim. Puis le hasard voulut qu'un journal m'acceptât comme collaborateur."

91 Wiesel, *One Generation*, 122.

His early association with this group confirms his commitment, from his youth on, to the quite narrow, parochial and ultimately racist worldview in which he had been raised.[92] Ironically, he refers romantically – and approvingly – to this Zionist Jewish terror group as the "Palestinian Resistance movement."[93] Yes, terrorism is deplorable if Palestinians engage in it, but morally uplifting if Jews do so.

The Ten-Year Vow of "Silence"

After the success of *La Nuit* paved the way for Wiesel's gradual ascent to media celebrity, he began claiming that, right after the war, he had decided to write a book about his wartime experiences. At the same time, however, he claimed that, in order to make sure he told the story correctly, he had also imposed a ten-year vow of silence upon himself. With regard to this alleged ten-year vow of "silence," the only one of Wiesel's commentators to have probed the subject with any degree of skepticism has been Brigitte-Fanny Cohen. In her book-length interview of Wiesel in 1987, she asked why he needed ten years, and he answered:[94]

> *I felt that I needed ten years of preparation. Afterwards, it was time to leave the period of silence behind.*

Dissatisfied with this response, she raised the question again, and Wiesel retreated into existentialist jargon to formulate his response:[95]

> […] *I had to act in such a way that silence would remain in the spoken word; silence and speech were not to be in opposition. And that takes time: I had to be sure that I could say what I had to say and especially that I would know how to say it.*

What Wiesel was really saying here was that, before publishing his book, he wanted to be sure that any alleged German atrocities purportedly proven at Nuremberg were still a part of the official history. He also wanted to write something original, and not simply repeat what other survivors had already written on the topic of Auschwitz:[96]

> *As soon as the Other appears,*[97] *he must out of necessity influence our own project. And that frightened me. That's why I gave myself ten years of silence.*

---

92 Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 194-5.

93 *Ibid*., 194: "mouvement palestinien de Résistance."

94 B.F. Cohen, *Qui êtes-vous*, 41: "Je sentais que j'avais besoin de dix ans de préparation. Ensuite, il a fallu sortir de l'ère du silence."

95 *Ibid*., 44: "En même temps, il fallait faire en sorte que le silence demeure dans le verbe; la parole et le silence ne devaient pas s'opposer l'une à l'autre. Et cela exige du temps: je devais être sûr que je pourrais dire ce que j'avais à dire, et surtout que je saurais le dire."

96 *Ibid*., 41: "Dès que l'Autre apparaît, il influe nécessairement sur notre projet. Et cela me faisait peur. Voilà pourquoi je me suis accordé dix ans de silence."

97 Probably a reference to Jean-Paul Sartre's famous phrase: "L'enfer, c'est les autres," meaning "Hell, this is other people." Hence, for Wiesel, if someone else (l'autre) were to publish a work dealing with the Holocaust before his work in progress (notre projet) ap-

He also claimed that he waited ten years "because the Number Ten is a biblical number."[98]

peared, it would in some way or other influence what he would or could say in his book. Since that possibility frightened him, he let ten years go by before publishing his book.

[98] *Ibid*.: "Et aussi parce que le chiffre dix est un chiffre biblique."

Chapter III
Mauriac and Wiesel: The First Meeting

Mauriac's Version of the First Meeting

There are two versions of the first meeting between the two men. In 1958 Mauriac described it in a laudatory column on Wiesel that appeared in his regular space in *Le Figaro littéraire*.[99] The content of the column mirrors the text he had written for the foreword to *La Nuit*. His intention in publishing this foreword as a newspaper article was to promote Wiesel's book. While Mauriac's column did little to boost sales, we are fortunate to have it today. It offers an important touchstone to the self-serving version of their first encounter that Wiesel would publish in 1977, seven years after Mauriac's death.

Mauriac's sense of modesty prompted him to say nothing in the 1958 column about his behind-the-scenes role in convincing *Les Éditions de Minuit* to publish *La Nuit*.[100] Nor did he mention his editorial work on the manuscript, after Jérôme Lindon, the editor at *Les Éditions de Minuit*, had agreed to publish it. Finally he neglected to specify that his first interview with Wiesel had taken place in 1955, three years before the book was published. (I shall return to each of these points later.) Mauriac did, however, write of the emotions he experienced when the young Jewish man first came to his home. He began by stating that he had always been wary of granting interviews to foreigners, who might distort what he said and use it against France:[101]

---

[99] François Mauriac, "Un enfant juif," *Le Figaro littéraire*, June 7, 1958, 1, 4.

[100] This publishing house, founded clandestinely in February 1941 by Pierre de Lescure and Jean Bruller (*alias* Vercors), had published Mauriac's patriotic pamphlet *Le cahier noir* in 1943. Mauriac wrote under the pseudonym of "Forez," a mountain range in southeastern France. Starting in 1948, when Jérôme Lindon, scion of a very wealthy Jewish family, became publisher, *Les Éditions de Minuit* gradually became associated with avant-garde writers like Beckett and Robbe-Grillet.

[101] Mauriac, "Enfant juif," 1: "Ce matin-là, le jeune Israëlien qui m'interrogeait pour le compte d'un journal de Tel-Aviv m'inspira dès l'abord une sympathie dont je ne pus

> *That morning, the young Israeli who interviewed me for a Tel-Aviv newspaper inspired in me right away a sympathetic reaction that I couldn't fight off for very long because our conversation quickly touched on personal matters.*

Mauriac was still remarkably clear-headed at the age of seventy-three, for he seems to remember quite well what it was like to have lived in Paris during the war years, and what most people felt when they saw or heard of Jews being sent off to work in the East.[102] If during the war years he was incapable of imagining what he terms in the article the "Nazi extermination methods," he was certainly not alone. According to even the Jewish Holocaust narrative, scarcely anyone else, including the very well-informed Pope Pius XII, the Allied leaders, and even the various Jewish organizations, had any better information about an alleged "Nazi extermination," and much information that contradicted such claims. After all, Germany, a small country, was at war with the rest of Europe and the United States. It had an insatiable thirst for manpower, especially since Nazi ideology dictated that women remain at home and, as a general rule, be discouraged from working in factories. It was partly for this reason that by 1943 there were already over a million Frenchmen voluntarily working in Germany under the *STO* (*Service du Travail Obligatoire*) program.[103]

Jews drafted to be deported for work at Auschwitz were chosen for relocation to Poland not by the French or the Germans, but by the *Union Générale des Israélites de France* (*UGIF*), the governing body of the Jewish community in France that Marshall Pétain had created in 1941 specifically to look after Jewish interests during the Occupation. These people published their own newspaper, *Les Informations Juives*, and had a nearly complete registration list of all Jews residing in France. It was from these lists that the Jewish elders assembled the groups of people (mostly stateless Jews who had come to France from Eastern Europe) to be sent off to work in German factories in Poland.[104] Letters and packages came and went routinely, despite the obvious transportation problems caused by the war. In addition, many French people, that is, non-Jews, also had relatives and friends who were already working in Germany or Poland, called "the General Government" by the Germans at the time. Thus, as the detainee literature has amply demonstrated in retrospect, the many

---

guère me défendre longtemps car nos propos prirent vite un tour personnel."

[102] Mauriac discusses these issues in his *Journal du temps de l'Occupation*, in *Œuvres Complètes*, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, 347-351. Other relevant information is found in his book *Le Bâillon dénoué: Après quatre ans de silence* (Paris: Grasset, 1945), 18.

[103] Pierre Arnaud, *Les STO: Histoire des Français requis en Allemagne nazie, 1942-1945* (Paris: Centre National de Recherche Scientifique, 2010.)

[104] Ariel Goldman, "Dannecker," in: Georges Wellers, André Kaspi, Serge Klarsfeld (eds.), *La France et la question juive, 1940-1944: actes du colloque du Centre de documentation juive contemporaine (10 au 12 mars 1979)* (Paris: S. Messinger, 1981), 281. Regarding the UGIF, see the two-volume study by Maurice Rajsfus, *Des Juifs dans la collaboration: L'UGIF, 1941-1944* (Paris: ÉDI, 1980); *Des Juifs dans la collaboration: Une Terre promise?* (Paris: L'Harmattan, 1989). See also: Michel Lafitte, *Un engrenage fatal: L'UGIF face aux réalités de la Shoah, 1941-1944* (Paris: L. Levi, 2003).

factories located at camps like Auschwitz, for example, contained a veritable hodgepodge of nationalities in their work force, with forced laborers working side by side with "free" workers. Given this context of people routinely departing, voluntarily or not, to support the German war effort in the East, and with Jewish children sometimes left in the care of the Jewish elders of the *UGIF* when their parents were shipped off to concentration camps, we can better understand an astonishing remark that Mauriac now makes to Wiesel.

Mauriac told Wiesel that he reminded him of the Jewish children he claimed to have seen on the train at Austerlitz Station in 1942. As noted in Chapter I, Mauriac was actually telling a white lie here, for he did not actually witness that particular event. In reality, it was his wife and his eldest son who had seen those children. Mauriac later wrote that he thought nothing of it at the time, for it was an everyday event. Mauriac writes: "I was far from thinking that they were going to the gas chamber and the crematorium,"[105] and his skepticism was justified. It was only after the war, when the Allies discovered numerous corpses in certain camps in Germany, that these same Allies were able to impose the myth of "extermination camps." In so doing, they exploited the sufferings of men and women who had for the most part perished of disease, above all typhus, and who had often lacked proper treatment due to the interruption of food and medical supplies by Allied bombing. The newsreels and photos presented to the public became the basis of, and the justification for, the Allied version of what the war had been about. The new explanation was rolled out at Nuremberg, and came to undergird political arrangements in the postwar world. Mauriac, like the rest of those who had lived through the war, discovered only later that what had seemed like so ordinary, if deplorable, an event in 1942 now had to be completely reinterpreted. Some, including Pope Pius XII, never accepted this new interpretation of events. The Pope's disbelief has resulted in decades of defamation at the hands of the Holocaust fundamentalists and the Zionist media.

Most of those who, like Mauriac's wife, saw or heard of the deportations, gave them little thought at the time. Transferring the Jewish population to the East was growing in appeal to the Nazis, especially after a scheme for resettling European Jewry to Madagascar could not be realized. The pro-German writer and intellectual Pierre Drieu la Rochelle, writing even before the war began, on July 29, 1938, gives a good idea of what kinds of resettlement people were thinking of when they talked about this subject:[106]

---

[105] Mauriac, "Enfant juif," 1: "J'étais à mille lieues de penser qu'ils allaient ravitailler la chambre à gaz ou le crématoire."

[106] Pierre Drieu la Rochelle, "Journal Politique: à Propos du Racisme," in: Philippe Ganier-Raymond (ed.), *Une Certaine France: l'Antisémitisme 1940-1944* (Paris: Balland, 1975), 46: "Pour ce qui est de la solution sioniste, elle ne peut être réglée que par une entente mondiale. Puisque la Palestine est insuffisante, il faut trouver d'autres territoires. Les Russes ont créé dans leur immense empire colonial deux républiques juives: l'une en Crimée, l'autre en Sibérie."

> *As for a solution to the Jewish problem, it can only be settled on a worldwide basis. Since Palestine is not large enough, other territories must be found. The Russians have created two Jewish Republics in their huge empire, one in the Crimea and the other in Siberia.*

Thus, when Mauriac wrote in 1958 that nobody, including him, had imagined that trains headed for the East meant extermination for the Jews on them, he was telling the truth. Similarly, his son Claude, who was with his mother on the morning they saw the Jewish children on the train at Austerlitz Station, speaks for both his father and the average Frenchman when he says:[107]

> *I want to state categorically that at that time we had no knowledge of the* [extermination] *camps.*

Here are the two future winners of Nobel prizes talking about the war years. One, the gullible older man, a closet homosexual, father of four, unfaithful husband and "Catholic writer," is physically attracted to this young Jewish man who has suddenly appeared in his life. The other is applying to the utmost the lessons he has learned from his masters. As Mauriac tells his visitor how terrible he feels about the Jewish children on the train, Wiesel brusquely asserts that he was in fact one of those children. Wiesel, of course, is not speaking literally, for he was nowhere near France in 1942. His claim is that he and his family were deported from Sighet, at that time in Hungary, to Auschwitz in 1944. At least three of the six members of his family survived the war. Nonetheless, Mauriac proclaims:[108]

> *He was one of them, he had seen the disappearance of his mother, a beloved little sister and his whole family, except his father, in the furnace fed by living creatures.*

Mauriac was apparently overwhelmed by the atrocity stories – regardless of their veracity – that Wiesel told him that day.

Wiesel's Version of Their First Meeting

Wiesel wrote nothing about his first meeting with Mauriac during the latter's lifetime. Instead, he waited until 1977, seven years after Mauriac's death, before describing the event. He did so in a collection of essays entitled "Un juif aujourd'hui" ("A Jew Today"). Wiesel's story is that he first saw Mauriac in person at a reception held at the Israeli Embassy in Paris in 1954. This date is a complete invention on Wiesel's part, for he actually did not meet Mauriac until May 1955. With Mauriac dead, however, Wiesel seems to have thought that nobody would notice. Since it will be instructive to track him through this exercise in mendacity, let us play along with him.

---

[107] Claude Mauriac, *Le temps immobile X: L'Oncle Marcel* (Paris: Grasset, 1988), 230: "Je précise que nous n'avions alors aucune connaissance des camps."

[108] Mauriac, "Enfant juif," 1: "Il était l'un d'eux; il avait vu disparaître sa mère, une petite sœur adorée et tous les siens, sauf son père, dans le four alimenté par des créatures vivantes."

First, why did Wiesel move the date of the first meeting forward one year? What role did Pierre Mendès-France play in his deception? Let us try to find out.

It was well known in 1954 that Mauriac's political affections were centered on Pierre Mendès-France, a Jew who had been prime minister since June 18, 1954. To Mauriac, he was France's new savior, replacing de Gaulle, who had gone into retirement in 1947. Mauriac heaped praise on the man in his newspaper columns. According to François Durand:[109]

> *It was Pierre Mendès-France who, in Mauriac's view between 1954 and 1956, incarnated France's highest hopes. At most, both men* [de Gaulle and Mendès-France] *were equally venerated, but he preferred the one who was actually in power at the time.*

When, in 1977, Wiesel claimed that his first meeting with Mauriac had taken place in 1954 rather than in 1955, he was unaware that Mauriac had mentioned, in his "*Bloc-Notes*" newspaper column of May 14, 1955, that he had recently made the acquaintance of a young, unidentified Jewish man. This entry had been generally lost from view until the eminent Mauriac scholar and Sorbonne professor Jean Touzot began publishing a paperback collection of Mauriac's "*Bloc-Notes*" newspaper columns. The article in question appeared in 1993 in the first of what would become Touzot's five-volume collection of reprints of Mauriac's newspaper columns, and when it did, Wiesel's claim to have first met Mauriac in 1954 was exposed as false. Mauriac wrote:[110]

> *How many different people have come to see me in recent days! Among others, a professor at an American university, a Japanese professor, several Moslem students, and a young Israeli who as a child was interned in a German camp and, at the age of thirteen, saw his whole family killed in the gas chamber; but there was a revolt in the camp, and it was liberated on the very day when he was to be killed.*

Obviously, that "young Israeli" was Wiesel. Putting aside the exaggerations that Mauriac would later ascribe to his Jewish visitor in his 1958 newspaper column, "L'enfant juif," most notably that he saw "his whole family killed in the gas chamber," a falsehood that Mauriac credulously accepted, and such lesser fibs as Wiesel's claim that his "camp was liberated on the very day he

---

[109] François Durand, "Mauriac et de Gaulle," in: Jean Serroy (ed.), *de Gaulle et les Ecrivains* (Grenoble: Presses Universitaires de Grenoble, 1991), 42. "C'est Pierre Mendès-France qui, de 1954 à 1956, représente pour Mauriac l'espoir de la France. Tout au plus associe-t-il les deux hommes [de Gaulle et Mendès-France] dans une même vénération, mais avec une préférence pour celui qui est aux affaires."

[110] Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, Vol. 1, 271: "Que d'êtres différents m'ont longuement parlé tous ces jours-ci! Entre plusieurs autres, le professeur d'une université américaine; un Japonais, professeur lui aussi; des étudiants musulmans; un jeune Israélien qui fut un enfant juif dans un camp allemand où il a vu, à treize ans, tous les siens enfournés dans une chambre à gaz, et le camp s'est soulevé et a été délivré le jour même qui avait été marqué pour lui."

was to be killed," which Mauriac also seems to have believed, this column confirms that Mauriac first met Wiesel in 1955, not 1954.

I now return to Wiesel's version of his first meeting with Mauriac. Wiesel claims in *Un juif aujourd'hui* that his editor in Israel had been urging him to arrange an interview with Mendès-France. He goes on to say that he decided that the best way to meet PMF would be to convince Mauriac, a Catholic, whom he did not know, to make the introduction:[111]

> *Knowing the admiration the Jewish prime minister bore the illustrious Catholic member of the Académie, why not ask the one to introduce me to the other?*

In retrospect, it is not too difficult to see why Wiesel, who was twenty-six years old in 1954, was drawn to Mauriac. The fact that he links Mendès-France to Mauriac also shows that he was well aware not only of Mauriac's high regard for PMF, but also of his sincere sympathy for Jews and Jewish causes. He considered the aging Catholic writer to be what he called an "ayev Yisrael," a friend of the Jewish people, and he was right. Wiesel clearly intended to exploit Mauriac's philo-Semitic views to advance his own career. In order to understand why Wiesel waited until 1977 to float his tale of approaching PMF through Mauriac, it is necessary to situate Wiesel in relation to both PMF and to French culture. PMF came from an established and highly assimilated French Jewish family, and possessed university degrees and political connections. Wiesel was fully aware that he was an outsider in French culture. He spoke French with an accent, had no family connections, and, perhaps worst of all, lacked any evidence of formal education.

As Wiesel tells it, summoning his courage to ask the great writer for an interview, he approached Mauriac and was surprised at the cordial response he received. The great man actually asked whether he would like to visit him at home:[112]

> *"Would you like to come next Tuesday or Wednesday?" he asked me in his gravelly voice after consulting his appointment book. "Would early afternoon suit you?"*

As Wiesel relates the story, he was so overwhelmed that such a great man had turned out to be so approachable that he could not help but say to himself:[113]

> *Would it suit me? "Yes, thank you." I would have accepted any date, any hour. I felt myself blushing. I admired the great novelist's work, but I had no intention of questioning him about his characters, his technique or his life. Imposter, I thought, I am an imposter.*

---

[111] Wiesel, *Un juif*, 28: "Sachant l'admiration que le président du Conseil (juif) vouait à l'académicien (catholique), pourquoi ne prierais-je pas celui-ci de me présenter à celui-là?"

[112] *Ibid*., 29: "'Voulez-vous mardi ou mercredi prochain?' m'a-t-il demandé dans sa voix rauque en consultant son agenda, 'En début d'après-midi, est-ce que cela vous va?'"

[113] *Ibid*.: "Si cela m'allait? 'Oui. Merci.' J'aurais accepté n'importe quelle date. Je me sentis rougir. J'aimais l'œuvre du grand romancier, mais je n'avais nullement l'intention de l'interroger sur ses personnages, ni sur sa technique, ni sur sa vie. Imposteur, me dis-je. Je suis un imposteur."

Wiesel was indeed an impostor, for he wanted to ingratiate himself with Mauriac in the hope the aging Frenchman would be able to help him to find a publisher for a French version of his Yiddish novel, *Un di velt hot geshvign*, which was scheduled to appear a few months later, in November 1955, in Argentina.

Wiesel's comments on this first visit supplement Mauriac's and, on one key point, contradict them. He tells us that, as he listened to Mauriac, he became irritated at what he was hearing. As a Jew, he was indignant at having to listen to a Catholic intellectual compare the Jewish children on the train at Austerlitz Station to Christ. Forgetting the ostensible purpose of his visit, obtaining Mauriac's introduction to Mendès-France, Wiesel relates that "For the first time in my life I exhibited bad manners."[114] Before getting up to stomp out of Mauriac's flat, Wiesel blustered:[115]

> *"Sir." I said, "you speak of Christ. Christians love to speak of him. The passion of Christ, the agony of Christ, the death of Christ. In your religion, that is all you speak of. Well, I want you to know that ten years ago, not very far from here, I knew Jewish children every one of whom suffered a thousand times more, six million times more, than Christ on the cross. And we don't speak about them. Can you understand that, sir? We don't speak about them."*

In recounting this outburst, Wiesel displayed the bad manners he would later show with regard to popes and presidents, knowing full well that his "Auschwitz dividend" (*dividende d'Auschwitz*) would provide the necessary cover.[116] At this point, Wiesel arose and walked out on Mauriac without even saying goodbye. As he waited for the elevator in the hallway, Mauriac hastened after him. The guilt-ridden Catholic approached Wiesel and, "with an infinitely humble gesture the aged writer was touching my arm, asking me to come back."[117]

Back inside, Mauriac sat sobbing as Wiesel began to tell his story. Wiesel describes him as follows:[118]

---

[114] *Ibid*., 17f.: "Pour la première fois de ma vie, je manquai de manières."

[115] *Ibid*., 18: "Vous parlez du Christ. Les chrétiens aiment en parler. La passion du Christ, l'agonie du Christ, la mort du Christ. Dans votre religion, il ne s'agit que de cela. Et bien, sachez qu'il y a dix ans, pas trop loin d'ici, j'ai connu des enfants juifs dont chacun avait souffert mille fois plus, six millions de fois plus que le Christ sur la croix. Et nous n'en parlons pas. Pouvez-vous comprendre cela, Maître? Nous n'en parlons pas."

[116] Elie Wiesel, *...et la mer n'est pas remplie* (Paris: Seuil, 1996), 167-171. The idea of an "Auschwitz dividend," first articulated by Jean-Marie Domenach, is a very valuable one, for it helps us to understand why some self-designated "survivors," like Wiesel, behave the way they do. In a word, because of their experiences in the camps, they act as if they are entitled both to monetary compensation and the right to behave in an uncivil and rude manner.

[117] Wiesel, *Un juif,* 18: "[…] d'un geste infiniment délicat, le vieil écrivain me toucha le bras et me pria de revenir."
Editor's remark: when Eric Hunt tried a similar approach decades later in his attempt to stop Elie Wiesel from leaving, because Hunt was desperate to talk to him, he was ultimately sentenced to a prison term for assault! See p. 339.

[118] *Ibid*., 18: "Immobile, les mains nouées sur les genoux croisés, un sourire figé autour des lèvres, sans dire un mot, sans me quitter des yeux, il pleurait et pleurait. Les larmes lui

> *Motionless, his fingers laced over his crossed knees, a fixed smile on his lips, wordlessly, never taking his eyes off me, he wept and wept. The tears were streaming down his face, and he did nothing to stop them, to wipe them away.*

Wiesel writes that he also felt uneasy. After all, what was he doing crashing into this man's life and causing all this distress? He too felt guilty:[119]

> *This exemplary man, whose behavior had been irreproachable during the Occupation, this man of heart and conscience, what right had I to come and disturb him?*

Wiesel even felt guilty over alienating Mauriac from his own feelings of love for Christ. He tells us:[120]

> *And then, inexcusable insolence on my part, on whose behalf had I allowed myself to cause him uneasiness and pain by detracting from his love for someone who, for him, represented Love?*

Although these lines are perhaps among the most touching that Wiesel has ever written, they obscure the fact that his very pretext for barging into Mauriac's life – to obtain from him an introduction to Mendès-France – was itself an outrageous lie. After all, Mauriac's 1955 "*Bloc-Notes*" column makes no mention of this issue, and there exists no record that Mauriac ever tried to bring the two men together. In fact, Mauriac's version of the event makes it clear that from the very beginning of the interview Wiesel insisted upon discussing the war years, not Mendès-France .

Once his tears stopped, Mauriac wanted to know everything about Wiesel's sufferings. Wiesel has claimed that he refused to tell him, due to a vow he had made after the war to give himself ten years of silence in order to digest his sufferings before speaking and writing about them. (The decade-long vow would have been in force if the first meeting had occurred in 1954, but not for the actual date as recorded in Mauriac's "*Bloc-Notes*" article.) This claim contradicts Mauriac's version of events, given above, in which he speaks of Wiesel having told him he saw all his relatives killed at Auschwitz. In fact, the "ten-year vow of silence" is another one of Wiesel's fabrications, for he had already been working on his book for several years before he met Mauriac. Holocaust theologian Naomi Seidman, citing the Yiddish version of *La Nuit*, puts it this way:[121]

> *Eliezer began to write not ten years after the event of the Holocaust but immediately upon liberation, as the first expression of his mental and physical recovery.*

---

coulaient le long du visage et il ne faisait rien pour les arrêter, pour les essuyer."

[119] *Ibid*., 18f.: "Cet homme irréprochable pendant l'occupation, cet homme de cœur et de conscience, de quel droit étais-je venu le déranger?"

[120] *Ibid*., 19: "Et puis, l'insolence inexcusable de ma part, au nom de quoi m'étais-je permis de le troubler, de le peiner en amoindrissant son amour pour celui qui, pour lui, représentait l'amour?"

[121] Naomi Seidman, "Elie Wiesel and the Scandal of Jewish Rage," *Jewish Social Studies,* 3 (Fall 1996), 7.

Thus, Wiesel had completed his Yiddish book well before coming to see Mauriac, who, he hoped, would help him to find a publisher for it. Wiesel writes that, as he got up to leave, Mauriac encouraged him to record his experiences for posterity. On the way to the elevator, Mauriac impressed on him his duty to speak out, chastising Wiesel for his vow of silence:[122]

> *You are wrong not to speak.* […] *Listen to the old man that I am: you have to speak* [about your experiences]*, you also have to speak* [in addition to writing about them].

In other words, according to Wiesel's 1977 version of their first meeting, at that point – because of the alleged "ten-year vow of silence" – he had not yet written anything, even in Yiddish. Thanks to Mauriac's exhortation, Wiesel would have us believe, he began to write furiously and, a year later, was able to show the old man a manuscript. He ends his account by writing:[123]

> *One year later I sent him the manuscript of* Night*, written under the seal of memory and silence.*

Why the Difference of One Year Matters

One year's difference between meetings might seem trivial, but it is of enormous significance, as I shall explain. In his 1977 *Un juif aujourd'hui,* Wiesel first propagated the myth that he wrote *La Nuit* in Paris between 1954 and 1955, only after Mauriac had encouraged him to put his experiences of the war in writing. This claim is an outright lie. Wiesel had two reasons for telling it. First, he had already written the original version of the book in Yiddish,[124] and submitted it for publication before even meeting Mauriac in May 1955. His second reason for lying was to prop up his claimed "ten-year vow of silence" after the war. Even if, as Seidman assures us, Wiesel had been working on a book in the first days after liberation, it would have been impossible for him to meet Mauriac in mid-1955, decide to write the book, and then have it published in Yiddish in November of that year. Thus, when Wiesel claimed that he first met Mauriac in 1954, representing that he had sought him out as a conduit to Prime Minister Mendès-France, who was out of power by the next year, he was in effect allowing himself an extra year to account for the production of his book. Despite the clear evidence of a first meeting of the two men in Mauriac's "*Bloc-Notes*" column on May 14, 1955, Wiesel's lie went unchallenged for years.

---

[122] Wiesel, *Un juif*, 19: "Vous avez tort de ne pas en parler. […] Ecoutez donc le vieillard que je suis: il faut parler – il faut parler *aussi* […]"

[123] *Ibid*., 19: "Une année après, je lui fis parvenir le manuscrit de *La Nuit*, écrit sous le signe du silence et de la fidélité."

[124] *New York Times*, December 5, 1985, 17. According to this brief note, the book appeared in Buenos Aires in December 1955. It actually came off the printing presses on November 10, 1955, and appeared shortly thereafter.

Wiesel was quite explicit in *Un juif aujourd'hui* about his telling Mauriac at their first meeting that he had not yet begun to write:[125]

> *I can't, I can't talk about it. He wanted to know why I hadn't written about all that stuff. I answered that I had forbidden myself to do so. He wanted to know why; so I told him. And, again, he sat there thinking.*

Although Wiesel said nothing in *Un juif aujourd'hui* about the pre-existence of a Yiddish version of his book, he had, a year earlier, revealed for the first time to the Gentile world that there was also a Yiddish version of *La Nuit,* telling Harry Cargas: "I wrote *Night* first in Yiddish in 1955."[126] In other words, the existence of the Yiddish version of Wiesel's novel had for all practical purposes been suppressed for some twenty years, from 1955 until 1976. When Wiesel actually wrote the book remains open to conjecture, but it is probable that it had already been accepted for publication in Yiddish before he barged into Mauriac's life in May 1955. The book was then translated, shortened and condensed in French. The identity of the person or persons who helped Wiesel with this initial translation, or what I call below the "bridge text," has never been divulged. "Meanwhile," he tells us, "I met Mauriac and we had many conversations. I couldn't find a publisher for that book in France or for that matter in America; Mauriac took the manuscript, and he brought it personally to one of his publishers. That was the beginning of my adventure in literature."[127]

When the news of the Yiddish version of *La Nuit* emerged after 1976, it was soon evident that Wiesel's story of meeting Mauriac in 1954 – to gain an introduction to PMF – and of Mauriac's exhortation to break his vow of silence was untrue. By way of damage control, he launched a new spin on the story in 1985:[128]

> *Mauriac was not instrumental in making me write. He was instrumental in making me publish my work. I would have written anyway. It was he who prevailed upon me to publish.*

Even here he refused to admit that the book had already been written before he met Mauriac. In his autobiographical *Tous les fleuves*, he made yet another claim: that he wrote the original version in 1954 while traveling on a ship to Brazil:[129]

> *I spent all my time working on my narrative, in Yiddish, of my years in the concentration camps.* […] *My vow of silence will soon come to an end; next year, it will be the tenth anniversary of my liberation.*

---

[125] Wiesel, *Un juif*, 19: "Je ne peux pas, je ne peux pas en parler. Il voulut savoir pourquoi je n'avais pas écrit *tout cela*. Je lui répondis que je me l'étais interdit. Il voulut savoir pourquoi; je le lui dis. Et il se remit à méditer."

[126] Cargas, *Conversation*, 88.

[127] *Ibid*., 89.

[128] Abrahamson, *Against Silence,* Vol. 3, 109.

[129] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves,* 302: "Je passe tout mon temps dans ma cabine à rédiger en yiddish mon récit sur les années concentrationnaires […] Mon vœu de silence arrivera bientôt à son terme: l'an prochain, ce sera le dixième anniversaire de ma libération."

By the time Wiesel began writing his autobiography in the 1990s, Mauriac's 1955 newspaper column had apparently been brought to his attention, and the lie that he had first met Mauriac in 1954 exposed. Within Wiesel's inner circle of admirers, it was P.-M. de Saint Cheron, his authorized biographer in French, who first corrected the record. Of course Saint Cheron was circumspect as to the details of Wiesel's deceit. He writes:[130]

> *Their first meeting took place at a reception at the Israeli Embassy, not in 1954, as Wiesel wrote without providing any further information, but at the beginning of May 1955, a date confirmed by Mauriac.*

Saint Cheron conveniently omits mentioning Wiesel's motives in dating that meeting a year earlier: to justify his claim to Mauriac that he had not begun writing about his wartime experiences. Nor does he explain that Wiesel's intention in falsely dating that first meeting was to deceive his readers. Worse, Saint Cheron, who interviewed Wiesel while writing his authorized biography of the man, admits that he was unable to get the truth out of Wiesel about what Mauriac was encouraging him to do: whether "to write the manuscript of *Night* – or to rewrite it from the Yiddish original."[131] Jack Kolbert, Wiesel's other authorized biographer, tells us that the book had already been written in Yiddish when Wiesel met Mauriac, and that he "urged the young Jewish journalist to rewrite his Yiddish opus in French." Then, according to Kolbert, "Wiesel allowed himself to be persuaded by the great French author, reducing the 888 pages of his Yiddish manuscript to 127 pages of gripping French text."[132]

Amazingly, in his interview with the so-called Academy of Achievement, now online and most recently updated on November 7, 2019, the mendacious Wiesel turned his back on the admission made in his autobiography that he had written his novel in 1954, a year before the expiration of his vow of silence. He seems to have returned, for the most part, to the 1977 version of events. Speaking in his usual broken English, he states:[133]

> *He took me to the elevator and embraced me. And that year, the tenth year, I began writing my narrative. After it was translated from Yiddish into French, I sent it to him. We were very, very close friends until his death. That made me not publish, but write.*

---

[130] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel*, 148: "Leur première rencontre eut lieu au cours d'une réception offerte à l'ambassade d'Israël, non en 1954 comme Wiesel l'écrit sans autre précision, mais début mai 1955, date attestée par Mauriac."

[131] *Ibid*., 154: "[…] écrire le manuscrit de *La Nuit* – ou le récrire à partir de l'original yiddish."

[132] Kolbert, *Worlds*, 29. Kolbert insists that Wiesel compressed the original Yiddish version of the novel from 888 to 127 pages! Seidman, however, disputes this page count, claiming that the comparative page count of the two books is 245 in Yiddish to 158 in French. She comments: "What distinguishes the Yiddish from the French is not so much length as attention to detail, an adherence to that principle of comprehensiveness so valued by the editors of the Polish Jewry series." ("Elie Wiesel," 5)

[133] www.achievement.org/achiever/elie-wiesel/#interview; also in Paul L. Metzger, *Connecting Christ: How to Discuss Jesus in a World of Diverse Paths* (Nashville: T. Nelson, 2012), 77.

Wiesel had a blank check to contradict at any time the already-established facts of his career without any fear of academic or media criticism. In this respect, he truly incarnated the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story which, despite its many internal contradictions, is always considered to be true.

Use of Retroactive Continuity to Explain the Genesis of *La Nuit*

The official line now seems to be that Mauriac talked to Wiesel only about rewriting the Yiddish book in French, not writing *La Nuit* from scratch. But this claim undercuts the legend of Wiesel's "ten-year vow of silence." It is on this point of contradiction that we can see clearly the connection between the Holocaust myth and other forms of lowbrow popular culture like television series, soap operas, comic books, professional wrestling and similar continuous narratives. In each of these genres, the creators employ a narrative tool known as "retroactive continuity." Thanks to it, they are able to create new episodes that contradict earlier ones, usually through the suppression of earlier characters and events from the narrative if they impede further development of the plot line. There is no problem in such a situation, for they disappear as if they had never existed. Since the Jewish Holocaust tale is essentially a work of fiction, it too must have continual recourse to rewriting through the use of "retroactive continuity." Thus, a lesser myth like Wiesel's "ten-year vow of silence" is slowly being deleted from the Holocaust story as if it had never existed. Likewise, numerous more-grandiose claims, such as the lampshades made out of human skin, the bars of soap made from Jewish fat, and the four million dead at Auschwitz,[134] are also slowly being phased out of the official narrative of the Holocaust as if they had never existed.

The Mystery of Mauriac's Initial Attachment to Wiesel

After getting to know Wiesel and hearing him talk of his life experiences, Mauriac became very attached to Wiesel. Indeed, he had no difficulty in comparing the foreigner from a mysterious background to Jesus himself. When he later dedicated his book *Le fils de l'homme* (*The Son of Man*) to Wiesel in 1958, he called him a "crucified Jewish child." Unlike Dreyfus, Altermann and Mendès-France, each of whom had been born into highly acculturated Jewish families that were thoroughly integrated into French culture, Wiesel had been raised as a Hasid in a ghetto atmosphere in Eastern Europe. Although he spoke French fluently, his speech was accented, and he had no formal education. Nonetheless, Mauriac embraced him, literally and figuratively, without hesita-

[134] On the development of claims regarding the Auschwitz death toll, see Robert Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, 17-23; www.codoh.com/library/document/1424; for an overview of discarded propaganda claims about Auschwitz see Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-quarter Century of Propaganda* (Uckfield: Castle Hill, 2018).

tion. These cultural and class barriers crumbled before the reality of Mauriac's hidden homosexual life.

Mauriac's homosexuality, from its awakening during his student days in Paris in 1906 through the rest of his life, is a theme running through his unpublished *journal intime* or private diary. It is unclear how many of these diary entries Mauriac's son Jean (b. 1925) allowed Jean-Luc Barré to see, but in the end he was only allowed to quote from a limited number of them. As a result of his two-volume biography, however, there can no longer be any doubt about Mauriac's hidden homosexual desires and behaviors. His obsession, throughout his life, with the beauty of the masculine, not the female, body was the cause of his lifelong interest in meeting young men. Barré writes that Mauriac "understood at an early age that he couldn't share his secret with anyone, neither with his mother, for fear of the pain it would cause her, nor his brothers, who would be shocked."[135]

One of Mauriac's lovers was Louis-Gabriel Clayeux, who would later become the part owner and artistic director of the famous Parisian art gallery, la Galerie Maeght. Described by Barré as a *jeune esthète homosexuel* (*François Mauriac*, Vol. 1, 459), he was a student in the mid-1930s when he began his affair with the fifty-year-old Mauriac. For the latter, this was his preferred type of relationship. Obsessed as he was with the esthetic beauty of young men's bodies, the thirty-year difference in age between the two remained a key ingredient in his desire. Barré argues that this affair "allowed him to become once again, at about the age of fifty, the 'young man' he had been."[136]

Mauriac's obsession also helps to explain why he was so attracted to Wiesel when the latter introduced himself at the Israeli Embassy in 1955. The seventy-year-old Mauriac was not only accustomed to having young men seek his friendship, he also must have found Wiesel to be the physically attractive type he preferred. In addition, his Jewishness enabled Mauriac to conveniently insert him within his personal, philo-Semitic "Jesus, Dreyfus, Altermann, Mendès-France" pantheon. That is why he immediately invited Wiesel to his home and then volunteered to help him publish his book. He wanted at all costs to remain close to this young man. Their close relationship endured until their 1967 breakup over Israel's treatment of the Palestinians.

Although Mauriac was indeed attracted to Wiesel, there is no evidence that there ever existed a truly sexual dimension to this relationship. Strangely, one key to understanding this attraction can be found in Mauriac's belief, for a short time anyway, as adumbrated in the following chapter, that Wiesel was interested in converting to Catholicism. Since Mauriac ardently hoped that this would happen, he was able to project Wiesel as having been "crucified," and situated him "between the two testaments," like John the Baptist. Also, and more obviously, Mauriac probably thought that, in helping this young Jewish

[135] Barré, *François Mauriac*, Vol. 1, 115: "Il a compris très tôt qu'il ne pourrait partager son secret avec personne, ni avec sa mère, par crainte de la faire souffrir, ni avec ses frères pour ne pas les scandaliser."

[136] *Ibid.*, Vol. 1, 459: "lui permit de redevenir le 'jeune homme' qu'il avait été."

writer, he would be atoning for the French state's violation of the civil rights of many Jews during the war years. Misguided, he also probably wanted to compensate for his family's traditional "anti-Semitism."

Chapter IV
Wiesel's Exploitation of Mauriac, 1955 – 1970

Mauriac Helps Wiesel to Prepare *La Nuit* for Publication

After their initial meeting, Mauriac continued to do what he could to help Wiesel, even after he had established permanent residence in New York in 1956. Here is how the deal was made. In late 1956, following Wiesel's departure for New York, Jérôme Lindon, the editor of *Les Éditions de Minuit*, called Mauriac to ask him to write a foreword for *Un camp très ordinaire* by Micheline Maurel, a book about her wartime experiences. In the course of their conversation, Mauriac told his friend about Wiesel's book. Lindon asked that he send it over and, "eighteen months later, it was published."[137]

I now follow the official chronology of events as found on the *Les Éditions de Minuit* website, adding my comments along the way.[138] Lindon wrote to Wiesel on December 19, 1956, telling him of his interest in publishing his book under the title *And the World Was Silent* (*Et le monde se taisait*). This would have been a direct translation of the Yiddish title. Here it is necessary to recall that the text which Lindon read was not the "bridge text" that Wiesel had made for Mauriac from the Yiddish version of his novel, but Mauriac's rewrite on the basis of that bridge text. With regard to the sensitive question of whether or not Wiesel received help in preparing this bridge text for Mauriac to read, Wiesel has provided two different and contradictory answers. In *Tous les fleuves* he omits claiming to have actually written this bridge text himself. He writes of Mauriac:

> *I owe him a lot. He was the first reader of* Night *and suggested it, in vain, to his own publisher.*

[137] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel*, 154: "[…] dix-huit mois plus tard, il était publié."
[138] www.leseditionsdeminuit.fr/livre-La_Nuit%C2%A0-2518-1-1-0-1.html.

In *All Rivers*, however, which is supposedly the English "translation" of the French original, he writes something quite different for his American audience, claiming that he himself composed the bridge text for Mauriac to work on:

> *I owe him a lot. He was the first person to read* Night *after I reworked it from the original Yiddish.*

In any case, three days later, Wiesel wrote back, giving Lindon the authority to make "minor corrections" (*corrections de détail*) in the final text. But who was going to make these "minor corrections"? Lindon, one of his staffers, or Mauriac? According to the official story, it was Lindon who made these changes, but that is difficult to believe, as I will explain. Four months later, in April 1957, so the story goes, Lindon had decided on the title of *A Year of My Childhood* (*Un an de mon enfance)*, and it was under that title that the contract was signed in November 1957. During the early months of 1958, however, there ensued a three-way discussion in which Lindon and Mauriac, in Paris, discussed the title with Wiesel, who was still bedridden in New York. On March 13, 1958, Wiesel finished reading the galley proofs. He wrote back to Lindon to suggest that the book be published on April 11, the date of the liberation of Buchenwald. He also told Lindon:[139]

> *This book expresses you as much as it expresses me. The voice is mine, but you are the sound engineer.*

Thus far, this official version of events has completely excluded Mauriac's role in preparing the novel for publication, except for his participation in choosing the title. But the official story is belied by an incident that postponed the original plan for publication on April 11. Mauriac left Paris on a trip, taking with him the sole corrected copy of the page proofs. If Mauriac played no role in adapting *La Nuit* from Yiddish to French, why were the final page proofs in his possession just as the book was to go to press? Also, why was he taking them with him on a trip, if he did not intend to work on them further?

Les Éditions de Minuit's website provides no answer to these questions and indeed completely avoids them. As for the choice of a title, the website states that the process was not an easy one, for there was "a long list on which both Elie Wiesel and François Mauriac expressed their opinions and made suggestions until everybody agreed on *La Nuit* in May 1958, but publication was delayed until June 1958." Left out of this discussion is the question of who was responsible for the new title.

Was it Mauriac? This standard version's tendency to blur the facts in order to downplay Mauriac's involvement in the creation of the book, including the selection of a title, degenerates into sheer mendacity when it states that this new publication "was quickly noticed by publishing houses abroad, especially in the United States." In reality, however, the English-language version of *La Nuit* did not appear until 1960, and the German translation was not published

---

[139] *Ibid*., "Oui, ce livre vous exprime autant qu'il m'exprime, moi. La voix est la mienne, mais l'ingénieur du son, c'est vous."

until 1962, under the title *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha* (*To Bury the Night, Elisha*; Frankfurt am Main-Berlin: Ullstein).

Despite Mauriac's editing, and despite Wiesel's later claim in 1992 that the book had received a "very, very big reception,"[140] *La Nuit* stumbled from the outset. It simply did not sell. In an effort to lend it publicity and momentum, Mauriac published an excerpt from his foreword to *La Nuit* as a stand-alone article in *Le Figaro*.[141] Later in 1958 Mauriac published his life of Christ under the title *Le fils de l'homme* (*The Son of Man*). Still thinking fondly of his relationship with Wiesel, who by then had taken up permanent residence in New York, he dedicated it "To Elie Wiesel, a crucified Jewish child." (*A Elie Wiesel, un enfant juif crucifié*). Mauriac intended nothing but good in making this dedication, for Wiesel had made a strong impression on him, and Mauriac was dearly attached to him. Yet after Mauriac's death, for theatrical effect on his fellow Jews, Wiesel would strongly object to it, thereby continuing the pattern of abuse – abuse of truth, abuse of decorum – established from the beginning. For when Wiesel, upon his first visit to Mauriac's apartment, had stormed out as if Mauriac had offended him, he was simply employing one of the manipulative techniques that he had learned in his abusive relationships with Shushani and other Jewish "masters."

Wiesel's career in France attained its first important peak when, in 1963, he received the Rivarol Prize, awarded annually to a non-French person who writes in French. By this time, he had published four books, *La Nuit*; *L'Aube* (1960) [*Dawn*, (1961)]; *Le Jour* (1961) [*The Accident*, (1962)]; and *La Ville de la chance* (1962) [*Town beyond the Wall,* (1963)]. Mauriac was happy for Wiesel, and devoted his "*Bloc-Notes*" column of May 29, 1963, exclusively to him. Writing of "my friend Elie Wiesel," Mauriac reminds his reader of how they met:[142]

> *As I was describing to this young Israeli journalist, who had come to interview me, the train full of Jewish children which, during the war, my wife had seen one day at Austerlitz Station, he said to me: "I was one of them." Our friendship was born of these few words. Elie Wiesel had come back from the camps, after having seen every member of his family burned – he, the mystical child, after having lost, or rather after having thought that he had lost his faith in the God of love and consolation.*

Once again we are reminded how powerful this image of the children at Austerlitz Station was for Mauriac. He regarded himself as an eyewitness to this event, even though other eyes – those of his wife and eldest son – had seen it

---

[140] Elizabeth Devereaux, "Elie Wiesel," *Publisher's Weekly*, April 6, 1992, 30.

[141] Mauriac, "Un enfant juif," 1.

[142] Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, Vol. 3, May 29, 1963, 361: "Comme je décrivais à ce jeune journaliste d'Israël venu m'interviewer ce train bourré d'enfants juifs que, pendant l'occupation, ma femme avait vu un jour, en gare d'Austerlitz, il me dit: 'J'étais l'un d'eux.' Notre amitié est née de ces quelques mots. Elie Wiesel était revenu des camps, après avoir vu brûler tous les siens, – lui, l'enfant mystique, après avoir perdu, ou plutôt après avoir cru perdre la foi au Dieu d'amour et de consolation."

for him. Likewise, Wiesel had "seen every member of his family burned" at Auschwitz. Mauriac then compared Wiesel to Christ, writing about Wiesel's technique:[143]

> [The book's novelistic] *technique is linked to the need that this innocent child, escaped from Herod's massacre, has to cry out to us. In fact, it consists much less of a deposition made about historical facts than of the inner feelings of a soul* [emphasis added] *which was able to believe for a while that even God, eternal innocence itself, had been massacred.* […] *Elie Wiesel's four books comment upon the return of a child from the depths of horror.*

By 1963, it is clear that Mauriac could see that *La Nuit* had little to do with "the facts of history," and that it was basically concerned with recounting Wiesel's personal feelings. As such, *La Nuit* was, in Mauriac's opinion, a novel, like the three other novels mentioned in the article, and not a memoir. He thus hints here, but does not actually say, that he considered Wiesel to be, in a sense, an unreliable witness to history.

Mauriac refers to Wiesel in Christian terms, likening him to one of "the holy innocents," the infants in the Gospel of Matthew, 2:16-18, who were massacred after King Herod learned from the three wise men that a new king had just been born. Mauriac did not use this terminology to offend Wiesel, but simply because these were the only terms at his disposal. His frame of reference was Christian. Since he believed that there is only one God, the God of the Christians and the Jews alike, he felt justified in the comparison. After Mauriac's death, Wiesel would take rather vigorous exception to such statements. Writing for Jews who shared his views, he would twist and distort Mauriac's intentions, which can be seen here to have been purely beneficent.

In the next paragraph of Mauriac's 1963 article, we get a glimpse of the serious disagreement that would become the major focus of their correspondence during the 1960s, and ultimately tear apart their friendship. Here Mauriac contrasts the "Jewish mystics," whom he loves, with the hawks in the State of Israel, who visit fire and destruction upon their enemies. Four years before the Six Day War, Mauriac was able to analyze the situation lucidly. He wrote:[144]

> *How I love the Jewish mystics, these witnesses of the first love! Maybe there are still quite a few of them, but not in the State of Israel with which we have to deal nowadays, and whose particular genius is oriented toward conquest and domination* […]

---

[143] *Ibid.*, 361f. "La technique y est liée à l'exigence de ce qu'a à nous crier cet innocent échappé au massacre d'Hérode. *Au vrai, il s'agit beaucoup moins d'une déposition portant sur des faits d'histoire que de l'aventure intérieure d'une âme* qui a pu croire durant quelque temps que Dieu avait été massacré, lui aussi, lui l'innocent éternel. […] Les quatre livres d'Elie Wiesel commentent le retour de ce voyage d'un enfant au bout de l'horreur."

[144] *Ibid.*, 363. "Que j'aime les mystiques juifs, ces témoins du premier Amour! Peut-être en existe-t-il beaucoup encore. Mais non parmi l'Israël auquel nous avons affaire et dont le génie est tout tourné à la conquête et à la domination."

When, in 1963, almost sixty years ago, Mauriac saw Zionists doing to innocent Palestinians what the Germans had done to the Jews during the Occupation, he could not help but make the connection. Mauriac's condemnation of the Jewish "conquest and domination" of Palestine outraged Wiesel's blind sense of Jewish solidarity. But a paragraph at the end of the article would enrage him even more. There Mauriac seems to hint that Wiesel had considered, or perhaps was still considering, becoming a Catholic. He writes:[145]

> *Elie Wiesel will take me to the Holy Land someday. Due to his unique understanding of Christ, he wants* [to take this trip with me] *very, very much. He imagines Christ wearing phylacteries, as Chagall envisioned him, a son of the synagogue, a pious Jew and a servant of the law – and who did not die "because, being man, he made himself into God."* […] *Elie Wiesel stands upon the boundaries of the two testaments: like John the Baptist* […]

First, what does Mauriac mean when he says that Wiesel has a "unique understanding" (*connaissance singulière*) of Christ? One explanation might be that Mauriac imagined that Wiesel simply saw Christ as a pious Jew who was a product of Jewish culture, but who was considered by the rabbis to be out of the mainstream. According to this reasoning, Wiesel would have held the traditional rabbinical view that Christ was a Jewish heretic. He might have been sincere, but he was a heretic.

Yet, there is a problem with this interpretation of Mauriac's remarks. If Mauriac thought that Wiesel shared the traditional rabbinical view of Christ, he would have said so. But when he talks of Wiesel's "unique understanding" of Christ, he is clearly not referring to the standard view of Orthodox Jews. On the contrary, Mauriac's words can be interpreted to imply, not Wiesel's rejection of Christ, but a very serious interest in him. Could Wiesel at one time have thought about becoming a Catholic? Did Wiesel's desire to become more fully a French writer also include a religious dimension? In light of Wiesel's words and behavior over the succeeding half century, these questions must be answered in the negative.

Or, more perversely, did the cynical and ambitious Wiesel plant such a seed in Mauriac's mind to manipulate and abuse him? Saint Cheron, himself a Catholic who converted to Judaism, asked Wiesel about Mauriac's remark, which obviously raised the touchy issue of Wiesel's possible interest in becoming a Catholic at that time. Wiesel's answer was in keeping with his public persona:[146]

---

[145] *Ibid.*, 362. "Elie Wiesel m'amènera un jour en terre sainte. Il le désire d'un grand désir, ayant du Christ une connaissance singulière ! Il l'imagine sous des phylactères, comme l'a vu Chagall, fils de la synagogue, juif pieux et soumis à la loi – et qui ne serait pas mort 'parce qu'étant homme il s'est fait Dieu […]' Elie Wiesel se tient sur les confins des deux testaments : c'est la race de Jean-Baptiste […]"

[146] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel*, 155f.: "C'est sa vision de moi, sa perception. Pourtant, je n'ai jamais été 'aux confins du Nouveau Testament.' Je respecte les chrétiens qui sont attachés au Nouveau Testament, s'ils respectent mon attachement à notre Bible."

> *That's the way he saw me; that was his view. In reality, I have never been "on the border of the New Testament." I respect Christians who are committed to the New Testament provided they respect my commitment to our Bible.*

One cannot expect Wiesel to have admitted to Saint Cheron that he deliberately gave Mauriac the impression that he was considering the possibility of converting to Catholicism in order to string the old man along. Yet it is clear that Mauriac thought Wiesel might be contemplating conversion, and the only person who could have planted the idea in his mind was Wiesel. When he wrote of Wiesel's "*connaissance singulière du Christ*" in his May 29, 1963, newspaper article, Mauriac was making it clear that Wiesel – in their personal conversations – did not look upon Christ with the eyes of an Orthodox Jew. The conclusion is inescapable. They had obviously discussed the subject.

Claude Mauriac, Mauriac's oldest son, offers more information about his father's belief that Wiesel wanted to convert. He recounts in an entry to his diary dated July 2, 1959, his mother's involvement in a very serious automobile accident. Although her car was almost completely destroyed, she survived without serious injury. His mother and grandmother attributed this outcome to the intervention of Divine Providence. Claude, who by this time had ceased to consider himself a Catholic, discussed the subject with his father. The elder Mauriac, of course, believed in Providence, and brought up Elie Wiesel to make his point:[147]

> *As for me, I definitely believe in supernatural interventions, but only in the spiritual realm. I have had this experience a number of times in my life. Of course, these experiences are personal, and I couldn't explain them objectively. But I know with absolute certainty.* […] *Listen, just in the last few days, Wiesel, you know, this young Jew who lost his faith, his Jewish faith, in the camps (I wrote the foreword for his admirable account of his experiences), well, I didn't want to try to teach him about Christ. I left it in His hands.* […] *Then, while having dinner, last evening, with the daughter of Ramon Fernandez, I learned that Wiesel has entered into contact with her husband (a converted Jew, and a fervent Catholic) and that, by correspondence (Wiesel is in the United States) he has asked him about Christ, so you see, the very thing that I had ardently desired has begun, that everything is possible* […]

Finally, when Mauriac mentions, in this 1963 article, the trip to Israel that Wiesel wanted to share with him, he refers to that place as the *terre sainte*, or

---

[147] Claude Mauriac, *Le Temps immobile II: Les Espaces imaginaires* (Paris: Grasset, 1976), 332f.: "Pour moi, je crois, c'est une certitude, à des interventions surnaturelles mais dans le seul domaine de la vie spirituelle. J'en ai eu de nombreuses confirmations dans ma vie. Certes, ces évidences sont personnelles, je ne pourrais les justifier. Mais je sais d'une certitude absolue. […] Tiens, ces jours-ci encore. Tu sais, Wiesel, ce jeune juif qui perdit dans les camps la foi, la foi juive (j'ai préfacé son admirable témoignage), eh bien, je n'ai rien voulu tenter pour lui apprendre le Christ. Je le Lui ai confié. […] Et en dînant, hier soir, avec la fille de Ramon Fernandez, j'ai appris que Wiesel était entré en rapport avec son mari (un juif converti, chrétien fervent) et que, par lettre (Wiesel est aux Etats-Unis) il l'avait interrogé sur le Christ, justement, que ce quelque chose que j'avais passionnément souhaité avait commencé, que tout devenait possible […]"

Holy Land, not Israel. Despite Mauriac's good intentions toward Wiesel personally, by the 1960s he could not accept what Zionism had become – a truly murderous ideology. How could Mauriac, as France's foremost public intellectual, support self-determination for the people of Morocco, Algeria and Tunisia, while denying the validity of the legitimate national aspirations of the Palestinians? There was a point beyond which the two men just could not agree. Wiesel kept silent about this article during Mauriac's lifetime, prudently waiting until after his benefactor's death to discuss it.

When Wiesel finally did get around to discussing Mauriac's complex and suggestive 1963 article in *Tous les fleuves,* he wrote angrily:[148]

> *First,* Night *is not a novel. Secondly, never having been at Austerlitz Station during the Occupation, I could not have told him that I was in the train loaded with children. Thirdly, his criticism of Israel was unjustified. Fourthly, with regard to Jesus Christ, he attributes thoughts to me that have never been in my mind but only in his. And fifthly, he adds, and I don't know why, that "Elie Wiesel, like John the Baptist, is on the borderline between the two Testaments."*

Wiesel's response to Mauriac, some thirty-two years after the fact, broadcasts his notional sensitivity about its suggestive elements, discussed above.

With regard to Wiesel's first point, he was upset with Mauriac because he characterized *La Nuit* as a novel. The implications here are huge, for even his greatest benefactor, who played an as yet undetermined but essential role in preparing Wiesel's French translation of his original text into something that would be acceptable to a cultivated French audience, felt the book was a work of fiction. Wiesel's sarcastic second point hints at his underlying scorn and contempt for all those well-meaning but naïve Gentiles, like Mauriac, who labor mightily, against the evidence, to convince themselves that events contained in the Jewish Holocaust narrative are all true and really happened. Wiesel's third point merely reiterates his belief that Israel is above the law, a concept abhorrent to Mauriac and to most civilized people. Finally, with regard to Wiesel's fourth and fifth points, which concern Mauriac's belief that he was interested in converting, Wiesel categorically denies this, and in so doing he also denies that the only person who could have planted that idea in Mauriac's mind was Wiesel himself.

The irresistible conclusion is that Wiesel, who continued to suppress his correspondence with Mauriac for the rest of his life, deceived Mauriac about his interest in Christianity, probably to advance his own purposes.

---

[148] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 342: "Premièrement, *La Nuit* n'est pas un roman. Deuxièmement, n'ayant pas été à la gare d'Austerlitz pendant l'Occupation, je n'ai pas pu dire que je me trouvais dans le train bourré d'enfants. Troisièmement, sa critique d'Israël n'était pas justifiée. Quatrièmement, il m'attribue concernant Jésus-Christ une pensée qui n'était pas la mienne, mais la sienne. Et cinquièmement, il ajoute, je ne sais pourquoi, qu'Elie Wiesel se tient sur les confins des deux testaments : c'est la race de Jean-Baptiste."

1958: Publication of *La Nuit* Coincides with the Death of Pius XII

The years from 1954 to 1958, during which Wiesel wrote *Un di velt* and later prevailed upon François Mauriac to rewrite it for him in French as *La Nuit*, coincide in time with the last illness, physical decline and death of Pius XII. Ironically, one of that Pontiff's last episcopal appointments was of Karol Wojtyla to the post of auxiliary bishop of Krakow. The latter, thirty-eight years old at the time, thus became Poland's youngest bishop in September 1958. Pacelli (Pius XII) died of heart failure on October 9, 1958 at the papal summer residence in Castel Gandolfo at the age of eighty-two. The funeral procession into Rome that followed his death was unprecedented in its size and depth of feeling. Golda Meir, Israel's minister of foreign affairs at the time, spoke for world Jewry when she sent the following message:[149]

> *We share in the grief of humanity at the passing away of His Holiness, Pope Pius XII. In a generation afflicted by wars and discords, he upheld the highest ideals of peace and compassion. When fearful martyrdom came to our people in the decade of Nazi terror, the voice of the Pope was raised for its victims. The life of our times was enriched by a voice speaking out about great moral truths above the tumult of daily conflict. We mourn a great servant of peace.*

Elie Wiesel, the future High Priest of the Holocaust, was still unknown, and the campaign by the Holocaust fundamentalists to defame the historical Pius XII, to whom Golda Meir had rightly paid homage, had not yet begun. In retrospect, however, it is clear that hidden forces were at work to change completely the world's view of Pius XII and the Catholic Church, and to replace it with a new world religion, the Holocaust, fronted by Elie Wiesel – the world we are now living in.

The Mauriac/Wiesel Correspondence, 1958-1970

As Wiesel's career advanced through the 1960s, he continued to exchange letters with Mauriac. Only four letters from that correspondence were published in 1989 by Mauriac's daughter-in-law, Caroline, in her edition of selected letters from Mauriac's correspondence with many different people. A few years after that publication, I had occasion to visit with Jean, Mauriac's youngest child, born in 1925, and his wife Caroline at their home in Paris. In our discussion, I inquired as to why only four letters from Mauriac to Wiesel had been published in 1989 and why none of the many letters Mauriac had received from Wiesel were included or even referenced in her anthology. In response, Jean Mauriac showed me the large accordion-style folder in which his father had originally filed both the carbons of his own letters and the originals received from Wiesel. Unfortunately, there were only four carbon copies of Mauriac's originals, the ones published by Caroline Mauriac in 1989 and cited

---

[149] Margherita Marchione, *Crusade of Charity: Pius XII and POWs (1939-1945)* (Mahwah, N.J.: Paulist Press, 2006), 38.

in the present study. As for the letters Mauriac received from Wiesel, they were all gone.

Fortunately, these letters that we do have shed more light on the problematical "*Bloc-Notes*" column of May 29, 1963, and provide additional clues about the development of the relationship of both authors between 1958 and 1970. But Wiesel is in possession not only of Mauriac's letters to him, but also of his to Mauriac. Of course, he could have simply made a carbon copy of some or all of the letters he sent to Mauriac, but that does not explain how and why the letters originally sent to Mauriac were no longer in the possession of the Mauriac family in the late 1980s. If Wiesel tried to get those letters back from Mauriac before the latter's death, it might have been because he felt compromised by some things he had written to Mauriac. If that is in fact the case, such a scenario would offer further evidence of the abusive relationship in which Mauriac was trapped with Wiesel.

In any case, shortly before Mauriac's death in 1970, Wiesel disclosed that he was in possession of all the letters, that they cover a variety of topics, that he hoped to publish them someday, and that their contents would reveal the fundamental disagreement that existed between the two men on the subject of Israel.

On the disagreement about Israel, Israel Shenker wrote about six months before Mauriac's death, which would take place on September 1, 1970:[150]

> *The two* [Mauriac and Wiesel] *became close friends, and Mr. Wiesel plans to publish a volume of their dialogues – which have had strongly polemical moments, notably on the subject of Israel.*

Seven years later, in 1977, a full decade after the Israeli conquest and occupation of the West Bank, Wiesel put a different spin on the letters' contents:[151]

> *From our conversations* [in the letters]*, which I should publish, and that I will publish one day, I've extracted comments, stories and anecdotes about different subjects and people. The exchange of view between the Jew and the Christian often took the form of a "disputation," as in the Middle Ages. But our friendship was able to overcome our disagreements. At the turning points of my life as a writer, he was always there as a protector and an ally, full of generosity and sincerity, just as he had been since the beginning.*

Eight years later, in 1985, Wiesel claimed that he was still determined to publish the letters, and was by then working on the project. He told his friend Irving Abrahamson, for instance, that

---

[150] Israel Shenker, "The Concerns of Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, February 10, 1970, I, 48.

[151] Wiesel, *Un juif*, 28: "De nos conversations, que je devrais publier et que je publierai un jour, j'ai retenu paroles et confidences, histoires et anecdotes sur des sujets et des personnages variés. Souvent l'échange entre juif et chrétien prenait forme de 'disputation,' comme au Moyen Age. Notre amitié résista aux désaccords. Aux tournants de ma vie d'écrivain, il se trouvait là, protecteur et allié, émouvant de sincérité et de générosité, comme avant, au temps des débuts."

> *my story with Mauriac has not been told altogether. What I wrote in* A Jew Today *has only one short chapter. I am preparing a book called* Disputations. *I use the word in the medieval sense – of disputations between Jews and Christians. It will be based on dialogues, conversations, and letters between the two of us for fifteen or eighteen years.*

A little further along in the same interview Wiesel stated:[152]

> *That is when we decided to start our disputations. And when they will be published they will create some stir.*

But Wiesel, mindful of their contents, not only held the letters back from publication, he ceased mentioning their existence. Here we see yet another example of his resounding "silence." But why did Wiesel continue to suppress these letters? Could it be in order to hide the role that Mauriac played in the rewriting of *Night* from the Yiddish original? Or could it be to disguise the fact that their definitive breakup in 1967 was caused by their basic disagreement with regard to Israel's imperial ambitions at the expense of the Palestinians?

Luckily, as mentioned earlier, we have copies of four letters that Mauriac wrote to Wiesel between 1958 and 1970. Each one gives a hint of what the preceding letter from Wiesel must have contained. The first letter is dated May 5, 1958, or about a month before the publication of *La Nuit.* Mauriac had already written the book's foreword and sent it to Wiesel in New York for his perusal. He wrote:[153]

> *Dear Lazarus Wiesel: I am happy that this foreword touched you. I believe that I've described* [in it] *the essence of your personal experience. I believe that I'll see you soon and that you'll be in Paris for the release of your book. You can count on me: I'll do everything in my power to make it a success. Yours truly.*

Mauriac's generosity shines through in every word of this letter, the principal goal of which seems to have been to answer Wiesel's thank-you note for the foreword to his book. Not only did Mauriac arrange to have the book published and write a foreword for it, he also reprinted an excerpt from the foreword as a separate article in his "*Bloc-Notes*" column on June 7, 1958. Mauriac had more than earned Wiesel's thanks.

Mauriac's second letter to Wiesel is dated June 22, 1959. By this time, *La Nuit* had been in print for a year, and Wiesel was at work on the draft of his second book, a novel called *Aube* (*Dawn*). Now committed to remaining in New York, he was apparently planning to visit Paris later in the summer. Wiesel had sent a copy of the typescript to Mauriac. In his response to

---

[152] Abrahamson, *Against Silence*, Vol. 3, 110.

[153] Mauriac, *Nouvelles Lettres d'une vie*, ed. Caroline Mauriac (Paris: Grasset, 1989), 297: "Cher Lazare Wiesel: Je suis heureux que cette préface vous ait touchée. Il me semble que j'y ai marqué l'essentiel de votre drame. Je pense que je vous verrai bientôt et que vous serez à Paris pour le lancement de votre livre. Vous pouvez compter sur moi; je ferai tout ce qui sera possible pour le servir. Bien affectueusement vôtre."

Wiesel's letter, Mauriac touched on several matters, including the possibility of seeing Wiesel over the summer. He wrote:[154]

> *Dear Friend: I won't be in Paris for the 15th of August, I'll probably be in the mountains at that time, and probably, at the end of August and the beginning of September, in Vémars (Seine-et-Oise)* [site of the house and property that his wife had inherited, and where Mauriac is buried] *which is only 30 kilometers from Paris. So I hope to see you then, either you come up to our house or we meet in Paris. Very truly yours.*
>
> [P. S.] *It seems to me that the two characters in the last scene have to come to* love each other *and, for that to happen, to confide in one another, or rather the hangman confide in his victim. Received the letter from Feuer who talks to me of* his friend *Wiesel. I'm happy that you're the friend of these admirable Christians.*

Here we find Mauriac giving Wiesel advice on his novel; that he does so suggests why Wiesel has suppressed the great bulk of the correspondence, especially the letters that concern Mauriac's role in editing *Night*, which, as we have shown earlier, was far more important in preparing *Night* for publication than Wiesel admits. Mauriac was able to advise him about *Dawn* – free of charge! – because Wiesel had sent him a copy of his work in progress. These were the days when he truly loved Wiesel, before their relationship soured over Zionism. As for Feuer, whom I have been unable to identify with absolute certainty, he seems to have been a Jewish convert to Catholicism and was possibly the son-in-law, referred to above, of the French journalist and literary critic Ramon Fernandez (1894-1944). Mauriac's reference to him here would support my contention that Wiesel was spinning a web around Mauriac in an effort to feed the old man's delusion about his possible conversion to Catholicism.

The third letter is dated December 7, 1960. Mauriac writes:[155]

> *Dear Friend: I don't know what could have given you the idea that I was supposed to go to* Israel *for the* Eichmann *trial. I have received absolutely no invitation* [from a newspaper or magazine] *in this matter. It will come, perhaps, but*

---

[154] *Ibid.*, 301: "Cher ami, Je ne serai pas à Paris pour le 15 août, je serai sans doute à ce moment-là en montagne et je serai probablement à la fin du mois d'août et les premiers jours de septembre à Vémars (Seine-et-Oise) qui n'est qu'à trente kilomètres de Paris. J'espère donc vous voir à ce moment-là, soit que vous veniez jusqu'à moi, soit que nous nous donnions rendez-vous à Paris. Bien affectueusement vôtre."[P.S.] "Il me semble que les deux interlocuteurs de la dernière scène doivent en venir à *s'aimer* et pour cela se confier l'un à l'autre, ou plutôt le bourreau se confier à sa victime. Reçu lettre de Feuer qui me parle de *son ami* Wiesel. Je suis heureux que vous soyez l'ami de ces admirables chrétiens."

[155] *Ibid.*, 332: "Cher ami, Je ne sais ce qui a pu vous faire croire que je devais me rendre en *Israël* pour le procès *Eichmann*. Je n'ai reçu absolument aucune invitation à ce sujet. Elle viendra peut-être, mais je doute bien, dans ce cas, que je l'accepte: je ne me sens pas le courage d'affronter les fatigues et les émotions de ce procès. Ce qui ne signifie pas que je ne rendrai pas un jour visite à votre pays. Croyez, je vous prie, à mes sentiments bien affectueux."

> *I doubt, in that case, that I would accept: I don't have the courage to face up to the fatigue and emotion of this trial. Which doesn't mean that I won't take a trip some day to your country* [Israel]. *Warmest wishes*

It would be interesting to know why Wiesel wanted Mauriac to travel to Israel with him. It was understandable that Wiesel, an ardent Zionist, would want to attend the show trial. But he should have also known that Mauriac was sedentary by nature and that, except for a few brief trips abroad, he hardly ever ventured out of France.

Before discussing the fourth and last letter from Mauriac to Wiesel to which we have access, I would like to comment on another document brought to light by Caroline Mauriac in this book. It is a letter that Mauriac wrote to Wiesel's publisher, Editions du Seuil, on February 8, 1966, on the subject of Wiesel's forthcoming book *Le chant des morts* (*Legends of Our Time*). It began:[156]

> *Dear Sir: Here are a few words that you could publish at the beginning of Elie Wiesel's novel. What gives Wiesel a unique place among the novelists of his generation is that all the others have the experience of life, but only he has the experience of death. He was brought back to life from a camp of horrors when he was still a child. He has come up from the bottom of an abyss in which he had seen his whole family disappear. This is what gives to everything that he writes a certain resonance that no other work in any literature gives me. He is Lazarus whose descent into the netherworld made him lose his faith, and who then recovers it as he starts to live again.* […] *Best wishes.*

There is nothing surprising in this letter. It only serves to confirm that, no matter what disagreements Mauriac might have had with Wiesel about the Israeli conquest and occupation of the Palestinians, he did not let them interfere with his friendship and support of the young writer. By this time their political disagreements had been simmering since 1963, and would explode about a year and a half later.

As I have already shown, Mauriac made it clear in his 1963 "*Bloc-Notes*" column that he had no illusions about Israeli expansionism. When, in 1967, Israel attacked the Arabs and destroyed Egypt's air force on the ground in a matter of minutes, Mauriac felt betrayed by this "preemptive" strike, which reminded him so much of the Nazi blitzkrieg. He wrote a devastating critique of Zionist expansionism in his weekly column of June 12, 1967, in *Le Figaro*. One sentence in the article was particularly prophetic. In it, he referred to the

---

[156] *Ibid*., 398: "Cher Monsieur, Voici les quelques mots que vous pourriez publier en tête du roman d'Elie Wiesel. Ce qui donne à Elie Wiesel une place unique entre tous les romanciers de sa génération, c'est que tous les autres ont l'expérience de la vie, mais qu'il a, lui, l'expérience de la mort. Il est ressuscité par miracle d'un camp d'épouvante alors qu'il était un enfant. Il est remonté du fond d'un abîme où il avait vu disparaître tous les siens. C'est ce qui donne à tout ce qu'il écrit une résonance qu'aucune autre œuvre dans aucune littérature ne me donne. C'est Lazare à qui sa descente aux enfers aurait fait perdre la foi et qui la retrouve à mesure qu'il recommence à vivre. […] Veuillez trouver ici, Cher Monsieur, l'expression de mes sentiments les meilleurs."

"mysterious power" (*pouvoir mystérieux*) that he thought God had given to the Jews, and asked:[157]

> *Will Israel now use this power in order to occupy and to physically dominate* [the Palestinians] *while also satisfying its lust for power? If so, it will be amazed at the hatred it will arouse among the peoples it humiliates and who fear and reject it because it cannot be assimilated.*

In his next "*Bloc-Notes*" column, on June 18, 1967, he referred to the pouting friends of Israel who, like Wiesel, owed their primary allegiance to the Zionist state. Such readers were writing him letters of protest about his previous article. He wrote:

> *Friends of Israel write me letters full of sadness, or attack me in newspaper articles.*

To criticisms of Charles de Gaulle, France's president, he responded that de Gaulle's vocation was to put France before all else, including Jews and Arabs:[158]

> *He evaluates everything in terms of how it affects France's place in the world. But what do you expect! That is his vocation in life. If you look at his heroic role in* [France's] *history, he has been brought into this world for no other reason than to restore France, a conquered nation* [in 1940]*, to the place it held before its defeat.*

Thus, a full six months before de Gaulle's famous press conference of November 27, 1967, in which he referred to the Jewish people as a "*peuple d'élite, sûr de lui et dominateur*" ("an elite people, sure of itself and domineering"), Mauriac was on record in strong and courageous opposition to Israeli Jewish imperialism.

According to Mauriac's conformist biographer, Jean Lacouture, on the basis of what Wiesel allegedly told him much later, in November 1979, Wiesel came to visit Mauriac the day after de Gaulle's 1967 remarks, and demanded that he publicly condemn de Gaulle. According to Wiesel's version of events, as supposedly told to Lacouture, Mauriac appeared on a television show shortly thereafter and "expressed, in opposition to what the general had said, a most fraternal expression of sympathy [for the Jewish people]."[159] Unfortunately, Lacouture is playing a linguistic game here, for while Mauriac continued to be

---

[157] Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, Vol. 4, June 2, 1967, 466: "S'en servira-t-il désormais pour une possession et pour une domination toute matérielle, et pour satisfaire sa volonté de puissance? Alors il s'étonnera lui-même de la haine qu'il aura suscitée et de la jalousie des peuples qu'il aura humiliés ou qui le redoutent et le rejettent parce qu'il est inassimilable."

[158] *Ibid*., June 18, 1967, 468: "Les amis d'Israël m'écrivent des lettres attristées, ou m'attaquent dans des feuilles […]" "[…] ramène tout à une question de rang pour la France. Mais quoi! Telle est sa vocation. Il n'est venu au monde, à en juger par l'histoire dont il est le héros, pour rien d'autre que ce rétablissement d'une nation vaincue à la place qu'elle occupait avant sa défaite […]."

[159] Lacouture, *François Mauriac,* 623: "[…] opposa aux mots du général l'expression de la sympathie la plus fraternelle."

a friend of French Jews and a firm supporter of de Gaulle's policy toward Israel, he remained until the end of his life an opponent of Israeli Jewish racism. Lacouture implies that Wiesel only consented to renew his friendship with Mauriac on condition that the latter publicly condemn de Gaulle:[160]

> *Wiesel became his friend again, and profoundly renewed Mauriac's understanding of both the Old Testament and Judaism. To such a degree – Wiesel told me in November 1979 – that the aging Catholic writer wondered at the end of his life about the possibility of a profound altering of the relationship between Judaism and Christianity: "For me, it's too late.* […]*"*

Lacouture is unable to document this claim for the simple reason that Mauriac never publicly condemned de Gaulle. His idyllic version of events, in which Mauriac rallies to Wiesel's call for support of Israel and the Jewish people, is contradicted by the fact of Mauriac's constant and unwavering support of de Gaulle. Thus, it would seem that the two did indeed exchange letters on this subject, but in the end Mauriac refused to let Wiesel dictate to him. From this point until Mauriac's death, their relationship was cold and distant. It was probably about this time that the wily Wiesel managed to get his letters back from his friend in order to suppress them.

Saint Cheron is much more vague and cautious on the subject of de Gaulle. In the end, however, he manages to invent a whopper of a lie, writing, without any proof whatsoever:[161]

> *Wiesel demanded that Mauriac protest against these remarks. Finally, the day came when he had an opportunity to express his disagreement with the general about the little phrase. It's easy to understand how difficult it must have been for him, since he admired de Gaulle so much. But once again, his gesture gave testimony to what an exemplary man and friend he was.*

Wiesel biographer Kolbert avoids the subject completely, and makes no mention of Wiesel's ever making demands on Mauriac about de Gaulle's comment.

In *Tous les fleuves*, Wiesel severely downplays this quarrel with Mauriac. In doing so, he backpedals from the myths contained in Lacouture's and Saint Cheron's fantasies and, in their place, substitutes a private disagreement. Of course, with Mauriac long dead, he can continue to say whatever he wants about his alleged private conversations without fear of contradiction. He told Harry Cargas:[162]

---

[160] *Ibid*., 623: "Wiesel redevint son ami, renouvelant profondément la vision qu'avait Mauriac de l'Ancien Testament et du judaïsme. Au point que – m'a raconté Wiesel en novembre 1979 – le vieil écrivain catholique s'interrogeait à la fin de sa vie sur la possibilité d'une révision profonde des rapports entre judaïsme et christianisme: 'Pour moi, il est trop tard […]'"

[161] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel,* 157: "Wiesel exigea une protestation de Mauriac. Le jour vint où il lui fut donné de faire état de son désaccord avec le général sur cette petite phrase. Pour lui, qui l'admirait tant, on imagine ce que cela dut coûter. Une fois de plus, ce geste témoigne pour l'homme exemplaire et pour l'ami qu'il fut."

[162] Harry James Cargas, "After Auschwitz: A Certain Script. An Interview with Elie Wiesel," *The Christian Century*, September 17, 1975, 791.

> *I thought I had to criticize the President, and Mauriac defended him, saying: "Nobody will make me believe that de Gaulle is anti-Semitic." To which I responded: "A man in his position is responsible not only for what he says, but also for the way in which his words are interpreted, and his little phrase is interpreted as anti-Jewish." Our disagreement didn't last long.*

In other words, the reality is that Mauriac, despite Wiesel's urging, never publicly turned against de Gaulle for this remark. He simply did not budge. He also remained a firm supporter of de Gaulle and his foreign policy with regard to Israel right up to de Gaulle's resignation on April 28, 1969.

Barré's treatment of this subject offers a completely new interpretation of Mauriac's alleged quarrel with Wiesel about de Gaulle's words. First, Barré does not make it clear that it was de Gaulle's November 1967 "*petite phrase*" about the Jews being a "*peuple d'élite, sûr de lui, et dominateur*" that caused the problem between the two men. In fact, somewhat incredibly, he does not even mention that event. Clueless on this subject, Barré blames the "*Bloc-Notes*" column of June 12, 1967 cited above for Wiesel's ire. As a result, he situates their disagreement in June 1967, and not in November of that year. He writes that Wiesel, in the days immediately following the June 12 column, put pressure on Mauriac and that, as a result, Mauriac "at Wiesel's request, agreed to sign a petition circulated by a committee organized to defend Israel."[163] Barré offers no further information about either the originators of this alleged petition or its content. Having eliminated the "petite phrase" from the discussion, Barré argues that the quarrel between the two men was about Mauriac's expression of blind devotion to de Gaulle in that June 12 column. He writes:[164]

> *His* [Mauriac's] *Jewish friends, feeling let down* [by Mauriac's column]*, and led by Elie Wiesel, who immediately ceased to have any further contact with Mauriac, protested against what they considered to be, on his part, a betrayal of Israel and yet another proof of his blind devotion to de Gaulle.*

Barré's take on the "quarrel" not only removes de Gaulle's alleged anti-Semitism (and Mauriac's passive acceptance of it) from this legend, it also presents Wiesel as a somewhat traitorous partisan of a foreign country, Israel.

The fourth letter from Mauriac to Wiesel dates from January 7, 1970. It was written only nine months before his death. The brief note seems to have been written in answer to a greeting card or note that Wiesel sent Mauriac to wish him a happy new year, and consists of only one sentence:[165]

---

[163] Barré, *François Mauriac,* Vol. 2, 435: "[…Mauriac] a accepté, à la demande d'Elie Wiesel, de donner sa signature à un comité de défense d'Israël."

[164] *Ibid*., 436: "Se sentant lâchés, ses amis juifs, Elie Wiesel le premier, qui prend aussitôt ses distances avec Mauriac, protestent contre ce qu'ils estiment être, da sa part, une trahison d'Israël et une preuve supplémentaire de sa soumission aveugle à de Gaulle."

[165] Mauriac, *Nouvelles Lettres,* 334: "Je suis très touché par vos vœux, cher Elie Wiesel, et j'espère comme vous que la paix finira par régner sur cet endroit du monde qui nous appartient à tous, juifs et chrétiens, et musulmans […]. De tout cœur vôtre."

> *I am very touched by your note, dear Elie Wiesel, and I hope, as you do, that peace will finally prevail in that place in the world which belongs to all of us, Jews, Christians, and Muslims. Yours truly.*

The fact that peace in the Middle East is the subject of Mauriac's note indicates the extent to which the issue had hijacked their relationship. It might also have been the last letter that Mauriac ever wrote to him. In it, Mauriac mentions peace in the Middle East, but probably only because Wiesel had brought up the subject in his own note, which indicates that it was he, Wiesel, who felt a need to mend fences with a by-now-disenchanted Mauriac.

Since Wiesel's death on July 2, 2016, his correspondence with Mauriac has been in the possession of the Elie Wiesel Archive at Boston University. The online entry regarding this correspondence only mentions Mauriac's letters to Wiesel from 1958 to 1987, but says nothing of Wiesel's letters to Mauriac.[166] In contacts with the library staff, it has become apparent that the Wiesel letters to Mauriac are not in their collection. The ongoing "disappearance" of these letters since 1985 speaks volumes about Wiesel's duplicity. At the present time, the actual whereabouts of the letters can only be guessed at.

Wiesel Insults the Memory of His Benefactor

Since Mauriac's death in 1970, Wiesel has continued to talk about his special relationship with his benefactor, adjusting the lighting depending on the circumstances. In his conversations with Harry Cargas, the guilt-ridden Catholic liberal who made a living as a Catholic journalist by being ever ready to accuse Pius XII and the Catholic Church of guilt for "the Holocaust," Wiesel always felt at ease. He could say anything he wanted about the Holocaust, and at this point in his career he continued to use his friendship with Mauriac as a weapon against the legacy of Pius XII:[162]

> *Mauriac returned again and again to this theme* [Catholic guilt for the Holocaust]. *And we became very close because of his recognition. He understood the part Christianity had played, and he was the first to come out against Pius XII. It wasn't Rolf Hochhuth, it was Mauriac who did it.*

A year later, in another interview, he again emphasized his debt to Mauriac:[167]

> *The fact is that, practically, I owe François Mauriac my career. He was a Christian, and we were very close friends. Had it not been for Mauriac, I would have become or remained an obscure writer, a journalist.*

In 1985, out of the blue and for reasons that were probably intended to strengthen his relationship with certain fellow Holocaust obsessives, Wiesel launched an attack on Mauriac for things he had written in the foreword to *La Nuit*. Wiesel most likely launched this assault against his erstwhile "friend" as a cold and calculated step in his Nobel campaign. Although, as I have shown

---

[166] http://archives.bu.edu/web/elie-wiesel/search/results?query=Mauriac
[167] Cargas, *Conversation,* 33.

above, Wiesel had thanked Mauriac for his foreword to *Night*, as Mauriac's letter of May 5, 1958, attests, he could still write in 1985:[168]

> *We separated at one point. I did not like his preface to* Night. *It was very generous of him to write it. Whatever success I had in France was really due to him. He meant it. He was sincere, he was an* ohev Yisrael *– a lover of the Jewish people. Of course, as a Catholic he had to see the book through his own viewpoint. Therefore, there are some Christological overtones in the preface which I don't like. But it is his preface – not mine.*

What hypocrisy! If Wiesel disliked the foreword so much and had so many theological problems with it, why did he not have the courage to tell Mauriac that he would prefer not to have it? If the two men "separated at one point," it was clearly not over the foreword to *Night* in 1958, but over Mauriac's opposition, expressed as early as 1963, to Israeli aggression and disregard for Palestinian rights.

Wiesel continued his attacks on Mauriac, always with a view toward distorting the historical record. The next topic on which he chose to launch a polemic was the issue of Mauriac's dedication to him of his biography of Christ, entitled *The Son of Man*. Wiesel was determined to find fault with Mauriac's simple, kind and loving gesture in having dedicated the book to his young Jewish friend whom he saw as a Christ-like figure: Wiesel wrote (*ibid.*):

> *Then he wrote a book called the* Son of Man [Le fils de l'homme]. *It was published in French, in English, in many languages – he was a great man. It is his personal biography of Jesus. He sent me the book, and when I opened it, I was shocked. It was dedicated to me in a way which moved me to protest, because he dared to compare me to Christ, and that was a bit too much. He said, "This book I dedicate to Elie Wiesel, who was a crucified Jewish child who stands for many others." And then I had to say it. I said, "I accept your present. It is very nice of you, but the comparison with Jesus Christ is surely not applicable to me because of my background, because of my attitude, and because of my belief." That is when we decided to start our disputations. And when they will be published, they will create some stir.*

Once again, Wiesel is creating a problem where there was none. Here is what Mauriac actually wrote in his foreword to *The Son of Man*:

> *To Elie Wiesel, who was a crucified Jewish child, his friend, F. M. (A Elie Wiesel, un enfant juif crucifié, son ami. F. M.)*

That was it. There was nothing in Mauriac's dedication of his book to Wiesel that includes the term "who stands for many others." Wiesel is once again telling a lie, claiming that his relationship with Mauriac soured in 1958, when *The Son of Man* was published. Nothing could be further from the truth, for they remained friends at that time, and all the available evidence shows that they remained firm friends until Mauriac's column of 1963 denouncing Israeli racism. That is when their "disputations" began. I might add that one finds no ref-

---

[168] Abrahamson, *Against Silence*, Vol. 3, 110.

erence in Wiesel's autobiography to either his correspondence with Mauriac or to the "disputations" contained therein. He refers instead to his diary as the source of his recollections of Mauriac:[169]

> *In my diary, I made many notes about my conversations with François Mauriac. They are all concerned with religion, politics, history and literature.*

Significantly, Wiesel deleted this sentence from the English "translation" of *Tous les fleuves*. Its disappearance indicates that, in the English-speaking world, Wiesel's diary joins his correspondence with Mauriac, including the problematical "disputations" contained therein, as non-existent texts. Their erasure is consistent with the use of "retroactive continuity" in the Holocaust narrative as a whole. In this case, since Wiesel considers both the diary and the correspondence to be incriminating documents, he simply wrote them out of the Mauriac-Wiesel story, as if they had never existed.

Mauriac's Death and State Funeral

Wiesel's culturally ingrained hatred of Catholicism was revealed in an unexpected way on the day of Mauriac's state funeral, which was held on Saturday, September 5, 1970. With regard to this event, which Wiesel deliberately made a point of *not* attending, he later wrote:[170]

> *I happened to be in Paris on the day of his funeral. Paul Flamand* [the Catholic intellectual who was his editor at Editions du Seuil] *and I went over to Notre Dame. But there were too many people, so we stayed outside. In silence.*

Mauriac had broken his right shoulder as the result of a fall at home in April 1969. He was never the same afterward, and was in and out of the hospital for about the next fifteen months. He died in the early hours of Tuesday, September 1, and plans were set in motion by the French government to organize a state funeral in his honor over the following weekend. The day after he died, the *New York Times* published an editorial honoring him. On Friday evening, September 4, a memorial ceremony was held at the Institut de France, where the Académie Française meets, with the other 39 "immortals" in attendance. The following day, Saturday, September 5, the State Funeral, including a solemn high mass, was held at Notre Dame with President Georges Pompidou in attendance. Although Wiesel had received an invitation and actually traveled to Paris for the event, he still could not bring himself to enter Notre Dame Cathedral. Despite the fact that Mauriac, his benefactor, had almost single-handedly made his career as a writer, Wiesel still did not enter the church.

---

[169] *Tous les fleuves*, 343: "Dans mon journal, j'ai conservé de nombreuses notes sur mes conversations avec François Mauriac. Elles touchent toutes à la religion, la politique, l'histoire et la littérature."

[170] *Ibid.*: "Je me trouvai par hasard à Paris je jour de ses obsèques. Paul Flamand et moi sommes allés à Notre-Dame. Il y avait trop de monde. Nous restâmes dehors. Silencieux."

In behaving this way, he showed that he was still under the influence of the ultra-orthodox rabbis who had taught him in childhood to never enter a Catholic church. Since the men under whose tutelage Wiesel had grown up considered the statues routinely found in Catholic churches to be the equivalent of pagan idols, he would be committing a sin in the eyes of the rabbis if he ever entered such a place. Thus, to this day, there exists no oral or photographic evidence to the effect that Wiesel has ever attended an event of any kind held in a Catholic church. Since Wiesel's aversion for Catholicism is both religious and cultural in nature, and since he apparently did not want to admit this fact to his many naïve non-Jewish readers, he had to invent a plausible reason for not setting foot in the church. No problem, he simply invented the pretext that he remained outside Notre Dame because of the large crowd in attendance. Yet, given the load of inherited prejudices that he carries around within himself due to his religious upbringing, his decision to remain outside "in silence" was the only means available to him to pay homage to his deceased friend.

Postscript on Mauriac and de Gaulle

Jean Lacouture's myth, supported in his own way by Saint Cheron, according to which Mauriac publicly rebuked de Gaulle at Wiesel's insistence for having called the Jews a "*peuple d'élite, sûr de lui et dominateur*," is just that: a myth. This event never happened, and, if anything, the bond between de Gaulle and Mauriac strengthened as the latter's death approached.

Michel Droit, the former French Resistance member, biographer and confidant of de Gaulle, novelist, man of letters and member of the Académie Française, mentions Mauriac many times in his diary covering the closing years of the 1960s. When news began to spread that Mauriac was about to die, Droit noted that de Gaulle, who had been out of power since April 28, 1969, had sent a telegram and asked to be kept up to date on Mauriac's condition. Even more important, however, was the discussion that Droit had with de Gaulle about Mauriac's deteriorating state of health and his accomplishments as a writer, including the astonishing success of his 1967 novel, *Un adolescent d'autrefois* [Engl.: *Maltaverne*, 1970]. De Gaulle had read the book and, according to Droit, ranked it among Mauriac's greatest works of fiction. While discussing the subject, he had also blurted out rather unexpectedly, "Well, what do you expect, he's our greatest living writer."[171] Two days later, Droit wrote a note to Mauriac telling him what de Gaulle had said about him. Jeanne Mauriac brought it to the hospital, read it to Mauriac, and reported back that he had been deeply moved by de Gaulle's words. Droit then reflected on what had happened and, referring to de Gaulle's haughty and distant manner with most people, including those he liked and admired, such as Mauriac, he wrote:[172]

---

[171] Michel Droit, *Les Feux du Crépuscule, Journal 1968 -1969 -1970* (Paris: Plon, 1977), 118: "Et puis, que voulez-vous, c'est notre plus grand écrivain vivant!"

[172] *Ibid.*, 119: "En lui rapportant scrupuleusement les propos qui venaient de m'être tenus,

In telling him scrupulously what the General had said, without omitting even one detail, I had probably told Mauriac more [about how much de Gaulle admired him] *than the General had ever expressed personally.*

---

sans en omettre un seul, peut-être ai-je dit à François Mauriac davantage que le Général ne lui a jamais directement exprimé."

Chapter V
Wiesel at Auschwitz

Is Wiesel Guilty of Identity Theft?
Was He Ever a Detainee at Auschwitz or Buchenwald?

In March 2009, an article about a former Auschwitz detainee, Miklós Grüner, appeared in a Hungarian newspaper.[173] Grüner, a Hungarian Jew, was a boy of fifteen when he was deported to Auschwitz, where he worked in a factory in the Monowitz industrial complex. He claims that, while there, he was befriended by two older men, the Wiesel brothers, Lazar and Abraham, who had been friends of his father. He has also retained a vivid memory over the years that the number tattooed on Lazar Wiesel's arm was A-7713. Later, in 1986, when Wiesel was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize, a Swedish journalist allegedly invited Grüner to meet Wiesel in order to renew their acquaintance. However, the meeting did not go well.

Miklós recalls that during this strange meeting, Elie Wiesel refused to show him the tattooed number on his arm, saying he didn't want to exhibit his body. Miklós adds that Elie Wiesel showed his tattooed number afterward to an Israeli journalist whom Miklós met and this journalist told Miklós that he didn't have time to identify the number but […] was certain it wasn't a tattoo. Miklós says:[174]

> *After that meeting with Wiesel, I spent twenty years of research and found out that the man calling himself Elie Wiesel has never been in a Nazi concentration camp, since he was not included in any official list of detainees.*

If this accusation is true, it is an extremely serious one. But is it true? Or is Grüner just another Holocaust profiteer trying to carve out a victimhood space for himself? The two questions have inspired the revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno, whose knowledge of Holocaust-related archival resources in Ger-

[173] https://web.archive.org/web/*/www.haon.hu/hirek/magyarorszag/cikk/meg-mindig-kiserti-a-halaltabor/cn/haon-news-FCUWeb-20090303-0604233755.
[174] www.henrymakow.com/translated_from_the_hungarian.html.

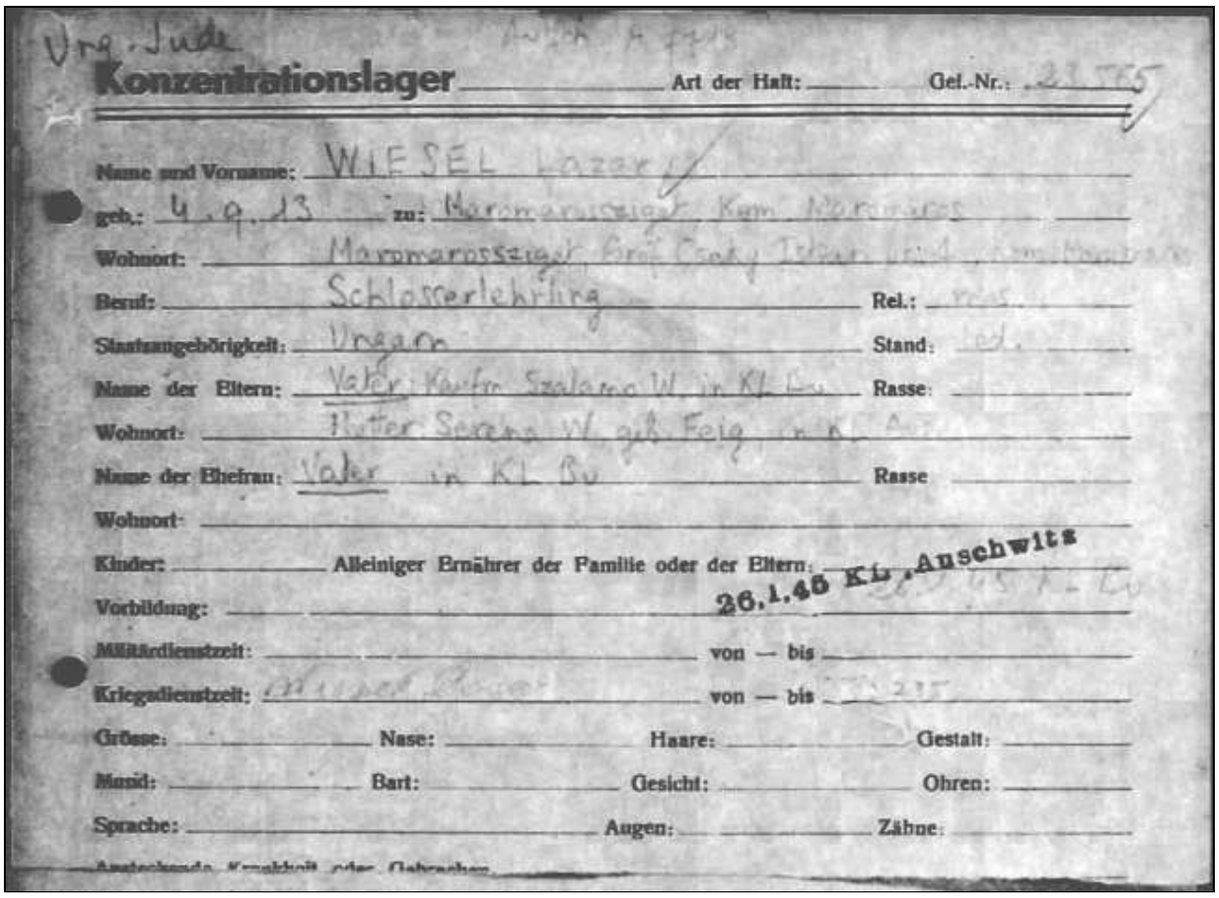
Ung. Jude

Konzentrationslager _____ Art der Haft: _____ Gef.-Nr.: 123565

Name und Vorname: WIESEL Lazar

geb.: 4.9.13 zu: Maramarossziget

Wohnort: Maramarossziget

Beruf: Schlosserlehrling Rel.: mos.

Staatsangehörigkeit: Ungarn Stand: led.

Name der Eltern: Vater: Kaufm. Szalamon W. in KL Bu Rasse:

Wohnort: Mutter Serena W. geb. Feig in KL

Name der Ehefrau: Vater in KL Bu Rasse

Wohnort:

Kinder: _____ Alleiniger Ernährer der Familie oder der Eltern:

Vorbildung: 26.1.45 Kl. Auschwitz

Militärdienstzeit: _____ von — bis

Kriegsdienstzeit: _____ von — bis

Grösse: _____ Nase: _____ Haare: _____ Gestalt:

Mund: _____ Bart: _____ Gesicht: _____ Ohren:

Sprache: _____ Augen: _____ Zähne:

Illustration 3: Personal file card for Lázár Wiesel (KL Buchenwald)

many, Poland, Russia, and elsewhere is second to none, to launch an inquiry. What Mattogno has discovered is interesting: the man who calls himself Elie Wiesel, and who has always claimed that his Auschwitz ID number was A-7713, which was issued on May 24, 1944, might have actually usurped the identity of Grüner's friend. This person, Lazar Wiesel, who shared his last name with Wiesel, was also a Jew from Sighet, but was born on September 4, 1913. Mattogno found his file card from Buchenwald and reproduces it in his article (see Illustration 3).[175]

What this card revealed was that Lazar Wiesel arrived at Buchenwald and was registered there on January 26, 1945. At that time, he was given a new Buchenwald serial number, 123565, but his Auschwitz number, A-7713, also appeared on the form, and is written in at the top center. The date of January 26, 1945, indicating the date on which Lazar Wiesel's train from Auschwitz arrived at Buchenwald, is also stamped on the form. If Mattogno is right, Elie Wiesel, in taking over someone else's ID number, is not the man he claims to be, and was thus never a detainee at either Auschwitz or Buchenwald. These findings by Mattogno make it all the more urgent for the authorities at the USHMM to release the full personnel files for Wiesel and all his family members.

[175] Carlo Mattogno, "Elie Wiesel, 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of the Shoah?," *Inconvenient History: An Independent Revisionist Blog*, February 24, 2010; https://codoh.com/library/document/4441; see the updated version of this paper in the Appendix to this book.

Fundamental Dishonesty of *Night*'s Conformist Critics

Since *Night* contains so many historical falsehoods, the conformist scholars and teachers who comment on the book must quickly learn to present it in a way that avoids discussion of its problematical pages and passages. Generally speaking, there are two major categories of deception in *Night*. First, there is the utterly mendacious, or implausible. Then there are the plausible claims that are weakened because they contradict the Holocaust's master narrative. One or the other assertion can be true, but both cannot be true. As an example of what I call the mendacious and implausible, we have Wiesel's burning trenches, their smoke visible outside the area of the camp compound and possibly for miles around, in which he claims to have seen children burnt alive. Conformist critics accept this eyewitness claim as true. But since the aerial photos, widely available on the Internet these days, show that this mass open-air burning of living multitudes of people never happened, such a belief is unfounded. Thus, the conformist critics simply avoid discussion of the subject.

An example of the second general category, in which a Wiesel claim contradicts the master narrative of the Holocaust, is offered by the episode involving his sore foot. In fact there are two contradictions here. In January 1945, Wiesel allegedly suffered from a case of frostbite, although the reader must construe this malady, since he does not use this word in his novel. Since his feet were sensitive to the cold, one of them began to swell. This event is quite plausible. In a word, it could have happened. Logically speaking, however, and in accordance with the vulgate version of the Holocaust, as it is repeated endlessly in the Zionist media, Wiesel ought to have been sent to the alleged gas chamber at Birkenau, or otherwise executed, for the simple reason that his sore foot should have prevented him from working. (The Holocaust vulgate also claims that an order had been issued in the fall of 1944 to stop the alleged extermination program, but no documentary proof has ever been offered in support of this claim[176]). But this did not happen. He was not killed. Yet another contradiction of the Holocaust master narrative in this episode is found in the fact that he was not only spared execution, he was operated on and restored to health by a Jewish surgeon at the camp hospital! This episode implies that German medical care, a very scarce commodity during the war years, was routinely given to sick or injured Jews. Yet the Holocaust master narrative states that medical care for inmates at Auschwitz was a sham, if not completely lacking.

There exists a multitude of books, articles and online resources that studiously evade such issues in order to deceive readers, especially young ones. Examples of this method can be found in the many manuals that are available

---

[176] The only evidence ever cited is the testimony by SS-Standartenführer Kurt Becher, IMT document PS-3762; *IMT*, Vol. 33, 68f. However, Becher clearly made it up to save his neck, as he confessed to an acquaintance; see Göran Holming, "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 1997, 258f.; www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/HolHim4.html.

in book form, such as the *Student Companion to Elie Wiesel* by Sanford Sternlicht or the *Sparknotes Guide to Night.* Then, of course, there are the Internet resources. They range from *Oprah's Book Club Guide to Night*, in which Wiesel himself is featured as a narrator, to the study guide on *Night* in the series called *Cliff Notes*, which usually contain a plot summary, biographical information on the author, and critical commentary. Such books are intended for high-school students who must read the book in class as part of the state-mandated indoctrination program that is administered to them in support of our state religion, the Holocaust.

These and other Internet guides all have one thing in common: avoiding direct questioning of the passages in the book that contradict the basic tenets of our state religion. Students read *Night* as part of their initiation into a state-imposed belief system, not into independent thinking. Thus, passages that provoke thought are avoided or passed over rapidly without comment. And since the Holocaust is our state religion, the instructors who actually teach this book to students on the high school level must engage in a self-imposed process of mental gymnastics even before they face a class. In so doing, they internalize the untenable belief that everything in Wiesel's book is true and really happened, because the book is an autobiography. Thus, on encountering events in *Night* such as those mentioned above, whether plausible or implausible, they must first flip a mental switch, that of voluntary blindness, before setting to work brainwashing their charges.

In order to help such teachers, as well as other readers, who want to understand *Night* for what it is, a work of fiction, I have created the following list, not exhaustive by any means, of historical problems.

Problem #1: Botched Chronology and Possible Identity Theft

Date of Departure from Sighet

The traditional *bildungsroman*, or novel of initiation into adulthood, always involves travel away from home as an essential part of the young man's journey to adulthood. Wiesel's novel is consistent with this pattern. The hero's travels will result in the creation of a new man, one who is ready to enter into the adult world. However, in his novel, Wiesel is extremely careless with regard to the basic question of a coherent chronology, and his carelessness extends even to the key issue of his departure from his hometown of Sighet and his arrival at Auschwitz. In an autobiography, in which everything is supposedly true, as Wiesel has claimed many times for *Night*, something as basic as an internally coherent chronology should be a given.

But that is not the case here. Wiesel seems to have invented dates as he went along, with the result that his story is a hodgepodge of events that take place in an internally contradictory time frame. I suspect that one reason for this problem is that Wiesel may have plagiarized other former detainees' texts, probably written in Yiddish, for his own Yiddish account, *Un di velt hot ge-*

shvign. When he published his Yiddish book, his principal intention was to attack Germans and other Gentiles, so he paid little or no attention to chronological detail. The main thrust of *Un di velt hot geshvign* involved Jewish racial hatred and the need to keep it alive. He had no idea at the time that the book would become the basis for one of the most sacred texts of the Holocaust. Thus Wiesel may well have never even bothered to stitch his various borrowings together into a coherent whole. Later, when Mauriac rewrote *Un di velt* on the basis of the bridge text that Wiesel had prepared for him, and, in the words of Holocaust theologian Naomi Seidman, "radically transformed" it into a French novel, he apparently concerned himself only with questions of language and style. He left everything else alone. As a result, *Night* is marred by a serious disconnect between the historical record and Wiesel's alleged experiences within the context of that record.

When did Wiesel leave Sighet for Auschwitz? The basic textual reference for establishing the novel's timeline is the Jewish Feast of Pentecost. Wiesel writes:[177]

> *On the Saturday before Pentecost (Shavuot), in the spring sunshine, people strolled, carefree and unheeding, through the swarming streets. They chatted happily.*

In 1944, the first day of Shavuot fell on Sunday, May 28. Thus, the day described above was May 27. According to Wiesel, the first trainload of Jews bound from Sighet for Auschwitz left the next day, Sunday, May 28, on the Jewish feast day of Pentecost. Wiesel then speaks of Monday ("*lundi*," *Nuit*, 37), then of dawn ("*aube*," 38), and then of another dawn ("*aube*," 41). He then writes:[178]

> *Saturday, our day of rest, had been chosen for our departure.*

The Jews of Sighet ate their ritual dinner on Friday evening, June 2, and then, the next morning ("*le lendemain matin*," 43), that is, on Saturday, June 3, 1944, they left for Auschwitz. Since the trip usually took three to four days, they would have arrived on June 6 or June 7. Yet Wiesel writes as follows about his first full day in Poland:[179]

> *It was a beautiful April day. Springtime's sweet perfume floated in the air. The sun was setting in the west.*

This chronology is nonsensical, for if Wiesel left Sighet in June, he could not have arrived in April. It is this incoherence that leads me to suspect a botched job of plagiarism.

---

[177] *Nuit*, 29: "Le samedi précédant la Pentecôte (Shavuot), sous un soleil printanier, les gens se promenaient insouciants à travers les rues grouillantes de monde. On bavardait gaîment."

[178] *Ibid*., 42: "Samedi, le jour du repos, était le jour choisi pour notre expulsion."

[179] *Ibid*., 69: "C'était une belle journée d'avril. Des parfums de printemps flottaient dans l'air. Le soleil baissait vers l'ouest."

Marion Wiesel's Deceptive "New" Translation of *Night*

This botched chronology, possibly resulting from Wiesel's plagiarism of other Yiddish-language texts, helps to explain why a new translation of *Night* was deemed necessary by Wiesel and his Holocaust fundamentalist backers. With a breathtaking Orwellian stroke of the pen, Wiesel's wife has attempted to cover over a number of glaring defects in Wiesel's *Night*. Thus, the passage quoted above, and on which the chronology of the whole novel is based, "the Saturday before Pentecost (Shavuot)" ("*le samedi précédant la Pentecôte*"), has now been translated as "some two weeks before Shavuot."[180] By moving the whole chronology of the novel back two weeks, Wiesel and his wife are striving to have Wiesel leave Sighet on or about May 21, 1944, not June 3.

One of the reasons why Marion Wiesel has done this is to bring Wiesel's arrival at Auschwitz into line with that of the man whose identity Wiesel appears to have stolen, Lazar Wiesel, also from Sighet, but born in 1913. In keeping with the use of retroactive continuity, Wiesel's wife passes off this mendacious translation as if it were faithful to the original text from *La Nuit*, for there is no footnote alerting the reader that the original text has been altered through the use of this deliberate mistranslation.

Then, for consistency's sake, Wiesel's original description of his arrival in Auschwitz – "it was a beautiful day in April" ("*c'était une belle journée d'avril*") – has also been doctored in the new translation to "it was a beautiful day in May."[181] Once again, this has been done without a note to alert the reader to this deliberate mistranslation. It is truly shocking that a widely respected publishing house like Farrar, Straus & Giroux would actually lend its name to such a travesty.

Unfortunately, Marion Wiesel is not the first person to have tampered abusively with her husband's text in order to make it say what it most emphatically does *not* say. There is a precedent for what she has done, and the culprit, as far as is known, is the publishing house that brought out the original German translation of *La Nuit* in 1962.[182]

In both cases, the counterfeiters seem to have acted in an attempt to correct the strong impression given by Wiesel of never having actually been in either Auschwitz or Buchenwald. In his novel, Wiesel claimed to have seen outdoor burning operations of live victims, while the master narrative of the Holocaust story, by 1962, was centered on the mythical gas chambers. The German falsifiers seem to have been concerned about two things: Wiesel's overall lack of verisimilitude in his description of killing operations, and his failure to even mention the gas chambers. Thus, the words crematory/ies and crematory oven(s) were simply translated as "gas chamber(s)" in 15 instances. This was done so systematically that the translator by accident even turned the Buchenwald crematory into a gas chamber, although everybody agrees that there was

---

[180] Elie Wiesel, *Night*, tr. Marion Wiesel (N.Y.: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006), 12.
[181] *Ibid*., 40.
[182] *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, tr. Kurt Meyer-Clason (Berlin: Ullstein, 1962).

no homicidal gas chamber at the Buchenwald camp.[183] In this way, by a simple swipe of the pen, the text of what Wiesel had supposedly seen became more compelling and, at the same time, was brought into conformity with the Holocaust master narrative. On the other hand, Mrs. Wiesel, preoccupied with other matters some 40 years later, concentrates on the narrative blunders relating to the novel's botched chronology.

Carlo Mattogno's Accusation of Identity Theft

Carlo Mattogno, in his claim regarding Wiesel's possible theft of someone else's identity, emphasizes that the ID number in question was assigned on May 24, 1944. Thus, the dates of June 6 or 7, which I have extrapolated from Wiesel's chronology in the novel, are off by about two weeks. Furthermore, Mattogno, citing extant records, goes even further, stating that two thousand numbers, from A-5729 through A-7728, were distributed on that day, and suggests that Wiesel stole the identity of a man from Sighet named Lazar Wiesel, a person who might have been a distant relative and who might possibly have been known to Wiesel. Lazar Wiesel is listed in Buchenwald records as born in 1913, and was tattooed at Auschwitz with ID # A-7713 on May 24, 1944.

Such an impersonation would help to explain why Wiesel's French-language biographer, Saint Cheron, tells us that Wiesel, whose name was Eliezer, or Elie, was actually called "Lazar," a diminutive of Eliezer, through the end of the 1940s. Saint Cheron wrote of Wiesel that "for many years, until the end of the 1940s, [he] was called Lazar."[184] Thus, what seems like a gratuitous fact of no particular importance in Saint Cheron's authorized biography of Wiesel could have actually been an attempt to provide a cover story for Wiesel's theft of someone else's identity.

Here is what Wiesel writes about his tattoo in *La Nuit*:[185]

> *The three veteran detainees, with needles in their hands, engraved a number on our left arm. I became A-7713. From this point on, I had no other name.*

Yet, Wiesel's tattoo cannot be discerned on any extant photograph or film of him.[186] Nor have Elie Wiesel's personal and medical records ever been made public – if they exist; are they being withheld by the various Holocaust museums and record centers? Thus, there is no way of knowing for sure where Wiesel spent the war years.[187]

---

[183] See the comparison of the three language editions (French, English, German) by Jürgen Graf in: Robert Faurisson, "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*: *The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019), 139.

[184] Saint Cheron, Elie Wiesel, 16: "[…] que l'on appela longtemps Lazar jusqu'à la fin des années 1940 […]"

[185] Wiesel, *La Nuit*, 72: "Les trois 'anciens,' des aiguilles à la main, nous gravaient un numéro sur le bras gauche. Je devins A-7713. Je n'eus plus désormais d'autre nom."

[186] As mentioned in my Introduction, there exists a website devoted to the question of Wiesel's tattoo and identity: www.eliewieseltattoo.com.

[187] Jean Robin, "Elie Wiesel n'a pas le tatouage qu'il prétend avoir." *Enquête et Débat*, December 24, 2012. https://web.archive.org/web/*/http://www.enquete-

Did Wiesel Assign another Inmate's Identity to His Father?

In a follow-up article on Wiesel's theft of Lazar Wiesel's identity, Mattogno discusses the contents of Miklós Grüner's Hungarian-language website. Of particular interest for the purposes of the present study is the fact that Wiesel has claimed that his father was registered at Auschwitz under the ID # A-7712. Yet the documents shown on Grüner's website, which came to him uncensored because he is a former detainee, clearly indicate that ID # 7712 did not belong to Wiesel's father (Shlomo Wiesel), as he has claimed, but to a man named Abram (Abraham) Wiesel (Viesel), born in 1900. Mattogno then concludes:[188]

> *The Auschwitz ID number A-7712 was assigned on 24 May 1944 to Abraham Viezel, born on 10 October 1900 at Maromarossziget, registered at Buchenwald on 26 January 1945 under the ID number 123488, who died in this camp on 2 February.*

Mattogno's allegation of identity theft only adds further justification to the task I have undertaken. This question of whether or not Wiesel was actually deported to Auschwitz and Buchenwald is of vital importance not only with respect to his personal identity, but also to the Jewish Holocaust story as a whole. Given the pre-eminent status that the Holocaustian establishment has bestowed upon Wiesel as the most authoritative and trustworthy eye-witness to the Holocaust, solid proof that he is an imposter would both destroy his credibility and represent yet another nail in the coffin of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Wiesel Depicts Young Orthodox Jews' Sexual Orgy on the Train

One of the most subversive passages about the specifically Hasidic world of Orthodox Jewry to be found in Wiesel's novel concerns his brief description of the young Orthodox Jews copulating on the train after their departure from Sighet. It is truly shocking. He writes:[189]

> *Freed from any social constraint, the young people let themselves go and yielded to their base instincts. Under the cover of night, they copulated with one another in our very midst, without any concern about who might be watching, as if they were all alone in the world. The others pretended not to notice.*

---

debat.fr:80/archives/elie-wiesel-na-pas-le-tatouage-dauschwitz-quil-pretend-avoir-94416/; www.dailymotion.com/embed/video/xw5uoe. Robin presents the texts of an email exchange he engaged in with Wojciech Płosa, the head of archives at Auschwitz. In the exchange, the latter confirmed the truth of Mattogno's reading of the Grüner and Wiesel ID cards.

[188] Carlo Mattogno, "Elie Wiesel: New Documents," *Inconvenient History: An Independent Revisionist Blog*, March 26, 2010; https://revblog.codoh.com/2010/03/elie-wiesel-new-documents/; these new insights are integrated in the updated version of Mattogno's article in the Appendix to this book.

[189] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 45: "Libérés de toute censure sociale, les jeunes se laissaient aller ouvertement à leurs instincts et à la faveur de la nuit, s'accouplaient au milieu de nous, sans se préoccuper de qui que se fût, seuls dans le monde. Les autres faisaient semblant de ne rien voir."

This passage has caused a great deal of concern among rabbis and other Jews over the years. Since it offers a window into one of the unsavory aspects of the world of Orthodox Jewry, such people have wanted that window to be closed. Although Wiesel uses the words "*les jeunes*," or "young people," we must not interpret this term as referring only to heterosexual copulation, for it could have also included acts of sodomy between boys. Since this passage states that these Jewish "young people" were openly copulating while the adults looked the other way, the Holocaustian fundamentalists succeeded in convincing Wiesel, in 2007, to change the verb "*s'accoupler*" (to copulate) to "*s'attoucher*" (to caress one another). Since then, as unbelievable as it might seem, but in keeping with the use of the deceptive narrative technique of retroactive continuity in the telling of the Jewish Holocaust story, the original French text of the novel has been changed in all subsequent re-editions in order to accommodate these rabbinical objections. Marion Wiesel readily accepted this new word, "*s'attoucher*" (which she translated as "caressed one another," 23), and incorporated it into her translation. She did so as if the original verb, "*s'accoupler*" (to copulate) had never existed. These changes demonstrate once again that Wiesel's book is actually a novel and not an "autobiography," in which every event recounted is represented as true and having really happened.

Problem #2: Wiesel "Saw" Eichmann at Sighet

Gestapo Officers on the Platform

The first chapter of *Night* ends with a depiction of German soldiers walking on the train platform at Sighet. The text reads:[190]

> *Two Gestapo officers, with big smiles on their faces, strolled along the platform. On the whole, the operation had gone well.*

The only reason why Wiesel could have assumed that the two men were officers would have been that they wore uniforms. Unfortunately, Wiesel is confused here between the Gestapo, the Nazi-state secret police, and the SS. The former, whose principal responsibility was to spy on the civilian population, did not wear uniforms. Thus, on a basic point, Wiesel shows that he does not know what he is talking about.

Wiesel makes no mention of Adolf Eichmann in this scene or anywhere else in the novel. This caution has served him well. But Wiesel also had no way of knowing, as he wrote in 1954/55, whether Eichmann had been in Sighet in May 1944. It must be recalled that Eichmann only became famous in 1960, after Israeli government Mossad agents kidnapped him. They then shipped him to Israel where he was forced to serve as the main attraction in a lugubrious Israeli version of a Stalinist show trial. Thus, there is no reason why the deportees in 1944, or Wiesel in 1954/55, should have attached any

[190] *Ibid.*, 44: "Sur le quai déambulaient deux officiers de la Gestapo, tout souriants; somme toute, cela s'était bien passé."

particular importance to the German officers on the platform. But that fact did not keep Wiesel from stating years later, in 1987, that he had seen Eichmann in Sighet on that day in 1944.

In 1987, three decades after this scene appeared in *Night*, the *New York Times* and the various Jewish organizations that represent Holocaust fundamentalism were cementing Wiesel's status as our nation's Holocaust High Priest. By then, having been recognized as such by the president of the United States in 1985, and then awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1986, Wiesel had truly become not only "a great man in Israel," as the Rabbi of Wizhnitz had predicted in 1936 (according to Wiesel), his bizarre fame also resonated throughout the world. This renown might perhaps explain why he seems to have felt a need to enhance his growing media image by claiming to have seen Eichmann, one of the foremost bogeymen of the Jewish Holocaust story, in 1944. Since by 1987 Wiesel was being billed as *the* eyewitness to the Holocaust, he was tempted to overreach. Thus, out of the blue, he told Fanny-Brigitte Cohen, whose interview book with him appeared in conjunction with his testimony as a Holocaust eyewitness at the 1987 Barbie trial, that one of the officers depicted in *Night* on the train platform had been Adolf Eichmann, and that he had only begun to realize this when he saw Eichmann in the courtroom at his show trial in Jerusalem:[191]

> *First of all, I did recognize him. Eichmann had come to Sighet, my home town, to supervise the departure of the last Jews; at this point in time there were only him and one other German to oversee a ghetto containing 15,000 to 25,000 Jews.* […] *I had seen Eichmann the last day, at the railroad station. I observed this German officer with his melancholy air. He seemed to be sad at the thought that his work was finished. He must have really liked to put Jews into railroad cars, so much so that he would have liked to do it for the rest of his life.*

This claim to have seen Eichmann is mendacious for at least two reasons. First, Eichmann was not in Sighet on this day, and the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story has never claimed that he was. In this matter, therefore, the whole burden of proof rests on Wiesel's shoulders. Second, the German officers presented in *La Nuit* as having "big smiles on their faces" are now suddenly struck with melancholy.

Wiesel employs here the widespread Holocaust eyewitness trope according to which the self-identified eyewitness only finds out later the true meaning of what he had supposedly seen. The trope allows the mendacious eyewitness to interpose a narrative and exculpatory screen between his supposedly sincere

---

[191] Cohen, *Qui êtes-vous*?, 56f.: "D'abord, je l'ai reconnu. Eichmann était venu à Sighet, ma ville natale, pour superviser le départ des derniers Juifs; il n'y avait, à ce moment, que lui et un autre Allemand pour surveiller un ghetto qui comptait de 15.000 à 25.000 Juifs. […] J'avais vu Eichmann le dernier jour, à la gare. J'observais cet officier allemand qui avait l'air mélancolique. Il semblait triste en contemplant son travail terminé. Il devait tellement aimer fourrer des Juifs dans les wagons, qu'il aurait peut-être voulu continuer ainsi toute sa vie!"

testimony and the deliberate mendacity it contains. This drastic alternation offers further proof that Eichmann's presence in Sighet was completely imagined by Wiesel. Additional proof of the fact that Wiesel never saw Eichmann at Sighet is found in Wiesel's 1961 article in *Commentary*, the organ of the American Jewish Committee. Its subject was the Eichmann trial, which Wiesel covered for them as a reporter.[192] Logically, if he had actually seen Eichmann on the station platform in Sighet in 1944, he would have stated in that piece that he had recognized Eichmann at the trial. Yet he made *no* mention of recognizing Eichmann in that lengthy article, or anywhere else for that matter.

This omission was repeated in another article he published in *Commentary* the following year. Even though his subject was "hate," Eichmann's alleged presence at Sighet did not come up. Wiesel was nonetheless able to express therein his unequivocal hatred of Germans when he wrote:[193]

> *Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set apart a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate, – for what the German personifies and for what persists in the Germans. To do otherwise would be a betrayal of the dead.*

Thus, what Wiesel told Cohen in 1987 was a falsehood; gratuitous, unnecessary lies like this one have become more and more of a potential embarrassment for the Holocaust fundamentalists who dominate the Zionist media. By 1995, Wiesel had apparently been advised to give up his absurd and historically inaccurate claim about having seen Eichmann. Whatever the reason, he changed his story once again. In 1995, in *Tous les fleuves*, the sighting of Eichmann is displaced from the train station to his arrival in the town with the German forces. Also, Wiesel uses the "I only found out later" trope to screen his mendacity:[194]

> *The arrival of two senior Gestapo officers – later people will tell us that one of the two was Eichmann himself, and that's why I thought I had recognized him at his trial in Jerusalem.*

Wiesel later recycled the same lie for a large audience in America's mass-circulation Sunday magazine supplement:[195]

> *Two high-ranking Gestapo officers arrived. (We later were told that one of them was Adolf Eichmann himself, which is why I think I recognized him during his trial in Jerusalem.)*

---

[192] Elie Wiesel, "Eichmann's Victims and the Unheard Testimony," *Commentary*, December 16, 1961, 510-516.

[193] Elie Wiesel, "An Appointment with Hate," *Commentary*, December 1962. This article was later reprinted as a chapter in *Legends of Our Time* (New York: Holt Rinehart & Winston, 1968).

[194] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 89: "Arrivée de deux officiers supérieurs de la Gestapo – plus tard, on nous dira que l'un deux était Eichmann lui-même, et c'est pourquoi je croirai le reconnaître lors de son procès à Jérusalem."

[195] Wiesel, "Decision," 5.

The use of the "we only found out later "trope, to which Wiesel has recourse once again, shows that it is easier for a liar to climb up a tree than to climb down.

Problem #3: Wiesel's Personal Encounter with Dr. Mengele

Dr. Mengele: An Overview

Dr. Josef Mengele, born in 1911 into a Catholic family in Günzburg, Bavaria, Germany, served as the chief physician of the Gypsy family camp on the medical staff at Auschwitz-Birkenau from May 1943 until January 1945. Most, if not all, of the doctors under his command were Jewish. Having been wounded and highly decorated on the eastern front in 1942, Mengele was deemed medically unfit for combat and reassigned to duty in the German camp system. He was assigned to Auschwitz as a replacement for another physician who appears to have died of typhus. Mengele himself also contracted the disease but he was able to recover from it. After the war, he lived on a farm in Austria, with occasional trips back to Germany, from 1945 until 1949, when he fled to South America. He lived there until his accidental death in 1979, apparently of drowning. It is ironic that he should have died in the very same year when the release of the Allied aerial photos of Auschwitz showed not the slightest evidence to support the claim of an extermination of Jews in gas chambers.[196]

In Dr. Mengele's Vestibule: Wiesel's Silence about His Sisters Bea and Hilda

Wiesel begins the narrative of his entry into the Birkenau Camp by describing, very quickly, his separation from his mother and his three sisters. In fact, just prior to what appears to be his imagined encounter with Dr. Mengele, the arriving men and women are separated into two separate groups. The men are ordered to march to the left, and the women to the right. This division foreshadows the coming meeting with Dr. Mengele, who will also send people to the left and the right. Wiesel writes:

> *In a fraction of a second, I could see my mother and my sisters go off to the right.* (*En une fraction de seconde, je pus voir ma mère, mes sœurs, partir vers la droite. Nuit*, 53)

Wiesel, seeking to confuse and mislead his reader, mentions neither the names (Bea and Hilda) nor the ages of these sisters here. In treating them in such a manner in a book that is supposed to be his autobiography, Wiesel arouses suspicion as he attempts to sneak them by us in plain sight, so to speak. He

[196] A number of biographies exist about Mengele, but all of them are more or less infected by absurd, even grotesque Holocaust propaganda; see for instance Gerald L. Posner and John Ware, *Mengele: The Complete Story* (2nd ed., New York: Cooper Square Press, 2000); as a healthy counterweight see Carlo Mattogno, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013; www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/4/3223; also in the Appendix to C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz: An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).

probably did not allow these two women to become full-fledged characters in the novel for a very important and specific reason: their survival at Auschwitz (as well as that of Wiesel and his father) raises serious questions about whether or not Auschwitz-Birkenau was in fact a so-called extermination camp in which all Jews were supposedly killed simply because they were Jewish.

Embarrassed and defensive about the fact that these two sisters did not die in Birkenau or anywhere else during their alleged captivity, as they logically should have, if the master narrative of the Holocaust were true, Wiesel in effect kills his two sisters in the novel by denying them their personhood as survivors. This glaring contradiction at the heart of the novel has been deliberately ignored by Wiesel's conformist critics and commentators, whether in academe or the Zionist media. From the Holocaust sophisticates at the *New York Times* all the way down to the high-school teachers who actually do the dirty work of robotizing their students by imposing Holocaust brainwashing on them, none of them has ever shown the slightest interest in this almost-total omission of these older sisters from the narrative.

Setting the Stage for the Encounter with Mengele

As Wiesel and his father continue to walk toward Dr. Mengele, an unidentified detainee asks Wiesel and his father how old they are. Eliezer replies "not yet fifteen" ("*pas encore quinze ans*"; *La Nuit*, 54), which Marion Wiesel translates incorrectly as "fifteen," and his father replies "fifty." ("*cinquante ans*"; *Nuit*, 54). However, if Wiesel was born on September 30, 1928, as he claims, he would have been "not yet sixteen" in early 1944, so Marion Wiesel's mistranslation of the text of *La Nuit* may have been motivated either by her desire to correct Eliezer's mistake or to make his subsequent claim of being "eighteen" rather than "not yet fifteen" a bit more credible. Wiesel now describes the unidentified inmate as becoming quite angry when he hears the boy and his father state their true ages when asked; he orders them to say "eighteen" and "forty" instead, although he does not say why. The implication is clear, however, that both father and son will be more likely to be "exterminated," rather than assigned to a work detail, if they state their true ages. Within the context of the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story, this is supposedly so because the father would be too old to work and the son too young.

The inmate's voice, which actually represents the mind-numbing and robotic voice of the master narrative of the Holocaust itself, concludes angrily: "Even more furious, he repeated: 'No. Not fifty years old. Forty. Do you hear what I'm saying? Eighteen and forty.'" ("*Plus furieux encore, l'autre reprit. 'Non. Pas cinquante ans. Quarante. Vous entendez ? Dix-huit et quarante'*"; *Nuit*, 54) Shortly after receiving this advice, Eliezer continues walking straight ahead and finally encounters the legendary Dr. Mengele:[197]

[197] *Nuit*, 56: "Nous continuâmes de marcher jusqu'à un carrefour. Au centre se tenait le docteur Mengele, ce fameux docteur Mengele (officier S. S. typique, visage cruel, non dépourvu d'intelligence, monocle), une baguette de chef d'orchestre à la main au milieu d'autres officiers. La baguette se mouvait sans trêve, tantôt à droite, tantôt à gauche."

> *We continued to walk until we reached an intersection, and there, in the middle of it, was Dr. Mengele, the notorious Dr. Mengele (typical SS officer, cruel face, although not without intelligence, and a monocle), an orchestra conductor's baton in his hand, as he stood amidst other officers. The baton kept moving, first to the right and then to the left.*

Before discussing the absurdity of this description of Mengele, comment is in order about yet another deliberate mistranslation of this passage by Marion Wiesel, in gratuitously adding a phrase to Wiesel's text not found in *La Nuit*. She writes: "Standing in the middle of it was, *though I didn't know it then,* Dr. Mengele" (31; italics added). Her addition of this phrase represents an admission by her that Wiesel, the author of an autobiography in which everything is supposedly true, would have had no way of knowing, at the time, who this man actually was. Unethically, and with the apparent (and shameful) support of her publisher, she employs the "I only found out later" trope, discussed above, to place a narrative screen between the reader and her husband's mendacity. In other words, since her husband's "autobiography" is actually a novel, Marion Wiesel has resorted to the use of this trope to keep the scam alive, according to which *Night* is "autobiographical." Her addition also indicates that, even within the community of Holocaust fundamentalists, Wiesel's magical ability to immediately identify Mengele is perceived as a problem. Finally, her emendation to the text of the novel is also a concession, and a pathetic one at that, to skeptical revisionist readers of this text.

I now move on from Wiesel's magical identification of Mengele to his imagined discussion with him. Wiesel would like us to believe that Mengele next asked him how old he was and what he did for a living. He writes:[198]

> *Suddenly I was standing there in front of him. "Your age?" he asked in a tone of voice that seemed to be trying to sound paternal. "Eighteen." My voice was trembling. "In good health?" "Yes." "Your trade?" Should I tell him I was a student? "Farmer," I heard myself say.*

Wiesel includes these questions and responses because they belong to a literary commonplace, or an "in joke" that Jews often share among themselves about the Germans: that the latter are so stupid that they will believe just about any lie the Jews tell them. In American popular culture, such German fools were embodied in the characters Col. Klink and Sgt. Schultz (both TV roles actually played by Jews) in the 1965–1971 sitcom *Hogan's Heroes*. Needless to say, the gullible Mengele not only believes that Wiesel's father is forty and not fifty, he also believes that this pale-looking and sickly little mama's boy of "not yet fifteen" is actually eighteen, and an experienced field hand at that! Since Mengele is stupid enough to believe Wiesel and his father, his conductor's baton points to the left for both the father and the son.

---

[198] *Ibid.*: "Déjà je me trouvais devant lui. 'Ton âge?' demanda-t-il sur un ton qui se voulait paternel. 'Dix-huit ans.' Ma voix tremblait. 'Bien portant?' 'Oui.' 'Ton métier?' Dire que j'étais étudiant? 'Agriculteur,' je m'entendis prononcer.'"

Illustration 4: Richard Baer (left), Auschwitz camp commandant since late 1943; Dr. Josef Mengele (center), head physician of the Gypsy family camp at Birkenau, and Rudolf Höss (right), Auschwitz camp commandant until late 1943.

There are several elements in this scene that raise once again the question of whether Wiesel actually lived this experience, plagiarized it, or simply made it up as he wrote his novel. To begin with, the man depicted by Wiesel bears no physical resemblance whatsoever to the real Dr. Mengele. As Illustration 4 shows, Mengele did not have a "cruel face," nor is there any evidence to support Wiesel's claim that he wore a monocle. In addition, the conversation between him and Wiesel is so implausible as to be ridiculous. Mengele could have determined Wiesel's age with a cursory glance at him. He was clearly not eighteen. As for Wiesel's trade, Mengele could have answered that question by simply looking at Wiesel's hands. After all, the likelihood that any of the Hasidic Jews getting off the train were farmers would have been very slim indeed. As for Wiesel's possible sources of inspiration for his faulty description of Mengele's physiognomy, he seems to be recycling the image of Erich von Stroheim, widely circulated during the interwar years, as the quintessential villainous Prussian officer. That image had been created for him by the Jewish-dominated silent-film industry in the years following World War I, and reached its high point when he played the cold and detached German camp commander, von Rauffenstein, in Jean Renoir's 1937 film classic, *La Grande Illusion* [*The Grand Illusion*]. Wiesel might very well have seen that film as a young man in Paris. Von Stroheim fulfilled to perfection the stereotype of the mono-

cle-wearing German officer who carries either a riding crop or a swagger stick. Wiesel, dismally ignorant of things military, puts that ignorance on display when he calls Mengele's alleged swagger stick an orchestra conductor's baton.

Mengele Is the Major Satan Figure of the Holocaust Narrative

Perhaps the best way to understand the Jewish Holocaust narrative is as a pop culture phenomenon. Since it is a cultural product made to be consumed primarily either by children or by adults who think like children, it features stock characters. Human psychology is kept to a bare minimum, and the typical Holocaust narrative draws a sharp and simple line between good and evil. Heroes and villains are easily recognizable, and their acts are always consistent with their identities, as with an earlier pop-cult manifestation, the stage melodrama. Jews, of course, are always depicted as virtuous. They also enjoy an exclusive right to victimhood. Germans are always evil, with some described as truly diabolical. In the latter category, Mengele plays the role of a major Satan figure. It can even be argued that he is more important to the Jewish Holocaust narrative than Hitler or any other top Nazi. Why? Because, in that narrative, these characters give orders from remote locations, while Mengele directly interacts with Jews, allegedly sending them to their deaths. Since he is also accused of torturing Jews and engaging in sadistic surgeries on them, his role is an essential part of what Gary Weissman calls the "fantasy" dimension of the Jewish Holocaust narrative.[199] In telling of their supposed experiences through the stock character of Mengele, who works in the "hell" of Auschwitz, some Jews are able to actually encounter Satan in an up-close-and-personal way.

Mengele in the Pages of the *New York Times*

It is for this reason that, over time, an encounter with Mengele has become *de rigueur* for any Jewish "survivor" who wants to boast about his or her experiences at Auschwitz. In fact, the repeated appearance of such encounters with Mengele in *New York Times* obituaries and articles over the years is an enduring sign of the fact that, among Jews, there are degrees of Holocaust celebrity, ranging from that of mere "survivors" to those who actually confronted Satan, in the person of Mengele, at Auschwitz. To be a true Holocaust celebrity, a "somebody," it has become almost mandatory that one have interacted with the man. Two examples of this particular form of Jewish narcissism and self-referentialism, each from the pages of the *New York Times*, typify the genre. An excerpt from a family folktale concerning one Pepi Deutsch comes from her *New York Times* obituary:[200]

---

[199] Gary Weissman, *Fantasies of Witnessing: Postwar Efforts to Experience the Holocaust* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2004).

[200] Joseph Berger, "Pepi Deutsch, 101, Holocaust Survivor with Remarkable Tale," *New York Times*, November 8, 1999, A29.

> *The notorious Dr. Josef Mengele assigned the youthful-looking Mrs. Deutsch, then in her 40's, to a work group of younger women.* […]

So you see, implies the obit, she was special: she looked so much younger than her actual age that even the devil himself, Mengele, unable to figure out how old she was, assigned her to work and not for "extermination."

Then there is the irrepressible Dr. Gisella Perl, who one-ups Pepi Deutsch by claiming to have actually been a member of Mengele's staff! When the *New York Times* reported on her alleged experiences at Auschwitz, it remained faithful, as ever, to the fundamentally lowbrow pop-culture essence of the Holocaust narrative, writing:[201]

> *But all of medicine was her province in the camp. As one of five doctors and four nurses chosen by Dr. Mengele to operate a hospital ward that had no beds, no bandages, no drugs and no instruments, she tended to every disease wrought by torture, starvation, filth, lice and rats, to every broken bone or head cracked open by beating. She performed surgery, without anesthesia, on women whose breasts had been lacerated by whips and become infected.*

But that is not all! Working in accordance with the rhetorical commonplace, or Jewish "in joke," mentioned above, according to which a German like Mengele can always be tricked by a clever Jew, the wily Dr. Perl was up to the task. Since, according to Perl, "the greatest crime in Auschwitz was to be pregnant," she supposedly saved the lives of pregnant women by performing abortions on them "in the night, on a dirty floor, using only my dirty hands." Although the Labor Assignment Office at Birkenau listed over seven hundred children living in the Children's Block on the eve of the camp's liberation, where they were being raised as a matter of routine,[202] Perl's sick and lowbrow narrative is intended to show that Mengele was so stupid that neither he nor any other German ever heard the screams of the "hundreds" of women allegedly aborted by Perl, nor did he ever see a trace of the blood that these abortions must have left on the floor each morning as he entered his dispensary. For people like Deutsch and Perl, the addition of Mengele's name is a trope that adds a sense of authenticity to the survivor's tale, and insures the bizarre kind of prestige and celebrity that such people crave as they raise themselves up above the masses of rather ordinary Jews who were mere "survivors." In

---

[201] Nadine Brozan, "Out of Death, a Zest for Life," *New York Times*, November 15, 1982, C20.

[202] Hermann Langbein, *People in Auschwitz* (Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press, 2004), 239: "Some statistics about children at Auschwitz have been preserved. According to a compilation by the Labor Assignment Office, 619 boys ranging in age from six months to fourteen years were living in Birkenau on August 30, 1944. On January 14, 1945, shortly before the evacuation, 773 male children and youths were registered." See also: Robert Faurisson, "Enfants juifs: leur déportation ne signifiait pas leur extermination," February 23, 2008; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2009/03/enfants-juifs-leur-deportation-ne.html; see the Trip Advisor's photo of the Birkenau Childrens Children's Block at www.tripadvisor.com/LocationPhotoDirectLink-g274754-d275831-i62070793-Auschwitz_Birkenau_State_Museum-Oswiecim_Lesser_Poland_Province_Southern_P.html.

reality, however, the use of this or similar tropes has turned out to be a cancer for Jews. In deforming and hyping their alleged experiences in such a transparent manner, such Jewish "eyewitnesses" have devalued their legitimate wartime sufferings.

Problem #4: Burning of Victims in Huge Trenches

Wiesel claims to have seen two massive, flaming trenches at Birkenau. He writes in *Night* that he saw a truckload of live Jewish babies dumped into one of them. The other trench was for burning the live adults, according to Wiesel. Wiesel's description of the nature of these pits and, even more critically, their very location, is extremely vague. His lack of specificity with regard to the emplacement of the novel's major atrocity is very troubling indeed, for it raises once again the question of whether he actually saw, plagiarized, or invented what he claims to have seen. In fact, when his description is read in terms of the Allied aerial photos of Birkenau, taken between May and August 1944, some of which were declassified and published by the CIA in 1979, the only thing that can be determined is that his flaming pits would have been located near or adjacent to the ramp, that is, the railroad-train debarkation area located between the front gate and the crematoria. Jean-François Forges, the well-known French Holocaustian, situates Wiesel's pits in precisely this area, and I agree with him on this point. Needless to say, Wiesel's imagined pits do not appear in the Allied aerial photographs of this area.

In the mid-1950s, Wiesel had no way of knowing that the Allies had taken extensive aerial photographs of Birkenau on selected dates in 1944. If the Allied prosecutors at Nuremberg knew about them, they suppressed these pictures for good reason: they would have helped the accused Germans to prove their innocence by raising embarrassing questions. But even if Wiesel had heard about these photographs, he could not have seen them, since they remained classified until 1979. Selected photos did not become available to the public until two CIA analysts published them for the first time.[203] If ten to twenty thousand people were being killed at Birkenau each day, an industrial undertaking of incredibly extensive magnitude and scale, it would have been impossible for the Allied aerial photography experts to have missed the unfolding of this project. The fact that this alleged program does *not* show up on the film is proof that it did not exist beyond the level of rumor. These photos demolish both the massive open-pit-burning and gas-chamber allegations, whose victims are said to have been largely burned in those pits, if we follow the orthodox narrative.[204]

---

[203] Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex* (Washington, DC: The Central Intelligence Agency, 1979). Many more air photos are more-thoroughly analyzed by Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Air Photo Evidence*, 5th ed. (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018), in particular Chapters 5.9 and 5.10, 96-111.

[204] For a thorough analysis of claims about open-pit cremations at Auschwitz see Carlo Mat-

For Wiesel, the declassification and publication of these photos was a disaster, for they showed that his testimony was false. It was especially devastating coming as it did just a year or so after the NBC docudrama *Holocaust*. Since that made-for-TV series posited the gas chambers as the exclusive means of mass killing at Auschwitz, Wiesel's claim about the huge pits as the main murder weapons he had allegedly seen, one for babies and one for adults, lost in the popular imagination its already tenuous validity as a historically credible event. While the two CIA analysts, Brugioni and Poirier, mention "external burning pits" (*Holocaust Revisited*, 10) at Birkenau, they are unable to identify even one such pit among the photographs. With regard to the smoke and flame that allegedly came from Wiesel's mythical pits and the crematoria, the authors are a bit more honest with their reader:

> *Although survivors recalled that smoke and flame emanated continually from the crematoria* [and the pits] *and was visible for miles, the photography we examined gave no proof of this.* (25)

Huge Trenches within View of the Gate at Birkenau

In *Night,* during the trip from Sighet to Auschwitz, a middle-aged woman, Madame Schächter, lapses into a state of delirium each evening. She imagines seeing huge fires in which Jews are presumably being burned. Wiesel writes:[205]

> *In front of us were the flames. In the air, that smell of burning flesh. It must have been midnight. We had arrived – at Birkenau.*

It is important to note here that Wiesel's insistence that mass murder could be witnessed from outside the main gate at Birkenau contradicts the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story on its most fundamental point. From Nuremberg on, the legend of the flames and the belching chimneys has been played down in favor of the gas-chamber story. The Holocaustians have done this in order to maintain the fiction that the victims did not know they were going to die until the very last minute. For if flames and smoke could be seen for miles around, then there would have been no secrecy. And without secrecy, there would have been no surprise. And without the element of surprise, there would be no explanation for why tens of thousands of Jews waited patiently in line for many hours each day, day and night, without causing any disturbances, to go into the legendary gas chambers. Since there seem to have been tens of thousands (if not hundreds of thousands) of Jewish survivors of Auschwitz, it is astonishing indeed that not one of them has ever explained the mechanism by which this alleged surprise was able to occur within the confines of such a narrow and cramped space. This problem of the silence of the survivors is dealt with at length in Chapters VII and VIII.

---

togno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (2nd. ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).

[205] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 52: "Devant nous, ces flammes. Dans l'air, cette odeur de chair brûlée. Il devait être minuit. Nous étions arrivés à Birkenau."

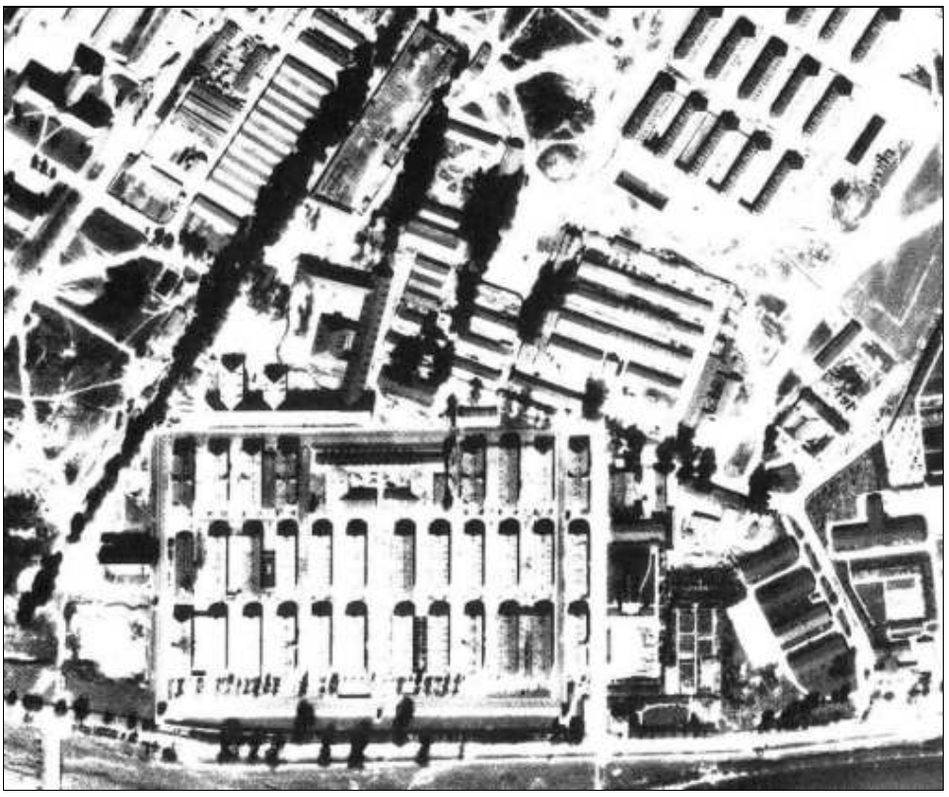

Illustration 5: Auschwitz I, Overview of Main Camp, August 25, 1944, as published by G. Rudolf.

U.S.-born Jews, as well as the main Jewish organizations, who generally shunned the survivors when they started to move to the U.S. after the war, were of course onto their game, but remained silent out of feelings of Jewish group solidarity. These Jewish people knew better than anyone else that the idea of Jews waiting in line patiently for their turn to go into the gas chambers, ten thousand or more per day, no less, was a scam from beginning to end. Thus, Wiesel's supposed autobiography, in positing the existence of smoke and flame visible from the outside, stands in utter contradiction to the master narrative of the Holocaust tale. In fact, only oil-refinery and gas-flare stacks give off flame and smoke as a matter of course; otherwise, flaming chimneys, including those from crematoria, are a sign of a severe emergency and must be extinguished immediately. It is impossible to profess belief in Wiesel's version of events without raising questions about the validity of that master narrative, with its emphasis on secrecy and surprise. In summary, the evidence provided by the Allied aerial photography shows that both Wiesel's tall story and the master narrative are rather crude lies.

Yet according to *Night*, Wiesel walks on with his fellow Jews toward an unknown destination following their selection by Mengele. Suddenly he sees before him a large ditch in which people are being burned alive:[206]

> *Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something. A truck drove up to the ditch and dumped its load –*

[206] *Ibid*., 57: "Non loin de nous, des flammes montaient d'une fosse, des flammes gigantesques. On y brûlait quelque chose. Un camion s'approcha du trou et y déversa sa charge: c'étaient des petits enfants, des bébés! Oui, j'avais vu, de mes yeux vu. […] Des enfants dans les flammes."

Illustration 6: Aerial photograph of the Birkenau Camp, taken on May 31, 1944 (NA, 60PRS/462, D 1508, Exp. 3056). The circles mark the crematoria: (left to right) II, III, IV, V. The building in the shape of a "T," marked "ZS," is the Central Sauna. "EG" is the entrance building (*Eingangsgebäude*). The arrow (at bottom) marks the railway spur.

> *little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes* […] *children in the flames.*

"Kitschman of genius" that he is, Wiesel now asks a rhetorical question: "So is it any wonder that I have not been able to sleep since that time?"[207] But now, suddenly, the narrative voice realizes that "a little further along, there was a larger ditch, for adults."[208] Here, he employs another common Holocaust narrative trope, the one of not believing what one is supposedly seeing as an eyewitness to the Holocaust. In so doing, Wiesel is able to rhetorically distance himself from the absurd claim that he is about to make:[209]

> *I pinched my face: was I still alive? Was I awake? I just could not believe it. How could it be possible that they were burning men and children, and that the world remained silent? No, all this could not be true. A nightmare.* […] *Soon I was going to wake up with a jerk, my heart pounding, and find myself in my childhood bedroom surrounded by my books.* […]

[207] *Ibid.*: "Est-ce donc étonnant si depuis ce temps-là le sommeil fuit mes yeux?"
[208] *Ibid.*: "Un peu plus loin se trouvait une autre fosse, plus grande, pour des adultes."
[209] *Ibid.*, 58: "Je me pinçai le visage: vivais-je encore? Etais-je éveillé? Je n'arrivais pas à le croire. Comment était-il possible qu'on brûlât des hommes, des enfants, et que le monde se tût? Non, tout cela ne pouvait être vrai. Un cauchemar. […] J'allais bientôt m'éveiller en sursaut, le cœur battant et retrouver ma chambre d'enfant, mes livres […]"

Through the use of this trope, with its reference to a rhetorical dream state, Wiesel is able to claim simultaneously that he saw something that exists in the real, concrete world, yet actually saw nothing.

Another solid indication of the fact that Wiesel avoids direct descriptions that would call his veracity into question is the manner in which he treats the location of the crematoria chimneys. As groups of people are being lined up five abreast, an unnamed detainee tells them that they will soon be taken to the crematorium and burned alive:[210]

> *Do you see that chimney over there? Do you see those flames? (Yes, we did see the flames.) Over there – that's where you're going to be taken. That's your grave over there. Haven't you realized it yet? You dumb bastards, don't you understand anything? You're going to be burned. Burned to a crisp. Reduced to ashes.*

Wiesel has already indicated his ignorance of Birkenau's topography by placing his huge baby-and-adult-burning trenches adjacent to the ramp about seventy-five to a hundred meters inside the front gate. In reality, barracks were located there, as the aerial photos make clear. Now, since he apparently does not have the slightest idea as to where the crematoria buildings, with their tall smokestacks, were actually situated, he must mask his ignorance. But the best he can do for indicating where these chimneys were actually located is to say "over there" (*là-bas*), which displays once again his general ignorance of Birkenau's layout.

Now the narrative voice of his novel takes over once again and describes both the man who has just pointed to the flames and the Jewish detainees who have listened to his message. Wiesel writes:[211]

> *His rage became hysterical. We stood there motionless, petrified. Wasn't it all a nightmare? An unimaginable nightmare?*

Wiesel uses the dream-state trope here once again (wasn't it all a nightmare?) to get around the fact that his novel's Jewish detainees, when they see the flames, do not make any attempt to resist. On the contrary, they go forward like so many sheep to the slaughter, which is not a credible behavioral response for Jewish (or any) characters in this situation. But how can the reader have any sympathy for people who are so passive and so stupid that they make no attempt to resist? Wiesel's solution to this problem is to resort once again to the same device he used to describe his reaction to seeing the burning babies in the trench. Thus, the Jewish detainees' passivity is excused because they thought it was a nightmare, or a bad dream. In other words, Wiesel's first-person narrator engages in double talk by saying simultaneously that what he saw

---

[210] *Ibid.*: "Voyez-vous là-bas la cheminée? La voyez-vous? Les flammes, les voyez-vous? (Oui, nous les *voyions* les flammes.) Là-bas, c'est là-bas qu'on vous conduira. C'est là-bas votre tombe. Vous n'avez pas encore compris? Fils de chiens vous ne comprenez donc rien? On va vous brûler! Vous calciner! Vous réduire en cendres!"

[211] *Ibid.*: "Sa fureur devenait hystérique. Nous demeurions immobiles, pétrifiés. Tout cela n'était-il pas un cauchemar? Un cauchemar inimaginable?"

was really happening, while also conceding that what he saw was actually just a bad dream. Wiesel invokes the "delirium" trope throughout his novel, and his conformist academic commentators have gone along with it for decades without questioning it.

Release of Aerial Photography Forces Wiesel to Change His Story

Since the release in 1979 of the aerial photography of Auschwitz, which represented yet another nail in the coffin of the orthodox Holocaust narrative as history, attacks on Wiesel have multiplied. These pictures did not offer any evidence to support his claims in *Night* as to open-pit burning at Birkenau. At the same time, the pictures also failed to confirm the existence of gas chambers there with their alleged lines of 10,000 to 20,000 people per day waiting to enter them in May and June 1944.[212] Nonetheless, despite the declassification and publication of these pictures, the Zionist media and their collaborationist allies in academe not only continued to endorse the narrative of mass murder in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, they also made it into the central metaphor of the Western world's secular religion of "the six million." Since then, as the need to believe in the gas chambers has soared in youth-indoctrination classes worldwide, complete with pilgrimages to the camp under the close supervision of teachers, Wiesel's silence about these alleged killing machines in *Night* has become the Achilles heel of his status as a credible eyewitness among fellow Holocaustian Jews. As a result, he has attempted to confuse his reader as much as possible about what he actually saw. The following examples highlight this personal disinformation campaign.

Wiesel long claimed that he did not believe what he had seen until years later, when he read unnamed "documents" asserting that the pits containing the bodies of burning babies had actually been there. In 1976, for instance, he told Harry Cargas:[213]

> *When I saw it, I was convinced it wasn't true and I recorded it almost as a nightmare. Then I found the documents, the corroboration, and it was true. They had so many killings to do in those days – the Hungarian Jews, my Jews – that they did burn them alive. You imagine one million children* […]

Since Wiesel did not specify in *Night* whether or not the Jewish children were dead or alive when allegedly thrown into the flaming pits, I now deal with that issue. On April 19, 1985, as he was in the process of becoming the High Priest

---

[212] Of course, those long lines would have been visible only for several hours on days when mass gassings are said to have happened, which may not have been every day. Hence, the lack of any such lines on existing air photos may simply be due to the aircraft having taken the photos at the wrong times. Be that as it may, the fact is that these photos cannot be used to undergird mass gassing claims. More important is the complete lack of any signs of the claimed huge pyres, which would have smoked for days, if not weeks, covering huge areas under a haze. Due to the enormous work being done around them, the ground cover in their vicinity would have been destroyed. Both traces should be clearly visible on every single air photo of Birkenau, but they are NOT.

[213] Cargas, *Conversation*, 39.

of our state religion, he insisted that they were alive. On that day, when he addressed President Reagan at the White House, he stated:[214]

> *You spoke of Jewish children, Mr. President; one million Jewish children perished. If I spent my entire life reciting their names, I would die before finishing the task. Mr. President, I have seen children – I have seen them being thrown in the flames alive. Words – they die on my lips.*

Five years later, in *From the Kingdom of Memory* (1990), he invented a new location for the pits, since the aerial photography had rendered the location stipulated in *La Nuit* untenable. He still insisted, however, that the Jewish babies were burned alive. It came out like this:

> *What I saw is enough for me. In a small wood somewhere in Birkenau I saw children being thrown into the flames alive by the S. S. Sometimes I curse my ability to see. It should have left me without ever returning. I should have remained with those little charred bodies.* (*Kingdom*, 174)

By the mid-1990s, Wiesel brought the pits back out of the wood in which he had placed them in 1990 and also invented a new myth about "specially tended furnaces." It came out like this:[215]

> *It took me a long time to convince myself that I was not somehow mistaken. I have checked with others who arrived that same night, consulted documents of the Sonderkommandos, and yes, a thousand times yes. Unable to 'handle' such large numbers of Hungarian Jews in the crematoria, the killers were not content merely to incinerate children's dead bodies. In their barbarous madness, they cast living Jewish children into specially tended furnaces.*

When Wiesel made this bizarre claim in the mid-1990s, he once again raised serious questions about his credibility as an eyewitness when he invented this special machine for killing Jewish babies that had never appeared before in the Holocaust master narrative. Finally, in apparent anticipation of reader skepticism about this new claim, about five decades late, which he repeated in the introduction to his wife's new translation of *La Nuit*, he made use of the "it must have been a nightmare" / "I could not believe my eyes" trope in doing so:

> *Have I used the right words? The infants thrown into fiery ditches.* […] *I did not say that they <u>were alive</u>, but that was what I thought. But then I convinced myself: no, they were dead; otherwise I surely would have lost my mind. And yet fellow inmates also saw them: they <u>were alive</u> when they were thrown into the flames.* (*Night*, xiii-xiv)

---

[214] "Remarks on Presenting the Congressional Gold Medal to Elie Wiesel and on Signing the Jewish Heritage Week Proclamation," April 19, 1985, www.pbs.org/eliewiesel/resources/reagan.html.

[215] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 102: "Il m'a fallu du temps pour me convaincre que je ne m'étais pas trompé. J'ai vérifié auprès de compagnons arrivés la même nuit que moi, j'ai consulté les documents des Sonderkommandos: oui, mille fois oui. Incapables de 'traîter' un si grand nombre de Juifs hongrois dans les crématoires, les tueurs ne se contentèrent pas d'incinérer les cadavres des enfants; dans leur folie barbare, ils jetèrent des enfants juifs encore vivants dans des brasiers spécialement entretenus."

Now the unidentified "documents" that he cited twenty-five to thirty-five years ago are replaced by confirmations received from "fellow inmates" who, of course, also remain unidentified. At the same time, by focusing on the issue of whether or not these children were dead or alive when burned, he seeks to distract us from the fact that the whole scene is purely imaginary and never happened.

Mauriac's Friend Léon Poliakov: A Possible Source for Wiesel

One book Wiesel almost certainly read before writing his novel was Léon Poliakov's *Bréviaire de la haine*.[216] The reader will recall that François Mauriac had provided the foreword for this volume, so Wiesel could have discovered both Mauriac's style and political commitments at the same time as he read Poliakov's book. In this work, Poliakov simply repeated the many nonsensical – and clearly invented – elements that he found in much of the "evidence" contained in his Nuremberg sources. He accepted without question the self-serving atrocity and propaganda charges that the Allies made against the Germans. Poliakov's claims with regard to the open-air burning of human bodies, which is precisely the claim that Wiesel would later make in *Night* (and which is in fact the basis of the word "Holocaust"), are of particular importance here. Poliakov asserts in his book that 12,000 to 15,000 Jews were killed each day in the gas chambers during May and June 1944, the period during which Wiesel allegedly arrived at Birkenau. Thus, for Poliakov, the imagined gas chambers were the primary weapon of destruction. He wrote:

> *The maximum of 12,000 to 15,000 a day was reached in May–June 1944 during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.* […] *the four crematories were no longer adequate, and besides, the ovens were deteriorating, so enormous funeral pyres in the open made up the deficiency.* (*Harvest*, 202)

What Poliakov seems to be saying is that the people burned on these imagined pyres were already dead, not living.

Poliakov does not identify the location of these enormous pyres other than to state that they were in the open. However, there was actually no large open space near the crematoria (where these alleged pyres would have had to be located for logistical reasons), as the aerial photography makes clear. Such fires, if they had existed, would have generated flames, smoke and very foul odors for miles around. They also would have required the use of a fleet of trucks to haul in the thousands of tons of timber required to construct the pyres, and then to haul out the hundreds of tons of ash left behind afterwards.[217] Such timber would have theoretically come from the pristine forests that surrounded the camp, but that were never touched and are still intact. These telltale signs

---

[216] The English translation is entitled *Harvest of Hate* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1954), and all quotations from Poliakov used herein are taken from the English edition.

[217] On the size and fuel requirement of such cremation pyres see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 128-140.

Illustration 7: This Google Earth photo of Birkenau shows the path thousands of inmates arriving at the railway ramp had to walk to reach the "Zentralsauna" for their obligatory shower and haircut. The path led them right by the two large Crematoria II & III, the alleged "epicenters" of the Holocaust.

would then have attracted the attention of the Allied intelligence agencies, since the Allies were conducting routine overflights of the camp at this time while on their way to the Monowitz industrial area. Yet Poliakov maintains the official line put forward by the Allied prosecutors at Nuremberg to the effect that all these crimes were committed in secret. He writes:

> *A veil of absolute secrecy, however, hung over the actual work of extermination action, and the participants were sworn to silence on pain of execution.* (212)

Poliakov is forgetting that these crimes allegedly took place in the real world, and not just in the minds of those who imagined them. The claims of both Poliakov and Raul Hilberg, discussed below, about the secrecy surrounding these alleged mass murders are especially unconvincing in view of the fact that the purported killing area in the Birkenau Camp was so small. Poliakov's error is understandable, though, when we recall that *he had not visited the place before writing his book*. Since he had never walked the terrain, as I have, he could not grasp that it would have been physically impossible for the Germans to hide such huge fires (not to mention the long lines of 10,000 to 20,000 people each day waiting quietly to go into the gas chambers) from newcomers arriving by the entrance building through which the railroad tracks passed.

Poliakov was also apparently unaware that all inmates arriving at the Birkenau railway ramp had to undergo disinfestation procedures at the "*Zentralsauna*" (see Illustration 7). To get there, they first walked west for some 2000 ft (measured roughly from the middle of the ramp). On their way they would not only pass several inmate barracks, but also the two large Crematoria

II & III, which are said to have housed the largest gas chambers.[218] These inmates would have been able to see those buildings in all their glory just a couple hundred feet away. The procedure the inmates had to undergo was documented by the SS when they took numerous photographs of Hungarian Jews being processed at Birkenau in 1944, from their unloading at the ramp, via their way west, through their getting a haircut, getting showered and receiving inmate clothes. These photographs were published in the so-called *Auschwitz Album* (edited by S. Klarsfeld). Hence, tens of thousands of inmates who were properly admitted into the camp, many of which survived the war, could observe closely what was going on.

Incredibly, Poliakov and later Hilberg, as I show below, want us to believe that the flaming pits remained a secret! They also neglect to mention the problem of outsiders looking in, for both historians also seem unaware that there was no visual barrier around the Birkenau Camp, just barbed wire. Thus, anyone could observe from the outside what was happening on the inside. Also, there were hundreds of consultants, suppliers, technicians and other skilled tradesmen representing various German and Polish firms coming through the camp each day to conduct business before returning to their civilian lives outside the camp system.[219] Finally, how did the Germans manage to keep the amounts of smoke and flame secret? This claim is implausible since the prevailing winds blowing across the plain on which Auschwitz is located would have blown the smoke far afield.

Birkenau Is also Located in a Flood Plain

Poliakov, like the other ersatz Holocaust historians who were to follow in his tracks, was ignorant of the fact that the Birkenau Camp is located in what is called a "floodplain." This term designates a flat, low-lying area near a river or stream that tends to flood in heavy rains. The Auschwitz Complex, located near the confluence of the Vistula and Sola Rivers, and, in particular, the Birkenau Camp, is prone to flooding. Also, as in virtually all floodplains, Birkenau is characterized by a high water table.[220] For this reason, even outside the usual annual flood times of late winter and spring, one can usually find water just a few feet below ground level. This pre-existing high water table in turn helps contribute to flooding when the rains come.

Poliakov's tall tale about the burning of bodies on enormous pyres in the open, an event which would have had to take place near the crematoria, even if

[218] The other two crematoria in this camp (Cremas IV & V) are said to have had two or three homicidal gas chambers each (depending on the witness), whereas Cremas II & III had only one each, but they were much larger.

[219] Carlo Mattogno, in *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities Special Treatment* (Chicago, Ill.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005), 51-56, lists 46 civilian firms working at Auschwitz, with usually close to 1,000 (mainly German) civilians working there day in, day out.

[220] For detailed studies of this topic see Willy Walwey, "Groundwater in the Area of POW Camp Birkenau," and Carlo Mattogno, "'Cremation Pits' and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau," in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 97-127.

Illustration 8a, b: Flooding at the Birkenau Camp, May 19, 2010

a bit less absurd than Wiesel's claim of burning of Jewish babies in trenches, is still ridiculous. Both alleged operations would have required the digging of deep pits, but the deeper the pit, the higher the water would have been stood in it. When the heavy rains of May 18–19, 2010 hit the camp, they caused such a flood that "officials closed the Auschwitz-Birkenau Memorial site Tuesday [May 18] to protect its Holocaust archives and artifacts"[221] (see Illustration 8). In fact, the flooding was so severe that the Museum's artifacts had to be moved from the first to the second floor. Two days later, it was reported that "the Birkenau section of the memorial to Holocaust victims was reopened from the main gate to the ruins of the crematoria, which remain partly submerged by rising ground water.[222]

This is precisely the area in which, according to both my reading of *La Nuit* and that of Jean-François Forges, the French Holocaust scholar charged with training teachers to indoctrinate French youngsters about the Holocaust, Wiesel's pits would have had to be located. The pre-existing water table there is quite high indeed, and that is why the floodwaters remained in place for several days. Not surprisingly, the *New York Times*, in its self-designated role as the U.S. media custodian of the Jewish Holocaust narrative, perhaps sensing how threatening this important story was to their carefully crafted image of Auschwitz, passed over it in silence and failed to report it.

Poliakov's Pyres Become Hilberg's Massive Trenches

Raul Hilberg (1926-2007), the dean of the so-called Holocaust historians, published his book *The Destruction of the European Jews* in 1961, three years after the appearance of *La Nuit*. During his lifetime he was the reigning authority on the official historiography of the Holocaust, and thus merits being quoted here on the subject of the importance of secrecy at Auschwitz. Here is Hilberg on this subject:[223]

> *The success of the killing operations depended, in the first instance, upon the maintenance of secrecy. Unlike any other administrative task confronting the*

[221] "Flooding Causes Holocaust Site to Close," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, May 19, 2010, A4.

[222] "Auschwitz Memorial Partly Opened, Water Receding," *Taiwan News*, May 20, 2010.

[223] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews* (N.Y.: Quadrangle, 1961), 961f.

> *bureaucracy, secrecy was a continuous problem. Precautionary measures had to be taken before the victims arrived, while they went through the processing, and after they were dead. At no point could any disclosure be permitted; at no time could the camp management afford to be caught off guard. The killers had to conceal their work from every outsider, they had to mislead and fool the victims, and they had to erase all traces of the operation.*

With Hilberg's emphasis on secrecy in mind, let us now situate Wiesel's novel in relation to Holocaust historiography. When Wiesel wrote *Night*, he opted to carve out a rather unique victimhood space for himself by emphasizing the alleged burning of victims in flaming pits. In doing so, he was straying from the principal claim of the Holocaust master narrative, according to which Jewish victims at Birkenau were killed mostly, indeed overwhelmingly, in gas chambers.

In Hilberg's book, Poliakov's "enormous pyres" are replaced with massive pits. He writes:

> *During May and June the Hungarian Jews alone were being gassed at a rate of almost 10,000 a day, and higher numbers may have been reached when the Lodz transports arrived in the second half of August. Anticipating these developments, the Auschwitz specialist in charge of body disposal, Hauptscharführer Moll, a man described as a sadist with indefatigable energy, directed the digging of eight or nine pits more than forty yards in length, eight yards wide, and six feet deep. On the bottom of the pits the human fat was collected and poured back into the fire with buckets to hasten the cremations. Survivors report that children were sometimes tossed alive into the inferno. The rotten remains were sometimes cleaned up with flamethrowers. Although the corpses burned slowly during rain or misty weather, the pits were found to be the cheapest and most efficient method of body disposal. In August 1944, when 20,000 corpses had to be burned on some days, the open pits broke the bottleneck.* (*Destruction*, 978)

Hilberg's description is utter nonsense, for the distance from the main gate to the buildings that are said to have contained the gas chambers, as mentioned above, is only 1466 feet, or 451 meters. The Google Earth photography shows conclusively that there was simply no room to accommodate nine pits forty yards long and eight yards wide. There were already too many barracks buildings in the way, and those buildings are still standing today. In addition, no Holocaustian researcher is known to have ever looked for, much less found, evidence in the ground of such a huge industrial undertaking.

Poor Hilberg was also apparently unaware that the Birkenau Camp was located in a floodplain. As a result, groundwater would have not only impeded the burning process, it would have also diluted the alleged collection and recycling of human fats. Thus, the exact measurements that are provided by the Google Earth photos, when added to the Allied aerial photography of 1944, constitute yet another nail in the coffin of the Holocaust. Hilberg, his mind

Illustration 9a-d: No matter which air photo we study: there are no huge smoking pits anywhere, in particular nowhere near the infamous Birkenau railway ramp, nor can victims be seen lining up in front of any crematorium/gas chamber.[203]

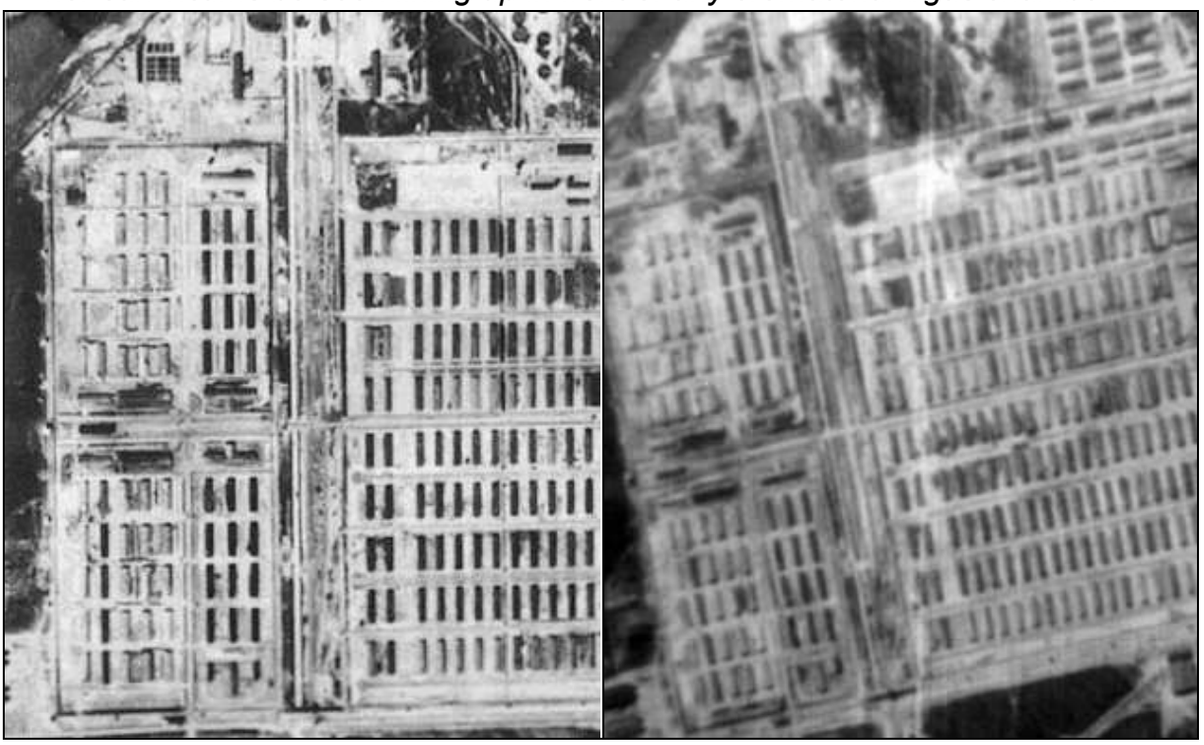

Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 31, 1944 *Auschwitz-Birkenau, June 26, 1944*

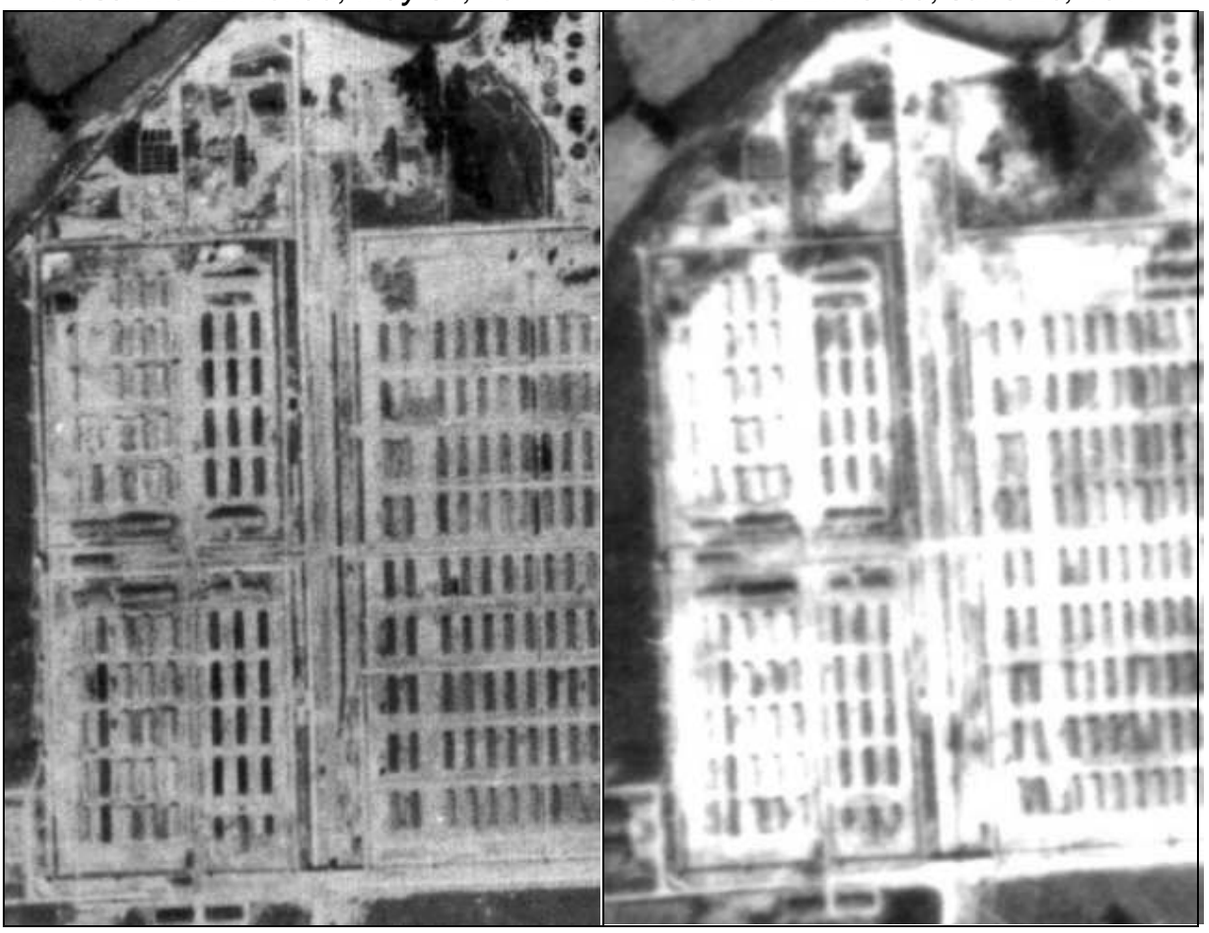

Auschwitz-Birkenau, July 8, 1944 *Auschwitz-Birkenau, August 20, 1944*

RECOGNIZE SOMEONE?

A group of elderly Jewish men from Subcarpathian Rus who have been selected for death, walk along the road to the gas chambers.

Illustration 10: Wiesel claims that he was ordered to go with the men, who would have looked like these Hasids as they walked along a barbed-wire fence through which anyone on the outside could see. There was no secrecy, no smoke and no fire. The picture offers eloquent proof that there was no extermination program going on. Auschwitz Album photo with mendacious caption by USHMM, photo #77335.

clouded, and his will driven by his commitment to Zionist Jewish ideology, made no attempt whatsoever to bring his narrative into line with what the laws of physics that govern the natural world will permit, recycling instead the testimonies of his unidentified eyewitnesses. He, like Poliakov, also apparently never gave any thought to the fact that, if there had been fires in these huge trenches, they would have required the consumption of hundreds of tons of timber, and that the personnel assigned to scooping the "human fat" out of the bottom of the pits would have had to wear protective gear (that did not exist in those days) just to approach fires that burned at hundreds of degrees centigrade! Finally, the aerial photography of Birkenau shows clearly that such a statement is totally mendacious, and that there were no fires, no smoke, and no lines of victims "at a rate of almost 10,000 a day" waiting patiently to go into either the mythical gas chambers or Wiesel's massive pits.[212]

Hilberg's historically faulty and deliberately mendacious (but politically correct) depiction of what happened at Birkenau in 1944 has not kept Yale University Press from issuing and promoting the Third Edition (2003) of *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Nor did it keep the American Library Association from recognizing his book as an "Outstanding Academic Title" in 2005. In Imperial America, in which the Holocaust is the state religion, all of-

Illustration 11: A convoy of Hungarian Jews on the "Jewish Ramp" at Birkenau at the end of June 1944. The added arrows point to the chimneys of Crematoria II and III, without flames or smoke.
Source: *Auschwitz Album* (USHMM, photo #77221)

ficial educational and cultural entities are expected to follow closely the official imperial political line as laid down by the Holocaust fundamentalists and their allies. Thus, academic and professional groups line up behind their media counterparts in giving blind and unquestioning support to our state-sponsored religion, the Holocaust. No lie is too big.

Flash Forward to 2001: Jacques Mandelbaum of *Le Monde*

The historical and moral bankruptcy of both the open-pit and gas-chamber theses would later be revealed quite succinctly in January 2001 at an exhibit organized by French Holocaustians at the Hôtel de Sully Museum in Paris. Entitled *Mémoire des camps* (Memory of the Camps), it was reviewed for *Le Monde* by staffer Jacques Mandelbaum. In his review, he noted that one of the unintended effects of the exhibit was to highlight the fact that there is no evidence that the gas chambers ever existed. He wrote:[224]

> *On the photography of the camp taken from an altitude of 7,000 meters on April 4, 1944, by American reconnaissance aircraft, the photo interpreters*

[224] Jacques Mandelbaum, "La Shoah et ces images qui nous manquent" (The Holocaust and These Missing Images), *Le Monde*, January 1, 2001, 17. "[…] des photographies du camp prises à sept mille mètres d'altitude, le 4 avril 1944, par des avions de reconnaissances américaines, dont les lecteurs déchiffrèrent toutes choses existantes, sauf la présence des chambres à gaz."

> *were able to see everything that was there, except the presence of the gas chambers.*

His statement contradicted the Jewish Holocaust narrative, which is based solely on the problematical testimony of supposed eyewitnesses. Mandelbaum might have added that Wiesel's flaming pits and belching smokestacks were also nowhere to be seen.

French-Government-Endorsed Brainwashing Manual Admits the Burning Pits Are "Symbolic"

It is important to note how Jean-François Forges, the author of the French brainwashing manual for teachers, handles this claim by Wiesel. Not surprisingly, he falls back on the excuse that Wiesel is actually speaking in allegorical terms, not literal ones. First, completely ignoring the aerial photographs which clearly show that Wiesel's vision is a pure invention, Forges tries to validate Wiesel's vision by stating that other eyewitnesses also saw flames and smoke. This, of course, was an amazing achievement, especially since the cremation facilities at Auschwitz were fired by coke, which burns with hardly any flames and little smoke, if any. Then, almost as if to admit that this is all a sad hoax, Forges adds:[225]

> *We of course have to understand such stories as a symbolic description of the hell in which the deportees find themselves as expressed through traditional images of the world of suffering and damnation.*

In passing off Wiesel's description as merely symbolic, Forges is deliberately ignoring the fact that Wiesel's claim to have actually witnessed this burning scene lies at the very core of his identity as the U.S. public figure most-closely associated with the Holocaust. This alleged experience is the basis for both the narrative strategy and the title of his novel, *La Nuit*, as well as the underlying justification for his financially successful brand, the Holocaust, under which he did business. Without the literal truth of this supposed vision, he had no right to tell Mauriac he had seen Jewish children who had suffered more than Christ, or to inform the president of the United States he had seen Jewish babies thrown into the flames, or to level the accusation of "silence" against Pope Pius XII, who correctly never believed in the Holocaust, a deliberately contrived exaggeration of the actual wartime sufferings endured by the Jews.

But the problem still remains for Forges. Since the aerial photographs speak clearly to the fact that Wiesel's open pits belching fire and smoke never existed, how does he reply? He bites the bullet and admits that Wiesel is a liar. Forges writes:[226]

---

[225] Jean-François Forges, *Eduquer contre Auschwitz* (Paris: ESF, 1997), 41. "On doit sans doute comprendre ces récits comme une description symbolique de l'enfer dans lequel les déportés se trouvent plongés selon les images traditionnelles du monde de la souffrance et de la damnation. "

[226] *Ibid*., 41: "La présence d'une telle fosse, sur la rampe, aux regards des déportés arrivant n'est pas possible: les plans de la rampe, les photos aériennes américaines, les autres témoignages, la volonté souvent affirmée des Allemands de maintenir le calme et l'illusion

> *The presence of such a pit on the ramp, within full view of the arriving deportees, is impossible. Blueprints of the area where the ramp was located, the American aerial photography, other* [eyewitness] *testimonies, the Germans' intention to keep the deportees in a state of calm and illusion as long as possible, all these elements invalidate this scene.*

Forges ends his attempt to justify Wiesel's mendacity by falling back once again on an allegorical explanation:[227]

> *Even if the act of burning children on the ramp is not a historical fact, the imagined scene,* if the reader is carefully prepared for it in advance*, represents the massacre of innocence at Birkenau, children burned elsewhere, and beyond this the massacre of all the Jewish children in the Shoah.*

In the final analysis, Forges's book is essentially a manual for the brainwashing and mind control of French children. His use of the phrase, "if the reader is carefully prepared for it in advance," makes this fact quite clear.

In summary, the aerial photographs of Auschwitz prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that Wiesel's eyewitness account of open-pit burning of victims is false. In fact, this account is not something that Wiesel actually saw, but is merely a repetition of mendacious testimony given at Nuremberg. People with fertile imaginations invented this technical impossibility, and neither the Zionist media nor conformist academics have ever dared to question it.

Problem #5: The Deaths of Wiesel's Mother and Sister

The *Sparknotes* guide to *Night* treats Wiesel's mother and three sisters in a fashion rather typical of the scholastic brainwashing guides provided by other, similar, sources. Since these works are written for the same captive audience, the junior-high and high-school students who are forced to read *Night* as part of the state-mandated brainwashing program about the Holocaust, they all follow the same formula. In this case, little is said about Wiesel's mother and three sisters despite the fact that two of them, Wiesel's mother and little sister, probably died during the typhus epidemic of 1944, while his two older sisters, like Wiesel and his father, survived. With regard to these two deaths it would be a rather simple matter for the USHMM to allow scholars to have free access to their personal and medical files. But this has never happened.

As for the four who did not die at Auschwitz, their very survival offers important information, and it goes a long way toward supporting the revisionist argument that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz. I say this because the master narrative of the Holocaust stipulates that all Jews were targeted for death, and that they were killed for the simple reason that they were Jewish. If

---

parmi les prisonniers le plus longtemps possible, tout infirme cette scène."

[227] *Ibid*., 42. "Même si le fait de brûler les enfants sur la rampe n'est pas un fait historique, la scène imaginée, *si le lecteur en est soigneusement prévenu,* représente l'innocence massacrée à Birkenau, les enfants brûlés ailleurs et, au-delà, le massacre de tous les enfants juifs de la Shoah."

RECOGNIZE SOMEONE?

Jewish women and children from Subcarpathian Rus who have been selected for death at Auschwitz-Birkenau, walk toward the gas chambers.

Illustration 12: La Nuit *is silent about what happened to Wiesel's mother and three sisters at Birkenau. They would have looked something like this, though more prosperous. Conspicuous by their absence are smoke, flame, or lines of up to 20,000 victims waiting to be gassed in the crematorium visible in the background, where one of the gas chambers was allegedly located. (Auschwitz Album, with mendacious caption from the USHMM, photo #77346)*

we suppose for a moment that this master narrative is true, it would be illogical and self-defeating for the Germans to put Wiesel's mother and younger sister into the mythical gas chamber, while sparing the four other members of the family, who were also Jewish. It makes no sense. Another internal contradiction in the standard narrative is that the Germans, desperately in need of labor to support the war effort, went to the trouble of bringing in the Hungarian Jews at Armaments Minister Albert Speer's request and on Hitler's order in 1944, only to allegedly kill 90% of them as unfit for labor.

That is why the brainwashing guides simply suppress discussion of these people. Here is the excuse provided by the authors of *Sparknotes on Night* for a gross omission like this:[228]

> *Whatever events lie outside the narrator's direct observation vanish from the work's perspective. After Eliezer is separated from his mother and sister* [sic], *for example, he never speaks about them again, and we never learn their fate.*

The editors thus claim that Wiesel's failure to speak of what became of his mother and three sisters (they seem to think he had only one sister) shows that

[228] Sparknotes, *Night*, SparkNotes Literature Guide Series (N.Y.: SparkNotes, 2003), 3; www.sparknotes.com/lit/night/context.html.

the book is a memoir, or autobiography, and not a novel. But if it were actually a memoir, it ought to have chronicled the outcome of the Auschwitz experience for all the members of the family. At the very least, he should have told his reader whether or not they were put on a dump truck and dropped into one of the flaming pits. It should also be recalled that Wiesel says nothing in *La Nuit* about the gas chambers or the long lines of people allegedly waiting to go into them.

Wiesel is very cagey in the way he speaks of his mother's death in *Tous les fleuves*. He does so while speaking of the photo of the Rabbi of Wizhnitz (the man who had predicted in 1936 that he would become a "great man in Israel") that he had nailed to the wall above his bed in his home in Sighet. Wiesel writes:[229]

> *I had hung it there on the day he died, on the 2nd Day of the Month of Sivan.* […] *As I write these words I suddenly remember that my mother died on exactly the same day, along with my little sister and my grandmother Nissel, but eight years later* [in 1944]. *I cried as I placed the Rabbi's photo above my bed.*

Wiesel dates his mother's and sister's deaths according to the Hebrew calendar. This date corresponds to May 24, 1944 in the Gregorian calendar. In this text, Wiesel makes no mention of the gas chambers in relation to his mother's death. However, two pages later, he hints that she had died in a gas chamber, but does so only in a very oblique manner:[230]

> *In the Jewish tradition, a person's death is his own personal business. As for the gas chambers, it's better that they should remain closed to prying eyes. As well as to the imagination. We'll never know what went on behind those steel doors.*

Before 1995, Wiesel had never given any specific date for his mother's death. However, we recall that, according to the internal chronology of *La Nuit* which I provided in my close reading above, Wiesel's family did not leave Sighet until June 3. With this as their departure date, they would not have arrived at Auschwitz until June 6 or 7.

Thus, when Marion Wiesel deliberately mistranslated all the relevant indications of time contained in the opening pages of the novel in order to move up the family's departure date from June 3 to May 21, she not only violated the basic presumption of trust that must exist between translator and reader, she also did so brazenly and with the deliberate intention to deceive. Her purpose was to have the Wiesel family arrive on the 2nd of Sivan, which fell on May 24

---

[229] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 95: "Je l'avais accroché le jour de son décès, le deuxième jour du mois de Sivan. Je me revois encore: avec un marteau très lourd, j'enfonce un clou et y suspends le cadre. En écrivant ces mots, je me rends soudain compte que ma mère mourut exactement à la même date, et ma petite sœur, et grand-mère Nissel, mais huit ans plus tard [1944]. C'est en pleurant la mort du Rabbi que j'avais placé sa photo au-dessus de mon lit. Le clou y est toujours. Une grosse croix y est suspendue."

[230] *Ibid*., 97: "Dans la tradition juive, la mort d'un être n'appartient qu'à lui. Les chambres à gaz, il vaut mieux qu'elles restent fermées au regard indiscret. Et à l'imagination. On ne saura jamais ce qui s'est passé derrière les portes d'acier."

in that year, thus bringing the chronology of the 1958 novel into conformity with what Wiesel had written about his mother's death in his 1995 autobiography. This date, May 24, 1944, also dovetails with the arrival date at Birkenau of Lazar Wiesel, born in 1913, the man whose identity Wiesel appears to have stolen. In providing this deliberately deceptive and mendacious translation, Marion Wiesel, along with her editors and her publishing house, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, have simply trampled upon expected professional standards of trust and accuracy in the name of the Holocaust. Sales over the years of millions of copies of Wiesel's *Night* to the captive audience of students in both the original translation and the new, utterly dishonest one,[231] are said to be FSG's principal revenue source. The firm's willingness to deliberately deceive their readers for financial gain speaks volumes about the corruption associated with Holocaust profiteering, and perhaps the publishing industry.

Illustration 13: Arolsen: The personnel and medical records of Wiesel's mother and sister are contained in these suppressed archives.

More Holocaustian Silence: Suppression of Bad Arolsen Documents in the U.S.

In 2007, the documents held by the International Tracing Service in Bad Arolsen, Germany, were finally opened to select institutions in the eleven member states of its governing commission. Thereafter, tens of millions of pages of personal documents concerning some nineteen million concentration-camp-era people were sent to the USHMM in Washington. The practical effect of this huge international operation was to place these records in Jewish custody despite the fact that over 75 percent of them concern the lives of non-Jews. Since the USHMM continues to limit access to the records, despite their general historical interest, their intent seems to be to suppress the kind of evidence that would contradict Holocaust claims, including, quite probably, documented facts bearing on Wiesel's experiences in 1944 and 1945.[232]

As a result of this decision, gatekeepers at the museum have complete control over what can be seen and by whom. In practical terms, it means that there is no free access for all researchers. In fact, access to the archives is difficult even for those who make the effort to travel to the museum. But this reality is

[231] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elie_Wiesel; see also http://archive.sltrib.com/article.php?id=3476960&itype=NGPSID

[232] Edwin Black, "Survivors Oppose the Transfer of Holocaust Archive to D. C.," *JTS Wire Service*, May 10, 2007; Edwin Black, "Survivors Outraged at Holocaust Museum over Bad Arolsen," *History News Network*, May 13, 2007. http://historynewsnetwork.org/article/38788.

part of a larger policy, for the museum authorities will not even allow archival access through the open Internet or through terminals at libraries and universities around the country. This latter development is a shocking policy of censorship in a day and age when university researchers routinely have access to esoteric databases of all kinds. In this sense, the Bad Arolsen documents from the International Tracing Service have never really been released to the public. Thus, one of two things must happen:

1. either another copy of these files be provided to the National Archives; or
2. the copy in the possession of the USHMM be transferred to the National Archives, where free access would be guaranteed.

Problem #6: Wiesel's Medical Treatment at Auschwitz

Possible Plagiarism in This Section of *Night*

Wiesel claims that he stayed at the Auschwitz main camp for three weeks before being sent to Monowitz, the adjoining industrial complex, which is also sometimes called Auschwitz III. He states that "our group included a number of children between the ages of ten and twelve. The officer took an interest in them and ordered that food be brought to them."[233] This statement sends up a red flag, for it raises questions about the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story, according to which 1.5 to 2 million Jewish children were killed. If this is so, why then would German soldiers be going out of their way to feed these youngsters? This contradiction between what Wiesel wrote and the master narrative of the Holocaust story shows once again that Wiesel did not succeed in giving internal coherence to his narrative, despite his alleged ten-year vow of silence. It also hints at the possibility that the novel is a cut-and-paste job in which different sections were plagiarized from the testimonies of other survivors, but not properly edited and incorporated into the book. This problem of incoherency is salient in the section of the novel that deals with the medical care he claims to have received.

Wiesel Goes to the Hospital in *La Nuit*

In January 1945, Wiesel's right foot begins to swell, for he seems to have a case of frostbite, which is caused by freezing of the skin and underlying tissues. He has been living at the Monowitz Camp near the Monowitz industrial complex since the previous spring, and now decides to visit the clinic and have a doctor look at his foot:[234]

---

[233] *Nuit*, 79: "[…] notre convoi comportait quelques enfants de dix, douze ans. L'officier s'intéressa à eux et ordonna qu'on leur apporte quelque nourriture."

[234] *Ibid*., 124: "Vers le milieu de janvier, mon pied droit se mit à enfler, à cause du froid. Je ne pouvais plus le poser à terre. J'allai à la visite. Le médecin, un grand médecin juif, un détenu comme nous, fut catégorique: il faut l'opérer. Si nous attendons, il faudra amputer les doigts du pied et peut-être la jambe.'"

> *It was toward the middle of January, and my right foot began to swell up because of the cold. I could no longer stand on it, so I went to sick call. The doctor, an eminent Jew, a prisoner like myself, made no bones about it: "You need to be operated on. If we wait, I'll have to take off your toes and maybe even your leg."*

Working backward from the date on which, according to the historical record, the entire Auschwitz Camp complex began to be evacuated, which was at 6:00 AM on January 18, 1945, this reference to mid-January can be taken to have occurred on January 14, 1945. Wiesel then describes the comforts offered by the hospital, which would have been a complete waste of resources, if the Germans were planning to actually exterminate the Jews, which they clearly did not do. Next, he mentions the patient in the bed next to him, who is "a Hungarian Jew suffering from dysentery."[235] Once again, the reader sees that the diabolical Germans actually offered a wide range of care, and not just surgery. If the master narrative of the Holocaust folk tale were true, this man would have been a likely candidate for an execution before even getting to the hospital. But now Wiesel pushes even further beyond the bounds of credibility when he has this character state:[236]

> *They also have selections here, more often actually than on the outside.*

In claiming, as he does here, that selections for the mythical gas chambers also took place at the hospital, Wiesel is making an utterly absurd statement. For if such an assertion were true, it would mean that the Germans deliberately planned to spend scarce medical resources on sick Jews, even though the latter were scheduled to be gassed immediately afterwards!

Wiesel's Jewish doctor comes back into the room and tells him that the operation will take place the next morning at 10 AM. This "next day" is January 15.[237] He is completely anesthetized, and the procedure lasts one hour. After he awakens, the doctor tells him:[238]

> *Everything went fine. You've got guts, kiddo. Now you're going to stay here for two weeks, get some bed rest, and then your treatment will be completed. You'll eat well and relax both your body and your nerves…*

If Wiesel had in fact spent the medically recommended two weeks resting his body and healing his foot, his hospital stay would have lasted until January 29. However, Wiesel now tells us that, "beginning two days after my operation,"[239] rumors began to spread that the camp would soon be abandoned. He now spends his "last night,"[240] that is, the night of January 17-18, at Mono-

---

[235] *Ibid.*: "un Juif hongrois atteint de dysenterie."
[236] *Ibid.*: "Ici aussi, il y a la sélection. Plus souvent même que dehors."
[237] *Ibid.*, 125: "le lendemain."
[238] *Ibid.*, 126: "Tout s'est bien passé. Tu es courageux, petit. Maintenant tu vas rester ici deux semaines, te reposer convenablement, et tout sera fini. Tu mangeras bien, tu détendra ton corps et les nerfs…"
[239] *Ibid.*, 127: "dès le surlendemain de mon opération."
[240] *Ibid.*, 131: "dernière nuit."

witz. Thus, instead of getting the two weeks of bed rest in the SS hospital that his surgeon had prescribed, Wiesel leaves the camp voluntarily to join in on the forced march to Gleiwitz, some fifty-five kilometers distant from Auschwitz, in the middle of winter. In asserting that he was able to participate in this march just three days after his operation, Wiesel once again severely tests his readers' credulity. That march will be discussed in detail below.

Wiesel's Foot Injury Becomes a Knee Injury in *Tous les fleuves*

Wiesel returned to this subject in *Tous les fleuves*:[241]

> *January 1945. Every January brings me back to that one. I see myself sick. My knee is swollen.* [My emphasis] *I'm in pain and I'm walking with a limp. It's wintertime, and winters in Upper Silesia are severe, in fact merciless. The snow is burying us. My body is half frozen. It's difficult to walk while dragging a body that's exhausted. Impossible to go out on a work detail with the fever I've got, which is wearing me out and grinding me down. I'm at the end of my rope.*

Wiesel now seems to have forgotten that in his "autobiographical" *Night* he had suffered from a case of frostbite, and that it was his foot that was swollen, not his knee! Liars have a way of forgetting their previous tall tales, and Wiesel certainly fits that pattern. He then discusses with his father the possibility of going on sick call, claiming illogically, however, that to do so is "dangerous, few patients ever walk out of there, except to be taken to [the gas chamber] of Birkenau."[242] After he reports for sick call, he is screened by an orderly, and then led into a doctor's office. After the latter checks out Wiesel's knee, he tells him that it has to be operated on right away, and that is exactly what the camp doctors do! In *La Nuit*, Wiesel has to wait twenty-four hours for the operation on his foot, but in *Tous les fleuves* the Germans operate on his knee right away! Wiesel writes:[243]

> *Finally, my turn comes. A doctor takes a quick look at my knee, palpates it, and somehow I hold back my cry of pain.*

Not only is Wiesel spared a trip to the mythical gas chamber, but he actually receives top-quality emergency medical care. Then, the icing on the cake comes when his surgeon reassures him before his knee operation (not after it, as in *La Nuit*):[244]

> *It won't hurt, or not much anyway. Don't worry, kiddo, you'll be okay!*

---

[241] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 117: "Janvier 1945. Chaque janvier me ramène à celui-là. Je me vois malade. Mon genou est enflé. J'ai mal. Je me déplace en boitant. C'est l'hiver. Ils sont sévères, impitoyables, les hivers silésiens. La neige nous ensevelit. Le corps est à moitie gelé. Difficile de marcher en traînant un corps qui vous abrutit. Impossible de sortir en commando avec la fièvre qui me secoue et m'assomme. Je suis à bout."

[242] *Ibid*., 117: "Dangereux. Peu de malades en sortent, sauf pour être conduits à Birkenau."

[243] *Ibid*., 118: "Finalement, mon tour arrive. Un médecin jette un coup d'oeil sur mon genou, le palpe, je réprime un crie."

[244] *Ibid*.: "Tu n'auras pas mal, ou très peu, ne t'en fais pas, petit, tu vivras."

Wiesel's change of the story about his operation from his foot to his knee offers further proof that the original version of this tale in *La Nuit* had probably been plagiarized. After all, that operation, if it had actually taken place, would have left one or several scars on his foot and toes. These scars in turn would have served as a reminder, as Wiesel wrote *Tous les fleuves*, that he had undergone a foot operation, not a knee operation! In summary, Wiesel received excellent hospital care at Auschwitz, seems to have plagiarized the tale about the operation for frostbite, and offers more proof that there was no extermination program in place at Auschwitz.

Problem #7: Wiesel's Alleged Loss of Religious Faith at Auschwitz

Wiesel's references to his alleged loss of religious faith at Auschwitz are too numerous to mention. He began this deception in *La Nuit*:[245]

> *Never will I forget the flames that consumed my faith, once and for all.*

This deception continued when he met Mauriac. In fact, Mauriac's impression of Wiesel's loss of his Jewish faith was so strong that he later came to believe that he could convert Wiesel to Catholicism. This bizarre wish, in addition to the old man's physical attraction to Wiesel, remains hidden for now in the letters that the two men exchanged and that Wiesel never released. His desire to convert Wiesel helps to explain why Mauriac dedicated his 1958 version of the life of Christ, *Le fils de l'homme* (*The Son of Man*, 1960) to Wiesel, calling him "a crucified Jewish child" (un enfant juif crucifié).

If Wiesel milked his alleged loss of faith in order to deepen his bonds with Mauriac, he exploited it later as a part of his effort to market the Holocaust. To cite but two examples, Lawrence L. Langer reflected the approved interpretation of this issue when he referred to the "apostate narrator" of *La Nuit*,[246] and Irving Halperin offered a further orthodox Holocaustian opinion when he wrote that Wiesel allegedly lost his faith because he had supposedly seen children being burned alive in the trenches, and spoke of "his turning away from God on witnessing the mass burning of children at Auschwitz."[247]

Yet Wiesel never ceased to practice his "faith," whatever that word meant for him. In the camps, he actually devoted time each day to study the Talmud, not to be confused with the Jewish Pentateuch. His Talmud study continued uninterrupted in 1945:[248]

---

[245] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 60: "Jamais je n'oublierai ces flammes qui consumèrent pour toujours ma foi."

[246] Lawrence L. Langer, in: Harry Cargas (ed.), *Responses to Elie Wiesel* (N.Y.: Persea, 1978), 41.

[247] Irving Halperin, in Cargas, *Responses,* 54.

[248] Cohen, *Qui êtes-vous?*, 77: "Dans les camps, je travaillais avec un *Rosh-yeshiva*, un maître d'étude: nous portions des pierres et nous récitions par cœur le Talmud. Et la première chose que j'ai demandée au directeur du camp d'enfants en arrivant en France, c'était de pouvoir étudier le Talmud."

> *In the camps, I worked with a Rosh-yeshiva, a tutor; as we carried stones, we would recite the Talmud by heart. And the first thing that I asked the children's camp director when I got to France was to be able to study the Talmud.*

Illustration 14: German medical staffers in 1944 at the SS Hospital at Birkenau. Clearly, there is no Holocaust going on in the background.[250]

Despite the "God is dead" tone of *La Nuit*, which is a theme that Wiesel latched onto after he had gotten a taste of life in Paris in the early 1950s, he admitted to Brigitte-Fanny Cohen not only that he had remained a believer while in the camps, but that he had prayed every day there:[249]

> *In the camps, I prayed almost every day* […and] *the real questioning began after the camps.*

In other words, despite his hagiographers' claims about Wiesel's loss of faith, he remained an observant Jew without interruption. Thus it should come as no surprise that once he reached France and was free to do what he wanted, he returned immediately to the formal life of Orthodox Jewry:[251]

> *Strangely, when I got to France in 1945, I took up my religious life once again. And I took it up with a great deal of fervor, as if I had wanted to see in the war a kind of hiatus. I wanted to close that hiatus, return to 1944 and open up the Talmud on the page where I had left it.*

Wiesel was able to wear his phylacteries, an outward sign of his identity as an Orthodox Jew, every day of his life in the camps, and continued to do so for years afterward. This is an astonishing admission for a man who supposedly lost his faith there! In the "interview book" on the subject of memory that he did with French President François Mitterrand, Wiesel stated:[252]

---

[249] *Ibid*., 86: "Dans les camps, j'ai prié presque tous les jours […] la véritable interrogation s'est produite après les camps."

[250] http://img.dailymail.co.uk/i/pix/2007/09_03/auschwitzpics4_800x531.jpg

[251] *Ibid*.: "Etrangement, lorsque je suis arrivé en France, j'ai tout de suite repris ma vie religieuse. Et je l'ai reprise avec beaucoup de ferveur, comme si j'avais voulu voir dans la guerre une sorte de parenthèse. Je voulais refermer la parenthèse, revenir en 1944 et retrouver le Talmud à la page où je l'avais laissé."

[252] Mitterrand and Wiesel *Mémoire*, 53: "Moi, je me souviens de la première fois où je n'ai pas mis les phylactères. C'était en 1949, en Israël. Je me trouvais avec un journaliste. J'étais tellement occupé, ce jour-là, que j'ai complètement oublié de les mettre. Et pour moi, c'était terrible, parce que je suis très pieux. Mais le monde ne s'est pas effondré. Pourtant, j'étais convaincu que je si je commettais un tel acte, je mourrais sur-le-champ d'une crise cardiaque."

> *Me, I remember the first time I didn't put on my phylacteries. It was in Israel in 1949. I was with a journalist. I was so busy that day that I completely forgot to put them on. And for me that was terrible because I'm very pious. But the world didn't fall apart. Yet, I was convinced that if I ever did such a thing I would die right away from a heart attack!*

Finally, despite his considerable pains to seem open to the "God is dead" academic critics who, in the 1970s and 1980s, explicated his novel as an existential cry of anguish, he came clean in *Tous les fleuves* when he wrote that in Auschwitz "I needed God."[253]

In summary, Wiesel's claim of a loss of faith in the camps was a deliberate fabrication. He later used this misrepresentation as bait to lure Mauriac, who was strangely attracted by this particular aspect of Wiesel's persona. Imputing a facile, and false, religious crisis to Wiesel during the war years has become a staple of the contemporary scholastic guidebooks that U.S. youngsters consult in conjunction with their reading of *Night.*

Problem #8: The Famous Hanging Episode

The Boy on the Rope Represents the Six Million and Replaces Christ

The so-called "hanging scene" is the most famous one in *Night*. Wiesel invokes Christian imagery in this scene, specifically the crucifixion of Christ, by depicting a boy being hanged between two grown men. (The three had hidden weapons and attempted to sabotage electrical equipment.) Since the boy is not heavy enough to pull the noose tight, he does not die within a few minutes, as the two men do. Instead, he dangles for half an hour between them, reminding us of Christ hanging on the cross between two thieves for three hours. The prisoners are then forced to walk past the three victims. Wiesel wrote:[254]

> *Then we began to walk by. The two adults were already dead, their swollen, bluish tongues hanging out of their mouths. But the third rope was still moving; the child being so light he was still alive.* […] *He stayed like that for more than half an hour, struggling between life and death, as we witnessed his agony. And we had to look directly at his face. He was still alive when I walked by. His tongue was still red, and the light had not yet gone out of his eyes.*

This scene is dramatically heightened by Wiesel's expropriation of two Gospel texts from Christianity. In the first, the unidentified kapo who is ordered to remove the chairs on which the three condemned stand awaiting hanging refuses to do so:[255]

---

[253] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 109: "J'avais besoin de Dieu."

[254] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 104: "Puis commença le défilé. Les deux adultes ne vivaient plus. Leur langue pendait, grossie, bleutée. Mais la troisième corde n'était pas immobile: si léger, l'enfant vivait encore. […] Plus d'une demi-heure, il resta ainsi, à lutter entre la vie et la mort, agonisant sous nos yeux. Et nous devions le regarder bien en face. Il était encore vivant lorsque je passai devant lui. Sa langue était encore rouge, ses yeux pas encore éteints."

[255] *Ibid.*, 104: "Le *Lagerkapo* refusa cette fois de servir le bourreau. Trois S.S. le remplacè-

> *This time, the* Lagerkapo *refused to obey the hangman's order, and was replaced by three SS men.*

Let us first ponder the absurdity of such a gesture: the public refusal – in front of hundreds of other prisoners – by a man assigned to lead other prisoners, to obey a direct order from a superior. Here, as so often in *Night*, Wiesel expects his reader to believe the unbelievable. But he is forced to create this implausible scene in order to serve a higher purpose, for he wants the unnamed *Lagerkapo* to remind us of Pontius Pilate in the Gospels (Matthew 27:24). In refusing to remove the three chairs, he is in effect saying, like Pontius Pilate: "I do not want to be involved in this injustice." Similarly, Pilate had refused to take part directly in the condemnation of Christ. He did so by publicly, in front of a large crowd, "washing his hands of the blood of this just man." The second thing that Wiesel does to subvert the Christian crucifixion story in order to use it for his own ends is to have someone in the crowd cry out: "Where is God?" The answer comes back: "Where is he? He is right here hanging in the gallows."[256] Here Wiesel is adapting and subverting Matthew 27:46, in which Christ cries out to heaven: "Why hast thou forsaken me?" Or, in Wiesel's words, "Where is God?" The answer to this question is that darkness covered the earth, and the veil of the Temple was split in two (Matthew 27:45; 51-54). These apparent miracles are traditionally interpreted in Christian theology as the reply from heaven that Christ has not died in vain, for his death serves a redemptive purpose for all mankind. Wiesel adapted this response, somewhat didactically, in the reply found in his novel: "Where is he? He is right here hanging in the gallows."

In this scene, the boy in the middle, presumably an Orthodox Jewish boy like Wiesel, becomes a Christ figure, and the novel's narrative voice works hard to drive this message home. It is thanks in large part to this scene that the absurdist (at first glance, there is no apparent meaning to the scene) and existential (but it has paved the way for the creation of Israel) sacrifice of the Six Million has been able to replace the completely spiritual Christian notion of the sacrifice of Christ. In Holocaust indoctrination classes, this replacement of Christ by the Six Million is intended to affect those youngsters who come from a Christian background. As it artfully subverts what they have been taught, it posits the Six Million as the modern-day equivalent of, and replacement for, Christ. For youngsters from a non-Christian background, the Zionist message, although purely political and not feeding off a prior cultural subtext, is no less clear: the boy in the gallows stands for the Six Million who, in turn, stand for Israel.

Mauriac and the Hanging Scene

Mauriac was so struck by the hanging scene (which of course he had also helped to shape into its final form) that he referred specifically to it in his

---

rent."

[256] *Ibid.*: "Où donc est Dieu?[…] . Où il est? Le voici, il est pendu ici, à cette potence."

foreword to the novel. His statement is not at all vague, and hints at one of the main points I have sought to make throughout this study about his troubled relationship with Wiesel: that the aging writer sensed (naively and wrongly) that Wiesel was interested in converting to Catholicism. Thus, Mauriac claims that he saw in Wiesel's eyes the "angelic sadness which had appeared one day upon the face of the hanged child."[257] In other words, Mauriac sensed that Wiesel was still carrying with him a remnant of some sort from the experience of this boy, the novel's Christ figure. Is this why Wiesel had presented the hanging scene in Christian terms in the first place? Did he do this in order to attract people like Mauriac to his book? Confronted by this glimpse of Christ in Wiesel's "angelic sadness," Mauriac then asks himself two rhetorical questions. First:

> *What did I say to him? Did I speak of that other Jew, his brother, who may have resembled him, the crucified one, whose cross has conquered the world?*

Of course, the very fact that Mauriac frames the issue in the form of a rhetorical question is his way of revealing that he had in fact talked with Wiesel about his interest – or at least professed interest – in converting to Catholicism. Mauriac, after all, wrote this text in 1958, just before the publication of *La Nuit*. Three years had passed since he had first met and become attached to Wiesel. As we have seen, in all likelihood he had offered to rewrite the young man's Yiddish book and prepare it for publication. By so doing, he had offered Wiesel an example of Christian humility by hiding his own major role in the transformation of the Yiddish polemic into a more finely crafted French novel. Doubtless he had hoped by his generosity to encourage in some way Wiesel's religious conversion.

Now we come to the second rhetorical question:[258]

> *Did I tell him that the stumbling block to his faith was the cornerstone of mine? And that the relationship between the Cross and human suffering was, in my eyes, the key to the impenetrable mystery on which the faith of his childhood had foundered?*

Here Mauriac is stating that he had discussed with his young Jewish friend an even more difficult subject: the fact that, for Christians, suffering has a meaning in so far as it can help to procure their eternal salvation, whereas the Jewish religion in which Wiesel had been raised has no such dimension.

Ruth R. Wisse, a specialist in Yiddish literature at Harvard, has provided an English translation of part of the Yiddish version of the hanging scene. For her,

---

[257] Mauriac, foreword to *La Nuit*, iii: "[…] le reflet de cette tristesse d'ange apparue un jour sur le visage de l'enfant pendu."

[258] *Ibid.*: "Que lui ai-je dit? Lui ai-je parlé de cet Israélien, ce frère qui lui ressemblait peut-être, ce crucifié dont la croix a vaincu le monde? Lui ai-je affirmé que ce qui fut pour lui pierre d'achoppement est devenu pierre d'angle pour moi et que la conformité entre la croix et la souffrance des hommes demeure à mes yeux la clef de ce mystère insondable où sa foi d'enfant s'est perdu."

the book is a novel, not a memoir, and this particular scene is clearly a literary creation. First, regarding the fictional nature of *Night*, she writes:[259]

> *Although he* [Wiesel] *resists the description of his work as fiction, readers have no trouble distinguishing the book's principal tropes – night and father-son – its recurrent imagery and coherent plot.*

She also situates *Un di velt* in the Yiddish series in which it appeared. In doing so, she mentions that, not only is Wiesel the youngest author to have published in it, his approach is also quite different from those of the one hundred and sixteen others who came before him. While they, in keeping with the genre, try to name and document the fates of as many dead relatives, friends and acquaintances as possible, the cautious Wiesel, who talks only about his father, "creates a highly selective and isolating literary narrative" (*Canon*, 212). In other words, Wiesel's failure to provide supporting details about his experiences has caused Wisse to suspect that he might be hiding something. She also points out that, in the transformation of the Yiddish text into French, the hanging scene was compressed to "half its length" (214). Yet despite this overall compression, the four most important and "literary" sentences in the French version are not present in the Yiddish original. Rather, they have been added to the original. They are:

> *He stayed like that for more than half an hour, struggling between life and death, as we witnessed his agony. And we had to look directly at his face. He was still alive when I walked by. His tongue was still red, and the light had not yet gone out of his eyes.*

These sentences, which utilize a detached, authoritative, third-person narrative voice to sum up what has just happened, describe in an objective manner the effect of the event on the onlookers. To me, Mauriac's fingerprints are all over this emendation, yet Wisse – lamely and illogically – attributes it to Wiesel, despite what she concedes is "the thinness of his artistic heritage" (216).

Finally, in the last two sentences of the hanging scene, Wiesel once again shows his ignorance of what life was really like at Auschwitz. This time, however, Wisse does not play along with him. Wisse translates Wiesel's Yiddish as follows:

> *That evening the soup had no taste. We hid it away for the next day.*

Wisse then observes wryly (214):

> *The closure of this passage was also rendered more credible* [in French]. *The French text reads: "Ce soir-là, la soupe avait un goût de cadavre."* [That night, the soup tasted of corpses.] *By all accounts, no one at Auschwitz could have left his soup for the next day.*

Wisse, in making it clear that Wiesel's claim about hiding soup at Auschwitz is utterly absurd and stands in contradiction to the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story, wryly raises the question of the authenticity of Wiesel's al-

[259] Ruth R. Wisse, *The Modern Jewish Canon: A Journey through Language and Literature* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2003), 212f.

leged wartime experiences. At the same time, she validates the superiority of the French version of the text, which I attribute to Mauriac.

Alfred Kazin Questions the Historical Validity of the Hanging Scene

Alfred Kazin (1915–1998), a well-known "New York intellectual" in his day, was the first mainstream media literary critic to question Wiesel's credibility in *Night*. To him, the hanging scene was sheer fiction. In 1989, he wrote about Wiesel:[260]

> *The more I learned about him, the more I pursued the vast literature about Auschwitz, the less surprised I would have been to learn that the episode of the boy struggling on the rope had never happened.*

Kazin also wrote a letter to a friend in which he called Wiesel a "mystifier." Alexander Cockburn, in his by-now-famous article on Wiesel as a "fibber" in *Night*, referred to that letter when he wrote:[261]

> *In a letter to David Hirsch dated October 6, 1994, Alfred Kazin writes that at the beginning of their friendship, "I liked him* [Wiesel] *enormously, and I was in awe of him because of his suffering in Auschwitz." But at the same time "*[…] *when he expanded at length about his experiences under the Nazis, it was impossible to miss the fact that he was a mystifier."*

In 1989, when Kazin expressed his suspicion that *Night* was not a memoir but a novel, the two men were supposedly friends. However, as a result of Kazin's comment, Wiesel severed the relationship. For Wiesel, Kazin had not only dared to question his integrity, he had also violated a powerful Jewish taboo: Jews, especially those who are not survivors, must never question any aspect of the Holocaust. Even worse, Kazin, like Alan Greenspan, Abe Rosenthal, Saul Bellow, and so many other Jews of that era, had been able to successfully avoid direct military service during World War II.

Wiesel attacked Kazin in two different sections of *Tous les fleuves*. In the first he addresses directly Kazin's declaration of disbelief of the hanging scene in *Night*, while in the second he deals in generalities with their former personal relationship. In the first instance, he doesn't mention Kazin by name, referring to him only as a "Jewish American literary critic." Wiesel, the supreme false Holocaust witness, was obviously quite sensitive about being called out by a fellow Jew on a specific – and rather flagrant – act of mendacity. Here is what he wrote of Kazin, without mentioning his name:[262]

---

[260] Alfred Kazin, "My Debt to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi," in: David Rosenberg (ed.), *Testimony: Contemporary Writers Make the Holocaust Personal* (New York, Random House, 1989), 123.

[261] Alexander Cockburn, "Did Oprah Pick another Fibber? Truth and Fiction in Elie Wiesel's *Night*: Is Frey or Wiesel the Bigger Moral *Poseur*?" Counterpunch.com, April 1-2, 2006. www.counterpunch.org/2006/04/01/truth-and-fiction-in-elie-wiesel-s-night-is-frey-or-wiesel-the-bigger-moral-poseur/.

[262] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 117: "J'ai rapporté avec précision la pendaison de trois prisonniers. J'ai décrit l'agonie du plus jeune. Quarante ans plus tard, un critique littéraire juif américain dira que, s'il apprenait que cette scène était inventée, il ne serait pas surpris.

> *I reported precisely the hanging of three prisoners. I described the agony of the youngest among them. Forty years later, a Jewish American literary critic would say that, if he learned that this scene had been invented, he would not be surprised. Unhealthy skepticism? Mentally disturbed? Contagious Holocaust denial? This critic must be a lowlife to attribute such an underhanded act to me.*

The unidentified "translators" of *Tous les fleuves* into English deleted this whole passage. The avowal by Wiesel that a New York Jewish intellectual had doubts about the authenticity of the hanging scene was apparently deemed too explosive to publish. In another section of *Tous les fleuves*, he attacked Kazin again, but mentioned him by name this time:[263]

> *The witness has nothing but his memory. If people reject that, what does he have left? In the final analysis, a man like Kazin gives support to those who deny the Holocaust. If he refuses to believe someone like me, why would Holocaust deniers believe other survivors?*

Good question.

Raul Hilberg on the Hanging Scene

In his 2006 article on Wiesel as a "fibber," Alexander Cockburn wrote of *La Nuit*:

> *The trouble here is that in its central, most crucial scene,* Night *isn't historically true, and at least two other important episodes are almost certainly fiction. Below, I cite views, vigorously expressed to me in recent weeks by a concentration camp survivor, Eli Pfefferkorn, who worked with Wiesel for many years; also by Raul Hilberg.*

Due to limitations of space, I shall only deal with the comments made to Cockburn by Hilberg about *Night*. First, with regard to a translation of the Yiddish original, Hilberg told Cockburn:

> *From a purely academic viewpoint, it would be interesting to have a scholarly edition, comparing the Yiddish version with subsequent translations and editions, with appropriate footnotes, Wiesel's comments, etc. He was addressing two entirely different audiences, the first being the Yiddish-speaking Jews, members of the world of his youth whom he addressed in nineteenth-century terms. There's more detail, more comment. I made that suggestion to Wiesel and he didn't react favorably.*

Second, regarding the historical reality of the hanging scene, Hilberg commented to Cockburn:

> *I have a version of the hanging from an old survivor with the names of all three adults.*

Scepticisme malsain? Raisonnement perturbé? Négationnisme contagieux? Ce critique doit vivre bien bas pour m'attribuer sa bassesse."

[263] *Ibid*., 437: "Le témoin n'a que sa mémoire; si on la récuse, que lui reste-t-il? A la limite, un homme comme Kazin apporte son soutien à ceux qui nient l'Holocauste. S'il refuse de me croire, moi, pourquoi, les négationnistes croiraient-ils d'autres survivants ?"

Third, Hilberg apparently expressed his skepticism on this point in a review of *Night*. He told Cockburn:

> *I made no secret of our differences. But whereas it* [the age of the central figure in the hanging] *may seem somewhat small, it makes a very big difference to Christians, particularly Catholics, because it's very clear that mystics are intensely interested in the scene because it seems to replicate the crucifixion. It made a considerable impact. So the fact that this figure may not have been a boy at all is disturbing.*

One last comment by Hilberg is also pertinent here:

> *It would appear, from the record I have, that some witnesses have questioned whether this scene took place at all.*

While Hilberg called for a parallel scholarly translation of the Yiddish and French versions of *La Nuit* in this interview, the Holocaust fundamentalists, with Wiesel in the lead until his death, continue to oppose such a project. They have too much to lose, so here, as so often elsewhere, the revisionists will have to take the initiative. Second, like Alfred Kazin before him, Hilberg believes that the scene did not actually happen as it is described in *Night*. Finally, Hilberg correctly observes that this scene is an element in the book that clearly appeals to Catholics and other Christians. But that does not mean the tale has no appeal to Holocaustians, especially since Christians who see the boy as a Christ figure must overlook the fact that Jesus was not a child when he was executed.

Whether Wiesel actually wrote this scene or borrowed it from another text, the dying-child image actually fits in quite well with Wiesel's conception of himself as a child-victim representing the six million. The image also dovetails with his oft-repeated claim, now a rather absurd embarrassment, that 1.5 to 2 million Jewish children died in the Holocaust without leaving a trace.

Jean-François Forges: The Scene Is Pure Invention

Jean-François Forges, whose book guides teachers charged with brainwashing French children about the Holocaust, agrees with Kazin and Hilberg against Wiesel on the hanging scene. He writes:[264]

> *This scene of a child tortured and killed in this manner is, as far as I can determine, unique in books about the concentration camps. It seems to me to have been constructed as a kind of parable intended to focus on a metaphysical problem. I see this child as an allegorical icon, and I cannot bring myself to believe that it is based on a historical fact.*

In conclusion, the hanging scene raises many questions about the supposed autobiographical element in *Night*. These difficulties also help us to understand

[264] Forges, 42: "Cette scène qui, à ma connaissance, est unique dans la littérature concentrationnaire, de l'enfant torturé et tué de cette manière, me paraît construite comme une parabole pour poser un problème métaphysique. Je vois cet enfant comme une icône allégorique. Je ne parviens pas à croire à sa réalité factuelle."

why Hilberg told Cockburn that, when he suggested to Wiesel that a bilingual edition of the two books should be made available, Wiesel "didn't react favorably." Hilberg is speaking volumes here about Wiesel's deceit as an eyewitness, and *La Nuit* as an "autobiography."

Problem #9: Wiesel Shuns Liberation, Leaves Auschwitz with Germans

Wiesel Joins in Auschwitz Evacuation

On January 17, 1945, two days after his foot surgery, Wiesel tells us in *La Nuit* that he is hearing a rumor to the effect that the camp is about to be evacuated. As he discusses the rumor with others in the hospital who have just benefited from German medical care, he is told that the very same people who just saved his life will now kill him, and he expects the reader to believe such nonsense. He then has two of his characters mention possible ways in which all the detainees could be killed. One detainee speculates that "all the sick will be finished off at point-blank range,"[265] while another states that "the camp is surely mined, and as soon as the evacuation is completed, it will all be blown up."[266] Wiesel goes to his father and asks what he would like to do:[267]

> *He was lost in his meditations. The choice was in our hands. For once, we could decide for ourselves what our own fate would be. Both of us could stay at the hospital, where I could have him admitted either as a patient or a nurse, thanks to my doctor. Or we could go with the others.*

But when his father remains silent and does not express a preference, it is Wiesel himself who takes the initiative and suggests one to him: "Let's allow ourselves to be evacuated with the others,"[268] he tells his father. Faced with this suggestion from his son, the father, who is supposedly very sick and quite weak, and who has not been able to work at Auschwitz for even one day, looks at the boy's foot (and not his knee) and asks: "Do you think you can walk?"[269] Wiesel responds: "Yes, I think so."[270] It is clear in this exchange that the father, first through his silence, and then by expressing his doubt about his son's ability to engage in the forced march that would be part of the evacuation plan, does not want to go. He wants to stay, but his son wants to leave.

Without giving any explanation for his decision, and in contradiction to everything that has come before, Wiesel chooses to do just the opposite of what, logically, he should do: escape from the Germans at all cost! How can

---

[265] *Nuit*, 129: "Tous les malades seront achevés à bout portant."
[266] *Ibid.*: "Le camp est sûrement miné. Aussitôt après l'évacuation, tout sautera."
[267] *Ibid.*, 129f.: "Il était perdu dans ses méditations. Le choix était entre nos mains. Pour une fois, nous pouvions décider nous-mêmes de notre sort. Rester tous deux à l'hôpital où je pouvais le faire entrer comme malade ou comme infirmier, grâce à mon docteur. Ou bien suivre les autres."
[268] *Ibid.*, 130: "Laissons-nous évacuer avec les autres."
[269] *Ibid.*: "Tu crois que tu pourras marcher?"
[270] *Ibid.*, 30: "Oui, je crois."

his act be defended? This decision is simply inexplicable within the context of the "autobiography" – or novel – up to this point, since it simply defies reason and turns our basic notions about cause and effect on their head. Thus, we must once again analyze the factors, mentioned above, that made the decision to remain behind seem like the obvious one. First, with regard to his father's health, we must conclude that, by leaving with the Germans, Wiesel in fact hastened his father's death instead of saving his life. Thus, in retrospect, Wiesel's act was clearly irrational. Secondly, by leaving, he also needlessly risked his own life in the forced march. This was another irrational act that makes no sense in the context of the novel's narrative to that point.

We now come to the third element that must of necessity be figured into his decision: German atrocities and overall brutality as part of an alleged extermination policy. The problem here is that Wiesel's freely made decision to go with the Germans explicitly contradicts the anti-German rhetoric that characterizes *La Nuit* from its opening pages. This decision rocks the whole foundation on which the novel is based. The accusatory Jewish narrative voice, so stridently anti-German throughout, is completely contradicted by this act. In other words, this decision to voluntarily remain in German custody raises suspicions in the reader's mind that the anti-German diatribes found in the preceding pages might not be true. If they were, Wiesel would have never agreed to go along with the Germans. Alternatively, his decision could be interpreted by a skeptical reader to mean that Wiesel knew that the anti-German rhetoric he had used in the preceding parts of the novel had no basis in fact.

Wiesel's Existential Act Speaks Louder Than Words

This decision by Wiesel raises several serious questions about him as both a moral agent and a novelist. First, from a moral point of view, it is he, and not his father, who suggests this course of action. Even worse, he also insists on leaving with the Germans, even though such a choice represents the moral equivalent of signing his father's death certificate. Given the detailed description of the father's medical condition that is provided throughout the text of the novel, the son clearly understands that the decision to leave with the Germans involves serious risks for the father's survival. What kind of a son is this?

Second, Wiesel, as the narrator and protagonist of this novel, seems to have already forgotten that his doctor had ordered two weeks of complete bed rest, that is, until January 29. By taking part of his own free will in a forced march and arduous travel by train when he supposedly could not even stand, Wiesel tests his reader's ability to believe him. This is especially true when we recall that he was risking his father's life as well as his own. It was also widely believed that anyone who fell out of the march for any reason was liable to be shot. This episode makes no sense, unless of course Wiesel was much healthier than he claims (if he was there in the first place). On the other hand, if he really was unable to walk, he simply invented, or plagiarized, the whole story.

Illustration 15: January 27, 1945: Perfectly healthy Jews at Auschwitz greet their Soviet "liberators".[271]

This basic inconsistency in Wiesel's narrative offers a further explanation for why his camp medical records have been suppressed (if they exist at all). Sadly, the evidence in the text suggests that Wiesel, as narrator, never even considered such issues, hinting yet again that this episode is pure invention. In fact, Wiesel's whole novel, up to the point of this pivotal discussion with the father, argues in favor of staying behind to be liberated. In doing so, he and his father would not only be escaping from the satanic Germans, Wiesel himself could have also gotten those two weeks of needed rest, and his father's life would have been spared.

If Wiesel's book is an autobiography, it must reflect life's basic realities, including the relationship between cause and effect, as ordinary people understand that link. If not, his story cannot be taken seriously as a lived experience. Alternatively, if Wiesel's book is a novel, which I believe to be the case, it should nonetheless contain the all-important quality of verisimilitude, that is, the quality of being in conformity, as a work of art, with that same understanding of cause and effect shared by ordinary folk.

In high-school and college literature classes, students hear the expression "willing suspension of disbelief," which refers to the implicit bargain that any reader of a realistic work (excluded here are science fiction, fantasy literature and the like) strikes with an author. The reader will suspend disbelief, or skepticism, about the veracity and believability of the tale in exchange for entertainment or instruction. But should that reader conclude that the characters' actions are arbitrary and do not make sense, then the pact is broken. The reader allows his skepticism to get the better of him and might even stop reading. In other words, suspension of disbelief implies a *quid pro quo* arrangement between author and reader. But skeptical school students who are forced to read

[271] https://furtherglory.files.wordpress.com/2012/05/auschwitzliberation.jpg.

Illustration 16: Auschwitz, January 1945: Soviet photo of healthy Jewish children disproves myth that all Jewish children at Auschwitz were gassed [still shot from Soviet film footage].[272]

this book cannot break the pact out of fear of reprisal from their teachers. After all, they are reading it "for credit," and sometimes "for extra credit."

Those who justify Wiesel's decision to remain in German custody, including of course the teachers who administer Holocaust brainwashing at the grassroots level in the nation's schools, are forced to justify Wiesel's decision by citing the rumors mentioned in his discussion with the two other patients at the SS hospital. As shown above, one rumor had it that, if inmates remained behind, the Germans would shoot everyone at point-blank range, while the other predicted that the whole camp would be destroyed. Yet there are at least two reasons why it is difficult, if not impossible, to take these rumors seriously.

First, they were being circulated by people whose lives were being saved by fellow Jews working in a thoroughly normal and professional manner for the German government in a German military hospital. It would have made no sense for the Germans to save these patients, if they had intended to kill them the next day. Jewish proponents of the Holocaust faith have never been able to answer this massive contradiction at the heart of the master narrative of the Holocaust story, so they simply ignore it. Unfortunately, the collaborationist historians and literary scholars of academe give them a pass on the issue.

[272] http://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/5/51/Child_survivors_of_Auschwitz.jpeg

The second reason why these rumors cannot be taken seriously involves the sheer magnitude of the task they describe, killing thousands of people in a few hours!

Wiesel's Decision Is Consistent with the Reality of Life in the Camps, Not the Holocaust

While there were no doubt individual instances of German brutality toward Jewish detainees in the camps, there was no German-government-ordered extermination plan at Birkenau. Thus, Wiesel's decision to remain with the Germans makes sense only if he believed that the German program involved the ethnic relocation of Jews to work camps in Germany and farther to the east in order to force them to work on behalf of the German war effort, and not to kill them. His decision to remain in German custody makes no sense, however, within the context of the Holocaust.

In summary, Wiesel's decision to evacuate the Auschwitz Camp with the retreating German "war criminals," instead of remaining behind to be liberated by the Soviets, offers yet another insight into what was actually happening at Auschwitz. Many Jews were in fact deported from Germany and other European countries, spent time in camps, and were then transported farther to the east. In Wiesel's case, he and his family were imported into the Reich to work in support of the German war effort, and if they were not always treated as humanely as in this episode, they were certainly not subjected to an industrial-scale extermination policy, as the Holocaust myth claims.

Thus, Wiesel's decision to leave Auschwitz with the Germans is quite consistent with the reality of wartime Jewish suffering, but not with that of Holocaust fantasy. The latter is an exaggeration of the historical facts in order to justify, among other things, 1) German payment of restitution to Jews, 2) Jewish conquest and confiscation of Palestine, and 3) placement of guilt for war crimes solely on Germany. Thus, Wiesel's decision, made within the horrible context of total war, signals his conviction at the time that the Germans had treated him relatively well. Not only had they provided him with medical care, they also offered the same level of care to his ailing father, even though the latter was never able to work.

Primo Levi and Lili Jacob Were Also Treated in the SS Hospital

One detainee who stayed behind was Lili Jacob. She later discovered the collection of photos that would come to be called *The Auschwitz Album.* By her own admission, she appears to have been treated well by the Germans before they left. According to the *New York Times*:[273]

> *On the day Auschwitz was liberated by Allied troops in December 1944* [sic], *Lili Jacob was ill with typhus, lying in a camp hospital.*

[273] Jo Thomas, "'Holy Document' of Auschwitz Found: Closing the Past, Knew Her Tattoo Number," *New York Times*, August 14, 1980, A16.

Primo Levi, who had worked as a lab assistant at the Buna synthetic rubber factory in the Monowitz complex, was also in the hospital with scarlet fever when the Germans left. Although sick and unable to work, he had not been sent to a gas chamber or killed by other means by the Germans either![274] Here again, the story peddled by Holocaust fundamentalists to the effect that sick people were routinely put to death in a gas chamber has proved to be false, for both Lili Jacob and Primo Levi, like Wiesel and his father, were well cared for.

[274] Primo Levi, *If This Is a Man* (New York: Orion, 1959); see also Illustration 17, gratefully received from Carlo Mattogno.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name	Zugang	Abgang	Bemerkungen
21641	167615	Pilech, Bernhard Isr.	30.3.44	27.4.44	nach Birkenau
21642	171323	Kotschernik, Srigor	"	17.4.44	Entlassen
21643	172003	Meyer, Eduard Isr.	"	3.4.44	Entlassen
21644	172357	Kupferwasser, Kersch Isr.	"	17.4.44	Entlassen
21645	172719	Israel, Leon Isr.	"	5.4.44	Entlassen
21646	E 7116	Szpitalny, Kazimierz	"	6.4.44	Entlassen
21647	173174	Domojalla, Alfred	"	12.4.44	✠
21648	127503	Kowalski, Josef	"	14.4.44	Entlassen
21649	174486	Loew, Giuseppe Isr.	"	11.4.44	Entlassen
21650	135658	Gemel, Zygmunt	"	3.4.44	Entlassen
21651	156975	Bonomo, Marco Isr.	"	15.4.44	Entlassen
21652	122590	Ehn, Benedikt	"	20.5.44	✠
21653	157239	Steinberg, Paul Isr.	"	22.4.44	Entlassen
21654	106999	Markus, Erwin Isr.	"	25.5.44	nach Birkenau
21655	137486	Rapaport, Israel	"	22.5.44	Entlassen
21656	157086	Israelski, Michel Isr.	"	27.4.44	nach Birkenau
21657	169854	Krivatsy, Thomas Isr.	"	20.4.44	Entlassen
21658	174522	Luria, Cesare Isr.	"	5.4.44	✠
21659	171837	Lagodzinski, Aron Isr.	"	30.4.44	nach Birkenau
21660	161264	Kornreich, Roman Isr.	"	15.4.44	Entlassen
21661	158255	Marek, Paul	"	13.5.44	nach Birkenau
21662	115437	Ziabicki, Zygmunt	"	20.5.44	✠
21663	172409	Tasma, Benjamin Isr.	"	11.4.44	Entlassen
21664	168011	Marcaria, Raffaele Isr.	"	1.4.44	Entlassen
21665	117546	Glotzer, Kive Isr.	"	"	Entlassen
21666	76347	Krzeczanowski, Abraham Isr.	"	7.4.44	Entlassen
21667	171989	Kirok, Israel	"	1.4.44	Entlassen
21668	144055	Kohn, Josef Isr.	"	"	Entlassen
21669	174517	Levi, Primo Isr.	"	20.4.44	Entlassen
21670	108182	Kranz, Bronislaw Isr.	"	16.5.44	Entlassen
21671	167697	Westreich, Benjamin Isr.	"	1.4.44	Entlassen
21672	172057	Root, Meyer Isr.	"	1.4.44	Entlassen
21673	172667	Chrzanowski, Paul Isr.	"	6.4.44	Entlassen

PAMÄTNÍKOVÉ MUZEUM

Illustration 17: Register of the inmate hospital at the Monowitz Camp with the entry no. 21669 of April 20, 1944, about Primo Levi, inmate no. 174517 (fifth line from the bottom): "Entlassen" = discharged and sent back to the camp, like thousands of others who were successfully treated and healed at this hospital. (Source: I.G.-Farben Trial, document NI-10186, p. 360)

Chapter VI
Wiesel at Buchenwald

Problem #10: Travel to and Arrival at Buchenwald

Wiesel Offers No Coherent Chronology for This Trip

Just as Wiesel had offered his reader a botched chronology at the beginning of his novel, he repeats the same mistakes in recounting 1) the trip to Buchenwald, and 2) the early days after his arrival there, up to and including the death of his father. I shall deal first with the chronology of the trip.

Incredible as it might seem, Wiesel provides neither the departure nor the arrival dates for this momentous experience. Although he neglects to provide the departure date from Auschwitz, he does state that the detainees left at 6:00 AM in the middle of a snowstorm. As mentioned in the previous chapter, the historical record indicates that the Germans abandoned the Auschwitz camp complex during the night of January 17–18, 1945. Since those units most crucial to supporting the war effort left after nightfall on January 17, some historians date the beginning of the exodus as January 17, while others prefer January 18, when the operation was completed. Having already used the date of January 18 for the calculation of the time that Wiesel spent in the hospital, I retain it here as the date *a quo*, that is, the beginning date for calculating the time involved in the trip to Buchenwald. Although Wiesel offers no specific date for his arrival at Buchenwald, he does provide a date for his father's death. That date, the night of January 28-29, 1945, must therefore be taken as our date *ad quem* for establishing the novel's chronology.

The detainees leave Auschwitz at 6:00 AM on January 18. They march all day and into the evening. At that point "the commander announced that we had already traveled seventy kilometers."[275] Wiesel is exaggerating here, for by this point they had only marched about two-thirds of the way to Gleiwitz. Since the total distance between the two points is 55 kilometers [34 miles],

[275] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 138: "Le commandant annonça que nous avions déjà fait soixante-dix kilomètres depuis le départ."

they would have marched about 36-37 kilometers [20 miles], not 70 [43 miles]. Marion Wiesel translates "seventy kilometers" (*soixante-dix kilomètres*) as "twenty kilometers." (*Night* [2006], 87) She deliberately presents this mistranslation to her reader, no doubt in accord with the author, in order to bring Wiesel's absurd exaggeration more into line with the ascertainable fact that the whole trip could only amount to about fifty-five kilometers.

Wiesel then continues to walk well beyond midnight, but does not indicate how far. Once again, one would think that this experience would have been recalled in more-precise detail. Furthermore, there remains the strange anomaly that he is able to walk these long distances two days after having undergone a serious foot operation for which two weeks of bed rest had been prescribed. Wiesel then sleeps for a very short time. He awakens after sunrise.[276] Wiesel then writes:[277]

We remained at Gleiwitz for three days. Three days without food or drink.

If this assertion about an imposed three-day fast in the middle of winter were true, many of the prisoners would have become terribly weakened, and even died.

On the morning of the third day, they are marched outside the town of Gleiwitz to await a train, which does not come until "quite late in the evening."[278] After they climb aboard, they then travel for ten more days and nights before reaching Buchenwald.[279] Thus, according to Wiesel's chronology, a total of fourteen days (one day of walking, three days of imposed starvation while waiting for the train, and a ten-day train trip) are required for the trip. When Wiesel wrote his novel (or at least this episode), he was apparently unaware that the Auschwitz Camp had been abandoned on January 18, as mentioned above. This ignorance about a basic historical fact, a fact that should have remained firmly embedded in his memory during his alleged ten-year vow of silence, because he had actually lived it, speaks volumes about the *in*-authenticity of his autobiography.

These fourteen days of travel mean that he must have arrived at Buchenwald on February 2. But such an arrival date is simply impossible, because our date *ad quem*, the only firm date Wiesel offers after the end of the trip, is the one he provides for the death of his father, the night of January 28-29. In other words, he could not have arrived on February 2 on a train with his father, *and* have his father die at Buchenwald about a week earlier. For this reason, Marion Wiesel has mistranslated the very specific "ten days and nights of travel" (*dix jours, dix nuits de voyage*) as "there followed days and nights of traveling." (*Night* [2006], 100) Once again, the reader is not informed of this deception, and through the use of retroactive continuity, this mendacious translation serves to justify the date given for the death of Wiesel's father.

---

[276] *Ibid.*, 150: "Je m'éveillai, à la clarté du jour."
[277] *Ibid.*: "Nous demeurâmes trois jours à Gleiwitz. Trois jours sans manger et sans boire."
[278] *Ibid.*, 152: "[…] fort tard dans la soirée"
[279] *Ibid.*, 156: "Dix jours, dix nuits de voyage."

Absurd Chronology and Narrative Incoherence after the Arrival at Buchenwald

I now turn to the problem of *Night*'s chronology following Wiesel's arrival at Buchenwald. The first indication of time that Wiesel gives us comes in his statement that he and the others who had arrived from Auschwitz were obliged to take a shower on the third day after their arrival.[280] Thereafter, he writes of "the next day."[281] Then, a day after the trip's eighteenth day, he writes that "a week went by."[282] This additional week brings the total number of days since Wiesel's departure from Auschwitz on January 18 to twenty-five.

Thus, according to the novel's internal chronology, the date for the death of Wiesel's father would be February 13. Nonetheless, Wiesel tells us in the novel that his father died during the night of January 28-29, 1945. He writes:[283]

> *I climbed into my bunk above my father, who was still alive. It was January 28, 1945. I awoke at dawn on January 29. Another patient was lying there in my father's place.*

Working backward twenty-six days from January 29, the morning on which he finds his father missing from his bunk and presumed dead, establishes that Wiesel would have had to leave Auschwitz on January 3, 1945. But such a date would be a complete absurdity, for it would mean that he left Auschwitz even before undergoing foot surgery! This is why Marion Wiesel deliberately mis-translated "ten days and ten nights of travel" as "days and nights of travel."

Records of Three Trains from Gleiwitz to Buchenwald in January 1945 Analyzed

The Italian researcher Carlo Mattogno has found evidence that three trains left Gleiwitz and traveled to Buchenwald on January 18, 1945. The time it took each train to travel from Gleiwitz to Buchenwald varied: four days for the first train, five days for the second, eight days for the third. No trip took fourteen days, as Wiesel claims was his experience in *La Nuit*:

Date of departure	Date of arrival	ID numbers	Number of detainees
18 January	22 January	117195-119418	2,224
18 January	23 January	119419-120337	919
18 January	26 January	120348-124274	3,927

There is a serious discrepancy between Wiesel's supposed experiences and the actual historical reality. This basic contradiction suggests that Wiesel either plagiarized this episode, or simply invented it.

Mattogno shows that both the former Jewish detainee Miklós Grüner (Buchenwald ID # 120761), and his friend Lazar Wiesel (Buchenwald ID #

---

[280] *Ibid.*, 168: "Le troisième jour après notre arrivée à Buchenwald, tout le monde dut aller aux douches." [The third day after our arrival at Buchenwald, everybody had to take a shower."]

[281] *Ibid.*, 171: "le lendemain."

[282] *Ibid.*,: "Une semaine passa."

[283] *Ibid.*, 173f.: "Je grimpai sur ma couchette, au-dessus de mon père, qui vivait encore. Je m'éveillai le 29 janvier à l'aube. A la place de mon père gisait un autre malade."

123565), whose identity Grüner accuses Wiesel of having stolen, were given ID numbers at Buchenwald on January 26, the day on which their train arrived, and on which they entered the Buchenwald camp. Mattogno has also studied the lists of Buchenwald detainees, and states that there is no mention of Elie Wiesel being assigned a Buchenwald identification number. Wiesel wrote *La Nuit* as if unaware of the very existence of these ID numbers, and Mattogno concludes on the basis of this evidence that Wiesel was never a detainee at Buchenwald. He may be right, but more information seems needed before coming to a definitive conclusion.

That said, I must add that Mattogno's assertion is firmly supported by the evidence provided in the very text of the novel. According to *Night*'s internal chronology, as I have shown above, the only firm date provided is the one for his father's death, January 28-29, 1945. If we work back twenty-five days from that date, we arrive at January 3 for his departure date from Auschwitz. But this date is impossible for two reasons: 1) historically, we know the camp was not abandoned until January 17-18; and 2) this date also contradicts Wiesel's other assertion that the operation on his foot took place "toward the middle of January" (see Chapter V), just before the camp was evacuated.

The contradictions derived from this internal evidence of the novel indicate that, when Wiesel wrote of the trip from Auschwitz to Buchenwald, his version of events could not have been based on personal experience. Thus the novel fully supports Mattogno's contention that he was never at Buchenwald.

Mattogno on Mortality aboard Wiesel's Train to Buchenwald

Finally, with regard to the mortality rate for those who made the trip from Auschwitz to Buchenwald, Wiesel offers testimony only about the railroad car in which he and his father traveled. He writes:[284]

> *The last day saw the highest death toll. About a hundred of us had gotten onto this railroad car, and only a dozen of us, including my father and myself, got off.*

These numbers indicate a death rate of 88 percent, and Wiesel implies that such a figure is also valid for the other cars in the train. Mattogno, on the other hand, relying on the original manifest for the convoy that reached Buchenwald on January 26, states that, of the 3,987 detainees who began the trip, 3,927 were logged into Buchenwald. Assuming that the missing sixty inmates died *en route*, these sixty deaths represent a mortality rate of 1.5 percent, which is a far cry from Wiesel's claimed death rate of 88 percent.[285] I might add that Wiesel claims more deaths in his car alone than were recorded for the whole train. This fact not only raises yet another question about Wiesel's actual presence on this train, it also offers another example of the systemic cancer of exaggerations that afflicts Holocaust computations at all levels.

---

[284] *Ibid.*, 161: "Le dernier jour avait été le plus meurtrier. Nous étions montés une centaine dans ce wagon. Nous en descendîmes une douzaine. Parmi eux, mon père et moi-même."

[285] Mattogno, "Elie Wiesel, 'Most Authoritative,'"

After recounting the death of his father, Wiesel announces that he will not have anything to say about the period that extends from that event, on January 28-29, to his liberation on April 11. He then offers a lame excuse for this strange silence when he writes:[286]

> *I won't speak about my life during this time period. Living no longer mattered to me. After my father's death, nothing touched me anymore.*

This alibi is not only unconvincing, it also reinforces the impression he has already given to the reader: that he might not have ever been at Buchenwald. If that is the case, his silence about daily life among the other children in the *Kinderblock* is natural and understandable.

About life with the other children and adolescents, he writes:[287]

> *I was transferred to the Children's Block, where there were six hundred of us.*

However, he once again raises our suspicions about whether he actually experienced this event when he fails to mention the important fact that these children were placed in the by-now famous Block 66 which, in turn, was located in a section of Buchenwald called the "Little Camp." This omission is especially strange in so far as Block 66 has taken on an almost legendary importance in the saga of the Buchenwald Camp's last days. Here is how the official Holocaust history, as found on the Buchenwald website, puts it:[288]

> *At the end of January 1945, Elie Wiesel and his father came to Buchenwald Concentration Camp on an evacuation transport and were housed in the "Small Camp". Here his father died shortly after arrival. In Barracks 66, an asylum for children and adolescents that political prisoners managed to set up in 1945, Elie Wiesel was liberated on April 11, 1945.*

Ironically, the official Holocaust history of the event now places Wiesel there, without any documentation, of course. But Wiesel, writing in the 1950s, referred neither to Barracks 66, nor to the larger space in which it was located, the "Little Camp" (*kleines Lager* or *le petit camp*). Once again, Wiesel's ignorance of basic details speaks volumes about this alleged experience.

Problem #11: Liberation Day at Buchenwald

Wiesel's Nobel Campaign Requires More Falsehoods

On July 4, 2004, *Parade* magazine featured an article by Wiesel. The piece included what is probably one of the most famous propaganda pictures from World War II. Taken by Private H. Miller of the Civil Affairs Branch of the U.S. Army Signal Corps at Buchenwald Concentration Camp on April 16, 1945, five days after the Americans arrived there on April 11 (see Illustration 19, p. 157), the photo has been altered in the *Parade* version to include a circle

---

[286] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 75: "Je ne parlerai pas de ma vie durant ce temps-là. Elle n'avait plus d'importance pour moi. Depuis la mort de mon père, plus rien ne me touchait."

[287] *Ibid*., 175: "Je fus transféré au bloc des enfants, où nous étions six cents."

[288] https://www.buchenwald.de/919/.

drawn around the face of a man identified as Elie Wiesel. This photo, showing inmates, some emaciated and half-naked, crammed into crude bunks, was not taken on the spur of the moment on April 11, but was one of a larger group of about a dozen photos in which professional montage and *mise en scène* techniques were used.[289] It is also worth noting in passing that there are scores of photos of men in bunks available for viewing on the official Buchenwald website, but somehow none of them manages to show the crowding alleged to have been normal. The shot was then released to the media to be used for the usual propaganda purposes: to project an image of the Germans as war criminals while distracting the American public from the horrible war crimes then being committed by Allied forces. That it was still being exploited almost seventy years after it was taken shows how successful and adaptable it has proved to be.

In *La Nuit*, Wiesel writes:[290]

> *Three days after the liberation of Buchenwald, I fell sick. Food poisoning. I was taken to the hospital and spent two weeks between life and death.*

Since this mysterious illness occurred "three days after the liberation of Buchenwald," the date would be April 14. He was immediately hospitalized and, in his words, "spent two weeks between life and death." According to this scenario, the *first* of several that he would provide over the years, Wiesel should have been in the hospital from April 14 to April 28. Since the Signal Corps propaganda picture was taken on April 16, Wiesel could not have been in it.

Wiesel later changed this basic story a number of times. Here is the *second* version of events, which he invented in 1976:[291]

> *After the liberation I became sick, and it's strange how it happened. I hinted at it in* Night*, but it's not the full story. April 11, 1945, when the Americans came, we were some 20,000 left in Buchenwald out of some 60,000 or 80,000, and we hadn't had food for a week or so. Suddenly the Americans came and brought their food, but they really didn't know what they were doing; they gave fats. 5,000 people died immediately from food poisoning.* […] *and my body rebelled; I lost consciousness immediately and was sick for ten days or so – unconscious, in a coma – blood poisoning or something.*

In this second version, Wiesel says that he ate the food "an hour or two after the liberation," which contradicts his original claim in *Night* that he only got sick three days after liberation. Also, in this new version he is sick, unconscious and in a coma for ten days, or from April 11 until about April 21. In this scenario, once again, he could not have been in a picture that was taken on April 16.

---

[289] Jonathan Heller, *War and Conflict: Selected Images from the National Archives*, (Washington, D.C., National Archives and Records Administration, 1990), 253.

[290] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 178: "Trois jours après la libération de Buchenwald, je tombai malade; un empoisonnement. Je fus transféré à l'hôpital et passai deux semaines entre la vie et la mort."

[291] Cargas, *Conversation*, 88.

As for Wiesel's claim of 5,000 deaths from food poisoning, it is not mentioned in *La Nuit,* nor is it supported by the historical record. The closest he comes in *La Nuit* to implying large numbers of deaths at the liberation of Buchenwald occurs when he writes:[292]

> *Each day, several thousand detainees would go through the camp's gate and wouldn't return.*

He later provided further information about this subject when, on February 1, 1978, he spoke at Washington University in St. Louis. In answer to a student's direct question on this issue, he stated:[293]

> *On April 5, when they began to evacuate my camp, 80,000 inmates remained. And every day they would select 10,000 and kill them outside the gate. Somehow, I was always among those left behind.*

Strangely, but in accordance with the ever-changing Jewish Holocaust narrative, we are now left to wonder why the liberating GIs, upon their arrival at Buchenwald's gates on April 11, never saw or commented upon the 60,000 dead bodies which, according to Wiesel, must have accumulated there since April 5. Apparently they had all mysteriously disappeared!

The Mendacious Role of the *New York Times* in the Barracks Photo Affair

The Buchenwald barracks picture first appeared in the *New York Times* on May 6, 1945, several weeks after it was taken. The caption read: "Crowded Bunks in the Prison Camp at Buchenwald" (see Illustration 20, p. 157). The caption does not date the photo, but it implies that it was taken on April 11, the day Buchenwald was liberated. The media has always implied that the picture was taken on that date, and it is this basic untruth on which other misinterpretations are based.

The original *New York Times* story did not identify any of the men in the picture, which did not so much portray the chaotic reality of Buchenwald on April 11, as the carefully staged recreation and repackaging of that reality. The photo appeared in conjunction with an article by correspondent Harold Denny, in which he communicated the official U.S. Government propaganda line. Entitled "The World Must Not Forget: What was done in the German prison camps emphasizes the problem of what to do with a people who are morally sick,"[294] his piece was a distraction from the war crimes that the Allies were then committing against the Germans.

As Denny wrote in the pages of the Jewish-owned *New York Times*, Germany was a smoldering ruin as a result of Allied carpet bombardment of civilians; Dresden, Hamburg and hundreds of other German cities had been bombed to a pulp; the dams on numerous rivers had been destroyed, drowning untold numbers of innocents and destroying their homes; hundreds of thou-

---

[292] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 176f.: "Chaque jour, quelques milliers de détenus traversaient la porte du camp et ne revenaient pas."

[293] Abrahamson, *Against Silence*: Vol. 3, 253.

[294] Harold Denny, "The World Must Not Forget," *New York Times*, May 6, 1945, 42.

Illustration 18: Wiesel as a boy

sands of German soldiers were both being starved and caged in the open, without shelter, day and night, by Gen. Eisenhower; countless German civilians whose families had lived in East Prussia and Poland for centuries were being forcibly evicted by the advancing Soviets; the Volga Germans, who had been settled in Russia since the eighteenth century, had been deported to Siberia and elsewhere, where many of them would perish; the valiant men of the Red Army were in the process of raping millions of German women as they advanced through Germany; and, most-dreadful, Hiroshima and Nagasaki were on the drawing board.[295] For the *New York Times*, however, with its scarcely concealed obsession with Jewish suffering, it was the Germans who were "morally sick." Had the Allies not saved civilization?

The *third* version of Wiesel's liberation from Buchenwald is linked to the same photo. In 1983, almost forty years after the barracks picture was taken, the *New York Times* published it with this caption:

> *On April 11, 1945, American troops liberated the concentration camp's survivors, including Elie, who later identified himself as the man circled in the photo.*

It is important to note here that Wiesel had never claimed to be in this famous picture before 1983. Why not? And why did the *New York Times* suddenly want to associate Wiesel with this picture, especially since the individual circled in it was clearly a grown man, and not a boy of sixteen? In fact, this man does not resemble in any way other pictures said to date from Wiesel's teenage years (see Illustrations 21f., p. 158). Obviously, the "newspaper of record" had not fact-checked Wiesel's claim. In retrospect, however, it is clear that this bogus claim was a first step in the *New York Times*'s campaign to secure a Nobel Prize for Wiesel. The picture was published in the high-circulation Sunday *New York Times Magazine*, and with the following statement:[296]

> *His name has been frequently mentioned as a possible recipient of a Nobel Prize, for either peace or literature.*

---

[295] See two basic studies by James Bacque: *Other Losses: The Shocking Truth behind the Mass Deaths of Disarmed German Soldiers and Civilians under Gen. Eisenhower's Command* (Rocklin, Calif.: Prima Publishing, 1989), and *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950* (Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2007).

[296] Samuel G. Freedman, "Bearing Witness: The Life and Work of Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, October 23, 1983. The picture appeared on p. 34.

After the *New York Times* had manufactured history by mendaciously declaring that Wiesel was pictured, the *Times* had the nerve a few years later to castigate the administration of the Buchenwald Museum, at that time part of the Communist East German regime, for not repeating the *New York Times*'s lie as fact! In 1989, a *New York Times* reporter visiting Buchenwald, wrote:[297]

> *A large photograph in the* [Buchenwald] *museum shows Mr. Wiesel, among others, on the day of liberation. He is not identified in a caption. And the guide who has shown visitors around Buchenwald for 14 years had never heard of the author, who has written eloquently* [sic] *about that camp.*

Nowadays, the USHMM follows in the footsteps of the *New York Times* by making the same fraudulent claim about this picture on its website.

With regard to this picture, Professor Kenneth Waltzer first became involved in the subject around 2010-11. He had already begun writing a book to be entitled *The Rescue of Children and Youths at Buchenwald*, and was determined to include his friend Wiesel as one of those children of Buchenwald. In a Michigan State University press release about him and his project, he was quoted as writing the following about Wiesel:[298]

> *He* [Wiesel] *was too weak at liberation on April 11 to leave his barracks (hence he was photographed in a famous picture in the barracks on April 12 or 13), and he came to understand he was free only days later.*

In writing such nonsense, Waltzer revealed that he had obviously not even done basic archival research on this picture. A Holocaustian imagination does not get much more inventive than Waltzer's does here!

In due course, that press release, an embarrassment to all concerned, was removed from the Web. But the damage had already been done. Why? Because by 2011 Wiesel's absence from this picture had sparked a wider discussion of the fact that there is in fact no pictorial record of any kind of Wiesel at Buchenwald.

When the announced book failed to appear in 2011, the noted U.S. revisionist Bradley Smith devoted several blog entries to the subject. Unfortunately, they have all been rendered inaccessible on the Web. At the same time, Carolyn Yeager, working from her www.eliewieseltattoo.com website, has continued to heap ridicule on Waltzer, and her relentless attacks appear to have had an effect on his book project.[299] As of early 2020, it has still not appeared in print.

---

[297] Henry Kamm, "No Mention of Jews at Buchenwald," *New York Times*, March 25, 1989, A8.

[298] "Ken Waltzer on Elie Wiesel's 'Night'," https://web.archive.org/web/2018*/http://special.news.msu.edu/holocaust/wiesel.php?wiesel.

[299] On June 29, 2013, she wrote: www.eliewieseltattoo.com/is-ken-waltzer-on-the-outs-no-longer-cited-as-a-holocaust-expert/; on June 30, 2011, she wrote: www.eliewieseltattoo.com/ken-waltzer-replies-to-my-question/; and on September 8, 2013, she wrote: www.eliewieseltattoo.com/ken-waltzer-inadvertantly-supplies-proof-that-elie-wiesel-was-not-at-buchenwald/.

In addition to Wiesel's earlier claims that he was sick in the camp hospital when the picture was taken, another major problem with the photograph is the disparity between the facial features said to be Wiesel's in this picture and those that appear in the boyhood photo.[300] This picture has been cropped from a photo that appears in both *Tous les fleuves* and *All Rivers* in which he is shown as a boy of about nine to twelve (1937 to 1940) years of age with his mother and little sister. The caption reads:

> *Elie with his mother and his sister Tziporah, shortly before the Nazis entered Sighet.*

Since Wiesel was fifteen and a half in April 1944, the editor of Wiesel's autobiography is attempting to deceive and confuse the reader when he states that the picture was taken "shortly before the Nazis entered Sighet." Clearly, this picture had been taken several years before 1944. Likewise, the picture that supposedly shows Wiesel as a boy of about sixteen also bears a misleading caption in *All Rivers*. It states:

> *Elie, age fifteen, not long before the deportations.*

But how could the boys shown in the two pictures, their ages being at least three years apart, both date from the spring of 1944? Even worse, the second picture not only appears to date from the postwar period, the boy presented in it bears little if any resemblance to the boy in the earlier one. In any case, whether or not this picture of an adolescent actually shows Wiesel, it offers ample proof that this photo, and that of "the man in the bunk," who appears to be about thirty years old, if not older, do not depict the same person. Thus, the pictures of Wiesel that I show here, coupled with the fact that, prior to 1983, he had always stated that he was sick on April 16, offer solid proof that his claim to be shown in the Buchenwald propaganda picture is merely another example of his mendacity.

As Wiesel's Nobel campaign went forward, the *New York Times* usually tried to present him in dramatic terms, even if it meant telling more fibs about him. His image as a Holocaust survivor needed to be enhanced. Thus, for example, when he made a trip to Berlin in January 1986 to attend a Holocaust conference, the *New York Times* reporter declared solemnly:[301]

> *Elie Wiesel returned to Germany this week for the first time since he was released from the Buchenwald concentration camp almost 41 years ago.*

Unfortunately, this dramatic statement was nonsense. The *Times* should have done its homework. When Wiesel was beginning his career as a New York Jewish journalist, he published a hate-filled article in December 1962 appropriately entitled "An Appointment with Hate" in *Commentary*, the organ of the American Jewish Committee (see Chapter V). Its subject was a recent trip he had made to Germany.

---

[300] Elie Wiesel, "Le jour où Buchenwald a été libéré," *Paris-Match*, April 10-16, 2003, 116.
[301] John Tagliabue, "Elie Wiesel Back in Germany after 41 Years," *New York Times*, January 23, 1986, A4.

Illustration 19: Photo taken in the Buchenwald camp on April 16, 1945; filed by the Office of War Information. Overseas Operations Branch; official caption: "These are slave laborers in the Buchenwald concentration camp near Jena; many had died from malnutrition when U.S. troops of the 80th Division entered the camp." First published in the Los Angeles Times, April 29, 1945. Source: http://commons.wikimedia.org; NARA 535560

Illustration 20: Interestingly, The New York Times Magazine*, published this image on May 6th, 1945 (p. 42) with the naked man removed from the image, perhaps for reasons of "decency."* Source: Winston Smith, "The Most Famous Holocaust Photo a Fraud," January 17, 2013; http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2013/01/the-most-famous-holocaust-photo-fraud.html

Likewise, even after the Nobel award was announced on October 14, 1986, the *New York Times* continued to embroider the facts, always trying to dramatize Wiesel's life experience. For instance, on November 2 they triumphantly republished a severely cropped version of the barracks photo with the caption:[302]

> *Elie Wiesel, the winner of the Nobel Peace Prize (at far right in the top bunk) in the Buchenwald concentration camp in April 1945, when the camp was liberated by American troops.*

Illustration 21: Wiesel as an adolescent after the war

The *New York Times* cropped the picture in such a way as to remove parts of the two upper bunks and to make the man who is now supposed to be Wiesel barely visible. At the same time, the newspaper airbrushed the naked man on the right completely out of the picture (see Illustration 20). The *New York Times* also suggests the picture was taken on April 11, 1945, without, of course, actually saying so. Then, in January 1987, the *Times* erroneously claimed that Wiesel had been "freed from Auschwitz" during the war.[303]

A year later, in connection with a Wiesel trip to Auschwitz, the *New York Times* wrote:[304]

> *Mr. Wiesel was a prisoner at Auschwitz and witnessed the killing there of his father and one of his sisters.*

Illustration 22: Allegedly Wiesel's face in the 1945 Buchenwald photo

Of course, Wiesel has always claimed that his father died in Buchenwald, and information on his mother's and youngest sister's fates continues to be effectively withheld by the USHMM and other authorities. But the word "Auschwitz" is one of the three Jewish Holocaust terms that have been pushed as slogans over the years in the pages of the *New York Times.* These eternally repeated or sloganized terms are designed to set off a "brand recognition" reaction among the New York Jewish readers in the newspaper's customer base. The terms "Auschwitz," along with "six million" and "gas chambers," constitute the essence of this triad, but Buchenwald doesn't make the cut.

---

[302] Martin Suskind, "A Voice from Bonn: History Cannot Be Shrugged Off," *New York Times*, November 2, 1986, D2.

[303] "A Survivor's Prize," *New York Times*, January 4, 1987, XIII, 3.

[304] Clyde Haberman, "Wiesel and Walesa Visit Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 18, 1988, A3.

In 1987, after cashing his $270,000 Nobel-prize check, Wiesel testified at the trial of Klaus Barbie in Lyon, France.[305] On the fringes of the trial, the well-known (in France) Jewish Holocaust profiteer and publicity seeker Marek Halter announced his intention to stage a parallel trial of France's World War II Vichy regime. However, the Jewish lawyers who were staging the Barbie show trial correctly saw this plan as a publicity stunt, and rejected it as a "political show."[306] Undeterred, Halter and his followers set up a large tent in Lyon's main square about a mile from where the Barbie show trial was taking place. There, they presented an exhibit called "The Children of Memory." It was in Halter's bizarre tent that the Signal Corps photo was exhibited for exploitation once again by the Zionist media.[307] It is not clear, however, to what extent Wiesel was involved in this particular display of what was by now a Holocaust icon.

On June 3, 1987, the *Chicago Tribune* published an AP photo containing a cropped version of the men in the bunks at Buchenwald. What was completely new in this *fourth* tall tale about his liberation was that Wiesel, accompanied by two unidentified people, was shown standing in front of a blown-up version of the picture and pointing to himself in it (Illustration 23). The caption read:

> *Nobel Prize winner Elie Wiesel points to a picture of himself, taken by a German at the Auschwitz death camp in 1945. The photograph is part of the Holocaust Memorial in Lyon, France.*

In this instance, the Zionist media was probably guilty not so much of deliberate disinformation as of slovenly reporting, a recurring problem in articles dealing with the Holocaust. Since the Barbie show trial focused on deportations to Auschwitz, not Buchenwald, and since Auschwitz, not Buchenwald, was being trumpeted in the Zionist media every day, the mendacious caption made the picture more relevant. In fact, the only problem we have with it is in determining who created this example of Holocaust-related media deception: Shoah-businessman Halter, someone in the employ of the media, or Wiesel. When one recalls that he stated early in his career, and has repeated many times since then, that "some events do take place but are not true; others are true although they never occurred,"[308] Wiesel's possible involvement in this media caper in the opening stages of the Barbie trial cannot be ruled out.

In retrospect, there can be no doubt that this heavily-trafficked picture was an important ingredient in the overall package designed to bolster Wiesel's

---

[305] Nikolaus Barbie was a German Gestapo officer who served for a while in Lyon during the German occupation of France.

[306] Judith Miller, *One by One by One, Facing the Holocaust* (N.Y.: Simon & Schuster, 1990), 129.

[307] Halter has seen his false claims about his alleged wartime experiences questioned and exposed in recent years. See Piotr Smolar, "Marek Halter, le bonimenteur," *La Revue XXI*, 4, autumn 2008, 142–153; Grégoire LeMénager, "Les Mensonges de Marek Halter," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, October 15, 2008. http://bibliobs.nouvelobs.com/actualites/20081015.BIB2187/les-mensonges-de-marek-halter.html.

[308] Wiesel, *Legends*, viii.

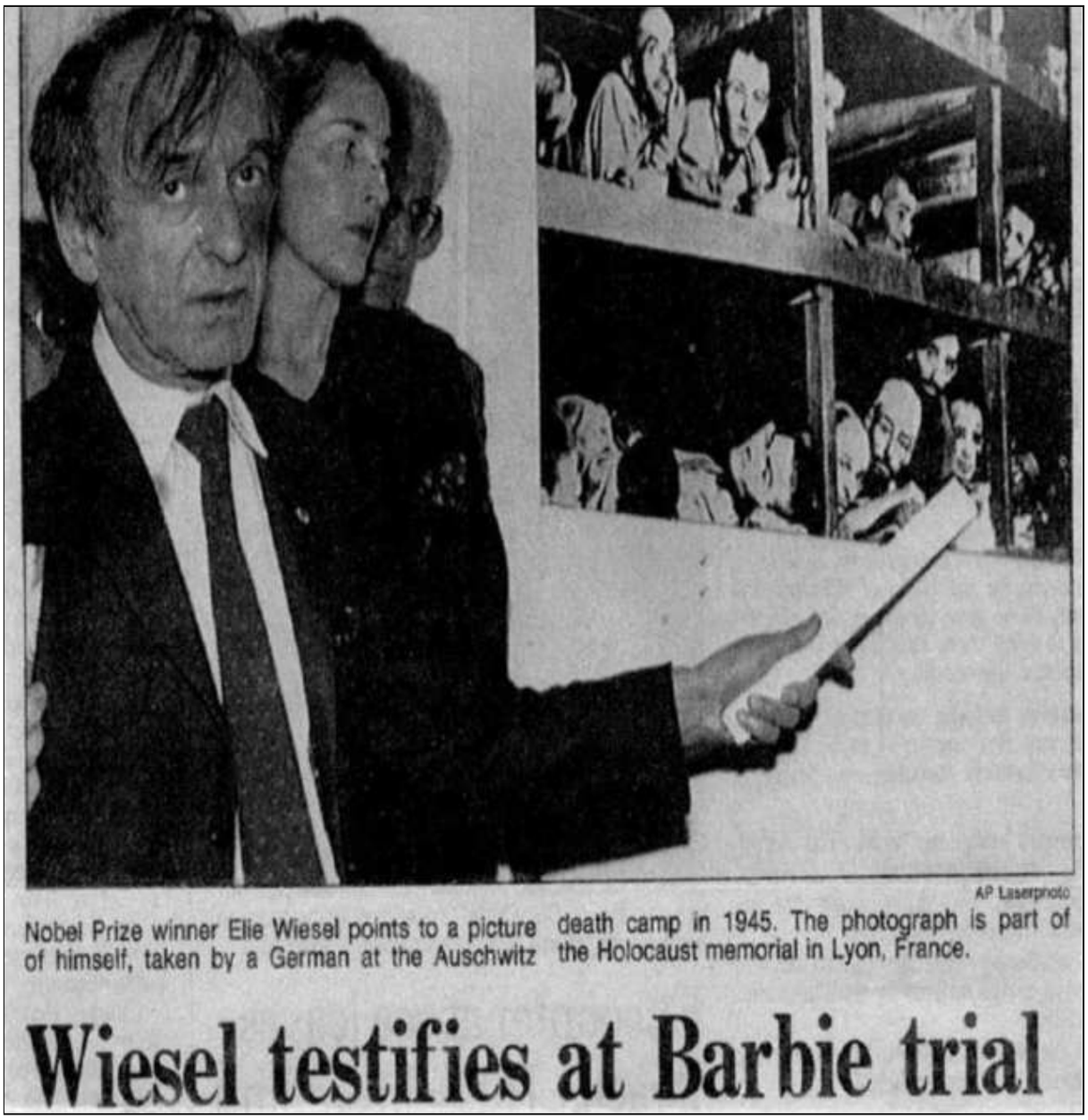

Illustration 23: Ludicrously false caption published in the Chicago Tribune, June 3, 1987

Nobel candidacy. In this regard, Carolyn Yeager makes a good point when she states that Wiesel recognized the picture's importance in the Nobel campaign when he flew to Jerusalem in the month following reception of the prize to have his picture taken in front of it.[309] Thankfully, that picture encapsulates perfectly Wiesel's mendacity and, as long as the USHMM keeps on claiming that Wiesel is seen in it, their mendacity as well.

Wiesel Claims the Men in the Bunks Are Children from the *Kinderblock*

In 1995, Wiesel offered a *fifth* version of his liberation experience in an interview published in the German weekly *Die Zeit*. It contained two new pieces of information. The first was the claim that the picture had been taken the day af-

[309] Carolyn Yeager, "Gigantic Fraud Carried Out for Wiesel Nobel Prize" ; www.eliewieseltattoo.com/the-evidence/photographic-evidence/gigantic-fraud-carried-out-for-wiesel-nobel-prize/.

ter the liberation, that is, on April 12, 1945, not on April 11, as the media had always implied. This new date not only contradicted the date of April 16 given by the U.S. Army, but it also made it impossible for Wiesel to be in it, if we believed his second claim, mentioned above, according to which he had been put in the hospital for ten days immediately upon gorging on American food on April 11. The second new assertion to emerge from this interview was that the picture had been taken in the children's barracks, or *Kinderblock*, at Buchenwald, where Wiesel was allegedly lodged. The following statement to this effect appears twice in the article, once in the text and once again as the caption to the picture (in which the person alleged to be Wiesel is circled, as in the *New York Times* photo in 1983):[310]

> *On the day after the liberation the picture was taken in the Children's Block at Buchenwald by an American soldier. It shows old men. But these old faces are the faces of men who, in truth, were 15 or 16 years of age as I was.*

Since 1945, when the *New York Times* first made propaganda use of this picture, no one had ever claimed that it depicts children. In fact, it does not depict children. It depicts adults. Yet Wiesel actually expects us to believe that these men, some of whom are heavily bearded or partially bald, were mere boys. Finally, when Wiesel states that the picture was taken "by an American soldier," he gives the impression that it was a spur-of-the-moment event and not one that was carefully orchestrated for propaganda purposes.

Wiesel Claims He Saw Black Soldiers at Buchenwald on Liberation Day

A *sixth* version of events at the liberation of Buchenwald was concocted by Wiesel in 1989, when he claimed to have seen Black soldiers on liberation day, April 11, at Buchenwald. He told a *New York Times* interviewer:[311]

> *I will always remember with love a big black soldier. He was crying like a child – tears of all the pain in the world and all the rage. Everyone who was there that day will forever feel a sentiment of gratitude to the American soldiers who liberated us.*

As will be amply demonstrated below, Wiesel simply made up this ridiculous claim, like so much of what he claims to remember about the Holocaust, out of whole cloth. Nonetheless, this claim seems to have provided the spark that would lead to the creation of a 90-minute documentary film telling the story of this completely imagined event. A Black filmmaker and a Jewish producer launched this new Holocaust myth, according to which a Black unit, the 761st Tank Battalion, had actually liberated the Jews at Buchenwald! Their announced intention in doing so was to increase Black and Jewish mutual "un-

---

[310] Elie Wiesel [interviewed by], Werner A. Perger, "1945 und Heute: Holocaust," *Die Zeit*, April 21, 1995, 16: "Am Tag nach der Befreiung wurde das Bild aus dem Kinderblock von Buchenwald von einem amerikanischen Soldaten aufgenommen. Darauf sind alte Männer zu sehen. Doch diese alten Gesichter sind die Gesichter von Menschen, die in Wahrheit wie ich um fünfzehn oder sechzehn Jahre alt waren."

[311] Kamm, "No Mention," 8.

derstanding" in Brooklyn through a movie to be shown on PBS called *Liberators: Fighting on Two Fronts in World War II*.

The reality, however, was that they also wanted to produce a film that could later be shown in predominantly Black schools as a means of sucking innocent and unsuspecting Black children into the Holocaust vortex. Wiesel's 1989 lie had given birth to this film, and one can imagine the Holocaust fundamentalists quietly rejoicing in the background as they added yet another layer of disinformation to the Holocaust. It is important to remember here that, just as the Holocaust myth had been initially created, under the brand name of "genocide," for very specific political reasons as mentioned above, so also this new story was being invented to fulfill a very specific political need for the New York Jewish elite: restoration of Jewish political control over the city's Black mayor and its other Black politicians.

Sadly, Black politicians, from Mayor David Dinkins on down, allowed themselves to be manipulated by the Holocaust fundamentalists who were behind the film. It was premiered on November 9, 1992, at a gala event staged at New York's Lincoln Center. Some seven hundred mostly Black and Jewish dignitaries were in attendance. Then, on November 11, the film was broadcast on WNET, the local PBS station.[312]

A month later, Jesse Jackson, who from the beginning had given full support to this absurd film in order to ingratiate himself with New York's wealthy Jews, most of whom had been shunning him since he had referred to New York City as "Hymietown" in 1984,[313] introduced the film at the Apollo Theater in Harlem.[314] At the beginning of 1993, the Holocaust fundamentalists of Hollywood, pulling their oar in the overall Jewish effort, made sure that the film was one of five documentaries nominated for an Oscar.[315]

Yes, there seemed to be something in this crude hoax for everybody. Indeed, since this event was yet another true and authentic exercise in mendacity, but on a colossal scale, Wiesel's involvement is perfectly understandable. Yet the historical scam could not go on forever. Jeffrey Goldberg, breaking the Jewish code of silence, spoke for many New York Jews and others, when he denounced this media fabrication, so strongly supported by the *New York Times*.[316] Within a week after his article appeared, the film had to be withdrawn.[317] Disgraced, it failed to win an Oscar, finishing fourth out of five. *Liberators: Fighting on Two Fronts in World War II* has now disappeared down

---

[312] John J. O'Connor, "America's Black Army and a Dual War Front," *New York Times*, November 11, 1992, C24.

[313] Fay S. Joyce, "Jackson Admits Saying 'Hymie' and Apologizes at a Synagogue," *New York Times*, February 27, 1984, A16.

[314] Ari L. Goldman, "Blacks and Jews Join Hands for an Even Brighter Future," *New York Times*, December 18, 1992.

[315] Ann Hornaday, "Documentaries and the Oscars: No Cinderellas at the Ball," *New York Times,* March 14, 1993, H13.

[316] Jeffrey Goldberg, "The Exaggerators," *New Republic*, February 8, 1993, 13f.

[317] Joseph B. Treaster, "Film Halted on Blacks Freeing Jews: Movie Is Withdrawn on Unit's War Role," *New York Times*, February 12, 1993, B3.

the Orwellian memory hole. In accordance with the use of the narrative technique of retroactive continuity in the telling of the Holocaust story, this exercise in dishonesty, brainwashing and propaganda, after being added, however briefly, to the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story, has now been erased from it, as if it had never existed.

Wiesel Weasels on Having Seen Blacks at Buchenwald

In 1995, Wiesel repeated this particular tall tale in the first volume of his autobiography, but he did so in such a way as to suggest that his memory had been faulty. By this time it was clear that Jeffrey Goldberg and the other New York Jews who had denounced this film as a fraud were also, by extension, and of course in petto, rejecting Wiesel's bogus and suddenly "recovered" Holocaust memory in support of it. After all, it is these fellow Jews who know better than anyone else what a faker he actually is. Thus, realizing that he needed to backtrack in order to preserve some semblance of credibility with these people, his core supporters, he wrote his *seventh* version of what happened that day. He offered:[318]

> *I remember the American soldiers and the horror that could be read in their faces. I will never forget that Black sergeant – was he in fact a sergeant? Someone must have told me later on that he was. Was he Black? I think that's the way I remember him. A muscle-bound giant and full of humanity, he wept tears of impotent rage and shame, shame for the whole human race, to which we all belonged. He spewed curses and insults that, coming from his lips, became holy words. We tried to lift him onto our shoulders to show our gratitude, but we didn't have the strength. We were too weak to even applaud him.*

Sadly, Wiesel's portrayal of Black people as inarticulate, muscle-bound bozos offers a fair description of his prejudices. In addition, his use of the shopworn Holocaust trope, "I only found out later," as a screen for his mendacity and deception is a further insult to all of his readers.

Two More Pictures: The Boys from the *Kinderblock*

Another utterly absurd statement in Wiesel's seventh version of the story is that the boys in the *Kinderblock* had been too weak to even applaud the Black American soldier, let alone lift him up. Yet the two photos (Illustrations 24f.) of the boys marching out of the "Little Camp," in which the *Kinderblock* was located, tell a completely different story. These boys, even under the arduous circumstances occasioned by total war, had clearly been well fed by the Ger-

---

[318] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 129: "Je me souviens des soldats américains, de l'horreur qui se lisait sur leurs visages. Je n'oublierai jamais ce sergent noir – était-ce un sergent? On a dû me le préciser plus tard. Etait-il noir? Je crois me le rappeler. Géant tout en muscles et plein d'humanité, il versait des larmes de colère impuissante, des larmes de honte: il avait honte pour l'espèce humaine, dont nous faisions tous partie. Il proférait des malédictions et des injures qui, sur ses lèvres, devenaient des paroles sacrées. Pour lui manifester notre gratitude, nous essayâmes de le porter en triomphe, mais la force nous manquait. Nous étions trop faibles même pour l'applaudir."

mans. In fact, these pictures, taken by AP photographer Byron H. Rollins on April 21, 1945, or ten days after their liberation, give the lie to the existence of a German plan to eradicate all Jewish children. It also reminds us of how mendacious Wiesel's oft-repeated claim is that 1.5 million Jewish children died in the Holocaust. Amazingly, even though Wiesel's story was known to be false, he was nonetheless able to incorporate it into his stand-up routine on the lecture circuit.

Illustration 24: As the boys from the "Little Camp" emerge, they appear to have been well fed by the German "war criminals." (USHMM photo #69158)

Illustration 25: Another view of the boys from the Kinderblock marching out of Buchenwald.

One example of the use of such deliberate deception in the telling of the Jewish Holocaust story occurred in an appearance he made before a largely student audience at the University of Massachusetts at Amherst in 1995. At that time, he told African-American poet and Nobel laureate Maya Angelou the same tall tale about having seen Black soldiers on liberation day at Buchenwald.[319] The man had no shame, and is not worthy of belief.

Two pictures of boys marching out of Block 66, where they had been lodged in the final days of the camp's existence, further erode claims by both Wiesel and the USHMM that he is one of the men in the barracks picture.

I deal first with the picture shown above, the one taken from above and from a distance, and which shows how lengthy the column was. It is important to note that neither Wiesel nor the USHMM claims that he is pictured therein. The USHMM apparently refrains from doing so for two reasons. The first is that, just as they do not identify Wiesel in the picture of the Jewish refugee boys in France, they also fail to identify him here for the simple reason that he is not in the picture. The other reason is because the museum continues to give

[319] "Maya Angelou and Elie Wiesel on Love, Hate and Humanity," *Massachusetts*, Spring 1995, 4.

support on their website to Wiesel's false claim that he is shown in the Buchenwald barracks picture. Yet Professor Kenneth Waltzer claimed in the Internet article that has now been taken down that Wiesel is seen in both this picture and another one, shown below (Illustration 25). He wrote:[320]

> *But another picture* [than the one of the men in the bunks] *taken after liberation, on April 17, when the boys were led to the former SS barracks outside the camp, shows Wiesel marching out, fourth on the left, among a phalanx of youth moving together, heads held high, a group together guided by prisoners who had helped save them.*

There are two quite erroneous assertions made here by Waltzer. The first concerns the date on which the picture was taken. Although the Buchenwald Museum clearly provides the date as April 21, Waltzer displays once again his sloppy scholarship by stating that it was taken on April 17. Another thing that is troubling about Waltzer's claim is that he does not specify who is actually "fourth on the left" in this picture. Is it the tall boy wearing the beret or the boy in front of him? In the final analysis, however, there is no resemblance between either of these boys and the man in the bunk.[321]

Problem #12: After Liberation: Interaction with the Germans

As mentioned in Chapter V, Naomi Seidman pointed out in her 1996 article that the two versions of Wiesel's novel were written for two different audiences, the first being Yiddish-speaking Jews from Eastern Europe and the second for more sophisticated non-Jewish readers in Western Europe. She also argued that François Mauriac played an important role in helping Wiesel to "transition" his book from one audience to the other, although she seems not to fully appreciate the extent to which Mauriac rewrote Wiesel's Yiddish book. Even before Seidman's article appeared, Eve Kessler, an editor with the New York Jewish newspaper *Forward*, published her own commentary about it. Concerned that Seidman's article transgressed the limits of orthodox Holocaust fundamentalist discourse, Kessler wrote:[322]

> *The article, "Elie Wiesel and the Scandal of Jewish Rage," charges that Mr. Wiesel sanitized his reminiscences, purging them of uncomfortable references to Jewish vengeance when they later appeared in French, in order to position himself not as a Yiddish memorialist but as a writer in the European existentialist tradition.*

---

[320] Waltzer, "Wiesel's *Night*."

[321] In addition to Carolyn Yeager, an anonymous blogger by the name of "Further Glory" has also helped to illuminate this subject with several important posts about the lack of pictorial proof that Wiesel was ever at Buchenwald https://furtherglory.wordpress.com/2013/07/17/whatever-happened-to-ken-waltzers-proposed-book-about-the-buchenwald-orphans/

[322] E. V. Kessler, "The Rage That Elie Wiesel Edited Out of *Night*," *Forward*, October 4, 1996.

In using the accusatory word "charges" to describe what she took to be Seidman's attack on Wiesel, Kessler obviously read Seidman's article as an act of aggression against him. In fact, she also anticipated that the article, "which will appear in November, seems likely to ignite a major intellectual controversy." She was right, for Seidman's article has turned out to be a solid contribution to Holocaust revisionism.

When the essay appeared a month later, it did not disappoint. In *La Nuit*, the young Jews, after their liberation from Buchenwald, go to the nearby town of Weimar. Wiesel, presenting his fellow Jews as quasi-angelic creatures, insists that they did not exact vengeance on the defeated Germans:[323]

> *Our first act as free men was to throw ourselves on the food supply. That's all we thought about. Neither about vengeance, nor about our parents. Only about bread. And even after we had had our fill, not one person thought about vengeance. The next day* [after liberation]*, several young men ran off to Weimar to gather up potatoes and clothing, and to sleep with girls. But there was not a trace of vengeance.*

Seidman offers the following translation of the equivalent passage in Yiddish:[324]

> *The first gesture of freedom: the starved men made an effort to get something to eat. They only thought about food. Not about revenge. Not about their parents. Only about bread. And even when they had satisfied their hunger, they still did not think about revenge.*

Until this point, the final version of *La Nuit* coincides quite closely with the Yiddish text. From this point on, however, we clearly see the extent to which Mauriac toned down Wiesel's text. It is important to recall that, as he did so, Wiesel remained in New York, supposedly bed-ridden, killing time while his lawyer worked out a maximum settlement on his insurance claim. But Mauriac not only toned down Wiesel's Yiddish text, he radically changed it, as Seidman points out in her article. Here is the continuation of Seidman's translation of the Yiddish text:

> *Early the next day, Jewish boys ran off to Weimar to steal clothing and potatoes. And to rape German girls. The historical commandment of revenge was not fulfilled.* ("Elie Wiesel," 5)

As we see, Mauriac made three huge changes in Wiesel's original Yiddish text, which was presumably faithfully translated by Wiesel in the "bridge text" that he provided to his benefactor. Seidman, seemingly oblivious to the fact that her article was helping to demolish the image of Wiesel as a reliable eyewit-

---

[323] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 178: "Notre premier geste d'hommes libres fut de nous jeter sur le ravitaillement. On ne pensait qu'à cela. Ni à la vengeance, ni aux parents. Rien qu'au pain. Et même lorsqu'on n'eut plus faim, il n'y eut personne pour penser à la vengeance. Le lendemain, quelques jeunes gens coururent à Weimar ramasser des pommes de terre, des habits – et coucher avec des filles. Mais de vengeance, pas de trace."

[324] Seidman, "Elie Wiesel," 5.

ness to the Holocaust, makes the following observation about Mauriac's transformation of *Un di velt*:

> *In the Yiddish version, the survivors are explicitly described as Jews and their victims (or intended victims) as German.*

But this is not all:

> *The implication in the Yiddish text is that rape is a frivolous dereliction of the obligation to fulfill 'the historical commandment of revenge'; presumably fulfillment of this obligation would involve a public and concerted act of retribution with a clearly defined target.* Un di velt *does not spell out what form this retribution might take, only that it is sanctioned – even commanded – by Jewish history and tradition.* ("Elie Wiesel," 5)

Is it any wonder that Eve Kessler was upset when she read this article prior to its publication? With regard to what Seidman calls "lawless retribution," one cannot help but think of the "lawless retribution" that the Jews of Israel have been exacting from the Palestinians ever since the creation of Israel for the simple crime of being non-Jews.

Mauriac obviously could not let this passage remain in *La Nuit*. Thus, he rewrote it and, in doing so, introduced three major changes. The first was to delete Wiesel's insistence that these young men were Jews. The second change he made was to delete any reference to Jewish racism. Thus the phrase "the historical commandment for revenge was not fulfilled" was completely deleted. The third thing that Mauriac did was to delete the verb "rape" and replace it with "sleep."

Yes, Kessler was right, for Wiesel had indeed "sanitized his reminiscences, purging them of uncomfortable references to Jewish vengeance." But it was Mauriac who did that for him. Why? There is one major and obvious reason why Mauriac had to do this. He knew that "lawless retribution" is a war crime. Although Wiesel saw no problem with this particular war crime as long as Jews were committing it and Germans were its victims, Mauriac knew that such crimes can never be condoned under any circumstances. As a philo-Semite, he would also have wanted to avoid giving any scandal to non-Jewish readers. His implementation of these emendations is quite possibly mentioned in his correspondence with Wiesel, a correspondence much of which has unfortunately disappeared from view, analogously to the use of retroactive continuity in the telling of the Jewish Holocaust story.

Problem #13: Mauriac and the Face in the Mirror

The closing scene of *La Nuit* is drastically different from the corresponding scene in *Un di velt*. It offers convincing proof of the fact that, without Mauriac's rewrite, Wiesel's book would have had little or no chance to be successful. After the liberation of the camp, Wiesel falls sick and spends two weeks in

the hospital. Mauriac then closes Wiesel's novel with the following sentences:[325]

> *One day I was able to get up, gathering all my strength. I wanted to see myself in the mirror that was hanging on the wall across the room. I hadn't seen myself since the ghetto. From deep inside the mirror, a cadaver was staring back at me, and I have not been able to rid myself of his gaze.*

Mauriac liked to bring his novels to a clear ending, to have his characters' probable future clearly delineated rather than leaving them up in the air. He was a great writer, and his hand is quite visible here, especially when we compare the ending that he gave to *La Nuit* with the ending found in the Yiddish text. Naomi Seidman has translated that ending for us, and the contrast between the two texts speaks volumes:

> *One fine day I got up – with the last of my energy – and went over to the mirror that was hanging on the wall.*
> *I wanted to see myself. I had not seen myself since the ghetto.*
> *From the mirror a skeleton gazed out.*
> *Skin and bones.*
> *I saw the image of myself after my death. It was at that instant that the will to live was awakened.*
> *Without knowing why, I raised my balled-up fist and smashed the mirror, breaking the image that lived within it.*
> *And then – I fainted.*
> *From that moment on my health began to improve.*
> *I stayed in bed for a few more days, in the course of which I wrote the outline of the book you are holding in your hand, dear reader.*
> *But –*
> *Now, ten years after Buchenwald, I see that the world is forgetting. Germany is a sovereign state, the German army has been reborn. The bestial sadist of Buchenwald, Ilse Koch, is happily raising her children. War criminals stroll in the streets of Hamburg and Munich. The past has been erased. Forgotten.*
> *Germans and anti-Semites persuaded the world that the story of the six million Jewish martyrs is a fantasy, and the naïve world will probably believe them, if not today, then tomorrow or the next day.*
> *So I thought it would be a good idea to write a book based on the notes I wrote in Buchenwald.*
> *I am not so naïve to believe that this book will change history or shake people's beliefs. Books no longer have the power they once had. Those who were silent yesterday will also be silent tomorrow. I often ask myself now, ten years after Buchenwald:*
> *Was it worth breaking that mirror? Was it worth it?*

---

[325] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 178: "Un jour je pus me lever après avoir rassemblé toutes mes forces. Je voulais me voir dans le miroir, qui était suspendu au mur d'en face. Je ne m'étais plus vu depuis le ghetto. Du fond du miroir, un cadavre me contemplait. Son regard dans mes yeux ne me quitte plus."

The differences between the two endings are striking. First, Mauriac brings a clean sense of closure to the book, while Wiesel's version wanders and sputters. What is Wiesel getting at? He is dealing with too many subjects at the end of his book, and the reader can easily become confused.

Second, Mauriac uses the silent image in the mirror to encapsulate the true and unjust wartime suffering of innocent Jews. He understands that, despite its silence, this image speaks more loudly than the disorganized flood of words that constitute Wiesel's anti-German rant.

Wiesel, on the other hand, goes off on a pseudo-existentialist tangent. I say this because, in the 1950s, when existentialism was the opium of many Paris intellectuals, the "Sartrean gaze" (*le regard sartrien*) was much discussed. This expression reflected Sartre's contention that people all too often allow their own perceptions of themselves to be unduly influenced by the way in which others "gaze" upon them. In so doing, they lose their own freedom and allow "the other" to impose an unwanted identity on them. As a Communist, Sartre also saw the gaze as one of the ways in which those in power look at those whom they dominate and, in doing so, impose this subservient identity.

In addition, the sentence "The bestial sadist of Buchenwald, Ilse Koch, is happily raising her children" is a deliberate lie, which he repeats even in the foreword to Marion's latest version of *Night*. The fact is that "The Bitch of Buchenwald" was sentenced to life in prison and committed suicide in 1967. The editors at FSG were aware of this lie but refused to correct it or speak to Wiesel about it, because "he is our best-selling author."

It is also interesting that the former camp commandant of Buchenwald Karl-Otto Koch, Ilse's husband, was executed by the SS at Buchenwald a week before it was liberated by the Americans, while Wiesel was allegedly there. (Perhaps he heard the firing squad.) The charges were mistreatment of prisoners and embezzlement. Not surprisingly, Wiesel does not mention this.

It is for this reason, a philosophical and political one, that Wiesel's narrator must break the mirror. In this way, he symbolized his break with the past. Although Wiesel acted in a manner consistent with Sartrean existentialism, his didactic strategy as a writer still ends in failure, just as the existentialist novels that Sartre wrote in the 1940s and 1950s are quite unreadable today. Those works are pitifully boring because didacticism and good intentions do not necessarily make art. Mauriac, who had been crossing swords with Sartre over a number of issues since 1939, surely saw Wiesel's bungling of this scene for what it was and thus drastically modified it.

Wiesel's Yiddish version ends with a philosophical question: was it worth it for me to try to break the image in the mirror, the image that my enemies, the Germans, had imposed on me? Or was it a futile gesture because "Holocaust denial" was already on the rise? These questions emphasize Wiesel's obsession with himself as both a victim and alleged eyewitness. As such, he is isolated from the many Jewish deportees who underwent similar experiences. In contrast to Wiesel, Mauriac universalizes this closing strategy through the use of

the image staring back at the young man. In this way, Mauriac emphasizes the memories that all Jews retained of their wartime sufferings (but not of the exaggerated form of that suffering as found in the orthodox Holocaust narrative), and the young man's link to them.

Chapter VII
The 1960s: Wiesel in New York while Mauriac Rewrites *Night*

Wiesel Launches His Career

Just as François Mauriac had "discovered" Wiesel in France, it was also Catholic intellectuals who first publicized his work in the U.S. As Wiesel told Harry Cargas in 1976, Jews rejected him at first:[326]

> *I was received beforehand by the non-Jewish world which is rather sad to say for a Jew. Once the non-Jewish world listened to me and read me, the Jews began reading my work. In fact, I practically owe François Mauriac my career. He was a Christian, and we were very close friends. Had it not been for Mauriac, I would have become or remained an obscure writer, a journalist.*

One of the themes of the present study is that many Jews were onto Wiesel's game from the very beginning. American-born New York Jews, in particular, knew instinctively that it was highly unlikely that Jews would stand in line patiently as they waited their turn to go meekly into the mythical gas chambers because the Germans had tricked them into doing so! Many of them knew that the genocide charge was a deliberate exaggeration, if not an outright fabrication, told with the good intention of fighting anti-Semitism.

It was also implicitly understood that there were not supposed to be any "stars" playing roles in the genocide story, much less basing their careers on it. That is why, as Wiesel candidly admits here, fellow Jews suspected him, at the very least, of being a profiteer and a grandstander, if not an outright fraud. He was just too syrupy, too much over-the-top in his delivery. But when Catholic liberals, attacking Pius XII as the symbol of the "old Church" that they wanted to sweep away and replace with a "new Church," started expressing feelings of guilt over what would soon come to be called the Holocaust, it became more and more difficult for self-proclaimed survivors and other Jews who looked

[326] Cargas, *Conversation*, 33.

Illustration 26: Measured with Google Earth: 220.5 ft from Forty-Fifth to Forty-Fourth Street along Seventh Avenue. To fly such a distance when hit by a cab requires a vehicle impact so strong that it kills anyone instantly. Hence, Wiesel is at least exaggerating.

askance at Wiesel not to take advantage of what the Catholic liberals were giving them. Thus, to the extent that Wiesel incarnates the Holocaust, it must be understood that the seeds for this cultural phenomenon first blossomed in the fertile soil of the anti-papal, guilt-ridden imagination of liberal Catholic intellectuals. Little did they realize that, half a century later, popes like John Paul II, Benedict XVI and Francis would feel compelled to make ritualized and highly public visits to the sites of former German concentration camps in order to worship at the altar of the Six Million.

During the Suez Crisis in the summer of 1956, Wiesel was hit by a taxi in the Times Square area of New York City:[327]

> *As we crossed Times Square at Seventh Avenue and Forty-Fifth Street, I was hit by a taxi. The impact hurled me through the air like a figure in a Chagall painting, all the way to Forty-Fourth Street. Twenty minutes later, an ambulance came to pick me up and take me to the hospital.* (See Illustration 26.)

This accident allegedly left Wiesel so badly injured that he wound up in a full body cast, then a wheelchair. He told Harry Cargas in 1976:

> *I came here as a journalist on a stateless document, a French travel document. I had the accident, and for almost a year I was an invalid. I had to prolong my American visa.* (*Conversation*, 63)

Twenty years later, in *Tous les fleuves*, he put it this way:[328]

---

[327] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 372: "En traversant Times Square, au croisement de la VIIe Avenue et de la 45e Rue, je suis renversé par un taxi. Le choc soulève mon corps et, pareil à un personnage de Chagall, je vole jusqu'à la 44e Rue. C'est là que, vingt minutes plus tard, l'ambulance viendra me ramasser pour m'emmener à l'hôpital."

[328] *Ibid*., 372: "Tout mon côté gauche avait été fracassé. Il fallut dix heures d'opération pour me recoller et me laisser dans le plâtre jusqu'au cou, seulement capable de bouger la tête."

> *The entire left side of my body was shattered. It took a ten-hour operation to put me back together, leaving me in a cast from head to foot. All I could move was my head.*

Yet, miraculously, Wiesel supposedly finished writing *Night* while in this state, and he never walked with a limp nor required the use of a cane to move around for over fifty years after his brief recuperation. In any case, according to Wiesel, after a number of complications occasioned by the requirement of the US administration that he return to France to have his US visa renewed, he was simply granted U.S. citizenship. In other words, he was already politically connected and did not have to adhere to immigration rules that applied to others. He later stated:[329]

> *For years and years I remained stateless. Do Americans, the American-born, know what it means to be stateless? It means to feel unwanted everywhere. It means to arouse suspicion at every border.* […] *That is why I also remember the day – January 1963 – when I stopped being stateless. I became a citizen of this country.*

It is ironic indeed that such words could be written by a man who has remained untouched over the course of more than five decades in public life by the tragic statelessness of the Palestinian people in their own country. But since it is fellow Jews who are imposing this outrageous injustice on the Palestinians, their plight doesn't count.

Why did Wiesel decide to live in New York, instead of in France or Israel? After all, he was a French novelist. Would it not have made more sense for him to reside in Paris, where the action was for a man who writes in French? Harry Cargas asked Wiesel this question and was told that he lived in New York for "very practical reasons" – in other words, mostly for money. Wiesel hastened to add that he hoped someday to get out of New York, and live in a "small village" where he could write full time without distraction. (*Conversation*, 64) This, of course, was utter nonsense, for Wiesel had already come to understand how, as a Jew with powerful Jewish backers, being in New York could work to his advantage. He was already aware that, as a professional survivor, he would be well provided for by his wealthy and influential New York Jewish friends.

The insurance settlement his Jewish attorney had arranged for him after his accident was proof of that. When the insurance company offered him $250,000, he was ready to accept, but then his lawyer told him he could get a million if he hired a really big-time attorney. That is what he did, and on his counsel's advice waited out the insurance company for two more years while Mauriac worked on his novel in Paris. He settled his claim in 1958. Wiesel tells us only that he gave his attorney 30 percent of the take – while concealing the amount of the settlement (*Tous les fleuves*, 377). Whatever it was, it must have been more than the $250,000 he had been offered two years earlier,

[329] Elie Wiesel, "What It Means to Be Stateless: 'How Could a People Expel and Disown Its Citizens?'" *New York Times*, July 6, 1986, E13.

which works out to about $2.4 million in today's dollars. Not a bad deal. Is it any wonder that he wanted to stay in New York?

As for Wiesel's claim that he longed to live in a "small village" away from New York City, only a naïve Catholic liberal like Harry Cargas could possibly believe such nonsense. When Wiesel made this absurd assertion, it was probably with the model of the Russian intellectual Alexander Solzhenitsyn in mind. On February 13, 1974, the latter had left the Soviet Union, flying from Moscow to Frankfurt. Shortly after that flight, he announced plans to come to the U.S. and take up residence in the Vermont countryside. But Solzhenitsyn was a real writer, not a self-promoter like Wiesel, and he really *did* want quiet and solitude in order to develop his *œuvre*. Around this time, Wiesel did indeed acquire a second home. To be sure, it was on Long Island, but it was an investment property that his agent rented out for him, not a refuge for serious writing.

At the end of 1960, Wiesel made the pages of the *New York Times*, perhaps for the first time, when *Night* was reviewed in that paper. The task was given not to an established author or critic, but to Gertrude Samuels, "a member of the *Times* Sunday staff [who had] reported from many displaced-persons camps after World War II." The book was presented not so much as a work of literature, but rather as a human testimony in the face of hardship and adversity, which is precisely how Mauriac had seen it. Samuels tells us that the novel chronicles the struggle of a young Orthodox Jewish boy to retain his faith in God while "the forces for good and evil fought for supremacy"[330] within him. Interestingly, Samuels's approach to the novel remains the predominant one in today's Holocaust-indoctrination classes.

Vatican II and *The Deputy*

Wiesel's first years in New York dovetailed with the period leading up to the Second Vatican Council (1962-65). From early 1959, when Pope John XXIII announced that he intended to convoke a Council, until the fall of 1962, when the first of four sessions convened, there was a great feeling of optimism, even euphoria, among Catholic liberals. In New York, the Catholic liberals at the journal *Commonweal* and the Jesuits at the journal *America* led the way in proclaiming that the Church was about to "enter the modern world." These liberals would emerge from the Council with a string of victories that they never could have anticipated a decade earlier. Their intention was quite simply to replace the so-called Tridentine Church, that is, the one that Catholics had known since the Council of Trent in the Sixteenth Century, with a new, secularized one. They wanted to replace the "old Church," with its code of spirituality, its intellectual links to Thomism,[331] and its devotion to Mary.

---

[330] Gertrude Samuels, "When Evil Closed In," *New York Times*, November 13, 1960, BR20.

[331] Philosophical-theological school based on the teachings of Thomas Aquinas (1225–1274).

They especially wanted to end the Church's justified policy of skepticism and suspicion toward Jews and Jewish organizations because of the negative ways in which the latter had used their economic and media power over the centuries against both the Church and its adherents. These liberals wanted to rebrand the Church to make it more acceptable to the anti-Catholic secularists, among whom Jews played a disproportionate role, now firmly in control of all the Western societies of Europe and North America. The Catholic Church had remained the last holdout against the secularist drive to posit protection and advancement of Jewish interests as the prime responsibility of all non-Jewish Americans. As the various traditional Christian sects declined in importance, the Zionist media subtly reminded people that they must never even allow Jewish people to feel "uncomfortable," much less entertain critical attitudes towards them.

Thus, one of the main purposes of media coverage of the Council became to make Catholics revere Jewish people. This press coverage was epitomized by the detailed "Letters from Vatican City" written by a Catholic priest from the Redemptorist order, Francis X. Murphy, which appeared in *The New Yorker* over the course of the Council's four sessions.[332] His access to inside information and his obsession with the need for the Church to make a "statement on the Jews" that would absolve them of the historic responsibility for killing Christ, which is clearly specified in various New Testament texts, echoed throughout the rest of the Zionist media, including the many Catholic publications that were now being taken over by the liberals. His articles were so unfaithful to traditional Church teachings on the Jews – as well as to the Church that he served as a priest – that he wrote under the pseudonym of Xavier Rynne.

But Murphy, later showered with awards from the various Jewish organizations, was not alone. Between the third and fourth sessions, in early 1965, another priest, Edward H. Flannery, became an even noisier tool of the Jewish organizations when he published an absurdly biased and contrived book entitled *The Anguish of the Jews: Twenty-Three Centuries of Anti-Semitism* (N.Y.: Macmillan, 1965). In 1967, the American bishops put this man in charge of "dialogue" with the leaders of the same Jewish organizations that had been pulling his strings for years; he would render them faithful service for the next nine years.

Wiesel, ever the opportunist, could not help but observe that these U.S. Catholics were behaving like so many little Mauriacs, forever proclaiming their philo-Semitism and their love of Israel. He seems to have determined then and there to put their fervor to good use in fueling his career. Meanwhile, the ascendant Catholic liberals took their cue from their newfound Jewish "friends," and labeled Pope Pius XII the principal symbol of the pre-Vatican II

---

[332] Xavier Rynne, *Letters from Vatican City* (N.Y.: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1963). The second, third and fourth sessions were later chronicled in subsequent editions of Rynne's *Letters*.

Church that they were determined to denigrate, overhaul and replace. They attacked him relentlessly – and with neither charity nor justice.

It was in the midst of this period of crisis for the Church that *The Deputy* made its international debut in Berlin on February 20, 1963, just after the close of the Council's first session. The importance of this theatrical event, both for the U.S. Jewish community and world Jewry, cannot be overemphasized: it was a huge propaganda victory against the Catholic Church in general and the papacy/Pius XII in particular. In fact, in terms of its use of the preferred Zionist tactic of surprise, it can be compared to Israel's military attack on the Arabs in 1967, resulting in the conquest of the West Bank and Gaza. In large part because of the impact of this dramatic presentation (one hesitates to call *The Deputy* a play) on the Council fathers, the Zionist media in the U.S. were able to present the anticipated "statement on the Jews" as the only topic of interest at the Council.

In tandem with the Jewish media campaign, the American Jewish Committee hired a Catholic priest, the Jesuit Malachi Martin, to serve as a mole within Cardinal Bea's staff at the Council. According to Edward D. Kaplan, who was later given access to private and other internal AJC documents, Martin used that position to spy shamelessly on his superior, betraying his Church as he "provided logistical intelligence and copies of restricted documents" to his AJC spymasters.[333] Martin's handler at the AJC was one Zachariah Schuster, to whom he routinely sent copies of internal documents from Bea's office, in exchange for payments that were sent to Martin's secret Swiss bank account. Thus, every time Bea's office was ready to make a move of any kind with regard to "the statement on the Jews" or any other pertinent issue, the AJC knew about it in advance and had a response ready to send over to their cohorts at the *New York Times.* Incredibly, during the Council Martin also wrote a book at the behest of this same Zionist organization, a task for which he was paid by the perfidious Schuster. Entitled *The Pilgrim* (N.Y.: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1964), the book appeared – again – under a pseudonym: Michael Sarafian. After the Council ended, this sad story of Catholic betrayal and Jewish subterfuge was summarized quite well in one of the best articles ever published on the Council's "statement on the Jews." Written by Joseph Roddy, *Look* magazine's senior editor at the time, it offered a penetrating contemporary insight into the colossal scope of the betrayal that had taken place. Roddy wrote:[334]

> *There are Catholics close to what went on in Rome who think that Jewish energy did harm.*

Then, referring to the fact that the much stronger declaration that the Jewish groups had lobbied for was eventually voted down at the Council and replaced

---

[333] Edward D. Kaplan, *Spiritual Radical: Abraham Joshua Heschel in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2007), 243.

[334] Joseph Roddy, "How the Jews Changed Catholic Thinking," *Look*, Vol. 30, No. 2, January 25, 1966, 23.

with one that was very much watered down (something that has rarely been mentioned since), Roddy cited Cardinal Cushing's expression of disgust with what the Jews had done at the Council: writing that "in his usual gruff way Cardinal Cushing said that the only people who could beat the Jewish declaration were the Jewish lobbyists." (Roddy, 23)

Mauriac Blindsided by Hochhuth

Hochhuth's *The Deputy* was based on the alleged testimony of the enigmatic Kurt Gerstein, who claimed to have seen the gas chambers in operation at the alleged extermination camps Belzec and Treblinka.[335] Its political message was clear: that Pope Pius XII had been a silent accomplice of the Nazis in the alleged extermination of the Jews during World War II. The play was in fact a transparent propaganda work in the style of Bertolt Brecht. Complete with one-dimensional characters, a simple-minded plot unredeemed by the slightest amount of subtlety, mind-numbing dialogue and constant repetition of the play's message, the production owed more to Soviet Realism than to the Western dramatic tradition. It is also a faithful reflection of the overall mediocrity of Hochhuth's work as a dramatist. In fact, the rest of his career, if one can call it that, is characterized by a long series of theatrical failures. However, thanks to the strong and unquestioned support that the play received from the Zionist media worldwide, it succeeded in placing the issue of the supposed World War II "silence" of Pius XII about what would soon come to be called the Holocaust squarely before the public's consciousness.

Wiesel, still unknown in 1963, watched and waited as he observed the media completely reverse what had been, until that time, the prevailing – and correct – media image of Pius XII as an enemy of Hitler and an ally of Roosevelt.

Ironically, the reprimand that Mauriac had directed at Pius XII in his 1951 foreword to Poliakov's ersatz work of history, *Bréviaire de la haine* [*Harvest of Hate*], now turned up again in 1963 in the theater program for Hochhuth's play in truncated form (see Chapter I), and has been reprinted at the beginning of every printed edition of the play since then:

> *We have never had the consolation of hearing the successor of the Galilean, Simon-Peter, condemn clearly, openly and not by diplomatic allusions, the crucifixion of innumerable "brothers of the Lord."* [...] *the guilt for a crime of this size falls to a certain extent upon those who did not cry out, whatever might have been the reasons for their silence.*

It is not difficult to imagine the intensity of Mauriac's dismay as he suddenly found the words he had published in 1951 now being used against the papacy, and the Church as a whole, by Hochhuth.

Mauriac understood, of course, that there was foul play involved here. He had not been provided with any advance warning that he would be quoted in

[335] On this issue see Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein* (Costa Mesa, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989).

the playbill in support of Hochhuth's thesis; he only learned of it from the Paris newspapers, after the Berlin opening. What made things worse was that Hochhuth, clearly acting in bad faith, had also deleted the whole middle section from Mauriac's original text, including these words:

> *there can be no doubt the occupiers* [Vatican City lay squarely in the center of German-occupied Rome] *had irresistible means of bringing pressure to bear, and that the silence of the Pope and the hierarchy was in fact a horrible duty; they wanted to avoid even worse misfortunes.*

The words Mauriac had written to boost sales of Poliakov's book, and thus, in part, to placate his Jewish friends about a decade earlier, in a completely different context, were now being used by them in a way to which he never would have given his approval. Printed at the head of the playbill given to spectators, his words seemed to give his blessing to the whole sordid enterprise. In a word, Mauriac had been stabbed in the back by his Jewish "friends."

But how did he react to this betrayal? Paradoxically, the man who had criticized Pius XII for his supposed silence now answered his betrayers by a silence of his own. From 1963 until the end of his life in 1970, Mauriac never made any attempt to explain away – or to complain about – this obvious betrayal. He neither demanded that this quotation be stricken, which would have angered his Jewish friends, nor stated outright that he had not given his blessing to this use of his work; nor did he endorse Hochhuth's play. In a word, Mauriac remained silent.

Yet on one occasion, in May 1963, about halfway between the play's German debut in February and its subsequent opening on the Paris stage in December 1963, Mauriac did seem to refer to the appropriation of his words, but only indirectly, when he wrote:[336]

> *Whether I was right or wrong, during the last war, to have expected a statement or a gesture of some kind from the Holy Father, and whether I was right or wrong to have been disappointed* [at not receiving it]*, my expectations were high only because my love* [for the Church] *was so great.*

The word "silence" as an accusation against Pius XII disappears completely here, for how could Mauriac dare to use that word when he himself was in the process of remaining silent and not protesting the use to which Hochhuth had put his words?

Since the Holocaust fundamentalists apparently preferred that the lead attacker against Pius XII be a Jew and not a Protestant, the media dismissed Hochhuth, and gradually replaced him with Wiesel. As a result, the former slowly disappeared back into the deserved obscurity from which he had been briefly lifted. The world has been no worse off for his absence. After all, he had served his purpose and could now be replaced by Wiesel in the role of the accuser who constantly laments the alleged silence of Pius XII. Wiesel later

---

[336] Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, Vol. 3, 386: "Que j'ai eu tort ou raison, durant la dernière guerre, d'avoir attendu une certaine parole, ou un certain geste du Saint-Père; que j'aie eu tort ou raison d'avoir été déçu, mon exigence en tout cas était à la mesure de mon amour."

expressed his awareness of the fact that Mauriac had served as a link between him and Hochhuth:[337]

> *François Mauriac returned again and again to such themes. And we became very close because of this recognition. He understood the part Christianity had played, and he was the first to come out against Pius XII. It wasn't Rolf Hochhuth, it was Mauriac who did it.*

Like a Trojan horse, Wiesel was wheeled into the very bosom of the Catholic Church, first by Mauriac and then, in the U.S., by the Catholic liberals. Once inside, there was no way to get him out. In fact, if the number of awards, including honorary doctorates, given to him by Catholic institutions is any measure of support, Holocaust con man Wiesel was and probably still is deeply respected by such people.

Wiesel Starts His Career at *Commentary*

As the 1960s progressed, the various Zionist-dominated media entities were busy pumping out concentration-camp-related writing. Israel, as Pius XII had feared and predicted, was rapidly becoming an apartheid state, even before 1967, and World War II horror stories served as both an alibi for, and a distraction from, this process. As just one example of such absurd journalism intended to justify Israeli barbarism, the British Jew A. Alvarez wrote with a straight face, in one of the major organs of the controlled media, that "altogether 4,500,000 million people died" at Auschwitz, and that "the gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for 2,000 at a time; in theory, they could 'process' 40,000 victims a day."[338]

Wiesel, always ready to exploit an opening, could not help but notice that "Auschwitz" was becoming the new symbol of Hell to an increasingly secular society, and that he, as a "survivor," could possibly profit from this development. Crass Zionist Jewish propaganda articles like this one are an embarrassment to the Holocaust fundamentalists today when the official death toll at Auschwitz has been officially downsized from 4 million to roughly 1 million, and when the gas chamber shown to Holocaust tourists at the Auschwitz main camp is admitted to be a fake[339] – although the Auschwitz Musum calls it a

---

[337] Cargas, "After Auschwitz," 791.

[338] A. Alvarez, "The Concentration Camps," *The Atlantic Monthly*, December 1962, 70.

[339] Éric Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995, 68 (www.lexpress.fr/actualite/societe/la-memoire-du-mal_487340.html):

> *"Autre sujet délicat: que faire des falsifications léguées par la gestion communiste? Dans les années cinquante et soixante, plusieurs bâtiments, qui avaient disparu ou changé d'affectation, furent reconstruits, avec de grosses erreurs, et présentés comme authentiques.* […] *En 1948, lors de la création du musée, le crématoire-I fut reconstitué dans un état d'origine supposé. Tout y est faux: les dimensions de la chambre à gaz, l'emplacement des portes, les ouvertures pour le versement du Zyklon B, les fours, rebâtis selon les souvenirs de quelques survivants, la hauteur de la cheminée."*
> *"Another delicate subject: What to do with the falsifications left behind by the communist administration? In the 50s and 60s, several buildings which had either disap-*

"reconstruction," albeit one not based on any solid evidence.[340] But it was against the background of such propaganda that Wiesel began to emerge and to start on his way to becoming the Saint of the Holocaust.

From November 1947 to January 1949, Wiesel had worked for *Zion in Kanf*, the newspaper published by the Israeli terrorist faction headed by Menachem Begin, the Irgun. That group's extermination of innocent Arabs at the village of Deir Yassin took place on April 9, 1948, while Wiesel was on the payroll. This background as a Jewish journalist who did not bat an eyelash at terrorism, as long as Jews were committing it, must have stood him in good stead as he used his growing connections among influential Jews in New York to launch his journalistic career in this country.

Wiesel's earliest important articles were published in the Zionist monthly *Commentary*, edited at the time by Norman Podhoretz, and financed by the American Jewish Committee. It is at *Commentary* that an important percentage of the racist "blood and soil" (*Blut und Boden*) segment of American Jewry congregates. Wiesel's first article in *Commentary* was entitled "Eichmann's Victims and the Unheard Testimony"; it appeared in December 1961. *Night* had only been in print for about a year in the U.S. market, and was going nowhere. There was no interest in it. It was perhaps for this reason that Wiesel decided to adopt a more strident tone, one to which Mauriac would have never given his approval. His article pursued a very strong line of hatred against Gentiles, while at the same time twisting the facts of the Eichmann case. Wiesel had covered the trial as a journalist and, as we recall, had wanted Mauriac to attend it with him. The trial came at a perfect time for Wiesel's career,

---

peared or been repurposed were rebuilt with gross errors and presented as authentic. […] *In 1948, when the museum was created, Crematory I was supposedly restored to its original state. Everything in it is wrong: the dimensions of the gas chamber, the locations of the doors, the openings* [in the roof] *for pouring in Zyklon B, the furnaces, rebuilt according to the recollections of some survivors, the height of the chimney."*

See Robert Faurisson's analysis in "Les falsifications d'Auschwitz d'après un dossier de 'L'Express'," January 19, 1995 (www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/1995/01/les-falsifications-dauschwitz-dapres-un.html); see also Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present* (New Haven/London: Yale University Press, 1996) 363f.:

"[…] *the reconstruction of Crematorium I just outside the northeast perimeter of the present museum camp. With its chimney and its gas chamber, the crematorium functions as the solemn conclusion for tours through the camp. Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see is largely a postwar reconstruction.* […] *A chimney, the ultimate symbol of Birkenau, was re-created; four hatched openings in the roof, as if for pouring Zyklon B into the gas chamber below, were installed, and two of the three furnaces were rebuilt using original parts. There are no signs to explain these restitutions, they were not marked at the time, and the guides remain silent about it when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where it happened."*

[340] For a thorough review of all the extant evidence see Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).

and he knew how to take advantage of it. In fact, Samuel G. Freedman of the *New York Times* later noted:[341]

> […] *circumstances and timing also helped Wiesel. When the trial of Adolf Eichmann and the Six Day War in 1967 spurred interest in the Holocaust, Wiesel was already an established author on the subject.*

One of the first things that the trial did for Wiesel was to enable him to reach the *Commentary* audience of like-minded Jews. They were very much on his wavelength, and shared basic convictions about Israeli policies in Palestine. Today, these same "blood-and-soil" Jews strongly support the racist Jewish "settlers," who currently spearhead Israel's insatiable expansionist policy.

The Eichmann trial also played an important role in helping Wiesel to define for himself exactly how he would exploit his putative experience of the camps. After all, he had little, if any, formal education, as he would later admit in 1973 when he wrote:[342]

> *Shushani was probably the decisive teacher in my postwar years. He taught me Talmud again and he taught me philosophy. He taught me secular sciences and prepared me for the Sorbonne. Whatever I knew, I got from him.*

Despite this handicap, he still needed to think about earning a living. What was he going to do with his life? Exactly how was he going to be a "witness"? Here, in the case of Eichmann, lay a possible solution to his problem. Already gaining a reputation as a "survivor," Wiesel realized that he would be able to channel his personal hatreds and carve out a niche as a journalist and commentator by inserting confrontational language against Pius XII and non-Jews in general when writing about what the media still called the "genocide" of the Jews. Here was an opportunity to become a media personality who could upbraid the Gentiles for insufficient philo-Semitism. His first *Commentary* article was a good start in this direction.

Wiesel's second *Commentary* article, "An Appointment with Hate," appeared in December 1962, and developed the same themes. In relating a visit he had made to Germany the previous summer, he tells his reader that the only decent Germans are the ones who feel guilty about World War II. But the granting of such a dispensation didn't mean that he personally could not hate all Germans, even those wracked by guilt feelings. It was the intransigence, indeed the blatant Jewish racism, expressed in this article that must have caught the eye of like-minded Jews at the *New York Times*. In fact, the recruitment of Wiesel by the *New York Times* as a contributor of note was, and is, part of an ongoing process of importing Jewish extremists from the racist fringe of Jewish small-magazine writing into the "mainstream." The addition of columnist David Brooks as a regular contributor several years ago to the *Times* op-ed page is just one more example of this policy.

In "Appointment with Hate," Wiesel laid bare his hatred of all Germans:

---

[341] Samuel G. Freedman, "Bearing Witness," 33.
[342] Elie Wiesel, "My Teachers after the War," in Abrahamson, *Against Silence*, Vol. 2, 21.

> *It was, indeed, not until I re-entered Germany that I understood about hate, a hate that was more than desirable, justified.* (471)

It is his conclusion to the article, however, that exposes his core racist convictions, to which a man like Mauriac would never have given his blessing, had he known of them. Wiesel wrote:

> *Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set apart a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate – for what the German personifies and for what persists in the German. To do otherwise would be a betrayal of the dead. I shall not return to Germany soon again.* (476)

If a Palestinian public figure or an American Gentile were to write something like this about Jews, there would be a storm of protest, and the offender would, short of issuing a groveling retraction, be barred for life from access to a public forum. Yet Elie Wiesel not only wrote this over half a century ago, he has been acting on those expressed convictions for at least that long, without arousing the slightest protest from the nation's elites.

The British Jewish literary critic and intellectual A. Alvarez, mentioned above, reviewed *Night* in *Commentary*, writing:[343]

> *As a human document,* Night *is almost unbearably painful, and certainly beyond criticism. But like* […] *dozens of other equally sincere, equally distressing books, it is a failure as a work of art.*

Alvarez simply wrote the plain truth about Wiesel's book. A few years later, however, as the term "Holocaust" was being developed after 1967 to justify Israel's latest war crimes and crimes against humanity, the *New York Times* and the rest of the Zionist media would transform the book that Alvarez had correctly seen as "a failure as a work of art" into a masterful depiction of what would soon be called "the Holocaust."

In a *Commentary* article that appeared in March 1965, Wiesel widened his field to express hatred not only for Germans, but for all Christians. The subject of "The Last Return" is his native town of Sighet, in Romania, to which he had recently made a short visit.[344] As Wiesel recounts the days in 1944 before the deportation of the Jews in the ghetto, he superciliously asserts that, "although a minority in a town of twenty-five thousand, Sighet's ten thousand Jews had set the tone in everything." ("Last Return," 46) Jews, he seems to be saying, were culturally and economically superior to the largely Catholic and Orthodox Romanians among whom they lived. Such talk, as we have seen, is typical of Wiesel. Since, for him, the Jews are always the best people, when the Germans arrived, "the Christian population dropped its mask – and declared its thirst for Jewish blood" ("Last Return," 48). Again, a non-Jew writing such words about Jews would be roundly condemned by the Jewish thought police.

During the 1960s, the term "survivor" began to escape the confines of the Jewish community and enter other strata and enclaves of society. It originally

---

[343] A. Alvarez, "*Night*," *Commentary*, October 1964, 65.
[344] Wiesel, "Last Return," 43-49.

designated people who had survived the Nazi camps, and rapidly expanded to include any Jew who had lived in Europe during the war years. Wiesel immediately became *the* spokesman both to and for such people, and was presented as such in the pages of the *New York Times.*

The "survivors" had previously kept a rather low profile since the war, generally keeping their claimed experiences to themselves. This was a prudent tactic on their part, for they sometimes encountered difficult questions from other Jews if they declared themselves "survivors." To paraphrase Hannah Arendt in *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, they asked questions like: Why did you allow yourself to be deported? Why did you work for the German war machine? Why did the Jewish Councils work so efficiently with the Germans by actually organizing the Jews for deportation? Why didn't you fight back? How could you stand in line so patiently for two to three hours, even days at a time, waiting your turn to go into the gas chamber? New York Jews would never behave like that! If there were really gas chambers, why did you go into them so meekly?

And then, of course, there were countless Jews who understood that the whole story of the Holocaust had been nothing but a big Jewish reparations scam from the very beginning. Yes, it was better for such people to keep a low profile and to remain silent.

The situation in which the veterans of the camps found themselves was compounded by the fact that so many wildly different – and contradictory – stories circulated in the immediate postwar years in the various veteran communities around the world. These stories were in essence a faithful reflection of the multitude of rumors of various kinds that had circulated in Europe during the war years, especially if they had been invented and nourished by the Allied propaganda services.

It was not until 1953, when the Israeli government created its Yad Vashem state propaganda museum, and 1954, when the Soviets opened the Auschwitz State Museum at the site of the former concentration camp, that there were any official, state-supported versions of events.

Luckily for us today, the bound volumes of the Nuremberg trials, although seriously flawed in certain respects, still stand as an irreplaceable monument to the lies contained in the various survivor stories presented there as unquestioned fact. Most of these lies were already being erased from the nation's collective memory in the 1960s, for it was plain that almost all of these horror stories were not true, and that some selection would have to be made.

Would it be death to millions through electrocution in massive vats of water?[345] How about those deadly steam chambers?[346] Would Justice Jackson's

---

[345] IMT document USSR-93; quoted in IMT, Vol. 7, 576f.; once claimed to have been the primary murder weapon at the Belzec camp, it was later silently abandoned by historians; see Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (Chicago, Ill.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005), 11-26, 35-41.

[346] IMT document 3311-PS; reproduced in IMT, Vol. 32, 153-158; here, too, this initially claimed murder weapon at the Treblinka Camp was later tacitly abandoned; cf. Carlo

claim that the Germans had used an atomic bomb on 20,000 Jews a few miles from Auschwitz survive the cut?[347] Or how about rapid-assembly portable gas-chamber sheds to gas Jews on the spot wherever they were found?[348] Would it be through the burning of millions of living victims in the cremation furnaces used to dispose of dead typhus victims? Would it be the burning of millions of victims in large open pits day and night with smoke and flame seen for miles around? Or would it be slaughter in "gas chambers" that would survive the cut?

Since the Allies had made all these absurd accusations in 1945/46, the veterans were in fact behaving quite prudently in keeping silent about their own personal sufferings. Wiesel, as one of them, would later explain this period of silence dictated by prudence as one that he had deliberately chosen. He called it his "ten-year vow of silence." But even he eventually fooled himself. When he began writing his novel in earnest in 1954, he opted for the open-pit-burning thesis to the detriment of the gas-chamber thesis. There are no descriptions of the functioning of gas chambers in *Night.* If such monstrous machines really had existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau, one is entitled to wonder how Wiesel, if he had actually been there, missed seeing them or, at the very least, hearing about them.

As the official history developed after the reopening of Auschwitz in 1954, the open-pit-burning thesis was quietly downplayed (after all, the OSS, forerunner of the CIA, had multitudes of aerial photos, never seen at Nuremberg, that proved that no such thing had ever happened), while the gas-chamber thesis was gaining general acceptance as *the* principal means of extermination. This fundamental inconsistency at the heart of Wiesel's superstar status could be glossed over for a while. But once the aerial photographs of Auschwitz were declassified, their failure to confirm the existence of either Wiesel's flaming pits or the long lines of people going into the gas chambers offered support and comfort to the dreaded revisionists.[212] Henceforth, the media and academic elites would be forced to engage in a particular kind of silence of their own, as they generally played down the very existence of these pictures.

Wiesel Gradually Becomes the Spokesman for the "Survivors"

Fellow New York Jews generally shunned the veterans, and were skeptical about their tall tales. Abe Foxman, for instance, who arrived on the lower East Side of Manhattan in 1950 at the age of ten after he and his parents had "mi-

---

Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (2nd ed., Chicago, Ill.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005), 51-62.

[347] IMT, Vol. 16, 529f.

[348] That nonsense was claimed by Adolf Eichmann during his trial; see Rudolf Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann* (Leoni, Bavaria: Druffel, 1980), 179f. For a collection of further absurd claims see Rudolf, *Dissecting*, 128-131.

raculously" lived through the war years, has offered the following description of this skepticism:[349]

> *I think that the survivors felt guilty that they had survived. They were embarrassed about things they had to do to live through those years. But their isolation, or whatever else they felt, was reinforced by our* [Jewish] *neighbors. They expected us to look like we had come right out of a camp – emaciated, wounded. They hinted that they wanted to know what we had gone through, only they didn't really. My parents tried to explain at first. But they stopped. It simply wasn't worth it.*

The leaders of the traditional Jewish organizations, who perhaps understood better than anyone else the fraudulent manner in which documentable Jewish wartime persecution had been hyped into "genocide" at Nuremberg, also shunned them. After all, these were the very same people who had proclaimed that the pictures of emaciated typhus victims *were typical of all the people who had survived the camps*, even though they knew for a fact that the overwhelming majority of them were healthy when the conflict ended.

This general indifference of organized Jewry, an indifference which no one disputes actually occurred, to the supposed plight of the veterans speaks volumes, for these same Jewish leaders knew there had been no Holocaust of millions of people. Likewise, the average American-born Jewish person on the New York City subway, like the Gentiles who lived among them, strongly suspected that the genocide claim was largely a scam intended to generate reparations. In fact, many non-Jewish New Yorkers also suspected that the genocide story was intended in part to drown out and paper over the many rumors circulating about the multitudes of Jewish draft dodgers who had sat out the war years in plain sight in New York City.

In any case, here is the spin that Judith Miller puts on the indifference of Jewish leaders and ordinary New York Jews to the supposed "pain" of these "survivor" Jews:[349]

> *Outside their homes, there was little support for these victims. Their pain was not recognized by organized American Jewry. Survivors were not exactly excluded as a group; but they were not included either. Neither the Jewish community – nor Gentiles – were interested in their harrowing tales.*

Ironically, as the Jewish organizations remained silent in the immediate postwar years with regard to the "harrowing tales" of the camp veterans, their measured behavior reminds us that, during the war years, Pius XII had also empathized with those Jews who truly suffered. However, by remaining silent both during and after the war, and never voicing any support for the clearly exaggerated veterans' testimonies that would later become part and parcel of the Holocaust narrative, he indicated by that silence his skepticism about the veracity of such claims.

---

[349] Quoted in Miller, *One by One,* 221.

Yet, Pius XII did break this silence on one occasion. It occurred in his long message to the assembled delegates meeting in Rome for the Sixth International Conference on Penal Law from September 27 to October 4, 1953.[350] In his message, he specifically addressed a wide range of legal issues that had arisen during the war and had still, in his view, not been settled.[351] This message was in essence a rather long critique of the judicial injustices implemented against the German side in the postwar trials conducted by the Allies. At one key point, he made it clear that, in his opinion, the particular group that was still claiming, almost a decade after the end of the war, to have lost "millions" of its people during the conflict did not have his support. He stated:[352]

> *In recent decades, we have seen massacres driven by racial hatred; the toll of horror and cruelty associated with the concentration camp system has been revealed to us; we have heard of the "removal" by the hundreds of thousands of "human beings unfit for life."*

The Pope did not of course refer to any particular group by name in these remarks. He was first and foremost a diplomat, but it is rather clear that in this particular case he was referring specifically to the Jews and to the claims their representatives had made and were still making with regard to their wartime sufferings. By 1953, the Zionist propaganda figure of the mythical "six million" was already very well established in the western world, and was routinely cited in the media and official history books. Nonetheless, Pius XII, in a public statement at an international forum, counted Jewish losses in the "hundreds of thousands," not in "millions."

Also, to make his thought clear on this subject, he referred to the German resettlement program of the Jews by using the French word *suppression* and not by the word *extermination*, which he could have done. By adding *suppression* to the phrase "*d'êtres inadaptés à la vie*," [353] Pius XII made allowances for large numbers of Jewish deaths to be related to the German resettlement program but, once again, he stopped short of using the words "millions" and/or

---

[350] The Congress's Proceedings were later published; see: Association Internationale de Droit Pénal, *VIe Congrès International tenu à Rome du 27 septembre au 3 octobre 1953 sous les auspices du Gouvernement de la République Italienne. Comptes rendues des discussions* (Milan: Giuffré, 1957), 58 (sect. I), 179-182 (sect II), 218-220 (sect III), 309-310 (sect IV). Translation in English: K. Ligeti.

[351] Jose Luis de la Cuesta (ed.), *Resolutions of the Congresses of the International Association of Penal Law (1926 – 2004)* (Toulouse: Érès, 2009.); www.penal.org/sites/default/files/files/RICPL%201953.pdf.

[352] "Ces dernières dizaines d'années, on a vu massacrer par haine de race; on a mis à jour devant le monde entier les horreurs et les cruautés des camps de concentration; on a entendu parler de la 'suppression' par centaines de milliers 'd'êtres inadaptés à la vie.' " *Discours du VIe Congrès international de droit pénal* in R. Kothen (ed.), *Documents Pontificaux de sa sainteté Pie XII*, Vol. 15, 1953 (Paris: La Bergerie, 1954), 468f. I have used the French translation of these documents: Simon Delacroix (ed.), *Les Documents pontificaux de S.S. Pie XII*, 21 vols. (Saint-Maurice (Switzerland): Ed. Saint-Augustin, 1962/63).

[353] This is possibly an inaccurate translation of the term "*lebensunwertes Leben*" (life unworthy of living) used during the Third Reich in connection with the euthanasia program. Editor's remark.

"extermination." His remarks on this occasion make it clear that, despite the many wartime rumors generated by the Allies, Pius XII never believed – either during or after the war – that the German resettlement program aimed at Europe's Jews was an extermination program.

1959: Yad Vashem Policy Privileges "Memory" over History in Witness Testimony

One of the principal reasons why so many truly ridiculous Jewish survivor stories have become the norm rather than the exception over the years is because of a change of regime that took place at Jerusalem's Yad Vashem Museum and Holocaust Memorial in 1959. As Professor Faurisson has pointed out in one of his most important blog entries,[354] the institution was founded in 1953 by Professor Ben Zion Dinur who, at the time (1951-1955), was Minister of both Education and of Culture. Since Dinur was skeptical, as are most historians and legal professionals, of the automatic validity of "eye-witness testimony," he soon found arrayed against him the forerunner of today's Holocaust lobby, which was determined to present Jewish wartime suffering through the lens of "memory."

According to the Israeli historian Arielle Rein, this "memory" lobby was composed mainly of eastern European, mostly Polish Jews, like the ones that Wiesel was now working for in New York. She described them as "survivors of Polish origin, trained in history before the war, and motivated with a sense of mission."[355] These people were afraid that the "memory" of their "experiences" would not survive the process of traditional academic analysis. Rein continues:[356]

> *Likewise, these Jews engaged in a lengthy and acrimonious debate with Dinur on the roles to be played respectively by historians and witnesses. For survivor historians, the Shoah was a unique and incomparable event. Thus, it required a special methodology in which survivor testimonies had to take precedence be-*

---

[354] http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2009/03/memoire-juive-contre-histoire-ou.html

[355] Arielle Rein, "L'historien, la mémoire et l'Etat / L'œuvre de Ben Zion Dinur pour la commémoration et la recherche sur la Shoah en Israël," *Revue d'histoire de la Shoah*, No. 182, January-June 2005, 276: "des rescapés de la Shoah d'origine polonaise, formés à l'histoire avant-guerre ou autodidactes mus par un sentiment de mission."

[356] *Ibid*., 276: "De même [ces juifs] engagent-ils avec Dinur une polémique de longue durée sur la place respective des historiens et des témoins dans la recherche sur la Shoah. Pour les historiens rescapés, la Shoah est un événement unique et incomparable. De ce fait, elle exige une méthodologie particulière, dans laquelle doivent être privilégiés les témoignages de ceux qui l'ont vécue. A leurs yeux, la reprise scientifique et l'élaboration de ces témoignages par les historiens professionnels ne peuvent que trahir les sources. En conséquence de quoi, ils demandent une politique de publication qui soit tout entière concentrée sur la littérature du témoignage: journaux, mémoires et correspondance. Face à ces positions, Dinur maintient la nécessité d'établir la recherche sur la Shoah sur des bases rigoureusement scientifiques. Il considère que le témoignage, s'il est essentiel, constitue pour l'historien, seul formé et habilité à son traitement, une matière brute, n'ayant de valeur qu'après avoir été passée au crible de la critique historique."

> *cause they had lived it. In their eyes, scientific study and analysis of these testimonies by professional historians could not do justice to such sources. As a result, they demanded of the institution that it adopt a publication policy completely based on witness testimony: newspapers, memoirs and correspondence. In opposition to them, Dinur maintained that research on the Shoah needed to take a rigorously scientific approach. He held that personal testimonies, while essential, are, in the eyes of the professional historian, who alone is trained and capable of evaluating them, nothing more than uncorroborated assertions, and only attain meaning after being vetted by* [traditional] *historical criticism.*

Rein then goes on to explain that with Dinur's resignation from his leadership post at Yad Vashem in 1959, the dispute over Holocaust historiography was settled: "memory" had won out over history:[357]

> *Faced with growing opposition to his policy inside the Yad Vashem Institute as well as in a segment of Israeli popular opinion, which took sides with the survivor historians, Dinur resigned from office in 1959.*

This policy has been supported wholeheartedly for decades by the Zionist-controlled media in the western democracies. As a result, testimony from purported veterans is generally never questioned. Only in outrageous instances of counterfeit survivor testimony yoked to a desire for monetary gain is any media or academic questioning allowed. In the 1990s, for example, the Wilkomirski and Defonseca scams had to be exposed in the media in order to control damage to the overall Holocaust enterprise.[358]

Wiesel Rises to Fame amidst Concern of Some Jews

Wiesel felt compelled to address the widespread and growing Holocaust skepticism that had existed since 1945 not only among many Gentiles, but also among fellow Jews. The problem was exacerbated by the fact that Hannah Arendt had broken the Zionist media taboo by giving voice to these skeptics' doubts in her 1963 book on the Eichmann show trial.[359] At first Wiesel tried to placate such doubters, in his 1966 book of essays and stories, *Le chant des morts.* (*Legends of Our Time*, 1968). Clearly referring to Arendt, although not by name, he wrote:[360]

> *In recent times, people just about everywhere are beginning to ask themselves about the problem of the incomprehensible, even enigmatic, behavior of Jews*

---

[357] *Ibid.*, 277. "Face à l'opposition croissante que suscite sa politique, à l'intérieur [de l'institut] Yad Vashem et dans une partie de l'opinion publique israélienne qui prend parti pour le camp des historiens rescapés, Dinur démissionne de ses fonctions en 1959."

[358] See Chapter XI for a discussion of these two cases, starting on p. 324.

[359] Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil* (N.Y.: Viking Press, 1963).

[360] Elie Wiesel, *Le chant des morts* (Paris: Seuil, 1966), 194: "Dernièrement, l'on commence à s'interroger un peu partout sur le problème que pose le comportement incompréhensible, voire énigmatique, des Juifs en ce qui fut l'Europe concentrationnaire. Pourquoi sont-ils entrés dans la nuit comme le bétail va à l'abattoir?"

> *in what was concentration-camp Europe. Why did they march into the night the way cattle go to the slaughterhouse?*

In other words, the Jews had behaved throughout the war as if no Holocaust was happening – and of course they did so because there was no Holocaust, as such, happening. But in the post-Nuremberg world, in which every normal, everyday action from those war years had to be re-interpreted, this particular behavior could not be twisted and distorted to mean something else. No, the passivity of the Jews had spoken volumes. Referring to the taboo that Arendt had broken, Wiesel continues:[361]

> *Sometimes one has to regret the passing of the good old days when this subject, which still belonged to the domain of sacred memory, was considered taboo.*

Wiesel then tells those fellow Jews like Arendt who are asking questions in an attempt to understand the Holocaust narrative, in the same way they would seek to study and comprehend any other historical event, that their efforts are in vain:[362]

> *The events that took place in those days obeyed no law, and no law can be derived from them. The subject matter to be studied consists of death and mystery; it slips between our fingers, it runs faster than our perception, it is everywhere and nowhere.*

Wiesel's Shoah-merchant chutzpah, as he peddles these self-serving and defective wares, is simply astounding. He concludes by stating:[363]

> *I still don't understand what happened, or how, or why.*

For the last forty-five years, the Zionist media and innumerable conformist academics have accepted such Holocaust mumbo jumbo without question. In doing so, they have not only brought shame to their professions, they have also betrayed their obligation to seek and to disseminate the truth.

As the 1960s went forward, the veterans gradually blended into mainstream Jewry. During this complex historical period characterized by unsettling and largely unforeseen social change, there were many more reasons for Jews to pull together than to stand apart. In the years between the Eichmann trial and the 1967 war, many found common cause in embracing their Jewish identity as they rallied around Israel or gave support to the civil rights movement.

Against this background, the various veteran groups began to organize and were becoming more visible and powerful, each one making more-exaggerated claims than the other. Thus, in 1965, for instance, the Bergen-Belsen veterans met and declared that their camp "was the worst horror story of the war."[364] At

---

[361] *Ibid.*, 195: "On en arrive à regretter le bon vieux temps où ce sujet, encore du domaine du souvenir sacré, était considéré comme tabou."

[362] *Ibid.*, 200: "Les événements d'alors n'obéissent à aucune loi, et aucune loi n'en découle. La matière étudiée est faite de mort et de mystère, elle glisse entre les doigts, elle court plus vite que notre perception: elle est partout et nulle part."

[363] *Ibid.*, 201: "Je ne comprends toujours pas ce qui s'est passé, ni comment, ni pourquoi."

[364] "1,000 Nazi Death Camp Survivors Meet Here; Honor British Liberator of Belsen as They Observe 20th Year of Freedom," *New York Times*, November 25, 1965, 61.

this, their very first meeting, they established a "Remembrance Award," and of course the first prizewinner, to the tune of $2,500, was a young Jewish con man named Elie Wiesel. The veterans were giving Wiesel money, but he was giving them something that was much more valuable: credibility. His in-your-face belligerence and chutzpah with regard to doubters, whether Jewish or not, were worth millions to these people.

A pattern was being established. On the one hand, Wiesel would henceforth show no compunction about exploiting for his own benefit residual Jewish collective memory of Germany's wartime resettlement program. At the same time, however, he both hyped and transformed that memory into what would soon come to be called "the Holocaust," and he did so in such a way that the veterans suddenly had credibility, especially among U.S.-born Jews, who could not be conned as easily as the average Gentile. Wiesel obviated the need for these Eastern European Jews, who spoke with an accent, to justify their passivity in the face of the mythical gas chambers. Thus, the money trees that were available to him for the shaking began to multiply at a dizzying pace. By the end of the 1960s, a would-be veteran had only to say that he had been there, and no fellow Jew would dare to snicker, even to himself. Albert H. Friedlander, writing in the 1960s, put it this way:[365]

> *Of all the witnesses, Wiesel is the most sensitive one, with the most accurate vision and the clearest recall.*

Such a statement was, and remains, utter nonsense, but the creation of an aura of veracity around Wiesel helped him in turn to stipulate over and over again that "silence" was his principal means of communicating. It was a shell game. Instead of trying to explain to skeptical fellow New York Jews what it was like to see that truck dumping its load of little babies into the flames, and to have marched obediently to within a few feet of a flaming pit without attempting to resist in any way, he now boasted that "silence" was his answer. Thanks to Wiesel, the ordinary, run-of-the-mill, non-celebrity Jewish "survivor" who, like Wiesel, spoke English with a heavy accent, but lacked his incredible chutzpah, would now automatically enjoy the same dispensation. If Wiesel could answer skeptics with "silence," and be proud of doing so, then they could too. There was no longer any need to explain.

Wiesel's cultivation of the veteran community in turn generated a great deal of support among U.S.-born rabbis, for he quickly revealed himself to be an expert at laying guilt on U.S.-born Jews, that is, Jews who had not "been there." He shamed them, claiming that they were "killing the dead a second time," if they were not responding generously to fund-raising efforts. As he did so, he made them dig deeper and deeper into their pockets to compensate for their skepticism, voiced of course behind closed doors, about the passivity of the veterans. As a result, his name quickly became synonymous with fundraising.

---

[365] Albert H. Friedlander, *Out of the Whirlwind: A Reader of Holocaust Literature* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1968), 400.

From a humble beginning, Wiesel developed his business by playing the Jewish lecture circuit. Like the numerous Jewish vaudeville entertainers Milton Berle, Sid Caesar, and Ed Wynn, among so many others, who had worked for years, even decades, on the stage before finally striking it rich on TV, Wiesel also started out small. The man who ultimately commanded upwards of $25,000 for a mere appearance also started out as a small-time operator. His big break came with the 1967 Israeli sneak attack on the Arabs, which enabled Israel to invade and annex the West Bank. Once Elie Wiesel had appropriated the term Holocaust as a justification for Israeli Jewish war crimes and crimes against humanity, the Zionist-directed media took care of the rest.

Wiesel's Career Greased by Abe Rosenthal at the *New York Times*

Wiesel's rise was greatly abetted by his close personal relationship with Abe Rosenthal, for a quarter century a key editor at the *New York Times*. Without Rosenthal's support, Wiesel's name would not have become a household word among the U.S. social elites with quite the same speed. But with Rosenthal and the *New York Times* pro-Zionist propaganda machine solidly behind him, there was no obstacle that he could not surmount.

Ari L. Goldman would later comment that "Wiesel had a life-changing effect on Abe."[366] Goldman seems to be alluding to the fact that Rosenthal, who had successfully avoided military service during World War II, suddenly became a Holocaust fundamentalist after befriending Wiesel.

Rosenthal had gone to work at the *New York Times* in 1943, after graduation from City College. But if, as Wiesel has claimed in recent years, the whole world allegedly knew as early as 1943 that the Holocaust was happening at Auschwitz, that puts Rosenthal in the same existential situation of silence as Pius XII. While Rosenthal is said to have received a medical deferment, one may still wonder why, in the face of the alleged Holocaust, he was content to remain in his comfortable office in New York.

Sadly, Rosenthal was not the only draft-age Jewish man to sit out the war, yet the *New York Times* has never shown the slightest interest in this particular form of Jewish silence in the face of the Holocaust. After the war, Rosenthal worked his way up the ladder at the *New York Times*. In 1963, when Rosenthal became metropolitan editor, through 1970, when he was promoted to managing editor, he perhaps did more than anyone else to shape Wiesel's career. Then, serving from 1970 to 1977 as managing editor, and from 1977 to 1988 as executive editor, he pulled out all the stops to ordain Wiesel as the undisputed "High Priest" of our secular religion, the Holocaust.

---

[366] Ari L. Goldman, "A. M. Rosenthal: New York Times Editor and Advocate for Israel," *New York Times*, May 19, 2006.

The Frankfurt Show Trial of 1963 – 65

The Auschwitz show trial that was organized in Germany in the mid-1960s also helped Wiesel, for it kept the subject of German war guilt and the need for reparations in the public's consciousness. The ostensible purpose of the trial was to prosecute twenty former Auschwitz guards and functionaries, but it was more than a simple coincidence that this trial, which lasted for the better part of two years, from December 1963 to August 1965, happened to coincide with the shakedown of the German government by various Jewish leaders from around the world. The latter, with the tacit support of the Communist regime in East Germany, wanted West Germany to 1) increase the amount of money that it was already paying to Jews who claimed to have suffered during the National-Socialist era; and 2) allow new claims to be made. Since the original indemnification law had stipulated that all those making claims would have to come forward before October 1, 1953, the many Jews who left Communist-controlled countries after that date were refused compensation. Thus, the Frankfurt show trial can be seen, in part, as a means used by Jewry to pressure the West Germans to pay up.

Officially, at least, these trials were not organized by the Bonn government. Nor were they held in response to popular demand. In fact, the average German, who had little or no voice in the Zionist media apparatus that had been imposed on his country since 1945, could not criticize the trials for fear of being fined or imprisoned. Rather, it was supposedly the local law enforcement agencies that took the initiative and went forward with the prosecution under laws that dated back to the Second Reich. Arthur J. Olsen, reporting for the *New York Times*, made it quite clear that the trial had been brought about through outside pressure, for the Germans themselves had no stomach for it. He wrote:[367]

> *Independent observers, relying on impressions obtained from public discussions, letters to newspapers and conversations, tend to agree that the West Germans' consensus is reluctant support for the distasteful prosecutions. They are accepted as an unavoidable, painful step toward 'mastering the past.' But the prospect of five more years of trials is scarcely welcomed by responsible West German leaders.*

In retrospect, however, we are fortunate to have at our disposal the sordid record of a trial that took place before the sudden appearance and precipitous rise of international revisionism.[368] As one reads today the transcripts and press

---

[367] Arthur J. Olsen, "The Auschwitz Trial: It Holds the West Germans' Attention although They Disagree on Its Value," *New York Times*, April 3, 1964, 2; cf. *idem*., "Auschwitz Trial Enters Second Year: 20 Defendants in Frankfort Arouse Strong Emotion," *New York Times*, December 22, 1964, 11.

[368] Although Paul Rassinier (1906-1967) was still publishing revisionist books and articles as he had been since 1947, his work did not yet reach beyond a small circle of readers in France and Germany. Nonetheless, his revisionist classics, *Le mensonge d'Ulysse* (1950/1961), *Le véritable procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles* (1962; Engl.: *The Real Eichmann Trial*), and *Le drame des juifs européens* (1964) have lost none of

coverage generated by the trial, it is obvious that, just as at the Nuremberg show trial, most of the defendants would have to be found guilty, but some would be let go. A similar script, designed to give the impression that justice had been served, was used here. In this case, seventeen were condemned, with six of them receiving life sentences, while three were allowed to go free for lack of evidence.[369] Each one had been denounced by specially trained and rehearsed eye-witnesses, with an occasional archival document thrown in for good measure.

The resemblance between the Eichmann show trial of a few years earlier and these proceedings is truly eerie. The German government, with the trials going on in the background, and facing the prospect that they would continue for another five years, was easy prey for Jewish shakedown artists. Wanting to maintain good relations with the U.S. and its other allies, West Germany agreed to pay another 600 million marks ($150 million) to the various Jewish claims organizations. But this was not enough. The Jewish claimants wanted more money, demanding three billion marks, and they got it.[370]

Adolph Schalk, a Catholic intellectual of German-American heritage, covered the trial for the Holocaustian Catholic liberals at *Commonweal.* Although Catholic soldiers had died out of proportion to their numbers in the U.S. population during World War II, a war that had clearly served Jewish interests, ordinary U.S. Catholics in the pew were nonetheless deemed by such Catholic liberals to be anti-Semitic, and thus in need of re-education.

Schalk was delighted to report on the Frankfurt show trial, for he had attended one session with a "good" German family, the Kohlers. Their supposed goodness consisted in the fact that they were "willing to accept fully the burden of responsibility and atonement for the sins of the Nazi regime against the Jews."[371] In other words, they were willing to pay. But, Schalk lamented, the Kohlers were definitely in the minority because "the lawyers on the small prosecution staff of the Auschwitz trial reportedly believe that as many as 90 percent of the German people are opposed to such trials."

He illustrated the objections to the trials that were being made by the overwhelming majority of Germans with the following quotes: "Who can believe such statistics?" Or "We suffered too. Millions of Germans were driven from the homeland, and look what the Allies did to Dresden." Ironically, as the

---

their sting, while his detailed demolition of the Zionist Jewish disinformation campaign against Pius XII, entitled *L'opération vicaire* (1965), remains a masterpiece. A collection of some of Rassinier's books was published in English as *Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry* (Los Angeles, Calif.: Noontide Press, 1978). Revisionism can be said to have become an international movement only after the *New York Times* reported on the existence of Prof. Arthur Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* in 1976, as described below in Chapter VIII (p. 214).

[369] Philip Shabecoff, "17 Auschwitz Aides Get Prison Terms; 6 Must Serve Life," *New York Times*, August 20, 1965, I, 8.

[370] Olsen, "Auschwitz Trial," 11.

[371] Adolph Schalk, "Return to Auschwitz," *Commonweal*, July 9, 1965, 500.

Auschwitz death figures are in freefall, plunging from 4 million to just under a million and still falling as I write, the rejection of the inflated death figures for Auschwitz by the overwhelming majority of Germans seems more than justified.

The transcripts of the 1965 trial make for terrifying reading today, for they demonstrate that, a mere twenty years after the war, a Stalinist official history had already been put in place. The statistics provided by the puppet prosecutors about deaths at Auschwitz were nothing but a rehash of Soviet propaganda, but in Germany it is a crime to question them.

The more-or-less-official version of the trial is found in Bernd Naumann's *Auschwitz*.[372] Naumann covered the trial for the influential German daily *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. He was thus in a good position to turn his notes into a book. In this country, Sybille Bedford's article in *The Saturday Evening Post*, entitled "The Worst That Ever Happened," captured the bizarre flavor of the event, as if the trial was one of the last and most absurd examples of the theater of the absurd, then in its death throes.[373] Her article, like Naumann's book, offers several sublime passages of Holocaust kitsch, and unwittingly shows the extent to which the trial took place in a wholly imagined never-never land. We are told, for instance, that "four thousand people could be killed at one time" in "the subterranean gas chambers of Auschwitz," rooms that had actually served as morgues when the number of dead, as during the several typhus outbreaks, temporarily exceeded the capacity of the crematories. In fact, it would have been difficult to accommodate even a thousand persons in these morgues, let alone four thousand.[374]

The trial's Kafkaesque dimension is perhaps best illustrated by the fact that everyone, including the defendants, had been well rehearsed, and everyone was allowed to claim victimhood. Since the existence of the gas chambers was assumed without investigation or context, witnesses and prosecutors jockeyed back and forth as to whether those defendants who had been at the ramp had actually condemned those deemed to have been gassed, and were thus villains, or had saved the others, and were thus heroes!

---

[372] Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz: Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt* (Frankfurt: Athanäum Verlag, 1965); Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Report on the Proceedings against Robert Karl Ludwig Mulka and Others before the Court at Frankfurt* (N.Y.: Praeger, 1967).

[373] Sybille Bedford, "The Worst That Ever Happened," *The Saturday Evening Post*, October 22, 1966, 92.

[374] Technically, some 1,500 people could have been cram-packed into the largest of these claimed homicidal gas chambers, the Morgues #1 of Cremas I & II (wartime numbering) with their floor area of 210 m², but only with the victims' disciplined, choreographed cooperation. Realistically, half of this number may still be optimistic. For a detailed study of the alleged Birkenau gas chambers see Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* (3rd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).

An Unintended Result of the Frankfurt Show Trial: The Birth of Holocaust Revisionism

One of the unforeseen consequences of this grotesque exercise in "justice" was the subsequent publication of what can be called the first major Holocaust revisionist book to appear in Germany.[375] Its author, Wilhelm Stäglich (1916-2006), had served as an officer in an anti-aircraft unit of the German Luftwaffe at Auschwitz in 1944. By 1965, he was a widely respected judge, but was denounced by judicial colleagues for having privately expressed skepticism about the Frankfurt Trial to some of them. When his wartime experiences during his time at Auschwitz were published by a small German magazine in 1973,[376] the German authorities initiated disciplinary measures against him, since his version contradicted the official dogma.[377] To avoid punishment, Stäglich decided to retire early with a reduced pension. Yet instead of deterring him from causing more trouble, these persecutorial acts accomplished the exact opposite:[378]

> *However, the reaction* [my letter] *provoked made me realize for the first time what importance is placed on the Auschwitz taboo by the powers that have for decades been determining the destiny of my German nation. That realization awakened in me an irresistible urge to research the historical sources for the allegation that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp," and come to grips with it. I believe my findings deserve to be brought to the attention of the general public.*

Later, after the publication of his book,[379] his 1951 Ph.D. degree in law from the University of Göttingen was taken from him. German government leaders simply could not tolerate such a show of independence on the part of an eminent jurist. Stäglich's book appeared after Butz and Faurisson had made important revisionist breakthroughs in the U.S. and France.

---

[375] The first major German-language Holocaust-revisionist work already appeared in Vienna in 1968: Franz J. Scheidl's seven-volume work *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (*The History of Germany's Ostracism*; new edition: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2014). However, its first edition was only self-published by the author in a small printrun, and its distribution was rather limited. In addition, Emil Aretz's book *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge* (*Witchcraft Compendium of a Lie*; Pähl: Franz von Bebenburg), first published in 1970, is worth mentioning, but it was a step backward compared to Scheidl's work. Editor's note.

[376] Stäglich had written it earlier, but he gave permission to publish it only in the wake of the scandal, in Germany, caused by Thies Christophersen's revisionist brochure *Die Auschwitz-Lüge* (*The Auschwitz Lie*; Mohrkirch: Kritik-Verlag, 1973). Engl.published *i.a.* as *Auschwitz* (London: Steven Books, 2007). Christophersen's experiences were similar to Stäglich's, hence encouraging the latter to come forward.

[377] *Nation Europa*, Vol. 22, No. 10, October 1973, 50-52. For an English translation of this document see Appendix II in Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (3rd corrected ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015), 380f.

[378] W. Stäglich, *Auschwitz* (2015), 13f.

[379] *Der Auschwitz Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit*? (Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1979); 1st Engl. ed.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, tr. Thomas Francis (Costa Mesa, Calif.: IHR Press, 1986).

The Auschwitz Trial and a series of subsequent Holocaust prosecutions served Wiesel's purposes insofar as they kept the subject of Auschwitz before the German and U.S. public for the years to come. Thanks to the Frankfurt show trial, the Jewish playwright Peter Weiss wrote a play entitled *The Investigation*, which the Holocaust fundamentalists had no problem in bringing to Broadway. Not only did the Zionist Jewish media produce it there in late 1966, they also made sure that it was followed by a 90-minute television production on NBC the following year. In each case, there was a howl of protest from official Jewish individuals and groups because the word "Jew" was not mentioned even once in Weiss's play.

This wholly contrived controversy was simply a repeat of a tried-and-true Zionist media ploy. Weiss, who was a Marxist, claimed that the alleged millions of dead at Auschwitz should be seen as victims of "capitalism's bestial nature."[380] He had left out the word "Jew" from the text because, according to Uli Grosbard, the Belgian Jew who directed the TV adaptation of the play, he wanted to give his play universal validity.[381] Through the use of maneuvers of this kind, the Holocaustians distract their readers from the utterly ridiculous and contradictory content of the Jewish Holocaust story itself, and implicitly assume that the supposed facts of the narrative are true and beyond dispute, but that there still remain a few disagreements among the cognoscenti, say, over the motives of "the perpetrators" or the meaning that should be ascribed to the event itself. This absurd media-driven controversy about the absence of the word "Jew" in Weiss's play is best understood in this context. Several more examples of the use of this trope will be noted below.

At the time, in 1965, the broad masses of the U.S. public were undergoing a kind of quick refresher course in Holocaust brainwashing. The people needed to learn once again, as they had in the World War II era, that they must remember to automatically insert the word "Jewish" when prompted by terms like "concentration camp," "six million," or "Auschwitz." In this refresher, we are reminded that François Mauriac had written of the "children on the train" in his *Black Notebook* in 1943 without mentioning that they were Jewish. But he knew full well that his British and American readers, already subject to intense state-sponsored propaganda, would be able to fill in the blank by automatically inserting the word "Jewish" to complete the phrase.

Wiesel Searches for a New Issue: Soviet Jewry

In September 1965, Wiesel spent several weeks visiting with various Jewish communities in the Soviet Union. The result of this experience was his book *The Jews of Silence* (N.Y.: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1966). He returned to

---

[380] Oliver Clausen, "Auschwitz: It Still Stands," *New York Times*, October 16, 1966, B1.

[381] John Keating, "Memories from the Living Dead," *New York Times*, April 9, 1967, B17; Irving Spiegel, "Inaction Charged to Western Jews on Soviet Issue; Dr. Heschel of the Theological Seminary Scores Americans," *New York Times*, May 17, 1966, 10.

Moscow in October 1966 and, not surprisingly, his trip was chronicled in a *Commentary* article entitled "Will Soviet Jewry Survive?"[382] In tandem with Dr. Abraham Heschel of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America in New York, who, we recall, had financed the dishonorable and ethically repugnant spying operations against Cardinal Bea by Malachi Martin at Vatican II, Wiesel seized upon "the plight of Soviet Jewry" as an issue that would enhance his status as a survivor. The *New York Times* dutifully supported the joint efforts of the American Jewish Committee, Heschel, and Wiesel to suggest that a new Holocaust was about to take place in the USSR. The newspaper reported Wiesel's preposterous claim that there existed "parallels between what he [Wiesel] regarded as the abandonment of European Jews during the Nazi period and the West's present attitude toward Soviet Jews."[383] Wiesel would continue to milk this issue for about the next two years, until the Israeli surprise attack on the Arabs in June 1967 opened up newer and more fertile opportunities. Gradually, he and Abe Rosenthal would phase in the term "holocaust," first in lower case and then capitalized, as the all-purpose distraction from and justification for Israel's ongoing commission of war crimes and crimes against humanity.

Wiesel Adapts Pius XII's Term "Church of Silence" for Zionist Purposes

With regard to Wiesel's use of the term *Jews of Silence* for the title of his 1966 book, it is useful to recall that, during the Cold War, Pius XII had repeatedly used the term "Church of Silence," from 1951 until his death in 1958, to describe the Catholic Church under Communism in Eastern Europe. In countries like Poland, Czechoslovakia, Romania and Hungary, the native Catholic populations had been dominated and brutally persecuted by the Communist secret police and state security apparatus, in which numerous Jewish figures were often seen to play important roles.

Feeling frustrated and disappointed that the human-rights guarantees contained in the Atlantic Charter and in Roosevelt.'s "Four Freedoms" had not been extended to these captive populations, and harboring a personal sense of guilt over the fact that he had indeed been silent during the war about the unscrupulous and immoral Anglo-American alliance with Communism, the Pope first used this term in his Christmas message of 1951, when he stated:[384]

> *Hands tied, lips sealed, the 'Church of Silence' responds to our invitation. As she beholds the still freshly dug graves of her martyrs, and the chains of her*

---

[382] Elie Wiesel, "Will Soviet Jews Survive?," *Commentary*, February 1967, 47-52.

[383] Spiegel, "Inaction Charged,"10.

[384] R. Kothen, "Radio message au monde du 24 décembre 1951," in *idem*, *Documents Pontificaux*, Vol. 13, 1951, 567: "Tout en ayant les mains liées et les lèvres closes, 'l'Eglise du silence' répond à notre invitation. Elle indique du regard les tombes encore fraîches de ses martyrs, les chaînes de ses confesseurs, dans la confiance que son holocauste muet et ses souffrances seront les plus solides renforts à la cause de la paix."

> *faithful, she is confident that her silent holocaust and her sufferings will be a solid contribution to the cause of peace.*

To Pacelli, the silence involved was the one imposed on the hierarchies, clergy, lay groups and the faithful generally, in all the largely Catholic countries that had come under Communist rule after the war. Pius XII was also unequivocal in characterizing the sufferings of the Church of Silence as "a holocaust." In fact, he used the word repeatedly throughout his pontificate, yet neither the Holocaust fundamentalists nor those Catholics who claim to be "defenders" of Pius XII have ever noticed this fact.

Wiesel unabashedly expropriated and adapted the term "Church of Silence" and used it for the title of his book. He not only replaced the word "Church" with the word "Jews," he also radically usurped the identity of the group associated with silence. In his usage, the word referred not only to the supposedly persecuted Jews under the Soviet regime, but also to Jews in the U.S. who, in his opinion, were not protesting loudly enough to their congressmen and in the Zionist media about this alleged persecution.

The *New York Times* and the Unveiling of the Auschwitz Propaganda Monument

On April 16, 1967, the Soviets and their Polish puppets dedicated a monument at Auschwitz. It declared in eighteen languages that "four million people suffered at the hands of the Nazi murderers between 1940 and 1945."[385] Since no specific mention of the number of Jewish dead was made on this monument, the U.S. ambassador was instructed by his pro-Zionist superiors in Washington not to attend the ceremony. The *New York Times*, in its article, claimed that "the preponderance" of victims were Jews, but refrained from asserting a specific figure.

[385] Henry Kamm, "Monument Unveiled for 4 Million Killed at Auschwitz Camp," *New York Times*, April 17, 1967, 1.

Chapter VIII
The 1970s: Wiesel Rises to Fame amidst Concern of Some Jews

Wiesel Triumphant

In just a few short years, Wiesel emerged as the undisputed spokesman for world Jewry. Virtually unknown in 1960 when the English translation of *La Nuit* first appeared in New York, his name had become a household word by the early 1970s. Remarkably, he had achieved this recognition not because he was chosen by his fellow Jews, or was admired and respected by them, but because the media, the *New York Times* in the lead, had simply created Wiesel as a new brand name.

He now began projecting, and assiduously so, the image of a man in a state of perpetual sadness. No picture would henceforth appear unless it conformed to this new image. This look rapidly became, in the hands of the *New York Times*'s Abe Rosenthal and cohorts, an essential feature of the Wiesel brand and, in retrospect, beautifully encapsulates the essence of what can be termed "Holocaust kitsch." His outward demeanor denotes Wiesel's eternal sadness as an unending victim and, by extension, a living symbol of the victimhood of all Jews.

Significantly, during these years, the Holocaust fundamentalists were engaged in the rebranding of Catholics from the status of victims, which had been accorded to them at the Nuremberg show trial and which they had been allowed to keep for some twenty years, to that of bystanders or perpetrators, with Pius XII serving as the icon of this new, demoted status.

It was at this time that Wiesel officially and authoritatively declared that not only Catholicism was dead, but indeed all of Christianity. In 1971 he told Harry Cargas:[386]

[386] Harry Cargas, "What is a Jew? Harry Cargas Interviews Elie Wiesel," *U.S Catholic/Jubilee*, September 1971, 28

> *The sincere Christian knows that what died in Auschwitz was not the Jewish people but Christianity.*

Parallel to this important media shift in the treatment and perception of Catholics was the solidification of the media image of the Palestinians: despite the ongoing crimes being committed against them by the Jews of Israel, they continued to be portrayed as terrorists rather than victims.

In 1970, as the *New York Times* was trying to encourage sales of Wiesel's latest book, *A Beggar in Jerusalem*, he was interviewed in the *New York Times* by Israel Shenker, a member of the newspaper's metropolitan staff from 1968 to 1979. Read today, the interview demonstrates the deep connection that already existed, in the years immediately following the 1967 war, between the Jewish Holocaust story, on the one hand, and the justification for Israeli racism and imperialism on the other. Speaking of Wiesel as if he were a messianic figure, Shenker tells us that "on June 4, 1967, he was giving the commencement address at the Jewish Theological Seminary here – when it occurred to him that it was ridiculous to be talking about philosophy when, as he told his audience, 'There may be a war tomorrow." Shenker continues:[387]

> *'If there is a war,' he said, 'forget your exams. Go to Israel.' When war broke out on June 5,* [when Israel launched a surprise attack against Egypt]*, Mr. Wiesel took his own advice and went to Israel.*

Shenker unabashedly presented Wiesel as a Jewish intellectual who was steadfast in his support for Israel. The *New York Times* continued to promote Wiesel's career, never missing a chance to portray him as the poster boy for Jewish suffering at Auschwitz.

When Germany's foreign minister Walter Scheel went to Auschwitz in November 1970, "to honor the memory of four million victims of Hitler Germany," the *New York Times* covered his visit.[388] The embrace of the number four million for the total of dead at Auschwitz is striking today, for it reminds us again of the deep bonds between Zionism and Communism still evident at the time. It should be recalled that it is only since 1990 that the Auschwitz museum authorities (followed by many other Holocaustians) have been using the figure of about one million Jewish dead for Auschwitz, and of course this revised figure was adopted only because the revisionists had effectively demolished the four-million figure. Thus, for some forty-five years, the Holocaust fundamentalists publicly and authoritatively endorsed the mendacious four-million figure, even though they knew there was no credible evidence for it.

The bonds between Zionism and Bolshevism were indeed strong, and the Zionist mythmakers did not want to embarrass their Communist allies. One of the true gems in this 1970 *Times* article is the author's comment about the *wooden doors* to the gas chambers:

---

[387] Shenker, "Concerns," 48.

[388] James Feron, "A Bonn Minister Visits Auschwitz; Scheel Lays Wreath during Tour of Nazi Death Camp," *New York Times*, November 9, 1970, 16.

> *The scratch marks on the inside of the heavy wooden doors testified to panic within the chambers as the air slowly ran out.*

The *New York Times* could get away with such irresponsible kitsch some forty years ago – as if "heavy wooden doors" would have been technically possible on any but completely imaginary gas chambers! Before revisionists like Butz and Faurisson began to publish their work and slowly deconstruct the Holocaust as history, Holocaustian insouciance knew no limit. The wooden doors on the gas chambers were accepted for some thirty years as a normal part of the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story but, like the four-million death figure, have now been "retconned" out of the tale as a result of revisionist arguments.[389] As for the existence of "scratch marks on the inside of the door," Feron's fevered imagination might have played a role in their genesis.

Thomas Lask Questions Wiesel's Notion of "Causality"

The identification of Wiesel as the embodiment of the link between increased use of the Holocaust as a justification for Israeli imperialism was noted a few months later by Thomas Lask.[390] In 1970, as Wiesel was making his media breakthrough with the help of Abe Rosenthal, many important U.S. Jews, outside of the media's glare of course, were resisting the imposition of the Holocaust on their fellow Americans as a justification for blind support of Israel. In a review of Wiesel's *One Generation After*, the poet Thomas Lask, who was also a regular book reviewer and poetry editor at the *New York Times*, conceded that Wiesel was "a powerful and articulate defender of the new state of Israel." He went on, however, to voice concerns that many, including numerous Jews, had about Wiesel's message:

> *He refuses to establish a causality between the German actions and the founding of the state, except to say that those who survived did not bother with revenge, but devoted their energies to building a new country. But in his books there is a disturbing and confusing shift that somehow lays the guilt of the Germans at the feet of the Arabs, as if what happened in Germany justifies what is happening in the Middle East. It is an attitude that is hard to differentiate from a narrow nationalism.*

Lask concluded:

> *Is the suffering in Auschwitz to be interpreted to mean that Jerusalem must be in Israeli hands? Mr. Wiesel suggests that it does. Has all that learning and all that wisdom been reduced to this?*

Of course Lask was on target in analyzing what Wiesel was up to. Ironically, he was making the same point that Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad

---

[389] On the utter inadequacy of the wooden doors allegedly used – they were anything but heavy – see Willy Wallwey, "Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting*, 305-329, here 317-329.

[390] Thomas Lask, "The Stain That Won't Go Away," *New York Times,* December 15, 1970, 43.

made repeatedly during his term in office (2005-2013): that the Palestinians have been forced to pay for the alleged German war crimes of World War II. At the same time, Lask was making it clear that, within a larger framework, the Jewish Holocaust narrative was being exploited as a justification for the uprooting and ethnic cleansing of the Palestinian people.

Wiesel Addresses Jewish Skepticism about the Holocaust

In *One Generation After*, Wiesel displayed his sensitivity to the fact that some New York Jews remained equivocal about him, his message and his way of delivering it. Either they did not believe his tall tales about the Holocaust or, if they did, they disapproved of his exploitation of Jewish suffering as a justification for what fellow Jews in Israel were doing to the Palestinians. Referring to these Jewish skeptics, Wiesel wrote:[391]

> *People* [fellow Jews] *wanted to know everything, resolve all questions, leave nothing in the dark. What frightened them was the mystery. The survivors were reticent, their answers vague. The subject: taboo. They remained silent. At first out of reserve; there are wounds and sorrows one prefers to conceal. And out of fear as well. Fear above all. Fear of arousing disbelief, of being told: Your imagination is sick, what you describe could not possibly have happened.*

Since the Holocaustian power brokers would not allow either media or academic voices to do their jobs properly and to publicly express skepticism about the absurd eyewitness accounts then being put forth by veterans of the camps, no discussion of the Holocaust was permitted in mainstream outlets or academe in the critical years between 1945 and 1970 (nor has there been more than a handful of revisionist articles published in the mainstream since then). Thus, a chance to impede the imposition of the Holocaust as the state religion of the American people was lost. From the beginning, the incessant, retributive vigilance of the Holocaust fundamentalists drove legitimate questions about the historicity of the Holocaust underground. This intolerance and censorship led in turn to the creation of a whole "samisdat," or underground, culture outside the bounds of the censored and controlled media and academic venues. That is how Holocaust revisionism began. Before long, the reprobate revisionists were circulating the results of their research among themselves and, in doing so, gradually improved the quality of that work. As the 1970s began, the Holocaust fundamentalists remained in complete control of the Holocaust narrative, but within a few years the revisionists would begin to erode their con-

---

[391] Elie Wiesel, *One Generation,* 7. This text is a more or less faithful translation of what Wiesel had written earlier that year in *Entre Deux Soleils,* 246. The only addition to the English text consists of the words "the subject, taboo." "On voulait tout savoir, résoudre toutes les questions. Ne rien laisser dans le noir; le mystère faisait peur. Réticents, les survivants répondaient à côté, tournaient autour du sujet. Ou gardaient le silence. Par pudeur d'abord: il y a des blessures, des deuils qu'on préfère cacher. Par crainte aussi. Crainte de susciter l'incrédulité, de s'entendre dire: vous avez l'imagination malade, ce que vous décrivez n'a pas pu se produire."

trol. As they did so, they would force the Holocaustians to scale back the Holocaust accordingly, but of course the real reason for the various downsizings was never mentioned to the public.

From the Beginning, Skeptical Jewish Voices Question the Holocaust

Another *New York Times* interview with a triumphant Wiesel appeared in a 1973 article by Edward B. Fiske, who later served as education editor of the *New York Times* from 1974 to 1991.

The early 1970s were the high-water mark of Wiesel's career. The revisionist attacks on his credibility had not yet begun, and the aerial photography of Auschwitz had not yet been declassified and published. By 1979, when it would become possible to compare Wiesel's description of the atrocities he had claimed to see at Auschwitz with the Allied aerial photos that showed that no such things had ever happened, the dam would begin, albeit slowly, to crack. But for now he was secure. He enjoyed complete and total adulation from the media, with no academic or Jewish person daring – publicly and on the record – to question his credentials. However, there was still reasoned resistance among highly assimilated and influential U.S. Jews to the growth of Holocaust fundamentalism. These Jews did not see the point, in general, of alienating their Christian neighbors by a growing obsession with the Holocaust folktale and, in particular, of poking fingers in the eyes of their Catholic friends over Pius XII's alleged silence. The *New York Times*, as a kind of parish bulletin for New York Jews with regard to things Jewish, took note of this discussion, although in coded terms. Fiske wrote:[392]

> *Mr. Wiesel tells stories about the Jewish past in his novels, from lecture platforms and in the classroom – and he tells them well. So well, in fact, that the 44 year old survivor of two Nazi concentration camps has become not only a major force in American letters but also something of a spiritual phenomenon among Jews of all ages.*

Fiske, seeking to illustrate that there was serious resistance to what would soon become the full-blown social cancer of Holocaust fundamentalism, added that there was a substantial number of Jews who could see through Wiesel and who understood clearly what he was up to. He refers to them as follows:

> *Some people have accused Mr. Wiesel of "exploiting" his identification with the holocaust for personal gain, yet no one does this publicly. Even his detractors acknowledge that he remains that rarity in Jewish culture, a charismatic figure without a beard.*

He goes on:

---

[392] Edward B. Fiske, "Elie Wiesel: Archivist with a Mission; Charisma without a Beard," *New York Times*, January 31, 1973, 43.

> *Some Jewish leaders have accused Mr. Wiesel of going beyond the bounds of good taste in building his career on the interpretation of the holocaust. "He has cheapened the memory of the six million martyrs," said one prominent rabbi who did not want his name mentioned. "Many survivors would prefer silence to overstatement."*

Whoever this sensitive but unidentified rabbi was, he understood the discrepancy between what Wiesel was claiming to have seen at Auschwitz and what had actually happened there. In other words, he sensed that Wiesel was a living time bomb waiting to go off. The rabbi's use of the word "overstatement" is a resounding slap in the face to Wiesel, and the distance from "overstatement" to the outright mendacity of which I accuse Wiesel in the present study is not far. In other words, many New York Jews were already onto Wiesel's game.

Fiske then goes on to tell us that Wiesel's annual fall lectures at the 92nd Street Young Men's Hebrew Association "are sold out months in advance," and that "Wiesel has become a virtual symbol of those who survived the 'holocaust' [note the lower case "h" and the quotation marks] – the Nazi extermination of six million Jews – at a time when this tragedy is becoming a major theme of Jewish life and literature." Fiske then quotes several of Wiesel's admirers. One rabbi tells him that "No major Jewish organization feels it has arrived until it has had Elie Wiesel address a meeting," while another assures Fiske:

> *He* [Wiesel] *is the closest thing we have in the Jewish community to a superstar. He is the only person who, by his name alone, can produce a crowd of people and an aura of anticipation. People come to him already emotionally charged. He is a tremendous energizer to American Jewry.*

In summary, Wiesel's showmanship made the wealthy Jews to whom he spoke get out their wallets and contribute to Jewish causes, and this ability was what was driving his ascent to the status of superstar in the U.S. Jewish community.

Finally, Fiske tells us that "one of the principal characteristics of what has been termed the 'Elie Wiesel phenomenon' is that, with the exception of literary reviews of his writings, virtually all criticism is said privately. 'He's the one person in the Jewish community that you can't knock publicly,' Rabbi Borowitz said. 'He's still beyond public criticism.'" Fiske concludes with a reference to Wiesel's carefully managed stage presence:

> *Mr. Wiesel's soft voice and stark clothing give an air of controlled theatricality to his public lectures. As a result, Mr. Wiesel's talks become spiritual events for many of his listeners.*

Fiske was right, of course, but he did not realize that the Zionist media barons would soon take these Wiesel-inspired feelings of quasi-religious fervor among New York Jews and redirect them toward the American people as a whole in the state religion of the Holocaust.

More and more, it would be wealthy – and loud – "survivor" Jews, that is, people who claimed to know firsthand that there had been a great deal of Jewish suffering during the war years because they had lived it, who would bank-

roll Wiesel and his movement. But such people were also generally aware that those sufferings, as presented in an exaggerated form through the Jewish Holocaust narrative, had been based largely on rumor and hearsay. For this reason, assimilated U.S. Jews, always liable to the rejoinder of "How can you criticize the survivors? You weren't even there!," preferred not to make waves within the Jewish community, and tended to remain silent.

Felix Frankfurter, while hardly an anti-Zionist, remains an emblem of those Jews who, putting reason before emotion, resisted pressure to blindly support the propaganda efforts of the Jewish organizations and their allies during the war. In opposition to his reasoned stance, Wiesel seeks first and foremost to stir Jewish emotions, indeed latent hatred, in his exploitation of the Holocaust. When Jan Karski, who claimed to be an eyewitness to the Holocaust, was brought from wartime Poland to convince Justice Frankfurter and other officials of the truth of the propaganda being spread by the Polish Government in Exile and U.S. Jewish groups, Frankfurter refused to believe him. He told Karski directly:[393]

> *Mr. Karski, a man like me talking to a man like you must be totally frank. So I must say: I am unable to believe you.*

Rabbi Jacob Neusner, born in 1932, taught Judaism in the religion department at Bard College in Annandale-on-Hudson, New York, from 1994 until his retirement in 2014. In 2006, Bard awarded him with an endowed chair which, since his retirement, is named in his honor. Neusner, watching the Holocaust buildup taking place during the 1970s, had some rather harsh words at the end of that decade, because he felt that the growing cult was doing great harm to traditional Jewish culture. He saw the emerging movement as something that was basically a cultural phenomenon of the late 1960s and 1970s, not something that was essential to Judaism as a religion. To Neusner, the Holocaust story was "corrupted by sentimentality, emotionalism and bathos," and was infected with "vacuous mysticism on the one side and mindless sloganeering on the other."[394] Quoting Wiesel's statement that the dead of Auschwitz "must forever […] be wounds, immeasurable pain at the very depth of our being," Rabbi Neusner rejected it as kitsch. The rabbi then distinguished between the Jewish theological tradition, to which he belonged, and the Holocaust. He wrote:

> *For those for whom the classic Judaic symbolic structure remains intact, the wisdom of the classic piety remains sound.*

He went on:

---

[393] E. Thomas Wood and Stanislaw M. Jankowski, *Karski: How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust* (N.Y.: John Wiley, 1994), 188; in later statements, Karski seems to have turned around and supported the revisionist claim that what he saw at Belzec was not an extermination camp but rather a transit camp; see Friedrich Jansson, "Jan Karski's Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 4, 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336.

[394] Jacob Neusner, *Stranger at Home: "The Holocaust," Zionism and American Judaism* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1981), 80.

> *The currently fashionable "Jewish assertion" draws on the Holocaust, to be sure, as a source of evocative slogans, but it is rooted in America and in the 1970s, not in Poland and in the 1940s. It has come about in response to the evolving conditions of American society, not to the disasters of European civilization. Proof of its shallowness and rootlessness derives from its mindless appropriation of the horrors of another time and place as a rationale for "Jewish assertion," – that, and its incapacity to say more, in the end, than "Woe, woe." "Jewish assertion" based on the Holocaust cannot create a constructive, affirmative and rational way of being Jewish for more than ten minutes at a time. Jews find in the Holocaust no new definition of Jewish identity because we need none. Nothing has changed. The tradition endures.*

In subsequent decades other Jews have also seen fit to question the Holocaust. But of course the Holocaust fundamentalists will not allow the views of such people to be aired in the tightly controlled "mainstream" media. Such people were never interviewed by Larry King, and do not appear on Fox News and CNN. Within the U.S. Jewish community there are in fact many who are appalled by Wiesel and what he represents. Professor Marc H. Ellis, for instance, has also pointed out how the Holocaustians exploit "Holocaust theology" as a weapon. In 1990, he wrote:[395]

> *Then too one instantly saw that the term* [the Holocaust] *was a part of a polemic and that it sounded more comfortable in certain speakers' mouths than in others'; the Holocaustians used it like a club to smash back their opponents.* […] *Sometimes it almost seems that "the Holocaust" is a corporation headed by Elie Wiesel, who defends his patents with articles in the Arts and Leisure section of the Sunday* Times.

Ellis taught at Baylor University from 1988 until he was forced into retirement in 2012. The university president, Kenneth W. Starr, who assumed office in 2010, worked together with off-campus Christian fundamentalist stalwarts and the Zionist power structure to oust Ellis because of his criticism of Israel. Ellis's many books and essays on the topic, culminating in *Judaism Does Not Equal Israel: A Call for a Return to Prophetic Jewish Value* (N.Y.: New Press, 2009), was probably the last nail in his coffin at Baylor. Once Starr arrived, he went after Ellis because of allegations that the latter had been guilty of "abuse of authority" during his years as a teacher and administrator at the school, whereas the real reason, many suspected, was the content of his scholarship and personal opinions.[396] Ellis left the school at the end of the 2011-12 academic year and, on December 11, 2012, published a scathing Internet article on Wiesel entitled "Exile and the Prophetic: Elie Wiesel and the History of the Court Jew."[397]

---

[395] Marc H. Ellis, *Innocence and Redemption: Confronting the Holocaust and Israeli Power* (N.Y.: Harper & Row, 1990), 33.

[396] Lawrence Swaim, "Ken Starr's Pogram: Religious Right and NeoCons Gang Up on a Progressive Jew," June 20, 2012; www.counterpunch.org/2012/06/20/ken-starrs-anti-semitism.

[397] http://mondoweiss.net/2012/12/exile-and-the-prophetic-elie-wiesel-and-the-history-of-

Rabbi Michael Goldberg of Los Angeles has also critiqued the Holocaust, calling it a "cult" within Judaism. In 1996 he wrote:[398]

> *As the Holocaust has become many contemporary Jews' master story, so, too, its perpetual observance has become their paramount Jewish practice, its veneration their religion. And as with any organized church, this Holocaust cult has its own tenets, rites, and shrines.*

Rabbi Goldberg has no doubts about Wiesel's role in this cult, writing that

> *the Holocaust cult's High Priest is Elie Wiesel. His blessing is sought for every Holocaust museum and memorial, from the local hamot to the central hechal in Washington.* […] *Wiesel has found that being High Priest is not without its benefits.* […] *Lionized by Jews and non-Jews alike, he can command five figure fees for his speaking engagements, to which he has been known to fly by private plane.*

Finally, Rabbi Goldberg adds:

> *Nor has Wiesel ever publicly preached the cult's core gospel – "No silence ever again in the face of evil!" – to those who need to hear it most: Jews who stood by and said nothing as Palestinians during the intifada were beaten, tortured and worse.*

The Jewish writer Norman G. Finkelstein, who is mistakenly considered by some to be a revisionist, has also expressed doubts about Wiesel and his claims in his book *The Holocaust Industry*, first published in 2000 and expanded in the 2003 edition. There, he wrote about the Holocaust and Wiesel:[399]

> *Only a flea's hop separates the claim of Holocaust uniqueness from the claim that The Holocaust cannot be rationally apprehended. If The Holocaust is unprecedented in history, it must stand above and hence cannot be grasped by history. Indeed, The Holocaust is unique because it is inexplicable, and it is inexplicable because it is unique. Dubbed by* [Peter] *Novick "the sacralization of the Holocaust," this mystification's most practiced purveyor is Elie Wiesel. For Wiesel, Novick rightly observes, The Holocaust is effectively a "mystery" religion. Thus Wiesel intones that The Holocaust "leads into darkness," "negates all answers," "lies outside, if not beyond, history," "defies both knowledge and description," "cannot be described nor visualized," is "never to be comprehended or transmitted," marks a "destruction of history," and a "mutation on a cosmic scale." Only the survivor-priest (read: only Wiesel) is qualified to divine its mystery. And yet, The Holocaust's mystery, Wiesel avows, is "noncommunicable,"* [for] *"we cannot even talk about it." Thus, for his standard fee of $25,000 (plus chauffeured limousine), Wiesel lectures that the "secret" of Auschwitz's "truth lies in silence."*

---

the-court-jew

[398] Michael Goldberg, *Why Should Jews Survive? Looking Past the Holocaust toward a Jewish Future* (N.Y.: Oxford University Press, 1996), 59.

[399] Norman G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering* (London: Verso, 2003), 45.

Finally, Tova Reich's 2004 novel, *My Holocaust*, directly parodies Wiesel. The character who represents him, Maurice Messer, is both a Holocaust false witness and a director of the USHMM in Washington, D.C. When we recall the fact that Reich is the wife of Walter Reich, the former director of that museum (1995 – 1998), we begin to get an idea of the extent of skepticism about Wiesel and the Holocaust that exists within the U.S. Jewish community. Her book is discussed in detail in Chapter XI.

In summary, one of the main contentions of the present study is that there remains a small group of people within the U.S. Jewish community who, if not skeptical about some aspects of the Jewish Holocaust story, are at least cautious about embracing it fully as something that is "good for the Jews." While they might not dare to directly question the extent of the Holocaust, their concern does cover its exploitative use by Wiesel and the Zionist media as a justification for Israeli war crimes in occupied Palestine. While I argue that this undercurrent has been present among U.S. Jews since 1945, I would not go so far as to say that it is a large or growing movement. But it does exist. In fact, one could argue that the growth of Holocaust-obsessed groups like the Simon Wiesenthal Center indicates a perceived need by such extremists to squash intramural expressions of such concern, caution, or questioning. In fact, one of the goals of these Jewish extremists might be to push the ADL, AJC and other established groups into even more-strident support of Holocaust doctrine and intransigence, and thereby assure that any skeptical Jewish voices will remain silent.

New York Jewish Chicanery: Wiesel Becomes a "Distinguished Professor" at CUNY

Thanks to his success as a Holocaust huckster, Wiesel "gave up journalism" (*Conversation,* 64), that is, the life of a reporter for a small Yiddish-language newspaper, in the mid-1960s. His contacts now included some big fish in the City University of New York (CUNY) system. Thus, despite his lack of higher educational credentials of any kind, he received an appointment as a faculty member at CUNY. After serving for a time as a "visiting professor" in the Jewish Studies Department teaching courses in Hasidism and Jewish literature, he was given a permanent position as a full professor with tenure in the fall of 1972. Wiesel's ascent as an academic took one step further when he was named shortly thereafter to a chair as a distinguished professor. The typical salary at the time for such appointees was $31,250 plus another $5,000 annual supplement.[400] Thus, despite his lack of preparation and training, and without holding a Ph.D., Wiesel seems to have possessed a magical quality that most mere mortals at CUNY did not. His academic career was advancing nicely, although he had no refereed publications in learned journals, the official crite-

[400] M. S. Handler, "Lillian Hellman Is among Nine Named to City University Chairs," *New York Times*, September 26, 1972, 38.

rion for advancement. As academic honors came to him more or less automatically, he steadily built his personal wealth on top of the insurance killing he had made a few years earlier.[401]

Wiesel recounts the details of his professionally questionable appointment at CUNY in *...et la mer*. However, when the time came to translate that book into English, his Holocaust fundamentalist handlers saw what he had written for a French audience, and simply decided to airbrush part of this information out of that alleged translation. Wiesel's frank description of the policy of Jewish nepotism from which he benefited is quite startling. As he tells it, fellow Jews gave him a job, even though he lacked the most-elementary qualifications for it. Even worse, when told of his appointment, he didn't even know that the job existed! He wrote:[402]

> *As it has happened each time I've been at a crossroads, it was by chance that I was made a Distinguished Professor of Jewish Studies at City University of New York. I didn't apply for it; in fact, I didn't even know the job existed.*

The editors of the English-language version—not translation—of that book apparently perceived his admission to be a bit too forthright. As a result, they translated only the first two sentences:[403]

> *Once again, fate intervenes at the crossroads. I owe my appointment as Distinguished Professor of Jewish Studies at the City College of New York purely to chance.*

The sentence "I didn't apply for it; in fact, I didn't even know the job existed" was deleted for obvious reasons: the manner in which Wiesel was hired was unethical, and possibly illegal.

Wiesel then goes on to explain that the chairman of the department, a rabbi by the name of Yitz Greenberg, had put the fix in for him, and all Wiesel had to do was to sign the contract. Of course, when Greenberg got around to telling him about the details of this deal, moral ambiguities included, Wiesel accepted it on the spot. Here again is what Wiesel meant when he told Cargas that living in New York had certain "practical advantages."

Two days after Greenberg told Wiesel that he would soon be a "Distinguished Professor," Wiesel went to see his dean, Ted Gross, also Jewish, to sign his new contract. He then concluded, in the French version:[404]

---

[401] James F. Clarity, "Brandt to Visit Israel; Notes on People," *New York Times*, April 3, 1973, 39.

[402] Wiesel, *…et la mer*, 65: "Comme cela est arrivé chaque fois que je me suis trouvé à la croisée des chemins, c'est au hasard que je dus ma nomination en tant que 'distinguished professor of jewish studies' à l'université de la Ville de New York. Je ne l'ai pas sollicitée, je ne savais même pas que le poste existait."

[403] Wiesel, *And the Sea,* 49.

[404] Wiesel, *…et la mer*, 66: "Je suis fier. Je ne le nie pas. City College, ce n'est pas n'importe quelle université. Elle compte parmi les meilleures. On la compare à Yale et Harvard. Et me voilà tout au sommet de la hiérarchie, sans avoir dû franchir les étapes réglementaires."

> *I'm really proud. I don't deny it. City College isn't just any university. It's really one of the best. People compare it to Harvard and Yale. And here I am at the top of the hierarchy without having had to work my way up through the ranks as the rules stipulate.*

Significantly the English translation of this statement includes only the first two sentences:[405]

> *I am proud, I don't deny it. City College is not just any college. It is a place of real distinction.*

Wiesel's comparison of that school, with its policy of open admissions, to Harvard and Yale, is an absurd exaggeration designed to deceive his French readers. Thus it is deleted here as an embarrassment. The English-language editors also deleted the rest of the passage, in which Wiesel states that, thanks to Yitz Greenberg and Ted Gross, he had been able to start at the top and did not have to pass through a period of academic probation as spelled out in accordance with the American Association of University Professors (AAUP).[406] Nor did he have to produce refereed publications, or demonstrate his ability as a scholar; his renown as a Holocaust survivor was apparently sufficient to get him the job. The clincher for the decision to delete this part of Wiesel's text was probably his use of the phrase "*étapes réglementaires*" in French. That phrase, referring to the existence of widely acknowledged stages of professional advancement in both French and U.S. universities, revealed that Wiesel himself knew that something was wrong here.

The following spring, in April 1973, Wiesel gave the commencement address at the City College graduation ceremonies. His career was advancing, and the *New York Times* continued to profile him as a Jewish folk hero standing up to the fascists in the Vatican. In an article about his Holocaust literature class at City College, Wiesel said that the Jewish students in his class "never cease to astonish me with their thirst to know." He then went on to state that "they knew in the Vatican that Treblinka meant industrialized murder and that Majdanek was drawing entire communities toward an inferno whose flames touched the sky."[407] From today's perspective, at a time when the revisionists have completely demolished such myths as Treblinka[346] and Majdanek[408] being so-called extermination camps, Wiesel's statement seems laughable. But he and the *New York Times* were not really talking about history, but about power and control. The *Times* was also preparing Wiesel for his future role as High Priest of the Holocaust by having him specifically attack the papacy and the

---

[405] Wiesel, *And the Sea,* 49.

[406] www.aaup.org/report/recommended-institutional-regulations-academic-freedom-and-tenure

[407] Elie Wiesel, "Survivors' Children Relive the Holocaust," *New York Times,* November 16, 1975, 36.

[408] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno; *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study* (3rd ed., Washington, DC: The Barnes Review, 2012); see also the documentary based on this book: Eric Hunt, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (20th Century Hoax, 2014); https://archive.org/details/MajdanekGasChamberMyth1080x1920.

Vatican. Since, in attacking the Pope, he had unilaterally ratcheted himself up to papal level as the high priest of the Holocaust, these attacks did not take place on any genuine merits, but as a career move.

The efforts of the *New York Times* and other Jewish publications to augment Wiesel's celebrity status were seconded by the Catholic liberals in their various publications and public pronouncements. By the 1970s, the liberals were firmly in control of the apparatus of Church governance in the U.S., and they continued to be unconcerned about Wiesel's ritual condemnations of Pope Pius XII for his alleged silence during the war. During the supposed media uproar over Hochhuth's *The Deputy* in the early 1960s, no Catholic writer or spokesman ever made a serious attempt to defend Pius XII by asking for proof that the Holocaust had actually occurred as claimed. A decade later, his guilt overwhelmingly assumed and accepted, except by some non-revisionist Catholics who defended him on the basis of having saved Jews, Pius XII had become the official symbol, in the Zionist media, of the "old Church" that the ascendant Catholic liberals were quite properly in the process of dismantling. As these liberals remained silent while Wiesel attacked the memory of Pius XII, that same silence earned them further points in the Zionist-controlled mainstream media, and facilitated, for some of them, a step up into more lucrative levels of mainstream journalism.

In a 1975 interview published in the *Christian Century*, under questioning from Catholic Holocaustian Harry James Cargas, Wiesel stated correctly that Mauriac had been "the first to come out against Pius XII."[409] Wiesel also took this occasion to attack the Catholic Church as a whole:

> *Auschwitz would not have been possible without Christianity – and this is something that John XXIII understood: the fact that Hitler was never excommunicated, the fact that more than 20 percent of the S.S. killers were practicing Christians, the fact that Pius XII never spoke up.*

A year later, John B. Breslin, S. J., literary editor of the Jesuit weekly *America*, piled on by repeating such nonsense.[410] In retrospect, it was almost as if the editors of *Commentary* had fed Breslin his lines, and that he was working under cover for the American Jewish Committee, just as Malachi Martin had during Vatican II.

The next step up for Wiesel was his 1976 appointment as Mellon Professor in the Humanities at Boston University. At the same time, Wiesel, enjoying the unearned and unmerited backing of powerful Jewish theater owners and operators, was able to try his hand at writing and staging a Broadway play. He was given this opportunity despite his already well-documented and conspicuous lack of literary talent. Entitled *Zalmen, or the Madness of God*, his play debuted at the famous Lyceum Theater on West 45th Street in the fall of 1976. Brendan Gill reviewed it for the *New Yorker*. His comments are valid not only for

---

[409] Cargas, "After Auschwitz," 791.

[410] John B. Breslin S.J., "Elie Wiesel, Survivor and Witness," *America*, June 19, 1976, 537ff.

this play, but for all of Wiesel's fiction with the exception of *Night,* which, of course, has Mauriac's fingerprints all over it. Gill wrote:[411]

> *The play is well made, in an old-fashioned and, to me, irritating way; it is literally didactic, and on occasion I felt that I was hearing certain statements for the third and fourth time as well.*

Gill's words sum up quite well why Wiesel has never attracted attention as a serious writer from literary critics in France, the U.S. or anywhere else. The exaggerated and simple-minded didacticism of his work is almost completely bereft of literary qualities.

Arthur Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* Exorcized at Northwestern University

A particularly difficult time for Wiesel must have been the interval between the publication of Arthur Butz's revisionist masterpiece, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, in 1976, and the declassification of the Auschwitz aerial photography in 1979. Butz's book contradicted the official history of the Holocaust as written by the Holocaust historians, who wrote with the tacit support of both the U.S. Government and Zionist academe. This state-mandated version of history, with its contradictions, gaps and inconsistencies, had remained – and still remains today – uncontested by the cowardly and conformist academic historians. Yet, to date, none of these Holocaust historians, academic or not, has ever been able to respond to Butz's demolition of the myth of Auschwitz as an extermination camp. Thus, they simply ignore his book, as if it had never been written. By doing so, they have dealt powerful blows to both the integrity and credibility of public discourse and to intellectual life in America. It is in large part because of this betrayal of public trust by the U.S. academic community that the Holocaust fundamentalists have been able to establish the Holocaust as our state religion, and enabled its use in driving the warfare state in its execrable wars of aggression for the benefit of Israel.

In *The Hoax* Butz raised the possibility that the Allies had made aerial photos of Auschwitz, which, if ever declassified, would prove him right in asserting that the claim that millions had died in gas chambers at Auschwitz was a hoax.[412] Three years later, his prediction became historical fact. The photos existed and were published; none gave evidence of mass exterminations at Auschwitz. Yet, academic historians, in the face of such evidence, continue to pretend that the Holocaust really happened at Auschwitz. Unfortunately, the nation's intellectuals and academics have willingly bowed to self-censorship. Thus, no free, open or public discussion on this subject is permitted, and Israel's puppets among the nation's intelligentsia meekly accept it.

---

[411] Brendan Gill, "Zalmen," *The New Yorker*, November 29, 1976, 64.

[412] Section headlined "Where are the pictures?" on pp. 202f. of the latest, updated and expanded edition (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).

The *New York Times* reported the publication of Butz's book in early 1977. Arrogantly, the *Times* did not even bother to check the book's title, calling the work *Fabrication of a Hoax*. How could anybody question the Holocaust? It is probable that no one on the staff even bothered to read the book, for the newspaper's concerns in announcing the existence of Butz's book lay elsewhere: to reassure its core readership, New York's Jewish community, which included many survivors, both actual and fake, that a Jewish counterattack was already underway. As was, and is, so often the case at the *New York Times*, Abe Rosenthal and his acolytes were less interested in conveying news than in stimulating and directing the indignation of their base.

Since Butz was a tenured professor at Northwestern University, he could not be fired outright. Yet the Hillel rabbi there was already leading a signature campaign demanding that Butz be dismissed:[413]

> *Petitions were circulated this week and signed by many faculty members and students.*

Despite the signature campaign to oust Butz, cooler heads in the administration apparently took the time to actually read the book. Confronted by Butz's utter demolition of the claim that Auschwitz had been a death camp, they apparently understood that such a step would be inadvisable. Their refusal to take action against Butz offered firm evidence that, in one stroke, he had inflicted serious harm on the Holocaust myth. If Northwestern fired him and he sued, a likely outcome at the time, no matter what happened to Butz, it would be impossible for the legend of the Holocaust to avoid incurring serious damage. Butz was determined to fight and would not back down. In a court test, many self-proclaimed eyewitnesses, starting with Wiesel himself, would have had to testify under oath, and such a scenario would have been disastrous for both the Holocaust fundamentalists and the Holocaust, even with the aerial photography still conveniently suppressed.

Thus, the Holocaustians adopted the policy that Deborah Lipstadt refers to these days as "dynamic silence." This term, as Lipstadt currently uses it, means no mention whatsoever of the offending book or article in the mainstream media.[414] In Butz's case, direct references to the book's title were virtually nonexistent, while mentions of his name, very rare, sometimes included mention of his place of employment. The Holocaustians, of course, can impose such a policy for the simple reason that they control the media. Thus, if they give the order that a particular person and his book are "anti-Semitic" and therefore cannot even be mentioned in polite society, they are obeyed. For the great majority of Americans, the author and the work will thereby automatical-

---

[413] Seth S. King, "Professor Causes Furor by Saying Nazi Slaying of Jews Is Myth," *New York Times*, January 28, 1977, 10.

[414] E. Michael Jones, "Holocaust Denial and Thought Control: Deborah Lipstadt at Notre Dame University," *Culture Wars*, May 2009, 14. http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres9/JONESLipstadt.pdf.

ly disappear into a "dynamic silence" just as enveloping as Orwell's "memory hole."

The Holocaustians of Northwestern, centered in the school's local Hillel branch, fearing they might lose a public debate with Butz on the merits of the case, chose instead to organize a ritual ceremony of denunciation. It was decided that Elie Wiesel, the emerging High Priest of the Holocaust, would be flown in to be the lead speaker in this ritual chastising of a faculty member. Since there was no professional historian – at Northwestern or elsewhere – who would dare to engage in debate with Butz on whether Auschwitz had been an extermination camp, and whether four million Jews had died there in the gas chambers and flaming pits, reasoned discourse, the supposed hallmark of a U.S. university, was displaced by an emotional ritual redolent of the tribal ceremonies of primitive societies. Ironically, Zionist-controlled Northwestern, conscious of its office in a Judeocentric nation, willingly sponsored this latter-day exorcism of a "possessed" faculty member. The Holocaust myth had been seriously wounded, and might be *in extremis*. But Elie Wiesel, the emerging high priest of the Holocaust, would be the shaman who would make it whole again.

There was a great feeling of anticipation among the predominantly Jewish audience as Wiesel rose to speak. What would he say? Oddly, the self-designated "great man in Israel" turned out to be quite cagey. First, he made no mention of Butz by name and, secondly, did not speak about the Holocaust as if it were historical fact. Instead, his speech was entitled "The Holocaust as Literary Imagination," which hinted that this supposedly indisputable historical event had actually been the product of someone's imagination. Wiesel was playing dodge ball with his audience; this was not what the Jews of Northwestern and their non-Jewish allies had expected! Wiesel had been brought in as an out-of-town hit man. He represented Big Money and Big Media, and he was expected to use his principal weapon, his status as an eyewitness to the Holocaust, to provide his audience with irrefutable proof of what had really happened at Auschwitz. His assignment was to slay the unknown and insignificant Butz in exactly the same way that Israeli thugs and storm troopers slay Palestinians: without mercy.

Unfortunately for the audience, Wiesel's boring talk consisted mostly of quotes from other alleged eyewitnesses, most of them obscure. Such quotes were supposed to prove that Butz's immense scholarly achievement was somehow wrong, but the people in the audience had come to hear about what he, Wiesel, had seen with his own eyes. Finally, at the end of his talk, Wiesel sprang to life and got around to telling his audience what it wanted to hear. The message came in two parts: first the anti-Catholic hate, then the Jewish Holocaust kitsch. Thus, Wiesel asked rhetorically "why all the killers were Christians, bad Christians surely, but Christians. Somebody will have to explain why so many killers were intellectuals, academicians, college professors,

lawyers, engineers, physicians, theologians."[415] His historically unsupported accusation is especially ironic today, at a time when the Jewish social and intellectual elites worldwide have been "silent" for decades about the unspeakable crimes that their fellow Jews in Israel have been methodically inflicting on the Palestinians, without penalty and mostly without media coverage, for over half a century. With his anti-Catholic message of hate taken care of, Wiesel, who has never been able to furnish proof that he actually was a detainee at Auschwitz, was now ready to speak about his own supposedly eye-witness experience:

> *As for myself, I do not know. The boy that began to talk to you tonight, where is he? Did he dream or live his dreams of fear and fire? Did he really witness the agony of mankind, through the death of his community? Did he really see the triumph of brutality, did he hear or imagine the laughter of the executioner? Did he really see killers throwing children, Jewish children, into the flames alive? I rarely speak about this; but in this place we must. For a very long time I resisted accepting the story as mine. For years and years I clung to the belief that it was all a dream, a nightmare. No, I did not see the children. I did not see the flames.*

Then, going beyond the all-too-familiar game of playing hide-and-seek with his audience by entertaining the possibility that what he thought he had seen was actually a nightmare, Wiesel effortlessly reached those heights of Holocaust kitsch for which he is famous when he intoned:

> *It was no dream. It was real. Jewish children, living Jewish children were thrown into the flames in order to save money because the gas was costly.*

True to form, and determined not to disappoint his audience, Wiesel, in the end, behaved as the "kitschman of genius" that he really is! Yes, that was why these huge imaginary pits had been dug! What he called "the gas," presumably Zyklon B, had apparently become very "costly;" this new fact about the steep rise in gas prices in 1944 was one that the Holocaust historians had never mentioned before. Somehow the subject of German concern for cost effectiveness during the Holocaust had been neglected by the Holocaust historians all these years!

Wiesel's performance, and the support given to this ritualized denunciation of Butz and his book by Northwestern University, offer ample proof of the extent to which prominent research universities have abdicated their responsibility to seek the truth, no matter where it leads. Jewish mega-donors, backed by the Zionist media, do indeed matter, and Northwestern, like other major research universities, did not dare to cross them. Compounding its betrayal of its mission, Northwestern University Press hastily produced a pamphlet entitled *Dimensions of the Holocaust*, which contained the texts of the speeches made on that occasion. Today that document stands as concrete proof of Northwestern's betrayal of academic standards for the presentation of evidence in learned

[415] Elie Wiesel *et al.*, *Dimensions of the Holocaust* (Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1977), 17.

discourse. *Dimensions* was dishonest in its essence, for it provided only one point of view, and did not allow Butz a single word of rebuttal. Even worse, the Holocaustians were so afraid of the truthful message contained in Butz's book that they did not even permit his name or the name of his book to be printed in *Dimensions*. Had they been so certain that the Holocaust had happened as mythologized, and that Butz was a "flat earther" or, even worse, a "neo-Nazi," why did they go to such lengths to suppress any information about the man and his work?

Northwestern University incurred further shame and embarrassment when, just two years later, the declassification and publication of the aerial photography of Auschwitz proved beyond a shadow of a doubt both that Butz had been right and that Wiesel was a liar.

A few years later, in 1983, Wiesel stated why he had gone to Northwestern:[416]

> *There are sixty-five books now trying to prove that the Holocaust is nothing but an invention, that Jews did not die, that Jews did not suffer. They are saying these things while we are still alive. What can be more vicious than to deprive the victim of his suffering? I went to Northwestern to protest, and the president of the university told me, "What can we do to Butz? He has tenure." I said, "Why didn't the faculty at least sign a declaration of moral condemnation?" They did, and out of twelve hundred members of the faculty only four hundred signed it. This is what hurts me. This is the enemy. Those who let Butz get away with it, they frighten me. I am terribly disturbed by the Butz thing.*

Not surprisingly, various Zionist media outlets rushed to the defense of the Holocaust in the wake of the appearance of Butz's book. *Time,* in a review of Wiesel's 1978 book, *A Jew Today*, intoned:[417]

> *Wiesel's hottest outrage is reserved for the so-called scholarship of revisionists who call the Holocaust a myth, or in the words of Northwestern Professor Arthur Butz, "the hoax of the century." Replies Wiesel: "Where has a people disappeared? Where are they hiding?" In fury, he asks why academics have not boycotted Butz and why students have not walked out on his classes.*

These are very good questions, indeed. As for the silence of the conformist historians, some of them probably know that Butz is right, but they fear Jewish payback if they say so publicly.

As a result of the self-censorship involved in *Dimensions of the Holocaust*, some thirteen years later, a second edition had to be produced that offered footnotes, including one that indicated who Butz was and what he had done to trigger this anti-intellectual exorcism ritual. But the new edition continued to offer no information about the content of Butz's book, the nature of his argument, or the fact that no conformist historian, at Northwestern or elsewhere, had dared to rebut rather than condemn him.

---

[416] Elie Wiesel, "Questions and Answers at Brandeis-Bardin," in Abrahamson, *Against Silence*, Vol. 3, 251-2

[417] "Jeremiah II," *Time*, December 25, 1978, 81.

Wiesel, His Credibility in Doubt, Defends the Veterans Again

Wiesel's less-than-satisfactory performance at Northwestern caused him to be a bit more cautious about what he said publicly. Whereas the *New York Times* had just a few years earlier boasted about his Holocaust literature course at City College, he by now had apparently stopped talking to students about his own alleged experiences as a part of that course. In 1977, he told one interviewer, for instance, "I rarely talk to them about the war or about myself."[418] This was quite a reversal for *the* eyewitness to the Holocaust, especially if we recall that he had no formal education to speak of and was clearly not an intellectual. If Wiesel was not going to speak about what he had seen, what was it then that he was going to speak about?

This reticence on his part about what he had supposedly seen at Auschwitz quickly extended to a similar reticence about the Holocaust as a whole. Fellow Holocaustian Michael Berenbaum would later say of him:[419]

> *Wiesel virtually rules out any discussion of the Holocaust. He relates to it as an Event, unlike any other event, as a world apart from this world. Any comparison, any invocations of the ordinary categories of history or of art is a sacrilege.*

The very word "Event," which Wiesel had used at his Northwestern performance, and as used here by Berenbaum, would be employed by Wiesel more and more frequently in the future as a distraction from the fact that the word "Holocaust" was now becoming an embarrassment to him. Since the word referred directly to the nonexistent burning pits that he claimed to have seen, he gradually stopped using it, using terms like "event," "whirlwind," and "catastrophe" instead.

Another reason that might explain why Wiesel was beginning to pull back a bit was because of his growing concern that, due to his having gone to Northwestern to condemn Butz, fellow Holocaustians might look to him in the future as a kind of SWAT team to defend the Holocaust. As such, they might even, under certain circumstances, call upon him to offer court testimony, presumably under oath, against those who would later come to be called "Holocaust deniers." Wiesel, knowing that his personal Holocaust narrative was largely fabricated, must have privately shuddered at such a possibility.

On April 1, 1977, just days before Wiesel's appearance at Northwestern, his essay "A Plea for the Survivors" appeared in France as a chapter in his book *Un juif aujourd'hui* (*A Jew Today*, 1978). In it he defended once again the absurd eyewitness testimonies of notional veterans of the camps, as he had done in 1966 in *Le chant des morts* (*Legends of Our Time*, 1968), as discussed in the previous chapter, and in 1970, in *Entre Deux Soleils* (*One Generation After*, 1970), quoted at the beginning of this chapter. His return to this subject for the

---

[418] Cohen, *Qui êtes-vous ?*, 54: "Je leur parle rarement de la guerre et je parle rarement de moi-même."

[419] Michael Berenbaum, "The Spoken Word and the Temptation of Silence," *America*, November 19, 1988, 413.

third time since 1966 suggests that Hannah Arendt had indeed touched a raw Jewish nerve in 1963. In giving voice to the widespread Jewish skepticism that existed with regard to the difficult-to-believe passivity of Jews as they waited patiently to go into the gas chambers, she had let the cat out of the bag. In fact, why would Wiesel have even broached this subject if he felt that all Jews were safely aboard the Holocaust train that he was driving? Published as the final chapter in *Un juif*, this piece is probably Wiesel's most troubled essay, for it acknowledges, once again, the general skepticism with which the testimony of the veterans was generally received by other Jews.

In fact, in comparison with his defense of the veterans in the two previous essays, "A Plea for the Survivors" represents further retrenchment. What? Jews standing patiently for ten to twelve hours at a time while they waited their turn to go into the gas chamber? Who ever heard of Jews, 10,000 to 20,000 of them at a time, being duped by the *goyim* on that scale? The whole story was totally ridiculous! Wiesel, addressing these skeptical fellow Jews, writes:[420]

> *They had hardly come to live among you, when you started berating them in your living rooms and your periodicals. Inquiries, discussions, debates. Why were the Jewish Councils created? Why was there a special Jewish Police Force? Why were there Jewish* kapos*? Why did the victims walk like cattle into the slaughterhouse? Why this and why that?*

This reference by Wiesel to the Jewish Councils (*Judenräte*) touched a raw nerve among postwar European Jews. In France, the 74,000 mostly stateless Jews who were deported under Germany's resettlement program were identified, arrested and sent to camps in the East by fellow, mostly native-born French Jews working for the various Jewish Councils in cooperation with the umbrella group, the *Union Générale des Israélites de France* (*UGIF*). Yet after the war these collaborators were not arrested or prosecuted for their allegedly lethal "collaboration" with the enemy. The immunity tacitly granted to them by the French Communists who had the dominant role in the *épuration*, the government-driven policy of vengeance against wartime "collaborators," offers further eloquent testimony to the fact that, despite all the lies cooked up mostly by the Soviets at Nuremberg about an alleged extermination program, Jews tacitly understood among themselves that no such thing had really happened. These thousands of Jews who had worked with the Germans – of whom many were either anti-Communist and/or pro-German, for whatever reason – got off scot-free and were conveniently overlooked during the *épuration*. One of the supreme ironies of this situation was that any particular boatload of European "displaced persons" arriving in New York right after the war would have contained not only Jews who had been deported under the resettlement

---

[420] Wiesel, *Un juif,* 199: "A peine se trouvaient-ils parmi vous, que déjà on s'acharnait contre eux dans les salons, dans les revues. Enquêtes, discussions, débats: pourquoi les Judenräte? Pourquoi la police juive? Pourquoi les kapos juifs? Pourquoi les victimes marchaient-elles comme le bétail à l'abattoir? Pourquoi ceci et pourquoi cela?"

program, but also Jewish agents of the German government who had helped to round them up and send them there. This subject is so explosive that it has been excluded from the Jewish Holocaust narrative from Day One. Needless to say, no conformist historian has ever touched it either.

Yes, the Holocaust story was just too much for critical-minded Jews to believe. New York Jews generally did not behave in such a docile manner nor, as far as they could remember, had their immigrant parents.

If anything, it was, as Wiesel wrote in this essay, the element of passivity and collaboration in the Holocaust narrative that tipped his fellow Jews off to the fact that the gas-chamber story was a hoax made up after the fact. In the face of such whisperings, Wiesel made the argument, clearly addressed to other Jews, that, since the self-qualified "survivors" were the only ones who knew what had really happened, other Jews, who were not there, such as Alfred Kazin and Saul Bellow discussed above in Chapter V, should hold their peace. By this reasoning, the testimonies of self-identified veterans like himself should not be studied or analyzed too closely because anyone who had not been there would never understand anyway. Having demanded Jewish self-censorship, Wiesel resorts to one of his familiar rhetorical devices, denying having said what he just said:[421]

> *Let no one misunderstand me: in no way do I suggest that the concentration camp phenomenon must not be studied. On the contrary, I am saying that it must be studied, again and again, every aspect of it, and everything that has been written about it.*

Having rebuked fellow Jews for their irreverence toward, and skepticism about, the veterans, Wiesel finally gets around to his real reason for asking these fellow Jews to stop questioning the Holocaust. The rapid growth of revisionism had completely changed the situation, and this new threat could only be confronted if all Jews fell into lockstep against it. So what, Wiesel seemed to be saying in coded terms, if the Holocaust never happened the way the veterans said it did? There was a bigger threat now, Holocaust revisionism, and Jews had to stick together to fight it:[422]

> *The days when people held their breath at the mention of the Holocaust are gone. As are the days when the dead elicited meditation rather than disrespect.*

In this essay, in an attempt to make the revisionists seem simple-minded, Wiesel distorted what they were actually saying:[423]

> *There are dozens and dozens of tracts, published in a dozen languages, which categorically deny that European Jews died in the camps.*

---

[421] *Ibid*., 196: "Que l'on me comprenne bien: je ne suggère nullement qu'il ne faille pas étudier le fait concentrationnaire. Je dis, au contraire, qu'il faut l'étudier, encore et encore, sous toutes ses formes et dans toutes ses expressions."

[422] *Ibid*., 197: "Fini le temps où l'on retenait son souffle dès que l'on évoquait l'holocauste. Fini le temps où les morts incitaient au recueillement et non à la profanation."

[423] *Ibid*.: "Des dizaines et des dizaines de pamphlets, publiés dans une dizaine de langues, nient catégoriquement la mort des juifs européens dans les camps."

The revisionists did not in any way question the fact that Jews had died in the camps, but stipulated that their deaths were part of the total war that afflicted victims of every nationality, and were not the result of a German government-organized extermination plan. He also attacked Professor Robert Faurisson, although not by name. In doing so, he was finally forced to admit how serious the threat actually was, for Faurisson was assaulting the gas chambers, the very foundation of the Holocaustian belief system:[424]

> *And a French university professor adds: there exists no proof that there were ever gas chambers at Birkenau.*

Wiesel ended his essay by calling upon his fellow Jews once again to close ranks behind the veterans instead of constantly carping at them:[425]

> *This, then, is their request: leave them alone; and, for the love of heaven, cut them some slack. If they can't bring you up to their level, don't try to bring them down to yours.*

Yes, the revisionists were exerting a powerful and immediate influence on the development of the Holocaust narrative. They had mounted a grassroots intellectual insurgency against the forces of Zionist Jewish hegemony, and were winning. But, as in any guerrilla war, the media in government-controlled areas was not permitted to let the people know what was happening.

1978: *Annus Horribilis* for the Emerging "Holocaust"

In 1978, the airing of the NBC television series *Holocaust* marked another major turning point in Wiesel's career. On one level, it signaled an absolute triumph for him. *His* subject, the Holocaust, was used as the title of a propaganda series aired on the Jewish-owned and -operated NBC network. Millions of people saw it. The series claimed to be the definitive version of that "Event," and would notionally fix forever in the minds of the public the use, by the evil Germans, of monstrous gas chambers to kill millions of Jews. Of course, the media reviews were overwhelmingly positive. But Wiesel, alone among the Holocaust fundamentalists, was not pleased. Although he could not say so directly, he refused to go along with the Zionist-media-driven euphoria for one simple reason: the media, in insisting on the primacy of the gas chambers in the Holocaust, were implicitly condemning his flaming pits to oblivion.

For Wiesel, this was very serious business. After all, when he had insisted on the use of the word "Holocaust," and slowly but surely had seen it capitalized in the pages of the *New York Times* and, from there, spread to the rest of the controlled media, his goal was to emphasize his personal witness of burning, not of gassing. Thus, it was in part for this reason that Wiesel would not

---

[424] *Ibid.*: "Et un universitaire français ajoute: il n'existe pas de preuve que les chambres à gaz aient vraiment existé à Birkenau."

[425] *Ibid.*, 203: "Voici donc leur requête: laissez-leur en paix, pour l'amour du ciel, accordez-leur un peu de répit. S'ils ne peuvent pas vous élever à leur niveau, n'essayez pas de les abaisser au vôtre."

go along with the official euphoria. Since the appearance of Butz's book, as his pleas in *A Jew Today* confirm, doubts were spreading about the veracity of his testimony among fellow Jews, including powerful ones whose opinions mattered. This was not what he had had in mind when he and Abe Rosenthal launched the Holocaust as his proprietary brand in the pages of the *New York Times* in the early 1970s. Things were slipping out of his hands. He was losing control.

The mass media, despite all their good intentions in wanting to emphasize Jewish suffering above and beyond the suffering of any other group, were part of American culture, with its religion of boosterism and its Barnum and Bailey antics. While he could comfort himself with the thought that the media would always give primacy to Jewish suffering, there already seemed to be too many people (other than himself) making money off the Holocaust cash cow. While he had not legally patented the trademark "Holocaust," he had expected that other Jews would recognize that it was (exclusively) his shtick and back off. What he had pictured in his mind as a story of tragedy in which he, with his long, sad face, would forever have the lead role, was now being vulgarized and infringed.

Various Holocaustians would in fact later refer to this packaging, exploiting and profiting from the Holocaust as the "Americanization of the Holocaust," but that fact offered little if any comfort to Wiesel.[426] Even worse, perhaps, than all the unauthorized profiteers jumping on the bandwagon was the fact that the supposed lessons of the Holocaust were now beginning to be adapted and applied to all sorts of non-Jewish types of suffering, as in terms such as "Cambodian holocaust." This was a development that Wiesel had not foreseen and, as a Jewish racist, simply could not tolerate.

Thus, unexpectedly, Wiesel decided to attack the NBC television series *Holocaust*. The blockbuster "docudrama" premiered at 8:00 PM on Sunday evening, April 16, 1978, and continued for three successive Sundays. It chronicled the fictional lives of people in two families, one Jewish and one German, between 1935 and 1945. It was to be the supreme achievement in the realm of Holocaust kitsch but, as mentioned above, the series slighted Wiesel's burning thesis, encapsulated in his word "Holocaust," in favor of the gassing thesis. However indirectly, the series undermined his authority as the premier eyewitness to the Holocaust. The fact that this damage came so soon after Butz's demolition of the myth of Auschwitz as an extermination camp made the series doubly toxic for him.

When Wiesel launched his attack, in the pages of the *New York Times* of course, his was virtually the only important media voice that dared to criticize that terribly flawed, melodramatic and propagandistic docudrama. Since he

---

[426] Alvin H. Rosenfeld, "The Americanization of the Holocaust," in *idem* (ed.), *Thinking about the Holocaust* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1997), 119-150; Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life* (N.Y.: Houghton-Mifflin, 1999); Hilène Flanzbaum (ed.), *The Americanization of the Holocaust* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1999).

could not say outright what I have just stated above, he opted to fault the Jewish media barons, and in particular Gerald Green, the Jewish novelist and propagandist who had written the script of the series, with having turned the Holocaust into a soap opera. He added for good measure the legitimate accusation that the producers had presented as factual certain events that could not have happened as they are portrayed. *How ironic that a first-class prevaricator like Wiesel should be taking fellow Jews to task for misrepresenting the Holocaust*!

Wiesel was also upset that Green and his staff had conned many groups into supporting his docudrama even before seeing it. Wiesel wrote:[427]

> *Many Jewish and non-Jewish organizations supported the project and promoted it among their members. But they did so even before they could view the programs.*

Green and his team had also produced a study guide to accompany the series, so that students could undergo further Holocaust brainwashing in their school classrooms. Wiesel also averred that he had been asked to write the introduction to this study guide without having first seen the program, but refused. He wrote:[428]

> *I did take Mr. Green's advice in one respect. I "addressed* [my] *views about* [his] *untrue, offensive and cheap" program to Rabbi Irving Greenberg* [the same man who a few years earlier had hired Wiesel at City College and then made him a Distinguished Professor]*, who, interestingly, reminded me that he had asked me long before the first screening to write the introduction to the now much-touted interagency study guide and that I had agreed to do so, if I liked the film. Well, I saw the film; he did not. I wrote no introduction; he did. To his regret.*

Here again, there is a wonderful jewel of irony hidden in Wiesel's statement. After all, such study guides for *Night* generally offer a very shallow and superficial discussion of the novel and its historical context. Yet Wiesel has never condemned these exercises in Jewish propaganda and brainwashing.

This media controversy, like others that are cooked up by the *New York Times*, and already alluded to above, was intended to reinforce the idea that, while the Jewish Holocaust narrative was basically true, there still existed honest differences of opinion among Holocaustians as to how to communicate that supposed truth. This game has been replayed in the pages of the *New York Times* a seemingly infinite number of times for one simple reason: it is needed as a distraction from the essential issues.

As for Wiesel's behavior when confronted by this TV series, the main issue was whether or not the elimination from the series of his flaming pits, whence had come the current and prevailing use in popular culture of the very word

---

[427] Elie Wiesel, "Trivializing the Holocaust: Semi-Fact and Semi-Fiction," *New York Times*, April 16, 1978, 75.

[428] Elie Wiesel, "Wiesel Answers Green," *New York Times*, April 30, 1978, D39.

"Holocaust," was an oversight. In other words, why is the word "Holocaust" used to describe killings in gas chambers?

Wiesel's violent attack should also be read as an expression of his frustration at being pushed to the side as other, newer people took over the franchise. In a word, he had tangible proof that he was indeed losing control of the business he had launched, and various members of the "board" of what Prof. Norman Finkelstein has called "the Holocaust Industry" were pushing him out. As they were taking over Wiesel's market, they were also deleting any reference to his original vision of the Holocaust as consisting of vast open pits in which multitudes of Jews were burned!

Like any entrepreneur who comes up with a new idea and a new product, Wiesel had been forced to bring in large capital investors like Abe Rosenthal and the *New York Times* in order to go public. In the process, he knew that he would surely amass enormous wealth for himself, but he does not seem to have understood that, at the same time, with new investors on board, his version of the Holocaust would be airbrushed out of existence simply because most of the investors did not believe him. And this is exactly what Wiesel saw taking place before his eyes. Although he had indeed developed and then hyped the Holocaust as a product, the corporate marketing men, working for and implementing the agendas of the extremist Jewish billionaires who represent the very summits of Holocaust fundamentalism, were taking over, and Wiesel, along with his vision of the Holocaust, was being pushed aside.

Alfred Kazin, Self-Professed "New York Jew," Mocks Wiesel

As we have seen, one of the first people to express disbelief about the hanging episode in *Night* was the New York intellectual Alfred Kazin. Thirteen years Wiesel's senior, he had published a positive review of *Night* in a small intellectual weekly called *The Reporter*. Wiesel, always seeking to advance his career, contacted Kazin. The son of Yiddish-speaking immigrants, Kazin, like many such people, had successfully avoided military service during the war years. Wiesel appears to have initiated the friendship, but it would eventually end in an acrimonious breakup. As in the earlier breakups with his kabbala teacher in Sighet during the war, his mystical master, "Shushani," and later Mauriac, Wiesel's imperious personality and congenital mendacity played pivotal roles. It appears to have happened gradually over time.

In 1978, Kazin wrote of having attended a lecture by Wiesel in which "everything Wiesel said was pitched high, stabbed you and was meant to stab you with the impossibility of finding words for Jewish suffering." Kazin, who was seated opposite his friend Saul Bellow, whom he described as "bored by the flow of words" coming from Wiesel's mouth, noted that Wiesel lacked any sense of irony or detachment about the Holocaust. Wiesel's insistence caused Kazin to conclude, quite rightly, that "the Jews could not state their case with-

out seeming to overstate it. The world was getting tired of our complaint."[429] Kazin, in writing such words, was violating a major taboo among New York and other Jews: he was publicly mocking Elie Wiesel, which no one else had ever dared to do until then. He would later draw more blood from Wiesel, as I have discussed in more detail above, on the issue of the hanging scene in *Night*, and would be severely rebuked for it in the pages of *Tous les fleuves*. However, Kazin's attack on Wiesel in 1978 happened to coincide with the advent of major revisionist criticism of the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers, and was thus especially painful to him.

1978: Zionist Media Campaign on "Why Auschwitz Was Not Bombed"

Ironically, at the same time as the Zionist media controversy about the NBC Holocaust docudrama was dying down, the Holocaust fundamentalists at the American Jewish Committee came up with a new topic with which to assail the American public about the Holocaust. The subject was a simple one: if 10,000 to 20,000 people a day were being killed in Auschwitz in 1944, the Allies, through their overflights of the camp, must have known about the supposed atrocities occurring there. Thus, why did they not bomb Auschwitz? David S. Wyman, writing in the group's monthly magazine, called the Auschwitz Camp a "killing installation." He assured his readers that "gas was a far more efficient means of mass murder than shooting, and it caused much less of a psychological problem to the killers. The operation of the gas chambers, which killed over 2,000 people in less than half an hour, required only a limited number of SS men."[430] The man's imagination, which could not be bothered with the technical problems that would have been involved with such a huge industrial undertaking, had taken possession of his mind. There was nothing new about this ridiculous assertion, for it was standard Holocaustian boilerplate. Wyman, an excellent example of a Gentile whose academic career benefitted greatly from his unquestioning adherence to Holocaust orthodoxy, would later publish *The Abandonment of the Jews: America and the Holocaust, 1941-1945* (N.Y.: Pantheon Books, 1984). He was also rewarded by the Holocaustians when, in 1991, they named the David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies after him.

About six months later, the Catholic liberals at *Commonweal* dutifully followed the Jewish myth propagated by *Commentary* when Roger M. Williams repeated Wyman's piece. He added a few details not found in Wyman's article, emphasizing a different set of claims that are also a part of the orthodox Holocaustian version of events. He told his readers, for instance, that in 1944 "the crematoria were renovated, the chimneys strengthened with iron bands, and

[429] Alfred Kazin, *New York Jew* (N.Y.: Alfred A Knopf, 1978), 285.
[430] David S. Wyman, "Why Auschwitz Was Never Bombed," *Commentary* (May 1978), 38.

large pits [for mass cremations] were dug behind the buildings."[431] Two months later, in January 1979, the aerial photography of Auschwitz would reveal that these articles were without merit: simply put, there had been no killing installations at Auschwitz to bomb. Taken when the extermination was supposedly at its height, the photos gave no sign of gas chambers or the burning pits needed to deal with the thousands of corpses allegedly produced each day. The publication of these pictures justified, in one stroke, the suspicion with which Pius XII had greeted anti-German rumors and allegations made by the various U.S. Jewish groups during the war. Ironically, the CIA's publication of these pictures showed in a strong, forthright and definitive way the fact that the Pontiff's silence about the purported Holocaust had been more than justified.[432]

As 1978 came to a close, Professor Robert Faurisson, a chaired professor at the University of Lyon II, whose specialty was close and critical reading of literary texts, published an article in the prestigious Parisian daily *Le Monde*. Entitled "Le Problème des chambres à gaz, ou la rumeur d'Auschwitz," [The Problem of the Gas Chambers: or the Auschwitz Rumor] it appeared on November 19, 1978. A second article, with the same title, also appeared in *Le Monde* on January 16, 1979. It contained Faurisson's response to a series of articles and editorials in *Le Monde* denouncing him, and appeared under the French media's traditional recognition of a "droit de réponse," a right to respond.[433] About five weeks after the publication of Faurisson's response, *Le Monde* allowed itself to have the last word on this polemical exchange when it published a public letter from thirty-four historians denouncing Faurisson again (see on p. 289 below).

Also in January 1979, Wilhelm Stäglich published *Der Auschwitz Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit*?[379] Before long, the German judicial authorities, under strictly enforced Zionist occupation, ordered the book to be confiscated and destroyed in Germany, which meant that any copy found by the authorities anywhere had to be burned in waste incinerators under police supervision. Within just a few years, starting with Butz's book in 1976, a societal doctrine that had been accepted without question since 1945 was suddenly being subjected to very serious scrutiny.

---

[431] Roger M. Williams, "Why Wasn't Auschwitz Bombed?" C*ommonweal*, November 24, 1978, 747.

[432] In Germany, the world's foremost Orwellian state, the appearance of the aerial photography showing that there had been no Holocaust at Auschwitz and thus no need to bomb the railway lines leading to the camp did not impede the publication of an absurd book on the subject. See: Heiner Lichtenstein, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* (Cologne: Bund-Verlag, 1980). Judging by the fact that Lichtenstein's book has never been translated into English, one can conclude that the Holocaust Fundamentalists take a dim few of its probative value.

[433] This "affaire Faurisson" is documented in Serge Thion (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?* (Paris: La Vielle Taupe, 1980); see also Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense* (Paris: La Vieille Taupe, 1980).

Between the appearance of Butz's *Hoax* and Stäglich's and Faurisson's publications, Yehuda Bauer, an Israeli professor and, some would say, currently dean of the conformist historians who specialize in the Holocaust, published a book entitled *The Holocaust in Historical Perspective*. In it, he dismissed both Butz and his predecessor Paul Rassinier as examples of people who engage in "Nazi gutter historiography."[434] Butz was consigned to the gutter because he had violated the rule that one may only consult the official Nuremberg record when studying the Holocaust. In writing his ground-breaking study, Butz had consulted new and different types of available information, thereby violating Holocaustian control over historiography, that is, the evidence that one is allowed to use in dealing with this topic. Bauer had no means of rebutting Butz on the facts of his case, so he had to resort to this *ad hominem* assault, which has since become the default setting for Holocaust fundamentalists like Bauer. When the revisionists use facts, like the aerial photos of Auschwitz, to make their point, the Holocaustians, who control discourse in both the media and academe, have the choice of either labeling them "Holocaust deniers" or ignoring them altogether. They usually take the latter course.

Israel Loyalist Stuart Eizenstat Plans a "Holocaust Museum"

Stuart Eizenstat served on Jimmy Carter's White House staff in various key capacities from 1977 to 1981. These were the years in which the Holocaust, centered in the alleged extermination at Auschwitz, was beginning to succumb to the results of revisionist scholarship. The release of the aerial photography might be called the metaphorical last shovel full of dirt that closed its grave. The Holocaust, including Wiesel's eyewitness claims, as factual history was dead. The Holocaust fundamentalists, understandably, were not about to allow their myth to be destroyed without a fight, though.

These attacks on the Holocaust from outside the U.S. Jewish community, as noted above, followed upon and complemented the ongoing doubts among American Jews about what the survivors were claiming to have endured. As Hannah Arendt had observed in 1963, their behavior had not only been passive, it had also included collaboration with the Germans. Wiesel's essays, directed to such Jewish Holocaust skeptics, culminate, as I have shown, in his appeal to such doubters to stop directing pointed questions to the "survivors." Now that revisionism was growing, he argued, such questioning only helped the revisionists.

It is within this context of challenges from both within and without that we can best understand the strong reaction of powerful Holocaust fundamentalists like Eizenstat. Understandably, they were not about to let their myth be destroyed without a fight. After all, the justification for the very existence of Is-

---

[434] Yehuda Bauer, *The Holocaust in Historical Perspective* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1978), 38; cf. also Bauer's *A History of the Holocaust* (New York: Benjamin Watts, 1982).

rael, which had already become an apartheid state in 1967, depended in large part on the Holocaust. But if the Holocaust, centered on the myth of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, were to be proved false, then Israel's most important *raison d'être* would be lost. It was for this reason that Eizenstat and his fellow Holocaust fundamentalists hatched the idea of buttressing the Holocaust by building in the nation's capital a place of veneration for Jewish victimhood. In doing so, they would transform their self-serving myth into the state religion of an increasingly secularized America. Unfortunately, due to the cowardice and collaboration of President Carter, they were able to get their plan off the ground.

According to Wiesel's biographer Mark Chmiel, discontent with Carter's views on the Mideast in the U.S. Jewish Community was such that "one aide in particular felt that Carter could begin to make amends for his alleged Middle East miscues by visiting a Holocaust studies center in New York."[435] Carter apparently refused to do this, so more drastic medicine was recommended to bring him into line. According to Judith Miller:[436]

> *The idea of a national Holocaust memorial was initially promoted in mid-1977 by three Jewish officials in Jimmy Carter's Administration: Stuart Eizenstat, Carter's chief domestic policy adviser; Mark A. Siegel, a liaison with the Jewish community who worked on the White House staff, and Ellen Goldstein, another staff member.*

Eizenstat had been concerned, she says, not only about the erosion of memory of the war among people of his generation, but also about the growing incidents of Holocaust revisionism.

According to Miller, Carter was not interested in the idea, so it languished for a year. But as a result of Carter's having spoken out in favor of a "homeland" for the Palestinians and having approved the sale of F-15 fighter jets to Saudi Arabia (actions that were in the national interest of all citizens of the United States), the leaders of the U.S. Jewish Lobby, driven by their passionate attachment to Israel, went into overdrive. As a symbolic gesture and a slap in the face to Carter, Holocaust fundamentalist Siegel resigned from his job as liaison to these unregistered agents for Israel. Carter then panicked, for American Jews were the main bankrollers of the Democratic Party. Without their financial and media support, he would face grave difficulties in the next election cycle. As a result, as Miller tells us, he caved in and gave them what they wanted:[437]

> *In March 1978, Goldstein sent a second memorandum about a national Holocaust memorial, this time to Eizenstat, who in turn discussed the matter with the President. Three months later, Carter surprised a group of rabbis he was*

---

[435] Mark Chmiel, *Elie Wiesel and the Politics of Moral Leadership* (Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2001), 117.
[436] Miller, *One by One*, 255.
[437] *Ibid.*, 255f.

> *meeting in the Rose Garden by saying he had decided to appoint a commission to explore the construction of a Holocaust memorial.*

Naively, Carter insisted that, since this project was what Miller calls "specific" to the U.S. Jewish community, "they would have to finance it" (Miller, *One by One*, 259). Hyman Bookbinder of the American Jewish Committee agreed:

> *After $3 billion a year for Israel, it would have been unseemly to beg for $100 million for a museum.* (*Ibid.*, 258f.)

But the catch is that the Holocaustians did not "beg" for their money; they simply waited a few years and then ordered their puppets in the U.S. Congress to allocate it to them. Under our Judeocentric form of government, in which the members of the U.S. Congress are held hostage by Jewish media and financial power, the U.S. taxpayer must now pay for this absurd "museum" that is "specific" in its service to one ethnic group. Carter's final concern was to find someone to lead his Commission. He decided on Wiesel, since his advisors had assured him that "his appointment would not be controversial" (*Elie Wiesel*, 118). Thus, on November 1, 1978, the Commission on Remembering the Holocaust was created with Elie Wiesel as its chairman. He presided over a group of thirty-four people, most of them Jewish.

Robert F. Drinan's Unholy Alliance with Wiesel

As these events were taking place, they were supported by yet another betrayal of Catholic tradition and culture by a Catholic priest. For just as priests like Francis X. Murphy (Xavier Rynne), Edward H. Flannery and Malachi Martin (Michael Sarafian) had worked day in and day out on the American Jewish Committee plantation for the greater glory of Israel and "the Holocaust" during Vatican II, a Jesuit priest, Robert F. Drinan, now became their successor as a standard bearer for such causes. Drinan, who had been representing the heavily Jewish 4th Congressional District of Massachusetts since 1970, sold his soul to the Holocaustians when he published *Honor the Promise: America's Commitment to Israel*.[438] The book can be seen as one that established a new paradigm for Catholic intellectuals willing to compromise core beliefs and ignore the weight of Catholic tradition in order to find a larger and overwhelmingly approving audience in and around the Zionist media and collaborationist academe. The book should also be seen clearly in the context in which it appeared: the Holocaust, the justification for Israel's very existence, was now under attack by revisionism, and Drinan, beholden to the wealthy Jewish liberals from Brookline and Newton who had financed his campaigns, was most likely catering to their whims, if not following their orders.

In addition, Wiesel, after working at City College for four years, moved to Boston University in the fall of 1976. Once there, although he commuted back and forth to New York by plane, he befriended Drinan, writing the foreword to

[438] Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1977.

the Jesuit's pro-Zionist screed. Finally, it is important to remember that revisionists have vigorously defended Pius XII against his attackers: for instance, Arthur Butz, in his *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, devoted an appendix to a vindication of the Pope with regard to the charge that he had been silent during the Holocaust.

Drinan's book, with Wiesel's imprimatur, unabashedly defended the indefensible: the imposition of a Zionist state on the native population of Palestine. It was a pure piece of Zionist propaganda that staffers at the American Jewish Committee could have penned. But Drinan, an opportunist who wanted to see his name mentioned approvingly in the Zionist media as someone who had "courage" and who did not fear to "speak out," had already compromised his integrity as a Catholic priest by supporting abortion.

With regard to Pius XII and his alleged "silence" during "the Holocaust," Drinan fudged his position, neither strongly defending nor strongly accusing Pius XII. He did, however, accuse that Pontiff – historically correctly I might add – of opposing the creation of Israel. Drinan wrote, without mentioning Pius XII by name:

> *Whatever one might conclude about the Holy See's attitude toward the Holocaust, it is unfortunately impossible to conclude that the Holy See gave very much encouragement to the next struggle of the world's Jews – the establishment of Israel.* (*Honor*, 53)

But what the Zionist stooge Drinan saw as a reason for blame, history has shown to be a reason for praise. Ironically, as time goes by, Pacelli's ability to see the future apartheid State of Israel for what it was speaks volumes about the man's wisdom, foresight, courage, integrity and sense of justice.

Drinan's words are those of a sycophant trying to curry favor with his Jewish bankrollers, and not those of a man possessing a sense of either history or justice.

January 1979: the Month When the Holocaust Died

In January 1979, out of the blue and for reasons unknown, two CIA staffers published several aerial photographs of Auschwitz, taken on four different dates in 1944. For reasons unknown, the Allied aerial photography as a whole had remained hidden from view for forty-five years. These pictures were taken over a period from spring 1944 through January 1945, including the months from May through July when, according to the conformist historians, the Hungarian Jews were allegedly being slaughtered to the tune of 10,000 to 20,000 per day. The mendacity and cynicism of those who had been making this baseless claim since 1945 was shattered by this revelation.[439] When this little book by two former CIA analysts, Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, appeared, several of these pictures became available to the public for the first time. In their general discussion, the authors talk about "external burning pits"

[439] Brugioni and Poirier, *Holocaust Revisited*.

(*Holocaust Revisited*, 10) at Birkenau, but are unable to identify even one such "pit" in their photography. With regard to the alleged smoke and flame that Wiesel has claimed to have seen, they are a bit more honest with their reader:

> *Although survivors recalled that smoke and flame emanated continually from the crematoria and was visible for miles, the photography we examined gave no proof of this.* (25)

These pictures proved beyond a shadow of a doubt that the vast open pits in which Wiesel had supposedly seen truckloads of children and adults being burned alive were completely imaginary. Nor did these pictures show the long lines of 10,000 to 20,000 Jews waiting patiently each day to be taken to the "gas chambers," or the masses of dead bodies that would have had to be lying about waiting for disposal as successive groups waited to be "gassed."[212]

Mendacity of the *New York Times* and *Washington Post* about the Aerial Photos

It was one thing for the CIA to allow the publication of these pictures that destroyed, once and for all, the myth of Auschwitz as an "extermination camp" where "four million" people had died. But since we live in a Judeocentric "mediacracy," in which the owners of the Zionist media, the Holocaust fundamentalists, actually control the everyday political reality of the world in which Americans live, it would be another thing to see what meaning the Zionist media would assign to this revelation. The answer did not take long in coming, for both the *Washington Post* and the *New York Times*, both owned by wealthy Jewish families who set the "mainstream" media parameters of what right-thinking and respectable people will be allowed to say about "the Holocaust," published their official interpretations within days of each other. In each case, no mention was made of the glaring fact that the pictures revealed that the "eyewitnesses" who had spoken of 10,000 to 20,000 people a day being killed there and, like Wiesel, of massive open pits in which truckloads of Jewish babies were burned alive, were revealed to have been outrageous liars.

Also, in each case, the silent testimony of the pictures *against* the Holocaust was avoided by orienting the reports around the subject of the "failure to bomb" theme that the Zionists had introduced during 1978. In addition, both newspapers employed this theme in exactly the same way the "failure to mention the word Jew" trope is used when needed as a distraction. This was done even though the pictures showed clearly that there was in fact no reason to bomb!

On February 23, 1979, the *Washington Post* reported[440] that the pictures

> *clearly show the camp's gas chambers and crematoria where victims' bodies were burned. Several photos show prisoners undergoing disinfection and*

[440] Thomas O'Toole, "44 Photos Showed Auschwitz Camp," *Washington Post*, February 23, 1979, A1, 14.

> *standing in line to be tattooed. One photo shows a line of 1500 prisoners being led into the camp from 85 railroad boxcars parked at the end of the rail line just outside the camp.*

Of course, the pictures showed no such thing. What they did show, however, was that the allegation that up to 20,000 Jews a day were waiting in line, stolidly and without incident, to go into the "gas chamber" was a myth. There were no lines of people waiting to go into the "gas chambers," nor was there any evidence of the huge industrial apparatus that would have been necessary to kill and dispose of thousands of people at a time. As for the massive pits that Wiesel claims to have seen, there was no pit, no flame and no smoke to be seen. Thus, Wiesel's own personal myth went up in nonexistent smoke, as it were.

The *New York Times* article was more cautious, for the author of its article was not even identified. This fact offered an excellent example of what Pius XII had referred to in his Christmas message of 1951 as the mendacious "anonymous voice" ("*voix anonyme*") of the Western media.[441] In this case, that voice tells us that the two authors of the book, Brugioni and Poirier, had worked on the project on their own time starting in April 1978.[442]

> *The analysts said that the television series* Holocaust*, which included several scenes on a set meant to simulate Auschwitz, had motivated their project.*

Just as in the *Washington Post* review of the book, the narrative voice of the *New York Times* completely avoided the fact that the photos gave no evidence of what the "eye-witnesses" – for years – had been telling us had been there. He wrote:

> *They said that they could identify camp officers marching a newly arrived group of prisoners to the open gates of the gas chamber-crematorium compound. The analysts also pointed to a second group that they said was waiting to be disinfected and tattooed.*

Despite the claim by these two CIA analysts, recycled by the *Washington Post* and *New York Times*, to the effect that these pictures reinforced the Jewish holocaust narrative, both the revisionists and the Holocaust fundamentalists now knew who was right and who was wrong about the allegation that Auschwitz had been an extermination camp. In just a few short years, the revisionists had mortally wounded and, with the release of these pictures, slain the Holocaust

---

[441] Pope Pius XII, "Radio message au monde, du 24 décembre 1951," in Kothen, *Documents Pontificaux*, Vol. 13, 1951, 565. Referring to the millions of individuals who, in the "free world" in the postwar years, had become lazy and were allowing the media to speak for them, he warned that they must not accept the media's pre-packaged opinions as their own, and cautioned specifically against the danger of the "anonymous voice" ("*voix anonyme*") that always speaks through the media, pretending to be objective, but always in the service of its hidden master.

[442] Special to the *New York Times*, "Photos of Auschwitz Extermination Unit Produced," *New York Times*, February 24, 1979, A2. In my opinion, "Special to the NYT" is code for "directly from the CIA."

beast. They were jubilant for the simple reason that their position on the Holocaust had been vindicated.

On the other side, the Holocaust fundamentalists, unhappy that their historical scam had been revealed as such, decided to redouble their efforts to increase pressure on their owned and/or controlled politicians in order to enshrine the Holocaust as the new revealed dogma of the U.S.. By elevating the Holocaust to the level of an article of civic faith, and by imposing it on the U.S. population as the state religion, the Holocaust fundamentalists would be able to contain the revisionists and silence the doubters within the Jewish community while also using their new religion to justify the unlawful wars for Israel's security that were to come.

1979: British Code Breakers: Another Nail in the Coffin of the Holocaust

By coincidence, at about the same time as the aerial photography of Auschwitz was declassified by the CIA, the distinguished British historian F. H. Hinsley of Cambridge University published his monumental study of British intelligence operations during the war years. It included documentation on the work that British code breakers had done in intercepting and deciphering encrypted German military communications. Hinsley wrote, with reference to the legendary gas chambers that so many "survivors" later said they had seen:[443]

> *From the spring of 1942 until February 1943* […] *the returns (reports) from Auschwitz, the largest of the camps with 20,000 prisoners, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassing.*

Hinsley's conclusions dovetail perfectly with the information provided in the Allied aerial photography: there was no "gassing."

Wiesel and Carter Clash over the "Eleven Million"

As the Holocaust was dying as history in February 1979, Wiesel made his first formal statement as the Chairman of the President's Commission on Remembering the Holocaust. Employing the usual chutzpah, Wiesel made it clear that the Commission's members must never ask any probing questions about the Jewish Holocaust narrative. According to Chmiel, Wiesel pulled this off by describing "the Holocaust as an unimaginable mystery such that the commission must proceed slowly with fear and trembling" (*Elie Wiesel*, 120). Two months

---

[443] F. H. Hinsley, *et al.*, *British Intelligence in the Second World War: Its Influence on Strategy and Operations* (London: H. M. Stationary Office, 1979), 673; for a detailed analysis of the German radio messages pertaining to Germany's wartime concentration camps, as intercepted and decrypted by the British, see Nicholas Kollerstrom: *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality* (5th ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers: 2019).

later, at a Holocaust Remembrance Day in the Capitol Rotunda on April 24, Carter stunned Wiesel when he defined "the Holocaust" as consisting of eleven million victims of whom six million were Jews. Since Carter wanted to placate various other non-Jewish ethnic groups, including Poles and Ukrainians, whose voters were mostly Democrats, he had apparently adopted a suggestion offered by Wiesel's arch-enemy, Simon Wiesenthal, enshrining the figure of "eleven million" in his Executive Order # 12169. Wiesel, of course, was "furious" at this turn of events. Thus, a new, but quite small and manageable "controversy" ensued. Since Wiesel's "anger" was purely ritual and completely staged, after the usual posturing had taken place, the "controversy" blew over, and it was back to business as usual – Shoah Business, to be sure.

June 7, 1979: John Paul II at the Auschwitz Monument

As the plan for the Holocaust museum advanced in Washington, Pope John Paul II visited the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp on June 7, 1979. While there, he stopped in front of its infamous propaganda display, mentioned above, that claimed, in eighteen languages, that four million people had perished there. Pausing in front of the Hebrew-language version of the inscription, the Pope said:[444]

> *In particular, I pause with you* […] *before the inscription in Hebrew. This inscription awakens the memory of the people whose sons and daughters were intended for total extermination. This people's origins spring from Abraham, our father in faith, as was expressed by Paul of Tarsus. The very people who received from God the commandment 'Thou shalt not kill,' here experienced in a special way what is meant by killing. It is not permissible for anyone to pass by this inscription with indifference.*

The monument's message, which officially enshrined the Soviet claim of four million dead made at Nuremberg and embraced there by both the U.S. prosecutors and the Zionist-controlled media, was of course completely mendacious. All the concerned parties, including and especially the Holocaust fundamentalists, knew that "four million" people had not died at Auschwitz, yet they remained silent about this deliberate fraud. The Holocaustians' silence about this particular Holocaust lie speaks volumes, for it underscores the deep commonalities that existed between the twin tyrannies of Communism and Zionism. This Soviet-sponsored monument would remain in place until 1991. But then, because revisionist attacks had transformed its continued presence into an ongoing embarrassment for the Holocaustians, it was quietly removed and replaced with a new one.

---

[444] John Vinocur, "Pope Prays at Auschwitz: 'Only Peace,'" *New York Times*, June 8, 1979, A1; also "Homily at Auschwitz, June 7, 1979," in: Eugene Fisher, Leon Klenicki (eds.), *Pope John Paul II, Spiritual Pilgrimage: Texts on Jews and Judaism 1979–1995* (N.Y.: Crossroad, 1995), 7.

Illustration 27: U.S. President Jimmy Carter in thrall to Elie Wiesel

The Pope, while speaking of Jewish suffering, had not specifically used the word "Jew" in his remarks. If Wiesel had noted this omission, he held his tongue and had nothing to say for the time being, probably because he was in the process of being hoisted into position as the High Priest of our state religion, the Holocaust. However, nine years later, he would play the tried and true game, so dear to the editors of the *New York Times*, of invoking the "failure to say the word Jew" trope. At that time, he would express "outrage" at John Paul II over this alleged omission. I would argue that Wiesel remained silent about this issue in 1979, but attacked the Pope for it in 1988, because his personal status had changed in the interim. By 1988, he was himself the "Holocaust Pope" of the United States. As such, his attack served to burnish his own credentials as a peer of the Roman Pope.

Wiesel Submits His Report to Carter

On September 27, 1979, Wiesel's Commission submitted its report to President Carter at the White House. It contained four recommendations. The first was to build a propaganda center, officially labeled as a "Holocaust Museum," in Washington, D. C., in order to brainwash the people of the U.S., especially the nation's children, about the Holocaust. They wanted this facility for "education" purposes in lieu of a monument. The second recommendation called for Carter to find and donate federal land for this propaganda center, which would be paid for by private donations. The third recommendation was that the Holocaust be instituted as the state religion, and for this task to be accomplished by having the federal government set aside certain days each year for official "Holocaust Remembrance," with parallel commemorations sponsored in state capitals across the country. The fourth recommendation called for the creation of a standing "Committee on Conscience" to report on human-rights abuses around the world. This last, super-hypocritical proposal was eventually rejected because it endangered the ongoing U.S. policy of engaging in human-rights violations across a wide range of countries around the globe, while sim-

ultaneously looking the other way as the Israeli Jews ethnically cleanse the Palestinians from their (the Palestinians') homeland.

It is important to understand that President Carter's designation of Wiesel as the high priest of the emerging Holocaust cult had monumental implications for both Wiesel and for the U.S. people. As Mark Chmiel has correctly pointed out, while using terminology borrowed from the French philosopher Pierre Bourdieu, any sovereign state has a monopoly on the exercise of what he calls "legitimate violence." Thus, when the government of such a state designates an individual as an official representative, that individual inherits a share in the exercise of legitimate violence that the state monopolizes. Chmiel writes:

> *In light of the politics of such official naming and authorizing, then, Wiesel became not only the servant of the state by virtue of his agreement to serve on this Carter-created commission, but he was also a beneficiary of 'the strength of the collective' conferred by the U.S. government itself.* (*Elie Wiesel*, 123)

Chmiel goes on to point out that "by undertaking this unprecedented memorial venture," the U.S. government established the authorized perspective of the "worthy victims" (*Elie Wiesel*, 123), that is, Jews. Thus, Jewish Americans officially became in effect the sacred cows of American culture. As such, they are always victims and never perpetrators, and the state must protect their interests ahead of those of other citizens.

Wiesel Travels to Auschwitz, the "Golgotha" of the Holocaust

In November 1979, Wiesel traveled to Auschwitz, leading a group of forty-four dignitaries who "had been charged by President Carter with the mission to recommend an appropriate program for remembering the victims of the Holocaust."[445] This trip had two major goals: to replicate the visit that John Paul II had made to Auschwitz just five months earlier; and to establish Wiesel's credentials as the emerging Holocaust High Priest of the United States. The *New York Times Magazine* was along for the trip, of course, and that newspaper was now launching, in cooperation with the Holocaust fundamentalists in the various Jewish organizations and the U.S. Government, the campaign to transform the Holocaust, now dead as history, into the mystical national religion of the United States. In a perverse sort of way, and as a parody of Christianity, it would be "resurrected" from the dead and turned into the faith of the nation. Its victims, "the six million," would collectively replace the sacrifice of Christ and, as this process took place, the United States would be transformed from a Christian nation into a Zionist Holocaust nation. Gradually, as the existentialist religion of the Holocaust became the operative faith of the United States, its problematical "lessons" would be banged into the heads of U.S. school children. They would be taught not only that they must never question any dogma of the new faith (for to do so would offer *de facto* proof that they were guilty

[445] Elie Wiesel, "Pilgrimage to the Country of Night," *New York Times*, November 4, 1979, VI, 37.

of "anti-Semitism," the ultimate social transgression), but also that they must remain ever-vigilant in order to "prevent another Holocaust."

Chapter IX
1980s: Wiesel Becomes America's Holocaust High Priest

1980: United States Holocaust Memorial Council Founded in Part to Fight Revisionism

On October 7, 1980, the U.S. Congress voted unanimously to establish the United States Holocaust Memorial Council and, at the same time, named Elie Wiesel as its chairman. In doing so, the U.S. government granted Wiesel's three main requests: the creation of a museum to serve as a propaganda center for the education (brainwashing) of U.S. citizens and others; the selection and donation of federal land on which this propaganda center would be built; and the designation of special Jewish holy days to be called the "Days of Remembrance," to be observed not only in Washington's most-sacred civic spaces, but also in all the nation's state capitals. This truly comprehensive legislation, based on the religious belief that "Auschwitz becomes Sinai," established the Holocaust as the official state religion of the United States of America.

It should be clearly understood by the reader that for many Christian and Jewish Holocaustians the Holocaust cult is religious, not secular, in nature. As Wiesel's friend, Steven T. Katz, director of the Elie Wiesel Center for Judaic Studies at Boston University, points out, the slogan "Auschwitz becomes Sinai" refers to the idea that "the Shoah marks a new era in which the Sinaitic covenantal relationship was shattered; now, if there is to be any covenantal relationship at all, an unprecedented form of it must come into being."[446] In other words, in imposing the Holocaust on U.S. citizens, the U.S. government is funding the Jewish religion in its most-recent manifestation.

---

[446] Steven T. Katz, "The Holocaust as Revelation: Fackenheim and Greenberg. According to Some Jewish Thinkers, Events of the Nazi Era Initiated Changes in the Nature of Judaism." www.myjewishlearning.com/beliefs/Theology/Suffering_and_Evil/Responses/Modern_Solutions/Holocaust_as_Revelation.shtml.

Thus, about a year after Wiesel had submitted his report to President Carter, his requests, essentially religious in nature, were enacted by Congress. Wiesel's admirer Mark Chmiel pointed out that, although this was a great personal victory for Wiesel, it came at a cost for all other U.S. citizens:[447]

Illustration 28: Steven T. Katz

> […Wiesel] *received a tremendous boost for his mission when he consented to participate in a project that reinforced the "authorized perspective" of state power to define and divide the social world – in the present instance, by privileging more useful, now worthy victims over other, more disturbing, unworthy victims.*

What Chmiel was trying to say was that this new law effectively ended the mythical separation of church and state that supposedly exists in the U.S., for by this vote the U.S. Congress officially designated Jews as the state's official "worthy victims." If this law had imposed Catholicism as the state religion, Jewish and Jewish-funded organizations like the ADL, ACLU and SPLC would have immediately filed suit to stop it. In this case, however, their silence gave resounding assent.

This legislation thus places the full force of the State behind the supposed veracity of the Jewish Holocaust narrative, despite the fact that the latter is riddled with lies, internal contradictions and exaggerations from beginning to end. Likewise, its designation of Jews as "worthy victims" in the eyes of the state also means that those groups that are not so designated must of necessity be "unworthy." Foremost among the unworthy we must list Catholics, for one of their popes, Pius XII, has been designated, since 1963, as a major villain and "bystander" in the Jewish Holocaust narrative.

More specifically, President Carter, in another betrayal of the trust of the U.S. people, gave these "worthy victims" 1.9 acres of prime real estate adjacent to the Mall in Washington, D. C., for the site of the Holocaust Museum. This abominable decision, which was hurtful and discriminatory toward all non-Jewish U.S. citizens, was unrelated in any compelling way to U.S. history or to the U.S. people as a whole. Carter wanted the museum to be built as a sop to the lobbyists and propagandists of the nation's wealthiest and most

[447] Mark Chmiel, *Elie Wiesel,* 124. Chmiel, in making the distinction between "worthy" and "unworthy" victims, was adapting to the Zionist context a distinction first made by Chomsky with respect to "unworthy" victims of U.S. oppression in Latin America. See Edward S. Herman and Noam Chomsky, *Manufacturing Consent: The Political Economy of the Mass Media* (N.Y.: Pantheon, 1988).

powerful ethnic group, the Jews. Even worse, he gave away public land, that is, land that belonged to all the people, to one small group, and he did so precisely because he needed Jewish financial and media support in his reelection campaign. He had no right to do this, which is why he never discussed with anyone the construction of a monument to what Chmiel calls "unworthy victims" – such as black people as victims of slavery or Americans Indians as victims of genocide. No, Carter's decision was made solely for personal political gain: to court the wealthy and politically influential Jews whose money he would need to maintain himself in power (which was ultimately unsuccessful).

When Congress unanimously established the Holocaust Council, it made no mention of the fact that the revisionist threat was one of the main reasons for the establishment of both the museum and the "Days of Remembrance."[448] Once the legislation had been signed by President Carter, the mask came off. In the Council's meeting in New York on December 10, 1980, Wiesel made it clear that he perceived Holocaust revisionism to be a grave threat both to himself and to the Jewish Holocaust narrative as a whole. He told the members of the Council:[449]

> […] *the denial of the Holocaust is a very serious problem. As some of you may know, I was probably the first to alert the American Jewish community to that danger. In the beginning there were only a few articles and two or three books, and nobody listened. Then I said: "You know, there are already ten books." Somewhat later I said: "There are already twenty-four books." Year after year, the number has increased. The problem has finally caught up with us. I must say that I feel impure when I touch these books. I don't know what to do. Debate them? I would not dignify them with a debate. I would not dignify them with a dialogue.*

Wiesel then asked in his still-wobbly English:

> *What should be done with them. To ignore them? I do not know how. We cannot. The best thing to do is what we are doing: to write more books, to speak more about the Holocaust in more authentic voice.*

In other words, since 1980, unable to answer the revisionists, Wiesel, the museum authorities and the Zionist media have simply turned up the volume on their one-sided and propagandistic presentation of the Holocaust.

Founding of the Institute for Historical Review

In late 1978, the lobbyist and activist Willis Carto founded the Institute for Historical Review as an independent think tank. Its purpose was to provide a central place in which independent historical researchers scattered about the country – and the world – could establish contact with each other, share their research findings, and have them published. In September 1979, the IHR held

---

[448] www.ushmm.org/m/pdfs/20100816-orig-council-charter.pdf

[449] Elie Wiesel, "Remarks on Anti-Semitism and on Revisionism," in Abrahamson, *Against Silence,* Vol. 3, 174.

its first colloquium, at which scholars from the U.S., Germany, France, Britain and Sweden read papers and exchanged views. At the same time, a book publishing arm was created and the Noontide Press was born.

Concurrently, a scholarly quarterly, the *Journal of Historical Review*, was also founded. From the beginning, it took aim at what were still some of the most-absurd claims still surviving from Nuremberg and warmly embraced by the Holocaustians. Thus, in the first four issues of Volume I, which appeared in 1980, among other things the myth of soap made from the flesh of dead Jews was demolished. These revisionist pioneers also argued that it had been the Soviets, and not the Germans, who had committed the Katyn Forest atrocity. Of course, on both counts, they were right. But if it had not been for these courageous scholarly pieces, these myths – which have now been completely and quietly "retconned" out of the Holocaust master narrative – might still be in existence. Those first issues also began attacking the technical impossibilities inherent in the gas-chamber myth at Auschwitz, and that early technical questioning would later lead to much more-powerful and -substantial studies.[450]

From the outset, the IHR was under attack from the Holocaustian establishment, which sought to nip it in the bud. Thus, a campaign of violence was unleashed against its offices in Torrance, California, and this harassment culminated in the arson attack of July 4, 1984, which destroyed the organization's offices and bookstore, wiping out its inventory. The Jewish Defense League, recognized by the FBI as an extremist group under the command of the notorious Jewish thug Irv Rubin, was suspected of the attack, but never prosecuted.[451] This reaction proved, if proof were necessary, that the same people who were at that time forcing the creation of their Holocaust Museum on the U.S. people in the name of "tolerance" were speaking out of both sides of their mouth.

As is the case with many small, controversial groups, the IHR was not immune to internal dissension. It lives on today, but its heyday was the first thirteen years or so, from its founding in late 1978 into the early 1990s.

Another Blow to the Holocaust: Serge Klarsfeld Publishes the *Auschwitz Album*

As the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum was coming into being, Serge Klarsfeld, who was still a rather obscure French lawyer and Jewish Holocaustian activist, published the so-called *Auschwitz Album*, which is also known as Lili Jacob's Album, after the name of the Jewish deportee who discovered it. It is also important to remember that she did not find it at Auschwitz-Birkenau, but at the Dora-Mittelbau Camp in south-central Germany. The fact that Jacob suppressed the album from 1945 until 1980, when she donated it to the Yad

[450] The contents of all issues are accessible at https://codoh.com/library/categories/1206/.
[451] Institute for Historical Review, "How Jewish Terrorists Fire-Bombed the Institute for Historical Review," May 2013; www.ihr.org/other/jdl1984arson.html.

Vashem Museum in Israel, helps to explain what its pictures really show: that there was no Holocaust at Auschwitz-Birkenau. But with the rise of revisionism in the 1970s, Klarsfeld apparently thought that by publishing the pictures, often misleadingly captioned, he could use them as a weapon against the revisionists.[452] Lili Jacob had suppressed these pictures for over three decades because they exposed to ridicule the utter mendacity of the Jewish veterans. In fact, anyone who looks at them with a critical eye today cannot help but conclude that they establish that there was no Holocaust at the Birkenau Camp. But by the time Klarsfeld and the Holocaustians took over the pictures in 1980, in the Orwellian world in which we live – a world in which up is down, black is white and peace is war – these pictures could be published with highly deceptive captions in the certainty that no official historian or other recognized expert would dare to publicly question that they documented mass gassing at Birkenau.

Nonetheless, like the aerial photography of the Auschwitz Camp, published in 1979, this album is yet another nail in the coffin of the Holocaust. The 193 pictures contained in the original album were probably taken by two German members of the Birkenau staff, Ernst Hoffmann and Bernhard Walter. The pictures are as down-to-earth and as matter-of-fact as can be, for these German men were trying to capture on film a contingent of Orthodox Jews from Hungary. The shots and angles they selected indicate that they must have considered themselves amateur sociologists or anthropologists. Their intent was most likely to take the pictures home with them after the war. They sought to document as much as possible the nuts and bolts of the day-to-day processing of the large numbers of people who were being imported into the German Reich. If anything, Hoffmann and Walter's pictures prove that the Jewish claim of an extermination program at Birkenau is utterly mendacious, for these mundane shots, taken between May 15 and July 8, 1944, show just the opposite. No smoke and flame rise from the chimneys of the crematoria. Nor is there any trace of Wiesel's imagined "open pits" that burn truckloads of adults and babies. In fact, the pictures show how tightly packed the reception and processing area actually was, for the main rail line split into three tracks after passing through the entrance building. These three train tracks were closely surrounded by barracks. There was simply no room available for the alleged long lines of 10,000 to 20,000 people to line up patiently each day while awaiting their turn to go into the "gas chambers."

The German editor of the original album divided them according to theme or subject. They include 1) "Arrival of a Transport Train" [Ankunft eines Transportzuges]; 2) "Newly Arrived Men" [Männer bei der Ankunft]; 3) "Newly Arrived Women" [Frauen bei der Ankunft]; 4) "Division into Groups" [Aussortierung]; 5) "After Division into Groups: Men Still Fit for Labor" [Nach der Aussortierung: noch einsatzfähige Männer]; 6) "Women Still Fit for

[452] Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Paris: Fils et Filles des Déportés Juifs de France, 1980).

Labor" [Noch einsatzfähige Frauen]; 7) "After Delousing" [Nach der Entlausung]; 8) "Assignment to the Labor Camp" [Einweisung ins Arbeitslager]; 9) "Personal Effects" [Effekten]; 10) "Men No Longer Fit for Labor" [Nicht mehr einsatzfähige Männer] and 11) "Women and Children No Longer Fit for Labor" [Nicht mehr einsatzfähige Frauen und Kinder].

There is nothing sinister or secret about the events depicted in this album, for the historical record indicates that there were untold thousands of Jews who, like Wiesel's father, were not exterminated although they were never able to work. Even the order of events speaks to the lack of an extermination plan, for everybody, even those who would not be able to work, went through the delousing process. Why would the Germans waste scarce and expensive resources like this on people they were planning to exterminate a few minutes later? Such nonsensical events are routine, however, in the Holocaust.

Zionist Media Use of Retroactive Continuity in the Holocaust Narrative

As the decade of the Eighties began, the Holocaust fundamentalists were growing more and more concerned that the success of the revisionists was undermining belief in the Holocaust.

They were pleased with themselves for having secured Congressional approval for their planned Holocaust museum, but this support had never really been in doubt, because the Jewish Lobby exercises complete control over the U.S. Congress. Yet the Lobby was still worried about the threat represented by Butz, Faurisson and the other revisionists. The essence of this threat resided in the fact that the revisionists had successfully raised, albeit to a small audience, many unanswered questions about the overall veracity of the various Jewish Holocaust eyewitnesses in general, and Elie Wiesel in particular. It is in the context of the Holocaust narrative's deterioration that we are best able to understand the widely publicized comment that the Israeli cultural commentator Boaz Evron made about the Holocaust at this time. While of course genuflecting to the Holocaust as history, Evron made an important point with regard to what Butz, Faurisson and the other revisionists were in the process of doing to the Jewish folktale, when he wrote:[453]

> *Two terrible things happened to the Jewish people during this century. First, the Holocaust and the lessons drawn from it. Second, the non-historical and easily-refutable commentaries on the Holocaust made either deliberately or through simple ignorance, and their use for propaganda purposes among non-Jews and Jews both in Israel and the diaspora constitute a cancer for Jews and for the State of Israel.*

[453] Boaz Evron, "Holocaust, a Danger for the Jewish People," *Yiton*, No. 77, May – June 1980.

Evron might have added that no other Jewish false witness incarnated this cancer for Jews better than Wiesel did. Then again, no official, media-recognized eyewitness ever had anything approaching the stature of Elie Wiesel.

Despite the fact that the Allied aerial photography showed no immense fires at Auschwitz emanating from Wiesel's imagined flaming pits, the Zionist media continued to lie to their readers about this issue. For instance, in September 1981, in a very long article in the *Atlantic Monthly*, its author, a senior editor at the Zionist bastion *Time* since 1971, stated that "these fires were burning in the summer of 1944, fires that could be seen from as far as thirty miles away."[454] Of course, if such fires had ever existed, they would have eliminated the need for the alleged secrecy and surprise that had supposedly been necessary to dupe 10,000 or more Jews per day into walking quietly into the gas chambers. This need for concealment had been part of the Holocaust narrative from the very beginning, but the Zionist media manipulators of the early 1980s were acting as if it had never been part of the Jewish Holocaust master narrative. Why did they do it, and how did they get away with it?

Thanks to the Holocaustians' use of retroactive continuity, as noted earlier, a narrative technique routinely used in comic books, serials of various kinds, soap operas and professional wrestling among other types of pop-culture narratives, they did not have to worry about the internal coherence of their narrative over time. The "retcon" procedure, which involves the deliberate changing of previously established details of a narrative in order to adapt it to changed circumstances, is essential to the master narrative of the Holocaust. Its use enables the Holocaust mythmakers to get rid of potentially damaging story elements without cost.

Examples of the use of this technique abound. In fact, as noted in the previous chapter, Wiesel's claim of having seen open-pit burning of living victims at Auschwitz, as showcased in *Night*, had already been phased out of the Holocaust master narrative by the time the 1978 TV series *Holocaust* was presented. As a result, Wiesel's term "Holocaust," which specifically denotes the complete burning of a given substance, was used to designate a story in which people were gassed, not burned! The disconnect between the denotative and connotative meanings given to the word was huge. Yet, thanks to retroactive continuity, the series was shown to a gullible U.S. public as if the Holocaust burning thesis, which is at the heart of the word "Holocaust," had never even existed, and as if the word "Holocaust" denoted gassing and not burning!

As the Jewish Holocaust narrative was emerging at Nuremberg in 1945, U.S. Prosecutor Thomas Dodd, behaving like a latter-day P. T. Barnum, claimed at the opening of the trial that the Germans had not only mastered the bizarre art of shrinking human heads, but also of making lamp shades out of tattooed skin and soap from the fat of dead Jews. Until recently, these Jewish propaganda fabrications were a central element of the Holocaust narrative. As

[454] Otto Friedrich, "The Kingdom of Auschwitz," *The Atlantic Monthly*, September 1981, 54.

such, they were beyond question. After the revisionists began to criticize such Jewish myths in the 1970s, the Holocaustians gradually began to realize their potential vulnerability in light of such tales. It was too dangerous to maintain such fables at the center of the Holocaust myth. Stressing outlandish claims like the skin and soap legends could result, like a peripheral infection that goes untreated, in the spread of the contagion – in the case of the Holocaust myth, disbelief – thus menacing the entire organism. For this reason the Holocaust fundamentalists decided – in truth: were forced – to delete these tall tales from the Holocaust master narrative, gradually and without ever mentioning that they were doing so under duress from revisionist scholarship. The Holocaust mythmakers' dilemma is complicated by the fact that, unlike doctors, they must contend with the consequences of negating what were long held as inflexible truths. This is probably why such barbaric impostures as the lampshade and human-skin absurdities continue to eke out a twilight existence on the fringes of the Holocaust master narrative.

Later, as I will show below, the development of the Internet would drastically shorten the amount of time existing between the birth of a new, mendacious Holocaust claim and the onset of revisionist criticism leading to its demise – and forced withdrawal – as if the claim had never existed in the first place!

The Holocaust Narrative Is a Form of Lowbrow Culture

The use of "retconning" in the Holocaust narrative positions it firmly within the ambit of other forms of lowbrow and middlebrow culture in which the technique is also essential. As noted earlier, these include comic books, professional wrestling, movies with sequels and prequels, and soap operas, among others. Significantly, in each of these cases, the unsophisticated mass audience accepts the changes, which are clearly violations of verisimilitude, for the simple reason that "it's just a story, anyway." The one difference is that, in the case of the Holocaust, the audience is overwhelmingly involuntary. It consists primarily of U.S. schoolchildren who are forced to undergo brainwashing classes about the Holocaust. While some of them might be able to figure out by themselves that the whole story is a scam, they likely tell themselves "it's just a story, anyway." Yet, none would dare to express such an opinion in class for fear of harsh retribution from their teachers.

Another lowbrow aspect of the Holocaust narrative is reflected in its continuing emphasis on sex and violence. This strategy is apparently deemed necessary, because the Jewish movie moguls have concluded that non-Jews will not attend a Holocaust film without strong doses of either sex or violence. For this reason, Roman Polanski's Holocaust propaganda film *The Pianist* was extremely vulgar. Its fornication scenes were not only unnecessary, they were so crudely done that they were essentially pornographic in nature: the characters portrayed exhibited no sense of either love or intimacy. As if that were not

enough, the film included repeated nude scenes, including several in which two characters argue, one of whom is un-clothed! In a word, the film was an excellent exhibition of the strong relationship that exists today between visual representation of the Holocaust and resolutely lowbrow culture. Yet not surprisingly, the predominantly Jewish Oscar voters gave *The Pianist* three Oscars in 2002, for Best Actor, Best Director and Best Film Writing, while at Cannes it was selected as Best Picture. A few years later, when Kate Winslet signed on to act in the nude in many scenes in the Holocaust propaganda film entitled *The Reader*, her decision offered further proof of the fact that Hollywood's Holocaustians must now stoop to baser and baser levels of lowbrow entertainment in order to sell their wares.[455]

In addition to sex, there is also violence. In early 2009-10, the mayhem-packed Holocaust film entitled *Inglourious Basterds* exemplified the role of violence in Holocaust film narration. This film, which utterly lacked anything remotely related to esthetic content, received eight Oscar nominations, and was widely expected to win several of them. At the last minute, however, a reaction seems to have set in among the Holocaustian insiders who were to make the final, secret decisions. First, they seem to have realized that this 153-minute exercise in vulgarity was glaringly unworthy of being nominated for even one Oscar. Second, they finally came to understand that by heaping awards on this film they would only be ratifying the revisionist mockery of the film that had already been circulating on the Internet for months. After all, the pre-adolescent script was pure fiction, and trashy fiction at that. But since this was a Holocaust film, its sick narrative of Jewish racial revenge had already become part of the Holocaust's master narrative, and thus passed for true.

With the Holocaust now enshrined as our state religion, the Holocaustians finally seem to have realized why the revisionists were laughing so hard. The inclusion of so trashy a narrative in the canon of the Holocaust was already a disaster for Jews, for it laid bare the lowbrow nature of the Holocaust story. The bestowal of Oscars on this train wreck of a movie would have proved that the Holocaustians are not only vulgar and tasteless, but also utterly corrupt. Suddenly, they understood that they were walking into a trap of their own making. Thus, on Oscar night, a strange thing happened. Despite all the "can't miss" Oscar predictions that their various media stooges had been paid to predict for the film, *Inglourious Basterds* won only one Oscar (for best supporting actor, Christoph Waltz).

In the end, though, the film's very existence had revealed the tight bonds that link the Holocaust narrative to lowbrow culture, while also suggesting that Hollywood's Jewish masters realize that the Holocaust is a tough sell on its own, and now needs this strong lowbrow ingredient to attract an audience.

---

[455] John Harlow, "Winslet Nude Scenes Trivialise Holocaust," *The Sunday Times*, December 7, 2008; Manohla Dargis, "Innocence Is Lost in Postwar Germany: Film Review," *New York Times*, December 10, 2008, C1.

One last point to be made about these recent films on the Holocaust is the fact that they stray as far away as possible from dealing directly with the alleged crimes committed at Auschwitz and the other "extermination camps." The Jewish moguls know that they cannot show gas chambers because there were none. Nor can they show Wiesel's flaming pits because there were none. In fact, Steven Spielberg's 1993 failure to show the mythical gas chambers in operation in *Schindler's List* appears, in retrospect, to have been one of the most-significant concessions that the Jewish Holocaustians of Hollywood have ever made to the revisionists. In that film, as a number of Jewish women fear that they are about to enter a gas chamber, the dreaded gas chamber turns out to be an ordinary disinfestation facility, just like the one that had really existed in the Sauna Building at Birkenau. Spielberg stayed true to contemporary Hollywood Holocaust standards by mining this scene for maximum titillation from the women's nakedness. The Jewish moguls of Hollywood have not dared to touch the subject of Auschwitz since then. (See my comments in Chapter XI on *Amen*, a film version, made in France, of *The Deputy.*) They still undertake money-making, lowbrow, pornographic flights of Holocaust fancy, as witnessed by films like *The Pianist*, *The Reader* and *Inglorious Basterds*, but they have learned to stay away from Auschwitz.

The *New York Times* Finally Mentions Prof. Faurisson by Name

In early 1981, the *New York Times* publicized a poorly made TV documentary film about a self-identified Auschwitz veteran named Kitty Hart. Entitled *Kitty: Return to Auschwitz*, the film was shown on a New York City PBS television station, and the *New York Times*, not unexpectedly, sought to promote it. Kitty's Holocaust story was soon published in book form in London, with a New York edition by 1982. It turned out, however, that Kitty's story dovetailed nicely with the *New York Times*'s desire to launch an attack on Prof. Robert Faurisson of the University of Lyon II. The *Times* reported:[456]

> *Last December, Robert Faurisson, a suspended Lyon University lecturer, published a book in France maintaining that the Holocaust never happened. The German concentration camps, he claimed, were not death camps at all. Preposterous as this thesis is – it has attracted very few adherents – that it could even be stated and argued is evidence of the surprising fact that many people today know little or nothing about the Nazi genocide during the Second World War.*

According to this opinion piece masquerading as news, the rise of revisionism had set off alarm bells of concern among the Holocaust fundamentalists. As a result, there was now a new urgency to flood the media with Holocaust propaganda as an antidote to revisionism.

---

[456] Gene Lambinus, "Television Week: Poignant Pilgrimage," *New York Times*, February 1, 1981, D39.

This was the context in which the Hart film, produced in Britain, was brought to New York: to reassure New York Jews that the Holocaust was beyond cavil, and to propagandize anyone else who might have had doubts about the tall tales told by the survivors. It was perhaps because of this sense of urgency about combating revisionism that the *New York Times* decided to modify its policy of never mentioning the dreaded revisionists by name. Deborah Lipstadt, Holocaust orthodoxy enforcer and enemy of free speech, calls that particular Jewish media policy "dynamic silence."[457] The very fact that the Jewish Holocaustians are able to engage in, indeed impose, such a policy, speaks volumes about their control over the mainstream media.

But here was the *New York Times* mentioning Faurisson's name! Their reason for doing so was evident: they wanted to spread disinformation about the man. Thus, Faurisson was presented as a "lecturer" at the University of Lyon II, whereas in fact he was a tenured and chaired professor, whose publications, previous to the publication of his writings on the Holocaust, had been highly praised. Nor had he been suspended by the university for his writings; rather, the administration had informed him that he could no longer teach his classes: a Jewish student group was threatening to cause a riot if he was not silenced. Finally, Faurisson did not say in so many words that the "Holocaust never happened." On the contrary, he had pointed to the many concededly false testimonies about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz by supposed eyewitnesses, including German concentration-camp personnel, and had also raised searching technical questions about the functioning of these alleged killing machines. Faurisson's conclusion was that the crime the survivors claimed to have seen and to which various SS men confessed was physically and chemically impossible, and therefore could not have happened.

As for the documentary *Kitty: Return to Auschwitz*, the *Times* not only promoted it in advance, but also ran a favorable review of it three days later. Like so many of the other documentaries that the Holocaustians have produced and promoted over the years, this one illustrates quite well that important Jewish media moguls have no shame when it comes to exploiting the Jewish dead of Auschwitz (real and imaginary).

So crude was *Kitty* as propaganda that, if the film were shown on television today, it would be an embarrassment to the Holocaustians. Nonetheless, the *Times* review pulled out all the stops of Holocaust kitsch. After assuring readers at the outset that "this is a more extraordinarily touching program than so many others that have tried to capture the evil spirit of Auschwitz," the anti-revisionist message was delivered:[458]

> *She wanted to return, she explains, so that her son, now a doctor in Canada, would know that there really was such a horror, that such things happened, despite attempts in some quarters to minimize them.*

---

[457] Michael Jones, "Holocaust Denial," 19.

[458] Richard F. Shepard, "TV: Story of Auschwitz by a Survivor," *New York Times*, February 4, 1981, C22.

Kitty actually claims at one point to be showing the location of Wiesel's imaginary flaming trenches. That the Allied aerial photography had made it clear that no such pits could be found did not keep Kitty from claiming that she had seen them:

> *Here are the pits where people were burned alive. Look, here are ashes, human ashes, still here, maybe of your relatives.*

Holocaust kitsch seldom plumbs such depths. Undaunted, Kitty also remembers that the grassy fields on screen "were all mud then; a blade of grass would have been eaten by the victims, whose most precious possession was a bowl that served both as soup-plate and toilet bowl."[459] Sadly, Kitty's anal obsession leads her to an outright lie, for the Germans were fanatical about maintaining hygiene at Auschwitz, as the Holocaust fundamentalists have now been forced to admit. When Kitty's book appeared the following year, its pages gave evidence that her imagination had swung into even higher gear:[460]

> *Up to 2,000 corpses at a time were burnt on wood pyres, and more were burnt on top of the mouldering bodies dumped in the pits from earlier killings. Vaster than medieval plague burials, these mass graves contained over 100,000 corpses by the end of November 1942.*

One can only imagine how many more thousands of bodies must have been buried there when Kitty arrived in the summer of 1944. Strangely, it never dawns on Kitty that, if these pits had actually existed, they would have been excavated years ago.

Wiesel Begins to Position Himself as the Holocaust Antipope

Wiesel's five-year campaign to secure the Nobel Prize for himself, either for Literature or Peace, began in 1981. As that effort was taking shape, he was also being elevated to new heights due to his chairmanship of the Holocaust museum project. Wiesel was headed for big things, and he knew it. It was in this context that he began to project himself in interviews as the Jewish equivalent of a pope. In fact, with the Holocaust becoming more and more a recognizable and freestanding religious offshoot of the main Judaic trunk, this pretension made sense.

But by 1981, Wiesel had competition. Since there were other Jewish academics milking the Holocaust under the banner of "Holocaust theology," while

---

[459] See also Friedrich, "Kingdom." Friedrich recycles the same nonsense, claiming that the Germans forced people to use the same bowl for eating and as "chamber pots at night" (40). Incredibly, he also wants us to believe that there were 1,500 women in one barracks, with just twenty bowls from which to eat (*ibid.*). This Jewish obsession with excrement reached its sick and demented zenith in Joseph Tenenbaum's now long-forgotten work *In Search of a Lost People: The Old and the New Poland* (N.Y.: Beechhurst Press, 1948), 145. Tenenbaum claims therein that at Auschwitz, Jewish deportees mated in the dung under the latrines.

[460] Kitty Hart, *Return to Auschwitz: The Remarkable Story of a Girl Who Survived the Holocaust* (New York: Atheneum, 1982), 89.

deploying the slogan "Auschwitz becomes Sinai," as mentioned above, he had to define himself more clearly. For instance, while Holocaust theologian Emil Fackenheim stressed a pro-Israel and hardcore Zionist message in his brand of Holocaust theology, Richard Rubenstein worked the "death of God" angle. Thus, Wiesel had to position himself and his particular Holocaust product against such competition, without disavowing the work of his competitors.

This awareness of the need to stay on message as he perfected his own unique selling proposition helps to explain a gratuitous attack he made on Pope Pius XII in the pages of the mainstream Protestant magazine *Christian Century* in 1981. In a piece published there, he intoned:[461]

I was angry at Pope Pius XII: How could he have kept silent?

No, Wiesel did not "do theology" *per se*, but did do "traditional Jewish anti-Catholicism." However, as he engaged in these gutter tactics, he reminded any and all Catholic Vatican haters worldwide, especially those who might have seats on the Nobel committee in Oslo, that his future and evolving mission would put the theme of hostility to the papacy front and center. As Wiesel moved in this direction, the words of Robert McAfee Brown, written within a month of the *Christian Century* smear, now seem prophetic. Brown wrote concisely:[462]

Wiesel is very fond of questions. He is not fond of answers.

1982: Anti-Faurisson Conference at the Sorbonne

In France, the Holocaustians reacted to Professor Faurisson's work by organizing a conference on the Holocaust at the Sorbonne entitled "National Socialism and the Jews" (*Le National-Socialisme et les Juifs*), which took place from June 29 to July 2, 1982. In attendance were eminent historians, generally well-established specialists on World War II, who had been charged with publishing a statement at the end of their deliberations that would demolish once and for all both Faurisson and his fellow revisionists. Their utter failure to achieve this declared objective was reflected in the fact that the volume containing their debates and discussions did not appear until three years later. Even worse, the bad faith of the conformist historians who compiled this volume can be gauged from the fact that they did not make room for a contribution from Faurisson or any other revisionist. This book thus offered no evidence of a debate on the Holocaust, and proved to be just another exercise in propaganda from the collaborationist historians.[463]

---

[461] Wiesel, "Recalling," 606.

[462] Robert McAfee Brown, "The Power of the Tale," *The Christian Century*, June 30, 1981, 650.

[463] Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Science Sociale (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif* (Paris: Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985).

1983: Walter N. Sanning's Revisionist Study of Overall Jewish Wartime Losses

By the late 1970s/early 1980s, a number of scholars had tried to estimate the numerical losses of European Jewry during the Second World War,[464] but a thoroughly researched monograph on this important topic was still lacking. Although there is disagreement about how many Jews died where and for which reasons, and even though the number of victims claimed for the various alleged crime scenes kept changing over the decades,[465] all Holocaustians seemed to invariably agree that some six million Jews lost their lives in the Holocaust.

The U.S. revisionist Don Heddesheimer was the first researcher to thoroughly document the fact that the six-million figure had long been used by world Jewry as a metaphor for persecution and annihilation as far back as the late 19th century.[466] As such, it predates not only World War II, but also World War I. This fact demonstrates that the figure is essentially symbolic, imaginary and political, with no documentary evidence to support it.

Prof. Butz stated in his *Hoax* that it would be close to impossible to determine by demographic means how many Jews actually died during World War II as a result of the German resettlement program.[467] Spurred on by this assertion, the German demographer Wilhelm Niederreiter, writing under the pen name of Walter N. Sanning, tried to do just that: establish an accurate death figure on the basis of available evidence. He published his first research results on the subject in 1980.[468] Three years later his work appeared as a book, and was published simultaneously in English and German.[469]

While Sanning confirmed in his study that after the war millions of Jews were indeed missing in countries that had come under the German sphere of influence, he was able to locate many of these missing Jews in other countries – mostly the U.S. and Israel – as a result of a new Jewish exodus which had occurred during and after the war. He also discovered that the Soviet Union had deported and evacuated the majority of Polish and Soviet Jews within its

---

[464] The most-prominent tallies can be found in Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution* (London: Mitchell, 1953), as well as in Hilberg, *Destruction*.

[465] See Thomas Dalton's attempt to nail down the numbers in *Debating the Holocaust*, (4th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020) 75-98; *idem*, "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, fall 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3331.

[466] Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, (reprint of 2nd ed., Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011).

[467] In the 2015 edition, at the end of his chapter "How Many Jews?", 38: "Believing that the task is not possible, I will offer here no definite estimate of Jewish losses."

[468] Walter N. Sanning, "Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg," 4 parts, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, Vol. 28, Nos. 1-4, 12-15, 17-21, 17-21, 25-31.

[469] Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1983; 2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015); German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums* (Tübingen: Grabert 1983).

reach to Siberian labor camps prior to and shortly after the outbreak of the German-Russian war in June 1941. He concluded therefore that only some 200,000 to 300,000 missing Jews could not be accounted for within the context of known and normal attrition rates for any group of people. (2015 edition, 193f.)

In a departure from the normal practice of "dynamic silence," two mainstream historical periodicals "reviewed" Sanning's book,[470] although rather unfavorably and without addressing any of his arguments.[471] That his work had nonetheless struck a sensitive Holocaustian nerve can be gleaned from Henry Huttenbach's review:[470]

> *The danger of this book (and of those that will doubtlessly follow) is its clever veneer of scholarship.* […] *Not one in a thousand undergraduates could find fault with it; only a few more graduates would be competent to identify its flaws and to convincingly question its credibility. The ultimate danger lies in the lack of a serious response to this continuing wave of attacks on history itself.*

A group of conformist historians replied to Sanning eight years later in a dismissive and somewhat halfhearted manner.[472] Sanning's book is only mentioned in passing in a footnote on the next-to-last page, while none of his main arguments is mentioned, let alone addressed. Not surprisingly, the editor of this exercise in conformist history, Wolfgang Benz, determined that the mythical six-million figure was historically accurate! (17)

Three years later, in reply to Benz, the revisionist historian Germar Rudolf established that Benz's anthology does not provide a solid basis in fact for his six-million figure.[473] Rudolf showed that Benz *et al.* calculated this number in essence by simply adding up the Jewish population differences between the last pre-war and the first post-war censuses in the countries of the German sphere of influence. Hence Benz wants to make his readers believe that no considerable emigration of Jews from Europe ever occurred during and right after the war. He also ignored the already-mentioned mass evacuations of the Soviet Union, stating simply that all victims of Stalinist wartime policies have to be counted as German Holocaust victims as well, since Germany had started the war (560).

---

[470] John S. Conway, "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, Vol. VII, No. 3, August 1985, 441-450, here 450f.; Henry R. Huttenbach, *Martyrdom and Resistance*, Vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, 2, 12.

[471] See Dan Desjardins's "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 1986, 375, 379; see also the exchange of letters by W. D. Rubinstein – making similar unfounded accusations – and W. N. Sanning as well as A. R. Butz in response, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, Nos. 2-4, 1984, 367-373.

[472] Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords* (Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991).

[473] G. Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust Opfer – W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich," in: Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Tübingen: Grabert, 1994), 141-168; Engl.: "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust* (3rd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019), 175-206.

1985: Wiesel Does Not Testify at Ernst Zündel's Trial in Toronto

In the 1980s, the German-born Canadian writer and publisher Ernst Zündel came under attack by the Holocaust fundamentalists of Canada for his revisionist activity as a publisher and publicist. Unable to answer his valid and legitimate questions about the Holocaust, these powerful Jewish militants decided to exploit their influence on the Canadian judicial system and other organs of the Canadian government in order to silence Zündel.

Wiesel, who did not testify at this trial – there exists no evidence to prove that he was ever asked to testify – maintained a discreet silence on the subject. In Wiesel's absence, Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, served as the state's main expert witness. However, Hilberg's testimony was thoroughly demolished by Zündel's attorney, Douglas Christie, who was ably supported by Professor Faurisson, in charge of gathering and presenting Zündel's historical evidence against the Holocaust. Time and time again Christie was able to employ advice from Faurisson, by his side throughout the trial, to devastating effect against Holocaust eyewitnesses and savants.[474] The stakes were huge, for the confrontation between the Holocaust fundamentalists and their arch-enemies, Zündel and Faurisson, could not have been more direct. After the inevitable guilty verdict was reached by the judge, it was reversed on a legal technicality. So Zündel was tried anew.

During the second Zündel trial in 1988, Raul Hilberg, seriously embarrassed and discredited as an utter incompetent when questioned under oath on the subject of the Holocaust during Round One in 1985, refused to return for Zündel II. Hilberg's decision not to testify at the retrial was probably linked to two key assertions he had made under oath during Zündel I. The first was his claim to have discovered a written order from Hitler to unleash the Holocaust. Having been unable to produce such an order in the first edition of *Destruction*, he promised to publish this proof in the forthcoming second edition of the book. This new edition did indeed appear several months after the close of the trial, but it did not contain the promised material. As a result, if Hilberg had returned for Zündel II, he risked being exposed to ridicule (and possibly accusations of perjury) by Christie and Faurisson on this issue. Thus, not unlike another famous fibber, Falstaff, Hilberg came to the realization that "discretion is the better part of valor," even in service to the Holocaust.

Prudently, he decided to stay home. His place was taken by the young non-Jewish conformist historian Christopher Browning. Like Hilberg, he had never inspected an alleged gas chamber before writing about the Holocaust, nor had he ever conducted research at an alleged extermination camp. Even worse, during the trial his knowledge and understanding of the German language

---

[474] For a summary of the proceedings see Michael A. Hoffman II, *The Great Holocaust Trial* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1985; 2nd ed.: Coeur d'Alene, Idaho: Independent History and Research, 2010); for the complete transcript see Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *The First Zündel Trial* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020).

proved to be embarrassingly shaky, at times even inadequate.[475] As expected, however, the judge once again found Zündel guilty, and sentenced him to fifteen months in jail.[476] But, once again, upon appeal to the Canadian Supreme Court, that verdict was also overturned and the case terminated for being unconstitutional. As for the conformist Browning, the Holocaust fundamentalists made sure that he was later well compensated for his efforts on behalf of the Holocaust. After teaching for twenty-five years at a very small and, in terms of research, insignificant college, Pacific Lutheran University, Browning was suddenly catapulted into a position as the occupant of an endowed chair, and named Frank Porter Graham Professor of History at the University of North Carolina in 1999.

The first Zündel trial would have offered Wiesel a perfect opportunity for a dramatic performance like that at Northwestern University in 1977. There was one major problem, however: in Toronto Wiesel would have been cross-examined under oath, and he dared not risk such an experience, especially with Professor Faurisson sitting at Zündel's attorney's side. In conclusion, the failure of the man who had become the spokesman for the veterans of Auschwitz to testify under oath at the Zündel trials speaks volumes. Since Wiesel's career is based on lies, he had everything to lose and nothing to gain.

While Hilberg's failure was the highlight of the first Zündel trial, Browning's testimony in Toronto during Zündel II was overshadowed by the testimonies of two other expert witnesses who testified on behalf of the defense: the U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., and the British historian David Irving, at that time probably the world's best-selling author on Third Reich history.

Leuchter had accepted a commission by Zündel's defense team to prepare an expert report about the alleged extermination facilites (crematories and homicidal gas chambers) at the former Auschwitz and Majdanek Camps in Poland. Although Leuchter's expert report was submitted during the trial, the court rejected Leuchter as an expert witness. However, the *Leuchter Report*, as it was later titled,[477] swayed David Irving to testify on behalf of the defense, stating that Leuchter's technical report had convinced him that no gassings had taken place at either Auschwitz or Majdanek. Both testimonies taken together proved highly explosive, as they convinced thousands of individuals in subsequent years that the orthodox Holocaust narrative was not kosher at all. In the wake of Zündel II, scholars like Germar Rudolf, Jürgen Graf, John C. Ball and many others joined the ranks of revisionism. With their subsequently published

---

[475] For a compilation of the transcript see Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial* (2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).

[476] See Robert Faurisson's inside story, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, winter 1988/89, 417-431; also in Rudolf (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial*, 14-20.

[477] Leuchter later wrote three more reports about related topics. All four texts are summarized and critically commented in a new edition: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*: *Critical Edition* (5th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

in-depth studies they gave revisionism a tremendous boost which lasts to this day.

1985: Wiesel Testifies before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee

Instead of facing "the enemy" in Toronto during the Zündel trial, Wiesel did what he does best: pander to the wealthy and powerful. On March 7, 1985, he was called upon to testify before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on the proposed Genocide Treaty. He had become in the eyes of the senators the equivalent of a government official, with his particular portfolio the Holocaust. As Wiesel's Jewish admirer Mark Chmiel puts it, by this time Wiesel had become "a discreet and solicitous advisor to American power" (*Elie Wiesel*, 128). Having attained this exalted capacity, Wiesel knew that the U.S. government was never going to question his veracity. This was because the lies he told served to justify the lawmakers' blind support of Israel, helped bloat Pentagon budgets that enriched the "defense" industries, and fostered under-the-radar CIA mischief and interventionism.

During his appearance before the Foreign Relations Committee, the man who to this day has never shown the public his A-7713 tattoo from Auschwitz, inflated his Holocaust kitsch to rhetorical levels never before attained. At a moment when carefully measured words and very precise speech were required from the quintessential eyewitness to the Holocaust, Wiesel actually revealed his disdain for both self-control and precision about the Holocaust when he stated:[478]

> *Mr. Chairman, I have seen the flames, I have seen the flames rising to nocturnal heavens. I have seen parents and children, teachers and their disciples, dreamers and their dreams, and woe unto me, I have seen children thrown alive in*[to] *the flames. I have seen all of them vanish in the night as part of a plan, part of a program conceived and executed by criminal minds that have corrupted the law and poisoned the hearts in their own land and the lands that they had criminally occupied.*

Wiesel's White House Investiture as Holocaust High Priest

About a month after Wiesel's testimony before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, President Reagan awarded him the Congressional Medal of Freedom at the White House. The ceremony took place on April 19, in the Roosevelt Room, despite Wiesel's previous criticisms of Reagan for his visit to a cemetery in Bitburg, West Germany, where a few Waffen-SS soldiers are buried. The award recognized Wiesel for the totality of his "lifetime achievement," and was televised nationally by both CNN and NBC. Such coverage

[478] *Congressional Record* (7 March 1985), S2857.

Illustration 29: Wiesel meets U.S. President Ronald Reagan at the White House

was highly unusual for this award, but the Zionist media barons who made the decision to broadcast the event knew much more about its actual significance to the nation's elites than they let on to their general audience.

According to Chmiel, once again reading the event through the prism of Bourdieu's theory of power and legitimacy, the award enabled Wiesel to reach the apex of legitimacy as a consecrated representative of the Imperial State, or what I call in the present study the exalted status of High Priest of the Holocaust, our national religion. Chmiel writes:[479]

> *The bestowing of the Congressional Medal during the Bitburg crisis ironically constituted the apex of Wiesel's "consecration" by the state. Pierre Bourdieu argued that such "cultural consecration does indeed confer on the objects, persons and situations it touches a sort of ontological promotion akin to transubstantiation."*

Chmiel is right, but I would argue that it was not only Wiesel who was undergoing transubstantiation; it was also, by extension, the Holocaust itself that was being transubstantiated into the nation's official secular faith. Expressing the same idea in slightly different terms, Judith Miller writes:

> *Representative Stephen J. Solarz, Democrat of Brooklyn, whose district is home to more Jews than Jerusalem, said he had never believed that Jews would be so successful in transforming the Holocaust into part of the nation's officially recognized civic culture.* (*One by One*, 227)

[479] *Elie Wiesel*, 133. Pierre Bourdieu, *La Distinction. Critique sociale du jugement* (Paris: Minuit, 1979), vii.

Now, some thirty years later, at a time when the Imperial State is defined by moral bankruptcy as it bombs, tortures, maims and kills innocent civilians in its attacks on Israel's rivals, the meaning of the "transubstantiation" of Elie Wiesel can be seen more clearly for what it was.

We must recall that this award to Wiesel was based on the assumption that the alleged events to which he had claimed to be an eyewitness, that is, the absolute evil of the Holocaust, was actually true and had really happened. This assumption has now become a fundamental dogma of the U.S. Imperial State. It justifies wars of both "choice" and "necessity" for Israel's "security," while also allowing the U.S. government to turn a blind eye to the war crimes and crimes against humanity that the Israelis routinely inflict on the Arabs of Palestine. The Holocaust dogma also undergirds the Israeli and U.S. policy of extraterritoriality, that is, the right to kill anyone, anywhere, and at any time on the basis of secret evidence or information. This policy has made both countries fully functioning terror states.

The campaign of brainwashing our nation's youth about the Holocaust flows directly from this dogma.[480] It does not differ in intent, in any discernible way, from the youth ideological components of the propaganda programs that existed in former times in Hitler's Germany and the Soviet Union and its satellites. Not surprisingly, it also evinces tenets of the Zionist youth movements that flourished in many areas of Eastern Europe in the early years of the twentieth century. As with its forerunners, the goal of this modern-day brainwashing program for non-Jewish youth is to heighten "awareness" and "understanding" of the Holocaust in order to facilitate the work of the Holocaust fundamentalists on behalf of Israel.

Inspired by the new honors being heaped on Wiesel, one of his admirers, Irving Abrahamson, gathered together copies of Wiesel's essays, lectures, speeches and stories, and published them in a three-volume set entitled *Against Silence: The Voice and Vision of Elie Wiesel* (New York: Holocaust Library, 1985). This work sought to offer further evidence of Wiesel's importance as a writer as his Nobel campaign sped along. After all, since Wiesel's collected works were already being published, he must of necessity be an important writer. As to the title, with its emphasis on silence, Wiesel commented:[481]

> *I entered literature through silence. I felt I needed ten years to collect words and the silence in them, to purify every word in silence.*

Ironically, Abrahamson's title could also be interpreted as referring to the many other silences in Wiesel's life. Among them is his silence about his alleged tattoo, A-7713. Why won't he show it? Then there is his silence about the fact that the aerial photography of the Birkenau Camp fails to confirm the existence of the fires he claims to have seen there. Third, he also remains silent

---

[480] Joseph Berger, "Once Rarely Explored, the Holocaust Gains Momentum as a School Topic," *New York Times*, October 3, 1988, A16.

[481] Herbert Mitgang, "Wiesel to Be Honored for 3-Volume Work," *New York Times*, December 5, 1985, C17.

when it comes to publishing his correspondence with Mauriac. Finally, his ongoing silence with regard to Israeli crimes in occupied Palestine is truly resounding.

The Nobel Prize Campaign

The campaign to secure a Nobel Prize for Wiesel ran concurrently with the efforts made by the Holocaust fundamentalists to have him named as the head of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum and, later, to receive formal investiture from President Reagan as the nation's Holocaust High Priest. The Nobel campaign, to put it simply, sought worldwide recognition for the man. It was intended not only to increase Wiesel's personal prestige but also, in so doing, to universalize the new, emerging Holocaust faith. The plan seems to have originated early in that decade, and to have gathered steam thereafter. Given the cordial relationship that has historically existed between the major international Jewish organizations and the Nobel Committee, the campaign got off the ground quite easily, encountering little if any resistance. In addition, since the Holocaustians felt that Wiesel was qualified for both the literature and peace prizes, they were unconcerned about which of the two he would receive. Thus, the Wiesel candidacy had a flexibility to it that few if any others have possessed.

A letter-writing campaign was already underway when, in 1983, the *New York Times* informed the public of it:[482]

> *These are retrospective and cautiously positive times for Elie Wiesel. His name has been frequently mentioned as a possible recipient of a Nobel Prize, for either peace or literature.*

Accompanying that article, as described in Chapter VI, was the famous U.S. Army Signal Corps propaganda photo of "the men in the bunks" at Buchenwald. The newspaper's editors had drawn a circle around one of the men in the background of the photo, and claimed in the picture's caption that the adult male clearly visible was in fact the adolescent Wiesel:

> *On April 11, 1945, American troops liberated the concentration camp's survivors, including Elie, who later identified himself as the man circled in the photo.* (*Ibid.*)

It must be reiterated here that it was not until 1983 that Wiesel ever claimed to be in this widely circulated picture. How to explain this silence until then? And why did the *New York Times* suddenly, in 1983, seek to associate him with this picture, especially since the individual it identified as Wiesel is a full-grown man, and obviously not a boy of sixteen?

Furthermore, the man identified as Wiesel in no way resembles adolescent pictures that Wiesel has provided of himself. It would seem that the *New York Times* failed to fact-check Wiesel's claim to be in the picture, but the *Times*

---

[482] Freedman, "Bearing Witness," 34.

knows that in matters relating to the Holocaust, other media voices will challenge it at their peril. Thus, they are quite free to tell Holocaust fibs whenever necessary.

It should be noted in passing that the author of this article, Samuel Freedman, mentions there, as Edward Fiske had done in the *Times* a decade earlier, that many Jews took a dim view both of Wiesel and of his exploitation of the Holocaust to propel his career. Freedman also lamented that such people would not speak on the record:

> *And with Wiesel's fame has come, on the one hand, a dehumanizing sort of adulation and, on the other, a criticism of his writing and his personality – little of it rendered in public – from some leading American Jewish intellectuals. One Jewish historian and critic told the* Times *that, beneath the civil surface, Elie Wiesel arouses passions as strong as those that divided Jews during Israel's 1982 invasion of Lebanon.* (*Ibid.*)

These are strong words indeed. Freedman also conceded in this article that the campaign to canonize Wiesel as a cultural saint and living icon of the Holocaust was linked to the Zionist Jewish determination to silence the revisionists, whom he describes as "a handful of scholars [who] have arisen to proclaim the killing of six million Jews an exaggeration or a fraud." (*Ibid.*)

As part of the international campaign for Wiesel's reputation as a man of peace, the Holocaustians next proceeded to position the Holocaust within a constellation of related, but non-Jewish, humanitarian issues. To facilitate this positioning, Wiesel had embarked for Cambodia on a humanitarian mission in 1980. A month before his departure, the *New York Times* announced:[483]

> *Joan Baez, the singer, Bayard Rustin, the civil rights leader, and Elie Wiesel, the author and chairman of the President's Commission on the Holocaust, will be among a dozen Americans who will attempt to accompany a convoy of food and medicine into Cambodia next month, according to the International Rescue Committee.*

A month later, however, after arriving in Cambodia, Wiesel gave vent to his usual rhetoric on the uniqueness of Jewish suffering. When he prayed for the Cambodian dead, he did so by reciting the Jewish prayer for the dead in memory of his father, who is alleged to have died in Buchenwald in 1945. Here Wiesel was simply engaging in Jewish cultural imperialism, for his prayer had nothing directly to do with Cambodia in 1980. His prayer and remarks, not surprisingly, caused some grumbling among the other travelers in his entourage. But in positing the primacy of Jewish suffering by making that prayer, Wiesel laid bare his personal hypocrisy for all to see. This was the same man, after all, who had been "outraged" when François Mauriac had called him a "crucified Jewish child" and, in doing so, had spoken of his Jewish suffering in Christian terms.

---

[483] "Mission to Cambodia," *New York Times*, January 16, 1980, B2.

The *New York Times*, as usual, sped to Wiesel's defense. The Holocaust was in the process of becoming the new secular faith of America, while being universalized as the new world religion. This new and utterly racist paradigm – Jewish suffering can metaphorically express the suffering of others, but the suffering of others can never be a metaphor for, let alone be compared to, Jewish suffering – required justification:[484]

> *But he* [Wiesel] *and many marchers agreed that at the edge of a country where several millions are feared to have died under Pol Pot's regime, the war that preceded it, and the war and famine that followed its ouster, the Kaddish had a wider appropriateness.*

The *Times*, in using this affair to unveil the new Holocaust doctrine of "wider appropriateness," was now justifying the imposition of Holocaust indoctrination on the youth of the Western democracies. Since the Holocaustians assume that Jewish suffering possesses universal symbolic value, it subsumes the sufferings of all other peoples. Given this dogmatic assumption, it flows logically that the imposition of Holocaust brainwashing on U.S. teenagers benefits from a wider appropriateness, and is thus the best antidote to "hate."

As the Nobel campaign went forward, Sigmund Strochlitz, a New London, Connecticut, Ford dealer and – like Wiesel – a self-claimed veteran of the Holocaust, led the lobbying effort. A multi-millionaire in his own right, Strochlitz devoted five years of his life and traveled many thousands of miles in support of the project. Perhaps most important, he also coordinated the letter-writing campaigns. Wiesel, of course, knew all about the campaign. An ambitious man, more than ever questing for fame and wealth, he had quietly given his blessing to his friend's work.

When informed that the Nobel Committee had awarded him the prize, Wiesel proclaimed, his English still rusty after thirty years in America, that "in Jewish history there are no coincidences. If it happened after Yom Kippur here, then some of my friends and myself have prayed well."[485] The actual amount paid to Wiesel for his Peace Prize was $287,769.78, tax-free,[486] a considerable sum even by today's standards. There was also plenty of kitsch to go around. Recalling the flaming pits he claimed to have seen as an eyewitness, he told *Time*:[487]

> *The child that I was had been consumed in the flames. There remained only a shape that looked like me. A dark flame had entered my soul and devoured it.*

Two weeks later, the *New York Times* stated plainly that there had been a major political reason behind Wiesel's selection, reporting that the Nobel Committee "chose precisely Elie Wiesel for the award" because they wanted to send a

---

[484] Henry Kamm, "Marchers with Food Aid Get No Cambodian Response," *New York Times*, February 7, 1980, A3.
[485] Joseph Berger, "Witness to Evil," *New York Times*, October 14, 1985, I, 10.
[486] "Keeping up with the Stallones: What to Remember about 1986," *Newsweek*, December 29, 1986, 66.
[487] Zoglin, "Lives," 66.

message to the Kohl government in Germany, which had not demonstrated sufficient guilt in 1985 in commemorating the fortieth anniversary of the end of World War II.[488]

In January 1987, the *Times* continued its policy of conflating the terms "Wiesel" and "Auschwitz" by erroneously claiming that Wiesel had been "freed from Auschwitz" at the end of the war.[489] Here was yet another deliberate use of disinformation about the "Great Man in Israel," but it sounded so much better than the truth, which was that (if in fact he had actually been there) he had been freed from Buchenwald.

A year later, when Wiesel made a trip to Auschwitz, the *New York Times* told yet another other whopper when it wrote:[490]

> *Mr. Wiesel was a prisoner at Auschwitz and witnessed the killing there of his father and one of his sisters.*

In reality, Wiesel did not witness any of his family members or friends from Sighet being killed. Furthermore, according to Wiesel, his father died at Buchenwald, not Auschwitz. The *Times*'s false assertions, whether deliberate or the fruit of shabby journalism practices, raise uncomfortable questions about that newspaper's commitment to printing the truth about Wiesel and the Holocaust.

After the Fact: Wiesel's Nobel Prize Campaign Revealed

After the announcement that Wiesel had won the Peace Prize, information about Sigmund Strochlitz's shameless campaign began to trickle out. One critic wrote:[491]

> *Wiesel's supporters have concentrated much of their energy on the U.S. Senate. One Senate aide described their energy as "relentless and heavy-handed." Strochlitz would show up every winter and say it's time to write letters again, one staffer said. He'd say, "You did it last year, it's time to do it again." He'd get the senators to send "Dear Colleague" letters to each other in an ever-widening circle.*

Strochlitz, a close friend of Wiesel's, denies doing any campaigning. This statement offers a valuable insight into the inner workings of our Israelocratic form of government. It depicts U.S. senators mindlessly – and obediently – taking orders from the likes of Sigmund Strochlitz and the Israel Lobby that stands behind him. There is no hint here that any of the senators who complied ever even entertained the thought of saying no.

The Zionist weekly *U.S. News and World Report* tried to justify the excessive zeal and money spent on Wiesel's Nobel campaign by arguing that in lobbying for the prize Wiesel did no more than what all the other candidates had done. Ironically, its article devoted to the subject disproved this very conten-

---

[488] Suskind, "Voice."
[489] "A Survivor's Prize."
[490] Haberman, "Wiesel and Walesa…"
[491] Jacob Weisberg, "Pop Goes Elie Wiesel," *New Republic*, November 10, 1986, 12.

tion, for Wiesel's campaign had been excessive by any criterion, but especially on the extent to which members of the U.S. Congress, dominated by the Israel Lobby, had fallen into line:

> *Nearly all the candidates had prominent backers, but none matched Wiesel's list. It showed appeals from 170 U.S. lawmakers, 80 in West Germany, 12 in Sweden,* [and] *the heads of state in France, West Germany and Israel.*

Quoting a close friend of Wiesel, the report also made it clear that he personally wanted the prize, for he "always made it clear privately that the award was important to him, not only for recognition of Elie Wiesel, but [also] for the subject to which he had devoted his entire life – the [sic] Jewish memory, the Holocaust."[492]

The most serious outright criticism of the Nobel Committee's selection came from investigative journalist Alexander Cockburn. He focused his attention on the statement made in the award ceremony to the effect that Wiesel is a "messenger to mankind." Cockburn rejected such a description of Wiesel as patently absurd, and pointed to his ongoing silence (that word again) about Israel's war crimes against the Palestinians:[493]

> *It is difficult to find examples of Wiesel sending any message on behalf of those victimized by the policies of the United States, and virtually impossible when it comes to victims of Israel.*

Cockburn's article triggered letters of indignation from readers of *The Nation*. After all, by verbally assaulting Wiesel, he had dared to attack the most-sacred of all the Jewish sacred cows of U.S. society. In his reply, Cockburn pointed out that Wiesel had received the award in part because of his "servility to power," adding:[494]

> […] *Wiesel's role in the world is mostly to shut people up: to stop thinking or asking any questions that might discommode the powers that be. In every sense of the word, he is one of the exploiters.*

In a reply to another letter writer, Cockburn blurted out the truth of the matter in a way that no one in the mainstream media had ever done before (or has done since):[495]

> *Let us say, therefore, clearly: Wiesel cannot be considered as a real writer, but neither can he be regarded as a real thinker or a real social fighter.*

Simon Wiesenthal on Wiesel's Nobel

In a bizarre postscript to Wiesel's sordid exercise in self-aggrandizement, "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal claimed that he had always been under the im-

---

[492] Susanna McBee, "These Glittering Nobel Prizes," *U.S. News and World Report*, October 27, 1986, 67.
[493] Alexander Cockburn, "Beat the Devil," *The Nation*, November 8, 1986, 478.
[494] "Letters: Cockburn Replies," *The Nation*, December 20, 1986, 690.
[495] *Ibid.*, 716.

pression that the fix had been put in for both of them, and that the Nobel Committee had been instructed in 1986 to act accordingly. "For him to get the Nobel Prize, one of his friends went around to lobby for it," Wiesenthal said bitterly. Vying with Wiesel as a champion user of broken English, he went on:[496]

> *I never made a propaganda* [for the prize]. *When the announcement was made that it went to Elie Wiesel, I walked out of my office, and my secretaries were crying. I said nothing. I thought the prize was going to be shared.*

When asked whether he had any reaction to Wiesenthal's comments, the Nobel laureate graciously responded:

> *I don't comment on hatred*

1985: Claude Lanzmann's *Shoah*

In October 1985, Claude Lanzmann's crude propaganda film *Shoah* opened in New York. It had been financed by the Israeli government to the tune of $850,000. Menachem Begin, Israel's prime minister at the time, justified this expenditure of state funds by calling the film "a project in the national Jewish interest."[497] At least he was honest about its propaganda value for Israel. This connection, however, went unmentioned either in the movie's film credits or in the Zionist media outlets that feed naïve non-Jews disinformation such as the *New York Times*, the *Washington Post* and the lesser ones that follow their lead.

With a running time of nine and a half hours, the film defied the patience of even the most-hardcore true believers in the Holocaust. Strangely, it consisted entirely of interviews, and used no archival film footage. In retrospect, given the decade of revisionist victories since the publication of Butz's *Hoax* in 1976, Lanzmann really had no other strategy available to him. He could not use archival footage of either the gas chambers or of Wiesel's flaming pits, because none exists. And no such footage exists because these pseudo-events never happened. They are symbolic narratives of Jewish collective wartime suffering, and nothing more. Yes, Jews *were* deprived of their civil rights in Nazi Germany, they *were* deported from the country and they *were* held in concentration camps, where they *were* forced to work for the German war effort while the German armed forces struggled to secure the land on which these Jews would be resettled at the end of the war.

Since Lanzmann was unable to document either a plan for, or an implementation of, a massacre of Jews on an industrial scale, which is what the Holo-

---

[496] Beth Landman, Deborah Mitchell, "A Bitter Battle over Nobel Pursuit," *New York Magazine*, Vol. 29, No. 3, January 1996, 9

[497] "Report 'Shoah' Got Grant from Israel," *The Jewish Journal* (New York), June 27, 1986, 3; Paul Attanasio, "Resurrecting the Horror on Film: Claude Lanzmann's Long Struggle with the Holocaust and 'Shoah,'" *The Washington Post*, November 20, 1985, B1.

caust supposedly involved, he had to be content with a series of often absurd and usually redundant interviews.

French Jewish Holocaustian Attacks Wiesel

It is worth noting in passing that Lanzmann chose to call his film *Shoah*, and not *Holocaust.* I would argue that he did so because at the time there was a growing discontent with both Wiesel and his word "Holocaust" among French intellectuals. By the mid-1980s, at precisely the time when his handlers were raising him to unimagined heights of prestige for the edification of the gullible *goyim*, Wiesel was causing concern among Holocaustians on both sides of the Atlantic. At issue was not only his abrasive personality, but also his pomposity, self-righteousness and overt Jewish racism. And these problems were just the tip of the iceberg. The worst part of it was that the deadly combination of the revisionist attacks and the declassified aerial photography of Auschwitz had already proven him to be a false witness. Furthermore, France's Holocaustian Jews were embarrassed by his word "Holocaust," which referred directly to his mendacious claim to have witnessed the open-pit burning of large numbers of victims. Such criticism was generally kept strictly within Holocaustian circles.

Finally, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the renowned historian of ancient Greece, unable to contain his frustration with Wiesel, publicly attacked him. In an interview with the French satirical magazine *Zéro*, Vidal-Naquet stated:[498]

> *For example, you have Rabbi Kahane, the Jewish extremist, who is less dangerous than a man like Elie Wiesel, who says anything that comes to mind.* […] *You just have to read parts of* Night *to know that certain of his descriptions are not exact and that he is essentially a Shoah merchant* […] *who has done harm, enormous harm, to historical truth.*

This statement revealed that the Holocaustians were seriously split between those who realized that Wiesel was a loose cannon that must be brought under control, and others, mostly fellow claimed veterans, who continued to champion him. Vidal-Naquet's words had additional impact in that they were uttered shortly after Wiesel had received the Nobel Peace Prize. Indeed, Vidal-Naquet was accusing Wiesel, with due circumspection, of lying about what he had witnessed during the Holocaust. These words of the late French scholar, confirmed Holocaustian, and bitter foe of Robert Faurisson, still stand as a crushing indictment of Wiesel and the fraud that he embodied.

---

[498] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, "Une entrevue avec Pierre Vidal-Naquet," *Zéro*, April 1987, 57: "Par exemple, vous avez le rabbin Kahane, cet extrémiste juif, qui est moins dangereux qu'un homme comme Elie Wiesel qui raconte N'IMPORTE QUOI […] Il suffit de lire certaine description de *La Nuit* pour savoir que certaines de ses descriptions ne sont pas exactes et qu'il finit par se transformer en marchand de Shoah […] Eh bien, lui aussi, porte un tort, un tort immense, à la vérité historique."

December 1986: Wiesel Resigns as Chairman of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Council

In December 1986, a month after cashing his Nobel check, Wiesel resigned from his position as chairman of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Council. He had needed that position to enhance his credentials as a candidate for the Nobel Peace Prize, but once the money was in his pocket, he resigned. The timing of this rather abrupt departure involved not only the Nobel windfall, but also his frayed relations with fellow Jews involved in creating the museum. Many of them had become fed up with Wiesel; the reality is that they forced him out. First, there was his resentment that five million non-Jews had been accorded victim status by President Carter. Wiesel's racist stance on this issue was unyielding and, for those outside the immediate hothouse world of the Holocaust, his position seemed mean-spirited.

The present-day reality of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum is that Jews receive close to ninety-nine percent of the victimhood coverage, while virtually nothing is said, in comparison, about President Carter's five million non-Jewish victims, or almost fifty percent.[499] Yes, today the Jews monopolize the show and, as they do so, they rather arrogantly thumb their nose at Carter's original intent – the sharing of victimhood – when he gave them the land – land that belonged to the U.S. people – for their museum.

In 1986, with memories still fresh, especially among the aggrieved non-Jewish groups, about what Carter had actually mandated, Wiesel's continuing public insistence on the primacy of Jewish victimhood generated negative publicity. Then, when Gypsies were proposed for enshrinement in the USHMM as "worthy victims," Wiesel also opposed their inclusion and vigorously resisted it. In doing so, he once again shone an unwelcome and embarrassing light on the reality of Jewish racism. "Only Jews are allowed to sit in the front of the victimhood bus," he seemed to be saying.

In addition, he was a very poor administrator and extremely suspicious of people, even fellow Jews, if they were not Holocaust veterans. He justified this exclusivist desire to allow only (claimed) veterans into his inner circle by claiming that they were the only people who could understand the mystery of the Holocaust. This latter point is quite understandable when it is recalled that many of the veterans share a terrible secret: indeed, they were living proof that there had been no Holocaust. Thus, by the mid-1980s, Wiesel's continued insistence on his version of events seems to have been a principal reason, if not the main one, that his enemies among the Holocaust fundamentalists began to work tirelessly to remove him from his position as chairman of the museum council.

---

[499] Translator' remark: Carter's claim that there were five million non-Jewish Holocaust victims is itself unfounded. This number has been offered frequently by Simon Wiesenthal as a means to "sell" the Holocaut to non-Jews. But others have been just as guilty in this regard; see Hadding Scott, "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Spring 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4239/.

After the dust had settled, a cover story was invented for public consumption, and Michael Berenbaum, a well-known fundamentalist and one of the original staffers at the museum, made the case publicly that Wiesel's dismissal was due to a dispute between him and Simon Wiesenthal, and that this hostility in turn mirrored "the rivalry between New York's Museum of Jewish Heritage and the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum."[500] Berenbaum also knew that the Zionist media would never question this lame excuse for Wiesel's dismissal.

Another Revisionist Insurrection: Henri Roques and *La Thèse de Nantes*

As mentioned above, Poliakov's *Bréviaire de la Haine*, for which Mauriac had written the foreword in 1951, had taken seriously the bizarre testimony of Kurt Gerstein, and had quoted from it in a highly selective manner. The revisionist historian Henri Roques demolished Poliakov's presentation of Gerstein as a credible witness (and in the process Poliakov's book as a serious work of history) in a doctoral thesis that he presented at the University of Nantes in 1986. After the thesis was accepted by the university, the Holocaust fundamentalists in France's Jewish community went into action, pulled the usual political strings, and had Roques's thesis annulled from above by administrative decree.

The extent of the damage that this Jewish-sponsored political subversion had inflicted on the integrity of the French university system became truly visible for all to see when Roques's doctoral thesis was later published.[501] Since then, the Holocaustians have neither been able to refute Roques's destruction of Gerstein's credibility, nor to rehabilitate Poliakov, who relied heavily on it as a historian.

Thanks in part to their utter inability to rebut Roques, Faurisson and the other revisionists, France's powerful Jewish Holocaust fundamentalists decided on stronger medicine against the revisionists. In July 1990, two months after Roques became editor of the revisionist journal *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, the French parliament passed the Gayssot Act, which made it a crime punishable by severe penalties to publicly express doubt, let alone denial, of any kind about the official, state-mandated version of "la Shoah," as the Holocaust is known in France. Needless to say, this law also constituted the death sentence of the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, whose last issue, its sixth, appeared in May 1992.

---

[500] Michael Berenbaum, "The Struggle for Civility: The Auschwitz Controversy and the Forces behind It," in: Carol Rittner, John K. Roth (eds.), *Memory Offended: The Auschwitz Carmel Controversy* (N.Y.: Praeger, 1991), 85.

[501] Roques, because of his prior experience with Holocaustian censorship, published the book under a pseudonym: André Chelain, *La Thèse de Nantes et l'Affaire Roques* (Paris: Polémiques, 1989). Engl.: *The 'Confessions' of Kurt Gerstein* (1989).

Noted Historian Michel de Boüard Supports Henri Roques's Right of Inquiry

After the dust settled, a second controversy revolving around Roques' work erupted when Michel de Boüard, a distinguished medieval historian who held a professorship in medieval history at the University of Caen before World War II, and was also a member of the prestigious French learned society known as the Institut de France, expressed support for Roques's revisionist inquiries. He expressed this view in an article he penned in the daily newspaper *Ouest-France*, which covers the geographical area in which the city of Nantes is located. It appeared as a feature article in the paper's weekend, Saturday-Sunday issue.[502]

Its power and importance derived from the fact that Boüard, both a fervent Catholic and a Communist, as unlikely as such a combination might seem, had been arrested by the Germans for his Resistance activities in 1944 and imprisoned in the Mauthausen Camp in what is today Austria. While there, he played a leadership role among his fellow prisoners, and was also tortured by his captors. After the war, as time went by, he slowly began to realize that, in the euphoria of liberation in 1945 and thereafter, many claims about alleged German crimes at Mauthausen had been terribly overinflated and consisted for the most part of nothing more than rumor. As a professional historian, he realized that, in the name of historiography and truth, these bogus claims, especially the one about an alleged homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen, needed to be corrected. Still dean of the faculty at the University of Caen at the time, he went out on a limb with regard to the powers that be, and wrote:[503]

> *On the one hand, I found myself torn between my conscience as a professional historian and the responsibilities that go with it, and, on the other hand, the fact that I had belonged to a group of comrades whom I deeply love but who refuse to recognize* [as a group] *the need to treat the historical fact of wartime deportation in accordance with traditional historical methods of inquiry.*
> *I am haunted by the thought that in a hundred years, or even fifty, those historians who ask, with regard to this particular aspect of the Second World War, what in fact the concentration camp system was actually like, will be able to*

[502] Michel de Boüard, "Où ai-je acquis la conviction qu'il y avait une chambre à gaz à Mauthausen?," *Ouest-France*, August 2/3, 1986, 3.

[503] "Je me trouvais déchiré entre ma conscience d'historien et les devoirs qu'elle me fait et l'appartenance à un groupe de camarades que j'aime profondément, mais qui ne veulent pas reconnaître la nécessité de traiter ce fait historique qu'est la déportation selon les méthodes d'une saine Histoire.
Je suis hanté par la pensée que, dans cent ans ou même cinquante, les historiens s'interrogent sur cet aspect de la Seconde Guerre mondiale qu'est le système concentrationnaire et de ce qu'ils découvriront. Le dossier est pourri. Il y a, d'une part, énormément d'affabulations, d'inexactitudes, obstinément répétées, notamment sur le plan numérique, d'amalgames, de généralisations et, d'autre part, des études critiques (les études négationnistes) très serrées pour démontrer l'inanité de ces exagérations. Je crains que ces historiens ne se disent alors que la déportation, finalement, a dû être un mythe. Voilà le danger. Cette idée me hante."

> *determine with certainty* [what it actually consisted of]. *The record is rotten to the core. On one hand you have a considerable number of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), a hodgepodge of unrelated facts, and generalizations. On the other hand, however, there are the (revisionists') critical studies, which are tightly argued and demonstrate the utter inanity of those exaggerations.*
> *I fear, finally, that these historians* [of the future] *will conclude that the deportation phenomenon must have been nothing more than a myth.*
> *Therein lies the real danger, and this idea haunts me.*

As might be expected, M. de Boüard came under fire from France's Holocaustian extremists, but stood his ground and never disavowed his statement. In fact, the same sentiments were expressed a year later in a learned journal.[504] Roques later brought closure to this controversy when he wrote:[505]

> *We won't succumb to the temptation to claim that, near the end of his life, M. de Boüard became an ardent revisionist* […but] *he was an "*honnête homme*," a "*juste*," and especially a courageous historian.*

June 1987: Wiesel's Bungled Testimony at the Klaus Barbie Trial

One of the best-kept secrets in the life of Elie Wiesel is the manner in which he bungled his testimony at the Klaus Barbie show trial in Lyon, France in 1987. As mentioned above, he had been sure *not* to appear at the Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, precisely because he would have been questioned under oath about his experiences as an eyewitness. That was a real trial about the historical truth of the Holocaust. But in Lyon, he apparently thought, the situation would be somewhat different. After all, Barbie was already a convicted war criminal, and the event in which Wiesel was scripted to appear would be a classic example of a Stalinist show trial from beginning to end. Thus, he apparently thought he had nothing to fear. Yet, in his confrontation with Barbie's defense attorney, Jacques Vergès, Wiesel would be severely gored. Vergès, instead of taking a revisionist stance and questioning the Holocaust as fact, zeroed in on Wiesel's hypocrisy, including his use of double standards as an unapologetic supporter of Israel. When Vergès attacked, he threw the courtroom spectators and the three presiding judges into panic: he achieved the same effect with the Zionist media. As a result, the official history of the trial includes an elaborate cover-up of Wiesel's shoddy performance.

---

[504] Michèle Cointet *et al.*, "Histoire, déontologie, médias: à propos de l'affaire Roques," *Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, Vol. 34, No. 1 (Jan-Mar 1987), 174-184.

[505] Henri Roques, "Le doyen Michel de Boüard et les chambres à gaz homicides," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 2, August-October 1990, 49; https://codoh.com/library/categories/2886/: "Nous ne céderons pas à la tentation de prétendre que M. de Boüard était devenu, à la fin de sa vie, un révisionniste convaincu […mais il] était un honnête homme; c'était un juste; il fut surtout un historien courageux."

Prior to the trial, the Zionist media of France had announced that the government intended to capture the courtroom drama on film for the future education of the nation's youth, and that the resultant videos would be freely available to all. The reality today, however, in the age of the Internet, is that there is no readily-accessible video of the argument that took place between Wiesel and Vergès, nor is there a verbatim text of this clash to be found anywhere. France's Holocaustian fundamentalists have succeeded in suppressing everything, and the French government has allowed them to get away with it. Instead, they have only allowed publication of the text that Wiesel read at the trial before Vergès began his interrogation. Published in an anthology of short texts entitled *From the Kingdom of Memory*, it gives no hint whatsoever of what transpired after Wiesel read his statement. As usual, Wiesel refers in this statement to the burning pits he claims to have seen and that had already become his particular and identifiable brand name among the pantheon of Holocaust eyewitnesses. He wrote:[506]

> *What I saw is enough for me. In a small wood somewhere in Birkenau I saw children being thrown into flames alive by the S.S.*

In order to fully explain the significance of this fiasco, I must start at the beginning. In 1983, Klaus Barbie was extradited from Bolivia, where he had long lived under the assumed name of Klaus Altmann. President François Mitterrand, anxious to reward the wealthy Jewish supporters who had given him both financial and media support during his election campaign in 1981, paid Bolivia's military dictator Hugo Banzer $50 million, and sent Bolivia a planeload full of arms, plus 3,000 tons of wheat.[507] In return, Banzer simply kidnapped Barbie, a law-abiding citizen, and shipped him off to France. Once in French custody, France's Holocaustians demanded that he be exhibited in a show trial in much the same way as Eichmann had been in Jerusalem in 1961. Since Barbie, who had been a Gestapo leader in wartime Lyon, had already been condemned to death twice in absentia by French courts, the outcome of his trial could not be in doubt. Thus, this was to be the new, updated version of the Eichmann Trial, for its major purpose was to indoctrinate a new generation about the Holocaust. Eichmann had been locked in a glass booth at his show trial, and a similar fate was planned for Barbie. He would be exhibited before his accusers as if he were an animal, and would stand as a symbol of all those Germans who had deported Jews from France to the East during the war years.

To that end, the media kept on repeating, day in and day out in advance of the trial, that about 76,000 Jews had been deported from France to German camps during the war, claiming without proof that over 90 percent of them had been killed there. Yet there is an important fact regarding this issue that is almost never revealed: in 1941 – 1942 there were about 320,000 Jews living in France, including those without passports. Such figures are disturbing to the extermination legend, for they show that it is scarcely likely that there could

---

[506] Wiesel, "Testimony at the Barbie Trial," in *Kingdom*, 181.
[507] Erna Paris, *Unhealed Wounds* (New York, Grove: 1985), 108.

have been an extermination program in place, if only 25 percent of the Jews in France were deported. That the Holocaustian Jews of France and the captive French media refrain from mentioning this fact betrays their bad faith. In a word, if the Vichy government deported 76,000 Jews out of a total of 320,000, the question is "Why these Jews and not others?" Was it because they were stateless and undocumented? Or was it because they were Communists and, as such, considered to be security risks? Or was their deportation due to their membership in a Resistance group, or even to their (individual) status as common criminals? Finally, although Serge Klarsfeld, other Holocaustians and the media assert that only a couple of thousand of the 76,000 deportees survived, their claim is vitiated by their insistence that the only French Jewish survivors who can be officially recognized are those who later registered at a government office in France after the war.

After years of legal delays, the trial finally began on May 11, 1987, and lasted through July 4. The Zionist scriptwriters were dealt a serious setback at the outset of the trial when, on May 13, after all the charges against Barbie had been read, he announced that, in accordance with French law, he would no longer come to the courtroom. He considered the trial to be a political farce and stated:

> *If I am here before you, it's because, as a Bolivian citizen, I have been the victim of an illegal deportation. It is therefore my intention to no longer appear before this court. (Si je me trouve devant vous, c'est parce que j'ai été victime, étant Bolivien, d'une expulsion illégale. Je n'ai donc plus l'intention de paraître devant ce tribunal.)*

The various Jewish groups (*les parties civiles*) orchestrating this event were thrown into confusion; some of them wanted the presiding judge, André Cerdini, to force Barbie to appear. Although the law gave him that power, the judge decided, for reasons that have never been made clear, to allow Barbie to remain in his cell for the rest of the trial. This decision, which robbed the show trial of its intended theatrical effect, only served to heighten expectations of Wiesel and his much-awaited performance. Nonetheless, Barbie and his attorney had made their point: the show trial was essentially a Zionist media stunt, and those who were pulling the strings behind the scenes were making a mockery of legal procedures. Even Ted Morgan, a Christian Zionist writing in defense of the trial, had to admit that it was a judicial farce:[508]

> *The conduct of the trial, in its pretended adherence to the judicial principles of the French Republic, was a necessary travesty.*

But a show trial, even when labeled a "necessary travesty," is still a show trial in which the guilt of the defendant is assumed beforehand.

Before considering Wiesel's appearance in court, it is worth recalling that in the year of the Barbie trial, 1987, the Zionist media arranged for the publication of Wiesel's interview book with Brigitte-Fanny Cohen, *Elie Wiesel: Qui*

---

[508] Ted Morgan, *An Uncertain Hour* (N.Y.: William Morrow, 1990), 24f.

êtes-vous? To sharpen the book's relevance to the trial, it was published in Lyon. Its purpose was to serve as a backup to Wiesel's appearance on the witness stand. Although by 1987 Wiesel was well known in the U.S., he enjoyed only limited brand recognition in France, and apparently this was why the French Holocaustians deemed this book to be a necessity. Its very title bespoke its subject's obscurity: "Who are you, Elie Wiesel?" Wiesel owed his lack of recognition in France to infrequent exposure there; as a writer he enjoyed little if any respect in the eyes of the French intelligentsia. French critics found his novels boring, repetitive and patently didactic to the point that they were considered almost unreadable. As for Wiesel's essays, his lack of a formal education hampered his ability to argue a point in the traditional French manner, that is, with references, made in an authoritative manner, to thinkers and philosophers of previous generations. Despite the myth about Wiesel's studies at the Sorbonne, this was an insurmountable handicap. The only subject about which Wiesel knew anything was the Talmud, and his writing style in French is, to put it charitably, plodding.

Wiesel's appearance had been scripted for June 2, 1987, for two basic reasons. First, each of the thirty-nine Jewish groups, "co-plaintiffs," bringing a complaint against Barbie had an opportunity to state its case in court in the weeks before Wiesel's testimony. Klarsfeld & Co. had apparently figured out in advance that this mind-numbing and repetitive performance would be a waste of time that would risk killing off whatever interest non-Jews in France might have had in the trial. Thus Wiesel's role as a big-name Nobel-Prize winner was designed to refocus attention. Second, in the days immediately preceding his appearance, the court was informed of the supposed fate of the Jewish children from the orphan's home in the small town of Izieu, not far from Lyon. These children, who had all been placed there by the Jewish organization that the Pétain government had set up at the beginning of the war, the *UGIF* (*Union Générale des Israélites de France*), were deported to Auschwitz on April 13, 1944. They arrived at the camp two days later, on April 15. There, according to the official historiography, they were immediately placed in the mythical gas chambers at Birkenau (Morgan, 274).

The supposed fate of these children had only begun to be exploited in 1984 with the publication by Serge Klarsfeld of his polemical booklet, *Les enfants d'Izieu: une tragédie juive*.[509] Klarsfeld had published this book shortly after Barbie's extradition to France, in anticipation of the show trial. The USHMM brought out a translation of this book in 1985 under the title *The Children of Izieu, a Human Tragedy*. No effort was ever made, however, either by Klarsfeld or any of his Holocaustian cohorts on the one hand, or by Vergès and his legal team on the other, to consult the archives of the International Tracing Service with regard to the fate of the forty-three children under the age of seventeen who had been deported. Located in the town of Bad Arolsen, in what

[509] Serge Klarsfeld, *Les enfants d'Izieu: une tragédie juive* (Paris: Les Fils et les Filles des Déportés Juifs de France, 1984).

was still West Germany, these personnel files contain authoritative information on millions of individuals who had passed through the German camp system. To this day, the myth of "*les enfants d'Izieu*," just like the myth of nearly all of the 76,000 Jews deported from France perishing in the Holocaust, remains in place only because the evidence concerning the children's fates remains suppressed. Since those files are now in the possession of the USHMM and not in the U.S. Archives, where they rightly belong, there is now no way for me to check on their fate.

As Wiesel read his statement before being cross-examined by Vergès, he played his familiar game of not believing what he had supposedly seen. He stated:[510]

> *I cannot recall my mother or my little sister. With my eyes, I still look for them, I will always look for them. And yet I know* […] *know everything. No. Not everything.* […] *one cannot know everything. I could imagine it, but I do not allow myself to. One must know when to stop.* […] *My gaze stops at the threshold of the gas chambers. Even in thought, I refuse to violate the privacy of the victims at the moment of their death.*

This was the same old charlatan using the same old doubletalk.

I now follow the account of this cross-examination as found in the online narrative provided by the Jewishvirtuallibrary.org.[511] Referring to the children of Izieu, Vergès asked Wiesel if he had ever done anything to help the thousands of Algerian children who had died in French internment camps before and during the Algerian War of Independence (1954-1962). Wiesel replied that "when I see an injustice, I protest and I have done it." Having walked right into Vergès's trap, he was then asked:

> *Have you ever heard of the massacre of the children at Deir Yassin* [in the village of that name by the Israelis in 1948]*?*

Vergès had struck a raw nerve, exposing in one breath the utter hypocrisy on which the whole "trial" was based: that Jews are always "worthy victims," while those who are killed by Jews must always remain "unworthy victims," about whose fate not a word may be uttered. Vergès's thrust broke the calm that had existed in the courtroom until then, and "at this point, [presiding judge] Cerdini, sensing the increased tensions not only on the courtroom floor but all around the chamber, tried to intervene." When calm was finally restored, Wiesel said:

> *Yes. I stand with Israel. I'm proud of it. It's the only country in the world that was ready to recognize a Palestinian Arab. The Arabs did not want to. They wanted to make a war with Israel.* […] *That does not justify the brutalities. I am against such things wherever they occur.*

Vergès now delivered his next blow to Wiesel:

---

[510] Wiesel, *Kingdom*, 182.

[511] www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/trial-of-nazi-criminal-klaus-barbie#court

> *One cannot be unconditionally for Israel. I asked a question about Deir Yassin and nobody answered it!*

Wiesel, shocked, had no immediate reply. Then, after trying to compose himself, his voice cracking, he said:

> *I find it especially regrettable that the lawyer for the defense dares to accuse the Jewish people of the very crimes committed against them. Is that all he has to say today in 1987?*

Now the knockout blow was about to be delivered both to Wiesel and to all the string pullers, from Serge Klarsfeld on down, who had orchestrated this legal charade, but it would not be Vergès who would deal that blow directly. No, it would be the chief judge himself, who would let the cat out of the bag with regard to the true nature of this show trial. I quote from Jewishvirtuallibrary.org once again:

> *Cerdini, seeing that the argument was going to spin out of control, and wanting to avoid national embarrassment over what might happen next, shouted: "We are getting distracted from our trial!"*

It is impossible to know exactly what Cerdini was thinking when he used the ambiguous expression "our trial." In retrospect, however this supposedly judicial event was obviously a classic example of a show trial. In light of the fact that there was no doubt that Barbie would be found guilty, it had been organized for the sole benefit of the Jewish co-plaintiffs as well as to serve the propaganda needs of the international Jewish community, which was determined to show the world that Jewish suffering is greater than the suffering of any other people on the planet. And this was precisely how Vergès interpreted Cerdini's remark. He had already become disgusted with the avalanche of Jewish propaganda that had been allowed at the trial with the complicity of the three French judges. On several occasions, he had been interrupted by the judges when comparing Jewish suffering to that endured by Blacks and Asians, in exactly the same time period, as a result of French colonial policy. Thus, when Barbie's lawyer Vergès drowned out judge Cerdini's last words ("…our trial") and exclaimed:

> *"All peoples are considered the same!"*

– he was giving public expression to this feeling of frustration.

The conduct of the show trial deteriorated after Wiesel's aborted testimony. The evidence, prepackaged and repetitive, continued to be presented. Thereafter, each of the thirty-nine lawyers for the various Jewish groups was given an opportunity to sum up the case against Barbie. Even the fiercely Jewish Zionist Alain Finkielkraut had to admit, in an essay he later wrote in an attempt to whitewash these vile proceedings, that the "thirty-nine closing speeches talked the audience into a stupor without interruption from the 17th to the 26th of June. The irritation building up against the plaintiffs in the course of the hear-

ing was unleashed on Mr. Zaoui [one of the Jewish lawyers] when he tried to interrupt his Algerian colleague [a member of the Barbie defense team]:[512]

> *Enough, you windbag! Shut up! We have already heard more than enough from you! You have expounded shamelessly for eight days; you are not going to add to this by drowning out the voice of your opponents!*

Wiesel's performance was of course covered by the *New York Times*, but with very delicate tweezers as to Vergès's withering cross-examination of "the great man in Israel." The *Times* report stated that Wiesel had testified about "what he called the unique nature of the Nazi campaign against the Jews,"[513] while also claiming that the veterans represent what he called the "collective consciousness" of the Holocaust. The reporter went on, taking pains to spare Wiesel:

> *But his* [Wiesel's] *testimony also became the occasion of a long anticipated effort by Mr. Barbie's defense lawyer, Jacques Vergès, to argue just the opposite – that what he called 'other atrocities,' comparable to the Nazi persecution of the Jews, had taken place in the 20th century, and they remain unpunished.*

1987: Stage One of Wiesel's Abusive Relationship with Cardinal O'Connor of New York

During a trip to the Middle East in the summer of 1986, Cardinal John Joseph O'Connor of New York called for the creation of a Palestinian state.[514] Impelled by Catholic teachings on social justice, he issued that statement in his capacity as president of the Catholic Near East Welfare Association, a papal agency that dates back to 1926, and that offers humanitarian and pastoral support to the Catholics of the region. He did nothing wrong in making that statement, and in fact at least half of America's Jews reportedly supported the creation of such a state at the time.[515] But influential Jews in New York were angry about what he had said. Knowing that O'Connor was a good-hearted man, but a diplomatic fool, they saw an opportunity to make a point – that only Jews can be "worthy victims" – by embarrassing him. Since O'Connor's statement had provided implicit proof that he thought Jews were in the wrong in Palestine, he had to be brought back under control. The cardinal needed a lesson in what Elie Wiesel's consecration as our Holocaust High Priest a year

---

[512] Alain Finkielkraut, *Remembering in Vain: The Klaus Barbie Trial and Crimes against Humanity* (N.Y.: Columbia University Press, 1992), 63; for a revisionist take on the Barbie trial see A. Chelain (Henri Roques), *Le procès Barbie, ou le shoah-business à Lyon* (Paris: Polémiques, 1987).

[513] Richard Bernstein, "Wiesel Testifies at Barbie's Trial," *New York Times*, June 3, 1987, A7.

[514] E. J. Dionne, Jr., "O'Connor Calls for a Homeland for the Palestinians," *New York Times*, June 19, 1986, A2.

[515] Steven M. Cohen, "Half of U.S. Jews for Palestinian Homeland," *New York Times*, July 1, 1986, A22.

earlier signified: that the Jews are perpetual "worthy victims," whereas the Palestinians are perpetual "unworthy victims."

The first thing the Jewish leaders did, following the Holocaust fundamentalist script to the letter, was to invite Cardinal O'Connor to visit the Yad Vashem Holocaust Museum in Jerusalem, which he did in January 1987. O'Connor's symbolic recognition that Jews are the world's eternal "worthy victims" should have been the end of the affair, but his lack of diplomatic skill worked against him once again. When he emerged from the museum, he was in tears at the thought of the suffering that the Jews had endured in the Holocaust, that is, the deliberately inflated and distorted version of their actual wartime sufferings. President George W. Bush was similarly moved to tears there a decade later.[516] But the hapless prelate immediately angered Jews anew by saying that "it might well be that the Holocaust may be an enormous gift that Judaism has given to the world."[517]

What he meant was that, in Catholic terms, it was possible that some spiritual good could come from it. O'Connor's words were meant to express sympathy for Jews in the most earnest terms he knew, those of his Catholic religion. Mauriac had done the same thing in 1958, when he called Wiesel a "crucified Jewish child." Wiesel had not done any differently when, on his trip to Cambodia, he had prayed for the dead Cambodians by using the Jewish prayer for the dead. While there had been some grumbling over Wiesel's prayer as an expression of Jewish cultural and religious hegemony over others, the *New York Times* concluded that there is actually a "higher appropriateness" when a Jew like Wiesel says the Jewish prayer for the dead for non-Jews.

But this doctrine of higher appropriateness obviously did not apply to O'Connor's remarks, and he once again was pilloried by his Jewish critics. No sooner had the cardinal touched ground in New York than he was greeted by a statement of condemnation signed by the leaders of fifty-three Jewish organizations. The *New York Times* reported:[518]

> *The statement was unusual not only for its criticism of the Cardinal – Jewish officials have until now tried to hold him blameless in other critical comments on the trip – but also because of the wide spectrum of Jewish opinion that it encompassed.*

A few days later, Wiesel, in his new role as the nation's Holocaust High Priest, made what can be termed a pastoral call on O'Connor. The latter, badly battered by the ongoing media assault, welcomed this visit, which represented a complete role reversal for the two men. Abused people always like the ostensi-

---

[516] Aron Heller, "Bush Visits Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Memorial," *AP Worldstream*, January 11, 2008.

[517] Joseph Berger, "O'Connor Tours the Holocaust Museum," *New York Times*, January 3, 1987: "The Cardinal said he has also discussed his visit to Yad Vashem with Mr. Hammer. 'I mentioned to the Minister,' he said, 'that it might well be that the Holocaust may be an enormous gift that Judaism has given to the world.'"

[518] Ari L. Goldman, "Jewish Groups Fault O'Connor on Mideast Trip," *New York Times*, January 11, 1987, A1.

bly kind side of their abusers. They met privately on January 29 "at the initiative of Mr. Wiesel, who said he was concerned about the critical reaction that Jewish leaders had expressed to the Cardinal's trip."[519] The naïve O'Connor then became friends with Wiesel, whom he called "the Prophet of the Holocaust." Unbeknownst to Cardinal O'Connor, he was entering into an abusive relationship, one that would last until his death in 2000.

O'Connor was not the first of Wiesel's victims, but he offers a chilling example of a much larger pattern of abuse. The specific precursors of the O'Connor-Wiesel relationship date back to the years just after Vatican II, when well-intentioned bishops dispatched "experts" to "dialogue" with the Jewish organizations. But as the dialogue continued, through intermediaries like Eugene Fisher, the longtime expert on Catholic-Jewish relations for the National Council of Catholic Bishops, these spokespersons brought shame upon both the Church and themselves, as they allowed a supposed dialogue to degenerate into a monologue in which their Jewish interlocutors routinely scolded them. Even worse, Catholics in the pews have had to look on as the princes of the Church, from the Bishop of Rome on down, groveled at the feet of the Holocaust fundamentalists who lead the principal Jewish organizations.

In the end, O'Connor probably did no worse than popes like John Paul II and Benedict XVI, who, as part of this sick and ongoing "dialogue," have felt compelled to visit the sites of former German concentration camps in order to kneel in obeisance to the secular sacrifice of the six million who allegedly died in the Holocaust. With modern popes trying to serve two masters, is it any wonder that the Church has entered into such a spiral of decline?

During the decade or so that Wiesel and O'Connor engaged in dialogue, observers were able to witness the unfolding of a classic scenario of abuse: the perpetrator, with his quick temper, is bossy and possessive. He pressures the victim to do things that dishonor him and to speak untruths. The worst feature of this syndrome is that the abused party, having grown accustomed to this treatment, no longer even thinks about escaping this degrading situation. An early example of such submission in the decade of abuse came when O'Connor, trying to score points with New York Jewish leaders, ordered that the Catholic Church in New York commemorate the night of November 9–10, 1988, as the fiftieth anniversary of *Kristallnacht*, the pogrom against Jews across Germany in 1938. O'Connor ordered that the bells of St. Patrick's Cathedral, his church, be rung, and that the lights be left on all night in archdiocesan buildings! On the same evening, the local PBS station in New York City (which had aired *Kitty* a few years earlier), broadcast a propaganda film entitled "Elie Wiesel: A Self Portrait," in which a voice from off camera lobbed Wiesel softball questions about his life.[520] Yes, O'Connor learned quickly how to submit unquestioningly to the demands of his abuser, even as Wiesel was

---

[519] Ari L. Goldman, "For Cardinal, Wiesel Visit Proved a Calm in Storm over Trip," *New York Times*, February 15, 1987, I, 67.

[520] Walter Goodman, "Elie Wiesel: A Self-Portrait," *New York Times*, November 10, 1988, A10.

enjoying adulatory exposure on a local, Zionist-controlled TV station. For any of its readers too obtuse to grasp it, a *Times* reporter explained the reason for O'Connor's ridiculous and expensive gesture:[521]

> *Many Jews chafed at a remark the Cardinal made during his already controversial Middle East trip. Upon leaving the Yad Vashem Holocaust museum in Jerusalem, he said the Holocaust "may be an enormous gift that Judaism has given to the world."*

Illustration 30: Elie Wiesel at the White House visiting U.S. President George H.W. Bush

Now O'Connor was obediently putting the concerns of all those New York Jews who had allegedly "chafed" ahead of those of the Catholics whose shepherd he was. His reckless gesture meant that the Catholics in the pews, mostly ordinary working folk, would bear the cost of O'Connor's waste of electricity in his needless gesture of appeasement to the New York Jewish community.

1988: Wiesel, as Holocaust High Priest, Attacks John Paul II

In June 1988, the First Intifada had been underway for about six months; the *New York Times*, trying to present the 1986 Nobel Peace laureate in a favorable light, published an opinion piece by Wiesel on that subject. Although Wiesel's article was not overly strident in its denunciation of the Palestinians, it dripped with Jewish hypocrisy by arguing, dishonestly and mendaciously, that it was *only* the Jews of Israel who were the victims of terror and unjustified violence.[522] This was the "official," not the real, Wiesel who was being advertised by the *New York Times* for public consumption. But not all New York Jews were sympathetic to Wiesel's brand of Holocaustian sanctimony.[523] One of them, New York intellectual Arthur Herzberg, replied to Wiesel's article in the pages of the *New York Review of Books*, accusing him – and rightly so – of silence about what the Jews of Israel were doing to the Palestinians. While it took a while for Herzberg's rejoinder to make it into print (after all, he was attacking New York's most-sacred Jewish cow), his article was clearly intended to answer Wiesel's *New York Times* op-ed of June 23. Herzberg's piece offered further proof of the festering disgust that many U.S. Jews harbored with respect to Wiesel's hypocrisy and grandstanding.

---

[521] Joseph Berger, "The View from St. Patrick's," *New York Times*, March 28, 1989, SM38.
[522] Elie Wiesel, "A Mideast Peace: Is It Impossible?," *New York Times*, June 23, 1988, A23.
[523] Arthur Herzberg, "An Open Letter to Elie Wiesel," *New York Review of Books*, August 18, 1988, 13f.

A day after the appearance of Wiesel's op-ed, Pope John Paul II embarked on a state visit to Austria, where he was received by President Kurt Waldheim, whom Jewish groups had sought to turn into an international pariah following unsubstantiated charges that the former UN secretary general had committed war crimes while serving in the Wehrmacht. Simultaneously, the Holocaust fundamentalists, in an effort to insult both the Pope and the papacy, staged a revival of Hochhuth's *The Deputy* in Vienna, although by then that propaganda piece was already twenty-five years old and showing its age. Worse, it had been repeatedly debunked and deconstructed over the years by the revisionists who, although they are for the most part not Catholics, continued to resolutely defend Pius XII against the accusation of silence.

The Pope's meeting with Waldheim was enough to send the Pope's detractors at the *New York Times* into overdrive. They watched his every move in Austria with a highly critical eye. The *Times*'s first report from Austria was intended to stir up outrage among its "congregation," New York City's Jews. The Pope had as yet made no verbal *faux pas* about the Holocaust, so the meeting with Waldheim would have to suffice for stirring up indignation in the newspaper's first dispatch.[524] The next day, during a visit to the Mauthausen Camp, the Pope mentioned the names of four victims, all of whom had been Catholics. Since he did not mention any Jews by name, the *New York Times* fulminated in rage over the alleged insult. The reader will recall that this ploy is a standard feature of *New York Times* reporting on the Holocaust. When Jewish primacy in suffering is not driven home to the satisfaction of some Jewish leader or other, the *New York Times* will at minimum express "concern," if not "chafe" or worse at more-grievous affronts to "Jewish suffering." This policy was evident in the second dispatch, filed the next day.[525]

On the final day of his visit, the Pope dutifully mentioned Jewish suffering. There was, however, a verbal defect in his formula. Mischievously, the Pope had mentioned the suffering of Jews, but had also stipulated that the sufferings of all, both Christians and Jews, had been a "gift to the world."[526] This was obviously a reference to Cardinal O'Connor's remark seventeen months earlier at Yad Vashem, which as we have seen earned him furious attacks from Jewish leaders in New York. Yet in its third dispatch on the papal visit, the *Times* apparently decided, for reasons unknown, to miss the obvious connection when the Pontiff reprised the Archbishop of New York, his friend.

I now return to Wiesel, whose op-ed had appeared in the *New York Times* at the beginning of the week. On June 28, that is, at the culmination of the pope's trip to Austria, writing in the tabloid *New York Post*, Wiesel abandoned the tone of carefully simulated tolerance that had characterized his *Times* op-ed of

---

[524] Serge Schmemann, "John Paul II Meets with Waldheim Again: Arriving for Visit to Austria, Pope Avoids Mentioning Furor over President," *New York Times*, June 24, 1988, A3.

[525] Serge Schmemann, "John Paul Meets with Austrian Jews; Papal Remarks at a Death Camp Are Criticized," *New York Times*, June 25, 1988, A1.

[526] "John Paul Cites Suffering of Jews; Criticized, He Says Ordeal of All Nazis' Victims Was a 'Gift to the World,'" *New York Times*, June 26, 1988, A6.

June 23, and attacked John Paul II as an anti-Jewish bigot.[527] This diatribe was so virulent and hateful that, to the best of my knowledge, the *New York Times* has never touched this story. Doubtless the *Times* suppressed it because it revealed a side of Wiesel at odds with the image that this newspaper desires to project of the Nobel peace laureate. *Times* editors must have also been embarrassed to see Wiesel using one of their favorite tropes, failure to mention the word "Jew," almost a decade after the Pope's alleged infraction. Wiesel's delayed and staged outrage brought discredit to this shopworn journalistic contrivance. In his article, Wiesel lashed out savagely at John Paul II, saying that "this Pope has a problem with Jews, just as Jews have a problem with him." But, as if this insulting lie were not enough, he went on to level a specific charge against John Paul II that was totally false. Said Wiesel:

> *He never mentioned the Jewish victims during his first Auschwitz visit nine years ago.*

Wiesel had been silent about this alleged affront in 1979. But why? Was it because he was still feeling his way forward and had not yet received his formal investiture at the hands of President Reagan as our Holocaust High Priest? Now, however, with the enthusiastic imprimatur of the U.S. government, the Zionist-controlled media, and the nation's collaborationist university apparatus, Wiesel evidently felt he could say anything he wanted to, however reckless, without worrying about open criticism from the people who control public discourse.

As mentioned in the previous chapter, the fact is that, when Pope John Paul II visited Auschwitz on June 7, 1979, he stopped at the propaganda marker (since dismantled as an embarrassment by order of the Holocaust fundamentalists) that told visitors in eighteen languages that four million people had perished there (see p. 233). Although the Pope did not mention the word "Jew" in his speech, he certainly did refer to the Jews and to Jewish suffering.

Wiesel clearly wanted to pick a fight with the Pope, and merely selected this supposed slight, already nine years old, as the pretext for it. But readers of this study know by now that for Wiesel facts mean nothing. Since he is driven by a complex amalgam of hypocricy, hatred, Jewish racism, and self-interest, there is no way of predicting exactly how he will frame his arguments and attacks in any particular situation.

Wiesel's Attack Was Part of the "Softening-Up" of John Paul II

In retrospect it is clear that Wiesel's 1988 assault on the Pope was part of the media-driven Auschwitz Carmel controversy that was being used at the time as a club to beat John Paul II. As such, Wiesel's *Post* article was part of a softening-up process that had begun soon after John Paul's installation as Pope in 1978, and increased in intensity when, during his historic visit to the Ausch-

[527] Elie Wiesel, "John Paul II and His Jewish Problem," *NY Post*, June 28, 1988, 27.

witz Camp in 1979, he authorized that a large cross be erected on its grounds in honor of all the dead, whether Christians or Jews. In 1979 the Pope also expressed support of the Carmelites whose convent was located on the grounds of the former camp. These positions angered Jewish Holocaustians because, in their view, the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp was to be dedicated exclusively to Jewish "memory." They would not be satisfied until any and all manifestations of Catholicism on the grounds of Auschwitz were removed.

Yet it must be noted that, in terms of actual documented suffering, the Jewish side cannot claim a monopoly on suffering at Auschwitz. That claim is based either on dubious oral testimony or "affidavits" signed by tortured Nazis. Yet, we do have a tangible source of hard facts, the so-called "Death Registers" (*Sterbebücher*) of Auschwitz, which the conformist historians avoid citing at all costs in this context. Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom has recently written about this issue and found that the extant registers, which cover the months from July 1941 to April 1943, indicate a very important fact: that of the approximately 65,000 deaths which occurred during this period, mostly from typhus, Catholics (mostly Polish) outnumbered Jews: 47% to 43%; and all Christian Auschwitz deaths together outnumbered Jewish deaths by some 55% to 43%.[528] Thus, on the basis of available historical evidence, the Holocaustians had no right to demand that Pope John Paul II's cross be removed.

Beginning in 1979, the major Jewish organizations and the *New York Times* commenced a relentless attack on the Pope aimed at forcing him to accept solely Jewish victimhood in the Holocaust. In July 1989, after Rabbi Avi Weiss of Riverdale, New York, along with six Jewish henchmen, scaled the walls of the Carmelite convent at Auschwitz to protest its presence there, the controversy gained momentum when the Zionist media depicted the invading Jewish thugs as victims.[529] When several local Polish men, outraged by their breach of the nuns' privacy, evicted them, they unwittingly stepped into a trap. Instead of helping the nuns, they wound up setting the stage for the nuns' eventual eviction by the Pope. By 1993, John Paul was so fatigued by the constant Zionist Jewish propaganda bombardment that he finally cracked. Although he had already betrayed the Church by ordering that both the cross and Carmelites be removed from the camp's grounds, he now committed an even more serious act of betrayal of Catholic tradition by granting formal Vatican diplomatic recognition to the Israeli apartheid state. As John Paul II gave his blessing to the Zionist caste that rules Israel, Pope Pius XII, a consummate Catholic diplomat, must have been turning over in his grave. After this unexpected and undeserved papal *volte-face*, the *New York Times* expressed its gratitude through

---

[528] Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell*, 89. See also the Auschwitz Museum's data at www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher/.

[529] See Avi Weiss, "Auschwitz is a sacred place of Jewish memory. It's no place for a Catholic church," *The Washington Post*, January 28, 2015; www.washingtonpost.com/posteverything/wp/2015/01/28/auschwitz-is-a-sacred-place-of-jewish-memory-its-no-place-for-a-catholic-church/; see also "Rabbi Fights Poles," *New York Times*, January 27, 1995, 5.

a sudden change in how it covered John Paul II; the rest of the Zionist-controlled media followed. This positive coverage continued, culminating at the Pope's death in a sickening orgy of Zionist media adulation that lasted for days in both the U.S. and Europe. Nothing could better demonstrate the significance of what John Paul II had surrendered, without receiving anything in return.

The Pope's abandonment of traditional papal caution resulted in many dire consequences for the Church, especially since he had made his concession to Israel without reciprocation from the Jewish side. As a result, crucial questions relating to taxation of the Church and the legal status of Church property in Israel were not addressed. Nor was there any settlement of the question of the legal status of Church officials, whether religious or lay people, so that now such people can be harassed at will by the Israeli authorities. All such questions were left for negotiation at a later date, but today, more than two decades later, none has been resolved.

By the end of his long reign, John Paul II had increased his personal philo-Semitism, in word and deed, to levels never before seen in a pope. As a result of his capitulation to the Zionists, apparently in the mistaken belief that he would build confidence by forfeiting the Church's legitimate prerogatives, the Zionist media, as noted above, went into a frenzy of commemoration after his death on April 2, 2005. Both in the U.S. and in Europe, the media indulged for days on end in a profane celebration of John Paul II's supposed legacy, with the accent on his commitment to the Jewish-Catholic dialogue. Jewish movie moguls also made three different movies about his life.[530] In conclusion, it can be argued that John Paul's lamentable process of surrender to Zionism accelerated following Wiesel's 1988 attack on him in the pages of the *NY Post*.

Wiesel and the Catholic Holocaustians

As Wiesel's credibility was eroding among his fellow Jews, the "great man in Israel" sought increased support among Holocaustians within the U.S. Catholic community. After all, Harry Cargas, an obscure but ambitious *Commonweal* Catholic, had made a name for himself in the 1970s when he "discovered" Wiesel and then made him palatable to a Catholic audience in a series of interviews.

More and more doubts were being expressed among prominent Jews as to 1) whether or not the Jewish media barons were wise in transforming the Holocaust into the national religion of the United States, 2) and on the wisdom of promoting Wiesel, with his many character flaws, as the High Priest of the new faith. The internal colloquy was already underway and would later find some expression in 1999 with the publication of Peter Novick's *The Holocaust in American Life*. Novick's answers to both of these questions was no. Such Jew-

[530] These films are: 1) *Have No Fear. The Life of Pope John Paul II*; 2) *Pope John Paul II*; and 3) *Karol: A Man Who Became Pope*.

ish doubts about Wiesel, while usually expressed in private, impelled him to court support from Holocaustian Catholics. Such Catholics found that promoting the Holocaust was an attractive avenue for advancing their careers. Since this particular group generally saw Vatican II as a great moment in Church history precisely because it swept away the vestiges of the "old Church" symbolized by Pius XII, they were naturally attracted to the Jewish Holocaust narrative as a new paradigm in which to work. Holocaustian Catholics could thus transform their dislike of Pius XII into something that felt "positive". By embracing the Jewish Holocaust narrative as their own, they were not only better positioning themselves to fight for women's ordination, full and open admission of homosexuals into the clergy, and Holocaust brainwashing in Catholic schools, they were also able to benefit from the very tangible financial support from the powerful Zionists who support Wiesel.

Illustration 31: Carol Rittner

As soon as Wiesel had received the windfall payment for his Nobel Prize, he used some of the money to create the Elie Wiesel Foundation for Humanity. Shrewdly, he appointed a nun, Sr. Carol Rittner, RSM (Religious Sisters of Mercy), as his first executive director. Although the origins of their relationship remain obscure, Rittner soon became the poster child for Catholics eager to achieve success and recognition in the Zionist-dominated mainstream culture by making a cult of the Holocaust. Rittner served Wiesel's purposes by making important Catholic connections for him. In 1988, during her tenure with Wiesel, the Jesuits, under then-editor John B. Breslin, S. J., did the unthinkable and devoted a whole issue of their weekly magazine, *America*, to Wiesel and the Holocaust. These are men who are ordained to preach Christ, not the absurdist Holocaust allegory of the six million, and who, in addition to the normal priestly vows, take a special vow of fidelity to the pope. Here they abandoned both truth and the cause of Pope Pius XII to serve the emerging state religion of the Holocaust.

Rittner's overall influence in this project is probably reflected by the fact that the Jesuits' Holocaust issue was intended to be a sixtieth-birthday present for Wiesel. As for Rittner's article, it consisted of an interview with her employer in which she asked the expected softball questions. One question, however, stands out, and we must read it within the context of the quotation from the anonymous Jewish historian that Samuel Freedman had included in his 1986 *New York Times* article two years earlier:[482] "Elie Wiesel arouses passions as strong as those that divided Jews during Israel's 1982 invasion of Lebanon." In light of this statement, it is apparent that Rittner was going after such Jewish detractors when she asked Wiesel if he had "ever regretted writing

Night." It is difficult to conceive of the liberal Catholic readers of *America*, for whom Wiesel was a saint, ever asking themselves this question. But there is an ongoing resistance movement (whose size, admittedly, is difficult to gauge) against Wiesel within the ranks of U.S. Jewry. Wiesel was able to respond to Rittner from a position of strength, surrounded as he was by gullible liberal Catholics offering him adulation bordering on subservience. He told Rittner, in veiled terms but almost certainly with such Jews in mind:[531]

> *I stand by every word, every comma, every silence in that book.*

No, he wasn't backing down or becoming less abrasive, even though he "arouses passions" among fellow Jews.

Another article was penned by Vienna-born Eva Fleischner, who later played the role of the submissive Catholic involved in the "Jewish-Catholic dialogue" to such perfection that she was awarded, incongruously, a position as a Catholic theologian at a secular institution, Montclair State University in New Jersey. Her piece reveals succinctly the self-imposed and irrational guilt in which the Catholics involved in this special issue were wallowing. Fleischner, who had become an acquaintance, if not a friend of Wiesel, wrote her *America* article in the form of a personal letter. First, she had to cleanse herself of her feelings of Holocaust guilt by simultaneously projecting herself as a "righteous Gentile:"

> *For us Christians the sense of guilt at our corporate history of persecution of Jews becomes, at times, almost too heavy to bear. The burden is lightened when we discover, or remember, that there have been through the centuries Christian women and men who did not run with the mob, even – also – during that darkest of times that will forever be known as the Holocaust.*

Now unburdened, she could express her naiveté about the Mauriac-Wiesel correspondence, which, as we recall, Wiesel had claimed in 1985 that he was planning to publish:[532]

> *Permit me to end these reflections with a wish. Won't you, please, as you promised in* A Jew Today*, publish your conversations with Mauriac, which continued over the years? Then we would know a little more of the relationship between you, of what enabled you both to transcend your religious and political disagreements. Only you can give us the answers to this and, by doing so, shed further light on one of the most remarkable friendships of the century.*

Right up to Wiesel's death, we were still waiting.

The Holocaust fundamentalists had bigger and better things in store for Rittner, and were generous in rewarding her. In 1990, she edited a collection of essays in praise of Wiesel that bordered on hagiography. Entitled *Elie Wiesel: Between Memory and Hope* (N.Y.: NYU Press), it brought together seventeen short articles that are remarkable for their meekness in accepting Wiesel's

---

[531] Carol Rittner, "An Interview with Elie Wiesel," *America*, November 19, 1988, 401.

[532] Eva Fleischner, "Mauriac's Preface to *Night*: Thirty Years Later," *America*, November 19, 1988, 419.

claims about his experiences during the Holocaust. The reader will find no hint therein of doubt as to Wiesel's credibility, let alone its dissection as in the present study. Published by a prestigious university press, the work shows the extent to which the Holocaust faith had already become Imperial America's established religion. Rittner's book should be seen as an important contribution by an official and publicly committed Catholic person to the imposition of the Holocaust religion on the United States of America. Replete, from cover to cover, with lies of omission, *Elie Wiesel* contains none of the most basic and obvious questions that ought to be asked about Wiesel and the Holocaust.

Rittner's public servitude to the dogma of the Holocaust grew stronger. After she left Wiesel's employ, she was rewarded with a position as Distinguished Professor of Holocaust and Genocide Studies at Richard Stockton College, a unit of the university system of New Jersey. (Like Fleischner, Rittner struck pay dirt in the Garden State.) That prestigious position, at least in terms of service to our state ideology, allowed her to render further services – as a Catholic front – to the Zionist cause. In 2000, she was presented as the lead editor of a book entitled *The Holocaust and the Christian World* (N.Y.: Continuum, 2000). On the book's title page, the names of two major Holocaust propaganda institutions, the Beth Shalom Holocaust Memorial Center in Nottingham, England, and the Yad Vashem International School for Holocaust Studies, appear alongside that of Continuum Books. Their inclusion as co-publishers suggests that these institutions might have also subsidized publication of the book. Finally, Rittner's status as a Catholic stooge for this Holocaustian project was further indicated by the fact that the book's copyright is held by the two above-mentioned organizations, and that conformist historian Yehuda Bauer, in his capacity as "Consulting Editor," apparently orchestrated the operation. Not surprisingly, one of her co-editors, Stephen D. Smith, established his academic credentials by founding the UK Holocaust Centre in Nottingham in 1995, and has by now moved up in life: he is presently the director of the USC Shoah Foundation in Los Angeles, a far more lucrative situation. Rittner's other co-editor was Irena Steinfeldt, who now heads the Righteous among the Nations Department at Yad Vashem. The book is a patent work of pro-Israel propaganda of the most-one-sided sort, as might be expected, given its co-creators. It asks no questions about the revealed "truths" of the Holocaust, and contains predictable attacks upon both Pius XII and the Catholic Church. When Rittner agreed to put her name to this book as lead editor, she betrayed the religious and cultural roots from which she had sprung, for one of the main objectives of the Jewish Holocaust myth is to weaken if not destroy Catholicism. But she got her thirty pieces of silver: media recognition and a chaired professorship.

As the 1980s came to an end, with the First Intifada continuing in Palestine, other Catholics decided to jump on the Holocaustian gravy train. Conor Cruise O'Brien launched a virulent attack on Pius XII, writing, among other

things, that "Pius XII never, while Hitler was alive, published anything that could have angered Hitler." He continued:[533]

> […] *Hitler, understandably, took* […] *Christian silence for consent. It gave the green light for the preparation of the Holocaust.*

Such utter nonsense, especially when looked at twenty years later, demonstrates the depths of self-abnegation to which ambitious Catholic intellectuals can stoop when seeking to appeal to the narcissistic impulse of their Zionist Jewish editors and publishers.

O'Brien's article in the ardently Zionist *New York Review of Books* prefigured later assaults, launched in the midst of the Palestinian Second Intifada, by three Holocaustian foot soldiers: former Jesuit Garry Wills in *Papal Sin: Structures of Deceit* (2000),[534] ex-priest James Carroll in *Constantine's Sword* (2001),[535] and British historian John Cornwell in his *Hitler's Pope* (2002).[536]

These blasts from O'Brien, Wills, Carroll and Cornwell not only provided cover for Jewish war crimes in suppressing the First and Second Intifada movements, they followed the revisionists' demolition of the Holocaust myth. These traitors to their church could look back for consolation at the examples of cultural and religious betrayal by men like François Mauriac and Robert Drinan. With regard to the content of their diatribes against Pius XII, Prof. Faurisson responded in his 2006 book, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, which was translated into English that same year.[28] Unfortunately, Zionist media power is such that his book cannot even be mentioned, much less reviewed, in mainstream outlets.

1989: Wiesel Deeply Wounded by French Catholic Writer Jean-Marie Domenach

I close my discussion of Wiesel in the 1980s with a reference to the French left-wing Catholic intellectual Jean-Marie Domenach (1922-1997) and the controversy that he sparked over Wiesel and the Holocaust. Domenach, who had been deeply involved in the Resistance in France from 1943 to 1945, and had later edited for some twenty years the Catholic literary review *Esprit* while also teaching social science at the prestigious Ecole Polytechnique in Paris, accused "*certains Juifs*" (certain Jews) of seeking to exploit the Holocaust in order to enrich themselves or, as he put it, to receive financial dividends – "*les dividendes d'Auschwitz*" – as a reward for their sufferings.

Apparently fed up by the endless propaganda in which France's Zionist media had indulged from 1983 on, starting with the return of Barbie to France, his ridiculous 1987 show trial, and then the Auschwitz Carmel Affair from

---

[533] Conor Cruise O'Brien, "A Lost Chance to Save the Jews," *New York Review of Books*, April 27, 1989, 28.
[534] Garry Wills, *Papal Sin: Structures of Deceit* (N.Y.: Doubleday, 2000).
[535] James Carroll, *Constantine's Sword* (Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 2001).
[536] John Cornwell, *Hitler's Pope* (London: Penguin, 2002).

1987 to 1989, Domenach rightly took aim at Wiesel, and did so in a manner that unquestionably denoted him as the principal recipient of the *dividendes d'Auschwitz*.[537] In a discussion with the Jewish public intellectual Alain Finkielkraut, which was published as an article in the weekly newspaper *L'Événement du jeudi*, Domenach represented a Catholic point of view, and his comment exploded like a bomb on the Parisian cultural and political landscape.

France's Zionist media overlords, panicked over what Domenach, a certified member of the Parisian establishment, had done, decided to take a page from the Orwellian playbook, and completely censored any further reference to the event. As a result, references to this assault on Wiesel have been systematically erased from the Internet in an attempt to make it seem as if Domenach's magnificent critique had never occurred, and the term *les dividendes d'Auschwitz* had never been used against the Holocaustians.

Wiesel, however, writing about this assault almost a decade later in the second volume of his autobiography, still smarted from Domenach's words. He wrote:[538]

> *In France, our common adversary, and by "our" I mean all of us survivors, the one who has made the most noise, is Jean-Marie Domenach.*

Wiesel's diatribe against Domenach goes on:[539]

> *What bothers him in today's France? He says so without mincing his words: it's "the Auschwitz dividends" that are "allegedly cashed in" by certain Jews for political, literary or other reasons. I don't know which of Domenach's writings will withstand the test of time, but this highly "original" little phrase will remain. People will say "Domenach" and others will reply: "Oh yes, the Auschwitz dividends." It will no doubt catch on. Whoever writes a book about the Jewish tragedy in the days to come will do so at his own risk. Historians and theologians, philosophers and psychologists, novelists and poets: beware, a Domenach is lying in wait for you at the bend in the road.*

Since Wiesel is the figurehead for a whole army of Jewish schemers, conmen and profiteers, the so-called survivors, his vehement reaction to Domenach's well-warranted accusation that he sought to reap *les dividendes d'Auschwitz* was understandable. Yet Wiesel's overreaction against Domenach gave the game away. Although Domenach had not accused the self-designated veterans

---

[537] Michel Labro, *et al.*, "Juifs-cathos: le face à face, Finkielkraut-Domenach," *L'Evénement du jeudi*, September 28 – October 4, 1989, 86-90.

[538] Wiesel, *…et la mer*, 167: "En France, notre adversaire à tous, je veux dire à tous les survivants, celui qui a fait le plus de bruit, c'est Jean-Marie Domenach."

[539] *Ibid.*, 168f.: "Ce qui l'agace dans la France d'aujourd'hui? Il le dit sans mâcher ses mots: 'Les dividendes d'Auschwitz,' que 'toucheraient' certains Juifs pour des raisons politiques, littéraires et autres. J'ignore lequel des écrits de J.-M. Domenach sera protégé de l'oubli, mais cette petite phrase fort 'originale' restera. On dira 'Domenach' et on ajoutera: 'Ah oui, les dividendes d'Auschwitz.' Il fera école, n'en doutons pas. Quiconque rédigera un ouvrage sur la tragédie juive le fera désormais à ses risques et périls. Historiens et théologiens, philosophes et psychologues, romanciers et poètes, un Domanach vous attend au tournant."

of deceit, only of profiteering, his charge brought welcome attention to the terrible cost of the Holocaust to French society as a whole.

New, Obvious, Holocaust Fraudsters Reap *les dividendes d'Auschwitz*

Domenach's sarcasm, impatience, even outrage at the Jewish exploitation of the Holocaust for financial gain was completely justified. In the years that followed his remark, which was essentially revisionist in tone if not precisely in content, the works of new, up-and-coming Holocaust profiteers continued to appear. In 1995, Benjamin Wilkomirski's absurd autobiography, *Fragments*, originally published in German, and Misha Defonseca's equally ridiculous *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years,* which appeared in 1997, were both put on the market in a naked attempt to reap the "Auschwitz dividend." These books were clearly novels whose stories had been made up from scratch, but the Holocaustians cynically insisted that, like Wiesel's *Night*, they were eyewitness accounts of actual experiences. The fact that such rubbish could even be published showed that, within the Holocaust fundamentalist community, the lust for, indeed the obsession with, money was all-pervasive. Yes, Domenach, through the term "Auschwitz dividend," had beautifully summed up and encapsulated their greed and lust for power. It is noteworthy that Wiesel wrote a blurb for Defonseca's book cover – "very moving."

After all, the Holocaust® was essentially a Jewish-owned business. As the various Holocaust museums were being built during the 1990s, each one containing a gift shop, new products were needed to keep the cash registers ringing. Once schoolteachers dutifully placed new Holocaust titles on their required reading lists, sales totals would soar. Accordingly, the Holocaust fundamentalists canonized Wilkomirski with an appearance on *60 Minutes*, a laudatory profile in *The New Yorker*, and of course a literary prize. Even worse, Defonseca's fraudulent book would be turned into a French-language feature film at great expense. And each time the Jewish media barons forced such ridiculous books on the public, they would give further justification to Domenach's sarcasm.

Over the course of the 1980s, Wiesel had indeed been established as the living, state-endorsed Holocaust High Priest of the United States. But, as the decade came to an end, there was as well a growing dissatisfaction with the Holocaust at the grassroots level in both the U.S. and France. This ongoing but largely subterranean rebellion was, and remains, difficult to document, because it could not be spoken of objectively, let alone analyzed accurately, in the tightly controlled Zionist media. Nonetheless, Wiesel's 1989 evocation of a recent, recurring nightmare reflected his awareness of this growing sense among ordinary folk that the Holocaust was essentially a Jewish scam:[540]

[540] Miller, *One by One,* 220.

> *I have an occasional nightmare now. I wake up shivering, thinking that when we* [the veterans] *die, no one will be able to persuade people that the Holocaust occurred.*

Chapter X
1990s: Growing Jewish Doubts about Wiesel

1990: Orwellian Removal of the Four-Million-Dead Figure on the Auschwitz Monument

By 1990, a little more than a decade had elapsed since the publication of Faurisson's 1979 article in *Le Monde.* In it, he had argued that the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz were nothing more than what he called "the rumor of Auschwitz." At the time, France's Holocaust fundamentalists assembled a group of thirty-four scholars who signed and published in *Le Monde* on February 21, 1979 a riposte to Faurisson's earlier articles and letters to the editor questioning the existence of the gas chambers. The essence of their Orwellian statement asserted:[541]

> *One must not ask how,* technically*, such mass murder was possible. It was technically possible since it happened.* […] *There is not, nor can there be, any debate on the existence of the gas chambers.*

The French Holocaustian establishment then turned up the pressure by taking legal action to silence the man, to no avail. Nothing seemed to work, and by the end of the 1980s revisionism was still on the march. As a result, France's Holocaustians concluded correctly that they could never prevail over the revisionists in a free and open debate. In other words, to the extent that the Zionist media had allowed a debate to take place, the revisionists had won. Therefore, they decided to take the extreme measure of forcing their controlled politicians, in July 1990, to pass the Gayssot Act, which criminalizes questioning of *la Shoah*.

---

[541] "Déclaration de trente-quatre historiens," *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, 23: "Il ne faut pas se demander comment, *techniquement*, [italics in original] un tel meurtre de masse a été possible. Il a été possible techniquement puisqu'il a eu lieu. […] Il n'y a pas, il ne peut pas y avoir de débat sur l'existence des chambres à gaz."

Illustration 32a, b: At the left the old, at the right the new English-language memorial plaque at Auschwitz-Birkenau

One of the Holocaustians' many handicaps as they attempted to defend the orthodox view of the Holocaust was the Auschwitz monument. By this time, the orthodox Holocaust historians had been forced to reduce the Auschwitz death figure, which at Nuremberg had been set at four million, to about one and a half million. But the lingering presence of the monument was a constant reminder of the fact that the Western Allies had endorsed a Soviet lie at Nuremberg. Thus, the Holocaustians sought to work their way out of this uncomfortable position by blaming the erroneous figure on the easily implicatable Poles. France's Holocaustian Jews and their allies had long tried to evade the anomaly of the grossly exaggerated Auschwitz death figure of four million, invented by the Soviets and on exhibit at the supposedly historically accurate Auschwitz State Museum. By 1990, however, the four-million claim, which Soviet experts had arrived at by multiplying the actual capacity of the cremation furnaces by about ten-fold, had become an object of revisionist ridicule. It was simply dead weight that the tall tale of the Holocaust could no longer bear.

If the preceding four decades of Holocaust exploitation to blackmail Germany and to justify the continuing horrors the Jews of Israel were imposing on the Palestinians were to continue, accommodations would have to be made. Thus, by 1990, after the Holocaustians came to the realization that the revisionist onslaught was making them look like mendacious manipulators, the old plaques showing four million victims were replaced with new ones.

The 1991 monument remains in place, but it does not account for the 2.5 million victims who were "retconned" out of existence from the previous monument. The message chiseled onto the new monument was nothing less than an admission to the world that the previous message had been a crude propaganda lie. It reads in nineteen languages (see Illustration 32):

> *Forever let this place be a cry of despair and a warning to humanity, where the Nazis murdered about one and a half million men, women and children, mainly Jews from various countries of Europe. Auschwitz-Birkenau 1940–1945.*

Now, more than thirty years later, as Germany continues to be blackmailed into funding the preservation of the crumbling barracks and other buildings at Birkenau, the 1.5 million figure has been ratcheted down by a factor of about one third, or about another half million:[542]

> *More than 1 million people, mostly Jews, died in the camp's gas chambers or through forced labor, disease or starvation.*

Like the publicly traded security of a company in which investors have lost trust and confidence, the death figure for Auschwitz & Co. continues to plummet with no new buyers in sight.[543]

Main Components of Retroactive Continuity Applied to the Holocaust

The dismantling on April 3, 1990, of the Auschwitz memorial plaques that for decades had proclaimed a death toll of four million offered an excellent example of Zionist Jewish media control. Enjoying a near-total monopoly over what constitutes news, and how that news is presented, the Holocaustians engaged – with impunity – in an outrageous act of retroactive continuity. Since 1945, the Holocaust had consisted of the hallowed and mythical figure of six million dead Jews, but with the important proviso that most of those deaths had occurred in the imaginary gas chambers of Auschwitz. Now, not least as a result of revisionist criticism, the number of Jewish deaths at Auschwitz had been downsized to between 1.1 and 1.5 million, while the mystical overall figure of 6 million dead Jews remained in place! In so doing, the Holocaustians demonstrated anew that the Holocaust is just another generic Jewish-scripted cultural artifact, like TV series, soap operas, cartoons or comic strips. The story line can always be rewritten retroactively, with previous characters and events simply cast down the memory hole as needed. With one Orwellian stroke, history was completely rewritten. Henceforth, the Zionist-controlled mainstream media would tell the Auschwitz story as if the four-million figure had never existed. As official history was being rewritten, Orwell was probably turning over in his grave.

Credibility of the Jewish Holocaust Tale Continues to Disintegrate

The Holocaustians were in fact now so desperate in the faltering defense of their myth that they were already planning to criminalize any questioning of it. As belief in the Shoah became more difficult to justify on the basis of evidence, individual Holocaustians did what they could to save whatever remnants of credibility or respectability could be scraped together for Wiesel. Thus, for instance, in 1990 Jean-Claude Favez, in a book designed to sing

---

[542] Monika Scislowska, "Germany Pledges Funds to Preserve Auschwitz," *AJC*, December 16, 2010, A18.

[543] Some mainstream scholars claim even-lower death tolls, cf. footnote 134 on page 68.

Wiesel's praises, referred to the Holocaust as "the Event," so as not to even have to evoke the imaginary flaming trenches that are implicit in Wiesel's word Holocaust. He wrote:[544]

> *Wiesel's testimony is about the Event, not specific events. Precision in descriptions and factual exactitude are of less importance than the quest for meaning. Thus, certain specialists have raised questions about certain scenes, particularly in* Night. *But for the writer* [Wiesel]*, that's not what is essential. Rather it's in the power of the work to bear witness.*

Favez does not identify the specialists who had raised embarrassing questions about *Night*, but he might have been thinking of Pierre Vidal-Naquet, cited above, a Holocaustian who had turned against Wiesel. Nor did Favez tell his readers exactly which assertions in Wiesel's book were being questioned. But his concession was a dramatic departure from the official line on *Night*, according to which the book's power is said to derive from the fact that the whole story is true.

At the same time, the people behind Favez and Wiesel stooped to new lows when, during the spring of 1990, they launched a powerful arm-twisting campaign aimed at French politicians, surreptitiously calling in IOUs from those under their influence, while conducting a huge media offensive aimed at the public. The resulting Loi Gayssot (Gayssot Act, named after the Communist member of the National Assembly of that name) criminalizes any publicly expressed doubt about the Holocaust. It does so by treating such skeptical questions as a *de facto* display of racism or anti-Semitism. The revisionists had won the argument, but now were being persecuted for telling the truth. Heavy fines and serious jail sentences have been imposed in France since 1990 for such "crimes."

If the Zionist Jewish power brokers had been winning the historical argument against the revisionists in 1990, they would not have had to resort to such an extreme measure. It is one thing to refuse to give the revisionists access to the tightly controlled Zionist media with the excuse that such people are liars. But when Holocaust fundamentalists use their power over national legislative and judiciary systems to imprison and fine people for the "crime" of simply questioning the certitudes on which Holocaust dogma is based, they show how barbaric, and truly Stalinist, they actually are.

Bradley R. Smith Emerges as a Major Figure in U.S. Revisionism

By 1990, Bradley R. Smith, born in 1930, had emerged as a major figure in the revisionist movement. After having read a leaflet with Professor Faurisson's

---

[544] Jean-Claude Favez, "Elie Wiesel et la Shoah," in Banon, *Présence*, 69: "Le témoignage de Wiesel est celui de l'Evénement, non des événements. La précision dans la description, l'exactitude du fait comptent moins que la recherche du sens. Ainsi les spécialistes ont pu mettre en doute certaines scènes, notamment dans la *La Nuit*. Mais pour l'écrivain, l'essentiel n'est pas là. Il est dans la force de l'œuvre qui témoigne."

essay "The Problem of the Gas Chambers" in 1979,[545] Smith gradually became active in revisionism through his association with the Institute of Historical Review. To further his unique revisionist outreach via radio, television and the campus press, Smith created a new revisionist organization, the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust, in the late 1980s. Then, in 1990, he began publishing a monthly newsletter called *Smith's Report*, which appeared until 2016. One of his regular targets over the years was Wiesel, and perhaps his most-memorable piece on the subject appeared in April 1997 (no. 42) when he mocked "the great man in Israel" for his exaggerated retelling of his automobile accident in New York City in 1956, as recounted above in Chapter VII (p. 172).[546] The many projects that Smith accomplished through CODOH, include the placement of revisionist ads in U.S. college newspapers, mass mailing campaigns to U.S. conformist academics, and the creation of the many-faceted CODOH website. Perhaps most importantly, Smith, patient and even-tempered (as well as being a gifted writer and editor), served as the unofficial face of U.S. revisionism in a calm, deliberate and professional manner since 1990 until his death in 2016.

1990: Wiesel and Cardinal O'Connor Collaborate on *A Journey of Faith*

In New York, as the decade began, Wiesel continued his abuse of his newly discovered friend, Cardinal O'Connor, when he convinced him to collaborate on an interview book. The hapless cleric was still quite unaware that he had been involved in an abusive relationship since 1987. O'Connor of course had no inkling of why Wiesel and his powerful New York Jewish backers wanted this interview so much. In retrospect, however, it is clear that the continuing revisionist attacks on the Holocaust, which were taking their toll on the Holocaust fundamentalist community, were the driving force behind the book. General skepticism about the Holocaust was growing worldwide, and the Holocaustians were discovering that they were unable to counter revisionist arguments.

There was another worry: O'Connor, as the head of the Catholic Near East Welfare Society (CNEWS), had expressed too much sympathy for the Palestinians, and had to be brought back under control. We recall that, a few years earlier, he had made his sympathy for the Palestinians quite clear. At an airport news conference hours after he had visited a squalid beachfront refugee center in the Israeli-occupied Gaza Strip, the Cardinal had said:

---

[545] Later published as Robert Faurisson, "The Problem of the Gas Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 2, summer 1980, 103-114.

[546] "Elie Wiesel: sometimes the truth is an accident," *Smith's Report*, No. 42, April 1997, 3f.; www.codoh.com/library/categories/2132.

> *They don't have a real identity, they don't have a passport, they don't have a piece of land they can call their own. They can hardly be called a people who have the right of self-determination.*

A little later, he stated that he was ending his trip "with a much better understanding of the Palestinians and the Arab world. I feel we have a stereotype in the U.S. of Arabs and Palestinians," and added that too many Americans see Palestinians as terrorists and not as an "ancient, honorable and noble people."[547]

The book project was conceived not only as a means of tethering O'Connor, it was also intended as a sign to other prominent Catholic clergymen that no similar display of political courage in the name of justice would be tolerated. New York Jewish leaders shared a suspicion of, indeed an outright hostility to, the organization that O'Connor headed. The latter's words, both blunt and truthful, must have reminded them of his combative predecessor as national director of the CNEWS in the late 1940s and 1950s, Msgr. Thomas J. McMahon. The latter, having been delegated by Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, to represent the interests of Palestine's Christians in the face of the Zionist Jewish conquest and occupation of Palestine, represented both Spellman and Pius XII on the ground in New York and Washington. While Pius XII spoke in diplomatic terms to express his misgivings about the creation of a Jewish homeland in someone else's country, McMahon's style was more confrontational. For him, the Zionists' media slogan at the time, "a land without people for a people without land," was beneath contempt.

When David Ben-Gurion, the head of pre-state Israel, came to New York in May 1947 to justify Jewish depredations against the Palestinians before the UN's Political and Security Committee, McMahon was there and requested well in advance the right to speak at the hearing. With the full support of Pius XII, he wanted to document Zionist atrocities in the Holy Land and, in so doing, refute Ben-Gurion's assertions, but he was banned from speaking. The UN authorities justified the silence imposed on him because, they said, the people he represented did not constitute a "considerable portion" of the population of Palestine. McMahon protested this exclusion, claiming that 45,400 Catholics (out of 130,750 Christians) did indeed represent a considerable portion of the population, to no avail.[548] A month later he complained directly to the UN's secretary-general, Trygve Lie, that the Catholics under Jewish control did not in fact enjoy "'factual freedom' from 'discrimination'" by Jews.[549]

After the creation of Israel in 1948, over 750,000 Palestinians were forced to flee their homes. McMahon, as the leader of the CNEWS, went to Palestine in the fall of that year to coordinate Catholic relief efforts. Then, in early 1949, after Pius XII established the Pontifical Mission for Palestine, he was also ap-

---

[547] Joseph Berger, "O'Connor, Ending Visit to Israel, Stresses the Plight of the Palestinians," *New York Times*, January 6, 1987, A12.

[548] "Ben-Gurion Here to Lead Zionists," *New York Times*, May 10, 1947, 4.

[549] Nancy MacLennan, "Lie Forwards Plea on Palestine Curb," *New York Times*, June 7, 1947, 5.

pointed leader of that group. For nearly another decade, until his retirement, he continued to do all he could to relieve the suffering that all Palestinians were being forced to endure at the hands of their Zionist Jewish conquerors. Due to limitations of space, it will be impossible to describe in more detail McMahon's valiant defense of the interests of all Palestinians, not only those who were Christians, as the Zionist siege against them played out. However, as O'Connor spoke out so courageously against what Jewry was doing in Palestine in 1987, his words must have echoed, in Zionist ears, both the tone and conviction of McMahon's rugged determination to defend the world's most enduring "unworthy victims."

The Wiesel/O'Connor interviews were conducted by New York City's Channel 4 (NBC) newsman, Gabe Pressman; the book appeared under the title *A Journey of Faith.* My discussion will deal briefly with four issues that are germane to the present study: 1) the Holocaust fundamentalists' counterattack against revisionism, 2) Wiesel's continuing attacks against Pius XII as a means of enhancing his own "papal" status in the Zionist media, 3) the aerial photography of Auschwitz, which, a decade earlier, had revealed Wiesel to be a liar about his eyewitness claims, and 4) O'Connor's maladroit remark in 1987 that the Holocaust had been a "gift."

In the book's introduction, Pressman announced that "it was Elie Wiesel's idea to do this program. And both the Cardinal and WNBC-TV readily agreed it was a good idea."[550] Pressman began by telling Wiesel that "you have been described as a prophet," alluding thereby to the term that O'Connor used to describe him: "the Prophet of the Holocaust." This "prophet" status for Wiesel also referred to his virtual ordination by the president of the United States in 1985 as America's Holocaust High Priest. Pressman started the discussion by attacking the revisionists, but without using the pejoratives "Holocaust denial" or "Holocaust deniers" for the simple reason that Deborah Lipstadt had not yet invented them:

> *But you heard just this month, and you hear it frequently, a meeting, a so-called meeting on the West Coast, I believe, by a revisionist historian who claimed that the Holocaust didn't exist.* (*Journey*, 15)

Wiesel, picking up the cue, replied:

> *Those are the most wicked of all people. There is anti-Semitism in the world, racism in the world. But the most wicked of all are these so-called Revisionists. They are morally ugly, morally perverted, morally sick.* (15f.)

At this point, Cardinal O'Connor, apparently referring to Arthur Butz's study *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, replied:

> *It's a cyclical kind of thing. Remember about fifteen years ago, there was a move in the same direction. Some college professor* [Butz] *somewhere* [Northwestern University] *wrote what was allegedly a scholarly book that said the whole thing was made up.*

---

[550] O'Connor, Wiesel, *Journey*, v.

To which Wiesel replied:

> *Unfortunately, the Revisionists are all over the world. While the ceremony of the Nobel Prize was being held* […]

Pressman, correcting Wiesel's lamentably broken English, "When you received the Nobel Prize?"...

> *There was a demonstration outside in the streets. There were people who said that it never happened, that the whole thing was a hoax. Those people have lots of money. I don't know from where. But they do. And their books are being translated into almost every language in the world. You find them in Germany, in South Africa, in Norway and even in Australia. Wherever I go, I find them. Just as we are committed to preserve memory, they are committed to distort it.* (16)

Hearing Wiesel's statement about the revisionists, O'Connor asserted immediately that anyone who rejects or has doubts about Holocaust propaganda is an anti-Semite. In fact, in the short time since he had fallen under Holocaustian control, fighting anti-Semitism had become an obsession for him. He proclaimed:

> *It gives me great concern. I preach about it a great deal. I seize every opportunity to get at it publicly. I can't count the number of times in my past five years in New York* [since becoming Archbishop in 1984] *I have lectured on or preached about anti-Semitism. And most of the time, I'm trying to get at unconscious anti-Semitism.* (18)

Pressman then introduced the second reason for the book: desecration of the Catholic memory of Pius XII. He thus asked Wiesel if he "feels strongly" (33) about the man. Pressman did not ask about facts, only feelings. Wiesel replied:

> *But I'm afraid that in the case of Pius, too, the Cardinal and I don't agree, because I feel that Pope Pius XII did not do enough. I hear occasionally that there are documents in the Vatican that can show otherwise, but they have not been made public. Maybe if I were to see those documents, I would change my mind. I have probably read everything that has been written on the subject. And I'm afraid my conclusion is that Pope Pius did not do all he could have to help the Jews during World War II.* (33f.)

Wiesel, demanding access to Vatican archival documents, was the same man who supported the continued suppression of the documents from the International Tracing Service (ITS), and who also suppressed publication of his correspondence with Mauriac to his dying day, while also making sure that no English or French translation of *Un di velt* appeared.

In fact, with regard to the suppression of ITS sources, about 75 percent of the detainee records now under the control of the USHMM concern non-Jews. This museum not only suppresses information, it also engages actively in deliberate deception. For instance, in its main exhibit, it presents photos of dead non-Jewish typhus victims as if they were Jewish victims of the Holocaust. Professor Richard Evans, the Cambridge University historian who served as an

expert witness for Lipstadt's legal team in the lawsuit brought against her by British historian David Irving (see Chapter XI), has commented on this fact:[551]

> *Visiting the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D. C., for example, I was struck by its marginalization of any other victims apart from Jews, to the extent that it presented photographs of dead bodies in camps such as Buchenwald or Dachau as dead Jewish bodies, when in fact relatively few Jewish prisoners were held there.*

President Carter's wish – that U.S. Jews share victimhood with non-Jews at their museum – has obviously been ignored and, in fact, reversed.

Third, Pressman introduced the subject of the aerial photography of Auschwitz. He showed Wiesel an unidentified shot from the summer of 1944 and asks "what your thoughts and feelings are now." (63) (Once again, the Holocaust was all about feelings.) Wiesel began by claiming – falsely – that these pictures were taken by accident:

> *By chance, the navigator forgot to shut the camera, and that is how the camera took pictures of the camp.* (64)

He then recounted how he had allegedly discussed these pictures with President Carter:

> *So I sat with the President and became his guide, and I showed him what the pictures meant. They were clear, everything in them was clear.* (64)

There is a huge difference, of course, between what these pictures actually show and what a Holocaust fundamentalist like Wiesel says they mean. It is exactly the same difference that exists between history in its traditionally accepted meaning (that is, when it is based on a rigorously analytic method that establishes facts with great care, and not merely on the basis of hearsay and "feelings") and the Jewish cult of "memory" as it is used with respect to the Holocaust. The crowning irony of Wiesel's statement comes when he states that the pictures are "clear," which in effect confirms the fact that they show neither the smoke nor the flame that would have emanated from his imagined flaming pits. But he is nonetheless able to see the Holocaust in these pictures, because he is looking at them through the lens of "memory," not analytic history.

Wiesel concluded his statement about his feelings by claiming against all evidence that over a million Jewish children died in the Holocaust:

> *I think of all the children. I am always at the edge of the abyss, when I am confronted by these children, one million or one-and-a-half million children. I don't know, it drives me to rage. Why? Why children? How could the world do that to children?* (64)

Ironically, according to *Night*, Wiesel, as a child, had received a life-saving operation while at Auschwitz. But his hypocrisy does not stop there, for as he was speaking, the Israeli occupation forces were slaughtering Palestinian chil-

---

[551] Richard J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler: History, Holocaust and the David Irving Trial* (N.Y.: Basic Books, 2001), 261.

dren armed with stones and slingshots. Wiesel has never expressed sympathy for these maimed and slaughtered Palestinian children, because they are "unworthy victims."

I conclude with the Jewish Holocaustian abuse of O'Connor for his statement that the Holocaust was a "gift."[552] We recall that, before O'Connor had even gotten off the plane back from Israel, various Jewish leaders had published a statement condemning him.[553] He had been upset by this attack and apparently associated this hostile statement with Wiesel. He says:

> *I was utterly astonished at the resentment, the bitterness that this statement aroused. I "blamed" part of it on Elie Wiesel, because he writes so much about suffering.* (65)

He then reiterates, to Wiesel:

> *My statement was theological. But I must confess, I was deeply hurt.* (67)

Now Wiesel and Pressman have the pathetic O'Connor, a sick victim of abuse, feeling sorry for himself. O'Connor, supposedly a man, is behaving like a child. They have him right where they want him. As a victim of abuse, he is grateful for any crumb that his powerful abuser will let fall from the table. He thus blurts out to Wiesel, apparently referring to the fact that, the day after his return, Wiesel came to visit him at his residence:

> *That was one of the most touching things that you did, to come see me the next day, and* […]

But before O'Connor can finish his sentence, Gabe Pressman interrupts and finishes it for him:

> *You compared the Holocaust, or the suffering of the Jewish people, to the Crucifixion at one point, too.* (68)

Yes, the two religions are now equal, at least in New York City. There would be more to come. The Holocaust fundamentalists were not yet finished with O'Connor, for their plan was to eventually manipulate him into blaming Catholics, including Pius XII, for the Holocaust.

More Apologies from a Dying Cardinal

In 1997, the next phase in this sad story of abuse ensued when Wiesel invited O'Connor to help him dedicate New York City's new Holocaust museum, the Museum of Jewish Heritage. There, the cardinal took it upon himself to apologize for all Catholics who had contributed to past Jewish suffering.[554] O'Connor had no right to do any such thing, especially when one remembers the roles played by prominent Jews, under Communism, in the imposition of

---

[552] Berger, "O'Connor Tours," 3.

[553] Ari L. Goldman, "O'Connor Is Upset by Critics of Trip," *New York Times*, January 12, 1987.

[554] Brian Caulfield, "Holocaust Memorial: Cardinal Asks Forgiveness for Christians Who Turned Their Backs on Jews," *Catholic New York*, September 18, 1997, 14f.

misery, suffering and death on untold millions of Eastern European Catholics. But this remark did offer positive proof that O'Connor, as a victim of psychological abuse, was a very sick man.

Two months later, he reiterated his belief that Jewish suffering is superior to Catholic suffering when his own archdiocesan newspaper quoted him as saying:[555]

> *Although many Christians were persecuted by the Nazis, the cardinal said, only Jews were killed mainly because of their ethnic background. He stressed that he is "passionately committed" to making the truth about the Holocaust known.*

Of course his statement is absurd, for Nazi ideology was equally scornful of the Catholic Poles, parts of whose country were supposed to provide living space for the Germans. Furthermore, an archbishop's primary responsibility is to proclaim Christ, not to play the role of a wandering bard telling the Jewish Holocaust story.

Two years later, on September 8, 1999, the final stage of Wiesel's abuse of O'Connor played out when the sick clergyman, recovering from brain surgery, wrote Wiesel a personal letter in which he made the same kind of apology. Wiesel and the Jewish Holocaustians then rather unscrupulously paid $99,000 to turn the cardinal's private missive into a full-page ad in the Sunday *New York Times* ten days later. Strongly implied in each of O'Connor's gestures was the idea that the Jewish suffering of World War II replicates in a modern context the sufferings of Christ, an idea that a faithful Catholic, no matter how sympathetic to Jewish wartime sufferings, simply cannot accept.

Wiesel's Continuing Offensive against the Papacy

In 1992, the New York Jesuits provided Wiesel with yet another forum, their quarterly review, in which to attack Pius XII. There, he wrote:[556]

> *I have been hurt by the silence of Pope Pius XII during the extermination of my people under Nazism, by Pope John Paul II's meetings with Arafat and Waldheim, by the installation of a convent at Auschwitz. Am I to keep silent, lest I be accused of being anti-Catholic?*

Wiesel launched this attack simply because the Pope had spoken to Kurt Waldheim (who had never been convicted of any crime, and who was later found by the European Court of Justice to have been lynched in the Zionist media), and to Yasser Arafat (who spoke for all Palestinians, including Christian Palestinians, who suffered under the harsh yoke of Israeli occupation).

This attack on Pope John Paul II was typical of Wiesel's animosity to the man before 1993, when the Pope stunned the world by offering Vatican diplomatic recognition to Israel. The treatment accorded to John Paul II after that

---

[555] *Idem*, "University Award: Cardinal Honored for Promoting Catholic Jewish Relations," *Catholic New York*, November 13, 1997, 12.

[556] Elie Wiesel, "*Nostra Aetate*: An Observer's Perspective," *Thought*, December 1992, 370.

volte-face by both Wiesel and the Zionist media was dramatic. On December 26, 1994, for instance, the Pope would be declared "Man of the Year" by *Time*, an event that would have been impossible before he gave diplomatic recognition to the Jewish apartheid state. Although Wiesel would also become, outwardly at least, an admirer of the man after 1993, his rhetorical tone was inexcusable here.

The Pollard Affair

Also in 1992, Wiesel became involved from the start in the drive to commute the life sentence of the Israeli spy Jonathan Pollard, a U.S. citizen who had stolen sensitive classified information and passed it to his Israeli handlers. Wiesel demanded that Pollard be freed immediately for time already served. One of the many problems with this scenario was that the information taken by Pollard and given to Israel was then peddled to the USSR and China by his Israeli paymasters. From there, the nuclear secrets went to both North Korea and Iran. Of course, Wiesel, in his zeal to free a traitor simply for racist reasons, *i.e.*, because he was a fellow Jew, has ignored these unpleasant aspects of the Pollard case. But Wiesel's position was perfectly logical, since his primary allegiance has always been to Israel, not to the United States.

The Pollard affair also offered him another opportunity to generate headlines for himself by alleging that somehow Pollard was a victim of anti-Semitism. The fact that Pollard did far more damage to U.S. security than any other American traitor, for money, is irrelevant to Wiesel. So too are the U.S. and foreign operatives who were exposed and killed as a result of the information Pollard sold to Israel and Israel later sold to the Soviet Union.

Wiesel justified his special concern for Pollard by saying that "just before Passover, I went to see him in jail and told him that I was totally opposed to what he did. I told him that Israel was wrong to accept his services, and he was wrong to offer them. But this has become a matter of humanitarianism."[557] Not surprisingly, Wiesel's commitment to humanitarianism applies only to Jews. Palestinian political prisoners, some of whom have been held in Israeli jails for decades without due process, remain "victims" unworthy of such humanitarianism.

Not surprisingly, Wiesel's old friend, the Jesuit priest Robert Drinan, who had shown his dedication to the Zionist cause when he published the propaganda essay *Honor the Promise: America's Commitment to Israel* in 1977, supported Wiesel's campaign on behalf of Pollard. Since 1981, Drinan had been a Professor of Law at Georgetown University where he specialized in ethics, yet his ethical sensibilities did not extend to the Palestinians. A true example of what some Democrats call a "PEP liberal," that is, a liberal who is "progressive except for Palestine," Drinan would continue to serve as a faith-

[557] Nadine Brozan, "Chronicle," *New York Times*, June 20, 1992, A24.

ful Catholic footsoldier in the service of Zionism until his death in 2007. In exchange, he would be showered with praise in the Zionist media.

1992: John Clive Ball's Groundbreaking Work on the Aerial Photography of Auschwitz

In 1992 the orthodox Holocaust narrative suffered further damage to its credibility and, as some would say, was fatally wounded. This happened when the photographic evidence taken by German and Allied reconnaissance planes during the war became available in a more-accessible format. Many of these photos had become officially accessible to the public during the 1980s, so it was only a matter of time before a revisionist author qualified in this field would locate them in the National Archives' Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia, draw the inevitable conclusions, and facilitate access to them.

The man who accomplished this Herculean task was John Clive Ball, a Canadian mineral-exploration geologist who had been analyzing air photos as part of his professional activities for many years. In 1992 he published his seminal book on the aerial photography of Auschwitz and other alleged Nazi crime scenes under the title *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest.*[558] It was a 120-page letter-size book full of reproductions of wartime photos of the places mentioned in the book's subtitle, accompanied by Ball's critical comments and analyses. The CIA had acknowledged the existence of some of these photos in 1979 and declassified a few of them at that time, as noted above. However, the revisionists had not been able to make full use of them in the intervening decade other than to see in these pictures confirmation that there had been no gigantic smoking outdoor pyres or lines of 10,000 people a day queuing up for entry into the Auschwitz gas chambers.[212]

A little more than two decades later, Ball's book is now an acknowledged revisionist classic, and has recently appeared in an updated and expanded 5th edition entitled *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*.[559]

This study continues to be an incontrovertible stumbling block for the Holocaustians, for it portrays in graphic terms that so many of the victims' supposedly eye-witness experiences were completely imaginary. The same can be said for the book's lethal effect on the work of the dean of the Holocaustian historians, Raul Hilberg. His claim, noted above, that the Germans had dug "eight or nine pits more than forty yards in length, eight yards wide, and six feet deep" at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp for the burning of bodies is revealed to be utter nonsense. Yes, a picture can be worth a thousand words, and even more when those words convey deliberate falsehoods.

---

[558] (Delta: Ball Resource Services, 1992).
[559] *Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 27 (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).

1992: François Mitterrand Creates a High Priest Position for Wiesel

In 1992, President François Mitterrand of France took a page from President Reagan's playbook and created, in response to a request from Wiesel, a pro-Israel propaganda podium for him in France. It was called the *Académie Universelle des Cultures*. We recall that Mitterrand had paid millions to Bolivia's strongman in 1983 to have Klaus Barbie kidnapped by the Bolivian government and shipped to France for a show trial in order to please France's Jewish lobby. In creating this podium for Wiesel, Mitterrand was appeasing his Jewish supporters once again, in the middle of his second seven-year term in office. The appointment, which made Wiesel an official spokesman for the French government, meant that he could 1) pose as a friend of the downtrodden people of the world, while also 2) assuring that the Palestinians would never be included in this group of "worthy victims."

To cite but one example, in 1997, Wiesel organized the *Forum International sur l'Intolérance* in Paris on March 27-28. In the course of the two-day event, various governments around the world were accused of intolerance, while Zionist Israel remained free of any such accusation. In this way, Mitterrand dutifully carried out the orders that had been given to him by his Zionist Jewish bankrollers. He also paid that group public obeisance through his subservience to their lobby, called *CRIF* (*Conseil Représentatif des Institutions Juives de France*). This service included attendance at their banquets for French politicians and other social elites. As a result of Mitterrand's cozy relationship with *CRIF*, France's media treated him with kid gloves, both before and after his death.

Wiesel Launches the USHMM Campaigns against "Hate"

As the Holocaust continued to deteriorate as history, the Holocaust fundamentalists in the U.S. became more and more desperate to silence the dreaded revisionists. Therefore, they decided to adapt with slight modifications what the French government had done in 1990 to criminalize questioning of the Holocaust myth. We must bear in mind that the infamous Gayssot Law did not specifically outlaw revisionism, but rather criminalized the questioning of the definition of crimes against humanity as spelled out in Article 6 of the London Charter of 1945. In this way, France's Jewish lobby sought to mask the blow that they were dealing to free speech and free inquiry in the country that had invented the concept of the rights of man.

The Gayssot Law specifically stated that it intended to "repress all racist, anti-Semitic or xenophobic acts" (*une loi tendant à réprimer tout acte raciste, antisémite ou xénophobe*), but behind this rather vague and seemingly high-sounding language, the Holocaustians of France had taken a drastic step to maintain their control over how the Holocaust myth could be portrayed in public discourse in France. The practical effect of this law was inescapable, for the very act of questioning the official, state-mandated version of the Holocaust

would henceforth constitute the crime of "racism," "anti-Semitism," or "xenophobia," and possibly all three at once. The law allows Jewish groups in France to bring suit against revisionists without having to prove that their own claims about the truth of the Holocaust have any merit. Finally, this deeply flawed law presumes that the London Charter, a document prepared by the Allies, including the Soviet Union, to undergird a simulacrum of justice in the postwar trials of German leaders, represented some kind of divine revelation, and these Jewish plaintiffs have been able to milk it accordingly.

The Holocaust fundamentalists of the United States set about laying the groundwork for passing a similar law in this country. However, they faced a problem that the Jewish lobby of France had not encountered: the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, which bars the government from infringing the right to free speech. In order to work around the First Amendment and, in effect, to subvert one of the strongest commitments of the Founding Fathers, the ADL launched a campaign to criminalize "hate." Their intent was, and remains, to link questioning of the Holocaust with "hate." As the First Intifada continued, Wiesel convened a conference on "The Anatomy of Hate" at Boston University in 1989. The same conference theme was developed in Haifa, and in Oslo in 1990. Then, in late 1991, as the old Soviet Union was dying, even Moscow played host to a conference on "hate." Abe Rosenthal and the *New York Times* backed the ADL push for an anti-hate law in the U.S. that was intended to silence the revisionists once and for all. Rosenthal attended Wiesel's Moscow conference and sang his praises for having organized it.[560] In November 1992, the conference was slightly rebranded, the title changing to "The Anatomy of Hate: Saving Our Children." Mario Cuomo, governor of the State of New York and a man beholden to Jewish financial support to keep his career going, appeared at the event, which was held at New York University.

Against the background of the ongoing campaign against "hate," on April 22, 1993, Wiesel attended the dedication ceremony of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington. In his capacity as Holocaust High Priest, he stood beside President Clinton and was the principal speaker. The *New York Times* played up, quite ironically, "the somber testimony of Elie Wiesel, who spoke of his mother's murder at Auschwitz." Yet, some seventeen years after the opening of the museum, no proof that Wiesel's mother was ever listed on a train manifest taking her from Sighet to Auschwitz has ever been provided. Nor has proof been offered that she and the other members of her family actually entered the camp. Wiesel may tell us that his mother died, allegedly in a gas chamber at Auschwitz. Yet 75 years after the war there is no tangible evidence of such gas chambers – and how could she have been gassed if she was never there anyway? In all likelihood, if she was interned at Auschwitz, and did die there, her death would have resulted, not from the mythical gas chambers, but from typhus or some other disease. In any case, her personnel records

[560] A. M. Rosenthal, "On My Mind: Detesting the Haters," *New York Times*, January 14, 1992, A23.

Illustration 33: Elie Wiesel together with former U.S. President Bill Clinton.

from the International Tracing Service remain suppressed by the USHMM and cannot be viewed by revisionist researchers like me.

The *New York Times* report also looked ahead to the brainwashing of America's children that would result from the museum's creation:[561]

> *The Museum opens as Holocaust survivors enter their final years, many of them troubled by a recent survey indicating a majority of high school students know of the Holocaust only as a chapter of death and tragedy, not necessarily connected to Jews, Nazis or Hitler.*

The article also conveniently overlooked and was silent about the hundreds of U.S. citizens from across America who appeared there to protest the opening of this state-sponsored propaganda center. A week later, the *New York Times* attacked the demonstrators and those who shared their opinion as anti-Semites. The hatchet job was given to Michiko Kakutani, who had started out at the newspaper as a reporter in 1979 and became the in-house book reviewer and literary critic in 1983, a job she held until her retirement in 2017. She wrote:[562]

> *The contentions of these "Revisionists" are shocking, anti-Semitic ones that fly in the face of all historical facts and viciously mock the suffering of survivors. Some of them argue that the Holocaust never occurred at all, that, in the words*

[561] Diana Jean Schemo, "Holocaust Museum Dedicated in Payment to Dead," *New York Times*, April 23, 1993, A1, A14.

[562] Michiko Kakutani, "When History Is a Casualty: Holocaust Denial," *New York Times*, April 30, 1993, C1.

of one "revisionist historian," it was all a "gigantic politico-financial swindle whose beneficiaries are the State of Israel and international Zionism." The gas chambers never existed, say these deniers, and the deaths at Auschwitz and other camps simply resulted from disease.

The Term "Holocaust Denial" Is Born

The Holocaustians timed the publication of Deborah Lipstadt's book *Denying the Holocaust* with the opening of the Washington museum. Simultaneously, Columbia University Press prostituted itself by publishing an English translation of a selection of articles written by the French Jewish Holocaustian Pierre Vidal-Naquet in an attempt to respond to Professor Faurisson's debunking of the Holocaust. Entitled *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust*, the book is one-sided and intellectually dishonest. Instead of debating directly with Faurisson and allowing him to state his arguments, Vidal-Naquet sets up a straw man called Faurisson, and then argues against this fictitious and artificial entity.[563] Ironically, the book stands today as a monument to the fact that by 1993 the Holocaust had already collapsed as history, while also testifying to the moral bankruptcy of a university press that places dedication to its Jewish financial benefactors ahead of its commitment to the search for historical truth.

Lipstadt's new term for the revisionists, "Holocaust deniers," immediately became a household word in the controlled media, while its sister term, "Holocaust denial," also began to be mainstreamed to the U.S. public as itself a virulent form of "hate." Leaving nothing to chance, the *New York Times* made sure that both books were reviewed by a man who was not only a close and trusted Holocaustian friend, but also a future director of the USHMM.[564] The invention of the term "Holocaust denial" marked the beginning of Lipstadt's rise to a bizarre sort of notoriety in U.S. academe as the Holocaustians' chief enforcer of Holocaust orthodoxy.

On the Road with Wiesel's "Hate" Train

Wiesel's "hate" train made a stop at the University of Massachusetts at Amherst on March 28, 1995. The event was entitled "Crossworlds: Maya Angelou and Elie Wiesel in Conversation," and seems to have been part of the Holocaustians' effort to link U.S. blacks to the Holocaust by enabling Wiesel to tell audiences about the black American soldiers he had seen at Buchenwald on liberation day. Angelou, like Wiesel, was born in 1928 and had no college degree. She was also the author of seven separate autobiographies, which often contradict each other. According to a printed report of the event, Wiesel began the evening by asking Angelou: "Maya, what is hate?" He then went on to re-

[563] See Faurisson's rebuttal: *Réponse à Vidal Naquet* (Paris: La Vieille Taupe, 1982).
[564] Walter Reich, "Erasing the Holocaust," *New York Times*, July 11, 1993, BR1.

count meeting his first black person: "an American soldier among the liberators of Buchenwald."[565] History – not "memory" – records that there were no blacks present on the day that Buchenwald was liberated, but that has not kept Wiesel from claiming, since the mid-1980s, that he saw black soldiers there.

Wiesel continued to lash out blindly on the subject of "hate" in one of his preferred forums, the weekly *Parade Magazine*, edited at the time by his friend Walter Anderson. Over the years, Wiesel enjoyed free rein to push his personal agenda in *Parade*. In a 1992 article entitled "When Passion Is Dangerous," he attacked the revisionists and the damage they were doing to the Jewish Holocaust narrative. He wrote:[566]

> […] *political anti-Semitism is followed in its turn by an historical anti-Semitism* [revisionism] *that seems to me the most vicious and injurious of all. For historical anti-Semitism assaults the memory* [again, memory is not history] *that Jews hold of their own past suffering, as in the Holocaust.*

He concluded:

> *If these new anti-Semites succeed in imposing their will, a Jew will no longer be able to speak of the Jewish tragedy.*

Ironically, as Wiesel struggled in this article to define the word "fanatic," he was blind to the fact that he was actually defining himself. The ardent Zionist offered a chillingly precise description of himself when he wrote:

> *I would say that an idea becomes fanatical the moment it minimizes or excludes all the ideas that confront or oppose it. In religion, it is dogmatism; in politics, totalitarianism. The fanatic deforms and pollutes reality. He never sees things and people as they are* […]

Who more than Wiesel minimizes and excludes from consideration ideas that are different from his own? Who is more dogmatic than Wiesel, with his insistence on what we are allowed to think and to say? Who is more out of touch with reality than Wiesel, with his refusal to recognize that the Palestinians are human beings too, and that we cannot be indifferent to what the Jews of Israel are doing to them?

Changing of the Guard at the Holocaust Museum

Less than two years after the creation of the USHMM, its founding director, Jeshajahu "Shaike" Weinberg, who had emigrated from Germany to Israel in 1933 at the age of fifteen, retired. In January 1995, the name of Weinberg's replacement, Professor Steven Katz, a historian at Cornell University, was announced. Not surprisingly, Katz was a hard-core Holocaustian who, like his friend and sponsor Wiesel and USHMM Board Chairman Miles Lerman, insisted on the "uniqueness of the Holocaust."[567] But, as it turned out, Cornell

---

[565] "Maya Angelou…"
[566] Elie Wiesel, "When Passion Is Dangerous," *Parade Magazine*, April 19, 1992, 20.
[567] Larry Judelson, "New Holocaust Museum Director Promotes the Uniqueness of the Jew-

University had concerns about Katz's professional behavior. In March 1995, just two weeks before he was supposed to assume his new job, Katz was forced to withdraw when reports circulated that he had been censured by Cornell for lying about his scholarly achievements, and for taking another job while on sabbatical leave from Cornell.[568] As a result of these transgressions, Katz's salary had been frozen for three years and he had been barred from taking future sabbaticals.[569] Once this information became public, the museum had to withdraw the appointment. Katz remained at Cornell four more years, until 1999. By then, Boston University had created the Elie Wiesel Center for Judaic Studies, and Wiesel made sure that Katz was appointed as its first director. The appointment was a grim reminder of the Holocaust cronyism involved in Wiesel's academic career.

As a result of Katz's withdrawal, the museum appointed Walter Reich to succeed Weinberg. As a psychiatrist, Reich had no experience as a curator, a fact that offers further proof of the odd uniqueness of the Holocaust Memorial Museum. When Reich proved to be too independent-minded, clashing openly and often with Wiesel's fellow-veteran board chairman Miles Lerman, his tenure was cut short, and he resigned in protest in 1998.

New York Jewish Intellectual Takes a Dim View of Wiesel's Autobiography

In 1995, the English translation of the first volume of Wiesel's autobiography, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, appeared. The *New York Times* called upon New York Jewish intellectual Daphne Merkin to review it.[570] Merkin pointed out that Wiesel, near the beginning of his book, tells the story, recounted here in Chapter II, about how his future eminence as "a great man in Israel" had been foretold by the Rabbi of Wizhnitz when Wiesel was only eight years old. She writes, cutting to the heart of Wiesel's pathetic narcissism:

> *But most people who wear a halo of greatness tend not to point it out; certainly most people who write literary autobiographies are at pains to let their character speak for itself.*

As if such a statement were not enough, she also accuses Wiesel of mendacity and underhandedness. She writes:

> *Along the way to finding out very little about Elie Wiesel, we also find out a lot.*

---

ish Genocide," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, January 3, 1995. www.jta.org/1995/01/03/archive/new-holocaust-museum-director-promotes-the-uniqueness-of-the-jewish-genocide.

[568] Judith Weinraub, "Holocaust Museum Chief Forced Out before Starting," *Washington Post*, March 4, 1995, 6.

[569] Karen De Witt, "Holocaust Museum's New Chief Resigns," *New York Times*, March 4, 1995, 11.

[570] Daphne Merkin, "Witness to the Holocaust: A First-Person Look at the Shy Boy Who Became the Cautious Man Who Became Elie Wiesel: *All Rivers Run to the Sea*, Memoirs," *NY Times Book Review,* December 17, 1995, BR7.

Merkin then lists some of the things she learned: that he is "thin-skinned" and cannot take criticism, that he supposedly suffers from "migraines," and that, amazingly, Wiesel, his father and two sisters had survived Auschwitz while one sister and his mother did not. Merkin was thunderstruck by this news: how could some members of a family be gassed while others were not?

She directs most of her scorn at Wiesel's lies of omission, lamenting his refusal to discuss all the fixes that had to be put in place over the years by his Jewish and Zionist handlers to build his career. Sardonically, she calls Wiesel "the shy boy who became a cautious man who became Elie Wiesel." She then cuts to the jugular of our Holocaust High Priest:

> *There is a beguiling, if not entirely convincing lack of individual will throughout this recounting, as though the author has intuited that ambition yoked to moral purpose is so problematic that it is best to act as though he simply wandered into the Nobel Prize.*

Merkin's review demonstrates once again the degree to which fellow New York Jews look askance at Wiesel. This negative portrait was apparently strident enough to keep the *New York Times* from asking her to review the second installment of Wiesel's autobiography when it appeared a few years later.

1995: Official Remembrance of Auschwitz

In January 1995, the Zionist media began its retrospectives on the fiftieth anniversary of the liberation of the various German concentration camps, and Auschwitz, overrun by the Soviets in January 1945, was at the top of the list. Wiesel had originally been listed as one of the speakers to appear at the ceremonies planned by the Polish government at Auschwitz. But the Polish authorities had not taken into account the fact that Wiesel dislikes the Polish people, whom he considers, in comparison to the Jews, culturally inferior. Thus, they were surprised when he discovered something objectionable in the calendar of events planned for Friday, January 27. Using a variation on the usual theme of taking offense over the failure to mention the word "Jew," described above, he was now "offended by what he called sloppy organization and the failure of the Polish Government to include the Kaddish, the prayer for the dead. Mr. Wiesel had said he was not sure he would attend, even though he was listed as one of the main speakers."[571] Since the Holocaust fundamentalists were not exactly happy about having to share victimhood with the Catholic Poles at Auschwitz, it should come as no surprise to us that Holocaust High Priest found their preparations "sloppy." Also, the *New York Times's* reporter was merely reflecting her employer's Judeo-centric bias when she wrote:[572]

---

[571] Jane Perlez, "Confusion Marks Polish Plan to Commemorate Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 16, 1995, A2.

[572] Jane Perlez, "Wiesel Now Agrees to Take Part in Auschwitz Rites," *New York Times,* January 20, 1995, A4.

> *The organizers have no comprehension of the Jewish component, which is central, really.*

When Wiesel finally got to Auschwitz, he was still unhappy. As the leader of the U.S. delegation to this commemoration and as the man who, according to Chmiel, had undergone "transubstantiation" when President Reagan had made him the High Priest of the Holocaust, he represented all U.S. citizens, not just Jews. Yet he brazenly threatened to lead an alternate ceremony to protest what he and fellow Jews said was Poland's de-emphasis of Jewish suffering in the Holocaust.[573] As usual, Wiesel knew that no politician, public figure, or member of the Zionist media would dare to question his unilateral making of such a threat. By doing so, he once again offended the Polish people in the name of the United States, and showed his utter contempt for both the Poles and for all non-Jewish Americans.

The *New York Times*, committed as always to the uniqueness of Jewish suffering and thus to the higher appropriateness of Jewish prayers over those of other people, added additional disinformation to its news reporting when it editorialized:[574]

> *That the killings continued even to the last moment darkens the blot on Germany's reputation. Yet it is also a matter of record that when the Americans and British learned what was happening at Auschwitz, senior officials rejected pleas to bomb the death camp and its rail approaches, a failure of imagination that today seems incomprehensible. The only preventive for a repetition of Auschwitz is remembrance. That is why the Polish Government was so wrong in its initial decision to prevent the recitation of the Jewish prayer for the dead at commemoration ceremonies, and why Elie Wiesel and others were so right to insist on its inclusion.*

As we see, this particular Holocaust scam, the failure to mention specifically the word "Jew," or to recite the specifically Jewish prayer, mixed in with the failure-to-bomb trope, is an eternally repeatable formula that the *New York Times* cynically recycles year in and year out.

Chirac in France, Like O'Connor in New York, Forced to Apologize

Elie Wiesel's friend François Mitterrand never apologized during his fourteen years in power (1981-1995) for the involvement of the Vichy government in the deportation of a minority of Jews resident in France during the war years. Opinions vary as to why France's Jewish Holocaustians accorded him this dispensation, but he rendered them so many services, including the organization of the Barbie show trial and the appointment of Wiesel to a quasi-ambassadorial position with the *Académie Universelle des Cultures*, that they most likely did not want to cause any unnecessary political trouble for a trusted

---

[573] Jane Perlez, "Separate Auschwitz Services Highlight Jewish-Polish Dispute," *New York Times,* January 26, 1995, A10.

[574] "Remembering Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 26, 1995, A20.

friend. But when Jacques Chirac came to power in 1995, the Zionist media began a campaign to elicit such an apology from him. As a result, he had to move this issue to the top of his agenda. Since Chirac had opposed passage of the Gayssot Law in 1990 on the grounds that it would establish a government-approved, official or authorized version of history, as had been the case under Communism, the Holocaustians did not trust him. Thus, as they had done with Cardinal O'Connor a few years earlier in New York, they sought to bring him into line through their media campaign.

In 1990, as a member of the French Senate, the upper house of France's bicameral legislature, Chirac had attended the debates and voted against this law three times. On each occasion, June 11, June 29 and June 30, 1990, he had done so because it threatened "freedom of expression" (*la liberté d'expression*).[575] By 1995, when France's Jewish-dominated media beat their media drums for him to make this symbolic recognition of Jewish victimhood under the Vichy government, Chirac realized that he would never be able to govern effectively if he did not make amends to France's Holocaustian Jews for having placed his country's interests ahead of their narrow ones when he had cast these three votes. Thus, one of Chirac's first acts on becoming president was to apologize for the deportation and alleged deaths of nearly 74,000 French Jews.[576] This gesture, which was purely political, had little historical basis in fact. Until the names of all the deportees alleged to have died are checked through the now-suppressed files of the International Tracing Service, there is no reason to believe that the death toll among these deportees was anywhere near as high.[577] Chirac's act of subservience to *CRIF* and the other groups composing France's Jewish Lobby forced the bishops of France to apologize in a similar manner on September 30, 1997.[578]

1997: Wiesel's Hypocrisy at De Paul University, Chicago

On June 15, 1997, Wiesel delivered the commencement address at De Paul University, a Catholic institution in Chicago. It was entitled "Learning and Respect," and he was able to impart his core message while keeping a straight face:[579]

---

575 http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Loi_Gayssot

576 Marlise Simons, "Chirac Affirms France's Guilt in Fate of Jews," *New York Times*, July 17, 1995.

577 That said, an analysis of the Auschwitz Death Registers indicates that a large percentage of these deportees did in fact die as a result of various diseases, especially typhus, in the catastrophic epidemic that decimated that camp from July 1942 until well into 1943; see Enrique Aynat, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 1998, 188-198.

578 Roger Cohen, "French Church Issues Apology to Jews on War," *New York Times*, October 1, 1997.

579 Elie Wiesel, "Learning and Respect," June 15, 1997; http://archive.humanity.org/printview.php?page=wiesel_at_depaul&sectionName=voices.

> *Furthermore, humiliation. Always remember, my good friends, that there is one sin we must never commit, and it is to humiliate another person or to allow another person to be humiliated in our presence without us screaming and shouting and protesting.*

Incredibly, the man who has never uttered a word of protest against the daily humiliation of the Palestinians by his fellow Jews in Israel went unchallenged by his largely Catholic audience for this expression of hypocrisy.

1998: More Hypocrisy at Boston University

In October 1998, a symposium on the subject of "The Claims of Memory" was held at Boston University to celebrate Wiesel's 70th birthday. One of the speakers was Prof. Susan Suleiman of Harvard University. As the *New York Times* reported:[580]

> [She] *spoke about the "institutional boundary" between fiction and nonfiction. It is notable, she said, that it can really only be violated in one direction. "If a memoir is felt to be fraudulent, there are shockwaves," especially if the events described are traumatic. If a novel turns out to be a memoir, she said, people don't care as much. "I don't think there should be limits on what one can do with the Holocaust in literature," she said. But, she added, "I think the category of memoir implies a kind of contract."*

Prof. Suleiman implies, but does not state specifically, what this supposed "contract" involves, but she does seem to say that a memoir writer is expected to tell the truth and refrain from making up stories. Not one of the Holocaust profiteers invited to speak at this symposium condemned Wiesel or confessed to feeling "shockwaves" from the many lies found in *Night*. Not surprisingly, the last word in this article was given to Wiesel himself, who confided:

> *Memories, even painful memories, are all we have. In fact, they are the only thing we are. So we must take very good care of them.*

Sadly, Wiesel's mendacious "memory" functioned to perfection when he imagined Dr. Mengele as looking very much like Erich von Stroheim. And then of course there is his clear "memory" of a foot injury that later turned – rather magically – into a knee injury.

1999: Faurisson's *Ecrits Révisionnistes* Appear as an Underground Publication

When Jacques Chirac became president of France in 1995, he made a symbolic gesture, as explained above, to the Holocaustians who rule France from behind the scenes by offering a public apology in his capacity as head of state for the deportation of 25 percent of France's Jews under the Vichy regime. This act,

---

[580] Sarah Boxer, "Giving Memory Its Due in an Age of License," *New York Times*, October 28, 1998, C1, C6.

by a man who had opposed the Gayssot Act of 1990, set the tone of subservience to a foreign lobby for his remaining twelve years in office.

In 1999, Professor Faurisson published a monumental four-volume collection of his revisionist writings under the title *Ecrits Révisionnistes*. But thanks to Holocaustian censorship, enforced by the subservient Chirac, Faurisson could not offer the book for sale in public without incurring a serious jail term for *négationnisme*, the Orwellian word the French use for "Holocaust denial." Thus, the four volumes were circulated privately, around the world, with the words *édition privée hors-commerce* (private publication not for sale) prominently emblazoned on their covers. In this way, Faurisson avoided having his work fall under the purview of the Gayssot Act. That he had to do so offers further proof of two important facts: that the Holocaustians of France know that Faurisson is right and that they are wrong on this historical question, and that France's politicians have brought incalculable shame upon themselves by adopting the Shoah as their nation's state religion.

1999: Peter Novick on Wiesel and "the Holocaust"

In 1999, Peter Novick's *The Holocaust in American Life* appeared. Novick, like Finkelstein, whose *Holocaust Industry* would appear a year later, claimed to believe that the Holocaust is a true story, and that it really happened. Like Finkelstein, he also attacked Wiesel, but his mockery was more ironic and nuanced than Finkelstein's. Toward the end of his book, he writes of Wiesel's theatrics:

> *Elie Wiesel, of course, became the emblematic survivor. His gaunt face, with its anguished expression, seemed to freeze time – to be staring out from a 1945 photograph of the liberation of the camps.* (273)

Novick quickly adds that Wiesel's media image is not only contrived; the hypocrisy contained in it also drives innumerable Jews crazy. Regarding this hypocrisy, he writes:

> *Numerous Jewish critics – occasionally in print, more often in private – have been acerbic about what they see as Wiesel's carefully cultivated persona as a symbol of suffering, as Christ figure.* (274)

Although Novick at least mentions this taboo subject, he does not have the courage to explore it and to ask: "Why is it that so many fellow Jews despise Wiesel?" However, his statement does support one of the major themes of the present study, which is that many, if not most, U.S. Jews are skeptical, perhaps even "acerbic," about Wiesel. Their concern is not only with the man's exploitation of the Holocaust in the Zionist media to advance his career; it also relates to Wiesel's persona as a professional Jew.

An unknown factor that might explain this overall Jewish silence about Wiesel, even though many if not most of them know he was a fraudster, is the Jewish principle of *mesirah*. According to this tradition, Jews are enjoined to

never inform on another Jew to secular authorities about fraudulent activities.[581]

Rabbi Neusner: Wiesel's "Holocaust-and-Redemption" Cult Turns off Young Jews

As the century came to an end, Rabbi Jacob Neusner, quoted above at a time when the Holocaust was just beginning to take over Jewish life in the United States, issued a further assessment of the effect that Wiesel's self-aggrandizing obsession with the Holocaust was having on young U.S. Jews. As the game of ethnic politics in the defense of Israel had replaced traditional Jewish belief and practice, young Jews began to be turned off by Jewish identity in unprecedented numbers. Neusner wrote:[582]

> *Now, 25 years later, an entire generation of Jews has grown up with the ethnic Jewishness of Holocaust and Redemption. Don't trust the Gentiles; do depend for psychic security on Israel.*

He continues:

> *And how have the children responded to this Judaism consisting of only memory? The same years that mark the triumph in American Jewry's civil religion of Holocaust and Redemption also have witnessed an unprecedented wave of intermarriage between Jews and unconverted gentiles. In the past eight years alone, more than half of all Jews entering marriage did so with gentiles.*

Neusner concludes, obviously, that Gentiles want to marry Jews, so U.S. society is not Nazi Germany. On the Jewish side, however, he notes:

> *Jews vote not only with their feet – choosing not to live in Israel – but also with their heart – choosing not to raise another generation of Jews. Holocaust-and-Redemption Judaism simply has failed in its chosen mission to keep Jews Jewish.*

---

[581] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mesirah

[582] Jacob Neusner, "American Jews Embrace a Religion of Memory," *St. Petersburg Times*, April 12, 1999, A11.

Chapter XI
2000s: Wiesel, His Credibility Eroding, Is Satirized by Tova Reich, and Denounces "Deniers"

New Elements in Second Volume of Wiesel's Autobiography

The second volume of Wiesel's autobiography, entitled *And the Sea Is Never Full*, appeared in 2000. James Carroll, by then a well-established Catholic Judeophile and Zionist, reviewed it for the *New York Times Book Review*.[583] An ex-priest, he now holds the post of Distinguished Scholar in Residence at Suffolk University in Boston and continues to write opinion pieces for the *Boston Globe*. In 2000, he was apparently considered to be a safer bet to review Wiesel's autobiography than Daphne Merkin, who had reviewed the first volume.[584] Although Carroll predictably heaped praise on both Wiesel and his book, he nonetheless managed to include a few critical comments. Alluding obliquely to those many Jews who detest Wiesel's exploitation of the Holocaust, Carroll wrote that Wiesel "has become an even more passionate and, to some, problematic voice, obsessed with the subject." He also lists some of the objections that are made with regard to Wiesel's sanctimony:

> *He has been rebuked for being too attached to Israel and for not living there (an American citizen, he has made his home in the United States since 1956). His insistence on the uniqueness of the Holocaust has been taken to denigrate the suffering of others, like the millions of Ukrainian victims of Stalin's terror-famine.*

---

[583] James Carroll, "Witness: For Elie Wiesel Silence Is Not an Option: *And the Sea Is Never Full,* Memoirs," *New York Times Book Review*, January 2, 2000, BR10.

[584] One must also remember that the *New York Times* completely transformed the *Boston Globe* during the twenty years (1993-2013) it owned that newspaper. In 2001-2, when the last members of the Taylor family, the previous owners, were being eliminated from the management team, the paper's transformation into a full-fledged Zionist propaganda entity was completed.

Finally, Carroll gets around to mentioning Wiesel's utter failure as an intellectual and as a writer:

> *His writing has been neglected by critics even as his fame has been exploited by the self-interested.*

Carroll is an approved Catholic voice in the Zionist media. For this reason, his editors at the *Times* allowed him to criticize Wiesel, but only within permissible parameters. The most-serious critique that he makes of Wiesel is that, although he is widely criticized – even despised – in the U.S. Jewish community, Jewish rabbis, intellectuals, and other leaders generally do not dare to criticize him publicly. Carroll is repeating here what Novick had written a few years earlier to the effect that "numerous Jewish critics – occasionally in print, more-often in private – have been acerbic about what they see as Wiesel's carefully cultivated persona as a symbol of suffering […]" (see p. 312 here). Novick, in turn, was merely repeating what Samuel Freedman had written in 1986 when he stated that "with Wiesel's fame has come, on the one hand, a dehumanizing sort of adulation and, on the other, a criticism of his writing and his personality – little of it rendered in public – from some leading American Jewish intellectuals" (see p. 258 here). Freedman, of course, was recycling what Edward B. Fiske had reported at the beginning of Wiesel's career in the 1970s about "some Jewish leaders" accusing "Wiesel of going beyond the bounds of good taste in building his career on […] the holocaust" (see p. 204 here).

The silence of the Jewish elites, with their privileged and often direct access to the Zionist media's gatekeepers, with whom, in addition, they share various biases and predispositions, is truly deafening. They refuse to speak out about Wiesel, for the benefit of their non-Jewish fellow citizens, and to denounce his chicanery in public. This behavior suggests they might feel compelled to do so by the Jewish tradition of *mesirah*.

The title to Carroll's review opens with the words "[…] For Elie Wiesel Silence Is Not an Option." It would have been more accurate if it had read "For Elie Wiesel Silence Is Always an Option." Examples of Wiesel's various silences have already been given to the reader. A truly classic silence on his part, however, has been the one he has employed with respect to the repeated written requests he has received for over two decades from the Palestinian human rights organization, Deir Yassin Remembered. That organization has asked him to apologize for the massacre and ethnic cleansing of the Arab village of Deir Yassin on April 9, 1948. This terrorist attack was carried out by Wiesel's employer, the Irgun, for whom he proudly worked, allegedly from late 1947 to early 1949. His answer is always the same: no answer. In response the group has coined the phrase "Wieselian Silence."

Wiesel Testifies under Oath That Everything in *Night* Is True

On February 1, 2007, Wiesel attended a conference at the Argent Hotel in San Francisco on the theme of "Facing Violence: Justice, Religion and Conflict

Resolution." While he was there, a young man named Eric Hunt accosted him and was arrested. Since I strongly oppose the use of violence or coercion of any kind in opposition to the Holocaust fundamentalists, I unequivocally condemn what this young man allegedly did when he is said to have placed hands on Wiesel. At his trial, Hunt was found guilty and served an eighteen-month prison sentence. However, the trial also included sworn testimony by Wiesel on one important aspect of his Holocaust claims. On July 8, 2008, Judge Robert Donder questioned Wiesel and received the following answers:[585]

> *Q. And is this book* Night *that you wrote a true account of your experience during World War II?*
> *A. It is a true account. Every word in it is true.*
> […]
> *Q. And what was your – what day were you born in Sighet, Romania?*
> *A. September 30th, 1928.*
> […]
> *Q. And what* [number] *was tattooed on your left arm?*
> *A. My number was A7713. My father's number was 7712.*

If Wiesel was not in fact Prisoner A-7713, and if his father was not Prisoner number A-7712, then he is guilty of perjury.

Holocaust Museum Gift Shops Encourage More Faux "Memoirs"

The dreaded revisionists would never have been able to demolish the Holocaust as history without the help of the Holocaustians themselves. The latter, driven by their lust for both money and control, remained in perpetual need of new products, however ridiculous. As this need burgeoned, the Holocaust fundamentalists revealed not only that the Holocaust is a business, "Shoah Business," but also that they needed to discover new eyewitnesses and new "survivors" in order to develop this market. Their books and videos are sold in the gift shops housed at all the Holocaust museums, and are also utilized by those teachers who deliver state-mandated Holocaust brainwashing instruction in the nation's schools. The Holocaustians also need scripts, no matter how absurd, for Holocaust-related movies. Thanks to the tightly controlled distribution and reward system, such movies receive advertising support, and positive reviews are assured in advance, since no corporate-employed reviewer would risk his or her job by criticizing a Holocaust film. Likewise, such productions automatically receive primary consideration for Oscars and other awards. By the beginning of the Twenty-First Century, the only caveat seemed to be that such books, videos, and films avoid direct treatment of Auschwitz.

---

[585] Superior Court of California. County of San Francisco. Before the Honorable Robert Donder, Judge Presiding, Department Number 23. *People of the State of California, Plaintiff, v. Eric Hunt, Defendant. Testimony of Elie Wiesel*, July 8, 2008, 7, 13.

Revisionist Researchers Germar Rudolf and and Carlo Mattogno

Although Professor Lipstadt insists that there is no "other side" to the debate on the historicity of the Holocaust, her view contains a greater dose of wishful thinking than she would probably be willing to admit. To be sure, the revisionists are silenced by the Holocaustians and their stooges wherever possible. They are ostracized and persecuted in every imaginable way, and in many countries they are even prosecuted, fined and sent to prison for their peaceful dissent. Hence it is not surprising that only very few individuals have dared to openly and publicly voice their dissent on this subject. With these harsh facts in mind, I would like to briefly profile two of the most-prolific revisionists of the past twenty years. The totality of their work is simply monumental. Even better, it is ongoing.

Although the saga of Germar Rudolf's persecution by the German (and US) government for his revisionist views and publications began in the 1990s, it extended into the early years of the new century, and so will be treated here. Carlo Mattogno's career has followed a similar arc. Although he began publishing revisionist essays in the mid-1980s, his productivity reached its pinnacle only after the turn of the millennium.

In 1993, Germar Rudolf (b. 1964) was a young German chemist preparing his PhD thesis at the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. He would soon become a redoubtable addition to the forces of revisionism. Unfortunately, he would also pay dearly for his courage in searching for the truth. Asked by a fellow German citizen, who had been indicted for expressing doubts about the Holocaust, to present an expert opinion on his behalf in court, Rudolf agreed to do so. Not surprisingly, however, Rudolf's expert opinion was disallowed by the judge because its conclusions not only questioned but disproved the gassing myth at Birkenau. Rudolf was then fired from his job, and shortly thereafter forced out of the doctoral program at the University of Stuttgart.[586]

In April 1993, a book containing the essence of Rudolf's technical research on the gas chambers of Birkenau was published bearing the title *Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* [*Expert Report on the Formation and Detectability of Cyanide Compounds in the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*].[587] For this *Expert Report*, Rudolf was indicted by the German judiciary and tried in 1994/95.

---

[586] For details see his collection of autobiographical essays: Germar Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).

[587] This first printed edition (Bad Kissingen: Remker-Heipke, April 1993) was later replaced by a slightly revised second edition bearing as editors the made-up names Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (London: Cromwell Press, July 1993). A third revised and expanded edition (although it is labeled the second) appeared in 2001 (Hastings, UK: Castle Hill Publishers). The first English edition appeared in 2003: *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz* (Chicago, Ill.,

Also in April 1993, Rudolf published a less-technical book titled *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte: Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör* [*Lectures on Contemporary History. Controversial Issues Cross Examined*], which is based on presentations of revisionist research results made by Rudolf before German academic audiences in 1992.[588] The book also appeared in an expanded and updated form in English.[589]

While being tried for his *Expert Report* in late 1994, Rudolf published another work in collaboration with other revisionists including Udo Walendy, John Clive Ball, Carlo Mattogno and Professor Faurisson. It appeared under the title *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*[590] [*Foundations of Contemporary History: A Handbook on Disputed Issues of the Twentieth Century*]. It was later published in English under the title *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[591]

In early 1995, while Rudolf's first trial was still in session, the German authorities once more emphasized their indifference to freedom of thought and expression by initiating criminal investigations against Rudolf, several of his co-authors and his publisher for his 1994 *Grundlagen* book.

At the end of his first trial in June 1995, Rudolf was found guilty of what was essentially a thought crime and sentenced to fourteen months in prison for his *Expert Report*.

In November 1995, Rudolf published yet another revisionist anthology together with Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno: *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten—Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*[592] [*Auschwitz: Naked Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*], which also appeared in English ten years later.[593]

In March 1996, Rudolf's appeal against his first verdict was rejected, his second trial for his *Grundlagen* book was scheduled to start in June of that year, while another criminal investigation was prepared for his *Auschwitz* book. Fearing that he would actually have to serve a much lengthier jail term

---

Theses & Dissertations Press); currently, the 3rd. expanded Engl. ed. is in print with the title *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

588 Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1993; current edition: *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

589 *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined* (Chicago, Ill., Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003; 3rd ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

590 Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1994; published under Rudolf's pen name Ernst Gauss.

591 Edited under the pen name Ernst Gauss (Capshaw, Ala..: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2000), 2nd and 3rd eds., edited as Germar Rudolf (Chicago, Ill.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003/Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).

592 Edited under the pen name Herbert Verbeke (Berchem, Belgium: Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, 1995); this was a revisionist rebuttal of Jean-Claude Pressac's second book on Auschwitz: *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: la Machinerie du Meurtre de Masse* (Paris: Editions du CNRS, 1993).

593 Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac* (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005/2nd ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).

under Germany's Orwellian judicial system – there were additional criminal investigations pending for magazine articles Rudolf had authored – he fled to England in early 1996. While in England, the German court sentenced the publisher of Rudolf's *Grundlagen* book to pay a fine of 30,000 DM, issued an arrest warrant against the absent Rudolf, and ordered that the book's printing plates and all existing copies be destroyed. They were burned in waste incinerators under police supervision.

In England, Rudolf started his own little publishing company focusing exclusively on scholarly revisionist material, initially only in the German language. When the British media initiated a campaign to have Rudolf extradited to Germany in late 1999, he fled to the United States where he eventually applied for political asylum.

Rudolf's publication output was prolific during his next six years in the U.S. One of the major works produced at this time was the English translation of his already mentioned book *Vorlesungen.* While in the U.S., he also launched the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, in which forty titles have already appeared.[594] These studies, which are based on scientifically sound, evidence-based studies of data, systematically dismantle many of the Holocaust's standard myths. In doing so, they stand in sharp contrast to the standard works on the Holocaust produced by the conformist and self-censoring U.S-American university presses and other publishers. Perhaps the best proof of their validity is the fact that their very existence cannot even be mentioned in the Zionist media, and that Amazon delisted them in 2017.

Rudolf remained in the U.S. until October 2005, at which time he was arrested and four weeks later deported to Germany, where he was found guilty in a trial that was a travesty of justice, sentenced and imprisoned for 30 more months for having written his *Lectures* book and for revisionist texts posted online. After his release in 2009, he returned to England. In 2011, he immigrated again to the U.S. where he presently resides with his U.S. wife and children.

Carlo Mattogno, born in 1951, ranks among the most-important active revisionists. His work on Wiesel, quoted above in Chapter V and printed in an updated version in the Appendix, is an essential feature of the arguments presented in this study about Wiesel's false identity as an Auschwitz veteran.

Starting with his first revisionist book published in 1985,[595] Mattogno's revisionist writings were first published in Italian in his native country Italy. When Mattogno contacted the Institute for Historical Review a few years later, his *œuvre* was discovered by the U.S. revisionist and IHR supporter Russ Granata, a decorated U.S. Navy veteran and retired school teacher of history, literature and German. After becoming aware of Mattogno's work, Granata initiated a correspondence with him and began translating his works into Eng-

---

[594] http://holocausthandbooks.com

[595] *Il rapporto Gerstein: anatomia di un falso*, (Monfalcone: Sentinella d'Italia, 1985); reviewed by Robert A. Hall in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1986, 115-119.

lish.[596] As a result of these efforts, Mattogno's early work *The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews* appeared in two parts in 1988, and is now available online.[597] This paper fulfilled all the promises implicit in the earlier works, and hinted at more-detailed studies to come, first on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, and then on the mythical extermination camps in eastern Europe associated with "Operation Reinhardt." *Myth* was breathtaking in range, and brought to its readers sources of information that the conformist historians had dutifully avoided so as not to upset their own, cherry-picked narrative of the Holocaust.

At his own expense, Granata published and promoted several seminal early works by Mattogno, including *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (1996), and *The Crematories of Auschwitz: A Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac* (1993). In bringing the latter work to the attention of the Anglophone revisionist community, he paved the way for the publication of a revised version of this book by the IHR entitled *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*.[598]

In 1989, Mattogno made his first visit to the U.S. in order to attend the 9th International Revisionist Conference. He read a paper in Italian, with Granata interpreting. He returned to the U.S. again for the 12th International revisionist Conference in 1994. There he met the multi-lingual Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf and discussed with him the possibility of conducting research in the Russian archives, which were just becoming available at that time. Then, beginning in 1995, Mattogno, Graf and Granata actually traveled to Russia, rented two apartments in Moscow, and settled in for a lengthy period of work in the archives with documents captured by the Soviets in 1945 and suppressed until then.[599] As they did so, they were doing work that the conformist historians, with their automatic access to archives, should have conducted years earlier, but never did and still have not.

The total number of Mattogno's published pages on the Holocaust legend is simply massive, and numbers in the tens of thousands.[600] Fortunately, however, his work has been brought to the attention of all World War II researchers through the ambitious publication program launched by Germar Rudolf's series *Holocaust Handbooks*. To date, almost half of the forty books to have appeared in the series are authored by Mattogno.[601]

---

596 www.revisionists.com/revisionists/granata.html

597 *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, Nos. 2f., 1988, 133-172, 261-302; online *e.g.* at https://codoh.com/library/document/2200/.

598 Newport Beach, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1994; this book is now a chapter in Vol. 14 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*: Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* (2016), 131-212.

599 Carlo Mattogno, "Obituary: Memories about Russell Granata (Aug. 22, 1923 – Aug. 14, 2004)," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 2004, 442f.; www.codoh.com/library/document/1742/.

600 Most of his writings translated into English can be found at www.codoh.com/library/authors/1464/.

601 www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?author_id=5

Prof. Deborah Lipstadt, Emory University, and the Collapse of *Fragments*

As indicated in Chapter IX, the best-selling British historian David Irving testified on behalf of the defense during the second Zündel trial. This brought upon on him the wrath of organized Zionism, which has been trying hard ever since to destroy the man's reputation and livelihood. One important step during this process of character assassination was Deborah Lipstadt's 1993 book *Denying the Holocaust*, which is almost completely devoid of any scholarly content, but replete with *ad hominem* attacks. David Irving was one of Lipstadt's main targets in that work, and her attack on him consisted mainly of name-calling. That did not go down well with the belligerent Irving, who subsequently sued her and her British publisher Penguin Books for libel. The public hearing of the ensuing court case started in early 2000 and attracted the attention of the world's mass media.[602]

During his preparation for this trial, David Irving made the fatal mistake of assuming that the trial would not be about the Holocaust, but only about whether or not Lipstadt's remarks were libelous. A few months before the hearing, however, Irving was confronted with a massive expert report on the alleged mass exterminations at Auschwitz. It was submitted by Prof. Dr. Robert J. van Pelt, a Jewish cultural historian who had been employed by the defense team to testify against Irving. Irving was utterly unprepared for this surprise attack, the preferred Zionist *modus operandi*, both because he was not a Holocaust expert at all – he even admitted that he had never read a single revisionist book on the topic – and because he had little time left to mount a counterattack. Hence he lost the case, and the Holocaustians were jubilant, claiming that they had scientifically refuted Holocaust revisionism.[603]

Nothing could be farther from the truth, though, because no Holocaust revisionist was ever present in that court room. The real battle of arguments was yet to follow, first when Prof. van Pelt published his revised and expanded expert report as a book,[604] which was then followed by a thorough and devastating revisionist critique of it authored by Carlo Mattogno.[605] While van Pelt's book was showered with the usual uncritical praise in the media and academe, Mattogno's response – delayed for five years due to his publisher's – Germar Rudolf's – imprisonment for thought crimes (see the previous section) – was met with deafening silence.

---

[602] See for instance the compilation by the Institute for Historical Review, "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, Nos. 1&2, 2000, 40-52, 47-53.

[603] See for instance Don D. Guttenplan, *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case* (London: Granta Books, 2001); Deborah E. Lipstadt, *History on Trial: My Day in Court with a Holocaust Denier* (New York: Ecco, 2005).

[604] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2002).

[605] Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz* (2019); this book is not only a comprehensive rebuttal of van Pelt's tome but also of both of Jean-Claude Pressac's works: *Auschwitz* (1994), and *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (N.Y.: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989).

Illustration 34: Dr. Deborah Lipstadt, emerging victoriously from her court battle with British historian David Irving

Lipstadt's battle against, and victory over, Irving turned her into a Holocaustian heroine, although her contribution to Holocaust research is basically zero. But that was no obstacle for her growing fame, for her mission was obviously not one of education but rather of indoctrination and enforcement, as we will soon see.

As the new millennium began, Holocaust media frauds that had been concocted during the 1990s were publicly unraveling. A man born with the name Bruno Grosjean, who later went by the name of Bruno Dössekker, published an "autobiography" in 1995 under the name of Binjamin Wilkomirski. Entitled *Bruchstücke: Aus einer Kindheit 1939–1948* (*Fragments: Memories of a Wartime Childhood*), the book was so utterly lacking in credibility that it was clear to revisionists from the beginning that it was a botched attempt at deception. Originally published in Switzerland, the book was hyped by the Holocaustian media as a new and important eyewitness account by someone who had been a child at Auschwitz! Fawning reviewers fell over each other comparing this bogus memoir to Wiesel's *Night*, while Wiesel, not exactly happy that someone was poaching on his private preserve, kept his distance from the book and did not publicly endorse it.

Another reason for Wiesel's negative reaction to the book was that, as the Zionist media were still hyping it and various Jewish groups were awarding it literary prizes, there was speculation that *Fragments* would make an excellent Hollywood movie. This was of course a strong slap in the face to Wiesel, since, as is well known, the Jewish moguls of Hollywood have never dared to invest the millions that would be needed to bring Wiesel's "memoir" to the screen. They maintain a safe distance from *Night* because they know that the

book is toxic. In fact, their rejection of it for the last sixty years offers firm proof that they fear that its lies would be evident on the screen.[606]

Wilkomirski hit the jackpot when the Holocaust fundamentalists arranged a national tour for him, including a $150-a-plate luncheon sponsored by the USHMM at a fancy New York hotel. Wilkomirski's tour featured a personal visit with the emerging Holocaust commissar, Professor Lipstadt, in Atlanta. Meanwhile, in the background, the revisionists were having a merry time of it as they went about disemboweling Wilkomirski's faux memoir while it was still being treated in the Zionist media with awe and admiration.

Before long, however, thanks to the revisionists' revelations, the more prudent Holocaustians began to suspect that there was something seriously wrong with Wilkomirski and his memoir. Slowly, and very late, they realized that *Fragments* was indefensible. Thereupon, the Holocaustians threw in the towel and admitted that Wilkomirski and his book were complete frauds. Tom Gross, covering the affair after the fact in the *Wall Street Journal*, asked:[607]

> *What does Deborah Lipstadt, author of* Denying the Holocaust*, think of the fact Dössekker* [Wilkomirski] *has become (against his wishes) a hero for Holocaust deniers? Professor Lipstadt assigned* Fragments *to her class reading list, and spent a whole day with "Wilkomirski" when he came to Atlanta as part of his speaking tour.*

Gross ought to have added the fact that, even after the Holocaust fundamentalists were obliged to acknowledge that *Fragments* had been just another Holocaust scam, Professor Lipstadt still kept his book as a classroom text for discussion in her Emory University course on the Holocaust. She later justified her position by stating that it "might complicate matters somewhat, but it's [the book] still powerful."[608] For Lipstadt, like Wiesel, emotion and feeling are more important than established fact. Like Wiesel, Lipstadt accepts fiction as historical truth as long as it has the right political spin, that is, posits fellow Jews as victims.

Wiesel's Endorsement Propels a New Holocaust Scam, *Misha*

Misha Defonseca received an important endorsement from Wiesel in 1997 when she published her purported autobiographical account of her experiences during World War II. Entitled *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*, the book appeared in Boston and probably would have gone nowhere except for the fact that Wiesel had penned a publicity blurb for it. Wiesel's statement to the effect that Defonseca's "memoir" was "very powerful" appeared on the back cover and surely enabled the book to gain traction, especially at the beginning.

---

[606] Jay Geller, "The Wilkomirski Case: Fragments or Figments?," *American Imago* 59 (Fall 2002), 343-365.

[607] Tom Gross, "Real Horrors: Phony Claims: Duping the Holocaust Experts," *WSJ*, February 6, 2002.

[608] www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Wilkomirski/index.html

Illustration 35: Misha Defonseca / Monique de Wael

Another advantage that the book enjoyed was that it recounted Holocaust-related events that had allegedly taken place far away from Auschwitz, which is the Holocaust fundamentalists' preferred approach nowadays. Misha claimed to be a Belgian Jew who had been separated from her parents during the war. Just a little girl, she then spent years trekking 1800 miles across Europe on foot in search of them. Incredibly, she claimed that she eluded capture by living in the wild with packs of friendly wolves. In a word, the book was utter nonsense.

Misha became a bestseller in Europe, however, and was translated into eighteen languages. The Holocaust gravy train was rolling, and the Zionist media got on board. The Holocaustians arranged for the book to win an impressive number of literary prizes. The book next became the basis of a French movie called *Survivre avec les loups* (*Surviving with Wolves*). It was filmed in a short sixteen weeks in 2006 and released in 2007. From its publication in Boston in 1997 through the release of the film in 2007, the revisionists, just as they had done in the case of Wilkomirski and his bogus memoir *Fragments*, exploited the burgeoning Internet to mock the book, and then the movie, as a ridiculous Holocaust scam. Then, suddenly, the dam broke. Defonseca, whose actual name turned out to be Monique de Wael, and who was not even Jewish, was forced to admit that the whole story had been a hoax. Her excuse was that, although the story existed only in her mind, it was still true. When the scam collapsed for good in February 2008, there had already been 540,000 paid admissions to the movie, which was immediately shut down and withdrawn from circulation.

As for Wiesel, the complaisant Zionist media, including the *New York Times* and the *Washington Post*, excused his enthusiastic endorsement of the fraudulent memoir, although it was important to its success. When the dust had settled, a reporter reached Wiesel on the phone and asked about the scandal. He said: "It is sad. It's just very sad." He went on:[609]

> *In truth I don't recall reading it. You see, when I speak with Holocaust survivors,* [sic] *I am always urging them to write, write, write. So whenever I receive a memoir, I am willing to say something about it. But it doesn't mean I have read every page.*

Incredibly, "sad" was the most damning word that Wiesel had for this ridiculous Holocaust deception. But what did the Holocaust High Priest mean by

[609] "Boston Author's Book a Holocaust Hoax," *Providence Journal*, April 27, 2008, I, 1.

Illustration 36: Herman and Roma Rosenblat

"sad?" Was it sad that Defonseca had lied, further diminishing the rapidly shrinking credibility of the Holocaust story as a whole? Or was it just sad that she had been caught?

Herman Rosenblat's "Memoir," *Angel at the Fence*, Turns out to be a Novel

As a result of the collapse of these two media scams, the Holocaustians seem to have realized that their policy of publishing ridiculous Holocaust horror stories was helping to create cynicism about the Holocaust among non-Jews. This growing awareness of their own guilt in promoting the sensationalization of the Holocaust dovetailed with their realization that the explosive growth of the Internet was also sapping whatever credibility the Zionist mainstream media still retained regarding the Holocaust. A policy change was needed, and its implementation became apparent when a new Holocaust swindler, Herman Rosenblat, was just about to cash in with a big book and movie contract. His story, eventually titled *Angel at the Fence*, had first been publicized by Oprah Winfrey in 1996, when he appeared on her show. Predictably, since it pertained to the Holocaust, Oprah called it "the single greatest love story" she had ever heard. The ridiculous tale deals with two Jewish people who met on a blind date in Coney Island. At the time, they had no inkling that they had met during the Holocaust when she, Roma, had tossed an apple to Herman each day over the fence at Buchenwald. Among the story's ludicrous details was Herman's appointment, in advance, to enter Buchenwald's gas chamber on a particular day – not even Holocaustians claim the camp had such a chamber. As for the camp's layout, including the location of the *Kinderblock*, Herman didn't have a clue. In summary, the story, like Wiesel's *Night*, was clearly a fabrication.

The Rosenblats made two more appearances on Oprah's show in 2007, and the book was scheduled to appear in February 2009. The fix had been in from Day One at Berkley Books, a division of Penguin, to launch yet another money-making book and movie project exploiting – indeed trivializing – the Holocaust. Leslie Gelbman, editor and publisher at Berkley, in cahoots with Rosenblat's editor, Natalie Rosenstein, had cynically exploited their Jewish media

power to push this book forward. They had also hired a New York ghostwriter, Susanna Margolis, "who polished Mr. Rosenblat's manuscript."[610] This need for polish reminds us of, and corresponds to, Mauriac's involvement in the redaction, or perhaps I should say polishing, of *La Nuit*. But what these deliberate deceivers did not understand is that, in the wake of the collapse of both the Wilkomirski and Defonseca scams, the Holocaustians were apparently reconsidering the advisability of continuing along this path. By publishing such rubbish, they were strengthening the revisionists' hand, while also displaying contempt for the non-Jews who were expected to consume these ersatz cultural products.

After his story was called into question, Rosenblat stoutly defended it, but did so with Elie Wiesel doubletalk, that is, defended the story's alleged truth as based on "memory." He told one interviewer: "This is my personal story as I remember it."[611] In another interview, he phrased it a bit differently, claiming:[612]

> *I saw things through a young child's eyes. But I know and remember what I saw. What I offer in this memoir are the images, sounds, smells and feelings that have stayed in my mind for some seven decades.*

A day later the story collapsed when Rosenblat admitted his deception. Then it was learned that Rosenblat's children and relatives had known that the story was false from 1996 through his fall from grace in 2008, but never said anything. The relatives' silence corresponds to the similar, tribal silence referred to above, *mesirah*, according to which vehement, even acerbic criticism of Wiesel by other Jews is rarely if ever made publicly. In self-defense, Rosenblat then took another page from the Elie Wiesel playbook when he began comparing his alleged experience to a dream. Like Wiesel, who has been trying to figure out for decades if the flaming pits were real or a dream, Rosenblat played the same game, stating:[613]

> *My mother came to me in a dream and said that I must tell my story so that my grandchildren would know of our survival from* [sic] *the Holocaust.*

He went on:

> *In my dreams, Roma will always throw me an apple, but I now know it is only a dream.*

In conclusion, it was only after the smoke had cleared that the Holocaust gatekeepers at the *New York Times* publicly informed their readers that Holocausti-

---

[610] Motoko Rich, Joseph Berger, "False Memoir of Holocaust Is Cancelled," *New York Times*, December 28, 2008, A12.

[611] Hillel Italie, "Oprah's Holocaust Memoir Recommendation, *Angel at the Fence*, Defended by Author, Publisher, Following Scrutiny," *Huffington Post*, December 26, 2008. www.huffingtonpost.com/2008/12/26/oprahsholocaust-memoir-r_n_153565.html.

[612] "Author Defends Disputed Holocaust Memoir: Herman Rosenblat Says Love Story, Promoted by Oprah, Is Based on Vivid Childhood Memories," *CBS News*, December 26, 2008.

[613] Rich and Berger, "False Memoir."

an watchdogs were now trying to prevent the repetition of such egregious scams. The newspaper of record explained solemnly (*ibid.*):

> *Holocaust survivors and scholars are fiercely on guard against any fabrication of memories because they taint the truth of the Holocaust and raise doubts about the millions who were killed or brutalized.*

This statement, with its reference to "the fabrication of memories," was a major concession to the revisionists, although of course the latter could not be mentioned by name. This new media policy is probably intended to protect Wiesel, for there is a creepy similarity between Wiesel's and Rosenblat's lies. But since the Holocaustians invested heavily over many years in order to create and maintain the Holocaust High Priest as a man of unquestionable integrity, his reputation must still be protected. In addition, his memoir is a dogmatic text in our state religion. It plays a major role in the Holocaust brainwashing of America's vulnerable youth. On the other hand, the Holocaustians owed nothing to the grasping Rosenblat, so he could be cut loose. The only question that remains is not if, but when, Wiesel's inevitable fall from grace will occur. Time will tell.

By the end of the first decade of the new millennium, the publication and promotion of these deliberately mendacious memoirs had badly damaged the master narrative of the Holocaust. In an apparent attempt to engage in damage control, Ruth Franklin, senior editor at the ardently Zionist *New Republic*, published a book entitled *A Thousand Darknesses: Lies and Truth in Holocaust Fiction.*[614] In doing so, she broke a taboo by admitting that most, if not all, Holocaust narratives, whether fiction or memoir, contain "lies." Thus, it would seem, the "scholars who are fiercely on guard against any fabrication of memories," alluded to above by the *New York Times*, are wasting their time. Lamely trying to explain away the fact that many prominent Jewish intellectuals, including Deborah Lipstadt of Emory University, had heaped praise on Wilkomirski's and Defonseca's clearly fraudulent memoirs, Franklin argued that Holocaust writers have the dual task of remaining truthful overall while also presenting an entertaining story, even if it contains lies on supposedly minor points. She conceded that even Wiesel, whom she called "by any estimation the most influential Holocaust survivor in America if not the world," (*Thousand*, 5) told lies. Incredibly, she claimed that "the only real challenge to *Night*'s credibility as a memoir" came from Alfred Kazin. Why? He did not believe that Wiesel had really lost his faith during the war, as claimed in *Night*, and he turned out to be right. Franklin actually wants her reader to believe that this is the only credibility issue contained in the novel. As for the revisionists, she admitted their existence, but dismissed them: "I am discounting the Revisionists, who have leaped like hyenas on each perceived discrepancy" (80) in the novel. The bottom line is that Franklin's book consists essentially of pious

[614] Ruth Franklin, *A Thousand Darknesses: Lies and Truth in Holocaust Fiction* (N.Y.: Oxford University Press, 2011).

readings designed to reassure the Holocaust faithful of the truth of their religion and of the sanctity of their Holocaust High Priest.

Fatelessness Poses a Threat to *Night*'s Hegemony

One final point to be made about these three attempts at creating new memory-driven Holocaust consumer products to be sold to gullible non-Jews is that, in each case, the story line took place far from Auschwitz. U.S. Holocaustians, aware that the legend of Auschwitz as a death camp is, itself, quite dead, seem to want to stay as far away from it as possible. Further proof of this fact emerged when the Hungarian movie *Fateless*, dealing with the alleged experiences of a teenage boy at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, did not exactly receive a warm welcome from these powerful Jewish arbiters of what can be read or seen in the "mainstream" media.

In 2002, the Hungarian novelist Imre Kertész won the Nobel Prize for Literature. Although the total impact of his work had been, and remains, rather unremarkable, he had published a "semi-autobiographical" novel entitled *Sorstalanság* (*Fatelessness*) in 1975. In it, Kertész trespassed on Wiesel's subject matter in *Night* by telling the story of a fifteen-year-old boy who had been deported to both Auschwitz and Buchenwald. Even worse, he wrote a kind of modern day *Candide*, in which a naïve Voltairian hero discovers a concentration camp. Although the book had apparently been written with the best of Holocaustian intentions, it lends itself quite readily to a revisionist interpretation.[615] This fact helps to explain why the Holocaust fundamentalists have been wary of it; that wariness resulted, outside of Hungary, in an almost complete silence about the book's existence. As a result, the novel was not translated into German for fifteen years, first appearing in that language in 1990 under the title *Roman eines Schicksallosen* (*A Novel of the Fateless*). In the Holocaustian-dominated English-language publishing world, the censorship policy was even stronger, for it was ignored for almost two decades, and did not appear in English translation until 1992. Even when it did, no commercial publisher would touch it, and it had to be published by a university press.[616] After Kertész, who is, after all, a veteran of the camps who writes about the Holocaust, received his Nobel Prize in 2002, a new and supposedly improved translation of the novel came out in New York in 2004.[617] At this time the book was finally translated into French under the title *Être sans destin (To Be Fateless)*.

The momentum generated by the Nobel Prize continued into 2005 as a film version of the novel was launched and completed in Hungary. That film, entitled *Fateless*, opened in American theaters on January 6, 2006; the reviews, as expected, were overwhelmingly positive. After all, this was a film about the

---

[615] For a revisionist review of the book see Markus Springer, "The New Face of the 'Holocaust'," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, 297-300; www.codoh.com/library/document/1730/.

[616] Imre Kertész, *Fateless,* tr. Christopher C. Wilson and Katherina M. Wilson (Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1992).

[617] Imre Kertész, *Fatelessness*, tr. Tim Wilkinson (N.Y.: Knopf, 2004).

Holocaust. In fact, many critics, assuming that it would be among the five films selected as contenders for an Oscar as Best Foreign Language Film, naively believed that it had a strong chance to win. But such people did not take into account the fact that *Fateless* would have to overcome several major hurdles in order to do so.

First, Wiesel is America's established Holocaust High Priest, and his novel *Night* is a basic text in Holocaust brainwashing classes, with millions of copies already sold to indoctrinate the young. He and his book are the established brand name as far as the subject of teenagers at Auschwitz is concerned. If an Oscar were to be awarded to the new film, it would only cause confusion, especially since its appearance in DVD was scheduled for May 9. One can easily imagine that the last thing the Holocaustians wanted was for overzealous and misguided Holocaust teachers to show that film to students in conjunction with the reading of *Night*!

The second problem was that the very appearance of this movie about a teenager at Auschwitz risked reminding people of the fact that *Night* has never been turned into a film and, given the narrative's improbabilities (conceded even by Holocaustians), probably never will be.

The third problem, discussed below, had to do with the new translation of *Night* that Wiesel's wife had just prepared for publication, which was to be marketed in conjunction with a nationwide essay contest in which teachers would assign students to write essays stating why *Night* is still relevant today.

Fourth, at that very moment, amidst the snows of January, Wiesel and Oprah Winfrey were filming a propaganda documentary about Auschwitz at the Birkenau Camp.

Thus, despite the proliferation of overwhelmingly positive reviews of the film following its January 6 release, with many reviewers calling it a "can't miss" for an Oscar, the wardens of the Oscar system, seeing the dangers described above, made sure that *Fateless* was not one of the five Oscar-nominated films announced on January 31. Thus, the danger to Wiesel's primacy was nipped in the bud, and all further discussion of the film's Oscar eligibility ceased. Now, several years later, the Zionist media have succeeded for all practical purposes in "disappearing" both the novel and the film. It has been almost completely "retconned" out of existence.

Wiesel, the Catholic Church, and the Holocaust

Wiesel and John Paul II Offer Bush Conflicting Advice on Iraq

In the run-up to the invasion of Iraq, Wiesel, in his priestly capacity, made a lightning visit to the White House on February 27, 2003. The Holocaust fundamentalists were pushing for a needless, immoral and illegal war. Vice President Cheney was on board, but Bush seemed to be wavering.

The *New York Times*, which since late 2001 had been running Judith Miller's deceitful articles on Saddam Hussein's alleged plan to acquire nuclear

and biological weapons, heartily endorsed the U.S. drive toward war.[618] Miller's newspaper fables also helped to spur sales of her 2001 book *Germs*.[619] When Wiesel visited Bush on that day in February, the *Times*, instead of reporting the event, suppressed coverage. This was business as usual for both the *New York Times* and the Zionist media in general; this particular lie of omission, or silence, contributed, as is often the case, to more U.S. non-Jews dying for Israel.

Fortunately, however, Robert Woodward did mention Wiesel's surreptitious visit to the White House in his 2004 book *Plan of Attack*. Ironically, Woodward was writing at a point in time when the invasion and occupation were supposedly going well. Thus, his intent in mentioning Wiesel's dramatic performance at the White House was not to criticize the man, but rather to praise him, while also offering an honest portrayal of his immense power. In doing so, Woodward made it clear that this "war of choice" was as much about Israel as it was about oil.

Woodward stressed that Bush had been wavering about his decision to unleash the dogs of war until he received Wiesel's blessing. Wiesel had told him that Iraq was a "terrorist state and that the moral imperative was for intervention." Israel's security was supposedly at stake. He asked: "In the name of morality, how can we not intervene?"[620] Woodward concludes:

In the days after, Bush routinely repeated Wiesel's comments.

He leaves it to us to fill in the winks and nods that must have gone with that statement, for what Bush in effect was saying was that by launching a proxy war for Israel he was averting another "Holocaust." Colin Powell, apparently referring to our High Priest's influence on Bush, later stated sardonically that the president had relied on "divine guidance" in deciding to go to war, as if the mendacious Wiesel were some kind of a holy man.

At about the same time that Wiesel was giving Bush his blessing for the invasion, Pope John Paul II sent Cardinal Pio Laghi, who had formerly been the Vatican representative in Washington, to the White House. His charge was to argue against undertaking a disastrous war. Since Laghi had enjoyed cordial relations with the Bush family over the years, he was a trusted friend. He brought with him a letter from the Pope, and both the contents of that letter and his own verbal exhortations asserted that the coming war would be unjustified on both moral and legal grounds.[621]

The difference between the Catholic position, as voiced by Laghi, and the one espoused by the Holocaust fundamentalists, as voiced by Wiesel, could not have been more radically different. Bush, of course, aware of who has power in this country and who does not, ignored the advice of John Paul II and his

---

[618] Alexander Cockburn, "Judy Miller's War," *Counterpunch.com*, August 18, 2003.
[619] Judith Miller, Stephen Engleberg and William Broad, *Germs: Biological Weapons and America's Secret War* (N.Y.: Simon & Schuster, 2001).
[620] Bob Woodward, *Plan of Attack* (N.Y.: Simon & Schuster, 2004), 320.
[621] "Cardinal Pio Laghi, RIP," *The Catholic World Report*, March 9, 2009, 6.

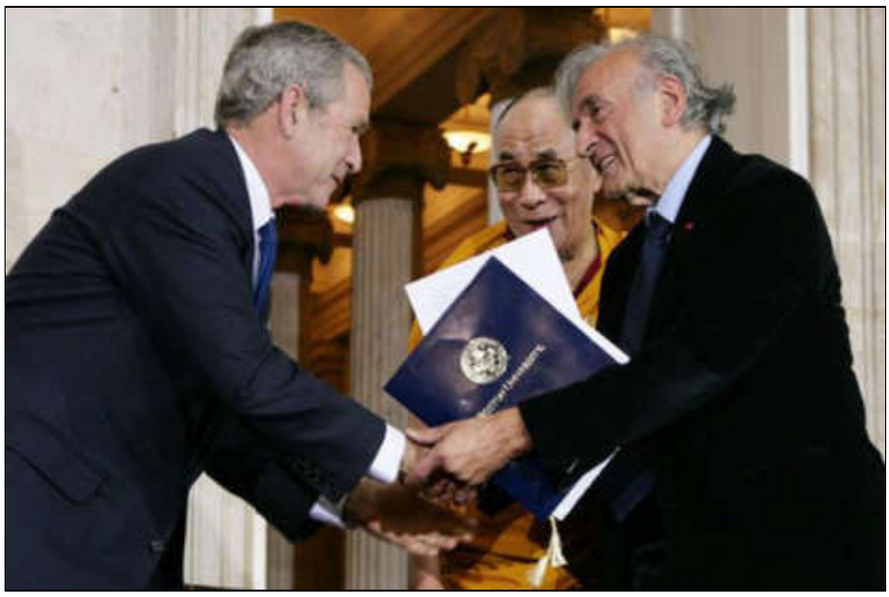

Illustration 37: U.S. President George W. Bush and the Dalai Lama with the Holocaust High Priest

Illustration 38: Elie Wiesel and Colin Powell: brothers in war.

emissary, for their opinion was irrelevant – as was that of the millions of believing Catholics in the U.S. Since he realized that Wiesel spoke for the Holocaust fundamentalists, he understood that the man's very presence at the White House – uninvited – offered proof that the Zionist media would support him in this reckless gesture on behalf of a foreign country, Israel.

Now, over a decade later, tens of thousands of American men and women – and countless Iraqis – have been killed and maimed in a needless war. Their blood is on Elie Wiesel's hands.

Wiesel Attacks John Paul II over Israel's Apartheid Wall

In November 2003, as Israel was building its apartheid wall in occupied Palestine, Wiesel expressed his support for the project, even though it would impose

additional inhuman hardships on the Palestinians. Then, when Pope John Paul II stated on November 16, 2003 that "the Holy Land does not need walls, but bridges," Wiesel erupted in defense of Israel's latest crime against humanity:[622]

> *From the leader of one of the largest and most important religions in the world, I expected something very different, namely a statement condemning terror and the killing of innocents, without mixing in political considerations and above all comparing these things to a work of pure self-defense. To politicize terrorism like that is wrong.*

Ironically, the same man who accuses Pius XII of silence wanted John Paul II to be silent about Israel's so-called separation barrier.

The Strange Fate of *Amen*, a French Film Version of *The Deputy*

In 2002, some forty years after the original stage production of Hochhuth's *The Deputy*, which the Zionist media had hailed as a masterpiece, even though ordinary folk could see that it was a rather pathetic piece of Zionist propaganda, the Holocaust fundamentalists decided to revive it for a new generation. Filmed in 2001, the movie *Amen* opened in France on February 27, 2002. France's Holocaustians spent a large sum of money on their new product, which deals directly with the alleged extermination program at Auschwitz. They were aware that in making the movie they were going against the policy that the Jewish moguls of Hollywood had been imposing since *Schindler's List* in 1993. They went ahead anyway since their primary market, France, was quite different from the U.S. market. The reader will recall that *Schindler's List*, in which Schindler's Jewish women were shown entering simple disinfestation showers rather than gas chambers, revealed that Steven Spielberg did not dare to take the revisionists head-on by attempting to physically portray the totally imaginary gas chambers of Auschwitz. Despite the multiplicity of Academy Awards that were ritually showered upon *Schindler's List*, the film can be seen in retrospect as the Stalingrad of the Holocaust as far as visual representation of the alleged gas chambers is concerned. In a word, Spielberg had capitulated to the revisionists, and since then Hollywood has avoided making any Holocaust film that deals directly with Auschwitz and its problematical gas chambers.[623]

While *Amen* alluded to Auschwitz only from a distance, and no attempt was made therein to recreate the gas chambers, the strategy made absolutely no sense. After all, the whole point of the play on which the film was based was that Pius XII had been silent about the gas chambers. Since one of the key differences between stage and film is the latter's superior capacities in terms of

---

[622] "Wiesel Slams Pope's Comments," *News24.com*, November 17, 2003.

[623] Editor's remark: The one major movie about Auschwitz, including staged gassing scenes, which has been produced since then is a controversial German production: *Auschwitz* by Uwe Boll (2011); see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz_(film); see also the documentary *Auschwitz: The Surprising Hidden Truth* by Dean Irebodd; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1005.

representation, this refusal by the makers of *Amen* to touch the subject of Pius XII's alleged silence turned out to be yet another surrender to the revisionists.

As might be expected, in France, where public expression of doubt about any aspect of the Holocaust is a crime punishable by severe fines and prison terms, the Holocaust fundamentalists had no trouble lining up top awards for their film. *Amen* won awards for Best Writing, Best Actor, Best Cinematography and Best Director. It was also nominated for Best Film, Best Sound and Best Music for a Film. This list of awards, and the obvious manipulation that went into it, help to explain why the movie was made in the first place. Since belief in the Shoah is mandated with the force of law in France, the French Holocaustians seemed to have had a triple goal in making their film: 1) to use their money and media power to increase their mind control over the French population as a whole; 2) to produce a film for use in state-organized brainwashing classes for students; and 3) to provide a distraction as the Second Intifada continued in full swing in Occupied Palestine.

Despite the film's many awards and its apparent success in indoctrinating a new generation of French children on the alleged silence of Pius XII during the Holocaust, Wiesel held his tongue about this particular propaganda operation. One searches in vain for any comment from him about it. Once again, Wieselian silence was resounding.

In the U.S., *Amen*'s fate was quite different. Released in the American market in late January 2003, it was shown in a small number of theaters and withdrawn from circulation shortly after release. The Jewish-dominated film distribution network treated *Amen*, which was presented in French with English subtitles, like a generic foreign-language art-house movie. Given the work's subject matter, however, one wonders why a dubbed version in English was not made for a mass audience. During its 26-week run, it was never shown in more than eight theaters at any one time. *Amen* grossed a paltry $274,299 in the U.S., which was a miniscule portion of its worldwide receipts.[624] In France and elsewhere, mostly in countries where it is a crime to question the Holocaust, it sold 1,320,000 tickets and grossed €15,800,000.[625] The film was clearly a work of propaganda; doubtless it was too shrill for the Zionist moguls of Hollywood to deem worthy for a mass Gentile audience, which explains why a dubbed version in English has not been released.

By 2003, there was also a factor peculiar to the U.S. market, and thus absent from France in 2002. The Holocaustians in the U.S. were already attacking Mel Gibson's *The Passion of the Christ*, which was in the pipeline. A major publicity campaign for *Amen* might have offended many Christians and in turn further justified Gibson's film. As it was, Gibson was forced to finance *The Passion of the Christ* himself, and find an independent distributor for it on his own. Released on February 24, 2004, just thirteen months after *Amen*, Gib-

---

[624] www.imdb.com/title/tt0280653/business

[625] www.leboxofficepourlesnuls.com/2014/12/26/box-office-mathieu-kassovitz-est-il-lacteur-francais-le-moins-bankable

son's film opened on 4,400 screens in 3,170 theaters and grossed $125 million in its first week, dwarfing the performance of the French Holocaust film.

Benedict XVI Visits Auschwitz as Wiesel Attacks Pius XII on CNN

Joseph Ratzinger was elected pope on April 19, 2005; he took the name Benedict XVI. As a native of Germany who had been a member of the Hitler Youth at the end of World War II, he risked, from the very first day of his pontificate, being pressured by the Holocaustians to apologize for both his nation of origin and the church he now headed. The former had supposedly carried out the Holocaust, while the latter, personified by Pius XII, had remained silent while this alleged event unfolded. Such an apology would give formal, papal recognition to the Holocaustian religion of the six million. The stakes were huge. It did not take long for the Holocaustian pressure that was being brought to bear on the pope, presumably in the name of Jewish-Catholic relations, to bear fruit. In fact, a little more than a year after his election, on May 28, 2006, Benedict XVI visited the Auschwitz Camp complex.

Benedict clearly made the trip to demonstrate his recognition (though not necessarily his approval) of the reality of Zionist Jewish media, political and economic power. In doing so, he must have pondered the possibility that he might be seen by some as establishing an extremely dangerous precedent for future popes.

In any case, his act mirrored Jacques Chirac's trip to the Vélodrome d'Hiver, the indoor skating rink in Paris, on July 16, 1995, at the very beginning of his first term in office. While Ratzinger's baggage, mentioned above, consisted essentially of the fact that he was a German national who now held the job that Pius XII once had, Chirac's revolved around his three 1990 votes against the Gayssot Law criminalizing revisionist questioning of the Shoah in France. Chirac explicitly apologized for the role played by the French state, the Vichy government, in arresting and deporting about 25 percent of France's Jews, most of whom were either foreigners or stateless, or had been naturalized only recently, hence were considered security risks by the Germans. In doing so, he showed that he did not possess the personal political capital that major figures like de Gaulle and Mitterrand had enjoyed, for the latter had never allowed France's Jewish community to publicly manipulate them on this issue, and thus had never apologized on behalf of people who were no longer living. From the very moment when Benedict XVI's travel plans were announced, the major question was whether or not he would apologize.

Benedict XVI visited both the Auschwitz main camp and the Birkenau Camp, spending a total of two hours in an act of public commemoration of the victims of the Holocaust. His every word and gesture were watched closely by the Zionist media in order to interpret their meaning. Although many Holocaustians expected an apology on both the German and the Catholic accounts, none came. The *New York Times* had to admit as much when their reporter wrote that Benedict "spoke eloquently about 'forgiveness and reconcili-

Illustration 39: Benedict XVI entering the Auschwitz I Camp

ation,' but he did not beg pardon for the sins of Germans or of the Roman Catholic Church during World War II."[626]

Since the Pope had failed to provide the response expected by so many Holocaustians, the newspaper of record consulted Rabbi David Rosen of the American Jewish Committee. Asked to evaluate the import of the day's events, Rosen called Benedict's "omission of a broader, national responsibility, 'lamentable,' but nothing new in the pope's often-expressed interpretation of the war." Clearly, then, on the issue of national guilt and responsibility, Benedict XVI had not taken the bait, and thus failed to perform to the liking of the visit's Holocaustian stage managers.

On the second issue, the lack of an apology for supposed Catholic guilt, Rosen was asked if the visit would make any difference in Jewish-Catholic relations, his specialty. He responded:

> *No, because Jewish-Catholic relations anyway are no longer based upon our view of the past but on the nature of relations in the present, and from that perspective Benedict XVI is as good as it gets.*

Rosen's emphasis on the present over the past can be read as a possible indication that Zionist Jewish opposition to the canonization of Pius XII is weakening. If that is in fact the case, this change has not been caused by Pacelli's Church-approved Catholic defenders, who never question Holocaust dogma, but by the withering attacks that the revisionists have brought to bear on the Holocaust faith since 1976.

Rabbi Rosen's emphasis on the present also seems to refer to the ongoing success of the abusive relationship that exists between Jewry and the Vatican. In fact, the very fact that a pope now seems to feel that he must publicly bow to the memory of "the six million," if he wants to avoid Zionist media abuse and get his pontificate off to a good start, demonstrates the power that the Jew-

[626] Ian Fisher, "A German Pope Confronts the Nazi Past at Auschwitz," *New York Times*, May 29, 2006, A7.

ish side wields in this sick relationship. This abuse also includes the free access that the Jewish propagandists continue to have to Catholic youth. Brainwashing classes on the Holocaust, conducted in Catholic schools by rabbis, faux veterans, children of such veterans, or ADL and AJC staffers, are an ongoing feature of this systematic abuse taking place in Benedict XVI's domain. Sadly, these classes sometimes involve a very serious form of child abuse of highly impressionable Catholic youth.

Illustration 40: Benedict XVI bowing in memory of "the six million" at Auschwitz I

For this and other reasons, the ongoing "dialogue" is at the very least misguided, and at the worst heretical. I say this because the Jewish side is allowed to present the martyrdom of "the six million" as a modern-day version of (and replacement for) the sacrifice of Christ. Strangely, this "dialogue" also fails to make any reciprocal provision for Catholics to tell young Jews about Christ. Rosen was right, this is "as good as it gets."

After the Pope's visit to the main camp, a convoy of vehicles drove the dignitaries about two kilometers to the Birkenau complex. One Zionist newspaper, caught in a time warp, as if the Jewish Holocaust narrative still claimed that the Germans had killed four million people at Birkenau, wrote:[627]

> *The convoy moved on to Birkenau, an adjoining camp, which was built with such grim efficiency that it could kill and incinerate 20,000 people every day.*

Of course, the aerial photos, coupled with revisionist research, have relegated to libel the very existence of such "grim efficiency."

The papal visit to Auschwitz on Sunday, May 28, happened to occur just after Wiesel had made his three appearances on the Oprah Winfrey Show. That evening, CNN saw fit to invite Wiesel to be interviewed by their staffer Carol Lin in order to comment on the Pope's visit. The fact that CNN called upon Wiesel, and not on one of the innumerable other Jewish experts who consult for them, to comment on Benedict's visit to Auschwitz illustrates quite clearly that in the Zionist media Wiesel and whoever happens to be pope at the time share equal status. The interview between Lin and Wiesel appears to have been carefully scripted in advance, with Lin tossing softball questions to the Holocaust High Priest. After commenting to Wiesel that people had been "brutally murdered" at Auschwitz, she said:

---

[627] Daniel McLaughlin, "Pope Bows down for the Victims of Auschwitz Killed by His Countrymen," *The Guardian*, May 29, 2006. www.theguardian.com/world/2006/may/29/secondworldwar.catholicism

> *The Catholic Church in the past had been criticized for not doing more to stop the Holocaust. And here today, we see Pope Benedict visiting Auschwitz, saying a prayer. I am wondering how that moment struck you, and what you think the Catholic Church should do, needs to do, to prevent another Holocaust from happening again?*

This was an amazing question, for it posited as fact the totally unwarranted claim that the Catholic Church was guilty of not doing more to stop the Holocaust. Her query also presumed that the Catholic Church has within its power the ability to prevent another Holocaust in the future. Once Lin had set the stage, Wiesel, on cue, told his listeners that Jews died in the Holocaust for one simple reason. It was "because there was a pope who was silent, Pope Pius XII. And then came John XXIII, who was a great pope, and John Paul II was a great pope. I think this one is trying."[628] Of course, no dissenting voice was invited on the show to dispute Wiesel's absurd contention. The Holocaust High Priest had spoken.

Holocaustian Softening-up Campaign against Benedict XVI

After the visit to Auschwitz, Benedict XVI continued to encounter Jewish enmity, just as John Paul II had in the early years of his pontificate before granting diplomatic recognition to Israel in 1993. In 2007, Benedict reinstated a traditional Latin prayer for the salvation of the Jews. Suppressed since Vatican II, the prayer's return was requested by Catholic conservatives. It is said only in the traditional Good Friday ceremony when the Church has historically prayed for the Jewish people. The words were:[629]

> *Let us pray also for the Jews: that almighty God may remove the veil from their hearts; so that they too may acknowledge Jesus Christ our Lord. Let us pray. Let us kneel. Arise. Almighty and eternal God, who dost also not exclude from thy mercy the Jews: hear our prayers, which we offer for the blindness of that people; that acknowledging the light of thy Truth, which is Christ, they may be delivered from their darkness.*

Predictably, the Holocaustians were outraged, with Abe Foxman speaking for them:[630]

> *We are extremely disappointed and deeply offended that nearly 40 years after the Vatican rightly removed insulting anti-Jewish language from the Good Friday Mass, that it would now permit Catholics to utter such hurtful and insulting words by praying for Jews to be converted.*

---

[628] Carol Lin, "CNN Sunday Night," *CNN.com Transcripts*, May 28, 2006; http://edition.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/0605/28/snn.01.html.

[629] Jason Burke, "Pope's move on Latin mass 'a blow to Jews'", *The Guardian*, July 8, 2007; https://www.theguardian.com/world/2007/jul/08/religion.catholicism; see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Good_Friday_prayer_for_the_Jews; Micah Halpern, "In Defense of Pope Benedict XVI," *MicahHalpern.com*, July 18, 2007; once at http://archive.frontpagemag.com/readArticle.aspx?ARTID=27417, but now removed.

[630] Ian Fisher, "Pope Eases Restrictions on Wider Use of Latin Mass: Stresses Current Rite to Remain Standard," *New York Times*, July 8, 2007, A4.

Here once again, a dominant bully in a one-sided, abusive relationship was informing his victim of an infraction of the code. Under this arrangement, Catholics are not supposed to express their faith among themselves as they see fit without express prior approval from the likes of Abe Foxman.

As the result of this Holocaustian criticism, in February 2008 Benedict published a change in the prayer that had been the cause of offense several months earlier. It read:[631]

> *Let us also pray for the Jews: That our God and Lord may illuminate their hearts, that they acknowledge Jesus Christ is the Savior of all men. Almighty and eternal God, who want that all men be saved and come to the recognition of the truth, propitiously grant that even as the fullness of the peoples enters Thy Church, all Israel be saved.*

Needless to say, this modification was also rejected immediately by the Jewish side. Even though a Catholic spokesman stated that the prayer would be heard only by "a tiny minority of Catholics and they will hear it in Latin," that was still not good enough.[632]

Tensions between Benedict and the Holocaustians continued in this vein into 2009 and heightened on the eve of Benedict's planned trip to Israel. In January, the Pope was attacked by Italian rabbis for having changed the prayer back in 2007. This rather tardy contrivance masked what was probably the real issue here: Benedict's plan to honor the "heroic virtues" of Pope Pius XII and to declare him ready to be considered for canonization. A newsman reported:[633]

> *Jews have asked the pope to freeze the procedure that could lead to Pius being made a saint.*

Also at this time, Benedict reinstated Bishop Richard Williamson when he revoked the excommunications of four bishops from the Society of St. Pius X, a schismatic group founded by Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre in 1970 in opposition to the liberal reforms of Vatican II. (The Williamson "Holocaust denial" issue will be discussed below.)

Also in the background, the Jews of Israel launched a murderous criminal offensive against the civilian population of Gaza from December 27, 2008 to January 18, 2009. Their behavior reaffirmed once again Pius XII's wisdom in opposing the creation of a racially exclusive Jewish state in the Holy Land.

Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust memorial has kept the propaganda campaign against Pius XII alive by means of a picture of the man, accompanied by a caption beneath it, accusing him of "silence and the absence of guidelines"

---

[631] Ian Fisher, "Pope's Rewrite of Latin Prayer Draws Criticism from 2 Sides," *New York Times*, February 6, 2008, A8.

[632] Neela Banerjee, "Conservative Rabbis to Vote on Resolution Criticizing Pope's Revision of Prayer," *New York Times*, February 9, 2008, A9.

[633] Philip Pullella, "Italy Rabbis Pull out of Dialogue, Accuse Pope," *reuters.com*, January 13, 2009; www.reuters.com/article/2009/01/13/us-pope-jews-idUSTRE50C7KF20090113; James Carroll, "The Pope's Big Holocaust Lie," *The Daily Beast*, December 24, 2009; www.thedailybeast.com/the-popes-big-holocaust-lie.

during the Holocaust.[634] Various Vatican and other Catholic notables have protested this distortion of history, but to no avail, for the Jewish side maintains that the condemnation of Pius XII will remain in place until the Vatican releases all of its archival documents from the World War II era. As noted above in Chapter I, Pius XII was firmly supportive of the Allied cause, and his supposed "silence" is best understood in the context of many other "silences" observed by various Allied leaders and organizations at the same time. This Israeli position also expresses in a nutshell the extent of Jewish hypocrisy about the Holocaust, for it is the Jewish side that is actually exerting censorship, most recently by keeping the millions of documents from the International Tracing Service under lock and key.[635]

Benedict had apparently learned nothing about his detractors on his 2006 visit to Auschwitz, and so he went poorly armed into his grueling eight-day visit to Israel in May 2009. Throughout that year, the Vatican continued its policy of appeasement, some would even say of self-debasement, toward world Jewry. On his trip, Benedict XVI made the obligatory visit to Yad Vashem, but did not enter the room in which Pius XII is insulted. He made this bizarre pilgrimage as part of the "Catholic-Jewish dialogue" that calls for Church officials at all levels to bow down before the golden calf of the Holocaust. While there, he expressed his compassion for Jews who had died in the Holocaust, but he and his staff must have known in advance that, no matter how much he humiliated himself before Jewish media and economic power, his enemies would nonetheless play the "failure to say the word Jew" game, or the equivalent thereof with some other word. In making this gesture, he was also acting in a manner that contradicts his job description, which is to preach Christ, not the Holocaust. Yet, while his physical presence represented, on one level, surrender to Jewish power, his words, carefully chosen, hinted that he entertained doubts about the Holocaust narrative. The Holocaustian leadership, especially the notional veterans among them, was irked.

After the visit, the chairman of Yad Vashem, Rabbi Yisrael Meir Lau, himself a Holocaust veteran, complained of the Pope's usage of the word "millions" instead of the more specific "six million" in speaking of the Holocaust's Jewish victims, as well as his use of the word "killed" rather than "murdered." "There's a dramatic difference between killed and murdered, especially when a speech has gone through so many hands," Lau said.[636]

---

[634] Christoph Schult, Alexander Smoltczyk, "The Word Left Unspoken: For German Pope, Yad Vashem Is Everywhere," *derspiegel.de*, May 18, 2009. www.spiegel.de/international/world/the-word-left-unspoken-for-german-pope-yad-vashem-is-everywhere-a-625471.html.

[635] Of course Yad Vashem ignores the fact that it sits on stolen Palestinian land and overlooks Deir Yassin, where Wiesel's employer, the Irgun, massacred men, women, and children and where today not even a signpost is allowed to acknowledge this pivotal event in Palestinian/Jewish history. Requests to Wiesel and other Holocaustians to petition Israel to release from its military archives the photographs of the massacre at Deir Yassin are consistently met with both Wieselian Silence and media indifference.

[636] Jack Khoury, *et al.*, "Survivors Angered by Pope's 'Lukewarm' Yad Vashem Speech,"

Rabbi Lau's ritualized objection is a variation on the "Olympics of Suffering" meme so dear to the *New York Times*. That newspaper uses it when the word "Jew" has either not been specified, or has been used in a way that conflates suffering that is specifically Jewish (worthy victims) with that of others (unworthy victims). This meme has proved to be a useful tool for controlling the public utterances of Gentile public figures. Yet, Benedict's words were, in retrospect, subversive, especially his refusal to mouth the non-historical Zionist propaganda term "six million." Surely Rabbi Lau was not the only major Jewish figure to be upset by Benedict's show of independence, for which the latter would be made to pay.

Later in the year, almost to the day when Wiesel was in Hungary calling for jail terms for "Holocaust deniers," Benedict XVI offered yet further evidence of his refusal to completely knuckle under to the Holocaustians. Unexpectedly, although he knew in advance that the Zionist media would mete out serious payback for what he was about to do, he announced that he considered Pope Pius XII to be "venerable," and thus worthy of canonization as a saint of the Church. He paired the announcement of Pius's new status as "venerable" with that of John Paul II. The Holocaustians had no trouble with John Paul II's proposed canonization, since they were already covertly lobbying for it. But they were still opposed to any softening of their line on Pius XII. Of course, Abe Foxman, the national director of the Anti-Defamation League since 1987, was outraged. Reaching into his toolbox of Holocaust kitsch, he asked:[637]

> *Why the rush to open up the wound again before the opening of the archives?*

The *New York Times* echoed the same Holocaustian propaganda line, stressing the notion that Pius XII must be considered guilty of silence as long as Vatican documents allegedly remain sequestered. A reporter wrote:[638]

> *Pius XII, however, has been a point of contention between the Vatican and some Jewish groups, who say he did not do enough to stop the Holocaust. They have called on the Vatican to open the sealed archives from Pius' papacy, from 1939 to 1958, for examination by scholars. On Saturday, the American Gathering of Holocaust Survivors and their Descendants called the decision on Pius "profoundly insensitive and thoughtless" and said it would cause "an inevitable blow to interfaith relations." A spokesman for the group added: "Pairing the announcement on Pius – who remained publicly silent during the Holo-*

Haaretz, May 12, 2009; https://www.haaretz.com/1.5051631. Of course Rabbi Lau made no mention of the museum having spent tens of millions of dollars to collect the names of Jews said to have died (killed, murdered, and otherwise expired) during World War II. Today the list is approaching the mythical 6 million, but in addition to many multiple entries, it also contains countless arbitrarily added names. The sacrosanct six-million figure must be preserved.

[637] Samuel Goldsmith, "Pope Benedict Declares Pius XII 'Venerable,' Angering Jewish Groups," *New York Daily News*, December 19, 2009.

[638] Rachel Donadio, "Popes Move Closer to Sainthood," *New York Times*, December 20, 2009, A13.

caust – with that on John Paul II, himself a victim of the Nazis, is a particularly disturbing and callous act."

It can be argued, however, that both Abe Foxman and the interest group calling itself the American Gathering of Holocaust Survivors and Their Descendants were also being insensitive to the wound that their ongoing silence is causing, both to historical truth about the Holocaust and to the reputation of Pius XII before the court of history. If they really wanted to know what happened during the Holocaust, they would call for a speedy release of all the documents transferred by the International Tracing Service to the USHMM. However, if these records of the personal fate of millions of individuals caught up in the Holocaust were made wholly and completely available to any and all researchers, the Holocaust fundamentalists would risk seeing their whole edifice collapse, and the true identity of Elie Wiesel revealed.

By the end of 2009, Benedict must have been weary of the constant barrage of criticism coming from his Jewish Holocaustian tormentors. Since the latter have multiple connections inside the Vatican government and church hierarchy with like-minded Holocaustian Catholics, the latter were also able to make trouble for Benedict on issues not directly related to the Holocaust in order to contribute to the overall softening-up process. Unlike John Paul II, who ended his own media persecution at their hands by granting Vatican diplomatic recognition to Israel, Benedict had nothing that his enemies wanted, other than his disappearance from the scene. In the end, that is what he was forced to give them. He resigned the papacy on February 28, 2013.

Wiesel's New Protégé: French Priest Patrick Desbois

As skepticism about Auschwitz and the Holocaust continued to grow during the first decade of the Twenty-First Century (two decades after Wiesel's installation by President Reagan as our Holocaust High Priest), the Holocaustians sought to divert public attention as much as possible from Auschwitz and onto outlying elements of the master narrative of the Holocaust. This fact helps to explain how and why, seemingly out of nowhere, a Catholic priest named Patrick Desbois suddenly appeared on the scene in 2004. His mission, bizarrely reminiscent of that of Cardinal O'Connor, who wanted to teach the New York faithful about the Holocaust in the last years of his life, is to tell the world, through the bullhorn of the Zionist media, about what he calls *la Shoah par balles* (the Holocaust by bullets). His tale is risible, yet the various worldwide Zionist media outlets treat Desbois as if he were a true prophet.

The background of Desbois's *Shoah par balles* is the Holocaustian claim that between 1.3 and 3 million Jews were murdered during the war by the German *Einsatzgruppen* on the territory of the Soviet Union temporarily occupied by German forces.[639] The *Einsatzgruppen* were a task force officially set

[639] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, (2nd ed., New York: Holmes & Meyer 1985), 1219, claims 1.3 million; Helmut Krausnick and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und*

up to combat partisans behind the German-Russian front, among other duties. The Holocaustians, however, claim that these groups were primarily engaged in doing something else: ethnically cleansing the German-occupied Soviet Union of its Jews by means of either mass shootings or gassings in so-called "gas vans."[640] This massacre is said to have left behind thousands of mass graves, and Desbois set out to locate some of them. Before examining Desbois's activities, some background information is required.

Holocaustians Seek to Brand Ukrainian Victims of the Holodomor as Unworthy

Since the breakup of the Soviet Union, the Ukrainian people have commemorated their own holocaust, which they call the "Holodomor." The word refers to Stalin's program, begun in 1932, of imposing systematic starvation on the Ukrainians because of their resistance to his efforts to force them to adopt collective farming. The man Stalin appointed to lead the effort, which culminated in the extermination of seven million people, or about twenty-five percent of the Ukrainian population, was a bloodthirsty Jewish fanatic named Lazar Kaganovitch.[641] Many of his key underlings were also Jewish. In retaliation against the nationalist Ukrainians for launching this campaign of remembrance that highlights the role of Jews as murderers, the Holocaust fundamentalists sought to stigmatize the Ukrainian people as "anti-Semitic," and Desbois is simply a cog in that machine.

Desbois's mission to locate mass graves containing Jews massacred by Germans inevitably encountered massive problems precisely because the Ukraine has been the location of so many human disasters ever since the Russian Revolution. Even before the "Holodomor," Lenin's and Stalin's previous waves of forced collectivization had created many victims, and the millions of victims of these disasters were followed by millions of military and civilian casualties during the German-Russian war between 1941 and 1944. To this we have to add the uncounted victims of Stalin's mass reprisals, right after the war, against those Ukrainians accused of having collaborated with the Germans.

Thus, considering the fact that the Ukrainian countryside must be littered with mass graves that perhaps hold as many as 10 million victims, or maybe even more, it is a challenging task indeed to attempt to single out the mass graves of Jews allegedly murdered by Germans. This job is rendered even more difficult by the fact that such graves in that particular region of the former Soviet Union probably hold no more than a few hundred thousand vic-

---

des SD 1938-1942 (Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1981), 621, claim 2.2 million; Solomon M. Schwarz, *Jews in the Soviet Union* (Syracuse, N.Y.: Syracuse University Press, 1951), 220, claims 3 million.

[640] For a critique of the gas-van claims see Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011).

[641] On this see Robert Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow: Soviet Collectivization and the Terror-famine* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987).

tims. In other words, unless proven otherwise, any mass grave found in the Ukraine is at least ten times more likely to hold – usually Christian – victims of Communist massacres and war casualties than Jewish victims of German atrocities. Distinguishing the one from the other, if even possible, requires careful, professional forensic methods. What Desbois did, however, was the exact opposite, as we will see below.

While there seems to be no interest, let alone an initiative, to locate and forensically examine the tens of millions of preponderantly Christian victims of Communist mass crimes of the Twentieth Century, any search for the claimed one million plus Jewish victims of alleged Nazi atrocities is always worthy of praise and publicity.

The Holocaustians also attempt to diminish the Ukrainian claim to victimhood in the Holodomor by emphasizing that the Jews were allegedly killed not so much by Germans but by Ukrainian neighbors who were hostile to Jews.

In other words, this campaign is really all about seeking to make sure that the Ukrainians will remain "unworthy victims" like the Palestinians, while the Jews retain primacy in suffering as the world's foremost "worthy victims."

Desbois: First-Class Catholic Holocaustian

Patrick Desbois started out as a seminary teacher and follower of Mother Teresa. Later, for reasons unknown, the bishops of France appointed him as their delegate to France's Jewish lobby. From 1992–1999, Desbois served as Secretary for Jewish Relations under Cardinal Decourtray of Lyon. In 1999, he was appointed as Secretary of the French Bishops' Committee for Relations with Judaism.

In 2004, as he neared fifty, the Jewish organizations took full control of him. They appointed him the figurehead leader of a new interfaith group called "Yahad – In Unum," which means "together" in both Hebrew and Latin. Real power in the organization was actually wielded by the notorious Israel Singer, who was also head of the World Jewish Congress from 2001 to 2007, at which time he was unceremoniously sacked by Edgar Bronfman amidst accusations of theft and embezzlement. Simultaneously, Desbois, who had never been to the Ukraine, was shipped off to that country by the Holocaustians. The alleged reason for the trip was to see the place where his grandfather had been a prisoner of war during World War II.

While Desbois was there, his Jewish handlers informed him that, although upwards of 1.5 million Jews had been killed there in 1941/42, not a single Jewish victim's grave had ever been marked. Desbois perhaps considered that one possible reason for the absence of markers above ground was the lack of bodies below-ground, but he seems to have swallowed any such doubts. Thus began Desbois's journey to media celebrity, a pilgrimage that led directly to his friendship with the Holocaust's ultimate charlatan, Elie Wiesel.

This story gets even better, in a perverse fashion. Desbois's new priestly vocation became to find and to mark at least some of these alleged graves!

One wonders what this job has to do with his priestly commitment to preach Christ. And how could Desbois carry out this Herculean task, especially since he couldn't speak the local language and has no expert knowledge of Ukraine's history or geography? Thanks to his Holocaustian backers, Desbois suddenly became capable of finding and paying very old peasants presumably capable of remembering 65 to 70 years in the past to tell him where the unmarked graves of some 1.5 to 2 million Jews are located.

According to the Zionist media:[642]

> *Desbois cross-checks every statement* [from a peasant] *with Soviet Archives at the Holocaust museum in Washington and German records. He registers an event or new grave site only after obtaining three independent witness accounts.*

One can only imagine the vast number of hours that would be required to carry out such research, if indeed it were possible. But then Desbois dug up the bodies, right? Wrong. First of all, there is no proof that Desbois has ever located the remains of even one Jewish victim, because he did not undertake any kind of forensic examination of the human remains he did find in order to determine the victim's identity and their probable time and cause of death, as is standard practice in similar cases.[643] Worse still, he did not even record the size of the mass graves he located nor determine how many victims they contained, as he stopped digging as soon as he reached the upper layer of bones. He then simply refused to dig up remains because rabbis had told him that he would be committing a sin if he disturbed the Jewish dead. Here is how Desbois explains this problem in his bizarre book:[644]

> *It has been decreed* [by the rabbis] *that all the Jews assassinated under the Third Reich were tsaquidim, that is, 'saints,' and that eternal life has been granted unto them. For this reason, their graves* […] *must remain intact so as not to upset their tranquility.*

It is for this reason, a hoary rabbinical statute, that Desbois can claim to have found proof that over a million Jews were shot to death in the Ukraine without

---

[642] Angela Charlton, "Ukraine Killing Fields Not Forgotten: Elderly Provide Chilling Details," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, July 6, 2007, C1, C4.

[643] For a revisionist response to Desbois's activities see Carlo Mattogno, "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 2015, https://codoh.com/library/document/3433/. The forensic research conducted by the Germans at the mass graves of Katyn and Vinnitsa containing Polish victims of Soviet massacres may serve as examples as to how to do it properly: Auswärtiges Amt, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn* (Berlin: Franz Eher Nachf., 1943); *idem*, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza* (*ibid.*, 1944); for a more modern approach see *e.g.* Tosha L. Dupras, *et al.*, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains: Archaeological Approaches* (2nd ed., Boca Raton, Fla.: CRC Press, 2012).

[644] Patrick Desbois, *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles* (Neuilly-sur-Seine: Ed. Michel Lafon, 2007), 186. "Il a été statué [par les rabbins] que les Juifs assassinés par le IIIe Reich étaient des *tsaquidim*, des 'saints,' et que la plénitude de la vie éternelle leur a été accordée. En ce sens leurs sépultures […] doivent être laissées intactes afin de ne pas déranger leur quiétude."

having to produce the remains of even one victim! Carlo Mattogno has shown, however, that this alleged law has not prevented proper exhumations in many other cases.[645] This "law" therefore seems to be a mere smokescreen behind which the Holocaustians want to hide what they don't want to be seen: the lack of hard forensic evidence for the claimed mass murder. This suspicion is supported by the fact that the mass graves Desbois had opened were later filled with bitumen, allegedly in order to prevent grave robbers from digging for gold.[646] As unlikely as that is, this act surely impedes any future forensic research.[647]

Desbois's particular scam includes some of the tried-and-true staples of Holocaust kitsch. According to the *New York Times*:[648]

> *There are stories of how the Nazis drummed on empty buckets to avoid having to listen to the screams of their victims, how Jewish women were made sex slaves of the Nazis and then executed. One witness said that as a 6-year-old he hid and watched as his best friend was shot to death. Other witnesses described how the Nazis were allowed only one bullet to the back per victim, and that the Jews sometimes were buried alive. "One witness told of how the pit moved for three days, how it breathed," Father Desbois recalled.*

Here we observe once again the *Times*, in service to the Holocaust religion, casting aside its obligation to check facts before going to print and debasing itself to the lowbrow level of a tabloid.

In the course of this ongoing program to distract the public from the collapse of the Auschwitz gas-chamber myth, it did not take long for Desbois to make Wiesel's acquaintance. After that, the two men routinely made public appearances together. On April 20, 2009, on the opening day of the so-called "Durban II" Conference on racism held in Geneva under the auspices of the UN, the madcap Desbois spoke about "*la Shoah par balles*," stating that "more than two million Jews were killed like animals and buried like animals in ditches, behind churches and in parks. That was the holocaust by bullets."[649] Here he was pushing the upper limit past the inflated two-million figure, even

---

[645] Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2013), 1087-1092.

[646] Patrick Desbois, *Porteur de Mémoires*, 227.

[647] The same is true for the Belzec and Treblinka Camps, where inconclusive excavations confirming revisionist claims resulted in massive concrete "memorials" being built on these sites in order to forever bury the victims – and the truth under them; on this, in addition to the massive study cited in footnote 645, see also Mattogno, *Belzec* (2004); Mattogno, Graf, *Treblinka* (2005).

[648] Elaine Sciolino, "A Priest Methodically Reveals Ukrainian Jews' Fate," *New York Times*, October 6, 2007, A1.

[649] Zenit.org, "La Shoah par Balles: Intervention du Père Patrick Desbois," *Zenit*, April 24, 2009; www.zenit.org/fr/articles/la-shoah-par-balles-intervention-du-p-patrick-desbois. "Plus de deux millions de juifs ont été tués comme des animaux et enterrés comme des animaux dans des fossés, derrière les églises, dans des parcs. C'était la Shoah par balles."

though he has not yet produced even one dead body! A few weeks later, on May 8, 2009, Wiesel and Desbois appeared together at a Holocaust remembrance event at Touro College in New York City.

Illustration 41: Desbois (right) with Wiesel observing Holocaust Day in Geneva, Switzerland, on April 20, 2009.

As 2009 came to a close, the English translation of Desbois's bizarre book, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews* (N.Y.: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009), appeared. Its publisher stated that it had been "published with the support of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum," which is tantamount to admitting that it is a work of pure propaganda. Desbois provides absolutely no forensic evidence for the historical claims that he makes, but his book does serve a very important purpose for today's Holocaust fundamentalists. It distracts both the Holocaust faithful and the *goyim* who pay taxes and trustingly send their children to Holocaust brainwashing classes from the fact that at Auschwitz the Holocaust is now in a state of utter collapse. The Holocaustians want the public eye to be focused as far away as possible from Auschwitz as they slowly, over time, "retcon" the Holocaust master narrative by downsizing the scope and importance of the non-existent gas chambers, and by completely eliminating Wiesel's untenable flaming pits.

Desbois has received a long list of Jewish prizes and awards, much like the ones that had been conferred upon Wilkomirski and to Defonseca before their collapse as eyewitnesses to the Holocaust. They include honorary doctorates from at least two universities in Israel and a nomination by President Sarkozy of France to the rank of *Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur* for his service… to Israel! In his newly acquired exalted status, he became a traveling companion not only to the Holocaust High Prist, but also to Pope Benedict XVI, as when the latter visited the Jewish synagogue in Rome on January 17, 2010.

Wiesel Accuses Bishop Williamson of "Holocaust Denial"

One of the most-refreshing events to take place in many years in Catholic-Jewish relations was the revelation that Father Richard Williamson, a British-born traditionalist bishop and a member of the Society of St. Pius X (SSPX), had told an interviewer for a Swedish television station in November 2008 that he thought there had been no gas chambers in the German camps and that only

300,000 Jews had died in the Holocaust, not six million. The Zionist media, tightly-controlled and disciplined, sat on this information for two months as they waited for Pope Benedict XVI to formally lift the excommunication that had been in effect against the SSPX clergy. When the news was announced that Benedict XVI had brought the SSPX back into the Church, the Zionists released the two-month-old "news" that Williamson was a "denier." It was a classic Zionist media trap.

Of course Wiesel had been informed in advance by his media friends about what was likely to happen, so he had his press statements ready to hand. Speaking as one "pope" about another, he verbally attacked Benedict XVI:[650]

> *What does the pope think we feel when he did that? That a man who is a bishop and Holocaust denier – and today of course the most vulgar aspect of anti-Semitism is Holocaust denial – and for the pope to go that far and do what he did, knowing what he knows, is disturbing.*

When asked in the same article if perhaps the Pope did not know that Williamson was a "denier," Wiesel replied:

> *Oh no! The Church knows what it does, especially on that level for the pope to readmit this man, they know what they are doing. They know what they are doing and they did it intentionally. What the intention was, I don't know.*

Then, asked if this rather old news would have an effect on Catholic-Jewish relations, which had experienced a supposed golden age during the papacies of John XXIII and John Paul II, Wiesel replied:

> *The Vatican created the situation. It's up to them to resolve it. As it is, it is a very sad situation. So unexpected because we had high hopes for the relations between Jews and Catholics because they had been so good under those two popes* […] *and now it's the opposite.*

Wiesel concluded:

> *One thing is clear. This move by the pope surely will not help us fight anti-Semitism. Quite the opposite.*

As one looks back on Wiesel's words, they have a premonitory ring to them. When he stated that "it is up to them to resolve it," it is almost as if the Holocaust High Priest was issuing a warning to his liberal supporters in the Catholic Church that they had better get rid of Benedict XVI.

The Catholic press in the U.S. immediately echoed the Holocaustian line on this issue. Since the U.S. bishops have sold their souls to the Zionist cause, and are locked in an abusive relationship with the ADL, the AJC and various other Jewish groups and individuals, they espouse, almost to a man, the teaching of Holocaust brainwashing classes in their schools. Thus, the reaction that came from Archbishop Wilton D. Gregory of Atlanta, chairman of the Catholic Bishops' Committee on Ecumenical and Interreligious Affairs, was not surprising. In fact, in his own newspaper, he accused Bishop Williamson of anti-

[650] Philip Pullella, "Elie Wiesel Attacks Pope over Holocaust Bishop," *Reuters.com*, January 28, 2009. http://in.reuters.com/article/2009/01/28/idINIndia-37701220090128.

Semitism for daring to entertain doubts about the gas chambers, stating that "there is no place in the church for anti-Semitism or racism. None. Absolutely none."[651]

Illustration 42: Elie Wiesel at the World Economic Forum on Jan 28, 2009, where he was given the opportunity to influence the flow of Big Money worldwide.

While Gregory was correct in principle, the problem with his comment was that there was not the slightest trace of anti-Semitism in Bishop Williamson's remarks. In fact, the man was simply telling what he believes to be the truth about a historical matter – one on which the Zionist media monopolists will allow no discussion. The article stated, correctly, that Bishop Williamson "has claimed that reports about the Holocaust were exaggerated and that no Jews died in Nazi gas chambers." But it also highlighted the state of abuse in which Archbishop Gregory finds himself when it quoted, approvingly, a Jewish abuser, one Rabbi Gary Greenebaum, who referred to "Williamson's disgraceful remarks" as proof of his "Holocaust denial." Abuser Greenebaum then put the cherry on the cake when he stated:

> *Doubtless this will contribute to the deterioration of the excellent relations between Jews and the Catholic Church.*

Here was a textbook case of a Jewish Holocaustian heaping abuse on his compliant Catholic victim, Archbishop Gregory. In a threatening, bossy and possessive manner, he was ordering Archbishop Gregory to criticize a fellow bishop for reasons that had nothing whatsoever to do with Catholic belief and practice. Of course, the "excellent relations" to which Rabbi Greenebaum refers are excellent for the Jewish side because they have total control, while the Catholic side is afraid to even make a request, for fear of angering the abuser.

Wiesel's Public Persona as Holocaust High Priest

Holocaust High Priest's 75th Birthday Celebration

In May 2004, the ADL celebrated Wiesel's seventy-fifth birthday, even though his birthday falls on September 30, and the party was about six months too late. But the date did not really matter, for the event was actually about money and power, as four hundred powerful and wealthy people gathered at New York's Waldorf Astoria Hotel. The master of ceremonies for the evening was Tom Brokaw, an ever-faithful servant of Zionism throughout his career. Fittingly, he introduced himself as "your *Shabbos goy* for the evening." Abe

[651] Andrew Nelson, "Bishop's Remarks on Holocaust Repudiated," *The Georgia Bulletin*, February 5, 2009, 3.

Foxman, not surprisingly, outdid all the other speakers for the evening's Holocaust kitsch award when he said:[652]

> *Elie, you have given voice and continuity to a million and a half children who were murdered.*

Wiesel and Oprah, Redux

In early 2006 Wiesel appeared on Oprah Winfrey's television show. According to the official story, she had invited him in part because a previous guest, James Frey, had been accused of using her show to spur sales of his supposed autobiographical book, even though it contained many fictional elements. Winfrey thus sought to redeem herself from this accusation of fraud by bringing in a man who, according to the Zionist media, represents the absolute essence of truthfulness.[653]

Winfrey's first step was to select Wiesel's supposed autobiography, *Night*, to be read by her book club in January 2006. The catch here was that Wiesel's wife had just prepared a new English translation of *Night*; it was to be published later that month by Farrar, Straus & Giroux with a first printing of a million copies in paperback and hardcover. Oprah's selection of Wiesel's book meant that tens of thousands of copies of the new translation would probably be sold as a result of her endorsement. Oddly, this huge printing took place despite the fact that the original 1960 translation by Stella Rodway was still adequate. In addition, Rodway's translation had been published by Hill & Wang, which, by 2006, was owned by Farrar, Straus & Giroux. This meant that the parent company was launching a new product, even though its subsidiary still had tens of thousands of copies of the original translation in its inventory. The justification for this expense, however, was that the new translation by Wiesel's wife would be "closer to the original."[654]

As I have shown above, however, Marion Wiesel's many mendacious translations of various words, phrases and sentences found in the original version of *La Nuit* actually took the English-language reader further away from the French original. She had done this to rectify factual absurdities and to cover up evidence of Wiesel's possible plagiarism in the writing of *La Nuit.* She had also begun collecting the royalties that had formerly been paid to Rodway.

In order to boost sales of the new translation, Wiesel and Winfrey traveled together to Auschwitz in late January 2006. The trip was filmed, and a Holocaust "documentary" was presented on her TV show on May 24. The day before, Wiesel had appeared on Oprah's show to hype both the film and the new

---

652 "Anti-Defamation League: Wiesel Spends Lifetime Searching for Words," *15 Minutes Magazine*, July/August 2004; http://15minutesmagazine.com/archives/issue_60/leica.htm.

653 Cockburn, "Did Oprah…?"

654 Edward Wyatt, "Oprah's Book Club Turns to Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, January 16, 2006, E1, 8; cf. *idem*, "It's a Matter of Timing," *New York Time*, January 19, 2006, E7; *idem*, "The Translation of Wiesel's 'Night' is New, but Old Questions Are Raised," *New York Times*, January 19, 2006, E1.

Illustration 43: Holocaust kitsch at Auschwitz in January 2006

translation of his novel. When the film was aired, out of deference to its religious nature, network and corporate overlords decreed that there would be only "limited commercial interruptions." After all, it dealt with our nation's Holocaust High Priest, and his visit to the Holocaust's Golgatha. Wiesel reappeared on the show the following day, May 25, when the names of the winners of a nationwide essay contest were announced.

The Zionist media gave these events wide coverage. For example, after the trip, but before Wiesel's appearances on her show, Oprah published an op-ed piece in *Time* about her several days with the Holocaust High Priest at Auschwitz. Of the man who has borne a heart of stone throughout his public career to the inhuman suffering that the Jews of Israel have imposed on the Palestinians, she wrote:[655]

> *He is my hero not only for what he has endured, but for what he has become – a teacher, a sage, an activist, a humanitarian, a great spirit. Despite the horrors he has survived, he is one of the most loving spirits I have ever known.*

If this expression of hypocrisy were not enough, Oprah, in her obsequious servitude to Zionism, went on:

> *Evil is never the end of the story; the end of the story is still ours to write. Wiesel, 77, has taught us that we must not forget; that there is no greater sin than that of silence and indifference.*

Yet, despite Winfrey's words of praise, the reality is that her hero has not only lied about virtually every aspect of his so-called experiences during the Holocaust, he has also actively supported and made excuses for Israeli war crimes during his five decades in public life.

Perhaps the most-sickening aspect of this whole affair is the fact that, behind Wiesel's TV appearances, the apparatus of the organized Holocaust state religion was at work. At the grassroots level, teachers encouraged and helped students to write about *Night* and its effect on their life, with the best essays submitted to the contest judges. Students were strongly encouraged to display emotion, not to employ reason. Backing up the teachers in each state were cur-

[655] Oprah Winfrey, "Elie Wiesel," *Time*, April 30, 2006, 117.

riculum committees, school boards, and the various state commissions on the Holocaust. Wiesel is said to have read some of the essays and helped choose the winners. In a word, it was a major religious event for the young students, while for Wiesel and his wife it was another payday, since many, if not most, of these youngsters bought a copy of his wife's new translation of his "autobiography." Many school systems had to stock up on the new translation, now that the old one was suddenly outdated. This large-scale exploitation of credulous children by an arch con man continued on May 25, when the winners were paraded before Wiesel and Winfrey on national television.

Illustration 44: Elie Wiesel with U.S. President Barack Obama

The Holocaust High Priest Presides over Holocaust Remembrance Day in 2009

President Barack Obama came into office in January 2009. Three months later, on April 23, 2009, Holocaust Remembrance Day, he played to perfection the role of sycophant to Holocaust High Priest Elie Wiesel in the Capitol Rotunda. In his speech, Obama warned of the danger represented by those who seek to discuss the Holocaust in a free and open manner. He stated:[656]

> *To this day, there are those who insist the Holocaust never happened, who perpetrate every form of intolerance – racism and anti-Semitism, homophobia, xenophobia, sexism and more – hatred that degrades its victim and diminishes us all.*

It was distressing indeed that the president chose to disparage in this way the integrity and sincerity of revisionist researchers and to conflate their quest for historical truth with "intolerance, racism and anti-Semitism." After Obama's speech, the same source reported that "Wiesel waded into present day politics as well, condemning Iranian President Ahmadinejad as a Holocaust denier and thanking President Obama for boycotting the recent Durban II U.N."

[656] Lynn Sweet, "Obama on Holocaust Remembrance Day: 'Contemplate the Obligations of the Living,'" *Chicago Sun-Times*, April 23, 2009; archived at https://web.archive.org/web/*/http://blogs.suntimes.com/sweet/2009/04/obama_and_holocaust_and_united.html.

Wiesel Joins Obama on Sacred State Pilgrimage to Buchenwald

Obama then reportedly invited Wiesel to accompany him on a trip to Buchenwald in June 2009. But even before that trip took place, Wiesel assured the media that Obama would play the role assigned to him without a hitch:[657]

> *Based on my sense of him, what I know about him, I am sure of it. He is the sixth American president I have met, whom I see regularly – I am sure that with him* [the visit] *will be very powerful.*

True to Wiesel's prediction, Obama proclaimed, with the Holocaust High Priest standing nearby:[658]

> *To this day, there are those who insist that the Holocaust never happened – a denial of fact and truth that is baseless and ignorant and hateful. This place is the ultimate rebuke to such thoughts, a reminder of our duty to confront those who would tell lies about our history.*

Illustration 45: Elie Wiesel with German Chancelor Angela Merkel and U.S. President Barack Obama at the Buchenwald memorial.

The legend of the Holocaust as history was slowly shriveling before the eyes of the world as the worm of mendacity devoured its innards. Panicked, Holocaust fundamentalists were forcing the president of the United States to come to their rescue. Ironically, no Holocaustian has ever claimed that the Buchenwald camp was a part of the so-called "Final Solution." No gas chambers or other means of mass annihilation existed there. Hence Obama's words that "this place is the ultimate rebuke" to "those who would tell lies about our history" hit the nail on the head.

Wiesel in Performance of His Official Priestly Duties

Throughout the decade, Wiesel continued to carry out his office as Holocaust High Priest on both the national and international levels. For example, in the United States he spoke at the opening of a new Holocaust museum in Skokie, Illinois, on April 19, 2009; on the international level he was the guest of honor at a dinner hosted by Prince Albert of Monaco on May 6, 2009. Yet, behind the

---

[657] Agence France-Presse, "Elie Wiesel Expects Obama to Be 'Very Moved' by Visit in Buchenwald," *European Jewish News*, June 5, 2009; once at http://ejpress.org/index.php?id=14777; now reduced to one sentence at https://ejpress.org/elie-wiesel-expects-obama-to-be-very-moved-by-visit-in-buchenwald/.

[658] Jeff Keleny, Nicholas Kulish, "At a Holocaust Site, Obama Calls Denial 'Hateful,'" *New York Times*, June 5, 2009, A8.

Illustration 46: President Shimon Peres seen awarding Nobel Peace Prize recipient Elie Wiesel the Presidential Medal of Distinction. The Times of Israel, November 26, 2013.

Holocaust High Priest's glittering façade of success, the corpse of the official and state-mandated Holocaust continued to decay. While Wiesel increasingly basked in the adulatory light the Zionist media shone upon him, his duplicity about his life, including his very identity, and the double standards implicit in his values, were becoming, to a growing number of Americans, glaringly evident.

Traveling to Chicago in his capacity as Holocaust High Priest, Wiesel celebrated the fifteenth anniversary of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum. In one of his typical "Kafka meets Orwell" speeches, he stated that "the 20th Century was a failure [despite] all the good things that happened – the end of colonialism, the end of official racism, the end of imperialism, communism, fascism." The three thousand people gathered at the posh Sheraton Hotel and Towers were also able to hear him invoke the most colossal lie of the Twentieth Century as if it were something that had actually occurred:[659]

> *The dominant element, the dominant event, the dominant fact of the 20th Century was [the Holocaust], and that was a failure of humanity.*

Wiesel's venality plays a major role in both his private and public life. On October 25, 2009, he delivered a speech before a crowd of six thousand Christian Zionists. The event was entitled "Night to Honor Israel," and took place at Pastor John Hagee's Cornerstone Church in San Antonio. Hagee, whose lobbying group is called Christians United for Israel, had previously given Israel a check for $9 million. In the course of the evening, Hagee presented Wiesel

[659] Ryan Hagerty, "Wiesel says anti-Semitism a 'plague'," *Chicago Tribune*, October 17, 2007; https://www.chicagotribune.com/news/ct-xpm-2007-10-17-0710160876-story.html.

with an additional $500,000, with the money supposedly earmarked for the Elie Wiesel Foundation for Humanity.

Obama Serves the Holocaust High Priest a "Good Kosher Lunch" at the White House

As President Barack Obama's presidency went forward, he sought to court the Holocaust fundamentalists whose support for Israel is unconditional. Since many of them thought his foreign policy was not sufficiently pro-Israel, he needed to reassure them. As a part of that campaign, he invited Wiesel to have lunch with him on May 3, 2010, in his private dining room at the White House. Wiesel, after all, was a living symbol of what these Israel-loving extremists stand for. The Holocaust High Priest emerged afterward and decreed not only that the president had provided a "good kosher lunch" for him, but also that he had given his guest sufficient assurances that his devotion to the interests of a foreign country, Israel, remained intact and unshakable.[660] The union between synagogue and state remained as rock-solid as ever. Yes, presidents come and go in the United States of America, but its state religion, the Holocaust, endures.

Illustration 47: Elie Wiesel teaches U.S. President Barack Obama a lesson.

Wiesel Recommends Jail for "Holocaust Deniers" in Hungary

In March 2009, an article about Miklós Grüner and his allegation that Elie Wiesel was not Auschwitz Detainee A-7713 appeared in a Hungarian newspaper (see Chapter V). Although it was translated almost immediately by a Canadian revisionist and then flashed around the world over the Internet, the tightly controlled Zionist media buried it. But Wiesel must have been rankled by the fact that a Hungarian newspaper had dared to publish an article that questioned his identity as Detainee A-7713, for it revealed that skepticism of the official Holocaust story was very much alive in that country.

Thus, when Wiesel visited Hungary in December 2009, he demanded that the Hungarian government criminalize questioning of the Holocaust. "I ask you," he said, "why don't you follow the example of France and Germany and declare Holocaust denial not only indecent, but illegal? In those countries Holocaust deniers go to jail."[661] This statement was tantamount to an admission by

[660] Helene Cooper, "Obama Tries to Mend Fences with American Jews," *New York Times*, May 4, 2010, A6.

[661] Reuters, "Elie Wiesel Tells Hungary to Ban Holocaust Denial," *Yahoo! India News*, De-

Wiesel that the Holocaust as history is dead. For if the Holocaust were in fact a historical narrative based on fact, it would not need laws to protect it. Furthermore, if his eyewitness testimony were true, he would not be demanding jail sentences for those who contend that his story is largely imagined. When the most egregious of all the mendacious eyewitnesses to the Holocaust demands a jail sentence for anyone who questions the Holocaust narrative, he is only offering further proof that the Holocaustians are unable to furnish historical proof that the gas chambers or the flaming pits ever existed. This explains Wiesel's and the others' embrace of the Stalinist option: reliance on censorship and legal repression of revisionist dissidents to keep their myth afloat.

To put Wiesel's words in perspective, it is important to recall that he has stated on a number of occasions his utter hatred of the Hungarian nationalists. In 1995, he wrote of the day on which his family was deported from Sighet: "It would be hard to exaggerate the maliciousness of the Hungarian gendarmes," who treated Wiesel and his neighbors with "a zeal and brutality that will forever remain the dishonor of the Hungarian army and nation."[662] This is the same hatred he had already expressed about the Hungarian people in *Night* when he wrote:[663]

> *It was from that moment that I began to hate them, and my hate is still the only link between us today.*

But the Hungarians have the right, notwithstanding Wiesel's hatred of them, to create their own, non-Zionist, version of history, and they have been doing just that since the fall of Communism. Not only has historical revisionism made major inroads in Hungary, the whole Zionist worldview is under assault there. One major factor in this turn of events is the memory that the Hungarians have of the leading role played by Jewish political commissars under Communism in persecuting the country's native, largely Catholic, population.

The new Hungarian Holocaust-denial law may actually have backfired, as a public debate unfolded in Hungary in early 2010 about revisionist arguments, triggered exactly by this new law.[664] That debate might otherwise not have happened.

Wiesel Advocates Denial of Free Speech Rights for U.S. "Holocaust Deniers"

In June 2010, Wiesel called for the selective denial of the First Amendment guarantee of free speech to U.S. Americans. This suspension of a fundamental Constitutional right would apply only to "Holocaust denial;" such speech, he claimed, causes "pain" to the children of "survivors." Quoting Wiesel on the basis of a personal interview, Canadian journalist Joseph Brean wrote:[665]

---

cember 9, 2009; https://in.reuters.com/article/idINIndia-44603620091209.

[662] Wiesel, "Decision," 5.

[663] Wiesel, *Nuit*, 39: "C'est en cet instant que j'ai commencé à les haïr, et ma haine est la seule chose qui nous lie encore aujourd'hui."

[664] See Jürgen Graf, "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai," https://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/hungarian-holocaust-debate.html.

[665] Joseph Brean, "Salman Rushdie: 'We Are in Danger of Losing the Battle for Freedom of

> *His argument about free speech is compassionate, focused on the "pain, humiliation and agonies" of the children of Holocaust survivors. "When I think of them, I accept that freedom of speech in this case should be against the law," he said.*

Brean also asked Wiesel about free speech for those who defame Muslims and their religion:

> *Mr. Wiesel agreed to a point that religious defamation should not be illegal. He said religion is like money and love. "It all depends what you do with it," he said. "It can and should be noble, but it can also be a vehicle for fanaticism." He said the sole exception should be Holocaust denial, which must be banned.*

The demand by Wiesel that "Holocaust denial" be criminalized, and the declaration by Benedict XVI that Pius XII could be considered "venerable," indicated that the Holocaustians were meeting resistance. Had they been able to prove that the Holocaust actually happened as they say it did, Wiesel would not have been offering the world a parody of himself by demanding that the United States of America criminalize free speech on the Holocaust.

As for Pope Benedict's decree, it offered reassurance that he had not abandoned the need for the rehabilitation of Pius XII. But his courageous December 2009 announcement of support for Pius XII, coupled with his refusal to mention the "six million" during his visit to Auschwitz in 2006, sharply increased Holocaustian animosity against him. In retrospect, it is possible that his Jewish enemies played a role, as yet unclear, in Benedict's subsequent decision to "resign" from his papal office, a precedent of many centuries' standing.

Wiesel's Holocaust Gradually Formalized as New Global Religion

United Nations Creates Holocaust Remembrance Day

As sincere belief in the Holocaust continued to wane and as its historical basis continued to falter in the face of revisionist research findings, the United Nations took formal steps to make the Holocaust the world's official and universal religion. Needless to say, Wiesel actively promoted this project from the beginning, since its primary beneficiary is Israel. Those who supposedly lead the world body, following orders from Zionist states like the U.S., Israel, and their allies, thus elevated the Holocaust from its status as secular religion of the Western democracies to that of secular religion of the whole world. Their intention was to support the ongoing campaign to criminalize any questioning of the Holocaust as history.

Thus, in December 2005, the UN General Assembly passed a resolution on Holocaust Remembrance which designated "27 January" – the day the Auschwitz Camp was occupied by the Red Army – "as an annual International Day of Commemoration in memory of the victims of the Holocaust," thus institut-

---

Speech,'" *National Post*, May 31, 2010; originally at www.nationalpost.com/news/story.html?id=3094760, but now (re)moved.

ing a holiday for the new world religion to be observed annually throughout the world. The resolution also included the statement that the UN General Assembly "rejects any denial of the Holocaust as an historical event, either in full or part."[666] If this affront to freedom of thought and inquiry were not bad enough, about fourteen months later, in January 2007 and in reaction to Iran's organization of a revisionist conference in Tehran in December 2006,[667] the Zionist puppets in the UN General Assembly passed a new resolution stating that it "*condemns without reservation* any denial of the Holocaust."[668]

Rothschild Financial Backing for the New Faith

By 2009, the Holocaustians took a further step toward the institutionalization of the Holocaust as our world religion when, on January 27 of that year, the UN conducted its first quasi-religious ceremony marking that date as the world's official "feast day" in the Holocaust's world religious calendar.[669] On that occasion, UN General Secretary Ban Ki-moon reminded the world's leaders that they all "must combat Holocaust denial."[670] This was a statement which, in effect, offered a blanket warrant for the world's Holocaust infidels and heretics to be prosecuted anywhere and everywhere on the planet.

Two months later, on March 27, a new project, this one under the aegis of UNESCO, was launched. Called "Project Aladdin," it is the UN-endorsed Inquisition of the Twenty-First Century, for it is designed specifically to combat the Great Heresy of our time. According to its Zionist sponsors, "the Aladdin Project was founded primarily because of the growing problem of Holocaust denial."[671] The project is funded by David de Rothschild, whose lobbying group, *La Fondation pour la Mémoire de la Shoah* (Foundation for Holocaust Remembrance), serves as his front organization. In this manner, private funds disbursed by a Zionist Jewish self-interest group are used to purchase the UN's stamp of approval for the Zionist Aladdin Project as a morally worthy project.

When Jacques Chirac, during his last two years in office (2005-2007), became a strong supporter of Aladdin, he also suddenly became a friend of Wiesel, with whom he had never been close in the past. After stepping down as

---

666 United Nations, General Assembly, "Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the Holocaust Remembrance," A/RES/60/7, 1 November 2005; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml.

667 George Michael, "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism," *Middle East Quarterly*, summer 2007, 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism.

668 United Nations. "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml.

669 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International_Holocaust_Remembrance_Day

670 United Nations. "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679.

671 http://religious-activism.suite101.com/article.cfm/aladdin_project_seeks_end_to_holocaust_denial; last accessed in 2012, but now removed; see instead www.projetaladin.org and www.unesco.org/education/aladin.

France's president, he continued to serve as a Rothschild front man for the Aladdin Project.

It should be noted that each of the UN initiatives on the Holocaust mentioned above stands in total contradiction to the Universal Declaration of Human Rights promulgated in Paris on December 10, 1946. Article 18 of that document reads:

Illustration 48: Holocaust High Priest Elie Wiesel preaches to the world's leaders at the UN General Assembly.

> *Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance.*

Sanctification of the Auschwitz Holocaust Pilgrimage Site

On December 18, 2009, it was announced that the Auschwitz pilgrimage site had been violated when the famous "*Arbeit Macht Frei*" sign at the entrance to the Auschwitz I camp had been stolen.[672] The details of the crime remain suspiciously murky, and the Zionist media so far have shown little interest in elucidating them. To understand the true meaning of this event, two important pieces of background information are necessary. First, in 2009, the Auschwitz camp complex broke all attendance records. Most visitors came from Poland, Great Britain, Israel, Italy and Germany, with the total amounting to 1.3 million, of which 821,000 were young people. Thus, Auschwitz plays an important role in the brainwashing of Europe's youth about the Holocaust. In fact, the museum's director, Piotr Cywinski, who announced the figures, stated correctly that "these young people represent the world's future. Without a solid understanding of Auschwitz, today's Europe is incomprehensible."[673]

The second thing that must be understood about this event is that Poland still remains, even as a member of the EU, a very poor country, and that the buildings at the Auschwitz pilgrimage site are falling apart. Given this situation, it was perhaps no accident that, on the day before the theft, the German

[672] Judy Dempsey, "Sign over Auschwitz Gate Is Stolen," *New York Times*, December 18, 2009, A6; *idem*, "Perplexity after Auschwitz Sign Theft," *New York Times*, December 24, 2009, A6.

[673] "Nombre record de visites à Auschwitz," *7sur7* (Belgian TV news station), January 3, 2010. "Ces jeunes sont l'avenir du monde. Sans une bonne connaissance d'Auschwitz, – l'Europe d'aujourd'hui ne peut pas être comprise."

Illustration 49: Entry gate to the Auschwitz Stammlager with the notorious sign "Arbeit macht frei" – labor liberates.

government, in an Orwellian press release, announced that it would pay sixty million euros toward the cost of the upkeep necessary to maintain the Holocaust pilgrimage sites of Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II. Yet, even more money was needed. Both camps now constitute a Disneyland of horror that brings in badly needed tourist dollars to Poland, while also demonstrating to the satisfaction of the Holocaustians that Germany is ever willing to assume its burden of "guilt."

It could be argued therefore that it might not be pure coincidence that the theft dovetailed so nicely with the need, in the eyes of the Holocaustians, to get other countries to contribute to this effort. Not surprisingly, over the following weeks and months various government entities in Europe, at different levels, announced that they would donate taxpayer-confiscated funds to pay for the maintenance of the Auschwitz Holocaust pilgrimage sites. In France, for example, not only President Sarkozy and the national government, but local entities such as the City of Paris (€310,000), as well as France's 22 mainland regions (€1 to €2 million), announced that they would chip in.[674] These gifts are completely consistent with the status of the Holocaust as the religion of the West, that is, for all practical purposes, the world. In comparison to the Catholics' Rome and the Muslims' Mecca, which are beautifully maintained

[674] "L'aide des régions pour rénover Auschwitz pourrait être de 1 à 3 M euros," *La Croix*, February 7, 2010; once at www.la-croix.com/afp.static/pages/100207160139.p034rc0f.htm, but now (re)moved.

and which also offer excellent hotel facilities, Auschwitz lags far behind. Thus, this suspiciously timely theft lent new impetus to refurbishing and promoting the Holocaust cult's holiest shrine.

Wiesel's Achilles Heel: Holocaust-Doubting Fellow Jews

Jewish Revisionists

Even though it is usually taken for granted that Holocaust revisionism and Jewish interests are in irreconcilable opposition to each other, this is not necessarily true. As a matter of fact, it is the opposite position which must be argued, for the orthodox Holocaust narrative teaches Jews that all Gentiles are a potential and permanent threat to their very existence.[675] It is therefore the Holocaust narrative itself which pits Jews against Gentiles, while its revision should tend to reconcile the two groups.

It can moreover be argued that Israel, which among Jews is considered the Zionist answer to the Holocaust, is not the only safe haven for Jews in the world, but rather the exact opposite: it is the biggest threat to Jewish survival. Never before in their history have so many Jews lived on such a small piece of land surrounded by a sea of hundreds of millions of potentially lethal enemies: the Arabs alienated by 70 years of brutal Zionist conquest and expansion. And never before have "the Jews" antagonized more people on this planet – including the sycophantic, yet resentful Gentiles who are officially in power – since Zionists have hijacked the foreign policy of the United States and other western countries in order to provide unconditional support to Israel's racist imperialism in the Middle East.

Anyone who is truly interested in making sure that Jews are safe should argue that the mousetrap called Israel be abandoned. But as long as the orthodox Holocaust narrative is used as a means to frighten Jews into maintaining this trap and, even worse, to force many of them to actually remain in it, the trap will remain set until, one day, it snaps on them.

Many Jews understand this. Yet, only a few dare to go the distance and speak out against *both* this Zionist menace to Jewry *and* the root cause that fuels Zionist power: the mendacious and deceitful Holocaust narrative.

The first Jewish voice to openly do both was that of Josef Ginsburg, who wrote a number of books in German, each one more revisionist and anti-Zionist in nature than the previous. Unfortunately, none of his books has ever been translated into English.[676]

---

[675] See on this the excellent 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Yoav Shamir, https://archive.org/details/YoavShamirsDefamation.

[676] Writing under the pen name Josef G. Burg, he authored, for instance and most prominently: *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern* (Munich: Damm Verlag, 1962); *Sündenböcke: Grossangriffe des Zionismus auf Papst Pius XII. und auf die deutschen Regierungen* (Munich: G. Fischer, 1967); *NS-Verbrechen: Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens unter Zions Regie* (*ibid*., 1968); *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit* (Munich: Ederer, 1979); *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD* (*ibid.*, 1980).

The most prominent Jewish revisionist in the U.S. is, without a doubt, David Cole. In 1993, wearing a yarmulke, he went to Auschwitz to record the lies told by the Polish Auschwitz Museum guides to the visiting tourists. After taping his Polish tour guide as she confirmed repeatedly that the alleged gas chamber on display at the Auschwitz Main Camp was authentic in all details, Cole spoke to Dr. Franciszek Piper, who at the time was the museum's curator. Prodded by Cole in the course of a filmed interview, he admitted on camera that the alleged gas chamber was not authentic at all, but rather a crude postwar "reconstruction."[677] Cole later appeared on a number of high-profile U.S. TV shows where he managed to argue his revisionist take on the Holocaust.[678] What happened next was typical: Cole was labeled a "self-hating Jew" and "traitor" by Zionist extremists and, after receiving death threats, changed his identity in 1998 and disappeared from public view. He remained in hiding for some fifteen years until, in 2013, a disgruntled girlfriend blew the whistle on him.[679]

Since the turn of the century, the number of Jews converting to revisionism has seemed to swell. The most-prominent figures today are Paul Eisen with his courageous initiative "Jews for Justice for Germans,"[680] Gilad Atzmon[681] and Gerard Menuhin.[682]

And make no mistake: it is certain that behind every Jew who dares to stand up against the Zionist bullies, who wield almost absolute power over them, there are hundreds of fellow Jews out of sight on the sideline who are cheering them on. It is as if an avalanche was slowly building and could be triggered at any moment.

When will it come tumbling down to bury Wiesel's mendacious legacy and his tall tales? Time will tell.

Tova Reich, Wife of Former Holocaust Museum Director, Lampoons Wiesel

I have argued throughout this study that many, if not most, U.S. Jews are fed up with hearing about the Holocaust, and might actually suffer from "Holocaust fatigue" more than non-Jews do. A glaring example of the validity of my assertion appeared in 2007 when Tova Reich's satirical novel, entitled *My*

---

677 http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1004

678 The news program "60 Minutes" on March 20, 1994; and the "Phil Donahue Show" on March 21, 1994; see Mark Weber, "'60 Minutes' Takes Aim at Holocaust Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 3, May/June 1994, 16-18; *idem*, "Smith and Cole Appear on 'Donahue' Show in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism," *ibid*., 19f.

679 See the online documentation on Cole at www.codoh.com/library/categories/1103, and also his autobiography: David Cole, *Republican Party Animal: The "Bad Boy of Holocaust History" Blows the Lid off Hollywood's Secret Right-Wing Underground* (Los Angeles: Feral House, 2014).

680 www.pauleisen.blogspot.com; www.justice4germans.com

681 www.gilad.co.uk

682 His book *Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil* tells it all (4th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

Holocaust, appeared. It savagely lampooned both Wiesel and his friend and fellow "survivor," Miles Lerman, for the novel's protagonist, Maurice Messer, seems to be a composite of the two men. A self-proclaimed veteran like Wiesel, the Polish-born Messer is also chairman of the board of the USHMM. Also like Wiesel, he speaks broken English and has lied outrageously about all of his supposed eyewitness experiences. Having started out selling ladies' underwear, he now hucksters the Holocaust through his company Holocaust Connections. Helped by his nebbish of a son, Norman, he has turned the Holocaust into a commodity.

The Messers organize visits, raise funds, and in many other ways enrich themselves by exploiting the Holocaust. Norman knows that his father's stories are utterly false and that his tales of derring-do in the Jewish resistance never happened. Tova Reich uses her third-person, authorial, stream-of-consciousness voice to describe Norman's dilemma:[683]

> […] *now since his father had become such a public figure, the chairman of the premier Holocaust shop in the world, the consequences of exposure of these lies would have been not only personally catastrophic but also potentially ruinous to faith in the integrity of Holocaust history,* [and] *deniers everywhere who insisted that the entire Holocaust was a hoax would be given a field day thanks to the old man's pitiful bragging, for the life of him Norman could not understand what suicidal urge impelled his father to persist in risking everything by telling these pathetic stories.*

When, later in the novel, another character asks Norman whether his father's outlandish stories are true or not, he replies with postmodern Holocaustian panache:

> *I guess what my father is trying to say here is that the story needs to be taken as a paradigmatic or archetypal conceit rather than literally or at face value.* (*My Holocaust*, 56)

Finally, on this theme of how Holocaust mendacity fosters Holocaust denial, Reich rips another character, Bunny Bacon, who is "so new to the Holocaust game" that she goes around "spouting canned opinions." (85) This character's most-strongly held canned opinion concerns Holocaust deniers. She states:

> *When it comes to artistic expression, I reject all forms of censorship. In my opinion, artistically speaking, nothing's off limits, even with respect to the Holocaust, except, of course, denial. Holocaust denial? That's where I draw the line, that's the only no-no. Denial has to be outlawed everywhere, across the board, universally banned as a hate crime. I personally wouldn't dignify a denier by arguing with him even for two seconds. Give a denier a platform, and you give him legitimacy, it's as simple as that. But as long as you don't deny the Holocaust happened more or less the way it happened, it's out there for everyone's creative expression.* […] *It's raw material for all humanity. The Jews don't own the Holocaust.*

---

[683] Tova Reich, *My Holocaust* (N.Y.: Harper Collins, 2004), 55.

Tova Reich's novel oozes with scorn for fellow Jews who con the gullible *goyim* into believing in their ridiculous folktale and, as one reads the book, one cannot help but suspect that she too may be a "denier."

Such a frank portrait, especially coming from the wife of Walter Reich, former director of the USHMM (1994–1998), hints at the degree to which many members of the Jewish elite have turned against the Holocaust fundamentalists and their imposition of the Holocaust as our state religion.

The book's truth content can be gauged by the ferocity of the review devoted to it by the Holocaust custodians at the *New York Times*. David Margolick, selected to write the review, and identified as an editor at *Vanity Fair*, condemns Reich's entire project:[684]

> *At a time when morons and bigots say the Holocaust never happened, or that it wasn't such a big deal if it did, the business of publicizing and exploiting the mass murder of European Jewry for political, financial or institutional gain is something we Jews would rather not discuss, except among ourselves. Reich has taken this taboo and built an entire novel – wickedly clever and shocking, tasteless and tedious, infuriating and maybe even marginally constructive – on it.*

Rightly, Margolick understands that Reich is targeting not only the false witnesses and other phonies who make money on the Holocaust, but also the USHMM itself, for he reminds his reader that her husband had once been the director there, but resigned in protest. The apparent reason for his departure was his basic disagreement with Miles Lerman, who chaired the museum's governing board from 1993 to 2000, about the nature of the museum's basic function. To Reich, its role was to focus on documentation of the Holocaust. It was a historical, not a political, endeavor. For this reason, he opposed Lerman's attempted "universalization" of the Holocaust through various political arrangements with non-Jews.[685] Lerman, for instance, had originally authorized, as a friendly gesture to Christians, that John Paul II's giant cross remain in place at Auschwitz. As a friendly gesture to Muslims, he had invited Yasser Arafat to visit the museum. But Reich opposed such moves, which he saw as inherently political and thus a betrayal of the museum's mission.

We cannot say for sure what Walter Reich's personal view of Wiesel and Lerman was, but his wife displays utter contempt for them through her portrayal of Holocaust survivors as morally impaired fakers. Margolick observes correctly that,

> […] *apart from our righteous and very learned narrator, no one here comes off as anything but a scoundrel, fool, lecher or slob. The bile extends, inexplicably, to Holocaust survivors. Every one of them here is grotesque, obsessed with sexual organs, bodily fluids and digestion.*

---

[684] David Margolick, "Happy Campers," *New York Times*, May 27, 2007.

[685] Avi Weiss, *Principles of Spiritual Activism* (Hoboken, N. J.: KTAV Publishing Co., 2002), 56.

Illustration 50: Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu speaks with author Elie Wiesel after speech to US Congress in Washington.
The Jerusalem Post*, March 5, 2015*

Poor Margolick does not recognize satire when he sees it. Reich evidently took this approach to satirize the lowbrow cultural elements that are part and parcel of both the Holocaust story as a whole and the fictional works based on it. That is one of the things that satire does.

In a wonderful display of his own orthodox belief in the Holocaust, as contrasted to Reich's suspected apostasy, Margolick thanks her for at least including what he calls a few "Auschwitz factoids" in her book. He writes:

> *Did you know, for instance, that Jews were burned in open pits when the four working crematoria, designed to process 132,000 corpses a month, could no longer handle the load?*

Ironically, Margolick does not get the irony that Reich intends with this supposed "Auschwitz factoid," for her reference to this supposed event, clearly satirical and aimed at Wiesel and his novel, should not be taken literally. After all, Reich knows as well as anybody that Wiesel's flaming pits have long been written out of the Holocaust master narrative. In reply to this cunningly thick-headed review, Reich wrote a reply to the *New York Times*. Here is a piece of it:[686]

> *I believe the review was wrongheaded and surprisingly ad hominem, reflected no understanding of either fiction or satire, was strikingly at odds with the*

[686] Tova Reich, "Letters to the Editor: *My Holocaust*," *New York Times*, June 10, 2007.

> *many other very positive reviews that have appeared, and left your readers with a deeply and relentlessly distorted impression of my book.*

She was right. However, in the matter of Holocaust orthodoxy, the Holocaust fundamentalists who run the *Times* will tolerate no public display of doubt, much less ridicule, from fellow Jews.

Tova Reich's novel should be welcomed as a public manifestation of the undercurrent of discord, documented throughout this study, which exists among an unknown number of U.S. Jews about Wiesel and the Holocaust. It is a very hot topic, and it divides them. Unfortunately, the Jewish cultural instinct to maintain the *mesirah* code of silence has resulted in a tacit policy of group solidarity that has kept their discussion out of earshot of non-Jews.

Against this background, Tova Reich has courageously spoken in denunciation of both Wiesel and the false-witness veterans who exploit the gullibility of their non-Jewish fellow citizens and taxpayers. But perhaps the most-welcome element in her book is her denunciation of the mendacious and utterly corrupt operation of the USHMM itself. Long after Wiesel is gone, that U.S. government-sponsored institution, which is essentially a Jewish propaganda ministry, is still here sequestering documents, placing false or misleading captions on photographs, politically restricting access to all source materials, influencing legislation, and brainwashing future generations of American youth.

Hopefully, the present study will help to change the way that propaganda institution does business, Shoah Business. That change would consist in forcing an end to the present policy of Holocaustian Jewish sequestering of its archives by opening them for the perusal of all. Once that happens, the corpse of the Holocaust scam will be able to receive a decent burial, and an unwarranted government entitlement for a subset of extremist U.S. Jews, the Holocaustians, will be cut from the federal budget. Then, finally, Holocaust history will be rewritten, and documented, on the basis of millions of additional facts.

A Pew Research poll conducted in 2013 corroborated Rabbi Neusner's findings about the effect of Holocaust and Redemption Judaism à la Elie Wiesel on young Jews: it continues to be a factor in alienating them from their roots in unprecedented numbers. Although the Holocaust narrative has served the Zionists quite well over the years as the sword and shield of Israel, it has done a very poor job of convincing U.S. Jews to move there and, even worse, to even retain their Jewish identity. According to the *New York Times*, young Jewish men and women are abandoning their identity in growing numbers through the simple act of intermarriage with non-Jews:[687]

> *The intermarriage rate, a bellwether statistic, has reached a high of 58 percent for all Jews, and 71 percent for non-Orthodox Jews – a huge change from before 1970 when only 17 percent of Jews married outside the faith. Two-thirds of Jews do not belong to a synagogue, one-fourth do not believe in God and one-third had a Christmas tree in their home last year.*

---

[687] Laurie Goodstein, "Poll Shows Major Shift in Identity of U.S. Jews," *New York Times*, October 1, 2013, A11.

The article goes on to quote Professor Jack Wertheimer, a specialist in American Jewish history at the Jewish Theological Seminary in New York:

> *It's a very grim portrait of the health of the American Jewish population in terms of their Jewish identification.*

Pope Pius XII: Final Considerations

I have dedicated the present study to the memory of Pius XII for several reasons.

The first is that during the war years he proved himself to be a man of probity, patience, fortitude, judgment, equanimity and calm while the fate of Europe and the world was in the balance, even as he and the Vatican were physically captive to the fascists.

The second reason is that he did everything that he possibly could, including the expenditure of his own personal funds, to help any and all threatened Jews who were within his reach.

The third reason is that, with some misgivings, he sympathized with the Allied side throughout the war, even though that made him an ally of Communism. He must have spent many a sleepless night over this decision, especially in the final months of the conflict and afterward, as all of Eastern Europe, with its tens of millions of Catholic souls, sank into the darkness of Communist occupation, where they were to suffer intensely for half a century.

Fourth, and perhaps most important, his overall support of the Allied cause was not a blank check. Thanks to his own worldwide intelligence networks, he often had a better idea of what was happening within the German sphere of influence than the Allies did. Because of this knowledge, he was convinced – correctly – that the alleged "extermination" program of Jews was nothing but a wartime rumor. This conviction of his must also be contextualized by the fact that during the war, at every level and in all theaters, whether in the civilian or military realm, new rumors of every kind were cropping up almost every day. This is another reason why he resisted Allied blandishments to publicly refer to Jewish suffering specifically, instead of referring to it in traditional, universalist, diplomatic terms. In other words, he was convinced that the German resettlement of Europe's Jews outside the Reich was nothing more than that, and, however brutal and unjust, it was not an "extermination" program. During his lifetime, Jewish leaders worldwide found no reason to complain about any type of "silence" on his part with regard to Jewish suffering, and this view was communicated in Israeli PM Golda Meir's press release upon his death.

When, after the 1967 war, Israel needed to justify its conquest and occupation of millions of Arabs along with the seizure of their land, it sensed a need to create an alibi and an excuse for the crimes it was committing against the Palestinians. The 1967 sneak attack had been so successful in stealing large parts of historic Palestine from its rightful owners that Israel's Jews suddenly found themselves an occupying force. They had captured the Palestinians' land

but had no means of evicting them by systematic and forced transfer. Thus, they found themselves holding hundreds of thousands of Palestinians under their guns. Ironically, in this new situation the Israeli Jews were emulating the Germans who, after their successful Blitzkrieg into Poland in 1939, occupied about two thirds of that country (with the Soviet Union taking the eastern third), and enjoyed military domination over the millions of human hostages who came with that conquered land.

Illustration 51: Pope Pius XII, March 18, 1939, 16 days after his election.

In 1967, this new Jewish status and image as "victors" and "conquerors" contradicted the dominant image of Jews projected in America's Zionist media: that of Jews as eternal victims. It was here, in the perceived need among powerful U.S. Jewish leaders to refocus non-Jewish attention away from Jews as land grabbers and killers and back onto Jews as eternal victims, that the seeds of "the Holocaust" as America's secular religion were planted.

To meet this goal, the Holocaust narrative was placed center-stage in the media, and non-Jews were bombarded with Holocaust propaganda day and night. As in all propaganda campaigns, its originators kept the plot simple. Israel is a refuge for Jews, and everything the Jewish state does – even its crimes against humanity – must be understood in the context of the Holocaust. It was a morality tale with its "perpetrators," the Germans, and its innocent victims, the Jews. But, partly in order to settle a historic score with the Catholic Church, which had protected its people for centuries by standing in opposition to Jewish economic, media and cultural influences, a second category of guilt was established in the tale for those to be labeled as "bystanders," and that role was assigned to Catholics, with Pope Pius XII in the starring role. The fact that there was no basis in fact for this accusation did not make the slightest difference. Jewish media power would take care of it, and the success, at the time, of the propaganda operation known as *The Deputy*, is a classic example of Jewish abuse of media and academic power.

After the Catholic Church recovered from the shock of this surprise attack, Pope Paul VI, who had worked closely with Pius XII during the war years, ordered in 1964 that a team of historical experts be appointed to mount a defense of his friend. The case was to be based on evidence locked away in the Vatican Archives, and the serious expertise of trained historians would be required for

this effort. It resulted in the 12-volume work entitled *Actes et documents du Saint-Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*, which appeared from 1965 to 1982.[688] The team that conducted the work was led by four Jesuits, Pierre Blet from France, Robert A. Graham (the lead editor) from the U.S., Angelo Martini of Italy, and Burkhart Schneider of Germany. In addition to this project, each of these men also published prolifically elsewhere in defense of Pius XII during the rest of their careers. However, because the Catholic Church had suddenly, at Vatican II, become a "friend" of world Jewry and Israel, these four scholars obeyed their superiors and either suppressed or glossed over whatever doubts they had about the evidence on which the Holocaust myth is largely based.

Two of these experts, Pierre Blet, and Robert H. Graham, could be considered as "deniers" today on the basis of their private relationships and correspondence with the major revisionist figures of that era, Profs. Faurisson and Butz. For instance, Faurisson's 2002 study *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII* appears to owe much to Blet, especially in the array of sources to which he had access, and this hints at the possibility that the two men engaged in a secret correspondence for many years. It must also be said that Blet, in his monumental two-volume study *Pie XII et la seconde guerre mondiale d'après les archives du Vatican* at times has difficulty in hiding what appear to be serious revisionist convictions.[689] As for Butz, he initially contacted Graham in 1977 after the publication of the first edition of Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. The reader will recall that Butz included a 12-page appendix in that study, entitled "The Role of the Vatican," and it presented a portrait of Pius XII and his diplomatic staff that was in conformity with the archival materials available to him. As such, it stood in opposition to the Holocaustian smear campaign then underway. Butz's first contact led to a correspondence that lasted many years until Graham's death in 1997, and during which the Jesuit scholar expressed to Butz his personal doubts about the Holocaust narrative.[690]

At present, there continue to be Catholic defenders of Pope Pius XII against the charge of silence. However, like the authors of *Actes et Documents*, they refrain from expressing their true, personal convictions, whatever they might be, about the historicity of the Holocaust. Instead, they adhere to the Vatican line on the subject and do not express doubt about the Holocaust. Nor, of course, would any of them ever think of publicly criticizing the Holocaust High Priest. They generally defend the Pontiff on the basis of his record of saving Jews and, at times, on the basis of the discovery of new documents or

---

[688] *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*, 12 vols. (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1967-1982); available as pdf downloads at www.vatican.va/archive/actes/index_en.htm.

[689] Pierre Blet, *Pie XII et la seconde guerre mondiale d'après les archives du Vatican* (Paris: Perrin, 1997); Engl.: *Pius XII and the Second World War: According to the Archives of the Vatican* (N.Y.: Paulist, 2000).

[690] Arthur R. Butz, "Robert Graham and Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 2, March/April 1998, 24f.; www.codoh.com/library/document/2741.

the reinterpretation of known sources. They also attack the work of figures like Cornwell, Carroll, Wills and similar conformist authors, whether Catholic or not, whose publications advance the traditional Holocaustian propaganda line.

William J. Doino, Jr., to whom Robert H. Graham bequeathed his personal papers, has done important work in this field. Also active have been the nun Sr. Margherita Marchione, Rabbi David Dalin and the legal scholar Ronald Rychlak.[691] Another source of support for a fair and unbiased view of Pius XII's life and work is the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights.[692] Under the leadership of its director, Dr. William A. Donohue, it has sponsored and published important work in defense of the slandered pontiff. The fact that the Holocaustians have been generally successful in keeping all this work out of view in the mainstream media is surely a testament to the fact that much truth, however limited its impact, lies therein.

These defenders of Pius XII are forced to avoid reference to revisionist knowledge, and even to condemn revisionism in principle, because the people in charge of the post-conciliar Catholic Church have completely integrated the Holocaust myth into its theology of the relationship between the Old and New Testaments. The Holocaust myth is now treated as if it were some kind of divine revelation that took place in the 20th century. Through the creation of an interfaith group called The Pontifical Biblical Commission on the Jews, a number of new theological documents have been generated on this subject. They have enabled the Church to abandon its two thousand years of teaching on this subject and replace it with a new one. Two documents worthy of mention are "We Remember: A Reflection on the Shoah" (1998),[693] and *The Jewish People and Their Sacred Scriptures in the Christian Bible* (2002). These works are built on the assumption that the Holocaust myth actually tells the story of a documented historical event, which is surely not the case. The latter states, for instance:[694]

> *The horror in the wake of the extermination of the Jews (the Shoah) during the Second World War has led all the Churches to rethink their relationship with Judaism and, as a result, to reconsider their interpretation of the Jewish Bible, the Old Testament.*

One of the prime movers in the development of this novel theological approach is the German theologian Johann Baptist Metz, who just happened to be a friend of the Holocaust High Priest himself. In fact, the two actually col-

---

[691] For an overview of essential works see http://popepiusxiiandthejews.blogspot.com.

[692] www.catholicleague.org

[693] Commission for Religious Relations with the Jews (ed.), "We Remember: A Reflection on the Shoah," March 16, 1998; www.vatican.va/roman_curia/pontifical_councils/chrstuni/documents/rc_pc_chrstuni_doc_16031998_shoah_en.html.

[694] The Pontifical Biblical Commission (ed.), *The Jewish People and their Sacred Scriptures in the Christian Bible* (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 2002); www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/pcb_documents/rc_con_cfaith_doc_20020212_popolo-ebraico_en.html.

laborated on an interview book entitled *Hope against Hope: Johann Baptist Metz and Elie Wiesel Speak out on the Holocaust*.[695] In light of these developments, revisionist work on the Holocaust can be said to have theological as well as historical importance.

Pius XII was assigned the role of villain among the "bystanders" in the Jewish Holocaust narrative in the 1960s, as that story was becoming the secular religion of the U.S. and Western Europe. But with the passing of six decades since this brutal and unjustified campaign of defamation first began against Pius XII, the playing field has been radically altered. When this assault on historical truth first began, there were, to be sure, those who doubted what was gradually coming to be called "the Holocaust," but historical revisionism as such did not exist. But ironically, as the exposures of Holocaust lies have piled up over the decades, and as the media have continued to put forth the most mendacious of all the alleged Holocaust "eye witnesses" – Elie Wiesel – as a secular saint, unimpeachable witness and ultimately the High Priest of the new religion, the revisionist backlash and resistance movement have increased in intensity. The Holocaustians, fully aware that they have lost the debate, are now circling their wagons around the Holocaust sanctuary, and are deploying the final phase of the defense of their myth: protection through the power of penal law.

I now come to my fifth reason for dedicating this study to Pius XII. As the developments mentioned above have taken place, it has become more and more clear why the first generation of revisionists like Butz and Faurisson sought to clear Pius XII's name: they saw him not only as an innocent victim of slander, they also saw him as a kind of precursor, and they are right.

As mentioned above in Chapter VII (p. 186), Pius XII did not believe the Germans had engaged in an "extermination" program against the Jews during the war. Even more startling is the fact that, in the same speech in which he expressed that view, he also condemned the moral and legal validity of the Nuremberg trials when he stated:[696]

> *Someone who is not directly involved in the disagreement gets an uneasy feeling when, after the cessation of hostilities, he sees the victor judge the vanquished for war crimes while this same victor had been guilty of doing the same thing to the vanquished.*

Let us stop for a moment and ponder this astounding statement by a head of state. Since 1946, the trials had been condemned by a few men of conscience in the U.S., but no one had done so more forcefully or eloquently than Senator Robert A. Taft of Ohio. Like Pius XII, he condemned the trial as an example of

---

[695] Ekkehard Schuster (ed.) (N.Y.: Paulist, 1999).

[696] "Celui qui n'est pas impliqué dans le différend, ressent un malaise lorsqu'après la fin des hostilités, il voit le vainqueur juger le vaincu pour les crimes de guerre alors que ce même vainqueur s'est rendu coupable envers le vaincu de faits analogues." *Discours du VIe Congrès international de droit pénal* in *Documents Pontificaux*, Vol. 15, 1953, 472. Again, I have used the French translation of these documents in Simon Delacroix (ed.), *Les Documents*.

"victor's justice" based on the use of "ex post facto" laws, that is, laws that did not exist at the time the alleged crimes were committed. He saw the trials as a violation of the most-basic principle of U.S. justice, since the Allies played the roles of prosecutor, judge and jury, with the Germans being denied the most-fundamental rights. He might have added, but did not realize, that some of them were also being tortured by Allied goons. In a word, Taft saw that the trials were a formalized exercise in neo-barbarian vengeance dressed up in juridical finery. Of course, Senator Taft was not the only American of conscience to publicly voice such an opinion, but he was probably the most important and influential one to do so. Historians agree that his principled stand cost him any chance he might have ever had to secure the Republican nomination to run for president, but he paid that price.[697] Senator John F. Kennedy later praised Taft for his principled stand in the face of criticism from across the political spectrum, and those words ring as true today as they ever did. In his Pulitzer Prize-winning *Profiles in Courage*, Kennedy chronicled the political courage of eight great American senators, and placed Taft in that elite company.[698]

But when Pius XII spoke as he did in 1953, he was making a statement of conscience that no other head of state had ever dared to make, and it is possible that it was this statement of disparagement of the Nuremberg Tribunals which is the real reason for the campaign of slander waged against him for the last half century. While we cannot be sure whether this conjecture has any basis in fact, we can be sure of the incontrovertible fact that Pius XII's position statement does indeed plant him firmly within the revisionist camp and prefigures the arguments the revisionists would make beginning in the 1960s with Paul Rassinier. It justifies completely the view shared by so many revisionists that he is indeed the precursor of their movement, and that is why this study has been dedicated to his memory.

---

[697] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert_A._Taft

[698] John F. Kennedy, *Profiles in Courage* (N.Y.: Harper & Brothers, 1956).

Conclusion: What Is Needed to Happen Now

The major economic, social and political tempests that buffet U.S. society today threaten to shake the nation to its foundation. In the face of them, various Holocaustian groups like the ADL have demanded the imposition of ever-stricter limits on permitted public speech and discourse. The Holocaust, our state religion, is both their sword and their shield, for the sword of the Holocaust also shields their sacred cow, the Israeli apartheid state.

Elie Wiesel knew that the revisionists, who should actually be called something like "Holocaust liberationists," as well as untold numbers of others around the world, are increasingly aware that he was a fraud. He remains immune to well-deserved ridicule and to exposure as an imposter, because the U.S. political establishment, its academic and educational apparatus and media outlets, are all under firm Holocaustian Jewish control. These powerful individuals use their powers of censorship to silence anyone, even, and perhaps especially, those fellow Jews who know there is something wrong with both the Holocaust master narrative and Wiesel's role in its promotion. Wiesel's calls for the complete silencing of the revisionists, even at the expense of violating their First Amendment rights under the U.S. Constitution, offer further proof that he was a charlatan, and knew it. His excuse for censorship, to avoid causing pain to Holocaust survivors and their children, is actually a poorly concealed attempt to protect the Holocaustians' income streams and reputations.

In conclusion, I would recommend that measures be implemented to lift the censorship policies that currently protect Wiesel and his lies from public scrutiny.

First, researchers must be allowed to have access to Wiesel's complete file at *Les Éditions de Minuit*. With regard to *La Nuit*, it is imperative that all manuscripts, letters and other documents (especially those contributed by François Mauriac) relating to the novel's preparation for publication be opened to the public.

Second, a diplomatic translation of *Un di velt* into both French and English should be made a top priority of the scholarly community. Such translations

Illustration 52a-d: Whenever Elie Wiesel rolled up his sleeves, no tattoo could be seen on his lower left arm where it should have been, as he himself claimed.

should be published in facing-page format to allow scholars to compare *Un di velt* and *La Nuit* line by line.

Third, Elie Wiesel must allow all the letters he exchanged with François Mauriac to be published in a scholarly edition prepared by an entity that is independent of the Holocaustian power structure.

Fourth, the video (accompanied by a printed transcript) of Wiesel's testimony at the Klaus Barbie show trial should be released to the public, as was promised by the French government decades ago.

Fifth, all personnel and health records relating to Wiesel and his family members that are currently being held in Auschwitz and Buchenwald camp files should be published.

Sixth, all documents from the International Tracing Service (ITS) relating to Elie Wiesel and his family members must be opened to public scrutiny. Those records, now held by the USHMM, are presently being sequestered.

Seventh, all the ITS records now in the possession of the USHMM should be transferred to the National Archives with the guarantee that inquiring scholars will have free and unfettered access to them.

And last but not least, Elie Wiesel's family should allow the public to see whether he had a tattoo on one of his arms showing his Auschwitz registration number, or in case it is missing, a verifiable explanation as to why it is missing, like a comprehensible reason as to why he was not tattooed at Auschwitz in the first place, or medical records and/or scars on his arm showing that the tattoo was removed.[699]

[699] See www.eliewieseltattoo.com/the-evidence/the-tattoo/where-is-elies-tattoo/

Appendix
Elie Wiesel – the "Symbol of the Shoah"

by Carlo Mattogno

Elie Wiesel in Italy

Ill. 53: Elie Wiesel with Gianfranco Fini

On 27 January 2010, the tenth "Holocaust Remembrance Day," Elie Wiesel was invited into Montecitorio Hall, the seat of the Chamber of Deputies of the Italian Republic, where he gave a brief speech peppered with fatuous rhetoric and risible nonsense, such as his call to "introduce a bill defining suicide bombings as crimes against humanity," or his hope that Ahmadinejad "should be arrested and taken before the Hague Court and charged with incitement to crimes against humanity."

Wiesel's most important statements, as we will see, are these:[700]

> *I, the number A-7713, am here to bring you a message about events that happened two thousand years later.* [...]
> *Just this week, seventy five years ago, my father Shlomo, son of Nissel and Eliezer Wiesel, number A-7712, died of starvation and disease in the extermination camp of Buchenwald. (My emphasis)*

Gianfranco Fini, the president of the Chamber at that time, introduced Wiesel as follows:

This is a slightly revised English translation of Carlo Mattogno's Italian article "Elie Wiesel il 'simbolo della Shoah,'" Feb. 16, 2015; http://olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/02/16/0969.

[700] See the transcript in: www.camera.it/cartellecomuni/Leg16/files/pdf/opuscolo_giorno_della_memoria.pdf.

> *This day today is an exceptional event, because it is the third time in the century-old history of the Italian Parliament that a guest speaks solemnly to the Assembly. It is an honor which Elie Wiesel richly deserves, because he really is an exceptional person. In fact, among the survivors of the Nazi concentration camps, he is the most authoritative living witness of the horrors of the Shoah.* (My emphasis)

Then he continued:

> *For decades, Elie Wiesel has been encouraging us in this vital effort not to forget and to advance the cause of human rights and peace in the world through his moral teachings, the energy of his intellectual and human charisma, and the strength of his commitment.* [...]
> *In addition to being an eyewitness of the Holocaust, Wiesel is also a person full of faith and love.* (My emphasis)

Was Elie Wiesel an Impostor?

In 2007, Nikolaus Michael (aka Miklós) Grüner published a book in English titled *Stolen Identity. Auschwitz Number A-7713*.[701] Grüner is a Hungarian Jew who was deported from Hungary to Auschwitz in May 1944 (where he received the inmate number A-11104), then transferred to the Monowitz Camp and finally evacuated to Buchenwald in January 1945 (where he received the inmate Number 120762). In his book, Grüner accuses Elie Wiesel, who received the Nobel Prize for Peace in 1986, of stealing the identity of another Jewish-Hungarian inmate of Auschwitz and Buchenwald, Lazar Wiesel, and also of stealing his memoirs, which he had published in 1956 in Buenos Aires under the name of Elizier Wiesel with the Yiddish title *Un di velt hot geshvign* (*And the World Remained Silent*).

In his book, Grüner declares that at Auschwitz he had made friends with two brothers, Lazar Wiesel, born in 1913, who had the inmate number A-7713, and Abraham Wiesel, born in 1900, with the inmate number A-7712. According to Grüner, Elie Wiesel appropriated the identity of Lazar Wiesel and usurped that of Abraham for his father. Grüner adds that, during a meeting with Elie Wiesel, who had been introduced as his friend Lazar Wiesel, Wiesel refused to show the serial number allegedly tattooed on his forearm. Grüner then researched the matter and discovered that an Elie Wiesel was never interned in a concentration camp, and that he was not included on any official list of deportees.

Grüner's book contains documents of considerable importance, even if the author's interpretation of certain documents can be questioned.

Miklós Grüner's declarations have been repeated many times, but have not caused any major research effort. We will thus scrutinize them critically but soberly.

---

[701] self-published by the author; printed in Sweden, Stockholm, 2007; http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres10/GRUNERWiesel.pdf.

Grüner's credentials as a former deportee are impeccable. A letter from the Auschwitz Museum of July 7, 2003, addressed to Grüner states that a prisoner Miklós Grüner, a Hungarian Jew born on April 6, 1928, in Nyiregyhaza, received the inmate number A-11104 at Auschwitz. As for Buchenwald, Grüner's name and birthdate show up accurately in a "Concentration Camps Inmates Questionnaire" of the Military Government of Germany. The serial number is recorded by hand on the top left: 1207624 (see Document 1).[702]

About Elie Wiesel we only know that he claims to have been born in Sighet, Romania, on September 30, 1928, to Shlomo Wiesel and Sarah Feig, daughter of Dodye Feig, and that he is said to have been deported to Birkenau on May 16, 1944.[703] As to the father Shlomo, there is no document, and we do not even know the date of his birth.

In the minutes of the trial by the State of California against Eric Hunt on July 8, 2008,[704] Elie Wiesel made under oath the following statements:

> *A. French Lanueit, L-A-N-U-E-I-T* [sic; La Nuit]*, and in English* *Night*.
> *Q. And was* *Night* *your first book published in English?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. First book published anywhere, correct?*
> *A. First book published anywhere.*
> […]
> *Q. And is this book* *Night* *that you wrote a true account of your experience during World War II?*
> *A.* *It is a true account. Every word in it is true.*
> […]
> *Q. And what was your – what day were you born in Sighet, Romania?*
> *A. September 30th, 1928.*
> […]
> *Q. And what* [number] *was tattooed on your left arm?*
> *A.* *My number was A7713. My father's number was 7712*. (emphasis added)

The key persons here are obviously Lazar Wiesel and his alleged father Abraham, who according to Grüner was actually Lazar's brother. Considering the documented age difference of just 13 years, and assuming that this is correct, then Abraham could indeed hardly have been Lazar's father. Abraham's and Lazar's internment at Auschwitz and Buchenwald is well documented.

A letter dated 15 May 2002, addressed to Grüner by the Buchenwald *Gedenkstätte* (memorial), contains the following information:[705]

---

[702] NARA, A 3355, RG 242.

[703] *Elie Wiesel*, section on "Early life," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elie_Wiesel. Editor's remark: The exact date has since been removed from this entry, possibly due to the contradictions in Wiesel's statements in *Night* as discussed in the present volume.

[704] Superior Court of California. County of San Francisco. Before the Honorable Robert Donder, Judge Presiding, Department Number 23. *People of the State of California, Plaintiff, v. Eric Hunt, Defendant*. Testimony of Elie Wiesel, July 8, 2008, pp. 7, 13; cf. https://kuruc.info/r/6/51815/.

[705] *Stolen Identity*, Figure 11.1.; see https://kuruc.info/r/6/51815/.

> *Lazar Wiesel, born on 4 September 1913 at Maromarossziget, arrived at Buchenwald with a transport from Auschwitz (Buchenwald archives, microfilm Auschwitz, p. 41). On this page 41, under entry number 2438, you will find the data on Lazar Wiesel: Buchenwald number 123565, born on 4 September 1913, Auschwitz number A-7713. These data are confirmed by the numerical file card at the camp office [*Schreibstube*]. Lazar Wiesel appears on the American questionnaire (NARA Washington, RG 242, microfilm 60) with the number 123165 and a different date of birth (4 October 1928); he went to Paris on 16 July 1945 with a convoy of surviving children (Buchenwald archives, 56-6-12, p. 9). Here, however, there is a disagreement with respect to the numerical file card. The* Schreibstube *file card numbered 123165 was made out for a Slovenian Jewish detainee, Pavel Kun, who died at Buchenwald on 8 March 1945.*

The above-mentioned letter from the Auschwitz Museum to Miklós Grüner dated 7 July 2003 states that Detainee ID A-7713 appears in a list of the SS Hygiene Institute dated 7 December 1944-Monowitz, and that it contains the following data:

> *A-11104 Grüner Miklos, Hungarian Jew, born on 6 April 28 at Nyiregyhaza, El. Tech (electrical technician)*
> *A-7712 Viesel Abram, born on 10 October 1900 at Marmarosz*
> *A-7713 Wiesel Lazar, born on 4 September 1913 in Marmarossziget, Schlosser (locksmith)*

The above-mentioned list, which was published by Grüner,[706] is not of much help, though, because the header is illegible and the meaning of the document is unclear. It is not even clear to what the date stamp of 7 December 1944 refers, i.e., whether it was a transfer of the listed prisoners to the Monowitz Camp or something else.

In a letter dated March 15, 1987, the director of the Auschwitz Museum, Kazimierz Smolen, informed Mrs. Eva Kor, founder of CANDLES (*Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Lab Experiments Survivors*), as follows:[707]

> *2. In the concentration camp of Auschwitz, a Mr. Lazar Weisel* [sic] *was given A-7713. He was born 4/9/13. He was a Jew from Hungary, born in Marmarossiget. This particular prisoner arrived in Auschwitz 5/24/44. He was there until the end of 1944 in KL Auschwitz III called Monowitz. Towards the end of the evacuation he was transferred to KL Buchenwald. He was registered there on the day of 1/26/45.*

The inmate file card concerning Lazar Wiesel's stay at the Buchenwald Camp has in its upper left-hand corner the handwritten entry "Ung. Jude" (Hungarian Jew), in the center, "Ausch. A 7713," i.e. "Auschwitz A-7713," the former Auschwitz ID number, and, on the right, "Gef.-Nr.: 123565," (Detainee Number 123565, the new Buchenwald ID number). This detainee was born on 4 September 1913 (Lázár Wiesel's year of birth according to Miklós Grüner) at Maromarossziget and was the son of Szalamo Wiesel, who was at Buchen-

[706] *Ibid.*, Figures 19.1-3.; see https://kuruc.info/r/6/51815/.
[707] Reproduced at https://kuruc.info/r/6/51815.

wald, and of Serena Wiesel née Feig, interned at KL Auschwitz. The stamp "26.1.45 KL. Auschwitz" indicates that Lázár Wiesel was registered at Buchenwald on 26 January 1945 coming from Auschwitz.[707]

Note: Maromarossziget [Máramarossziget in Hungarian], now Sighetu Marmatiei (in Rumanian) is the same place which Elie Wiesel calls Sighet.[708] The name "Szalamo" is the same as "Shlomo," while "Serena" is phonetically close to "Sarah."

A detainee registration card, probably stemming from the Buchenwald memorial archives, has the following data:[709]

123565
W i e s e l , Lazar Polit.
geb. [born] *4.9.13 Maromarossziget Ungar* [Hungarian]
Schlosserlehrling [locksmith apprentice] *Jude* [Jew]
26. Jan. 1945

The list of new arrivals of January 26, 1945 (*Zugänge vom 26. Januar 1945*), prepared at Buchenwald on the same day, lists both detainees (see Documents 4f.):[710]

2438 123565 Lazar Wiesel 4. 9.13 Marmarossziget Schlol.[711] *A 7713*

And:

2372 123488 Viezel Abram 10.10.00 Marmaross Schl. A 7712

One document shows that Abraham Wiesel died at Buchenwald February 2, 1945:[712]

Database: Record of Change Buchenwald
Dataset: 9315
Inmate No.: 123488 [A 7712]
Name: Viezel, Abraham
Born: 10.10.00
Nationality: Category: polit. Jew
Admitted:
Deceased: 02.02.45 in: Block 57
Report of: 03.02.45

Hence, Abraham Viezel, born 10 October 1900, a Jewish political detainee with the ID numbers A-7712 for Auschwitz and 123448 for Buchenwald, died on 2 February 1945 at *Block* 57, according to the camp record of 3 February.

Concerning this detainee, we also have Document 6. In it, the date of birth and the ID number are exactly the same; "5514" is the registration number for his death.[702]

In short:

---

[708] *Sighetu Marmatiei*, in: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sighetu_Marma%C5%A3iei.
[709] *Stolen Identity*, Figure 7.1.; see Document 3.
[710] *Ibid.*, Figures 11.3 & 11.5.
[711] Abbreviation for *Schlosserlehrling*, locksmith apprentice.
[712] *Ibid.*, Figure 11.4.; see https://kuruc.info/r/6/51815/.

- The Auschwitz ID Number A-7713 was assigned on 24 May 1944 to Lazar Wiesel, born on 4 September 1913 at Maromarossziget, who was later registered at Buchenwald under the ID Number 123165.
- The Auschwitz ID Number A-7712 was assigned on 24 May 1944 to Abraham Viezel (Wiesel), born on 10 October 1900 at Maromarossziget, registered at Buchenwald on 26 January 1945 under the ID Number 123488, who died in this camp on 2 February.
- Elie Wiesel has stated under oath that, at Auschwitz, he was assigned the ID Number A-7713, and his father the ID Number A-7712.

The following table summarizes the results of the above verification:

Wiesel:	LAZAR	ELIE	ABRAHAM	SHLOMO
Registration no.	A-7713	A-7713	A-7712	A-7712
Date of birth	4 Sep. 1913	30 Sep. 1928	10 Oct. 1900	?
Place of birth	Máramarossziget = Sighet	Sighet	Máramarossziget	?
Name of father	Szalamo = Shlomo	Shlomo	/	/
Name of mother	Serena Feig	Sarah Feig	/	/
Residence, early 1945	Buchenwald	Buchenwald	Buchenwald	Buchenwald

It is therefore irrefutably ascertained that Elie Wiesel is a liar and a perjurer.

Was Elie Wiesel a Plagiarizer?

Another accusation levelled by Grüner concerns the origin of Elie Wiesel's book *La Nuit* (in English *Night*). In the Hungarian version of the Internet news article on Grüner's claims,[713] it was claimed that the book was published in Hungarian in Paris in 1955 by his friend Lázár with the name of Eliezer and the title "*A világ hallgat*" (*And the World Remained Silent*). In the English version of the article, the title was instead given in Yiddish as *Un di Velt hot Gesvigen* (*And the World Remained Silent*).[714]

A search for the title in Hungarian gave no result, whereas the Yiddish book is indeed documented. It is registered in the *Bibliography of Yiddish Books on the Catastrophe and Heroism*,[715] No. 549 on p. 81. The entry, in Yiddish, states: Eliezer Wiesel, *Un di velt hot geshvign* (*And the World Remained Silent*). Buenos Aires, 1956. Central Association of Polish Jews in Argentina. Series *Das poilische Jidntum*, Vol. 117, 252 pages. There is an English translation of this book, which corresponds to Chapter VII of *La Nuit*. We will discuss it further along in this article.

Michael Wiesberg provides some noteworthy details on this subject:[716]

---

[713] https://kuruc.info/r/6/36390/

[714] www.henrymakow.com/translated_from_the_hungarian.html.

[715] YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, New York, 1962.

[716] Michael Wiesberg, "Unversöhnlich – Elie Wiesel zum 80," in: *Grundlagen*, Sezession 25, August 2008, p. 25; www.sezession.de/wp-content/uploads/2009/03/wiesberg_unversohnlich-elie-wiesel-zum-80.pdf.

> *Wiesel has often mentioned the story of how this book came about. Naomi Seidmann has noted that Wiesel himself, in* Alle Flüsse fließen ins Meer [*All Rivers Run to the Sea*] *has drawn attention to the fact that, in 1954, he gave the Argentinian publisher Mark Turkow the original manuscript of "*La Nuit*," written in Yiddish. According to Wiesel, he never saw it again, but Turkow strongly denies this. This manuscript was published at Buenos Aires in 1955 under the title* Und di Velt hat Geshveyn *(And the World Remained Silent). Wiesel asserts to have written it in 1954 while on a cruise in Brazil. However, in an interview he declared that it was only in May of 1955, after an encounter with François Mauriac,*[717] *that he decided to break his silence. "And in that year* [1955]*, in the tenth year, begins my story. It was then translated from Yiddish into French, and I sent it to him. We were very, very good friends until his death."*
>
> *Naomi Seidmann, in her research on "La Nuit," brought to light that there are considerable differences between the Yiddish and the French versions, with respect to the length, the tone, the argumentation and the topics treated in the book. She attributes these differences to the influence of Mauriac who can be described as a very particular person*

In this respect, hence, the least that can be said is that the origin of the book is quite uncertain and misty. I will return to this question further below.

Was Elie Wiesel a False Witness?

This having been stated, we have yet to establish whether Elie Wiesel was also a false witness on the subject of Auschwitz.

We will examine his "eye-witness account" as it is set out in his "masterpiece" (Fini), "*La notte*."[718] As early as 1986, Robert Faurisson wrote an article entitled "Un grand faux témoin: Élie Wiesel"[719] (A prominent false witness: Elie Wiesel). More recently, Thomas Kues wrote a further article entitled *Una donnola travestita da agnello*[720] (A weasel in sheep's clothing). Both authors approach the subject in general terms. Now the time has come for a more-thorough analysis.

We must stress that the overall tone of the account in question is that it tells a tale rather than describing something factual. Elie Wiesel goes to great lengths to avoid any verifiable details, and what he says about Birkenau, about Auschwitz, about Monowitz or about Buchenwald is so vague that his story might have taken place just as easily somewhere in Siberia or in Canada.

---

[717] François Mauriac wrote the foreword to Elie Wiesel's book.

[718] Florence: Giuntina, 1986.

[719] In: R. Faurisson, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Vol. II, De 1984 à 1989. Édition privée hors commerce, 1999, pp. 606-610. Online: http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF861017.html (French); www.ihr.org/leaflets/wiesel.shtml (English).

[720] Thomas Kues, "Elie Wiesel: la donnola travestiata da agnello," January 28, 2010; http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/2010/01/elie-wiesel-la-donnola-travestita-da.html

Quotes are from Elie Wiesel *Night, His Record of Childhood in the Death Camps of Auschwitz and Buchenwald*, Bantam edition (Translated from the French by Stella Rodway), New York 1982.

a) Deportation

Elie Wiesel does not specify the date of his deportation to Auschwitz. His narrative starts, though, with reference to a specific date:

> *On the Saturday before Pentecost* ["Shavuòth" in the Italian edition]*, in the spring sunshine, people strolled, carefree and unheeding, through the swarming streets.* (p. 10)

In 1944, this holiday fell on 28 May 1944,[721] a Sunday. The day in question was thus 27 May. The first transport of Jews left Sighet on the following day, hence, on 28 May. "Then, at last, at one o'clock in the afternoon, came the signal to leave" (p. 14). Elie Wiesel then speaks of "Monday" (p. 16), the dawn (p. 16), the day after tomorrow (pp. 15, 16) saying, at the end, "Saturday, the day of rest, was chosen for our expulsion" (p. 19) He then speaks about the traditional Friday evening meal and goes on to say: "The following morning, we marched to the station […]" (p. 20), which means that the trip to Auschwitz began on Saturday, 3 June 1944.

The duration of the trip is not given, but transports from Hungary usually took three or four days to reach Auschwitz-Birkenau. Elie Wiesel spent the night at Birkenau and was moved to Auschwitz the following day where he was given the number A-7713, which was tattooed on his arm (p. 39). Yet, according to him, "It was a beautiful April day" (p. 37).

This sequence is pure invention. If he did leave Sighet on 3 June 1944, he could not have arrived at Auschwitz in April. Moreover, the ID number A-7713 was given out on 24 May, the day on which 2,000 Hungarian Jews were assigned the numbers A-5729 through A-7728.[722] According to Randolph L. Braham, a Jewish transport left Máramarossziget on 20 May 1944.[723] Allowing four days for the journey, this was the transport of Lázár Wiesel who was assigned the ID number A-7713 precisely on 24 May 1944. But it may confidently be assumed that Elie Wiesel was unaware of all these things, as well as of the possibility that they might later be discovered.

---

721 www.hebcal.com/hebcal/?year=1944&v=1&month=5&yt=G&nh=on&nx=on&i=off&vis=on&set=on&c=off&geo=zip&zip=&m=72&.cgifields=nx&.cgifields=nh&.s=Get+Calendar

722 Liste der Judentransporte, Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Microfilm No. 727/27.

723 R.L. Braham, *A Magyar Holocaust*. (Budapest/Wilmington: Gondolat/Blackburn International Inc., 1988), p. 514.

b) Arrival at Birkenau

Elie Wiesel writes:

> *But we had reached a station. Those who were next to the windows told us its name: 'Auschwitz.' No one had ever heard that name.* (p. 24)
>
> *Toward eleven o'clock, the train began to move. We pressed against the windows. The convoy was moving slowly. A quarter of an hour later, it slowed down again. Through the windows we could see barbed wire; we realized that this must be the camp. [...] And as the train stopped, we saw this time that flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky.* (p. 25)
>
> *In front of us flames. In the air that smell of burning flesh. It must have been about midnight. We had arrived – at Birkenau, reception centre for Auschwitz* (p. 26)

From the spatial point of view, this tale is nonsense. The spur towards Birkenau left the main track at a station (the so-called "old ramp"), some 500 meters from the camp, as the crow flies. The track initially ran north, almost parallel to the camp's eastern fence, but immediately turned west and led through the entrance building into the camp. The spur was about 700 meters long. Even if the train had only been approaching the camp at walking speed (5 km/h), it would have taken only eight minutes to arrive at the camp.

There were four crematoria at Birkenau, named II, III, IV and V. The chimneys of the crematoria closest to the "old ramp" (II and III) were some 1,400 m away, in a straight line, and the other two (IV and V) about 1,800 meters. Over the last 400 m, the spur ran perpendicularly to the camp fence, which means that Crematoria II and III could not be seen from the windows of the train, being situated straight ahead, as they were. The others were hidden behind at least 12 rows of barracks and had, moreover, two chimneys each (see Document 7).

As far as I know, no other witness ever spoke of having seen the chimneys of the crematoria from the deportation trains, and for good reason.

Elie Wiesel's arrival at the camp is described only vaguely in his account. He takes great care to skirt any detail that might be verifiable. Aside from the "chimney," which will be discussed later, he speaks only of "barbed wire" (p. 25), then, inside the camp, of "the square" (p. 29), a "ditch" (p. 30), "another and larger ditch" (p. 30), a "barracks" (pp. 31, 32), and "a new barracks" and "another barracks" (p. 34).

There is no mention of all the things which attracted the attention of the real deportees, as is shown in the photographs of the so-called *Auschwitz Album*[724] (which were taken a few days after the arrival of Lázár Wiesel's convoy): The entrance building (*Eingangsgebäude*) with its archway through which the trains entered the camp, the ramp (the so-called *Judenrampe* or Jewish ramp) with its three railway tracks inside the camp, the fences, the innumerable rows of barracks on either side, the long roads which split the camp

[724] S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Paris: Éditions du Seuil, 1983).

lengthwise and crosswise, the drainage ditches, the watch-towers, the water basins for fire-fighting, or Crematoria II and III at the far end of the ramp.
Then the tale becomes a little more specific:

> *A barrel of petrol at the entrance. Disinfection. Everyone was soaked in it. Then a hot shower. At high speed. As we came out from the water, we were driven outside. More running. Another barracks, the store. Very long tables. Mountains of prison clothes. On we ran. As we passed, trousers, tunic, shirt, and socks were thrown to us.* (p. 34)

Again, this is pure invention: At the time, Birkenau had four disinfestation and disinfection installations (*Entwesungs- und Desinfektionsanlagen*). The main one was the so-called *Zentralsauna* (*Entwesungsanlage*, *Bauwerk* 32 (*BW*, building) in the shape of a T near the western fence of the camp with its three hot-air-disinfestation chambers (*Heissluftentwesungskammern*), three steam autoclaves (*Dampf-Desinfektionsapparate*), shower hall complete with undressing room and dressing room, barbershop. There were two more such installations, designated as *BW* 5a and 5b, located in Sectors BIb and BIa, similarly furnished with a shower hall, undressing room and dressing room, but one of them had a disinfestation gas chamber working with Zyklon B, the other one had two hot-air-disinfestation chambers. Moreover, BIIa, the Gypsy Camp, had 8 electrical disinfestation devices (*elektrische Entlausungsapparate*).[725] In the first three installations, with their undressing rooms (*Auskleideraum*) and dressing rooms (*Ankleideraum*), all stages of the operation took place indoors. The disinfection procedure did not make use of petrol. But of all these things, Elie Wiesel did not have a clue.

We should also mention, at this point, the little tale of the "good" detainee, *en vogue* during the 1950s, who went around among the new arrivals, telling them to make themselves older or younger than their real age, in order to avoid being "gassed." Elie Wiesel, who was not yet 16, was told to say that he was 18, while his father, who is said to have been fifty (although the aforementioned documents state his date of birth as Oct. 10, 1900, hence he would have been 43 years old), was advised to say "forty" (p. 28). This is a foolish story, because each transport was accompanied by a transport manifest which contained, *i.a.*, the last name, first name and date of birth for each of the new arrivals, which means that any such calculated deception could be discovered immediately upon registration. It is also nonsense from the point of view of the orthodox Holocaust historians, because, according to a publication of the Auschwitz Museum, all children below age 14 were systematically gassed,[726] whereas there was no age limit for adults. In the Auschwitz death registers

---

[725] These installations have been well described by Jean-Claude Pressac in: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, (New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989), pp. 53-85.

[726] Franciszek Piper, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte* (Auschwitz: Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997), p. 122.

(*Sterbebücher*) for 1943 we have 4,166 entries for persons between 51 and 90 years of age (registers for 1944 have not been found or made accessible).[727]

c) "The" flaming chimney

Elie Wiesel had no idea how many crematoria there were at Birkenau, what they were like nor where they were located. Even though at one point he speaks of "six crematoria" (p. 64), he always talks about "the" chimney, as if there had been only one, without identifying the crematorium, as if there had been only one. Actually, there were four crematoria with altogether six chimneys at Birkenau: *which one* was spouting flames?

He dwells on a single strange phenomenon: "Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames? (Yes, we did see the flames.)" (p. 28; my emphasis). Now at last we know where the chimney was: "over there"!

From the Birkenau ramp, in May 1944, the chimneys of Crematoria II and III, one for each, were perfectly visible (see Document 9), but, strangely, Elie Wiesel "saw" only one.

The tale of the flaming chimneys was very popular in the 1950s, when Elie Wiesel's *Night* was published (1958). Nowadays, nobody treats the matter seriously, not even Robert Jan van Pelt, who ignored the flame-claim but made an effort to prove that smoke came out of the chimneys of the crematoria… period.[728] Actually, there is no technical basis to this tale of flaming chimneys, as I have shown in a specific article.[729]

d) The "cremation pits"

We have here the most-sensational part of his "eye-witness account":

> *Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)*
> *So this was where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.*
> *I pinched my face. Was I still alive? Was I awake? I could not believe it. How could it be possible for them to burn people, children, and for the world to keep silent? No, none of this could be true. It was a nightmare…*
> *Soon I should wake with a start, my heart pounding, and find myself back in the bedroom of my childhood, among my books…*
> *My father's voice drew me from my thoughts:*

---

[727] Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Munich: K.G. Saur, 1995), Vol. 1, p. 248.

[728] R.J.van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial* (Bloomington/Indianapolis: Indiana University Press 2002), p. 504.

[729] "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72.

> *'It's a shame… a shame that you couldn't have gone with your mother… I saw several boys of your age going with their mothers…'*
> *His voice was terribly sad. I realized that he did not want to see what they were going to do to me. He did not want to see the burning of his only son.*
> *My forehead was bathed in cold sweat. But I told him that I did not believe that they could burn people in our age, that humanity would never tolerate it…*
> *'Humanity? Humanity is not concerned with us. Today anything is allowed. Anything is possible, even these crematories…'*
> *His voice was choking.*
> *'Father,' I said, 'if that is so, I don't want to wait here. I'm going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.'*
> *He did not answer. He was weeping. His body was shaken convulsively. Around us, everyone was weeping. Someone began to recite the Kaddish, the prayer for the dead. I do not know if it has ever happened before, in the long history of the Jews, that people have ever recited the prayer for the dead for themselves.*
> *'*Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé rabai… *May His Name be blessed and magnified…' Whispered my father.*
> *For the first time, I felt revolt rise up in me. Why should I bless His name? The Eternal, Lord of the Universe, the All-Powerful and Terrible, was silent. What had I to thank Him for?*
> *We continued our march. We were gradually drawing closer to the ditch, from which an infernal heat was rising. Still twenty steps to go. If I wanted to bring about my own death, this was the moment. Our line had now only fifteen paces to cover. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on, as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four steps more. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break from the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In the depths of my heart, I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued in a whisper from my lips:* Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé rabai… *May His Name be blessed and magnified… My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death…*
> *No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into a barracks.* (pp. 30f.)

Where did all this take place? As always, Elie Wiesel takes care not to furnish any kind of reference point as to the location. According to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the "cremation pits" were located at two sites: one was outside the camp, across from the *Zentralsauna* at the alleged "*Bunker* 2,"[730] and another was in the yard north of Crematorium V. We must exclude the first site, because otherwise Elie Wiesel would have had to mention their leaving the camp and walking several hundred meters in open terrain.

[730] But no photograph shows the presence of smoke in this area.

What about the other site? In my study *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*,[731] I have shown, on the basis of an analysis of all available aerial photographs of Birkenau, that the story of the "cremation pits," as far as their *number*, their *size* or their *purpose* are concerned, is not borne out by the reality on the ground. The *only* documented site of any kind of cremation that may have existed at Birkenau was a space behind Crematorium V, but it covered an area of merely some 50 square meters, as we can see from Document 10.

In contrast to this, if we follow the Holocaust propaganda, the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews would have required "cremation ditches" with an area of about 6,000 square meters altogether.[732]

We must remember, moreover, that in order to reach this point it would have been necessary to pass Crematoria IV and V, which surely would not have escaped the eye of as acute an observer of chimneys as Elie Wiesel – there were four chimneys, after all. What is more, there were no barracks in the vicinity, there was only Crematorium V. Finally, the nearest wire fence against which our witness wanted to throw himself (on the north side) ran along the far side of a drainage ditch.

Wiesel's tale is not only historically unfounded, it is also absurd, because if Wiesel had really come within two steps of a real "cremation pit" – which would have had to be run at a temperature of about 600°C to be effective – he would have been killed by the intense heat.

The scene of the truck unloading children into a "cremation pit" is also one of the most-ludicrous propaganda arguments of the post-war era. It was illustrated by one of David Olère's drawings in 1947 which was then to inspire a number of later "eye-witnesses" (see Documents 16a & b).[733] Any normal truck would have caught fire in such a situation.

Wiesel's story thus turns out to be both false and absurd, but it is also in blatant contradiction to the text: if he and his father had really been "selected" for work, why were they then taken anywhere near the "cremation pit"? So that they would discover the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz and spread their story to other camps?

Regarding Wiesel's route, using a criterion of charitable interpretation, the following should be noted: Inmates slated to be registered walked from the ramp along the *Hauptstrasse* (main street), passed between Crematoria II and III, then turned to the right onto the *Ringstrasse* (perimeter road) and came to the *Zentralsauna*. After disinfestation, they continued along the *Ringstrasse*, then turned right and turned onto the *Strasse B* (Avenue B), which passed between Crematoria IV and V, and separated Camp Sector BII from Sector BIII. Because the only small area where smoke can be seen on aerial photographs of the time was located in the northern courtyard of the Crematorium V, which

---

[731] 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016.

[732] *Ibid*., p. 60.

[733] See also my study *The Real Case for Auschwitz: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* (3rd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019), p. 536.

was obscured by a pine grove, Elie Wiesel could not, under any circumstances, have gotten close to it, because there was no road leading to it. If his story were true, the SS escorts would have had to divert the column of prisoners who had left the *Zentralsauna* away from *Strasse B* for a sight-seeing trip in order to see the "cremation pit," and then bring them back onto *Strasse B* a little later.

It is obvious that we have here nothing but a simple subterfuge used by Wiesel to style himself as an "eye-witness" of a horrific but purely fictitious event.

e) The transfer to Auschwitz

After a night spent in a barrack of the Gypsy Camp, Elie Wiesel was moved to the Auschwitz main camp. Here too, the description is exceedingly vague:

> *The march had lasted half an hour. Looking around me, I noticed that the barbed wires were behind us. We had left the camp.*
> *It was a beautiful April day. The fragrance of spring was in the air. The sun was setting in the west.*
> *But we had been marching for only a few moments when we saw the barbed wire of another camp. An iron door with the inscription over it:*
> *'Work is liberty!'*
> *Auschwitz.* (pp. 37f.)

He does not even seem to have noticed passing through the archway of the Birkenau entrance building. Along the way, he notices nothing, neither the bridge across the railroad tracks, nor the long tree-lined road leading to the main camp. On the other hand, he immediately sees the inscription "*Arbeit macht frei*" (but does not render it in German), as could anyone who ever heard of Auschwitz.

Needless to say that he makes sure not to provide us with an even sketchy description of the new camp. On arrival, he was taken to *Block* 17, about which he does not tell the reader anything, for obvious reasons.

> *In the afternoon we were made to line up. Three prisoners brought a table and some medical instruments. With the left sleeve rolled up, each person passed in front of the table. The three 'veterans,' with needles in their hands, engraved a number on our left arms. I became A-7713.* (p. 39.)

Even this facet is false. I have already spoken of the fraudulent ID number. Here, Tadeusz Iwasko informs us that

> *The new arrivals (*Zugang*) were taken to the bathhouses which, at Auschwitz I, were located in Block No. 26.*[734]

Elie Wiesel keeps quiet about all the preparatory operations prior to admission, which he is obviously unfamiliar with. Iwasko writes about it:[735]

---

[734] Piper, Świebocka, *Auschwitz*, p. 52.
[735] *Ibid.*, p. 54.

> *Registration took place immediately after the bath and the consignment of the clothes; it involved the filling-out of a form (*Häftlings-Personalbogen*) giving personal data and the address of the nearest relatives.* […] *The detainee was then assigned a serial number which would be used instead of his name throughout his stay at the camp. Registration ended with this number being tattooed on his lower left arm.*

Wiesel goes on to speak of the evening roll call:

> *Tens of thousands of prisoners stood in rows while the SS checked their numbers.* (p. 39; my emphasis)

The Auschwitz camp strength, however, was far lower. On 12 July 1944, the camp held about 14,400 detainees.[736]

f) The transfer to Monowitz

After having spent three weeks at Auschwitz (p. 41), Elie Wiesel was transferred to the Buna Camp (p. 43), also called Auschwitz III, at Monowitz. Here, again, we have no verifiable particulars.[737] What few details he gives us are all fanciful. He starts out right away with a contradiction:

> *Our convoy included a few children ten and twelve years old.* (p. 45)

Perhaps these youngsters, too, had told the Germans that they were eighteen years of age, so that they would be spared the gas chambers?

Then "[…] we were installed in two tents" (p. 45), as if Monowitz did not have the 60 barracks which Primo Levi told us about as follows:[738]

> *Our Lager is a square of about six hundred yards in length, surrounded by two fences of barbed wire, the inner one carrying a high tension current. It consists of sixty wooden huts, which are called* Blocks*, ten of which are in construction. In addition, there is the body of the kitchens, which are in brick; an experimental farm, run by a detachment of privileged* Häftlinge*; the huts with the showers and the latrines, one for each group of six or eight* Blocks*. Besides these, certain* Blocks *are reserved for specific purposes. First of all, a group of eight, at the extreme eastern end of the camp, forms the infirmary and clinic; then there is* Block *24 which is the* Krätzeblock*, reserved for infectious skin diseases;* Block *7 which no ordinary* Häftling *has ever entered, reserved for the "*Prominenz*," that is,the aristocracy, the internees holding the highest posts;* Block *47, reserved for the* Reichsdeutsche *(the Aryan Germans, 'politicals' or criminals);* Block *49, for the* Kapos *alone;* Block *12, half of which, for use of the* Reichsdeutsche *and the* Kapos*, serves as canteen, that is, a distribution centre for tobacco, insect powder and occasionally other articles;* Block *37, which formed the Quartermaster's office and the Office for Work; and finally,* Block *29, which always has its windows closed as it is the* Frauenblock*,*

[736] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* (Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt Verlag, 1989), p. 821.

[737] Except the mention of the barrack of the camp orchestra.

[738] Primo Levi, *Survival in Auschwitz. The Nazi Assault on Humanity* (re-titled edition of *If This Is a Man*) (New York: Collier, 1961), p. 27.

> *the camp brothel, served by Polish* Häftling *girls, and reserved for the* Reichsdeutsche.

When compared to this text, Elie Wiesel's non-description can only be characterized as pathetic.

When he spoke at Montecitorio, Elie Wiesel boasted of having known Primo Levi:[739]

> *At a certain point, both of us were assigned to the same barracks, but he was not there during the death-march towards the* [railroad] *cars which took us to Buchenwald; he stayed in the hospital.* (My emphasis)

However, Primo Levi was assigned to *Block* 30,[740] then to *Block* 45,[741] and finally to *Block* 48.[742] Which *Block* was Wiesel's? The answer is not as simple as that. Initially, Wiesel speaks of "the orchestra block"[743] which was, indeed, "near the door[!?] of the camp" (p. 47), then he mentions *Block* 36 a couple of times – "With all my might I began to run to block 36" (p. 69), "I ran to block 36" (p. 72) – without telling us whether he was actually lodged there. Finally he says clearly that he stayed in *Block* 57 (p. 80). In fact, Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi were never housed in the same barracks. A little white lie right in the middle of Montecitorio, right smack in the face of so many listeners!

The little tale of ripping out gold teeth from the mouths of living detainees (p. 49) and the ensuing closure of the dental station (*Zahnstation*, p. 50) is unfounded. Gold teeth were removed from corpses, and the *Zahnstation*, located in *Block* 15 and run by the SS, was never closed down.

Elie Wiesel then goes on to tell us about a detainee "selected" for death in the "gas chamber":

> *When the selection came, he was condemned in advance, offering his own neck to the executioner. All he asked of us was:*
> *"In three days I shall no longer be here… Say the Kaddish for me."*
> *We promised him. In three days' time, when we saw the smoke rising from the chimney, we would think of him. Ten of us would gather together and hold a special service. All his friends would say the Kaddish.*
> *Then he went off toward the hospital, his step steadier, not looking back. An ambulance was waiting to take him to Birkenau.* (p. 73; my emphasis)

Our "eye witness" had either forgotten that he was at Monowitz where there was no crematorium or had such a keen eye that he could see the smoke from "the chimney" (one of six; the choice is yours) at Birkenau, something that would be rather improbable in view of the fact that the two camps were 5 km apart as the crow flies, and the town of Auschwitz stood between them.

---

[739] www.camera.it/cartellecomuni/Leg16/files/pdf/opuscolo_giorno_della_memoria.pdf
[740] Primo Levi, *Survival in Auschwitz*, *op.cit.,* p. 33.
[741] *Ibid.*, p. 51.
[742] *Ibid.*, p. 116.
[743] The *Block* for the orchestra was not counted with the other barracks of the camp, numbered 1 through 60.

Also, sending an ambulance to take *one* detainee to the gas chamber would really be an example of "*Sonderbehandlung*", a very "special treatment"!

On the subject of "selections," Elie Wiesel asserts that "the notorious Dr. Mengele" was present at one of them (p. 68). But Mengele was *Lagerarzt* of the Gypsy Camp (BIIe) at Birkenau, and certainly had other duties than to go to Monowitz and carry out "selections" there. Mengele, incidentally, is the only physician mentioned by Elie Wiesel, and is also the one who received him at Birkenau (p. 29). The name is very well known among those who never even came near Auschwitz.

Our eye-witness even mentions an occurrence that one can verify: an Allied air-raid. It took place "one Sunday" (p. 56). He remembers the day very well because he had decided "[…] to stay in bed late in the morning" (p. 56). "The raid lasted over an hour" (p. 57), and he comments:

> *To see the whole works* [*la fabbrica* in the Italian edition, p. 62] *go up in fire – what revenge!* (p. 57)

In reality, the raid took place on 13 September 1944, which was a Wednesday; it lasted 13 minutes, from 11:17 through 11:30 a.m., and destroyed only part of the installations. Actually, at Monowitz there was not just one factory (*la fabbrica*, singular) but quite a few.

We will not go into minor silly statements, such as the death sentence pronounced "in the name of Himmler […]" (p. 59), and move on to his stay at the camp hospital (probably inspired by Primo Levi's account). It took place "in mid-January" when his right foot swelled up because of chilblains, and he had to be operated on. He had to move into the hospital, and immediately noticed that "it was indeed true that the hospital was very small […]" (p. 75). Actually, it consisted of *only* nine *Blocks*, two for recovery (13 and 22), two for surgery (14 and 16), one for internal medicine and dentistry (15), two for internal medicine (17 and 19), one for out-patients and reception (18), and one for infectious diseases.[744]

In January 1945, 1,645 inmates were hospitalized at the Monowitz hospital (running numbers from 17,009 to 18,653). Needless to say, Elie Wiesel is not on this list, and there isn't even a single inmate with an inmate ID number starting with A.[745]

g) The transfer to Buchenwald

We do not have to go into the motivations for Wiesel's decision to leave with the Germans rather than wait for the Soviets to arrive, because, in its literary context, it is psychologically explained by the (unfounded) fear that all those remaining behind in the camp would be shot.

---

[744] Irena Strzelecka, Piotr Setkiewicz, "Bau, Ausbau und Entwicklung des KL Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager," in: W. Długoborski, F. Piper, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1999), Vol. I, p. 128.

[745] NI-10186, pp. 219-269.

Leaving aside all the vicissitudes of the evacuation march itself and the ride on the train, we will only consider the details of the arrival at Buchenwald, keeping in mind only the duration of the whole trip: three days' stay at Gleiwitz (p. 91), plus one day for the march from Monowitz, and "ten days, ten nights of travelling" (p. 95) for a total of at least 14 days.

But during an interview in January 1995, Wiesel said:[746]

> *We were evacuated on January 18* [1945]. *On the 19th we were loaded on a train, that is, into open cars.*

Since the detainees boarded the train in Gleiwitz, this happened both on January 19 and 22, 1945.

On arrival at Buchenwald we have the usual fogginess – no part of the camp can be identified in any way. Wiesel speaks of showers on "the third day after our arrival at Buchenwald" (p. 102), but avoids any kind of detail regarding the registration procedure.

In the above-mentioned interview he merely repeats this:[747]

> *And we were welcomed. I remember it was already night. Finally to the shower. It was the small camp, and to me the small camp was initially almost worse than Auschwitz.*

We have already seen that Miklós Grüner and Lázár Wiesel, who really did go to Buchenwald, were assigned the ID Numbers 120762 and 123565, respectively.

If Elie Wiesel had in any manner wanted to speak of the registration which he had to go through like everyone else, he obviously would have had to say something about *two* ID numbers: his own and his father's. Worse still, there is neither a record of a person by the name of Elie (or Eliezer) Wiesel nor of any Shlomo Wiesel as his father in the Buchenwald files.

In his book Elie Wiesel stated that his father was ill with dysentery (p. 102) and told about his suffering until he died:

> *Then I had to go to bed. I climbed into my bunk, above my father, who was still alive. It was January 28, 1945.*
> *I awoke on January 29 at dawn. In my father's place lay another invalid. They must have taken him away before dawn and carried him to the crematory.* (pp. 106)

In the above-mentioned interview he told a different story instead:[747]

> *It was the end of January. I remember that we were sprayed with water in front of the quarantine block with icy water. We turned into blocks of ice. I stood next to my father. And then suddenly my father was no more. My father had died.*

Let us take a look at the account of his arrival at Buchenwald to see whether it agrees with the documents.

---

[746] Jorge Semprun, Elie Wiesel, "Unüberbrückbare Erinnerungen. Ein Zwiegespräch zwischen Jorge Semprun und Elie Wiesel," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, No. 13, 1996, p. 51.
[747] *Ibid.*, p. 52.

He states that he went to take a shower "on the third day after our arrival at Buchenwald" (p. 102); then "a week went by like this" (p. 104), and that it was then "January 28, 1945" (p. 106), which means that he had arrived at Buchenwald ten days earlier, on January 18, and hence must have left Monowitz two weeks before that, on January 4, reaching Gleiwitz three days later and starting the train ride on the 8th.

This chronology is inconsistent with what Wiesel writes about his last days at Monowitz, though: "Toward the middle of January, my right foot began to swell […]. I went to have it examined. " (p. 74) "The doctor came to tell me that the operation would be the next day" (p. 75). "Two days after the operation" (p. 76) he was told that "Tomorrow […] the camp will set out" (p. 77), and so they did (p. 80). This would put the day he left the camp four days after "the middle of January", around January 19.

Actually, there were three convoys of deportees from the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex which went to Buchenwald in January of 1945:[748]

Departure	Arrival	ID numbers	Number of detainees
18 January	22 January	117195-119418	2,224
18 January	23 January	119419-120337	919
18 January	26 January	120348-124274	3,927

No convoy left on January 8 (or on the 19th or 22nd), and no convoy took longer than 8 days to arrive. The one arriving on 26 January had both Lázár Wiesel and Miklós Grüner on board, as we can see from the ID numbers assigned to them – 120762 and 123565.

The sixth chapter of *Un di velt hot geshvign*, which is entitled *Der metimzug* (The train of the dead), is very similar to the seventh chapter of *Night* (the account of the journey from Gleiwitz to Buchenwald).[749] The two texts are very similar, except that in the first book the number of detainees loaded into Elie Wiesel's car is not 100 (pp. 92, 98) but 120.[750] Moreover, there is a mention here of the number of cars on the train: 20.[751] On the other hand, the number of detainees in Elie Wiesel's car still alive on arrival at Buchenwald is the same in both: 12 (p. 98).[750] This means that, in this car, there was a mortality of 88 or 90%, respectively. But the entire convoy would have had a similar death rate:[752]

> *The journey lasted ten interminable days and nights. Each day claimed its toll of victims and each night paid its homage to the Angel of Death.*

On the day of the arrival at Buchenwald, there were another 40 deaths.[750]

---

[748] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz*, Deel VI, 's-Gravenhage, 1952, p. 39.

[749] This chapter has been translated into English by Moshe Spiegel under the title "The Death Train," in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, A Temple Book (New York: Atheneum, 1968), pp. 3-10.

[750] *Un di velt hot geshvign*, p. 217.

[751] *Ibid.*, p. 216; the English translation in Glastein *et al*. has here erroneously 25. In *Night* it merely says "infinitely long" (p. 92).

[752] *Ibid.*, p. 207.

Thus, initially there would have been (20 × (110 ±10) =) 2,200 ±200 detainees altogether on this train, with most of them dying on the way.

On the other hand, it is known from the train manifests that the transport which reached Buchenwald on 26 January comprised, on departure, exactly 3,987 detainees.[753] If 3,927 of them were registered at Buchenwald on arrival, then there had been 60 deaths along the way, or a mortality of 1.5%.

Taking all these aspects into account, one can see that, regarding the journey from Gleiwitz to Buchenwald, neither the description given in *Night* nor the one in *Un di velt hot geshvign* can be true.

The story, or more exactly the non-story, of Elie Wiesel's alleged presence at Buchenwald is further proof that his story is completely invented, for in his book he jumps within half a page from events which allegedly occurred on January 29, 1945 (p. 106), to those of April 5 (p. 107)! Wiesel writes there:

> *I was transferred to the children's block, where there were six hundred of us.*

The Yiddish version reads as follows:[754]

> *I was transferred to the children's block (Kinder-Block) No. 66, where there were about 600 children.*

This block, as we shall see, is important for an accurate interpretation of the famous photograph taken on April 16, 1945.

In short, Elie Wiesel was never interned either at Birkenau, or at Auschwitz, or at Monowitz, or at Buchenwald.

Considering all this, Elie Wiesel's extreme reluctance to show his alleged serial number may be taken as a confession.

The Enigma of Lázár Wiesel

The letter by the Buchenwald Museum (*Gedenkstätte*) to Miklós Grüner of May 15, 2002 mentions a Lázár Wiesel, born on October 4, 1928, who was registered at Buchenwald with the ID number 123165. This results from a survey of the U.S. Military Government in Germany conducted in the Buchenwald Camp (see Document 11).

This detainee was born at Máromarossziget on 4 October 1928, he was a student, was arrested on 16 April 1944 and interned at Auschwitz and Monowitz. According to the Buchenwald *Gedenkstätte*, he was sent to Paris on 16 July 1945 with a convoy of surviving children and is registered on the respective list. Is this Lázár Wiesel the writer Elie Wiesel?

We see right away that the dates of birth are not identical: Lázár was born on 4 October 1928, Elie on 30 September of the same year. Since Lázár Wiesel, by his own hand, signed the questionnaire mentioned above – using

[753] Andrzej Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim-Brzezinka, 1995), pp. 338f. Reproduction of two pages of the original transport manifest.

[754] *Un di velt hot geshvign*, p. 239.

the last name "Wiezel" – we may exclude an error as far as the date of his birth is concerned.

The second important point is that the Auschwitz ID number of this Lázár Wiesel is not known, but it could not have been A-7713 in any case, because at the Auschwitz Museum there is only one ID Number A-7713 in the men's series, assigned to Lazar Wiesel, born on 4 September 1913. What is more, on the transport manifest for the transport from Auschwitz to Buchenwald there is only one Lazar Wiesel, the one born on 4 September 1913 and having the Auschwitz ID Number A-7713. Where did Lázár Wiesel come from? And what connection is there between Lazar Wiesel and Lázár Wiesel or Lazar Vizel who have such similar record data (except for the dates of birth)?

At the moment, we cannot answer these questions.

To complicate matters even further, there is also a birth certificate of the "Central National Record Office" of Romania dated November 27, 1996 in the name of Lazar Vizel, born in Sighet on September 30, 1928 as a child of Solomon Vizel and Sura Feig. We will return to this record later.

The third point is the fact that the date for Lázár Wiesel's arrest – April 16, 1944 – does not agree with that of Elie Wiesel's: after May 27, 1944, as we have seen earlier.

The fourth point is the Buchenwald ID number; if Elie Wiesel is indeed Lázár Wiesel, why did he not mention the ID number 123165?

Even the name is significant. It is true that Lazar is a diminutive of Eliezer, but this name in Yiddish sounds like אליעזר (Eliezer), while Lazar is לייזער (Leizer) or לאזער (Lozer). Why did the alleged Elie Wiesel at Buchenwald sign his name as Lázár? And why did he never indicate his ID number for this camp?

Lázár Wiesel's Buchenwald ID number fits into the range of numbers assigned on 26 January 1945 to the convoy of 3,927 detainees arriving from Auschwitz: 120348 – 124274. It does not follow, however, that Lázár Wiesel was included in this list.

Actually, the question is even more-complicated than that, because we have yet a third detainee, assuming that Lázár Wiesel and Lazar Vizel are the same person.

About this Lázár Wiesel, Grüner has published two important documents. The register of Block 66 contains the following annotation (see Document 12):[755] "[123]565 Wiesel Lazar U. Jun. A 4"

Grüner explained several times what he believes happened. Lazar Wiesel was assigned to Block 66:[756]

> *About a week later, I couldn't believe my own eyes to see Lazar in our Block 66. He told me that Abraham had passed away four days after our arrival at Buchenwald. He made it clear that he had received special permission to join us children in Block 66, since he was so much older than us.*

---

[755] *Stolen Identity*, Figure 2.1.
[756] *Ibid.*, p. 28.

Several pages later he reaffirms Lazar Wiesel's presence in Block 66.[757] So far nothing about this is strange. But then he states cryptically and confusingly:[758]

> *From the ARCHIVE'S of Buchenwald: Sabine Stein; 08.12.00 and 15.05.02. Stating that; Lazar Wiesel's identity number; 123565 according to the MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY'S INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE (NARA Washington, RG 242, film 60) were changed to Number 123165 and the date of birth to 04.10.1928. With this new identity he (Lazar Wiesel) left Buchenwald with a HIAS convoy* [Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society] *of 675 survived children (S-414) on the 16th of July 1945 to Paris. However there is a noticeable difference of contents between Lazar Wiesel's original registration card 123565 and the new Number 123 165; which did belong to a Jewish inmate from Slovakia; Pavel Kun, who died on the 8th of March 1945 in Buchenwald.*

Later, commenting on the above-mentioned questionnaire, Grüner adds:[759]

> *Concerning Number:123165 the inmate "Wiesel Lazar" Male; Born October 4. – 1928 Dated Buchenwald: April 22– 1945 to follow.*
> *This Affidavit*[760] *was drawn up in good faith to benefit Wiesel Lazar who was originally Born 04.09.1913 in Maramorossziget; and his registered Number in Buchenwald is 123565 was changed to 123165 for reason to suit Wiesel Lazar's future and the purpose to benefit his coming future.*

In another passage he speaks of the "falsified Buchenwald ID number 123165."[761]

According to Grüner, therefore, someone (he does not clarify who) would have written "in good faith (?)" false data into the above-mentioned questionnaire. But the reasons he gives are downright silly: how could a change of the date of birth and the inmate number have benefitted Lazar Wiesel's future? And who could seriously hope to pass a man of 32 years off for a boy aged 17? And why would a man of 32 years have been included in the transport of children to Paris?

Grüner published two documents (one page of the list of new arrivals from Auschwitz to Buchenwald on 26 January 1945, and a personal card) showing that the number of 123165 Buchenwald was actually assigned to the prisoner Pavel Kun, born on July 06, 1926, in Velka Bytca, and registered at Auschwitz with the number B-14131. He died on March 8, 1945.[762] But why would the number of this inmate have been re-assigned to Lazar Wiesel, "faking" his real number 123565?

One gets the impression that this number, precisely because it had already been assigned to Pavel Kun, is the result of an error: 123***1***65 instead of 123***5***65. But how can the altered date of birth be explained: October 4, 1928?

---

[757] *Ibid.*, p. 49.
[758] *Ibid.*, p. 51.
[759] *Ibid.*, p. 59.
[760] This questionnaire can obviously not at all be considered an "affidavit," which would be a sworn statement.
[761] *Ibid.*, p. 34.
[762] *Ibid.*, Figures 7, 12.1 and 12.3.

The questionnaire was definitely filled out by one of three British officers listed in the document, which would certainly have been able to make such a mistake, but the person signed the document in his own hand with the last name "Wiezel," endorsing either this alleged error or this falsification with his signature, so in both cases he would be the imposter.

In this Buchenwald questionnaire, answering the question "Give names and addresses, if known, of three reliable persons living in the locality where you intend to go, who can vouch for you," Lázár Wiesel wrote:

Mr Ferenc Stark, Ferenc Pollak, Sámuel Jakobovits.

Sámuel Jakobovits was born on October 2, 1926, at Marmarossziget; his mother's maiden name was Pollak, who may have been related to the inmate Ferenc Pollak mentioned by Lázár Wiesel. Jakobovits was deported to Auschwitz and registered there on May 24, 1944, with the ID number A-5763.[763] On January 26, 1945, he was transferred to Buchenwald. His file card (Document 14) indicates that his Buchenwald ID number was 121761.

That Lázár Wiesel and Sámuel Jakobovits knew each other is confirmed by Jakobovits's questionnaire (Document 15) filled out at Buchenwald on April 22, 1945, which lists on the reverse side as references the names of Hersch Fischmann, Antal Meisner and, specifically, Lázár Wiesel. The front page also gives the date of Sámuel's arrest – 16 April 1944, the same date as Lázár Wiesel's.

This friendship between Lázár Wiesel and the 19-year-old Sámuel Jakobovits (or Jakubowits) and the fact that Lázár chose this Sámuel as one of his three trusted people, supports the hypothesis that this was a boy of 17 years of age choosing as a guarantor a boy of 19, rather than the theory that a 32-year-old man chose a boy of 19 as a sponsor.

It is therefore difficult to accept the explanation that Lazar Wiesel's personal information was falsified, although this would explain the disappearance of 32-year-old Lazar Wiesel and the appearance of 17-year-old Lázár Wiesel.

Conversely, if these were two different people, then why is Lázár Wiesel, born on October 4, 1928, not on the list of new arrivals from Auschwitz to Buchenwald dated January 26, 1945? And why is he not on the list of Jews deported to Auschwitz?

At this point we are confronted with the enigma of Elie Wiesel. Grüner does not explain how he would have been able to partially take over the personal data of Lazar Wiesel. Perhaps he managed to do that based on documents? Lazar Wiesel, as we have seen earlier, appears in various documents, but his parents' names are mentioned only in his Buchenwald inmate file, where, however, his date of birth is given as September 4, 1913. To impersonate Lazar Wiesel, Elie would have had to know Lázár Wiesel's documentation

[763] On this day 2,000 Hungarian Jews were in fact registered with the numbers A-5729 through A-7728; hence both Abram Wiesel [A-7712], and Lazar Wiesel [A-7713], born on Sept. 04, 1913, were part of this transport, although according to the questionnaire of April 22, 1945, Lázár Wiesel was born on October 4, 1928.

(especially in relation to his account on Block 66, where he joined the boys), but then why did he never mention either of the ID numbers of Buchenwald (neither 123565 nor 123165)?

The alternative is personal contact. Elie Wiesel may have known Lazar Wiesel and may have built his own history based on Lazar's stories, liberally revised. Fact is that Lazar and Abraham Wiesel lived in the same town of birth as Elie Wiesel, and it is likely that they knew each other. In 1910 this town had about 21,000 inhabitants, some 8,000 of whom were Jews; in 1930 the population had risen to about 27,000.[764] According to Braham, three transports with a total of 9,601 Jews (3,007 on May 16, 3,104 on May 20, and 3,490 on May 22) were deported from this town to Auschwitz,[765] hence virtually the entire Jewish community. It is therefore more than likely that Elie knew the two brothers Wiesel and their personal information.

The other possibility, that Elie Wiesel is actually identical with Lazar Wiesel, is already ruled out for chronological reasons, for he would be 102 years old today! On the other hand, why would he have "falsified" his date of birth 4 days backward to September 30, 1928, from the already "falsified" one on October 4, 1928?

On November 27, 1996, the "Central Services of Civil Status" of Romania provided a copy of a birth certificate in the name of a certain Lazar Vizel (see Document 13), born in Sighet to Solomon Vizel and Sura Feig. Even though it bears the date of birth of 30 September 1928,[766] this does not prove much, because it is unknown to whom it relates, by whom and why this certificate was requested, and especially, even if this refers to Elie Wiesel, it may merely be the result of Wiesel's own initiative, like the entry made by Elie Wiesel on October 8, 2004, about his father in the Central Database of Shoah Victims at Yad Vashem.[767]

Currently, the correspondences between Lázár Wiesel's data and those of the three other Wiesels don't have an unequivocal explanation:

	LAZAR WIESEL	LÁZÁR WIESEL	LAZAR VIZEL	ELIE WIESEL
Auschwitz ID	A-7713	?	?	A-7713
Buchenwald ID	123565	123165	?	?
Date of birth	4 Sept. 1913	4 October 1928	30 Sept. 1928	30 Sept. 1928
Place of birth	Máramarossziget = *Sighet*	Máramarossziget	*Sighet*	*Sighet*
Father's name	Szalamo = *Shlomo*	?	*Solomon*	*Shlomo*
Mother's name	*Se*rena *Feig*	?	*Sura Feig*	*Sa*rah *Feig*
Residence, early 1945	*Buchenwald*	?	?	*Buchenwald*

[764] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sighetu_Marmației
[765] R.L. Braham, *A Magyar Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 514.
[766] See the text at http://kuruc.info/r/6/51815, image 8.
[767] www.yadvashem.org/wps/portal/IY_HON_Welcome

It is beyond question, though, that Elie Wiesel can be neither Lazar Wiesel, nor Lázár Wiesel; the Number A-7713 was not assigned to him, but to Lazar Wiesel, while the Number A-7712 was not assigned to his father, but to Abram (or Abraham) Viesel (Wiesel).

The charge of identity theft raised against Elie Wiesel by Miklós Grüner does not merely concern Lazar Vizel, but Lázár Wiesel as well: from the former he took the Auschwitz ID number (A-7713), from the latter the stay at Buchenwald and the later transfer to Paris.

As far as his book *La Nuit* is concerned, what is the value of his sworn statement that "it is a true account. Every word in it is true," in the face of the analysis I presented earlier?

In this respect, it is interesting to note that the book in question does not contain any mention of the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. Elie Wiesel is perhaps the only self-styled Auschwitz witness not to speak of "gas chambers," something quite surprising, to say the least, which could have been explained only by him.

Comparing *Night* and *Un di velt hot geshvign*

Grüner claims that Lazar Wiesel, with the new identity of Lázár, drafted a manuscript of 862 pages in Yiddish which the publisher Mark Turkov reduced to 253 pages.[768] The book, he wrote, was "published in Paris in 1955,"[769] but then he specifies it was only copyrighted to Eliezer Wiesel, aged 43, of Paris, and was actually published "in 1955, Buenos Aires. The copyright shall prove that he was tattooed in Birkenau with the number A-7713";[770] at another point Grüner writes "Copyright by Eliezer (in Yiddish the name has the same meaning as Lazar) Wiesel, Paris 1954."[771] Elie Wiesel, usurping the copyright of Lazar Wiesel, published a condensation of *Un di velt hot geshvign* in 1958 with the title *La Nuit*.[772]

However, there is no evidence that the author of the Yiddish book is Lazar Wiesel. Grüner argues this, because on p. 87 of this book the author says he received at Auschwitz the ID Number A-7713,[773] and on p. 239 that he had been housed in Block 66 while in Buchenwald,[774] but these data are not sufficient to identify with certainty Lazar Wiesel as the author.

---

[768] *Stolen Identity*. p. 43. To be precise, the story ends on page 245 with an explicit "Sof" (End). The following pages are advertisements (list of published works in the collection *Der poilische jidntum*, Polish Jewry).

[769] *Ibid*., p. 44.

[770] *Ibid*., p. 55.

[771] *Ibid*., p. 46. The book's production was finished on November 10, 1955, and it was officially released in 1956; it says in its imprint "Copyright by: Eliezer Wiesel, Paris" and is undated.

[772] *Ibid*., pp. 44, 46 and Figure 17.

[773] *Ibid*., pp. 55f.

[774] *Ibid*., p. 57.

The question of "copyright," contrary to what Grüner seems to believe, says nothing about the book's author. Indeed, it is unclear why the "copyright" was recorded in Paris, since the book was published in Buenos Aires. If Lazar Wiesel really were the author, he would have protested the blatant plagiarism allegedly perpetrated by Elie Wiesel just two years later, and the publisher, Mark Turkov, would have sued (unless he, or both, had an agreement with Elie Wiesel). But nothing happened.

Grüner seems to believe that the alleged plagiarist Elie Wiesel has somehow distorted the original text of Lazar Wiesel, inventing false stories and exposing authentic veterans to criticism by revisionists. In this regard he writes:[775]

> *The book "Night" is a masterpiece designed to defame us and our Jewish God, while spreading lies about the Holocaust without any kind of reasonable explanation. To mention the horribly twisted story making account for the huge flames coming from the ditches holding incinerated bodies of men, women and children, without mentioning of course, that they were dead, or that they were under the circumstances, already suffocated to death on arrival at the flaming ditches.*

At another point he observes:[776]

> *I had never seen or even come close to ditches burning with open fire, where people or children could be seen burning on my way to washroom in Birkenau, as written in "Night" by Elie Wiesel.*

In practice Grüner accuses Elie Wiesel of having invented at least the story of children being burned alive in "cremation pits," which I analyzed above.

In fact, the same description can be found in the Yiddish text, as is apparent from a comparison of the two related passages (left column from *Night*, right column from *Un di velt hot geshvign*):[777]

Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. [...] *A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.* [...] *Still twenty steps to go.* [...] *Our line had now only fifteen paces to cover.* [...] *Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on, as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four steps more. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us,*	*A hundred feet from us, flames are rising from a pit; huge flames; they are burning something there: but what? A truck approaches the pit and automatically dumps its load; suddenly I see what it is transporting, what it dumps into the pit: small children! Babies! Toddlers! Yes, I saw it with my own eyes ... I saw how the children were thrown alive into the flames!* [...] *We really walk to the fireplace, in the direction of the flaming pit; evidently before* [us], *a little further, there is another and larger ditch: for adults, for us.* [...] *Twenty steps to go.* [...] *Another fifteen steps.*

[775] *Ibid*., p. 45.
[776] *Ibid*., pp. 34f.
[777] *La Notte*, pp. 37f.; *Night*, pp. 30f.; *Un di velt hot geshvign*, pp. 67-70.

the pit and its flames. [...] *No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into a barracks.*	[...] *Ten more steps, eight, seven steps* [...] *four steps.* *Here, three steps, here, the pit, here, the flames.* *Two steps before the pit we were ordered to turn left, into a bathing barracks.*

The Yiddish book contains another passage, which is also rendered in *Night* (p. 28), which further enhances the doubt that Lazar Wiesel is its author. In this passage, an Auschwitz inmate asks the author for his age:[778]

> *I am not quite 15 years, I said.*
> *The inmate shouted, "No, 18."* [...]
> *Then he asked my father the same question.*
> *"I am 50 years old," my father replied naively.*
> *The detainee was indignant: "No! Not fifty years! Forty!"*

Why would Lazar Wiesel have claimed to have been not even 15 years old, when he was actually 31 years old at the time of his arrival at Auschwitz?

The only thing in this tangled story that is actually certain is that Elie Wiesel has lied about the Auschwitz ID numbers assigned to him and to his father, but would he have had a need to do this, if he and his father had actually been deported to Auschwitz? In this case they would have received numbers which would necessarily be different than A-7713 and A-7712. What reason could Elie Wiesel have to not declare their *real* numbers?

Regarding *Stolen Identity*, Grüner, as I pointed out, accuses Elie Wiesel of having discredited the true witnesses with his fantasies, but Grüner isn't much better either. There is no need to dwell on this aspect of Grüner's book. Just one quote from it suffices:[779]

> *They had saved my skin from being turned into lampshades or from being made into a burning torch. Most of all, I was spared from being turned into a cake of soap bearing the initials R.J.F. (reine judische fett)*[780] *on it.*

The Buchenwald Photograph

Finally, let us go back to the Buchenwald photograph in which Elie Wiesel is said to appear:[781]

---

[778] *Un di velt hot geshvign*, p. 63; *La Nuit*, p. 54.

[779] *Stolen Identity*. unnumbered page headlined "In Gratitude".

[780] R.I.F. (rather than R.J.F.) was the acronym for *Reichsstelle für industrielle Fettversorgung*, Imperial Office of Industrial Fat Supplies. This office supplied the German army with cheap soap bearing those initials. Some of the fat used for its production may have come from slaughterhouse waste. The misinterpretation of this acronym as reines Judenfett (pure Jewish fat) is based on false rumors and propaganda lies.

[781] Christopher Hitchens, "Elie Wiesel's identity crisis," March 10, 2009; http://christopherhitchenswatch.blogspot.com/2009/03/elie-wiesels-identity-crisis.html.

> *Photo by Harry Miller of slave laborers in the Buchenwald concentration camp after U.S. troops of the 80th Div. entered the camp. Taken on 16 April 1945. Miklos Grüner (Haft-Nr. 120762) is on the left at the bottom, while Elie Wiesel (Haft-Nr. 123565) is on the next row up, seventh along, nearest to the third pillar from the left.*

However, the claim that the face of the person depicted in the photograph was that of Elie Wiesel is based only on a statement – on his self-recognition. As for "his" serial number – 123565 – it belonged to Lázár Wiesel!

Wikipedia has this to say about this photograph:[782]

Author	*Unknown or not provided*
Title	*"These are slave laborers in the Buchenwald concentration camp near Jena; many had died from malnutrition when U.S. troops of the 80th Division entered the camp.", 04/16/1945*
Record creator	*Office for Emergency Management. Office of War Information. Overseas Operations Branch. New York Office. News and Features Bureau. (12/17/1942 - 09/15/1945)*
Date	*16 April 1945*
Current location	*National Archives and Records Administration, College Park* *Still Picture Records Section, Special Media Archives Services Division (NWCS-S)*
Record ID	*This media is available in the holdings of the National Archives and Records Administration, cataloged under the ARC Identifier (National Archives Identifier) 535560.* […] – *Record group: Record Group 208: Records of the Office of War Information, 1926 – 1951 (ARC identifier: 535)* […]

The date of 16 April 1945 is thus confirmed officially. In his book, however, Elie Wiesel writes (pp. 108f.):

> *On April tenth, there were still about twenty thousand of us in the camp, including several hundred children.* […]
> *Three days after the liberation of Buchenwald I became very ill with food poisoning. I was transferred to the hospital and spent two weeks between life and death.*

The camp was liberated on 11 April 1945. Three days later, on 14 April, Elie Wiesel fell ill and was taken to the camp hospital where he stayed "between life and death" for two weeks, *i.e.* until 28 April.

But then, how could he have been in Barracks 56 on 16 April, which was obviously a normal housing barrack for grown-up men, hence neither the children's block nor the hospital? And how could he have signed the questionnaire mentioned above on 22 April as Lázár Wiesel?

Imposture, perjury and false testimony:
Elie Wiesel is indeed the appropriate "Symbol of the Shoah"!

[782] http://commons.wikimedia.org; NARA 535560; see p. 160 for a reproduction in the present study.

Editor's Caveat

Relying on the claims of yet another megalomaniac Auschwitz "survivor" – Nikolaus Grüner – to prove that Wiesel is an impostor is a risky business. To see this risk, it suffices to read Grüner's book, which is replete with bizzare accusations against his host nation Sweden for allegedly having participated in the Nazi Holocaust, even though Sweden was neutral during the war and a haven for many refugees from Nazi-dominated Europe. Grüner also seriously claims that Sweden is in the advanced process of preparing yet another Holocaust![783] Add to this that in early 2000 Grüner tried to get Wiesel's support for his initiative to establish yet another Holocaust memorial organization, appealing to him as a former fellow inmate.[784] Only after Wiesel kept ignoring him did Grüner start out on his campaign to prove that Wiesel was an impostor. Hence it looks like this could be merely a case of "hell has no fury like a 'survivor' scorned."

Thus, it is all the more important that Carlo Mattogno cross-checked Grüner's claims and separated the wheat from the chaff. Still, it is possible that Grüner and Mattogno are wrong and that Wiesel was in both Auschwitz and Buchenwald. The wrong date of birth on the Auschwitz and Buchenwald documents allegedly referring to Elie Wiesel may merely be a matter of bureaucratic bungling.

At any rate, the question whether Wiesel is an impostor or not may be interesting, but I think it distracts from the core issue: that Elie Wiesel's statements about so many things – his experiences during the war included – are grossly and obviously untrue, and that he therefore cannot be trusted, regardless of whether he ever was "there."

---

[783] See for instance his letters to the Swedish government, Figures 1.3 and 1.10, in his book *Stolen Identity.*

[784] *Ibid.*, Figure 14.

Documents

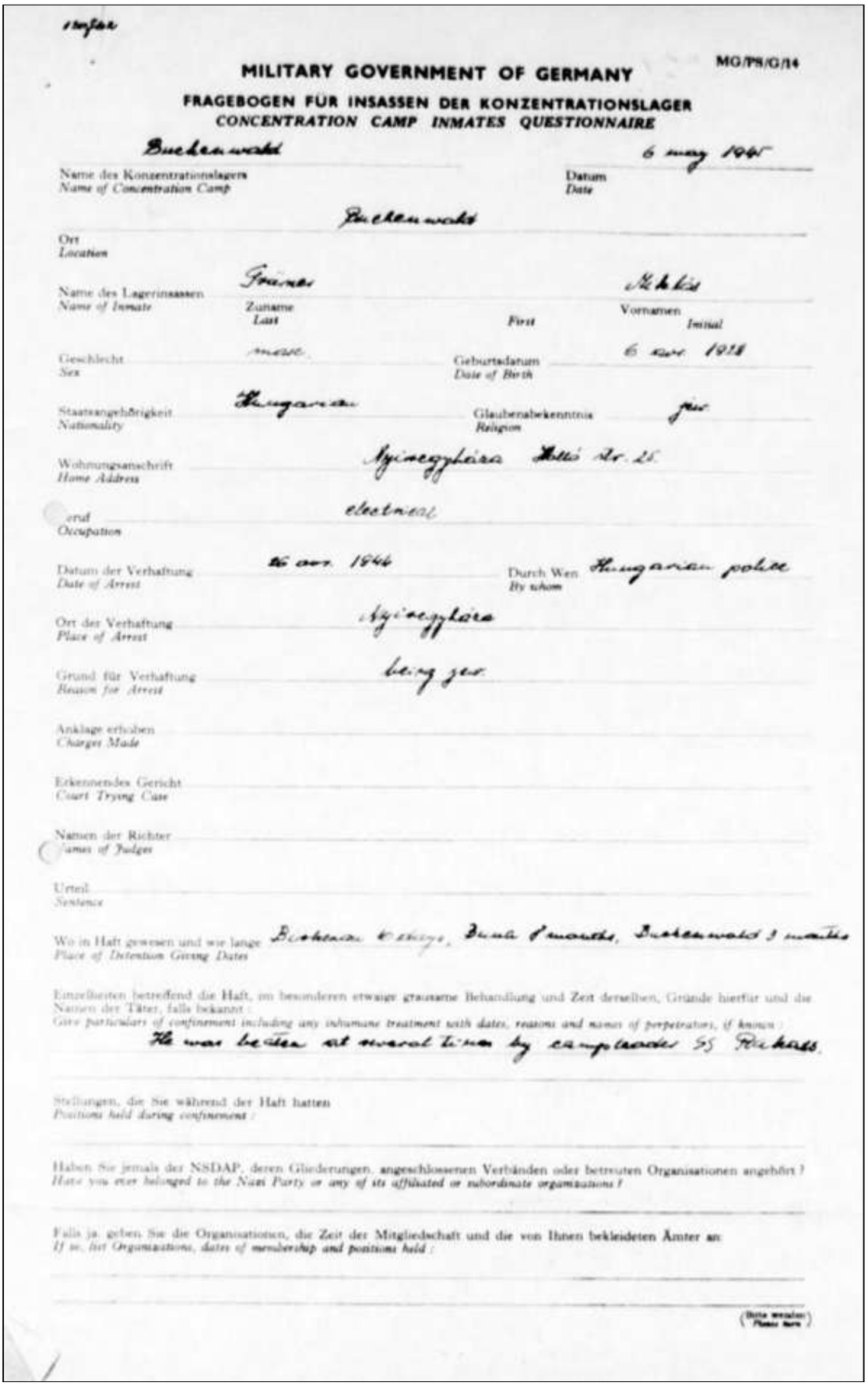

MG/PS/G/14

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

FRAGEBOGEN FÜR INSASSEN DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
CONCENTRATION CAMP INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE

Name des Konzentrationslagers / *Name of Concentration Camp*: Buchenwald
Datum / *Date*: 6 may 1945

Ort / *Location*: Buchenwald

Name des Lagerinsassen / *Name of Inmate*: Zuname / *Last*: Grüner; Vornamen / *First*: Miklós; *Initial*:

Geschlecht / *Sex*: male
Geburtsdatum / *Date of Birth*: 6 nov 1918

Staatsangehörigkeit / *Nationality*: Hungarian
Glaubensbekenntnis / *Religion*: jew

Wohnungsanschrift / *Home Address*: Nyiregyhaza Dózsa Gy. 25.

Beruf / *Occupation*: electrical

Datum der Verhaftung / *Date of Arrest*: 16 nov 1944
Durch Wen / *By whom*: Hungarian police

Ort der Verhaftung / *Place of Arrest*: Nyiregyhaza

Grund für Verhaftung / *Reason for Arrest*: being jew

Anklage erhoben / *Charges Made*:

Erkennendes Gericht / *Court Trying Case*:

Namen der Richter / *Names of Judges*:

Urteil / *Sentence*:

Wo in Haft gewesen und wie lange / *Place of Detention Giving Dates*: Birkenau 6 days, Dora 4 months, Buchenwald 3 months

Einzelheiten betreffend die Haft, im besonderen etwaige grausame Behandlung und Zeit derselben, Gründe hierfür und die Namen der Täter, falls bekannt:
Give particulars of confinement including any inhumane treatment with dates, reasons and names of perpetrators, if known:
He was beaten at several times by campleader SS Pickhaus.

Stellungen, die Sie während der Haft hatten
Positions held during confinement:

Haben Sie jemals der NSDAP, deren Gliederungen, angeschlossenen Verbänden oder betreuten Organisationen angehört?
Have you ever belonged to the Nazi Party or any of its affiliated or subordinate organizations?

Falls ja, geben Sie die Organisationen, die Zeit der Mitgliedschaft und die von Ihnen bekleideten Ämter an:
If so, list Organizations, dates of membership and positions held:

(Bitte wenden / *Please turn*)

Document 1: Questionnaire concerning Miklós Grüner. Buchenwald, 6 May 1945.

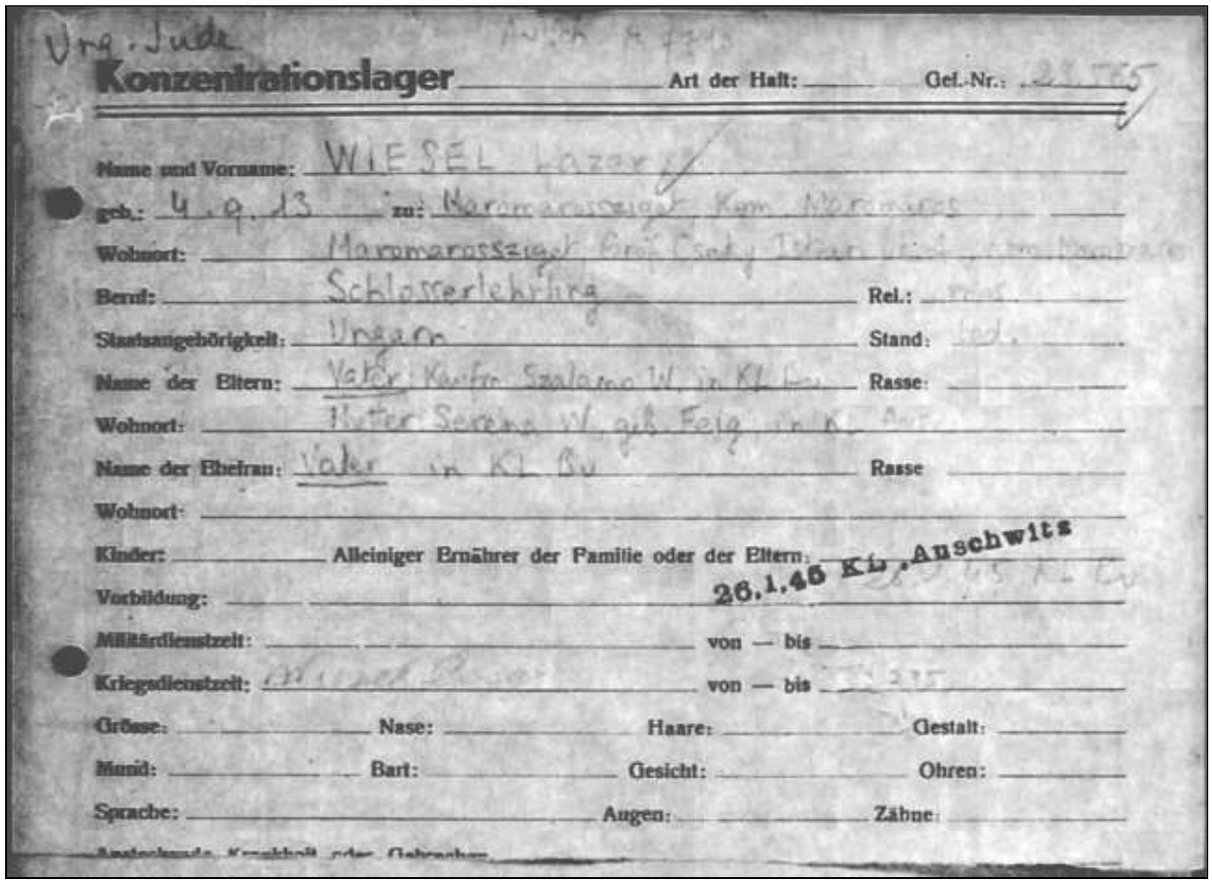

Ung. Jude

Konzentrationslager _____ Art der Haft: _____ Gef.-Nr.: 123565

Name und Vorname: WIESEL Lazar

geb.: 4.9.13 zu: Maramarossziget, Kom. Maramaros

Wohnort: Maramarossziget, Grü. Csedy Istvan ...

Beruf: Schlosserlehrling Rel.: mos.

Staatsangehörigkeit: Ungarn Stand: led.

Name der Eltern: Vater: Kaufm. Szalamon W. in KL Bu. Rasse:

Wohnort: Mutter Serena W. geb. Feig in K.

Name der Ehefrau: Vater in KL Bu Rasse

Wohnort:

Kinder: _____ Alleiniger Ernährer der Familie oder der Eltern: _____

Vorbildung: _____ 26.1.45 Kl. Auschwitz

Militärdienstzeit: _____ von — bis _____

Kriegsdienstzeit: _____ von — bis _____

Grösse: _____ Nase: _____ Haare: _____ Gestalt: _____

Mund: _____ Bart: _____ Gesicht: _____ Ohren: _____

Sprache: _____ Augen: _____ Zähne: _____

Auslaufende Krankheit oder Gebrechen

Document 2: Personal file card for Lázár Wiesel (KL Buchenwald).

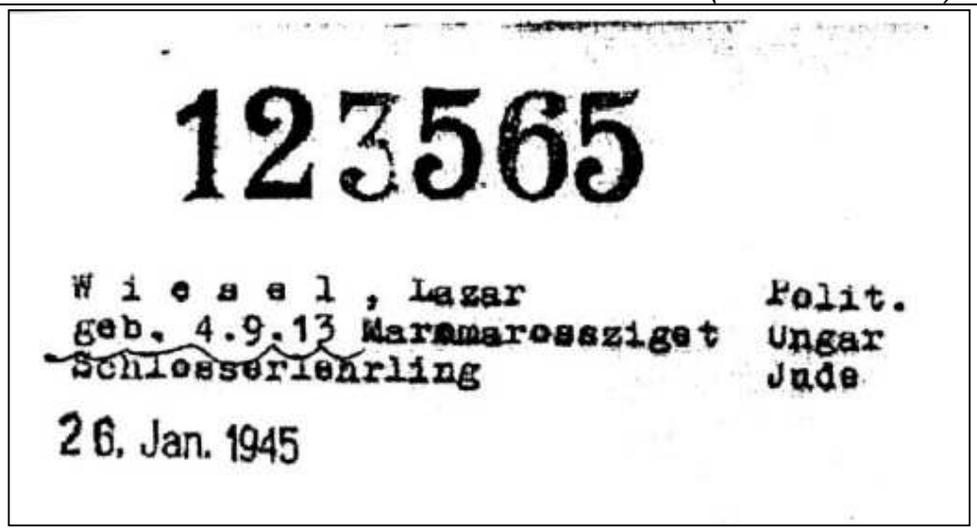

123565

W i e s e l , Lazar — Polit.
geb. 4.9.13 Maramarossziget — Ungar
Schlosserlehrling — Jude

26. Jan. 1945

Document 3: Buchenwald registration card for Lazar Wiesel, born Sept. 4, 1913.

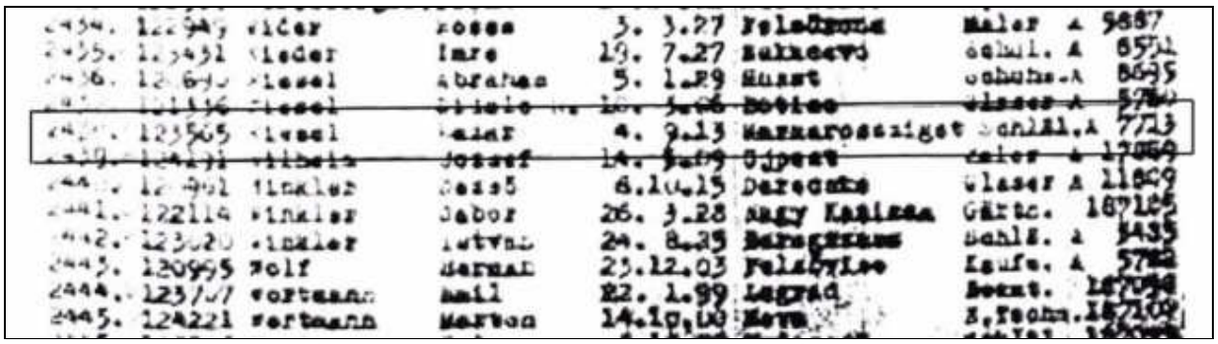

Document 4: List of new arrivals at the Buchenwald Camp on January 26, 1945 (Zugänge vom 26. Januar 1945) prepared on the same day; here with Lazar Wiesel, A 7713, born on Sept. 4, 1913.

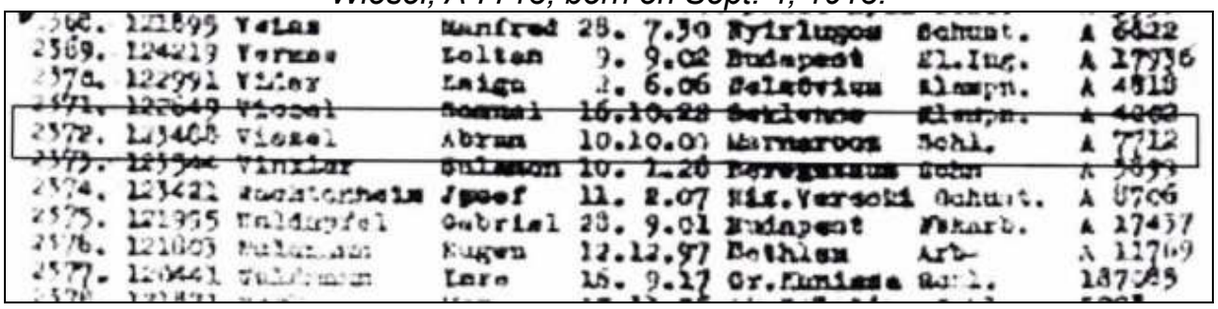

Document 5: Same as Document 4, but here with Abram Viezel, A 7712, born on Oct. 10, 1900.

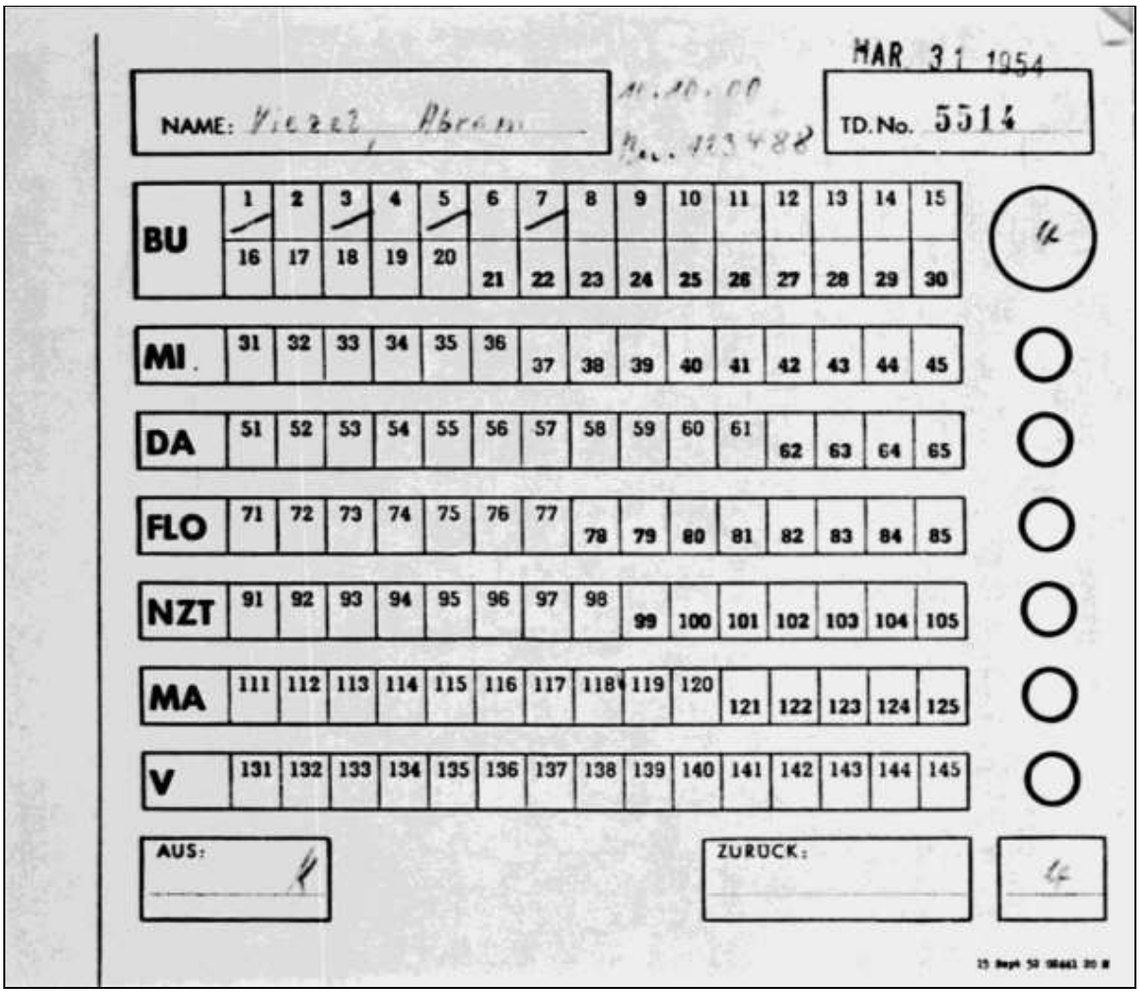

Document 6: Death certificate of Abram Viezel.

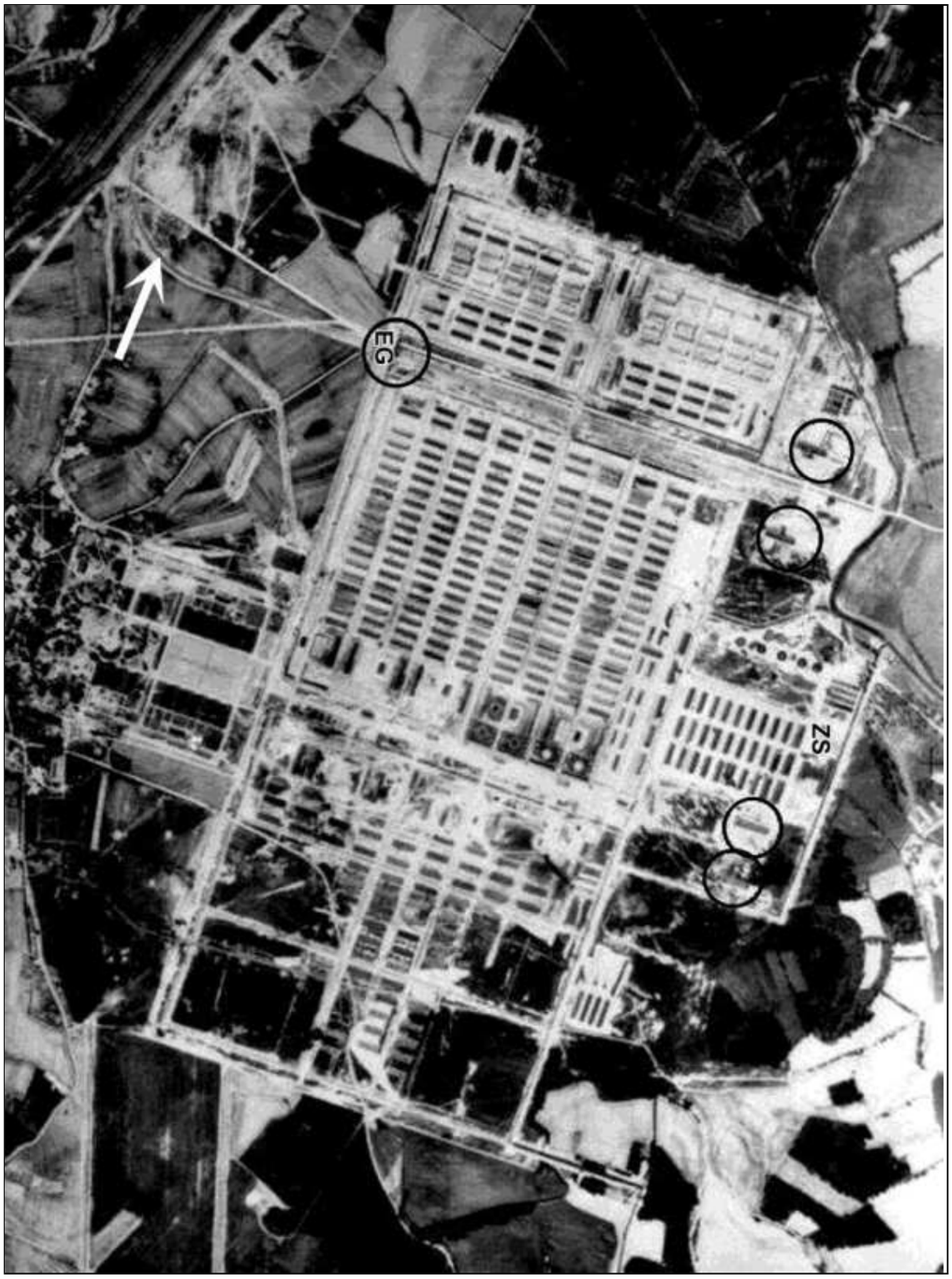

Document 7 (as Illustration 6; sideways): Aerial photograph of the Birkenau Camp, taken on 31 May 1944 (NA, 60PRS/462, D 1508, Exp. 3056). The circles mark the crematoria; (left to right) II, III, IV, V. The building in the shape of a "T," marked "ZS" is the Central Sauna. "EG" is the entrance building (Eingangsgebäude). The white arrow (at bottom) marks the railway spur.

Document 8: Entrance building (Eingangsgebäude) of the Birkenau Camp © Carlo Mattogno

Document 9: A convoy of Hungarian Jews at the Birkenau Camp – end of June 1944. The added arrows point to the chimneys of Crematoria II and III, without "flames" or smoke (from: L'Album d'Auschwitz*).*

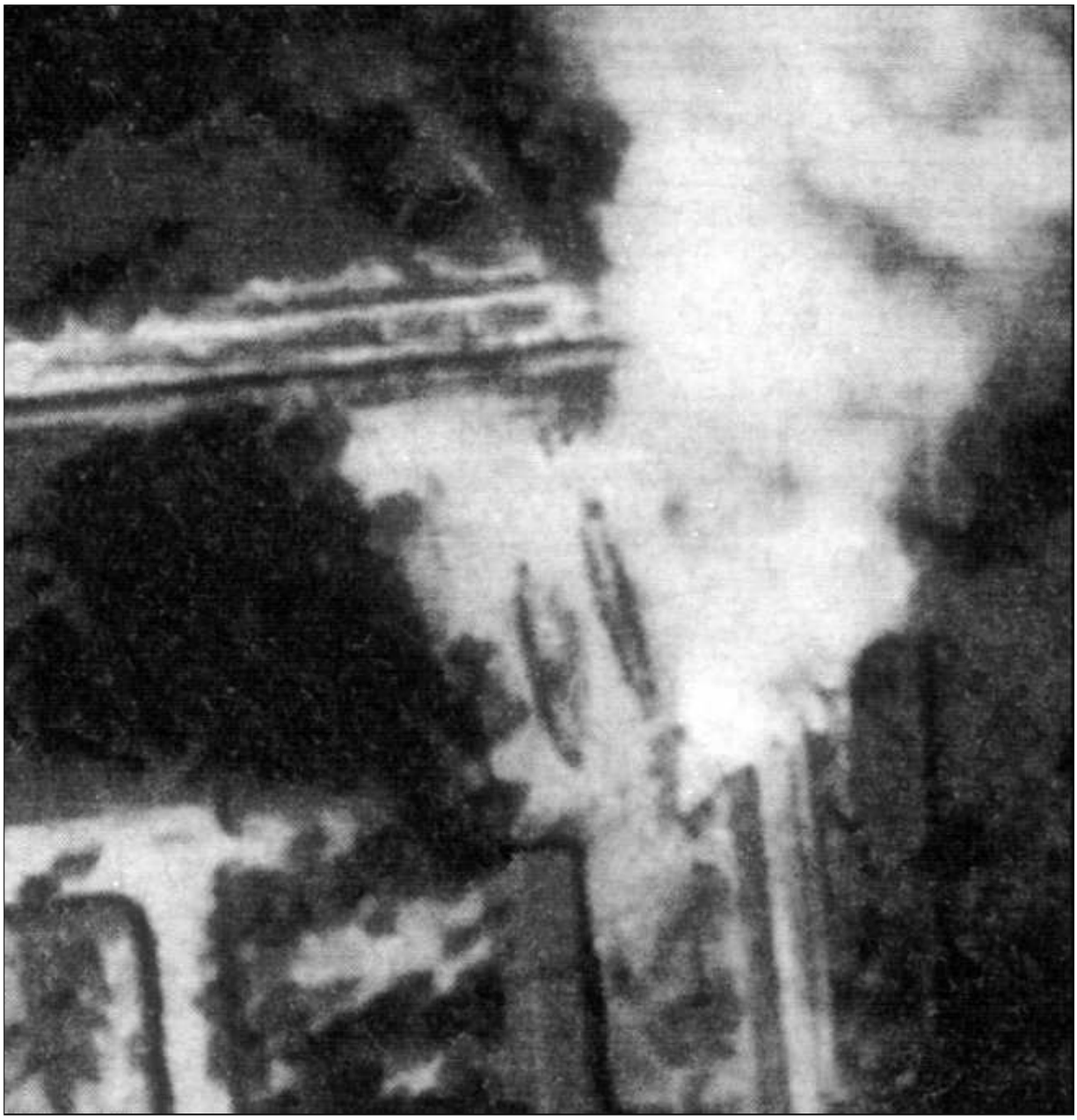

Document 10: Aerial photograph of Birkenau taken on 23 August 1944 – northern yard of Crematorium V. The smoking site is very small, as can be seen from the size of Crematorium V, which was about 13 meters wide.

18.120 123 165 L.K. 123.165

MG/PS/G/1

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

FRAGEBOGEN FÜR INSASSEN DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
CONCENTRATION CAMP INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE

Name des Konzentrationslagers / *Name of Concentration Camp*: Buchenwald — Datum / *Date*: April 22, 1945

Ort / *Location*: Buchenwald

Name des Lagerinsassen / *Name of Inmate*: Zuname / *Last*: Wiesel — Vornamen / *First*: Lázár — *Initial*: V.

Geschlecht / *Sex*: male — Geburtsdatum / *Date of Birth*: Oct 4 1928

Staatsangehörigkeit / *Nationality*: Rumanian — Glaubensbekenntnis / *Religion*: Jew

Wohnungsanschrift / *Home Address*: Máramarossziget Rumania

Beruf / *Occupation*: student

Datum der Verhaftung / *Date of Arrest*: April 16 1944 — Durch Wen / *By whom*: Police

Ort der Verhaftung / *Place of Arrest*: Máramarossziget

Grund für Verhaftung / *Reason for Arrest*: being a Jew

Anklage erhoben / *Charges Made*:

Erkennendes Gericht / *Court Trying Case*:

Namen der Richter / *Names of Judges*:

Urteil / *Sentence*:

Wo in Haft gewesen und wie lange / *Place of Detention During Dates*: Auschwitz Monowitz, Buchenwald

Einzelheiten betreffend die Haft, im besonderen etwaige grausame Behandlung und Zeit derselben, Gründe hierfür und die Namen der Täter, falls bekannt / *Give particulars of confinement including any inhumane treatment with dates, reasons and names of perpetrators, if known*:

Stellungen, die Sie während der Haft hatten / *Positions held during confinement*:

Haben Sie jemals der NSDAP, deren Gliederungen, angeschlossenen Verbänden oder betreuten Organisationen angehört? / *Have you ever belonged to the Nazi Party or any of its affiliated or subordinate organizations?*

Falls ja, geben Sie die Organisationen, die Zeit der Mitgliedschaft und die von Ihnen bekleideten Ämter an / *If so, list Organizations, dates of membership and positions held*:

(Bitte wenden) / (Please turn)

Document 11a & b (next page): Buchenwald questionnaire for Lázár Wiesel dated 22 April 1945 – front and back.

594

Geben Sie Ihre Militärdienstzeit unter Angabe der Organisationen, Daten und des Dienstranges an:
List periods of military service giving organizations and dates as well as ranks held:

No

Geben Sie Tatsachen an, die Ihre etwaige Gegnerschaft gegen die Nationalsozialisten erkennen lassen, sowie diesbezügliche Tätigkeiten:
List any facts indicating anti-Nazi attitude or activities:

Geben Sie Ihre Beschäftigung durch Regierungs- und NSDAP Behörden einschliesslich die Art der Beschäftigung und wie Sie diese Anstellung erhalten haben:
List any employment by governmental or Nazi Party agencies, giving nature of duties and method of appointment:

Waren Sie vom Militärdienst zurückgestellt?
Were you deferred from military service?

5

Wann?
When?

Warum?
Why?

Sind Sie jemals wegen einer strafbaren Handlung verurteilt worden?
Were you ever convicted of any criminal offense?

Falls ja, geben Sie hier in jedem einzelnen Fall Datum, Gericht, Urteil, die strafbare Handlung und das Datum der Haftentlassung:
If so, give date, court, sentence, offense and date of release in each case:

Wohin beabsichtigen Sie zu gehen, falls Sie aus der Haft entlassen werden?
If released from detention, where do you intend to go?

Máramarossziget Romania

Geben Sie die Namen und die Anschriften dreier vertrauenswürdiger Personen an, die in dem Orte wohnen, wohin Sie gehen wollen und die für Sie bürgen können:
Give names and addresses, if known, of three reliable persons living in the locality where you intend to go, who can vouch for you:

Máramarossziget

Gezeichnet
Signed

Entscheidung des Ausschusses
Decision of the Board

Release

Endgültige Verfügung betreffend den Lagerinsassen
Final disposal of inmate

Gezeichnet
Signed

Vorsitzender des Ausschusses
Presiding Officer of Board

Datum
Date

Rang
Rank

Waffengattung
Branch

AUSSCHUSS *BOARD*	Allen B. Michell	Col.	GSC
	Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
	T.A. Tarnocouzio	Capt.	AUS
	Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
	Leonard M. Bessman	Capt.	Inf.(CIC)
	Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
	Cyrus G. Sturgis jr.	1st Lt.	A.C.
	Name	*Rank*	*Branch*

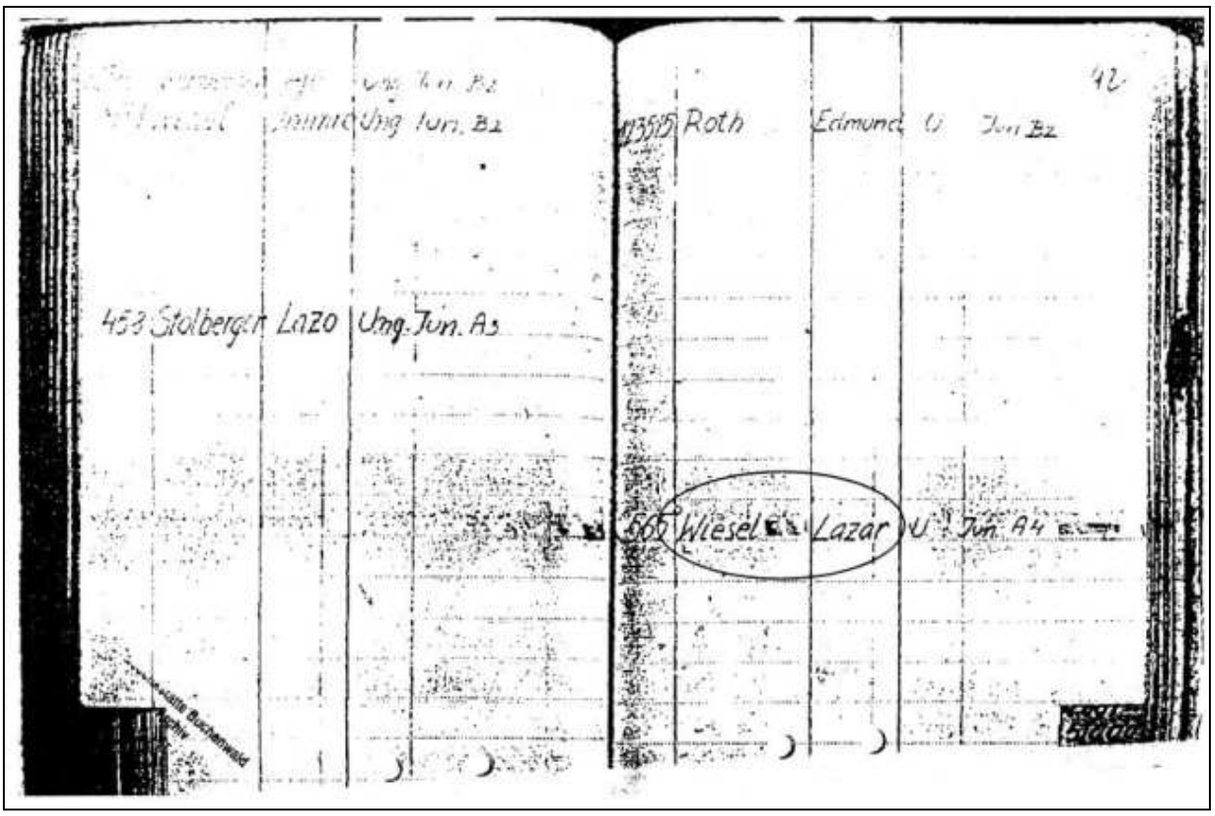

Document 12: Register of Block 66 at Buchenwald:
565 Wiesel Lazar 4/10/28 Marmarossziget, " [Romanian]

ROMÂNIA

SERVICIUL CENTRAL DE STARE CIVILĂ

CERTIFICAT DE NAȘTERE

Numele de familie VIZEL prenumele LAZAR

de sex BĂRBĂTESC născut(ă) în localitatea SIGHET

județul MAR. AMURES în anul 1928 UNMIIONOUĂSUTEDOUĂZECI ȘI OPT

luna SEPTEMBRIE ziua 30 TREIZECI

fiul/fica lui VIZEL SOLOMON și FEIG SURA

Nașterea s-a înregistrat în localitatea SIGHET

județul MAR. AMURES în registrul de stare civilă la nr. 511

din anul 1928 luna OCTOMBRIE ziua 6

Data eliberării certificatului 1996 NOIEMBRIE 27

ȘEFUL SERVICIULUI. SERIA E. N. Nr. 170737

Document 13: Romanian Birth Certificate for Lazar Vizel, born on Sept. 30, 1928; issued on Nov. 27, 1996.

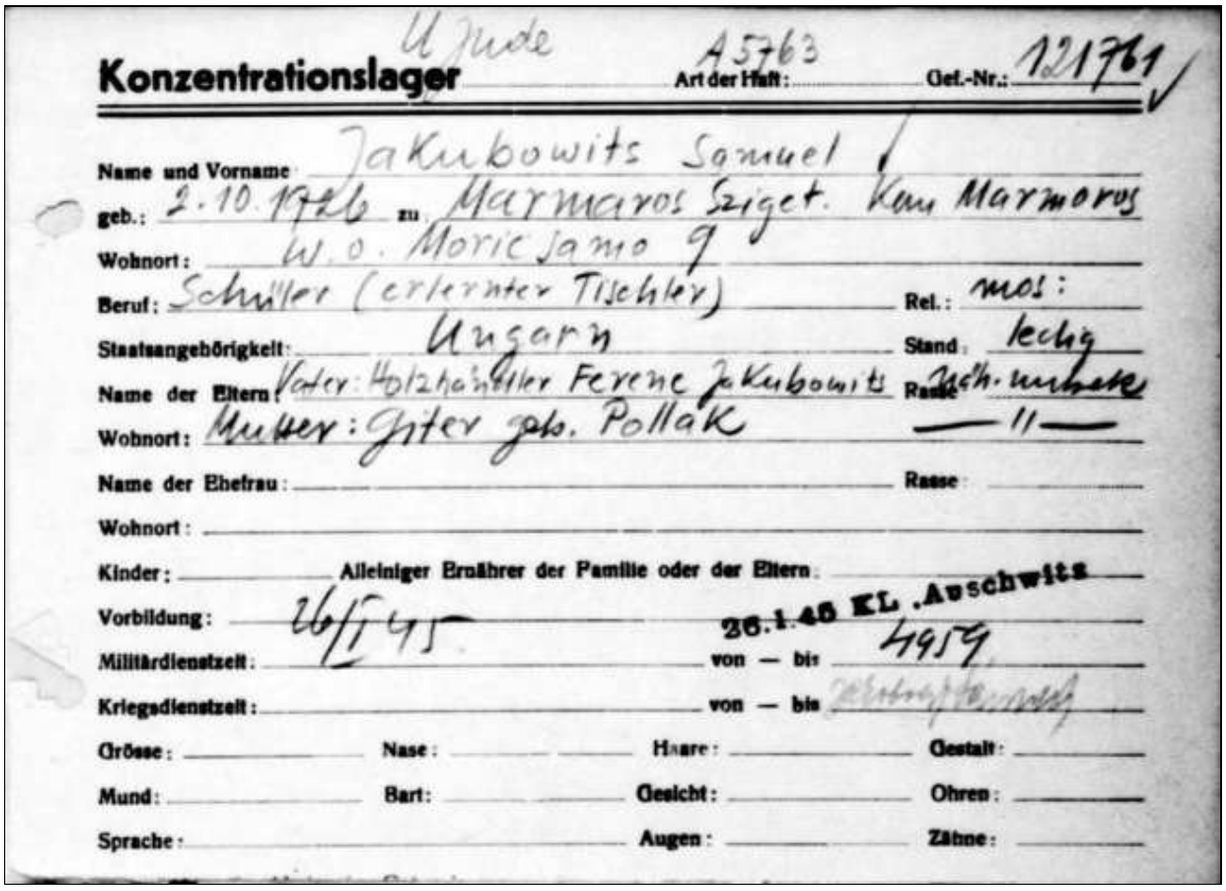

U Jude A5763

Konzentrationslager Art der Haft: Gef.-Nr.: 121761

Name und Vorname: Jakubowits Samuel

geb.: 2.10.1926 zu: Marmaros Sziget. Kom Marmoros

Wohnort: W.o. Moric Jamo 9

Beruf: Schüler (erlernter Tischler) Rel.: mos:

Staatsangehörigkeit: Ungarn Stand: ledig

Name der Eltern: Vater: Holzhändler Ferenc Jakubowits Rasse: sch. unbekannt

Wohnort: Mutter: Jiter geb. Pollak —"—

Name der Ehefrau: Rasse:

Wohnort:

Kinder: Alleiniger Ernährer der Familie oder der Eltern:

Vorbildung: 26/I 45 26.1.45 KL. Auschwitz

Militärdienstzeit: von — bis 4959

Kriegsdienstzeit: von — bis

Grösse: Nase: Haare: Gestalt:

Mund: Bart: Gesicht: Ohren:

Sprache: Augen: Zähne:

Document 14: Buchenwald file card of Samuel Jakobovits.

12.179 121.761

MG/PS/G/14

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

FRAGEBOGEN FÜR INSASSEN DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
CONCENTRATION CAMP INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE

Name des Konzentrationslagers / *Name of Concentration Camp*: Buchenwald — Datum / *Date*: April 22 – 1945

Ort / *Location*: Buchenwald

Name des Lagerinsassen / *Name of Inmate*: Zuname / *Last*: Jakobovits — Vornamen / *First*: Sámuel — *Initial*: /

Geschlecht / *Sex*: male — Geburtsdatum / *Date of Birth*: Oct 2 – 1926

Staatsangehörigkeit / *Nationality*: Romanian — Glaubensbekenntnis / *Religion*: Jew

Wohnungsanschrift / *Home Address*: Máramarosrégt Roumania

Beruf / *Occupation*: student

Datum der Verhaftung / *Date of Arrest*: April 16 – 1944 — Durch Wen / *By whom*: Police

Ort der Verhaftung / *Place of Arrest*: Máramarosrégt

Grund für Verhaftung / *Reason for Arrest*: being a Jew

Anklage erhoben / *Charges Made*:

Erkennendes Gericht / *Court Trying Case*:

Namen der Richter / *Names of Judges*:

Urteil / *Sentence*: 2 days 8 months 4 months

Wo in Haft gewesen und wie lange / *Place of Detention Giving Dates*: Auschwitz, Mauthausen, Buchenwald

Einzelheiten betreffend die Haft, im besonderen etwaige grausame Behandlung und Zeit derselben, Gründe hierfür und die Namen der Täter, falls bekannt:
Give particulars of confinement including any inhumane treatment with dates, reasons and names of perpetrators, if known:

Stellungen, die Sie während der Haft hatten
Positions held during confinement:

Haben Sie jemals der NSDAP, deren Gliederungen, angeschlossenen Verbänden oder betreuten Organisationen angehört?
Have you ever belonged to the Nazi Party or any of its affiliated or subordinate organizations?

Falls ja, geben Sie die Organisationen, die Zeit der Mitgliedschaft und die von Ihnen bekleideten Ämter an:
If so, list Organizations, dates of membership and positions held:

(Bitte wenden / *Please turn*)

Document 15a & b (next page): Buchenwald questionnaire of Sámuel Jakobovits dated 22 April 1945 – front and back.

248

Geben Sie Ihre Militardienstzeit unter Angabe der Organisationen, Daten und des Dienstranges an:
List periods of military service giving organizations and dates as well as ranks held:

No

Geben Sie Tatsachen an, die Ihre etwaige Gegnerschaft gegen die Nationalsozialisten erkennen lassen, sowie diesbezügliche Tätigkeiten:
List any facts indicating anti-Nazi attitude or activities:

Geben Sie Ihre Beschäftigung durch Regierungs- und NSDAP Behörden einschliesslich die Art der Beschäftigung und wie Sie diese Anstellung erhalten haben:
List any employment by governmental or Nazi Party agencies, giving nature of duties and method of appointment:

Waren Sie vom Militärdienst zurückgestellt?
Were you deferred from military service?

Wann? *When?* Warum? *Why?*

Sind Sie jemals wegen einer strafbaren Handlung verurteilt worden?
Were you ever convicted of any criminal offense?

Falls ja, geben Sie hier in jedem einzelnen Fall Datum, Gericht, Urteil, die strafbare Handlung und das Datum der Haftentlassung:
If so, give date, court, sentence, offense and date of release in each case:

Wohin beabsichtigen Sie zu gehen, falls Sie aus der Haft entlassen werden?
If released from detention, where do you intend to go?

Máramarossziget Romania

Geben Sie die Namen und die Anschriften dreier vertrauenswürdiger Personen an, die in dem Orte wohnen, wohin Sie gehen wollen und die für Sie bürgen können:
Give names and addresses, if known, of three reliable persons living in the locality where you intend to go, who can vouch for you:

Mr Hersch Fischmann Máramarossziget
" Antal Meisner "
" Lázár Wiesel "

Gezeichnet *Signed* [illegible]

Entscheidung des Ausschusses
Decision of the Board

Release

Endgültige Verfügung betreffend den Lagerinsassen
Final disposal of inmate

Gezeichnet *Signed* [illegible]

Vorsitzender des Ausschusses
Presiding Officer of Board

Rang *Rank* Capt. Waffengattung *Branch* AUS

Datum *Date* [illegible]

AUSSCHUSS *BOARD*

Name	Rank	Branch
Allen B. Michell	Col.	GSC
T.A. Taraccuzio	Capt.	AUS
Leonard M. Bessman	Capt.	Inf. (CIC)
Cyrus C. Sturgis jr.	1th Lt.	A.C.

Document 16a & b: The two 1947 drawings by David Olère showing a scene similar to the one described by Wiesel (taken from www.infocenters.co.il/).

Bibliography

– "1,000 Nazi Death Camp Survivors Meet Here; Honor British Liberator of Belsen as They Observe 20th Year of Freedom," *New York Times*, November 25, 1965, 61.
– "A Survivor's Prize," *New York Times*, January 4, 1987, XIII, 3.
– "Anti-Defamation League: Wiesel Spends Lifetime Searching for Words," *15 Minutes Magazine*, July/August 2004. http://15minutesmagazine.com/archives/issue_60/leica.htm.
– "Auschwitz Memorial Partly Opened, Water Receding," *Taiwan News*, May 20, 2010.
– "Author Defends Disputed Holocaust Memoir: Herman Rosenblat Says Love Story, Promoted by Oprah, Is Based on Vivid Childhood Memories," *CBS News*, December 26, 2008.
– "Ben-Gurion Here to Lead Zionists," *New York Times*, May 10, 1947, 4.
– "Boston Author's Book a Holocaust Hoax," *Providence Journal*, April 27, 2008, I, 1.
– "Cardinal Pio Laghi, RIP," *The Catholic World Report*, March 9, 2009, 6.
– "Flooding Causes Holocaust Site to Close," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, May 19, 2010, A4.
– "Jeremiah II," *Time*, December 25, 1978, 81.
– "John Paul Cites Suffering of Jews; Criticized, He Says Ordeal of All Nazis' Victims Was a 'Gift to the World,'" *New York Times*, June 26, 1988, A6.
– "Keeping up with the Stallones: What to Remember about 1986," *Newsweek*, December 29, 1986, 66.
– "L'aide des régions pour rénover Auschwitz pourrait être de 1 à 3 M euros," *La Croix*, February 7, 2010.
– "Maya Angelou and Elie Wiesel on Love, Hate, and Humanity," *Massachusetts*, Spring 1995, 4.
– "Mission to Cambodia," *New York Times*, January 16, 1980, B2.
– "Nombre record de visites à Auschwitz," *7sur7* (Belgian TV news station), January 3, 2010.
– "Rabbi Fights Poles," *New York Times*, January 27, 1995, 5.
– "Remembering Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 26, 1995, A20.
– "Report 'Shoah' Got Grant from Israel," *The Jewish Journal* (New York), June 27, 1986, 3.
– "Wiesel Slams Pope's Comments," *News24.com*, November 17, 2003.
– Abrahamson, Irving, *Against Silence: The Voice and Vision of Elie Wiesel* (New York: Holocaust Library, 1985).
– Agence France-Presse, "Elie Wiesel Expects Obama to Be 'Very Moved' by Visit in Buchenwald," *European Jewish News*, June 5, 2009.
– Alvarez, A., "*Night*," *Commentary*, October 1964, 65.
__ "The Concentration Camps," *The Atlantic Monthly*, December 1962, 69-72.
– Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011).

– Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil* (New York: Viking Press, 1963).
– Arnaud, Pierre, *Les STO: Histoire des Français requis en Allemagne nazie, 1942-1945* (Paris: Centre National de Recherche Scientifique, 2010.).
– Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann* (Leoni, Bavaria: Druffel, 1980).
– Association Internationale de Droit Pénal, *VIe Congrès International tenu à Rome du 27 septembre au 3 octobre 1953 sous les auspices du Gouvernement de la République Italienne. Comptes rendues des discussions* (Milano: Giuffré, 1957).
– Attanasio, Paul, "Resurrecting the Horror on Film: Claude Lanzmann's Long Struggle with the Holocaust and 'Shoah,'" *The Washington Post*, November 20, 1985, B1.
– Auswärtiges Amt, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn* (Berlin: Franz Eher Nachf., 1943).
__ *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza* (Berlin: Franz Eher Nachf., 1944).
– Aynat, Enrique, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 1998, 188-198.
– Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950* (Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2007).
__ *Other Losses: The Shocking Truth behind the Mass Deaths of Disarmed German Soldiers and Civilians under Gen. Eisenhower's Command* (Rocklin, Cal.: Prima Publishing, 1989).
– Badiou, Alain, "François Wahl ou la vie dans la pensée, " *Le Monde*, September 16, 2014.
– Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest* (Delta: Ball Resource Services, 1992); 5th, corrected and expanded ed.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).
– Banerjee, Neela, "Conservative Rabbis to Vote on Resolution Criticizing Pope's Revision of Prayer," *New York Times*, February 9, 2008, A9.
– Banon, David *et al.*, *Présence d'Elie Wiesel* (Geneva: Labor et Fides, 1990).
– Barré, Jean-Luc, *François Mauriac, biographie intime I, 1885 – 1940*, Vol. 1 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2009).
__ *François Mauriac, biographie intime II, 1940 – 1970*, Vol. 2 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2010).
– Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust* (New York: Benjamin Watts, 1982).
__ *The Holocaust in Historical Perspective* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1978).
– Bedford, Sybille, "The Worst That Ever Happened," *The Saturday Evening Post*, October 22, 1966, 92.
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords* (Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991).
– Berenbaum, Michael, "The Spoken Word and the Temptation of Silence," *America*, November 19, 1988, 413.
__ "The Struggle for Civility: The Auschwitz Controversy and the Forces Behind It," in: Rittner, Roth, *Memory Offended*. .
– Berg, Friedrich P., "Poison Gas 'Über Alles'," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, 37-47.
– Berger, Joseph, "O'Connor Tours the Holocaust Museum," *New York Times*, January 3, 1987, A3.
__ "O'Connor, Ending Visit to Israel, Stresses the Plight of the Palestinians," *New York Times*, January 6, 1987, A12.
__ "Once Rarely Explored, the Holocaust Gains Momentum as a School Topic," *New York Times*, October 3, 1988, A16.
__ "Pepi Deutsch, 101, Holocaust Survivor with Remarkable Tale," *New York Times*, November 8, 1999, A29.
__ "The View from St. Patrick's," *New York Times*, March 28, 1989, SM38.
__ "Witness to Evil," *New York Times*, October 14, 1985, I, 10.

– Bernstein, Richard, "Wiesel Testifies at Barbie's Trial," *New York Times*, June 3, 1987, A7.
– Bertram, Günter, "Panischer Schnellschuss: Die Volksverhetzungs-Novelle 2005," in: *Mitteilungen des Hamburger Richtervereins*, No. 2, 2005, 24-28.
– Black, Edwin, "Survivors Oppose the Transfer of Holocaust Archive to D. C.," *JTS Wire Service*, May 10, 2007.
– Black, Edwin, "Survivors Outraged at Holocaust Museum over Bad Arolsen," *History News Network*, May 13, 2007; http://historynewsnetwork.org/article/38788.
– Blet, Pierre, *Pie XII et la seconde guerre mondiale d'après les archives du Vatican* (Paris: Perrin, 1997).
__ *Pius XII and the Second World War: According to the Archives of the Vatican* (New York: Paulist, 2000).
– Boüard, Michel de, "Où ai-je acquis la conviction qu'il y avait une chambre à gaz à Mauthausen?," *Ouest-France*, August 2/3, 1986, 3.
– Bourdieu, Pierre, *La Distinction. Critique sociale du jugement* (Paris: Minuit, 1979).
– Boxer, Sarah, "Giving Memory Its Due in an Age of License," *New York Times*, October 28, 1998, C1, C6.
– Bozonnet, Jean-Jacques, "Des évêques basques défient leur hiérarchie en honorant la mémoire de prêtres tués par des soldats de Franco," *Le Monde*, July 14, 2009.
– Braham, Randolph L., *A Magyar Holocaust* (Budapest/Wilmington: Gondolat/Blackburn International, 1988).
– Brean, Joseph, "Salman Rushdie: 'We Are in Danger of Losing the Battle for Freedom of Speech,'" *National Post*, May 31, 2010.
– Breslin S.J., John B., "Elie Wiesel, Survivor and Witness," *America*, June 19, 1976, 537ff.
– Brozan, Nadine, "Chronicle," *New York Times*, June 20, 1992, A24.
__ "Out of Death, a Zest for Life," *New York Times*, November 15, 1982, C20.
– Brugioni, Dino A., and Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex* (Washington, D.C.: The Central Intelligence Agency, 1979).
– Bouïeff, Boris, *Pays de rigueur* (Paris: Seuil, 1951).
– Burg, Josef G., *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit* (Munich: Ederer, 1979).
__ *NS-Verbrechen: Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens unter Zions Regie* (Munich: G. Fischer, 1968).
__ *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern* (Munich: Damm Verlag, 1962). .
__ *Sündenböcke: Grossangriffe des Zionismus auf Papst Pius XII. und auf die deutschen Regierungen* (Munich: G. Fischer, 1967).
__ *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD* (Munich: Ederer, 1980).
– Burke, Jason, "Pope's move on Latin mass 'a blow to Jews'," *The Guardian*, July 8, 2007; https://www.theguardian.com/world/2007/jul/08/religion.catholicism;
– Butz, Arthur R., "Robert Graham and Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 2, March/April 1998, 24f.
__ *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (Brighton, UK: Historical Review Press, 1976; 4th ed.: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
– Calvet, Jean, *Le renouveau catholique dans la littérature contemporaine* (Paris: Lanore, 1927).
– Cargas, Harry James J. (ed.), *Responses to Elie Wiesel* (New York: Persea, 1978).
__ "After Auschwitz: A Certain Script. An Interview with Elie Wiesel," *The Christian Century*, September 17, 1975, 791f.
__ "What is a Jew? Harry James Cargas Interviews Elie Wiesel," *U.S. Catholic/Jubilee*, September 1971, 28.
__ *Harry James Cargas in Conversation with Elie Wiesel* (New York: Paulist Press, 1976); 2nd ed.: *Conversations with Elie Wiesel* (Notre Dame, Ind.: Justice Books, 1992).

– Carroll, James, "The Pope's Big Holocaust Lie," *The Daily Beast*, December 24, 2009; www.thedailybeast.com/blogs-and-stories/2009-12-23/the-popes-big-holocaust-lie/full/.
__ "Witness: For Elie Wiesel Silence Is Not an Option: *And the Sea Is Never Full,* Memoirs," *New York Times Book Review*, January 2, 2000, BR10.
__ *Constantine's Sword* (Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 2001).
– Caulfield, Brian, "Holocaust Memorial: Cardinal Asks Forgiveness for Christians Who Turned Their Backs on Jews," *Catholic New York*, September 18, 1997, 14f.
__ "University Award: Cardinal Honored for Promoting Catholic Jewish Relations," *Catholic New York*, November 13, 1997, 12.
– Charlton, Angela, "Ukraine Killing Fields Not Forgotten: Elderly Provide Chilling Details," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, July 6, 2007, C1, C4.
– Chelain, André (=Henri Roques), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques* (Paris: Polémiques, 1989).
__ *Le procès Barbie, ou le shoah-business à Lyon* (Paris: Polémiques, 1987).
– Chmiel, Mark, *Elie Wiesel and the Politics of Moral Leadership* (Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2001).
– Christophersen, Thies, *Auschwitz* (London: Steven Books, 2007).
__ *Die Auschwitz-Lüge* (Mohrkirch: Kritik-Verlag, 1973).
– Clarity, James F., "Brandt to Visit Israel; Notes on People," *New York Times*, April 3, 1973, 39.
– Clausen, Oliver, "Auschwitz: It Still Stands," *New York Times*, October 16, 1966, B1.
– Cockburn, Alexander, "Beat the Devil," *The Nation*, November 8, 1986, 478.
__ "Did Oprah Pick another Fibber? Truth and Fiction in Elie Wiesel's *Night*: Is Frey or Wiesel the Bigger Moral *Poseur*?" www.Counterpunch.com, April 1-2, 2006.
__ "Judy Miller's War," www.Counterpunch.com, August 18, 2003.
__ "Letters: Cockburn Replies," *The Nation*, December 20, 1986, 690.
– Cohen, Brigitte-Fanny, *Elie Wiesel, qui êtes-vous?* (Lyon: La Manufacture, 1987).
– Cohen, Monique-Lise, Jean-Louis Dufour, *Les Juifs dans la Résistance suivi de La Présence juive en Europe et l'écriture de l'histoire* (Paris: Tirésias, 2001).
– Cohen, Roger, "French Church Issues Apology to Jews on War," *New York Times*, October 1, 1997, A1, A8.
– Cohen, Steven M., "Half of U.S. Jews for Palestinian Homeland," *New York Times*, July 1, 1986, A22.
– Cointet, Michèle, and Rainer Riemenschneider, Philippe Bernard, Jacques Lebailly, "Histoire, déontologie, médias: à propos de l'affaire Roques," *Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, Vol. 34, No. 1 (Jan-Mar 1987), 174-184.
– Cole, David, *David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*; http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1004.
__ *Republican Party Animal: The "Bad Boy of Holocaust History" Blows the Lid off Hollywood's Secret Right-Wing Underground* (Los Angeles: Feral House, 2014).
– Commission for Religious Relations with the Jews (ed.), "We Remember: A Reflection on the Shoah," March 16, 1998; www.vatican.va/roman_curia/pontifical_councils/chrstuni/documents/rc_pc_chrstuni_doc_16031998_shoah_en.html.
– Conan, Éric, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995, 54-73.
– Conquest, Robert, *The Harvest of Sorrow: Soviet Collectivization and the Terror-famine* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987).
– Conway, John S., "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, Vol. VII, No. 3, August 1985, 441-450.
– Cooper, Helene, "Obama Tries to Mend Fences with American Jews," *New York Times*, May 4, 2010, A6.
– Cornwell, John, *Hitler's Pope* (London: Penguin, 2002).
– Cuesta, Jose Luis de la (ed.), *Resolutions of the Congresses of the International Association of Penal Law (1926 – 2004)* (Toulouse: Érès, 2009).

– Cueva, Julio de la, "Religious Persecution, Anticlerical Tradition and Revolution: On Atrocities against the Clergy during the Spanish Civil War," *Journal of Contemporary History*, 33 (1998), 355.
– Czech, *Danuta, Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* (Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt Verlag, 1989).
– Dalton, Thomas, "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, fall 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3331.
__ *Debating the Holocaust*, (4th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020).
– Dargis, Manohla, "Innocence Is Lost in Postwar Germany: Film Review," *New York Times*, December 10, 2008, C1.
– De Witt, Karen, "Holocaust Museum's New Chief Resigns," *New York Times*, March 4, 1995, 11.
– Defonseca, Misha, *Misha: A Memoire of the Holocaust Years* (Boston: Mt. Ivy, 1997).
– Delacroix, Simon (ed.), *Les Documents pontificaux de S.S. Pie XII*, 21 vols. (Saint-Maurice (Switzerland): Ed. Saint-Augustin, 1962/63).
– Dempsey, Judy, "Perplexity after Auschwitz Sign Theft," *New York Times*, December 24, 2009, A6.
__ "Sign over Auschwitz Gate Is Stolen," *New York Times*, December 18, 2009, A6.
– Denny, Harold, "The World Must Not Forget," *New York Times*, May 6, 1945, 42.
– Desbois, Patrick, *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles* (Neuilly-sur-Seine: Ed. Michel Lafon, 2007).
__ *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009).
– Desjardins, Dan, "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 1986, 375, 379.
– Devereaux, Elizabeth, "Elie Wiesel," *Publisher's Weekly*, April 6, 1992, 29f.
– Dionne, Jr., E. J., "O'Connor Calls for a Homeland for the Palestinians," *New York Times*, June 19, 1986, A2.
– Długoborski, Wacław, and Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1999).
– Dodd, Christopher J., with Larry Bloom, *Letters from Nuremberg: My Father's Narrative of the Quest for Justice*. (New York: Crown, 2007).
– Donadio, Rachel, "Popes Move Closer to Sainthood," *New York Times*, December 20, 2009, A13.
– Downing, Frederick L., *Elie Wiesel: A Religious Biography* (Macon, Ga., Mercer University Press, 2008).
– Dreyfus, Alfred, *Cinq Années de ma vie* (Paris: Fasquelle, 1962).
– Drieu la Rochelle, Pierre, "Journal politique: à Propos du Racisme," in: Ganier-Raymond, *Une Certaine France*, 42-47.
– Drinan, Robert F., *Honor the Promise: America's Commitment to Israel* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 1977).
– Droit, Michel, *Les Feux du Crépuscule, Journal 1968 -1969 -1970* (Paris: Plon, 1977).
– Dupras, Tosha L., *et al.*, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains: Archaeological Approaches* (2nd ed., Boca Raton, Fla.: CRC Press, 2012).
– Durand, François (ed.), *Mauriac: Œuvres autobiographiques* (Paris: Pléiade, 1990).
– Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Science Sociale (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif* (Paris: Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985).
– Ekkehard Schuster (ed.), *Hope against Hope: Johann Baptist Metz and Elie Wiesel Speak out on the Holocaust* (New York: Paulist, 1999).
– Ellis, Marc H., *Innocence and Redemption: Confronting the Holocaust and Israeli Power* (New York: Harper & Row, 1990).
__ *Judaism Does Not Equal Israel: A Call for a Return to Prophetic Jewish Value* (N.Y.: New Press, 2009).

– Evans, Richard J., *Lying about Hitler: History, Holocaust and the David Irving Trial* (New York: Basic Books, 2001).
– Evron, Boaz, "Holocaust, a Danger for the Jewish People," *Yiton*, No. 77, May – June 1980.
– Faurisson, Robert, "Enfants juifs: leur déportation ne signifiait pas leur extermination," February 23, 2008; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2009/03/enfants-juifs-leur-deportation-ne.html.
__ "How many deaths at Auschwitz?", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, 17-23.
__ "Les falsifications d'Auschwitz d'après un dossier de 'L'Express'," January 19, 1995; www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/1995/01/les-falsifications-dauschwitz-dapres-un.html.
__ "Mémoire juive contre histoire: ou l'aversion juive pour tout examen critique de la Shoah," June 15, 2006; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2009/03/memoire-juive-contre-histoire-ou.html.
__ "The Problem of the Gas Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 2, summer 1980, 103-114.
__ "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, winter 1988/89, 417-443.
__ *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)* (Vichy: self-published, 1999).
__ *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII* (Genoa: Graphos Edizioni, 2002).
__ *Mémoire en défense: contre ceux qui m'accuse de falsifier l'histore* (Paris: La Vieille Taupe, 1980).
__ *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism* (Uckfield, UK: Historical Review Press, 2006).
– Favez, Jean-Claude, "Elie Wiesel et la Shoah," in: Banon, *Présence*, 69-75.
– Feron, James, "A Bonn Minister Visits Auschwitz; Scheel Lays Wreath during Tour of Nazi Death Camp," *New York Times*, November 9, 1970, 16.
– Fine, Ellen S., *Legacy of Night: The Literary Universe of Elie Wiesel* (Albany, N.Y.: SUNY Press, 1982).
– Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering* (London: Verso, 2000; 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2003).
– Finkielkraut, Alain, *Remembering in Vain: The Klaus Barbie Trial and Crimes against Humanity* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1992).
– Fisher, Eugene, Leon Klenicki (eds.), *Pope John Paul II, Spiritual Pilgrimage: Texts on Jews and Judaism 1979–1995* (New York: Crossroad, 1995).
– Fisher, Ian, "A German Pope Confronts the Nazi Past at Auschwitz," *New York Times*, May 29, 2006, A7.
__ "Pope Eases Restrictions on Wider Use of Latin Mass: Stresses Current Rite to Remain Standard," *New York Times*, July 8, 2007, A4.
__ "Pope's Rewrite of Latin Prayer Draws Criticism from 2 Sides," *New York Times*, February 6, 2008, A8.
– Fiske, Edward B., "Elie Wiesel: Archivist with a Mission; Charisma without a Beard," *New York Times*, January 31, 1973, 43.
– Flannery, Edward H., *The Anguish of the Jews: Twenty-Three Centuries of Anti-Semitism.* (New York: Macmillan, 1965).
– Flanzbaum, Hilène (ed.), *The Americanization of the Holocaust* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1999).
– Fleischner, Eva, "Mauriac's Preface to *Night*: Thirty Years Later," *America*, November 19, 1988, 419.
– Forges, Jean-François, *Eduquer contre Auschwitz* (Paris: ESF, 1997).
– Franchetti, Mark, "How the CIA Won Zhivago a Nobel," *Sunday Times* (London), January 14, 2007, 6.
– Franklin, Ruth, *A Thousand Darknesses: Lies and Truth in Holocaust Fiction* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2011).
– Freedman, Samuel G., "Bearing Witness: The Life and Work of Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, October 23, 1983, 32-36, 40, 65-69.

– Friedlander, Albert H., *Out of the Whirlwind: A Reader of Holocaust Literature* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 1968).
– Friedman, Philip, and Joseph Gar, *Bibliography of Yiddish Books on the Catastrophe and Heroism* (New York: YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 1962).
– Friedrich, Otto, "The Kingdom of Auschwitz," *The Atlantic Monthly*, September 1981, 30-60.
– Further Glory, "Whatever happened to Ken Waltzer's proposed book about the Buchenwald orphans?," July 17, 2013; https://furtherglory.wordpress.com/2013/07/17/whatever-happened-to-ken-waltzers-proposed-book-about-the-buchenwald-orphans/.
– Ganier-Raymond, Philippe (ed.), *Une Certaine France: l'Antisémitisme 1940-1944* (Paris: Balland, 1975).
– Gauss, Ernst (ed., Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*: *The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* (Capshaw, Al.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2000).
__ (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Tübingen: Grabert, 1994).
__ *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1993).
– Geller, Jay, "The Wilkomirski Case: Fragments or Figments?," *American Imago* 59 (Fall 2002), 343-365.
– Gill, Brendan, "Zalmen," *The New Yorker*, November 29, 1976, 64.
– Glatstein, Jacob, and Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature* (New York: Atheneum, 1968).
– Goldberg, Jeffrey, "The Exaggerators," *New Republic*, February 8, 1993, 13f.
– Goldberg, Michael, *Why Should Jews Survive? Looking Past the Holocaust toward a Jewish Future* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1996).
– Goldman, Ari L., "A. M. Rosenthal: New York Times Editor and Advocate for Israel," *New York Times*, May 19, 2006, A1.
__ "Blacks and Jews Join Hands for an Even Brighter Future," *New York Times*, December 18, 1992; B1.
__ "For Cardinal, Wiesel Visit Proved a Calm in Storm over Trip," *New York Times*, February 15, 1987, I, 67.
__ "Jewish Groups Fault O'Connor on Mideast Trip," *New York Times*, January 11, 1987, A1.
__ "O'Connor Is Upset by Critics of Trip," *New York Times*, January 12, 1987, A1.
– Goldsmith, Samuel, "Pope Benedict Declares Pius XII 'Venerable,' Angering Jewish Groups," *New York Daily News*, December 19, 2009; www.nydailynews.com/news/world/1.433879.
– Goodman, Walter, "Elie Wiesel: A Self-Portrait," *New York Times*, November 10, 1988, A10.
– Goodstein, Laurie, "Poll Shows Major Shift in Identity of U.S. Jews," *New York Times*, October 1, 2013, A11.
– Göran Holming, "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 1. No. 4, 1997, 258f.
– Graf, Jürgen, "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai," June 2010; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/hungarian-holocaust-debate.html.
__, and Carlo Mattogno; *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study* (3rd ed., Washington, DC: The Barnes Review, 2012).
– Graham, Robert A., *et al.* (eds.), *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*, 12 vols. (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1967-1982).
– Gross, Tom, "Real Horrors: Phony Claims: Duping the Holocaust Experts," *WSJ*, February 6, 2002.
– Grüner, Nikolaus Michael (Miklós), *Stolen Identity: Auschwitz Number A-7713* (Stockholm: self-published by the author, 2007).
– Guttenplan, Don D., *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case* (London: Granta Books, 2001).
– Haberman, Clyde, "Wiesel and Walesa Visit Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 18, 1988, A3.

– Hagerty, Ryan, "Wiesel says anti-Semitism a 'plague'," *Chicago Tribune*, October 17, 2007; http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2007-10-17/news/0710160876_1_elie-wiesel-holocaust-denier-holocaust-museum.
– Halkin, Léon-Ernest, *À l'ombre de la mort* (Tournai: Casterman, 1947).
– Hall, Robert A., "The Gerstein Report: The Anatomy of a Fraud,"*The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1986, 115-119.
– Halperin, Irving, "From *Night* to *The Gates of the Forest*: The Novels of Elie Wiesel," in: Cargas, *Responses to Elie Wiesel*, 45-70.
– Halpérin, Jean, "Itinéraire, paysages intérieurs et message," in: Banon, *Présence.*
– Halpern, Micah, "In Defense of Pope Benedict XVI," www.MicahHalpern.com, July 18, 2007.
– Handler, M. S., "Lillian Hellman Is among Nine Named to City University Chairs," *New York Times*, September 26, 1972, 38.
– Harlow, John, "Winslet Nude Scenes Trivialise Holocaust," *The Sunday Times*, December 7, 2008; http://cma.thesundaytimes.co.uk/sto/news/world_news/article136295.ece.
– Hart, Kitty, *Return to Auschwitz: The Remarkable Story of a Girl Who Survived the Holocaust* (New York: Atheneum, 1982).
– Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust*, (reprint of 2nd ed., Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011).
– Heller, Aron, "Bush Visits Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Memorial," *AP Worldstream*, January 11, 2008.
– Heller, Jonathan, *War and Conflict: Selected Images from the National Archives*, (Washington, D.C., National Archives and Records Administration, 1990).
– Herman, Edward S., and Noam Chomsky, *Manufacturing Consent: The Political Economy of the Mass Media* (New York: Pantheon, 1988).
– Herzberg, Arthur, "An Open Letter to Elie Wiesel," *New York Review of Books*, August 18, 1988, 13f.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Deel VI ('s-Gravenhage: Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 1952).
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews* (New York: Quadrangle, 1961; 2nd ed., New York: Holmes & Meyer 1985; 3rd ed.: New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2003).
– Hinsley, F. H., *et al.*, *British Intelligence in the Second World War: Its Influence on Strategy and Operations* (London: H. M. Stationary Office, 1979; 2nd ed.: London, Cambridge University Press, 1979).
– Hitchens, Christopher, "Elie Wiesel's identity crisis," March 10, 2009; http://christopherhitchenswatch.blogspot.com/2009/03/elie-wiesels-identity-crisis.html.
– Hoffman II, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1985; 2nd ed.: Coeure d'Alene, Idaho: Independent History and Research, 2010).
– Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation* (Capshaw: Alab.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001).
– Hornaday, Ann, "Documentaries and the Oscars: No Cinderellas at the Ball," *New York Times,* March 14, 1993, H13.
– Hundley, Tom, "Struggle to mark horror of Auschwitz," *Chicago Tribune*, January 27, 2005; http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2005-01-27/news/0501270319.
– Hunt, Eric, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (20th Century Hoax, 2014); https://archive.org/details/MajdanekGasChamberMyth1080x1920.
– Huttenbach, Henry R., *Martyrdom and Resistance*, Vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, 2, 12.
– Imatz, Arnaud, *La Guerre d'Espagne revisitée* (2nd edition, revised and expanded; Paris: Economica, 1993).
– IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, 42 vols. (Nuremberg, 1947).
– Institute for Historical Review, "How Jewish Terrorists Fire-Bombed the Institute for Historical Review," May 2013; www.ihr.org/other/jdl1984arson.html.

__ "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, Nos. 1&2, 2000, 40-52, 47-53.
– Italie, Hillel, "Oprah's Holocaust Memoir Recommendation, *Angel at the Fence*, Defended by Author, Publisher, Following Scrutiny," *Huffington Post*, December 26, 2008.
– Jansson, Friedrich, "Jan Karski's Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 4, 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336.
– Jones, E. Michael, "Holocaust Denial and Thought Control: Deborah Lipstadt at Notre Dame University," *Culture Wars*, May 2009, 12-27.
– Joyce, Fay S., "Jackson Admits Saying 'Hymie' and Apologizes at a Synagogue," *New York Times*, February 27, 1984, A16.
– Judelson, Larry, "New Holocaust Museum Director Promotes the Uniqueness of the Jewish Genocide," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, January 3, 1995.
– Kakutani, Michiko, "When History Is a Casualty: Holocaust Denial," *New York Times*, April 30, 1993, C1.
– Kamm, Henry, "Marchers with Food Aid Get No Cambodian Response," *New York Times*, February 7, 1980, A3.
__ "Monument Unveiled for 4 Million Killed at Auschwitz Camp," *New York Times*, April 17, 1967, I, 1.
__ "No Mention of Jews at Buchenwald," *New York Times*, March 25, 1989, A8.
– Kaplan, Edward D., *Spiritual Radical: Abraham Joshua Heschel in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2007).
– Katz, Steven T., "The Holocaust as Revelation: Fackenheim and Greenberg," www.myjewishlearning.com/beliefs/Theology/Suffering_and_Evil/Responses/Modern_Solutions/Holocaust_as_Revelation.shtml.
– Kazin, Alfred, "My Debt to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi," in: Rosenberg, *Testimony*, 115-128.
__ *New York J*ew (New York: Alfred A Knopf, 1978).
– Keating, John, "Memories from the Living Dead," *New York Times*, April 9, 1967, B17.
– Keleny, Jeff, and Nicholas Kulish, "At a Holocaust Site, Obama Calls Denial 'Hateful,'" *New York Times*, June 5, 2009, A8.
– Kennedy, John F., *Profiles in Courage* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1956).
– Kertész, Imre, *Fateless,* tr. Christopher C. Wilson and Katherina M. Wilson (Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1992).
__ *Fatelessness*, tr. Tim Wilkinson (New York: Knopf, 2004).
– Kessler, Eve V., "The Rage That Elie Wiesel Edited Out of *Night*," *Forward*, October 4, 1996, 1.
– Khoury, Jack, *et al.*, "Survivors Angered by Pope's 'Lukewarm' Yad Vashem Speech," *Haaretz*, May 12, 2009; www.haaretz.com/news/survivors-angered-by-pope-s-lukewarm-yad-vashem-speech-1.275872.
– King, Seth S., "Professor Causes Furor by Saying Nazi Slaying of Jews Is Myth," *New York Times*, January 28, 1977, 10.
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Paris: Fils et Filles des Déportés Juifs de France, 1980).
__ (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album: Lili Jacob's Album* (New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1980).
__ *Les enfants d'Izieu: une tragédie juive* (Paris: Les Fils et les Filles des Déportés Juifs de France, 1984).
__ *The Children of Izieu: A Human Tragedy* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Holocaust Museum, 1985).
– Köchel, Heinrich, "Open Air Incineration of Corpses," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2015.
– Kolbert, Jack, *The Worlds of Elie Wiesel* (Selinsgrove, Pa.: Susquehanna University Press, 2001).
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality* (5th ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers: 2019).

– Korolev, Anatoly, "Doctor Zhivago and the 1959 Nobel Prize: The CIA's Secret Triumph," *RIA-Novosti*, January 20, 2009.
– Kothen, R. (ed.), *Documents Pontificaux de sa sainteté Pie XII*, Vol. 13, 1951; Vol. 15, 1953 (Paris: La Bergerie, 1952/1954).
– Krausnick, Helmut, and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942* (Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1981).
– Kues, Thomas, "Elie Wiesel: la donnola travestiata da agnello," January 28, 2010; http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/2010/01/elie-wiesel-la-donnola-travestita-da.html.
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial* (2. Aufl., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).
– Labro, Michel, *et al.*, "Juifs-cathos: le face à face, Finkielkraut-Domenach," *L'Evénement du jeudi*, September 28 – October 4, 1989, 86-90.
– Lacouture, Jean, *François Mauriac* (Paris: Seuil, 1980).
– Lafitte, Michel, *Un engrenage fatal: L'UGIF face aux réalités de la Shoah, 1941-1944* (Paris: L. Levi, 2003).
– Lambinus, Gene, "Television Week: Poignant Pilgrimage," *New York Times*, February 1, 1981, D39.
– Landman, Beth, and Deborah Mitchell, "A Bitter Battle over Nobel Pursuit," *New York Magazine*, Vol. 29, No. 3, January 1996, 9.
– Langbein, Hermann, *People in Auschwitz* (Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press, 2004).
– Langer, Lawrence L. "The Dominion of Death," in: Cargas, *Response to Elie Wiesels*, 29-44.
– Lask, Thomas, "The Stain That Won't Go Away," *New York Times,* December 15, 1970, 43.
– LeMénager, Grégoire, "Les Mensonges de Marek Halter," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, October 15, 2008.
– Leuchter, Fred A., and Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*: *Critical Edition* (5th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).
– Levi, Primo, *If This Is a Man*, Stuart Woolf, trans. (New York: Orion, 1959).
__ *Survival in Auschwitz: The Nazi Assault on Humanity* (New York: Collier, 1961).
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* (Cologne: Bund-Verlag, 1980).
– Lin, Carol, "CNN Sunday Night," *CNN.com Transcripts*, May 28, 2006; http://edition.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/0605/28/snn.01.html.
– Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust* (New York: Free Press/London: Penguin Books, 1993).
__ *History on Trial: My Day in Court with a Holocaust Denier* (New York: Ecco, 2005).
– MacLennan, Nancy, "Lie Forwards Plea on Palestine Curb," *New York Times*, June 7, 1947, 5.
– Mandelbaum, Jacques, "La Shoah et ces images qui nous manquent," *Le Monde*, January 1, 2001, 17.
– Marc H. Ellis, "Exile and the prophetic: Elie Wiesel and the history of the court Jew," December 11, 2012; http://mondoweiss.net/2012/12/exile-and-the-prophetic-elie-wiesel-and-the-history-of-the-court-jew.
– Marchione, Margherita, *Crusade of Charity: Pius XII and POWs (1939-1945)* (Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 2006).
– Margalit, Avishai, "The Kitsch of Israel," *NYRB*, November 24, 1988.
– Margolick, David, "Happy Campers," *New York Times*, May 27, 2007, F20.
– Mascia, Jennifer, "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html.
– Mattogno, Carlo "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2010; www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1920.

__ "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, pp. 13-16.
__ "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72.
__ "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013; www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/4/3223.
__ "Elie Wiesel il 'simbolo della Shoah,'" February 16, 2015; http://olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/02/16/0969.
__ "Elie Wiesel, 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of the Shoah?," *Inconvenient History: An Independent Revisionist Blog*, February 24, 2010.
__ "Elie Wiesel: New Documents," *Inconvenient History: An Independent Revisionist Blog*, March 26, 2010.
__ "Obituary: Memories about Russell Granata (Aug. 22, 1923 – Aug. 14, 2004)," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 2004, 442f.
__ "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 2015, https://codoh.com/library/document/3433/.
__ "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, Nos. 2f., 1988, 133-172, 261-302.
__ *Auschwitz: An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).
__ *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (Uckfield: Castle Hill, 2018).
__ *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
__ *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* (Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
__ *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (Newport Beach, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1994).
__ *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
__ *Il rapporto Gerstein: anatomia di un falso*, (Monfalcone: Sentinella d'Italia, 1985).
__ *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2014).
__ *My Banned Holocaust Interview: Debate, Italian Style?* (Palos Verdes, Calif.: Granata Publishing, 1996).
__ *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2011).
__ *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities Special Treatment* (Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
__ *The Crematories of Auschwitz: A Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac* (Palos Verdes, Calif.: Granata Publishing, 1993).
__ *The Real Case for Auschwitz: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* (3rd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).
__ , and Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (2nd ed., Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
__ , and Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions* (2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).
__ , and Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2013).
__ , and Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).
– Maurel, Micheline, *Un camp très ordinaire* (Paris: Minuit, 1957).

– Mauriac, Claude, *Ce qui était perdu* (Paris: Grasset, 1930).
__ *Le temps immobile II: Les espaces imaginaires* (Paris: Grasset, 1976).
__ *Le temps immobile X: L'oncle Marcel* (Paris: Grasset, 1988).
__ "Le premier des nôtres," *Le Figaro*, August 25, 1945, 1.
__ "Un enfant juif," *Le Figaro littéraire*, June 7, 1958, 1, 4.
__ , as "Forez," *Le cahier noir* (Paris: Les Éditions de Minuit, 1943).
__ *Bloc-Notes, I, 1952-1957*, ed. Jean Touzot (Paris: Seuil, 1993).
__ *Bloc-Notes, III, 1961-1963*, ed. Jean Touzot (Paris: Seuil, 1993).
__ *Journal du temps de l'occupation,* in *Œuvres Complètes*, Vol. II, 347-351.
__ *Le bâillon dénoué: Après quatre ans de silence* (Paris: Grasset, 1945).
__ *Le cahier noir*, in: *Œuvres complètes*, Vol. 10 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 1952).
__ *Maltaverne* (London: Eyre & Spottiswoode, 1970).
__ *Mémoires politiques* (Paris: Grasset, 1967).
__ *Nouvelles lettres d'une vie*, ed. Caroline Mauriac (Paris: Grasset, 1989).
__ *The Black Notebook*, Robert Speaight, trans. (London, 1943).
__ *Un adolescent d'autrefois* (Paris: Flammarion, 1969).
– McAfee Brown, Robert, "The Power of the Tale," *The Christian Century*, June 30, 1981, 650.
– McBee, Susanna, "These Glittering Nobel Prizes," *U.S. News and World Report*, October 27, 1986, 67.
– McLaughlin, Daniel, "Pope Bows down for the Victims of Auschwitz Killed by His Countrymen," *The Guardian*, May 29, 2006; www.theguardian.com/world/2006/may/29/secondworldwar.catholicism.
– Menuhin, Gerard, *Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil: Recognize the True Enemy and Join to Fight Him* (4th ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).
– Merkin, Daphne, "Witness to the Holocaust: A First-Person Look at the Shy Boy Who Became the Cautious Man Who Became Elie Wiesel: *All Rivers Run to the Sea*, Memoirs," *NY Times Book Review,* December 17, 1995, BR7.
– Metzger, Paul Louis, *Connecting Christ: How to Discuss Jesus in a World of Diverse Paths* (Nashville: T. Nelson, 2012).
– Michael, George, "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism," *Middle East Quarterly*, summer 2007, 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism.
– Miller, Judith, *One by One by One, Facing the Holocaust* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1990).
__ , and Stephen Engleberg, William Broad, *Germs: Biological Weapons and America's Secret War* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2001).
– Mitgang, Herbert, "Wiesel to Be Honored for 3-Volume Work," *New York Times*, December 5, 1985, C17.
– Mitterrand, François, Elie Wiesel, *Mémoire à deux voix* (Paris: Odile Jacob, 1995).
__ *Memoire in Two Voices* (New York: Arcade, 1996).
– Morgan, Ted, *An Uncertain Hour* (New York: William Morrow, 1990).
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz: A Report on the Proceedings against Robert Karl Ludwig Mulka and Others before the Court at Frankfurt* (New York: Praeger, 1967).
__ *Auschwitz: Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt* (Frankfurt: Athanäum Verlag, 1965).
– Nelson, Andrew, "Bishop's Remarks on Holocaust Repudiated," *The Georgia Bulletin*, February 5, 2009, 3.
– Neusner, Jacob, "American Jews Embrace a Religion of Memory," *St. Petersburg Times*, April 12, 1999, A11.
__ *Stranger at Home: "The Holocaust," Zionism and American Judaism* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1981).
– Novick, Peter, *The Holocaust in American Life* (New York: Houghton-Mifflin, 1999).
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, and Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf *Dissecting*, 324-336.

– O'Brien, Conor Cruise, "A Lost Chance to Save the Jews," *New York Review of Books*, April 27, 1989, 28.
– O'Connor; John J., "America's Black Army and a Dual War Front," *New York Times*, November 11, 1992, C24.
__ , and Elie Wiesel, *A Journey of Faith* (New York: Fine, 1991).
– O'Toole, Thomas, "44 Photos Showed Auschwitz Camp," *Washington Post*, February 23, 1979, A1, 14.
– Olsen, Arthur J., "Auschwitz Trial Enters Second Year: 20 Defendants in Frankfort Arouse Strong Emotion," *New York Times*, December 22, 1964, 11.
__ "The Auschwitz Trial: It Holds the West Germans' Attention although They Disagree on Its Value," *New York Times*, April 3, 1964, 2.
– Orti, Vicente, *La Persecución religiosa en España durante la segunda república (1931-1939)* (Madrid: Rialp, 1990).
– Paris, Erna, *Unhealed Wounds* (New York, Grove: 1985).
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2002).
__ , and Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present* (New Haven/London: Yale University Press, 1996).
– Perlez, Jane, "Confusion Marks Polish Plan to Commemorate Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 16, 1995, A2.
__ "Separate Auschwitz Services Highlight Jewish-Polish Dispute," *New York Times,* January 26, 1995, A10.
__ "Wiesel Now Agrees to Take Part in Auschwitz Rites," *New York Times,* January 20, 1995, A4.
– Peyrefitte, Roger, "Lettre ouverte à François Mauriac," *Arts*, May 6, 1964, 1.
– Piper, Franciszek, and Teresa Swiebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte* (Auschwitz: State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997).
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine* (Paris: Calmann-Lévy, 1951).
__ *Harvest of Hate*, (Syracuse, New York: Syracuse University Press, 1954).
– Posner, Gerald L., and John Ware, *Mengele: The Complete Story* (2nd ed., New York: Cooper Square Press, 2000).
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989).
__ *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: la Machinerie du Meurtre de Masse* (Paris: Editions du CNRS, 1993).
– Pullella, Philip, "Elie Wiesel Attacks Pope over Holocaust Bishop," *Reuters.com*, January 28, 2009; http://in.reuters.com/article/2009/01/28/idINIndia-37701220090128.
__ "Italy Rabbis Pull out of Dialogue, Accuse Pope," *reuters.com*, January 13, 2009; www.reuters.com/article/2009/01/13/us-pope-jews-idUSTRE50C7KF20090113.
– Rajsfus, Maurice, *Des Juifs dans la collaboration: L'UGIF, 1941-1944* (Paris: ÉDI, 1980).
__ *Des Juifs dans la collaboration: Une Terre promise?* (Paris: L'Harmattan, 1989).
– Rassinier, Paul, *Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry* (Los Angeles, Calif.: Noontide Press, 1978); 2nd ed.: Rassinier, Paul, *Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses* (Costa Mesa: Institute for Historical Review, 1989).
__ *L'opération vicaire* (Paris: La Table Ronde, 1965).
__ *Le drame des juifs européens* (Paris: Les Sept Couleurs, 1964).
__ *Le mensonge d'Ulysse* (Paris: La Librairie Française, 1950; expanded 5th ed., *ibid.*, 1961).
__ *Le véritable procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles* (Paris: Les Sept Couleurs, 1962).
__ *The Real Eichmann Trial, or, The Incorrigible Victors* (Ladbroke, UK: Historical Review Press, 1979).

– Rees, Laurence, "Raped by their saviours: How the survivors of Auschwitz escaped one nightmare only to face another unimaginable ordeal," *Daily Mail*, Febr. 2, 2010; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1247157.
– Reich, Tova, "Letters to the Editor: *My Holocaust*," *New York Times*, June 10, 2007, F6.
__ *My Holocaust* (New York: Harper Collins, 2004).
– Reich, Walter, "Erasing the Holocaust," *New York Times*, July 11, 1993, BR1.
– Rein, Arielle, "L'historien, la mémoire et l'Etat / L'œuvre de Ben Zion Dinur pour la commémoration et la recherche sur la Shoah en Israël," *Revue d'histoire de la Shoah*, No. 182, January-June 2005, 257-278.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution* (London: Mitchell, 1953).
– Reuters, "Elie Wiesel Tells Hungary to Ban Holocaust Denial," *Yahoo! India News*, December 9, 2009; http://in.reuters.com/article/2009/12/09/idINIndia-44603620091209.
– Rich, Motoko, and Joseph Berger, "False Memoir of Holocaust Is Cancelled," *New York Times*, December 28, 2008, A12.
– Rittner, Carol "An Interview with Elie Wiesel," *America*, November 19, 1988, 397-401.
__ (ed.), *Elie Wiesel: Between Memory and Hope* (New York: New York University Press, 1990).
__ , and John K. Roth (eds.), *Memory Offended: The Auschwitz Carmel Controversy* (New York: Praeger, 1991).
– Robin, Jean, "Elie Wiesel n'a pas le tatouage qu'il prétend avoir." *Enquête et Débat*, December 24, 2012.
– Roddy, Joseph, "How the Jews Changed Catholic Thinking," *Look*, Vol. 30, No. 2, January 25, 1966, 19-23.
– Roques, Henri, "Le doyen Michel de Boüard et les chambres à gaz homicides," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 2, August-October 1990, 46-49.
__ *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein* (Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989).
– Rosenberg, David (ed.), *Testimony: Contemporary Writers Make the Holocaust Personal* (New York, Random House, 1989).
– Rosenfeld, Alvin H. (ed.), *Thinking about the Holocaust* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1997).
– Rosenthal, A. M., "On My Mind: Detesting the Haters," *New York Times*, January 14, 1992, A23.
– Roudinesco, Elizabeth, "François Wahl (éditeur et philosophe), est mort," *Le Monde*, September 14, 2014.
– Rubinstein, W. D., and Walter N. Sanning, Arthur R. Butz, letters, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, Nos. 2-4, 1984, 367-373.
– Rudolf, Germar, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", in: Rudolf, *Dissecting*, 181-213.
__ "Statistisches über die Holocaust Opfer – W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich," in: Gauss, *Grundlagen*, 141-168.
__ (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac* (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005; 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
__ (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*: *The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* (2nd ed.; Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003; 3rd ed.; Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).
__ *Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Bad Kissingen: Remker-Heipke, April 1993); 2nd, revised ed., edited by Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (London: Cromwell Press, July 1993); 3rd, revised ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Hastings, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2001); current ed.: *Die Chemie von Auschwitz* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

__ *Hunting Rudolf Report: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
__ *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined* (Chicago, Ill., Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003; 3rd ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).
__ (Hg.), *The First Zündel Trial* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020).
__ *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz* (Chicago, Ill., Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003); 3rd ed.: *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).
__ *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust* (3rd ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).
– Rynne, Xavier (Francis X. Murphy), *Letters from Vatican City* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1963).
– Saint Cheron, Philippe-Michel de, *Elie Wiesel: Pèlerin de la Mémoire* (Paris: Plon, 1994).
– Samuels, Gertrude, "When Evil Closed In," *New York Times*, November 13, 1960, BR20.
– Sanning, Walter N., "Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg," 4 parts, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, Vol. 28, Nos. 1-4, 12-15, 17-21, 17-21, 25-31.
__ *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums* (Tübingen: Grabert 1983).
__ *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1983; 2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
– Sarafian, Michael (Malachi Martin), *The Pilgrim* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1964).
– Schalk, Adolph, "Return to Auschwitz," *Commonweal*, July 9, 1965, 500.
– Schemo, Diana Jean, "Holocaust Museum Dedicated in Payment to Dead," *New York Times*, April 23, 1993, A1, A14.
– Schmemann, Serge, "John Paul II Meets with Waldheim Again: Arriving for Visit to Austria, Pope Avoids Mentioning Furor over President," *New York Times*, June 24, 1988, A3.
__ "John Paul Meets with Austrian Jews; Papal Remarks at a Death Camp Are Criticized," *New York Times*, June 25, 1988, A1.
– Schult, Christoph, and Alexander Smoltczyk, "The Word Left Unspoken: For German Pope, Yad Vashem Is Everywhere," *derspiegel.de*, May 18, 2009 (translated from *Der Spiegel*, No. 21, 2009).
– Schwarz, Solomon M., *Jews in the Soviet Union* (Syracuse, New York: Syracuse University Press, 1951).
– Sciolino, Elaine, "A Priest Methodically Reveals Ukrainian Jews' Fate," *New York Times*, October 6, 2007, A1.
– Scislowska, Monika, "Germany Pledges Funds to Preserve Auschwitz," *AJC*, December 16, 2010, A18.
– Scott, Hadding, "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Spring 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4239/.
– Seidman, Naomi, "Elie Wiesel and the Scandal of Jewish Rage," *Jewish Social Studies,* 3 (Fall 1996), 1-19.
– Semprun, Jorge, and Elie Wiesel, "Unüberbrückbare Erinnerungen. Ein Zwiegespräch zwischen Jorge Semprun und Elie Wiesel," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, No. 13, 1996.
– Serroy, Jean (ed.), *de Gaulle et les Ecrivains* (Grenoble: Presses Universitaires de Grenoble, 1991).
– Shabecoff, Philip, "17 Auschwitz Aides Get Prison Terms; 6 Must Serve Life," *New York Times*, August 20, 1965, I, 8.
– Shamir, Yoav, *Defamation*, https://archive.org/details/YoavShamirsDefamation.
– Shenker, Israel, "The Concerns of Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, February 10, 1970, A48.
– Shepard, Richard F., "TV: Story of Auschwitz by a Survivor," *New York Times*, February 4, 1981, C22.
– Simons, Marlise, "Chirac Affirms France's Guilt in Fate of Jews," *New York Times*, July 17, 1995, A1.
– Smith, Bradley R., "Elie Wiesel: sometimes the truth is an accident," *Smith's Report*, No. 42, April 1997, 3f.

– Smith, Mike (DenierBud), *Auschwitz: The Surprising Hidden Truth*; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1005.
– Smolar, Piotr, "Marek Halter, le bonimenteur," *La Revue XXI*, 4, autumn 2008, 142–153.
– Sparknotes, *Night*, SparkNotes Literature Guide Series (New York: SparkNotes, 2003).
– Speaight, Robert, *François Mauriac: A Study of the Man and the Writer* (London: Chatto & Windus, 1976).
– Special to the *New York Times*, "Photos of Auschwitz Extermination Unit Produced," *New York Times*, February 24, 1979, A2.
– Spiegel, Irving, "Inaction Charged to Western Jews on Soviet Issue; Dr. Heschel of the Theological Seminary Scores Americans," *New York Times*, May 17, 1966, 10.
– Springer, Markus, "The New Face of the 'Holocaust'," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, 297-300.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Munich: K.G. Saur, 1995).
– Stäglich, Wilhelm, letter to the editor, *Nation Europa*, Vol. 22, No. 10, October 1973, 50-52.
__ *Der Auschwitz Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit*? (Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1979).
__ *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, tr. Thomas Francis (Costa Mesa, Ca.: IHR Press, 1986); 2nd ed. as *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (*ibid.*, 1990; 3rd corrected ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
– Sternlicht, Sanford, Student *Companion to Elie Wiesel* (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 2003).
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim-Brzezinka, 1995).
– Superior Court of California. County of San Francisco. Before the Honorable Robert Donder, Judge Presiding, Department Number 23. *People of the State of California, Plaintiff, v. Eric Hunt, Defendant*. Testimony of Elie Wiesel, July 8, 2008.
– Suskind, Martin, "A Voice from Bonn: History Cannot Be Shrugged Off," *New York Times*, November 2, 1986, D2.
– Swaim, Lawrence, "Ken Starr's Pogram: Religious Right and NeoCons Gang Up on a Progressive Jew," June 20, 2012; www.counterpunch.org/2012/06/20/ken-starrs-anti-semitism/.
– Sweet, Lynn, "Obama on Holocaust Remembrance Day: 'Contemplate the Obligations of the Living,'" *Chicago Sun-Times*, April 23, 2009; http://blogs.suntimes.com/sweet/2009/04/obama_and_holocaust_and_united.html.
– Tagliabue, John, "Elie Wiesel Back in Germany after 41 Years," *New York Times*, January 23, 1986, A4.
– Tenenbaum, Joseph, *In Search of a Lost People: The Old and the New Poland* (New York: Beechhurst Press, 1948).
– The Pontifical Biblical Commission (ed.), *The Jewish People and their Sacred Scriptures in the Christian Bible* (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 2002); www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/pcb_documents/rc_con_cfaith_doc_20020212_popolo-ebraico_en.html.
– Thion, Serge (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?* (Paris: La Vielle Taupe, 1980).
– Thomas, Jo, "'Holy Document' of Auschwitz Found: Closing the Past, Knew Her Tattoo Number," *New York Times*, August 14, 1980, A16.
– Treaster, Joseph B., "Film Halted on Blacks Freeing Jews: Movie Is Withdrawn on Unit's War Role," *New York Times*, February 12, 1993, B3.
– United Nations, General Assembly, "Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the Holocaust Remembrance," A/RES/60/7, 1 November 2005; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml.
__ "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679.

__ "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml.
– Venezia, Shlomo, *Inside the Gas Chamber: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz* (Cambridge, UK: Polity).
– Verbeke, Herbert (ed., Germar Rudolf), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac* (Berchem, Belgium: Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, 1995).
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, "Une entrevue avec Pierre Vidal-Naquet," *Zéro*, April 1987, 57.
__ *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1993).
__ , *et al.*, "Déclaration de trente-quatre historiens," *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, 23.
– Vinocur, John, "Pope Prays at Auschwitz: 'Only Peace,'" *New York Times*, June 8, 1979, A1.
– Waltzer, Kenneth, "Ken Waltzer on Elie Wiesel's 'Night'," https://web.archive.org/web/2018*/http://special.news.msu.edu/holocaust/wiesel.php?wiesel.
– Weber, Mark, "'60 Minutes' Takes Aim at Holocaust Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 3, May/June 1994, 16-18.
__ "Smith and Cole Appear on 'Donahue' Show in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 3, May/June 1994, 19f.
– Weinraub, Judith, "Holocaust Museum Chief Forced Out before Starting," *Washington Post*, March 4, 1995, 6.
– Weisberg, Jacob, "Pop Goes Elie Wiesel," *New Republic*, November 10, 1986, 12.
– Weiss, Avi, "Auschwitz is a sacred place of Jewish memory. It's no place for a Catholic church," *The Washington Post*, January 28, 2015.
__ *Principles of Spiritual Activism* (Hoboken, N. J.: KTAV Publishing Co., 2002).
– Weissman, Gary, *Fantasies of Witnessing: Postwar Efforts to Experience the Holocaust* (Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, 2004).
– Wellers, Georges, and André Kaspi, Serge Klarsfeld (eds.), *La France et la question Juive, 1940-1944: actes du colloque du Centre de documentation juive contemporaine (10 au 12 mars 1979)* (Paris: S. Messinger, 1981).
– Wiesberg, Michael, "Unversöhnlich – Elie Wiesel zum 80." In: *Grundlagen*, Sezession 25, August 2008, pp. 22-25.
– Wiesel, Elezier, *Un di velt hot geshvign* (Buenos Aires: Tsentral-Farband fun poylishe yidn in Argentina, 1956), p. 217.
– Wiesel, Elie, "A Mideast Peace: Is It Impossible?," *New York Times*, June 23, 1988, A23.
__ "An Appointment with Hate," *Commentary*, December 1962, 470-476.
__ "Eichmann's Victims and the Unheard Testimony," *Commentary*, December 16, 1961, 510-516.
__ "John Paul II and His Jewish Problem," *New York Post*, June 28, 1988, 27.
__ "Le jour où Buchenwald a été libéré," *Paris-Match*, April 10-16, 2003, 116.
__ "Learning and Respect," June 15, 1997; http://archive.humanity.org/printview.php?page=wiesel_at_depaul&sectionName=voices.
__ "*Nostra Aetate*: An Observer's Perspective," *Thought*, No. 67, December 1992, 366-370.
__ "Pilgrimage to the Country of Night," *New York Times*, November 4, 1979, VI, 37.
__ "Recalling Swallowed-Up Worlds, "*The Christian Century*, May 27, 1981, 609-612.
__ "Remarks on Presenting the Congressional Gold Medal to Elie Wiesel and on Signing the Jewish Heritage Week Proclamation," April 19, 1985.
__ "Survivors' Children Relive the Holocaust," *New York Times,* November 16, 1975, 36.
__"The Decision," *Parade*, August 27, 1995, 4-6.
__ "The Last Return," *Commentary*, March 1965, 43-49.
__ "Trivializing the Holocaust: Semi-Fact and Semi-Fiction," *New York Times*, April 16, 1978, 75.
__ "What It Means to Be Stateless: 'How Could a People Expel and Disown Its Citizens?'" *New York Times*, July 6, 1986, E13.

__ "When Passion Is Dangerous," *Parade Magazine*, April 19, 1992, 20f.
__ "Wiesel Answers Green," *New York Times*, April 30, 1978, D39.
__ "Will Soviet Jews Survive?," *Commentary*, February 1967, 47-52.
__ *...et la mer n'est pas remplie* (Paris: Seuil, 1996).
__ *A Beggar in Jerusalem* (New York: Random House, 1970).
__ *A Jew Today* (New York: Random House, 1978).
__ *All Rivers Run to the Sea* (New York: Knopf, 1995).
__ *And the Sea Is Never Full* (New York: Knopf, 1999).
__ *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, tr. Kurt Meyer-Clason (Berlin: Ullstein, 1962).
__ *Entre deux soleils* (Paris: Seuil, 1970).
__ *From the Kingdom of Memory* (New York: Summit, 1990).
__ , interviewed by Werner A. Perger, "1945 und Heute: Holocaust," *Die Zeit*, April 21, 1995, 16.
__ *La Notte* (Florence: Giuntina, 1986).
__ *La Nuit* (Paris: Les Éditions de Minuit, 1958).
__ *Le chant des morts* (Paris: Seuil, 1966).
__ *Legends of Our Time* (New York: Holt Rinehart & Winston, 1968; Schocken Books, New York, 1982).
__ *Night*, Stella Rodway, trans. (New York: Hill & Wang, 1960; New York: Penguin Books, 1981; New York: Bantam, 1982); new translation by Marion Wiesel (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006).
__ *One Generation After* (New York: Random House, 1970).
__ *The Jews of Silence* (N.Y.: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1966).
__ *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer* (Paris: Seuil, 1994).
__ *Un juif aujourd'hui* (Paris: Seuil, 1977).
__ , *et al.*, *Dimensions of the Holocaust* (Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1977).
– Wilkomirski, Benyamin (Bruno Grosjean, Bruno Dössecker), *Fragments: Memories of a Wartime Childhood* (New York: Schocken Books, 1997).
__ *Bruchstücke: Aus einer Kindheit 1939–1948* (Frankfurt: Jüdischer Verlag, 1995).
– Williams, Roger M., "Why Wasn't Auschwitz Bombed?" C*ommonweal*, November 24, 1978, 746-751.
– Wills, Garry, *Papal Sin: Structures of Deceit* (New York: Doubleday, 2000).
– Winfrey, Oprah, "Elie Wiesel," *Time*, April 30, 2006, 117.
– Winston Smith, "The Most Famous Holocaust Photo a Fraud," January 17, 2013; http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2013/01/the-most-famous-holocaust-photo-fraud.html.
– Wisse, Ruth R., *The Modern Jewish Canon: A Journey through Language and Literature* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2003).
– Wood, E. Thomas, and Stanislaw M. Jankowski, *Karski: How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust* (New York: John Wiley, 1994).
– Woodward, Bob, *Plan of Attack* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2004).
– Wyatt, Edward, "It's a Matter of Timing," *New York Time*, January 19, 2006, E7.
__ "Oprah's Book Club Turns to Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, January 16, 2006, E1, 8.
__ "The Translation of Wiesel's '*Night*' is New, but Old Questions Are Raised," *New York Times*, January 19, 2006, E1.
– Wyman, David S., "Why Auschwitz Was Never Bombed," *Commentary*, May 1978, 37-46.
__ *The Abandonment of the Jews: America and the Holocaust, 1941-1945* (N.Y.: Pantheon Books, 1984).
– Yeager, Carolyn, "Gigantic Fraud Carried Out for Wiesel Nobel Prize" ; www.eliewieseltattoo.com/the-evidence/photographic-evidence/gigantic-fraud-carried-out-for-wiesel-nobel-prize/.

__ "Is Ken Waltzer on the outs; or is he in hiding?," June 29, 2013, www.eliewieseltattoo.com/is-ken-waltzer-on-the-outs-no-longer-cited-as-a-holocaust-expert/.
__ "Ken Waltzer inadvertantly supplies proof that Elie Wiesel was not at Buchenwald," September 8, 2013, www.eliewieseltattoo.com/ken-waltzer-inadvertantly-supplies-proof-that-elie-wiesel-was-not-at-buchenwald/.
__ "Ken Waltzer Replies to My Question," June 30, 2011; www.eliewieseltattoo.com/ken-waltzer-replies-to-my-question.
– Zenit.org, "La Shoah par Balles: Intervention du Père Patrick Desbois," *Zenit*, April 24, 2009; www.zenit.org/fr/articles/la-shoah-par-balles-intervention-du-p-patrick-desbois.
– Zoglin, Richard, and Mitch Gelman, "Lives of Spirit and Dedication; The World Pays Tribute to Eleven Who Stirred Emotions and Laid Foundations; Peace: Elie Wiesel," *Time*, October 27, 1986, 66f.

Other Recommeded Sources:

– Davis, Colin, *Elie Wiesel's Secretive Texts* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 1994).
– Estess, Ted, *Elie Wiesel* (New York: Ungar, 1980).
– Faurisson, Robert, "A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel," Leaflet of the Institute for Historical Review, October 1993; http://codoh.com/library/document/858.
– Johnston, Laurie, "Feeling a Need for 'A Change of Atmosphere,'" *New York Times*, June 17, 1975, I, 25.
– Kolbert, Jack, "Elie Wiesel," in: William Thompson (ed.), *The Contemporary Novel in France* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 1995), 217-230.
– Lamont, Rosette C., "Elie Wiesel: In Search of a Tongue," in: Alvin H. Rosenberg and Irving Greenberg (eds.), *Confronting the Holocaust* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1978), 80-98.

Image Sources

Front Cover:
Elie Wiesel UN: http://www.eliewieseltattoo.com/2013/02/
Carter: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:JimmyCarterPortrait2.jpg
Reagan: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Official_Portrait_of_President_Reagan_1981.jpg
Clinton: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Bill_Clinton.jpg
Bush sen.: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:George_H._W._Bush,_President_of_the_United_States,_official_portrait.jpg
Bush jun.: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:GeorgeWBush.jpg
Obama: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Official_portrait_of_Barack_Obama.jpg
Wiesel&Clinton: http://www.nbcnews.com/video/nightly-news/51705464#51705464
Wiesel&Obama: http://www.jspacenews.com/elie-wiesel-backs-netanyahus-congress-address-iran/
Wiesel&Reagan: unknown.

Back Cover
Wiesel top 1: http://redalertpolitics.com/2013/04/30/bill-clinton-elie-wiesel-join-holocaust-survivors-to-commemorate-museums-20th-anniversary/
Wiesel top 2: http://i.huffpost.com/gen/1260883/images/o-ELIE-WIESEL-facebook.jpg
Wiesel top 3 (Merkel&Obama): http://www.badische-zeitung.de/deutschland-1/appel-von-kz-ueberlebendem-beruehrt-merkel-und-obama--15811828.html (ddp)
Wiesel bottom 1: http://www.prweb.com/releases/2014/04/prweb11738457.htm (Photo: Chapman University)
Wiesel bottom 2: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Elie_Wiesel.jpg
Wiesel bottom 3: unknown

Interior (where no source is given, the illustration was supplied by the author):
Ill. 2: http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/media_ph.php?ModuleId=10007200&MediaId=5747

Ill. 4: http://www.scrapbookpages.com/AuschwitzScrapbook/History/Articles/Selection2.html
Ill. 18: https://shirleymach.wordpress.com/2012/12/05/a-hidden-unsung-hero/
Ill. 21: http://www.achievement.org/autodoc/photocredit/achievers/wie0-010
Ill. 24 & 25: http://www.eliewieseltattoo.com/tag/buchenwald-liberation/
Ill. 27: http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10007201
Ill. 28: https://www.bu.edu/religion/people/faculty/bios/katz/
Ill. 29: unkown; any info is appreciated
Ill. 30: http://rodoh.info/forum/viewtopic.php?f=13&t=1799&start=10
Ill. 33: http://www.nbcnews.com/video/nightly-news/51705464#51705464
Ill. 34: http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Lipstadt/
Ill. 35: http://nypost.com/2014/05/11/holocaust-scammer-to-owe-22-5m-for-bogus-memoir/ (AP)
Ill. 36: http://www.washingtonpost.com/national/herman-rosenblat-whose-holocaust-love-story-was-beautiful-but-false-dies/2015/02/25/1b96daec-bc39-11e4-bdfa-b8e8f594e6ee_story.html (J. Pat Carter/AP)
Ill. 37: http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Dalai_Lama_and_Bush_welcome_Elie_Wiesel_(2007).jpg
Ill. 38: https://haitiholocaustsurvivors.wordpress.com/category/uncategorized/page/27 (Carl Cox/USHMM)
Ill. 39: http://www.nytimes.com/2006/05/29/world/europe/29pope.html?pagewanted=all (Pawel Kopczynski/Reuters)
Ill. 40: unknown, but probably as before
Ill. 41: http://www.judaicultures.info/histoire-6/themes-travaux-colloques/racisme-et-antisemitisme-68/Yom-Hashoah-2009-a-Geneve
Ill. 42: http://in.reuters.com/article/2009/01/28/idINIndia-37701220090128 (Reuters/Stefan Wermuth)
Ill. 43: https://www.hollywoodreporter.com/news/own-holocaust-episode-oprah-winfrey-767638
Ill. 44: http://www.muckety.com/Elie-Wiesel/15233.muckety
Ill. 45: http://www.badische-zeitung.de/deutschland-1/appel-von-kz-ueberlebendem-beruehrt-merkel-und-obama--15811828.html (ddp)
Ill. 46: http://www.timesofisrael.com/peres-awards-elie-wiesel-the-presidential-medal/ (photo credit: Mark Neyman/GPO/Flash90)
Ill. 47: https://desertpeace.wordpress.com/category/ethnic-cleansing/page/3/
Ill. 48: http://www.eliewieseltattoo.com/2013/02/
Ill. 50: http://www.jpost.com/Opinion/No-Holds-Barred-At-Bibis-speech-with-Elie-Wiesel-393083 (photo credit: Amos Ben-Gershom/GPO)
Ill. 51: http://madreigrejaemfotos.blogspot.com/2012_12_01_archive.html
Ill. 52: http://www.eliewieseltattoo.com/the-evidence/the-tattoo/where-is-elies-tattoo/
Ill. 53: http://www.reuters.com/article/2010/01/27/us-vatican-wiesel-idUSTRE60Q42O20100127 (Reuters/Remo Casilli)

We tried to use only illustrations that are in the public domain. Should we by accident and against our best knowledge have used images requiring a license agreement, please get in touch with the publisher (see imprint) in order to resolve this issue swiftly within the limits of license terms and conditions usually applicable for PoD books of small print runs.

Index of Names

Entries in footnotes are in italics.

— A —

Abrahamson, Irving: *46*, *66*, 79, *80*, *87*, *153*, *181*, *216*, *239*, 256
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 201, 352, 377
Altermann, Jean-Pierre: 34-36, 68, 69
Altmann, Klaus: see Barbie, Klaus
Alvarez, A.: 179, 182
Alvarez, Santiago: *343*
Anderson, Walter: 306
Angelou, Maya: 164, 305
Aquinas, Thomas: *174*
Arafat, Yasser: 299, 364
Arc, Joan of: 28
Arendt, Hannah: 183, 188, 189, 218, 226
Aretz, Emil: *195*
Arnaud, Pierre: *58*
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *184*
Attanasio, Paul: *262*
Atzmon, Gilad: 362
Aynat, Enrique: *310*

— B —

Bacon, Bunny: 363
Bacque, James: *154*
Badiou, Alain: *51*
Baez, Joan: 258
Ball, John C.: 253, 301, 319
Banerjee, Neela: *339*
Banon, David: *52*, *292*
Banzer, Hugo: 268
Barbey, Bernard: 34
Barbie, Nikolaus: 100, 159, 267-270, 272, 273, 284, 302, 309, 374
Barnum, Phineas T.: 243
Barré, Jean-Luc: 20, 34, 35, 69, 85
Bauer, Yehuda: 226, 283
Bea, Augustin: 176, 197
Becher, Kurt: *93*
Beckett, Samuel: *57*
Bedford, Sybille: 194
Begin, Menachem: 53, 180, 262
Bellow, Saul: 137, 219, 223
Ben-Gurion, David: 294
Benz, Wolfgang: 251
Berenbaum, Michael: 217, 265
Berg, Friedrich P.: 12
Berger, Joseph: *106*, *256*, *259*, *274*, *276*, *294*, *298*, *327*
Bergoglio, Jorge Mario: 172
Berle, Milton: 191
Bernanos, Georges: 21
Bernstein, Richard: *273*
Bertram, Günter: 10
Bethléem, Louis: 19
Black, Edwin: *127*
Blet, Pierre: 369
Bloom, Larry: *26*
Boll, Uwe: *333*
Bookbinder, Hyman: 228
Borowitz, Eugene: 204
Bos, Charles du: 34, 35
Boüard, Michel de: 266, 267
Bouïeff, Boris: 30
Bourdieu, Pierre: 235, 255
Boxer, Sarah: 311
Bozonnet, Jean Jacques: *21*
Braham, Randolph L.: 384, 400
Brasillach, Robert: *34*
Brean, Joseph: 356, 357
Brecht, Bertolt: 177
Breslin, John B.: 211, 281
Broad, William: *331*
Bronfman, Edgar: 344
Brooks, David: 181
Browning, Christopher: 252, 253
Brozan, Nadine: *107*, *300*
Brugioni, Dino A.: *108*, 109, 229, 231
Bruller, Jean: *57*
Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Josef
Burke, Jason: *338*
Bush, George H.W.: 41, 276
Bush, George W.: 41, 274, 330-332
Butz, Arthur R.: 18, *193*, 195, 201, 212-217, 221, 225, 226, 229, 242, 250, *251*, 262, 295, 369, 371

— C —

Caesar, Sid: 191
Calvet, Jean: 19
Camus, Albert: 28, 29
Cargas, Harry James: *30*, *32*, *48*, *52*, 53, 66, 84, 86, 113, *131*, *152*, 171-174, *179*, 199, 209, 211, 280
Carroll, James: 33, 284, 315,

316, *339*, 370
Carter, James E. (Jimmy): 226-228, 232-235, 238, 239, 264, 297
Carto, Willis: 239
Caulfield, Brian: *298*, *299*
Cerdini, André: 269, 271, 272
Chagall, Marc: 75, 172
Charlton, Angela: *345*
Chausson, Marianne: 20
Chelain, André: see Roques, Henri
Chirac, Jacques: 309-312, 335, 358
Chmiel, Mark: 227, 232, 235, 238, 239, 254, 255, 309
Chomsky, Noam: *238*
Christie, Douglas: 252
Christophersen, Thies: *195*
Clarity, James F.: *209*
Clausen, Oliver: *196*
Clayeux, Louis-Gabriel: 69
Clinton, William J.: 4, 41, 303, 304
Cockburn, Alexander: 137-140, 261, *331*, *350*
Cocteau, Jean: 20
Cohen, Brigitte-Fanny: 51, 54, 100, 101, *131*, 132, *217*, 269
Cohen, Monique-Lise: *28*
Cohen, Roger: *310*
Cohen, Steven M.: *273*
Cointet, Michèle: *267*
Cole, David: 362
Conan, Éric: *179*
Conquest, Robert: *343*
Conway, John S.: *251*
Cooper, Helene: *355*
Cornwell, John: 284, 370
Cuesta, Jose Luis de la: *186*
Cueva, Julio de la: *21*
Cuomo, Mario: 303
Cushing, Richard J.: 177
Cywinski, Piotr: 359
Czech, Danuta: *391*

— D —

Dalin, David: 370
Dalton, Thomas: *250*
Dargis, Manohla: *245*
Daudet, Lucien: 20
De Witt, Karen: *307*
Defonseca, Misha: 188, 286, 324-328, 347
Delacroix, Simon: *186*, *371*
Dempsey, Judy: *359*
Denny, Harold: 153
Desbois, Patrick: 342-347
Desjardins, Dan: *251*
Deutsch, Pepi: 106, 107
Devereaux, Elizabeth: *73*
Dinkins, David: 162
Dinur, Ben Zion: 187, 188
Dionne, E.J.: *273*
Długoborski, Wacław: *393*
Dodd, Christopher J.: 26
Dodd, Thomas: *26*, 243
Doino, J. William: 370
Domenach, Jean-Marie: *63*, 284, 285, 286
Donadio, Rachel: *341*
Donder, Robert: 317, *379*
Dondrub, Lhamo (Dalai Lama): 332
Donohue, William A.: 370
Dössekker, Bruno: see Wilkomirski, Benjamin
Downing, Frederick L.: 52
Dreyfus, Alfred: *30*, 33, 34, 36, 68, 69
Drieu la Rochelle, Pierre: 59
Drinan, Robert: 33, 228, 229, 284, 300
Droit, Michel: 89
Dufour, Jean-Louis: *28*
Dupras, Tosha L.: *345*
Durand, François: 29, 61
Dwork, Deborah: *180*

— E —

Eichmann, Adolf: 81, 99-101, 180, 181, 183, *184*, 188, 189, 193, 268
Eisen, Paul: 362
Eisenhower, Dwigth D.: 154
Eizenstat, Stuart: 226, 227
Ellis, Marc H.: 206
Engleberg, Stephen: *331*
Evans, Richard: 296, *297*
Evron, Boaz: 242, 243

— F —

Fackenheim, Emil: 249
Falstaff, John: 252
Faurisson, Robert: 18, 26, *68*, *97*, *107*, *180*, 187, 195, 201, 220, 225, 226, 242, 246, 247, 249, 252, 253, 263, 265, 284, 289, 292, *293*, 305, 311, 312, 319, 369, 371, 383
Favez, Jean-Claude: 291, 292
Feig, Anshel: 41, 42
Feig, Dodye: 379
Fernandez, Ramon: 76, 81
Feron, James: *200*
Feuer: 81
Fine, Ellen: 40, 49-51, 53
Fini, Gianfranco: 377
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 207, 223, 312
Finkielkraut, Alain: 272, *273*, 285
Fischmann, Hersch: 399
Fisher, Eugene: *233*, 275
Fisher, Ian: *336*, *338*, *339*
Fiske, Edward B.: 203, 204, 258, 316
Flamand, Paul: 88
Flannery, Edward H.: 175, 228
Flanzbaum, Hilène: *221*
Fleischner, Eva: 282, 283
Forez: see Mauriac, François
Forges, Jean-François: 108, 118, 123, 124, 139
Foxman, Abe: 184, 338, 339, 341, 342, 350
Franchetti, Mark: *29*
Francis, Thomas: *195*
Franco, Francisco, General: 21, 22
Frankfurter, Felix: 205
Franklin, Ruth: *15*, 328
Freedman, Samuel G.: *154*, 181, *257*, 258, 281, 316
Freud, Sigmund: 39
Frey, James: 350
Friedlander, Albert H.: 190
Friedrich, Otto: *243*, *248*
Further Glory: *165*

— G —

Ganier-Raymond, Philippe: *59*
Gaulle, Charles A.J.M. de: 23, 27, 28, 36, 61, 83-85, 89, 90, 335
Gauss, Ernst: see Rudolf, Germar
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 265,

289, 292, 302, 310, 312, 335
Gelbman, Leslie: 326
Geller, Jay: *324*
Gelman, Mitch: *37*
Gerstein, Kurt: 31, 177, 265
Gibson, Mel: 334, 335
Gill, Brendan: 211, 212
Ginsburg, Josef: 361
Glatstein, Jacob: *395*
Goldberg, Jeffrey: 162, 163
Goldberg, Michael: 207
Goldman, Ari L.: *162*, 191, *274*, *275*, *298*
Goldman, Ariel: *58*
Goldsmith, Samuel: *341*
Goldstein, Ellen: 227
Goodman, Walter: *275*
Goodstein, Laurie: *366*
Graf, Jürgen: *97*, *184*, *210*, 253, 321, *346*, *356*
Graham, Frank Porter: 253
Graham, Robert A.: 369, 370
Granata, Russ: 320, 321
Green, Gerald: 222
Greenberg, Irving: 222
Greenberg, Yitz: 209, 210
Greenebaum, Gary: 349
Greenspan, Alan: 137
Gregory, Wilton D.: 348, 349
Grix, François le: 20
Grosbard, Uli: 196
Grosjean, Bruno: see Wilkomirski, Benjamin
Gross, Ted: 209, 210
Gross, Tom: 324
Grotum, Thomas: *387*
Grüner, Nikolaus Michael, aka Miklós: 91, 92, 98, 149, 150, 355, 378-380, 382, 394-399, 401-406
Guttenplan, Don D.: *322*

— H —

Haberman, Clyde: *158*, *260*
Hagee, John: 354
Hagerty, Ryan: *354*
Halkin, Léon-Ernest: 30
Hall, Robert A.: *320*
Halperin, Irving: 131
Halpérin, Jean: 52
Halpern, Micah: *338*
Halter, Marek: 159
Hammer, Zevulon: *274*
Handler, M.S.: *208*
Harlow, John: *245*
Hart, Kitty: 246, 247, 248, 275
Heddesheimer, Don: 250
Heller, Aron: *274*
Heller, Jonathan: *152*
Herman, Edward S.: *238*
Herod, King: 74
Herzberg, Arthur: 276
Heschel, Abraham: 197
Hilberg, Raul: 116-119, 121, 138-140, *250*, 252, 253, 301, *342*
Hinsley, F.H.: 232
Hirsch, David: 137
Hitchens, Christopher: *403*
Hitler, Adolf: 106, 125, 177, 200, 211, 252, 256, 284, 304, 335
Hochhuth, Rolf: 33, 86, 177-179, 211, 277, 333
Hoffman II, Michael A.: *252*
Hoffmann, Ernst: 241
Holming, Göran: *93*
Hornaday, Ann: *162*
Höss, Rudolf: 14, 105
Hundley, Tom: *12*
Hunt, Eric: 15, *63*, *210*, 317, 379
Hussein, Saddam: 330
Huttenbach, Henry: 251

— I —

Imatz, Arnaud: *21*
Irebodd, Dean: *333*
Irving, David: 253, 297, 322, 323
Italie, Hillel: *327*
Iwasko, Tadeusz: 390

— J —

Jackson, Jesse: 162
Jackson, Robert: 26, 183
Jacob, Lili: 144, 145, 240, 241
Jakobovits, Sámuel: 399, 415, 416
Jankowski, Stanislaw M.: *205*
Jansson, Friedrich: *205*
John the Baptist: 35, 69, 75, 77
Joyce, Fay S.: *162*
Judelson, Larry: *306*

— K —

Kafka, Franz: 354
Kaganovitch, Lazar: 343
Kahane, Meir: 263
Kahant, Carolyn: see Yeager, Carolyn
Kakutani, Michiko: 304
Kamm, Henry: *155*, *161*, *198*, *259*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *318*
Kaplan, Edward D.: 176
Karsai, Laszlo: *356*
Karski, Jan: 205
Kaspi, André: *58*
Katz, Steven T.: 237, 238, 306, 307
Kazin, Alfred: 137-139, 219, 223, 224, 328
Keating, John: *196*
Keleny, Jeff: *353*
Kennedy, John F.: 372
Kertész, Imre: 329
Kessler, Eve: 165-167
Khoury, Jack: *340*
Ki-moon, Ban: 358
King, Larry: 206
King, Seth S.: *213*
Klarsfeld, Beate: 28
Klarsfeld, Serge: 28, *58*, 117, 240, 241, 269, 270, 272, *385*
Klenicki, Leon: *233*
Knox, Israel: *395*
Koch, Ilse: 168, 169
Koch, Karl-Otto: 169
Köchel, Heinrich: *115*
Kohl, Helmut: 260
Kolbert, Jack: 37, 38, 40, 47-51, 67, 84
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: *232*, 279
Kor, Eva: 380
Korolev, Anatoly: *29*
Kothen, R.: *186*, *197*, *231*
Krausnick, Helmut: *342*
Kues, Thomas: *346*, 383
Kulaszka, Barbara: *253*
Kulish, Nicholas: *353*
Kun, Pavel: 380, 398

— L —

Labro, Michel: *285*
Lacouture, Jean: 34, 35, 83, 84, 89
Lafitte, Michel: *58*

Laghi, Pio: 331
Lambinus, Gene: *246*
Landman, Beth: *262*
Langbein, Hermann: *107*
Langer, Lawrence L.: 131
Lanzmann, Claude: 262, 263
Lask, Thomas: 201, 202
Lau, Yisrael Meir: 340, 341
Lefebvre, Marcel: 339
LeMénager, Grégoire: *159*
Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov: 343
Lerman, Miles: 306, 307, 363, 364
Lescure, Pierre de: *57*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 253
Levi, Primo: 11, *12*, *137*, 144-146, 391-393
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *225*
Lie, Trygve: 294
Ligeti, K.: *186*
Lin, Carol: 337, 338
Lindon, Jérôme: 57, 71, 72
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 213, 247, 295, 297, 305, 318, 322-324, 328

— M —

Machiavelli, Niccolò di Bernardo dei: 25
MacLennan, Nancy: *294*
Mandelbaum, Jacques: 122, 123
Marchione, Margherita: *78*, 370
Margalit, Avishai: 42
Margolick, David: 364, 365
Margolis, Susanna: 327
Margoshes, Samuel: *395*
Maritain, Jacques: 21, 34
Maritain, Raïssa: 34
Martin, Malachi: 176, 197, 211, 228
Martini, Angelo: 369
Mascia, Jennifer: *12*
Mattogno, Carlo: 13, *14*, *68*, 91, 92, 97, 98, *102*, *109*, *115*, *117*, *145*, 149, 150, *180*, *183*, *184*, *194*, *210*, 318-322, *345*, 346, 377, 405, 410
Maurel, Micheline: 30, 71
Mauriac, Andrée: 34
Mauriac, Caroline: 78, *80*, 82
Mauriac, Claude: 60, 76
Mauriac, François: 17-38, 47, 48, 57-69, 71-90, 95, 115, 123, 131, 133-137, 165-171, 173-175, 177-180, 182, 196, 211, 212, 223, 257, 258, 265, 274, 282, 284, 296, 327, 373, 374, 383
Mauriac, Jean: 69, 78
Maurras, Charles: 21, 22
McAfee Brown, Robert: 249
McBee, Susanna: *261*
McLaughlin, Daniel: *337*
McMahon, Thomas J.: 294, 295
Meir, Golda: 78, 367
Meisner, Antal: 399
Mendès-France, Pierre: 35, 36, 61-66, 68, 69
Mengele, Josef: 102-107, 110, 311, 393
Menuhin, Gerard: 362
Merkel, Angela: 4, 353
Merkin, Daphne: 307, 308, 315
Messer, Maurice: 208, 363
Messer, Norman: 363
Metz, Johann Baptist: 370
Metzger, Paul L.: *67*
Meyer-Clason, Kurt: *96*
Michael Jones, Eugene: *213*, *247*
Michael, George: *358*
Miller, Harry: 151, 404
Miller, Judith: *159*, 185, 227, 228, 255, *286*, 330, 331
Mitchell, Deborah: *262*
Mitgang, Herbert: *256*
Mitterrand, François: *39*, 41, *43*, 132, 268, 302, 309, 335
Moll, Otto: 119
Monaco, Prince Albert of: 353
Montini, Giovanni B.E.A.M.: 368
Moravia, Alberto: 29
Morgan, Ted: 269, 270
Mother Teresa (Anjezë Gonxhe Bojaxhiu): 344
Müller, Filip: 14
Murphy, Francis X.: 175, 228
Mussolini, Benito A.A.: 21

— N —

Naumann, Bernd: 194
Nelson, Andrew: *349*
Netanyahu, Benjamin: 365
Neusner, Jacob: 205, 313, 366
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 250
Novick, Peter: 207, *221*, 280, 312, 316
Nyiszli, Miklós: 14, *102*

— O —

O'Brien, Conor Cruise: 283, 284
O'Connor, John J.: *39*, 44, 48, *162*, 273-277, 293-296, 298, 299, 309, 310, 342
O'Toole, Thomas: *230*
Obama, Barack H.: 4, 41, 352, 353, 355
Olère, David: 389, 418
Olsen, Arthur J.: 192, *193*
Orwell, George: 214, 291, 354

— P —

Pacelli, Eugenio M.G.G.: 2, 14, 17, 18, 24-27, 30-33, 45, 58, 59, 78, 86, 123, 171, 175-179, 181, 185-187, 191, *193*, 197-199, 203, 211, 225, 229, 231, 238, 249, 277, 279, 281, 283, 284, 294-296, 298, 299, 333-336, 338-342, 357, 367-372
Parcer, Jan: *387*
Paris, Erna: *268*
Pasternak, Boris: 29
Pelt, Robert J. van: *180*, 322, 387
Peres, Shimon: 354
Perge, Otto: *356*
Perger, Werner A.: *161*
Perl, Gisella: 107
Perlez, Jane: *308*, *309*
Pétain, Henri Philippe: 58, 270
Peter, Simon: 32, 33, 177
Peyrefitte, Roger: *34*
Pilate, Pontius: 134
Piper, Franciszek: 362, *386*, *390*, *393*
Płosa, Wojciech: *98*

Podhoretz, Norman: 180
Poirier, Robert G.: *108*, 109, 229, 231
Polanski, Roman: 244
Poliakov, Léon: 31, *32*, 33, 115-119, 121, 177, 178, 265
Pollak, Ferenc: 399
Pollard, Jonathan: 300
Pompidou, Georges: 88
Pope Benedict XVI: see Ratzinger, Joseph A.
Pope Francis: see Bergoglio, Jorge Mario
Pope John Paul II: see Wojtyla, Karol
Pope John XXIII: see Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe
Pope Paul VI: see Montini, Giovanni B.E.A.M.
Pope Pius X: see Sarto, Giuseppe Mel
Pope Pius XII: see Pacelli, Eugenio M.G.G.
Posner, Gerald L.: *102*
Powell, Colin: 331, 332
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *319*, *322*, *386*
Pressman, Gabe: 295, 296, 297, 298
Pullella, Philip: *339*, *348*

— R —

Rabbi of Wizhnitz: 41, 42, 44, 100, 126, 307
Racine, Jean: 49
Rademacher, Werner: *201*
Rajsfus, Maurice: *58*
Rassinier, Paul: *192*, *193*, 226, 372
Ratzinger, Joseph A.: 17, 172, 275, 335-342, 347, 348, 357
Reagan, Ronald: 4, 41, 114, 254, 255, 257, 278, 302, 309, 342
Rees, Laurence: *12*
Reich, Tova: 208, 315, 362-366
Reich, Walter: 208, *305*, 307, 364
Rein, Arielle: 187, 188
Reitlinger, Gerald: *250*
Renoir, Jean: 105
Rich, Motoko: *327*
Rittner, Carol: 33, *265*, 281-283
Robbe-Grillet, Alain: *57*
Robin, Jean: *97*
Roddy, Joseph: 176, 177
Rodway, Stella: 350, 384
Rollins, Byron H.: 164
Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe: 174, 211, 338, 348
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 177, 197, 254
Roques, Henri: *177*, 265-267, *273*
Rosen, David: 336, 337
Rosenberg, David: *137*
Rosenblat, Herman: 326-328
Rosenblat, Roma: 326, 327
Rosenfeld, Alvin H.: *221*
Rosenstein, Natalie: 326
Rosenthal, Abe: 137, 191, 197, 199, 201, 213, 221, 223, 303
Roth, John K.: *265*
Rothschild, David de: 358, 359
Roudinesco, Elizabeth: *50*
Routledge, Warren B.: 14
Rubenstein, Richard: 249
Rubinstein, W.D.: *251*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, 16, *97*, *108*, 110, *184*, *201*, 251, 253, 318-322
Rustin, Bayard: 258
Rychlak, Ronald: 370
Rynne, Xavier: see Murphy, Francis X.

— S —

Saint Cheron, Philippe-Michel de: 38-40, 43, 44, 47, 67, *71*, 75, 76, 84, 89, 97
Samuels, Gertrude: 174
Sanning, Walter N.: 250, 251
Sarafian, Michael: see Martin, Malachi
Sarduy, Severo: 51
Sarkozy, Nicolas: 347, 360
Sarto, Giuseppe M.: 339, 347
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 28, 29, *54*, 169
Schalk, Adolph: 193
Scheel, Walter: 200
Scheidl, Franz J.: *195*
Schemo, Diana Jean: *304*
Schmemann, Serge: *277*
Schneider, Burkhart: 369
Schult, Christoph: *340*
Schumann, Robert: 23
Schuster, Ekkehard: *371*
Schuster, Zachariah: 176
Schwarz, Solomon M.: *343*
Sciolino, Elaine: *346*
Scislowska, Monika: *291*
Scott, Hadding: *264*
Seidman, Naomi: 64, 65, *67*, 95, 165-168, 383
Semprun, Jorge: *394*
Serroy, Jean: *61*
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *393*
Shabecoff, Philip: *193*
Shakespeare, William: 12
Shamir, Yoav: *361*
Shenker, Israel: 79, 200
Shepard, Richard F.: *247*
Shushani: 38, 46, 47, 50, 73, 181, 223
Siegel, Mark A.: 227
Simeon, prophet: 42
Simons, Marlise: *310*
Singer, Israel: 344
Smith, Bradley R.: 18, 155, 292, 293
Smith, Stephen D.: 283
Smith, Winston: 157
Smolar, Piotr: *159*
Smolen, Kazimierz: 380
Smoltczyk, Alexander: *340*
Solms, Armin: *318*
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 174
Speaight, Robert: 24
Speer, Albert: 125
Spellman, Francis J.: 294
Spiegel, Irving: *196*, *197*
Spiegel, Moshe: *395*
Spielberg, Steven: 246, 333
Springer, Markus: *329*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 195, 225, 226
Stalin, Joseph: 315, 343
Stark, Ferenc: 399
Starr, Kenneth W.: 206
Stein, Sabine: 398
Steinfeldt, Irena: 283
Sternlicht, Sanford: 94
Strochlitz, Sigmund: 259, 260

Stroheim, Erich von: 105, 311
Strzelecka, Irena: *393*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *396*
Suhard, Emmanuel C.: 32
Suleiman, Susan: 311
Suskind, Martin: *158*, *260*
Swaim, Lawrence: *206*
Sweet, Lynn: *352*
Świebocka, Teresa: *386*

— T —

Taft, Robert A.: 371, 372
Tagliabue, John: *156*
Tarsus, Paul of: 233
Tenenbaum, Joseph: *248*
Thion, Serge: *225*, 319
Thomas, Jo: *144*
Touzot, Jean: *35*, 61
Treaste, Joseph B.: *162*
Turkov, Mark: 383, 401

— V —

Venezia, Shlomo: 13
Verbeke, Herbert: *319*
Vergès, Jacques: 267, 268, 270-273
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 263, 292, 305
Vinocur, John: *233*
Vrba, Rudolf: 14

— W —

Wael, Monique de: 325, see also Defonseca, Misha
Wahl, François: 49-51
Wahl, Gustave: see Wahl, François
Waldheim, Kurt: 277, 299
Walendy, Udo: 319
Wallwey, Willy: *117*
Walter, Bernhard: 241
Waltz, Christoph: 245
Waltzer, Kenneth: 155, 165
Ware, John: *102*
Weber, Mark: *362*
Weinberg, Jeshajahu: 306, 307
Weinraub, Judith: *307*
Weisberg, Jacob: *260*
Weiss, Avi: 279, *364*
Weiss, Peter: 196
Weissman, Gary: *15*, 106
Wellers, Georges: *58*
Wertheimer, Jack: 367
Westmann, SS Major: 23
Wiesberg, Michael: 382
Wiesel, Abraham: 91, 98, 378, 379, 381, 382, 397, 400, 401, 408
Wiesel, Bea: 102
Wiesel, Elie: passim
Wiesel, Hilda: 102
Wiesel, Lazar: 91, 92, 96-98, 127, 149, 378-382, 397-403, 407, 408
Wiesel, Marion: 96, 99, 103, 104, 114, 126, 127, 148, 149, 330, 350, 352
Wiesel, Sarah: 42, 379, 381, 382, 397, 400
Wiesel, Shlomo: 10, 38-40, 43, 45, 60, 91, 98, 103, 104, 124, 130, 136, 140-142, 144, 145, 147-151, 158, 242, 258, 260, 308, 317, 377-379, 382, 386-389, 394, 400, 401, 403
Wiesel, Shlomo (son): 40
Wiesenthal, Simon: 208, 233, 261, 262, *264*, 265
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: *342*
Wilkomirski, Benjamin: 188, 286, 323-325, 327, 328, 347
Williams, Roger M.: 224, *225*
Williamson, Richard: 339, 347-349
Wills, Gary: 284, 370
Winfrey, Oprah: 94, 326, 330, 337, 350-352
Winslet, Kate: 245
Wisse, Ruth R.: 135, 136
Wojtyla, Karol: 78, 172, 233-235, 275-280, 299, 330-333, 338, 341, 342, 348, 364
Wood, E. Thomas: *205*
Woodward, Robert: 331
Wyatt, Edward: *350*
Wyman, David S.: 224
Wynn, Ed: 191

— Y —

Yeager, Carolyn: 18, 155, 160, *165*

— Z —

Zalmen, Kabbalist: 45, 46
Zaoui, Michel: 273
Zoglin, Richard: *37*, *259*
Zola, Emile: 34
Zündel, Ernst: 252-254, 267, 322

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 31

Dr Nicholas Kollerstrom

BREAKING THE SPELL

THE HOLOCAUST: MYTH & REALITY

BANNED BY amazon

BREAKING THE SPELL: THE HOLOCAUST, MYTH & REALITY

Breaking the Spell

The Holocaust, Myth & Reality

By Nicholas Kollerstrom

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 31:
Nicholas Kollerstrom:
Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-51-5
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2014, 2015, 2017, 2019, 2023, 2024 by Nicholas Kollerstrom

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entry gate to the camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau) as seen from inside the camp. Source: Wikipedia Creative Commons; http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Birkenau_gate.JPG; taken by Michel Zacharz in August 2006.

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword: The Holocaust Narrative: Politics Trumps Science 7

Prelude 15
- Branded as a Heretic 15
- Plato's Myth 19
- A Burgeoning Industry 21

Part I: THE HISTORY THAT NEVER HAPPENED 25
1. Reason Unhinged 27
2. Illusion versus Reality 36
3. Unweaving the Spell 55
4. Towards Dialogue 68

Part II: SCIENCE OR RELIGION? 85
5. One Hundred Times Less 87
6. The Bletchley Park Decrypts 104
7. Chemistry at Auschwitz 118
8. Holo-Religion 144
9. Sacred Myths of the New World Order 158

Part III: OPENING THE GATES OF MEMORY 167
10. Haunted by Six Million 169
11. The Turning of the Tide 178
12. Treblinka – Death Camp or Railway Station? 185
13. Auschwitz *In Memoriam* 193
14. The Purpose of the Camps 214

Epilogue 225

Appendices 231
- Appendix I: The Enigma of the "Höfle Telegram" 231
- Appendix II: Tall Stories 235
- Appendix III: They Called It Justice 240
- Appendix IV: Your Rights 241
- Select Bibliography 253
- Index 264
- About the Author 270

To deny the danger posed by the Holocaust religion and its followers is to be complicit in a growing crime against humanity and against every possible human value.

—Gilad Atzmon

It is my position that the veracity of Holocaust assertions should be determined in the marketplace of scholarly discourse and not in our legislature bodies and courthouses.

—Michael Santomauro, Ed.,
Theses & Dissertations Press

Of course, no physical evidence whatsoever was shown to verify the alleged homicidal gas chambers, despite knowledge of their existence being denied by every single defendant.

—Jason Myers, on the Nuremberg trials of 1946,
Smith's Report, July 2009

Foreword:

The Holocaust Narrative: Politics Trumps Science

"The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps." —Nicholas Kollerstrom

The situation is completely absurd. No subject generates responses as extreme and irrational as what has come to be known as "the Holocaust." Unlike any other event in human history, including even the most sacred religious beliefs, for anyone to question, dispute or deny its occurrence qualifies as "a hate crime," where Holocaust denial is even a prosecutable offense in certain jurisdictions. Unlike any other, this crime involves the expression of forbidden thoughts about a subject that has become taboo.

The underlying desideratum is whether history is supposed to be accurate and true or, as Voltaire put it, merely "*a pack of lies the living play upon the dead*." Just so we know what we are talking about: In its broadest outlines, "the Holocaust" can be defined by means of its three primary elements, which I shall designate here as hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3):

(h1) that Hitler was attempting to exterminate the Jews and succeeded by putting around 6,000,000 to death;
(h2) that many of those deaths were brought about by the use of a form of cyanide gas in chambers for that purpose; and,

(h3) that the chemical agent that brought about those deaths was Zyklon B, to which the victims were subjected.

The science of the Holocaust does not leave any room for doubt about (h2) and (h3), since laws of biochemistry and of materials science—laws which cannot be violated and cannot be changed—entail that the bodies of those who are put to death using cyanide turn *pink,* while the walls of chambers used for that purpose would turn *blue.* But none of the bodies from those camps has been reported to have been *pink*; and examination of the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz has determined that none of them turned *blue*. Which means that (h2) and (h3) are not simply false but have been scientifically refuted.

As Nicholas Kollerstrom documents in this astonishing and brilliant book, the science of the Holocaust is this "cut and dried." To the extent to which the Holocaust narrative depends on (h2) and (h3), therefore, it cannot be sustained. The questions that remain about (h1) are a bit more complex but appear to be equally contrived. There are more than 280 references to 6,000,000 Jews who are either in acute distress or about to be assailed in the newspapers of the world and other publications *prior to the Nuremberg Tribunal*—the first of which appeared in 1891. The number seems to have no basis in fact but to have theological origins—from a disputed passage in *Leviticus*—as to how many Jews must perish before they can return to "The Promised Land."

To the extent to which the number of Jews who died in the camps can be objectively determined, the most reliable numbers appear to come from the records of the International Committee of the Red Cross, which visited the camps and kept meticulous records of the identities of those who died and their cause of death. Not one is reported to have been put to death in gas chambers, and the total it reported in 1993 for all of the camps was 296,081 combined. Even rounding up to an even 600,000 victims—gypsies, Jews and the mentally and physically infirm—the empirical evidence thus contradicts the contention that 6,000,000 Jews were put to death and thereby falsifies hypothesis (h1).

Counting deaths attributed to the Holocaust—apart from the records of the International Committee of the Red Cross—turns out to be an exercise in "fuzzy math," because none of them add up. As Robert Faurisson observed during an interview on Dec. 13, 2006, the Yad Vashem database was built up by "simple unverified declarations emanating from unverified sources and processed in such a way that one and the same person can be recorded as having died several times, even, it seems, as many as ten

times."[1] And even the most complete archives are not collated to make total numbers accessible but only individual cases—which appears an obvious measure to preserve the untestability of (h1), the hypothesis that 6,000,000 Jews had perished.

So, insofar as we depend upon empirical evidence and laws of science, the Holocaust story appears to be false and cannot be sustained. The question that therefore arises is how the Nuremberg Tribunal—widely cited as a paragon of intellectual integrity and of the application of moral principles to historical events—could possibly have produced such a highly misleading account of crucial events at the conclusion of World War II. The answer to this, I believe, has been provided by Faurisson in his paper "Against Hollywoodism, Revisionism," who explains the daunting task confronting the Allies to conceal or justify war crimes that they had committed in winning the war.[2]

The Allies' systematic and massive destruction of German cities not only brought about the deaths of hundreds of thousands of German civilians but also interdicted the railroad lines that would have re-supplied those camps, which were located near major industrial plants, and whose inmates were providing labour to run them. It would have been poor business practice to exterminate the work force, but the large number of deaths from starvation because the Third Reich could not re-supply them provided an opportunity to deflect responsibility from the Allies onto Germany, which the Allies seized. A Hollywood director was brought in and shot 80,000 feet of film at the camps, where 6,000 feet (7.5% of the total) was used to shift the blame for those deaths onto Nazi Germany, which was an easy sell, all things considered.

As Kollerstrom explains, Zyklon B *was* used at the labour camps, not as a method of extermination but for the sake of maintaining hygiene among the inmates. Typhus was an omnipresent problem against which Zyklon B was applied in copious quantities—but as a disinfestant, not as an agent for bringing about the deaths of millions of inmates. Indeed, as Faurisson has reported, during the second trial of Ernst Zündel in 1988 for the crime of Holocaust denial, Fred Leuchter—probably the leading expert on execution gas chambers in the world at the time—testified that he had visited the facilities at three concentration camps in Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek,

---

1 "Interview with Professor Robert Faurisson at the Guest House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Islamic Republic of Iran,"www.codoh.com, December 13, 2006. Cf. a series of papers in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1.

2 www.codoh.com, February 3, 2012.

and had found no facilities that could have functioned as homicidal gas chambers, which means the Holocaust narrative could not be scientifically sustained.[3]

Among the most valuable contributions of this present study derives from Nick's use of classified records acquired by British authorities, who were skeptical of claims that mass gassings were being carried out, and had reports in hand of the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of delousing the inmates, where infestations had become alarming. Many tons of Zyklon B were consumed at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the summer of 1942 on, as Kollerstrom reports, which is easy to confirm *because it soaked into the walls of the disinfestation chambers and is still there*. His essays on the subject—"The Walls of Auschwitz," "Leuchter Twenty Years On" and "The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion"[4]—became the cause of his removal from a post-doctoral post he had held for 15 years!

As a professional philosopher of science, I appreciate Nick's references to Sir Karl Popper, who advocated the *method of falsificationism*, whereby the truth of theories in science and in history can be tested by attempts to falsify them. When they resist our best efforts to refute them, then we have good reason to believe they might be true. But equally applicable here are the reflections of Imre Lakatos, who discussed *research programmes with hard cores of claims*,[5] such as Newton's laws of motion or, in the case we are considering, the above-mentioned hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3). When the defenders of these hypotheses are confronted by the risk of refutation, they can appeal to *auxiliary hypotheses* in an attempt to deflect the refuting data and thereby preserve their theory.

A stellar example arises in the context of the attempt to explain away why the number of those who died as substantiated by the meticulous records of the Red Cross supports the inference that *less than 5% of the 6,000,000 claimed actually died from all causes—and none from death in gas chambers.* To cope with that finding, the claim has been made that the records are incomplete because large numbers of Jews were taken directly to the gas chambers and never registered—not even by name. Not only are contentions of this kind unfalsifiable, untestable and hence unscientific, but they reflect the degenerating character of the Holocaust paradigm, which

---

[3] See current annotated edition with further research results: Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

[4] See Nick's online papers at www.codoh.com/library/authors/1580/.

[5] Imre Lakatos, Alan Musgrave (eds.), *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge: Proceedings of the International Colloquium in the Philosophy of Science, London, 1965*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1970.

has spawned no new data or research that could possibly overcome the mountain of evidence against it.

Another method for immunizing a hypothesis from refutation is by the exclusion of falsifying data.[6] The defenders of hypotheses (h1) through (h3) have committed a mind-boggling example of fallacious science, which further manifests their commitment to a degenerating research programme. When the Auschwitz Museum was confronted with the fact that the innocuous *delousing* chambers at Auschwitz have blue walls—due to being saturated with blue iron cyanide compounds—but the alleged homicidal gas chambers have *not*, they commissioned their own chemical research. Instead of testing wall samples for the chemicals that had caused the blue stains, the researchers they commissioned simply *excluded* those chemicals from their analysis by employing a procedure that could not detect them.[7]

They justified this measure with the claim that they did not understand exactly how these compounds could form, and that they might therefore be mere artifacts. Researchers who don't understand what they are investigating have no business becoming involved. In this case, however, it appears to be deliberate. They have deliberately ignored an obvious explanation—that Zyklon B was only used for delousing—which would have remedied their lack of comprehension.[8] As a result of this failure to adhere to the principles of science, they produced a report of no scientific value, which they used to arrive at a predetermined conclusion.[9]

That Nicholas Kollerstrom was booted from his post at University College, London—and without any hearing or opportunity to present his defense, where *the truth of his observations*, one might have thought, would have made a difference—is one of a large number of indications that even our best academic institutions and societies are not capable of dealing objectively with the history of World War II. Indeed, it struck me like a bolt of lightning out of the blue when, during a talk by Gilad Atzmon in Madison, Wisconsin, about Jewish identity politics, I realized that *the Holocaust mythology benefits Zionism and the government of Israel by playing, in the*

---

6 Sir Karl Popper systematically investigated the diverse methods of immunizing theories in his *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, pp. 82-97.

7 Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (https://codoh.com/library/document/4188/).

8 They quoted but ignored a book which had exposed their fallacious approach (Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017).

9 See Germar Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 47-70.

promotion of its political agenda, upon a Western sense of guilt for the death of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II. Which is why assaults upon Holocaust skeptics are so immediate and severe.

The claim that someone is "anti-Semitic" or a "Holocaust denier" is taken to be the most severe form of ethical damnation possible in this time and age. But distinctions must be drawn between *criticism of the acts and policies of the Israeli government* and *discounting the worth or value of human beings on the basis of their ethnic origins or religious orientation*. Condemning the Israeli government for its vicious and unwarranted onslaught of the people of Gaza, for example, is not "anti-Semitic." And if exposing the Holocaust narrative as political propaganda makes one a "Holocaust denier," all of us who put truth before politics ought to wear that label as a badge of honor.

As an illustration of the depths of depravity of those who would uphold the myth, consider that, as an historian of science, Kollerstrom was invited to contribute three entries—including that on Sir Isaac Newton, which is the most important—to the *Biographical Encyclopedia of Astronomers* (2007), which has more than 1,550 entries by some 400 authors from 40 countries. Yet Noel M. Swerdlow of the University of Chicago, a reviewer for *Isis*, the journal of America's History of Science Society, recommended that the book be sent back to the publisher and pulped *because Kollerstrom had been involved in research on the Holocaust!* This was such an outrage that I wrote to the editorial board of *Isis*, which allowed a Letter to the Editor to appear.

Something is terribly wrong, when the world's leading society on the history of science does no more to correct a grotesque abuse by one of its reviewers on a book that involved so many contributors and an enormous investment in time and money, where the moral issues are so blatant and obvious. It is ironic that the Nuremberg Tribunal would declare "collective punishment" a war crime. The Allies were responsible for the collective punishment of German civilians by their systematic bombing of German cities. *Isis* has committed a comparable intellectual crime by tolerating collective punishment of 400 scholars for the purported offenses of one. By acquiescing to its reviewer's abuse, *Isis* has committed the fallacy of guilt by association and has displayed an appalling lack of journalistic ethics.

Nick Kollerstrom is the only party here who has displayed a commitment to exposing falsehoods and revealing truths. His defense is very simple: *the hypotheses on which the Holocaust narrative has been based are provably false and not even scientifically possible.* I have written about this

in my articles "*The War on Truth: Research on the Holocaust can end your career*,"[10] "*ISIS trips, stumbles and falls*,"[11] and discussed it during my presentation at the 2014 conference "*Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry? JFK, 9/11 and the Holocaust*," at which Nick and I both spoke.[12]

But far better than reviewing them, read this brilliant study by the world's leading iconoclast, Nick Kollerstrom, my dear friend, whom I admire beyond words as a splendid example of what historians should be doing in their professional work *by getting history straight*—lest Voltaire's admonition continue to apply—*including about the atrocities of World War II.* There were real atrocities committed by all sides, just not the ones about which we have been told.

James H. Fetzer

A former Marine Corps officer, **Jim Fetzer** has published widely on the theoretical foundations of scientific knowledge, computer science, artificial intelligence, cognitive science, and evolution and mentality. McKnight Professor Emeritus at the University of Minnesota Duluth, he has also conducted extensive research into the assassination of JFK, the events of 9/11, and the plane crash that killed US Sen. Paul Wellstone. The founder of Scholars for 9/11 Truth, his latest books include *America Nuked on 9/11* (2016), *JFK: Who, How and Why* (2017), *Political Theater in Charlottesville* (2017) and *The Parkland Puzzle: How the Pieces fit Together* (2018) from Moon Rock Books.

---

10 *Veterans Today*, February 4, 2012; www.veteranstoday.com.

11 On my blog at www.jamesfetzer.blogspot.com, June 13, 2011.

12 April 26, 2014; for details see www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/05/academic-freedom-are-there-limits-to-inquiry-jfk-911-and-the-holocaust.

Prelude

"In centers recognized from time immemorial as epicenters for free thought and free debate, that so many would take hardened and unfalsifiable stances on the Holocaust is a paradox of the highest nature." —Jason Myers[13]

I might as well write Britain's only *Revisionist* textbook, on what has to be the most deeply forbidden topic in our modern world. Just say that word, "the Holocaust," and people shudder – as indeed they are supposed to; but by the same token it is, I affirm, the most important topic in the world for us to find out about. We need to find out how to discuss it calmly, how to respect different viewpoints, and what are the primary sources we should be consulting. Can one hope to avoid abuse and insult while doing so? As the sole member of staff of University College, London (UCL), ever to have been expelled for ideological reasons (in 2008) – after having worked there as a science historian – I should be allowed to have an opinion as regards how the insecticide Zyklon had been used in World War II. That is essentially what drew me into the subject, and I still believe it is the best starting point.

Branded as a Heretic

After somewhat over a decade of quiet academic research, my life changed rather abruptly as I became ethically damned, thrown out of polite, decent groups, banned from forums and denounced in newspapers, with half my friends not speaking to me anymore – while the other half still would, provided I kept off "that awful subject." So, as a philosopher I was granted an unusual and excellent opportunity to ponder the difference between what is real and what is illusory.

---

[13] Myers, review of Mark Turley's *From Nuremberg to Nineveh: War, Peace and the Making of Modernity* (Vandal Publications, 2008), *Smith's Report*, July 2009.

I should be grateful to my fellow-countrymen for absolutely refusing rational debate on this topic, for insisting on my silence over it, and for transforming discussion into insult. I know what I have been through. I have been well-cooked, and what you have now in front of you is the end-result.

The damnation cast upon me was ostensibly political – people were suddenly averring that I was "far right," and I had to try and figure out what that meant and why it was being applied to me – whereas no one seemed interested in what I had actually done, namely synthesize a couple of chemical investigations concerning residual wall-cyanide taken from World-War-II labour camps. The damnation cast upon me did not require any opinion from me to confirm it – I was merely informed. And it wasn't just our corrupt media, the BBC, Sunday newspapers, radio stations; oh no, it was blogs as well.

Going into my local, or even my gym, I felt as if some Mark of Cain had been branded onto my forehead. I had done something so awful that we could not even discuss the matter. The Mediaeval crime of Heresy was back alive and well, even if I was not going to be tortured to recant. From *The Observer* to *Private Eye*, from the *Metro* to the *Morning Star*, from the *Jewish Chronicle* to the *Evening Standard*, readers perused the shocking news about my awful heresy, with me being allowed little or no right of reply.

I had long noticed how collective hate against the "Enemy" seemed to be the deepest emotion, collectively speaking, the British people got to experience, whereby for example during the Cold War one could be intensively damned if one did not sufficiently hate the Russians, Reds or Communists. NB, "holocaust" was then used in its proper sense, "the nuclear holocaust," with no upper-case "H," and meant a *fiery* process.

Then in 2009 I wrote a book about the new "enemy" of Islamic terrorists, explaining how this had been fabricated by the Establishment to warrant more wars. This got me further ethically damned as an "apologist for terror." The media could not say why I was investigating the London bombings – *i.e.* writing the definitive book on the subject[14] – so I was averred to enjoy a "ghoulish" interest in the dead.

The blessing which Jesus Christ promised to the peacemakers may finally come to them, but in the meantime, they are likely to get damned in a war-maker civilization like our own, where hating and fearing the correct enemy is a primary requirement of being a good citizen. That demonizing process is essential, in order that a politician standing up on his hind legs can bray about the "enemy" and thereby call for more military expenditure, a new war, more trashing of our democratic liberties etc. – as Adam Curtis

---

[14] N. Kollerstrom, *Terror on the Tube: Behind the Veil of 7/7. An Investigation*, 2009. www.terroronthetube.co.uk.

described in that BBC classic trilogy *The Power of Nightmares*.[15] But this rhetoric does a lot more than start new wars: it closes down your frontal-lobe capacity for higher reflective thought and erases what possibility we might have had, collectively, to ponder what it means to be human.

We here try to wonder, which Plato said was the beginning of philosophy, to open the gates of wonder. Please do not regard me as an expert, as you peruse these chapters. Maybe put some brown paper over the book's cover, or just read it as an eBook. We here look at the primal myth that keeps this nightmare, death-in-life Eternal-War civilization going. Why does the word "Nazi" conjure up images of hate far worse than any modern enemy image, as if the War had just ended yesterday instead of almost eighty years ago? I, as your guide through this minefield, am a mere science historian, struggling to seek out primary-source data on this matter.

The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps. This is considered to be absolutely forbidden. How strange is that? After having been a member of my college for 15 years, I was thrown out with one day's warning, having been given no opportunity to defend myself, a fact announced on its website.[16] What I had done was so terrible that it could not announce what my crime was: I felt like Faust caught making his pact with the devil. The British media had carte blanche for their character-assassination.[17] Fortunately, a few friends could still bring themselves to talk to me.

I majored in the History and Philosophy of Science precisely because I believed that we are a science-based civilization, and that therefore controversial aspects of historic science and technology should be critiqued and studied. But generally, this seemed a crusty academic discipline about to disappear into oblivion under challenges from more exciting college courses.

One day it dawned upon me that there was a chemical angle to "the Holocaust," because a simple chemical reaction had taken place in walls where cyanide gas had been used in World War II. I understood that young men had gone out, illegally chipped away bits of old wall, then had their

---

[15] 2004 BBC Documentary series, *The Power of Nightmares: The Rise of the Politics of Fear*: on YouTube.

[16] UCL, April 2008: "The views expressed by Dr Kollerstrom are diametrically opposed to the aims, objectives and ethos of UCL, such that we wish to have absolutely no association with them or with their originator."

[17] I was "promoting the Nazi agenda" according to a centre-page *Observer* article by Nick Cohen, "When Academics lose their power of Reason" (May 4, 2008), to which I was allowed no right of reply. It expressed a death-wish against me; that I needed to be stuffed and placed next to the effigy of Jeremy Bentham at UCL. (Bentham has been described as the "spiritual founder" of University College London; editor's remark.)

careers terminated by what they found out. I was intrigued by the permanence of the iron-cyanide bond, which promised a fairly simple approach to finding out what had happened, eighty years ago. Naively, I did not apprehend that what I reckoned or hoped to be a scientific question was apparently more like a deeply religious one.

As a founder-member of the dynamic 9/11 "truth" movement in London, I liked the people there and their angle on world affairs. I don't know much about politics: I don't read the papers or watch television, and I try to forget the names of politicians. I would learn at that group about current events, and hear experts – for that is what they were – debating the apocalyptic and ever-mysterious 9/11 event. Then in 2010 the group broke up, and I found myself being blamed for this and banned from their web-forum. This damnation wasn't because of anything I had said during the meetings, but because of something which they had discovered that I believed relating to events of eighty years ago in Eastern Europe. This turned out to be vastly more important than any mere discussion about 9/11, because it was totally fundamental. Well, if it was so important, could we not discuss the subject? No, it turned out that we couldn't: the group did not wish to discuss so terrible a topic! After I was expelled, the group disintegrated, for there was nothing further it could do.[18] The pressure of not being allowed to debate the subject, which was so awful that I had to be expelled, kind of made it impossible to meet any more. That's why the two UK 9/11 truth websites both have disclaimers – in case you're interested – asserting that no Holo-debate is permitted.

Hundreds of people – or maybe thousands, it's hard to be sure – are in jail right across Europe[19] for thought crimes, among them for trying to find the truth of what happened eighty years ago, and what calls itself a UK "Truth" movement cannot discuss the topic.

You're reading a treatise about something in history which never existed, a process in history which never took place. The understanding of this will involve a Copernican revolution. I seem to be in the position of taking away from people their worst nightmare, which has been the very foundation of their Unbelief and denial of Divine Providence, and has given us

---

[18] I became in 2012 the only Briton to have been invited to speak at a US 9/11 truth event, the Vancouver 9/11 symposium. My paper on what hit the 2nd tower is online: www.donaldfox.wordpress.com/2012/07/01/nick-kollerstroms-vancouver-presentation/.

[19] According to official figures published by the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*), 412.442 criminal investigations were launched for "right-wing" thought crimes (officially listed as "propaganda offenses" and "stiring up the people") during the years from 1994 to and including 2021. Germany has also become the only country in the Western world where defending oneself in court can be unwise, because it risks committing the very offence for which one is charged! Ask Sylvia Stolz (Germar Rudolf, "Discovering Absurdistan," www.germarrudolf.com/?p=4134).

the comic-book concept of Pure Evil which endlessly enables our civilization to hate the collective Other, the Other-who-is-to-be-bombed.

That concept of Pure Evil has ruined our post-war culture. While being hammered with the Three Synonyms "*Nazi! Anti-Semite! Holocaust-Denier!*" I had cause to reflect upon what Jesus meant with his words about the Beam and Mote: we are required to perceive the view of the Other, who is being demonized.

Europe needs that honest debate, where people are allowed to express their views and conclusions about What Really Happened without continually having false motives attributed to them. Europe has no worthwhile future unless it is prepared to have that debate. In my opinion, Revisionists are now going to win any such debates, which is why they cannot be allowed to take place.

Plato's Myth

The old, Platonic question about what is real and what is not has assumed a more ferocious and terrible meaning in this 21st Century. The Platonic image of citizens chained so they only see flickering shadows on the wall comes back to haunt us, does it not?[20] Can we continue to live a life corralled by war-making politicians, given false fears, believing what British/American military intelligence have constructed as a war narrative? This is a *post-Iraq treatise* because only after the trauma of that ghastly war based upon utter lies do we collectively become capable of doubting that the victorious allies administered Justice, pure and impartial, at Nuremberg.

In Plato's myth, ordinary folk are chained in a gloomy cave and see only shadows, flickering on the wall. They cannot turn around and see the fire which is casting the shadows or the people who are making the shadow-pictures. This famous metaphor acquired a new lease on life with the 1998 film *The Matrix* which had a comparable theme. If any fettered victim were brought out into the sunlight, they would suffer unspeakable pain and take a long time to become accustomed to the light. Conversely, if any of them who had dwelt in sunlight tried to explain the world outside to the cave dwellers, he risked enraging them and being torn to pieces. I suggest this story, from twenty-five centuries ago, has a great deal of relevance to what you are about to read.

---

[20] Book VII of Plato's *Republic*; for a post-9/11 discussion see Webster Tarpley's *9/11 Synthetic Terror, Made in USA*, 2004.

Plato believed – some have argued – that any culture required a Primal Myth, which did not however have to be true, a notion which has come to be known as the "noble lie." Karl Popper rebuked Plato for having done this, in his opus *The Open Society and Its Enemies*.[21] We here try to develop a conversation on this theme, concerning what has to be the deepest, most fervently held belief of our present-day civilization. I say there cannot be a happy future for humankind, so long as this nightmare delusion that people call "The Holocaust" remains in place. This sacred and holy belief, so fervently held and yet undiscussable – the only thing today taught in schools both in history and religion lessons – will hopefully soon exist only in the museum of yesterday's superstitions.

Current Euro-legislation (see Appendix IV) limits public debate on subjects whose discussion is allegedly liable to provoke violence against a social/ethnic group etc.; which may be another reason for going along with the angle here advocated, whereby one tries to avoid getting caught up in the endless psycho-drama of the "wicked Nazis" and "poor Jews." A chemical angle has an advantage here: the chemistry of iron is fairly straightforward: the permanence of the ferrocyanide bond *carries the memory* of what happened some eighty years ago. We here seek to *remember what happened* then. Inorganic chemistry has the great advantage that experts are not going to disagree a great deal over it. In Germany the Leuchter Report was permitted to circulate for a while, while other Revisionist texts were and still are strictly banned and burnt.

The focus-on-facts approach here attempted will hopefully enable calm debate or at least debate where the other is still speaking to you after the conversation is over (although I can't guarantee this). I suggest that the dam is about to break, so you might as well be informed about the matter for when this happens.

Clear, chemical logic drew me into this topic, and that remains the firm ground on which I stand. Simple chemistry isn't everyone's favourite topic, but I have put enough into this chapter just in case there are any science historians out there wanting to do their job properly.[22] Not a single science journal in the English-speaking world has ever dealt with this subject nor will any history of science or history of technology journal touch it: the Greatest Lie Ever Told does not die that easily.

I came to check out the once top-secret British wartime intelligence documents, decoded at Bletchley Park and released into the public domain in the late 1990s, decryptions of weekly messages from the German labour camps. Once they were made public, experts had to be wheeled out to ex-

---

[21] So *e.g.* did Arthur Koestler in *The Sleepwalkers: A History of Man's Changing Vision of the Universe* (1959), Ch. 4. See Wikipedia, "Noble lie."

[22] It's text taken from my CODOH Forum thread "Cyanide Chemistry at Auschwitz," which has had one hundred and fifty thousand hits (2004).

plain the absence of anything resembling "the Holocaust" in these documents: had British Intelligence somehow "failed" to recognize that "the Holocaust" was going on? Or, do these messages demonstrate rather clearly that no "extermination" process was taking place over the year for which they were intercepted? Some colleagues and I have composed Britain's only Revisionist website (www.whatreallyhappened.info) containing the texts of these decrypts plus helpful graphs and bar-charts, so you don't even have to go down to Kew Gardens to read them. Normally, the hundreds of mainstream books published about "the Holocaust" ignore this most-reliable and detailed source.

Standing in the Wiener Library in Russell Square, with its thousands or tens of thousands of books about "The Holocaust," I wondered about my arrogance – if that is the word – in writing one more: moreover, one that was going to disagree with *all of these.* Actually, I was not there to peruse this library, but rather to check out a data source that was just (2013) becoming publicly available: the great International Red Cross database on the German concentration camps, which had been kept and developed for years in the little village of Bad Arolsen in Germany. It had now been fully digitized, and copies were sent there and to other big Holo-centres around the world. I was allowed to peruse it, but to little avail, as we'll see in Chapter 5.

A Burgeoning Industry

In today's Britain, "The Holocaust" is big business, with the Holocaust Educational Trust (HET) receiving over two million pounds a year from the government, and various other UK Holocaust groups now benefitting from taxpayer money. In 2013, the Beth Shalom Holocaust Education Centre in Newark in the East Midlands got a million pounds, and the Holocaust Recalled Group in Swansea received £791,000, while the Lake District Holocaust Project and the Holocaust Survivors Friendship Association in Leeds have both been given around half a million. The HET has managed to get The Holocaust established as a central part of the National Curriculum, so every UK pupil between 11 and 14 has to learn about it: it is now a compulsory subject. Thereby London has become a major centre of Holocaust indoctrination. Prime Minister David Cameron is to chair the new Holocaust Commission; he has pledged to visit Auschwitz, and did not shirk from invoking "the Holocaust" to justify military intervention in Syria (August 2013). Some five million has been pumped into the prestigious Institute of Education's new Centre for Holocaust Education, with a network

of Beacon Schools in Holocaust education set up across the country, offering them London seminars and trips abroad. The Anne Frank Trust currently has eight travelling exhibitions touring the country, government funded.[23]

More than half of Britain's schools now take part in the HET's "Lessons from Auschwitz" programme, which has sent about 15,000 pupils on their pilgrimage to Auschwitz. The roots of the current boom go back to a 2000 conference in Stockholm when 31 nations agreed to subject their populations to mass compulsory Holocaust teaching – monitored by a body of government academics, bureaucrats and NGOs which call themselves the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance. I guess that's enough, you get the message.

If anyone can figure out how to get a small fraction of one percent of this gravy-train to perform a repeat chemical analysis of cyanide levels in wall-samples from the old labour camp buildings, do let me know; but frankly I doubt whether this kind of factual issue is the "education" which the authorities here have in mind. We are here talking about education *in which doubt is prohibited,* which (in my humble opinion) more resembles trauma-based mind control than traditional British concepts of education. It is inflicted in History, Religion and Drama classes for a start, plus probably also political-correctness or social-awareness classes, making it the most-taught topic in the British educational syllabus.

Should such funding perchance become available, I would endeavour to approach the Holocaust Research Centre at the Royal Holloway College (part of the University of London), as to whether they would participate.

In our time, the sheer extent to which "Holocaust survivors" have been claiming cash from Germany has been progressively undermining the *primal myth* on which the whole story has been based. The totemic figure of Six Million Jews is real, as being the best estimate of the total number of Jews who have *applied for financial reparations from Germany* on the grounds of being a "Holocaust survivor." I believe it is now indisputable that the number of these claimants greatly exceeds the number of Jews that ever lived in nations under German control in World War II – even though the exact numbers themselves remain ever-elusive, as if the authorities were wishing to prevent them emerging into the light of day. These "survivors" who claim to be living testimonies to the Holocaust are, as Robert Faurisson has pointed out, by their sheer numbers more like living testimonies that it never happened.

---

[23] Source: *Occidental Observer* online, F.C. Begbie, "The Holocaust Industry in the UK," October 2013.

Who tapped the magic wand, at Nuremberg in 1946,
Whereby ordinary hygiene technology was forgotten
and replaced by – Everybody's Favourite Nightmare,
the Human Gas Chambers?
Some tribute to the handiwork of British torturers!
How did the Veil of Amnesia
descend over those actual gas chambers –
Still there today, unvisited and out of bounds,
glowing a gentle turquoise –
With all that iron cyanide?
Stop, why are you running away,
Does it hurt too much?
Is there a band around your head a-buzzing
Giving you that awful headache….
Control… you will forget these words…
Zion does not approve…
Illusion holds you in its thrall.
Hollywood gives you your Good/Evil polarities
Required by Empire for its wars.
The unhealable pain of Europe.
But No, let's be honest,
We really cannot discuss the matter.

Let the Light shine in.
Let the Shadows of the Night flee away.
Let the Spell be broken.

Part I:
THE HISTORY
THAT NEVER HAPPENED

1. Reason Unhinged

The word Holocaust means "fiery sacrifice" as an old English word.[24] It cannot possibly mean, for example, death by gassing.

Applied to World War II, it could allude to the effect of the two and a half million tons of bombs which the US and UK dropped onto central Europe, especially Germany. Entering Germany after the war, the victorious Allies saw burnt-out cities like lunar landscapes, and German labour camps with their piles of dead bodies. We can't take the blame for this, they soon decided.

The Germans had used hygienic gas chambers from 1942 onwards in all of their labour camps, once the typhus epidemics broke out. The insecticide Zyklon worked efficiently to kill bugs, and all clothing and bedding had to go into the gas chambers to keep the epidemics at bay: *i.e.*, they were for disinfestation.

But did the British and American public know this? Could these cyanide gas chambers be revamped as nightmare killing machines that killed millions with cyanide gas? After all, British Intelligence had been broadcasting this story through the BBC over Poland since 1942.[25]

This act of amnesia was accomplished at Nuremberg in 1946, using torture. Thereby the Allies were able to claim the moral high ground. Since then, the Powers That Be – whatever you want to call them – have maintained the story despite the *complete absence* of any corroborating physical evidence.

Alarmingly, in the new millennium it appears to be morphing into a compulsory new world religion, supported by burgeoning legislation and mushrooming Holo-temples in capital cities.

At Nuremberg, the foundation was laid for a civilization based upon Horror and Untruth: horror because we were asked to believe that six million Jews were gassed or otherwise killed for no reason whatsoever, and untruth because it never happened. Full-on propaganda began later, maybe during the late 1960s. It's time now to let the light shine in, now that the marvellous simplicity of the chemical evidence has appeared. High cyanide levels appear in the walls of the still-existing delousing chambers, and this has *not* been replicated in the remains of any so-called "human" gas cham-

---

[24] A Middle-English word, having a Greek origin from *holos* "whole" + *kaustos* "burnt."

[25] Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, "First reports," 2000, www.codoh.com/media/files/downloads/xsherlock.pdf; more recent as a book with the same title, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011.

ber. This tends to indicate that mass-homicide cyanide gas chambers have never existed in our world. Frankly, I doubt whether *any* lethal mass gas chambers have existed in human history.

As the cyanide then percolated through those walls eighty years ago, our truth percolates though the solid walls of establishment Denial. The British-American war myths from Nuremberg are toxic to the soul.

A Triune Concept

No one speaks of a "holocaust" of Native Americans, though nine-tenths of them were wiped out by the white man, nor of a holocaust of Russians and Slavs during World War II,[26] nor of the Congo; or, if you wanted to, it would have a small "h." "The Holocaust" is a triune concept, and you have to believe all three bits in order not to be a *denier*.

First, that an intentional, centrally planned programme existed in Nazi Germany to exterminate one particular race, viz. the Jews. It is uncontroversial to state that no documents whatsoever exist or have to date been found, demonstrating this. To believe, one has to accept that innocent-sounding terms such as "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") carried fiendish meaning; and to ignore all of the evidence that the policy was a territorial one of expulsion.

Second, that an especial and unique weapon of mass destruction was used: one which did not exist before the war, nor after the war, but only during it. This worked, you have to believe, in the manner that Auschwitz Camp commandant Rudolf Höss described. After being tortured for three days and three nights by a British army hit-team, Höss finally confessed, and later testified at Nuremberg as to how two thousand naked persons of both genders would be crushed into rooms of about 210 square meters in size, and some granules of "Zyklon B" insecticide thrown through holes in the roof onto the chamber's floor. It takes a couple of hours for the cyanide gas to evaporate from these granules; however, you have to believe that in twenty minutes at the very latest everyone was dead. Did millions of people die in this unheard-of manner? Or maybe no one?

Not a single diagnosis of death by cyanide poisoning has been ascertained in the German labour camps, nor has any residual cyanide been found in the walls of any of the chambers that are alleged to have been thus used, above normal background levels.

Tons of Zyklon B were used in cyanide gas chambers in the German labour camps, from mid-1942 onwards, for delousing mattresses etc., a technology used since the 1920s. These rather small delousing chambers li-

---

[26] But they do in France: France has as of November 2011 passed *two* Holocaust Denial laws, the second being for the supposed Armenian genocide. Turkey is strenuously objecting to the latter.

censed by the firm Degesch are not normally the ones where human gassing is alleged to have happened.

Third, that six million Jews died from this process; you can reduce that to, say, four million, but take it down to one million and you're a "denier."[27] With the Iron Curtain descending and the vast diaspora of Jews from Eastern Europe, such a computation became extremely tricky. Over one million designated "Holo-Survivors" were apparently alive at the turn of the century,[28] sixty years after the event, most receiving lucrative pay-outs from the German Government. From this it would follow, using computations of life-expectancy, that around five million of them were alive at the end of the War. So how many died?[29]

The Holy Six Million

Shifting national boundaries, the descending Iron Curtain, the Jerusalem authorities refusing to release their census data on total numbers of Jews, the vast diaspora of Jews moving out of Eastern Europe starting in 1938 just before the war, the British Mandate for Palestine collapsing at much the same time which had been preventing Jewish immigration – a host of ill-defined factors make it unfeasible to count the total number of Jews in Europe, before and after World War II. Who is a Jew anyway? It's someone who declares that they are, or that their mother is. A lot of people died in World War II, fifty or sixty million.

The mantric figure of "six million" thrummed its way through the late nineteenth and the Twentieth Century – see the 106 *citations* between 1891 and 1941 in Chapter 10. Here are some of the first few:

- 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: "Russia's population of five million to **six million Jews** […] about **six million persecuted and miserable wretches**."
- 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: "There are **6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism**."

---

[27] This is *not* the total number of Jews who died in World War II, and at no point are we concerned with attempting such an estimate; the definition of the H is unequivocal as "The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis" (the *Yad Vashem* memorial site, Jerusalem), and this is largely taken to mean: within the "death-camps" (which were, in fact, forced-labor and transit camps).

[28] "The state of Israel claims to have, alive today, nearly one million holocaust survivors." Gordon Duff, *Veterans Today*, Nov. 2010, "Who speaks up for Holocaust Survivors?"

[29] According to Walter Sanning (*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 2015, p. 14), a million Jews died in the Red Army or in Siberian labour camps during WW2. Sanning has 1.1 million Jews "go missing" in WW2, as evaluated by Rudolf, Table 4.1 in "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical analysis," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, p. 194.

- 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: "While there are in Russia and Rumania **six millions of Jews** who are being systematically degraded…"
- 1903 – *New York Times*, 16 May 1903, "More Details of the Kishineff Massacre": "We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this **holocaust** […] So long as a 'civilized' Government brands **five million** people as a perilous pest which must be slowly **annihilated**, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of **extermination** with knives, axes, and hatches."
- 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906, "Dr. Paul Nathan's View of Russian Massacre": "Startling reports on the condition and future of Russia's **6,000,000 Jews** were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan… He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government's studied policy for the **'solution' of the Jewish question** is **systematic and murderous extermination**."
- 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: "… **poverty, starvation and disease** are the afflictions which now beset the **six million Jews** in that country and Roumania."
- 1910 – "Russian Jews in Sad Plight," *The New York Times*, 11 April 1910: "the **systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls**,"
- 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, Perfidy, NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: "But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, **complete annihilation for six million people.**"

Starting off as a fundraising ploy in America for suppressed and persecuted Jews in czarist Russia, it ended up in 1945 at Nuremberg as the "Six Million Murdered Jews," a large part of which are said to have been gassed. It's a mythic mantra for the number of Jews in Europe, *without anyone being counted.*

A staggering act of amnesia was achieved at Nuremberg, where nobody could show a single gassed body, yet the "gas chambers" and the "Six Million" suddenly became the new mantra. What an achievement, what marvellous collective amnesia, to forget all about the actual purpose of the Zyklon B throughout the German labour camps 1942-1945. Let us hope for open public debate, with moderators who will allow anger, rage and despair, but neither insult nor the accusation of dishonesty.

Franciszek Piper, Director of the Auschwitz museum in the early 1990s when David Cole got to interview him, shockingly reduced the number

who died in the Auschwitz Camp from four million to one, or 1.1 million – and he somehow kept his job. The notice up at Auschwitz saying four million had to be changed (to 1.5 million, so 400,000 more than what Piper claims), but the total remained:

Six million minus three million equals six million.

As regards the number of "Holocaust survivors" who are still receiving compensation almost eighty years after the war: around one hundred billion deutschmarks have been given by Germany to alleged H-survivors – it's a very lucrative gravy-train.[30]

Bradley Smith's Challenge

An "official definition" of Holocaust Denial is provided by the American Anti-Defamation League (ADL) for the purpose of suppressing student campus debate.[31] It makes *no mention* of gassing, alluding only to the first and third of the above threefold definition. Students have to believe that six million Jews were "destroyed" by the wicked Nazis.

The branch of the ADL responsible for thus looking after the welfare of American Jewish students is called "Hillel." Hillel characterizes the Holocaust Denial position as "a propaganda movement which seeks to minimize or deny the reality of the Nazi regime's systematic mass murder of six million Jews in Europe during World War II." The hallowed six million figure activates deep levels of conditioning.

For many decades, Hillel's whole argument about student campus debate, and how to stop it, has revolved around one single person: Bradley Smith, an impoverished elderly gentleman who lived in Mexico and established the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) in 1987.[32] A small team of former Smith volunteers now runs CODOH and its website www.codoh.com, the world's primary forum and online library for Revisionist thought and the only one where debate is civil and polite. Smith also used to issue his *Smith's Report*, a monthly gossip and news journal for Revisionists (herein referred to as *SR*), about who has said what, who is being put in jail etc.[33] Hillel's budget is $35 million a year,

---

[30] "In the year 2000 Israel said there were one million holocaust survivors still alive and many are in financial need. That number is corroborated close enough by other Jewish sources… we are left with 3.5 million in 1945 as the minimum number of holocaust survivors… In 2004 Israel issued a more refined number still alive in that year, 1,092,000, for the purpose of actually filing lawsuits." Matt Giwer, "Israel declares there was no Holocaust Extermination: 27 million Jews survived the holocaust" June 2007; www.giwersworld.org/holo3/holo-survivors.phtml.

[31] ADL: "Fighting Holocaust Denial in Campus Newspaper Advertisements: a manual for Action"

[32] Bradley Smith died on February 18, 2016, on his 86th birthday.

[33] Four or five Revisionist journals are available online: *Smith's Report* is on the CODOH site; the new Journal *Inconvenient History* has its own site (I've had a couple of articles

and its entire "Manual for Action" on this topic used to focus on what to do when Bradley Smith tried to put an advertisement in a campus journal: how not to discuss the subject, how to appear as being hurt and offended, that sort of thing.

Bradley Smith has devised a challenge of marvellous simplicity, inviting anyone "to provide, with proof, the name of one person who was killed in a gas chamber at Auschwitz."[34] Until he passed away, he kept publishing this challenge in newspaper ads and letters. Nobody could reply to this – of course, for an obvious reason. So, the Hillel briefing is concerned with how to deal with this and other challenges, without actually being prepared to debate anything. For example, if the disaster of a Bradley Smith ad had appeared, if all measures had failed to prevent this, then:

> *"If the newspaper does not denounce the ad, write a concise op-ed or letter to the editors stating that the systematic extermination of the Jewish people and the murder of six million Jews is a fact and is not debatable."*

A fact that is not debatable? Yes indeed: how did we ever get into a situation where facts are not debatable? Has the humanistic-rational-enlightenment era that began with Descartes, Spinoza, Locke etc., whereby rational men and women were meant to be able to debate and thereby reach agreement upon what was true – has that now come to an end?

Bradley Smith noted, "This Hillel Manual is meant to teach Jewish students how to suppress, censor and control debate about the Holocaust question," adding that Hillel's national office "is committed to the suppression and censorship of Revisionist arguments on some 500 campuses in America."[35] Hillel's guide advises on how to transform debate into insult, by call-

---

in it); there is also the now-defunct *Journal of Historical Review* (www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/) plus the American *Barnes Review* which has quite a few back issues online. *The Barnes Review* featured an account on me being chucked out of my College written by Lady Michèle Renouf (July 2008), "First-hand Report on Persecution of a Scholar," where she described me as "a real, live victim of 'the holocaust.'" During the years 2011-2014, The *Barnes Review* also published a dozen *Holocaust Handbooks* on the subject (all of which, however, have been replaced by newer editions through Castle Hill by now). *The Revisionist* lasted only four years, also online: it bit the dust when its editor Germar Rudolf was arrested and deported.

[34] Bradley Smith first issued this challenge in February 2008 but found that no one would reply. Its initial form was: "Can you provide the name of one individual… who was intentionally killed in a German 'gas chamber'?" He sent it to recognised experts like Deborah Lipstadt and Norman Finkelstein.

[35] *Smith's Report*, March 2010. For three decades Bradley Smith called "for an open debate on the topic on U.S. college campuses. Though no such debate has yet taken place, his tireless efforts to give sanity a chance have left the Holocaust industry looking increasingly ridiculous… Holocaust Industry fanatics routinely slander Smith, disrupt his speaking engagements, keep him on the brink of financial ruin, and threaten to kill him, his wife and his children." M. Smith, "Dogma, Double Standards and Doubt," *Smith's Report*, April 2010.

ing it "hate-speech" or "anti-Semitism." But we should refuse to allow such guardians of the Holo-Faith to back off from the whole gassing scenario in their definition of "Denial," merely because they are about to lose the whole argument.

As regards its mantra of "six million Jews," Chapter 10 cites 106 such media accounts, over the period from 1891 to 1941, and all about Jews under threat or dying or being tormented in one way or another, all appearing *before* the claimed Jewish Holocaust is said to have started. They come from a time before anyone could possibly have totted up the dead from World War II. Many even predated the war itself and even Hitler's rise to power. This list indicates how the six-million figure kept being cited through the late 1800s and the first half of the Twentieth Century as alluding, in a general sort of way, to the number of Jews living in Russia or Eastern Europe.

Hillel gives no hint to college students as to where they should turn for evidence concerning the six million figure, if indeed they should turn anywhere at all, but does affirm that a "collection of archival material" resides at the Yad Vashem museum in Jerusalem. That is sort of the case (Chapter 5), whereas authentic archival material concerning the World War II labour camps as collected by the International Red Cross resides in the Bad Arolsen archive in north Germany.

The Hillel statement is a sterling tribute to the power of one dogged, under-funded truth-campaigner. Bradley Smith has to be up there with the heroes:[36] Fred Leuchter, Germar Rudolf, Robert Faurisson and David Cole.

The Power of Taboo

Humanity wants to believe the dreadful story, very much resembling the Greek legend of a Hellmouth where one could descend to Hades. I'd like to see visitors to Auschwitz allowed to see a fumigation gas chamber with its blue, blue walls – and the swimming pool. Yes, the swimming pool. It's still there – out of bounds, of course, to normal scheduled visits. I had the temerity to describe it as "elegant" and – worse – to indicate that it was used by the inmates on weekends. A swarm of bloggers denounced me for an indescribable callousness and hardness of heart for so belittling the dead. Should I not "recant," concerned friends asked me? Well, excuse me, as a science historian I like to rely on concrete, physical evidence that is really there, as a record of the past.[37]

---

[36] For Bradley Smith and David Cole debating with a TV audience back in 1994 see the video *Holocaust debate with David Cole* (made by "Denierbud"). It's hard to recall any public debate on the topic since that event.

[37] There were two people who helped me to preserve my sanity by listening to my story. One was James Thring, who runs the "Ministry of Peace," which I support; the other was Lady Michèle Renouf, who interviews people around Europe put in jail for their beliefs.

Illustration 1: *The growing cancer of Holocaust dictatorship in Europe. Dark: countries where Holocaust dissent is illegal, with the year given when the respective law was enacted. Grey: countries where denial is illegal only if done together with mocking or denigrating the Jews.*

Spain changed its law prohibiting Holocaust Denial in 2011 to allow denial (only justifying genocide is prohibited), but Hungary then passed such a law. In 2014, Russia passed a law of this type, and so did Canada in 2022. Italy enacted a vague anti-denial law in 2016, but the world's most prolific Revisionist, the Italian Carlo Mattogno, has never been prosecuted there. The UK created case law in 2017 with a court ruling that public Holocaust denial in conjunction with disparaging or mocking the victims is "grossly offensive" and therefore a violation of the 2003 Communications Act.[38] Laws with similar approaches exist in Portugal and Greece. So, if we

I came within her radar upon being thrown out of my College. Both wanted to hear about my view on how the Leuchter and Rudolf investigations supported each other. Soon after, the Zionically-funded *Searchlight* came out with a big article on how they had found three "Nazis" in the UK: yes, they meant us three.

[38] This concerns the sentencing of British songwriter Alison Chabloz for her satirical songs

don't count Italy, Portugal, Greece and the UK, there are currently 18 European nations where proclamation of the normal working of hygiene technology in World War II is a crime (see Illustration 1).[39,40]

I thought a "taboo" was something that anthropologists found in darkest Africa. But, here is a sociology lecturer's take on the subject:[41]

> *"Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that 'Auschwitz'* [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] *is ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our 'taboo free society' still preserves.* […] *While they did not react at all to other stimulants, 'enlightened' central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with 'revisionist'* [denial] *texts about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as 'elementary' a way (including the comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared for nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society's taboos reveal what it holds sacred."*

Anyone wanting to put the definite article "the" before the word "Holocaust," and spell it with a capital "H," *should* be, I suggest, alluding to the extermination of some fifty million or so Native Americans, around $^{9}/_{10}$th of their total population, while the puny European holocausts by comparison should be spelt with a small "h." Whether or not genocide has taken place in Europe should be debated.[42]

The Primary Affirmation

"The Holocaust" is a steel trap that closes – clunk! – terminating discussion. You get a brief sound bite if you're lucky. We here endeavour to move

---

on the Holocaust; see https://alisonchabloz.com/2019/02/14/holocaust-trials-another-harsh-but-predictable-ruling/; in contrast to this, the world's most productive revisionist media publishers, Castle Hill Publishers of Uckfield, East Sussex, have never been under any criminal investigation for their revisionist activities.

39 See Appendix IV for whether your legal rights to freedom of expression may afford protection against these national Holocaust-denial laws.

40 Not on the map is Israel, which passed its Holocaust Denial law in 1986. Spain used to have such a law for a short while, but the Spanish High Court revoked it. Cf. somewhat outdated J. Bellinger, "The Prohibition of Holocaust Denial," *Smith's Report*, Sept 2009; http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust_denial; http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial.

41 Quote from sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp, in Germar Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 11; original in: Robert Hepp, "Die Kampagne gegen Hellmut Diwald von 1978," in: Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte.* Hohenrain Verlag, Tübingen 1994, p. 140.

42 There was the Albigensian crusade during the 13th century where whole communities in southern France were wiped out, which you might view as genocide?

away from a futile and perpetual discourse, concerning the "wicked Nazis" and "poor Jews." Rational, scientific debate has become possible because the two chemical investigations are concordant and support each other: those of Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf.

I suggest a simple, primary affirmation. Try using it as a miasma-dispelling incantation:

> *"Mass human cyanide gas chambers have never existed in human history."*

The affirmation here is that normal hygiene technology functioned in an ordinary, normal manner in the German labour camps: *that is the core essence* of what is today meant by "Holocaust denial."

When the Holo-topic arises, people will affirm that six million died, didn't they? Maybe you ought to resist the temptation to comment – that figure is a holy and sacred icon for our civilization, and once you "deny" it, your opportunity for debate can be quite suddenly over – you have suddenly become the wicked Holocaust Denier, and how could you be so callous? It may be wiser to reply: "Well, they didn't die from cyanide poisoning." It may also be wise to avoid having your view expressed as "no Jews were gassed." That's why the word "cyanide" has to be there in the "primary affirmation" above. One-third were (traditionally) gassed by Diesel fumes.

The German army's truck fleet ran mainly on Diesel fuel, not petrol, and Diesel exhaust *isn't actually lethal:* it would just have given everybody a very bad headache. *One Third of the Holocaust* is a powerful three-hour online video documentary about the topic.[43] But maybe that is better kept as a *second stage* in the argument. Don't ask people to accept too much, all at once.

2. Illusion versus Reality

We've seen how the concept people call "Holocaust-Denial" means an affirmation concerning the manner in which normal hygiene technology worked, namely the opposite of what was affirmed at Nuremberg in 1946 – by US/UK military "intelligence" – whereby merely producing a can of Zyklon was taken as evidence of mass human gassing. A remarkable act of amnesia was then accomplished over the hygiene technology which used this product – which later became defunct as DDT replaced it.

---

[43] If you like *One Third of the Holocaust* (YouTube, 2013) by "Denierbud" in San Francisco, you'll also like his newer video, *Auschwitz: the Surprising Hidden Truth*; see the video section at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

The ethically damned "denier" is one who realizes that, in response to the arrival of typhus epidemics in the German labour camps in 1942, delousing technology was installed throughout all of the German labour camps, so that safe-to-use cyanide gassing technology killed bugs in all clothing and bedding put into them; and that it didn't have any other use – there's the rub.

We'll aim to get a closer focus on this matter in Chapter 5, from a bit of number-crunching, showing that, following the arrival of Zyklon in mid-1942, mortality of Jews at Auschwitz went down, not up. As a former maths schoolteacher, I need to have some proper raw data to grapple with. The virtue of the British Intelligence decrypts gathered at Bletchley Park is their status as an unquestionable primary source.

But in addition, a metaphysical issue here strangely appears, which turns out to be far from merely a matter of discussing the figures, the data. Oh no, don't you realize – and here we have the *gassed-on-arrival* axiom – Jews arriving at the camps were *not* registered, were *not* tattooed with a number, but were quickly gassed, their bodies incinerated and ashes thrown into the Vistula River. This you will find in the great Holo-textbooks. This can increase the numbers by a factor of, say, twenty: *a factor of twenty!* But is it legitimate, or does Occam's Razor[44] need to be applied here? In due time, we may hope to find out. In the meantime, we hope that this book is more firmly based upon primary-source data than any other book on the subject you are likely to come across; and less reliant on stories, films etc.

With my training as a science historian, I must give priority to physical-material and primary-source documentary evidence, and if you don't like that, put this book down now!

The Alleged Duality of Zyklon B

Auschwitz is the spiritual centre of our modern world, a place of awesome pilgrimage. Planeloads of British schoolchildren, government-subsidized, are flown there every year. They return humbled, mesmerized and filled with fear – and with disgust, if not hatred, for the Germans.

Only at Auschwitz, in the Main Camp and in the Birkenau Camp, and nowhere else in the world, is there evidence for *two kinds* of Nazi gas chambers to be found that are spatially separated.[45] Remains of the delous-

---

[44] "Entities are not to be multiplied without necessity"; see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Occam%27s_razor.

[45] The orthodoxy claims that the Zyklon-B delousing chambers in the Stutthof and Majdanek Camps were also used for mass murder, so that their cyanide-laden, blue-stained walls serve the orthodoxy to "prove" both events (cf. the books by J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof* and *Concentration Camp Majdanek*). There are four small circulation delousing chambers at the Dachau Camp, whose walls were painted

ing chambers exist, whose walls, saturated with iron cyanide, have a charming turquoise-blue hue, but only ethically damned Revisionists seek them out. Remains exist of buildings which – the big Holocaust textbooks claim – was where IT took place, the nightmare technology of mass-destruction using cyanide gas; that which had never existed before World War II, nor after it. These remains *always fail to show* any significant elevation of wall-cyanide above normal, background levels.

An estimated thirty million have passed through the homicidal "gas chamber" by the Auschwitz Main Camp. How strange that the tourist queue continues even after David Cole showed that it had been "reconstructed" under the aegis of a Stalinist Polish government in 1947, after the war. This brilliant young Jew made his classic 1991 video on Auschwitz, which everyone should watch.[46] A part of that large chamber used to be a washroom. Its floor still has a large drain in the middle – what more do you want?

The actual German cyanide-operated fumigation gas chambers tend to be closed and out of bounds to tourists. The more-modern ones among them, the circulation fumigation cubicles as installed at Dachau, were developed and licensed by the "Degesch" Company.[47] The Degesch experts were proud of their safe operating procedure, whereby operators did not even need a gas mask. After being "Zykloned" for an hour or two, clothing and bedding would be hung out to air for any remaining cyanide gas in them to blow out.

The storybook gas chambers were imagined in April 1946 at Nuremberg, when the Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Höss, *after having been tortured for three days and three nights*, and after his family had been

---

with an impermeable coating preventing the walls from accumulating cyanide and thus from turning blue. The homicidal gas chamber on display at the Dachau Camp is said to have been used at most for a test gassing, but even that is doubtful, considering that the absurd equipment of that room makes that claimed use unlikely. (See the passages on Dachau in the second part of F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; see also G. Rudolf's documentary *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained (Part 1)* at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

46 Two recommended videos on the topic are the David Cole video (1992), plus *Holocaust, Hate Speech, and Were the Germans So Stupid?* (2012) by Anthony Lawson (all at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). After being forced by a Jewish hit-team to recant, David Cole vanished for many years, and everyone wondered what had happened to him; then he returned (2013) as David Stein, averring his beliefs had not changed! (See David Cole, *Republican Party Animal*, 2014.) For this diverting tale, see Kevin Barrett's account on *Veterans Today* (www.veteranstoday.com/2013/05/04/cole-stein/).

47 Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, German Company for Pest Control. The inmate reception building at the Auschwitz Main Camp was planned to have 19 such chambers, but that plan was later dropped in favour of the world's first microwave facility, which was used at Auschwitz to save the lives of inmates by killing pest and microbes. See W. Wallwey, "Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz", *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (note 29), pp. 305-329, here pp. 311-327. I get briefly back to this in Chapter 13.

threatened, "confessed" to killing two and a half million Jews using cyanide gas. The cyanide gas was poured through openings in the ceiling, he explained, and everyone was dead in fifteen minutes.[48] The clear, defining feature of his story was its *physical impossibility.* It did not become public knowledge that Höss had been tortured until 1983, and so a generation believed that Höss's story was genuine.[49]

In 1988, Fred Leuchter sampled the walls of Auschwitz and had their cyanide contents measured, indicating the very-high levels present in the blue delousing chamber walls.[50] After that, the big Holocaust textbooks had to start arguing for a *dual-use policy*, whereby some of the Zyklon went to delousing chambers in order to save lives, while the rest went to homicidal gas chambers for taking lives. I've never met anyone who believed this view. On the ethically damned Revisionist view – for expressing which one can be jailed in eighteen European nations[51] – the Zyklon was used for what it said on the can, viz. delousing, the alleged homicidal gas chambers having been either washrooms or morgues.

This latter view implies that the three victor nations, Russia, America and Britain, collaborated together at Nuremberg to fabricate the horror-illusion, which would enable the US/UK to gain the post-war moral high ground, even after incinerating the German cities with two million tons of bombs. People were loath to believe that such a thing could have happened – until maybe after Iraq, when we saw how British-American intelligence

---

[48] What Höss actually said, on the morning of 15 April 1946 at Nuremberg, was that everyone was dead 3-15 minutes after sprinkling the Zyklon – with the Sonderkommando members entering half an hour later to drag the stiffs out!

[49] In 1983, Rupert Butler described the capture in his *Legions of Death* (Arrow Books, London, 1983, acknowledgments page and pp. 234-238). The book does not apprehend the significance of what it described, viz. that the torture of Höss *created* his confession: that insight fell to Prof. Faurisson, who published his account in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986-87), pp. 389-403: "How the British Obtained the Confession of Rudolf Höss." Höss was arrested on 11 March; then the torture began. On 14 March at 2 am Höss signed an 8-page "confession." Then on the 15 April the Assistant Prosecutor at Nuremberg read out the supposed confession by Höss, and Faurisson spoke: "On that day was launched a lie of world-wide dimensions: the lie of Auschwitz." For a detailed documentation of how Höss's family was threatened and tormented to reveal Höss's whereabouts, and on how Höss was subsequently arrested and tortured, as well as a thorough analysis of his many absurd and contradictory postwar testimonies see C. Mattogno, R. Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

[50] Guards patrolled the snowy walls of the Majdanek disinfection chamber in February 1988, preventing Fred from taking any samples. He returned home having only one single wall-sample from a delousing chamber. Yet, that sufficed to bring a world focus of attention upon them – they had been successfully written out of history until then. Germar Rudolf, who also did some research at Auschwitz a few years later, in contrast sampled quite a bit from these chambers, which is why their two surveys complemented each other so well.

[51] Austria, Belgium, Czechia, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxemburg, Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Rumania, Slovakia, Switzerland.

had fabricated the Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) lie without a tremor of conscience. Only then, I suggest, does it start to dawn upon the world that the notion of big homicidal gas chambers was the original WMD hoax.

I'm used to expressing offbeat views, but only on this topic do I encounter a frightening wall of silence. People just do not want to discuss the duality: on the one hand the actual fumigation gas chambers, which really functioned in a normal, humdrum manner – which no one in the UK is interested in, and which the media are certainly not about to start discussing – and on the other hand, hovering like a nightmare-hallucination around these, are the phantom gas chambers in which people allegedly perished by the million, and in which everyone is required to believe with a fearsome intensity. The former have a concrete location and normal design structure, *e.g.* a heating unit to make the Zyklon granules release their cyanide gas swiftly.

Thus, the delousing chambers were installed into all of the German labour camps in 1942, halfway through the war, because that was the year in which the great epidemic of typhus arrived and people started dying like flies. Standard Holocaust texts state that "the gas chambers" started to work in 1942 and 1943. If you wanted to gas millions of Jews, would you really wait until halfway through the war before starting? Their story has to begin then, because the supply of massive quantities of the Zyklon to the actual gas chambers began exactly then. The gassing stories started to be fed back into Poland by the BBC in 1942. Once belief in the illusion had been made legally compulsory at Nuremberg in 1946, memory of the actual use of the Zyklon faded away.

The average level of cyanide measured in the delousing chamber walls has come out at around five thousand parts per million, which is half of one percent. Whereas, in contrast, the mean background level of cyanide in kitchens, bedrooms etc. in the labour camps came to two parts per million.[52] The mean level in samples taken from the rooms which allegedly functioned as homicidal gas chambers comes out at between two and three parts per million. That alludes to the total content of iron cyanide, where each average comes from a dozen or so samples – chiselled out from historic walls that were *standing during World War II*.[53] The chemistry shows *no significant difference* between cyanide in samples taken from the alleged (tourist) gas chambers and the control levels in samples taken from innocuous buildings.

---

[52] This means, the weight of iron cyanide is 0.0002% or 2mg/kg (milligrams per kilogram) or 2µg/g (micrograms per gram) of the weight of the brickwork.

[53] See my "Three Interesting Numbers" (www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=13060) or "The Walls of Auschwitz," www.codoh.com/library/document/675/.

The textbooks have long committed themselves to where the human (cyanide) gas chambers were allegedly located. Wall samples have been taken and measured; it's been done. Iron in the walls holds onto the cyanide for centuries – that's why we Revisionists win the argument.

A phantom was fabricated for the people to fear. "Military intelligence" practices this damnable art, damnable because it uses media outlets which people are brought up to believe they can trust. It ratifies the war. Nuremberg was called a "Military tribunal," and it had been given that structure so that the defeated Nazis could not have an opportunity to justify themselves or present their arguments, or have proper legal counsel. The military were controlling the arguments, with newly made-up crimes retrospectively applied just for the occasion. In this situation, the philosopher distinguishes between what is real and what is illusory, for which he does not expect gratitude.

Your Favourite Nightmare

> *"After three days of torture and sleep deprivation, flogged after every answer, naked and forcibly alcoholized, the first interrogation came about under 'striking evidence,' as Höss reported later: 'I have no idea what is in that confession, even though I signed it. The alcohol and the whip were too much for me.'"* —Fritjof Meyer[54]

Not only are the modern-style fumigation chambers with sophisticated equipment too small for the imagined story, but their delicate apparatus would easily have been smashed to bits by desperate, dying humans. So what do "they" really look like, you ask? That's easy to answer: they have never existed, they are a nightmare-hallucination of the same status as the satanic witches' sabbaths used to convict witches centuries earlier. But to describe the *actual* German gas chambers: these are a humdrum affair, seemingly of interest to no one in England:

1. They were ten cubic metres in volume.
2. They were manufactured under the license of the Degesch firm, which was a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustry trust, which also owned the patent for Zyklon B.
3. They blew hot air onto the Zyklon granules to evaporate the hydrogen cyanide gas.
4. They had a fan to circulate the gas inside the chamber.

---

[54] Fritjof Meyer, *Osteuropa*, May 2002, p. 639 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html; English at www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html); see also Santiago Alvarez, "British Torture: What Does It Mean for Revisionism?," *The Barnes Review* newsletter, 31 October 2012 (www.codoh.com/library/document/5404/); see also Ian Cobain, *Cruel Britannia*, 2012.

5. They afterwards vented out the cyanide gas and replaced it with fresh air.
6. They often had a washing line outside, so after "Zykloning" the clothes and mattresses for an hour or two, they were put out to air.
7. Four delousing chambers of this kind exist to this day at the Dachau camp.

Admit it – that is the first description of German gas chambers you have ever read! You can't have humans tossed into them. The former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss came up with a different story, which all the world now believes in – a tribute to the efficacy of British torture techniques.

Höss's story, given at Nuremberg on 15 April 1946, was of long, thin rooms, with one or two thousand entering at a time, believing they were shower units; naked and mixed sexes, of course, as one expects from a nightmare hallucination; then Zyklon B was dumped through holes in the ceiling. After twenty minutes at the latest, everyone was dead. On the other hand, a number of other witnesses claimed that, instead of water, cyanide gas came out of the shower heads! That was actually the first version of the story invented as early as 1942,[55] but as Zyklon granules could not easily produce such gas, the granules being slow-release and the resulting gas not being under any pressure, later tellings had the granules tumble down hollow columns protruding through the roof, etc.

That is the myth which created Israel – British wartime atrocity propaganda elevated to a transcendent plane… *of a world religion.*

The alleged procedure has to be based upon the confession of Rudolf Höss, because he is the primary source of the story. At Nuremberg the vanquished German war leaders were in bewilderment and denial over the story they were told concerning mass gassing. However much they were grilled, they still wouldn't accept it. Only the *Kommandant* of Auschwitz affirmed that it had happened: he gave to his torturers their story.

A weapon of mass destruction was thereby envisaged. Initial stories had them in Germany, but because those sites could be visited easily, they were quickly ridiculed into absurdity. Only on the inaccessible other side of the Iron Curtain could the nightmare image endure – in storyland. Höss's story kept changing with each retelling, as one would expect from a nightmare dream sequence, beginning with cyanide gas emerging from shower pipes

[55] In a letter allegedly written in Auschwitz Camp dated August 29, 1942, as published in "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Swietle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (Auschwitz concentration camp in the light of the Polish Governmental Delegation in the country), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* (Auschwitz Notebooks), Special Edition I, Auschwitz 1968, p. 43; on the various early – and evidently mendacious – rumors spread about Auschwitz see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

and ending with the granules of Zyklon B being dropped through three or so holes in the roof. Eventually there were columns through which the granules fell onto the floor or were hoisted in and out in baskets.

But one thing remained constant through each re-telling, namely that all of the victims, usually a couple of thousand in one large room, would be dead in twenty minutes at the latest, usually even much faster. He never saw any left alive, Höss declared. Höss was surely salvaging his own conscience by constructing a story so manifestly impossible – yet the world believed it.[56]

A difficulty with the idea of several million Jews gassed by Germans in World War II comes from the *kinetics of gas evaporation and dissipation*. The liquid hydrogen cyanide in the Zyklon granules boils at 25.7°C. For a lethal effect, it would have to evaporate into a gas, which would then have to dissipate throughout a large chamber. Höss's story has two thousand or somewhat less persons enter a large room, thirty metres or so in length. If it happened on a cold winter's day, then the evaporation could take longer than an hour, and the dissipation even longer than that. That is the core of the impossibility of the alleged weapon of mass destruction. It couldn't have operated the way it is claimed.[57]

But maybe, you say, it did indeed take longer, say a couple of hours for everyone inside to die? The problem here is that you have to have an air-tight room for this process to work at all, without all the evil Nazis outside being gassed also. And it will not escape your attention that, if you could somehow cram a couple of thousand persons into one single large room, they would all have died from asphyxiation long before the slowly evaporating, dissipating cyanide gas got to them at, let's say, 500 parts per million. Plus, it would be infinitely easier to extract the tangled mess of dead bodies, if they were not all mixed up with cyanide granules still releasing their cyanide. In other words, one could have calmly awaited the death of those locked up inside with no need to use the dreaded Zyklon at all.

But maybe, you say, they just poured in more and more Zyklon until they had "enough"? Well, in order to reach high concentrations of the gas swiftly using Zyklon B but without a hot-air fan evaporating the poison, so much would be necessary that one would end up having concentrations near the pellets exceeding 6% by volume, beyond which point the air-gas mixture is explosive, and the whole thing could blow up, from one spark of

---

[56] In contrast, a real order given by Höss (Aug. 12, 1942), while he was the Kommandant at Auschwitz, stated: "on opening rooms used for [disinfestation] gassing, SS [men] not wearing masks must wait at least five hours and keep at a distance of at least 15 meters from the chamber." J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, p. 201.

[57] Paul Grubach, "The Non-Existent 'Auschwitz Gas Chambers' of Deborah Lipstadt and Robert Jan van Pelt," 2006, on www.codoh.com/library/document/966/.

a shoe's nail on the concrete floor or a ring scratching along a wall (as Fred Leuchter pointed out).[58] Remember that the cremation furnaces were probably next door, so you cannot have an explosive gas mixture anywhere near it.

But maybe, you say, they did have fans and heaters to speed up the evaporation and dissipation, as they existed in the Degesch circulation devices? If the story were true, German engineers certainly would have come up with a solution like it, but not a single piece of material, documentary or anecdotal evidence points in that direction. Talking about the alleged equipment of these rooms – or the lack thereof – brings us to the question of where did the hellish nightmare take place? It would have to be in shower-rooms or morgues, take your choice.

A so-called "Holocaust denier" is one who *does not believe in the use of torture.* Rudolf Höss was seized by a British army hit team and tortured until he gave his torturers the story they wanted. It was staggeringly successful; all the world soon believed. He apologized to his wife for what he had said,[59] and he also had a conversation with the journalist Moritz von Schirmeister who was sitting behind him in a car during a transfer from one prison to another, telling him how his confession had come to be.[60] But the Jewish psychologist who interviewed Höss in prison believed that his story was the truth. Höss stayed with his story.

A civilized nation is one which does not believe in the use of torture to extract truth. Or rather, which does not believe in the use of torture, *period*. When Gandhi was asked what he thought of Western civilization, he replied that he thought it *would be* a good idea. British Intelligence persistently uses torture and equally denies using it, and of late the US/UK has developed the horrific practice of flying suspects, usually Muslims, to other countries which have to do the torturing on behalf of the US/UK. Going back a few centuries, Lord Macaulay has been criticized for his essay upon Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Chancellor of England in Elizabethan times, where he described Bacon as gathering information from a victim who was being tortured; and even that he knew the information to be false while he was getting it.

---

[58] On the controversy surrounding the explosivity of Zyklon fumes see Germar Rudolf's presentation *Is Zyklon B Explosive?*, https://codoh.com/library/document/is-zyklon-b-explosive/en/.

[59] David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle,* (online) p. 246: Höss's letter of apology to his wife for his bogus confession (not delivered).

[60] Moritz von Schirmeister was travelling in a car to Nuremberg with Rudolf Höss 31 March 1946 and the two were able to talk freely. In a two-page statement Herr Schirmeister recalled Höss's words to him: "Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews. There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not." Höss was hanged in April 1947. (NB: the documentary evidence for this quote has been challenged by "Holocaust Controversies.")

That is the crux of the matter. A nightmare delusion has come into our world – to poison the language of discourse, to legitimate war and extinguish hope – and it came in through the testimony of a torture victim. When a man's genitals have been smashed to pieces, when he has been deprived of sleep for several nights, when threats have been made against his wife and children, what kind of person will believe what he says?[61] That one is easy to answer: the world did not know of this matter, it was not reported until 1983, and it took that discerning master of modern Revisionism Robert Faurisson to point out the full picture. I doubt whether many Britons are to this day fully cognisant of what was perpetrated. We should reject unconditionally the value of confessions made under torture.

Unless we want to embrace the values of the Marquis de Sade ("The only happily governed countries are those where the Inquisition reigns"), then we should consign the entire Höss confession into a glass cabinet labelled "torture victim confession." Do you want nightmares to shape our future? The Masters of War want you to believe in them, because your fear and terror will always help fill their coffers – and get them ready for their next war.

May the Power of Truth cause the shadows of the night to flee away!

Our common security comes from the building of bridges of trust, friendship and mutual understanding, not in armaments. One thinks here of the picture by Goya, "When Reason Sleeps, Monsters Are Born." Let us not live in the sleep of reason. I was thrown out of my UCL college department, Science and Technology Studies, for an essay upon the Auschwitz gas-chamber illusion. Fair enough; it was too shocking for them. But let that college cease claiming to be the bastion of freedom of thought which it was set up to be. If we insist upon the centrality of the chemical-physical evidence, we should succeed. Our opponents want instead to rely upon torture-extracted confession. They will lose that argument.

Cyanide, Red or Blue?

Death by cyanide is swift and sure, and leaves a pink corpse. Ditto carbon monoxide. Both gases block body oxygen absorption, although at different points of the oxygen metabolism. These are the only two gases alleged to have been used to kill millions in "Nazi death-camps."

In the case of cyanide, the red corpse colour is due to the blood being full of oxygen: oxy-haemoglobin (*i.e.* blood carrying oxygen) is bright red. The haemoglobin in human blood is meant to carry the oxygen and release

---

[61] "All but two of the Germans [in Allied captivity], in the 139 cases that we investigated, had their testicles kicked in beyond repair. This was standard operating procedure with our American investigators:" 23.1.49, *The Sunday Pictorial* (quoted in *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, M. McLaughlin, Historical Review Press 1979, p. 21.)

it out at the periphery, from where it carries back the carbon dioxide. All our life it goes through this dynamic cycle. Cyanide terminates this cycle by preventing any oxygen from entering body tissue; the oxygen therefore remains in the blood.

Had cyanide been used lethally in the German labour camps, as alleged, there would have been hundreds of thousands of pink corpses lying around – but, *there weren't any.*

Ditto for carbon monoxide: this compound forms an extremely strong bond with the haemoglobin molecule in the blood, preventing it from carrying any oxygen. This process is rather slower than in the case of cyanide, *i.e.* carbon monoxide is not quite so deadly.

Hence, a cyanide-killed body is one whose tissue has been denied the ability to absorb oxygen from the blood, whereas a carbon-monoxide-killed body is one whose blood has been denied the ability to absorb oxygen from the air. In both cases one ends up with a corpse having a pink hue.[62]

For a pathologist, detecting death by cyanide is dead easy, if you'll excuse the expression. Agatha Christie readers will be familiar with the bitter-almond smell that hovers around a cyanide-killed corpse. And did we ever hear of that in a German labour camp? No, never.

The insecticide Zyklon was known as Zyklon B (there was an original Zyklon A in liquid form, which was replaced by the stabilized 'B' form which was safer to use).[63] At Nuremberg, "witnesses" testified that blue-hued corpses were seen – or sometimes with a greenish pallor – evidently imagining that the Zyklon somehow produced this, perhaps inspired by the German word for the poison: "*Blausäure*" – blue acid.[64] In this they erred.

The US army sent its top pathologist Dr Charles Larson to inspect the camps at the war's end, in 1945, to find out what had caused all the deaths. After visiting several labour camps he concluded that they had died from famine and disease, largely typhus.[65] He didn't exactly say he had found no deaths by gassing, but said (as quoted in the book about him) no systematic, mass cyanide gassing. That is a wise position. He conjectured that a few mentally ill people were maybe gassed using Zyklon, presumably to avoid

---

[62] Sometimes, if a body is anaemic, this pink hue may not appear. That was not notably the case for labour-camp inmates. One would have expected around 90% of deaths to show the pink hue, had CO or cyanide been the cause of death.

[63] See Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, Grin publishing, Mannheim 2008, p. 4; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b.

[64] See the CODOH Forum thread "Testimonies on corpse colour." The German word for hydrogen cyanide comes from the fact that this colourless chemical compound forms very stable blue pigments when brought together with iron compounds of mixed valence – the famous turquois hue staining the delousing-chamber walls.

[65] J.D. McCallum, *Charles Larson: Crime Doctor*, 1979.

4C · THE WICHITA EAGLE Tuesday, April 1, 1980 ★

Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says

By JANE FLOERCHINGER
Staff Writer

Dr. Charles Larson followed Gen. George Patton's troops into southern Germany at the end of World War II. In the following months, he conducted autopsies on as many as 100 concentration camp victims from mass graves in a single day.

The Tacoma, Wash., physician, who in his post-war career came to be called the "Crime Doctor" because of his medical detective work, was in Wichita Monday for a dedication ceremony of a crime archive exhibit named after him at Wichita State University.

Larson has talked little publicly about the war experience. One reason for his silence has been that his autopsy findings conflicted with the widely held belief that most Jews in Nazi camps were exterminated by gassing, shooting or poisoning.

"What we've heard is that 6 million Jews were exterminated. Part of that is a hoax," Larson said.

There were mass murders in concentration camps as Germany fell in an attempt to cover up atrocities, but most inmates died as a result of conditions in the camps, he said.

When the war ended, Larson served as a forensic pathologist investigating Nazi war crimes for the Judge Advocate General's Office. He was the first pathologist to enter Dachau, only hours after German troops surrendered. His investigations took him to more than 20 camps.

Larson said in an interview Monday that certainly hundreds of thousands, even millions of Jews died at the hands of the Nazis. But most died as a result of the conditions to which they were subjected rather than mass exterminations.

"They worked these people to death," he said. Fed on potato peelings, inadequately clothed and packed into shacks, they died of every known disease, he said. "In one camp, 90 percent died of tuberculosis. It went from shack to shack."

Larson said that in southern Germany, where he served, autopsies showed that death by gassing and shooting were rare. Never was a case of poisoning uncovered, he said.

Those who were exterminated, he said, tended to be those who could not work, the terminally ill and the mentally ill.

Dachau did employ gas chambers, he said, but their existence was among the most closely guarded secrets in Germany. People within 5 kilometers of the camps didn't know about them, Larson said. With the walls, barbed wire, dogs and armed guards, people didn't escape to tell of them.

"I think that they (the German people) were more appalled than anybody," he said. "That's not excusing the German public. They supported Hitler and stood by him."

Larson's appearance at WSU Monday was for dedication of the Charles P. Larson Archives of American Crimes and Forensic Problems at the Milton Helpern International Center for the Forensic Sciences.

The records document hundreds of major American crimes, including the murders of 33 young men by John Wayne Gacy and the murder of actress Sharon Tate by the Charles Manson "Family."

The collection consists of books, reports, newspaper accounts, pictures, audiotapes and videotapes of crimes and disasters that have occurred since colonial times.

Larson is scheduled to speak tonight to the Sedgwick County Medical Society on his experiences as a Nazi war crimes investigator.

Illustration 2: *Dr. Charles Larson interviewed by a local U.S. newspaper in 1980.*

having the "no Jews were gassed" denier label hanging around his neck for the rest of his life; but then, years later in 1980, he told his local paper, "never was a case of poison gas uncovered."[66]

Other lesser-known camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor (so-called "Aktion Reinhardt" camps in eastern Poland) – have stories of carbon-monoxide gassing, up to two million. The truth of these stories falls at many hurdles, including an absence of any reference to pink corpses being seen.[67]

---

66 Jane Floerchinger, "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," *The Wichita Eagle*, April 1, 1980, p. 4C; see Illustration 2.

67 "In all of the fatalities from acute carbon monoxide poisoning in which the victim was found dead at the scene, a conspicuous finding was the characteristic pink or cherry red post-mortem lividity of carboxy-haemoglobin in the skin of the dependent portions of the body. These are readily distinguishable, because of their color, from ordinary post-

A definition of *Holocaust denial* could here be relevant. Instead of trying to answer the question, "Are you denying the Holocaust?" we endeavour to rephrase it with something constructive like, "How was the Zyklon used?" That way, we have a question that can be answered. One is making an affirmation, not a denial. The instructions on the Zyklon can could have been more explicit – ah, how history would have been different! A Zyklon can said it was made by a pest-control company, and urged caution was advised because the substance in it was lethal: it showed the German Pest Control Company emblem and the brand name Zyklon, and "to be used only by trained personnel." Many tons of Zyklon were used in the German labour camps from 1942 onwards, once the typhus epidemics had broken out, and *a Holocaust denier is a person who affirms that it was used as per the directions on the can.* That is the damnable heresy.

Far Too Many "Holocaust Survivors"

At war's end, there seem to have been around five million Jews remaining who at some point were present in countries that were temporarily under some German control,[68] a number which has two sources. Firstly, several surveys have shown that one million designated "Holocaust survivor" Jews were alive at the turn of the millennium.[69] From simple demographics people have extrapolated from this a figure of four or five million who must therefore have been alive at the war's end. Secondly, the German government has given out "reparations" to at least four million individuals who have put in claims of being "Holocaust survivors." Although not all of them are Jews, the vast majority of them probably are (or claim to be). The sheer number of Jews who have held out their hands for cash as being "Holocaust survivors" has greatly shattered their claim to have had six million of their kin exterminated.

Supporters of the Holocaust legend cannot have it both ways. If they are taking endless "reparations" from Germany claiming to be "Holocaust survivors," then how can they allege that such numbers of Jews were liquidated in Europe?[70] Does not one claim negate the other? In the first half of the

---

mortem lividity." *American Journal of Public Health,* March 1952, p. 262 (with gratitude to F.P. Berg).

[68] This isn't the same as "Jews in Europe," for it includes those who emigrated from Europe in the great exodus which began just before World War II.

[69] From *The Jewish Week*, 28 November 2003: Sergio DellaPergola, a demographer for the Institute of Contemporary Jewry at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, found 1,092,000 Holocaust survivors worldwide. Lawrence Eagleburger, chairman of the International Commission on Holocaust Era Insurance Claims, commissioned this survey for helping to distribute the yearly "humanitarian" funding.

[70] What we may call "Faurisson's paradox" – "Each survivor who dares to testify that people of his or her category were systematically slaughtered is making, by the sheer fact of still being alive, a self-refutation argument: he or she is 'living proof' that the statement is absurd" (Robert Faurisson, "The Victories of Revisionism (continued)," 11 Sept.

20th Century, in the decades 1920-1940, Jewish press releases were consistently alluding to the number of Jews in Europe as being six million (see Chapter 10). That canonical number was being alluded to as the number of Jews in "central and eastern Europe." The inferred aggregate number of designated Holocaust survivors seems now to be approaching that figure.

German demographer Walter N. Sanning arrived at slightly under three million Jews who in 1941, just before the Holocaust is said to have started, lived in areas of Europe that were or later came for a short time under the German sphere of influence: Germany & Austria: 214,000; France, Benelux: 460,000; Denmark, Norway: 8,000; Italy: 48,000; Greece: 65,000; Yugoslavia: 68,000; Hungary: 400,000; Czechoslovakia: 254,000; Rumania: 465,000; Bulgaria: 48,000; Poland: 757,000.[71]

We are not concerned with Jews in Russia, mainly because the German pay-outs for "Holocaust survivors" excluded these until the collapse of the Soviet Union.

The huge numbers were in East Europe, because, as some historians believe, the Khazaria nation was overrun by Mongol hordes a thousand years ago (Chapter 9), so that the Khazars who had converted to Judaism were driven out and went westwards, into Poland, Austria and Hungary. That would appear to be *how* they got there, as *non-Semitic* Jews.[72]

The German government pays out reparations to people who can show, with some documentary evidence, that they were "Holocaust survivors." Some non-Jews may have received this, but mainly it goes to persons designated by Israel as being Jewish. Such persons fall into three categories: those who were in a German labour camp sometime in World War II; those who fled or were exiled, *e.g.* Jews who decided to leave Nazi Germany in the 1930s, as a majority of them did; and thirdly, those who had lived in a "regime of duress" in some way, under the Nazis. In total it has been estimated that there were 1,092,000 of these alive in the year 2001, of which 213,000 fell into the first category.[73]

2011) – thus becomes valid in case of a sufficiently large number of "survivors."

[71] Sanning also stated: "In 1941, 2,847,000 Jews lived within the German sphere of influence in Europe (excluding the USSR and the Baltic countries). After allowing for war losses, those missing in Soviet prisons, emigration and very low birth rates during the war … and the return of Polish-Jewish refugees from the USSR after the war, 2,712,000 Jews should have been counted in these countries after the War." (*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 153.) However, here is what he did find: "After World War Two, 2.4 million Jews were found to be alive in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR)," p. 180. That drop in numbers is compatible with the figures we are here looking at.

[72] Or so it was argued by Arthur Koestler in *The Thirteenth Tribe* (1976) and more recently by Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People* (2009).

[73] See Sergio DellaPergola, *Jewish Demographic Policies, Population Trends and Options in Israel and in the Diaspora* (2011, online, Table 16, p. 221). The one million figure includes some who lived in French North Africa.

Today in Germany there is a growing reaction, whereby people fed up with having to obey laws imposed by the victorious Allies set out to get themselves arrested. A Mr Kevin Käther did so in 2009, and he told the Court:[74]

> *"During my readings, I happened to come across the number of reparation suits filed by alleged victims of 'Holocaust.' According to the Finance Ministry, this number comes to 5,360,710."*

He asked the Court:

> *"By paying these 5,360,710 claims for indemnity, didn't the Finance Ministry deny its own official version of the 'Holocaust'?"*

He then cited the well-known comment by Norman Finkelstein's (Jewish) mother:[75]

> *"If everyone who claims to be a survivor at Auschwitz really is one, then whom did Hitler kill?"*

Mr Käther evidently did not see a great deal of difference between the number of "reparation suits filed by alleged victims" and paid-out "claims for indemnity." But the latter group has to be smaller than the former; and it has been estimated that that number of claims made implies at a minimum four million actually paid out by Germany's Finance Ministry.

Germany has paid out over one hundred billion deutschmarks in this way,[76] so each claim accepted would have received somewhere around twenty thousand deutschmarks. The number of these acknowledged indemnity claims has now exceeded the number of Jews in total who ever lived within Hitler's sphere of influence. The reparations handed out by Germany seem to have reached that number somewhere in the 1960s.[77] German statisticians need to be permitted to discuss this matter: we in the rest of the world need to hear their view, for they alone can clarify it.

The tragedy of the Shoah alludes primarily to those Jews who lived and died in the German labour camps. We've shown how within the Nazi

---

[74] "The Growing Self-Accusation Movement in Germany" by Kevin Käther, *Smith's Report*, January 2009. At the court hearing of 18 Nov. 2008, Käther was sentenced for eight months. We may concur with what he told the Court about the Nuremberg trials: "The International Military Tribune was not a legitimate court of law, but rather a vehicle for vindictive 'victor's justice' in legal disguise, which acted in defiance of international law and was therefore criminal in nature."

[75] Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry*, 2000, p. 85.

[76] That figure was reached in 2002: "Germany Has Paid Out More Than $61.8 Billion in Third Reich Reparations," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 6 (Nov./Dec. 1998), p. 19. Wikipedia has more recent figures: http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe: 74.5 billion Euros (some £60 billion/$100 billion) by the end of 2016.

[77] The Bonn Government had received "3,375,000 applications for restitution" as of 1965: W. Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 54. The number reached 4,4 million in 1992, see Jörg Fisch, *Reparationen nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg*, C.H. Beck, München 1992.

sphere of influence during World War II there had lived somewhere around three million Jews in total.[78]

Revisionists are hard to come by, but I met one in the Hope and Anchor pub at Highbury, and the conversation turned to how there had been a million registered "Holocaust survivors" drawing funds from Germany at the dawn of the new millennium. In the very pub where the punk rock movement had begun, with platinum discs a-gleaming on the walls, he said to me:[79]

> *"Of the four million Jews under Hitler in WW2, six million died, alas, and only five million remained."*

He explained how, after the war, Poland still had a lot of Jews in its government who were basically still running the country, as did Hungary.[80]

Alice in Numberland

People used to believe in bars of soap and lampshades made from the bodily parts of Jewish victims of the gas chambers. (Visiting the International Court of Justice at The Hague I once saw such a "lampshade" on display.)

---

[78] See on this also Johannes P. Ney, "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust* (online only: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/). Only German references are given for this number. Including German-occupied areas of the Soviet Union, Walter Sanning quoted 3.5 million, in *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (2015), pp. 177, 195. Stäglich's book averred there were "no more than 3,000,000" Jews in total (*Auschwitz*, 2015, p. 54), albeit relying on R. Harwood for that figure; however, he also quoted the Nazi Heydrich (June 24, 1940) – who should have known (p. 51): "There are about three and a quarter million Jews in the territory now under German control." The final figure would be higher than this, for after June 1940 there were further Nazi conquests. No one will find an exact value for this figure.

[79] On the CODOH Forum he's called "Kingfisher." A similar quip was made on Rense: "In all of German-occupied Europe, there were 2.4 million Jews. After the war, 3.8 million Jews applied for Holocaust reparations. Tragically, the remaining 6 million were lost." Edgar Steele, "How not to be interviewed by CNN about the Holocaust."

[80] Istvan Deak, a Professor of History at Columbia University and a specialist of Hungarian history, has written of the post-war period there: "…Most of the police interrogators, nearly all of the Hungarian Stalinist leaders, and most of the Communist victims were Jews… Most of the Hungarian Communists were Jews." Source: I. Deak, "Hungary: The New Twist," *The New York Review of Books*, August 18, 1988, p. 4. Commented Jürgen Graf, "[Jews] almost completely dominated the Communist Party and the dreaded secret police during the first years of the brutal Soviet-imposed regime headed by the Jew Matyas Rakosi. For a time in the early 1950s, there was only one non-Jew in the Central Committee of the ruling Hungarian Communist Party. (According to a popular joke of the time, he had been given this position to ensure that someone in the Central Committee would be able to sign death sentences on the Sabbath.)" "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (2000), pp. 4-18; www.codoh.com/library/document/2915/. In 2004 the Hungarian government announced that the "long-sought Nazi-era lists with the names of the Jewish victims" no longer exists (*Jerusalem Post*, 25 March 2004) – which seems odd, if over half a million Hungarian Jews did indeed "perish in the Holocaust."

Such accusations were made in detail at Nuremberg,[81] but started to fade away once forensic testing showed such products to be from animal sources. The disappearance of these unthinkable-but-once-accepted horrors left many people wondering, *what else* was untrue?

Illustration 3: *from* Tales of the Holohoax, a Journal of Satire*, 1989*[83]

Well, let us imagine…

Alice was thinking of all the busloads of young schoolchildren going out to Auschwitz and trooping through its big "gas chamber." Browsing through Professor Robert van Pelt's big book about the history of Auschwitz, she read how this chamber was *just a post-war mock-op* made for tourists.[82] As a professor of architecture, he ought to know! She wondered, did people *enjoy* the illusion? Maybe there was need for a sign like the enigmatic one that had been up at Dachau, once announcing that here was the "gas chamber" – but, that it was "never used"? Or, she wondered again, maybe it was more like the notice in English, French and Hebrew beside the swimming pool at Auschwitz saying it wasn't a swimming pool, but just a water reservoir?

Then Alice wondered, what was a "Holocaust survivor?" She heard on the news that there were a million of them alive at the turn of the 21st Century. Projecting this number backwards in time she calculated that there must have been at least *four million* of these survivors in 1945. If six million of them had died, how could four million have survived the war?

Alice tried to go over the arithmetic one more time. Jewish publications had always claimed there were six million Jews in Europe, or at least cen-

---

81 In 1990 the *Yad Vashem* Holo-museum officially announced that the soap stories were untrue (Reuters, "Jewish Soap Tale 'Was Nazi Lie'", *Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990). – The best exposé on this question is Joachim Neander's paper "The Danzig Soap Case: Facts and Legends around 'Professor Spanner' and the Danzig Anatomic Institute 1944-1945," *German Studies Review*, 29(1) (Feb. 2006), pp. 63-86; search the IMT volumes by inputting "'Avalon Project' site:yale.edu," adding "soap" or "lampshade," then use Ctrl-F to scroll down to the word.

82 Van Pelt, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present* (1996), pp. 363f. (search "fpp Auschwitz Pelt"). When David Irving challenged van Pelt over this in his trial (Irving vs. Lipstadt, Old Bailey, 2000), the latter tried to back away from the plain meaning of his text: van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz* (2002), pp. 120f.

83 Two men were jailed in the UK in 2009 for distributing this comic (Appendix IV) made in the USA.

Illustration 4: *Dachau notice (no longer there).*

tral and Eastern Europe, around the beginning of the twentieth century. Later, the Nazis had reckoned there had been altogether three million Jews within their sphere of influence, *i.e.* in countries they occupied. So how then could four million Jewish "Holocaust victims" come forward after the war and take money off Germany?

Alice was puzzled that Germany was prosecuting thousands of its own citizens every year, because they could not accept the official story. Year on year the number of incarcerated Germans increased.[84] Germany continued jailing its own citizens because they refused to believe the British military's story of what happened eighty years ago in Poland. "Why would anyone want to believe a story from British military-intelligence?" Alice wondered to herself.

Perusing books concerning the Holocaust and Auschwitz, Alice noticed the authors: Robert van Pelt, John Zimmerman, Hannah Arendt, Yehuda Bauer, Michael Berenbaum, Deborah Lipstadt and Raul Hilberg. "They're all Jewish" she exclaimed.[85] Then, turning to the Revisionist books she saw

[84] The German Government calls them "enemies of the constitution," and its account of those so prosecuted is called "Report on the Protection of the Constitution." Germany doesn't as such have a constitution, it only has what the US/UK dictated to it at the end of World War II; S. Alvarez, "Germany Proud of Persecuting Dissidents," *The Barnes Review* newsletter, 5 August 2012; www.codoh.com/library/document/5403/.

[85] See Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 56, for the large preponderance

they were all written by non-Jews.[86] My, this is a strange business, she reflected.

She pulled from the shelf a smart new book about genocide and the law.[87] This too was written by Jews she noticed, feeling vaguely guilty that this thought had popped into her mind. She wondered about the extermination of Native Americans. That had been the worst of genocides, hadn't it? What was the number, fifty or a hundred million?[88] But here this event was not even mentioned. Also, had there not been a huge extermination of the Russian middle classes soon after the Bolsheviks got in? Twenty million, or was it more? That wasn't mentioned either, but then it had been mainly Jewish Bolsheviks that led this slaughter.[89] She found there had been a very brief mention of an "Armenian" genocide, but on the whole the book was just about the Jews. It said anyone who did not believe in six million gassed in gas chambers was a "denier" and should be put in jail.

Alice looked nervously around. "But that's absurd!" she exclaimed. All these very-much-alive Jews talking about gas chambers that no one had seen was making her quite confused. Why, it was worse than listening to the Mad Hatter.

She had read the Anne Frank diary. Anne and her Father had spent a while in Auschwitz, where her Father got ill, was looked after in the hospital *and recovered.* Toward the end of October 1944, Anne Frank and her sister Margot were evacuated westwards. Arriving at Belsen, another labour camp, she and her sister succumbed to the typhus epidemic; had there maybe been, Alice wondered, *not enough Zyklon* to protect her from the illness?

Alice felt one thing was certain: once Humpty-Dumpty falls off the wall, no one will ever be able to put the pieces together again.

---

of Jewish names; also Thomas Dalton in *Debating the Holocaust*, 2009, Chapter 1, points out the one notable exception to this Jewish literary genre: the Frenchman Jean-Claude Pressac as a non-Jew who has contributed to the subject with his books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) and sowie *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* (1993) where he defends the orthodox Holocaust narrative; in his second book, however, he drastically reduced the death toll. (The 1989 book is available online: www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/).

86 This is at least true for English-language books; but, NB, see David Cole's *Republican Party Animal*, published in 2014, and Gerard Menuhin's 2015/2017 *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*. Both books deal mainly with other issues but do contain revisionist statements.

87 See Appendix IV, *Genocide denials and the Law*, Oxford University Press 2011.

88 One hears conjectural numbers here, from twenty-five to a hundred million: "The American holocaust was and remains unparalleled, in terms of its scope, ferocity, and continuance over time," Stephen Lendeman, "Lakota Sioux Nation Leaves America" Information Clearing House, 1 Oct. 2012; www.informationclearinghouse.info/article32607.htm.

89 Mark Weber, "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 1 (Jan./Feb. 1994), pp. 4-14.

3. Unweaving the Spell

The Primary Axiom

The Primary Axiom will dispel the shadows of the Night.

> *If any building in German World War II labour camps was regularly exposed to hydrogen cyanide, then it must of necessity have significantly elevated levels of iron cyanide in its present-day remains of bricks and mortar.*

There is no exception to this, no escape from its implications.[90]

Let the Enemies of Truth rage in vain, let the edifices of Zionist nightmare threaten us as they will, let the Media moguls continue to censor every story – the truth will out. The lever and fulcrum – what Archimedes said he required to move the world – is this simple fact. However terrible your story about mass gassing, however wicked and fiendish you believe the Nazis were, you are, I say, obliged to give a location for where it happened. Where was it? O, you reply – yes, I know what your reply will be – those fiendish Nazis blew up the gas chambers before they left. Really? That sounds like, why there are no traces of bodies anywhere as remains from the six million gassed. Or, why there are no documents anywhere indicating anything resembling a German programme to gas humans. Or, why not one single record exists documenting any death by cyanide poisoning in any German labour camp.

No, you do really have to say where it happened. A physical location has to be given, to where you believe that your tremendous nightmare took place. But, the big Holo-books all do this; they say where, at Auschwitz, the sacred horror took place. The one where thirty million have trooped through,[91] for a start, where compulsory school visits are taken, where sampling of walls gives ***no significant elevation*** of iron cyanide. So, IT didn't happen. That is the power of our Primary Axiom. It's pretty simple, really. The big textbooks specify the locations of alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, and so the collecting of wall samples has taken place there.

Anyone who wants to "prove the Holocaust" just has to get some wall samples from where they believed the human gassings took place, and show significantly elevated cyanide levels present. Eighty years of wind and rain cannot wash it out! An unexpected chemical fact turns out to be pivotal. Out of bounds and locked away, the little delousing chambers have

---

[90] However, the walls of the Dachau delousing chambers were coated with a sealant, an eggshell paint, which would prevent cyanide-gas absorption.

[91] See R. Faurisson, "The Victories of Revisionism," paper presented at *The International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust*, Tehran, 11 December 2006; www.codoh.com.

walls a-glow with blue – blue for the same reason that a tube of blue oil paint has that colour: it contains ferrocyanide. That is where the Zyklon was used, really, really used, day in day out, year by year – tons of the stuff were consumed. Every mattress, every shirt, was de-loused regularly.

But why, you ask, can we not claim that humans were gassed in the de-lousing chambers? Well, Wikipedia sort of does that, in that it gives a local habitation and a name to some homicidal gas chambers: the one just mentioned that thirty million have trooped through, and the delousing chambers of Majdanek.[92] The latter has "*Disinfektion*" and "*Gaskammer*" written up in large letters on its walls. Wiki is here cheating bigtime. This "*Gaskammer*" won't fit the bill for "human" use.[93]

Visitors to Auschwitz are not taken to see the historic fumigation gas chambers, but instead are trotted round a post-war "reconstructed built-by-Stalin" model, with four holes in its roof etc. to make sure everyone gets the message.[94] Some of that post-war "reconstructed" chamber has real old brickwork, and measurements of cyanide in it – and from various other alleged homicidal gas chambers – show *no* significant elevation in cyanide above "control" samples. It's way down around one or two parts per million.[95] Nothing could be clearer. Nothing could be more unequivocal. More research is not needed.

That chemical result, that huge contrast between samples from delousing-chamber walls and walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers, only applies at Auschwitz. For two other camps, in what is Poland today – Majdanek and Stutthof[45] – it is claimed that their blue-stained Zyklon disinfestation chambers were simultaneously used for mass homicide, while the various claimed "extermination camps" of the "Aktion Reinhardt" – Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka – had after the war no trace remaining of what are alleged to have been homicidal gas chambers. In addition, the gas allegedly used there – engine exhaust – wouldn't have left chemical

---

92 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gas_chamber; interestingly, the website Wikipedia quoted for this claim does not mention Majdanek at all: www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005220.

93 For a thorough study of the Majdanek Camp see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

94 Remarkably, Robert van Pelt admitted this in his 1996 opus: "Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see [at Auschwitz] is largely a post-war reconstruction… the guides remain silent when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where *it happened."* "It" really happened at Birkenau, two miles away, he explained: "…crematorium I was reconstructed to speak for the history of the incinerators at Birkenau" (*Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present,* pp. 363f.). Van Pelt's terminology is here confusing because crematoria are places where cremation takes place, but he's using it to denote a gas chamber. Among other things, van Pelt presumably had in mind a highly-visible Birkenau site next to the inmates' football field.

95 N. Kollerstrom, "Leuchter Twenty Years On (2008)," *Smith's Report*, No. 153, Sept. 2008; www.codoh.com/library/document/634/.

traces anyway. If you want, you can believe that "it" happened at any of them – no one can disprove that.

The Bad Arolsen archive is the central database for all Holocaust death and Holocaust survivor records, and in 2005 its manager declared that amongst its millions of documents it had no record suggesting death by cyanide[96] – not one, anywhere! So here it depends upon how far you are prepared to continue believing these horror stories when there is zero documentary evidence, other than forced confessions and "survivor" testimonies, to back them up.

Forbidden Science

What is the technology of which you cannot be told, where you can get prosecuted for "hate crime" for talking about it? It's a humdrum, normal process, whereby Zyklon was used day in, day out, in the delousing chambers. It had been normal German technology since the 1920s, if not earlier, and largely ended in 1944/45 when DDT was developed, replacing it.

Some European companies preferred to keep using Zyklon, although its name was changed later on, for furs for example, preferring its delousing action to that of DDT. Churches in Germany get debugged using the Zyklon, but if it is inaptly applied, their walls can go a patchy blue afterwards from the iron cyanide, as has happened in two known cases.

The American army used Zyklon, once the typhus epidemics started to arrive around 1942. A 1921 report in the *New York Times* titled "New Delousing Plant"[97] described how immigrants potentially infested with lice were treated on Hoffman's Island, New York. Their clothing was gassed with cyanide gas using their equivalent of Zyklon, while the immigrants had their hair cut off and were put through showers; then their clothes were returned.[98] It was the same process as in the German camps.

The Italian author Primo Levi described in his book *Survival in Auschwitz* (1961) the Nazi delousing procedure:[99]

> *"Unexpectedly the water gushes out boiling from the showers – five minutes of bliss; but immediately after, four men (perhaps they are the barbers) burst in yelling and shoving and drive us out, wet and steam-*

---

96 On 27 November 2006 the Manager of the Arolsen Archive, Udo Jost, replied thus to a query by Mr Mannstein (see CODOH Forum thread).

97 Richard Widmann, "Delousing American Style" (online), *Smith's Report*, September 2009, No. 165.

98 For how Zyklon was used, in a collection of US public health reports for 1931, see "Some Aspects of Ship Fumigation." www.codoh.com/library/document/875/.

99 This vivid first-hand account was composed in 1947, published as *Se questo è un uomo,* "If This Be a Man." Before the shower, hair was shaved and shoes were taken away. There is a mere hint or rumour about "gas chambers" in this story, for he worked at the Buna chemical plant at Monowitz. He sees no one being killed. Decades later, however, Levi appeared with a greatly "enhanced" memory of the fabled gas chambers.

ing, into the adjoining room which is freezing; here other shouting people throw at us unrecognizable rags and thrust into our hands a pair of broken-down boots with wooden soles; we have no time to understand and we already find ourselves in the open, in the blue and icy snow of dawn, barefoot and naked, with all our clothing in our hands, with a hundred yards to run to the next hut. There we are finally allowed to get dressed."

Let's consult an engineer's wartime view, reviewing how efficiently the German gas chambers worked:[100]

"For the entire war until now, at 226 different sites, a total of 552 chambers with hydrogen-cyanide circulatory fumigation systems and an additional 100 or so chambers without such equipment, but using hydrogen cyanide nonetheless, are either completed or under construction almost exclusively for the purpose of delousing. […] *Thanks to the many delousing facilities which are already in operation and to the other stringent preventive measures, it has been possible, fortunately, to reduce dramatically the number of cases of typhus and the mortality in stark contrast to the earlier years.* […] *The increasingly widespread, harmless application of hydrogen cyanide, in itself highly toxic, in delousing chambers equipped with DEGESCH circulatory systems is a good indication of the dependability of this method,* […]*"*

He seems proud of their safety record, and gives no hint of a criminal use.

Advice for Spellbreakers

I suggest for Spellbreakers, those who wish to do their bit to unweave the nightmare hallucination, this supreme Sacred Myth of the modern world, that they should focus upon practical details of how the delousing agent was actually routinely used. We affirm that this method of delousing using cyanide was employed rather efficiently over a couple of decades, and regret that it is forbidden to discuss this in any British university.

Herr Richard Baer, who became commandant of the Auschwitz Main Camp (*Stammlager*) in 1944, always adamantly refused to make any statement about the accusations made against him.[101] He was the main defendant during the pre-trial investigations leading up to the great Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65, but half a year before the trial itself started, he mysteriously died in his prison cell.

---

[100] Emil Wüstinger, "Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern" (Increased Use of Hydrocyanic Acid Delousing Chambers), *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), pp. 179f. (a translation can be found in the Appendix of F.P. Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 73-94 (www.codoh.com/library/document/983/).

[101] See www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Richard_Baer-01.html.

Auschwitz was a bit like the setting for a horror story, not yet scripted. The Germans set up a large labour camp in the area due to the rich coal reserves in its vicinity and large quantities of fresh-water reserves supplied by the nearby Vistula and Sola Rivers. Both water and coal were the essential raw materials for the chemical industries the Germans wanted to build, where the camp inmates would be deployed as slave labourers.

Mass graves in that area were a major health risk due to the high water table. Hence, all corpses had to be cremated. When the *Endlösung der Judenfrage* ("final solution") was in full swing, *i.e.* deportation of Jews eastwards out of Germany and other European countries, there were supposedly up to a hundred thousand persons in Birkenau – or at least, quite a few tens of thousands – passing through, among them also frail, elderly and infirm people. Once the typhus epidemic had arrived in the summer of 1942, there could be as many as two hundred and more people a day dying. At that time, the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp was the only one in operation in the area, but it was vastly overtaxed at that point in time. First the chimney started to crumble, then the smoke flues collapsed. The new crematoria planned for the Birkenau Camp only became operational starting in March of 1943. Hence, in the summer of 1942, while the crematorium at the Main Camp was being repaired at a frantic pace, Auschwitz had *no* cremation capacity at all, and this with hundreds of victims of the epidemic every single day!

With this sight and smell of hundreds of people dying and dead, would rumours of cyanide "gas chambers" for mass murder fall on fertile ground? With delirium being a symptom of typhus, one can see how the dreadful nightmare took form with rumours racing around,[25] especially with the BBC helpfully proclaiming homicidal gas chambers from 1942 onwards.

Spellbreakers need protection if they are going to unweave this favourite *Ur*-nightmare: the very bastion of modern Nihilism and Unbelief. Is not the Creator accused, judged and found wanting because of the "six million?" If you're pulling the rug from under this story, just don't expect gratitude. It's the Zionic mental enslavement that people have grown to believe that they need.

The magnificent post-war refashioned "Gas Chamber" building with cremation furnaces at Auschwitz has a huge chimney next to it which is *not connected to anything*. It is totemic, if that is a polite word. Even the cremation furnaces that can be inspected in the furnace hall are totemic in nature, because the faulty way the Auschwitz Museum assembled them after the war makes them inoperable: they forgot to include the coke-fired gas generators in the back of the furnaces which were used to heat the devices. No fire, no cremation…

"Krema" is the word used in the big Holocaust-Auschwitz books to signify a building of mass extermination that is said to have contained homicidal gas chambers, whose victims were subsequently incinerated in furnaces. Sometimes the gas chamber even merges with the furnaces, creating the term "gas ovens" in which the Jews allegedly perished. The use of terms such as furnaces, ovens and crematoria when talking about homicidal gas chambers is at times a deliberate scheme to confuse the public, because it insinuates that innocuous objects such as crematoria and cremation furnaces had a sinister meaning.

When Jean-Claude Pressac wrote his big 1989 hard-to-get book about the design plans for Auschwitz, looking for what he called "criminal traces," he did not show any buildings specifically designed to be conveyor-belt-style mass-extermination facilities. So, what allegedly began halfway through the war to murder millions of Jews – one million of them at Auschwitz – did not use chambers designed for that purpose. You might have thought that such a big monster project, knowing German thoroughness and attention to detail, would at least have custom-designed buildings, but no. Actually, the cremation furnaces they built at Auschwitz were *less* efficient, and their cremation muffles *smaller* than the equivalent devices installed at that time in civilian crematories. The SS evidently wanted only a cheap quick fix for a limited, temporary problem: getting an epidemic under control.

Rational argument here is maybe pointless, because it can never take place. No British university student can be allowed to evaluate this question on a topic having the miasmal unreality of the satanic sabbaths of centuries ago, used as a justification to burn witches. In those days, judges being *too lenient* could be sentenced as accomplices to Satan. Today, judges sentencing revisionists *too leniently* can be reprimanded, transferred elsewhere for disciplinary reasons, or forced into early retirement to avoid prosecution. Increasingly, lawyers are unwilling to defend a "Holocaust Denial" case lest they also find themselves prosecuted; ask the brave Sylvia Stolz.

Every schoolchild passing through this chamber should watch the David Cole video before going, then should demand to be taken to see the swimming pool, and ask, why is it out of bounds? Then, when they get to the swimming pool, they should mull over the notice saying it was just a water reservoir. They should express incredulity at being brought all the way to Auschwitz and not being shown the gas chambers – the real ones. Am I asking too much of intelligent sixth-formers? I don't think so. I merely ask them to do their little bit to bring the whole house of cards tumbling down. I suggest bringing a tube of Prussian Blue, made of the same ferrocyanide they will see in the walls. The teacher should bring a design plan

of the gas chamber as designed by Degesch, or maybe the article titled "Blausäure-Gaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr" (Hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for the prevention of epidemic typhus). One would see or read about the sophisticated system to swiftly release the poison from the pellets, and the efficient ventilation system for flushing out the cyanide vapours after each delousing operation, and be allowed to laugh at the absurd and theatrical "reconstructed" homicidal gas chamber at the Main Camp shown to tourists which has *neither* a way of swiftly releasing the poison vapor *nor any* ventilation system at all to get the poison out of the room after the deed.[102] That's another thing the Museum "forgot" to consider when "reconstructing" the place.

Illustration 5: *Flimsy wooden door with window pane connecting the former laying-out room with the rear section of today's "gas chamber" that used to be a separate wash room. That washroom was once connected with the morgue, too, but that door has not survived.*

David Cole in his video walks around the dreaded chamber. He points to an ordinary thin wooden door, opening inwards, with a thin glass panel (see Illustration 5). Clearly, this and the door itself would have been immediately smashed if one attempted to put loads of people inside and gas them. Then Cole points to a central drain in the floor.

An astute observer would even notice two more drains near the wall separating this chamber from the furnace room (see Illustration 6). These were once toilet drains. Toilets in a gas chamber? Well, no, another Museum screw-up during reconstruction, actually. These toilets were installed in 1944 when this room was subdivided into several air-raid shelter rooms. The area where the toilets were located wasn't even part of the original morgue aka "gas chamber." It was instead part of the adjoining washroom.

When the Museum "reconstructed" that room, they accidentally removed a partition wall too many, making the chamber larger than it had ever been. That also explains the above-mentioned flimsy wooden door with the window pane. It opened into the washroom, not into the original morgue. The door that once connected the washroom with the morgue has

[102] See my heavily-reviled CODOH essay, "School Trips to Auschwitz" www.codoh.com/library/document/876/.

Illustration 6: *Two toilet drains with imprints of the toilets and the stall walls still visible on the floor of what tourists experience as "the gas chamber" at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The toilets were added in 1944 in the wash room adjoining the morgue (aka "gas chambers") when the building was converted to an air-raid shelter, and accidentally included in the "gas chamber" when the shelter's partition walls were torn down by the Auschwitz Museum in 1947 during their "reconstruction."*

not survived, but there is no evidence indicating that it was anything else but a simple wooden door either.

Another "reconstruction" mishap is the opening in the wall connecting the chamber with the furnace room, see Illustration 7. It is asymmetrical, has neither frame nor door, and was broken through that wall only in 1947. The original door had been walled up in 1944 during preparation to turn the place into an air-raid shelter. The current one is in the wrong spot and also too large.

Had the Museum really been serious about this "reconstruction," they would have put a door into that opening that reflects what used to be in there, as can be gleaned from all surviving wartime blueprints: a swinging door. Now, sealing such a door against poison-gas leakage would have been just as impossible as locking it securely against a panicking, suffocating crowd struggling for survival…

Auschwitz today is just a theatre designed to bamboozle an unsuspecting, unenlightened public. It is a success, one must admit this, because thirty million people have trooped through it to receive their tingle of terror.

Early versions of the gassing story contradict later ones; first, several witnesses claimed that gas came out of shower heads, but since that was physically impossible (to drive gas through pipes, it needs to be under

pressure, but Zyklon B releases its gas without pressure through slow evaporation), this version did not prevail in the orthodox Holocaust literature. The next version has it that the Zyklon pellets were simply dumped through openings in the ceiling or wall onto the floor among the victims. In the case of the alleged gas chamber of the Main Camp, this required that such opening existed in the ceiling to begin with. Since no such openings existed when the Germans left the camp in early 1945 and the Stalinists took over, they added four holes during their "reconstruction" in 1947.

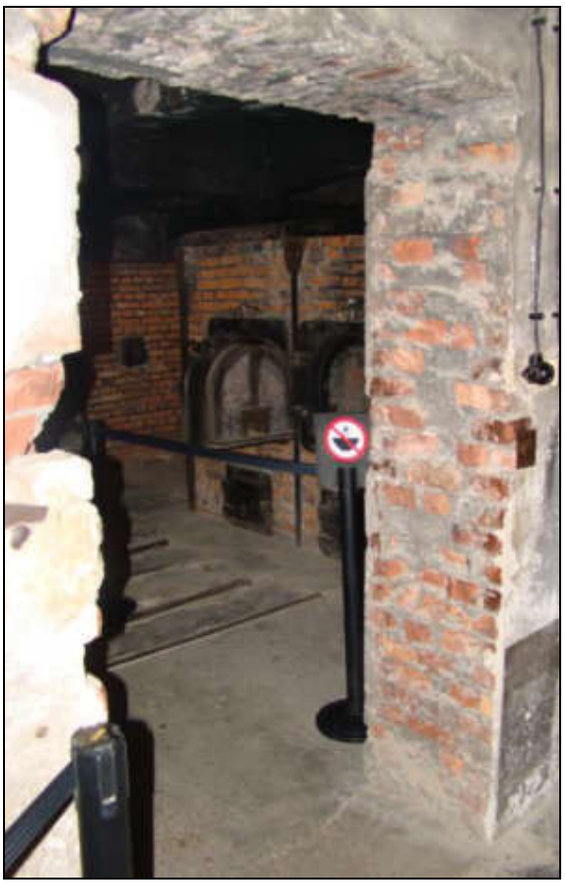

Illustration 7: *Fake wall opening connecting the alleged homicidal "gas chamber" (foreground) with the furnaces room (background) inside the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp, the Auschwitz Museum's main attraction.*

Although the Museum claims that the current holes were hacked out in 1947 exactly where traces of the "original" holes could be seen, they have no proof to support this claim, since the 1947 "reconstruction" was done without anything being documented. Just as thieves in the night would have done it…

Simply dumping out Zyklon pellets among the victims would have caused massive problems, however, because it would have been impossible to remove the pellets after the end of the mass execution. It would have kept releasing more poison gas for up to two hours, thus greatly delaying a successful ventilation. Hence, this version was also eventually abandoned, and it was agreed that the claimed gas chambers inside Crematoria II and III at Birkenau – "modernized" versions of the gas chamber at the Main Camp – were equipped with wire-mesh columns reaching from the ceiling to the floor. The pellets are said to have been poured into a removable, smaller wire-mesh insert, and this was then lowered into the wire-mesh column. There, the gas slowly evaporated. After termination of the gassing procedure, the inner insert was allegedly removed, and the pellets disposed of.

There is not the slightest trace that any of these devices ever existed, but all the world believes in them; they are at the core holy of holies of the Mystery. And be ethically damned at your peril if you don't believe. The big Holo-textbooks have detailed design plans of the wire-mesh columns

into which the Zyklon pellets were lowered from the roof, and you have to pinch yourself to remember that these are just dreamed up.

The "gas chamber" exhibit that tourists traipse through at the Auschwitz Main Camp expresses the second stage of the lore. Although you can see four holes in the roof, there aren't any wire-mesh columns running from the roof to the floor. A floor drain might give the impression that the room also served as a fake or real shower room. The Poles have done their best, compelled by law to believe.

Let us disenchant these myths; they have only the semblance of being; they are not real.

A Chronology

History cannot be permanently falsified. Step by step, glimmers of truth emerge.

After Nuremberg, when the Greatest Lie Ever Told had been signed, sealed and delivered, and the Nazi war generals executed, then Mother Nature played her card: certain fairly small buildings, unnoticed and written out of the history books, slowly turned blue. Maturing with the rain and sunshine, the turquoise hue appeared on both sides, inside and out, indicating that the cyanide gas had soaked right through the walls. No trace of this blue hue could be detected in the much bigger walls of the chambers where the gas had allegedly been used according to the Nuremberg story.

1983 – disclosure that Rudolf Höss had been tortured for three days and three nights by a British army hit-team before signing his "confession," giving his torturers the story they wanted.[49] Over several decades – 1946-1983 – people had believed his story was genuine.

1988 – The second trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto led to Fred Leuchter being located and asked if he would visit the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps in order to give his opinion as a professional homicidal cyanide-gas-chamber expert – maybe the only one then in the USA – as to how they had worked; and to take some wall samples. The result was the so-called *Leuchter Report*, the real beginning of modern Revisionism. Swiftly translated into many different languages and published all around the world, it was equally swiftly banned and denounced.[103]

1992 – David Cole gives a tour round Auschwitz. You can see him making the discovery that the tourist gas chamber which thirty million have

[103] When his *Report* was published, the House of Commons had a vote denouncing it: 100 MPs voted on July 20th of 1989, denouncing it as "Nazi propaganda" and a "fascist publication." Then in November 1991, when Leuchter was about to speak at Chelsea Town Hall (invited by David Irving), he was arrested onstage by the police at the request of the Board of Deputies of British Jews and hustled back to the United States. There has been no UK public debate on the topic since then.

been through was a post-war fabrication. Death threats shut him up, and the classic video is all we ever got from him.

2000 – publication of the English edition of the Bible of modern Revisionism, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, with 23 contributions by 17 different authors, a book thoroughly burned and banned in Germany as early as 1995 (it had appeared there in 1994). The current edition has six hundred pages of rather small print, and you may prefer reading the web-version.

2003 – Publication in English of the classic *Rudolf Report*, showing how his chemical investigation compared to Leuchter's (the German original had appeared in 1993).

2006 – A letter from the manager of Arolsen archive, Mr. Jost, stated that their complete records (for fifteen of the German labour camps) showed not one case of death by cyanide poisoning.[96]

2008 – I get thrown out of my college UCL, and become the most heavily-vilified person in the UK. My crime was that of integrating the Leuchter and Rudolf databases.

2009 – The online *Inconvenient History* journal started up, edited by Richard Widmann, setting a new high standard of scholarship and integrity.

2013 – David Cole reappears as David Stein, and he refuses to apologize or "recant."[104] Britain's revisionist website www.whatreallyhappened.info evaluates and publicizes the British Intelligence decrypts from Bletchley Park.

Power of Heart

There is a permanent "Holocaust exhibition" in the Imperial War Museum in London, a huge exhibition spanning two floors. Nowhere does it say or imply that cyanide gas chambers had people in them. A can of the Zyklon insecticide is on display – and visitors are informed it was used in the delousing chamber (its only mention of the delousing chambers).

The topic strangely appears to be more about enchantment than science. Beside the elegant swimming pool at Auschwitz, now well-reconstructed, is a notice in English, French and Hebrew "This is not a swimming pool." People believe the notice! They look at the swimming pool, look at the notice denying its existence or rather its function, and believe the notice… It is rather obviously a swimming pool.

Where did the spell come from? How come the *primary myths* of our civilisation appear to be war-ratifying illusions? Who is weaving them?

---

[104] See *e.g.* Kevin Barrett's *Veterans Today* article. Quote: "My situation involves matters that I believed to be historically factual. If people think I erred, they can show me my mistakes, and I will admit any error. But apologize? Cave in because someone calls me 'racist,' or because my conservative friends apparently believe that recantation at the point of a sword is how historical debates are settled? Hell no. Never." Well said there, David.

A Revisionist is a person who seeks a more fair and balanced account of World War II. One is here guided by the words of Jesus concerning the Beam and the Mote,[105] whereby we examine first our *own* truthfulness and *our* side's crimes, before blaming the Other. When assailed by bogus claims of alleged political motives, I suggest remembering Faurisson's definition of Revisionism, as "a quest for historical exactitude."[106] It will no doubt have political implications, but these should not be the motive for the enquiry.

On the CODOH website, Friedrich Berg made this courageous generalisation:

> *"One simple, effective point against the Hoax is that there are no autopsy reports to show that even one corpse of the tens of thousands found at the end of the war was of a person killed with poison gas or poison anywhere in German-occupied Europe."*

As and when rational discussion becomes feasible on this topic, one would like to see that defended at the Oxford Union! It is a verifiable or testable statement – whereas no sentence containing the H-word is likely to be verifiable. "The H" is a concept so filled with rage and despair, in any debate it's a word best avoided. It is an emotional black hole in the collective psyche, the fake nightmare implanted in the mass mind.

Clear and conclusive arguments exist concerning how and where the Zyklon was used – to kill bugs not Jews, and save lives not take them. An argument on this matter is winnable. There has to come a time when people will begin to listen to such arguments: which is why you are reading this.

At the "Holocaust Exhibition" in London's Imperial War Museum, I saw seven quotes from people who had apparently witnessed carbon-monoxide gassing or making it happen – mainly alluding to Diesel, machinery etc., with none alluding to cyanide. It may be that these quotes were fabricated by the US/UK at Nuremberg. *No photographs* exist of the vans allegedly used for the Diesel gassing. Lethal gassing with Diesel exhaust would have been extremely difficult, as various experts from both sides of this debate have testified. The Imperial War Museum's "Holocaust exhibition" has the usual sacred relics – hair, shoes etc. – plus these quotes, with no references given.

Stäglich's classic book *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* well described how Nuremberg trial documents tended to lack any discernible primary-source authentication. Had the "wicked Nazis" desired to gas anyone, the straightforward way to do it would have been by carbon monoxide

---

[105] Sermon on the Mount, Matthew, ch. 7,5.

[106] Faurisson's epic and memorable speech "The Victories of Revisionism" at the 2006 Tehran Revisionist Conference (see note 91) concluded with the words "peace and friendship between peoples can only gain from care being taken to achieve **exactitude** in historical research, research that all must be able to carry out in complete **freedom**."

produced at the huge Monowitz industrial plant to the East of Oswiecim (the Polish name for Auschwitz): *but, they didn't.*

How strange – indeed, humorous – that the non-toxicity of Diesel exhaust was addressed *by Revisionists* only in the 1980s, four decades after the story took shape. Holo-textbooks had already appeared giving this official version of the story, viz. mass murder using Diesel exhaust in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps: It was too late for them to alter it. Fritz Berg first gave an in-depth commentary in 1983.[107] Five years later, Leuchter's report was written, three years later followed by Rudolf's research project. Revisionism as you're reading it here began in the 1980s, when real science was applied to challenge the ghostly phantasms that have come to possess popular Western culture.

What Did It for You?

On CODOH, Revisionists were once discussing what factors had brought them round to their viewpoint, and one English view went as follows:[108]

> *"It seems like different people are convinced by different things, but here are my 'Top Three':*
> *1. 'Thought Crime' Laws: The fact that it is illegal to doubt the 'Holocaust' in many countries of Europe, and Canada, is conclusive proof that it is a Hoax. I agree with French-Jewish Professor Dr. Roger Dommergue Polacco de Menasce in his letter to Steven Spielberg: 'These laws are, accordingly, the absolute proof of the fake before we study its arithmetical and technical ineptitude.'*
> *2. Producer Gas: The fact that there were about a half million Producer Gas Vehicles all over Germany and other parts of Europe, and the utter simplicity of the design of a Producer Gas Generator renders the use of Diesel exhaust, or Zyklon B as idiotic as trying to start a fire by rubbing two sticks together in a match factory.*
> *3. The Color of 'Gassed' Corpses: The fact that not a single 'eyewitness' got the color of the 'gassed' corpses right, is conclusive proof that they never saw the corpse of a person who died from carbon monoxide, or hydrogen cyanide. The distinctive 'cherry red' color of gassing victims would have been noticed and never forgotten by anyone who saw them. A pile of gassed corpses would have looked like a pile of lobsters, and most, if not all, of the eyewitnesses would have mentioned the eery sight!"*

---

[107] Friedrich Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (spring 1984), pp. 15-46; revised and expanded as a chapter in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 431-473.

[108] CODOH Forum, "Your top reasons," entry by "Dresden," https://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=7275&start=15#p53924.

We here comment upon the second of these three excellent reasons for scepticism. *If* you believe that Germany had a wish to exterminate a particular ethnic group – for no discernible reason – and *if* you wish to believe they did so by herding crowds into a large room, then this room would *not* have looked at all like a washroom. It could not have had any windows, or they would have been smashed, and would have needed large, outward-opening steel doors, so that corpses lying in front of them couldn't block them. The simplest and most efficient murder weapon would have been the readily-available producer gas, because it has up to one-third carbon monoxide by volume; whereas it would *not* have been feasible at all using Diesel exhaust which has less than one-third of 1% of carbon monoxide. This isn't rocket science. In fact, the logic here is as easy as falling off a log.

4. Towards Dialogue

Of Science and Heresy

Revisionists are hard to find; they tend to keep their heads below the parapet, not reckoning it worthwhile to ruin their career and social esteem by speaking out on this topic. But it may help to enumerate some shared beliefs of these alleged "Deniers":

1. The only thing at Auschwitz resembling a homicidal gas chamber was mocked up in 1947 by the nascent Auschwitz Museum. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
2. Not a single diagnosis of death by cyanide poisoning is on record for any German labour camp. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
3. No trace whatever remains of the millions of bodies allegedly gassed in the various German labour and transit camps. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
4. None of the war generals after the war who wrote their memoirs made any allusion to homicidal gas chambers. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
5. The Red Cross visited Auschwitz during the war, and its published reports made no determination about human gassing as happening there. A Holocaust Denier recognizes this.
6. No authentic documents exist anywhere attesting to "The H". Only wicked Holocaust Deniers recognize this fact.[109]

[109] As of 2006, the seven-thousand-odd pages of Joseph Goebbels's diaries have at last been fully published, very relevant to this topic: see Chapter 14.

7. The Bad Arolsen archives list everyone who lived and died in all the German labour camps. The question naturally arises as to what is the total number recorded in this tremendous archive. Clearly, the managers of this archive are not at liberty to tell of this or they would be jailed for so awful a crime. Holocaust Deniers are aware of this.[110]

Do we begin to understand what is going on? We surely need an openness to the words of Jesus Christ: *Know the truth, and the truth will set you free.* The power of Truth should not be or remain a solitary experience; it needs to be a group or collective endeavour.

Only Error or Myth needs laws to protect it, Truth can stand on its own feet. The British-American culture has tragically come to need the doctrine of Resident Evil which is always located somewhere else, a place they are about to bomb or have just bombed. I recommend the mythology of William Blake here, where the Shadow (or Spectre) may indeed be fought, but has in the end to be recognized as within ourselves, and we have to be very careful about projecting it onto others. Britain twice declared war on Germany, when in both cases Germany had no wish for war with Britain. Let us see an open forum where truth – not blame – is the goal. Britons have the karma of dropping two million tons of bombs onto central Europe, mainly Germany. If you cannot justify that war without the most dreadful retro-constructed untruth, you should not have fought it in the first place.

"Never forget" is the motto used in Holo-education classes now getting a firm grip on our educational system. But if Native American peoples try to commemorate their "Holocausts," which involved the extermination of vastly greater numbers than ever Jews died in World War II, they are told, "Just get over it." Teachers in the US lose their jobs for trying to claim that "Holocaust studies" classes should include the H-experiences of indigenous peoples. And, as regards the deliberate ongoing genocide programme of local Palestinian residents, a law has been passed in Israel forbidding public mention or mourning of the "Al Nakbah," that is, the ethnic cleansing of slightly under one million Palestinians from their homeland.

Open discourse? I would keep bumping into the founder and chief architect of my college's Science and Technology Studies Department, Prof Arthur Miller. He would write science books at quite a rate, and had a forthcoming book about the Jung-Pauli correspondence. I would meet him in gyms and squash courts oddly enough, or while strolling across Hampstead Heath. We never had a great deal in common, but would greet each other and have some brief exchange. A year after I had been chucked out, he in the gym says, quite casually and in a somewhat humorous manner, "I

---

[110] More than just its total mortality, we request that its data be made available in a normal manner, broken down by year, by camp, by cause of death and by ethnic group: See Chapter 5.

heard you got into some trouble for denying the Holocaust?" This could be an opportune meeting with a science historian, the only one I'm likely to get, I reckoned, so I started to explain to him about the Zyklon delousing gas chambers and how I had gotten interested in the cyanide wall-sampling. He interrupted me saying: "If you go on any more, I'll smash you into that wall." That did stop me. Then he, groping for words to express the depth of his horror, said, "That's the kind of stuff that *David Irving* used to come out with; maybe you need to speak to him." This name expresses deep hate for a lot of people and certainly did in this case (Irving wrote one book *Hitler's War* and another one *Churchill's War*, which one might have thought was quite a well-balanced approach). Trying one more time I said, "I do occasionally turn up to the Science and Technology Studies meetings (my old department), they still send me invitations." Replied Arthur, "I'll try to call the police if you do so again, to stop you attending; we don't want your views to influence the students." Then he left, avoiding eye-contact.

I always admired Patrick Curry. I'd known him several decades, and quite envied his ability to get interesting books written and hold down off-beat university lecturing jobs. We both had the same supervisor at UCL. Soon after my eviction from UCL, I received a notice of ethical damnation from him, which he felt obliged to send me, explaining that he would not want to have discussion about the matter, and advising me not to try and speak to him if I met him. He had evidently heard about my interest in Fred Leuchter's work, and sent me an interview with the *film-producer* Errol Morris who had done the *Mr. Death* film about Leuchter. I was supposed to accept the derisory comments therein contained, indicating where I had gone wrong. Normally, I believe Patrick would have appreciated that I might understand a chemical argument better than he; after all, I was the one with a science degree, but evidently this was different. His letter explained that Auschwitz was the embodiment of pure evil, and this should not be tampered with. Normally, Patrick and I would share liberal-humanist views in which Evil would not be invoked by historians, however, this was clearly different.

My suggestion is to focus on the factual issue here involved, and let people get on with their dreary Universe in which Auschwitz is the embodiment of Evil.

The 1999 film about Leuchter features an interview with the chemist who had done the analysis of his wall-samples back in 1988. He had done this "blind," *i.e.* with no knowledge of where they had come from, which was correct scientific procedure. During the second Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1988 he testified under oath concerning the method used and what Leuchter had sent him. He said back then that hydrogen cyanide can easily

penetrate into brick and mortar. But then, when he was interviewed again by Morris for his documentary, he suddenly stated that the results were quite meaningless, because the cyanide could only have soaked a few *microns* into the brickwork. Wow, that was quite a whopper.

Mortar and brickwork are highly porous in general and in particular to hydrogen cyanide, obviously so because the delousing chambers were more or less equally blue inside and out; it had soaked right through. But you can watch him on video explaining this, as if he were confusing brick and mortar with massive rock. The latter will only absorb cyanide to a few microns of its surface.[111]

There was one very large sample of mortar Leuchter took from a delousing chamber, and it was analysed as a chunk. Rudolf, on the other hand, separated samples into layers of various depth, and took samples from deeper wall layers. He showed that deeper layers of mortar had high concentrations of cyanide as well, emphasizing how porous the brickwork was.

Normally, a chemical journal would discuss these matters, but of course this cannot happen here. So I tried to explain these things to Patrick, and normally, he would have taken an interest, but the issue was not really a factual one. It was a moral one, about my ethical damnation, my sin of Heresy, my future exclusion from decent company. I had disturbed the moral pole of his universe. That moral pole was of Resident Evil, and it was or had been in Poland eighty years ago.

So, Heresy has come back. Heresy is a condition of falling outside of acceptable discourse. Be careful about the books on your shelf, in case the Inquisition arrives, checking out Thought Crime. Are we moving on a path to ruin, as secret Military Intelligence takes over?

"Rage, rage against the dying of the light
Do not go gently into that good-night." (Poem by Dylan Thomas)

I have an upbeat message of Hope, Optimism and the Beauty of the Universe for my fellow countrymen, but that will only make sense, if we are prepared to relinquish and leave behind a certain nightmare. Nuremberg was a military tribunal; ergo, truth was no part of it. It was about how to hang a lot of people, how to make up (illegally) retroactive laws, how to extract confessions under torture. Huge amounts of papers were produced, but no one authenticated them, *i.e.* checked their sources. One should *not believe its judgments.* Its condemnation of wars of aggression was no doubt admirable, however, evidently the US/UK who invented this law have

---

[111] James Roth, "Cyanide is a surface reaction; it's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns," in: Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios, 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04; starting at 1:05:31.

since felt no compunction in violating it. In this 21st Century, a person who pursues historical truth should expect to be dismissed as a conspiracy theorist, which means simply that they are trying to see below the transiently forgettable surface of events.

It seems to me, we need to be rationalists, but that may not be self-evident. In this 21st-century world there is indeed a danger of succumbing to primitive-magical logic. The supreme 9/11 illusion was accomplished, according to which an old man in a cave in Afghanistan had caused it to happen using his laptop. Anyone who accepts such primitive-magical reasoning – and many do – is going to be living in a very strange world. On that day, all of the highest codes of the Pentagon had been somehow penetrated, and it made no effort to defend itself – and a terminally ill Bin Laden did it? Reason itself is undermined, once such a thesis is accepted.

The philosopher should be concerned to maintain a belief in coherent, rational thought. If you want to have several million Jews gassed like the puff of some magic trick with no corroborative evidence except for stories – and Germany is *paying anyone who has a story* – then we are on the road to a corruption of our ability to discern what is true, or that difference between what is real and what is not. What ought to disturb us is the banning, as if by theological decree, of debate forums. You can debate, more or less, any subject whatsoever on the web. But try debating this issue, and you will tend to find it tempered by rage and personal abuse, or with a moderator closing the thread.

Did you approve of the Vatican allowing scientists to date a part of the Turin Shroud by carbon-14? That is a rational approach. It means we agree to try and focus upon physical-scientific arguments. We don't say that some issue is so holy that no "doubt" about the matter is permitted. We accept Bertrand Russell's view that doubt is healthy, and that truth should be able to emerge on its own through open discussion. Why does our society not want that to happen, why does it want to criminalize debate? Euro-legislation might already have happened which bans Europe-wide the debate I am here calling for, under the sinister guise of "hate-crime" laws.

Hate-crime laws should not exist, for crime should be in essence a deed, a deed which causes unacceptable harm to another. Emotions must not be criminalized! Europe needs open debate, by all means with rage and fury – yes, let the rage and fury come out – but if so, then with moderators who will suspend the debate if it descends into insult, and if necessary expel anyone. Insult terminates truth-finding debate.

That is a secular-humanist position, which in earlier, theocratic times was by no means accepted. In pre-"Enlightenment" Europe, there was no greater crime than Heresy. That secular-humanist position developed in the 18th Century, associated with philosophers like Locke and John Stuart

Mill. According to Karl Popper it was one of the reasons why we fought World War II, as expressed by the title of his book, *The Open Society and its Enemies*. Europe is now returning to that earlier position, as expressed indeed by Georges Theil's excellent little French monograph *Heresy in Twenty-First Century France: A Case of Insubmission to the "Holocaust" Dogma*.[112] He was jailed for writing it. Or one thinks here of that distinguished Revisionist Robert Faurisson, who was put on trial for having given an Iranian radio station an interview. During that trial, a French-Jewish prosecutor yelled at him in court, calling for the vengeance of "Yahweh, protector of his chosen people," for his daring to doubt etc.!

Polite discussion in our society can revolve around such themes as 9/11 and the Apollo moon voyages, with doubt expressed; however, it simply will not be allowed to move onto how cyanide was used in the German labour camps, and whether it was used to kill bugs or humans. That is because this particular myth *is still working so powerfully,* still doing what it was made to do, whereby the Edge of our Universe of acceptable conversation is held in place by the mantric formula Holocaust Denier = Nazi = Anti-Semite.

The US/UK can make endless films about how wicked the Nazis were, with Germans being compelled by law to accept the orthodox narrative of the events. Once I commented about the swimming pool at Auschwitz being "elegant," and that was just too much; it became the lead story in the *Jewish Chronicle* for their 60th-year-anniversary issue for the birth of Israel. The whole story (with much blog-comment) was treated as if I had somehow found this swimming pool. In fact, "Swimming in Auschwitz" was a film released that year at the Cannes film festival. But soon a remedy was found. The *Evening Standard* announced that I believed that Auschwitz was "like a Butlin's holiday camp." This demented view was attributed to me (I will refrain from going into the specific character-assassins put onto my case), and no further discussion was necessary. I was receiving notices of ethical damnation from old friends, and I guess the swimming pool was part of the case.

If anyone were interested in what life was like in the Auschwitz Camp – strictly not the case in Britain today – my feeling is, it ought to start from its primary chemical/technological function which was to supply labour for armament manufacture and also for the region's huge focus on catalytic synthesis of oil from coal to power the Nazi military machine, and manufacture of "Buna" synthetic rubber. Ever heard of the five blast furnaces which operated at Auschwitz? No? At Monowitz (to the East of Oswiecim,

[112] The English edition appeared in 2006. The title of the French original is *Un cas d'insoumission.*

the little Polish village at its hub) over twenty thousand people[113] were employed by I.G. Farben, and it is almost impossible to find anything in the English language on this topic. Check it out on Google Earth and/or Google Maps.

Focus of Debate

Well over a hundred wall samples have been taken from the old Auschwitz buildings, by Leuchter (USA), by Rudolf (German) and by Markiewicz *et al.* (Polish). The brilliant PhD candidate Germar Rudolf, back then employed at the Stuttgart Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, had been stimulated by certain weaknesses in the Leuchter Report to replicate the experiment. The analysis of the samples taken by him confirmed that the brickwork had been highly permeable to the cyanide which had soaked right through it. A sound, rational approach to the subject becomes possible by integrating the Rudolf and Leuchter data. *Science begins where data is replicated.*

I yet remain in the sorrowful position of being the only person in the UK competent and capable of evaluating the several chemical investigations of residual iron cyanide in the historic German labour-camp walls. But, I'm an optimist; I believe there will come a time when the people of England will come to want to discuss the matter.

We have alluded to the huge differential between cyanide levels in the delousing chamber walls and those from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The traditional "explanation" for this is more like a joke than a reason: bugs are harder to kill than humans. The answer this deserves is the memorable one given by Fred Leuchter when testifying at the Toronto trial for Ernst Zündel as the US's top expert on cyanide gas execution apparatus:

"I don't know, I never killed beetles."

Let us hope that some further sampling can take place by way of resolving the matter. In the meantime, the chemical evidence is fairly conclusive, indicating that people did not die of cyanide gas in World War II.[114] Forensic evidence supports this: no one ever reported a pink, cyanide-gassed corpse in any German labour camp.

We shed a tear for all the busloads of schoolchildren who travel out there but are not allowed to see the gas chambers. Not being told about or

---

[113] A Letter from Oswald Pohl to Himmler March of 1944 re. total number of inmates at Auschwitz has seven thousand of them working at Monowitz, together with fifteen thousand civilians (Nuremberg Document NO-021, NMT Green Series Vol. 5.). See also Chapter 5.

[114] Germany had signed the Geneva Gas Protocol of 1925, prohibiting the use of such in warfare.

allowed to see the swimming pool in the main Auschwitz base camp is bad enough, but not taking them to see the gas chambers is really going too far.

"Revisionists" are berated for coming out with "negative" arguments – that no death was ever diagnosed as due to cyanide in any World War II German labour camp, that no piles of dead have ever been found due to an alleged gassing process, no documents found relating to homicidal gassings, nor anything credibly resembling a homicidal gas chamber found from World War II, nor film or photographs, etc. – yes, yes that's all true, but they are going to get labelled as "deniers."

Given the massive, unrelenting Holo-industry propaganda, who will believe these "negative" arguments? Do you want to get thrown out of your job, lose your Jewish friends etc.? But the chemical challenge is different: for any alleged homicidal gas chamber found in a German World War II labour camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: *if it's not there, it didn't happen.*

If you have the nerve to bring up the topic (c'mon, give it a try), a heated debate will begin, and you may possibly need to bring up the J-word – always a risky business – concerning the German policy of the *Endlösung der Judenfrage:* this translates as the "end" or "goal" solution of the Jewish question (and not really as the "final solution") whereby Nazis attempted to expel Jews from Germany and from other European nations.[115] This alluded to the deportation eastwards of European Jews, and did not stipulate a lethal meaning *in any documents examined to date.*[116]

If your friends want to believe there was a systematic, planned and intentional Nazi policy of exterminating Jews, they will have to reckon it was done by extrasensory perception, insofar as there are no documents amongst the many tons of captured German files found that indicate any such thing.[117]

---

[115] One-fifth of the Jews living in France were deported; how may have returned once the War was over is unknown: Chapter 14.

[116] The "Wannsee Conference" held on 20th January 1942 tends to come up here. Prof. Arthur Butz's classic revisionist opus described how the reports of that conference provide "unambiguous documentary evidence that no extermination program existed," Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, (2015, p. 279). See also "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication" by Johannes P. Ney, *op. cit.* (note 78). That Protocol is online; you can check that it has nothing about killing anyone.

[117] In his 2003 edition, Hilberg conceded the absence of documentary evidence: "The process of destruction… did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. … The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. … In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization." (R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 2003, quoted by Thomas Dalton, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2010): "Goebbels on the Jews.") See Chapter 14.

Let's face it: most people won't believe you on this. No documents? *No documents?* You see them judging you; you've gone too far this time. People have padlocked minds on this topic, which has been designed to generate hate, despair and the endless transfer of cash from Germany to Israel.[118] For that reason, I urge a limiting of what you will debate. Hold the focus upon the cyanide issue, where the chemical experiments have been done. Let us dare to dream of a time when students at a British university will be allowed to debate this chemical evidence.[119]

A Holocaust-Day Talk

At the Hungarian Cultural Centre in London on 25 January 2011, Auschwitz survivor Susan Pollack was speaking. She regularly speaks to schools, etc. on this topic, and the accounts of her experience include "the gas chambers."

Her mother was taken to a gas chamber, she briefly told us. I asked her to describe her last memory of seeing her mother, and what did she know about where she was taken? She replied with a poignant account of arriving in trucks and the "separation" at night time, where she remained behind by saying she was only 15. Her mother was carted off, to… They knew it was the gas chambers, she added, in reply to my question, because of the smell – they could smell the burning human corpses. She was living in Birkenau.

There was real horror in her memory, and it is important that we are not seen as seeking to diminish that or not sufficiently respecting it. My point is simply that *homicidal mass cyanide gas chambers have never existed in human history* – nowhere, never. As a nightmare phantasm they hover around the real gas chambers, viz. the delousing chambers – which no one in the UK wants to hear about.

She doesn't tell the school kids about them! The humdrum fact of delousing technology cannot compete with the thrilling horror of that wartime delirium-hallucination.

The truth is quite simple, really. The cremation furnaces were sometimes burning one to two hundred corpses a day, which was the camp mor-

---

[118] From a 1976 interview of Nahum Goldmann – for many years president of the World Jewish Congress: "every train in Israel is German, the ships are German, as well as the electricity, a large part of the industry … without mentioning the individual pensions paid to the survivors … In certain years, the amount of money received by Israel from Germany exceeds the total amount of money collected from international Jewry – two or three times as much." Mark Weber, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (Summer 1988), pp. 243-250. About two billion a year goes from Germany to Israel these days, compared with around three billion from America.

[119] Dr. Terry avers that his history students at Exeter are allowed to do modules studying us revisionists, but alas we can't see their papers.

tality rate while the epidemic was raging. All bodies had to be cremated, because the ground around was too swampy to permit burial. Although properly operated crematories don't emit much of a smell, if any, the Auschwitz crematories were operated by inmates, who may not have operated them perfectly, so that the crematoria may possibly have emitted at times quite a stench. There were also many other sources of odiferous smoke around Auschwitz, as at any site of concentrated industry.

It's also important that no one is lying. The group of inmates she was with believed that this smell was evidence of mass human gassing. Or at least, she *retrospectively came to acquire* that belief.

The traumatic and abrupt separation between mother and child, which occurs in many of the stories: would it have been between those suitable for labour and those not?

A Chat with Franz

Talking with my German pal Franz in the British Library tea-room, I found that a humorous approach went down quite well, avoiding the anguish.

First, I told him about a University of Birmingham survey of Treblinka, by Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls. The BBC News had been promoting a BBC radio interview with her.[120] Treblinka is a large grassy field surrounded by trees, and it's alleged that 800,000 Jews were buried there; later, they are said to have been exhumed and incinerated outdoors. The investigators were not allowed to disturb the ground as needed, because (it was alleged) Jewish law forbids disturbing the dead. So instead they were using ground-penetrating radar. That device *cannot actually detect* human remains ("no geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains"), but it "sees" any disturbance of the normal layering of underground soil and rocks. One area of large slabs she has detected is "probably the gas chambers:" Uh-huh. ("[T]he survey has located features that appear to be structural, and two of these are likely to be the remains of the gas chambers.")[121] Not a single dead body has been detected! There were just a few rocks underground… I sorted the readers' comments posted to this *Daily Mail* article by "most rated" and counted the first ten; *all* were sceptical of Dr Colls's argument.

There are slight indentations in the grassy field today, alleged to be where the huge burning-pits were located. The BBC radio programme even supplied the image of huge pyres of burning human bodies, with "blood burning like oil"! That hallucinatory image comes straight out of Spiel-

[120] 23 January, 2012: "Treblinka: Revealing the Hidden Graves of the Holocaust" www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363.

[121] Lee Cain, "British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka," *Daily Mail*, 18 January 2012; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2087735/.

berg's *Schindler's List*. Birmingham Science Department is here endorsing the idea that piles of human bodies can be flammable.[122]

Readers will surely not need reminding that human bodies are 70% water, and that cremations both in furnaces and on funeral pyres therefore require much heat input to boil off that water until the fat and other tissues and bone can be burnt, reducing a corpse to ashes (there are usually some remnants of bones left over; for the alleged open-air burning of bodies at Treblinka see Chapter 12.)

I then mentioned the Dennis Avey book[123] of which he hadn't heard – an elderly gent who supposedly remembered he was at Auschwitz – sixty years after the war ended.[124] His book reached second place in the UK "nonfiction" bestseller list while being shamelessly promoted by the BBC. The six-figure advance sum from his publisher may have helped jog his memory (Franz agreed). UK's Prime Minister Gordon Brown dreamed up his "Hero of the Holocaust" award in order to give it to Avey, who is the only living person to have received this award. Avey's tale involved him swapping places with an Auschwitz inmate, because he wanted to have a spell inside it. Quite whom he swapped with, or which camp he broke into, rather flipped around as he re-told the story: the octogenarian Avey couldn't seem to remember whether he had broken into the Birkenau or Monowitz Camp. Avey did get some cigarettes for an inmate, sent over from England, but is that really enough to get him thus decorated? The *New Statesman* website called for his book to be withdrawn as yet another fictional Holocaust narrative.[125]

Finally, I told Franz about the *Telegraph* article of 2011 where a minister had called for Holo-teaching in UK schools to stop. Uncensored comments had been allowed after the article, and six hundred had appeared – something which had never happened before.[126] The *Telegraph* is a right-wing newspaper and a pillar of the British establishment. Counting the first hundred blog posts showed a *majority* sceptical of the orthodox holo-myth, with only a small minority of comments endorsing it. That was a sea-change I suggested – no survey had suggested that only a minority of Brit-

---

[122] For more on this primary Holohoax image see Appendix II; also Chapter 12 on Treblinka.

[123] Dennis Avey, *The Man who broke into Auschwitz,* with Rob Broomby.

[124] N. Kollerstrom, "A 'Hero of the Holocaust'? Denis Avey remembers how he broke into ~~Birkenau~~ Monowitz," www.whatreallyhappened.info/avey.html.

[125] Guy Walters, "The curious case of the 'break into Auschwitz'," *New Statesman*, 17 November 2011; www.newstatesman.com/blogs/guy-walters/2011/11/avey-book-holocaust-auschwitz.

[126] Tom Rowley, "Stop teaching about the holocaust so that children see Germany in a better light, says Lord Baker," *The Daily Telegraph*, 24 Dec. 2011; www.telegraph.co.uk/education/educationnews/8976283/Stop-teaching-about-the-holocaust-so-that-children-see-Germany-in-a-better-light-says-Lord-Baker.html.

ons believed the official Holo-story. I suggest that this change is irreversible and represents a *turning of the tide.*

We are the turning of the tide.

This conversation worked quite well, because the initial image of a green field surrounded by trees is not threatening. It was followed by the "ontological" dilemma of how a science team visiting Treblinka ascertains that anything special is under the ground. Most Holo-discussions quickly turn into rage, despair etc. – with people leaving the room, friends lost etc. I felt there was a lightness of touch in these topics, whereby one can induce people to think about the topic gently.

Likewise, the paradox of a book where the history of the main character cannot be established: the historical identity of Avey-at-Auschwitz links quite well with the Elie Wiesel story and the alleged tattoo on his arm that nobody has ever seen. Actually, yes, I was telling Franz about Elie Wiesel's $20-thousand lecture fees with him turning up in a chauffeured limousine, and his monster hoax book *Night.* But Avey was actually there – while Wiesel may not have been.[127]

Eyewitness Testimony

> *"I see plenty of evidence that people were deported, imprisoned, confined in ghettos or shot; I see plenty of evidence of the brutalities of war, and that Jews were specifically targeted; I see that many died of disease, maltreatment (by their peers as well as the Germans) and exposure; I see that the Jewish population of Eastern Europe was greatly reduced (though I also see that enough remained to largely rule Poland and Hungary for a decade); I see revenge pogroms by Soviet minority nations. The East European Jews certainly suffered a catastrophe comparable to the 'Naqba', (though they had a safe haven that the Palestinians did not). I see similar levels of suffering experienced by others in WW2 largely glossed over, particularly where the perpetrators were the Allies.*
>
> *What I don't see is evidence for a policy of extermination, gas chambers, or any reason to accept the Six Million figure on someone's say-so. Neither do I see strong evidence for a massive conspiracy or hoax, but rather for a mixture of rumour and propaganda, conveniently 'confirmed' by the conditions in the camps in 1945. The Allies, for the most part, finished up believing their own propaganda, because it was impossible to admit in the aftermath of war, when a justification for all the horrors was needed, that it was just that: propaganda. Thus was born the myth of the Good War against Evil, which survives to this day."* —
> Wise words by "Kingfisher" on the CODOH Forum (forum.codoh.com)

[127] See Appendix II, Tall Stories.

You can't hope to get through a debate without someone saying, what about the eyewitness testimony? They will probably allude to someone on a BBC show who after 60 years has just recalled that he was at Auschwitz, or published a book, etc. That moment of response is crucial. I suggest beginning with "the great Holocaust deniers of History," for instance Winston Churchill with his six volumes on the war – no hint of gas chambers or gassing. Likewise Charles de Gaulle and Dwight D. Eisenhower, plus other war generals who wrote memoirs – and even more to the point the reports published right after the war by the International Red Cross.[128] They never saw anything or hinted at homicidal gassings. Yes, they commented on the Zyklon delousing chambers; that's all they saw. Then mention Pope Pius XII, who is widely attacked for not having done anything to "stop the Holocaust." But in actual fact, was anyone there who testified to seeing them?[129]

Once Höss's "confession" at Nuremberg had become known in 1946, stories started to appear resembling that; once it was evident that the Jews *got Israel* because of the Holo-story, the fictional floodgates were wide open; once Germany started paying reparations to anyone with a Holo-story, there was no stopping them. For these reasons, "gassing" stories collated from *before* the Höss confession, over the period 1942-1945, *i.e.* during the war, have to be the most important datum. These early stories have a hallucinatory character – as one would expect to emerge from the horror of wartime – but do not resemble what Höss described in March 1946.[130] The USAAF was dropping leaflets making the allegation.

In the early post-war years, anyone claiming to have a personal memory of the German gas chambers would be liable to have M. Paul Rassinier turn up on their doorstep. Rassinier was a member of the French Resistance during the war. He got caught by the Germans helping Jews to escape out of France, so he ended up spending time in the Buchenwald and Dora labour camps as an inmate. Hence, he had a certain familiarity with such

---

[128] *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne 1939-1945* (Geneva, 1946), and *Inter Arma Caritas: The Work of the ICRC during the Second World War* (Geneva, 1947); see "Argument Boils about Numbers of Auschwitz Dead," www.rense.com/general62/auch.htm.

[129] Well, there is the made-up text *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers* by Filip Müller (1976), ghost-written by the German Helmut Freitag (Appendix II). Primo Levi, according to his *If This Be a Man* (1957), did neither see nor hear of any evidence for homicidal gas chambers during his spell at Auschwitz-Monowitz (see Chapter 13). Psychotherapist Viktor Frankl's great international bestseller *Man's Search for Meaning* describes the few days he spent in Auschwitz *assuming* that sick persons there got gassed, but in that case, what was the hospital for?

[130] Vgl. C. Mattogno: *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018; *idem*, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in preparation).

Illustration 8: *Children being liberated from the Buchenwald Camp (near Weimar). They appear as being relaxed, well-fed and trusting of the adults around them. (Source: David Irving picture library.) Buchenwald experiences a bit of a problem with tourists who come expecting to be shown the gas chambers, and have to be told that, sorry, there never were any.*[131]

matters. After several years travelling about Europe with his tape-recorder and questions, he found that such "witnesses" always seemed to come out with "evasions or palpable lies," and his published report concluded:

> *"With regard to the gas chambers, the almost endless procession of false witnesses and of falsified documents, to which I have drawn the reader's attention during this long study, proves, nevertheless, one thing: never at any moment did the responsible authorities of the Third Reich intend to order – or in fact order – the extermination of the Jews in this or any other manner."*

That bold conclusion kick-started France's "Revisionist" movement. Paul Rassinier was a dedicated socialist, but that didn't stop him being denounced as a "Nazi." The word Nazi here simply refers to a person who

[131] The Buchenwald Camp was located in Germany, and its inmates were mainly ethnic Germans, German communists and German criminals, with only one-fifth Jews in the camp. Dachau and Buchenwald were, however, the subject of US "psy-op" programmes in 1945-46, presenting them as "Nazi Death Factories." However, those stories did not survive, because the camps were in Germany and people could visit them. Only in Poland behind the veil of the Iron Curtain could the Nazi death-factory stories survive. "Germans want their History back," *New York Times*, 12 Dec. 1999, from Irving's website.

does not accept the US/UK beliefs of pure or resident evil. He was trying to find out the truth, therefore he was a Nazi.

A quest for eyewitness testimony may then move to Canada in 1985, where a historic trial took place, that of Ernst Zündel. He had got to hear about Robert Faurisson, who had been investigating the configuration of the alleged Auschwitz "gas chambers." At his historic 1985 trial in Toronto, "witnesses" found themselves grilled for the first time ever over the existence of the alleged homicidal "gas chambers," and it was found that no such testimony would stand up.[132] Those who had written books about "The Holocaust" had the experience of being grilled under oath.[133] On the fourth day of this trial, a climax was reached when Zündel's lawyer Doug Christie put these questions to a top "Holocaust" expert, Dr Raul Hilberg, author of the supposedly-definitive, multi-volume, multi-edition work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*:

> *"Christie: Can you give me one scientific report that shows the existence of gas chambers anywhere in Nazi-occupied territory?*
> *Hilberg: I'm at a loss.*
> *Christie: You are* [at a loss] *because you can't. I want one report, before, during or after the war that shows that someone was killed by the use of those gases.*
> *Hilberg: You want an autopsy* [report] *and I know of no autopsy."*

– he could not cite one scientific report![134] Likewise he could provide no evidence for a single death as diagnosed due to cyanide poisoning. The essence of the illusion is well encapsulated in the following rear-of-courtroom scene, as recounted by Faurisson:[135]

---

[132] Michael Hoffman, *The Great Holocaust Trial,* IHR (1985), 2010, p. 55; two other books about the trials are: Doug Christie, *The Zündel Trial and Free Speech* (2009), and Barbara Kulaszka, *"Did Six Million Really Die?" The False News Trial of Ernst Zündel* (1992, online; NB: The latter book is about the second Zündel trial of 1988). Zündel was tried for disseminating Richard Harwood's pamphlet *Did Six Million Really Die?* By so doing, he was accused of "knowingly spreading false news." He was subsequently sentenced to 18 months' imprisonment, but the verdict was reversed by Canada's Supreme Court in 1992 by declaring unconstitutional the law under which Zündel had been tried.

[133] Thus, Rudolf Vrba, author of *I Cannot Forgive* – who had been interned in Birkenau – admitted that he had never seen anyone gassed, never seen a gas chamber, and that his book was "an artistic picture…not a document for a court." *Toronto Star*, 24 Jan. 1985, as reported on Irving's fpp.co.uk site.

[134] In Faurisson's words, "In 1985, at the first trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, both the number one prosecution witness, Rudolf Vrba, and the number one historian of the exterminist thesis, Raul Hilberg, completely broke down under cross-examination by defense attorney Douglas Christie, with my assistance" – R. Faurisson, "Auschwitz: Facts and Legend" *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 16, No. 4 (July/August 1997), pp. 14-19.

[135] R. Faurisson "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 129-139.

> *"Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as 'living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz' showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted: 'How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes, I would not be here today to speak with you: I myself would have been gassed also.'"*

An Austrian woman, Maria van Herwaarden, testified about her camp experiences in a Toronto District Court in March 1988 (the second of the two Zündel Trials), as she had been interned in Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942 for having sexual relations with a Polish forced labourer. On the train trip to the camp, a Gypsy woman told her and the others that they would all be gassed at Auschwitz. Upon arrival, Maria and the other women were ordered to undress and go into a large concrete room without windows to take a shower. The terrified women were sure that they were about to die. But then, instead of gas, water came out of the shower heads. Auschwitz was no vacation centre, Maria confirmed, and she witnessed the death of many fellow inmates by disease, particularly typhus, and quite a few committed suicide. But she saw no evidence at all of mass killings, gassings or of any extermination programme. A Jewish woman named Marika Frank Abrams arrived at Auschwitz-Birkenau from Hungary in July 1944 and likewise testified after the war that she heard and saw nothing of "gas chambers" during the time she was interned there. She heard the gassing stories only later.[136]

---

[136] Sylvia Rothchild (ed.), *Voices from the Holocaust*, 1982, p. 196; Maria van Herwaarden: chapter in Barbara Kulaszka, *op. cit.*, available online.

Part II:
SCIENCE OR RELIGION?

5. One Hundred Times Less

In January 1945, the Soviet army arrived at Auschwitz and occupied the camp. They captured and took all of the death records of that huge camp. Then, a few months later, the newspaper *Pravda* announced the staggering total of all wartime deaths in that Auschwitz Camp: four million. The world believed this figure, because the Soviets had got the raw data. It fed straight into the Nuremberg Trials then being set up in order to authenticate the fabled "six million" figure. That Russian figure was engraved in metal at the memorial inside the Birkenau Camp[137] – where it remained until 1990. New plaques were installed later claiming a death toll of 1.5 million.

The so-called "Death Books" were released in 1989 on orders of Soviet President Gorbachev, consisting of 46 volumes which the Russians had captured in February 1945 in the Gross-Rosen Camp where the Germans had brought them when they left Auschwitz. These books document each death with a death certificate that gives the deceased person's full name, profession and religion, date and place of birth, pre-Auschwitz residence, parents' names, time of death and cause of death as determined by a camp physician. With a few gaps, the records cover the time span from August 1941 to December 1943. The year 1944 is missing completely as is the month of January 1945, when Auschwitz was evacuated. The Auschwitz Death Books contain the death certificates of some 69,000 individuals, of whom about 29,000 were listed as Jews.

In 1995, they were published in three hefty volumes in German; nobody seemed to have much to say about them, or even knew where they were. The British Library had a copy, so I went and perused them. Fortunately, there was a chapter in English giving a statistical breakdown, and that soon went up onto our new "whatreallyhappened.info" Revisionist website, with Excel graphs to show the trends. (Thanks to "Horhug" for this excellent work.)

As mentioned, a few volumes in the span analysed are missing, and based on the shape of one of the graphs, some claim that Jewish deaths were not fully recorded from mid-1943 onwards. Indeed, not everybody arriving in the camps did get recorded, tattooed with a number on their arm and so forth. So that total number can be pushed up to maybe forty thousand Jewish deaths – but I would doubt whether it is going to go much higher.

---

[137] It was inscribed in 19 different languages on 19 metal plaques, to proclaim that four million people had died in the camp.

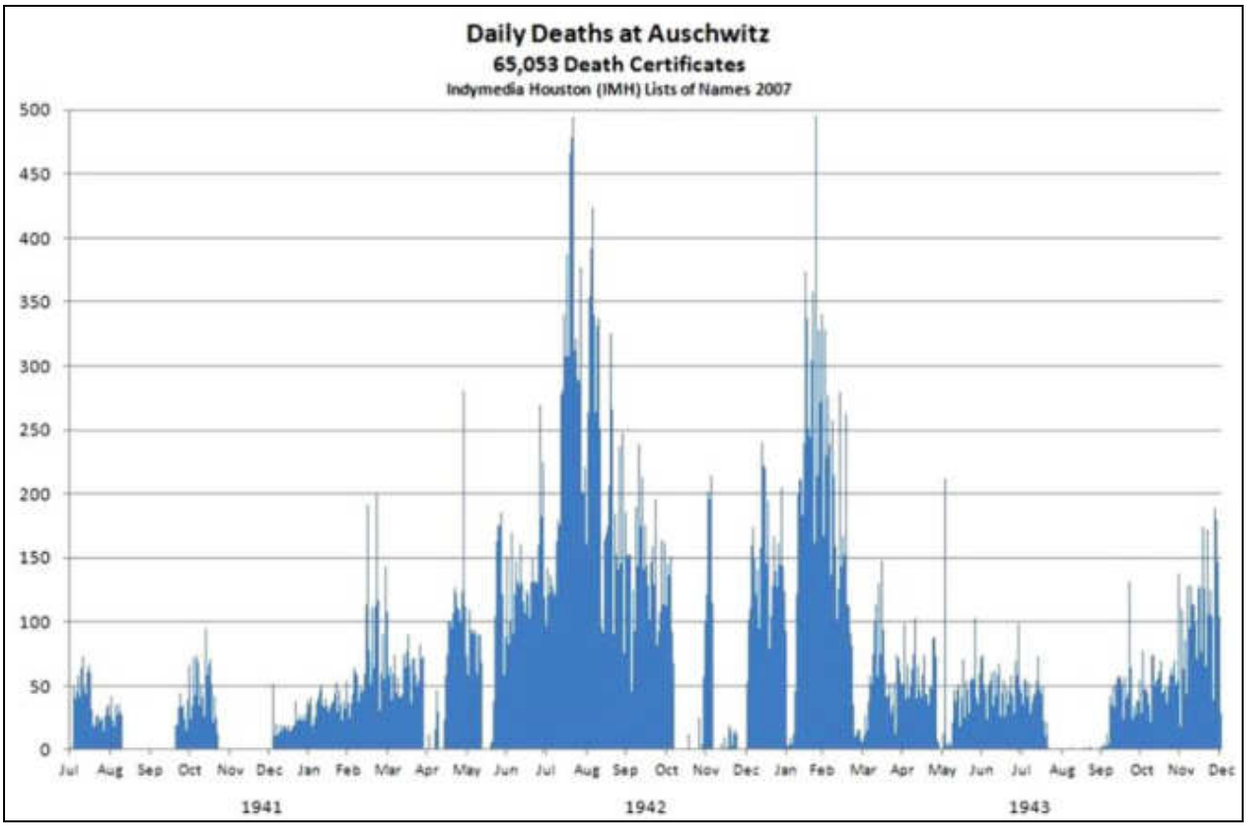

Illustration 9: *Daily deaths at Auschwitz from 65,053 death certificates.*

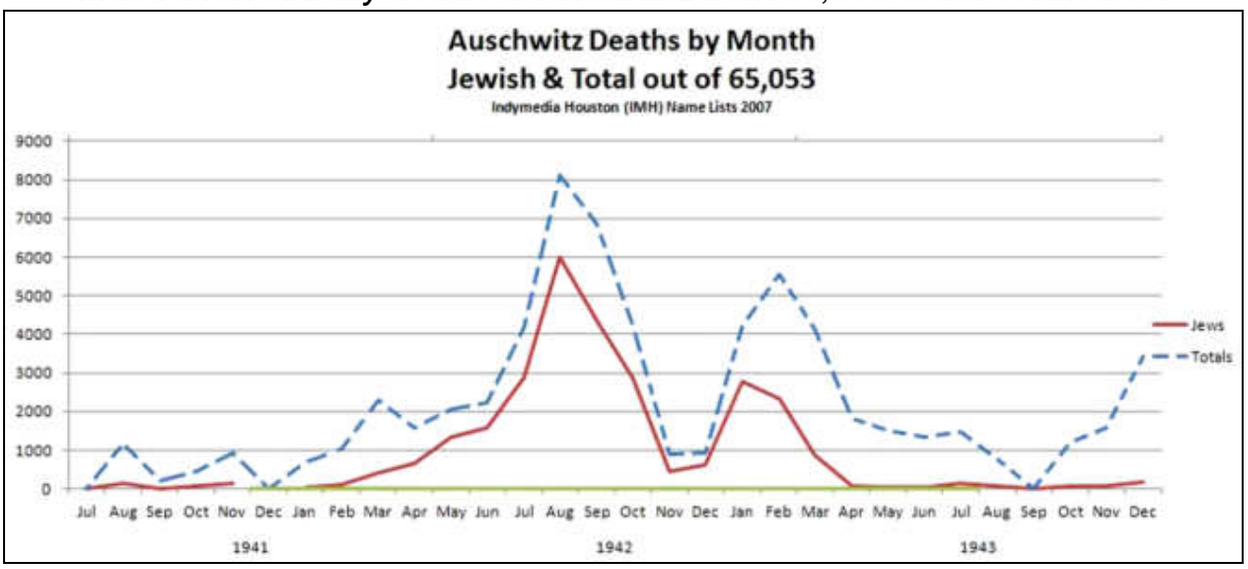

Illustration 10: *Monthly deaths at Auschwitz, Jewish vs. others.*

There were *more Catholic deaths* than Jewish deaths recorded in the Death Books of Auschwitz. Maybe Catholics should get into the lucrative trade of composing Auschwitz I-survived-but-it-was-hell books? Most importantly, the Death Books show the massive peak in mortality which occurred in the summer of 1942, as the great typhus epidemic struck. That will be a major focus of our investigation. We will endeavour to analyse the *percent monthly mortality* for Auschwitz and other camps, and to show that this parameter decreased, it did not increase, once the Zyklon deliveries started to arrive in the camps.

Let's look at some of the graphs. Illustration 9 just gives total deaths, with some gaps where the Death Book volumes are missing. We see the

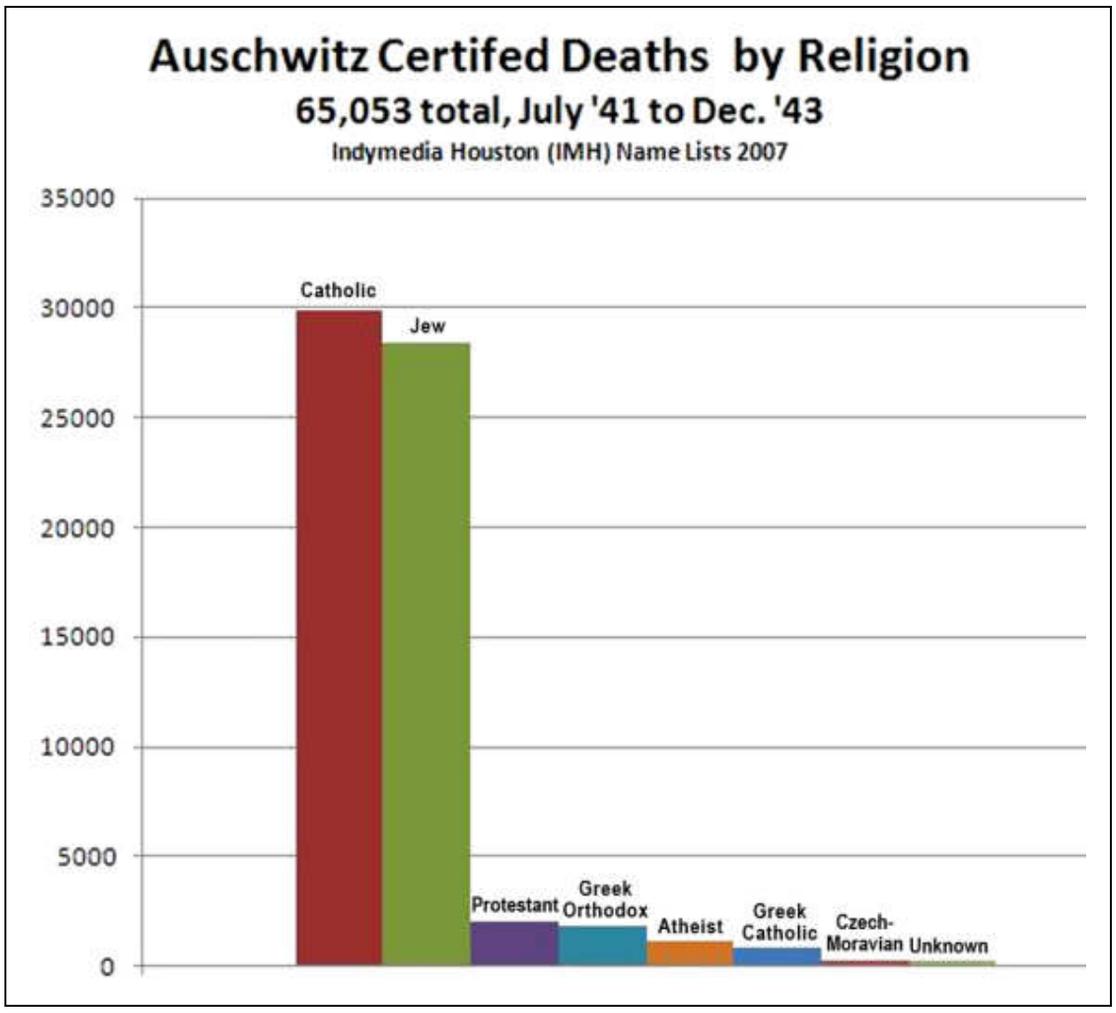

Illustration 11: *The total certified deaths at Auschwitz, grouped by religion. (cf. www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher)*

huge peak in August of 1942, then a secondary, lesser peak in January-February 1943 as the typhus epidemic re-struck. There is a total of 65 thousand deaths here recorded.[138]

We break this data down by plotting Jewish deaths separately, on a month-by-month basis (Illustration 10), noting the mysterious way in which the recorded Jewish deaths trail off in April of 1943: does that mean they were somehow not being recorded from then onwards? That is certainly feasible, but no one has produced a Nazi document or order decreeing that Jewish deaths should no longer be recorded from April 1943.

This breakdown informs us that 43% of total recorded mortality at Auschwitz over that period was Jewish (Illustration 11).

Holocaust Believers aver that huge numbers of "unrecorded" people milled around the wartime camps. After all, if the point of the camps was to exterminate people, what would be the point of incriminating oneself by recording their lives and deaths? Thus, the famous exterminist axiom, "All

[138] The published Death Books have 68,864 death certificates, while the online graph data here used for 65,053 deaths is what IndyMedia Houston published in 2007; see www.whatreallyhappened.info for more detail.

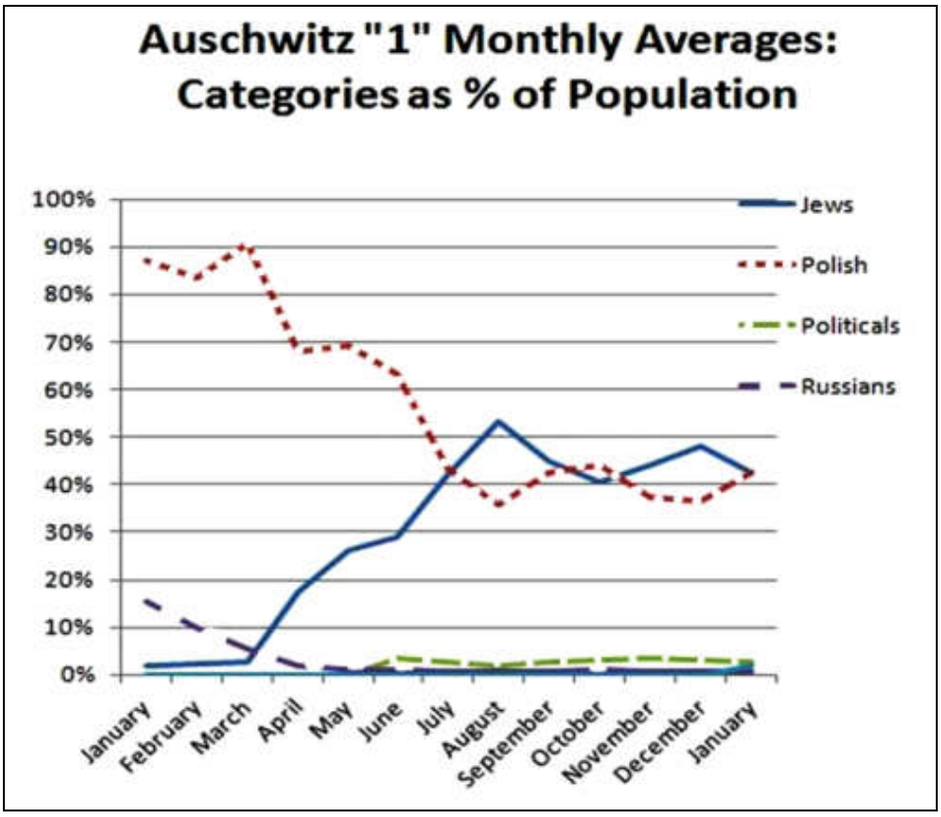

Illustration 12: *Percent of monthly average deaths, divided into four groups.*

Jews arriving at Auschwitz not registered were gassed upon arrival."[139] But this assumes the very point under discussion, viz. that it was an extermination camp. Why would the very carefully counted Arolsen archive totals exist at all, had mass murder been the purpose?

Supposing that this exterminist axiom were valid, that Jews had been *gassed upon arrival*: other arrivals had to be registered, but most Jews went straight to the gas chambers, then their corpses went into the incinerators, and their ashes were thrown into the Vistula, *i.e.* phantom-like, they lived and died in the camps without leaving a trace – what would the data look like? The British Intelligence decrypts have the daily totals of camp inmates broken down into four categories, Poles, Russians, Jews and Germans, the last being political and "incorrigible" criminal prisoners. If Jews were disappearing rapidly into huge gas chambers, then would not this show up somewhere in these daily totals?

Over the thirteen months of the British Intelligence data, from January 1942 to January 1943, total daily arrivals and departures were recorded, here expressed as monthly means. The year starts off with mostly Poles, then as Jews arrived, they average out at forty percent in the camp, as the

[139] Here is how the British historian Dr Terry expressed this axiom: "The majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore they did not show up in the prisoner returns." See his paper "Conflicting signals: British Intelligence and the Final solution" (2002, online).

From: International
Red Cross, Arolsen
West Germany

Herr

I/V-050-Sch-.

11. Mai 1979

Betr.: Sterbefälle in den ehemaligen Konzentrationslagern

Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 8.5.1979

Nachstehend teile ich Ihnen die Zahlen der beurkundeten Sterbefälle in den einzelnen Konzentrationslagern mit:

(Concen.Camp)	Stand (Up-dated)	Insgesamt (Total Deaths)
Auschwitz	31.12.1977	52.389
Bergen-Belsen	30.09.1973	6.507
Buchenwald	30.09.1973	20.501
Dachau	30.09.1973	17.842
Flossenbürg	30.09.1973	18.259
Groß Rosen	30.09.1973	7.925
Neb.-Neuengamme	30.09.1973	5.570
Mauthausen	30.09.1973	77.727
Majdanek	30.09.1973	6.920
Mittelbau	30.09.1973	7.187
Natzweiler	30.09.1973	3.944
Sachsenhausen	30.09.1973	4.785
Abteilung I	31.12.1978	41.748
GESAMT	31.12.1978	271.504

In der Hoffnung, Ihnen weiterhelfen zu haben verbleibe ich

hochachtungsvoll

Generalsekretär und Leiter
des Zentralnachweises

Generalsekretariat
Arolsen

Illustration 13: *The 1979 statement by the Arolsen archive of their total mortality records from 13 German labour-camps*

graph shows. This is much the same proportion as shows up in the death records, suggesting that Jews were not being selectively killed.

Sometimes the primary sources give us the total deaths in a camp, other times the total living inmates who come and go each day. We will return later to the endeavour to interrelate these two to obtain a complete picture.

The Arolsen Archives

An essential primary data source here is the huge Arolsen archive database, which was supposedly being released to various Holocaust museums and databases around the world in 2013.[140] On several occasions, this centre has released total deaths for each of the wartime German labour camps, the last one known to me being in 1993. Arolsen clarifies that their statistics are not complete, because death cases registered with other registrar's offices are not listed again.

Like the Death Books, these Archives specify cause of death for each mortality registered, but give *no* deaths as due to gassing. The exterminist reply to this goes something like: O, you are so naïve. Don't you see *ze evil*

[140] I spent a while at the Wiener Library in London, one of the centres to which this digitised database has been transferred: no total numbers are there accessible, not for persons living in the camps or dying there, not per month or per year, not male or female – nothing, just individual cases.

Beurkundete Sterbefälle von Häftlingen ehemaliger deutscher Konzentrationslager beim

Sonderstandesamt AROLSEN

	bis 31.12.1982	vom 01.01.1983 bis 31.12.1983	insgesamt bis 31.12.1983
Auschwitz	53 606	27	53 633
Bergen-Belsen	6 851	-	6 851
Buchenwald	20 671	-	20 671
Dachau	18 451	-	18 451
Flossenbürg	18 330	-	18 330
Groß Rosen	8 355	-	8 355
Lublin	7 245	426	7 671
Mauthausen	78 823	1	78 824
Mittelbau	7 463	-	7 463
Natzweiler	4 431	-	4 431
Neuengamme	5 706	-	5 706
Ravensbrück	2 128	2	2 130
Sachsenhausen	5 012	-	5 012
Stutthof	11 237	1 065	12 303
Theresienstadt	27 260	344	27 604
Verschiedene	4 643	-	4 643
	280 212	1 865	282 077

Zahl der Karteikarten in der Hauptkartei des Sonderstandesamtes über registrierte KL-Sterbefälle beim Sonderstandesamt und anderen Standesämtern zum 31.12.1983 373 468

(einschließlich Hinweiskarten für
- Todeserklärungen und Anfragen von Amtsgerichten betr. Todeserklärungen
- verschiedene Schreibarten von Familiennamen usw.)

Die Beurkundungszahlen des Sonderstandesamtes lassen keine Rückschlüsse auf die tatsächliche Zahl der Toten in den Konzentrationslagern zu.

Arolsen, den 16.01.1984

Der Standesbeamte

(Butterweck)

Illustration 14: *The 1984 statement by the Arolsen archive of their total mortality records from 15 German labour-camps.*

Nazis would never admit they were gassing everyone; they pretended the deaths were all due to "heart failure" etc.? Let's just say that we are here concerned to develop the concept of primary source databases. Later on, we can discuss to what extent such written-out causes of death might be reliable.

The Death Books contain the data for almost seventy thousand people, covering the two and a half years from July 1941 to Dec. 1943, a slightly higher total than we are getting from the Arolsen archive, which, as already stated, are incomplete by design; but, it's in the same ball-park. Over the last six decades, all "Holocaust-survivor" data has been making its way to the Arolsen archive in North Germany. This is the one and only *reliable* database centre in the world for what people call "the Holocaust." For several years, employees of the Special Registrar's Office of the Tracing Centre of the ICRC at Arolsen, the name of this institution at the time (*Sonderstandesamt des Suchzentrums des IKRK*, Arolsen), sent on request a list of their current total mortality figures for the German wartime labour camps. Illustration 13 shows such a letter of 1979, where the total dead from thirteen of the camps added up to 271 thousand.[141] Another letter known to me of 1984 covers fifteen such Nazi camps, plus "others," hence totalling 16 in all, adding up to 282 thousand (Illustration 14). We can see how this document compared slight numerical differences between their totals for 1982/83. Gradually, this massive database at Bad Arolsen has been expanding – as one would expect with new data becoming available.

This 1984 list also states that the total of all documented death cases, including those registered with other Registrar's Offices, amounted to 373 thousand, hence some 91 thousand were registered elsewhere. They have not collected data for what are nowadays called the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, Treblinka, Sobibor or Belzec, and the Chelmno Camp, which is also said to have been a pure extermination camp, for the simple reason that there are no extant documents from these camps.

Another such letter from 1993 gives "Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps" from the Tracing Centre of the International Committee of the Red Cross, for the same fifteen labour camps.[142] And that's it! Not since 1993 has anyone got any more "total mortality figures" from them, for they stopped sending out these letters on request. *No 21st-*

---

[141] Rudolf Höss told the Nuremberg tribunal: "At the end of the war, there were still thirteen concentration camps," adding that there were some "labour camps" attached to armaments factories.

[142] For these totals, see G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis," *op. cit.* (note 29), here p. 206. Rudolf no longer has the source for this (he told me): the police took all his archives and his computer when they arrested him. Georges Theil, in his *Heresy* (2006), p. 73, has similar figures. I had some anguished comments from Germar when I asked him if he still had his sources. I suggest that corroboration by Theil of such totals in the early 1990s should suffice.

century statement has ever come out of the Arolsen Archives concerning their total figures. Most likely they have received orders not to send out any tallies any more, as the old numbers keep being "misused" by us Revisionists to "deny" the Holocaust. After all: the Arolsen centre can record only such deaths of inmates as were registered. Needless to say, the millions allegedly killed without any documentation cannot be documented…

They have, in contrast, made a statement in 2006 to the effect that they do not have a single death registered as having been due to cyanide gas – evidently it was safe for them to make such a statement.

These three sets of Arolsen data are compared in the Table below, showing how its data sets have grown over the years.

Table 1: Recorded deaths

Year	Total in all camps	Auschwitz
1979	271,301 (n=13)	52,309
1983	282,077 (n=15)	53,633
1993	296,081 (n=15)	60,056

Where "n" is the number of concentration camps included.

In 2013 that huge database was made available to other centres: Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, the Institute of National Remembrance in Warsaw, the Luxembourg Documentation and Research Centre on the Resistance, the Belgian and French state archives and the Wiener Library in London. But don't hold your breath – no one can get any totals out of this huge database. I was allowed access in the Wiener Library, UK. The librarian agreed with me that one could not get any totals – neither total deaths per camp, or per month, or for all camps, nor totals dwelling in each camp: only individual cases may be accessed in these archives.

How strange is that, to claim to have thirty million or whatever documents about the fates of people in the German wartime labour camps – and this number seems to keep increasing – and thus to be the world centre of such information, carefully built up over half a century by the International Red Cross, whom everyone respects – then disguise or limit that database so that no totals, the main thing everyone wants to know about, can be accessed?

This closure of access to a priceless database means, I suggest, that we should make the most of the data made available to the public in letters sent out in earlier decades. Let's look at some further camps by way of comparison. Here are mortality totals as recorded for the first four camps in alphabetical order. They are given in thousands to one decimal place, *i.e.* the nearest hundred. We here see the same careful additive process, whereby the data has been gradually classified and improved over half a century, as new cases are checked and added – with Germanic thoroughness:

Table 2: Total Recorded Wartime Mortality at the Arolsen archives, in Thousands

	1979	1983	1993	Inmate population
Auschwitz	52.3	53.6	60.1	74.0
Bergen-Belsen	6.5	6.8	6.9	3.3
Buchenwald	20.5	20.7	20.7	17.6
Dachau	17.8	18.4	18.4	17.3

The total wartime recorded mortality, thrice estimated by Arolsen, is here compared to the mean camp populations as given by Oswald Pohl in a camp data analysis of September 1943.[143] The mortality figures appear as roughly correlated to these total camp populations.

It would help if names of the thirty thousand or so Jews who died at Auschwitz according to that Arolsen database could be itemized and made available. That way anyone wanting to multiply that total by twenty can be politely invited to specify any further names they believe have been omitted from the list. (The Yad Vashem memorial at Jerusalem claims to have five million names of Shoah victims.[144])

A letter from Pohl to Heinrich Himmler in March 1944[145] broke down the total Auschwitz inmates in the following threefold scheme:

1. The Auschwitz Main Camp (*Stammlager*) had 16,000 inmates, all male.
2. The Birkenau Camp a mile away had 15,000 men and 21,000 women, of which 15,000 were too sick to work.
3. A network of 14 camps centred on Auschwitz, including the huge industrial plant of Monowitz, also had 15,000 inmates, all men, 7,000 of whom worked in Monowitz. There were another 15,000 civilians working at the Monowitz plant in addition to the seven thousand inmates.

Thus Pohl has added up 67,000 inmates, of which some thirty percent were women who do not seem to have been involved in the workforce. There were altogether 18,000 hospitalized and disabled. His letter clarifies where the women were, indicates a large-scale hospitalization process which looked after the decrepit and ill who arrived at Birkenau, and defines the massive size of the I.G. Farben industrial plant at Monowitz.

---

[143] http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/php/search.php; select Document search and input 1469 PS.

[144] This list has double and triple-listed names of the same people, by misspellings etc.; erroneous entries with wrong names, and has been derived from an assumption that, if Jews were not present in their home town after the war, they were dead. There are many cases of people searching the list after the war for missing relatives, only to find their own name on it. See the various papers on that in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1.

[145] Report to Himmler by Oswald Pohl concerning security measures at Auschwitz, including affiliated labour camps, Nuremberg document NO-021. Nuremberg Military Tribunal (NMT) "Green Series," Vol. 5. pp. 384-385. http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/ select Evidence code No., NI 317, select Doc. 4268.

Comparing this with his figures for a year earlier, for August 1943, Pohl then counted 48 thousand men plus 26 thousand women altogether at Auschwitz Camp,[146] a slightly larger total.

Yad Vashem

One would like to perform ordinary, normal math procedures here, by interfacing the two main databases, that is, the Auschwitz "Death Books" and the Arolsen archives. They both have a roughly similar 30,000 Jews-dying-at-Auschwitz count and may in large degree concur, although neither of them is complete. But because many years have passed since the Death Books were released in the early 1990s, Arolsen should have integrated all the Death Books' data into their own. Hence, if there are any cases in the Death Books not in the Arolsen archive, this would be surprising, but if so, one could ask how it came about that they were not documented?

Illustration 15: *Moshe Peer in Belsen*[147]

One could take, say, all entries of the Yad Vashem's 5-million database whose last name starts with one letter of the alphabet and interface that with these two. Clearly, 95% of its data will not be on either of these, not the least because Auschwitz is only one claimed crime scene of the Holocaust. Selecting a few individuals listed in Yad Vashem's database as having lived and died at Auschwitz, one could try to ascertain if any documentary evidence exists for them. We're not asking for anything impossibly difficult here – no one is asking for Bradley Smith's "proof" of death in a gas chamber! No, we are just looking to see if any evidence can be dug out of a Jewish individual really dying in the war years, as did 55 million others, who was at the Auschwitz Camp, such that they are on the Yad Vashem database but not on that of the Arolsen archive. Don't hold your breath. And obviously, the data is not available.

The Yad Vashem memorial at Jerusalem is a grand and impressive edifice, the Holo-religion equivalent to St Peter's in Rome. It collects the data in its large, circular library of five million tragic victims of the Holocaust. No doubt this will in due time swell to the magic six million figure. If you enter its database and put in "Siberia" under "place of death," you'll get almost a thousand names, *i.e.* they reckon anyone who went off and died in

---

[146] http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/; select Evidence code No., PS 1469, select Doc. 4067.

[147] Moshe Peer, a "survivor," claimed in an interview that he survived six gassings at the Bergen-Belsen camp (*The Gazette*, Canada, 5 August 1993), although it is agreed by *all* historians that this camp did not have any homicidal gas chamber to begin with.

Siberia is a Holocaust victim. Or try Moscow: Yad Vashem finds "more than a thousand" H-victims who died in Moscow!

Rudolf Vrba is the author of the preposterous book *I Cannot Forgive* – and his real name (Walter Rosenberg) is in the database! A fitting end, you may say. Or it was, until CODOH buffs started remarking upon the fact,[148] then it soon got deleted. Some names are entered several times, with slight spelling adjustments, and therefore one cannot view the database alphabetically to inspect this. Anyone can input a name by filling in a page about the victim.

Critics pointed out that it seems to include any Jew on a deportation list or who died somewhere before, during or after the war.[149] Rudolf Margolius, an eminent Jew in Czechoslovakia, was executed after a communist show trial in 1952 (the infamous "Slánský Trial"), yet his name is (at the time I am writing this) in the Yad Vashem database as "murdered by the Nazis."[150] So, to put it politely, this collection does not mean a great deal. Maybe one needs to *divide* the Yad Vashem total *by twenty* to obtain a more reliable figure of Jews who died in the World War II German labour camps. Calm discussion is needed on this topic.[151]

A more rational approach to the subject would certainly become possible if the Arolsen database were to be available on a CD: the 290,000 or so cases, with brief details about date and place of birth, etc., grouped by such key factors as: the labour camps where they resided, the victims' faith, their cause of death and year/month of death. On any other topic, one would take for granted that universities would have access to such material for research. Indeed, how strange is it that any "public knowledge" of such a primary database should be out of the question? If only one such master copy of this database exists, let us hope no one is tampering with it.

---

[148] The Yad Vashem page on Walter Rosenberg (now deleted, but rescued by the CODOH Forum, search for "Holocaust Victim Walter Rosenberg a.k.a. Rudolf Vrba") has him go to the Sobibor camp then, alas, "perish in the Shoah" – it did not even put him at Auschwitz!

[149] See discussion on CODOH Forum thread "two-thirds of Jews killed in holocaust identified."

[150] Wiki gives 11 of the 13 persons there tried as Jews, suggesting that there may not have been that many Jews exterminated in the war years.

[151] The Yad Vashem database was built up by "simple unverified declarations emanating from unverified sources and processed in such a way that one and the same person can be recorded as having died several times, even, it seems, as many as ten times" – R. Faurisson, "Interview with Professor Robert Faurisson at the Guest House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Islamic Republic of Iran," 13 Dec. 2006; www.codoh.com.

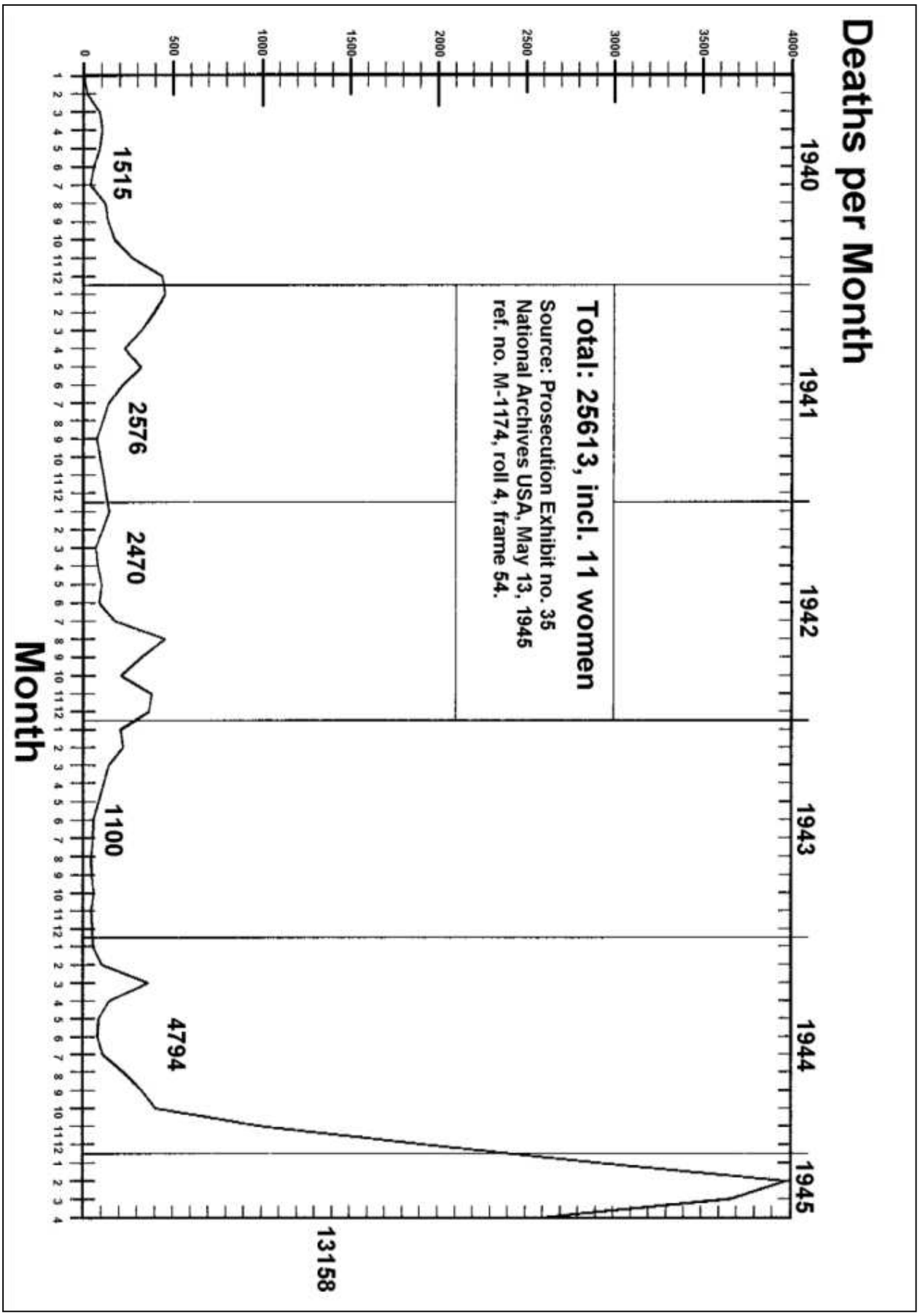

Illustration 16: *Dachau Camp data presented by US army to the Nuremberg Trial: showing about seven deaths per day until the awful climax in 1945 due to UK/US carpet bombing.*

If yearly totals in camp mortality were available, as they should be – that is something the Arolsen managers could readily do, but have chosen not to – they would show a huge peak in mortality in 1945. In that last year, when camp infrastructure and logistics disintegrated, the great killers of famine and epidemics ran amok under the terrible impact of US/UK saturation bombing, just before the German surrender. That peak would in itself tend to undermine the notion of any systematic extermination procedure. Our evidence for this comes from some impressive monthly data for the Dachau Camp as submitted by the US during the Nuremberg Trial (see Illustration 16).[152]

The US Army liberated the Dachau Camp shortly before the war ended, and in this chart, we see the death records which they captured. Monthly deaths are recorded (the left-hand axis increases in units of 500), and yearly death totals are written onto the chart. The latter add up to 25.6 thousand dead, compared to (incomplete) 18.4 thousand for Dachau given by the Red Cross/Arolsen. One only wishes that scholars were allowed to evaluate such matters. So, for most of the war, camp deaths were running at just under two hundred per month – peaking catastrophically at four thousand a month in early 1945.[153]

I asked the archive manager at the Wiener Library, London, whether their Arolsen archive database (now called the ITS, International Tracing Service) could corroborate these mortality totals, obtained by the Americans when they liberated this camp in Germany? It could not, apparently.

Coke in the Furnaces

Revisionists use physical, chemical and documentary evidence. Thus, in the case of counting the number of dead at Auschwitz – a topic where you can be put in jail in eighteen European nations for expressing a "wrong" answer – two physical factors limit this figure: the coke tonnage available for burning, plus the number of furnaces available for cremation.

The ground was swampy, at a confluence of three rivers, so no bodies could be buried. Initially they tried that, but the typhus-infested bodies quickly rotted with catastrophic consequences to the drinking water supply, and they all had to be dug up and burnt. Registered at the camp or not, each body had to go into the individual cremation muffles just the same, and each took one hour per cremation.

---

[152] G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 533.

[153] For comparison, the daily death rate at the Bergen-Belsen camp rose to 250-300 during March 1945. Around one quarter of its inmates died following its British "liberation" in April. It is surmised that this mortality was so high because untreated river water was then given to the seriously weakened inmates, and it was infected: Joseph Bellinger, "The Lethal Liberation of Bergen-Belsen," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2010, www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3122.

For a long time, the question of how many cremation furnaces were operating at Auschwitz at any one time, and what their capacity was, was answered in different, contradictory ways, with a huge inflation being given in Holo-believer books, but also some considerable confusion among some revisionists.[154]

The issue of the Auschwitz cremation capacity was tackled in a scientific way for the first time in 1993, when Italian historian Carlo Mattogno and Italian engineer Dr Franco Deana wrote a meticulously researched paper on the topic based on a large array of wartime documents and expert literature on cremation.[155] Both authors later expanded their research into this issue considerably. Here is a summary of the most important findings on this very important topic. It was written by the scientist Germar Rudolf, who has peer-reviewed Mattogno's work:

After two decades of research, Mattogno and Deana had their *magnum opus* on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz finally published in 2011. An English translation in three volumes with a total of 1,200 pages appeared four years later.[156] Among other things, it traces in detail the history and technical development of cremation technology up to the Second World War, and makes detailed thermo-technical calculations on the cremation duration and energy requirement of the three types of cremation devices installed at Auschwitz. These calculations are based on fundamental physical principles and experiments conducted in Europe in the 1920s and 1930s.

While there can be some disagreement about how accurate and reliable the results of the calculations are that Mattogno and Deana perform from scratch, one set of data is beyond dispute even among orthodox historians: One cremation furnace of almost the identical type as was installed in three instances in the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp (also called

---

[154] For instance, when writing his seminal work *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (1986/2015) in the late 1970s, Wilhelm Stäglich had no original German wartime documents about the Auschwitz crematoria at his disposal. The second-hand sources he had access to were contradictory as to the number and capacity of the crematoria, so he wrongly conjectured that there might have been only one crematorium at Auschwitz (his Chapter Three, Section II.4.c). Or, see the video by French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard, *The "Holohoax" Exposed in 30 Minutes* (English subtitles; once at youtu.be/bpjqf-vNq6I), where he shows a page with the specification of a modern cremation furnace capable of incinerating 15 bodies within 18 hours (15:38), but when hypothesizing only a few seconds later that the Birkenau cremation furnaces had a comparable capacity, he assumes a maximum incineration capacity of merely six bodies per day (16:05).

[155] A German translation appeared in 1994 in E. Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (pp. 281-320), and in an updated English translation in *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (note 29), pp. 367-407).

[156] Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.

Crematorium I) – the coke-fired double-muffle furnace designed by the Topf Company – was also installed at the Gusen Camp in Austria. By a stroke of luck, documentation has been preserved showing how much coke this furnace consumed within what period of time during the cremation of a recorded number of bodies. From this, it can be derived that, when operated efficiently, the average coke consumption of this furnace was about 30 kg per body, and that the minimum time required to cremate a body to the point where remnants would drop out of the muffle through the grate into the ash chamber below was on average some 40 minutes, allowing for the next corpse to be introduced. The remnants of the previous body would keep burning in the ash chamber for another 20 minutes or so while the cremation of the next body lying in the muffle was already commencing.

For a number of reasons, however, the duration of a cremation in the Auschwitz-type furnaces would have been longer than in the Gusen furnace. Among them is the fact that the forced-draft device used at the Auschwitz Main Camp eventually served six muffles, while at Gusen it served only two, hence producing a stronger increase in draft per muffle. In addition, the refractory grates of the Auschwitz-type muffles had much smaller openings than those at Gusen, requiring that a corpse burns down to much smaller remains before they drop through the grate into the ash chamber, thus allowing for a new body to be inserted. Mattogno and Deana hence calculate an average duration of the cremation's main part – the one taking place in the muffle – of some 60 minutes for the Auschwitz-type cremation furnace. As Mattogno points out, that number was confirmed by the responsible Topf engineers during NKVD interrogations conducted in Moscow in 1946, whatever such statements made under duress may be worth.

Inserting the next body into the muffle while the previous one is still burning in the chamber below, by the way, is illegal for civilian crematoria under normal circumstances, as it leads to the mixing of cremation remains of two bodies. Such legal strictures, however, would probably not be observed in times of an emergency such as during an epidemic – or in cases of presumed mass murder.

Based to a large degree on the empirical data from Gusen, Mattogno and Deana have calculated the coke consumption of the other furnace types installed at Auschwitz: the five triple-muffle furnaces each in Crematoria II and III, and the eight-muffle furnace in each of Crematoria IV and V.

Since the triple-muffle furnace was basically a double-muffle furnace with an additional muffle inserted in the middle, which was using the combustion gases exiting the lateral muffles, its coke consumption per muffle was roughly ⅔ of that of a double-muffle furnace, while cremation times

were somewhat longer, primarily because these crematoria did not have a forced-draft blower attached to their chimney, which, by increasing the chimney's draft, speeds up the burning of the coke, hence the generation of heat and combustion gases.

The eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V were basically a cluster of four double-muffle furnaces, with each muffle having an additional muffle attached to its side, which used the first muffle's combustion gases. Its coke consumption per muffle was therefore roughly half that of a double-muffle furnace, while cremation times were similar to that of the triple-muffle furnace, again mainly due to the lack of any forced-draft blower.

The minimum time required for the cremation of an average-type body is only one factor limiting the maximum number of corpses the Auschwitz crematoria could cremate. Other factors have to be considered as well, however, such as:

1. The fuel available. Already in his 1989 book, French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrated that for the time from February 16, 1942 to October 25, 1943, a complete record of all coke deliveries to the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria exists (pp. 224f.). If this coke delivery is put into relation to the number of deceased registered inmates as recorded in the Death Books, there is a good correlation confirming the coke requirements per cremation as given earlier. For instance, Mattogno reckoned that over the eight-month period from March to October 1943, sixteen thousand registered inmates had died, while 607 tons of coke and 96 m^3 of wood (equal to some 21.5 tons of coke) were delivered to the crematoria. So the coke consumption per corpse would have to be 628,500÷16,000 = 39 kilograms. This includes additional coke required to preheat the furnaces during discontinuous operations, and the fact that emaciated corpses (typhus victims) lack body fat and therefore require more fuel than normal corpses. The number of corpses that could be cremated with the proven fuel deliveries can be somewhat larger *if* you want to believe that less coke per body would have done the job, but not a lot more. However, if we add the claimed number of victims of mass gassings to this, we end up with an average coke consumption of only some 2 to 3 kg coke per body, which is technically impossible.[157] Mattogno therefore concluded that these coke deliveries

[157] This issue arose in the Irving v Lipstadt trial of 2000 at the Old Bailey: "It is an iron rule that each cadaver consumes 30-40 kilos of coke" affirmed David Irving, whereas van Pelt believed that corpses could be burned to ashes with only 3.5 kg of coke (van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, pp. 121f.). One of these figures belongs to the real world, the other does not.

> *"prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of natural causes could be cremated in the crematoria.*
> *Therefore, no mass murders took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau in the time from March to October 1943!"* (*Dissecting*, p. 404)
>
> 2. The time during which the crematoria were operational. As Mattogno/Deana demonstrate, the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau broke down on numerous occasions and had to be repaired repeatedly, which means that for extended periods of time these facilities could not cremate anything at all. In fact, Mattogno and Deana show that the crematoria were operational only during some 60% of the time they existed, which cuts down their theoretical maximum capacity accordingly.
> 3. The longevity of the refractory lining. If operated under ideal conditions, the high-quality refractory lining of a cremation muffle (1940s standard) could last up to 3,000 operational hours, or some 3,000 cremations when assuming an average duration of an hour per cremation. Replacing the lining of a furnace is a huge effort in both material and labour, for it requires that the furnace be disassembled and reassembled with new lining. In the vast extant documentation of the Auschwitz construction authority, there is not the least trace that any of this ever happened, meaning that no such replacement ever took place. Hence, the 44 muffles installed at Auschwitz could not have cremated more than a maximum of (44×3,000=) 132,000 bodies.[158]

There really should be some debate on this matter in academic History of Technology journals.

We have now looked at four sources: the Bad Arolsen archives, the coke-fuel data, documentation pertaining to repairs of the crematoria, and the "Death Books." They are *congruent*. Because Holocaust Denier law bars Germans from the careful, exact science required – something they generally do rather well – we currently cannot home in on a more exact figure. But it should in principle be achievable.

Georges Theil, jailed for the French original of his little classic *Heresy in Twenty-First Century France* (2010) – a book well worth reading, which shows a touching respect for traditional German culture – correctly concludes that these figures show "a theoretical maximum of 200,000 authenticated deaths of Jews in all the German camps for the whole National Socialist era" (p. 73). I suggest this is or ought to be the baseline for all debates over mortality figures in the German labour camps. This maximum, if true, represents indeed a great horror. But it needs to be seen in the

[158] I ignore here the eight muffles of Crematoria IV, because that facility failed permanently only a few weeks after completion, hence was used only for very few cremations.

context of fifty million deaths for the entire World War II, and given that not one can be shown to have been caused by cyanide poisoning in a gas chamber.

Germar Rudolf accepted this figure in his analysis: "To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain" (in 1993), while acknowledging that these figures are not complete, as even the incomplete Death Books yield a higher death toll than what Arolsen provides. To this we must add the Auschwitz inmates who died before August 1941, in the entire year of 1944, in January 1945, plus those who died during times where the extant Death Books have gaps. Being on the safe side, Rudolf therefore doubled the 1993 Arolsen total, which may be somewhat excessive:[159]

> *"according to the Death Books approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone… A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen."*

We should reject such a doubling process, but concur with Rudolf that some increment in the totals – to be ascertained – above that given by the Arolsen figures, may be warranted.

6. The Bletchley Park Decrypts

British Intelligence analysts cracked the "Enigma" code in 1941, which gave them access to top-secret German data concerning matters such as submarine positions. The genius of Alan Turing is associated with this feat, using the "Colossus" computer at Bletchley Park. All the world has heard about its importance as regards Britain winning World War II, yet it was little appreciated, if not totally ignored, that these decrypts also contained a mass of information about the German wartime labour camps. Very little was heard on this matter – maintained as a state secret for fifty years – until it was finally released in the mid-1990s.

Before that, historians had little more to go on than a summary made by the British Intelligence analyst F.H. Hinsley back in 1981, where he stated:[160]

> *"The return from Auschwitz, the largest of the camps with 20,000 prisoners, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings."*

[159] Rudolf, "Holocaust victims, a statistical analysis," in Rudolf, *Dissecting*, 2019, p. 206.
[160] F. Hinsley (ed.), *British Intelligence in World War Two*, HMSO (1981), Vol. II, p.673.

No one at Nuremberg had wanted to use this material.

Once this data was released, an unexpected problem arose: the priceless decrypts – the most authentic information anyone could possibly want about daily camp life under the Nazis – yielded no crumb of evidence that any "Final Solution" had been ongoing! Orthodox experts had to start apologizing for how British Intelligence had somehow "failed to apprehend" the Holocaust.[161] Among them is historian Nick Terry, who concluded in 2004:[162]

> *"It would therefore seem as if British intelligence was largely hoodwinked in the first half of 1942."*

Was it?

Rather feebly, experts were obliged to conjecture – as Holo-historians had been doing through the previous decade – that innocuous-sounding phrases concealed the fiendish meaning and intention. For example, sending Jews "to the East" alluded to mass gassing.[163] But is that really how historians are meant to behave? Should not their conclusions be *drawn from* the data, rather than imposed upon it? We here explore the view that the initial understanding of these decrypts by British Intelligence was sound.

I came to peruse these top-secret wartime documents in the Public Record Office in the autumn of 2012,[164] thrilled to be turning over the crinkly pages with old, blue typewriter-print and "MOST SECRET… NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE" red-inked across the top. Here were confidential wartime documents from the head of MI6 to the Prime Minister Winston Churchill, including decrypts straight from Auschwitz! I apprehended why the Holo-historians had not wanted to know about these priceless wartime texts…

Next to Richard Breitman, to whom I will return later, Exeter history professor Nick Terry seems to be the one historian who has written about these decrypts since their release. While posting on the CODOH site – and one appreciates a professional historian engaging in dialogue with Revi-

---

[161] Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert in 1997 explained how in these decrypts British Intelligence had sadly "failed to realize" etc. what was happening (20 May 1997). "Holocaust document released," BBC archives, online. He there averred that Winston Churchill's speech on 24 August 1941 saying "We are in the presence of a crime without a name" alluded to the Holocaust. However, as Dr Terry's essay makes clear (*op. cit.*, p. 360), Churchill was here alluding to the Russian-German conflict.

[162] Nick Terry, "Conflicting Signals: British Intelligence on the 'Final Solution', 1941-1942" (online), *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 32 (2004), pp. 351-396, here p. 382.

[163] Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present* (1996); he averred that "…the words 'further East' meant gas chambers" and that "passing through" (as in the numbers that "passed through the camp") alluded to "the process of extermination," p. 326. The East signified a "domain of redemption" for the German nation, he explained!

[164] Search for "Public Record Office," then go to the Discovery catalogue, and insert a file name, *e.g.* HW 16/65.

sionists, as he is the only one who will do this – he alluded to his article about these decrypts.[162] So I decided to go along to the Public Record Office and check them out. I posted excerpts onto CODOH, as a result of which our new British Revisionist website posted some of the monthly texts, from September 1942 to January 1943. The monthly decrypts covered thirteen months, from January 1942 to January 1943, after which they broke off; the codes could not be cracked any more.

Let's quote the summary report for June (it has camp names in capitals):[165]

> *"V Labour and Industry*
> *The shortage of manpower leads to a considerable employment of prisoners outside as well as inside concentration camps. There are constant enquiries regarding the trade of prisoners and evidence on the part of undertakings and firms of demand for prisoner labour.*
> *On May 1st, LUBLIN can provide: 1200 clerical workers and students, 200 bakers, 150 butchers, 350 agricultural workers and 800 workers of various trades, total 2700. (85/7). On the same date DR. CAESAR is informed that KL RAVENSBRUECK disposes of 3 German speaking women horticulturalists and 2 botanists. (85/12). The transfer of 95 skilled workers and 180 unskilled workers to the GUSTLOFF works is arranged on May 13th at the rate of RM 5,00 per day and per prisoner for skilled workers, and RM 4,00 for unskilled workers. (60/8). KL DACHAU sends 18 @ rate of RM 0,30 per day per prisoner. (70/8) 20 prisoners are required on June 22nd. for laying a field cable from ENNSDORF to MAUTHAUSEN (139/15). In KL FLOSSENBUERG, prisoners who are not fit for heavier work will be employed on repair work, and the finishing of children's toys. (80/28). A demand for 30 to 40 prisoners comes from a cement factory (131/18). HIMMLER himself requires by 10 A.M. on May 27th the number of glass blowers available in KLA (86/34); and canvassing of makers of musical instruments is proceeding in JULY (174/1)."*

At last it can be told: prisoners not fit for heavier work had to – finish off children's toys!

Beside the monthly totals, comments such as these were written:[166]

---

[165] Quoting from the Public Record Office document HW 16/65; at www.whatreallyhappened.info, our page "Bletchley Park decrypts" only has decrypts starting from September 1942. The terms in parentheses are allusions to the original German decrypts; this quote is from the June 1942 summary; in English. "*KLA*," *Konzentrations-Lager Auschwitz* = concentration camp Auschwitz.

[166] Summary Report of 21 August 1942, with references to original German decrypts omitted; www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os1_21.8.42.html.

> *"b) KL. Dachau.* […] *On 19 May 18 prisoners are to be transferred to Versuchsanstalt fuer Ernaehrung und Verpflegung.* […] *On 23 June 20 carpenters are to be sent to DACHAU from MAUTHAUSEN."*
> *"c) KL. Mauthausen* […] *580 Russians: the fall in numbers is presumably caused by separating off the civilian Russians* […]. *On 20th. April they are told that Dr. RUSCHER* [recte Rascher] *is allowed to use coloured photography which is necessary for his experiments. On 4 May a prisoner is shot in flight."*
> *"f) KL. Auschwitz.* […] *A Pole escapes on 13 May. On 15 May Himmler expresses his interest in their tanning experiments.*[167]*"*
> *"On 5 June AUSCHWITZ is told that for political reasons they will not receive 2,000 Jewish workers, but on 17 June Jewish transports from Slovakia are announced;* […] *A message of June 9th. says that typhus dominates the camp: 18 out of 106 cases have died before 15 June; 22 out of 77 further cases have died before 22nd. June."*

The summer of 1942 is a turning point in our story, when exterminist historians believe that the terrible mass gassing of Jews began at Auschwitz. The "machinery of mass murder" – to use Jean-Claude Pressac's dramatic phrase – allegedly got going! As Dr Terry averred:[168]

> *"the machinery of the death camps was in place and the policy of 'selection' on the ramps at Auschwitz was instituted from July 17, 1942."*

August was the month when the biggest and worst epidemic hit the camps, a shock reverberating through Auschwitz in particular, as the disease of typhus, caused by a bacillus carried by body lice and long-extinct in Germany, returned to haunt the German labour camps. A Polish resistance movement might well have introduced it to the German military.[169] It seems that civilians entering the camp had brought it, not the inmates deported there.[170] New protocols called "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*")[171] were swiftly developed and implemented for all camp members,[172] which involved routines of hair shaving, use of showers, with cleansing and delousing of clothing, bedding and living quarters.

---

[167] Himmler visit to Auschwitz was 17-18th July: C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 16-25.
[168] N. Terry, *op. cit*., p. 382.
[169] Irving, *Churchill's War*, Vol. 2, p. 548, footnote 28 (citing archive sources in US).
[170] G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 60.
[171] See Carlo Mattogno's book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *ibid.*, for evidence of the meaning of this term.
[172] On July 29, a radio message authorized the camp administration to pick up gas for disinfestation: "The permit for travel by truck, from Auschwitz to Dessau, for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfection of the camp, is hereby granted." Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 46.

Two utterly different interpretations of that summer, one exterminist and the other Revisionist, stand before us when reading the following decrypt summary of 27 September 1942:[173]

> *"For the first time returns are given for deaths of prisoners: the figures for August are: NIEDERHAGEN 21, AUSCHWITZ 6829 (or 6889) men, 1525 women; BUCHENWALD 74; FLOSSENBURG 88. The AUSCHWITZ figure represents about 30% of the total given in the GPCC* [German Police Concentration Camp] *figures; the cause is likely to be typhus, as typhus was rife in June (see last summary) and a policeman is suspected of typhus in September. Deaths must constitute a large proportion if not all of the 'departures' mentioned in the GPCC figures, which total 5325 for 19 days of August. During 19 days of August arrivals total 4989 so that they nearly balance deaths. About half of the prisoners are Jews. AUSCHWITZ is said to be under a ban on 4th September. Deaths in BUCHENWALD represent a tiny proportion of the departures."*

Suddenly, a vast mortality was reported in one camp – viewed by British historian Nick Terry as part of a covert Jew extermination programme.[174] That is not a logical inference, on account of the way camp mortality plummeted after September, once the epidemic was being brought somewhat under control. Typhus plus typhoid fever and dysentery, diarrhoea etc., were raging in the camp, a total nightmare, with inmates as well as civilian employees and SS members banned from leaving, owing to the risk of transmission. As David Irving wrote:[175]

> *"There was evidently a deadly epidemic raging at the camp, since a message of September 4 in reply to a request for a thousand prisoners for building the Danube railway, stated that Auschwitz could not provide them until the 'ban' (*Lagersperre*) on the camp had been lifted."*

The "ban" confirms that the terrible peak in mortality was caused by infectious diseases and not something else.

We conjecture that, if a Polish resistance movement had indeed started the typhus epidemic, the execution of a whole busload of Poles in September could have been payback:[176]

> *"Camp Kommander Rudolf Höss applied for some rubber truncheons, but was advised they were 'unobtainable in Breslau.' There is a report of some executions taking place: 'Executions are reported: a Russian*

---

[173] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os2_27.9.42.html; this September report is enormously important, as giving a link or a comparison with the monthly deaths recorded in the Death Books of Auschwitz (*Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 2005).

[174] N. Terry *op. cit.*, p. 386.

[175] David Irving, *Churchill's War*, p. 548 (www.fpp.co.uk/books/Churchill/2/Pt3.pdf).

[176] Decrypt HW 16/6, 5 Oct 1942: Irving, *ibid.*, p. 700 (NB: I couldn't find that decrypt).

civilian is shot when attempting to escape from NIEDERHAGEN. FLOSSENB[U]*ERG is allowed a lorry and a bus to convey Polish civilians to a woods for execution. A prisoner is hung in HINZERT and nine more are shot."*

I quite like the rubber truncheons. These primary source documents show a momentous change in the summer of 1942, with the outbreak of typhus and the initiation of "special treatment" routines. Death rates did then skyrocket, but I suggest that no intentional extermination is happening. Winston Churchill's speech about "We are in the presence of a crime without a name…" on 24 August 1942 no doubt alluded, as Dr Terry has made clear, to what decrypts had been telling him about the brutal Russian campaign – and not, as has been alleged in certain quarters, to "the Holocaust."[177]

The October reports review the massive mortality:[178]

*"The large influx of Russian civilians, Jews and Poles continues and it is reasonable to suppose that deaths from typhus are still high in AUSCHWITZ and probably in other camps such as NIEDERHAGEN and HINZERT. Concentration camp prisoners are being used in large numbers in COLOGNE, and there is evidence of a cutting down of outside commitments to increase the number of prisoners available for war work. A new camp is intended at DEBICA. SACHSENHAUSEN evidently contains Englishmen as it has asked for an English interpreter. Some light on conditions in concentration camps is shown by the instruction that a visiting labour commission is not to be shown either 'special quarters' (*Sonderunterbringung*) or, if it can be avoided, 'prisoners shot when escaping.'"*

It would seem that shame has been experienced by the camp authorities over the dead bodies of prisoners shot while attempting to escape. Note the different categories of Poles, Russians and Jews used for the daily totals, as we'll see. The endeavour to get useful work out of the camp prisoners here appears.

A *fall* in the inmate population was discussed:

Auschwitz: *"The total falls from 22,455 on 1st Sept. to 17,365 on 30th Sept. and to 16,966 on 20th Oct. No figures for deaths have been given this month and therefore it cannot be said what proportion of the daily departures, which amounts to 2,395 on 7th Sept, 1,429 on 8th Sept, and otherwise vary between 550 and 47, are due to death: it is however known that at least 11 SS men have been taken into hospital on suspi-*

---

[177] N. Terry *op. cit*., p. 360; Jürgen Graf's *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2001/2015; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=3) is a rebuttal of Raul Hilberg's three-volume *The Destruction of the European Jews* (2003), which treats the Russian campaign in its 2nd volume.

[178] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os3_29.10.42.html

cion of typhus during October. As about 2,000 men in the total are always unaccounted for, it is difficult to be certain in what categories the arrivals and departures belong. But on 7th Sept. the numbers of political prisoners, Jews and Poles have fallen by 1, 2,020 and 284 respectively, a net loss of 2,305; the net loss in the total column is 2,379; therefore it is clear that the majority of the departures are Jews."

That sudden drop of several thousand in inmate population was due, the analyst concluded, not to illness but to departures, *chiefly Jews*. He was scrutinizing the several columns of data. Some ten percent of the total camp inmates are "always unaccounted for" he concluded – which helps to resolve the vitally important issue: with all the comings and goings in the labour camps, about ten percent – two thousand out of some twenty thousand – here *remain unregistered*. In this situation, *there cannot be* tens of thousands of unregistered Jews continually arriving, as Hilberg wants to believe. Instead, *a majority of the departures* are Jewish. That ought to settle quite a bit of the ongoing debate.

The decrypts tell of Jews coming and going between the camps, doing valuable industrial work. Here is a quote from the November 1942 summary:[179]

"The use of prisoners for war industries on a large scale is discussed below: […] *the largest transference is the move of Jews to AUSCHWITZ for the synthetic rubber works. Another major movement is the transference of sick prisoners to DACHAU."*

The huge industrial Monowitz plant, a couple of miles due east of Auschwitz, is here alluded to as "synthetic rubber works" and as "Bunawerk," "Buna" being the name for the synthetic rubber that was to be produced there.

Various industries are here alluded to, with allusions to Himmler enquiring about whether glass blowers and makers of musical instruments are available, and some ongoing tanning experiments. Normally Himmler is described as visiting Auschwitz over 17-18 July 1942 to "witness a gassing" – a claim, to quote Carlo Mattogno, "incessantly repeated and never proven."[180] Terry has imagined Himmler as giving "the green light to a policy of total extermination" in July of 1942.[181] One has a choice here between two different realities; like choosing the red pill or blue, one of them is the real world.

From the monthly data, it can be gleaned that Dachau had about 40% Jews in the first half of 1942, and Auschwitz somewhat less. Generally, Auschwitz had more Poles than Jews, with the number of Jews peaking at

---

[179] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os4_27.11.42.html
[180] Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 17.
[181] N. Terry, *op. cit.*, p. 382.

12,000 in mid-1942. It is evident that the author(s) of these reports had no inkling of an "extermination" process going on in the camps; otherwise the details of people occasionally being shot and how many died of this or that would not make sense.

Here is a quote from the January 1943 summary about Auschwitz:[182]

> *"The Bunawerk is still employing 2210 men of whom 1100 are on the actual work. Jewish watchmakers are sent to SACHSENHAUSEN where they are urgently needed.*
> *Typhus cases continue to be reported although strenuous measures have been adopted and 36 cases were found among the new batch of prisoners on 22 Jan."*

Jews are alluded to in these decrypts with a respectful tone, being imported into Auschwitz as skilled industrial labour, or urgently needed as watchmakers somewhere else. One can *either* have an ongoing programme of extermination *or* have workers capable of doing skilled work – but not both. This new and detailed info about life in the camps has to drive a final stake through the heart of the exterminist thesis.

British Intelligence Sceptical of Gassing Story

In August 1943, the head of the British Psychological Warfare Executive, Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, sent a secret telegram from the Foreign Office to Washington and Moscow saying, "On further reflection we are not convinced that evidence regarding use of gas chambers is substantial enough to justify inclusion in a public declaration…," with an "urgent reply" requested. A copy of this message is kept in the Public Record Office, dated 27 August 1943. On the next day, a copy of this telegram was sent to the governments of Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. That seems like a fairly definite policy statement. A letter by Cavendish-Bentinck complained that "The Poles, and to a far larger extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stir us up," and explained:[183]

> *"As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done. There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in P.W.E. ru-*

---

[182] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os6_28.1.43.html

[183] File PRO FO 371/34551. It has been alleged that Cavendish-Bentinck also wrote: "The whole assertion of German extermination measures against Jews with gas chambers and so on has no foundation in fact and is merely a lie that we have spread against the Germans." But that statement, supposedly made 28th August, is not now present in that file (FO 371/34551); at least I could not see it there. The evidence for its existence comes from Robert Jan van Pelt in his 2002 opus, *The Case for Auschwitz* concerning the Irving trial (see pp. 126f.). He says that David Irving first started alluding to these two decrypts, and then he, van Pelt, also went to the Public Record Office and checked the documents himself.

mours without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians at Katyn."

He added:

"I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the story of rendering of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie…"

As a result of this statement, the telegram was sent off from the Foreign Office to Washington the same day, copied to Moscow, requesting that no allusion be made to "gas chambers" re. German atrocities in Poland.

In other words, as David Irving rightly observed:[184]

"As late as August 1943 the head of the PWE [Psychological Warfare Executive] *minuted the Cabinet secretly that despite the stories they were putting out, there was not the slightest evidence that such contraptions existed."*

This attitude changed in 1944, when British Intelligence finally came to believe its own atrocity propaganda, as it was recycled back to them through the chaos and fury of war.

More Poles than Jews

Here are some totals of Auschwitz Camp population, given by the decrypts, which I have averaged over three-month intervals:

Table 3: Average numbers at the Auschwitz Camp

3 months ending	Total	Jews	Poles	Russians
January 1942	9884	191	9186	2095
April	10242	1296	9475	354
July	16369	6241	7676	153
October	16996	7500	6470	–
January 1943	28350	11332	12646	–

We thus see *more Poles than Jews* in the camp: Jews comprised 39% of the inmates on average, Poles 65% and Russians a mere 3%. (The two categories of Poles and Jews are overlapping; maybe this is one reason why the "totals" here given don't add up.) Many people have conjectured that far larger numbers than these had been arriving but not departing, unmen-

[184] Irving's Foreword to *The Leuchter Report: The End of the Line? The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz* (Focal Point Publications, 1989). The issue re-surfaced in the big Irving-Lipstadt trial of 2000 at the Old Bailey, discussed by van Pelt in his *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial* (2002), p. 126, where he tries to claim that the statements by Cavendish-Bentinck do not have the plain meaning which Irving claimed.

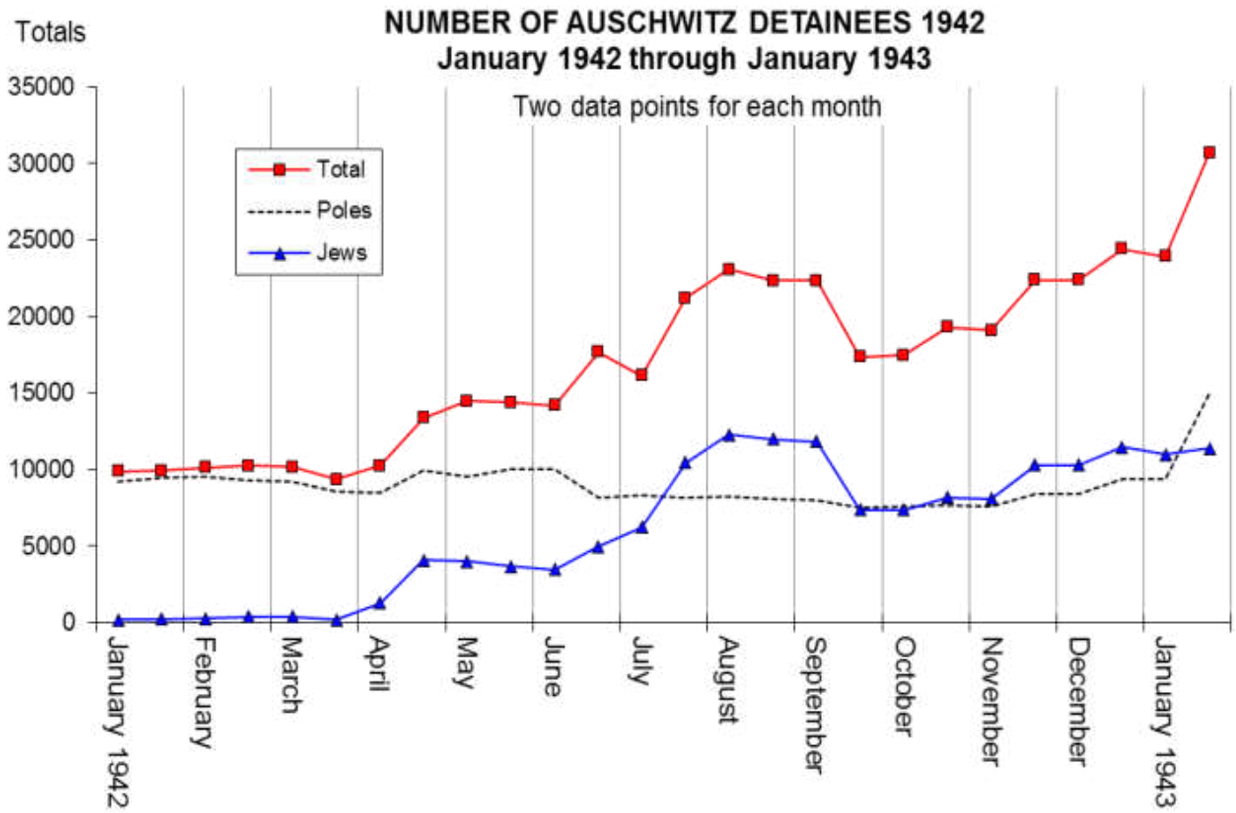

Illustration 17: *Total numbers at the Auschwitz Camp, over the thirteen months of the British Intelligence decrypts, divided into Poles and Jews.*

tioned in any monthly reports. But in that case, what would have been the point of keeping meticulous daily records of people coming and going? Some 53,000 persons were admitted to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942 according to the decrypts. Given that the decrypts normally record data for about only twenty days per month, hence that some data is missing, the actual number may have been at most a third higher than that (although some gaps may be explained by the fact that the camp's administration wasn't active on Sundays). Considering this, a total of some (53,000 × 1.5 ≈) 80,000 persons admitted to the camp in 1942 should be the upper limit. If we keep in mind that mass deportations of Jews to Auschwitz started in 1942, we would expect a major part of these 80,000 arriving inmates to be Jews, maybe up to 60,000. The camp's Monthly Reports often have many Jews leaving the camp, as well as arriving. Of the deaths in the camp that year, *nearly sixty percent* were Jewish,[185] and in such a nightmarish situation one can appreciate how stories got going.

According to Raul Hilberg, up to 175,000 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz by the end of 1942, which agrees roughly with the data published by Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[186] At the start of 1942, there were only a couple of hundred Jews at the camp. Hence, it looks like

[185] Decrypt HW 16/65 August 1942, p. 21.
[186] Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-145*, Tauris, London 1990.

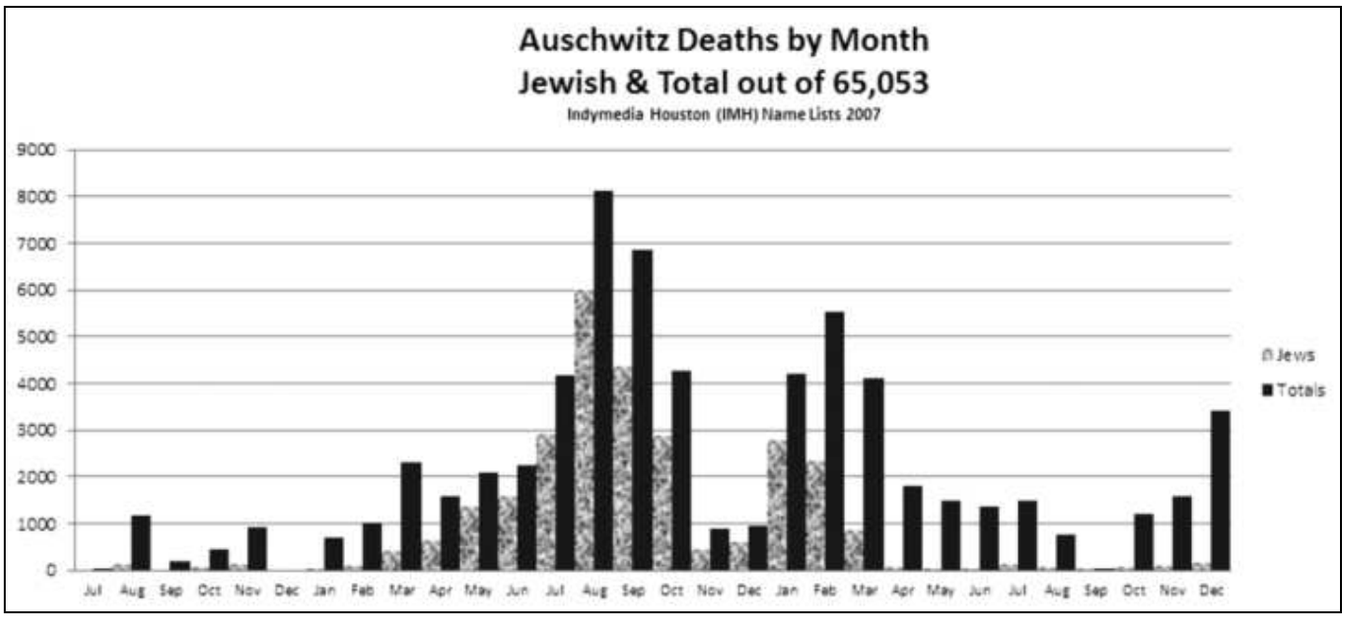

Illustration 18: *Monthly mortality at Auschwitz, total and Jewish, from the Death Books.*

Hilberg and Czech have exaggerated by *a factor of three*. How did they do it?

Germar Rudolf has analysed the data Danuta Czech provides for the Jewish transports she lists as arriving at Auschwitz in 1942,[187] which I will summarize here.

Czech's numbers of inmates from each transport arriving at Auschwitz who were *admitted* to the camp are exclusively based on lists clandestinely compiled and smuggled out of the camp in 1944 by inmates working for the Polish underground movement. We do not know whether these lists are correct and complete. According to them, some 60,000 Jews were admitted to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942, which jibes well with the Bletchley Park decrypts. Czech claims, however, that close to 166,000 Jews were actually *deported* to Auschwitz. The difference between these two figures – 106,000 individuals who were never registered at Auschwitz – is said to have been the number of inmates killed in "the gas chambers."

The problem with this hypothesis is that Czech cannot back it up with anything. The best she can do is point to the fact that the detailed deportation records of the German authorities in France, Belgium and the Netherlands show that, in the second half of 1942, many more Jews were put on trains in these countries than ended up being admitted to the Auschwitz Camp.

The crucial phrase here is "in the second half of 1942." In the first half of 1942, *all* transports with Jews going to Auschwitz arrived there completely, and *everybody* was duly registered. Hence, any claim of mass gassings of unregistered Jews during that time is simply unfounded.

---

[187] G. Rudolf, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History,* Vol. 11, No. 1 (2019); www.inconvenienthistory.com/11/1/6509.

The situation changed in July of 1942, however. During that month, the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz really got out of control (see Illustration 18). Inmates were dying by the hundreds every day, and even the SS staff had casualties, among them the SS garrison physician Dr Schwela. To make matters worse, the only crematorium in operation at that point in time had to be shut down for almost a month because its chimney had to be rebuilt. Hence, corpses were piling up all over the camp. They had to be buried in mass graves, where they threatened to contaminate the drinking-water supply of the entire region. It was a mess, and it was the ghastly true core of all the myths which sprang from it.

In the midst of this catastrophe, on July 17 and 18, 1942, SS chief Heinrich Himmler visited the camp, and shortly after he had left, his subordinate Richard Glücks ordered that the camp be put on total lockdown to prevent the epidemic from spreading into the region.

Still, deportation trains with Jews kept rolling toward Auschwitz. But instead of admitting them into the camp itself, the German authorities took many of them off the trains on various stops along the journey to send them to local industries in need of workers. Czech concedes that a few deportees were taken off the trains before arriving at Auschwitz, but she minimizes the magnitude of it by limiting it to only one train station (Cosel) and by again speculating about the numbers. (She usually claims around 200 inmates taken off.) However, we know from the records of the Dutch Red Cross that the deportation trains stopped at many stations, and that many more inmates were taken off along the route than Czech concedes. Hence, the fate of the deportees who boarded a train in western Europe but were not registered at Auschwitz was not "killed in the gas chambers," as Czech claims without the shred of a proof. They simply were sent elsewhere to save them from the typhus epidemic.

For all the other deportation trains listed by Czech that arrived in 1942 from Slovakia, Yugoslavia, Belarus, Poland and Germany, we have no records at all as to how many deportees boarded them. We only know for most of them how many inmates were eventually admitted, if we believe the underground figures.

At this point, Czech resorts to a sleight of hand: she simply speculates how many deportees were on these trains, thus inventing from whole cloth thousands of deportees she then lets perish "in the gas chambers." For instance, for December 6, 1942, she finds an entry in the clandestine list of registration numbers indicating that 406 men coming from the Mława Ghetto in Poland were admitted to the camp. She then claims without any proof that this deportation train arrived with "approximately 2,500" deportees, and then states categorically (Czech, p. 280):

"The remaining 2094 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."

Even if we were to admit that more people boarded the trains than were registered at Auschwitz, first we do not know how many, and second there is no reason to assume that the procedure these transports were subjected to was any different than that used for the trains coming from Western Europe. Hence, these inmates were probably just sent elsewhere.

Last and worst, Czech lists several transports with altogether 24,000 claimed deportees for which there is *no evidence at all* that they existed in the first place – other than wild claims by self-proclaimed witnesses. First she creates them out of nothing, then she lets them vanish into nothing by sending them to "the gas chambers." The writing of history, Polish style.

As regards the excess in the number of Jewish deaths, you might want to read Primo Levi's post-war memoir *If This Be a Man*: he and his Jewish friends were sitting around soon after December 1943 and wondering where most of the camp Jews had gone to. Had they been gassed? The tattoo on his arm is number 174 thousand, and what happened to all those people? Here we are addressing that haunting question.

Two authors who have discussed these decrypts, since they were released in 1997, are Professor Breitman and Dr Nick Terry. In relation to their arguments, we here wield Occam's Razor, not allowing that which is unverifiable. It leads us to exclude what I'll call *Terry's Axiom,* that: "the majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore, they did not show up in the prisoner returns."[188] Breitman wrote:[189]

> *"Information about Birkenau and the factory-style process of mass murder was more difficult to locate in the decodes, but it was there."*

In this he erred. No such info (I suggest) can there be found. Did it happen that vast numbers of Jews arrived, were not registered, then were gassed upon arrival? That is the key exterminist axiom – reaffirmed by Nick Terry in 2004:

> *"The typhus outbreak seems to have been largely within the Auschwitz camp, reaching a staggering 8.5k deaths in August, compared total 'departures' that month were 8688 – as shown in the graph – which means that deaths accounted for almost all of the 'departures' that month. A ban on entries to Auschwitz was imposed on 4th September: 'AUSCHWITZ is said to be under a ban on 4th September (223b/10),' and turning to the sheet for September*[190] *we see daily arrivals dwindling to a mere half a dozen, for the next five days."*

Dr Terry's view concerning the summer of 1942 is refuted by the shape of the graph in Illustration 18.

---

[188] Terry, p. 388.
[189] Breitman, *Official Secrets* (1998), Chapter 7, "Auschwitz Partially Decoded," pp. 114f.
[190] www.whatreallyhappened.info/betarev/decrypts/images/proformas/Auschwitz_1_September_1942.JPG

Mortality *decreases* once the Zyklon starts arriving; it does not increase. It perks up again in January-February of the next year with a further typhus outbreak. In August 1943, mortality in the camp has decreased to 3% per month – it has decreased by a *factor of ten* compared to the year before. (We'll look further at 1943 in the next chapter – that goes beyond what the British Intelligence decrypts are about). The "special treatment" protocols *were successful.* Hygiene technology worked *as it was meant to*, and deaths therefore decreased.

We notice from this graph that Jewish deaths for 1942 are a lot more than 40% of the total, *however*, they are a lot less the year after. That could be because – for whatever reason – they were more susceptible to a lice-born disease, then less so a year later. One is free to speculate, but intentional murder should not be invoked without some definite evidence – which is lacking here. For these three years, the graph shows 40% of mortality was Jewish. Some here argue for a German command to selectively stop recording Jewish deaths in mid-1943. But no evidence of any such decree can be shown.[191]

The Primary Sources

We are here seeking out the primary source data. Two raw data sources, more or less independent, for how people died in the German labour camps are the *Death Books of Auschwitz* and the Arolsen archives (also called the International Tracing Service), a database collected by the International Red Cross over the last eighty years. The latter covers all the German labour camps. These two sources have in common a roughly similar number of Jewish deaths recorded*, around thirty thousand* for the Auschwitz Camp, and also that neither source records *one single death by gassing.*

The British Intel decrypts didn't record the deaths, but only "departures" – which includes deaths – except for the one month of August 1942 when it gave a mere figure, and we've shown how this is fully compatible with the number given by the Death Books for that month. But if anyone still wants to believe in huge numbers of Jews brought into the camps, not being recorded as "arrivals," and then gassed right away – a quintessentially unverifiable concept – then a different kind of argument becomes relevant: of intact coke records (see previous chapter). The records of coke consumed by the cremation furnaces impose a ceiling upon the number of bodies that can have been cremated.

Thus we emerge from Storyland; we leave behind us the Fairy Tale from Hell, which a Culture of Untruth wanted to manipulate. Instead we choose to analyse primary source data. Nowadays, hardly anyone believes

[191] My colleague "Horhug" posted all the decrypts and has done the graphs and data-analysis on the site.

the words of politicians, and I respectfully suggest that uncensoring the truth would be the best way to make progress towards a civilisation worth living in. We should request open debate concerning these British Intelligence decrypts.

7. Chemistry at Auschwitz

Many tons of Zyklon were consumed in Auschwitz-Birkenau from the summer of 1942 onwards. Ascertaining where it was used is fairly simple – one chips away at the old walls there, the historic ruins, and measures the cyanide *which is still there*. Wherever it was used, it soaked into the walls and then bonded permanently – with iron oxide (rust) in the brick and mortar. I had some essays published on the subject (see CODOH library[192]) and was consequently thrown out of University College, London, in April of 2008 where I'd been as a postdoc fellow for fifteen years.

This was quite a *Faustian* situation, where I became damned for some knowledge I had acquired. There was something terrible I knew, *ethically damned chemistry*, which my fellow-countrymen could not bear to hear – they instead insisted on formulating it *as if* it were a political issue: I was "far-right" they informed me, leaving me wondering for some years what this was supposed to mean. Finally, I realized that it is a quintessentially meaningless term which no one ever has to define because it doesn't mean anything.

Undeterred, let us now investigate the most deeply forbidden science of the modern world. Did you perhaps think this was about flying saucers, or "free energy"? Well, no, it has to be the hygienic delousing technology used prior to DDT: as used by Germany (and also America) between, say, 1900-1945.

I was in 2008 developing the main cyanide-chemistry thread on the CODOH Forum, which has now enjoyed over a hundred thousand visits and is the most visited page on the topic. More recently I composed a joint article with chemist Germar Rudolf and submitted it to a couple of the Royal Society of Chemistry's journals ("What's the point?" he asked me) – and of course they rejected it, as we knew they would. In fact, they rejected it rather quickly, both within 24 hours. It was eventually published in the *Inconvenient History* online quarterly journal, and this might in retrospect appear as being rather pointless.[193] No science or history of science journal

[192] My three essays then up were: "The Walls of Auschwitz," "Leuchter Twenty Years On" and "The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion."

[193] Nicholas Kollerstrom, Germar Rudolf, "Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydro-

anywhere in the English-speaking world is, or ever has been, allowed to discuss this topic, yet some obscure motive drove me to submit a proper, academic-style article on the subject.

But it does seem important to me that at least two people have agreed upon the numbers, and in that respect co-authorship was worthwhile. The figures quoted in this chapter are taken from that co-authored study.

Leuchter and the Zündel Trial

The modern story began during the famous Canadian trial of Ernst Zündel, tried in 1985 for the crime of publishing in Canada the bestselling (and still well-worth reading) booklet, *Did Six Million Really Die?*[194] Zündel was fortunate to have Robert Faurisson, the maestro of modern Revisionism, working with him. In February 1988, after Zündel had appealed his initial 1985 conviction and was on trial a second time, he and Faurisson met Fred Leuchter, back then arguably America's top or only expert on homicidal cyanide gassing. Zündel gave him thirty thousand Canadian dollars so he would go at short notice with his wife and a supporting team to investigate (illegally) the out-of-bounds "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek in Poland. He did so, and equally swiftly prepared his terse but authoritative *Report* on returning home. Easy to read and translated into many languages, it is no exaggeration to say that this explosive little booklet kick-started the modern Revisionist movement. It put the delousing chambers on the map: prior to Fred's *Report*, the human race had merely been disinformed that Zyklon gas = human mass murder.

Leuchter should have been knighted for his service to humanity: Sir Fred. But instead, he had his career terminated, was thrown out of various places, ethically damned, his *Report* denounced, and he ended up driving a school bus – as he informed me. Does he prefer that to being "Mr Death," I sometimes wonder? In a nutshell, his *Report* concluded that there was nothing in any German labour camp which *could possibly have been used* as a homicidal gas chamber, however much anyone might have wanted to do so.

Fred chipped away in the middle of winter at those old walls – surreptitiously, but well-photographed and keeping his own clear notes, so anyone can go back today to see where he sampled from – and these samples were analysed for total iron cyanide when he got home, by Alpha Analytical Laboratories.

---

gen Cyanide during World War Two, *Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal of Free Historical Enquiry*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (2013); www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/1/3206.

[194] Michael A. Hoffman III, *The Great Holocaust Trial, The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic*, 25th anniversary edition, Independent History and Research, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, 2010 (see the review at www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/2/3148).

Fred's *Report* stimulated two further studies. A certain young chemist taking his PhD at a Max Planck Institute in Germany found that the "thorn of doubt" was implanted in his soul by reading that *Report*. In 1991, he too crept over there, together with a couple of colleagues who photographed and recorded where he sampled from. The full report by this brilliant German chemist, Germar Rudolf, did not appear in English until 2003. A greatly expanded and updated 442-page full-color edition of his report appeared in early 2017, titled *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (a slightly updated edition was issued in 2020). Since June 2017, it is accompanied by a 90-minute online documentary.[195] Persons of scientific inclination may wish to read this expert report, maybe even twice, as it evaluates the scientific issues in a clear and definitive manner.

Also in consequence of the *Leuchter Report*, a Polish chemistry lab was assigned to investigate the matter. Poland is a country where doubting "the Holocaust" is a crime, so the lab would presumably have been closed down had they come out with any conclusion endorsing what Leuchter found. *Science cannot exist where doubt is a crime.*[196] The team Markiewicz *et al.* published in 1994,[197] the year after Rudolf's *Report* had appeared in German[198] – and, one may add, one more report by John Ball in Canada also appeared in 1993.[199] The Polish team claimed that it was only measuring the "soluble component" of the cyanide, around 1% of the total cyanide content in the brickwork at most. This was enigmatic, as the soluble cyanide component is that part which one would *not* expect to contain a memory of what happened there half a century ago. I would describe the logic of the Polish team as Kafkaesque.

---

[195] G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: Buna Rubber, Zyklon B, Prussian Blue and the Gas Chambers*, Castle Hill Publishers, 4th ed., December 2018; with transcript at www.codoh.com/library/document/4730/; also at http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1014.

[196] Although Poland enacted its Holocaust-denial law only in 1998, denying German atrocities on Polish soil during WWII has always been grounds for persecution and prosecution in Poland, whether they had a specific law against it or not. Ditto for Germany, whose specific Holocaust-denial law was enacted only in 1994, although revisionists had been prosecuted and persecuted there ever since the surrender of the Wehrmacht on May 7, 1945.

[197] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. 30 (1994) pp. 17-27 (online: https://codoh.com/library/document/4188/).

[198] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (I haven't seen this).

[199] J.C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Canada 1993: see G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 113-117.

Integrating Two Sets of Data

One would like to hear some weekend seminar reviewing such technical issues as the differential absorption of hydrogen cyanide by brick, mortar and plaster, to what extent the gas will permeate right through walls, under what conditions it will form the blue ferrocyanide complex $Fe^{III}_4 [Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$, also known as Iron Blue, or how acidity (pH) caused by carbon dioxide affects this and so on – but that is not going to happen. It would be *Thought Crime* for students to want to know about this matter.

The two investigators Leuchter and Rudolf chipped out more or less the same number of samples from the walls, just over thirty, though some were measured more than once. The limit of reliable measurement of iron cyanide hovers alas only slightly below the normal, background level of cyanide as found in that old brickwork, that being the chief weakness of these investigations. Leuchter and Zündel were perhaps startled to hear from Alpha Analytical Labs that over half of their samples had measured zero cyanide – anything below one part per million (often expressed as micrograms per gram), whereas Rudolf's German laboratory (The Fresenius Institute) gave measurement results down to a lower level, about 0.2 parts per million. Nearly all of Rudolf's samples had measurable cyanide. Neither of these labs knew the source of the brickwork they were being asked to analyse, and were horrified when they found out. Indeed, one of the accusations made against Germar Rudolf when the Max Planck Institute fired him was that he had used the official Max Planck Institute letter head in requesting the analysis…

The *measurable cyanide data* they found divided naturally into two groups, delousing chamber walls versus all the other data:

Table 4: Cyanide Levels in Delousing Chambers vs Other Locations (ppm)

Sampler	Delousing Chambers	Other locations
Leuchter	1,050 (n=1)	1.22 ± 1.94 (n=33)
Rudolf	4,674 ± 4,009 (n=16)	2.61 ± 3.6 (n=16)
Overall mean value:	*4,461 ± 3,980 (n=17)*	*1.68 ± 2.6 (n=49)*

One sees a *two-thousandfold differential* here, the most important result to emerge from this data. The delousing chamber samples had *three orders of magnitude* more cyanide present in them than did all the others. Few are the chemical investigations which come out with so clear and unequivocal a result! (As Leuchter's Alpha Analytical Lab analysis was not able to measure anything below one part per million of cyanide, we have here assigned an estimated value of 0.5 ppm to these unmeasurable samples.) The background level here appearing in brickwork is probably *not* natural but results from occasional delousing Zyklon treatment of rooms, several times a year. This would flush out bugs from cracks in the wall etc., essential for

Illustration 19: *The 26-year-old Germar Rudolf inspects a Birkenau delousing chamber (building no. BW 5a) for sampling. Its wall has an intensive blue hue.*

keeping epidemics such as typhus at bay. All rooms in the labour camps were treated in this manner from mid-1942 onwards.

Next, we pool the two data sets together, which is permitted because they both used the *same analytical procedure* – and exclude the samples from the delousing chamber. We then divide the remaining total according to whether they were taken from *alleged homicidal gas chambers*, or not, the latter group being the controls – *i.e.* just samples from rooms such as washrooms, dormitories etc. That division isn't as simple as it may sound: how to decide if a sample was taken from a "homicidal gas chamber"? We are here arguing that these have never existed in human history, so how can people hope to agree in locating a mere phantom? The answer is that weighty Holo-textbooks have over several decades agreed upon the buildings, or the remains of buildings, where "it" happened. Accordingly, all we have to agree upon is that brickwork is genuinely old from these remains, and sampling can take place. Here is what was found:

Table 5: Mean Cyanide Values of Homicidal Gas Chambers (HGC) and Control Locations, parts per million

Sampler	Mean HGC value	Mean "Control" Value
Rudolf	3.8 ± 3.7 (n=4)	2.5 ± 3.7 (n=11)
Leuchter	1.6 ± 2.1 (n=22)	1.3 ± 1.2 (n=11)
Combined	*1.9 ± 2.4 (n=26)*	*1.9 ± 2.8 (n=22)*

There is *no difference* between these two mean values – strongly suggesting that they have both received the same exposure to hydrogen cyanide

gas (possibly, none at all). Human beings have not in fact died by the thousand writhing in agony as a deadly gas ended their lives, but rather – the rooms were just washrooms and morgues after all, just as the Germans said they were. The Greatest Lie Ever Told bites the dust at this point. *Finito. Terminus est.*

More research is not needed. Case closed.

Iron-bonded cyanide in the walls turns out to be the best memory the human race now has concerning where cyanide gas was and was not used at Auschwitz.

This is the Chemical Key to What Really Happened.

The post-war-reconstructed touristic "gas chamber" that thirty million have filed through has been a focus of much debate. It was built of quite a lot of "original" brick, but with new material added. Originally there were two rooms separated by a wall. The larger of the two rooms – a morgue according to construction blueprints – had a swinging door opening into the furnace room; the smaller room served as a "washroom." One of its doors opened into the morgue, the other into a hallway connecting the building's front door to the furnace room. Towards the end of the war, the entire building became an air-raid shelter, and at this point the former morgue, later re-christened as "gas chamber," acquired its outer door. Comments by Jean-Claude Pressac, for example, who tried to undermine Leuchter's case by arguing some of the samples he there took were not of old brick, revolved around this issue.

The matter was covered quite thoroughly by a chemist-engineer called Dan Desjardins, who retraced Leuchter's historic sampling journey. Thanks to him, we are able to have a high degree of confidence on where these samples were taken,[200] and which of them belong to the "alleged" homicidal gas chambers. His retracing the steps of Leuchter and Rudolf is important corroboration as regards where the samples came from.

From Mr Desjardins's careful work, we can also divide Leuchter's data into samples from exposed locations, worn down by decades of rain and sun, versus those in covered-up locations, *i.e.* with still-intact ceilings. This showed:

Table 6: Comparison of Leuchter's Data from Sheltered versus Exposed Locations

Sheltered rooms (n=13):	1.77 ± 2.1 ppm
Exposed surfaces (n=20):	1.32 ± 1.6 ppm

[200] The "control" samples as numbered in Leuchter's *Report*, were: Krema 4: 13-19; Krema 5: 21-23, and Krema 1: 28, totalling 11. These samples came from locations which had been a washroom, a chimney room and other rooms not associated by anyone with the use of toxic gases.

Illustration 20: *Germar Rudolf noting the blue hue of a delousing chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau (building no. BW 5b)*

That so slight a decrease in iron cyanide levels has taken place over four decades is indeed remarkable and accords with what is known about the insolubility and permanence of Iron Blue. Total cyanide has gone down only about thirty percent after half a century of outdoor exposure. That is important by way of warranting the central inference we are here concerned to make, namely that the cyanide levels measured now tell us about what they were back in the 1940s. In the brickwork, it is very permanent.

As regards when exactly the Iron Blue colour is formed, there have been long and complicated web-debates. Let's just say that it's a slow reaction, whereby Mother Nature turned the walls of the little delousing chambers blue once the war was over. I'm not going to reference these debates or comment upon them, because they are hardly relevant, except to say that high or saturated levels of iron cyanide in brickwork will often or usually turn blue. In the analytical procedure, diluted hydrochloric acid will dissolve out all of the cyanide from the brick and mortar, so the form in which it there existed is irrelevant.

In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac made the allegation[201] that, what were designed as morgues of these crematoria – for storing corpses before their cremation – had come to be utilized as homicidal gas chambers. This implied that no building had been designed or built in order to be used as a homicidal gas chamber.

[201] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989: Krema I, p. 151.

Germar Rudolf sampled extensively from the delousing chambers, outside and inside. His mean cyanide levels came out as:

Table 7: Comparison of Rudolf's Data from Sheltered versus Exposed Locations[202]

Delousing rooms, inside:	5670 ± 3900 ppm (n=9)
Delousing rooms, outside:	3750 ± 3600 ppm (n=4)

This 35% decrease confirms that weathering over half a century has not greatly removed the large quantities of iron cyanide, apparently bonded right through the wall. That is a valuable conclusion. Leuchter had only managed to take a single sample of delousing chamber wall.[203] Rudolf's report only had three samples from the "homicidal gas chamber" presumably because Leuchter had taken quite a few.[204] Both the Leuchter and Rudolf reports had their weaknesses, and it is only by integrating the two together – which we can do because their methods were identical – that one attains a firm and clear basis for rational debate.

A Chemist in Chains

After reading *The Leuchter Report* in 1989, Germar Rudolf began his investigations in early 1991.[205] Then in January 1992, the first 72-page version of his *Report* appeared in Germany – initially for court use only. It was updated and enhanced, then published in July 1993 as a 120-page paperback.[206] This historic 1993 German publication –

> *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*

was printed by Cromwell Press, London, set up for that purpose since no one else was willing to publish. No British Library seems to have a copy of it, nor have Castle Hill Publishers any copies left.[207] It's not available on Amazon, nor is its name given in *The Rudolf Report* or *Dissecting the Holocaust*, both 2003. But it's up on the web: (www.vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html).

This early publication terminated Rudolf's PhD studies in theoretical crystallography, lost him his position at the Max Planck Institute, and

[202] G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting*, *op. cit.* (note 29), Table 3 of "Some Technical and Chemical considerations…" Rudolf's Chapter, p. 357; more recently: *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), Table 31, pp. 310-315.

[203] For his difficulties here, see Leuchter, "Inside the Auschwitz Gas chambers."

[204] These came from Krema II morgue.

[205] The autobiographical part of *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 310; more recent in G. Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 32.

[206] G. Rudolf, "A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 2 (March/April 2001), pp. 3-16; www.codoh.com/library/document/2963.

[207] That used to be Germar Rudolf's publishing company, until it was sold to CODOH in 2022.

Illustration 21: *Germar Rudolf during a presentation in California in 2000.*

brought him into the glare of national publicity, albeit a negative one. It was the seed from which the mighty anthology *Grundlagen* blossomed – with astonishing rapidity, in 1994. His earliest publication was a letter in the German monthly newspaper *Junge Freiheit* in 1990 criticizing "sloppy errors" in *The Leuchter Report.* Leuchter wasn't that much focused upon chemistry, but one would appreciate hearing Rudolf's early comments! Around this time (1990), Rudolf tells us "my entire outlook on life became unstable" and "The eternal conflict of good and evil was revived in me."[208] No comment! He experienced the epiphany of his life on 16th August 1991, standing on the remaining roof of Morgue I of Krema II at Birkenau (The Iron Curtain had just dissolved, which made the visit feasible). It there dawned on him that no "holes" in that roof had ever existed. At 26 years of age he had to understand:[209]

> *"I had been lied to by all the politicians of the world who to date had failed to assemble even the most minuscule investigation commission."*

Yes indeed…

On March 3rd, 2007, the chemist Germar Rudolf was brought in chains into Mannheim court. Whisper quietly that Germany was the country which more or less invented chemical procedure. Let us have open debate in countries where doubt is not yet a crime. *Science cannot exist where doubt is prohibited*, let's be clear about that.

---

[208] *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 312; *Hunting Germar Rudolf* (2016), p. 31.
[209] *Hunting Germar Rudolf* (2016), pp. 33f.

Rudolf had his career terminated and was thrown in jail for publishing this *Report*. At his trial in Mannheim during the winter of 2006/2007, the chemist-in-chains appeared in the courtroom holding a copy of Karl Popper's *Objective Knowledge* and read from it to the Court.[210] Years later, when he had emerged from jail, he and I then wrote our joint article in 2012.[193]

The philosopher of science Karl Popper argued that any scientific hypothesis had to be in principle falsifiable. In other words, it must be testable in such a way that it is *exposed to the hazard of refutation*. If it doesn't do that, it isn't science! "Germar continued speaking on the subject of science and free scientific inquiry, stressing the philosophy of Karl Popper" – we learned, at Mannheim District Court on December 6th. Prisoner Germar Rudolf was bound hand and foot in chains, having been brought up thus that morning from a windowless catacomb. Prisoner-in-chains Germar Rudolf twice alluded to Karl Popper's book *Objektive Erkenntnis*, *Objective Knowledge*, which he brought into court with him.

Let's have a couple of quotes from Popper's classic work, *The Open Society and Its Enemies*, appropriate for the day, March 5th, 2007, on which Rudolf's "Thoughtcrime" sentence was handed down:[211]

> *"We must plan for freedom, and not only for security, if for no other reason than that only freedom can make security secure."*
>
> *"Reason, like science, grows by way of mutual criticism; the only possible way of 'planning' its growth is to develop those institutions that safeguard the freedom of this criticism, that is to say, the freedom of thought."*

Clearly, the enemies of the "Open Society," to use Karl Popper's language, will wish to stifle further debate on this matter.

The Early Texts

Never has Chemistry altered History more than with these three reports:

Fred Leuchter, *An Engineering Report*…, Samisdat Publishers Ltd, Toronto, 1988 (36 wall samples analysed by Alpha Analytical Laboratories, in MA);[212]

---

[210] To read these Popper texts see Rudolf's 2012 *Resistance Is Obligatory* (online), chapter B.I.2.

[211] *The Open Society and Its Enemies* (1945), Vol. 2, pp. 182, 214; cf. https://monoskop.org/log/?p=8124.

[212] His 1988-89 Report enjoyed several different titles: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz* …; *Auschwitz: End of the Line*… and *The Leuchter Report: The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz.* Before going to jail, Germar Rudolf produced a *Critical Edition* of *The Leuchter Reports*, at www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/16-tlr.pdf.

Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*…, Cromwell Press, London, 1993 (29 wall samples analysed by Fresenius Institute, in Hessen):

John Clive Ball, *The Ball Report*,[213] Ball Resource Services Ltd, Delta, BC, Canada, 1993 (6 samples analysed by an unknown laboratory).[214]

No London library has any of these,[215] and their publishers are all gone: Samisdat Publishers Ltd. (Leuchter), Cromwell Press (Rudolf) and Ball Resource Services Ltd, Delta B.C., as likewise Mr Ball has vanished;[216] but his full Report is up on Rudolf's website.

The Turquoise Walls of Birkenau

The engineer Friedrich Berg spent a few days strolling round the remains of the Birkenau Camp at Auschwitz in 1988. He was taken by "how there simply was nothing there to cause me to believe it was not superbly designed and built and run to keep people alive and healthy under extremely difficult conditions." The intense blue of the delousing chamber walls was, he came to realize, identical with the Prussian Blue in his paint-tube! Here is his comment:[217]

> *"The blue staining of the stucco and bricks in these photos is merely a subdued approximation of the extremely intense blue staining which is actually there. In reality, the blue staining matches the intense colour of Prussian blue pigment which is a well-known, synthetic dye made by reacting hydrocyanic acid with iron oxide. The same chemical process has obviously taken place here between the cyanide gas used in delousing and the iron oxide in red clay bricks. The staining of the stucco on the interior walls follows the outlines of the underlying bricks behind the stucco. Because of the erratic quality of the bricks, some bricks yield far more Prussian blue pigment than others—hence the disparity in the intensities of the staining from brick to brick. What is especially surprising is the fact that the exterior walls show the same staining even after more than forty years of weathering. And, what is even more sur-*

[213] J.C. Ball had a degree in geology and worked as a mineral exploration geologist.

[214] The chemical study done in Krakow (see note 197) was published with the unclear title: "A Study of the Cyanide Compound Contents in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps" It was not anything of the kind: the term "gas chamber" here should properly allude to the "*Gaskammer*" rooms in the design plans, *i.e.* the delousing chambers, no account of which was there published.

[215] The British Library once had a copy of *The Leuchter Report*, now "lost." But, there is a copy in the Bodleian at Oxford.

[216] Samisdat Publishers was run by Ernst Zündel while in Canada. He left Canada in 1999 and died in 2017; Cromwell Press existed only for a few years in the 1990s; incoming mail was handled by Tony Hancock of Hove, East Sussex, who died in 2012; Ball Resource Services was operated by John C. Ball, who had his career as a mineral exploration geologist destroyed due to his revisionist writings; he changed his name, his residence and his occupation in the mid-2000s.

[217] Quoted on the CODOH Forum, "Cyanide Chemistry at Auschwitz" thread, p. 1.

prising and important is the fact that just a hundred yards away at Kremas 2 and 3, the exact same brick shows absolutely NO trace of blue staining anywhere—even in the cellar room remains where supposedly cyanide was used on a vast scale for mass murder. There is absolutely NO blue staining there anywhere."

So that's what ($Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$) looks like! Chemically, this ferric ferrocyanide is a compound that combines both the ferric and ferrous ions (3- and 2-valent iron). Let's note Mr Berg's comment about the way in which the contours of the blue-stained plaster indoors matches the wall's brick pattern as it is visible from the outside.

I asked Mr Berg if he knew anything about the sites where Leuchter had taken his samples, and he replied:

"On many of the walls at the Leichenkeller *and at the delousing stations, one could clearly see scratches in the walls which I suspected were from Leuchter's sampling of the walls—but, I could not be sure of that. Those scratches are visible in some of my photos of the delousing station walls—in some of the most intensely blue areas which suggests some bias on the part of the scratchers."*

The latter point is used in certain sceptical arguments, which we may come onto. Here is a further comment from Mr Berg about this blue hue (personal communication):

"One of the most famous and special pigments is Prussian Blue which has an extraordinarily intense, unique quality. No other blue pigment can match it. You can go to any art supply store and purchase some Prussian Blue for yourself and you will quickly see why—and then compare it also with any other blue paint or pigment. When I actually saw the blue staining of the delousing station walls, exterior as well as interior, I knew this could only have been from the cyanide molecule that is Prussian blue."

Here is a chemical comment from Rudolf:[218]

"The fact is that the walls of the delousing buildings are saturated through and through with hydrogen cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes."

It may be a surface reaction which produces the Iron Blue, whereas cyanide gas eagerly seeps through the brickwork – the mortar of the brickwork is spongy and porous. The blue patterns on the outside of the delousing chamber are similar to those within.

One cannot improve upon David Cole's no-nonsense report on the same subject:[219]

---

[218] *Dissecting the Holocaust* (note 29), p. 359.

"There is heavy blue staining on the walls both inside the delousing chambers, INSIDE the hallways between the delousing chambers, and OUTSIDE the building, on the EXTERIOR WALLS of the delousing facilities. However, the interiors of the Krema 1 gas chamber (Auschwitz Main Camp) and the Krema 2 and 3 gas chambers (Auschwitz-Birkenau), where hundreds of thousands if not millions of people are said to have been gassed, show only minute traces of Zyklon B and no blue staining. Also, the Auschwitz camp barracks and offices, which were fumigated with the Zyklon B from time to time, show similarly minute traces of the gas, and no blue staining.
(1) What explanation can there be for the low levels of traces, and absence of blue staining, in the 'homicidal gas chambers'?
(2) If one suggests that the Zyklon traces in the homicidal gas chambers have been 'weathered away,' how can one explain the traces and staining on the OUTSIDE of the delousing complexes… traces which have NOT been weathered away after fifty years?"

Debate over Leuchter

The scientific method is used if one is not sure about an answer and wishes to be guided by putting questions to Nature. It can *only* be used if one is not sure in advance of the correct answer. The experiment aims to test Nature and find an answer. Yet turning to the Nizkor website (a site which defends the Polish chemical investigation), we find it complaining that Leuchter,[220] by taking his samples, committed *sacrilege*, that he *profaned and violated* the sanctity of this site by his act of "desecration." Unperturbed, it must be our business to ensure that technical-scientific considerations are applied to this debate and become its fulcrum, refusing to be derailed by such endeavours to ethically-damn persons of politically "incorrect" opinion.

When Fred Leuchter secretly took his wall samples back in 1988, this was a pre-Pressac era, so to speak. Books about "the Holocaust" were all *stories*, horror-tales with fairly unspecified physical locations, as if describing some Hades-type Underworld.[221] Amongst the old ruins, what was a "gas chamber"? When Leuchter arrived with hammer and chisel, who was there to tell him? Had any book or expert explained that the delousing

---

[219] David Cole's "Key Questions re Auschwitz," or "Forty-Six Important Unanswered Questions Regarding the Nazi Gas Chambers" (www.codoh.com/library/document/987/) begin with the chemical issue, making it central, just as I do here, only I give measured concentrations, whereas he just alludes to the blue hue.

[220] www.nizkor.org/faqs/leuchter/

[221] See, eg, *Imagining the Holocaust* by Daniel Schwartz (1999), for more of this.

chambers were marked in the well-hidden design plans as "*Gaskammer*," *i.e.* gas chambers? Hardly![222]

Leuchter was able to peruse the Auschwitz Camp archives during his historic visit of February 1988:[223]

> *"I obtained information from the Museum as to what areas were alleged gas chambers in their archives."*

Following the lead of Dr Robert Faurisson, Leuchter was surely one of the first persons since World War II to really *see* these buildings as they had functioned (and not as they are today claimed and commonly believed to have functioned). No doubt, this owed much to the weekend he had spent with Zündel and Faurisson in Toronto before the visit, poring over maps and plans.[224] Upon returning home, he and his draughtsman prepared seven or eight precision-drawn maps in March of 1988, demonstrating the locations of 31 of his samples. He handed over these original diagrams to the judge at the Zündel Trial in April 1988, held in Toronto, together with his measurements, co-ordinates of the sample sites, and his travel log for the journey, and they have never been seen since. For legal reasons, the court refused to allow them to be introduced as an exhibit.[225]

Fred Leuchter went to Poland with a team – his wife Carolyn, his draftsman Howard Miller, cinematographer Jürgen Neumann, and Polish language interpreter Tijudar Rudolph. Historian David Irving commented:[226]

> *"I myself would, admittedly, have preferred to see more rigorous methods used in identifying and certifying the samples taken for analysis, but I accept without reservation the difficulties that the examining team faced on location in what is now Poland: chiselling out the samples from the hallowed site under the very noses of the new camp guards. The video tapes made simultaneously by the team – which I have studied – provide compelling visual evidence of the scrupulous methods that they used."*

and Daniel Desjardins concurred:[227]

---

[222] www.ihr.org/leaflets/inside.shtml

[223] Personal communication from Fred Leuchter.

[224] Preface to *The First Leuchter Report* by Faurisson, p. 14 of *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* (2017).

[225] www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/

[226] Foreword to the London Focal Point edition, 1989, of *The Leuchter Report*, p. 6; see Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4 (winter 1992), pp. 445-473; www.codoh.com/library/document/988/.

[227] Daniel D. Desjardins, "Kenneth Stern's Critique of The Leuchter Report: A Critical Analysis," www.codoh.com/library/document/708/.

> *"*[O]*ne can readily ascertain what manner of samples Fred Leuchter extracted from which archaeologic locations by reviewing the on-site, real-time video of the collection process."*

Faurisson, writing his Introduction to that *Report*, made a fairly obvious comment:[228]

> *"The extremely low levels of cyanide found in some crematoria was likely, in my opinion, to have resulted from disinfection of the premises during the war."*

– echoing what Fred Leuchter had written, viz.:[229]

> *"The small quantities* [of cyanide] *detected would indicate that at some point these buildings were deloused with Zyklon B – as were all the buildings at all these facilities."*

But could he or Leuchter be sure of that? After all, the French pharmacist-cum-Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac *denied* that any general fumigation of the Krema rooms with Zyklon B had been carried out.[230] Surely, he was wrong. One takes the point that Zyklon B does not act as a disinfectant, it only kills bugs, not bacteria, but, as Paul Grubach observed in his rebuttal of Pressac's critique,[231] the German word "*Desinfektion*" for disinfection was clearly used in regard to delousing (or more general disinfestation).

As regards Zyklon B being used to fumigate rooms during World War II, an official German report explained that, in the autumn-winter months of 1940/41,

> *"*[…] *millions and millions of cubic metres of lodging areas had to be rid of bugs by gassing with Zyklon prussic acid, to make secure for our soldiers the peace in winter they deserved."*[232]

A wartime German document cited at Nuremberg stated that Zyklon B was to be used for the fumigation of storerooms, etc.[233] This was its *second major function* – its primary application being the delousing of clothing and bedding by placing them inside the "*Gaskammer*."

---

[228] *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* (2017), p. 15.

[229] *Ibid.*, p. 46.

[230] In S. Shapiro, *Truth Prevails. Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report* (1990), p. 37. See also John Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial, Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America (2000), p. 186.

[231] See Grubach's 2006 article, *op. cit.* (note 57).

[232] Gerhard Peters, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* (1941), p. 134. Gerhard Peters is the author of the classic study of prussic acid published in 1933 (*Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933); he was general director of DEGESCH, the company that distributed Zyklon B.

[233] Nuremberg Document NI-9098, referred to by Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 463.

We sense the originality of Leuchter's perception from his cross-examination at the Zündel Trial,[234] where he explained to the startled Court the different chambers and how they would have worked, *e.g.*, the ventilation system involved, and the open door between the morgue and crematorium at "Krema I." That's why these maps matter; they document that remarkable act of perception.[235] Let us hope that, in his words, "Time and reason will vindicate the Leuchter Report."[236]

How swiftly did events unfold! On 3 February 1988, Robert Faurisson paid his first visit to Fred Leuchter; on 26 February, Leuchter arrived at Auschwitz; on 23 March, Leuchter had returned back home and drew up his maps or design-plans of the "Kremas" showing where he had sampled sites, then on 20 April, Leuchter testified at the Zündel Trial. Later that year the "Samisdat" edition of the Report was published by Zündel, then the next year Irving's "Focal Point" publishing house produced its copy.

As the 20th anniversary of the *Leuchter Report* drew near, I was wondering as to whether the world would take any notice of it? It turned out that I was it, so to speak, as I became ejected from my College amidst loud media damnation and scorn… On Tuesday, 22nd of April, my College UCL put up its notice that I had been thrown out, then I received a letter the next day dated 21st – as an anniversary it was strangely close!

In 1988, the analytical chemist Dr J. Roth, who had analysed Leuchter's samples at Alpha Analytical Laboratories, gave testimony about them at the Zündel Trial – then some years later, he strove to backtrack by alleging that Leuchter's sampling procedure had somehow been invalid. This was because, he explained, any trace of cyanide remaining would be only on the very top surface of the wall:[237]

> *"Cyanide is a surface reaction. It's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns. Human hair is 100 microns in diameter.* […] *If you're going to go look for it, you're going to look on the surface only. There's no reason to go deep, because it's not going to be there."*

What tortured logic! This testimony of Dr Roth was presented as damning evidence at the David Irving libel suit.[238] The prosecution attorney (a Mr Rampton) quoted the above words of Roth, and then added, derisively:

> *"Despite the absolutely hopeless methodology that Fred Leuchter used to obtain his samples, the fact is that the sample from the* Leichenkeller

---

[234] www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/33leuchter.html

[235] The corresponding original blueprints are given as Figs. 39f., 45, 47, 49, 60f., 105 in *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020).

[236] M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4 (Winter 1992-93), pp. 421-428.

[237] Interview in 1999 film by Errol Morris, *Mr. Death*; www.errolmorris.com/film/mrd_transcript.html.

[238] www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/i/irving.david/libel.suit/transcripts/day008.28

in crematorium 3 still produced traces of hydrogen cyanide, did it not? […]
A. [Irving] *Dr Roth says that it is less than one tenth the thickness of a human hair that the cyanide will penetrate into the brickwork.*
Q. Exactly. If you are going to do the test scientifically, you need carefully to scratch or scrape the surface and put it in a plastic bag, take it back and have it analysed. What Fred Leuchter did was to hack great lumps out of the fabric, did he not? […]
A. My Lord, we have photographs taken of the outside of some of these buildings, I emphasize the word 'outside,' and the blue stain from the cyanide has gone right through the brickwork, inch after inch after inch. You can see the outside of the building is stained blue with a stain that turns out to be Prussian blue from the cyanide that has come right through the brickwork.
Q. That is the delousing chamber, is it?
A.: The delousing chamber, my Lord, yes and also a gas chamber at Stutthorf [Stutthof] *outside Dansig* [Danzig…]
Q. You have never publicly acknowledged any of these reports, critiques and so on which cast doubt, sometimes 100 per cent doubt, on your utterances about the gas chambers at Auschwitz.
A. I do not agree. I think that the central chemical conclusions of the Leuchter report, although flawed, have now been substantially confirmed by a whole string of other reports in the meantime, both the one kept secret by the authorities and the earlier 1945 one, and the Gelmar [sic] *Rudolf one, and other reports that have been conducted since then. Obviously the numbers do not exactly match, and you would not expect them to, but the broad trend is the same, very large quantities in the fumigation chambers, cyanide residues and not the quantities you would expect in the buildings where allegedly hundreds of thousands of people have been gassed to death with cyanide."*

The historian Irving points out how the chemist Roth was in error. Roth's "ten microns" of penetration is pure baloney.[239] The Irving trial endeavoured to highlight the chemical evidence, however no chemist was present, which would have helped to reach a more correct answer (we remind ourselves that Rudolf's *Report* had not yet been published in English). By way of refuting Roth's claim, we quote Rudolf's conclusion that "hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar."[240]

[239] Rudolf described Roth's comment as "a particularly sad chapter": G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (note 29), p. 360.
[240] *The Rudolf Report* (2003) and *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), each in Chapter 8.4.3.

"The Killing Was Easy"

Convict Rudolf Höss was "given an affidavit which he corrected and ultimately signed" on 5 April 1946. In this he confessed:[241]

> *"So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies."*

His camp could exterminate 10,000 a day, he averred on 9 April, when psychologist Dr Gilbert visited him in his cell. The two big Kremas, Höss claimed, could take 2,000 at a time.[242] Höss explained:[243]

> *"The killing was easy – you didn't even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas."*

Höss wrote out notes in response to questions put to him while he was locked up at Nuremberg: two thousand naked people could be persuaded to march into a relatively small chamber, he explained, because the gas chamber "had been prepared to look like a washroom – that is to say, showers and pipes were installed throughout, water drainage channels etc." Once they were all inside, the doors were closed,

> *"and simultaneously the gas was forced in from above through a special aperture. It was Zyklon B gas, cyanide acid in the form of crystals, which vaporized immediately, that is to say it took effect immediately upon coming into contact with oxygen. The people were dazed already on taking their first breath* […]. *"*[244]

None of this can have happened; it's not physically possible. Höss was in jail after being severely tortured for three days and nights, had been the star of the Nuremberg trial with his confession, and he did repeat his story and write it up on various subsequent occasions, re-telling it to the prison psychologist Dr Gilbert, who reckoned it was a truthful account and thus wrote it up in his Diary. It does make a haunting story. As Commandant of the camp, he should know, shouldn't he? "Throughout all these years, I never

---

[241] Nuremberg Document 3868-PS; see C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz* (2020), pp. 66, 375.

[242] This number shows up in his early "confession," April 5, 1946, 3868-PS (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277); in a statement of May 20, 1946, he reduced that to 1,500, see note 249.

[243] G. Gilbert, *Nuremberg Diary* (1947), pp. 249f.; quoted from R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana U.P., 2002, p. 251.

[244] Van Pelt, *ibid.*, p. 252. Gilbert published this text by Höss only in the later German edition of his book: G. Gilbert, *Nürnberger Tagebuch* (1962), pp. 448f.

came across a single case of a person coming out of the gas chambers while still alive," he added.[244]

These initial accounts all sound as if Zyklon B were some kind of gas, where – whoosh! – it is let in, and the inmates all start gasping. While awaiting his trial and eventual execution in Poland, former Auschwitz Camp commander Rudolf Höss wrote about the alleged "gas chamber" in the old crematorium at the Main Camp that "some holes had been pierced in the ceiling through which the gas could be discharged."[245] Regarding the large crematoria in Birkenau, Höss claimed that there the gas crystals were poured through vents in the ceiling, falling "down a shaft that led to the floor." Then:[246]

> *"those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once.* […] *After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned.* […] *The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to their distance from the intake shaft."*

The different versions Höss claimed for the different types of alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz have in common the claimed twenty-minute period needed to kill two thousand people, who had believed they were having a shower – after which the doors were re-opened and corpses were pulled out. None of Höss's stories had any heater to warm the Zyklon B in order to accelerate the evaporation (it's not a crystal but a liquid, adsorbed onto a gypsum substrate, and it boils at 25.7° centigrade), nor any fan to dissipate and circulate the deadly gas. From early accounts of just turning on "the poison gas," his stories evolve into having a column – of which no trace remains – down which the "gas crystals" were poured. Thus, pipes-disguised-as-showers *metamorphosed* into roof hatches and columns in this story.

Zyklon B pellets were designed to be "safe" for human use. That meant slow release, over some two hours at normal room temperature. If Höss's "special commandos" went in after about half an hour and started removing gold rings etc., as he always recalled, this would be during the peak emission of hydrogen cyanide by Zyklon B. His accounts don't mention total-fitting protective suits to protect them, *au contraire*, they would hardly bother even to wear gas masks, he recalled.[247] These are fairy tales from

---

[245] In an essay titled "Die 'Endlösung Der Judenfrage' im KL Auschwitz" which Höss wrote while incarcerated in Krakow after his extradition to Poland on May 25th, 1946; here quoted acc. to Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, Howard Fertig, New York 1984, p. 114.

[246] *Ibid.*, pp. 134f. You can see these imaginary shafts in all-too-realistic animation, in Denierbud's video *Auschwitz the Surprising Hidden Truth* (www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Maybe Denierbud should have told viewers that these are purely conjectural, not found in any German buildings or design-plans.

[247] Höss interrogated by U.S. investigators in Nuremberg on April 2, 1946 (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):

Hell, which come unstuck over the slow rate at which the hydrogen cyanide gas would have percolated through the chamber. (Its spread would happen primarily through thermal and forced convection caused by the victims' body temperatures and movements – diffusion would be slow and negligible in such a scenario.)

Höss confessed to killing 2½ million. "That is something people will talk about for a thousand years," Hans Frank, former governor-general of Poland, said to Dr Gilbert, prison psychologist. But this gargantuan mass murder was not planned: The holes "knocked… in the ceiling" sound rather leaky for a deadly poison and hardly planned in advance. Would not the careful, methodical Germans have first visited America, where cyanide executions were being practiced, in order to see how to do it? There, 3,200 ppm of hydrogen cyanide is required for death, and they have never used gas pellets as per Zyklon B. Chambers have to be constructed with the *purpose of performing* cyanide executions – otherwise the process is fatal to the executioners; that was the crux of Fred Leuchter's message.

No one at Nuremberg discussed whether the Zyklon B canisters were for delousing of mattresses or gassing Jews. Pressac was the first mainstream historian to do that. Rudolf Höss's testimony never mentioned *the gas chambers of Auschwitz – i.e.*, the real gas chambers for fumigation, labelled as "*Gaskammer*" in the design plans (as Pressac pointed out in 1989).

Let's try a calculation. Morgue 1 of Krema II, one of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, had 430 cubic metres of air, if crammed full of people,[248] and suppose that 7 kilos of cyanide was released – compatible with what Höss claimed, the only person to ever make statements in this regard.[249] That would give a final concentration of 16 grams per cubic metre, and that is about 1.4% by volume – *after all* the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated from the carrier, which can take an hour or more.[250] But in or-

---

"Q. But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?
A. No.
Q. Did they carry gas masks?
A. They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."

[248] The room was some 2.4 m high, 7 m wide, 30 m long, hence 504 m³, minus the volume of the victims, hence for 1,500 victims (at 50 kg = 50 litres each on average, if assuming children in the mix) roughly (504 m³ – 1,500 × 0.05 m³) 430 m³.

[249] Höss spoke of 5 to 7 one-kg cans, with 7 kg applying to the large crematoria (Kremas II & III), and at cold and wet weather even 2-3 cans more, used to execute 1,500 victims; cf. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), p. 249.

[250] 7,000 g/430 m³ = 16.3 g/m³; for the conversion of percentage by mass to percentage by volume see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, p. 235. Pressac claims 1% by volume was used during the gassings, and claims (without giving a source) that four to six one-kilo cans of Zyklon B were poured into Krema II (Pressac 1989, p. 253). This would correspond to complete vaporizing of the gas, and I don't reckon he should be allowed this! After twenty minutes *e.g.* only 30-40% of the gas would have been released at normal

der to quickly reach lethal poison-gas concentrations in the entire room – long before all the poison has evaporated from the gypsum pellets – far more Zyklon B would have had to be used. Yet that, in turn, would have brought the poison-gas concentration near the introduction location dangerously close or even beyond the explosive limit of hydrogen cyanide in air (5.6%). So, there is a ceiling on the amount of Zyklon B permitted, to avoid a risk of explosion, and this tends to knock on the head any calculation you may try to do in getting a lethal level of cyanide to all corners of the chamber in the ultra-short timescale recalled by Höss.

Helpful Figures for Hydogen-Cyanide Concentrations[251]

100 ppm – averred at the Irving Trial in London to be a mortal level;[252]
300 ppm – a mortal level;
3,200 ppm – US execution chamber level used;
8,000 ppm – delousing chamber (see below)
56,000 ppm – explosive threshold (5.6%).

The Impossible "Human Gas Chambers"

As already mentioned, while in Polish custody after the Nuremberg trial, Rudolf Höss expanded on the theme of how the Zyklon B had been inserted into the morgues of the newly erected large Crematoria II and III at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which he claimed were abused as homicidal "gas chambers" [bad style in original text]:[253]

> *"The door would now be quickly screwed up* [*i.e.* sealed tight] *and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas-chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor."*

This is similar to the testimony of Michał Kula, a former inmate who worked in the camp's metalworking shop. He had testified in June 1945, hence more than a year before Höss wrote the above quote. From Höss's various writings it can be gleaned that he was given numerous testimonies to read while in Polish custody, and we surmise that Kula's tale inspired Höss's fantasy. At any rate, here is what Kula claimed for these Kremas II and III:[254]

---

room temperature (on the evaporation characteristics see Rudolf, *ibid.*, pp. 236-240). Höss is the primary source of the horror story, and authors should not feel at liberty to embroider it as they wish.

[251] These are volume ratios, but if you prefer a weight-ratio: 1,000 ppm ≈ 1.1 g/m^3 (depending on temperature, air pressure and humidity).

[252] Van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 615.

[253] Bezwińska/Czech, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, p. 134.

[254] On two separate occasions, Kula gave two different descriptions of these columns; see G. Rudolf, *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), pp. 149-151; he also testified to having seen the unloading of victims from a truck down a ski jump directly into the gas chamber (*ibid.*, p. 151), as well as green gassed bodies (*ibid.*, p. 229), whereas any cyanide-gassed

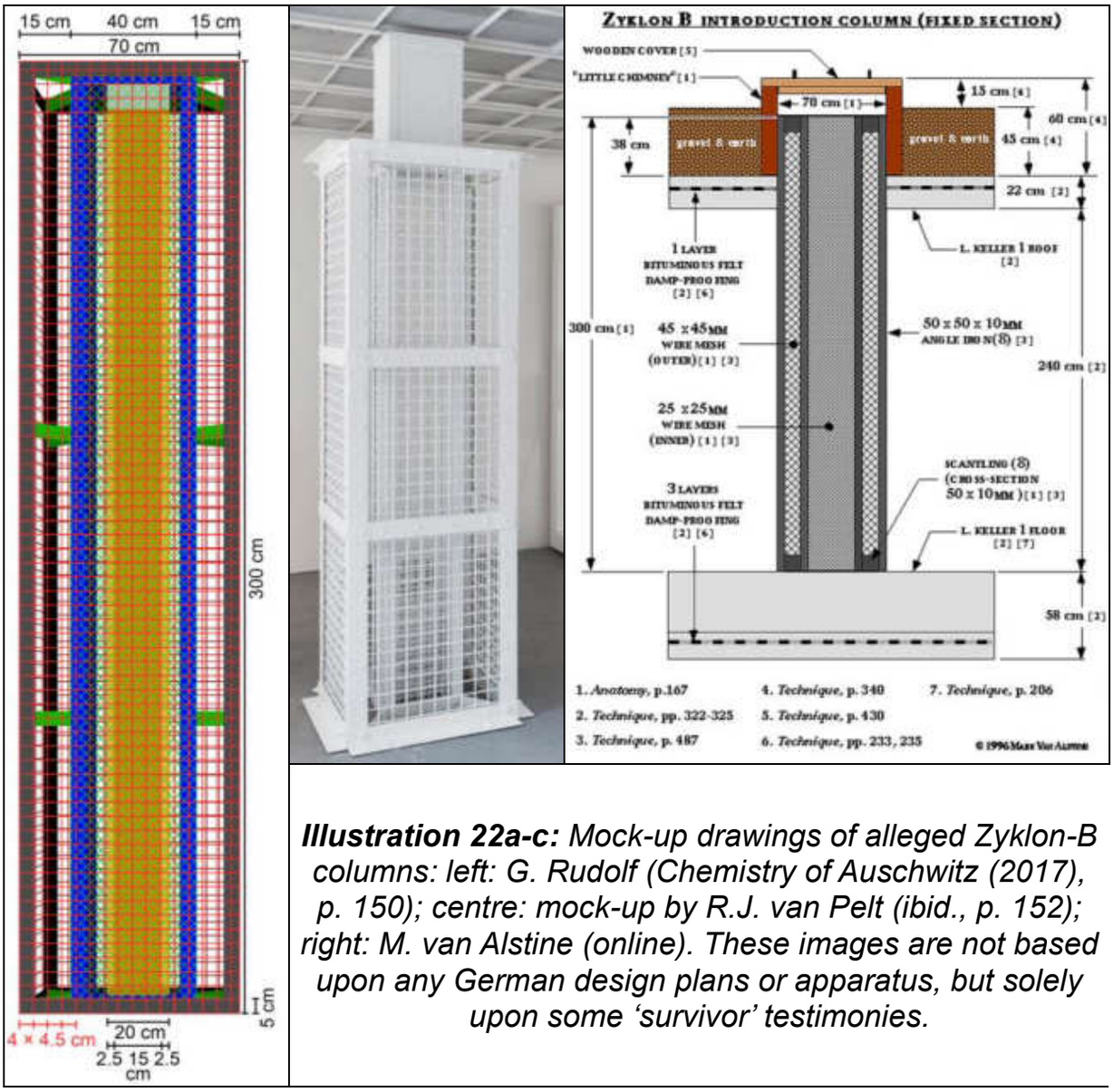

Illustration 22a-c: *Mock-up drawings of alleged Zyklon-B columns: left: G. Rudolf (Chemistry of Auschwitz (2017), p. 150); centre: mock-up by R.J. van Pelt (ibid., p. 152); right: M. van Alstine (online). These images are not based upon any German design plans or apparatus, but solely upon some 'survivor' testimonies.*

> *"[…] wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop."*

His version had a wire-mesh container holding the granules, which was raised and lowered inside a double-layered wire-mesh column as required. Some decades later, Filip Müller imaginatively recalled a spiral design, of "hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible."[255]

More recently, Dr Richard Green has averred that a wire-mesh bucket was suspended near the top of a column, containing the granules, which could be pulled out by the roof-hole, whenever enough gas had been released.[256] In the post-Leuchter era, exterminists want to keep the levels of

bodies would be a pink-red hue. For an exterminist view see: Gutman and Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* (1994), p. 167.

[255] Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, NY 1979, pp. 60f.

[256] For the removable cyanide tins, Green alludes to: Jamie McCarthy, "Zyklon Introduction

cyanide in the "gas chambers" as low as possible, because of the very low levels which Leuchter found in his wall samples. Green wants to have the SS man perched on the roof to remove the Zyklon granules while still fizzing with cyanide! That sounds like moving the goalposts.

No one has any photos or design-plans of these columns, nor are there any historic holes in the roof where they were once (supposedly) fixed. At his trial, David Irving informed Professor van Pelt, his adversary, concerning the Krema II morgue:[257]

> *"There were never any holes in that roof. There are no holes in that roof. There were never four holes through that roof. The concrete evidence is still there. You yourself have stood on that roof and looked for those holes and not found them."*

Presented with this clear proof, van Pelt began wittering about how the retreating Nazis had, he presumed, cemented over the ceiling holes.[258]

The arguments which Irving attempted to use at his trial were essentially winnable, if only he had had some chemical-scientific experts to support him. Krema II morgue was *thirty metres long*. We are here in a rather untestable, unverifiable realm, but with a lot of frantic people thrashing around maybe the gas would have spread out in something like half an hour. The bare minimum here would be, say, 300 ppm for lethal action. This violates the Höss story – and various others, which have times shorter than half an hour, for everyone to be dead.[259]

In the meantime, all of the cyanide would have been released, from five to ten kilos used, and that means, yes, there now is a risk of explosion, and a single spark produced by the hobnail boots of the SS guards – entering to remove the corpses – is liable to blow up the place.[260] Does this really sound like German technology?

Columns" 2005, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns.

[257] On Tuesday, 25th January 2000, at the Royal Courts of Justice in The Strand, London: van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 463.

[258] *Ibid*., pp. 475, 486.

[259] E.g., Professor Zimmerman, writing in 2002, reckoned that groups of 1500 people were gassed in "no more than 20 minutes each" (*Holocaust Denial*, p. 364). Clearly, only the claims by SS physicians who allegedly supervised the killings should be taken seriously, as only they could have known: and they averred that it took not more than 5 minutes (see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), Chapter 7.3.1.3.2., pp. 252-259).

[260] The main door of the morgue-claimed-gas-chamber of Krema I in the Auschwitz Main Camp opened into a cremation room with burning furnaces. The *Leuchter Report* pointed out this impossibility for a "gas chamber." All US execution gas chambers using cyanide have to be explosion-proof. No wonder Franciszek Piper wanted to have this door sealed shut when "this room that had served as a mortuary was converted into a gas chamber" in 1942 (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 159) – well he can't, because it wasn't. The rather tiny, outside-access door was not added until 1944 when it was converted into an air-raid shelter (*Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), pp. 95f.; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting*, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 334). The door to the cremation room was the only one in this room, apart from the flimsy wooden washroom door.

Or, suppose we stay within Höss's twenty-minute period and we have – as Richard Green wants us to believe – the SS guards on the roof pulling up their tins of Zyklon B once "enough" has been released, after about twenty minutes. One would then have, I suggest, a proportion of the victims still alive and conscious, while a sizeable fraction would be unconscious and liable to recover. We recall the nutty chemistry promoted at the Irving trial, whereby the judge was advised by Professor van Pelt, "because the gas chambers were operated at a low (but lethal) hydrocyanic acid concentration of 100 ppm, there was no danger of explosion"[261] – and his authority was an anonymous "expert" (who did not have the decency to give his name) concerning "the 100 ppm operating concentration." The delousing chambers had an "operating concentration" at which they worked. However, this is a meaningless concept within the alleged homicidal gassing scenario, because of the gradient in gas concentration from the granules out to the far corners of the chamber. One would hardly expect a lethal concentration be established throughout the chamber in twenty minutes.

Delousing Technology

Meanwhile, back in the real world, a routine process went on in the camps using the delousing *gas chambers*. New arrivals would strip off their clothes, which would be put into the *Gaskammer*; then they would have a shower and maybe had all their hair shaved off. After a couple of hours, the clothes would come back, bug-free. This technology enjoyed two years of intensive use, from 1942, when the great typhus epidemics struck, until 1944, when DDT started to be used and largely replaced hydrogen cyanide for eliminating the body louse that bore the typhus pathogen. A typical gas chamber would have a floor-space of some five square metres. A disinfestation cycle could last from one to several hours, depending on whether it was just clothing to be deloused, or thick mattresses. The manufacturers were proud of their efficient and scientifically-designed functioning, as apparent in this quote from an expert from Degesch, the licensing company:[262]

> *"*[…] *this design has the greatest significance on the mass application of hydrocyanic acid fumigation facilities for mass delousing since it is only with such an installation that dependable results can be achieved in unusually short periods."*

---

[261] Van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 388.

[262] Gerhard Peters, "The Highly Effective Gases and Vapors in the Field of Pest Control," translated from German original (*Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942) in: F.P. Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers" *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 76.

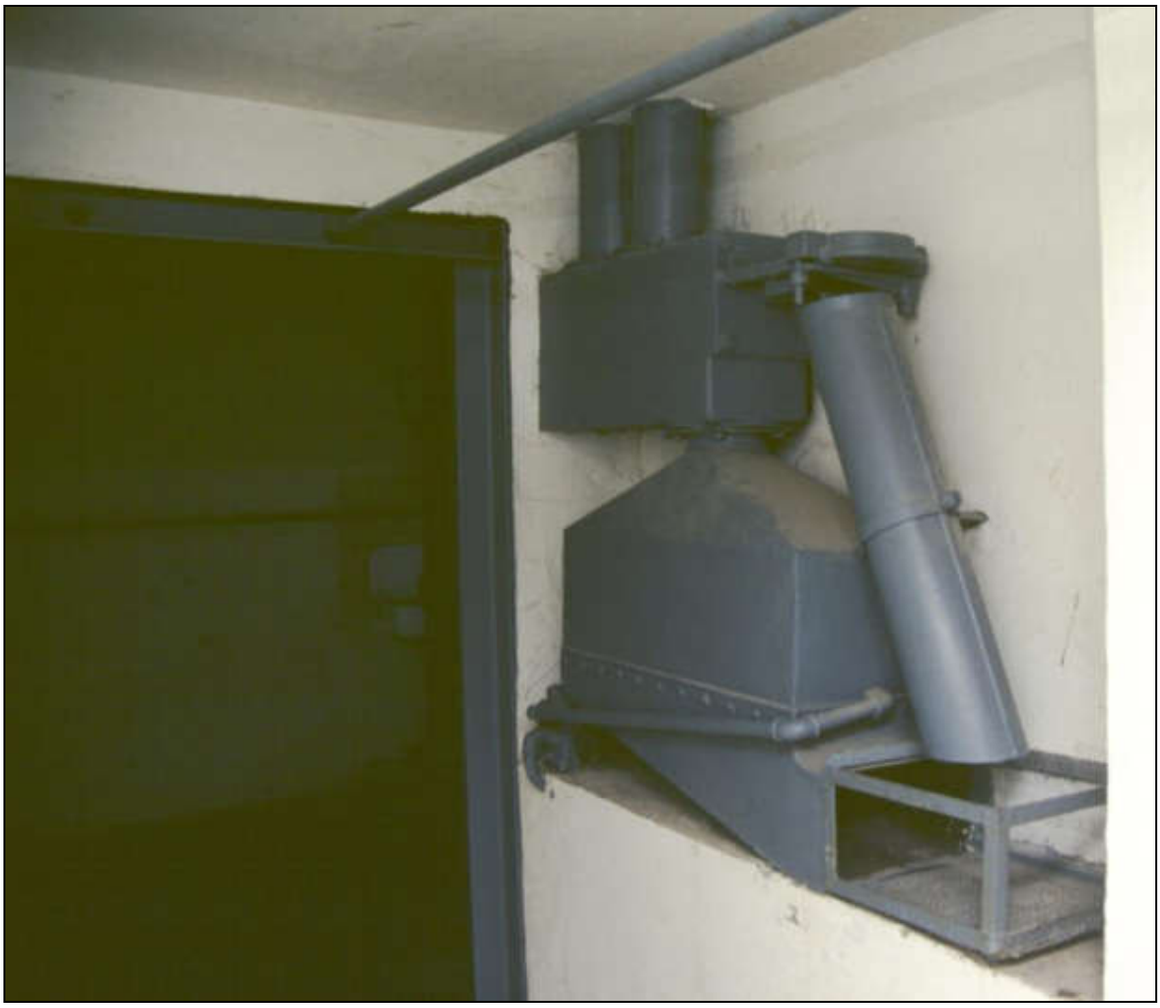

Illustration 23: *The inside of one of the four Degesch delousing chambers as it can be seen today in Dachau. At the top, the can opener controlled from the outside. The Zyklon pellets slid through the pipe into a wire-mesh basket at the bottom, through which warm air was conducted by the heater/fan unit (below the can opener).*

The design operated at ten grams per cubic metre of hydrogen cyanide for the delousing, equivalent to around 9,000 parts per million. All steps, including opening the tin of Zyklon B, were done remotely from outside the sealed apparatus, so no gas masks were normally required. Preheated circulated air was blown over the granules, spread out in a basket in a layer one centimetre thick, after which most of the cyanide would have evaporated after half an hour.[263]

The air needed to be about ten degrees above the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (25.7°C) for it to vaporize quickly (also to increase bug metabolism). Efficient fans circulated that cyanide gas around the chamber. After an hour or two, this lethal gas mixture was force-vented up a pipe and into the atmosphere. Then the chamber was ventilated with fresh air for a quarter of an hour, after which it was safe to open. The clothing or bedding was hung up outdoors to aerate, then returned to the owners.

[263] Gerhard Peters (1933), *op. cit.* (note 232).

Visitors to Dachau can inspect these chambers:[264]

*"At Dachau today, which everyone can visit, there are four DEGESCH standard delousing chambers in the crematorium building which everyone can see—and which, in at least one case, one can actually walk through. As one does that, one can clearly see all of the internal features such as the heating register and the piping to and from the automatic can opener. On the tops of each of the four 'disinfection' chambers one can see the respective blowers and some of the circulation (*Kreislauf*) piping. Pictures that one can sometimes find from various sources often show some of those features as well. But without the all-important explanation that these chambers used Zyklon B to keep people alive and nothing more."*

Rudolf Höss issued an order on 12 August 1942 that, when a disinfestation chamber was opened to the air, members of the SS not wearing gas masks must keep at least 45 feet away from it for at least five hours.[265] So this is, as it were, the real Höss speaking, before torture – one who was proud of his camp. This shows us the process which really happened, safe and efficiently designed, as one would expect from the Germans – in contrast to the hallucinatory nightmare today imagined by the world.

Microwave disinfestation technology was installed in the Auschwitz Camp during the summer of 1944 and proved to be very effective. Rudolf describes this as "the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today."[266] It was far more efficient, and only took three minutes per sack of clothing.

---

[264] Letter from Friedrich Berg, quoted with permission.

[265] This referred to a chamber *without* the efficient Degesch circulation device. See Pressac (1989), p. 201; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting*, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 76.

[266] *The Rudolf Report* (2003), and *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), Section 5.2.3.6

8. Holo-Religion

"The Holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, to nuke, to wipe, to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. However, far more disconcerting is the fact that it robs humanity of its heritage, it is there to stop us from looking into our past with dignity. Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism." —Gilad Atzmon

More volumes are published about Auschwitz than any other place on Earth. A global, compulsory new religion is seizing a hold in all corners of the Earth, pushing out the tired old religions of yesteryear, in which:

– **Auschwitz** = Golgotha. The sacrifice of the Christ-god at Calvary has been eclipsed by the suffering of the Jewish people at Auschwitz.
– **The Saints** = Holocaust survivors.
– **Belief in Miracles** = belief in the plan to exterminate European Jews despite the complete, total absence of any documentary evidence whatsoever; and belief in a weapon of mass destruction whose *primary characteristic* is its physical impossibility.
– **Original sin** = the guilt of what we did/allowed to happen to God's Chosen People.
– **Redemption** = accomplished by the ceaseless flow of money from Germany to Israel to compensate "Holocaust survivors," of which there were almost one million in 2000 – that's 55 years after the event.[267] On the order of 100 billion dollars, it keeps flowing.
– **Heresy** = doubters of the H-story are ethically damned and experience termination of career prospects, exclusion from clubs and polite society etc.
– **Holy Shrines** = Holocaust Memorial sites and museums; every major US city now has such a museum.
– **Sin** = undue interest in the German viewpoint, *e.g.* reading Revisionist literature.
– **St Peter** = Elie Wiesel, the first pope of this new established church, who charged $20,000 a talk on how the H. is "outside" and "beyond history," etc.; accused of having been the World's Greatest Liar who was never even at Auschwitz.[268]

---

[267] Several estimates of around one million appeared at the turn of the 21st century: see Chapter 10.
[268] Nikolaus Grüner, *Stolen Identity*, self-published, Stockholm 2007; www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf; see Appendix II, "Tall Stories."

In the days of yore, people had visions of glory at the core of their religious belief. There was some kind of bliss or beatitude, *e.g.* for Muslims it was a heaven where lovely virgins served baskets of fruit. Today, however, people have a *vision of ghastly horror* at the core of their religion, their *Weltanschauung*. Thereby people may say to themselves, "I may be feeling depressed, but at least I'm not *there.*" Doubting the Six Million today is akin to doubting, in centuries gone by, the Resurrection of Christ or the Holy Trinity. It is not a way to make friends and influence people.

With tremendous vigour the new Holo-religion asserts itself. Its key features are usable by politicians and ministers to access deep emotions of the masses (understandably referred to as "the sheeple" by many modern "alternative" commentators). It suits modern people who cannot mostly believe in a benevolent deity but who do, however, believe obscurely in some evil power at work in our world. It serves the religious function of providing an absolute or ultimate moral framework – which is otherwise hard to come by.

Let's note how the six million Jews were murdered *for no reason* – or, they were murdered *because the Nazis were wicked*. The wicked Nazis also took care to blow up the homicidal gas chambers as they were retreating, so no one would find evidence of their diabolical work. The wicked Nazis also took care to throw the ashes into the river after they had burnt the huge piles of corpses – as reliable sources like Stephen Spielberg and Elie Wiesel have documented – so there would be no trace of gassed victims. It has become a self-evident truism: the Holocaust happened because the Nazis were wicked, and in turn the Holocaust is proof of their eternal wickedness. That's what ultimate evil is like, isn't it?

As Jesus and Mary ascended into Heaven without leaving any tangible traces for posterity, so likewise the Holohoax has 6 million Jews murdered without a trace left on Earth, while the clouds of smoke vanished heavenward. Both narratives have a Hebrew-Jewish context.

The Christian religion is about a God who passed through human death and then came back. The Holocaustian religion is about six million Jews who tragically died – many of them in gas chambers – then mysteriously came back later to take the cash. Not only were they still there after the war, but they have even multiplied: more "Holocaust survivors" have taken remuneration from Germany than ever there were Jews in countries under Nazi control.

The Christian religion has a triune mystery to it, a God who is three-in-one. The Holocaustian religion has its essentially threefold holy mystery: the Nazi intention to eradicate Jews, the murder of six million of them, and the gas chambers as the main weapon of their extermination.

Meanwhile, back in the real world, Auschwitz was a hardworking labour camp whose inmates trudged out each morning to local arms and munitions factories. The gassing was for their clothing, not for them. Britons – or anyone else for that matter – are deterred from grasping this not-so-subtle distinction.

Because there was no reason for it, the Holo-threat can in principle be invoked in any situation whatsoever – it will appear quite unpredictably: the threat of "another Holocaust" – to justify for example the endless bloodbaths to which states neighbouring upon Israel have been subjected ever since its formation in 1948. I mean, do you want another Holocaust? Germany should of course give more nuclear submarines to Israel, etc. In the Florida primary elections of July 2012, to select a presidential candidate, Newt Gingrich started using the mantra of "a second Holocaust." A second term of President Obama would lead to a "second Holocaust." Asked to clarify, he just said:

> *"Allowing Iran to get nuclear weapons under Ahmadinejad runs the direct risk of a second Holocaust."*

I here quote the German scientist Germar Rudolf:[269]

> *"The Holocaust has been transmogrified into an ideology which bears all the elements of a religion,*[270] *with its own God (the Jewish people as a collective Messiah), its Devil (Adolf the Unspeakable), its own high priests (orthodox Holocaust historians), its temples (Holocaust museums and memorials), its worldwide holiday as ordained by the U.N. (the 'Day of Remembrance,' 27 January), its saints (the alleged victims of the concentration camps), its prophets (the eyewitnesses), its pilgrimages (to the former German concentration camps), its inquisition (the media, and in many countries even courts of law punishing heretics), and its believers (the innocent victims of Holocaust propaganda).*
>
> *This new religion serves many Jews in general and the Apartheid State of Israel in particular as a sword and shield in their interactions with gentiles and foreign nations. To prevent a new 'Holocaust,' Israel is allowed to commit any cruelty, wage any war, violate any international law it likes. They get away with (almost) anything. But this new superstition also serves many other nations as a bogeyman to make their own population accept wars. First they accuse a foreign leader of a Holocaust – committed or planned – then they start the war. Serbia, Iraq, Iran. It works shockingly well."*

---

[269] At www.germarrudolf.com/2012/05/the-holocaust-as-a-religion/, "The Holocaust as a Religion," 10 May 2012.

[270] For the religious atmosphere built up around the Auschwitz Camp, see the video *McCalden's Birkenau, Part 12*, on YouTube, by the late David McCalden.

We note that a brilliant young chemist who had completed a PhD thesis on crystallography, after undergoing career-termination, trauma, ethical damnation and four years of jail, has the urge to write about a new world religion.[271] I had a bit of a similar experience, of having almost nobody interested in talking about my history of astronomy research I did at UCL for fifteen years. However, the entire world seemed to respond once I had started trespassing upon Sacred Ground. That sudden response appeared as if I had committed some religious transgression, but it certainly didn't involve discussing my chemical research; at least I wasn't put into jail.

The Holo-religion promotes the never-ending guilt of the goyim for having allowed such a thing to happen to God's Chosen People. That is their "Original sin," and their "Redemption" is achieved by the never-ceasing flow of funds to Israel. To the list given by Rudolf we could add the Holy Relics – as churches used to treasure fragments of the alleged Cross of Jesus, so likewise Holo-temples have bits of Jewish hair, shoes etc. "from Auschwitz."

Religions have miracles, which the Holohoax is never short of; *e.g.*, here is testimony concerning the alleged Treblinka extermination camp, where the primary Hell-image of burning piles of human bodies was first established. At the 1987 "trial" in Jerusalem (*i.e.* propaganda coup to wring yet more pity from the Goyim), one witness Eliahu Rosenberg averred:

> *"In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them."*

This was called the Demjanjuk trial.[272] During that trial, J. Wiernik likewise averred:[273]

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men."*

In the real world, human bodies are not flammable. These made-in-Hell stories successfully activated the Treblinka Holocaust in the "memory" of the world public.

We have a separate chapter for Treblinka, which enjoys not one but two Holo-miracles: there was the gassing of 875,000 Jews by Diesel exhaust, a *non-lethal* gas,[274] after which their somehow-flammable corpses were first

---

[271] After he emerged from four years in a German jail in July 2009, he left his native land in 2011 and emigrated to America to join his family. Not surprisingly, he has come out with a new book on his persecution: *Resistance Is Obligatory.*

[272] For an excellent critique of that 1987 "trial" in Jerusalem, see Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust" in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 475-508; Rosenberg quote on p. 496.

[273] A. Neumaier, *ibid.*

[274] "By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gassings with Diesel exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or 'gas vans' operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators." Scientific enquiry

buried, then excavated and burned on huge, Hellish pyres by their thousands (just watch *Schindler's List*, O scoffing Unbeliever).

Robert Faurisson returned from the Holocaust discussion conference in Iran in 2006, where his first-class lecture "Victories of Revisionism" is regarded as a classic. Upon returning to France, he had to stand trial, accused of "denying the Holocaust," and was found guilty, because he had said on an Iranian TV channel:

"There was never a single execution gas chamber under the Germans."

In the eyes of the French judiciary, the people of France did not need to discuss why he had said such a thing; rather he merely needed to be convicted of violating the sacred axiom. At his trial in Paris, the Assistant Public Prosecutor, Anne de Fontette, read out an invocation to Yahweh, protector of his "chosen people," beseeching Him to protect the said people from the "lying lips" of Faurisson. The crucifix had long been removed from French courtrooms, but on this day, in Paris, vengeance was invoked for Faurisson's sacrilege by the evocation of Yahweh.

Can one imagine anything more demented than convicting a man for having given an invited talk on a historical matter thousands of miles away from Paris, on another continent – plus braying at him about the vengeance of Yahweh *in court*? That must be the maddest thing to have happened in a French court since they used to try animals – pigs and horses – in courts in mediaeval times.

Here is how the late Faurisson – dean of Revisionism, a man of deep erudition, scholar of French, Latin and Greek, a professor of symbolist poetry – experienced this new 20th-century religion:[275]

> *"The religion of 'the Holocaust' is a secular one: it belongs to the lay world; it is profane; in actuality, it has at its disposal the secular arm, that is a temporal authority with dreaded power. It has its dogma, its commandments, its decrees, its prophets and its high priests. As one revisionist has observed, it has its circle of saints, male and female, amongst whom, for example, Saint Anne (Frank), Saint Simon (Wiesenthal) and Saint Elie (Wiesel). It has its holy places, its rituals and its pilgrimages. It has its sacred (and macabre) buildings and its relics (in the form of cakes of soap, shoes, toothbrushes, ...). It has its martyrs, its heroes, its miracles and its miraculous survivors (in the millions), its golden legend and its righteous ones. Auschwitz is its Golgotha. For it, God is called Yahweh, protector of his chosen people, who, as said in*

---

thus terminated a fable. That quote came from Walter Lüftl, President of the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers, who narrowly avoided a twenty-year prison sentence for it. (See W. Lüftl, "The Case of Walter Lüftl," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 61-82, here p. 82.)

[275] Robert Faurisson, "The secular religion of 'the Holocaust', a tainted product of consumer society," (Aug. 7, 2008); www.codoh.com.

one of the psalms of David (number 120), recently invoked by a female public prosecutor, Anne de Fontette, during the trial in Paris of a French revisionist, punishes 'lying lips' (by, incidentally, sending them the 'sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper'). For this religion, Satan is called Hitler, condemned, like Jesus in the Talmud, to boil for eternity in excrement. It knows neither mercy, nor forgiveness, nor clemency but only the duty of vengeance. It amasses fortunes through blackmail and extortion and acquires unheard-of privileges. It dictates its law to the nations. Its heart beats in Jerusalem, at the Yad Vashem monument, in a land taken over from the natives; in the shelter of a 26-foot high wall built to protect a people who are the salt of the earth, the companions of the 'Holocaust' faith rule over the goy with a system that is the purest expression of militarism, racism and colonialism."

We may doubt whether Yahweh, the OT deity, is part of this secular religion, which is more of a Talmudic Jewish-religion-for-the-Goyim: the Talmud is a Holy book that *has no deity*, or no transcendent deity apart from the Jewish people – but let's refrain from going into that.

Is it indeed a secular religion? Here's a bit of satire from the US Catholic Michael Hoffman:

"I believe in one Holocaust®, conceived in Hollywood, born of the New York media: and in Six Million Judaics*, who suffered under Adolf Hitler and were gassed, made into lampshades and cremated. In the 21st century they arose again, to haunt the living and the dead. I believe in* Elie *Wiesel and the geysers of blood,*[276] *and Arnold Friedman and the color-coded crematory smoke,*[277] *the holy* Shoah *biz Church, the communist saints, no forgiveness of German sins, the resurrection of lies, and the shelf-life everlasting of the Auschwitz gas chamber stories. Amen."* —Michael Hoffman, "The Creed of the Church of the Shoah," revisionistreview.blogspot.com, Feb. 2009

It is a transcendent *mythos* in the sense that it is ultramundane, *i.e.* decent folk would not go about seeking evidence for its veracity but will reverently accept it, as an *ersatz* for genuine metaphysical knowledge (I here venture to presume that such may be attainable).

---

[276] In his 1982 book *Paroles d'Etranger*, Nobel-Prize-winner Elie Wiesel wrote: "I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it" – at a place in the Ukraine where Jews had been executed. Clearly the blood of God's Chosen People behaved in a special way. (R. Faurisson, "A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel," leaflet of the Institute for Historical Review; originally issued in French in 1986.) See Appendix II.

[277] The former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman claimed during the first Zündel Trial in Toronto that it was always known which kind of transports were being cremated, whether they were Hungarian or Polish or other victims, because the colour of the smoke from the crematoria's chimneys betrayed the origin of the victims.

Maybe satire *is* the best approach here:[278]

"And at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, in Washington, thou shalt bow before the best possible testimony to the existence of the magical gas chambers: atop a heap of shoes more or less hard-worn or recycled, in letters writ large canst thou read: 'We are the last witnesses': yea, the shoes do speak.[279]

If, in that vast museum bereft of any scientific representation of whatsoever Nazi 'gas chamber,' thou seest before thee canisters of Zyklon B, with all thy strength shalt thou resist the temptation to believe that the Germans employed them in a normal use (that of a product, based on hydrocyanic acid, invented […[280]] *for to kill vermin, especially lice, carriers of typhus); thou shalt have it in thy head that the Germans did use them to kill Jews, yea, for in all things it behoveth to bring judgment only in regard to the Jews consubstantially doomed to extermination.*

As coin of the realm – and it is befitting to say so – shalt thou accept the phantasmagorical tales of our professional peddlers, male and female, who make the rounds of the schools, colleges and other places of learning of the goyim.

Thou shalt know that in the evocation of that past, Remembrance is superior to history, the historical novel superior to scientific study, yea, drama and fiction superior to lowly material reality. Have it in thy head: the stomach of a believer in 'the Holocaust' is able to digest stones. […]

Hail the multiplication of Shoatic plaques on buildings, on the front walls of schools, on monuments!

Hail the pilgrimages to Auschwitz with full charter planes and coaches!

Hail the blackmail to which so many institutions like the French national railways and so many countries like Switzerland have succumbed!

Wanting at first to resist, some of them have asked for justifications. And they have come to grief for it!

Quite rightly the rejoinder hath been made to them that such anti-Semitic reflexes did aggravate their case and that it behoved them forthwith, without any jabbering, to give unto the blackmailers the sums that had been set.

They bowed down.

---

[278] Excerpt taken from Jerzy Ulicki-Rek, "The Ten Commandments of the Holocaust Religion," http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=7134&p=52474.

[279] The shoes story began at the Majdanek Camp, when the Soviet liberators found "literally mountains of shoes." Decades later it was ascertained that a used-shoe shop had operated there: Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), pp. 20f.

[280] The original here writes erroneously that Zyklon B was invented "by the learned Jew Haber around 1922". Zyklon B was invented by Walter Heerdt according to German Patent No. DE 438818 of 20 June 1922; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zyklon_B.

They did pay cash on the nail.[281]
And this meaneth that we shall return unto them in future to demand surplus of 'restitution, reparations, indemnities and compensation.'[282]
And Germans whose parents were yet not even born in 1945 will give, at least until the year 2030, billions to Jews who are yet not even come into the world.
'Jewify or die': that is the watchword which must dictate all lines of conduct.
To so noble an ideal it behoveth them to sacrifice all, then, once they shall have given all, those of their government shall be ordered to give, yea even more."

Amen! And, as the whole of Europe is now submitting to this mental enslavement, here is an East European view, from Poland – Home of the Holocaust:[283]

"[…] *a powerful central taboo of a new religion born in Auschwitz was created.* […] *Holocaust does not belong to the past. It is a sanctified system of dogmas with quasi-religious structure that can be used as a powerful political and ideological or moral instrument to reach not necessar*[il]*y sublime goals. Holocaust quasi-religion can be involved in political and ideological conflicts or power-play.*
It is an effective tool of moral blackmail, indoctrination and propaganda or even a culture war.
The first victim of the Holocaust quasi-religion is Christianity. The Holocaust eclipsed the central event of Christianity, i.e. the Sacrifice of Jesus. For Jews, the Holocaust is an equivalent to the Crucifixion, and Israel is an equivalent to the Redemption. In Shoah the Jewish nation died for God, taking upon itself the burden of His unimaginable guilt for His indifference, absence or powerlessness. Some Christian theologians behave like Holocaust religion converts: although they cannot openly equalize Auschwitz to Golgotha, as it would mean abandoning of Christianity, they made already a first step in this direction. They start from creating special relations between Cross and Holocaust, next equalize them to announce victory of the Holocaust in the end. Gas

---

281 Switzerland coughed up $1.25 billion in 1997 in response to an unlikely "Nazi gold" story, having paralysed its own ability to defend itself by passing a Doubt-is-a-Crime law two years earlier! "This is nothing less than extortion and blackmail," fumed Switzerland's President Jean-Pascal Delamuraz. Yep! But of course he had to apologise, and of course the Swiss banks had to pay up: it was an offer they couldn't refuse. Hmm, what was that comment by Norman Finkelstein about the H. being "an outright extortion racket"? (*The Holocaust Industry*, p. 83.)

282 See the sources given in footnote 76.

283 Stanley Sas, 10 February 2009, "Holocaust Quasi-Religion as an Instrument of Culture War"; http://truthisbeauty.wordpress.com/2009/02/04/the-holocaust-is-now-catholic-dogma/.

chambers overcame the Cross, Auschwitz overshadowed Golgotha, Jewish sacrifice is bigger than Jesus' one. Polish theologian Dr Michal Czajkowski, a big enthusiast of Christian-Jewish dialog (on his knees), demanded creation of a new Christian theology and doctrine after the Shoah. All those facts show symptoms of surrender of Christianity to the Holocaust religion, or the Judaization of Christianity.

Simultaneously, Christianity is charged for responsibility that the Holocaust happened in Europe.

Traditional Christian theology was reversed: instead of Jews being responsible for killing Jesus, now Christians are charged for murder of Jews in the Holocaust. It is recognized as a negative culmination of Christianity. So, Christianity lost its basis to exist and must be replaced by a new religion. […]

Works of Holocaust-religion converts are full of overwhelming poisonous and blasphemous nihilism matching the aggressive atheism of communists."

Poland has not taken nearly enough of the blame and guilt for starting World War II,[284] however, the idea of it experiencing Holocaust-guilt is absurd. On the contrary, Israel should thank it profusely for having so well kept up the mystique of the Holo-camps as star tourist attractions for so many years.

One more French view: an article in *Le Monde* dealt with the Shoah being built up into a State religion by President Nicolas Sarkozy (4 April 2009). Then, from the pen of the French sociologist Alain Besançon, the following remarks are to be found:[285]

"On the scale of sacred things, there is nothing today that can challenge the Shoah for first place […]*; having become universal, it maintains the Jewish people's standing as chosen, with the choosing done by the diabolical will of Hitler and not by the benevolent decision of God. It offers them up to the sympathy, in the strongest sense, of the Christian world. – Ensuing from all this are changes in the scale of dignity, in the list of objects that can be touched only with trembling hands, in the hierarchy of values and in the prestige of those who defend them. Thus, ranking first, undeniably, is the Shoah."*

Dr Faurisson remarked on this as follows:

"'The religion of the Shoah' tolerates other religions, particularly the Roman Catholic religion, only insofar as they accept subordination.

---

[284] Patrick Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War* (2008), Ch. 9, "Fatal Blunder."

[285] Robert Faurisson, "The Religion of the Shoah" *Smith's Report* August 2009, pp. 6-8; see also his "Famous French sociologist Alain Besançon discovers 'the religion of the Shoah'," May 2009; www.codoh.com.

Benedict XVI knows this, as he prostrates and humiliates himself before it. Especially lie-ridden, the 'Shoah religion' calls for hatred and crusades. In this respect, repeating the image used by Jean Jaurès regarding capitalism, it can be said of the new religion that it 'bears war within it just as thick clouds bear a storm.'"

Maybe one in ten of the Jews residing in France were deported during the war – we go into the numbers in Chapter 14, with post-war France seeing far more Jews surge back in than had ever been there before. A quarter of a million Jews were living there when the war ended, a higher proportion than exist in the UK today. Given that France was occupied by the Nazis for four years during the war, that hardly sounds like a policy of extermination: more like, say, getting rid of troublemakers, as many Jews were active in the communist resistance movement there. If and when France rescinds its thoughtcrime law, calm debate on this matter may become possible.

An Arabic View

> *"But why Holocaustism has replaced Christianity? I suppose it's because Christianity has been in slow decline for several centuries. By 19th century, neither the thinking nor the ruling classes really believed in God any more – as A. N. Wilson wrote in the book 'God's Funeral: The Decline of Faith in Western Civilization': 'The reaction against Christianity in post-Christian Europe reached the point that by the post-World War II period, a residual Christian guilt complex met Jewish-Holocaust power in the media*[286] *– and the result was Holocaustism replacing Christianity as the core sacred narrative of the West.'"* —Rehmat[287]

Here is the irrepressible Kevin Barrett (Founder of MUJCA, Muslims Jews and Christians for 911 Truth) and regular columnist of the *Veterans Today* website, writing about "Holocaustism versus Islam":[288]

"You can tell which story is sacred and which one isn't by the reaction you get when you commit sacrilege. No-one in the West is being brought up on charges of denying the crucifixion-resurrection. People can blithely doubt the crucifixion and the resurrection and the virgin birth

---

[286] Philip Weiss, "Do Jews Dominate in American Media? And So What If We Do?," 17 Feb. 2008, http://mondoweiss.net/2008/02/do-jews-dominat.html.

[287] Rehmat's World, 2.11.09, "Holocaust is new Jewish religion"; http://rehmat1.com/2009/11/02/holocaust-is-new-jewish-religion/.

[288] Kevin Barrett, "Holocaustism vs. Islam," 30 Oct. 09; http://truthjihad.blogspot.com/2009/10/holocaustism-vs-islam.html. It's hard to resist quoting more from Kevin: "Sometimes it seems like there are only two major religions left: Holocaustism and Islam … No sane person can deny that Nazism and Zionism are mirror images of each other."

and the trinity and other tenets of Christianity and still work in great universities of the West. In fact, if they don't doubt these things, they might have a harder time getting hired. Admit at a faculty luncheon that you don't doubt the resurrection or the virgin birth, and you will get some very strange looks.

But admit that you doubt any aspect of the sacred Holocaust narrative – six million Jewish victims, most killed in gas chambers, as part of a preconceived effort to eliminate Jewry from the face of the earth – and you will never work in this town again. Thus we are treated to the spectacle of a Catholic bishop being tried by a new Inquisition for a heresy that has nothing to do with Catholicism.

Islam, the world's fastest growing religion, is immune to Holocaustism for two reasons. First, Muslims understand and oppose the Holocaustist atrocities in Palestine. 'By their fruits ye shall know them,' said Jesus, peace upon him… and the fruits of Holocaustist Zionism – millions of people ethnic-cleansed, children shot for sport with impunity, white phosphorus dropped on the world's most densely populated space, and on and on – are as visibly evil to Muslims as they are invisibly evil to the Westerners."

Catholics have received their dose of Holo-guilt via the wonderful actions of the wartime Pope Pius XII.[289] His concern for all of the victims of Nazism was universally recognized. However, he did not approve of the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine, so after 1947 he started to be demonized. Why had he not done anything to "stop the Holocaust," this was the accusation? After all, he knew very well what was going on, did he not? Surely, he did. One could ask the same question about the International Red Cross, whose representatives had visited Auschwitz in 1944. (The Red Cross was NOT granted access to German camps during the war, because the other warring nations didn't grant access to their camps either, though there were some exceptions here towards the end of the war.) Why did their bulky volume on the subject make no mention of the Holocaust? Because it didn't happen, of course. It's just a phantom.

As early as 1981, Elie Wiesel proclaimed that Christianity had died at Auschwitz. Pius XII allegedly "helped Hitler to carry out the Holocaust." So Catholics are now heard proclaiming their Holo-guilt! One could go back here to the shattering of the reputation of British historian David Irving, known for his very careful and thorough accessing of primary sources for his work. He published his book about *Hitler's War*, which averred that Hitler had no knowledge of any gassing-extermination pro-

[289] David O'Connell, "Pope Pius XII and Bishop Williamson vs. Elie Wiesel and the Holocaust Fundamentalists: Whom Do You Believe?," *National Journal*, 3 Jan. 2009, now at https://codoh.com/library/document/6400/. Or read Robert Faurisson's only book, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006.

gramme. Irving had simply not found any evidence for it.[290] Naturally, his publisher Macmillan pulped all their copies of his book (in 1991), and he became a national pariah – no, *the* national pariah. I suggest that Catholics need to acquire a bit of moral backbone on this matter.

De-Tox Program from Holo-Guilt

Breathe deeply and say, "I am not guilty."

Why were Jews put into concentration camps in 1938, and was this not very morally damnable?

No.

"'Judea Declares War on Germany!' Jews of all the World Unite! Boycott of German Goods!" – that was the headline of the *Daily Express* for 24 March 1933. That was the beginning of a massive economic assault upon the National-Socialist German state, despite which it prospered.[291] "Hitler will have no war (does not want war), but we will force it on him, not this year, but soon" asserted Emil Ludwig Cohn in *Les Annales*, June 1934; and then, "This declaration called for the war against Germany, which was now determined on, a 'holy war,' to be carried out against Germany to its conclusion, to her destruction." – according to Dr. Franz J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (Vol. 2). Destruction was the aim:

> *"For months now the struggle against Germany is waged by each Jewish community, at each conference, in all our syndicates, and by each Jew all over the world. There is reason to believe that our part in this struggle has general value. We will trigger a spiritual and material war of all the world against Germany's ambitions to become once again a great nation, to recover lost territories and colonies. But our Jewish interests demand the complete destruction of Germany. Collectively and individually, the German nation is a threat to us Jews."* – Vladimir Jabotinsky (head of the Jewish terrorist group Irgun Zvai Leumi) in the journal *Nascha Rjetsch*, January 1934.
>
> *"We Jews are going to bring a war on Germany."* – David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign, 1934.

Five years later, war was again declared: on 5 Sept 1939 (8 Sept, *Jewish Chronicle*), declared by Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader:

---

[290] Irving's website offers a thousand pounds' reward for anyone who can provide documentary evidence for this. His book *Hitler's War* states: "the incontrovertible evidence is that Hitler ordered on November 30, 1941, that there was to be "no liquidation" of the Jews …[but] Hitler had unquestionably decreed that Europe's Jews were to be "swept back" to the east." (Introduction).

[291] See the important lecture given by Benjamin Freedman in 1961 in Washington DC, especially the section entitled "1933: Jews Declare Sacred War (and trade war) on Germany" (http://jahtruth.net/freedman.htm#1933)

> *"The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany… holy war against Hitler's people."*

Then in 1940:

> *"Even if we Jews are not bodily with you in the trenches, we are nevertheless morally with you. This is OUR WAR, and you are fighting it for us." —Les Nouvelles Litteraires*, 10 February 1940

Which is to say, they are pleased to have sent the goyim out to fight and kill each other, one more time. Not only were international Jewry claiming to be able to start a war, but they actually did so in the reported view of Britain's Prime Minister.[292] The Toronto *Evening Telegram* of 26 Feb. 1940 quoted Rabbi Maurice L. Perlzweig of the World Jewish Congress as telling a Canadian audience that "the World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years," *i.e.* since 1933. If so, why should it be reprehensible for Germany to have put its Jews into special camps? Is this not exactly what America did to its Japanese citizens, after Pearl Harbor?

In response to such economic strangulation and threat of war, Germany decided to do what every nation in Europe has done at one time or another, namely, expel the Jews.[293] This programme began in 1938. Before the ethical damnations are uttered, I merely request that an open discussion be allowed. "International Judaism has demonstrated by the course of the 20th Century that it could start war" according to Tory MP Captain Archibald Ramsay in his book *The Nameless War*, and destroy Germany by "a spiritual and material war." Sometimes it seems to me that no more important words were uttered in the 20th Century than these. The "complete destruction of Germany" was surely achieved. But, you will say, has it not recovered, does it not flourish?

German culture was terminated by that "Good versus Evil" war, resulting in Germany being decapitated by the Allies and made to accept *and internalize* The Greatest Lie Ever Told: that it had, *for no reason*, gassed or otherwise killed six million Jews. Thus vanished the Germany that had produced all the wonderful poets and philosophers, mystics and musicians, artists and authors – and instead, a new era of political-correctness, book-burning and historians-in-jail began.

We are here well into the realm of forbidden history, which you had better not know, or else keep quiet about it. Will not the Thought Police come and ferret you out? The comic-book concept of Pure Evil legitimizes any

---

[292] As reported by US Secretary of Defense James Forrestal: "Chamberlain declared that Zionism and world Jewry have obliged England to enter the war" Rense, "The Zionist Jewish Role in Causing WW2", www.rense.com/general45/zzo.htm.

[293] France did this in 1253, England in 1290, France again in 1306, Saxony in 1348, Hungary in 1360, Austria in 1420, Netherlands in 1444, Warsaw in 1483, Spain in 1492, Lithuania in 1495, Poland in 1498, and Bavaria in 1551, Prague in 1557 and Bohemia in 1744. (Source: W. Carr, *Pawns in the Game*, 1958, Ch. 2)

war, and it involves not understanding and not empathizing with the Other. Thus, in our culture "the Nazis" are continually topped-up with the prana[294] of evilness, as the source of menace, in order that it can be continually projected against whoever the new Enemy is going to be. And, get this, the anti-war peace activists can be damned as "appeasers" – a complex concept which implies (a) the war is going to happen anyway, so get over it, and (b) you're not tough enough, and (c) the Roman maxim: if you want peace, prepare for war.

Reading American comics is probably essential for understanding the Manichean light/darkness polarity here invoked. The bad guy is the motivating force of the story, he/it makes everything happen. He does things *because he is evil*, after all, he *is* the bad guy. He/it has to be blown to bits in the last reel. The First World War had been incredibly pointless, and soon no one could remember what its purpose had been.[295] Why had all those people fought each other in muddy trenches? So the next war had to be more of a fight against Pure Evil, achieved retrospectively by the Holocaust mythos.

Evil does exist, as I see it, but is within your *own* government, not out there in The Other, who is about to be bombed. Evil is that spirit which fabricates the complicated webs of deception to make people live in fear and validate the next war. Evil appeared at Nuremberg with the diabolical, hellish lies made up by the Allies to justify the hanging of Nazis and to take the moral high ground; lies which have ruined our whole post-war culture. The US-UK Axis of Evil is white, and is fully dedicated to everlasting war, fuelled by continually-generated untruth. No one seems able to stop it. How did we get there, for God's sake? Well, we are there, and the only peace activists of value are those who endeavour to unweave the *war-ratifying delusions.*

---

[294] *Prana* is the Sanskrit word for "life-force", "psychic energy."

[295] See my "On the Avoidability of World War One," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4 (winter 2011).

9. Sacred Myths of the New World Order

"Yeshayahu Leibowitz, the philosopher who was an observant orthodox Jew, told me once: 'The Jewish Religion died 200 years ago. Now there is nothing that unifies the Jews around the world apart from the Holocaust.'"
—Uri Avney[296]

Two nations of our modern world are now firmly based upon great untruths: their states *would disintegrate* if the truth emerged. Their structures would not be able to endure the light of truth. These nations are: the USA and Israel. Top echelons of the US government participated in the event of 9/11, whereby the US government conspired to kill its own citizens.[18] That bloodshed has been used to give a sacred meaning to the hoax, whereby foreign policy and the very fabric of modern American life is ordained by the "war on terror."[297]

That transcendently evil event licensed the Eternal War whereby the hopes and dreams of the human race for a bright new millennium were extinguished. Bad news for Muslims, it came about via a fatal embrace between Zionism and the Neo-cons.[298] That love-affair spawned the new 21st-century nightmare, with its complex delusion-logic.[299] The crumbling World Trade Towers were the most vivid image ever seen by the human race, a supreme achievement of the necro-technocrats.

Can any Untruth compare to that one? Yes, in fact, it is important to compare this supreme new-millennium event to an earlier one so ruinous for the 20th Century, an even more stupendous Untruth. Twice in the 20th Century did Britain declare war on Germany, and in order to walk away on "moral high ground" after perpetrating the most dreadful war crime in human history – deliberate city incineration, one at a time – it invented at Nuremberg "The Holocaust." It was primarily a British-American fabrication. Yes, Russia and "the Jews" were also involved, but it was these two nations primarily which ordained at Nuremberg that German survivors on trial had to believe the horror story. Ever since, nothing else about the morali-

[296] Quoted in Gilad Atzmon, *The Wandering Who.* Atzmon's text is online: "Holocaust Religion," 25 Sept. 2011; http://evreii.blogspot.com/2011/09/holocaust-religion-yeshayahu-leibowitz.html. NB: there is no source. Atzmon says it's on the web, but that is only so as a quote from his book. It has been archived here: archive.is/5W670.

[297] Michael Collins Piper, *The High Priests of War* (2004).

[298] N. Kollerstrom, Jim Fetzer, "9/11 and Zion: What was Israel's Role?," *Veterans Today*, 22 August 2012 (www.veteranstoday.com/2012/08/22/911-and-zion-what-was-israels-role/); Chris Bollyn, "Solving 9-11: The Deception That Changed the World" (2012; www.bollyn.com/public/Review_of_Solving_911.pdf); see also Greg Felton, *The Host & the Parasite: How Israel's Fifth Column Consumed America*, CreateSpace, 2010.

[299] See Christopher Bollyn, "Solving 9/11," *ibid*., or this writer's essay "9/11 and Zion," *ibid.*

ty of attacking Germany twice in one century ever needs to be discussed: "We had to fight Hitler," end of argument.

But now a bright new page is being turned, and it's time to maintain on technical-scientific grounds that Zyklon B for the German gas chambers was used very efficiently to delouse mattresses etc., but there is certainly no evidence that any human being entered such a gas chamber as a victim: no documents, no photos, no physical remains – nothing. Just stories. Very lucrative stories, with the German government shelling out to anyone claiming to be a "Holocaust survivor."

So the state of Israel is founded in the aftermath of that stupendous Untruth. It becomes a sacred myth, eternally justifying war. It expresses the very definition of Evil. Debate is forbidden. It becomes the one and only subject on which one never hears any evidence, but you know how wrong it would be to doubt. No UK politician could express doubt over the "six million" without having instant career-termination. It's high time to shatter these myths, otherwise we will become the People of the Lie, living worthless lives, because they are grounded on Untruth.

America and Israel are both dedicated to Eternal War, and both have terrifying, delusive myths upon which they are now founded. They have much in common, and that is bad news for the Human Race. Grubach quotes how, in May of 2003:

> *"*[E]*xpressing a cornerstone of American foreign policy, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice told Israel's daily* Yediot Aharonot *that the 'security of Israel is the key to the security of the world.'"*

The planes eternally crash into the Towers, in our minds. But who did it? It wasn't Bin Laden, that's for sure.[300] The Enemies of Mankind weave these webs of illusion, and both of these deceptive stories serve to lock in place a fictional "enemy." Al-Qaeda does not really exist, in the same way that the "*Sonderkommandos*" who pulled out the corpses from the gas chambers never existed. Civilized life can develop only if we are prepared to work to dissolve these enemy images and aspire instead to *real history*. We here try to follow the example of Persia/Iran which showed such wonderful courage in denouncing both of them. And we need to listen to women a bit more, concerning how a culture could exist without "the Enemy."

The New World Order is perpetrating a global fascist empire of darkness, of Untruth and Eternal War, in which everyone lives in fear, in which torture is going on. The most effective thing anyone can now do against it, is to undermine these two supreme Sacred Myths. The "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*" the "end" or "final" solution to the Jewish question always

---

[300] See the Author's essay: "The Last Days of Bin Laden," 20 Nov. 2008; http://www.911forum.org.uk/board/viewtopic.php?p=127627. For a more in-depth study see David Ray Griffin, *Bin Laden – Dead or Alive?* (2009).

meant deportation eastwards; never did it have a lethal meaning. The Germans didn't do it. The Muslims never did it. Say No to Thoughtcrime!

9/11 as Sacred Myth

"See, in my line of work, you got to keep repeating things over and over and over again for the truth to sink in, to kind of catapult the propaganda."
—George W. Bush, Rochester, New York on May 24, 2005

As to how a Sacred Myth functions in modern society, we here quote a lecture given by the distinguished US philosopher/theologian David Ray Griffin. He shows how it produces a strong, simple polarity between Good versus Evil, handy for politicians to work with:[301]

> *"Although I am a philosopher of religion and theologian, I have spent most of my time during the past three years on 9/11—studying it, writing about it, and speaking about it. In this lecture, I will try to make clear why I believe this issue worthy of so much time and energy. I will do this in terms of the distinction between myth and reality. I am here using the term 'myth' in two senses. In one sense, a myth is an idea that, while widely believed, is false, failing to correspond with reality.*
>
> *In a deeper sense, which is employed by students of religion, a myth serves as an orienting and mobilizing story for a people, a story that reminds them who they are and why they do what they do. When a story is called as a myth in this sense—which we can call Myth with a capital M—the focus is not on the story's relation to reality but on its function. This orienting and mobilizing function is possible, moreover, only because Myths with a capital M have religious overtones. Such a Myth is a Sacred Story.*
>
> *However, although to note that a story functions as a Myth in the religious sense is not necessarily to deny its truth, a story cannot function as a Sacred Myth within a community or nation unless it is believed to be true. In most cases, moreover, the truth of the Myth is taken on faith. It is not a matter of debate. If some people have the bad taste to question the truth of the Sacred Story, the keepers of the faith do not enter into debate with them. Rather, they ignore them or denounce them as blasphemers."*

[301] From a 2006 lecture by David Ray Griffin about his book *9/11: The Myth and the Reality*; www.davidraygriffin.org/about/david-ray-griffin-dvds/911-the-myth-and-the-reality; 30 March 2006.

For comparison I now quote from an essay of that learned scholar Richard Widmann, "The Holocaust: The New Founding Myth of American Society":[302]

> *"In 1996, Roger Garaudy created a tremendous scandal with his book,* The Founding Myths of Modern Israel. *This book identified several myths that were critical for the founding of Israel, including what Garaudy called, 'The Myth of the Six Million.' Although the word 'myth' is often understood in contemporary vernacular to mean something false, that is not the sense of the word that Garaudy intended. The word 'myth' is derived from the Greek 'mythos,' meaning simply 'the word based on faith.' Myth, therefore is not factual or non-factual, but something which must be accepted on faith. A myth generally tells a sacred story concerning the origins of the world or its creatures. Just as Garaudy suggests that the Holocaust myth was critical in the formation of modern Israel, I argue that it has become the founding myth of contemporary culture and politics in the United States. It is, of course, a new myth, and as such has usurped the earlier founding myths of our nation.* […]
>
> *In our post-World War II society, the earlier founding myths have been replaced by the Holocaust myth. Although not yet a national holiday in the U.S., Holocaust Remembrance Day has been gaining increasing attention in recent years. It is probably only a matter of time before it is fully recognized with a national holiday.* […]
>
> *The American public has found that condemnation of racial and religious discrimination is not enough. Today White culture and European heritage are denounced for being ultimately responsible for the thinking and the ideologies that resulted in the Holocaust. In the heart of our nation's capital, in Washington DC, the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum was founded. One of the first exhibits that one is confronted by in the museum is a video, which condemns 2,000 years of anti-Semitism, which it alleges, resulted in the Holocaust.* […] *Today, schools may display 'holiday trees' and hold 'holiday concerts,' they may even light Kwanzaa candles*[303] *but any mention of Christmas is seen as part of the continuum of 2,000 years of Christian anti-Semitism.* […]
>
> *If the Holocaust as we know it was the result of propaganda lies, faulty memories and fanciful exaggerations, then the revision and correction of the historical record is not a matter for academics and historians alone. In fact, Holocaust revisionism may be the only way to save our nation from the Orwellian-nightmare into which it is sinking, and return*

---

[302] *Smith's Report* No. 145, December 2007; www.codoh.com/library/document/90/.

[303] Kwanzaa is a holiday invented in the 1960s by Afro-Americans in the USA in order to compete with the Christian Christmas.

us to our original founding principles and values. [Hear, hear! –NK] *Holocaust revisionism, far from useless or evil, is a key to saving our nation from the corrupt cultural transformation that is currently underway."*

A Tale of Two Lies – The Holocaust and 9/11

By John Kaminski (excerpts)

"Identification of two principal lies [is] *what the world faces if it is to evolve toward a genuine, self-actualizing future.* [That is so true – NK]
The first is the Holocaust, the claimed deliberate mass murder of six million Jews by Adolf Hitler and the Germans.
The second is 9/11, the destruction of the twin towers in New York City by supposedly neophyte pilot Arab terrorists.
Both are lies, believed by the masses only because of the media blitz that inculcated their fictional credibility in the public mind.
The same effect was achieved with Holocaust propaganda, which began in earnest only after the first Kennedy assassination.
The same media blitz in the late 1960s that first imbued the notion of a Jewish holocaust in Germany 1940-45 — with specific notions of gassings, pools of fire and human soap — made acceptance of this falsified version of history the publicly accepted norm, […]
The claim that six million died in World War II is actually an echo of a story that was first seen in the New York Times *in the 1920s claiming six million Jews were at risk of death in Europe.*[304] *This was the fever pitch of Jewish immigration from Russia and Eastern Europe that followed pogroms they staged themselves to gain sympathy, a tactic they have always used back to Roman days.*
All those emaciated bodies you see in the World War II film clips were actually caused by starvation and typhus after Allied bombings cut off the German supply lines. […] *The Germans didn't gas anyone; they only tried to get their country out of the international Jewish financial crime scheme that was and is choking the life out of the planet."*[305]

---

[304] That's correct, *but* see earlier citations of the six million figure centred upon Russia which began around or immediately before 1900, Chapter 10.

[305] 23 June 2008; www.johnkaminski.info/pages/articles/a_tale_of_two_lies.htm. Here's a US view on this deeply-forbidden topic: "Hitler came to power over a bankrupt and starving country with unemployment at roughly 50%! The Americans had stolen all Germany's gold by the early '20s, […] Hitler and Hjalmar Schacht issued debt-free currency based on [Abraham] Lincoln's debt-free currency. What they did led to the swift regeneration of the German economy and the world's greatest prosperity of the working class, while the rest of the world stayed mired in the Great Depression being run by the sadistic central bankers. This was the worst possible crime and had to be punished by the most terrible war in human history, including fire-bombings of entire cities and deliberate mass starvations of millions following the war. Our nuclear bombs would have

Israeli Myths

"Jewish history is a phantasmic tale that is there to make the Jews happy and the Goyim behave themselves."
—Gilad Atzmon

The massive untruth of "The Holocaust" appears as a founding myth of Israel, and is as such beyond rational debate or polite doubt. The story, created by British and American military intelligence over 1942-1945, was axiomatic during the Nuremberg Trials. But what is a sacred Myth? A view was expressed by Paul Grubach, "The Holocaust as Sacred Myth and Ideology":[306]

> *"In a political sense, here is how 'myth' is defined: 'Any false belief that is (a) of symbolic importance in the emotional life of the believer, (b) based in a need to believe rather than in rational conviction, (c) associated with stories that are accepted not as history (or not on historical evidence), but as illustrations or parables, (d) endowed with a 'sacred' quality, which it can confer on the social relations, institutions or political arrangements associated with it, so granting them an air of legitimacy.'"*

He added:

> *"Non-Jewish American and British power elites also have a vested interest in promoting the Holocaust ideology. As historian Jeffrey Herf recently revealed in his study,* The Jewish Enemy*, the Holocaust ideology paints the American and British in a good and ethical light, and thus 'justifies' their entire war effort against Germany.*
>
> *As Herf makes clear, one of the important characteristics of mass propaganda is that it appeals to stark contrasts between good and evil. The Holocaust doctrine fills the bill perfectly. He wrote: 'Reports of the Final Solution [the Nazi attempt to exterminate the Jews during WWII] underscored the stark moral dichotomy between Nazi Germany and its allies, on the one hand, and the United Nations* [Americans, British, etc.,] *on the other. They reinforced the Allies' conviction that this was a war between freedom and tyranny, good and evil, civilization and barbarism.'"*

Doubt has also been cast upon the story of the "return" to Israel. This work does not need to have a definite view on this topic, but it's worth comparing this view of Jewish history.

---

dropped on Germans, but they weren't ready in time, so they were dropped on Germany's allies who were trying to surrender" – J.B. Campbell, "Behind the Holocaust: What Was Hitler's Unforgivable Sin?"; www.jbcampbellextremismonline.com/behind-the-holocaust.html.

[306] www.codoh.com/library/document/151/

> *"In my formative years I blindly accepted everything they told us about our 'collective' Jewish past: the Kingdom of David, Massada and the Holocaust: the soap, the lampshade, the death march and the six million."* —Atzmon, *The Wandering Who?*, p. 175

In 1976, Arthur Koestler wrote his book *The Thirteenth Tribe*, about how the now-forgotten vast empire of Khazaria converted *en masse* to Judaism, and he believed that a diaspora of the Khazar-converted Jews took place around the 12th century following the Mongol invasions, going into Eastern Europe.[307] His argument was by no means generally accepted, and the 20th Century unfolded with the notion that European Jews had had some sort of "right of return" to Palestine. Then in 2009 the scholarly work by Tel Aviv University historian Prof. Shlomo Sand *Matai ve'ekh humtza ha'am hayehudi?* was translated into English as *The Invention of the Jewish People*.[308]

This remains a controversial thesis, mainly because of genetic arguments which might indicate connections between Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews. There had never been an original diaspora, as the Jews were never exiled from the Holy Land, in Sand's view:[309]

> *"This national statement, which was simplified into a useful and popular slogan for the Zionist movement, was entirely the product of an imaginary history grown around the idea of the exile. Although most of the professional historians knew there had never been a forcible uprooting of the Jewish people, they permitted the Christian myth that had been taken up by Jewish tradition to be paraded freely in the public and educated venues of the national memory, making no attempt to rebut it. They even encouraged it indirectly, knowing that only this myth would provide moral legitimacy to the settlement of the 'exiled nation' in a country inhabited by others.* […]
>
> *It was no accident that modern Jewish nationalism opted for the fictitious ethnic element of the long tradition. It fell upon that concept with glee, manipulated it thoroughly in its ideological laboratories, nurtured it with questionable secular historical data, and made it the foundation of its view of the past. The national memory was implanted on a base of ritual oblivion, hence its amazing success."*

The most likely descendants of the Biblical Hebrew peoples are the present-day inhabitants of Palestine, Sand argued, and most of today's European Jews have no historical connection to the land called Israel. It is a

---

[307] "The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated" – Arthur Koestler.

[308] There is also a fine essay by Israel Shamir in his book, *Flowers of Galilee*, advocating an open and pluralistic multiculturalism as the future of Israel (the book's publisher decided to pulp the book after being threatened by Zionists).

[309] Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People* (2009), pp. 188f.

marvellous sea-change that a Hebrew professor can keep his job with such a bestselling book selling in Israel; an omen of hope for the world.

What did Sand mean by "The Invention of the Jewish people"? At a certain stage in the 19th Century, intellectuals of Jewish origin in Germany, influenced by the folk character of German nationalism, took upon themselves the task of inventing a people "retrospectively," out of a thirst to create a modern Jewish people. To quote Gilad Atzmon:[310]

> *"It is an established fact that not a single Jewish historical text has been written between the 1st century (Josephus Flavius) and early 19th century (Isaak Markus Jost)."*

Jewish historians began to draw the history of Judaism as the history of a nation that had been a kingdom, became a wandering people and ultimately turned around and went back to its birthplace (*e.g.* historian Heinrich Graetz, 1817-1891).

After being forcibly exiled from their land, allegedly, "the people remained faithful to it throughout their dispersion and never ceased to pray and hope for their return to it and for the restoration in it of their political freedom" – thus states the preamble to the Israeli Declaration of Independence. Sand argues that no such exile from an ancestral homeland ever happened:[311]

> *"'The supreme paradigm of exile was needed in order to construct a long-range memory in which an imagined and exiled nation-race was posited as the direct continuation of 'the people of the Bible' that preceded it,' Sand explains. Under the influence of other historians who have dealt with the same issue in recent years, he argues that the exile of the Jewish people is originally a Christian myth which depicted that event as divine punishment imposed on the Jews for having rejected the Christian gospel.*
>
> *'I started looking in research studies about the exile from the land – a constitutive event in Jewish history, almost like the Holocaust. But to my astonishment I discovered that it has no literature. The reason is that no one exiled the people of the country. The Romans did not exile peoples, and they could not have done so even if they had wanted to.'"*

Following on from this shocking re-vision, Sand urges Israeli citizens to develop a commitment to multiculturalism:[311]

---

[310] G. Atzmon, "Truth, History and Integrity," 13 March 2010; www.dissidentvoice.org/2010/03/truth-history-and-integrity/.

[311] Ofri Ilany, "Shattering a 'National Mythology,'" *Ha'aretz*, 21 March 2008; www.haaretz.com/1.5006910; Professor Sand can be viewed at "Changing perspectives on Israel," Al-Jazeera interview 30 Nov. 2009 at youtu.be/1flUX5VNkNw & youtu.be/EK_3RdYYR80.

> *"We must begin to work hard to transform our place into an Israeli republic where ethnic origin, as well as faith, will not be relevant in the eyes of the law. Anyone who is acquainted with the young elites of the Israeli Arab community can see that they will not agree to live in a country that declares it is not theirs. If I were a Palestinian, I would rebel against a state like that, but even as an Israeli I am rebelling against it."*

He has suggested that Israel should "add an hour in memory of the Nakba [literally, the "catastrophe" – the Palestinian term for what happened when Israel was established], between Memorial Day and Independence Day."

In the aftermath of this book, British Jazz musician Gilad Atzmon wrote his brief, witty exploration of Jewish identity, *The Wandering Who?*, in which he expresses considerable scepticism over Jewish history: that includes the Holocaust stories he was brought up with, in the same way that it includes the myth of the Return, King David, the Captivity in Egypt, et cetera. However irked the Zionist establishment may be by his book, they have not yet managed to get any of his jazz concerts cancelled – rather the contrary, their endeavours in this direction have caused people to flock to hear this rugged and sincere iconoclast. He has the nerve to affirm that Palestinians "are the real Jews," and further that: "If Jews are not a race and have nothing to do with Semitism, then 'anti-Semitism' is, categorically, an empty signifier." Atzmon accepts the Koestler-Sand thesis, and presents his disbelief in these sacred Jewish myths with irony. Israel needs to become "de-Zionized," he argues.

Atzmon is a Sephardic Jew. He has British citizenship and describes himself as a Hebrew-speaking Palestinian. His music has Eastern European and Arabic influences. Sephardic Jews have an ancestral connection with Spain and came originally from North Africa. Atzmon is deeply concerned by the way the primary myth always seems to legitimate violence:

> *"What is the Holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionist agents and their plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering."*

The questions of origin are difficult to answer because of an absence of real history. That historical deficit may help account for the focus upon a 20th-Century narrative *which did not happen.*

Part III:
OPENING THE GATES OF MEMORY

10. Haunted by Six Million

The Mantra of Six Million

The Hebrew language lacks numbers and has no zero. I suggest that the figure of six million was never encoded into the Talmud or Kabbalah as some have supposed. So, whence came that totemic number? It began in America around 1900 as a fundraising stunt, and then kept pulsing through the Twentieth Century like some Hellish mantra. Here are 106 references between 1850 and 1941. They are overwhelmingly American.

At the dawn of the 20th Century, the "suffering" of six million Jews became an argument in favour of the new Zionist project (which a huge majority of European Jews did not want), namely the emigration of Jews out eastwards, probably to Israel. It helped fundraising, with the number being cited as the total number of Jews in Europe. During World War I, the talk was again and again of six million Jews who were starving, in need of rescue etc.

Author Don Heddesheimer's book, *The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns with Holocaust Claims during and after World War One* has thrown light on the slew of previous attempts by Jews to disseminate the atrocity propaganda from before World War I. *The First Holocaust* features a remarkable collection of press clippings and propaganda articles dating back to the *late 19th Century* whereby claims of the suffering and imminent extermination of European Jewry were used for fundraising.[312] The magic six million number got going around the time of the First Zionist Congress of 1897.

Around 1940, it was announced that *six million Jews* were being exterminated by Adolf Hitler, which then feeds into the Nuremberg trials starting in late 1945, where a concept never dreamt of before appears: of the six million murdered Jews, vast numbers of which had been *gassed*. It's basically a Cabbalistic incantation, a spell designed to silence you.

At Nuremberg, there was no hint that anyone had counted or attempted to estimate any such number; rather, it came to be affirmed (the US delegation being 75% Jews) that six million Jews *had been exterminated*. The SS agent Wilhelm Höttl was induced to declare, on the condition of his life being spared, that he had heard such a story from Adolf Eichmann in August 1944; but the latter later denied it.[313] That statement was dated 5 November

---

[312] See also the video documentary by G. Rudolf, "The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure," www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

[313] Germar Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis," in: *idem* (ed.), *Dissecting*,

1945. Nothing remotely resembling a counting of the dead ever took place. As the French historian Vincent Reynouard clearly stated:[314]

> *"At Nuremberg, no statistical study was ever undertaken to attempt to determine the number of missing Jews."*

A German SS officer had his life spared on condition that he came out with the magic number, and so he did. He cited the word of another, who later denied it. That was all! Thereby the mantric number came to infest all of our minds.

And now, 106 Six-Million and Holocaust sources prior to 1942, when, according to the orthodox narrative, the claimed Jewish Holocaust is said to have started:[315]

1. 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: "Russia's population of five million to **six million Jews** […] about **six million persecuted and miserable wretches**."
2. 1891 – Herold Frederic, "An Indictment of Russia," *The New York Times*, 12 September 1891: "as to the entire number of **Jews in Russia** […] a total of **6,000,000** is most nearly correct."
3. 1896 – "Russia and Religious Liberty," *The New York Times*, 15 March 1891: "the [Russian] **Jews are 5,000,000 or 6,000,000**."
4. 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: "There are **6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism**."
5. 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: "While there are in Russia and Rumania **six millions of Jews** who are being **systematically degraded**…"
6. 1903 – *New York Times*, 16 May 1903, "More Details of the Kishineff Massacre": "We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this **holocaust** […] So long as a 'civilized' Government brands **five million** people as a perilous pest which must be slowly **annihilated**, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of **extermination** with knives, axes, and hatches."
7. 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 September 1903, page 6: "… **six million downtrodden brethren**."
8. 1905 – *New York Times*, 1 November 1905: "From 1890 to 1902 [Chief Procurator of the Holy Synod Pobledonostzeff] caused **6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled** from Russia…"
9. 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906, "Dr. Paul Nathan's View of Russian Massacre": "Startling reports on the condition and future of Russia's

---

op. cit. (note 29), pp. 175-206, here p. 175.

[314] See his YouTube video, *The "Holohoax" Exposed in 30 Minutes*. He edits the revisionist magazine *Sans Concessions* (*Without Concessions*).

[315] The complete list with more entries and running up to the beginning of the Nuremberg Trial can be found in Don Heddesheimer's book *The First Holocaust* (5th ed. of 2018, pp. 115-134). A compilation of newspaper and document reproductions featuring 240 pre-Nuremberg Six-Million sources can be found in the book *Six Million Open Gates*, https://goo.gl/zJDjsi.

6,000,000 Jews were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan… He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government's studied policy for the **'solution' of the Jewish question** is **systematic and murderous extermination**."

10. 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: "… **poverty, starvation and disease** are the afflictions which now beset the **six million Jews** in that country and Roumania."
11. 1908 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 August 1908: "… when **six million Russian Jews are crying**…"
12. 1910 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 February 1910: "**SIX MILLION BABIES SAVED** BY STRAUS."
13. 1910 – "Many **Jews Flee from Russia**," *The New York Times*, 13 March 1910: Russia's "**Jewish population** of roundly **6,000,000**"
14. 1910 – "Russian Jews in Sad Plight," *The New York Times*, 11 April 1910: "the **systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls**,"
15. 1911 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Vol. 2, 1911, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over **six millions of Jews** who are being **systematically degraded**…"
16. 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, *Perfidy*, NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: "But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, **complete annihilation for six million people**,"
17. 1911 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 4 June 1911, page 15: "PRINCE, PRIEST AND PEASANT WAGE **WAR AGAINST SIX MILLION JEWS**"
18. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18 August 1911, page 14: "… the **downfall of six million creatures**… for no war has ever yet **destroyed six million human lives**."
19. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 August 1911: "… **six million Jews are still groaning** under the most terrible yoke."
20. 1911 – *New York Times*, 31 October 1911: "The **6,000,000 Jews** of Russia are singled out for systematic **oppression** and for **persecution** due to process of law."
21. 1911 – "Condition of the Jews in Russia Worst in History," *New York Times*, 10 December 1911: "The Russian Government […] is making the **6,000,000 Jews** a people economically **exhausted**—a people **without any rights** at all."
22. 1912 – *American Jewish Year Book* 5672 (23 Sep 1911 – 11 Sep 1912), page 308: "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or **exterminate six millions** of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews."
23. 1912 – Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *New York Tribune*, 11 September 1912, page 9: "Russia is now asphyxiating the Jews. It does not dare to offend the nations by blood spilling, so it is slowly, but surely **grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews**."

24. 1913 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 18 October 1913, page 4: "There are **six million Jews** in Russia and the government is **anxious to annihilate** them by methods that provoke protests from the civilized world."
25. 1914 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 10 July 1914, page 9: "… where **six million Jews are suffering**…"
26. 1914 – *New York Times*, 2 December 1914, page 12: "APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS. … the **plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews**… upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six million of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia and the whole of the Russian frontier."
27. 1915 – *New York Times*, 14 January 1915, page 3: "In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than **6,000,000** are in the heart of the war zone; **Jews whose lives are at stake** and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow…"
28. 1915 – *The Sun* (N.Y.), 6 June 1915, section 5, page 1: "**Six million Jews**, one-half of the Jewish people throughout the world, **are being persecuted, hounded, humiliated, tortured, starved**. … six million Jews in Russia… are being tortured so mercilessly."
29. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 June 1915: "**The annihilation of the six million Jews** now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner."
30. 1915 – *The Mercury*, 4 December 1915: "… **six millions** of Russian and Polish Jews are to-day the most pitiable **victims of that race hatred** and that race fanaticism which have been the creed of Germany…"
31. 1916 – *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, The American Jewish Committee (ed.), 1916, pages 19f., 29, 47, 60, 66: "… where **six million** human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, **in constant terror of massacre**…"
32. 1916 – *Sausalito News* (Cal.), 22 January 1916, page 1: "... **six million starving Polish Jews** in the war stricken countries of Europe"
33. 1916 – *Oakland Tribune* (Cal.), 26+27 January 1916, page 1 (FRONT PAGE ADVERT 2 DAYS RUNNING): "The President of the United States—**6,000,000 Starving, Homeless, People**—Why should the President, by proclamation to the people of the nation, fix upon January 27th as the day for contributing towards the relief of over six million Jews located in the Far Eastern War Zone?"
34. 1916 – *The Tacoma Times*, 28 February 1916: "… there were **6,000,000 Jews** in Europe absolutely **without food or resources**."
35. 1916 – *New York Times*, 28 February 1916: "Nearly **six million Jews are ruined** in the greatest moral and material misery; millions of them are refugees, dependent upon the good will of their brethren."
36. 1916 – *New York Herald*, 5 March 1916, Section III, page 10: "**Six million** Jews, old men, women and little children, are suffering from the **greatest calamity** that has befallen Israel since the Egyptian bondage."
37. 1916 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 12 March 1916, page 34: "… **six million Jews** reported **starving** in the warring countries."

38. 1917 – *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 16 February 1917, page 2: "**Six million Jews** are living in lands where they are **oppressed, exploited, crushed and robbed** of every inalienable human right."
39. 1918 – *Fort Wayne News and Sentinel* (Ind.), 22 June 1918, page 1: "In the war zone of Europe there are **six million Jews** who have been the war's **worst sufferers**, …"
40. 1918 – *The Bakersfield Californian*, 30 July 1918, page 4: "… the **six million starving Jews** in Poland, Galicia and other stricken Eastern provinces…"
41. 1918 – *New York Times*, 18 October 1918, page 12: "Six million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended. … Committee of American Jews Lays Plans for the Greatest Humanitarian Task in History. … **6,000,000 Jews Need Help**."
42. 1919 – *The Bourbon News*, 1 April 1919, page 4: "… **six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia who are **dying of starvation**, …"
43. 1919 – The *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 3 April 1919, page 5: "**SIX MILLION ARE STARVING** ... It is estimated that there are **six million Jewish** women, children and aged men **actually starving to death**."
44. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 4 April 1919, page 3: "**Six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are **dying of starvation**. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
45. 1919 – *The Watchman and Southron*, 5 April 1919: "**Six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are **dying of starvation**. ... These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
46. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 6 April 1919, page 8: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation **six million Jews** who are the helpless **victims of the German terror**."
47. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 9 April 1919, page 12: "At no other time in the history of the Jewish people has the need been so great as now. **Six million** of our brothers and sisters are **dying of starvation**. The entire race is **threatened with extinction**."
48. 1919 – *The Wellington Leader* (Tex.), 11 April 1919, page 1: "We wish to call the attention of our people to the great drive that is on to raise funds for the relief of the **six million Jews** who **are starving** in the war ridden districts of the east."
49. 1919 – *The Daily Courier* (Pa.), 4 August 1919, section 2, page 1: "APPEALS TO AMERICA TO ACT QUICKLY IF LIVES OF SOME SIX MILLION JEWS ARE TO BE SAVED… **The lives of some six million people are at stake**."
50. 1919 – *The Fulton Patriot*, 3 September 1919, page 4: "WORLD JEWRY AT GREATEST CRISIS. Leaders in America Striving to Save Race in Europe From **Destruction**. … All told, many million Christians and more than **6,000,000 Jews** in countries other than the United States are being directly aided by American Jewish relief funds."
51. 1919 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1919, page 6: "127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and **6,000,000 Are in Peril**. … **6,000,000 souls** in Ukrainia and in Po-

land have received notice through action and by word that they **are going to be completely exterminated** – this fact stands before the whole world as the paramount issue of the present day."

52. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne News and Sentinel*, 17 September 1919, Section 2, page 1: "… **six million Jews are dying of starvation** and where vast numbers of them—innocent victims of the ravages of war—wander homeless, and in rags."
53. 1919 – *Trenton Evening Times* (Trenton, N.J.), 28 September 1919, page 4: "**Six Million Jews** Reported **Destitute** in Eastern Europe."
54. 1919 – *Rushville Daily Republican*, 29 September 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are **6,000,000 people** in other lands **without food**, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and **slaughter of the Jews** I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … **Six million people perishing**!"
55. 1919 – *Janesville Daily Gazette* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 4: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some **six million starving Jews** of Europe…"
56. 1919 – *The Pittsburgh Gazette Times* – 5 October 1919, Section 6, page 16: "Still they live—these **6,000,000 helpless, starving**, homeless people ... JEWISH WAR RELIEF COMMITTEE"
57. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* (Ind.), 6 October 1919, page 3: "With **six million** of their population in **absolute want**, they are unable alone to render sufficient aid… six million Jews…"
58. 1919 – *Indiana Weekly Messenger*, 9 October 1919, page 1 & 4: "'The responsibility of maintaining life in these **six million sufferers** rests upon every man and woman in the United States… Helping the Jews in their extremity is not helping the Bolsheviks,' the speaker emphatically declared."
59. 1919 – *Schenectady Gazette*, 16 October 1919, page 15: "Today **6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days** Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
60. 1919 – *Titusville Herald*, 18 October 1919, page 4: "… Jewish Relief Fund… Contribute Today, the Last Day and Help Save From Death **Six Millions of Starving People**."
61. 1919 – *San Francisco Chronicle*, 19 October 1919, page 18: "**6,000,000 JEWS** IN BREAD LINE, STRAUS WRITES. More Than Third of Entire Race in World **Reduced to Despair** in Europe."
62. 1919 – *Cape Vincent Eagle*, 23 October 1919: "... there are **six million people** in other lands **without food**, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and **slaughter of the Jews**…"
63. 1919 – Martin H. Glynn, "The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!" *The American Hebrew*, 31 October 1919, page 582: "From across the sea **six million** men and women call to us for help ... In this catastrophe, when **six million human beings** are being **whirled toward the grave**… **Six million men and women are dying** from lack of the necessaries of life … Six million men and women are dying…"

64. 1919 – *Beatrice Daily Sun* (Neb.), 8 November 1919, page 2: "…**SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS**. **Six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are **dying of starvation**…"
65. 1919 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 11 November 1919, page 2: "… **Six million Jews** in eastern Europe **face death** during the coming winter, …"
66. 1919 – *The Toledo News-Bee*, 27 December 1919: "**Six Million Human Beings Are Suffering the Tortures of Disease, Hunger and Death**"
67. 1920 – *Manti Messenger* (Utah), 19 March 1920: "Just now some **six million of Jews**, eight hundred thousand of them just children, are **in imminent danger of starvation** in eastern Europe."
68. 1920 – *New York Times*, 3 May 1920, page 11: "Your help is needed to **save the lives of six million people** in Eastern and Central Europe."
69. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 19: "**Six million starving**, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us."
70. 1920 – *New York Times*, 7 May 1920: "… Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where **six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death**."
71. 1920 – *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 August 1920: "**Six million Jews** had been made homeless, **starving, naked and plague ridden** by five years of foreign and domestic wars that swept Poland."
72. 1921 – *New York Times*, 20 July 1921, page 2: "BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA. Russia's **6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre**."
73. 1922 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 22 March 1922, page 14: "…over **six million wandering Jews** walking, crawling in their misery, **feeding on the bark of trees** and on herbs that grow by the wayside."
74. 1926 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 13th Edition, Vol. 1, 1926, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over **six millions of Jews** who are being **systematically degraded**…"
75. 1926 – *Canadian Jewish Review*, 9 April 1926, page 4: "… the **extreme need of 6,000,000 Jews** in Russia and Poland, …"
76. 1931 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 28 December 1931, page 25: "**SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION**"
77. 1933 – *New York Times*, 1 June 1933, page 6: "Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had 'run away from the **holocaust**…'"
78. 1933 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 21 September 1933: "At this period of human persecution and of human destruction, when life, especially **Jewish life has ceased to be of any value in** the cruel land of **bloody Germany**, when the lives of hundreds of thousands are tortured and hang in the balance – during this **holocaust**…"
79. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *Reden und Aufsätze 1901-1936*, Jüd. Bucherverlag Erwin Löwe, Berlin 1937, page 272-274: "It is no exaggeration to say that **six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned** in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted. … It is ultimately the fate of six million people!"

80. 1936 – *New York Times*, 31 May 1936, page 14: "AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE." The petition,… favoring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the **millions of Jews in "the European holocaust**. … to save these unfortunate millions from **total annihilation**…"
81. 1936 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 2 June 1936, page 3: "Great Britain has it within her power to **throw open the gates of Palestine** and let in the victimized and persecuted Jews **escaping** from the **European holocaust**."
82. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, speech before the Peel Commission on Palestine, King David Hotel in Jerusalem, November 25, 1936: "… today **six million** … are doomed to be pent up in places where they are not wanted, ... These **six million people** to whom I have referred are condemned to **live from hand to mouth**."
83. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 11 December 1936, page 3: "… where **six million Jews** are in a position which is **neither life nor death**."
84. 1937 – *Fitchburg Sentinel*, 17 February 1937, page 1 & 11: "Stating that "**6,000,000 Jews** in central Europe have **neither life nor death** because of **extreme persecution**," …"
85. 1938 – *New York Times*, 9 January 1938, page 12: "**PERSECUTED JEWS** SEEN ON INCREASE. ***6,000,000 VICTIMS*** *NOTED*"
86. 1938 – *Sunday Times-Advertiser* (Trenton, N.J.), 20 March 1938: "The simple fact is that the **fate of six million Jews** in Poland, Roumania, Germany and Austria **hangs in the balance**."
87. 1938 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 April 1938, page 15: "I shall not comment upon the first except to remind you that **six million Jews** in Europe are **struggling between life and death**."
88. 1938 – *The Guardian*, 4 April 1938, page 11: "**Six million Jews** at this moment are **trapped like rats**…"
89. 1938 – *Turtle Mountain Star*, Rolla, North Dakota, 6 October 1938: "Five or **six million Jews**, **uprooted** by dictatorship and **tossed about** by economic storms, may have to **depend upon** the development of **the Holy Land**…"
90. 1939 – *The Daily Sentinel* (Rome, N.Y.), 31 January 1939, page 11: "Does Mr. X really believe that if Hitler gains control of Spain with the help of Franco, that life in Spain will be any different than it is today in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia where **6,000,000 Jews have been murdered**, ..."
91. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 17 February 1939, page 20: "**The fate of six million people is in the balance**."
92. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 April 1939, page 15: "… the distress and **suffering of 6,000,000 Jews** in Europe."
93. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 April 1939, page 3: "… 6,**000,000 fellow Jews** who are **in distress** today."
94. 1939 – *The Niagara Falls Gazette*, 1 May 1939, page 15: "…Rabbi Fischoff declared that the **6,000,000 Jews** or Christians of Jewish extraction **are in real of imminent danger** due to the spread of totalitarianism in the world."
95. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 12 May 1939, page 7: "The year of 1939 is the year of the most **critical struggle of 6,000,000 European Jews**."

96. 1939 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Vol. 2, No. 5, September-October 1939, page 3 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "... the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
97. 1939 – *The Sentinel* (Chicago, IL), 12 October 1939.: "... the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
98. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 13 October 1939, page 2: "… the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
99. 1939 – *The Southern Israelite*, 28 November 1939: "... the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
100. 1940 – *Mason City Globe Gazette* (Iowa), 20 January 1940, page 16: "Mr. Tannenbaum stressed that **Palestine** offered the **only solution to the six million Jews** who are **homeless**, **starving** and **sick** in central and eastern Europe today."
101. 1940 – *The Southern Israelite*, 3 May 1940: "Almost **six million Jews** find themselves **on the brink of starvation and extermination**."
102. 1940 – Robert W. Schiff, *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 17 May 1940, page 1: "**Over six million Jews** in Central and Eastern Europe are faced with great **danger of annihilation** as the result of the sweep of war and oppression."
103. 1940 – *New York Times*, 25 June 1940, page 4: "**Six million Jews** in Europe are **doomed to destruction**, if the victory of Nazis should be final. … European Jews face the **danger of physical annihilation**."
104. 1940 – *Joplin News Herald* (Missouri), 25 June 1940, page 3: "**Six million Jews** in Europe are **doomed to destruction."**
105. 1940 – *The Palm Beach Post*, 25 June 1940: "Dr. Nahum Goldmann […] said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory '**6,000,000 Jews** in Europe are **doomed to destruction**."
106. 1941 – *New York Times*, 2 October 1941: "... as to avoid the likelihood of **another holocaust**."

Douglas Reed was one of Britain's best-known wartime journalists, his books being bestsellers in many lands throughout the 1940s. He travelled through the European capital cities during the war and spoke to various influential people. Then in his 1951 book *Far and Wide* he wrote (p. 173):

> *"During the Second World War, I noticed that the figures of Jewish losses, in places where war made verification impossible, were being irresponsibly inflated, and said so in a book. The process continued until the war's end when the figure of six millions was produced.* […] *A transparently worthless estimate was not only being used for mass-delusion through newspapers, but even given official status.* […] *No proof can be given that six million Jews 'perished'; proof can be adduced that so many could not have perished."*

Ivor Benson wrote about Douglas Reed's fate as follows:[316]

[316] Ivor Benson, Preface to Reed's *The Controversy of Zion*.

> *"After 1951, Reed found himself banished from the bookstands, all publishers' doors closed to him, and those books already published were liable to be withdrawn from library shelves and 'lost,' never to be replaced."*

Six million is an important number, as being our best estimate of the total number of persons, mainly Jews, who have to date applied to the German government for compensation on grounds of their being a "Holocaust survivor" (see Prelude). Some would put this figure lower, at five and a half million; while around four million have actually received that pay-out.

11. The Turning of the Tide

> *"The world needs more reason and less dogma from both sides of the Holocaust debate, it appears."* —Jim Fetzer

For any mainstream Holo-articles, I suggest that the breakdown of blog comments is the most vital point. Indeed, the mere fact that uncensored blog comments are now being allowed is highly significant. We are living at a moment of great transition, so that in a few years the notion of large cyanide lethal gas chambers will exist only in the museum of yesterday's superstitions. It remains socially unacceptable to say this, however, which is why web-posts are so crucial, because any *nom de plume* may there be used. Here are half a dozen news items summarized, plus one blog article, giving in each case a breakdown or score of the web-comments. The following scores were made in February 2013 (see CODOH Forum thread "Turning of the Tide").

1. Bishop Fined for Holo-Denial, April 2010

Daily Mail, 17 April 2010: Bishop Williamson of the Catholic Society of Saint Pius X (SSPX, which rejects the changes instituted by the Second Vatican Council of 1965) was thrown out of Argentina for making some candid remarks about the Holocaust. He had agreed to be interviewed by a Swedish TV company, and at the end an entrapment question was thrown in, which he answered in his usual honest manner. German courts keep finding him guilty – the most recent was in April 2014 – but as he is never there, this entire procedure merely served to prop up the traditional Holocaust narrative. The Church in Rome excommunicated him, and the Swiss section of SSPX he was a member of threw him out as well.[317]

[317] See N. Kollerstrom, "Bishop Williamson Vindicated, then Ousted," *Inconvenient Histo-*

I spent a while trawling through blogs where the good bishop was castigated as mad, sad, dangerous, far-right etc., but nowhere could I see anyone actually wishing to debate the content of what he had said. It had indeed been gratifying to hear a bishop discussing the *Leuchter Report* in public. Let us recall the diamond-clear words of truth the Bishop came out with:

> *"It is my understanding that, according to the best scientific estimates, 200,000 to 300,000 Jews perished in National Socialist concentration camps but none of them in homicidal gas chambers."*

That is a good numerical estimate, which could be a basis for achieving of a worldwide consensus on this matter. It is unduly high, or so I have argued in Chapter 5, if we're talking about the customary thirteen to fifteen labour camps (earlier I had mistakenly endorsed such a too-high figure in my 2007 essay "The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion," which caused me to be ejected from my College).[318]

The Bishop continued:

> *"I believe that the historical evidence is hugely against 6 million Jews having been deliberately gassed in gas chambers as a deliberate policy by Adolf Hitler. I believe there were no gas chambers."*

This is a disastrous position, whereby one becomes a "denier." Yes, there were gas chambers, the cyanide gas chambers! It is (I suggest) *so* important to be affirmative on this matter. But, for an unprepared comment – after he had given a detailed theological exegesis of which no notice was taken – it has to be impressive.

Delicate negotiations had been going on for some years about re-admitting the "schismatic" (*i.e.* traditionalist) SSPX sect back into the bosom of the Catholic Church and de-excommunicating its bishops. This re-admission into the church was effected on 21 January 2009. On that very day, the Williamson interview that had been recorded many weeks earlier was aired. This release was therefore carefully timed to sabotage the reconciliation between the Vatican and the SSPX.

In February 2009, a group of "World Jewish leaders" advised the Pope that "Denying the Shoah was not an opinion but a crime." Various world leaders weighed in, likewise exhorting the Pope, but still the good Bishop refused to recant: "*If* I find this proof, then I will correct myself" he replied, while apologizing for any distress his remarks had caused. How rare a thing is a man with backbone on this topic! Britain's *Daily Telegraph* reporter commented on the "wicked madness" of the Bishop – adding, "I do

---

ry, Vol. 5, No. 1 (spring 2013).

[318] NB, this number does *not* include Jewish losses in the many ghettos and resulting from the brutal warfare in Russia, mainly due to the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*. See on this Mattogno's book, *The Einsatzgruppen*.

not wish to belong to the same Church as Williamson," thus emphasizing that belief in the Shoah is today far more important than any mere point of Christian doctrine.

"Harsh and cruel is the religion of the Shoah" commented Bradley Smith concerning the fate of a colleague of Bishop Williamson who had the temerity to speak out in support. On 29 January 2009, Don Floriano Abrahamowicz, a Dominican Catholic priest, representing northeast Italy for the SSPX, dared to speak some words in support of the Bishop: "I know that there were disinfection chambers in the German camps during the war" he declared, adding that he *did not know* whether these were also used for killing people. Lying through its teeth, the Vatican accused him of "denying the fact of the Shoah" – where "the Shoah" signifies the collective suffering of the Jewish people during the war. The fraternity expelled him, *i.e.* he could no longer exercise his ministry, then the next thing he knew, he was locked out of his own church, which was also his house: all for claiming that he "did not know" something about what had happened sixty years ago and a thousand miles away. He would only be allowed back to the church on condition that he "repents."[319]

In his 2010 book *Light of the World*, the former Pope Benedict XVI said he would not have lifted the ban on Williamson if he had known of his "far-right views": the Bishop's statements about who did and did not die during World War Two showed he was "far right" – that is the bit that always puzzles me. In my experience of talking to various people who have been damned as "far-right," it always seems to mean that they do not believe in the Holocaust mythos. It can have other meanings too, such as favouring the survival of one's indigenous culture or objecting to undue immigration, but disbelieving in the H-story may lie at the core of this strange modern concept. When did you last hear of anyone being damned for being far-left?

The *Daily Mail's* report, "British Bishop Convicted of Denying Holocaust by German Court" had ninety comments added underneath it. I found them *unanimous* in objecting to the concept of a law forbidding a belief. Most agreed that the Bishop's position was mistaken, yet objected to his being tried for it.

2. Dennis Avey "Remembers" He Was at Auschwitz, November 2011

"The Curious Case of the 'break into Auschwitz'" by Guy Walters, a *New Statesman* review of Dennis Avey's book *The Man who Broke into Auschwitz* (for comments on this see Chapter 4, pp. 78f.).

---

[319] Guillaume Fabien, "In the Wake of the 'Williamson Affair'" The case of don Floriano Abrahamowicz," *Smith's Report*, No. 164, August 2009.

Of the 87 blog comments, I counted a few dozen which expressed an opinion, and they were about 3:1 against believing Avey's story.

3. Call to Stop Teaching the Holocaust in UK Schools, December 2011

"Stop teaching about the Holocaust…" *Daily Telegraph*. Former UK education minister Lord Baker calls for Holo-education not to be taught in schools, on the grounds that it causes anti-German feelings (see p. 78). More than *five hundred* comments appear – could this be the first time uncensored blog comments on this topic have been permitted? *The Telegraph* newspaper is a pillar of the British establishment. I sorted the comments by "best rating," then I counted the first hundred: 41 were "Revisionist," *i.e.* rejecting the accepted narrative, 35 were pro-H, and 23 were undecided or unclear. Is this the first time the British have been able to freely express their opinion on the matter? It has to be the first time ever that a clear majority have come out against the accepted Holo-narrative.

4. Birmingham Science Department "Verifies" Mass Graves at Treblinka, January 2012

Daily Mail, 18 January 2012:[121]

> *"British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka."*

A Birmingham University science department archaeologist visited Treblinka, Dr Caroline Sturdy Colls, having there obtained her PhD on this topic. The BBC news hyped her study as proving that 800,000 Jews were buried there. Her team was not allowed to disturb the ground – claiming that Jewish law forbids desecrating, etc. – and the ground-penetrating radar she was using cannot actually detect human remains! ("[N]o geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains.") Yet, there was no doubt, etc. No, of course not. Also, she did detect some brick-type structure under the ground, "probably the gas chambers" she explained. Sure. But how can she be sure?

Were the British people convinced by this hocus-pocus? There were 59 comments "moderated in advance" (*i.e.* they didn't print all of them). Clicking "best rated" I counted seven sceptical of the whole story and only one believing it – in early 2013. People were very sceptical. (See the Chapter on Treblinka). When I rechecked in June 2014, however, all nine published comments were Believers, and not a single sceptical one was left.

5. *Isis* History of Science Journal Calls for Encyclopaedia to Be "Pulped" – Because of Revisionist Contributor, February 2012

America's most prestigious history-of-science journal is called *Isis.* It reviewed a two-volume twelve-hundred page *Biographical Encyclopaedia of Astronomers*, a huge endeavour featuring the lives of astronomers over twenty-four centuries. Over a hundred contributors wrote articles. The New York branch of the prestigious German science-publishing firm Springer had published it. *Isis* concluded that it needed to be *pulped*. It found a problem with the ethically-damned status of one of its contributors, viz., myself.[320] I had three biographical essays published in it, one about Isaac Newton. The US professor emeritus Jim Fetzer, who had himself published a couple of dozen books about logic and the philosophy of science – and was the Founder of Scholars for 911 Truth – complained about this review to the US History of Science Society; after all, it's their journal. In January 2012, its council deliberated and replied that it was quite OK, *i.e.* it could see nothing wrong with a Jewish professor in an *Isis* review calling for a large encyclopaedia to be pulped, and assaulting the character of one of its contributors, merely because the latter was a Revisionist.[321]

Jim Fetzer posted an article about this on the big-hitting site *Veterans Today* with the title: "The War on Truth: Research on the Holocaust can End your Career."[322] More or less all of the 12 quite interesting blog comments were supportive (not counting Fetzer's and my own). That is quite a change! You may find this to be one of the more edifying open public Holo-discussions.

6. US Congressional Nominee: Holocaust "Blackest Lie" in History, March 2012

1 March 2012: Arthur Jones, running as Republican candidate in Illinois, courageously described "The Holocaust" as "the blackest lie in history" (Iranian *Press TV*):

> *"'It's the blackest lie in history. Millions of dollars are being made by Jews telling this tale of woe and misfortune in books, movies, plays and TV,' he said. 'The more survivors, the more lies that are told,' the 64-year-old candidate said."*

While admiring his *chutzpah*, it did not help him to get elected: he only secured 10% of the vote. For the article on the banned-in-Europe Iranian

---

[320] Noel M. Swerdlow, *Isis*, vol. 101, no. 1 (2010), pp. 197f.

[321] The US History of Science Society may be disappointed to hear that the 2nd edition of this *Biographical Encyclopaedia* will still feature my contributions.

[322] www.veteranstoday.com/2012/02/04/the-war-on-truth-research-on-the-holocaust-can-end-your-career/

Press TV web site, I counted these comments: 42 Holo-sceptics, 9 believers (March 1st, 2012). He also described President Obama as an "illegal alien." The residents of Illinois need to understand that having a politician capable of speaking words of truth is something more precious than gold or diamonds, and they should make the most of him while he's around.

Arthur Jones ran again for Congress in late 2018. This time his revisionist stance got him even more negative media attention, and he ultimately won 26.5% of the vote![323] Similarly, the Holocaust and 9/11 revisionist John Fitzgerald ran for Congress in California's 11th Congressional District in 2018, securing 25.9% of the vote in spite of a media blitz against him.[324]

7. Interview with Anne Frank's Sister, May 2012

In a *New Statesman* thread to the article "Interview: Eva Schloss, Anne Frank's stepsister" by Jemima Khan and Eva Schloss (23 May 2012), the balance of comments were: 12 Holo-sceptics, 10 believers, 3 unsure. On this *New Statesman's* heart-wrenching remember-Anne-Frank column I submitted this comment:

> *"What's interesting about Anne Frank's Diary is that it only mentions the gas chambers in the year 1942 as something she has heard about on the BBC news. That was the year the BBC first started broadcasting the story of big human lethal cyanide gas chambers. Her Father was in the hospital at Auschwitz and he recovered – didn't he?"*

My post didn't go up. Perhaps sensing the danger, all posts were deleted right after I submitted that.[325]

8. David Cole Is Outed – And Has Not Changed His Mind

The online David Cole video *Auschwitz* (1991) remains still, after all these years, the great classic on the subject. For how the Dark Side got to David Cole and secured an ultra-grovelling recantation from him in January 1997, and how he vanished for so long (only reappearing in 2013), see the CODOH series on "The David Cole Affair."[326] He received a death threat

---

[323] See https://ballotpedia.org/Arthur_Jones; see an interview with Jones at youtu.be/nkm6bLE0Bmk.

[324] See https://ballotpedia.org/John_Fitzgerald_(California); http://johnfitzgeraldforcongress.com/; youtu.be/EYr-UFsaqpc.

[325] One can also count web comments made below YouTube videos. Larger numbers are here involved. Anthony Lawson's powerful *Holocaust, Hate-Speech and Were the Germans So Stupid?* had over a thousand comments, and counting the first few gave 2:1 in favour of a sceptical or revisionist view. Then I took the top video that came up from putting "Holocaust" into Google, called *The Holocaust in Colour* (supposedly some colour film), and it had received fifteen thousand comments! Counting the first few gave a similarly sceptical 2:1 ratio. This is a very clear message.

[326] www.codoh.com/library/series/3699/

and was on several occasions beaten up by the Jewish Defence League in Los Angeles; then finally they put a bounty on his head of $25,000, so he decided to disappear, or rather change his identity. With real Jewish chutzpah he re-invented his life as an organizer of parties for West-Coast Republicans, with the name David Stein. It was a great success until his ex-girlfriend outed him (on *20 April* 2013, of all days). Do not deny yourself the pleasure of reading Kevin Barrett's account on *Veterans Today*![327]

Under his new name, Cole produced a string of *mainstream Holocaust documentaries* that have been commended by – President Clinton, U.N. Secretary-General Kofi Annan, the Board of Governors of the United Nations' System Staff College, the Center for Global Education, the government of Hungary, the royal family of Jordan, and U.S. Representative Marcy Kaptur, and he's had his films screened at a United-Nations-sponsored symposium on human rights and the Holocaust. Phew! After he had been outed, he explained what he really believes – and those "documentaries" which he had made for a living do *not* express his belief. As a consequence of having made these, without believing them, it's hard to think who is more competent to have a view on this subject than he. His being of Jewish extraction is here pretty relevant.

Not many of his friends were still talking to him after he was outed, and of course the usual "Nazi, Nazi" taunts started up. Once more, as in 1991, it is a pleasure to hear his crystal-clear logic and firm grasp of the central issues. I'm not endorsing all he had to say (for example, at the April 2014 *Institute for Historical Review* meeting, the transcript of which is online[328]). Americans should listen to this intriguing interview.

Let us hope that David Cole's views and well-defined position can become a centre and focus leading to a consensus and a balanced view on this topic. After all he's been through, he deserves to be listened to. Americans need to appreciate that they have in their midst two real experts who can debate and answer politely any questions they may have on the subject, ideal for university debates on the subject: David Cole and Germar Rudolf.

Summarizing, from 2011 there is evidence of a silent groundswell, perhaps a majority, of persons no longer accepting the official narrative. This has to be the Turning of the Tide. It no longer lies within the Establishment's power to bolster its crumbling myths.

For a Culture of Peace to exist, these grand, war-ratifying myths have to disintegrate. No war fought was of Good against Evil. William Blake alluded to "Those who would suppress Mental, and prolong Corporeal,

---

[327] www.veteranstoday.com/2013/05/04/cole-stein/

[328] Search for: "ANC Report podcast David Cole." His 2014 talk was called, "Breaking Silence: My Secret Life, and Why I'm Still a Holocaust Revisionist."

strife" – it is mental strife to which we are summoned. The shadows of terrible Untruth lie behind in our history.

12. Treblinka – Death Camp or Railway Station?

"... and give to airy nothing A local habitation and a name."
—Theseus, *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, Shakespeare

"Yes, Treblinka is in fact the most fitting landmark for the 'Holocaust,' a mirage of a multi-million genocide in gas chambers, of which not the slightest documentary or material trace exists…" —Jürgen Graf[329]

Ms Sturdy Colls Visits Treblinka

On 18 January 2012, a *Daily Mail* headline proclaimed, "British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka."[121] According to this, a British scientist claims to have found mass graves using "ground penetrating radar." It is averred that "deniers" are "proved" wrong again! "Ground-penetrating radar" was to be used because Jewish burial sites supposedly cannot be disturbed:

> *"A British forensic archaeologist has unearthed fresh evidence to prove the existence of mass graves at the Nazi death camp Treblinka – scuppering the claims of Holocaust deniers who say it was merely a transit camp.*
> *Some 800,000 Jews were killed at the site, in north east Poland, during the Second World War but a lack of physical evidence in the area has been exploited by Holocaust deniers.*
> *Forensic archaeologist Caroline Sturdy Colls has now undertaken the first co-ordinated scientific attempt to locate the graves."*

At this transit camp, some twenty to thirty German staff plus admin ran the camp together with a hundred Ukrainian security guards. And yet, in a nine-month period, it is alleged that a population equivalent to the city of San Francisco was exterminated by Diesel exhaust gas. In an open space of some five acres, the remains of nearly one million people are being searched for using modern equipment. After being buried, they were allegedly dug up, cremated on open pyres, the bones ground by milling, then the remains reburied. We are here reaching the extreme limits of absurdity.

---

[329] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Treblinka, Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, p. 299.

The BBC programme did at least admit the Revisionist view on the topic: "Holocaust deniers say that it was a transit camp." That's right, Revisionists view Treblinka as having been basically a railway station encampment, and as presumably having some "gas chambers" for delousing, even though no one has yet found their remains.[330] There was a change in the railway gauge, the Russian railways were and still are wider than the European system: the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps such as Treblinka were mainly in Eastern Poland near this border. The main railroad line into Russia was located three kilometres from Treblinka.

A BBC News item about Ms Sturdy Colls's research explained that:[331]

– The ground cannot be disturbed:

"No excavation was carried out and the ground was not disturbed, which would be a violation of Jewish law and tradition, banning the exhumation of the dead."

– The technology used cannot detect dead bodies:

"[…] *no geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains."*

– From which it followed:

"Any doubts about the existence of mass graves at the Treblinka death camp in Poland are being laid to rest by the first survey of the site using tools that see below the ground."

The conclusion here reinforces the initial premise of not disturbing the ground – Ms Sturdy Colls is to be congratulated for getting her PhD with such dazzling logic.

Not a Single Body Found

The BBC programme casually alluded to "Huge open burning pits of flesh" – the original Holohoax image![332] This was the "fiery sacrifice" concept

[330] Thomas Kues, "UK Forensic Archaeologist Sets out to Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'," *Inconvenient History* Blog, www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/; see also his more thorough paper "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," *Inconvenient History Blog*, 27 Jan. 2012; www.codoh.com/library/document/3952/. The ground-breaking (pun intended) work of Dr Sturdy Colls has not been published in any peer-reviewed journal. Her PhD is strangely unregistered by the University of Birmingham as publicly available.

[331] BBC "Revealing the Hidden Graves of the Holocaust," 22 Jan. 2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363; Sturdy Colls's research was also featured in a documentary aired in late March and early April 2014 by Britain's Channel 5 with the title *Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp* and by the U.S. Smithsonian Channel under the title *Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine*. Eric Hunt has skillfully debunked the exterminist claims of this documentary with his own documentary *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, once at youtu.be/5S2wXceG0SM.

[332] See Appendix II for Elie Wiesel's book *Night* (which first appeared in French in 1958, then in English in 1960), the book that has sold twelve million, for a gripping account of the piles of flammable human corpses, especially babies.

Illustration 24: *Rocks at Treblinka*

which enabled the take-over of the mighty Holo-word: "blood burning as if it were fuel" – and was this coming from the University of Birmingham! We do not gather that Ms Sturdy Colls has found evidence for so much as one single buried body. Pinch me somebody, is the science department of a British university serving up the Spielberg *Schindler's List* phantasm of huge piles of burning corpses? They were buried, then dug up and then burnt. Why did they need to be dug up? Oh yes, the wicked Nazis had to destroy all of the evidence before they left.

A real science programme would have started off telling us what ground radar could see, what its wavelength was, how far down it could go, etc. We are talking about a large open field surrounded by woodland, with some undulations. There are 17,000 stones sticking out of the ground, with names put onto them; these are fairly recent. The programme failed to mention this small detail.[333]

Birmingham Science Department had first to get permission from a 'Chief Rabbi' for their survey of the area – even though, God forbid, they were not even going to dig anywhere. That might give them the awful shock of (gasp) not finding any bodies.

No Gas Chambers Found

In his already-mentioned article about the work of Ms Sturdy Colls, Thomas Kues pertinently asked:[330] "Ms. Sturdy Colls should also ask herself how it is possible that no one has managed to locate the remains of 800,000 people allegedly buried within the area of a mere few hectares?" and urged Caroline Colls to peruse Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf's study *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, especially the chapter about the total failure of previous excavation efforts to find any trace of mass graves or a "gas chamber."[334]

---

[333] Siehe Richard Krege, "Treblinka Ground Radar Examination Finds No Trace of Mass Graves," *The Barnes Review* Blog, 12 Feb. 2012; (now at www.codoh.com/library/document/6411/). This rather brief report was all that has ever appeared. It seems that Richard Krege, having a family back home, decided that this was not a matter he could easily write up. It remains puzzling and tragic that what was apparently the one thorough study should have been performed but not written up. The best account of Krege's investigation – still rather too short – is his YouTube video: *Treblinka Was No Extermination Camp – Just Transit Station*; once at youtu.be/U9c6jX2uxPo.

[334] A November 1945 Polish excavation had dug in an area of the Treblinka camp where

A Non-Lethal Gas

"No-one knew exactly how German science had managed to accomplish the mass murder of millions of people without leaving a trace."
— Israel Cymlich, Oscar Strawczynski,
Escaping Hell in Treblinka, 2007, p. 39

Early eyewitnesses claimed that the means of extermination at Treblinka had been steam: the Nuremberg Military Tribunal heard from the Polish Government that Jews had been steamed like lobsters to their deaths.[335] That phase of the narrative didn't last for very long, and soon the cause of death settled down to being Diesel exhaust. Only several decades later, a revisionist research paper pointed out that it is almost impossible to kill people with Diesel-exhaust gasses. So the story transmogrified from normal history into that which, as Elie Wiesel put it, "lies outside history."[336] Maybe that is why Ms Sturdy Colls's report does not harp too much upon the cause of death. Treblinka is the site of not one but two awesome Holo-miracles: the miraculous gassing of 800,000 Jews using a non-lethal gas, and then the miraculous burning of 800,000 Jewish corpses on huge outdoor pyres, thereby igniting the Holo-caust (total-fiery) mythos with its inextinguishably hellish meaning. Dr Caroline Sturdy Colls and her Birmingham science team were indeed treading on hallowed ground, with so many hundreds of thousands of Jews (not) buried there.

It is vaguely alleged that Diesels from Soviet tanks were used. They produce much less than 1% of carbon monoxide in the Diesel exhaust, and probably only around 0.1%. That is the allegedly lethal component of the Diesel exhaust. However dire Diesel gas may smell, *it can hardly be lethal.* This unalterable fact was pointed out by Fritz Berg in 1983 at a Revisionist

---

mass graves had been alleged by a witness, and found none, and then dug in an area where "gas chambers" were alleged, and found no remains: see Mattogno/Graf, Treblinka (2020), pp. 77-90. This book is online, www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?author_id=5, along with 32 others of Mattogno's works which have been translated into English. This is an important scholarly *oeuvre.* Mattogno can read Polish, German and Italian, which gives him a vital middle-European perspective.

[335] Testimony submitted by the Polish Government to the Tribunal in December 1945, in IMT Vol. 32, Doc. 3311-PS, pp. 153-158. The Polish Government testimony described the building and operation of these steam chambers in some detail, eg: "three chambers and a boiler room. The steam generated in the boilers is led by means of pipes to the chambers" (*ibid*., p. 156); see also Carlos Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1994). NB: there is a video of this name by Mr Porter online.

[336] The original story, of two to three million Jews boiled to death in steam chambers at Treblinka in one year 1942/3, transformed in 1945/46 into 0.8 million gassed by Diesel exhaust; see Mattogno/Graf, *Treblinka*, (2020), esp. Chapter II and Section 5 of Chapter III.

conference[107] – a "milestone of revisionism" – his science was sound, and the Treblinka story had been told often enough that it could not easily be altered.[337]

Miraculously enough, the wicked Nazis also removed completely from the site "all buildings, all concrete foundations, all fresh water and waste-water pipes, all the rubbish, all glass fragments, all barbed wire fences, all narrow-gauge rails, all air-raid shelters, and all roads, and they left the area *as if the camp had never existed*." This conclusion emerged from a 1999 archaeological survey by Australian Richard Krege. The Krege study found that "Almost all of the ground consists of undisturbed soil, sand and rocks." They reckoned that, although their ground-penetrating radar could detect objects to a depth of about 6 metres, they did not find "Individual or mass graves, fragments of skeletons, human ashes, wood ashes, ground irregularities, construction compounds or remnants, remains of trees or stumps, cavities, golden teeth."[338]

Clearly, Treblinka needs to become a site of Holo-pilgrimage, as a place where such wondrous miracles have occurred.

Magic Jewish Blood

The widely credited eyewitness Chil Rajchman (formerly Yehiel Reichmann) described how the funeral pyres at Treblinka were ignited:[339]

---

[337] The three-hour documentary *One Third of the Holocaust*, online by Denierbud (www.HolocaustHandbooks.com), focuses on Treblinka, and is highly recommended.

[338] A Report in the *Canberra Times* 24 Febr. 2000 (quoted on the CODOH Forum) described Krege as "a qualified electronics engineer," saying:

> *"Richard Krege, 30, of Canberra, said data collected during a week at Treblinka using ground penetrating radar, found no soil disturbance consistent with 870,000 Jews having been buried there. 'Historians say that the bodies were exhumed and cremated towards the end of the Treblinka camp's use in 1943. But we found no indication that any mass graves ever existed,' he said. 'Personally, I don't think there was a* [death-]*camp there at all.' Mr Krege, who will address a public meeting in Adelaide tonight at the start of an eight-day tour, said he had gone to Poland in October last year to 'find the truth'."*

Nothing more has ever been heard from him. This report suggests a young man somewhat naive (maybe like me before I was thrown out of my University) who had not quite understood the shattering implications of looking into this kind of thing. I suggest this local newspaper account tends to validate Krege's work, despite others (quite understandably) doubting this. I heard from Fredrick Töben of the Adelaide Institute that Krege just wanted to keep his head down on the topic for family reasons.

[339] Thomas Kues, (in "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2010) argued that: "Rajchman thus has indirectly confirmed the revisionist hypothesis of Treblinka II being a transit camp, from which the vast majority of the Jewish deportees were sent on to the occupied territories in the East." In 2009 Rajchman's "memoirs" were published in French as *Je suis le dernier juif* (I am the last Jew) by the Paris publisher Les Arènes, then in German as *Ich bin der letzte Jude. Treblinka 1942/43*, both from the Yiddish original.

> *"At one time we put up a roast beside a large grave, into which more than 250,000 corpses had been thrown. The roast was loaded as usual and lit in the evening. There was a strong wind, and the fire burned so intensely that it spread to the large opened grave. The blood from a quarter of a million human beings went up in flame and burned until the evening of the following day. All of the leading camp staff came to take a look at this wonder. They marveled at this fantastic fire. The blood rose to the surface of the ground and ignited like fuel."*

Released from its mortal captivity, the blood of God's Chosen People ascends Heavenward as pure fire! This is a core Holo-image, of burning-fire cremation. Clearly the blood of God's Chosen People behaves differently from the ordinary fluid, and we recall that in Jewish religion the soul resides in the blood.

Ah, so that's how 250,000 corpses burn! But don't worry, it's only a dream. You'll wake up in a minute. I'm here to make sure that happens. I'm here applying the counter-spell. Soon the whole dreadful nightmare will become past memory, an occult spell from whose thrall you have been released.

At the Auschwitz Camp with its large long-term camp population, cremation furnaces were needed because of the swampy ground, the high water-table, which made burials unfeasible for the typhoid-racked bodies. No such rationale was possible at Treblinka, so no crematoria were built; for this reason, gigantic open-air funeral pyres had to be conjured up to account for the complete absence of any gassed victims. At Auschwitz, the nightmare-hallucination of homicidal gas chambers hovered around the actual gas chambers, the little delousing chambers: like some spirit in a Victorian séance trying to draw ectoplasm from an unconscious medium, so likewise did the great nightmare draw its substance from the actual physically present gas chambers. Treblinka likewise probably had (maybe steam-operated) delousing chambers, because it was a transit camp, whose transitees had to be disinfested before being deported further away. This procedure would have helped the manifestly non-existent phantasmal gas chambers to acquire their semblance of being.

Comment upon the Cartoon

The historic confession document written in German was signed by convict Rudolf Höss on 14 March 1946. An English affidavit was signed by him on 5 April at Nuremberg.[340] Then during the Nuremberg IMT on 15 April, Höss declared – in his speech before a hushed courtroom – that he had vis-

[340] Classified as "NO-1201" and "PS-3868." Cf. Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986), pp. 389-403.

ited Treblinka in June of 1941, where 80,000 Jews had been "liquidated" in the previous six months![341] This implies that Höss travelled to Treblinka in the summer of 1941 and saw Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto being liquidated. He explained that the Treblinka Camp aimed to "liquefy all Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto." The trouble is, this is all a year and a half too early. His confession contained other equally impossible statements, most notably that two thousand Jews in an alleged Auschwitz gas chamber would always be dead within 3-15 minutes after the Zyklon granules had been sprinkled in.

Treblinka began receiving trainloads of Jewish deportees on 22 July 1942, having the function of delousing deportees travelling East from the Warsaw Ghetto.[342] There is not a lot of point in going into detail about a confession extracted under torture, but interested readers may peruse "On Rudolf Höss' Alleged Visit to Treblinka" by Thomas Kues online.[343] Höss's "confession" of April 9th, 1946, has him *seeing* how people were gassed at Treblinka in 1941 using the exhaust gas from old tanks or trucks. The three so-called "Aktion Reinhardt" camps Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec all functioned as transit camps, starting from March of 1942.[344] (They may have been named after State Secretary Fritz Reinhardt of the Reich Finance Ministry, whose statements about them evince no lethal intent.[345])

The French pharmacist J.-C. Pressac correctly theorized, back in 1995:[346]

> *"Instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis will have to be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942, three delousing facilities were established in Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The fact that places were chosen for this at a border, which had become obsolete, can be explained if one recalls the concepts of prophylactic hygiene and the battle against typhus by means of kill-*

---

[341] Carlos Porter's *Not Guilty at Nuremberg* at www.cwporter.com has a link to the full International Military Tribunal text; select volume 11 for Höss.

[342] The "Aktion Reinhardt" camps were located on the far-Eastern border of the *Generalgouvernement*, meaning the part of wartime Poland that was occupied but not annexed by Germany. This location indicates that they served to process refugees travelling eastwards into then-German-occupied Russia; admittedly, there may be no known records of where they went.

[343] *Smith's Report*, August 2009, pp. 3-6; www.codoh.com/library/document/568/.

[344] There may be a shortage of documents as regards where they ended up on their eastward sojourn out of Poland, a fact much harped upon by exterminist historians: but see the three-part article "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories" by Thomas Kues (*Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, Nos. 2 & 4 (2010); Vol. 3, No. 4 (2011)).

[345] For a well-informed discussion see "Aktion Reinhardt" (1986) on R. Faurisson's blog (www.codoh.com), also Jürgen Graf, "David Irving and the 'Aktion Reinhardt' Camps" (*Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2, (2009)) The name was spelt "Reinhart" in a British Intelligence decrypt of 1943.

[346] See Mattogno/Graf, *Treblinka* (2020), S. 289.

ing the insects carrying it, the lice, and if one considers that the Germans had typhus more or less under control in their zone of occupation, but not in the conquered Soviet territories. Thus, the program for the deportation of the Jews to the east, as decided upon at the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942, was adhered to by processing the deportees through these three hygiene facilities."

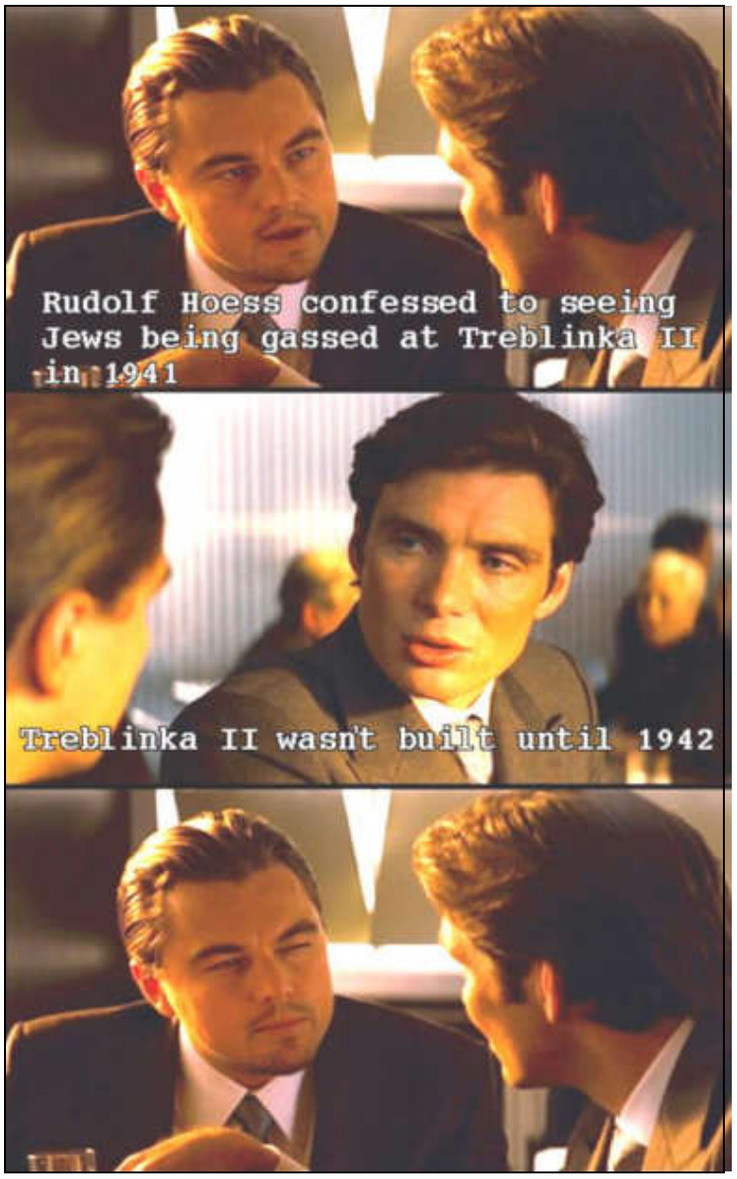

Illustration 25: *A fictitious debate over Treblinka. Of course, in reality Leonardo DiCaprio would never talk to a Holocaust revisionist…*

That is as good an account as any, of what is meant by "Aktion Reinhardt." It concerned that Eastern border of Poland adjacent to Russia, where the railway gauge changes, at what Pressac described as the "obsolete" border of Poland. A lot of lice-infested people were being shipped over from the "Warsaw Ghetto," hence a transit camp with bathing facilities, disinfection, and delousing was essential. It seems that the delousing facilities at Treblinka used steam rather than Zyklon. At Nuremberg it was alleged in 1945 that mass murder at Treblinka had been committed using steam chambers. That tends to endorse the idea of steam-delousing technology there in place, which propaganda then transmogrified into some steamy mass-murder.

13. Auschwitz *In Memoriam*

Some History[347]

Auschwitz, an old industrial town in the upper Silesian plateau, developed into a major wartime production centre. The chemical industry quickly became far more important than the older zinc rolling mills and grinding works. The most significant aspect was the plant slated to produce artificial rubber and petroleum from coal. On 16 February 1942, all concentration camps were incorporated into the war economy and munitions industry, and accordingly they came under the organizational authority of the SS Main Office for Economic Administration and its chief, General Oswald Pohl.

The various camps were classified according to their importance to the war economy. Birkenau, a part of the Auschwitz complex, served as the camp for those inmates who were declared unsuited for work. Consequently, the camp had the highest death rate. On 26 July 1942, a devastating typhus epidemic broke out in Birkenau. As many as 20,000 died within three months.

That is why an especially large number of crematoria for burning the bodies was built in Birkenau. Reports of the high death rate there moved Himmler to issue an order on 28 December 1942, "to reduce the number of deaths in the concentration camps at all costs."

During the war, Jewish emigration was no longer possible, and the expression "total solution" or "final solution" was coined to refer to the policy whereby all Jews were to be segregated from the German and other European populations, removed from central Europe, evacuated to the East, and relocated in new ghettos. This plan was outlined by Reinhardt Heydrich, chief of the Reich Security Main Office, on 24 June 1940.

Violently incompatible stories swirl about the little town of Oswiecim/Auschwitz (population 12,000) – more than about any other place on earth. What is true? Are we allowed to think about it? With one million tourists a year, it's a story that does matter.

The British Establishment tightly controls a duality of what is allowed to be said and thought about this camp: while virtuous citizens are to believe it was an extermination centre, death camp and the ultimate focus of Pure Evil, a few depraved Holocaust Deniers are said to claim it was a holiday camp – and *that is all.*

The United Nations has requested that Holocaust Memorial Day be commemorated on 27 January – the day the Auschwitz Camp was "liberated" by the Soviets in 1945. We here focus on concrete details of how the

[347] Hellmut Diwald, German professor of history: *Geschichte der Deutschen* (History of the Germans), first edition (1978), pages 164f.

wartime labour camp functioned.[348] I have been more intensively damned and reviled from what is in effect the contents of this chapter than anything else.

Shocked blogs would cite, as proof of my unhinged condition, my belief that a *swimming pool* actually existed at Auschwitz. People seemed to love alluding to it, perhaps because no thought was required, which could be replaced by a kind of demented cackling: "He says there's a swimming pool at Auschwitz… sunbathing by a swimming pool!" As a science historian I like physical-material remains as evidence. There should be the publication in English of a proper book about what the camp was like, starting out maybe from the region's blast furnaces, rubber manufacture and industrial conversion of coal into oil.

On Google Earth, just half a mile north-west of the main base camp, one sees the remains of an arms-manufacturing camp where inmates went to work each day, while a couple of miles due east of the main base camp one sees the remains of the huge industrial Monowitz area, strangely unlabelled. If you change over to Google Maps and insert "Auschwitz" again, then going due east takes one to the same area but with roads drawn in, and showing the huge industrial plant this time labelled Buna-Monowitz.

What follows below has drawn upon some video interviews with "survivors" from Steven Spielberg's Film and Video Archive.[349]

Map of the Base-Camp

Illustration 26 shows a useful map of the main or base camp, also sometimes called "Auschwitz I" which the tourists go to visit. Let's focus on some of its components. This chapter parallels a section in Germar Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust*, which has more thorough references than are here included (especially German ones) that you may wish to consult for comparison.[350] We'll go in sequence through some of the buildings here labelled.

---

[348] It can be difficult to visualise the different camps, Birkenau, Auschwitz, etc. "Uncensored History" assembled some excellent YouTube videos to a list called "The Ball Report" on the subject, using the drawings created by John C. Ball in his brochure of the same title. It includes fifteen videos. These drawings have been included in the more recent editions of *Air-Photo Evidence* (2020), pp. 48f., 54, 56-59, 113; this book also discusses results of chemical analysis of cyanide in wall samples taken by Ball at Auschwitz.

[349] The Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive is hosted online by the US Holocaust Memorial Museum at www.ushmm.org/online/film; some pertinent excerpts can be found in the clip *Holohoax Survivors Who Tell the Truth* (once at youtu.be/xm8UmMuRSSw), which is part of the documentary *Last Days of the Big Lie*. (NB: this video exists in many copies with a total of some 300,000 views.)

[350] Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017) is online; see there Section 4.6.2. from pp. 475 to 480; for my collection of these references, see my "Auschwitz *in Memoriam"* thread on the CODOH Forum.

Illustration 26: *Map of Auschwitz I, made by John C. Ball*

1. Trees, 2. Admin building, 3. Railway, 4. Guard tower, 5. Wire fences, 6. "Arbeit Macht Frei" Gate, 7. Hospital with surgical unit, obstetrical/gynaecological block for inmates, quarantine areas for newly arriving prisoners, 8. Crematorium aka "Gas Chamber," 9. Workshops for woodworking and sewing, 10. Brothel, art museum and library, 11. Orchestra played Sunday concerts here, 12. Kitchen with 13 coal-fired stoves, a bakery and a butcher shop, 13. Post office, 14. Three-story sleeping barracks, 15. Theatre for music and drama, 16. Sand and gravel pit, 17. Swimming pool, 18. Birch Alley, a walkway for the detainees with benches, trees and flowers, 19. Camp admin offices, 20. Höss's residence, 21. Sola River road leading to town of Auschwitz, 22. Cement fence around two sides of camp, 23. Block 11, a three story building with prison cells, guard quarters on top floor: the alleged "first gassings" supposedly took place here in the cellar.

Hospital with Surgical Unit

(This is number 7 in Illustration 26.) Some 4,800 sick prisoners were under medical care. The surgical block was very modern for the time, and expert surgeons from the famous Berlin "Charité" surgical clinic were dispatched to deal with difficult cases.[351] There was an inmate dental unit. The kitchen

[351] Data from the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt, read out at the trial of General Remer on 22 October 1992 by his lawyer Hajo Hermann: *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 360; *Hunting Germar Rudolf* (2016), p. 176.

Illustration 27: *Dentists' room at Auschwitz.*
(Source: https://photos.yadvashem.org/photo-details.html?item_id=45937).

barracks provided "dietetic cooking" for some of the sick, with special soups and bread.

One prisoner is reported as having had a bladder operation and about to have further prostate surgery. Another suffered a work-related accident, and feared she would therefore be gassed, because of all the stories she had heard, but was surprised instead to find herself nursed back to health.[352] One hears little about such stories of prisoners operated on to keep them alive.

Elie Wiesel describes how he was operated on in the surgical unit, in his *Night* essay; Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, was put into the hospital at Auschwitz and recovered. Thus the two most famous narratives of the Holocaust both entail successful hospital treatment at Auschwitz.[353]

Was there really an in-camp court and jail functioning (opposite the gynaecological facility)? We'd like to hear more about the marriages conducted at Auschwitz, the pregnancies there, and the 3,000 live births recorded at the maternity hospital,[354] and how the child day-care centre worked.

[352] Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 481 (testimony of Aleksander Gorecki) and pp. 483f. (Ms Rajzla Sadowska).

[353] Although Otto Frank's hospital treatment is of course not part of the diary claimed to have been written by his daughter while the family was hiding in Amsterdam. I'm not suggesting either of these works is authentic.

[354] Vincent Reynouard video, *The Truth about Auschwitz*, at 3:45 min., a source is given for the 3,000 live births: *Anthologie d'Auschwitz* (1969), Vol. 2, Part 2, p. 159

Brothel, Art Museum and Library

(Number 10 in Illustration 26.) In the summer of 1943, the camp brothel was established just inside the main gate, on Himmler's orders, to reward privileged prisoners, with medical check-ups before each visit, and to prevent older inmates from sexually abusing adolescents.

The camp library had some forty-five thousand volumes for inmates to choose from, plus a range of periodicals. Images of paintings made in the art class seem alas no longer to be web-available.

Orchestra

(Number 11 in Ill. 26.) There were six camp orchestras at Auschwitz/Birkenau alone, one of which contained no less than 100-120 musicians. The *Jerusalem Post* recorded one inmate's memory: In 1943, the later Professor Daniel K. was only 10 years old when he participated in the children's choir – as the *Jerusalem Post* recorded:[355]

> *"The Chorale (from Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was… performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943… I was a member of that choir… I remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp."*

In March 1944, the Auschwitz inmate Daniel K. became severely ill with diphtheria and was transferred to the camp's hospital barracks. His mother had asked to be transferred to stay with him in the hospital. After the war he recalled:

> *"One of the youth leaders of our group… asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. It was the soul of the camp. Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism… There was a conductor named Imré… (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge washroom barracks where the acoustics were good…"*

Kitchen and Bakery

(Number 12 in Ill. 26.) A camp diet kitchen, one of the largest service buildings in Auschwitz, had state-of-the-art cooking facilities. It had 12 chimneys and can be visited today.

---

[355] *Jerusalem Post*, domestic edition, 25 Jan 1995, p. 7; Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), pp. 475-477.

Post Office

(Number 13 in Ill. 26.) Letters to and from the outside world were collected twice weekly. One postcard sent from Auschwitz dated 18 February 1942 by Johann Klausa expressed the hope that his family is in good health and that they will write to him – he was eventually released from the camp, on 27 November 1943. Considering that Klausa arrived in the camp on 25 June 1940, he sounds rather cheerful! Another source recalled that twice a month they could write home, once with a postcard (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive).

Sleeping Barracks

(Number 14 in Ill. 26.) The women's sections of the camps had female guards. There was a well-equipped kindergarten for the children.[356]

Theatre for Music and Drama

(Number 15 in Ill. 26.) On weekends, at the camp cinema, mainly cultural and non-political films were shown. One ex-occupant recalled how:

> *"There was a library with newspapers. A violin quartet came to play in the barracks. They even 'made a movie' in the camp. Some evenings they brought in German movies… Theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre, plus a camp theatre, where a rather saucy review was held on Saturdays. Today a convent of Carmelite nuns dwells there. The last pictures taken inside showed pianos and costumes and a stage where the inmates used to put on productions.*[357] *One survivor recalls having been an orchestra musician: 'A grand piano was brought into Block 1, and downstairs from it there was the Theatre. The inmates made a stage curtain. They staged plays which were 'very peaceful,' and some composed music*." (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive)

Marc Klein, the French Professor of medicine at the University of Strasbourg, published two recollections of his incarceration at the Auschwitz Camp. He first submitted them "to the reading and scrutiny of Robert Weil," a science professor who had been interned in the same camps, for verification. His account told how,[358]

---

[356] Source: Vincent Reynouard's video *The "Holohoax" Exposed in 30 Minutes* citing Hermann Langbein, *Hommes et femmes à Auschwitz*. (The German original is Langbein's *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987.)

[357] For a memory of the weekend theatre performances and the grand piano they used, see the YouTube video: *Holohoax Survivors Who Tell Truth* (excerpts from Spielberg's collection).

[358] Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration: Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1st ed. 1947), p. 453.

> *"At a cinema, news movies of the Nazis were presented as well as sentimental movies. There was a rather popular cabaret doing frequent presentations, which were often even visited by SS-staff. Finally, there was a remarkable orchestra, which was manned with Polish musicians during the first time, which later were replaced by a group of first-class musicians of all nationalities, the majority of them being Jewish."*

Swimming Pool

(Number 17 in Ill. 26.) Jean-Claude Pressac's magnum opus *Auschwitz* is filled with plans and diagrams,[359] yet strangely omits mention of the swimming pool in the Auschwitz Main Camp. Built by the inmates, it had a diving board and starters' blocks for races. Inmates would sunbathe beside it on Saturday and Sunday afternoons while watching the water polo matches.[360] First-hand published testimony comes from Marc Klein, who in 1947 recalled his time there (used in the 1985 trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto):[361]

> *"During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, baseball and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be noted that only the fit and well-nourished inmates, who were spared from hard labour, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates."*

During the second trial against Ernst Zündel, the (Swedish) witness Ditlieb Felderer testified about his research at Auschwitz and his interview with the head of the Auschwitz Museum's historical department, Franciszek Piper:[362]

---

[359] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989), online at www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/.

[360] David Irving's 1991 edition of *The Leuchter Report* first published an image of this pool.

[361] See note 358. Similar in M. Klein, *Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration Nazis*, booklet of 32 pages printed in Caen, 1948, p. 10; its text is a reproduction of the author's article published in *Etudes germaniques*, No. 3 (1948), pp. 244-275. See also R. Esrail, registration no. 173295, "Une piscine à Auschwitz," in *Après Auschwitz* (Bulletin de l'Amicale des Déportés d'Auschwitz), No. 264, October 1997, p. 10; and in summary: Robert Faurisson, "The Auschwitz Swimming Pool," 20 July 2001 (www.codoh.com).

[362] There was a French documentary in 2001, entitled *Alfred Nakache, the Swimmer of Auschwitz*. He played water polo in that pool. Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *"Did Six Million Really Die?" Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, pp. 356f.; www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/13felderer.html.

"Slides depicted the two starting blocks, the mount for the springboard and the showers. Piper told Felderer that the pool had been used to rehabilitate inmate patients and as recreation. […] *Some literature of Holocaust survivors referred to this swimming pool and how it was used for water polo."*

Illustration 28: *Healthy-looking Children at Birkenau being "liberated" by the Red army: still from a Soviet film.*

To find the swimming pool on Google Earth, input Auschwitz (Oswiecim), then go South-South West to the main base camp. Centre it and zoom in, then at the back you'll see a dark unmarked rectangle, long and thin – that's it! It's not labelled and hasn't got much detail. Is anyone really dumb enough to believe that this pool with spring board and starting blocks was merely a water reservoir for use by firemen? Yes: see Laurence Rees, *Auschwitz, a New History*, 2005.

Camp Admin and Money

(Number 19 in Ill. 26.) Inmates were paid for their labour and services while interned at Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and special money was printed for their use.[363] Through extra work, inmates could obtain such coupons, redeemable for things like cake or ice cream in the camp's canteen. In Auschwitz and other German camps, prisoners were:[364]

"...compensated for their hard work and allowed to purchase luxuries to which even the German public did not have ready access. […] *This scrip* [the special money] *was not negotiable outside of the camp for which it was issued. This decreased the chance of a successful escape*

[363] In the June 1942 British Intel decrypt summary quoted in Chapter 6 camp inmate wages are alluded to, "… the rate of RM 5,00 per day and per prisoner for skilled workers, and RM 4,00 for unskilled workers." But this was probably what the companies employing the inmates had to pay to the SS, who "subcontracted" their inmates to civilian firms.

[364] Jennifer White, "Concentration Camp Money," *The Barnes Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, January 2001, pp. 7f.; see also: Hans-Ludwig Grabowski, *Das Geld des Terrors: Geld und Geldersatz in deutschen Konzentrationslagern und Ghettos 1933 bis 1945*, Battenberg Gietl Verlag, Regenstauf 2008.

and made it impossible for the general public to purchase some of the rare luxuries available in the camps. […] *Inmates were not paid for the work but were given 'coupons' now and then to buy things in the '*Kantine.*'* […] *As the war progressed badly and the number of workers declined, the* KZ *worker potential became important. Offers of 'premiums' and other advantages were made to the inmates, tobacco was offered and even visits to bordellos.* […] *In order that these scrips could not be used outside the camps, special money was printed. One ex-occupant recalled how camp money could be used for e.g. writing home, twice a month; the 'Jewish community from Vienna' sent everyone some money, with which they could buy postage stamps, sometimes cigarettes at the canteen, and sometimes it sold weak beer. Later they would pay in coupons given out by the camp, redeemable in the canteen."* (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive).

Physical Abuse Prohibited

Legal advice was available to the inmates in relation to any non-natural deaths. The SS men were not allowed to hit prisoners – and commander Höss had a standing order that any inmate could approach him personally to register a complaint. Carlo Mattogno's books *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* and even more so *Healthcare in Auschwitz* touch on labour and living conditions at Auschwitz. I asked him about how well its inmates were treated in the Auschwitz camp complex, and he replied:

"There are several documents which prove that the SS policy towards inmates was the preservation of their labour capacity; the SS couldn't maltreat inmates, and whoever infringed this rule would be punished. The SS also instituted productivity recompenses for Jewish inmates."

He added:

*"All the camp rules prevented them from maltreating inmates. For example, the '*Verpflichtung*' (declaration of commitment) that the SS guards were obliged to sign imposed:*
'I know that the Führer only can decide on life and death of a state enemy. I cannot damage physically or bring to death a state opponent (inmates). Any killing of an inmate in a KL *requires the written authorization of the* Reichsführer-SS.*'"*

(Thanks to Mr Mattogno for permission to quote.)

Illustration 29 shows the base-camp – "*Stammlager*" – with the far larger Birkenau Camp a mile to its north-west, and due east the huge "Buna" industrial centre at Monowitz. Birkenau was more an internment camp for gypsies, women and children, the chronically ill and those incapable of la-

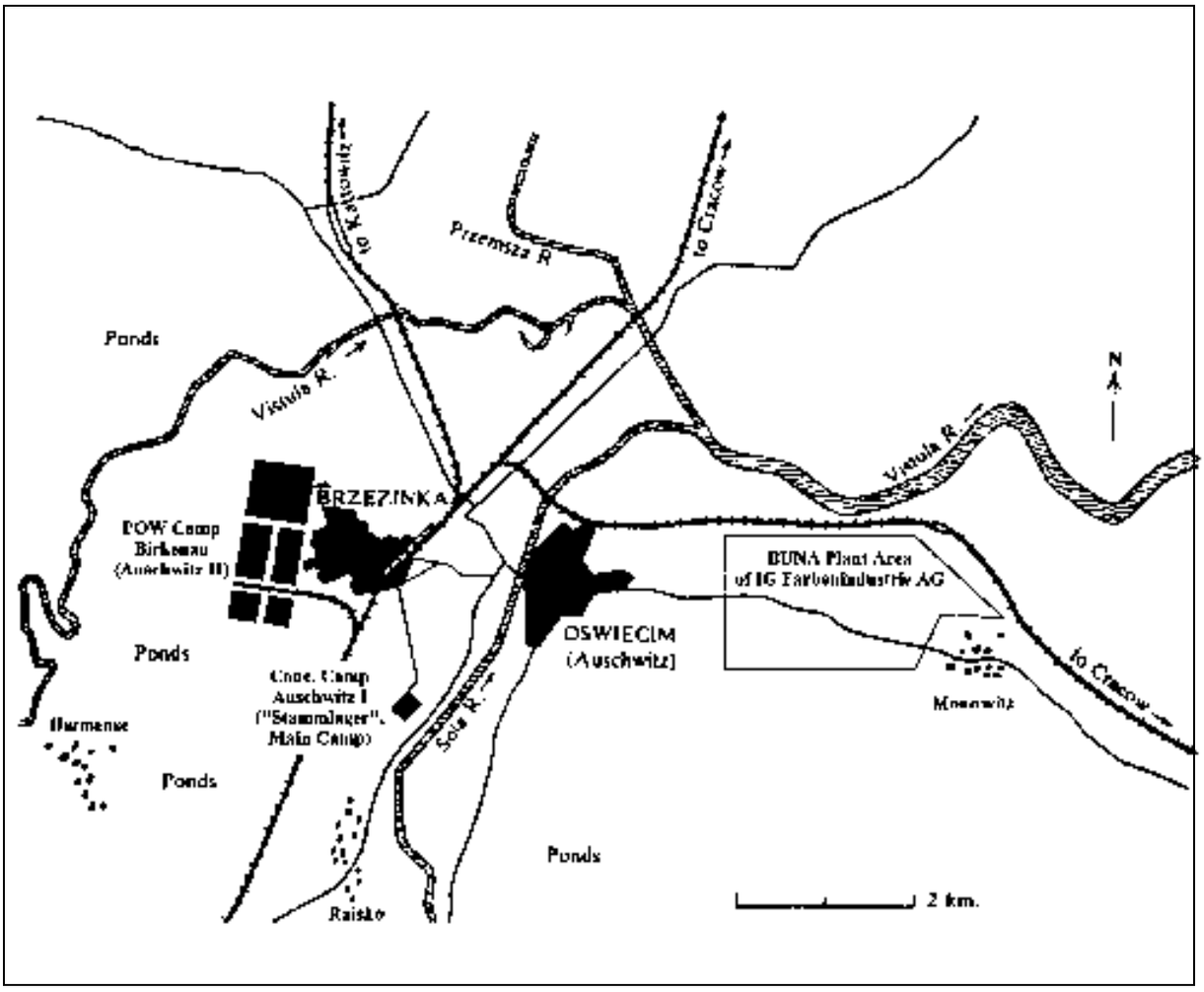

Illustration 29: *Map of main Auschwitz Camps.*

bour.[365] The polar opposite functions of the two centres, one to the East (Monowitz) and the other to the West (Birkenau) of the little town of Oswiecim, may account for a lot of the confusion over what was happening at this big wartime industrial centre. We see branches of the Vistula and Sola rivers flowing around, which kept the ground swampy around this camp.

The Buna-Monowitz Plant

This huge industrial plant was established by I.G. Farben. Its function has to be the "secret of Auschwitz," because the mass media, when dealing with Auschwitz, will rarely tell you![366] Clever German chemists were transforming coal into oil, a catalytic hydrogenation process at the core of the huge Monowitz industrial plant. There was plenty of coal in Upper Silesia, and Germany's war machine used engines that ran on synthetic pet-

[365] W. Stäglich, *Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 14.

[366] Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert did briefly allude to "the synthetic oil vital to the German war effort" as having been made at the Buna plant: *Holocaust Journey*, Columbia University Press, New York 1999, p. 143. Raul Hilberg, on the other hand, in his magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews*, deals in some detail with the I.G. Farben operations at Auschwitz.

Illustration 30: *The Monowitz industrial plant.*

rol. In these days of impending oil crisis, it might be important to apprehend what went on there. Another major industrial purpose of the camp was synthetic rubber manufacture, called "buna rubber." Then there was a huge munitions factory at Buna Monowitz owned by Krupp, for which there were *five blast furnaces* and five collieries in the neighbourhood. This industrial site was chosen for its proximity to coalfields and the rivers Sola and Vistula. The degree to which it functioned effectively tells us about the level of camp morale.

Synthetic "buna" rubber is made from carbon, lime and sulphur, but also required some natural India rubber to give cohesion. This came from "Kok Sagis," a close relative of the dandelion plant, which had white latex in its roots, and the Germans were cleverly able to use that. Fields of it were grown near Auschwitz, and tyres were made from it, vital for Germany's war effort. An account of the synthetic rubber production was given by Thies Christophersen, outlined below starting at p. 207. Christophersen, a farmer who had become unfit for military service due to injuries incurred, had been sent by the Kaiser Wilhelm Society (the predecessor of today's Max Planck Society) to an experimental plant-breeding facility located near Raisko, an Auschwitz satellite camp, which had a branch there growing Kok Sagis rubber plants.

It has been estimated that work in the Auschwitz camps spanned some forty different industries. The true reason for the existence of the Auschwitz Camp is revealed in some little-shown pictures of the industrial complex which surrounded the camp – most of it within full view of the interior of the camp itself. At the Monowitz industrial complex, heavy industries covered such things as medical supplies, armaments and clothing. At the tailor's workshop at Auschwitz I, prisoners would make up clothing for use by the German army.

Football

At Monowitz, soccer games were well-organized in 1944; one can see pictures of them cheered by civilian fans. SS teams played soccer with in-

Illustration 31: *British football team at Auschwitz*

mates. There was even a British POW soccer team at Auschwitz. (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive)

Also, Auschwitz-Birkenau had its own soccer field, with weekly games between the SS staff and camp inmates. The field was right next to buildings which allegedly housed homicidal gas chambers; they would have been in full view. David Cole has well described how the football field was adjacent to the site of alleged homicidal gassing (*i.e.* the Crematoria II & III, according to the design plans and air photos). It is hard to see how this fiendish process could have been carried on in secret, as normally alleged:[367]

> *"Why was the area between* Kremas *2 and 3, the area where thousands of people were marched daily to their deaths, left completely unfenced?* […] *Doesn't the Auschwitz State Museum claim that the inmates would often 'riot' as they were being marched toward* Kremas *2 and 3? Why were* Kremas *2 and 3 not hidden in any way from the view of the inmates?* […] *Why then were* Kremas *2 and 3 put in plain sight of all sectors of the Birkenau camp, with no camouflage of any kind?"*

By 1944, when Germany was losing the war, the inmates had more freedom, and the SS did play soccer with inmates, as in Polish team vs. German teams.

Microwave Delousing

In the ongoing struggle against typhus, and to diminish camp mortality, the delousing chambers operating with cyanide gas were eventually replaced by microwave delousing devices: this state-of-the-art technology was being

[367] David Cole, "Forty-Six Important Unanswered Questions Regarding the Nazi Gas Chambers" (www.codoh.com/library/document/987/).

Illustration 32: *Healthy-looking children at Auschwitz on 27 January 1945, after Red Army liberation.*[369]

deployed at Auschwitz-Birkenau, developed by the Siemens Company, described by Germar Rudolf as "the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today."[368] As the largest labour complex in the Reich it received this special treatment. Owing to Allied bombing, its implementation was delayed and did not become operational until the summer of 1944. It was highly effective, rendering clothing sterile and vermin-free in minutes.

An Old Lady Remembers

A certain Bernhard B. of Queensland, Australia, was born in the town of Königshütte, a few kilometres from Auschwitz, in March 1945. His mother, who is not Jewish, had spent a few days in the Auschwitz Camp in December 1944.[370] In 1977, he went to visit her in New South Wales, Australia, and:[371]

> *"With her memory still clear and sharp, I did my best at documenting her wartime stories. I asked her if there was anything she saw which might suggest millions of people had died there* [at Auschwitz] *in gas*

[368] *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 73; *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), p. 84.
[369] Images from Vincent Reynouard's video *The "Holohoax" Exposed in 30 Minutes*.
[370] Some have argued, by way of accounting for her experience, that according to the mainstream narrative "the Holocaust" was largely over by late 1944 anyway.
[371] From the David Irving website, see https://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=4409.

Illustration 33: *A view from inside the Birkenau Camp, where, as Irving commented, it shows veteran prisoners in striped uniforms helping to muster new arrivals along the platform. Note the open main gate, no guns, and a basket of food (Source: Irving, a "newly-found Auschwitz album').*

chambers. At this, she says something incomprehensible in Russian or Ukrainian and spits on the floor, her facial expression now serious, she looks me in the eye and says:
'Look, I was there; twenty-five of us were there; women talk. In our group there was a Doctor, there was a Chemist, the Nuns were Teachers, I was a Teacher, and let me tell you: if there had been anything suspicious there, we would have known. If there had been millions killed, the entire communities around this region would have known and would have talked about it to us. Remember, rumours were everywhere, there was no TV and by then no newspaper; wherever we went, locals would ask us about where the Russians were or if the fighting was coming closer.

The fact is, none of us saw anything, heard anything or even suspected anything unusual about Auschwitz. The suggestion that the tired but extremely well-mannered OLD gentlemen of the SS, who treated us so decently, murdered millions of people in gas chambers is an outrageous, monstrous lie.'
And that, so help me, was what she said ten years ago to me."

Thies Christophersen Remembers

An account by Thies Christophersen titled *The Auschwitz Lie* gives us a wonderfully human perspective of what life was like in the industrial area of the Auschwitz Camp. It provoked uproar when it was published in 1973. It describes the contrast between the scientific work at Monowitz for rubber production and the seedy Birkenau Camp on opposite sides of the village of Auschwitz. "I have stated the truth, so help me God" his essay concluded – and not many people did that.[372] Here are some excerpts from his brochure:[373]

> *"The hoeing detachment from Birkenau was a merry bunch. They sang their Polish folksongs while working, and the gypsies danced to the melodies. In the beginning I was quite upset and worried about the undernourished appearance of some of the inmates. Then I learned that they had arrived in rather poor physical shape, and it took some extra time before they had padded themselves with some extra poundage."*

Later, he wrote an article for a revisionist journal, stating more or less the same thing, unimpressed by the social persecution he had suffered in the meantime.[374]

When Christophersen walked into the camp in early 1944, it "consisted of barracks that were ugly but massively built," and he was surprised to see so many inmates walking around unguarded. It "was under guard only at night." A horse-drawn carriage was available to drive round the "extensive lands that were under cultivation." Mr Christophersen stayed at Raisko, 3 km south of the Main Camp (see map), where "the botany buildings with their greenhouses and the laboratories for our research work were located." A few hundred Jewish and Polish women got on with this plant research: "I had the impression that the inmates performed their research tasks gladly and with enthusiasm." (The Italian chemist Primo Levi also stayed there during his spell in the camp.) The roots of plants were there examined as to their India rubber content, and reproduced through seedlings.

> *"Sabotage could easily have been committed, but we never learned of even a single instance. It must be mentioned, however, that the inmates did not trust each other. There was that ancient feeling of hate between*

---

[372] A Preface by Attorney Manfred Roeder stated: "I know enough eyewitnesses now who were in Auschwitz after the war who confirm all of the observations made by Mr Christophersen […] but these witnesses fear reprisals by the Poles and certain Jewish organisations." www.whale.to/b/christophersen_h.html.

[373] Thies Christophersen, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik Verlag, 1978; www.freepdf.info/index.php?post/Christophersen-Thies-Die-Auschwitz-luge

[374] T. Christophersen, "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 117-121; compare Christopherson's testimony given at the 1988 Zündel Trial in Toronto (online): B. Kulaszka, *"Did Six Million Really Die?"* (1992), p. 378.

Illustration 34: *January 1945, two women prisoners "liberated" at Auschwitz by the Red Army.*

Jews and Poles. Compared to this hate, so-called National Socialist hatred of the Jews was quite harmless."[375]

He remarked on some fine-looking ladies:

"Surprising to me was the elegance of the inmates' wearing apparel. Their outer garments did, of course, consist of uniforms, but all other apparel, including shoes, was of the finest quality, nor was there any lack in beauty care, and make-up was all part of the female dress. […] *Every Saturday our women were sent to the Main Camp for an exchange of laundry, and they brought back alluring bits of booty* […]*"*

His wife came to visit him:

"We were able to have our relatives visit us at any time."

She saw the work on the India rubber fields. The camp at Birkenau was very different:

"This camp I did not like. It was overcrowded, and the people there did not make a good impression on me. Everything looked neglected and grubby."

[375] For an overall view of the SS industries, see Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris. Further details of the synthetic rubber production may be found in Bernd C. Wagner, *IG Auschwitz. Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*, Saur Verlag, Munich 2000; Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995. Carlo Mattogno kindly gave these references, and added: "The highest force of the Monowitz camp was about 25,500 inmates in 1944."

He had been commissioned to pick out workers to tend the Kok-Sagis plants (for rubber production):

> *"The fact was, however, that in Auschwitz there were more people than there were jobs."*

Christophersen also mentioned leisure activities the inmates engaged in:

> *"Once a week a film was shown. Camp supervisors and inmates jointly saw, amongst others, 'Muenchhausen' and the 'golden city.'* […] *Church services were held in community halls. I attended several myself and found them to be quite solemn, especially those of the Russian orthodox community, to which our Russian civil workers also belonged. A theatre group had been organized by the inmates, and one evening they invited us to a performance of 'Faust.' Professional actors could not have put on a better show.*

On mass-extermination claims, Christophersen made these succinct observations:

> *"During all the time I was in Auschwitz, I never in the least observed anything that even indicated mass killings in gas chambers. Also, the story of a smell of burned flesh that allegedly hovered over the camp at times was an infamous lie. In the vicinity of the Main Camp there was a smithy where horses' hooves were shod. The burning of the horses' hooves when fitting them with shoes naturally caused an unpleasant smell."*
>
> *"There were no secrets at Auschwitz. A commission of the Red Cross visited in September 1944, being mainly concerned to inspect Birkenau. We also had a great many inspections at Raisko, but here people who came were largely interested in plant cultivation."*

Together with inmates subordinated to him, he constructed a harvesting machine for Kok-Sagis plants, and he encouraged inmates to help him build radio sets:

> *"The inmates also found material there with which they could build small radios.* […] *I myself learned to build radios at Auschwitz. My teachers were the inmates, and they supplied me with everything I needed for a small receiving set."*

He was present when:

> *"About every two weeks the SS officers met for a casino night. On these occasions, department leaders spoke about their particular field of work. I heard many interesting lectures there, and I do not recall anything that might have been offensive."*

He found "not plausible" the notion of experiments conducted on living human beings, about which he heard after the war, and according to his experiences, mistreating inmates was strictly forbidden:

> *"On one occasion, I saw an SS guard kick a woman. I confronted him about this. He claimed that the woman had called him a Nazi pig, but the fact was that he had first insulted her. I reported this case, and the SS guard was sent to '*Strafbataillon*' in Danzig. From this day on, my favour with the inmates rose significantly, especially with those in Detachment 11. They often came to me with requests or complaints, and I did whatever I could for them, because to me they were not enemies. Often, I did favours for them that were against regulations. Their greatest joy was for me to take them for a walk down to the Sola River where on those hot summer days of 1944 I allowed them to go bathing."*

Concerning the famous big chimneys of Auschwitz:

> *"After the war, I saw a TV film about Auschwitz that showed a building with huge smokestacks. I am very sorry, but when I left the camp at Auschwitz in December 1944, I did not see this building. I cannot imagine that these smoke stacks were built in the cold winter of 1944/45, but I suspect that these structures were erected after the war."*

There is no doubt that the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp did have four crematoria during most of 1944, and they were indeed demolished in late 1944. Two of these facilities had one chimney each, the others two, hence six in total. Although they were conspicuous with a height of some 15 metres,[376] this hardly qualifies as huge, nor did they dominate the Birkenau Camp's skyline. However, by the time Christophersen arrived at Auschwitz, the chimney of the old crematorium in the Main Camp had indeed been demolished, because the building served as an air-raid shelter for the SS during the final year of the war. The only crematorium chimney in existence today – next to the old crematorium building in the Main Camp – was in fact erected after the war by the Polish museum authorities.

By way of contrast, Marc Klein recalled in 1948 his time at Raisko. His account of Auschwitz has SS guards as horrible, Orc-like figures of menace (if I may use the Tolkien mythology). Like Christophersen, he stayed at the laboratories of Raisko. No industrial synthetic rubber production takes place in his account, nor any selection of plant roots for India rubber content – however, it might be briefly acknowledged in the far distance:

> *"The smoking chimneys of the Buna factories, visible in a distance of some kilometres, reminded us of the – compared with ours – much harder jobs being a heavy burden to the thousands of comrades at the neighbour camp Monowitz."*

It is hard to reconcile these two different accounts.

---

[376] On the crematoria buildings at Auschwitz see Pressac 1989, who documents their chimney's height on p. 329.

Primo Levi, the great Italian novelist, described in his 1947 opus *Se questo è un uomo* (*If This Be a Man*) his stay in Auschwitz. He moaned about absolutely everything, as if in some purgatory, despite which we gather that he was fed, clothed and had some quite interesting industrial-chemical work, and that he saw no one gassed, shot or beaten up (because otherwise he would have related that). The man who became a famous industrial chemist, author of the classic book *The Periodic Table*, worked in the synthetic rubber production labs, yet he writes not a word about what the industry was at Monowitz, not even about how the artificial rubber was made.

After hearing rumours, Levi asked the haunting question: "Is it true what one hears of selections, of gas, of crematoria?" (p. 54) This question grew in his mind, because he had heard a *story* that persons in the "Infirmary" (hospital) who were in decline, who were not going to recover, would be sent to the "gas chambers" (p. 46). A companion advises him concerning the tattoo number on his arm: 174,517 – which Levi had chiselled onto his tombstone. That number was too high, he said, given the number of persons in the camp, and thus indicated an extermination programme! Levi acquired his number in January 1944. The British Intelligence decrypts ended one year earlier, and they recorded around seventy thousand persons arriving at the Auschwitz Camp over one year.[377] That number of arrivals was steeply increasing month by month, so I don't really see a problem in Levi getting that number. It serves to remind us, how huge was the throughput of the prisoner workforce at Auschwitz.

Was Primo Levi disturbed, deep down, by some awful untruth he had told to the world? How else should we interpret these words which he published in the year 1987, towards the end of his life? They are expresses as a touching message to his son, in his last book titled *Lilith*:

> *"From all that you have just read, you will be able to deduce that to lie is a sin for others and for us a virtue.* […] *With the lie that is patiently learned and piously exercised, if God assists us, we will succeed in dominating this country and perhaps the world; it can only be done because we have been able to lie better and longer than our opponents. I will not live to see it, but you will see it: it will be a new golden age,* […] *while it will suffice for us to govern the state and administer public affairs, to lavish on the world the pious lies that we will have understood in the meantime how to bring to perfection."* (p. 162)

The book consists of stories about people he met at Auschwitz. Levi died rather suddenly a few months after this French edition appeared, by "suicide."

---

[377] For that figure see from www.whatreallyhappened.info: Excel spreadsheets give monthly totals of arrivals at Auschwitz over twelve months.

Comparing the two accounts of Mr Levi and Mr Christophersen, both stayed at the same place, Raisko, at the same time, but otherwise it's hard to believe they are living in the same world. One account is fairly cheerful, the other a vision of purgatory. One author was a prisoner, tattooed with a number on his arm, who became Italy's most celebrated writer, while the other was an overseer of prisoners, ethically-damned, ostracized and prosecuted for his account.

If there is one book about Auschwitz one can enjoy reading, it surely is the great bestseller *Man's Quest for Meaning* by the psychiatrist Viktor Frankl. His account makes Auschwitz seem a kind of anvil of the soul – whoever can survive that, can cope with anything else in life's path! He spent a few days there in 1944, though his account makes it seem far longer, maybe to help out his story; and then, as a Jewish doctor, he is sent on a train with other sick inmates to Bavaria, initially to the Kaufering Camp near Dachau, where he was put to work, but later he was transferred to a camp for sick inmates, where he nursed typhus victims to assist their recovery.

How the Catastrophe Came: Höss's View

Rudolf Höss, speaking at Nuremberg on 15 April 1946 as a witness for the defendant Kaltenbrunner, explained how US/UK bombing destroyed all he had tried to establish as the Auschwitz Camp commandant:[378]

> *"Until the outbreak of war in 1939, the situation in the camps regarding feeding, accommodation, and treatment of detainees, was the same as in any other prison or penitentiary in the Reich. The detainees were treated strictly, yes, but methodical beatings or ill-treatment were out of the question. The* Reichsführer *gave frequent warnings that every SS man who laid violent hands on a detainee would be punished; and quite often, SS men who did ill-treat detainees were punished. Feeding and accommodation at that time were in every respect put on the same basis as that of other prisoners under legal administration. The accommodation in the camps during those years was still normal because the mass influxes at the outbreak of and during the war had as yet not taken place.*
>
> *When the war started and when mass deliveries of political detainees arrived, and, later on, when detainees, who were members of resistance movements, arrived from the occupied territories, the construction of buildings and the extensions of the camps could no longer keep up with the number of detainees who arrived. During the first years of the war*

[378] IMT Nuremberg, Vol. 11, pp. 403-405; quoted in Carlos Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg,* pp. 20f. As Porter points out, Höss's speech here "contradicted his affidavits and himself as much as possible," as if this were Höss briefly recalling his real view, where he is far from admitting a policy of intentional extermination.

this problem could still be overcome by improvising measures; but later, due to the exigencies of the war, this was no longer possible, since there were practically no building materials any longer at our disposal. […] *This led to a situation where detainees in the camps no longer had sufficient powers of resistance against the ensuing plagues and epidemics.* […] *the aim wasn't to have as many dead as possible or to destroy as many detainees as possible. The* Reichsführer *was constantly concerned with the problems of engaging all forces possible in the armament industry.* […] *These so-called ill-treatments and torturing in concentration camps, stories of which were spread everywhere amongst the people, and particularly by detainees who were liberated by the occupying armies, were not, as assumed, inflicted methodically, but by individual leaders, sub-leaders, and men who laid violent hands on them.* […] *If in any way such a matter was brought to my notice, the perpetrator was, of course, immediately relieved of his post or transferred somewhere else.* […]

The catastrophic situation at the end of the war was due to the fact that, as a result of the destruction of railways and of the continuous bombings of the industrial works, it was no longer possible to properly care for these masses, for example, at Auschwitz, with its 140,000 detainees. Improvised measures, truck columns, and everything else tried by the commandants to improve the situation, were of little or no avail. The number of sick became immense. There were next to no medical supplies; plagues raged everywhere. Detainees who were capable of work were used continuously by order of the Reichsführer*, even half-sick people had to be used wherever possible in industry. As a result, every bit of space in the concentration camps which could possibly be used for lodging was filled with sick and dying detainees."*

That is quite a humane statement, very different from the I-was-a-mass-murderer affidavits he was forced to sign.[379] It may remind us of a speech Höss gave to the SS on 22 May 1943, during which he explained the stages through which the Auschwitz Camp had developed:[380]

"In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity."

---

[379] As regards what he signed, Porter commented (*ibid.*): "At Nuremberg, there was never the slightest pretence that Höss wrote this document. If that had been the case, it would not state, 'I understand English as it is written above,' but rather, 'I have written this statement myself.'"

[380] Carlo Mattogno found this reference; see his excellent *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 53.

Here the "solution to the Jewish question" meant not gassing them but rather constructing large barracks to accommodate them and training them for arms industry work.

14. The Purpose of the Camps

The Alleged Will to Exterminate

We infer will and intention in a past historical event by what was said or written, and by what was done. With luck, the former will provide a *reason* for the latter. Decent citizens of the modern world are required to believe in a will to exterminate, somewhat like that of the Daleks in *Dr Who*, that motivated the Nazis *for no reason* other than their "anti-Semitism". The act, having no apparent justification, becomes proof of their wickedness. Let's quote here from the official Yad Vashem website:

> *"*[The Nazis] *were at their most efficient from April to November 1942 – 250 days in which they murdered some two and a half million Jews. They never showed any restraint, they slowed down only when they began to run out of Jews to kill, and they only stopped when the Allies defeated them.*
>
> *There was no escape. The murderers were not content with destroying the communities; they also traced each hidden Jew and hunted down each fugitive. The crime of being a Jew was so great, that every single one had to be put to death – the men, the women, the children; the committed, the disinterested, the apostates; the healthy and creative, the sickly and the lazy – all were meant to suffer and die, with no reprieve, no hope, no possible amnesty, nor chance for alleviation. Most of the Jews of Europe were dead by 1945. A civilization that had flourished for almost 2,000 years was no more.* […] *The survivors – one from a town, two from a host – dazed, emaciated, bereaved beyond measure, gathered the remnants of their vitality and the remaining sparks of their humanity, and rebuilt."*

That, in fact, did not happen. Let's compare that alleged extermination with some evidence of what actually happened, in terms of Jews who were *still there* after World War II, for example:

– France, occupied for most of the war by the Nazis, had a quarter of a million Jews left when it was over.[381] That is proportionally speaking

[381] Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 1983, p. 172; 2015, p. 168. Compare Faurisson: "As far as France is concerned, we know that, of a Jewish population of about 350,000, around 75,700 Jews, foreigners for the most part, were deported, but we're not told how many survived." For how "large and lively" the French Jewish

more than exist in the UK today.[382] About one in four of Jews in France was deported, *but* of those only about one quarter had French citizenship.[383] This more resembles a policy of getting rid of troublemakers than that of ethnic cleansing. Then a large post-war surge of Jews coming back into France took place. Soon there were a lot more than before the war: around 1970 there were, Sanning estimated, probably 485,000 Jews in France,[384] and where had they all come from? Had almost all French Jews undergone some trauma of being exterminated, as Yad Vashem insinuates, would they really have wanted to come back so quickly and in such large numbers?

– After the war, both Poland and Hungary had a large proportion of its ruling class still Jewish. Professor Kevin MacDonald, in his book *Culture of Critique*, points out that not only were they still there, but they *ruled* Poland for the next several years:[385]

> *"As in the case of post-World War II Hungary* […] *Poland became polarized between a predominantly Jewish ruling and administrative class supported by the rest of the Jewish population and by Soviet military power, arrayed against the great majority of the native gentile population."*

Not only did Polish Jews hold power after the war, but they held enough power that they were able to swiftly set up and organise a number of sadistic torture camps for the unfortunate surrendered German soldiers and for German civilians.[386] Those were the *real* death camps, *i.e.* their *aim* was a Tarantino-type slow death with torture.

– The Jewish community in Berlin, estimated at around seven thousand, attended their synagogue right through the war,[387] somewhat as Berlin's Hospital of the Jewish Community tended to Jews throughout the

---

community was right after the war, he recommended the yearbook *L'Annuaire du judaïsme* of 1952. Interview with Faurisson in Tehran 13 Dec. 2006, www.codoh.com/library/document/105/.

[382] The UK has about a third of 1% Jews, while post-war France had double that, out of some 40 million citizens.

[383] *Le Chagrin et la pitié,* a documentary banned in France when first made, found that ¾ of the Jews in France had not been deported and that only ¼ of those deported were French, most of which had been naturalized only recently. The policy appears to have been to deport refugees from Poland and other European countries (Advice from: "Kingfisher"). There is a total figure of 75,721 Jewish deportees from France, of which 60% were foreigners (see Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978).

[384] There were around 700,000 Jews in France around 1970, Sanning estimated, but many had come from Africa, such that only the above number were European (1983, p. 144/2015, pp. 168f.).

[385] 1998, p. 65; see the CODOH Forum thread, "Jews of Poland, where'd they go?"

[386] John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye* (2000).

[387] See Robert Faurisson, "The Victories of Revisionism (continued)," 11 Sept. 2011: "at the height of the war, homes and hospitals for Jews."

War.[388] They appear to have had a considerably greater fear of Allied bombing than they did of the Nazis. In Vienna, for comparison, in 1944 a Council of Elders of Jews was functioning, and it had responsibility for Jewish hospitals, for a children's home and day school, a community kitchen, a bathhouse, a poor people's home (for the elderly), a clothes and furniture depot, a relief (or welfare) division, a library, and cemetery administration and grounds, with these different centres being spread throughout the city.[389]

– Within the German military, about 150,000 Jews or half-Jews served.[390]

Such data endorses what Professor Arthur Butz wrote in his classic *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976, p. 10; 2015, p. 28):

> *"The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war they were still there."*

Prof. Faurisson commented in his 2006 lecture "Victories of Revisionism" on how a huge number of post-war European Jews "survived":

> *"1) The first of these facts is that, for the entire duration of the war, millions of European Jews lived, plain for all to see, amidst the rest of the population, a good part of them being employed in factories by the Germans who were cruelly short of manpower, and those millions of Jews were therefore not killed. Better still: the Germans stubbornly offered to hand over to the Allies, up to the last months of the conflict, as many Jews as they might want on the express condition that they must not subsequently send them to Palestine; this proviso was made out of respect for 'the noble and valiant Arab people' of that region, already violently beset by Jewish colonists."*

The several million Jews in Europe still alive after the war have called themselves "Holocaust survivors."

When Steven Spielberg decided to launch his vast project of gathering together fifty thousand survivors' "testimonies," he sent his interviewers to about fifty countries of the world,[391] that being something like the number of countries to which those Jews scattered after the war. That is a reason why attempts to ascertain a "total number" for World War II Jewish deaths

---

[388] Daniel B. Silver's *Refuge in Hell: How Berlin's Jewish Hospital Outlasted the Nazis* (2003), p. 352.

[389] "Excerpts from the Annual Report of the Director of the Council of Elders of the Jews in Vienna" 22 Jan. 1945; Raul Hilberg (ed.), *Documents of Destruction: Germany and Jewry 1933-1945* (1971), pp. 125-130 (cited acc. to Faurisson, "The Victories of Revisionism (continued)," *op. cit.*)

[390] Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2002; *idem*., *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2009.

[391] Spielberg's Holohoax film *The Last Days* was based upon this database. Invite your friends round to watch the humorous riposte *Last Days of the Big Lie* by Eric Hunt (www.imdb.com/title/tt3833612/).

tend to be rather futile. Many emigrated to Palestine, which became the State of Israel.

I suggest that the author of the above Yad Vashem text fulfils criteria of hate crime as it exists today in European and American legislation. One may not approve of the hate-crime concept, however, it is now enshrined in law. I suggest that this text clearly violates it – by arousing hate against a particular group, viz. Germans. Citizens have a duty to report a crime, so I hereby report this ongoing transgression.

I suggest that the huge but largely fictional "database" at Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, and the much smaller but reliable Arolsen archive in north Germany alike, contain no shred of evidence that any centrally organized killing of Jews *en masse* – because they were Jews – ever took place. That's because no such centrally organized plan ever functioned.

Germans did not ever will the extermination of Jews. One appreciates that many people want to believe the contrary with terrific fervour, having read plenty of books and newspaper articles and having been saturated with films, etc. But we are here talking about primary source material, which is not the same. Youngsters in America and England get the story rammed down their throats in history and religion classes.[392] This is not so much teaching history, it is more trauma-based mind-control. It is trauma for an impressionable young mind to be given the story, and to naturally trust the teacher, while somewhere out there, there exists evidence that refutes, indeed disproves, the entire ghastly "death camp" narrative.

The grand Yad Vashem Museum is built next to Deir Yassin, the Palestinian village whose inhabitants were wiped out in 1948: as if the Museum's outrageously inflated numbers could excuse or somehow forgive such an act; they cannot. The genocide of the Palestinians was and is a centrally organized ethnic cleansing and killing process; it was and is The Holocaust.

No Written Record

The absence of documentary evidence for the alleged extermination programme has inspired allegations of extrasensory perception. Did it all happen by extrasensory perception? Was there a collective mind-reading amongst the German high command to murder six million Jews, many of them in gas chambers, for no reason? Raul Hilberg, author of the three-volume opus *The Destruction of the European Jews*, has more or less conceded that. The first single-volume edition of his book of 1961 stated that it had been done on instructions from Hitler, but he was obliged to backtrack, having to concede that there were *no documents*, nor records of any such

[392] *And* citizenship classes (in the UK) *and* drama classes; there is a case for saying four different areas of the school curriculum are now doing it!

plan or intention. In 1983, he was forced to aver that the "final solution" had worked *without any documents* or recorded messages:[393]

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction* [of the Jews] *not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind-reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

What utter rubbish! Then, two years later, he confirmed this thesis at the Toronto trial of Ernst Zündel under oath: *there were no documents.* Faurisson sarcastically commented that, in his own experience, the last thing one could expect from a bureaucracy was a meeting of minds and telepathy. The Swiss Revisionist Jürgen Graf has given a learned dissection of Hilberg's three-volume opus in his book *The Giant with Feet of Clay.* He wrote:[394]

> *"It would be difficult to find any clearer display anywhere than these few sentences of the total bankruptcy of the orthodox historiography of the Holocaust."*

In the year 2023, these words of Mr Graf, originally written in 1999 but still valid today, surely offer a firm and clear basis for future debate:[395]

> *"That no one has ever found a written order for the physical extermination of the Jews originating with Adolf Hitler or any other leading NS politician is agreed upon by historians of all orientations."*

Using Occam's Razor, we affirm that the plan cannot be found *because it never existed.* It's quite simple, really. It is time for this phantasmal historiography to be replaced by what can be shown to have happened.

If no will to exterminate Jews in World War II Poland can be discerned in the historical record, then what did happen? To answer that, we have to turn away from the phantasm-hallucinations brewed up at Nuremberg and focus instead upon the historical evidence.

Let's look at four central aspects of the National-Socialists' wartime policy toward the Jews:

---

[393] George De Wan, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23. Feb. 1983, p. II/3.

[394] Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2015), p. 34. For a much-more thorough and devastating critique of Hilberg's book see Mattogno's *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods* (2021).

[395] Graf, *ibid.*, p. 19.

I. The "Final Solution" Finally Solved

Since 1933, National Socialists strove to pressure the Jews under its rule to emigrate. This policy was maintained even during the first two years of the war. That the Nazis had neither a plan, nor, in fact, even an intention to kill Jews until mid-1941 is widely accepted by many mainstream historians.[396]

The outbreak of the war changed the situation initially only because Germany had so many more Jews under its reign, for the territories they controlled had expanded vastly in 1939 and 1940. Trying to make all the Jews in Poland, France, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, Denmark and Norway emigrate was unfeasible, hence plans of forced resettlements were considered. One of them involved shipping Europe's Jews to Madagascar,[397] *but* that never materialized, because Great Britain and the U.S. kept ruling the waves and would never have allowed such a plan to be implemented.

Here are some key documents on this issue:

<u>24 June 1940:</u> SS General Reinhardt Heydrich, head of Germany's Department for Homeland Security (which they called *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* = Main Office for National Security), wrote to Foreign Secretary Ribbentrop about the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*":[398]

> *"Since taking on this task* [i.e. removing the Jews from Germany] *by my office on 1 January 1939, more than 200,000 Jews have emigrated from Reich territory so far. <u>The overall problem</u> – there are already about 3 1/4 million Jews in the territories under German control <u>today</u> – can no longer be solved <u>by emigration</u>.*
> *A territorial final solution therefore becomes necessary."*

---

[396] For a concise summary of those policies of "ethnic pressure" see Ingrid Weckert's book *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich* (2nd ed. of 2016).

[397] Madagascar was then a paradise: a relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of East Africa – instead of a barren, desert nation without rivers or fertile soil and with Jews having no legal right to be there like Palestine. French Prime Minister Pierre Laval agreed to turn the island of Madagascar, which at that time was a French colony, into a new Jewish homeland where Central Europe's Jews might be settled, and governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. That was Hitler's "Final Solution" (Ralph Grandinetti, *Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; see also the mainstream books by Brechtken 1998 and Jansen 1997, of which unfortunately no English translations exist). Many preferred this option to Palestine. On 17 June 1942, Hitler remarked: "One could found a state of Israel in Madagascar" (in a conversation with Mussolini, as remembered by his interpreter: Paul Schmidt, *Hitler's Interpreter*, Heinemann, London 1951, p. 178), suggesting that the National-Socialist "final solution" export program was then still viewed as feasible

[398] Document T-173 of the Eichmann Trial at Jerusalem.

There are a lot of quotes to this effect by top Nazis, and maybe we should take a bit more notice of them. For example, here's a letter of Göring to Heydrich:[399]

> 31 July 1941: *"As supplement to the task that was entrusted to you in the decree dated 24 January 1939, namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation in a way which is the most favourable in connection with the conditions prevailing at the time, I herewith commission you to carry out all preparations with regard to organizational, technical and material issues for a comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in the German area of influence in Europe."*

Heydrich convened the Wannsee Conference in order to implement that request.

21 August 1942: Martin Luther, Chief of the German Section of the Foreign Office, wrote in a file memo:[400]

> *"The fundamental principle of German Jewish policy after taking power consisted in furthering Jewish emigration by all possible means.* [...] *The current war gives Germany the opportunity and also the obligation to solve the Jewish question in Europe.* [...] *Due to the* […] *Führer's decree mentioned, the evacuation of the Jews from Germany was initiated. It suggested itself to also include in this the Jewish citizens of those countries which implemented Jewish measures as well.* [...] *The number of Jews deported to the east as a result of this did not suffice to cover the need for manpower."*

The huge and fully-recovered diaries of Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's propaganda chief, make this export programme crystal-clear, *e.g.*:

> 12 October 1938: *"Helldorf gives me a report on the status of the Jewish action in Berlin. It proceeds systematically. And the Jews now gradually withdraw."*
>
> 5 December 1939: The *Führer* "*shares my view on the Jewish and Polish questions. The Jewish danger must be banished (*gebannt*) by us."*
>
> 26 July 1940: *"The big plan for the evacuation (*Evakuierung*) of the Jews from Berlin was approved. Additionally, all the Jews of Europe are supposed to be deported (*deportiert*) to Madagascar after the war."*
>
> 2 September 1940: *"I fly to Kattowitz* [Katowice, Poland, near Auschwitz…] *Bracht reports to me on the various concerns of the Province. The Poles are resigned to their fate, and the Jews have been pushed out (*abgeschoben*)."*

[399] IMT Document 710-PS; IMT, Vol. 25, pp. 266f.
[400] NMT Document NG-2586 (J).

> 18 March 1941: *"Vienna will soon be entirely Jew-free. And now it is Berlin's turn. I am already discussing the question with the* Führer *and Dr. Frank. He puts the Jews to work, and they are indeed obedient. Later they will have to get out of Europe altogether (*aus…heraus*)."*
> 22 March 1941: *"The Jews themselves cannot be evacuated (*evakuiert*) from Berlin because 30,000 are working in the armaments industry. Who, earlier, would have thought this possible?"* (See Rigg's book in Fn 390)."
> 19 August 1941: *"Additionally, the* Führer *tells me that, as soon as the first transport opportunity becomes available, the Berlin Jews should be pushed off (*abzuschieben*) to the East. There they will have to make do under a harsh climate."*
> 22 November 1941: *"Evacuation (*Evakuierung*) of the Jews will be undertaken city by city."*

Twenty-nine bulky volumes of this diary, each of five hundred pages, were finally published in 2006. That is a tremendous landmark. Goebbels was at the centre of the German Nazi party. Thomas Dalton scrutinized them and concluded:

> *"As Irving observed, 'Nowhere do the diary's 75,000 pages refer to an explicit order by Hitler for the murder of the Jews.' On the contrary: we find repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation."*

Dalton finally read right through the diary and published his article in 2010, so in a sense this is the landmark year for a correct evaluation of this centrally important document.[401] *Let's hope that this settles the matter.*

Actually we'd better have one more quote from Goebbels, because a lot of people have falsely averred that the one-day "Wannsee Conference" resolved upon the gruesome programme as if it had been some dreadful turning-point, and that was in January 1942:

> 5 February 1942: *"The Jewish Question is again giving us a headache; this time, however, not because we have gone too far, but because we have not gone far enough. Among larger sections of the German people the idea is gaining headway that the Jewish Question cannot be regarded as solved until all Jews have left the Reich."*

We've now cited *twelve* statements by top-ranking Nazis about the meaning of the "final solution." Will that do? I should perhaps apologize for the rather boring conclusion to be drawn, which is that the phrase meant exactly what the Nazis claimed that it meant. It did not have a concealed and more exotic meaning, drenched in horror.

---

[401] Thomas Dalton, "Goebbels on the Jews," two parts, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1 & 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918 & /3109.

II. Reducing Mortality

Since early 1942, a large portion of Jews residing in the German area of influence were sent to concentration camps, where they had to do forced labour. But due to at times dismal living conditions, *too many people were dying* in this process, which evidently reduced the efficiency of the camp's labour output, so a command went forth for a *drastic reduction* in mortality:

> 16 December 1942: *"Efforts absolutely must be taken to reduce the death rate in the concentration camps by improving the nutrition and, whenever possible and necessary, the working conditions. The camp commandants are to be held personally responsible for this."* —SS Chief Himmler[402]
>
> 28 December 1942: *"The senior camp medical doctors will use all the means at their disposal to ensure that mortality rates in the several camps decrease substantially.* […] *The camp medical doctors should supervise the nutrition of the prisoners more closely than before and submit proposals for improvements in conformance with the administrative measures of the camp commandants.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must be reduced."* —SS Gruppenführer/Lieutenant General Richard Glücks[403]
>
> 20 January 1943: *"As I have already pointed out, every means must be used to lower the death rates in the camps. Full utilization and tasty preparation of the rations at hand, as well as the increased reception of parcels make this perfectly possible. I hold the camp commandant and the chief of the camp administration personally responsible for exhausting of every possibility of maintaining the physical strength of the prisoners* […]*."* —again Richard Glücks[404]

Here we see that there was a supreme directive in late 1942/early 1943 to *reduce* camp mortality.

In the view of the Swiss Revisionist author Jürgen Graf, this policy was successful over the next year, because mortality in the camps did in fact decrease. I call upon all persons in "Holocaust study" courses around the world to apprehend that orders for the genocide-extermination programme cannot be found because they never existed; whereas it is now time (with the publication of Graf's very clear book on the subject) to take notice of the orders and policies that did really exist in this catastrophic period of history.

---

[402] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, pp. 135f.

[403] Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes Committed against the Polish People, Warsaw, NTN 94, pp. 142f.

[404] NMT document NO-1523.

III. Constructive Labour

An industrial imperative came to the fore in the year 1943, as the mixed occupancy of the camps, some in very poor health, were assigned semi-skilled industrial labour:

> October 26, 1943: *"In the framework of German armaments production, thanks to the improvement efforts that have been undertaken in the past 2 years, the concentration camps have become of decisive importance in the war. From nothing we have built armaments works that are second to none. We now have to redouble our efforts to make sure that the production levels so far achieved are not only maintained, but further improved.*
> *After the plants and factories have been erected for the most part, this will be possible only by maintaining and even improving the labour capacity of the prisoners.*
> *In earlier years, given the re-educational policy of the time, it did not matter much whether or not a prisoner could perform useful work. Now, however, the labour capacity of the prisoners is important, and all measures of the commandants, director of the liaison service and medical doctors should be extended to maintaining the health and efficiency of the prisoners.*
> *Not from phony sympathy, but because we need them with their arms and their legs, because they must contribute to a great victory for the German people, we must take the well-being of the prisoners to heart."*—Notice by Oswald Pohl, sent to the commandants of 19 concentration camps.[405]

The camp "amenities" examined in Chapter 13 had one single purpose: mollifying the distraught crowd of deportees sufficiently so that they would agree to work in arms-manufacturing centres, especially those around Auschwitz.

IV. Death Camps

Lastly came the time of horror and ruin, as described in the International Red Cross's Report,[406] owing to what it called the "barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies" whereby typhus and famine took over.[407] Two and a half million tons of US/UK bombs destroyed infrastructure, and hope. The camps *became* death camps. We get a glimpse of the unfolding catastrophe from the Red Cross's Report:

---

[405] Archives of the Stutthof Museum, I-IB-8, p. 53.
[406] Three-volume Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities during the Second World War, Geneva, 1948.
[407] A graph of mortality in the Dachau Camp (Chapter 5) shows that the first four months of 1945 had a greater mortality than all the previous war years taken together.

> *"In the chaotic condition of Germany after the invasion during the final months of the war, the camps received no food supplies at all, and starvation claimed an increasing number of victims. Itself alarmed by this situation, the German Government at last informed the ICRC on February 1st, 1945. Relief could henceforth be distributed by the ICRC, and one delegate was authorized to stay in each camp."* (Vol. III, p. 83)

Thus, the German authorities were at pains to relieve the dire situation as far as they were able. The Red Cross are quite explicit in stating that food supplies ceased at this time due to the Allied bombing of German transportation, and *in the interests of interned Jews* they had protested on March 15th, 1944, against "the barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies" (*Inter Arma Caritas*, p. 78). By 2 October 1944, the ICRC warned the German Foreign Office of the impending collapse of the German transportation system, declaring that starvation conditions for people throughout Germany were becoming inevitable. In dealing with the Red Cross's comprehensive, three-volume *Report*, it is important to stress that the delegates of the International Red Cross found no evidence whatever at the camps in Axis-occupied Europe of a deliberate policy to exterminate the Jews. In all its 1,600 pages, the Report never hints at any homicidal gas chambers.[408]

In May 1997, with the release of classified British Intelligence decrypts at the National Archives, Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert apologized for the "failure" of British Intelligence to make public what it "knew" about the Holocaust then happening.[409] In October of the same year, the International Red Cross finally apologized for its "moral failure" of failing to report the Holocaust in its wartime documents. This was at a Yad Vashem ceremony in Jerusalem. Finally, in March of 1998, the Vatican formally apologized – in a long-awaited document – for not having taken more action to stop the extermination of six million Jews. Let me see, who else has not yet grovelled with apology?

There is an ironic twist here, in that the Vatican's grovelling apology came only a couple of years after the declassifying of the British Intel decrypts indicating that more Catholics than Jews had died at Auschwitz.

---

[408] The report does mention "death camps" and "extermination" on several occasions, but these are ambiguous and very general remarks, made in passing. The three volumes clearly show that the International Red Cross never made an effort to investigate in detail any claims about death or extermination camps, and we should conclude that these 1948 statements are mere tributes to the extermination rhetoric prevalent ever since Nuremberg (1945/46), which would probably have been mandatory for them. Cf. A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (2003), pp. 179f. (2015: pp. 194f.).

[409] "Holocaust documents released," 20 May 1997, www.bbc.co.uk/archive/holocaust/5114.shtml.

Epilogue

"The fact that virtually no tangible physical traces remain of the Reinhardt camps has made them into ideal playgrounds for the delusion and phantasmagoria of Holocaust pseudo-historiography" —Thomas Kues[410]

Dramatic-sounding books about Treblinka keep being published: *Quenched Steel: The Story of an Escape from Treblinka* by Edi Weinstein (2002), *Escaping Hell in Treblinka* (2008) and *I Am the last Jew: Treblinka* by Chil Rajchman (2012) – the last appearing simultaneously in eleven languages! These gripping titles conjure up tough, vivid images. Against them, the mere "negationism" of the Revisionists may seem like a perpetually losing argument. Revisionists are liable to come up with things like, "If eight hundred thousand bodies were burned at Treblinka, can we please be shown *any trace* in the surrounding forest of trees cut down to do this? There should be at least one hundred thousand." Or, at Auschwitz they are liable to say things like, "If one million bodies were burned here, cremated into ashes, so that no trace remains, would you really want to do that using *individual* muffle-furnaces, which take at least one hour per corpse to burn?" Experts debate whether two bodies could possibly have been incinerated together (answer: if they were very skinny, then maybe), but either way, the prospect of incinerating that number by that method remains pure, absolute lunacy. Revisionists are prone to invoke Occam's Razor: because no trace of any gassed bodies has ever been detected, instead of having a bizarre explanation of how they were all burned, which tends to violate known laws of physics, would it not be simpler to assume that the gassed bodies never existed in the first place?

So, I thought long and hard about what else could be as exciting as those action-packed Treblinka stories, and my answer is, the Clash. Yes, what is here going on is a Clash between Science, which represents the

[410] T. Kues, "Researching 'Aktion Reinhardt' – Some Notes and Reflections," *Smith's Report*, no. 165, September 2009, pp. 3-6. here p. 4; www.codoh.com/media/files/documents/newsite/sr/online/sr_165.pdf.

human capacity of rational thought, and Religion, whereby a high priesthood decrees what the people have to believe and threaten and "excommunicate" those who will not bow down.[411] This titanic Clash has to be a core meaning of the 21st Century, because if it isn't, then there is not much by way of a happy future for anyone.

All your life you've been told about the Six Million, but never heard how anyone counted that number (they didn't – see Chapter 10), and you merely sensed that it would be dangerous if you didn't believe it. In November 1945, at Nuremberg, before anyone could possibly have counted that number even to the nearest million, the story was established.

There were three startling achievements of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. The first was the instigation and the imposition of an act of collective amnesia, whereby the normal use of Zyklon B as an insecticide throughout all the labour camps became forgotten and dismissed. Who now remembers it? Secondly, the victorious Allies dreamt up new laws out of nothing and retrospectively tried and hanged the defeated Nazis for violating them[412] – even though these laws may have applied at least as much to the UK (and France and Poland) for starting World War II as they did to Germany,[413] and even though the US and UK have shown little enough

---

[411] Bar rare exceptions, I tend to agree with CODOH Forum user "Occam's Razor," who commented: "[…] my experience is that holocaust believers as a rule have no grasp of natural sciences at all. I have yet to come across a holocaust believer who knows anything about chemistry, biology, medicine or physics. They are lawyers, historians, language teachers, or are into some other liberal arts stuff, but never from the natural sciences. And they are the ones who have taken over the relevant Wikipedia pages on the holocaust and bully everyone into believing that the 'deniers' have been debunked." (CODOH Forum, 26 Oct. 2012; forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=7320&p=54347).

[412] "Western international law excluded the possibility that the leaders of an enemy state could be tried and hanged as a part of the exploitation of victory." Francis Yockey, *Imperium*, (1948), p. 600. Yockey was a US lawyer who was hired by the U.S. government as a post-trial review attorney at Nuremberg where he was to collect incriminating evidence against the Germans, but he was fired when he started to write about the biased procedures of the Allied post-war tribunals: "Fantasy became fact, lie became truth, suspicion turned into proof, persecution mania transformed itself into blood lust."

[413] A War of Aggression as defined at Nuremberg commenced on 11th May 1940, the day after Churchill became Prime Minister, when UK bombers started to bomb the Ruhr heartland of Germany, incinerating cities (P. Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War* (2008), p. 393). Germany had been banned from developing anti-aircraft strategies and equipment under the 1919 Versailles Treaty, and no other European nation had such heavy-bombing planes. Hitler had given orders that no British town was to be bombed; London was completely embargoed. On 25 August 1940, Churchill ordered that Berlin be bombed, so eighty-odd bombers flew out to bomb Germany's capital city. Finally in September the German retaliation began. The British people do not believe that Churchill's war-initiation strategy went on for months, incinerating German cities, *before* a response happened. See my CODOH article "How Britain Pioneered City Bombing," 1 Jan 2009, www.codoh.com/library/document/694/; plus Wikipedia's "The Bombing of Berlin in WW2" en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Bombing_of_Berlin_in_World_War_II&oldid=614875216.

propensity to adhere to them in the decades which followed. Thirdly, the recurrent theme thrumming through the Twentieth Century of six million Jews – which appears from about 1900 onwards as a kind of collective noun for European Jewry – the *six million Jews of Europe* suffering, being threatened, in danger etc. – that canonical number was decreed to *have been* exterminated. From about 1940, the newspaper headlines start to proclaim that six million Jews are being exterminated by Hitler, or are in danger of being exterminated, then finally by Nuremberg it is in the past tense; they have been exterminated.

People seem to want a value for the total number of Jews who died in World War II, and we've seen how that is fairly impossible to ascertain. Whereas we might reasonably hope to establish both the number of those who died in the German labour camps and those who died from cyanide gas. Those dying in the camps were between two and three hundred thousand. That is the best that we can do: the number specified by Bishop Williamson. The latter number we place at zero.

Several sources lead us to that final answer. First, the distinguished US pathologist Charles Larson, sent over by the US army in 1945 to inspect the piled-up corpses in the German labour camps, at Dachau, Belsen etc., clearly stated that he did not encounter any case of death by poisoning (remember that back then gassings were claimed for almost all German camps, Dachau included.).[414] Next, and this argument is much more substantial, chemical analyses of samples taken from the alleged homicidal gas chambers for residual wall-cyanide have failed to show any significant elevation above normal background level; and finally, a letter from the Arolsen archive manager declared that not a single record in their possession tells of a death by cyanide.[96] It didn't happen. It never happened.

This book has attempted to outline a clash between rational science and what appears as a new Holocaustian religion, where belief is compulsory. It may indeed be far from evident that the former is going to win – but, it's not over until the fat lady sings. Here another argument exposing the fragility of the mainstream narrative: The Treblinka transit camp would have had some Diesel engines to generate electricity, presumably the origin of the stories about Diesel exhaust gassing. According to Rudolf Höss's "con-

[414] As part of a US War Crimes Investigation Team, "Dr. Larson performed autopsies at Dachau and some twenty other German camps, examining on some days more than 100 corpses. After this grim work at Dachau, he was questioned for three days by US Army prosecutors;" he concluded: "Never was a case of poison gas uncovered" (see newspaper clip in Illustration 2, p. 47); Theodore J. O'Keefe, "The Liberation of the Camps," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 15, No. 4 (July/Aug. 1995), pp. 18-23). But NB: his biographer John D. McCallum, *Crime Doctor: A Biography of Dr. Charles P. Larson* (1978), possibly by way of covering Larson's future reputation, had a "relatively few of the inmates" at the Dachau camp gassed, these being "psychotic" cases. If you want to believe this, you will want to change the above figure of "zero" to "a small number."

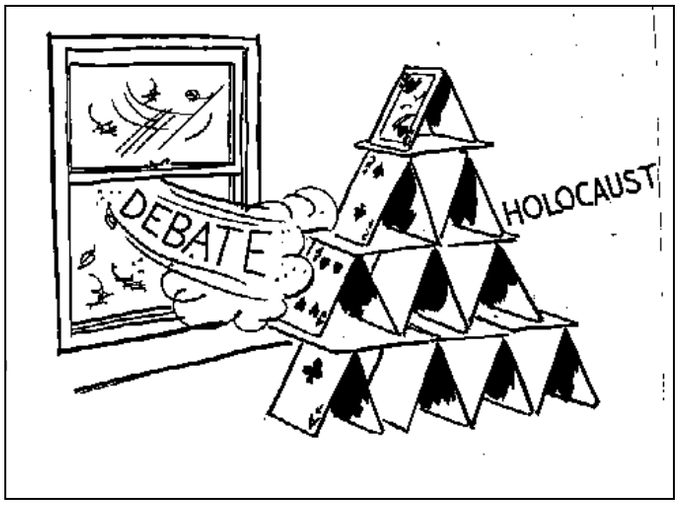

fession," the Treblinka death camp was up and running already in 1941, before Auschwitz is said to have been converted to a death camp, although Treblinka actually started operating only in July 1942. The British and US army ran on gasoline, *i.e.* petrol, whose exhaust fumes *were* lethal. Diesel fuel was a Germanic concept; after all, it had been invented by a German, Rudolf Diesel.

So, this fiendish death camp ran on Diesel oil, and it was not until around 1980 that the key feature of Diesel engines – they burn almost *all* the carbon in the fuel to carbon *dioxide*, so that there is hardly any left over to form carbon *monoxide* – really dawned, but by then it was too late for the Believers to move the goalposts, *i.e.* they could not change their alleged deadly gas to something else that would actually kill people. The passage of several decades had rather fixed their canonical story! Yes, Diesel fumes do smell dreadful, and maybe Those Who Create Delusion reckoned that this was enough to weave their spell of enchantment. Well, it's over now, past its sell-by date.

Some tattered remains of the broken enchantment do yet blow in the wind, for example Birmingham University Science Department applying a ground-penetrating radar that was able to detect disturbances of the underlying soil, but not what might have caused them, *e.g.* any bodies or cremation remains under the ground; plus all those jagged stones at Treblinka with solemn inscriptions, *placed there only in the 1960s*.

A spell has been laid upon academe. Whenever you ask about why no evidence can be found, the "evil Nazis" who thereby acquire superhuman powers are accredited. Why are there no historic remains of the homicidal gas chambers of the Reinhardt camps? The wicked Nazis of course destroyed all the evidence before their retreat. Why do none of the death records say death by gassing? O God, you're so naïve, don't you understand how they used code words for what they were doing, like "special treatment"?[415] Or, why are there no photographs? And so on.

How did Nuremberg dream up six million gassed without having so much as one single gassed body to inspect? Yes, it must have taken a powerful spell-weaver to achieve that level of enchantment. But now I'm afraid it's all over. The show has to end. You see, I'm applying the counter-spell. Yes, I know, you enjoyed all that horror. But like a space pilot desirous of

[415] Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (2010/2016).

steering clear of a Black Hole, we need to avoid these weirdly negative thought structures, designed to convey that which has no substance, and instead employ normal historiography whereby normal evidence is first assembled and then a conclusion is drawn from it through uncensored debate.

It's time for Germany to let its historians and thought criminals out of jail. Let Germany be allowed to write its own history. Let it write out its own constitution. What other war ended with the defeated nation compelled by law to accept the victor's war myths, for ever after? It's been truly said, the Holocaust mythos bears war within it, as a storm cloud carries lightning. Let a pacific culture grow in the heart of Europe. But that would mean awakening to real history. Who is in control of the past? Does somebody own it? Will they put you in jail if you disagree?

We are the spell breakers. Our hearts are stout enough to withstand the hurled accusations: Nazi! Anti-Semite! Holocaust Denier! Yes, we can be put in jail, but then we come out again. We have only one weapon:

"No Blazon'd banner do I unfurl
One charge alone I give to Youth
Against the sceptr'd certainties of Age
Proclaim the sacred heresy of Truth."

(Joseph Mary Plunkett, Irish Poet, in 1916 executed by the British for his participation in the Irish Easter Rising against the British occupation of Ireland in 1916.)

Appendices

Appendix I: The Enigma of the "Höfle Telegram"

When David Irving's trial was over in 2000, he entered into a discussion with a Mr Stephen Tyas, which briefly alluded to this terse "telegram." It soon became the only part of the British Intel decrypts at Kew from the German camps (Chapter 6) of which any notice was taken, because an exterminist twist could be imposed upon it.

In a 2001 article (which he co-authored with a German historian), Tyas published his view of the "Höfle telegram" he had discovered, hidden away after fifty years of secrecy. He gave it a blood-drenched meaning, mantrically repeating the words "extermination," "murder," "death," as if wishing to ignore the innocuous contents and simple meaning of its message.[416] Wikipedia today describes it more realistically:

> *"The telegram gave train arrivals in the prior fortnight, as well as cumulative arrivals until 31 December 1942, for the extermination camps during the most deadly phase of the 'Final Solution'."*

David Irving has averred that this telegram has a "keystone importance in the architecture of the entire revisionist debate," being "a pivotal document in the history of where the real Holocaust operations were taking place." He greatly loses the plot at this point, I suggest. We search in vain for any exposition from him as to how he reached this conclusion. I suggest he was in recoil against having lost his libel trial (and thereby losing his home in order to pay the court costs), which had unfairly damned him as a "falsifier of history."

Both the Höfle Telegram and the Korherr Report, which I will discuss shortly, used the language of movement: arrival and increases, deportation

[416] P. Witte, S. Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, No. 3 (2001), pp. 468-486.

and evacuation. One requires a "dictionary from Hell" to transcribe that into the language of mass murder.

Before this message appeared, various books had no trouble explaining what *Aktion Reinhardt* was: it *always* involved reference to the three camps, viz. Sobibor, Treblinka and Belzec, and concerned the deportation of Jews eastwards. These are not concentration camps in that they did not have a resident population; they were transit camps.

The basis for interpreting its terse message has to be the Korherr Report, as both use the same date of the end of 1942 for their statistics, and both have the exact same big total of 1,274,166 Jews who had been moved eastward by that date. Hermann J. Höfle was a member of the staff of the SS and Police Leader Lublin, who was in charge of Jewish resettlement.

The "Korherr Report" was a statistical review of how Jews were moving around Europe, compiled by the Third Reich statistician Richard Korherr. Its figures covered the year 1942 and finished on 31st December of that year. The fifth section of his Report is about the transit camps, so-called "Aktion Reinhardt," while the seventh section is about the labour/concentration camps. (It can be viewed online at www.ns-archiv.de/verfolgung/korherr/) The latter were residential, the former were not, or only for extremely brief periods. The Reich statisticians counted the number of persons (under the main headings of Russians, Poles and Jews) dwelling in the latter camps, whereas they did not for the former; that would not have made sense. Let's quote it:

> *"Section 5: 'THE EVACUATION OF THE JEWS… All evacuations on the territory of the Reich and including the eastern territories… from October 1939 or later until 31.12.1942 resulted in the following numbers:* […]
> *4. Transportation of Jews from the eastern provinces to the Russian East: 1,449,692*
> *The following numbers were passed*
> *through the camps in the General Government: 1,274,166 Jews*
> *through the camps in the Warthegau: 145,301 Jews"*

Korherr gave no breakdown for that number of Jews "passed through the camps in the General Government," as Höfle did. Turning to the British Intelligence decrypts for the month of January, #12943, under "Miscellaneous" we read:

> *"*[…] *Re.: Fortnightly report operation REINHART.* […]
> *Increase to 31.12.42: L 12761, B 0, S 515, T 10335, altogether 23611.*
> *As of… 31.12.42: L 24735, B 434508, S 101370, T 71355*[5]*: altogether 1274166.*
> *SS and Pol.führer LUBLIN, HOEFLE, Sturmbannführer."*

"SS und Pol.führer LUBLIN" alludes to Höfle in Lublin.

Table 8: Höfle's Arithmetic

Destinations	Recorded arrivals for the 2 weeks until 31 December 1942	Sum total as of 31 December 1942
L (Lublin, *i.e.* Majdanek)	12,761	24,733
B (Bełżec)	0	434,508
S (Sobibor)	515	101,370
T (Treblinka)	10,335	713,555
Total	*23,611*	*1,274,166*

The camp at Belzec operated from March to December 1942; Sobibor from May 1942 to July 1943; Treblinka from July 1942 to August 1943.

According to the British Intelligence decrypts, the Lublin/Majdanek Camp had around ten thousand inmates at the end of 1942, of which 80-90% were Jews. However, it had only a hundred or so arrivals for the fortnight in question, not twelve thousand. So, I'm rather hesitant about inferring anything much from the Höfle telegram.

Irving observed that the Höfle document "bristles with anomalies, misspellings and bad math." An extra digit has to be inserted for the Treblinka total to make the column add up. The British decrypt of it has been glued into the volume out of page sequence. The English translation is found at HS 8/9 for January 1943, while the German original is at HW16/65.

Carlo Mattogno's book on Belzec accepts this Höfle telegram estimate of the number of arrivals at Belzec by the end of 1942 as 434,508.[417] He concludes that Belzec "was a transit camp, of the same type as Sobibor and Treblinka."

The four letters of Höfle's telegram supposedly allude to three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps (Sobibor, Belzec and Treblinka) plus one labour camp, Majdanek (Lublin). They will add up, if one adds an extra order of magnitude to the Treblinka total; which means accepting something like five thousand arrivals per day to this rather small camp over a six-month period. Let's here recall that there were a mere twenty to thirty German guards running the camp, plus a hundred Ukrainians, who were not overly friendly towards Germans.

The larger a number one wants to have arriving at Treblinka, with so small a staff looking after them, the harder it is to conceive that the Nazis plus Ukrainian helpers were doing anything unpleasant to them. Even just frisking the deported Jews for jewellery etc. becomes hard to imagine.

The Revisionist view is merely that, on that eastern border of what was then Poland, the railway gauge changed, and the "Aktion Reinhardt"

[417] C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, Ch.5 part 3, "Belzec as part of the German policy of deporting Jews to the East."

camps were around that boundary. While changing trains, they came to Treblinka to be cleaned up and deloused; that's all.

Korherr's Report obtained its identical large total *without* including the Majdanek labour camp (at Lublin, here alluded to as "L"); rather, this was counted in Korherr's Section 7 concerning German concentration or labour camps, where he has twenty-six thousand arrivals ("internments") coming to Majdanek; whereas Höfle's telegram gives twenty-four thousand as arriving at Majdanek. So there is a bit of a logistical problem about what the Höfle telegram was adding up, which doesn't look quite the same as what Korherr was adding up, to get the same 1.2 million figure.

As evidence for an exterminist meaning to the Höfle telegram, Irving cited:

> *"In July 1942 Höfle made all his men engaged in Reinhardt sign a confidentiality document under pain of death, about precisely what it was they were doing. I have it here."*

Translating that document (with kind permission from Mr Irving):

> *"Commitment Slip*
> *1. I know, and have today been cautioned, that I will be punished with the death penalty if I misappropriate Jewish property of any kind.*
> *2. I must maintain absolute secrecy about all the required measures to be carried out during the evacuation of Jews, even with my comrades.*
> *3. I undertake to apply myself with all my ability and strength to the rapid and smooth implementation of these measures. Signed:"*

That is a statement about properly looking after Jews while they were being "evacuated" and refraining from gossip. It has no fiendish meaning.

It is time to face the simple fact that the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*," *i.e.* the end solution to the Jewish question (the English term "final solution" carries an implication of "termination" which the German term lacks), was designed to be what the German documents said it was: an expulsion or evacuation programme. This programme may have gotten out of hand, but that is a different topic.

Appendix II: Tall Stories

Elie Wiesel was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1986. Due to this and through his dozens of books, he has somewhat assumed a "Messiah of the Holocaust" mantle. Translated into 30 languages, his 1958 book *La Nuit* – English: *Night* – has sold no less than ten million copies. Yes, ten million! Like the Denis Avey book we discussed earlier, this one, too, is based on blatant lies. Wiesel claimed to have had the "Auschwitz number" A7713 tattooed on his left arm, although this number had been assigned to a certain Lazar Wiesel who was fifteen years older than Elie.

In 2009, a fellow Hungarian Jew Nikolaus Grüner, after twenty years of investigating the topic, issued this press release:

> *"Elie Wiesel A-7713 has never existed, and the man claiming himself to be 'Elie Wiesel' with the concentration camp number A-7713, knowing full well that this number belonged to someone else, is an imposter of the worst kind. For this statement, I, Nikolaus Grüner A-11104, have certified and written knowledge of."*

Grüner is courageously ignoring the death threats he keeps receiving. He has published his book *Stolen Identity A7713*.[418] Photographs seem to indicate that Elie Wiesel appears to have no tattoo on either arm. Grüner knew the Auschwitz inmate whose identity has here been stolen.

Registration cards and official documents from the Auschwitz Museum archives show that Lazar Wiesel, born September 4, 1913, received the number and tattoo A-7713; as likewise his brother, Abraham, born Oct. 10, 1900, was given the adjacent number A-7712. That latter number is the one which Elie Wiesel claims belonged to his father Shlomo, who was with him. No such registration records exist for Elie and/or father: *they are not there*. This is another stolen identity story. Maybe the word "lie" in this fellow's name is no accident. Until his death in 2016, he was the world's greatest liar.

On Holocaust Remembrance Day in 2010, in the Italian chamber of Deputies, the President of the Chamber introduced Elie Wiesel as "the most authoritative living witness of the horrors of the Shoah amongst the survivors of the Nazi concentration camps." In April of 2012, Wiesel intro-

---

[418] It's online at: Nikolaus Grüner, "Stolen Identity," www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf: "This shameless profiteer turned the graves of Auschwitz-Birkenau into an industry and himself into an 'impostor' of the worst kind," etc.

duced President Obama at the US Holocaust Memorial Museum and rebuked him for not yet having initiated war against Iran. Can Wiesel even instruct the US President about who to bomb?[419]

In 2012, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum named its highest award:

> *"In honor of Wiesel's extraordinary vision and moral stature, which not only created the Museum but inspired a worldwide movement of Holocaust remembrance and education, the award henceforth will be named the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Elie Wiesel Award."*

The US Holocaust Memorial Council is the governing body of that Museum, enjoying 55 presidential appointees and ten Congressional representatives.[420] A thousand-dollar reward had been offered by Kentucky man Robert Ransdell in May 2012 for anyone who can show Nobel-Peace-Prize-winning Elie Wiesel has that tattoo. There is an identity-paradox for this Messiah of the Holohoax, the fraudulent and lying Wiesel.

Having been written originally in Yiddish prior to 1955, *Night*, in which Wiesel describes his alleged time at Auschwitz, does not feature any gas chambers![421] Instead of Zyklon, it has huge Moloch-type pits of burning babies:

> *"Not far from us, flames, huge flames, were rising from a ditch. Something was being burned there. A truck drew close and unloaded its hold: small children. Babies! Yes, I did see this, with my own eyes… children thrown into the flames."*

The wicked Nazis were unloading *truckloads* of little babies into the huge burning pits. Not surprisingly, "A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults." In a hallucinatory manner, cohorts marched towards the fiery pit. He himself keeps being part of a contingent marching towards the inferno, then miraculously he survives while his friends get immolated.

These Holo-hallucinations terminated rather abruptly when Fred Leuchter arrived in 1988: his Report dryly noted that no pits could have been dug without filling up with water, and certainly nothing would have burned in them.[422] The high water-table was due to the confluence of three rivers. Thus was fiery fantasy replaced by cold, scientific fact. America's only gas chamber expert did write with a certain authority.

---

[419] In a December 2009 speech in Budapest, Wiesel urged Hungary to make Holocaust denial illegal. It did so the next year! For a critical, revisionist biography of Wiesel see Warren B. Routledge, *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.

[420] See "Elie Wiesel cons the world" by Carolyn Yeager, www.eliewieseltattoo.com.

[421] In the German translation *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, the gas chambers missing in the French edition suddenly show up miraculously: Each instance where the original states "crématoire", the translator replaced it with the term "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber).

[422] *The Leuchter Report*, Toronto 1988; see also the two detailed studies on the groundwater level at Auschwitz in the Appendix of Mattogno's *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (2016).

After miraculously surviving the non-existing fiery pits, Wiesel meets, of course, the fiendish Dr Mengele:

> *"Dr. Mengele was holding a list: our numbers.* […] *I had but one thought: not to have my number taken down and not to show my left arm."*

Ever since people have tried to scrutinize his left arm, vaguely expecting to find his tattoo number – but… *it's not there.*

If we follow Wiesel, ten thousand persons were sent to their deaths each day in the Buchenwald Camp.[423] Not a shred of it is true.

Even Mother Earth was shocked by this, for Wiesel wrote this in the context of the claimed mass murders at Babi Yar in Kiev:[424]

> *"Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it."*

The blood of God's Chosen People was demanding release…

Many have enjoyed such learn-how-to-hate books about the fiendish SS. *Eyewitness Auschwitz* by Filip Müller (1979) was found by *The New Republic* to be "jammed with infernal information too terrible to be taken all at once." In the foreword, Yehuda Bauer remarks that Müller was "the sole survivor of the whole span of the murder operations of the Auschwitz-Birkenau killing center" (p. xii). Uh-huh. Müller's tale might indeed have been "a tale of unprecedented, incomparable horror," as the *Jewish Press Features* observed, but was it true? He described "the burning pits in which the Jews were consumed"[425] at Auschwitz. Dug two metres deep, these hellish pits would burn up to 2,500 dead bodies in a few hours! "White-hot flames" leapt up.[426] The red hue of these macabre funeral pyres could be seen from far away, added another dubious witness Pery Broad.[427]

Well over a thousand persons were somehow made to march into the gas chamber, Müller recalled. Yes, they were stark naked, men and women – and no, there are no photographs. His book is subtitled *Three years in the Gas Chambers*, and he claimed to have worked assisting the SS in their fiendish task. His book has the classic line:

> *"And then they walked into the gas chamber. Zyclon B crystals extinguished their lives* […]*"* (p. 71)

---

[423] Stefan Kanfer, "Author, Teacher, Witness", *Time*, 18. März 1985.
[424] Elie Wiesel, *Paroles d'Etranger,* 1982, p. 86.
[425] Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, New York 1979, foreword quote by Terrence Des Pres in *The New Republic*.
[426] *Ibid*., pp. 130 ("2 metres deep"), 136 ("2,500 dead bodies", "white-hot flames").
[427] E. Kogon *et al*. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press (1993), p. 170.

The alleged gas chamber of Krema I in the Auschwitz Main Camp, where Müller initially claimed to have worked,[428] lacked an external door through which such a macabre procession could have strolled. The door separating the morgue-turned-gas-chamber from the furnace room actually had a swinging door, which would have been impossible to lock against a panicking crowd and seal against noxious gases escaping! No way could this morgue have been adapted to serve as a gas chamber.[429] This point was rather simple. For that matter (not wishing to quibble) there were no Zyklon B "crystals": they were gypsum pellets into which the liquid hydrogen cyanide was absorbed, and someone claiming to have been operating the system for three years might possibly have noticed this.

Müller found one day that he had no stomach for assisting the SS anymore and decided to end his life. He himself stepped into the gas chamber together with all the crowd of victims. But then a group of beautiful girls "in the full bloom of youth," stark naked, surrounded him and said, "*We* must die, but you still have a chance to save your life!" And they threw him out of the still-open door![430] O, what memories! No wonder Germany has forked over billions of Deutschmarks to Holocaust survivors.

Sado-masochistic readers will thrill to Müller's account of the heartless SS guard with gun cocked making a mother undress herself and her little daughter before shooting them both. They will also enjoy his account of how, after shooting victims, *the fiendish SS chucked fresh human muscle into a bucket:*

> *"The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about."* (p. 47)

Surely we are in Dr Mengele's office!

Müller's book described how the gassing worked quickly, how Mengele (of course) ascertained through a peephole in the door that everyone was dead, how the fans were then turned on, and how after only "a few minutes" of ventilation the doors were opened so the inmate commandos (*Sonderkommandos*) could pull out the corpses (p. 116).

A prize-winning best-seller, Müller's book is required reading in many Holocaust study courses. When writing his book, however, Filip Müller had the help of a German ghost writer, Helmut Freitag, who plagiarized the story from the equally-faked *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*,

---

[428] In his books as well as in his deposition during the trial against the Auschwitz guards; see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, pp. 527f.

[429] The purpose of the morgue was to lay out and prepare the bodies prior to being incinerated in the cremation furnaces (which cremated one body at a time): typhus-infested bodies could not be buried because of the high water-table, as their decomposition would have polluted the drinking water supplies.

[430] Müller, *ibid*, pp. 113f.

attributed to Miklos Nyiszli.[431] Raul Hilberg's supposedly authoritative three-volume *The Destruction of the European Jews* repeatedly quotes from it.

The Müller book made no real contact with the physical architecture at Auschwitz; it was just a fairy tale from Hell, pandering to a collective need to fantasize about infernal realms. A sea change later took place with the collapse of the Soviet Union, when it became possible for visitors to legally visit the site. The "official" works by Pressac represent an attempt to reconcile belief in the Holocaust with detailed geography of the actual dynamited ruins. In 1989 he published his magnum opus about the *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* at Auschwitz. Construction drawings reproduced in it show that, what we were told were homicidal "gas chambers," were actually "*Leichenkeller*" (corpses cellars = morgues), while the only rooms actually labelled as "*Gaskammern*" – "gas chambers" – were Zyklon-B disinfestation rooms.

By way of contrast with these fantastic holohoax tales, we have encountered three different authentic eyewitness accounts of the Auschwitz camps in the course of this treatise. There was, firstly, the report by delegates of the International Red Cross who had visited the Auschwitz Main Camp in September 1944. Their report was included in the International Red Cross's three-volume report on its activities during WWII, published in Geneva in 1948. As we remember, the delegates knew nothing about gassings or other mass murder events.

Secondly there was the book by the judge Wilhelm Stäglich, his powerful *Der Auschwitz Mythos* which described how he used to visit the camps around Auschwitz (English: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*). Then in Chapter 13 we described in some detail Thies Christophersen's recollections of living at Raisko, a mile south of Auschwitz during the war (in *Die Auschwitzlüge, The Auschwitz Lie*, 1973).[432]

---

[431] On Nyszli's lies see C. Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020; on Müller's plagiarism see *idem*, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, Part 1.

[432] Then there were two accounts by prisoners to which we have alluded, more briefly: Primo Levi's *If This Be a Man* (1959) and that of Marc Klein, where we cited his swimming pool comments: *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris 1947.

Appendix III: They Called It Justice

Carlos Whitlock Porter manages a dry humour, that of the theatre of the absurd, in his *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (fully online as both PDF and in a 12-part video). He described how the Nuremberg Court averred that the Nazis had:

1. steamed people to death like lobsters in 10 steam chambers at Treblinka;
2. zapped them to death with mass electrical shocks;
3. blasted them into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;
4. beaten people to death, then carried out autopsies to see why they died;
5. forced people to climb trees, then cut the trees down;
6. killed 840,000 Russian PoWs at Sachsenhausen and burned the bodies in 4 portable furnaces;
7. bashed people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio;
8. tortured and executed people in time to music at the Yanov Camp in Russia, then shot every member of the orchestra;
9. ground the bones of millions of people in portable bone-grinding machines;
10. ground the bones of 200 bodies [¾ ton] at one time as described in photographs and documents which have disappeared
11. studied bone grinding in special 10-day crash-course seminars;
12. slapped people with special spanking machines;
13. made lampshades from human skin;
14. cut people's heads off and then shrunk them;
15. painted pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;
16. bound books in human skin;
17. made saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers, and ladies handbags out of human skin;
18. driven Jews to cannibalism in all those freight cars.

Etc., etc. Can you believe it? This could be just the video for inviting your friends around one evening. He is also author of *Not Guilty at Nuremberg*.

Appendix IV: Your Rights

"Laws against expressing doubts about the Holocaust, in my view, are simply absurd. If you believe in the Holocaust, as I do, then it should be apparent that serious research will lead to its vindication and, if it does not, we are all entitled to know. Truth is paramount." —Jim Fetzer[433]

1948: Universal Declaration of Human Rights, Article 19:

> *"Everyone has the right to freedom of opinion and expression; this right includes freedom to hold opinions without interference and to seek, receive and impart information and ideas through any media and regardless of frontiers."*

1953: European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights, Article 10:

> *"Everyone has the right to freedom of expression. This right shall include freedom to hold opinions and to receive and impart information and ideas without interference by public authority and regardless of frontiers. This article shall not prevent States from requiring the licensing of broadcasting, television or cinema enterprises."*
>
> Restrictions on this apply *"for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, for the protection of the reputation or rights of others…"*

There is a content-based restriction to this protection of rights, and that deals with the "dissemination of ideas promoting racism and the Nazi ideology, and inciting to hatred and racial discrimination." This is said to reflect the "paradox of tolerance: an absolute tolerance may lead to the tolerance of the ideas promoting intolerance, and the latter could then destroy the tolerance."

Our concern here has been with what the Nazis did, historically: which does *not* constitute an endorsement of their actions. Indeed, research into what they did, which is the normal business of the historian, must surely help in enforcing a law prohibiting the "promoting" of "Nazi ideology," so that it can be applied more effectively.

---

[433] http://jamesfetzer.blogspot.com/2011/06/isis-trips-stumbles-and-falls.html

1976: European Court of Human Rights

Ideas that offend, shock, or disturb the State or part of the population are deemed to have the full protection under freedom of speech. It considers that any limitation of this freedom must correspond to an "imperative social need," affirming this in the landmark case of *Handyside*:[434]

> *"Freedom of expression constitutes one of the essential foundations of* [a democratic] *society, one of the basic conditions for its progress and for the development of every man. Subject to paragraph 2 of Article 10… it is applicable not only to 'information' or 'ideas' that are favourably received or regarded as inoffensive or as a matter of indifference, but also those that offend, shock or disturb the State or any sector of the population. Such are the demands of that pluralism, tolerance and broadmindedness without which there is no 'democratic society.'"*

This "Handyside paradigm" means that a democracy is required to protect the right to express minority opinions. But such a right to freedom of expression is not absolute, as indicated by Section 2 of Article 10 of the European Convention, cited above.[435]

It should be the business of courts to sentence crime and promote justice, not attempt to throttle historical investigation by enforcing belief in US/UK atrocity propaganda left over from World War II, in which only a minority of the world (Chapter 12) still believes due to its vanishing credibility. The concept of crime involves in essence the inflicting of unacceptable harm on another, and should *not* cover a possible effect of fear induced in an ethnic or racial group, whether intentionally or not.

Revisionists are liable to find themselves accused of promoting anti-Semitism or hate-crime: it therefore becomes important to affirm that it is the currently-accepted view which is promoting race-hatred – against Germans – whereas a Revisionist view endeavours to describe European history without the hate and blame, but rather with mutual responsibility. It is the demonized enemy-images that create the hate.

2008: EU Legislation

In 2008, the European Union adopted a motion "Combating Racism and Xenophobia," which obliged all EU member states to criminalize certain forms of so-called "hate speech." "Hate speech" is a notoriously fluffy concept whose definition is always going to depend on who is in power. Its Article 1 defines criminal law applicable to member states:[436]

---

[434] *Handyside vs. UK*, 1976.

[435] L. Hennebel & T. Hochmann, *Genocide Denials and the Law*, Oxford University Press 2011.

[436] "Council Framework Decision 2008/913/JHA of 28 November 2008 on combating certain forms and expressions of racism and xenophobia by means of criminal law"; https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/en/ALL/?uri=CELEX%3A32008F0913.

> *"Each Member State shall take the measures necessary to ensure that the following intentional conduct is punishable:*
> *(a) publicly inciting to violence or hatred directed against a group of persons or a member of such a group defined by reference to race, colour, religion, descent or national or ethnic origin;*
> *(b) the commission of an act referred to in point (a) by public dissemination or distribution of tracts, pictures or other material;*
> *(c) publicly condoning, denying or grossly trivializing crimes of genocide, crimes against humanity and war crimes as defined in Articles 6, 7 and 8 of the Statute of the International Criminal Court, directed against a group of persons or a member of such a group defined by reference to race, colour, religion, descent or national or ethnic origin* ***when the conduct is carried out in a manner likely to incite to violence or hatred against such a group or a member of such a group;*****"**

Here, it is not the belief as such which can put anyone in jail, but beliefs which are liable to incite violence etc. The legal trigger is the act of incitement, not the "denial" as such. And nothing in this text alludes to World War II: the Rome Statute of the ICC here alluded to sets up quite general definitions, *e.g.* of genocide. The denying or trivializing of "crimes of genocide" is said to be punishable, *but* this law does not say what these crimes are; and moreover, it is only punishable *if* it is likely to cause something publicly visible, *i.e.* incites violence. The mere expressing of an opinion is *not* here defined as crime.

Anyone accused of inciting "hate speech" should insist that a qualified psychologist is present to testify that the emotion in question, namely hate, has been aroused, and say in whom, where and when it was aroused, as a consequence of the said speech: the court should not just accept the word of the prosecution concerning the alleged emotion.

A Revisionist accused under this legislation may wish to bring a copy of Shlomo Sand's book *The Invention of the Jewish People* into the courtroom: that Jewish history professor shows in this book that European Jews are not an ethnic, national or racial group: Ashkenazi Jews may share some racial-genetic characteristics, but these are not however shared by the Sephardic Jews; Jews are an international and cosmopolitan social elite, of whom a small proportion are religious. The categories of this Act are not applicable to them.

Article (c) is actually incoherent and does not make sense: for example, if a historian investigates the alleged genocide of Armenians by Turks in 1915-16 (the "denial" of which has been made a crime in France, as of 2012): that investigation cannot be "directed against" a group of persons of a race, colour, nation etc. – that does not make sense. A historian's conclusion may spark anger, but that is no reason to criminalize it.

2011: UN Human Rights Committee

> *"Laws that penalize the expression of opinions about historical facts are incompatible with the obligations that the Covenant imposes on States parties in relation to the respect for freedom of opinion and expression. The Covenant does not permit general prohibition of expressions of an erroneous opinion or an incorrect interpretation of past events. Restrictions on the right of freedom of opinion should never be imposed and, with regard to freedom of expression, they should not go beyond what is permitted in paragraph 3 or required under article 20."*[437]

There is a helpful discussion of this important new edict by Fredrick Töben.[438] The first sentence of the above quote has a footnote alluding to the Faurisson case: "So called 'memory-laws,' see communication No. 550/93, Faurisson vs. France." Here, the UN Human Rights Committee is affirming that "laws that penalize the expression of opinions about historical facts," like France's Gayssot Act used to outlaw Revisionism, "are incompatible with the obligations that the Covenant imposes on States parties in relation to the respect for freedom of opinion and expression."

Turning to the previous paragraph of the 2011 UN document, it places a limit upon the application of blasphemy laws – "Prohibitions of displays of lack of respect for a religion or other belief system." Over the decades of its sorry existence, European legislation against Holocaust Revisionism has only ever protected the allegedly hurt feelings of one specific ethnic or religious group, viz. Jews. This paragraph makes clear that:

> *"It would be impermissible for any such laws to discriminate in favour of or against one or certain religions or belief systems, or their adherents over another, or religious believers over non-believers."*

French lawyers need to discuss how this impacts upon enforcements of the Gayssot Act, which in practice has always protected only one specific belief system.

Just Law

In essence, crime should be a deed, not an intention or feeling. The policeman catches the villain who has committed a crime: the criminal has *done* something wrong. But, once the category of "Thoughtcrime" is introduced, then respect for the law will soon be replaced by a fear of it.

If Jews have collectively a self-perception of their ancestors being put into gas chambers, and if they "feel" that they do not like people pointing

---

[437] UN, *Report of the Human Rights Committee CCPR Centre 2011*: para 49 of section "International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights," p. 257.

[438] Dr. Fredrick Töben, "Human Rights, the Holocaust-Shoah and Historical Truth," *The Barnes Review Blog*, 15 April 2012, here starting at Section "9. Human Rights, the United Nations, and Free Expression" (www.codoh.com/library/document/6460/).

out that this perception is untrue, then that is regrettable – but, it has no business being a crime. Citizens need to demand that the laws of their nation are just and fair.

Explaining why the right of freedom of speech as expressed in the *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights* (1966) was not applicable to Faurisson, after he appealed to them, the UN's Human Rights Committee alluded to a right of "the Jewish community to live free from fear." Was any psychologist present to testify that Faurisson's writings had induced fear in anyone? Faurisson was almost beaten to death by a Jewish gang in 1989. Is anyone concerned that he has a right to live free from that fear? If the term "hate speech" is going to be used against Revisionists in return for their work in ascertaining what happened in World War II, then a court needs to summon a psychologist to testify that such an emotion has in fact been generated. Citizens should campaign against bad law which convicts on the basis of an alleged emotion that might have been aroused.

The great Dutch philosopher Spinoza wrote books about just law. Holland is a nation that has traditionally cared passionately about individual liberties, has no explicit Holocaust Denial ban in its law, and has only about half the fraction of its population in jail as compared to that in the UK. Let's have a quote from Spinoza that needs to be engraved on the walls of police stations:

> *"Those laws which prohibit one from doing that which causes no harm to one's neighbour, are fit only for ridicule."*

This is a secular humanist viewpoint, differing from that of earlier centuries, when voicing defiance or heresy upon sacred matters could land one in jail; an era which, unless we are careful, may now be coming back.

Dutch prosecutions do, however, take place on grounds of racial discrimination: it being there prohibited to "deliberately offend a group of people because of their race, their religion or beliefs." Accused in this manner, one should tell the Court that emotionally balanced people would be glad, not offended, at being told that their relatives had not died in gas chambers.

Bad Law

Of a 2011 Oxford University Press textbook on the subject,[435] Michael Hoffman has rightly argued in his book review:

> "Genocide Denials and the Law *is intended to serve as an inquisitor's manual, providing the definitive legal rationale for jailing modern-day heretics in the dungeons of Europe by first dehumanizing them as 'deniers.'* [...] *a manual for inquisitors cloaked as an Oxford law study. It offers a rationale for punishing gas chamber heretics with long imprisonment, as a just and imperative penalty for daring to reject idolatry*

> *and collective false witness. This is a disgraceful work."* ("On the Contrary," 20 June 2011)

Genocide Denials and the Law has a chapter titled "Defending Truth." It is about how the people who are trying to *find* the truth need to be jailed.[439] Its author Kenneth Lasson, Professor of Law at the University of Baltimore, a Jew, has basically written a chapter about how the goyim have to believe what they are told and how they need to be jailed if they don't.

The American authors of this text need to be asked why they have omitted to mention the millions of Native Americans whose lives were erased by the White Man, the greatest genocide in recorded human history. It's one that *did really happen,* so they would presumably argue that nobody is trying to "deny" it. Native Americans are America's real "Holocaust survivors."

Two people have been jailed in the UK for "denying the Holocaust," after distributing a comic called "Tales of the Holohoax." It seems to have been the pushy way they distributed this sensitive material rather than the content itself which landed them in jail. They posted it to the local synagogue in Leeds. This comic (with some rather fine text by Michael Hoffman) is in the great tradition of British satire, from William Hogarth to *Private Eye*.

They were jailed under the Public Order Act, with the Crown Prosecution Service saying they had gone too far, they had crossed the line, etc. Muslims might want to test the water by re-publishing this and selling it. After all, the Mohammed cartoons were allowed, so was Rushdie's *Satanic Verses*, which scoffed at Islam.

We now examine two national H-D laws, French and German.

1990: The French Gayssot Act

On the subject of the liberty of the press, France's Gayssot Act of 1990 made it an offence "to contest the category of crimes against humanity as defined in the London Charter of 1945."[440] It applied to the press, *i.e.* newspapers, specifying how they will be punished if they contest:

> *"l'existence d'un ou plusieurs crimes contre l'humanité tels qu'ils sont définis par l'article 6 du statut du tribunal militaire international annexé à l'accord de Londres du 8 août 1945."*

---

[439] Previously published as "Defending Truth: Legal and Psychological Aspects of Holocaust Denial", *Current Psychology*, Vol. 26, Nos. 3-4, December 2007, pp. 223-266; https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1154012; see also K. Lasson, "Holocaust Denial and the First Amendment: The Quest for Truth in a Free Society," *George Mason Law Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, 1997, pp. 35-86; https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1161183

[440] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimes_against_humanity

> *"the existence of one or more crimes against humanity as they are defined by Article 6 of the Statute of the International Military Tribunal attached to the London Agreement of 8 August 1945."*

Can this be used to convict Revisionists, accused of "denying the Holocaust"? Nothing in it alludes to ordinary citizens; it is simply an Act "sur la liberté de la presse." Yet twenty or so French Revisionists have been prosecuted by means of it.

The London Charter of the International Military Tribunal here alluded to (of 8th August 1945) simply laid down the laws and procedures by which the Nuremberg trials were to be conducted. (NB: This was in between the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki!) That Charter established three new categories of crime that were going to be applied retrospectively against the defeated Nazis: crimes against peace, war crimes, and crimes against humanity. The judgement of Nuremberg was handed down in 1946, but this Gayssot Act relates *solely* to the category of crime to be used there – not to any later judgements, as is commonly supposed.

The Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court of 2002 re-stated these three new categories of crime as laid down in 1945. I suggest any French Revisionist on trial should bring a copy of this into the Court and read out these categories, affirming that he/she is in no way disputing or contesting them. Article 6 of the Charter states, for instance:

> *"For the purpose of this Statute, 'genocide' means any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group, as such:*
> *(a) Killing members of the group;*
> *(b) Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group,"*

etc. One should welcome the category of Crimes against Humanity – and hope that Bush and Blair will in due time be prosecuted on that basis. Revisionists are in no way called to doubt or "contest" these categories, through whatever process of historical enquiry they are led.

Robert Faurisson was deprived of his professorship of French literature at the University of Lyon in 1991 under this law, and he appealed to the UN Human Rights Committee, on the basis of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights. His appeal (*Robert Faurisson* vs. *France*, 1996) was denied – on the basis that Faurisson's statements were "of a nature as to raise or strengthen anti-Semitic feelings."

Prosecutions brought under that Gayssot Act in the three decades it has been working have all been against one specific ethnic/racial group, viz. white French males, with charges brought by one ethnic/racial group, viz. Jews; which in itself sounds rather discriminatory.

1872: The German "Public Incitement" Law (with revisions in 1876, 1960, 1969, 1975, 1994, 2002, 2005, 2011, 2015, 2021)

This 19th-century curb on free speech gives us a first impression of a long tradition of censorship in Germany. The tradition of outlawing publicly expressed opinions that the authorities consider a "public incitement" of the populace goes back to Fredrick the Great, whose mass-immigration politics inviting persecuted religious minorities from all over Europe to settle in Prussia were not appreciated by all of his subjects. Later, the focus of censorship laws shifted to banning incitement to class hatred, targeting mainly socialist, communist and anti-monarchist sentiments. Then in 1960, following a wave of vandalism of Jewish cemeteries that later turned out to have been false-flag operations orchestrated by Moscow, there was public outcry against an alleged new wave of anti-Semitism in Germany. The German parliament reacted by exchanging the concept of "class hatred" with that of "race hatred," which was subsequently expanded to encompass all kinds of minority groups. Only in 1994 was Paragraph 3 added to this law which expressly outlaws Holocaust revisionism, although revisionists had already been prosecuted under older versions of the law. Germany's "thought-crime" law presently reads as follows:

> *"(1) Whoever, in a manner that is capable of disturbing the public peace:*
> *1. incites hatred, calls for violent or arbitrary measures against a national, racial, religious or other group defined by its ethnic origin, against segments of the population or against an individual based on its belonging to one of the aforementioned groups or to a segment of the population; or*
> *2. assaults the human dignity of others by insulting, maliciously maligning, or defaming one of the aforementioned groups, segments of the population or an individual based on its belonging to one of the aforementioned groups or to a segment of the population,*
> *shall be punished* […]
> *(3) Whoever publicly or in a meeting approves of, denies against better knowledge or downplays an act committed under the rule of National Socialism of the type indicated in Section 6 subsection (1) of the Code of Crimes against International Law* [=Acts of Genocide]*, in a manner capable of disturbing the public peace shall be punished* […]
> *(4) Whoever, publicly or in a meeting, approves of, glorifies or justifies the violent and arbitrary National Socialist rule, and by so doing disturbs the public peace in a manner that assaults the human dignity of the victims, shall be punished* […]*."*

Strangely, this law is primarily emotional, concerning various people's alleged feelings, rather than facts. There are several kinds of untruths which

a prosecution under this Act imposes upon the accused, untruths concerning *motive* and *identity*. I therefore suggest the accused needs to feel their own innocence, feel whatever heart-purity they can summon upon walking into the Court, and maybe say to themselves the words of Jimi Hendrix: "I am who I am, thank God." German courts have no jury, and so the judge will be the final authority for whatever calumny the court casts upon the Revisionist.

The worst course of action for the Revisionist is to attempt to defend the truth of whatever they have said: propounding such historical-factual issues is likely to be viewed by the Court as compounding the offence – and providing grounds for further charges!

Against the accusation of inciting hatred against segments of the population "in a manner that is capable of disturbing the public peace," witnesses have been summoned to testify that the views expressed have not disturbed nor are they capable of disturbing the public peace, but in vain – these have not been allowed, or have been disregarded. It should however be no business of the accused to summon such witnesses because citizens should be presumed innocent until proven guilty, not the other way around – the onus should lie upon the prosecution to demonstrate the impossibly vague notion of the deed having been "capable of disturbing the public peace." Every one of us knows what disturbs the "public peace" – guns, loud noises, unruly crowds, people with megaphones etc. Nobody can disturb the public peace by writing a book. In vain an author may dream or hope of disturbing the public peace by writing a book, but it's not going to happen!

The mere testimony of the prosecution cannot here suffice as regards what might possibly disturb the public peace.

Whoever "assaults the human dignity of others by insulting, maliciously maligning, or defaming segments of the population" is here liable to imprisonment. It is the normal business of comedians to do this; indeed, it could be hard to ply that trade, if this crime-category is insisted upon. A crime should involve *unacceptable* harm or loss and not just a *feeling* that someone has been insulted.

The third section ("Whoever publicly or in a meeting approves of, denies against better knowledge or downplays an act committed under the rule of National Socialism…") is hardly relevant, because Revisionists are not known for proclaiming their views at public meetings. Publishing a book is a public act and so could here be alluded to. The last book to appear "in a manner capable of disturbing the public peace" was arguably Karl Marx's *Communist Manifesto* of 1848.

The accused may tell the Court that persons disturbing the public peace generally do not read books, that pamphlets and flyers rather than books

have disturbed the public peace, and that, if they wish to prosecute on such grounds, the onus lies on them to explain why the millions of books published since Marx's *Communist Manifesto* have failed to cause any such disturbance. The whole idea of this clause is inherently absurd as applied to Revisionists. The accused should tell the Court that, were a factually correct book seen to "disrupt the peace" (if one can imagine such a thing), it's not the book that's the problem, but rather the people who are disrupting the peace. A book can be "guilty" of disrupting the peace only if it expressly calls for the disruption of peace! The German judiciary is in effect concluding that a statement like "There were no Nazi gas chambers" equates to "Start a pogrom against the Jews!" Modern truth-seeker historians are quite mild people who are far from having any wish to "disturb the peace."[441]

The slur or untruth is here cast against the Revisionist, that their motive in ascertaining historical truth is political, namely that they are covert neo-Nazis. The Court is here lying through its teeth and knows it. The accused should use polite and respectful language, *e.g.* state that, in the past, German courts have deceitfully sought to ban enquiry into World War II historical truth by pretending that it was motivated by pro-Hitler loyalty or anti-Jewish feeling, and he trusts that the present court will not likewise err. If the aim is to criminalize anyone who "approves of, denies against better knowledge or downplays an act committed under the rule of National Socialism," then clearly historical investigation must be permitted into what those acts were. Otherwise, how can the Court know whom to punish?

---

[441] The absurdities of this German law don't end there, though. There are at least four more of them:

a. There is no definition anywhere in German law for "public peace."
b. There is no definition anywhere in German law for what is and is not capable of disturbing "public peace."
c. German dictionaries define the word used in this law – "*leugnen*" – as "to deny against better knowledge," as I have translated it here; it implies that revisionists *know* their views are wrong, but spread them anyway; in theory, the court is forced by law to prove that a revisionist defendant denied something *he knew* and was *convinced* at the time of his "crime" to be untrue, hence his denial a lie. But that is not what happens. That a defendant denied the "official truth" against better knowledge is in fact given as a self-evident fact following the logic of "since everyone knows the truth about the Holocaust, so must the defendant," which is absurd. In Copernicus's time, "everyone knew" that the sun revolved around the Earth. That did neither prove that Copernicus was wrong nor that he lied when he spread his heliocentric worldview.
d. Determining whether a defendant "downplays" something is possible only if the true historical nature/size of an event is legally well-defined; but nothing in German law defines any historical event; it all depends on the current mainstream consensus. Dissident voices don't count and are simply outlawed by the simple fact that they disagree with the orthodox view. Whether anyone downplays anything is thus an arbitrary finding by a court that is neither entitled nor competent to rule what is or is not historically true.

Judges are not trained to be historians, as historians are not trained as judges.

Implicit in this encounter is the judge's presumption that his career depends upon his accepting the good-versus-evil victor's narrative laid down at Nuremberg, so that anyone who tries to re-tell the German history must therefore be a wicked Nazi. The Revisionist in the dock has to affirm that he or she is the historian, is the only historian present in the Court, and is therefore competent to advise the Court about "an act committed under the rule of National Socialism" in relation to genocide, as this *Volksverhetzung* law specifies.[442] An act not committed under said rule cannot be of relevance to the Court, can it?

The fourth section is more of the same: "whoever, publicly or in a meeting, approves of, glorifies or justifies the violent and arbitrary National-Socialist rule, and by so doing disturbs the public peace in a manner that assaults the human dignity of the victims" – again this cannot logically be applicable, because, as we have seen, a book published can hardly disturb the peace, and other private statements by Revisionists likewise will not do so. Witnesses need to be called by the prosecution to demonstrate that any such approval or "glorification" has publicly taken place.

The definition of Revisionism by Faurisson should be given to the Court, whereby it is *not* a political programme but "a quest for historical exactitude." The accused needs to believe he or she is *harmless.* Only that can negate the various afactual categories tied up in this nefarious law. The Court should be told how only a quest for historical truth in World War II can properly share out blame and responsibility and thereby *dissolve* the hate images. It is not or should not be the business of the historian to endorse a Manichaean dualism, a cosmic good-versus-evil struggle, found within the historical process – as is implied by this Act.

The first section of this Act will work better under a mirror-reversal, whereby it is promoters of the Holocaust mythology who are continually inciting "hatred against segments of the population" and who are assaulting "the human dignity of others," in a manner prohibited under this Act, whereby a "segment of the population" is made to suffer continually for something that should be relegated to the past. (The "segment" here comprises the remaining but diminishing older generation who fought in the War.) The public peace is very much disturbed by the inquisitors who check through personal libraries for books to be banned and burnt, and who monitor e-mails.

It is probably best to avoid using the J-word, but if it is insisted upon, one could point out that there were various social groups in the German la-

[442] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Volksverhetzung

bour camps: gypsies, Poles and Russians as well as Jews, and that the story of what happened does not belong exclusively to any one of them.

A paradox remains in German law, which, if Revisionists were permitted jury trials, could be worth harping upon: that this thoughtcrime law exists in open violation of the current German constitution, which prohibits laws banning only certain opinions about specific topics. The victorious Allies imposed upon Germany the concept that, because of the exceptional crimes of the National-Socialist regime, exceptional measures were required to suppress views doubting the veracity of these crimes or their exceptional nature. Hence, in order to prevent that Germany once again burns books and jails dissidents, as it has done in its Nazi past, the German authorities feel today obligated to burn books and jail dissidents. *Plus ça change…*[443]

[443] The more things change… [the more they stay the same]; editor's remark.

Select Bibliography

Essential Books

An advantage of studying this topic is the small number of essential texts. While there may be quite a few journal articles to peruse, we here cite *only seven* basic, need-to-read books that have exerted an enormous influence, all online:

– Richard Harwood (aka Verrall), *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974 (also available in an updated and corrected newer edition).
– Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 1976, expanded edition 2015. Butz somehow held on to his job as professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University.
– Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 1986; expanded edition 2015. Stäglich's book was seized and destroyed in Germany and he was stripped of his doctorate.
– Fred Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, 1988 (reprinted, together with Leuchter's other three research papers, plus critical comments: F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 2005/2012/2015/2017).
– Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2001/2015/2022.
– Ernst Gauss (Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2000/2003/2019. Banned and burnt in Germany in 1995; then an arrest warrant was put out for Rudolf. (An updated edition is in preparation.)
– Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2003/2011; new as *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, 2017/2020 – the classic science report on the subject (also banned and burnt in Germany).

That's it! Also worth reading: Georges Theil's short *Heresy in Twenty-first Century France, a Case of Insubmission to the "Holocaust" Dogma,* 2006 (jailed for writing it); Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust*, 2009/2015/2017/2020, has been well-reviewed as airing both sides of the story; John McCallum's *Crime Doctor, a Biography of Dr Charles Larson*, 1978, told how an eminent US pathologist inspected the camps. Plus Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2005/2010/2017.

Plus, there are fifty online books in PDF format at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, which give rather more detail than the general reader is likely to require, as well as the Mattogno books listed below.

For example, suppose a student had to compose an essay on how the gas chambers of Majdanek in Poland worked, a fairly esoteric topic. Academe has become infested by hallucino-parrots who will avoid seeking for primary source data and instead just repeat *the stories.* But, let us suppose that a centre existed somewhere on Planet Earth where students were allowed to think and write in a normal, source-critical manner on the topic. In that case, they might want to begin with the book *Concentration Camp Majdanek* by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf, also accessible online, which gives a plentiful supply of quotes, letters, source-documents and diagrams; the 2016 reprint of the 2012 edition can be downloaded at www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=5. Quoting from the book's back cover text:

> *"Based on exhaustive research of the primary sources and a thorough exploration of the physical remainders of the former concentration camp,* Concentration Camp Majdanek *strikes a death blow to the lie of homicidal gassings at Majdanek.* […] *The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous and unsparing conclusions about the real history and the actual functioning of the camp."*

This may sound a bit dull, but the point is that, bit by bit, step by step, a nightmare is being exorcized, and only after this has happened can Europe begin to discuss its real history. The current, third edition of the book includes an important article (on pp. 275-281), also contained in *Inconvenient History*, 2011, vol. 3, no. 3: J. Graf, "The Keepers of the Holy Grail and Their Lies: Thomasz Kranz and the 'Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gases in the Majdanek Concentration Camp.'"

For any academic course on the topic (if we may imagine such), Joel Hayward's 1993 master thesis on the history of Revisionism (Canterbury University, New Zealand) would be fairly essential. Certainly, it is so far the best history of Holocaust Revisionism, and it is scrupulously fair. Despite receiving top grades for this thesis, Hayward was subsequently victimized to an extent that he now refuses anyone the right to publish his thesis, even complaining if online copies are posted (which they usually are).[444]

---

[444] See F. Töben, "Bing goes Hayward's Ghost," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (2003), pp. 197-202. Even writing about the Hayward case can be dangerous, as Dr. Thomas Fudge found out the hard way: his paper "The Fate of Joel Hayward in New Zealand Hands," which appeared in the May 2003 issue of *History Now*, a journal of Canterbury University (Christchurch, New Zealand), caused him much chagrin. The day after its publication, the journal was recalled and destroyed by the University authorities; ever since Dr. Fudge has had trouble finding any employment. See Keri Welham, "Holocaust Stir

As regards primary-source data on the wartime camps, I suggest that the British Intelligence decrypts (see Chapter 6) be supplemented by the three-volume report by the International Red Cross on its visits to German wartime prison camps. They give detailed wartime information from before the predominant appearance of the Holocaust story.

Mattogno Books

A remarkable series of 40 revisionist books has been published by Carlo Mattogno, translated from the Italian to English and German, all available as hardcopies (at https://armreg.co.uk/) and most of them as free PDF downloads (at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, starting with no. 6 of the list below). Mr Mattogno speaks several European languages but not English. Some of these books, here rendered in bold face, are easy to read and offer a good introduction into the revisionist case. The majority of his books, however, is unlikely to be popular, on account of their cool logic, technical detail and full access to German and Polish sources, but they are essential research tools:

1. ***Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie***
2. with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers* (2 vols.,)
3. ***Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide***
4. ***Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.***
5. *Bungled: Robert Jan van Pelt's Mental Diarrhea about the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau* (in preparation)
6. *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods"* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 3)
7. with Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 4)
8. with Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 5)

Haunts Fudge," *The Press* (Australia), 23 April 2005 (see www.codoh.com/library/document/2700/). The most complete documentation of Hayward's case can be found on his own website: www.joelhayward.com.

9. with Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 8)
10. *Belzec: in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 9)
11. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 10)
12. *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 11)
13. *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 13)
14. *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 17)
15. with Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 18)
16. with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 19)
17. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 20)
18. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I, and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 21)
19. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 22)
20. *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 23)
21. with Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study* (3 vols., Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 24)
22. ***Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 25)**
23. *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 28)
24. *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 33)
25. *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 35)
26. *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 37)
27. *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 38)
28. *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions* (2 vols., Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 39)

29. *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 40)
30. *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 41)
31. *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 43)
32. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 44)
33. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 45)
34. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 46)
35. *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 47)
36. *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents* (2 vols.; Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 48)
37. *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 49)
38. *with Friedrich Jansson, The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 50)
39. *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 51)
40. *Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. The Statements of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun on "Gas Chambers" and Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 52)

Almost all of them are online. This level of technical detail is exactly what is most needed. Carlo Mattogno should receive the honorary title *Slayer of Illusion.*

Revisionist Journals Online

– *The Journal of Historical Review* quarterly 1980-2002 (completely online at www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/; established under the aegis of Willis Carto)
– *The Barnes Review* monthly since 1994 (once published by Willis Carto)

– *The Revisionist* quarterly from 1999-2005 (CODOH and Castle Hill Publishers, at www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/)
– *Smith's Report* (CODOH; at www.codoh.com/library/categories/1333/) monthly 1990-2016
– *Inconvenient History. A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry,* from 2009 (www.inconvenienthistory.com), published by CODOH. This is the essential Revisionist journal these days, which has been producing up-to-date, cutting-edge material since 2009. I did a detailed archive of their online articles here: www.whatreallyhappened.info/journals.html

Nuremberg Online

To search the Nuremberg "military tribunal" 22-volume proceedings plus 20 document volumes, input "Avalon Project" site:yale.edu and add what you require, *e.g.* "Treblinka." Then on the page use "Ctrl F" (on Windows) to find the word you want.

List of Books Quoted

– Atzmon, Gilad, *The Wandering Who?* 2011.
– Avey, Dennis & Rob Broomby, *The Man Who Broke into Auschwitz,* 2011
– Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Delta, B.C., 1992/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Ball, John C., *The Ball Report*, Delta, B.C., 1993
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, Howard Fertig, New York 1984.
– Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris.
– Bollyn, Christopher, *Solving 9-11: The Deception that Changed the World*, 2012.
– Brechtken, Magnus, *Madagaskar für die Juden: Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, 2nd ed., Oldenbourg, Munich 1998.
– Breitman, Richard, *Official Secrets*, 1998.
– Buchanan, Patrick, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*, 2008.
– Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrow, 1983.
– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 1976/2003/2015.
– Carr, William, *Pawns in the Game*, 1958.
– Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia*, 2012.
– Cole, David, *Republican Party Animal,* 2014.
– Christie, Douglas, *The Zündel Trial and Free Speech,* 2009.
– Christophersen, Thies, *The Auschwitz Lie,* 1974.
– Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011.
– Cymlkich Israel, Oscar Strawczynski, *Escaping Hell in Treblinka*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem/New York 2007
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-145*, Tauris, London 1990

– Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*, 2009/2015/2017.
– Diwald, Hellmut, *Geschichte der Deutschen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1978.
– Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (Hg.), *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte.* Hohenrain Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
– Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris, 1947/1954.
– Faurisson, Robert, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, 2006.
– Faurisson, Robert, "The Victories of Revisionism," paper presented at The International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust, Tehran, 11 December 2006; www.codoh.com
– Faurisson, Robert, "The Victories of Revisionism (continued)," 11 Sept. 2011; www.codoh.com
– Felton, Greg, *The Host and the Parasite: How Israel's Fifth Column Consumed America*, CreateSpace, 2010.
– Finkelstein, Norman, *The Holocaust Industry*, 2000.
– Fisch, Jörg, *Reparationen nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg*, C.H. Beck, München 1992.
– Frankl, Viktor, *Man's Search for Meaning, 1946*.
– Garaudy, Roger, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, 1996.
– Gauss, Ernst (= Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993.
– Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1994.
– Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Capshaw, Ala., 2000.
– Gilbert, Gustave M., *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Straus & Co., New York, 1947.
– Gilbert, Gustave M., *Nürnberger Tagebuch*, Fischer-Bücherei, Frankfurt/Main, 1962.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Holocaust Journey*, Columbia U.P., 1999.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Grabowski, Hans-Ludwig, *Das Geld des Terrors*, Battenberg Gietl Verlag, 2008.
– Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2001/2015.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Grandinetti, Ralph, *Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan*, Barnes Review, 2012.
– Griffin, David Ray, *Bin Laden – Dead or Alive?* 2009.
– Gutman, Yisrael & Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, 1994.
– Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974.
– Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Hennebel, L. & T. Hochmann, *Genocide Denials and the Law,* OUP 2011.
– Hilberg, Raul (ed.), *Documents of Destruction: Germany and Jewry 1933*-1945, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1971.

– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1961/1985/2003.
– Hinsley, Francis H. (Hg.), *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981.
– Hoffman, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial, The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic*, Idaho, 2010.
– Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, 1977.
– Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, 1988.
– Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, 1996.
– Jansen, Hans, *Der Madagaskar-Plan: Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.
– Klein, Marc, in : Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris, 1947/1954.
– Koestler, Arthur, *The Sleepwalkers: A History of Man's Changing Vision of the Universe*, 1959.
– Koestler, Arthur, *The Thirteenth Tribe,* 1976.
– Kogon, Eugen, *et al*. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder, A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1993.
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Terror on the Tube: Behind the Veil of 7/7. An Investigation*, 2009.
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto, 1992; 2nd ed.: *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Lakatos, Imre, Alan Musgrave (eds.), *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge: Proceedings of the International Colloquium in the Philosophy of Science, London, 1965*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1970.
– Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, Grin publishing, Mannheim 2008.
– Leuchter, Fred, *The Leuchter Report, End of a Myth,* 1988; see also, *The Leuchter Report: The End of the Line? The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz* (Focal Point Publications, 1989); Foreword by David Irving.
– Leuchter, Fred, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 2005/2012/2015/2017.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*, 1947: *If This Be a Man*, 1957.
– Levi, Primo, *Lilít e altri racconti*, Einaudi, Turin 1981; French: *Lilith et autres nouvelles*, Livre de poche, Paris 1987.
– MacDonald, Kevin, *Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements*, Praeger, Westport, Conn., 1998.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec*, Chicago 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz,* 2010/2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity,* 2009; 2nd/3rd ed. *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2015/2019.

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and* Deceptions *in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020 (©2005)
– McCallum, John D., *Crime Doctor: Dr. Charles P. Larson, World's Foremost Medical-Detective, Reports from His Crime File*, 1978.
– McLaughlin, Michael, *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, Historical Review Press 1979.
– Mendelsohn, Henry, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "The 'Final Solution' in the Extermination Camps and the Aftermath", Garland, New York 1982.
– Menuhin, Gerard, *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein & Day, New York 1979; also as *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.
– Myers, Jason, *From Nuremberg to Nineveh: War, Peace and the Making of Modernity*, 2008.
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *Evidence from the Irving Trial*. 2002.
– Pelt, Robert J. van & Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, 1996.
– Pergola, Sergio Della, *Jewish Demographic Policies, Population Trends and Options in Israel and in the Diaspora,* 2011.

– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.
– Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995.
– Piper, Michael C., *The High Priests of War*, 2004.
– Popper, Karl R., *The Open Society and Its Enemies*, 1st ed., Routledge & Sons, London 1945.
– Popper, Karl R., *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968
– Porter, Carlos W., *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, 1994.
– Porter, Carlos W., *Not Guilty at Nuremberg, The German Defense Case* (no date given).
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*: La machinerie du meurtre de masse, CNRS, Paris 1993.
– Rajchman, Chil, *The Last Jew of Treblinka, a Memoir*, 2009.
– Red Cross: *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on Its Activities during the Second World War*, 3 vols., Geneva, 1948.
– Reed, Douglas, *Far and Wide,* 1951.
– Reed, Douglas, *The Controversy of Zion,* 2012.
– Rigg, Bryan M., *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2002.
– Rigg, Bryan M., *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2009.
– Rothchild, Sylvia (ed.), *Voices from the Holocaust*, New American Library, New York 1982.
– Routledge, Warren B., *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003/The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2005/2010/2017.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012/2016.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017/2020.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*. Vol. 11, No. 1 (2019); www.inconvenienthistory.com/11/1/6509.

– Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye: The Untold Story of Jewish Revenge against Germans in 1945*, Basic Books, New York 1993/4th ed., self-published, 2000.
– Sand, Shlomo, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, 2009.
– Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, IHR 1983/Castle Hill 2015.
– Scheidl, Franz J., *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Schmidt, Paul, *Hitler's Interpreter*, Heinemann, London 1951.
– Schwartz, Daniel, *Imagining the Holocaust*, 1999.
– Shapiro, S., *Truth Prevails. Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, 1990 (contains essay by J.-C. Pressac on *The Leuchter Report*).
– Silver, Daniel B., *Refuge in Hell: How Berlin's Jewish Hospital Outlasted the Nazis*, 2003.
– Siordet, Frédéric (ed.), *Inter Arma Caritas: The Work of the International Committee of the Red Cross during the Second World War*, ICRC, Geneva, 2nd ed., 1973.
– Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, IHR 1986/Castle Hill 2015.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 Vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 2005.
– Tarpley, Webster, *9/11: Synthetic Terror, Made in USA*, 2004.
– Theil, Georges, *Heresy in Twenty-first Century France: A Case of Insubmission to the "Holocaust" Dogma*, 2006.
– Verrall, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974.
– Vrba, Rudolf, *I Cannot Forgive*, 1964.
– Wagner, Bernd C., *IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*, Saur Verlag, Munich 2000.
– Weckert, Ingrid, *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Weinstein, Edi, *Quenched Steel: The Story of an Escape from Treblinka,* 2002.
– Wiesel, Elie, *Night,* 1960.
– Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger: Textes, contes et dialogues*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1982.
– Yockey, Francis P., *Imperium*, 1948.
– Zimmerman, John, *Holocaust Denial: Demographies, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, 2000.

Index

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

— 9 —
9/11: 13, 18, *19*, 72, 73, 153, 158, 160, 162, 182, 183, 270

— A —
Abrahamowicz, Floriano: 180
Afghanistan: 72
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 146
Aktion Reinhardt: 192, 232, 234
  camps: 47, 56, 67, 93, 186, 191, 225, 228, 233, 234
Alpha Analytical Laboratories: 119, 121, 127, 133
Al-Qaeda: 159
Alstine, Mark van: 139
Alvarez, Santiago: *41*, *53*
Annan, Kofi: 184
Anti-Defamation League: 31
Apollo moon voyages: 73
Arendt, Hannah: 53
Armenian genocide: *28*, 54, 243
Ashkenazi: 164, 243
Atzmon, Gilad: 6, 11, 144, *158*, 163-165, 166
Auschwitz: passim
  Birkenau: 9, 10, 37, *56*, 59, 63, 76, 78, *82*, 83, 87, 95, *100*, 103, 116, 118, 119, 122, 126, 128, 130, 193, *194*, 197, 200-202, 204-210, *235*, 237
  death books: 87, 88, *89*, 91, 93, 96, 102-104, *108*, 114, 117
  Monowitz: *57*, 67, 73, *74*, 78, *80*, 95, 110, 194, 201-203, 207, 210, 211
  Museum: 11, 30, 59, 61-63, 68, 131, 199, 204, 210, 235
  Raisko: 207, 209, 210, 212, 239
  soccer: *56*, 199, 203, 204
  Stammlager: 37, 38, 58, 59, 61-64, 75, 95, 100, 101, 130, 136, *140*, 194, 201, 207-210, 238, 239
  swimming pool: 33, 52, 60, 65, 73, 75, 194, 195, 199, 200
Auschwitz, football: see soccer
Avey, Dennis: 78, 79, 180, 181, 235
Avney, Uri: 158

— B —
Babi Yar: 237
Bacon, Francis: 44
Baer, Richard: 58
Baker, Kenneth Wilfred, Baron of Dorking: 78, 181
Ball, John C.: 120, 128, *194*, 195
Barrett, Kevin: *38*, *65*, 153, 184
Bauer, Yehuda: 53, 237
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 197
Begbie, F.C.: *22*
Bellinger, Joseph: *35*, *99*
Belzec: 47, 56, 93, 191, 232, 233
Benson, Ivor: 177
Bentham, Jeremy: *17*
Berenbaum, Michael: 53, *139*, *140*
Berg, Friedrich P.: *48*, *58*, 66, 67, 128, 129, *141*, *143*, 188
Bergen-Belsen: 54, 95, 96, *99*, 227
Besançon, Alain: 152
Beth Shalom Holocaust Education Centre: 21
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *136*, *138*
Billig, Joseph: *208*
Bin Laden, Osama: 72, 159
Blair, Tony: 247
Blake, William: 69, 184
Bletchley Park: 20, 37, 65, 104, *106*, 231
Bollyn, Christopher: *158*
Bracht, Fritz: 220
Brechtken, Magnus: *219*
Breitman, Richard: 105, 116
British Intelligence decrypts: 10, 20, 21, 37, 65, 90, 104-106, 108-114, 116-118, 211, 224, 231-233, 255
Broad, Pery: 237
Brown, David A.: 155
Brown, Gordon: 78
Buchanan, Patrick: *152*, *226*
Buchenwald: 80, 81, 95, 108, 237
Buna: see rubber production
Bush, George W.: 160, 247
Butler, Rupert: *39*
Butz, Arthur R.: *75*, 216, *224*, 253

— C —
Cain, Lee: *77*
Cameron, David: 21
Campbell, J.B.: *163*
carbon dioxide: 46, 121, 228
carbon monoxide: 45-47, 66-68, 188, 228
carboxy-haemoglobin: *47*
Carto, Willis: 257
Castle Hill Publishers: *32*, *35*, 125, 257
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 111, *112*
Centre for Holocaust Education: 21
Chabloz, Alison: *34*
Chelmno: 93
Christie, Agatha: 46
Christie, Douglas: 82

Christophersen, Thies: 203, 207, 209, 210, 212, 239
Churchill, Winston: 80, 105, 109, *226*
Clinton, William: 184
Cobain, Ian: *41*
CODOH: 31, *61*, 66, 67, 97, 105, 106, 118, *226*, 257
Forum: *20*, 31, *46*, *51*, *57*, *67*, 79, *97*, 118, *128*, 178, *189*, *194*, *215*, *226*
Cohen, Nick: *17*
Cohn, Emil Ludwig: 155
Cole, David: 30, 33, 38, *54*, 60, 61, 64, 65, 129, *130*, 183, 184, 204
Congo: 28
Copernican revolution: 18
crematories: *56*, 59, 60, 63, 77, 100-103, 115, 117, 123, 124, 132-134, 136, *137*, 138, 143, *149*, 190, 193, 204, 210, 211
Crowell, Samuel: *27*
Curry, Patrick: 70, 71
Curtis, Adam: 16
Cymkich, Israel: 188
Czajkowski, Michal: 152
Czech, Danuta: 113-116, *136*, *138*
Czechoslovakia: 49, 97, 176

— D —
Dachau: *37*, 38, 42, 52, 53, *55*, *81*, 95, 98, 99, 106, 107, 110, 142, 143, 212, *223*, 227
Dalton, Thomas: *54*, *75*, 221, 253
DDT: 36, 57, 118, 141
de Fontette, Anne: 148, 149
de Gaulle, Charles: 80
De Wan, George: *218*
Deak, Istvan: *51*
Deana, Franco: 100, 101, 103
Degesch: 29, 38, 41, 44, 48, 58, 61, *132*, 141-143
Deir Yassin: 217
Delamuraz, Jean-Pascal: *151*
DellaPergola, Sergio: *48*, *49*
Demjanjuk trial: 147
Descartes, René: 32
Desjardins, Daniel D.: 123, 131
diaspora of Jews: 29, 164
DiCaprio, Leonardo: 192
diesel exhaust: 36, 66-68, 147, 185, 188, 191, 227, 228
Diesel, Rudolf: 228
Diwald, Hellmut: *193*
Dora: 80
Duff, Gordon: *29*
Dutch Red Cross: 115

— E —
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: *35*
Eichmann, Adolf: 169, *219*
Einsatzgruppen: *179*
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 80
Endlösung der Judenfrage: 59, 75, 105, 159, 163, 193, 218-221, 231, 234
Esrail, R.: *199*
European Court of Human Rights: 242
European Union: 20, 72, 242

— F —
Fabien, Guillaume: *180*
Faurisson, Robert: 8, 9, *10*, 22, 33, *38*, *39*, 45, *48*, *55*, 66, 73, 82, *97*, 119, 131-133, 148, *149*, 152, *154*, *190*, *191*, *199*, *214*, *215*, 216, 218, 244, 245, 247, 251, 253
Felderer, Ditlieb: 199, 200
Felton, Greg: *158*
ferrocyanide: see iron cyanide
Fetzer, James H.: 13, *158*, 178, 182, 241
Final Solution: see Endlösung der Judenfrage
Finkelstein, Norman: *32*, 50, *151*
Fisch, Jörg: *50*
Fischoff, Rabbi: 176
Fitzgerald, John: 183
Flavius, Josephus: 165
Floerchinger, Jane: *47*
Flossenbürg: 106, 108, 109
Forrestal, James: *156*
Franco, Francisco: 176
Frank Abrams, Marika: 83
Frank, Anne: 54, 148, 183, 196
diary: 54, 183
Trust: 22
Frank, Hans: 137, 221
Frank, Margot: 54
Frank, Otto: 54, 183, 196
Frankl, Viktor: *80*, 212
Frederic, Herold: 170
Freedman, Benjamin: *155*
Freitag, Helmut: *80*, 238
Fresenius Institute: 121, 128
Friedman, Arnold: 149
Fudge, Thomas: *254*

— G —
Gandhi, Mahatma: 44
Garaudy, Roger: 161
Gauss, Ernst: *11*, *100*, 253, see also Rudolf, Germar
Gayssot Act: 244, 246, 247
Gaza: 12
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 135, 137
Gilbert, Martin: *105*, *202*, 224
Gingrich, Newt: 146
Giwer, Matt: *31*
Glücks, Richard: 115, 222
Glynn, Martin H.: 174
Goebbels, Joseph: *68*, 220, 221
Goldmann, Nahum: *76*, 177
Golgotha: 144, 148, 151, 152
Gorbachev, Mikhail: 87
Gorecki, Aleksander: *196*
Göring, Hermann: 220
Goya, Francisco: 45
Grabowski, Hans-Ludwig: *200*
Graetz, Heinrich: 165
Graf, Jürgen: *37*, *51*, *56*, *109*, 185, 187, *188*, *191*, 218, 222, 253-256
Grandinetti, Ralph: *219*
Green, Richard: 139-141
Griffin, David R.: *159*, 160
Groß-Rosen: 87
ground-penetrating radar: 77, 181, 185, 187, 189, 228
Grubach, Paul: *43*, *131*, 132, 159, 163
Grüner, Nikolaus: *144*, 235
Gubala, Wojciech: *11*, *120*
Gusen: 101
Gutman, Yisrael: *139*, *140*

gypsies: 8, 201, 207, 252

— H —
Haber, Fritz: *150*
Hancock, Tony: *128*
Handyside paradigm: 242
Handyside, Richard: 242
Harwood, Richard: *51*, *82*, 253
Hayward, Joel: 254
Hecht, Ben: 30, 171
Heddesheimer, Don: 169, *170*
Heerdt, Walter: *150*
Helldorf, Wolf-Heinrich von: 220
Hendrix, Jimi: 249
Hennebel, L.: *242*
Hepp, Robert: *35*
Herf, Jeffrey: 163
Hermann, Hajo: *195*
Hero of the Holocaust award: 78
Herwaarden, Maria van: 83
Heydrich, Reinhardt: *51*, 193, 219, 220
Hilberg, Raul: 53, *75*, 82, *109*, 110, 113, 114, *202*, *216*, 217, 218, 239
Hillel: 31, 32, 33
Himmler, Heinrich: *74*, 95, 106, 107, 110, 115, 193, 197, 222
Hinsley, F.H.: 104
Hinzert: 109
Hiroshima: 247
History of Science Society: 12, *182*
Hitler, Adolf: 7, 33, 50, 51, 146, 149, 152, 154-156, 159, 162, 169, 176, 179, 217, 218, *219*, 220, 221, *226*, 227, 250
Hochmann, T.: *242*
Hoffman, Michael: *82*, *119*, 149, 245, 246
Höfle, Hermann J.: 232, 234
telegram: 231, 233, 234
Hogarth, William: 246
Hollywood: 9, 23, 149
Holocaust: passim
Holocaust Educational Trust: 21, 22
Holocaust Memorial Day: 146, 161, 193
Holocaust Recalled Group: 21
Holocaust survivor: 22, 29, 31, 48, 49, 51-53, 57, 76, *96*, 139, 144, 145, 148, 159, 178, 182, 194, 198, 200, 214, 216, 235, 237, 238, 246
Holocaust Survivors Friendship Association: 21
Höss, Rudolf: 28, 38, 39, 41-45, 64, 80, *93*, 108, 135-138, 140, 141, 143, 190, 191, 195, 201, 212, 213, 227
Höttl, Wilhelm: 169
Humpty-Dumpty: 54
Hungarian Cultural Centre: 76
Hunt, Eric: *186*, *216*

— I —
I.G. Farben: 41, 74, 95, 202
Ilany, Ofri: *165*
Institute for Historical Review: *149*, 184
International Court of Justice at The Hague: 51, 243
International Red Cross: 8, 80, 224
Arolsen archive: 10, 21, 33, 57, 65, 69, 90-97, 99, 103, 104, 117, 217, 227
Auschwitz visit: 68, 154, 209, 239
Report: 68, 80, 223, 224, 239, 255
International Tracing Service: see International Red Cross: Arolsen archive
Iran: *9*, 146, 148, 159, 236
Iraq: 19, 39, 146
Irgun Zvai Leumi: 155
Iron Blue: see iron cyanide
Iron Curtain: 29, 42, *81*, 126
iron cyanide: 8, 11, 18, 20, 22, 23, 27, 28, 38-41, 55-57, 60, 70, 74, 75, 118, 119, 121, 123-125, 128-130, 132, 134, 227
Irving, David: *44*, *52*, *64*, 70, 81, *82*, *102*, *107*, 108, *111*, 112, 131, 133, 134, 138, 140, 141, 154, 155, *199*, *205*, 206, 221, 231, 233, 234
Isis, Journal of the History of Science Society: 12, 13, 182
Israel: 11, 12, *29*, *31*, *35*, 42, 49, 69, 73, 76, 80, 144, 146, 147, 151, 152, 156, 158, 159, 161, 163-166, 169, 217, *219*

— J —
Jabotinsky, Vladimir: 155
Jansen, Hans: *219*
Jaurès, Jean: 153
Jesus Christ: 16, 19, 66, 69, 145, 147, 149, 151, 152, 154
Jesus Christus: 144
Jewish Defence League: 184
Jones, Arthur: 182, 183
Jost, Isaak Markus: 165
Jost, Udo: *57*, 65

— K —
Kabbalah: 169
Kaiser Wilhelm Society: 203
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 212
Kaminski, John: 162
Kanfer, Stefan: *237*
Kaptur, Marcy: 184
Käther, Kevin: 50
Katyn: 112
Kaufering: 212
Kennedy assassination: 13, 162
Khan, Jemima: 183
Khazaria: 49, 164
Klarsfeld, Serge: *215*
Klausa, Johann: 198
Klein, Marc: 198, 199, 210, *239*
Koestler, Arthur: *20*, *49*, 164, 166
Kogon, Eugen: *237*
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 7-13, *16*, *17*, *56*, *78*, *118*, *158*, *178*, 270
Korherr Report: 231, 232, 234
Korherr, Richard: 232, 234
Kranz, Thomasz: 254
Krege, Richard: *187*, 189
Krupp: 203
Kues, Thomas: *186*, 187,

189, 191, 225, 255, 256
Kula, Michał: 138
Kulaszka, Barbara: *82*, *83*, *199*, *207*

— L —
Łabędź, Jerzy: *11*, *120*
Lakatos, Imre: 10
Lake District Holocaust Project: 21
lampshade: 51, 149, 164, 240
Langbein, Hermann: *198*
Larson, Charles: 46, 47, 227
Lasson, Kenneth: 246
Laval, Pierre: *219*
Lawson, Anthony: *38*, *183*
Leibowitz, Yeshayahu: 158
Leipprand, Horst: *46*
Lendeman, Stephen: *54*
Leuchter Report: 20, *34*, 64, 74, 119, 120, 125, 126, 127, 132, 133, 179, 236
Leuchter, Carolyn: 131
Leuchter, Fred A.: 9, 10, 33, 36, *38*, 39, 44, 64, 65, 67, 70, 71, 74, 119-123, 125-134, 137, 139, 140, 236, 253
Levi, Primo: 57, *80*, 116, 207, 211, 212, *239*
Leviticus: 8
Lincoln, Abraham: *162*
Lipstadt, Deborah: *32*, *52*, 53, *102*, *112*
Locke, John: 32, 72
London War Museum: 65, 66
Lord Macaulay: 44
Lublin: see Majdanek
Lüftl, Walter: *148*
Luther, Martin: 220

— M —
MacDonald, Kevin: 215
Macmillan: 155
Madagascar: 219, 220
Majdanek: 9, *37*, *39*, 56, 64, 106, 119, *150*, 233, 234, 254
Mannheim court: 126, 127
Mannstein: *57*
Margolius, Rudolf: 97
Marine Corps: 13
Markiewicz, Jan: *11*, 74, 120
Marquis de Sade: 45
Marx, Karl: 249, 250
Matrix (movie): 19
Mattogno, Carlo: *11*, *37*, *39*, *42*, *56*, *80*, 100-103, *107*, 110, *135*, *179*, *185*, 187, *188*, *191*, 201, *208*, *213*, *228*, 233, *236*, *238*, 254, 255, 257
Mauthausen: 106, 107
Max Planck Institute, Stuttgart: 74, 120, 121, 125
Max Planck Society: 203
McCalden, David: *146*
McCallum, John D.: *46*, *227*, 253
McCarthy, Jamie: *139*
McLaughlin. Michael: *45*
Mendelsohn, Henry: *136*
Mengele, Josef: 237, 238
Menuhin, Gerard: *54*
Meyer, Fritjof: 41
microwave delousing: *38*, 143, 204, 205
Mill, John Stuart: 72
Miller, Arthur: 69, 70
Miller, Howard: 131
Morris, Errol: 70, 71, *133*
Müller, Filip: *80*, 139, 237, 238, 239
Musgrave, Alan: *10*
Mussolini, Benito: *219*
Myers, Jason: 6, 15

— N —
Nagasaki: 247
Nathan, Paul: 30, 171
Native Americans: 28, 35, 54, 69, 246
Neander, Joachim: *52*
Neo-cons: 158
Neumaier, Arnulf: *147*
Neumann, Jürgen: 131
Newton, Isaac: 10, 12, 182
Ney, Johannes P.: *51*, *75*
Niederhagen: 108, 109
Nizkor website: 130
Nordau, Max: 30, 171
Northwestern University: 253
Nuremberg trials: 8, 9, 12, 19, 23, 27, 28, 30, 36, 38-42, *44*, 46, *50*, 52, 64, 66, 71, 80, 87, *93*, 98, 105, 132, 135, *136*, 137, 138, 157, 158, 163, 169, 170, 188, 190, *191*, 212, *213*, 218, *224*, 226-228, 240, 247, 251, 258
Nyiszli, Miklos: 239

— O —
O'Connell, David: *154*
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *227*
Obama, Barack: 146, 183, 236
Occam's Razor: 37, 116, 218, 225
Oswiecim: (Auschwitz) passim
oxy-haemoglobin: 45

— P —
Palestinians: 12, 69, 79, 164, 166, 217
Pearl Harbor: 156
Peer, Moshe: 96
Pelt, Robert J. van: 52, 53, *56*, *102*, *105*, *111*, *112*, *135*, *138*, 139-141
Perlzweig, Maurice L.: 156
Peters, Gerhard: *132*, *141*, *142*
Piper, Franciszek: 30, 31, *140*, 199, 200, *208*
Piper, Michael Collins: *158*
Plankett, Joseph Mary: 229
Plato: 17, 19, 20
Pobledonostzeff, Constantine P.: 170
Pohl, Oswald: *74*, 95, 96, 193, 223
Polacco de Menasce, Roger Dommergue: 67
Pollack, Susan: 76
Pope Benedict XVI: 153, 179, 180
Pope Pius XII: 80, 154
Popper, Karl R.: 10, *11*, 20, 73, 127
Porter, Carlos W.: *188*, *191*, *212*, *213*, 240
Pravda: 87
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *43*, *54*, 60, 102, 107, 123, 124, 130, 132, 137, *143*, 191, 192, 199, *210*, 239
producer gas: 67, 68
Prussian Blue: see iron

cyanide
Psychological Warfare Executive: 111, 112
Public Record Office: 105, 106, 111

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *38*, *148*
Rajchman, Chil: 189, 225
Rakosi, Matyas: *51*
Rampton, Richard: 133
Ramsay, Archibald: 156
Ransdell, Robert: 236
Rasch, W.: *132*
Rascher, Sigmund: 107
Rassinier, Paul: 80, 81
Ravensbrück: 106
Reed, Douglas: 177, 178
Rees, Laurence: 200
Reichmann, Yehiel: 189
Reinhardt, Fritz: 191
Remer, Otto Ernst: *195*
Renouf, Michèle: *32*, *33*
Reynouard, Vincent: *100*, 170, *196*, *198*, *205*
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 219
Rice, Condoleeza: 159
Rigg, Bryan M.: *216*, 221
Roeder, Manfred: *207*
Rome Statute of the ICC: 243, 247
Rosenberg, Eliahu: 147
Rosenberg, Walter: 97, see also Vrba, Rudolf
Roth, James R.: *71*, 133, 134
Rothchild, Sylvia: *83*
Routledge, Warren B.: *236*
Rowley, Tom: *78*
Royal Holloway College: 22
Royal Society of Chemistry: 118
rubber production: 73, 110, 111, 193, 194, 201, 203, 207, 209, 210, 211
Rudolf Report: 34, 65, 120, 125, 127, 128, 134, 253
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *11*, *18*, *29*, *32*, 33, *35*, 36, *38*, *39*, *44*, *51*, *53*, 65, 67, 71, 74, *82*, *93*, *99*, 100, 104, *107*, 114, 118, 120-129, 134, *137*, *138*, 139, *140*, 143, 146, 147, *148*, *150*, *169*, 184, 194, *196*, *197*, 205, 253, 256
Rudolph, Tijudar: 131
Russell, Bertrand: 72

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 109, 111, 240
Sack, John: *215*
Sand, Shlomo: *49*, 164, 165, 166, 243
Sanning, Walter N.: *29*, 49, *51*, *214*, 215
Santomauro, Michael: 6
Sarkozy, Nicolas: 152
Sas, Stanley: *151*
Schacht, Hjalmar: *162*
Scheidl, Franz J.: 155
Schiff, Robert W.: 177
Schindler's List: 78, 148, 187
Schirmeister, Moritz von: 44
Schloss, Eva: 183
Schmidt, Paul: *219*
Schwartz, Daniel: *130*
Sephardic: 164, 166, 243
Serbia: 146
Shakespeare: 185
Shamir, Israel: *164*
Shapiro, Sally: *132*
Siemens: 205
Silver, Daniel B.: *216*
Six Million Jews: 7-10, 12, 22, 27, 29-33, 36, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 59, 60, 72, 79, 87, 96, 145, 149, 154, 156, 159, 161, 162, 164, 169-178, 217, 224, 226-228
Smith, Bradley R.: 31-33, 96, 180
Smith, M.: *32*
Smith's Report: 31, 257
soap: 51, 162, 164
Sobibor: 47, 56, 93, *97*, 191, 232, 233
Sola: 59, 195, 202, 210
Sonderbehandlung: 28, 107, 109, 117, 228
Sonderkommando: *39*, 159, 238
Spielberg, Steven: 67, 78, 145, 187, 216
Film and Video Archive: 194, 198, 201, 204
Spinoza, Baruch: 32, 245
SSPX: 178-180
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *50*, *51*, 66, *100*, *202*, 239, 253
Stalin, Joseph: 56
Steele, Edgar: *51*
Stein, David: *38*, 65, 184, see also Cole, David
Stolz, Sylvia: *18*, 60
Strawczynski, Oscar: 188
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 77, 181, 185-188
Stutthof: *37*, 56, 134
Swerdlow, Noel M.: 12, *182*
Syria: 21

— T —
Talmud: 149, 169
Tannenbaum: 177
Tarpley, Webster: *19*
Terry, Nick: *76*, *90*, 105, 107-110, 116
Theil, Georges: 73, *93*, 103, 253
Thomas, Dylan: 71
Thring, James: *33*
Töben, Fredrick: *189*, 244, *254*
Tolkien, John R.R.: 210
Topf Company: 101
Toronto District Court: 83
torture: 16, 23, 27, 28, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 64, 71, 135, 143, 159, 191, 215, 240
Treblinka: 47, 56, 77-79, 93, 147, 181, 185-192, 225, 227, 228, 232-234, 240
Turin Shroud: 72
Turing, Alan: 104
Turley, Mark: *15*
Tyas, Stephen: 231
typhoid fever: 108, 190
typhus: 9, 27, 37, 40, 46, 48, 54, 57-59, 61, 83, 88, 89, 99, 102, 107-111, 115-117, 122, 141, 150, 162, 191-193, 204, 212, 223, *238*

— U —
Ulicki-Rek, Jerzy: *150*
United Nations: 146, 163, 184, 193, 244, 245, 247
University College, London:

11, 15, *17*, 45, 65, 70, 118, 133, 147, 270
University of Baltimore: 246
University of Birmingham: 77, 78, 181, *186*, 187, 188, 228
University of Canterbury: 254
University of Lyon: 247
University of Minnesota: 13
University of Strasbourg: 198
University of Tel Aviv: 164
US Holocaust Memorial Museum: 94, 150, 161, *194*, 236

— V —
Verrall, Richard: 253
Veterans Today: 153, 182, 184
Vistula: 37, 59, 90, 202, 203
Voltaire: 7, 13
Vrba, Rudolf: *82*, 97

— W —
Wagner, Bernd C.: *208*
Walters, Guy: *78*, 180
Wannsee Conference: *75*, 192, 220, 221
Warsaw Ghetto: 191, 192
weapon of mass destruction: 28, 42, 43, 144
hoax: 40
Weber, Mark: *54*, *76*, *133*
Weckert, Ingrid: *219*
Weil, Robert: 198
Weinstein, Edi: 225
Weiss, Philip: *153*
Weizmann, Chaim: 155, 175, 176
Welham, Keri: *254*
Wellstone, Paul: 13
White, Jennifer: *200*
Widmann, Richard: *57*, 65, 161
Wiener Library: 21, *91*, 94, 99
Wiernik, Jankiel: 147
Wiesel, Abraham: 235
Wiesel, Elie: 79, 144, 145, 148, 149, 154, *186*, 188, 196, 235-237
Wiesel, Lazar: 235
Wiesel, Shlomo: 235
Wiesenthal, Simon: 148
Wikipedia: 56, *97*, *226*, 231
Williamson, Richard: 178-180, 227
Wilson, Albert N.: 153
Wise, Stephen S.: 29, 170, 171
Witte, Peter: *231*
World Jewish Congress: *76*, 156
World Trade Towers: 158, 159
World War I: 157, 169
World War II: passim
Wüstinger, Emil: *58*

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 8, *29*, 33, *52*, 94, 95, 96, 97, 149, 214, 215, 217, 224
Yahweh: 148, 149
Yeager, Carolyn: *236*
Yockey, Francis: *226*

— Z —
Zimmerman, John: 53, *132*, *140*
Zionism: 11, 29, *153*, 154, *156*, 158, 164, 170, 197
Zündel Trial: 70, 74, 82, 83, 119, 131, 133, *149*, 199, *207*, 218
Zündel, Ernst: 9, 64, 74, 82, 119, 121, *128*, 131, 133, 199, 218
Zyklon A: 46
Zyklon B: 7-11, 15, 17, 27, 28, 30, 36-43, *44*, 46, 48, 54, 56, 57, 63-67, 70, 80, 88, 117-119, 121, 130, 132, 135-143, 150, 159, 191, 192, 226, 236-238

About the Author

Nicholas Kollerstrom, Ph.D., holds degrees from Cambridge and London. For 11 years he was a member of staff of the Department of Science and Technology Studies at University College London. A distinguished historian of science, he contributed three entries, including on Sir Isaac Newton, to the Biographical *Encyclopedia of Astronomers* (2nd ed., 2014). He participated in the conference, "*Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry?*" held at the University of Illinois, Urbana-Champaign.

An academician with a social conscience, Nick co-organized the Belgrano Inquiry in 1986, publishing *The Unnecessary War* (1988) as its proceedings, and co-edited *The Case Against War* (Spokesman, 2004). He is also the author of *Terror on the Tube* on the London 7/7 Subway bombings (4th edition, 2014), and spoke at the Vancouver 9/11 Hearings held there in 2012. He has furthermore edited, authored and co-authored, *i.a.*: *Lead on the Brain* (1982), *Astrochemistry* (1984), *The Eureka Effect* (1994), *Newton's Forgotten Lunar Theory* (2000), *Galileo's Astrology* (2004), *Venus, the Path of Beauty* (2009), *The Life and Death of Paul McCartney 1942–1966* (2015), *How Britain Initiated both World Wars* (2016), *False Flags over Europe* (2018); his recent *Who Did 9/11?* (2019) is his second book to be banned by Amazon, this being the first.

2nd, revised and expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 32

DEBATING THE HOLOCAUST

A NEW LOOK AT BOTH SIDES

Thomas Dalton, PhD

2nd, updated and expanded edition

Debating the Holocaust

A New Look at Both Sides

By Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
August 2015

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, vol. 32:
Thomas Dalton:
Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides.
2nd, revised and expanded edition.
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
August 2015

ISBN10: 1-59148-086-8 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-086-0 (print edition)
ISBN13 ePub: 978-1-59148-110-2 (electronic edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© 2015 by Thomas Dalton

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK, https://shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Left, top to bottom: John C. Ball, Friedrich P. Berg, Arthur R. Butz, Robert Faurisson, Jürgen Graf, David Irving, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf. Right, top to bottom: Wolfgang Benz, Christopher R. Browning, Martin J. Gilbert, Deborah E. Lipstadt, Raul Hilberg, Franciszek Piper, Michael B. Shermer, Robert J. van Pelt.

Table of Contents

Debating the Holocaust

A New Look at Both Sides

- **Author's Preface to the Second Edition**
- **Introduction**

PART I SITUATING THE HOLOCAUST DEBATE

- **Chapter 1: The Great Debate**
  - The Core of Revisionism
  - Four Myths
  - Who's Who in the Debate
  - And in the Other Corner…
- **Chapter 2: Truth vs. Lies**
  - The Traditional Story
  - "Shocking and Strange"
  - A Question of Evidence
  - The Nuremberg Trials
- **Chapter 3: On the Origin, and Future, of the 'Six Million'**
  - Holocaust by Numbers
  - A Most Remarkable History
  - The Saga Continues
  - Revisionist Death Figures
  - World Jewish Population
  - Another Theory
- **Chapter 4: Breaking It Down: The Death Matrix**
  - The Hilberg Matrix
  - Coming into Focus
  - Life (and Death) in the Ghettos
  - The Einsatzgruppen

PART II DEATH CAMPS IN FOCUS

- **Chapter 5: Chelmno and the Nazi Camp System**
  - The Language of Mass Murder
  - The Missing Hitler Order

Gas Chambers Galore
Death Camp Chelmno
Further Issues
Disposing of the Bodies
A Chelmno Death Matrix
Traditionalist Replies
Chapter 6: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 1): Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka
Orthodoxy and Estimated Fatalities
Camp Structure and Maps
The Death Matrices
Chapter 7: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 2): The Diesel Story
Electrocution, Steam, Diesels, Chlorine…
The Diesel Story
Gerstein, Reder, and the Diesel Exhaust
More Problems with Gerstein
More Problems with Reder
Traditionalist Reply
Chapter 8: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 3): The Vanishing Bodies
Disposing of the Evidence
Burying the Bodies
Exhuming and Burning
Traditionalist Replies
Excavations (I)—Belzec
Excavations (II)—Sobibor
Excavations (III)—Treblinka
A Better Account…
Closing the Camps, Tracking the Deportees
The End of the Line
Chapter 9: Majdanek
The Death Matrix
The Seven Chambers of Majdanek
Chapter 10: Auschwitz
The Essentials of the Auschwitz Story—The Main Camp
Birkenau—Alleged Extermination Camp
Estimated Fatalities

The Death Matrix
Death Matrix (I): The Gas Chambers
Star Witnesses
Gassing Capacity and 'Actual' Usage
The Mechanics of Gassing
No Holes?
"Fixing a Hole…"
The Leuchter Report
Death Matrix (II): Body Disposal
Furnaces and Capacity
The Hungarian Operation
Air Photo Evidence
A Revisionist Auschwitz

PART III THE FUTURE OF THE DEBATE

Chapter 11: "Storytellers Supreme"
The Problem of the Witnesses
Elie and Viktor
From Bad to Worse
Moving Ahead: A Revisionist Holocaust

Chapter 12: Hoax? Fraud? Conspiracy?
A 'Jewish Conspiracy'?
Covering All the Bases
Media Dominance
Dominance in Government
Exploiting the Holocaust
A New World Order

Epilogue

Annex

Appendices
Appendix A: Calculation Assumptions
Appendix B: Major Death Camp Witnesses – Pro & Con

Bibliography
Traditionalist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading
Traditionalist Web Sites
Revisionist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading
Revisionist Web Sites

General Index
Holocaust Handbooks
Section One: General Overviews of the Holocaust
Section Two: Books on Specific Camps
Section Three: Auschwitz Studies
Section Four: Witness Critique

Author's Preface to the Second Edition

The first edition of this book, published in 2009, underwent three initial printings, each with slight textual and layout modifications. The final version, marked 'Third printing,' has sufficed for the past six years. But recent developments in the news, in world events and in the historiography of the Holocaust have necessitated a revised second edition of this book.

The general organization and chapter structure remain unchanged. The most significant revisions are as follows: Chapter 4 on the death matrix is now based on the 6 million overall death toll, rather than Raul Hilberg's estimate of 5.1 million. Correspondingly, working (orthodox) figures for five of the six death camps have also been significantly increased; Auschwitz remains largely unchanged. Also, the sections on the ghettos and on the Einsatzgruppen have been significantly expanded in order to give appropriate space to these two important aspects. Chapter 5 on Chelmno now includes reference to three important works on that camp that were not available for the first edition. The account of the Reinhardt excavations in Chapter 8 has been updated based on recent developments at those camps. Chapter 9 on Majdanek has been significantly modified to reflect the recent writings of current camp director Tomasz Kranz. In Chapter 11, the 'revisionist Holocaust' estimate has been increased from 516,000 to 570,000, though this reflects no fundamental shift in outlook. Many of the statistics and factual data in Chapter 12 have been updated. And the epilogue has been significantly expanded.

Importantly, however, the general conclusion is unchanged: the traditional Holocaust story is deeply flawed, and its advocates continue to resort to lies, deception and heavy-handed oppression to stifle open discussion. Only an impartial and unbiased investigation can get to the root of the present debate. Here, as before, the reader is invited to be his own judge.

Thomas Dalton
1 May 2015

Introduction

This is a book about the Holocaust and about two competing views of that event. On the one hand we have the traditional, orthodox view: the six million Jewish casualties, the gas chambers, the cremation furnaces and mass graves. We know about the death camps. We are told about incriminating documents, photographs and hard evidence. Countless books and films reiterate the conventional view. Historians can call on thousands of surviving witnesses to give us eyewitness accounts. Traditionalists have the weight of history on their side.

On the other hand, there is a small, renegade band of writers and researchers who refuse to accept large parts of this story. They explicitly challenge the conventional view of history. Researchers who do such work are generally known as *revisionists*. They seek to revise the orthodox account of some past event. Holocaust revisionists, however, are a special breed. They challenge not simply historians, but an entire infrastructure dedicated to maintaining and promoting the standard view. They present counter-evidence; they expose inconsistencies; they ask tough questions. And they are beginning to outline a new and different narrative.

Thus has emerged something of a debate—a debate of historic significance. This is no peripheral clash between two arcane schools of thought regarding some minutia of World War II. It is about history, of course, but it also speaks to fundamental issues of our time: freedom of speech and press, the operation of mass media, manipulation of public opinion, political and economic power structures and the coercive abilities of the State. It is an astonishingly rancorous and controversial debate with far-reaching implications.

Most of the public is only dimly aware of this debate, if at all. Nearly everyone knows that "six million Jews were killed by the Nazis," and that gas chambers were used in the killing. But few have any idea about the origins of this story, its rationale and its justification. Fewer still know of the serious questions that have been raised against the traditional view; if they have heard of them, it is in the context of "a few right-wing neo-Nazi

anti-Semites" who are trying to attack the Jews by questioning the Holocaust. And not more than a handful of individuals truly understand the depth of the revisionist attack on the mainstream view.

The fact that so few are aware of what may be called the "Great Holocaust Debate" is perhaps unsurprising. Much has been invested in the conventional story. Textbooks and encyclopedias have been written about it. Historians have staked their personal reputations on it. Politicians have passed laws defending it. And wealthy and powerful interest groups have good reasons to sustain it. In short, very few of those in positions of influence want to acknowledge any kind of legitimate debate. There is no incentive to publicize it and strong pressure to avoid it. Those in the public eye know that, should they broach this subject, they will suffer the consequences. Advertisers will drop out. Financial backers will disappear. They may be sued. They will lose access and perhaps their jobs. They will be shunned. They will be vilified. And it will all be legal.

Despite this overwhelming influence of orthodoxy, the many problems of the Holocaust story refuse to be suppressed. Time and time again, in small and often unexpected ways, cracks in the traditional view appear. A surprising admission, a foolish statement, a slip of the tongue, a blatant absurdity; and those 'troubling questions' arise once again. Today, more people than ever suspect that all is not well with the standard view of the Holocaust—hence the need for a book such as this.

* * *

The Great Debate is marked by a striking partisanship. The traditional story is defended primarily by survivors, Jewish writers and researchers, and those who suffered at the hands of Nazi Germany—in other words, by people with a self-interest in sustaining the dominant view of a genocidal Nazi regime and an innocent and victimized Jewish people. Of the thousands of books on the subject, the vast majority are by Jewish authors. The revisionist perspective, by contrast, is promoted by a very small number of people: primarily Germans, people of German origin, and those inclined to be pro-German or anti-Jewish—again, not an unbiased group.[1] Charges of "lies," "conspiracy" and "hoax" are frequently launched by both sides. This leaves the average person in a quandary: he is faced with

partisan advocates on both sides, and rarely, if ever, gets a complete and balanced picture.

My goal is to remedy this shortcoming. I intend to present an objective, impartial look at this debate. I will discuss the latest and strongest arguments on both sides, examine the replies and offer an unbiased assessment. This is a challenging task, to say the least, but I believe that I am reasonably well suited for it. Unlike the vast majority of writers on the Holocaust, I am not Jewish—either by religion or ethnicity; nor are any members of my family. I am not of German descent. No one in my immediate family suffered or died in World War II. I am neither Muslim nor Christian, so I have no religious bias. My background is as a scholar and academic, having taught humanities at a prominent American university for several years now. I have a long-standing interest in World War II and in the present conflict in the Middle East.

To anticipate my overall conclusions, let me make my stance clear at the outset. After considering all the evidence, I find that the revisionists have a very strong case. Their argumentation is solid, their sources are well-substantiated, and their research is of a high caliber. It is not ironclad, however, and where problems arise, I attempt to call them out. But overall, the bulk of their arguments point to one general conclusion: that the traditional Holocaust story is significantly flawed. Orthodox historians have largely failed to respond to the many challenges that they raise. Instead, they seem to prefer to cover up, slander or avoid engaging with revisionism. This fact alone strongly suggests that orthodoxy has nothing to say in reply.

In what follows, I attempt to be a fair judge of both sides in the Great Debate. Every judge must make determinations. I do the same. But the fact that I find in favor of the revisionists—at least for now—does not invalidate my objectivity. I came to this debate a true skeptic, and it is only by weight of evidence and argumentation that I am persuaded of the strength of the revisionist view. Conceivably this could change in the future. I remain open to new evidence and new arguments. I have done my best, here, to fairly weigh both sides. In the end, whether I have succeeded in offering an objective analysis of this debate will be for the reader to decide.

This book is targeted at the general educated reader, but it holds to a high standard of scholarship. In examining the writings of the two opposing sides, I have taken nothing for granted. To the greatest extent possible, I have verified all quotations, checked all calculations, and noted errors—

though I must say that laudably high levels of scholarship are to be found on both sides. Throughout this book I have attempted to use commonly available sources, should the reader wish to confirm any statements or quotations I offer here.[2] I have concentrated on English-language sources; this has its drawbacks, but fortunately most of the important sources are available in English, and so the problem is not too great. Where relevant, I have cited essential non-English writings as well.

I have also shown a preference for hard-copy publications—books and journal articles—over Internet publications. Web-based material is always questionable. It can change from one day to another, and disappear the next. Such sources are typically less-well-researched, and often rely on other, equally unreliable Web-based sources for their arguments. On the other hand, there are certain obvious advantages. Much controversial material can be published *only* on the Web, and this point must be noted. Also, it is very convenient, for example, that several complete revisionist texts are available free online. (This very fact should mitigate the notion of a profit motive of the revisionists.) And the rise of online video services like YouTube, Vimeo, and Hulu allow access to audio-visual material that can have a greater impact than printed works. Thus, as appropriate, I have included relevant Web page information.

Finally, I use terminology indicating the provisional nature of claims about the Holocaust. My use of "alleged," "so-called," scare quotes, and similar devices is simply meant to indicate that I am withholding assent until the case is fully examined. I tend to be skeptical of most things told to me by those in positions of power and influence, and this subject is no different. I recommend that the reader do the same.

As for my occasional quips, jabs and weak attempts at humor, I can only say that this is not intended as insult or dismissal. I aim to take a sometimes plodding and tedious debate and make it interesting and readable; it is a topic of profound importance, after all. But when one makes outrageous claims or puts forth obvious nonsense, *and then expects to be taken seriously*… then a sarcastic jab may be entirely appropriate.

* * *

Some might question the relevance of this whole topic. They might point out that the event under discussion happened over 70 years ago, that most

who experienced it are dead, and that the enmities of the war are long gone. America and the European nations are friends and at peace (with each other, at least!). Japan is an important trading partner and poses no military threat. So why bother with the Holocaust? What's the big deal? "Yes, the Jews suffered," some may say. "So just leave them alone. Let them have their ol' Holocaust."

I think it does matter, and not only to those who have a vested interest. For several reasons: First, there is the straightforward question of history. Regardless of what one may think, the Holocaust was an event of major historical significance. As with any historical event, it is important to get the facts straight and to develop consistent and coherent views about what happened. To understand what did, or did not, happen is vital for understanding the world of the mid-20th century, and by extension, the world of today.

Second, we are not allowed to forget about it, even if we wanted to. Coverage of the Holocaust is standard fare in every school curriculum. Children the world over read *The Diary of Anne Frank*, *Number the Stars*, *Waiting for Anya*, and *Butterfly*. Students learn about the gas chambers and the six million, about the innumerable Nazi atrocities.[3] We see Holocaust miniseries on television, *Schindler's List* and documentaries like *Night and Fog*. We celebrate "Holocaust Education Week," and we acknowledge January 27 each year as the "International Day of Commemoration" of Holocaust victims, as declared by the UN in 2005.[4] School children collect 6 million pencils, or 6 million paperclips, or 6 million pennies.[5] We visit Holocaust museums. We take college courses from endowed chairs in Holocaust studies. This is not by accident. It is a deliberate plan, to make sure we "never forget." And if we can never forget, then we should at least get the story straight.

Third, there is the drama of the debate itself. It is unlike anything else—the name-calling, the suppression of ideas, the jailing of dissenters, the burning of books. It is a debate that can scarcely be mentioned in polite company. It is, in a real sense, one of the last taboos in Western civilization. But as we know, taboos never last. They are the product of a given era, of specific social and political forces. When those forces shift, as they inevitably do, the taboo is lifted. Now is perhaps such a time.

Fourth, we have the underlying issue of free speech. I take a radical position in support of free speech. Speech is an (almost) absolute right.

There is virtually no topic that should be out of bounds. Barring only such obscure cases as an immediate threat to human life, no words or ideas should be beyond discussion. I support vigorous and open debate on every conceivable topic, the Holocaust included. Suppressing speech only drives thought and expression underground; it can only lead to unethical and reprehensible manipulation of the public's ability to think for itself, and perhaps even violent response to the suppression. Those in power always have reason to fear free speech—all the more reason to defend it.

Fifth is the monetary angle. Billions of dollars have been given as restitution to Israel, to individual survivors and to Jewish organizations. These are tax dollars, provided by the workers of the affected nations—primarily Germany and Switzerland, to date. Restitution claims have not ended, and will likely not end in the foreseeable future. As recently as 2008, the Belgian government agreed to pay $170 million to survivors, their families and the "Jewish community." This is rather astonishing, given that Belgium was a *victim* of the war, not an aggressor. (The official reason: Belgium "failed to resist hard enough" against Nazi deportation of Jews.) Germany, though, suffers a seemingly unending parade of reparation deals. In late 2014, they were compelled to establish a new $250 million fund "for child survivors"; this fund is intended "to recognize psychological and medical trauma caused during their deprived childhoods." Compensation money, arising directly from the conventional Holocaust story, in turn flows back to sustain it. Restitution money buys political clout, where—in the US at least—it ends up as campaign contributions and issue ads. It encourages lawmakers to legislate in support of Israel and against revisionism—and they do.

Sixth, the State of Israel itself was a direct result of the Holocaust. In November 1947, two and a half years after the end of the war in Europe, the UN General Assembly approved Resolution 181, calling for independent Arab and Jewish states in Palestine. Jewish leaders immediately began formation of a political infrastructure, and declared the establishment of the State of Israel in May 1948. There were precursor events, of course. The Zionist push for a Jewish homeland began in the late 1800s, and the Balfour Declaration of 1917 promised "a national home for the Jewish people." The process was thus in motion several decades before the end of World War II, but the Holocaust was the last straw. This is widely acknowledged today. In 2009, Israeli ambassador to the US, Michael Oren, declared the Holocaust

to be Israel's "raison d'être."[6] A 2012 survey found that fully 98% of Israelis consider it fairly or very important that a "guiding principle" for Israel is "to remember the Holocaust."[7] Hence, if the Holocaust is called into question, so is the legitimacy of the Jewish state.

Seventh, the mere existence of Israel has far-reaching consequences. Its creation sparked the ethnic cleansing of Palestinian Arabs, which led to several wars and ultimately to the present Israeli occupation of the West Bank and other Palestinian lands. This occupation in turn is a crucial factor in the global "war on terror," which is in reality a war on Islam. The influential group of people who promote and defend the Holocaust are by and large the same people who push for war against Muslims worldwide. The same ideology—militant right-wing Zionism—is a major factor in both. In the United States, this same Jewish lobby also coerces the government to send roughly $6 billion per year to Israel in the form of military and economic aid.

Eighth: If we can be misled—or fooled, or deceived, or lied to—about the Holocaust, what other events might we be misled about? The same social forces that could give rise to and sustain a deficient Holocaust story could produce countless other stories that might be exaggerated, embellished, distorted or falsified.

Finally, the Great Debate tells us something important about the power structure of Western nations. Revisionists challenge not only orthodoxy; they challenge the power of the State. The leading advocates of the conventional view are in positions of great influence. They are wealthy. They have many supporters and virtually unlimited resources. They are able to turn the power of the State, and public opinion, against revisionism. The revisionists, few in number and poor in means, have only ideas. But as the masked man once said, *ideas are bulletproof*. They have a power of their own, unmatched by money, military or government. Ideas can penetrate to the heart of truth. This is the promise of revisionism. Whether it succeeds, time will tell.

* * *

To repeat, I attempt here to take an impartial look at this clash of views. My role here is not that of a revisionist. I am a bystander in this debate, observing and commenting on a collision of ideas. This book is not a book

of revisionism. It is a book *about* revisionism, and about two competing views of the truth. It assesses the ability of each side to marshal evidence, and to create a clear and consistent picture of the past.

The revisionist view of events is so far from what has been portrayed that we may have a hard time comprehending its possibility. A colleague once told me that he would be no more shocked to find no Eiffel Tower in Paris than he would to learn that the revisionists were right. Yet we can scarcely avoid asking ourselves this question: *Is it really possible that the traditional Holocaust story is wrong*? And not merely a little wrong, but significantly and fundamentally flawed? This is for each reader to decide. My objective is not to impose an overall conclusion, but rather to illuminate and articulate the main points, and to comment on their validity. I expect the reader to take nothing I say for granted. He is invited to check my sources, verify my quotations, and check my math. Ultimately, the reader must decide.

In such a complex issue as this one, it is wise to avoid making hasty judgments. My own journey was rather long. The present work was, in a sense, 30 years in the making. For roughly the first 10 years of my adulthood, I fully accepted the orthodox view. After all, the consensus was nearly universal, and I had no good reason to question it. During the next 10 years, doubts began to creep in. I started hearing stories that sounded odd, little points of conflict or contradiction, and strange gaps in the conventional storyline. About 10 years ago, I decided to begin a serious inquiry into the topic. I tracked down dozens of books on both sides, and spent many long hours in careful research. The results of my investigation are presented below.

I sense a turning point in the debate. It seems to be moving out of the shadows and into the realm of serious and legitimate discourse. Revisionists have strong arguments in their favor, and, despite book burnings and jail terms, they are not going away. Traditionalists seem of late to have lost their momentum. Perhaps they have no more counterarguments. Perhaps they have tired of defending the conflicting stories of survivors and witnesses. Perhaps they have reached the limit of their ability to fashion a comprehensible picture of those tragic events of 70 years ago. The debate will surely reach a new resolution, and I suspect that the result will be something different than what we presume today.

PART I

SITUATING THE HOLOCAUST DEBATE

Chapter 1: The Great Debate

There can be no denying the Holocaust of the mid-twentieth century: it was called World War II. Roughly 50 to 60 million people died worldwide—about 70 percent of whom were civilians.[8] They died from a variety of causes including guns, bombs, fire, disease, exposure, starvation, and chemical toxins. Within this greater Holocaust there existed many lesser holocausts: the Allied fire-bombings of Dresden, Hamburg, and Cologne; the killing of hundreds of thousands of German soldiers and civilians by the victorious Allies after the formal end of the war; the US nuclear attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, which incinerated 170,000 women, children, and elderly; and the Jewish Holocaust of Nazi Germany. It is this last Holocaust which has been the topic of heated debate over the years. It is this Holocaust that I address in this book.

Of the millions who died in the war, about 10 percent, or six million, are claimed to have been Jews killed by the Nazi regime, both in Germany and in its occupied territories. This Jewish Holocaust—*the* Holocaust, many would say—has been the subject of intense study for 70 years now, ever since the postwar Nuremberg trials of 1945 and 1946. Thousands of books and articles have been written on it; numerous films describe it; countless news stories have covered it. According to some, it is the "most well-documented event in history."[9]

In order to properly examine the Holocaust, we first need to know what exactly it was. The basic outline of the conventional story has been mapped out for several decades now, and there is today a rough consensus. Here is one "widely accepted definition":

> When historians talk about the "Holocaust," what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. (Shermer and Grobman 2000: xv)

Here is another, from an official source—Michael Berenbaum, former director of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C.:

> [The Holocaust was] the systematic state-sponsored murder of 6 million Jews by the Nazis and their collaborators during World War 2. (1993: 1)

These definitions imply that three key components are essential to the orthodox view: (1) the killing of roughly six million Jews; (2) homicidal gas chambers; and (3) intentionality on the part of the Nazi leadership. Should we lack any one of these three, according to this view, we have a tragedy, perhaps—but something less than 'the Holocaust.'

The conventional story begins with the persecution of German Jews in the 1930s. It accelerates with the round-up of Jews under German control in early 1940. It becomes mass murder with the shootings in the Soviet Union in mid-1941. It ends with gas chambers, mass graves, and burned corpses—either in open pits or crematoria. This heinous act, it is claimed, was a singular pinnacle of human evil. "Adolf Hitler [was the] incarnation of absolute evil," according to famed survivor Elie Wiesel; indeed, he says, Nazi crimes against the Jews "have attained a quasi-ontological dimension."[10] For Bartov (2015: 11), the Holocaust is a "black hole of violence and depravity." The Auschwitz crematoria are "the most perverse, insidious, indeed utterly demonic circumstances in the entire Nazi genocidal apparatus"; they reside "in the lowest chambers of hell," and represent "the very essence of Nazism's bottomless evil" (*ibid*: 241).

There remain, however, many open issues and many unanswered questions. Revisionists make challenging and troubling claims, ones that threaten to overturn major aspects of the Holocaust story:

– Key witnesses to the Holocaust have either falsified or greatly exaggerated important aspects of their stories.
– The figure of 'six million' has little basis in fact. This number, which theoretically could only have been known after the war, actually traces back decades before.
– Major death camps, like Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, and Treblinka, have vanished without a trace—as have most of their alleged victims. Such a thing is not possible.
– Both of the alleged means of gassing victims—cyanide gas (under the brand name Zyklon B) and carbon monoxide from diesel exhaust—are impractical, unworkable, and simply ridiculous.
– No 'Holocaust order' from Hitler exists; nor was there any budget or any plan. How, then, could the Nazis have pulled off their perfect crime?

– Wartime air photos do not substantiate the traditional account of events.
– Why are there, even today, so many survivors?

It seems that no two writers on the Holocaust have the same opinion on these matters.

As I outlined in the Introduction, the disputants in the Great Debate fall into two clearly defined groups: *traditionalists* and *revisionists*. Were this any other matter of historical dispute, the two camps would typically engage in cordial, lively, and fact-based argumentation. They might attend joint conferences, praise each other's ingenuity, share lunch, and even grant a deferential respect to one another. But not with the Holocaust. Here, none of the usual rules apply. A kind of argumentative chaos reigns. *Ad hominem* attacks fly. Absurd charges are issued; as Specter (2009: 4) sees it, "Holocaust deniers… are intensely destructive—even homicidal." Reputations are impugned, and basic intelligence is challenged.[11] Strategic confusion and targeted obfuscation are the norms.

For starters, consider the names of the two groups. Holocaust revisionists are often called 'Holocaust deniers' by mainstream writers. This appellation is both derogatory and, technically, almost meaningless. What does it mean to 'deny' the Holocaust? How much of the conventional view does one have to reject in order to be a 'denier'? Take the three pillars of the Holocaust story. What does it mean to "deny" the six-million figure? Is 'five million' denial? Unlikely, given that orthodox icon Raul Hilberg consistently argued for roughly that figure. Four million? No—early traditionalist Gerald Reitlinger claimed in 1953 that the death toll could be as low as 4.19 million. To my knowledge, no one has ever called him a Holocaust denier. One million? Five hundred thousand? We can see the problem here.

What about intentionality? Does this refer to Hitler alone? Or must it include the likes of Himmler, Goebbels, Eichmann, and Göring? And how are we to judge intention? Spoken and written words can be misleading; discerning one's intention has long been a notorious philosophical problem. Clearly there is no ready answer to these many questions. It seems that being a 'denier' is rather like being an 'anti-Semite'—essentially in the eye of the beholder.

Revisionists in turn often refer to their opponents as 'exterminationists'—as in, those who believe that the Nazis were on a quest to eliminate the Jewish people from the face of the Earth. Traditionalists

reject not only this label, but any label at all; any group designation implies that they are simply one school of thought, to be held on equal footing with the revisionists. The notion of a competition between schools of thought is anathema to them. In their eyes, there is only one basic truth about the Holocaust, and they are its guardians.

Some traditionalists have demonstrated amazing levels of arrogance. A good example is Pièrre Vidal-Naquet (1992: xxiv):

> It should be understood once and for all that I am not answering the accusers, and that in no way am I entering into a dialogue with them. … [T]he contribution of the "revisionists" to our knowledge may be compared to the correction, in a long text, of a few typographical errors. That does not justify a dialogue… [O]ne should not enter into debate *with* the "revisionists". … I have nothing to reply to them and will not do so. Such is the price to be paid for intellectual coherence.

Deborah Lipstadt mimics this stubbornness: "I categorically decline" to debate them, she says (1993: xiii). Such a reluctance to engage in debate suggests, of course, a fear of losing. The leading revisionists rarely pass up an opportunity to debate; the leading traditionalists, to the best of my knowledge, have never accepted one.[12] In this sense, most traditionalists are themselves 'deniers'; they deny that there is anything to debate at all.

More seriously, we now have a situation where the power of the State has been brought to bear against revisionism. In 1982 two influential Jewish groups, the Institute of Jewish Affairs and the World Jewish Congress, created a plan to combat the growth of revisionist publications. They issued a report, "Making the Denial of the Holocaust a Crime in Law," calling for widespread legislation against revisionism. Israel passed such a law in 1986, and France and other countries followed in the 1990s. Today there are 17 countries that have enacted or expanded laws against Holocaust denial, [13] ostensibly to combat racist hate crimes against Jews or other minorities. Penalties ranging from severe fines to imprisonment can now be levied against those who openly challenge the conventional Holocaust story. The presumption is that revisionist writings or speeches will inflame violent extremists, or will 'corrupt the youth' (Germany), or will somehow bring unacceptable pain to Jewish people or others sympathetic to their suffering. I am unaware of any cases in which revisionist writings have been shown to be a contributing factor to anti-Semitic violence—but perhaps this is beside the point.

In recent years, several prominent revisionists have been arrested for challenging the traditional Holocaust account. Ernst Zündel, a flamboyant publisher and promoter of right-wing literature in Canada, was arrested in February 2003 in Tennessee for violating United States immigration statutes. He was quickly deported to Canada and held in prison for two years as a "national security threat." In March 2005 Zündel was deported once again, this time to his native Germany—where he was charged with distributing hate literature, and with maintaining a US-based revisionist Web site. In February 2007 he was sentenced to five years in prison, the maximum allowable under current German law. He was freed in March 2010, having served three years.

Germar Rudolf, a one-time doctoral student in chemistry in Germany, published the influential revisionist works *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* ("Lectures on Contemporary History," 1993) and *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* ("Foundations of Contemporary History," 1994). In a throwback to the Middle Ages, his books were not only confiscated, they were burned. Tried in 1994/95, he was sentenced to fourteen months in prison. Rudolf eventually fled to the US but was arrested on immigration charges in late 2005 and deported back to Germany. In March 2007, the German legal system sentenced Rudolf to an additional prison term of two and a half years. He was released in July 2009.

Noted British writer and historian David Irving came slowly and hesitantly to revisionism, over a period of several years.[14] He had been sympathetic to the German side at least since his 1977 book *Hitler's War*, but did not start to seriously question the Holocaust until the mid-1980s. It was not so much his writings as his speeches and interviews that got Irving into trouble. In 1993 Lipstadt labeled him a denier and neo-Nazi sympathizer in her book *Denying the Holocaust*. Irving sued for libel, losing in 2000. He was then arrested in Austria in November 2005 for an act of 'denial' committed sixteen years earlier, back in 1989. A Viennese court sentenced him to three years in prison in February 2006, though he was granted early release in November of that year.

More recently we have cases such as that of German-Australian revisionist Dr. Frederick Töben, who served three months in jail for a denial-related penalty in August 2009. And in February 2015, French revisionist Vincent Reynouard was sentenced (again) to prison, this time for two years. His crime: posting on-line videos challenging the conventional

Holocaust story. The local French court actually saw fit to double the sentence that was sought by the prosecution. 'Deniers' are evidently a dangerous lot; no leniency shall be shown.

Such attacks, in addition to significantly raising the stakes of the debate, have a stifling effect upon free speech and academic freedom generally. Many groups and individuals have strongly opposed such heavy-handed acts of state censorship, even though they may disagree with the revisionists. Notable intellectuals such as Noam Chomsky—himself no revisionist—have spoken out on their behalf. One must wonder: How serious a threat can these people be? Why are they able to draw the attention of national legislators around the world? Whom do they threaten? And perhaps most important—Are they on to something? Do they in fact have a case to make, that the Holocaust story is fundamentally deficient? The State does not attack those who argue for a flat Earth, or warn against some imminent alien invasion. Those who are irrational, or cannot make a coherent case, pose no threat, and thus are left alone. Apparently the 'deniers' are not in this category. This fact alone should make the average person wonder—Could they be right?

The Core of Revisionism

Unlike the traditionalist view, revisionism resists a general characterization. The alternate depiction of events that revisionism promises is only dimly outlined at present, and opinions are too disparate and too variable to form a truly cohesive view. Nonetheless, there are certain points of broad agreement among a majority of serious revisionists; these constitute a kind of core of revisionism today. Among the general points of agreement are the following:

– Hitler did indeed dislike the Jews, and strongly desired to rid Germany of them. This desire was shared by most of the top Nazi leadership. Their antipathy had three sources: (1) Jewish domination of major sectors of German finance and industry;[15] (2) the Jewish role in the treasonous November Revolution at the end of World War I;[16] and (3) the prominent Jewish role in Soviet Bolshevism, which was seen by most Germans as a mortal threat.[17]

– To achieve this end, the Nazis implemented various means, including evacuations, deportations, and forced resettlement. Their main objective

was to remove the Jews, not kill them. Hence their primary goal was one of *ethnic cleansing, not genocide*. This is why no one has ever found a Hitler order to exterminate the Jews.

– Of course, many Jews would likely die in the process, but this was an unavoidable consequence.

– The Germans actively sought places to send the Jews. One option under consideration was to forcibly acquire the island of Madagascar from France, and to ship them there.[18]

– By mid-1941, due to speedy victories in the Soviet Union, large areas of territory came under German control, and hence a new option emerged—the Jews would be shipped to the East.

– By mid-1943, things were turning bad for the Germans. Shipments to the East were no longer viable, and furthermore all available manpower was needed to support the war effort. Thus deportations became subordinated to forced labor—hence the heavy reliance on Auschwitz, which was first and foremost a labor camp.

– A major problem with deporting and interning large numbers of Jews was disease, especially typhus. Therefore a major effort was needed to kill the disease-bearing lice that clung to bodies and clothing. All Nazi camps were thus equipped to delouse and disinfest thousands of people.

– The primary means for killing lice was in 'gas chambers,' in which clothing, bedding, and personal items were exposed to hot air, steam, or cyanide gas. The gas chambers described by witnesses really did exist—but each one was built and operated as a disinfesting chamber, not as a homicidal gas chamber.

– The larger part of witness testimonies—both from former (Jewish) inmates and from captured Germans—consists of rumor, hearsay, exaggeration, or outright falsehood. This does not mean that entire testimonies are invalid, but only that specific claims must be verified by scientific methods before we should accept them. In particular, claims about huge casualty figures, mass burials and burnings, and murder with diesel exhaust are largely discredited.

– The total number of Jewish deaths at the hands of the Nazis—the 'six million' number—has been highly exaggerated. The actual death toll was perhaps 10 percent of this figure: on the order of 500,000.

Individual revisionists place emphasis on different aspects of the above account, but all would likely agree with all these points.

Four Myths

An inquiry into the Great Debate of Holocaust revisionism cannot even begin until a few prominent myths are dismissed. Four are of particular importance:

Myth #1: *Revisionists believe that the Holocaust 'never happened.'*
This is a common caricature of the revisionist position. It implies a belief that there were no widespread deaths of Jews, that they suffered no persecution, that there were no gas chambers of any kind, and perhaps even that no Jews actually died at the hands of the Nazis. Those traditionalists who make this claim are being disingenuous at best. They seem to want the reader to believe that revisionism is so far out of touch with reality, and so extreme in its views, that it can be safely disregarded.

No serious revisionist doubts that extensive killing of Jews occurred, numbering in the hundreds of thousands, at least. No serious revisionist doubts that a catastrophe 'happened' to the Jews—whether they call it a 'holocaust' or not is incidental. Revisionists *do* dispute that the number of deaths was anything like five or six million. All accept that gas chambers existed in most or all of the German concentration camps; but they dispute the *purpose* of those chambers. And revisionists dispute that any German camps were ever built and operated as 'extermination camps.'

In one sense, the very statement of this myth is loaded. As I explained earlier, the event called 'the Holocaust' requires intentionality, homicidal gas chambers, and some 6 million Jewish deaths. If any of these three points is found to be significantly in error, then technically, 'the Holocaust' did not happen. But this, of course, is not what our orthodox historians mean when they make this charge. In fact, they never actually explain *what* they mean when they invoke this myth. Hence any such statement, by either side, to the effect that the Holocaust 'never happened' is pure propaganda. [19]

Myth #2: *Photographs of corpses prove the Holocaust happened.*
We all have seen the gruesome pictures of bodies stacked up outside some crematorium, or unceremoniously dumped into pits. These are offered as proof of 'Nazi barbarity,' and of the slaughter of the Jews. Yet many things about such photos are misleading. For one, we do not know, or at least are not told, whose bodies those are. They could be Jews… or Polish internees,

or Russian POWs, or German inmates. In fact little effort seems to have been made to actually identify, or autopsy, any of those bodies.

Second, those famous photos came from the camps liberated by the British and Americans—primarily Bergen-Belsen. The problem is that these were not extermination camps. From the 'real' extermination camps, we have no corpse photos at all.[20] This fact alone should give us reason to consider whether aspects of the traditional story might be suspect.

Third, there were rampant outbreaks of typhus and other diseases that claimed thousands of lives in all the camps; yet the photos are used to imply that these were gassing victims. And fourth, the photos show at most several hundred corpses. This is so far from 'six million' that the vaunted photographs are almost meaningless as 'proof' of the Holocaust.

Myth #3: *The Holocaust was a 'hoax.'*

This idea rests in large part on the writings of Arthur Butz, above all his widely read book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976/2015). Butz continues to hold to this notion today, as do a handful of other revisionists, such as Robert Faurisson and Fritz Berg.

I explore this whole idea in more detail in Chapter 12, but briefly, what is a hoax? The term derives from the pseudo-Latin phrase *hax pax max* used by Renaissance-era conjurers and magicians to impress their audience. This same phrase is the source of the more benign magical incantation 'hocus pocus.' A 'hocus pocus' refers to a fabrication intended to entertain and amuse, whereas a hoax came to mean a fabrication intended to *deceive*, in a malicious sense. Both refer to contrived circumstances, carefully arranged to achieve a desired effect.

Now, it certainly is possible that the Holocaust story—especially the mass murder in gas chambers, and the 'six million'—was a kind of deliberate fabrication to achieve a desired effect of deception. But to my knowledge, no revisionist has offered any specific evidence to support this contention. Without solid evidence of deliberate falsification of at least large parts of the Holocaust story, we are unjustified in calling it a hoax. Individual lies, exaggerations, even gross exaggerations, do not qualify as hoaxes. Therefore, in my opinion, the Holocaust was not a hoax.[21]

However, this obviously does not mean that the story is true! It may still be rife with falsehoods, lies, and assorted absurdities. But there are many other ways in which untrue depictions of events can come to be widely

believed, some of which are relatively innocent. Lacking hard evidence, we should grant the benefit of the doubt. Revisionism should attack the story, not the motive.

Traditionalists in turn leap on this hoax label and use it to their advantage.[22] They take it to mean a kind of global conspiracy, a large-scale collective effort to deceive the general public. They say, "Those deniers actually believe that the Jews could pull off this monumental fraud! They actually think that thousands of historians, writers, journalists, government leaders—everyone, in fact, who supports the standard view—are in on the scam, all conspiring to assist the powerful Jews. How stupid can they be?" And there is some weight to this. You cannot claim massive fraud without a solid basis for it. If someone lies, call it a lie. If someone utters a blatant absurdity, call it absurd. Revisionists risk looking foolish, and only hurt their cause, by arguing for a hoax.

That said, there is a kernel of truth in this myth. It may be fair to say that certain parties took undeniably tragic events and made the most of them. They assumed the worst possible outcome, the worst possible death tolls, and turned the worst rumors into 'truths.' It may have been something like a fish tale, in which one catches a trout but claims it was a shark. Now, a fish tale is not a hoax—presuming that one *actually went fishing*, and *actually caught something*. It is untruthful, deceitful, and perhaps even malicious, but not a hoax. The undeniably tragic deaths of many thousands, whose remains were utterly obliterated, can easily become 'millions.' A falsehood, an exaggeration, a fish tale—but not a hoax.

Unfortunately the situation goes from bad to worse. An exaggeration gets repeated over and over. It becomes the basis for trials, billions of dollars in reparations, imprisonments, even death sentences. Then it must be defended at all costs. We can well imagine how such a situation could come about, step by step, over the course of 70 years.

Myth #4: *Revisionists are right-wing neo-Nazi anti-Semites.*

Again, a classic ploy: impugn your opponent so that the reader will be inclined to dismiss him. Unfortunately this occurs repeatedly in almost every traditionalist book that even touches on revisionism. Other, related charges usually follow. Zimmerman (2000: 119), for example, writes, "Everyone who has studied this [revisionist] movement realizes that the ultimate goal of denial is the rehabilitation of Adolf Hitler and the Third

Reich." Quite a claim! One wonders how Zimmerman knows such things, and what his evidence might be.

Are revisionists right-wing? Since being right-wing is no crime, their critics presumably mean *far* right, which, they imply, is an evil thing. Of course this is only evil from the perspective of the left, but more to the point, it implies that traditionalists are not themselves right-wing—often far from the truth! Hard-core traditionalists, by whom I mean the militant Zionists, are among the most right-wing activists around—as are the evangelical Christians, who typically are strong supporters of Israel and the standard Holocaust story. Portraying all revisionists as right-wing is clearly a case of the pot calling the kettle black.

When revisionist writings touch on political issues, they are most often neutral with respect to the political spectrum. More important, this point is irrelevant to the arguments at hand. Whether a given revisionist is right, left, or center has no bearing on his arguments or his critique. Rudolf (2004) has noted that "revisionism is neither left nor right." Anyone from any point on the spectrum may see the need to challenge the traditional view. Two of the more prominent early revisionists, Paul Rassinier and Roger Garaudy, were staunch leftists. Recently, left-leaning political activists have begun to raise questions about the Holocaust. If the traditionalists don't like what the revisionists are saying, then they must counter their arguments, not slander someone's character.

Are revisionists neo-Nazis? None of the major writers openly admits to being a National Socialist, and few seem to care much about burnishing Hitler's image. And, as with the right-wing accusation, even if a revisionist were openly National Socialist, or an open admirer of Hitler, it would be irrelevant to the arguments presented.

Are the revisionists anti-Semites? An anti-Semite is, technically, one who 'displays hostility or discrimination against Jews as a religious or ethnic group.' Thus it is either a form of racism or religious discrimination, against Jews *as a whole*. Yet, again, one finds no such attacks in any serious revisionist work. The academic revisionists are, on the whole, passably respectful of Jews. If they target an ideology, it is frequently Zionism. Not all Zionists are Jews, and not all Jews are Zionists; thus, an anti-Zionist stance is neither racial nor religious discrimination. In fact, it is Zionism that is more inclined toward racism, in its oppressive and discriminatory attitude toward Palestinians and Muslims in general. And it may even turn

out that the traditionalists do more to foster anti-Semitism, if it happens that they are found to be promoting—and legally enforcing—an unjustifiable myth of Jewish suffering. One can only imagine the repercussions, if a large section of the public should come to believe that they have been lied to about the greatest crime in history.

Today, 'anti-Semitism' has become a largely meaningless epithet, deployed either to slander one's opponents—or to shut them up. It is used simply because one does not like what the other says, and has nothing more intelligent to offer.[23]

Who's Who in the Debate

I will close this first chapter with a quick look at the main players on each side of the debate. Consider first the orthodox historians. Here we have an immediate problem. There are literally thousands of books on the Holocaust, and hundreds of new ones appear each year. The sheer number of authors is astounding. Everyone, it seems, is in on the game. Publishers who are reticent to publish on other worthy topics readily snap up proposals for new Holocaust books. Apparently it is a good career move to write, and to publish, on the Holocaust.

In order to bring some structure to the chaos of names, I will focus on the leading figures past and present, and on those few who have elected to engage with revisionism. Let me begin with those now deceased, and then move on to the currently active writers.

Among the more important past authors are:

– Gerald Reitlinger (died 1978). His book *The Final Solution*, first published in 1953, was one of the earliest detailed studies. It covered all aspects of the Holocaust, from the Jewish perspective. But there was one small problem: Reitlinger counted far fewer than six million deaths. His estimated range—from 4.2 to 4.58 million—is the lowest of any major author. Today such figures would border on heresy, but in 1953 there was no such tension. Even in the later revisions to his book, he did not significantly alter his numbers. Perhaps unsurprisingly, Reitlinger is not often cited by traditionalists today.

– Lucy Dawidowicz (died 1990). Her major works included *The War against the Jews* (1975, 1986), and *The Holocaust and the Historians* (1981). She estimated a total of 5.9 million Jewish fatalities.

– Jean-Claude Pressac (d. 2003). A pharmacist by training, and one of the few non-Jews to challenge revisionism. Pressac's work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) was a direct response to the writings of Faurisson. A very detailed study of the design and operation of the Auschwitz crematoria and gas chambers, this work raised as many questions as it answered. It is far from the "definitive refutation" of revisionism that was sought.
– Pièrre Vidal-Naquet (died 2006). Author of *Assassins of Memory* (1992—French original in 1987), an early attempt to refute revisionism. Almost useless for assessing the validity of revisionist arguments, since he addressed nothing in specifics. An arrogant and polemical response to revisionism.
– Raul Hilberg (died 2007). Until his death, Hilberg was considered the preeminent expert on the Holocaust. His primary work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, first appeared in 1961. In 1985 the book was expanded to a three-volume set. A third edition came out in 2003, clocking in at nearly 1,400 pages. Like Reitlinger, Hilberg is notable for his low overall death toll; he consistently calculated 5.1 million victims, which has become the lower limit of the 'acceptable' range—though even this is rarely mentioned.
– Yisrael Gutman (died 2013). His *Denying the Holocaust* (1985) was one of the first books to tackle the revisionist arguments, although it has not had much of a lasting effect on the debate.

Among current researchers, we have:

– Yitzhak Arad. His 1987 book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka* remains the standard source for those camps—a rather amazing fact, given that it is nearly 30 years old. Arad was a research director at the Israeli Holocaust center, Yad Vashem.
– Shelly Shapiro. She compiled an anthology of essays against revisionism, *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial* (1990).
– Kenneth Stern. He wrote *Holocaust Denial* (1993), which is only a cursory response to the arguments.
– Deborah Lipstadt. Her *Denying the Holocaust* (1993) is perhaps the best-known anti-revisionist work. Unfortunately, very little of this book addresses the actual arguments—as the reader is invited to confirm. Lipstadt and her book became widely known after historian David Irving

sued her for libel. She is a professor of theology at Emory University in Atlanta.
– Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman. Co-writers of *Denying History* (2000)—after Lipstadt, the next most popular anti-revisionist source.
– John Zimmerman. His book *Holocaust Denial* (2000) was the first to seriously address, in detail, revisionist arguments. It is a technical, academic work, and plays a prominent role in the debate. Zimmerman is an accountant at the University of Nevada, Las Vegas.
– Robert van Pelt. His hefty 2002 book *The Case for Auschwitz* arose from his expert testimony for Lipstadt at the Irving trial. He is a professor of architecture at Waterloo University, Canada, and actively lectures on the Holocaust.
– Ian Kershaw. British historian, now retired, and author of several important works, including *Hitler 1936-1945* (2000) and *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution* (2008).
– Christopher Browning. An American historian, also retired. Author of *Ordinary Men* (1992), *The Path to Genocide* (1998), and *The Origins of the Final Solution* (2004).
– Richard Evans. Retired Cambridge historian and author of an important three-volume series, *The Third Reich at War* (2003-2008). Regarding the Holocaust debate, his major contribution was *Lying about Hitler* (2001), recounting his version of the Irving-Lipstadt trial.
– Peter Longerich. A German historian currently working at the University of London. His books *The Unwritten Order* (2003), *Holocaust* (2010), and *Heinrich Himmler* (2011) have been influential in sustaining the orthodox view. As the youngest of the major active writers, Longerich may be expected to be the standard-bearer for some time to come.

In addition to these individuals, we must also include the standard reference works: *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990; I. Gutman, ed.) and more recently *The Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001; W. Laqueur, ed.). Finally, we have the leading research organizations, which would include the Israeli group Yad Vashem (www.yadvashem.org) and the US Holocaust Memorial Museum (www.ushmm.org).

Anti-revisionist forces have been notably quiet in the past decade. Just one new book has appeared,[24] and only a handful of journal articles. This is in marked contrast to the outpouring of books by revisionists in that same period—some two dozen in total. Of course, thousands of traditionalist

books and articles have appeared in that time, but virtually none of these take on the revisionist challenge. Officially, revisionism is now 'unworthy' of response; unofficially, it's good policy to avoid a battle that you may well lose.

And in the Other Corner…

Early revisionism, as mentioned, was marked by as much polemics and inflammatory language as scholarship. Revisionists thus tend to fall into one of two subgroups: *activists* and *academics*. Both groups are important, and both have their own roles to play. Both groups require fortitude and courage, though in different ways. Naturally, some individuals fall into both categories; Faurisson and Töben come to mind.

For our purposes, the second group is of chief interest. The activists make the news, and poke their finger in the public eye, but it is the academics that do the important groundwork to establish the basis for revisionist claims. Academic revisionists conduct careful, scientific examination of the circumstances of the Holocaust, and write high-quality articles and books on their critiques. They deserve to be taken seriously. Early academics would include such people as Franz Scheidl and Paul Rassinier, whose initial work dates from the 1950s. But things did not really start heating up until the mid-1970s. From then on we find a growing number of serious, dedicated works. The major revisionist academics include:

– Arthur Butz. His 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* marked the beginning of serious revisionism. The latest revised edition came out in 2015. A dense and challenging book, but useful for scholarly research. Butz has a PhD in engineering, and is currently a tenured associate professor at Northwestern University, near Chicago, Illinois.

– Paul Rassinier (died 1967). He further developed his ideas in the 1960s, which appeared in English translations as *Debunking the Genocide Myth (*1978) and *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses (*1990, 2nd ed.).

– Robert Faurisson. In the late 1970s he published some notorious revisionist articles in the French newspaper *Le Monde*. Since then he has been a leading figure in the movement, at once an academic and a promoter. His magnum opus is the four-volume French work *Ecrits Révisionnistes*

(1974–1998). Faurisson is a retired professor of humanities from Lyon University.
– Wilhelm Stäglich (died 2006). A PhD and judge in Germany, he wrote *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979 (English version 1986), causing an uproar.
– David Irving. A prominent historian and expert on the Third Reich. A borderline revisionist; the Holocaust is not really his area of expertise, but he seems to get drawn in time and again.
– Friedrich Berg. A specialist on the diesel exhaust issue. Berg is an engineer and has been a leading advocate of "scientific" revisionism, based on objective data and scientifically verifiable facts.
– Samuel Crowell. Pseudonym for an American professor of history. Though not a major figure in revisionism, Crowell is, along with Faurisson, the most scholarly. His monograph *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes* (2011) is an excellent "literary analysis" of the many problems with the conventional account.
– Thomas Kues. A Swedish scholar and multi-linguist. Kues has written some 50 revisionist articles, with a focus on the so-called 'Reinhardt' camps: Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka.
– Germar Rudolf. As a scientist (chemistry), writer, lecturer and publisher, Rudolf is a leading figure in revisionism today. His *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003, 2nd ed.) and *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2011, 2nd ed.) are essential reading for anyone serious about the subject.
– Jürgen Graf. A Swiss researcher, and author or co-author of several important writings, including books on the Treblinka, Sobibor, Majdanek and Stutthof camps. He also wrote a definitive critique of Raul Hilberg, *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2015, 2nd ed.).
– Carlo Mattogno. An Italian researcher, Mattogno is the leading writer of serious academic works. He has published detailed texts on the gas chambers and crematories of Auschwitz, and written or co-written major works on all five of the other 'extermination camps.' Unquestionably the leading technical expert among revisionists today.

If the reader is unfamiliar with most of the above names, we should not be surprised. There has been a concerted effort to ensure that the leading revisionist scholars are never engaged, never cited, and never publicized. This is another clue that all is not as it seems in the Great Debate.

With this short background in place, we can now begin to take a serious look at the traditional Holocaust story, analyzing its strengths and

weaknesses. Chapter 2 will recount this story and examine the troublesome nature of historical truth—troubles which are greatly magnified with the Holocaust.

Chapter 2: Truth vs. Lies

Any aspect of a major war offers myriad opportunities and reasons to alter, edit, distort, or create evidence. This is particularly true with the Holocaust. Virtually every person or organization connected with this event has a strong interest in a particular outcome. Each has particular strengths and weaknesses. Each comes to the situation with a particular worldview in place. Each is motivated by a variety of factors: benign self-interest, greed, justice, revenge, hatred, naïveté. Some motives are malevolent, others not. In general it is very difficult to accurately discern a person's reason for acting, and thus we should be very slow to impute negative motives to others. Furthermore, we must deal with many fundamental human failings. People make mistakes. Memories fail. Senses deceive. All these factors present us with great difficulties as we attempt to work out our particular notions of truth.

Historical events pose a unique problem. To state the obvious, events of the past are truly and absolutely gone forever. The many actions that occurred during World War II have vanished from existence. We must resign ourselves to the fact that we will never know, with certainty, the actual truth of things as they happened. The best we can do today is to examine the physical and documentary remains of history and construct a comprehensible narrative—an explanation, of sorts. In a very real sense, constructing history is our task here. There is no other choice.

Regarding the Holocaust, there is already one such narrative: the traditional view of the 6 million Jewish deaths, the gas chambers, the cremation furnaces. But perhaps even this simple statement of the conventional story is assuming too much. Many people today believe that the Nazis "gassed 6 million Jews," or "burned 6 million Jews in the furnaces of Auschwitz"—both claims wildly incongruous with even the traditional version. Thus there is some benefit, I think, in reexamining the essential details of the conventional story. This will give us a base to work from, and also allow a better understanding of the perspective of both parties in the Great Debate.

The Traditional Story

Let me begin with some basic facts. The standard definition of the Holocaust given in Chapter 1 included three essential elements: 6 million Jews killed, the use of gas chambers (among other means), and a program of systematic, intentional killing originating from the top of the Nazi hierarchy. For this definition I cited a source from the year 2000.

However, even in the short time since then we have begun to see a subtle but important shift in the conception of the Holocaust. A good example from just three years later is the *World Book Encyclopedia*, 2003 edition. This is a putatively neutral source, but the entry on the Holocaust was written by the same Michael Berenbaum whom I cited in Chapter 1. So we can expect a fairly straightforward recounting of the orthodox view—and no discussion of revisionist challenges. All subsequent quotes in the present chapter are from this entry.

Berenbaum's entry begins with a revised definition: the Holocaust "was the systematic, state-sponsored murder of Jews *and others* by the Nazis during World War II." The inclusion of "others" is noteworthy. This has two consequences: (1) it maintains a high overall death total, significantly above the number of Jews, and (2) it emphasizes that non-Jews were also victims, hence broadening the base of sympathy. It is not only Jews who should see the Nazis as evil; in a sense, we *all* are victims.

"By the end of the war, the Nazis had killed about 6 million Jewish men, women, and children—more than 2/3 of the Jews in Europe." Hence, a prewar European Jewish population of about 8 million. "Historians estimate that perhaps as many as 11 million people were killed, including the Jews"—thus about 5 million "others." Accordingly, the others constitute about 45 percent of the Holocaust, Jews 55 percent. Any balanced assessment of this event should, therefore, roughly match these proportions. Even a cursory glance at the literature, however, shows that this is not the case. Writings on non-Jewish Holocaust victims cannot comprise more than 1 percent of the total.

"Many of the Holocaust victims were killed in specially constructed gas chambers, and their bodies were then burned." The vagueness of "many" is, of course, one of the key points of contention. Burning of the bodies turns out to be critical, for two reasons. First, it is strikingly difficult to completely consume a human body with fire, as we will see. Second, the act

of burning yields a sort of total elimination of the corpses—and hence the primary evidence of the crime. If the bodies were simply buried somewhere in mass graves, we would then have the opportunity to dig them up, count them, perform autopsies, and so on. But "burned" is—gone.

This systematic mass murder was planned, we are told, by the highest levels of the Nazi government:

> Sometime in early 1941, the Nazi leadership finalized the details of a policy decision labeled "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question." This policy called for the murder of every Jew… under German rule. … At the Wannsee Conference, held in Berlin in January 1942, Nazi leaders further systematized the killing.

Revisionists take issue with such a statement, as will be seen later. To anticipate the main point: nothing in the Wannsee record indicates that the Jews were to be *killed*. Corralled into ghettos, yes. Expelled, yes. But murdered, no.

Berenbaum continues, "The slaughter began with Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941." Shooting was too slow, so "they began using sealed vans. The prisoners choked to death on exhaust fumes as the van traveled to a burial pit." The majority of the so-called gas vans were diesel trucks, which were supposedly modified as killing machines.[25] But there is an immediate problem here: diesel exhaust, under anything approaching normal operating conditions, contains too little carbon monoxide, and too much oxygen, to kill people in any reasonable time—more on this in Part II.

Systematic killing supposedly began only with the alleged extermination camps, built in 1941 and 1942. The common view is that dozens or even hundreds of these camps were used to exterminate the Jews, including such infamous ones as Dachau, Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen. But this is not the case, as the experts readily admit. Of the many concentration and labor camps run by the Nazis, only six were alleged centers of extermination: **Chelmno**, **Belzec**, **Sobibor**, **Treblinka**, **Majdanek** and **Auschwitz**. It was in these camps *only* that the mass gassings and mass burnings supposedly occurred.[26]

The gas chambers are at the horrific center of the traditional view. Eyewitnesses have described specific individual events—in themselves nothing criminal—that have been merged into a composite view of the alleged gassing process:

> As many as 2,000 prisoners were sent into the gas chambers at one time. SS personnel poured containers of poison gas down an opening. Within 20 to 30 minutes, the new arrivals were dead.

The "containers" refer to cans of Zyklon B, a form of hydrogen cyanide gas that was stored in small gypsum pellets and used as a fumigation gas for rodents and lice. According to the standard story, SS men dumped the pellets into the chambers, allowing the gas to evaporate and quickly kill those inside. The encyclopedia mentions "20–30 minutes," but some have testified, under oath, that death came within 5 minutes or less. Shortly thereafter, workers entered the chambers and extracted the dead bodies. This gassing activity produced a huge quantity of corpses, which, for practical, sanitary and evidentiary reasons, had to be completely disposed of: "[the SS] burned the bodies in crematoriums or open pits."

Of the six death camps, the largest and most notorious was Auschwitz. "[A]bout 1.25 million people were murdered there." Actually, most historians now quote a figure closer to 1.1 million, of whom the vast majority—around 1 million—were Jews.

"Shocking and Strange"

Regarding Auschwitz, a fact *not* mentioned is perhaps as important as the ones stated. For 45 years, it was an "established fact" that 4 million people died at Auschwitz. This was the figure that showed up in *Time* and *Newsweek*, in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* and countless school texts. A plaque engraved with this number stood for years in the camp. In 1979, Pope John Paul II knelt and prayed for "the 4 million victims of Auschwitz."

Then in 1990, the number changed virtually overnight. On July 17, the *Washington Times* reported:

> Poland has cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz death camp from 4 million to just over 1 million. … Shevach Weiss, a death camp survivor and Labor Party member of the Israeli Parliament, expressed disbelief at the revised estimates, saying, "It sounds shocking and strange." … The latest Polish research is based on studies of prisoners' personal numbers, transport documents and data about Jewish ghettos. (p. A11)

This sudden change from 4 million to 1 million is indeed "shocking and strange." It is an astonishing revision of the standard Holocaust story—suddenly there were 3 million fewer deaths than previously believed. Prior to 1990, then, the total casualty figure for the Holocaust must have been 14 million, since it is 11 million now. Oddly, though, such a number has never appeared in print, to my knowledge.

But the more surprising fact is this: The number of Jewish deaths—the 6 million—did not change. How can that be? Quite simple: Before 1990 we were told there were 1 million Jewish and 3 million non-Jewish deaths; after 1990, it was 1 million Jewish deaths and *100,000 non-Jews*.[27] The story now is that the Poles, not wanting to be left out of the victimhood sweepstakes, had claimed a far greater number of Polish (non-Jewish) victims. But they had done so without any justification. By 1990, the evidence had become overwhelming, and the '4 million' could no longer be sustained.

> The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by the former Polish communist government that as many Poles perished in Hitler's largest concentration camp. The revised Polish figures support claims by Israeli researchers that Poland's former communist government exaggerated the number of victims by inflating the estimate of non-Jews who died. (*ibid*.)

"Exaggerated" is an understatement. The non-Jewish death toll at Auschwitz dropped from 3 million to 100,000. This is a reduction of 97 percent. We can only imagine the consequences if a comparable drop should ever occur in the Jewish toll.

On the face of it, this dramatic change was a stunning setback for traditionalism. And in a sense, it was. The total magnitude of the Holocaust is now less than it used to be, and hence so is its historical significance. But on the other hand, this reduction serves to strengthen the position of those who prefer to emphasize the Jewish aspect of the Holocaust. Before 1990, Jews were a minority of Auschwitz deaths—1 million out of 4 million (25 percent). Now they are 90 percent, or roughly 1 million out of 1.1 million. Auschwitz is now a truly Jewish phenomenon.

Even more surprising: *Before 1990, Jews were a minority of the Holocaust*—6 million deaths out of some 14 million total (43 percent). Now they are, as noted above, the majority: 6 out of 11 million (55 percent).

Hence this change at Auschwitz, trumpeted by revisionists as a victory, actually consolidated Jewish claims on the Holocaust.

To wrap up this little detour: Where did the outlandish figure of 4 million come from in the first place? The *Washington Times* states:

> Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's *Yad Vashem* memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. "The 4 million figure was let slip [at the Nuremberg trials] by Capt. Rudolf Höss, the death camp's Nazi commander. Some have bought it, but it was exaggerated." (*ibid.*)

First of all, Krakowski is simply wrong. Höss testified that *3 million* died at Auschwitz.[28] The 4-million figure in fact came from Soviet testimony, and was pure propaganda.[29] Second, what does "let slip" mean? Does Krakowski expect us to believe that Höss made some careless slip of the tongue—as if he let out the secret to someone's birthday surprise? Unlikely. And I must beg to differ, once again, with the term "exaggerated." Höss's figure of 3 million was triple that accepted today. That's not an exaggeration; that's pure fantasy. And if this number, arguably the single most important piece of Höss's testimony, is pure fantasy, how much of the rest should we believe?[30] But considering that Höss was likely tortured and coerced into making his so-called confession, the 3-million figure is not surprising. The Nuremberg trials were as much theater as they were legal proceedings—as I explain below.

The traditional Holocaust story ends with the dismantling and destruction of the death camps, Hitler's death by suicide, and Germany's surrender in May 1945. As the Allies progressively overran the concentration camps, their photos and other details reached the outside world. The camps held thousands of sick and emaciated people; huge piles of clothes, shoes, and personal belongings; and, in some cases, remnants of gas chambers and crematoria. Here then was "proof of Nazi savagery." Survivors told the horrific stories of things they heard and experienced: disease and hunger, humiliation and forced labor, the gas chambers, dead bodies, and pervasive fire and smoke from the burning of corpses. By all accounts it added up to only one thing: a deliberate scheme of mass murder.

Then came the Nuremberg tribunals of 1945 and 1946, and a series of ancillary trials in the following years. The accused Germans submitted written statements of confession, explaining their roles in the whole affair. Victims gave eyewitness testimony. Photos and documents were entered

into the official record. In the end, most of the German leaders were executed, and many of the lesser figures served lengthy prison terms. Once this was all over, it remained for the survivors to elaborate on their experiences, academics to research and document every conceivable aspect—and for the victims to seek, and receive, restitution. This process continues to this day. A monumental, expensive, and time-consuming Holocaust machine is in place, working day and night to ensure that we "never forget."

One immediate effect of the Holocaust was a surge in support for a Jewish homeland in Palestine. Since the late 1800s, the Jewish movement known as Zionism had pushed the international community to grant Jews land on which they could create a Jewish-only state. Various proposals were made, but the Zionists insisted upon the Biblical lands of Palestine. This might have worked, except that several hundred thousand Arabs were already living there. Jews, of course, had lived there as well for centuries, but in much smaller numbers. And they had not been a ruling power in that region for over 2,000 years.[31] Even as late as World War I, they constituted just 10 percent of the population. Yet they demanded their own state.

In 1917 the British, about to obtain colonial rule over the area, decided to support the idea of a Jewish "homeland" in Palestine. Caught in a stalemate in World War I, the British badly needed American aid. But the Americans were rightly reluctant to enter a foreign war. The best option for the British was to mobilize the American Jewish lobby to sway Woodrow Wilson, and thus to draw in the US. And the only card they had to play was Palestine. Thus Britain made a "contract with Jewry," promising Palestine to the Zionists in exchange for bringing America into the war; this was the famous Balfour Declaration. As we know, the plan was a success.[32]

Jewish immigration increased, but it met with Arab resistance. In 1947, in the shadow of the Holocaust, the matter went to the UN. The General Assembly—not the Security Council—agreed to a partition plan in November, and shortly thereafter the purging of native Palestinians from the land began. Nearly 800,000 Palestinians were bribed, coerced, or driven off their land in order to make way for the new Jewish state, a state deemed necessary and appropriate in light of the Holocaust. This conflict has only intensified and broadened in the intervening 70 years. Zionism and the

existence of the state of Israel are thus closely related to the current Holocaust debate.

A Question of Evidence

Before getting into the details of the arguments, it is worth examining how, and from whom, we have come to know the traditional story. This matter is closely related to the general *question of evidence*. For the Holocaust, as for almost any crime, there exist four general categories of evidence:

1. **Eyewitness accounts**, from surviving victims;
2. **Statements of confession or innocence**, from alleged perpetrators; [33]
3. **Documentation**, relating to the crime (including photographs); and
4. **Material evidence**—bodies, murder weapons, physical structures, etc.

These four categories can be split in half. The first two, being subjective, rely on an individual's perception and memory. They are subject to either willful or inadvertent manipulation. They are at the whim of the personal motives of the individual: fear, hatred, desire for revenge, desire for fame, eagerness to exonerate or gain leniency for oneself, and so on. And they can change over time; a statement made shortly after the war may differ substantially from one made years later.

The second two, being objective and physical, can be measured, tested, and analyzed. They are not subject to individual whim, though they do admit of varying degrees of interpretation. Like all physical things, these objective pieces of evidence do change over time, but very slowly. They change only with the gradual aging that all objects experience—unless of course they have been counterfeited, tampered with or deliberately destroyed, which is always a concern.

Consequently, in both the court of law and the court of science, the latter two categories generally have priority over the former two. Particularly so when the personal statements involve either the accused or the plaintiffs, neither of whom is unbiased. Necessarily, such statements are of questionable value. Consider this: If you suddenly came across a fistfight between two people, and after it was over wanted to know what happened, you could ask each of the two combatants for their view—but you probably

would not get the straight story from either one. If you ask Jewish death camp survivors for their view, and German guards or camp officials for theirs, you will probably not get the straight story. This is no surprise. Of course, the best testimony is that of a neutral third party, an innocent bystander, who can objectively observe events with no equity in the outcome. Unfortunately such individuals are very rare here. We are, for practical purposes, stuck with biased and partial statements as our subjective evidence.

This raises an important point in the Great Debate. Traditionalists rely more heavily on the first two (subjective) categories of evidence. They point to dozens of survivor witness statements and testimonies, and to the post-war confessions of the leading Nazis, to make their case. This is not to say that they ignore the physical evidence, but it is generally less supportive of their arguments, and hence is usually de-emphasized. The revisionists, on the other hand, rely more heavily on physical evidence and the physical conditions at the camps. They examine the ruined remains of buildings, analyze photographs, assess wartime documentation, and perform calculations based on scientific information. Not that the revisionists ignore personal statements—but they use them differently. Whereas traditionalists tend to look for consistency and commonality in witness statements to construct a possible picture of events, revisionists look for inconsistency and implausibility, in order to undermine witness credibility. And of course they promote the views of witnesses who support their case. Both tactics are familiar to any good trial lawyer.

The net effect is that the traditionalists are on relatively shaky ground. Revisionists who stick to objective evidence and scientific analysis have the firmer footing. This is one reason why the debate has become so interesting.

The Nuremberg Trials

With the Holocaust, our primary sources of information include the above categories of evidence that were created or documented during or immediately after the war. A large portion of this evidence—at least regarding the first three categories—was compiled for the famous Nuremberg war crimes trials. These were a series of 13 separate trials spread out over five years (1945–1949).

The most important of these was the first, which ran from November 1945 to October 1946. It was administered by a group called the *International Military Tribunal* (IMT) , and presided over by an eight-judge panel—two each from the four victor nations: US, United Kingdom, Soviet Union and France. The Americans ran the show. Twenty-two leading German officials were tried, including Göring, Hess,[34] Speer and Bormann. Nineteen were convicted, 12 executed.

The remaining twelve trials were conducted by the Americans alone, involving nearly 200 lesser defendants. In spite of what some think, the emphasis of the trials was not on the Holocaust; in the thousands of pages of documents and testimony, Jews play a very minor role.[35] The primary goal was to establish that Germany was the cause of the war, and hence to duly punish its leaders. Other concerns, such as prosecuting war crimes and crimes against humanity, followed as a consequence.

The proceedings of these trials, especially the first one, form the core of our primary evidence.[36] Additional valuable testimony comes from the hundreds of post-Nuremberg trials and from statements made outside of court proceedings, primarily in the form of books or memoirs. Memoirs published soon after the war are often useful, but the later they were published, the lower their value. We find new "eyewitness accounts" and "confessions" appearing in print decades after the end of the war, and even to the present day; for the most part these have little evidentiary value.

The US team which instigated the entire trial process was heavily weighted with Jewish-Americans—so much so that a leading American prosecutor, Thomas Dodd, felt compelled to remark on this fact in a series of personal letters. They appear in his book *Letters from Nuremberg* (2007), edited by his son, the former US Senator Christopher Dodd. As the younger Dodd first recalls, "the United States was the key force behind the trial and had provided most of the funding for it" (p. 35). To cover for American control, a British jurist was appointed as presiding judge.

In a letter of 20 September 1945, Thomas Dodd explains his concerns about Jewish dominance:

> The staff continues to grow every day. [Jewish-American] Col. Kaplan is now here, as a mate, I assume, for [Jewish-American] Commander Kaplan. [Jewish-American] Dr. Newman has arrived and I do not know how many more. It is all a silly business—but "silly" really isn't the right word. One would expect that some of these

> people would have sense enough to put an end to this kind of a parade. … [Y]ou will understand when I tell you that this staff is about 75% Jewish. (p. 135)

Dodd clearly felt that this undermined the integrity of the trials:

> [T]he Jews should stay away from this trial—for their own sake. For—mark this well—the charge "a war for the Jews" is still being made, and in the post-war years it will be made again and again. The too-large percentage of Jewish men and women here will be cited as proof of this charge. Sometimes it seems that the Jews will never learn about these things. They seem intent on bringing new difficulties down on their own heads. I do not like to write about this matter… but I am disturbed about it. They are pushing and crowding and competing with each other, and with everyone else. They will try the case I guess… (pp. 135f.)

Revenge and compensation thus seem to have been the prime motives, rather than truth or justice. How else to explain a staff that is three-quarters Jewish, from a nation in which they were less than a 2 percent minority? In light of this, the shortcomings of Nuremberg are not surprising.[37]

I do not have the space here to recount the many problems with what the chief justice of the US Supreme Court, Harlan Stone, called a "high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg" (Mason 1956: 716). But a few points are in order. To begin with, we called them 'trials' but they were unlike any normal legal proceedings. In a real trial, there are three main parties involved: the accused, the plaintiff, and the impartial judge/jury. The judge and jury assume a neutral stance, hear evidence from both sides, allow cross-examination, and make impartial decisions regarding guilt, innocence, and punishment. All these were seriously deficient at Nuremberg. They were *victor trials*, conducted by the winning side, anxious to punish the losers, to portray them as barbaric madmen, and to justify the Allies' own actions that resulted in mass civilian casualties—actions which might well have been declared criminal had *they* lost the war. It was predetermined that the Germans were guilty, that they committed mass murder, and that no act of retribution could be too harsh.

This is not simply my opinion. It is confirmed by those who were there at the time. For example, consider the comments of one American judge, Charles Wennerstrum, who presided over the "Hostages Trial," which was the seventh of the 12 later trials. Wennerstrum stated the obvious: "The

victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt." The original Nuremberg trial was "devoted to whitewashing the allies and placing sole blame for World War II upon Germany." Trial proceedings were fundamentally biased. "The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions… The entire atmosphere is unwholesome," added Wennerstrum. Most troubling was the use of highly questionable testimony by captive Germans:

> [A]bhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than 2½ years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel.

Today such testimony would be inadmissible in court; back then, it was par for the course. Upon packing up to return to America, Wennerstrum remarked, "If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come."[38]

And it wasn't only the Americans. In 2012 it was revealed that the British extensively tortured captive Germans in order to extract "confessions." Ian Cobain's book *Cruel Britannia* describes a facility known as the "London Cage," through which thousands of Germans passed—to be beaten, sleep-deprived, tortured, and in some cases murdered. As noted above, the most disturbing aspect was "when interrogators switched from extracting military intelligence to securing convictions for war crimes."

Normally such illegal tactics would be resolved by appeal to a higher court. But this was not the case at Nuremberg. The IMT was literally beyond the rule of law. It was absolutely sovereign, holding total authority over the proceedings. It set its own rules. Decisions were absolute. Appeal was impossible.

Normal legal trials are bound by rules of evidence; that is, valid evidence must be presented in support of key accusations, evidence that can be challenged and potentially excluded. But not the IMT. Consider Article 19:

> The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value. (IMT, vol. 1: 15)

In other words, testimony did not have to be confirmed with material or forensic evidence. The IMT could accept virtually any statement as fact: opinion, hearsay, rumor, inference, belief. Furthermore, any facts that it chose to take as "common knowledge," no matter how they were obtained or how improbable they were, required no proof or evidence at all. This is known as "judicial notice."

> Article 21: The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge, but shall take judicial notice thereof. (IMT, vol. 1: 15)

Once the court has taken judicial notice of something, it stands as an established fact. If the defendant should happen to disagree, he has no recourse. If the court "judicially notices" the standard Holocaust story, or the 6-million death figure, then it becomes unquestionable in the courtroom. This was true in 1947, and it is still true today. Modern courts, particularly in Europe, will "judicially notice" that 6 million Jews died at the hands of the Nazis. Consequently, anyone charged with Holocaust denial cannot even challenge this point in his own defense. And if his lawyer raises the issue, he or she will in turn be charged with 'denial'! The situation borders on the macabre.

Of particular concern were the means by which the IMT prosecutors were able to draw out so-called confessions from the German defendants. One revisionist describes it as a process of

> threats of all kinds, or psychological torture, of non-stop interrogation and of confiscation of property of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion were applied to witnesses for the defense; distorted affidavits, documents, and synchronized translations; arbitrary refusal to hear evidence, confiscation of documents, and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents; as well as to the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecution… (Köhler 2003: 99f.)

Some affidavits, or legal confessions, were drafted by the Allied prosecutors and given to the witnesses to sign. They were then entered into the official record. Imagine how this might go: An imprisoned German officer, completely at the mercy of his captors, gets beaten and abused until he decides to 'talk.' He babbles some half-coherent words which are written down and 'clarified' by some American scribe. A statement is typed up,

handed to the defendant, and told to sign—with a vague promise of leniency. Many who cooperated, and were deemed sufficiently safe, were freed or given light sentences; others were found guilty anyway and duly executed. This is obviously a recipe for bogus testimony, and may well explain the outrageous claims made by Höss, Mauthausen camp Commandant Franz Ziereis and others. At the very least it casts a large shadow of doubt over every German confessional statement in the proceedings.

Beyond the many volumes of court proceedings, we have, as mentioned, statements made outside the trial setting, both by Germans and survivors. In addition to the documents logged at Nuremberg, there were thousands of others that were retained by the Allies; of special interest are those acquired from Auschwitz and Majdanek. This has added some twists to the whole situation. Auschwitz, for example, was seized by the Soviets, who then held nearly all confiscated documents under lock and key until the late 1980s. The release of these has had mixed results, with both parties claiming additional victories and confirmation of theories.

In all of this, one kind of evidence is notably lacking: *material evidence*. This fact is perhaps the most shocking to contemplate. One would assume that, after 70 years, researchers have accumulated a veritable mountain of hard physical evidence in support of the conventional account. But this is not the case. In fact, quite the opposite. For example, a large proportion of the victims' bodies, we are told, were buried before they were exhumed and burned. And yet we cannot find evidence of these huge mass graves. Nearly all of the 6 million corpses were ultimately incinerated—and yet, apart from the Auschwitz crematoria, we cannot begin to explain how all those bodies were burned. Nor have we found more than an infinitesimal fraction of the tons of ash that would have been produced. Entire camps have all but vanished—notably, Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka. And the entire bureaucratic mechanism of the Holocaust has also disappeared—despite the fact that thousands of functionaries would have to have been involved with the process. We have no budget, no plan, no logistics, no Hitler order—nothing to suggest that the deliberate murder of millions took place.

In short, hard physical pieces of evidence of the alleged crime—bodies, ash, fire pits, mass graves, buildings, incriminating documents—are astonishingly absent. Either the Germans pulled off a near-miraculous

erasure of virtually every trace of evidence, or the conventional view must change.

We can now begin to examine in detail the key elements of the Great Debate. I start with a look at the infamous number ‘6 million’ and its surprising history.

Chapter 3: On the Origin, and Future, of the 'Six Million'

> *"The round figure of 6 million admits of no serious doubt…"*
>
> —*Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001: 139)

The Holocaust was, above all, a crime of mass murder. This fact leads us to consider certain basic questions: How many people were killed? When, where, and how did they die? And, where are their remains? This chapter will tackle the first of these questions; the latter are addressed in Part II.

Traditionalism has straightforward answers to these questions. Five to six million Jews died. They were killed in all parts of the theater of war, and over several years, but primarily during 1941–1944, and primarily in the concentration camps and in various open-air shooting massacres. The remains have all but vanished.

Revisionists are not satisfied with this story. They want specifics, details and a clear and logical account of events. They want evidence. They want to know how, *technically*, it was possible to kill some 6 million people—fully half of these in the six death camps—and most over a period of just four years. This is a reasonable and logical demand. Yet traditionalists don't see it that way. They see this as an imposition, an intrusion, an unwelcome foray into difficult and troublesome ground—even as a personal insult. They take the basics of the story as a matter of faith, not to be questioned.

This is, in fact, exactly what was stated in the French paper *Le Monde*, in a 1979 response to Robert Faurisson by 34 leading French historians and intellectuals. At the conclusion of their essay, they wrote:

> It must not be asked how, *technically*, such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the required point of departure for any historical inquiry on this subject. [39]

Now this is a truly astonishing statement. We are being told that we cannot question an event of history, or how it happened. We cannot ask if or how it

was possible; *it was possible because it happened*. This astounding bit of anti-rationalism recalls the medieval thinking of St. Anselm, who, in his attempt to comprehend God, said, "rather than seeking to understand so that I can believe, I believe so that I can understand."[40] Rather than trying to understand the Holocaust rationally so that we can justify our belief, we are told by the traditionalists that we must simply believe—we must have *faith*—and only then can we grasp "the truth."

Let's turn, then, to the single most important statistic of this event: the '6 million.' The matter of the total number of Jewish Holocaust victims seems straightforward, but there are difficulties in even posing such a question. In particular, we need to understand a few of the complexities involved with such basic terms as *Jewish*, *Holocaust*, and *victim*.

Jewishness is determined both by religion and ethnicity, which makes for confusion. The Germans employed an ethnic or racial model for the qualification, and so relied extensively on lineage in making determinations. Most ethnic Jews are also religious, but many are not; and a minority of religious Jews are of various other ethnicities. The Nazis were primarily concerned with the ethnic Jews, whether religious or secular. Orthodox Judaism is matrilineal: if you are born of a Jewish mother, you are Jewish. According to this definition there are no mixed offspring; you are either 100 percent, or not at all. The Nazis, on the other hand, classified people by mixed ancestry—full Jewish, one-half, one-quarter, etc. If we are counting Jewish fatalities, then it is unclear how to tally those of mixed ancestry.

We have already defined the Holocaust, but an important issue in the current context is its duration. Some would say it started on *Kristallnacht*—9 November 1938, the night of the attacks on Jewish synagogues and businesses. Others would pick out the 1939 German invasion of Poland, which is the traditional start of World War II. Some cite the attack on the Soviet Union in mid-1941, when (according to orthodoxy) the mass killing of Jews first began. Yet others might point to the Wannsee Conference of January 1942, at which time the Nazis supposedly formalized their mass-murder plans. And those who would prefer the highest death toll may go all the way back to early 1933, when Hitler assumed power. There is no real consensus, then, on when the Holocaust began; this adds a further difficulty to our calculus.

The third term, ‘victim,’ is the most ambiguous. For those interested in high death rates, any Jew who died, for nearly any reason, anywhere in Europe, during the entire time of Hitler’s rule (1933–1945) counts as a Holocaust victim. By this method, one can easily reach a figure of 6 million or more. In fact, the number becomes almost arbitrary at this point.

And then we have the distinction between ‘died’ and ‘killed.’ Most think that the Nazis killed 6 million, that is, deliberately murdered them in gas chambers, in mass executions, and by other means. But of course, Jews died all throughout the Nazi period of a variety of causes: old age, disease, illness, injury, suicide, homicide. In fact, in any sufficiently large group of people, about 1 percent die of various causes each year. If, as Berenbaum suggested, there were 8 million Jews in Europe prior to Hitler, then this group would experience some 80,000 deaths annually. Over the 5½ years of war in Europe, roughly 440,000 Jews would have died—if the Nazis had completely ignored them. If we count the time since the rise of Hitler, nearly 1 million would have died.[41]

How shall we count these ‘natural’ deaths? Surely they are not part of “the Holocaust,” since they would have died anyway. Surely we should subtract 1 million or so deaths from our nominal total of 6 million, if we want an accurate accounting. But traditionalists do not see it this way. Any Jew who died, for any reason, counts as a ‘victim.’

Holocaust by Numbers

So, how many Holocaust victims were there? We have already seen one official figure: 11 million, of whom 6 million were Jews. Others count only the Jews. But even Jewish deaths cover a wide range. For example, taking the highest estimates for just the six extermination camps (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor, and Chelmno), we get a number in excess of 14 million—an absolute absurdity. As I will demonstrate, getting all the numbers to add up can be quite a challenge.

But let me be clear: Since the end of the war, most leading traditionalists have argued for a Jewish death toll in the range of 5 to 6 million. The lower end of this range is marked by Hilberg’s 5.1 million, and by Wolfgang Benz’s (1991: 17) “minimum” of 5.29 million. By far, however, the majority of writers accept a number approaching the upper limit of 6 million. This is the number that appears everywhere the Holocaust is

discussed. According to traditionalism, it is almost sacrosanct. As Robinson (1976: 281) says, “there can be no doubt as to the accuracy of the estimated figure of some six million victims.” The *Holocaust Encyclopedia* informs us that this number “admits of no serious doubt.” In the Introduction, I mentioned various school projects to collect 6 million pencils, pennies, or paper clips. This notorious figure has become a virtual obsession for many. In 2013, a book was published containing only the single word “Jew”—printed 6 million times.[42]

From a revisionist standpoint, the ‘6 million’ has two major problems. First, we are never presented with a detailed breakdown of this number. By general consensus, Jewish deaths fall into three categories: *camps*, *ghettos*, and *shootings*. Therefore, it should be a simple matter to state clearly how many Jews died in each category, and when, such that the numbers add up to 6 million. This is such an elementary bit of analysis for a number that “admits of no serious doubt” that one would expect it to show up repeatedly and consistently in every scholarly inquiry. In fact it shows up—almost nowhere. The leading websites of USHMM and Yad Vashem do not have it. Encyclopedias do not have it. None of the leading traditionalists discusses it. Hence another clue that something is awry with “the most well-documented event in history.”[43]

The second problem arises with this question: *How soon, reasonably speaking, would it have been possible to determine the total number of Jewish deaths?* This seemingly innocent question, all by itself, threatens to unravel the central thread of the Holocaust.

Recall a few facts of history. The Germans surrendered in May 1945. Europe was in chaos, and Germany in ruins. Literally millions of displaced persons and other refugees had been scattered to the winds. Any attempt to survey the war dead of any ethnicity would have been out of the question. One would have had to locate all the mass killing sites, examine forensic evidence at thousands of locations, exhume mass graves, and scour all concentration camps—including the six so-called death camps—for concrete and quantifiable evidence of mass murder. The process would have taken months under ideal circumstances, and more likely several years. But this is not what happened.

The first Nuremberg trial ran from November 1945 to October 1946, and one could perhaps surmise that it was in the course of the trial investigation that this number appeared. And indeed, the ‘6-million’ figure was there. Its

first appearance came at the very start of the trial, in the testimony of Wilhelm Höttl (or Hoettl). Recalling the words of Eichmann, Höttl testified that around 4 million Jews died in the concentration camps, and another 2 million in other ways.[44] A second appearance came in March 1946, when British prosecutor Maxwell Fyfe was interrogating Hermann Göring; Maxwell Fyfe cited Höttl's earlier testimony of 4 million plus another two.[45] A third occurrence came with a prosecutor's statement of 30 September 1946: "Adolf Eichmann… has estimated that the policy pursued resulted in the killing of 6,000,000 Jews, of which 4,000,000 were killed in the extermination institutions."[46] Thus the figure became codified at Nuremberg and has never relinquished its grip.

But the interesting question is this: When did the famous number *first* appear? Surprisingly, it was in circulation well before Nuremberg. In September of 1945, the *New York Times* reported this: "Loss of six million Jews during the war has made extremists of all Zionists…" (2 Sep)—as if it were common knowledge at that point. And in fact, it was. A month earlier they reported that "six million [Jews] have perished at the hands of the Nazis" (5 Aug). One month before that, on July 17, Jewish activist Abba Kovner gave a speech in Italy lamenting "the loss of six millions"; "we saw how the six million faced the great test… before their deaths," he exclaimed.[47]

But this is only the beginning of the story. David Irving recounts an incident from June 1945 in which lead American prosecutor Robert H. Jackson was departing for Europe and the trials:

> A few days before leaving for London, Jackson [had] his first meeting with several powerful Jewish organizations who had already made quite clear to him they wanted a hand in running the trial… [T]hree leading lawyers, Judge Nathan Perlman, Dr. Jacob Robinson, and Dr. Alexander Kohanski, came to exert pressure… "How great were these [Jewish] losses?" inquired Jackson, seeking a figure to use at the coming trial. "Six million," responded Dr. Robinson, and indicated that the figure included Jews in all Nazi-occupied lands "from the Channel to Stalingrad." (1996: 61f.)

Jackson was rightly skeptical about this number; he noted in his diary, "I was particularly interested in knowing the source and reliability of his estimate as I know no authentic data on it." Robinson's reply—that it was an extrapolation from known prewar population statistics—was, in Irving's

words, “somewhere between a hopeful estimate and an educated guess.” In fact, it was far less than that.

The Germans surrendered on May 7. But just six days later, Lord Wright, chairman of the UN War Crimes Commission, could state this: “It has been calculated that in all about six million Jews were deliberately slaughtered [in gas chambers] and other ways” (NYT, 13 May, p. SM4). How could Lord Wright have been so confident of this number, less than a week after the war? Who “calculated” this figure? And what evidence did they have?

But the war was indeed over, and it was at least theoretically possible to have such a figure. But that could not have been the case five months earlier. And yet in January 1945, the NYT was able to headline a story: “6,000,000 Jews Dead” (8 Jan, p. 17). The source of this number was “exiled economist” Jacob Lestchinsky; how he came to this determination, they did not say.

These are only the first steps of our inquiry into the history of the most famous number. This entire matter constitutes a fascinating subtext to the larger Holocaust story.

A Most Remarkable History

Consider for a moment the following scenario. Suppose someone were reading an account of Jewish persecution, and they came across the following quotations from the *New York Times*:

– “Appeal for aid for Jews: American Committee tells of Suffering Due to War. The American Jewish Relief Committee called a conference… to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who live within the war zone.”

– “In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the very heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of sorrow and suffering.”

– The belligerent government in Europe “has only one aim in view, to exterminate the Jewish race.”

– The head of a Jewish aid society “declared that even the wrongs of the Belgians could not be compared to the outrages heaped upon the Polish

Jews. ‘Nearly six million Jews are ruined, in the greatest moral and material misery… And the world is silent.’”
– “Six millions of Jews are living in lands where they are oppressed, exploited, crushed, and robbed of every inalienable human right.”
– An appeal for an aid fund “to alleviate the suffering of Jews in the European war zones… [whose] suffering is unparalleled in history. … [W]omen, children, and babies must be saved if the Jewish race is to survive the terrible holocaust…”
– “6,000,000 Jews need Help.”

Naturally we would assume this was an account of World War II, perhaps in the later stages of that tragic conflict. But we would be wrong. In fact the above quotations were published… *during World War One*. Incredible as it may seem, all of these passages are dated between December 1914 and October 1918—virtually the entire duration of WWI.[48] ‘Six million suffering Jews,’ ‘holocaust,’ ‘extermination’: these were well established themes of the First World War, three decades before that other World War.

As one might guess at this point, these were not the first such references. Perhaps the earliest published connection dates all the way back to 1850. The newspaper *Christian Spectator* (16 Jan, p. 496) printed a short article on “Spiritual statistics of the world.” They list the global population as 1 billion, of which “6,000,000 are Jews.” Two decades later, the NYT reported similarly: “there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe” (12 Sep 1869, p. 8).[49] One may speculate that it was around this time that the number ‘6 million’ came to represent ‘all the Jews.’ Henceforth, whenever ‘all the Jews’ were under threat, the standard figure came up.

Just a few years later, there were already signs of trouble. The NYT reported in 1872 on the “persecution of Jews in Roumania” (23 Mar, p. 4). Gentile mobs were attacking them, and it appeared that “the blood-thirsty assailants would stop short of nothing but Jewish extermination”—an early precursor of claims of German extermination that would come some 70 years hence.

Or perhaps just eight years hence. In 1880 we read a striking report on “pleas for German Jews” (20 Dec, p. 2). The article examines a speech by German philosopher Eugen Dühring, and his “effrontery to demand the extermination of the entire [Jewish] race, in the name of humanity.” The

writer then speaks of petitions, before the German parliament, whose purpose is "extermination—the annihilation of the Jewish race."

The first mention of 6 million suffering Jews comes already in 1889. In a short article, the NYT (10 Feb, p. 14) asks "How many Jews are there?" The low estimate of "the ubiquitous race" is 6,000,000. "With the exception of half a million," it adds, "they are all in a state of political bondage." Two years later, in 1891, we read about the sorry state of "Russia's population of 5,000,000 to 6,000,000 Jews," and of "the fact that about six millions persecuted and miserable wretches" still cling to their religion, against all odds.[50] The Russian government had been engaged in running conflicts with its Jewish population for several years, beginning when a few Jewish extremists managed to assassinate Czar Alexander II in 1881. Thus began a multi-year string of stories about the "6 million suffering Jews of Russia."

Such stories would prove useful to the nascent Zionist movement, which had only recently come into being. Its mission was—and is—to encourage world Jewry to settle in Palestine. The early Zionists were eager to play up Jewish suffering in order to promote mass emigration from Europe. Referring to the Jews of Russia, noted activist Stephen Wise said this in 1900: "There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism" (11 Jun, p. 7). In 1901, the *Chicago Daily Tribune* reported on the "hopeless condition" of the "six million Jews in Russia" (22 Dec, p. 13).

A 1903 article is of particular interest. A pogrom in Kishinev in April of that year resulted in 47 deaths. The NYT dubbed this "a massacre," and reported a statement by the *Jewish Chronicle*: "We say it [the Russian government] is steeped to the eyes in the guilt of this holocaust. … [The Jews are seen as] a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, [and Russians] will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination…" (16 May, p. 1). All this is a remarkable anticipation of events to follow in Nazi Germany.

Periodic and often minor anti-Jewish actions were always portrayed in the most dramatic terms. The NYT despaired over "our 6,000,000 cringing brothers in Russia" (23 Mar 1905, p. 7). Later that year came a polemic against a Russian leader who "caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled" (1 Nov, p. 2)—which is impossible, incidentally, since that would have involved some 25 million Jews. In 1906 we read of "startling reports of the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews"; it is a "horrifying picture" of "renewed massacres" and "systematic and murderous

extermination" (25 Mar, p. SM6). At this point, one is tempted to ask, What is it about the Jews, such that they are subject to repeated threats of "extermination"?

In 1910, we find "Russian Jews in sad plight," and we are saddened over "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls" (11 Apr, p. 18). In 1911 the NYT reported that "the 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution by due process of law" (31 Oct, p. 5). Once again, we find '6 million'; 'systematic'; 'extermination'—a clear trend is forming. And yet things got worse still:

> That Russia is pursuing a definite anti-Jewish policy, that the condition of the Jews in Russia is worse now than it ever was before will be gathered from the following extracts… [T]he restrictive laws now in existence… intensif[y] the oppression of the Jews, and by which it is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all. (10 Dec, p. SM8)

Soon thereafter, World War I began. The reader is invited to review the passages cited above. By late 1918 the war was nearing its end. After years of dire reports about the endangered Hebrew race, did we have 6 million Jewish fatalities? No. Somehow they all managed to survive. Instead of attending their funerals, we were then called upon to aid their recovery: "Six million souls will need help to resume normal life when war is ended," writes the NYT (18 Oct, p. 12).

The Saga Continues

One might have thought that this would have been the end of the stories of the 6 million. Sadly, no. The famed number simply shifted to a new region. In September of 1919, we find that it is now the *Ukrainian* and *Polish* Jews who are subject to misery: "6,000,000 are in peril" (8 Sep, p. 6). We are further horrified to read that "the population of 6,000,000 souls in Ukrania and in Poland… are going to be completely exterminated." Naturally, this is "the paramount issue of the present day."

By this time, other periodicals were playing up the infamous number. As an example, we have this notable piece from the journal *American Hebrew*:

> From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread. … In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate… Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life… In this threatened *holocaust* of human life… (31 Oct 1919, p. 582).

Thereafter followed a string of similar reports, all in the NYT:

– "unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease [for] about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth" (12 Nov 1919, p. 7).
– "typhus menaced 6,000,000 Jews of Europe" (12 Apr 1920, p. 16).
– "hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death—six million human beings without food, shelter, clothing" (2 May 1920, p. E1).
– A new fund "for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease, and death" (7 May 1920, p 11).
– "Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre"—again! (20 Jul 1921, p. 2).

By late 1922, a new threat loomed on the horizon. A 33-year-old German was the up-and-coming head of a new political party: the NSDAP, or Nazi Party. And this young man was allegedly receiving financial aid from a famous American industrialist. The story prompted this headline: "Berlin hears Ford is backing Hitler" (20 Dec, p. 2). Hitler's party is described as "nationalist and anti-Semitic"; he allegedly gave speeches "inciting his audience to kill Jews and Socialists." A much more ominous report came a couple months later, when we read that "a part of the program of Herr Hitler… is the extermination of the Jews" (8 Feb 1923, p. 3). Though by this time, "extermination" of the Jews was old news indeed.

For the next few years, the '6 million' fell into disuse. But it was reawakened when Hitler assumed power in January 1933. The NYT reported on a "Hitler protest" vote by some local New York government officials. Rabbi Stephen Wise issued an appeal: "We in America have taken the lead in a battle for the preservation of German Jewry," adding that his group "is now active in relief and reconstruction work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved" (29 Mar, p. 9).

Three years later, we read in the *London Times* of "6,000,000 unwanted unfortunate" Jews, and of "these 6,000,000 people without a future" (26

Nov 1936, p. 15). On that same day, the NYT reported on a speech by British Zionist Chaim Weizmann, who "dwelt first on the tragedy of at least 6,000,000 'superfluous' Jews in Poland, Germany, Austria." In early 1937, we hear that "five to six million Jews in Europe are facing expulsion or direst poverty" (26 Feb, p. 12). These reports inaugurated a spate of references to '6 million' that carry us right into the war years.

In 1938, the NYT ran an article headlined "Persecuted Jews Seen on Increase" (9 Jan, p. 12). "6,000,000 victims noted," they said—referring to a combined total in Germany, Poland, and Romania. One could hardly have a blunter anticipation of the tragedy to come.

The very next month we hear about "a depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe, deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone…" (23 Feb, p. 23). By May, it was the "rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright" (2 May, p. 18). Later that year, the *London Times* printed an account of the "treatment of German Jews"; "the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews," they wrote (22 Nov, p. 11). Bear in mind: the start of World War II was still nearly a year away.

Into early 1939, the *London Times* continued to report on Weizmann's view that "the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance" (14 Feb, p. 9). War began in September of that year, and anti-Nazi propaganda accelerated. In mid-1940, the NYT quoted Nahum Goldmann: "Six million Jews are doomed to destruction if the victory of the Nazis should be final" (25 Jun, p. 4). This was still at least one full year before Hitler allegedly decided to begin his program of Jewish mass murder—according to our experts. How could Goldmann have known what was to come?

By early 1942, the Americans were in, and it was truly a world war. The Germans had begun their program of ethnic cleansing, and were accelerating the movement of people. In the NYT we read that Heinrich Himmler "has uprooted approximately 6,000,000 human beings" and shipped them into occupied Poland, "where they necessarily starve and freeze to death and die of disease" (18 Jan, p. SM10). By mid-1942, the situation was looking grim. It was "a vast slaughterhouse for Jews" in Europe; one million were reported dead, and the remainder of the "6,000,000 to 7,000,000" at risk (30 Jun, p. 7). By December the Jewish death toll was reported as 2 million, representing one third of the 6,000,000

“in Hitler’s domain.” It was, said the NYT, “a holocaust without parallel” (13 Dec, p. 21).

The sad tale continued throughout the war years:

– Hitler intends “the extermination of some 6,000,000 [Jewish] persons in the territories over which [his] rule has been extended” (*London Times*, 25 Jan 1943).
– “Save doomed Jews,” says Rabbi Hertz; the world “has done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men” (2 Mar, p. 1).
– Two million are dead, “and the four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan” (10 Mar, p. 12).
– “Five and a half million Jews in Europe are reported to have been put to death” (10 May 1944, p. 5)—still one full year before the end of the European conflict.
– And again later: “Dr. A. Leon Kubowitzki… reported that 5,500,000 Jews had been killed in Nazi controlled countries” (27 Nov, p. 14).

Premature references to ‘6 million’ were not limited to the NYT or the *London Times*. Hilberg (2003: 1302) explains, in a footnote, that “the same number [of 6 million] was given in June 1944 by a Jewish emissary, Joel Brand, who had been sent out by Eichmann from Hungary for ransom negotiations with the Allies…” And just the month before, in May 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Dov Weissmandel wrote:

> [H]eads of government and radio must announce what was done to our people in the slaughter houses of Belzec, Malkinia [Treblinka], Sobibor, and Auschwitz. Till now six times a million Jews from Europe and Russia have been destroyed. (in Dawidowicz 1976: 327)

This, fully one year before the end of the war.

It thus appears that the figure of 6 million represents a sort of constant in Jewish suffering, irrespective of circumstances. It seems to possess a kind of magical symbolism, and hence becomes a sacred icon of Jewish persecution. In fact the number ‘six’ itself is highly significant within Judaism. The Jewish star is six-sided. The world was created in six days, according to the Jewish (Old Testament) Bible; man himself appeared on the sixth day. The number is furthermore associated with Jewish enslavement, suffering, and death. In the Book of Exodus (21:2) we read that a Hebrew slave is allowed to be kept for only six years. The same book

records that “600,000 men” left Egypt during the Exodus (12:37). And Roman historian Tacitus—likely drawing from Jewish sources—reports that 600,000 Jews were besieged, and presumably killed, during the revolt of 70 AD (*Histories* V.13).

But there is a yet more remarkable claim. Rabbi Benjamin Blech (2004: 214f.) cites a passage in Leviticus (25:10): “It shall be a jubilee for you, when each of you shall return to his property and each of you shall return to his family.” The original Hebrew word for the phrase “you shall return” (ובשח) was apparently incorrect. It left out the ‘vav’ (ו). Furthermore each Hebrew letter, and word, corresponds to a number; ‘vav’ is six. The ‘number’ of the misspelled original word is 708. Hence Blech concludes that the Jews were fated to return in a year ending in 708—but missing ‘vav,’ or ‘six.’ Sure enough—the year of the Jewish ‘return’ to Palestine was 1948, or 5708 in the Hebrew calendar. Blech writes: “We did return, lacking 6—an all-important 6 million of our people who perished during the Holocaust.” With God himself behind the sacred number, the revisionists don’t stand a chance.

Thus we see that the ‘6 million’ has an amazing history. What shall we conclude from this? First, I trust it is clear that this extended legacy, by itself, does not *prove* that 6 million did not die in a Nazi Holocaust. Further, it does *not prove* a conspiracy, a hoax, or anything of the sort. But it does beg an explanation. It is highly unlikely, to say the least, that all those ‘6 millions’ throughout history were true and accurate figures. By inference, the same doubt holds for the Holocaust.

More likely is the fact that ‘6’ came to represent the Jewish people, and that 600,000, or later 6,000,000, came to represent ‘all the Jews.’ Like the term ‘holocaust’ itself, the ‘6 million’ was obviously well established many years before the rise of the Nazis or the onset of World War II. As such, the figure likely stands as a purely symbolic number rather than as literal truth.

Revisionist Death Figures

The strange and improbable history of the '6 million' causes many revisionists to suspect that something is not quite right. I think we can say that, in all likelihood, reference to this number is mere symbolism in place of factual truth.

So a fair question at this point: How many Jewish deaths do the *revisionists* claim?

I will provide more details later, but they might begin by pointing to the official Israeli Holocaust agency, Yad Vashem. This institution tracks all known Holocaust victims—Jews only, of course. On their Web page they maintain an online database of victims. Six million? No. Today, 70 years after the fact, they have "an estimated 4.3 million" names (as of 2014). This is striking, especially for a people known for rigorous and accurate record-keeping throughout the centuries. After seven decades, they are still nearly two million names short.

But there are many inherent problems with such a database: (1) Anyone can enter virtually any name, fictional or otherwise. Evidence is not required, and Yad Vashem seems to have no ability to verify entries. (2) One finds many duplicate, or near-duplicate, names. Small misspellings can lead to multiple entries. (3) Separated families might well have entered each other's names, if they were never reunited. (4) Anyone missing, for any reason, may well be assumed to have been killed, when in fact their whereabouts are simply unknown. (5) Name changes often occurred after Jews relocated to other countries, making them hard to track, hence missing, hence presumed dead. (6) The database does not distinguish natural deaths from those killed. (7) It does not distinguish those killed by the Nazis from those killed by, say, the Russians—or the western Allies.

And there is considerable irony in this Yad Vashem figure; anyone else claiming to know of 'only' 4.3 million victims would surely be considered a despicable revisionist. Of course, Yad Vashem still holds to the sacred 6 million; they are just working on the remaining names. In any case, revisionists can point to this as a kind of ceiling figure or upper limit—the actual death total, they can say, must be less than 4.3 million.

Next, we have the important demographic study originally done by Walter Sanning in 1983—*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (3rd

edition 1990). His detailed investigation of census records and immigration statistics confirms, first of all, that in the early 1930s about 6 million Jews lived in the areas of Europe that would come under Nazi influence. By 1939 this had dropped to 5 million. Over the next two years, massive emigration, primarily out of Poland, dropped this figure to below 3 million. Thus at the nominal start of the Holocaust in 1941 there were only about 2.7 million Jews in the German sphere of influence. Of these, some 1.4 million were identified as survivors (by Jewish census groups),[51] leaving about 1.3 million missing—though not necessarily dead. This is Sanning's theoretical maximum death toll. Many of these likely survived as well or died of non-homicidal causes. Hence Sanning's estimate of the actual death toll attributable to Nazi actions is lower still: about 300,000.

A survivor number of roughly 1.4 million is deceiving, however. In 1997, some fifty years after the war, the so-called *Spanic Report* stated that there were between 834,000 and 960,000 living survivors.[52] This range was largely confirmed in 2000 in the *Ukeles Report*.[53] Clearly it is impossible for there to have been 1.4 million survivors in 1945, and then still almost 1 million after fifty years.

An interesting development occurred in 2003, with a study by Israeli professor and demographics expert Sergio DellaPergola. He used a revised counting method, and a revised definition of 'survivor':

> [The term 'survivor' refers to all living Jews] who at least for a brief period of time were submitted in their locations to a regime of duress and/or limitation of their full civil rights… whether by a Nazi foreign occupying power or by a local authority associated with the Nazis' endeavor—or had to flee elsewhere in order to avoid falling under the above-mentioned situations.

We notice, first of all, that this is a remarkably generous definition; any Jew suffering any degree of "duress," for even a "brief period of time," was a Holocaust victim—and if he lived, a survivor. Second, by this definition, DellaPergola determines that the actual number of survivors in 2003 is 1,092,000—a 21 percent increase over the mean value from 1997.[54] Hence by simply redefining things he was able to show a dramatic increase, rather than, as one would expect, a rapid decrease. Of course there is a limit to such chicanery. At some point the number must go to zero. Already by 2010, Jewish periodicals were admitting that the figure was down to 520,000.[55] It will be interesting to track this figure over the coming years.

Projecting back 70 years, any living population today would have been roughly five times as numerous back then. Thus the total number of survivors in 1945, using DellaPergola's definition, must actually have been about 5 million.

The question then is: How many Jews lived under the influence of the Nazi regime? Weber (2001) argues that the figure could be as low as 5.2 million, or as high as 8 million. This would leave a total number of unaccounted persons in the range of 200,000 to 3 million. And again, these would count as missing, not necessarily dead. And even if all were dead, it does not distinguish Nazi-induced deaths from all other categories.

Irving has written: "I have always argued that the original Holocaust figures are probably exaggerated by a factor of ten…"[56] Thus we can assume he holds to a figure of 500,000 to 600,000, though he does not make a detailed argument for such an estimate.

Preeminent revisionist Germar Rudolf has no definite answer to this question of total Jewish deaths. However, when pressed to give a probable estimate, he says, "I think that something like half a million would come close" (2011: 45). Thus we can construct a rough consensus among revisionists: a total Jewish death toll, at the hands of the Nazis, of 300,000 to 600,000 persons. I provide more details on this in Chapter 11.

This of course is a dramatic reduction, down to just 5 or 10 percent of the official figure. And this would bring Jewish losses down to 1 percent or less of the total World War II fatalities. Assuredly, this represents tremendous loss of human life, and leaves many grieving families and survivors. But it would make the Jewish Holocaust all but insignificant in the larger tragedy of that war.

Most important, this new, smaller range of deaths demands a wholesale reconstruction of the conventional account of the killings. Revisionists thus need to provide some basic details. They must give a rough breakdown of the deaths, *by cause* and *by year*, that is generally plausible given what we know about the death camps and other Nazi actions. In Part II of this book, I address these matters directly.

World Jewish Population

Jewish losses are typically calculated by the traditionalists—and occasionally by their opponents—via exhaustive, but not entirely verifiable,

analyses of each individual country's losses. Though useful in some ways, this technique has the feel of a giant shell game. One tries to count moving bodies as they are shipped from ghetto to camp, camp to camp, and country to country. It is a recipe for confusion. Opportunities are rife for over-counting, double-counting, and miscounting.

The same is true for calculations of pre- and postwar Jewish populations in specific countries. People moved amongst multiple countries for varying periods of time, occasionally changing names in the process. Many Jews were not citizens of their countries of residence, making them extremely difficult to track. And national borders changed, compounding the difficulties. To the uninitiated observer, the mathematical gyrations can be truly bewildering and inconclusive.

Thus a good argument can be made that only by examining the *global* Jewish population, before and after the war, can one arrive at a moderately reliable confirmation of total deaths. Even a basic analysis of population figures is enlightening.

Let me start with the most-reliable and least-contentious numbers: those since the end of the war. Table 1 shows world Jewish population at six intervals since 1948.[57]

Table 1: World Jewish Population

Year	Population
1948	11,500,000
1955	11,800,000
1970	12,630,000
1980	12,840,000
1990	12,870,000
2000	13,191,500

These numbers are plotted in Chart 1. These numbers are widely accepted by all sides. They indicate a slow, steady growth since the war, at a rate of about 0.3 percent per year. This is just one-sixth of the global population growth rate—about 1.8 percent per year—over that same period. The Jewish population is one of the slowest growing of any major ethnicity.

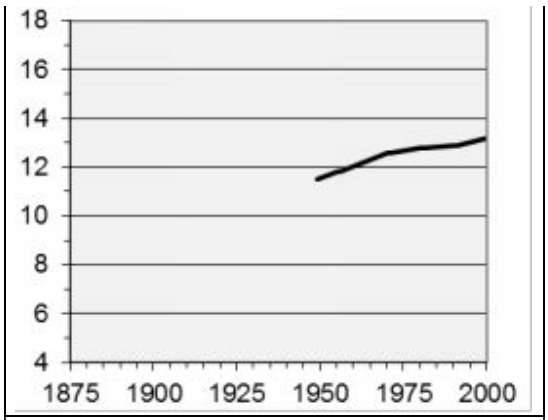

Chart 1: World Jewish Population, in millions, since 1948, actual.

Now, going backward in time from the end point of 1948, we should ask ourselves this question: Based on the conventional Holocaust story, what should this plot look like? The answer is quite straightforward: a loss of 6 million from roughly 1940 to 1945—which would look like a spike upward to about 17.5 million just before that—preceded by continuation of the slow but steady growth, comparable to what we have seen since 1948. In other words the expected plot would be as shown in Chart 2.

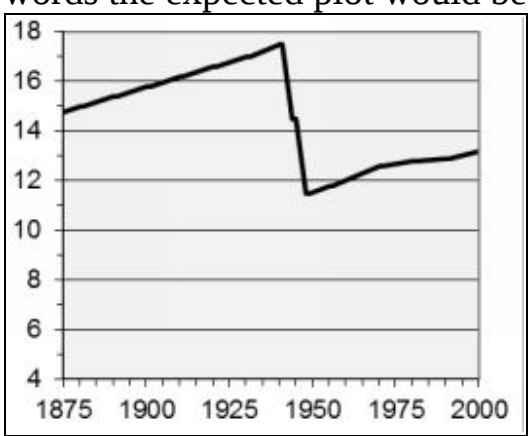

Chart 2: World Jewish Population, in millions, from 1875, assuming the loss of 6 million during World War II.

But this is not in fact what we find. If we look at the period from the late 1800s to 1900, we can compare the expected numbers to actual ones that were reported in those years. Above I cited two such reports from the *New York Times*: in both 1869 and 1889 the global total is estimated at 6 million. For two additional data points we can refer to the 1900 and 1910 editions of the *World Almanac*, which give figures of 7.2 million and 8.2 million,

respectively. When overlaid upon the previous plot we can see the discrepancy—see Chart 3.

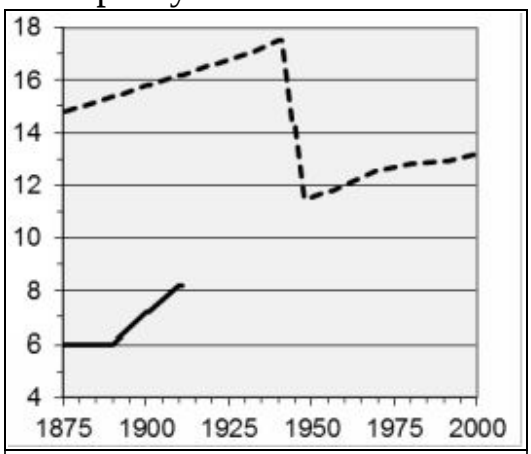

Chart 3: As Chart 2 (dotted), plus actual World Jewish Population until 1910.

Those four data points are clearly far below the 'expected' numbers; this is the first indication of a problem. But they do indicate a slow and steady growth—of about 0.5 percent per year, on average.

Given these early data points, one can readily see the problem for the traditionalists. In order to fill the gap between the late 1800s (of around 6 to 7 million) and the necessary prewar figure of 17 to 18 million (in order to show the 6-million loss), they would have to claim a dramatic, unprecedented population growth in the intervening period. And in fact, this is precisely what they have done. The Israeli Bureau of Statistics currently claims the following numbers, shown in Table 2.

Table 2: World Jewish Population

YEAR	POPULATION
1882	7,800,000
1900	10,600,000
1914	13,500,000
1922	14,400,000
1925	14,800,000
1939	16,728,000

These figures are plotted in Chart 4.

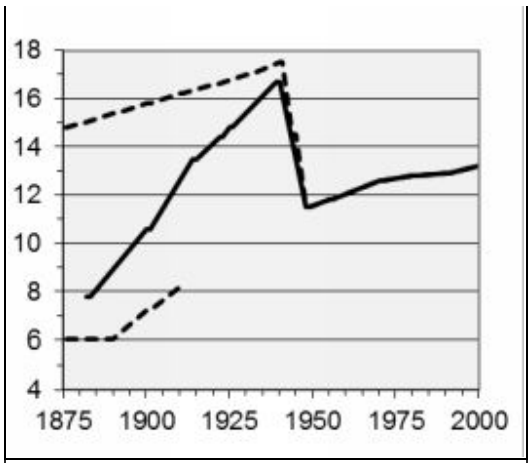

Chart 4: As Chart 3 (dotted), plus necessary (and claimed) pre-WWII World Jewish Population growth to reach claimed pre-Holocaust population.

We immediately notice a few points. First, they start about 2 million higher than reported in the late 1800s. Second, they fall a bit short of the necessary 6-million drop. But thirdly, they indicate an extremely high growth rate—on the order of 1.4 percent per year, almost *double* the global rate at that time (0.8 percent), and *nearly five times* the Jewish growth rate since the war. This is especially problematic, given the *Times* reports, cited above, in which Jews were:

– "all in a state of political bondage" (1889)
– facing "renewed massacres" and "systematic extermination" (1906)
– "economically exhausted" (1911)
– "subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow" (1915)
– "reduced to unbelievable poverty" (1919)
– facing "horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death" (1920)
– facing a global "war of extinction" (1932)
– "slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone" (1938)

These are not exactly the conditions under which one would expect a booming population. At best we would expect a flat trend, if not a precipitous decline. And in fact Gordon (1984: 8) observes that, in the period 1870-1933, "the rate of natural increase among Jews was extremely low compared to that of the German population." Something is clearly not right with the prewar figures.

As further evidence, consider the recent "population boom" in the UK. In 2009 it was reported that Britain's population grew at a rate of 0.7

percent per year, the highest in nearly 50 years.[58] But this figure was inflated by immigrants, who accounted for about one-third of the growth. For the Jews there could be no ‘immigrants.’ Their growth had to be completely ‘natural,’ that is, surplus births over deaths. To maintain a natural growth rate of 1.4 percent annually over six decades and in the worst of conditions is virtually impossible. The contrast with their postwar growth rate of just 0.3 percent is stark.

Yet more confirmation that the alleged 1.4 percent figure is wrong comes from recent projections of growth in adherents to Judaism. Between 50 and 60 percent of Jews consider themselves religious, and their growth rate certainly exceeds that of secular Jews, owing to larger families. In April 2015, Pew Research estimated that the global population of religious Jews would increase from 13.86 million in 2010 to 16.09 million in 2050.[59] This corresponds to 0.37 percent growth annually. Factoring in a lower secular rate, and we again get a global figure of around 0.3 percent per year. Thus from 1950 to 2050—an entire century—global Jewish population has (or will) grow by less than half a percent per year. And yet we are expected to believe that from 1880 to 1940 their population grew at an explosive 1.4 percent rate. We may be excused if we find this implausible.

Another Theory

Looking back at Chart 3, the revisionists see a different possibility; see the solid line in Chart 5. The early data points seem to grow quite naturally to a level very near that reported after the war. Allowing for normal growth, and a loss of about half a million during the war, this is the picture revisionists paint. They then ask: Which scenario is more realistic and more likely? (Compare the solid lines in Charts 4 and 5.)

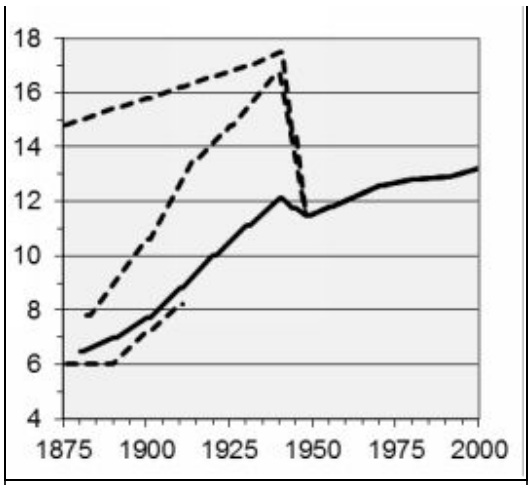

Chart 5: As per Chart 4 (dotted), plus World Jewish Population development according to the revisionist theory.

The answer seems clear, and the revisionists would have a compelling case strictly on the basis of global population alone, except for some discrepant statistics that were published between 1900 and the start of the war. These numbers seem to confirm the traditionalist claim of a dramatic population boom. For example, they can cite the following reports (Table 3).

Table 3: World Jewish Population, as reported (1915–1941)

YEAR	POPULATION	SOURCE
1915	13 million	NYT (14 Jan, p. 3)
1917	12 million	NYT (21 May, p. 5)
1918	9 to 12 million	NYT (18 Oct, p. 12)
1919	12 million	NYT (12 Nov, p. 7)
1920	15 million	*World Almanac*
1926	14.9 million	NYT (9 Apr 1936, p. 19)
1933	14 million	*Daily Express*
1936	16 million	NYT (9 Apr 1936, p. 19)
1941	15 million	NYT (7 Jun, p. 5)

So we notice that these ‘as-reported’ numbers are generally lower than claimed, though not nearly as low as the revisionist proposal. And they do

follow the same general rapid growth pattern that the traditionalists claim. Might these not, then, largely confirm the standard account?

I think not, simply because of the large improbabilities involved. Consider just the likelihood that the global Jewish population jumped from 7.2 million in 1900 (*World Almanac*) to 13 million in 1915 (NYT). This would imply an unbelievable 4 percent annual growth. Even the lower end of the range given in 1918 (9–12 million) would mean a highly unlikely 1.2 percent growth per year.

So where did these unrealistically high numbers come from? In virtually every case they were self-reported by Jewish agencies. And we must recall that the push for Zionism accelerated after 1900, as did the global clout of the Jewish lobby. Both these reasons might compel Jewish statisticians to inflate global population numbers, or at least work from the highest possible projections. It is thus not hard to imagine that the reported numbers after 1900 could be significantly overestimated. Zionists and lobbyists were caught in a bind: they wanted both high population numbers *and* dramatic reports of Jewish deprivation, suffering, and death. Depending on the circumstances, they played one card or the other, and no one bothered to point out that the two were mutually incompatible.

My conclusion, therefore, is that both the ‘as reported’ numbers and the Israeli Bureau of Statistics figures are likely 30 to 40 percent overestimates for the years 1900 to 1940. The revisionist estimates (Chart 5) are probably closer to the truth.

Chapter 4: Breaking It Down: The Death Matrix

The traditional account of Jewish deaths is a clear case of missing the forest for the trees. In order to begin to understand and justify any death total, we should be able to answer the most basic questions about it: *How many* died*?* By what general *cause?* And over what *time?* I don't mean in great detail—just the most basic breakdown of any proposal. *Give us the numbers that add up to 6 million*.

The casual reader would probably presume that such a thing has been done many times, in many different places, by many different Holocaust researchers—all reaching a similar conclusion. But he would be wrong. Most sources simply offer no breakdown at all. Neither "Holocaust" entries in *World Book* nor *Encyclopedia Britannica* provide numbers that add up to 6 million. It's not on the Wikipedia entry. And you will not find it in the online encyclopedias at USHMM or Yad Vashem. Most individual researchers avoid this as well, preferring to dive into great detail on camp deportations, or on death figures for a certain mass shooting. We find generic quotations from survivors, or an in-depth analysis of a given death camp. But virtually nothing on the big picture.

Occasionally a source will give rough figures that imply 6 million, but not in a way that allows any meaningful analysis. One example is an article from *The Australian* (14 Feb 2009). The reporter, Peter Wilson, castigates revisionist sympathizer Lady Michèle Renouf for pressing this very point. At the end of his lengthy article he offers the following elaboration: "Experts say up to 3.4 million were killed at the [six] main death camps" (followed by numbers for each), and "at least 1.5 million more were killed by mobile SS death squads." "The rest"—evidently, the remaining 1.1 million—were killed "in various other ways." Wilson is clearly satisfied with this refutation of Renouf, but the skeptical reader is left with many questions.

Other sources will list a breakdown of Jewish deaths by country of origin, with a total that approaches 6 million. But as I discussed in the previous chapter, these numbers are highly speculative and offer many opportunities for error. Most importantly, they explain neither how nor when the people are alleged to have been killed—presuming, that is, that they were in fact murdered.

Obviously I cannot have read all of the thousands of books on the Holocaust, but in my research I have found almost nothing addressing the most basic questions, the ones that might allow a coherent understanding of the deaths.

The Hilberg Matrix

With one small exception: Raul Hilberg. Hilberg (2003) alone takes the smallest step, a mere baby step, toward clarifying the situation. Out of three volumes and more than 1,300 pages, he offers us, at the very end, with no further explanation or justification, in Appendix B ("Statistics of Jewish Dead"), two tables: "Deaths by Cause," and "Deaths by Year"—reproduced here as Tables 4 and 5.

Table 4: Hilberg Estimates "Death by Cause"	
GHETTOIZATION AND GENERAL PRIVATION	
German-controlled ghettos	over 600,000
Theresienstadt and non-ghetto privation	100,000
Transnistria colonies	100,000
Total:	over 800,000
OPEN-AIR SHOOTINGS	
Einsatzgruppen, mobile operations, etc.	1,400,000
CAMPS	
German death camps	up to 2,600,000
Concentration/labor camps	over 150,000
Romanian camps	100,000
Croatian and other	under 50,000
Total:	up to 2,900,000

TOTAL DEATHS:	5,100,000

Table 5: Hilberg Estimates "Death by Year"	
1933-1940	under 100,000
1941	1,100,000
1942	2,600,000
1943	600,000
1944	600,000
1945	over 100,000
TOTAL:	5,100,000

I find it illuminating that Hilberg, the one person moving tentatively in the right direction, also offered the lowest death total of any major traditionalist—5.1 million. And to his credit he held to this number for over forty years, since the release of his first edition in 1961. It is almost as if he could see that the '6 million' was untenable as soon as the first small steps were taken to dissect that number.

Again, it is unfortunate that Hilberg does not give the reader any indication of how he obtained these numbers.[60] If the calculations are hidden somewhere in his 1,300 pages, I was not able to find them.

The next obvious step, then, is to combine the two tables. We would like to know, for each of the three main causal categories (ghetto/privation, shootings, camps), how many died in each of the years. In other words we would like to complete the following table:

	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945
Ghettos	?	?	?	?	?	?
Shootings	?	?	?	?	?	?
Camps	?	?	?	?	?	?

such that the 'totals by cause' add up, and the 'totals by year' add up. However, even this apparently trivial task is not so easy. Lacking details from Hilberg, we must infer values that are reasonable—given the traditionalist account—and yet still add up to, or close to, his totals. It ends up being something of a mathematical puzzle. I encourage the reader to give it a try. After spending some time at this, I can understand Hilberg's reluctance.

Nonetheless, the figures given in Table 6 below seem to be reasonable, while still roughly matching Hilberg's totals (numbers are in thousands).

Table 6: The Hilberg Death Matrix (in Thousands)							
	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	TOTALS
Ghettos	50	300	300	50	30	30	760
Shootings	50	600	600	100	25	30	1,405
Camps	0	200	1,750	400	660	20	3,030
TOTALS	100	1,100	2,650	550	715	80	5,195

I emphasize that these are neither Hilberg's nor any other traditionalist's data—precisely because they offer no such detail at all. This is simply my attempt, based on general claims about those three categories, to match Hilberg's overall numbers.

Such analysis I call, for lack of a better euphemism, a *death matrix*. It lays out the details of deaths by cause and over time. It is essential for understanding the progression of events in the Holocaust. And it turns out to be very useful in portraying the strengths and weaknesses of the conventional view.

The Hilberg matrix is insufficient, however, because it only accounts for some 5 million deaths. We don't believe Hilberg; we believe in the 6 million. We don't trumpet Hilberg; we trumpet the 6 million. As long as orthodoxy maintains the 6 million, we are obligated to try to analyze that larger figure. Thus we need to construct something comparable: a '6-million death matrix.' We can then expand the data, hoping to get a clearer picture of what is being alleged.

Our efforts, though, are immediately frustrated; no one gives us a high-level breakdown of the 6 million comparable to that of Hilberg. One possible starting point is the six death camps. But which figures shall we use? Let's consult the two leading research organizations: USHMM and Yad Vashem. Unfortunately their numbers disagree—for every camp. The figures that they list on their respective Web sites are shown in Chart 6.

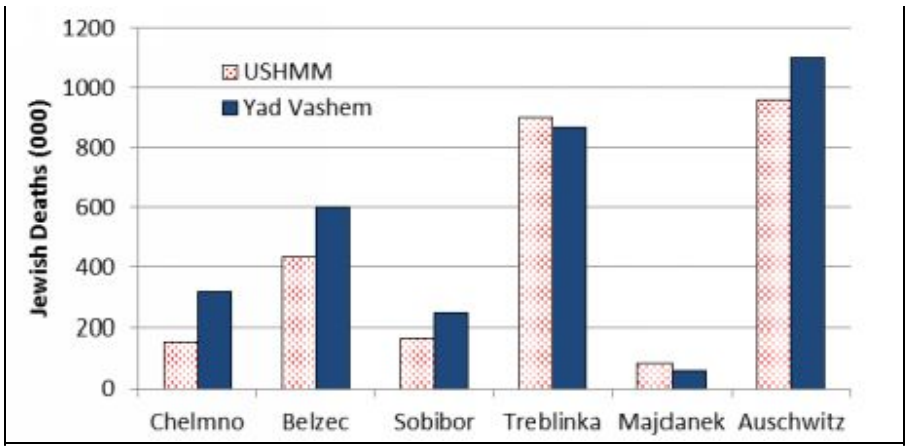

Chart 6: Estimates of Death Camp Fatalities (Jews Only)

It is perhaps surprising that we find such divergence in numbers. And the situation only gets worse when we consult other camp experts. In later chapters I will show the wide range of figures for each camp; the variation is astonishing.

In the meantime, we need to select target numbers for each camp. I propose taking a rough average of USHMM and Yad Vashem. This would yield the following numbers:

Table 7: Average Death Camp Death-Toll Figures	
Majdanek	75,000
Sobibor	225,000
Chelmno	250,000
Belzec	550,000
Treblinka	900,000
Auschwitz	1,000,000
TOTAL:	3,000,000

These figures meet our provisional needs. They roughly approximate the conventional view, and they reach the proposed total of 3 million—one half of the Holocaust.

This, then, is half the story. But we also have the other categories of deaths. Apart from the above six, there were many other camps in which lesser numbers of Jews died—in the hundreds of thousands, we are told. And Hilberg's totals for ghettos and shootings will have to be scaled up, if

we are to reach the 6 million. Therefore we may plausibly propose the following:

Table 8: Author's Proposed Death-Toll Figures	
6 death camps:	3.0 million
Other camps:	0.4 million
Ghettos:	1.0 million
Shootings:	1.6 million
TOTAL:	6.0 million

Again, these figures seem reasonably close to traditionalist claims, and most importantly, they sum up to the requisite total.

Now we can begin to construct a new, high-level death matrix. Working from these round figures, and anticipating details to follow, I propose the numbers shown in Table 9.

Table 9: '6-Million' Death Matrix (in Thousands)							
	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	TOTALS
Ghettos	70	360	420	80	50	20	1,000
Shootings	40	450	900	175	20	15	1,600
Camps	10	135	2,065	490	650	50	3,400
TOTALS	120	945	3,385	745	720	85	6,000

These will serve as our working estimates of the numbers that must be true, on the conventional view, if we are to sustain the overall total of 6 million. Again, I do not claim absolute precision here. Surely some of these figures need adjustment. But for every number that goes up, another must go down; this is elementary math. I am open to improvement here. Hence my offer:

If any orthodox researcher would like to propose better numbers, and to justify them, I will gladly comply.

Coming into Focus

Now we need to take one last important step. In order to get the clearest view possible, we need to expand these numbers into *monthly* statistics—see Table 10. Then the big picture comes into focus, and we are better able to assess the plausibility of the overall picture. Monthly figures are necessarily conjectural, since we lack such detailed evidence. However, something like what is shown in Table 10 must be correct in order to reach the yearly totals—and consequently the 6 million.

Also, I include here the monthly estimates for each of the six death camps. Due to their importance, we need to overlay their numbers with the larger Holocaust. The breakdown that I propose here is based on numerous sources, some of which I will explain later. Surely these figures need revising. This is only a first approximation. Again, I invite those with more expertise to correct them, and give us a more accurate picture of events.

To better envision what is transpiring, I include two further graphs: Chart 7 shows the monthly deaths, in thousands, tracked over time, and Chart 8 the running total of all deaths, cumulating in the 6 million.

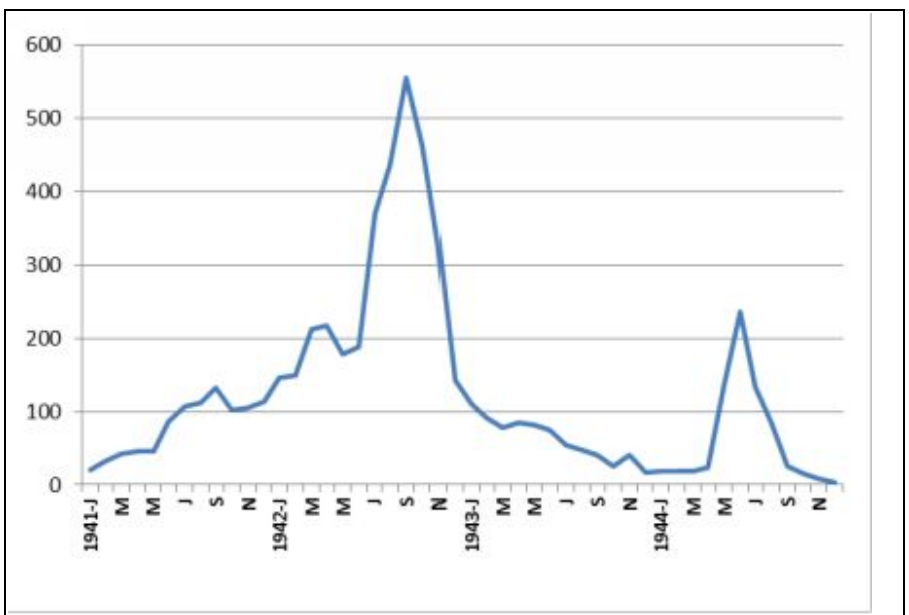

Chart 7: Monthly Holocaust Deaths (in Thousands)

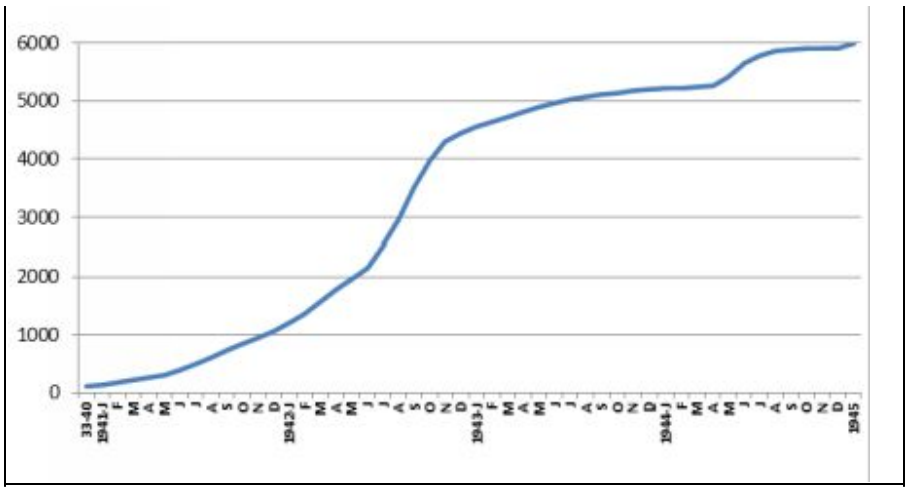

Chart 8: Holocaust Deaths – Running Total (in Thousands)

This, then, is the ‘master plan’ for the Holocaust. All numbers are out in the open, everything is clear and concise, everything adds up. Such detail may seem excessive, but it turns out to be critical in allowing us to assess the 6-million total, and the specifics of each death camp. If we hope to pass judgment in the Great Debate, we need to know exactly what we are talking about.

In fact even this much detail, as basic as it is, goes well beyond anything readily found in the massive corpus of traditional literature. A few researchers, like Arad (1987) and Czech (1990), have laid out death statistics over time, but only for individual camps, and without integrating these data into a larger picture of events. The vast majority of writers do not even begin to address the topic this way. I can only speculate why this is so. Two possible reasons come to mind. First, the details necessary to confirm such numbers are lacking, thus putting the reconciliation of such calculations beyond the ability of the researchers—in which case, though, how can they justify the 6 million, not to mention their claim about the “most well-documented event in history”? The alternative possibility is that they do not *want* to do this, because it will bring into harsh relief the deficiencies of the standard view.

To be fair, revisionists also fall short when it comes to articulating their view in this kind of detail. But the violation is not nearly as severe. Traditionalists are the ones who claim to know the truth of what happened; it is they who bear the burden of proof, of demonstrating a clear picture of events. Revisionists need only show that the proposal put forth by the other

side is implausible. They *should* create an alternative, but they have no burden to do so.

And in fact the revisionists are beginning to sketch out an alternative. Their overall death figure is about 10 percent of the orthodox view, and thus by simply reducing the standard numbers proportionately we have something of a start toward a complete revisionist picture. In some cases they can do better than that, as I will explain in the chapters to follow.

Table 10: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1933-1942 (in Thousands)

	1933-	**1941**												**Total**
	1940	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1941
Ghetto / privation:	70	10	20	30	30	30	30	35	35	35	35	35	35	360
Shootings:	40	2	2	2	4	5	45	60	65	85	55	60	65	450
Camps (total):	10	9	10	11	11	11	12	12	12	12	12	10	13	135
6 Death Camps (see below)	0												5	5
Other camps	10	9	10	11	11	11	12	12	12	12	12	10	8	130
	120													**945**
Death camps:														
Chelmno													5	5
Belzec														0
Sobibor														0
Treblinka														0
Majdanek														0
Auschwitz														0

Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1933-1942 (in Thousands)

	1942												**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	**1942**
Ghetto / privation:	35	35	35	35	35	35	35	45	45	45	25	15	**420**
Shootings:	85	70	70	50	40	40	30	60	195	120	105	35	**900**
Camps (total):	40	29	127	118	90	83	285	363	339	296	199	92	**2060**
6 Death Camps (see below)	28	17	115	106	77	69	271	350	326	283	187	82	**1910**
Other camps	12	12	12	12	13	14	14	13	13	13	12	10	**150**
													3380
Death camps:													
Chelmno	26	13	55	21	27	9	16	45	33				**245**
Belzec			50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	**550**
Sobibor				25	25	25	0	0	9	9	9	8	**110**

Treblinka							175	135	165	185	100	40	**800**
Majdanek									4	4	4	4	**15**
Auschwitz	2	4	10	10	10	10	25	25	25	25	24	20	**190**

Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1943-1945 and Totals

	1943												**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1943
Ghetto / Privation:	10	5	5	15	15	15	4	3	2	2	2	2	80
Shootings:	25	20	20	15	15	15	15	15	10	10	10	5	175
Camps (total):	76	67	39	45	45	39	38	38	37	21	35	17	495
6 Death Camps (see below)	74	65	37	42	42	36	35	35	34	19	33	15	465
Other camps	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	2	30
													750
Death Camps:													
Chelmno													0
Belzec													0
Sobibor	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14				115
Treblinka	40	30	15	10	5								100
Majdanek	4	4	4	4	5	5	5	5	4	4	18		60
Auschwitz	20	20	6	16	18	17	16	16	16	15	15	15	190

Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1943-1945 and Totals															
	1944												**Total**	**Total**	**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1944	1945	
Ghetto / Privation:	4	6	6	6	6	5	5	4	4	2	1	1	50	20	**1,000**
Shootings:	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	20	15	**1,600**
Camps (total):	18	19	21	24	113	213	108	71	45	10	6	2	650	50	**3,400**
6 Death Camps (see below)	16	17	19	21	110	210	105	68	42	8	4	0	620	0	**3,000**
Other camps	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	2	30	50	**400**
													720	**85**	**6,000**
Death Camps:															
Chelmno													0	0	**250**
Belzec													0	0	**550**
Sobibor													0	0	**225**
Treblinka													0	0	**900**
Majdanek													0	0	**75**
Auschwitz	16	17	19	21	110	210	105	68	42	8	4		620	0	**1,000**

Life (and Death) in the Ghettos

To give one indication of the situation faced by anyone seeking the truth, consider the roughly 1 million ghetto deaths. First, a little context. Ghettos were generally small sections of cities that were designated as Jewish-only areas. They began to be formed in early 1940, and most were established by the end of 1941—more than 1,000 in total, so we are told. There were some two dozen very large ghettos, but the vast majority were quite small, holding less than 1,000 people. From early 1943, they began to be dismantled; hence the average ghetto life was about two years.

Contrary to popular belief, ghettos were not prisons. Many were completely open, and Jews could come and go as they pleased—they were only required to live and do business there. Oftentimes the ghetto was marked only by a sign. Clearly they were never intended as a means of mass killing. Longerich evidently agrees:

> The establishment of the ghettos was carried out so haphazardly and slowly that it would be wrong to see it as a systematic policy ultimately aimed at the physical annihilation of the Jews (2010: 166).

Ghettos were, however, the logical first step in a program of exclusion, removal, and expulsion. If the Nazis indeed wished to ethnically cleanse the Reich, and later also other areas under their control, they would have begun by rounding up Jews, confining them to specified areas, and then methodically transporting them out. And this is precisely what happened. For example, the two largest ghettos—Lodz (200,000 Jews) and Warsaw (400,000-590,000)[61]—were established in February and November 1940, respectively. Jews were confined there until new areas opened in the East, upon which time the deportations commenced.

In the above death matrix I have assumed a total ghetto casualty figure of 1 million. Is this correct? If we were to check our standard sources, what would we find? Nothing. The reader is invited to look for this number; it will be a long search. It does not appear in either older sources or newer, in print or online. Friedman's (1954) early detailed study, for example, lists no death figures at all, either for individual ghettos or as a whole. More recent sources are little better. Corni's (2003) chapter on "Life and Death" in the ghettos gives a scattering of mortality statistics, but nothing comprehensive. He provides detailed—down to the individual—monthly deaths for the two largest ghettos (Warsaw and Lodz), but only for 10 and 18 months, respectively (pp. 205f.). And he draws no overall conclusions from these. He closes the chapter by citing the Nazi statistician Richard Korherr, who allegedly claimed that 760,000 Polish Jews died in ghettos through December 1942 (p. 218)—though this total is clearly marked by Korherr as the sum of "emigration, excess mortality, and evacuation."

In his so-called definitive Holocaust study, Longerich (2010: 167) allots just one vague sentence to the ghetto deaths. Citing Hilberg, he writes that "the total of Polish Jews killed prior to and during the period of ghettoization before the violent ghetto clearances began was approximately 500,000." Only Polish Jews? What about the many ghettos in other countries? And what does "prior" mean? And why exclude the "violent clearances"? And for that matter, what was the basis for Hilberg's figure—the man who could find only 5.1 million deaths overall? Longerich does not explain.

Or consider Dean (2010). He provides exactly the kind of concise summary that should include an overall death figure, and yet we find only two mortality numbers, both for the Warsaw ghetto. Perhaps appropriately, one of the newest dedicated studies, by Michman (2011), has no death statistics at all.

Online sources are equally deficient. Wikipedia ("Jewish Ghettos in German-occupied Poland"), for example, provides a nice list of 272 Polish ghettos, including "number of Jews confined" (maximum? average? final?), but no death statistics, nor even references to any. It does list the presumed destination of the ghetto residents; virtually all went to one of the six extermination camps, directly or indirectly. These will be examined shortly. The USHMM website ("Ghettos") gives no numbers, and states only that "the Germans and their auxiliaries either shot ghetto residents in mass graves located nearby, or deported them, usually by train, to killing centers where they were murdered." How many mass graves? Where are they? Have they been examined? No answers. Yad Vashem says simply, "Many Jews died in the ghettos."[62]

We must keep in mind how simple our request is. The essential equation is this: Jews went into the ghettos; some died there; the remainder was shipped out. More explicitly:

(# Jews died in ghettos) = (# Jews entering ghettos) – (# Jews deported out)

This again is elementary logic. And yet it seems to exceed the grasp of our traditional historians. Why can't we get even rough estimates of this basic equation?

Since it is evidently too taxing a demand to request overall death statistics, let's make it easier. Let's look at the largest and most examined ghetto: Warsaw. Here we theoretically know everything, and in great detail. As early as 1954 Friedman could write, "The bibliography of publications on the Warsaw ghetto is so extensive that it is impossible to enumerate even the more important studies" (p. 79, n 76). How much more detailed is our knowledge today—over 60 years later?

So, we ask our question: *How many Jews died in the Warsaw ghetto*? Once again, we come away empty-handed. No sources provide even a plausible estimate of this essential number.

In fact, our experts cannot even clearly answer the simpler question: How many Jews were *in* the Warsaw ghetto? Friedman (1954: 79) says

420,000 to 500,000. Corni (2003: 195) says 400,000. Dean (2010: 342) says "some 450,000." Longerich (2010: 167) says 410,000 to 590,000. Quite a range! If we don't know how many people we have to start with, we certainly can't answer the follow-up questions regarding deaths and deportations. And if we can't answer those questions, well, our entire picture of the Holocaust is up in the air.

All is not lost, however. Unlike the hundreds of other ghettos, we do have some partial death statistics for Warsaw. Corni (2003: 206), for example, gives us a table with monthly death figures, running from January 1941 to June 1942; these average 3,853 per month. But why stop there? The ghetto existed for another full year. Can we extrapolate this monthly figure for the entire duration? This would imply some 120,000 total deaths. If not, why not?

If so, how do we reconcile this number with the following facts presented by the USHMM?

– "83,000 [ghetto] Jews died of starvation and disease" between 1940 and mid-1942;
– Between July and September 1942, "the Germans deported about 265,000 Jews from Warsaw to Treblinka";
– Upon closing the ghetto in mid-May 1943, 42,000 were deported to three camps, 7,000 died fighting, and another 7,000 were shipped to Treblinka;
– 11,500 Warsaw Jews survived in the city until it was captured by the Soviets in 1945.[63]

For all that, no overall death number—for the most well-known and thoroughly studied ghetto of them all. Instead, they force the reader to make inferences. If, for example, 83,000 died between November 1940 and (say) June 1942, this implies an average of about 4,400 per month—which is not the same as the 3,853 per month that Corni proposes, incidentally. At the USHMM rate, and given that the camp ran for one more year, we should expect another (12 × 4,400 =) 52,800 deaths. Combined with the 7,000 killed during fighting, this yields a total of 142,000 deaths. Is this correct? We don't know. Why don't they tell us?

For that matter, what was Corni's source for his numbers? He cites an obscure, undated (presumed 1960) German text, *Faschismus—Getto—Massenmord*. This in turn is a translation from an even more obscure, also undated (presumed 1957) Polish source. Page 138 of this text has one table

with the numbers used by Corni. But even here there are problems. There is no accompanying explanation at all—no elaboration, no context, nothing. Also, the entry for December 1941 is 43,239—a ridiculously high figure, and obviously incorrect, and thus Corni uses the number from the accompanying chart (4,366). But if there are such gross and blatant errors, how can we trust any of the numbers?

One reason for the reluctance to establish an overall death toll may be the obvious lack of evidence—that is, absence of victims' bodies. Based on Corni's data, the Warsaw ghetto yielded nearly 130 corpses per day, on average, for two or more years. What did they do with the bodies? They could not bury them, since they were in the middle of a large city. They had neither crematoria nor wood to build pyres. So—what happened to the bodies? And are there any remains that we might examine today in order to confirm things?

Unsurprisingly, none of our ghetto experts addresses this thorny issue. At best we find mere passing comments in other sources. For example, in a 1942 article in the NYT we read that the Warsaw Jews "have no means for funerals, so the dead are put into the street, where they are collected by the police" (7 Jan, p. 8).[64] If the police collected the bodies—4,000 or 5,000 per month—what did they do with them? Bury them? If so, where? Did they even count them? More unanswered questions.

Without such answers, we cannot really trust any information here. For all we know, the actual numbers could have been quite low. If there were 400,000 Jews in the Warsaw ghetto, this would imply 4,000 natural deaths per year, or about 11 per day. With this low number, we can well understand how the bodies may have disappeared without a trace. But Corni and others tell us that some 130 Jews died every day—ten times the natural rate. The NYT said 300 per day, or 30 times the natural rate. These are much harder to explain.

Or maybe it was much worse than we presume. In one striking 1943 report in the NYT, we read that "approximately 10,000 people are killed daily in Warsaw alone by different means; the cruelest and most inhuman instruments, which only the black satanic spirit of Hitlerism can invent, are employed" (7 Feb, p. SM16). Think of it—10,000 per day! In a ghetto area of barely over one square mile! Perhaps the reporter, the "noted novelist" Sholem Asch, was guilty of a bit of poetic license. When we are dealing in fiction, anything goes.

It must be kept in mind how simple an analysis we are seeking. The main points could be addressed in a single paragraph. Here's how it might go:

> The Warsaw ghetto held 350,000 Jews at its opening, a number that peaked at 450,000 in mid-1942 and declined to 80,000 when it was closed in May 1943. Overall, 500,000 Jews passed through the ghetto. Of these, 40,000 died in the ghetto of natural causes, and 10,000 were shot there by the Nazis. The 50,000 bodies were dumped into three mass graves in a nearby forest, which were exhumed and studied in 19xx. The remaining 450,000 people were eventually transported out of the ghetto—300,000 to Treblinka, 100,000 to Majdanek, and 50,000 to other concentration camps.

That's it—very simple, very concise, and everything adds up. Of course these numbers are purely fictitious. We look to our experts to supply actual statistics. But answers are not forthcoming. And if the well-known Warsaw ghetto holds such mysteries, we can only imagine the sad state of the overall ghetto picture.

In the end, we are left with an empty sack. We must account, somehow, for roughly 1 million deaths in the ghettos. Yet we have no useful data on even the largest and best-studied ones. Furthermore, we must always keep in mind the natural death rate. If, say, 3 million Jews were confined to our "1,000 ghettos," we then would expect some 30,000 deaths per year—or nearly 100 per day—due strictly to natural causes. One hundred deaths per day, spread over several countries and some 1,000 different locations, could easily vanish amidst a major war. But more to the point, this would yield only some 100,000 deaths in total—a mere 10 percent of the claimed figure.

By confining the Jews, the Nazis certainly contributed to infectious diseases, malnourishment, and other maladies, and thus must be held responsible for those 'excess' deaths, along with any isolated shootings or other direct actions they committed. But we have no idea how many such deaths occurred.

Let's summarize our problem here. The ghetto system ran essentially for three years: 1941-1943. Over this time period, we are told, some 1 million ghetto deaths occurred; hence almost 28,000 per month, on average, or about 925 per day. Every day, somewhere in the system, 925 bodies were either buried or burned. Somewhere, in total, are the remains of 1 million people. Or so we are told.

And yet we have no record of any such bodies whatsoever—no mass graves, no crematoria, no open-air pyres, no ‘dumping in the river’ stories —*nothing*. Not even the natural deaths are accounted for, which causes us to suspect that the total number of interned Jews was perhaps much smaller than claimed. And if we can’t find the victims, how can we hope to understand the Holocaust?

These are relevant questions that revisionists ask. Lacking good answers, they conclude that perhaps far fewer deaths actually occurred. Perhaps the Warsaw ghetto saw only a couple of hundred, rather than thousand, deaths per month. This, at least, would be easier to explain. But then the total deaths in the ghetto would amount to something on the order of 10,000, rather than 100,000 (or more).

And then consider this easily overlooked fact: Even on the standard view, well over 1,000,000 Jews were transported out of the ghettos at some point—most to death camps, it is claimed. But clearly, *these cannot count as “ghetto” deaths, since they are later to be counted as “extermination camp” deaths*. Here is another opportunity ripe for double-counting. But without the most basic details, such as given above, we simply don’t know how the deaths are being counted. This is not too much to ask, surely, for “the most well-documented event in history.”

Let me close this section with one more proposal. I would suggest that the ghettos experienced deaths at roughly *triple* the natural rate—in other words, about 3 percent per year. Table 11 lists the twelve largest ghettos (according to Corni), accounting for perhaps one third of the total ghetto population. It also includes their size, duration, and total casualties at the assumed 3 percent annual rate.

Table 11: Ghetto Population Data

Ghetto	Country	Total Pop.	Months in Operation	Total Deaths (3%)
Warsaw	Poland	400,000	22	22,000
Lodz	Poland	162,000	54	21,870
Lvov	Ukraine	103,000	24	6,180
Minsk	USSR	100,000	27	6,750
Bialystok	Poland	50,000	28	3,500
Kaunas/Kovno	Lithuania	42,000	35	3,675
Czestochowa	Poland	40,000	18	1,800
Lublin	Poland	36,000	12	1,080
Radom	Poland	32,000	16	1,280

Kielce	Poland	27,000	13	878
Krakow	Poland	24,000	23	1,380
Vilnius	Lithuania	20,000	25	1,250
	Totals:	**1,036,000**		**71,643**

As we can see, this gives a total of about 72,000 deaths. Of this, we will say that one-third represents the natural deaths (1 percent annual), and the other two-thirds represent Nazi-induced "Holocaust" deaths; this latter figure comes to about 48,000. If we then extrapolate this figure to the other ghettos, they contribute an estimated (2 × 48,000 =) 96,000 deaths. Overall then, we get a total death count of (48,000 + 96,000 =) 144,000 ghetto deaths, which I will round up to 145,000. This will serve as our revisionist estimate.

The Einsatzgruppen

We find a recurrence of our ghetto problems in the second major death category: *open-air shootings*. This event was dominated by the work of the roving Einsatzgruppen, or mobile military squads, whose objective, allegedly, was to round up and kill Soviet Jews. In my conventional assumptions, I have taken a total figure of 1.6 million Jewish deaths by shooting.

Again, some context is helpful. Germany attacked the Soviet Union in June 1941, rapidly capturing large amounts of land. As the main army advanced eastward, there arose a constant danger of attacks by insurgents from the rear. The Germans therefore established the Einsatzgruppen —"mission groups"—to protect the soldiers. They were organized into four main units (A, B, C, D), consisting of around 3,000 men,[65] supplemented by a fifth "special-purpose" group. These were supported in their mission by police battalions, SS brigades (referred to as HSSPL), and perhaps one or two other groups. In addition to their main role, these groups were also allegedly given "authority to murder members of the intelligentsia, the clergy, and the nobility, as well as Jews and the mentally ill"[66]—a formidable task.

The killing method was straightforward: shooting at close range, with bodies dumped in pits. There are some vague reports about the use of "six gas vans," but details are so murky that we can conclude nothing about

them.[67] The Einsatzgruppen and affiliates were responsible for a large majority of the shootings of Jews, on the standard view, but there seems to be little agreement on the actual number. A variety of recent figures is given in Table 12.

Table 12: Recent Einsatzgruppen Death-Toll Estimates	
DEATHS	SOURCE
1 million (over)	USHMM (2015: Web)
1.25 million	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
1.3 million	Headland (1992: 106); Hilberg (2003)
1.4 million	Pohl (2008: 57)
1.5 million	Desbois (2008)
1.7 million	Snyder (2009)
2 million	Sturdy Colls (2015: 20)

With such variety in orthodox estimates, it is little wonder that we have such a hard time making sense of things.

As always, we must focus on the big picture here. If we allow that most of the shootings occurred over some 18 months—June 1941 to December 1942—this means that the four Einsatzgruppen and their auxiliary groups collectively managed to kill, on average, almost 65,000 Jews per month—or around 2,200 per day. More impressively, they managed to bury the bodies at the same rate; more on this shortly.

To get a grasp of this scale of killing, we need more detail; we need an Einsatzgruppen death matrix. Longerich and most others fail to do this. For them, it is sufficient to cite a string of alleged individual events—450 shot here, 2,400 shot there, etc.—and leave it at that. Such statistics, of course, tell us little about what actually happened and when. And more importantly, they fall far short of 1 million or more.

Of recent researchers, only Headland (1992) attempts to provide real details. Citing Nazi reports, he calculates totals for each of the main Einsatzgruppen and the SS brigades (nothing for police battalions or others) through December 1942. His figures are as follows (p. 105):

Table 13: Einsatzgruppen Death Toll Numbers by

“Gruppe” (per Headland)	
Gruppe A	364,000
Gruppe B	134,000
Gruppe C	118,000
Gruppe D	92,000
HSSPL	445,000
Total	1,153,000

But there are immediate problems, as he recognizes. First, these are, allegedly, *all* victims—Jews and non-Jews alike. Traditionalists assume that Jews were the large majority, perhaps 90%, though this could be drastically erroneous. Also, the HSSPL number is “certainly only part of their operations” (p. 106); such indeterminateness is a common ploy, and it leaves open the possibility of arbitrarily high ultimate figures.

But there are more fundamental problems. “It is not easy,” admits Headland (p. 92), “to obtain a clear picture of any distinct features” of the Einsatzgruppen reports; “the irregularity of the reporting frustrates us at every turn.” He continues:

> There is also evidence to suggest that some Einsatzkommando and Einsatzgruppen leaders deliberately exaggerated the numbers of persons shot for their own self-aggrandizement… If these exaggerations existed, there is no way to determine by how much and where the numbers were embellished. (pp. 97-102)

It gets worse:

> The impossibility of determining an exact total becomes even more obvious when one examines closely the numbers given in the tables… Anything approaching a final total for the entire period of the war cannot be realized.

Pohl (2008: 57) concurs; he says, with typical understatement, “The number of Jewish deaths in Ukraine… can only be determined with great difficulty.” But wait—this is part of the “most well-documented event in history.” Why is this huge portion of the Holocaust such a mystery?

Headland states that “it is unlikely that historians will ever get beyond educated estimates as to the number of persons killed in the eastern territories…” (p. 106). “We may conclude,” he says on faith, “that the

estimate of Raul Hilberg that over 1,300,000 Jews were killed in the east by the Einsatzgruppen and other SS agencies and collaborators is probably as close to a true figure as we are likely to find." What he means is this: 'Hilberg is famous, and thus we should just accept his number—despite its lack of substantiation—because we have no basis for anything better, and something of that size is needed to even begin to approach the 6 million.' It hardly inspires confidence.

Be that as it may, we are obliged to attempt to construct a death matrix for open-air shootings based on the data at hand—one that reaches the nominal total of 1.6 million. For the sake of calculation, let's assume that the Headland numbers (above—through 1942) are all Jews. Then we will assume that the numbers rise slowly throughout 1943, getting to the required Einsatzgruppen total of 1.3 million; their actions were almost certainly complete by this time. On top of this we must add in another 300,000 non-Einsatzgruppen shootings in order to reach the requisite overall figure of 1.6 million. These are the numbers shown in the master chart (Table 10).

Under these assumptions, the daily killing rate was very high: an *average* of over 1,000 shootings per day, for the four-year period 1941 through 1944. However, during three spectacular months—September to November 1942—it shot up to nearly 4,000 per day, thanks to some ferocious killing by the SS brigades.[68] Monthly killings for the primary Einsatzgruppen period (June 1941 to December 1943) are shown in Chart 9.

But there is an elephant in this room as well, one that Headland, Hilberg, Longerich and all the others studiously avoid: the absence of bodies.

Consider the three-month shooting peak of September through November 1942. We will set aside the myriad difficulties of hunting down, rounding up, and shooting an average of 4,000 people per day—for 120 straight days. Let's assume this was done. Each day, the five groups have a total of some 4,000 dead bodies on their hands. Now what? The obvious answer is to bury them—in crude, deep, mass graves. In such a grave one can pack at most six to eight bodies per cubic meter.[69] Consequently, the daily toll of 4,000 killings required a space of around 600 cubic meters—a hole that is, for example, 10 m × 12 m × 5 m deep.[70] In other words, a new, very large hole, every day, for 120 straight days. Even an 'off' day of only 1,000 shootings would require a hole of size 5 m × 6 m (15 × 18 ft), and 5 m deep, to accommodate the bodies.

What about a ‘bad’ day? The single worst alleged massacre was at Babi Yar, Ukraine. On 29 September 1941, Einsatzgruppe C supposedly slaughtered 33,771 Jews in one day. To accommodate these bodies, they would have had to dig a colossal trench 10 m wide by 100 m long, and 5 m deep. This alone would have been a major construction effort—all for a single day’s killing.

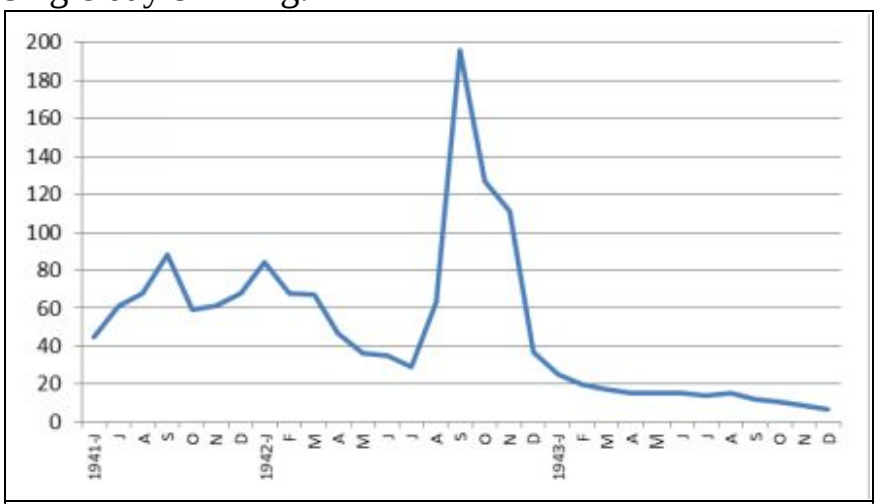

Chart 9: Einsatzgruppen Monthly Shootings, Traditionalist (in Thousands)

So, revisionists raise some obvious questions: Who was doing all that digging? Every day, year round, for two and a half years? Even in ice and snow? Did each team have a diesel excavator with them? And further: Where are all those holes? If 1.3 million Jews were shot and buried, it would have required, for example, 1,000 such holes, each containing an average of 1,300 bodies. Or maybe it was 2,000 holes with an average of 650—and so on. This gives an idea of the magnitude of the problem.

And then the decisive questions: How many of these holes have we found? And how many bodies were in them?

Traditionalists have their answers at the ready. By the end of 1942, the Nazis allegedly realized that they had made a huge mistake. So many mass graves, with so many bodies, left a vast amount of incriminating evidence. (Why they would have worried about this, we are never told.) Therefore they initiated “Aktion 1005”—a plan to destroy the evidence of their mass shootings. Longerich (2010: 410) explains: “In June 1943 the commandos began to open the mass graves in the occupied Soviet territories, first in the Ukraine, then in White Russia, and finally in the Baltic states.” These teams were “extraordinarily thorough,” he says:

> The mass graves were opened up, the corpses were burned on piles of wood or steel grilles, then the ashes were examined for valuable objects, gold teeth above all, before the bones were ground and the ashes scattered or buried. Then all other traces that could have indicated the places of execution were removed, and the murder scene dug over and planted.

Well, that settles that.

Longerich evidently has a low opinion of his readership. Are we supposed to accept this outlandish and impossible story at face value? Over 1 million corpses, buried in over 1,000 mass graves, spread over hundreds of thousands of square miles, were located, exhumed, and burned to ash on large campfires. The subsequent tons of ash—human plus wood—were sifted for teeth, bones, and other "valuables." The bones were ground up (how?), and the whole mess was then "scattered" or buried, such that not a trace remains. The killers also engaged in a bit of landscaping work at the end, just to make sure.

This is a ludicrous story, but it is conveniently ludicrous. It attempts to explain away the gaping hole—the fact that we have found no evidence even approximating the 1.3 million supposed victims. Indeed, by a sort of perverse logic, the absence of bodies *confirms* the traditionalist view: 'Of course there are no bodies; that was part of the plan.'

Even if the Nazis had attempted such a thing, there are substantial problems here:

1. Were they so stupid as to not think of this problem at the outset? And yet so brilliant as to, later on, effect the total elimination of evidence?
2. Merely finding all the mass graves again, after one or two years, would have been a major task in itself. The Nazis obviously had no GPS systems or satellites. They would have required an extensive and extremely detailed set of hand-drawn maps and written descriptions. Why do we have no evidence of such things?
3. Digging up hundreds of thousands of rotting corpses would have been a messy, awkward, and revolting job under the best of conditions—and impossible during frozen winter months.
4. The amount of wood required to burn decayed, rotting corpses would have been astronomical. Note: the Nazis weren't merely 'cooking' the bodies, they were *burning them to ash*. To do this on

an open-air fire requires an immense amount of fuel, something like 160 kg (350 pounds) of wood per body, at minimum.[71] A modest, 1,000-person grave would thus demand at least 160,000 kg (175 tons) of firewood. And the fire would have failed in the case of cold, rain, wind, or other adverse conditions.

5. On what basis can our experts claim that the Einsatzgruppen used "steel grilles"? Do they have any record of these? Any remaining examples, any photographs—anything?
6. The ash would have been overwhelming. Each body, plus the wood to burn it, would produce about 9 kg (20 pounds) of ash; 1,000 bodies yields 20,000 pounds, or 10 tons of ash. Can we imagine the Germans "sifting" through mountains of ash, in the cold and rain, pulling out teeth and bones—each tooth individually inspected for gold, each bone tossed into the "grinder" pile?
7. Grinding hard material such as bone requires large, power-driven machinery. Do we have any evidence that such machines existed, and were towed all over Eastern Europe?
8. Buried ash remains as ash for years, decades, even centuries. If they buried the ash, it is still there. Why have we not found it?
9. Disturbed earth, as in the huge grave pits, cannot simply be erased. Merely filling them in with dirt does not do the job, nor does "digging over and planting." Modern technology can easily detect such disturbances, even from the air. Why have we not found these huge pits?

The problems compound—to an embarrassing degree. One wonders about the thinking process and motivation of researchers like Longerich. Do they understand these problems but choose not to discuss them? If so, they are profoundly deceiving their readers. Do they not understand the problems at all? Then they are hardly competent to discuss the matter. Either way, it is disastrous for them.

The question at this point is: Why has no one sought these many mass graves, or looked for other direct evidence of the Einsatzgruppen crimes? [72] As it turns out, one man has: a Catholic priest, father Patrick Desbois. His efforts culminated in a recent book, *The Holocaust by Bullets* (2008). Desbois tracked down hundreds of witnesses to the shootings and was—allegedly—able to find hundreds of mass graves across Ukraine. In the Foreword to the book, USHMM research director Paul Shapiro is effusive;

Desbois has succeeded in “lifting the veil” on this murky aspect of the Holocaust. Consequently we “now know the whole truth in all of its frightening detail,” thanks to “a magical marriage of the evidence.” Desbois has not only “found the mass graves,” but he has “added astonishing ballistic and forensic findings as well.” An important outcome of this work is that it “will help to combat Holocaust denial.”

This book, then, should be expected to answer our basic questions about the Einsatzgruppen killings: the death statistics, grave sizes and locations, killing dates, and so on, leading conclusively to a total figure (he claims) of 1.5 million. Our hopes are high; not only is the book praised by the experts at the USHMM, but it won the 2008 National Jewish Book Award in the “Holocaust” category.

But once again we are disappointed. The book is striking for its near-total lack of specifics. Numbers like “800 eyewitnesses” and “800 mass extermination sites” come from press reports on Desbois, but appear nowhere in the book itself. We read numerous reports of relatively small killings—a few dozen or hundreds. But this is no surprise. No one denies that the Germans rounded up and killed many thousands of people. And with good reason: they were facing daily attacks from partisans, many of whom were Jewish, and the function of the Einsatzgruppen was to suppress resistance and protect the troops.[73]

But even the killing of some hundreds or thousands is a very long way from one million. The largest shootings cited by Desbois are: 10,000 in Rawa-Ruska (p. 29); “more than 8,000” (p. 66); 10,000 in the countryside (p. 98); 40,000 killed alongside the Bug river (p. 225, note 5); and the largest single incident, “more than 90,000 people” (“most Jews”) in the forest of Lisinitchi. Altogether, roughly 140,000 Jews—about 10 percent of his claimed total, assuming these are true and accurate.

Oddly, Desbois offers no discussion of the single most notorious Einsatzgruppen massacre, at Babi Yar—mentioned above. It is not as if we don’t know the general location. There are a number of memorials in the area today, but no one, to date, has found any of the mass graves. This would have been an ideal place to start, but Desbois passes it right over.

Regarding the many mass graves found, we are given only vague descriptions. One such grave, in Rawa-Ruska, allegedly held 1,200 Jews. There are “10 or more pits” in Busk, which later turn out to be 17 (p. 176). Numerous locations or small villages are claimed to have graves “just over

there," or "in the middle of the village," or "in the nearby forest," but we are given no specifics, no details, nothing tangible. Desbois asks one witness to show him a particular burial pit; the reply: "I could show you [only] roughly where it is because the ditch has been filled in since then" (p. 79). The largest grave finding, by far, was at Lisinitchi. Here he encounters 57 mass graves, but again we are given no details whatsoever; no map, no sizes, no photos, no sketches, no analysis.

At last, we read that an excavation of sorts was carried out, at Busk. The 17 graves were opened over the course of three weeks, but out of respect for Jewish law, only the top layer of bodies could be uncovered.[74] Desbois's analysis is, unfortunately, all but nonexistent. We learn nothing at all from this excavation—no grave size or depth, corpse or bone count, time and cause of death, identity of victims and perpetrators, nothing. A helicopter was hired to take aerial photos of the graves (p. 178)—but they were evidently unworthy of reproduction here, despite a lengthy insert of full-color photographs of aggrieved villagers. Desbois completed the excavation process by covering the graves over in tarmac, to ensure that they were undisturbed—by future truth-seekers, perhaps. All in all, his "excavation" is a farce.

Then we have the other bit of "astonishing" evidence: spent cartridges from German pistols. The main find was in the village of Khvativ, where a pit containing 300 cartridges was uncovered. In Desbois's simplistic reasoning, "300 cartridges, 300 bullets, 300 people executed here" (p. 53). To call this "proof of genocide," as he does, is beyond comprehension.

Some other strange aspects of the book: a witness recalls a "cremation oven" (p. 38); the widespread use of local children in the mass killings (p. 82); the use of "hemp and sunflowers" to burn the corpses (p. 67); the use of three young girls to walk barefoot on the corpses, in the pits, to pack them in more tightly (p. 84); and numerous reports of pits "moving for three days" after the graves were filled in. Such reports strain credibility, to say the least.

In the end, there is a great irony here: Desbois's work appears to better support the *revisionist* account of events than the traditional view. He found a few large mass graves of perhaps 1,500 bodies or so, a number of medium-sized graves containing around 100 bodies, and a large number of smaller ones holding a few dozen. Thus we may reasonably conclude—lacking further details—that his "800 mass graves" averaged about 100

bodies each, yielding a total figure approaching 80,000. This is completely consistent with the revisionist position, which argues that the actual death figures are about 10 percent of the claimed values—which, in this case, means something in the range of 100,000 to 150,000.

So once again we are frustrated and disappointed in our attempt to marshal firm, analytical evidence for these alleged monstrous crimes. The numbers do not add up, nothing is quantified, and no attempt is made to understand, scientifically, the specifics of the crimes. Other recent sources offer little help. Works like Rhodes (2002) or Langerbein (2004) give the usual totals, and discuss in great detail numerous isolated shootings, but fail to give any breakdown of figures, over time, that would plausibly reach the desired figures. Nor do they discuss the near complete absence of physical evidence: graves, bones, ashes, bullet casings, pyres, and so on.

Traditionalists, then, seem to be wholly unjustified in their claims of 1 million, or 1.5 million, shooting deaths. A more rational explanation is this: that the Einsatzgruppen and affiliated groups shot far fewer people, and far fewer Jews, than is claimed. No one doubts that they did kill many people, perhaps thousands, of all varieties. There was a war going on, after all. No one doubts that the bodies were frequently and unceremoniously dumped in pits. But to have killed well over 1 million Jews, buried them all, dug them all up a year or two later, burned them all to ash on wood fires, sifted through all the ash, and then hidden the ashes—this is impossible. The fact that we have evidence of no more than a fraction of this story is telling. On this matter, our traditional historians are either grossly incompetent or blatantly deceptive.

We now have some idea of the many problems with the ghetto and shooting deaths, which combined must account for around 2.6 million fatalities, or nearly half of the Holocaust. All these problems recur, in a more explicit manner, in the infamous death camps. It is to this topic that I now turn.

PART II

DEATH CAMPS IN FOCUS

Chapter 5: Chelmno and the Nazi Camp System

Concentration camps have been an aspect of war for well over a century. The Soviets developed and implemented their gulag system in the 1930s and 1940s. The British employed similar camps during the Boer War in the early twentieth century. The Americans used them in the Civil War and World War II, and today maintain an extralegal concentration camp at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. Concentration camps are defined as temporary or provisional prisons that house criminals, enemies, and other undesirables, as well as implement forced labor. They furthermore usually detain people without trial or due process. Such camps are typically beyond the reach of civil law.

The Nazi camp system began in 1933 with the establishment of Dachau, near Munich. By the peak of the war, some 27 primary facilities were operational (following Orth [2009: 183]). These may be divided into three groups. First, the 21 'normal' camps, where no mass killings occurred:

– Arbeitsdorf
– Bergen-Belsen
– Buchenwald
– Dachau
– Flossenbürg
– Gross-Rosen
– Herzogenbusch
– Hinzert
– Kauen
– Mauthausen
– Mittelbau
– Natzweiler
– Neuengamme
– Plaszow
– Ravensbrück

– Riga
– Sachsenhausen
– Stutthof
– Vaivara
– Warsaw
– Wewelsburg

Then we have the two so-called hybrid camps, where both forced labor and mass murder allegedly occurred:

– Auschwitz
– Majdanek (aka Lublin)

I note here that the Auschwitz facility included three components: the main camp (Auschwitz-I, or *Stammlager*), nearby Birkenau (Auschwitz-II), and the industrial plant Monowitz (Auschwitz-III).[75] Roughly 98 percent of all the alleged Auschwitz killings occurred at Birkenau.

Finally, the four "pure extermination" camps, which only existed, on the orthodox view, for killing:

– Chelmno (aka Kulmhof)
– Belzec
– Sobibor
– Treblinka

Jürgen Graf argues that these last four should not be classified as concentration camps at all. As he says,

> There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is no material evidence at all. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all; all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable "eyewitness" testimony. (2003: 286)

Rather, Graf's view is that they were strictly transit camps, serving as way stations in the deportation network. Jews would be sent to those camps to be disinfested, temporarily detained, and then shipped on to points further east. Those who died in transit would be buried, and perhaps cremated. I will consider the evidence for this argument in subsequent chapters.

Each main camp had several smaller auxiliary camps; there were hundreds of these in total. Though Jews were undoubtedly interned in them, and many died there, the auxiliary camps played little overall role in the

Holocaust. I will therefore pass them over. But we do need to examine the connection between the camp system and the Nazi plan for the Jews.

The Language of Mass Murder

According to the conventional view, systematic mass killing of Jews began in the summer of 1941.[76] At this point, of the six death camps, only the original Auschwitz facility (Auschwitz I) was in existence—but it had not yet been used for mass murder. The other five were not functional until late 1941 or early/mid-1942.

The orthodox view claims that the program of Jewish extermination originated at the very top of the Nazi hierarchy, with Hitler himself. This is a key pillar of the conventional Holocaust story. As the "embodiment of evil," it is essential that Hitler be seen as personally responsible. After all, he had spoken out strongly against the Jews at least since his book *Mein Kampf*, dating from the mid-1920s. He clearly wanted the Jews out of Germany, and achieving this was a top priority. The debate is whether Hitler wanted them *expelled*, or *killed*.

Traditionalists often point to his famous Reichstag speech of January 1939, eight months prior to the outbreak of war in Europe. Hitler said:

> If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation [*Vernichtung*] of the Jewish race in Europe!

It sounds bad, of course. But there are at least two problematic aspects of this allegedly revealing speech. First, Hitler's annual Reichstag speeches were the equivalent of a State of the Union address by an American president. Each one was a major event. Each was fully public, broadcast throughout Germany and reported across the world. In fact, nearly the entire speech—including the infamous "annihilation" remark—was published in the *New York Times* (31 Jan, p. 7) the very next day.[77] Thus we have to ask this question: How likely is it that Hitler had just revealed to the world his "secret plan" for the destruction of the Jews? This is absurd, of course. Clearly he meant something else by the remark. And this is our second issue: the true meaning of what Hitler said.

At this point we need to delve into some details of the German language. The word that Hitler used was *Vernichtung*—typically translated into English as 'annihilation,' 'destruction,' or 'extermination.' But it is not so simple. The root of this word is *nichts*, 'nothing.' In verb form, *vernichten* means 'to bring to nothing.' This, in fact, is the same meaning as 'destruction'; to destroy is literally to deconstruct or 'unbuild' something.

To destroy or deconstruct a people, or an organization, does not demand the killing of the persons in question. It simply means to eliminate their effective power as a collective group. Such usage is common in politics, even today. In September 2014, president Barack Obama told the world that he intended to "degrade and ultimately destroy ISIS" (the Islamic State). Clearly he did not mean that he was planning to kill every member of ISIS. But he did intend to take violent action against them, and assuredly some would die. (Interestingly, Obama went on to describe ISIS as a "cancer" that requires "eradication"—precisely the kind of talk that Hitler was so vilified for.) Strange how history repeats itself.

Not uncoincidently, the same ambiguity that exists for *Vernichtung* is found in the English 'extermination.' This latter word derives from the Latin *ex+terminare*, meaning 'out of (*ex*) boundary (*terminus*).' In other words, to exterminate something is to drive it out, beyond the border, and thus to rid oneself of it—by any means. It does not demand the killing of the thing in question. This is as true in English as it is in German. Webster's confirms this, defining extermination as "to get rid of completely," or "to effect the destruction or abolition of." And this is exactly what the revisionists claim Hitler wanted: to push the Jews to the East, into the Soviet Union, beyond the borders of the Reich. Thus it is clear that Hitler was revealing his plan, not for mass murder, but for the potential ethnic cleansing of the Reich—*if* the Jews brought another world war upon Germany.

Unsurprisingly, two years later, in his January 1941 Reichstag speech, Hitler repeated the warning: "If Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be over!" (*das Judentum damit seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird*.) This, perhaps, was less ominous but more explicit: Jews will no longer function as a cohesive group in Europe, if a global war breaks out. And in fact it would, later that year. The Jews would indeed be 'destroyed,' *vernichtet*.

All this points to another infamous word that Hitler and others often used regarding the Jews: *ausrotten*. This word derives from *aus+rotten*, meaning literally to ‘root out’ or ‘uproot.’ And indeed, the Oxford English-German dictionary translates the phrase ‘root out’ to *ausrotten*. It is functionally a synonym of *vernichten*.

Conversely, the dictionary translates *ausrotten* as both ‘exterminate’ and ‘eradicate.’ We have already examined the former. What about ‘eradicate’? This word derives from the Latin *e(x)+radix*, meaning ‘to pull up by the roots’—hence ‘to root out’ or ‘to totally remove.’ Clearly one could ‘root out’ the Jews, for example, without killing any of them. And again this seems to be what Hitler actually intended: that he wanted the Jews uprooted (eradicated) and driven out (exterminated). These meanings are combined in the term *ausrotten*. If this were to happen in Germany, the Jewish presence there would be destroyed—not the Jews themselves, but their presence and their economic role in German life. As with *vernichten*, nothing in this entails the killing of people.

We get further evidence of this relatively benign meaning of the German terms from the NYT itself. In March 1933 they reported on a speech by Rabbi Schulman, in which he decried Hitler’s “economic persecution [that] aims at the extermination of the Jewish people” (13 Mar, p. 15). The following month, we again read of the Nazis’ “deliberately calculated [plan] to accomplish the economic extermination of the Jews” (6 Apr, p. 10). Such reports were correct; they drew upon Hitler’s harsh but nonlethal use of the words *ausrotten* and *vernichten*. But already by June of 1933, the NYT began to drop the economic piece of the picture. Hence we read, simply, that “Hitler’s program is one of extermination” (29 Jun, p. 4). And in August, the ominous final message is clear: “600,000 [German Jews] are facing certain extermination” (16 Aug, p. 11). Thus we can see the rapid evolution from a plan of economic dismantling and removal (reality) to a distorted vision implying outright murder (fiction). None of this, of course, was explained to the reading public.

Yet more evidence comes from the extensive diary of Joseph Goebbels. Between May 1937 and the end of the war he made 123 entries on Jews and the Jewish question.[78] In describing Nazi policy toward them, the most-commonly used words—apart from *vernichten* and *ausrotten*—are *evakuieren* (to evacuate), *abgeschoben/abschieben* (to expel or deport), *aus… heraus* (to move out), and *liquidieren* (to liquidate, to get rid of).

Notably absent are graphic and explicit words such as *töten* (to kill), *ermorden* (to murder), *erschiessen* (to shoot), and *vergasen* (to gas).

And it is not only the individual words; the entire context of his passages on the Jews involves nothing but extended discussion of their removal, deportation, evacuation and the like. Would Goebbels lie to himself, or use code words or euphemisms in his own private diary? Obviously not. When he said "evacuation" or "deportation," that's clearly what he meant. Nor did he mean deportation to any homicidal gas chambers; such things are never mentioned in his lengthy writings.[79] Nazi intention was clear: the Jews would be packed up and shipped out, to the East, to the newly captured areas of western Russia, and there they would be dumped.

Finally, let's look at the private talk of Hitler himself. From 1941 through late 1944, he conducted long evening sessions with friends and party intimates. These discussions—monologues, actually—have been published as *Hitler's Table Talk* (see Hitler 2000). Among a wide range of topics, he makes some 16 references to Jews and the Jewish question, over a period of about three years.[80] Every one of these passages refers, in the German original, to evacuation and removal; not one refers to killing, gassing or mass murder. For example:

– "If any people has the right to proceed to evacuations, it is we… We consider it a maximum of brutality to have liberated our country from 600,000 Jews. And yet we have accepted… the evacuation of our own compatriots!"[81] (8-11 Aug 1941—six months before the first so-called extermination camp was opened.)

– "The Jew, that destroyer [of culture], we shall drive out (*setzen wir ganz hinaus*)" (17 Oct 1941).

– "I prophesied to Jewry that, in the event of war's proving inevitable, the Jew would disappear from Europe (*aus Europa verschwinden*)... Let nobody tell me that, all the same, we can't send them to the [Russian] morass!" (25 Oct 1941).

– "This sniveling in which some of the [German] bourgeois are indulging nowadays, on the pretext that the Jews have to clear out (*auswandern müssten*) of Germany, is typical of these holier-than-thou's. Did they weep when, every year, hundreds of thousands of Germans had to emigrate… ?" (19 Nov 1941).

– "One must act radically. When one pulls out a tooth, one does it with a single tug, and the pain quickly goes away. The Jew must clear out of

Europe (*Der Jude muss aus Europa heraus*)… For my part, I restrict myself to telling them they must go away (*Ich sage nur, er muss weg*)… But if they refuse to go voluntarily, I see no other solution but extermination (*Ausrottung*).” (25 Jan 1942).
– “The Jews must pack up, disappear from Europe (*Der Jude muss aus Europa hinaus*)!” (27 Jan 1942).
– “[The Jew] bears in mind that, if his victims suddenly became aware of [the damage he causes to society], all Jews would be exterminated (*erschlagen werden*).[82] But this time, the Jews will disappear from Europe (*aus Europa verschwinden*).” (3 Feb 1942).
– “We shall regain our health only by eliminating (*eliminieren*) the Jew.” (22 Feb 1942).
– “Until Jewry… is exterminated (*ausrottet*), we shall not have accomplished our task.” (30 Aug 1942).
– “I have already cleared the Jews out of Vienna (*Der Juden habe Ich aus Wien schon heraus*)…” (25 Jun 1943).

Hitler obviously had no reason to hold back his language when speaking amongst such close colleagues. If he had truly wanted to kill the Jews, he would have said so—more than once, and in no uncertain terms. Instead we find not one instance of such talk. Perhaps this is why so few of our traditional historians cite these monologues of Hitler; such passages are hard to explain, on the standard view.

The lesson here is clear. Simplistic translations are highly misleading, as are all the alleged implicit references to mass murder. One must seek out the original German text, find the words that Hitler, Goebbels, and others actually used, and put them into proper context. Our traditional historians never bother to do this; it seems not to serve their larger purposes.

The Missing Hitler Order

The debate over the meaning of these terms could be resolved if we had a definitive order from Hitler authorizing the mass murder of the Jews. As it happens, nothing like this exists. As Rudolf (2003a: 34) explains, “not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which states the like.” And again: “to this very day no document has been found, which orders the mass murder of Jews… In fact, not even a bureaucratic trace of

such an order or directive exists" (Rudolf 2011: 146). Irving (1978: xvii) observes that "there was not the slightest written evidence" of a Hitler order. Perhaps somewhere in the massive diary of Goebbels? No. As Irving (1996: 388) again remarks, "Nowhere do the diary's 75,000 pages refer to an explicit order by Hitler for the murder of the Jews."

Lest we doubt the revisionists, we have this statement by a conventional historian: "No document survives bearing an extermination order signed by Hitler, nor any document attesting to the existence of such a written order" (Burrin 1989/1994: 20). His explanation: "In all likelihood, the orders were verbal ones." Charles Sydnor effectively surrendered this point, stating that the overall structure of Hitler's Reich "made written instructions to murder the Jews of Europe unnecessary"[83]—a convenient explanation. More recently, Kershaw (2008: 96) has offered perhaps the definitive statement on the issue:

> [By the early 1990s] the archives of the former eastern bloc started to divulge their secrets. Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the 'Final Solution' was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians. Nothing now changed that supposition.

And yet… Hitler *must* have ordered it. How to explain this? Traditionalists tie themselves up into knots trying to make sense of this situation. Hilberg is a case in point. Originally, he spoke of *two* Hitler orders, without supplying any specifics (1961: 177). When it became clear that no such orders existed, Hilberg retreated to a bizarre view, namely, that the Nazis acted via some kind of magic telepathy. In 1983 he said:

> What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.[84]

"Incredible" indeed. As Faurisson has said, if it is incredible, why should we believe it? Truly, it seems unbelievable that such a program as the mass murder of 6 million people could be carried out with no written order, no budget, no plan—and yet be perfectly executed, to the point of eliminating

every material trace of the crime. Even as late as 2003, Hilberg was still fumbling around for an explanation:

> The process of destruction… did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. … The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. … In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization. (2003: 50-52)

Kershaw attempts to account for the lack of the critical order by citing Hans Mommsen. On his view, "the key to the emergence of the Final Solution was to be found… in improvised bureaucratic initiatives whose dynamic prompted a process of 'cumulative radicalization' in the fragmented decision structures of decision-making in the Third Reich" (2008: 94)—a statement scarcely more coherent than Hilberg's.

Most recently, Bartov (2015: 7) laments that "when and how the decision was made… has haunted scholars for decades." The problem, of course, is that "no specific order by Hitler to carry out the 'final solution' was ever found, most probably because he never issued one in the first place." The only alternative is that Hitler "preferred oral instructions." And yet this is hard to reconcile with the idea that the Holocaust was a "vast undertaking," one that involved "hundreds of thousands of officials at all ranks" (8). Could anyone, even Hitler, actually put into motion a monumental bureaucratic initiative like this, with a mere wink and a nod?

The lack of an explicit order by Hitler has three important implications. First, as mentioned, this undermines one of the three main pillars of the conventional story. Second, Hitler becomes less culpable in the killings—which now appear more as renegade actions by underlings rather than part of a systematic, strategic genocide. And third, because of the absence of systematic execution, it seems more likely that fewer actual killings may have occurred, thus strengthening the revisionist case. The targeted murder of 6 million people, more than half of these in just two years, could only have happened with a clear and consistent top-down plan. Lacking this, the death toll was likely much less.

Finally, it is worth pointing out that, in one sense, the whole issue of intention is incidental. Even if Hitler intended outright mass murder, and even if he issued a written order, intention is not actuality. Intending to kill six million people is a different matter than having the functional means of

doing so, which is different yet again from having physically carried it out. It is far from clear that the Nazis had the functional means of killing that many people in the manners described, or that they in fact were able to do it —even granting the intention.

Gas Chambers Galore

Nearly every main camp, and many of the smaller ones, had gas chambers —though this is not as ominous as it sounds. The problem was this: thousands of people, often poor, living in close quarters under harsh and unsanitary conditions. Diseases were rampant. Typhoid fever, dysentery, and even malaria all caused great misery. The chief problem, though, was *typhus*. Historically, typhus has had disastrous consequences in Europe. Anywhere people massed together under marginal living conditions, the disease took a huge toll.

This was especially true under conditions of war. As far back as the Peloponnesian War (430 BC), the city of Athens was hit by an epidemic that killed about one-third of the population.[85] Napoléon's forces, which were devastated in Russia in 1812, experienced an 80-percent death rate due to typhus and related diseases. One hundred years later Russia itself was wracked by epidemic; between 1919 and 1922 it had some 10 million cases of typhus, with an estimated 3 million deaths. Poland was also affected at this time, particularly the Jewish population, among whom the disease was especially prevalent.[86]

Typhus is easily transmitted by lice. In order to prevent a catastrophic epidemic in the camps, one which could spread to the local population, it was necessary to regularly disinfest the people and their belongings. The most effective lice killer of the day was hydrogen cyanide gas (hydrocyanic acid, or HCN), concentrated into small gypsum pellets, under the brand name Zyklon B.

The Nazi government was greatly concerned about the introduction of typhus into their midst as they advanced to the east. Thus a standard part of every camp's routine was (a) to cut off everyone's hair; (b) shower or bathe them with soap; and (c) treat clothing, bedding and other items to a lengthy exposure, in a sealed room or gas chamber, with Zyklon B. These were absolutely necessary actions to save inmates' lives, protect camp personnel, and forestall a wider outbreak.

The gas chambers could be as small as a cubicle of a few cubic meters in size, or large enough to enclose an entire freight train car.[87] Often they were the size of a small room, with tight-fitting doors and windows. Typical examples can be found even today at the Auschwitz, Majdanek, Dachau and Stutthof camps. The use of these gas chambers and the toxic Zyklon B was so widespread that literally millions of people were impacted—for the better. Berg (1986: 90) cites a 1944 German article: "During the war, the clothing and equipment of approximately 25 million people have already been fumigated with hydrocyanic acid [Zyklon]." The same article mentions that about 650 Zyklon gas chambers were in use or near completion. There were other methods of killing lice, namely with hot air or steam; but these were generally more expensive and less effective.[88]

Apart from the typhus-oriented Zyklon chambers, there was another kind of alleged gas chamber, one which operated with carbon monoxide (CO) . This toxic gas plays a key but little-known role in the Holocaust story. If proven, it would greatly strengthen the traditionalist view because carbon monoxide has no ability to eliminate lice or to protect against germs; it is only lethal to people (or other mammals). As I will show in detail, of all the alleged gassing deaths of Jews, *roughly two-thirds were due to carbon monoxide, and only one-third to Zyklon B*. Yet it is the Zyklon that gets all the attention—perhaps because of the serious problems associated with murder by CO.

All six of the so-called death camps operated primarily with gas chambers, according to the standard view. Chelmno is addressed below, and the others are covered individually in the chapters to follow. The 21 normal concentration camps were not sites of mass murder, but seven of these are alleged to have had functioning homicidal gas chambers anyway. (Nearly all had *delousing* gas chambers.) These seven camps warrant a brief mention, if only because some people are under the impression that they were part of the so-called Final Solution.

– Sachsenhausen. Laqueur (2001: 238) writes that a homicidal Zyklon gas chamber was built there in March 1943, but was used "on special occasions only." It was utilized sporadically for some two years, over which time "several thousand" were killed; percentage of Jews unknown. And today? Only a floor of a small, 2 meter × 3 meter room. According to Rudolf (2011: 66-69), the gas chamber building was demolished by East German police in 1952. He contends that the Soviets concocted a story that an

ordinary delousing chamber was a homicidal chamber, and then via their surrogates in East Germany, destroyed the evidence.[89]

– **Mauthausen** (today, Austria). Laqueur claims that a basement Zyklon gas chamber was built in late 1941 and operated until May 1945. The death toll is said to have been some 3,500 to 4,000 people, with an unknown percentage Jews. Also, mobile "gas vans" were allegedly used to kill people via exhaust gas. These vans supposedly shuttled between Mauthausen and a satellite camp, Gusen. The gas vans are problematic in themselves—see discussion below. The gas-chamber building is still intact today.

– **Neuengamme.** Only two mass gassings allegedly occurred there, with a total of 484 victims. Both supposedly used Zyklon. No remaining physical evidence of gas chamber exists today.

– **Natzweiler** (today, France). The subcamp Struthof was allegedly the site of "experimental" gassings which killed 130 people, mostly Jews.

– **Stutthof** (today, Poland). This camp had a "converted" delousing chamber that operated in 1944 and is said to have killed over 1,000 people, most of them Jews. Remaining physical evidence: one small building, 3 meter × 5 meter.

– **Ravensbrück.** A Zyklon chamber, said to hold 150 people, was deployed to kill some 2,300 people, mostly women. (Ravensbrück was designated as a women's camp.) Remaining physical evidence: a memorial plaque.

The seventh camp is Dachau; this one deserves a more extended discussion. According to Laqueur, the Germans built a chamber there in March 1942 but apparently never bothered to use it: "it is difficult to… say with certainty whether the Dachau chamber was ever used for its designated purpose." The chamber exists today, in the building designated as Barrack X. It is a large room, about 40 square meters in area, sufficient for gassing some 400 people, on the standard view. Tourists are regularly paraded through it as yet more evidence of "Nazi barbarity."

In the immediate aftermath of the war, no doubt existed that this was a homicidal chamber. An early US Army report referred to "a systematic policy of extermination" at the camp (Perry 2000: 14f.). It also mentioned "fake shower heads… from which gas was then released." At Nuremberg, the so-called Chavez Report changed the story; now the gas emanated from vents in the floor. In May 1945 it changed again. The *New York Times* reported on "a gas chamber at Dachau disguised as a bathhouse." Along the top of the room were rows of "perforated pipes" through which the gas was

introduced (9 May, p. 17). Later that year they wrote that "Jews had been 'ruthlessly wiped out' by hanging and firing squad and gas chambers at Dachau" (21 Oct, p. 11).

Questions about the veracity of such reports soon arose. In 1954, American military attorney Stephen Pinter published a short article in a German periodical, claiming to have visited Dachau and several other western camps without finding evidence of homicidal gas chambers. A few years later, he reiterated this view in a short letter to a Catholic magazine:

> I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a US War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany.[90]

By all appearances, the American military modified the existing barrack once they gained control of the facility, to create a "homicidal gas chamber" from what was, originally, an ordinary shower room. The ceiling seems to have been substantially lowered. New, heavy-duty, vault-like doors were installed. And two "Zyklon chutes"—small metal fixtures mounted in the outside wall—seem to have been mortared in place after original construction of the building. Thus we have some evidence, at least, that the American military committed fraud at Dachau, in order to further the gas-chamber story and perhaps to justify their own atrocities there and elsewhere.

Today, as the USHMM admits, "there is no credible evidence that the gas chamber in Barrack X was used to murder human beings." A sign at the camp now says, cleverly, "this was the center of potential mass murder." Of course—any room, in any building, is a site of "potential mass murder." A separate sign admits that the room "was not used for mass murder." Appropriately, leading traditionalists like Hilberg (2003) and Longerich (2010) avoid all mention of gas chambers there.[91]

We can draw three important conclusions from these seven camps. (1) The alleged total gassing death toll is low—some 10 or 20 thousand, maximum. As tragic as these deaths might be, they are inconsequential compared to overall war losses, or to the 'six million.' (2) The percentage of Jews is unknown. (3) There is a striking lack of evidence, suggesting that some or all of these claims are either exaggerated or outright false. We now know that, categorically, there was no large-scale mass murder at any of

these camps. Other infamous camps, such as Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald, are not today claimed by *any* traditionalist to have ever had homicidal gas chambers. But many people, even today, have a different impression. During the Nuremberg trials, both the British and the French claimed to know of mass gassings at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, and Sachsenhausen—all of which is now acknowledged to be untrue.[92]

The case of Bergen-Belsen is particularly instructive. This camp was the source of some of the most horrendous photos of dead bodies—huge piles of corpses found by the British. But as far as we can tell, the vast majority of these people were victims of typhus, not murder. Today even a staunch anti-revisionist like Zimmerman can say, flat-out, "Bergen-Belsen did not have gas chambers" (2000: 107). And yet many have claimed that prisoners, especially Jews, were gassed there. Dimont (1962: 383) wrote that Jews were "herded and stored until shipped to the gas chambers of Treblinka, Belsen, Majdanek…" In 1985, *Time* magazine referred to Belsen as a "gigantic death camp"; it was, they said, "one of some 100 camps created to effect… the extermination of the Jewish people."[93] (Wrong.)

The Belsen myth persists even up to the present day. A 2008 story in the British newspaper *Independent* referred to Britain's "gruesome discoveries at Bergen-Belsen in 1945, where piles of skeletal corpses lay amid the camp's death ovens and gas chambers…"[94] "Death ovens" and "gas chambers" at Belsen? It is unbelievable that allegedly responsible journalists would use such language today. One wonders: Does no one fact-check Holocaust stories anymore?

Finally, we have the eyewitnesses. Israeli athlete Shaul Ladany claimed, in a 1972 article, to have been imprisoned in Belsen as a youth. "I actually went into the gas chamber but was reprieved. God knows why." Today we realize that this was a flat-out lie. Jewish survivor Robert Spitz recalled his stay there in a 1981 book. He described showering there, in a *real* shower, in 1945, after which he recalls: "What I didn't know then was that there were other showers in the same building where gas came out instead of water" (1981: 197). Completely untrue and likely a product of the many rumors that circulated in the camps. As recently as 1993, the Montreal *Gazette* reported on survivor Moshe Peer, who, he claimed, had been gassed at Belsen no fewer than six times—and survived:

> As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during WWII, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas

> chambers at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn't know how he was able to survive. "Maybe children resist better, I don't know." (5 Aug 1993, p. G7)

Again, totally untrue. People like Ladany, Spitz and Peer give survivors a bad name. It makes one wonder how much untruth is in other allegedly firsthand accounts.

On to the heart of the Holocaust: the six "death camps." I begin with perhaps the least well-known of the six camps, Chelmno.

Death Camp Chelmno

There are good reasons for Chelmno's obscurity. As Graf (2003: 286) says, "Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing." Mattogno (2011b: 7) concurs: "Documentation about it is almost nonexistent." There are few physical remains, no unambiguous photographs,[95] and only scant mention by witnesses. Yet somehow it features in the corpus as the site of up to 10 percent or more of all death camp fatalities.

Unsurprisingly, the death estimates for this camp vary widely. Table 14 gives some idea of the range—all traditionalist sources:

Table 14: Chelmno: Death Estimates (Jews only)

Deaths	Source
360,000	Gilbert (1981: 329)
350,000 (up to)	Laqueur (2001: 231)
320,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
275,000 (approx.)	Krakowski (2009: 225)
250,000	Goldberg (2004)
215,000	Benz (1991: 495)
156,000 (over)	USHMM (2015: Web)
152,000 (over)	Montague (2012: 188)
150,000 (over)	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
150,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
85,000 (under)	Pressac (2000)

Recall that I have adopted a median figure of 250,000, for purposes of assessing the overall Holocaust.

Chelmno wasn't even a fixed camp per se, but rather more of a processing station and, separately, a burial ground. Victims arrived by truck at the small village of Chelmno on the Ner River, 60 km northwest of Lodz, Poland. There they found a large country manor—variously called a "mansion," "palace," "Schloss," or "castle," depending on the source—where they disembarked.[96] A map of the Chelmno village, with the location of the 'palace,' is shown in Illustration 1 (after Krakowski). Note that it is directly in the center of the village—a church across the street, residential houses all around: an odd location for a death camp.

Upon arrival, the Jews were then told they would be shipped further on to the East, to labor camps. Instead, claim the historians, they were herded down a ramp into waiting vans—vehicles that were modified to gas them. Hence the Chelmno murder weapon: *gas vans*.[97]

Once done, the van would head out to the "forest camp," a plot of land some 5 km from the village—see Illustration 2 (after Montague). Here the bodies would be unceremoniously buried in large mass graves. Later, for obscure reasons, the Germans decided to exhume the bodies and burn them—details to follow below.

Chelmno was such a mystery that, for decades, virtually no detailed studies existed. The best one could hope for was a short encyclopedia entry or references to obscure foreign-language documents. The only revisionist treatments were two short pieces by Weckert (2003a, 2003b). Just in the past few years have we seen lengthy, dedicated works appear. To date we have three such books: two orthodox accounts, by Krakowski (2009) and Montague (2012), and one revisionist analysis by Mattogno (2011).

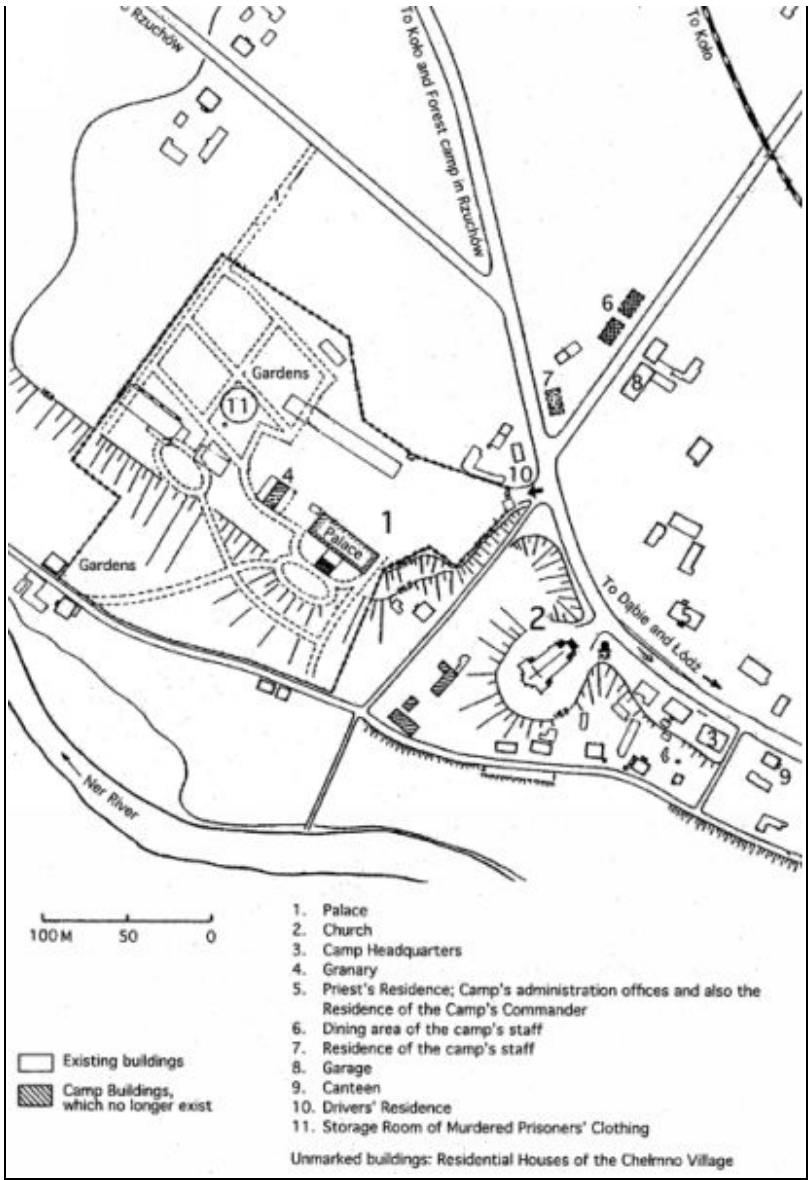

Illustration 1: Chelmno Village and 'Palace'

Our best source of information on any camp is wartime documentation, but unfortunately, as Mattogno emphasizes, this is virtually nonexistent. The traditionalist Montague (2012: 2) agrees; he laments the "little physical evidence" remaining, the "absence of camp records and other relevant Nazi documents," and the fact that "[camp] photographs remain tragically lost to history." Current accounts of the camp are based almost entirely on unreliable witness testimony given in various postwar trials, and on a scattering of data derived from incomplete excavations.

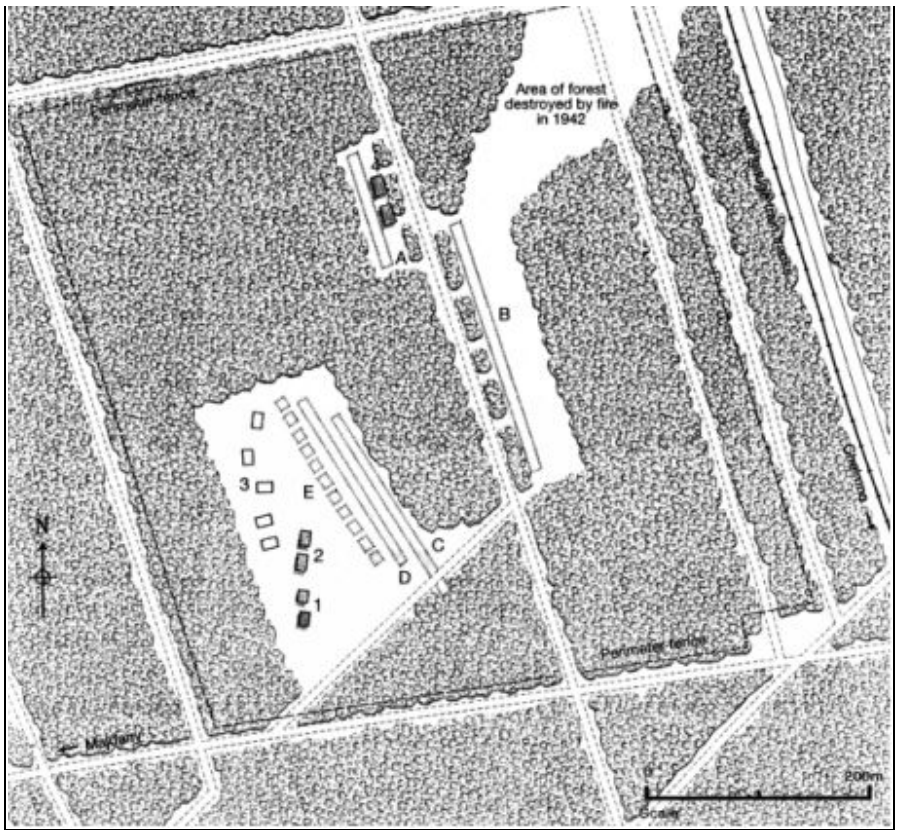

Illustration 2: Chelmno Forest Camp (mass graves A, B, C, D, E)

Let's try to reconstruct the origins of the camp. As the first in existence, Chelmno was supposedly the 'experimental' death camp, the one that would establish the process for the others to come. It was in the summer of 1941, following early successes against the Soviets, that the Germans began to devise their Final Solution for the Jews—mass murder, on the standard view, or evacuation to the East, according to revisionists. Presumably acting on (missing) orders from Hitler, Himmler surveyed his technical experts for the best way to kill masses of people. Based on their experiences to date, they knew that shooting and ghetto confinement would not work. One of Himmler's men, Ernst Grawitz, allegedly proposed using "a fast acting, highly volatile gas."[98] As Mattogno demonstrates, they had many alternatives, including the highly toxic phosgene and diphosgene gasses. Even the vaunted Zyklon was considered only moderately toxic among those studied. The least-toxic gas on the list was carbon monoxide. And yet the Nazis inexplicably elected to use carbon monoxide in their prototype death camp.

The Germans had two ready sources of carbon monoxide. One was compressed gas, transported in large metal cylinders. The other was exhaust

gas produced by motor vehicles. Compressed gas was expensive to produce and awkward to transport, but engines were everywhere. Every car and every truck automatically produced carbon-monoxide exhaust—for free. The choice was obvious.

But which type of engine to use? The Germans had three alternatives at that time. One was a standard gasoline engine, which put out CO gas at concentrations between 1 and 6%. This is sufficient to do the job; CO is generally fatal within 30 minutes at levels above 1%.

A second option, though, was much better: producer- or wood-gas generators. These devices burned wood or coke/coal in a small stove in order to *create* CO gas, which was then used as fuel in the engine. Producer-gas generators were very efficient at producing high-concentration carbon monoxide—typically in the range of 18-35%. At these levels, anyone exposed to this gas would die very quickly.[99]

But the Nazis, we are told, passed over these two options, preferring instead their third alternative: a diesel engine. As it happens, and unbeknownst to nearly all witnesses and historians, diesels produce very little carbon monoxide—only about 0.1% for most of their operating range.[100] The average person could breathe 0.1% CO for one full hour, and experience little more than a severe headache or mild nausea. Incredibly, then, after choosing the *least-toxic* gas, the Germans inexplicably chose the *least-effective means* of producing that gas. We may be excused if we are skeptical of this alleged scheme.[101]

The non-toxicity of diesel exhaust is confirmed in the medical literature. Rudolf (2011: 228) notes that there are only two known instances in which a diesel was implicated in someone's death. The first, from 1998, involved an 83-year-old man who was exposed to diesel exhaust. A subsequent investigation showed, however, that he died from a soot-induced heart attack, not CO poisoning.

The second case dates from 2008. Research conducted by Griffin *et al.* (2008) resulted in a report titled "Diesel fumes *do* kill." Concerned that "an extensive [10-year] literature review produced no scientifically reported cases of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust," the authors set out to find—or produce—at least one such case. And they succeeded: Thanks to their lobbying efforts, a single case of a 52-year-old male with chronic health problems, who died in the cab of his heavy truck, was recertified as CO intoxication due to motor-vehicle exhaust. Thus, despite

the authors' clear intentions, this report seems to support the revisionist position. Given the wide range of possible failure modes that could result in elevated CO output—mistuned engines, over-rich fuel, blocked air intakes, overloaded engines—it is striking that we now have on record only a single instance of death from diesel exhaust.

It must be admitted that, under extreme conditions, it is possible to rig a diesel to put out more than 0.1% CO content. It has long been known that certain engines will emit up to 6% CO for very high fuel-air ratios.[102] This requires full throttle—and hence a heavy engine load—and an altered system to either inject too much fuel, or allow too little air. But it would take the equivalent of an overloaded truck with a severely maladjusted engine, going up a very steep hill, for 20 or 30 minutes, for this to happen. Sitting at idle, even "revving the engine" (Montague 2012: 206), would not begin to approach this condition.

Berg (2003: 456) describes a 1957 experiment in which a diesel air intake was deliberately reduced about as far as possible—to 2.5% of normal size—in order to test exhaust toxicity on live mammals. But even this only yielded a 0.22% CO content. Evidence suggests that humans could survive for an hour or more at this rate. And this study further shows just how hard it is to produce elevated CO levels from diesel exhaust.

In fact there is one very important case study suggesting that it takes a far higher CO concentration to bring about death than is commonly assumed. Flanagan *et al.* (1978) report on a suicide case with gasoline (not diesel) engine exhaust, which at idle contains about 5.5% CO. The victim ran a hose from the exhaust pipe into his closed vehicle, causing the interior CO content to rise almost linearly from zero to nearly 5% in 20 minutes. He furthermore tape-recorded his suicide, and based on breathing and coughing sounds, doctors were able to track symptoms with rising CO levels. Due to the small cabin space, the CO reached the "fatal" 1% level within just four minutes. At 10 minutes it reached 2.5% and the victim was still alive, taking six breaths per minute. At 13 minutes (3.7%) he was near comatose, but still alive and still breathing. Not until the 20-minute mark, at nearly 5% CO content, did the tape go silent. To replicate such an event with a *diesel* gas van, in *half the time*, would be virtually impossible.

Thus we see that there are myriad problems with diesel exhaust as a murder weapon, particularly in a moving vehicle. And yet these seem to cause no concern to our traditionalists, who continue to insist on the diesel

gas van story. In the authoritative Oxford study, for example, Karen Orth (2010: 370) writes, “Chelmno and the Reinhard camps [i.e. Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka] killed with carbon monoxide gas generated by diesel truck motors…” When so much time and effort have been invested in one version of a story, it is difficult to change.[103]

But let’s continue our standard account. Having settled on diesel engines, the Germans then needed to select an appropriate vehicle. According to witnesses, the gassing vans were modified versions of commercial trucks, ones built in the style of furniture or moving vans. As Montague sees it, there were four such vehicles in total at Chelmno: two smaller Opel Blitz vans and two larger Saurer trucks.[104] Each had a large “hermetically sealed” cabin in the rear,[105] separated from the driver’s cab. The small vans could hold 25 to 30 people, and the larger 50 to 70. The vehicles were retrofitted with flexible exhaust pipes that could easily be redirected to a hole in the floor of the rear cabin. Exhaust gas, on this view, would pour into the cabin, quickly killing all inside—within 10 minutes, as we are told. The dead bodies could then be conveniently trucked away for disposal at the forest camp.

The mere fact that the Germans bypassed more-deadly gases, and then opted to use a diesel engine to kill with CO, is sufficient for a rational investigator to dismiss the entire gas-van story. But there are other problems with it. For example, it is physically impossible to pump exhaust gas into a “hermetically sealed” cabin. Either the engine will stall, or the cabin will be blown apart. It would have needed a complex system of pressure valves to let out the air as the exhaust gas came pouring in. But no one has ever described such a scheme. If we had an actual gas van at our disposal, we could easily answer such questions; unfortunately, not one has survived. (More problems of ‘vanishing evidence.’)

Furthermore, we have a much more-plausible explanation for the wartime accounts of such vehicles. Trucks running on producer-gas systems were in fact called *Gaswagen*, or ‘gas vans.’ Additionally, the Germans had specially outfitted vans for use with Zyklon to delouse clothing and personal items; these too were called ‘gas vans.’ But when word got around of the (true) existence of gas vans, combined with the (true) fact that people were dying and being buried or cremated, and at the same time friends and family members were being shipped out of ghettos, never to be seen again, we can imagine how stories of homicidal gassings in vans could emerge.

How do our two traditionalists handle these issues? On the critical question of diesel versus gasoline engines, and the subsequent production of deadly CO gas, both Krakowski and Montague are completely silent. The word 'diesel' appears not once in Krakowski's book. Montague never specifies the engine type, nor informs the reader of the critical difference. Late in the book he allots one paragraph to "the question of the type of gasoline these vehicles used" (p. 208), but then neglects to answer the question. It is clear that he uses the term 'gasoline' as a generic for engine fuel, failing to make the crucial distinction between ordinary gasoline (petrol) and diesel fuel.

Perhaps, says the critic, they really were *gasoline* engines. As I noted above, the smaller Opel Blitz vans did indeed run on gasoline—in contrast to the Saurers, which ran only on diesel. But according to the official story, it was the larger Saurers that formed the basis for the expanded second phase of gassing in vans; and these definitely could not have been gasoline. And any use of gasoline engines is contradicted by a string of witnesses and experts who insist on diesels.

Further Issues

As I stated, Chelmno is largely a mystery camp. How, then, do we know anything about it? The traditionalist case rests heavily on just two letters: one by SS chemist Becker (dated 16 May 1942), and the other a memo (dated 5 June 1942) to SS department head Rauff. The former is quite explicit about the homicidal purpose of the vans—so much so that Weckert (2003a) and Alvarez (2011) have declared it an outright forgery, both on content and style. The latter memo speaks in oblique terms about the "subjects" and the "load," and how, in just six months, "97,000 have been processed, using three vans" (97,000 *what*?). And there are again numerous indications of forgery, including Rauff's signature. Of all the anti-revisionists only Zimmerman attempts to refute Weckert, in two footnotes (2000: 356-359)—with questionable success. The average reader has little ability to assess either case here.

Finally, the gas vans are alleged to have also played a role in the Einsatzgruppen killings. As we saw in Chapter 4, they are claimed to have killed some 1.3 million Jews. Most of them were shot, but according to

some accounts, a large portion—up to one quarter—died in mobile gas vans. If so, then the gas vans were key players in the Holocaust:

> In all, approximately 700,000 persons were murdered in the vans—roughly half on occupied Soviet soil and the remainder at the Chelmno extermination camp. (*Holocaust Encyclopedia*, 2001: 231)

If this is true, gas vans with diesel engines must have been a *very* efficient means for killing. And yet all the evidence is to the contrary.

Disposing of the Bodies

Killing at Chelmno allegedly began in late 1941 and continued on for some ten months. For most of this time, the Germans took the bodies to the forest camp and dumped them into long, narrow mass graves (Illustration 2). After eight months or so, someone apparently decided that there was too much incriminating evidence in the ground. Thus the plan changed: The bodies would be dug up and burned to ash.

According to Montague (2012: 115f.), the Germans initially built four crude crematoria in the forest camp. These "did not work very well," and so two newer, more efficient ones were constructed—evidently displacing the old ones. These latter two contained "tall chimneys" that "belched smoke." This in itself is quite odd: the top-secret Nazi program to destroy the Jewish people is now betrayed by vast amounts of smoke emanating from an otherwise nondescript forest location.

Apparently, though, the new crematoria worked—but we can only imagine the many difficulties with digging up, transporting, and burning thousands of rotting, disintegrating corpses. Be that as it may, over a period of about eight weeks the Nazis managed to burn not only the previously buried bodies but also the new ones generated by the still on-going gassings. In total, we are told, they burned 250,000 bodies in eight weeks—an average of 4,460 bodies per day.

To say that this strains credibility is an understatement. Even the large and "highly efficient" Auschwitz crematoria, under absurdly high assumptions, could not burn more than 2,000 per day; and by more-reasonable assumptions, only some 350 to 400 per day.[106] So how could two experimental crematoria in the middle of a Polish forest handle an average of 2,200 each per day, every day, for nearly 60 straight days?

But there are yet more problems. The Chelmno crematoria used wood for fuel. Montague quotes a camp guard's wife:

> Two crematoria were built. … The bodies were arranged in layers in these ovens. Between each layer of bodies was a layer of wood. Gasoline was poured over the pile of bodies and wood when the corpses were to be burned in the fire. (p. 116)

The amount of wood required to fully burn a human body is not inconsiderable. As shown in Appendix A, one needs about 160 kilograms (350 pounds) of wood per body to fully incinerate it. This is a rough estimate, since the amount of wood needed per corpse varies with the number of bodies to be burned, condition of the corpses, environmental conditions, and so on. Small pyres, of less than 10 bodies, have very high wood requirements. Pyres of individual bodies, as are performed in Hindu cremation ceremonies, require between 250 and 550 kg of wood, and burn from four to six hours.[107] If the Germans were burning several hundred at once, the efficiency increases to the point where they would have needed only some 150 or 160 kg per body. But this is still a substantial amount of fuel.

Thus 250,000 corpses would have required a mind-boggling 40 million kilograms (44,000 tons) of wood. Putting this in perspective, the Eiffel tower weighs about 7,300 tons. Thus the Germans would have required nearly six Eiffel towers' worth of wood to fully consume those bodies. If locally supplied, the entire area would have been deforested. If trucked in, there would have been a document trail and witnesses. Yet we have no record of such huge amounts of wood moving into, or being processed at Chelmno.[108]

Dead bodies do not burn to nothing; they leave plenty of *ash*, and so does the wood. The combined human and wood ash amounts to about 9 kilograms per body.[109] For 250,000 bodies, the ash pile would have been monumental: roughly 2.2 million kg in total, or about 42 tons per day.

What did they do with all this ash? As Montague (118) explains, it was initially "simply buried in pits four meters deep and eight to ten meters wide. Later [it] was sprinkled around the area of the forest floor." This method would work for a small amount of ash, but it is utterly impracticable for anything like 40 tons daily.

But even this was not the end of problems for the beleaguered crew at Chelmno. Even the most-efficient wood-fired crematoria cannot incinerate

hard body material, such as bones or teeth. Therefore the huge piles of ash had to be sifted through, every day. The hard remnants then had to be further processed in a "bone grinder." Montague (117) admits as much: "After the corpses were burned, small bone fragments remained. These too had to be disposed of. It was decided to crush the bone fragments into powder. A bone grinder was required for this purpose." Incredibly, according to Montague, the Germans turned to none other than Chaim Rutkowski, head of the Jewish Council in the Lodz ghetto! As luck would have it, he was fresh out of grinders; the Germans thus had to resort to other means to acquire one.

Confirmation of these fantastic stories should theoretically exist in the mass graves. On the conventional view, something like 170,000 bodies were buried before the exhumations began. We know where the graves are; in fact, there is a victim memorial there today. Montague discusses the graves in detail, and supplies a helpful map (Illustration 2). Today we see evidence of three long (circa 200m), thin (8m) disturbances, one smaller disturbance of some 60m in length, and about a dozen isolated pits. In total, these could indeed have held the requisite number of bodies. And if the ash was buried, as Montague claims, it will still be there today; as I noted before, ash survives as ash for centuries.

Surely, then, orthodox researchers have conducted detailed examinations of the graves and ash, confirming the standard view—true? Not quite. As Mattogno explains (pp. 95-105), there have been four excavations of the Chelmno mass-grave sites: in 1945, 1951, 1986, and 2003. The first three were so poorly conducted that nothing conclusive can be determined. The 1986 examination, for example, found "a huge amount of crushed human bones" at the presumed location of the corpse-burning site, but we are given no measureable details. Four bags of sample earth were analyzed, of which only "a few percent" consisted of bone fragments or ash (p. 97). The latest investigation in 2003 produced, once again, no objective, quantifiable data. Whatever is in those pits today, it evidently does not support the orthodox view, or else we surely would have heard about it in great detail. Perhaps these are the reasons why both Krakowski and Montague completely ignore the question of excavations.

A Chelmno Death Matrix

Montague provides one additional helpful bit of information. In his Epilogue he supplies daily deportation figures for the entire operational period. But we have two concerns with this data. First, as usual, he simply assumes that all deportees were subsequently killed; on the revisionist thesis, of course, they were *actually deported* to locations further east. Second, his numbers are too low; they reach only 172,000 in total. Thus we must scale them up in order to attain the desired 250,000.

This allows us to construct a provisional death matrix for the camp. I include monthly death statistics as well as monthly burial or burning numbers—see Table 15.

Table 15: Death Matrix for Chelmno (in Thousands, except last row)

	1941	**1942**												**Total**
	D	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	
Gassing (Gas Vans):	5	26	13	55	21	27	9	16	45	33				**250**
Body Disposal:														
Buried:	5	26	13	55	21	27	9	16						**172**
Exhumed & burned:									86	86				**172**
Direct, gas vans to burn:									45	33				**78**
Total burnings:									**131**	**119**				**250**
bodies burned/day:									4,367	3,967				

As we can see, the peak month for gassings was March 1942, during which some 55,000 Jews are alleged to have been killed. If true, this would imply that more than 1,800 were killed per day, on average. And this was achieved using only three or four gas vans, according to Montague. If the two smaller held 30 each, and the two larger 60 each, then one full load would kill 180 Jews. It would thus have required 10 full loads each day, every day, for that month. The Chelmno team was busy indeed.

As a final point of mention, I have chosen to overlook data by Montague and others suggesting that there was a short second phase of killing at Chelmno in the summer of 1944. This event is even less well-attested than the main phase, and in any case only amounts to some 5,000 to 7,000 persons—inconsequential in the larger picture.

To summarize revisionists' primary concerns:

1. *No documentary evidence of the camp itself*. Apart from the two dubious letters mentioned above, we have no bureaucratic trail,

no drawings, no map, no photographs, no construction papers, no work orders—nothing.

2. *No quantifiable excavations*. Despite four attempts over 70 years, we have no analyzable data on the alleged mass graves, nor any evidence of the vast quantity of ash that would have been produced.
3. *The use of carbon monoxide from diesel gas vans*. At best this is an awkward, impractical and illogical method of killing people. Far better options existed. It would never have been employed by the evil geniuses that the Nazis were said to be.
4. *Huge wood requirements*. About 730 tons per day, and nearly 44,000 tons in total.
5. *Huge amounts of ash produced*. Some 42 tons per day—which must have been carefully sifted for bones and teeth, before being made to vanish.
6. *Smoke signals*. No way to hide massive amounts of smoke from burning corpses, for two full months.

Traditionalist Replies

Almost nonexistent. The two recent dedicated works by Montague and Krakowski fail to address any of these important issues. Perhaps for good reason, our general-purpose Holocaust experts have evidently decided to simply ignore the camp. Longerich (2010) gives just passing mention on seven or eight scattered pages. The anthology by Bartov (2015) cannot even muster this much. Those who specialize in confronting revisionism likewise have little to say. The one person most expected to address this, Zimmerman, provides barely half a dozen references. Except for the diesel exhaust, not a word is offered to answer or explain the other revisionist concerns.[110]

To the critical diesel-CO problem, Zimmerman devotes all of one footnote (pp. 355f.), which covers not only the gas vans but all the other ‘diesel’ camps as well—some 2.5 million deaths in total, on the standard view. The upshot of his counterargument: (a) they might have been gasoline engines; and (b) even if not, diesels can still be rigged to put out toxic levels of CO “without any problem.” It is, he says, a “trivial process.” This is a vast overstatement. It may be theoretically possible, under extreme

conditions that could not be long maintained, but it would make no sense to do so when far better alternatives existed—better even than gasoline engines.

My conclusion: The ‘mystery camp’ remains largely mysterious. The traditional death toll—some 250,000, by my reckoning—is unsustainable. Conventional sources on Chelmno never explain how they arrived at their numbers, and there exists no forensic or material evidence to justify anything close to this number. The vans, the bodies, the fuel and the ash have all but vanished, as has all documentary and photographic evidence. And the alleged gassing method is quite frankly absurd.

Furthermore, we can easily understand how stories of homicidal gas vans came to exist. Real but non-lethal gas vans were in use at this time. Many Jews did in fact get sent through the Chelmno station, on their way out of the Lodz ghetto—“never to be seen again.” Doubtless many of them died *en route*. Likely some of the bodies were taken to Chelmno to be disposed of. Perhaps some were buried and others burned on crude pyres or ‘crematoria.’ But the evidence suggests that this number was much smaller than 250,000—perhaps a few thousand at most. Revisionists apparently have no specific counterproposal for the number of deaths. Mattogno (2011b) declines to offer a figure. I will take 2,000 as a nominal estimate, until further projections become available.

As to the gas vans themselves, it’s not clear if the revisionists are absolutely denying their existence, or simply the scale of killing with them. Surely it was possible that some renegade killing occurred, perhaps even in a vehicle or two that were rigged to kill with exhaust gas, as crude and inefficient as that would be. It would seem prudent to accept the possibility that there was at least some occurrence, somewhere, of killings in vans. Again, this could be another kernel of truth behind the larger fish story.

Chapter 6: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 1): Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka

> *"The* [Reinhardt] *camps were built under primitive conditions. … Their temporary and primitive character… was due to the fact that no budget was allocated for their construction;* [camp architects] *were forced to improvise and economize."*
>
> —Tomasz Kranz (2003: 221)

In early 1942 a conference of Nazi leaders was held in a suburb of Berlin called Wannsee. According to existing German documents and meeting minutes, the objective of the gathering was to initiate a program of evacuation of the Jews out of the Reich, or at least to corral them into designated Jewish ghettos where they would be isolated from the general public. There was no explicit talk of mass killings, even though the meeting was highly confidential and restricted to ranking Nazi officers. Even so, traditionalism has it that the Wannsee Conference was a kind of kick-off of the extermination of the Jews. The Website of the USHMM claims that the purpose of the meeting was

> to discuss and coordinate the implementation of what they called the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question"… Despite the euphemisms which appeared in the protocols of the meeting, the aim of the Wannsee Conference was clear to its participants: to further the coordination of a policy aimed at the physical annihilation of the European Jews.

Orthodox historians believe that all discussions, even those at the highest and most confidential levels, operated under a kind of code language in which 'deportation' or 'evacuation' meant murder. There is no proof—nor even a hint—that such a code ever existed, or any explanation of how it would have been implemented by the "hundreds of thousands" of functionaries at all levels of government. Yet this is the sole explanation given to account for the utter lack of incriminating language.

It was decided at Wannsee to begin evacuations with the Jews of the 'General Government' (*Generalgouvernement*), a large area of central Poland that included Warsaw, Krakow, and Lublin. In total, some 2.3 million Jews lived there. The process of seizing Jewish property and eventually cleansing the General Government via forced deportations was called Operation Reinhardt. The focus was to be on three new camps—Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka—that would serve, on the revisionist view, as collection points and gateways to areas further east: the newly captured Soviet territories. Thus, revisionism sees these camps exclusively as *transit camps*—as way stations in the ethnic cleansing of the Reich and Poland.

As a consequence of the Reinhardt organizational structure, the three camps had many characteristics in common, and thus are frequently examined together. I will do the same in the following three chapters. Stories about the camps share many of the same problems and many of the same contradictions. And all three came to a surprisingly similar end.

Orthodoxy and Estimated Fatalities

Regarding competing views of the Reinhardt events, we are fortunate to have dedicated texts on both sides of the debate. The orthodox case, even to this day, is based largely on a single work: Arad's 1987 book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. This is the standard academic source for these camps. Additionally, a small number of other books dedicated to each camp supplement Arad's basic picture:

Belzec:

– A. Kola: *Belzec* (2000)

Sobibor:

– T. Blatt: *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt* (1996).
– J. Schelvis: *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp* (2006).

Treblinka:

– G. Sereny: *Into That Darkness* (1974).
– A. Donat: *Death Camp Treblinka* (1979).
– C. Webb, M. Chocholaty: *The Treblinka Death Camp* (2014).

Overall the picture is strikingly sparse—only some half-dozen academic English-language books, in total, over the past four decades, to address the three camps that are such key elements of the Holocaust. A few relevant journal articles have appeared as well, and I will cite those as necessary.

To be clear, I emphasize that these handful of books are only a minuscule fraction of the total orthodox output. There have been hundreds of other books that mention these camps or refer to them in some way. There have also been a comparable number of journal articles and news stories. But all these others draw heavily upon the sources listed above.

On the revisionist side, we have recent dedicated works on all three camps:

– C. Mattogno: *Belzec* (2011).
– J. Graf, T. Kues, and C. Mattogno: *Sobibor* (2010).
– C. Mattogno and J. Graf: *Treblinka* (2010).

The above works will serve as my primary sources.

Like Chelmno, the Reinhardt camps are said to have existed purely for extermination. There were no releases and no transfers; every person sent there, we are told, died there.[111] And like the Chelmno Saurer vans, their gas chambers operated strictly on the exhaust of diesel engines (although there is disagreement regarding the Sobibor camp, as will be discussed later). Given the many problems with mass murder via diesel exhaust, this story has immediate concerns—and all the greater, given the far higher death toll.

As before, there is a very wide range of death estimates for all the camps. Tables 16-18 give some idea of the disparity among orthodox historians.

I remind the reader of the assumed figures that I am using, in order to sustain the total of 6 million:

– Belzec: 550,000
– Sobibor: 225,000
– Treblinka: 900,000

In each case these are roughly median figures among conventional estimates. Traditionalists should have no dispute with these numbers.

The wide range of death estimates raises an immediate concern for revisionists. It’s not so much the sheer numerical variation—although this is also of concern—but more that the estimates have little basis in fact. For

example, at Belzec early postwar death tolls of 3 million and 1.8 million were quickly dismissed, and in 1947 a Polish commission set the number at 600,000: “this figure… passed into official historiography and is almost unanimously accepted even today, although it is based on an absolutely arbitrary method of computation” (Mattogno 2011: 47).

In essence, the commission estimated the number of train transports, number of cars per train, and number of people per car—and then added it all up. There was no documentation to support their estimates, and witnesses directly contradicted their assumptions. Finally, and importantly, all numbers were of people *deported* to Belzec. It was a pure assumption that every person sent to Belzec died there. Recent excavations have yielded remains of only some tens of thousands of people—see below. Hence the 600,000 indeed seems to be an arbitrary number.

Death Estimates (Jews only) for:	
Table 16: Belzec	
DEATHS	SOURCE
<1,000,000	Tregenza (2000: 242)
800,555	O’Neil (1999: 104)
600,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
550,000	van Pelt (2002: 6)
434,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
< 150,000	Pressac (2000)
Table 17: Sobibor	
DEATHS	SOURCE
350,000	Bauer, in Zimmerman (2000: 106)
300,000	Bem and Mazurek (2012: 129)
250,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
200,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
170,000	Schelvis (2007: 198)
>167,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
>150,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
< 35,000	Pressac (2000)
Table 18: Treblinka	
DEATHS	SOURCE
3,000,000	The Black Book (1946: 407)
<1,200,000	Noakes and Pridham (1995: 1156)
1,074,000	Auerbach (in Donat 1979: 53)
974,000	Golczewski (in Benz 1991: 495)

950,000	Browning (2010: 137)
< 925,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
< 885,000	Webb and Chocholaty (2014: 193)
870,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
< 800,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
780,863	Snyder (2009)
750,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
< 250,000	Pressac (2000)

Only recently has a new document come to light. British decoders intercepted many German radio transmissions during the war, and one of these listed a number of 434,508 for Belzec as of end of 1942—reproduced in Mattogno (2011: 127). This single document is the source of the USHMM number—again, assuming that 100 percent of deportees were killed. In fact it tells us nothing about actual deaths. Deportation figures unsupported by forensic data provide little basis from which to estimate death statistics.

Totals for Sobibor presumably followed similar reasoning, but we lack a detailed accounting of how those numbers evolved. Arad (1987: 390) can only come up with deportation statistics for about 100,000 people—less than half his total. Schelvis (2007: 198) supplies figures adding up to 170,000, which is still far short of most estimates.

Regarding Treblinka, Soviet propagandists trumpeted a 3-million figure as early as 1944—see discussion in Chapter 8 on excavations. The witness Samuel Rajzman testified that 2,775,000 people were deported to Treblinka, and presumed all killed. In December 1945 a Polish judge, Zdzislaw Lukaszkiewicz, performed a simple set of calculations, arriving, “without any exaggeration,” at 781,000 victims.[112] In 1946, Rachel Auerbach performed a similar calculation, arriving at 1,074,000—also presumably without any exaggeration. Mattogno describes several further such attempts, all variations on the same theme. All contain critical but unverified assumptions, together with the key assumption that every deportee was murdered. There has been no attempt by traditionalists to determine what was physically possible, or what the material evidence—or lack thereof—might suggest.

Camp Structure and Maps

Belzec was the first of the camps to become operational, in March 1942. At 75,000 square meters (18 acres) it was the smallest of the three—half the size of Treblinka, and one-quarter that of Sobibor. Sobibor allegedly began gassings shortly after Belzec, in April 1942. Treblinka opened a few months later, in July.

The design and operation of the three camps shared several common features, according to the traditionalists:

– All were square or rectangular in layout.
– All opened with three gas chambers, and expanded later on—Belzec and Sobibor to six, Treblinka to thirteen.
– All were on railroad lines.
– All had at least two distinct zones: an entry or reception zone, and an "extermination area." These were connected by a narrow pathway called "the tube."
– As noted, all allegedly murdered their victims with carbon monoxide in the form of diesel-engine exhaust.
– All initially buried their victims, but then later (at different dates) exhumed the bodies and burned them on crude steel-grate pyres made from old railroad rails.

The following are layout plans of the three camps, as assumed by Arad—see Illustrations 3-5. For death camps, they were surprisingly well outfitted.

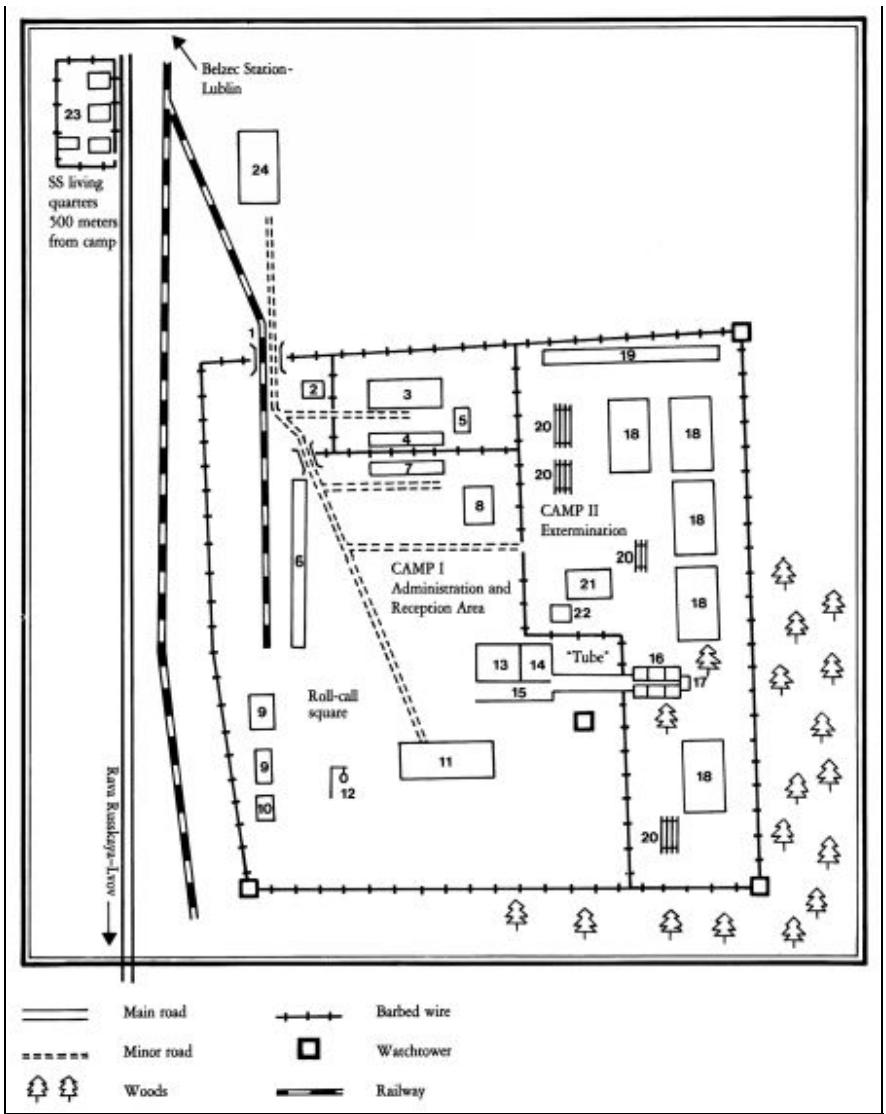

Illustration 3: <u>Belzec</u>: barber, clinic, and dentist ('4'), kitchen and laundry ('10'), garage ('7'), tailor and shoemaker ('8'). Taken from Arad (1990d: 296)

A striking fact: *None of the three camps had a crematorium*. Unfortunate, since this would have made the task of burning the bodies much cleaner and much more efficient. Surely a crematorium would have been standard equipment for any true extermination camp. Surely the Nazis would have learned their lesson from their 'experimental death camp' Chelmno. Camps without crematoria suggest that they were never really designed for mass killing in the first place, but rather for the purpose of temporary holding—just what one would expect for a transit camp. And pit burials and open-air burning on crude pyres are clearly small-scale

makeshift procedures—just what one would expect for sporadic disposal of a small number of dead bodies.

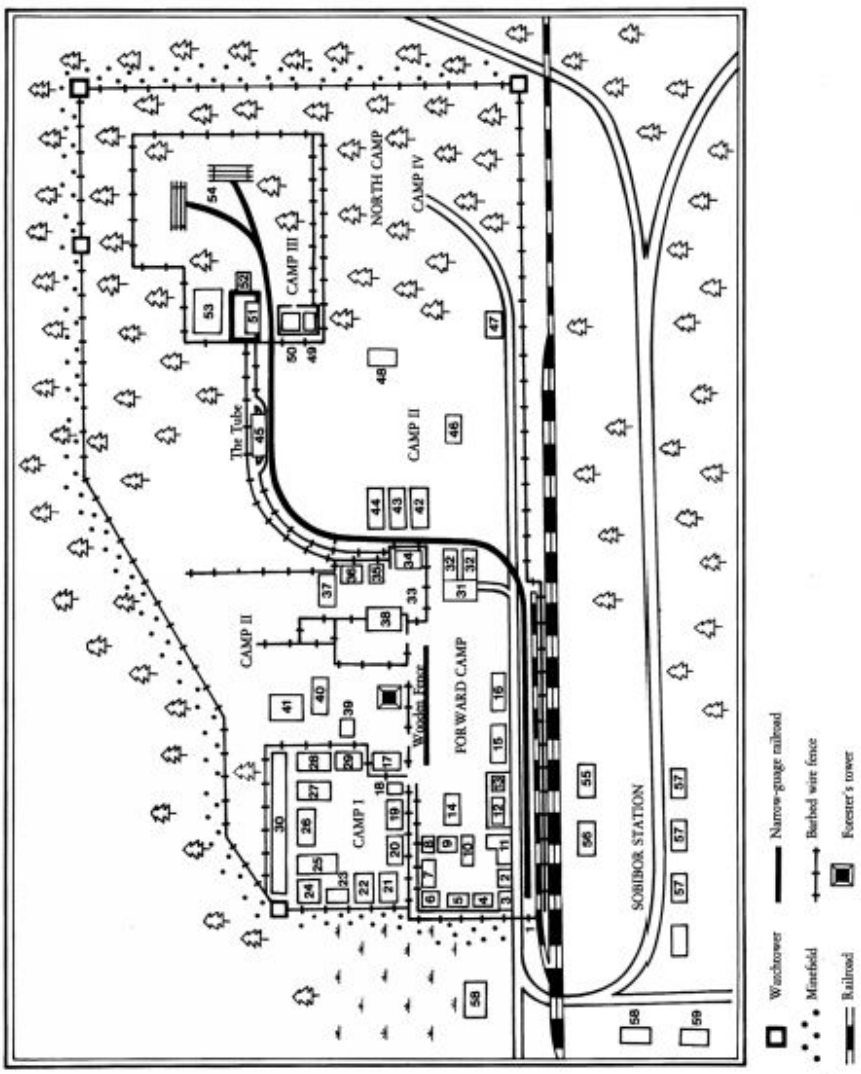

Illustration 4: <u>Sobibor</u>: dentist, clothing store, laundry, showers and barbershop, bakery, tailor shop, carpenter, smith, painter's shop, shoemaker, stable and barns, ironing room, garden, chapel. Taken from Arad (1990d: 294)

The tube of each camp plays a prominent role in witness stories. This dreaded pathway was described by many as the means by which family and friends disappeared forever. On the standard view, victims arrived in the entry zone, were forced to undress, given haircuts, and sent naked down the tube to their deaths in the gas chambers. It was a fiendishly efficient production line of death.

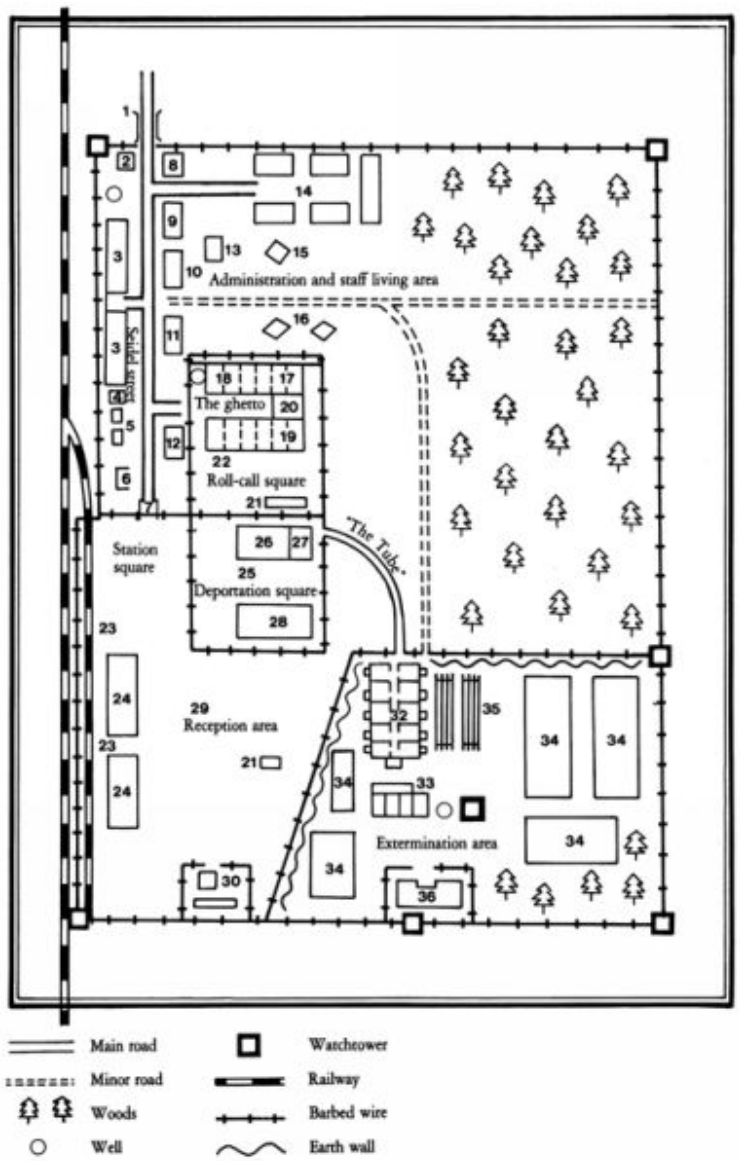

Illustration 5: <u>Treblinka:</u> gas station ('5'), garage ('6'), bakery ('11'), stables, chicken coop, pig pen ('16'), kitchen ('18'), locksmith and blacksmith ('20'), and even *a zoo* ('15'). Taken from Arad (1990d: 298)

In fact, this whole procedure has another, entirely benign explanation. It corresponds exactly to an ideal delousing facility. The incoming, possibly infested inmates would arrive at the camp in the 'dirty' zone. They would be registered or at least screened, sorted by gender, have their hair cut—a hygienic measure, to eliminate lice in the hair—disrobed, and then passed naked through a gateway or tube into a shower area. Their clothes would be deloused, either in gas chambers with real Zyklon gas, or with steam or hot air, and then returned to the owners in the 'clean' zone. Once clean, they

would have had absolutely no contact with the dirty zone. After short-term holding, clean inmates would be transferred on to the next designated location or camp.

We can imagine how this must have appeared to the typical frightened, fatigued, possibly sick inmate. Friends and family are separated from him. They are taken away, sent down the tube, perhaps never to be seen again—vanished, gone, 'exterminated.' In the chaos of mass movement of people, the Nazis presumably had little concern about keeping families, especially Jewish families, together. The main objective was to ship them east, most to forced-labor camps. And the last thing the Germans wanted in their labor camps was a local typhus epidemic.

Graf and Mattogno (2012: 182) describe the situation quite well:

> [S]ince the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere [via the tube] did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through showers and delousing… This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; *consequently*, they had been gassed.

This whole process of chaotic disinfestation was familiar to the Eastern European Jews for decades prior to World War II. It seems to have naturally led to concerns about being killed. One notable instance, from 1893, was recorded by a Jewish woman, Mary Antin; she gives an account of a procedure in Germany that is strikingly similar to the tales told by camp survivors.[113] It is perhaps unsurprising, then, that a comparable event, occurring amidst the chaos of war, could elicit a similar response in the 1940s.

On top of this, there were the very real deaths from disease, sickness, and exhaustion. Some were dead on arrival at the camp. Others died on site. To be sure, some were executed. All these dead bodies had to be processed in a rapid and sanitary manner. At first, mass burials would have been the most convenient method, but the increasing body count, and threats to ground water—corpses can quickly contaminate a camp well—demanded a cremation effort. So it would have made sense, at some point, to stop

burials and initiate open-air burnings—provided the overall body count was small enough to be manageable. Revisionists accept all these events, but propose a vastly smaller number of bodies, as I will explain.

The Death Matrices

Tables 19-21 are proposed death matrices for each of the three camps. For Belzec and Treblinka, I have used Arad's (1987) transport data with appropriate adjustments to achieve the necessary totals. For Sobibor, I have drawn from a variety of standard sources. Again, I do not claim that these are absolutely correct. I only claim that *something* like these figures must be true, on the orthodox view, if the '6 million' is to be maintained.

Some immediate points can be drawn from these matrices. First, for Belzec: According to Laqueur (2001: 179) the Belzec chambers had the combined capacity to kill 15,000 people per day. This can be calculated as follows. The floor area of each chamber is estimated, based not on drawings, documents, or photographs but simply on witness statements—arriving at a figure of 20 square meters. Next it is assumed that a fully packed chamber could hold up to 10 people per square meter—that is, about one person for every square foot[114]—and hence 200 people per chamber. In its latter phase, the camp had six chambers. Six chambers could thus gas up to 1,200 people at a time. Each gassing, Laqueur says, took 20 to 30 minutes. Allowing 30 minutes to load, and one hour to unpack the dead bodies, we can figure a two-hour cycle. Therefore, working nonstop round the clock, Laqueur assumes it is possible to perform 12 or more gassing cycles per day. Truly a fearsome capability.

If we look at the daily gassings actually claimed, however, we see a striking contrast. Peak fatalities occurred in August 1942, with a total 145,000 deaths or about 4,800 per day. So the 'capacity' of 15,000 per day was never approached, even in the busiest month. A more typical month allegedly gassed about 50,000 people, or some 1,650 per day—around 10 percent of 'capacity.'

This fact makes a mockery of the claim that the Germans needed to double their number of chambers, from three to six, in July 1942. The original three could have handled the whole killing load easily, with no more than 4 or 5 gassing cycles per day.[115] Thus we see a common problem with traditionalist accounts of gas chambers: they frequently cite

huge capacity figures as a kind of evidence of the monstrous evil of the camps, when, even on their own accounts, such figures were rarely if ever attained. Even with the horrendous fatalities claimed, the Nazis built about 10 times as much gassing capacity at Belzec as they actually needed. That was poor planning on their part, to be sure.

Table 19: Death Matrix for Belzec (in Thousands where indicated)

	1942										Total
	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1942
Gassing (in 000):	50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	**550**
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	3	6	6	6	6	6	6	
gassings/day (total):	1,667	1,667	500	833	1,833	4,833	3,000	2,000	1,667	333	
gassings/day/chamber:	556	556	167	278	306	806	500	333	278	56	
Body Disposal (in 000):											
Buried:	50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	
Exhumed & burned:										110	
Total burnings:										**110**	
bodies burned/day:										3.667	

Table 19 continued: Death Matrix for Belzec (in Thousands where indicated)

	1943				Total
	J	F	M	A	
Gassing (in 000):					**550**
# of gas chambers:					
gassings/day (total):					
gassings/day/chamber:					
Body Disposal (in 000):					
Buried:					
Exhumed & burned:	110	110	110	110	550
Total burnings:	**110**	**110**	**110**	**110**	**550**
bodies burned/day:	3.667	3.667	3.667	3.667	

Table 20: Death Matrix for Treblinka (in Thousands where indicated)

	1942						Total
	J	A	S	O	N	D	**1942**
Gassing (in 000):	175	135	165	185	100	40	**800**
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	10	10	10	
gassings/day (total):	5,833	4,500	5,500	6167	3,333	1,333	
gassings/day/chamber:	1,944	1,500	1,833	617	333	133	

Body Disposal (in 000):							
Buried:	175	135	165	185	100	40	
Exhumed & burned:							
Direct, gas ch. to burn:							
Total burnings:							
bodies burned/day:							

Table 20 continued: Death Matrix for Treblinka (in Thousands where indicated)

								Total	**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	**1943**	
Gassing (in 000):	40	30	15	10	5			**100**	**900**
# of gas chambers:	10	10	10	10	10				
gassings/day (total):	1,333	1,000	500	333	167				
gassings/day/chamber:	133	100	50	33	17				
Body Disposal (in 000):									
Buried:	40	30	15						
Exhumed & burned:				215	220	225	225		
Direct, gas ch. to burn:				10	5				
Total burnings:				225	225	225	225		**900**
bodies burned/day:				7.500	7.500	7.500	7.500		

Table 21: Death Matrix for Sobibor (in Thousands where indicated)

	1942									**Total**
	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	**1942**
Gassing (in 000):	25	25	25	0	0	9	9	9	8	**110**
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	3	3	3	6	6	6	
gassings/day (total):	833	833	833			300	300	300	267	
gassings/day/chamber:	278	278	278			100	50	50	44	
Body Disposal (in 000):										
Buried:	25	25	25			9				
Exhumed & burned:							28	28	28	
Direct, gas ch. to burn:							9	9	8	
Total burnings:							**37**	**37**	**36**	
bodies burned/day:							1.233	1.233	1.200	

Table 21 continued: Death Matrix for Sobibor (in

Thousands where indicated)											
	1943									**Total**	**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	**1943**	
Gassing (in 000):	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14	**115**	**225**
# of gas chambers:	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6		
gassings/day (total):	333	367	400	400	467	467	467	467	467		
gassings/day/chamber:	56	61	67	67	78	78	78	78	78		
Body Disposal (in 000):											
Buried:											
Exhumed & burned:											
Direct, gas ch. to burn:	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14		
Total burnings:	**10**	**11**	**12**	**12**	**14**	**14**	**14**	**14**	**14**		**225**
bodies burned/day:	.333	.367	.400	.400	.467	.467	.467	.467	.467		

The Sobibor gassings were, relatively speaking, small potatoes. After the busy first three months, total gassings were never more than a few hundred per day, on average. The camp was also unusual in that only a small percentage of the total fatalities were buried before cremations commenced. ‘Only’ some 85,000 bodies were allegedly buried, after which all remaining victims went directly from gas chambers to pyres.

In this camp we see an even greater mismatch in ‘capacity’ versus ‘actual.’ Sobibor’s original three (smallish) chambers could handle about 5,800 per day, and yet those busy first months averaged about 830 actuals per day—around 14 percent of capacity. So what did the Germans do? *They doubled the number of chambers*: to six, in October 1942. And they did this even as their arrivals were *cut in half*. Thus, by early 1943, the camp was utilizing a mere 3 percent of its capacity. This, of course, makes no sense at all. Clearly something is wrong with the standard account.

But consider now Treblinka. In many ways, this camp had the worst problems of them all. The camp began operation in July 1942, in a big way: some 175,000 Jews gassed that first month alone, on the traditional view. The first four months saw an astonishing 660,000 gassings—an average of nearly *5,500 per day*, for a solid 120 days. This was the deadliest extended pace ever achieved, at any camp, throughout the entire war.

How does Treblinka’s gassing capacity stack up? The camp was originally built with three small (16 sq m) chambers, sufficient to gas some 5,800 per day, the same as Sobibor. As it happens, this is nearly a perfect match to the ‘actuals.’ But once again, something strange happens. The camp adds ten new double-size chambers, even as the number of arrivals drops precipitously. By early 1943, camp capacity was up to 38,000 per day,

but arrivals had fallen to under 1,000 per day. Now they were running, once again, under 3 percent of capacity.

But the absurdity really comes to the fore when we look at the whole picture. Recall that the three Reinhardt camps were allegedly operating under a common plan and common leadership. Surely there was careful coordination of all camp activities. And yet the three camps, taken in total, had a truly incredible gassing capacity. From October 1942 on, the combined capacity was something like *65,000 people per day*. Or 1.9 million per month. Or 23 million per year. Using only diesel exhaust. And all this not counting Auschwitz! The ridiculousness of such a system speaks for itself. And yet our orthodox historians seriously expect us to believe that the Nazis designed, built, and operated precisely such a system.

At the rates claimed, all three Reinhardt camps were rapidly accumulating bodies. Inexplicably, no one in the Nazi hierarchy seemed to have a plan regarding how to handle the growing mountain of corpses. Initially the camps did the only thing they could: dig pits and bury them—the same tactic used at Chelmno. But that camp figured out, already by August 1942, that burials were bad policy; hence they commenced burning. Clearly, this lesson would have immediately been relayed to the Reinhardt camps. In August 1942 the message should have gone out: *Stop burying your bodies, just burn them*. And yet Sobibor continued burying their corpses for two more months. Belzec, four more months. And Treblinka soldiered on for a full eight more months, burying hundreds of thousands of bodies in the process. All this is inexplicable, if the Germans were the master organizers that we are told.

With this overview in place, we are now well-situated to look in more detail at the specifics of camp operation—namely, the actual gassing process, and the ultimate disposal of bodies. These are the subjects of the two chapters to follow.

Chapter 7: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 2): The Diesel Story

Electrocution, Steam, Diesels, Chlorine…

The current orthodox view is almost unanimous that Jews were killed at the Reinhardt camps in carbon monoxide gas chambers, supplied by diesel engines. But this was not always the story. Early on a whole variety of means were mentioned, most of them absolutely fanciful and beyond belief. Over time the more bizarre means faded away, leaving diesel exhaust as the official story.

During the years 1942–1946, the dominant account of murder at Belzec was of mass killings by electrocution on large "metal plates" submerged in water. In some versions the killings took place in "electrically charged vats." These reports are examined by Mattogno (2011: 11-22); today they are all completely discredited.

At Treblinka, early contemporary reports came in the middle of the camp's operational life, and reported not diesel exhaust but rather *steam*. The most important of these reports was published 15 November 1942 by the Jewish resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto. It refers to chambers into which "water-steam" is piped: "The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there… While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed" (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 54). Apparently the steam acted quickly: "15 minutes later the execution is complete" (p. 56).[116] The *New York Times* reported this same account in mid-1943.[117] And a 1944 report by Rabbi Silberschein refers to gas chambers that operated "under the influence of the water vapor" (p. 61). All this with little questioning about the dubiousness of steam as a weapon of mass murder. As Reitlinger admitted, in his understated way, "It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated with steam" (1968: 149).

But it is not difficult to see that this was in fact a part of the delousing process. Real steam chambers were used for a time to kill lice on linen and clothing. But these were small cubicles, far too small for mass murder. And of course, hot showers for humans also "steam," though not fatally. So one can imagine that word of Nazi steam chambers, combined with actual hot showers and people disappearing after being cleaned, could lead to talk of murder by steam.

From 1944 through the end of 1945, various other conflicting witness accounts emerged about Treblinka, citing a variety of killing methods: steam, evacuation of air, chlorine gas, "Cyklon gas," as well as engine exhaust. The decisive switch to exhaust gas—not yet diesel—came from a 1944 report by Jankiel Wiernik. He allegedly spent an entire year in Treblinka, which was an unbelievably long time for a death camp. Wiernik spoke simply of "a motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank." During the gassing procedure "the motor turned on and connected with the inflow pipes, and, within 25 minutes at the most, all lay stretched out dead…"[118]

Likewise at Belzec, the shift to engine exhaust came, in this case, from just two witnesses. In fact virtually the entire Belzec gassing story rests on just these two witnesses:

> Two sources provide detailed accounts of the gassings in Belzec: the testimony of Rudolf Reder, the only prisoner who escaped from Belzec and survived, and that of Kurt Gerstein, an SS officer who visited the camp… (*Holocaust Encyclopedia*, 2001: 232).

Gerstein claimed to have visited both Belzec and Treblinka in August 1942. Reder was one of a handful of Jewish escapees (the others died), and the only to testify at length in front of the Polish Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in 1946.[119] Unfortunately for traditionalists, both witnesses have now been largely discredited—as I will explain shortly.

Notably, Gerstein explicitly referred to the engine as a diesel, whereas Reder was adamant that it was fueled by gasoline. This is a significant issue, as we know. It is interesting that Gerstein's version won out in the long run, even though Reder's made more sense!

The Diesel Story

As we all know, Zyklon B, or cyanide gas, attracts nearly all the attention when discussion comes around to "Nazi gassings." And yet far more people—about twice as many—were allegedly killed not with Zyklon but with carbon monoxide. This is one of those little-known, little-discussed, but problematic issues for traditionalism. In the first edition (1961) of his *Destruction of the European Jews*, Hilberg made this (almost) clear in a table summarizing the camps and their killing method(s) (p. 572). A clearer, more up-to-date version appears in the anti-revisionist book by Shermer and Grobman (2000: 128):

Table 22: Methods of Gassing, by Camp

Camp	Number Killed	Killing Method(s)
Auschwitz-Birkenau	1,100,000	Zyklon B
Treblinka	900,000	Carbon monoxide
Belzec	600,000	Carbon monoxide
Sobibor	250,000	Carbon monoxide
Chelmno	152,000	Carbon monoxide
Majdanek	60,000	Zyklon B and carbon monoxide

Thus nearly 2 million Jews were allegedly killed by carbon monoxide, versus some 1 million with Zyklon. If we add the 350,000 supposedly killed by the Einsatzgruppen with gas vans in Soviet territory, the CO total rises to about 2.2 million—over 35 percent of total Holocaust deaths. Therefore the whole issue of mass CO gassings is vital to the conventional story.

Gerstein, Reder, and the Diesel Exhaust

The final move to diesel exhaust in the Reinhardt camps came out of Gerstein's infamous report on Belzec and Treblinka. Gerstein's report on diesels, combined with Wiernik's on engine exhaust, formed the basis for a 1947 Treblinka report by Elias (Eliyahu) Rosenberg, which referred to "exhaust fumes of a single diesel engine" (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 75). In this way diesel exhaust came to form the core of present-day historiography of that camp; Treblinka was henceforth officially "diesel." Gerstein also won out over Reder at Belzec; Sobibor came along for the ride.

Thus all three camps are today considered, officially, diesel-gassing camps. Yad Vashem's Website (2015) says this: "At each of the three

[Reinhardt] camps, hundreds of thousands of Jews were murdered by exhaust gas from diesel engines." On the USHMM page we read: "In 1942, systematic mass killing in stationary gas chambers (with carbon monoxide gas generated by diesel engines) began at Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka."

Gerstein signed his report while imprisoned and awaiting trial after the war. He died in a French prison in 1945, allegedly by suicide, but under highly suspicious circumstances. For this reason, and because of the many patent absurdities in his report, revisionists strongly suspect he was tortured into signing. The statement is excerpted in Arad (1987), but with a number of strategic omissions. It is fully reprinted in Appendix A of Butz (2015). For years Arad obviously considered it significant; he called it "one of the first and most important documents" on the gassings, and deemed it overall "reliable" (1987: 102). Interestingly, he then soured on Gerstein just three years later. His Belzec entry in Gutman's 1990 encyclopedia has not a single mention of this star witness; only Reder is discussed.

Gerstein stated that Odilo Globocnik, leader of the Reinhardt operation, sent him to "improve the service in our gas chambers, which function on diesel engine exhaust" (in Arad 1987: 101). At Belzec, Gerstein was present at a gassing. Jews were packed into four chambers, "750 persons" per chamber. Each chamber, recall, was only 20 square meters in area.[120] This would mean a density of 38 people per square meter—an absolute impossibility. (Refer to Appendix A of the present book.) Gerstein was either badly mistaken, lying, or coerced into admitting to an impossibility.

There were technical problems with the diesel engine. He waited "50 minutes, 70 minutes, and [still] the diesel did not start. … After 2 hours and 49 minutes—the stopwatch recorded it all—the diesel started. … After 32 minutes [more], all were dead…" Mattogno has pointed out the obvious—that people cannot be packed into an enclosed room for hours and still live.[121] A fully loaded, 10 people-per-square-meter chamber will lead to death by asphyxiation within about 30 minutes.[122] *In fact, this would have been a far better way to kill people—by sheer suffocation*. No need for carbon monoxide, diesel engines, or dangerous Zyklon. Less expense, less work, no chemical traces left behind. Surely the SS would have preferred this option if they were determined to kill masses of people.

Nonetheless, the diesel story became entrenched at all three camps. Hilberg (2003: 959) cites Gerstein, and also observes, "Belzec is reported to have been equipped with a diesel motor; Treblinka is said to have had one

from the start…" (p. 936)—evidently accepting both as true. Later he says, "In the much smaller camp of Belzec the diesel engine was located in a shack…" (p. 1028). The *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001) describes the procedure: "The chamber was sealed, the diesel engine was started, and carbon monoxide gas was pumped into the chamber" (p. 231). A witness, SS Sergeant Schluch, said, "For the gassings an engine was started up… [J]udging from the sound, it was a medium-sized diesel engine" (in Mattogno 2011: 68).

Of the three camps, only Sobibor is still in some dispute as to the engine type. This is important because, as we have seen, diesel exhaust is very low in CO content for virtually its entire operating range, whereas gasoline-engine exhaust is sufficiently high to cause death. In fact, the *only* explicit statement on behalf of gasoline at Sobibor is testimony by SS technician Erich Fuchs. He describes his visit there to set up the chambers:

> We unloaded the motor. It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (presumably a tank or tractor motor) at least 200 horsepower (V-motor, 8 cylinder, water cooled). We installed the engine on a concrete foundation and set up the connection between the exhaust and the tube.[123]

He goes on to describe an experimental gassing of 30 or 40 Jewish women: "I fixed the motor on a definite speed… About ten minutes later the thirty to forty women were dead."

Some problems with Fuchs's statement: First, it is counterintuitive that the Germans would use a Russian tank or tractor engine when they had their own high-quality engines. A foreign machine would have been difficult to operate and hard to repair—bad qualities for the key element in your mass-extermination scheme. Second, many Russian tanks of that era were in fact powered by diesel engines, not gasoline. Third, ten minutes is an extremely short time to cause death, given a lightly packed chamber with lots of fresh air to be displaced. But we must keep in mind that Fuchs gave his statement while on trial in 1963 for Nazi-era crimes; perhaps uncoincidently, he got off with a very light sentence (4 years for complicity in 79,000 murders).

But overall, the consensus is clearly toward diesel at all three camps. Mattogno and Graf (2010: 43) cite the German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*: "Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka were built within the framework of the Operation Reinhardt… These extermination camps used carbon monoxide gas, which was produced by diesel engines." Noted

traditionalist Léon Poliakov cited the Gerstein diesel statement in his 1971 book *Harvest of Hate*; immediately following which he wrote:

> There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor [as well as Belzec]. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent. (p. 196)

And as I noted earlier, the current (2015) editions of the online encyclopedias at both Yad Vashem and USHMM explicitly refer to diesels. Other sources simply do not specify the engine type, as if it were irrelevant; more likely they do not want to raise this troublesome issue.

More Problems with Gerstein

The decisive Gerstein report, which specifically names diesels as the gas source, contains an important bit of information that contradicts not only itself but also gasoline engines, and in fact any source of carbon monoxide whatsoever: the dead bodies pulled out of the gas chamber are *blue*. The problem is that people who die from CO poisoning are distinctly *red* or *pink*, not blue.[124] Gerstein said, "The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine…" (in Butz 2015: 327). This line was notably excluded by Arad, but he does include a similar comment from a secondary witness, the SS doctor Pfannenstiel: "The corpses were not exceptional. Some of the faces were blue" (p. 104). Arad also cites testimony by Schluch: "The corpses were besmirched with mud and urine or with spit. I could see that the lips and tips of the noses were a bluish color" (p. 71). Thus we have at least three witnesses implicitly refuting the CO story. And none recalls seeing red or pink corpses.

We have reports of blue-colored victims at Treblinka as well. The eyewitness Rachel Auerbach recalled: "The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated" (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 24)—nothing about CO poisoning would cause "bloating," incidentally. Another unnamed eyewitness reports second-hand that "the corpses have a bluish color" (p. 49). And noted Treblinka survivor Chil Rajchman claimed that "[the corpses from the gas chamber] had completely black faces, as if they had been burnt, and their bellies were bloated and colored blue."[125] This is triply absurd: neither blackening, bloating, nor

blue coloration is associated with any aspect of gassing. Blue corpses make for dramatic testimony, but unfortunately for traditionalism, they severely undermine one of its key claims.

Based on the impossible density and duration of the gassing, and blue coloration of victims, Gerstein's detailed account of the Belzec gassing cannot be correct. But that's not the only problem with his statement:

– He describes incredible piles of clothes at Treblinka. He saw "veritable mountains of clothing and underwear, about 35–40 meters high" (in Arad 1987: 102). This is a pile some 120 feet in height, equal to an 8- or 10-story building.
– The Belzec mass grave pits, located next to the gas chambers, are impossibly large: "The bodies were thrown into large ditches of about 100 × 20 × 12 meters" (in Butz 2015: 327; this sentence deleted by Arad). These have been definitively disproved by recent excavations at Belzec—see Chapter 8.
– Gerstein's estimate of total deaths at Belzec and Treblinka is ridiculous: "At Belcek [sic] and Treblinka nobody bothered to take anything approaching an exact count of the persons killed. … Actually, about 25,000,000 persons were killed…" (in Butz 2015: 328; this claim deleted by Arad). Compare to my assumed total for the two camps of 1.4 million.

Arad (pp. 102f.) makes passing reference to Gerstein's "exaggerations," but still deems him "reliable"—until he ignores him altogether three years later. Mainstream historian Michael Tregenza, an expert on Belzec, has likewise abandoned him:

> Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Belzec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. … [his account, along with Reder's], regarding the Belzec camp must be considered to be unreliable. (2000; cited in Rudolf 2011: 372)

To his credit, Hilberg has essentially ignored Gerstein's statement from the start. From the 1961 first edition of his book through 2003, he allots only one brief paragraph to it. Yad Vashem has no mention of it at all. Of the contemporary traditionalists, only Zimmerman seems to want to continue breathing life into the report. He argues (2000: 103) that because Gerstein told three others about his experiences, prior to his capture, and that we can apparently confirm that he told them, that therefore he is "credible." A

postwar written account by one of these three, the Swedish official Baron von Otter, "confirms Gerstein's revelations." Yet Zimmerman seems to be alone in this conclusion.

More Problems with Reder

With Gerstein out, traditionalism is left with Reder as the chief Belzec witness. Arad admits precisely this point:

> [O]nly one [Jew] escaped to tell the gruesome tale—Rudolf Reder, who spent four months in the camp… Apart from this one source, information on Belzec had been difficult to come by, compared with evidence on the other extermination camps. (1990a: 179)

Reder, however, is not without his problems as well. First of all we notice that he was supposedly in the camp for four months; again, a very long time for an "extermination" camp. Especially so, considering that he was over sixty years of age at the time—not much use as a laborer, which would have been the only reason for keeping someone alive.

But there are bigger issues. In his Nuremberg testimony Reder claimed that 3 million people died at Belzec (see below). This is by far the highest figure ever given—compare to the chart at the beginning of Chapter 6—and roughly five to ten times higher than the mainstream historians. Arad (1987) quotes Reder several times, but never mentions his "estimate."

Reder describes the gas chambers and engine exhaust, and specifically cites the source as a gasoline engine (see Mattogno 2004b: 40). He also notes that some kind of pipe ran from the engine to the chamber, but that after a gassing, he recalled no exhaust smoke or odor. However, Reder explicitly observed that the gasoline-engine exhaust "was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chamber" (in Mattogno 2011: 38). This is shocking, considering that it was precisely this exhaust gas that was supposed to do the killing. And then, what was the point of the engine at all? Ironic—the one viable witness claiming that it was a gasoline engine, and he refutes the whole story by stating that the toxic gas was vented away![126]

Reder also testified on the mass graves at Belzec. As cited in Mattogno (p. 74), he stated:

> A [single] grave was 100 m long and 25 m wide. A single grave contained about 100,000 persons. In November 1942 there were 30 graves, i.e. 3 million corpses.

In follow-up testimony he added that all 30 graves were identical, and all dug to a depth of 15 m, or 46 feet. This is astoundingly deep, especially considering that the water table lies just 5 meters down. So either the Germans were pumping a lot of water, or he was way off the mark. Furthermore, the total area of the graves would have been 30 × (100 × 25) = 75,000 square meters—almost exactly equal to the entire area of the camp. Unlikely, to say the least. But there is no need to speculate; thanks to recent excavations—discussed in the next chapter—we now know that Reder's description was completely false.

Again, it is revealing to see how other traditionalists treat Reder. Hilberg, in some 1,300 pages, gives him a total of one single footnote (p. 1037). Zimmerman (2000) has no mention of him at all. Neither do Longerich (2010) or Bartov (2015). So the other pillar seems to have fallen. Perhaps for this reason, traditionalists have little more to say about Belzec, period. If it were not for the notable excavations performed in the late 1990s, it would have completely dropped out of sight.

To summarize: There are fundamental difficulties in committing mass murder with diesel exhaust. Hence the number one problem revisionists have with the Reinhardt camps: *Murder by carbon monoxide from diesel exhaust is awkward at best, and ridiculous at worst*. A stationary diesel engine is almost impossible to adjust to produce more than a minuscule amount of CO. It also, incidentally, puts out a reasonably high oxygen content, sufficient to keep people alive unless the engine approaches full load. And exhaust gas cannot be pumped into a "hermetically sealed" room without an elaborate circulation scheme—of which we have no evidence at all. The whole story simply does not add up.

Traditionalist Reply

We are by now unsurprised that the diesel topic is almost completely avoided by every anti-revisionist writer. One struggles in vain to find reference to "carbon monoxide" or "diesel engine exhaust" for any of the three camps. This is a strong implicit admission that traditionalism has no reply to Berg and the revisionists. For example, van Pelt (2002: 23) just

touches on the issue in passing, enough to call Berg's conclusion about the diesel story "rubbish," but he quickly moves on. In van Pelt's defense, he is writing about Auschwitz, and since there were no CO gas chambers there, he has no need to address them. So he may legitimately bypass the issue, as may the other Auschwitz specialists.

But the others have no excuse. Stern (1993), Lipstadt (1993), Shermer and Grobman (2000), and Perry and Schweitzer (2002) utterly ignore the whole topic. They apparently have no viable defense.[127]

Only Zimmerman attempts to save the day—but not very much. As mentioned in Chapter 5, he devotes all of one paragraph to the subject (2000: 176f.), and one lengthy, but late-added, footnote (pp. 355f.). In the main text he simply says, "it is possible that other types of engines were also used," meaning gasoline engines or producer-gas generators. But he cites no sources or evidence—evidently forgetting (or ignoring) the fact that the eyewitness Reder spoke explicitly of a gasoline engine (though with exhaust vented into open air). And he also apparently forgot—or ignored—the fact that blue corpses rule out any kind of carbon monoxide poisoning.

In the footnote Zimmerman again argues that the engines could have been gasoline, and that the witnesses might have merely been mistaken about the engine type. His one tangible piece of evidence is a citation of a wartime engineering study (Holtz and Elliott 1941; misdated by Zimmerman as 1943) on diesel exhaust, which he says shows that diesels can in fact put out toxic levels of CO under certain extreme conditions. But this much is known and admitted. The question is, whether it would have made sense to attempt to run a foreign-made diesel at some extreme conditions, for months on end, simply in order to produce a gas that could be much more easily generated—with, for example, a producer-gas system.

Recently, the 'anti-denial' bloggers have attempted to address this issue. After admitting that "it is simply not feasible to use diesel engines for gassings… when one has access to petrol engines," Romanov (2006) claims that the diesel issue is "irrelevant" because, in his view, anyone who claimed that the gassing engine was a diesel was simply mistaken. He argues that the "most knowledgeable" witnesses mentioned gasoline, but he can cite only *two*: Fuchs (for Sobibor only), and Reder, who said the exhaust gas was sent into the open air! And Romanov ignores the entire producer-gas argument, which is much more effective, cheaper, and simpler even than gasoline. He ignores as well the "blue-corpse" claims, which

argue against *any* CO poisoning scheme. His argument is entirely unconvincing.

Finally: If the case for gasoline is so compelling, why don't we hear this from the leading Holocaust researchers? Hilberg, Laqueur, Arad, Yad Vashem, USHMM, *et al.* have continued to speak of diesel engines. Zimmerman and the bloggers should convince their fellow traditionalists before taking on revisionism.

Chapter 8: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 3): The Vanishing Bodies

If one were serious about confirming the stories of mass murder at the camps, the obvious first step would be to look for evidence on the grounds of the camps. Witnesses are very clear regarding where and how people were killed, and where their bodies were disposed of. And true enough, some excavation has been attempted at each of the Reinhardt camps. The big questions: What do they show? And which story do they support?

Disposing of the Evidence

Before examining the excavations, let's complete the story of how the Nazis disposed of those hundreds of thousands of bodies at the three camps. Just as the camp structures and alleged gassing routines were similar, so too were the disposal methods. All three camps shared the same problems—problems that were not inconsiderable.

We recall from the death matrices that each camp followed a common pattern: burying bodies for several months, and then exhuming and burning the remains on crude open-air pyres (not crematoria). It may be useful to keep in mind the key dates for each camp. Table 23 lists the dates at which each camp began operation, began burnings, and then ceased operation.

Table 23: Key Dates for Reinhardt Camps

Camp	Open	Burnings	Closed
Belzec	Mar 1942	Dec 1942	Apr 1943
Sobibor	Apr 1942	Oct 1942	Sep 1943
Treblinka	Jul 1942	Apr 1943	Jul 1943

All three camps share similar issues, so let me take Belzec as an example. Recall the numbers from our Belzec death matrix (Table 19). On the conventional view, the Nazis murdered 550,000 Jews there over a period of

about ten months, during which time all bodies were buried. Then at the very end of the killing phase, word came down to exhume and burn the corpses. And they were given a strict timeline: five months in which to complete the grisly task.

Evidently the Germans succeeded in this monumental task without difficulty—at least according to Arad. He explains the burning procedure concisely:

> A special installation was put to serve as a crematorium, made out of iron rails used for railways. Bones that resisted the flames were crushed, and these remains, together with the ashes, were buried in the ditches [i.e. mass graves] from which the corpses had been removed. (1990a: 178)

This simple story is rife with difficulties.

Burying the Bodies

Let's examine separately the burial and burning phases. Dead bodies, however acquired, must be disposed of quickly and safely. As noted, the most immediate and easiest option is to bury them in mass graves. But this has at least three drawbacks: (1) dead bodies can, over time, occupy a large amount of space; (2) they can quickly contaminate ground water, making wells unusable; and (3) they can be dug up in the future and used as incriminating evidence against those who buried them. Burial works best for small numbers of bodies, or as a temporary measure. But according to orthodoxy, the Germans, knowing full well the magnitude of their task, nonetheless spent months digging huge holes in the ground to bury their ever-growing quantity of corpses.

As I stated previously, one can reasonably pack only some six to eight bodies per cubic meter of grave space.[128] Assuming a median figure of seven per cubic meter, we can easily calculate the requirements of each camp. At Belzec, the 550,000 bodies would require roughly 78,000 cubic meters. Needless to say, this is an extremely large space. If we assume a typical, large, trench-like mass grave of size 5 m × 100 m, and 4 m deep, it would have required no less than 40 such graves to hold all the bodies.

As we recall, Belzec was not a large camp. The total surface area of those 40 mass graves would amount to 20,000 square meters, about one-third of the entire camp area—clearly impossible. And yet all eyewitnesses

place the mass graves directly within camp boundaries. So where did the Germans put the bodies?

Sobibor was less of an issue. There the Nazis had only some 85,000 bodies to bury, which would have taken up a mere 12,000 cubic meters of space, or about six large mass graves.

Treblinka, by contrast, had huge problems. At this camp the entire death toll of 900,000 was reached before burnings began, and thus all 900,000 were allegedly buried on site. By my calculations, this would have required 128,000 cubic meters—about 4.5 million cubic feet—of grave space, or an incredible 64 large, trench-like mass graves.

Do we have any direct evidence of such large mass graves at Treblinka? Actually, yes. One witness, Elias Rosenberg, claims to have known the precise measurements of a Treblinka grave: 120 × 15 × 6 m deep.[129] This is an astoundingly large grave, in fact. The volume of such a pit is 10,800 cubic meters, and hence able to hold about 75,000 bodies—or 1/12th of the total. Thus the Nazis would have needed 12 graves of those monstrous dimensions to contain the victims.

On the other hand, what do our maps tell us? Recall that Arad supplied detailed layouts of all three camps—see Illustrations 3-5. In each case he identified the mass graves by location and approximate size: at Belzec ('18'), Sobibor ('54'), and Treblinka ('34'). In no case do the dimensions shown on these diagrams begin to approach the necessary size or number of graves—unless they were 50 or 100 m deep, which is an outright impossibility.

Exhuming and Burning

As the killing phases came to an end, camp commanders were evidently ordered, in turn, to halt burials, exhume already buried bodies, and cremate all corpses. As noted above, this decision was made at Sobibor in October 1942; at Belzec in December 1942; and at Treblinka in April 1943. This timing in itself raises another troubling issue for traditionalism: had the extermination of the Jews been centrally planned and coordinated, surely the Germans would have implemented a *single decision date* for something as crucial as burning away the evidence. The fact that these dates were spread over six months—or eight months, if we include the Chelmno

decision in August 1942—suggests local, ad hoc decisions; and correspondingly, no centrally planned extermination at all.

Despite the 'successful' crematoria built in the Chelmno woods, the Reinhardt camps evidently found this solution impractical. Instead, the bodies were burned on impromptu and entirely amateurish metal pyres or grids, made from old railroad rails. Each structure would have required five or six rails of considerable length, spaced about ½ meter apart. The grids would have had to be raised a meter or two above the ground to allow space for wood and for airflow. Descriptions of the alleged pyres vary, but we can assume a nominal length of some 30 m, or about 100 feet.

Now, it must be acknowledged that burning thousands of damp, decaying bodies on an open-air grid would have been an extremely difficult, cumbersome, and time-consuming process. The bodies would have needed to be stacked like cordwood, in layers, in an attempt to burn enough at once. Laying bodies crosswise on the rails, one can place about four bodies per meter of length. Thus a single layer on a 30m-long pyre could have held 120 bodies.

To maximize the burning, the bodies would have had to be stacked to a height of five or six layers. Assuming a corpse layer height of about 30 cm (1 foot), five layers of bodies—600 or so in total—would have formed a stack some 1.5 m (4.5 feet) high. Any higher than this and the bodies would threaten to topple over, in a smoldering and burning mess.

A question: How many such pyres would have been required at each camp? For Sobibor, no problem. At its peak the camp incinerated around 1200 bodies per day (see death matrix), which could have been achieved with two or three such pyres. Belzec was a bigger concern. For five straight winter months, five such pyres per day, every day, would have been consumed—come wind, rain, or snow. Treblinka, though, would have been a veritable conflagration. For four solid months, *over 10 pyres per day*, every day, would have been required.

And these were not the least of their problems. When we try to understand how the Germans set about to burn large numbers of bodies on metal pyres, using wood for fuel, we see that all the Reinhardt camps had very specific, very serious problems.

1. Pyres are very inefficient. Bodies will only burn once (a) all water is driven out, and (b) the remaining mass is heated to the burning point, at least 500 degrees Celsius. In a pyre with a fixed platform—i.e. the rails—a

large portion of the heat from below is lost into the air. Furthermore, as the wood below burns down, even greater losses occur because the heat is farther from the bodies. These problems are solved by a crematorium, which maintains high heat in a small, enclosed space. The Germans knew this, but inexplicably opted for a crude open fire.

2. Huge amounts of wood are required. Under normal conditions, the Nazis would have needed roughly 160 kg (350 pounds) of wood per body to fully incinerate it.[130] If we accept the traditional picture, the figures for the Reinhardt camps are astounding:

– Belzec: 590,000 kg (675 tons) per day. In total, 88 million kg (100,000 tons).
– Sobibor: 197,000 kg (225 tons) per day (peak). In total, 36 million kg (41,000 tons).
– Treblinka: 1.2 million kg (1,400 tons) per day. In total, 144 million kg (164,000 tons).

As with Chelmno, these are unbelievably large amounts. Sobibor camp would have required the equivalent of six Eiffel Towers' worth of wood; Belzec, 14 Eiffel Towers; and Treblinka, 22 Eiffel Towers. In no case do we have any record or witness statement of any such huge amounts of wood entering the camp, being stored, or being prepared for the pyres. If the wood had been collected nearby, hundreds of acres of land would have been deforested; if it had been shipped in by train, there would have been numerous records of wood deliveries. There is no evidence for either occurrence.[131]

3. Can't burn all layers at once. The bulk of the heat would have impacted only the bottom layer of bodies; upper layers, in the cool air away from the flames below, would have taken much longer to dry out and burn up.

4. Can't stack bodies very high. Rotting corpses are not like neat hardwood logs; they would have made a terrible mess if anyone attempted to stack them too high. Five or perhaps six layers would have been the absolute most at any one time—about 600 or 700 bodies. Thus we can dismiss claims of burning thousands at once.

5. Can't burn bodies fast enough. Stacked wood, under a fixed grill, does not burn very fast. (Think how long a campfire burns when a few large logs are put on it.) A single 3 × 30 m pyre can only burn about 7,200 kg (16,000

pounds) of wood per hour. A 600-body pyre would require 96,000 kg of wood, thus taking about 13 hours just for the wood to burn. And this does not include set-up time, cool-down, or ash-sifting and disposal.

6. Smoke signals. Burning rotted corpses would have inevitably produced billowing clouds of smoke, every day, for months on end. This 'smoke signal' would have been visible for miles—bad policy for a death camp. Locals would have quickly figured things out, if they hadn't known already. Allied planes flying overhead could have seen it, and perhaps photographed it—though we have not a single photograph of anything like this.

7. Huge amounts of ash produced. Combined wood and corpse ash amounts to about 9 kg (19 pounds) per body. The total amounts of ash, under orthodox assumptions, are impressive:

– Belzec: 33,000 kg (73,000 lbs.) per day. In total, 5 million kg (5,700 tons).
– Sobibor: 11,000 kg (24,000 lbs.) per day (peak). In total, 2 million kg (2,300 tons).
– Treblinka: 68,000 kg (148,000 lbs.) per day. In total, 8.1 million kg (9,200 tons).

Furthermore, as noted in Chapter 5, the burning of bodies leaves behind a large amount of unburned bones and teeth. So all this ash, every day, would have had to be sifted for bones and teeth, which would then have had to be ground to dust. And we do have reports that at least some such grinding was attempted. Arad (1987: 171) quotes a former Sobibor inmate: "The bones were crushed into ashes with hammers…" Arad describes the same process for the other two camps. But the problems would be staggering. Just consider the problem of the teeth. Imagine this, for example: How long would it take to find and smash 10 or 20 million teeth —"with hammers"? If not sifted out, they must still be there, in the ground, waiting to be discovered.

8. Large amount of burial space for the ash. Then the whole mass of ash would have had to be disposed of. Was it hauled away? Dumped in the river? Spread over some farmers' fields? No—as I quoted Arad earlier, "the ashes… were buried in the ditches from which the corpses had been removed." Now, it must be admitted that this would be an incredibly idiotic thing to do: to murder hundreds of thousands of people, burn their bodies,

and then bury the ashes in the very place they were murdered. Hidden in plain sight, as they say.

As the weight of the ash was monumental, so too was its volume. Each cubic meter will hold about 375 kg (825 lbs.) of combined wood/corpse ash. Clearly the space was available; no matter how many bodies they had, ash space requirements are obviously less than that of unburned bodies. Even so, the total volume of ash at each camp is remarkable:

– Belzec: 13,000 cubic meters
– Sobibor: 5,300 cubic meters
– Treblinka: 21,600 cubic meters

This ash should be an easy target to find—if it is there.

Traditionalist Replies

How do the traditionalists respond to these issues? Essentially by ignoring them. None of the published anti-revisionists address any of these pressing concerns. Van Pelt, Hilberg, Longerich, Evans, and Lipstadt all offer no response. They naively assume that everything simply happened as described: pits dug, bodies buried, corpses burned to ash… all with no problems. Granted, these issues are more scientific than historical, and our experts may need to call in help. But then, why have they not done so?

Only the bloggers Harrison *et al.* (2011) have attempted to respond. Theirs is an impressively detailed reply, and I will spare the reader the minutiae; the work is available online, for those so inclined. Functioning simultaneously as amateur historians and amateur scientists, this quintuplet of writers does their best to produce academic-looking work. Apart from Harrison, group members lack advanced degrees, and hold no teaching or research positions. They have published nothing with established printing houses—despite the on-going eagerness for Holocaust works. And yet they fashion themselves as the premier defenders of orthodoxy, at least with respect to the Reinhardt camps.[132] If true, we can expect the professional historians to begin copiously citing their work; to date, though, this has not happened.

In sum, their reply to the above concerns is this: *The Jews were miniature people*. They were all very short, and they were emaciated. A large percentage—upwards of two-thirds or more—were children, they

claim. These tiny people took up very little space in the gas chambers, and their bodies took very little space in mass graves. When burned, they burned quickly, leaving very little ash. This seems to be the answer to all problems.

In an unpublished paper, Charles Provan (1991) attempted to prove that extremely high body densities were in fact possible. He claimed to have built a box with a floor area equal to three square feet—21” × 21”, or 0.28 square meters—and 1.5 m (almost 5 feet) high. In this box he was able to pack eight “people”—attaining an equivalent density of 19 bodies per cubic meter. But this is deceiving. In fact he packed in: three short adults (5’7”, 5’6”, and 4’10”), four children under age 8, and one baby doll (representing an infant). Provan’s experiment succeeds only if the Jewish victims were at least 63 percent young children. Obviously this could have occurred on a limited, selective basis, but long-term, over hundreds of thousands of people, it is a highly dubious claim.

But even this study was insufficient for the bloggers, who argue for higher densities still. Indeed, they claim (2011: 418) that one could pack an astounding 20 Jewish bodies per cubic meter. Or perhaps even more: at one point (p. 421) they imply that up to *25 bodies* could fit in each cubic meter—25 infants, maybe; 25 adults, never.

Since the Jews were miniature people, the bloggers claim, their bodies decayed quickly, leaving less mass to be burned away to nothing. In order to estimate wood and ash conditions, we need an idea of how much wood it takes to cremate a given unit of organic flesh; in other words, what is the nominally required “wood-to-flesh” ratio? Revisionist estimates run from 3.5-to-1 up to 10-to-1 or more. On their view the complete burning, down to ash, of a 45 kg (100 lbs.) corpse, for example, would take at least 158 kg (350 lbs.) of wood[133]—and perhaps much more, under adverse conditions. Such a figure is confirmed by ceremonial burnings of the deceased in Hindu culture, in which as much as 400 kg of wood is needed to fully consume a body.

The bloggers think it much easier to burn rotting flesh. After running through some analytical gyrations, they determine (2011: 468) that the ratio is an amazing 0.56-to-1. In other words, they actually assert that a 45 kg corpse could be completely consumed by only 25 kg of wood. This is an astonishing claim, frankly. To be taken seriously, the bloggers would have to conduct careful scientific experiments under controlled conditions in

order to prove such a claim. This is something their fellow traditionalists could easily do, given their vast surplus of financial resources to draw from. It should be no problem for them to acquire, say, 1,000 dead hogs, bury them for six months, construct a Reinhardt-like pyre, exhume the corpses, and then burn the hogs to pure ash—using only a 0.56-to-1 wood-to-flesh ratio. They could then gather up the remains, sift for bones and teeth, manually pound them to dust, and measure the results. That could put the whole matter to rest. Until this happens, their figures remain pure speculation.

Again, I emphasize that all this comes only from the bloggers. The official, published literature is utterly vacant. Search the anti-revisionist books for substantial reference to these issues, and you will find: Lipstadt—nothing. Shermer and Grobman—nothing. Perry and Schweitzer—nothing. Stern—nothing. Van Pelt has only this to say:

> The evidence for the [extermination] role of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor… is much less abundant [than for Auschwitz]. There are very few eyewitnesses, no confessions that can compare to that given by Hoess, no significant remains, and few archival sources. (2002: 5)

Zimmerman should have ridden to the rescue here. Instead he offers only passing mention on a dozen separate pages, referring to notoriously unreliable witness testimony—see Appendix B for a summary of witness claims. Belzec and Sobibor are virtually devoid of reliable witnesses. Treblinka has more names, but they offer little help. Zimmerman cites the following in his defense:

– Willenberg (but no details)
– Zabecki ("never actually in Treblinka"; witnessed only "transports"; memoirs never translated into English—evidently not very informative)
– Stangl (camp commandant; "never denied" his crimes; no further details)
– Franz (2nd in command; "cannot say how many Jews in total were gassed")
– Mentz ("Gunman of Treblinka"; stated [erroneously] that there were 5 or 6 gas chambers)
– Mattes, or "Matthes" (SS sergeant; stated "300 people could enter each gas chamber")
– Horn (SS guard; testified at Demjanjuk trial; no details)

This is essentially the sum total of witness testimony that Zimmerman presents, for as important a camp as Treblinka. And we must bear in mind: witness testimony is *the pivotal element* in the case for mass murder.

Also casting a negative light are the witnesses ignored by Zimmerman because they claim ludicrous things, or give us outright lies or obvious hyperbole. Samuel (Shmuel) Rajzman and Jankiel Wiernik are two prominent examples of Treblinka witnesses who made outrageous statements, and hence are conveniently overlooked.

Excavations (I)—Belzec

Most of these contentious issues could be quickly resolved if authorities simply excavated the camps. Various options exist. They could literally dig up the grave areas and see what is there; this would be the best alternative, but thanks to Jewish law forbidding "desecration" of the dead, this is not allowed. The second-best choice is to dig core samples at regular intervals; this in fact was done, as I explain below. The third option, and least desirable, is to use some modern remote-sensing technology such as a nonintrusive ground-penetrating radar.

Consider Belzec. As it happens, two excavations have been conducted there since the war. The first was a Polish investigation in 1945. This group dug nine large holes, up to 10 m wide and up to 8 m deep. Their findings: Sand mixed with intermittent human ash, along with scattered bones. No firm conclusions can be drawn, but from the wording—"some charred remains," "part of a human body," "a human skull," "two shinbones and a rib," "one partially burnt specimen," etc.—it suggests something on the order of hundreds of bodies, and certainly not hundreds of thousands.[134]

Evidently this sufficed for some 50 years. Then in the late 1990s a radical step was taken: an official agency of the Polish government decided to perform truly scientific excavations at the Belzec site, for the first time, with the hope of confirming the mass graves. And find mass graves they did—33 in all. A report was written and published by the lead researcher, Andrzej Kola (2000). Two interim reports were published by one of the team, Robin O'Neil (1998; 1999). News headlines appeared, touting the "new secrets" revealed at Belzec. Zimmerman was obviously impressed; he mentions the news no less than three times (pp. 19, 134, 234), though without offering any details.

Mattogno too was impressed, but for entirely different reasons. He argues that this survey shows the *opposite* of the intended result, and strengthens the revisionist case considerably.

Following a systematic, grid-like pattern, Kola's team sank 2,227 holes, pulling out core samples. Of these, 236 showed evidence of mass graves. From these isolated samples, spaced at least 5 m (17 ft) apart, Kola attempts to sketch the outlines of 33 quasi-distinct burial pits—see Illustration 6.

The graves have an average surface area of about 180 square meters, or almost 6,000 square meters in total—less than 10 percent of the camp. The total volume is about 21,000 cubic meters. Thus, both in area and volume the total grave space is far less than that required—in fact, the volume is only about one-quarter of the necessary space. Kola's "33 mass graves" could actually hold about 147,000 bodies, if filled to the brim. But even if they did, *what happened to the other 400,000 bodies?*

Kola's map points to another issue. The irregular shape and layout of the graves suggests something other than an orderly, SS-planned burial site. It is haphazard, ad hoc, unplanned—precisely what one might expect if there had been no grand strategy of extermination. Furthermore, these graves are utterly inconsistent with Arad's map, shown in Chapter 6. His layout, therefore, is seriously in error—along with perhaps other aspects of his account.

Furthermore, according to the traditional story, the graves should contain primarily the burnt remains of the victims, some 550,000 in total. But it would not be unreasonable to find a small number of unburned corpses as well.

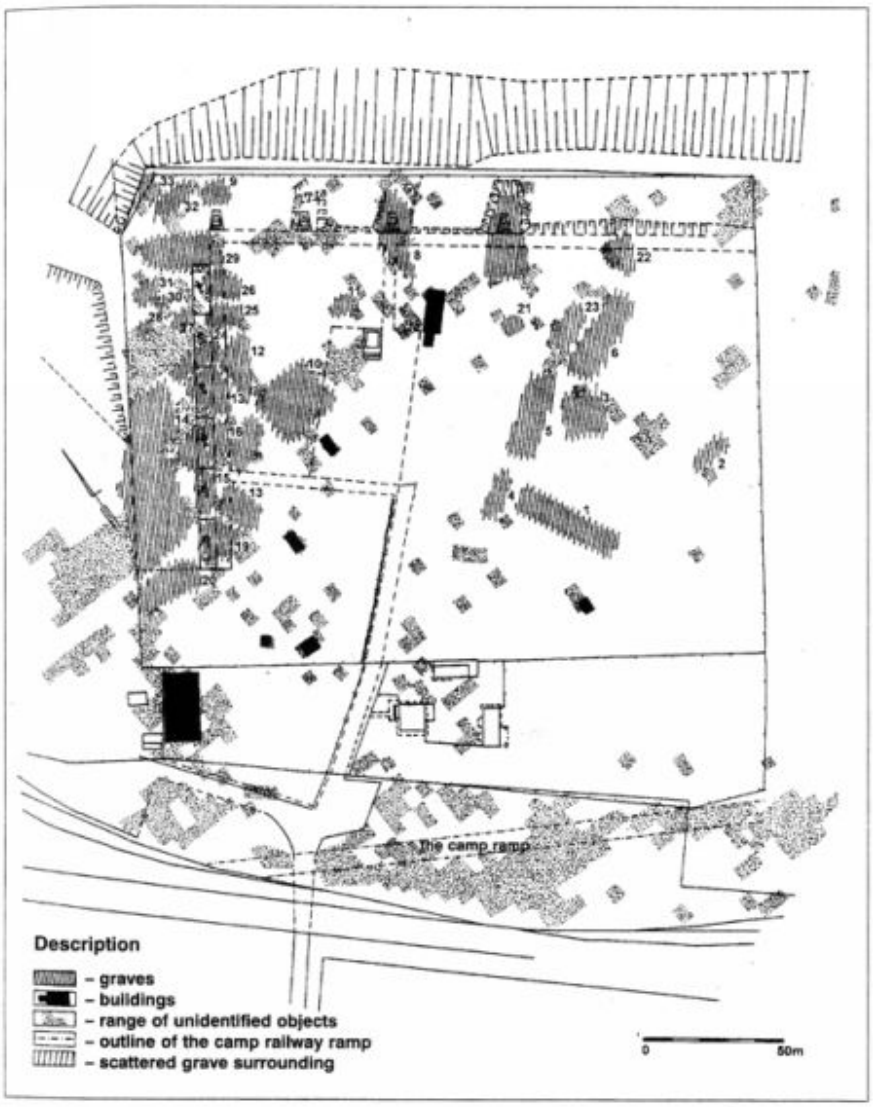

Illustration 6: Belzec Mass Graves, per Kola.

Of the 236 samples showing evidence of human remains, most were in the form of human ash. Kola published details on the most significant 137 —though with a highly ambiguous and cryptic pictorial analysis. Of these, only six bore traces of unburned corpses. The thickness of the corpse layer was always less than one meter—out of a total depth of 5 m—and always at the bottom of the graves. One meter of thickness corresponds to perhaps three or four bodies, so if each of the six positive samples cut through this many, Kola has found, technically, no more than some two dozen unburned corpses. Surely there are more than these in total under the camp, but lacking a full-scale excavation, we will not know.

And what did someone like O'Neil conclude from this? His 1998 article, at which time only two graves with corpses had been found, makes a bold prediction: "How many [unburned] bodies remain in these two graves is difficult to establish. To be sure, there are many thousands" (p. 54). How O'Neil jumps from positive evidence of only two dozen bodies to "thousands" is left unexplained. Tregenza (2000: 258) is more specific, but no more justified: "on the order of at least 15,000." By comparison Mattogno (2011: 79) concludes: "the most probable interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred [unburned] corpses." But, as noted, a small number of unburned bodies is consistent with the conventional account of things. Thus one wonders why O'Neil and Tregenza felt compelled to infer vast figures when in fact they were unnecessary.

Of the ashes themselves, they seem to be far short of the required amount. The ash that Kola found was not pure, but mixed with sand—often more than 50 percent. And more than half of his relevant samples had only a very thin sand/ash layer, sometimes almost down to nothing. Kola's analysis is so poor that it is difficult to come to clear conclusions, but Mattogno (p. 87) determines that these data are "absolutely incompatible" with any mass incineration.

The Polish surveyors at Belzec were not only looking for bodies; they were hoping to confirm the existence of the gas chambers themselves. In fact, two sets of gas chambers: the original three (March–June 1942), and the later six (July–December)—each in its own building. The former was of wood on a concrete foundation, and the latter was explicitly described as a brick-and-concrete structure, which certainly would have left an unmistakable mark.

But the team found no evidence of any gas-chamber buildings. O'Neil wrote in 1998, halfway through the work, "We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction" (p. 55). By the time of the final report, Kola claimed to have found evidence for the second, larger gassing facility—except that the structure he found was all wood, not concrete. Rather than rejecting his gas-chamber hypothesis, Kola surprisingly rejected all standard accounts of a brick-and-concrete building as erroneous. And in fact the only reason he decided that this structure was a gas chamber in the first place was simply because it was in the "right location"—hardly conclusive proof.

In the end, the Belzec excavations led to highly mixed results. Yes, there were many bodies buried there, most after being burned. But (a) both sides of the debate agree that many people died there, people who must have been burned or buried, and (b) the total mass of remains is much smaller than the traditionalists would have us believe. Based on the excavation data, Mattogno (p. 91) concludes that "it is possible to infer, from what has been discussed above, an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands" of deaths. But certainly not *hundreds* of thousands.

What should thus have been a triumphal moment for traditionalism quickly evaporated. Kola's Belzec report was released in 2000, and yet it garnered very little discussion in the orthodox literature. The 2001 *Holocaust Encyclopedia* gives the excavations no mention at all, nor do the 2015 online encyclopedias of either USHMM or Yad Vashem. Van Pelt (2002: 12) grants it all of one sentence, misleadingly mentioning the "enormous mass graves" found. Hilberg (2003) completely ignores it, as do Longerich (2010) and Bartov (2015).

Kola's report seems to have faded into obscurity—in more ways than one. His book is virtually unobtainable. Major research libraries do not have it. It is not on Amazon.com. Even the publisher, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, can't get it for you. This is very odd, given its early status as the definitive proof of mass murder at Belzec. We can be sure that, if the book really were so conclusive, it would be readily available everywhere. Sometimes the smallest clues betray the largest truths.

Excavations (II)—Sobibor

Here we have a similar story to that of Belzec, though with lesser numbers. Nearly 85,000 bodies were buried there between April and October 1942, at which time exhumations and burnings commenced. A variety of excavation activity has occurred at Sobibor since 2000; Bem and Mazurek (2012) provide a concise overview. They identify three specific phases of digging.

(1) Once finished at Belzec, Kola moved on to Sobibor. During 2000 and 2001, his team bored 3,805 core samples, spread over nine hectares (about 23 acres). Among other objectives, write Bem and Mazurek (p. 98), Kola "hoped to pinpoint the location of the gas chambers." Upon completion, Kola claimed to have found seven mass graves and five building structure remains (Objects "A"-"E"). All of the mass graves

contained skeletal remains—that is, unburned bodies—which argues *against* the bury-exhume-burn thesis. Total volume of the six main graves was estimated at around 14,700 cubic meters, sufficient to hold the required 85,000 bodies. But as Graf *et al.* (2010: 123) point out, simply because they were large enough "does not mean that [that many] corpses *were* buried in them." Furthermore, due to random and uncontrolled diggings at the site after the war, there is a "high probability" that the graves were originally "considerably smaller" than at present. In any case, data from the core samples did not result in any determination of numbers of victims.

Regarding the building remains, one large structure—Object E—was hinted at by Kola to be the gas chamber; unfortunately, he says, "it is impossible to give a simple answer [to this question]." Graf *et al.* (pp. 159f.) explain why: (a) witnesses said the gas chamber building was brick, and yet Kola's structure was all wood; (b) at the presumed location of the diesel gassing engine, Kola found only spent ammunition casings; and (c) the huge size of the object—some 80-100 meters in length—was never mentioned by any witnesses.

The problems here for traditionalism are significant, to say the least. Notably, Kola's report has never been translated into English or any western language.

(2) In the second phase, in 2004, Bem and colleagues hoped to find both the gas chambers and the 'tube' or path—also called the *Schlauch* or *Himmelfahrtstrasse*—that led to the chambers. Pursuing the thesis that Object E was the gas-chamber building, they found a small rectangular space "that was tentatively interpreted as the room for the combustion engine [not "diesel"?] producing the exhaust fumes that were pumped into the gas chambers" (p. 105). Regarding the Tube, their investigation "had not produced the expected results," meaning, they found nothing.

(3) The third phase, running from 2007 to the present, was guided by Israeli archeologist Yoram Haimi. Continuing previous efforts, Haimi's team too sought the chambers and the tube. Regarding the all-important chambers, hopes invested in Object E turned out to be in vain: "we can, with a high degree of certainty, state that Object E is not the remains of the gas chambers" (p. 113). Its purpose and function thus remain unknown, and the search for the chambers goes on.

Regarding the Tube, Haimi and team found a long pattern of parallel postholes. "This pattern of two rows… are interpreted as being the remains

of the final section of the *Himmelfahrtstrasse*, which should have led to the gas chambers" (p. 126). Unfortunately for the team, this pattern leads to what is now a large—roughly 30m × 30m—paved asphalt-paved memorial space; excavating there would mean tearing up the sacred memorial site.

Compounding the difficulties, it was announced in early 2014 that the Poles would build a new visitor's center and a nearly mile-long "memorial wall"; this would have the effect of ending, or at least severely inhibiting, further exploration in those areas.[135] I note also that the focus seems to have moved completely away from the mass graves and their contents. Evidently this was not a productive area of research, as it was not yielding "the expected results."

But Haimi and his team are optimistic. As reported in the above news story, they await permission to excavate under the asphalt paving. "Under this square—almost the size of a soccer field—they expect to find remnants of the gas chambers."

And find them they did—perhaps. In September 2014, news media reported that the long-sought Sobibor chambers had been found. The German periodical *Der Spiegel* wrote that Haimi and Mazurek "uncovered the remains of the gas chambers of Sobibor."[136] Though in fact we find that the freshly dug-up foundations and walls are merely the "suspected" remnants of "four gas chambers." This in itself is odd, given that orthodoxy has long proclaimed three, or six, chambers. Near the end of the news article we discover that "the archaeologists still don't have final proof that these are the gas-chamber foundations." Surely, though, we won't have to wait long.

Meanwhile, dispute about the number of Sobibor victims goes on. A footnote[137] in the 2012 Bem and Mazurek report states that "the Germans committed 300,000 murders here"—a figure that significantly exceeds not only my presumed figure of 225,000, but also that of both the USHMM and Yad Vashem. On the other hand, skeptical revisionists such as Graf, Mattogno, and Kues say this: "It must be stressed that this is only a rough estimate, but we find it probable that the number of Sobibor victims is in the vicinity of 10,000 dead" (2010: 169). A figure of 10,000 dead, while still tragic, would reduce Sobibor to near-insignificance in the Holocaust story, and to complete irrelevance in the larger tragedy of World War II.

Excavations (III)—Treblinka

Given the huge numbers involved, Treblinka should have been the easiest camp of all to excavate and find clear and decisive evidence of mass murder. And indeed there were excavations—again, three separate efforts.

(1) After the Soviet army captured Treblinka in August 1944—about one year after cremations ended—a joint Soviet-Polish team immediately began excavations; evidence of mass murder by one's enemies is always good PR. As described in Mattogno and Graf (2010: 77), they found a total of three mass graves:

– Grave #1: 10 × 5 × 2 m deep, with 105 corpses.
– Grave #2: 10 × 5 × 1.9 m deep, with 97 corpses.
– Grave #3: 10 × 5 × 2.5 m deep, with 103 corpses.

With a studied conservatism, the Soviet report stated the following:

> The camp… was an enormous death combine… The death factory in which the SS men ruthlessly and zealously exterminated millions of people was in operation around the clock for 13 months… The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million. (*ibid*: 78-80)

Clearly the team had no compunction about exaggerating, and yet they would only claim three mass graves, with a total of some 300 bodies. Perhaps most revealing was this statement:

> [Excavations] from the pits confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated. … At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it.

In other words—they found nothing. The team did claim to find "cinders and ash" on the road between the two parts of the camp (Treblinka 1 and 2), to a depth of 7–10 cm (3–4 inches). But even if true, this would not amount to more than a fraction of the total ash produced. And it would have been even more incriminating than burying the ash. How foolish could those Germans have been?

(2) The second excavation occurred a year later, when a Polish team investigated the camp during the course of the Nuremberg trial. Judge Lukaszkiewicz and his team conducted a five-day examination of the death-camp grounds. Mattogno and Graf (2010: 84-86) reproduce the whole report. Some highlights:

> 9 November 1945: Following witnesses, digging begun at a mass grave location. Found numerous coins and bits of containers. Digging halted at 6 meters (20 ft). "No human remains were found."
>
> 10 November 1945: Digging continued, same location. Found kitchen utensils, household objects, clothing. Bottom reached at 7 meters. Found: documents, coins. No remains.
>
> 11 November 1945: Again based directly on witness instructions, "test excavations" at the presumed site of the gas chambers, looking for foundation walls. Dug pits 10–15 meters long, 1.5 meters deep, uncovering only "undisturbed layers of earth." Also, a bomb crater was examined, finding "the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as [unburned] human remains"—number and quantity unstated. Digging halted at 7.5 meters.
>
> 13 November 1945: Digging in a refuse pit. Found documents, kitchen containers, rags, coins. No bodies or ashes. Digging halted at 5 meters.

Underwhelming, to say the least. In his concluding statement Lukaszkiewicz wrote: "with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today…"

For decades thereafter, there were no attempts at further excavation. In the mid-1960s there were two notable Treblinka trials in West Germany. Their official findings were based on second- and third-hand witness accounts—but not one attempt to excavate. Mattogno asks a pointed question:

> What is to be thought of a judiciary that relies upon rumors and hearsay in a trial dealing with the murder of at least 700,000… instead of proposing an investigation of the scene of the crime, and suggesting to the Polish authorities… joint excavations to determine the size and position of the mass graves? (Mattogno and Graf 2010: 166)

When one is in possession of the legally-mandated truth, further evidence is unnecessary.

(3) Finally, beginning in 2007, a modern-day investigation was initiated. A 20-something British archaeologist, Caroline Sturdy Colls, was somehow enlisted to conduct the first investigation of Treblinka since the war years. Her work, called the "first-ever excavation" of the camp, has been rolling

along at a low boil for some eight years now, with precious little analysis to show for it. To date she has published nothing of substance.[138] Her chief purpose seems to be to produce media stories and 'documentaries' of the camp that promote the traditional viewpoint.

Sturdy Colls's efforts have yielded inconsequential and even embarrassing results. For example, rather than digging at the site of the mass graves—which is conveniently covered over in concrete—she conducted a small excavation nearby, at the site of a pre-war cemetery. She found… human remains. A greater embarrassment was her finding of a fragment of an orange tile "with a Star of David on it." Such tiles, she says, "fit in with the idea that we are in the area of the gas chambers." She adds that this reminds her of claims that Stars of David were placed on the outside of the gas chambers, to lull the Jewish victims into a sense of complacency. But she got it all wrong. In reality, the tile was a product of a long-established Polish ceramics firm, *Dziewulski i Lange*. Their brand logo was a six-sided mullet star that resembles the Jewish star, though having no connection to it. It was stamped on the back of their tiles.[139]

And yet the media continue to trumpet her findings as if of great significance. The Web-based media organization LiveScience, for example, headlined this story on 27 March 2014: "First-ever excavation of Nazi death camp Treblinka reveals horrors." The opening paragraph reads,

> The first-ever archaeological excavations at the Nazi death camp Treblinka have revealed new mass graves, as well as the first physical evidence that this camp held gas chambers, where thousands of Jews died.

All this is untrue, incidentally. The piece goes on to plug Sturdy Colls's new documentary *Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine*, produced by the Smithsonian Channel.[140] As before, the article provides no concrete information at all. The final section, "Finding the Gas Chamber," includes this statement:

> The second two trenches [excavation sites], however, revealed a brick wall and foundation. The gas chambers were the only brick buildings in the camp, Colls said. The excavations also revealed orange tiles that matched eyewitness descriptions of the floor of the killing chambers. Chillingly, each tile was stamped with a Star of David, likely part of the Nazi subterfuge that the building was a Jewish-style bathhouse.

Of the stunning finding of the foundations of the gas chamber, we get nothing: no size, no location, no structure, no maps, no photos, no surrounding artifacts—nothing. Of the orange tiles, no mention of the Polish firm that created them long before the war. All in all, an appalling bit of pseudo-archaeology and a risible piece of reporting.

A Better Account…

For all that, *something* happened at those Reinhardt camps. But it seems not to have been mass murder. If we take Hitler's words literally, he wanted to drive the Jews out of the German-controlled regions of Europe. As I have emphasized, on the revisionist view, the ghetto system initiated this process by concentrating Jews into small, well-defined areas. Once deportations began, they were shipped to the East via a few designated gateway transit camps—the Reinhardt camps. There they would be showered and disinfested of any disease-bearing lice, and then shipped further on eastward to other ghettos or labor camps.

The ideal location for such transit camps would be on the eastern edge of German territory, as of late 1941. In fact, all three Reinhardt camps were located on or near the eastern boundary of the General Government region of occupied Poland—the perfect location for shipment into newly-captured Russian territory. I further note that they would have had to disembark there anyway, in order to transfer to new trains that ran on the larger-gauge Soviet rail system.[141]

Interestingly, then, *all three camps should be expected to have had gas chambers*—but chambers that gassed clothing and personal items, against the disease-carrying lice. Similarly, all three camps should be expected to have had shower rooms—*real* showers, ones that washed the often-filthy new arrivals. Thus we should not be surprised if the likes of Kola, Haimi, or Sturdy Colls find evidence of 'gas chambers' or 'shower rooms.' In fact we should expect it.

The entire layout of the camps—the incoming quarantine area, the 'tube,' the gas chambers and showers, and the isolated exit zone—all make complete sense as transit stations. And as noted, it furthermore explains the perceptions of the eyewitnesses: friends and family members separated, sent down the tube, 'gassed,' never to be seen again. Separately they hear (true) stories of dead bodies being buried and/or burned. And a terrible

smoke and the smell pervade the camp. What else are they to conclude? It is entirely understandable—but entirely wrong.

We must keep in mind: Many Jews undoubtedly died in those camps. Some perished *en route* to them. Some came sick with typhus, dying soon after arrival. Some, assuredly, were killed. Based on the lack of crematoria at all three camps, the Nazis were clearly expecting only a small and scattered number of dead; they probably assumed that ad hoc burials on site would suffice. We can easily imagine that, as the pace of deportation accelerated, so did the number of dead. Burials, therefore, would at some point have become insufficient—at different times, for each of the three camps. There being no alternative, we can thus understand the move toward limited burnings on open fires.

How many died, or arrived dead, on the revisionist thesis? We have already seen an estimate for Sobibor: 10,000. Regarding Belzec, Mattogno (2011: 91) says, "it is possible to infer… an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands." Somewhat arbitrarily, let's assume a number of 40,000, as a working estimate. This is consistent with the general revisionist line that actual deaths are around 10 percent of conventional estimates. As to Treblinka, revisionist Thomas Kues has estimated total Jewish deaths at 20,000 to 30,000;[142] let me take 25,000 as a nominal figure.

In each of the three camps, we can state with confidence that the actual data from excavations and archaeological studies are much closer to revisionist than to conventional figures. If the experts were more objective about their findings, they would reduce their estimates to better align with the data. We await this development.

Closing the Camps, Tracking the Deportees

At the start of this chapter, I listed the closing dates for each camp. This in itself is another problem for orthodoxy. If in fact these camps were key elements in a Reich-wide extermination scheme, why did they close so soon? Belzec was done gassing by December 1942, but there were still nearly 2 million Jews to be killed, at least. Sobibor had the longest life of the three, but even this camp was out of commission by September 1943, when there were more than 1 million Jews left.

Treblinka, though, is the most troubling case. For all practical purposes, this latest and greatest death camp lasted just eight months; extensive gassings were essentially over by March 1943, with plenty of war to come and well over a million Jews remaining. Given the exigencies of an extermination program, it would have made no sense whatsoever to shut down the camps. Instead the Nazis largely halted the killings there and concentrated on burning the corpses. On the other hand, revisionists say this fits perfectly well with the thesis that Treblinka, like the others, was simply a temporary transit camp. When the conditions for mass deportation changed—because of Soviet advances in the East—the camps shut down.

I give the final word on the Reinhardt camps to traditionalism. Just as the orthodox historians have a hard time explaining the absence of human remains, revisionists have a hard time explaining where the Jews went. If they were funneled on to the East, we should have some record of large numbers of Jews showing up in specific ghettos or labor camps. But we lack documents of mass movements out of these camps, and we have few details regarding where the people ended up. Zimmerman (2000: 14-19) hammers on this point:

> This has always been the biggest problem for deniers. The Jews were not in concentration camps… So where were all the Jews? None of the German documents which talk about movements to the east give a location. … [A]ll of the transports end at Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka. … [N]othing is said about where these Jews were "resettled." … [T]he resettlement of millions of people would not have gone unnoticed. Yet, there is not a single document relating to such a resettlement. … Deniers… argue that it made no economic sense to murder all of the Jews. However, from a cost standpoint it would have been much more costly and time consuming to resettle them. The only denier argument remaining is that these Jews were simply shoved across the border into the Soviet Union and abandoned.

Mattogno and Graf largely agree. Regarding Treblinka they write: "It is entirely unclear where the Jews deported to Treblinka ultimately wound up. That Treblinka served as a transit camp is proven, but for the most part we are still in the dark as to the details…" (2010: 301). More generally the same concern exists: "The fate of the Jews deported to the east is one of

those questions for which there is no sure answer, due to the lack of documents" (*ibid*: 293). But they also state:

> In view of the paucity of existing documentation, we cannot determine with certainty what the final destination of this deportation was, but there exist various pieces of evidence, which make it possible for us to draw plausible conclusions. (*ibid*: 253)

They cite documents supporting the movement of thousands into the Ukraine. There are also references to floating labor camps in captured Soviet territory, and to newly established Jewish ghettos in the Baltics, Byelorussia, and the Ukraine. One can imagine that in newly captured territory there would be little infrastructure in place to track movements of people—especially Jews, who would have been seen as finally 'rid of' once crossing into former Soviet lands. For all practical purposes the deportees were permanently banished from the Reich the moment they departed, crossing immediately into a foreign land with little hope of return. When the Jews left the Reinhardt camps, the job was done; there was no further need to follow or record their movements.

Still, it is a large unanswered question. But it is a question that both sides must face. In a sense, both sides are missing the victims, and hence this issue counts against each case. But it has much more force against traditionalism, which makes positive, verifiable assertions about the fate of the victims.

The End of the Line

Each of the three Reinhardt camps came to a rather strange, if not bizarre end—in fact, the *same* bizarre end. Mass killings at Belzec were over by the end of 1942; for all intents and purposes Treblinka was done by February 1943; Sobibor was out of business by September of the same year. Things were not going well for the Germans by that time, but there was no reason to expect an imminent end to the war; in reality, it was to go on a full year and a half after the closing of the last Reinhardt camp.

In each of the three cases the Nazis, upon burying the victims' ashes, set about dismantling the camp and removing all traces of its existence. The first to go, Belzec, was initially just abandoned. But this strategy didn't work. Local farmers, thinking there was money or gold buried on the grounds, embarked on some ferocious wildcat digging. This inevitably

scattered the ashes, giving the impression of a much broader burial area. “To put an end to this,” says Arad (1990a: 179), “the Germans posted a Ukrainian guard, converted the grounds into a farm, and gave it to the guard. The area was plowed under and sown, and trees planted on it.” Apparently this was the best that the SS could come up with.

Sobibor was dismantled in late 1943. Again, Arad explains:

> By the end of 1943 no trace was left; the camp area was plowed under, and crops were planted in its soil. A farm was put up in its place, and one of the Ukrainian camp guards settled there. (1990b: 1378)

As before, the vaunted Nazis murder hundreds of thousands of people, bury their ashes in the very spot where they murdered them, and leave a lone Ukrainian to raise beans there.

The Treblinka story has a slight twist. With the exhumations and burnings approaching an end in July 1943, a prisoner rebellion began brewing. The revolt came in August, during which many buildings were set afire and several hundred prisoners escaped. The camp held on for three more months, but then in November the SS “blew up the camp” (Laqueur 2001: 179). And then? We can guess:

> The grounds were plowed under and trees were planted; the camp was turned into a farm, and a Ukrainian peasant family was settled there. (Arad 1990c: 1487)

No need to change a winning strategy, apparently.

Chapter 9: Majdanek

Once a bright star in the Holocaust firmament, Majdanek[143] has fallen mightily. It is now almost inconsequential for the big picture—at least with respect to the Jewish Holocaust. Based on the latest 'official' estimate, the camp's 59,000 Jewish fatalities represent less than 1 percent of the total Holocaust. Other estimates are perhaps double this, but they are still the smallest of any of the six death camps.

Unlike the others, Majdanek was not a 'pure extermination' camp; it served multiple purposes, including concentration of Poles, Jews, and POWs, and implementation of forced labor. It was the largest of the six death camps, covering roughly 2.7 square kilometers (667 acres)—over 10 times the size of Sobibor and 35 times Belzec. Perhaps because of its size, no attempt was made to hide or disguise the location. It was located close to the city of Lublin, on the major Lublin-Chelm-Zamosc highway, and very near the Lublin train station and local airstrip. As Marszalek describes it, "Because of its location, the camp could be seen from almost all sides… The whole area is entirely open" (1986: 23).

Construction began in October 1941, and the first inmates began arriving by late November. The alleged gassings did not start until nearly a year later, in September 1942. They ran at a relatively slow and steady pace for some fourteen months, ceasing in October 1943.

The *New York Times* first reported on Majdanek in July 1943. They wrote that "the German murder toll in Poland is reaching a new high… including 1.8 million Jews [in all camps]"—according to the Polish Minister of Home Affairs.[144] He tells of men, women, and children "deported to the Majdanek death camp in the Lublin district, where they were slaughtered in masses in death chambers." On two days in July, "more than 3,000 persons were murdered in gas chambers. Such executions are taking place every day."

But it got worse. One year later, the NYT had precise details. "Victims put at 1,500,000 in huge death factory of gas chambers and crematories," screamed the headline.[145] The camp had recently been 'liberated' by the

Russians, and they invited Western reporters to see the horror firsthand. As reporter Bill Lawrence wrote,

> I have just seen the most terrible place on the face of the earth—the German concentration camp at Maidanek, [at which] as many as 1,500,000 persons from nearly every country in Europe were killed in the last three years. I have been all through the camp, inspecting its hermetically sealed gas chambers, in which the victims were asphyxiated, and five furnaces in which the bodies were cremated.

He went to a nearby forest, where he saw 10 open mass graves—though only 368 bodies. “In this forest,” he said, “the authorities estimate there are more than 300,000 bodies.” The victims were of assorted nationalities: “Jews, Poles, Russians” and others. Perhaps we should have known then that something was amiss.

The Death Matrix

As always, we find a wide range of death figures. This is especially true for Majdanek. The range of conventional figures is shown in Table 24.

Table 24: Majdanek: Death Estimates

Deaths	Source
1,700,000	Lipstadt (1983)
1,500,000	persons; NYT (30 Aug 1944)
1,380,000	persons; Dawidowicz (1986: 149)
360,000	persons; Laqueur (2001: 233)
235,000	persons; Rajca (1992: 129)
170,000	persons; Kranz (2003: 230)
> 120,000	Laqueur (2001: 233)
110,000	Rajca (1992: 129)
100,000	Pressac (2000)
80,000	Kranz (2003: 222)
< 72,000	USHMM (Web 2015)
60,000	Shermer and Grobman (2000: 128)
59,000	Kranz (2007)
> 50,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)

(Jews only, unless stated otherwise)

Again recall that, for present purposes, I am assuming a figure of 75,000 Jews.

Perhaps due to the relatively low Jewish death toll, Majdanek was, for many years, largely ignored by researchers on both sides of the Great Debate. Until recently the best traditionalist source was probably Marszalek's *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin* (1986), even though it is now nearly 30 years old. In 2007 camp director Tomasz Kranz released a new book, *Extermination of Jews at the Majdanek Concentration Camp*; this now serves as the work of reference, even though it is hard to obtain and rarely cited by our orthodox historians.

On the revisionist side, we have one recent and detailed study—Graf and Mattogno's *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (2012).

As for the anti-revisionists, only Shermer and Grobman (2000) address the camp in any detail, and even then in only five pages. Zimmerman (2000) virtually ignores it. Longerich (2010) grants it scattered reference on six or seven pages; the same holds for Bartov's (2015) anthology.

Regarding the killings, Majdanek was unique in four respects. First, unlike the four previous camps, there were in fact a number of non-Jewish deaths there—some 19,000, according to Kranz (2007: 107). Second, a large portion of the total Jewish fatalities is claimed to have occurred on a single day: 3 November 1943, when 18,000 were allegedly machine-gunned in ditches.[146] Third, fully 60 percent of the victims died of natural causes, including disease, exhaustion, and privation; the remaining 40 percent died from gassings or shootings.[147] And fourth, the gas chambers allegedly operated on both Zyklon B and carbon monoxide (CO)—the only camp in which this was done.[148]

When the above specifics are combined into a death matrix, a few points immediately stand out. Consider Kranz's estimate of 59,000 Jewish victims. In order to accept his number, we need to know how and when these people died. But even he gives us a rapidly shifting story. In 2003 he wrote that "60 percent of the victims in Majdanek died as a result of starvation, forced labor, maltreatment, and illness" (2003: 230). Assuming this holds for the Jews as well, it means some 35,000 died of these natural causes, while the remaining 24,000 died by gassing or shooting. But if 18,000 Jews were shot during the 'Harvest Festival,' this leaves only, at most, (24,000 – 18,000) = 6,000 Jews who were gassed or shot prior to that date.

But Kranz could evidently see that this caused a problem for the conventional view, which demands large numbers of Jews gassed at each of the six death camps. If only 6,000 were 'shot or gassed,' and if, say, one or two thousand of these were shot, this leaves only perhaps 4,000 that were gassed—unacceptably low for our traditional historians. This is likely why, in 2007, Kranz backpedaled. He now makes no claims about gassings versus shootings or other causes. He simply says, "We do not, after all, have at our disposal any data documenting deaths by dividing them into various forms of killing" (2007: 104). In a footnote he adds that "estimates concerning the numbers of mass prisoner shootings and gassing… are very general estimates and are not supported by source research." Therefore such figures "should be considered of little use." In other words, we know *almost nothing* about *how* the Jews died; it is all speculation. But if this is true, how can he be so confident of his 59,000 figure?

Body disposal is also a huge question. There are highly contradictory reports of temporary crematoria, pit burnings, and mass burials in nearby forests—such that it is impossible to make a coherent estimate of this aspect of the camp. Even Graf and Mattogno do not provide clear information on this matter. But this is perhaps unimportant, given the relatively low numbers involved.

Staying with my initial death estimate of 75,000, and assuming no shooting deaths apart from the November massacre (highly unlikely), implies the provisional death matrix shown in Table 25.

We see that the average daily gassing total was never over 70, and for most of the life of camp was under 35. These facts are utterly incompatible with such claims as:

– "seven gas chambers," in camouflaged buildings.
– "ever-increasing quantities of Zyklon B" for "disinfection" (that is, gassings).
– "continual efforts were made to maximize [gas chamber] capacity… Even the space between the ceiling and the heads of standing people was used."
– "up to 1,000 Jews a day were being suffocated in the gas chambers."

—all from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001: 233). They seem to be anxious to play up the gas chambers far beyond that which is warranted. But then again, gas chambers are at the core of the traditionalist account. Thus, even though the role of the alleged gas chambers was minimal at best,

it is instructive to briefly examine some of the relevant issues in order to see how the current story has evolved, and to introduce the (alleged) basic operation of such chambers.

Table 25: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek

	1942				
By Category:	S	O	N	D	**1942**
* natural causes:	3,000	3,000	3,500	3,500	**13,000**
* shooting:					**0**
* gassing:	500	500	500	500	**2,000**
Total Deaths:	**3,500**	**3,500**	**4,000**	**4,000**	**15,000**
# of gas chambers:	2	3	3	3	
gassings/day (total):	16.7	16.7	16.7	16.7	

Table 25 continued: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek

	1943						
By Category:	J	F	M	A	M	J	J
* natural causes:	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000
* shooting:							
* gassing:	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	2,000	2,000	1,500
Total Deaths:	**4,000**	**4,000**	**4,000**	**4,000**	**5,000**	**5,000**	**4,500**
# of gas chambers:	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
gassings/day (total):	33.3	33.3	33.3	33.3	66.7	66.7	50.0

Table 25 continued: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek

	1943				**Total**	**Total**
By Category:	A	S	O	N	**1943**	
* natural causes:	3,000	3,000	3,000		**30,000**	**43,000**
* shooting:				18,000	**18,000**	**18,000**
* gassing:	1,50	500	500		**12,000**	**14,000**

	0					
Total Deaths:	**4,500**	**3,500**	**3,500**	**18,000**	**60,000**	**75,000**
# of gas chambers:	7	7	7			
gassings/day (total):	50.0	16.7	16.7			

Majdanek is further unique because its primary gas-chamber facility—so-called Bath and Disinfection I—is the best-preserved of any camp. Thus we have an unprecedented opportunity to directly examine the conditions of these chambers and their alleged operation. The fact that this is also the camp where homicidal gassings have been reduced down to near-insignificance is perhaps no coincidence. The more facts we can confirm, the more the revisionist claims are generally substantiated—and the lower the death toll.

The Seven Chambers of Majdanek

As this is the first time I have addressed in detail the question of Zyklon B gassing, I need to make a few general points about such chambers.

1. No one disputes that there were Zyklon chambers. Revisionists say they were strictly for delousing clothing and personal items. Traditionalists say they also served a homicidal role.
2. Zyklon is very poisonous and must be handled with great care. For delousing clothing it was sufficient to sprinkle the pellets on the chamber floor—while wearing a gas mask—and walk out of the room. After a two-hour gassing period, the room would have to be aired out, either with an air circulation system or by simply (and cautiously!) opening the doors and windows, and waiting several more hours. Only then would the chamber be safe to enter, and clothes retrieved.
3. Homicidal Zyklon gassing would have been very different. First the chamber would be packed solid with people, and the door locked, safely holding in a potentially panicking crowd. Then there would have to be some means to introduce the poison—which, practically speaking, could only happen by (a) piping in the gas via some ductwork, or (b) inserting the Zyklon pellets directly, through some opening in the wall or ceiling. Despite

rumors of gas coming in through showerheads, no serious researcher on either side accepts this today. Hence, by common agreement, the pellets were directly introduced into the chamber.

4. Mass gassing requires *rapid killing*, and *rapid ventilation*. Otherwise the entire purpose is defeated. Rapid killing requires high—that is, immediately fatal—doses of Zyklon, quickly diffused throughout the packed chamber. Afterward, a powerful forced-air ventilation system, with fresh-air intake, would be needed to quickly clear the gas.
5. Zyklon pellets continue to release cyanide for as long as two hours. Even if, hypothetically, the victims were dead in five minutes, and thus ready for removal, the pellets in the room would still be releasing their poisonous gas. Even after one hour (at room temperature), only 75 percent of the gas would have been evaporated.[149] Thus even a ventilation system would not be truly effective, since, until scooped up and contained, the pellets would continue to emit the gas. This is a huge practical problem, one that none of our orthodox historians addresses.
6. Any extensive use of Zyklon leaves a very durable telltale marker: intense blue coloration or staining of the wall surfaces, known as 'Prussian blue.'

The standard account of the seven Majdanek gas chambers originated from a Soviet-Polish report of August 1944. Apparently this had gone unpublished until being reprinted in Graf and Mattogno (pp. 119-128). It describes in detail the whole alleged gassing process, using both CO and Zyklon. The former was said to kill its victims in 5 to 10 minutes;[150] the latter in just 3 to 5 minutes.[151] Of course, the Soviets displayed a marked penchant for exaggeration, falsification of evidence, and revenge, so we should hardly expect much accuracy in such a report.[152] Yet it stands as the basis for the whole traditionalist view. As recently as 2003, Kranz wrote, "It appears most likely that altogether seven gas chambers were constructed, of which three were used for mass killing…" (2003: 229).

The alleged seven gas chambers fall into three groupings, according to the commonly accepted numbering:

– Chambers 1–4: in the building Bath and Disinfection I ("B&D I," a.k.a. Barrack 41)

– Chambers 5–6: in the building Barrack 28 (near the so-called old crematorium)
– Chamber 7: in the “new crematorium”

As homicidal mass-gassing facilities, they all have serious problems. I will take them in reverse order, leaving the most important for last.

Chamber 7: Located in the new crematorium. Area of 35 square meters.

The “new” crematorium dates to about September 1943, very late in the life of the camp. It held five single-muffle furnaces.[153] Each muffle is designed to burn one body at a time, and therefore the whole facility could nominally burn five at once. Burning time is a big issue in the debate; revisionists say “one body per hour,” while their opponents claim an astonishing 5 or 10 per hour—more on this in the next chapter.

Claims of homicidal use for this chamber have largely been abandoned, even by the traditionalists. Pressac (1990) explains the situation concisely:

> The seventh alleged execution gas chamber is located in the new crematorium… The acting Director of the [Majdanek] museum has informed this author that this gas chamber saw only little—really very, very little—use, which means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained in order to preserve the popular belief that a crematorium must necessarily have included a gas chamber…
>
> If anyone had wanted to kill human beings with Zyklon B in this locale, its enclave-like location inside the building… would perforce have required an artificial ventilation system, of which, however, there is not a trace to be found.

Graf and Mattogno add: one finds “not even the slightest trace of Prussian Blue”; there is a crude post-war hole cut in the ceiling, in the attempt to create a means for introducing the Zyklon; there are open (unsealed) peepholes leading into the adjoining mortuary room, which would have made gassing impossible. Notably, Shermer and Grobman (2000) completely ignore this chamber.

Chambers 5 and 6: Located in Barrack 28. Area of 71 sq m each.

Barrack 28 is described as a wooden structure, supposedly located 150 meters from the original (‘old’) crematorium, which consisted of two mobile single-muffle furnaces. According to Pressac, the gas-chamber building reportedly functioned on both carbon monoxide and Zyklon. He

claimed that the structure was still extant, and proceeded to explain that this building, with its numerous windows, would have been utterly unusable as a gassing facility.[154] There seems to be no agreement on exactly where this Barrack 28 was located, nor is there any physical evidence of such a structure anywhere near its alleged location. Graf and Mattogno state, flat out, that all claims about the chambers in this barrack "are devoid of any historical foundation" (p. 140). Rudolf (2005: 301) concurs: "no documentary or material trace exists of them." It seems likely that 'Barrack 28' was an invention of the Soviets.

Now to the alleged main gassing facility at Majdanek. As noted above, this building, fortunately, is almost completely intact today, and hence available for detailed examination—see Illustration 7.

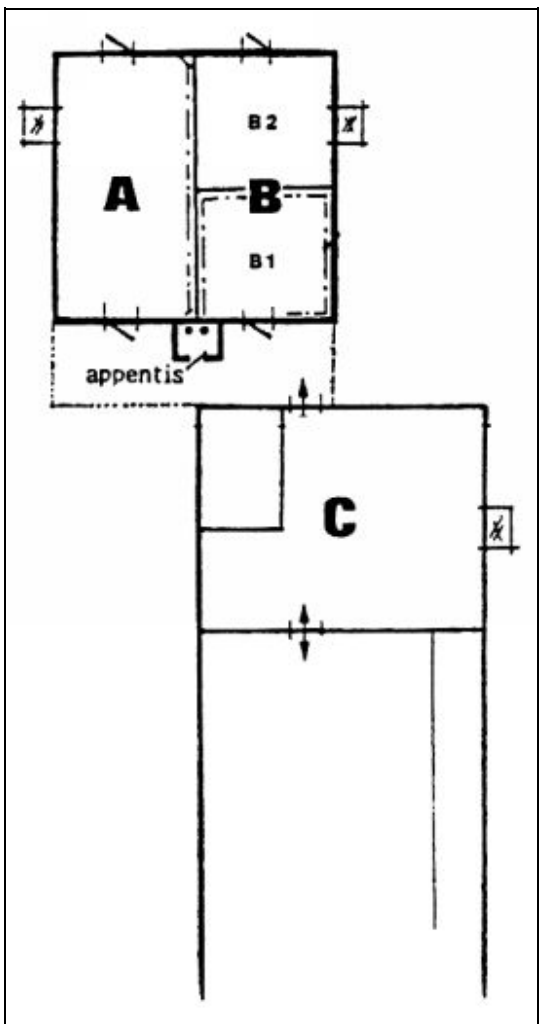

Illustration 7: Floor plan, B&D I

Chamber 4 (room C): The largest of the four gassing rooms in B&D I (75 square meters). Allegedly used Zyklon only, no carbon monoxide. Contains an original, large glass window. Shows intense blue coloration on the walls and ceiling. But by common agreement on both sides, this room was used *only* for delousing of clothing. Reasons: (1) window could have easily been broken by victims; (2) no rapid ventilation system; (3) one door opens in and cannot lock; (4) ceiling openings were only added when the facility was converted to a hot-air delousing facility (no blue stains), hence were used for ventilation rather than insertion of Zyklon B. As Shermer and Grobman admit, "casual inspection of [this] large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination…" (p. 162).

We are left then with the last three chambers, located at the rear of B&D I. Shermer and Grobman claim that they were built "for the express purpose of gassing prisoners" (p. 163). Pressac offers a different story. According to him they were all originally hot-air delousing chambers. They were then converted for use with Zyklon—still primarily for delousing—and later still to homicidal use with carbon monoxide.

The basic statistics on the three rooms are as follows:

Chamber 1 (room B1): 17 sq m. Blue staining (slight). Lockable steel door. Alleged Zyklon and CO. Small (unsealable) window. Small, crude postwar holes in ceiling. No ventilation.

Chamber 2 (room B2): 17 sq m. Blue staining (slight). Entrance via rear. Alleged Zyklon. Small, crude postwar holes in ceiling. No ventilation.

Chamber 3 (room A): 35 sq m. Blue staining. Lockable steel door. Alleged Zyklon and CO. No ceiling holes.

Regarding homicidal Zyklon use, Pressac says: "It is difficult to say whether [these] rooms… were used as homicidal hydrogen cyanide gas chambers. This question remains open" (in Graf and Mattogno: 143). All three lacked wartime ceiling holes, which would have been essential for homicidal gassing. Pressac concludes:

> I do not believe that Section A [Chamber 3] could have served for homicidal Zyklon B gassings. In rooms B1 and B2 [Chambers 1 and 2] this seems to have been technically possible, but it is unlikely that these facilities were really used for this purpose. (in *ibid.*)

Graf and Mattogno add that the Prussian blue staining in Chambers 1 and 2 is relatively slight, and most likely resulted from diffusion from Chamber 3 rather than through use in the rooms themselves. In addition, neither chamber had a system of forced ventilation for rapid clearing of the toxic gas.

Therefore, homicidal Zyklon use seems largely ruled out for all three chambers. This leaves the alleged carbon monoxide poisoning. Rather than use a diesel engine as in the Reinhardt camps, the method at Majdanek is claimed to have been bottled (liquefied) carbon monoxide. This in itself is problematic, since bottled gas was very expensive, and the Germans had far better and cheaper means at their disposal—such as the producer-gas systems discussed in Chapter 5. Still, the fact remains that two of the rooms—Chambers 1 and 3—have perforated piping running around their base. They were connected to, allegedly, "CO gas cylinders" located in a tiny cell just outside the rooms ("appentis" in Illustration 7).[155]

The Soviet report of 1944 mentions that "five dark red bottles" were found in another location altogether ("Barrack 52"), labeled as carbon monoxide—though why these had any connection to Barrack 41, that is, Bath and Disinfection I, is left totally unexplained. Two of these five were then placed in the small cell outside Chambers 1 and 3; the other three have mysteriously vanished. But there is a big problem here: the two bottles located there today "are engraved with the label CO_2, i.e. carbon dioxide." Unlike carbon monoxide, carbon dioxide is not poisonous.[156]

Why would carbon dioxide be connected to rooms 1 and 3? Graf and Mattogno offer an explanation: The increasing number of natural deaths periodically overloaded the crematoria, and required the temporary storage of bodies. Bottled CO_2, when injected into an enclosed room, had two beneficial effects: it cooled the room slightly, and it displaced some oxygen, sufficient to delay somewhat the decomposition of the bodies. In fact, fruit growers use this technique all the time when they want to store fresh fruit over the winter; they use large carbon-dioxide coolers. Thus Chambers 1 and 3 could have functioned as temporary overflow morgues. When no longer needed as such, they could be returned to their original use, namely disinfestation with Zyklon B.

This furthermore helps to explain witness accounts. The rooms had dead bodies (true), they were 'gassed' (true, after they were already dead), and

the bodies were eventually burned in crematoria (true). The individual facts are true, but they do not add up to ‘homicidal gas chambers.’

Thus there is good reason to doubt *any* kind of mass gassing, by *any* means, in any of the “seven gas chambers” of Majdanek. Now, of course this does not and cannot rule out sporadic attempts to kill handfuls of people with gas. But the whole notion of “industrial, production-line gassing” at this camp seems to be completely out of the question. Conventional historian Tregenza sums it up:

> Majdanek was not a major gassing camp on the order of camps like Auschwitz. At Majdanek gassings were rather irregular. … I hesitate to say that there was a regular gassing program there. (in Shermer and Grobman, p. 164)

To which the revisionists might add: “to say the least.”

Unlike the other camps, revisionists have a reasonably precise estimate of Jewish deaths at Majdanek. In spite of traditionalist estimates claiming 360,000 or more fatalities at the camp, existing documentation points to a much smaller and more precise figure: 42,200. Of this total, Graf and Mattogno (2012: 265) calculate that 66 percent, or some 27,900, were Jews.

The bottom line is that Majdanek has sunk to irrelevance in the larger Holocaust story. The death of less than 28,000 Jews would come to about 0.4 percent of the ‘6 million,’ an utterly inconsequential amount. Thus it is not without good reason that we hear very little about the camp any more from our traditional historians.

Chapter 10: Auschwitz

Sometimes it seems, with the Great Debate, to be feast or famine. After struggling to find traditional replies to the serious revisionist problems raised regarding the other five death camps, we come now to Auschwitz. Here we find a veritable deluge of information. As the biggest and baddest of all the camps, everyone's eyes are on Auschwitz. It is here that traditionalism is most self-confident, and most explicit. They *know* what happened there. They have hundreds of witnesses. They have photographs. Several key buildings, and some very relevant ruins, still exist. Literally thousands of books have been written on, or touch on, this camp. Here is the strongest evidence for the Holocaust. Some say the entire Holocaust story stands or falls on the shoulders of Auschwitz.

Precisely for this reason, some of revisionism's biggest guns have targeted this camp. They know that by attacking Auschwitz's credibility the whole edifice starts to quiver, and perhaps eventually falls. As before, the revisionists have strong counterarguments to the conventional story, though in this case almost every one is met with an attempted reply. Thus it is here that we have, at last, the makings of a real debate.

In a sense it is futile to attempt to address all the charges and countercharges regarding Auschwitz in a single chapter. Doing justice to both sides would take an entire book in itself. Nevertheless, I will offer here those arguments that, in my judgment, are the strongest on each side. Secondary issues will be noted where possible, and reference made to other sources for follow-up by the reader as appropriate.

The Essentials of the Auschwitz Story—The Main Camp

As with the Holocaust as a whole, it is best to start with a quick overview of the basic facts. To reiterate several points made early on, there were three main areas of the Auschwitz complex:

– Auschwitz I (main camp, or *Stammlager*), opened in May 1940. Served as administrative center.
– Auschwitz II (Birkenau), opened in late 1941. Alleged to have served as extermination camp.
– Auschwitz III (Monowitz), opened in May 1942. Served as labor camp. Largely irrelevant for the Holocaust debate.

Auschwitz I existed for some sixteen months before the first alleged experimental Zyklon gassing occurred there, on 3 September 1941. Owing to the 'success' of this experiment, systematic gassings began there in February 1942. A single gas-chamber room of 78 square meters in area was used. Bodies were disposed of in the main camp's lone crematorium, 'Krema 1.'

Note that, formally speaking, a crematorium is simply a facility for incinerating dead bodies. It has no necessary connection to either gas chambers or any evil intent. Likewise, a 'gas chamber' could be any room with a means for entrapping people and subjecting them to lethal quantities of a poisonous gas; it has no necessary connection to a crematorium. Traditionalists claim, however, that the Nazis wanted to streamline the whole process by combining gas chambers and cremation furnaces in a single building. Hence all five Auschwitz crematoria, explained below, are also alleged to have had gas-chamber rooms. Revisionists argue that in the case of Kremas 2 & 3, the so-called gas chamber was simply a morgue or a temporary storage room for corpses. Such rooms would, of course, have been necessary for any building that was incinerating large numbers of bodies. In the case of Kremas 4 & 5, revisionists argue that the claimed gas-chamber rooms were either disinfestation or shower rooms.

Alleged gassings in the main camp averaged roughly 2,000 per month for most of 1942. The chamber room itself was about 78 square meters in area. If we assume that such a chamber could hold ten people per square meter, each gassing could then kill up to 780 people. Hence only two or three gassings occurred per month, on the orthodox view. In total, some 19,000–20,000 Jews were killed that year.

Perhaps due to the development of Birkenau, the main camp effectively ceased gassing by December. Sometime thereafter, the alleged gas chamber was converted into an air-raid shelter. The building survived the war largely intact.

In the 1950s and 1960s, Krema 1 was reconstructed for public display in order to mimic the claimed original design. Visits to the camp today are focused on Krema 1 as 'the' gassing facility of Auschwitz—as explained below, the Birkenau crematoria are in ruins, and hence not easily displayable. Unfortunately, many aspects of Krema 1's rooms were changed to accommodate visitor expectations and official historiography, and consequently the facility as it exists today is significantly different than the original—see

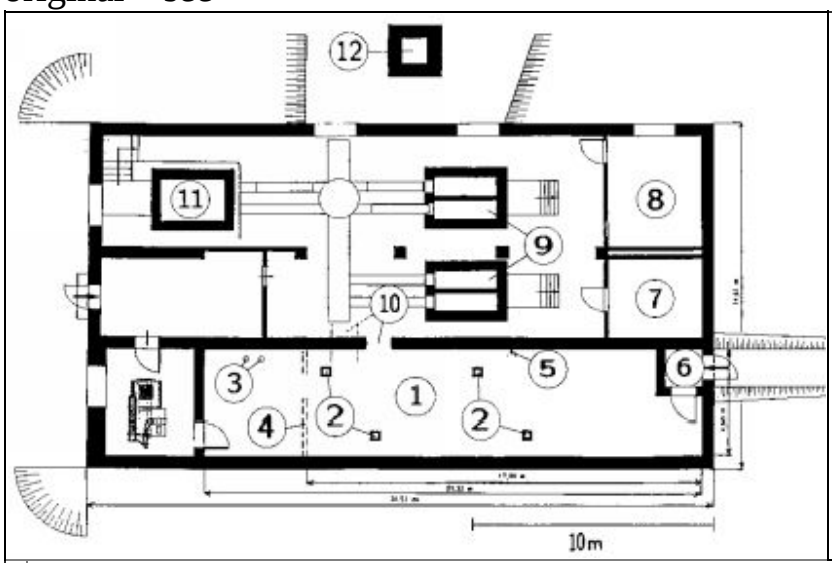

Illustration 8: Floor plan of Crematorium I at Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after postwar alterations ("reconstruction"), following Pressac (1989: 159); taken from, Rudolf (2011: 76); numbers added as follows: 1: "gas chamber"; 2: postwar-made Zyklon B introduction holes; 3: toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: ventilation chimney of former air raid shelter; 6: air lock, today referred to as victims' entryway; 7: urns, 8: coke; 9: badly reconstructed cremation furnaces; 10: postwar-added entry to furnace room; dotted lines: location of original entry; 11: remains of former third furnace; 12: postwar-constructed, detached chimney.

Illustration 8. Sadly, it is not made clear to visitors that they are seeing a *reconstructed*, *redesigned* gas chamber; though, if they ask, they are told—if they ask.

In 1995, French anti-revisionist Eric Conan wrote:

> [S]everal buildings… were reconstructed with major errors and presented as authentic. [These include] gas chambers for delousing, which were sometimes presented as homicidal gas chambers. … The example of crematorium 1 is typical. … Everything there is false… [including] the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces

> [and] the height of the chimneys. … For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. (cited in Rudolf 2011: 59)

Conan exaggerates—not *everything* about it is false, but it is deceptive in important ways:

– The current gas-chamber room is about 20 percent larger than the original morgue room.
– An exterior entrance door to the gas chamber, presently labeled "victim's entrance," was only added during the conversion to an air-raid shelter; it was not there during the earlier, allegedly homicidal, phase. Notably, an interior entrance door would have been highly impractical for mass murder.
– Entrance to the furnace room is in the wrong location, and has no door at all.
– Reconstructed furnaces have no exhaust flues and no hearth.
– Newly built chimney is not connected to the furnaces.
– Most importantly, four 'Zyklon-introduction holes' were added to the roof; they were never in either the original morgue or the air-raid shelter. [157]

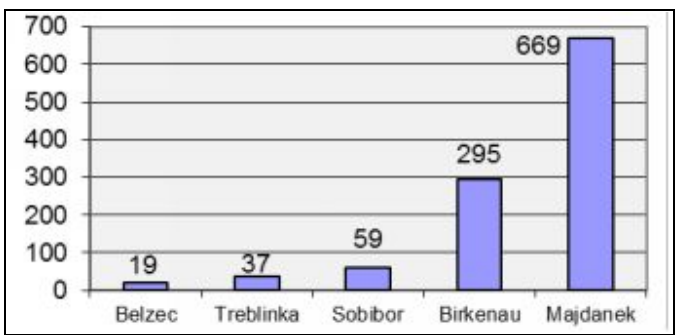

Chart 10: Camp Area (Acres)

Floor plans of the original building layout and the air-raid shelter renovation are given in Rudolf (2011: 198, 199).

Though the alleged gassings in Krema 1 ended in late 1942, the crematorium furnaces—six muffles in total—continued to dispose of bodies well into 1943. Over its functional life the crematorium incinerated some 65,000 Jewish corpses, on the traditional view. This comes to about 3,600 per month, or 120 per day on average.

Birkenau—Alleged Extermination Camp

Birkenau, or Auschwitz II, is the centerpiece of the Auschwitz Holocaust story; it was the site of nearly all the alleged 1 million Jewish deaths. It was a large camp, though not as big as Majdanek, and held perhaps 150,000 people at its peak. The comparative areas of the extermination camps (excluding Chelmno) are shown in Chart 10.

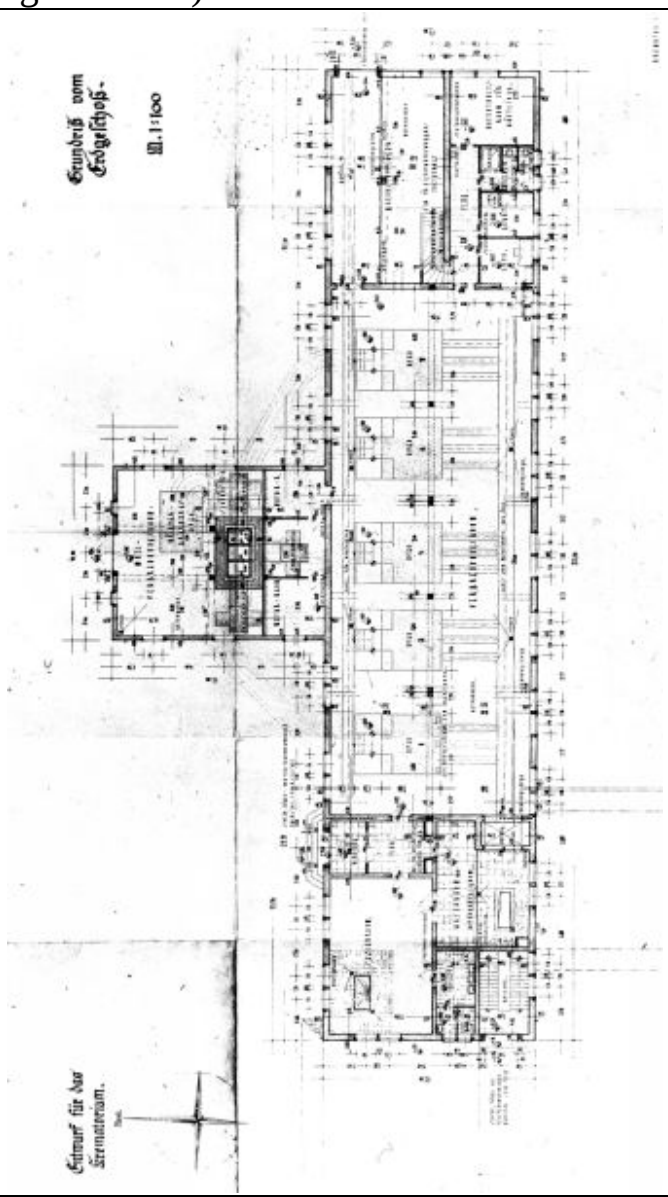

Illustration 9: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Kremas 2/3 at Birkenau). Floor plan of the first floor. Drawing 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: Archives of the Auschwitz Museum, negative no. 20818/4. The large hall in the center is the furnace hall with five triple-muffle furnaces, fed by a corpse introduction cart running on 3×5 set of rails. Taken from Mattogno (2015: vol. 2, Doc. 222)

Even according to orthodoxy, Birkenau was not originally planned to be an extermination camp; it gradually "evolved" into that role. The successful gassings in the main camp encouraged development of a similar facility, and so in early 1942 two old farmhouses, or bunkers, at Birkenau were selected as preliminary gas chambers. The first of these, Bunker 1 (also known as the "red" bunker), with chamber area of 60 square meters, went into operation in February. The larger Bunker 2 ("white"), 90 square meters in area, came online in July. By the end of 1942, Bunker 1 had allegedly exterminated 50,000 Jews; Bunker 2, about 90,000.

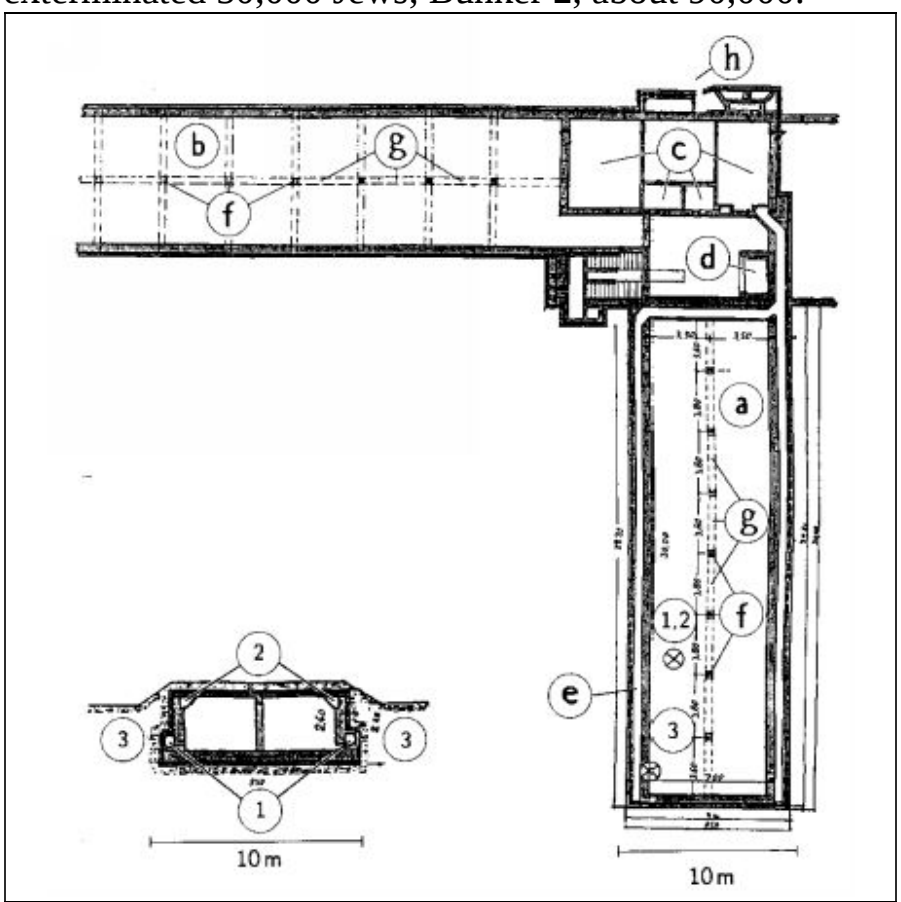

Illustration 10 (top & right): Section of basement floor plan of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp; taken from Rudolf (2011: 86).
a: Morgue 1/ "gas chamber," 30×7×2,41 m; b: Morgue II/"undressing room," 49,5×7,9×2,3 m; c: rooms resulting from partition of former Morgue 3; d: Corpse elevator to the furnace room on ground level; e: Ventilation outlet channel; f: Concrete pillars; g: Concrete beam; h: Basement entrance built later; 1-3: Rudolf's sample taking locations of samples # 1-3.

Illustration 11 (bottom left): Cross section through Morgue 1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in

Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp; taken from Rudolf (2011: 86).
1: Ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil

The rapid accumulation of dead bodies quickly exceeded Krema 1's incineration capacity. For a while, bodies were buried on-site—to be burned in late 1942—but more important, the decision was made to construct four new crematoria at Birkenau, in two phases. Phase 1 consisted of a single new crematorium, Krema 2, but soon thereafter a further decision was made to construct three additional facilities: a mirror-image twin of Krema 2—now designated Krema 3—and another mirror-image pair of buildings of a different, simpler design, Kremas 4 and 5. On the standard view, the first two were designed as normal crematoria, and only later evolved into their homicidal role. The latter two were designed as homicidal facilities from the start, complete with dedicated gas chambers. The layout plans of Kremas 2/3 and 4/5 are shown in Illustrations 9-12.

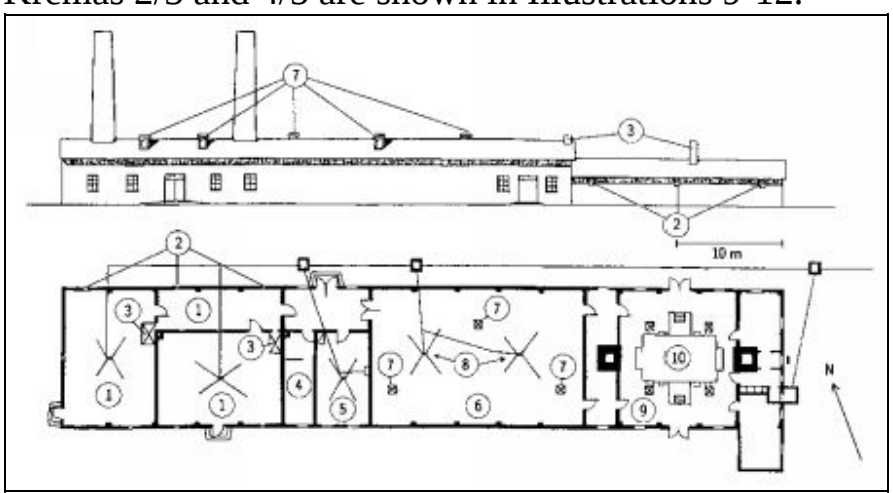

Illustration 12: North lateral view (above) and ground plan (below) of Krema 4 and/or 5 (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp. (cleaned-up plans as they can be found in Pressac (1989: 401), taken from Rudolf (2011: 459); numbers added as follows:
1: Alleged "gas chambers"; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating stoves; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor's office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Drains; 9: Furnace room; 10: Cremation furnaces

Allegedly, all four new crematoria had internal rooms that served as homicidal gas chambers; this was intended to streamline and "industrialize" the killing process. Kremas 2 and 3 each had a single, large underground room with an area of 210 square meters that operated as the gas chamber. Kremas 4 and 5 had three smaller rooms each, totaling 236 square meters per building. If these latter two were truly "dedicated homicidal facilities," then this larger gassing capacity would make sense. Oddly, though, the

cremation capacity of these two was smaller than that of the former pair, by nearly half: a total of fifteen muffles in each of Kremas 2 and 3, compared to just eight muffles in Kremas 4 and 5. And cremation capacity was the constraining factor, as I will explain. This is only the first of several inconsistencies.

A layout map of Birkenau is shown in Illustration 13. The map shows Kremas 2 and 3 (upper left), Kremas 4 and 5 (upper middle), Bunker 1 at the right ("1st provisional gas chamber") and an approximate location for Bunker 2 ("2nd provisional gas chamber", top middle).

Figures are detailed below, but in terms of relative importance, Kremas 2 and 3, and Bunker 2, together account for nearly 85 percent of the total alleged gassings. The other three facilities—Kremas 4/5 and Bunker 1—are of minor significance to the overall story.

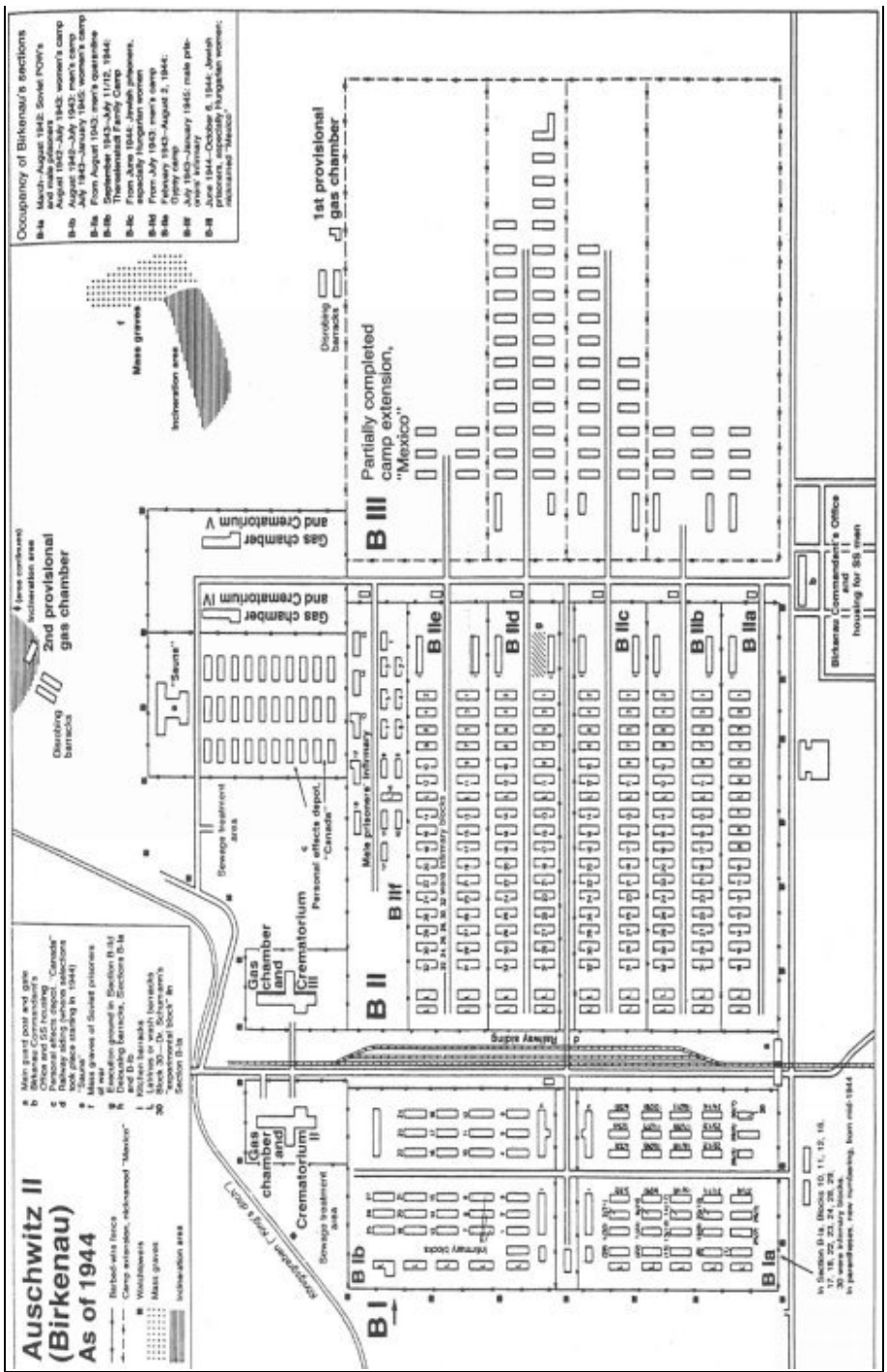

Illustration 13: Official Auschwitz museum map of of PoW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the main camp, construction situation as of late 1944. (taken from http://heatherdune.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/02/birkenau.jpg).

Bunker gassing shut down in early 1943, just as the four new Kremas were ramping up.[158] They (mostly 2 and 3) carried the gassing load for

the remainder of that year and through the end of 1944, peaking with the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the summer of 1944. The last gassings, and last cremations, supposedly occurred in November of that year. The four crematoria were then largely destroyed, although fortunately there are some significant remains of Krema 2. The Soviets captured Auschwitz on 27 January 1945. And some 7,500 inmates—all potential eyewitnesses to mass murder—were inexplicably still there, waiting to tell their stories.

Estimated Fatalities

Death figures vary more dramatically at Auschwitz than at any other camp. At the Nuremberg trials, estimates ranged from 2 million to 8 million. The highest known figure is 9 million, promoted in the 1955 documentary film *Night and Fog*, still widely shown. This incredible overestimate is all the more surprising given that two years earlier, Reitlinger (1953) had completed his initial detailed study of Auschwitz, finding 'only' some 900,000 Jewish deaths there. Over the past couple of decades the trend has clearly been downward, culminating in a widely discussed estimate of just 356,000 gassed Jews—see Meyer (2002). And all this from orthodox writers.

Table 26: Auschwitz: Death Estimates

Deaths	Source
9,000,000	persons; *Night and Fog* (1955)
8,000,000	persons; French Research Office (1945)
6,000,000	Kremer (in Nyiszli 1951: 1655)
5,000,000	NYT (12 Apr 1945)
4,700,000	*Le Monde* (20 Apr 1978)
4,000,000	persons; Soviet report (1945)
3,000,000	Susskind (1986)
2,000,000	persons; Poliakov (1951: 496)
1,500,000	persons; NYT (27 Jan 2015)
1,352,980	Wellers (1983)
>1,100,000	Yad Vashem (Web 2015)
1,000,000	Hilberg (1961: 572; 2003: 1320)

960,000	USHMM (Web 2015)
< 900,000	persons; Reitlinger (1968: 500)
< 800,000	persons; Pressac (1993: 148)
< 710,000	persons; Pressac (1994: 202)
510,000	persons; Meyer (2002)
(Jews only, unless stated otherwise)	

As with the other camps, death figures can be confusing due to the conflation of several categories of deaths, including:

– Jews versus non-Jews.
– “Killed” versus “died” (of natural, non-homicidal causes).
– Gassed versus non-gassed (including shootings, hangings, etc.).

The current orthodox consensus is that a total of 1.1 million people died at Auschwitz, of whom about 1 million (90 percent) were Jews. Of the 1 million Jewish deaths, about 900,000 (90 percent) were by gassing, and 100,000 by other means, including shootings, disease and deprivation.

The Death Matrix

In my master plan of the Holocaust, I assume a round figure of 1 million Jewish Auschwitz deaths. This, again, is consistent with most current thinking. I now attempt to lay out the monthly details of deaths and body disposal, this time including the breakdown by crematorium and bunker, as appropriate. Table 27 covers nearly three full years: January 1942 through December 1944.

Table 27: Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

	1942												**Total**
	J	**F**	**M**	**A**	**M**	**J**	**J**	**A**	**S**	**O**	**N**	**D**	**1942**
Gassing:													
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m^2:		1	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	4	50
Bunker 2 (White)-90m^2:							15	15	15	15	15	15	90
K1 (78 m^2):		1	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2		19
K2 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:													0
K3 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:													0
K4 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:													0
K5 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:													0
Subtotal gassings:	0	2	7	7	7	7	22	22	22	22	22	19	159

Non-Gassing: (shooting, typhus)	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	1	31
TOTAL DEATHS:	**2**	**4**	**10**	**10**	**10**	**10**	**25**	**25**	**25**	**25**	**24**	**20**	**190**
Body Disposal:													
Krema 1:		1	1	2	2	2	4	4	4	4	4	8	36
Krema 2:													0
Krema 3:													0
Krema 4:													0
Krema 5:													0
Total in crematoria:	**0**	**1**	**1**	**2**	**2**	**2**	**4**	**4**	**4**	**4**	**4**	**8**	**36**
Buried:	2	3	9	8	8	8	21	21					
Exhumed & pit burned:									27	27	26		
Direct, gas ch. to pit burn:									21	21	20	12	
Total pit-burnings:	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**48**	**48**	**46**	**12**	**154**

Table 27 continued: Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

	1943												**Total**
	J	**F**	**M**	**A**	**M**	**J**	**J**	**A**	**S**	**O**	**N**	**D**	**1943**
Gassing:													
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m^2:	5	5											10
Bunker 2 (White)-90m^2:	15	15											30
K1 (78 m^2):													0
K2 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:				6	6	6	6	6	6	5	5	5	51
K3 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:						4	5	5	5	5	5	5	34
K4 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:			3	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	16
K5 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:				2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	18
Subtotal gassings:	20	20	3	11	11	13	14	14	14	13	13	13	159
Non-Gassing: (shooting, typhus)	0	0	3	5	7	4	2	2	2	2	2	2	31
TOTAL DEATHS:	**20**	**20**	**6**	**16**	**18**	**17**	**16**	**16**	**16**	**15**	**15**	**15**	**190**
Body Disposal:													
Krema 1:	8	8	2	3	4	3	3						31
Krema 2:				6	6	5	5	6	6	6	6	6	52
Krema 3:						5	5	6	6	6	6	6	40
Krema 4:			4	4	4								12
Krema 5:				3	4	4	3	4	4	3	3	3	31
Total in crematoria:	**8**	**8**	**6**	**16**	**18**	**17**	**16**	**16**	**16**	**15**	**15**	**15**	**166**
Buried:													
Exhumed & pit burned:													
Direct, gas ch. to pit	12	12											

burn:													
Total pit-burnings:	**12**	**12**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**24**

Table 27 continued: Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

	1944												**Total**	
	J	**F**	**M**	**A**	**M**	**J**	**J**	**A**	**S**	**O**	**N**	**D**	**1944**	**Totals**
Gassing:														
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m^2:													0	**60**
Bunker 2 (White)-90m^2:					15	20	15						50	**170**
K1 (78 m^2):													0	**19**
K2 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:	5	5	5	6	40	90	40	30	18	3	2		244	**295**
K3 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:	5	5	5	6	40	90	40	30	18	3	2		244	**278**
K4 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:	1	2	3	3	5								14	**30**
K5 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:	2	2	3	3	6	6	6	3	2	1			34	**52**
Subtotal gassings:	13	14	16	18	106	206	101	63	38	7	4	0	586	904
Non-Gassing: (shooting, typhus)	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	5	4	1	0	0	34	**96**
TOTAL DEATHS:	**16**	**17**	**19**	**21**	**110**	**210**	**105**	**68**	**42**	**8**	**4**	**0**	**620**	**1000**
Body Disposal:														
Krema 1:													0	**67**
Krema 2:	6	6	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	3	2		77	**129**
Krema 3:	6	6	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	3	2		77	**117**
Krema 4:													0	**12**
Krema 5:	4	5	5	5	6	6	6	6	6	2			51	**82**
Total in crematoria:	**16**	**17**	**19**	**21**	**24**	**24**	**24**	**24**	**24**	**8**	**4**	**0**	**205**	**407**
Buried:														
Exhumed & pit burned:														
Direct, gas ch. to pit burn:					86	186	81	44	18					
Total pit-burnings:	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**86**	**186**	**81**	**44**	**18**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**415**	**593**

Both the gassing and body-disposal sections are more detailed than for the other camps, because we have far more specifics for Auschwitz—so much so that I will need to give a relatively in-depth discussion of these two areas separately. I begin with the gas chambers, to be followed by an elaboration of the issues surrounding disposal of the corpses.

Death Matrix (I): The Gas Chambers

First, a little background on the gassing claims in general. The very first mention of 'gassed Jews' seems to have been in April 1942, when the *Times of London* reported on 740 Dutch Jews, "some of whom were used as human subjects for experiments with poison gas" (2 Apr, p. 3). In June of that year, the *New York Times* first reported that 700,000 Polish Jews were killed by the Nazis; to accomplish this evil deed, "every death-dealing method was employed, [including] gas chambers…" (27 Jun, p. 5). Further reference came in the so-called Bund Report of July 1942, but these were evidently the gas vans allegedly used at Chelmno.

Late that year, the first story on "great crematoriums at Oswiencim"—or rather "Oswiecim," the Polish name for Auschwitz—and of "gas chambers" there, appeared in the NYT (25 Nov, p. 10). A follow-up article referred to Belzec and its "lethal gas chambers" (28 Nov, p. 7). Reference to chambers at Treblinka appeared by June 1943; at Majdanek, by July.

Near the end of 1943, the *Black Book of Polish Jewry* again identified Oswiecim as one of the Nazi death camps. In June 1944 the NYT reported that "victims were dragged to gas chambers in the notorious German concentration camps at Birkenau and Oswiecim" (20 Jun, p. 5). One month later they wrote that "cyanide gas caused death" in three to five minutes (3 Jul, p. 3). Also that month the NYT printed an account of an actual delousing procedure at Auschwitz:

> On arrival… the refugees are sorted into batches of 100 or so and taken to "bathing" sheds, where, after having been stripped and completely shaven, they are "deloused" with a solution of strong disinfectant and carbolic acid that burns their skins off. On leaving this shed they pass through a tunnel to a second "enumeration" shed with a typewritten slip bearing a serial number "proving" that they have been deloused. (6 Jul, p. 6)

Apart from the "burning their skin off" remark, this is likely a true account of events.

On 26 November 1944 the first detailed document on Auschwitz was released by two Jewish escapees, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler. Today this report is known variously as the Vrba-Wetzler Report, the War Refugee Board Report, or the Auschwitz Protocols. According to Zimmerman (2000: 82), "The authors described the actual gassing procedures which, [however,] they never personally observed, but learned about from other prisoners…" The report opens with a firsthand account of a conventional

delousing operation, followed by a series of extremely precise details about various camp activities. Much of the report has no quarrel with revisionism—right up until the part where it says, "… and then they were gassed." Revisionists point to a number of serious errors in the report: see Appendix B and the discussion below. Zimmerman acknowledges these "technical inaccuracies" (p. 83) and gives a brief summary of them, but offers no analysis at all. The implication is that these were all honest mistakes, and that the bulk of the document is literal truth.

Two months later, in January 1945, Auschwitz was liberated by the Soviet army, and more reports started to filter out. On April 12 the NYT ran a headline: "5,000,000 [Jews] reported slain at Oswiecim" (p. 6). Though outrageously false, this story set one of the high-water marks for the alleged camp death toll.

In light of this background and public hysteria, the Soviets issued their official government report on 6 May 1945.[159] This report "is probably the most important document ever issued on the gas extermination claim," according to Crowell (2011: 60). But not, of course, because of its veracity. Among other outrageous claims, it established as "fact" that "over 4 million people" were killed there. The Soviets interrogated 2,819 survivors, examined corpses, and pored over documents. They pieced together all the basics of the conventional story: the fake "bath" signs, the Zyklon poison, the open-air burning pits, the crematoria—which they claimed could burn an absurd 10,000 to 12,000 bodies per day; see below—the flaming chimneys, the sadistic medical experiments, the tossing of live children into burning pits.

Some further points stand out. First, there is only a single passing mention of Jews in the entire report ("a Jewish woman named Bella…"). Second, the Soviets autopsied 536 corpses and found not a single death due to cyanide poisoning. Instead, the most frequent cause of death was "exhaustion." This was no exception. Crowell (p. 58, n. 226) states that "no autopsy from any camp has ever yielded a verdict of cyanide poisoning"—an astonishing fact. Of course, traditionalists simply reply that all gassing victims were burned. The total elimination of evidence is a convenient trump card.

Lacking incriminating documents and forensic evidence, the Soviets had to rely on their witnesses. This procedure was adopted at Nuremberg, where the *entire* case for homicidal gas chambers rested solely on eyewitness

accounts. “It is surprising to note that it appears no documents referencing gas chambers were entered into the record of the IMT, if we exclude affidavits and testimony,” says Crowell (p. 87). The situation was little better at the subsequent twelve NMT trials; “of the seven hundred documents entered by the prosecution, only four can be interpreted as referencing gas chambers.” Three of these are clearly irrelevant to the homicidal claim, and the fourth—with its ambiguous mention of a *Vergasungskeller*, or “gassing cellar”—is likely a reference to fumigation or air raid protection, not murder.

And what about the decades since then? One could perhaps understand the lack of verification so soon after the war, but surely one would expect decisive evidence to come forth in the intervening years. But not so:

> The most troubling aspect of the mass gassing claim is not that it was made on the basis of slender or non-existent evidence. It is rather that nothing has been produced over the past 50 years that supports the claim. (*ibid*., p. 93)

Neither the opening of archives nor such documents as transcripts of intercepted German radio transmissions have helped the cause.[160] This situation casts a large shadow over the entire Auschwitz story:

> This should represent a serious problem for historians. To maintain the gas extermination claim, purely on the basis of the documentation at Nuremberg, is to also maintain that it was carried out with such stealth and cunning that no record was ever made, not even in secret radio traffic or eavesdropped conversations. Because of the broad currency of the gassing claim, it is sometimes said that to deny it is to accuse the Jewish people of a grand conspiracy to create it. But the truth would seem to be the other way around: given the lack of evidence, it is those who assert that mass gassings took place who are in the position of having to explain why the evidence does not exist. They are the ones who end up asserting the existence of a grand conspiracy. (*ibid.*)

So it comes down to the eyewitnesses. But as we know, they are not without their difficulties. Traditionalism has an immediate problem: *its best witnesses would have perished during the event*. Camp survivors, by definition, did not experience the gassing routine, and hence are not truly firsthand witnesses. They can report only hearsay, rumor, and disconnected

facts of observation—people disappearing, corpses, crematory smoke. Traditionalism has to settle for second-best.

Star Witnesses

The conventional view has it that about 200,000 Jews survived Auschwitz, and hence were 'witnesses.' Only a small fraction of these, however, have gone on record. Yad Vashem claims a total of 20,000 testimonies, for all aspects of the Holocaust; surely not more than 5,000 of these can be from Auschwitz. And the vast majority of these are likely useless, owing to lack of details, inconsistencies, and obvious absurdities—see the following chapter for more on witness problems. The bottom line is that we have only a few dozen useful witness statements for Auschwitz, and of these, there is heavy reliance on literally a handful of people. This is surprising, to say the least.

Who, then, are these star witnesses, upon whose fragile shoulders the entire Auschwitz gassing story—and hence the better part of the Holocaust — rests? The aforementioned Vrba and Wetzler are two. Elie Wiesel is the most famous Auschwitz survivor, but his statements and books are full of bombast and hyperbole.[161] And his best-known book, *Night*, is notorious for including no mention of gas chambers. We also have the noted psychologist Viktor Frankl, whose memoirs implied a lengthy stay at the camp, but was in fact later revealed to be all of two or three days—after which he was deported to a labor camp. Frankl also claimed that the "real extermination" took place at the smaller camps, not Auschwitz; this came as quite a shock to our orthodox historians. Then there is the novelist Primo Levi and his famous book *If This Is a Man*, reprinted as *Survival in Auschwitz*. Unfortunately he spent his entire time in Camp III (Monowitz), which never experienced gassings or mass murder. Indeed, it was not until after the war that Levi even learned about the alleged gassings at all. And we have the doctor Miklos Nyiszli, but his testimony too is rife with exaggeration; Pressac argues that every major fact he reports was magnified by at least a factor of four.

There was, however, a second group of Jews who were, in theory, virtually direct witnesses: the so-called *Sonderkommandos*, or "special commandos." These were inmates who were charged with the task of hauling the dead bodies out of the chambers and over to the crematoria

furnaces or burning pits. Most *Sonderkommando* members were, allegedly, themselves gassed, but a few survived to tell their tale. Two of these are important to the orthodox view: Henryk Tauber and Filip Müller. Other important statements came from Bendel, Dragon, Feinsilber and a few others. Again, a very small number of individuals.

Rather than recount the many pros and cons of these people here, I have summarized the main points of their testimonies in Appendix B. Suffice it to say that the problems are significant enough that we must demand independent confirmation of the main points.

Apart from the Jewish inmates, we have, of course, the Germans. They ran the camp and thus certainly must have known what was happening. But there are problems here too. Considering the legal indiscretions at Nuremberg, it is clear that any given individual could likely be pressured into admitting almost anything—especially when tempted with vague promises of reprieve from a death penalty. But even this seems to have been less than successful. Of the dozens of Nazi personnel captured, a mere handful ever 'admitted' the presence of mass gassing. In fact, the bulk of the German testimony rests on *just three individuals*: Commandant Rudolf Höss, camp doctor Johann Kremer, and SS private Pery Broad. Unfortunately for traditionalism, all three 'confessions' contain obvious exaggerations and blatant falsehoods.[162] Again, rather than elaborate all their claims here, reasonable or otherwise, I have summarized the pros and cons of the most-important witnesses in Appendix B.

Gassing Capacity and 'Actual' Usage

According to current orthodoxy, then, something like 900,000 Jews were gassed at Auschwitz over 34 operational months—February 1942 through November 1944. Astonishingly, nearly half of these allegedly occurred during just the eight-week Hungarian operation in the summer of 1944. Apart from this brief paroxysm of killing and its immediate aftermath, monthly gassings were never higher than 25,000 per month, or about 830 per day—and usually much less. Put another way, for 30 of 34 operational months, the average number of gassings was relatively small: about 14,300 per month, or 475 per day.

Compare this to the camp's alleged capacity. Under the '10-per-square-meter' rule, the maximum capacity for a single gassing would have been as

follows:

Bunker 1:	600 persons
Bunker 2:	900 persons
Krema 1:	780 persons
Krema 2:	2,100 persons
Krema 3:	2,100 persons
Krema 4:	2,360 persons
Krema 5:	2,360 persons
TOTAL:	**11,200 persons,** per single gassing cycle

According to Piper, the Nazis could have conducted five or six gassing cycles per day, bringing the theoretical Auschwitz capacity to an astounding 65,000 or more per day. Evidence of a monstrous killing machine, traditionalists say. And yet, such a figure is completely irrelevant—in more ways than one. For 90 percent of the camp's life, the Nazis never gassed more than an average of some 475 per day—about 0.8 percent of theoretical capability. Kremas 2 and 3 each gassed about 5,000 per month, allegedly, but this could have easily been done in a single day—three gassings, 2,000 each. For the other 29 days, the chambers sat empty and unused. Kremas 4 and 5 were used even less frequently; not more than one single gassing per month would have been necessary. Bunker 2 would have been the most heavily used, requiring some fifteen gassings monthly. But even this could have been done in just three days, leaving 27 days idle.

Therefore, on the conventional view, the Nazis had an incredible overcapacity of gas chambers, to the point that establishing Auschwitz as a dedicated extermination camp centered on poison gassings seems unbelievable. Furthermore, this severely undermines witness claims about repeated, rapid gassings of 2,000 or 3,000 people at a time, which would only have happened over a very short period of time, at the very peak of the Hungarian action. For the vast majority of the time, the vaunted Auschwitz gas chambers sat empty—even according to orthodoxy, whether they wish to admit it or not.

The situation during the brief Hungarian operation, however, was far different from usual. For those eight weeks in the summer of 1944—from mid-May to mid-July—Kremas 2 and 3 must have peaked at nearly 100,000 people gassed per month, or 3,300 per day. Bunker 2 was supposedly reactivated to help handle the load. But even at this incredible rate, Kremas 2 and 3 required no more than 50 gassing cycles per month—about 10 days' worth—and Bunker 2 only about 22 gassings, or some four days per month.

Thus we see that, even then, the gassing facilities were not heavily taxed. In fact, even in the single worst month—June, with 206,000 gassing deaths—the entire gassing load could have been easily handled by just Krema 5 alone. It would have taken about 85 gassing cycles, which could have been completed in just about 15 days. Half the month would have been empty.

Finally, consider tiny Bunker 1. With its single 60-square-meter chamber, Bunker 1 could have, in principle, gassed 3,600 per day, or 100,000 per month. *This bunker alone could have handled the entire Auschwitz gassing load, including the Hungarian massacre*.[163] After Bunker 1, there was no need for any additional gas chambers—and yet the Nazis allegedly built eight more. It could be argued that they needed crematoria, not gassing facilities; but then why did they allegedly build them with gas chambers? Or some might claim that they needed buildings with combined gas chambers and crematoria, to better "industrialize" the killing process. But in this case, a single chamber in any one of the four would have more than sufficed.

Probably the best argument for chambers in each crematorium is this: no single crematorium could keep up with the gassings. One crematorium's chamber could have handled all the gassing, but then the bodies would have had to be distributed amongst multiple buildings to accomplish the necessary incineration. *The constraining factor, by far, was the furnaces, not the chambers*. But this again assumes incredibly poor planning by the Nazis. Surely they would have known about these constraints, and sought to match the gassing capacity with the furnace capacity. They would have had a few, small gassing rooms, and a large number of incineration muffles. And yet we see wildly disproportionate capacities—gas chambers too large and too numerous, and furnaces far too few. This suggests, once again, that they had no grand plans for mass murder.

The Mechanics of Gassing

In addressing the gassing process we must grapple with two distinct problems: (1) how to get the Zyklon gas *into* the chamber, and (2) how to get it *out* of the chamber.[164] In order to be effective for mass murder, both had to happen rapidly, reliably, and safely.

In principle the can of Zyklon pellets could have been opened in a room adjacent to the gas chamber itself, and then the gas pumped or circulated into the chamber. Despite rumors to this effect, no one on either side of the debate accepts this method. Rather, the pellets themselves were introduced directly into the room. Death allegedly came to everyone within five to twenty minutes "at most."

The only effective way to get such pellets into a room packed with frightened people would be from above: either through holes in the ceiling, or high on a side wall. In fact both of these methods were allegedly used:

– In Krema 1, four (or perhaps six) openings were chiseled into the ceiling, not having been designed in from the start; the pellets were simply sprinkled over the heads of the people below.
– For Bunkers 1 and 2, "trained SS disinfectors wearing gas masks discharged the contents of Zyklon B cans into each bunker room through vents in the side walls" (Piper 1994b: 162). Again—pellets just dumped onto the floor.
– Kremas 4 and 5 were similar to the bunkers: "When the chamber was full, the SS guards shut the doors, and one of them, wearing a gas mask, climbed a ladder or a chair [next to an outside wall of the chamber]. When the SS doctor on duty gave a sign, the SS man would pour Zyklon B pellets into the opening" (*ibid*: 172).

Revisionists point to some obvious concerns here. First, it seems like an entirely unprofessional and even amateurish way of injecting the pellets, especially in Kremas 4/5, which were supposedly designed as homicidal facilities from the start. One would have expected a fully automated and well-designed procedure, which is clearly lacking here.[165] Furthermore we would expect some means of swiftly gathering up and disposing of the deadly Zyklon pellets; such means are also completely absent. Lacking such means, the pellets would have continued to emit deadly gas for two hours or more, dramatically slowing down the whole operation.

Second: As explained above, the dirty work of removing the dead bodies was assigned to a select group of Jewish inmates, widely called *Sonderkommandos*—though the Germans never used this term. Just 30 minutes after the start of gassing, they entered the room, with gas masks on, to begin removal. But the loose pellets were still in the room, scattered amongst the dead bodies and emitting deadly gas. Incredibly, neither the

bunkers nor Kremas 4/5 had any powered ventilation system. The SS simply opened doors and windows, and let the room air out. Granted the SS didn't care much about the *Sonderkommandos*' health, but nonetheless, it could well have been fatal to work under such conditions—even slaves are no use dead. And this is not to mention the risk to the SS men standing nearby. Hence we find an expert like Piper (1994b: 171) having to admit that a fully packed chamber of 2,000 people could take four hours to unload. This is hardly the streamlined, high-speed assembly line of death that is advertised. Finally, at the end of the clearing-out, the loose pellets would have had to be swept up and discarded; but no witness has ever described this process. All this is difficult to believe, given that two simple and obvious changes—remote gassing and a ventilation system—could have solved many problems at once.

Kremas 2 and 3 were allegedly, and inexplicably, different. Their gas chambers had four interior, wire-mesh columns that extended from the floor to openings in the ceiling. From above, the SS would dump the pellets into a smaller wire-mesh cage and then lower it into the column, down into the room. After the 10- or 20-minute gassing period, the little cage was lifted out and carefully disposed of.

This process, at least, makes more sense, and seems more appropriate for high-volume killing. Unfortunately there are several problems here as well:

– The case for these columns rests on just two witnesses: Tauber and Michal Kula. In their testimonies they described similar devices inside the chambers. As a member of the *Sonderkommando*, Tauber had access to the inside; Kula worked in the metal fabrication shop. For traditionalists, any pair of corroborating witnesses is more than enough to establish truth. Revisionists demand further evidence, given the many problems with every significant witness.

– There is no unambiguous documentation of these columns. They are not shown on any drawing or blueprint, and are not mentioned in any communication. The closest thing found was a single inventory sheet that listed "4 wire-mesh insertion devices." However, the inventory sheet was for the nearby "undressing room," or morgue #2, *not* the alleged gas chamber room (morgue #1).[166]

– The columns were allegedly anchored to the gas chamber floor. Yet in the floor of these chambers, accessible today, no one has found any evidence of

attachment points. Nor do the roof remains show any evidence of attachment.
– There exist today no physical remains, nor any components, of these columns. Not one physical trace of them has turned up.

No Holes?

The problem of the wire-mesh columns is closely related to perhaps the most famous and most contentious issue of the Birkenau crematoria, specifically for Krema 2: *no holes in the ceiling*.

Illustration 14: Under the collapsed roof of the furnace hall of Krema 2, Auschwitz-Birkenau.

On the standard view, Kremas 2 and 3 were originally conceived and designed as ordinary crematoria with two underground corpse rooms, or morgues, to temporarily hold the bodies. In late 1942, as they were nearing completion, the Nazis allegedly decided to convert them to homicidal facilities.[167] After completion in early 1943, both buildings were modified for this purpose—including, importantly, the chiseling of four holes in the 45-cm (18-inches)-thick concrete ceiling of cellar #1, and the addition of the wire-mesh columns.

Illustration 15: The collapsed reinforced concrete roof of morgue #1 of Krema 2 at Birkenau in August 2000.
© Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 320).

When the Nazis destroyed the crematoria with dynamite in 1945, they collapsed the ceilings of the Krema 2 and 3 semi-underground chambers. Krema 3's ceiling was utterly destroyed, but Krema 2's ended up shattered but somewhat intact—sufficiently so that it retains some evidentiary value, even today; see Illustrations 14 and 15.

We should find evidence, then, of four regularly spaced holes in the ceiling of Krema 2's Morgue #2, square in shape, and 25 cm (10 inches) on a side.[168] In fact, nothing like this exists. Of course there are holes—dozens of holes of various sizes, in all parts of the roof. But the question is if any of the holes (a) are generally in the expected location, (b) are of expected size, and (c) appear to be original, that is, chiseled out by the Nazis in early 1943, and suitable for use as Zyklon-insertion holes. Or better yet: that they were actually built in place.

As far back as the 1970s revisionists have argued that the alleged holes could not be found. Mattogno and Rudolf visited the site in 1990 and 1991, looking to confirm the claims. Rudolf (2011: 191) reports that in 1991 he

found just two possible Zyklon holes. But they had several problems: crudely chiseled, wrong dimensions, bent-back reinforcing rods still present—see his photos. Furthermore, the roof did not fracture *through* the holes during the blast, as would be expected due to the structural weakness caused by the presence of such a hole. All indications point to the two holes being created after the war, possibly in the course of the Polish or Soviet investigations. In both Rudolf's and Mattogno's judgment, the ceiling never had any holes.

Without holes, there could be no gas chamber. Without a gas chamber, no mass murder. And with no mass murder at Auschwitz, the entire Holocaust story is undermined. Thus Faurisson's famous quip: "no holes, no Holocaust." Obviously an oversimplification, but the general point has merit: The missing holes at Krema 2 are very important for the entire debate.

Do we have any tangible evidence, then, that the holes actually existed? Only indirectly, via photographs. There exist a handful of photos—one terrestrial, and a few aerial—showing objects of some sort on the roof of cellar #1 of Krema 2. First of all we have the so-called train photograph from February 1943; see Illustrations 16 and following. It shows a narrow-gauge construction train in the foreground, and in the background the back of Krema 2 with the newly finished underground cellar #1 still protruding a couple feet from the soil.[169] In the detail photo (Illustration 17), we see three or four—the fourth partially hidden by the train's smokestack—unevenly spaced, squarish objects on the roof. Could these be the small "chimneys" or vents through which the Zyklon was dumped into the mesh columns below?

Illustration 16: So-called train photo with Krema 2 in the background. From Rudolf (2011: 103)

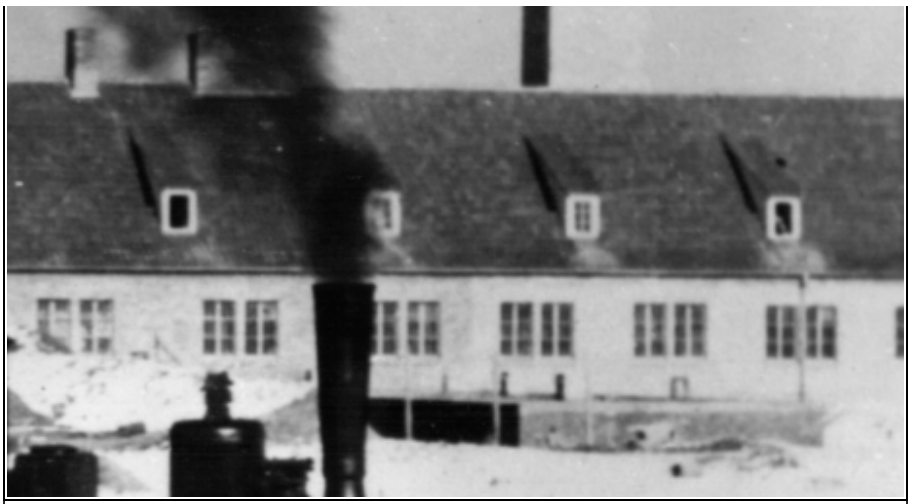

Illustration 17: Section enlargement of Illustration 16. Taken from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 382).

The second photograph was taken from the air on 25 August 1944, just after the end of the Hungarian operation—see Illustration 18 (Krema 3 on left, Krema 2 on right.). It shows four elongated dark smudges above each cellar #1.[170] Could these be the Zyklon vents? This was the claim of two CIA analysts who first published the photo in 1979.

> We can identify the undressing rooms [cellars #2], gas chambers [cellars #1], and crematoria sections as well as the chimneys [of the crematoria themselves]. On the roof of the sub-surface gas chambers, we can see the vents used to insert the Zyklon B gas crystals. (Brugioni and Poirier 1979: 10f.)

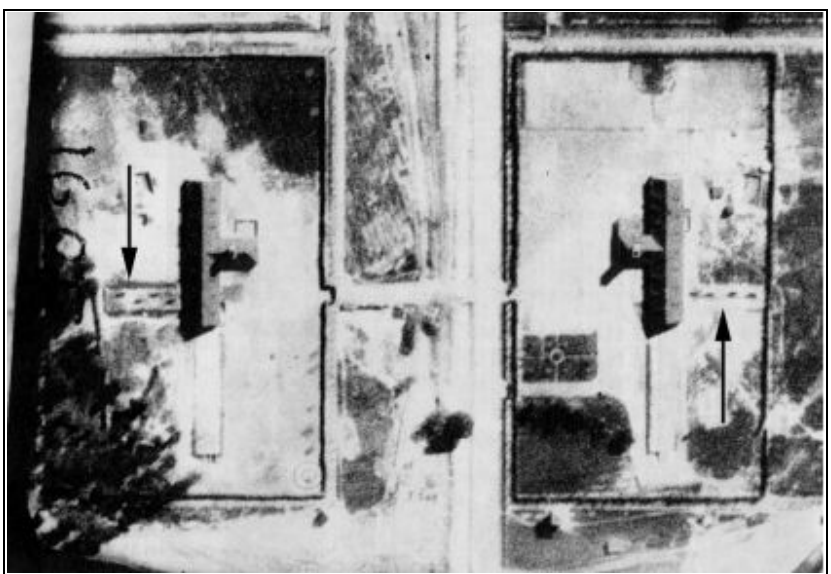

Illustration 18: Section enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of the Birkenau camp, taken on August

25, 1944, showing Kremas 2 (left) and 3 (right). The added black arrows point to the underground morgues #1 with dark smudges on their roofs; see text. From Rudolf (2011: 106)

Revisionist John Ball disagrees: "It is obvious that these patches cannot be input hatches" (2003: 277). He argues that they would have to be either the vents themselves, or shadows of the vents. But the smudges are roughly three to four meters (ten to twelve feet) in length, far too long to be the actual vents, which would have been less than one meter high. If the smudges are shadows, they are irregular, too long, and at the wrong angle with respect to the sun—compare to the central chimney's shadow angle. Thus they cannot be from the small, rectangular Zyklon vents. But if they are neither vents nor shadows, what are they? Ball cites a 1996 letter from Brugioni to Provan, in which Brugioni interprets the marks "as including the shadows of the vents, but also including roof discoloration marks, perhaps from people walking around the area of the vents…" And yet nothing else in the photo indicates dark smudges from foot traffic. This would be expected, for example, from the hundreds of thousands who marched to their deaths in the gas chambers. Furthermore the smudges are largely disconnected and show no access route.

What about confirmation from other photos? Two are relevant. One from 31 May 1944, at the height of the Hungarian action, shows only a *single* large black mark on the roof—see Mattogno (2005c: 318). Second, in an air photo of September 13, just three weeks after the August 25 shot, the Krema 2 smudges have mysteriously vanished; this part of that photo was curiously cropped out by Brugioni and Poirier. In Ball's opinion, the August 25 smudges are simply forgeries, added to the negatives sometime afterward. The photos are thus ambiguous, but tend to favor the revisionist view. The existence of the holes remains in doubt.

"Fixing a Hole…"

What do the anti-revisionists have to say about all this? There have been three attempts in recent years to account for the holes: (1) Charles Provan's study in 2000; (2) van Pelt's analysis in 2002, as part of the Lipstadt trial; and (3) Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal's study of 2004. All three have been analyzed by Rudolf and Mattogno.

First: Provan's study appeared in 2000 as a self-published brochure. [171] I will draw on Mattogno's (2005c) analysis for a revisionist critique.

Provan begins with a number of witness statements, but as we know, the revisionists give little plausibility to any potentially self-serving claims that cannot be verified with either photographic, documentary, or physical evidence. He then addresses the air photos, siding with the revisionists on the August 25 shot: “No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as ‘vents’” (in Mattogno 2005c: 291). Likewise with the terrestrial photos: the openings themselves are not visible, and the roof objects, “whatever they are, they are not the Zyklon B insertion chimneys…” (p. 297).

This leaves only a study of the ruins. During a trip to Birkenau in early 2000, Provan picked out eight holes as being manmade (#1–8), three of which—numbers 2, 6, and 8—he determined were original Zyklon holes. These are shown in Illustrations 19-21. Mattogno examines each of these:

– Hole #2 (= Rudolf’s Hole #1). It has the same problems noted above, in particular: Measured dimensions of roughly 89 × 52 cm, according to Provan, are far too large to be an original 25 × 25 cm Zyklon hole. The hole is, in fact, over seven times too large. Provan’s explanation: the blast enlarged the hole. Mattogno shows that several other holes for air vents, heater exhaust, etc.—none “Zyklon”—in both Kremas 2 and 3, survived without being enlarged in the least, and thus Provan’s conclusion is unfounded. Also, Mattogno has a series of photos of this hole over a period of ten years (1990–2000), which clearly shows signs of being tampered with. “Between 1992 and 1997, the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel” (p. 309). This is a serious problem with all of the Birkenau remains; they are virtually unprotected and subject to unknown modifications.

– Hole #6 – As Mattogno describes it: “Hole no. 6 is a crack clearly caused by the collapse of this part of the roof… This does not even have a definite shape…” (p. 312). This conclusion is confirmed by the photo.

– Hole #8 – This hole “forms a part of a long fracture in the roof of the morgue… [It] is a simple fracture, without definite shape.” It furthermore is crossed by four iron reinforcing bars, and thus could never have served as a Zyklon hole.

Illustration 19: Collapsed concrete roof of morgue #1 of Krema 2 in Birkenau. Provan‘s opening #2 in October 1991. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 336)

Provan’s case is very weak, though perhaps he has done the best possible with limited evidence.

The second assessment was made by van Pelt in defense of Lipstadt against the Irving libel suit. In reviewing the remains of the chamber ceiling, van Pelt concluded that the Zyklon holes simply were *no longer there*: “Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab” (2002: 464). The only possibility, according to van Pelt, is that the SS filled in the holes with concrete, just prior to blowing up the building: “it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been, some formwork… and pour some concrete in the hole and thus restore the slab.” In Mattogno’s opinion, this is completely absurd. One cannot repair a hole in an 18-inch-thick reinforced concrete slab without leaving some obvious evidence:

Illustration 20: As above, Provan‘s opening #6 in June 1990. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 336)

Illustration 21: As above, Provan's opening #8 in August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 338)

> [A] large area of the ceiling is preserved around pillar no. 1, a zone in which the first hole for the introduction of Zyklon B should be found. Yet from the inside, the ceiling shows no sign of having been closed again… (2005c: 313f.)

Mattogno concludes that van Pelt's theory "is therefore totally untenable."

The third and most-detailed study was that of Keren *et al.* in 2004. The report is striking, if for no other reason than that it completely ignores the analyses by Mattogno, Rudolf and Provan. This immediately marks it as questionable scholarship. However, the authors do mention the thesis that the holes were filled in just prior to demolition (Keren 2004: 73). But they immediately dismiss it. Interestingly, they do not cite van Pelt by name; evidently his work has no credibility with them either.

Consequently, they proceed to break with standard traditionalism by assuming that the Zyklon holes were *cast in place* when the concrete ceiling was poured in January 1943. Their key finding, though, was their claim to have located three of the four holes in the ruins of the cellar. They call their study "the first to add physical confirmation to the testimonial and photographic evidence for the location of the holes" (*ibid*: 68).

Their analysis is based on a three-way comparison between the train photo, the aerial photo of August 25, and the ruins. They begin with a novel interpretation of the train photo. Of the three visible objects—#1, 2, 3, moving right to left—it is clear that the shadows fade from darker to lighter. The first two the authors interpret as vents 1 and 2, and they are in fact in roughly the expected position, at least with respect to the *angular* location. The actual location along the line-of-sight, however, is difficult or impossible to determine. Of the third object, which is in an inconvenient position, they say: "This does not correspond to an introduction port [vent] … It may be an object on or near the roof of the gas chamber. It is lower and narrower than Chimneys 1 and 2" (p. 71). This comes off as merely dismissing a troublesome piece of data. If this object is not a chimney, perhaps the others are not either.

Half-hidden by the train's smokestack, on the left, is an object that Keren and colleagues declare to be the fourth vent. Again, it appears to be close to the expected location, in terms of angular measure. The third vent would then have to be hidden just behind the left edge of the smokestack.

This indeed is their determination. It is perhaps an odd coincidence that they found holes in the ruins corresponding to the locations of Objects 1, 2, and 4. Like the vent itself, hole #3 could not be identified.

Just by way of comparison: van Pelt evidently disagrees with Keren. He claims (2002: 340) that Objects 1, 2, and 3 are Zyklon chimneys, and that #4 is hidden. Keren's #4 he totally ignores. But never mind; according to van Pelt's view of the photo, "it proves the existence of these [wire mesh] columns beyond reasonable doubt." He evidently has a low standard of proof.

Mattogno's critique (2005c: 365f.) of Keren's analysis is not entirely convincing. He claims that Object 1 is farther back along the line of sight, placing it on the eastern half of the roof, and much closer to Object 2. In fact there is no way to confirm this. Object 4, he says, is at the rear of the ceiling, actually touching the wall of the building—and hence in completely the wrong location for vent #4. Again, this is possible, but we have no way of confirming it. One intriguing bit of evidence in support of his view is a January 15 photo of the cellar that shows some boxes stacked against the wall, exactly where Mattogno argues Object 4 is situated. This is the same photo, incidentally, that shows a clean, flat roof, with no sign of Zyklon chimneys. Finally, Mattogno argues that the shadows of Objects 1, 2, and 4 correspond better to cylindrical objects than rectangular; hence his opinion that they were storage barrels or drums. This is difficult to determine either way.

The aerial photograph, with the four dark smudges, causes problems for Keren and colleagues. They claim that the marks alternate over the centerline of the cellar, and correspond to the hole locations. In fact they all appear to lie on the eastern half of the roof. The authors' explanation: "Heaped earth obscures the east edge of the gas chamber, making holes appear farther east" (p. 82). Also, the marks are clearly not spaced identically with the alleged vent locations. Thus their explanation that the smudges represent trampled soil or vegetation from the repeated walking around the vents and dumping of Zyklon.

Of course, the vents must also be there in the smudges, somewhere. Keren *et al.* first admit that the vents cannot be seen in the photo: "It is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs" (p. 95). But they quickly add, "certain phenomena associated

with the holes can be identified." It took some effort and imaginative thinking, but

> after careful study [photo analyst] Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. … In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof.

A miraculous finding, which Mattogno rightly dismisses: "In other words, 'the four small objects' cannot be seen, but—in an act of faith—they still have to be there!"

The authors then address one more problematic issue: the May 31 photo, which shows only the single large mark, and no evidence of the four dark smudges. They have a ready explanation: "the camouflage in the Crematorium area in general, and the gas chamber in particular, changed over time." That is, the soil covering was not added until after May 31, which was then tamped down to the point of striking visibility in the August 25 shot. An odd act of camouflage: one that made the homicidal gassing vents *more* visible, not less.

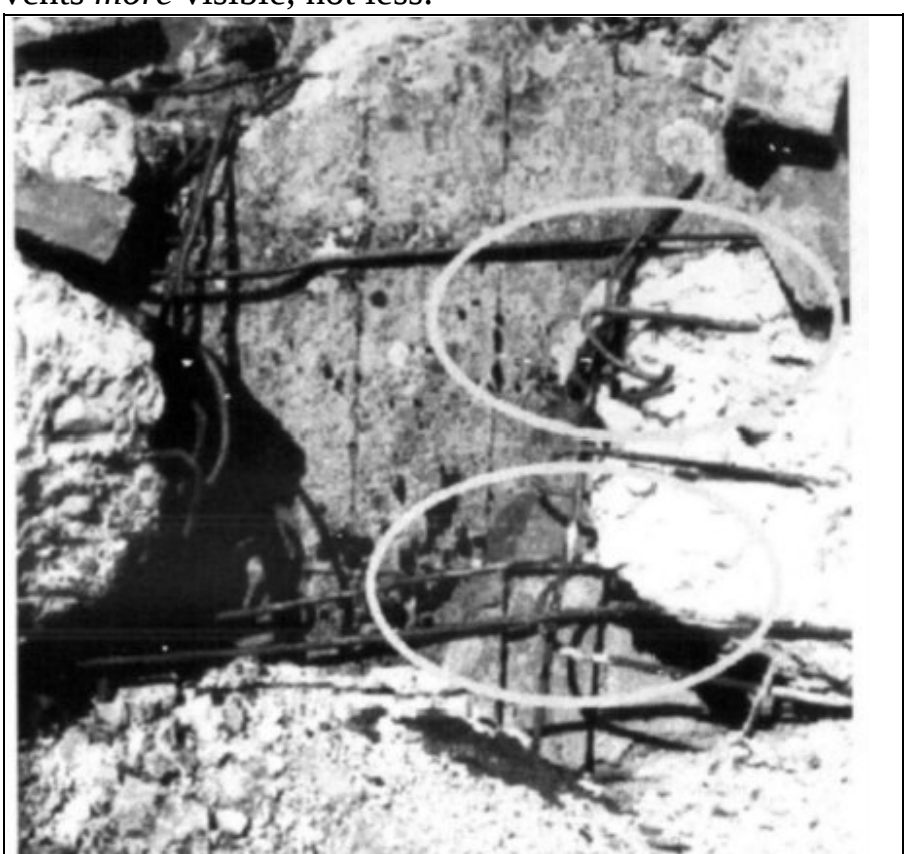

Illustration 22: Collapsed concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Krema 2 in

Birkenau. Keren‘s opening #4. From Keren *et al.* (2004: 85)

Finally they address the ruins themselves and their finding of three holes corresponding to vents 1, 2, and 4. As may be expected, there is some overlap with previous studies, which we can confirm by comparing photographs:

– Hole #1 (= Provan #2, = Rudolf #1): Same issues as cited above. One difference, though: Keren *et al.* assume that the holes were uniformly sized 50 × 50 cm, not the 25 cm square that Provan believed. Hence this opening is closer to their expected size. They add: “Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact…” This is difficult to fathom from the photograph, especially given that other verified holes—such as furnace vent holes—survived to be clearly identifiable as square, pre-blast openings.
– Hole #2 (= Provan #6): Same issues as above—it is clearly a cracked opening, without definite shape. Keren’s photo #12 (p. 85) is laughable; in a pile of rubble the authors show, with a dashed line, where the nice, square hole once existed.
– Hole #3: Only a “projected location,” and a photo of a pile of rubble. No analysis possible.
– Hole #4: There is no actual concrete hole, but only “a pattern in the rebar,” that is, a squarish opening in the reinforcing rods—see Illustration 22. The bent-back rods, which would appear to a casual observer as signs of ad hoc post-construction work, are viewed by the authors as “proof” that the Nazis cut but did not remove the rebar, bent the rods back, and then poured concrete over them. No one would construct a concrete hole in this manner. Their explanation, in the words of Mattogno, is “frankly ridiculous.”

Mattogno’s critique of Keren *et al.* may be summarized as follows:

> [T]hey have simply selected from the large number of holes and cracks of all sizes and shapes… those that are closest to their assumed positions of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. (2005c: 372)

Furthermore, “the authors assume that the ruins at the time of their investigations (1998–2000) were exactly the same as those at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up the crematorium II… a totally unsound hypothesis.”

So: Whither the holes? Photos are ambiguous. *One* ground photo shows objects on the roof, others do not. *One* air photo shows four dark smudges

—which are possible forgeries—and others do not. The ruins have many holes, none of which is as clear as known and proven holes that survived similar destruction in other parts of the crematorium. And the lack of supporting evidence—chimneys themselves, concrete chimney lids, chimney attachment marks on floor or ceiling, wire-mesh columns, column attachment marks—is damning for the traditional case. We can understand Faurisson's insistence: "No holes, no Holocaust."

The Leuchter Report

Finally, a brief comment on some well-known chemical analyses that were performed on the remains of the gas chambers. In 1988 an American "execution technician," Fred Leuchter, traveled to Auschwitz to test for the presence of cyanide residue in the delousing and gas chambers. He extracted samples from the ruined walls of the chambers in Kremas 1 through 5, as well as a known delousing facility. His results were striking: concentration levels from the alleged gas chambers for every sample (some 16 in total) were all less than 10 mg/kg, and around 2 mg/kg on average. For the known delousing room, it was 1,050 mg/kg—roughly 500 times greater than the chambers. Leuchter's conclusion: Zyklon gas was never or only very rarely used in the alleged gas-chamber rooms; hence they could not have served their alleged function of mass murder. His results were published in 1988,[172] causing outrage amongst the Holocaust establishment.

In the early 1990s the expert chemist Rudolf also went to Auschwitz seeking to confirm these results using a more carefully controlled process. His samples from the Krema 2 chamber were completely consistent with Leuchter's. He furthermore took some twelve samples from the delousing room, all of which equaled or exceeded the levels found earlier—and in some cases, were higher by a factor of ten. Hence the same overall conclusion.

Traditionalist critics have responded in three ways. First, they argue that it is natural for a delousing chamber to have higher concentrations of cyanide because killing lice requires a much higher air-level concentration than killing people. Furthermore, the normal delousing procedure let the rooms soak for a few hours before clearing, causing high levels of residue to build up on the walls. This much is true, and admitted by Rudolf. In fact

the levels must nominally be about one hundred times greater to kill lice in one hour than to kill people in one hour—see Rudolf (2011: 179f.). But he adds that, because of the need to kill *everyone* in a densely crowded room in *minutes*, not hours, the practical concentration levels would have to be at least ten times higher than the minimum lethal levels—and perhaps as high as that used against lice. And, given the alleged 'production-line' nature of the human gassing, the gas chambers would have been exposed much more often than the delousing room.

Second: Traditionalists ask, Why any residue at all? If the revisionists claim that there were no gassings, as some do, and that the gas-chamber rooms were actually morgues, then there should be no cyanide residue whatsoever. However, this conclusion is not quite correct. In fact it was likely that even corpse rooms were fumigated periodically. This would not have been necessary to kill germs—Zyklon has no effect on them, as traditionalists gleefully point out—but to kill the lice that infested the dead bodies. Arad (1987: 128) quotes a Jewish prisoner: "the corpses were dirty and full of lice…" Clearly it was an issue that had to be addressed by occasional delousing actions in the morgues.

Third, a subsequent official analysis of the chamber walls was performed by a Polish team led by J. Markiewicz in the early 1990s. The results, published in 1994, show equally low cyanide levels in all rooms, thus apparently vindicating the traditionalist view. But as so often happens in the Holocaust saga, there is more to the story. The Polish team had used a different technique that looked only for *unstable* cyanide compounds—ones that, conveniently, would not survive the 50 years of time.[173] Sure enough, they found virtually no residue. Their data was duly published in 1994. "Case closed," according to traditionalism.

From an objective standpoint it is difficult to know what to make of such results. Crumbled ruins, sitting for decades in the open air; samples that are sensitive to location, depth, porosity, and so on; nuances of chemical analysis—all these factors make it hard for the average person to draw conclusions. If the entire revisionist case rested on such data, they would be on shaky ground. But that is not so. Hence this aspect of the debate is relatively indeterminate, but at the very least stands as yet one more curious element in the larger drama that has become the Great Debate.

Death Matrix (II): Body Disposal

With more than 1 million alleged fatalities overall, Auschwitz had the biggest disposal problems of any camp in the Reich: the biggest fuel problem, the biggest burning-time problem, the biggest ash problem. Without an adequate resolution, the traditional Auschwitz story threatens to collapse. And as I noted earlier, if Auschwitz collapses, the entire Holocaust story is put at risk.

Since it was intended from the start to hold many thousands of inmates, Auschwitz was anticipated to experience many thousands of deaths, by a variety of causes. The planners knew that the bodies would have to be hygienically disposed of. There would be neither time nor space for cemeteries or careful, civilian-style cremations. Mass graves were useful only as a short-term solution, and then only in early 1942—if for no other reason than the high water table, which was only about one meter below the surface. This mitigated any thoughts of 'normal,' deep mass graves. Burials were thus neither pragmatic nor preferable. Therefore, high-volume crematoria were the best alternative. This in itself indicates no evil intent; it is simply a consequence of housing thousands of people under wartime conditions.

Every corpse at Auschwitz was eventually burned. So of the 1 million or so deaths that allegedly occurred there, we must account for… 1 million burnings. The crematoria were the first choice, but for two periods in the life of the camp they were inadequate. When the crematoria furnace capacity was exceeded, the bodies were burned in the open air, either in pits or on makeshift pyres. Thus we have two separate and distinct disposal problems: (1) How many were burned in the crematoria? and (2) How many were burned in the open air? The issues in each case are very different, and we must have an adequate account of both.

There were problems from the very start. For all of 1941, 1942 and the first two months of 1943, Auschwitz had only the single unit Krema 1. It began operation with two muffles[174] and expanded to six by mid-1941, but even these were not enough to keep up with the alleged gassings. Consequently, for the entire first year of 'mass killing' there was insufficient capacity. For the first eight months, the excess bodies—some 80,000 to 100,000—were buried in shallow graves. Then it was decided to create open-air pits or pyres beginning in October 1942. These would burn not only the exhumed corpses but the continuing overflow as well.

With the activation of Kremas 2–5 in early 1943, there was sufficient furnace capacity for the first time. Hence the initial period of open-air burnings ceased. Unfortunately for the Germans, the furnaces of Kremas 1 and 4 had to be decommissioned by mid-1943, setting the stage for another shortfall. The second overflow period came a year later, with the surge in deaths attributed to the Hungarian action. For eight weeks in May, June, and July 1944, huge numbers of bodies were allegedly burned in the pits.

Despite all the notoriety surrounding the crematory furnaces, the two overflow periods required many thousands to be burned in the open, if we are to properly account for the 1 million deaths alleged by the traditionalists. In fact, by the end of the camp's life, *more bodies had been burned in the open air than in all the crematoria combined*. And by a significant margin: 41 percent in the crematoria, versus 59 percent in the open air—see the death matrix for details (p. 199). This fact is almost completely unknown by revisionists and traditionalists alike. Only Zimmerman seems to have an appreciation of it, but even he underestimates the open-air burnings because he clings to unrealistic furnace capacities. [175]

Furnaces and Capacity

Let me address the furnaces first. Regarding my above comment, I want to be very clear on the furnace/muffle breakdown by crematorium:

Krema 1: One 2-muffle furnace at first; two more furnaces added later. Total: 3 × 2 each	=	6 muffles
Krema 2: Five 3-muffle furnaces. Total: 5 × 3	=	15 muffles
Krema 3: Same as K2	=	15 muffles
Krema 4: One 8-muffle furnace. Total: 1 × 8	=	8 muffles
Krema 5: Same as K4	=	8 muffles

The reader is invited—nay, challenged—to find an unambiguous presentation of even this elementary information in a published traditionalist account of Auschwitz. There is a reason for this: transparency leads to difficult questions being asked.

For a good example of this apparently deliberate obfuscation, see Piper (1994b). His article, "Gas chambers and crematoria," is one of the more

authoritative sources of information on Auschwitz, given his status as chief historian for the camp museum. He first speaks of “five furnaces” for Krema 3 (p. 165), and then refers to “12 crematoria furnaces (ten three-retort and two eight-retort)” for Birkenau—but without details. Later (p. 168) he refers to the furnace room of Krema 2: “It housed five furnaces, each with three retorts.” No reference to Krema 3 anymore, other than that it was “nearly identical” to K2. Coming to the common design for Kremas 4 and 5, he refers to “one eight-retort furnace with four coke hearths” (p. 169). But he offers few other details. Though his facts are all correct, piecing together the whole picture can be almost impossible for the uninformed reader.

With respect to the debate, a major question is this: How long did it take to burn one body? This gets at the crucial matter of *furnace capacity*, which bears directly on the open-air burnings, and which must be understood to grasp what may or may not have happened at Auschwitz. A related question of interest—that of fuel consumption and corresponding *efficiency* of the furnaces—will have to be passed over here in the interest of space. Suffice it to say that, given known records of coke deliveries to the camp and minimum required consumption per body, only about 10 percent of the claimed cremations can be accounted for.

Revisionists are firm in their conviction that, for an average adult, it took one hour per body, per individual muffle. Clearly the muffle design called for one body at a time. The arched muffle entrance was about 60 × 60 cm (2 × 2 feet), and some of this space was taken up by rollers for the metal corpse stretcher. The stretcher itself was not more than two meters (6½ feet) in length.

An especially contentious issue in the debate is this: Could the Nazis burn multiple bodies at once? If this were possible on an extended basis, it would support the traditional picture, since it would allow very high burning capacities and thus very short ‘per body’ burning times, as well as lower fuel consumption. Traditionalists cite witnesses who claim that two, three, or even eight bodies were loaded at a time.[176] The only way to even approach such numbers would be with the bodies of children or infants, which certainly happened periodically. By general agreement, up to one-third of the population was children under age 16. Allowing that the average child weighs half an adult, an individual muffle could burn, on

average, 1.2 bodies per hour, instead of one.[177] This is the figure that Mattogno uses.

Traditionalists, however, like to take the witnesses literally and assume that two, three, or more *adult* bodies could be loaded at once. Mattogno responds by showing that it would be pointless to attempt this, even assuming that one could fit them in the muffle, because it would inevitably be accompanied by a roughly proportional *increase* in burning time. For example, loading and burning two adult male bodies at once would take nearly two hours, thus yielding no increase in average burning time.[178]

Furthermore, once the bodies did begin to catch fire, the ensuing heat and flames would exceed the physical design standards of the interior of the furnace and flue, resulting in premature damage and shorter operational life. Even two adult corpses at once, over an extended time, would have this effect. Rudolf (2011: 385) cites a statement from 1946 by the lead furnace designer, Kurt Prüfer:

> [I]n Auschwitz in my presence two corpses were inserted into each muffle instead of just one, and that the furnaces of the crematory could subsequently not stand the strain…

But the SS evidently did not heed this warning, at least at first. The first two of the new crematoria to become operational, Kremas 2 and 4, were apparently run with multiple bodies; Krema 2 incurred major damage during the first few weeks of operation and had to be repaired for months, while Krema 4 lasted just three months before becoming permanently disabled. It seems that the Nazis learned their lesson, as the other three crematoria continued in operation, off and on, until the very end. Hence in all likelihood they rarely ran multiple bodies.

Traditionalists disagree. On their view, multiple bodies were the norm, at all crematoria, throughout the life of the camp. As evidence they cite the Bischoff letter of 28 June 1943, in which Krema 1's capacity was 2.8 bodies per hour per muffle, and Kremas 2–5s' capacities were an amazing 4.8 per hour. As if these numbers weren't high enough, van Pelt promotes the literal truth of a statement by Commandant Höss, who claimed—under coercion—that Kremas 2 and 3 could each burn an incredible 2,000 per day (= 6.7 bodies/hour), and Kremas 4 and 5 each 1,500 per day (= 9.4 bodies/hour).

We therefore have three sets of estimates of capacity.[179] If we assume an average working month of 25 days, given downtime for failures, repairs, extended maintenance, occasional fuel shortages, and so on, we can obtain

a projected monthly capacity for each of our three estimates. These are summarized in Table 28.

Table 30: Claimed Auschwitz Cremation Capacities
per hour, day and month (/hr, /d, /m)

		Mattogno				Bischoff				Höss			
		per muffle		per Krema		per muffle		per Krema		per muffle		per Krema	
Krema	Muffles	/hr	/d	/d	/m	/hr	/d	/d	/m	/hr	/d	/d	/m
1	6	1.2	24	144	3,600	2.8	57	340	8,500	(6.7)	(133)	(800)	(20,000)
2	15	1.2	24	360	9,000	4.8	96	1,440	36,000	6.7	133	2,000	50,000
3	15	1.2	24	360	9,000	4.8	96	1,440	36,000	6.7	133	2,000	50,000
4	8	1.2	24	192	4,800	4.8	96	768	19,200	9.4	188	1,500	37,500
5	8	1.2	24	192	4,800	4.8	96	768	19,200	9.4	188	1,500	37,500

How realistic are these estimates? A detailed analysis is beyond the scope of this book, but Mattogno makes a strong case that the Bischoff hourly rates are impossible, and the Höss figures ridiculous.[180] But with the acknowledgment of substantial open-air burnings, the actual crematoria capacity is no longer that critical an issue in the debate. The main value is as a test of the trustworthiness of the source; anyone claiming or endorsing unrealistic, or physically impossible, burning rates is perhaps not reliable on other points.

Finally, a brief mention is also warranted for one well-known revisionist argument: All the Auschwitz crematoria, combined over their operational lives, could not have disposed of the 1 million bodies. Here is the calculation: As per the death matrix, we can see the maximum time period that each Krema was operating. If we assume that each Krema operated for 25 days during its months of operation (an overestimate, in fact), then we can calculate the maximum number of possible Auschwitz cremations, for each of the estimates—see Table 29:

Table 31: Claimed or Implied Operational Lifetime Capacity of the Auschwitz Crematoria

Krema	Months	Mattogno	Bischoff	Höss
1	18	64,800	153,000	360,000
2	20	180,000	720,000	1,000,000
3	18	162,000	648,000	900,000

4	3	14,400	57,600	112,500
5	19	91,200	364,800	712,500
	Totals:	512,400	1,943,400	3,085,000

Sure enough, on the revisionist view 'only' half a million bodies could have been incinerated. But the traditionalists have two possible replies: (1) The Bischoff (or Höss) estimates are the more realistic, hence it was no problem to burn 1 million corpses; (2) there were large numbers of open-air burnings, hence any limitation on crematoria capacity is irrelevant. The first option is a very tough case to make, but the second is an obvious way out. If it were believed that only very few open-air burnings took place, then the revisionist argument would be quite serious. But as it is, with the admission of numerous such burnings, crematoria limitation becomes largely irrelevant.

The Hungarian Operation

What about body disposal during the Hungarian operation? Here we are told that about 400,000 Hungarian Jews were killed between mid-May and mid-July 1944. This was in addition to the 'normal' load of about 6,000 non-Hungarians per week. Over a period of just eight weeks, then, the Nazis managed to kill and burn over 55,000 people per week, or about 7,800 daily. *In just eight weeks, 45 percent of Auschwitz's entire death toll occurred*; *the remaining 55 percent were spread out over the other 128 weeks*. This is a wild disparity, and alone should cause us to ask some tough questions about the validity of the traditionalist account.

A brief historical comment is warranted here. It may seem odd that the Hungarian Jews were not deported *en masse* until such a late date; after all, the war had been under way for nearly five years by that time. The reason was that Hungary was a member of the Axis for most of the war, and as such was left alone by the Nazis. Requests for deportation of Jews were subtly resisted. By the time the war started to go bad for Germany, in mid-1943, Hungary wanted out. They initiated secret armistice negotiations with the Allies, and began to further resist German demands. By early 1944 Hitler got wise to the situation. He invaded Hungary in March; mass Jewish deportations commenced within two months.[181]

Gassing the 400,000 Hungarians would not have been a problem, as explained above. Kremas 2 and 3 were each gassing about 3,000 per day, on average. This could have easily been handled with two gassing cycles. Krema 4's chambers apparently dropped out after the first week, for unknown reasons. Krema 5 was gassing about 320 per day, a mere 1 percent of its alleged capacity. Bunker 2 chipped in with about 650 per day—a single gassing.

Burning the bodies would have been a huge problem, however. The three operating crematoria (2, 3, 5) were already running near capacity—per Mattogno—before the first Hungarians arrived. Thus, in effect, nearly every Hungarian body had to be burned in the open air.[182]

If the over-extended crematoria could handle, say, 90,000 bodies in total for those three months, then roughly 350,000 bodies had to be pit-burned—most in just eight weeks. Take the single worst month, July 1944. Here we have over 180,000 bodies burned in 30 days: 45,000 a week or almost 6,500 per day, on average. Piper (1994b: 173) claims that at its peak the camp was burning an incredible 10,000 bodies per day in the open air! These are huge numbers, on par with Treblinka's alleged 7,500 daily average. Consequently, all the problems of the Reinhardt burnings recur here:

– Extremely inefficient to burn mass bodies in pits, or on pyres.
– Can't burn all layers at once.
– Can't stack bodies very high.
– Huge amounts of wood required: 1.1 million kilograms (1,200 tons) per day. No evidence of this entering the camp, or being processed there. This would have been 69,000 tons in total, equivalent to nine Eiffel Towers—in just eight weeks.
– Can't burn bodies fast enough. It would take 12–14 pits burning simultaneously, for 20 hours per day, just to burn up that much wood.
– Huge amounts of ash produced: 60,000 kilograms (67 tons) per day. Must be sifted for bones and teeth, which must then be ground to dust.
– Must dispose of the ashes: 160 cubic meters, every day.

This last issue is particularly contentious. With no mass-grave space into which the ashes could be dumped—as for the Reinhardt camps—other solutions were required. Piper (1994b) explains that the crematoria ashes, and presumably also the pyre ashes, were first dumped into shallow holding pits, and then later removed. Ultimately, "they were poured into the Vistula

River or nearby ponds. Sometimes they were used to prepare compost; other times they were used directly to fertilize the fields of the camp farms" (p. 171). So we have four different alleged destinations for the ash—three of which are in principle available for forensic examination to this day. What Piper does not tell the reader is that he is utterly lacking in any hard evidence that these things are true. He in fact has no idea where, or how much, ash was disposed of.

Van Pelt (2002: 269) has different ideas: "Outside Bunker 2 were large burning pits where bodies were cremated in the open. The remains of these pits, together with the ashes, are still visible today." A rather shocking statement—the ashes are still there to this day! Thus a forensic examination can begin in short order, and confirm all the orthodox details of open-air burnings. Except that no such examination has ever been conducted, nor even discussed, to my knowledge.[183]

If we conservatively assume a complete combustion of corpses cremated in the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, resulting in 5% ash mass of the initial average corpse mass of 50 kg, this then comes to about 2.5 kilograms per body. For the bulk of 1943 and 1944 (apart from the Hungarians), with some 500 corpse cremations per day, this would yield about 1,250 kilograms per day. At the peak of the Hungarian action with 800 furnace cremations daily, it would have been 2,000 kg daily (2.2 tons), in addition to the 65 tons from the open-air pyres[184]—resulting in a total of over 67 tons per day. All of this had to be sifted and crushed, every day, and then disposed of in one of the four ways.

Finally, one last major problem with open-air burnings:

– Smoke signals: continuously, from the open-air pits, for over four months. This is in addition to the almost-continuous smoke from the Birkenau crematoria chimneys, which is alleged to have poured out every day for two years. In which case we would expect to find…

Air Photo Evidence

Smoke signals from masses of burning bodies, and from smoking crematoria chimneys, are relatively easy to spot from the air. Because Auschwitz was an industrial work camp, it was the target of several Allied reconnaissance flyovers. Photos were taken on ten dates in 1944. Table 30

gives these dates, and summarizes the alleged activity that was occurring at the time.

Table 32: Summary of Auschwitz Air Photos	
PHOTO DATE	CLAIMED ACTIVITIES DURING THAT MONTH
4 Apr 1944	21,000 deaths, all cremated—700 per day.
31 May 1944	First month of Hungarian operation; 110,000 deaths (3700/day), 24,000 cremations, 86,000 pit-burned.
26 Jun 1944	Peak month of Hungarian operation; 210,000 deaths (7000/day), 24,000 cremations, 186,000 pit-burned.
8 July 1944	Continuation of Hungarian operation; 105,000 deaths, 24,000 cremations, 81,000 pit-burned. (German photo)
20 Aug 1944	68,000 deaths (2300/day), 24,000 cremations, 44,000 pit-burned.
23 Aug 1944	Same as 20 Aug
25 Aug 1944	Same as 20 Aug
13 Sep 1944	42,000 deaths (1400/day), 24,000 cremations, 18,000 pit-burned.
29 Nov 1944	4,000 deaths/cremations (135/day).
21 Dec 1944	Few killings or burnings, if any.

What do the photos show us? Without the full, original photos this is hard to tell. Each side of the debate obviously shows only those photos, or portions of photos, it chooses. Still, we can assume that the strongest evidence is presented by each side. The best images of the most important photos are shown in Illustrations 23-28.

April 4: Shows main camp (Auschwitz I) only. Krema 1 clearly visible—no activity. This is as expected; by this date K1 was neither gassing nor cremating anyone. No evidence of any mass extermination.

May 31: (Illustration 23) Birkenau camp, late May, near peak of Hungarian killings. Kremas 2, 3, 4, 5 clearly visible—*no smoke from any chimneys*. However, there is “a long thin smoke plume” (Zimmerman 2000: 290) coming from a small area, possibly a pit or pyre, near Krema 5, see Illustration 23b. Compare to Birkenau camp layout.

June 26: (Illustration 24) Auschwitz I + II. During the peak of the Hungarian action—*no smoke (either chimneys or pits), nor any evidence of mass killing*.

July 8: (Illustration 25) Birkenau. Peak of Hungarian action. Wisp of smoke near K5 (top right)—somewhat broader than May 31 photo, from small pit. *No smoking chimneys*.

August 20: (Illustration 26) Birkenau. Smoke near K5. Additionally, smoke seen coming from the K3 chimney.[185] According to Rudolf and Mattogno, this is the only known air photo of a smoking chimney. Thus, it does prove that (a) chimneys did smoke when operating, and (b) the smoke was visible from the air. Incidentally, Rudolf also shows a ground photo of a darkened K2 chimney, proving again that they did in fact smoke when operating.

August 23: (Illustration 27) Birkenau. *No smoking chimneys.* Smoke near K5.

August 25: Auschwitz I + II. K2 and 3 visible—see Illustration 18 for Kremas 2 and 3. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits in visible area (K4 and 5 are not included)*.

September 13: (Illustration 28) Birkenau. All Kremas clearly visible. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.[186]

November 29: Birkenau. All Kremas clearly visible. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.

December 21: Minimal alleged killing activity, if any. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.

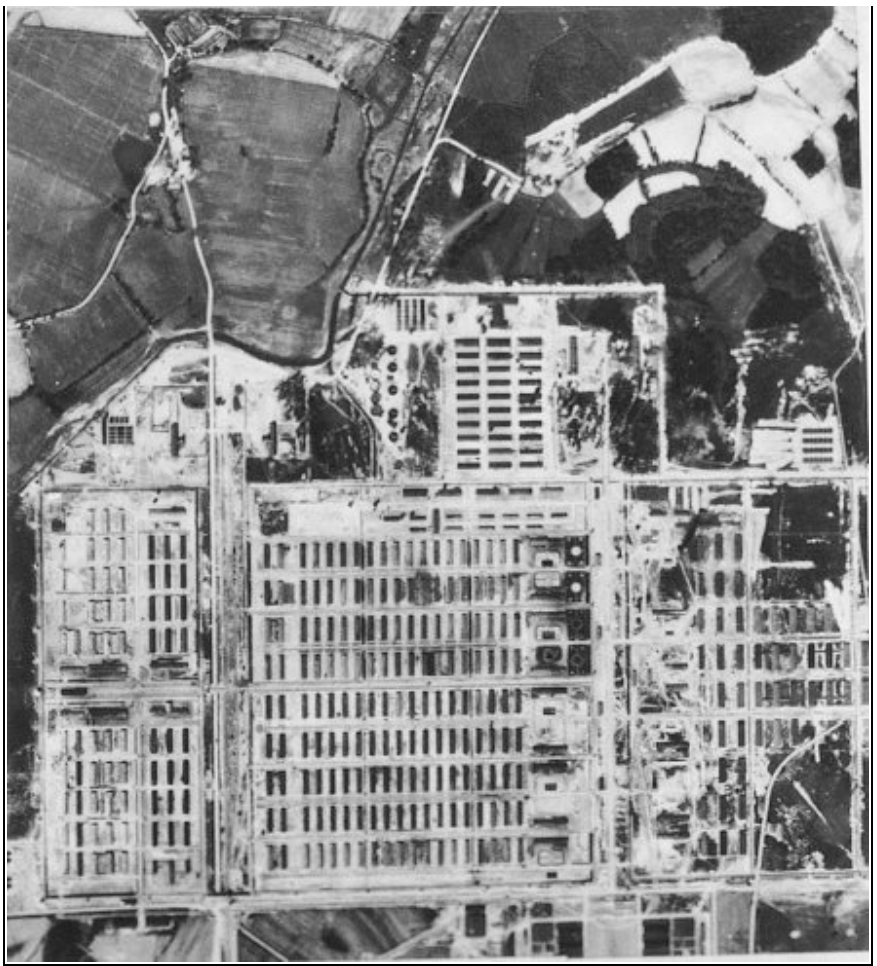

Illustration 23: Air Photo of May 31, 1944

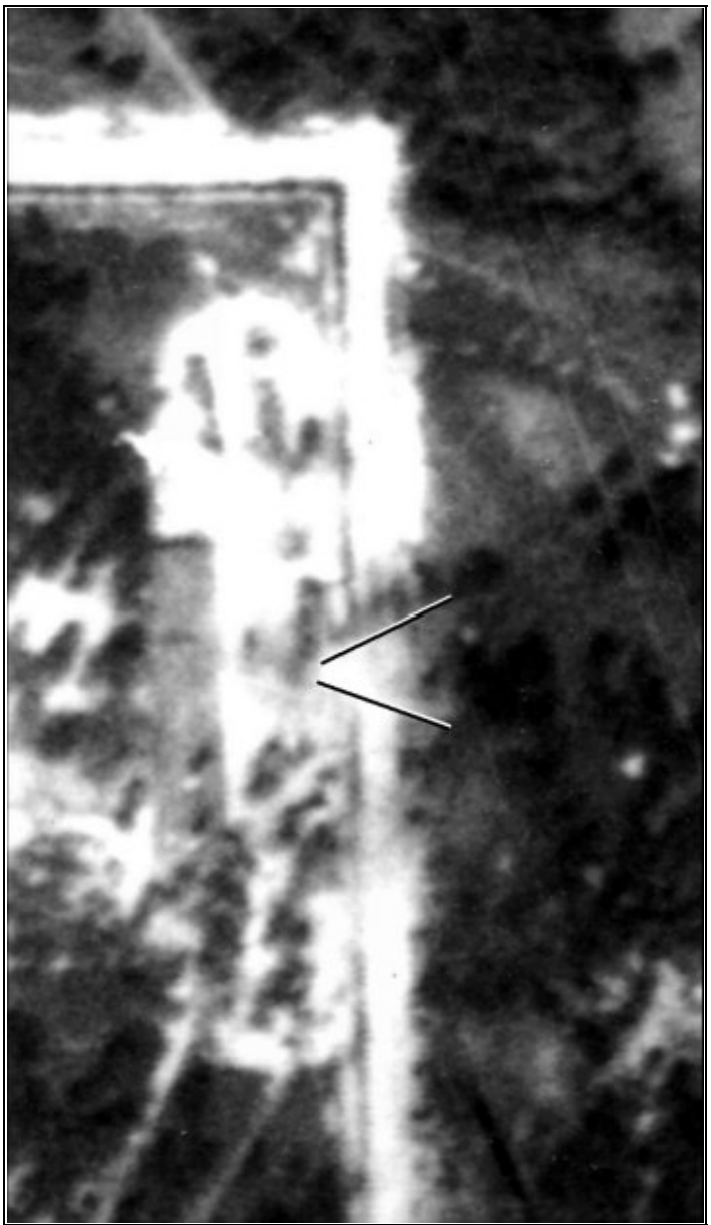

Illustration 23b: Section enlargement of Illustration 23 showing Krema 5 (left) with smoke rising from its backyard (marked with lines by the author)

Illustration 24: Air Photo of June 26, 1944, section showing Birkenau only.

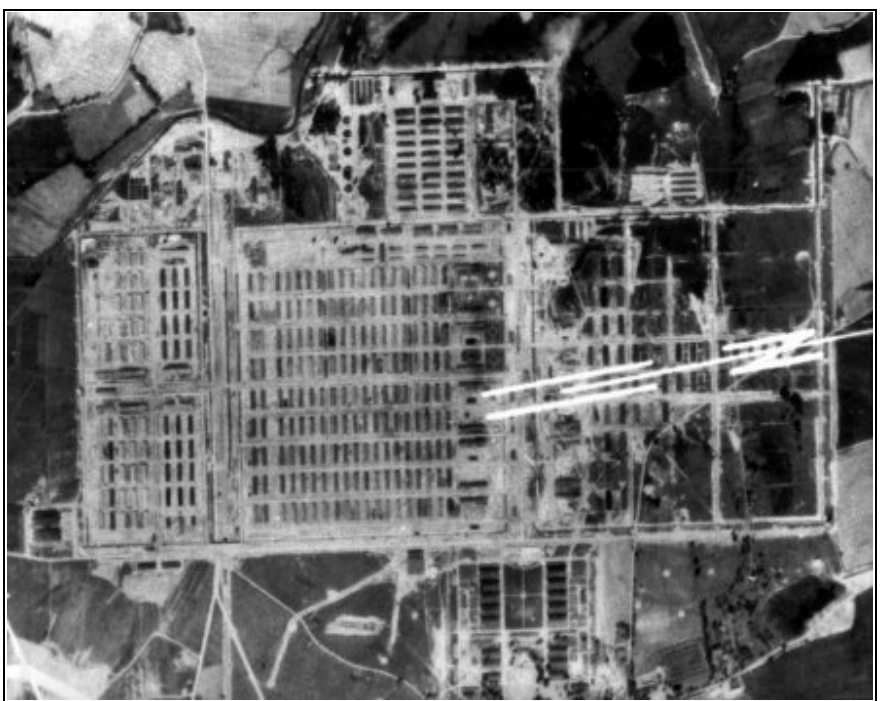

Illustration 25: Air Photo of July 8, 1944

Illustration 26: Air Photo of August 20, 1944

Illustration 27: Air Photo of August 23, 1944

Illustration 28: Air Photo of September 13, 1944

In summary: Ten air photos, and of all four chimneys in all three functional crematoria, only *one* photograph shows *one* smoking chimney. The conclusion must be that the crematoria really were not used very often at all. Either that, or it was incredibly bad luck for the traditionalists—that the photos just happened to be shot on just the day, and at just the time, when there was no crematoria activity. Unlikely, to say the least.

Furthermore, four photos show open-air incinerations, but these from only a single very small area. This is entirely incongruous with the conventional account in which thousands of bodies were burned every single day. Most damning is the June 26 photo. By standard accounts, it should have shown us three heavily smoking crematoria and several ongoing open pit fires.[187] Instead we find—*no smoke whatsoever.*

Van Pelt's handling of the air photos is interesting. The August 25 photo of the four smudges appears twice in the book (pp. 175, 353), to bolster his case for the Zyklon holes. Apart from this he includes only two other photos: May 31 and June 26. His image of the former appears near the end of the book (p. 449); it is a later exposure than Illustration 23 and the wisp of smoke is not visible. The June 26 shot (p. 91) shows the full ground image, leaving a tiny Birkenau camp at the top. Of note: There is no discussion whatsoever of these two photos in the text. The reader has no idea that these were taken at the height of the Hungarian massacre, or that they show no evidence at all of mass burnings—and hence mass murder.

How does Zimmerman respond? Regarding the May 31 photo he simply says, "Neither the transports nor the gassings occurred when the photo was taken" (p. 51). But this much is obvious. Regarding the June 26 photo he offers only this: "on this particular day there were no arrivals from Hungary" (*ibid.*)—bad luck! Of the July 8 photo he refers to the presence of "heavy smoke" (p. 245), which, for him, "confirms all aspects of the eyewitness accounts about the open-air burnings…" The other photos merit no discussion at all.

Significantly, there is not a single photograph of any kind reproduced in Zimmerman's book. No air photos, no ground photos—nothing. It is almost as if he really doesn't want the reader to judge for himself. We are simply expected to take his word for everything. And he is not alone. Neither Longerich (2010) nor Bartov (2015) saw fit to include a single air photo—nor any photos at all. Instead, it is to the revisionist sources that we must turn, if we want to find the actual photographs. This is highly revealing.

Finally, speaking of ground photos, there are two very similar photographs alleged to show open-air burnings of bodies near Krema 5—see Illustration 29. Strikingly, this is the only alleged corpse photo at any of the six death camps. The smoking area in the photo is claimed to correspond to the small burning area seen in the May, July, and August 20-23 air photos. Revisionists point out a number of odd things in this photo, suggesting that it may have been doctored: inhuman-looking corpses, man with a weirdly bent elbow, mismatched lighting of standing figures, wrong fence posts. But in the end, these are largely irrelevant. Even if completely authentic, the photo shows only a few dozen bodies, heaped on the ground, next to some nondescript smoking pit. And this much can be accepted by revisionists with little problem.

Illustration 29: Photo allegedly taken by the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This allegedly shows corpses being burned in a pit located north of Krema V. Taken from Rudolf (2010: 264)

What can we conclude about those alleged open-air burnings? If the death matrix is close to correct, nearly 600,000 bodies were burned in the

open air. This is a huge number, and critical to the entire Auschwitz story. It is revealing, then, to look at what some of the leading traditionalists have to say about these burnings.

Three of the most important recent works on Auschwitz are Zimmerman (2000), van Pelt (2002), and Hilberg (2003). Since they were published successively, each should have been able to build upon the other and reinforce its views. In summary, here's what they have to say on this most-vital aspect of the Holocaust:

– Zimmerman dedicates one section—about 14 pages—to the topic, and makes a reasonable attempt to reply to Mattogno's charges. But he gives no specifics on open-air totals, so we are not really sure which view he is advocating, or how his calculations are performed.

– Van Pelt offers passing commentary on all of four pages, out of 570. Of the first open-air period he simply states that he accepts Höss's figure of 107,000 buried and then burned. Of the second period, he says only this: "During the Hungarian Action, when the daily number of gassed Jews far exceeded the official incineration capacity of the crematoria, open-air pyres took care of the excess" (2002: 256). That's all—no numbers, no specifics, no analysis. This demonstrates an astounding lack of scholarship, if not a deliberate effort to mislead the reader. Furthermore he apparently has no regard for prior research. In his entire book there is not a single mention of Mattogno, or even a single mention of Zimmerman. As for Rudolf, van Pelt discusses him only in the appendix, and then only his chemical analysis of the gas chambers; but nothing on his many other contributions.

– Hilberg is the most revealing. Not one word on Mattogno, not one word on Zimmerman, not one word on van Pelt. This, out of three volumes and over 1,300 pages. On the whole topic of open-air burnings Hilberg offers us one single sentence: "From the end of summer to November 1942, the accumulated decomposing bodies infested with maggots had to be uncovered and burned" (2003: 942). One single sentence to elaborate on the alleged disposal of nearly 600,000 Jews. Traditionalism, it seems, has run out of things to say on this most important issue.[188]

Finally, what about physical evidence? Surely if that many people were burned there would be some evidence, somewhere—even if only in the "ponds," "compost heaps," and "farm fields" mentioned by Piper. Earlier I cited van Pelt's astonishing claim that the ashes "are still visible today," but

apparently no one has ever bothered to quantify them. Nor have any significant excavations ever been conducted at Birkenau.[183] Perhaps the Auschwitz authorities can enlist the services of Mr. Kola, Mr. Haimi, or Ms. Sturdy Colls—if they are up to the task.

Overall conclusions: If Auschwitz was truly a mass-extermination death camp, it was incredibly poorly designed. The Nazis obviously had no idea how many Jews would be coming into the camp, how they would be killed, or how to dispose of the bodies. The total capacity of all the alleged gas chambers—approaching 65,000 per day—is absurd. No one in their right mind would plan for such levels of killing. The corresponding crematoria could handle barely more than 1,200 bodies per day, combined—if they were all working. And they were never all operational at the same time. This is an incredible mismatch with gassing capacity. Again, no rational person would design such an inept system of mass murder. Either we greatly overestimate the capability of the Germans, or something is seriously wrong with the conventional account of Auschwitz.

A Revisionist Auschwitz

Where, then, does all this leave the revisionists? They accept that large numbers of people, including Jews, were killed or died at the camp. But in combining all available data on crematoria operation, registrations and arrivals data, and air photo evidence, they arrive at much smaller figures. Faurisson (2005: 64, 114) has suggested a number of 150,000 deaths. Mattogno (cited in Rudolf 2011: 423) and Graf (2003: 298) argue that in fact the documented number of official deaths is correct: 136,000. Let me, then, take a figure of 140,000 as a kind of consensus.

On this view, roughly 90 percent of the 140,000 bodies were disposed of in the crematoria furnaces (126,000), and the remaining 10 percent (14,000) on open-air pyres. Individual Krema burnings never exceeded 3,000 per month, and the most heavily used was #1, which had to carry the full burning load for an entire year. During the Hungarian peak, Kremas 2 and 3 were burning about 3,000 bodies monthly, but this required only nine days per month. This could explain why aerial photos showed no smoking chimneys during that two-month window—there was only a one-third chance of finding them in operation. For the other months of 1944, Kremas

2 and 3 were running, on average, only five days per month; hence, even less chance of photographing them. By luck, one was caught on August 20.

Regarding open-air burnings, some 11,000 bodies were burned in late 1942, and another 3,000—about 1,000 per month—during the Hungarian action. Again, the burning of 1,000 per month is entirely consistent with air photos showing a small smoke trail rising from the camp (May 31, July 8, and August 20 and 23).

These details on Auschwitz allow us to complete the revisionist account of Holocaust deaths. I describe this new picture of events in the following chapter.

PART III

THE FUTURE OF THE DEBATE

Chapter 11: “Storytellers Supreme”

> *“Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an un-ashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture… Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of the law, and storytellers supreme…”*
>
> —Max Frankel, Executive Editor,
> *New York Times*[189]

People love stories. We love happy stories, sad stories, heroic stories, tragic stories. Storytelling is a central element in every human culture that has ever existed. It is as old as language itself, and perhaps even older. It may well be that images like the Lascaux cave paintings relayed a kind of visual story to our human ancestors of 30,000 years ago. Storytellers are honored and respected in all societies, as entertainers, educators, and carriers of cultural traditions.

Jewish culture is particularly enamored of stories and storytellers. Storytelling plays a large role in sustaining their values and traditions, and in realizing a shared experience of Jewish life. We see evidence of this in modern society, in the great success of Jews in literature, cinema, and media generally. By at least one admission, they are “storytellers supreme,” and they are lavishly recognized and rewarded for these accomplishments.

But what is a story, after all? Up until the sixteenth century a story was literal ‘history,’ that is, a true recounting of actual events. But then it began to change to its more modern sense of a fictional narrative meant to entertain or amuse. Of course, any good story is a little bit of both. The best stories have a grain of truth at their core, around which the storyteller weaves a fantastic elaboration of ideas and images intended to bring a vividness and luster to that truth.

The Holocaust is a kind of story. It is a tale of tragedy and woe, of a heroic and innocent people set upon by monstrous forces, and subjected to the most horrendous fate imaginable. It makes for marvelous novels and motion pictures. But those interested in truth have other aims. We want to

know precisely what that grain of truth at the center of things is, and how much is fanciful elaboration. This is the real challenge for Holocaust scholars on both sides of the debate.

The best way to unravel the story is to put everything under scientific and logical scrutiny. Certain things are physically impossible, others highly unlikely, some entirely feasible. Some events leave clear and decisive evidence, others none at all. Much of my discussion in Part II was intended to employ some of these scientific and logical tests to the conventional story in order to judge its trustworthiness. We found many improbabilities and impossibilities, and these help us to better understand the whole event that was the Holocaust.

The Problem of the Witnesses

When these issues of scientific or material counterevidence are raised, traditionalism has always had recourse to a putatively definitive source: eyewitnesses. The victims, the survivors… they were there, they saw it with their own eyes. They are key—decisive, in fact—to the entire traditional picture of events. These people are the original storytellers from whom the larger narrative of the Holocaust is woven. At least within the Jewish community, survivors are secular saints today. Like St. George, they fought the dragon with their own hands and lived to tell about it. It is unfortunate that, due to this sainthood status, there is a strong incentive for survivors to recount the most horrific stories in the greatest possible detail. In fact the more terrible a survivor's tale, the more he or she is revered as a miraculous one who lived to tell.

Yet from an objective standpoint we have to ask difficult questions. With the myth of St. George we are entitled to ask, for example, "Do dragons really exist?" If the answer is no, then a central pillar of the myth is discredited. Perhaps George fought and killed some wild animal—still a brave act, no doubt, but certainly a different story than the usual one. With the Holocaust we are entitled to ask questions about what *exactly* the witnesses saw, how *exactly* they came to their conclusions, and if perchance there might not be some fanciful elaborations slipping into their stories, whether deliberate or not.

Professional sociologists and psychologists have long known of such problems, and lately they have begun to acknowledge the many issues with

wartime witnesses. Beim and Fine (2007), for example, write the following in the context of the Holocaust:

> Although seeing something "with my own eyes" is a powerful claim of facticity, scholars recognize that eyewitness testimony is problematic. Indeed, memory is distorted, often a function of political perspective, emotional stress, prejudicial beliefs, or even the form in which memory is requested. … In addition, witnesses can provide inaccurate testimony through "repressed memories." Research on testimonies in the courtroom demonstrates that a testifier's confidence in his account is unrelated to the account's accuracy. (pp. 56f.)

They summarize the point by stating that "a testimony is a speech act, rather than just a descriptive statement." Lindemann (1997: 530) makes a similar observation.

> Some Holocaust survivors are patently not infallible witnesses, since… they contradict one another and 'remember' things that can be proved not to have happened. … Memory plays tricks on us… especially when observation is under the pressure of powerful emotions. Victims are not automatically reliable observers or saints.

Precisely how many witnesses are "not infallible" is an open conjecture.

In the case of Holocaust witnesses there were, and are, many reasons for both *deliberate* and *unintentional* exaggeration of events. And in some cases, perhaps even outright falsification. Obviously, as victims of Nazi persecution, Jews had a strong motive for revenge; many undoubtedly deliberately falsified aspects of their stories to more strongly implicate the perpetrators. Some may have lied for status reasons, simply to acquire the standing of 'secular saint' within their community. Others saw a profit motive and stood to make a lot of money from books and movies. Yet others may have had political or ideological motives for falsifying their accounts.

Surely only a small minority of witnesses committed such deliberate falsification. More troublesome are cases in which the witnesses are unintentionally mistaken in important ways—even as they fully believe the things they say are true. A frequent problem was that of rumors taken as literal truth. These stories continue to recur, even today. A 2008 CNN story on an American soldier, Anthony Acevedo, described his three-month

captivity in a Buchenwald sub-camp.[190] He recounts his experience of eating bread "made of redwood sawdust, ground glass, and barley." The Nazis, he says, used "wooden bullets" to inflict extra damage on their victims. He heard the usual rumors: "peeling the skins of people, humans, political prisoners, making lampshades." Taken to the main camp one day, Acevedo recalls seeing a building with "large pipes":

> We thought we were going to be gassed when we were told to take our clothes off. We were scared. We were stripped. Rumors were around that this was where the political prisoners would be suffocated with gas. It turned out to be a shower…

Similar accounts are repeated over and over by survivors, who nonetheless continued to believe that actual gassings occurred "somewhere else."

We have other troublesome scenarios. There are cases in which factual events, in themselves nothing sinister, are wrongly pieced together. There is the potential for false memories to be implanted in people via mass media, suggestive or leading questioners, or fellow storytellers. And then there is the simple fact that memory is fallible—we all have had experiences in which something we were certain was true turned out to be false. We can only begin to imagine how hard it must have been, under extraordinarily difficult conditions of pain, illness, and death, to retain and recall factual details about the camps.

No doubt much of what the witnesses stated was true. But it is equally certain that much of what they said was false. To be honest with ourselves, we must find a way to confirm what was said. The mere fact that a certain statement by Witness A was repeated by Witness B does *not* mean that the statement is 'confirmed.' There are many other reasons why a given account would be repeated by others:

– Both witnesses heard, and believed, the same rumors.
– Both witnesses misinterpreted the same set of isolated factual events.
– Witness B was influenced, consciously or otherwise, by Witness A.
– Both witnesses had similar motives and reasons to reach a similar conclusion.
– Both witnesses were coached by a common third party.

To state the obvious, just because two witnesses claim to have seen something technically or physically impossible, this does not mean that it

happened. Even if a dozen people claim to have seen a flying pig, this does not establish as fact that pigs can fly.

Holocaust survivors have not claimed that Nazi pigs were flying, but they have said some fairly outrageous things. I already mentioned a few such cases—those of Robert Spitz, Shaul Ladany, and most notably Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived fully six gassings at Belsen, a camp with no homicidal gas chambers at all.[191] Here are a few other infamous examples of outrageous stories that have since been definitively rejected:

– Soap made from Jewish human fat (claimed by famed Nazi-hunter Simon Wiesenthal).[192]
– Lampshades, book bindings, gloves, purses, and other personal items made from Jewish skin (claimed at Nuremberg).
– Blood gushing out in "fountains" from mass graves (claimed by Elie Wiesel).
– Human fat ladled from open-air cremations and used to hasten the burning of corpses (claimed by Höss, Tauber, and others).
– Babies tossed in the air and shot like clay pigeons (claimed at Nuremberg).
– Sausage made from Jewish flesh (claimed by David Olère).
– 20,000 Jews annihilated by some kind of atom bomb (claimed at Nuremberg).

To this day, we continue to see a string of absurd statements by putative witnesses. Felix Brinkmann managed to avoid death at three Nazi camps, including Auschwitz. "Five times he had been slated for the gas chambers, but each time he used his fluency in German to talk his way out," according to CNN. (One wonders: Was it really so easy to dupe the Germans?) Years later he was "stunned" to find out that his wife, also sent to Auschwitz, "was alive and well in Poland."[193]

Greek Jew Yitzchak Ganon claimed, incredibly, that "Mengele stole my kidney." Allegedly chosen as a human guinea pig, Ganon recalls lying on an operating table when "he cut into me without anesthetic." "Then I saw my kidney pulsating in [Mengele's] hand." After the operation, Ganon was selected for the gas chamber as the 201st man of the day; "but it was full after 200," he said.[194] Most fortunate.

Recently we read reports of an Auschwitz survivor who "walked out of [the] gas chamber alive." Gena Turgel, then age 21, was herded naked into

the gas chamber with hundreds of other victims. “Yet Turgel… walked out alive.” “She had no idea the Nazis had tried to kill her until a woman she knew said, ‘Don’t you know what has just happened to you? You were in the gas chamber!’” Turgel’s simplistic explanation: “it must not have worked.” The absurdity of this story is astounding—and yet NBC News reported it as fact.[195]

Such cases are remarkable but not exceptional. And it’s not only a few obscure survivors who have made questionable claims. Virtually all of the prize witnesses have made blatantly false statements and engaged in gross exaggeration and rumor-mongering. Appendix B summarizes some key points made by all of the lead witnesses for each of the six death camps. Again, this is not to suggest that all these witnesses are liars, or that everything they said is false; it only implies that close scrutiny and independent verification are required before we should accept their accounts as truthful.

Elie and Viktor

Even Elie Wiesel, the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors and recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize, has made some very dubious claims—in addition to the above comment on the “fountains of blood.” Consider his most famous book, *Night* (1960), which has sold some 10 million copies. It is well known for such imagery as flaming crematoria chimneys:

> “Jews, look! Look through the window! Flames! Look!” And as the train stopped, we saw this time that flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky. (p. 25)[196]

In fact, crematoria chimneys *never* spew flames unless they have accumulated a large amount of soot which somehow catches fire and burns out, which can happen occasionally. He further describes giant flaming pits into which the Nazis were throwing… “Babies! Yes, I saw it—saw it with my own eyes…” He himself was marched toward the flaming pits of death, only to be miraculously diverted, just “two steps from the pit.” Interestingly, in Wiesel’s entire book there is not a single mention of a gas chamber at Auschwitz. Only the flaming pits of death.

Upon leaving Auschwitz, Wiesel claims he was sent to Buchenwald. He stayed there for some two months in early 1945, until the camp was liberated by the Americans. Of his time there, Wiesel (1985: 79) has written

that, “In Buchenwald they sent 10,000 persons to their deaths each day.” This is quite impossible, given no more than 13,000 people died there in all of 1945.[197]

Fellow traditionalist Vidal-Naquet had this to say about Wiesel’s fantastic tales: “… a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things… One only has to read a few descriptions in *Night* in order to know that some of his depictions are not true, and that at the end he has turned into a Shoah peddler” (in Faurisson 2003a: 141). Wiesel himself virtually admitted as much, in describing an encounter with a rabbi:

> “What are you writing?” the Rabbi asked. “Stories,” I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories… “About things that happened?” “Yes, about things that happened or could have happened.” “But they did not?” “No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end…” “That means you are writing lies!” I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. “Things are not that simple, Rabbi. Some events do take place but are not true; others are [true]—although they never occurred.” (1982: viii)

Perhaps it is just such a flexible notion of “truth” that led Wiesel to argue for deliberate ignorance when it comes to the Auschwitz gas chambers. In his 1995 book *All Rivers Run to the Sea*, he is at the brink of describing the very chambers that were so conspicuously absent in *Night*, when he writes: “No, let us go no further. Decency and custom forbid it.… Let the gas chambers remain closed to prying eyes, and to the imagination. We will never know all that happened behind those doors of steel” (p. 74). In other words, the traditional story is set in concrete, and let no one dare to raise troubling questions.

Of late, there have emerged credible claims that Wiesel fabricated much of his life history, and actually stole the identity of a real Auschwitz survivor. In early 2009 Hungarian media reported on one Miklos Grüner, a survivor who had befriended a fellow Auschwitz inmate named Lazar Wiesel in 1944. In the mid-1980s Grüner had an opportunity to meet his old friend, now going by the name Elie Wiesel. But upon meeting him, says Grüner, “I was stunned to see a man I didn’t recognize at all.” Apparently Elie had simply adopted the persona and life history of Lazar.

These remarkable charges appear to be substantiated by one astonishing fact: Elie Wiesel has no Auschwitz tattoo. Revisionists have posted a

number of photos of him, sleeves rolled up, and the alleged number A-7713 nowhere to be seen.[198] And there are other problems: signatures that don't match, inconsistencies with the famous Buchenwald 'bunk' photo, Wiesel's alleged time at the Sorbonne… the list goes on. We can rest assured, however, that our mainstream media will not raise such troubling issues anytime soon.

A second prime witness to Auschwitz was the Viennese psychiatrist Viktor Frankl. His most famous account, *Man's Search for Meaning* (1947), was declared in 1991 to be one of the ten most influential books in America.[199] And yet, as Pytell (2000) explains, there are problems. Frankl strongly implies that he spent an extended time at the camp, when in fact he was there for only two or three days. His short time there was marked by odd events:

> In Auschwitz, Frankl recalled (although he sometimes wondered if he had imagined it) being selected by Joseph Mengele "to the left for the gas chamber." But he "switched behind Mengele's back" to the right-hand line where he recognized his friends. (pp. 296f.)

Improbable, to be sure. Furthermore, "Frankl never explicitly described how he managed to escape from Auschwitz." Apparently the chance arose to join a departing transport, "but no one knew if this transport was just a 'ruse' to get more work out of the sick or really a trip to the ovens." (Obviously the former.) According to Pytell (p. 299), "the truth is that he escaped (or denied) the worst of the horrors of the camps." In fact, in Frankl's view, Auschwitz was not even a true death camp; as he says, "most of the [extermination] events described here did not take place in the large and famous camps, but in the small ones where most of the real extermination took place." As I mentioned in the previous chapter, this statement is utterly unsubstantiated by anything in the Auschwitz orthodoxy. But again, we have no way to know how much of Frankl's story to believe. In general Pytell calls it an "embellished" account, and describes Frankl's personality in terms of "opportunism, self-protection and naiveté" (p. 282)—bad qualities for a star witness.

From Bad to Worse

Then we have cases of outright fraud. A number of Holocaust books from alleged witnesses turned out to be heavily falsified or pure fabrications. The

1965 book *Painted Bird* by Jerzy Kosinski was passed off as the true account of a child survivor until exposed in the early 1990s. Binjamin Wilkomirski's *Fragments* (1996) was published to widespread acclaim. Translated into nine languages, it won a number of awards including the National Jewish Book Award (US), Prix Mémoire de la Shoah (France) and the *Jewish Quarterly* prize (UK). The book was exposed in 1999; it turns out that Wilkomirski spent the war years safely tucked away in Switzerland. And then there was Bernard Holstein's book *Stolen Soul* (2004), which fooled people for only a few months until he was discovered. Apparently the fake Auschwitz serial number tattoo on his arm had convinced publishers of his authenticity.

Recently we have seen other examples of blatant fraud. First, Misha Defonseca's book *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*. Published in 1997, this work stood for ten years as a true account of a child survivor, one who, after the murder of her parents, was forced to wander the forests of Europe for four years—and was adopted by a pack of wolves, no less. It has been translated into eighteen languages and was made into a French feature film. Defonseca earned millions as a result. In February 2008 it was revealed that the author was in fact a Belgian woman named Monique de Wael, who was not even Jewish, and who had fabricated the entire story. Of her childhood experiences in wartime Europe she said, "[I] *found it difficult to differentiate between what was real and what was part of my imagination*"—a canonical statement, one that may well hold true for many Holocaust witnesses.

Then there is the tale of Herman Rosenblat. An AP report of 13 October 2008—"Amazing Holocaust love story lives on"—described Rosenblat's imprisonment in a Buchenwald sub-camp, and of receiving apples and bread from a local Jewish girl, handed through the camp fence, over a period of several months. Soon separated, the couple allegedly came together again in 1958 on a blind date, and eventually married. Rosenblat went public with his story in the 1990s, and it was turned into a 2008 children's book, *Angel Girl*. Rosenblat's own book, *Angel at the Fence*, was scheduled for release in February 2009. And plans were in the works for a feature film, *The Flower of the Fence*. Few questioned his account. It was endorsed by influential talk show host Oprah Winfrey, who called it the greatest love story she had ever seen. Holocaust expert Michael Berenbaum

“saw no reason to question it.” “Crazier things have happened,” he said. Indeed.

On December 26, the AP reported: “Author defends disputed Holocaust memoir.” Questions had arisen about Rosenblat’s story, especially the fact that the fence in question was located directly adjacent to an SS barrack: “the layout of the camp… made it virtually impossible that Rosenblat could have approached the fence without being spotted.”

Just two days later, according to the AP, “Rosenblat acknowledged that he and his wife did not meet… at a sub-camp of Buchenwald.” Rosenblat “described himself as an advocate of love and tolerance who falsified his past to better spread his message.” His publisher, Penguin Group, promptly cancelled his forthcoming book. Of particular concern was the fact that no one felt free to question details of the story. As Holocaust specialist Ken Waltzer stated, “All this shows something about the broad unwillingness in our culture to confront the difficult knowledge of the Holocaust.” “I was burned,” added Berenbaum.[200]

The situation has grown to the point that virtually all Holocaust memoirs are now suspect. In 2013 the British paper *Daily Mail* ran a story titled, “Could there be anything more twisted than these Holocaust fantasies? How more and more people are making up memoirs about witnessing Nazi crimes” (21 June). The reporter, Guy Walters, notes that nearly every such work includes standard scenes, such as Nazi guards killing babies and firsthand accounts of Josef Mengele. Walters closes the piece with this comment: “Anybody reading these books should stop and ask themselves whether what they hold in their hands is, in fact, true.”

Such cases have seriously undermined the overall credibility of the witnesses, and caused revisionists to demand solid, objective confirmation of all witness statements. And not only revisionists: traditionalists, too, have been exasperated by the frequent unbelievability of witness statements. Here is a sampling of what some prominent traditionalists have had to say about “survivor narratives”:

> [M]ost of the memoirs and reports [of survivors] are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies. (Gringauz 1950: 65)

> A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all [Holocaust evidence], and particularly this applies to [survivor narratives]. For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by the Polish State Commission or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. … Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility… (Reitlinger 1968: 581)

> Many thousands of oral histories by survivors [exist] around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. Also important… is the interviewer's ability to pursue lines of inquiry that elicit information that has been subconsciously or deliberately suppressed, or that supplements an already accumulated body of information on a given subject or place. The longer the time elapsed, the less likely that the informant has retained freshness of recollection… The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of the events themselves. (Dawidowicz 1981: 177)

> Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. … Most of what is known is based on the deposition of Nazi officials and executioners at postwar trials and on the memory of witnesses and bystanders. This testimony must be screened carefully, since it can be influenced by subjective factors of great complexity. … [T]here is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored… (Mayer 1988: 362f.)

Even the Holocaust experts at Yad Vashem are frustrated. An Israeli article on the first Demjanjuk trial had this to say:

> Over half of the 20,000 testimonies from Holocaust survivors on record at Yad Vashem are "unreliable" and have never been used as evidence in Nazi war crimes trials [according to archives director Shmuel Krakowski]. Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting "to be part of history," may have let their imaginations run away with

> them. “Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers… A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate…”[201]

Recently a German ‘blue-ribbon’ committee was formed to combat anti-Semitism. In arguing for a reduced role for the survivors, one German-Jewish committee member, Elke Gryglewski, stated that “they are not objective and too emotional.” “One cannot expect that survivors are objective,” she added.[202]

This whole situation imposes a terrible burden on researchers trying to get to the truth of things, especially when constrained by social and legal restrictions on what can be said and on what questions can be asked. Such a dilemma has led one researcher, survivor Michel de Boüard, to exclaim:

> I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system, and what they will find out. *The record is rotten to the core*. [There exists] a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (particularly concerning numbers) heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations… (italics added; cited in Rudolf 2011: 125)

I emphasize that these are not the voices of revisionists, but of those in charge of defending and sustaining the orthodox story.

So how can we discern the truth of witness statements? The best way is through scientific analysis and forensic examination, just as would be done in any normal criminal investigation. This approach was discussed in detail in Part II.

There is, however, one other accepted method for uncovering the truth of witness statements: cross-examination under oath, in a court of law. Given the many postwar camp trials and the numerous legal actions against revisionists, one would expect that many witnesses have taken the stand to defend their stories. But this is not the case. Many hundreds of witnesses have testified, to be sure, but they were apparently never subjected to rigorous cross-examination.

In fact it appears that only two witnesses to the gas chambers have ever faced such cross-examination: Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba. Germar Rudolf (2011: 317) recounts events at the Zündel revisionism trial in Canada in 1985. According to Rudolf, Friedman had to admit that he had

not personally seen the smoking, flaming chimneys of the crematoria, but was simply relating what he heard from others. Vrba as well was compelled to admit that he had not seen the chambers, and was guilty of applying "poetic license" to various rumors he had heard at the camp. Vrba's original postwar account of events, discussed in Chapter 10, included such "facts" as 1,765,000 gassed Jews at Auschwitz by April 1944 (versus just 350,000, on the standard view); incorrect maps of the camp; wrong drawings of crematoria furnaces; and a 3-minute gassing-execution time.

But this 1985 court case was an absolute exception to the norm. There seems now to be a general position held by courts of law around the world: Holocaust witnesses shall not be interrogated. They can testify, but they can never be subjected to rigorous cross-examination. Apparently the feeling is that they have been too traumatized by the entire event to withstand hostile questioning, and so their statements go unquestioned—to the detriment of us all.

Moving Ahead: A Revisionist Holocaust

If the witness statements are frequently unreliable and must all be subjected to independent evaluation, and if, per Part II, there are many gaping holes in what was physically and technically possible at the camps, then we are compelled to accept that revisionism offers a potentially viable account of the Holocaust. If the orthodox story is suspect, alternative interpretations may be more-nearly correct.

How might we move forward on this conflict? One simple thing we could do is agree on a common, and reasonable, definition of 'Jewish Holocaust victim/survivor.' Regarding who counts as a Jew, it is probably unreasonable, for the purposes of the debate, to include a person with one Jewish grandparent. 'Jewish' should refer only to those of majority Jewish heritage—say, 50 percent or more.

Likewise, a 'victim' has to be defined in a commonsensical and relevant way. Here is a proposal: A Holocaust victim is any Jewish person, per above, directly killed by the Nazis in a ghetto or camp, or who died from preventable causes while in their custody. Jewish soldiers killed on the battlefield are not Holocaust victims. Jews who died after fleeing the Nazis are not victims. Jews who simply happened to die during Hitler's time in

power are not victims. Jews killed due to Allied bombings and other attacks are not victims.

Similarly, a 'Holocaust survivor' cannot reasonably include the broad DellaPergola definition mentioned in Chapter 3. A survivor should be defined narrowly, as one who escaped from a situation in which his or her life was immediately at risk, or who lived under directly life-threatening conditions. It appears that such a situation existed only in the worst camps and the worst ghettos. Many camps and ghettos seem to have been relatively benign, and Jews were under no immediate threat—even though they were held against their will, and perhaps employed in forced labor. Those who fled to safety as the Germans approached are not survivors. Those who simply outlived Hitler are not survivors.

Finally, how about a criterion for victory in this debate? Given that this competition rather resembles a tug-of-war, I propose drawing the finish line in the middle. If the traditional account is of 6 million deaths, and the revisionists argue for around half a million, then let us place the goal line at 3 million. That is, should it ever come to pass that society accepts a figure of less than 3 million Jewish victims (defined above), then—the revisionists win. Until such time, traditionalism holds the upper hand. Let us see how long the status quo reigns.

And where does revisionism stand at the present? Throughout Part II, I made corresponding estimates of the revisionist Jewish death tolls for each camp. These figures are summarized in Table 31.

Table 33: Revisionist Death Estimates (Camps)	
Chelmno:	2,000
Belzec:	40,000
Sobibor:	10,000
Treblinka:	25,000
Majdanek:	28,000
Auschwitz:	140,000
TOTAL:	245,000

But we still have the two other major categories of deaths. First are the Einsatzgruppen actions and other shootings. I examined details of these

shootings in Chapter 4. Any Holocaust total of 6 million demands something like 1.6 million shooting deaths overall. But as I noted, evidence of such a number is utterly lacking. Based on the sketchy evidence presented to date, we can presume that between 100,000 and 150,000 Jews died from Einsatzgruppen and other shootings. I will take a figure of 140,000 as a representative total, until further evidence appears.

Secondly we have the roughly 1 million ghetto deaths, on the standard view. Again in Chapter 4, I generated a revisionist estimate of about 145,000 such deaths. These figures, combined with the above camp numbers, give us a snapshot look at the revisionist assessment of the Holocaust—see Table 32. In total, revisionism points to an overall death toll of about 570,000 Jews.

Table 34: Revisionist Death Estimates (Overall)	
Death camps:	245,000
Other camps:	40,000
Ghettos:	145,000
Shootings:	140,000
TOTAL:	570,000

Breaking these down into a high-level 'revisionist death matrix' gives us the assessment shown in Table 33. Lacking further details and physical evidence, there is not much benefit in breaking these down into monthly figures, as I have done for the orthodox view.

Table 35: Revisionist Death Matrix (000)							
	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	**Totals**
Ghettos	8	45	50	20	15	7	145
Shootings	9	35	70	18	5	3	140
Camps	5	10	140	65	55	10	285
Totals	22	90	260	103	75	20	**570**

Again, this matrix points to a Jewish death toll of some 570,000. I emphasize that such a breakdown is very preliminary. It is a very rough first approximation to revisionist claims, as best I can discern. I would hope that they would take it upon themselves to improve these numbers and to further

justify their claims. Only then can we truly assess the validity of the revisionist view.

Chapter 12: Hoax? Fraud? Conspiracy?

In this final chapter I want to bring some closure to the issues raised, and to address the big cloud hanging over this entire debate.

Assume for the moment that the worst-case scenario comes to pass—namely, that the revisionists are proven right: that the number of Jewish victims is eventually accepted to be on the order of 500,000, rather than something like 6 million.[203] This, as I have stated repeatedly, is the likely outcome of the debate. Future historians will then ask themselves this question: How was it possible that, for over, say, 100 years, a badly mistaken view of events was so widely accepted as the truth?

This is not just a question for some hypothetical future. Many people today, convinced that revisionists are largely correct, ask the same question. And some of them have answers. These answers go by such names as 'hoax,' 'fraud,' and 'conspiracy.' The 'Holohoax,' they say, is a gigantic fraud, perpetrated by a global Jewish conspiracy whose leading figures reside in Israel and the United States. Anyone with even a passing awareness of the Holocaust debate has heard these charges. They strike some as outrageous, others as racist, and yet others as eminently plausible. Any discussion of the Great Debate would be incomplete without addressing this most contentious and explosive issue.

Let's examine this whole claim in a bit of detail. In Chapter 1, I dismissed the notion that the Holocaust was a hoax. I explained that a hoax is a contrived situation intended to deceive someone for profit or gain. And as far as we know, there is no evidence that any significant aspect of the Holocaust was fabricated or contrived explicitly in order to deceive. I stand by that earlier statement, and reiterate here that, in my opinion, the Holocaust was not a hoax.

A 'fraud' is essentially the same as a hoax—that is, a deception or trickery intended to deceive, for the purposes of personal gain. But it lacks the benign origins of the latter word, and hence should be taken as involving a more explicitly malevolent intention. For the same reasons as above, however, I think it is equally incorrect to call the Holocaust a fraud.

But under our assumption above, and in the analysis of the preceding chapters, the standard view of the Holocaust is grossly mistaken. Statements about it are patently untrue. Dismissals of revisionism are thus utterly unjustified; in our hypothetical (and likely) future, the revisionists are proven correct. Past criminal charges brought against individuals for speaking about that which, it turns out, is now accepted as true are themselves criminal. Clearly something has gone dramatically wrong. How can we understand this phenomenon?

Some will resort to base charges: The Jews *lied* about the Holocaust. They lied for reasons of revenge, profit, and fame. They lied to protect their power, and to cover their own misdeeds. If the traditional view turns out to be wrong, we will hear it over and over: The Jews lied.

But is this fair? It is difficult to say, given that the whole notion of lying is quite ambiguous. In most manifestations, a lie involves someone knowing the truth of something and then saying otherwise. But there are many grey areas here. Is a half-truth a lie? Is an exaggeration a lie? Is a dissembler a liar? And then there is the question of intent. Is a 'noble' lie any less pernicious than an 'ordinary' lie? And how are we to judge intention?

Apart from all these issues is the question of what is sometimes called an *honest lie*: of someone who legitimately and honestly believes they are stating the truth, but in fact are wrong. I suspect that many academics and media persons fall into this category. Being generally lazy thinkers and unwilling to undertake a critical examination of things, they simply accept the standard view and repeat it verbatim.

The problem here is that, in the context of the great Holocaust debate, very few people know the truth. Those few are the people whom I cited in Chapter 1, along with a small number of others. For all the rest there is mass reliance on this handful of individuals, and on a small set of standard reference works. Academics cite each other incessantly, in a circular parade of fallacious reasoning. They either cannot be troubled to investigate the truth or are afraid of what they might find. And so they simply fall in line.

But let me be clear: There are Holocaust liars out there. They fall into two main categories. Many survivors are outright liars; they know what actually happened, and they consciously and willfully state facts to the contrary. They may have benign or 'noble' motives, but liars they are. Other survivors are less to blame: those who simply make unwarranted inferences

—about homicidal gas chambers, for instance—or who suffer from false memories. They are weak-minded dupes, perhaps, or manipulated simpletons, but not liars per se. The lying survivors, though, are the most dangerous and are fully to blame for their distortions of the truth.

The second group of liars is the clique of Holocaust specialists—those academics and researchers who are directly and intimately acquainted with the issues. Many of these men and women are intelligent individuals. They surely understand the revisionist charges, and yet they ignore or falsely disparage them. In this category I place all those mentioned in Chapter 1: Arad and Lipstadt, Shermer and Zimmerman, van Pelt and Kershaw, Browning, Evans and Longerich. I have to assume they know the truth, but choose to say otherwise. In my opinion, they are outright liars.

Their only conceivable excuse—to claim ignorance—is to surrender their entire claim to expertise. For the experts to somehow claim that they 'did not know' about these issues is to admit gross incompetency, if not sheer idiocy. Thus our experts are caught in a terrible bind: either they are outright, malicious liars, or they are gross incompetents. Needless to say, the future does not bode well for their reputations.

A 'Jewish Conspiracy'?

What about that most serious charge: that the Holocaust is a Jewish conspiracy, intended to benefit individuals, Jewish groups, and the state of Israel? Jewish conspiracy theories have a long history, and could be the subject of their own book. They go back at least to the charge that Jews were the murderers of Jesus Christ. They would include the infamous "Protocols of the Elders of Zion," a 1900-era document of uncertain origin, describing Jewish plans for world domination. Such theories seem to have developed because Jews have been extremely successful in many cultures throughout history, their minority status notwithstanding. But is there anything to this specific notion of a Holocaust conspiracy?

The short answer is no… and yes. A Holocaust conspiracy theory can take one of two forms. The first is the idea of a small group of powerful and influential Jews who work together, in secret, to concoct a plan of action that benefits them in some way. To refer to the Holocaust as a 'Jewish conspiracy' implies that this small group of Jews acted together during and immediately after the war, concocted the Holocaust story, the gas chambers,

the 6 million deaths, etc. because they knew that it would lead to global sympathy for Jewish people, to financial reparations, and perhaps even to the final consent to the creation of a Jewish Zionist state of Israel. Well, in fact all those things happened—but we are utterly lacking any evidence that it was planned that way. Unless someone can produce clear evidence of a preplanned Holocaust, it would be best to drop all such talk.

The other aspect of a conspiracy is the notion of some on-going action, by writers, historians, business leaders, governmental leaders, media CEOs, and the like, in which they are all in on the scam, and are consciously sustaining a false story simply for the benefit of the Jews. This one is more interesting. There is a kind of ad hoc conspiracy at work here, both among Jews and non-Jews. Jews feel an intense sense of unity and cohesion, and will rarely seriously oppose one another; when push comes to shove, Jews stick together.[204] They cover each others' lies, and they deflect any seriously critical attacks. This is true not only for the Holocaust but with any issue pertaining to broadly Jewish interests.

Among non-Jews, we know that there are very many influential and wealthy people who do indeed derive their wealth and power from Jews. They understand all too well that one does not bite the hand that feeds. Even these non-Jews, who know nothing about the Holocaust, will reflexively defend the traditional story—and attack those expressing any doubt about it—simply to protect their benefactors. This happens frequently in government, academia, the media, and entertainment, where so many depend heavily upon Jewish largess. And all this in addition to the reaction of many liberals and leftists, who have been more or less brainwashed into believing that all Holocaust critics are evil.

Thus, in a functional sense, there is a kind of conspiracy—a conspiracy of silence. Holocaust witnesses and liars will not be challenged, revisionist issues will not be discussed, and revisionists themselves will be censored, defamed, or jailed. It is not a conspiracy to deliberately and consciously sustain a false Holocaust story, but rather one to defend Jewish interests generally by stifling critics.

All this is possible because of the role and pervasiveness of Jewish influence. Hence the first step is to inquire into the actual state of affairs. It is a fact that Jews have substantial influence, directly and indirectly, in virtually all Western nations. If we are to understand the broader context of the Holocaust, we have to know the truth about this influence.

The root of the problem, as just mentioned, is that Jews have been a minority in many cultures, and yet have succeeded. And not just a minority, but a *small* minority. And not just successful, but *spectacularly* successful. Such a situation is a breeding ground for conspiracy theories. But more importantly, it begs an explanation: How, precisely, does this influence operate?

A fundamental principle of democracy, and of justice, is embodied in the phrase: one man, one vote. According to this principle each person has some say in the governance of his or her society, and each person counts equally. Anything less would be to favor certain persons or groups, or to disenfranchise others. A practical consequence of this principle is that of proportional representation: each subgroup of people has a voice proportional to their number. Men and women, being roughly equal in number, should have roughly equal say in society. Ethnic or racial minorities are full and equal participants in the life of society—each individual allowed one vote—but as a group, their influence should only be comparable to their size within a given nation.

A corollary to this principle of equal representation, or rather, its justification, is the idea that all human beings are intrinsically equal. We accept that women are fully equal to men in a social, political and legal sense. We believe that they are equally intelligent and creative. We believe that they should receive equal pay for equal work. We furthermore expect that women will be more or less equally represented in social organizations and institutions.

The same holds for blacks, Hispanics, Turks, Arabs—any minority or subgroup of the population. We believe that each subgroup is intelligent, creative, and politically and legally equal to each other. Consequently, we expect that, in line with their numbers, ethnic minorities should be proportionately represented in our social institutions.

If any one group is overrepresented, then necessarily some other group is underrepresented. If men constitute 80 percent of a corporation's executives, or 80 percent of a nation's legislators, then women are obviously unfairly represented. If blacks are a 15 percent minority and yet whites comprise, say, 95 percent of executives or legislators, then blacks are unfairly represented. In a truly just and democratic society, each subgroup will be at least roughly represented according to its numbers.

Hence the obvious concern here: if Jews are overrepresented in a given society, then, *necessarily*, other groups are underrepresented. If the Jewish voice carries more weight than others, then, *necessarily*, others will not be treated fairly or justly. This is elementary math.

Before examining the details of one nation in particular—the United States—consider the following. The global Jewish population is about 13 million. Relative to a worldwide total of 7.2 billion people, Jews represent just 0.18 percent, and shrinking. Compare this to their global influence. One measure of such influence is given in a survey by *Vanity Fair* magazine. Its editors periodically compile a list of the "100 most powerful people in the world"—in the sense of social or cultural influence. A recent survey, from 2007, included a list that was over 50 percent Jewish. Specifically, out of 106 names (a few of the "individuals" were actually pairs), 57 are Jewish—or 53 percent. The highest ranking of these are: Google founders Sergey Brin and Larry Page; private equity megalith Blackstone's owner Stephen Schwarzman; film director Steven Spielberg; New York mayor Michael Bloomberg; designer Ralph Lauren; media tycoon Barry Diller; fashion maven Diane von Fürstenberg; and Hollywood super-agent David Geffen. Granted, *Vanity Fair* has a very shallow notion of power. And granted that it is part of the Jewish (American)-owned Condé Nast empire. Even so, this is a striking statement of Jewish influence.

Then consider Jews' standing today as an ethnic minority. Apart from Israel, they are less than a 2 percent minority in every country of the world. The nations with the highest Jewish percentage are as follows:[205]

1.	USA	1.80%
2.	Canada	1.09%
3.	France	0.74%
4.	Uruguay	0.51%
5.	Australia	0.49%
6.	Hungary	0.48%
7.	UK	0.45%
8.	Argentina	0.43%
9.	Latvia	0.28%
10.	Belgium	0.27%

Based on such numbers, we would normally expect Jews to have a corresponding influence in the political and business affairs of each nation. Again, this would reflect the general principles of equality, democracy, and justice that all these nations extol. But this is not the case. Jewish influence undoubtedly exceeds these numbers in every instance, considerably so in the major world powers—US, Canada, France, UK, and Australia. Thus we might inquire as to just how extensive that influence is, and how it is manifest. This should tell us something about the kernels of truth behind a putative 'Holocaust conspiracy.'

Covering All the Bases

The United States has the largest Jewish population of any nation on Earth—Israel included—and the largest percentage of any country apart from Israel. Hence we have good reason to look at Jewish influence there. Additionally, (1) it is the lone military superpower; (2) it is the global center for Holocaust study and scholarship; (3) American (primarily Jewish-American) money and influence are leading factors in promoting the Holocaust; and (4) extensive data are readily available. First I will examine the general matter of Jewish influence in the US, and then I will look at how it affects the Holocaust debate.

To begin with, here is one clue. A 1996 *New York Times* column by Jewish writer Ari Shavit discussed the recent Israeli killing of some one hundred Lebanese civilians. There was initially some concern about the potential American reaction to such killings, but Shavit writes, resignedly: "Believing with absolute certitude that now, with the White House, the Senate, and much of the American media in our hands, the lives of others do not count as much as our own."[206] Here we have a rather shocking statement by a foreign observer. Was it—*is it*—really possible that the White House, the Senate, and the American media are "in the hands" of the Israelis, or Jews in general? What could prompt such a statement?

That Jewish influence is extensive in American society is well known, certainly in the areas of economics, politics, and intellectual and cultural life.[207] In 2013, Vice President Joe Biden made some impolitic remarks along this line in a public speech. "Jewish heritage is American heritage," he opined, trying to flatter his most important constituency. After elaborating on the important Jewish role in such areas as civil rights,

immigration, women's rights, and gay rights, Biden said, "I think behind all of that, I bet you 85 percent of those changes, whether it's in Hollywood or social media, are a consequence of Jewish leaders in the industry. The influence is immense, the influence is immense."[208] Occasionally, it seems, our politicians do tell the truth.

For present purposes, however, I will briefly examine two broad sectors of American society: media and government. In all cases we should bear in mind the baseline measure of Jewish-Americans as representing less than 2 percent of the population.

Media Dominance

The Jewish role in American media has long been a topic of discussion. In the early 1920s, Henry Ford issued a number of scathing critiques of Jewish control in newspapers, radio, theater, and motion pictures.[209] In the midst of World War Two, Joseph Goebbels commented on their influence in his personal diary: "Some statistics are given to me on the proportion of Jews in American radio, film, and press. The percentage is truly frightening. Jewry controls 100% of the film business, and between 90 and 95% of press and radio."[210] Though perhaps an exaggeration, such numbers give some indication of Jewish dominance at the time.

Without question, their role has strengthened over time. As a general measure we can refer to Lipset and Raab's (1995: 27) claim that nearly 60 percent of leading directors, producers, and writers, in both television and cinema, are Jews. This is reflected in Jewish influence in the major media corporations. Here are the largest in the United States, along with their leading executives:

1. Time-Warner: Jeff Bewkes, Jeff Zucker.
2. Disney: Robert Iger (for the previous 20 years, Michael Eisner).
3. 21st Century Fox and News Corp: Rupert, James, and Lachlan Murdoch.
4. Viacom: Sumner Redstone, Philippe Dauman.
5. CBS Corp: Sumner Redstone, Leslie Moonves.
6. Comcast/NBC: Brian Roberts, David Cohen, Mark Lazarus, and Robert Greenblatt.

All these individuals are Jewish.[211] This general power structure has been in place for much of the past three decades.

Of special interest is the status of the three major American television networks, each of which is firmly under Jewish control: Disney owns ABC, Comcast owns NBC, and CBS—previously owned by Viacom—is now an independent but still Jewish-run enterprise. There are two additional major news channels: CNN and Fox News. CNN is owned by Time-Warner, and Fox News by 21st Century Fox.[212] Thus there are no truly independent major television or news networks left in the US.

Regarding print media, Jewish influence has an especially long history. It goes back at least to the late 19th century, when Adolph Ochs purchased the *New York Times* in 1896. The *Times* has been pro-Israel and pro-Zionist ever since; the current owner, publisher and chairman is Arthur Sulzberger. Alsatian Jew Eugene Meyer purchased the *Washington Post* in 1933. Both the current publisher—his great-granddaughter Katharine Weymouth—and chief editor Martin Baron are Jewish. Until recently purchased by the Zionist Murdoch, the *Wall Street Journal* was owned by the Jewish Kann family. Mort Zuckerman owns the *New York Daily News*, the third-largest New York paper. Ownership and management at other major papers have varied recently, but it has widely been observed for years that such papers as the *Los Angeles Times* and the *Chicago Tribune* have reflexively supported Jewish and Israeli views.

Regarding magazines and journals, the Condé Nast empire—which includes *Vanity Fair*, *The New Yorker*, *Wired*, and *Vogue*—is owned by Samuel ("Si") Newhouse.[213] In addition to the *New York Daily News*, Zuckerman also owns *US News and World Report*. Other periodicals, such as *The New Republic*, *Commentary*, and *The Weekly Standard*, are chronically pro-Israel and pro-Jewish.

As to radio, perhaps the most striking example is National Public Radio. Anecdotally, the on-air staff at NPR is over half Jewish.[214] Is it not uncommon to hear a Jewish program host interviewing a Jewish expert about some other prominent Jewish-American. References to the Holocaust or Judaism pop up frequently, even in stories that have no ostensible connection. And NPR's influence is substantial. Affiliate stations are widely distributed throughout the country, reaching some 26 million listeners. With 860 stations—an average of 17 per state—it is often possible to pick up identical programming on three or more stations simultaneously. In

response to charges that NPR is pro-Israel or pro-Jewish, Jewish groups launch counterattacks, preposterously claiming that it is pro-Muslim or pro-Arab. Station managers thus get complaints from both sides, and thus falsely conclude that their coverage is 'about right.' It seems that a strong offense is often the best defense.

Finally, there is considerable Jewish influence in a number of other technology companies which, though not strictly media, nonetheless play an important role in the media infrastructure. The three clearest such examples are (1) *Google*, run by Sergey Brin and Larry Page; (2) *Facebook*, with CEO Mark Zuckerberg and COO Sheryl Sandberg; and (3) *Oracle*, led by Larry Ellison and co-CEO Safra Catz. Others of significance include Michael Dell, owner and CEO of Dell Computer. Wikipedia, managed by co-founders Jimmy Wales and Lila Tretikov, is notably sensitive to Jewish and Israeli concerns. Participant Media is run by founder Jeff Skoll, formerly of eBay. The software company Asana is run by Facebook castoffs Dustin Moskovitz and Justin Rosenstein. And debate continues to swirl around Amazon CEO Jeff Bezos, regarding whether or not he is Jewish.

Dominance in Government

Jewish influence in American government was hidden in the shadows for many years, rarely spoken of and even less often written about. Finally, in 2006, John Mearsheimer and Stephen Walt published a groundbreaking article, "The Israel Lobby and US foreign policy," incorporating extensive research on the issue. They documented and consolidated information that had previously been dispersed amongst many sources—information that had been often discussed elsewhere, though not necessarily in a scholarly fashion. Details of the article were subsequently elaborated in their 2007 book of the same name.

Prominent Jewish-Americans focus their efforts on the support and defense of Israel—hence the term 'Israel Lobby,' sometimes called the 'Jewish Lobby'—but they also seek to combat perceived anti-Semitism, promote Jewish interests and support the traditional Holocaust story. The Lobby has had high-level contacts in government since the beginning of the twentieth century, and has exercised considerable power. For a detailed discussion of the substantial Jewish role in both world wars, see my essays

(2013, 2014). With the defeat of Hitler, the Lobby became increasingly emboldened.

Into the 1950s, Jewish influence was well attested to by Secretary of State John Foster Dulles. Israel invaded Egypt in October 1956, capturing the whole of the Sinai Peninsula. UN resolutions were passed demanding a withdrawal; these had the full support of both Eisenhower and Dulles. But the Jewish Lobby had other ideas. In a phone call of 11 February 1957 to Harry Luce, Dulles said, "I am aware how almost impossible it is in the country to carry out a foreign policy not approved by the Jews. Marshall and Forrestal learned that. I am going to try to have one."[215] A conversation the next day included a complaint about "the terrific control the Jews have over the news media, and the barrage which the Jews have built up on Congressmen." A week later, in a phone call with a church leader, Dulles said,

> I am very much concerned over the fact that the Jewish influence here is completely dominating the scene and making it almost impossible to get Congress to do anything they don't approve of. The Israeli Embassy is practically dictating to the Congress through influential Jewish people in the country. (*ibid.*)

This was a remarkably blunt assessment by a knowledgeable insider.

And yet the power of the Lobby grew even stronger during the Johnson Administration of the 1960s. The Six-Day War in 1967 galvanized Jewish-Americans, catapulting the Lobby to the top of the Washington power pyramid, where it remains today.

In its present form the Israel Lobby consists of several components: individual Jewish-Americans, pro-Israel think tanks, Jewish organizations, prominent intellectuals,[216] and sympathetic non-Jews, such as Christian Zionists. The whole process is coordinated by an umbrella organization, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC). For at least the past 20 years, AIPAC has been one of the most powerful and most feared organizations in Washington. A 1997 *Fortune* magazine poll rated them the second-most powerful lobby, behind only the 38-million-member American Association of Retired Persons (AARP). This ranking was confirmed in 2005.[217]

Jewish influence can be examined separately in the Congress and the White House. Congressional influence is driven by AIPAC and by the campaign money that it directs to favored candidates. AIPAC conducts a

rigorous vetting process to determine who are the 'true friends' of American Jews, and these candidates, once 'certified kosher,' can expect financial support from around the entire country. Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 155) relate the case of a 1990 Democratic Senate candidate from Oregon, Harry Lonsdale, who got invited to AIPAC headquarters in Washington. "I was told what my opinion *must* be, and exactly what words I was to use to express those opinions in public," he said. Having passed the test, Lonsdale was given a list of likely donors; "I called; they gave—from Florida to Alaska." The fact that people "from Florida to Alaska" have no equity in the state of Oregon is apparently of no concern to AIPAC.

Conversely, if a candidate is perceived to be an enemy of the Jewish people, for instance by opposing unconditional aid to Israel, or by insisting on just treatment for Palestinians, then AIPAC and the Lobby will pull out all the stops to defeat him by giving massive support to an opponent. Mearsheimer and Walt cite a number of such victims, including McKinney, Findley, Hilliard, McCloskey, Fulbright, Jepson and Stevenson. One notable example, the 1984 defeat of Senator Charles Percy, had AIPAC crowing: "All the Jews in America, from coast to coast, gathered to oust Percy. And the American politicians… got the message." One Jewish editor said in 2002, "There is this image in Congress that you don't cross these people or they take you down." "The bottom line," according to Mearsheimer and Walt, "is that AIPAC… has an almost unchallenged hold on Congress" (p. 162). They quote an anonymous staffer: "We can count on well over half the House—250 to 300 members—to do reflexively whatever AIPAC wants." And they recount an incident with AIPAC chief Steven Rosen in which he places a napkin on a table, saying, "In 24 hours, we could have the signature of 70 senators on this napkin" (p. 10). Both houses of Congress are thus well covered, from the Jewish perspective.

In addition to being held in thrall to AIPAC-coordinated funds, a growing number of Jewish Americans have been directly elected to Congress. The 2006 midterm election was notable in this regard. Shortly after the election the *Jerusalem Post* (4 Jan 2007) ran an article: "Most Jews Ever Set to Enter Congress." The overall number was 43, including 13 Senators and 30 members of the House. This trend continued in 2008: "Record Number of Jews Elected to Congress" (*Jerusalem Post*, 5 Nov 2008). The new total was 48: 15 in the Senate, and 33 in the House. Nearly all of these were Democrats. Accordingly, then, this Jewish contingent

suffered a minor setback in 2014, as Republicans swept into power. Approaching the 2016 election, there currently are just 30 Jews in Congress —11 in the Senate and 19 in the House. But of course, when Jewish Lobby money can purchase congressmen, there is no need to hold office yourself.

So much for the legislative branch. What about the judiciary? Only one striking fact need be mentioned. The current US Supreme Court has, among its nine justices, three Jews: Stephen Breyer, Ruth Ginsburg, and Elena Kagan. Thus the highest court in the land is 33 percent Jewish—in a nation of 1.8 percent Jews.

Then we have the executive branch. What about American presidential candidates, and the White House? Mearsheimer and Walt open their book with some reflections on the 2008 presidential election. They note that, despite the many differences between Democrats and Republicans, there is "one subject [on which] the candidates will speak with one voice. … [They] will go to considerable lengths to express their deep personal commitment to one foreign country—Israel…" (p. 3). McCain, Obama, Romney and Edwards are all quoted as to their passionate dedication to the Jewish state.

Hillary Clinton in particular has made a notable shift to the pro-Jewish side; consequently, she was "expected to snare the lion's share of the Jewish community's substantial political donations in the race for the 2008 Presidential nomination."[218] Though she failed to get the Democratic nomination, Clinton went to great lengths to earn Jewish support. And as if political reasons were insufficient, since 2010 she has had a Jewish son-in-law, Marc Mezvinsky. This development has surely cemented her commitment. Unsurprisingly, she is a lock for the Democratic nomination in the 2016 race.

Clinton's shift, late in the 2008 campaign, to a rabidly pro-Israel stance was nothing short of astonishing. Speaking at a debate in Philadelphia on the topic of the alleged Iranian threat to Israel, she said, "An attack on Israel would incur massive retaliation from the United States…"[219] This in itself is striking, given that there is no mutual defense pact with Israel as there is with the NATO countries. And it is utterly irresponsible, since "massive retaliation" would constitute an act of war requiring Congressional approval. Wanting there to be no doubt as to her commitment to the Jewish state, Clinton added this comment a week later: "If Iran were to launch a nuclear attack on Israel… we will attack Iran.… [W]e would be able to totally obliterate them." This, of course, is highly revealing. Such a

statement can *only* be explained as obsequious pandering to the Israel Lobby, for whom no amount of saber rattling is too extreme.

Republican nominee John McCain was also eager to display his fealty. Early in the nomination race he traveled to Israel, seeking endorsement: "When it comes to the defense of Israel, we simply cannot compromise" (in Mearsheimer and Walt 2007: 4). He gave a lengthy interview to *Atlantic Monthly* journalist Jeffrey Goldberg, heaping praise upon Israel, and sprinkling in references to the Holocaust.[220] After declaring the Zionist cause to be "just," McCain explains that he recently visited the Yad Vashem memorial. He relates his admiration for Auschwitz survivors Wiesel and Frankl, adding, "I think about Frankl all the time." (That's a bit weird.) And in a discussion on the mortal threat posed by Iran, McCain exclaims: "The United States of America has committed itself to never allowing another Holocaust. [This has been true] ever since we discovered the horrendous aspects of the Holocaust."

In the 2012 presidential race, Republican Mitt Romney dutifully made his own trip to Israel, to fund-raise and earn the support of the Israeli leadership. He pledged to use "any and all measures" against Iran, presumably including military attack. Tough talk paid off at home. His top individual donor was Jewish casino mogul Sheldon Adelson, who gave in excess of $34 million.

And then we have President Barack Obama, a man who has had a number of his own 'Jewish moments.' In a 2008 interview, with the Democratic nomination still undecided, Obama made a point of emphasizing his support for Israel—embracing the racist notion of Israel as a "Jewish state," and declaring it to be "a fundamentally just idea." He added: "If you're waiting for America to distance itself from Israel, you are delusional."[221] Immediately upon earning the nomination in June 2008, Obama's very first act was a meeting and speech at AIPAC. There he pronounced himself a "true friend of Israel" and promised his "unshakeable commitment to Israel's security." Suggesting a near-religious devotion, he publicly declared that its security is "sacrosanct."[222] One month later, during his first major overseas trip, Obama spent a day in Israel, during which he found the time to lay a wreath at the Yad Vashem Holocaust monument—while dutifully wearing a white Jewish skull cap.[223] This astoundingly crass act of obeisance to the Israel Lobby dashed any remaining hopes that Obama might be free of their influence.

In August 2008 Obama named Joe Biden as his running mate. As an Irish Catholic from working-class Scranton, Pennsylvania, one might have thought that Biden would be disinclined to be reflexively pro-Israel. But that's not how it works in Washington. In a recent interview on the Jewish (American) cable network Shalom TV, Biden admitted, "I am a Zionist. You don't have to be a Jew to be a Zionist."[224] True enough. But Obama knew that he was facing a tight race, and it would have been unwise to select anyone other than a 'true friend' of Israel.

In his nearly 8-year tenure, Obama has made numerous Jewish appointments to key positions. Past and present staff members include Rahm Emanuel (chief of staff), Mary Schapiro (SEC), Ben Bernanke (Fed chair), David Axelrod (senior advisor), Elena Kagan (solicitor general), Peter Orszag (OMB), Larry Summers (NEC), Dennis Ross (special assistant), Jonathan Greenblatt (special assistant), Tony Blinken (NSA), Jack Lew (Secretary of Treasury), David Plouffe (senior advisor), Gene Sperling (NEC), Janet Yellen (Fed chair), and David Cohen (CIA). Special mention goes to Secretary of State John Kerry; few realize that his family's original surname was Kohn, and that his father was a full Jew. And such a list does not include those non-Jews with Jewish spouses, such as former Secretary of Treasury Tim Geithner and current UN Ambassador Samantha Power. We can be sure that such individuals are highly attuned to Jewish and Israeli concerns.[225]

Why do American presidential candidates bow before the Lobby like this? Because in huge national campaigns, money is critical. The 2008 race exceeded $1 billion in total cash raised, smashing all previous records. The 2012 campaign surpassed $2 billion, with each candidate individually raising over $1 billion. The upcoming 2016 presidential race will surely set another record.

But the key fact is this: The bulk of the money, *for both parties*, comes from Jewish donors. This has been true for at least the past 50 years. Jimmy Carter's chief of staff, Hamilton Jordan, wrote:

> In 1976, over 60 percent of the large donors to the Democratic Party were Jewish… Over 75 percent of the monies raised in Humphrey's 1968 campaign was from Jewish contributors; over 90 percent of the monies raised by Scoop Jackson in the Democratic primaries was from Jewish contributors…

Even Carter, from a region with a very small Jewish population, drew 35 percent of his funds from them. And it was not just Democrats. Jordan notes, for example, that "over 60 percent of the monies raised by Nixon in 1972 was from Jewish contributors."[226]

This trend accelerated in the 1990s. Regarding Bill Clinton's 1992 victory, the *New York Times* reported: "Jews contributed about 60% of Mr. Clinton's non-institutional campaign funds" (5 Jan 1993). Consequently, Clinton appointed many Jews to high-ranking positions: Robert Reich (Labor), Madeleine Albright (State), Robert Rubin (Treasury), William Cohen (Defense), Dan Glickman (Agriculture), David Kessler (FDA), Arthur Levitt (SEC chairman), Alan Greenspan (Federal Reserve), and (unsuccessful) attorney general nominee Zoe Baird—along with advisors Dennis Ross, Martin Indyk, Sandy Berger and Rahm Emanuel.

In the 2000 presidential election, Al Gore, with the election seemingly in the bag, nominated orthodox Jew Joseph Lieberman as running mate. Such a decision would not have happened without an eye to Jewish donors and the Lobby generally. Unfortunately for Gore, he lost what should have been a landslide victory. As with Hillary's 2008 run, sometimes even the money of the Lobby is not enough to turn the trick.

But of course, the joke was on us all. The 2000 winner, George W. Bush, turned out to be even more sympathetic to Jewish concerns than Clinton or Gore. Bush made a number of high-level Jewish appointments, including Michael Chertoff (Homeland Security), Michael Mukasey (Justice), Samuel Bodman (Energy), and Ben Bernanke (Federal Reserve). But perhaps more important were the many Jewish neo-conservative advisors and staffers that influenced White House policy: Elliot Abrams,[227] Doug Feith, Aaron Friedberg, John Hannah, Scooter Libby,[228] Richard Perle, Paul Wolfowitz, David Wurmser, David Brooks, Charles Krauthammer, William Kristol, Norman Podhoretz, Eliot Cohen, Bernard Lewis, Max Boot, David Frum, Robert Kagan, and Daniel Pipes. These individuals were decisive in the decisions to go to war with Afghanistan and Iraq, and perhaps had a role to play in the 9/11 attacks.

Since 2000, the prominent Jewish role in fundraising has continued unabated. In 2003 the *Washington Post* reported: "Democratic presidential candidates depend on Jewish supporters to supply as much as 60% of the money raised from private sources" (13 Mar, p. A1). *The Hill* reported the next year that "an estimated 50 to 70 percent of large contributions to the

Democratic Party and allied political units came from Jewish donors" (30 Mar 2004, p. 1). Feingold (2008: 4) writes that "The role of campaign contributions given by Jews deserves special mention. Over 60 percent of the campaign funds collected by the Democratic Party, and a respectable percentage of Republican funds, stem from Jewish sources." And in 2011 the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* noted, "Obama captured 78 percent of the Jewish vote in 2008, and estimates over the years have reckoned that Jewish donors provide between one-third and two-thirds of the party's money" (7 Jun).

With such a system in place, pandering to Jewish interests is certain to continue for the foreseeable future. Jimmy Carter nicely summarized the situation in a March 2008 television interview with the Arab news organization Al Jazeera:

> You have to understand that in the US it is impossible for any candidate for president, governor, Senate, or House of Representatives to get elected if they publicly contradict the policies of the Israeli government.

This influence has clear and undeniable effects on US policy, especially foreign policy. Consider, for example, foreign aid. Despite the many impoverished nations around the world, Israel has been for decades the number one recipient of US aid money. It receives $3 billion annually in military aid, and another $2–3 billion in indirect aid and benefits—upwards of $6 billion per year, every year. On a per capita basis this works out to an astonishing $1,200 annually for every Israeli man, woman and child. Right behind Israel on the recipient list, though receiving much less money, are America's Arab and Muslim client states—Egypt, Jordan, Pakistan. These countries toe the American line, and hence this aid indirectly serves to benefit Israel as well.

With respect to the United Nations, the US can be counted on to cover for any and all Israeli crimes. Since 1972, the US has vetoed 42 Security Council resolutions critical of Israel—more than all other vetoes from all other permanent members combined. In the General Assembly, the US often finds itself virtually alone, siding with Israel and a handful of dependent micro-nations against overwhelming world opinion.

Perhaps most important, Jewish influence was decisive in causing the United States to start—and continue—the Iraq war. In March 2003, US Representative James Moran said, "If it were not for the strong support of

the Jewish community for this war with Iraq, we would not be doing this."[229] The comment caused such a stir, and hit so close to the bone, that Colin Powell himself was forced to publicly deny it. The decisiveness of the Lobby in this matter has been recognized worldwide. In late 2003, with the war well underway, outgoing Malaysian president Mahathir Mohamad said the unspeakable: "Today Jews rule the world by proxy. They get others to fight and die for them."[230] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007) are clear in their overall assessment: "the war would almost certainly not have occurred" without pressure from the Lobby; they were the "critical element." They dismiss as well the common liberal fantasies that Iraq was a "war for oil," or was part of some evil Republican scheme to frighten the public and thus maintain power.

Most telling is the behavior of the American government since 2003. Despite campaign pledges to oppose war and to bring troops home, Congress has been more than happy to allow Obama to conduct military attacks in several countries—Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Yemen, Somalia, and Libya all experience on-going drone strikes. The Americans ousted Muammar Gaddafi of Libya in 2011, turning that region into a state of chaos. Since 2014, the US has led the attack on the Islamic State, or ISIS. And it continues to make belligerent overtones toward Syria and Iran.

Thus we have a strange situation: Congressional Republicans and Democrats, who disagree on nearly every aspect of governmental action, readily find common cause when it comes to war. This fact is explicable in only one way: both parties are beholden to the same lobby, a lobby that likes to have wars that kill Muslims and disrupt enemies of Israel.[231]

Exploiting the Holocaust

It is clear that Jewish-Americans have massive, disproportionate and decisive influence at many levels of American society—despite being a sub-2-percent minority. The Lobby's influence on each level tends to reinforce and support that of other levels, resulting in a kind of matrix of control over the largest issues and most-sensitive topics. Hence, for example, political corruption by Lobbyist money is not reported in the media. Jewish and Israeli crimes are underreported, misrepresented, or ignored. 'Good' Holocaust stories get substantial airplay, while 'bad' ones get nothing. Laws are passed in support of Israel, or against anti-Semitism,

with little or no public comment. The image of Jewish-Americans in the media is unfailingly positive—and that of Arabs or Muslims rarely so.

I emphasize here: This does not constitute a 'Jewish conspiracy.' It is a simple consequence of two factors. The first is the age-old and universal tendency of minority groups to favor their own. Every minority gives preferential treatment to their fellows, and Jews are no different. The fact that they may be more tenacious on this point is incidental.

Second, it is not a conspiracy of Jews, but rather a *conspiracy of money*. The American system is built on free-market capitalism and the power of capital. Money rules, both in the marketplace and in the halls of government. This is widely known and accepted, if implicitly, by the American public, who have been largely brainwashed as to its adverse effects and possible alternatives; the capitalist system does a very good job at sustaining and defending itself. In a system where money rules, those with the most money, and the will to spend it, have the most influence—period. The Israel Lobby leads the pack, and they are rewarded with dominant control over foreign policy and many domestic issues. The only way that this can change is for another lobbying group to outspend them, or for the American public to wake up from their bad dream and decide that a corrupt, centralized federal government is unacceptable. Barring a miracle or total disaster, neither of these is likely in the near term.

How, then, does all this translate into support for the conventional story of the Holocaust? The strategy works on at least three levels:

1. Universal agreement to ignore, censor, or harass revisionists and revisionism generally.
2. The creation of a 'Holocaust Industry.'
3. The deployment of the Holocaust story toward political ends.

I emphasize that there is no evidence to suggest that these things are centrally coordinated by AIPAC or some secret Jewish cabal. Rather, they are commonly understood by all.[232] Dissenters from these implicit strategic objectives can be sure to receive gentle 'reminders' should they stray.

The first point is self-evident. Public discussion of revisionism is literally nonexistent. Even when prominent figures like Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, Bishop Williamson, or Jean-Marie Le Pen[233] breach the taboo, we never get the slightest indication that there might actually be

something to their claims. Earlier I cited the legal attacks against prominent revisionists; these continue to the present day. Even this very book will be sure to be ignored or censored, simply because it dares to take revisionism seriously, and to examine its claims in an unbiased manner.

The second point was brought into some prominence in 2000 with Norman Finkelstein's book *The Holocaust Industry*. He argues that a kind of cult has been cultivated around the Holocaust that serves to deflect criticism from Jews and from Israel, and to perpetuate certain organizations and institutions that exist only for this purpose: "The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to de-legitimize all criticism of Jews; such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred" (p. 37). Though showing no sympathy to revisionism, he nonetheless observes that "much of the literature on Hitler's Final Solution is worthless as scholarship. Indeed, the field of Holocaust studies is replete with nonsense, if not sheer fraud" (p. 55).

Like any industry, this one centers on money. The primary source is so-called reparations money paid by the European nations. Germany of course was the prime target; their original 1952 settlement of $522 million pales in comparison to actual payments to date. Finkelstein notes that "with little if any external pressure, [Germany] has paid out to date some $60 billion" (p. 84). Rudolf (2011: 45) puts the actual figure at $100 billion, and in recent public lectures Finkelstein raised the estimate to over $120 billion.

But a single payment, even a large one, was insufficient for the Lobby. They found in reparations a colossal cash cow that could be milked indefinitely. Finkelstein describes it as "an outright extortion racket" (p. 89). Even Hilberg denounced it as "blackmail"; he added, "I cannot accept the thesis that blackmail methods were the only way to deal with this issue."[234] Finkelstein describes in nauseating detail the Jewish attack on Switzerland, a neutral country, which evidently did not work hard enough to repel Nazi demands, or to recover lost Jewish bank accounts. Starting in 1995, Edgar Bronfman and the World Jewish Congress hammered on the Swiss government, bluntly rejecting offers that increased from $30 million to $600 million. Then in 1998, "the Swiss finally caved in" and agreed to pay $1.25 billion.

But the reparations game never ends. In Chapter 1, I cited a news item in which Belgium, a nation invaded and occupied by Germany, was recently compelled to pay out $170 million. In 2007, *Ha'aretz* reported that "Israel

seeks fresh Holocaust reparations deal with Germany" (11 Sep). The Israeli government demanded that Germany cancel an outstanding debt of 500 million euros—about $750 million—due to "unanticipated" costs associated with repatriating Holocaust victims. When told that German officials rejected this demand, Israeli Minister Rafi Eitan responded, "So just give us the money." The Germans balked, but Eitan was unconcerned: "ultimately, Germany will agree to the demands." Such is the arrogance of the Lobby.

And if this wasn't enough, we now have a situation in which the *children* of survivors are filing their own claims, asking payment for their psychological pain and suffering. The AP reported (15 Jul 2007) on a group of 4,000 Israelis called "second-generation survivors" who are seeking about $10 million annually from Germany. These children are "incapable of working," "live with an irrational fear of starvation," and suffer "bouts of depression." They "cannot ride buses because it reminds them of the transports their parents took to the concentration camps"; they also "fear dogs because they were used by the Nazis to control crowds." The Germans viewed this as "opening an indefinite channel for future claims"—as indeed it does.

But the gravy train rolls on. "Israel to seek another 1 billion Euros in Holocaust reparations from Germany," wrote *Ha'aretz* in late 2009. "Survivors sue Hungarian railway in US court," said *Agence France Presse* in early 2010; this time the plaintiffs sought $1.24 billion. "US survivors to receive federal funds," reported the *Jerusalem Post* in 2011—as if German money was insufficient. In 2012, *Ha'aretz* wrote that "Germany agrees to $300 million more in restitution to Jews." And in late 2014, "Germany announces $250 million fund for child Holocaust survivors," according to *The Forward*.

All these billions of dollars work to perpetuate the conventional Holocaust story, and to further entrench the power of the Industry generally. This money works its way back into PACs and lobbyists that coerce legislators to support the Lobby, to censor revisionism, and to overlook Israeli crimes in the Middle East. The money funds endowed chairs at American universities, and centers for Holocaust studies, which are widespread.

The money also goes to fund the various Holocaust museums and memorials, which are further bastions of the traditional story. An umbrella group called the Association of Holocaust Organizations (www.ahoinfo.org)

tracks and coordinates global activities. As of 2015, they list 320 member and affiliated organizations worldwide, with fully 223 of these in the US alone. The global centerpiece, of course, is the US Holocaust Memorial Museum. Its $55 million annual budget—paid for by US taxpayers—is in addition to a "$540 million comprehensive campaign" of endowment funds. For those in the Holocaust Industry, every year is a good year.

A New World Order

What we have, then, is not merely an 'industry'; it is nothing less than a Holocaust propaganda machine. I use this term in the literal sense, as a system that promotes and propagates a particular ideology to the exclusion of others.[235] Like all propaganda machines, this one traffics in half-truths, partial truths, mistruths, distortions, exaggerations and outright lies. It operates in all forms of media: television, radio, motion pictures, print and press. And it engages in ruthless suppression of dissidents.

The effect on printed material is particularly striking. The sheer number of Holocaust books published each year is staggering. From 1960 onward there has been an exponential growth in the annual output; only in the past few years has this acceleration slowed. Consider just library-caliber books. The database WorldCat is one of the most extensive online references. A search for English-language books on the Holocaust reveals the following average annual number of publications, by decade:

1960s:	135	(per year)
1970s:	341	(per year)
1980s:	828	(per year)
1990s:	1,484	(per year)
2000s:	2,088	(per year)
2010-2014:	1,737	(per year)

It is hard to appreciate just how prodigious this output is. From 2000 through 2014, a total of 29,574 English-language Holocaust books have been released by major publishers.[236] This works out to an average of *5.4 new Holocaust books per day, every single day, for 15 consecutive years.* In total, WorldCat now lists over 58,000 entries. Apart from the sheer number

of trees pulped on behalf of this cause, this represents thousands of books that might have been published on other worthy subjects, but were not.

A search of Amazon.com yields comparable numbers. Searching on 'Holocaust,' 'English,' 'all formats' (books, tapes, videos, etc.), we find the annual output rising from 11 per year in the 1960s to 525 annually between 2000 and 2010. And between 2010 and 2015 alone, the figure is up to 1,180 per year.

Or perhaps I underestimate. On 25 January 2014, the *New York Times* quoted the director of Yad Vashem, Avner Shalev, as saying, "Every year we have 6,000 books published about the Shoah." (There's that '6' again.) If true, this astounding figure is considerably higher than either of my above estimates. This would imply that roughly 90,000 Holocaust books have been published just since the year 2000. Somebody out there is very busy.

Finally, all propaganda systems ultimately have political objectives. In our case, the orthodox Holocaust story is used as a means to achieve political ends that favor Israel and Jewish interests in general. This is clear if we recall that the Holocaust is a "major basis for the founding of the State of Israel," according to an official US government statement.[237] It is thus central to that nation's legitimacy. Undermining the Holocaust story means undermining Israel's *raison d'etre*, and this has enormous consequences for the Middle East.

Furthermore, the Holocaust casts a huge burden of implicit guilt over Western nations, most of all Germany, and thus applies moral coercion to support Israel and Jews. Billions of dollars of 'restitution' and 'reparation' funds flow to them without challenge. Western nations are very slow to criticize the Jewish state, and slower still to take meaningful action against it. They allow atrocities in the occupied territories to continue, with only the mildest of complaints.

But it is not only guilt that holds the other nations back; it is the financial threat from the United States. The US has tremendous economic leverage at its disposal, and is quick to use it if a given nation fails to toe the line. Ultimately, of course, this is the fault of the other nations, primarily those of Europe, which became enmeshed in the US financial system after World War II, and thus subject to economic blackmail. Only by disengaging from the US-centered financial system can they regain a measure of freedom from coercion, not to mention self-respect.

But there is perhaps a higher objective still. Some see the Holocaust as the foundation for a "new world order" that was envisioned after the fall of Eastern European communism—evidently an order in which Jewish/Israeli influence plays a large role. For example, in a 1991 *Toronto Star* op-ed piece titled "Memory of the Holocaust Central to New World Order," B'nai Brith director Ian Kagedan laid out his grand vision.[238] He condemned the "effective denial of the Holocaust" by the former Communist regimes, and issued a directive to the new democratic governments: "In the moral reconstitution of Eastern Europe, coming to terms with the Holocaust must figure prominently." Kagedan closes with this:

> The Holocaust stands as Western Civilization's greatest failure. It was a natural outcome of centuries of racism and of anti-Semitism. To deny the Holocaust is to deny racism's capacity to undercut our civilization's basic values and to destroy democracy. Achieving our quest of a "new world order" depends on our learning the Holocaust's lessons.

A striking statement: Revisionists not only "destroy democracy," but they stand in the way of the new (Jewish-influenced) American world order. In this new order, Jewish and American influence extends across the globe, recasting all issues and conflicts to its advantage. In the 25 years since this piece was published we must acknowledge that Kagedan's vision has largely materialized; hence we can understand Mahathir Mohamad's comment, cited earlier: "The Jews rule the world by proxy."

Ironic—the one sentence here that revisionists may perhaps agree with: "The Holocaust stands as Western Civilization's greatest failure." If revisionism ever becomes close to being accepted, there is no doubt: the entire Holocaust episode will stand as a *monumental failure* in world history—a failure of honesty, of integrity, of morality, of principle, of justice, of freedom. It will be a colossal indictment of a system that proclaimed such lofty ideals and then proceeded to crush them when they became inconvenient to those in power. If such a day does come about, we can only hope that the leading players will still be alive, in order to witness firsthand the consequences of their actions—and perhaps to atone for them.

I believe that day will come. Like all good stories, the traditional Holocaust story will come to an end. Common sense, critical thinking and clear reason will ultimately win out. On that day, the people of the world

will begin to understand the price that was paid for subservience to a story that was accepted, without challenge, by all.

Epilogue

"Holocaust denial is ideologically motivated. The deniers' strategy is to sow seeds of doubt through deliberate distortion and misrepresentation of the historical evidence. Teachers should be careful not to unwittingly legitimize the deniers through engaging in a false debate. Care must be taken not to give a platform for deniers—do not treat the denial of the Holocaust as a legitimate historical argument, or seek to disprove the deniers' position through normal historical debate and rational argument."

—*Guidelines for Teaching about the Holocaust* (2004)

"These Holocaust deniers are very slick people. They justify everything they say with facts and figures."

—Steven Some, chair New Jersey Commission on Holocaust Education[239]

When I began my research for this book, I expected to find a well-documented, clear, coherent picture of the Holocaust, as recounted in the traditional view. I expected to find strong evidence—documentary, material and forensic—that supported it. I expected to find solid justification for the death tolls (especially the '6 million'), and solid rationales for the methods of killing and body disposal. Naturally there would be some incomplete aspects of the overall picture, but this was to be expected, given the horrendous circumstances. I expected in turn to find these shortcomings ruthlessly exploited by a handful of fanatical zealots, the 'deniers,' long on insults and short on brains. I expected to find strong traditionalist counterarguments that directly responded to, and decisively defeated, revisionist claims. In fact I found none of these things.

Instead I found a Holocaust story in tatters. I found that many aspects of the traditional view had serious, unresolved problems. I found that the vast majority of Holocaust writers completely ignored revisionist challenges—a situation explicable only as either complete ignorance, or worse, deliberate deception. In the few cases where the revisionists were addressed, I found crude polemics and name-calling rather than reasoned counterarguments. I

found an avoidance of the strongest challenges and the ablest critics. I found a traditionalism that was unafraid to deploy its considerable power, contacts, and resources to keep the upper hand. I found, by all accounts, a movement with something to hide.

On the revisionist side, I found solid challenges and well-argued and articulate concerns. I found these issued by a small number of hardy and increasingly sophisticated individuals, who displayed an unflagging commitment to the pursuit of truth—often at a high personal cost. I also found a revisionist movement that was highly argumentative and combative, divided, unwilling to compromise, and overly confident in their own conclusions. I found some of them a bit too specialized and lacking in their own 'big picture' of events.

And I found a large middle ground of people who feign disinterest, who take no stand. I found people who are "not political"—a perfect excuse to avoid involvement. I found people unwilling to talk about the Holocaust, even in private, for fear of… *something*. I found people willing to overlook shoddy research, logical absurdities, unethical practices, moral outrages, and crimes against humanity, all because it might cause them some personal inconvenience. I found that the more 'important' a person was, the less of a backbone they had. I found cowardice where I expected bravery, and capitulation to money and self-interest where I expected principled, ethical behavior. I found people who should have known better—but said nothing.

In short, I found a debate unlike any other in modern society. And it was all the more striking, owing to the great importance of this debate for the present-day world. The Great Debate is a kind of gigantic magnifying glass; it brings many issues to a single focal point, one that turns on our most basic understanding of a series of events that happened 70 years ago. I found in this debate a kind of key to understanding one aspect of the structure and operation of the Western powers—a key with the potential to open a Pandora's Box of troubles for those at the top.

* * *

In the contentious atmosphere of this debate, it is easy to overlook the areas of common ground. With few exceptions, I think it is fair to say that all parties agree that:

– Hitler and his top men despised the Jews, and wanted a society cleared of them.
– As a consequence, they initiated a ruthless de facto policy of ghettoization, deportation, forced labor, and murder.
– Many thousands of Jews died of non-homicidal causes while in German custody—in the ghettos, in the camps and in transit. They died from typhus, exposure, exhaustion and related ills.
– Many thousands more were directly killed through mass shootings, hangings and torture.
– Of these alleged crimes against the Jews, there is a near-complete lack of material evidence—especially for the death camps, the bodies and the means of killing.
– The total number of Jews who died, or were killed, is not known with any certainty.

A few other points also must be agreed to, by anyone willing to rationally consider the facts: The ‘6 million’ has little basis in fact, and rather seems to have been invoked as a symbolic figure; the Auschwitz ‘gas chambers’ were used far less often than is commonly portrayed; the mass disposal of bodies—in particular, the open-air burning—is unlikely to have happened in the manner described; and the Auschwitz air photos are disturbingly calm for an alleged death camp at the height of its activity.

The main points of contention, then, are really very few:

– The total number of Jewish deaths.
– The number of Jewish deaths, by cause, at each location or camp.
– The use of Zyklon gas chambers for mass murder.
– The use of diesel engine exhaust for mass murder.
– The veracity of the eyewitnesses, and the postwar testimonies.
– The method, and quantity, of bodies incinerated—both in crematoria and open-air.

The key to understanding these issues is the death matrix. By showing estimated deaths and disposals by month and by cause, we gain a very clear picture of what is alleged to have happened. We can see what was possible, and under what conditions. Obvious problems are thereby made transparent. And at the highest level—of the entire Holocaust—it forces us to create a complete and coherent picture of events.

I believe the present work is the first on either side of the debate to have introduced this device. This, to me, is quite surprising, considering how obvious a technique it is. But on the other hand, it is perhaps not so surprising; the death matrix has a power of transparency that can quickly expose absurdities, and can quickly undermine an inconsistent position. One's pet theory can easily crumble. In one glance it exposes all the dark corners of the Holocaust story. The shell game is over; all the cups are overturned. There is nowhere to hide, no hidden recesses in which to stash the bodies. And I emphasize that this criticism holds for both sides of the debate, each of which has failed to put it to use.

* * *

In my research, and in my own attempt to come to conclusions, I was struck time and time again by items and facts that were either clearly at odds with the standard account, or were otherwise revealing of the reality of the situation. Here are a few topics that stand out for me, even though I was not able to explore them in detail.

1. Nazi concern for inmate welfare

On 26 October 1943, Senior Group Leader Oswald Pohl—reporting directly to Himmler, and head of the entire camp system—wrote a secret letter to all camp commandants. It was recapped by Danuta Czech in her book, *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990). The letter is rather shocking, in that Pohl admonishes the commandants for the high death rates in the camps. There is an urgent need for labor, and thus all camps are ordered to take necessary actions to reduce deaths and improve inmate health. As Czech recounts:

> Pohl states that… the concentration camps have become a significant factor in the German war effort. Henceforth, it is imperative to take all care not only that previous performance be maintained, but also increased. Commandants, SS Commanders, and Camp and Garrison Doctors are to be concerned primarily with maintaining the health and performance capability of the prisoners. Not out of any false sentimentality but rather because their arms and legs are needed… The first goal is to decrease by one tenth the number of inmates unable to work because of illness. All those responsible must achieve this goal. Indispensable for this are:

> 1. Proper and appropriate nourishment.
> 2. Proper and appropriate clothing.
> 3. Utilization of all natural means to encourage health.
> 4. Avoidance of every effort unnecessary for the performance of labor.
> 5. Use of performance prizes.
>
> These points are treated in full by Pohl on three pages of instructions in which he even deals with how potatoes are to be stored, peeled, and prepared so that they are tasty and nourishing. … Pohl emphasizes that he will personally supervise the execution of the orders transmitted in the letter. (p. 515)

Hardly the words expected from one of the supposed "leading architects" of mass murder.

Traditionalists, however, have a ready response: all this applies only to the labor force—the extermination actions at Auschwitz and Majdanek would continue (the other death camps having been shut down by this point). But the letter makes no distinctions. Clearly labor was badly needed by this time, and a large majority of the Auschwitz Jews, for example, could have contributed.

Pohl's letter is so damning to the traditional point of view that Czech felt compelled to add a footnote, "explaining" the situation for us: "the shortage of labor prompted Pohl to write this letter to the Commandants. It does not change anything in the camp conditions… The behavior of the SS men trained in ruthlessness and horror cannot be changed with a single letter…" Thus, in spite of what the letter actually says, Czech is convinced that its purpose "is not to stop the extermination, direct or indirect." Its whole point, she says, is simply to "lead to a more intensive exploitation of the prisoners' labor"—a process by which they would literally be worked to death.

To read this letter in such a way is indicative of someone with rigid and preconceived ideas—someone unable to read things as they are, and who sees only secret, hidden meanings in place of clear and explicit text. It is, in fact, the mindset of someone who sees anti-Jewish conspiracies in every nook and cranny. This point is underappreciated: The greatest conspiracy theorists are the *traditionalists*, not their opponents.

Lest we think this an aberration, Graf and Mattogno (2003: 16) cite the following letter from Pohl to his boss, Himmler, from April 1942. This was

a full year and a half prior to the above, a time when the war was still going well for Germany—and Auschwitz, Chelmno, Belzec, and Sobibor were allegedly murdering thousands per day:

> The war has brought a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and has fundamentally altered their responsibilities with regard to the use to which the inmates may be put. The detention of inmates solely for security, educational or preventive reasons is no longer in the fore. Emphasis has shifted to economic concerns. Mobilizing *all* inmate labor, first of all for war-related tasks (increased armaments production) and *later on for tasks of peacetime*, is becoming more and more important. … This realization results in certain necessary measures requiring a gradual restructuring of the concentration camps from their former, one-sidedly political form into an organization appropriate to the economic tasks. [italics added]

Clearly no plans for imminent "extermination."

And Pohl's right-hand man, Richard Glücks, issued this decree to all camps a few months later, in December 1942:

> The First Camp Physicians are to use all means at their disposal to effect a considerable decrease in the mortality figures in the individual camps... The camp physicians are to pay greater attention to the inmates' rations than heretofore, and shall submit proposals for improvements to the camp commandant, in agreement with the administration. These improvements must not remain on paper only, but must be regularly verified by the camp physicians. Further, the camp physicians shall see to it that working conditions at the various work sites are improved as much as possible... The Reichsführer-SS [Himmler] has ordered that mortality absolutely must decrease.

We must ask ourselves: Are these the words of men intent on mass murder? We find no reference at all to gassings or mass killings, even in these high-level, top-secret correspondences. It should be obvious that every healthy inmate—Jew or otherwise—was a valuable asset, not to be squandered. If you're going to kill them, for God's sake wait until the war is over! Why annihilate your slave labor when you need it most?

2. Postwar memoirs of three top Allied leaders—Eisenhower, Churchill, and De Gaulle—contain no mention of the Holocaust

Eisenhower's book, *Crusade in Europe* (1948), is a single volume of some 550 pages—the smallest of the three. Reviewing the index, one finds no listing for either 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chambers.' The single entry on Jews refers to the following paragraph:

> Of all these displaced persons, the Jews were in the most deplorable condition. For years they had been beaten, starved, and tortured. Even food, clothes, and decent treatment could not immediately enable them to shake off their hopelessness and apathy. They huddled together—they seemingly derived a feeling of safety out of crowding together in a single room—and there passively awaited whatever might befall. To secure for them adequate shelter, to establish a system of food distribution and medical service, to say nothing of providing decent sanitary facilities, heat, and light was a most difficult task. They were, in many instances, no longer capable of helping themselves; everything had to be done for them. (pp. 439f.)

No mention of extermination, mass murder, gassing, crematoria—nothing. Only "beaten, starved, and tortured"—which, given the alternative, isn't so bad.

Charles de Gaulle's work, *The Complete War Memoirs* (1954/1964), consists of three volumes and a total of more than 2,000 pages. In the index we again find no reference whatsoever to 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chambers'—nor this time even to Jews. This being the latest-written of the three works (French original in 1954), De Gaulle obviously had plenty of time to reflect on the Holocaust; evidently it merited no discussion at all.

The largest memoir was written by Churchill. *The Second World War* (1948-1953) is a massive, six-volume account of the war, consuming nearly 4,500 pages of text. Once again, the indices (one per volume) have no entries at all for 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chamber.' There are a few references to Jews, but most are simple passing comments. Only one entry, out of six volumes, addresses Jewish persecution. In Volume 1, page 58, we find one single phrase: "brutalities towards the Jews were rampant."[240]

These men all knew what transpired at Nuremberg. They saw the concentration camp photos and they personally visited some of the sites. They had access to the most confidential information available. And yet, no extermination camps, no '6 million,' no gas chambers, no Auschwitz—only

beatings, starvation, and assorted brutalities. It is almost as if they thought there was no Holocaust at all.

3. Postwar German leaders have feared, and continue to fear, Jewish power

One may ask: Why don't postwar German leaders expose the Holocaust story? Surely they would like to clear their collective reputation, not to mention save billions in reparations. But in reality, the opposite is true: they vigorously defend the orthodox account. Why is this?

It seems that, in large part, they have been bullied and blackmailed into sustaining the conventional story. Consider a few representative examples. The first postwar chancellor of West Germany, Konrad Adenauer, eagerly sought reconciliation with world Jewry. In a speech of 6 September 1952, he elaborated on the "great moral obligation" held by Germany toward Israel and Jews generally. He urged his government to quickly approve a reparations plan:

> I hope that the cabinet will not make things difficult for me. If the cabinet did cause problems, it would be a foreign policy disaster of the first order. … Let us be clear that now, as before, the power of the Jews in the economic sphere is extraordinarily strong, so that this… reconciliation with the Jews is an absolute requirement [for Germany].[241]

The deal, known as the Luxembourg agreement, was signed just four days later.

Wearing a Jewish skullcap, Chancellor Helmut Kohl pronounced Germany's "never ending shame" for the Holocaust in 1985. "We must not nor shall we ever forget the atrocities committed under the Hitler regime," he said.[242]

In a 2005 speech, Chancellor Gerhard Schröder accepted responsibility for "the greatest crime in the history of mankind," one that involved "the murder of millions." Camps such as Auschwitz were "a manifestation of absolute evil." Jews and others "were exterminated with cold industrial perfection." Germans today "bear a special responsibility" for the Holocaust; they must say "never again."

And in 2014, Angela Merkel vowed to strenuously fight a burgeoning German anti-Semitism. "I will personally do everything I can—as will my entire government—to ensure that anti-Semitism doesn't have a chance in

our country." Of the growing Jewish population and culture there, she added, "We are proud and pleased that it was possible for that to grow in recent years."[243] This, in a nation with a mere 0.14% Jewish constituency.

It is hard to say whether such supplication is the result of cowardice, pragmatism or some sort of subtle brainwashing of the German elite. Pragmatic issues certainly loom large; the American Jewish Lobby would undoubtedly exact fierce economic retribution if German leadership were ever to waver in their commitment to orthodoxy. Either way, it is clear that the Jewish Lobby still has a stranglehold on the German government.

4. Certain Holocaust statistics have fallen dramatically over the years

Some may find it hard to believe that hundreds of Holocaust experts could be profoundly in error with respect to the '6 million,' or the death statistics for the ghettos, the shootings, or the camps. But in fact they have been proven wrong, and dramatically so, on at least three occasions.

I mentioned the first case in Chapter 2 in my side comment on Auschwitz. Recall that, prior to 1990, many popular sources held that the camp witnessed 4 million total deaths (Jews and non-Jews).[244] On 17 July of that year, the *Washington Times* announced: "Poland reduces Auschwitz death toll estimate to 1 million." With little fanfare, the most infamous of death camps saw a 75-percent reduction in its fatalities. Worse yet, the reduction came entirely on the non-Jewish side of the ledger; these figures plummeted by over 90 percent.

The second example was discussed in Chapter 9. Majdanek came to world attention with 'authoritative' claims of 1.5 million killed. Even as late as 1986, experts estimated 1.38 million Jewish deaths there. Today the curator of the camp museum claims just 59,000 fatalities—a reduction of 96 percent.

As a third example, consider another group allegedly targeted by Hitler: homosexuals. In 1975 the *New York Times* reported that "nearly a quarter of a million homosexuals were executed by the Nazis between 1937 and 1945" (10 Sep, p. 45). Six years later, Rector (1981: 116) wrote, "It seems reasonable to conclude that at least 500,000 gays died in the Holocaust because of anti-homosexual prejudice that consequently led to a Nazi policy of gay genocide…" "Actually," he adds, "500,000 may be too conservative a figure." Seventeen years later, however, Grau (1998: 140) admitted this:

“An examination of the Third Reich’s trial statistics… reveals that these numbers are wildly exaggerated.” Putting hard figures to it, Novick (1999: 223) says, “The actual number of gays who died or were killed in the camps appears to be around five thousand, conceivably as high as ten thousand.” Another astonishing development. Here we see a drop from a “conservative” 500,000 to perhaps 5,000—the actual figures now coming in at a mere 1 percent of prior estimates.[245]

Thus we should not be too surprised if the overall Jewish death toll ultimately drops by 90 percent or more. Given the facts, it seems inevitable.

5. Objective data, when it comes to light, virtually always supports the revisionist position

Here is a good example: In 1990, forensic archaeologist Richard Wright was enlisted to find and excavate a rumored mass grave in the Ukraine, one which was the alleged work of the Einsatzgruppen. Recalling this event in 2010, Wright emphasized that the question “Where are the bodies?” is essential in proving war crimes. Eyewitness statements, he said, are “particularly vulnerable.” This poses a problem: “Without the bodies as material evidence of events such as the Holocaust, those who wish to deny that they happened can—and have tried hard to—set up a contest” in which both sides argue about the truth (Wright 2010: 99).

Wright traveled to Serniki, Ukraine, in an attempt to confirm reports of a then-16-year-old witness who had been conscripted to fill in an Einsatzgruppen mass grave in 1942. The young man reported that “the grave was some 50 meter long, 5 meters wide, and 2-3 meters deep. It contained up to 800 bodies, and was probably dug to below the local water table” (p. 98). We can do some quick calculations here. Assuming a 2.5 meter depth, the grave would have been (50×5×2.5=) 625 cubic meters in volume. At a presumed density of seven bodies per cubic meter, such a grave could theoretically hold 4,375 bodies. And yet the claim was only of 800 bodies.

“Locating and excavating such a site promised to be a formidable job,” says Wright. But find it he did, and this allowed a proper excavation that would confirm or refute the witness story. The grave “turned out to contain some 550 bodies and not the 800 he had estimated.” Furthermore, “the grave was some 10 m shorter than he said.” As Wright sees it, the witness is vindicated; despite the small errors, his general claims were “materialized

in the soil”—in particular, “the general size and shape of the mass grave [and] the fact that there were hundreds of bodies in it.” In other words, close enough.

But Wright glosses over the critical calculation. The actual grave was found to be (40×5×2.5=) 500 cubic meters. This grave held 550 bodies, resulting in a density of *only 1.1 bodies per cubic meter*. This is an astonishingly low figure, far below even the revisionist estimate.

If all Einsatzgruppen mass graves were of this density, or all death camp graves, it would mean the complete end of the traditional story. If the Einsatzgruppen killed, say, 1.5 million Jews, it would have required 1.36 million cubic meters to bury them all; or some 2,700 mass graves of the kind at Serniki. If all 900,000 alleged Treblinka victims were buried at a comparable density, it would have required 818,000 cubic meters, or some 1,600 Serniki-style graves. Such figures are sheer fantasy. They are utterly impossible.

And it makes sense that the Serniki grave was of typical density. Having shot 550 people, for whatever reason, it would not be reasonable to dig a smallish 80 cubic meter grave—perhaps of dimensions 10 × 4 meters and 2 meters deep—in which to hide them. The victims would be packed to within inches of the surface, and this would have been pointless as a means of hiding the bodies. Clearly you would want them all to be at least two meters below ground. In this case, the Serniki grave was the ideal size: wide enough for one or two layers of bodies at the bottom, and space to cover with two meters of soil. It makes sense—but then the whole traditionalist case falls apart.

Thanks to Wright’s work, revisionists now have one more solid, objective, irrefutable piece of data suggesting that they are right.

6. The anti-revisionist response is highly revealing

Since the year 2000, there have been only a few attempts by orthodox historians to respond directly to revisionist challenges. Two of these are particularly instructive: Richard Evans’s book *Lying about Hitler* (2001), and Deborah Lipstadt’s entry on “Denial” in the 2010 Oxford University *Handbook of Holocaust Studies*. Their tactics betray the many weaknesses of the conventional account.

In Chapter 4 of his book—“Irving and Holocaust Denial”—Evans attempts to summarize and rebut the revisionist point of view, with the

ultimate goal of proving David Irving a ‘denier.’ In order to do so, he must define ‘Holocaust denial,’ show that it is wrong, and demonstrate that Irving supported it. On the first count, Evans proposes four pillars of denial: (1) less than 6 million Jews killed; (2) gas chambers were not used to any large degree; (3) the National Socialists’ intention was deportation and not mass murder; and (4) the Holocaust story is “a myth invented by Allied propaganda,” and “the supposed evidence… was fabricated after the war” (p. 110). We can agree with the first three, but the last is not defended by any revisionist of the past 30 years or so.

Evans then reviews the revisionist movement, employing a number of deceptive tactics. First, he liberally sprinkles his text with *ad hominem* attacks and other slanders, beginning with the generous use of the term ‘denier.’ The deniers, he says, “inhabit an intellectual world that [is] far removed from the cautious rationality of academic historical scholarship. What moved them seemed to be a strange mixture of political prejudice and bitter personal experience” (p. 105)—though one might wonder how Evans could know such things. They offer “a perverse kind of entertainment,” something that belongs “to what some have called a paranoid style of historical writing.” Deniers live in a kind of fantasyland; they claim “that virtually nothing of what [the survivors] had suffered had ever happened.” More hyperbole from Evans; no serious revisionist has claimed that “nothing ever happened” to the Jews, or that they did not suffer greatly. But he goes on. “A good deal of [revisionist writing] seemed to be linked to racial hatred and antisemitic animosity in the most direct possible way.” Another false statement, and tellingly, he offers neither citations nor any evidence to support this charge. In sum, says Evans, we must beware of the “weird and irrational world of Holocaust denial” (p. 110).

Next, Evans runs through a brief roll-call of prominent revisionists, but he gives an entirely misleading view of the field. He covers five individuals: Rassinier, App, Stäglich, Butz, and Faurisson. Certainly these men were important in the early development of revisionist ideas, but today only Faurisson is active—and remarkably so for a man of 85. Butz is alive and well, but only playing a secondary role in revisionism. Critically, Evans elects not to mention *any* of the leading present-day revisionists. Mattogno, Graf, Rudolf, Kues, and Berg are nowhere to be found in the chapter.[246] Neither are their arguments.

Apart from his *ad hominem* attacks and distorted presentation of revisionism, Evans deploys a third common traditionalist tactic: silence on the key issues at hand. For example, he tells us nothing of the long and discrediting history of the '6 million'; nothing of the true meaning of vital German words such as *Ausrottung* and *Vernichtung*; nothing of what Hitler actually said about the Jews; nothing of the deportation plans such as Madagascar; nothing of the Auschwitz air photos; and nothing of the absence of bodies or remains at nearly every phase of the Holocaust.[247]

Finally, a fourth tactic: straw-man argumentation. Evans's final pillar of denial is that the Holocaust is a "myth" and the evidence "fabricated." He elaborates: "Reading through the work of Holocaust deniers like Arthur Butz, it was more than clear that they wanted their readers to believe that the evidence for the Holocaust was all fabricated" (p. 128). Later he refers to "the common position of Holocaust deniers that evidence for the Holocaust has been fabricated" (p. 139). These statements are utterly false, as should be clear from the entirety of the present work. Evans lays out an argument that revisionists *do not make*, knocks it down, and then declares victory. It is a classic logical fallacy. The fact that Irving—not a serious Holocaust revisionist—made two or three ill-considered remarks does not grant Evans license to smear the true revisionists with the same broad brush.

For a Cambridge historian, all this is completely unacceptable. Evans is either ridiculously ignorant of his subject matter, or is deliberately misinforming the reader by excluding nearly all of the most relevant information. Either way, he has lost all credibility.

More recent is Lipstadt's 2010 essay. A professor of theology and a Zionist Jew, she has long promoted herself as an expert on the Holocaust and Holocaust denial. Here, if anywhere, we would expect to find a rational, logical and disinterested treatment of the many troublesome issues. But again we are disappointed. In her very first sentence, Lipstadt manages to deploy three argumentative fallacies. The "deniers" (slander) are led by a small group of men, including "Faurisson, Butz, and Irving" (misleading names), who "spread the notion that the Holocaust… never happened" (straw man and flat-out lie). A poor start, to be sure.

She then offers a list of 12 points of alleged commonality amongst all deniers. Of these, only five are legitimate and relevant: (1) no genocide took place, (2) homicidal gas chambers did not exist, (3) Jewish fatalities

were much less than 6 million, (4) there are non-sinister explanations for many issues, including Zyklon use against typhus and the fact that *ausrotten* means 'uprooting,' and (5) the Nuremberg trials were a "victors' court" that involved torture to extract false confessions. Her remaining points are irrelevant, deceptive, or misleading.

The bulk of her piece focuses on "deniers' tactics." The list below summarizes these, and provides some obvious responses.

– Deniers often refer to "immoral equivalencies," that is, downplaying Jewish persecution by the Germans because all parties in the war did terrible things. Response: Irrelevant to the Holocaust story and to revisionist arguments.
– "Deniers cast themselves as academics engaged in a reasoned pursuit of historical truth" (p. 563). Response: True and accurate. Why this is a problem is unclear—except that it makes the job of traditionalists like Lipstadt much harder.
– Survivor testimony "is ignored, discredited, or dismissed unless it can be interpreted as indicating that the Holocaust did not happen." Response: Partly true. Outrageous, contradictory, or blatantly false testimony is disregarded. Some testimony is useful, but must always be subjected to scrutiny. In no case is testimony used to support the idea that the Holocaust "did not happen."
– "Deniers rely on verbal obfuscation," as when they discuss the meaning of 'final solution' or 'special treatment.' Response: It is not "obfuscation" to refer to the actual words used by the Germans and to examine their true meanings in context. Notably, she does not mention here the issues with *ausrotten* and *vernichten*.
– Minor errors in either National Socialist or survivor testimony are used to discredit the entire testimony. Response: False. Each specific claim must be examined on its own merits. However, a statement containing even one flagrant falsehood must immediately be suspected of containing other falsehoods.
– Deniers try to exonerate leading National Socialists by attributing the murder of Jews to rogue elements of the army or to German allies. Response: Jewish deaths resulted from a wide variety of causes—none of which derived from explicit orders from the top. Call this 'exoneration' if you like.

– Related to the above, deniers emphasize that no one has found a Hitler order for mass murder, nor even reference to such an order. Response: True, and a significant fact, as I explained in Chapter 5. Lipstadt tries to brush away this inconvenient matter by stating that "reputable historians seldom base their conclusions on the existence, let alone the absence, of a single document" (p. 566). But no revisionist has ever based his claim on this single fact. It is only one of many that point to mass deportation, not mass murder.
– Deniers say that the Auschwitz Krema 2 ruins have no evidence of ceiling holes into which the Nazis poured the Zyklon pellets. Without such holes, there was no mass murder at Birkenau. And disproving mass murder at Auschwitz undermines the entire Holocaust story. Response: True, and another difficult fact for Lipstadt and her colleagues. She claims to know of "a wide variety of evidence that attests to their existence and location." She points to one air photo allegedly showing something on the Krema 2 roof, and one ground photo showing "chimneys" under construction, but these fail to prove her case. In the end, the stubborn fact remains: if there were holes in the ceiling of Krema 2, there would almost certainly be some tangible evidence today. But there is none.

Thus we can see the same deceptions at work here as in Evans's book. (A) *Ad hominem* attacks abound: revisionists are 'deniers,' 'anti-Semites,' and 'racists.' (B) Misleading presentation of revisionism and the leading revisionists: no mention at all of Mattogno, Rudolf, Graf, Kues, or Berg, nor anything at all on their many important publications through 2010. (C) Silence on many of the same key issues: nothing on the '6 million,' Hitler's actual words, deportation plans, air photos, or the glaring absence of bodies or remains. And (D) straw-man arguments: emphasis on 'hoax,' 'myth,' evidence fabrication, and the idea that 'the Holocaust never happened.' Such is the state of orthodox replies to revisionism.

* * *

In completing my inquiry into the Holocaust, let me return to a passing comment I made in Chapter 8. There, in the discussion of wood requirements for burning corpses to ash, I noted the striking contrast between revisionist claims of 160 kg of wood per typical 45 kg corpse (3.5-to-1 ratio) and orthodox claims that the same body requires only 25 kg of

wood (0.56-to-1). Köchel (2015) analyzed actual incinerations of diseased farm animals in 2001, and his work roughly confirmed the revisionist position. I then suggested a little burning experiment to settle this issue.

Let me repeat and expand upon that idea. I hereby propose what I call the "Grand Holocaust Experiment." Its purpose would be to confirm the critical gas-bury-exhume-burn sequence of the three Reinhardt camps. Here's how it might go: Purchase 1,000 live hogs of various sizes, in a weight range of 10 to 200 lbs. Herd them tightly into an enclosed room, with a ceiling slightly higher than the largest hog. Ensure that the room is 'hermetically sealed.' Take a large modern diesel engine, remove the catalytic converter, and then route the exhaust pipe into the room. Record what happens. As we recall, on the traditional view, all the animals will be expected to die within 10 or 20 minutes. If, however, the engine repeatedly stalls, or the walls are blown out, or the animals simply refuse to die after, say, 1 hour, then just shoot each one.

Dig a pit in the ground of size 145 cubic meters—roughly 6m × 6m, and 4m deep. Pack all 1,000 dead hogs into the pit; this would approximate the claimed seven bodies per cubic meter. Cover the pit with dirt and wait six months.

Construct a typical Reinhardt-like pyre, using metal rails about 30 meters in length. Exhume the dead hogs, and weigh each corpse. Then stack as many as possible on the pyre, in any configuration desired. Record the maximum number stacked, if less than 1,000. Presuming all 1,000 can be piled up, then load the pyre with approximately (1,000 × 45 × 0.56 =) 25,000 kg of dry hardwood.[248] Light the pyre, and record what happens.

If the traditionalists are right, the hog corpses will be largely burned to ash—except for their teeth and large bones. Gather up and weigh the full mass of ash, teeth, and bone. Then sift through the entire mass and extract all teeth and bones; weigh these. Pulverize the teeth and bones to dust, using only hammers or a 1940s-era grinder. Combine this pulverized mass with the other remaining ash, return to the original pit, measure the volume, and bury with dirt. Take core samples every, say, five years, and record the results.

Either side may conduct this Grand Experiment, but with their far greater financial resources, I would suggest that our orthodox defenders undertake it. Or better: that they fund a neutral party to conduct it. Either way, this relatively simple procedure could resolve many unanswered

questions and contentious claims. It would go a long way toward settling the Holocaust debate. May the best man win.

* * *

As I stated at the beginning of this book, I have tried to serve as an objective party. My goal was to observe and analyze the arguments on each side from a neutral vantage point. As to the total number of Jewish victims, I have deferred in making definitive pronouncements. Given the ensemble of facts, however, the overall death toll is certainly less than 3 million, and very likely under 2 million. And in my estimation, there is a 50/50 chance that it is lower than 1 million. The difference between the 1 and 2 million range is likely to turn on the definition of 'victim.' Using a reasonably stringent definition—say, any Jew who was directly killed at the hands of the Nazis, or who died while in their custody—will likely lead to the lower figure; a more generous definition, such as DellaPergola's (see Chapter 3) will push toward the higher.

The reader is perhaps concerned that the arguments presented here favor revisionism, and that this somehow compromises my neutrality. I would beg to disagree. The arguments are what they are. It is up to the traditionalists—the experts—to respond. If they have no good response, the revisionist arguments stand. The situation presented in this book is simply a consequence of both parties laying out their best charges and countercharges. I have done my best to present the strongest and most complete case on each side. If there appear to be winners and losers, the praise (or blame) goes to the parties themselves, not to me.

In a criminal (non-jury) trial, a judge listens to both sides, dispassionately, weighs the evidence, and then reaches a determination. The fact that he makes a decision for one side or the other *does not invalidate his objectivity*. It does not mean that he 'favors' one side, or is in cahoots with them. If the best evidence on each side has been laid out and cross-examined, then we can expect that most rational, unbiased judges would reach a common conclusion. And I think the same is true here in the Great Debate—even though I have done less than offer judgment on it.

Here, each reader must be his own judge. Each must determine for himself which account of events—traditionalist, revisionist, or something else altogether—is most likely true.

Because of its reliance on censorship, polemics, and bullying rather than on rational objectivity, traditionalism is currently in a sorry state. But its advocates can take specific actions to regain some dignity in this whole affair:

– Put an end to the name-calling, censorship, and harassment of revisionists.
– Deal directly with the strongest and latest revisionist arguments in a clear and objective manner.
– Utilize a death matrix, or related technique, to clearly show the entire picture.
– Conduct large-scale, scientific studies on the gassing and burning of animal corpses under death camp conditions; in other words, conduct the Grand Experiment. Analyze fuel consumption, burning time, ash content and mass.
– Conduct scientific excavations at Auschwitz, Sobibor, Treblinka, and Chelmno, taking soil samples and analyzing them for ash content and human remains.
– Admit the weaknesses in the standard view.
– Admit when you are wrong, and revise the story accordingly.

Alas, this is perhaps asking too much. With so much time, money, power and blood invested in the standard view, I'm afraid that few traditionalists will find it worthwhile to approach this debate in such a dignified manner. In which case, as usual, it is up to the rest of us.

Annex

Appendices

Appendix A: Calculation Assumptions

	Estimated Values				
Quantity	**Metric**		**US**		**Accepted by:**
Max density of living bodies (in enclosed space, i.e. "gas chamber")					
– Soviet-Polish report of 1944	6	per sq m	0.6	per sq ft	
– Revisionist:	10	per sq m	0.9	per sq ft	All revisionists
– Traditionalist:	22	per sq m	2	per sq ft	Düsseldorf court
	28	per sq m	2.6	per sq ft	Provan; Muehlenkamp
	38	per sq m	3.5	per sq ft	Gerstein
Max density of dead bodies (in mass graves)					
– Revisionist:	6	per cu m	1	per 6 cu ft	Ball (2003: 270); Rudolf (2005: 284)
	8	per cu m	1	per 4.5 cu ft	Mattogno and Graf (2005: 317)
– Traditionalist:	15	per cu m	1	per 2.4 cu ft	Gerstein (implied); Muehlenkamp
	19	per cu m	1	per 1.9 cu ft	Provan
	22.5	per cu m	1	Per 1.6 cu ft	Harrison et al. (2011: 418, 421)
Average weight of gassing victim (30% children)					
– Revisionist:	50	kg	110	pounds	Mattogno and Graf
– Traditionalist:	35	kg	77	pounds	Provan; Muehlenkamp
Average weight of partially decomposed corpse					
– Revisionist:	45	kg	100	pounds	Mattogno and Graf (2005: 145)
– Traditionalist:	25	kg	55	pounds	Muehlenkamp
Amount of seasoned (dry) wood, to completely burn 1 kg animal flesh (fixed-height pyre, open air)					
– Revisionist:	3.5	kg			Mattogno and Graf (2005:

					148f.)
	11	kg			onethirdoftheholocaust.com
– Traditionalist:	2	kg			Muehlenkamp max
	1	kg			Muehlenkamp min
	0.56	kg			Harrison et al. (2011: 467)
Burning time: Amount wood burned in one hour, in one square meter					
– Revisionist & Traditionalist:	80	kg	176	pounds	Mattogno and Graf (2010: 149)
Ash data					
Wood ash: Remainder by weight	8	%			Revisionist (high): Mattogno (2004c)
	0.33	%			Revisionist (low): Neumaier (2003: 496)
	4	%			Revisionist (mean)
Wood ash: Density	340	kg / cu m	21	lbs / cu ft	Accepted by all parties
Corpse ash: Remainder by weight	5	%			Accepted by all parties
Corpse ash: Density	500	kg / cu m	31	lbs / cu ft	Accepted by all parties
Total ash density	375	kg / cu m	23	lbs / cu ft	Mattogno and Graf (2010)
Total ash (wood + corpse), per average body					
– Revisionist (mean):	8.6	kg / body	18.8	lbs / body	
– Traditionalist:	2.8	kg / body	6.1	lbs / body	Muehlenkamp

Appendix B: Major Death Camp Witnesses – Pro & Con

Witness *I* Status	**Testimony supporting orthodoxy**	**Revisionist Critique**
AUSCHWITZ		
Höss (commandant)	– Multiple dates (3/16/46; IMT on 4/5/46; memoirs). – Covers all major aspects of extermination story. – “2.5M Jews gassed, 0.5M other ways.” (IMT) – “1.13M Jews killed in total.” (memoirs) – Memoirs are “extremely reliable.” (Zimmerman, p. 236)	– Nothing new in any of his testimonies. – Memoirs are “model of incoherence and contradiction, containing a number of demonstrable untruths” (Crowell). – “No material or documentary support for the [memoir] claims” (Crowell). – The “3M” killed (IMT) is exaggerated by 200%. – Mentions only 1 Zyklon hole in K1 roof. – In IMT, mentions 3 other camps: Treblinka, Belzec, and “Wolzek” – no such camp ever existed. – Claims to have visited above camps in 1941 – neither Treblinka nor Sobibor existed until 1942. – Claims Sonderkommandos “ate and smoked” (no gas masks) while unloading gas chamber – would have been fatal. – Describes “self-burning corpses”; use of “waste oil” and “methanol”; use of dynamite – all ludicrous claims for body disposal. – Exaggerated numbers of Jews living in Europe by a factor of 10.

Witness *I* Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
Kremer (Nazi doctor)	– 2 sources of information: diaries, and 3 trial testimonies (Krakow/1947, Münster/1960 and Frankfurt/1964). – Diaries describe quarantine and gassing against typhus and lice. – Diaries mention “special actions” (Sonderaktion) – presumed to mean homicidal gassing. – Describes Auschwitz as worse than Dante’s Inferno; calls it “anus mundi,” and “camp of annihilation.” – Confirmed “extermination” interpretation of diaries during trials.	– “Gassings” only mentioned once in diaries, in connection with fumigation for lice. – Was only in Auschwitz for 10 weeks, then returned to University job – unlikely that he would have been allowed to return after witnessing mass murder. – Letter of 10/21/42 describes only typhus and typhoid fever as reasons for “Auschwitz hell.” – Use of phrase “bei einer Sonderaktion AUS Holland” refers to a deportation action, not murder. – Coerced into admitting “extermination” thesis; otherwise faced “merciless punishment.” – Claimed 6 million Jewish deaths at Auschwitz versus 1 million accepted today.
Broad (SS private)	– Testified at NMT, and in 1959 and 1964. – Described mass shooting, cremation in pits. – Describes gassing at Krema 1. – “More thorough” than Höss. (Zimmerman)	– Claimed 4-6 bodies at once in muffle – impossible. – Claimed “flames” shooting out of chimneys– pure myth. – Claimed 4,000 people at once in chambers – an impossible 19/sq m. – Claimed 2-3 million Jews exterminated – vastly overestimated. – Described 6 Zyklon holes in Kl, for “aeration” – wrong, and inconsistent with Höss. – Claimed gassing death came within 4 minutes – impossible. – Claimed Hungarian deaths up to 10,000/day – gross exaggeration. – Claimed Hungarians arrived Mar/Apr 1944 – actually, May-July.

Witness *I* Status	**Testimony supporting orthodoxy**	**Revisionist Critique**
Vrba (Jewish prisoner)	– Aka Walter Rosenberg. – Leading author of “Auschwitz Protocols” (aka War Refugee Board Report). – Describes gassing procedure, even though never personally witnessed it.	– Sketch of camp is ridiculously inept. – No mention of gassing at Krema 1 in main camp, even though this went on for nearly 1 year. – Drawing of Krema 2/3 layout is completely wrong, both inside and out. Claims that muffles burned “3 normal corpses” at once, in 1.5 hours – gross exaggeration. – Describes krema furnaces as “9 furnaces, each with 4 openings” – in fact, 5 furnaces with 3 openings each. – Claims that chambers gassed 2,000 in 3 minutes – technically impossible. – Claims a total of 1.76M gassed, up to April 1944 – impossibly high, and about 3x current orthodoxy.
Tauber (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– “Best witness for gassing” (Pressac). – Describes 4 Zyklon holes, fake showers. – Mentions 5 incineration pits near K5.	– Burned 4-5 corpses per muffle, sometimes up to 8 – impossible. – Claimed that trench-burning was more efficient than kremas – wrong. – Trenches near K5 never found. – Talks about ladling of liquid human fat from trenches to speed up burning – impossible. – Never actually witnessed a gassing. – Claimed 5-7 minutes/body cremation – impossible.

Witness *I* Status	**Testimony supporting orthodoxy**	**Revisionist Critique**
Müller (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Claims to have spent 3 years in Auschwitz. – Mentions 4 incineration pits near Bunker 2. – Mentions 5 pits (50m long) near K5.	– Unbelievably long time as Sonderkommando (normal was 3 months). – Bunker trenches never found. – K5 trenches never found. – Describes pits with boiling liquid human fat – impossible. – Claims pits were 2.5m deep – impossible, since water table only 1m deep. – Describes several quasi-pornographic gas chamber scenes. – Describes doctors cutting warm flesh from dead bodies, causing buckets to jump. – Claims furnace burning time of 7-12 minutes per body – impossible. – Describes wire-mesh Zyklon columns as having “spirals” in them, rather than moveable cages. – Claims that gassing victims were blue – does not happen. – Describes 6 holes in K1 roof – inconsistent with Höss. – Never testified until his 1979 book – 35 years late.
Bendel (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Aka Charles Sigismund. – Describes gassing procedure. – Describes 1000 people gassed at once, in Bunkers (27). – Mentions 3 pits, 12m long.	– Claims K2/3 gas chamber was 10m long actual, 30m. – Claims train tracks ran “up to the door” of K2/3 – wrong. – Claims K2/3 burn rates of 2,000/day comparable to impossible Hass numbers. – Describes 2 Zyklon holes “actually”, 4. – Said pits can burn 1000 bodies/hour impossible. – Describes ladling of liquid fat from pits impossible.

Witness *I* Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
S. Dragon (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Most important witness for Bunkers, even though worked there only 3 days. – Gave 2 testimonies: Feb. and May 1945. – Described fake signs “Zum Baden” and “Desinfektion.” – Claims 1700 people gassed in B1, and 2500 in B2 – Describes B1 burning pits: 4 pits, 35 m long. – Describes B2 burning pits: 4 (later, 6) pits, 35 m long.	– Nothing in either testimony describes Bunker locations; never accompanied investigators to personally locate them. – 2 testimonies show many discrepancies. – Inconsistent distance between Bunkers – first 500m, then 3 km. – Can’t pack so many people into each Bunker – approx. 25/sq m (impossible). – Said gas smells “sweet” –actually, bitter almond smell. – Claimed to be with Mengele during selection in 12/42, but Mengele was not at Auschwitz until 5/43. – Claimed that Sonderkommandos could clear B1 in 2-3 hours – but from his own details, it would have taken 60-80 hours. – Mentions ladling of human fat from pits – impossible. – Burning pits never found. – Claimed B1 pits burned 7-8,000/day – impossible. – Claimed B2 pits burned 10,000/day – impossible. – Claimed both Bunkers combined burned up to 28,000/day – impossible!
Nyiszli (Jewish doctor)	– Claims to have worked with Mengele. – Describes 2 burning pits at Bunkers, each 50m long; could burn 5-6,000/day. – Described fake “Bath/Baden” signs.	– Claimed Birkenau kremas could burn up to 10-20,000 bodies per day – vast exaggeration. – Pits never found; can’t burn that many bodies. – Described poison gas as “chlorine” – wrong (this was a standard WWI gas). – Mentions 4 elevators to lift bodies from chambers to furnaces – wrong (actually 1). – According to Pressac, all claims are “exaggerated by a factor of 4.” – Said all 4 kremas had 15 muffles – actually, only K2/3. – Claimed gas chamber room was 200 m long actually, 30 m. – Said Theresienstadt arrivals lived “2 yrs” in camp actually, 8 months.
Wiesel (Jewish inmate)	See text.	See text.

Witness *I* Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
Levi (Jewish inmate)	– Spent 11 months at camp; liberated by Soviets. – Describes chambers as fake showers.	– Expressed regret for being too sick to leave with the Nazis, prior to Soviet takeover! – Never set foot in Birkenau (only at Auschwitz III-Monowitz). – Only learned about gassings after the war. – Primary book (1947/1959, 1996) speaks rarely and vaguely of "the" gas chamber; however, 1976 Appendix suddenly has many details of the chambers. – Claims 24,000 Auschwitz deaths in one day – gross exaggeration.
V. Frankl (Jewish inmate)	– Spent 2 years at Theresienstadt ghetto, and 2 or 3 days at Auschwitz. – Claimed that "real extermination" took place at the smaller camps, not large ones like Auschwitz.	– No discussion of the "facts" of Auschwitz. – Misleadingly implies he spent months there. – Never describes how he got out of the camp. – Claimed to see flaming chimneys.
Feinsilber (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Aka: Fajnzylberg, Jankowski, Kaskowiak. – First to use term "Bunker."	– Claimed up to 12 corpses/muffle – impossible. – Claimed Birkenau kremas could burn up to 8,000 per day – vast exaggeration. – Describes 2 holes in K1 roof – inconsistent with Höss, Müller, Broad. – Claimed Hungarian deaths up to 18,000/day – gross exaggeration.
BELZEC		
Gerstein	See text.	See text.
Reder	See text.	See text.
Pfannenstiel (SS doctor)	– Witnessed gassing w/ Gerstein.	– Likely coerced, threatened w/ prosecution.
Oberhauser (SS Lt.)	– Claimed avg. 150 Jews killed per transport.	Possible.
Schluch (SS Sgt.)	– "Showed Jews to the chambers."	– Delousing chambers.
Klukowski (Polish dr.)	– Diary reports that 40 train cars/day arrived, people killed with "electricity."	– Electricity myth completely rejected.
SOBIBOR		
Stangl (commandant)	– "Never denied his crimes"	
Lambert (Sgt.)	– Constructed gas chambers.	– Delousing chambers

Witness *I* Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
Fuchs (SS)	– Witnessed test gassing of 30-40 women.	
Bauer (SS)	– "Gasmeister"	– Claimed 350,000 total victims – gross exaggeration .
TREBLINKA		
Gerstein	See text.	See text.
Wiernik	– Spent 1 year in camp, before escaping during prisoner revolt. – Published influential booklet, "Year in Treblinka" (1944). – First to cite "engine exhaust" as killing method.	– Describes gassing engine as from "dismantled Soviet tank" – highly improbable. – Claims 500 people in 25 sq m chamber – impossible 20/sq m. – Claims 1200 people in 49 sq m chamber – even more impossible 24/sq m. – Claims victims "suffered for hours" in closed chamber when engine failed, when they would have suffocated within 30 minutes. – Camp map plagiarized from a 1942 report. – Describes gassing victims as "yellow from the gas" – they would have been red or pink. – Claimed "millions" of deaths – gross exaggeration. – Claimed up to 20,000 gassed per day – gross exaggeration. – Describes burning 3,000 bodies per pyre – impossible. – Claimed that women's bodies burned easier than men – nonsense.
Rajzman	– "Nestor of Treblinka survivors." – Spent 10 months at camp. – Describes "fake train station" to fool Jews.	– Claims gassed 10-12,000 per day average, and up to 25,000 per day – gross exaggeration. – Describes killing by "pumping out air" from chambers, and use of "chlorine gas" and "Cyklon." – Failed to locate mass graves during postwar investigations. – Claimed 2,775,000 total victims – gross exaggeration. – Described burning pits of 300 m long, and 6 m deep – impossibly large.
Stangl (commandant)	Same as Sobibor	
Franz (2nd in comm.)	– "cannot say how many were gassed."	Agreed.

Witness *I* Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
Mentz (SS)	– “Gunman of Treb.” Shot people.	Agreed.
Mattes (SS)	– Mentions 6 chambers, holding 300 people each.	
Horn (SS)	– “describes gassing procedure.”	
Bomba (inmate)	– “Barber of Treblinka”	– Describes a 16 sq m (12’ × 12’) haircut room with 16 barbers and up to 70 (naked) women – over 5 people per square meter.
CHELMNO		
(none)		
MAJDANEK		
(none)		

Bibliography

Traditionalist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading

Arad, Y. 1987. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. Indiana University Press.
Arad, Y. 1990a. "Belzec." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Arad, Y. 1990b. "Sobibor." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Arad, Y. 1990c. "Treblinka." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Arad, Y. 1990d (ed.). *The Pictorial History of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Atkins, S. 2009. *Holocaust Denial as an International Movement*. Praeger.
Bartov, O. 2015. *The Holocaust: Origins, Implementation, Aftermath.* Routledge.
Beim, A. and Fine, G. 2007. "Trust in testimony: The institutional embeddedness of Holocaust survivor narratives." *Archives of European Sociology*, 48(1): 55-75.
Bem, M. and Mazurek, W. 2012. *Sobibor: Archeological Research Conducted on the Site of the Former German Extermination Centre, 2000-2011*. Foundation for Polish-German Reconciliation.
Benz, W. (ed.). 1991. *Dimension des Völkermords*. (in German) Oldenbourg.
Berenbaum, M. 1993. *The World Must Know*. Little, Brown.
Bezwinska, J. and Czech, D. (eds.) 1984. *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*. H. Fertig.
Blatt, T. 1998. *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt.* Elfin Cove Press.
Blech, B. 2004. *Secrets of Hebrew Words*. J. Aronson Inc.
Browning, C. 2004. *The Origins of the Final Solution.* University of Nebraska Press.
Browning, C. 2010. "Problem solvers." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Brugioni, D. and Poirier, R. 1979. *The Holocaust Revisited*. National Technical Information Service.
Bryant, M. 2014. *Eyewitness to Genocide*. University of Tennessee Press.
Buergenthal, T. 2009. *A Lucky Child*. Profile Books.
Burrin, P. 1989/1994. *Hitler and the Jews*. Edward Arnold.
Chernofsky, P. 2013. *And Every Single One Was Someone.* Gefen.
Cobain, I. 2012. *Cruel Britannia*. Portobello.
Corni, G. 2003. *Hitler's Ghettos*. Oxford University Press.
Czech, D. 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau.* (in German) Translated in English as Czech (1990).
Czech, D. 1990. *Auschwitz Chronicle*. H. Holt.
Dawidowicz, L. 1975. *The War against the Jews*. Holt, Reinhart, and Winston.
Dawidowicz, L. 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*. Behrman House.
Dawidowicz, L. 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*. Harvard University Press.
Dawidowicz, L. 1986. *The War against the Jews*. (2nd ed.) Bantam.
Dean, M. 2010. "Ghettos." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Desbois, P. 2008. *The Holocaust by Bullets*. Palgrave Macmillan.
Defonseca, M. 1997. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*. Mt. Ivy Press.
Delarue, J. 1964. *History of the Gestapo*. Macdonald.

DellaPergola, S. 2003. Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry. <icheic.org/pdf/ICHEIC_demography1.pdf>
Dimont, M. 1962. *Jews, God, and History*. Simon and Schuster.
Dodd, C. 2007. *Letters from Nuremberg*. Crown.
Donat, A. (ed.) 1979. *The Death Camp Treblinka*. Schocken Books.
Evans, R. 2001. *Lying about Hitler*. Basic Books. Republished as: *Telling Lies about Hitler* (2002), Verso.
Feingold, H. 2008. *Jewish Power in America*. Transaction.
Frankel, M. 1999. *The Times of My Life*. Random House.
Frankl, V. 1947/1959. *From Death-Camp to Existentialism.* Beacon. (Original German title: *Ein Psycholog erlebt das Konzentrationslager*.) Reprinted as Frankl (1947/1992).
Frankl, V. 1947/1992. *Man's Search for Meaning*. Beacon. (Reprint of Frankl, 1947/1959).
Friedman, P. 1954. "The Jewish ghettos of the Nazi era." *Jewish Social Studies*, 16: 61-88.
Gilbert, M. 1981. *Auschwitz and the Allies*. Rainbird.
Gilbert, M. 1988. *Atlas of the Holocaust*. Pergamon Press.
Gilead, I. *et al.* 2009. "Excavating Nazi extermination centres." *Present Pasts*, vol. 1: 10-39.
Goldberg, E. 2004. *Holocaust Memoir Digest*. Vallentine Mitchell.
Goldhagen, D. 1996. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*. Knopf.
Gordon, S. 1984. *Hitler, Germans, and the "Jewish Question."* Princeton University Press.
Gottfried, T. 2001. *Deniers of the Holocaust*. Twenty-First Century Books.
Grau, G. 1998. "Final solution of the homosexual question?" in *The Holocaust and History*, Berenbaum and Peck (eds.). Indiana University Press.
Griffin, S. *et al.* 2008. "Diesel fumes *do* kill." *Journal of Forensic Science*, 53(5): 1206-1211.
Gringauz, S. 1950. "Some methodological problems in the study of the ghetto." *Jewish Social Studies* (12): 65-72.
Gutman, Y. 1985. *Denying the Holocaust*. Hebrew University of Jerusalem.
Gutman, I. (ed.) 1990. *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Gutman, I. and Berenbaum, M. (eds.) 1994. *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press.
Harrison, J. *et al.* 2011. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*. Available online: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com
Headland, R. 1992. *Messages of Murder*. Associated University Presses.
Hilberg, R. 1961. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (1st ed.) Quadrangle.
Hilberg, R. 1985. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (2nd ed.—3 volumes) Holmes and Meier.
Hilberg, R. 2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (3rd ed.—3 volumes) Yale University Press.
Holstein, B. 2004. *Stolen Soul*. University of Western Australia.
Igounet, V. 2000. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. (in French) Editions du Seuil.
International Military Tribunal (IMT). 1946/1947. *The Trial of German Major War Criminals*. 42 volumes. (Blue series).
Jewish Black Book Committee. 1946. *The Black Book: The Nazi Crimes against the Jewish People*. Jewish Black Book Committee.
Kadushin, C. 1974. *The American Intellectual Elite*. Little, Brown.
Keren, D. *et al.* 2004. "Ruins of the gas chambers." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1).
Kershaw, I. 2000. *Hitler, 1936-1945: Nemesis.* W. W. Norton.
Kershaw, I. 2008. *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*. Yale University Press.
Klee, E. *et al.* 1991. *The Good Old Days: The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky.
Kogon, E. *et al.* 1993. *Nazi Mass Murder*. Yale University Press.

Kola, A. 2000. *Belzec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources*. US Holocaust Memorial Museum.
Kosinski, J. 1965. *Painted Bird*. Houghton Mifflin.
Kosmin, Barry A. and Ritterband, Paul (eds.) 1991. *Contemporary Jewish Philanthropy in America*. Rowman and Littlefield.
Kovner, A. 1945/1976. "The mission of the survivors." In *The Catastrophe of European Jewry* (Gutman and Rothkirchen, eds.). Yad Vashem.
Krakowski, S. 2009. *Chelmno: A Small Village in Europe*. Yad Vashem.
Kranz, T. 2003. "Between planning and implementation: The Lublin district and Majdanek camp in Nazi policy." In *Lessons and Legacies*, vol. 14 (L. Thompson, ed.). Northwestern University Press.
Kranz, T. 2007. "Bookkeeping of death and prisoner mortality at Majdanek." *Yad Vashem Studies*, 35(1): 81-109.
Kranz, T. 2007b. *Extermination of Jews at the Majdanek Concentration Camp.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku.
Langerbein, H. 2004. *Hitler's Death Squads.* Texas A&M University Press.
Laqueur, W. (ed.) 2001. *The Holocaust Encyclopedia*. Yale University Press.
Levi, P. 1947/1959. *If This Is a Man*. Orion. (Reprinted as Levi, 1993).
Levi, P. 1993. *Survival in Auschwitz*. Collier. (Reprint of Levi, 1947/1959).
Lindemann, A. 1997. *Esau's Tears*. Cambridge University Press
Lipset, S. and Raab, E. 1995. *Jews and the New American Scene*. Harvard University Press.
Lipstadt, D. 1983. "Holocaust: What we knew was too awful to imagine." *Los Angeles Times* (19 Apr, p. C5).
Lipstadt, D. 1993. *Denying the Holocaust*. Free Press.
Lipstadt, D. 2010. "Denial." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Longerich, P. 2010. *Holocaust*. Routledge.
Mankowski, Z. 1990. "Majdanek." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Marszalek, J. 1986. *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress.
Mason, A. 1956. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*. Viking.
Mayer, A. 1988. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon.
Meyer, F. 2002. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. *Osteuropa*, 52(5): 631-641. In English at www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html
Michman, D. 2011. *The Emergence of Jewish Ghettos during the Holocaust*. Cambridge University Press.
Montague, P. 2012. *Chelmno and the Holocaust*. University of North Carolina Press.
Morsch, G. *et al* (eds.) 2011. *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (in German). Metropol.
Muehlenkamp, R. 2006. Carlo Mattogno on Belzec archaeological research. http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec.html
Müller, F. 1979. *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*. Stein and Day.
Niewyk, D. 2000. *Columbia Guide to the Holocaust*. Columbia University Press.
Noakes, J. and Pridham, G. 1995. *Nazism, 1919-1945*. University of Exeter Press.
Novick, P. 1999. *The Holocaust in American Life*. Houghton Mifflin.
Nyiszli, M. 1951. "SS-Obersturmführer Doktor Mengele." *Les Temps Modernes*, March.
Nyiszli, M. 1993. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Arcade.
O'Neil, R. 1998. "Belzec: The forgotten death camp." *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2): 49-62.
O'Neil, R. 1999. "Belzec: A reassessment of the number of victims." *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2).

Orth, K. 2009. “The genesis and structure of the National Socialist concentration camps.” In G. Megargee (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos.* Indiana University Press.
Orth, K. 2010. “Camps.” In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Perry, M. (ed.) 2000. *Dachau Liberated*. Inkling.
Perry, M. and Schweitzer, F. 2002. *Antisemitism*. Palgrave Macmillan.
Piper, F. 1991. “Estimating the number of deportees to and victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp.” *Yad Vashem Studies* 21: 49-103.
Piper, F. 1994a. “The number of victims.” In Gutman and Berenbaum (1994).
Piper, F. 1994b. “Gas chambers and crematoria.” In Gutman and Berenbaum (1994).
Pohl, D. 2008. “The murder of Ukraine’s Jews under German military administration.” In Brandon and Lowers (eds.), *Shoah in Ukraine*, Indiana University Press.
Poliakov, L. 1971. *Harvest of Hate*. Greenwood Press. (Originally published in French as *Bréviaire de la Haine*, 1951.)
Pressac, J.-C. 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.
Pressac, J.-C. 1990. “Deficiencies and inconsistencies with the Leuchter Report.” In Shapiro (1990).
Pressac, J.-C. 1993. *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz*. (in French) Editions du CNRS.
Pressac, J.-C. 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*. (in German) Piper.
Pressac, J.-C. 2000. Interview. In Igounet (2000). (in French).
Provan, C. 1991. “Kurt Gerstein and the capacity of the gas chamber at Belzec.” <holocaust.skeptic.net/documents/provan_Gerstein.html>
Provan, C. 2004. “The blue color of the Jewish victims at Belzec death camp—and carbon monoxide poisoning.” *The Revisionist*, 2(2).
Pytell, T. 2000. “The missing pieces of the puzzle: A reflection on the odd career of Viktor Frankl.” *Journal of Contemporary History*, 35(2): 281-306.
Rajca, C. 1992. “The problem of the number of victims in the camp at Majdanek.” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. 14. (In Polish).
Rector, F. 1981. *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*. Stein and Day.
Reitlinger, G. 1953. *The Final Solution*. (1st ed.) Beechhurst.
Reitlinger, G. 1961. *The Final Solution*. (2nd ed.) A. S. Barnes.
Reitlinger, G. 1968. *The Final Solution*. (3rd ed.) Yoseloff.
Reitlinger, G. 1971. *The Final Solution*. (4th ed.) Sphere.
Reitlinger, G. 1987. *The Final Solution*. (5th ed.) Aronson.
Rhodes, R. 2002. *Masters of Death*. Knopf.
Robinson, J. 1976. “The Holocaust.” In *The Catastrophe of European Jewry* (Gutman and Rothkirchen, eds.). Yad Vashem.
Romanov, S. 2006. Why the “diesel issue” is irrelevant. www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com
Schelvis, J. 1993/2007. *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*. Berg.
Shapiro, S. (ed.) 1990. *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial*. Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.
Shermer, M. and Grobman, A. 2000. *Denying History*. University of California Press.
Snyder, T. 2009. “Holocaust: The ignored reality.” *New York Review of Books*, 56(12). (16 July).
Soviet Union Special Commission. 1945. Auschwitz Report by the Soviet War Crimes Commission (Document 008-USSR). Online: www.codoh.com/library/document/225
Specter, M. 2004. *Denialism*. Penguin.
Spitz, R. 1981. In S. Rothschild (ed.), *Voices from the Holocaust*. New American Library.

Stackelberg, R. and Winkel, S. (eds.). 2002. *The Nazi Germany Sourcebook: An Anthology of Texts*. Routledge.
Stern, K. 1993. *Holocaust Denial*. American Jewish Committee.
Sturdy Colls, C. 2015. *Holocaust Archaeologies*. Springer.
Susskind, D. 1986. *Le Nouvel Observateur* (May 30).
Tregenza, M. 2000. "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust." In I. Wojak (ed.), *'Arisierung' im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub, und Gedächtnis*. Campus Verlag. (In German).
US Department of State. 1946. *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. 10 volumes. (Red series).
US Department of State. 2008. *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism*. www.state.gov/documents/organization/102301.pdf
US Government Printing Office. 1951–1952. *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*. 15 volumes. (Green series).
Van Pelt, R. 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz*. Indiana University Press.
Van Pelt, R. and Dwork, D. 1996. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*. Norton.
Vidal-Naquet, P. 1992. *Assassins of Memory*. Columbia University Press.
Walters, G. 2010. *Hunting Evil*. Broadway.
Webb, C. and Chocholaty, M. 2014. *The Treblinka Death Camp*. Ibidem-Verlag.
Wellers, G. 1983. "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz." *Le Monde Juif*, Oct.-Dec.
Wiesel, E. 1960. *Night*. Hill and Wang.
Wiesel, E. 1982. *Legends of Our Time*. Schocken.
Wiesel, E. 1985. "Author, teacher, witness." *Time* (18 March; p. 79).
Wiesel, E. 1995. *All Rivers Run to the Sea*. Knopf.
Wilkomirski, B. 1996. *Fragments*. Schocken.
Wright, R. 2010. "Where are the bodies? In the ground." *The Public Historian* 32(1): 96-107.
Zimmerman, J. 2000. *Holocaust Denial*. University Press of America.
Zimmerman, J. 2004. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: A critical analysis." *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2).
Zuckerman, H. 1977. *Scientific Elite*. Free Press.

Traditionalist Web Sites

www.deathcamps.org
www.hdot.org
www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com
www.holocaust-history.org
www.nizkor.org
www.ushmm.org
www.yadvashem.org

Revisionist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading

Alvarez, S. 2011. *The Gas Vans*. Barnes Review.
Ball, J. 2003. "Air photo evidence." In Rudolf (ed.), 2003.
Ball, J. 2015. *Air Photo Evidence* (3rd ed.). Barnes Review.
Bartec, R. 2012. "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction." *Inconvenient History* 4(4).
Berg, F. 1986. "The German delousing chambers." *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1).

Berg, F. 1988. “Typhus and the Jews.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4).
Berg, F. 2003. “Diesel gas chambers: Ideal for torture—absurd for murder.” In Rudolf (2003).
Berg, F. 2003b. “Poison gas *über alles*.” *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Berg, F. 2008. “Nazi railroad delousing tunnels for public health, or mass murder?” Online: www.nazigassings.com/railroad.html
Butler, R. 1983. *Legions of Death*. Arrow Books.
Butz, A. 1976. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Historical Review Press.
Butz, A. 2000a. “On the 1944 deportations of Hungarian Jews.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4).
Butz, A. 2000b. “The greatest dirty open secret.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(5).
Butz, A. 2015. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.* (4th ed.) Castle Hill.
Christophersen, T. 1973. *Auschwitz: Truth or Lie*. Samisdat.
Christophersen, T. 1985. “Reflections on Auschwitz and West German justice.” *Journal of Historical Review*.
Crowell, S. 2000. “Bomb shelters in Birkenau: A reappraisal.” Online at: http://codoh.com/library/document/904/
Crowell, S. 2001a. “The basement showers of crematorium III.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
Crowell, S. 2001b. “Beyond Auschwitz.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
Crowell, S. 2011. *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*. Nine-banded Books.
Dalton, T. 2010. “Goebbels on the Jews.” *Inconvenient History* 2(1).
Dalton, T. 2011. “Reexamining the ‘gas chamber’ of Dachau.” *Inconvenient History* 3(4).
Dalton, T. 2013. “The Jewish hand in the world wars (Part I).” *Inconvenient History* 5(2).
Dalton, T. 2014. “The Jewish hand in the world wars (Part II).” *Inconvenient History* 6(2).
Faurisson, R. 1999. *Ecrits Révisionnistes (1974–1998)*. 4 volumes. Edition privée hors-commerce. English online: http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres4/presenteRF.pdf
Faurisson, R. 2001. “Shoah: Fictive images and mere belief?” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(1).
Faurisson, R. 2002. “My revisionist method.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(2).
Faurisson, R. 2003a. “Witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz.” In Rudolf (2003).
Faurisson, R. 2003b. “How many deaths at Auschwitz?” *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Faurisson, R. 2004. “Treblinka: An exceptional guide.” *The Revisionist*, 2(1).
Faurisson, R. 2005. “Reply to J.-C. Pressac on the problem of the gas chambers.” In Rudolf, ed. (2005).
Finkelstein, N. 2000. *The Holocaust Industry*. Verso.
Flanagan, N. *et al.* 1978. “An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning.” *Medicine, Science, and Law*, 18(2).
Gauss, E. See Rudolf, G.
Goebbels, J. 1942-1943/1970. *The Goebbels Diaries: 1942-1943.* (L. Lochner, trans. and ed.). Greenwood Press.
Goebbels, J. 1923-1945/1987. *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels* (The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels). E. Fröhlich (ed.). K. G. Saur.
Graf, J. 1994. *Auschwitz*. Würenlos.
Graf, J. 2000. “What happened to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but were not registered there?” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4).
Graf, J. 2003. “National Socialist concentration camps: Legend and reality.” In Rudolf (2003).
Graf, J. 2015. *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2nd ed.). Castle Hill.
Graf, J., Kues, T., and Mattogno, C. 2010. *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. Barnes Review.
Graf, J. and Mattogno, C. 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (3rd ed.). Barnes Review.

Graf, J. and Mattogno, C. 2015. *Concentration Camp Stutthof* (3rd ed.). Castle Hill.
Heddesheimer, D. 2011. *The First Holocaust* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Hinsley, F. 1981. *British Intelligence in the Second World War* (vol. 2). Cambridge University Press.
Hitler, A. 2000. *Table Talk*. Enigma.
Holtz, J. and Elliott, M. 1941. "The significance of diesel-exhaust-gas analysis." *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers* (February): 97-105.
Irving, D. 1977. *Hitler's War*. Viking Press.
Irving, D. 1978. *The War Path*. Viking Press.
Irving, D. 1996. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*. Focal Point Press.
Jansson, F. 2014. "The origin of the Soviet report on the 'next generation' homicidal gas chamber at Sachsenhausen." *Inconvenient History* 6(4).
Köchel, H. 2015. "Outdoor incineration of livestock carcasses." *Inconvenient History* 7(1).
Köhler, M. 2003. "The value of testimony and confessions concerning the Holocaust." In Rudolf (2003).
Kollerstrom, N. 2014. *Breaking the Spell*. Castle Hill.
Kues, T. 2010. "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka memoirs." *Inconvenient History* 2(1).
Kulaszka, B. (ed.) 1988. *Did Six Million Really Die?* Samisdat.
Leuchter, F. *et al.* 2012. *The Leuchter Reports* (3rd ed.). Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2003a. "The crematoria ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau." In Rudolf (2003).
Mattogno, C. 2003b. "The gas chambers of Majdanek." In Rudolf (2003).
Mattogno, C. 2003c. "Auschwitz: Fritjof Meyer's new revisions." *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Mattogno, C. 2003d. "The four million figure of Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 1(4).
Mattogno, C. 2004. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
Mattogno, C. 2004b. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
Mattogno, C. 2004c. "Combustion experiments with flesh and animal fat." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).
Mattogno, C. 2004d. "Flames and smoke from the chimneys of crematoria." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).
Mattogno, C. 2004e. "The 'gas testers' of Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 2(2).
Mattogno, C. 2004f. "The morgues of the crematoria at Birkenau in the light of documents." *The Revisionist*, 2(3).
Mattogno, C. 2004g. "No holes, no gas chamber(s)". *The Revisionist*, 2(4).
Mattogno, C. 2004h. "The openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – Part I: The roof of the morgue of crematorium I at Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 2(4).
Mattogno, C. 2005a. "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend." In Rudolf (ed.), 2005.
Mattogno, C. 2005b. "'Denying History?'—Denying evidence!" *The Revisionist*, 3(1).
Mattogno, C. 2005c. "The elusive holes of death." In Rudolf and Mattogno (2005).
Mattogno, C. 2010. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2010b. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2011. *Belzec: In Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2011b. *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2011c. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2014. *Inside the Gas Chambers*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2015. *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*. Castle Hill.
Mattogno, C. and Graf, J. 2010. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (2nd ed.) Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C., Graf, J., and Kues, T. 2013. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt."* Castle Hill.

Mearsheimer, J. and Walt, S. 2006. “The Israel lobby and US foreign policy.” *London Review of Books*, March. Online at: www.lrb.co.uk/v28/n06/mear01_.html
Mearsheimer, J. and Walt, S. 2007. *The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy*. Farrar, Straus, and Giroux.
Neff, D. 1981. *Warriors at Suez*. Simon and Schuster.
Neff, D. 1995. *Fallen Pillars*. Institute for Palestinian Studies.
Neumaier, A. 2003. “The Treblinka Holocaust.” In Rudolf (2003).
Nowak, H.J. and Rademacher, W. 2003. “Some details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz.” In Rudolf (2003).
Rassinier, P. 1978. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*. Noontide Press.
Rassinier, P. 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*. (2nd ed.) Institute for Historical Review.
Renk, B. 2001. “Convergence or divergence? Recent evidence for Zyklon introduction holes at Birkenau crematory II.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(5/6).
Routledge, W. 2015. *Holocaust High Priest*. Castle Hill.
Rudolf, G. 1993. *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*. (Lectures on Contemporary History). Published under pen name “Ernst Gauss.” Revised, in English, as Rudolf (2011).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 1994. *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. (Foundations of Contemporary History). Published under pen name “Ernst Gauss.” Revised, in English, as Rudolf (2000, 2003).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2000. *Dissecting the Holocaust*. (1st English ed.) Revised as Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2001. “A brief history of forensic examinations of Auschwitz.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2003. *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2nd ed.). Theses and Dissertations Press.
Rudolf, G. 2003a. “The controversy about the extermination of the Jews – An introduction.” In Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2003b. “Holocaust victims: A statistical analysis.” In Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2003c. “Some considerations about the ‘gas chambers’ of Auschwitz and Birkenau.” In Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2003d. “Cautious mainstream revisionism.” *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Rudolf, G. 2004. “On the progress and propagation of Holocaust revisionism.” *The Revisionist*, 2(3).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2005. *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
Rudolf, G. 2011. *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Rudolf, G. and Lambrecht, W. 2011. *The Rudolf Report* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Rudolf, G. and Mattogno, C. 2011. *Auschwitz Lies* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Sanning, W. 1990. *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*. (3rd ed.) Institute for Historical Review.
Stäglich, W. 1986. *The Auschwitz Myth*. Institute for Historical Review.
Walendy, U. 2003. “Do photographs prove the NS extermination of the Jews?” In Rudolf (2003).
Weber, M. 1992. “The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2).
Weber, M. 2001. “Wilhelm Hoettl and the elusive ‘six million’.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(5/6).
Weber, M. 2002. “New ‘official’ changes in the Auschwitz story.” *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(3/4).
Weckert, I. 2003a. “The gas vans: A critical assessment of the evidence.” In Rudolf (2003).
Weckert, I. 2003b. “What was Kulmhof/Chelmno?” *The Revisionist*, 1(4).

Revisionist Web Sites

www.adelaideinstitute.org
www.codoh.com
www.eliewieseltattoo.com
www.fpp.co.uk
www.gaschamberhoax.com
www.germarrudolf.com
www.holocausthistorychannel.wordpress.com
www.holocausthandbooks.com
www.ihr.org
www.inconvenienthistory.com
www.nazigassings.com
www.revisionists.com
www.vho.org
www.zundelsite.org

General Index

Page numbers refer to the print version; entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— 2 —

21st Century Fox: 267

— A —

ABC Corporation: 267
Abrams, Elliot: 274
Acevedo, Anthony: 247
Adelson, Sheldon: *265*, 272
Adenauer, Konrad: 289
Afghanistan: *94*, 274, 276
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 277
AIPAC: see American Israel Public Affairs Committee
air photos: 23, 212, 213, 219, 229, 237, 238, 241, 285, 294, 296
    Auschwitz: 229-240
Aktion 1005: 91
Aktion Reinhardt: see Operation Reinhardt
Albright, Madeleine: 274, *276*
Alvarez, Santiago: *41*, *113*, *118*, 119, *152*
American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC): 269-272, 277
Anselm of Canterbury: 54
Antin, Mary: 135
anti-Semitism: 24, 25, 31, 32, 62, 255, 269, 277, 281, 290, 296
    defined: 32
App, Austin: 294
Arad, Yitzhak: 34, 80, 128-137, *143*, 146-150, 153, 156-160, 164, 176, 220, 261
Arbeitsdorf: 99
Argentina: 264
Association of Holocaust Organizations (AHO): 279
Auerbach, Rachel: 130, 131, 149
Auschwitz: passim; see Chapter 10
    death matrix: 199
    estimated deaths: 198
    map (Birkenau): 197
    revisionist version: 240-241
    witnesses: 203-204, 250-252, 304-306
Auschwitz Protocols: see Vrba-Wetzler Report
ausrotten: 102-104, 294, 295
Australia: *15*, 264

Austria: *24*, 26, 62, 109
autopsy: 29, 201
Axelrod, David: 273

— B —
B'nai Brith: 281
Babi Yar: 90, 94
Baer, Richard: *204*
Baird, Zoe: 274
Balfour Declaration: 17, 45
Ball, John C.: 4, 212, 213, 303
Ballmer, Steve: *265*
Barber, Gary: *265*
Baron, Martin: 267
Bartec, Robert: *230*
Bartov, Omer: 22, 106, 124, 151, 167, 179, 237
Bauer, Erich: 130, 307
Becker, August: 119
Beim, Aaron: 246
Belgium: 16, *24*, 264, 278
Belzec: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 63, 75-78, 100, 118, *144*, *146*, 177, 200, 257, 287, 304, 306, see Chapters 6-8
    death matrix: 138
    estimated deaths: 130
    map: 132, 165
    mass graves: 149, 151, 156
Bem, Marek: 130, 167-169
Bendel, Charles S.: 203, 305
Bender, Lawrence: *266*
Benz, Wolfgang: 4, 55, 113, 130
Berenbaum, Michael: 22, 40, 41, 55, *112*, 253
Berg, Friedrich P.: 4, 30, 36, *107*, 108, 117, 152, 294, 296
Bergen-Belsen: 29, 41, 99, 111, 112, 248
Berger, Sandy: 274
Bernanke, Ben Shalom: 273, 274
Bewkes, Jeff: 266
Bezos, Jeffrey P.: 268
Bible, and prediction of "six million": 64
Biden, Joseph R.: 265, 266, 273
bin Laden, Osama: *276*
Birkenau: 99, 145, 190, 192-197, 200, 208, 209, 212-214, 218, 223, *224*, 229-231, 237, 240, 296, 306
    map: 197
    mass graves: 221
Bischoff letter, on gassing capacity: *222*, 225-226
Bischoff, Karl: 225
Blatt, Thomas: 128
Blavatnik, Len: *265*
Blech, Benjamin: 64
Blinken, Tony: 273
Bloomberg, Michael: 263, *265*

blue bodies, gassing victims: 148, 149, 152, 153, 305
blue wall coloration: see Prussian blue
Bodman, Samuel: 274
Bomba, Abraham: 307
Bonaparte, Napoléon: 107
bone grinder: 122
Boot, Max: 274
Bormann. Martin: 47
Brand, Joel: 63
Bren, Donald: *265*
Breyer, Stephen: 271
Brin, Sergey: 263, *265*, 268
Brinkmann, Felix: 249
Broad, Pery S.: 204, 304, 306
Bronfman, Edgar: 278
Brooks, David: 274
Browning, Christopher R.: 4, 35, *44*, 130, 261
Brugioni, Dino: 212, 213
Buchenwald: 41, 99, 111, 247, 250-253
Bug river: 94
Bund Report: 200
bunkers (Auschwitz gassing facilities): 194, 197-199, 204-207, 227, 228, 305, 306
Burrin, Philippe: 105
Bush, George W.: 274
Butz, Arthur R.: 4, 30, 36, 146-149, *227*, 294, 295

— C —

Canada: 25, 34, *148*, 256, 264
carbon dioxide: 187
carbon monoxide: 108, 116, *148*
    bottled: 108, 116, 179, 184, 186
    diesel exhaust: 23, 41, 116, 118, 124, 131, 143, 145-148, 151, 152, *294*
    engine exhaust: 116
    producer gas: 116
Carter, Jimmy: 273, 275
Catz, Safra: 268
CBS: *265*, 267
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA): 211, 273, *274*
Chavez Report: 110
Chelmno: 9, 23, 41, 55, 77, 78, 109, *112*, *124*, 129, 132, 141, 145, 157, 159, 192, 200, 257, 287, 299, 307, see Chapter 5
    death matrix: 123
    estimated deaths: 113
    map: 114, 115
    mass graves: 113, 115, 120, 122, 124
Chernin, Peter: *265*
Chernofsky, Phil: *56*
Chertoff, Michael: 274
China: *21*
chlorine gassings: 144, 306, 307
Chocholaty, Michal: 130

Chomsky, Noam: 26
Christ, Jesus: 261
Churchill, Winston: 289
Clinton, Hillary: 271, 274
Clinton, William: 274
CNN: 247, 249, 267
Cobain, Ian: 50
Cohen, David: 267, 273
Cohen, Eliot: 274
Cohen, William: 274
Cole, David: *24*
Cologne: 21
Comcast: 267
Conan, Eric: 191
Concentration camps
    history: 99
Condé Nast: 264, 267
Cooper, Abraham: *21*
Corni, Gustavo: 81-86
crematoria: 22, 29, 42, 44, 122, 158, 190, 285, 289
    Auschwitz: 22, *29*, 33, 37, 52, 120, 250, 256, see also Chapter 10
        capacity: 223-226
    Chelmno: 120, 121, 125, 157
    Dachau: 110
    Majdanek: 177, 183, 184, 187
Croatia: 74
Crowell, Samuel: *30*, 36, *107*, 201, 202, 304
cyanide gas: see Zyklon B
cyanide residue: see Prussian blue
Czech Repubic: *24*
Czech, Danuta: 80, 286, 287

— D —

Dachau: 41, 99, 108-111, *207*
    gas chamber: 110
Dalton, Thomas: *27*, *45*, *103*, *111*, *266*
Dauman, Philippe: 267
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 33, 64, 178, 254
de Boüard, Michel: 255
de Gaulle, Charles: 289
de Wael, Monique: see Defonseca, Misha
Dean, Martin: 82, 83
death matrix: 9, 78, 285, 299, see Chapter 4 and each camp
    Einsatzgruppen: 88, 90
    revisionist: 258
Defonseca, Misha: 252
Dell, Michael: *265*, 268
DellaPergola, Sergio: 66, 67, 257, 298
Demjanjuk, John: 163, 255
Desbois, Patrick: 88, 93-95
diesel exhaust: see carbon monoxide

Diller, Barry: 263
Dimont, Max: 111
Disney Corporation: 266, 267
Dodd, Christopher: 48
Dodd, Thomas: 48, 49
Donahue, Phil: *24*
Donat, Alexander: 128
Dragon, Shlomo: 203, 305
Dresden: 21
Dühring, Eugen: 59
Dulles, John F.: 269

— E —

Eden, Anthony: *289*
Edwards: 271
Egypt: 64, 269, 275
Eichmann, Adolf: 23, *44*, 56, 57, 63
Einsatzgruppen: 9, *56*, 74-78, 87-96, 120, 145, 257, 258
    estimated deaths: 88
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 269, 288
Eisner, Michael: 266
Eitan, Rafi: 279
electrocution: 143
Elliott, Martin: *117*, 152
Ellison, Larry: *265*, 268
Emanuel, Rahm: 273, 274
Epstein, B.: *237*
Erber, Josef: *204*
Evans, Richard: 35, 161, 261, 293-296
excavations: 174, 299
    Auschwitz: *228*, 240
    Belzec: 130, 163-167
    Chelmno: 115, 122, 124
    Einsatzgruppen: 93-95, 291-293
    Sobibor: 167-169
    Treblinka: 169-172

— F —

Faurisson , Robert: 4, 30, 33, 36, 37, 53, 106, 210, 219, 240, 250, 294, 295
Feingold, Henry: 275
Feinsilber, Alter: 203, 306
Feith, Doug: 274
Feltheimer, Jon: *265*
Findley, Paul: 270
Fine, Gary: 246
Finkelstein, Norman: 278
Flanagan, N.: 117, *183*
Flossenbürg: 99
Ford, Henry: 62, 266
Forrestal, James: 269
Fox News: 267

Fox, William: *267*
France: 24, 27, 47, 109, 252, 264
Frankel, Max: 245
Frankl, Viktor: 203, 251, 252, 272, 306
Franz, Kurt: 163, 307
fraud, in Holocaust literature: 252-254
free speech, right of: 16, 26, 282
Friedberg, Aaron: 274
Friedman, Arnold: 256
Friedman, Philip: 81, 83
Frum, David: 274
Fuchs, Erich: 147, 153, 307
Fulbright, J. William: 270
furnaces: *222*, see crematoria

— G —

Gaddafi, Muammar: 276
Ganon, Yitzchak: 249
Garaudy, Roger: 31
gas vans: 41, 88, 109, *112*, 113, 118-120, 123-125, 145, 200
Geffen, David: 263
Geithner, Tim: 273
Germany: 12, 16, 21, 24-27, *32*, 36, 41, 44, 48, 50, 56, 59-62, *66*, 87, 100-104, 109, 110, 135, 171, 227, 278-281, 287-290
Gerstein, Kurt: *137*, 144-150, 303-307
ghettos: 9, 41, 42, 56, 68, 74-78, 81-87, 96, 116, 119, 127, 172-175, 257, 258, 285, 291
  Bialystok: *81*, 87
  Czestochowa: *81*, 87
  Kaunas: *81*, 87
  Kielce: 87
  Krakow: 87
  Lodz: 81, 82, 87, 122, 125
  Lublin: *81*, 87
  Lvov: *81*, 87
  Minsk: *81*, 87
  Radom: *81*, 87
  Vilnius: 87
  Warsaw: 81-87, 143
Gilbert, Martin J.: 4, 113
Ginsburg, Ruth: 271
Glickman, Dan: 274
Globocnik, Odilo: 146
Glücks, Richard: 288
Goebbels, Joseph: 23, 103-105, 266
Golczewski, Frank: 130
Goldberg, Esther: 113
Goldberg, Jeffrey: 272
Goldmann, Nahum: 63
Gordon, Sarah A.: *27*, 70
Gore, Albert: 274
Göring, Hermann: 23, 47, 57

Graboff, Marc: *266*
Graf , Jürgen: 4, *27*, 37, 100, 112, 129, *131*, 135, 143-149, *157*, *162*, 167-171, 175, 179, 180, 183-188, 240, *250*, 287, 294, 296, 303
Grau, Günter: 291
Greece: *25*
Greenblatt, Jonathan: 273
Greenblatt, Robert: 267
Greenspan, Alan: 274
Grey, Brad: *265*
Griffin, Sean: 117, *148*
Gringauz, Samuel: 254
Grobman, Alex: 22, 34, 145, 152, 162, 178, 179, 184-187
Gröning, Oskar: *29*
Gross-Rosen: 99
Grüner, Miklos: 251
Gryglewski, Elke: 255
Guantanamo Bay: 99
Gusen: 109
Gutman, Yisrael: 34, 35, 146

— H —

Haimi, Yoram: 168, 169, 173, 240
Hamburg: 21
Hannah, John: 274
Harris, Dan: *253*
Harrison, Jonathan: *35*, 161, 303
Headland, Ronald: 88-90
Hertz, Joseph: 63
Herzogenbusch: 99
Hess, Rudolf: 47
Hilberg
    estimated deaths: 74
Hilberg, Raul: 4, 9, *13*, 23, 34, 37, *43*, 55, 63, 74-77, 82, 88-90, 105, 106, 111, 113, 130, 145, 147, 150-153, 161, 167, *177*, 178, 198, 239, 278, *291*
    death matrix: 74-79
Hilliard, Earl: 270
Himmler, Heinrich: 23, 35, *57*, 63, 115, 116, 286-288
Hinzert: 99
Hiroshima: 21
Hirszman, Chaim: *144*
Hitler, Adolf: 22, 23, 27, 31, 32, 43, 44, *47*, *48*, 54, 55, 62, 63, 100-104, 172, 227, 257, 269, 278, 285, 290, 291, 294, 296
    missing extermination order: 23, 27, 52, 105-107, 115, 296
Höfle, Hermann: *75*
holes, in gas chamber ceilings: 213-219
Holocaust: passim
    ‘Hoax’: 30, 31
    definition: 21-22, 39-40
    education: 15, 283
    publications: 280, 281
    restitution: 16, 31, 45, 261, 278-281, 289, 290

revisionist version: 26-28, 256-258
start of: 41, 54
survivors: 12, 16, 18, 23, 44-46, 52, 66, 67, 73, 112, 135, 201, 202, 246-250, 254-257, 260, 272, 279, 293
Holstein, Bernard: 252
Holtz, John: *117*, 152
Horn, Otto: 163, 307
Höss, Rudolf: 44, *47*, 51, 162, 204, *222*, 225, 226, 239, 249, 304-306
Hössler, Franz: *204*
Höttl, Wilhelm: 56, 57
Humphrey, Hubert: 273
Hungarian Jews, massacre of: 197, 204, 205, 211, 212, 222, 227-230, 237-240, *289*, 304, 306
Hungary: *25*, 63, 227, 237, 264
Hunt, Eric: *173*, *186*
Hussein, Saddam: *276*
hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B

— I —

Icahn, Carl: *265*
Iger, Robert: *265*, 266
Indyk, Martin: 274
International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials
Iran: 271, 272, 276
Iraq: *276*
Iraq war: *94*, 274-276
Irving, David: 4, 25, 34-36, 57, 67, 105, 214, 293-295
Israel: 15-17, 24, 31, *32*, 44, 45, 259, 261, 264, 267-281, 290
Israel Lobby: 268-279, 290

— J —

Jackson, Robert H.: 57
Jackson, Scoop: 273
Jansson, Friedrich: *109*
Japan: 14, *21*
Jepson, Roger: 270
Jewish population, world: 67-72
Jordan: 275
Jordan, Hamilton: 273

— K —

Kaduk, Oswald: *204*
Kadushin, Charles: *265*
Kagan, Elena: 271, 273
Kagan, Robert: 274
Kagedan, Ian: 281, 282
Kann, family: 267
Kaplan, Benjamin: 49
Kauen: 99
Kavanaugh, Ryan: *265*
Keren, Daniel: *210*, 213, 216-219
Kerry, John: 273

Kershaw, Ian: 34, 105, 106, 261
Kessler, David: 274
Khvativ: 95
Kishinev: 60
Klehr, Josef: *204*
Klein, Fritz: *204*
Klukowski, Zygmunt: 306
Köchel, Heinrich: *162*, 297
Kohanski, Alexander: 57
Kohl, Helmut: 290
Köhler, Manfred: 51
Kola, Andrzej: 128, 164-168, 173, 240
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: *202*
Korherr, Richard: 82
Kosinski, Jerzy: 252
Kosmin, Barry A.: *265*
Kovner, Abba: 57
Krakowski, Shmuel: 44, 113, 114, 119, 123, 124, 255
Kranz, Tomasz: 9, 127, 178-180, 183
Krauthammer, Charles: 274
Kremer, Johann: 198, 204, 304
Kristallnacht: 54
Kristol, William: 274
Kubowitzki, Leon: 63
Kues, Thomas: 37, 129, *149*, 169, 174, 294, 296
Kula, Michal: 208
Kulmhof: see Chelmno

— L —

Ladany, Shaul: 112, 248
Lambert, Erwin: 307
Langerbein, Helmut: 95
Lanin, E.: *60*
Laqueur, Walter: 35, *43*, 109, 110, 113, 136, 137, 153, 176, 178
Latvia: 264
Lauren, Ralph: 263
Lawrence, Bill: 178
Lazarus, Mark: 267
Le Pen, Jean-Marie: 278
legislation, against Holocaust revisionism: 24-26, 51, 277
Lerner, Avi: *266*
Lestchinsky, Jacob: 58
Leuchter, Fred A.: 219-221
Levi, Primo: 203, 306
Levitt, Arthur: 274
Lew, Jack: 273
Lewis, Bernard: 274
Libby, Irve Lewis: 274
Libya: 276
Lieberman, Joseph: 274
Liechtenstein: *25*

Lindemann, Albert S.: 247
Lipset, Seymour M.: *265*, 266
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 4, 24, 26, 34, 35, 152, 161, 162, 178, 213, 214, 261, 293-296
Lisinitchi: 94
Lithuania: *25*, 87
Longerich, Peter: 35, 81-83, 87-93, 111, 124, 151, 161, 167, 179, 237, *239*, 261
Lonsdale, Harry: 270
Lublin: see Majdanek
Luce, Harry: 269
Lukaszkiewicz, Zdzislaw: 130, *131*, 170, 171
Luxembourg: *25*, 290
Lynton, Michael M.: *265*

— M —

MacDonald, Kevin: *266*
Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 27, 294
Majdanek: 37, 41, 52, 55, 77, 78, 85, 99, 108, 111, 145, 192, 200, 257, 287, 291, see Chapter 9
    death matrix: 181
    estimated deaths: 178
    mass graves: 178
    witnesses: 307
Malkinia: see Treblinka
Markiewicz, Jan: 220, *229*
Marshall, George: 269
Marszalek, Josef: 177, 179
Mason, Alpheus T.: 49
mass graves: 11, 22, 40, 52, 56, 82, 85, 86, 303, see each camp
    Einsatzgruppen:90-95, 291-293
    Stalin's: *93*
Mattes, Heinrich: 163, 307
Mattogno, Carlo: 4, *27*, *35*, 37, *90*, 112-116, *121*, 122, 125, 129-131, 135, 143-152, *157*, 161-175, 179, 180, 183-188, 193, 209-221, 224-227, 230, 239, 240, 287, 294, 296, 303
Mauthausen: 51, 99, 109, 111
Maxwell Fyfe, David P.: 57
Mayer, Arno: 255
Mazal, Henry: 213
Mazurek, Wojciech: 130, 167, 169
McCain, John: 271, 272
McCarthy, Jamie: 213
McCloskey, Paul N.: 270
McKinney, Cynthia: 270
Mearsheimer, John: 268-276
media, Jewish influence in: 266-268
Mengele, Josef: 249-254, 305, 306
Mentz, Willi: 163, 307
Merkel, Angela: 290
Meyer, Barry: *265*
Meyer, Eugene: 267
Meyer, Fritjof: *67*, 197, 198
Mezvinsky, Marc: 271
Michman, Dan: 82

microwave delousing: *108*
Mittelbau: 99
Mohamad, Mahathir: 276, 282
Mommsen, Hans: 106
Monowitz (Auschwitz III): 99, 190, 203, *231*, 306
Montague, Patrick: 113-124
Moonves, Leslie: *265*, 267
Moran, James: 275
Morsch, Günter: *124*, *152*
Moskovitz, Dustin: 268
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *137*, 303
muffle: *222*, see crematoria
Mukasey, Michael: 274
Müller, Filip: 203, 305, 306
Murdoch, family: *267*
Murdoch, James: 267
Murdoch, Lachlan: 267
Murdoch, Rupert: *265*, 267
Mussfeldt, Erich: *179*

— N —

Nagasaki: 21
National Public Radio (NPR): 268
Natzweiler: 99, 109
NBC-Universal Corporation: 249, 267
Neff, Donald: *269*
neo-conservatives: *269*, 274
Ner River: 113
Netanyahu, Benjamin: *273*
Neuengamme: 99, 109
Neumaier, Arnulf: *122*, 303
Newhouse, Samuel (“Si”): 267
news corporations: 266
newspapers, leading American: 267
Nixon, Richard: 274
Noakes, Jeremy: 130
Novick, Peter: 291
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *108*
Nuremberg trials: 21, 44, 47-52, *57*, 111, 197, *201*, 202, 295, 304
Nyiszli, Miklos: 198, 203, 306

— O —

O’Neil, Robin: 130, 164, 166
Obama, Barack: 101, 271-276
Oberhauser, Josef: 306
Ochs, Adolph: 267
Olère, David: 249
Opel Blitz: 118, 119
open-air burning: 121, 125, 131, 133, 136, 140, 155, 157-160, 162, 201, 222-230, 237-240, 285, 297, 303, 307
Operation Reinhardt: 128, 148

camps: see Chapters 6-8
Oren, Michael: 17
Orszag, Peter: 273
Orth, Karen: 99, 118
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz
ovens: *222*, see crematoria

— P —

Page, Larry: 263, *265*, 268
Pakistan: 275, 276
Palestine, and Palestinians: 16, 17, 32, 45, 60, 64, 270, *276*
Pascal, Amy: *266*
Peer, Moshe: 112, 248
Peloponnesian War: 107
Percy, Charles: 270
Perelman, Ron: *265*
Pericles: *107*
Perle, Richard: 274
Perlman, Nathan: 57
Perry, Marvin: *30*, 152, 162
Perry, Michael W.: 110
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 148, 306
Pinter, Stephen: 110
Piper, Franciszek: 4, 205, 207, 223, 227, 228, 239
Pipes, Daniel: 274
Plame, Valerie: *274*
Plaszow: 99
Plouffe, David: 273
Podhoretz, Norman: 274
Pohl, Dieter: 88, 89
Pohl, Oswald: 286-288
Poirier, Robert: 212, 213
Poland: *25*
Poliakov, Léon: 148, 198
Pope John Paul II: 42
Portugal: *25*
Powell, Colin: 275
Power, Samantha: 273
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, 113, 130, 178, 184-186, 191, 195, 198, 203, *208*, 305, 306
Pridham, Geoffrey: 130
producer gas generators: 116, 119, 152, 153, 186
Protocols of the Elders of Zion: 261
Provan, Charles D.: *137*, *148*, 161, 210-219, 303
Prüfer, Kurt: 224
Prussian blue: 183-186, 219-221, *228*
Prützmann, Hans: *90*
pyres: see open-air burning
Pytell, Timothy: 251, 252

— R —

Raab, Earl: *265*, 266

Rademacher, Werner: *108*
Rajca, Czesław: 178
Rajchman, Chil: 149
Rajzman, Samuel: 130, 163, 307
Rassinier, Paul: 31, 36, 294
Rauff, Walter: 119, 120
Ravensbrück: 99, 110
Rawa-Ruska: 94
Rector, Frank: 291
Reder, Rudolf: 144-146, 150-153, 306
Redstone, Sumner: 267
Reich, Robert: 274
Reitlinger, Gerald: 23, 33, 34, *43*, 144, 197, 198, 254, *291*
Renouf, Michèle: 73
revisionism, core concepts: 26-28
Reynouard, Vincent: 26
Rhodes, Richard: 95
Riga: 99
Ritterband, Paul: *265*
Roberts, Brian: 267
Roberts, Cokie: *268*
Robinson, Jacob: 55, 57
Roman Empire: *45*
Romania: *25*, 59, 62, 74
Romanov, Alexander II, Czar: 60
Romanov, Sergey: 152, 153
Romney, Willard Mitt: 271, 272
Rosen, Steven: 270
Rosenberg, Elias: 145, 157
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 253
Rosenstein, Justin: 268
Ross, Dennis: 273, 274
Rothman, Tom: *266*
Routledge, Warren: *203*, *251*
Rubin, Robert: 274
Rudolf, Germar: 4, *12*, 25, 31, 37, 67, 105, 109, *111*, 117, 150, *183*, 185, 191-195, 208-221, 224, *228*, 230, 238-240, 255, 256, 278, 294, 296, 303
Russia: *25*, 107
    anti-Semitism in: 59-62

— S —

Saban, Haim: *266*
Sachsenhausen: 99, 109, 111
Sandberg, Sheryl: 268
Sanning, Walter N.: 65, 66
Sarkozy, Nicolas: *15*
Saurer trucks: *41*, 118, 119, 129
Schapiro, Mary: 273
Scheidl, Franz J.: 36
Schelvis, Jules: 128, 130, *159*

Schluch, Karl A.: 147, 148, 306
Schröder, Gerhard: 290
Schulman, Samuel: 102
Schwarzman, Stephen: 263, *265*
Schweitzer, Frederick: *30*, 152, 162
Sereny, Gitta: 128
Serniki, Ukraine: 292
Shalev, Avner: 280
Shapiro, Paul: 93
Shapiro, Shelly: 34
Shavit, Ari: 265
Shermer, Michael B.: 4, 22, *24*, 34, 145, 152, 162, 178, 179, 184-187, 261
Silberschein, Rabbi: 143
Sinai Peninsula: 269
Six Day War: 269
Six Million, origin: 58-64
Skoll, Jeff: 268
Sloan, Harry E.: *265*
Smith, Bradley R.: *24*
Snyder, Timothy: 88, 130
Sobibor: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 64, 77, 78, 100, 118, 177, 257, 287, 299, 304-307, see Chapters 6-8
    death matrix: 139
    estimated deaths: 130
    map: 133
    mass graves: 157
Somalia: 276
Some, Steven: 283
Sonderkommandos: 203, 207, 208, *224*, 304, 305
Soros, Georges: *265*
Soviet Union: *21*, 22, 27, 41, 47, 54, 87, 102, 175
Spain: *25*
Spanic, E.: 66
Specter, Michael: 23
Speer, Albert: 47
Sperling, Gene: 273
Spielberg, Steven: 263
Spitz, Robert: 112, 248
Stackelberg, Roderick: *56*, *290*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 36, 294
Stalingrad: 57
Stangl, Franz: 163, 306, 307
Stark, Hans: *204*
steam delousing: 28, 135, 144
steam gassings: 108, 143, 144
Stein, Joel: *265*
Stern, Kenneth S.: 34, 152, 162
Stevenson, Adlai: 270
Stone, Harlan F.: 49
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 88, 171-173, 240
Stutthof: 37, 99, 108, 109

Sudan: *276*
Sulzberger, Arthur: 267
Summers, Larry: 273
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors
Susskind, David: 198
Switzerland: 16, *25*, 252, 278
Sydnor, Charles: 105
Syria: 276

— T —

Tacitus: 64
Tauber, Henryk: 203, 208, *224*, 249, 305
Theresienstadt: 74, 306
Time-Warner Corporation: 266, 267
Töben, Frederick: 26, 36
Transnistria: 74
Treblinka: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 63, 77, 78, 83, 85, 100, *103*, 111, 118, 200, 228, 257, 292, 299, 304, 307, see Chapters 6-8
    death matrix: 138
    estimated deaths: 130
    map: 134
    mass graves: 157
Tregenza, Michael: 130, 149, 166, 187
Tretikov, Lila: 268
Trunk, Achim: *118*, *124*, *152*
Turgel, Gena: 249
typhus: 28, 29, 61, *84*, 107, 108, 111, 135, 173, 199, 285, 295, 304

— U —

Ukeles, Jack: 66
Ukraine: 61, 89-93, 175
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing
United Kingdom: 47, 70, 252, 264
United Nations: 15, 16, 45, 57, 269, 273-276
United States: 49, 259, 263, 281
    foreign aid to Israel: 17, 275
    Jewish influence in: 264-277
    Supreme Court: 49, 271
United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM): *21*, 22, 35, 56, 73, 76, 82-84, 88, 93, 94, 111, 113, 127, 130, 146, 148, 153, 167, 169, 178, 198, 279
Uruguay: 264

— V —

vacuum murder: 144
Vaivara: 99
van Pelt, Robert J.: 4, 34, 113, 130, 152, 161, 162, 167, *209*, 213-216, *222*, 225, 228, 237, 239, 261
Vergasungskeller: 202
Vernichtung: 101-103, 294, 295
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing
Viacom Corporation: 267
Vidal-Naquet, Pièrre: 24, 33, 250

Vistula river: 228
von Fürstenberg, Diane: 263
von Otter, Göran F.: 150
Vrba, Rudolf: 200, 203, 256, 304
Vrba-Wetzler Report: 201, 304

— W —

Wales, Jimmy: 268
Walt, Stephen: 268-276
Walters, Guy: *248*, 253, 254
Walton, family: *265*
Waltzer, Ken: 253
Wannsee Conference: 41, 54, 127, 128
War Refugee Board Report: see Vrba-Wetzler Report
Warsaw, camp: 99
Webb, Chris: 130
Weber, Mark: *24*, *49*, 67
Weckert, Ingrid: 114, 119, 120
Weinstein, Bob: *265*
Weinstein, Harvey: *265*
Weiss, Shevach: 42
Weissmandel, Dov: 63
Weitzel, Robert: *273*
Weizmann, Chaim: 62, 63
Wellers, Georges: 198
Wennerstrum, Charles: 50
Wetzler, Alfred: 200, 203
Wewelsburg: 99
Weymouth, Katharine: 267
White House: 265, 270, 271, 274
Wiernik, Jankiel: 144, 145, 163, 307
Wiesel, Elie: 22, *48*, 203, 249-251, 272, 306
Wiesenthal, Simon: 248
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: 252
Willenberg, Samuel: 163
Williamson, Richard: 278
Wilson, Peter: 73
Wilson, Woodrow: 45
Winfrey, Oprah: 253
Winkle, Sally A.: *56*, *290*
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 208, 209, 214, 219, 305
Wise, Stephen: 60, 62
Wolfowitz, Paul: 274
World War I: 27, 45, 59, 61
Wright, Richard: 291-293
Wright, Robert A.: 57, 58
Wurmser, David: 274

— Y —

Yad Vashem: 34, 35, 44, 56, 65, 73, 76, 82, 88, 113, 130, 146-150, 153, 167, 169, 198, 203, 255, 272, 280

Yellen, Janet: 273
Yemen: 276

— Z —

Zabecki, Franciszek: 163
Ziereis, Franz: 51
Zimmerman, John C.: 31, 34, *105*, 111, 120, 124, 150-153, 163, 164, 174, 179, 201, 222, 230, 237, 239, 261, 304
Zionism: 17, 31, 32, 45, 57, 60, 72, *272*
Zucker, Jeff: *265*, 266
Zuckerberg, Mark: *265*, 268
Zuckerman, Harriet: *265*
Zuckerman, Mort: 267
Zündel, Ernst: 25, 256
Zyklon B: 23, 28, 42, 107-110, 116, 119, 135, 145, 147, 179-187, 190-192, 200, 201, 206, 207, 210-220, 237, 285, 295, 296, 304, 305

Holocaust Handbooks

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at www.bookfinder.com.

Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far or in preparation. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works.

Section One: General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 3rd edition, 188 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical and also hostile questions. We believe this book is the best introduction into this taboo topic. Second edition, 500 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes, the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the

Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 2nd edition, 257 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#31)

Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd, revised and expanded edition, 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. Fourth edition, 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of ‘Truth’ and ‘Memory.’ Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! Second revised edition. 620 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and

shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd, corrected edition, foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By John C. Ball. During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. John Ball has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 3rd revised and expanded edition. Edited by Germar Rudolf; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." 4th edition, 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work The Destruction of European Jewry is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence

and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. 2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 268 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#25)

Section Two: Books on Specific Camps

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 365 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general

National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 434 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist Holocaust Controversies blog published a study which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. It requires familiarity with the above-mentioned books and constitutes a comprehensive update and expansion of their themes. 2nd edition, two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. The world's premier holocaust scholar focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners' reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all are discussed. 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. 390 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Little research had been directed toward Concentration Camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly

dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Third edition, 350 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The Stutthof camp in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by traditional historians, who claim nonetheless that Stutthof served as a 'makeshift' extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. Fourth edition, 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

Section Three: Auschwitz Studies

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz and has been called upon several times in holocaust court cases. His work is cited by many to prove the holocaust happened as mainstream scholars insist. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are heavily flawed. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd edition, 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Pressac's works and claims are debunked. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of "The Leuchter Report." Second edition, 457 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political

lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Third edition, 404 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for early 2018; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on Special Treatment in Auschwitz, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. This is frequently described as special measures to improve the inmates' health and thus ability to work in Germany's

armaments industry. This, after all, was the only thing the Auschwitz authorities were really interested in due to orders from the highest levels of the German government. (Scheduled for late 2016; #33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. Third edition, 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. 132 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive technical study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a sound and thoroughly documented base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, Mattogno and Deana can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were cheaper versions than what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. Hence this study reveals that the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were not monstrous super ovens but rather inferior make-shift devices. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. With a contribution by Eric Hunt on the Auschwitz Museum's misrepresentations of its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Section Four: Witness Critique

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Confessions and Testimonies. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 40 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. (Scheduled for late 2017; #36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Rudolf Höss & Carlo Mattogno. When Rudolf Höss was in charge at Auschwitz, the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have been launched and carried out. He confessed this in numerous postwar depositions. Hence Höss's testimony is the most convincing of all. But what traditional sources usually do not reveal is that Höss was severely tortured to coerce him to "confess," and that his various statements are not only contradictory but also full of historically and physically impossible, even absurd claims. This study expertly analyzes Höss's various confessions and lays them all open for everyone to see the ugly truth. (Scheduled for mid-2017: #35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian Jew who studied medicine in Germany before the war, ended up

at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote an account of what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others accept that it is a grotesque collection of lies and exaggerations. This study analyzes Nyiszli's novel and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. (Scheduled for spring 2017; #37)

---

[1] Of course there are other revisionists not among these groups. Prominent revisionist Germar Rudolf has argued that, proportionately, the French are the most represented group among revisionists.

[2] Wherever possible, quotations include in-text citations. For example, (Hilberg 2003: 29) refers to page 29 of Hilberg's 2003 publication (*The Destruction of the European Jews*), which can be found in the bibliography at the back. Such citations both let the reader know the time frame of the quotation, and avoid an excessive multiplication of footnotes. The end objective, after all, is to clearly cite reliable and verifiable sources, and I think I have achieved this goal. And, unlike most books on the subject (of either side), I have included a full and complete index and bibliography.

[3] For example, in February 2008, French President Nicolas Sarkozy proposed strengthening an existing mandate to teach the Holocaust; his idea was that "every fifth grader will have to learn the life story of one of the 11,000 [Jewish] French children killed by the Nazis in the Holocaust (*New York Times*, Feb 16)." The proposal was rejected by the Education Ministry five months later, but even so, one wonders what could have impelled Sarkozy to propose such a thing; perhaps his own Jewish ancestry had something to do with it (a grandfather was Jewish).
Not to be outdone, the British then proposed that "every secondary school [in the UK] is to get a Holocaust specialist to ensure that the subject is taught comprehensively and sensitively" (*Times Online*, 7 Nov 2008). Ten percent of these specialists will receive a master's degree in "Holocaust education." "The scheme is part of a wider Holocaust education project funded by the Government" and a national charity. The project will also "send two sixth-formers [ages 16 and 17] from every school to Auschwitz" each year.
More recently, in late 2010 it was reported that Australia will include the Holocaust, for the first time ever, in their national education curriculum (JTA, Dec 19).

[4] In 2011, the United Nations agency UNESCO signed an agreement with Israel "to promote Holocaust education and combat its denial" (JTA, Mar 8). This, after passing a 2007 General Assembly resolution that "condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust" (A/Res/61/255).

[5] On 20 September 2004, the AP reported on a middle school in Tennessee, where, back in 1998, "students hoped to collect 6 million paper clips—one to remember each person killed in the Holocaust." Thanks to global publicity, they ultimate collected some 30 million clips. In that same year *Paper Clips*, an "award-winning" Miramax documentary, was released. Regarding the pencils, a Texas junior high school issued a press release on 15 May 2007: "Six million pencils for Holocaust project." In May 2011, High Tech High School in Chula Vista, California, began a project to collect 6 million pennies. Not to be outdone, in September of that year a Canadian high school undertook to collect "13 million pennies, one for each person who died in the Nazi genocides, including six million Jews" (*Toronto Globe and Mail*, Sep 4).

[6] *New Republic* (6 Oct 2009).

[7] *Ha'aretz* (30 Jan 2012).

[8] According to standard sources, about 17 million soldiers died on all sides: 7.5 million for the Soviet Union, 3.5 million for Germany, 1.3 million for Japan, and some 4.7 million for all other countries combined. Civilian deaths are hard to determine, but the estimated losses in just the Soviet Union (19 million) and China (10 million) were huge. If we add 6 million Jews and roughly 3–5 million civilians in all other countries, we arrive at a total close to 55 million.

[9] For example, Rabbi Abraham Cooper recently said this: "No crime in the annals of history has been as well documented as Nazi Germany's Final Solution, the state-sponsored genocide that systematically murdered 6 million European Jews" (*Huffington Post*, 17 May 2012). According to the US Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM) website, "The Holocaust is one of the most well-documented events in history" (article: "Holocaust Denial and Distortion").

[10] *Time* magazine (13 Apr 1998).

[11] The *ad hominem* attack is, of course, a common and elementary logical fallacy. Traditionalists hold the clear lead in the name-calling sweepstakes, though certain of the revisionist activists are well known for this tactic. As might be expected, name-calling—on either side—is a fairly sure sign of a deficiency of arguments.

[12] With perhaps two minor exceptions: Traditionalist Michael Shermer appeared on the *Phil Donahue* television talk show in 1994, along with revisionists Bradley Smith and David Cole. And in 1995, Shermer debated revisionist Mark Weber. Videos of both events are available online.

[13] The current list includes Austria, Belgium, the Czech Republic, France, Germany, Israel, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Spain, and Switzerland. The latest additions to this honor roll include Hungary (2010), and most recently, Greece and Russia (2014). It may strike one as odd that modern industrial nations like these, which claim to uphold the right of free speech and inquiry, could resort to the banning of certain books and ideas—especially today, 70 years after the event. And odd it is; I elaborate on this in Chapter 12.

[14] It is debatable whether or not Irving truly counts as a Holocaust revisionist; his position continually shifts on this issue. Traditionalists almost uniformly portray him as such, but he himself apparently denies it, and other revisionists are reluctant to include him among their number. For the purposes of this book, however, I will classify him as a soft revisionist.

[15] Traditionalist researcher Sarah Gordon (1984: 8-15) gives a good account of this dominance: "The reader may be surprised to learn that Jews were never a large percentage of the total German population; at no time did they exceed 1.09 percent of the population during the years 1871 to 1933… [In spite of this, the Jews] were overrepresented in business, commerce, and public and private service… Within the fields of business and commerce, Jews… represented 25 percent of all individuals employed in retail business and handled 25 percent of total sales… ; they owned 41 percent of iron and scrap iron firms and 57 percent of other metal businesses.… Jews were [also] prominent in private banking under both Jewish and non-Jewish ownership or control. They were especially visible in private banking in Berlin, which in 1923 had 150 private (versus state) Jewish banks, as opposed to only 11 private non-Jewish banks.…"
This trend held true as well in the academic and cultural spheres: "Jews were overrepresented among university professors and students between 1870 and 1933.… [A]lmost 19 percent of the instructors in Germany were of Jewish origin.… Jews were also highly active in the theater, the arts, film, and journalism. For example, in 1931, 50 percent of the 234 theater directors in Germany were Jewish, and in Berlin the number was 80 percent…"

[16] See Dalton (2014).

[17] See Dalton (2013).

[18] For a good account of this episode, see Mattogno and Graf (2010: 179-193).

[19] The continued invocation of this myth borders on the absurd. As a case in point, consider the 2005 BBC series "Auschwitz: The Nazis and the Final Solution." After five hours of airtime—and no discussion of revisionist challenges—they insert, at the very end, a statement by former SS officer Oskar Gröning. As an elderly man, Gröning now sees it as his task "to oppose Holocaust deniers who claim that Auschwitz never happened." He adds, "I have seen the crematoria. I have seen the burning pits. And I want you to believe me that these atrocities happened. I was there." Of course, no revisionist in his right mind denies the existence of crematoria, pits, or the Auschwitz camp. Hence Gröning's statement is meaningless—added for mere dramatic effect.

[20] With one possible exception: a disputed (dubious) photo of Auschwitz showing a couple dozen corpses, possibly being burned. See Chapter 10.

[21] Crowell (2011: 9, 23), for one revisionist, concurs.

[22] For a good recent example, see Perry and Schweitzer (2002: 208-211).

[23] A more recent definition was endorsed in an official US government report, *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism* (US Department of State, 2008). "Anti-Semitism is a certain perception of Jews, which may be expressed as hatred toward Jews. Rhetorical and physical manifestations of anti-Semitism are directed toward Jewish or non-Jewish individuals and/or their property, toward Jewish community institutions and religious facilities." Specific forms of anti-Semitism include:

- "Denying the fact, scope, mechanisms (e.g., gas chambers) or intentionality of the genocide of the Jewish people at the hands of National Socialist Germany and its supporters and accomplices during World War II (the Holocaust)."
- "Accusing the Jews as a people, or Israel as a state, of inventing or exaggerating the Holocaust."

But again, one wonders what is meant by such words as 'denying' or 'exaggerating.' Such terms are so broad as to potentially include almost any criticism, questioning, or inquiry into the event. Hence my point that 'anti-Semitism' is so ill-defined as to be almost meaningless. Or worse: to be whatever those in power want it to be.

[24] The (unpublished) book—actually, a "white paper" available only as a PDF file online—is *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard* (Harrison *et al.*, 2011). This is a unique case, however. The five authors are all 'professional bloggers,' not affiliated with any university or research center, and generally lacking in any formal qualifications. They have, in fact, been denounced by their fellow traditionalists for their shoddy practices. But the work does offer a detailed response to many revisionist arguments. It has generated an even-more-detailed revisionist response, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers* (Mattogno *et al.*, 2013).

[25] The makes, models and engine types of the first set of gas vans, which were spontaneous make-shift solutions, are uncertain. The second set of trucks, however, is said to have been properly planned and designed for their homicidal purpose and was purchased from the Austrian Saurer company. Saurer, a pioneer in diesel engines, produced exclusively diesel trucks. See Alvarez (2011) for details.

[26] Of course, thousands (revisionist view) or millions (orthodox view) of Jews died at other locations, and in other ways. In fact, according to most researchers, the six death camps only account for about 50 percent of total Jewish casualties. The other half were killed in open-air shootings, or died in ghettos or of general deprivation or illness. But it remains the case that the only (alleged) systematic, industrialized mass killing of Jews occurred in those six camps. Also, the so-called extermination camps are sometimes referred to as "death camps," though this can be

misleading. Large numbers of deaths occurred at many camps, and all of these could reasonably be called "death camps." Here, though, I will follow common practice and treat the two terms as essentially synonymous.

[27] One million Jewish deaths at Auschwitz have been claimed at least since 1961, with the initial publication of Raul Hilberg's work *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Reitlinger (1953) argued for even less, something approaching 800,000. But there has always been disagreement about this number. Laqueur (2001: 177) points out that before 1990, the Poles, who were promoting the 4 million figure, claimed that there were at least 2.5 million Jewish deaths. Few Western researchers accepted such a high number. But of course, victims always have an incentive to exaggerate casualty figures.

[28] IMT (vol. 33), pp. 275-278. This is the Blue Series—see note 36 below.

[29] IMT (vol. 39), pp. 241, 261.

[30] Browning (2004: 544) observes that "the testimonies of especially Höss and to some extent Eichmann are confused, contradictory, self-serving, and not credible." Problems with Höss's testimony, and that of many other witnesses, are summarized in Appendix B.

[31] The last Jewish rule ended in 63 BC, when the Roman Empire incorporated Palestine.

[32] For details see Dalton (2013).

[33] Supplemental testimony is also often sought by neutral parties and by subject-matter experts. I address these later, as appropriate.

[34] Just to avoid potential confusion: Rudolf Hess, the Nazi party deputy leader and personal secretary to Hitler, is not to be confused with Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commander. Höss was central to the Holocaust, Hess irrelevant. Regarding pronunciation, 'Hess' rhymes with 'yes,' whereas the vowel in 'Höss' sounds like the vowel in English words like 'fir.' To add to the confusion: 'Höss' is also spelled 'Hoess' and even 'Höß.'

[35] According to Dodd (2007: 37), "In the millions of words in the [Nuremberg] transcript, a relatively small percentage is devoted to Hitler's grotesque measures against the Jews." Even Elie Wiesel was struck by this fact: "I am not sure why the Jewish tragedy did not play the major role it should have. … The more I read about it, the less I understand" (ibid.).

[36] Unfortunately, the various formats under which they were published are confusing and difficult to track down. Three versions are particularly important:

1. The IMT proceedings are most fully documented in the massive 42-volume work titled *The Trial of German Major War Criminals*, published by the IMT in 1947; this work is also referred to as the Blue Series. This series includes the main pieces of evidence against the highest-ranking German officials, and thus is central for the Holocaust. The full set of these volumes is quite rare; even many major research universities do not have it. Fortunately it can be found at the online database Hein Online. The first 22 volumes are available online as part of Yale University's Avalon project.
2. The remaining 12 trials are documented in the 15-volume set *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*, published by the US Government Printing Office (1951–1952)—a.k.a. the Green Series.
3. Finally, there is the 10-volume work *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (US Department of State, 1946). This set, also called the Red Series, contains English translations of many of the German documents included in the full 42-volume IMT set. Also available on the Yale Web site.

To add to the confusion, the UK government published two further sets:

4. A condensed British version of the IMT trial, published under the same name as the US version, except in 23 volumes; and

5. A British version of the 12 post-IMT trials, published as *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals* (14 volumes).

These last two sets are rarely cited in recent literature.

[37] For a more detailed account of Jewish involvement in the trial, see Weber (1992).

[38] *Chicago Daily Tribune* (23 Feb 1948, p. 1).

[39] *Le Monde* (21 Feb 1979, p. 23): "*Il ne faut pas se demander comment, techniquement, un tel meurtre de masse a été possible. Il a été possible techniquement puisqu'il a eu lieu. Tel est le point de départ obligé de toute enquête historique sur ce sujet*."

[40] Anselm, *Proslogion* (ca. 1080 AD), Chapter 1.

[41] Doubtless many Jews today who claim to have relatives who "died during the Holocaust" refer to people who were simply natural fatalities.

[42] See Chernofsky (2013). The book comes in at 1,250 pages.

[43] In fact the *only* slight exception I have found is in Stackelberg and Winkle (2002: 330). But they provide neither detail nor analysis: "Approximately 3 million victims of the Holocaust died in the six extermination camps in the east. Another 1½ million fell victim to the Einsatzgruppen and other [mass shooting] units… Perhaps as many as another 1½ million died of deprivation, disease, or abuse in the ghettos of eastern Europe, concentration camps, and the literally hundreds of labor camps run by the SS…" It hardly inspires confidence. I will take up this issue in Chapter 4.

[44] IMT (vol. 31: 86). Himmler was reportedly disappointed, believing that the number "must be more than 6 million."

[45] IMT (vol. 9: 611).

[46] IMT (vol. 22: 496).

[47] See Kovner (1945/1976: 673, 680).

[48] Specifically: (2 Dec 1914, p. 12), (14 Jan 1915, p. 3), (15 Apr 1915, p. 4), (28 Feb 1916, p. 8), (22 Jan 1917, p. 6), (24 Sep 1917, p. 20), and (18 Oct 1918, p. 12)—respectively. Unless otherwise stated, all remaining quotations in this chapter are from the *New York Times*.

[49] Interestingly, they provide some detail by country. Russia is #1, with 1.3 million Jews, or 22% of the world total. Germany is high on the list, with a total of 446,000 Jews (7.4%).

[50] The article goes on to quote a writer, E. Lanin, as observing that the Jews "remain steadfastly faithful to a religion that cause their life to be changed into a fiery furnace …" Little could they have known how prophetic that imagery would be, some fifty years later.

[51] The NYT reported figures of 1.2 million survivors (11 Feb 1945), and later a range of 1 to 1.5 million (17 Feb).

[52] Spanic, A., *et al.*, "Shoah Survivors and Their Number Today."

[53] Ukeles, J. "A Plan for Allocating Successor Organization Resources," Report of the Planning Committee, Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany.

[54] This was the third most generous definition, out of four considered by DellaPergola. The fourth included, literally, *every Jew alive on earth during the war*, since the Nazis' alleged intent was "to destroy all Jews worldwide." Every Jew who survived the war years is thereby a survivor. A move to that definition would boost the 2003 survivor figure to 3.4 million.

[55] JTA (6 Dec 2010).

[56] Quoted from his brief comments on Meyer (2002); posted at www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Osteuropa/Fritjof_Meyer2.html

[57] Data are from the Israeli Central Bureau of Statistics—accessed via www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org.

[58] BBC News: "Population growth at 47-year high" (27 Aug 2009).

[59] "The Future of World Religions," Pew Research Center (2 Apr 2015).

[60] There is a small bit of added detail, only on the death camps, in Hilberg's Table 9-8 (pp. 958f.). And a footnote at the end of the table cites three or four sources for some of his numbers—such as the Höfle report for the precise Belzec figure. But these do not begin to supply the needed detail or justification.

[61] The high estimate of Warsaw is found in Longerich (167). The next largest ghettos, according to Corni (2003: 195), were Lvov (103,000), Minsk (100,000), Bialystok (50,000), Kaunas/Kovno (42,000), Czestochowa (40,000), Lublin (36,000) and Radom (32,000).

[62] Yadvashem.org, Holocaust Resource Center, "Ghetto".

[63] www.ushmm.org, encyclopedia entry for "Warsaw." The reader is invited to review this entry, and to try to determine the overall death toll for this ghetto.

[64] The same article, incidentally, claims that 300 per day were dying, mostly due to typhus—the very disease that the Germans were trying so hard to forestall.

[65] Per Longerich (2010: 185).

[66] Longerich (2010: 144).

[67] See Longerich (2010: 279). Hilberg wisely ignores all discussion of these Einsatzgruppen gas vans.

[68] The main contributor during this period was HSSPL leader Hans Prützmann; according to traditionalists, his group single-handedly managed to shoot 363,000 Jews in this four-month period. See Longerich (2010: 353) or Headland (1992: 104f.). For a revisionist view, see Mattogno *et al*. (2013: 419).

[69] Though even this is a stretch. Imagine a cube-shaped, open-top wooden box, measuring one meter (3 feet 3 inches) on each side. Now imagine six or eight random people—short and tall, skinny and fat—trying to cram themselves into that box.

[70] In English units, roughly 30 ft × 36 ft in area, and 15 ft deep. Of course, if the killings were divided amongst the groups, so would the burial task.

[71] Details to follow in subsequent chapters.

[72] Another complicating factor: there are countless mass graves in Ukraine due to Stalin's reign of terror during the years 1937-1941. Any such graves discovered were naturally attributed to Nazi actions. Occasionally, however, the truth emerges. For example, a brief 1989 NYT story (25 March) revealed that a Ukrainian mass grave, holding up to 300,000 bodies and long attributed to Nazi mass murder, was really due to Stalin.

[73] Similar actions are conducted by all modern militaries, including most recently during the US presence in Iraq and Afghanistan.

[74] With Jewish law prohibiting full and scientific excavations, we have little hope of discovering the truth.

[75] Sometimes Auschwitz-III also refers to all other labor satellite camps, of which there were 44, all told; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_subcamps_of_Auschwitz.

[76] There had been sporadic killing before then, of course. And not inconsequential: on the conventional view, some 330,000 Jews had already been killed by mid-1941 (see the master chart

in Chapter 4). But this was not “systematic”—or so we are told.

[77] Strangely, the remark drew no comment in the NYT.

[78] For a full account of all the diary entries see Dalton (2010).

[79] Again, he would have had no reason to avoid mention of gas chambers in his private diary. Yet they are totally absent—as is reference to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and the other so-called death camps.

[80] Hardly the “obsession” with Jews that has been portrayed.

[81] Hitler is referring to the evacuation of 800,000 Germans from East Prussia during WWI, having been driven out by the advancing Russians.

[82] Literally, ‘beaten down’ or ‘beaten to death.’

[83] Cited in Zimmerman (2000: 146).

[84] *New York Newsday* (23 February 1983; Part II, p. 3).

[85] There has been some debate about the exact disease that caused the plague of Athens, but recent investigation has named typhus as the culprit. See “Scholars point to Pericles’ killer,” *Baltimore Sun* (30 Jan 1999).

[86] See Berg (1988). He argues that the Eastern European Jews in particular seem to have had a religious aversion to bathing, which obviously compounded the problem. Also, Crowell (2011: 31) explains that, during the interwar period (circa 1916–1920), many disinfestation gas chambers were built in Poland, including by the Americans—and at Auschwitz, no less. (“The American effort included the establishment of several disinfection stations, including one at Auschwitz.”) These chambers also used cyanide gas.

[87] See Berg (1988, 2008). As he emphasizes most strenuously, railroad car gassing would have been a near-ideal way to mass murder Jews. They were already on the trains, and the delousing tunnels were functional and well established. After a gassing, the train would have simply had to pull away and travel to a disposal site. As an added benefit, the natural draft of the moving train—and the open cattle cars that held the bodies—would obviate any need for time-consuming and dangerous ventilation schemes. It is hard to believe that the Nazis wouldn’t have adopted this method immediately, if in fact they were committed to a mass murder scheme—which again suggests there was no such intention.

[88] In fact the Germans had developed an all-new high-tech approach to killing lice, based on microwave radiation—also referred to as VHF or ultra-shortwave. They piloted the device in Majdanek in 1943, and installed a permanent facility at Auschwitz in June 1944. It should be emphasized that it was the concentration camps that benefited from this advance first, even before German soldiers and civilians. For a good account see Nowak and Rademacher (2003: 312-323).

[89] Actually, it was worse than that. It appears that the Soviets in fact *fabricated* a homicidal chamber in 1945 after they liberated Sachsenhausen. Evidently worried that the ruse would someday be exposed, they then destroyed their own chamber, the original delousing chamber(s), and all ancillary evidence. See Friedrich Jansson (2014).

[90] *Our Sunday Visitor* (14 June 1959, p. 15).

[91] See Dalton (2011) for several recent photographs and an elaboration.

[92] IMT (vol. 19: 434; vol. 37: 148). See also Rudolf (2011: 63-70).

[93] *Time* (29 April 1985, p. 21). They also refer to the “4 million” killed at Auschwitz—also wrong.

[94] *Independent* (5 May 2008).

[95] There is a single photo purporting to show victims disembarking at Chelmno; see Berenbaum (1993: 84). The citation is only "Jewish Historical Institute, Warsaw." No information is given on the photographer, the date, or any specifics of the people or location. A photo of an alleged Chelmno gas van is shown on Wikipedia ("Chelmno").

[96] This building was demolished by the Germans in April 1943. Only portions of the foundation remain today.

[97] For a detailed revisionist study of these vehicles, see Alvarez (2011).

[98] Cited in Mattogno (2011b: 21).

[99] Though hazardous, such devices were well-known to the Germans, who mass-produced them; some 500,000 were in use throughout the Reich. And obviously a producer-gas homicidal chamber would have been a potential fire hazard—given that high levels of CO are flammable—but the Germans would have had no problem engineering such a system, if they desired.

[100] Diesels have long been used in mines, submarines, and other confined spaces for precisely this reason. Granted, as I will explain shortly, they can be 'detuned' to produce somewhat more of the gas, but this severely impairs the drivability of the engine; and the same engine that killed the Jews also drove them away, as we are told. And in any case, why detune a diesel when you have plenty of producer gas generators available?

[101] For a detailed examination of the many problems with diesel exhaust as a murder weapon, see Berg (2003) or Rudolf (2011: 224-233).

[102] See, for example, Holtz and Elliott (1941).

[103] One exception is the German writer Achim Trunk, though he wrote in the context of the Reinhardt camps, not the gas vans. See my discussion in Chapter 7.

[104] As Alvarez (2011) points out, however, this is a contradictory claim; the Opel Blitz used only gasoline engines.

[105] Montague (2012: 201).

[106] According to Mattogno's assumptions. See Table 28 in Chapter 10.

[107] In a 2013 article on the climate impact of funeral pyres, it was stated that "the typical pyre is constructed of 550 kg of wood and a few kilograms of biological and synthetic materials… Once the corpse is placed on the pyre, the burning takes four to six hours" ("A burning question," *Environment and Energy News*, 29 Oct). During the 2015 earthquake in Nepal, so many had died that wood was running short; even in those conditions, "250 kg of wood [is] needed for each cremation" ("Nepal earthquake: First glimpse of devastation," *Independent* (UK), 27 Apr).

[108] Montague (118) mentions that "a crew was formed to cut wood and transport it to the vicinity of the crematoria," but he provides neither the source of this information nor any usable details.

[109] As shown in Appendix A, a corpse reduces down to about 5 percent of the initial mass in case of complete combustion, leaving behind only incombustible ashes. This is a minimum figure, which could surely not be attained in open air cremations where some charred remains must be expected. 5 percent is therefore a conservative estimate,
Wood ash is harder to estimate, since it varies by type of wood, dryness of wood, humidity, temperature, and burning configuration and time. Revisionist estimates range from 0.33 percent (Neumaier; complete combustion) to 8 percent (Mattogno 2004c; incomplete combustion), by mass. For my calculations, I use an intermediate figure of 4 percent.

[110] As noted above, Trunk (in Morsch 2011) addresses the diesel question, but only for the Reinhardt camps. He has nothing to add to the discussion on Chelmno.

[111] However, this is not true. Mattogno documents several instances of movements out of the camps.

[112] Lukaszkiewicz calculated one train transport to Treblinka per day, for 135 days (from August to December 1942), and then one per week for the next four months—151 transports in total. Each is assumed to have had 50 cars, each car 100 deportees. Thus: 151 × 5,000 = 755,000. Finally he adds in 26,000 more people for August 1943. See Mattogno and Graf (2010: 96-98).

[113] "In a great and lonely field, opposite a solitary house within a large yard, our train pulled up at last, and the conductor commanded the passengers to make haste and get out. [...] [The conductor] hurried us into the one large room that made up the house, and then into the yard. Here a great many men and women, dressed in white, received us, the women attending the women and girls of the passengers, and the men the others. This was another scene of bewildering confusion, parents losing their children, and little ones crying; baggage being thrown together in one corner of the yard, heedless of contents, which suffered in consequence; those white-clad Germans shouting commands, always accompanied with 'Quick! Quick!'—the confused passengers obeying all orders like meek children, only questioning now and then what was to be done with them. And no wonder if in some minds stories arose of people being captured by robbers, murderers, and the like. Here we had been taken to a lonely place where only that house was to be seen; our things were taken away, our friends separated from us; a man came to inspect us, as if to ascertain our full value; strange-looking people driving us about like dumb animals, helpless and unresisting; children we could not see crying in a way that suggested terrible things; ourselves driven into a little room where a great kettle was boiling on a little stove; our clothes taken off, our bodies rubbed with a slippery substance that could be any bad thing; a shower of warm water let down on us without warning; again driven together to another little room where we sit, wrapped in woolen blankets till large, coarse bags are brought in, their contents turned out, and we see only a cloud of steam, and hear a woman's voice to dress ourselves, —'Quick! Quick!'—or else we'll miss—something we cannot hear. We are forced to pick out our clothes from among the others, with the steam blinding us; we choke, cough, entreat the women to give us time; they persist, 'Quick! Quick! Or you'll miss the train!' Oh, so we really won't be murdered! They are only making us ready for the continuing of our journey, cleaning us of all suspicions of dangerous illness. Thank God!" From the book *The Promised Land* (1985). Originally published as *From Plotzk to Boston* (1912).

[114] Here's an exercise to try: Draw a square on the floor, 1 meter × 1 meter (about 3 feet 3 inches on a side). Find ten typical people, including several children, and ask them to all stand together in that square. This gives some idea of the conditions in a fully packed chamber. Certainly this is theoretically possible, especially under contrived circumstances, such as five thin women each with an infant. But it would be extremely difficult to achieve with a random mix of people on a long-term basis.

Then consider the findings of the Düsseldorf court in the 1964 Treblinka trial. They accepted as realistic figures of 350 people in a 16-square-meter chamber—or 22 people per square meter.

As a final test, see whether you can fit 28 people into that same square. This number, amazingly enough, is seriously promoted by some supporters of the orthodox view. See Provan (1991) or Muehlenkamp (2006).

[115] The original three chambers were 32 square meters each, or about 100 square meters total. Thus one full gassing could handle 1,000 people. Four or five gassings—that is, 4,000 to 5,000 persons per day—could have easily handled the necessary capacity. Incidentally, the 15,000 daily capacity was a figure also cited by the SS officer Kurt Gerstein (see Arad 1987: 101)—except he claims to actually have witnessed this. Gerstein's statement has a number of problems, as we will see.

[116] Of course, this is the same report that said "2,000,000 murdered Jews, or the greater part of Polish Jewry, are already buried in the area of Treblinka…" (p. 57). We must bear in mind that the revisionists reject *all* such accounts of mass murder, not only the diesel exhaust stories. Furthermore, we note that even such an authoritative figure as Arad has seriously misrepresented this 15 November 1942 account. His discussion on pages 354f. totally omits any mention of steam, preferring instead to talk simply of the "gas chambers"—as if it is understood what kind of gas it was. And of course, no mention of the "2,000,000" victims already as of November 1942, when the official tally shows only 500,000 at that point.

[117] 8 August 1943 (p. 11).

[118] Citation from Mattogno and Graf (2010: 71). This is the same Wiernik who spoke of 500 persons in a 25-square-meter chamber, an impossible 20 people per square meter. And 1,200 people in a 50-square-meter chamber, an even more impossible 24 per square meter. And of airtight chambers in which people had to "suffer for hours" when the motor didn't work—when they surely would have suffocated within 30 minutes.

[119] Another Belzec witness, Chaim Hirszman, had "joined the new communist militia in Stalinist Poland tasked with the crushing of Polish underground, torture, makeshift executions, and mass deportation to Siberia of over 50,000 political undesirables. Hirszman was shot in March 1946 […] in the course of an anti-communist insurrection against the new reign of terror, before he was able to give a full account of his camp experience." (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf_Reder)

[120] In his statement Gerstein mentioned an area of 25 square meters, but I am using the generally accepted figure here.

[121] See Mattogno and Graf (2010: 133f.).

[122] In an enclosed space, death comes quickly once oxygen is consumed and carbon dioxide levels reach 10 percent. A somewhat excited person, standing still, will produce about 0.3 liters (0.0003 m^3) of CO_2 per minute. The original Belzec chambers were allegedly 4 × 8 m, and could hold at most 320 people. Assuming a 2-m high room, the chamber volume was 64 m^3. One person's body takes up about 0.1 m^3 (3.5 ft^3) of space, so 320 people would take 32 m^3, or half the volume of the room. This leaves 64 – 32 = 32 m^3 of air. The 320 people, breathing heavily, produce 320 × 0.3 = 96 liters (.096 m^3) of CO_2 per minute, which is equal to 0.3 percent of the available air. So each passing minute raises CO_2 by another 0.3 percent. The room would hit 10 percent in 30 minutes, and all would very quickly be dead.

[123] Arad (1987: 31); Graf *et al.* (2010: 257f.).

[124] The red or pink coloration is not inevitable. It depends on the precise circumstances, the individual reaction to the gas, and so on. But it would have been an obvious characteristic of a large number of bodies, given the alleged volume of gassings. Griffin *et al.* (2008: 1208) summarizes a review of 94 cases of CO poisoning, stating that only "30% of all reviewed cases did not show classic cherry red discoloration." Therefore, 70 percent did. This could not have been overlooked by the witnesses.

This point is further underscored by a widespread practice in the American meat industry—namely, the treating of meat with carbon monoxide in order to maintain the "fresh pink or red" appearance. This little-known process, banned in Europe and Canada, was debated in the US Congress in 2007.

Provan (2004) attempts to show that CO poisoning can sometimes produce blue or cyan coloration on bodies. But these rare cases result from long, slow poisoning at low CO

concentrations—completely unlike the alleged rapid gassing in the Nazi chambers.

[125] In Kues (2010). Kues discusses a range of absurdities in Rajchman's narrative.

[126] The fact that there was a diesel engine running in some adjacent shack is not at all ominous. Every camp required engine-powered generators to supply dependable electricity. These would have run almost continuously—hence we can understand one possible source of the rumors of "continuous gassing."

[127] One exception is the German writer Achim Trunk. In his essay "Lethal Gasses" (in Morsch et al, eds. 2011) he admits that it would have been technically infeasible to kill masses of people with a diesel engine. In his opinion, it is "more likely" that the Germans used gasoline engines. But this is contradicted by both historiography and the lack of red or pink corpses. For a longer discussion of Trunk's essay, see Mattogno (2014: 24-37) or Alvarez (2011: 26-28).

[128] Assuming a typical mix of average bodies. Obviously one could pack infant bodies more densely than this.

[129] Cited in Mattogno and Graf (2010: 138).

[130] The anti-denial bloggers contest this figure, as I explain below.

[131] One finds only sporadic reference to wood brought into the camps. For example, Arad (1987: 171) cites testimony of a Sobibor driver: "I used to bring foodstuffs to the camp and also wood for cremating the killed…" The amount was evidently underwhelming. And Schelvis (2006: 111) simply states that "the cremation of the exhumed bodies… required huge quantities of wood, but plenty could be found in the neighboring forest." Plenty, that is, for hundreds or maybe even thousands of corpses, but certainly not hundreds of thousands. But once again, without specifics we have no way to judge the quantities involved.

[132] As I noted in Chapter 1, this work drew a lengthy revisionist reply: Mattogno *et al.* (2013).

[133] Recently, Köchel (2015) has suggested that it may take 135 kg of dry hardwood to consume one body. Green wood would require roughly double this figure. His estimate is based on actual animal incinerations in 2001. With dry wood and ideal burning conditions, Köchel's ratio would be 3.0-to-1. But since these conditions were likely rare for the Germans, his study largely confirms Mattogno's and Graf's estimate.

[134] Report cited in Mattogno (2011: 79).

[135] "At Sobibor: Building in the heart of a death camp." Posted at www.timesofisrael.com (8 Mar 2014).

[136] "A voice for the dead." Posted at www.spiegel.de (26 Sep 2014).

[137] Page 129, note 18.

[138] Her 2012 article, "Holocaust archaeology," for example, is nearly useless as a quantitative study. It devotes a mere two pages of text to Treblinka, saying nothing of value. She claims to have found "over one hundred features" of the camp using her ground-penetrating radar, though no details are provided. Notably, all talk of gas chambers is absent. Colls's most recent work, *Holocaust Archaeologies* (2015), is more a discussion of methods than actual results; it has few details on Treblinka.

[139] A 5-minute video clip of this little incident is on Youtube: "Excavating a secret gas chamber." Her 2015 book offers a brief explanation of this embarrassing incident.

[140] The entire Smithsonian institution seems to have adopted as its mission the promotion of Holocaust orthodoxy.

[141] Of interest is a revisionist documentary, *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, by Eric Hunt (online at: www.gaschamberhoax.com). Hunt examines the testimony of several witnesses who transited through Treblinka. He also debunks the work of Sturdy Colls.

[142] Personal communication (1 Mar 2010).

[143] Pronounced 'my-DON-ek.' Also occasionally spelled 'Maidanek' or 'Maydanek.' Some writers (e.g. Hilberg) refer to it by the camp's German name, Lublin.

[144] 27 July (p. 9). Once again, we have no independent verification of this estimate.

[145] 30 August 1944 (p. 1).

[146] See Kranz (2007: 108). This event, commonly known as *Operation Erntefest* ('Harvest Festival'), has a relatively fixed death toll among the various sources, varying only by 1,000 or so. All accounts of this event are based on the 1947 testimony of an imprisoned SS officer, Erich Mussfeldt. Graf and Mattogno reprint an extended excerpt (2012: 214-223), and by analyzing it conclude that the testimony is incoherent and contradictory, and thus likely coerced. Incidentally, one wonders why it is the *revisionists* who give us these details, and not their opponents? Traditionalists seem to prefer to simply repeat, in a parrot-like fashion, the general account of such an event without giving the reader the whole story, and without subjecting it to any critical scrutiny.

[147] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990: 939). See also Kranz (2003: 230).

[148] Kranz, incidentally, has abandoned all claims about homicidal Zyklon use at the camp. He now argues that only CO gassing occurred.

[149] See the vaporization chart in Rudolf (2003c: 352).

[150] However, this is presumed at a stated concentration level of 0.5%, which is completely false. Even a 1% level would take 30 minutes to kill, perhaps an hour—see discussion in Chapter 5. The Flanagan study (1978) suggests that even a 5% concentration might take 20 minutes or more. Depending on the oxygen content, at 0.5% CO the victims could be expected to survive for an hour or more.

[151] Assuming a concentration of 0.3 mg per liter, or, 0.03%.

[152] Notably, even the Soviets, those masters of hyperbole, presumed no more than 6 bodies per square meter of chamber area. Compare this to the conservative number of 10 per square meter allowed by the revisionists, and figures of 20, 30, or even 40 per square meter promoted by the traditionalists.

[153] A 'muffle' being the space or cavity into which the corpse is placed; also called a 'retort.'

[154] Graf and Mattogno correct him, stating that Barrack 28 no longer exists; hence we do not know to which building Pressac refers.

[155] See also the documentary by Hunt, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (on Youtube).

[156] A close-up photo of the cylinder is available here: www.fpp.co.uk/docs/Irving/RadDi/2011/100911.html. The quote is from Graf and Mattogno (2012: 145). This is not to say that people cannot die from excess CO_2. As discussed in Chapter 7, breathing air in an enclosed space rapidly converts oxygen to carbon dioxide; this situation becomes fatal when CO_2 reaches 10 percent. However, simply squirting carbon dioxide into a room filled with people has no immediate effect. This gas could be used to accelerate asphyxiation, perhaps, through some complex process of pumping out normal air and substituting it with CO_2. But (a) there are easier ways to asphyxiate people, and (b) there is no evidence that such an approach was used. Interestingly, the Web site www.judaism.about.com shows a

photograph of a sign with the cryptic wording “carbon oxide”—as if the kind of oxide was irrelevant.

[157] There were four small holes originally, but these were not added until the air raid shelter renovation, and in any case are inappropriately placed to serve as Zyklon holes.

[158] Bunker 2 is said to have been reactivated in May 1944 for the alleged murder of the Hungarian Jews—discussed below.

[159] Online at www.codoh.com/library/document/225/. This document was subsequently submitted to the IMT as document 008-USSR.

[160] For a good discussion of the British decrypts, see Kollerstrom (2014).

[161] For a detailed examination of the many issues with Wiesel, see Routledge (2015).

[162] In addition to these men, traditionalists occasionally cite a few lesser individuals, including Fritz Klein, Hössler, Klehr, Stark, Kaduk, Erber, and Baer.

[163] This would have required holding some Hungarian Jews for a short time, which would certainly not have been a problem. Over four months, Bunker 1 could have gassed 400,000 persons, enough capacity for the period of May–July 1944. There is, however, an additional problem that may have made it utterly impractical to consider using only Bunker 1, namely, the inability to ventilate the Zyklon after each gassing. Revisionists disagree on how important ventilation would have been, but any building intended for high utilization over long periods of time would likely have needed an effective venting system—which Bunker 1 did not have. Lacking this key element, it was likely rarely used, if at all.

[164] There would have been other ancillary problems, of course, including how to keep a large number of panicky victims in the room.

[165] Though, for some strange reason, the Dachau delousing chambers and many others located throughout the Third Reich had precisely such devices. If Dachau could figure out how to do it for clothes, why not Auschwitz for homicides?

[166] Pressac (1989) argues that the clerk who filled out the inventory sheet simply made a mistake and assigned them to the wrong room. Rudolf responds that the other inventory items were assigned correctly, hence it is unlikely that only this one item was misplaced.

[167] See van Pelt (2002: 369).

[168] There is some dispute among traditionalists as to the size of the holes. As we will see, Keren *et al.* (2004) argue that they were 50 × 50 cm, considerably larger than Provan’s figures.

[169] It would eventually be covered with soil and perhaps grass.

[170] Frequently overlooked is the fact that Krema 3 also shows four dark smudges on its cellar #1 roof. But strangely, these are clearly more widely staggered than the Krema 2 marks. This would make no sense, given that both crematoria were designed and built as mirror-images. We would expect that any objects built into or added onto the cellars would be identical in each case.

[171] A version is online at: http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html

[172] Revised in 2012, 3rd edition.

[173] See Rudolf/Mattogno (2011): 45-67. Prussian blue is a famously stable and persistent form of cyanide residue.

[174] As explained in Chapter 9, a muffle is the entry cavity into which the corpse is placed. Also called a ‘retort,’ and occasionally (and confusingly), an ‘oven’—Zimmerman (2000: 205) baldly states “each muffle can be considered an oven,” and so he proceeds to use the words interchangeably. Van Pelt (2002) unfortunately does the same. *More correctly*, a cremation oven

(or better, cremation furnace) refers to a physical unit that may have one or more heat sources and one or more muffles. A furnace heated with coke, like the Auschwitz models, could have one or more fireplaces (hearths). The Auschwitz 8-muffle furnaces, for instance, had four hearths, one for each pair of muffles. Some cremation furnaces had one muffle but two hearths. Hence a cremation furnace can potentially burn more than one adult body simultaneously, depending on the design, but a standard 'muffle' is designed to cremate only one corpse at a time. To use the words muffle and oven/furnace interchangeably is, in effect, to deliberately confuse the reader.

[175] The 59/41 split assumes the lower crematoria capacity figures favored by revisionists. As I will explain shortly, there were at least two higher estimates, from Bischoff and Höss. Using the Bischoff figures, 37 percent would have been burned in the open. With the Höss numbers, this would drop to 26 percent—still, a large proportion of total burnings. And as I will show, the revisionist depiction of events has only 10 percent of all burnings in the open air.

[176] The Sonderkommando member Henryk Tauber testified that up to eight at once could be loaded; cited in Rudolf (2011: 382).

[177] If, say, 2 of every 6 people were children (33 percent), and if, on average, 2 children weighed as much as 1 adult, then those 6 bodies could be burned thusly: 4 adults, one hour each; 2 children at once, in one hour. Hence 6 bodies in 5 hours, or 1.2 per hour.

[178] See Mattogno's discussion in Rudolf and Mattogno (2011: 148-151). He summarizes: "[B]y increasing the load of organic burning material, one increased either the corresponding fuel consumption or the duration of the combustion process. Hence, should 'multiple' cremations in the Birkenau furnaces have been successful, this would not have been of any effective advantage… 'Multiple' cremations would only have multiplied the duration of the cremation process and the coke consumption by the number of corpses loaded into the muffle."

[179] Four, if we count the Soviet Special Commission report of 1945. They claimed outrageously high rates for each of the five Kremas: K1: 9,000 per month; K2/3: 90,000 per month; and K4/5: 45,000 per month. Total alleged capacity: 279,000 per month—almost 50 percent higher than Höss's figures.

[180] Independent evidence suggests that Mattogno's estimates are the more accurate. During 1942, Krema 1 began operation with 2 muffles and then expanded to 6. During the first phase it could handle, according to Mattogno, a maximum of perhaps 1,200 bodies per month; in the second phase, up to 3,600 per month. As I have shown in the death matrix, K1 was thus running at capacity for virtually the entire year. The excess bodies had to be buried, and then later pit-burned. Yet if K1 had the higher Bischoff or Höss capacities, then there would have been no excess at all. This is incompatible, however, with the widely-accepted fact that some 80,000 bodies were buried that year.

I further note that the matrix shows an unacceptably high figure of 8,000 monthly burnings for three months, but this is required by other traditionalist claims about it. In all likelihood the actual rate was much lower than this.

[181] Butz (2003: 167-231) has an excellent and lengthy chapter on the Hungarian Jews. Of particular interest is his analysis of an ICRC report claiming that persecution of the Jews began only *after* October 1944—and hence that any reference to a summer massacre was largely propaganda.

[182] Even so, in the death matrix, I allow for pushing the kremas slightly beyond capacity.

[183] Rudolf (2001) gives a good summary of forensic examinations at Auschwitz. Considering the magnitude of the alleged crime, examinations to date have been shockingly inadequate. There have been just three minor efforts since the war: (1) For the 1946 Krakow Trial, hair samples and a metal cover plate were tested for cyanide residue; all came up positive, but with neither

quantifiable results nor reproducibility. (2) In 1966, possibly in connection with the ongoing Frankfurt Trial, a Polish company was commissioned to drill soil samples and analyze them. But the results were never made public or published; they have "vanished into the museum's archives"—suggesting that the diggers did not find what they wanted. (3) Lastly, the Markiewicz studies of 1990/1994, looking for cyanide residue on the wall of the gas chamber—described earlier. Were I the family member of an Auschwitz victim, I would be outraged at this audacious and deliberate lack of will to investigate the scene of the greatest crime in history.

[184] See data for June 1944 in Table 27, p. 199: 186,000 corpses in 30 days=6,200 per day; 50 kg per average corpse, reduced to 5% ashes: 6,200×50×0.05 = 15,500 kg; plus 3.5-times the amount of seasoned wood (175 kg per corpse) reduced to 4% wood ash (see values given in Appendix A): 6,200×175×0.04=43,400 kg; this yields a total of 58,900 kg of pyre cremation remains, or some 65 US short tons. If assuming incomplete combustion of the corpses on pyres resulting in 10% corpse cremation remains, this value would rise to 74,400 kg or 82 US short tons.

[185] Not visible in figure. Described in Rudolf (2011: 165). Photo enlarged in Mattogno (2010). Contested as scratches on photo by Bartec (2012).

[186] Note also the cluster of bombs in mid-air, ominously encircling K2. These were destined for Monowitz, however, and not Birkenau.

[187] Consider the following "eyewitness testimony" from one Professor B. Epstein: "For several months we saw long lines of people sent to their death in the crematorium [only one?]. Especially large groups were killed in May, June, and July 1944. During this time the crematorium worked day and night, as we could see from the flames which shot out of the chimneys.… In this time, we saw two gigantic fires in the open, which blazed brightly during the night, in addition to the flames that shot out of the crematorium chimneys" (cited in the official Soviet Special Commission report of 1945).

[188] Though perhaps we should be grateful for even a sentence. Longerich (2015) offers us not one word at all.

[189] Frankel (1999: 400).

[190] "WWII vet held in Nazi slave camp breaks silence." CNN (11 Nov 2008).

[191] See Chapter 5 for details.

[192] Wiesenthal is a story in himself. Recently he was exposed by Guy Walters (2010) as "a liar—and a bad one at that." Wiesenthal would "lie repeatedly" about his Nazi-hunting exploits; he would "concoct outrageous stories about his war years"; indeed, "there are so many inconsistencies… that it is impossible to establish a reliable narrative." See also the news story "Head Nazi-hunter's trail of lies", *Times Online* (18 July 2009).

[193] CNN (1 Aug 2009).

[194] *Daily Mail* (UK—11 Dec 2009).

[195] NBC News (26 Jan 2015).

[196] In Wiesel's account, a crazed woman is the first to shriek about the "flaming chimneys." They all think her mad, until Wiesel "sees" them himself. In the cited quote he alleges to be giving us his first-hand account.

[197] See Graf (2003: 298).

[198] See www.eliewieseltattoo.com and Routledge (2015).

[199] See "Book Notes," *New York Times* (20 Nov 1991, p. C26).

[200] After the truth came out, Rosenblat was interviewed by Dan Harris of ABC News. This remarkable interview, which has since been pulled from the ABC archive, is still on Youtube under the title "Herman Rosenblat about his holocaust lies on ABC TV." Harris's reaction alone is worth the viewing.

[201] *Jerusalem Post* (17 Aug 1986, p. 1). It is true that Krakowski attempted to repudiate the story a week later, in a letter to the editor (21 Aug, p. 10). He now claimed that "very few" of the testimonies were "inaccurate," but otherwise did not dispute the statements made in the original article.

[202] "German committee: Shoah survivors lack objectivity." *Jerusalem Post Online* (6 Dec 2009).

[203] Odd that the view claiming the *least* number of deaths is considered the 'worst case'—but I let that pass for now.

[204] The Jewish 'Law of Moser,' among other dictates, proscribes turning on or betraying a fellow Jew to a non-Jew.

[205] 2014 data (www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org). The percentage for the US is disputed, given the wide range of estimates for the Jewish population. The stated 1.8% is based on a total of 5.7 million. However, other estimates give higher numbers, over 6 or even 7 million. The fact that all numbers are reported by Jewish agencies, and the question of mixed heritage, cause significant problems in reaching definitive numbers for all countries.

[206] 27 May, p. 19.

[207] Regarding economics: Without digressing into crude generalizations about 'rich Jews,' let me just cite a few relevant statistics. Overall, Jewish income is considerably above average. In the early 1990s it was fully 50 percent higher than the national median (Kosmin and Ritterband 1991: 21). Regarding the very wealthy, *Forbes* magazine compiles an annual list of the world's richest people, with details by individual country. Kosmin and Ritterband (p. 24) cite a study of the 400 wealthiest Americans; of this list, 92 were identified as Jews (23 percent). Of the top 40 names, 16 (40 percent) were Jews.

The trend continues today. *Forbes*'s 2012 list of the world's billionaires includes 1,426 names in total, including 442 Americans. Roughly 17 percent of the global list, and 35 percent of the Americans, are Jews. Their 2014 list of the richest Americans includes at least 15 Jewish names among the top 40: Ellison, Bloomberg, Zuckerberg, Adelson, Page, Brin, Soros, Icahn, Ballmer, Blavatnik, Dell, Bren, Perelman, Murdoch, and Schwarzman. But even this is misleading; the Walton family, for example, takes four of the top ten names, even though it is a single family enterprise.

As to intellectual and cultural life, one measure of this was cited above: *Vanity Fair*'s 2007 list of the world's 100 most powerful, or influential, individuals, 53% of whom are Jewish—and most of these Jewish-Americans. An earlier study (Zuckerman 1977: 68) noted that Jews made up 27 percent of all US-born Nobel Prize winners, and 40 percent of winners in science and economics. Lipset and Raab (1995: 26) state that Jews account for 20 percent of professors at leading universities—with certain disciplines considerably higher than that. Generally, at least since the 1970s, they have "composed about half of the American intellectual elite" (Kadushin 1974: 23). This was still true in the mid-1990s: "during the last three decades Jews have made up 50 percent of the top two hundred intellectuals…" (Lipset and Raab, p. 26).

The entertainment industry is worthy of a brief remark. The fact that "Jews control Hollywood" is neither controversial nor even disputed today. In fact it is openly discussed. An opinion piece by Joel Stein in the *Los Angeles Times* ("How Jewish Is Hollywood?" 19 Dec 2008) explained matter-of-factly that "Jews totally run Hollywood." Stein cited the names of the major studio bosses, and every one was Jewish: Chernin (20th Century Fox), Grey (Paramount), Iger (Disney), Lynton

(Sony Pictures), Meyer (Warner Bros.), Moonves (CBS), Sloan (MGM), Zucker (Universal), and Bob and Harvey Weinstein (The Weinstein Co.). And this does not include numerous other influentials, including Gary Barber (MGM), Jon Feltheimer (Lionsgate), Ryan Kavanaugh (Relativity Media), Avi Lerner (Nu Image), Lawrence Bender (producer), Tom Rothman and Amy Pascal (Sony), Haim Saban, and Marc Graboff (Core Media). Stein closed his piece with this cute little comment: "I don't care if Americans think we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them."

[208] "Jewish heritage is American heritage" (www.politico.com, 21 May 2013).

[209] See Ford's book *The International Jew*, which is a collection of weekly essays over a period of some two years. For a good discussion, see Kevin MacDonald's review article in *The Occidental Quarterly* 2(4).

[210] 24 April 1942. For the full context see Dalton (2010).

[211] With the possible exception of the Murdochs; their ethnicity is uncertain, although Rupert has long been an avid supporter of Israeli and Zionist causes.

[212] The Fox name comes from William Fox (1879-1952), the Hungarian-Jewish founder of Fox Films.

[213] This, in addition to "dozens of newspapers," according to Wikipedia.

[214] And this does not include non-Jews, such as Cokie Roberts, who have Jewish spouses or relatives.

[215] Cited in Neff (1981: 433). 'Marshall' is former Secretary of State and Defense George Marshall. 'Forrestal' is former Secretary of Defense James Forrestal. Both men held office in the late 1940s. See also Neff (1995: 99).

[216] Including the notorious 'neo-conservatives,' who are predominantly Jewish but include a minority of non-Jews.

[217] See Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 117).

[218] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 159).

[219] 16 April 2008.

[220] Online interview, "McCain on Israel, Iran, and the Holocaust" (30 May 2008). See: www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/mccain-on-israel-iran-and-the-holocaust/8346/

[221] Online interview, "Obama on Zionism and Hamas" (J. Goldberg, 12 May 2008): www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/obama-on-zionism-and-hamas/8318/

[222] UPI (4 Jun 2008).

[223] Reuters (23 Jul 2008).

[224] See, for example, Weitzel's online article "Biden and Israel": www.counterpunch.org/weitzel09022008.html

[225] Obama's late 'break' from the pro-Israel line is more show than substance. His occasional public tiffs with Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu are only about the degree, not the fact, of compliance.

[226] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 407, note 55).

[227] Abrams seems to have a particularly galling notion of Jewish exceptionalism. He wrote that "there can be no doubt that Jews… are to stand apart from the nation in which they live. It is the very nature of being Jewish to be apart… from the rest of the population" (cited in Mearsheimer and Walt 2007: 167).

[228] I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby committed a federal offense in 2005 by leaking the identity of CIA agent Valerie Plame. He was sentenced to 30 months in prison, but Bush commuted the jail term in 2007. When you commit crimes for the president, you need not worry about prosecution.

[229] *Washington Post* (11 Mar 2003).

[230] AP (16 Oct 2003).

[231] Lest we have any thoughts that Congress is acting out of humanitarian concern, we should recall that this is the same system that: conducted a crushing eight-year sanction policy on Iraq in the 1990s, resulting in the death of more than 500,000 Iraqi children ("As many as 576,000 Iraqi children may have died since the end of the Persian Gulf war because of economic sanctions imposed by the Security Council, according to two scientists who surveyed the country for the [UN] Food and Agriculture Organization," NYT, 1 Dec 1995), and then declared the action "worth it" (to quote Madeleine Albright); fired a cruise missile into the only pharmaceutical plant in Sudan, leading to thousands of indirect deaths; gave chemical weapons to Saddam Hussein when he was "our man" fighting Iran; supplied weapons and money to Osama bin Laden when he was "our man" in Afghanistan fighting the Russians; and generally opposes every conceivable humanitarian action when it comes to the Palestinians. The American government holds Arabs and Muslims in very low regard.

[232] I am tempted to call it 'mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy,' but that phrase has already been taken.

[233] In early 2015, Le Pen reiterated his infamous view that the gas chambers were merely a "detail" of the war. See, for example, *The Australian* (3 Apr).

[234] Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* (28 Jan 1999). Quoted in *The Journal of Historical Review* (Jan/Feb 1999; p. 14).

[235] 'Propaganda,' after all, derives from the Latin Catholic phrase *propaganda fide*: "propagating the faith."

[236] Of course, not all these are unique titles. Many are new editions, translations, re-printings, etc.

[237] *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism*, US Department of State, 2008 (p. 23).

[238] 26 Nov 1991 (p. A17).

[239] *The Star-Ledger* (Newark, NJ), 23 Oct 1996, p. 15.

[240] There is one further reference, not in the main text but in the Appendix to Volume 6. In a short note to Anthony Eden, allegedly referring to the Hungarian operation at Auschwitz, Churchill wrote, "There is no doubt that this is probably the greatest and most horrible crime ever committed in the whole history of the world, and it has been done by scientific machinery by nominally civilized men in the name of a great State and one of the leading races of Europe" (p. 693). Notably, there is no explicit mention of either Auschwitz, gas chambers, or Jews.

[241] In Stackelberg and Winkle (2002: 400).

[242] See, for example, *Los Angeles Times* (22 Apr 1985).

[243] Quoted by LiveMint.com (6 Sep 2014).

[244] Though some historians, like Hilberg and Reitlinger, had long argued for lower numbers.

[245] Similarly, estimates of gypsy deaths have dropped from more than 500,000 to something like 50,000.

[246] Mattogno and Berg appear in three footnotes later in the book, but only with regard to their oldest work.

[247] Interestingly, he does touch briefly on the decisive issue of diesel gassing—though giving just the slightest hint of the difficulties involved. Evans writes: “Irving also denied that diesel engines could be used for killing operations. ‘These engines,’ he [Irving] said, ‘exhaust non-lethal carbon dioxide, and only minute quantities of toxic carbon monoxide’” (p. 123). True, as we have seen. Evans’s reply? Nothing. He loftily declares Irving’s argument to be “specious and derivative,” and leaves it at that. This is actually quite common among orthodox historians. When compelled to discuss an inconvenient issue, they will mention it very briefly, explicitly or implicitly deem it false, and then drop it.

[248] This is equivalent to about 46 cubic meters of solid wood. This would just about perfectly fill the space below a 30m × 2m pyre that was one meter high.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 33

HEALTHCARE IN AUSCHWITZ

Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates

CARLO MATTOGNO

Healthcare in Auschwitz

Carlo Mattogno

Healthcare in Auschwitz

Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 33:
Carlo Mattogno:
Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.
Translated by N. Joseph Potts, with a contribution by Christoph M. Wieland.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-66-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2016 Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: Left: Warning poster for inmates in German concentration camps, urging cleanliness; right: drawing by an inmate, gift to Garrison Physician of Auschwitz Dr. Eduard Wirths as a thank-you for his struggle against typhus-transmitting lice (see p. 267); bottom: map of the troop hospital at Auschwitz, built on the initiative and under the supervision of Dr. E. Wirths, and opened in 1944.

Table of Contents

page

Introduction **7**

Part One: The Inmates **11**
1. The Inmates' Living Conditions 13
   1.1. Provisions to Improve Inmates' Living Conditions 13
   1.2. Selection of Inmates on Arrival 20
   1.3. Treatment of Inmates 22
   1.4. Punishments 28
   1.5. Production Bonuses 30
   1.6. Correspondence 32
   1.7. Provisioning 35
   1.8. Releases from "Labor Educational Camp Birkenau" 38
2. The Prisoners' Infirmary 42
   2.1. Health-Care Provisions of the SS 42
   2.2. Reports on the Medical Treatment of Prisoners 46
   2.3. Drugs 53
   2.4. The Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz 53
   2.5. Disinfestation Facilities for Sick Prisoners 59
3. The Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau 60
   3.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Discovery 60
   3.2. Origins and Realization of the Sickbay of Birkenau 61
4. The Fate of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work 72
   4.1. Treatment of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work 72
   4.2. Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp 78
   4.3. Registration and Transfer of Sick Prisoners 80

Part Two: The Selections **87**
5. The Minor Selections According to the Chronicle 87
   5.1. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz 87
   5.2. The Death Certificates of the "Selected" 91
   5.3. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz 97
   5.4. The "Selections" in Danuta Czech's Chronicle 102
      5.4.1. The "Selections" of 1941: The "First Gassing" 102
      5.4.2. The "Selections" of 1942 102
      5.4.3. The "Selections" of 1943 115
      5.4.4. The "Selections" of 1944 126
   5.5. The Selections Counted by Otto Wolken 136
6. The Larger Selections per the Chronicle 144
   6.1. Selection and Alleged Gassing of Jews from the Family Camp 144
      6.1.1. Establishment of "Family Camp" BIIb and the Alleged Murders by Gassing 144
      6.1.2. Sources 145
      6.1.3. The Census of Camp BIIb 149
      6.1.4. The Transports of September and December 1943 151
      6.1.5. The "Gassing" of the Jews of the Family Camp: A Historically Credible Notion? 156

6.1.6. The Cremation of the Bodies of Those "Gassed" on March 8, 1944 ... 157
6.1.7. The Transport to Heydebreck ... 158
6.1.8. The "Liquidation" of the Family Camp (July 1944) ... 160
6.1.9. The Dead and the Survivors ... 164
6.1.10. The Transport of October 7, 1943 ... 166
6.2. The Selection and Alleged Gassing of the Gypsies of August 2, 1944 ... 167
6.2.1. Czech's Historical Reconstruction ... 167
6.2.2. The Documents ... 168
6.2.3. Interpretation of the Documents ... 168
7. Documents of the Selections ... 172
7.1. "S.B." and Female Prisoners ... 172
7.2. "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" ... 174
7.3. "S.B." in the Main Book of the Gypsy Camp ... 179
7.4. "S.B." in Strength and Work-Deployment Reports of the Women's Camp ... 184
7.5. "S.B." in the Census Reports of the Women's Camp ... 187
7.5.1. The Female Jewish Prisoners of the Transit Camp ... 190
7.5.2. Changes in the Census of the Women's Camp in October 1944 ... 191
7.5.3. "S.B." and "Jews in Transit" ... 192
7.5.4. The "S.B." of October 3, 1944 ... 195
7.5.5. The "S.B." of October 7, 1944 ... 197
7.5.6. Conclusions ... 199
7.6. Selections in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz Camp ... 202
7.7. Report of SS Untersturmführer Kinna of December 16, 1942 ... 210
7.8. The "Selection" of Polish Boys in Zamość and Elsewhere in Poland ... 213
7.9. Letter of the Head of Office DII of the WVHA of April 16, 1944 ... 214
8. Conclusion ... 216

Part Three: Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 217
Eduard Wirths, M.D., Garrison physician of Auschwitz – a Key Witness to the Holocaust!? ... 219
Documentary Appendix re Wirths ... 236
Comments on the Authenticity of the Statements by Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 270

Appendix ... 277
1. Tables ... 277
2. Documents ... 297
3. Source Abbreviations ... 381
4. Bibliography ... 383
5. Index of Names ... 388

Introduction

Selection in hospitals of the Auschwitz complex and the subsequent gassing of sick inmates who had become unfit for work is notoriously one of the cornerstones of Holocaust historiography relating to this camp.

Although the German term "*Selektion*" is not part of the terminology used by the SS, who employed the terms "*Auswahl*" or "*Ausmusterung*," for practical reasons I will continue to use the term "selection."

Such selections form part of the program of extermination of "useless mouths," *i.e.* inmates so worn out that they were no longer able to work profitably for the SS and were therefore, economically, dead weight, first among these the invalids and the inpatients.

The sentencing grounds of the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, in the section "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp as an extermination center of sick and debilitated inmates," states in this regard (Rüter 1981, pp. 416f.):

> *"In the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, sick inmates of the camp who were considered unfit for work, especially Jews, were also murdered in large numbers.*
>
> *a) In the* HKB,[1] *among inmates who reported sick and, following an examination, were presented by an inmate physician (the so-called physician presenter*[2]*) to the camp medical officer, those whom the camp medical officer judged unable to work were selected almost every day. Then they were killed with phenol injections. The number of inmates murdered in this way could not be ascertained. However, there were several thousand. More precise details on the selection process and the methods of killing will be discussed further in relation to the offences of the* SDGs[3] *Klehr, Scherpe, Hantl.*
>
> *b) Every now and then the camp doctor, in the company of an* SDG*, went into the wards of the* HKB *to check on orderliness and cleanliness and to assess whether the* HKB *was overcrowded. In this case, he selected a series of inmates who later were also killed with phenol injections. Particularly threatened were inmates who had already been in the* HKB *for a long time. The number of inmates chosen during these so-called small selections and then killed with phenol could also not be ascertained. We will also return later to these small selections.*

---

1 *Häftlingskrankenbau*: infirmary for inmates (*HKB*)
2 *Arztvorsteller*
3 *Sanitätsdienstgehilfen*: SS corpsmen.

c) In addition to these minor selections, there took place in the HKB *at certain time intervals so-called major selections. In these major selections, all sick inmates who were in the* HKB *were to be presented naked to the camp medical officer. Then with a look the camp medical officer decided whether a patient could still remain in the* HKB *or whether he should be killed. Often during these major selections 200-300 inmates were destined to die. Their temperature charts*[4] *were brought into the clerks' office, where a list with numbers of inmates destined to die was compiled. One or two days later, inmates selected were called, loaded onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers, where they were killed with Zyklon B. The number of inmates murdered in this way also could no longer be ascertained.*

d) Finally, there were from time to time so-called camp selections. In the course of these, camp inmates, except those who held a responsibility and others who were employed in special activities, were reviewed to verify their fitness for work. These so-called camp selections took place both in the Stammlager[5] *and in the various sectors of the Birkenau camp. The inmates in these selections had to line up naked. Their fitness for work was assessed by the camp doctors at a glance. Any inmates who did not appear fit for work – to this category belonged especially the so-called Muslims*[6] *– were separated from the other inmates and allocated to a particular block isolated from other inmates. After a few days, the men selected were taken by truck to the gas chambers and killed there with gas.*

As cause of death on death certificates of all inmates killed in this way, natural causes (e.g. cardiac weakness) were given.

It has not been possible to ascertain whether and to what extent these selections took place on the orders of the RSHA[7] *or* WVHA.[8]

They were probably based on the action, already mentioned, implemented in concentration camps with the secret code 14 f 13.

The Assize Court has, based on the presumption in favor of the accused, assumed that the SS doctors received from higher up (probably from Amt III[9] *of the* WVHA*) a general directive to select and unobtrusively kill sick and completely debilitated inmates whose labor could no longer be relied on. However, in addition to selections by the doctors, these selections were also carried out by SS officers, NCOs and nurses, at times without orders, on their own initiative. We will return later to specific cases in connection with discussions of the crimes of the defendants."*

The historical framework sketched out here was evidently built on the basis not of documents, but of simple testimonies. However, there is considera-

---

4 The medical records of inmates, which also contained a daily temperature graph.

5 The Auschwitz Main Camp.

6 Emaciated inmates.

7 *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*: Reich Security Main Office.

8 *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*: SS Economic and Administrative Main Office.

9 Office D III of the SS *WVHA* "Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene" (Camp Health and Hygiene) commanded by *SS Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling.

ble documentation that categorically refutes this historical framework, as I will show in the present study. Precisely for this reason, orthodox Holocaust historiography has so far been unable to produce a scientific work on the fate of those registered inmates who became unfit for work and were admitted to hospitals in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex.

The study here presented seeks to overcome this serious historiographical lacuna by outlining on the one hand, on the basis of documentary evidence largely unknown or ignored, the real picture of events, in particular the medical treatment of sick inmates, which went as far as to surgical operations, and by refuting on the other hand, by means of a well-documented critical analysis, the Holocaust narrative as created by orthodox Holocaust historian. In this second part of the present book, I address the issue of the "special treatment" of registered inmates. As such, this study is a supplement to my earlier work *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (Mattogno 2016c).

Nota Bene

This books contains many quotations, translated into the English language, from original German wartime documents. The original German text of them can be found in the German edition of this book, which is available as a free PDF download at holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=33

Part One:

The Inmates

1. The Inmates' Living Conditions

1.1. Provisions to Improve Inmates' Living Conditions

From the end of March 1942, the economic aspect of detention in National Socialist concentration camps began to prevail over the strictly "re-educative." On March 31, 1942 SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of *Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager* (Office Group D – Concentration camps) of newly-formed SS *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, sent commandants of all the concentration camps a secret letter in which they were informed:[10]

> *"By order of the* Reichsführer *SS, in a number of camps work is being carried out inside these preventive detention camps on behalf of the arms industry. These works are of military importance and therefore particularly urgent. With newly-arrived inmates, I must first fill these camps; then, according to the level of urgency, the needs of other camps will be met."*

A month later the change was already decided. On April 30, the SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of the SS *WVHA*, sent a letter to Himmler with the subject "Incorporating the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps into the SS *WVHA*," in which he noted:[11]

> *"The war has brought a clear structural change in the concentration camps and has radically changed their duties with regard to the inmates. Increasing the number of inmates solely for reasons of security, rehabilitation or prevention is no longer the primary factor. The center of gravity has shifted to the economic aspect. Mobilization of the full working capacity of inmates, primarily for war-related tasks (increased armament production) and subsequently for peaceful tasks, moves more and more into the foreground.*
> *From this recognition, necessary steps result that require a gradual shift of the concentration camps from their previous entirely-political form toward an organization that corresponds to economic tasks."*

These new tasks of importance to the war required safeguarding of inmate labor. On December 15, 1942, Himmler, concerned about the high mortality of inmates in concentration camps, wrote the following letter to the head of the SS *WVHA*:[12]

> *"Dear Pohl, re our conversation in Hegewaldheim. In 1943, seek to acquire to a maximum extent for the inmates' sustenance raw vegetables and onions. During the vegetable season, distribute large quantities of carrots, kohlrabi, turnips and as many other similar vegetables as are available, and store a suf-*

[10] *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef D - Konzentrationslager*, March 31, 1942. AGK, NTN, 172, p. 38.
[11] R-129.
[12] Der Reichsführer-SS. Feld-Kommandostelle, 15.12.1942. BAK, NS 19/1542.

ficient quantity for the inmates in winter, so that inmates can receive a satisfactory amount of them every day. I believe that in this way we will significantly improve [their] *state of health. Heil Hitler. Yours, Himmler."*

On December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered concentration camp inmate mortality to be reduced at any cost. On the same day, *SS Brigadeführer* Glücks sent concentration camp medical officers (camp physicians) a letter concerning "medical activity in the concentration camps" (*Ärztliche Tätigkeit in den Konz.-Lagern*). To this was attached a summary of the variations in camp strengths, which showed that, of 136,000 inmates, there were 70,000 deaths. Glücks continues:[13]

"With a death rate so high, you can never bring the number of inmates up to the level that the Reichsführer SS has ordered. The chief physicians in the camps must strive with all means at their disposal to ensure that the death rate in individual camps falls substantially. The best doctor in a concentration camp is not one who seeks to attract attention with inappropriate harshness, but one who maintains the labor capacity as high as possible with surveillance and rotation in individual workplaces. Camp medical officers have to attach more importance to monitoring inmates' food and to make proposals for improvements to the camp commandants in agreement with the authorities. These must not, however, remain only on paper, but must be regularly checked by camp doctors. Camp doctors must also ensure that working conditions in individual workplaces are improved as much as possible. For this purpose, it is necessary that camp doctors check working conditions in person and on site. The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must be reduced. For this reason, it is ordered as above, and each month a report must be submitted to the head of Office D II on what measures have been taken. Starting February 1, 1943."

On January 20, 1943 Glücks replied to Himmler's order and wrote to the concentration camp commandants as follows:[14]

"I forward for information the copy attached. As I have already pointed out, the mortality rate in the camps must be reduced by all available means. This is also possible with the full utilization and appetizing preparation of the food available, and good management of the reception of parcels.

I hold the camp commandant and the head of the of the concentration camp administration personally responsible for exhausting every possibility to maintain the working capacity of the inmates, and will check in the future during staff assessments which must be submitted here whether in this case the SS officers responsible have fully performed their duty."

As a result of these measures taken by Himmler, in the first half of 1943 deaths in concentration camps dropped significantly. In the report on this by Pohl to Himmler, dated September 30, 1943, we read:[15]

---

[13] AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142f.

[14] NO-1523.

"Reichsführer,
After mortality in December 1942 fell to about 10%, already in the month of January 1943 it dropped to 8%, and has since decreased steadily. In essence, this decline in mortality is due to the fact that hygiene measures requested for a long time have now been implemented at least to a large extend. Also, with regard to food, it has been ordered that a third of the nourishment, raw and properly chopped-up, be added to the cooked food just before serving."

Other measures concerned the improvement of winter clothing, the shorter duration of roll calls, the right to receive food parcels, and a cookery class in Dachau for inmate cooks.

On October 26, 1943 Pohl issued an important secret directive that concerned the improvement of inmates' living conditions. Despite its length, I reproduce the full text of this directive, which was sent to the commandants of 19 concentration camps, including Auschwitz:[16]

"Within the framework of German war production, thanks to the construction work carried out during the past two years, concentration camps represent a factor of decisive strategic importance. We have created from nothing armaments factories that have no equal.
Now we must act with all forces at our disposal so that the achievements realized so far are not only maintained, but furthermore steadily increased in the future.
Since the workshops and factories are essentially set up, this is only possible by us maintaining the working strength of the inmates and further increasing it.
In recent years, as part of the tasks of rehabilitation then in force, it might have been unimportant whether an inmate could or could not provide useful labor. But now the working strength of the inmates is important, and all measures of the commandants, the heads of Office V[17] *and the doctors must chiefly focus on maintaining the health and the productivity of the inmates.*
Not from hypocritical sentimentality, but because we need their arms and legs, because they have to contribute to the German people achieving a great victory. For this we need to take to heart the welfare of the inmates.
As a first goal, I set this: no more than 10% of all inmates may be unfit for work due to illness. This objective must be achieved by a joint effort of all those responsible.
For this the following are necessary:
1) a correct and appropriate diet,
2) correct and appropriate clothing,
3) the use of all natural health resources,
4) avoiding all unnecessary effort, not directly essential to the ability to work,
5) productivity bonuses.

---

15 PS-1469.
16 AMS, I-IB-8, pp. 53-57. See DOCUMENT 1 in the APPENDIX.
17 The *Abteilung V–Standortarzt* (Department V–garrison physician) of the concentration camps.

1) Food

I have pointed out already multiple times the need for correct and appropriate food for inmates. I remind you of the following principles:

a) Store vegetables and potatoes in such a way as to minimize loss of stock. First-class storage facilities.

b) When cleaning potatoes and vegetables, keep waste to the lowest level possible. Constantly monitor peeler teams.

c) Wash potatoes as briefly as possible; do not leave them in running water for hours. If soaking in water is unavoidable, keep them just covered with water, whole and not broken. Distribute boiled potatoes as far as possible in their skins.

d) Shortly before distributing rations, mix 10-50% of all vegetables raw with the cooked food.

e) Stir into the food about 10% of raw grated potato.

f) Only throw away vegetable cooking water when it has a bad smell or taste.

g) Distribute vegetables alongside meals also raw as salad, or uncooked (carrots, sauerkraut). (Sutlership!). The collection of wild greens and herbs must be done with great care as before.

h) Do not overcook warm meals!

i) The amount of the lunch ration should be between a liter and a quarter and a liter and a half, yet not a watery soup, but a substantial dish, rich in content.

j) The cooks must turn their attention mainly to proper seasoning. No excessive amounts of salt, in general no more than 20-30 grams per day. The supply of spices, to the extent that they are not rationed, should be implemented vigorously.

k) Inmate cooks must be supervised constantly and replaced immediately in case of negligence in the service.

l) In contrast to cooking for soldiers, in cooking for inmates, food must be chopped and cooked together. Only workers involved in heavy labor are to receive in their hands their additional sausage ration.

m) All possibilities of providing additional food must be fully exploited (e.g. yeast, curd).

n) In the concentration camps there must be no waste food.

o) Hot food and drinks must be given and consumed hot.

p) Bread may not be ovenfresh. Where possible, distribute bread in whole loaves.

q) Great attention must be given to distribution of the food in equal shares. An inmate who receives food late through no fault of his own is entitled to the same amount as those who ate before him. Portions of surplus food must be distributed equally or equitably in turn.

r) Inmates are to be encouraged to carefully peel potatoes boiled in their skins.

s) The receipt of additional packages is to be encouraged.

t) Eating and digesting well require peace and quiet. Therefore, sufficient time off when food is received. No unnecessary walking: take the food to the people, not the people to the food.

Do not burden meal breaks with other tasks.
u) In the kitchens, living quarters and food receptacles there must be maximum cleanliness.
v) If a patient can recover faster with a special diet, it must be provided for him, but only in the infirmaries.

2) Clothing.

Clothing, along with hot meals, has the task of keeping the body warm and of protecting it from the common cold. This is of particular importance for inmates working outdoors.
I order that in winter, where these are available, hats, coats, woolen cuffs and socks be worn.
Several light garments keep one warmer than one heavy garment, so in the winter, if a coat is not available, wearing two shirts or similar must be allowed.
Newspaper is an effective protection against the cold (because it keeps in the heat). Therefore, if necessary, have several layers of newspaper worn on the chest, belly and kidney area. You must give attention to procuring a sufficient amount of paper.
If need be, inmates may make their own paper waistcoats. Shredded paper in socks is also a good protection against the cold. If no hat is available, allow close-fitting paper caps to be made as well. In this case, hair may be kept long as well to retain heat.
I will reward suitable designs of heat-retaining clothing of any kind.

3) Natural hygiene measures.

In winter, care must be taken that the inmates are not subjected to hypothermia. So in the case of outdoor work, have repeated short breaks for energetic body exercise. Make use of roll calls for warming-up exercise.
Hot drinks and foods promote blood circulation and warm the body from the inside. Always distribute cold food together with a hot drink.
Bedding should not be allowed to cool; therefore, in unheated barracks during the day, put blankets on straw mattresses. Constantly check that straw mattresses are properly filled.
You must provide an undisturbed night's rest of at least 7 to 8 hours.
Inmates who work during the day in dark areas, if possible, should be exposed during the lunch break to the light of day with a naked torso.
4) Avoid unnecessary exertion
Roll calls should be as short as possible; long periods of standing must be avoided. If it is cold, allow short exercises stamping the feet; if the weather is fine, have them sit [on the ground].
As far as possible organize workplaces with regard to layout and lighting so that all resources available work to the advantage of the labor process.
In the future, useful and easily-achievable proposals made by the inmates in this regard will be rewarded (facilitations, cigarettes).

5) Productivity bonuses.

Another key means to increase the performance of the inmates is awarding bonuses. The procedure is set out in the bill 'Service regulations for the granting of facilitations to inmates' of May 15, 1943. This bill is again attached to this letter. Its content must be made known in detail to all those in charge of the employment of inmates. Camp commandants must personally continuously and conscientiously take care that this possibility, too, is fully exhausted.

On the award of bonuses, especially on their effectiveness for the growth of productivity, you must report in detail on January 15, 1944. To these reports must be attached any suggestions for improvement.

I expect these rules to have a positive effect in a short time on growth of productivity in the concentration camps.

In the event that activities (e.g. the manufacture of paper waistcoats) are required on a fairly large scale, they should be performed in clinics and only by inmates in need of convalescence. They should be assembled there.

The necessary premises must be made available.

Every camp commandant who receives this letter must immediately forward it for information to the chief administrative officer and the camp medical officer. These two officers must certify with their signature on the letter that they have read it carefully.

I will take care personally to monitor the measures set out again in this letter."

As for Auschwitz, the echo of this directive may be felt in the *Sonderbefehl* (Special Order) of the camp commandant, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, of February 14, 1944, which contains, among other matters, these provisions:[18]

"On the other hand, as has been repeatedly ordered, we must do everything to preserve the capacity and working strength of inmates. This requires that the inmate, after performing the work accurately, is also treated correctly. To summarize the essentials:

1) There is to be only one roll call per day for counting, which is to last no longer than 10 to 15 minutes.

2) Free time is to be used for recovery of working strength consumed; this includes sufficient sleep. Unnecessary exertions or even bullying of inmates during leisure time is no longer to occur. Violations of this must be punished with severe penalties.

3) Closest attention must be paid to food, which means that every inmate must really receive what they are entitled to (supplements for hard and very hard work). Receipt of packages also plays an important role here. At Auschwitz, over a million parcels have arrived in two and a half months. The recipients of many parcels containing perishable items which, as I have convinced myself, they alone cannot consume, will, with proper education, if they do not already do so voluntarily, give them to other inmates who are worse off.

4) The condition of clothing must be monitored constantly, especially footwear.

---

[18] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 80.

5) Promptly remove sick inmates. Better a short period at the hospital under proper medical treatment and then again healthy at the workplace than leave them for a long time on the job without working capacity.
6) To diligent inmates, all types of facilitations, even as far as re-obtaining their freedom; to lazy incorrigible inmates, the harshness of all possible penalties in accordance with regulations."

In a letter "to the commandants of *KLs* Auschwitz I-III on the employment of inmates on March 8, 1944, Pohl, reiterating that the inmate workforce was the property of the Reich (*die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge dem Reich gehört*) ordered commandants, among other matters, to take action to

"ensure undisturbed sleep for inmates who are employed in shift work. Under no circumstances may these inmates be awakened from their sleep, for example to ensure the completeness of Kommandos in a roll call."[19]

On October 26, 1944, in a letter "to the commandants of *KL* Auschwitz III" (evidently intended to commandants of CCs Auschwitz *I-III*) Glücks stated that:[20]

"Every inmate must be able to sleep at least 7½ -8 hours, if the following day he is to be at 100%. Attention must be paid specifically to ensuring that inmates employed on night shift, after returning from duty, can also sleep undisturbed the number of hours needed during the day, and their sleep must not be interrupted for roll calls."

In the *Standortbefehl* (Garrison Order) 6/44 of February 7, 1944, Liebehenschel included provisions on "transport of inmates":[21]

"When we have to transport men (inmates) to another work deployment, all necessary conditions must also be in place during transport to conserve working strength, so that the working capacity ascertained before departure does not suffer because of the transport. For this I order again as follows:
a) The camp commandant is personally liable for any departing transport.
b) Selection (inspection) is carried out, as ordered, by the camp medical officer, by the head of the preventive detention camp, and by the officer in charge of the inmates' employment; in the case of transfer from one camp to another, possibly in the presence of relevant commandants of the new camp.
Until the departure of a train, the head of the preventive detention camp is solely responsible to the camp commandant for the proper preparation of the transport. This requires: assigning sufficient escort, weapons (machine guns) and enough food for them; in the case of larger transports (more than 4 cars) an SS officer must always be appointed as head of the transport. Similarly, proper clothing and enough food for inmates must also be taken along, as ordered. Regarding food provisioning, current traffic conditions must be taken into account, so always give more! Food for the transport must not be given to

[19] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frame no. 581.
[20] *Ibid.*, Frame 598.
[21] AGK, NTN, 121, p. 97.

the inmates all at once. The train for the transport must be furnished with packs of wood shavings to lie down on. In each car, there is a receptacle with boiled water or tea, a latrine bucket and safety lighting (stable lanterns). In case of very intense cold, railcars should be equipped with stoves by the Reich Railways. In case of moderate cold, to protect against the cold the floor covering already indicated and wrapping the feet and chest with newspaper will suffice. I Ask the camp administration to procure the necessary equipment for the transport, if it is not presently available, and to deliver it to the head of the preventive detention camp. The head of the preventive detention camp transfers the transport equipment in writing to the responsible officer in charge of the transport, who undertakes to return all equipment after delivery of the transport. Before loading the train for the transport, the cars have to be inspected with great attention to safety [issues] *by the head of the preventive detention camp and the officer in charge of the transport. Deficiencies detected in this regard must be immediately rectified by appropriate tradesmen."*

The selection referred to in paragraph b) of the document was normal practice. For example, *Kommandanturbefehl* (Headquarters Order) No. 64 of CC Stutthof dated September 28, 1944 reads:[22]

"In accordance with telex dated Sept. 15, 1944 from Amtsgruppenchef D (Head of Office Group D) of SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, dated Sept. 29, 1944, 1,000 male Jewish inmates and 1,500 male Aryan inmates will be transferred from CC Stutthof to Schomberg Railway Station for the use of CC Natzweiler. Selection* [*Auswahl*] *of these inmates was conducted in accordance with verbal instructions by the first head of the preventive detention camp, the SS garrison physician and the head of labor deployment.* [...]
According to telex no. 9485 dated Sept. 8, 1944 from Amtsgruppenchef D of the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, on Sept. 29, 1944 500 female Jews will be transferred to the train station in Hannover-Vinnhorst, siding 2, for the use of CC Neuengamme for Brinkerwerke Hannover. The inmates to be transferred were selected [*ausgewählt*] *according to verbal instructions from the first head of the preventive detention camp, the SS garrison physician and the head of labor deployment."*

1.2. Selection of Inmates on Arrival

In the Auschwitz Museum's comprehensive overview of its historiography of the Auschwitz camp in five volumes, Tadeusz Iwaszko, who died in 1988, is quoted as follows (Iwaszko 1999, pp. 18f.):

"Acceptance of mass transport of Jews deported to Auschwitz as part of the 'final solution' was carried out following a different procedure. In these transports also, the deportees were unloaded under circumstances similar to those of inmate transports, but later the 'selection' followed, and in the end, only some of the deportees were admitted to the camp. 'Selection' meant that the

[22] AMS, I-IB-3, pp. 196f.

transport was divided on the ramp, and the criterion of this 'selection' was the fitness for work of the arriving deportees. Those responsible for the selection were the SS camp physicians. These selections were made quickly, and it sometimes also happened that bad lighting conditions prevailed. The member of the SS performing the selection based his decision only on the appearance [of the inmates]. *All this took place so quickly that not even a superficial examination would have been possible. After usually travelling for several days in overcrowded railroad cars, after not receiving anything to drink for days, with their smelly clothes and the men with their unshaven faces, they did not make a positive impression. In these circumstances, to be classified as fit for work was a matter of chance. Those classified as fit for work and needed at the camp were taken into the camp under surveillance only after the end of the selection."*

No document exists on the selection of inmates to be properly registered; everything depends on eye-witness accounts, so we do not know under what criteria the camp physicians were operating. However, a number of documents never mentioned before by any Auschwitz historian allow us to safely conclude that the work of the camp physicians was much more serious than Iwaszko would have us believe. According to these documents, which date back to 1943 and relate to the inmates in the men's camp, after the initial selection the camp physician had to examine all registered inmates, and every five days draw up a report on the results of the examination. That report was sent to the first head of the preventive detention camp of the CC. These reports, which also mention several Jewish transports, are drawn up in a standard pattern. The first is dated February 7, 1943.

I translate the report of 12 February:[23]

"Copy.
The camp medical officer *Auschwitz, 12 February 1943.*
CCL Auschwitz

To

Commandant's office
The officer in charge of the preventive-detention camp of CC Auschwitz
A u s c h w i t z

The 408 inmates interned from 6 to 10 February 1943 were examined by the camp medical officer.

389 inmates are healthy and fit for work
16 inmates are fit for light work
3 inmates are unfit for work.
New arrivals:
Nos. 100444 to 100497 fromKatowice (prison)
100498 " 100522 " Vienna (prison)

[23] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 119. See DOCUMENT 2.

100523 " 100805 " Jewish quarter Bialystok
100806 " 100839 " Katowice (prison)
100840 " 100851 " KL Stutthof

must undergo a quarantine of 3 weeks in the camp before they can be deployed for labor.

Only those inmates who do not come from a prison, a detention camp or the like can be used directly for labor.

The camp medical officer of KL Auschwitz
signed: signature
SS Untersturmführer

certified true copy
(Mulka)
SS Hauptsturmführer and aide-de-camp

Stamp with the words:
Waffen SS
Commandant's Office KL Auschwitz."

In the following table I summarize the data relating to the documents:[24]

Date of report (1943)	Period (1943)	Inmates	Fit for work	Fit for light work	Unable to work
Feb. 7	Feb. 1-5	1,853	1,772	74	7
Feb. 12	Feb. 6-10	408	389	16	3
Feb. 16	Feb. 11-16	1,641	1,572	65	4
Apr. 8	Apr. 1-5	245	234	9	2
May 18	May 11-15	302	286	12	4
May 23	May 16-20	101	97	3	1
June 28	June 21-25	421	390	24	7
Aug. 19	Aug. 11-15	410	376	26	8
Sep. 6	Aug. 26-31	1,196	1,112	64	20
Dec. 4	Nov. 26-30	347	252	66	29
	Total	6,924	6,480	359	85

The total of those unable to work is therefore 85 inmates out of 6,924, or 1.2%. This means that the initial selection by the camp physician was not arbitrary at all. The camp physician had to subject to medical examination all inmate transports arriving at Auschwitz, and those unable to work were sent by him to the inmate hospital (*Häftlingskrankenbau*).

As we will see in Section 4.3, the documents that have been preserved show that the diagnoses of the camp physician were very accurate.

1.3. Treatment of Inmates

In German concentration camps, nothing was in any way arbitrary. A regulation issued by the *RSHA* defined the organization of the camp, assigned certain functions and responsibilities to each department, and defined the

[24] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 20-20a, 42-42a, 53-53a, 71-71a, 91, 94, 107, 117, 119, 121.

treatment of inmates. There exists for certain a 1941 edition of these regulations entitled "Regulations for concentration camps (camp organization)," of which I have found only the cover and the index. The booklet was divided into sixteen chapters with the following titles:[25]

I. Purpose and organization of the concentration camp
II. Access to the concentration camp
III. The camp commandant
IV. The adjutant
V. The Political Section
VI. The preventive detention camp
VII. The camp administration
VIII. The camp medical officer
IX. Officer in charge of the Security Service, NCO in charge of daytime service and the camp police
X. The guard escort service
XI. Admission, release and transfer
XII. Administration of inmates' money
XIII. Postal Censorship
XIV. General regulations of the camp
XV. Penal code.

An excerpt from these regulations, signed by SS *Hauptscharführer* Jung, was transcribed by Jan Sehn and added to the file of the Auschwitz camp garrison trial. I will return to this document later. There are also "Regulations for the Ravensbrück women's concentration camp (camp organization)" presenting variations necessary for a women's camp.[26]

General rules for guards who served in concentration camps expressly forbade mistreating inmates. A form with questions and answers entitled "Instructions on the tasks and duties of concentration camp guards" says in this regard:[27]

> *"Question: What must the guard do if he observes laziness, negligence and idleness?*
> *Reply: He must report this to the team leader or the preventive detention camp commandant indicating the inmate's number.*
> *Question: What may he not do under any circumstances?*
> *Reply: It is prohibited to physically punish an inmate."*

The "Regulations for the Ravensbrück women's concentration camp" stated:[28]

---

[25] *Dienstvorschrift für Konzentrationslager (Lagerordnung)*, GARF, 7445-2-96, pp. 2f.
[26] *Dienstvorschrift für das Fr. KL Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung)*, NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frames no. 627-671.
[27] *Unterricht über Aufgaben und Pflichten der Wachposten in einem Konzentrationslager*, RGVA, 1367-1-2, p. 3.
[28] *Dienstvorschrift für das Fr. K.L. Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung).* NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frame 632 (p. 6).

> *"Particular attention is drawn to the severe punishment in cases of proven ill-treatment of inmates"*

and also indicated the punishment:[29]

> *"Any ill-treatment of inmates in preventive detention is forbidden (dismissal without notice)."*

They also declared punishable any inmate who lied to, stole from or abused another inmate.[30]

In the "Memorandum for the instruction of SS officers serving on concentration camp duty" we read:[31]

> *"Particular attention must be paid to ensuring that the weapon's safety catch is engaged at all times, in order not to unnecessarily endanger oneself, comrades, civilians or inmates, whose working strength must be preserved.*
> *Each guard also has the duty to encourage inmates to work, and in case of laziness, negligence etc., to report them giving their number.*
> *Guards are prohibited from punishing inmates themselves."*

The Auschwitz regulations strictly prohibited the SS from killing or arbitrarily mistreating an inmate. SS personnel who were transferred to the camp had to sign the following "Pledge":[32]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer may decide upon the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill any opponent of the state (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal authorization of* Reichsführer *SS* [Himmler].
> *I am also aware that any violation of this pledge will be inexorably accounted for.*
> *CC Auschwitz,* [day missing] *November 1943.*
>
> *Andreas Lang, SS* Sturmmann*."*

The pledge of the undersigned was then emphasized by a "Negotiation" (*Verhandlung*) summarizing all the duties of the SS. Here is that of SS *Schütze* Anton Wessenhöfner:[33]

> *"N e g o t i a t i o n*
> *on the pledge of SS* Schütze *Anton Wessenhöfner.*
> *I was instructed on December 7, 1943 by SS* Hauptsturmführer *Schemmel*[34] *on my duties in general and in particular pledge to maintain silence on matters that may come to my knowledge during my service.*
> *I was also instructed that the duty to keep the service secrecy continues even after my discharge from the SS.*

---

29 *Ibid.*, Frame 650 (p. 22).
30 *Merkblätter für Unterricht an die SS Führer im KL Dienst*, *ibid.*, Frame 669 (p. 41).
31 AMS, I-IB-6, p. 18.
32 *Verpflichtung*, GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. See DOCUMENT 3.
33 RGVA, 502-4-50, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 4.
34 Alfred Schemmel, commandant of 7. *SS-Wachkompanie* from the end of May 1944 to September 1944.

I am aware that [otherwise] *I am guilty of disobeying a service order, that a violation of this order constitutes high treason.*
I know furthermore that only the Führer may decide over the life and death of an enemy of the state. No member of the SS and no one who is obliged to serve in the Waffen *SS therefore has the right to lay hands on an enemy of state or to abuse him physically. The inmate may be punished only by the* [camp] *commandant. Similarly, executions to be carried out in concentration camps may be carried out only on the orders of the* Reichsführer *SS and by SS officers authorized by him.*
I make the following declaration with a handshake:
'I solemnly affirm in lieu of an oath that I will promptly and conscientiously carry out my service duties in the Auschwitz concentration camp and to maintain service secrecy.'
In confirmation of this act of obligation, I sign after reading this negotiation.
Auschwitz, December 8, 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
SS Schütze.*"*

The prohibition to abuse inmates was not a purely formal rule that could be broken with impunity. If a medical investigation confirmed that an inmate had been mistreated, the SS garrison physician sent a brief report to the head of the protective-custody camp with a request to investigate the offense and punish the guilty party. This emerges from the following two documents. The first relates to the Monowitz (Buna) camp:[35]

"The garrison physician *Auschwitz June 07, 1943*
A u s c h w i t z
S/Ref.: h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W.Ri.
Subject: Ill-treatment of inmate 115385 Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z
Reference: communication of the Buna medical officer July 05, 1943
Attachments: none.

To the
1st head of the protective custody camp
Auschwitz

The Buna camp physician has informed the Auschwitz garrison physician that inmate 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz, was admitted to the inmate hospital with bruises to the left eye and the scalp, contusion of the back of the left hand, and bruises on the buttocks.
J.[edrzejkiewicz] *was mistreated with a rubber hose by the block eldest of Block 24 (Buna), Inmate 113932 Otto Osterloh.*
The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party.

[35] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63. See DOCUMENT 5.

For information to:
Commandant of CC Au.
Section IIIa.

The garrison physician
A u s c h w i t z :
(signature)
SS Hauptsturmführer.*"*

The second document concerns the Auschwitz camp:[36]

"The garrison physician, *Auschwitz June 30, 1943*
A u s c h w i t z
A/Ref.: 4 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.W/Ri.
Subject: Ill-treatment of inmate Z 4684, Jaroslaus Murka
Reference: communication of the camp medical officer of June 29, 1943
Attachments: none.

To the
1st head of the protective custody camp
Auschwitz

The Auschwitz I camp medical officer informs the SS garrison physician that the inmate Jaroslaus Murka was admitted to the inmate hospital with numerous bruises to the head, the face, on both upper arms and chest, with impaired vision and concussion.
M[urka] *was mistreated by block eldest 5a and by barracks eldest 6, who for a day prevented him from going to the hospital.*
The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party.

For information to:
Commandant of CC Au.
Section IIIa.

The garrison physician
A u s c h w i t z :
(signature)
SS Hauptsturmführer.*"*

The two documents follow a fixed pattern and refer to a specific "protocol number": 14 h. Copies thereof were then forwarded to the attention of the camp commandant as well as Department IIIa (labor deployment). From this it may be concluded that on the one hand, such incidents were fairly common and, on the other, that the injuries to the inmates concerned were sufficiently serious that the camp physicians had to inform the SS garrison physician, and that the latter, in turn, had to fill in the camp commandant on this.

In Headquarters' Order No. 4/44 of February 22, 1944, Monowitz Camp Commandant SS *Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz wrote under the heading "Mistreatment of Inmates" (Frei *et al.* 2000. p. 413):

"It has happened in a satellite camp that inmates have been struck and otherwise mistreated by civilians with whom they worked in the same places such that they have had to be treated at the hospital. In those cases where working with civilians is intolerable, the camp commandant will be responsible for

[36] *Ibid.*, p. 70. See DOCUMENT 6.

maintaining order and must once more instruct the civilians, through the company, on how to deal with inmates. On the other hand, every case of mistreatment of an inmate is to be reported to me immediately.
I take this opportunity again to call attention to the standing order that no SS member may lay a hand on any inmate. In this fifth year of war, it is imperative to preserve the productive capacity of the inmates."

Of course, even more stringent provisions applied to investigations of unnatural deaths, therefore to suicide and murder. The regulations of the concentration camp assigned the duty of investigating (a) natural deaths; and (b) unnatural deaths and suicides to the Political Department. In connection with the second category, the regulations stipulated:[37]

"The RSHA *and the* RKPA[38] *as well as cognizant offices are to be notified of cases of unnatural death and suicide by teletype. Notification of next-of-kin is to be by telegram (for example, husband shot escaping, or committed suicide, etc.). When stating the time in messages, do not say "about," but rather "at" 4:40PM, etc. The chief of Office Group D is to be informed by priority mail as well as by teletype. Furthermore, the staff of the* Reichsführer *SS in Berlin is to be advised by teletype. The cognizant legal officer as representative of the cognizant SS and police jurisdictions is to be notified immediately; he will initiate an inspection of the corpse and the scene of the incident. In every case, two interrogations are to be conducted and a sketch as well as (documentary) photographs to be made. The cognizant SS and police authorities are to be notified in writing. Attachments will include:*
One each of transcript of witnesses' testimonies
report of the legal officer
medical report.
Disposition reports will be forwarded regularly to the chief of Office Group D in two copies with the following attachments:
(a) in cases of natural deaths, two copies each of
post-medical-officer report of inspection of corpse
commandant's report
(b) in cases of unnatural deaths and suicides, two copies each of
transcripts of witnesses' testimonies
commandant's report
doctor's death certificate
dissection findings report
funeral certificate by SS and police court
order for withdrawal of prosecution by the SS and police court.
If the concentration camp in question has a crematorium, a cremation order signed by the camp commandant or his deputy must be transmitted to the crematorium after release of the body by the SS and police court or by the district attorney, respectively. [...] *By the third of each month, per Regulation*

[37] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 186f.
[38] *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Police Office for Criminal Investigation.

IKL[39] *Pol./Az. 14 f 1/ö 3/L./F., numbered name lists sorted by date of death are to be forwarded with surname, given name, age at death (last birthday), death sentence, class of offense and prior offenses in two copies in the following order:*

I) natural deaths in concentration camp from … to …

II) suicides in concentration camp from … to …

III) fatal accidents in concentration camp from … to …

IV) executions by firing squad in concentration camp from … to ….

Executions will be reported to the cognizant registrar's office for recording and issuance of the death certificates. The death certificates to be sent by the registrar's office to the camp headquarters will be passed on with the execution protocol to the RSHA*, c/o SS* Gruppenführer *Müller. The cremation order will be issued by the camp commandant or his deputy."*

In a letter of September 17, 1942 concerning "Reports of Cases of Unnatural Deaths of Inmates," the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA* made the camp commanders aware that in the future such reports were no longer to be addressed to the *RSHA*, Department IV C, but rather directly to the *Reichsführer* SS as well as Office Group D.[40]

1.4. Punishments

Violation of camp rules brought on various disciplinary sanctions that—depending on the severity of the offense—ranged from warnings to corporal punishment. When an SS member had established such a violation of rules, he would file a report, which the 1st leader of the protective-custody camp had to countersign before he could submit it to the camp commandant with a recommended punishment.[41] The camp commandant had final say over the punishment. In no case could corporal punishment be imposed without approval of the chief of Office Group D of the *WVHA*. The degree of punishment was prescribed according to predetermined two-page forms that had been promulgated by the commandant's headquarters of the concentration camp. Next to the offender's personal data, the reasons for incarceration, and the camp sector in which he committed the infraction in question, the front page contained the following disciplinary order, which listed all possible forms of punishment:

"In accordance with the penal code for concentration camps and by virtue of the administration of disciplinary punishment vested in me as camp commandant, I impose after due consideration the following punishments on the offender:

Administrative punishments:

---

39 Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager. (Inspectorate of concentration camps)

40 NO-3677.

41 Report concerning the inmate Davied Jsef [sic], Monowitz, January 22, 1944 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 138 see DOCUMENT 7.

... Warning under threat of punishment.
... Hours extra duty during off hours under supervision of the SS NCO.
Prohibition from writing or receiving personal mail, for the period of ... weeks.
Denial of lunch at full duty on ...
Assignment to the punishment company from ... to ... (until further notice).
Hard bedding after day's work in a cell in the following nights: ...
Detention:

Level I standard	*Level II enhanced*	*Level III harsh*	*Level III can be assigned by itself or day-by-day as needed as enhancement of Level II*
up to 3 days	*up to 42 days*	*up to 3 days*	*Completion!*
plank cot	*without opportunity to sit or lie*		*Lever I or II served from ... with...*
lighted cell	*dark cell*		*Level III (separately) served from... with...*
Days			*Level III (as enhancement of Level II) applied on... "*

On the reverse side of the form were listed the order for corporal punishment. In the upper left was a table with a blank captioned "Enter number," in which the number of lashes prescribed was to be entered: 5, 10, 15, 20 or 25. In the middle was the following legend:

"Examination beforehand by a doctor! Lashes to be administered in rapid succession with a single-tail leather whip, counted as administered; stripping and exposure of certain body parts is strictly forbidden. The subject may not be tied down, but must lie unbound on a bench. Only the buttocks and thighs may be struck. "

A further box on the right side indicated whether the subject had received any similar punishment in the past: "The violator received corporal punishment: on … lashes …" It concluded with an affidavit from the camp doctor:

"<u>Medical Affidavit:</u>
The herein-named prisoner was medically examined by me before infliction of corporal punishment; I have no reservations from a medical perspective regarding application of corporal punishment.
As a doctor, I have reservations regarding application of corporal punishment because....
Camp Doctor."

Below the medical affidavit, the finding of the *WVHA* was noted:

"<u>Administrative supervision:</u>
In view of the offense and the above medical affidavit, implementation of corporal punishment is approved – not approved. "

The seal "*SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*" was affixed to this part of the form.

The final part of the form concerned those carrying out the punishment as well as witnesses:

> *"Executors:*
> *The penalty of corporal punishment was administered by the following inmates on ... at ... o'clock:*
> *Manual signature (signature, inmate no. 15473).*
> *Witnesses and Supervisor:*
> *As responsible SS officers and witnesses, the following were present:*
> *Camp commandant*
> *Manual signature leader of protective-custody camp*
> *Camp doctor."*

Finally, instructions as to the distribution of copies as well as the signature of the camp commandant appeared on the form.[42]

The "Procedure for Women's Concentration Camp Ravensbrück (Camp Regulations" stated the following regarding corporal punishment:[43]

> *"Five to 25 lashes may be applied, but only to the buttocks and thighs. The number of lashes are imposed by the camp director and entered by him in the appropriate blank in the disciplinary order.*
> *Medical examination of the prisoner by the camp doctor is performed first. The camp doctor notes with his signature whether any medical concern exists regarding the corporal punishment. Then the disciplinary order (in triplicate) is submitted for consideration and approval to the inspector of concentration camps and the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police. After approval of the punishment by the inspector of concentration camps and the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police, the punishment is carried out under the supervision of the camp director in the presence of the head supervisor and the camp doctor, who certify with their signatures the proper implementation of the punishment."*

1.5. Production Bonuses

As already mentioned, Pohl promulgated in his circular of October 26, 1943 the terms of incentive bonuses for the prisoners. He referred therein to a policy of May 15 of the same year with the heading "Regulations for the Granting of Perquisites to Prisoners," which took effect on June 1. On June 4, the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Hauptsturmführer*

---

[42] Report on the punishment of the Jewish prisoner Haim Calvo, January 2, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 135f. See DOCUMENT 8-8a. Report on the punishment of the Jewish prisoner Maurice Aelion, December 6, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 65f. See DOCUMENTS 9-9a.

[43] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frames 670f. (pp. 42f.).

Karl Bischoff, sent the following letter to 31 civilian firms that were involved in carrying out projects in the camp: [44]

> *"As the enclosed copy explains, the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police wishes to attain maximum worker productivity through awarding production premiums to prisoners. The vouchers issued by the administration of the concentration camp for this purpose may be purchased only by the Central Construction Office itself, and may be acquired by individual firms at their stated exchange prices. Prisoners awarded with bonuses are to be reported to the respective head of construction in writing, giving their inmate number.*
> *In order to attain higher productivity of prisoners, it is requested that the bonus system be utilized without delay, and to send a brief report on its effects to the Central Construction Office by June 26, 1943."*

Bonuses normally took the form of vouchers (*Prämienscheine*) that could be used in the camp prisoners' canteens. A series of reports of the Central Construction Office titled "List of Aggregate Prisoner Assignments for … per Regulation of the SS Main Office V of August 12, 1943" contains under Section 7 the following heading: "Bonus Vouchers (in Reichsmark) Awarded to Prisoners in the Report Period." The report indicates that, in the period in question, bonuses in the following amounts were distributed to prisoners:

Date	Period	Bonuses in RM	Source[45]
Aug. 31, 43	July 16 – Aug. 31, 43	7,114.00	142
	Aug. 1 – Aug. 31, 43	19,602.00	
Sep. 30, 43	Sep. 1 – Sep. 30, 43	11,207.50	135
Oct. 31, 43	Oct. 1 – Oct. 31, 43	20,355.00	132
Nov. 30, 43	Nov. 1 – Nov. 30, 43	33,360.00	127
Jan. 31, 44	Jan. 1 – Jan. 31, 44	24,941.00	118
Feb. 29, 44	Feb. 1 – Feb. 29, 44	11,377.00	109
Mar. 31, 44	Mar. 1 – Mar. 31, 44	12,327.50	111
Apr. 30, 44	Apr. 1 – Apr. 30, 44	13,055.00	105
May 31, 44	May 1 – May 31, 44	16,472.00	102
Aug. 31, 44	Aug. 1 – Aug. 31, 44	19,084.00	84
Oct. 31, 44	Oct. 1 – Oct. 31, 44	16,389.00	90
Nov. 30, 44	Nov. 1 – Nov. 30, 44	8,835.00	88
	Total:	214,119.00	

Already this fragmentary data shows that the bonuses awarded the prisoners were considerable. For comparison: the cost estimate for the new bak-

[44] RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 18-18a. See DOCUMENTS 10-10a.
[45] Page in File RGVA, 502-1-256.

ery at Birkenau, Construction Project 31, came in at RM234,000 including RM40,000 for five ovens.[46]

From November 1943, Jewish prisoners also were able to receive production bonuses. Pohl promulgated a decree with the following words:[47]

> *"There is occasion to note that Jewish prisoners, too, should enjoy production bonuses when they deliver especially good results."*

Irena Strzelecka has published various lists of the names of Auschwitz prisoners who received production bonuses, including one with the names of 31 prisoners, among them 19 Jewish ones (Strzelecka 1998, pp. 188f.).

1.6. Correspondence

Prisoners had the right to send and receive letters, and were also allowed to receive money via postal money orders. This right was confirmed by regulations that were printed on postcards which the prisoners sent from the camp:[48]

> *"The following rules are to be observed in correspondence with prisoners:*
> *1.) Every prisoner may receive mail from his family and send it to them twice a month. Letters to prisoners must be clearly legible and written in ink, and may contain only two pages of 15 lines each. Envelopes must be unpadded. A letter may contain no enclosure except a stamp for 6 pfennigs or 12 pfennigs. Everything else is prohibited. Postcards have 10 lines. Photographs may not be used as mail.*
> *2.) Money may be sent only as postal money orders.*
> *3.) Keep in mind that when sending money or mail, the exact address, consisting of name, birth date, and prisoner number, must be written on the piece. If the address is faulty, the piece will be returned to the sender or destroyed.*
> *4.) Newspapers are allowed, but may only be ordered through the Auschwitz Camp post office.*
> *5.) Parcels may not be sent, because the prisoners can purchase everything in the camp.*
> *6.) Requests for release from custody addressed to the camp administration are pointless.*
> *7.) Conversations with and visits to prisoners in the concentration camp are strictly prohibited.*
> *The Camp Commandant"*

---

46 Cost estimate for construction of *Waffen* SS PoW Camp of October 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 90.

47 Pohl letter to the commandants of all concentration camps on "Production Bonuses for Prisoners," November 18, 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 140.

48 See DOCUMENTS 11-11a. Author's archive.

The postcards of the women's concentration camp were distinguished from other postcards only in that, instead of "Konz.Lager Auschwitz" they carried the legend "F.K.L. Auschwitz."[49]

The "Concentration Camp Regulations" mentioned above contained the further provisions concerning prisoners' correspondence:[50]

> *"I. Outgoing mail.*
> *II. Incoming mail.*
> *As to Point I, every prisoner in the camp can write and receive a letter once a fortnight—reoffenders every 3 months. Prisoners in deportation proceedings, only in the conduct of their deportation (acquisition of passports and similar papers) may write and receive letters at any time (Rule RSHA III J). Every prisoner, upon his admission to a concentration camp, must submit the addresses to which he wishes to send letters. Educational prisoners are subject to the same general stipulations. Preprinted letter forms may not be used by prisoners in deportation proceedings; they must use plain paper and envelopes instead. For the return address, only the town and the legend 'General Delivery' may be given. Only the protective-custody leader may approve official letters. Such letters will, however, be approved only:*
>
> *1. When the matter is so important and urgent that an immediate answer to the writer is essential.*
> *2. When a prisoner wants to write a letter to an authority, party office, lawyer, or such.*
>
> *Official letters under 1. can be forwarded to the mail office immediately by the protective-custody camp leader after endorsement, if the content contains nothing objectionable. The application for such a letter will be recorded in the prisoner's file with the exact dates of incoming and outgoing mail.*
> *Official letters under 2. are subject to preliminary censoring by the protective-custody camp leader and, if objectionable, to be forwarded to the camp headquarters. Letters from the cell blocks are to be forwarded directly to the camp headquarters. The respective block eldest is to maintain a Mail Book in which the following is apparent regarding all outgoing letters:*
> *1. Mailing of the letters – 2. Addressees – 3. Destination.*
> *Letters subject to censorship by the referring authority*[51] *or Office Group D will be presented to the camp headquarters by the mail office with an accompanying letter.*
> *As to Point II: All mail addressed to prisoners goes to the mail office and there will be recorded in a card file and censored. Objectionable mail (except for mail subject to censorship by the referring authority or Office Group D) will be forwarded to the protective-custody camp and from there to the cognizant block eldest. Mail (letters, parcels, etc.) not in compliance with camp regulations is to be returned to the sender. In special cases, the postmaster must present the mailing to the commandant for decision."*

[49] See both postcards shown by Irena Strzelecka (Strzelecka 1997a, pp. 58f.)
[50] AGK, NTN 131, pp. 178f. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
[51] *einweisende Dienststelle*, authority which sent the inmate to a camp.

The presence of Jewish individuals such as Zionist veterans or rabbis in Auschwitz was known even to the British authorities. These even knew the specific block in which they were confined, for example in the case of Sigmund Sternberg: "Birkenau Labor Camp at Neubrunn, Upper Silesia, Block 19."[52]

At first, the regulations of the concentration camps prohibited the delivery of parcels to prisoners, but in the context of Himmler's measures to reduce fatalities in the camps, he sent an October 29, 1942 order concerning "Parcels Sent to Prisoners" with five points to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA*. Under Point 1, one reads:

> *"I permit with immediate effect that prisoners may receive packages of food from their families."*

Point 2 made clear that prisoners could receive an unlimited number of parcels, but that the food must be consumed by the next day, because they otherwise would be divided among the other prisoners. Point 3 noted that these regulations applied not just to German, but to all other prisoners, and Point 4 warned:

> *"Every member of the SS who misappropriates the food package of an inmate will be punished by death."*

The same punishment awaited any prisoner, according to Point 5, who attempted to smuggle forbidden items into the camp in parcels.[53]

This order was promulgated in slightly revised form on November 14, 1942 by the Reich Security Headquarters:[54]

> *"The* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered with immediate effect that prisoners may receive parcels of food from their families.*
> *The number of parcels that a prisoner may receive is unlimited, but the contents must be consumed by the prisoner on the day of receipt or the following day. Otherwise, they must be shared with other prisoners.*
> *This order applies not only to German, but to all other prisoners who have the means to have food parcels sent to them.*
> *Every abuse, for example, theft of food parcels, or misuse, such as smuggling of secret messages or other contraband, will be dealt with most severely.*
> *The SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps – has already advised the commandants of all concentration camps.*
> *I announce this and ask to decide accordingly when approached by family members.*
> *This decree is not applicable to local and county police."*

---

[52] AGMAE, 15-b2. See DOCUMENT 12.
[53] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 556.
[54] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 14.

As we have seen above (p. 18), within two and a half months more than a million parcels arrived at Auschwitz after the special order of February 14, 1944.

In a directive of August 1, 1944, Pohl forbade the direct handover of parcels from foreign countries to the prisoners:[55]

> *"The Supreme Chief – SS* Obergruppenführer *und General*[major] *der Waffen* [SS] *– has ordered that no parcels from abroad, even when they come from the Red Cross, may be turned over to prisoners.*
> *All parcels are to be opened and their contents carefully inspected. Cans are to be opened, and all foodstuffs and confections as well as convenience items are to be searched carefully for prohibited messages, propaganda materials and the like.*
> *Foodstuffs are to be turned over to the camp kitchen. All other convenience items are to be turned over to the prisoners as needed. Significant cases of prohibited messages are to be reported immediately to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office via Office Group D."*

Security concerns undoubtedly underlay this directive.

1.7. Provisioning

In Section 1.1 we considered the regulations of the *WVHA* concerning improvement of living conditions of concentration-camp inmates including provisioning. Current orthodox knowledge on this issue depends—at least with regard to Auschwitz—almost entirely upon the testimonies of witnesses. A very few, little-known documents convey an outline of how the provisioning of the camp was organized. Responsibility for this fell to Department W III—Sustenance Enterprises—of the *WVHA*.

On September 20, 1942 SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl wrote the following file memo on the subject of "PoW Camp Auschwitz, Bakery. Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Stockyard":[56]

> *"Background: The interim bakery of the PoW camp is turned over to Department W III. To this purpose, the head of Department W III in Auschwitz was present and initiated negotiations with the head of the Central Construction Office relating to the further expansion of the bakery. The following were present:*
> *Head of Department W III SS* Sturmbannführer *Ohle,*
> *Head of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police SS* Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff with his adjutant SS* Untersturmführer *(Specialist) Ertl,*
> *Head of the SS General Mess Auschwitz SS* Hauptscharführer *Engelbrecht.*

---

[55] Pohl letter to the commandants of all concentration camps on the subject of "Parcels for Prisoners from Abroad" August 1, 1944. Copy from Jan Sehn, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 141.

[56] RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 88f.

Agreement: The bakery's capacity must be expanded so as to be able to produce sufficient bread for about 160,000 men.
Department W III has already launched negotiations with the following companies, and so far has reserved the following steam-heated baking ovens as well as received offers therefor:
1.) Werner & Pfleiderer Company
2 pullout ovens contracted
2 pullout ovens awaiting confirmation
2.) Oberle Company
3 pullout ovens offered
3.) Senking Company
3 each double-pullout steam-heated bakery ovens of 'Rekord' brand offered.
The four English-type bakery ovens of the Werner and Pfleiderer Company already ordered or reserved by the HWL *(Camp Business Office) will not be supplied because they are of insufficient capacity. In their place, high-capacity steam bakery ovens will be adopted. For that reason, the foundations for the four bakery ovens cannot be completed for now.*
SS Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff proposed that, if possible, only one firm should be dealt with that could undertake the planning of the expansion of the bakery. After inquiry with the individual companies, Department W III will forward the addresses, upon which negotiations will be commence from here with the company in question.*
For the stockyard, a generator with motor of 25KVA, at present available in Oranienburg, has been requisitioned and ordered for shipment here, plus used radiators. Regarding covering the walls with tiles or plate glass, Department W III is currently in negotiations; the floors and most of the walls in the stockyard will be done in terrazzo.
SS Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff declared explicitly that the Central Construction Office could not make any provision available for the erection of the stockyard or the bakery, and that they would have to be provided directly by Department W III."*

The construction of the stockyard, which is listed as Construction Project 33c in the documentation, began on April 1, 1942 and was completed at the end of July 1943.[57] As indicated in a survey of September 27, 1944,[58] it comprised a building of square plan with sides 36.02 meters long and three floors: basement, ground floor, and attic. In the basement was a refrigeration plant that provided two compartments. The ground floor contained, among other things, a bone-fat-recovery facility, already installed by September 1942.[59] The constituent bone-fat-recovery apparatus was supplied

[57] Baufristenplan Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, 2 Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
[58] Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
[59] *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut."

by the Berlin-Hannover firm of M. Trüsted, as may be inferred from a letter to the administration of Concentration Camp Auschwitz of June 25, 1942.[60] This facility permitted the extraction of the fat (marrow) from the bones of slaughtered animals for the enrichment of the diets of the inmates.

A letter from the "Butcher-Shop Supply and Scrap-Recovery Company Kattowitz, Upper Silesia" of February 2, 1943 to the camp administration of Auschwitz lies before us, in which the subject "Fat-Extraction and Dripping Collection" is addressed. It concerned an arrangement for the assessment of the fat contained in cooking water of the kitchens, which was collected and sent to the East German Fat Processing Company in Breslau. For this reason, theoretically secret information concerning the structure of the camp kitchens was available to this company. I quote a few critical passages from this letter:[61]

> *"Troop provisioning at Auschwitz:*
> *2,400 hot meals are produced daily. Cooking vessels in service: 4 at 500 liters, 4 at 400 liters, so in total 3,600 liters* [...].
> *Prisoner provisioning at Auschwitz – Jewish Camp.*
> *At present, 15,000 hot meals are produces. Fat extractors are not available. 40 cooking vessels are in service, aggregate capacity 15,650 liters.* [...]
> *Prisoner provisioning at Birkenau—Men's Camp.*
> *10,000 hot meals are produced daily. 22 cooking vessels of 300 liters are in use, aggregating 6,600 liters* [...].
> *Prisoner provisioning at Birkenau—Women's camp.*
> *10,000 hot meals are produced daily. 22 cooking vessels of 300 liters are in service, aggregating 6,600 liters."*

A "Survey of Cooking Vessels and Capacities Thereof in the Temporary Prisoners' Kitchen and Staffing Strength in Concentration Camp Auschwitz I" by Bischoff of December 7, 1943 showed 47 cooking vessels of total capacity of 17,850 liters for the Main Camp. The document continued:[62]

> *"The present subsisting complement including the satellite camps, among which includes the women's camp in the administration building, amounts to about 20,000 persons. From this emerges a cooking-vessel capacity of 0.9 liters per head. Because the daily feeding for prisoners amounts to 1-¼ to -½ liters, it is necessary for the present complement to cook in two batches, to which heating of coffee and tea is added. The maximum capacity of the camp amounts to 25,000–30,000 persons. With the present 47 cooking vessels, this load could be carried only by cooking three turns, which is hardly practicable. With a single turn, only 0.6 liters per capita would result."*

---

[60] GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain other documentation of this device, including user instructions and a technical diagram of the apparatus.
[61] RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 102-105.
[62] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 33.

Since there was no possibility of expanding the kitchen building, the document proposed the construction of an already-planned new kitchen building.

Also preserved is an excerpt from a journal of the Provisioning Department of Auschwitz covering the period from December 11, 1944 to January 17, 1945. For this period, the camp census, the total quantity of food (in kilograms) in the storerooms as well as the portion available for each prisoner (likewise in kilograms) is listed. This portion ranged from a minimum of 4 kg for tea to a maximum of 100 kg for "precooked soup."[63]

It may be concluded from the journal that the stocks of provisions were regularly replenished in order to maintain a stable balance between the quantities of available food and the number of prisoners.

On November 6, 1942, the Birkenau camp had a capacity of 113,040 prisoners. There were 84 communal spaces in total containing 48 tables with 17 places, which altogether could seat 68,544 prisoners,[64] so that feedings had to be conducted in two sittings.[65]

1.8. Releases from "Labor Educational Camp Birkenau"

Among the historical questions that most embarrass orthodox Holocaust historians belong, apart from those concerning the children born and regularly registered in the camp,[66] those concerning the release of prisoners from Auschwitz. Irena Strzelecka, a historian at the Auschwitz Memorial, devotes a very short chapter to this subject that strives primarily to minimize this remarkable fact. She writes (Strzelecka 1999a, p. 524):

> *"During the years 1942, 1944 and early 1945 (records for the years 1940-1941 and 1943 are lacking), including all educational prisoners sentenced to a specific time period (usually six weeks) in the Auschwitz concentration camp and the group of German criminal prisoners consigned to the 'Special Regiment Dirlewanger,' a total of 1,549 prisoners (men and women) were released from Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

In Danuta Czech's *Chronicle* altogether 1,255 releases are reported, which fall into the following categories: 575 educational prisoners, 465 protective prisoners, 167 female prisoners, 47 Jewish prisoners, 1 prisoner of war (see Table 1 in the Appendix.). The entries concerned fall in the very brief periods from July 19 to July 27, 1942 and from November 4, 1944 to January

---

63 AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 127-131. See DOCUMENT 13.

64 "Aufstellung über die normale Belegstärke im Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz," written by Bischoff on November 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 50.

65 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler November 13, 1942 concerning "Concentration Camp Auschwitz and PoW Camp Auschwitz. Establishment of Standard Capacity." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 45.

66 I go into this question in Section 7.4.

17, 1945. This then supports the impression that no prisoners were released during the peak of the alleged mass exterminations—which of course would only be logical, if these exterminations had in fact taken place. Czech could hardly ignore the releases of 1942, because these were reflected in the Census Book,[67] upon which she relied to a great extent.

Of course, she swept under the carpet the releases that were recorded in the census report of the Women's Camp Birkenau for October 1944:[68] on the 7th of that month, nine prisoners were released, on the 12th, ten, and on the 13th, 38.[69] Twenty-three further freed prisoners, seven Jews among them, are indicated in the "*Kommandobuch*."[70] A further record that shows numerous releases is the "Serial-Number Book 150,000 – 200,000"; under the first 30,000 numbers, there are 168 male prisoners released between September 1943 and November 1944 (cf. Paragraph 6.1.4.).

In surviving installments of a series of reports on "Summary of Number and Utilization of the Women Prisoners at Auschwitz Concentration Camp," it is indicated that between April 2 and June 30, 1942, 83 prisoners were released (cf. Section 7.4.). To this we have to add the fact that educational prisoners were released not only in 1942, but also in 1943 and 1944 after serving short sentences.

On May 28, 1941 Himmler promulgated the first directives concerning the "Establishment of Labor Education Camps." The document begins with the following words:[71]

> *"With the intensified labor deployment of foreigners and other workers in projects important to the war effort and the national economy, cases of refusal to work are increasing. These must be countered by every possible means in the interest of the welfare of the German people. Those capable of work who refuse to work or in other ways endanger the work ethic, and who have to be taken into police custody for the preservation of order and safety, are to be concentrated in special labor education camps and exhorted to work regularly."*

The maximum length of sentence for this category of prisoners was set at 56 days.[72] In Auschwitz, educational prisoners were consecutively numbered starting in February 1942, with either the letter "E" or the letters "EH" preceding the number. Per Jan Sehn, this series covered the names of 9,339 male educational prisoners who were incarcerated in Auschwitz

---

[67] In the Census Book covering the period January 19 through August 19, 1942, 1,049 releases are recorded. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 83. "Stärkebuch," statistical inference by Jan Sehn.

[68] Series of reports on changes in census of the women's camp; the reports in question cover the period October 1 through December 1, 1944.

[69] APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.

[70] AGK, NTN, pp. 149ff. 15f. See Table 2 in the Appendix.

[71] RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 1f.

[72] *Ibid.*, p. 4.

from October 21, 1941 to September 10, 1944. Czech mentions the last of this kind of registration in the entry for January 14, 1944. On that day, eight educational prisoners with the numbers EH-7234 through 7241 were taken in (Czech 1989, p. 706). A list compiled by the camp resistance mentions the assignment of 7,549 numbers of Series "E" to male prisoners during the period July 16, 1941 through February 20, 1944.[73] Finally, Smoleń speaks broadly of 10,000 male and 2,000 female educational prisoners (Smoleń 1968, p. 17).

Other than the prisoners listed in the Census Book, there is no list of names of reform prisoners, and no intake of any such is known after January 14, 1944, except for one particular group of prisoners.

In 1943 and 1944, numerous persons were taken into the so-called "Labor Education Camp Birkenau," which later acquired the name "Labor Education Camp Auschwitz I." It had to do with "foreign civilian workers in breach of labor contracts," who after imposition of their punishments were sent to the Auschwitz branch of the Bielitz Labor Office. From there they were sent back to the company at which they had previously worked, or assigned to other work. These prisoners were not registered, for which reason their names do not appear in the Series "E" of previous mention. The surviving documents identify 304 persons of this category who were apprehended and released again after a certain number of days, among them 205 men and 99 women (see Table 3 in the Appendix). The following table affords a view of the chronological distribution of the releases:

July 1943	2	May 1944	27
August 1943	3	June 1944	57
September 1943	3	July 1944	67
October 1943	7	August 1944	37
November 1943	3	September 1944	50
December 1943	11	October 1944	29
January 1944	1	November 1944	2
April 1944	4	December 1944	1
		TOTAL	304

These numbers are obviously incomplete. In July 1944, 71 prisoners (33 men and 38 women) were released and assigned to the Bielitz Labor Office,[74] in August 84 prisoners (43 men and 41 women),[75] which already brings the total releases in this category up to at least 355.

According to Irena Strzelecka, the "Labor Education Camp Birkenau" was established in Auschwitz III-Monowitz, and was opened on January

[73] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 290.
[74] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[75] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

15, 1943; the Polish historian, however, offers no details of this designation, but rather states (Strzelecka/Setkiewicz 1999, p. 152):

"The reasons behind the selection of this name are unknown."

In my opinion, the apparently illogical choice of this name can be explained as follows: In Auschwitz III-Monowitz there was a labor education camp for the actual labor education prisoners who were registered in Series "E." As it happened, there were many admissions to the Monowitz prisoner's hospital that indicated prisoners of this category. One of the highest numbers is E-7943; it belonged to Stanislaw Skibiński, who was admitted on April 8, 1944 to the hospital and discharged on April 15.[76] On the other hand, there was no women's camp in Monowitz, and this was the reason why the Labor Education Camp Birkenau, which could also accommodate women, was established in Birkenau.

Most of the preprinted release forms carry the heading "Camp Headquarters, Labor Education Camp Birkenau,"[77] but in some cases, "Camp Headquarters, Concentration Camp Auschwitz II."[78] There can, therefore, be no confusion as to where the Labor Education Camp Birkenau was located. In addition, this designation appeared not only on the forms mentioned, but also in official documents such a letter from the "President of the District Labor Office and Labor Inspectorate of Upper Silesia" to the "Labor offices in the jurisdiction of the Labor Office of Upper Silesia" of March 29, 1944, in which are discussed "prisoners from Labor Education Camp Birkenau" as well as "pick-up at Birkenau by the Labor Office."[79]

The civilian workers in question were free and were merely bound to a firm by a labor contract. For what reason did the cognizant SS offices send them to serve their short sentences in Birkenau, of all places? So that they could discover the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz and immediately upon their release broadcast it to all the world?

One of these workers, a Pole of whom we know only the initials K. J., reported in June 1944 in Stockholm that he had found work in April 1943 with a company in Breslau. Because he had returned to work from vacation three days late, he was charged with breach of contract; he was supposedly arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to ten weeks in labor education camps. The first three weeks he supposedly served in Camp Rattwitz in Silesia, the remaining seven in Birkenau. There, he said he was ordered to take the bodies of "the gassed" from the gas chamber. He described amazing extermination contraptions: a "mechanical conveyor belt," that con-

[76] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 374. See below, Section 2.4.
[77] See DOCUMENT 14. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.
[78] See DOCUMENT 15; *ibid.*, p. 190.
[79] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

veyed the bodies "direct to the crematorium," as well as a system of carts that "ran to the fat factory by means of a mechanical shuttle." According to this witness, the (Jewish) "Section WVIII"[80] contained a gas chamber as well as a lubricating-grease factory in which the Germans "converted the bodies of the gassed Jews into grease that then was put into containers with labels that read 'Auschwitz Grease Factory!'"[81]

Obviously, this is all nothing more than atrocity propaganda of the crudest sort, but had there been any kind of "terrible secret" to conceal at Birkenau, would the SS have taken the risk to send hundreds of civilian workers there who after a few short weeks had to be set free again?

2. The Prisoners' Infirmary

2.1. Health-Care Provisions of the SS

The SS garrison physician and the SS camp doctors exerted themselves continually to improve hygienic and sanitary conditions in Camp Auschwitz, which occasionally placed them at odds with their superiors. Their responsibilities encompassed even the maintenance and repair projects in the prisoners' infirmary. For example, the camp doctor of the Gypsy camp wrote to the Central Construction Office on May 29, 1943:[82]

> *"It is urgently requested that the roofs in the area of the infirmary be repaired. These leak, and when it rains, the beds of the patients are in some cases soaked through."*

The SS garrison physician as well as the SS camp doctors also suggested architectural modifications to existing or planned buildings. On February 9, 1943, the camp doctor of PoW Camp Birkenau, Helmut Waldemar Vetter, insisted in a letter to the camp commandant:[83]

> *"Besides the 11 standard barracks for housing in PoW Camp Birkenau, Section 2, a latrine barracks in the area of the infirmary is planned for inpatient prisoners. According to what the camp doctor has heard from the Construction Office, it is planned to place the latrine barracks at the very end of the double-rowed infirmary facility. With the planned placement of the latrine barracks, the sick prisoners would be forced to walk a great distance from their respec-*

---

[80] The Auschwitz camp was divided into six departments: I: Headquarters; II: Political Department; III: Protective-Custody Camp Leadership; IIIa: Labor Deployment; IV: Administration; V: Garrison physician; VI: Logistics, Training and Staff Welfare.

[81] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. "Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J.," PRO, FO371/39451, pp. 137-140. On this, see Mattogno 2005a, pp. 168f.

[82] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 307.

[83] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 107.

tive barracks to the latrine. It is to be expected that because of the length of the trip, many prisoners will relieve themselves outdoors in the area of the infirmary.

In view of this, the camp doctor, provided that no serious objections exist, requests that the original plans be modified so that the latrine barracks will be placed centrally among the infirmary area, so that it is built between the second row of infirmary barracks and the horse stable barracks (storage barracks) behind it."

The chief business of the senior doctors in Auschwitz consisted primarily of inspecting the camp's medical installations, as well as submitting suggestions for improvements.

On March 20, 1943, the SS garrison physician, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, sent the camp commandant the following report on the subject of the "PoW Camp Infirmary":[84]

"After discussion with the camp commandant, the number of adequate sick-beds for a census of 45,000 prisoners in PoW Camp Sector 2 is settled. Accordingly, at an average sick rate of 10% inpatients, 4,500 beds are required.

In the space in PoW Camp Sector 2 planned for the prisoners' infirmary there are currently 7 standard barracks, of which 2 must be fitted for use as outpatient-treatment spaces, therefore not allocated to the accommodation of patients.

In each of the remaining standard barracks, 70 two-level bunk beds can be placed in the tightest possible spacing, therefore providing for 350 patients.

For the accommodation of the remaining 4,150 patients, the substantially larger air-force-style barracks, in which 190 beds can be placed with a separated nurse's room, are to be erected per the commandant's specification. According to this, 22 more air-force-style barracks should be erected for accommodating the remaining 4,150 patients. Furthermore, the allocation of a space for binding and treatment is planned, in that the availability of such a space is of extraordinary importance. Also, the partitioning of a small space for handling bedpans is planned, which must in any case be provided for hygienic reasons.

For every 10 beds, one nurse must be figured on, for which the load of 10 beds for the performance of the associated work is already exceptionally high. Altogether 450 nurses would have to be planned for the care of the patients. In the planned treatment rooms in the air-force-style barracks, 12 beds can be requisitioned, so that altogether 264 beds are available for nurses. For the accommodation of the remaining 186 nurses as well as the nurses for the outpatient barracks (about 50 in all), a further air-force-style barrack would have to be erected, so that now the outstanding requirement for the prisoners' infirmary of PoW Camp Sector 2, is 23 air-force-style barracks.

For handling the outpatient treatment of a population of 45,000 prisoners, 2 barracks are needed, as already mentioned, which must be constructed according to the attached drawing.

---

[84] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 111f.

In the vicinity of the prisoners' infirmary it is further essential that 2 wash barracks and 2 latrine barracks be erected, because bedridden inpatients can under no circumstances walk the great distance to the wash and latrine barracks of PoW Camp Sector 2.
Bedridden patients must use dry toilets (bedpans lined with lime and peat moss) which, as also already mentioned, are kept in an isolated space in each barracks. For a load of 190 patient-prisoners, 14 dry toilets are required for this, 5 for each 70 patients, thus 343 dry toilets altogether.
Furthermore, a disinfection and disinfestation facility with laundry must be provided within the vicinity of the prisoners' infirmary in order at least to enable disinfestation of the prisoners being admitted to the infirmary. The provision of this facility can, in keeping with wartime conditions, be attained with the simplest means. In one of the planned wash barracks, a diet kitchen must also be installed, in order to provide alimentary fiber and tea for the numerous prisoners with intestinal infection to be expected.
For the removal of corpses from the prisoners' infirmary to the crematorium, two covered handcarts must be obtained, with a capacity of 50 bodies.
Furthermore, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz proposes the consideration of a dedicated kitchen for the prisoners' infirmary for 4,500 patients, since this number by itself very much accords with the demands of an entire camp.
The scheme here presented has as its premise that a provision for the sick will be attained in the traditional manner."

When SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C of the *WVHA*, inspected Auschwitz on May 7, 1943, the garrison physician submitted an unflinchingly frank report on the hygienic conditions in the camp to him, which he described in the following file memo of May 9:[85]

"II. Buildings under Cognizance of the Garrison Physician:
General description from the garrison physician that the maintenance of the prisoners' health appears tenuous, due to the bad conditions in the latrines, an inadequate drainage system, lack of medical barracks and separate latrines for the sick, as well as lack of laundry, bathing and disinfestation capabilities. For the improvement of the PoW camp, the renovation of the latrines is called for, that these be provided with toilet seats and lids. Due to the often-clogged sewer lines, many of them [the toilets] *have to be emptied out on occasion, and the feces have to be removed and recycled for agricultural purposes.*
The head of the Central Construction Office opposed this approach, and recommended an outlet from the water-supply network in which the latrines would be flushed by means of a ramp over which water would flow continuously. He opposed the septic-tank scheme because of the high groundwater level, from which contamination of the groundwater is to be expected, since the necessary but difficult tub-style insulation works cannot be performed at the moment, and because rough estimates indicate that the amount of feces cannot be deposited anywhere near the camp. The greatest difficulties could be overcome only by

[85] RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 36f.

fitting the entire drainage system with pipes and with a pumping station, for which, however, the necessary allotments [of construction material] *are missing. The* Brigadeführer *has recognized the very special urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to remedy them. He wonders, however, that on the one hand he receives favorable reports from physicians about the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on the other hand later receives completely opposite reports. The head of the Central Construction Office is instructed to submit suggestions to the head of Office Group C until May 15, 1943 for the resolution of the deficiencies and the design of an effective drainage system, while ignoring the current contingency difficulties, which the head of Office Group C will sort out himself.*

The doctor has indicated that the horse-stable barracks are inadequate to serve as treatment facilities, and has complained of the lack of light and water in the standard barracks in this sector. Likewise, the number of barracks is inadequate, so that the possibilities for additional barracks in this medical area must be explored. On closer inspection, the noted deficiencies repeatedly appeared as the result of interdependencies of the initially mentioned difficulties, and this underscores the necessity of separating them from all other construction issues and resolving them with special assiduity.

In order to arrive at a permanent solution for disinfestation in the PoW camp, the garrison physician suggested to create for every subdivision of the construction sectors new, complete delousing facilities including bathing facilities—that is, 10 of them. Against this, the head of the Central Construction Office has indicated that the main disinfestation facility of the PoW camp is under construction, and must be finished first. If no further shortages of skilled labor arise, this could be the case by the end of August. SS Sturmbannführer *Bischoff could not commit to a firm completion date. As a stopgap to this point in time, the* Brigadeführer *makes available as a loan a mobile microwave-disinfestation device."*

As we will see in the third chapter, a series of "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" was initiated in Auschwitz as a result of Kammler's visit. These included, among other things, entire buildings, such as Construction Project 160: "Laundry and Intake Building with Disinfestation Facility and Prisoners' Bath," as well as a "Microwave Disinfestation Facility," the first microwave facility in the world. Kammler's order to build this facility was transmitted to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office with the endorsement of the head of Office CV of the *WVHA* dated July 22, 1943.[86] There is a comprehensive article by Hans Jürgen Nowak on the subject of the Auschwitz microwave facility, to which I refer (Nowak 1998).

[86] RGVA, 502-1-337, p. 24.

2.2. Reports on the Medical Treatment of Prisoners

On December 16, 1943, the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz I submitted a report to the attention of Office D III of the *WVHA* with the subject "Quarterly Report of the Health Service in CC Auschwitz I." From this report a preliminary draft has been preserved, into which quantitative data had yet to be added. Reference was made therein to a regulation of Office Group D of May 25, 1940 in which the camp doctors of the concentration camps were evidently obligated to submit four "Quarterly Reports" on the situation in the hospitals. Each report was due on the twentieth of the last month of each quarter. The first was due on March 20. Ten appendices were attached to the report in which the various sections of the prisoners' infirmary were covered; unfortunately, only one of these has been preserved. I give the text in question here (Point 12 is partly illegible):[87]

> *"The following is reported on the individual points of the above order for the 4th (fourth) quarter of 1943:*
>
> *1.*
> *The average strength of CC Auschwitz I, with the satellite camps: Babitz and Birkenau Commercial Park, included in the period September 16 to December 15, 1943 overall _____ prisoners.*
>
> *2.*
> *The average census of inpatients at the Prisoners' Infirmary in the reporting period included _____ prisoners (_____.__%).*
>
> *3.*
> *The average number of deaths included in the 4th (fourth) quarter of 1943: _____ ÷ 92 = ___.__ per day.*
>
> *4.*
> *The census of inpatients at the Prisoners' Infirmary in CC Auschwitz I and the above-named satellite camps varied between a daily low of ____ and a high of _____. Treatment of the prisoners was guaranteed by the available medical personnel.*
>
> *5.*
> *The number of inmate nurses at the end of the reporting period was ____. Of these ____ are inmate physicians.*
> *In the reporting period 15 German inmate nurses were transferred from CC Buchenwald, who were assigned to duty in the Prisoners' Infirmary. Likewise, all physicians among the admittees to the camp were acquired for medical duties.*
> *The satellite camps Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube and Sosnowitz, newly established during the reporting period, were provided with a*

[87] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 93-98. See DOCUMENT 16.

numbers of inmate physicians and nurses in proportion to their respective strengths.
The activities of the inmate physicians and nurses were divided among the various wards of the medical facilities, the outpatient clinic, x-ray room, chemical laboratory, dental clinic, light therapy, apothecary, and medicinal herbs warehouse. Their additional duties included monitoring of the camp blocks, in particular contagion and lice control as well as supervision of the intake quarantine.
The work of the inmate physicians and nurses are under the direct supervision of the camp doctor and the SS medical personnel.
Disinfestation of the individual work details, new admissions, those seconded to branch camps, releases, and well as disinfection of housing is the responsibility of the disinfestation team of the prisoners' infirmary.

6.

No change has been made during the reporting quarter in the subdivision of the various wards of the prisoners' infirmary, nor in their accommodation.
In Block 28 (central ward and outpatient clinic) the warm-water devices for the shower room were extended and improved, so that it is now possible for new admissions to the prisoners' infirmary to take a hot shower before seeing the doctor.
In Recovery Ward 9 an outpatient clinic has been installed which made possible minor surgical interventions. Further in this ward, a room for physical therapy has been installed. For carrying out rehabilitative exercises, the erection of a dedicated gym would be necessary, especially since exercises are frequently frustrated by bad weather even during the summer months.

7.

The prisoners' infirmary offered the following specialty wards in the reporting quarter:

X-ray room
Pathology and hematology laboratory
Ear-nose-throat ward
Optician
Light therapy
Medicinal herbs pharmacy
Dietetic kitchen
Dental clinic

The efforts in the special departments of Ward 10 continue.

8.

Outpatient and inpatient treatments outside the facilities of the prisoners' infirmary were not needed during the reporting period.

9.

Activities of the dental clinic are covered in an attached separate report.

10 a.

The population of the camp continued to be high during the reporting quarter. Consequently, the quartering capacities also remained unchanged compared with the previous reporting period. The admissions-quarantine blocks (Blocks 2, 2a, 8 und 8a) are especially overcrowded, where prisoners must sleep two to a bed.

The wash and toilet facilities, just like the bathing facilities, are absolutely sufficient even for high occupancies. The prisoners get a bath once a week at least.

Likewise, the disinfection and laundry installations meet the needs of the camp at a high occupancy. Laundry can be exchanged every 14 days.

A rat-eradication campaign was conducted with Zelio poison paste during the reporting quarter in all buildings of the camp, in sewers and the like. The results achieved are satisfactory.

In the latter part of November, prisoners who belong to work detachments working in CC Auschwitz II (Birkenau) were diagnosed with typhus. These were admitted for treatment as inpatients.

In each case diagnosed, the barracks, room, and detachment of the prisoner were precisely determined, and the appropriate disinfection measures applied. Where several cases arose from a particular barrack, the most affected rooms therein were quarantined.

To combat the danger of a typhus epidemic, louse and infection controls were introduced, as well as the disinfestation and disinfection of all barracks were decreed. A broader spread of typhus infections could be prevented in this way.

The experimental vaccination program against erysipelas in the last reporting quarter were a failure and has been discontinued.

A brothel was established in Block 24 with 19 women. Before their selection, the women were tested for Wa.[88] *and for Go.*[89] *These tests are re-administered at regular intervals.*

Admission into the brothel is permitted every evening after roll call. An inmate physician and an inmate nurse orderly are always present during operating times who perform the required sanitary measures.

Supervision is assigned to an SS doctor and a corpsman.

During the reporting quarter, experiments were made to impregnate laundry and clothing items of the prisoners with Bayer LAUSETO. The results obtain are highly satisfactory. The prisoners involved reported that, after the impregnation of their laundry and clothing, they were not bothered by lice or fleas, even though for these test prisoners, their laundry was done only after several weeks.

During the autumn months, bugs invaded certain blocks in massive numbers. The infested blocks were fumigated with Zyklon-B and have been free of vermin ever since.

---

88 Wassermann Reaction: Named after its inventor August Wassermann (1866-1925) chemical reaction to diagnose syphilis.

89 Gonorrhea.

The soap supply is at present insufficient, likewise that of dental care.
The effective capacity of the prisoners' medical buildings remained unchanged during the reporting quarter, since the [rate of] *new cases has remained substantially unchanged since the prior reporting period.*
The ability to receive packages from home has a favorable effect on the prisoners' state of health; in comparison to the last reporting quarter, the nutritional state of the prisoners remained about the same.
Separate reports on the activities of the individual wards of the prisoners' medical buildings are attached hereto.

10 b.

The food supply in general underwent no great change and may be considered adequate. The supply of potatoes at present is not entirely adequate. The bread and sausage rations are likewise unchanged. Furthermore, the prisoners receive milk soup about twice per month.
With the onset of colder weather, the clothing of the prisoners has been improved accordingly. At present all work details have been outfitted with woven clothes, overcoats, caps, stockings, wool vests, gloves, ear protection. The provision of shoes to the prisoners has likewise been improved accordingly.

10 c and d.

In the reporting period ____ castrations and ____ sterilizations were requested and performed, of these ____ upon female prisoners.

10 e.

The quarantine protocols continue to be strictly maintained. Among the prisoners transferred to the concentration camp from prisons, some cases of scarlet fever have been encountered during the reporting period. In all cases, specific protocols of disinfection and quarantine have been followed.
To suppress an outbreak of malaria, an extermination campaign against flies and mosquitos with the Gigs mosquito-control chemical was conducted.
Those infected with malaria, including prisoners who have undergone malaria treatment, were by the end of the reporting quarter transferred to CC Lublin, which is an area considered to be free of the anopheles.
The disinfection of the worksite latrines and lavatories as well as chlorination of wells is seen to with heightened assiduity as before.

11.

The supply of medicinals was overall secure during the reporting period.
Certain unavailable drugs could be replaced by mixtures of medicinal herbs and constituent drugs. Experiences with phytotherapy demonstrated that various drugs can be entirely substituted for with medicinal plants and herbs.

12.

The trend of the incidence of illness in the Auschwitz Prisoners' Infirmary shows that ... for the last quarter no significant [changes] *have been encoun-*

tered and that the health conditions [of the prisoners]*, as previously mentioned, may be considered* [adequate] *in general. The ... in the last ... exceptions to admissions ... attribute to the time of year ... was caused by an increase in conditions causing colds.*
It may be noted from the trend of infectious diseases that essentially [illegible] *tuberculosis cases have arisen.*
The typhus [cases] *could be overcome, sicknesses due to typhus ... only in rare cases in which the source of infection is always to be sought outside the camp."*

On a separate sheet appears the following comment, which is obviously an addendum to Point 10:

"In order to avoid the further spread of typhus, those prisoners who are deployed for a long period of time in CC Auschwitz II (Birkenau), were transferred there. Furthermore, all unnecessary traffic of prisoners between Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II was prevented. If these measures are rigorously implemented, it may be assumed that new infections arising from Auschwitz II won't happen again."

In the X-ray rooms, diagnoses and therapies by means of x-rays were carried out; the names of the patients were recorded in a special register, the "X-ray Book."[90]

On December 16, 1943, the head doctor of Auschwitz Concentration Camp submitted a "Report on the Activity of the Surgical Department of the Hospital for Prisoners of Auschwitz I Concentration Camp from September 16, 1943 to December 15, 1943." Here is the text of this report:[91]

"The surgical department was, as before, housed in Block 21 during the reporting period. Because of space limitations in Block 21, many surgical patients were treated in Block 19. The outpatient treatments were performed in Block 28.
In the reporting period, 1,800 prisoners were in the surgical department, of whom 314[92] *prisoners received aseptic surgeries. Septic surgeries (for phlegmons, abscesses, etc.) were performed on 2135 patients.*
Of the septic surgeries, the following are to be listed:

Stomach resectioning	*2*
Removal of neck lymph nodes	*3*
Gall bladder excisions	*1*
Laparotomies	*2*
Appendectomies	*10*
Hernia operations	*102*
Castrations	*89*
"	*1*
Genital surgeries	*5*

[90] One page of this register is reproduced in Staatliches Museum… 1995. Vol. 1, p. 131.
[91] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 62f. See DOCUMENT 17.
[92] The data here presented covers 326 operations.

Hydrocele operations	*9*
Vascular operations	*7*
"	*2*
Amputation of extremities	*11*
Mastoidectomies	*30*
Tonsilectomies	*30*
Deviated septums	*16*
Ovariectomies	*2*
Rotator-cuff resectioning	*1*
Tubal ligations	*1*
Skin grafting	*2*

Aside from these, various other septic surgeries were performed. Treatment of septic illnesses, such as phlegmons, suppuration, etc., was divided up as follows:

Lower extremities	*997*
Upper	*555*
Various surgical illnesses	*583*

Aseptic surgeries were performed with ether anesthesia or 2% Novocain. For small abscess surgeries, chloroethyl was used. A shortage of short-term anesthesia (chloroethyl) was noticeable in the reporting period. The lack of compartments for the treatment of wounds in the aseptic section has had a deplorable effect on postoperative cases and frustrated these efforts.

Surgical linens are in a deplorable state on the score of uninterrupted usage and lack of sufficient quantities to permit concurrent launderings."

The "Monthly Report on Temporarily Accommodated Hungarian Jews in the Camp" of July 27, 1944 has the following statistics on the treatment of prisoners in the "Prisoners' Infirmary Outpatient Clinic B II/a":[93]

"Cases treated:

In the reporting period 3,138 prisoners [were[94]] *treated in the clinic.*

Of these:

Surgical cases	*1426*
Diarrhea	*327*
Constipation	*253*
Angina	*79*
Diabetes	*4*
Congestive heart failure	*25*
Scabies	*62*
Pneumonia	*75*
Flu	*136*
Heat rash/impetigo	*268*
Other	*449*
Infectious diseases:	
Scarlet fever	*5*
Mumps	*16*

[93] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See DOCUMENTS 18-18a.

[94] The subsequently shown list shows only 3,135 cases.

Measles	*5*
Erysipelas	*5."*

The surgical operations were recorded in their respective registers, of which two were found after the war. The Polish historian Henryk Świebocki wrote on this (Świebocki, p. 330):

> *"The operation books contain the names and prisoner numbers of prisoners, the dates of admission, the diagnoses, and the kind of operation. They cover the period from September 10, 1942 to February 23, 1944. In this period, as the entries reflect, 11,246 operations of various kinds were performed."*

This works out to an average of more than 20 operations per day!

On December 9, 1943, Glücks promulgated the following circular on "Treatment of the Currently Held Jewish Prisoners" to the commandants of all concentration camps, including Auschwitz:[95]

> *"In coordination with the* RSHA*, I direct in amendment to my circular D I/1 Az.: 14 c 9/U./S.-Geh.Tgb.Nr. 1113/44 of August 30, 1944, that Jewish prisoners who urgently need surgeries may be transferred to the nearest hospital. The transfer may be effected only when the required surgery will be performed by a Jewish physician, who must also be transferred. The transfers back of the patient and the physician must then occur immediately after the surgery is completed. I expect of you that you that you will apply the strictest standards to the potentially eligible cases, and transfer only those prisoners for whom a surgery is inevitable."*

A few days later, on December 14, Rudolf Höß, the then-head of Office DI, advised the camp commandants of the following amendment to the circular just referred to:[96]

> *"Further to the above circular, I advise with authorization of the head of Agency D III that, when a Jewish inmate physician is not available for the surgery to be performed, a qualified non-Jewish inmate physician may perform the needed surgery."*

On the same day, the head of Agency D III of the *WVHA*, SS *Standartenführer* Enno Lolling, transmitted the following directive to the camp physicians for implementation of the order circulated by Glücks[97]

> *"The camp physicians are advised to make themselves familiar, through the camp commandants, with Circular DI/1, Az.: 14Sep. U./We. Of December 9, 1944. In this is to be noted that surgeries in civilian hospitals can be performed even if no Jewish inmate physician is available to perform the surgery. In such case, a qualified non-Jewish inmate physician is to be substituted. It is under no circumstances to be permitted for a physician of a civilian hospital to perform the surgery.*

---

[95] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 143. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
[96] *Ibid.*, p. 145. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
[97] *Ibid.*, p. 144. Transcription by Jan Sehn.

A corpsman or matron is to be present at every surgery performed by an inmate physician. The return transfer is to be conducted immediately upon completion of the surgery. The head camp physicians are to coordinate with the hospitals and assure the smoothest possible transitions.
The head camp physicians will correspondingly instruct the physicians and corpsmen posted to the satellite camps and assure that the above order is complied with faithfully."

2.3. Drugs

Among the preserved documents a journal is to be found that shows on its cover the legend "Birkenau Prisoners' Infirmary Drug Consumption from Nov. 1/42 to" [no second date entered].[98] The pages are divided into six columns with the following headings: Serial Number; Date; Prisoner Number; Prisoner's Block; Surname; Drug Administered.[99] The journal begins with number 6472 and the date of November 1, 1942 and ends with number 14754 and the date of July 15, 1943. Many of the 8,282 entries have to do with prisoners who received drugs repeatedly, which indicates that they were undergoing some kind of treatment. For example, Prisoner No. 134, Choroszy, received on November 6, 1942, Coumadin, on the 7th aspirin, on the 8th Uritone, on the 9th as well as on the 10th digitalis, on the 13th and on the 16th Coumadin. Prisoner No. 772, Golębiowski, received on November 27 Coumadin, on the 28th caffeine, on the 29th Uritone, on the 30th Cardiazol, on December 2 again Cardiazol, on the 3rd Coumadin, on the 6th Cardiazol, on the 7th Coumadin, on the 8th activated carbon and on the 13th Coumadin. Sodium salt was prescribed on February 12, 1943 for Prisoner No. 13, Polechin, on the 13th aspirin, on the 16th as well as the 17th sodium salt and on the 22nd calcium.
The most frequently used drugs in the treatment of the prisoners were:[100]

Dextrose, Coumadin, Butamirate, Cardiazol, aspirin, Karlsbad salt, prednisone, Metamizole, activated carbon, Uritone, ether, valerian, caffeine, strychnine, kaolin, bromide, Quinine, Combelin, Transpulmin, Coramin, Gardenal, Combetin, Eubasina, Sympatol, camphor oil, Prontosil, sulfanilamide, calcium, Eleudron, Novalgin, Istizin, Tannalbin, Vitamin C, Vitamin A, Vitamin D, digitalis, Albocid, sodium salt.

2.4. The Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz

Monowitz Camp was opened in November 1942. At that time, it provided only an outpatient clinic for the treatment of minor illnesses. It was proba-

[98] AGK, OB, 382, p. 2. See DOCUMENT 19.
[99] *Ibid.*, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 20.
[100] Some of the proper names listed were brand names of the era which we did not try to translate; translator's remark.

bly built under an undated project with the title "Prisoners' Health and Dental Clinic." This project bore the stamp of the SS garrison physician and the signature of Rudolf Höß as well.[101] But a camp hospital was indeed planned at the time, as may be inferred from a letter of November 5, 1942 from SS *Obersturmbannführer* Lolling to SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler. In the text, the following is written with reference to a previous telephone conversation:[102]

> *"In order to bring about a complete separation of Camp 'Buna' from Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the manner discussed on November 4, 1942, the erection of the infirmary facility proposed for the camp branch by the Auschwitz garrison physician is requisitioned, and it is requested to move forward as possible with the construction and furnishing of the infirmary barracks.*
> *For the infirmary, 6 barracks are planned for the camp 'Buna' (2 surgical, 2 medical, and 2 for infectious diseases). In these 6 barracks, the laundry and bathing facilities are still lacking, as well as latrines. These sanitary installations could be realized in a connecting corridor yet to be erected between the surgical and medical barracks, as was done, for example, in CC Dachau. For the surgical barracks, a room for aseptic surgeries is still missing. The construction of such a room is absolutely indispensable for the anticipated camp population and to prevent a great upsurge in prisoners incapable of working. The installation of the operating room is the responsibility of the I. G. Farben Company.*
> *Latrine, laundry and bathing facilities are likewise required for the infectious-diseases barracks. In order to prevent any infestation of the prisoners from the start, the installation of a disinfestation and delousing facility is the first order of business.*
> *In connection with these facilities, a morgue and an incinerator could be installed in the basement rooms.*
> *It is reiterated here that the foregoing planned installations are to be considered as the most urgent hygienic-medical requirement."*

The Monowitz hospital has been extensively described by the Italian Jewish doctor Leonardo de Benedetti as well as by the well-known author Primo Levi. Both were deported to Auschwitz on February 26, 1944. In 1946 they published a "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews (Auschwitz, Upper Silesia),"[103] from which the following passages are taken:

> *"Illnesses of the stomach and digestive tract.* [...] *The standard treatment was of a dual nature and encompassed both nutrition and pharmacological therapies. After their admission to the hospital, the patients underwent a total fast for 24 hours, after which they received a special diet until their condition im-*

[101] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 110. See DOCUMENT 21.
[102] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 269-269a.
[103] L. de Benedetti, P. Levi, "Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz – Alta Slesia)." ISR, C 75.

proved discernibly and the number of bowel movements had declined, the stools had become firm and the prognosis became clearly favorable. For this regimen, the sausage ration as well as the soup was eliminated from lunch, white bread substituted for black bread, and for supper there was a very nutritious sweet semolina soup. Further, the doctors ordered the patients to take little, or best of all, no liquids, although the morning and evening doses of coffee were not reduced by the administration. The pharmacological treatment consisted of three or four Tannalbin pills and the same number of activated-carbon tablets; in severe cases the patients also received five drops of tincture of opium each day as well as some drops of 'Cardiazol.'" (p. 8)

"Infectious diseases. [...]

In view of the ever-greater spread of these skin diseases, on the one hand prophylactic measures were employed such as the prohibition of shaving for the patients, to combat the transmission [of germs] *on razors and brushes, while on the other hand patients were treated with ultraviolet light. The severe cases of psoriasis were transferred to the Auschwitz hospital to receive x-ray treatments."* (p. 9)

"Surgical Cases.

Here also, we will not dwell long on those ailments requiring surgical interventions which had no connection with life in the camps. We shall cover such matters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days' stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation. [...]

The surgical suite is equipped with an extensive assortment of instruments, which were at least adequate for the surgeries in prospect; the walls were clad in washable white tiles; there was an adjustable operating table that, although a bit old-fashioned, still was in good condition and made it possible to place the patient into the main positions for surgeries; further there was an electric autoclave for sterilization of surgical instruments; for lighting served several portable spotlights as well as a large, fixed lamp in the center of the suite. On one wall, behind a wooden screen, were lavatories with running hot and cold water in which the surgeon and his assistants washed their hands.

On the subject of aseptic surgery, we note that inguinal hernias were regularly operated upon at the request of the patient, at least until mid-Spring 1944; after that such operations were discontinued, except in cases of very serious her-

nias that were actually a hindrance to work; it had to be assumed that the patients requested the operation in order to secure a month's rest in the hospital.
The greatest number of interventions were against phlegmons and were conducted in a department specifically for septic surgery. Next to diarrhea, phlegmons were the most common sickness in the concentration camp. [...] *During the surgery on the patient, numerous incisions were made as a precaution, but then it took a long time for the wounds to heal, and with the cessation of purulence, the incisions had no tendency to form scars. Postoperative treatment consisted only in keeping the wound dry; no therapy to stimulate the immune system was employed. For this reason, there were a good many relapses, and because of these, many 'follow-on operations' on the same persons with the purpose of opening and drying of the suppurations that had formed around the previous incision site; when the recovery process eventually displayed unmistakable progress, the patients were released from the hospital and sent back to work, although the wounds were not yet fully healed; follow-up treatment was done on an outpatient basis. It is only to be expected that the majority of those released under these circumstances had to be readmitted to the hospital after a few days, whether for relapses on the original site or for the formation of new phlegmons at other sites.*
Acute ear infections were also rather numerous, which arose in extraordinary numbers from complications of mastoiditis; these also were regularly operated on by specialists in otorinlaryngology.
The treatment of skin infections relied on the use of four ointments, which were applied according a standard protocol, depending on the state of the lesions. First, at the stage of infiltration, the lesion and the area surrounding it were treated for relief with an Ittiol salve; after lancing and opening of the wound, its bottom was coated with a Collargol salve to disinfect it; finally, after drainage had ceased or at least diminished, a Pellidol salve was applied to support scarring, and finally a further salve of zinc oxide was applied to strengthen the skin." (pp. 9-11)
"Later the first beginnings of a medical-care service were attained with the establishment of a clinic, where anyone who thought himself ill could present himself, but those whom the doctors pointed out as malingerers would be subject to severe physical punishment by the SS. Where the illness was seen to impair the ability to work, a couple of days' rest could be prescribed. As time went on, several barracks were converted into infirmaries, which with time continually acquired new departments, such that during our stay in the camp, the following departments were in regular operation:
Clinic for general medicine; clinic for general surgery; ear, nose and throat clinic; dermatology clinic; dental office (where also fillings were done as well as the crudest of dentures); suite for aseptic surgery with attached otorinolaryngological department; suite for septic surgery; suite for general medicine with a section for nervous and mental ailments (the latter even equipped with a small electroshock device); suite for infectious diseases and diarrhea, as well as finally a ward designated for 'recovery,' in which dystrophic and

edematic patients were placed along with certain convalescents. The hospital possessed a physical therapy room with a quartz lamp for ultraviolet light as well as a lamp for infrared light; in addition, a room for chemical, bacteriological and serological analyses.
There was no x-ray machine, and when an x-ray was judged necessary, the patients were sent to Auschwitz, where there was a good facility of the kind available, and from which they returned with an x-ray diagnosis.
From this presentation one might form the impression that it portrays a hospital that, although small, still was fully equipped and that functioned well in most respects. In fact, however, there were deficiencies, some of which could perhaps not be remedied, such as the shortage of medically trained personnel and the lack of medication, which may be explained from the grave situation in which Germany found itself at the time; after all, from the one side it was threatened by the inexorable advance of the Russian troops while from the other side it was bombarded day in and day out by the British and American air forces; other shortages could clearly have been borne with a bit of forbearance and better organization of the health service." (p. 12)
"A great deal of intravenous barbiturates as well as bottles of chloroethyl for anesthetization were available; the latter was often used even for minor procedures such as lancing boils." (p. 14)
"The flow of patients was always very large and overwhelmed the capacity of the various departments; in order to deal with new arrivers, a certain number of patients were released each day who were not yet fully recovered and found themselves still in a serious state of general debilitation, but had nonetheless to return to work the following day." (p. 15)

Of course de Benedetti and Levi mentioned the alleged homicidal gas chambers, but they limited this to parroting the propaganda stories put about by the Jewish ex-prisoners Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler, to which they added of their own accord certain fantastic details (cf. Mattogno 2005a, pp. 173f), such as "a large opening [in the ceiling of the gas chamber] that was hermetically sealed with three plates that were opened by means of a valve" (pp. 115f).

Antoni Makowski described the surgery room of the Prisoners' Infirmary as follows (Makowski 1978, p. 134):

"This surgery room was built well for a concentration camp; it had a smooth floor of concrete and a pair of wash basins with running water and a surgical light hanging above the operating table. In Block 19, a recovery room was installed for patients who had just undergone 'proper operations." This hall was amply spacious; it provided beds in one place and had a special layer of insulation beneath the roof of the barracks."

Subsequently the author discussed the sections attached to the surgery room (p. 137):

> *"For the smooth operation of the hospital as well as good health conditions in the camp, the utilities sections were very important. Among these, the first to mention are:*
> *1) The bathhouse with warm water in the tubs and showers, in which all new arrivals in the camp washed, 2) the clothing disinfestation section, which was integrated with the bathhouse, 3) larders, where sustenance for the different departments of the hospital were distributed, 4) the hospital kitchen, where coffee was prepared, 5) a small vegetable garden surrounding the hospital."*

As to the kitchen, A. Makowski noted (pp. 144, 146):

> *"Around mid-1943, a small kitchen was built in the hospital where coffee service in the mornings and evenings and occasionally diet soups were prepared, which assured the sick prisoners an adequate source of fluids and spared them having to fetch these items from the main kitchen. In the kitchen and the larder, the distribution of nourishment for the various barracks as well as departments was accomplished. There the nurses distributed the subsistence rations to the patients and staff under the supervision of the barracks chiefs. In general, the distribution was done very conscientiously and fairly.* [...]
> *For those patients with more serious illnesses—involving impairments of the digestive system after surgical procedures—the hospital received 50 dietetic meals from the main kitchen: instead of the usual soup, black bread and spreads, they received a half-liter of milk soup with grits, sugar as well as 200 grams of white bread. From time to time the hospital received a little sugar and rolled oats, which was given to the convalescents in the form of a dry mixture."*

A register of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz covering the period July 7, 1943 to June 19, 1944 remains among the preserved documents. The pages are divided into six columns, which were headed as follows: serial number; inmate's registration number; surname and given name of prisoner; date of admission into hospital ("*Eingang*"); date of discharge from hospital ("*Abgang*"); as well as finally "Notes."[104] In this column the prisoners discharge from the hospital are registered with the stamp "discharge." The names of those who died in the hospital were indicated with a stamp depicting a cross; transfers to Auschwitz I, Birkenau, as well as—in very limited numbers—to other places (for example Sosnowitz, Gleiwitz, Günthergrube) are noted in handwriting. The total number of registered prisoners in that document runs to 15,707, of whom 766 or 4.8% died in the Prisoners' Infirmary.

In 1945, a certain Mrs. Los undertook a trip to Poland in search of documents relating to Auschwitz; she ultimately wrote a report titled "A Short Report on Records to Be Found in Poland: Auschwitz Records." She mentioned therein the fact that the "War Crimes Commission" in Krakow was

[104] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 165. See DOCUMENT 22.

in possession of various documents, among which was a register of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz:[105]

> *"A register of admissions with 15,706 names covering the period from July 7, 1943 to June 19, 1944. It appears for the most part to have to do with foreign Jews; only a few are marked 'nicht Isr.' Their nationality is unknown. Of the total, 12,341 are listed as 'discharged,' 766 show crosses. One may infer with confidence that these are dead, since none of the Jews was released from Auschwitz (476 pages)."*

This demonstrates how perfunctorily the documents were interpreted at the time. As this theory became untenable, recourse was taken to another, no less unfounded assertion, namely that the 2,599 prisoners transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau were gassed. I will revisit this point in Section 7.6.

2.5. Disinfestation Facilities for Sick Prisoners

On May 28, 1943, the SS garrison physician wrote the following letter to the Central Construction Office:[106]

> *"After examination of the description of the disinfestation equipment and cost estimates, the recirculatory disinfestation equipment for use in CC Auschwitz and particularly for the disinfestation and fumigation of the sick prisoners and their clothing seems very suitable for installation in the individual subsections of the concentration camp.*
>
> *For that reason, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests 6 units to be ordered immediately and of these, to set up as quickly as possible the two mentioned in the proposal as immediately available.*
>
> *It is sensible to set them up in the air-force-style barracks according to the plan provided to me by the head of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police."*

The first contacts with the company that produced this equipment, the Berlin *Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft MBH* (Air-Circulation Equipment Corporation), were established on May 18, 1943 by Office C III of the *WVHA*.[107] A letter from that company to the Central Construction Office of July 7, 1943 conveyed confirmation that four units had already been supplied to Auschwitz, two on June 25 and two on July 5.[108] However, in a letter of SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, who had replaced Bischoff on October 1, 1943 as head of the Central Construction Office, it says there were only three "recirculatory disinfestation units" warehoused in the construction yard, since the installation of the microwave disinfestation units

[105] ROD, c[2]31.
[106] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 97.
[107] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 98-98a.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-170, pp.129-129a.

had made them superfluous.[109] Bischoff, who in the meantime had been named head of the Buildings Inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police for Silesia, decided therefore to send the three units to the Groß-Rosen concentration camp.[110]

3. The Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau

3.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Discovery

In the preceding chapter I have described the activities of the garrison physician as well as the camp doctors in the maintenance of the prisoners' health. These activities arose not from individual initiatives, but from orders of the *WVHA*. Also from this agency arose one of the most significant projects concerning Birkenau Camp that revealed what its actual function was in the eyes of the SS.

In his first study of Auschwitz, appearing in 1989, J.-C. Pressac publicized a plan (Plan 2521) for Section III of Birkenau, which was developed in Berlin on June 4, 1943 and bore the title *Auschwitz Concentration Camp—Section III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Department* (Pressac 1989, p. 512).

Therein, Section III was divided into two quarantine camps—one for men and one for women—with a capacity of 4,088 prisoners each, as well as two medical compounds—likewise one for men and one for women—with a capacity of 3,188 prisoners. In each of the medical compounds, there are two barracks for "surgery," two for "x-ray and treatment," two for a "pharmacy," four for "post-operation," and finally four for "intensive care."[111] Pressac further published Plan 2471, implemented one day later, which showed a "Sick Barracks for Prisoners" for Auschwitz Concentration Camp; in this plan appear six bed rooms, two for "30 beds," two for "24 beds," and two for "18 beds." (*ibidem*, p. 513)

The French historian commented on these documents as follows (*ibidem*, p. 512):

> *"The implications of Photo 20* [of the plan of June 4, 1943] *are a genuine godsend for the revisionists. According to the original specifications for the third construction phase in Birkenau (Concentration Camp Section III) it is unambiguously shown that this is merely to serve as a dual-purpose sickbay and quarantine camp. There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters*

[109] RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 180-180a; cf. Nowak 1998.
[110] Letter from Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" to Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 13. Oktober 1944. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 179.
[111] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. See DOCUMENT 23.

> *away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated. The depiction of Plan 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners in Section III, in which the arrangements of the beds provides unmistakable images, supports this theory. Both drawings come from June 1943, just as the construction office had completed the erection of four new crematoria, and it is obvious that Birkenau Concentration Camp could not concurrently two mutually contradictory functions: health maintenance and mass extermination. The plan for the construction of a very large medical sector in Section III therefore shows that the crematoria were erected solely for incineration, without any human gassings, because the SS wanted to 'keep' the concentration-camp labor resource. This argument appears logical and is not easy to contradict. The plan exists and for that matter comes from the WVHA in Berlin, so that it may not be taken as a local humanitarian initiative."* (capitalization in original.)

Pressac was of the opinion, however, that he had found a document that refuted this "plausible, but theoretical" line of argument (ibid.):

> *"The decisive argument that proves that Plan 2521 was only a PROJECT arises in a comparison with an overall diagram of Birkenau, Plan 3764 of March 23, 1944 (Photo 22), where Section III no longer as planned has 16,600 inmates, but* ***60,000****, which implies that the population density of the barracks had risen by a factor of four, so that the degree of overpopulation was now comparable to that of Section II. Under these circumstances, it is quite meaningless to speak of 'hospital barracks."* (Capitalization and emphasis in original).

But is this in fact a "decisive argument"? And did the sickbay really remain just a "project"?

Numerous documents unknown to Pressac make it possible to give a dispositive and unambiguous answer to these questions.

3.2. Origins and Realization of the Sickbay of Birkenau

On May 14, 1943 SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler transmitted to the commandant of Auschwitz the written order to initiate "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" in Camp Birkenau.

Pursuant to these measures, Kammler ordered on May 17, 1943[112] the conversion of Section III of Camp Birkenau into a hospital for prisoners. This comes from a letter of Bischoff to the garrison physician of July 15, 1943, which begins as follows:[113]

> *"The development of Section III in the PoW camp as Prisoners' Sickbay was ordered on May 17 by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler."*

[112] According to the Bischoff letter of uly 18, 1943 the date was May 15, 1943. See below.
[113] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 115.

The planning was entrusted to Agency C of the *WVHA*, or more precisely to SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, the head of Department C/III Technical Specialties, as well as to SS *Untersturmführer* Birkigt, head of Division C/II/3-Sickbays and Infirmaries. Together with the head of Division C/III/1-Engineering Works, SS *Obersturmführer* Grosch, these two men were also signers of Plan 2521 of June 4, 1943.[114]

In a note dated May 28, 1943, Birkigt wrote, referring to himself in the third person, the following:[115]

> *"Per the order of head of Office Group C it is urgently necessary that SS* Untersturmführer *Birkigt overhaul the comprehensive health facilities of Auschwitz with the Central Construction Office and the garrison physician.*
> *A separate quarantine area for 8,000 to 12,000 patients is to be established for the camp. Thereof, 2,500 to 4,000 permanent barracks, the rest flexible expansion capacity as currently planned in Lublin. "*

On June 1, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on "immediate measures in the PoW camp for improvement of hygienic facilities," in which he sought approval for the recently launched project, among which was:[116]

> *"Planning of Section III as sickbay for 8-10,000 prisoners, including isolation quarters and quarantine, separated for men and women."*

Birkigt remained in Auschwitz from May 31 to June 2 in order to discuss the "special measures in Auschwitz Concentration Camp" with the local authorities responsible for it. In a note dated June 4, he wrote:

> *"On orders from the head of Office Group C, SS* Untersturmführer *(Specialist) held discussions on site with the Head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz SS* Sturmbannführer *Bischoff, the garrison physician, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Wierts* [correct: Wirths] *and the current construction superintendent, SS* Untersturmführer *Janisch, to finalize the basis for the planning of the special measures in Auschwitz PoW Camp."*

Birkigt then got to the decisions that had to do with the sickbay project:[117]

> *"B. Prisoners' Sickbay.*
> *1.) The development of Section 3 has been discussed by all, and put on paper as sketches by me.*
> *2.) The site visit found that the first three rows of barracks and a part of the fourth have been built.*
> *3.) According to the Central Construction Office, only 89 barracks are available for the sickbay area. The head of central construction therefore wishes that*

---

[114] To indicate his aproval of the project, the plan was endorsed by SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, garrison physician of Auschwitz

[115] Birkigt note of May 28, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 270. On the hygienic facilities planned for the Lublin-Majdanek camp, see the report of SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt of March 20, 1943, published in Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 62-64.

[116] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 133.

[117] *Ibid*., pp. 267f.

at least the 16 special barracks be transferred from the 1000-bed sickbays east. These must then be brought to the size 42 x 50. (Against this is the fact that the transfer of these barracks would require 120-140 freight cars. The completion of RLM[118] *barracks seems entirely possible.) The decision will be made by C II.*

4.) A sketched proposal for upgrading a RLM barracks as prisoners' sickbay barracks has been submitted to the Central Construction Office. Number of beds about 150 in bunkbed configuration."

As early as June 1 the Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer (registration number 63003) had shown the plan for a "Wooden Accommodation Barracks (Luftwaffe Type) Medical Barracks" for Section III per the orders of the Central Construction Office.[119]

As we have seen above, Wirtz and Birkigt developed Plan No. 2521 "Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Section III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Department" on June 4; on June 5, they submitted Plan 2471 for the "Medical Barracks for Prisoners."[120]

Plan 2637 of the Central Construction Office was undated, but clearly from June 1943. It presented a design for the "Layout of the Men's Section" of the "Prisoners' Zone in Section '3' of the PoW Camp." It showed the barracks for "post-operative" (6a) and for "major internals" (6b) in full detail.[121]

A "List of Barracks Needed for Implementation of Special Measures in the PoW Camp" of June 11, 1943 mentions a total of 183 barracks (plus two for the troops' sickbay), including:[122]

– 4 Special Barracks 6a[123] (post-operative)
– 4 Special Barracks 6b (major internal)
– 2 Special Barracks 2 (X-ray and treatment)
– 2 Special Barracks 1 (surgical)
– 111 Barracks for minor illnesses.

Construction began at the end of June 1943. 26 barracks were completed by July 13; furthermore, the excavation of ring ditches for drainage as well as a temporary sedimentation tank had been begun.[124]

On July 19 Bischoff protested against the fact that the German Armaments Works had taken over two barracks in Section III without authorization; he wrote:[125]

---

[118] *Reichsluftfahrtministerium* – German Aviation Ministry, hence referring to airforce-type barracks.
[119] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 5.
[120] NO-4470, see DOCUMENT 24.
[121] RGVA, 502-2-110, Page number illegible. See DOCUMENT 25.
[122] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See DOCUMENT 26.
[123] In Plans 2521 and 2637 these barracks bear the designations 6a, 6b, 2 and 1.
[124] Report on the progress of work on the special measures in the PoW camp and the Main Camp, set forth by Bischoff on July 13, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 119.

> *"In order to allow completion of the construction of Section III as prisoners' infirmary as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on May 15, occupation during construction is not possible. Construction of the sickbay is already begun, and as is known, sanitary facilities (wash and toilet facilities) are to be installed in each barracks."*

On July 31, six more barracks had been built; the ring ditches for drainage were completely excavated, and erection of the fence had begun.[126] On the same day the garrison physician complained to Bischoff that individual plans for eight types of barracks were still lacking "in the master plan for the prisoners' sickbay and the quarantine department in Section III."[127]

In a report submitted by Bischoff on September 30, 1943 on the extension of the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Section III of the camp was described as follows:[128]

"Section III:

BW *3e*	*114 Ward barracks Type 5Jan. 34*
BW *4c*	*5 Utility barracks*
BW *4e*	*2 Utility barracks Type 260/9*
BW *4f*	*13 Supply and laundry barracks Type 260/9*
BW *4f*	*4 Supply and laundry barracks Type 5Jan. 34*
BW *6c*	*4 Disinfestation barracks Type VII/5*
BW *7c*	*11 Staff barracks ("Swiss" barracks)*
BW *12b*	*12 Barracks for major illnesses 5Jan. 34*
BW *12d*	*2 Block leader barracks Type IV/3*
	Conversion of an available house for special measures
BW *33a*	*3 Barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

On September 25 bricklaying works were underway in Barracks 68, 70, 71, 74, 89, 91,92 and 93, as well as carpentry works in Barracks 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 94, 128 and 146.[129] On October 1, 1943 Jothann produced a cost estimate for the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, in which a cost estimate was submitted for every building already erected or planned. For Section III—called Prisoners' Sickbay—which covered the buildings listed in the detail report just mentioned, the expected costs appeared as follows:[130]

---

[125] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 111.

[126] "Progress Report on Work for the Special Measures in the Concentration Camp and in the Main Camp," submitted by Bischoff on July 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 100.

[127] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 196.

[128] Detail report on construction of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.

[129] Progress report on work for the special measures in the concentration camp and in the Main Camp, submitted by Bischoff on September 25, 1943. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 215f.

[130] Cost estimate for construction of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86f.

BW *3e*	*114 Ward barracks*	*4,542,216*	*RM*
BW *4c*	*5 Utility barracks*	*138,150*	*"*
BW *4e*	*2 Utility barracks*	*167,304*	*"*
BW *4f*	*13 Supply and laundry barracks*	*241,618*	*"*
BW *4f*	*4 Supply and laundry barracks*	*127,500*	*"*
BW *6c*	*4 Disinfestation barracks*	*80,940*	*"*
BW *7c*	*11 Staff barracks*	*103,488*	*"*
BW *12b*	*12 Barracks for major illnesses*	*515,625*	*"*
BW *12d*	*2 Block leader barracks*	*16,240*	*"*
	Conversion of an available house for special measures	*14,242*	*"*
BW *33a*	*3 Barracks for special measures*	*55,758*	*"*
	Total	*6,003,081*	*RM."*

On October 5, Jothann represented the status of work in the Prisoners' Sickbay thus:

> *"To date Barracks Types 1-2*[131] *– 6a and 6b*[132] *have been erected as first priority. Overall there are 12 barracks for the major-illnesses department as well as operations and x-ray. These barracks are structurally complete but for one. In 9 barracks all interior walls and chimneys are installed insofar as they required additional installation. In 4 of these barracks, plastering of the walls has begun. The establishment of connecting ways between these barracks is ¾ complete. 8 units of Barracks Type 7*[133] *are structurally complete, and installation of walls and chimneys has begun. Further, 4 laundry barracks Type 9, 3 kitchen barracks Type 12, and 20 ward barracks Type 7, therewith in total 47 barracks are structurally complete since March 43."*

Jothann further mentioned the status of construction work on the fence, on streets (access streets, camp streets and throughways), drainage work, planning work as well as wastewater treatment facilities; the last encompassed four sedimentation tanks, which were almost complete.[134]

In a file memo of October 11, Jothann referred to a visit by a Mr. A. Knauth in Auschwitz. Knauth was the owner of the firm of the same name, from which the missing barracks for the infirmary of Section III had been ordered:

> *"Mr. Knauth of Dresden was introduced to the project manager Mr.* Obersturmführer *(Specialist) Jothann, and the a.*[bove-mentioned] *site inspection was conducted. It was established at the site that the special barracks for sur-*

---

[131] Barracks of Type 1: Special Barracks 1 (Surgical); Type 2: Special Barracks 2 (X-ray and Treatment).

[132] Barracks of Type 6a: Special Barracks 6a (Post-Operative); Type 6b: Special Barracks 6b (Major Internal).

[133] Ward barracks.

[134] Advice on the status of construction work in prisoners' sickbay Concentration Camp Section III, as of October 1, 1943, compiled by Jothann on October 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 396f.

gical patients etc. were completed and could be put into operation immediately."

Among other things, the following was agreed upon:[135]

"For the accommodation barracks, of which there were 111, the cost was significantly reduced because it was a very large, confirmed order, so that a new quotation was forthcoming."

In a report dated October 30, Jothann reported:[136]

"To date 47 barracks erected. Interior work (i.e., masonry and finishing work) is currently underway on these. The pole structure[137] *for 7 additional barracks is complete, and erection of the barracks will begin in the next few days."*

The succeeding reports to the end of November mentioned the progress of construction of the barracks and the associated work on the erection of the "prisoners' infirmary" in Section III.

On February 24, 1944, Jothann directed a request to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Silesia for the allocation of metal to the Knauth Company; he justified this request as follows:[138]

"This concerns the allocation of 1844.4 kg of zinc-aluminum and 87.8 kg of brass for the provision of furnishings and fittings needed for Section III—prisoners' sickbay and quarantine camp— of the PoW camp. [...].

For the justification of the requested metals it is noted that Section III of the PoW camp comprises in all 180 barracks including kitchen, surgery, treatment, ward and quarantine barracks."

In a "Report on the Status of Construction in Auschwitz Concentration Camp Including Prisoners' Deployment," Jothann wrote on March 25, 1944:[139]

"In Section III of the PoW, first only the 2 with empty spaces were started. The barracks are almost all set up, and internal buildout has been started."

On March 31, 1944, 700 prisoners were deployed to Section III. On Kammler's instructions, work on the sites had to be suspended for three days because the prisoners were needed in Sections I and II of the camp.[140]

On March 23, 1944, the day Plan 3764 mentioned by J.-C. Pressac was drawn, the Central Construction Office was still working on the realization of the project for the prisoners' infirmary in Section III. Later we will see how the supposed conflict claimed by the French historian between the two plans can be explained.

---

[135] Jothann file memo of October 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 395.

[136] Progress report on work for the special measures in the concentration camp submitted by Jothann on October 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 198.

[137] *Pfahlroste*, probably referring to a supportive pole structure put into the swampy soil.

[138] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 158.

[139] *Ibid*., p. 38.

[140] Letter to Jothann from Bischoff of March 31, 1944; *ibid*. p. 34.

In 1944 the Central Construction Office finalized all bureaucratic practices pertaining to the camp sickbay. On May 25 Jothann submitted a "Detail Report on Construction of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," which stated:[141]

> *"Work began March 15, 1943* [actually May 15, 1943]. *37 barracks are built and partly built out internally."*

In the attached "Cost Estimate" that Jothann submitted on the same day, a total amount of 3,799,000 RM appeared.[142]

Both documents carry the stamp "Approved in Advance" of the Buildings Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia (with the date June 27, 1944) as well as the stamp "Approved" of Agency C/II of the *WVHA* (with the date July 13, 1944). In August 1944, the head of Agency C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the *WVHA*, which had received the mentioned documentation on June 26, issued the corresponding construction order after the fact, as was common bureaucratic practice in those days:

> *"On the basis of the attached documents, I transmit herewith the order for construction of 111 medical barracks in the PoW Camp, Camp II, Auschwitz, Section III, Projects 3e and 3f."*

As to the status of the work, a writing directed to the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia stated:[143]

> *"Because of its urgency, work has already begun. Progress and status of construction is to be reported to schedule."*

The construction application for the "12 barracks for critically ill" was submitted to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on August 12, 1944 by Jothann.[144] The documentation accompanying it also included a "Detail Report on Extension of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Erection of 12 Barracks for Critically Ill in Section III, Project 12b," which stated that the work had already begun on July 15, 1943;[145] further a cost estimate for 373,000 RM[146] as well as finally an "Attachment to the Cost Estimate for 12 Barracks for Critically Ill," which referred to ancillary work pertaining thereto.[147] On October 31, Agency C/V of the *WVHA* issued the appurtenant construction order retroactively.[148]

---

[141] RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 1-1a. See DOCUMENT 27.
[142] *Ibid.*, pp. 2f. See DOCUMENTS 28-28a.
[143] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49. See DOCUMENT 29.
[144] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 117. See DOCUMENT 30.
[145] RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 38-38a. See DOCUMENTS 31-31a.
[146] *Ibid.*, pp. 40f. See DOCUMENTS 32, 32a.
[147] *Ibid.*, pp. 42f. See DOCUMENTS 33, 33a.
[148] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 47. See DOCUMENT 34.

Besides these, a "Construction Order for Construction of 11 Staff Barracks in Section III – Project 7e" is know which was issued by Bischoff on October 9, 1944.[149]

On May 31, 1944, 63 barracks existed in Section III.[150] The deportation of the Hungarian Jews found the Central Construction Office totally unprepared and threw its plans for the medical compound into a cocked hat.

At the beginning of June, Section III, although it was not ready for occupation at the time, was converted together with Camp BIIc and part of Camp BIIa as well as of Camp BIIc into a "transit camp" for the unregistered Jews, who were to be transferred to other camps later on.

On June 2, Kammler gave Jothann the instruction to make 14 barracks in Section III available for the accommodation of these Jews, but the Central Construction Office raised objections against this. Upon inquiry by Kammler,[151] Jothann explained that such a measure would be inadvisable "on hygienic and sanitary grounds."[152] Of course Jothann had to give in, and on June 2 the commandant of Concentration Camp II, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kramer, relinquished the 14 barracks to the desired purpose.[153]

On June 16, "The Hygienist of the Building Inspectorate Silesia," SS *Obersturmführer* Weber, sent the head of the Building Inspectorate as well as—for information—the "Reich Doctor SS and Police. Chief Hygienist" in Berlin a report on the subject "PoW Camp-Section III." which began as follows:

> *"In connection with a review of the water supply of Birkenau on 6/15/44, an inspection of the hygienic conditions in the newly occupied Section III of PoW Camp Birkenau took place.*
> *The first transport of prisoners arrived on 6/9/44. At present the section is occupied by 7,000 female (Jewish) prisoners.*
> *With regard to construction and hygiene, Section III is in no way fit for occupation, as even the most primitive sanitary facilities are lacking."*

According to the report, the requirements for survival of the female prisoners concerned were exceedingly tenuous:

> *"According to Corpsman SS* Oberscharführer *Scherpe, the accommodation barracks are occupied by 800-1,000 prisoners. The covering of the barracks with roofing felt is not completely done, and the connecting camp streets are*

---

[149] *Ibid*., page number illegible.
[150] Aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944. NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60SQ, Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.
[151] Teletype message from Head of Agency C *WVHA* to Central Construction Office, June 2, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 5.
[152] Teletype message from Jothann to Kammler June 2, 1944. *ibid*., p. 2.
[153] Letter from Jothann to Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" vom June 2, 1944. *ibid*., p. 3.

still under construction. For lack of bedsteads, the prisoners are sleeping on the floor."

After commenting on the inadequacy of the water supply as well as the sewage disposal, the hygienist addressed the quarantine procedures:

"Since the prisoners of Section III are to be consigned to work as quickly as possible, a quarantine as such will not be conducted. In order to avoid greater delays in work deployment from any developing epidemics, it is expedient, in place of the normal quarantine measures, to divide the camp into 4 separate zones in advance. In this way, at least a part of the prisoners can be deployed or transported elsewhere."

Weber's report closed as follows:[154]

"In consequence of the occupation of Section III before the completion of construction, an imminent threat of an outbreak of epidemics exists due to the lack of the most rudimentary hygienic provisions."

As I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2001, pp. 387f.), the Central Construction Office was completely unprepared for the enormous wave of Hungarian Jews, and was unable to provide any accommodations for a great part of the future forced laborers of the Reich.

The project of the medical compound in Section III was finally abandoned on September 23, 1944. This derives from a letter by Jothann of December 6, 1944 to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on the subject "Construction of 12 Barracks for Critically Ill in Section III—Project 12b," which states:[155]

"Per discussion by the head of the agency on 9/23/44 in Auschwitz, the cessation of construction in Section III of the PoW camp has been ordered, and demolition of the 12 barracks for critically ill has been started."

It remains to clarify finally, why Plan 3764 of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1944 planned for the medical compound in Section III of Birkenau for 60,000 prisoners, although at that time that part of Birkenau Camp had only just been conceived. The explanation of this apparent contradiction is very simple if one knows the operating methods of the construction department of the Central Construction Office, where the technical drafts were created, and indeed practically always by prisoners who were engineers, architects and draftsmen by profession.[156] In order to save time and materials, several copies were produced of every drawing, upon which in case of necessity revisions of the plan were annotated. This applied also to the "Layout of the PoW Camp" No. 3764, which was submitted on March 23, 1944 by the Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer (Registration

[154] RGVA, 502-1-168, pp. 6-6a.
[155] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 115-115a.
[156] In February 1943, 96 prisoners worked in the construction office. RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.

No. 63003) and was endorsed by Jothann on March 24. This plan had the purpose of showing the future locations of the 111 ward barracks of Section III. In it, the rectangles representing the barracks were marked in red.[157] In accordance with usual practice, this plan bore three stamps: The already-mentioned stamps "Approved in Advance" of the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia (of June 27, 1944) and "Approved" of Agency C/II of the *WVHA* (of July 13, 1944) as well as in addition the stamp "Entered in Plan Registration Book" (of May 22, 1944).

The dates of these stamps permit the conclusion that the layout drawing formed part of the documentation that Jothann submitted to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on May 25, 1944,[158] that is, of the "Detail Report on Construction of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Construction of 111 Medical Barracks" and of the accompanying "Cost Estimate." These three documents—detail report, cost estimate and layout drawing—were, according to bureaucratic procedure, indispensable to receive a construction permit for every construction project desired (see Mattogno 2015c on this).

In the detail report it was further explicitly noted as to this layout drawing:[159]

> *"The placement of buildings on the site in question is specified by the enclosed layout drawing."*

A copy of this layout drawing was later used to show the locations of the 6 morgues (Projects 3b and 3d). It was enclosed as the layout drawing for these projects in the "Detail Plan for Construction of Camp II of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Construction of 6 Morgues" that Jothann submitted on June 12, 1944 and which the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia reviewed on August 28, 1944.[160] The latter date appears on the "Approved" stamp of the Building Inspectorate that was applied to Layout Drawing 3764. The registration stamp in the plan registration book indicates the date July 18, 1944. The 6 morgues had to be installed in Sections I and II, and as to these the unambiguous sentence appears on the layout drawings:[161]

> *"The morgues to be installed are indicated in red on the layout drawing."*

Yet another copy, which is registered in the plan registration book under the date of August 18, 1944,[162] was enclosed with the documentation of the

---

[157] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 13. See DOCUMENTS 35-35a.
[158] The registration stamp of the plan registration book erroneously shows "5/22/44" instead of "2/25/44."
[159] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 1a.
[160] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 10a.
[161] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 14. See DOCUMENT 36.
[162] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 39.

retroactive construction orders for the crematoria of Birkenau issued by Kammler on June 23 and 24, 1944.[163]

Let us turn now to the copy of Layout Drawing No. 3764 published by Pressac. On this copy one reads, "Section 3 for 60,000 prisoners." The document bears no stamp from which one might conclude that it had been reviewed, but instead merely the registration stamp in the plan registration book with the date "Dec. 7, 1944." From this it is clear that this date pertains to a project that is of a later date than the projects for the construction of 111 medical barracks and 5 morgue barracks. It clearly originates from autumn 1944.

Plan No. 2521, developed by Office Group C of the WVHA in Berlin on June 4, 1943 was sent to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz on June 30, 1943. In the upper right-hand corner appears the inscription "Page 6b," because this plan was part of a series of plans for the prisoners' sickbay, which then were duplicated by the planning department of the Central Construction Office. One of these duplicates that Pressac did not know, Plan No. 2503, was drawn on June 19, 1943 by Prisoner No. 471, the Pole Alfred Brzybylski (see Documents 37, 37a). In contrast to Plan No. 2521, which merely showed the layout of some buildings (as shaded rectangles), Plan No. 2503 gives an overview of the medical compound. Above every rectangle representing a barracks the project number is shown, and under it a reference number, for example: ^{12b} = Project 12b; $_{6b}$ = "Special for Critically Ill Dep.[artment]" = intensive care unit.

As is revealed by a handwritten note, this plan was approved by the cognizant department of the *WVHA* on September 5 ("Approved Agency CIII Technical Services") and bore the registration stamp of the plan registration book with date of October 25, 1944. This confirms that the project of the Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Camp Birkenau remained in force until its effective abandonment on September 23, 1944.

In view of these facts the following conclusions are justified: because the medical compound was planned and also partly built, and because the "decisive" counterargument of J.-C. Pressac is in no way admissible, the following sentences of the French researcher remain resoundingly applicable:

> *"There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated…*
> *The plan for the construction of a very large medical sector in Section III therefore shows that the crematoria were erected solely for incineration, with-*

[163] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 42 (Krematorium II), p. 36 (Krematorium III), p. 43 (Krematorium V), p. 35 (Krematorium IV, 24. Juli 1944).

out any human gassings, because the SS wanted to 'keep' the concentration-camp labor resource."

The planning and partial realization of the Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau with its 12 barracks "for critically ill" is an irrefutable proof that the policy of the SS vis-à-vis those prisoners unfit for work was aimed not at their destruction, but at their medical treatment.

On December 13, 1943, the commandant of the main Camp Auschwitz, Liebehenschel, recommended Dr. Wirths for the War Service Cross Second Class with the following justification:[164]

"With a unique exertion from early until late and in a ceaseless effort, garrison physician, SS Hauptsturmführer *Dr. Wirths, has succeeded since Sept. 1, 1942 in reducing the danger of epidemics in Auschwitz Concentration Camp to a minimum and thereby in maintaining the health and productivity of the SS men as well as the prisoners in general. His activities here in Auschwitz are acknowledged by all. To me personally, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. W i r t h s is an indispensable assistant whose efforts and energy I value most highly.*
I recommend the award of the War Service Cross without reservation."

He received the War Service Cross Second Class with Crossed Swords on January 30, 1944.[165]

4. The Fate of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work

4.1. Treatment of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work

In all preserved documents on the camp population of Auschwitz from 1942 to 1945, a very high number of "Prisoners unfit for work or deployment" is consistently to be seen. The legal status of these prisoners was established by the *WVHA* as early as 1942. On June 24 of that year, the head of Agency DII, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, sent the commandants of the concentration camps new instructions for the submission of reports on the utilization of prisoners for work. Under Point 1 it stated:[166]

---

[164] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 476f. "Vorschlagliste Nr. 1 für die Verleihung des Kriegsverdienstkreuzes II. Klasse," Auschwitz, 13. Dezember 1943.

[165] Garrison Order No. 5/44 of February 1, 1944. Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 401.

[166] PS-3677.

"Prisoners unfit for work or deployment. These are to be listed in the daily reports under 'Remarks' in the following order:
1. Sick
a) outpatients
b) inpatients
2. Invalids
3. Outpatients
4. Under interrogation
5. Released
6. limited fitness
7. Arrest
8. Quarantined
9. Admissions."

As we shall see, these categories appeared regularly in various forms in reports from the year 1944, of which a number of exemplars have been preserved. These are the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Prisoners in Auschwitz II Concentration Camp,"[167] the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Female Prisoners of Auschwitz, Upper Silesia Concentration Camp,"[168] as well as the monthly report "Labor Deployment of Birkenau Women's Camp."[169] In the "Summary of Prisoner Deployment" as well as in the "Comprehensive Summary of Labor Deployment," however, only the category "Unfit for work or deployment" appears.

On September 22, 1942, Auschwitz Camp held 28,207 prisoners, of which 16,459 were men and 11,748 women; 5,481 (19.4%) of the inmates were "Unfit for work and not deployable."[170] This is the only such document known to us from the year 1942. According to a report by the camp resistance of December 1, 1942, 22,391 prisoners were in the men's camp, including 1,620 patients in the Auschwitz Sickbay and 4,719 patients in the Birkenau Sickbay, in all therefore 6,339 patients, or 28.3% of the inmates.[171]

For 1943, the preserved documents enable us to derive the following more complete picture of the situation:[172]

---

[167] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 121-124 (15 Januar 1944), 125-128 (31 Januar 1944), 129-132 (15. Februar 1944).
[168] *Ibid*., pp. 160-162 (3 April 1944), 144-147 (16. Mai 1944), 148-151 (5. Juni 1944), 152-155 (19. Juni 1944), 156-159 (30. Juni 1944).
[169] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 339a-371c, 1. Oktober -2. November 1944.
[170] Summary of overall labor deployment on September 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20. See DOCUMENT 38.
[171] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 301.
[172] Compilation by Judge Jan Sehn of the monthly reports in the series "Summary of Prisoner Utilization in Birkenau Concentration Camp, Month… 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 277-293.

Date	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Total		
1943	Strength	Loss*	Strength	Loss	Strength	Loss	%
Jan. 1	24,263	2,451	5,367	1,452	29,630	3,903	13.2
Feb. 1	31,772	3,891	10,069	1,755	41,841	5,646	13.5
Mar. 1	28,554	3,913	10,016	1,848	38,570	5,761	14.9
Apr. 1	31,187	3,533	15,200	2,369	46,387	5,902	12.7
May 1	34,893	6,837	18,787	6,123	53,680	12,960	24.1
June 1	/	/	20,526	6,914	/	/	33.7
Oct. 1	/	/	32,066	6,288	/	/	19.6
Nov. 1	54,630	7,830	32,943	6,718	87,573	14,548	16.6
Dec 1	54,367	9,532	33,884	9,149	88,151	18,681	21.2
Dec. 31	55,785	11,433	29,513	8,266	85,298	19,699	23.1

* unfit for work or deployment

On September 4, 1943 SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, head of Agency DII of the *WVHA* (Prisoner Deployment), wrote the following letter to Höß (Berenstein 1960, p. 365):

> *"There are at this time about 25,000 Jewish prisoners in CC Auschwitz. On Aug. 25, 43 I told SS* Hauptsturmführer *Schwarz that I must know the number of fully work- and deployment-capable Jews, because I had in mind to transfer Jews from the concentration camp in order to put them work to in the Reich in arms production. I renewed this inquiry by teletype on Aug. 26, 43. According to the reply teletype message of Aug. 29, 43, of the 25,000 Jews in custody, only 3,581 are fit for labor. These, however, are in constant utilization in arms production and cannot be given up. What are the other 21,500 Jews doing? Something here doesn't add up! Please review this situation once more and report back to me."*

Since the number of prisoners in Birkenau who were unfit for labor or deployment in June 1943 lay at about 34% of the total camp population, the number mentioned by Maurer was probably correct: of the 25,000 Jews in Auschwitz at the end of August 1943, only about 3,581 were fir for labor, from which follows that about 21,400 were unfit for labor.

For 1944 the following numbers arise from the documents mentioned in the preceding pages:

Date 1944	Men's Camp			Women's Camp			Total Strength
	Strength	Loss*	%	Strength	Loss*	%	
Jan. 15	22,012	6,292	28.6	/	/	/	
Jan. 31	19,911	7,385	37.1	/	/	/	
Feb. 15	19,072	8,094	42.4	/	/	/	
Apr. 03	/	/	/	21,416	8,454	39.5	
Apr. 05	/	/	/	/	/	/	18,000[a]
Apr. 20	18,335	4,759	26.0	/	/	/	
May 03	18,403	5,789	31.5	/	/	/	
May 11[b]	17,589	7,099[c]	40.3				
May 14	17,558	5,544	31.6	/	/	/	
May 15	17,529	5,520	31.5	23,778	7,425	31.2	
June 05	/	/	/	30,898	11,678	37.8	
June 19	/	/	/	30,994	11,399	36.8	
June 30	/	/	/	31,905	11,213	35.1	
July 28	15,293	3,120	20.4	/	/	/	
Aug. 01	16,082	3,098	19.3	/	/	/	
Aug. 05	19,328	3,036	16.7	/	/	/	
Aug. 10	18,197	3,476	19.1	/	/	/	
Aug. 15	18,229	3,670	20.1	/	/	/	
Aug. 21	19,468	3,937	20.2	/	/	/	
Aug. 25	19,627	3,466	17.7	/	/	/	
Aug. 30	17,655	3,284	18.6	/	/	/	
Sep. 07	18,708	3,139	16.8	/	/	/	
Oct. 01	/	/	/	26,250	7,150	27.2	
Oct. 03	23,286	3,208	13.8	/	/	/	
Oct. 05	/	/	/	42,961	8,854	20.6	
Oct. 10	/	/	/	36,240	6,096	16.8	
Oct. 15	/	/	/	30,274	5,058	16.7	
Oct. 20	/	/	/	30,058	5,345	17.8	
Oct. 25	/	/	/	27,723	4,624	16.7	
Oct. 30	/	/	/	24,868	4,577	18.4	
Nov. 02	/	/	/	21,048	4,220	20.0	
Jan. 16, 45	4,482	2,228	49.7				

* "prisoners unfit for work or deployment"

a In the known letter from Pohl to Himmler of April 5, 1944 on the subject "Security Measures in Auschwitz" the aggregate camp strength (Auschwitz I, II and III) is stated to be about 67,000 prisoners; further it states: "The number of inpatients and invalids is at present 18,000." NO-021.

b Transcript in: Blumental 1946, pp. 100-105.

c This number includes 1,575 prisoners registered under the heading "Preparation for Transport."

In this table the heading "Loss" (prisoners unfit for work or deployment) encompasses several categories of prisoners, among which according to the official accounts two were inexorably consigned to death in the "gas chambers": the inpatients who required a lengthy stay in the hospital, and invalids, that is, "useless mouths" in a word. In reality, these two categories not only existed in the official statistics of Agency D of the *WVHA*,[173]

[173] The form for the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" report showed a stamp at the bottom with the legend "WVHA-D-II-2-43."

but also appeared regularly in all preserved reports, as one may infer from the following table:

Date 1944	Inpatients		Invalids	
	Men's Camp	Women's Camp	Men's Camp	Women's Camp
Jan. 15	3,649		840[a]	
Jan. 31	2,518		278[b]	
Feb. 15	3,159		275[b]	
Apr. 03	/	5,358		282[b]
Apr. 20	3,056		64	
May 03	4,155		47	
May 11	3,934		50	
May 14	3,908		50	
May 15	3,905	4,409	50	222
June 05		3,853		222[b]
June 19		3,759		227[b]
June 30		3,760		233[b]
July 28	2,450		135	
July 29	2,390		135	
July 30	2,410		135	
Aug. 01	2,431		135	
Aug. 02	2,409		135	
Aug. 03	2,379		135	
Aug. 04	2,391		135	
Aug. 05	2,345		135	
Aug. 06	2,359		135	
Aug. 07	2,345		135	
Aug. 08	2,356		135	
Aug. 09	2,428		135	
Aug. 10	2,420		135	
Aug. 11	2,409		140	
Aug. 12	2,375		138	
Aug. 13	2,409		148	
Aug. 14	2,451		148	
Aug. 15	2,442		148	
Aug. 16	2,419		132	
Aug. 17	2,447		132	
Aug. 18	2,477		133	
Aug. 19	2,445		133	
Aug. 21	2,443		133	
Aug. 22	2,458		133	
Aug. 23	2,427		133	
Aug. 24	2,397		133	
Aug. 25	2,331		133	
Aug. 26	2,369		133	
Aug. 27	2,344		133	
Aug. 28	2,400		133	
Aug. 29	2,387		133	
Aug. 30	2,407		133	
Sep. 07	2,226		133	
Oct. 01		1,869[c]		42[d]
Oct. 02		1,869[e]		42

Date 1944	Inpatients		Invalids	
	Men's Camp	Women's Camp	Men's Camp	Women's Camp
Oct. 03	1,792	2,013	316	39
Oct. 04		1,859		38
Oct. 05		1,897		38
Oct. 06		1,924		38
Oct. 07		1,885		38
Oct. 08		1,961		43
Oct. 09		1,961		43
Oct. 10		2,009		43
Oct. 11		1,928		42
Oct. 12		1,983		42
Oct. 13		2,011		41
Oct. 14		1,920		41
Oct. 15		1,710		41
Oct. 16		1,911		39
Oct. 17		1,914		39
Oct. 18		1,832		37
Oct. 19		1,879		37
Oct. 20		1,872		36
Oct. 21		1,904		36
Oct. 22		1,786		36
Oct. 23		1,788		36
Oct. 24		1,851		35
Oct. 25		1,799		35
Oct. 26		1,887		34
Oct. 27		1,931		34
Oct. 28		1,945		34
Oct. 29		1,993		34
Oct. 30		2,020		32
Oct. 31		2,219		29
Nov. 02		1,945		29
Jan. 16, 45	954[f]		400	

a Including 560 Jews.
b "Invalids and aged over 60 years."
c Plus 615 "Recovering in quarters."
d "Invalids over 60"
e Plus 615 "Recovering in quarters."
f Plus 57 "Recovering"

On January 28, 1944, out of 77,000 prisoners, no fewer than 12,000 were sick.[174]

Concerning Camp Auschwitz III-Monowitz, the preserved documents provide the following picture (Makowski 1978, p. 160):

Month	Camp Strength	Number Sick	Clinic
Nov. 42	2,300	100	300
Dec. 42	3,700	380	480
Jan. 43	2,900	360	430
Feb. 43	1,500	170	300
Mar. 43	3,000	270	450
Apr. 43	3,200	310	500

[174] "List of Prisoner Status and Prisoner Assignments in Auschwitz Concentration Camp of January 28, 1944." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96. See DOCUMENT 39.

Month	Camp Strength	Number Sick	Clinic
May 43	4,000	380	500
June 43	4,000	380	500
July 43	5,000	350	600
Aug. 43	6,000	400	600
Sep. 43	6,400	400	620
Oct. 43	6,600	450	600
Nov. 43	6,400	500	670
Dec. 43	7,000	800	650
Jan. 44	7,000	970	600
Feb. 44	7,000	900	700
Mar. 44	7,800	880	800
Apr. 44	7,200	950	600
May 44	9,200	800	850
June 44	10,100	880	1,200
July 44	10,100	800	1,100
Aug. 44	11,500	820	1,300
Sep. 44	10,100	850	1,120
Oct. 44	9,800	700	1,040
Nov. 44	10,600	900	1,080
Dec. 44	10,500	1,120	950

4.2. Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp

Those patients staying in the quarantine camp were reported in a monthly statistical report, of which the pages for the period from May through September as well as parts of October 1944 survive. Each page has a column in which the various illnesses are tallied; on each line appears the day of the month, forming a line for each day; at each intersection of a day line with a column for an illness, the number of prisoners with said illness on that day is entered.[175] The following illnesses are covered in the statistical report:

Cellulitis, abscesses, periarthritis, surgical cases, dermatitis, edema, grippe, bronchitis, bronchial pneumonia, pneumonia, pleurisy, cardiac, kidney, liver, stomach, diarrhea, rheumatism, nerves, stomatitis, eyes, ear, typhus, abdominal typhus, paratyphus, suspected typhus, dysentery, suspected dysentery, malaria, suspected malaria, impetigo, psoriasis, scarlet fever, diphtheria, syphilis, gonorrhea, measles, glans inflammation, mumps, confirmed tuberculosis, clinical tuberculosis, suspected tuberculosis, pleuritic tuberculosis, glandular tuberculosis, scabies, fatigue, recovering.

At the end of the register, the inpatients, divided into "Aryans" and "Jews," are reported on the back side of the page;[176] the caption "Depot" follows, of which it is not clear to what it refers, as well as the patients

[175] AGK, OB, 383, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 40.
[176] *Ibid.*, p. 10. See DOCUMENT 41.

with infectious diseases—again separated between Aryans and Jews—and finally again the caption "Depot."

The number of surgical cases totaled 747; they fell among the various months as follows:

May 1944:	153	August 1944:	243
June 1944:	25	September 1944:	318
July 1944:	77	October 1944:	8

The following table shows the data pertaining to the inpatients:

Day	May	June	July	August	September
1	1,331	749	569	473	580
2	1,301	763	569	494	589
3	1,050	769	535	483	589
4	1,043	753	518	477	590
5	1,056	740	514	476	550
6	1,056	736	507	482	546
7	1,053	730	503	477	555
8	1,047	721	503	500	549
9	1,048	727	501	567	547
10	1,037	720	499	569	551
11	1,013	741	496	569	551
12	1,007	703	493	570	552
13	1,009	696	488	584	574
14	949	686	484	585	564
15	920	679	481	582	578
16	909	673	480	574	586
17	880	667	476	574	566
18	870	570	473	575	570
19	869	559	471	564	361
20	857	556	502	563	370
21	854	539	498	561	398
22	842	541	496	573	404
23	827	542	492	583	408
24	808	538	489	587	408
25	816	485	491	590	394
26	819	578	494	589	404
27	810	565	493	586	403
28	779	562	488	574	409
29	769	?	477	577	409
30	759	?	476	578	416
31	755	–	474	578	–

4.3. Registration and Transfer of Sick Prisoners

Contrary to the assertions of orthodox historiography, patients taken into the hospitals of Auschwitz-Birkenau underwent no such thing as "Selection for the gas chambers," but rather those transferred to the camp were, after successful treatment, registered in the usual way, while many previously interned in Auschwitz were transferred to other camps. Even Czech admits as much, as we will soon see. Here, a number of conspicuous examples:

1) On October 30, 1942 SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, Head of Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) in Auschwitz sent the following radio message to Main Office DII of the *WVHA* (Labor Deployment of Prisoners):[177]

> *"The 499 prisoners transferred from Dachau arrived here on Oct. 29, 42. The prisoners are in the worst shape imaginable, infirm—walking skeletons. Perhaps one third will be fit to work after 14 days of rehabilitation. The prisoners are totally unsuitable for the Buna contingent. 50 of this group have useful trades and 162 are without skills, as well as 287 farm laborers.*
> *On Oct. 30, 42 186 prisoners arrived from Ravensbrück. Their physical shape is better than that of the transport from Dachau. 128 of this group have useful trades and 58 without skills."*

486 of the prisoners transferred from Dachau Concentration Camp were registered with the prisoner numbers 71275 to 71760; the arrivees from Ravensbrück received the numbers 71841 to 72026 (Czech 1989, p. 328).

2) 163 prisoners from Buchenwald Concentration Camp came to Auschwitz on November 29, 1942, who were taken into camp custody under the numbers 78577-78739. On December 5, the camp doctor of Auschwitz Concentration Camp sent the camp headquarters a letter with the following content:[178]

> *"The 163 prisoners from Weimar-Buchenwald who were intended for the Central Construction Office and presumably were to be used as masons were examined on Dec. 4, 1942 by the camp doctor and found to be in the conditions listed by their names in the enclosure."*

A list of the prisoners with their registration number, surname, given name, as well as doctor's diagnosis was enclosed with the letter.[179] The diagnoses are summarized as follows in the left margin of the letter:[180]

---

[177] APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, *Arbeitseinsatz*, p. 102.
[178] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100. See DOCUMENT 42.
[179] *Ibid*., pp. 101-103.
[180] *Ibid*., p. 100.

"† [Died]	*18*
Hospitalized	*19*
Incapable of or unqualified for work	*12*
Infirmity	*42*
Capable of working	*72*
	163."

This indicates that, of the 163 registered, therefore regularly received, prisoners, only 72, or 44%, were fit for work. On December 7, Maurer, head of Office Group D (Labor Deployment) of the *WVHA*, informed the commandant of Buchenwald of this.[181]

3) Under the date of March 14, 1943, Czech wrote (1989, pp. 440f.):

> *"The numbers 108413 to 108454 include 42 prisoners with pulmonary tuberculosis who are transferred from CC Ravensbrück to CC Auschwitz per order of the head of Office Group D of the* WVHA*."*

4) On April 13, 1943 the "camp doctor of Branch Camp Buna" (Monowitz) submitted a report on the medical examination of 658 prisoners who arrived on April 10 from CC Mauthausen-Gusen. Among other things, it stated:[182]

> *"The health condition of the new admittees was inordinately bad. Not merely that a great part of the prisoners of this transport were sick for weeks with diarrhea, but actually that almost all prisoners of the transport suffer from severe diarrhea. 98 prisoners had to be designated as infirm, as to 40 of whom the infirmity had progressed so far that the possibility of attaining the capability to work cannot be anticipated in the foreseeable future. 51 prisoners who cannot become able to work in Branch Camp Buna in the prescribed time were therefore instantly transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Positive indications of tuberculosis were observed in 6 prisoners. These also had to be transferred to the Auschwitz Prisoners' Infirmary.*
>
> *154 prisoners had respiratory illnesses, above all brochitis and pharyngitis, of whom a part had to be admitted immediately into the Prisoners' Infirmary for treatment.*
>
> *17 prisoners were diagnosed with scabies. These are still in treatment.*
>
> *Other serious illnesses as well as bodily ailments were found:*

17	*prisoners*	*with*	*asthmatic bronchitis,*
1	*prisoner*	*"*	*middle-ear inflammation*
1	*"*	*"*	*inflamed bladder*
4	*"*	*"*	*bacterial skin infections*
3	*"*	*"*	*hernia*
7	*"*	*"*	*scoliosis, of which 3 severe*
4	*"*	*"*	*malformed hand*
2	*"*	*"*	*clubfoot*

[181] NO-1935.
[182] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 96f. See DOCUMENT 43.

1	*“*	*“*	*disabled right hand*
1	*“*	*“*	*short right leg*
1	*“*	*“*	*short right forearm*
1	*“*	*“*	*stiff left forearm*
1	*“*	*“*	*fracture of the right upper arm*
1	*“*	*“*	*ruptured meniscus*
1	*“*	*“*	*inflammation of knee joint*
2	*“*	*“*	*dactylitis*
1	*“*	*“*	*herpes zoster*

The poor health condition of the new arrivees is shown by the following summary:

Required to be admitted to Auschwitz Prisoners’ Infirmary because of illness as well as weakness	*51*
Required to be admitted to Prisoners’ Infirmary immediately or within one day after provision to Buna	*33*
Died of infirmity (of which one in transit)	*2*
Consigned to recuperation in barracks because of illness as well as infirmity	*25*
Total unfit for work on arrival	*111 = 17%*

The average age of the prisoners is 39 years.
Because the Buna Prisoners’ Infirmary does not have sufficient space for this many, all prisoners of this transport who are not designated as seriously ill had to be relegated to their quarters with recuperation in barracks.”

5) On May 27, 1943 the commandants of Camps Auschwitz and Lublin (Majdanek) received the following telex from SS *Obersturmführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, who at that time acted as deputy to the head of Office Group D/Concentration Camps in the *WVHA*, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks:[183]

“Copy.
Telex No. 3292
Oranienburg 3292 May 27, 43 0930 -Kg-
To Commandants CC Auschwitz and CC Lublin
CC Auschwitz transfers immediately in one transport 800 malaria patients to CC Lublin. Sufficient sustenance for the journey to be included.
CC Auschwitz to provide guards, CC Lublin to report arrival.
CC Auschwitz to report departure of prisoners.
Liebehenschel, SS Ostubaf.*, Acting Head”*

Under the date of June 3, 1943, Czech writes (1989, p. 511):

“542 male and 302 female prisoners suffering from malaria are transferred from CC Auschwitz to CC Lublin (Majdanek).”

[183] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281. See DOCUMENT 44.

This means that the prisoners who contracted malaria were in no case consigned to death in the gas chambers, but by order of Office D of the *WVHA* were transferred to Lublin.
This corresponds fully and completely to the policy that is reflected in the above-mentioned "Quarterly Report of Health Service in CC Auschwitz I" of December 16, 1943 and states as follows (see p. 46):

> *"Those infected with malaria and inmates who have been treated for malaria, were transferred at the end of the reporting quarter to CC Lublin, which is free of the anopheles mosquito."*

It follows from this that the transfer of malaria patients to CC Majdanek was routine practice.

6) On July 8, 1943 the head of Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) sent a communiqué to the commandant in which the subject of "New Arrivals from CC Lublin" was addressed (Transcription: Blumental 1946, p. 140):

> *"Early today the prisoner transport from Lublin arrived with 1500 prisoners at about 6 o'clock, and among them were 5 dead and 2 with gunshot wounds. The prisoners were immediately bathed and disinfested and finally examined by the camp doctors in the men's as well as the women's camps with respect to their health and ability to work.*
> *Of the 750 male prisoners, only 424 were found to be capable of working, while the remainder of 326 prisoners were designated as unfit for work in the planned assignment to Labor Camps Buna and Neu-Dachs. Of these 40% not-fully-fit-for-work prisoners, some must be placed in prisoners' quarters as well as in the recovery barracks. The rest may still be used exclusively for light jobs, which however are no longer available here.*
> *Of the 750 female prisoners, 80 prisoners were designated as unfit for work, which amounts to about 10% of the entire transport. About 10% are suffering from scabies, and of the remaining prisoners the greater part cannot to be assigned to hard labor.*
> *Attached are a number of photos from which it can be seen in what miserable physical condition the prisoners were transferred.*
> *As further attachment, the report of the garrison physician."*

The enclosed report of the same date stated (*ibidem*, p. 141):

> *"Among the 1500 prisoners (750 men and 750 women) transferred from CC Lublin on July 8, 43 a very high percentage were unfit for work.*
> *Among the male prisoners, 49 prisoners had to be sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary or to the recovery barracks on account of extensive infirmity, abscesses, or severe hernias. A further 277 prisoners had to stay in Camp A I because of less serious cases of infirmity, so that only 424 could be passed on to their actual destination, Labor Camp Buna. These also will become capable of the hard labor characteristic of Buna only after the prescribed quarantine time of 4 weeks.*

Of the female prisoners, 5 were dead on arrival, 2 others had gunshot wounds, 80 others are to be designated as unfit for work. These are grouped as follows:
28 prisoners 15 to 17 years of age
2 with edema
44 with more or less serious injuries to the lower extremities
5 with abscesses on their lower legs
1 with periarthritis.
Further, a high percentage of the female prisoners are afflicted with scabies. Still further, the overall and nutritional condition of the prisoners is such that they cannot yet be deployed fully to the work required at Auschwitz."

Among these 1,500 prisoners, all were Jews. Regardless of their condition, they were all registered in the camp, the men with the numbers 127913–128662, the women with the numbers 48349–49098—not one of them was "gassed" (Czech 1989, p. 540).

7) On July 11, 1943 a further exclusively Jewish transport of 1,331 prisoners from CC Lublin-Majdanek arrived in Auschwitz. The 763 men were registered with the numbers 128951–129713, the 568 women the numbers 49207–49774 (*ibidem*, p. 542). The following day the head of Department IIIa sent the following report to the camp headquarters (Blumental 1946, p. 113):

"763 male and 568 female prisoners arrived here with the prisoners' transport of July 11, 43 from Lublin. The overall impression was better than that of the previous transport. As the medical examinations carried out have shown, the great majority could be pronounced good. Compare to the previous transport, the number of prisoners who had to be confined to quarters immediately was not reduced at all. From the enclosed photos that have been made of individual cases it is also clear and plainly to be seen that in Lublin sufficient care has not been provided as we are accustomed to doing here. – Attached 2 reports of the camp doctor and an envelope with photos."

The first of the two reports was evidently about the males, the second about the female prisoners. I quote from both reports below, beginning with the first, submitted by the camp doctor of Camp BIb on July 11:

"Among the 763 male prisoners transferred on July 11, 43 from Lublin were:
1) 1 dead,
2) 78 in need of treatment and/or admission,
3) 65 suitable for light duty,
4) 382 suitable for hard work."

The second report was committed to paper on the same day by Camp Doctor of the camp, SS *Untersturmführer* Werner Rohde (*ibidem,* p. 114):

"Among the 568 female prisoners transferred to BIa Birkenau from Lublin on July 11, 43 were:
1) 49 in need of treatment and/or admission,

2) 32 suitable for light duty,
3) 103 suitable for medium duty,
4) 384 suitable for hard work."

In a word: the sick Jews and those incapable of work were not only not "gassed," but rather admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary and even photographed to document that the inmates in Lublin were not as well looked-after as in Auschwitz!

8) Under the date of Nov. 25, 1943 Czech reported (1989, p. 663):

"It has been ordered that all prisoners in the Prisoners' Infirmary and the recovery barracks who are sick with malaria be listed. The prisoners sick with malaria will be transferred to CC Lublin (Majdanek)."

This again reflects the policy in the "Quarterly Report …" of December 16, 1943 cited above several times earlier.

In accordance with a directive from the garrison physician of November 25, 1943 "to all camp doctors and medical personnel of the CC," those sick with malaria had to be noted, and the list of their names submitted each month to the garrison physician.[184] These lists were thus, exactly like those of Block 16 in the Quarantine Camp,[184] entirely the result of a "selection," but not one that designated the "selected" for gassing.

9) On January 31, 1944 the camp doctor of the Birkenau Men's Camp file the following "memo" (Blumental 1946, p. 75):

"Re: Transfer of 102 prisoners on 1/31, 1944 from Camp Auschwitz II to Auschwitz III (Buna).
Concerning those transferred to Buna from Stutthof, the camp doctor notes that the greater part of this transport appears unsuited, medically speaking. A majority is physically infirm, also among these are many prisoners suffering from varicose veins, fractures, etc.
Since the department for labor deployment needs these workers, they were transferred anyway."

10) Under the date March 17, 1944, Czech writes (1989, p. 740):

"The numbers 175134 to 175155 include 22 prisoners who were provided from a prison in Mirau in Czechoslovakia. In the transport are 21 prisoners with tuberculosis."

11) Finally on August 11, 1944, 212 malaria patients were transferred to CC Flossenbürg (*ibidem*, p. 847).

[184] APMO, Microfilm No. 1519/1. Reproduced in Strzelecka 1997b, p. 113.

Part Two:

The Selections

5. The Minor Selections According to the *Chronicle*

5.1. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz

According to orthodox historiography, the origins of the alleged selections for death of certain registered prisoners go back to the so-called "*Aktion* 14 f 13." In a section of his study on extermination methods in Auschwitz, Franciszek Piper deals specifically with this problem (Piper 1999, pp. 122f.):

> *"Not only Jews were selected upon their first arrival at the detraining ramp as well as those temporarily assigned to the so-called transit camp, but also prisoners of other nationalities who were registered in the records of CC Auschwitz and admitted to the camp. A decree issued early in the year* [1941]*, about which nothing specific is known, became the basis for carrying out the selections of the prisoners as well as their execution by phenol injection as well as in the gas chambers. According to this decree, the prisoners in the concentration camps were also subjected to the Euthanasia Program (*Aktion *14 f 13); this decree was maintained for non-Jews until April 27, 1943 and for Jews until October 1944. This Euthanasia Program applied to prisoners sentenced under individual protective-custody orders as well as under an individual confinement directive. The causes of death were falsified for these persons, and instead of the actual cause, in most cases frequently occurring illnesses were recorded.*
>
> *Since March 1942, Jews were registered in CC Auschwitz as a further category, who in the course of the operation for the complete and final extermination of the Jews had been transported en masse to Auschwitz. Even these Jewish prisoners already registered and admitted to the camp underwent the selections until October 1944. From early 1943 on, generally no individual death documents were issued for these Jews, but rather they were merely recorded by use of the abbreviations* SB (Sonderbehandlung [= special treatment]) *or* GU

(gesondert untergebracht [especially accommodated]), *without specification of a cause of death. While during 1941 at first only a few selections among the registered prisoners of CC Auschwitz had been conducted, such selections had evolved into a significant element of the extermination system by 1942. These selections were conducted primarily in the inmate infirmaries and clinics, that is, in the places where the sick and totally exhausted prisoners presented themselves to receive medical help."*

Program 14 f 13 was ordered by the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps (*IKL*), whose chief of staff was SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel. Among the documents available to me on this subject, which deal with Camp Groß-Rosen,[185] the following appears:

1) The official designation of the program was "Special Treatment 14 f 13." The identification code "14 f" pertained to cases of death; so "14 f Allgem." for example meant deaths in general. "14 f 5" related to urns of deceased and cremated prisoners,[186] "14 f 8-10" indicated unnatural deaths, while "14 f 14" stood for executions.[187]

2) Prisoners subjected to the program had to undergo a preliminary selection by camp doctors and afterwards selection by doctors of the Euthanasia Program.

3) The prisoners selected in this fashion were then killed in institutions of the Euthanasia Program; prisoners of CC Groß-Rosen were sent to Bernburg for that purpose.

Up to December 15, 1941 293 prisoners from this camp were considered for this program, of whom 214 were selected on January 19 and 20, 1942. 70 of these prisoners were transferred to Bernburg on March 17, 1942, 57 further prisoners on the following day. Between January 20 and March 17, 1942, 36 selected prisoners were euthanized. The remaining 51 designated prisoners, 42 Jews among them, were excluded from this "special treatment" because of recovered capability to work, and not transferred to it.[188]

After the establishment of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*WVHA*) headed by SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, the office of "Inspectorate of Concentration Camps" (including SS Management Main Office) was incorporated into the *WVHA* as Office Group D–Concentration Camps.[189] SS *Gruppenführer* Richard Glücks was named head, and Liebehenschel as his deputy.

---

[185] These are covered by the documents classified under the identifier PS-1151 as well as by Document NO-158.
[186] NO-1510.
[187] D-569.
[188] Letter from *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Rödl, commandant of CC Groß-Rosen, to the *WVHA* of March 26, 1942. PS-1151.
[189] PS-1063(F).

But back to Piper. He maintains that the order mentioned was in force until April 27, 1943 for non-Jews and until the end of October 1944 for Jews. As his only source, he here proffers an excerpt from a letter of Richard Glücks, the Head of Office D of the *WVHA*, where it says:[190]

> *"The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14 f 13.*
> *All other prisoners unfit for work (tuberculars, bedridden, crippled, etc.) are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed.*
> *The order of the Reichsführer SS is to be observed scrupulously henceforward."*

Nothing implies that this order would pertain only to non-Jewish prisoners. Piper has plainly and simply chiseled in order to avoid having to admit that all selections performed after this date that had the purpose of the physical elimination of the selectees were actually illegal even in the eyes of the leadership of the Third Reich, or that they never happened in the first place. In view of the fact that Himmler's order was given in totally unmistakable terms ("is to be observed scrupulously henceforward"), the implications are solidly for the second option: they never took place.

There are, furthermore, at least two documents that refute Piper's proposition. The first is a three-page listing of CC Flossenbürg with the heading "Special Treatments in the Period June 1 to December 18, 1944," in which 131 prisoners are included, among them 106 Russians, 21 Poles and 4 Germans.[191] A summary groups the entries in this list by month and nationality: 13 Russians in June; 3 Russians and 3 Poles in July; 53 Russians and 16 Poles in August; 10 Russians in September; 12 Russians and 2 Germans in October; 5 Russians, 2 Poles and 2 Germans in November; as well as finally 10 Russians in December.[192] Nothing is known of these prisoners' fates. It nonetheless follows from this document that the "special treatment" of non-Jewish prisoners after April 27, 1943 was very probably continued after April 27, 1943.

The second document concerns a series of strength reports from the women's camp in Birkenau, in which the entry "S.B." appeared over 300 times over the month of November (see Section 7.5.). This indicates that "special treatment"—whatever it entailed—was continued after October 1944 even for Jewish prisoners.

---

[190] NO-1007, published in: Mitscherlich/Mielke 1995, pp. 282f.
[191] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 118, Flossenbürg Case. Roll 6, frames 962-964.
[192] *Ibidem*, Frame 965.

On the other hand, Glücks does not mentions the term "special treatment" a single time in the letter cited by Piper, but rather merely the reference "Program 14 f 13." This indicates that the bare term "special treatment"—without further elaboration—represented a different concept than the terms "Program 14 f 13" or "Special Treatment 14 f 13," where its precise meaning was specified by the code number cited. In fact, the term "Special Treatment" had many meanings (see Mattogno 2016c), from "favorable treatment"[193] all the way to execution, and only a further specification (such as the identification code "14 f 13") or the context, enable unambiguous interpretation.

As for the content of the letter cited by Piper, it ought to be emphasized that Himmler's order was passed on by Richard Glücks, the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA*. The same office also concerned itself with "Special Treatment 14 f 13," and in that connection sent Liebehenschel's letter of March 28, 1942 to the commandant of CC Groß-Rosen in which it was stated that prisoners selected for "Special Treatment 14 f 13" must be permanently unfit for work.[194]

Indeed, as we saw in Chapter 4, the order of June 24, 1942 applying to all concentration camps for the establishment of the category "Prisoners unfit for work or labor deployment," to which not just "sick" prisoners (outpatients and inpatients), but also "invalids" belonged, was issued by no less than the head of Office D of the *WVHA*, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer. Therefore, prisoners were regularly registered in the category "Prisoners unfit for work or labor deployment" who according to mainstream interpretation were systematically condemned to death in the "gas chambers."

As far as is known, not even the mentally ill were ever subjected to "Program 14 f 13" in Auschwitz. In fact, a camp order to the clinic of Quarantine Camp BIIa of July 11, 1944 demanded:[195]

> *"A list of the <u>mentally and emotionally ill</u> is to be submitted, and to contain: I. Prisoner Number, II. Surname, III. Given name, IV. Nationality, V. brief diag-*

[193] For example, the exemption of minorities not considered hostile to the Germans from deportation in the occupied areas (PS-660); the installation of prominent prisoners in luxury hotels (IMG, Vol. XI, pp. 374-375/IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339); the preferential treatment of Germanizable Ukrainians, who were hired as household help in Germany (PS-025); the gentler handing of the eastern populations by comparison with the harshness of the military and the police (PS-1024); releases from imprisonment (PS-1193); or the consideration given for provisioning to Balts and White Russians (EC-126). The regulations for the concentration camps set forth that "honor prisoners" were "handled specially" so that these seemed privileged relative to regular prisoners (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183).

[194] PS-1151.

[195] APMO, Microfilm No. 1523/1.

nosis. Complete this list ASAP and transmit to the Central Records Office of Infirmary B.II.f."

From this, it may be seen that up to this time there were mentally ill patients in Camp Sector BIIa who were physically safe and sound and had not been entered in any kind of special list (that is, not slated for anything). It is not conceivable that this category of prisoners was suddenly "selected" for the purpose of any alleged gassing. As previously mentioned, there was in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Monowitz even a "Pavilion for General Medicine with a Section for Nervous and Psychological Illnesses" that was "even equipped with an apparatus for electroshocks" (see p. 56). This indicates that the mentally ill were not anything like killed, but were treated instead.

That Program 14 f 13 did not entail the killing of sick prisoners may also be seen from a radio message of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII–Prisoner Labor Deployment, to the camp commandants of October 29, 1942 that was intercepted and decoded by British intelligence. In it, Maurer ordered:[196]

"I plan to transport the greater part of the inpatients of all camps to DACHAU for Program 14 F 13. I request that you advise me what numbers of this type now and in the near future might be expected to be included in this."

5.2. The Death Certificates of the "Selected"

F. Piper would also have it that, "from spring 1943," registered Jewish prisoners sentenced to death in the "gas chambers" were no longer to be recorded in the Death Books, but rather marked with the codes "SB" and "GU." This is clearly rank speculation.

Recording of deaths in the concentration camps was governed by a guideline that Glücks promulgated on November 21, 1942 with the heading "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps." It was based on the "Order of the *Reichsführer* SS of Oct. 11, 1942—1870—and RSHA—IV C 2 Serial No. 42 455—of Nov. 13, 1942." This letter, sent to the commandants of all concentration camps—including Auschwitz, bore the identifier "14 f Allg." that covered, as mentioned above, deaths of prisoners in general. This letter stated:[197]

"By order of the Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police in coordination with the Reich Security Main Office, the following guidelines for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps are issued, superseding all prior orders:*

---

[196] TNA, HW 16-21, German German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: Oct. 29/42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, 3-4.

[197] NO-1543.

1.) Deaths of Jews and Jewesses are to be recorded merely in a collective list (one copy), to include the following data:
Serial number,
Surname, given name, for women also maiden name,
Birth date and place,
Nationality,
Last place of residence,
Date of death,
Cause of death,
Detaining authority.
Where protective custody or preventive detention was ordered by Office IV C or Office V of the Reich Security Main Office for Jews or Jewesses, the names of such persons in these lists should be underlined in red, and the case number of Office IV or V shown. The lists are to be ordered by date of death and are to be submitted here by the 3rd day after the end of the reporting month.
Priority letters and termination reports will henceforward be unnecessary for death cases of Jewish inmates.
2.) Announcements of deaths of all other prisoners are to be submitted in one copy merely with the familiar form (priority letter) to the Reich Security Main Office—Office IV C 2 and Office V—and to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office–Office Group D. These forms are to be sent by regular mail to the Reich Security Main Office or to this very agency, respectively.
In both cases covered by 1 and 2 above it is of no moment whether deaths occurred by natural or unnatural causes.
The instant notification by telex of the detaining authority for the purpose of notifying the next of kin remains unaffected by this as required.
The current reporting procedures regarding deaths of Soviet prisoners of war and Russian civilian workers remain unchanged.
The camp commandants are responsible to the Reichsführer *SS and me personally that despite this relaxation of procedure, it may not be forgotten anywhere in the camps that even the lives of criminals must be accounted for."*

This document refutes Piper's assertion categorically. The data specified for the batch lists are those that under law would appear on death certificates, which implies that the data for compiling these batch lists would not have been available without the previous submission of individual death certificates. Furthermore, these lists included "natural" along with "unnatural" causes of death together. Besides, those allegedly gassed would be recorded in the lists as "unnatural" deaths, which contradicts Piper's assertion that they were recorded only with the codes "SB" (Special Treatment) and "GU" (Special Accommodation).

Finally, the last sentence confirms that in the regulations of the camps and in all disciplinary instructions under this principle, that it was strictly forbidden to kill prisoners wantonly, that this was, on the contrary, a crime.

Pursuant to a guideline of the *WVHA* that was transmitted to all commandants of concentration camps by Liebehenschel on February 20, 1943, "all occurring deaths" had to be classified by age from February 1943.[198]

Höß, who at the time was head of Office D of the *WVHA*, sent a reminder about these guidelines on March 12, 1944 that conveyed the following regarding deaths:[199]

> *1.) Deaths of Russians and of Poles who have not been admitted to the lists of ethnic Germans or who are not be admitted to them, have been reported to the* RSHA *and* RKPA[200] *by most camps with priority mail or teletype. This is forbidden per the existing order. Deaths of such Poles and Russians are merely to be reported to the detaining authority with Form KL 51/4.43 (as previously ordered by circular on 9/20/43).*
>
> *No other reports are needed. Jews are to be reported exclusively in lists. Priority letters and all other reports are discontinued here as well.*
>
> *2.) Lists of Jewish deaths are to be submitted monthly per Order Ref. 14 f Allg./Ot./S. of Nov. 21, 42 Secr. Serial No. 848/42, thereby the reference number(s) of the* RSHA *as well as the* RKPA *are absolutely required. It is not sufficient only to note* RSHA *or* RKPA. *The files need to be reviewed thoroughly as to whether they concern deported Jews (IV B 4 a)*[201] *or Jews with protective-custody order from IV C 2.*[202] *The latter are, as already ordered a thousand times, to be underlined in red."*

Piper obviously misunderstood why individual Jewish deaths were no longer to be reported to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA*. This was merely to reduce paperwork. Already on August 1, 1942 Glücks had ordered that "for reasons of paper and work saving" individual internments or transfers of Soviet civilian workers were no longer to be reported.[203]

It must be emphasized here that orthodox Holocaust historiography has not only not resolved but not even once given thought to the fundamental question: *where* were the codes "SB" and "GU" entered?

Miroslav Kárný confirms that the term "Special Treatment," at least in the case of Jews in the Theresienstadt Family Camp, was entered in the transport manifests, but neither in the work lists nor in the prisoner files (see Paragraph 6.1.4.). In order to gain further information, it is necessary to rely on witness statements.

---

198 PS-3677; the template mentioned in the letter seems to be unfindable.

199 Guidelines for Notification to the heads of the political departments per conversation of March 23, 1944. NO-1553.

200 Reich Criminal Police.

201 Office IV B 4 a (Jewish Matters) of the *RSHA*, headed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann.

202 Office IV C 2 (Protective-Custody Matters) of the RSHA, headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Emil Berndorf.

203 NO-1017.

In a letter of a member of the resistance movement of August 12, 1942, one reads (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 130):

> *"The chief activity of the Political Department, however, consisted only in the processing of the files of prisoners who died or had been gassed. Those gassed received the code 'SB' (Sonderbehandlung—Special Treatment) in their files."*

At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (70th day, June 8, 1961) the witness Raya Kagan testified who had worked in the office of vital statistics at Auschwitz. This office of the Political Department there was responsible for filling out death certificates (and also birth certificates)[204] of prisoners. She stated that the personnel files of recipients of "Special Treatment" would be marked with the initials "SB" and then destroyed (State of Israel 1992, Vol. III, p. 1272.). She stated further (*ibidem*, p. 1277):

> *"'SB' did not belong in the death register, absolutely not. It was not a document—we did not record this."*

Helene Cougno, another ex-inmate of Auschwitz who had worked in the office of vital statistics there, said during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial:[205]

> *"The same was done with 'SB' (Special Treatment). The index card of the 'specially treated' (killed) prisoner was removed completely. But it was not transferred to the so-called death card index, but rather whole packages were made of the index cards of these killed prisoners, which then were bundled up and stored in the former gas chamber of Crematorium I."*

This testimony contradicts however the fact that the tabulating machines (using Hollerith cards—see Section 7.5.) used by the Third Reich for processing demographic data used the term "(SB) Special Treatment F 6" explicitly for *all* concentration-camp inmates, and entered this on the cards. The "*SB*" cards (*i.e.*, all prisoners' cards) must therefore have been retained in the index of Auschwitz and could neither have been taken out of them and stapled into packages, nor destroyed.

Furthermore, the testimonies quoted above contradict Piper's assertion that the files of prisoners "picked out" for the putative gas chambers were marked with the codes SB or GU. If the official code for such murders was really "Special Treatment," then "Special Accommodation" could not appear as a simple synonym for it in the documentation concerned. This expression must have had a different meaning.

Here also a further fundamental question remains unanswered: in what way and manner were the purported "SB" deaths reported to the *RSHA* and the SS *WVHA*?

---

[204] In this case the camp command issued a birth certificate, such as that for Regina Stitschko, born in Auschwitz on November 25, 1943 and recorded by the camp command on May 30, 1944 with the number 51, 1943. Therefore, this concerned the fifty-first birth in Auschwitz in that year. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 103. See DOCUMENT 56.

[205] 67th day (July 17, 1964); Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 12574.

With certainty it can only be said that this abbreviation appears in *none* of the documents that have anything to do with deaths or in those concerning occurrences of deaths among prisoners (except for the "Main Record of the (female) Gypsy Camp," to which I will return in Section 7.3), specifically:

– the Morgue Record (with 22,902 documented dead)[206]
– the Census Book (20,696 dead)
– the Death Book of Soviet PoWs (8,320 dead)
– the Death Registries (68,864 dead)
– the Infirmary Registry of Blocks 20 & 28 in the Auschwitz Main Camp (about 5,000 dead)
– the reports of recovery of the gold fillings of dead prisoners (2,904 dead)
– the reports of the Prisoners' Sickbay of deaths (a further 1,000 dead)
– the Death Registry of Quarantine Camp BIIa (1,746 dead, see Paragraph 5.9.9.)

From the list above, it is clear that the supposed "SB" deaths could not avoid a recording. It is also apparent why deaths required a specific marker on the file, in fact "14 f" together with a number such as "13" (as in "Special Treatment 14 f 13") or another number.

Thus, the camp doctor reported the death of a prisoner to the headquarters of CC Auschwitz by means of a form that always showed the following lines in its upper left as follows:

"Camp Doctor
of CC Auschwitz
L./Az.: 14 f....."

On the right stood the date of the report:

"Auschwitz, ...194..."

After the "14 f" a number was entered (in preserved documents a "1"), that indicated the cause of death as well as in abbreviated form the month and year of the death as well as the initials of the camp doctor. For example:

"Camp Doctor Auschwitz, March 23, 1942
of CC Auschwitz
L./Az.: 14 f 1/3.42. – V/-"

From the preamble of the death report of the Polish prisoner Johann Sobesto, died on March 23, 1942 and reported by camp doctor SS *Untersturmführer* Helmut Waldemar Vetter.[207]

[206] Before the prisoners who died in Auschwitz Camp were cremated, they were brought to the Morgue that was in the cellar of Block 28. There their prisoner numbers were recorded in the so-called Morgue Record.

[207] AGK, NTN, 119, p. 59. This volume of the proceedings against the camp management of Camp Auschwitz contains numerous documents of this kind.

These procedures applied likewise to unnatural deaths. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, a series of documents were presented that were written after prisoners had been shot while trying to escape.[208] Three letters of June 23, August 15 and October 8, 1942 to the "SS and Police Court XV" in Breslau pertained to this. They carry the following headings:

> *"Headquarters*
> *Concentration Camp Auschwitz*
> *Az.: KL 14 f 3/6.42./Ka,"*

as well as the signature of Höß as "SS *Sturmbannführer* and Commandant." The subject of the letters reads "Shootings of Prisoners in Flight." The prisoners concerned are identified therein (with registration number, complete name and birth date). A series of "events" is mentioned—10 in the letter of June 23, 1942—that are identical with the reports mentioned in the letter, which relates:

> *"In the attachment the headquarters of CC Auschwitz submits 10 reports concerning ... because of the shooting of the above-named prisoners in flight.*
> *It is requested that the criminal investigation be suspended and the bodies released to the crematorium, because the sentries performed in according to their standing orders and did nothing illegal."*

A few days later, the "SS and Police Court XV" answered with a letter to the headquarters of Auschwitz, in which it authorized the cremation of the bodies of the prisoners in question:[209]

> *"The bodies of the prisoners shot in flight ... are released to the crematorium."*

This implies that the "SS and Police Court XV" opened a criminal investigation into possible murder, which was suspended when the killing was found to not be "illegal." Cases of prisoner deaths by shooting in flight were reported to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA* with the protocol number "14 f 3." As mentioned in Section 1.3, this practice was expressly prescribed by the regulations of the concentration camp.

A further problem comes here to the fore: According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, "*SB*" and "*GU*" are also supposed to have been camouflage terms for the gassing of Jews brought to Auschwitz and driven into the gas chambers after selection and without registration. How could one in Berlin, indeed in Auschwitz itself, know the number of gassed Jews—registered and unregistered—when both groups were labeled "SB" and "*GU*" without distinction? By whom and where were these statistics compiled? Orthodox Holocaust historians shirk from answering these cardinal questions.

---

[208] "Breslauer Dokumente." Appendix Volume 1a, Sheets 73-80 (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, pp. 1306-1320).

[209] In the files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial are three documents of this kind, dated June 29 and August 20 and 27, 1942.

5.3. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz

According to Czech, "Special Treatment 14 f 13" is supposed to have begun in Auschwitz on July 28, 1941. Under this date, she writes (1989, pp. 105f.):

> *"A special commission announced by Himmler's order comes to CC Auschwitz that selects prisoners of CC Auschwitz under the auspices of the 'Euthanasia Program' for incurables that was extended in 1940 to Jews and in mid-1941 to prisoners of the concentration camps. All invalids, cripples and chronically ill will be presented to the commission who previously have been picked out under the pretext by the camp management to transfer to another camp for lighter work. A member of this commission is Dr. Horst Schumann, who had headed the Grafeneck Euthanasia Institute in Württemberg since January 1940, and who, after its dissolution, became head of a similar institution in Sonnenstein near Pirna. The majority of the selected prisoners come from Block 15, called Recovery Barracks, in which sick, exhausted and unfit-for-work prisoners were assigned when a camp doctor no longer wanted them to stay in the Prisoners' Infirmary.* [...]. *Per Dr. Schumann's order, the transport under the supervision of* Rapportführer *Franz Hössler will be admitted to Sonnenstein. In a report to Höß that Hössler submitted after his return, it says that the prisoners were gassed in a shower room into which carbon monoxide was released through the showerheads."*

I have dealt exhaustively with this first alleged mass selection in another study, to which I may refer those interested in details (Mattogno 2016a, Chapter IV). I shall limit myself here to the most significant points.

From the outset, it is notable that there is not the slightest trace of documentary evidence for this visit of this "special commission" in Auschwitz, and the entire account once more relies exclusively on witness testimony. Czech relies on a report of the resistance movement of the camp ("Mat. R.O., Vol. VII, Sheet 474, a transport of 575 prisoners to Dresden is noted"). In fact, in this—secretly compiled—list of transports for July 28, 1941 a transport of 575 prisoners with destination "Dresden" is mentioned; in an annotation, the word "*Gazownia*" (gassing) has been added. Another report of the resistance movement, however, represents the incident entirely different (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 47):

> *"The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. A transport of 1700 'incurables' into the sanatorium was put together and* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium of Dresden, but in reality into a building that had been converted into a gas chamber."*

The allegedly selected (1,700, not 575) were thus allegedly gassed in Auschwitz and not in Dresden, and the mass murder is said to have occurred not on July 28 but in June of that year. But that's not enough confu-

sion: in the first German-language edition of her *Chronicle*, Czech gave the destination of the transport as "Königstein in Sachsen" and not "Sonnenstein." Records of this transport are completely lacking, and direct witness testimony about its destination likewise. Finally, the "Report to Höß" from Hössler mentioned by Czech is not a written document; we know of it only from a testimony that Höß gave almost two years after Hössler's execution.

Regarding the origins of "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz, therefore, a totally unresolvable chaos reigns among orthodox historians. The succeeding phases of this operation are even more puzzling than their origins. Very suddenly, one can't tell when, why or by whom, the decision was made to kill Auschwitz prisoners who were unfit for work with lethal injections. Czech asserts—as always with reference to eyewitness reports—that this decision was made in August 1941 (1989, p. 108). On May 4, 1942, the selections for the "gas chambers" were launched (*ibidem*, p. 206):

> *"The first selections are conducted among the prisoners in Birkenau. The selection in the isolation ward is conducted by an SS corpsman (*SDG*). The selected prisoners are loaded onto a truck, taken to the bunker put into operation early in the year, and there killed by gas."*

It hardly needs mentioning that this alleged event is not supported by even the slightest documentary trace either, but based merely on witness testimonies, which, however, cannot report the number of the allegedly "selected." The sources given by Czech are Volume 17, p. 100 of the Höß trial as well as the article "Isolation Ward—'Last' Block of Cesław Ostańkowicz" (1978, pp. 175ff.). The first source concerns the testimony, not mentioned by Czech, of the former prisoner Adolf Gawalewicz. Czech's remark, of which I repeat only the first, most important part, is based unmistakably on this testimony, quite as the following remark (*ibidem*, p. 176):

> *"On* <u>*May 4 and 5*</u> [1942] *the first transports went out from the 'Death Block'* [isolation ward]*, and its destination was concealed by a secret name. It was clear to us. We knew:* [they were going] *to the gas."* (my emphasis)

The "isolation ward" was located in Block 4 of the Main Camp (later renumbered to Block 7; *ibidem*, p. 175). Since the witness was transferred from there to Block 6 (*ibidem*, pp. 174f.), he could not have known the destination of those "selected," if this event occurred in the first place. It also bears noting that in her *Chronicle* Czech overlooks for some mysterious reason the supposed selection of May 5. Furthermore, in the entry for May 4, 1942 she writes (1989, p. 206):

> *"89 prisoners and a Russian PoW lose their lives in Auschwitz-Birkenau, among them 31 prisoners in the Main Camp."*

The source for this is the census record, but this strength report only notes prisoners who died between the morning and the evening roll call, without distinguishing between the Main Camp and Birkenau. The number of deaths in the Main Camp is better revealed by the Morgue Registry, in which exactly 31 dead are noted.[210] In any case, none of these dead came from Block 4, the supposed "Death Block." Far from confirming the "selection murders," these are positively refuted by the Morgue Registry and the Census Record, and Czech knows this very well, but she promotes this "selection" nonetheless. The orthodox historiography of the "gassing selections" as a result of "Special Treatment 14 f 13," therefore, begins with a lie.

In order to make the story of the "selections" appear more believable, the author of the *Chronicle* writes of May 5, 1942 (*ibidem*, p. 206):

> *"An SS camp doctor orders 3 kilograms of phenol in the camp pharmacy, which is used in the Prisoners' Infirmary for killing prisoners by injection into the heart."*

Of course, the accusation of these injections is based exclusively on testimonies, but there is yet another, utterly grotesque "proof." We have seen in Chapter 2 that thousands of surgical procedures were performed in Auschwitz. Phenol is best known as a very effective disinfectant:[211]

> *"This use of phenol goes back to 1867, when Lister introduced its use in Glasgow for surgical procedures."*

There is therefore nothing unusual about the fact that the Prisoners' Infirmary in Auschwitz have ordered and been supplied with this chemical.

The Auschwitz Museum has a photo of an order for 5 kg of phenol, placed by corpsman SS *Unterscharführer* Josef Klehr with the camp pharmacy. A syringe was laid across this order, and the combination then photographed. The caption explains that this was all that was necessary "to kill prisoners with phenol" (Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, p. 396).

This document (of course without the syringe) was sent from the Auschwitz Museum to the Frankfurt Court, which accepted it as Evidence Item No. 127.[212]

Jerzy Frąckiewicz published a letter from the Prisoners' Infirmary Golleschau "to the pharmacy of CC Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of February 26, 1943 in which among drugs and packing materials "5 liters of phenol" were ordered (Frąckiewicz 1966, p. 72). As already mentioned above, the ordering of phenol for the requirements of the operating rooms of this camp was more than justified.

[210] APMO, D-Au-5/3, 1942, p. 80.
[211] Giua/Giua-Lollini 1949, Vol. II, p. 238; see en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol
[212] Frankfurter Auschwitz Trial, Anlage 6 zum Protokoll der Hauptverhandlung of Jan. 28, 1965, 4 Ks 2/63, Hauptakte, Vol. 107, Document No. 127.

Regardless, the Auschwitz Museum has perverted the life-saving disinfectant phenol into a "proof" of killings!

Danuta Czech appeared during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial on its 138th main session day (February 19, 1965) as witness for the plaintiff. During this trial, the defendant Klehr was accused of being either the perpetrator of or an accomplice to the murder of prisoners by means of injection with phenol. Klehr's lawyer Gerhard Göllner asked the prosecutors for the source of these alleged murders. The author of the *Chronicle*—at the time the accuracy of the first German-language edition was contested—answered in Polish:[213]

> *"So, until December* [1942] *in a registry, in the so-called Death Book, in the registry* [of the morgue] *appeared the notation 'Szpila' next to selections."*

"*Szpilka*" (there's no such thing as 'szpila') translates to Polish as "awl" or "pin." This term was interpreted by Czech as the needle of a syringe, and so presented as evidence for lethal injections, even though the Polish term for needle in general is "igła" and for that of a syringe is "igła [do zastrzyków]."

Actually, the term "*szpilka*" appears nowhere in the registry in question, the *Morgue Registry* (and not *Death Book*). The term appears only in a secret "duplicate" of this document produced by members of the resistance, which Czech published in facsimile with the following caption (1960, p. 119):

> *"Material of the resistance movement. List of ID numbers of deceased prisoners compiled by members of the resistance based on the Morgue Registry. The entry 'szpil*[k]*a' = needle next to some numbers indicates that these prisoners were killed by injection of phenol directly into the heart as a result of a selection conducted in the Prisoners' Infirmary on Aug. 13, 1942."*

Immediately after her perjurious testimony in Frankfurt, Czech said:[214]

> *"After December 15, after December 12, there are no further entries of this kind."*

Nonetheless the *Chronicle* avers further selections for alleged phenol injections. The first is entered for December 16, 1942 (1989, p. 361). What is the source for this "selection"? It is a simple methodical trick. Czech proceeds from the unsupported assertion that the murders of prisoners by phenol injections into the heart were initiated in Block 28. From this, Czech implies that whenever corpses came from Block 28 after December 15, 1942, they had been killed by this means, despite the fact that most of the previously mentioned "*Szpilka*" annotations do not pertain to arrivals from

---

[213] *"Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce, widniały przy selekcjach wpisy 'szpila'"* (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 29518)

[214] *Ibidem*, p. 29519: *"Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma."*

Block 28. Of the 60 "*Szpilka*" entries in the above-mentioned facsimile 58 pertain to prisoner corpses from other blocks (13, 20, 21, 25, 42 and from the outpatient clinic) and only 2 (two!) from Block 28.

For such "selections," which are supposed to have happened between the 5th and the 14th of January 1943, the Morgue Registry is Czech's only "source" (*ibidem*, p. 377-383). For example, Czech writes for January 11, 1943 (*ibidem*, p. 381):

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Block 28 of the Prisoners' Infirmary in which he picks out 55 prisoners who have no prospects of early recovery. These prisoners are killed on the same day with phenol injections."*

In the same spirit, Irena Strzelecka writes with reference to one of her own articles (1999b, p. 397):

> *"Up to April 1943, between a few or several dozens of prisoners were killed with phenol almost every day in the Main Camp of Auschwitz. Just in August, in September, in November and in December 1943, 2467 prisoners were killed with phenol injections."*

Meanwhile she insisted that "physically exhausted prisoners" also were taken into Block 28 (which previously carried the number 20) allegedly in order to kill them with phenol injections (*ibidem*, p. 395). This alleged practice of killing terminally ill patients, who would die within a few days in any case, could be seen as a valid form of euthanasia, in order to spare the terminally ill unnecessary suffering. It is possible that some such cases in fact occurred. The most plausible hypothesis is, rather, that Block 28 really was the "anteroom of death" in the sense that the incurably ill, who had but days to live, were transferred there. This would also explain the relatively high rate of deaths for prisoners in this block.

One last major problem remains, which orthodox Holocaust historiography has failed to address: Were the alleged prisoner murders by means of lethal injection part of the overall "special treatment"? If so, why were these prisoners not killed in the supposed gas chambers? Alternatively, if these killings were part of the specific "Special Treatment 14 f 13," then the question arises, why is no trace to be found of any such treatment in the abundant documentation of deaths in Auschwitz? Under what category were such killings reported to Berlin? Moreover, by what means and according to what order were the "Special Treatment 14 f 13" converted into a general "special treatment," that is, to those "selections" as they were supposed to have been institutionalized in the framework of the purported extermination of the Jews? In addition, how would such an order be reconciled with the guidelines of the *WVHA* of June 24, 1942 as well as with the comprehensive practice of registration and medical treatment of inmates incapable of working? All these questions remain so far unanswered.

In summarizing, it is to be stated that the orthodox Holocaust theory of the origins of the "selections" of registered prisoners in Auschwitz is but a patchwork quilt of guesswork that lacks any historical-documentary foundation. These guesses are mutually contradictory—such as the supposed "selection" of July 28, 1941—or provably false, such as that of May 4, 1942. Because these inconsistent and/or false guesses are the two most important elements of the "mechanism of extermination" sworn to by Piper, the purported connection between the "selections" of registered prisoners for the supposed gas chambers and the initial "Special Treatment 14 f 13" collapses.

5.4. The "Selections" in Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*

In her *Chronicle*, Czech reports numerous selections allegedly from 1941 to 1944, as a result of which about 70,000 victims were sent to the "gas chambers." None of these selections is supported by any documentation. Quite to the contrary: the preserved documents support that the confirmable selections—and these are the majority—were never for any such thing as the "gas chambers." In the following section, we will analyze the way and manner in which Czech seeks to interpret in accordance with her preconceptions the lesser selections—that is, those in which a relative small number of prisoners were involved—as well as those broader selections that were supposed to have yielded greater numbers of victims, but which are hardly ever mentioned in the orthodox narrative. In the next section, I will deal with those large selections that involved Jews from the family camp as well as those in the Gypsy camp. We will discuss the documentarily reported selections for each individual year, so that we can review the data from Czech in tabular form.

5.4.1. The "Selections" of 1941: The "First Gassing"

The first selection—and also the only one that counted for 1941—is that of 250 patients who were supposed to have been killed together with 600 Soviet PoWs in the incident of the "first gassing" of September 3, 1941 (Czech 1989, p. 117). I have devoted an entire book to this non-event, in which I prove that the pertinent claims are devoid of any historical fact, and that the respective elaborations in Czech's *Chronicle* are inventions, plain and simple (Mattogno 2016a).

5.4.2. The "Selections" of 1942

For the year 1942, Czech's *Chronicle* shows the following "selections":

Date	Section	Gender	Number
May 04	Birkenau	M	?
June 11	Auschwitz	M	320
Aug. 03	Auschwitz	M	193
Aug. 29	Auschwitz	M	746
Sep. 05	Birkenau	F	800
Sep. 30	Auschwitz	M	84
Oct. 01	Birkenau	F	2,000
Oct. 02	Birkenau	F	2,012
Oct. 03	Birkenau	F	1,800
Oct. 30	Auschwitz	M	?
Nov. 14	Auschwitz	M	110
Dec. 03	Auschwitz	M ("Sonderkommando")	300
Dec. 05	Birkenau	F	2,000
Dec. 08	Auschwitz	M	94
		Total:	>10,459

Now we shall investigate the documentarily recorded "selections."

5.4.2.1.The "Selection" of June 11, 1942

Under this date, the *Chronicle* indicates a selection of 320 prisoners from the Main Camp, who are supposed to have been gassed in the so-called "Bunker 1." A further 20 prisoners from the penal company are supposed to have been shot on the same day. As source, Czech gives only "Reports of previous prisoners" (1989, pp. 224f.).

She maintains that these 340 supposed murders are not reflected in the Census Record;[215] in this, actually only 103 cases of death are noted. The regulations of the concentration camps and the previously noted orders of the *WVHA* did not allow that deceased or killed prisoners disappeared without a trace, without being registered as deaths. So what is the assertion based upon that 340 prisoners were murdered that day? Quite aside from the fact that the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau never existed (see on this Mattogno 2015a).

5.4.2.2.The "Selection" of August 3, 1942

The assertion that prisoners infected with typhus were supposed to have been gassed for "therapeutic" reasons was put about shortly after the end of the Second World War and promptly picked up by orthodox historians. For example, Gerald Reitlinger wrote in 1953 (p. 116; 1992, pp. 128f.):

> *"The number of inmates of the Birkenau men's camp rose from 16,274 on July 15, 1942 to 23,010 on August 8 as the daily transports from the west started arriving. At that time, it had become necessary to cease work at the Buna fac-*

[215] Register of changes in the strength of the men's camp of Auschwitz, in which also the names of deceased prisoners are included. It covers from January 19 to August 19, 1942.

tory, and the entire area around Auschwitz had to be closed off from the rest of the world for two months. Then began what was called a "delousing program," a systematic clearing out of the medical areas for the gas chambers."

As we have seen in the first part of the present study (Section 2.2.), however, the documentation clearly shows that the policy followed by the SS concerning those infected with typhus consisted of quarantine, delousing, and assignment of the sick to the Prisoners' Infirmary:

"In each case diagnosed, the barracks, room, and detachment of the prisoner were precisely determined, and the appropriate disinfection measures applied. Where several cases arose from a particular barrack, the most affected rooms therein were quarantined."

The only gassings with Zyklon B were those that were conducted for the disinfestation of the prisoners' barracks:

"During the autumn months, bugs invaded certain blocks in massive numbers. The infested blocks were fumigated with Zyklon-B and have been free of vermin ever since."

In the "Jewish camp" of Blechhammer, which became a satellite camp of Auschwitz a few months later, typhus incidences occurred in September 1943. According to a report of the State Health Service, 31 prisoners underwent blood tests; the results were as follows:

"A mixed epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus has been detected with one case of paratyphus B."

Various precautions were taken to combat the infestation. Most of all, the Jews of the infirmary were transferred "to a separate concentration camp"; as to those remaining in the camp, the following was ordered:[216]

"All camp inmates are deloused and their barracks put through a thorough scouring disinfection. Objects used by the infected and those suspected of infection were disinfected or burnt. Individual Jews not yet vaccinated will be inoculated against typhus.
The Jews are put to work only under guard in closed groups with their own tools. In the workplace, they do not come into contact with other workers. They have separate toilets."

Let us return to Czech. Under dateline August 3 she writes (1989, p. 265):

"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection among the prisoners in the Prisoners' Infirmary, in the course of which he chooses 193 prisoners sick with and recovering from typhus. These are subsequently taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers."

In a remark, the author of the *Chronicle* explains (*ibidem*):

[216] Letter of the State Health Service of Cosel to the government president in Oppeln of September 14, 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, pp. 198f.), and letter from the government president in Oppeln to the governor of Upper Silesia Province in Kattowitz of October 11, 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, p. 205).

> *"In the registry of the sickbay of Block 28, 'transferred to Birkenau' is entered next to the 193 names of the sick prisoners. In the Census Record, however, the names of these prisoners are entered in the list of deaths; these entries are spread over the three following days. 30 of these prisoners were listed on the 10th, 100 on the 11th and 63 on the 12th of August."*

Since the documents mentioned by Czech aren't available to me, I shall make do with the following considerations. To start with, there is no evidence to hand that the 193 were murdered, much less "in the gas chambers." In that period the mortality in the camp was sky-high because of typhus infestations and other sicknesses then raging, without the need of any "gassings," as may be seen from the following table:[217]

Date 1942	Deaths	Jews	Non-Jews
Aug. 3	97	23	74
Aug. 4	102	20	83
Aug. 5	88	15	73
Aug. 6	79	21	58
Aug. 7	84	38	46
Aug. 8	123	34	89
Aug. 9	120	24	96
Aug. 10	207	35	172
Aug. 11	191	82	109
Aug. 12	164	58	106
Aug. 13	230	52	178
Aug. 14	126	102	24
Aug. 15	216	41	175
Aug. 16	202	34	168
Aug. 17	183	30	153
Aug. 18	323	41	191
Aug. 19	135	47	88
	2,670	697	1,883

If the 193 prisoners were actually "gassed" on August 3rd, it is hard to imagine why their deaths were not registered until the 10th. Indications that the death reports concerned were falsified do not exist.

It is further to be noted that there would have been no reason to falsify death certificates if the alleged "special treatment" had been ordered by Himmler with Hitler's approval, as orthodox historiography would have it. In that case, this special treatment would have been just as legal as the shooting of escapees by sentries.

In the few cases (a few hundred out of 68,864 cases altogether) in which a false cause of death was actually given in retrospect ("sudden heart stoppage" = infarction), the cause thereof was usually an execution

[217] *Stärkebuch*. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 110.

(by shooting or the noose; Grotum/Parcer, pp. 243-247).[218] It had to do therefore with "justified" killings. The prisoners shot in an escape attempt were registered as "shot in flight" (67 cases), but also sometimes with "sudden heart stoppage" (*ibidem*, p. 247). The reason for this falsification of the death reports for these "justified" killings might merely have been to avoid the inevitable bureaucratic rigmarole prescribed for such "unnatural" causes of death such as described in Section 1.3.

The total number of death reports that give "sudden heart stoppage" as cause of death is 2,727 out of 68,864 overall, therefore less than 4% (*ibidem*, p. 243). Therefore, even if one assumes that they are all false, it follows that the documented murders of registered prisoners (including executions of prisoners sentenced to death) comes to less than 4%. The remaining 66,137 cases, that is, over 96%, would have died a natural death. This cannot be reconciled with the asserted practice of systematically eliminating prisoners unfit for work.

Now back to the table of registered deaths shown above from August 1942. It is inexplicable why the number of Jews among those dying in this period only amounts to 26.1%. According to orthodox historiography, the situation should be the reverse; it would have had the majority of Jewish prisoners infected with typhus consigned to death in the "gas chambers." Czech says nothing of the nationality of the purported victims, from which it follows that they must for the most part have been non-Jewish.

Bottom line: nothing contradicts the assumption that the 193 persons were terminally ill inmates who were transferred to Birkenau in order to free up space in the hospitals for new arrivals, and who then died in the following days.

5.4.2.3.The "Selection" of August 29, 1942

The second and last selection in August 1942 is supposed to have occurred in Hall 3 of Block 20 of Auschwitz. Czech writes (1989 pp. 289f.):

> *"SS garrison physician Dr. Uhlenbrock arranged a selection among the sick and recovering prisoners in CC Auschwitz under the pretext of controlling the typhus epidemic. Those selected are to be killed in the gas chambers in order to eliminate the carriers of typhus, the lice, and the sick themselves.* [...]. *In total, the camp doctor Entress selects 746 prisoners from the infectious ward, who are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

The prisoners sick with typhus were at that time accommodated in Block 20. One of this block's registers has been preserved and analyzed in an interesting article on "Typhus in Auschwitz Camp I" by Stanisław Kłodziński. The Polish historian writes (Kłodziński 1965, p. 51):

[218] Of course there is no document that speaks of deaths by "gassing" or "phenol injection."

> *"The register of Hall No. 3 in Block 20 is an important document concerning typhus in Auschwitz Camp I. It covers the period from March 12 to December 1, 1942 (250 days). During the fumigation operation, that is from August 30 until September 7, Hall No. 3 contained no prisoners. The register consists of 168 numbered, handwritten pages; the headings cover the following items: 'Date, Census, Intake, From where, Treatment (typhus), Discharge, To where.' The first registration is dated March 12, 1942. At that time, the hall held 68 patients. On that day 2 patients died. In all, 323 patients died in this hall from March 12 to December 1. At the time of the above-mentioned 'general fumigation,' that is, on August 29, 1942, the number of patients in this hall stood at 93. On that day, three patients died natural deaths, and the number fell to 90. On the same day, the hall was evacuated, and the number of inmates fell to zero. On September 8, 1942 62 patients moved in, and the day after the census rose to 93 patients."*

There follows a table (shown below) that depicts the flow of patients in Hall 3 of Block 20. S. Kłodziński continues:

> *"From the table it is evident that from March 12 to December 1, 1942 a total of 1,792 patients were admitted. Of these, 413 (23%) died in this period either of natural causes or following selection.* [...] *In the above-mentioned register of Hall No. 3 of Block 20, the registration numbers of diagnosed typhus are marked. On March 12, there were already 645 cases of typhus. By November 30, 4,812 cases had been registered. This indicates that in the period from March 12 to November 30, 1942, no fewer than 4,167 cases of typhus were officially registered."*

The last-mentioned figure pertains to the prisoners sick with typhus who were registered in Hall 3 of Block 20 and then distributed to other halls.

This register is said to provide the evidence that on August 29, 1942, a selection was conducted and 90 patients were gassed; the latter were among the 746 killed in the "gas chambers" on that day, if we follow Czech.

I summarize the data provided by Kłodziński:

Period	Admitted	Deaths	"Gassed"	Reg. Number
Mar. 12–Mar. 31	24	2		645
Apr. 1–Apr. 30	77	?		
May 1–May 31	166	?		
June 1–June 30	190	?		
July 1–July 31	322	?		
Aug. 1–Aug. 29	389	?	90	
Sep. 8–Sep. 30	210	?		
Oct. 1–Oct. 31	275	?		
Nov. 1–Nov. 30	137	?		4812
Dec. 1	2	?		
?		323	90	
Totals	1,792	413		>4,167

The total number of prisoners admitted to Hall 3 of Block 20 therefore came to 1,792; of these, 323 (18%) died natural deaths, while 90 (5%) supposedly were gassed. The number that passed through this hall from 3/12 to Nov. 30, 1942 came to (4,812 –645 =) 4,167.

Kłodziński further published a graph from which the number of prisoners processed through the hall in question each month as well as the patient-registration numbers were shown (*ibidem*, p. 52). I compile the data in the following table:

Cut-off Date	Patient Number	Patients Processed through Hall 3
March 13	645	
March 30	717	72
April 30	867 [861]	144
May 31	1,162	301
June 30	1,557	395
July 31	2,367	810
August 28	3,746	1,379
September 8	3,746	0
September 30	4,695 [4,696]	950
October 29	4,780	84
November 30	4,812	32
Total:		4,167

On March 13, therefore, Patient Number 645 had been registered in Hall No. 3; by March 30, Number 717 was registered, which means that 72 additional sick prisoners passed through the hall (717–645=) 72, etc.

Let us return to the alleged gassing of August 29, 1942. All allegations of this rely exclusively upon the proposition that 90 of the prisoners registered in this hall had disappeared. However, from August 30 through September 7 that hall was closed because of the fumigation. Further, it may be inferred from the patient numbers that right after August 28 no further patients were admitted to this hall, so that the cumulative number for this day—3,746—remained unchanged through September 8. It hardly needs mentioning that this cessation of admissions was caused by the fumigation.

On the first day of the fumigation, August 29, Hall 3 was, logically, emptied of its occupants, and this constituted for S. Kłodziński the "evidence" that 90 patients were gassed. The argument of the Polish historian is disarmingly naïve. It is obvious that the sick prisoners were transferred to another hall and then on September 8 and 9 brought back into Hall 3. In fact, 93 patients were lodged in that hall on September 9: the 90 evacuated on August 29 plus three new arrivals. (It is of course possible that on these

days one or more of those evacuated died a natural death; in this case, the number of new arrivals would have been accordingly higher than three.)

To sum up: the register of Hall 3 of Block 20 indicates that none of the 1,792 typhus-infected patients brought there was "gassed." The only claimed gassing in the course of eight months, to which 90 prisoners are said to have fallen victim—5% of the total—was in fact a temporary evacuation undertaken for the purpose of the pending fumigation of the hall.

As concerns the alleged general selection of 746 prisoners, the assertions concerning it rely solely on witness testimony and are not supported by one single document. Czech submits as the most important of these testimonies that of Wiesław Kielar (1989 pp. 289f.), but in this neither the date of the alleged selection nor the number of the allegedly selected is stated (Kielar 1979, pp. 155-158). As for the reports of the secret resistance movement of the camp, upon which Czech also relies, it is stated in a letter of August 29, 1942 only:

> *"Step by step, 750 typhus patients and survivors thereof* [therefore, recovered!] *are sent to the* [gas] *chambers as well."*

Just "yesterday," the letter claims, therefore on August 28, 300 are said to have been gassed. There is no evidence of any kind for these alleged gassings either. Quite to the contrary, the register for Hall 3 of Block 20 shows irrefutably that the normal practice in Auschwitz was not the killing of prisoners sick with typhus, but rather their treatment.

5.4.2.4. The "Selection" of September 5, 1942

Danuta Czech writes:

> *"The SS camp doctor does a selection among the female prisoners in Block 27 of the Prisoners' Infirmary in the women's camp in Birkenau, in which he picks out all sick Jewesses, about 800 women. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech relies on the diary of Dr. Kremer, or more precisely on the entry for September 5, 1942, in which a "Special operation from women's camp 'Muslims'" is discussed. The second source used by Czech is "APMO, Höß Trial, Vol. 16, p. 55," which is the testimony of a Wanda Jakubowska, who served as liaison between the female prisoners and "the male communist conspirators" (Garliński 1974, p. 132), which renders this testimony worthless. This witness's claims are not supported by any document. Czech cites the diary of Dr. Kremer only because the term "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*) appears in it, which—according to the unfounded assertions of orthodox historiography—is supposed to be a synonym for gassing people. I have demonstrated in an earlier study that this inference is entirely without foundation (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 82-95).

5.4.2.5.The "Selections" of October 1942

For this month, Czech counts four selections. The first is supposed to have happened on October 1 (1989, p. 312):

> *"A selection is conducted in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau in which 2000 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

On the following day, a second selection is supposed to have occurred (*ibidem*, p. 313):

> *"A selection is conducted in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau in which 2012 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

For both "Selections" Czech provides the same source: "APMO, Höß Trial, Vol. 16, p. 55." This also is the testimony of Wanda Jakubowska.

Under dateline October 3, Czech reports the third "selection" as follows:

> *"In a further selection in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau 1800 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

This time the citation reads: "APMO, Krakow Auschwitz Trial, Vol. 7, pp. 123f" (*ibidem* p. 312). It is the witness testimony of Maria Świderska in the trial against the camp staff at Auschwitz; this is found in Volume 7 of the trial record on pages 122-127.

Finally, Czech knows of yet a fourth "selection" to report that allegedly happened on October 30. As its consequence, an indeterminate number of Jews are said to have been gassed (*ibidem*, pp. 328f). As to its source, this time it is in the fifth volume of the records of the Höß trial, which contains protocols of witness testimonies. On that day, a certain number of Jews are said to have been murdered.

In all, according to Czech, 5,812 female prisoners were picked out just in the first two days of October 1942 and driven into the gas chambers, although "merely" about 4,600 prisoners are documented as having died in October (the registration numbers cover from about 33,800 to about 38,400),[219] among them about 1,600 male prisoners who met their end in the Main Camp,[220] as well as about 3,000 prisoners from Birkenau, and this includes killed prisoners.

For this reason, the stories of the gassing of those 5,812 female prisoners don't ring true. More precisely: no gassing is documentarily confirmed, and the number of prisoners dying of all causes is substantially below this number.

---

[219] Staatliches Museum… 1995. Statistical compilation by the author.

[220] Morgue Registry. Statistical presentation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 141f. For October 1942 this registry contains only two entries, but in September 1,636 and in November 1,688 deaths were listed, so that mortality in October must have been around 1600.

5.4.2.6.The Selection of November 14, 1942

Under dateline November 14, 1942, Czech writes:

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Prisoners' Infirmary, during which he picks out 110 prisoners. The selectees are taken to Birkenau and there killed in the gas chambers."*

The source listing here is as follows: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28" (1989, p. 339). It is the same source as that for the selection of August 3, but this time Czech avers neither that the names of these prisoners show the annotation "transferred to Birkenau," nor that their registration numbers have been confirmed in the Morgue Registry.[221] In the Morgue Registry only 26 deaths are shown for November 14, which is less than half of the average daily number of deaths of (1,688 ÷30 =) about 56 for that month.[222]

Of the 26 deaths listed in the Morgue Registry for November 14, ten carry the annotation "28.7.," nine the annotation "20," six the annotation "Buna" and one an illegible annotation.[223] Indeed the annotation "28.7.," which obviously indicates Hall 7 of Block 28 as the place of the prisoner's death, appears quite routinely also next to other entries, such as twenty times on November 13, thirteen times on November 12, nine times on November 11, etc.[224]

Hence, Czech "proves" the gassing of these 110 "selected" prisoners simply with her unsupported assertion that they were transferred to Birkenau!

5.4.2.7.The Selection of December 3, 1942

This selection concerns the so-called "special unit" (*Sonderkommando*) of Birkenau. Czech writes thereof (1989, p. 349):

> *"The 300 or so Jewish prisoners of the special unit assigned to digging up and incinerating the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are driven by the SS from Birkenau to the Main Camp. There they are led into the gas chamber at Crematorium I and killed by gas. So the witnesses to the incineration of the bodies are eliminated."*

I have dealt with this alleged gassing in one of my separate studies. (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 27-35). I will here only summarize the most significant points.

---

[221] Register of the morgue of Block 28 of Auschwitz, in which only the prisoner number of the deceased prisoners appear. It covers from October 7, 1941 to August 31, 1943.

[222] Morgue Registry. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.

[223] Morgue Registry, AGK, OB, 385, p. 14.

[224] *Ibidem*, pp. 11-14. In the Registry also appear the annotations "28.17," "28.12," "28.9," "28."

As sources, Czech cites Vol. 1, p. 17 and Vol. 4, p. 76 of the Höß trial as well as Vol. 7, pp. 7 & 13 of the trial against the camp staff. The first two concern the witness testimonies of Stanisław Jankowski and Reinhold Puchała, and the last concerns an unidentifiable further testimony.

Jankowski testified as follows (Staatliches Museum… 1972, p. 48):

> *"I declare that at that time, i.e., in late 1942, there were not yet any gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing action known to me from that period occurred in November or December 1942. On that occasion, somewhat more than three-hundred-ninety persons, only Jews of various nationalities, who had been employed in the Birkenau special unit, were gassed. This gassing was conducted in the morgue."*

This is Puchała's testimony:[225]

> *"The members of the special unit, including the barracks staff, who had not yet once gone out to work but rather performed functions in the barracks, were sent to the Main Camp and gassed in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. The special unit included about 300 prisoners as that time."*

This is supposed to have happened "in December 1942."[226] The most important source for this supposed event, ignored by Czech, is in fact the written report by Alfred Wetzler as part of the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," which began to circulate from early 1944:[227]

> *"On December 17, 1942, 200 young Jews from Slovakia who had been working in the so-called Sonderkommando at the gassing* [operations] *and the incineration of the corpses were executed in Birkenau. The execution resulted due to a prepared mutiny and an attempt to escape, which had been revealed early on by a Jew. The Kommando was replaced by 200 Jews from Poland who had just arrived with a transport from Makow. Among those executed were: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."*

Wetzler had been deported from Slovakia to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942 and there had received the registration number 29162. In that he gave many of their names, he must have had extensive knowledge of the men of the allegedly gassed "special unit." Before we evaluate this claim, it is to be noted that, during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Wetzler gave testimony that seriously contradicted his 1944 report: while the special unit, according to his 1944 report, was made up of 200 men and the place of execution was Birkenau, he testified during the trial that it was 300 men, who were executed in the Main Camp. Furthermore, he provided an important set of details (Langbein 1965, pp. 531f.):

---

[225] Deposition of R. Puchała via Jan Sehn of Aug. 9, 1946. Höß Trial, Vol. IV, pp. 75f.
[226] *Ibidem*, p. 76.
[227] APMO, Akta obozowego RO, Vol. XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, pp. 22f.

"At that time, there were mostly Slovakian Jews with numbers in the 36,000 range. They came to Auschwitz from Lublin."

Wetzler is the only witness who gave explicit and verifiable details of the special unit's execution, including:

Date: December 17, 1942
Number of prisoners: 200 (or 300)
Nationality of the prisoners: Slovakian Jews
Origin of the prisoners: CC Lublin
Registration numbers of the prisoners: range of 36,000.[228]

A transport of Slovakian Jews actually did arrive on May 22, 1942 from CC Lublin-Majdanek in Auschwitz; the 1,000 prisoners of this transport received registration numbers from 36132 to 37131.[229] Thus it obviously is the transport mentioned by Wetzler, from which the 200 or 300 prisoners of the special unit were recruited, who then on December 17, 1942 are said to have been gassed.

Actually, due to the deplorable catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions in the Birkenau camp, 947 of these 1,000 detainees died between May 27 and August 15, 1942.[230] If, therefore, only 53 of these detainees were still alive on August 15, 1942, it is impossible for 200 or 300 of them to have been gassed on December 17, all the more so as 20 of these 53 detainees died between August 16, 1942 and March 1, 1943, as shown in the following table:[231]

ID no.	Last name	First name	Date of birth	Date of death	Death register no.
36179	Bauer	Ladislaus	Sept. 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21295
36650	Blau	Maximilian	Dec. 14, 1910	Aug. 16, 1942	22370
37045	Ehrenreich	Samuel	July 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21296
37056	Hoenig	David	Oct. 15, 1926	Aug. 16, 1942	21245
37098	Mozes	Imrich	Nov. 28, 1927	Aug. 16, 1942	21364
36829	Hajnal	Zoltan	Apr. 27, 1922	Aug. 22, 1942	23914
36767	Ringel	Heinz	July 28, 1921	Aug. 22, 1942	23863
37065	Klein	Ladislaus	Dec. 30, 1925	Aug. 24, 1942	24566
36492	Sachs	Leo	Feb. 4, 1900	Aug. 25, 1942	24900
36498	Gerler	Josef	Oct. 18, 1924	Sept. 4, 1942	27683
36900	Schlesinger	Aladar	Apr. 13, 1924	Sept. 12, 1942	30198
37039	Braunstein	Samuel	Nov. 18, 1926	Sept. 16, 1942	30894
36338	Mandel	Arnold	Mar. 18, 1912	Sept. 23, 1942	32464
36186	Joeger	Max	May 4, 1919	Oct. 6, 1942	34829
36774	Politzer	Wilhelm	May 27, 1913	Oct. 14, 1942	35883

[228] *Ibidem*, p. 19.
[229] APMM fot. 423, Manifests of transports. The list also gives the data of death of prisoners who died before August 15, 1942.
[230] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, Statistics by Otto Wolken, and APMM, Photo 423.
[231] APMM, fot. 423, Manifest of transport of 5/22, 1942; Staatliches… 1995.

ID no.	Last name	First name	Date of birth	Date of death	Death register no.
36343	Engel	Vidor	May 3, 1907	Oct. 21, 1942	36947
37084	Adler	Isidor	July 24, 1924	Oct. 24, 1942	37330
37106	Fenster	Imrich	Aug. 11, 1926	Dec. 3, 1942	43046
36214	Rosenzweig	Josef	Feb. 7, 1915	Jan. 14, 1943	2116
37112	Margulies	Josef	Aug. 5, 1927	Mar. 1, 1943	12252

In fact, only one detainee from this transport died in December of 1942!

Furthermore, out of the six detainees Alfred Wetzler claims were murdered during the alleged elimination of the special unit on December 17, 1942, only one appears in the Auschwitz death registers: Dezider Wetzler, born at Trnava on March 11, 1908. He, however, died on July 10, 1942 (ID number 14676).

The asserted gassing of the 200 or 300 or even 390 prisoners of the so-called "Sonderkommandos" in the morgue of Crematorium I therefore has nothing to do with reality. This is also confirmed by other documentation.

For December 3, 1942 – the official date fixed by Czech – the Morgue Registry shows 125 deceased prisoners; for December 4, there are 118, and 102 for December 5. From December 6, the number of deceased prisoners declines noticeable: 22 on the 6th, 48 on the 7th, 53 on the 8th. For the first two days of December, 86 and 59 deaths are shown.[232] In November 1942, the mortality was 1,688 prisoners, which is 56 per day on average.[233] The same daily average occurred also during December (1,741 ÷31 =56).[233] Of the 125 prisoners who died on December 3, fifteen came from Outstation Chełmek, two from Camp Monowitz ("Buna") and one from Outstation Golleschau.[234] Of the 118 deaths of December 4, 9 came from Monowitz.[235] Finally, of the 102 deceased prisoners of December 5, eleven came from Birkenau, two from the Outstation Budy, and six from Monowitz.[236] Of the 345 prisoners who died between December 3 and 5, therefore, 35 came from various outstations and only eleven from Birkenau. All other dead had been prisoners of the Main Camp.

Czech spares not one word for the fact that the purported bodies of the members of the so-called special unit do not appear in the Morgue Registry. At the same time, however, she claims that 64 registered prisoners were murdered by lethal injection on December 3, 78 more on the 4th, and 60 on December 5—altogether 202 of the 345 prisoners who died on these days (1989, pp. 349-352). If the SS, according to Czech's view, recorded

[232] AGK, OB, 385, Morgue Registry, pp. 32-42.
[233] AGK, NTN, 143, Morgue Registry. Evaluation by J. Sehn, p. 142.
[234] AGK, OB, 385, Morgue Registry, pp. 35f.
[235] *Ibidem*, pp. 37f.
[236] *Ibidem*, pp. 39f.

these murders-by-injection properly, it is hard to imagine why they would not then have done the same with the allegedly gassed members of the special unit. The fact that their death is registered nowhere in that period can only mean that these prisoners were not murdered at all.

5.4.2.8.The Selection of December 5, 1942

Of all the selections mentioned in Czech's *Chronicle*, this is without a doubt one of the most unbelievable. According to the author, the following is supposed to have happened (*ibidem*, p. 351):

> *"In Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau, the SS conducts a larger selection among the prisoners that lasted the whole day. After the selection, about 2000 young, healthy women fit for labor are taken into the gas chambers of the bunkers."*

So only "young, healthy women fit for labor" were gassed, while presumably the old, sick and those unfit for work were left alive—because what other purpose could a "selection" have had? It goes without saying that the only foundation for this assertion is a witness testimony; it comes this time from a Julia Škodowa (*ibidem*).

5.4.2.9.The Selection of December 8, 1942

Czech describes this selection as follows:

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Prisoners' Infirmary during which he picks out 94 sick prisoners, who have no chance of early recovery. The 94 selected prisoners are brought to Birkenau and there killed with gas."*

The source reads: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, p. 232-235" (*ibidem*, p. 354), therefore is the same as given by Czech for the selections of August 3 and November 14 of the same year. As in the case of the latter, this time she also does not state whether the annotation "transferred to Birkenau" can be found next to the selectees' names, nor does she indicate that the prisoner numbers are shown in the Morgue Registry. Thus, a merely asserted—and nowhere documented!—transfer to Birkenau turns into a gassing!

5.4.3. The "Selections" of 1943

To start, I compile the gassings that according to the *Chronicle* happened in the Year 1943 in tabular form:

Date	Section	Sex	Victim count
Jan. 17	Main Camp	M	500
Feb. 28	Birkenau	F	1,000
Aug. 21	Birkenau	F	498
Aug. 29	Birkenau, BIIa	M	462
Aug. 29	Birkenau, BIId	M	4,000
Sep. 3	Birkenau	F	[hundreds]
Oct. 3	Birkenau	M	139
Oct. 8	Birkenau	F	156
Oct. 8	Birkenau	M	[a thousand]
Oct. 10	Birkenau	M	327
Oct. 20	Birkenau	M	293
Oct. 22	Birkenau	F	1,260
Nov. 14	Birkenau	M	219
Nov. 19	Birkenau	F	394
Dec. 9	Birkenau	M	13
Dec. 10	Birkenau	M	334
Dec. 12	Birkenau	F	2,106
Dec. 19	Birkenau	M	338
		Total:	>13,039

The fifteen selections during 1943 and 1944 as mentioned by key witness Otto Wolken I discuss separately in Section 5.5.

5.4.3.1. The Selection of January 17, 1943

Czech writes (*ibidem*, p. 385):

> *"The camp management conducts a selection among the prisoners in Quarantine Barracks 2 and 8 of the Main Camp, during which about 500 prisoners are selected. They are taken the same day to Birkenau and there killed in the gas chambers."*

In the Morgue Registry, a total of 1,605 deaths are recorded for January 1943, thus about 52 per day. Up to the 16th of that month about 1,027 prisoners or an average of 64 daily died. On the 17th ten deaths were recorded, from the 17th to the 31st a total of 578 or about 38 per day.[237] Since the alleged gassing of 500 victims concerned registered prisoners, this mass murder would have to have been reflected in the death statistics—but no, after the 17th, the mortality, instead of rising, declined from 64 to 38 daily! Thus, the Morgue Registry refutes the tale of these 500 pure and simple.

5.4.3.2. The Selection of February 28, 1943

According to Czech (*ibidem*, p. 425) on February 28, 1943

> *"... a selection occur, during which 1000 Jewish women are selected. The selectees are taken to Block 25 and wait there until they are taken to the gas chambers."*

[237] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f. Morgue Registry, statistical presentation by J. Sehns.

On February 27, 1943 there were 9,982 prisoners interned in the women's camp, of whom 1,971 were "prisoners incapable of work or deployment;"[238] on February 28 the camp census had grown to 10,031, of which 1,973 were "prisoners incapable of work or deployment."[238] On March 1, of 10,016 female prisoners, 1,828 were "incapable of work or deployment."[238] On the 28th, no female prisoner was admitted to the camp, so that the number of missing inmates on March 1 was (10,031 –10,016) =15, who must have died of "natural" causes. The decline in "prisoners incapable of work or deployment" from 1,973 to 1,828, that is, by 145, is explained by the fact that the category of women "capable of work or deployment" grew from 8,058 to 8,188, that is, by 130.

5.4.3.3. The Selection of August 31, 1943

On this selection, Czech writes (*ibidem,* pp. 579f.):

> *"In the Auschwitz-Birkenau Women's Camp the camp management conducts a selection, during which 498 female Jewish prisoners are picked out, who in the opinion of the camp management and the SS camp doctor cannot be put to work. The chosen Jewesses are sentenced to death in the gas chambers.* [...] *Among the selectees are 438 Jewesses from Greece. The list of the selected Jewesses is marked '*G. U.*,' that is,* gesonderte Unterbringung *(special accommodation), and indicates the death sentence. The list is signed by the camp leader, Head Supervisor Mandel."*

Czech explains in a note:

> *"A typewritten transcript of this original list of the specific names of the 498 selected Jewesses and the signature of Head Supervisor Mandel is purloined and by illegal channels smuggled out of the camp by a member of the camp resistance movement, the prisoner Stanisław Kłodzinski, and brought to Teresa Lasocka, by whom this information is to be relayed to London."*

The document here in question is the "transcript" of a nonexistent original. It carries the heading "Birkenau Women's Camp. F.L. 8.43. Ma.Krt.", and its subject is "*G.U.* of Aug. 21, 43." Even if one proceeds from the assumption that the original document actually concerned the subject indicated and that the initials "*G.U.*" actually meant "special accommodation," this would still not be evidence for the alleged gassing. As I have established elsewhere, the expressions "special accommodation," "miscellaneous accommodation" and "specially accommodated" were used for prisoners who had gotten to Auschwitz from places other than concentration camps and who had to be specially quartered to prevent the danger of infesting the other prisoners with lice (Mattogno 2016c, Chapter 7).

The same, however, goes also for prisoners who were released or transferred elsewhere. In the latter case, they belonged to the category "Prepara-

[238] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283.

tion for Transport," and they were housed separately in particular if they had already been deloused. This was normal practice. In fact, the regulations of the concentration camps prescribed for prisoners scheduled for release their "separation from the other prisoners," that is, a separated or special accommodation. The rules also prescribed that prisoners to be transferred be housed "separately until transport." Before their separate housing, they were showered, examined by the doctor, and dressed in clean clothes.[239] The educational prisoners had to be "specially accommodated" as well.[240] This practice of separate housing was implemented with special diligence when infestations were raging in the camps. For example, the SS garrison physician of CC Stutthof conveyed the following on November 24, 1944 in connection with the transfer of 500 Jews to CC Flossenbürg:[241]

> *"You are warned that these prisoners come from a camp in which at present typhoid fever, paratuphus, diphtheria and scarlet fever are epidemic. They should be quarantined and put to work in separate crews. The prisoners are bathed and deloused before transportation. "*

It is obvious that this also constituted a "separate accommodation." As seen before in connection with the "Jewish camp" of Blechhammer, prisoners suspected of having typhus were isolated from their fellow prisoners; they were not only housed separately from them, but they worked in other places and used other tools.

In a radio message to CC Auschwitz of October 25, 1942 that was intercepted and decoded by the British security service, Arthur Liebehenschel announced that in the coming week an inspection committee would visit the work facilities of the camp. Liebehenschel advised that "special facilities of the camp (separate accommodations)" were not to be shown.[242]

Let us return to our document. Here it is worth noting that it does not come from the sickbay of the Birkenau Women's Camp, and therefore in no way implies that the female prisoners enumerated therein were really sick and incapable of work. Just as little does anything indicate that they died in August 1943—actually the opposite could be demonstrated.

Death Registries 19 and 20 are missing for 1943. The greatest number of deaths they could encompass is 3,000 names,[243] and they cover the period of August 20 through October 7.[244] Therefore, it cannot be checked by

---

[239] AGK, NTN, 172, pp. 25f.
[240] AGK, NTN, 131, p. 183.
[241] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 159.
[242] TNA, HW 1621, German Police Decodes, No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, 33/34.
[243] Each Death Registry contains 1,500 pages at most, of which each contains one death certificate.
[244] On October 7, 1943 it was noted in the Death Registries that 30,001 prisoners had died in the Auschwitz camp complex since the beginning of the year.

name whether the 498 female prisoners really were killed. According to the known letter of Pohl to Himmler of September 30, 1943, however, a total of 2,380 prisoners had died in Auschwitz in August, 1,442 of them in the men's camp and 938 in the women's camp.[245] According to this document, the monthly mortality in the women's camp amounted to 3.6% (938 deaths among an average of 26,000 inmates), while in the previous month the mortality rate was 5.15%. In the men's camp, on the other hand, the mortality in August was 3%, and in July it was 2.96%. In this month, the average census of the women's camp ran about 20,000,[246] and 3,255 new inmates arrived (International Tracing Service 1965, pp. 8f), which means that the median camp census at the time was no higher than about 23,000, and that the mortality could not have been higher than (23,000 × 0.0515 =) 1,200. The number of deaths for August (938) at a mortality rate of 3.61% therefore agrees with these numbers. That means that the 498 allegedly gassed could not have numbered among the 938 dead, because in this case the natural mortality would have sunk below a minimum of (20,000 x 0.0515 =) 1,030 to (938 –498 =) 440. For according to Czech, there were actually no selections in the women's camp in July, so that all cases of death in that month had "natural" causes.

Per the foregoing, one may conclude with confidence that these 498 female prisoners cannot have died in August 1943. From this the further conclusion follows necessarily that they were transferred to other camps. Czech herself inadvertently supported this chain of reasoning. According to a list of transports submitted by the resistance movement, 508 prisoners were sent to Neuengamme on August 26. Czech mentions earlier and later transports on this list with the correct citation "APMO, Mat. R.O., Vol. VII, p. 474" (Mat. R.O. = *Materiał Ruchu Oporu*: Material of the Resistance Movement), for example those for the 18th, 19th, 29th and 31st of that month, not however that of August 26. The reason for this omission is clear: the number of those transferred on that day[247] came to 508, so 498 plus ten. One may then posit with near-certainty that the 498 allegedly "gassed" female prisoners were transferred to Neuengamme.

This line of reasoning is supported by the similar case of the alleged gassing of 394 prisoners on November 1943, which we will consider further below.

---

[245] PS-1469, p. 4.

[246] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn in the report series "Overview of Prisoner Assignments in CC Auschwitz, Upper Silesia."

[247] The source does not give the genders of those transferred.

5.4.3.4. The Selection of August 29, 1943

This case has to do with a double selection, which Czech describes as follows (1989, pp. 588f.):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, in the course of which he picks out 462 Jewish prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers on the same day.* […]
> *An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Men's Quarantine Camp BIId in Birkenau, in the course of which he selects about 4,000 Jewish prisoners. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

In the Death Registries, there is not the slightest trace of such a huge massacre. In Death Registry 18/1943, deaths are registered up to August 19. The continuous numbering of the death certificates begins on the first of that month with progressive numbers around 26,000. As previously mentioned, the succeeding Death Registries, that is Nos. 19 and 20/1943 are missing; the next series of death certificates starts only on October 7, 1943, which starts out from about Number 30,000. It follows from this that between August 1 and October 6 about 3,900 prisoners met their deaths. As previously mentioned, according to Pohl's letter to Himmler of September 30, 1943, a total of 2,380 prisoners died in August in Auschwitz, of these 1,442 in the men's plus 938 in the women's camp. In September plus the first seven days of October, about 1,500 prisoners must have died according to the capacity of one Death Registry, so that one cannot even suppose that those allegedly gassed on August 29 had died natural deaths, and that the pertinent cases were recorded during the course of September.

The "gassing" of 4,462 prisoners on August 29, 1943 is consequently not only unsupported by any document, but is conclusively refuted by the Death Registries.

5.4.3.5. The Selection of October 8, 1943

Czech writes (1989, p. 623):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the barracks of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau, during which he chooses 156 female prisoners. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers. The number of sick female prisoners comes to 6,261 after this."*

The source upon which Czech relies here is the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" of October 1943. According to this list, 6,417 female prisoners were "incapable of work or deployment," while on the following day there remained only 6,261 women in this category. Therefore, for Czech (6,417 – 6,261 =) 156 female prisoners had been gassed. However, the number of women capable of work or deployment rose on October 8 from 26,584 to 26,654 on the 9th, therefore, by seventy. Accordingly, the census of female

prisoners declined by (156 – 70 =) 86, which also follows from the facts that 33,001 women were registered in the camp on October 8, and 32,915 on October 9. On October 8, however, seven female prisoners from a collection transport (Nos. 64670 to 64706) were admitted into the camp, so that the actual decline came to (86 + 7 =) 93. Of course, there is no evidence for the claim that these 93 missing women have been gassed. It is more likely that a portion of these missing women died, another portion was transferred to other camps, and yet another portion was even released, or else that all these women were simply transferred.

5.4.3.6. The Selection of October 22, 1943

This selection is described as follows by Czech (*ibidem*, p. 635):

> *"The census of Auschwitz-Birkenau Women's Camp including the prisoners in the satellite camps, in the administration building, and at Dr. Clauberg's experimental station comes to 33,649 prisoners. After a selection held on this day, the number declines by 1,260 female prisoners; among these are 394 women from the Prisoners' Infirmary.*[248] *The selected prisoners are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

The sources for these assertions are the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" as well as the German edition of the well-known book by Gerald Reitlinger (*The Final Solution*, New York, 1953). Reitlinger speaks generally of "two large selections on September 3 and October 22 [1943]," without even indicating whether these happened in the men's or the women's camp. His source is Albert Menasche's book *Birkenau (Auschwitz II)*, New York 1947, p. 74 (Reitlinger 1953, p. 118). Reitlinger's work also served Czech as the basis for the alleged gassing of September 3, 1943 (1989, p. 595), in which she transmogrified the "large selection" mentioned by Reitlinger into a selection of "several hundred female Jewish prisoners"!

In the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" for October 1943, the census of the women's camp on the 22nd of that month is shown as 33,649, and that for the day after at 32,389, which is offered as evidence that the missing 1,260 women had been gassed. Although it is correct that the number of female prisoners "incapable of work or deployment" on October 23 came to 6,210, but on the previous day 6,604 were so registered, so that the decline comes to 394. A greater decline was seen in the category of women "capable of work and deployment." This fell from 27,045 on the 22nd to 26,179 on the 23rd of October, which amounted to a reduction of 866. 276 of these belonged to the subcategory "occupied," and 580 to the subcategory "unoccupied." So only 394 women incapable of work or deployment

[248] Czech remarks: "On the following day 32,389 female prisoners are counted, of which 6,210 women are sick or incapable of work. "

could have been "gassed" hypothetically (not 1,260), but even for the murder of these 394 there is not the smallest shred of evidence. As noted above, the transfer of malaria patients to Camp Lublin-Majdanek had begun in the last quarter of the year 1943, so that it is entirely possible that a portion of these 394 prisoners or even all of them were transferred to that camp.

5.4.3.7. The Selection of November 19, 1943

Czech asserts in this connection:

> *"In Birkenau Women's Camp a selection takes place, during which 394 Jewish prisoners are selected."*

Two female prisoners attempted to flee and were shot. The remainder, Czech writes,

> *"were killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech proffers as source a memorandum of the secret resistance movement, but adds thereto (*ibidem*, p. 658):

> *"The date of the selection is confirmed by the enumerations of the monthly labor deployment list."*

In truth, this list "confirms" absolutely nothing, but instead contradicts the alleged gassing categorically. From the 19th to the 20th of that month, the census of the women's camp actually declined by a mere 25 from 34,201 to 34,176.[249]

The second attribution ("Mat. RO, Bd. IV, Bl. 267-271," Materials of the Resistance Movement, Vol. IV, pp. 267-271) concerns a list of the names of 294 prisoners sorted by registration number. The first page of this document is missing, so that the list begins on page two with 101 and ends with 394. The first surviving page with the number 101 carries the heading "Odpis"—Transcript. The list contains seven columns: Sequence Number, Surname, Given Name, Registration Number, Notation "Jewess," Place of Birth, Date of Birth. The last two entries of this list for Bina Braun (No. 62390) and Rosa Thieberger (65462) show the words "shot attempting to escape" in place of Place of Birth and Date of Birth.

The Auschwitz Museum holds a copy of this list. It published the last page of this list with the following interpretation:[250]

> *"The third page of the list of November 19, 1943 with 394 Jewish prisoners selected for the gas chamber. It was signed by the camp commandant SS* Untersturmführer *Hössler. A typewritten transcript of this list smuggled out of the women's camp was given to the resistance movement of Auschwitz Camp I and*

[249] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 286.

[250] From the Website www.auschwitz.org, but since either deleted or otherwise lost. See DOCUMENTS 45, 45a.

was sent to Krakow on November 21, 1943 by Stanisław Kłodziński for utilization and relay to London.“

Above the signature indeed stand the typewritten words “Camp Leader,” and under that a barely legible stamp, probably SS *Hauptsturmführer*. The signature is with certainty that of “Camp Leader” Maria Mandel, who acted in the capacity of her direct superior, the protective-custody leader of Birkenau Women’s Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Franz Hössler.

The time period in question is completely covered by Death Registry 22/1943, which encompasses from November 12 to December 11, 1943 and contains 1,400 death certificates. If the prisoners listed were really gassed, their names should have been in this Death Registry. A review, however, reveals that only the two prisoners who were shot appear therein:

– Bina Braun, born 9/21, 1910 in Jedrzejow, died Dec. 4, 1943, Death Certificate No. 33663 (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. 2, p. 128).
– Rosa Sara Thieberger, born 5/26, 1915 in Moravian Ostrau, died Dec. 4, 1943, Death Certificate No. 33614 (*ibidem*, Vol. 3, p. 1245).

All others were transferred elsewhere.

From this it may be concluded that this list contains the data for 394 prisoners who were “separately accommodated” by the head supervisor on November 19, 1943. After 15 days in quarantine, the transport set out on December 4; two inmates attempted escape and were shot.

This suggests that the previously discussed 498 prisoners in the list of August 21, 1943 likewise were not gassed, but rather were transferred to another concentration camp.

5.4.3.8. The Selection of December 10, 1943

Czech proclaims that on that day the following occurred:

“In the late evening, 334 Russian PoWs are selected from the Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau; these are the disabled PoWs transferred from Viljandi on November 28, who are brought to the gas chambers and murdered there. In order to cover up the killing of the PoWs, the camp management put it about that the prisoners were transferred to CC Lublin (Majdanek).”

The source given here by Czech reads: “APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, Bl. 24; D-AuII-3/1, Bl. 4, Quarantäneliste” (1989, p. 675).

The first reference concerns the witness testimony of Otto Wolken, which is found in the 6th volume of the record of the Höß trial. On p. 24 of this volume, not the slightest reference to the question of the 334 Soviet PoWs is to be found, but rather on the previous page.[251] There one reads that 334 Russian PoWs were admitted to the camp on November 28:

[251] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 23.

> *"These were all badly disabled invalids. On December 10, trucks came in the late evening and took the whole group of 334 Russians away, probably to transport them to Lublin. In April 1944, a great number of prisoners from Lublin came into our camp who categorically and unanimously testified that this convoy never arrived in Lublin. I am convinced that the entire convoy was gassed, and the circumstances in which the Russians were spirited out of our camp likewise testify in favor of my conviction."*

In the quarantine list, Wolken observed that these PoWs arrived in Quarantine Camp BIIa on November 28, 1943 and were registered under the numbers R/10707–11040 (see Paragraph 5.9.1). Their quarantine period expired on December 26, and on December 10 they were transferred "to Lublin," Wolken writes.

The story related by Wolken sounds completely nonsensical. If the 334 Soviet PoWs were gassed because of being severely disabled, why then were they registered in the camp and admitted to the quarantine camp? Why were they not dispatched immediately after their arrival?

On the other hand, one cannot seriously believe the prisoners sent from CC Majdanek to Auschwitz would—four months later!—have known with certainty that those Russian invalids had never arrived in Lublin!

The fact is that a "Sickbay for Soviet Russian PoWs" existed in CC Lublin whose establishment was ordered by Himmler on January 6, 1943 (Telesz 1991, p. 89):

> *"Camp Lublin accommodated PoWs incapable to work in barracks in a section of the camp. The barracks were set up similarly to hospital barracks. Medical care is provided by Russian corpsmen and doctors, as in other camps. Disabled prisoners without legs should receive no modern prostheses, such as are usual in Germany, but rather crutches, as are used in Russia. The camp is obligated to render the greatest possible number of these prisoners marginally or even more capable of working, so that they can engage in adequate activities in our camps. We must utilize the fact of solid support for the disabled for propaganda."*

The first transport with 299 disabled Soviet PoWs arrived in the "Sickbay" on May 21. Up to December 14, a total of 2,573 invalids were admitted. The Polish historian Tomasz Kranz had this to say (2007, pp. 16f):

> *"From mid-December 1943, Majdanek took on an increasingly international character. In this period, it assumed the function of a 'reconvalescence camp', and so rather a dying place for sick and totally exhausted prisoners whose capacity for work had been exploited in the armaments industry in the Reich. In these transports were to be found even Germans, Frenchmen, Italians and Yugoslavian citizens."*

Starting in December 1943, 20,850 sick and invalid prisoners from the camps of the Reich (Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mau-

thausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz und Flossenbürg) were transferred to Majdanek, among these (on March 11, 1944) three hundred blind inmates from Flossenbürg (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 46). From Auschwitz, the arrival of a transport of 160 malaria-ridden prisoners was added on December 13, 1943.[252]

There is, then, no compelling reason to doubt that the 334 Soviet PoWs were indeed transferred to the "Sickbay for Soviet Russian Disabled PoWs" of CC Majdanek.

The instance of the Majdanek Camp gives evidence that there was no order of Himmler's for the murder of prisoners incapable of work. But then, where should the order have come from according to which such prisoners were to be murdered in Auschwitz?

5.4.3.9. The Selection of December 12, 1943

Czech writes about this selection (1989, p. 677):

> *"In the women's camp in Birkenau, 9,324 female prisoners are sick and unable to work. A SS camp doctor conducts a selection with SS men and women, during which 2,106 prisoners are chosen. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day. On the next day, 7,418 female prisoners are sick and unable to work."*

The sources presented by Czech are the usual "Monthly Labor Deployment List," a report from the secret resistance movement as well as finally a book by Seweryna Szmaglewske from the year 1945.

There were in fact 9,324 "incapable of work or deployment" female prisoners shown on the labor deployment list for December 12 and 7,418 on December 13, which makes a difference of 1,906 (and not 2,106). On the other hand, the number of the "capable of work and deployment" female prisoners rose from the 12th to the 13th from 21,939 to 23,057, that is, by 1,118. This means that 1,118 prisoners were added to the rolls of those capable of working. Thereby the number of female prisoners from the 12th to the 13th had merely fallen by 788, that is, from 31,263 on the 12th to 309,475 on the 13th of December.[253] No evidence exists for the murder of these 788 women.

5.4.3.10. The Selection of December 19, 1943

Czech writes (*ibidem*, p. 683):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 338 prisoners, who are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

---

[252] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," (Prisoner Transports into Camp Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969, p. 206.

[253] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 260.

In support of this statement Czech settles on the Monthly Labor Deployment List, in which "on this day 388 prisoners are shown as losses," as well as on two unverifiable sources.

On the list just mentioned, 10,337 female prisoners are indicated as "incapable of work or deployment" for December 19; the day after, 9,949, which amounts to a decline of 388 prisoners. But the number of female prisoners "capable of work" went up in tandem with these numbers from 45,749 to 46,132, by 383, so that the number of female prisoners declined by a mere five (from 56,086 to 56,086) from the 19th to the 20th of December 1943.[253]

5.4.4. The "Selections" of 1944

The following table affords an overview of the selections of 1944:

Date	Section	Gender	Count
Jan. 2	Birkenau	M	141
Jan. 15	Birkenau	M	363
Jan. 21	Birkenau	M	35 (at least)
Jan. 22	Auschwitz	M	220
Jan. 22	Birkenau	M	542
Jan. 23	Golleschau	M	262
Feb. 2	Birkenau	F	800
Feb. 3	Neu-Dachs	M	247
Mar. 8	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	3,791
Apr. 3	Birkenau (not registered)	M,F	184
Apr. 15	Birkenau	M	184
Apr. 18	Birkenau	F	301
July 10	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	3,000
July 11	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	4,000
Aug. 2	Birkenau	Gypsies	2,897
Sep. 18	Birkenau	M	395
Oct. 2	Birkenau	M	101
Oct. 2	Birkenau	M	30
Oct. 3	Birkenau	F	989
Oct. 5	Birkenau	M	1,888
Oct. 6	Birkenau	M	2,000
Oct. 7	Birkenau	F	1,229
Oct. 7	Birkenau	M	20
Oct. 9	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 9	Birkenau (not registered)	F	2,000
Oct. 10	Birkenau	Gypsies	800
Oct. 11	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 12	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 13	Auschwitz (not registered)	F	3,000
Oct. 14	Birkenau, transit camp	F	477
Oct. 14	Birkenau	F	3,000

Date	Section	Gender	Count
Oct. 15	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 16	Birkenau	M	600
Oct. 17	Monowitz	M	2,000
Oct. 17	Birkenau	F	156
Oct. 18	Birkenau	F	13
Oct. 19	Birkenau	F	22
Oct. 20	Birkenau	F	248
Oct. 21	Birkenau	F	513
Oct. 21	Birkenau	M	1.000
Oct. 29	Birkenau	M	64
		Total:	≥ 47,512

5.4.4.1. General Considerations

As I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2003c, p. 25), a total of 114,500 prisoners were registered in 1944, while a further 98,600 passed through the transit camp of Birkenau. In the course of 1944, at least 250,800 prisoners were transferred or evacuated, 300 were able to escape, about 500 were released (aside from the "educational prisoners") and about 8,500 remained until the arrival of the Red Army in camp; of these, 536 died, and their corpses were autopsied by the Soviets. The greatest number of fatalities, then, would have been ([85,298 + 114,500 + 98,600] – [250,800 + 300 + 500 + 8,500] =) about 38,300. The witness Klari Weiss, who was employed in the Political Department of the camp, had mentioned 30,000 deaths, which therefore is eminently plausible (Piper 1993, p. 160). If the story of the "selections" were true, not counting the alleged 5,184 unregistered prisoners gassed, at least (47,512 – 5,184 + 30,000 =) about 72,300 registered inmates would have died. But as already mentioned, the actual highest number could not exceed about 38,000 and the actual number might have been still lower, around 30,000. Furthermore: if the claims about "selections" for the purpose of gassing were true, then no one in Auschwitz would have died a natural death in 1944, and that is clearly not so.

For example, on April 12, 1944 the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, forbade the interning of "Germanic prisoners" "in view of the high death toll in particular of the German female prisoners in CC Auschwitz" and ordered the rapid transfer of those already in the camp to Ravensbrück.[254]

It follows from this that the gassing claims made by Czech in her *Chronicle* are historically false.

[254] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.

This irrefutable general conclusion can be strengthened by several specific cases, and fortunately exactly by the most important ones. Of the alleged 47,512 "selections" for gassing in 1944, no less than 43,838 are said to have been killed within three large "gassing cycles":

Theresienstadt Jews (Mar. 8, July 10 & 11):	10,791
Gypsies (Aug. 2):	2,897
"Gassings" in October:	30,150
Total:	43,838

But let us first consider some of the other selections.

5.4.4.2. The Selection of January 21, 1944

On this, Czech writes (1989, p. 712):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Prisoners' Infirmary BIIf, during which he selected prisoners infected with typhus. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 35 prisoners who were transferred from the Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa into the Prisoners' Infirmary BIIf the previous day as suspected typhus cases without confirmed diagnoses."*

Czech's source as well as the following testimony of the ex-prisoner Otto Wolken came from Volume 6 of the Höß Trial (in Polish):[255]

> *"In January 1944, a typhus epidemic broke out in our sector of Camp Section BIIa. We had to place the prisoners who had been afflicted by this epidemic into Infirmary BIIf. I submit a list of those who contracted typhus from Jan. 7, 1944 to Jan. 31, 1944 that contains 66 names. We were interested in the fate of these prisoners in order to find out whether the diagnosis of typhus was positive. On that occasion, we found out that the prisoners included on that list with the numbers 13, 17, 39 and 50 had died of typhus. The prisoners with the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 49, 51 and 52 were sent to by gassed on Jan. 21, 1944. Among these were some in whom typhus had been diagnosed; the others were under regular observation. From a medical standpoint, I must state that all those people sent to the gas chamber, if sick or only suspected of having typhus, were curable. The natural mortality among those infected with typhus was very low: from the statistics I have seen, out of 180 typhus patients only 6 died from the effects of this illness."*

Aside from the fact that the indications about the alleged gassing come from a second, unknown source ("we found out"), the peculiar *modus operandi* of the camp administration needs emphasis. In the course of 25 days, from January 7 to 31, 66 prisoners were consigned to Prisoners' Sickbay BIIf for either infection or suspicion of typhus. Four of them died natural deaths. Of the 62 others, 35 were "sent to be gassed" on January 21,

[255] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 24f.

while the remaining 27 were not gassed. Hence these prisoners were allegedly first "selected" for the Prisoners' Sickbay, and there further "selected" for the gas chamber. In the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this alleged gassing was quite pointless, since these prisoners had the potential to recover fully and to be reintegrated into the production process of Auschwitz. This case is therefore one of a gassing claim that is not only unfounded but also quite nonsensical.

5.4.4.3. The Selection of January 22, 1944

On this selection, Czech says (*ibidem*):

> *"In the Prisoner's Infirmary of CC Auschwitz I, an SS camp doctor conducts a renewed control among the 800 Jewish prisoners selected, during which he designated 200 of them as seriously ill. They are taken to Birkenau on the same day and there killed in the gas chambers"*

The source is a laconic report of the resistance movement in the camp, in which it says:[256]

> *"On Jan. 22, 1944 200 Jews—seriously ill—were sent to the gas in Auschwitz."*

This page contains statistical data on mortalities for the women's camp of Birkenau from February 1943 to January 15, 1944. This data is divided into four categories: Poles, Jews, Aryans and "just Jews, Gas." The first three concern natural deaths, while the last concerns alleged gassings as a result of "selections." The first thing to notice is that the resistance movement did not mark the allegedly gassed with the initials "SB" nor with the words "specially treated" or "special treatment," which discloses that this term was unknown to them.

Furthermore, the alleged gassings aren't supported by documentation. Quite to the contrary, there is a document that categorically refutes this proposition. Pohl's report to Himmler of September 30, 1943 on the mortality in concentration camps contains a list of the prisoners in all concentration camps who died in August 1943. It contains 938 deaths for the women's camp in Auschwitz.[257] In contrast to this, the resistance movement claims the following deaths in August for Auschwitz:

Poles	Jews	Aryans	Gas	Total
98	374	563	498	1,533

Already the total of natural deaths listed (without the supposed gassings) – 1,035 – is about 97 deaths more than the number reported by Pohl. If the death numbers reported by the resistance movement have any real basis at

[256] APMO, AU D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62.
[257] PS-1469, p. 4.

all, one must consider that the number of Aryans includes the Poles listed, so that these are counted twice. The actual total number of natural deaths reported by the resistance therefore is around (1,035 –98 =) 937, which differs from Pohl's number by only one death. In any case, it must be concluded that the 938 deaths mentioned in Pohl's report also included those Jews who died natural deaths (contrary to F. Piper's thesis), because if Jews were not included, the total would only amount to (1,035 –374 =) 661.

This highlights the lack of believability of the report by the resistance movement with respect to the claimed gassings, including the 220 Jewish inmates selected for being seriously ill.

5.4.4.4. The Selection of January 23, 1944

This is one of those alleged selections in which Czech's arbitrary method is unusually prominent. The Polish historian sets forth the following (*ibidem*, p. 713):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Golleschau Satellite Camp, during which he chooses 26 Jewish prisoners. The selected prisoners are transferred to Birkenau. In general, transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is synonymous with them being sent to the gas chambers. The list of the names of the selected and transferred prisoners was signed by the then-leader of the unit, that is, the camp leader of the satellite camp, SS-*Oberscharführer *Mirbeth."*

Hence the 26 prisoners concerned were gassed, because according to Czech the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau "in general" meant "being sent to the gas chambers!"

Jerzy Frąckiewicz, who published a list of the 26 prisoners (Frąckiewicz 1966, p. 73), makes Czech's claim look even less convincing; he wrote (*ibidem,* p. 64):

> *"The Prisoners' Infirmary (*HKB*), actually a sickroom, was opened only in 1943 in the satellite camp* [Golleschau]. *It was located in the ground floor of the residential building. Despite having set up the sickroom, in serious cases the prisoners were transferred to Auschwitz or Birkenau."*

This is perfectly understandable if one considers that the sickroom of Golleschau was sparsely equipped; the prisoners claimed (as usual in keeping with the motto "exaggerating means clarifying") operations were performed there "with a kitchen knife" (*ibidem*).

Jerzy Frąckiewicz lists seven transfers from the Golleschau Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz and Birkenau, in which a total of 164 prisoners were involved. He comments on the transfer here under discussion as follows (*ibidem*):

> *"In the transfer of January 23, 1944, which contains the names of 26 prisoners, there is a handwritten notation with the following content: 'Where to?—Birkenau.' It is assumed that these prisoners were taken to the Prisoners' Infirmary at Birkenau (BF* [BII f]*) and from there were consigned to the gas chambers as incapable of work."*

The writer puts the whole matter to rest with the following fillip (*ibidem*, p. 65):

> *"In Golleschau Camp, killings by phenol injection were also performed."*

To sum up: Although normally, seriously ill patients were sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Birkenau or Auschwitz I, but in the special case here presented, it was "assumed" (where did this assumption come from?) that the prisoners were gassed. Yet instead of sending them directly into the "gas chambers," they were first sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary, where they underwent a further selection, were declared "incapable of work" and only then finally gassed—presumably!

And all this, even though in Golleschau itself "killings by phenol injection" were said to have been common: why would these small groups of sick prisoners then be sent to Birkenau for killing in the first place?

5.4.4.5. The Selection of February 3, 1944

The description of this selection shines a bright light upon how sloppily the writer of the *Chronicle* is operating (Czech 1989, p. 719):

> *"247 Jewish prisoners from Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs are killed in the gas chambers of Birkenau. The list of the selectees is compiled on January 18, 1944. It contains the names and numbers of 254 prisoners. Four prisoners died beforehand, and three were struck from the list."*

In a footnote, Czech adds (*ibidem*):

> *"The list of names from January 18, 1944 is marked with the abbreviation* SB *for special treatment, and crosses are drawn next to the prisoners' names."*

The satellite camp Neu-Dachs (also called Jaworzno) also had a Prisoners' Infirmary. Piper writes on this (Piper 1971, p. 76):

> *"There was a so-called Prisoners' Infirmary in the satellite camp. This was a large walled barracks in the form of a horseshoe. The infirmary was divided into three departments: the inner, the surgical and the so-called diarrhea department (for diarrhea patients). In the infirmary was a dental station as well as the room of the block elder and rooms for the personnel. The patients were looked after by inmate doctors and nurses. Czech and German prisoners—Jews—were the doctors. The dentist was a Jewish Czech doctor. The infirmary was intended for minor illnesses. Nonetheless, the mortality of patients was very high. The most basic of medical supplies were lacking in the infirmary. The range of medical supplies ordered by the corpsman was limited primarily*

> *to dressings, disinfectants, aspirin and charcoal. On occasion, seriously ill patients were taken to the camp infirmary in Monowitz."*

Piper then offers some individual examples (*ibidem*):

> *"For example, on the order of the camp doctor SS* Hauptsturmführer *Fischer, the following prisoners from Satellite Camp 'Neu-Dachs' were transferred to the infirmary in Monowitz in April 1944 in order to undergo operations: Hersz Aüfa No. 111669, Iwan Danieluk No. 130881, Isaak Frenkiel No. 138242, Jab Janc No. 123858, Władysław Jarorz No. 108805, Petro Miakota No. 131222 and Włodzimir Rajkow (Infirmary Registry of CC Auschwitz III, Vol. 6, p. 515)."*

Let's turn to the list of January 18, 1944 that F. Piper published in its entirety (*ibidem*, p. 78-82), and the first page of which I reproduce in the document appendix.[258] There is indeed at its top the handwritten abbreviation "*S.B.*," although, even if it is on the original, this is no indication whatsoever that this abbreviation implied a human gassing, any more than the before-mentioned initials "*G.U.*" (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 59f.). Also, the crosses next to the names prove nothing, because these could be simple check marks. (During the first muster, V-shaped check marks were placed to the right of the name, during the second, a cross). Three names are struck out with a horizontal line; to their left is a cross and a date, either January 22 or 23, 1944, but in these cases, it is the date that imparts evidentiary value to the cross.

The document betrays two attributes that Czech as well as F. Piper pass over in silence. The first is the heading, which simply says "Labor Camp *E.V.O.*" (the initials stand for "*Energie-Versorgung Oberschlesien*"—Energy Supply Upper Silesia," the firm at whose initiative the satellite camp was built). Hence we are not dealing here with a list of the Prisoners' Infirmary, and there is not the slightest indication that the prisoners concerned were seriously ill or unfit for work. The second attribute is the printed date—February 3, 1944—on the lower right of the first page; Czech interprets this as the date of the alleged gassing. Piper says this is the date of the prisoners' transfer to Birkenau, where they were then gassed (Piper 1971, pp. 76f.), but there is no evidence whatsoever that the prisoners in question actually were transferred to Birkenau. If Czech's and Piper's hypotheses were correct, then the prisoners would have been loitering about the Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs for 16 days after the issuance of the list. Such a length of time makes much more sense as a quarantine period prior to a transfer.

As already stated, there is nothing to suggest that this list comes from the Prisoners' Infirmary of Jaworzno Satellite Camp, and just so little is

[258] APMO, D-AuIII(Jaworzno)-3/1. See Document 46.

there to suggest that the prisoners listed were to be transferred out of Jaworzno. The opposite could also be true, namely that this list contained the names of prisoners who were to be added to the complement of this camp. The documents published by Piper that are in this context show at the top middle the stamp "Registry," and to the right, the date. Here is an example (*ibidem,* p. 84):

> *"* *Registry* *Jan. 24, 1944*
> *E.V.O. Labor Camp*
> *Subj: Soap Allotment for Prisoners on the Day Shift"*

The list in question is of little evidentiary value. One may conclude that it is only an attachment to a covering letter that explained its significance. This significance cannot, however, be inferred from the initials "*S.B.*" added with a pencil, of which one knows neither when nor by whom it was added to this document.

5.4.4.6. The Selection of April 3, 1944

Although this selection does not concern registered prisoners, it is nonetheless worthy of consideration, as it illustrates Czech's methods well. Czech presents this selection as follows (1989, p. 748):

> *"184 Jewish men, women and children, who were transferred on March 25, 1944 from The Hague and not registered in the camp's records, are taken from Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau into the gas chambers."*

As her source, Czech presented three declarations of Otto Wolken, which may be found in the sixth volume of the records of the Höß trial. Before we subject these to a critical examination, we must repeat the entry Czech made under the date of March 25, 1944:

> *"184 Jews were brought with a transport of the Reich Security Main Office from The Hague. In the transport are men, women and children. They were hidden by Hollanders and are arrested in consequence of denunciations. They are quartered in the so-called men's quarantine camp BIIa in Birkenau in Block 4, which is isolated. Because orders from the Reich Security Main Office are expected, no numbers are assigned to them. Only inmate officials have access to the barracks they occupy, such as Dr. Wolken, an inmate doctor from the clinic in Camp Sector BIIa."*

The author explains in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 744):

> *"They are killed in the gas chambers on April 4."*

These claims also originate from Wolken's declarations; I quote them now in their entirety. The first was recorded in Polish:[259]

> *"In late March 1944, a transport of Dutch Jews arrived in our camp that was made up of men, women and children. This transport was housed in Block 4 of*

[259] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 23.

> *our Camp BIIa. The block was tightly sealed off; no one was allowed in, and only camp officials, including myself as clinic doctor, had access. In camp headquarters, I was told the whole transport was 'on call' in our camp, and these people would not be taken into the camp's population. After 10 days, the whole transport was loaded onto trucks, taken to the sauna* [sic] *and gassed. The transfer of these people was carried out with all the precautions and methods that were adopted for putting people to the gas."*

The second was recorded in German:[260]

> *"In late February 1944, the date escapes me now, a transport of Dutch came to us in the camp with all their luggage, mostly women with children, some babies among them, some older people. They came from German police stations, they were people who had been hidden in Holland by Aryans and nonetheless fell victim to the German bloodhounds: they stayed almost 10 days with us in the camp, until the Political Department received its orders. Then they were picked up by trucks and taken to the chimney. There were 184 people."*

The third account, likewise recorded in German, is noticeably more laconic:[261]

> *"In mid-March, 184 Dutch Jews were put up for 10 days in our camp and were then conveyed to the gas chambers."*

We note well that Wolken gives neither the exact date of the alleged gassing nor that of the arrival of the transport in Birkenau, but with regard to the second point to the contrary three conflicting particulars: late February, late March and mid-March. The dates given by Czech—March 25 and April 3, 1944—come from her and are the product of a totally unbelievable manipulation. The date of arrival of the transport, March 25, 1944 relies actually on fragments of manifests that were transcribed by Jan Sehn in a long list of 5,271 names. These are found in the 81st volume of the trial of the camp staff and are precisely known to Czech. In this list under date March 25, 186 prisoners are registered in the usual way, with the notation that most are Dutch Jews.[262]

It concerns the transport of 599 Jews from the Westerbork Camp that left on March 23. Per Czech, 304 men and 56 women were taken into the camp population, while the remaining 239 are supposed to have been gassed (1989, p. 744). This was in fact the *only* transport that went from Holland to Auschwitz in the second half of March (Benz 1991, p. 163). Thus, the transport of 182 non-registered Jews of which Otto Wolken speaks was part of those allegedly gassed from the transport of March 23. That these 182 Jews are supposed to have been gassed after a ten-day layover in Camp BIIa is an assertion that not only lacks documentary support,

---

[260] *Ibidem*, p. 52.
[261] *Ibidem*, p. 59.
[262] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 134-140.

but also violates the orthodox narrative of the claimed "extermination program" in Auschwitz.

Hence, contrary to all evidence, Czech has fastened onto the transport of March 23, 1944, which contained 599 prisoners, a second, nonexistent transport of 182 prisoners that was supposed to have been "gassed" ten days after the arrival of the first transport!

5.4.4.7. Selections in Women's Camp BIIc in October 1944

This selection reveals how the witness Leib Langfus and Danuta Czech pull the wool over their readers' eyes.

In the following table, I first list the selections for gassing in Women's Camp BIIc according to Czech:

Date	Section	Gender	Count
Oct. 3	Birkenau	F	989
Oct. 3	Birkenau	F	1,229
Oct. 9	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 9	Birkenau, unregistered	F	2,000
Oct. 11	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 12	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 13	Auschwitz I, unregistered	F	3,000
Oct. 14	Birkenau, transit camp	F	477
Oct. 14	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 15	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 17	Birkenau	F	156
Oct. 18	Birkenau	F	13
Oct. 19	Birkenau	F	22
Oct. 21	Birkenau	F	248
Oct. 21	Birkenau	F 1,000	513
		Total	21,647

In the next table, I compare Czech's version with the equivalent from her source Langfus:[263]

[263] Leib Langfus or Langfuß, self-styled member of the special unit of the crematoria of Birkenau, is supposed to be the author of a Yiddish manuscript that was dug up in April 1945 by a resident of the town of Auschwitz in the ruins of Crematorium III and given to the Auschwitz Museum in 1970. Part of the document is a list of transports that were gassed and cremated in the crematoria of Birkenau between October 9 to 24, 1944. See also on this: Staatliches Museum… 1972, pp. 61f., 73-129; Mark 1982, pp. 245-264. The [German] translation of the list is on p. 264. The original is in the archive of the Auschwitz Museum: "Wspomnienia" (Memoirs), Vol. 28a. Sygn. Wsp./148, Inventar-No. 105710. The list contains 5 columns: Date, Number of People, Gender (Man, Woman, Child, Family), Origin & Crematorium.

Date	"Gassed," Langfus	"Gassed," Czech	"*S.B.*" in Census
Oct. 9	2,000	2,000	7
Oct. 12	3,000	3,000	134
Oct. 13	3,000	3,000	8
Oct. 15	3,000	3,000	0
Oct. 20	1,000	0	194
Oct. 20	200	194	0
Oct. 21	1,000	513	515
Total	13,200	11,707	858

As is shown in the "*S.B.*" column, *if* the initials "*S.B.*" in the pertinent census actually indicated gassing, the number of allegedly gassed on the days shown in Camp BIIc came to 858 but L. Langfus counts 13,200 gas-chamber victims and Czech, who relies upon him, nonetheless only 11,707!

The deceptions by Langfus and the dishonesty of Czech could hardly be more brazen. As we have seen, the census reports and labor deployment reports of Women's Camp Birkenau for October 1944 enable us to reconstruct the camp census day by day (cf. also Section 7.5.).

According to L. Langfus and Czech, 2,000 female prisoners were gassed on Oct. 9, although the census of the women's camp declined under "Losses" by only 21.

Both authors aver that 3,000 women were gassed on October 12, although the number of female inmates declined by only 684 (of these 537 transferred and 10 released).

On October 13, too, 3,000 women were driven into the gas chambers according to them, although on that day no decline in the census at all was seen!

As for October 20, L. Langfus speaks of 1,200 gassed, while Czech satisfies herself with 194 (the total, that is, of the numbers that appear under the headings "*S.B.*" and "Transit Jews *S.B.*"). Although it is true that the census declined by 1,204 female prisoners on that day, but of these 1,009 were transfers.

For October 21, L. Langfus speaks of 1,000 gassed female prisoners and Czech of 513; the latter number appears under the heading "Transit Jews *S.B.*"

5.5. The Selections Counted by Otto Wolken

5.5.1. Otto Wolken's Documentation

The Austrian Otto Wolken was arrested in Vienna and deported to Auschwitz, where he arrived on June 20, 1943 and received Registration Number

128828. On October 2 of the same year, he entered Quarantine Camp BIIa, where he worked as a doctor in the clinic. In this position, he was able to purloin several documents, among these the so-called quarantine list compiled originally by himself,[264] in which the transports arriving in the quarantine camp from October 24, 1943 to November 3, 1944 are listed, as well as two books with the "Daily Reports," that is the daily changes in the camp census. The first of these covered the period September 16, 1943 to April 30, 1944, the second, from May 1 to November 3, 1944. Both books were compiled partly by himself.

Volume 6 of the record of the Höß trial contains a statement by Wolken that is no less than 303 pages long. It begins with a transcript of his interrogation by Jan Sehn that took place on April 24, 1945.[265] In it Wolken described the 13 selections allegedly conducted in Camp Section BIIa. In a German-language composition with the title "Pictures of the Camp," he portrays the following picture of the selections—this time 15 of them:[266]

Date[267]	Victims	Date	Victims
Aug. 29, 1943	462	Jan. 22, 1944	542
Oct. 3, 1943	139	Apr. 15, 1944	184
Oct. 10, 1943	327	Apr. 18, 1944	301
Oct. 20, 1943	293	Sep. 19, 1944	330
Nov. 14, 1943	219	Oct. 2, 1944	101
Dec. 15, 1943	338	Oct. 7, 1944	20
Jan. 2, 1944	141	Oct. 29, 1944	64
Jan. 15, 1944	363	Total:	3,824

To that, one must further add the 3,792 Jews who arrived on March 3, 1944, from the ghetto of Theresienstadt. I will deal with them in the following chapter.

In her *Chronicle*, Czech enumerates all these alleged selections, and gives as her source the testimony by Wolken at his interrogation of April 24, 1945. When discussing these claimed selections, I will subject this source to a critical examination. But first, the following observation: Wolken supports the numbers he presents by the previously mentioned "Daily Reports." From these the daily variations in the census of the quarantine camp can be seen. These lists contain the following headings: "Date," "Strength" (later "Complement"), "Outpatient treatment," "Delousing," "Referred to Infirmary" (later "To infirmary"), "Recovery," "Re-

[264] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, pp. 3-8.
[265] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 1-36. A German translation of this interrogation is in GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-49.
[266] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 43f.
[267] As the date of the selection, Wolken vaguely lets on that it was the day after the one on which the census of the quarantine camp declines as a consequence of the selection of the day before.

port to physician," "Typhus Control," "To Delousing," "Notes." On the third sheet (p. 4 of the consecutive numbering) two more columns appear between "To Delousing" and "Notes", specifically "Death cases" and "Gains." On the seventh sheet (p. 10) appears in place of "To Delousing" "To Sauna"; the heading "Death cases" is missing, and after "Gains" appears the heading "Loss" as well as finally the heading "Scabies."

These data do not reconcile to the changes in the camp census. For example, the census on October 5, 1943 was of 7,280 prisoners; under the heading "Outpatient Treatment" on that day are 276, under the heading "Transferred to Infirmary" 8, under the heading "Recovery" 5, and under the heading "Referred to Infirmary," 10 prisoners; under the heading "Notes" appears "1-Bl.8," by which presumably a death in Block 8 is meant.

Wolken considered not only "Deaths" and "Losses" as reductions in the census, but also those under the heading "Referred to Infirmary" and "Recovery." Under these circumstances, the census on October 6 must have come to (7,280 –8 –5 –1 =) 7,266, but mysteriously it came to 7,721, hence 441 higher than the previous day.[268]

On December 25, 1943 the camp census came to 4,279; not one prisoner was listed as "Gains" or "Loss," and only one prisoner was listed as "Recovering," yet the census fell on December 26 mysteriously to 4,238, although there was no selection.[269] On January 8, 1944 a census of 3,586 was shown; that day had no "Gains" or "Loss" either; 94 prisoners were under the heading "To Infirmary" and 6 under the heading "Recovery," so that one would have to expect a camp census of (3,586 –94 –6 =) 3,486. But that would miss by a mile: on January 9, the camp census was down to 2,894, again without any selection.[270] On March 26, 1944 the camp census was 656, there were no gains and no losses, nine prisoners were in the infirmary and 2 in recovery, so that one would expect a decline in the camp census of 11, but instead it rose to 738.[271]

This allows the conclusion that the evidentiary methods used by Wolken are unreliable, and we may as well skip analyzing the selections described by him in detail. For that reason, I will confine myself to a few significant cases.

5.5.2. The Selection of August 29, 1943

Since Wolken arrived at the quarantine camp on October 2, 1943, it is not clear how he could have recorded any data about these alleged selections.

[268] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 3.
[269] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[270] *Ibidem*, p. 11.
[271] *Ibidem*, p. 15.

By the way, he did not in the least try to support his claims documentarily. I have already dealt with the selection here under discussion in Paragraph 5.4.3.4.

For the following selections, Wolken relies upon the "Daily Reports." Here I repeat his testimony and offer commentary.

5.5.3. The Selection of October 2, 1943

On this selection, Wolken states:[272]

> *"On October 2, 1943 the census of Camp Section BIIa was 5,971 persons; on October 3, the census had sunk to 5,832, which is a difference of 139. Since those sent to the sickbay and the two who died on that day had already been subtracted from the census of October 2, and because no prisoner was transferred on October 3, the number of those selected and sent into the gas stands at 139. "*

However, on the day after, on October 4, 1943, the census rose to 7,441,[273] without new admittees according to the "Daily Reports," which confirms that these documents do not explain for the gains or losses in the census of the Quarantine Camp, so that they provide no illumination as to the reality of the purported selections.

5.5.4. The Selection of October 10, 1943

On this selection Wolken states:[274]

> *"On October 9, 1943 the camp census amounted to 7,356 persons. On October 10, 1943 in the morning a transport of 270 Russians from Vitebsk arrived, so that the census on October 10 rose to* [7,356 + 270 =] *7,626. In the evening of that day there were only 7,298 persons in the camp, which means that—when one accounts for one death—*[7,626 – 7,298=] *327 persons underwent selection and were sent to the gas."*

Czech asserts that "the 270 Russian prisoners from Vitebsk" were among these 327 allegedly gassed (1989, p. 626), but the arrival of such a transport was reported only by Wolken himself; in her pertinent entry on this, Czech in fact relies on Wolken as well (*ibidem*, p. 625):

> *"270 Russian prisoners are transferred into the camp by* Einsatzgruppe *C from Vitebsk and brought into Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau."*

Yet if this transport had been designated for gassing, why would it first be brought into the quarantine camp, instead of being gassed upon arrival?

---

[272] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 5.
[273] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 2.
[274] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 5.

5.5.5. The Selection of November 14, 1943

On this selection Wolken states:[275]

> *"The number of those selected and driven into the gas on November 14, 1943 derives from the following numbers: On November 14, 1943, the camp census came to 4,707 persons; 75 Russian PoWs entered as well as a transport of 364 Poles from Radom, in all* [the camp census therefore rose to] *5,146. Of these have to be subtracted: 200 transferred to other camps, 34 admitted to the sick-bay, as well as 3 deaths, so that on November 14 still* [4,707 + 75 + 364 – 237=] *4,909 persons were in the camp. Since the camp census fell to 4,690 on November 15, 1943, a difference of* [4,909–4,690=] *219 persons arises, who were selected and sent to the gas."*

Against this, it is noted that, according to the "Daily Reports,"[276] the 364 Poles from Radom were added to the camp's population on the 13th and not on the 14th of November, 1943. On the later date, only the 75 Soviet PoWs were registered. The "loss" of 200 prisoners was likewise registered on the 13th. The number of 3 deaths agrees, while the number admitted to the sickbay was 16, not 34. On November 14, however, there were only one death and no admissions to the Prisoners' Infirmary!

5.5.6. The Selection of January 1, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[277]

> *"On January 1, 1944 a camp census of 39,924 was recorded, and on January 2, one of 3,759, which, with accounting for the 12 sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary and 12 to the recovery barracks, indicates a difference of* [3,924 – 3,759 – 12 – 12 =] *141 selected and gassed."*

The "Daily Reports"[278] in fact show 12 sent into the Prisoners' Infirmary and another 12 into the recovery barracks, but on the 2nd and not on the 1st of January. For the first day of the year 1944, however, they show a "Loss" of 118 prisoners, who obviously numbered among the 141 missing from the camp census on the following day.

5.5.7. The Selection of January 14, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[279]

> *"On January 14, 1944 the camp census was 2,975 persons; in addition, 77 Russian PoWs, 343 Polish Jews from Będzin and Sosnowice, as well as 343 from Stutthof arrived; overall the camp census subsequently rose to 3,395. On January 15, it was down to 2,995 persons, which after accounting for 37 losses*

---

[275] *Ibidem*, pp. 5f.
[276] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 6.
[277] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 6.
[278] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 10.
[279] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 6f.

> [22 to Prisoners' Infirmary, 13 to Department BIId, 2 deaths] *yields a figure of* [3,395–2,995–37=] *363 selected and gassed; I have indicated this number in the book under the heading 'Remarks' and underscored it with pencil."*

It is undeniable that the underlined number 363 stands in the "Daily Reports,"[280] but no comment accompanies it. According to the quarantine list, the 343 prisoners mentioned encompassed 119 Polish Jews from Stutthof as well as 224 from Będzin and Sosnowice. The 119 new arrivals, however, were taken into the camp on the 13th and not the 14th of January. On January 14, 73 (and not 77) Soviet PoWs (a number that is also confirmed by the quarantine list) as well as presumably also the 224 Jews from Będzin and Sosnowice were registered (the number is barely legible in the document). A gassing of the 363 missing prisoners can nonetheless be ruled out with certainty for the following reason:

The report "Summary of Number and Deployment of Prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" of January 15, 1944 informs about the variations in the camp census for the period from January 10 to January 15, 1944. On January 10, the census stood at 21,806. In the period in question, there were 607 gains and 401 losses, among these 2 releases, 13 transfers and 386 deaths. The 386 deaths (64 per day on average) cannot include 363 alleged gassed, because the "natural" mortality would in that case have amounted only to ([386–363]÷6=) about 4 per day. But the Summary of January 31, which covered the time from the 27th to the 31st of the month, reports 257 deaths, on average, therefore, about 51 per day, and no selection is alleged during this period. Furthermore, the heading "Death cases" appears in this report, but not "*S.B.*," which should have been there if the theory of the orthodox Holocaust historians were correct concerning "special treatment" of the prisoners incapable of working.

This means that the 363 missing prisoners purely and simply were transferred from the quarantine camp into other sectors of the Birkenau Camp.

5.5.8. The Selection of January 22, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[281]

> *"On January 21, 1944 the prisoner census stood at 2,880 persons, on January 22, 1944 only 2,212 persons; since that day, 117 prisoners left the camp—100 in a transport, 15 to the Prisoners' Infirmary and two deaths; the rest, 542 persons, they were selected and gassed. Under the heading 'Remarks' I noted that these people were sent to the sauna, and I underlined this remark. "*

[280] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 11.
[281] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 7.

The "Daily Reports" in fact show a census of 2,880 prisoners for January 21, and 2,221 for January 22. On this day, there were "losses" of 100 as well as 542 inmates. In the heading "Remarks" the words "to transport" stand in the line of the 100, and in the line of the 542, "sauna," and that indeed underlined. On January 21, 667 registered prisoners are shown in the column "To Sauna," and in the column "Gains" stands "Oct. 13" as well as an illegible word, possibly "various." On the 22nd the notation "13, 14, 451" appears in the "To Sauna" column.

Since on the next day (100 +542 =) 642 of these 667 inmates sent to the sauna were transferred out of Camp Sector BIIa, the others probably returned to it. The decline in the census of (2,880–2,221 =) 659 prisoners probably included the 15 prisoners who were sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary on January 22 (although the change in the census in question should have first appeared on January 23).

In this case, Otto Wolken's assertion is inconsistent. If we grant him that the 100 prisoners in the "transport" of Jan. 22, 1944 were among the 667 inmates who the day before had been sent "To [Central] Sauna" for the purpose of showering and disinfestation, and so were not gassed, then why should the remaining 542 of the prisoners sent to the Central Sauna have been gassed?

5.5.9. The Selection of April 14, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[281]

> *"On April 14 the camp census stood at 2,842 persons, on April 15 it fell to 2,658 persons; since there were no losses on that day,* [2,842 –2,658 =] *184 persons fell victim to selection and gassing."*

According to the "Daily Reports," it can be seen that this decline in fact occurred,[282] although on the day before, April 13, when the census stood at 2,895, an "admission" of 320 prisoners was reported, which per the quarantine list was made up of Jews from Athens (Nos. 182440 – 18275).[283] No losses were indicated, so that the camp census should have risen to 3,215, while as noted it only amounted to 2,842. Wolken did not ascribe this reduction to a selection for gassing, which supports the assumption that other factors not disclosed by him were affecting the changes in the census.

---

[282] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 16.
[283] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, "Quarantäneliste," p. 5.

5.5.10. The Selection of April 18, 1944

On this selection, Wolken states:[284]

> *"On April 18, 1944 the camp census came to 4,949 persons, of whom 169 were transferred (11 women to the Prisoners' Infirmary and 155 to the women's camp, 3 men to Camp BIId); a further 35 persons died, which yields a total decline of 204. That leaves in the camp* [4,949–204=] *4,745 persons. On April 19, the camp census came to only 4,444 persons; the remaining* [4,745–4,444=] *301 were therefore selected and driven into the gas."*

However, in the "Daily Reports," the changes in the camp census mentioned by Wolken occurred on April 19th, and not on the 18th, so that they should have reduced the figure for the 20th and not for the 19th of the month. On April 20, however, the camp census stood at 4,400 prisoners.[285]

5.5.11. Implications of Wolken's Testimony

It can be said in conclusion that the selections reported by Otto Wolken do not have the slightest documentary support, since on the one hand the "Daily Reports" provide no information concerning the causes of the fluctuations in the camp census, and on the other hand Wolken's calculations are entirely arbitrary.

Wolken's assertions are moreover refuted by documents that he himself introduces. According to the relevant register for this period, 4,032 prisoners were processed through the outpatient clinic of the quarantine camp between September 20, 1943 and November 1, 1944,[286] from where they were transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp BIIf. (In the "Daily Reports" these prisoners were listed under the heading "Transferred to Prisoners' Infirmary" or simply "to Prisoners' Infirmary").[287] According to the data collected by Wolken, 1,902 deaths are said to have occurred from December 11, 1943 to November 5, 1944 in the quarantine camp. Of these victims, 43 were shot, but not one was gassed.[288] It follows from this that the allegedly selected inmates cannot have been among either the sick or the dead.

In spite of this, Wolken asserts that selections for the purpose of gassing were conducted in the quarantine camp under the code word "special treatment." He claims that between November 20, 1943 and January 21, 1944 altogether 2,534 inmates fell victims to these gassings, as well as an

---

[284] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 8.
[285] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 16.
[286] APMO, D-AuII-5/2.
[287] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 68.
[288] *Ibidem*, p. 69.

unspecified number of prisoners up to September 19, 1944 and finally another 699 by November 1, 1944.[289]

Fact is, however, that the death registry of the quarantine camp does not reflect Wolken's 1,902 deaths among the prisoners for the period December 11, 1943 to November 5, 1944, but only 1,746. Furthermore, the abbreviation "S.B." or the term "special treatment" appears nowhere in the column "Cause of Death."[290]

6. The Larger Selections per the *Chronicle*

6.1. Selection and Alleged Gassing of Jews from the Family Camp

6.1.1. Establishment of "Family Camp" BIIb and the Alleged Murders by Gassing

On September 6, 1943, two transports of 2,479 and 2,558—a total of 5,007—Jews from the Theresienstadt ghetto traveled to Auschwitz (Kárný 1995, Vol. I, p. 70). Two days later, on September 8, 5,006 of them[291] arrived at Birkenau; of these, 2,293 were men and boys who were registered under the numbers 146694-148986, and 2,713 women and girls who received the numbers 58471-61183 (Czech 1989, p. 600). They were finally quartered in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIb, which became known in the camp jargon as the "Family Camp."

In December 1943, two further transports of Jews from Theresienstadt were sent to the Birkenau Family Camp. The first arrived on the 16th of that month; it held 2,491 persons, of which 981 men and boys, who received registration numbers 168154-169134, and 1,510 women and girls, who were assigned the numbers 70513-72019 and 72028-72030 (*ibidem*, p. 680). The second transport of 2,473 prisoners arrived on December 20; it comprised 1,137 men and boys (registration numbers 169969-171105) and 1,336 women and girls (registration numbers 72435-73700; *ibidem*, p. 684).

Three further transports with Jews from Theresienstadt arrived in May 1944, the first with 2,503 prisoners on the sixteenth: it comprised 767 men and boys (registration numbers A-76—A-842) and 1,736 women and girls (registration numbers A-15—A-999 and A-2000—A-2750; *ibidem*, p. 776). The second transport with 2,447 persons, reached Birkenau on May

[289] *Ibidem*, pp. 71f. The table above (Paragraph 5.9.1.) reflects a total of 3,824 alleged gassing victims.
[290] APMO, D-AuI-5/2, and AGK, OB, 384.
[291] In all likelihood one of the deportees died during the trip.

17. 576 men and boys were in it (registration numbers A-843—A-1418) and 1,871 women and girls (registration numbers A-1000—A-1999 and A-2751—A-3621; *ibidem*, pp. 776f). The third transport, arriving on May 19, numbered 2,499 persons: 1,062 men and boys (registration numbers A-1445—A-2506) and 1,437 women and girls (registration numbers A-3642—A-5878; *ibidem*, p. 778).

In Table 4 of the Appendix, I compile the data concerning the Jewish transports into the Birkenau Family Camp.

As we will see in the following, the transports of September and December 1943 are said to have been kept in quarantine with "*SB*." Since the official historiography arbitrarily assigns "gassing" to the abbreviation "*SB*" (Special Treatment), this their logic would imply that the transports in question were gassed *after six months in quarantine*!

Czech writes under date March 8, 1944 (*ibidem*, pp. 736f.):

> *"Toward the morning, a total of 3,791 Jewish prisoners from Theresienstadt—men, women and children—have been killed in Crematoria II and III."*

On July 2, Dr. Mengele selected 3,080 prisoners capable of work.[292] Of these, 2,000 were women, who were transferred to the Stutthof and Hamburg Camps, and 1,000 women who went to Sachsenhausen CC, plus 80 boys. Czech writes in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 811):

> *"The census of Camp BIIb currently amounts to about 10,000 prisoners, since of the persons who arrived in the transports of December 16 and 20, 1943 from Theresienstadt, 3,256 prisoners are still alive on May 11, 1944, and on May 16, 17 and 19, 7,449 more persons were received and admitted into Camp BIIb. On June 10*[293] *1944, a total of 6,231 female prisoners were incarcerated; 5,799 women and 432 girls to 14 years of age."*

All the remaining 7,000 Jews, those incapable of working, are said to have been gassed. According to Czech, "3000 women and children went into the crematorium" on July 10, and on July 11, "4000 Jewish women and men" went "into the gas chambers" (*ibidem*, p. 820).

6.1.2. Sources

This alleged gigantic mass murder of *registered* prisoners is in no way supported by documentary sources. The entire story rests entirely upon two essential *witness testimonies*.

Miroslav Kárný cites the first of these in a long article about the Family Camp (Kárný 1997, pp. 177-181; but not Czech, who uses this source without mentioning it). This is the well-known April 7, 1944 report made by Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler after their escape from Birkenau. In

---

[292] According to Kraus/Kulka, upon whom Czech relies, it was 3,580. See Paragraph 6.1.8.
[293] Should be: On June 30. See following paragraph.

one of the first versions, which was submitted by Dr. Jaromir Kopecky on June 10 of that year to Richard Lichtheim, representative of the Jewish Agency in Geneva, says in rough German:[294]

> *"Around 148,000-152,000.*[295]
> *In the week of September 7, 1943, family transports of Jews from Theresienstadt arrived. It was entirely mysterious to us that these transports enjoyed a never-before-present exceptional treatment. The families were not broken up, not one of them went to the otherwise inevitable gassing. Their hair was not even cut off, and they stayed together as they arrived, men, women and children, put up in a separate part of the camp and were even allowed to keep their luggage. The men didn't have to go to work, for the children even a school was established under the management of Fredy Hirsch /Makabi, Prague/ and even had free postal privileges. They were bullied in an outrageous way only by their 'camp elder,' a German professional criminal named Arno Böhm, Prisoner Number 8, one of the biggest bandits in the camp. Our amazement rose still higher when, after a while, we learned the official designation of this transport, whose title read:*
> *'*SB*—Transport of Czech Jews with 6-months quarantine.'*
> *We knew very well what 'SB'/Special Treatment/ means, but could make no sense of the way they were treated and the exceptionally long quarantine period of 6 months, especially since our own humble experience of quarantine never went above 3 weeks. We began to wonder. But the closer the end of the 6-months quarantine period came, the more we became convinced that the end of these Jews would come in the gas chamber, too. We sought means of contact with the leaders of this group. We made it clear to them what their situation was and what they had to expect. Some of them, particularly Fredy Hirsch, who apparently had the confidence of his campmates, told us that they would organize a resistance for the eventuality that our fears came to pass. The people of the 'Special Unit' told us that, if the Czech Jews undertook to defend themselves, they would join them as well. Some believed to be able to incite a general revolt in the camp in this way.*
> *On March 6, 1944, we learned that the crematoria were being prepared for the reception of the Czech Jews. I hurried to Fredy Hirsch to tell him this and urgently told him to get busy, since they certainly had nothing left to lose. He replied to me that he knew what his duty was. Before evening I slipped into the Czech camp again and learned that Fredy Hirsch lay dying. He had poisoned himself with Luminal. On the next day, on March 7, 1944 he was taken unconscious, together with his 3,791 comrades who had come to Birkenau on September 7, 1943, in trucks to the crematoria and gassed. The young ones rode singing to their death. To our great disappointment, there was no resistance. The men of the Special Unit, who had resolved to take part, waited in vain.*

---

294 APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, pp. 30f.

295 The registration numbers actually assigned during the stated period were 146694-148986.

About 500 older people had died during the quarantine period. Only 11 pairs of twins were spared among these Jews. Various medical experiments are conducted on these children. As we left Birkenau, these were still alive. Among those gassed from Slovakia was, among others, Rozsi Fürst from Sered.
A week before the gassing, that is, on March 1, 1944, all camp inmates were required to write to their relatives abroad about their wellbeing. The letters had to be dated between March 23 and March 25, 1944. They were obliged to request packages from their relatives abroad."

The authors of the report made it abundantly clear that they feared the same fate for the two transports that had arrived in December 1943:[296]

"On December 23, 1943 3,000 more Jews came from Theresienstadt. The manifest showed the same heading as that for those who arrived on September 7: 'SB Transport, Czech Jews with 6-months Quarantine.' […]. *Their quarantine period runs out on June 20."*

The second testimony, also mentioned by Czech, is that of Otto Wolken:[297]

"Adjacent to our camp, separated from it only by an electrified fence, was Camp BIIb. It was at first a Family Camp and was opened on September 9 with a transport of 8,000 men, women and children from the Theresienstadt ghetto. Then, in December 1943, a further transport of 5,000, and in January 1944 a third also of 5,000 arrived. The inmates of this camp were better off than the other prisoners. They were allowed to keep their belongings, their hair, to live with their wives and children, to write home every 14 days and to receive victual packages. For the children, a kindergarten was established, and the children received special provisioning, even milk was given out to them. Nonetheless the bad living conditions and infectious diseases that broke out among them resulted in mainly the older people dying in great numbers. On March 8, 1944, all the men, women and children of the first transport /Sept. 1943/ were rounded up, and after the men had been separated from the women, they all were led in groups of 500 to us in the camp, where they were assigned to the recently vacated Blocks 2 through 12. It was said that they would be prepared for further transfer to Heidebreck [sic]. *Provisions were not made for them, and as then in the evening armed SS people appeared in the camp and stationed themselves around the Theresienstadt blocks, the matter seemed suspicions to us. Nothing happened during the night, though, and in the morning, the sentries were withdrawn, and the people were allowed to move about freely in our camp. In the course of the day 40 of them were pulled back from the transport. Food was brought for them at noon, and they also received their evening meal. Muster was held in the afternoon in an entirely normal fashion, and everything seemed to be in order. Suddenly at 7:30 in the evening, I was hanging around one of the blocks where there was a group of Viennese women, a block curfew was decreed, and as I left the block, I saw coming from the direction of the train station the lights of a long line of trucks. The trucks turned*

[296] *Ibidem*, pp. 32f.
[297] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 247f.

into our camp, there were 18, a heavily armed SS detachment showed up, reinforced by German and Polish Capos, who took up station in front of the blocks. In the blocks not occupied by the Theresienstadters, everyone had to go immediately into the bunks, and the lights were turned out. Oberscharführer *Pollaczek, military commander of BIId, controlled our blocks and threatened us in the outpatient clinic with being shot if lights were still on and not everyone was in bed. And then they started routing out the Theresienstadters block by block, loading every 80 of them onto a truck and taking them to the crematorium /Crematorium 3/. This went on almost the whole night, since there were 3,752 of them. They were completely healthy people, men, women and children."*

Finally, Wolken unburdened himself also about the alleged "liquidation" of the Family Camp in July 1944:[298]

"The rest of the Theresienstadt camp was liquidated at the end of June. First the sickbay was cleared out and the women taken to the gas. I was on hand myself to see how they grabbed stark naked, sick women by the hands and feet and hove them into the truck with no concern for how they fell one atop the other. In the following days, they picked out all men and women fully capable of work and sent the women to Hannover, Hamburg and Stutthof. The men fit for work came into our camp,[299] *likewise made ready for further transport. Old men and old women stayed behind, along with the feeble and women with children. The latter were encouraged to separate themselves from their children and to go on the transport. But very, very few did this, despite promises that the children would be well provided for in a dedicated children's block.*

On July 8, 50 large, strong boys were taken from this camp to BIIb as Pipel[300] *for the camp bigwigs. Two days later in the early afternoon the rest of the Theresienstadt men of our camp went to Blechhammer. In the evening, the mothers with children had to muster, and they were told that they would be transferred to the Gypsy Camp BIIe but must first go through the sauna /showers/ as was customary for any transfer from one camp to another. The only strange thing was that this was done by night, when the watchtowers were manned, and the registrar for the Gypsy camp had already retired for the night. And we should not deceive ourselves: they were all led together into the gas. The next day, the rest of the men and women, about 4000, were taken to the gas from the camp with trucks. Trucks had to be used along with a large contingent of SS because it was already known that the mothers with their children, rather than going into the Gypsy camp, had gone to heaven."*

The number of the "gassed" given here—3,752—is the result of a transcription error, since Wolken gave a different number in his report of March 9, 1944 with the title "Camp Images"; according to him, the number gassed was

---

298 *Ibidem*, p. 250.
299 Quarantine Camp BIIa.
300 Camp jargon for "errand boy."

> *"3,792 Theresienstadters /men, women and children/, who were in our camp and were perfectly healthy."*

According to Wolken, the rest of the "Theresienstadters"—about 4,000 people—are supposed to have been gassed on July 28, 1944 (sic).[301] These numbers—3,792 and 4,000—were confirmed by the witness in his account "The Fates of the Women and Children."[302]

As further sources, Czech cites three books[303] that only appeared, however, many years after the events in question and are of little value.

6.1.3. The Census of Camp BIIb

Some documents already mentioned, which are apparently at least partly unknown to Czech and the other orthodox historians specializing on the history of CC Auschwitz, enable us to reconstruct the census of Camp Sector BIIb at least in part. These are the series of reports titled "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Prisoners of CC Auschwitz II," the series "CC Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment," for the Men's Camp, as well as the series "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" for the Women's Camp.

The camp census of Sector BIIb, as it can be reconstructed from these documents, is listed in Table 5 of the Appendix. As we will see in Paragraph 6.1.8, this data does not include the prisoners of the "Family Camp" who were assigned to various work crews.

Let's now take a closer look at the series of documents just mentioned. The "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II" of January 15, 1944[304] contains a row of data that are explained in more detail by marginal notes in pencil. At that time, the category "unfit for work or deployment" covered 6,292 prisoners, among these 1,960 Jews, who were further divided into the following subcategories:

– "Bedridden sick": 1,061
– "Invalids": 560
– "Youth under 14": 339.

The category "idle prisoners" contains 5,233 prisoners, of these 3,690 in "quarantine." Among these were 2,315 Jews in the following categories:

– 800 "hardly capable of work"
– 300 "Feb. 10 (44?)"[305]
– 1,215 "Theresienstadt."

---

[301] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 44.
[302] *Ibidem*, p. 51.
[303] Adler 1955; Kraus/Kulka 1957; Gert 1962.
[304] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 124.
[305] An uninterpretable mark follows, probably the expiration date of the quarantine.

As results from Table 5 in the Appendix (p. 286), there were altogether 2,340 Jews from Theresienstadt in the Men's Camp on January 31, 1944. On February 15, 1944, however, the total was 2,978, hence (2.978–2.340=) 638 more. Since on January 15 only 339 Jewish children fell in the category "Youth under 14," it must be assumed that a minimum of (638 – 339 =) 299 additional children that belonged to this group on January 31 must have been categorized earlier in the Women's Camp with their mothers. It follows that the figure of January 15 cannot be the total of all the Theresienstadt Jews. Evidently, some of them had been listed in some of the other categories mentioned above.

From the series of documents "CC Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment," we can glean the following: On April 20, 1944 BIIb counted 210 "Therslg. boys to 14 years old" as well as 1,268 "Therslg. adults H";[306] on May 3 the number of boys was likewise 210, that of the adults then 1,250,[307] on May 11 the numbers stood at 210 and 1,242,[308] on May 14, 210 and 1,238,[309] on May 15, 210 and 1,235.[310] The next preserved report comes from July 28, 1944.[311] Camp BIIb no longer appears in it, because it had become an entirely women's camp.

Now, to the numbers of female prisoners according to the series "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia." On April 3, 1944, Camp BIIb counted 215 "Young from Theresienstadt" and 1,685 "Jews from Theresienstadt";[312] on May 15, the number for these headings stood at 215 and 1,589,[313] on June 5, 215 and 6,422,[314] on June 19, 895 and 5.514,[315] on June 30, 432 and 5,799.[316] The report of June 30 is the last preserved.

The increase in the camp census from 1,589 to 6,637 (female) prisoners in the report of June 5 was through the arrival of (1,736+1,871+1,437=) 5,044 Jewesses from Theresienstadt in the transports of May 16, 17 and 19, 1944, which raised the census of the women's camp to (1,589+5,044 =) 6,633. Four more women whose point of origin is unknown arrived, possibly girls born in Camp BIIb. In the report of June 19, 1944, the "young un-

[306] K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz for April 20, 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, No. inw. 425/1, p. 3.
[307] Ditto, 3 May 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 325.
[308] Ditto, 11 May 1944, in: Blumental 1946, p. 105.
[309] Ditto, 14 May 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 333.
[310] Ditto, 15 May 1944.*ibidem*, p. 334.
[311] Ditto, 28 July 1944. *ibidem*, p. 18.
[312] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 4/3, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p.162.
[313] Ditto, May 15, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 147.
[314] Ditto, May 6, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 151.
[315] Ditto, June 19, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 155.
[316] Ditto, June 30, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 159.

der 14 years" in the three transports were separately counted under that heading, in which the census under this heading rose from 215 to 895. That is, the number of new arrivals came to (895 –215 =) 680. The heading "Jews from Theresienstadt" fell from 6,422 to 5,514, that is, by 908; among these were the 680 "young," including (908 –680 =) 228 female prisoners, to whose fate I will return later.

6.1.4. The Transports of September and December 1943

For the alleged gassing of March 8, 1944, Czech claims 3,791 victims, upon which she elaborates in a footnote (1989, p. 737):

> *"According to the author's calculation, 3791, according to the testimony of Dr. Otto Wolken 3792 persons"* (emphasis mine).

In the first German edition of *Chronicle*, the Polish historian further wrote that, of the total 5,006 prisoners arriving in the two Jewish transports of September 8, 1943, 1,140 had died natural deaths by the end of March 1944, 3,791 were gassed, and 70 would have survived, (Czech 1961, p. 82). Clearly, these data cannot tally precisely, since 5,006 – 1,140 – 70 gives 3,796, not 3,791.

In a later article, Czech applied slight corrections to these numbers: now 1,145 Jews in the Family Camp died natural deaths, 70 were left alive and 3,791 were gassed (1968, p. 203).

The last-given number is clearly in no way the result of some "calculation": Czech satisfied herself with lifting it from the Vrba-Wetzler report without granting it so much as a mention! Furthermore, the number she gives as having died natural deaths—1,145—stands in direct contradiction with Vrba and Wetzler, who speak of "about 500," and the number she offers for survivors—70—comes neither from Vrba and Wetzler—"11 pairs of twins," that is, 22 persons—nor from Wolken, who reported 40 survivors.

Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka come up with still other survivor numbers: 40 in a first phase, then a further 62 (1958, pp. 144, 146: 9 doctors, 1 pharmacist, 12 medical assistants and 40 patients), 102 prisoners in all.

It is not clear from which source Czech got her number of 70 survivors that contradicts all important witness testimony. It is abundantly clear, however, how she calculated the number of those dying natural deaths: 5,006 – 3,791 – 70 =1,145! But this number is completely arbitrary.

Let's turn to the 3,791 "gassing victims." As we have seen, this number was taken from the Vrba-Wetzler report, although it talks exclusively of male prisoners, as the authors of the report asserted that about 4,000 male prisoners from Theresienstadt were taken into the camp's population with the registration numbers 148000-152000. Of these, about 500 are said to

have died during the first months of the quarantine period and 22 survived, so that the number of the "gassed" should have been about 3,480, which comes pretty close to Wolken's number of 3,792 gassed. Yet in the "Comments" to his daily reports of the changes in the census of Quarantine Camp BIIa for March 8, Wolken himself reported "3,762" without elaboration.[317] This number obviously had to do with the prisoners of the family camp who were transferred temporarily on that date to Camp BIIa.

As we saw in the preceding paragraph, there were 2,978 Jewish prisoners from Theresienstadt in male sector of Camp BIIb on January 31, 1944, of them 638 children up to 14 years and 2,340 adults. These numbers cover both the prisoners who belonged to the two transports of September 8, 1943, and those who arrived with the transports of December 16 and 20, 1943. Since altogether these transports contained 4,411 male prisoners, (4,411–2,978 =) 1,433 were missing on January 31, 1944. What was their fate?

An original German document that the orthodox historians hardly know and in any case don't analyze, the "150000–200000 Numbers Book," helps us to shine a light in the darkness. This numbers book[318] is a record of the changes in the camp population, in which the 50,000 prisoner numbers from 150,000 to 200,000 are contained (the first number was assigned on September 10, 1943, and the last between September 28 and October 7, 1944). The numbers are recorded in 4 columns over 25 lines per page, and next to each number appears an abbreviated code reflecting each prisoner's change of status, although without any date. As Kazimierz Smoleń testified under oath in an affidavit dated December 16, 1947,[319] this register contains altogether 36 abbreviations, none of which is in any way suspicious. Among these is no code such as "*SB*" (special treatment) or "*GU*" (separated accommodations), which are interpreted by the orthodox historians as code words for "gassing." Among the more frequently used abbreviations are "*üb*" (*überstellt* = transferred), "†" (died), "*gefloh*." (*geflohen* = escaped), "*ent*." (*entlassen* = released), "II *üb*." (transferred from Auschwitz II, *i.e.*, Birkenau), "*KB*" (*Krankenbau* = infirmary), "Buna" (transferred to Auschwitz-Buna, *i.e.*, Monowitz), "*Blechh*." (transferred to Satellite Camp Blechhammer); otherwise, there are abbreviations for 23 more satellite camps of Auschwitz (see Section 7.1.).

Thanks to this document, it is possible to reconstruct the fate of the "disappeared" Jews from the two December transports as follows:

---

[317] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 14.
[318] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, 2.
[319] NOKW-2824, pp. 12-14.

1) Transport of December 16, 1943:
- 120 prisoners were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz, 112 of these to Blechhammer;
- 60 died in Birkenau;
- 148 were transferred to other CCs.

2) Transport of December 20, 1943:
- 136 prisoners were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz, 121 of these to Blechhammer;[320]
- 85 died in Birkenau;
- 371 were transferred to other CCs.

Thus, the fates of 971 prisoners can be traced, of which:
- 256 were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz;
- 196 died in Birkenau and its satellite camps;
- 519 were sent to other concentration camps.

Concerning the other 1,149 prisoners, the numbers book reflects no changes in status, which means that they must have remained in Birkenau. They probably numbered among those 1,201 Czech Jews still in Birkenau on September 2, 1944 (see Paragraph 6.1.8) and who were in part evacuated in January 1945. The "numbers book" went on until January 18, 1945.[321]

Interestingly, K. Smoleń, who as clerk in the Political Department had access to the numbers book, said nothing about irregularities or falsifications in the maintenance of this register in his affidavit of December 16, 1947, so that one may confidently assume that the data therein accurately reflect reality.

According to Miroslav Kárný, the deaths of 119 male and female prisoners in the Family Camp are recorded in the Auschwitz Death Registries between December 19 and 31, 1943 (Kárný 1997, p. 174). In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, one finds in fact the names of 62 prisoners of the Family Camp who died in Auschwitz, which are divided up as follows (Kárný 1995; see Tables 11-13 in the Appendix):
- Transports of Sep. 8, 1943: 16 (14 women and 2 men)
- Transport of Dec. 16, 1943: 39 (35 women and 4 men)
- Transport of Dec. 20, 1943: 7 (4 women and 3 men)

Although the Death Registries of Auschwitz for the period from October 7 through December 31, 1943 are preserved in their entirety, Kárný does not

[320] According to Piper (1967, p. 27) 112 prisoners from the transport of December 16, 1943 (Registration Numbers 168156-169120) and 123 prisoners from the transport of December 20, 1943 (Registration Numbers 169974-171042) were transferred to Blechhammer.
[321] NOKW-2824, pp. 13f.

mention this at all, and in the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews the first death recorded among the Jews from the transports of September and December 1943 that of Ruzena Hojdova, who arrived in Auschwitz on September 8 and died there on October 22 (Death Registry No. 22/43, Registration Number 34711). There is therefore reason to assume that the registration numbers mentioned by M. Kárný cover the entire period from October 7 to December 31, 1943. Under these circumstances, one may conclude that in the period from September 8 to October 6, 1943, for which the death registries are not preserved, at most a few dozen of the prisoners in question died. This is consistent with the number of deaths indicated in the numbers book overall.

On April 20, 1944, that is, *after* the alleged mass gassing of March 8, there remained in the men's sector of the Family Camp 1,478 prisoners after the December transports, so that the number of "missing" comes to (2,118 –1,478 =) 640; of these about 20% died and 80% were transferred.[322]

On April 3, 1944, there were 1,900 prisoners in the women's sector who had arrived in the transports of December. The total number therefore had fallen by (2,846 –1,900 =) 946. Obviously one cannot ascribe this massive reduction only to mortality. A comparison with the men's camp permits the conclusion that the majority of these 946 women must have been transferred.

Let us consider the transports of September. Czech's number of 1,145 dead is entirely made up out of thin air. As we just saw, according to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, of the 62 Jews shown to have died from October 7 to December 1943, 16 were members of the September transports.

Even if assuming that the total number of 119 deaths given by M. Kárný is correct, this changes nothing of the magnitude: the number of dead among those brought in the September transports would lie in the range of a few dozen. Furthermore, the following is noted: since the number of prisoners in the men's sector who arrived with the transports of September 1943 fell by 1,500 between February 15 and April 20, 1944, the reduction of the overall number of prisoners would have amounted to (2,293 –1,500 =) 793. This would correspond to a reduction of (1,500÷2,293) 65.4% within 65 days, or some 39% per month, which is impossibly high.

According to the former Auschwitz prisoner Hermann Langbein, who had access to the monthly reports of mortality submitted by the SS garrison physician, the mortality came to 13.2% in January 1944, 6.1% in February and 10% in March (Langbein 1965, p. 101). The highest death rate report-

[322] These percentages are derived from the registrations in the numbers book.

ed by Langbein—for January—not only lies far beneath that just mentioned, but is furthermore quite questionable. In the Men's Camp of Birkenau there were actually 386 deaths reported from January 10 to 15,[323] and 257 from January 27 to January 31.[324] Therefore there were in these eleven days 643 deaths, and this from a camp population of about 21,000. Extrapolating from this, we arrive at a monthly death rate of 8.6%.

The irresistible conclusion thus arises that the majority of the 1,500 missing male prisoners—presumably about 80%, as also in the case of the transports of December 1943—were transferred; this likewise applies to the missing female prisoners.

M. Kárný published two documents that concern two female prisoners (a Czech and a Hollander). As may be inferred from the registration numbers involved, both arrived in the transport of September 8, 1943. The following remarks are found in the documents (Kárný 1997, pp. 188f.):

> *"Two of the preserved work cards of female prisoners of the Theresienstadter Family Camp in Birkenau with annotation as to their death on March 8, 1944. On March 8/9, 1944 3,791 Jews from Theresienstadt—men, women and children—were killed in the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. The originals are in the Center for Preservation of Historical Documentation Collections in Moscow, the copies are in the archive of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. "*

The Czech historian therefore cites these documents as evidence for the reality of the alleged gassing of March 8, 1944. He carefully avoids mentioning the total number of work cards that indicate that their bearers died on that day. According to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, actually only three prisoners died on March 8, 1944 (see Table 11 in the Appendix). One may therefore conclude with confidence that the number of documented deaths for that day very likely reflected the average mortality during that period. In this context, the fact is interesting that neither of the two documents contains the abbreviation "*S.B.*" or the term "special treatment." Kárný actually admits this (*ibidem*, p. 183):

> *"The notation 'special treatment after six months' appeared on the manifest, but not on the prisoners' cards and not on the index cards that the prisoners held in their hands."*

This manifest with these alleged annotations has not in fact yet been made available.

---

[323] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II. 15.1.1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 137.

[324] Ditto, 31.1.1944, *ibidem*, p. 125.

6.1.5. The "Gassing" of the Jews of the Family Camp: A Historically Credible Notion?

The Family Camp of Birkenau was erected, according to Kárný, because Himmler wanted it to be visited by a delegation of the International Red Cross. This visit was supposed to happen concurrently with that of the Theresienstadt Ghetto that Himmler had permitted in May 1944 and which in fact occurred on June 23 of that year (*ibidem*, pp. 213, 228). The Red Cross is said to have not used the opportunity of a visit in the Family Camp in Birkenau; it allegedly made no such effort, so that, according to Kárný, the 'Birkenau Work Camp' in the form of the Theresienstadter Family Camp was superfluous and so was liquidated (*ibidem*, pp. 236f.).

Although this hypothesis—unsupported by even a single document—provides an explanation for the creation of the Family Camp, it does not explain its elimination. It would have made no sense to impose a six-months quarantine of the transports of September and December 1943, and to follow that with a "special treatment" while the negotiations between Himmler and the Red Cross over the permission for the visit to Theresienstadt were still in progress. For if one accepts the hypothesis just summarized, the Family Camp would have under all circumstances to have been kept until the date of the visit, and this date was unknown.

Even less sensible is the assertion that the prisoners arriving in the transports of September 8, 1943 were gassed.

As we have just seen, of the 3,861 Jews of this transport still alive on March 8, 1944, 3,791 are said to have been driven into the gas chambers on that date. Only 70 prisoners fit for work, that is 1.8%, were left alive. 933 persons over 60 as well as 256 children under 15 belonged to the two transports in question (*ibidem*, p. 150), therefore 1,189 who were certainly unfit for work, or 23.7% of the entire group. 1,504 persons over 65 of age and 615 children under 15 belonged to the two transports of December 1943 (Kryl 1995, p. 74), therefore altogether 2,119 of the 5,007 deportees,[325] which yields a percentage of 42.3% persons unfit for work. Moreover, 775 male prisoners in these two transports, as well as some thousand women were transferred to other camps. According to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, 426 of them survived the war (see Tables 6f.).

Thus, the following situation arises: Even though one and the same fate, "special treatment" supposedly befell the transports of September and December 1943 after the six-month quarantine, the survivors from the September transports were all gassed with the exception of 70 capable of work,

[325] 4,964 of these prisoners were registered at Auschwitz; the remaining 43 presumably died en route or escaped.

while of the survivors from the December transports at least (775 +466 =) 1,241 prisoners were spared as fir for work. It all becomes even more unbelievable since the September transports contained 3,270 individuals fit for work between 16 and 55 (Kryl 1995, p. 73), while there were only 1,760 persons "entirely fit for work" among those arriving in December, to which one must add 1,126,[326] so that the total comes to 2,886. In the first case the SS would have spared the lives of only 2.1% of the 3,270 inmates fit for work, in the second case on the other hand 43% of 2,886 fit inmates!

Finally, the following must be considered: Among the 40 survivors recorded in the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews were Hana Heitlerova, born January 16, 1930, and Otto Deutelbaum, born April 16, 1933. Among the 426 recognized survivors of the December transports were 15 children born in 1930, 6 in 1931 and 3 in 1932; there were moreover a pair of twins born in 1933 and two children born in 1939.

6.1.6. The Cremation of the Bodies of Those "Gassed" on March 8, 1944.

Czech asserts that the 3,791 survivors of the transports of September 8, 1943 were gassed and cremated in Crematoria II and III, but O. Wolken mentions only cremation in Crematorium III. According to a secret report of a member of the secret resistance movement of Auschwitz, Józef Cyrankiewicz, "on the day after [after the alleged gassing] black smoke" poured forth from the chimneys of the crematoria.[327] In reality, however, the furnaces of Crematoria II and III would have to have remained in use for another five days in order to convert the bodies of all the alleged victims into ashes. What in fact was their throughput capacity at the time?

On February 24, 1944, the SS garrison administration sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Crematoria of Birkenau," in which they requested the delivery of 20 bags of refractory mortar, 200 firebricks and 200 firebrick arch-stones "for urgent repairs in the crematoria."[328] The letter was received by the Central Construction Office on February 29, as may be seen from the stamp applied thereto. The Central Construction Office for its part had to order the material from the Topf Company, which would have taken several weeks. Several more weeks would elapse before the material would arrive in Auschwitz.

---

[326] Kryl 1995, p. 73, p. 74. It says there that, of 5,005 deportees, 1,504 were older than 65 and 615 younger than 15 (among the latter 115 under 5 years); the number of the "completely work-capable" ran to 1,760. It is clear that the remaining 1,126 must have belonged to the "work-capable" age groups.

[327] Photocopy of this message in: Kárný 1997, p. 149.

[328] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.

With reference to a letter of March 10, Construction Superintendent Jothann specified in a letter to the Topf Company of March 25 on the subject of "Auschwitz PoW Camp, Crematoria. Utilization of Exhaust Gases":[329] "Crematoria II and III and eventually also IV and V come into the question."[330] On May 4, 1944, Jothann requested the camp headquarters of Birkenau to send the civilian employee Jährling to visit the crematoria, because he was "instructed to take over supervision of the repair efforts in the crematoria,"[331] which means that the repairs also—or even primarily—concerned Crematoria II and III. On May 9, a similar inquiry was made for the Koehler Company (which completed the flues along with the chimneys of the crematoria), "because the Koehler Company is in charge of urgent repair work in the crematoria"[332]

When one considers the usual pace at which the bureaucratic interactions between the Central Construction Office and the Topf Company proceeded,[333] one can be sure that the "urgent repairs" ordered on February 24, 1944 were undertaken no earlier than the middle of May. In such circumstances, the cremation of almost 3,800 bodies on March 8 is simply unimaginable.

6.1.7. The Transport to Heydebreck

As we have already seen, Wolken reported that the SS put about the rumor that the survivors of both September transports were transferred to Camp Heydebreck (today Polish Kędzierzyn). In Heydebreck-Cosel (today Kędzierzyn-Koźle), a place about 40 km east of Gleiwitz, there was a "Blechhammer Jewish Forced-Labor Camp." According to the *Encyclopedic Informator* of the Central Commission for Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, in all 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France, Holland were admitted" to that camp, "among them even women and children." (Główna Komisja… 1979, p. 225). The transfer of the Jews unfit for labor from Theresienstadt therefore had nothing unlikely about it. Blechhammer was a common destination for Jews from the Family Camp: not only were the 233 prisoners of the transports of December 1943 men-

[329] Its purpose was to heat water for a shower installation.
[330] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.
[331] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
[332] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[333] In keeping with usual bureaucratic practice, Topf answered the inquiry of the Central Construction Office with a cost estimate; for their part, the Central Construction Office had to place the order in writing and send the Topf Company the waybills bearing Speer's countersignature (Speer-Marke), so that the material could be shipped by rail. In the case of ordering refractory materials not produced by the Topf Company, they turned to another company such as the Collmener Firebrick Company in Colditz, which then sent the desired material to Auschwitz instead of to the Topf Company

tioned in the numbers book sent there, but many of the Jews arriving in subsequent transports from Theresienstadt as well. In August 1944, there were about 4,000 prisoners in Blechhammer, 99% of them Jews.[334] After the war's end, at least 147 Czech Jews were liberated there; six of them had been deported to Lodz in October 1941 and from there onward to Auschwitz, 29 had arrived with the transports of December 1943, and 112 with later transports (Kárný 1995). This means that the number of Czech Jews sent to this camp must have been at least 345.

At war's end, the surviving Jews were scattered among more than 120 municipalities, which I list below in alphabetic order:

Allach	Ebensee	Hirschburg	Melk	Salzwedel
Altenburg	Eichmannsdorf	Holzbach	Mercin	Scharfenstein
Argenau	Feldafing	Holzhausen	Mersenburg	Schlesiersee
Arnstadt	Flossenbürg	Horni	Merzdorf	Schwarzheide
Augsburg	Freiberg	Jamlitz	Meuselwitz	Schwerin
Auschwitz	Friedland	Janina	Monowitz	Slezsko
Bart	Fürstengrube	Jaworzno	Moorburg	Sosnowitz
Beehndorf	Ganacker	Judowa	Mühldorf	Steinort
Bergen-Belsen	Georgental	Kattowitz	Neuengamme	Strasburg/WPr
Berlin	Glebe	Kaufering	Neurohlau	Stutthof
Bilroda	Gleiwitz	Kochstadt	Neustrelitz	Taucha
Birnbäumel	Glewe	Korben	Niederorschel	Theresienstadt[335]
Bismarckhütte	Golleschau	Kratzau	Nikolai	Trachenberg
Bissingen	Görlitz	Kudova	Oederan	Trebischau
Blechhammer	Groß-Rosen	Kurzbach	Ohrdruf	Türkheim
Braunschweig	Grünburg	Landsberg	Oranienburg	Vöcklerbruck
Bromberg	Gunskirchen	Landshut	Parsnice	Vratislav
Brünnlitz	Gusen	Langenstein	Platting	Waldenburg
Buchenwald	Gutovo	Leipzig	Praust	Warschau
Christianstadt	Guttau	Leitmeritz	Raguhn	Weisswasser
Dachau	Halberstadt	Lenzing	Ravensbrück	Wels
Danzig	Haselbek	Lobositz	Remsdorf	Willischthal
Deutsch Eylau	Haselhorst	Magdeburg	Retzow	Wöbelling
Dora	Hersching	Malchow	Saaz	Zelle (Aue)
Dorbeck	Heydebreck	Mauthausen	Sachsenhausen	

Some of these places were located in the area around Blechhammer, such as Merzdorf (Mierzyce) with 44 survivors; Friedland (Mieroszów) with 60 survivors or Gleiwitz with 83 survivors. One survivor was liberated in Heydebreck. This was Mayer Jan, born in 1925, deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on September 28, 1943.

[334] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 96, Geheimbericht über die Lagestärke des KL Auschwitz.

[335] From April 20 between 12,000 and 14,000 prisoners from the evacuated concentration camps were transferred to Theresienstadt.

On the other hand, the prisoners transferred from Birkenau went first into Quarantine Camp BIIa, where they remained "in preparation for transport." This results from the series of daily reports on "work deployments." O. Wolken himself explained that on July 10, 1944 the men fit for work brought into Camp BIIa two days before were sent to Blechhammer. M. Kárný writes of this (1997, pp. 221f.):

> *"At this time, July 10, 1944 at the latest, more Theresienstadter men from Auschwitz were assigned to work details, specifically to the Blechhammer Concentration Camp. They went by truck. Along the way they saw the infamous name Heydebreck."*

6.1.8. The "Liquidation" of the Family Camp (July 1944)

As we have seen, on June 30, 1944, there were 6,231 Jewesses in the women's sector of the "Family Camp," of these 432 under 15 years of age. In the men's sector, there were 1,445 Jews on May 15, 1944, of these 210 under 15 years. The decline in the camp census in the period April 20 to May 15 came to 33—almost entirely the result of deaths, so that one may infer a death rate of one person per day. The population of the women's camp fell by 96 in the period April 3 through May 15, which amounts to an average death rate of 2 persons per day. But from June 5 to June 30, the census of the women's camp sank by 405 from 6,637 to 6,231. From June 19 to June 30 a decline of 178 from 6,409 to 6,231 prisoners was recorded. The report of the series "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia" covers the period from June 20 to June 30 and offers us a complete account of the changes in the census of the women's camp. It is certain that the 178 female prisoners mentioned above did not all die, because in the period in question 126 deaths were recorded in the whole women's camp. Just as certainly they were not gassed or executed,[336] released or transferred. So, what did happen to them?

According to my analysis, the explanation is as follows:

In the report mentioned above the prisoners are divided into two major categories: those fit for work (19,200) and those unfit for work (11,678). The second, to which the prisoners officially designated as "incapable of work or deployment" belonged, was further divided into six categories, of which two pertain to the "Family Camp" ("children from Theresienstadt" and "Jews from Theresienstadt"). One knows after all with certainty that the male as well as the female prisoners of the Family Camp normally

[336] The *Summary* mentioned above contains in the section "Losses" the heading "*S.B.*," under which 225 female prisoners fall. Czech has nothing to report of gassing or execution of small groups of Jewesses from the Family Camp, and no witness testimony asserts any such thing. I will explore this question in Section 7.4.

worked in different crews; here are a few of them: weaving, railcar crew, potato-peel crew, delousing crew, road construction, stone carriers, canal cleaners, sickbay–infirmary, surveying crew (Kárný 1997, pp. 159f.). The prisoners assigned to these crews obviously counted as "fit for work" and were counted in that category. This means that, while they were quartered in the Family Camp, they did not count as "unfit for work" as the other occupants. The reduction in the number of female prisoners by 178 can therefore be explained by the change in their administrative status by virtue of their assignment to a work crew. This applies to the majority of the mentioned 406 female prisoners.

The census of the men's sector rose by 2,345 with the arrival of the three transports of May 1944. With the 1,445 prisoners already present in that sector on May 15, a total number of 3,790 results. Therefore, the census of the Family Camp on June 30, 1944 must have been around 10,000 persons.

According to Kraus and Kulka about 1,000 prisoners fit for work were subjected to a selection and sent to Schwarzheide via Sachsenhausen, "and only 220 survived Schwarzheide." A further 500 prisoners were transferred to Germany, and 80 boys between 14 and 16 were selected "as apprentices for the factories in the Reich." Furthermore, 2,000 female prisoners fit for labor were sent to Hamburg and Stutthof. The overall number amounted thus to 3,580 (Kraus/Kulka 1958, p. 148). If one accepted the gassing hypothesis, the number of victims accordingly would have come to 6,400, and not 7,000 as Czech asserts.

The purported gassing of these Jews fit for work on July 10 and 11, 1944 would seem even more unlikely than that of March 8. Czech's sources are, first, the just-mentioned testimony by Wolken and, second, the book by Kraus and Kulka, from which Czech (in part) drew her data concerning the transfer of the prisoners fit for work.

The uncertainty of the author of the *Chronicle* is also reflected in the terminology she uses: The victims were sent "into the crematorium" (which?) and "into the gas chambers" (of which crematorium?). The secret resistance movement of Auschwitz, which had smuggled some reports of the alleged mass gassing of March 8, 1944 out of the camp (such as that cited above by Cyrankiewicz), remained silent as to this massacre, although it is said to have resulted in an even greater number of victims. This is surprising, to say the least. As M. Kárný has pointed out, the Vrba-Wetzler Report had actually aroused much attention from mid-June 1944, not just in the Allied and neutral press, but above all from eminent figures in the Czechoslovakian government in exile in London. These feared, in this case following the report, that the Jews who had arrived at Auschwitz

in the December transports would be gassed when the six-month quarantine period expired on June 20, and directed warnings and threats to the German government (Kárný 1997, pp. 229-233).

On June 16, 1944, the German radio monitoring service intercepted a report concerning the radio transmission of a speech given in London on the day before. The report stated (*ibidem*, p. 231):

> *"Reported to London: The German authorities in Czechoslovakia have ordered that 3000 Czechoslovakian Jews are to be exterminated in gas chambers in Birkenau on or about June 20. These 3000 Czechoslovakian Jews arrived in Birkenau in December of last year from the concentration camp of Theresienstadt on the Elbe. 4000 Czechoslovakian Jews who were brought to Birkenau from Theresienstadt in December 1943 were murdered in gas chambers on March 7."*

After so much publicity it is clear that Himmler (assuming that gassing of humans was a fact) would have made sure that the Jews of the Family Camp remained unharmed, and so to demonstrate that Vrba's and Wetzler's prophecy was not fulfilled. There was also the risk that the Red Cross, alerted by the shrill warning note, would seek permission from Himmler for a visit to the Jews in the Family Camp. Furthermore, it would have been in the interests of the secret resistance movement of Auschwitz to send a detailed account to London to confirm the prediction of the Vrba-Wetzler report. Contrary to all logic, however, Himmler ordered the prisoners of the Family Camp to be gassed, according to the official narrative, and the resistance movement failed to decry this crime in a report—and it is certain that there was no such report.

Among those members of the crematorium staff, Miklos Nyiszli is to my knowledge the only one who reported the (supposed) end of the Family Camp. Here I translate [into Italian—subsequently retranslated.—Ed.] the Hungarian original text of the passage in question (Nyiszli 1946, p. 65):

> *"Their number has fallen to 12000 in a short time. Today, on the day of the liquidation, 1500 still-work-capable men and women as well as 8 doctors are picked out. The others are brought to Crematoria III and IV. The next day, the Czech camp, occupied for two years, is depopulated. Everything is again quiet in the two crematoria, too. I see a truck loaded with ashes as it departs the crematorium yard and heads in the direction of Weichsel. In one stroke the camp population has fallen by 10000 people, the archive of the CC will extend one more page for that."*

Apart from a chronological mistake (the Family Camp had been established about 10 months and not two years previously) and the false statement of the camp census (this was at the time about 10,000 and not 12,000, and the number of the transferred prisoners fit for labor ran about 3,580 and not about 1,500), Nyiszli asserts that about 10,000 persons were gassed

and cremated in Crematoria III and IV over the course of a few days. Such an assertion is not the product of a concrete experience, but rather merely the result of a simple mathematical calculation. For Nyiszli every crematorium actually possessed a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day (*ibidem*, p. 39). That would have meant that Crematoria IV and V, which each had eight muffles, had the same capacity as Crematoria II and III with their 15 muffles each! Anyway, figured Nyiszli, if 10,000 bodies are converted to ashes in two crematoria, the time required had to be one day!

In reality, the cremation of 10,000 or 7,000 corpses (the latter number was given by Czech) in these two crematoria would have taken 18 (or 13) days, if they were operated around the clock for the entire time!

Furthermore, Nyiszli's account stands in contradiction to the orthodox narrative on an important point: Although he claims to have spoken with Dr. Heller,[337] the head physician of the Family Camp (*ibidem*, p. 66), he knows nothing of the six months' quarantine and its concluding "special treatment." And this even though—according to Kárný—all prisoners of the Family Camp became aware of the alleged gassing of March 8 after it had happened (Kárný 1997, p. 183). Rather, asserts Nyiszli, Dr. Mengele ordered the gassing of the Jews of Camp BIIb, because they had become incapable of work (Nyiszli 1946, p. 63):

> *"The old, the younger who had lost their strength after 2 years in the CC, and the children of the Czech part of the camp who had wasted away to their bones must vacate their places for the new arrivals who are capable of work."*

After the liquidation of the Family Camp in Auschwitz in which the prisoners admitted with the transports of September 1943 to May 1944 had been housed, one would have had to expect that only 80 boys between 14 and 16, as well as a few pairs of twins would have remained. But according to the camp resistance movement, 1,396 male Czech Jews were still at Auschwitz: 289 in Auschwitz I, 175 in Auschwitz II, as well as 737 in Auschwitz III; the number of female Czech-Jewish prisoners came to 195 according to the same source.

It is true that some Czech Jews from Theresienstadt were deported to Auschwitz earlier than September 8, 1943, but the number registered at Auschwitz from all earlier transports amounted to only 1,105, while on September 2, 1944 some 1,201 Czech Jews still remained in Auschwitz. Despite the general evacuation of the camp, 147 prisoners were still there on liberation day who had arrived with the transports from between May

[337] Dr. Otto Heller was deported to Auschwitz on September 6, 1943, where he received the registration number 146703. Although he was spared in both of the alleged gassings of prisoners of the Family Camp, the memorial book of the deportation of the Czech Jews shows that he died in Auschwitz, without the disclosure of any particulars of his death; it is therefore implied that he was "gassed." Kárný 1995, Vol. II, p. 1211.

1943 and September 1944, and of these no fewer than 118 had been born between 1886 and 1927, which means that they were between 17 and 58 years old at the time of the "liquidation" of the Family Camp. There is therefore ample reason to assume that a major part of the mentioned 1,201 inmates had gotten to Auschwitz via the pertinent transports. In fact, of the 147 remaining in the camp at liberation, fully 80 belonged to the transports of December 1943, and 10 to the transports of September of that year.

The reason for vacating (this expression is more fitting than "liquidation") the Camp BIIb lay without doubt in connection with the massive influx of Hungarian Jews. As already shown, the administration of this part of the camp was transferred from the men's camp and became the women's section of the transit camp of Birkenau, where the Hungarian Jews as well as the Jews from the Lodz ghetto were quartered for a certain period of time. Since they were designated for transfer to other camps, they were not registered (see on this Mattogno 2001 and 2003b).

6.1.9. The Dead and the Survivors

In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, the names of prisoners who survived the deportation are also shown. For the transport of September 8, 1943, 40 survivors are listed, 14 of them men and 26 women. Among those deported in the transport of December 16 there were 266 survivors according to this source (106 men and 160 women), among those carried in the transport of December 20, 469 (203 men and 266 women; see Tables 6f. in the Appendix).

It bears emphasizing that in the memorial book only the names of the deported *Czech* Jews who were deported to Theresienstadt and from there to Auschwitz (as well as other places) are listed. Therefore, it contains no information about Jews of other nationalities who were sent to Auschwitz by way of Theresienstadt. In the September transports, however, there were also 127 German, 92 Austrian and 11 Dutch Jews included (Kárný 1997, p. 133). In the transports of May 1944 only 2,543 of the total 7,503 deported Jews were of Czech nationality, while 3,125 German, 1,276 Austrian and 559 Dutch Jews belong among the rest (*ibidem*, p. 215).[338]

Furthermore, the lists of survivors are not complete. Despite my limited capabilities to investigate this matter, I have discovered about 50 Czech Jews transferred to Stutthof or Dachau and there registered who were summarily numbered among the dead (read: "gassed") of Auschwitz in the memorial book. Of these, four belonged to the transport of December 15, 1943 and five to that of December 18 of that year (see Tables 8-10 in the Appendix).

[338] The number of non-Czech Jews in the transports of December 1943 is not shown.

In the memorial book, 366 mostly female Jewish-Czech prisoners are mentioned as liberated in Bergen-Belsen, but in contrast to this, a list compiled by the Czechoslovak Jewish Committee and published in *Bulletin 14* (May-June 1945) contains the names of 610 Czech Jewesses.[339]

In Paragraph 6.1.5. I pointed out the children among the survivors, and there are still other, no-less-revealing cases.

Ruth Elias (Huppertova), who was deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on December 20, 1943 and there had received the registration number 73643, was freed in Taucha at the end of the war. Later she wrote a book in which she described what a cunning trick she played in escaping the "selection" (for the gas chamber) despite being a "woman in the eighth month of pregnancy." When she had to parade stark naked in front of Dr. Mengele, she arranged for young female comrades fit for labor to walk in front of her so that Mengele wouldn't notice her, and so included her in the group of those capable of working! But that wasn't all. The female prisoners selected for work went to the women's camp, where they were received by hostile Polish and Slovakian women who had been incarcerated for a long time. These were so cruel that they had sent back (that is, to "gassing") a certain Mrs. Braun, who had hidden her infant in a basket. Since the selected prisoners were subjected to a "gynecological" examination to find pieces of jewelry possibly "hidden in the vagina," it was found out that Ruth Elias was in the eighth month of her pregnancy—but no bad consequences befell her! (Elias 1988, pp. 156-161)

The author pulled these stupid fairy tales from somewhere better left unnamed, because she would not admit that a pregnant woman would not in any case have ended up in the "gas chambers," but rather simply was transferred from Auschwitz to another place.

Sara Weissova, born April 8, 1876, was deported on April 28, 1942 to Zamość and from there onward on an unknown date to Auschwitz, where she was normally registered despite her age of 66 or 67, and she died there on December 27, 1943 (Kárný 1995, Vol. I, p. 315).

Even more extraordinary is the case of Minna Grossova, born on Sept. 20, 1874. On October 19, 1942, she was deported to Treblinka (an alleged "pure extermination camp"!), and died on December 30, 1943 in Auschwitz. Despite her 68 years, she survived not only Treblinka, but also at least one selection in Auschwitz (*ibidem*, p. 393).

Dinah Gottliebova,[340] born on January 21, 1923, was deported to Auschwitz on September 8, 1943. Since she was a painter, she was made

[339] See Website http://www.jewishgen.org/databases/Holocaust/.
[340] See her short biography on the Website www.nytimes.com/2009/08/02/arts/02babbitt.html.

assistant to Dr. Mengele, for whom she drew anatomical illustrations. Although she thereby was privy to the "unspeakable secrets" of Mengele, Gottliebova was neither gassed nor otherwise killed, but instead was deported to Ravensbrück and from there to a satellite camp of Neustadt Gleve, where she was liberated in May 1945. She later moved to Paris and emigrated to the USA in 1947. In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, Dinah Gottliebova was not even mentioned once.

The allegedly very small number of survivors merits some comment. This is an officially accepted number, which is supposed to arouse the impression that the mass gassing of the members of the transport of March 8, 1944 is a reality. But how many survivors of the transport in question have not disclosed themselves to the local authorities and revealed that they were still alive? How many of them never returned to their countries of origin, but instead (like Dinah Gottliebova) emigrating to the USA or other countries—and often from there to Israel? In addition, how many of them died from infestation and privation in that terrible spring of 1945 just before liberation of the western concentration camps?

There is no doubt that the overall death rate of those transferred from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz was very high. In the memorial book of the deportation of the Czech Jews next to the—already mentioned—deaths in Auschwitz, a further 520 deaths are mentioned, of which about 500 occurred in Dachau (3 in Kaufering, one in Holzhausen and the rest in unknown places), while only 77 of those in Dachau are said to have survived. In Paragraph 6.1.6 we saw that the Czech-Jewish prisoners were scattered over more than 120 places, including camps in which at the beginning of 1945 very high death rates occurred: Stutthof, Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen and above all Bergen-Belsen, where in 1945 after liberation 610 of the Jews in question were still alive—but how many had fallen victim to the devastating typhus epidemic raging there? And how many Jews from Theresienstadt died in the other 120 places? A dark irony of fate ordained that an unknown number of those included died right in Theresienstadt, since many prisoners evacuated from the western camps were pushed back there.

6.1.10. The Transport of October 7, 1943

I would like to close this chapter with the discussion of a further alleged gassing of a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt, which allegedly occurred on October 7, 1943. Under this date, Czech writes (1989, p. 623):

> *"With a transport of the RSHA, 1260 Jewish children and their 53 custodians are transferred from Theresienstadt. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

The children in question, 1,200 in number plus 20 custodians, arrived in Theresienstadt from Bialystok on August 24, 1943 (Klibanski 1995, p. 93).

According to the manifest "Dn/a"[341] 1,195 children and 53 custodians were sent somewhere else on October 5, 1943, but there is no indication whatsoever that its destination was Auschwitz. Neither in the Vrba-Wetzler report nor in any other report of the secret resistance movement of the camp is the slightest mention of it to be found. Bronka Klibanski writes merely that the above-mentioned manifest is the only trace of this transport, and "only after the war did one hear that they were all sent to Auschwitz and there promptly killed in the gas chambers" (*ibidem*, p. 94).

The only source for this assertion is the more-than-dubious witness testimony of a Noah Zabludowitsch, which is kept in the archives of Yad Vashem, Jerusalem. Although Klibanski also refers to Czech's *Chronicle*, the only "evidence" Czech adduces for the arrival of that transport in Auschwitz is the "Dn/a" manifest itself! This is an illustrative example of how the orthodox Holocaust scholars cite each other and support themselves with the most questionable sources.

6.2. The Selection and Alleged Gassing of the Gypsies of August 2, 1944

6.2.1. Czech's Historical Reconstruction

According to the *Chronicle* of Auschwitz, 2,897 Gypsies who lived in the so-called Gypsy Family Camp in Camp Sector BIIe were gassed on August 2, 1944.

On July 30, 1944, the population of Camp Sector BIIe stood at 1,518 prisoners (1989, p. 833). On August 1, it had climbed to 2,815. Czech explained this thusly (*ibidem*, p. 837):

> *"This is probably the total number of all men and women."*

On August 2, the number of inmates of Camp BIIe grew to 2,885, but the total number of Gypsies (including those in Camps BIIa, BIId and BIIf) was 2,898 persons (per Czech "probably … men and women"; *ibidem*).

Czechs historical reconstruction proceeds as follows (*ibidem*, p. 838):

> *"In the afternoon an empty freight train pulls up at the train ramp in Birkenau. 1408 Gypsies of both sexes from CC Auschwitz* [Birkenau] *who were selected from Camp BIIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the Main Camp are brought along. They are supposed to be kept alive and for that reason are transferred to other camps. Those leaving bid goodbyes through the fence to those Gypsies left behind in Camp BIIe. Toward 7PM the train leaves the ramp in Birkenau. In the*

[341] Transport Dn/a. "Special service from Theresienstadt departed on October 5, 1943." Klibanski 1995, pp. 102f. The list may be found on the Website www.zabludow.com/Bialystockchildrenlist.htm

> *train are 918 men, including 105 boys from nine to 14 years of age and 490 women. Destination of the train is CC Buchenwald* […] *After evening roll call, the camp in CC Auschwitz II* [Birkenau] *is locked down and a curfew is ordered in the Gypsy Family Camp BIIe. Camp BIIe as well as a few further barracks housing Gypsies are surrounded by armed SS men. Trucks enter the camp with which 2897 defenseless women, men and children are driven to the gas chambers in the crematorium."*

Right from the start it is notable that the number of the allegedly gassed is arrant nonsense, arithmetically speaking: if there were 2,898 Gypsies in total in Birkenau and 1,408 were transferred, how could the number of the "gassed" then have come to 2,897? The number obviously would have been (2,898 –1,408 =) 1,490.

6.2.2. The Documents

As to the fluctuations in the number of Gypsies in Birkenau, airtight documentary sources are available, specifically the series of daily reports on "work deployment" of the Men's Camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau).

On July 30, 1944, the "Gypsy Camp Census" came to 1,518.[342] On August 1 (the report for July 31 is missing) it came to 2,815,[343] on August 2 to 2,885.[344] On August 3 the heading "Gypsy Camp" no longer appears, and 1,408 Gypsies are now placed under the heading "Gyps. Transfer" in connection with Camp BIIe.[345]

Thus, to all appearances (2,885–1,408 =) 1,477 Gypsies have disappeared from the camp population: What happened to them?

Before we can answer this question, we must consider another question closely related to it: is Czech's above interpretation of the relevant documents correct?

6.2.3. Interpretation of the Documents

Between the end of July and the beginning of August 1944 the Men's Camp of Auschwitz II encompassed the following sections: BIa, BIIa, BIId, BIIf, BIIg. All these sections are shown with these designations in the reports of "work deployment."

Both male and female Gypsies were quartered in Camp Sector BIIe, so that on occasion it was also called the "Gypsy Family Camp." As logic would suggest, the men were listed as inmates in the Men's Camp, and the women as such in the Women's Camp, so that before August 3, Camp Sector BIIe never appeared in the series of reports on "work deployment." The

---

[342] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a, *Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944*. See Document 47.
[343] *Ibidem*, p. 35, *Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944*. See Document 48.
[344] *Ibidem*, p. 37, *Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944*. See Document 49.
[345] *Ibidem*, p. 39, *Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944*. See Document 50.

male prisoners of this camp were included under another heading, which bore the legend "Gypsy Family Camp."

As we have seen, the number of the Gypsies rose on August 1, 1944 from 1,518 to 2,815. Where did the additional (2,815 –1,518 =) 1,297 Gypsies come from? Czech assumes that it was all Gypsy women—but then, why would they have been shown as a component of the men's camp? This hypothesis is entirely unrealistic! Czech's assumption is contradicted by a series of "Strength Reports" of Camp Sector "B.II/e (Women)," which was the women's section of the Gypsy Camp. The series goes from July 16 to 31, 1944. The report of July 31, 1944 mentions a strength of 3,422 female Gypsies, for which reason the increase in the Gypsy Camp from 1,518 to 2,815 persons between July 30 and August 1, 1944 cannot be explained by an overall representation of men and women, as Czech proposes.

Gerald Reitlinger has already indicated that the Gypsies from the women's sector of Camp BIIe were transferred to Ravensbrück on August 1, 1944 (Reitlinger 1992, p. 488). The source quoted by the English-Jewish historian confirms in fact that a pertinent transport left Auschwitz on August 1 and arrived in Ravensbrück on August 3, and one reads there the explanation (Het Nederlandsche… 1952, p. 107):

> *"The transport arriving on Aug. 3, 44 from CC Auschwitz consisted entirely of the Gypsy females still alive from Camp Birkenau."*

The number of Gypsies transferred in this transport is unknown, quite as it is unknown whether still other transports of Gypsies departed for other camps. There is therefore nothing to refute the assumption that all 3,422 women present in the women's sector of Gypsy Camp BIIe were transferred to other camps. What documentary basis, however, might be cited to establish that any of these women was gassed?

Czech's statement that 918 Gypsy males and 490 Gypsy *females* were transferred to Buchenwald is wrong, since 918 male Gypsies probably entered that camp, but no female Gypsies. The only source cited by Czech is a letter by the Garrison Physician Weimar of the *Waffen* SS of August 5, 1944 on the subject "Gypsy Transport of Aug. 3, 44 from CC Auschwitz," in which 918 Gypsies are mentioned. Of these 105 belonged to the cohorts 1930–1935 (9–14 years old), while 2 were over 65 years old.[346] (As an aside, one wonders how these children and old people had escaped the "gas chambers!")

Also in the "record of new admissions from July 1, 1944" of CC Buchenwald—under dateline August 3—a single transport of 918 "Gypsies

[346] This document was mentioned by Czech in the first German edition of the *Kalendarium* (1964, p. 113).

from CC Auschwitz" is mentioned.[347] Finally, a report of the Dutch Red Cross confirms the arrival of a single Gypsy transport in Buchenwald on August 3. The new arrivals were assigned the registration numbers 74084-74998 (915 numbers; apparently three Gypsies either died or escaped during the transport). This document also explains that the new arrivals came from the "Gypsy Camp" of Birkenau and that the female Gypsies had been sent to Ravensbrück (Het Nederlandsche…, Part VI, pp. 39f.). Since only this single Gypsy transport with the mentioned number of prisoners arrived in Buchenwald, it is clear that another transport with 490 Gypsies must have departed for another camp.

All this in no way changes the fact that the "Gypsy Camp strength" of July 30 grew to 2,815 by August 1. Considering all that has been said so far, these additional 1,297 prisoners could not have been Gypsies—so who were they?

The documents enable us to arrive at an unambiguous answer. On July 30, 1944, a transport with 1,298 Jews from Radom arrived, who received the registration numbers A-18647–A-19944.[348] In the "work deployment" report of August 1 these show up neither under "admissions," which doesn't in fact show up at all, nor under "quarantine admissions." Under the latter are noted only 968 prisoners in Camp Sector BIIa, who represented a portion of the 1,318 prisoners mentioned in the report of July 30. Also in the report for August 2 one looks in vain for these 1,298 prisoners, as it reveals only the presence of 965 persons who were in Camp Sector BIIa in "quarantine gains"—the same ones as the previous day plus two newborns ("gains (newborn)")!

In the report of August 3 also, Camp Section BIIe appears for the very first time. There 1,415 prisoners are shown under the heading "quarantine admissions" as well as 547 under the heading "admissions." This heading further covers 16 more prisoners in Camp Sector BIa as well as 1,797 in Camp Sector BIIa.

The "quarantine list" [349] submitted by Otto Wolken enables us to tease apart the aggregation of the prisoners taken into Camp Sector BIIa.

The 1,797 prisoners registered on August 3 are divided up as follows:

- 1,614 from Blyżyn (July 31), registration numbers B-110–B-2902;
- 129 from Kaunas (August 1), registration numbers B-2774–B-2902;
- 54 from a mixed transport (July 31), registration numbers 190656–190707350 and A-19945–A-19946.

---

[347] NO-1300.

[348] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte," p. 17. See Documents 51-51a.

[349] "Quarantäne-Liste." APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6. See Documents 52-52a.

– The 547 prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe registered under the heading "admissions" were Jews from Radom who had been taken into the camp complement on August 2 and assigned the numbers B-2903–B-3449.[351]

Thus, the "quarantine list" sustains that the 1,298 Jews mentioned did not enter Quarantine Camp BIIa. Although they were certainly registered, they appeared neither under the heading "admissions" nor under the heading "quarantine admissions." So where had they been quartered? The answer arises on its own: they were put into Camp Sector BIIe, whose strength therefore rose to (1,518 +1,298 =) 2,816. The difference of one prisoner finds its explanation from the fact that the number of Gypsies for July 31 is unknown, but probably fell from 1,518 to 1,517. Thus, the 2,815 prisoners of the Gypsy Camp on August 1, 1944 consisted of 1,517 Gypsies and 1,298 Jews from Radom. On August 2, the census of Camp Sector BIIe was 2,885 prisoners. In the other camp sectors, there were only 13 Gypsies in all: one in BIIa, 5 in BIId and 7 in BIIf. On August 3, only Camp Sector BIIf had only one Gypsy.

On August 3, the heading "Gypsy camp strength" disappears from the "work deployment" reports, and for the first time Camp Sector BIIe appears, in which the 547 prisoners just mentioned in "admissions" as well as 1,415 prisoners in "quarantine admissions" appear. The latter came neither from outside the camp nor from Quarantine Camp BIIa. Therefore it is clear that they had already been in Camp Sector BIIe, and numbered among the 2,885 prisoners mentioned above. In addition, on August 3, there were 1,408 Gypsies "in transit." They belonged to this group of prisoners as well. Finally, 72 more prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe appeared under the heading "occupied."

Now to sum up: On August 3, 1944 (1,405 +1,408 +72 =) 2,895 prisoners must have been present in Camp Sector BIIe, of whom however only 1,408 were reflected in the registries.[352] On August 2, the number came to only 2,885, but twelve of the thirteen Gypsies in other camp sectors were pulled back into Sector BIIe. Likely two prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe were transferred or died, so that on August 3 2,895 Gypsy prisoners in all remained in Camp Sector BIIe.

Regarding the 1,408 transferred Gypsies, it is certain that these could not have been "selected from Camp BIIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the Main Camp," as Czech maintains. This is because if what Czech previously re-

[350] The "quarantine list" mentions 53 prisoners (Nos. 190656-190706), and one—from Majdanek—prisoner received the number 190707.

[351] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte," p. 18

[352] The prisoners transferred to other concentration camps remained in the paper portion of the camp strength until the camp acquiring them had confirmed their admission.

ported, that 1,500 "Gypsies—men, women, children" had been transferred from Camp Sector BIIe to Blocks 10 & 11 of the Main Camp on May 23, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 781), they would have been deducted from the census of the Birkenau Gypsy Camp. Then they could no longer appear in the work-deployment report of the Men's Camp of Birkenau of August 3, 1944 with the remark "transfer" from Camp Sector BIId in Birkenau. They would then obviously appear in the work deployment of the Auschwitz Main Camp.

In short: the fluctuations in the census of the Gypsy Camp in the period from July 30 to August 3, 1944 can easily be explained as having no particular purpose. Thus, the conclusion emerges that the story of the gassing of the Gypsy Camp possesses no historical basis whatsoever.

7. Documents of the Selections

7.1. "*S.B.*" and Female Prisoners

The abbreviation "*S.B.*" (or "*SB*") appears in connection with registered female prisoners in two known documents mentioned above: the "main book of the [female] Gypsy Camp" of Birkenau and the document collection "census report." It appears in addition in other documents apparently unknown to orthodox Holocaust-history writers, specifically the series of reports on "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" mentioned here in Chapter 4. In all these documents, "*S.B.*" is used exclusively for female prisoners. The same goes for the only known case where the abbreviation "*G.U.*" appears; as we saw in the fifth chapter, this also applies only to female prisoners, which could hardly be a coincidence.

The abbreviation "*SB*" never appears in connection with male prisoners. There is in fact an important document according to which one can positively exclude for a period of 14 months that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" was used for male prisoners. This has to do with the "Numbers Book 150001–200000." With regard to this register,[353] Kazimierz Smoleń, former Auschwitz inmate and then-director of the Auschwitz Museum, testified the following on December 16, 1947 in a sworn statement:[354]

> *"I, Kazimierz Smoleń swear, declare and testify as follows:*
> *1. I have seen the Numbers Book 150001–200000 now before me during my service as recorder in the reception of the Political Department in Concentration Camp Auschwitz and consulted it often during my service.*

[353] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, 2.
[354] NOKW-2824.

2. This Numbers Book lay on in the prisoner's office on Block 24 and was maintained by inmate recorders. There were in total 7 such books in which the numbers of the prisoners were entered.
3. In the book before me, there are 3 columns next to the prisoner serial number in which entries were made. The meanings of the abbreviations are:
Üb = überstellt*/transferred*
Buna = Monowitz /I.G. Farben Camp
I = Auschwitz Main Camp
II = Birkenau Camp
† = died
Gleiw I = Gleiwitz I Satellite Camp /Gasrusswerke/
"II = " II " "
"III = " III " "
"IV = " IV " "
Dirl. = Dirlewanger /SS Unit/
Golesch. [sic] = *Golleschau Cement Plant*
Jawisch. = Jawischowitz Coal Mine
gefloh. = geflohen*/escaped*
gefl. *†* = geflohen *†/shot while escaping*
Bobrek = Bobrek Satellite Camp /Siemens-Schuckertwerke/
Jaworzno = Jaworzno Coal Mine
I. üb. = überstellt*/transferred from Auschwitz*
II. üb. = überstellt*/transferred from Birkenau*
EH. = *Eintrachthütte Satellite Camp*
Eintracht. = *"* *"* *"*
entl. = entlassen*/released*
Janina = Janina Coal Mine
Laura = Laura barracks
Blechh. = Blechhammer Satellite Camp /Hermann Göringwerke/
Wirt. *Birk.* = Wirtschaftshof *Birkenau/Maintenance Yard*
Budy = Budy Satellite Camp
Fürst. Gr. = Fürstengrube Coal Mine
Altham. = Althammer Satellite Camp/ Forest Unit/
KB = Krankenbau*/Infirmary*
Hubertus = Hubertushütte Satellite Camp
Sons. = Sosnowitz Satellite Camp
Babitz = Babitz Agricultural Unit
F.K.L. = *Women's concentration camp*
Günther = Günthergrube Coal Mine
Lagischa = Lagischa Satellite Camp
Plaszow = Plaszow Concentration Camp near Krakow
Plawy = Pławy. Satellite Agricultural Unit
4. The above-listed abbreviations are shown next to the prisoner number in the Numbers Book, and one can see from them, where the prisoner was transferred or whether he has died. Changes in this book were indicated to the effect that

> *the prior* [pencil] *entry was erased and replaced by a new one. Thereby this book gives an accurate reflection of the deployment of the prisoners whose numbers were between 150001 and 200000.*
> *5. This book was maintained up until the dissolution of Concentration Camp Auschwitz and its satellite camps on January 18, 1945.*
> *6. Since this book covers only male prisoners, the entry "Women's Concentration Camp" is to be understood as the case where a newborn child was of the male gender, who received his own prisoner number at birth, which was tattooed on him immediately."*

The registration number 150000 was, as mentioned above, assigned on September 10, 1943, Number 200000 between October 28 (199883) and November 7 (200001), 1944. Of the 50,000 added to the camp census during these 14 months, about 17,000 were Jews. In the same period, according to Czech's *Chronicle*, no fewer than 15,000 registered male prisoners were selected in the Birkenau men's camp for the "Gas Chambers." Such dispositions were to be indicated with the camouflage terms "*S.B.*" or "*G.U.*"– a claim also made by Smoleń himself (Smoleń 1968, p. 25). But these alleged camouflage terms appear nowhere in the "Numbers Book," so that none of the roughly 17,000 Jews therein registered can have been subjected to the alleged selection with consequent "gassing."

7.2. "*Sonderkommando* Zeppelin"

The only case of "special treatment" concerning prisoners mentioned in the *Chronicle* concerned two Soviet prisoners of war from a satellite camp. In her entry for January 28, 1943, Czech writes (1989, p. 396):

> *"Special Unit Zeppelin in Breslau advises Special Unit Auschwitz that pursuant to the decree of the* RSHA *of December 1, 1942 it has transferred the activists Jakob Semjonow, born September 30, 1916 and Wassili Gatschkow, born October 20, 1918 for 'special treatment' because they are infected with tuberculosis of the third degree and are therefore incurable."*

In an entry on January 29, Czech continues (*ibidem*, p. 398):

> *"Special Unit Zeppelin of the* Sipo *and the* SD *in Auschwitz transmits to the head of the Political Department in CC Auschwitz, Grabner, the request for special treatment of the two transferred activists Jakow Semjonow und Wassili Gatschkow as well as for transmission of a completion report."*

For February 6, one finds Czech's entry concerning the requested completion report (*ibidem*, p. 406):

> *"The head of the Political Department in CC Auschwitz, Grabner, signs a message with which the Special Unit Zeppelin of the* Sipo *and the* SD *in Auschwitz are advised that the activists Semjonow and Wassili Gatschkow transferred to Auschwitz have been executed. In the message the code words 'separately accommodated' are used, which means that they have been killed."*

The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* summarized the documents concerned as follows ("Unternehmen Zeppelin" 1992, p. 115):

> *"The medical diagnosis of January 28, 1943 sounded serious enough: 'Pulmonary tuberculosis II-III stage.' But the patient in Breslau's All Souls Hospital, the prisoner of war Soviet soldier Jakow Semjonow, 26, could not suspect that this finding was a death sentence.*
> *On the same day, however, an SS Hauptsturmführer by the name of Walter Weißgerber wrote to the 'SS Special Unit Auschwitz.' that for Semjonow as well as for another sick Russian, 'further in-patient treatment is no longer possible here;' for which reason 'special handling is requested for the same'.*
> *The guard who escorted the patients to Auschwitz described later how the patients were led into a washroom. Then an SS member with a special gun appeared and shot both of them."*

The document in question was entered into evidence in English translation with the ID numbers NG-5220–5223 during the Wilhelmstrasse Trial (*NMT*, Vol. XIII, p. 571-573).

NG-5220:

> *"To the Commandant of the SS Special Camp, Breslau*
> *The two sick agents, Gatschkow who is at this time in the camp, and Semjenow who is at the All Soul's Hospital, according to my diagnosis, have pulmonary tuberculosis in the second to third stage.*
> *(Signed) RASUMOVSKI Physician, Special Unit*
> *First Lieutenant*
> *Breslau, 28 January 1943"*

NG-5221:

> *"Breslau 10, 28 January 1943*
> *Schiesswerderplatz 25*
> *Telephon: 41252*
> *(Handwritten) 1 A-212/43 SS Sonderkommando 'Zeppelin'*
> *We./Brs.*
> *To the SS Special Detachment (SS-Sondereinheit) Auschwitz*
> *Attention SS First Lieutenant Huhn*
> *Auschwitz*
> *Subject: Delivery of sick agents (Aktivisten)*
> *Reference: Letter of the RSHA VI C 1 B. No. 54120/42 of 1 December 1942*
> *The following agents:*
> *(1) Semjenow, Jakow, born 30 September 1916*
> *(2) Gatschkow, Wassili, born 20 October 1918 have been treated here and suffer from TB of the third degree. Any further treatment here is impossible. Referring to the order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents, paragraph III (incurable patients), it is asked to give them*

special treatment. At the same time, notice of the delivery is given from here to the RSHA.
By ORDER: *(Signed) WEISSGERBER*
SS Captain"

NG-5222:

"Security Police and SD
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Auschwitz, 29 January 1943
(Stamp) Secret!
Reception Camp (Vorlager) Auschwitz
Original Top Secret
(Handwritten) Journal No. 174/43 II
To the Auschwitz concentration camp, Political Department
For the attention of SS Second Lieutenant Grabner
Auschwitz
The agents whose names appeared in the enclosure are being brought here with request that they receive special treatment. It is requested that a report be sent that the action has been carried out.
By ORDER:
Signed: DRAF
SS Staff Sergeant"

NG-5223:

"Auschwitz, 6 February 1943
Concentration Camp Auschwitz
Department II
File Reference: KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki
In original with 1 enclosure returned to the—
Security Police and SD
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Reception Camp Auschwitz, in Auschwitz Upper Silesia
with the notification that the persons referred to previously 'have been put into separate quarters.
(Stamp)
Chief of the Security Police and the SD
VI C/3
Preliminary Camp Auschwitz
By ORDER: *(Signed) PFLAUM*
(Stamp) Secret
Journal No. 174/43-g.VI.
In original, returned to the Chief of the Sipo and SD, Breslau—SS Sonderkdo Zeppelin—for the attention of SS Captain Weissgerber.
In Breslau, with the above report of compliance.
(Signed) (illegible)
SS Lieutenant Colonel"

The "order of the *RSHA* of December 1, 1942" is not mentioned in any documentary source known to me, and was obviously unknown even to the prosecutor Alexander G. Hardy of the Wilhelmstrasse Trial. He "proved" the existence of this order simply because of its being mentioned in precisely this Document NG-5221 (*ibidem*, p. 594).

The term "Special Unit Auschwitz" is at the very least unusual, which to my knowledge appears only here. The usual term was "Garrison physician Auschwitz" or "SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz."

Czech confirms in a footnote (1989, p. 385):

> *"This unit, that is formed for reconnaissance and diversionary purposes in the front area, is under the command of the* SD *and was headed by* Obersturmführer *Huhn. Ukrainian nationals among others belonged to it, whom Pery Broad mentions in his report* […]*."*

Broad, however, does not mention a "Special Unit Auschwitz," but rather "*Kommando* 'Zeppelin' which was formed close by Auschwitz by an *Untersturmführer* for news-service purposes".[355]

During his interrogation at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Broad testified on this matter on Aug. 2, 1961 as follows (Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, pp. 3498f.):

> *"I can remember a special unit that came to Auschwitz sometime during 1943. These were Russians—possibly Caucasians—who probably were trained for a special mission. This special unit was known by the name 'Zeppelin.' I myself have only seen these people, these were always only platoons of 30-50 men, marching on the street and heard them singing Russian songs. It was then spoken about that this was a special unit that was intended for special operations behind the Russian lines. More than that, I do not know about it. I have heard nothing of any other special unit."*

An *Obersturmführer* Huhn is completely unknown. His name was not mentioned during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial nor does it appear in the chief work of the Auschwitz Museum (Długoborski/Piper 1999).

During the Wilhelmstrasse Trial, Walter Schellenberg, former head of Office VI of the *RSHA*, under whom "Special Unit Zeppelin" operated, was questioned about this special unit by prosecutor A. G. Hardy (*NMT*, Vol. XIII, p. 590):

> *"F. What treatment was accorded to these particular prisoners selected for Operation Zeppelin? That is, did they get good food, good clothing, hospital treatment, and so forth, freedom of locomotion, and things of that sort?*
> *A. I stated yesterday, in direct examination, what the objective was. The objective was that Soviet Russians were to be won over in our favor to work for us in Russia, and of course they were treated excellently."*

[355] Bezwińska 1997, p. 116. Further he mentions no Ukrainian nationals but rather speaks in general of "Russians, Cossacks and Caucasians."

In practice, therefore, particularly favorable treatment was afforded the "Special Unit Zeppelin" because of their duties.

Now let us turn to Czech's thesis. What first comes to mind in that Breslau at the time was the base of the "SS and Police Court XV," which had jurisdiction also over Auschwitz. In cases of killings of prisoners, this court opened an investigation which was shelved only if the killing turned out to be legal. In that *Haupsturmführer* Weissgerber cited the authority of an order of the *RSHA*, such a killing would have been "legal." In that case, however, it would not have been necessary to conceal this killing by means of camouflage words such as "special treatment" and "separately accommodated," just as it was not necessary for killings of prisoners during escape attempts.

Second, Auschwitz is more than 200 km southeast of Breslau. If the two prisoners were to be killed legally, it is not apparent why they weren't killed right in the hospital where they were treated, for instance with the allegedly customary injection of phenol into the heart. But even if they had to be transferred to a concentration camp for this, why could they not have been transferred to Camp Groß-Rosen, only 60 km away?

"Special Unit Zeppelin" was subordinated to the Auschwitz Camp. From 1942 on it appears frequently in distribution lists of the "headquarters orders," "garrison orders," "garrison special orders" and "circulars" of this camp (Frei, *et al.* 2000, pp. 541-559). Nevertheless, that was no reason not to transfer them to Groß-Rosen.

The article from *Der Spiegel* carries unmistakable propagandistic features. The "guard's" duty (who was this, and why just one guard for two prisoners?) would have been ended with the turning over of the prisoners at the entrance to the camp. He would not have accompanied the prisoners into the camp. Therefore, he would not have been able to know where the prisoners were brought. The *Spiegel* article actually mentions a "washroom" as the place of execution, and the weapon was supposed to have been a "special gun," as though a guard would have been unable to recognize the weapon and describe it. All this besides the fact that, according to the *Chronicle* and the Auschwitz Museum, seriously ill patients at the time are supposed to have been killed by means of phenol injections.

If, because of some rigid bureaucratic rule, prisoners could not be killed in Breslau, but instead had to be sent off more than 200 kilometers away, and if their killings required the use of camouflage terms, they still could not purely and simply disappear from the documentation. In such a case, they would indeed likely have been killed right in Breslau.

Since the claimed usual method of killing seriously ill prisoners is said to have been the administration of a phenol injection in Block 20 of the

Main Camp, the prisoners would have been entered in the Morgue Registry. However, not the slightest hint appears in this document, and thus Czech stays utterly silent on this point. This claim of the killing of these two prisoners is therefore untenable.

The alternative scenario is as follows. Since "further in-patient treatment" in the hospital of Breslau was "no longer feasible," a "special treatment" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz was applied for. The choice of Auschwitz is justified because "Special Unit Zeppelin" was based at that camp. The inquiry with the Political Department is explained by the fact that this department was responsible for the recruitment of Soviet volunteers for espionage activities behind the Soviet lines. The witness Wilhelm Grünwald testified on that point in Nuremberg:[356]

> *"The Russians who volunteered for this work received a special treatment and supplemented rations."*

The term "separately accommodated" applied to these two prisoners meant simply that they were to be isolated in the manner that was usual for TB patients in the quarantine camp. The person who advised that these two prisoners were "separately accommodated" was *Sturmbannführer* Guntram Pflaum, who was the head of the Disinfestation Department, of all things.[357] Furthermore, the registration number of this letter was "KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki." But for death cases of whatever kind, including executions, the code "14 f" was used, not "14 k." Czech herself reports under the date March 14, 1943 (1989, p. 440):

> *"The numbers 108413 to 108454 are assigned to 42 prisoners sick with pulmonary tuberculosis, who per order of Office Group D of the* WVHA *from March 1 were transferred from CC Ravensbrück to CC Auschwitz."*

In September 1944, there was a daily average of 186 patients in the infirmary of the Auschwitz quarantine camp alone with confirmed, clinical tuberculosis, plus suspected cases (48 patients), pleuritic and glandular.[358] Czech's assumption is thus rendered completely groundless.

7.3. "*S.B.*" in the Main Book of the Gypsy Camp

Czech writes under date May 25, 1943 (*ibidem*, pp. 503f.):

> *"The camp doctor orders a lockdown of the Gypsy Camp in Birkenau, in the course of which 507 male Gypsies with the numbers Z-7666 to Z-8178 and 528 female Gypsies with the numbers Z-8331 to Z-8864 are led into the gas chambers. Among these are some sick with typhus and several hundred suspected of being so infected.* [...] *The prisoners in the records office of the infirmary are*

---

[356] *IMT*, Vol. XLII, p. 53. Recruitment was done also in Buchenwald.
[357] Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 45541.
[358] AGK, OB, 383, p. 10.

ordered to record a natural death in the death certificates of the gassed Gypsies, a dozen or so of these each day."

In an annotation, Czech explains (*ibidem*, p. 504):

"In the main book of the male Gypsies, a cross symbol and the date between May 25 and June 2, 1943 is entered beside the men from this transport who were gassed. In the main book of the female Gypsies, one finds either 'SB' for special treatment, or a cross symbol with the date between May 26 and June 11, 1943 is entered beside the names in question from the same transport."

First of all, note that the alleged selections are based solely on the postwar testimony of witnesses. They were totally unknown to the resistance movement of Auschwitz. The first report of the resisters from Auschwitz, after the alleged gassing in which Gypsies are mentioned, dates from June 10, 1943 and noted only: "Gypsy Camp about 13,000."[359] Even the report of Stanisław Kłodziński about Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher of June 14, 1943 confined itself to mentioning the presence of 13,000 Gypsies (Świebocki 1998, Note 9 on p. 339). An English radiogram of June 10, 1943 to London by Stefan Korboński provided the following Information:[360]

"In April a new concentration camp for gypsies was formed in Rajsk near Auschwitz. There are 12 thousand people there from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Germany; there are also artists and German soldiers. They work there and their clothing is marked red. All children have been removed."

In the resistance report "Appendix No. 54 for the Period June 1-15, 1943," only this laconic sentence is devoted to the Gypsies (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, pp. 105f.):

"Gypsies were sent here from everywhere, even decorated soldiers. There are 12,000."

The resistance movement of Auschwitz mentioned gassing of Gypsies only very generally with reference to August 1943. In a report of August 12, 1943, it says that "they were gassed *en masse* anyway over a couple of days,"[361] and the "Appendix No. 58 for the Period August 1 – 31, 1943" asserts (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 121):

"Typhus epidemic in the Gypsy sector. Jews and Gypsies were murdered wholesale in the gas chambers."

However, the *Chronicle* and orthodox historiography report no gassing of Gypsies in August 1943.

Let us now turn to the documents. 528 deaths a recorded in the Main Book of the female Gypsies for the period May 25 to June 11, 1943 (State Museum… 1993, Vol. 1, pp. 563-574):

[359] Raisko is a place south of Birkenau (Polish Brzezinka). Some reports of the resistance said that Camp Birkenau was located in Raisko instead of in Birkenau.
[360] SPP, 3, 16. On Raisko see also Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 115.
[361] APMO, D-RO, 192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.

Date	Deaths	Notes	Date	Deaths	Notes
May 26, 1943	50	Died *S.B.*	June 8, 1943	50	†
May 27, 1943	50	Died *S.B.*	June 9, 1943	60	†
June 3, 1943	50	†	June 10, 1943	50	†
June 4, 1943	139	†	June 11, 1943	29	†
June 7, 1943	50	†	Total:	528	

First off, we see that the notation "*S.B.*" appears for only for 100 of 528 deaths, and for none of the 349 deaths of male Gypsies, so in total only for 100 cases of 877 (*ibidem*, Vol. 2, pp. 1181-1213).[362] If all these prisoners fell victim to the alleged selection and ensuing gassing, how is it then that the relevant abbreviation is only next to 100 of their names?

Another attribute of these registrations is the distribution of the deaths. On a total of six days the death of 50 Gypsies is registered and then, on one single day 60 and on June 4 fully 139. On the other hand, for a period of no less than eight days (from May 28 to June 2), and also for the 5th and 6th of June, no deaths at all are reported. If the Gypsies concerned were really murdered and the SS undertook to conceal the killings as natural deaths, why were they so irregularly distributed over the individual days between May 26 and June 11?

Moreover, if the routine of "special treatment with final gassing" was permitted by the *WVHA* and was legal from the standpoint of the camp administration, what reason would there then be for "concealing" these killing programs? The logic of the "cover-up" makes sense only if the killing measures were considered illegal also from the standpoint of the SS.

As a finale, a further point to note: why do the deceased carry unbroken series of consecutive registration numbers? Before we can answer this question, we must take into consideration what was going on during this time period in the Gypsy Camp. Henryk Świebocki writes in an article in which he analyzes the reports of the secret resistance movement about the Gypsy Camp (1998, p. 332):

> *"In* [...] *secret messages from the year 1943 many mentions of the typhus epidemic in the 'Gypsy Camp' and of the high death rate appear: 'Typhus rages in the Gypsy Camp. Mortality up to 30 per day. Gypsies flee frequently'* [May 1943].
>
> *'There is a great typhus epidemic among the Gypsies—high mortality, but the camp is blocked off, therefore I can make no contact'* [June 16, 1943].
>
> *'The high death rate of the Gypsy Camp, which numbers 13,000, is characteristic—mostly intestinal and spotted typhus'* [June 14, 1943].
>
> *'Typhus rages in the Gypsy Camp'* [Jun 20. 1943]*."*

[362] The series of registration numbers mentioned by Czech contains 158 illegible registrations, which Czech likewise regards as deaths.

From mid-May 1943, the installations of the entire Gypsy Camp were freed of pests in the disinfestation facility of Camp BIb, but despite this hygienic measure, lice and with them new cases of typhus occurred once more.[363] In early July, SS people who served in the Gypsy Camp also fell ill with this sickness.[364]

Most of the dead Gypsies belonged to a transport that came from Bialystok on May 12, 1943: 468 Gypsies were registered with the numbers Z-7666 to Z-8133 and another 503 Gypsies with the numbers Z-8331 to Z-8833 (Czech 1989, p. 492). Tadeusz Szymański, Danuta Szymańska and Tadeusz Śniecko wrote (Szymański *et al.* 1987, Vol. 1, p. 202):

> *"The first typhus infections were confirmed among Gypsies who had come from the voivodeship Bialystok and from Austria. The infected and those suspected of infection, some 900 persons, were quartered in the infirmary."*

From this, one has to infer that the men and the women who were in close contact with one another infected one another.

The typhus epidemic was the chief cause of the very high mortality in the Gypsy Camp during this period. In these circumstances one must ask oneself, what sense would it have made for "therapeutic" purposes to kill *en masse* the sick and those suspected of being sick? Why would one have killed people who were dying anyway in great numbers?

To the contrary, at least one document on the "typhus dry-blood test" is known, which inured to the benefit of the Gypsy prisoners and stands in obvious contradiction to the alleged "therapeutic" mass killing.[365]

From the end of February to December 1943, 7,359 of the prisoners registered in the Main Book died. To this, one must add at least half of the 1,329 deaths for which the date is illegible,[366] which means that in all, death must have come to at least 8,000 of these prisoners. Accordingly, the average death rate per day came to about 27. Moreover, if in fact 507 of the Gypsies died, the overall mortality (528 +507 =) about 1,035 deaths meant therefore about 74 per day. This mortality had to be expected when considering the typhus then raging in the camp. In the Men's Camp of Birkenau, when the typhus epidemic reached its peak from August 10 to 19, 1942, no fewer than 2,824 prisoners died in a ten-day period, therefore 282 (!) per day—and this with an average census of about 23,000.[367] Since the census of the Gypsy Camp, as we have seen, on average lay around 13,000, a dai-

[363] Letter from *Untersturmführer* Schwarzhuber to camp headquarters of July 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 101.

[364] Sonderbefehl N. 15/43 vom 7. Juli 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 216.

[365] State Museum… 1993, Vol. 2, pp. 1616f. The document is dated March 14, 1944 and has to do with the 100 Gypsies in Block 23.

[366] *Ibidem*, p. 1476. For 1944 the number of deaths came to 3,155, so that at least half of the 1,329 deaths for which no date is given must have occurred in 1943.

[367] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 97. Stärkebuch. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn.

ly death rate of 160 prisoners would compare closely to the tragic norm of Birkenau at a time when typhus was rampant.

In short: there is no compelling argument against the assumption that those alleged to have been "gassed after a selection" actually died a natural death, even if it is most unlikely that day after day exactly 50 so died. The registration of the deaths was doubtlessly spread out for bureaucratic reasons in order to spread out the work involved in producing the needed death certificates, and not for any reason of "covering up."

As for what the abbreviation "*S.B.*" implies, I have pointed out the inexplicable irregularities associated with its application. I should like to add that the legend "Died *S.B.*" is no less mysterious: If "*S.B.*" by itself was a synonym for "gassing," what might then be the purpose of repeating that the subject had "died?" The whole thing would sooner seem the logic of people who wanted to establish the connection between "S.B." and the death of the subject, that is, to conjure up evidence for this alleged equivalence. The Main Book of the Gypsy Camp was first dug up in Birkenau on January 13, 1949 (State Museum… 1993, Vol. 1, p. XXXI), that is, at a point in time when Poland was already firmly under the control of the Stalinists. Is it conceivable that some overzealous Stalinist employer of the Auschwitz Museum[368] hit upon the idea of "augmenting" the register, by adding the abbreviation "*S.B.*" in many cases? If one looks more closely at page 542 of the women's register—the only published register in which the abbreviation "*S.B.*" actually appears—one sees right away that the abbreviation is written more clearly, cleanly and with darker ink than the notation "Died," which is followed by the date of death (Czech 1964, p. 119. See Documents 53-53b). This more-than-rightly invites the suspicion that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" was retroactively added to the register after its discovery. Three later-published volumes (two for the female, one for the male prisoners) were in bad condition, which foreclosed any systematic manipulation, since on their pages, new ink would have stood out more obviously from the old, faded original ink.

Such a suspicion is not much of a stretch. It is known that the employees of the Auschwitz Museum have committed even more brazen manipulations, in particular as concerns the "reconstruction" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium 1 of the Main Camp, which was presented as original and authentic to the end of 1992 (Mattogno 2016b, p. 218-220).

[368] The Auschwitz Monument was dedicated on June 14, 1947.

7.4. "*S.B.*" in Strength and Work-Deployment Reports of the Women's Camp

From the series already mentioned in Chapter 4 "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" these five reports have been preserved:

Date of Report	Period of Report	Source*
Apr. 3, 1944	Apr. 1-3, 1944	160-162
May 15, 1944	May 9-15, 1944	144-147
June 5, 1944	June 1-5, 1944	148-151
June 19, 1944	June 16-19, 1944	152-155
June 30, 1944	June 20-30, 1944	156-159

* Page numbers in GARF, 7021-108-33

In these reports, the changes in the camp census in the stated periods are noted as "Gains" and "Losses." The "Gains" are broken down into "Admissions" and "Newborns" as well as "Transferred from," the losses into "Releases," "Escaped," "Transferred to," "Died" as well as "*S.B.*" In the following table, I compile the most pertinent data:

Date	Newborn	Released	Died	*S.B.*	Date	Newborn	Released	Died	*S.B.*
April 2	/	1	64	13	June 17	2	/	8	21
April 3	/	/	17	/	June 18	/	/	10	19
May 9	1	/	32	7	June 19	/	/	4	/
May 10	/	/	18	2	June 20	/	/	15	38
May 11	/	/	15	4	June 21	1	/	10	15
May 12	/	9	21	2	June 22	/	/	13	22
May 13	/	/	13	6	June 23	/	24	6	11
May 14	/	/	31	3	June 24	/	/	14	20
May 15	/	/	6	/	June 25	1	/	8	14
June 1	1	/	/	/	June 26	/	/	5	/
June 2	1	22	31	19	June 27	2	/	22	51
June 3	1	6	10	9	June 28	/	/	9	22
June 4	3	/	18	4	June 29	1	/	17	15
June 5	/	/	8	/	June 30	/	21	7	17
June 16	/	/	6	21	Total	14	83	438	355

The first thing to notice is that in the above-referenced reports of the camp census, 14 newborn girls are shown. Concerning a girl born on June 25, 1944, Czech writes (1989, p. 806):

> *"A Jewish girl born in CC Auschwitz, Birkenau, receives Number A-7261."*

Under dateline June 18, 1944, she notes the registration of another Jewish girl born in the camp (under No. A-7260; *ibidem*, p. 803), which clearly is about one of two who were born on the 17th according to the report of June 19. The girls born in the women's camp were therefore routinely regis-

tered, even the Jewish ones, who according to orthodox Holocaust historiography should have numbered among the very first victims of "special treatment," just like the pregnant mothers. Among the registration numbers 150000 to 180000 in the Numbers Book appear eighteen newborns, to whom regular prisoner numbers were assigned between October 2, 1943 and April 4, 1944.[369] Next to the numbers 155912 and 155915 stands the notation "*F.K.L.*," with "*entl.*" next to it, which means that these newborns were released, undoubtedly with their mothers. Finally, births are also recorded for women in the "education" category. In these cases, a birth certificate was issued for each newborn, but the children were not registered.[370]

On releases, I have already expanded at an earlier point above.

The heading "*S.B.*" encompassed 355 names of female prisoners over a period of 23 days. Czech clearly reports no "selection" of prisoners for any of the 23 days involved, which means that neither the members of the resistance movement nor the postwar witnesses knew of any such.

Furthermore, the registration of a very small number of prisoners is shown in this category almost daily. This contradicts the basis for convictions in the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial mentioned in the introduction to this book, according to which selections were supposed to have been conducted "from time to time" when the hospitals were overfilled—what kind of sense could it then have made to subject two, three or four of more than 11,000 female prisoners unfit for labor to a selection?

In practice, then, there appears not the faintest indication that the female prisoners registered with the abbreviation "*S.B.*" would have been murdered.

In order to understand, to which category the female prisoners assigned the heading "S.B." belonged, one must conduct an exhaustive analysis of the reports of June 19 and of June 30, 1944, which cover the period from June 16 through 30 and thus enable us to discern the fluctuations in the numbers of the various categories of female prisoners reflected therein.

First, we summarize the pertinent numerical data from both reports in tabular form.

Date of Report	June 19	June 30
Total number [of prisoners]	30,994	31,905
Incapable of work	11,399	11,213
Capable of work	19,595	20,692

[369] Registration book. APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2: these were the numbers 153310, 155910, 155911, 155912, 155914, 155915, 158673, 158713, 158722, 158734, 164876, 164880, 166879, 174266, 174268, 175050, 179567, 179963.

[370] See Documents 54-56. RGVA, 402-1-436, pp. 99, 100-100a, 103.

I. Prisoners Incapable of Work or Deployment		
Inpatients	3,759	3,760
Invalids and over 60 years	227	233
Under arrest	15	4
Youths under 14	989	985
Youths from Theresienstadt	895	432
Jews from Theresienstadt	5,514	5,799
TOTAL I	11,399	11,213
II. Prisoners Not Working		
Ambulatory patients	338	427
Outpatients	118	154
Interrogation	29	67
In release quarantine	221	238
Prisoners of limited fitness	966	1,226
In quarantine	2,318	3,051
Arrivals	6	0
In transit	1	25
Unassigned	1,883	1,194
TOTAL II	5,880	6,382
TOTAL I + II	17,279	17,595

In these reports, the total census is divided into two main categories: "Capable of work" and "Incapable of work"; the category "Capable of work" itself encompasses two subcategories: "Prisoners Working" and "Prisoners Not Working." The category "Incapable of Work," which has the official name of "Prisoners Incapable of Work or Deployment," breaks down into the subcategories shown in the table, as does the category "Prisoners Not Working."

In the period mentioned above, there were 1,328 gains and 417 losses of female prisoners, so that their number on June 30 came to (30,994+1,328–417=) 31,905 and the net camp census increased by only (31,905–30,994=) 911. Of those female prisoners in the "losses" category, 126 had died. By another 225 appears the abbreviation "*S.B.*" According to the Holocaust theory, there 351 women were all killed. If this were the case, the 225 women in the "*S.B.*" group would have to have come from the prisoners incapable of work, who would have been killed for that reason.

The number of the prisoners capable of work rose by 1,097 from 19,595 to 20,692, while that of those incapable of work fell by 186 from 11,399 to 11,213. The difference between these two numbers amounts to the actual increase in the camp census: 1,097–186 = 911.

The number of deployed female prisoners swelled by 595 from 13,715 to 14,310, that of the undeployed by 502 from 5,880 to 6,382. Thereby

arises the total increase in those fit for work, precisely (595+502=) 1,097. However, if assuming that all "gains"—naturally aside from the five newborns—were capable of work, (1,323–66–1,097=) 160 prisoners are still missing, if one accounts for the 66 released and transferred. This means that in the encompassed time period, 160 women previously capable of work had been newly reclassified as incapable of work. Together with the five newborns the number listed under the heading "capable of work" fell therefore by (186+165=) 351. Of these, 126 had died, so that 255 are still lacking—precisely those accounted for in the category "*S.B.*"

The majority of these missing female prisoners belonged to the Jewesses from Theresienstadt, whose number fell from 6,409 to 6,231, that is, by 178. As may be seen from the table above, these Jewesses were divided into "youths" and "Jews;" the number of the first sank from 895 to 432, that is by 463, while the number of the latter rose from 5,514 to 5,799, that is by 285. It is therefore obvious that at least a part of the Jewish girls later was included with the adults, although it cannot be established with certainty whether the 178 missing were girls or adults. Orthodox Holocaust historiography knows nothing of any "special treatment" (in the sense of killing) of these 178. In Paragraph 6.1.8, I have presented the most plausible hypothesis as to their fate.

According to the postulates of the orthodox Holocaust historiography, the remaining (225–178=) 47 female prisoners must logically have fallen under the headings "inpatients" and "Invalids and over 60 years," but the number of prisoners of both categories grew from June 19 to June 30, 1944, that of the first from 3,759 to 3,760, that of the second from 227 to 233. If the 47 female prisoners in question belonged to these two categories, they were immediately replaced by another 56 (the 47 plus the nine others that are found in the record of June 30)—but when and for what purpose is this selection supposed to have occurred? Why were not all 227 invalids and over-60-years-old female prisoners gassed, since no more labor potential was to be expected and they constituted only "dead weight"? Moreover, why were only 47 picked out from the 3,986 prisoners of this category?

7.5. "*S.B.*" in the Census Reports of the Women's Camp

A series of reports titled "Census Report" in which gains and losses from the previous day are shown affords information on the daily changes in the population of the Women's Camp of Birkenau ("Frauen-Lager, Kl. Au. II"). The reports for the months October through December 1944 have

been preserved.[371] In some of these documents, the following breakdown of "Losses" is shown:[372]
"died natural death"
"*S.B.*"
"releases"
"transfers"
"*S.B.*" is normally considered an abbreviation for "special treatment," which in all probability is correct. Georges Wellers comments on the census report for October 7, 1944, in which the four categories mentioned appear, as follows (Wellers 1983, p. 223):

> *"If a loss is due neither to a natural death nor a release nor a transfer, what then might it be due to?"*

It is a rhetorical question; the implicit answer to it is that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" refers to an unnatural death, read, to a murder. However, as we've seen in Section 1.3, the category "unnatural deaths" was already clearly defined and authorized and encompassed three categories: suicides, accidents, and executions.

Czech, for whom this abbreviation signifies "special treatment" as well, interprets it everywhere as a code word for "killing," to which she adds the following details: when the number of cases shown for "S.B." was small, a "violent killing" was to be understood, but when it was large, a "gassing" (1989, p. 894). Czech never stated the latter explicitly, but she nonetheless implied this by considering the prisoners concerned to have been "gassed." For example, she writes with reference to the Census Report of October 8, 1944 (*ibidem*, p. 898):

> *"1236 female prisoners perish in CC Auschwitz II, of whom 1229 are killed in the gas chambers after a selection."*

Hereby the abbreviation "*S.B.*" is seen to indicate a special category of death that is the consequence of either an unspecified "violent killing" or "gassing."

This interpretation is only superficially logical, because if one asserts that "*S.B.*" indicates two special forms of death, one has to answer the question, why it might not rather indicate a special category of release or transfer.

There is actually a document in which "special treatment" appears as a category of loss among all other categories, among these natural deaths, suicide and execution. This is the undated "Coding Key for CC-Prisoner Cards," which certainly stems from the year 1944. This key appears in the

---

[371] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a.
[372] *Ibidem*, p. 56. Stärkemeldung vom 8. Oktober 1944 über die Veränderungen im Vergleich zum Vortag. See Document 57.

context of the punch-card system that was invented by the US Firm Hollerith. This system was introduced in 1944 in German concentration camps in order to manage the work skills of the prisoners. In Stutthof, for example, 80,000 prisoners were entered into this system since August 1944 (Orski 1996, p. 214). When prisoners were transferred from one camp to another, their prisoner cards (the so-called Hollerith list) were transferred with them. In Auschwitz, the prisoner card of each prisoner was stamped "Entered Hollerith."[373]

In the coding key mentioned, the following categories of loss are defined:[374]

"Release	*A1*
Transfer	*B2*
Died	*C3*
Execution	*D4*
Suicide	*E5*
*(*SB*) Special Treatment*	*F6*
Escape	*G7"*

Unlike the various Census Reports, this document precludes the possibility that special treatment could have meant an execution, or authorized, "legal" killing. In order to maintain the assertion that it nonetheless signified killings, one must argue that it concerned unauthorized—that is, illegal—killings. This in turn would indicate that there were legal as well as illegal executions, which is totally absurd, if special treatment was a category of execution that had been ordered by Himmler himself, just as he had ordered the legal executions. Hence, if the executions ordered by Himmler were legally authorized, so also would have been the Holocaust executions implied by special treatment.

The only reason why Czech settled among all possibilities upon murder as the meaning of the abbreviation *SB* is entirely that she peremptorily defines the expression "*S.B.*" as a synonym for killing. Thus, her interpretation is nothing more than circular reasoning.

This by itself does not dispositively render Czech's interpretation false, and the question merits a careful investigation. In the absence of documents that would permit an unambiguous answer to the question of exactly what is meant by special treatment, I first assume for the sake of argument that Czech is correct, and turn then to the question of whether this interpretation can be brought into accord with the known documents.

---

[373] The Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum has published the prisoner personal cards of two prisoners that bear the stamp "Entered Hollerith": that of the Pole Kasimier Miechowicz, Prisoner No. 119366, confined in "KL Birkenau"; and that of the Pole Siegmund Dusza, No. 112012, confined in "KL Auschwitz." www.auschwitz.org. See Document 58.

[374] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/. See Document 59.

There are two essential points to settle first:
– Which prisoners belonged to the "S.B." category?
– For what reason would these prisoners have been killed?

According to orthodox historiography, "special treatment" in the specific sense of "gassing" was meted out to two categories of inmates: to prisoners deemed incapable of work upon arrival and for that reason never registered, and to registered prisoners who later became incapable of work. Where the abbreviation "*S.B.*" is applied to registered prisoners, then, necessarily according to this logic it must apply to patients who could no longer be deployed for work.

7.5.1. The Female Jewish Prisoners of the Transit Camp

The "Transit Camp" was established in 1944 in Camp Sectors BIIb, BIIc, BIIe and BIII of Camp Birkenau and was filled with ten thousands of Jews of both genders, most of them Hungarian but also some Polish, who all were not registered. At least 79,200 Hungarian (Mattogno 2001) and at least 19,400 Polish Jews from the Litzmannstadt ghetto (Lodz; Mattogno 2004a, pp. 31f.) passed through this camp. They were either transferred on to other camps or registered in Auschwitz later on. Piper points to a third possibility (Piper 1999, p. 129):

> *"A part of these deportees was registered as prisoners of CC Auschwitz, another part was transferred on without registration to other concentration camps, those incapable of working were killed in the gas chambers."*

On October 3, 1944, 17,202 Jewesses who were in the Transit Camp and were shown in the documents collectively as "Jews in transit" were included in the census of the Women's Camp. These prisoners had not been registered previously and were not registered subsequent to this date either. On October 2, there were 26,230 female prisoners, among them 1,868 "inpatients," or 7.1%. On October 5, the category "Jews in transit" was divided into five categories for the first time in the series of reports on "work deployment." On that day, 943 out of 13,760 female prisoners were listed as "inpatients," or 6.8%, which agreed essentially with the percentage of the other female prisoners. From this, one may assume that these women had already become "inpatients" before their incorporation into the complement of the Women's Camp two days before.

On October 2, there were also besides these 168 "children under 14 years," which was 0.6% of the total complement. On October 5, there were, however, 961 "adolescents" among the "Jews in transit," which came to 7.0% of the total.

That more than 2,800 female prisoners who were either sick or less than 14 years old were regularly registered poses a powerful refutation against

the theory according to which "*S.B.*" is supposed to be synonymous with killing: in this case the SS would have murdered these unfit prisoners without registration, without admitting them into the Women's Camp and so without leaving unnecessary documentary traces behind.

7.5.2. Changes in the Census of the Women's Camp in October 1944

The categories "*S.B.*" and "Jews in Transit *S.B.*" appear for the first time on October 4 and for the last time on October 21, 1944 in the "Census Report" series of documents. In the following table, I present the changes in the census of the women's camp between October 1 and 22, 1944:

		Gains			Losses						
Date	Morning Roll Call	Admissions	Transfers	Jews in Transit	Died Natural Death	*S.B.*	Releases	Jews in Transit *S.B.*	Jews in Transit Transfers	Transfers	Evening Roll Call
Oct. 01	26,230	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	26,230
Oct. 02	26,230	49		17,202	11	8	0	0	0	0	43,462
Oct. 03	43,462	16	0	488	4	989	0	0	0	0	42,973
⋮											
Oct. 06	38,544	1	0	271	2	9	0	0	0	13	38,792
Oct. 07	38,792	7	1	0	7	1,229	8	0	0	1,150	36,406
Oct. 08	36,406	48	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	401	36,050
Oct. 09	36,050	19	1	191	14	7	0	0	0	0	36,240
Oct. 10	36,240	19	3	0	7	12	0	0	0	2,219	34,024
Oct. 11	34,024	7	0	155	?	?	?	?	0	?	32,599
Oct. 12	32,599	2	0	181	3	3	10	131	0	537	32,098
Oct. 13	32,098	2	0	0	1	5	38	3	81	849	31,123
Oct. 14	31,123	0	0	0	1			477	49	322	30,274
Oct. 15	30,274	0	0	242	0	0	0	0	0	0	30,516
Oct. 16	30,516	18	1	0	4	3	0	0	348	255	29,925
⋮											
Oct. 18	29,793	5	219	157	3+1*	2	0	0	0	13	30,155
Oct. 19	30,155	1	0	113	5	3	0	0	200	3	30,058
Oct. 20	30,058	30	0	0	1	117	0	77	996	13	28,884
Oct. 21	28,884	5	0	169	2	2	0	513	0	510	28,031
Oct. 22	28,031	28	5	1,765‡	5	4	0	0	1,996	104	27,720
⋮											
Nov. 01	23,469	0	0	0	8	71	0	2	634	1,717	21,048
Nov. 02	21,048	3	9	0	4	4	0	0	795	11	20,246

* "Jews in transit died"; ‡ "Jews in transit transferred."

7.5.3. "*S.B.*" and "Jews in Transit"

In the series of reports on "work deployment,"[375] the category "Jews in Transit" appears for the first time in that of October 3; from that of October 6 it was divided up into the following categories: inpatients, preparation for transport, adolescents, arrivals and available. This enables us to make out to which categories to attribute reductions in the camp census relating to "*S.B.*" Let's analyze the quantitatively most important cases:

a) "*S.B.*" of 12. October 12, 1944: 131 Female Prisoners

On October 12 and 13 the Jews in transit present in the camp fell into the following categories:

	October 12	October 13	Difference
Inpatients	993	832	- 161
Preparation for transport	1,907	1,524	- 383
Adolescents	321	321	0
Losses	155	181	+ 26
Available	4,412	4,443	+ 31
Total	7,788	7,301	- 487

In view of the indicated changes, the census on October 13 should actually have been (7,788+181–131=) 7,838, but the actual number was 7,301, hence (7,838–7,301=) 537 female prisoners are missing. It is therefore clear that these prisoners are the 537 transferred of October 12. The category "*S.B.*" covers 131 women, but the number of "inpatients" fell by 161. If one assumes that "*S.B.*" pertained to this category, then 131 women would have been subjected to "*S.B.*" and 30 transferred.

b) "*S.B.*" of October 14, 1944: 477 Female Prisoners

Next we consider the makeup of the camp census on October 14 and 15:

	October 14	October 15	Difference
Inpatients	761	200	- 561
Preparation for transport	1,643	1,643	0
Adolescents	321	321	0
Losses	0	0	0
Available	4,492	4,520	+ 28
Total	7,217	6,684	- 533

On October 14, the census declined by 477 via "*S.B.*" and via transfer by 49 more, therefore by 526 female prisoners. The total decline in the number of Jews in transit was 533. The category "inpatients" declined by 561 prisoners, of whom 28 were moved to "Available." Of the remaining 533,

[375] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 339a-360c, October 1 through 22, 1944.

477 were listed under "*S.B.*" and 49 under Transferred. Seven female prisoners who appear in no category are missing.

c) "*S.B.*" of October 21, 1944: 513 Female Prisoners

On this date, the changes in the census looked like this:

	October 21	October 22	Difference
Inpatients	197	60	- 137
Preparation for transport	1,901	4,097	+ 2,196
Adolescents	110	0	- 110
Losses	0	169	+ 169
Available	3,236	773	- 2,463
Total	5,444	5,099	- 345

On October 21, 169 new female prisoners had been admitted, while 513 left via "*S.B.*" Arithmetically, however, a net loss of (5,444–5,099+169=) 514 prisoners results. Of the latter, 137 belonged to the category "inpatients" and 110 to the category "Adolescents"; the remaining 266 were newly added to the category "Available" with 3,236, of whom 2,196 were moved to "Preparation for transport."[376]

d) "*S.B.*" of November 1, 1944: 2 Prisoners

The significance of this data is in the fact that from November 1 to 2 the number of inpatients shrank by 21 prisoners, although there were only two prisoners in the category "*S.B.*" on November 1; hence, together with the 634 registered under "Transfers," altogether 636 prisoners.

Here are the comparative changes in the camp census:

	November 1	November 2	Difference
Inpatients	153	132	- 21
Preparation for transport	620	320	- 300
Adolescent	2	2	0
Losses	482	1,296 (of which 800 Transport)	+ 814
Gesch. Transporte*	1,330	201	- 1,129
Total	2,587	1,951	- 636

* It is unknown to me what this abbreviation stood for; possibly "protected."

The decline of 636 prisoners matches precisely that of the census report, but at least (21 – 2 possibly "*S.B.*" =) 19 inpatients were included among the mentioned group of the 634 prisoners to be transferred.

[376] Actually, the number must have come to (2,463 -2,196 =)267 prisoners and not 166. The difference is explained by the fact that the total of the census change (345) plus the admissions (169) is 514 and not 513.

e) Changes in the Number of "Inpatients" and "Adolescent"

As mentioned above, these are the two groups which would have been subjected to "special treatment" according to the orthodox narrative. As already indicated, in this case it seems unlikely that the SS would have registered at least 943 inpatients as well as at least 961 girls who would all have been consigned to be gassed, only to again record them a little later as losses under "*SB*," thereby leaving behind a clear indication of their murderous deeds. The development of the number of inmates in these two categories as listed in the next table therefore stands in contradiction to this alleged murderous intent:

Date 1944	Inpatients	Adolescent
Oct. 06	943	961
Oct. 07	936	911
Oct. 08	937	596
Oct. 09	944	596
Oct. 10	939	595
Oct. 11	972	587
Oct. 12	993	321
Oct. 13	832	321
Oct. 14	761	321
Oct. 15	200	321
Oct. 16	201	164
Oct. 17	205	164
Oct. 18	223	164
Oct. 19	223	164

Date 1944	Inpatients	Adolescent
Oct. 20	220	164
Oct. 21	197	110
Oct. 22	60	0
Oct. 23	62	0
Oct. 24	63	0
Oct. 25	62	2
Oct. 26	69	2
Oct. 27	78	2
Oct. 28	144	2
Oct. 29	144	2
Oct. 30	144	2
Nov. 01	153	2
Nov. 02	132	2

After a few fluctuations, the number of inpatients initially climbed from 943 (Oct. 6) to 993 (Oct. 12), then sank step by step to 200 (Oct. 15), after which it slowly rose back (223, Oct. 19). After a fall to only 60 (Oct. 23), number then rose again to 153 a little later (Nov. 1).

Why did the SS report prisoners allegedly slated for gassing in the category "inpatients?" And why would they have put up with these "useless eaters" if they could have just gassed them in one stroke? The same considerations apply to the girls as well.

It should be noted that the decline in the numbers in both categories, which do not always occur at the same times, occur in most cases on the day after the appearance of "*SB*" cases. For example, there was a "special treatment" of 131 prisoners on October 12 as well as a transfer of 537, and from October 12 to 13 the number of inpatients fell by 131 from 992 to 832, while the number of girls remained unchanged. On October 14, 477 prisoners underwent special treatment and 49 were transferred, and the number of inpatients sank by 561 from 761 to 200 from the 14th to the 15th, again with no change to the number of girls. On October 22, after 513

prisoners had been specially treated the previous day, the number of inpatients (from 197 to 60) fell as well as that of the girls (from 110 to 0; altogether 247). As I have shown above, however, "special treatment" applied not just to inpatients and adolescents, but also to prisoners in "preparation for transport" as well as those "available," which includes prisoners capable of working. This is in contradiction to the orthodox proposition that mainly inmates unfit for labor were murdered.

Concerning the girls, we know with certainty that their disappearance from the census of the Jewesses' transit camp by no means indicates that they were murdered. It doesn't even mean that they were transferred to other camps. When the Soviets occupied the camp, they found, among others, 123 girls of whom the majority had been brought to the camp before November 2, 1944—the date on which, according to Czech, the order was received to stop the gassings (1989, p. 921)—and all Jews arriving later were regularly registered. The vast majority of these girls were twins, the alleged victims of the experiments of Dr. Mengele, which would have made it even more imperative to gas them in order to leave no witnesses behind. At least ten of these girls belonged to the Jewesses' transit camp (for example, the registration numbers A-27632, A-27633, A-27638, A-27643, A-27660, A-27681, A-27712, A-27772, A-27789, A-27880). For instance Giza Landau, who was registered on October 22 with the number A-26098, although she had only just turned 12—her date of birth was May 5, 1932.[377]

7.5.4. The "*S.B.*" of October 3, 1944

As I mentioned earlier, the variations in the census of the entire Women's Camp are of a complex nature.

The census report of October 4, 1944 shows for the previous day a total of 43,462 female prisoners; 16 registered prisoners and 488 "Jews in trans-

[377] Poliakov/Wulf 1955, pp. 285-287. Czech cites the same sources, the census report of the day before October 24 as well as the work assignment report of the same day and confirms that Giza Landau was registered on Oct. 23, 1944 as part of a transport of 2,000 Jews who had arrived in Birkenau the day before from CC Płaszów. Of these, Dr. Mengele was supposed to have selected 1,765 out, who then were designated Jewesses in transit; the rest were supposedly gassed. D. Czech, l. c., p. 914. Giza Landau in her interrogation cited by Poliakov and Wulf, said she actually arrived in Auschwitz on Oct. 21/ and was registered on the next day, for which reason her transport cannot have arrived in Auschwitz on Oct. 23/. On Oct. 21, 1944, a transport of 169 inmates arrived who were registered the next day. Among these prisoners were nonetheless the Polish Jews Hanka Kartusz and Ita Kleiner, who received the registration numbers A-26347 and A-26350 on that day. Czech is silent about Giza Landau's age, obviously to spare herself the embarrassment of having to explain why Mengele admitted this 12-year-old girl to the camp instead of sending her to the alleged gas chambers.

it" were added in it; there were 4 natural deaths and 989 instances of "*S.B.*" Czech interprets the document as follows (1989, p. 894):

> *"In the women's camp of CC Auschwitz II 993 female prisoners meet their end, of these 989 are killed in the gas chambers after being picked out by an SS camp doctor in a selection."*

The documents on "work deployment" of October 4 and 5 enable us to analyze the changes in the camp census. Since those allegedly selected for gassing must *by definition* have belonged to the category of "prisoners incapable of work or deployment," I here repeat the pertinent data for both days under discussion:

	Oct. 3	Oct. 4	Difference
1. Inpatients	1,696	1,539	- 157
2. Inpatients BII/b	317	320	+ 3
3. Recovery	655	688	+ 33
4. Ambulatory patients	224	234	+ 10
5. Outpatients	187	199	+ 12
6. Adolescents under 14	125	128	+ 3
7. Adolescents under 14 BII/b	40	40	0
8. Invalids over 60	39	38	- 1
9. Interrogation and political department	71	70	- 1
10. Quarantine (scabies-malaria)	566	572	+ 6
11. " (arrival)	1,043	1,092	+ 49
12. " (arrival BII/b Warsaw)	815	813	- 2
13. " (Jews in transit)	17,202	16,614	- 588
14. Releases	85	85	0
15. Gains	49	504 (16 + 488)	+ 455
16. In transit	1,508	1,508	0
Totals:	24,622	24,444	- 178

Among those prisoners who, if one accepts selections with following gassing as reality, would have been most threatened, a reduction in the "inpatients" category of 157 occurred, and in the category "Invalids over 60" one of 1, while the numbers in the categories "inpatients BII/b," "Adolescents under 14" and "Adolescents under 14 BII/b" remained stable or even increased a little. Furthermore, the number of Jewesses in transit fell by 588. The overall decline therefore came to (157+1+588=) 746, which implies that (989–746=) 243 women in the "*S.B.*" category did not belong to the category "prisoners incapable of work or deployment," in which a reduction of (178+504=) 682 occurred. In order to understand to which categories they belonged, one must consider the variations of the total census of the women's camp:

	Oct. 3	Oct. 4	Difference
Occupied	9,776	9,591	- 185
Not deployed	8,208	8,129	- 79
Prisoners incapable of work or deployment	24,622	24,444	- 178
Supervisors[378]	856	809	- 47
Totals:	43,462	42,973	- 489

The changes in the census of October 3 to 4 yielded the following picture: 43,462 +16 (admissions) +488 (Jews in transit) –4 (died natural deaths) – 989 (*S.B.*) = 42,973.

The effective difference came to (43,462–42,973=) 489, because 504 female prisoners were newly added to the camp census, so that the actual decline in the number came to (489+504=) 993, 989 via "*S.B.*" and 4 through natural attrition.

As may be seen from the table above, 47 supervisors were included among the 489 prisoners mentioned, who are included among the 989 cases of "*S.B.*": 79+185+178+504+47 = 993; the last number includes also the four women who died natural deaths.

To sum up: the 989 cases of "*S.B.*" consisted of 678 "prisoners incapable of work or deployment,"[379] 185 deployed inmates, 79 undeployed inmates and 47 supervisors, although the inmates undergoing special treatment are said to have consisted exclusively of those incapable of working, particularly invalids, according to the orthodox viewpoint.

Besides, how can one seriously believe that the SS in Auschwitz would have gassed 47 of their own supervisors?

7.5.5. The "*S.B.*" of October 7, 1944

On October 7, 1944, the following changes occurred:

Camp census: 38,792 + 7 admissions + 1 transfer – 7 died natural death – 1,229 "*S.B.*" – 8 released – 1,150 transfers =36,406. The number of female prisoners thereby declined by 2,386. From October 7 to 8, the number of "prisoners incapable of work or deployment" underwent the following changes:

[378] The supervisors counted as an integral part of the population of the women's camp.
[379] Under the plausible assumption that the 4 natural deaths fell in this category.

	Oct. 7	Oct. 8	Difference
1. Inpatients	1,598	1,672	+ 74
2. Inpatients BII/b	252	256	+ 4
Inpatients BIIc/BIII	35	33	- 2
3. Recovery	659	594	- 65
4. Ambulatory patients	165	0	- 165
5. Outpatients	201	45	- 156
6. Adolescents under 14	128	132	+ 4
7. Adolescents under 14 BII/b	40	40	0
8. Invalids over 60	38	43	+ 5
9. Interrogation and political department	41	0	- 41
10. Quarantine (scabies-malaria)	566	583	+ 17
11. " (arrival)	2,048	756	- 1,292
12. " (arrival BII/b Warsaw)	814	849	+ 35
13. Warsaw children	0	370	+ 370
14. Releases	105	97	- 8
15. Gains	1	0	- 1
16. In transit	5	0	- 5
Totals:	6,696	5,470	- 1,226

As can be seen, the number of prisoners in the categories that would have to be considered most threatened (inpatients, adolescents, invalids) increased by 85 in total. The greatest decline was in the category "Quarantine arrival," and the total decline came to 1,226.

Let us turn our attention now to the fluctuations in the number of Jews in transit:

	Oct. 7	Oct. 8	Difference
Inpatients	936	937	+ 1
Preparation for transport	2,742	1,627	- 1,115
Adolescents	911	596	- 315
Admissions	271	0	- 271
Available	9,167	8,488	- 679
Totals:	14,027	11,648	-2,379

By all appearances, the 1,229 cases of "*S.B.*" as well as the 1,150 transfers concerned no one other than the Jews in transit, because 1,229 +1,150 equals exactly 2,379. The 1,220 "*S.B.*" cases did not encompass the inpatients, but possibly the 315 adolescents. In this case, however, the remaining (1,229–315=) 914 female prisoners subjected to "*S.B.*," together with the 1,150 transferred inmates, had to have belonged to the categories "Preparation for transport" and "Available."[380]

[380] The 271 female prisoners under the "In transit" category on October 7 were undoubtedly newly added to the "Available" category the following day.

7.5.6. Conclusions

In view of the just-analyzed cases, two conclusions become imperative:

1. The "*S.B.*" category absolutely did not consist exclusively of prisoners incapable of working and therefore allegedly condemned to gassing, but rather included some inmates capable of working as well; in three cases the number of the latter is even greater and comes to about 55%, while that of those incapable of working comes to only 45%. In one case, the category even included skilled workers fit for labor.
2. The prisoners incapable of working, particularly inpatients, were not assigned exclusively to the "*S.B.*" category, but also to the "Transfer" category.

The fundamental assumption of the orthodox Holocaust narrative is that the Jews taken into the transit camp, which were almost exclusively Hungarian Jews, were classified as incapable of working and thus were killed in the purported gas chambers. This assumption, however, is categorically refuted by an extremely important document. It is dated July 26, 1944 and its subject is "Prisoners' Infirmary Clinic BII/a, Auschwitz II. Monthly Report on H[ungarian Jews] Temporarily Quartered in the Camp." Camp Sector BIIa contained the so-called Quarantine Camp. The report covers the period June 26 to July 26. This report indicates that there was a previous report for the period May 17 to June 15. I translate here the most important parts of this document, of which the second page is missing and the right edge is damaged in places:[381]

> *"In the period (June 26 through July 26, 1944)* vo […gaps in original]
> *On average 2,500 Hungarian Jews ready for transport in camp* […gaps in original] *in 3 blocks, stay in camp for 3 – 10 days.*
> *They underwent in the meantime on entry and departure a thorough medical examination and were deloused. Daily monitoring of lice and body temperature enabled delousing of lice carriers in the camp's own disinfestation facility, clothes and linens were disinfested in the steam kettle and impregnated with anti-louse agents.*
> *Seriously ill inmates found during monitoring were sent back to BII/f or transferred to another camp.*
> *On July 1 of the same month arrival of 450 young Jewish Hungarians from B II/d* [...]
> *Since too many prisoners (up to 1,000) were housed in the barracks, many had to sleep on the bare concrete floor or on damp earthen floors, from which a wave of colds and dysentery. The youths in the special quarantine in Barracks 12 have for 10 weeks, the Hungarians in Barracks 8 for 8 weeks not changed their laundry. Since neither group is part of the camp census, no washing soap could be issued for them. A shipment of soap is urgently requested."*

[381] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See Document 18.

The report then lists the medical treatments provided to these Hungarian Jews, as I presented in Section 2.2 (see p. 51). This shows that the inmates of the "transit camp" who were incapable of working, rather than being murdered, quite to the contrary were given health care or were being transferred to the Camp Hospital BIIf or to another camp. This therefore refutes the assertion that those inmates assigned to "special treatment" were thereby consigned to being murdered.

The conclusion is thus irresistible that the "SB" category indicated no sort of killing, but rather a particular sort of transfer.

During the 101st day of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem on July 18, 1961, Eichmann was asked what the meaning of the term "special treatment" was. He testified that, besides killings, this term could have other meanings as well (State of Israel 1993, vol. IV, p. 1746):

> *"Originally special treatment meant the actual transport, the deportation to the concentration camp, or whatever the order had to do with; special treatment also means the utilization of the prisoners in question by the authority that assumed control of the prisoners in question—in this case the Economic and Administrative Main Office. That is specified by the documentation. Special treatment also meant the transfer from a concentration camp to a war-industry facility. And special treatment also had to do with killings, yes."*

The administrative bureaucracy of the SS distinguished between two types of imprisoned Jews:

1. The so-called Jews in transit, that is, Jews who were to be deported following an order of Office IV/B4a "Jewish Affairs" of the *RSHA* (headed by *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann);
2. Protective prisoners who were sent to a CC on the order of Office IV/C2 "Protective Custody Affairs" of the *RSHA* (headed by *Sturmbannführer* Emil Berndorf).

Jews in transit, however, were frequently also categorized as protective-custody prisoners, as may be seen from various documents. As an example, the Hungarian Jews transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof were registered there as "Sch. H.Po.Ung." (protective prisoner, political, Hungary).[382] Walter Rosenberg (alias Rudolf Vrba) and Alfred Wetzler, who escaped from Auschwitz on April 4, 1944, were likewise "protective-custody Jews"[383] as were also Cesław Mordowicz and Ernst (Arnst) Rosin, who escaped on May 28, 1944[384] – therefore, all four of the authors of the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols."

The orders of Glücks of November 21, 1942 discussed in Section 5.2 and of Höß of March 23, 1944 underscore this distinction even regarding

[382] AMS, I-IIB-11, Namensliste des Transports vom 15. August 1944.
[383] APMO, JZ-8/G Lodz/4, p. 65, telegram of the Gestapo at Lodz.
[384] *Ibidem*, p. 117, telegram of the Gestapo at Lodz.

deaths cases, as they both specified that the deaths of protective prisoners should be underlined in red. A similar distinction obviously existed among the living as well. The abbreviation "*SB*" might therefore have served to distinguish protective prisoners from Jews in transit.

This is confirmed by the fact that this abbreviation in no way pertained to deaths in the only document known to me of the SS *WVHA* in which it appears. This is an order by Höß of January 13, 1944 on the subject of "Submission of Protective Camp Reports" with the protocol number "14 c 2 / Ot / We" (let us recall that death reports had the protocol number "14 f"):[385]

> *"Transmitted herewith are 100 CC forms 4/Dec. 42.*
> *Effective immediately, only these forms are to be used in submission of protective-custody-camp reports of the concentration camps, and thereby to ensure that both the front and the back sides are completed with utmost care.*
> *Prisoner classifications other than those appearing in Columns 1-15 may not be used, only the type of arrest may be stated in these columns (for example, police prisoners, when they are conveyed by the* Stapo*, in Columns 1 or 7, if conveyance is from the* Kripo*, in Columns 9, 10 or 11).*
> *The totals absolutely must agree with those of the reports of the same day to the heads of Offices DII and DIII.*
> *An attachment must be submitted with the protective-custody-camp report listing the following:*
> *List of names of prominent persons,*
> *Number of executions carried out,*
> *Number of prisoners with easing of detention conditions,*
> *Breakdown of the transports included under 2 b) and 3 c)*
> *(e.g.: on Apr. 2, 43 350 prisoners accepted from CC Neuengamme.*
> *on Oct. 4, 43 1,000 prisoners transferred to CC Buchenwald).*
> *Report on all satellite labor camps (as previously).*
> *CC Auschwitz I-III only: Number of* SB *(as previously).*
> *CC Stutthof only:*
> *Number of Norwegian special prisoners, separate report not required.*
> *From Feb. 1, 44 protective-custody-camp reports are only due on the 15th and last days of each month. Weekly reports are discontinued. As specified in the order of Jan. 13, 44 D I/1 Az.: 14 c 2/Ot/We.- Secr. Journal Serial No. 52/44–, the protective-custody-camp reports are to be sent by courier on the 1 and 16 of each month."* (emphasis added)

For CC Auschwitz I (Main Camp), II (Birkenau) und III (Monowitz) special treatment therefore pertained only to protective prisoners, but not in connection with deaths.

When one takes a good look at the fact that 47 (female) supervisors were assigned to the category "*S.B.*" as well, everything points to the fact

[385] NO-1548.

that this code indicated not a special form of death, but a special form of transfer.

7.6. Selections in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz Camp

Numerous inmates were transferred to Auschwitz I as well as Birkenau from the Prisoners' Infirmary of the Monowitz Camp. These transfers were interpreted by former fellow prisoners to indicate that those transferred were sent to the "gas chambers." Here this sort of testimony is represented by that given by Primo Levi (1984, p. 55):

> *"*Ka-Be *is the abbreviation for infirmary. It is eight barracks, in every respect similar to the others in the camp, but set apart by a rectangle. They hold at all times one tenth of the camp population, but only a few stay there longer than two weeks, and no one more than two months: within these limits, we must either die or recover. Those seen to be recovering are healed in the* Ka-Be*; those failing to recover are sent to the gas chambers."*

Fate must have smiled upon Primo Levi, though, because he spent from March 30 to April 20, 1944, that is, three weeks, in the main infirmary![386]

From the historical-documentary standpoint, however, things are clearly not so simple. Bernd C. Wagner, author of a monograph on the Monowitz Camp, writes of this (2000, p. 184):

> *"The question of how many prisoners, during the individual selections and in total, were sent to Birkenau to be gassed, encounters similar problems as the previous question as to their frequency. There aren't even any exact numbers for the last 'large' selection which can be reconstructed most easily and which took place before the demolition of the gas chambers in Birkenau. The numbers given vary between 200 and 800 prisoners picked out as incapable of working."*

A short while later, he adds (*ibidem*, pp. 185f.):

> *"After the war, transfer lists of the infirmary were found in the area of the Monowitz Camp which prisoners had managed to hide or which were not destroyed during the evacuation. The lists contain 7,295 names of prisoners whom the SS transferred from the Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz or Birkenau between November 1942 and September 1944.* [...] *The transfer destination listed for the first months in this document – Auschwitz – can be explained by the fact that at this point in time all serious cases of illness were transferred form the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary, which was not yet properly operational, to Auschwitz. It is to be assumed that a very high percentage of these prisoners were transferred from Auschwtiz on to Birkenau, where they were murdered."*

This is a typical example of how orthodox Holocaust historians bend the facts to make them fit the preconceived narrative. If the prisoners selected

[386] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 360.

in the Prisoners' Infirmary were designated for the gas chambers, why then did they not go directly to Birkenau? Bernd C. Wagner knows the facts very well (the seriously ill were treated in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz, because the one in Monowitz was not yet equipped to handle such cases), but he takes the liberty to "assume" that "a very high percentage" of those concerned "were transferred to Birkenau and there murdered." Such an assumption then permits him to also "assume" that the prisoners transferred directly to Birkenau were not treated in the Prisoners' Infirmary, but rather were gassed.

If, however, one is not satisfied with hypotheses but rather seeks documentary support for these alleged selections with subsequent gassing, one becomes aware that the orthodox historiography of the Holocaust is hiding from difficulties that are far larger still than Wagner admits.

In all the relevant literature, I have come across only two cases in which at least the appearance of documentary evidence was involved. The first was mentioned by Piotr Setkiewicz; he published a "list of 10 prisoners, who were transferred from the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Buna to CC Auschwitz on January 13, 1943," as well as an excerpt from the Morgue Registry for January 13 and 14, 1943 and furnished it with the following commentary (1998, pp. 68-71):

> *"On January 14, 1943 the delivery of ten bodies of prisoners was reported, who the day before had been delivered to CC Auschwitz. They were probably killed by injections of phenol."*

Here there are two original documents involved. The numbers of nine of the ten prisoners actually are also shown in the Morgue Registry (only Prisoner No. 71589 is missing), but from what can it be inferred that these people were murdered?

The second case involves another 10 prisoners, who were transferred to Auschwitz on February 11, 1943. Antoni Makowski notes about this case (1978, pp. 153f.):

> *"The numbers of 9 of the 10 prisoners transferred from the Buna Camp to CC Auschwitz—on grounds of 'general weakness'—are registered under the date of the following day in the Morgue Registry with the annotation that the bodies were delivered from Block 28. In that place, phenol injections were administered, among other treatments. By all appearances this is an unambiguous, if not quite direct, proof that the nine prisoners were killed by phenol injections into the heart upon their arrival."*

Makowski did not publish the list of the selected prisoners, but satisfied himself with reproducing the page from the Morgue Registry for February 12, 1943. One inmate survived in this case as well.

There is nothing to indicate that these prisoners were murdered. But even if this were the case, it remains that there is not the slightest evidence that this was part of a general policy of murdering sick prisoners, as I shall demonstrate in the following.

Document NI-14997, introduced in the trial of the executives of IG Farbenidustrie AG (NMT, vol. VII), contains 601 pages and has records of hundreds of transfers of prisoners from the Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz ("Buna"), most of them to Auschwitz. Some of the lists are illegible. The 40 or so transfer lists to Birkenau begin on November 30, 1943 (p. 487). In some cases, they involve more than 100 prisoners. Among these is a list of 121 prisoners with illegible particulars (p. 499). These lists contain 1,585 names in total. All other lists contain just over 1,000 entries, so that the total number of prisoners transferred to Birkenau comes to about 2,600. In addition, seven inmates were transferred to Jawischowitz (May 25 and July 14, 1944) and Jaworzno (May 23, 1944).

After May 6, 1944, Camp Sickbay BIIf in Birkenau is mentioned as the destination for sick prisoners being transferred.

Most of the prisoners transferred from Monowitz ended up in Auschwitz. The number of those whose numbers were entered into the Morgue Registry is of great significance. These deaths can be divided into two categories: those being entered on the day or the day after arrival, and those entered considerably later.

It has been noted, though, that all cases were about seriously ill prisoners, some terminally so, in a concentration camp during wartime, so that it is no wonder that some of them died despite medical treatment. It cannot be ruled out that terminally ill prisoners were euthanized in order to spare them needless suffering, which could explain the deaths in the first category. Some of them may also have died naturally on the day of arrival or shortly afterwards.

All sick prisoners transferred went to the Prisoners' Infirmary in Auschwitz. There is no evidence that they were transferred to Birkenau in order to be murdered in the alleged gas chambers, as Wagner asserts. Quite to the contrary, many of the prisoners taken into the Prisoners' Infirmary underwent surgery there.

The "surgical log" encompasses four volumes from the period October 1, 1941 to January 15, 1945. 22,337 prisoners' names are entered therein.

The register of Block 20 (Prisoners' Infirmary) contains 5,470 prisoners' names who were admitted between June 21, 1942 and March 19, 1943. These were mainly inmates who had contracted infectious diseases, among these typhus, tuberculosis, meningitis and dermatitis, but also cases of general exhaustion. This explains the high mortality observed in this facility.

The register of Block 28 covers from August 27, 1941 to January 19, 1944 and contains 8,769 names.

All these registers, which are in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, have been scanned, and the names of the prisoners therein have been entered in the database, which is accessible via the Web site of the museum.[387]

From a statistically significant sample of the cases listed in the database it is apparent that the sick prisoners transferred from Monowitz to Auschwitz were routinely admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary there.

Table 14 in the Appendix provides an example of 180 Jewish prisoners who were admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz; in 88 of the cases, surgical interventions were made. In cases where the database shows a name written in more than one way, I have listed only the first; this applies to cases in which the lists of Document NI-14997 show only the prisoner number or where the handwritten name is illegible; where the lists are typed and are legible, I adopted that form (the abbreviations "Jsr." As well as "Isr." (for Israel) served to identify Jewish prisoners).

None of the 180 prisoners in question appears in the Morgue Registry or in the Death Books.

After May 5, 1944, prisoners from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary were transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary of the prisoners' sickbay in Sector BIIf of Birkenau ("*Verlegungsmeldung. Nach dem HKB B II f*"; NI-14997, p. 568). On that day, the transfer of Prisoner No. 173050 occurred.

On May 3, 15 inmates were transferred into the tuberculosis ward of the quarantine camp in Birkenau's Sector BIIa. ("*Verlegungsmeldung nach B II a zur Tbc - Station*"; *ibidem*, p. 572). Among these were the following prisoners:

–107785 Bernas, Horst Isr.
–124221 Rabinowicz, David Isr.
–150628 Courant, Wilhelm Isr.
–150099 Kaufmann, Herbert Isr.
–174505 Hirschhorn, Israel.

On May 22, the Jewish prisoner A6773 Feder Sandor Isr. was transferred into Prisoners' Sickbay BIIf (*ibidem*, p. 574). Thereafter successive admissions of a large number of additional prisoners ensued.[388] The last intake noted in Document NI-14997 occurred on September 18, 1944 by way of a "Notice of transfer to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz I by order of the 1st

[387] The database permits searching for individual names or prisoner numbers.

[388] 29 on 7/1 (p. 578); one on 7/10 (p. 572); two on 7/31 (p. 590); 93 on 8/23 (p. 583); 8 on 9/6 (p. 595); 16 on 9/15 (p. 598); 38 on 9/25 (p. 600); 236, among them many Jews, on 9/26 (p. 587). Further, two prisoners were transferred "to Prisoners' Infirmary Birkenau" on 9/25.

camp doctor CC Auschwitz III" concerning the Jewish Prisoner "A 12523 Galet, Jenö w/ fractured lower jaw" (p. 601).

On Jan. 20, 1944, a "Notice of transfer to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz for x-ray and return" was issued. The list in question covered 20 prisoners, among these the following Jews (p. 523):

–128162 Mandelman, Nuchim,
–115087 Camchi, Elieser
–104941 Guttentag, Arthur.

There was an "x-ray room" in the clinic of Block 28. The prisoners there x-rayed were recorded in the "x-ray book." On April 1, 1943, the following letter was written (p. 284):

> *"To the Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz*
> *The following were transferred from Prisoners' Infirmary Buna to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz:*
> *on 3/29 Prisoner 105761*
> *" 3/30 " 105923*
> *" 3/31 " 105644*
> *" 4/1 " 106031*
> *These prisoners are absolutely to be kept capable of working per special order from Oranienburg. In case of death a detailed report to Oranienburg is required."*

These prisoners came from a transport from Berlin on March 4, 1943. They all died at an unspecified date.

Hence there can be no doubt that the purpose of the transfer from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz lay in the medical treatment of the inmates in question.

Prisoners were usually disinfested prior to their transfer. Such was specified, for example, in a "Notice of transfer to Birkenau" of March 6, 1943 (p. 218):

> *"Until today, the prisoners have cleaned and disinfested the quarantine quarters in Branch Camp Buna. The prisoners are deloused and their clothing fumigated."*

This concerned seven inmates, five of them Jewish.

The transfer lists of Prisoners' Infirmary Monowitz also contain some adolescents, who were unable to perform heavy labor. This is apparent in the "Notice of Transfer to Auschwitz" of March 1, 1943 (p. 224):

> *"The following prisoners come from a new transport that came directly from Berlin, Leipzig and Magdeburg to Branch Camp Buna. The prisoners are from areas free of epidemics, have not passed through any other prison or camp, and have been completely deloused.*
> *104517 Steinmetz, Egdar Jsr.*
> *104397 Daniel, Bernhard Jsr.*

104506 Seliger, Jürgen Jsr.
104414 Gerwin, Jster Jsr.
104380 Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr.
are adolescents, craftsmen or apprentices and are too weak for hard labor in Branch Camp Buna, for which reason they are transferred for further usage."

On March 8, 1943, eight prisoners were transferred to Auschwitz, among them even a Jewish child (p. 215):

"106765 Rosenbaum, Erich Jsr., 12-year-old boy, not deployable for hard labor."

The "Notice of Transfer to Auschwitz" of March 26, 1943 has the names of 10 prisoners, seven of them Jewish, "as adolescents to light labor" (p. 244):

–104668 Lewin, Germar Jsr.
–105703 Rosenberg, Günther Jsr.
–105860 [...illegible]scinski, Heinrich Jsr.
–107141 Wolff, Hans Jsr.
–107315 Zytnicki, Samuel Jsr.
–105592 Blumberg, Max Jsr.
–107796 Berger, Walter Jsr.

According to the database of the museum, Blumberg appears in the "surgical log" as well as in the Morgue Registry—there however without his prisoner number. The name is not to be found in the available Death Books. Berger was admitted to the surgical ward according to the database of the Auschwitz Museum.

As for the other transfers to Birkenau shown in Document NI-14997, there are, with few exceptions that I will discuss below, no further documents to my knowledge. As mentioned, some of these transports were very large. According to the orthodox narrative, these would have been exactly those that would have been subjected to a selection and gassing.

It still remains to be discerned what Danuta Czech knew about it, judging by the documents and testimonies she cites.

– Jan. 21, 1944 (p. 510): 372 transferred prisoners. The *Chronicle* mentions only a "selection" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Sector BIIf of prisoners infected with typhus (p. 712). The 372 prisoners transferred from Prisoners' Infirmary Monowitz are nowhere mentioned.
– Jan. 23, 1944 (p. 503): 352 transferred prisoners. In the *Chronicle*, a "selection" of 26 prisoners in Satellite Camp Golleschau is mentioned (p. 713).
– Jan. 12, 1944 (p. 498): 205 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 705).

– Mar. 23, 1944 (p. 532): 150 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 742).
– Apr. 21, 1944 (p. 548): 149 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (pp. 758f.).
– Apr. 30, 1944 (p. 555): 119 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 763).
– Feb. 27, 1944 (p. 525): 117 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 730).

Evidently, not even rumors circulated among the prisoners of Auschwitz that these prisoners were gassed.

The same applies to the transfer of 236 prisoners into Camp Section BIIf of Birkenau on September 28, 1944 (p. 587), of which the *Chronicle* has nothing to say. (p. 888).

The "transfer list to Birkenau List A" of May 1, 1944 (NI-14997, p. 561) contains the names of 96 prisoners, of whom five are struck out. These prisoners are Germans, Belgians, Dutch, Frenchmen, Rumanians, Italians and stateless persons. Eight of these inmates were Italians, but according to the Memorial Book of Liliana Picciotto Fargion, at least three of these did not die on that day or the day after (the fates of the others are unknown):[389]

Line Number	Reg. Number	Name	Fate According to L.P. Fargion
64	168012	Raffaelo [Raffaele] Marcaria	Deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on Dec. 7, 1943. Prisoner No. 168012. Died in Buchenwald sometime after May 1, 1944 (p. 405).
80	173436	Roberto Jona	Deported from Milan to Auschwitz. Prisoner No.173436. Died in unknown place after November 1944 (p. 341).
85	174493	Gi[o]rgio Foa	Deported from Fossoli to Auschwitz. Prisoner No. 174493. Died in unknown place after Jan. 18, 1945 (p. 277).

It is therefore not apparent why these 91 transferred prisoners should have been gassed upon their arrival in Birkenau.

Of the 331 prisoners transferred from Monowitz to Auschwitz in July and August 1943, most of them Jews,[390] only the names of four appear in the Morgue Registry:[391]

[389] Picciotto Fargion 1992. Page numbers in the table appertain thereto.
[390] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, July 7 to August 31, 1943, pp. 1-65.
[391] AGK, OB, 385, Leichenhallenbuch, July 7 to August 31, 1943, pp. 209-228.

Morgue Registry No.	Reg. Number	Name	*HKB* Monowitz Admission	Transfer Date Auschwitz	Morgue Registry Date
9890	127986	David Ajchenbaum	July 10, 1943	July 15, 1943	July 17, 1943
10028	104489	Egon Nossek	July 14, 1943	July 15, 1943	July 22, 1943
10406	106832	Adolf Bartenstein	July 23, 1943	July 26, 1943	July 26, 1943
9921	117533	Moses Grünblatt	July 11, 1943	July 23, 1943	July 30, 1943

Another case where I was able to verify the inmates' fate pertains to inmates transferred in November 1943 from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Although the surviving Morgue Registry ends in August 1943, the Death Registries for November 1943 are complete (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. 1, p. 131).

For that month, 285 transferred prisoners are shown in the admissions registry of the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary, of whom 222 were transferred to Auschwitz I and 63 to Birkenau.[392] According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, most of those sent to Auschwitz and all of those sent to Birkenau should have ended up in the "gas chambers." But a search in the Death Registries discloses, however, that, of the 285 transferred prisoners, only the following seven died:[393]

Death Registry No.	Reg. Number	Name	*HKB* Monowitz Admission	Transfer Date*	Death Registry Date
14205	120535	Benedikt Niewiadomski	Nov. 6	Nov. 6 /A	Dec. 21, 1943
14318	114810	Marian Skopowski	Nov. 9	Nov. 9 /A	Nov. 25, 1943
14391	116880	Max Weiss	Nov. 11	Nov. 19 /A	Nov. 15, 1943
14475	105006	Horst Otto	Nov. 13	Nov. 14 /A	Dec. 16, 1943
14532	124547	Jan Sikora	Nov. 15	Nov. 17 /A	Dec. 9, 1943
14740	115398	Anton Stalewicz	Nov. 19	Nov. 23 /B	Dec. 5, 1943
14898	131295	Karl Kraus	Nov. 23	Nov. 23 /B	Dec. 2, 1943

* A= Auschwitz I; B = Birkenau

On November 30, 1943, 64 prisoners were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau. The first list ("Transfer Notice to Birkenau," NI-14997, p. 487) contains 34 names, the second, 30 (p. 488). The diagnosis given for all was "exhaustion." Among these were 43 Jewish prisoners, identifiable as such by the appendage of "Jsr." to their names. Of these 64 prisoners, only one appears in the Death Registries: Eljakim Gross, No. 113408, died on December 26, 1943. At least two prisoners appear in the "surgical registry": Josef Schüftan, No. 107084, and Moses Majerowitsch, No. 117634.

[392] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, November 1-30, 1943, pp. 117-165.

[393] The search was conducted by surname, first name and date of death, because the admissions registry of the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary gives no indication of birth date and the death registries give none as to the registration number.

On March 31, 1944 (p. 539) four prisoners were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau, among them Orvieto, Aldo Isr. with the number 174537 for "diphtheria." In Fargion's Memorial Book, the fate of this Jew is described as follows: "Died in the evacuation of Auschwitz after January 18, 1945" (p. 451).

On March 27, 1944, two further Italian prisoners were transferred to Birkenau, likewise "for diphtheria":

No. 167992: Foa, Mario Isr.

No. 174525: Levi, Lelio Isr.

The first however died "at an unknown place after Apr. 17, 1944" (p. 278).

Among the 119 prisoners who were transferred to Birkenau on April 30, 1944 (p. 555), the Italian Alessandro Lewi, No. 174514, was also included, who "died at an unknown place after Jan. 18, 1945" (p. 369).

These prisoners, therefore, did not at all fall victim to the "gas chambers" after a "selection" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz.

Summing up, the inspection of the documents available to me yields the conclusion that the assertion of the Holocaust orthodoxy is unfounded that prisoners who were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau were systematically murdered. To the contrary, it emerges that natural mortality, despite medical care, was especially high among these prisoners for obvious reasons.

7.7. Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Kinna of December 16, 1942

In connection with the "Zamosc Action," Robert Jan van Pelt mentions a telegram by Cavendish-Bentinck, head of the British Psychological Warfare Executive, of August 26, 1943, that "referred to the deportation and killing of gentile Poles and not to the killing of Polish Jews" (van Pelt 2002, p. 128). Franciszek Piper says the following about this (Piper 1999, pp. 53, 58):

> *"Per decision of the Reich Security Main Office, CC Auschwitz was to become the destination of deportations and in consequence the point of extermination of the 'racially most inferior Poles' deported from the Zomosc region—where Himmler sought to carry out his 'General Plan East' and settle German immigrants in farms confiscated from Polish farmers. It was planned that from mid-November 1942 three trains each with 1,000 Poles in Racial-Value Group IV between the ages of 14 and 60 should be deported from Zamosc into Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It should be noted in this context that in charge of the resettlement of Poles from the Zamosc region was the department Eichmann, whose primary area of responsibility was the extermination of the Jews. The difference in treatment of the transports of Poles and the transports of Jews was that the Poles were not selected immediately upon arrival at Auschwitz*

and sent to the gas chambers, but were first registered as prisoners of CC Auschwitz and then killed by phenol injections to the heart."

The document upon which Piper relies for these assertions is headlined "Instructions for the Polish collection camp in Zamosc with guidelines for the classification of Poles to be resettled," which was issued on November 21, 1942 by SS *Obersturmführer* Krumey (*ibidem*, pp. 54-57). There it said:

"Those in Group III, all children under 14 in Groups III and IV and all persons over 60 years of age will be taken to so-called retirement villages by special transportation."

Under Point d) one reads in this document:

"Families and persons of RuS *Group*[394] *IV will be transferred to 'Birkenau' as manpower."*

Birkenau is mentioned also in the following. Krumey ordered that a "central index" be established for the transferees in which each group was to be registered with a distinctive "index"; this applied also "to the Poles brought to Birkenau." In this "central index," each group of transferees was to be assigned one of the following designations:

"WE = *Can be reassimilated as Germans*
AA = *Labor deployment Reich*
RD = *Retirement villages*
Ki = *Children's operation*
AG = *Labor deployment General-Government*
KL = *Camp Birkenau."*

The last reference to Birkenau was specified as:

"The transports for labor deployment to Berlin and to Birkenau are to be made up of 1,000 persons each and must be guarded by an escort of 1 to 15."

Summing up: those unfit for work, children up to 14 as well as old people over 60 who fell into the "racially less valuable" categories (Value Groups III and IV)—that is, those (allegedly) consigned to extermination—were in no case to be sent to Birkenau (as Piper fallaciously states), but rather to "retirement villages." Furthermore, those Poles diverted to Birkenau were used "as manpower" and "for labor deployment." Under these circumstances, Krumey's instructions categorically rule out an extermination of Poles in Birkenau.

In this connection, it is pertinent to consider the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Heinrich Kinna of December 16, 1942, which notably went unmentioned by van Pelt[395] as well as by Piper. This document had already

---

[394] RuS = *Rasse und Siedlung*/race and settlement.

[395] The document was in fact submitted in the Irving-Lipstadt trial in the proceedings of February 10, 2000. www.hdot.org/day18/, pp. 9-13.

been submitted in the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem[396] and later read out during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial on the 60th session on July 2, 1964.[397] It concerns a "report on the transport of 644 Poles to Labor Camp Auschwitz on Dec. Oct. 42." Kinna referred therein to the transport of Poles that arrived in Auschwitz at 11:00 PM on December 12, 1942, and was received the following day by the camp authorities (14 prisoners escaped during the trip). After the reception of the transport, Kinna had a conversation with the deputy commandant of the camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier (whom he erroneously calls "Haumeier"). He summarized the content of the conversation as follows:[398]

> *"As to fitness for labor, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Haumeier explained that only Poles fit for labor should be supplied so as to spare the camp as well as transportation resources all unnecessary burdens possible. Disabled persons, halfwits, cripples and sick persons must be liquidated as quickly as possible to relieve the camp of them. This measure is frustrated, however, in that contrary to the measures applied to the Jews, according to the* RSHA*, Poles must die of natural causes. For this reason, the camp administration wishes to refrain from sending persons who are unable to work."*

First off, I would like to point out that this document is entirely consistent with Krumey's instructions insofar as it says that Poles incapable of working should not be sent to Birkenau. This constitutes further evidence of the falsity of van Pelt's and Piper's assertion according to which the extermination of Poles incapable of working was planned to take place in that camp.

As for the specific statements of the document, the following may be understood from the quoted passage:

1) Poles incapable of working were to be liquidated as promptly as possible, but this violated a regulation of the *RSHA* according to which Poles in general were not to be killed. Kinna therefore obviously attributes conflicting testimony to Aumeier. It is quite clear that the killing of Poles incapable of working flew in the face of the *RSHA* directive and therefore was illegal. Moreover, the alleged necessity of their liquidation "as quickly as possible" also stands in contrast to the normal practice in Birkenau. As we have seen in Chapter 4, the *WVHA* ordered as early as June 24, 1942 that even prisoners incapable of working had to be included in the required daily reports of the concentration camps—Auschwitz not excepted—under such categories as "sick" ("outpatient" and "inpatient") as well as "invalids." Likewise in the fourth chapter, I have further compiled the data of all

[396] T-382. See Documents 60-60a.
[397] Langbein 1965, pp. 948f., asserts that Kinna testified before the court, which however is not the case.
[398] T-382, p. 2.

accessible documents, from which it can be seen that the admission of prisoners in these two categories was normal practice in Auschwitz.

2) According to another directive of the *RSHA*, the Jews in Birkenau incapable of working were to be liquidated. At least that is what it says in the Kinna Report, but no documentary trace of this directive has come to light; this moreover stands in diametric opposition to the normal practice in Birkenau of placing seriously ill Jews in the hospitals. After all, the *WVHA* directive of June 24, 1942 also applied to Jews.

In consideration of these facts, the remarks that Kinna attributes to Aumeier are contrary to documented facts and so appear to be unfounded.[399]

7.8. The "Selection" of Polish Boys in Zamość and Elsewhere in Poland

Danuta Czech mentions two "selections" of Poles who are said to have been deported to Auschwitz from Zamość under the guidelines mentioned above. The first is supposed to have occurred on February 23, 1943 (1989, pp. 420f.):

> *"39 prisoners between the ages of 13 to 17 years are brought to the Main Camp from Camp Birkenau and there assigned to a ward reserved for them in the Prisoners' Infirmary, Block 20. The boys are transferred to the Main Camp under the pretext that they will take a course in medical assistance. In the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections."*

The second is supposed to have happened on March 1, 1943 (*ibidem*, p. 426):

> *"Liaison officer Palitzsch brings 80 prisoners between 13 and 17 years of age from Camp Birkenau to the Main Camp. The boys are assigned to a ward reserved for them in the Prisoners' Infirmary, Block 20. These are Polish and Jewish adolescents who have been brought to the camp with their families in transports from various Polish cities. On the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections by the corpsman SS* Unterscharführer *Scherpe."*

Pertinent entries in the Morgue Registry would be documentary evidence for these statements. 66 entries of deaths can be found in it on February 23, 1943, among these 39 consecutive numbers for prisoners with the annotation "Birkenau" and two non-consecutive (94720 & 90508), as well as 11 with the notation "[Block] 20."[400] For March 1, 1943, 115 deaths are en-

[399] Editor's note: The so-called Kinna Report displays a series of formatting and liguistic peculiarities that make it suspect. For example, it states, "that racially attractive persons should <u>not</u> generally but not casually be considered in Value Group II." The report also mentions that the deported Poles should not be allowed to bring beds (!) with them, as the barracks are already provided with such. Commentary not necessary.

[400] Leichenhallenbuch, AGK, OB, 385, pp. 122f.

tered, including 81 with the notation "[Block] 20" and 11 with "Birkenau."[401]

Although both groups of youngsters were allegedly transferred from Birkenau to Block 20 of the Auschwitz Main Camp in the same manner, for Czech the "evidence" for their murder is their point of origin in the first case (Birkenau), but in the second case the number 20 (for the block number), as they are supposed to have been murdered there. Which of the two "proofs" she chooses depends evidently on the number of the claimed victims: if most of the entries show the origin "Birkenau," she says the prisoners were killed by injections of phenol; if to the contrary the inscription is "[Block] 20," the prisoners were murdered there. For this period, the entries in the Morgue Registry actually usually show the annotation "Birkenau," and Czech mentions this often,[402] or with the annotation "[Block] 20," which she also occasionally mentions.[403]

Czech's sources for a murder are therefore not of a documentary nature, but rather are of an anecdotal nature (postwar testimonies as well as unverifiable reports of the camp resistance).

As for the deaths of the Polish youths, it bears noting that the natural mortality in Auschwitz during that period was very high according to the death registries. The consecutive numbers 6001 through 16500 were assigned between February 8 and March 31, 1943, which implies 10,500 deaths, or an average of 202 deaths per day. In that period, 312 male adolescents between 13 and 17 years old died. According to Czech, 121 of them were allegedly murdered,[404] but if the other 191 died of natural causes, there is no reason why the other 121 youths could not also have suffered the same tragic fate.

7.9. Letter of the Head of Office DII of the *WVHA* of April 16, 1944

In an important study of the labor deployments of prisoners in Auschwitz, Franciszek Piper writes (1995, p. 312):

> *"One way of keeping the prisoners' fitness for labor at the highest level was the systematic killing of the sick and exhausted. To this purpose, selections were carried out among the prisoners since mid-1941, as a result of which the*

[401] *Ibidem*, pp. 128-130.

[402] For example, 16 on 1/29, 1943, 30 on 2/8, 17 on 2/17, 20 on 2/26 Czech 1989, pp. 396, 408, 416, 424.

[403] Under dateline 2/22, 1943 Czech mentions for example that "83 dead were delivered from the communicable-diseases department of Prisoners' Infirmary Block 20"; *ibidem*, p. 420.

[404] The first killing of Polish youths from Zamość is supposed to have occurred on January 21, when two boys from Birkenau were transferred to Block 20 of the Main Camp, in order there allegedly to be killed. Czech 1989, p. 389.

> *prisoners who were regarded as unfit for further exploitation were killed either with phenol injections or in the gas chambers."*

Piper cites a letter of the head of Office DII of the *WVHA* of April 26, 1944 to the engineering company "Ost-Maschinenbau GmbH, Sosnowitz, Upper Silesia," in which it says (*ibidem*, p. 414):

> *"Those prisoners assigned to kitchen duties and to the maintenance of the quarters of prisoners are likewise charged at these rates. The sick prisoners who can no longer be assigned to labor as well as those assigned to the maintenance of the clothing of the guards and the prisoners remain without charge. The sick prisoners will be brought back to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in all cases where their illness is not curable and their restoration to full duties is no longer to be expected."*

This letter does not contain what Piper reads into it: Office D of the *WVHA* sent form letters of this kind routinely to those private firms that employed prisoners. An entirely similar letter went to the vehicle construction company Demag Fahrzeugbau in Falkensee by Berlin on March 6, 1943 (the first part of the letter is identical with the one just quoted):[405]

> *"*[…] *and the prisoners remain without charge. Those sick prisoners who cannot be restored to duty will be exchanged as quickly as possible for prisoners of CC Sachsenhausen who are capable of work."*

Actually, this practice was justified by the circumstance that the enterprises that employed prisoners from SS camps had to pay the camp in question a fee per person and per day (6 RM for skilled and 4 RM for unskilled workers). Of course, these firms did not want to pay for sick prisoners incapable of working. For this reason, prisoners who became incapable of working for the mid-to-long term were returned to their camp of origin. Clearly this does not prove that these prisoners were killed. For the Auschwitz Camp, the large number of those prisoners who stayed for long periods in the Prisoners' Sickbay there expressly refutes this theory of murder.

[405] RGVA, 1367-2-1a, p. 9.

8. Conclusion

The hypothesis that the registered prisoners who had become sick and therefore unable to work were subjected to a selection in the hospitals of the Auschwitz camp complex and thus consigned to the "gas chambers" lacks all documentary support. Quite to the contrary: from the surviving documents, it emerges that the SS, within the narrow framework of what was possible, exerted itself to improve the living conditions of the prisoners as well as the hygienic conditions in the camp, and that they established hospitals in which, among other things, thousands of surgical interventions were carried out. Other sick prisoners were even transferred to other camps where better facilities for treatment were available.

The project to establish a huge medical facility in Camp Sector III of Birkenau was thoroughly planned, but could be realized only partly because of lack of material and labor support. Yet this project demolishes—as Pressac has already emphasized—the claims according to which a mass extermination was carried out in Birkenau, and it establishes that the policy of the SS regarding prisoners who had become incapable of working consisted not in their murder, but in their medical treatment.

An analysis of the supposed selections of registered prisoners for the gas chambers, as reported by Czech, reveals that none of them has any historical documentary basis. Quite to the contrary, the surviving documents frequently consign all such notions to the realm of fairy tales. Bases for such assertions are not only mere witness statements, but also outrageous manipulations that disclose what the *Chronicle* is really about: far from being an instrument of historiography to determine real events, it is rather a work of propaganda meant to systematically falsify history.

Part Three:

Dr. Eduard Wirths

Eduard Wirths, M.D., Garrison physician of Auschwitz – a Key Witness to the Holocaust!?

by Christoph M. Wieland

There has never yet been a single credible eyewitness account to the so-called Holocaust. The much-quoted confession of the commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, is provably extorted by torture and in any case contains many mistakes. Other confessions, such as that of Pery Broad, are on the other hand obviously bought. In short, the exterminationists have not been able to present even one witness testimony to the revisionists that elevates the claim of the hundred-thousandfold murder of humans in the purported "gas chambers of Auschwitz" beyond any reasonable doubt. In this article, I would like to bring attention to a grievously neglected confession of a perpetrator: the absolutely credible testimony that the garrison physician of Auschwitz, Eduard Wirths, M.D., gave to the German and as well to the British authorities. Unlike the confession of Höß, Wirths's confession appears to have been neither bought nor extorted. Furthermore, thanks to his position at Auschwitz, Wirths really rates as a veritable key witness to the Holocaust.

On September 16, 1945, Colonel Draper in the British PoW Camp Staumühle near Paderborn had the German prisoner Dr. Eduard Wirths brought before him. After they had shaken hands, he gazed thoughtfully at his own and then said in a soft but portentous voice (Lifton 1988, p. 450):

> *"Now I've shaken hands with the man who, as the head doctor of Auschwitz, is responsible for the death of four million people. Tomorrow I will interrogate you about it. Think about your responsibility tonight. And look at your hands."*

That very night, Eduard Wirths hanged himself in his cell.

Everyone knows Oskar Schindler. Many know Kurt Gerstein. However, hardly anyone knows Eduard Wirths. This is the more regrettable since a genuine tragedy lies behind the death of the garrison physician of Auschwitz.

Born on September 4, 1909 in Geroldshausen, Frankonia, he studied medicine at Würzburg University from 1930 to 1935. In compliance with an ordinance of the Bavarian Culture Ministry that all students had to belong to a National Socialist organization, he joined the SA in 1933. Put off

by the loutish ways of the brownshirts, he soon thereafter applied for membership in the SS. After a stint at the gynecological clinic at the University of Jena, he took up practice as a country doctor in the village of Merchingen in October 1938.

In the "night of broken glass" from November 9 to 10, 1938, he treated Jews who had been beaten up by SA men. As Ulrich Völklein reports in his book *Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand* (*Eduard Wirths: From Accomplice to Resister*), "he made no distinction between Christian and Jewish patients, although Jews were no longer allowed to seek treatment from non-Jewish doctors according to the anti-Semitic discrimination measures implemented after the November 1938 pogrom. According to the recollection of observers in Merchinger at the time, they sneak into his consultation room in the dark of evening, and he treats them free of charge, since the health insurances have expelled their Jewish beneficiaries." (Völklein 2006, p. 70)

After the war broke out, Wirths was drafted as a doctor in a medical unit of the *Waffen* SS. He served first in Poland, then in Norway, next in Finland and finally in the Soviet Union. After experiencing cardiac inflammation, he was declared "no longer fit for duty at the front" on March 12, 1942. (Beischl 2005).

Wirths hopes to be finally able to return to his family in Merchingen and devote himself to his practice. But this hope is dashed. Already on April 22, 1942, he is posted as camp doctor at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Wirths is shocked. In the face of the conditions there, he considers applying for a transfer. In his spiritual crisis, he turns, as he writes, to "Father Wolfram Denser in Munich, because as a Catholic I feel myself unable to tolerate what I find in the Dachau Camp. Life there has brought me near despair. But knowing my character, Father Wolfram explained to me that he considered it my duty to continue to work in the CC and there to do good as far as lay within my power within the medical realm, since many clerics were incarcerated in the Dachau Camp." (Völklein 2005, p. 39).

Although as medical officer he is responsible only for the medical care of the guards, he also concerned himself with the health of the prisoners. One of the first whose attention Wirths attracts is the communist inmate Hermann Langbein. He writes in his memoirs (Langbein 1949, pp. 56f.):

> *"A new doctor arrives. His name is Dr. Eduard Wirths. Tall, thin, dark hair, very light eyes, determined attitude. In a buttonhole of his uniform jacket is a ribbon that I have never seen on anyone before. 'That's the Iron Cross Second Class, he must have been at the front', Valentin says.*
>
> *Already on the second day, I note that something else distinguishes him from the other SS doctors. He stands in the clinic with neck veins standing out, and*

his voice is frighteningly stern. Heini (the young head nurse, who all too often carelessly neglected the patients entrusted to him) stands before him at attention.

*'Why did you not give the injection yesterday that I ordered?' – 'Obersturm-*führer*, I didn't get to it, there was too much to do at the station…' and Heini wants to talk his ear off. But Dr. Wirths interrupts him: 'Don't you realize the man could have died? Do you have no sense of responsibility?'*

This is new. He also makes rounds differently than the other doctors. Every day he goes from bed to bed, sometimes has a friendly word for a patient, and once I caught him even trying to communicate with an old Pole in Polish, which would never occur to any other SS doctor in his haughty mindset."

Wirths became the new garrison physician of Auschwitz on September 6, 1942. On this he writes (Völklein 2005, pp. 40f.):

"Before my assumption of duties there it was explained to me by the head of all concentration camps Gruppenführer *Glücks, and the head doctor of all concentration camps* Standartenführer *Dr. Lolling, that my exclusive task in Auschwitz was to combat a severe epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus among the guards, nothing else was to concern me. I discovered intolerable conditions for the prisoners. There was no running water, no proper toilets, no means of bathing. The barracks in which the prisoners were quartered were unheated, overcrowded, and beds were missing. Lice literally swarmed on the floors, clothes, bodies of the people. The walls were black with fleas. The people in an inconceivable condition, wasted to their ribs, plagued with vermin, the dead lying between the living and the dying. Every day hundreds of dead were carted off, often after lying for days among the living. I was so spiritually demoralized that I soon saw suicide as the only way out."*

Once again he was moved to stay, however, this time by his father, who explained to him that there was probably no other place in the world where he could do as much good as in Auschwitz. It was also helpful to Wirths that he would meet Hermann Langbein in the records office again. Langbein reports (Langbein 1949, pp. 73f.):

"The door opens. Both SS men leap up and click their heels. A tall man with an officer's cap enters. But that is Dr. Wirths from Dachau! He recognized me already as well. Before the topkick could say anything, he called out, 'Langbein, of all people! How did you get here?' And then he asked me how the patient was doing who lay in the ward at Dachau with gastroenteritis, and another who had had such bad rheumatism and whom he had treated. Suddenly he turned to the topkick: 'Langbein will be my secretary' and went back out. 'The garrison physician never spoke with me as much as with that prisoner there.' The other SS man resumed his seat in a huff."

Upon his arrival in Auschwitz, Wirths reports, there were more than 6,000 cases of typhoid fever and more than 30,000 cases of typhus, "and among these the mortality was incredibly high and amounted to over 90 percent of

the camp inmates according to calculations" (Völklein 2005, p. 42). By upgrading the barracks, establishing clinics, installing water pipes, erecting of toilet facilities and the targeted application of antiseptic measures, he succeeds at least temporarily in suppressing the epidemics.

Wirths goes still further (*ibidem,* p. 42):

> *"Through the medical society, approval of the provision of white bread and milk was sought. Instead of polluted drinking water, I arranged for the provision of beverages such as coffee and tea. I arranged for the deployment of field kitchens for working prisoners who, because of the remoteness of their workplaces, would otherwise not be able to get hot food. Where field kitchens were not available, I arranged for motor-vehicle delivery of hot food to the workplaces. I sought authorization to have herbs and wild vegetables gathered by convalescing prisoners and by so doing hoped at the same time to arrange for the possibility for Jewish women confined by the camp authorities to get about in the open air. For the prisoners with bodily infirmity, I demanded rehabilitation, in fact the establishment of entire rehabilitation departments."*

The next improprieties that Wirths put an end to were deliberate killings, of which Langbein made him aware. Langbein writes (Langbein 1949, pp. 84f.):

> *"The whole time, I sought the opportunity to be able to speak frankly with Wirths for once. I can't imagine that he would turn me in to the political department, we've already had too-candid exchanges for that. 'Doctor, I must tell you some things that no prisoner in the camp may know.' He looks at me with astonishment. 'Most of those who come into the infirmary are not cured, but rather injected.' – 'What do you mean by that?' – 'They receive an injection of phenol in the heart. A couple of dozen every day.' – 'Does Dr. Entress know about this?' – 'Dr. Entress picks them out and* Oberscharführer *Klehr administers.'"*

Wirths had Entress and Klehr transferred. A bit later Wirths confronted the head of the camp Gestapo, Maximilian Grabner. Grabner ordered entirely arbitrary executions by firing squad at the "black wall." As Wirths confronted him, Grabner threatened to arrest him. As luck would have it, SS Judge Dr. Konrad Morgen happened to be in Auschwitz at exactly that time to investigate the disappearance of melted dental gold. Wirths immediately informed him of the arbitrary killings by Grabner. Konrad Morgen took charge of this case and remanded Grabner before the SS court in Weimar for the murder of 2,000 prisoners in all (Pauer-Studer/Velleman 2015). The wanton shootings at the black wall ended therewith.

Despite his success, Wirths renewed his thoughts of leaving Auschwitz. If it hadn't been for Judge Morgen, he could have ended up in arrest by the Gestapo. But once more he was held back, this time by Auschwitz inmates. At Christmas 1943, they write him a card that reads:

> *"In the past year you have saved the lives of 93,000 people. We do not have any right to express our wishes to you. – So, we wish to ourselves that you will remain here in the coming year.*
> *One for the prisoners of Auschwitz"* (See Document 1)

Early in January 1945, Wirths protected the nurse Maria Stromberger from being arrested, who had joined the covert group "Auschwitz Resistance." Under the pretext that she had become addicted to morphine, he issued her a referral certificate and sent her to an Austrian sanitarium. In this manner, she was able to get away from the camp Gestapo, who had already become suspicious. (Eder 2007, p. 29).

As Auschwitz was evacuated on January 17, 1945 before the advancing Red Army, there was a two-day march of the prisoners to Loslau, 65 kilometers away. Anyone who fell to the ground exhausted is said to have been shot. As Karl Lill reports – another communist prisoner – Wirths drove behind the marching column and made it clear to the officer in charge, "that he would be held fully responsible that the transport arrives at its destination without further killings. Prisoners falling by the wayside are to be turned over to the police in the next town or otherwise accommodated in barns. To my knowledge, there were no further shootings after that" (Völklein 2005, p. 109).

After the war, many former Auschwitz prisoners testified for Eduard Wirths. The testimony of Jozef Paczynski, the chairman of the Krakow Auschwitz Committee, was typical (Völklein 2006, p. 170):

> *"The garrison physician was a tall, athletic man. He made a cool, reserved impression. When you got to know him, however, you noticed that he sought contact with the prisoners. He was polite and addressed them in a friendly manner, utterly unlike the other SS men. "*

Edward Pys, who had been assigned to cleaning duties in the SS hospital, said (*ibidem*, p. 169):

> *"Dr. Wirths always treated the prisoners assigned to the SS hospital unit politely and properly. He dealt with us not as prisoners but as people. He behaved quite as considerately to the Jews in our unit, even though acted like a committed National Socialist."*

Irena Idkowiak said for the record (see Document 2):

> *"I testify hereby that Dr. Wirths always exerted himself most humanely in the interests of the prisoners and that thousands of prisoners remain alive on the score of his selfless efforts. This was acknowledged universally by us prisoners. His dedication went even so far that the wives of SS men complained that he gave prisoners priority over them.*
> *On January 18, 1945, I went from Auschwitz to Bergen-Belsen. Dr. Wirths took me and 24 other women from this camp and sent us to Camp Nordhausen, where he had since been posted as camp doctor. From this camp, he assigned*

me to work in support of his wife. Since that time, I have remained with Mrs. Wirths."

Karl Lill of previous mention from Karlsbad stayed in touch with the Wirths family to the end of his life. He once wrote Eduard Wirths's father (Völklein 2006, p. 106):

"It was always clear to us: your son was no SS man in the usual sense, but was he a National Socialist? We think we have to assume so, and I still think so today. Perhaps it was a matter of his middle-class background, but one thing is clear: he possessed a noble character in rare degree. Langbein was very devoted to him, and called him his 'fairy-tale prince,' whom he hoped to see after the war and in a different uniform—as a friend."

In his book *People in Auschwitz*, Hermann Langbein summed up all of Eduard Wirths's good deeds (Langbein 1972, p. 556):

"The lethal poison injections were abolished in the hospitals, the most dangerous murderers in his department—Entress and Klehr—were removed from their key positions, epidemics were stanched, monitoring of nutrition was improved, trustworthy prisoners were brought into influential positions in the prisoners' hospitals, prisoner doctors were entrusted with medical duties, and measures against mistreatment of prisoners were implemented."

In view of the fact that Langbein, as Lill writes, was "a communistic revolutionary of great conviction and determination," this acknowledgement of Wirths's accomplishments must certainly carry great weight.

Langbein did not forget to report a crime of Eduard Wirths (*ibidem*, p. 560):

"The darkest chapter in his work as garrison physician of Auschwitz in my eyes was an episode in which actually 'only' two persons had to die—by Auschwitz standards a veritable trivium—which do, however, taint Wirths's image. "

What happened? Wirths had received a new medicine against typhus. Since he had defeated the typhus epidemic, there were no victims anymore available, so he infected four healthy prisoners, of whom two died. When Langbein took him to task, Wirths could not meet his eyes. With great shame, he said:

"That was the last time, Langbein, that this has happened."

Langbein thus concluded that it was best for Eduard Wirths to have taken his own life.

I, however, view Eduard Wirths's death as a tragedy. In my eyes, he was a hero. There is a universal and infallible criterion for whether one has been feckless or heroic. This criterion consists of the danger that one was willing to subject oneself to in order to help others. In that Wirths stayed the course for the prisoners in Auschwitz and went up against Grabner for

the sake of their safety, he put his own life on the line. That commands the highest regard.

That he has been denied to this day such recognition is to be laid to the blanket conviction that he was a "Nazi," although such a conclusion is absurd. Even if it sounds strange to most today: having been a National Socialist does not make someone a criminal. This sounds strange because today we regard "Nazi" as more or less a synonym for "monster," but this is nonsense. It is not the worldview but rather the deeds of a person that make him a criminal.

In order to see this, one needs only to set the label "National Socialist" against the label "Communist." No one labels every Communist as a criminal, even though Communism has claimed quite as many, if not more, human lives as National Socialism has. If we do not hold a particular individual Communist responsible for all the crimes committed in the name of Communism, then we may not hold a particular individual National Socialist responsible either for all the crimes committed in the name of National Socialism. Finally, we must in no way assume that Communists and National Socialists are in agreement with every measure that their party chooses to implement its own grand design.

As mentioned above, Eduard Wirths was accused by Colonel Draper to have become responsible for the death of four million human beings. As everyone knows by now, the claim that four million persons were exterminated in Auschwitz originates in the Russian post-war propaganda. Today, the majority of researchers place the Auschwitz death toll at around 1 million (Hilberg 1990). Others speak of 700,000 (Pressac 1994). Still others of 510,000 (Meyer 2002).

Whenever the death toll of Auschwitz is discussed, we note a distinct discomfort. Most people end the discussion after a few minutes with the remark that it really doesn't matter how many met their end there, since murder is murder in any case. As a philosopher, I grant the point by answering, "Certainly, murder is murder—but truth is truth!"

To understand this as well, one must run another example through one's mind for just a moment. Assume someone would claim a death toll of Katyn, of Bromberg, of Nanking, of My Lai or of the New York terror attack on the World Trade Center which is multiplied by four, by ten, or even by twenty. Would anyone quietly accept this unquestioningly? Certainly not! If the correct number of victims matters in all these cases, it must also matter in the case of Auschwitz.

The Auschwitz death toll brings me to Eduard Wirths's involvement in the "Holocaust." Assuming that the "genocide of the Jews" and the "gas chambers of Auschwitz" actually existed, hardly anyone could be a better-

placed witness than the garrison physician. This is because as Hans Aumeier noted in his October 29, 1945 confession discovered by David Irving, not only the "selections" but also the "gassings" were under the supervision of the garrison physician of Auschwitz.

Before I thoroughly analyze Eduard Wirths's confessions, a couple of brief observations. The burden of proof for the existence of gas chambers and the murder of hundreds of thousands of people actually lies upon the exterminationists. They are the ones who must prove that the events of Auschwitz actually occurred in the manner they claim day in and day out. This is self-evident already on grounds of pure epistemological considerations: statements claiming existence, such as those of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, can indeed be proven, but they cannot be refuted. Vice versa, statements claiming non-existence are by definition unprovable.

We know this problem only too well from the confrontation between theists and atheists. Here also the burden of proof lies on the believers asserting the existence of God, and not on the unbelievers asserting that God does not exist. Because it is inherently unprovable that God does not exist.

Therefore, like theists and atheists of yore, naturally exterminationists and revisionists can interminably toss the "hot potato" of burden of proof back and forth. It is understood, however, that no advance of knowledge can possibly ensue from that. Meanwhile, on the question of the existence of God, one has implicitly agreed on the atheists pointing out weakness of the theists' arguments, and on the theists for their part trying to point out the weakness of the arguments of the atheists.

Just like on the question of the existence of God, so there should also be a continuing dialogue on the questions of the existence of gas chambers, in which the revisionists rebut the arguments of the exterminationists and the exterminationists rebut the arguments of the revisionists.

It is, of course, more easily said than done to promote such a dialogue between exterminationists and revisionists. Because revisionists like Faurisson, Mattogno, Graf or Rudolf find themselves today in the same situation in which earlier heretics such as Hobbes, Spinoza, Voltaire and Hume found themselves: as long as the "denial" of the Holocaust is prosecuted the same way as earlier the "denial" of God was, skeptics have good reason to fear for their livelihood, their freedom, in fact partly even for their lives.

I don't think it is necessary to stress that I find the prosecution of "Holocaust denial" utterly unjustified and unworthy of a free society under the rule of law. I wish to see just as free a dialogue on the question of the existence of gas chambers as it is accepted today on the question of the existence of God. It must be possible for revisionists to advance their arguments

against the exterminationists just as atheists can again against the theists. They must be allowed as well to show that there is not one persuasive argument for the existence of gas chambers.

With this short digression into the fields of philosophy of science and human rights, I can now address the testimonies that Eduard Wirths made during his interrogation by the German and British authorities. Therein, of course, I would like to invite the revisionists to try to dispute the authenticity of the documents or to invalidate the credibility of the confession.

Toward the end of the war, Dr. Eduard Wirths first went to his brother Dr. Helmut Wirths in Hamburg. He soon had to be admitted to the local Eppendorf university hospital because of appendicitis. While still recovering from his appendicitis, he was arrested by the Hamburg criminal police on July 20, 1945. According to the arrest report, he was detained on the same day in the Hütten Jail (see Document 3). The criminal police of Hamburg at that time were evidently obligated to notify the Allies of the arrest of potential "war criminals." For that reason, there exists in addition to the mentioned arrest report another "Arrest Report" in which the "Allied Military Personnel" are informed that "Wirts [sic!] has been active as an SS doctor in various concentration camps such as Dachau, Auschwitz, etc." (see Document 4)

At the beginning of the 8-page interrogation protocol by the Hamburg criminal police, apparently signed by Eduard Wirths himself, his career and the general conditions at the Auschwitz Camp are recorded. The "Holocaust" appears for the first time on page 6. There it says (see Document 5, pp. 6f.):

> *"Numerous trains filled with Jews who were to be exterminated arrived at Auschwitz. Only a small circle of persons was entrusted with this procedure,*[406] *this circle encompassed the Political Department and the camp command. After I became aware of this program through accounts by prisoners and colleagues, I immediately requested transfer from Auschwitz, because this procedure was incomprehensible for me. Transfer was denied me. Then I reported sick, to be admitted to the hospital, but the prisoners repeatedly and urgently beseeched me to stay, to persist, as I would be the only one who would have concern for their lives. I could, however, not be witness to this extermination without at least having tried to exert influence on this procedure or to mitigate its effects. The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas. I had nothing to do with the examination of the bodies. Only a very few, I think about 10%, were spared the extermination; the camp command chose the persons who were exempted from extermination and were admitted to the camp's population. In order to gain some influence on this procedure*

[406] Why was "ss" instead of "ß" used in the German word for procedure, "*Maßnahme*" in this document attributed to the Hamburg criminal police? German (language) typewriters have this character, while English (language) typewriters do not.

nonetheless, I emphasized the need in Germany for persons fit for labor, and stressed my opinion that there had to be many more people fit for work among of the arriving Jews. I succeeded in enabling the doctor to have an influence insofar as he was able to state his opinion on the ability to work. Thereby, many more persons were kept alive, in that roughly 10% escaped extermination before, while later at least or probably half of the arriving Jews were kept. By the proposal to erect Jewish family camps, I hoped to be able to reduce this extermination further. Jewish family camps were indeed erected later on.

The Russian offensive necessitated evacuation of the camp; the cognizant authority intended to lead the prisoners who could march back into Germany, but the sick were to be exterminated. Since that affected many thousands of persons, I exerted myself by any and all means to work against this crazy decree. I proposed leaving the sick behind with adequate care and medical personnel in the infirmaries, while the plan was to take the sick into the coal mines and there to kill them. Ultimately my proposal prevailed; the sick could be left alive with adequate medical support."

It is self-evident how an exterminationist will read this confession of a perpetrator: He would simply regard it as further evidence for the existence of gas chambers in Auschwitz in which, yes, "obviously" hundreds of thousands of Jews met their end.

A German—and thus usually—a notably self-righteous exterminationist will maybe add that Eduard Wirths tried cowardly to save his skin by inviting us in the most brazen way to believe that he deserves credit for saving Jews—after all, he points out repeatedly that many more Jews would have been murdered, had it not been for him.

Even Hermann Langbein himself, who, as previously noted, called Wirths his "fairy-tale prince" and portrayed him as having lightened the lives of prisoners through numerous improvements, indicates several times in his book *People in Auschwitz* that the garrison physician banished numerous atrocities, such as wanton shootings and nightly phenol injections, only at Langbein's urgings. In this, Hermann Langbein resembled his fellow Communist, Eugen Kogon, who was the secretary of the Buchenwald garrison physician. Kogon candidly claimed to have had Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler "eating out of his hand."

But whatever the truth might be, here is a report by the garrison physician of Auschwitz in which he confirms the killing of hundreds of thousands of Jews in gas chambers, and it falls now to the revisionists to critique this confession of guilt and if possible to discredit it.

Eduard Wirths's confession evidently was not bought, or he would not have committed suicide. Was it perhaps extracted by torture? It is impossible to rule out this possibility, but there is little evidence of it.

Nonetheless, there is at least a hint of coercion. In the very last passage of the confession record, Wirths is claimed to have said (see Document 5, p. 7):

> *"In Salza I immediately set about improving the living conditions of the prisoners and the protection of their lives, but I had little time to accomplish fundamental changes, for I was transferred away from Salza on March 30, 45. The revenge-weapons factories were here in Salza, and the prisoners had to work underground under the most difficult conditions. Every sabotage was punished with death, so that executions (hangings) were very numerous. I learned from the prisoners that the methods of securing confessions must have been horrific, but despite all my efforts I was unable to gain any influence on this."*

First, it is evident that Wirths could not have been talking about Salza, but must have been talking about Dora. Because the "revenge-weapons factories" were found to be in CC Mittelbau-Dora, about which Paul Rassinier has written a very informative report.

Far more unusual is Wirths's entirely unbidden assertion that "the methods of securing confessions must have been horrific." Could this possibly be a covert hint that his own confession was coerced from him? Why would Wirths draw attention to the extortion of confessions? While he was at Dora, he managed to get an impression of the working and living conditions of the prisoners. He knew how the prisoners lived in the camp, but not how they had ended up in the camp—whether through irrefutable evidence or through extorted confessions.

As I see it, Wirths's totally extraneous reference to the extortion of confessions is at lease an indication that something about his testimony is not right. Could the passage have been dictated to him in which the "exterminations in Auschwitz" are mentioned? Moreover, could he have sought to call attention to this through the digression about the extortion of confessions?

There are at least two indications that the confession protocol must have been edited. On page 4, Wirths gets to his transfer to Auschwitz and says that there were "unimaginably terrible conditions." Every reader, above all every Hamburg police officials on the scene would have thought at this point: "Here it comes! Now he'll finally tell us about the arrival of the Jews in Auschwitz, about the selections on the ramp and the murder of innocent children and old folks in the gas chambers of Birkenau!" But what does Wirths do? He decries the sanitary facilities! He reports that there were "no water supply, no drainage system, no toilet facilities, and no adequate opportunities for washing" and that there were insufficient "blankets, laundry and clothing." By the point where Wirths said that he suffered

from "depression" because of the inadequate sanitary facilities, the presiding official would have interrupted and asked: "You were in an extermination camp, and all you could worry about was that there weren't enough toilets?"

The third indication for a subsequent reworking—not to say: forgery—of the interrogation record follows on this. At the time of the interrogation, that is, in September 1945, Auschwitz had already acquired a wide reputation as a place of horror, about which innumerable rumors swirled. The Hamburg police officials therefore had a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to interview the man who presided over the extermination of millions of people in this killing factory, yet they let him cover the whole subject with just one sentence: "The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas." No question as to the number of victims? No question as to the size of the chambers? No question as to the type of gas? No question as to the duration of the death struggle? No question as to disposal of the bodies? It is utterly impossible to imagine that the Hamburg criminal police would let Wirths go on and on about the inadequate sanitary facilities, but dispose of the mass gassings with one single sentence!

In addition to the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945 there is also an "Interrogation report" of the British military of July 21, 1945. Under the heading "Special Points" it says (see Document 6, p. 2):

> *"Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked. Can give also names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps."*

Under the heading "Conclusion" it says:

> *"WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the camps he was the doctor in charge."*

How is it that the British authorities consider Wirths merely as a witness for medical experiments, but not for the broader Holocaust? Just one day before, on July 20, 1945, he had told the criminal police of Hamburg according to the report that he had himself conducted selections on the ramp and sent the Jews into the gas chambers! Yet in the eyes of the British, he is now only of use to give the "names" of SS officers and doctors who took part in cruelties and experiments? After his confession, his capture should have created a sensation rather like the later one of Höß. After all, Wirths is said to have been the man on the scene who directly carried out the Holocaust!

Although the interrogation record of the German police as well as that of the British military raise numerous questions, perhaps it would be prem-

ature to dismiss Wirths's testimony as worthless out of hand. Because together with the interrogation records there is a further document: a set of notes taken by Captain Ian MacBallister on September 15, 1945 of his interview of Eduard Wirths in the Hamburg Curio House. The testimony that he gives therein seem entirely authentic; as for example his answer to the accusation that he took part in "pseudo-medical experiments" (Völklein 2001, p. 83):[407]

> *"Captain MacBallister: As garrison physician, you were also responsible for the pseudo-medical experiments that were conducted forcibly on an unknown, but in any case large number of helpless persons.*
> *Eduard Wirths: I was responsible for these only as the official superior, not as the scientific supervisor. Some experiments, such as those of Professor Clauberg and Dr. Schumann to investigate methods of sterilizing men and women, were conducted on the direct orders of Himmler. Other experiments, among these the ones of Dr. Mengele, were conducted under the direct auspices of research institutes in Germany, that is with universities,* [museum] *collections and Kaiser-Wilhelm Institutes. And still others, such as pharmacological experiments of Dr. Vetter, were conducted under the auspices of the pharmaceutical manufacturers. As garrison physician, I was these doctors' superior, but scientifically I had nothing to do with these things. However, I should like further to deny that these experiments were in any way pseudo-medical. These were trials for the advancement of scientific knowledge which could resolve legitimate scientific medical questions."*

Unlike Höß, Wirths also refuted the inflated numbers of victims in Auschwitz (*ibidem*, pp. 81f.):

> *"Captain MacBallister: Millions were murdered there, an inconceivable number. They either went to the gas chambers directly, or a bit later, if they had become too weak for the slave labor. Or they starved to death or died of minor illnesses…*
> *Eduard Wirths: …no, not of minor illnesses, but of typhus or other serious infections. I also do not believe that such a great number died there. The gas chambers were erected in summer 1942, the crematoria in spring and summer 1943. They worked a whole year. I have heard that in all five crematoria at most 5,000 corpses could be incinerated daily, if they ran without interruption day and night. Therefore, no more than two million persons could have been perished, and even this is only a theoretical umber, because an uninterrupted operation of the gas chambers and crematoria was of course impossible if only on a technical basis."*

Finally, like Fritjof Meyer, Eduard Wirths sees the killings in Auschwitz in the context of the euthanization order of "social deadweight" and "unnecessary eaters" (*ibidem*, pp 76f; see also Document 7):

---

[407] *Ibidem*, p. 83.

> *"Captain MacBallister: People were sent from the railroad ramp right into death, into the gas chambers, in whose very sight these selections took place.*
> *Eduard Wirths: It would have been impossible in wartime to accommodate and feed all these people in Auschwitz who were no longer capable of productive work. After the political decision was taken to bring all Jews in Germany and the occupied countries of Europe to the east for labor, we were faced with the problem: what do we do with those who cannot or can no longer work? We couldn't send them back. We couldn't send them onward either. Where should we have sent them? Keeping them with us was impossible. The camp was much too small for that, in spite of its size. We could not and did not want to let them starve to death either. We would have had to protect them against disease, such as the typhus epidemic due to which I was sent to Auschwitz. For that, too, he had insufficient means. Therefore, the selections and the killing of those incapable of work in the gas chambers disguised as showers were a thoroughly distasteful but, under the imperatives of wartime and the particular circumstances, a still-bearable solution.*
> *Colonel Draper: So you killed* [them] *out of mercy?*
> *Eduard Wirths: I cannot give an appropriate answer to such a question. It was war. Think of the situation in your own country in these years. You also had labor camps and internment camps for foreigners or such people as appeared dangerous to your government. It was your country that, during the Boer War, established the first concentration camps. War has its own law. As a commander at the front, you have to send men to their deaths. As a soldier, you kill not just soldiers, but also civilians when you shoot up a village or bombard a city. As a military doctor, you have to decide which casualties you help and which you let die. There are unfortunately situations in which you have only two evils to choose from. In this situation, you are unavoidably made responsible for decisions that are, strictly speaking, ethically condemnable, and you become in this sense innocently guilty."*

To be made "innocently guilty" is the hallmark of tragedy. In my eyes the life and death of Dr. Eduard Wirths was truly tragic. Instead of removing himself from Auschwitz, he stayed there due to the entreaties of the prisoners, battled a multitude of evils, and saved the lives of thousands of people. Nonetheless, he was denied the fate of a Dr. Münch or at least of a Dr. Kremer, who was set free after ten years' imprisonment and lived past the age of eighty.

Whether Eduard Wirths is a genuine tragic figure or not is not the issue. The issue is whether his quoted testimony concerning the controversial gas chambers of Auschwitz is genuine, credible and given of his own free will?

Experience shows that all documents created after the end of the Second World War are highly suspect. Unfortunately, the case of the interview of Wirths is no exception. In his book *Der Judenacker* (*The Field of Jews*),

in which the interview was first published, historian Ulrich Völklein wrote in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 74):

> *"Ian MacBallister reported the existence of these notes to the author when the death of the Auschwitz Doctor Josef Mengele became known in the summer of 1985. The then-seventy-five-year-old Briton, who at that time lived in London as a retired bank official, asked that they be utilized only after his death. He died in 1998."*

Why all this secrecy? Why was Völklein supposed to wait until after MacBallister's death to publish the interview? How did this interview remain in the possession of the captain and not for example in the possession of the Nuremberg prosecution? Did Ian MacBallister neglect to forward the notes to the International Military Tribunal? Did he want this neglect to become known only after his death, or is the whole interview a fake from the start?

Whatever the case, there are also two letters from Eduard Wirths written during the war, in which he appears to address the killing of prisoners in gas chambers. According to orthodox opinion, Himmler ordered the demolition of the gas chambers and crematoria of Auschwitz in November 1944. Only a few days later, on November 29, 1944, Wirths wrote to his wife Gertrud (Völklein 2006, p. 230):

> *"Can you imagine, dear, how nice it is for me that I will never have to do this awful work anymore, indeed that it will no longer even exist?"*

On December 13, 1944, Wirths also told his parents of this order from Berlin (*ibidem*, pp. 230f; see also Document 8):

> *"Now it is not so, dear father, as you think, that I instigated the present great changes in Auschwitz, but the order came from the highest level. All that I can claim in it would be, perhaps, that I started the ball rolling by using every opportunity and by impressing on every important personage I came into contact with, to point out the inhumanity, impossibility and true unworthiness of the entire procedure; that in every respect I portrayed in the most glaring colors this terrible burden in order to show these people what they have encumbered our entire people with and continue to encumber, as long as no change is made, and all this in the time of such a horrible war. It is a wonderful satisfaction to me that after my return here I could hear of this clear, unambiguous decision in Berlin, and that I could bringing to Auschwitz the complete rejection, indeed the prohibition of any such things. We have taken a breath of relief that is beyond description. You well know how I think, dear father. Guilt cannot be denied. But certainly our people has also redeemed itself in many ways through its heroic comportment, through our awful sacrifice, especially among women and children, which in my judgement could have been avoided if one had only forgone to enter into such things from the start. Now it is really over for all time, this I know for certain."*

Strictly speaking, Wirths's letters to his wife and to his parents offer no evidence for the existence of gas chambers. Gas chambers are completely unmentioned, but what other inhuman, impossible and completely unworthy procedure that is "really over for all time," discontinued on orders directly from Berlin, could Wirths be talking about here?
It is of course conceivable that Wirths did not refer to the demolition of gas chambers, but rather to the discontinuation of euthanasia. As in all hospitals, there would have been patients in the prisoners' hospitals of whom it was obvious that, despite the best medical care, they had only a few weeks or days to live. It is therefore entirely imaginable that Wirths and his physician colleagues—he did write: "We have taken a breath of relief"—were assigned the duty in totally hopeless cases to perform euthanasia. As a devoted Christian, he might have experienced the order of "merciful death," issued on September 1, 1939 by Adolf Hitler himself, as an insufferable moral burden. Possibly, therefore, it was this practice of euthanasia that he found an inhuman, impossible and completely unworthy procedure.

Without the assumption that there really were gas chambers in Auschwitz, however, the behavior of Wirths's closest relatives is hard to understand. In 1976, a 60-minute documentary came to German television (Orthel 1975) with the title *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Garrison physician of Auschwitz*. In this documentary produced by the Dutch filmmaker Rolf Orthel, the wife, the father, the daughter and the son of Eduard Wirths appeared as well. Why did they make themselves available to speak of gas chambers before rolling cameras if they were not convinced of their existence? No one, not even Rolf Orthel, would have faulted Wirths's family if they had declined to appear in the documentary.

After the broadcast of the documentary, Wirths's father received a letter from a revisionist who contested the existence of gas chambers and put the number of all Jews killed in the Third Reich at 1,485,292. The father, who had visited his son in Auschwitz, answered (see Document 9):

> *"I am aware of the danger that after such a long time one's memory can become confused, but my son Eduard Wirths made oral references to the gassings. The gassings – now, my knowledge may also come partly from another source – were conducted only by the SS. After the arrival of Jewish transports, the men capable of work were picked out by the physicians (which my son had achieved according to his statement), and then the others, old and young, were led into the room disguised as a shower facility and there immediately gassed. The bodies were taken to the incineration furnaces by Jewish work details and incinerated. The Jews involved in this were themselves gassed from time to time so that nothing could leak out."*

Eduard Wirths's wife complained to the producer Rolf Orthel after the broadcast about the self-righteousness of a theologian who also appeared in the film and who was a schoolmate of her husband in his childhood. She compared the moral dilemma in which her husband found himself with that of the captain of an overfilled lifeboat: he was forced to sacrifice the lives of a few people in order to save the lives of as many others as possible (see Document 10).

Is there any plausible alternative explanation for the statements of Dr. Eduard Wirths and his family? Since exterminationists are unwilling even to address any such question, I would like to address it to the revisionists.

Documentary Appendix re Wirths

These documents concern only Part Three of the present book. Documents for the first two parts by Carlo Mattogno are in the Appendix, beginning on page 297.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
Ref.: WO 309/107 110055
Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the 'Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Sie haben hier im vergangenen Jahr
93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. –
Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen un-
sere Wünsche zu sagen. – So wünschen
wir uns, dass Sie im kommenden
Jahr hier bleiben.

Einer für die
Gefangenen von
Birkenwitz

= Karl Lill =

Document 1: Christmas greetings from the prisoners of Auschwitz from the year 1943.

Abschrift!

Ausfertigung

Urk.Rolle Nr. 47.

Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Heute, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig,

27. Oktober 1945,

erschien vor mir, Karl Meixner, Notar mit dem Amtssitze in Würzburg, an meiner Amtsstelle:

Fräulein Irena Jdkowiak, geb. am 1.4.1923,

z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64.

Die Erschienene wies sich über ihre Person aus durch Vorlage ihrer zeitweiligen Registrierungskarte, ausgestellt am 24.Oktober 1945 in Geroldshausen, und durch Vorlage einer Bestätigung des Bürgermeisters von Geroldshausen vom 26.10.45 über ihre polizeiliche Anmeldung.

Auf ihr Ersuchen beurkunde ich ihre nachstehende Erklärung:

Über die strafrechtlichen Folgen einer unrichtigen Versicherung an Eides statt bin ich mir vollkommen bewußt. An Eides statt erkläre ich Folgendes:

Ich bin am 1. April 1923 in Posen geboren und besitze die polnische Staatsangehörigkeit. In der Zeit vom 3. August 1942 bis 18. Januar 1945 war ich mit meinen beiden Eltern im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz als Häftling gewesen. Die Verhaftung erfolgte seiner Zeit aus politischen Gründen, Meine beiden Eltern sind im Konzentrationslager gestorben. Als Häftling führte ich die Nummer 15 692 - fünfzehntausendsechshundertzweiundneunzig-.

Während der ganzen Zeit meiner Gefangenhaltung im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz war als leitender Lagerarzt Herr Dr. Eduard Wirths tätig gewesen. Ich erkläre hiermit unter Berufung auf die oben abgegebene Versicherung der Richtigkeit meiner Angaben, dass sich Herr Dr. Wirths stets in humaner und menschlicher Weise für die Häftlinge eingesetzt hat und dass Tausende von Häftlingen infolge seiner energischen Seuchenbekämpfung und aufopfernden Fürsorge dem Leben erhalten blieben. Dies wurde von uns Häftlingen allgemein anerkannt. Seine Fürsorge ging sogar soweit, dass sich Frauen von SS-Männern darüber beklagten, dass Herr Dr. Wirths die Häftlinge ihnen vorziehe. Ich betone nochmals ausdrücklich, dass ich von meinen Mithäftlingen nur Gutes über Herrn Dr. Wirths sagen hörte.

Am 18. Januar 1945 kam ich von Auschwitz aus zuerst nach verschiedenen Zwischenlagern und zum Schluss nach dem Konzentrationslager Bergen - Belsen. Aus diesem Lager hat mich zusammen mit 24 weiteren Frauen Herr Dr. Wirths herausgeholt und nach dem Lager Nordhausen

Document 2 contd.: Notarized affidavit of a (female) inmate of Auschwitz.

gebracht, wohin er in der Zwischenzeit als Lagerarzt versetzt worden war, dies geschah am 3.März 1945. Aus diesem Lager heraus hat mich auf seine eigene Verantwortung Herr Dr. Wirths seiner Gattin zur Unterstützung mitgegeben, als er diese vor den anrückenden anglo-amerik.Truppen nach der Gegend von Hamburg in Sicherheit brachte, dies war am 2. April 1945. Seit dieser Zeit befinde ich mich bei Frau Dr. Wirths.

Vorgelesen durch den Notar, von der Beteiligten genehmigt und eingenhändig unterschrieben.

Irena Jdkowiak

-Siegel- Meixner, Notar,

Kostenberechnung:

Wert:	3.000,-- RM
Geb.§ 29	16,--RM
" § 138	1,--RM
Ums.St.	-,32RM
Sa.:	17,32 RM

Siegel- Meixner, Notar.

Vorstehende, mit der Urschrift übereinstimmende Ausfertigung wird hiermit der Ehefrau des Herrn Dr. Wirths, Frau Gertrud Wirths, (Fräulein Irena Jdkowiak fällt weg) z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64, auf Ansuchen erteilt.

Würzburg, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig.

ges. Meixner, Notar

Gemeinde Geroldshausen -Siegel-

Die Richtigkeit der Abschrift wird bestätigt

Der Bürgermeister:

Geroldshausen, den 12. Februar 1947.

Document 2 contd.: Notarized affidavit of a (female) inmate of Auschwitz.

Tgb. Nr. 1453/45 A III

Haftbericht

Familienname: Wirths Vornamen: Eduard Egid

Genannt:

Staatsangehörigkeit: Deutsches Reich Geburtsdatum: 4.9.09

Geburtsort: Würzburg

Adresse des letzten Wohnortes:

Marchingen i./Baden

Beruf: prakt. Arzt

Ausweispapiere: Schwerkriegsbeschädigtenausweis III

Einzelheiten der Festnahme:

a) Ort: Hamburg

b) Datum: 20.7.45.

c) Zeit: 15 Uhr

Festnahme veranlaßt durch: Kriminalpolizei Hamburg

Gründe der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, sind Einzelheiten auf der Rückseite zu vermerken:)

Zeugen: (Namen und Adressen)

Angaben nach der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, ist ein Sonderbogen beizufügen)

Eigene Sachen: (die dem Häftling abgenommenen Sachen sind auf der Rückseite zu vermerken. Ebenfalls der Verbleib der Gegenstände, die diesen Fall betreffen)

Militär- oder Zivilbehörde, in deren Gewahrsam sich der Häftling befindet:

Polizeigefängnis Hütten

Unterschrift des mit der Festnahme Beauftragten:

Datum: 20. Juli 1945. Dienstgrad: Krim. [illegible] (Kriminal)

Document 3: Arrest report of the criminal police of Hamburg of July 20, 1945.

igb. Nr. 1453/45 E 22/1 MG/PS/G/4 (13)

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

VERHAFTUNGS-BERICHT
ARREST REPORT

A III/262

An: Das Alliierte Militärpersonal
To: Allied Military Personnel

Dieses Formular muss ausgefüllt und der deutschen Polizei übergeben werden wenn eine verhaftete Zivilperson eingeliefert wird.

This form must be completed an handed to the German Police at the time you deliver an arrested civilian.

Name des Gefangenen:
Name of Prisoner: Eduard Egid W i r t h s ,

Anschrift des Gefangenen:
Address of Prisoner: Merchingen/Baden

Ausweiskarte:
Identification Card: Schwerkriegsbeschädigten ausweis Nr.: Stufe III
No.:

Ort der Verhaftung:
Place of Arrest: Hamburg

Datum:
Date: 20.7.45. Zeit: 15 Uhr
Time:

Einzelheiten des Vorfalles der zur Verhaftung führte:
Details of incident leading to arrest: Wirts war in verschiedenen K.Z.Lägern, wie Dachau, Auschwitz u.s.w. als SS Arzt tätig.

Akte an Alsterufer 27
Registratur

über
over

51-5231

Document 4: "Arrest Report" of the criminal police of Hamburg of July 20, 1945.

[redacted]olizei Hamburg
[redacted]/H
[redacted]

Hamburg, den 20.Juli 1945

[redacted]enststelle wurde heute zugeführt der Arzt
Dr. Eduard W i r t h s ,geb.4.9.09,Würzburg
wohnhaft z.Zt. Krankenhaus Eppendorf, Pav.19,
Privatwohnung Merchingen /Baden, und gibt auf Befragen folgendes an:

" Zur Person:

Ich bin praktischer Arzt in Merchingen in Baden und habe mich dort ¾ Jahr vor dem Kriege als praktischer Arzt niedergelassen. Der NSDAP gehörte ich seit dem Juni 1933 an, ebenso der SA. Seit Oktober 1940 gehörte ich der SS als Anwärter an und war dort im Sanitätssturm in Würzburg. Im November 1939 wurde ich zur ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ ReichsAerztekammer in Berlin kommandiert, und dann als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung der Volksdeutschen aus Russland eingesetzt, und zwar in Cholm und Dorohusk. Meine Aufgabe bestand darin, an den genannten Orten Lazarette einzurichten und die kranken Volksdeutschen aus den Trecks auszusondern und in den Lazaretten zu behandeln. Diese Tätigkeit übte ich bis Mitte Januar 1940 aus. Dann wurde ich von der Reichs ärztekammer zum Sanitätsamt der Waffen-SS befohlen, zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und kam zur Reserveübung nach Stralsund. Da meine bei der Luftwaffe begonnene und nach wenigen Tagen unterbrochene Reserveübung nicht anerkannt wurde. Nach Beendigung der Reserveübung kam ich zur San.Ers.Komp. nach Prag, von hier als Truppenarzt zum 16.Inf.Regtt. nach Prag. Dann wurde ich wieder im Sommer 1940 von der Aerztekammer angefordert und wieder als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung eingesetzt (Sanok und Przemysl). Nach Beendigung dieser Tätigkeit im Herbst 1940 wurde ich zur Ausübung meiner Praxis in Merchingen entlassen und im Februar erneut zur Waffen-SS eingezogen. Diesmal als Truppenarzt im 9.Inf.Regt. kommandiert. Mit dieser Einheit in Nord-Norwegen, an der karelischen Front, an der Murmansk-Front und an der Wolchow-Front im Einsatz. ~~Im~~ Wegen verschiedener, mir im Fronteinsatz zugezogenen Leiden kam ich im Frühjahr 1942 zu einer Ersatzeinheit in die Heimat. Ich musste mich in Berlin auf dem Sanitätsamt melden und erhielt dort Befehl, mich beim leitenden Arzt für die KZ-Läger zu melden. Dieser kommandierte mich zunächst nach Dachau, wo ich als Truppenarzt bei den Wachmannschaften des KZ-Lagers tätig war, darüberhinaus aber, soweit es mir meine Freizeit gestattete, mich auch als Arzt zur Versorgung der kranken Gefangenen im Gefangenenlazarett betätigte. (der mich kommandierende Arzt war Dr. ~~XXXXXXXX~~ L o l l i n g) Nach etwa 8 Wochen wurde ich über Flossenbürg nach Neuengamme kommandiert und war hier etwa 8 Wochen als Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt tätig. Nach dieser Tätigkeit wurde ich nach Berlin befohlen und kam dann auf Befehl des Dr. Lolling und des Leiters der KZ-Läger (Gruppenführer G l ü c k s) nach Auschwitz. Hier wurde ich als Standortarzt eingesetzt und hatte die Überwachung der lagerärztlichen- truppenärztlichen und Gesamtärztlichentätigkeit wahrzunehmen. In Ausschwitz war ich bis Januar 45,

Document 5: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 2 -

Auschwitz war ich bis Januar 1945, also bis zur Räumung, tätig. Dann wurde ich nach Meldung bei Dr. Lolling nach Salza befohlen, war dort als Lager- und Truppenarzt tätig, u.zw. bis zum 30.3.45. Am 30.3.45. erhielt ich Befehl, meine Familie aus dem feindbedrohten Merchingen zu evakuieren und sie nach Mitteldeutschland zu bringen. Da inzwischen aber auch Mitteldeutschland bedroht war, erhielt ich Befehl, sie weiter nach Norden zu bringen, und fand in Gehrden b./Winsen a.d.Luhe ein Unterkommen für sie. Danach hatte ich mich beim Kommandanten in dem Lager Neuengamme zu melden, der mich nach Berlin beorderte. Von Dr. Lolling wurde ich in Berlin wieder nach Neuengamme zurückgeschickt und sollte mich in Munsterlager bei dem dortigen Kommandanten melden. Inzwischen war ich aber krank, meldete mich krank und wurde nach 3 Tagen, nachdem ich mich wieder besser fühlte, von dem Kommandanten des Lagers vor ein Stand gericht des SS- und Polizeigerichts gestellt, da er der Ansicht war, dass ich eine Befehlsverweigerung begangen hätte. Ein Urteil wurde nicht ausgesprochen, ich wurde wieder nach Berlin geschickt und dort sollte die Verfolgung der Angelegenheit fortgeführt werden. Dort wurde mir erklärt, dass dazu im Augenblick keine Zeit wäre und die Untersuchung nach dem Kriege fortgeführt würde. Ich erhielt Befehl, Flüchtlinge (Frauen und Kinder) aus dem Raume Berlin als Transportarzt zu begleiten. Der Transport sollte nach Süddeutschland gehen, wurde aber schon kurz hinter Berlin angehalten und zurückgeleitet, da wegen Durchbruch der Russen eine Weiterfahrt nicht mehr möglich war. Ich meldete mich auf der Transportkommandantur in Berlin und erhielt Befehl, die Flüchtlinge zusammen in einem Behelfslazarett-zug mit Verwundeten nach dem Westen bzw. dem Nordwesten zu begleiten. Die Verwundeten und die Flüchtlinge wurden in Lazaretten in Lübeck und Husum untergebracht bzw. in der Nähe von Husum bei der Landbevölkerung aufgeteilt, Nach Auflösung des Zuges meldete ich mich beim Standortarzt in Husum und wurde als Abteilungsarzt im Res.-Lazarett eingesetzt. Krankheitshalber liess ich mich zur Operation in Behandlung nach Hamburg überweisen, und zwar ungefähr am 24.5.45. Z.Zt. befinde ich zur ärztlichen Behandlung im Allgemeinen Krankenhaus Eppendorf.

zur Sache :

Meine Eindrücke in Dachau waren die, dass die Gefangenen im Durchschnitt schlecht behandelt wurden. Ich bemühte mich, darauf Einfluss zu gewinnen, indem ich beispielsweise die Körperliche Bestrafung der Gefangenen, die oft aus geringfügigem Anlass geschah, aus Gesundheitsgründen zurückstellen oder aussetzen liess. Durch rechtzeitige Aufnahme der Kranken ins Lazarett wollte ich erreichen, dass die Sterblichkeit gemindert und der Allgemeinzustand der Kranken gehoben wurde. Bemerken möchte ich noch, dass ich in Dachau lediglich als Truppenarzt eingesetzt war und die Betreuung der kranken Gefangenen in meiner Freizeit vornahm. ~~Xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Die zur

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 3 -

Bestrafung vorgesehenen Gefangenen wurden vor Strafvollzug dem Arzt vorgeführt, dieser konnte insofern Einfluss auf die Bestrafung nehmen, als er bei kranken oder schwachen Häftlingen den Aufschub des Strafvollzuges in manchen Fällen erreichen konnte. Die Bestrafungen zu meiner Zeit bestanden lediglich in Prügelstrafen. Die Gefangenen wurden über einen Bock gelegt und wurden dann durch Stockhiebe bestraft. Nach dem Strafvollzug erwirkte ich die Behandlung und Lazarettaufnahme der Gefangenen, die durch die Strafe Körperverletzungen aufwiesen. Die Eindrücke, die ich in Dachau erhielt, belasteten mich sehr stark. Ich ging deshalb zu einem mir bekannten Pater D e n s e r in München, Kapuziner- oder Franziskanerkloster und besprach mich mit ihm, vor allem auch deshalb, weil in Dachau sehr viele Geistliche als Gefangene waren. Nur von Hörensagen weiss ich, dass vor meiner Zeit Gefangene durch Fesselung an Händen und Füssen und Aufhängen an denselben bestraft worden sein sollen. Zu meiner Zeit war die Prügelstrafe üblich. Es war Befehl, dass während des Strafvollzuges ein Arzt anwesend war.

Durch meine Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen kam sehr schnell ein gewisses Vertrauensverhältnis mit den Pflegepersonal zustande, darunter besonders mit einem Gefangenen, Hermann L a n g b e i n , aus Wien, der mich bei meinen Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen unterstützte. Ich hatte den Eindruck, dass dies der Lagerführung irgendwie bekanntgeworden war und ich deshalb nach Neuengamme versetzt wurde.

In Neuengamme war ich Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt zugleich und bemühte mich, das Los der Gefangenen dadurch zu erleichtern, dass ich Vorschläge zur Verbesserung der Ernährung machte, dass ich die Kranken Gefangenen recht- und frühzeitig zur Behandlung in ein Lazarett einweisen liess, dass ich durch Röntgenreihuntersuchungen besonders die tuberkulösen Kranken erfassen, der Behandlung zuführen und so der Gefahr einer starken Ausbreitung der Tuberkulose vorbeugen konnte. Die Bestrafungen im Lager bestanden erstens durch Prügelstrafen, 2) Erhängungen. Erhängungen sind während meiner Zeit ca. 30 durchgeführt, zu denen ich als Arzt hinzugezogen wurde, um den Tod festzustellen. Soweit mir bekannt ist, handelte es sich bei den Hingerichteten um russische Staatsangehörige, angebliche Agentenund Spione. Die Befehle zur Exekution kamen, soweit mir bekannt, von vorgesetzter Dienststelle. Erschiessungen habe ich zu meiner Zeit nicht erlebt. Wohl ist mir bekannt, dass die angefallenen Leichen im Lager selbst verbrannt wurden. Die Sterblichkeit in dem Lager war nicht sehr hoch. Ich habe zwar die Totenscheine ausgestellt, kann mich aber nicht mehr erinnern, wie hoch die Sterblichkeitsziffer pro Tag war. Der Kommandant des Lagers war seinerzeit der Sturmbannführer W e i s s .

Am 5. oder 6. September 1942 wurde ich von Neuengamme nach Oranienburg befohlen. Von Dr. Lolling, dem leitenden Arzt, wurde ich zu dem Leiter des Konzentrationslager G l ü c k s führt, der mir erklärte, dass ich als

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 4 -

Stabsarzt nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde. In Auschwitz war eine sehr schwere Fleckfieber und Typhusepidemie ausgebrochen, ich hätte deren Bekämpfung bei der Truppe durchzuführen, mich sonst aber um nichts zu bekümmern. Bei meiner Ankunft in Auschwitz fand ich so unvorstellbar schreckliche Verhältnisse vor, dass ich nicht wusste, wo ich mit meiner ärztlichen Arbeit beginnen sollte.

Auschwitz war ein riesenhaftes Lager, es waren dort ungefähr 100.000 Lagerinsassen, Frauen sowohl wie Männer, auch Kinder. Es fehlte an jeglichen sanitären und hygienischen Einrichtungen, insbesondere gab es keine Wasserleitung, keine Entwässerung, keine ausreichenden Abortanlagen, keine ausreichende Waschgelegenheit, die Unterbringung der Gefangenen war unvorstellbar schlecht. Die Menschen waren in Baracken zusammengepfercht, es fehlten Decken, Wäsche, Bekleidung. Es waren keine Entlausungsmöglichkeiten vorhanden, sodass Läuse buchstäblich auf dem Boden herumkrochen, die Wände und Fussböden in den Unterkünften waren teilweise buchstäblich schwarz von Flöhen. Auch die Unterbringungen für die Wachmannschaften waren sehr primitiv und schlecht. Der Kommandant des Lagers war Obersturmbannführer Höss. In heller Verzweiflung ging ich zu ihm hin und schilderte ihm meine Eindrücke und sagte ihm, dass ich nicht wüsste, wo ich anfangen sollte. Er erklärte mir, dass ich meine ärztliche Hilfe nur die Truppe anzuwenden hätte, ich nicht für die Häftlinge da sei, denn Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager. Ich erklärte ihm aber, dass ich die Seuchenbekämpfung allein für die Truppe nicht durchführen könnte, ohne gleichzeitig die Seuchen bei den Gefangenen zu bekämpfen. Ich liess mir die Erlaubnis zur Berichterstattung bei dem leitenden Arzt geben, Herrn Dr. Lolling, schilderte ihm die Verhältnisse ausführlich und machte ihm Vorschläge, wie eine Besserung der Verhältnisse zu erreichen sei. Als vordringlichst stellte ich die Einrichtung und den Bau von Entlausungsanlagen und Be- und Entwässerung, den Bau von ausreichenden Unterkünften, die Beschaffung ausreichender Bekleidung und Bettwäsche dar. Ich bat darum, wegen der furchtbaren Verhältnisse und der Ueberfüllung des Lagers keine Gefangenen mehr nach Auschwitz zu bringen, ich machte abermals klar, dass eine isolierte Seuchenbekämpfung bei der Truppe ohne gleichzeitige Durchführung von Gesundheitsmassnahmen bei den Gefangenen unmöglich sei. Mir wurde auch Hilfe zugesagt, insbesondere sollte schnellstens mit dem Bau von Entlausungsanlagen, von Be- und Entwässerungsanlagen, von Aborten, von Räumlichkeiten zur Unterbringung der kranken Häftlinge, also zur Schaffung von für die Behandlung der Kranken notwendigen Voraussetzungen begonnen werden. Nach Ueberwindung meiner ersten schwersten Depression begab ich mich in meine ärztliche Arbeit, indem ich mir sagte, dass ich auf Grund meiner Einstellung und meines Glaubens in diesem furchtbaren Chaos Hilfe bringen müsste, soweit es in meiner Kraft steht. Der Beginn meiner Arbeit wurde mir dadurch erleichtert, dass inzwischen Gefangene von Dachau als Pflegepersonal für kranke

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 5 -

tlinge nach Auschwitz gekommen waren, die mir von meiner Tätigkeit in bekannt und mit denen ich den Beginn meines Kampfes wagte. Unter diesen Gefangenen war wieder Herr Langbein, den ich sofort an mich heranzog und der mich in meiner Arbeit in jeder Hinsicht ganz ausserordentlich unterstützte. Bei meiner Ankunft bzw. bei Beginn meiner Arbeit in Auschwitz waren im Lager ca. 30.000 Flecktiefbetten und ca. 8.000 Typhuskranke. Es galt also zuerst, diese schweren Seuchen zu bekämpfen. Ich veranlasste, da andere Möglichkeiten fehlten und für die Körperreinigung der Gefangenen nur kaltes Wasser zur Verfügung stand, zunächst den Bau von Saunas nach finnischem Muster, um dadurch die Möglichkeit des Badens zu geben. Gleichzeitig wurden Entlausungsanlagen errichtet. Durch unermüdliche Tätigkeit, indem ich mich gegen die schwersten Behinderungen seitens der Lagerführung durchsetzte, gelang es mir, nach einiger Zeit tatsächlich das Erlöschen der Seuchen zu erreichen. Die Sterblichkeit, die im Lager bei Beginn meiner Arbeit 90 % und darüber betrug, konnte ich dadurch innerhalb eines Jahres auf 1 - 2 % und noch weniger senken. Weihnachten oder Neujahr 1943 bzw. 1944 schenkten mir ein Gefangener ein Kärtchen, auf dem stand: "Sie haben in diesem Jahre 93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen unsere Wünsche zu sagen, so wünschen wir uns, dass Sie auch im kommenden Jahr bei uns bleiben. Einer für die Gefangenen von Auschwitz" Ich erhielt auch noch andere Schreiben von Gefangenen, in denen ich immer wieder aufgefordert wurde, durchzuhalten und zu bleiben, da sie fürchten müssten, durch mein Weggehen ihres Lebens nicht mehr sicher zu sein. Dieses Schreiben besitze ich nicht mehr. Ich musste sie vernichten, da ich laufend überwacht und beobachtet wurde und mit Haussuchungen rechnen musste. Nur das oben erwähnte Kärtchen habe ich meinem Vater zur Aufbewahrung übergeben. Jetzt hat dieses Kärtchen Herr Dr. Rodehau, Hamburg, Rothenbaumchaussee 121.

Die Bestrafungen in Auschwitz waren wie in den vorher erwähnten Lägern Dachau und Neuengamme Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen und Erhängungen. Misshandlungen waren an der Tagesordnung bei Vergehen kleinster Art, bei Vernehmungen und dergl.. Dagegen ging ich auch immer an, z.B. indem ich jeden mir bekannt gewordenen Fall einer Körpermisshandlung, ganz gleich ob von einem SS-Angehörigen oder von einem Gefangenen ausgeübt, schriftlich meldete an die Lagerführung und die Bestrafung veranlasste. Soweit mir bekannt war, wurden Bestrafungen durch Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen, Erhängungen durchgeführt. Es gab einen besonderen Bau, in welchen Gefangene eingesperrt wurden, um sie also der völligen Bewegungsfreiheit im Lager zu berauben. Dieses Gebäude wurde von der sogen. politischen Abteilung des Lagers beaufsichtigt, es erhielt dort niemand Zutritt. Auch der Arzt durfte dieses Gebäude nur betreten, wenn er zur Behandlung eines Kranken gerufen wurde. Um aber eine reguläre ärztliche Behandlung durchführen zu können, erwirkte ich die Erlaubnis, dass ein Arzt, der als Gefangener im Lager einsass, dort ständig ärztlichen

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 8 -

Dienst verrichten durfte. Die in diesem Gebäude zur Strafe befindlichen Gefangenen, die krank wurden, konnte ich in das Lazarett der Gefangenen überführen lassen. Es kam vor, dass aus diesem Gebäude Kranke mit schweren Körperschäden (Knochen- oder Rippenbrüche) in das Lazarett zur Behandlung kamen. Es kam auch vor, dass der Arzt erst gerufen wurde, wenn der Tod schon eingetreten war oder kurz vor dem Tode, wenn keine ärztliche Hilfe mehr möglich war. Mir fiel auf, dass den Lagerärzten täglich Hunderte von Totenscheinen zur Unterschrift vorgelegt wurden. Nach meinen Feststellungen handelte es sichbei diesen Toten um Menschen, die von der politischen Abt. erschossen wurden, und für die der Arzt eine natürliche Todesursache unterschreiben sollte. Gleichzeitig wurde mir von den Gefangenen berichtet, dass die von der politischen Abteilung zum Tode verurteilten Gefangenen, die krank waren, von Sanitätern durch Injektionen getötet wurden. Ich verbot sofort die Unterschrift unter derartige Todesbescheinigungen und verlangte, dass der Arzt nur dann eine Todesbescheinigung ausstellen darf, wenn er den Toten besichtigt hat und die Todesursache als Natürliche geklärt war. Den Sanitätern verbot ich die Tötung von Menschen, und ich befahl, dass jeder derartige Befehl, der von der politischen Abteilung (Krim.-Sekr.Grabner) oder von irgendeiner anderen Stelle käme, nicht befolgt und mir gemeldet wird. Ich erklärte den Sanitätern wie den Aerzten, dass sie nur ihre ärztliche Tätigkeit auszuüben hätten und diese sei helfen.und Not lindern. Wegen dieser meiner Haltung wurde ich von der Gestapo und dem Lagerkommandanten verhört und es wurde mir vorgeworfen, den Anordnungen der Führung entgegenzuarbeiten, ich sei mir meiner Aufgabe als Nationalsozialist nicht bewusst. Ich förderte die polnische Widerstandsbewegung und erschwerte den Kampf gegen diese. Da ich aber nachweisen konnte, dass Grabner nicht wie angegeben nur polnische Staatsangehörige hatte töten lassen, sondern z.B. auch Deutsche, entging ich einer Festnahme bzw. Bestrafung.

In Auschwitz kamen häufig Züge an mit Juden, die vernichtet werden sollten. Mit dieser Massnahme war nur ein kleiner Personenkreis betraut, dieser Kreis bestand aus der politischen Abteilung und der Lagerführung. Nachdem ich Kenntnis bekommen hatte von dieser Aktion durch Erzählen von Gefangenen und Kameraden, bat ich zunächst um meine Versetzung von Auschwitz, denn diese Massnahme war mir unfassbar. Die Versetzung wurde mir abgelehnt. Dann meldete ich mich krank, wollte in Lazarettbehandlung, aber die Gefangenen baten mich immer wieder dringend, zu bleiben, auszuhalten, da ich der Einzige wäre, der für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens sorgte. Ich konnte aber unmöglich diese Vernichtung mit ansehen, ohne wenigstens versucht zu haben, Einfluss auf diese Massnahmen zu bekommen oder sie in ihren Auswirkungen zu mildern. Die Juden wurden in Kammern getrieben und dort mit Giftgas getötet. Mit der Untersuchung der Leichen hatte ich nichts zu tun. Nur sehr wenige, ich schätze etwa 10 %, sind der Vernichtung entgangen, die Lagerführung bestimmte die Menschen, die von der Vernichtung

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 7 -

ausgeschlossen wurden und in das Lager aufgenommen werden konnten. Um nun einfluss auf diese Massnahme überhaupt zu gewinnen, stellte ich den Bedarf an arbeitsfähigen Menschen in Deutschland dar, gab meiner Meinung Ausdruck, dass unter den ankommenden Juden viel mehr Arbeitsfähige sein müssten. Ich erreichte, dass auch hier der Arzt insofern Einfluss erhielt, als er seine Meinung äussern konnte über die Arbeitsfähigkeit. Dadurch wurden viel mehr Menschen am Leben erhalten als vorher, während vordem etwa schätzungsweise 10 % der Vernichtung entgingen, konnten später wenigstens bzw. durchschnittlich die Hälfte der ankommenden Juden am Leben erhalten bleiben. Durch den Vorschlag, jüdische Familienlager einzurichten, erhoffte ich, weiter dieser Vernichtung entgegenzutreten zu können. Es wurden später auch jüdische Familienlager eingerichtet.

e russische Offensive machte die Räumung des Lagers notwendig, von rgesetzter Dienststelle war beabsichtigt, die marschfähigen Gefangenen chtzeitig in das Reichsgebiet zurückzuführen, die Kranken aber verchtet werden sollten. Da es sich dabei um viele Tausende von Menschen ndelte, bemühte ich mich , mit allen Mitteln diesem wahnsinnigen Vorhaben tgegenzutreten. Ich schlug vor, die Kranken mit ausreichendem Pflege- d Aerztepersonal in den Lazaretten zurückzulassen, während die Absicht stand, die Kranken in ein Kohlenbergwerk zu bringen, um sie d ten. Mein Vorschlag setzte sich schliesslich durch, die Kran t ausreichender ärztlicher Versorgung am Leben erhalten werde

Salza hatte ich mich sofort für die Besserung der Lebensbed r Gefangenen und für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens eingesetzt, r dort zu wenig Zeit, um Grundlegendes zu erreichen, da ich .3.45. von Salza weg kam. Hier in Salza befanden sich die Ve fen-Betriebe und die Gefangenen mussten unter den schwerste ser Tage arbeiten. Jede Sabotage wurde mit dem Tode bestraft richtungen (Erhängungen) sehr zahlreich waren. Von den Gef n gehört, dass die Methoden zur Erpressung von Geständnissen vesen sein müssen, trotz aller meiner Bemühungen gelang es r rauf noch Einfluss zu gewinnen.

n könnte noch vieles mehr zu diesen Dingen sagen, aber das lien.

v.g.u.

.....

.....W. Braun

Krim.-Sekr. (Bla

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

Nachtrag:

"Ich muss noch erwähnen, dass ich bei der englischen durch Herrn
R o d e h a u, Hamburg, Rotenbaumchaussee 121, Tel.44 20 20, ei
Bericht über meine Tätigkeit eingereicht habe, dieser Bericht ist
bei der englischen obersten Kommandobehörde in Vorlage, mit dem An-
suchen, von einer Festnahem meiner Person abzusehen, bis zur weiteren
Untersuchung. Der Vertreter der englischen Behörde erklärte mir, bei
meiner Vernehmung im Krankenhaus Eppendorf, dass ich dort (im Krankenhaus)
bis zur weiteren Veranlassung durch ihn bleiben solle. Er wolle wieder-
kommen. Ich würde dann weiteres hören."

v. g. u.

Krim.-Sekretär(Blancke)

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

6

INTERROGATION REPORT

Date of Interrogation 21.7.45. Serial No

Surname WIRTHS Christian names EDUARD EGID

Date of Birth 4.9.09. Place of Birth Würzburg Nationality German

Profession Doctor Religion

Father (with profession and domicile)

Mother

Wife (name and address)

Children

Last Permanent address The Schloss, Merchingen Baden

Military service With No. & rank S.S. Medical Corps- OBERSTABSARTZ (Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Identity Documents Reise pass 120. SCHWERKRIEGSBESCHÄDIGTENAUSNEIS. Nr. 216398

Whether Searched yes Money in Possession Handed back

Miscellaneous Documents

Other Property in possession Personal effects- handed back
(List in detail on separate sheet if necessary)

Politics Member of S.A., N.S.D.A.P. and finally S.S.

Associates

CASE HISTORY

Apprehended by Cpl. Roney K.N. at 0900 hrs. on 21.7.45.

Joined S.A. in 1933(June) and then N.S.D.A.P. June 1933

1934 Became member of S.S. medical corps. Asked to be allowed to continue medical studies and prepare for examinations - granted

1940 February - enlisted in Waffen S.S. as a Doctor

1940 May - became OBERARTZ (S.S. Obersturmfuhrer)

1942 Promoted to STABSARTZ (S.S. Hauptsturmfuhrer)

1944 Promoted to OBERSTABSARTZ (S.S. Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Served with front line troops from 1940-1942 then became ill and transferred to concentration camps

1942 May and June at Dachau. The doctor in charge at that time was Dr. Wolther- saw experiments on prisoners for malarea by a Professor Schilling from Berlin

1942 July and August- at Nevengamme camp where he was Dr. in charge

Case History cont.

Document 6: Report on the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by a military authority of the Royal Air Force.

CASE HISTORY CONT:

No experiments at time but many atrocities - camp comman
Sturmbahnfuhrer Weiss.

1942 September 5 and 6th.- transferred to Auschwitz camp- also Doctor in charge- remained there until January 1945. Saw many atrocities and witnessed many experimental operations for sterilisation

1945 February 1st. to Salza - forced labour camp for workers making V.1,s.

1945 May worked as a Dr. in S.S. hospital at Husum
May24st.to reserve Lazaret Gr. Flottbek Hamburg where he was treated for heart trouble
June- to german military hospital at Eppendorf Hamburg for appendicitis operation.

SPECIAL POINTS Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked.
Can also give names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps

CONCLUSION WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the camps he was the doctor in charge.

RECOMMENDATIONS Further interrogation of this man and an investigation into his activities at these camps would be productive of much useful information.

PERSONALITIES

Interrogated by Cpl. Honey K.N. Cpl. Ezersky G. R.A.F. Security Section, Hamburg

Document 6 contd.: Report on the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by a military authority of the Royal Air Force.

/4

die
Flecktyphusepidemie, deretwegen ich nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde, hätten wir sie schützen müssen. Aber dafür fehlte es uns letztlich an wirksamen Hilfsmitteln. Also waren die Selektionen und die Tötung der Nichtarbeitsfähigen in den als Duschräumen getarnten Gaskammern zwar durchaus keine angenehme, aber eine unter den Kriegsbedingungen und unter den besonderen Umständen noch erträgliche Lösung.

Q:Sie töteten also aus Mitleid?

A:Auf eine solche Frage kann ich ihnen keine angemessene Antwort geben. Es war Krieg. Denken sie an die Verh ltnisse in ihrem Heimatland in diesen Jahren. Auch bei Ihnen gab es Arbeitslager und Internierungslager für Ausländer oder solche Menschen, die Ihrer Regierung gef hrlich erschienen sind. Ihr Land war es, das im Burenkrieg die ersten Konzentrationslager eingerichtet hat. Der Krieg hat sein eigenes Gesetz. Als Kommandant einer Frontseinheit müssen sie Menschen in den Tod schicken. Als Soldat töte Sie nicht nur Soldaten, sondern auch Zivilisten, wenn sie eine Ortschaft beschießen oder eine Stadt bombardieren. Als Truppenarzt haben Sie zu entscheiden, welchen Verwundeten Sie helfen und welchen Sie sterben lassen. Es gibt leider Situationen, in denen Sie nur zwischen zwei Übeln entscheiden können und entscheiden müssen. Dabei übernehmen Sie zwangsläufig Verantwortung für ethisch eigentlich Verurteilenswertes und werden in diesem Sinne schuldlos schuldig.

Q:Beschreiben Sie, wie eine solche Selektion ablief.

A:Ich stellte für jede Woche einen Dienstplan zusammen, welcher Arzt die eintreffenden Transporte zu empfangen hatte. Dabei habe ich auch mich nicht ausgenommen, weil ich der Auffassung war, daß derart schwierige und unangenehme Einsätze von jedem übernommen werden müssen. Außerdem wollte ich dem Lagerkommandanten gegenüber durchsetzen, da die Selektionen ausschließlich in den Händen von Ärzten oder doch wenigstens von medizinischem Pers[illegible] im weiteren Sinne bleiben müssen. Es mußte also jeder ran und das heißt in jenen Wochen vom Sommer 1943 bis in den Sommer 1944 in denen die meisten Transporte eintrafen, auch mehrfach in der Woche. Die eintreffenden Transporte wurden also entweder an der Rampe des Stammlagers oder an der Rampe in Birkenau von einem Rampenkommando aus SS-Angehörigen, Lager-Kapos und den

Document 7: Transcript of the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Captain Ian MacBallister of September 15, 1945.

Ref.: WO 309/107 110055

Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the 'Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Eduard WIRTHS Auschwitz, 1

Meine lieben Eltern !

Nun wollte ich Euch in Ruhe und ausführlich schreiben, da Gelegenheit ist, den Brief schnell durch einen ohnehin über Würzburg fahrenden Kurier zu Euch kommen zu lassen. Es geht leider nun nicht mehr, weil der Kurier schon heute abfahren muß und ich durch das Vorbereiten und Verpacken gestern nicht zum Schreiben gekommen bin. Nehmt also so meine herzlichsten Grüße für Weihnachten und alle guten Wünsche!

Bleibt uns gesund! Es ist so beruhigend und schön, Euch zuhause zu wissen. Gerade jetzt, da Traudel so krank war und ist, hat es mich außerordentlich beruhigt zu wissen, wie sehr Ihr Lieben Euch um sie kümmert, und ich bin Euch auch so besonders dankbar, daß Ihr mir immer so liebe Nachricht über ihren Zustand gegeben habt.

Habt auch noch recht herzlichen Dank für Euren lieben Brief, der mich sehr erfreut hat.

Nun ist es aber nicht so, lieber Vater, wie Du meinst, daß ich etwa die jetzigen großen Veränderungen in Auschwitz erreicht hätte, sondern der Befehl ist von höchster Stelle gekommen. So weit reich denn mein Arm doch noch lange nicht. Das Einzige, was ich für mich dabei buchen könnte, wäre vielleicht daß ich [illegible] lastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den [illegible] zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit [illegible]

Document 8: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

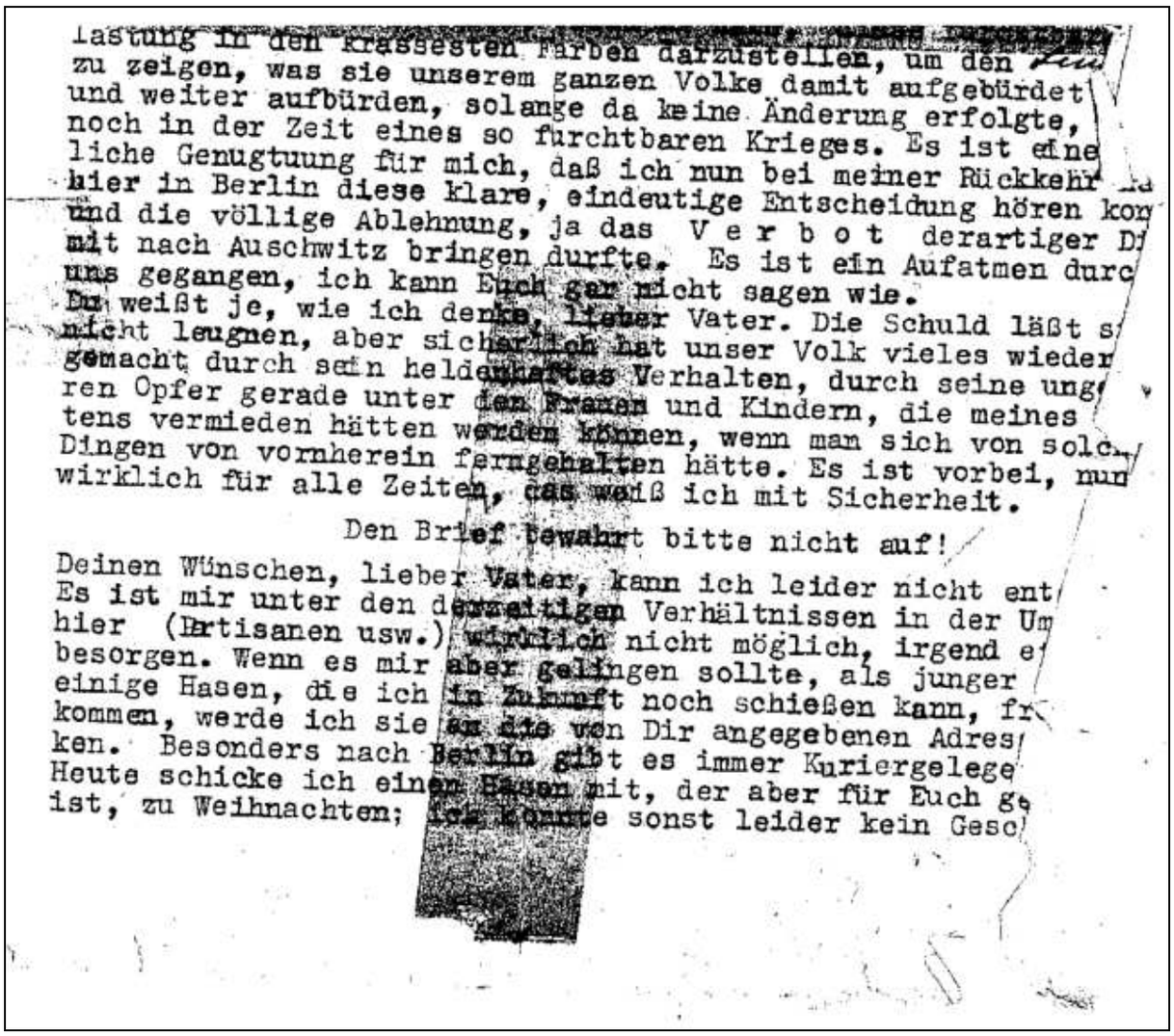

lastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den
zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit aufgebürdet
und weiter aufbürden, solange da keine Änderung erfolgte,
noch in der Zeit eines so furchtbaren Krieges. Es ist eine
liche Genugtuung für mich, daß ich nun bei meiner Rückkehr
hier in Berlin diese klare, eindeutige Entscheidung hören kon
und die völlige Ablehnung, ja das V e r b o t derartiger D
mit nach Auschwitz bringen durfte. Es ist ein Aufatmen durc
uns gegangen, ich kann Euch gar nicht sagen wie.
Du weißt je, wie ich denke, lieber Vater. Die Schuld läßt s
nicht leugnen, aber sicherlich hat unser Volk vieles wieder
gemacht durch sein heldenhaftes Verhalten, durch seine ung
ren Opfer gerade unter den Frauen und Kindern, die meines
tens vermieden hätten werden können, wenn man sich von solc
Dingen von vornherein ferngehalten hätte. Es ist vorbei, nun
wirklich für alle Zeiten, das weiß ich mit Sicherheit.

Den Brief bewahrt bitte nicht auf!

Deinen Wünschen, lieber Vater, kann ich leider nicht ent
Es ist mir unter den derzeitigen Verhältnissen in der Um
hier (Partisanen usw.) wirklich nicht möglich, irgend e
besorgen. Wenn es mir aber gelingen sollte, als junger
einige Hasen, die ich in Zukunft noch schießen kann, fr
kommen, werde ich sie an die von Dir angegebenen Adres
ken. Besonders nach Berlin gibt es immer Kuriergelege
Heute schicke ich einen Hasen mit, der aber für Euch ge
ist, zu Weihnachten; ich konnte sonst leider kein Gesc

Document 8 contd.: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

Euch, Liebe, besorgen.

Ich habe nun noch eine elektrische Grubenlampe für Euch, den Luftschutzkeller gedacht. Ich konnte sie aber nicht ihr mitschicken, weil das Gepäck einfach zu schwer wurde. Um sie aber sicher an Ort und Stelle zu bringen, schicke ich sie Euch als Nachnahmepaket. Da auch diese Lampe als Weihnachtsgeschenk gedacht ist, sende ich im heutigen Brief 50.-- RMk als Nachnahmebetrag.

Da Ihr mich nun leider Weihnachten nicht besuchen kommt - und dies ist sicher richtig, denn die Reiseschwierigkeiten sind ungeheuer und für Dich, liebe Mutter, besonders anstrengend und gefährlich, habe ich die Familie meines Fahrers, des Urschel, eingeladen, über Weihnachten in mein Haus zu ziehen. Die armen Leute sind aus Ungarn geflüchtet und haben im Sudetengau irgendwo provisorisch Quartier bezogen. So habe ich also auch Kinder um mich zu Weihnachten. Im Übrigen freut mich besonders, an diesen Tagen Euren lieben Anruf zu bekommen. Ich bin Euch sehr dankbar, wenn Ihr mich anruft, denn meine Versuche, Euch von hier aus zu erreichen, sind ausnahmslos gescheitert. Woran das liegt, kann ich nicht sagen, das Amt behauptetbimmer, Störungen in der Leitung zu haben udgl. Es liegt wohl auch am guten Willen.

Gesundheitlich geht es mir ausgezeichnet. Ich hatte mich, als ich zurück kam etwas erkältet, aber das ist alles vorbei. Von Seiten des Herzens spüre ich kaum noch etwas. Ichhalte doch für recht wesentlich, daß ein guter Teil der seelischen Belastungen für mich wegfällt.

Nun seid Ihr, liebe Eltern, an Weihnachten auch ein wenig froh, trotz der schweren Zeit, und seid überzeugt, es gibt doch noch einsichtige Menschen und es wird auch noch vieles besser und ~~gut, was man im Augenblick noch so schmerzlich vermißt.~~

Nehmt Euch des R. ein wenig an und packt ihm bitte nicht zuviel für mich auf. Er soll noch verschiecenes auf seiner Reise erledigen und hat dann zuviel Schlepperei. Ich bin ja so gut versorgt hier, Marta betreut mich wirklich mütterlich.

Herzinnigst Grüße u. Küsse

Euer H. Eduard

Document 8 contd.: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

Albert Wirths

8701 Geroldshausen, den 21. Juni 7
Nr. 64

Herrn Professor
Ernst K l e m e n t
Adlerstraße 3

A 9523 Landskron

Sehr geehrter Herr Professor Klement,

mit bestem Dank bestätige ich den Empfang Ihres geehrten Schreibens v. 25.Mai und danke Ihnen besonders für das Verständnis, das Sie mir entgegenbringen.

Ich haben Ihnen schon mitgeteilt, daß Sie mein volles Vertrauen besitzen und ich keine anderweitigen Erklärungen abgeben möchte.

Ich bin mir auch der Gefahr bewußt, daß nach so langer Zeit einen die Erinnerung täuschen kann.

Über die Vergasungen hat mir jedoch mein Sohn Eduard wörtliche Angaben gemacht.

Die Vergasungen wurden, nun kann meine Kenntnis z.T. auch von anderer Seite kommen, nur von der SS durchgeführt.

Nach Eintreffen der Judentransporte wurden die arbeitsfähigen Männer durch die Ärzte aussortiert (was mein Sohn nach seiner Angabe erreicht hatte) und dann die übrigen, Alt und Jung, in den als Badeanstalt getarnten Raum geführt und dort sofort vergast.

Die Leichen wurden durch Kommandos von Juden zu den Verbrennungsöfen geschafft und verbrannt.

Die hiermit beschäftigten Juden wurden von Zeit zu Zeit selbst vergast, so daß nichts hinausdringen konnte.

Bei der außerordentlichen Größe der gesamten Lager die gegeneinander abgeschlossen waren und sehr geringe Bewegungsmöglichkeit der Häftlinge war, kann es wohl sein, daß der Wiener Häftling "Kautsky" nie hiervon erfahren hat.

Nach Angabe meines Sohnes Eduard mir gegenüber, erfolgten die Vergasungen systematisch in großem Umfange.

Es ist wohl müßig um Zahlen zu streiten. Wenn wie Sie mir mitteilen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor, das jüdische Dokumentationszentrum in Paris ermittelt hat, daß im 2. Weltkrieg 1.485 292 Juden ums Leben gekommen sind, ist dies ja auch eine erschreckende Zahl.

-2-

Document 9: Copy of letter of Eduard Wirths's father to a revisionist.

-2-

Berechnungen aufzustellen, ob es räumlich und zeitlich möglich gewesen sei, Tötungen in den fantastischen Zahlen vorzunehmen, können wohl nicht weiterführen, alle Anlagen wurden ja völlig zerstört und die Leichen auch haufenweise mit Benzin übergossen und verbrannt.

M.E. sollte man die Ereignisse im eigentlichen Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, die durch die dauernde Überfüllung des Lagers und die ungenügende Verpflegung der Häftlinge, schrecklich genug waren und die Judenvergasung durch die SS, die sich hierdurch mißbraucht fühlte, auseinanderhalten.

Die überaus erfolgreiche Tätigkeit meines Sohnes wurde von vielen anerkannt, wie auch von dem SS Richter Morgen im Nürnberger Prozeß erklärt wurde. Er hat vielen Häftlingen das Leben erhalten, während mein Sohn durch die Judenvergasungen in Auschwitz selbst ein Opfer dieser wahnsinnigen Verbrechen geworden ist.

Ich kann allen Ihren Ausführungen in vollem Umfange beistimmen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor und füge Durchschlag eines Schreibens an Herrn Schörghofer bei, der mir einen umfangreichen Brief schrieb.

Ich verweise auch auf die Ihnen gesandte Ablichtung des Schr. meines Sohnes Eduard v. 13. Dez. 1944

3 Anlagen

J. Wirths

Document 9 contd.: Copy of letter of Eduard Wirths's father to a revisionist

Document 10: Copy of letter of Nov. 14, 1976 from Eduard Wirths's wife to documentary film producer Rolf Orthel.

Document 10 contd.: Copy of letter of Nov. 14, 1976 from Eduard Wirths's wife to documentary film producer Rolf Orthel.

A b s c h r i f t.

Der Kommandant
Konzentrationslager
Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz, den 3. Juli 1944

3

Militärische Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Eduard Wirths, geb. 4.9.1909

SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Eduard W i r t h s übernahm am 1.9.1942 die Dienststelle des SS-Standortarztes Auschwitz, weil zu diesem Zeitpunkt die Verhältnisse einen tatkräftigen und urteilsfähigen SS-Führer verlangten.

Seiner großzügigen Planung, gepaart mit soldatischer Zielsetzung in der Durchführung eines Auftrages war es zu verdanken, daß in kurzer Zeit der Sanitätsdienst in dem weitverzweigten Lagersystem ein Instrument wurde, das den überhandnehmenden Seuchenherden mit Nachdruck Einhalt gebot.
Dr. W. verstand es, mit den einfachsten zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln zu improvisieren.

Durch seine hervorragenden Charaktereigenschaften, Fleiß, Ausdauer, Selbstlosigkeit und Härte gegen sich selbst, war und ist er seinen Mitarbeitern das immer gleichbleibende Vorbild.

Von dem ihm zur ärztlichen Versorgung unterstellten SS-Angehörigen mit deren Familien wird ihm Achtung und größtes Vertrauen entgegengebracht.

Bei seinen Führerkameraden wird er seines bescheidenen Auftretens wegen geschätzt.

Seiner eigenen Initiative ist die Errichtung eines hier fast fertiggestellten SS-Lazarettes zuzuschreiben.

Mit derselben soldatischen Zähigkeit, mit der er die ärztliche Versorgung der Truppe organisierte, führte er auch die der hier einsitzenden Häftlinge durch. Seiner Umsicht und seinem ärztlichen Können ist es zuzuschreiben, daß manche Arbeitskraft der Rüstungsproduktion erhalten blieb.

Er ist dem SS-Standortältesten ein Berater von ausschlaggebender Bedeutung geworden.

Seine Beförderung zum SS-Sturmbannführer (R) ist auf Grund seiner bisher gezeigten Leistungen und im Hinblick auf die noch gestellten Aufgaben gerechtfertigt.-

gez.: Unterschrift

SS-Sturmbannführer

F.d.R.d.A.
Hin., d. 12.7.44

SS-Obersturmführer

Document 11: Transcript of a "military evaluation" of Dr. Eduard Wirths by the commandant of CC Auschwitz I.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager-

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 5.Juli 1944.

4

Fernsprecher: Sammel-Nr. 3191

Diktatzeichen:
Amt D III/Az.21/7.44-Dr.Lg/Kem

Im Antwortschreiben anzuführen!

Fachliche Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.9.09.

Der SS-Hauptsturmführer d.R. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 4.9.09, wurde am 2.3.1942 als Lagerarzt zum KL Dachau versetzt. Am 1.9.1942 wurde ihm die Stelle des 1.Lagerarztes KL Auschwitz übertragen und er hat diese Stelle bisher zur vollsten Zufriedenheit seiner Vorgesetzten ausgefüllt. Wirths ist ein ehrlicher und offener Charakter; als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.

In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausserordentlich ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Massnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, in Bereiche des KL Auschwitz ein SS-Lager-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn im Frühjahr dieses Jahres in Auschwitz ein den anderen SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges Lazarett fertiggestellt wird. Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern so durchzusetzen, dass ohne Härten die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.

Seine Leistungen gehen über den Durchschnitt weit hinaus. Obwohl er körperlich nach seinem Einsatz in Karelien zeitweise stark behindert ist, tut er dann noch seine Pflicht, auch wenn es ihm körperlich ausserordentlich schwer fällt.

Als sein sanitätsdienstlicher Vorgesetzter halte ich ihn auf Grund seiner Leistungen und seiner Haltung für würdig, ihn zum nächsten Beförderungstermin zum SS-Sturmbannführer d.R. vorzuschlagen.

Der Leiter des Sanitätswesens
im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt u.
Chef des Amtes D III

SS - Standartenführer.

Document 12: Copy of a "professional evaluation" of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Enno Lolling, head of Office D III in the SS *WVHA* in Oranienburg.

11

Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager

Amt D III.

B e u r t e i l u n g

des SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.2.99.

SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.2.99, ist seit dem 2.3.42 als Lagerarzt im Bereiche der Konz.-Lager, seit 1.9.42 als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt im Konz.-Lager Auschwitz tätig.

Er besitzt einen ehrlichen und offenen Charakter. Irgendwelche Schwächen, Neigungen und Laster sind nicht bekannt.

Als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.

In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausgesprochen ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss noch betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Maßnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, im Bereiche des K.L. Auschwitz ein SS-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn in den nächsten Tagen in Auschwitz ein den andern SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges SS-Lazarett eröffnet wird.

Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern zu durchzusetzen, dass ohne Mürren die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.

Sein außerdienstliches Verhalten ist einwandfrei.

Weltanschaulich ist er vollkommen gefestigt, er besitzt eine überzeugende und freie Vortragsart.

SS-Stuf. Wirths nahm bis zum 2.3.42 am Ostfeldzug teil und ist im Besitze des EK.II.Kl., der Ostmedaille und des KVK.II.Kl.m.Schw.

Seine Stelle als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt füllt er zur vollsten Zufriedenheit voll aus.

Strafen liegen nicht vor.

Der Chef des Amtes D III

SS - Standartenführer.

Document 13: Copy of an "evaluation" of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Enno Lolling, head of Office D III in the SS *WVHA* in Oranienburg.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

ODPIS 145

Sturmbannführer Dr. Eduard Wirths

war Standortarzt des K.L.Auschwitz von 1942 bis z. Räumung.
Wirths hatte vor dem Krieg eine ausgedehnte Landpraxis als praakt. Arzt im badischen Hinterland. Z-u Beginn des Krieges wurde er als Arzt zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und zwar bei verschiedenen Verbänden an der Front eingesetzt. Durch rücksichtslosen Einsatz seiner Person zog er sich in Finnland ein schweres Herzleiden zu und konnte an der Front nicht mehr verwendet werden. So kam er zur Insp. K.L. und zum K.L. Auschwitz.
Wirths war ein tüchtiger Arzt mit einem stark geprägten Pflichtgefühl und äusserst gewissenhaft und vorsichtig. Er hatte umfassende Kenntnisse auf allen medizinischen Gebieten und war stets bestrebt sein ärztl. Wissen u. Können zu erweitern. Doch war er sehr weich und gutmütig und brauchte unbedingt einen starken Rückhalt auf den er sich stützen konnte. Alle ihm erteilten Befehle und Weisungen befolgte er mit peinlichster Sorgfalt. In Zweifelfällen vergewisserte er sich stets über die Richtigkeit. So liess er sich die Weisungen der Polit. Abt. Grabners über verschleierte Executionen grundsätzlich immer von mir persönlich bestätigen, ehe er sie durchführte. Zum steten Ärger Grabners, der ihm dies sehr übel nahm. Oft und oft klagte mir Wirths, dass er diese von ihm verlangten Tötungen mit seinem ärztlichen Gewissen nicht vereinbaren könne und sehr darunter litte. Er bat auch immer wieder um eine andere ärztl. Verwendung bei Lolling und beim Reichsarzt, vergebens. Ich musste ihn immer wieder aufrichten mit dem Hinweis auf die harte Notwendigkeit der vom RF-SS ergangenen Befehle. Auch die gesamte Juden-Vernichtung brachte ihm Gewissensscrupel, die er mir oft im Vertrauen offenbarte. In seiner Gewissenhaftigkeit und Vorsicht hat er alle Experimente mit Cyklon B – die Herstellung der Blausäurelösung zum Einspritzen und die Versuche mit dem Präparat, ohne Schädigung, die Massen-Entlausung durchführen zu können. Die Versuche brachten ihm mehrfach schwere Schäden bei, bis ich ihm dies strikt verbot.
In seinen ihm unterstellten Ärzten und dem Sanitätspersonal hatte

Document 14: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

-2-

146

er bis auf wenige Ausnahmen keine besondere Hilfe. Die Ärzte waren für Auschwitz viel zu wenig, dann meist unbrauchbar, oft untragbar, durch ihr Verhalten oder ihre Mängel. Der Personalmangel war – wie bei allen Auschwitzer Dienststellen – schronisch. Fast die gesamte ärztliche Versorgung der Häftlinge lag in den Händen der Häftlingsärzte, die unter der "Aufsicht" der wenigen SS Ärzte ihre ärztl. Tätigkeit ausübten. Zum Teil hervorragend und wertvoll, aber oft auch verhängnisvoll. Die Tätigkeit derCapos und Blockältesten fand im Krankenbau ihre Krönung. Bei der Vielzahl und Unübersichtlichkeit der Häftlings-Kranken-Reviere nicht zu überwachen. Auch war es kaum möglich V-Leute in einem Krankenbau zu halten. Die Wissenden der Häftlinge zogen es vor zu schweigen!. Wirths hat mir oft über seine Versuche, mit diesen Zustand aufzuräumen, berichtet und deren klägliches Scheitern. Den Häftlings Ärzten und Pflegepersonal irgend eine Untat nachzuweisen war nicht möglich, besonders nicht bei dem Massensterben in den Seuchenzeiten. Auch das Bemühen Wirths aus den im Revier liegenden, durch Schläge verletzten Häftlg. die Täter herauszubringen war ergebnislos. Die Angst vor der Allmächtigkeit und Allwissenheit der wirklichen Lagergewalt war zu gross. Wirths hielt es für seine erste Pflicht, ständig alle hygien. Einrichtungen zu überwachen, zu verbessern und sich auf allen Mitteln für die Beseitigung alles hyg. sanit. Missstände einzusetzen. W. lag in ständigem Krieg mit der Bauleitung, weil er ständig um die Verbesserung und die Neuerrichtung dieser Einrichtungen drängen und bei ihm bekannt werdenden Fehlern unnachsichtlich nicht eher ruhte, bis diese beseitigt waren.– In seinen monatlichen Arztberichten an D III und an den Reichsarzt SS schilderte Wirths bis ins Kleinste den genauen Gesundheitszustand, den Stand der ges.Hygien. und sanitären Einrichtungen und die aufgetretenen Missstände in einer klaren Darstellungsweise und schonungslosester Offenheit. In diesen Berichten bat Wirths jedesmal um Hilfe zur Beseitigung dieses krassen, später grausenhaft zu nennenden, Allgemeinzustandes des Lagers. Jeder der diese Berichte las, konnte sich ein wirklichkeitsgetreues Bild die-

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

-3-

147

ser Zustände machen. Auch bei mündlichen Referaten bei D III bezw. RA-SS nahm dr. Wirths keine Rücksicht und berichtete schonungslos. Die von Pohl über D III angeforderten Sonderberichte bei Seuchen z.B. wenn ihm die hohen Totenziffern zu denken gaben - verfasste Wirths so krass und vor allem die Ursachen, die zu all diesen Missständen führten, so eindeutig hervorhebend und unterstreichend, dass die Berichte oft selbst mir zu übertrieben schienen. Doch liess ich Wirths gewähren. Eine fühlbare Hilfe ist durch alle diese ärztl. Berichte Auschwitz nie erstanden. Aber keine massgebende vorgesetzte Dienststelle blieb im Unklaren über die katastrophalen Zustände des K.L.Auschwitz und kein Vorgesetzter - auch das RSHA nicht - kann je behaupten, darüber nichts erfahren zu haben!.- Wirths war oft verzweifelt ob dieses Nicht-Hören-wollens der oberen Dienststellen, er glaubte aber doch, dass eines Tages endlich entscheidend von oben eingegriffen würde. Ich liess ihm seinen Glauben, ich erhoffte nach dem RF-SS-Besuch i/Sommer 42 nichts mehr.- Wirths tat zur Abstellung der schlimmsten Missstände alles was er konnte, er hatte gute und auch durchführbare Einfälle - aber bis sie durchgeführt werden konnten - waren sie überholt, gegenstandslos geworden, durch die weitere Verstopfung. Mir selbst war W. ein guter, treuer Helfer, ein guter Berater in allen Dingen seines Aufgabenbereiches. Selbst Lolling gab zu - was er nicht gerne tat - dass W. der beste Arzt aller K.L. war. Ich habe in meiner 10-jährigen Dienstzeit im K.L.Wesen nie einen Besseren erlebt.- Im Umgang mit den Häftlinge war er korrekt und versuchte ihnen gerecht zu werden. M.E. war er oft zu gutmütig und vor allem zu leichtgläubig. Auch wurde seine Gutmütigkeit von den Häftlingen, besonders von den weiblichen, oft zu seinem Nachteil ausgenutzt. Die Häftlings-Ärzte bevorzugte er besonders, ja ich hatte oft den Eindruck, dass er sie als Kollegen behandelte. Das hatte wie ich oben schon andeutete, erhebliche Nachteile für das Lager. Seine Krebsforschungen in Verbindung mit seinem Bruder und die - soweit mir bekannt wenigen operativen Eingriffe auf diesem Gebiet, waren nicht schädi-

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

148

gend. Doch die Erkenntnisse dieser Forschung sind für die ganze medizinische Welt von weittragendster Bedeutung, sie waren u.z. einmalig.

Nach der Räumung Auschwitz's kam Wirths erst nach Mittelbau dann nach Bergen-Belsen u. zuletzt noch nach Neuengamme. Sein Herzleiden hatte sich durch die Auschwitzer Arbeit so verschlimmert, dass er fast dienstunfähig war. Auch schwand sein Gehör zusehends.- Er lebte in einer glücklichen Ehe und hatte 4 Kinder.- W. war sehr kameradschaftlich und war unter den Kameraden auch sehr beliebt. Er half jedem, der zu ihm kam. Auch in den SS-Familien hat er als Arzt viel geholfen, Alle hatten Vertrauen zu ihm.

XI/46. /-/ H.

Z oryginałem zgodny
Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy
Jan Sehn

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

Photo 1: Dr. Eduard Wirths at the construction site of the SS Hospital of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

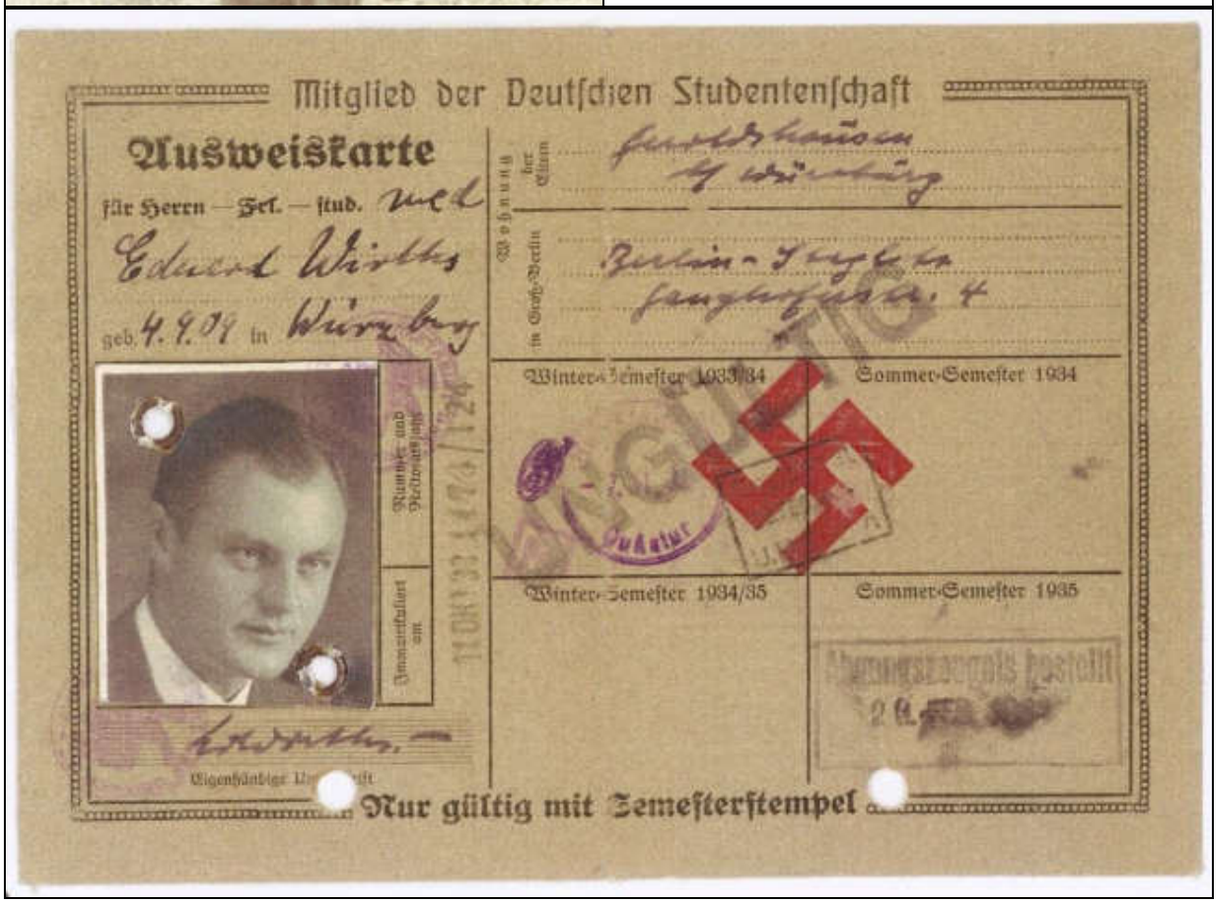

Mitglied der Deutschen Studentenschaft

Ausweiskarte

für Herren — Fel. — stud. med

Eduard Wirths

geb. 4.9.09 in Würzburg

Wohnung der Eltern: Frankenhausen b. Würzburg

in Groß-Berlin: Berlin-Tegel, Jungfernheide 4

Winter-Semester 1933/34 | Sommer-Semester 1934

Winter-Semester 1934/35 | Sommer-Semester 1935

Nur gültig mit Semesterstempel

Photo 2: Student identification card of Eduard Wirths.

Photo 3: A caricature by a prisoner showing Wirths as a tireless battler against infestation in Auschwitz.

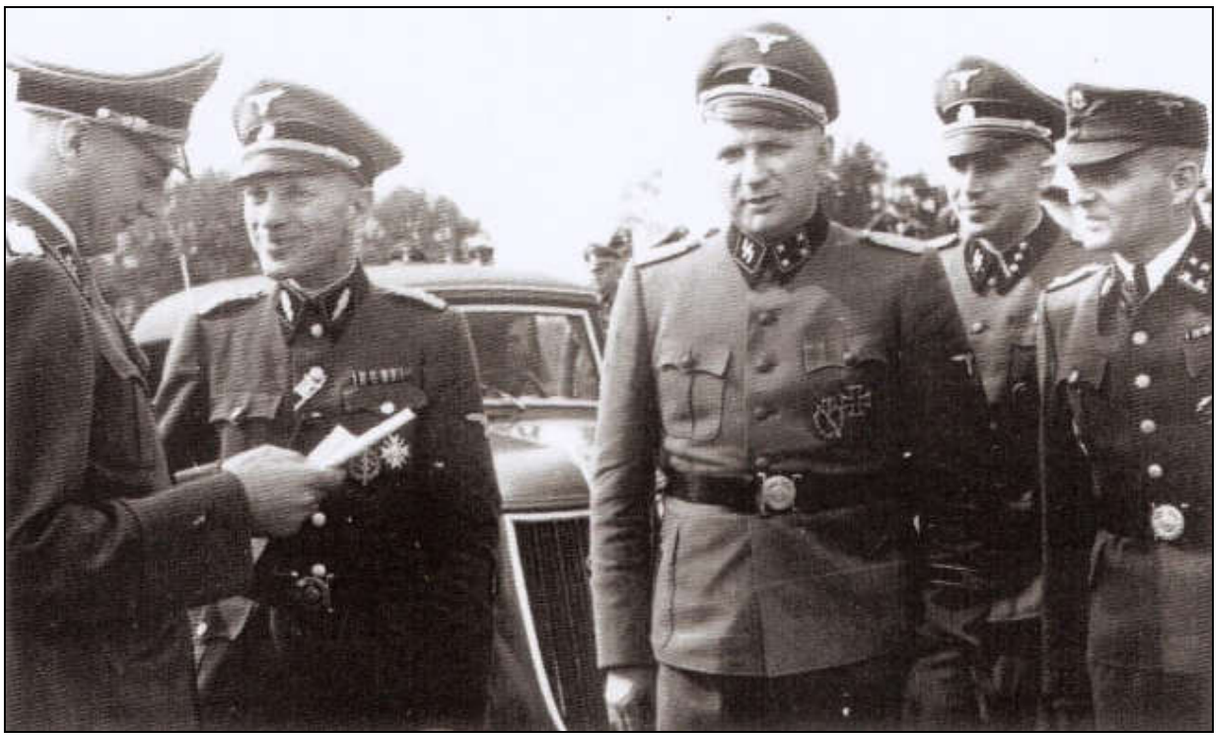

Photo 4: Wirths with a certificate of award. On September 1, 1944, he received the War Service Cross Second Class with Swords. From left to right: Eduard Wirths, Enno Lolling, Richard Baer, Karl-Friedrich Höcker and Rudolf Höß.

Photo 5: On the way to the dedication of the SS Hospital of Birkenau.

Photo 6: Next to Eduard Wirths on the occasion of the dedication of the SS Hospital Karl Bischoff is shown. He is receiving the War Service Cross First Class. Between them, Richard Baer congratulates Karl Bischoff.

Photo 7: Eduard Wirths with his family during a stay at the vacation resort Solahütte.

Sources of the Documents

All photos and documents were made available to me by the kind permission of Peter Wirths, son of Dr. Eduard Wirths. I wish on this occasion to thank him once more for his invaluable assistance and support.

Comments on the Authenticity of the Statements by Dr. Eduard Wirths

by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno

Regarded from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, Dr. Wirths, in his function as SS garrison physician of Auschwitz, is not just some witness or other, but one of the major perpetrators of the extermination of the Jews. This school of historiography follows its own logic and has its own argumentative coherence. Accordingly, Wirths's statements have an inner logic and coherence only if they are conceived as "confessions." Every accused person at that time undoubtedly sought by any and every means to ameliorate the accusations of the Anglo-American prosecutors, whether through denial or more often by minimizing his own role in the history of the camps. What makes sense in the juridical domain, however, makes considerably less sense in the moral and historical domains.

Dr. Wirths behaved like a simple, innocent "witness" certainly toward the British, but possibly also toward his own family. His two interrogations display the evolutional pattern typical of important persons, who at the outset aren't quite sure what they are supposed to say—as in the case of Hans Aumeier, the first head of the protective-custody camp in the Auschwitz Main Camp from February 16, 1942 to August 15, 1943. (see Mattogno 2015b, pp. 602f.). According to the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945, Wirths portrayed himself not only as an innocent witness, but also as an ignorant one.

Before we analyze Wirths's statements in greater detail, a couple of remarks are due. Wirths was apparently arrested in the hospital and taken to jail. He had just had an appendectomy, so it borders on torture to throw someone with open incisions into jail. It fits the scene perfectly that he killed himself a few days later. We don't know whether he was mistreated in other ways, but we do know that during German police interrogations, no verbatim transcript is made, only an ad hoc summary afterwards. How long was Wirths interrogated with his open incisions before a text was completed and given to him for signature? What was he accused of before he testified? What incriminating material was he confronted with in order to make his "hopeless situation" clear to him, as is often done in such cases? Which threats were uttered? What suggestive questions asked? We don't know, but Wirths's repeated mentioning of the prisoner Hermann

Langbein is notable. This could be an indication that Wirths was confronted with statements by Langbein, among others, and the he in turn adjusted his statements accordingly.

Now to the content of Wirths's testimony. According to it, he was posted to Auschwitz by the SS *WVHA*, in particular by Dr. Lolling and Glücks, in order to quell the epidemics of typhoid fever and typhus then raging there. Here Wirths employs his first defense strategy by assuming his accusers' claim, according to which Höß supposedly declared "that I had to use my medical resources only for the troops, that I am not there for the prisoners, because Auschwitz is an extermination camp" (p. 4 of the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police). This sentence is obviously absurd. Wirths implies with this testimony that the prisoners in Auschwitz required no health care, because Auschwitz was an "extermination camp." Since it is known that the typhus epidemic in summer 1942 broke out among the civilian workers and from them spread to the inmates and the SS complement of the camp, Höß would have condemned the majority of the civilian workers along with the registered prisoners to the "extermination," who had just survived the alleged selections for "extermination" in the "gas chambers" and who had since become integrated in the multifarious efforts upon which the prosecution of the war so critically depended.

Actually, this sentence contradicts both many documents as well as testimonies, first of all the import of Höß's statements about Wirths that he provided while in Polish custody (see Wieland's Document 14). Therein, Wirths's efforts at Auschwitz in behalf of the prisoners are praised to the skies. This concurs with the service commendations that Wirths received from his superiors during the war and in which his efforts for the health of the prisoners is emphasized and praised.

Thus wrote, for example, the Commandant of the Main Camp Liebehenschel on December 13, 1943, as already cited in Section 3.2 of the present work (p. 72):

> *"With a unique exertion from early until late and in a ceaseless effort, garrison physician, SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, has succeeded since Sept. 1, 1942 in reducing the danger of epidemics in Auschwitz Concentration Camp to a minimum and thereby in maintaining the health and productivity of the SS men* ***as well as the prisoners in general****."* (Emphasis added.)

In his military evaluation of Wirths, Liebehenschel wrote on July 3, 1944 (see Wieland's Document 11):

> *"He organized the medical care of the prisoners stationed here with the same military tenacity with which he organized that of the troops. His care and his medical capabilities are to credit for the maintenance of much of the labor strength upon which war production relies."*

It is further to be noted that the term Wirths used, the present-day term "extermination camp," was first introduced in Allied propaganda and therefore would not have been used by an SS man of his own account, except as a repetition of this propaganda.

At the same time, Wirths overemphasizes the inadequacies of the hygienic-sanitary conditions at the time in Auschwitz, in order to magnify his contributions, and for the same motivations he exaggerates the camp census to 100,000 prisoners (p. 4 of the transcript), although there were only 28,726 inmates on September 22, 1942, that is, a few weeks after his arrival in Auschwitz (RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20).

Then Wirths makes a further concession to the preconceptions of his interrogators:

> *"Numerous trains filled with Jews who were to be exterminated arrived at Auschwitz. Only a small circle of persons was entrusted with this procedure, this circle encompassed the Political Department and the camp command. After I became aware of this program through accounts by prisoners and colleagues, I immediately requested transfer from Auschwitz,* […]. *The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas."* (p. 6)

This testimony also is completely unbelievable. Wirths, the **garrison physician** of Auschwitz would have first learned of the alleged extermination "by prisoners and colleagues," which is altogether incommensurate with his position, responsibilities and activities in the camp. A plethora of documents unmistakably indicates that Wirths comprehensively integrated himself into the camp in order to improve the hygienic-sanitary conditions as well as the overall living conditions of the prisoners, a circumstance confirmed by Höß in his postwar testimony. This was the basis of the glowing reports of his superiors. In these circumstances, he would not have had a need to rely on rumors and whispering campaigns by which to discover the "horrible truth" about Auschwitz.

He claims to have sought transfer from Auschwitz just because he allegedly heard a rumor from third parties. This seems hardly believable. Efforts to uncover these atrocities and to end them, he does not mention. Compare this with his behavior regarding the abuses of the Gestapo agent Grabner, where he did not leave it at rumors but rather intervened actively.

The Christmas thank-you card from the year 1943, in which the prisoners thanked him for saving 93,000 prisoners during the previous year, can hardly be reconciled with the idea of Auschwitz as an "extermination camp." Thanks to their deployment to innumerable work details, the prisoners had detailed knowledge of the events unfolding in Auschwitz. If the extermination thesis had any truth to it, they would have known that Wirths was behind the doctors who conducted the "selections" on the "ramps,"

and that he was also responsible for the supply of Zyklon B, whether for purposes of disinfestation or murder. It seems therefore hard to believe that the people who had lost their relatives in these "gas chambers" would thank one of those most instrumental in the operation of this "extermination machinery."

During the interview by Captain Ian MacBallister on September 15, 1945 Wirths again presented himself as innocent, although this time up to speed about the "facts." "Selections" were known to him, as were also the "killing of those incapable of work in the gas chambers disguised as showers."

Wirths's letter to his parents of December 13, 1944 likewise can hardly have anything to do with the alleged extermination of the Jews. The date is important. According to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, the alleged order to "stop gassing" arrived on November 2, 1944 in Auschwitz. In his letter, Wirths mentions "the current great changes in Auschwitz," therefore changes that took place at that time (mid-December) or thereafter, that indeed had something to do with an inhuman, impossible and utterly unworthy procedure. As far as we know, there were at that time in Auschwitz no "great changes." The only event of note was the evacuation of the camp which had been going on for a couple of months by that time.

Let us now turn to statements made by Wirths's relatives claiming that Wirths told them about the terrible truth of Auschwitz. First, it should be noted that we do not know what Wirths actually said to his relatives. We have no record of any of these statements, if they were ever uttered in the first place. We only have what his relatives claimed he said. For us, these family claims are mere hearsay, made decades after the claimed conversations. Their evidentiary value is thus minimal.

The response of Wirths's father to a revisionist comes from the year 1976, therefore from a time when the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz had been in place for several decades. Wirths's purported revelation to his father, as told by his father, obviously derive from this very narrative. His father commented then in accordance with it and said precisely:

> *"I am aware of the danger that after such a long time one's memory can become confused. But my son Eduard Wirths made oral references to the gassings. The gassings – now, my knowledge may also come partly from another source – were conducted only by the SS. After the arrival of Jewish transports, the men capable of work were picked out by the physicians (which my son had achieved according to his statement), and then the others, old and young, were led into the room disguised as a shower facility and there immediately gassed. The bodies were taken to the incineration furnaces by Jewish work details and incinerated. The Jews involved in this were themselves gassed from time to time so that nothing could leak out."* (Emphasis added)

Most likely Wirths had told his father of the "selections," and in the succeeding thirty years his father liberally added to this picture what he had heard "from another source." At the time, Wirths's father, like the great majority of Germans, was doubtlessly convinced that Auschwitz was an extermination camp. Therefore, when his son spoke of a "selections," in his father's eyes this was an important aspect of the "extermination machinery," the further details of which clearly had to be supplied "from another source."

One feature of testimonies by self-appointed eyewitnesses to an event that they themselves have never seen is the extreme generalization and vagueness of the presentation as well as the mindless repetition of propaganda slogans and clichés.

In his interrogation, Wirths was unable to report on anything besides "chambers," "gas chambers," "poison gas," and "showers." His father added a further element of the propaganda: "room disguised as a shower facility" (only one!). The "shower facility" arose from US propaganda about Dachau, or it might have arisen from the Soviet interpretation of the "bathing facility" of the file memo of Fritz Ertl of August 21, 1942, for which of course a harmless explanation exists (Mattogno 2015b, pp. 206-212).

It is known that, of all the alleged "gas chambers" in Auschwitz and Birkenau, only one, that of Crematorium III, had 14 showers that allegedly were fake, but which were found on closer inspection to be genuine (*ibidem,* pp. 151-153). These 14 showers were vestiges of a project first mentioned by Fritz Ertl in summer 1942 to install real, genuine, functioning large shower facilities ("*Badeanstalten*") for prisoners. The project was later greatly reduced, however, because a separate large hygienic facility was erected instead (the so-called "Central Sauna"). Therefore, no SS man who had seen the rooms which were later labeled "gas chambers" would have sensibly describe them of his own accord as false "shower baths" or "bathing facilities." Wirths's only detail of these claimed murder chambers is therefore simply false and therefore by all accounts derives not from Wirths but from his interrogators, who ascribed this word choice to him.

It becomes apparent how such interrogation techniques work from the example of the interrogation of Joachim Drosihn – an employee of the Zyklon-B distribution firm Tesch & Stabenow. During this interrogation on October 17, 1945 the British Captain A. W. Freud asked him out of the blue how many "shower rooms" had to his knowledge been converted into "gas chambers" (The National Archives, WO 3Sep. 1603). This is quite the equivalent of asking a man whether he has finally stopped raping his wife.

Precisely because we have no German verbatim interrogation transcript in the case of Wirths, as mentioned earlier, but rather only a summary sup-

posedly signed by him, it must remain hidden to the critical researcher what might have moved Wirths to adopt this false cliché of Allied propaganda. It indicates, however, that something very odd must have been going on during this interrogation.

But that is not all. As garrison physician, Wirths was in charge of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau! In his writing of January 21, 1943 to the camp headquarters, he requested modifications to Crematorium II, which was then still under construction. He requested the division of the dissecting room into two spaces, and he requested "to provide an undressing room in the basement" (Mattogno 2004b, Part III). If this room served as the undressing room for the victims of the "gas chamber" as orthodox Holocaust historians claim, Wirths would have been directly responsible for the design of the "gas chambers." He would have known their structure and methods of operations exactly, and could therefore have provided an exact description of everything that occurred during the "gassings" (for example duration, symptoms of death, color of corpses, and so on). He would also not have depended on rumors put about by third parties in order to find out what was going on before his very eyes. Yet instead of describing the rooms, their equipment and operation in detail, Wirths confined himself to (false) banalities of propaganda.

Wirths's testimony as to the actual murder weapon is likewise noncommittal. He never once mentioned the poison-gas product Zyklon B, but confined himself to mentioning a generic "poison gas." And this from the chief orderer and manager of Zyklon B of the camp!

The documents of the camp administration of Auschwitz are obviously far more important than mere calculated responses to hostile interrogators.

The fact is that not the slightest hint of an extermination policy in Auschwitz can be found in the surviving documentation of the SS garrison physician.

As Carlo Mattogno has emphasized, some of these documents show that no such extermination *could* have been carried out in the crematoria of Birkenau (*ibidem*, Part II). Thus, for example, Wirths urgently requested in a letter to the Central Construction Office of July 20, 1943 the establishment of morgues in Construction Sector II of Birkenau. With that began a correspondence that ended as late as August 4, when the head of the Central Construction Office told him:

> *"SS* Standartenführer *Mrugowski has explained in the discussion on July 31 that the corpses are to be collected twice a day, in the morning and the evening, and are to be conveyed to the morgues of the crematoria, for which reason the separate erection of morgues in the individual sectors is redundant."*

Mattogno commented on this as follows:

> *"the order pertained to all the crematoria and was carried out twice a day, which means that the morgues in question were available without restrictions—and therefore could not be continually misused as 'gas chambers.' Wirths was of course fully aware of this fact."*

Wirths was also the initiator and supervisor of the "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" in Birkenau that were ordered in May 1943 by the SS *WVHA* and included, among other things, the establishment of the Prisoners' Infirmary in Construction Sector III of Birkenau. Jean-Claude Pressac very rightly said of this (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

> *"There is an INCONSISTENCY between the installation of a camp to provide medical care and four crematoria only a couple of hundred meters away in which, as the official history would have it, people were murdered en masse."* (Emphasis in original)

Appendix

1. Tables

Table 1

Prisoners released from Auschwitz according to Czech's *Chronicle*

Date	Number (Type)	Date	Number (Type)
Jan. 19, 1942	38	May 06, 1942	24 E
Jan. 28, 1942	38 E	May 12, 1942	56
Feb. 05, 1942	28 E	May 19, 1942	16 E
Feb. 10, 1942	67	May 19, 1942	47 Jews
Feb. 18, 1942	35 E	May 21, 1942	22, of which 8 E
Feb. 26, 1942	26, of which 13 E	May 22, 1942	42, of which 39 E
Feb. 27, 1942	1 K	June 02, 1942	47
Feb. 27, 1942	1 E	June 03, 1942	38 E
Feb. 03, 1942	23 E	June 16, 1942	67, of which 59 E
Mar. 04, 1942	51	June 23, 1942	58, of which 31 E
Mar. 10, 1942	24 E	Jan. 27, 1942	1 E
Mar. 12, 1942	30	July 02, 1942	26, of which 20 E
Mar. 17, 1942	23 E	June 10, 1942	2 E
Mar. 19, 1942	64 E	July 27, 1942	1
Mar. 26, 1942	12 E	Nov. 04, 1944	8 W
Apr. 01, 1942	48	Nov. 09, 1944	8 W
Apr. 03, 1942	27 E	Nov. 10, 1944	34 W
Apr. 04, 1942	1 E	Nov. 15, 1944	2 W
Apr. 14, 1942	45	Nov. 30, 1944	5 W
Apr. 16, 1942	15 E	Dec. 07, 1944	3 W
Apr. 22, 1942	5 E	Dec. 08, 1944	55 W
Apr. 23, 1942	1	Dec. 14, 1944	11 W
Apr. 28, 1942	7	Dec. 15, 1944	26 W
Apr. 29, 1942	1 E	Jan. 05, 1945	3 W
Apr. 30, 1942	2	Jan. 15, 1945	11 W
May 1, 1942	27 E	Jan. 17, 1945	1 W
May 1, 1942	1		
Total	1,255, of which: 167 W (women); 575 E (educational); 47 Jews; 1 K (PoW); others: 465 protective custody		

Table 2

Prisoners released according to the "crew book"

#	Reg.-No.	Category*	Surname	First name	Birth date	Origin	Released
113	1123	P. Polit.	Przywara	Hubert	Dec. 25, 1920	Königshütte	Dec. 14, 1942
162	1423	Pole	Drozdz	Norbert	Mar. 26, 1918	Neuheiduk	Dec. 14, 1942
171	1442	P. Polit.	Burek	Stanislaus	Aug. 20, 1904	Halemba	Dec. 14, 1942
198	1777	Rehab.	Jurkow	Stefan	Aug. 31, 1921	Stebnik	Dec. 12, 1942
497	10239	P. Polit.	Bieniek	Ernst	July 20, 1917	Gleiwitz	Dec. 14, 1942
629	14329	Pole	Golebiowski	Stephan	Apr. 01, 1925	Lublin	Dec. 11, 1942
792	18272	Polit.	Doszak	Franz	June 25, 1900	Neudorf	Dec. 12, 1942
2028	28874	Polit.	Piwko	Ladislaus	Mar. 11, 1923	Pastwiska	Dec. 14, 1942
2091	37947	Pol. Pole	Samerdak	Waclaw	July 08, 1914	Busko	Dec. 11, 1942
2141	48836	P.Polit.	Harenda	Siegmunt	Mar. 28, 1908	Gelsenkirchen	Dec. 11, 1942
2142	48879	R.D.	Schulz	Johannes	Aug. 07, 1903	Schleusenau	Dec. 14, 1942
2166	61627	P. Polit.	Pasz	Jozef	Feb. 21, 1905	Trzyniec	Oct. 16, 1942
2176	63687	P. Polit.	Kozlowski	Stefan	July 15, 1913	Litzmannstadt	Dec. 14, 1942
2177	63973	P.	Zaba	Antoni	??.??.1924	Tymce	Dec. 11, 1942
2178	66876	Russian Aso.	Danielenko	Wasil	Oct. 27, 1920	Kiev	Dec. 17, 1942
2180	68228	B.V.Dt.J.	Fritsche	Heinz	May 15, 1912	Maltsch Oder	Dec. 17, 1942
2181	69350	Jew Holl.	Van Gelder	Fritz	May 15, 1913	Boruch	Dec. 17, 1942
2182	70934	H.J.	Laufer	Paul	June 01, 1899	Kostany	Dec. 17, 1942
2184	74252	Jew Pole	Kagan	Motyl	Aug. 05, 1913	Skidel	Dec. 17, 1942
2185	74858	Jew Pole	Borenstein	Ber	Feb. 10, 1920	Szrensk	Dec. 17, 1942
2186	74859	Jew Pole	Borenstein	Noech	Jan. 04, 1883	Szrensk	Dec. 17, 1942
2187	78897	Jew	Hirsch	Norbert	Dec. 30, 1924	Treuburg	Dec. 12, 1942
2188	78898	Jew	Hirsch	Arno	Apr. 19, 1927	Treuburg	Dec. 17, 1942

* In original in Polish occasionally with addition of the triangle color.

Table 3

Prisoners released from "Worker Rehabilitation Camp Birkenau" (civilians)

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Adamczyk	Wladyslaw		July 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 66
Anelli	Giovanni	Aug. 03, 1944	Oct. 19, 1944	502-1-437, p. 148
Arzberger	Else-Marie		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 59
Baluk	Leo		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 106
Barczyk	Stanislaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 125
Barczyk	Wiktor		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 132
Barczyk	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 133
Barczyk	Teofil		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 33
Batyr	Wera	June 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 234
Bauer	Kathe		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Behounek	Jaroslav		July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 162
Belza	Stanislawa		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Bettini	Guido	Nov. 03, 1944	Dec. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 28
Beus	Wasyl		Dec. 09, 1943	502-1-438, p. 70
Bignami	Rinaldo	Aug. 30, 1944	Oct. 19, 1944	502-1-437, p. 147
Bogacz	Czeslaw		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 66
Bogatikowa	Lida		Sep. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 99
Bojko	Nikolai		June 24, 1943	502-1-436, p. 277
Bondarenko	Alexander		June 10, 1944	502-1-436, p. 115
Bowdyr	Nikolai		June 10, 1944	502-1-436, p. 115
Broszczyk	Wladyslaus		Apr. 28, 1944	502-1-436, p. 12
Bryzik	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 141
Budas	Ankica-Franje		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 57
Budniok	Elisabet		Nov. 07, 1944	502-1-437, p. 27
Bul	Stanislawa		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 201
Bulinski	Bronislaus		Sep. 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 32
Burzycki	Zygmunt		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 52
Chlebak	Susanne		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Chmielewski	Czeslaw		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 125
Churtenko	Viktor		Oct. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 194
Chwesko	Iwan		Aug. 17, 1943	502-1-436, p. 309
Ciaputa	Henryk		May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 25
Cielatko	Feliksa		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 3
Cieslar	Emilie		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Ciula	Rosalie		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 119
Czajkowski	Josef		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 210
Czapala	Emanuel		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Czauderna	Ladislaus		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 9
Czechowska	Anastasia		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 98
Czop	Michael		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 105
Czupryk	Janina		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 24
Czupryk	Stefania		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 16
Czyn	Paul		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 38
Dabrowska	Maria		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 46
Dawidiuk	Lion		Nov. 25, 1943	502-1-437, p. 209
Debski	Julian		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Deptula	Henryk		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 176
Derda	Adam		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 145
Djakowyj	Fedir		Jan. 06, 1944	502-1-437, p. 41
Dmitrach	Pauline		July 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 105
Domanski	Zygmunt		Aug. 24, 1944	502-1-437, p. 49
Dorozynski	Julian		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 32
Dratschewskaja	Alexandra		July 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 19
Drewal	Iwan		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 142
Dronik	Michael		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 40

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Dudowicz	Zbigniew		June 24, 1944	502-1-436, p. 180
Dulowski	Eduard		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Dydak	Bronislaw		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2
Dydak	Wladyslaw		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-438, p. 60
Dymasz	Anton		June 02, 1944	502-1-436, p. 89
Dzialek	Genowefa		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 79
Fait	Wenzel	May 22, 1944	July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 140
Faron	Franciszek		Aug. 24, 1944	502-1-437, p. 50
Fediuk	Iwan		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 144
Fedyk	Ewa	Apr. 24, 1944	July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 15
Fenowka	Maria		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 30
Francek	Jelen		Oct. 13, 1944	502-1-438, p. 43
Franzow	Hrichor		June 15, 1944	502-1-436, p. 133
Fydek	Ewa		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 24
Gamrot	Antoni		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 119
Gamrot	Jan		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 120
Gemra	Eugeniusz		Sep. 08, 1944	502-1-437, p. 67
Gil	Jan		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 124
Gluza	Wladislaus		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 122
Golik	Jan		June 02, 1944	502-1-436, p. 88
Gorna	Gertrud		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 19
Gorski	Rudolf		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 104
Grabos	Bronislawa		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2
Gruszczynska	Wladyslawa		July 20, 1944	502-1-437, p. 185
Grzesiak	Janina		Nov. 10, 1944	502-1-437, p. 29
Gudzien	Sofia		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 29
Gurdek	Philipp		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 172
Hrichor	Hanna		June 15, 1944	502-1-436, p. 133
Hawrylenko	Fedor		Sep. 09, 1944	502-1-437, p. 89
Hetmanczyk	Peter		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 44
Hnatij	Andej		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-438, p. 72
Holutzkich	Iwan		Sep. 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 41
Hosiawa	Eugeniusz		May 13, 1944	502-1-436, p. 48
Hrabnik	Dmitro		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 39
Hudz	Gregor		June 24, 1943	502-1-436, p. 275
Iwanski	Stanislaw		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 224
Iwinski	Josef		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 56
Iwoniak	Wasyl		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 30
Jarczyk	Marjan		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 50
Jartschewskyj	Iwan		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 40
Jaskiewicz	Thaddäus		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Jedrzejczek	Boleslawa		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Jedrzszczyk	Zdzislaw		May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 30
Jelen	Francek		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Jelincic	Anda		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 107

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Jeziorski	Albert		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 97
Jukalow	Wladimir		Sep. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 95
Kaczmarczyk	Josef		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 227
Kadluczka	Edward		Apr. 21, 1944	502-1-436, p. 9
Kairys	Alfons		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 41
Kaljaka	Iwan		Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 273
Kamionka	Feliks		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 127
Kapuscinski	Boleslaw		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 3
Kazapin	Michael		Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-437, p. 46
Kelar	Georg		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 71
Kempka	Karl		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 90
Kerpa	Albin		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 112
Kimstacz	Janina	Jan. 25, 1943	June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p.190
Kiriliuk	Iwan		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 31
Kleine	Frieda	Oct. 24, 1941	Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 58
Klimek	Rudolf		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-436, p. 306
Klimenkow	Wassilij		Aug. 31, 1943	502-1-436, p. 239
Kobelczuk	Alexander	Sep. 21, 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-537,p. 38
Kolodziejczyk	Kazimierz		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 53
Komandarczyk	Helena		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Kopec	Jan		Aug. 24, 1944	502-1-437, p. 48
Korolenko	Jurik	May 26, 1944	June 22, 1944	502-1-436, p. 165
Koscielna	Helena		July 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 104
Kosmann	Elisabeth		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 23
Kostenko	Iwan	Jan. 08, 1944	May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 34
Kott	Josef		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 24
Kowalska	Anna		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 331
Kozanecka	Leokadia	Apr. 14, 1944	June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 206
Kristian	Jan	May 03, 1944	June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 105
Krzyminska	Weronika		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 27
Krzyzanowski	Bronislawa		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Krzyzanowski	Janina		May 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 110
Kubiak	Kazimiera		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Kulka	Franciszka		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 195
Kurowska	Anna		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 10
Kus	Ludwik		Aug. 21, 1944	502-1-437, p. 111
Kusch	Ludmilla		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 53
Kuszper	Maria		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 96
Kwiatek	Janina		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 18
Lach	Johann		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 111
Ladon	Stefan		Sep. 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 265
Ladon	Stefan		Oct. 05, 1944	502-1-438, p. 48
Lenkil Hnatis	Andrej		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 39
Lesniak	Josef		July 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 65
Ligenza	Florentina		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 31

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Ligorowska	Krystyna		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 52
Lisenko	Dmitro		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 101
Machniewski	Johann		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 6
Madejczyk	Genowefa		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 3
Mader	Felicja		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 203
Majowski	Zygmund		Sep. 22, 1944	502-1-437, p. 109
Mamulowa	Walentina		Oct. 07, 1944	502-1-437, p. 146
Mararenko	Stefan		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-438, p. 72
Marasik	Emanuel		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 81
Marchewka	Tadeusz		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 177
Maruska	Antonia		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 325
Matusiak	Jerzy		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 74
Mazur	Stefania		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 99
Medsatis	Petro		Aug. 24, 1943	502-1-436, p. 240
Menu	Augustin		Sep. 09, 1944	502-1-437, p. 92
Michalski	Ludwig		Aug. 23, 1944	502-1-437, p. 87
Mierzwa	Wojciech	May 12, 1944	June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 142
Mikulaszewski	Josef		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 170
Misiorz	Ferdinand		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 221
Moltschaniuk	Kusma		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 216
Moros	Anatolij		Sep. 01, 1943	502-1-436, p. 236
Moschko	Wlodymir		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 169
Moskalik	Julia	Nov. 20, 1943	June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 96
Mrzyglod	Marian		July 21, 1944	502-1-438, p. 114
Mularczyk	Helena		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 76
Mycko	Leonard		Oct. 03, 1944	502-1-437, p. 1
Navarro	Ginette		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 53
Nieboda	Susanne		May 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 109
Nocon	Boleslaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 121
Nocon	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 130
Nocon	Jan		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 34
Nocon	Stanislaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 36
Nowaczyk	Wanda		Sep. 02, 1944	502-1-437, p. 76
Nowczylow	Helena	Mar. 23, 1944	June 02, 1944	502-1-436, p. 90
Nowikow	Walentin		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-438, p. 72
Okupniarek	Marian		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 84
Olic	Lida		Aug. 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 82
Olio	Milena		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Onysymiuk	Maria		June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 114
Oratschewskaja	Alexandra		July 28, 1944	502-1-436, p. 329
Osuch	Stanislaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 129
Owsianikowa	Anna		Sep. 01, 1944	502-1-437, p. 65
Pacia	Wieczyslaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 138
Panamarow	Wladimir		June 15, 1944	502-1-436, p. 133
Pasiok	Stanislaw	Aug. 05, 1944	Sep. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 162

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Pavlovic	Miodrag		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 174
Pawlowska	Bogumila		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 51
Petrenko	Iwan		Oct. 06, 1944	502-1-437, p. 144
Piechowski	Walenty		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 134
Piegsa	Josef		July 07, 1944	502-1-436, p. 205
Pielka	Marian		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 122
Pientka	Boleslaus		Sep. 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 42
Pierzynka	Josef		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 56
Pilka	Edmund		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 68
Platek	Piotr		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 43
Plonka	Walentin		July 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 205
Polischuk	Panas		Nov. 22, 1943	502-1-436, p. 235
Porzondnicka	Helena		Sep. 02, 1944	502-1-437, p. 78
Prasinski	Taddäus		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Preußker	Emma		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 61
Przekona	Matej	May 22, 1944	July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 140
Przytula	Jan	June 16, 1944	July 21, 1944	502-1-437, p. 25
Ptasinski	Thaddäus		July 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 67
Pudysz	Edward		Sep. 08, 1944	502-1-437, p. 68
Rams	Max		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 88
Raschko	Paraska		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Rdest	Jan	Aug. 05, 1944	Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-336, p. 59
Rdest	Marian		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 137
Rekret	Barbara		Aug. 11, 1944	502-1-437, p. 47
Ribalka	Katharina	June 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 234
Ribalka	Petro		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 13
Rollin	Fernande		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 45
Rozalski	Henryk		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 1
Ruzieka	Karel	May 22, 1944	July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 140
Rynski	Georg		July 21, 1944	502-1-438, p. 94
Sadowska	Janina		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Sajdowa	Bozena		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2
Sakrewska	Maria		June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 97
Sawela	Sergiej	June 27, 1944	Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 54
Sawka	Wladimir		May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 27
Schaffner	Marta		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Schejko	Stanislaus		Oct. 03, 1944	502-1-438, p. 38
Sciuba	Maria		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 49
Sejda	Anastasia		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Semtschenko	Oleksander	Oct. 12, 1943	Dec. 09, 1943	502-1-438, p. 69
Senko	Stanislaw		Oct. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 143
Serbin	Maria		Sep. 01, 1944	502-1-437, p. 66
Sieradzki	Roman		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 102
Sintschuk	Michael		Nov. 11, 1943	502-1-436, p. 238
Skicka	Maria		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 95

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Skorupski	Konstantin		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 42
Slabosz	Pelagia		Sep. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 98
Sledena	Nadia		June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 98
Slusarkiewicz	Wieslaw		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 126
Smolinski	Stefan	June 09, 1944	June 24, 1944	502-1-436, p. 178
Sobel	Johann		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 100
Sochacki	Zenon		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 211
Stane	Maria		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 60
Stankiewicz	Jadwiga		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 21
Stauber	Klara		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 191
Stebra	Franz		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 79
Stepanovic	Vlastevier		July 15, 1944	502-1-438, p. 123
Strzeminski	Ryszard		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 93
Switalska	Stefania		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 78
Szafirowicz	Elidie		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 195
Szarawara	Bronislawa		July 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 108
Szatan	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 131
Szczepara	Tadeusz		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 139
Szenczyk	Leopold		June 22, 1944	502-1-436, p. 163
Szumanski	Boleslaw		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 103
Tarakanow	Petro		July 03, 1944	502-1-438, p. 124
Tarasenko	Helene	July 19, 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-537, p. 26
Tarnowka	Wladyslaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 118
Tarnowka	Walenty		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 135
Tarnowka	Edward K.		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 140
Teliatmik	Marie	Juni 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 234
Teliptschenko	Jewkodia		June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 101
Todorovic	Stanojlo		July 15, 1944	502-1-438, p. 123
Toma	Paul	Mar. 31, 1944	Apr. 21, 1944	502-1-436, p. 8
Totek	Marian		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 217
Tracz	Witold	June 09, 1944	June 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 136
Turczyn	Peter		Dec. 02, 1943	502-1-437, p. 33
Tyka	Floria		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 28
Ujma	Henryk		June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 129
Urbanski	Anton		Sep. 01, 1944	502-1-437, p. 82
Valin	Paul		Sep. 23, 1944	502-1-437, p. 110
Walnik	Jozef		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 213
Warcholinski	Felix		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Wasik	Stanislaus		Apr. 28, 1944	502-1-436, p. 18
Wasilew	Nikolai		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 91
Wawrzenczyk	Tadeusz		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 182
Welnik	Josef		July 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 126
Wieczorek	Wladyslawa		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 26
Wilkosch	Josef		Aug. 19, 1944	502-1-437, p. 88
Witucki	Johann		June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 123

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Wlodarczyk	Teresa		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 25
Wodarczyk	Jozefa		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Wojan	Maria		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 199
Wojciechowski	Zenon		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 110
Wojtczak	Sofie		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 3
Wojtenko	Viktor		Sep. 01, 1943	502-1-436, p. 237
Wolarek	Antoni	Apr. 07, 1944	May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 55
Woloschin	Nikolai		Sep. 01, 1943	502-1-436, p. 233
Wozniak	Stanislawa		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 77
Wozny	Michael		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 51
Wypych	Tadeusz	Jan. 14, 1944	May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 64
Wypych	Stefania		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 100
Zabek	Wladyslaw		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-438, p. 61
Zaczyk	Stanislaus		May 13, 1944	502-1-436, p. 48
Zajac	Michaline		Oct. 07, 1944	502-1-437, p. 145
Zajonc	Franz		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 81
Zarebska	Gabriela		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 23
Zaremba	Ladislaw		Oct. 13, 1944	502-1-438, p. 44
Zaszkolny	Johann		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-438, p. 64
Zieba	Josef	Apr. 17, 1944	June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 120
Zmuda	Adolf		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 78
Zoltek	Josef	May 22, 1944	July 06, 1944	502-1-436, p. 230
Zwierzynska	Anna	Apr. 14, 1944	July 21, 1944	502-1-438, p. 116
Zykanka	Maria		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2

Table 4

Transports from Theresienstadt to the "Family Camp" in Birkenau

Arrival	Persons	Men	Women
Sep. 8, 1943	5,006	2,293	2,713
Dec. 16, 1943	2,491	981	1,510
Dec. 20, 1943	2,473	1,137	1,336
May 16, 1944	2,503	767	1,736
May 17, 1944	2,447	576	1,871
May 19, 1944	2,499	1,062	1,437
Total	17,419	6,816	10,603

Table 5

Summary of population of Birkenau Family Camp

Date 1944	Men's Camp			Women's Camp		
	Boys	Adults	Total	Girls	Adults	Total
Jan. 15	?	?	?	?	?	?
Jan. 31	?	2,340	2,340	?	?	?
Feb. 15	? [≤638]	? [≤2.340]	2,978	?	?	?
Apr. 03	?	?	?	215	1,685	1,900
Apr. 20	210	1,268	1,478	?	?	?
May 03	210	1,250	1,460	?	?	?
May 11	210	1,242	1,452	?	?	?
May 14	210	1,238	1,448	?	?	?
May 15	210	1,235	1,445	215	1,589	1,804
June 05	?	?	?	215	6,422	6,637
June 19	?	?	?	895	5,514	6,409
June 30	?	?	?	432	5,799	6,231

Table 6

Official number of survivors of the transports from the Birkenau Family Camp of September and December 1943

Arrival	Male	Female	Total
Sep. 08, 1943	14	26	40
Dec. 16, 1943	106	160	266
Dec. 20, 1943	203	266	469
Total	323	452	775

Table 7

The places where, according to the official history, the prisoners who survived from the transports of September and December 1943 from the Birkenau Family Camp were found after the war.

Place	Sept. 6, 1943		Dec. 15, 1943		Dec. 18, 1943	
	M	W	M	W	M	W
Altenburg	0	0	0	0	1	0
Argenau	0	0	0	0	0	1
Auschwitz	7	3	16	11	11	42
Bergen-Belsen	0	4	2	95	2	138
Bissingen	0	0	1	0	0	0
Blechhammer	0	0	12	0	17	0
Brodnica	0	0	0	0	0	1
Bromberg	0	0	0	0	0	2

Place	Sept. 6, 1943		Dec. 15, 1943		Dec. 18, 1943	
	M	W	M	W	M	W
Buchenwald	0	0	10	0	4	1
Christianstadt	0	0	0	3	0	6
Dachau	1	0	1	0	2	1
Dorbeck	0	0	0	2	0	0
Flossenbürg	0	0	1	0	0	0
Friedland	0	0	0	0	1	0
Fürstengrube	0	0	0	0	1	0
Danzig	0	0	0	1	0	1
Gleve	0	3	0	0	0	0
Gross-Rosen	0	0	2	1	0	1
Gunskirchen	0	0	2	0	0	0
Gutovo	0	0	0	0	0	2
Guttau	0	0	0	0	0	1
Kattowitz	0	0	0	0	0	1
Kochstadt	0	0	0	1	0	0
Korben	0	1	0	0	0	0
Malchow	0	0	0	0	0	4
Mauthausen	0	0	1	0	2	0
Melk	0	0	2	0	0	0
Neuengamme	0	1	0	0	0	7
Oranienburg	1	0	7	0	22	0
Praust	0	1	0	1	0	0
Sachsenhausen	0	0	2	0	13	0
Schwarzheide	0	0	5	0	14	0
Sosnowitz	0	0	1	0	0	0
Steinort	0	0	0	1	1	1
Stutthof	0	0	0	8	0	4
Taucha	0	2	0	1	0	1
Theresienstadt	2	0	29	0	101	1
Wels	0	0	1	0	0	0
Zelle	0	0	0	2	0	5
not stated	3	11	11	33	11	45
Total	14	26	106	160	203	266

Table 8

Jewesses deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Auschwitz and from there to Stutthof [408]

Surname	First Name	Birth Year	Transfer to Auschwitz	Transfer to Stutthof
Eislerova	Eliska	1898	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Feuermannova	Marie	1908	July 20, 1944	July 20, 1944
Fischerova	Hannelore	1922	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Fischerova	Sona	1931	May 18, 1944	Nov. 19, 1944
Freundova	Frantiska	1905	May 15, 1944	Nov. 19, 1944
Goldbergerova	Greta	1909	May 15, 1944	July 23, 1944
Grabova	Greta	1909	May 15, 1944	July 23, 1944
Gratzova	Marie	1900	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Grünfeldova	Marta	1906	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Grünfeldova	Marta	1892	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Grünhutova	Greta	1902	Dec. 18, 1943	July 20, 1944
Grünhutova	Zuzana	1931	Dec. 18, 1943	July 20, 1944
Gutfreindova	Greta	1902	Dec. 18, 1943	July 20, 1944
Gutfreundova	Greta	1902	Dec. 18, 1943	Nov. 19, 1944
Guttmannova	Greta	1901	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Pickova	Vera	1914	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Sommerova	Vera	1924	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Weinerova	Marta	1901	Jan. 20, 1943	July 20, 1944
Weisskopfova	Edita	1913	May 18, 1944	Aug. 05 44

Table 9

Jewesses deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Lodz and from there first to Auschwitz and then to Stutthof[409]

Surname	First Name	Birth Year	Deportation to Stutthof	Reg. No.
Metzegerova	Ella	1898	Aug. 14, 1944	65537
Altschulova	Helene	1916	Aug. 28, 1944	74378
Fischerova	Stella	1905	Aug. 28, 1944	74787
Fischerova	Valerie	1912	Aug. 28, 1944	74788
Friedmannova	Henriette	1902	Aug. 28, 1944	74795
Huppertova	Hilda	1899	Aug. 28, 1944	75203
Kinzlova	Greta	1900	Aug. 28, 1944	75379
Kasztorova	Elisabeth	1899	Aug. 28, 1944	75380

[408] VHA, fond KT 2May R/1/40. This collection contains still other lists of the "Relief Committee of Jews from Czechoslovakia" with the names of persons liberated from German camps: there were 67 in Auschwitz, 3 in Lichtenau, Drazdany and Buchenwald, 4 in labor camps and 287 in Dachau.

[409] AMS, I-IIB-11/12.

Petrovska	Anna	1907	Aug. 28, 1944	76119
Porgesova	Else	1898	Aug. 28, 1944	76120
Pollakova	Frantiska	1898	Aug. 28, 1944	76121
Pollakova	Anita	1929	Aug. 28, 1944	76122
Sinkova	Marianna	1909	Aug. 28, 1944	76348
Rindova	Josefine	1900	Aug. 28, 1944	76437
Wertheimerova	Irena	1898	Sep. 03, 1944	83412
Wertheimerova	Judita Marie	1927	Sep. 03, 1944	83413
Wertheimerova	Hanna	1925	Sep. 03, 1944	83414
Neumannova	Regina	1911	Sep. 03, 1944	83457
Ganzova	Regina	1919	Sep. 03, 1944	83461
Aussenbergova	Amanda	1901	Sep. 27, 1944	87834
Aussenbergova	Gerda	1929	Sep. 27, 1944	87835
Beckova	Rita	1903	Sep. 27, 1944	87865
Fleischmannova	Ilse	1924	Sep. 27, 1944	87864
Lamplova	Margareta	1909	Sep. 27, 1944	88078
Lamplova	Mia Ruth	1930	Sep. 27, 1944	88079
Winterova	Vera	1925	Sep. 27, 1944	88301
Alexanderova	Anna	1899	Sep. 27, 1944	88369
Löwitova	Ruth	1923	Sep. 27, 1944	89200
Spitzova	Zuzana	1917	Sep. 27, 1944	89340
Weissbarthova	Anna	1906	Sep. 27, 1944	89984
Zimmermanova	Ruth	1926	Sep. 27, 1944	90013
Gottliebova	Netti	1912	Sep. 27, 1944	90195
Blochova	Edita	1903	Sep. 27, 1944	90142

Table 10

Jews deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Auschwitz and from there to Dachau[410]

Surname	First Name	Birth Year	Transfer from Theresienstadt	Transfer to Dachau
Rubin	Frantisek	1914	Oct. 21, 1941*	Oct. 27, 1944
Allina	Kurt	1922	Oct. 26, 1941*	Oct. 27, 1944
Singer	Oskar	1893	Oct. 26, 1941*	Oct. 27, 1944
Pollak	Bernard	1913	Dec. 18, 1943	Oct. 27, 1944
Aussenberg	Adolf	1914	Oct. 12, 1944	Oct. 27, 1944
Alter	Pavel	1929	Oct. 24, 1944	Oct. 27, 1944

* Transferred via Lodz to Auschwitz.

[410] RGVA, 1367-2-1a. The data is very incomplete, because the manifests (1,094) names are mostly illegible on the existing carbon copy.

Table 11

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transports of September 8, 1943)

Surname	First name	Birth date	Place of birth	Died	Death Book No.
Berg	Henriette/ Jindriska	Sep. 05, 1879	Rosnove	Dec. 27, 1943	36258
Bergman	Marta	June 19, 1881	Prague	Dec. 22, 1943	36214
Falik	Adela	May 13, 1902	Stanislau	Dec. 27, 1943	36321
Hess	Charlotte	May 04, 1892	Eisenstadt	Dec. 23, 1943	35625
Knetig	Klara	June 29, 1881	Unter Kralow.	Dec. 22, 1943	35599
Löwy	Ida	July 31, 1883	Zlin	Dec. 27, 1943	36319
Mai	Else	Aug. 06, 1892	Vlasin	Dec. 29, 1943	36630
Saxl	Gabriela	Jan. 21, 1882	Budweis	Dec. 23, 1943	36216
Weiss	Kamilla	Oct. 26, 1879	Napajedl	Dec. 28, 1943	36343
Ziegler	Amalie	Jan. 14, 1885	Podol	Dec. 21, 1943	35165
Boschanova	Vilma	Dec. 14, 1894		Dec. 23, 1943	
Hojdova	Ruzena	July 03, 1905		Nov. 22, 1943	34711
Janowitzova	Truda	Jan. 14, 1917		Mar. 08, 1944	
Hirsch	Alfred	Feb. 11, 1916		Mar. 08, 1944	
Janowitz	Leo	Dec. 08, 1911		Mar. 08, 1944	
Hübschova	Anna	July 10, 1895	Leipnik	Dec. 27, 1943	35915

Table 12

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transport of December 16, 1943)

Surname	First name	Birth date	Place of birth	Died	Death book No.
Antscherl	Berta Sara	July 18, 1877	Nachod	Dec. 27, 1943	36246
Aschner	Rosa Sara	June 29, 1870	Vrbovce	Dec. 28, 1943	36328
Bloch	Helene Sarah	Jan. 19, 1875	Raudnitz Elbe	Dec. 27, 1943	35916
Braun	Valerie Sara	Jan. 08, 1892	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36261
Buntzel	Flora Sara	Apr. 05, 1883	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36260
Drtin	Anna Sara	Nov. 08, 1865	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36311
Fürst	Berta Sara	Nov. 26, 1870	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36309
Kohut	Charlotte S.	Apr. 16, 1872	Gr.Meseritsch	Dec. 27, 1943	36244
Königstein	Anna Sara	Dec. 30, 1852	Poleschowitz	Dec. 27, 1943	36292
Langer	Therese Sara	Oct. 26, 1869	Mähr.Aussee	Dec. 27, 1943	36315
Mendl	Emma Sara	Mar. 07, 1864	Rakonitz	Dec. 23, 1943	36217
Minkus	Rosa Sara	Aug. 10, 1870	Roubowitz	Dec. 27, 1943	36265
Munk	Rosa Sara	Aug. 15, 1867	Wysoka	Dec. 28, 1943	36331
Pick	Bertha Sara	June 01, 1875	Brandeis Elbe	Dec. 27, 1943	36287
Pollak	Gabriele Sara	Nov. 17, 1877	Nemysl	Dec. 28, 1943	36349

Surname	First name	Birth date	Place of birth	Died	Death book No.
Priestr	Julia Sara	Jan. 16, 1874	Kittin Dobrin	Dec. 27, 1943	36253
Sabat	Roza Sara	Mar. 15, 1864	Kadow	Dec. 27, 1943	36318
Sabath	Anna Sara	Apr. 20, 1863	Kbel	Dec. 27, 1943	36248
Scharpner	Johanna S.	Apr. 11, 1869	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36257
Schick	Klara	Aug. 22, 1865	Vienna	Dec. 27, 1943	36267
Schorsch	Bedrich	Nov. 06, 1867	Semil	Dec. 26, 1943	36837
Schück	Leonie Sara	Mar. 25, 1875	Horschütz	Dec. 27, 1943	36308
Schwarz	Sofie Sara	Jan. 09, 1875	Prag	Dec. 27, 1943	36250
Seiner	Johanna S.	Jan. 26, 1871	Bejscht	Dec. 27, 1943	36299
Stern	Auguste Sara	Apr. 14, 1866	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36298
Tauber	Fanny Sara	Aug. 08, 1867	Buczacz	Dec. 28, 1943	36347
Waldner	Regine Sara	Jul. 19, 1868	Gaya	Dec. 27, 1943	36295
Weinberger	Malvine Sara	Feb. 19, 1866	Neutitschein	Dec. 27, 1943	36320
Weisz	Rosa Sara	Oct. 24, 1873	Gaya	Dec. 27, 1943	36262
Ziemlich	Rosa Sara	Feb. 26, 1874	Kalnitz	Dec. 27, 1943	36255
Soykova	Berta	Jan. 01, 1864	Jungbunzlau	Dec. 27, 1943	36317
Blochova	Arnostka	Apr. 29, 1865	Beraun	Dec. 27, 1943	36245
Schnabelova	Josefa	Dec. 22, 1877	Strany	Dec. 27, 1943	36293
Edelstein	Arje	May 15, 1931		June 20, 1944	?
Edelsteinova	Mirjam	Jan. 01, 1908		June 20, 1944	?
Olinerova	Jente	Apr. 24, 1884		June 20, 1944	?
Edelstein	Jakub	July 25, 1907		June 20, 1944	?
Faltin	Leo	Nov. 25, 1884		June 20, 1944	?
Meitnerova	Alice	Oct. 01, 1919		Feb. 18, 1944	?

Table 13

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transport of December 20, 1943)

Surname	First name	Date of birth	Place of birth	Died	Death book No.
Benes	Karolina Sara	May 10, 1873	Horoschepnik	Dec. 30, 1943	36760
Brüll	Johanna Sara	Nov. 29, 1862	?	Dec. 30, 1943	36383
Steiner	Beatrice Sara	Oct. 25, 1881	Podhorschan	Dec. 30, 1943	36884
Voticky	Berta Sara	Aug. 30, 1877	Prague	Dec. 30, 1943	36762
Weigel	Otto	Aug. 17, 1916	?	July 31, 1944	?
Neubauer*	Bedrich	Feb. 25, 1932	?	July 17, 1944	?
Rappaport**	Mikulas	July 07, 1903	?	Aug. ??, 1944	?

* Died in Majdanek; ** Died in Blechhammer.

Table 14

180 examples of admission of Jewish prisoners into the prisoners' infirmary of Auschwitz; in 88 cases, surgical interventions were performed.

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
5	Nov. 10 42	70142	Philipp, Heinz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		69989	Haas, Kurt Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
17	Nov. 18/42	70922	Kropfel, Abraham	Surgery
20	Nov. 15/42	68506	Kahn, Rudolf	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
29	Nov. 28/43	70845	Braff, Wolf Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79482	Pugaczewski, Lejzer	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79490	Pruski, Ajzyk	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
30	Nov. 28/42	70948	Lierenz, Josef	Surgery
		69487	Mütemacher, Hartog	Surgery
37	Dec. 22/42	72793	Schein, Norbert I	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79482	Pugaczewski, Lejzer	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
38	Dec. 21/42	76285	Fischer, Leo	Surgery
40	Dec. 20/42	82406	Stawicki, Moszek Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 // ["*to Operation*"]
41	Dec. 18/42	72495	Gleicher, Abraham Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
43		68611	Pernstecher, Friedrich	Surgery
46	Dec. 16/42	75000	Haft, Arie	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
53	Dec. 14/42	76208	Eisenberg, Jakob Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79123	Gorwitz, Elias	Surgery
55	Dec. 11 42	68399	Grünbaum, Harry; I	Surgery
		70961	Meiboom, Meier	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76317	Chaikow, Abracham	Surgery
		76699	Warszawiak, Hersch;	Surgery
62		71188	Poláček, Otto;	Surgery
		71279	Berczka, Felix;	Surgery
58	Dec. 09 42	70871	Dresden, Isaak Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76422	Maluchna,Tonia	Surgery
82	Jan. 04 43	71271	Zenker, Otto Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76045	Lubicz, Jakob	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		76435	Miedziak, Oryn	Surgery
		76565	Posner, Schmul	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79175	Lahn, Oskar Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
84	Jan. 05 43	71074	Diamand, Jakob	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		71185	Neumann, Karl	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		71227	Straka, Georg	Surgery
85	Jan. 05 43	72763	Rosenberg, Hermann	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
90	Jan. 11 43	76023	Kagan, Abraham Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20
		76394	Lapka, Idek Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20
92	Jan. 12 43	76420	Messer, Hersch	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		76541	Perelmuter?, Isaak	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79666	Choman, Hersz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
		81504	Galena, Josek	Surgery
95	Jan. 13/43	69425	Kovl, Levi Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		69568	Sarloni?, Louis Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70859	Cats, Jacob	Surgery
100	Jan. 18/43	76020	Kanathin, Abraham Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79872	Plonsher, Abraham	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		81328	Kaiser, Leo Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81352	Moses, Erwin Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81391	Tabaksmann, Moritz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81392	Tabaksmann, Jacob	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		83018	Beiker, Mojsze Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
105	Jan. 20/43	85598	Gutowski, Zelman	Surgery
122	Jan. 25/43	69586	Seich;, Jacob	Surgery
		70119	Meyer, Martin Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70959	Mossel, Aaron	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		72617	Kornreich, Chaskel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
128	Jan. 28/43	76402	Lipszyc, Icek Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76671	Smulewicz, Hersz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79920	Stanisławski, Hersz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
130	Jan. 29/43	70987	Sluis van der, Marcus Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
134	Jan. 30/43	69607	Slokvisch, Meyer	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79230	Schacht, Adolf Gabriel Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70930	Kamp, Andreas	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79953	Wasserzug, Schlama	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
158	Feb. 12 43	79391	Atłas, Cala Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79877	Preigrot, Abraham Jsr.	Surgery
		82451	Zelasko, Leib Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		83199	Kleinmann, Pinkus Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
162	Feb. 13/43	69092	Friedmann, Josef Jsr.	Surgery
		69393	Heymans, Henri Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79093	Dawidsen, David Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
166	Feb. 17/43	76012	Chalew, Aron Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76325	Jckowicz, Leib Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79934	Tajtelbaum, Schyja Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		91267	Tankus, Meyer Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
177	Feb. 22/43	71261	Weisskopf, Rudolf Jsr.	Surgery
		76276	Figott, Moses Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		83041	Chmiel, Mozek Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79132	Hurwitz, Jakob Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		89082	Broderson, Symon Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
		89384	Miedzewicz, Daniel Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
182	Feb. 25/43	72412	Finkelstein, Alexander Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76350	Katz, Elias Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79394	Abrablanski, Aram Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79543	Terespolski, Josel Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79733	Gelmann, Horsch Jsr.	Surgery
		82314	Mosskowicz, Josef Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		83133	Wolòdbroch, Jdel Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		100908	van Leer, Samuel Jsr.	Surgery
188	Feb. 27/43	91183	Kuszner, Chaim Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20
		92666	Kapulski, Jakob Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 //Manifest of other CC
		93038	Gornicki, David Jsr.	Surgery
218	Mar. 06 43	72596	Kummer, Wolf Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
224	Mar. 01 43	104426	Haler, Benjamin Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104441	Kalkstein, Kurt Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104466	Lichtenfeld, Hans Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104385	Behrend, Emil Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104450	Kopp, Erich Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
224	Mar. 01 43	104517	Steinmetz, Edgar Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104414	Gerwin, Jster Jsr.	Surgery
		104380	Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr.	Surgery
227	Apr. 30/43	104954	Jaffe, Wolfgang Jsr.	Manifest of other CC
		106419	Gerson, Günther Jsr.	Surgery
		107116	Taterka, Erich Jsr.	Surgery
		116763	Joelson, Fritz Jsr.	Surgery
240	Apr. 21/43	79366	van Rooyen, Moses Jsr.	Surgery
244	Mar. 26/43	106400	Daniel, Heinrich Jsr.	Surgery
		107796	Berger, Walter Jsr.	Surgery
256	Mar. 20/43	76094	Spieler, Kopel Jsr.	Surgery
263	Apr. 20/43	105857	Pinkus, Artur Jsr.	Surgery
274	Apr. 12 43	83288	Lewin, Morka Jsr.	Surgery
279	Apr. 04 43	106491	Mamlok, Emil Jsr.	Surgery
281	Apr. 04 43	105195	Hermann, Günther Jsr.	Surgery
		105678	Loewenthal, Siegbert Jsr.	Surgery
285	May 04 43	115266	Razon. Albert Jsr.	Surgery
306	May 18/43	105736	Wollinski, Siegbert Jsr.	Surgery
		104498	Mendel, Max Jsr.	Surgery
307	May 14/43	106802	Tumbowski, Adolf Jsr.	Surgery
312	May 21/43	114878	Angel, Josef Jsr.	Surgery
315	May 24/43	117725	Zechel, Moise Jsr.	Surgery
		117630	Majzel, Baruch Jsr.	[“*Doctors* HKB *Auschwitz I*”]
		116972	Levy, Nathan Jsr.	[“*Doctors* HKB *Auschwitz I*”]
321	May 28/43	115342	Tores, Leser Jsr.	Surgery

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
325	June 01 43	116352	Aboam, Leon Jsr.	Surgery
326	June 04 43	116953	Bimka, Arnim Jsr.	["*to X-ray and return*"]
341	June 15/43	107847	Hirsch, Werner Jsr.	Surgery
342	June 15/43	105333	Kiwi, Leo Jsr.	Surgery
		106943	Kasriel, Hans Jsr.	Surgery
350	June 22/43	116889	Kronberger, Oskar Jsr.	Surgery
360	July 31/43	128037	Glusznajder, Chaim Jsr.	Surgery
		127945	Bergmann, Jsak Jsr.	Surgery
364	July 22/43	117655	Pikowski, Michael Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 (Positive)
370	July 13/43	105069	Bach, Leo Jsr.	Surgery
		116783	Neumann, Max Jsr.	Surgery
380	Aug. 04 43	128021	Frajndlich, Szlama Jsr.	Surgery
		128172	Nozyce, Mieczyslaw Jsr.	Surgery
388	Aug. 04 43	128179	Opoczynski, Nuchim Jsr.	Surgery
		128190	Papierowicz, Naftali Jsr.	Surgery
		128206	Rosenstrauch, Szapsa Jsr.	Surgery
		128258	Szwarcberg, Moczko Jsr.	Surgery
391	Aug. 05 43	128110	Kirschbaum, Barach Jsr.	Surgery
		128139	Landsberg, Motek Jsr.	Surgery
		128255	Slodziarz, David Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8
396	Aug. 11 43	127098	Wolffsky, Fritz Jsr.	Surgery
402	Aug. 20/43	127057	Meyer, Ludwig Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8
404	Aug. 24/43	128279	Tenenbaum, Suchar Jsr.	Surgery
407	Aug. 31/43	105118	Levy, Leopold Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6
409	Aug. 31/43	116489	Krispi, Jsidor Jsr.	Surgery
410	Sep. 04 43	139768	Jacobs, Jonas Jsr.	["*as doctor to* HKB *Auschwitz*"]
		139773	Kalker, Josef Jsr.	["*as doctor to* HKB *Auschwitz*"]
414	Sep. 07 43	116777	Lewinski, Lothar Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6
417	Sep. 11 43	127091	Würzburg, Herbert Jsr.	Surgery
419	Sep. 11 43	116426	Gatenio, Leon Jsr.	Surgery
427	Oct. 04 43	105218	Müller, Waldemar Jsr.	Surgery
428	Sep. 21/43	142370	Helmer, Aria Jsr.	Surgery
435	Sep. 27/43	139724	Bronkhorst, Jacob Jsr.	Surgery
439	Sep. 29/43	106823	Adler, Bruno Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28
		144246	Grojnowski, Moses Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6
453	Oct. 16/43	107219	Hirsch, Arthur Jsr.	Surgery
		150673	Herz, Herbert Jsr.	Surgery
461	Oct. 26/43	53908	Gotland. Simon Jsr.	Surgery
464	Oct. 30/43	98577	Frydman, Aron Jsr.	Surgery
466	Nov. 04 43	142496	Rubinstein, Szlama Jsr.	Surgery
		144409	Schumiraj, Jakob Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8 //

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
				Block 28
		150643	Dresden, Samuel Jsr.	Surgery
468	Nov. 04 43	150620	Braun, Walter Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28
471	Nov. 08 43	106743	Neumann, Alexander Jsr.	Surgery
		116497	Lewi, Meyer Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8
		127967	Cwern. Gerrit Jsr.	Surgery
		128105	Konski, Moysze Jsr.	Surgery
475	Nov. 13/43	150688	de Jong, Simon Isr.	Surgery
		150772	Schlosser, Heinz Isr.	Surgery
		151881	Brozen, Isi Isr.	Surgery
		151978	de Leeuw, Abraham Isr.	Surgery
		120605	Jungwirt, Iwan Isr.	Surgery
		152031	Polak, Isak Isr.	Surgery
485	Nov. 26/43	97891	Haikin, Moses Isr.	Surgery
487	Nov. 30/43	150687	de Jong, Herbert Isr.	Surgery
		152347	Rubinstein, Leo Jsr.	Surgery

* Page number in NI-14997

2. Documents

Abschrift!

Der Reichsführer SS
Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes 26.Oktober 1943
Ch.Po/Ha.

Geheim!

An
alle Lagerkommandanten (Persönliche Anschriften)

1.) Dachau - Ostubaf. Weiter
2.) Sachsenhausen - Ostubaf.Kaindl
3.) Buchenwald - Ostubaf.Pister
4.) Mauthausen - Ostubaf.Ziereis
5.) Flossenbürg - Ostubaf.Koegel
6.) Neuengamme - Stubaf. Pauly
7.) Auschwitz - Ostubaf.Höß
8.) Groß-Rosen - Hauptstuf.Hassebroek
9.) Natzweiler - Hstuf.Kramer
10.) Stutthof - Stubaf.Hoppe
11.) Ravensbrück - Hstuf.Suhren
12.) Lublin - Stubaf.Weiss
13.) Hinzert - Ostuf.Sporrenberg
14.) Riga - Stubaf.Sauer
15.) Herzogenbusch - Stubaf.Grünewald
16.) Bergen-Belsen - Hstuf.Hans
17.) Vaivara - Hstuf.Aumeier
18.) Kauen - Ostubaf.Gecke
19.) Warschau - Hstuf.Hertel

Im Rahmen der deutschen Rüstungsproduktion stellen die KL, dank der Aufbau-Arbeit, die in den vergangenen 2 Jahren geleistet wurde einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar. Aus dem Nichts haben wir Rüstungswerke geschaffen, die ihresgleichen suchen.

Wir haben nun mit allen Kräften dafür zu sorgen, daß die bereits erzielten Leistungen nicht nur gehalten, sondern noch weiterhin dauernd gesteigert werden.

Das ist, nachdem die Werke und Fabriken im Wesentlichen stehen, nur dadurch möglich, daß wir die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten und noch weiter heben.

In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein, ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure, Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich vornehmlich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken.

Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei, sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen, weil sie dazu beitragen müssen, daß das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt, deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.

Ich stelle als erstes Ziel : höchstens 10 % aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftsarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muß dieses Ziel erreicht werden.

Notwendig hierzu ist :
1.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung,
2.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung,
3.) die Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel,
4.) Vermeidung aller unnötigen, nicht unmittelbar für die Arbeitsleistung erforderlichen Anstrengungen,
5.) Leistungsprämien.

-2-

1: Oswald Pohl order of October 26, 1943 for improvement of the conditions of confinement in concentration camps. AMS, I-IB 8, pp. 53-57.

- 2 -

1.) Ernährung.

Auf die Notwendigkeit einer richtigen und zweckentsprechenden Häftlingsverpflegung habe ich bereits öfters hingewiesen. Ich bringe folgende Grundsätze in Erinnerung:

a) Gemüse und Kartoffeln do eisiegem,daß Importverluste vermieden werden. Einwandfreie Mietenanlagen.

b) Beim Putzen von Kartoffeln und Gemüse Abfall möglichst gering halten. Die Schälkommandos dauernd überwachen.

c) Kartoffeln möglichst kurz machen,sie nicht stundenlang in fließendem Wasser kurz liegen lassen. Auch eine Wässerung nicht zu verwerfen,denn ganz und wasserlöslich eben von Wasser [illegible] halten.- Feilkartoffeln solange als möglich ausgeben.

d) 10-50% aller Gemüse roh kurz vor der Essensausgabe unter die kochfertige Suppe mischen.

e) Etwa 10 % der Kartoffeln roh und gerieben in die Speisen hineinmischen.

f) Kochwasser von Gemüsen nur dann weggießen,wenn sie einen [illegible]ten Geruch oder Geschmack aufweisen.

g) Gemüse neben den Mahlzeiten auch roh als Salate oder unverarbeitet (Rüben,Sauerkraut) ausgeben.(Mangelkrankheit!) Das Sammeln von Wildgemüsen und Gewürzen ist nach wie vor mit größter Sorgfalt zu betreiben.

h) Warme Speisen nicht totkochen!

i) Die Menge der Mittagsverpflegung muß 1 1/4 - 1 1/2 Ltr. betragen, aber keine dünnen Suppen,sondern dicke,inhaltsreiche Gerichte.

j) Auf gute Würzung ist das Hauptaugenmerk der Küche zu richten.Kochsalz zu gesunden Mahlzeiten, 20 - 30 g tägl. dürfen auf keinen Fall verabreicht werden.- Die Beaufsichtigung von Gemüsen ist,sowohl diese nicht beschafft sind, mit Nachdruck zu betreiben.

k) Die Häftlingsküche sind dauernd zu überwachen und bei Nichteignung im Dienst sofort abzulösen.

l) Im Gegensatz zur Soldatenküche ist in der Häftlingsküche das Personal zu verkleinern und mitzuverwachen-. Nur die Schwerarbeiter bekommen ihre Wurstzulage in die Hand.

m) Die Möglichkeiten zur Beschaffung zusätzlicher Nahrungsmittel (z.B.Hafer,Gerste) sind voll auszunutzen.

n) Speisereste darf es in den KL. nicht geben.

o) Warme Mahlzeiten und Getränke müssen h e i ß verabreicht und verzehrt werden.

p) Das B r o t muß abgelagert sein. Vollkornbrot,wo es möglich ist, ausgeben.

qu) Mit größter Aufmerksamkeit ist für eine gleichmäßige Verteilung der Verpflegung zu sorgen. Der Häftling,der ohne Vorschulden verspätet Essen empfängt,hat Anspruch auf die gleichen Mengen wie die vor ihm Gekommenen.
Überschüssige Essensportionen sind gleichmäßig oder in gerechten Wechsel zu verteilen.

- 3 -

1a: continuation, p. 54.

- 3 -

r) Die Häftlinge sind zur sorgfältigen Schälung der Rollkartoffeln anzuhalten.

s) Der Empfang zusätzlicher Pakete ist zu fördern.

t) Zum Essen und zur richtigen Verdauung gehört Ruhe. Deswegen sind genügende Pausen beim Essensempfang. Keine unnützigen Märsche: Das Essen zu den Leuten, nicht die Leute zum Essen schicken.- Die Essenpausen mit anderweitigem Dienst nicht belasten.

u) In den Küchen, Aufenthaltsräumen, bei den Eßgeräten muß größte Sauberkeit herrschen.

v) Wenn beim Kranken durch eine besondere Schonkost eine schnellere Genesung zu erreichen ist, so ist diese aber nur in den Revieren zu verabreichen.

2.) B e k l e i d u n g.

Die Bekleidung hat neben der warmen Verpflegung die Aufgabe, den Körper warm zu halten und vor Erkältungen zu schützen. Das ist gerade bei den Häftlingen von besonderer Wichtigkeit, die im Freien arbeiten.

Ich ordne an, daß im Winter, soweit vorhanden,

Kopfbedeckungen
Mäntel
Pulswärmer
Socken

getragen werden.

Mehrere dünne Kleidungsstücke halten wärmer als ein dickes - deshalb ist beim Fehlen eines Mantels im Winter das Tragen von 2 Hemden o.ä. gestattet.

Wirkungsvoll als (Wärmehälter) Kälteschutz sind Zeitungen. Deshalb, wenn erforderlich, auf der Brust, in der Bauch- und Nierengegend mehrere Schichten von Zeitungen tragen lassen. Für die Beschaffung ausreichender Papiermengen ist Sorge zu tragen.

Papierpantoffeln können die Häftlinge sich gegebenenfalls selbst anfertigen.

Kleingeschnitzeltes Papier in den Strümpfen stellt ebenfalls einen guten Kältesschutz dar.- Wenn eine Kopfbedeckung nicht vorhanden, dann ebenfalls Fußtuchende Papierkappen anfertigen lassen. In diesem Fall auch die Kopfhaare als Wärmeschutz lang lassen.

Zweckmäßige Entwürfe für Wärme-Schutz-Kleidung aller Art werde ich prüfen.

2.) Natürliche Gesundheitsmittel.

Im Winter ist darauf zu achten, daß die Häftlinge nicht durchkühlen.

Deshalb bei Arbeiten im Freien wiederholt kurze Pausen für starke körperliche Bewegungen einhalten. Kühlappelle ebenfalls für Wärmeübungen benutzen.

- 4 -

1b: continuation, p. 55.

- 4 -

zumutzen.

Heiße Getränke und Essen fördern Durchblutung und Erwärmung des Körpers von innen her. Deshalb heiße Getränkeportionen über den Tag hin weg verteilen. Kalte Verpflegung stets zusammen mit heißem Getränk verteilen.

Das Lager darf nicht abgekühlt sein; deshalb in [illegible] Baracken Decken tagsüber ausgebreitet über den Strohsack liegen lassen. Strohsäcke sind ständig bezüglich ihrer Stopfung zu überprüfen.

Für ungestörte Nachtruhe von mindestens 7 - 8 Stunden ist Sorge zu tragen.

Häftlinge, die tagsüber in dünnen Hemden arbeiten, müssen wenn möglich mit nackten Oberkörper den Tagesdienst in der Mittagspause abgesetzt werden.

4.) Vermeidung unnötiger Anstrengungen:

Die Nähappelle sind möglichst kurz zu halten, lautes Herumstehen ist zu unterlassen. Bei kalten heiteren Kurzappellen [illegible] Witterung dieses lassen.

Arbeitsplätze hinsichtlich Anordnung, Beleuchtung, nach Möglichkeit so gestalten, dass alle verfügbare Kraft dem Arbeitsvorgang zugute kommt.

Zweckmäßige und leicht durchführbare Vorschläge, die in dieser Richtung von den Häftlingen gemacht werden, sind [illegible] zur Prüfung einzureichen.

5.) Leistungsprämien.

Ein weiteres wesentliches Mittel, die Leistungen der Häftlinge zu erhöhen, besteht in der Gewährung von Prämien. Das Verfahren ist in dem Entwurf von 15.5.1943 "Dienstvorschrift für die Gewährung von Vergünstigungen an Häftlinge" niedergelegt. Dieser Entwurf [illegible] Schreiben noch einmal angefügt. Sein Inhalt muß allen mit dem Häftlingseinsatz Beauftragten genau bekannt sein. Die Lagerkommandanten sollen haben fortgesetzt und gewissenhaft darauf zu achten, daß auch diese Möglichkeit restlos ausgeschöpft wird.

Über die Gewährung von Prämien, vor allen Dingen über ihre Wirkung auf die Leistungssteigerung ist zum 15. Januar 1944 eingehend zu berichten. Diesen Bericht sind etwaige Verbesserungsvorschläge beizufügen.

Ich erwarte, dass sich diese Hinweise in Kürze positiv für die Leistungssteigerung der K.L. auswirken.

Sofern Arbeiten (z.B. Herstellung von Papierwesten o.Ä.) in größerem Umfange notwendig werden, so sind diese in den Revieren von den lediglich schonungsbedürftigen Häftlingen durchzuführen. Diese sind hierzu auszusondern.
Erforderliche Räume sind zur Verfügung zu stellen.

- 5 -

1c: continuation, p. 56.

- 5 -

Jeder Lagerkommandant, der dieses Schreiben erhält, hat es unverzüglich dem ersten Führer des Verwaltungsdienstes und dem Lagerarzt zur Kenntnis zuzuleiten. Diese beiden Führer müssen durch Unterschrift auf dem Schreiben bestätigen, dass sie es genau gelesen haben.

Für die Überwachung der in diesem Schreiben nochmals dargestellte Maßnahmen werde ich persönlich Sorge tragen.

gez. P o h l

1 Anlage

SS-Obergruppenführer
und General der Waffen-SS

Abschrift hiervon an

1) Reichsführer - SS
2) Amtsgruppenchef B
3) Amtsgruppenchef D

zur Kenntnisnahme.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Obersturmführer

1d: continuation, p. 57.

Abschrift.

Der Lagerarzt
K.L.Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 12.Febr.1943.

An

Kommandantur
i.Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L.

A u s c h w i t z

Die von 6.bis 10.Februar 1943 eingelieferten 408 Häftlinge wurden von Lagerarzt untersucht.

389 Häftlinge sind gesund und arbeitsfähig.
16.Häftlinge sind zur leichten Arbeit fähig.
3 Häftlinge sind arbeitsunfähig.

Die Neuzugänge:

Nr.	100444	bis	100497	aus	Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
	100498	"	100522	"	Wien (Gefängnis)
	100523	"	100805	"	Judenheimstätte Bialystok
	100806	"	100839	"	Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
	100840	"	100851	"	K.L.Stutthof

müssen hier im Lager eine 3-wöchige Quarantäne überstehen, bevor sie zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können.

Es können nur solche Häftlinge direkt zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, die nicht aus einem Gefängnis, Sammellager oder dgl. kommen.

Der L a g e r a r z t des
K.L.Auschwitz
gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer u.Adjutant.

2: Report of camp doctor of CC Auschwitz of February 12, 1943 on the medical examination of 408 prisoners. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 119.

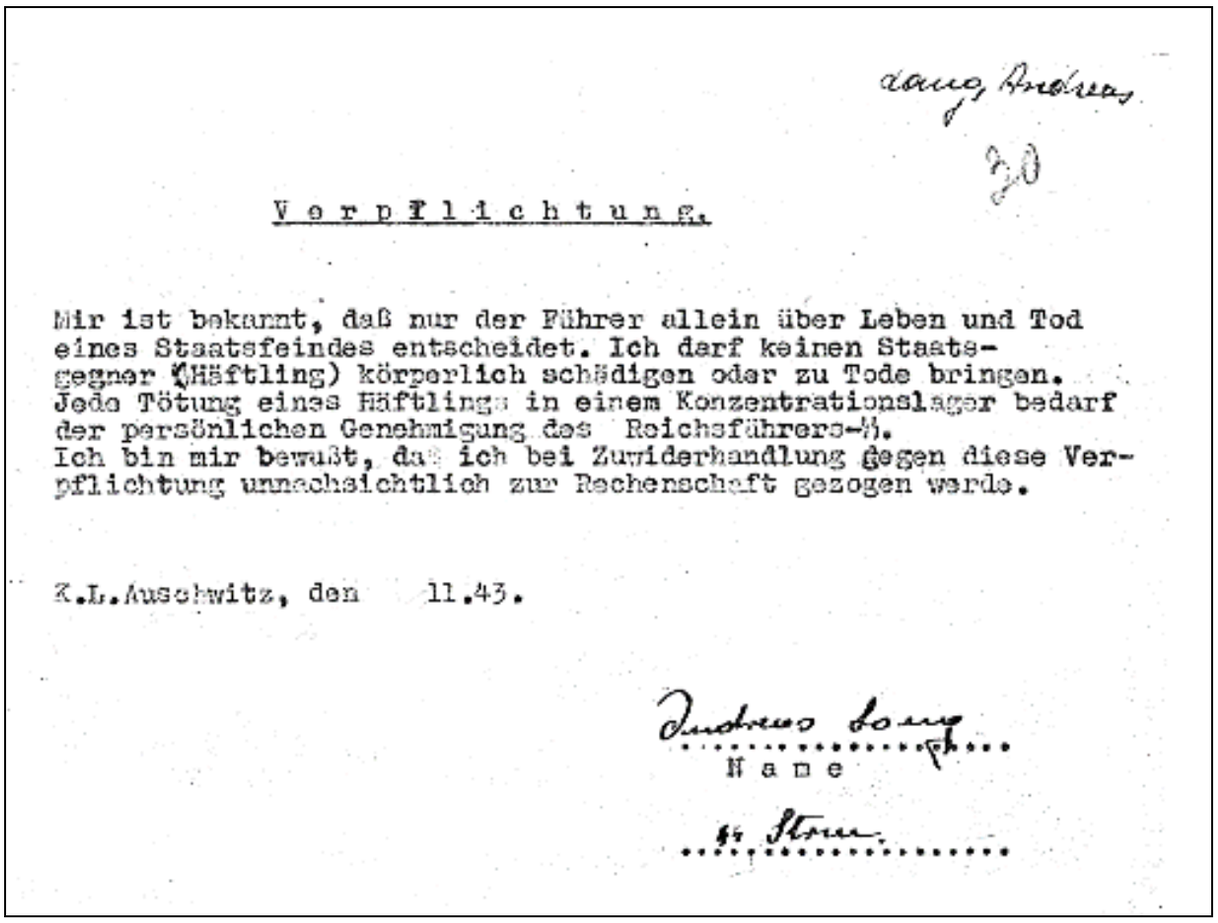

Lang, Andreas

30

Verpflichtung.

Mir ist bekannt, daß nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführers-SS.
Ich bin mir bewußt, daß ich bei Zuwiderhandlung gegen diese Verpflichtung unnachsichtlich zur Rechenschaft gezogen werde.

K.L.Auschwitz, den 11.43.

Andreas Lang
Name

SS Stm.

3: Commitment of SS *Sturmmann* Andreas Lang. Auschwitz, November 1943. GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30.

3

Verhandlung

über die Verpflichtung des SS- Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

Ich wurde am 7. Dez. 43 durch SS Hauptscharführer Schwarzel
(Dienstgrad und Name des Führers)
über meine Pflichten im allgemeinen, insbesondere über die Verpflichtung belehrt, dass ich über Angelegenheiten, die mir vermöge meines Dienstes bekannt geworden sind, Verschwiegenheit zu bewahren habe.

Ich wurde ferner darüber belehrt, dass die Pflicht, Dienstgeheimnisse zu wahren, auch nach meinem späteren Ausscheiden aus der SS fortbesteht.

Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich mich eines Ungehorsams gegen einen Dienstbefehl schuldig mache, und ich weiss auch, dass ein Verstoss gegen diesen Befehl Landesverrat bedeutet.

Weiter ist mir bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Kein SS-Angehöriger und kein zum Dienst in der Waffen-SS Verpflichteter ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu misshandeln. Bestraft wird der Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten. Ebenso werden in den KL. durchzuführende Exekutionen nur auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und den von ihm damit beauftragten SS-Führern durchgeführt.

Ich gebe auf Handschlag nachstehende Erklärung ab:
„Ich gelobe an Eides Statt, dass ich meine dienstlichen Obliegenheiten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz stets pünktlich und gewissenhaft verrichten und das Dienstgeheimnis wahren werde."

Zur Bestätigung dieses Verpflichtungsaktes unterzeichne ich nach Verlesung diese Verhandlung.

Auschwitz, den 8 Dezember 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

SS Schütze
(Dienstgrad)

4: Declaration of SS *Schützen* Anton Wessenhöfner. RGVA, 502-4-50, S. 3.

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z.
S/Az:14 h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W/Bi.

Auschwitz, den 6.7.43

Betreff: Mißhandlung des Häftl. 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz
Bezug : Meldung des Lagerarztes Buna vom 5.7.43
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Tgb. Nr. 1402
8. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer KL
A u s c h w i t z.

Der Lagerarzt Buna meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z mit Haematomen am linken Auge, auf der Kopfhaut, Kontusion des linken Handrückens und Striemen auf dem Gesäss in den HKB eingeliefert wurde.

J. wurde vom Blockältesten des Blockes 24 (Buna), Häftl. 113932 Otto Osterloh mit einem Gummischlauch mißhandelt.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung des Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au.
Abteilung III a

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

5: Report of camp doctor of Auschwitz of July 6, 1943 on the mistreatment of Prisoner Richard Jedrzejkiewicz. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63.

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z.
S/Az:14 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.E/Bi.

Auschwitz, den 30.6.43

Betreff: Mißhandlung des Häftl. Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a
Bezug : ~~Meldung des Lagerarztes vom 29.6.43~~
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung III a
Tgb. Nr. 1342
5. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer
A u s c h w i t z.

Der Lagerarzt A I meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a mit zahlreichen Haematomen am Schädel, im Gesicht, an beiden Oberarmen und auf der Brust, mit Sehstörungen und Gehirnerschütterung in den HKB aufgenommen wurde.

M. wurde von Blockältesten 5 a und vom Stubenältesten 6 mißhandelt, die ihn auch einen Tag lang hinderten, in den HKB zu gehen.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung der Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au
Abteilung III a

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

6: Report of garrison physician of Auschwitz of June 30, 1943 on the mistreatment of Prisoner Jaroslaus Murka. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 70.

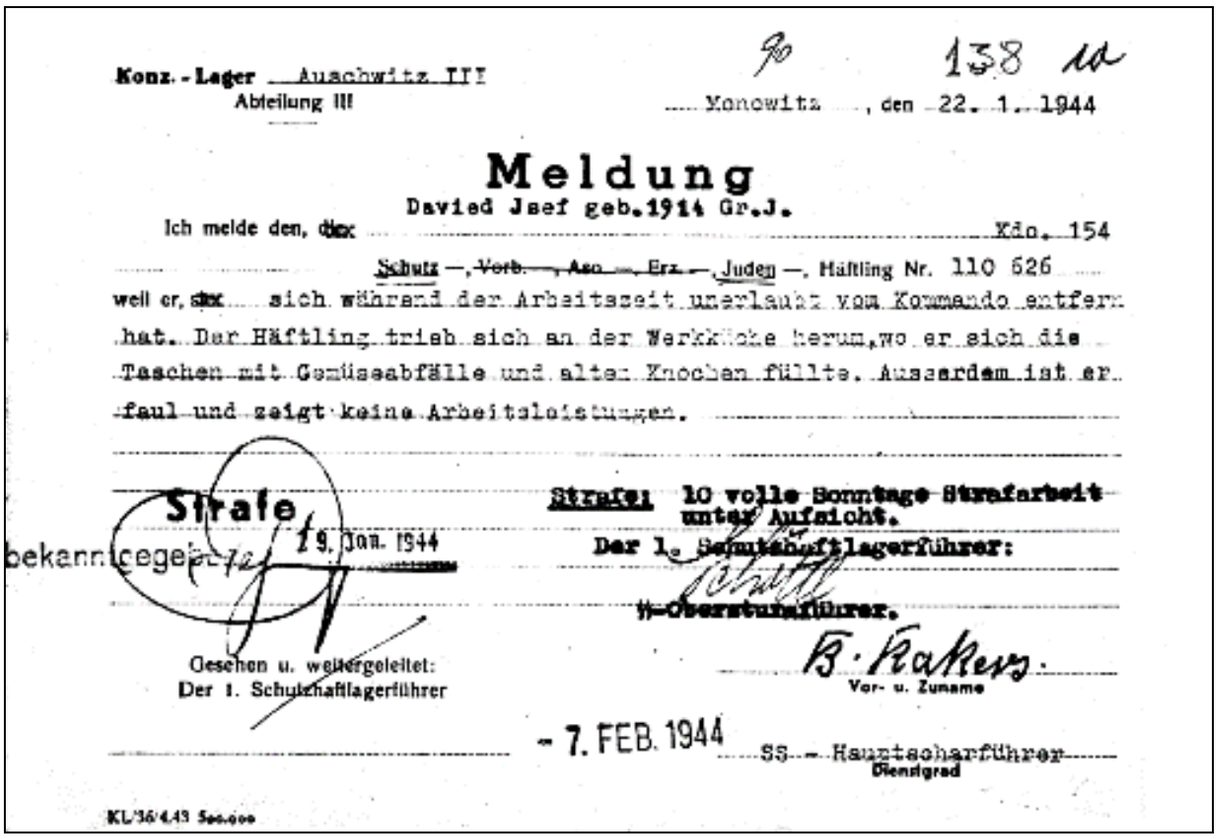

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz III
Abteilung III

90 138 10

Monowitz, den 22. 1. 1944

Meldung

David Jsef geb. 1914 Gr.J.

Ich melde den, ~~der~~ Kdo. 154

~~Schutz~~ —, ~~Verb.~~ —, ~~Asc.~~ —, ~~Erz.~~ —, Juden —, Häftling Nr. 110 626

weil er, ~~sie~~ sich während der Arbeitszeit unerlaubt vom Kommando entfernt hat. Der Häftling trieb sich an der Werkküche herum, wo er sich die Taschen mit Gemüseabfälle und alten Knochen füllte. Ausserdem ist er faul und zeigt keine Arbeitsleistungen.

Strafe

bekanntgegeben 19. Jan. 1944

Gesehen u. weitergeleitet:
Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer

Strafe: 10 volle Sonntage Strafarbeit unter Aufsicht.

Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer:

SS-Obersturmführer.

B. Rakers.
Vor- u. Zuname

- 7. FEB. 1944

SS - Hauptscharführer
Dienstgrad

KL/36/4.43 5ee.000

7: Report on Prisoner Davied Jsef. Monowitz, January 22, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 138.

13

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz III

Monowitz, den 2. Januar 1944
Ort Datum

Grund der Schutzhaft:	
politisch	Jude
politisch rückfällig	
Berufsverbrecher	
Bibelforscher	
Rassenschänder	
homosexuell	
Emigrant	
Ausweisung	
arbeitsscheu	
Fürsorge	

(Zutreffendes bezeichnen mit +)

Personalien des Täters: 122 060

(Zu- und Vorname): C a l v o Haim Israel

geboren am 1910 zu Orestias b. Saloniki

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am im November 1943 sich einen Goldzahn ausziehen lassen und denselben gegen Lebensmittel verschoben.

Strafverfügung!

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

Ordnungsstrafen:

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

..... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ...../...../.....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

Arrest:

	Stufe I mild	Stufe II verschärft	Stufe III streng	Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II jeweils eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen.
	bis zu 3 Tagen	bis zu 42 Tagen	bis zu 3 Tagen	**Vollzug!**
	Holzpritsche		ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen	Stufe I oder II verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
	helle Zelle	dunkle Zelle		Stufe III (Einzelstrafe) verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
	Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung			Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II) angewendet am .....
Tage				am .....
				am .....

SSV Strafverfügung KL

Hr.-Druckerei Verlag W. J. Mayer, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 1500

8-8a: Report on punishment of Prisoner Haim Calvo, January 2, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 135f.

36

Körperliche Züchtigung:

Anzahl der Schläge*)	
5	
10	10
15	
20	
25	

*) Anzahl einsetzen.

Vorschriften:

Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen.

Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden:	
am	Schläge

Ärztliches Gutachten:

Der umseits bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

~~Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil~~

.....

Der Lagerarzt:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dienstaufsicht:

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt – ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

~~Der Führer des~~ Amtsgruppenchef D

i. V. Konzentrationslager

~~SS-Gruppenführer~~

~~SS-Obersturmbannführer~~

Ausführende:

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung habe Häftlingen am 11. Februar 1944 11⁰⁰ Uhr vollzogen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift | Häftl.Nr. 15473

Zeugen und Aufsicht:

Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift | SS-Hauptsturmführer Lagerkommandant; SS-Oberscharführer Schutzhaftlagerführer; SS-Hauptsturmführer Lagerarzt

Aktenvermerk:

1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-TW/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

8a: continuation, p. 136.

Birkenau

230

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Az: Kl. 14 e 3/Hü./Ja.

Auschwitz, den 6.Dezember 1944. 65
Ort Datum

Grund der Schutzhaft:	
politisch	Jude
politisch rückfällig	
Berufsverbrecher	
Bibelforscher	
Rassenschänder	
homosexuell	
Emigrant	
Arbeitsscheu	
arbeitsscheu	
Fürsorge	

(Zutreffendes kennzeichnen mit +)

Personalien des Täters: 114923

(Zu- und Vorname): Aelion, Maurice

geboren am 26.2.25 zu Salonik

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am 25.11.44, - Uhr mit einem weiblichen Häftling Briefverkehr unterhalten. In seinem Briefe stellte er Betrachtungen über die spanischen Scholterhaufen und die hiesigen Krematorien an. Arbeitskdo."Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten

12.Jan 1945

Strafverfügung!

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

Ordnungsstrafen:

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

..... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ...../...../...../.....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

Arrest:

	Stufe I mittel	Stufe II verschärft	Stufe III streng	Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II zeitweise eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen.
	bis zu 3 Tagen	bis zu 42 Tagen	bis zu 3 Tagen	Vollzug!
	Holzpritsche		ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen	Stufe I oder II verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
	helle Zelle	dunkle Zelle		Stufe III (Einzelstrafe) verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
	Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung			Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II) angewendet am ..... am ..... am .....
Tage				

SSV Strafverfahren KL.

SS-Druckerei Dachau

SS-Druckerei Verlag D. F. Mayr. Miesbach (Bayern-Oberland) 13798

9-9a: Report on punishment of Prisoner Maurice Aelion, December 6, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 65f.

66 Körperliche Züchtigung:

Anzahl der Schläge*)	
5	
10	
15	
20	
25	

*) Nichtzutreffendes streichen.

Vorschriften:

Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen.

Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden:	
am	Schläge

Ärztliches Gutachten:

Der unterm bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil .....

.....

Der Lagerarzt:

H. .....

SS-Obersturmführer

Dienstaufsicht:

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt — ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
~~Der Leiter der SS-Gruppe~~ Amtsgruppenchef D
Konzentrationslager
~~SS-Gruppenführer~~

SS-Standartenführer

Ausführende:

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung haben folgende Häftlinge am ....., ... Uhr vollzogen:

~~eigenhändige Unterschrift~~	Häftl.Nr. 11204 H. Rose, Herbert
	" " 72137 H. Thomulla, Melchior

Zeugen und Aufsicht:

Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift	.....	Lagerkommandant
	.....	Schutzhaftlagerführer
	.....	Lagerarzt

Abschriften:

1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-VB/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:

H. .....

SS-Sturmbannführer

9a: continuation, p. 66.

Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g
der Waffen - SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z/OS.

Auschwitz, den 4.Juni 1943.

30291-
Bftgb.Nr.: 30321 /43/Po./Schul.

Betr.: Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge.
Bezg.: Schreiben der Abtlg.IIIa des KL.v.1.6.43-Az.:25/1861/Schr. Se./Ka.
Anlg.: 1 Abschrift.

Fa.

Siehe Rückseite!.....

in .....

Wie aus beiliegender Abschrift ersichtlich, soll auf Wunsch des Reichsführers - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei durch Gewährung von Leistungsprämien an die Häftlinge eine Steigerung der Arbeitsleistung bis zum Höchstmaß erreicht werden. Die zu diesem Zweck von der Verwaltung des K.L. ausgegebenen Gutscheine werden von der Zentralbauleitung daselbst geschlossen gekauft und können von den einzelnen Firmen durch Erstattung des Gegenwertes erworben werden. Die mit Prämien bedachten Häftlinge sind jeweils unter Angabe der Häftlingsnummer dem zuständigen Bauleiter schriftlich zu melden.

Um eine erhöhte Arbeitsleistung der Häftlinge zu erzielen, wird gebeten, von der Einführung des Prämiensystems sofort Gebrauch zu machen und über die Auswirkung desselben bis zum 26.Juni 1943 einen kurzen Bericht an die Zentralbauleitung zu geben.

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf. Pollok
Blg. KL
Bltg.KGL
Bltg. Industriegelände
Abtlg. Tiefbau
" Arbeitseinsatz
Registr.Akt Arbeitseinsatz

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

10-10a: Letter of SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff of June 4, 1943 to 31 civilian firms that were active on the grounds of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 18-18a.

1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Lebanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Gasverwerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreyseestr.7/9
10.)Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.)Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.)Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1o
13.)Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzeestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmannstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Kiepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stofanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Horsel, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Görtstr.47a
22.) Richard Straumh, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.24.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz, OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz, Kiethe Allee 6
31.) Wedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

10a: continuation, p. 18a.

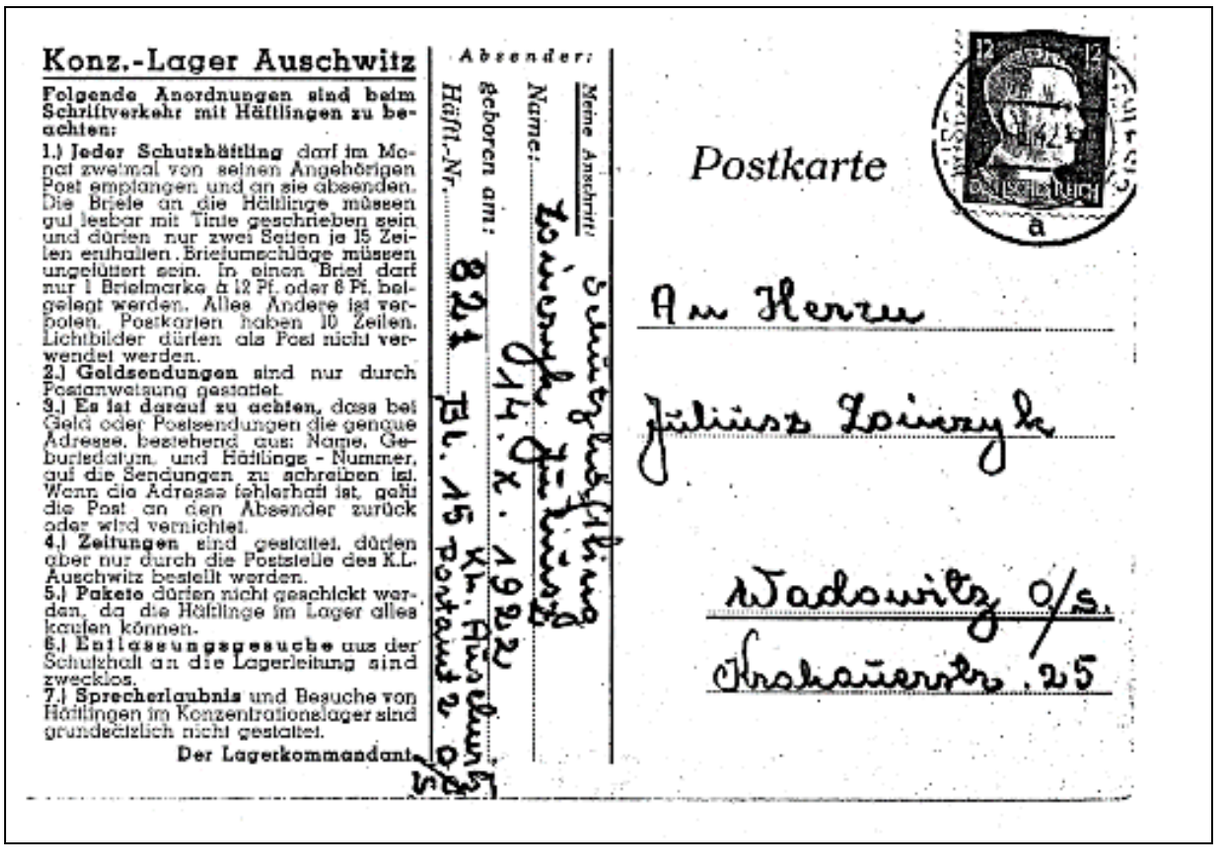

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz

Folgende Anordnungen sind beim Schriftverkehr mit Häftlingen zu beachten:

1.) **Jeder Schutzhäftling** darf im Monat zweimal von seinen Angehörigen Post empfangen und an sie absenden. Die Briefe an die Häftlinge müssen gut lesbar mit Tinte geschrieben sein und dürfen nur zwei Seiten je 15 Zeilen enthalten. Briefumschläge müssen ungefüttert sein. In einen Brief darf nur 1 Briefmarke à 12 Pf. oder 6 Pf. beigelegt werden. Alles Andere ist verboten. Postkarten haben 10 Zeilen. Lichtbilder dürfen als Post nicht verwendet werden.

2.) **Geldsendungen** sind nur durch Postanweisung gestattet.

3.) **Es ist darauf zu achten,** dass bei Geld oder Postsendungen die genaue Adresse, bestehend aus: Name, Geburtsdatum, und Häftlings - Nummer, auf die Sendungen zu schreiben ist. Wenn die Adresse fehlerhaft ist, geht die Post an den Absender zurück oder wird vernichtet.

4.) **Zeitungen** sind gestattet, dürfen aber nur durch die Poststelle des K.L. Auschwitz bestellt werden.

5.) **Pakete** dürfen nicht geschickt werden, da die Häftlinge im Lager alles kaufen können.

6.) **Entlassungsgesuche** aus der Schutzhaft an die Lagerleitung sind zwecklos.

7.) **Sprecherlaubnis** und Besuche von Häftlingen im Konzentrationslager sind grundsätzlich nicht gestattet.

Der Lagerkommandant

Absender:
Meine Anschrift: Schutzhaftlager Auschwitz
Name: Zowczyk Juliusz
geboren am: 14. X. 1922
Häft.-Nr. 8224 Bl. 15 Kh. Auschwitz
Postamt 2 O/S

Postkarte

Am Herrn
Juliusz Zowczyk
Wadowitz O/S.
Krakauerstr. 25

11-11a (reverse, see below): Postcard written on June 21, 1942 by protective-custody Prisoner Juliusz Zowczyk. Writer's archive.

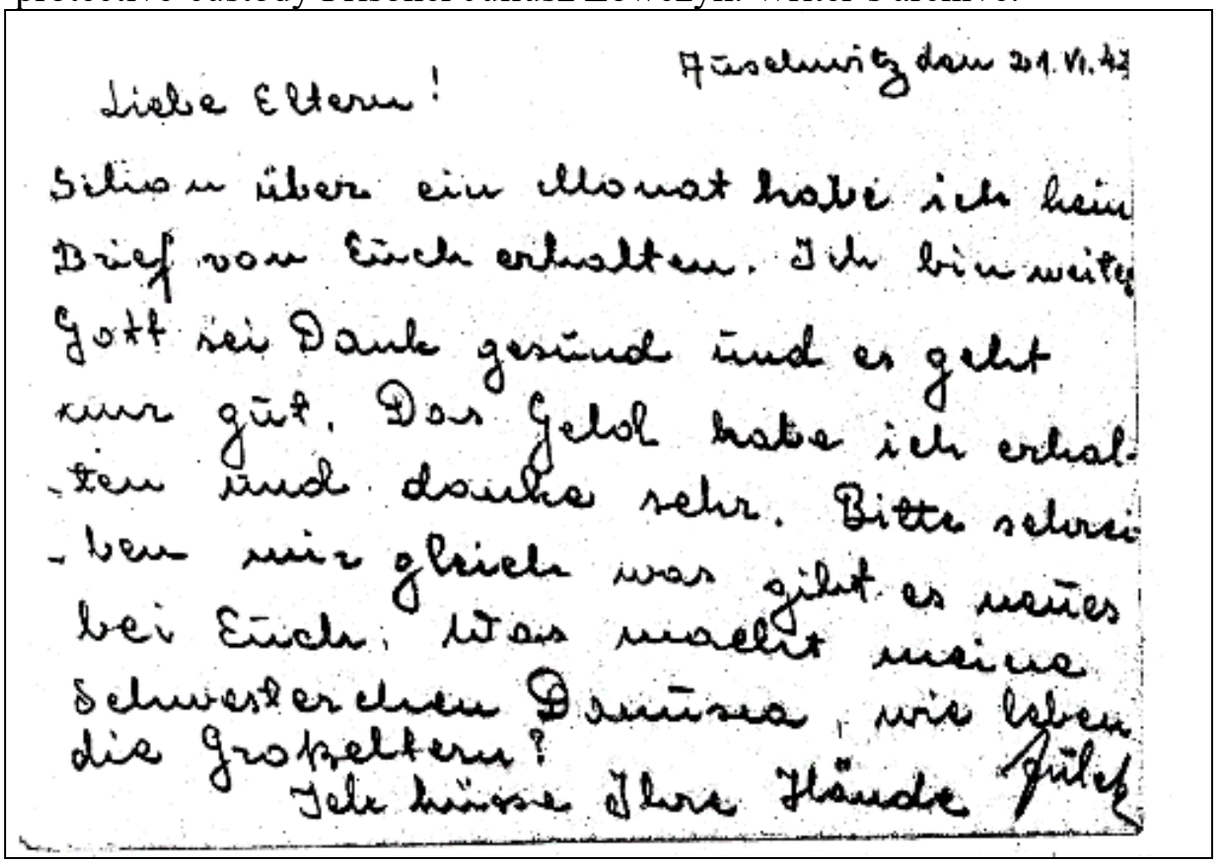

Auschwitz den 21. VI. 42

Liebe Eltern!

Seit über ein Monat habe ich kein Brief von Euch erhalten. Ich bin weiter Gott sei Dank gesund und es geht nur gut. Das Geld habe ich erhalten und danke sehr. Bitte schreiben mir gleich was gibt es neues bei Euch. Was macht meine Schwesterchen Susanna, wie leben die Großeltern?

Ich küsse Ihre Hände Julek

3rd List GERMANY; (airgraph from Palestine, dated the 6th March 1944) submitted to the Commissioner for Migration and Statistics on the 5th March 1944 - ref. 2426/35/7/1964.

ZIONIST VETERANS, RABBIS, ETC.

1.	FRIEDMAN, Mosche & family	60	Internierten Lager, Bergen bei Hannover.
2.	FROST, Symon	19	Tittmoning, Ob.B.Ilag VII/2, No. 748.
3.	GEPNER, Aron	26	Tittmoning, Oberbayern, 746
4.	HELLER, Josef & family		Internierten Lager, Bergen bei Hannover.
5.	HOROWITZ, Samuel		Tittmoning.
6.	KRZESIWO Mordko & family	31	Tittmoning, Ob.B. Internierten No. 731, Lager Ilag VII/2
7.	LEVY, Emma	70	Hamburg 13, Roettgerstr. 5
8.	LINDENBAUM, Loebel		Tittmoning.
9.	LIWER, Arish	37	Tittmoning, Ob.B., Internierten No. 752. Lager Ilag VII/2
10.	MOKRY, Jakob & family	65	Arbeitslager Birkenau. Oberschlesien.
11.	ORLEAN, Cecilia and family	47	Arbeitslager Birkenau, Ortsschai Neubrunn
12.	RECHTMAN, Roman	45	Tittmoning. Ob.B. Internierten 753, Lager Ilag VII/2.
13.	ROSENWEIN, Owi	28	Tittmoning.
14.	STERNBERG, Sigmund		Arbeitslager Birkenau bei Neubrunn, Oberschlesien. Block 19.

12. Third list Germany (report from Palestine), dated March 6, 1944; presented by the Commissioner for Migration and Statistics on March 5, 1944. AGMAE, 15-b2.

ODPIS 128

Montag, den 11.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4724
Zuker	10	47.240 kg.
Margarine	20	94.480 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	89.480 "
Roggenmehl	10	47.240 "
Tee	4	18.896 "

Dienstag, den 12.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4747
Zucker	10	47.470 kg
Kaffeee	9	42.723 "
Margarine	40	189.880 "
Nährmittel	50	222.350 "
Roggenmehl	10	47.470 "

Mittwoch, den 13.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4734
Zucker	20	94.680 kg
Margarine	17 1/2	82.845 "
Roggenmehl	50	236.700 "
Kochf. Suppe	20	88.680 "
Tee	4	18.930 "

Sonntag, den 17.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4659
Zucker	10	46.590 kg
Kaffee	9	41.931 "
Roggenmehl	20	93.180 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	87.180 "

Donnerstag, den 14.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4780
Zucker	10	47.800 kg
Kaffee	9	43.020 "
Margarine	40	191.200 "
Nährmittel	50	233.000 "
Roggenmehl	15	71.700 "

Freitag, den 15.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4769
Zucker	10	47.690 kg
Margarine	50	238.450 "
Marmelade	50	238.450 "
Kochf.Suppe	100	444.900 "
Roggenmehl	20	95.380 "

Samstag, den 16.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4744
Zucker	10	47.440 kg.
Kaffee	9	42.696 "
Margarine	15	71.160 "
Nährmittel	50	222.200 "
Roggenmehl	15	71.160 "
Käse	50	222.200 "

Montag, den 18.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4659
Zucker	10	46.590 kg
Margarine	20	93.180 "
Roggenmehl	20	93.180 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	87.180 "
Tee	4	18.636 "

13: Register of the Subsistence Office of Auschwitz, December 11 to 18, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 127-131.

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 8. 6. 1944

Entlassungsschein

Der Kristian Jan, geb. am 40 Jahre alt
in Slotnia, war in der Zeit
vom 3.5.1944 bis 8.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 8.6.1944

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort
beim Arbeitsamt, Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (It. Verfg. Stapo Kattowitz O/S
zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
(Schurz)
SS-Untersturmführer

14: Release certificate of Jan Kristian, June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz II

Auschwitz den 29.6.1944

Entlassungsschein

Die Kimstacz Janina, geb. am 19.8.1921
in Odensee, war in der Zeit
vom 25.1.1943 bis 29.6.1944 in einem Konzentrationslager untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am: 29.6.1944
Seine Führung war:

Auflage:
Sie haben sich bis auf Widerruf jeden 1/2 Werktag
bei der Ortspolizeibehörde Ihres Wohnortes und sofort
beim Arbeitsamt
in Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (It. Erlaß des Reichssicher-
heitshauptamtes)

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

15: Certificate of release of Janina Kimstacz, June 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 190.

93

r Lagerarzt des
L. Auschwitz I

Auschwitz, den 16. Dezember 1943.

/Az.: 14 h 8/12.43. -T/-

Betreff: Vierteljahresmeldung über den San.-Dienst im K. L. Auschwitz I.
Bezug : Dort.Schreiben v. 25.5.4o. Abt. IV b/Az: 14 h 8/5.4o K/K.
Anlagen: 1o.
Termin : 2o. Dezember 1943.

A. d. D.

An das
W-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt,
Amtsgruppe D, Chef des Amtes D III,
O r a n i e n b u r g b/Berlin.

Zu den einzelnen Punkten obigen Befehles wird für das IV. (vierte) Vierteljahr 1943 folgendes berichtet:

Zu 1.
Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des K.L.Auschwitz I,mit den Aussenkommandos: Babitz, Budy und Wirtschaftshof Birkenau, betrug in der Zeit vom 16.September bis 15. Dezember 1943 insgesamt ''' Häftlinge.

Zu 2.
Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des Häftl.Krankenbaues an stationär Behandelten betrug in der Berichtszeit '' Häftlinge (..,. v.H.).

Zu 3.
Die durchschnittliche Zahl der Todesfälle betrug im IV. (vierten) Vierteljahr 1943: ''' : 92 = '',' täglich

Zu 4.
Die Belegstärke des Häftl.-Krankenbaues im K.L.Auschwitz I und oben genannten Aussenkommandos an stationär Behandelten schwankte zwischen 'V/' als niedrigstem und 'V/.' als höchstem Tagesstand. Die Behandlung der Häftlinge war mit dem vorhandenen Sanitätspersonal sichergestellt.

Zu 5.
Die Zahl der Häftlingspfleger beträgt zum Schluss der Berichtszeit '''. Hiervon sind '' Häftlingsärzte.

b.w.

16-16e: "Quarterly report of the Health Office in CC Auschwitz I," submitted on December 16, 1943 by the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz I. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 93-98.

94

- 2 -

In der Berichtszeit wurden 15 RD.-Häftlingspfleger aus dem K.L.Buchenwald überstellt, die zum Dienst im Häftl. Krankenbau herangezogen wurden. Ebenso wurden sämtliche in das Lager als Zugänge eingelieferten Häftlingsärzte zum Sanitätsdienst herangezogen.
Die in der Berichtszeit in der weiteren Umgebung des K. L. Auschwitz neu errichteten Nebenlager Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube und Sosnowitz wurden mit einer der Belegstärke der einzelnen Lager entsprechenden Anzahl von Häftlingsärzten und Häftlingspflegern versehen.
Die Tätigkeit der Häftlingsärzte und Häftlingspfleger verteilt sich auf die einzelnen Stationen des Krankenbaues, den Ambulanzraum, Röntgenraum, chemisches Laboratorium, Zahnstation, Lichtstation, Apotheke und Heilkräuterlager. Darüber hinaus obliegt ihnen die Kontrolle der Lagerblöcke, insbesondere Fieber- und Läusekontrolle, sowie Betreuung der Zugangsquarantäne.
Die Arbeiten der Häftlingsärzte und Pfleger stehen unter direkter Aufsicht des Lagerarztes und der SDG's.

Dem Entlausungskommando des Häftl.-Krankenbaues obliegt die Entlausung der einzelnen Kommandos, Neuzugängen, der Abgänge in Zweiglager, Entlassungen, sowie die Desinfektion sämtlicher Blöcke.

Zu 6.

In der Aufteilung der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues, sowie deren Unterbringung, ist gegenüber dem letzten Berichtsvierteljahr keine Änderung eingetreten.
Im Block 28 (innere Station und Ambulanzraum) wurde die Warmwassereinrichtung für die Brauseanlagen umgebaut und verbessert, so dass es nunmehr möglich ist, die zur Aufnahme in den Häftl.-Krankenbau bestimmten Häftlinge zu jeder Tageszeit vor der Vorstellung dem Arzte wann, abzubaden.
Im Schonungsblock 9 wurde ein Ambulanzraum errichtet, wodurch die Durchführung kleinerer chirurgischer Eingriffe ermöglicht wurde. Ferner wurde in diesem Block ein Raum für physikalische Behandlung eingerichtet.
Für die Ausübung der Heilgymnastik wäre die Errichtung eines geeigneten Turnraumes notwendig, zumal die Übungen im Freien während der Sommermonate bei schlechter Witterung ebenfalls behindert sind.

Zu 7.

Der Häftl.-Krankenbau verfügte im Berichtsvierteljahr über folgende Fachstationen:

Röntgenraum,
chemisches Laboratorium,
oto-laryngologische Station
Optikerwerkstätte
Lichtstation
Kräuterapotheke
Diätküche
Zahnstation

Die Arbeiten in den Sonderabteilungen des Blockes 1c werden weitergeführt.

b.w.

16a: continuation, p. 94.

- 3 -

95

Zu 8.

Ambulante oder stationäre Behandlungen ausserhalb der Einrichtungen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues waren während der Berichtszeit nicht notwendig.

Zu 9.

Über die Tätigkeit der Zahnstation des Häftl.-Krankenbaues liegt ein Sonderbericht bei.

Zu 10 a.

Die Belegstärke des Lagers war im Berichtsvierteljahr weiterhin hoch. Dadurch haben auch die Unterkunftsmöglichkeiten im Vergleich zur letzten Berichtsperiode keine Veränderung erfahren. Besonders stark überbelegt sind die Blöcke der Zugangsquarantäne (Block 2, 2a, 8 und 8a), in denen die Häftlinge zu zweit in einem Bett schlafen müssen.
Die Wasch- und Klosettanlagen, ebenso wie die Badeeinrichtungen, sind auch für hohe Belegschaft vollkommen hinreichend. Die Häftlinge werden wenigsten 1-mal wöchentlich gebadet.
Ebenso genügen die Desinfektions- und Wäschereianlagen den Bedürfnissen des Lagers auch bei hoher Belegschaft. Der Wäschetausch kann ~~daher~~ jede 14 Tage stattfinden.

Im Berichtsvierteljahre wurde eine Rattenbekämpfung in sämtlichen Unterkünften des Lagers, in Kanälen, ~~auf Dachböden~~ und drgl. mit ZELIO-Giftpaste durchgeführt. Die erzielten Erfolge sind zufriedenstellend.

In den letzten Novembertagen wurden bei Häftlingen, die Kommandos angehören, welche im K.L.Au II (Birkenau) arbeiten, Fleckfieberfälle festgestellt, die zur stationären Behandlung aufgenommen wurden.
In jedem Erkrankungsfalle wurde genau erhoben von welchem Block, Stube, Kommando der Häftling stammt und entsprechende Desinfektionsmassnahmen eingeleitet. Bei mehreren Erkrankungen von einem Block wurden ausserdem die am meisten betroffenen Stuben in Quarantäne gelegt.

Zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfiebergefahr wurden tägliche Läuse- und Fieberkontrollen eingeführt, sowie Entlausung und Desinfektion sämtlicher Lagerblöcke angeordnet. Eine weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen konnte auf diese Weise unterbunden werden.

Die im letzten Berichtsvierteljahr versuchsweise durchgeführte Impfung gegen Erysipel mit Erysipel-Vaccine hat sich nicht bewährt und wurde nicht weiter fortgesetzt.

Im Oktober wurde im Block 24 ein Bordell mit 19 Frauen errichtet. Vor ihrem Einsetzen wurden die Frauen auf Wa.R. und auf Go. untersucht. Diese Untersuchungen werden in regelmässigen Abständen wiederholt.
Der Zutritt ins Bordell ist den Häftlingen allabendlich, nach dem Appell gestattet. Während der Besuchszeit ist

b.w.

16b: continuation, p. 95.

96

- 4 -

immer ein Häftlingsarzt und Häftlingspfleger anwesend, die die angeordneten sanitären Massnahmen durchführen. Die Überwachung besorgt ein W-Arzt und ein S.D.G.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurden Versuche mit Imprägnieren von Wäsche- und Bekleidungsstücken der Häftlinge mit dem Bayer'schen LAUSETO durchgeführt. Die dabei erzielten Ergebnisse sind höchst zufriedenstellend. Die zu diesen Versuchen herangezogenen Häftlinge gaben einstimmig an, dass sie seit der Imprägnierung ihrer Wäsche und Kleidung weder von Läusen, noch von Flöhen geplagt werden, obwohl bei diesen Versuchshäftlingen ein Wäschewechsel erst nach mehreren Wochen stattfand.

Während der Herbstmonate sind in einigen Blöcken Wanzen in grösserer Masse aufgetreten. Die so verseuchten Blöcke wurden mit Zyklon-B vergast und sind nunmehr ungeziefrfrei.

Die Seifenversorgung ist weiter, zeitbedingt, unzureichen, desgleichen die Zahnpflege.

Die Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten im Häftl. Krankenbau blieben im Berichtsvierteljahr unverändert, zumal auch die Neuerkrankungen gegenüber dem letzten Berichtstermin keine wesentliche Veränderung erfahren haben. Die Möglichkeit des Empfanges von Heimatpaketen wirkt sich gut auf den Gesundheitszustand der Häftlinge aus; der Ernährungszustand der Häftlinge blieb, im Vergleich zum letzten Berichtsvierteljahr, ungefähr derselbe.

Über die Tätigkeit der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl. Krankenbaues liegen Sonderberichte bei.

Zu 1b h.

Die Verpflegung hat im allgemeinen keine grösseren Veränderungen erfahren und kann als ausreichend bezeichnet werden. Nicht voll ausreichend ist zur Zeit die Versogung mit Kartoffeln. Die Brot- und Wurstzulagen blieben ebenfalls unverändert. Ungefähr 2-mal monatlich erhalten die Häftlinge ausserdem Milchsuppen.

Mit Eintreten der kälteren Witterung wurde die Kleidung der Häftlinge entsprechend verbessert. Zur Zeit sind sämtliche Kommandos mit Tuchkleidung, Mänteln, Mützen, Strümpfen, Wollwesten, Handschuhen und Ohrenschützern ausgerüstet. Die Versorgung der Häftlinge mit Schuhen wurde ebenfalls entsprechend verbessert.

Zu 1c c und d.

In der Berichtszeit wurden ''' Kastrationen und ''' Sterilisationen beantragt und durchgeführt, davon bei weiblichen Häftlingen '''.

16c: continuation, p. 96.

- 5 -

97

Zu 10 e.

Die Quarantänemassnahmen werden weiter strong eingehalten. Unter den aus Gefängnissen in das K.L. eingelieferten Häftlingen sind in der Berichtszeit einige Scharlachfälle aufgetreten. In allen Fällen wurden zweckentsprechende Desinfektions- und Quarantänemassnahmen getroffen.

Um eine Verbreitung von Malariaerkrankungen zu unterbinden wurde eine Fliegen- und Mückenbekämpfung mit dem Mückenbekämpfungspräparat GIGS durchgeführt.
Die an Malaria Erkrankten, bezw. ~~der~~ Häftlinge, welche eine Malariakur überstanden haben, wurden zum Schluss des Berichtsvierteljahres nach dem K.L. Lublin, das als anopheles Gebiet gilt, überstellt.

Der Desinfektion der auf den Arbeitsstätten ~~sich~~ befindlichen Latrinen und Abortanlagen, sowie der Chlorierung der Brunnen wird nach wie vor erhöhte Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet.

Zu 11.

Die medikamentöse Versorgung war während der Berichtsperiode im grossen sichergestellt.
Einige ausfallenden Medikamente konnten durch Medizinalkräutermischungen und Einzeldrogen ersetzt werden. Die mit Phytotherapie gemachten Erfahrung ~~haben~~ geben, dass verschiedene Medikamente durch Medizinalpflanzen und Kräuter voll ersetzt werden können.

Zu 12.

Die Kurve über die Krankenbewegung im Häftl.Krankenbau des K.L. [illegible] zum letzten Vierteljahre wesentlich [illegible] aufgetreten sind, dass der Gesundheitszustand, wie schon früher erwähnt, im allgemeinen gleichmässig war. Die in der [illegible] Aufnahme ist [illegible] Jahreszeit [illegible] eine Steigerung der Krankenzugänge verursacht.

Aus der Kurve der [illegible] Krankheiten ist zu ersehen, dass in [illegible] Fälle in Erscheinung treten. Die Typhus[illegible] wurden überwunden, die Erkrankungen an [illegible] nur selten auf, wobei der Infektionsherd immer ausserhalb des Lagers zu suchen ist.

Gesehen:
Der W Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Der Lagerarzt des
K. L. Auschwitz I

W-Hauptsturmführer.

W-Obersturmführer.

16d: continuation, p. 97.

98

Um weitere Verbreitung der Flecktiefererkrankungen zu vermeiden wurden diejenigen Häftlinge, die auf längere Zeit im K.L.Au.II (Birkenau) zum Einsatz kommen nach dort verlegt. Ausserdem wurde jeder, nicht unbedingt notwendiger Verkehr von Häftlingen zwischen Auschwitz I und Auschwitz II unterbunden, so dass anzunehmen ist, dass bei strenger Durchführung dieser Massnahmen neue Infektionen die von Auschwitz II stammen nicht mehr vorkommen.

16e: continuation, p. 98.

= 1 =

62

Abschrift.

Haeftlingsspital des Konz.=Lagers Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz, 16. Dez. 1943.

Bericht ueber die Taetigkeit d. Chirurg. Abt. des Spitals fuer Haeftlinge des Konz.=Lagers Auschwitz I, v. 16.9.1943 bis 15.12.1943.

Die chirurgische Abteilung in der Berichtszeit, wie frueher, im Block 21 untergebracht. Wegen Raummangel in Block 21 wurden viele chirurgisch erkrankte Haeftlinge in der chirurgischen Abt. im Block 19 behandelt. Die ambulatorische Behandlung fand im Ambulatorium im Block 28 statt.

In der Berichtszeit befanden sich in den chirurgischen Abteilungen 1800 Haeftlinge, von denen 314 Haeftlinge aseptischen Operationen unterzogen wurden. Septischen Operationen (bei Phlegmone, Geschwuren usw.) wurden 2135 Mann unterzogen.

Von den aseptischen Operationen sind folgende anzufuehren:

Magenresektion	2
Halslymphdruesenentfernung	3
Gallenblasenoperationen	1
Laparotomie	2
Blinddarmoperationen	10
Leistenbruchoperationen	102
Hodenamputation	89
"	1
Genitalienoperationen	5
Hydrocoele=Operation	9
Gefaesseoperationen	7
"	2
Extremitaeten=Amputationen	11
Operationen d. mastoiditis	30
Mandelentfernung	30
Operationen d. anus praeter	16

17-17a: "Report of Activity of Surgical Department of Prisoners Hospital of Concentration Camp Auschwitz I, Sept. 16, 1943 to Dec. 15, 1943," submitted December 16, 1943 by head doctor of Concentration Camp Auschwitz. GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 62f.

= 2 = 63

Zirkstockentfernungen 20

Resektionen des Schulterkopfes..... 1

Entfernung des Eileiters 1

Mastoidoplastica 2

Außerdem wurden mehrere andere septische Operationen durchgefuehrt. Die Behandlung septischer Erkrankungen, wie Phlegmone, Eiterungen, usw. der Folgeuebersichten eingeteilt:

untere Extremitaeten 397

obere " 555

verschiedene chirurg. Erkrankungen 535

Ausgiebige Operationen wurden unter Aether Narkose oder 2%-Novocain durchgefuehrt. Bei kleinen septischen Geschwueroperationen wurde Chlorraethyl verwendet. In der Berichtszeit war ein Mangel an narkotischen Mitteln fuer kurzfristige Narkosen (Chlorraethyl) fuehlbar. Das Fehlen von Raeumlichkeiten, fuer die Behandlung von Wunden, in der septischen Abteilung wirkte sich schlecht auf die Behandlung postoperativer Faelle aus und hinderte diese Arbeit.

Operations=Waesche befindet sich, infolge ununterbrochener Verwendung und Mangel an Austauschwaesche, im schlechten Zustand.

Chefarzt des Konz=Lagers Auschwitz

SS=Obersturmfuehrer (=)

17a: continuation, p. 63.

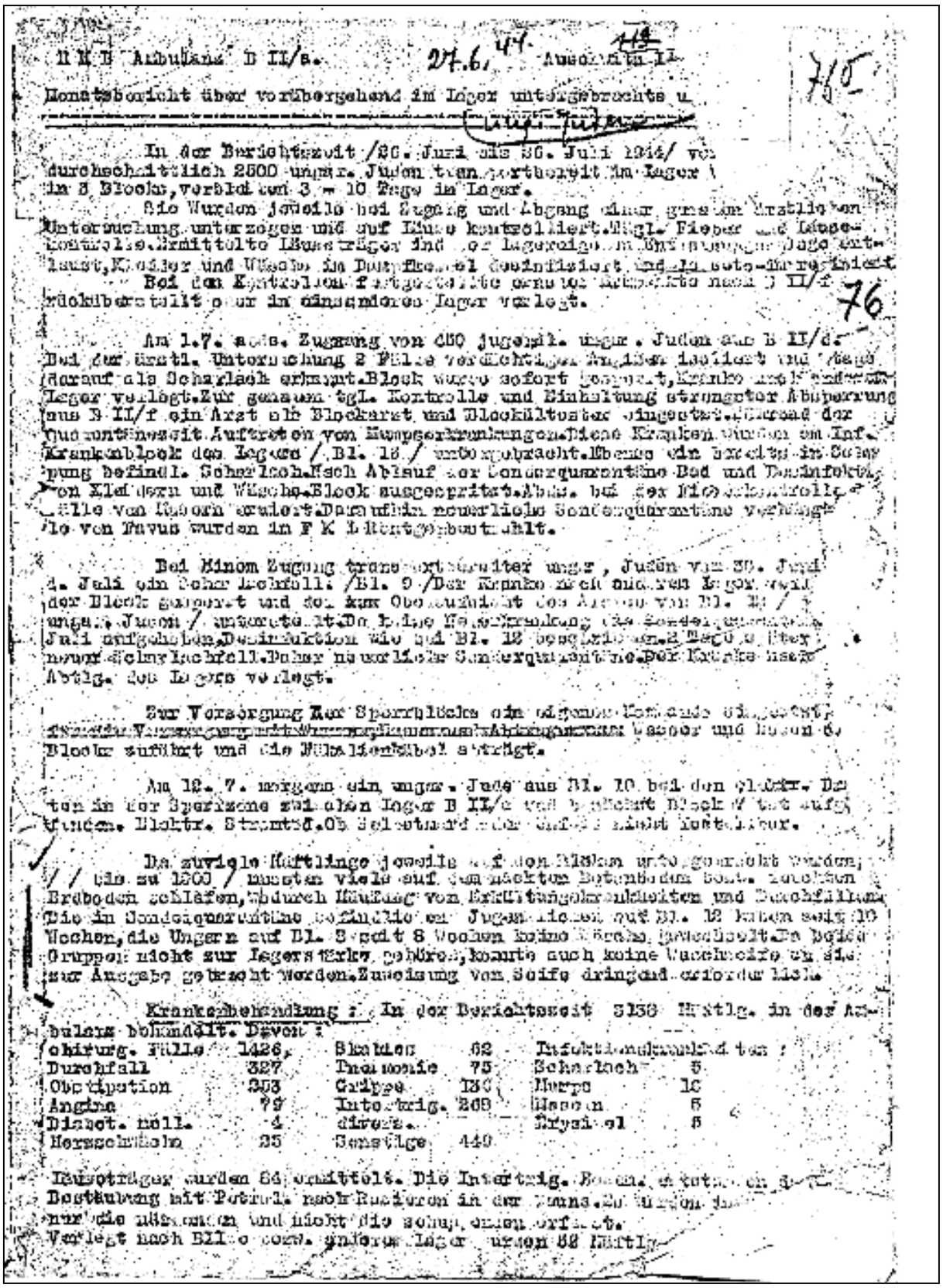

II K B Ambulanz B II/a. 27.6.44. Ausschnitt II

Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u

In der Berichtszeit /26. Juni bis 26. Juli 1944/ von durchschnittlich 2500 ungar. Juden tägl. Arbeitszeit im Lager in 3 Blocks, verblieben 3 - 10 Tage im Lager.

Sie wurden jeweils bei Zugang und Abgang einer genauen ärztlichen Untersuchung unterzogen und auf Läuse kontrolliert. Tägl. Fieber- und Lagerkontrolle. Ermittelte Läuseträger sind der Lagerordnung entsprechend, Kleider und Wäsche in Desinfektor desinfiziert und in Entlausungsanstalt entlaust.

Bei den Kontrollen festgestellte genesene Kranke nach B II/f zur Rückberufung, nur in einzelnen Lager verlegt.

76

Am 1.7. erste Zugang von 650 jugendl. ungar. Juden aus B II/d. Bei der ärztl. Untersuchung 2 Fälle verdächtiger Angina isoliert und /tags darauf als Scharlach erkannt. Block wurde sofort gesperrt, Kranke nach anderem Lager verlegt. Zur genauen tägl. Kontrolle und Einhaltung strengster Absperrung aus B II/f ein Arzt als Blockarzt und Blockältester eingesetzt. Während der Quarantänezeit Auftreten von Hungerkrankungen. Diese Kranken wurden im Inf. Krankenblock des Lagers /Bl. 16/ untergebracht. Ebenso ein bereits in Behandlung befindl. Scharlach. Nach Ablauf der Sonderquarantäne Bad und Desinfektion von Kleidern und Wäsche. Block ausgeeprüft. Abtr. bei der Desinfektion Fälle von Läusen erwähnt. Daraufhin neuerliche Sonderquarantäne verhängt. Alle von Läusen befreit. Dann in Lager verlegt.

Bei einem Zugang trans. ungar. Juden vom 30. Juni d. Juli ein Scharlachfall. /Bl. 9/ Der Kranke nach anderem Lager verl. der Block gesperrt und der Aufsicht des Arztes von Bl. 11 /ungar. Juden/ unterstellt. Da keine Neuerkrankung die Sonderquarantäne Juli aufgehoben. Desinfektion wie bei Bl. 12 beschrieben. Nach Lagerverlegung nun Scharlachfall. Daher neuerliche Sonderquarantäne. Der Kranke nach Abtlg. des Lagers verlegt.

Zur Versorgung der Sperrblocks ein eigenes Kommando eingesetzt, welches Versorgungsartikel und Abfälle, Wasser und Kohlen d. Blocks zuführt und die Müllentsorgung trägt.

Am 18. 7. morgens ein ungar. Jude aus Bl. 10 bei den Gleisen. Da ten in der Sperrzone zwischen Lager B II/e und Krankenblock Block 7 tot aufgefunden. Blektr. Strommtd. Ob Selbstmord oder Unfall nicht feststellbar.

Da zuviele Häftlinge jeweils auf den Blöcken untergebracht wurden, /// bis zu 1200 / mussten viele auf dem nackten Betonboden bzw. zwischen Erdboden schlafen, wodurch Häufung von Erkältungskrankheiten und Durchfällen. Die in Sonderquarantäne befindlichen Jugendlichen auf Bl. 12 kamen seit 10 Wochen, die Ungarn auf Bl. 9 seit 8 Wochen keine Bäder gewechselt. Da beide Gruppen nicht zur Lagerstärke gehören, konnte auch keine Wäsche u. s. w. zur Ausgabe gebracht werden. Zuweisung von Seife dringend erforderlich.

Krankenbehandlung: In der Berichtszeit 3136 Häftlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon:

Chirurg. Fälle	1426	Blasen	62	Infektionskrankheiten:	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	303	Grippe	130	Masern	10
Angina	79	Intertrig.	269	Mumps	5
Diabet. mell.	4	divers.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Sonstige	449		

Läuseträger wurden 84 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. [illegible] Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Wanne. Es wurden [illegible] nur die allerschwersten und nicht die schwachen erfaßt.
Verlegt nach Bl. 10 zum andern Lager wurden 88 Häftlg.

18-18a: "Monthly Report on Hungarian Jews Temporarily Quartered in Camp," submitted on July 27, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76.

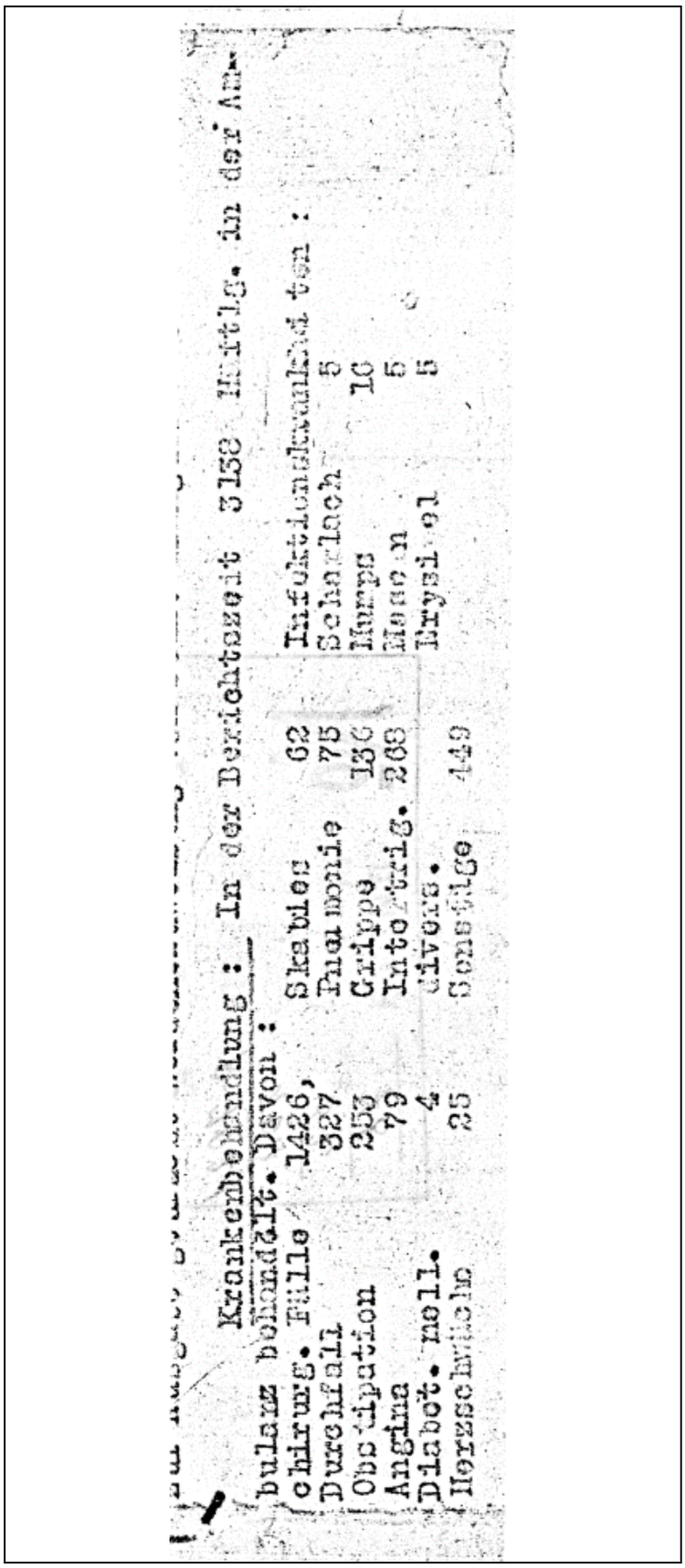

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3158 Häftlg. in der Am-
bulanz behandelt. Davon :

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	16
Angina	79	Intoxtrig.	268	Masern	5
Diabet. mell.	4	Ulcus.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Genäßige	449		

18a: enlargement of excerpt.

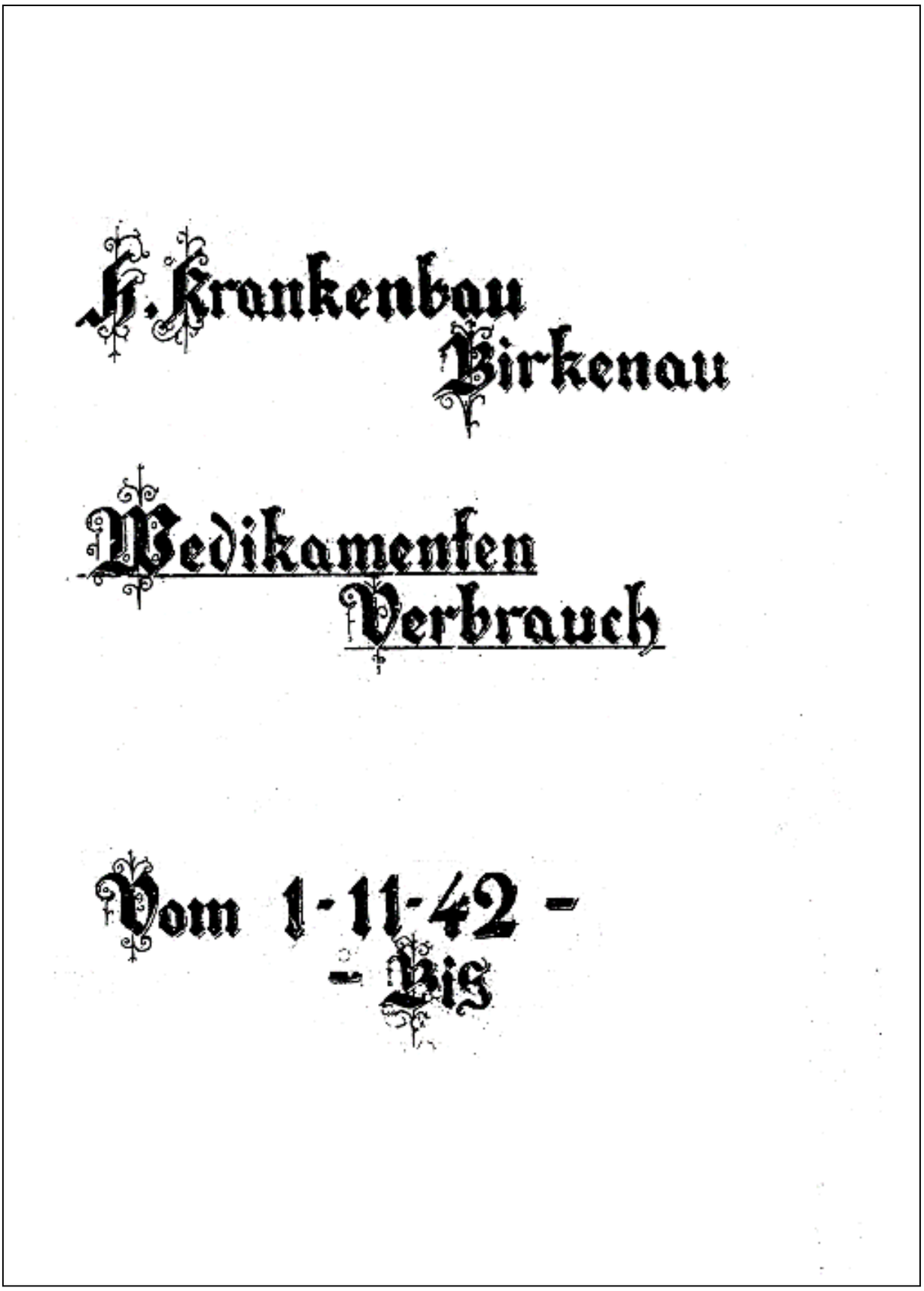
H. Krankenbau
Birkenau

Medikamenten
Verbrauch

Vom 1-11-42 -
- Bis

19: Cover sheet of "Prisoners Infirmary Birkenau Drug Usage Nov. 1, 1942: to …" AGK, OB, 382, p. 2.

Nr	Datum	Hefti. Nr	Blb	Name	Arznei
6472	1-11-1942	3266	1	Langenkaper	Anisin 12 Trop) Cardiazol 1 Amp
6473		3287		Brachl	-"- 12 -"-
6474		17808		Rahmann	Karlsbader Salz 10,0
6475		36032		Rudnicki	Cardiazol 20 Trop) Nobl 6 Tabl Balb
6476		3654		Moruszewski	-"- 20 -"- -"- 6 -"- -"-
6477		39871		Haller	Pandipal 20 -"- Urotropin 2 Tabl.
6478		3217		Burghard	Cardiazol 1 Amp Alopnanyl 1 Amp
6479		15525		Kunstlie	Traubenzucker 1 Amp Dipepur 1 Amp
6480		10427		Reichmann	Omnadin 1 Amp
6481		46971	3	Nouvian	Anisin 6 Trop) Bronzin 4 Tab
6482		47072		Holski	-"- 6 -"-
6483		46971		Chodak	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6484		34696		Munsyski	-"- 6 -"-
6485		46427		Karablenko	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6486		34262		Hilk	-"- 6 -"-
6487		45780		Langlet	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6488		50890		Chantoniuk	-"- 6 -"-
6489		45929		Nonnet	-"- 6 -"-
6490		46257		Roug	-"- 6 -"-
6491		53324		Krawiesycki	-"- 6 -"-
6492		37344		Zuck	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6493		26667		Misch	-"- 6 -"-
6494		45379		Colin	-"- 6 -"-
6495		45594		Germa	-"- 6 -"-
6496		46199		Vincenus	-"- 6 -"-
6497		46086		Sanssuci	-"- 6 -"- Bolus Blb 15.0
6498		56960		Niemczyk	-"- 6 -"- -"- 15.0
6499		44480		Kurek	-"- 6 -"-
6500		45529		Fauperon	-"- 6 -"-
6501		45955		Faupy	-"- 6 -"-
6502		38022		Stolarski	-"- 6 -"-
6503		26028		Keyha	-"- 6 -"- Urotropin 4 Tab

20: "Prisoners Infirmary Birkenau Drug Usage Nov. 1, 1942: to …" AGK, OB, 382, p. 3.

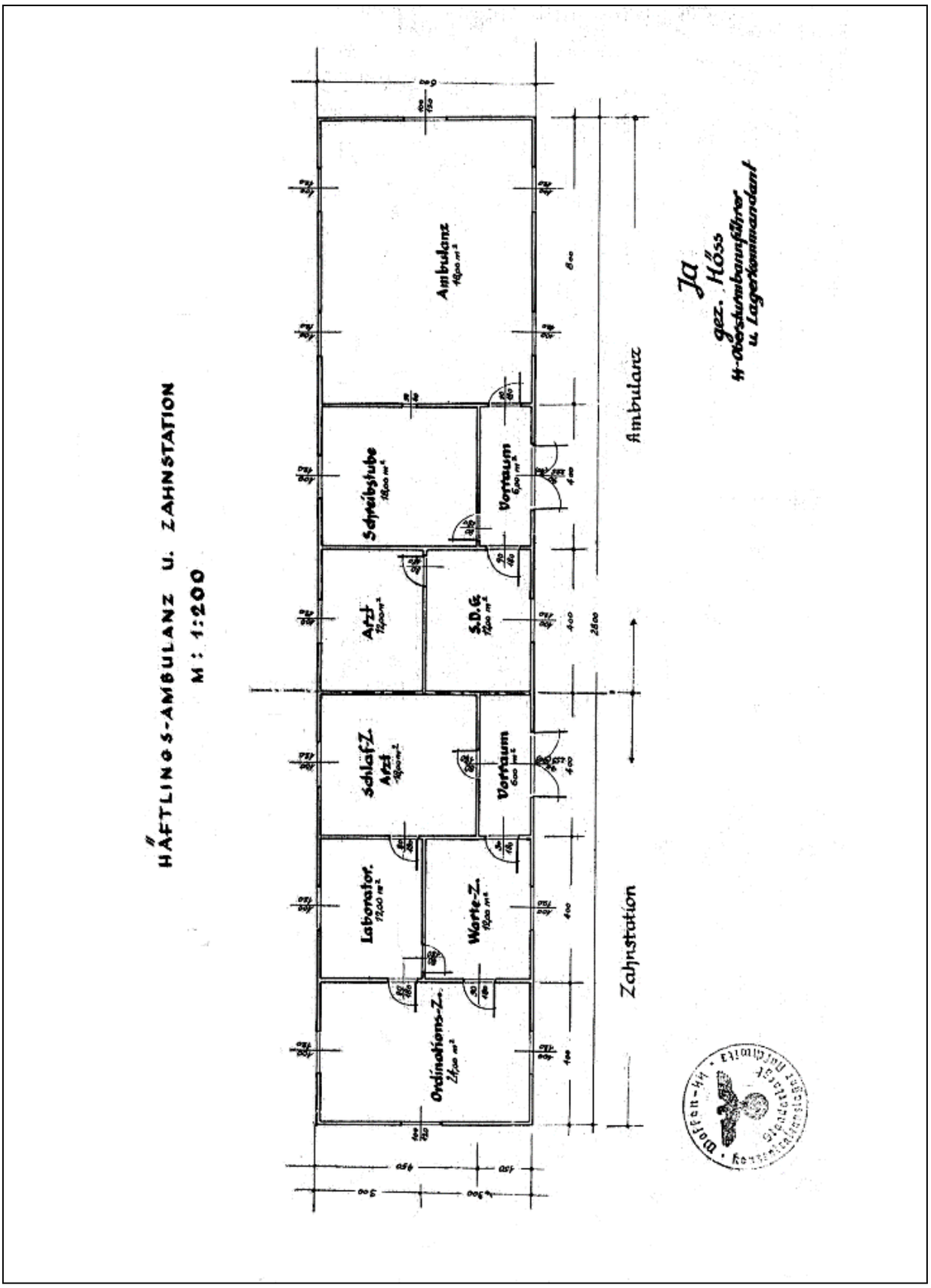

21: "Prisoners' Clinic and Dental Clinic." Undated Plan, showing approval by von Rudolf Höß. RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 110.

NI- 10186 165.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name	Zugang	Abgang	Bemerkungen
15206	129377	Kuperfarb, Moszek Isr.	30.11.43	30.11.43	nach Auschwitz
15207	144449	Zaklikowski, Jakob Isr.	"	"	" Birkenau
15208	157150	Marienstrasz, Emanuel Isr.	"	"	" "
15209	127972	Borenszstajn, Chaim Isr.	"	"	" "
15210	139777	Kanes, Philipp Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15211	139803	Montezinos, Isak Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15212	139856	Teeboom, Max Isr.	"	"	" "
15213	150751	Popper, Joseph Isr.	"	4.12.43	Entlassen
15214	116943	Krebs, Ernst Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Auschwitz
15215	117170	Vrba, Antonín	"	"	" Birkenau
15216	151918	Tertuin, Salomon Isr.	"	"	" "
15217	152026	Plukker, Hermann Isr.	"	4.2.44	Entlassen
15218	152030	van Praag, Ruben Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15219	152079	Sonepouse, Barend Isr.	"	3.12.43	Entlassen
15220	156990	Barar, Isaac Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15221	151883	Barendse, Isidor Isr.	"	"	" "
15222	152136	Weinreb, Ernst Isr.	"	"	" "
15223	E 6400	Rosecczyk, Gerhard	"	1.12.43	Entlassen
15224	122909	Woźniak, Jan	"	24.2.44	nach Auschwitz
15225	115375	Kohen, Abram Isr.	"	6.12.43	Entlassen
15226	150722	de Lange, Salomon Isr.	"	9.12.43	Entlassen
15227	115968	Chauel, Alberto Isr.	"	4.12.43	nach Birkenau
15228	152019	Preiburg, Jakob Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15229	E 6532	Kurowski, Rudolf	1.12.43	3.12.43	[illegible]
15230	144298	Klonowski, Kunysz Isr.	"	9.2.44	[illegible]
15231	128195	Perkiel, Herz Isr.	"	4.12.43	Entlassen
15232	132135	Szyndler, Stefan	"	"	Entlassen
15233	117710	Widawski, Jakob Isr.	"	12.1.44	Entlassen
15234	122869	Kaleta, Walenty	"	27.12.43	Entlassen
~~15235~~	~~142567~~	Żarnowiecki, Josef Isr.	"	1.1.44	Entlassen
15236	151944	Kilverrum, Philipp Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15237	131554	Sibelski, Henryk	"	"	Entlassen
15238	105371	Antzow, Michael Isr.	"	19.12.43	Entlassen

22: Register of Auschwitz III-Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary. APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, p. 165.

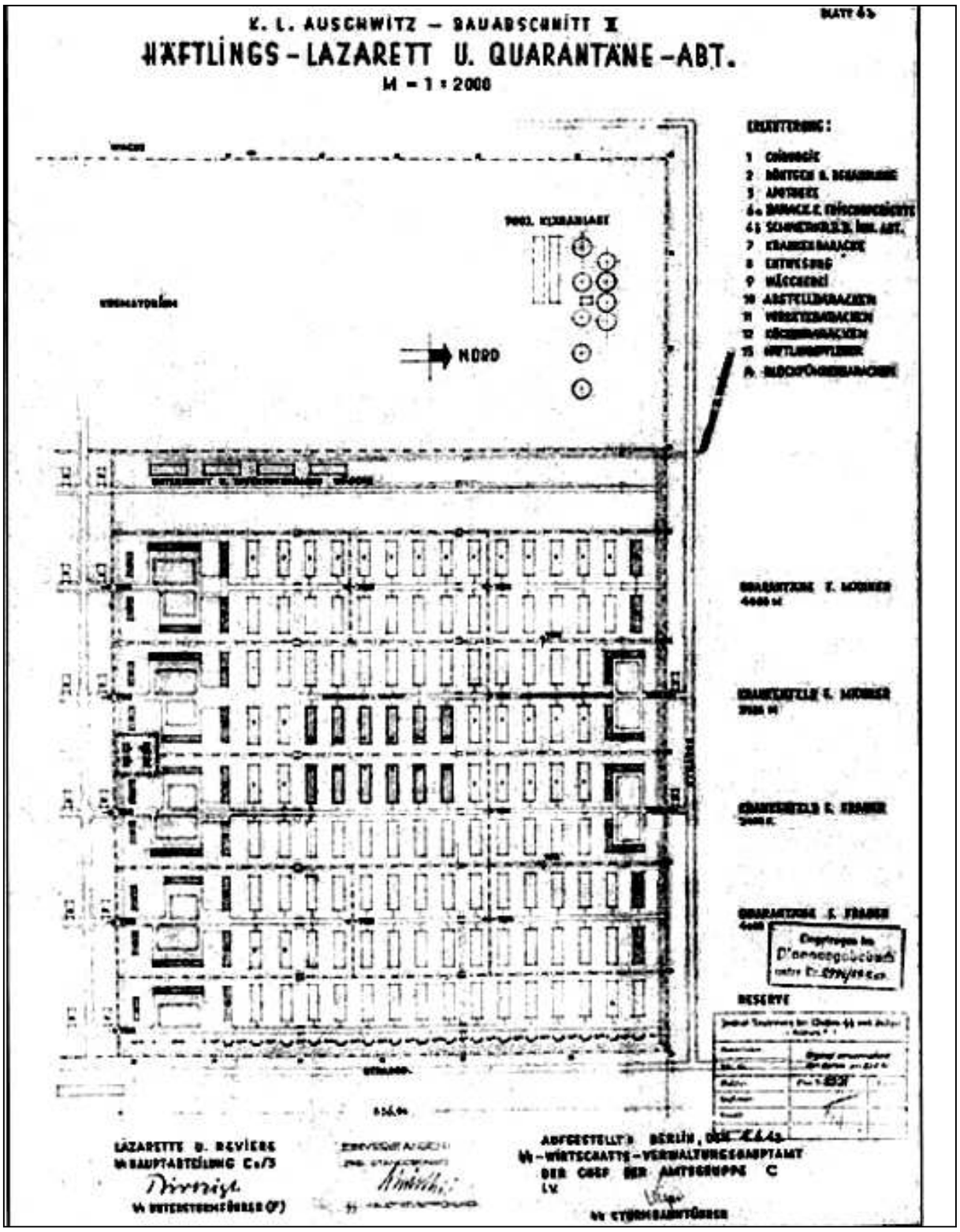

23: "*CC Auschwitz: Construction Sector III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Dept.*" Plan No. 2521, submitted June 4, 1943 in Berlin. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. From Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 512.

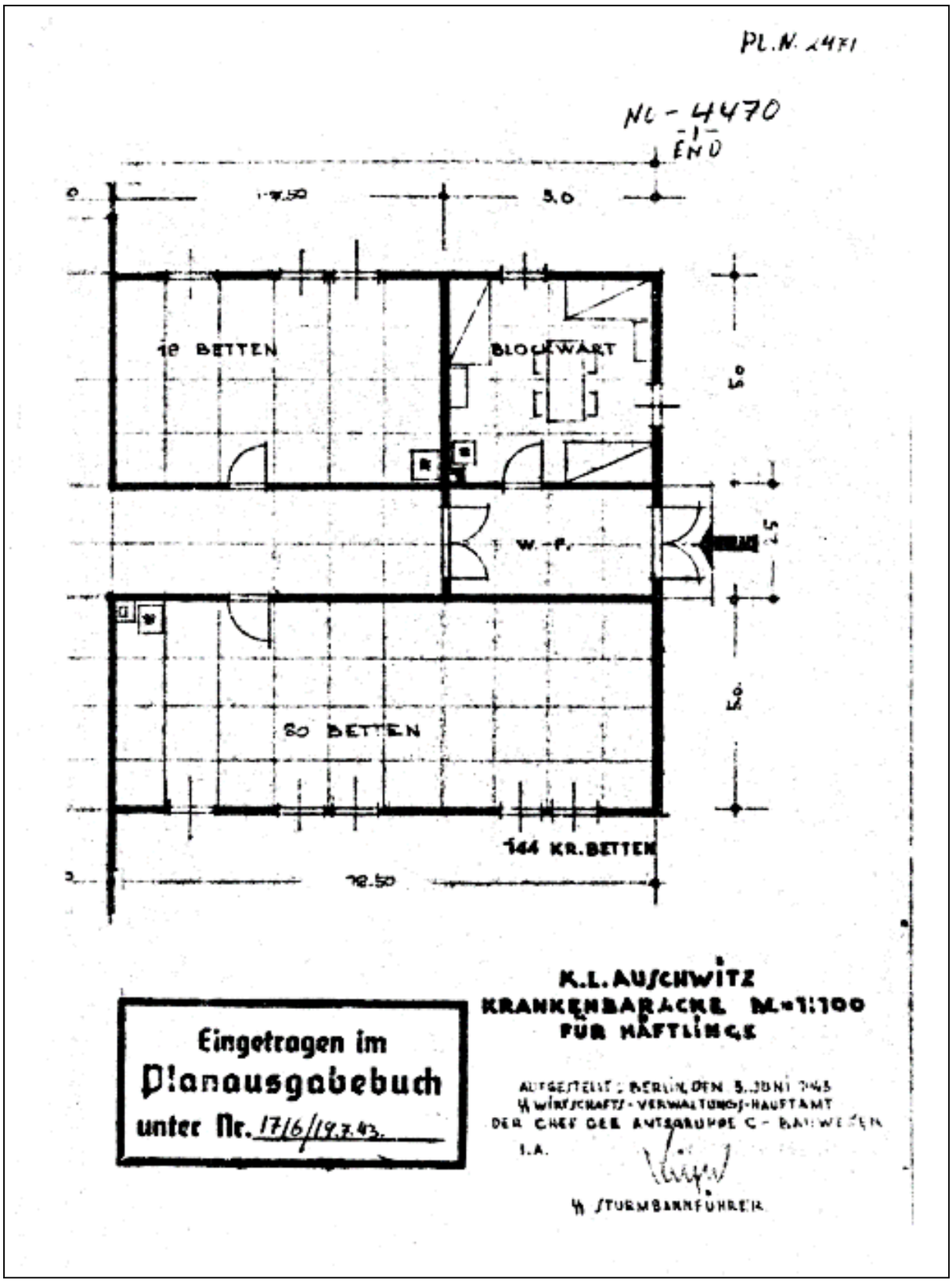

24: Drawing No. 2471 of "Medical Barracks for Prisoners" for CC Auschwitz of June 3, 1943. Excerpt. Document NO-4470.

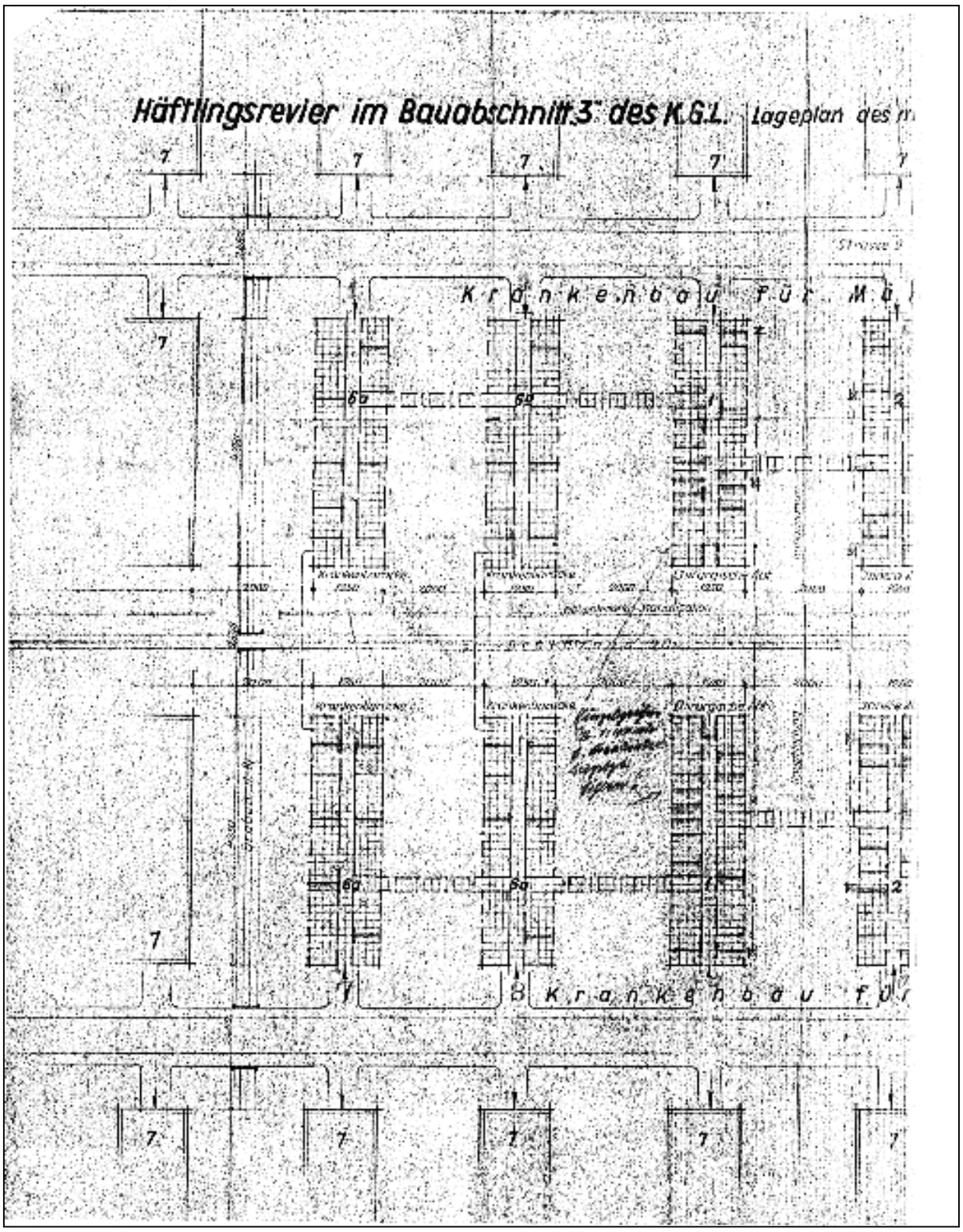

25-25a: "Prisoners Medical Compound in Construction Sector '3' of PoW camp. Layout of Men's Section." RGVA, 502-2-110, Page number illegible.

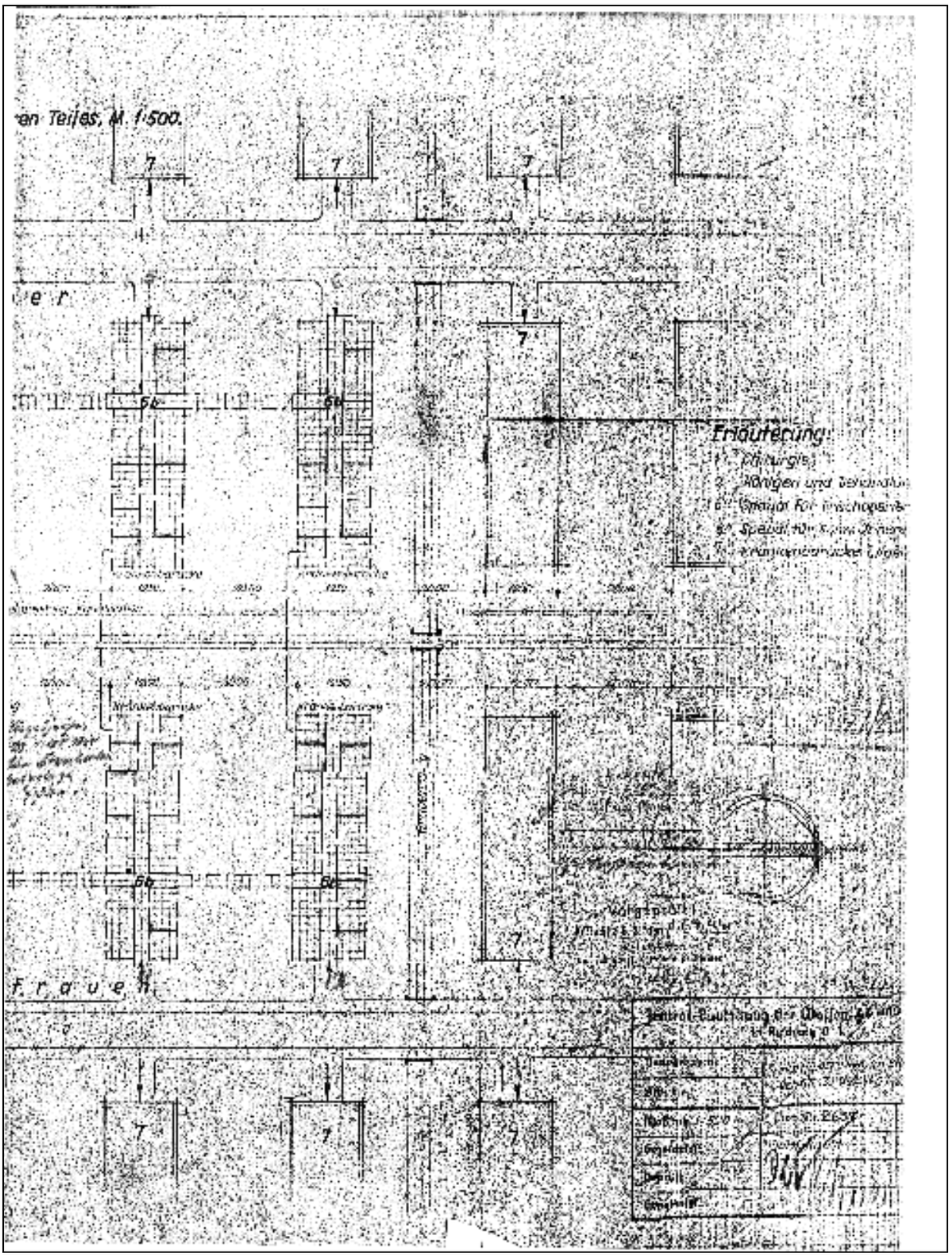

25a: continuation

140/e

Aufstellung

Über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffen-baracken	Pferdestall-baracken
Bauabschnitt III (Häftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Kücherbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Kipperführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	16	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	16	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	—	—	42	10

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

26: "Presentation on the Progress of the Special Measures for Barracks Needed in PoW Camp" dated June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

-.Erläuterungsbericht-

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

Dienstliche Veranlassung : Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut.
Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift des Rahmenbaubefehls.

Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle : Das zur Erstellung d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Wien-Krakau, südlich des Bahnhofes Auschwitz und ist am 4. Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.L. kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Baugrund : Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm stark. Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage, in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind.
Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen 0.30 und 1.50 m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.

Entwurfsanordnung : Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten:

I. Bauten

BN 30, 111 Stck. Krankenbaracken Typ Sol/34

Baracken in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet.
Genaue Masse Zeiten gehen aus dem beigefügten Lageplan, bzw. Einzelzeichnung hervor.

Lageplan : Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beiliegenden Lageplan hervor.

Baukosten : Diese gehen aus den beigefügten Kostenvoranschlägen hervor.

Bauzeit : Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.3.1943 begonnen. 37 Baracken sind fertiggestellt und zum Teil innen ausgebaut.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5..1944
Tei./Sn.

Vorgeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 22. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"
Geprüft
den
Der Chef des Amtes C II
i.V.
N-Ostg

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

Obersturmführer (F)

27: "Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," submitted on May 25, 1944 by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 1a

Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen- u.Polizei, in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:

Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf reichseigenem Gelände errichtet — RM - . -

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes: — RM - . -

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 66.600 qm Bodenfläche, Entfernung v.Wildwuchs usw.einschl.Vermessung für 1 qm 1,20 s.b.N. — RM 79.920,—

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes: — RM 79.920,—

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:

I.Bauten:

BW 3ef, 111 Krankenbaracken, Typ 501/34 Zeichng.11

Grundfläche: 42.50 x 12.50 = 531.25 qm
Barackenhöhe: 3.00 m
Umbauter Raum: 531.25 x 3.00 = 1593.75 cbm
Kosten für 1 cbm: RM ~~25,00~~ 20,—
1593.75 x ~~25.00~~ 20,— = RM ~~39.844,00~~ 31593,— 3.538'125,—
für 111 Baracken = RM ~~39.844,00~~ x 111 = RM ~~4.422.684,—~~

II. Aussenanlagen:

wird ein besonderer Bauantrag gestellt — RM - . -

Zusammenstellung.

3.538'125,—

I. Bauten — RM ~~4.422.684,—~~
II. Aussenanlagen — RM - . -
insgesamt — RM ~~4.422.684,—~~

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen: — RM ~~4.422.684,—~~

3.538'125,—

28-28a: "Cost Estimate for Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S," on the "Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," submitted on May 25, 1944 by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann erstellt. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 2f.

D. Hauptingemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B = RM 79.920,--

von Abschnitt C = ~~RM 1.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-

5 v.H. von ~~RM 1.502.604,--~~ = ~~RM 225.390,--~~ 180902,25

D. Hauptingemein u. zur Abrundung: ~~RM 225.396,--~~ 180955,-

Hauptzusammenstellung

A. Erwerb d. Grundstückes:		RM	- . -
B. Erschliessung d. Baugrundstückes:		RM	79.920,--
C. Bauten u. Aussenanlagen:	3.538125,-	RM	~~1.422.684,--~~
D. Hauptingemein	180955,-	RM	~~225.396,--~~
Gesamtsumme		RM	~~1.728.000,--~~ 3.799.000,-

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 25.5.1944

Tei./Sn.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Vorgeprüft!

Auschwitz, den 22. Juni 1944

Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei „Schlesien"

Geprüft

Berlin, den 13. 7. 44.

Der Chef des Amtes C

SS-Obersturmführer

28a: continuation, p. 3.

Abschrift von Abschrift

A-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Berlin, den 1o. August 1944
Lichterfelde-West.

C V/1 - So 2/2/b - 489 /Ad/Fr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.Lager II, Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3e und 3 f.
Bezug: Dort. Schreiben vom 27.6.1944, Az:Hl-Sch/Au/KGL///8974/44/Hl.
Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien,
Kattowitz
Krakauer Str. 5o

Baubefehl Nr. 1432

Aufgrund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Befehl zur Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.,Lager II,Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3 e und 3 f.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist nur im Einvernehmen mit dem zuständigen CT-Einsatzgruppenleiter möglich, da die Kontingentierung von dort erfolgt.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen werden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Der im Lageplan eingetragene Mindestabstand der Baracken ist zu beachten und einzuhalten.

1 Lageplan wurde zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die beantragten Baumittel werden in Höhe von
RM 3.799.000,-
(i.W.: Drei Millionen Siebenhundertneunundneunzigtausend RM)
bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65 zu verrechnen.

Die Zentralbauleitung muss über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 1o.v.H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen, anderenfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Rohstoffe stehen nur im Rahmen der von CT-Einsatzgruppenleiter noch zu genehmigenden Kontingente zur Verfügung. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und von der Bauinspektion zu überwachen.

5.) Mit den Arbeiten ist wegen Dringlichkeit bereits begonnen worden. Über Fortgang und Stand der Bauarbeiten ist termingemäss zu berichten. Die Übergabe an den Nutznießer ist unter Bezugnahme auf die obige Baubefehlsnummer zu melden.

der Chef des Amtes C V
gez: F i n k e
SS-Obersturmführer (F)

F.d.R.d.A.
gez. Kalloch Z.A.

Eingang: 21.Aug. 1944
Bftgb.Nr. 54850/44

F.d.R.d.A.v.A.

Wenger Z.A.

29: Backdated to August 10, 1944 order by Head of Office C/V (Central Building Inspectorate) of the *WVHA* for the building of 111 medical barracks. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49.

12.Aug.1944.

54605/44/Be/P.

Betr.: KL II - Auschwitz - Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12b -

Bezg.: dort.Schrb. vom 28.1.44 - Az.:1846/44/Insp.Kl/Lm.-

Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei
" Schlesien "
K a t t o w i t z O/S.

Unter Bezugnahme auf o.a. Schreiben überreicht die Zentralbauleitung den Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen im BA III des KL II Auschwitz.

Es wird gebeten, Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 475,000.-

bereitzustellen und das weitere zu veranlassen.

Das Bauwerk ist bereits mit Rahmenbaubefehl Nr.1239 des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes vom 13.1.44 - Diktatzeichen: C V/1-So-2/2b Ma/Fz - genehmigt und das Verrechnungskapitel mit

Kap.21/7b (Bau) 65

bekanntgegeben.

Verteiler:
1.Bauleitung KGL
2.Bauwirtschaft
3.Registratur-BI

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

30: "Application for Construction Permit for Erection of 12 Each Barracks for Seriously Ill," submitted by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann on August 12, 1944 to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia. RGVA 502-1-261, p. 117.

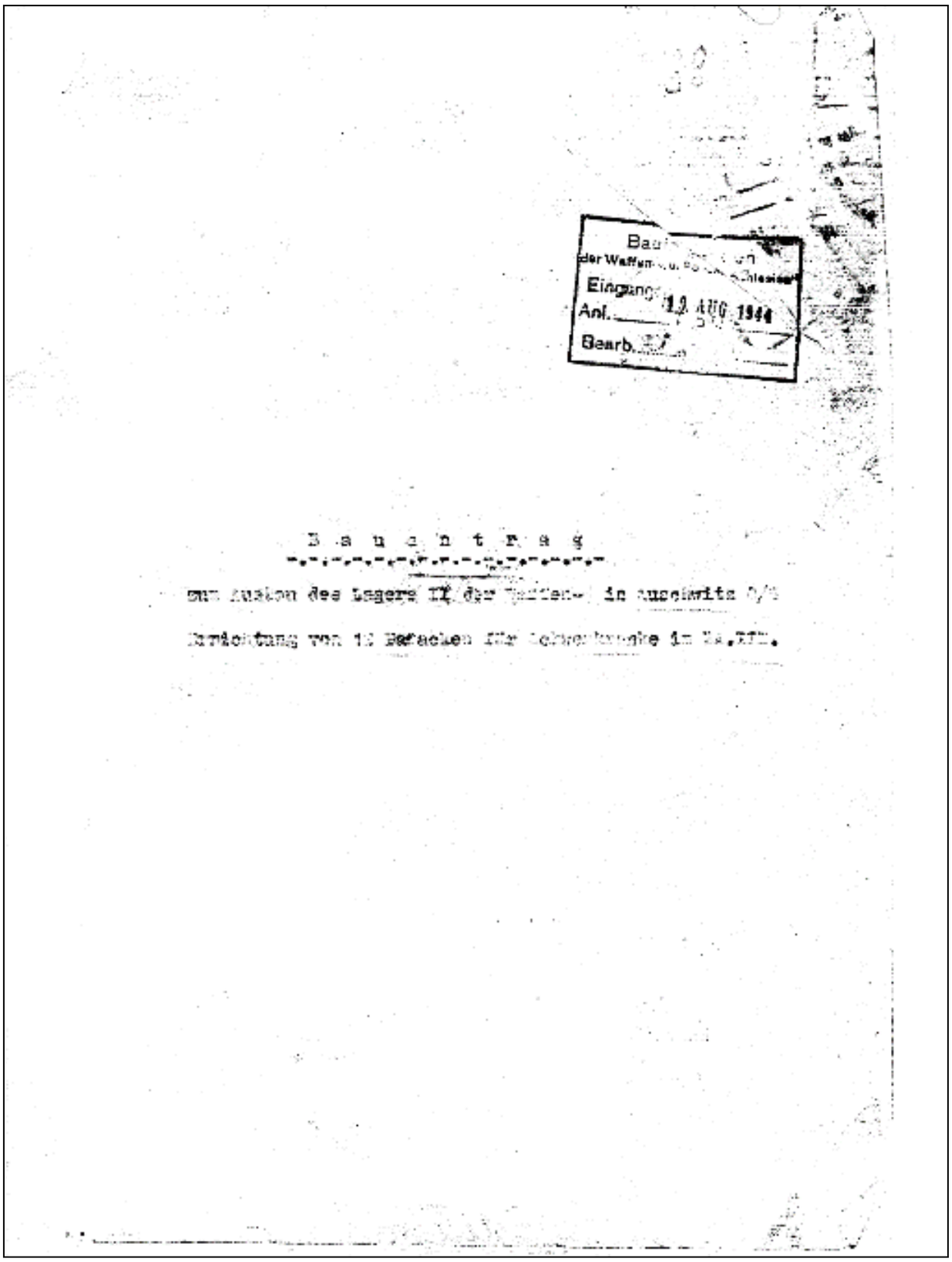

B a u a n t r a g

zum Ausbau des Lagers II der Waffen- in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke in Ba.III.

31-31a: "Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 12 Barracks for Seriously Ill in *BA*.III. *BW*. 12b" of August 12, 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, pp. 38-38a.

-.B.E.A.U.T.A.G.E.N.-

zum Ausbau des [illegible] XI der Waffen- [illegible] in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III. BW. 12b.

Dienstliche Verfügung	:	Siehe vorgeheftetes Rahmenbaubefehl.
Geschichtung u. Besonderheit d. Baustelle	:	Das für die Baracken bestimmte Gelände ist Reichseigentum und liegt im Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz.
Baugrund	:	Die Bodentragfähigkeit ist gut. Der Grundwasserstand auf einer Tiefe von 3 m.
Entwurfsanordnung	:	Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten: A. Bauten : BW.12b - 12 Baracken f.Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen(Typ Sol/34)-Reichsbau. Die Baracken sind in massiver Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beiliegenden Zeichnungen hervor.
Lageplan	:	Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor.
Baukosten	:	Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor.
Bauzeit	:	Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.7.43. begonnen.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 12.8.44.
Be/Z.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen- und Polizei Auschwitz

Hermann
Oberstaatsführer (?)

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den 12.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen- u. Polizei „Schlesien"
[illegible]

Geprüft
[illegible] den
[illegible]

31a: continuation, p. 38a.

32, 32a: "Cost Quotation" for construction of 12 barracks for seriously ill in *BA* III of August 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 40f.

- 2 -

1. [illegible]

3 v.H. [illegible]

von [illegible] 2 : 7.240.--

von [illegible] 1 : [illegible]

3 v.H. von : [illegible] = [illegible]

2. [illegible] und [illegible] : = [illegible]

18406,--

Gesamtzusammenstellung

A. Wert des Grundstückes:		= -.-
B. Erschließung d. Baugrundstücke		= 3.240.--
C. Bauten u. Außenanlagen :	347594,-- =	408.211,67
D. Hauptlagerstein:	18406,-- =	[illegible]
Gesamtsumme:		= [illegible]

Aufgestellt:

Kattowitz, den 12. August 1944. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen- u. Polizei, Kattowitz

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den [illegible]
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Der Chef des Amtes C II

32a: continuation, p. 41.

Anlage zum Kostenvoranschlag für 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke

Pos. 1o. Be- und Entwässerung

1o Klosette a	RM 12o,—	RM 12oo,—
5 Brin.	2o,—	" 1oo,—
1 Waschtrennen m. je 5 Anschl.		" 3oo,—
für Leitungen		" 1oo,—
		RM 17oo,—
für Unvorhergesehenes		" 15o,—
für 1 Baracke -.		RM 185o,—
185o x 12 =		RM 22.2oo,—

Vorgeprüft
Kattowitz O.S., den 18.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Wallon- u. Polizei Schlesien
Stähr, Obrg.

Zu 12 b - 12 Baracken für Schornsteine im B.III.

Massenberechnung

Pos. 1. Mauerwerkpfeiler 15 cm (für Waschräume und Aborte) Betonfußboden
5 x 12,5 x 12 x 0,15 = 112,50 cbm.

" 2. Mauerschornsteine 72 stark Wt.

Baracke 1	/(5x5)+(5x2,5)/2,65 =	119,25
" 2	/(5x5)+(5x2,5)/x2,65 =	99,38
" 3	/(13x5)+20% 1,25)/x 2,65 =	238,50
" 4	/(11x5)+(5x2,5)/x 2,65 =	198,75
" 5	/(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 =	99,38
" 6	/(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 =	99,38
" 7	/(6 x 5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 =	119,25
" 8	/(5x5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 =	106,00
" 9	/(14 x5)+(12 x 2,5)x 2,65=	265,00
" 10	/(10x5)+(9 x2,5)x 2,65 =	192,13
" 11	/(5 x 5)+(5 x 2,5)/x 2,65=	99,38
" 12	/(7x5)+(7 x 2,5)x 2,65 =	139,13
		1775,53= rd. 1776 cbm

3. Schornsteine 0,38 x 0,38 x 6,40 mtr.

Baracke 1	- 5 Stck.	
" 2	- 5 "	
" 3	- 5 "	
" 4	- 5 "	
" 5	- 5 "	
" 6	- 5 "	
" 7	- 5 "	
" 8	- 5 "	
" 9	- 5 "	
" 10	- 5 "	
" 11	- 5 "	
" 12	- 5 " =	60 Stück

60 x 0,38 x 0,38 x 6,40 = 73,92 cbm. = rd. 74 cbm.

" 4. Insenpute 1½ cm stark
wie Pos.2 = 1750 x 2 = rd. 3500 qm

" 5. ~~Davon d.Schornsteine: 60x0,38x6x1,5 = 121,6 Stck. 122 qm~~

" 6. Kamingutstürchen 60 Stück

" 7. S.T.Öfen: Baracke 1 - 7 Stück
" 2 - 7 "
" 3 - 16 "
" 4 - 12 "
" 5 - 8 "
" 6 - 10 "
" 7 - 7 "
" 8 - 7 "
" 9 - 12 "
" 10 - 12 "
" 11 - 8 "
" 12 - 10 " = 120 Stück

8. Dachkonstruktion d.Barackenpapp
10 x 21,5 x 2,10 x 2 = 903 qm
Vorgeprüft! 903,00 qm

Aufgestellt
Gleiwitz, den 12.8.41.
Ge/..

Kattowitz O. S., den
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

33a: continuation, p. 43.

Abschrift von Abschrift !

Kattowitz, den 16. 11. 44/Ho.
Eingang: 13. 11. 44 Tgb.Nr.14173

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

Fernsprecher: 76 51 01

Berlin, den 31. Oktober 1944
Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Diktatzeichen:
C V/1 - So - 2/2/b - 640 Müh/Fr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b, Kgf. Lg. II Auschwitz.

Bezg.: Dort. Schreiben von 18. 9. 1944 - Az.: BI-Sch/Au/KGL/29/12216/44/Pi/Kal.

Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"
K a t t o w i t z O/S!
Verl. Kochlowitzer Straße

Baubefehl Nr. 1467.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit nachträglich den Befehl zur Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b - KGF. Lg. II Auschwitz.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist zum größten Teil fertiggestellt. Anläßlich der Besprechung des Hauptamtschefs am 23. 9. 1944 in Auschwitz wurde grundsätzlich die Einstellung sämtlicher Bauarbeiten im BA III des KL's II befohlen. Mit dem Standortältesten, SS-Sturmbannführer Baer, ist deshalb festzulegen, welche Bauarbeiten noch fertiggestellt werden dürfen.

Das Bauvorhaben ist unter der Kennzeichnung VII/VIII b Gd 99(K) durchführbar.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Die Prüfvermerke auf den Unterlagen sind zu beachten. Es fehlen die Einzelpläne M. 1 : 100 für Behandlungsbaracken, Chirurgie und Innere Abteilung, die bei dem Amt C II noch vorzulegen sind.

2 Lagepläne wurden zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 373 000.-- ; 12 =

(I.W.: Dreihundertdreiundsiebzigtausend 00/100 Reichsmark) bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) zu verrechnen.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Bauinspektion, muß über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Bauinspektion haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 10 v. H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, daß die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen, andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die erforderlichen Baustoffkontingente werden unter Berücksichtigung von Punkt 1.) durch den zuständigen OT-Einsatzgruppenleiter bereitgestellt. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und deren Einhaltung von der Bauinspektion laufend zu überwachen.

- 2 -

34: Order to build 12 barracks for seriously ill of October 31, 1944 by Office C/V of the *WVHA* retroactively issued. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 47.

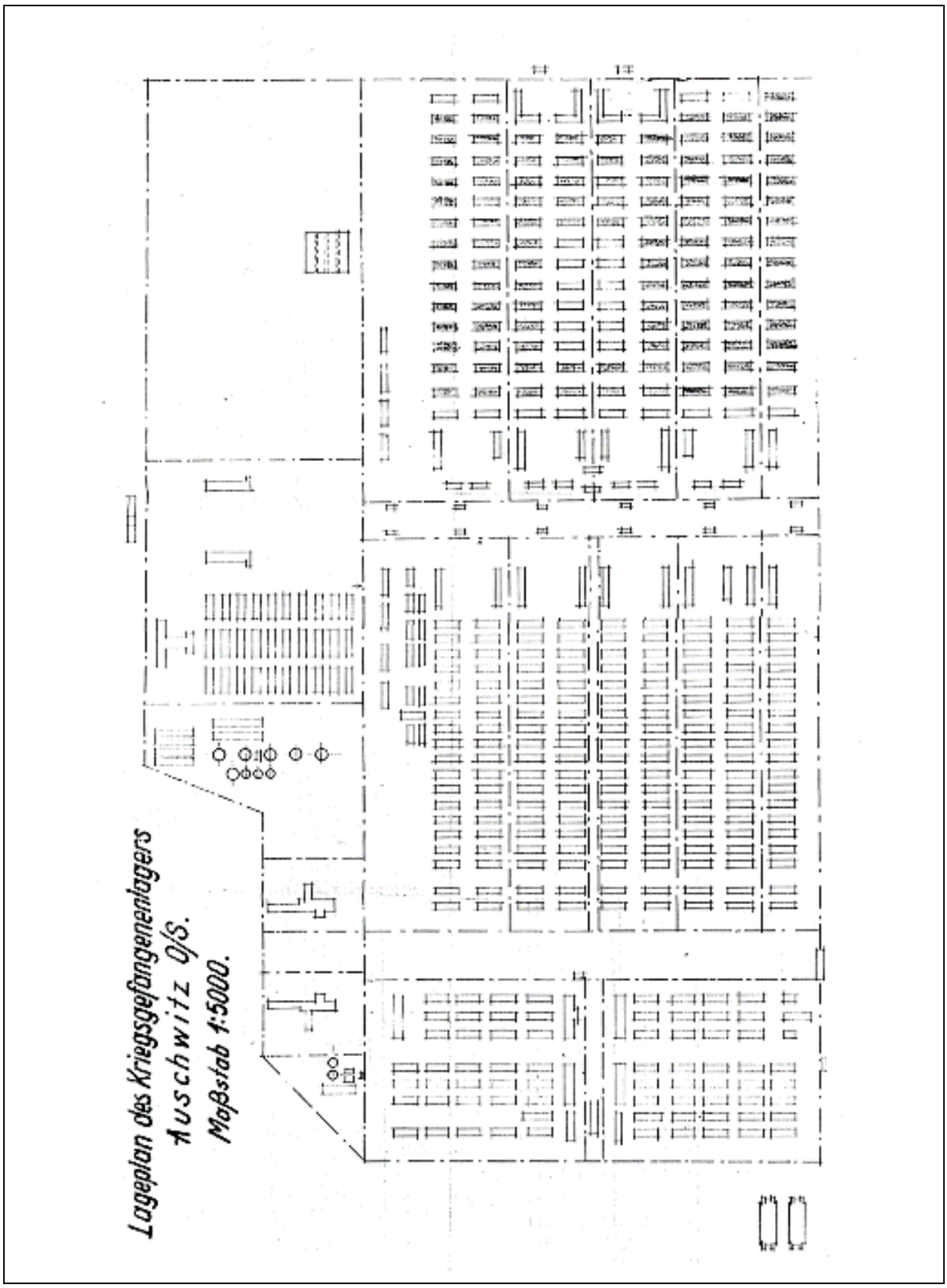

35-35a: "Layout of PoW Camp" No. 3764, drawn by Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer on March 23, 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, p. 13

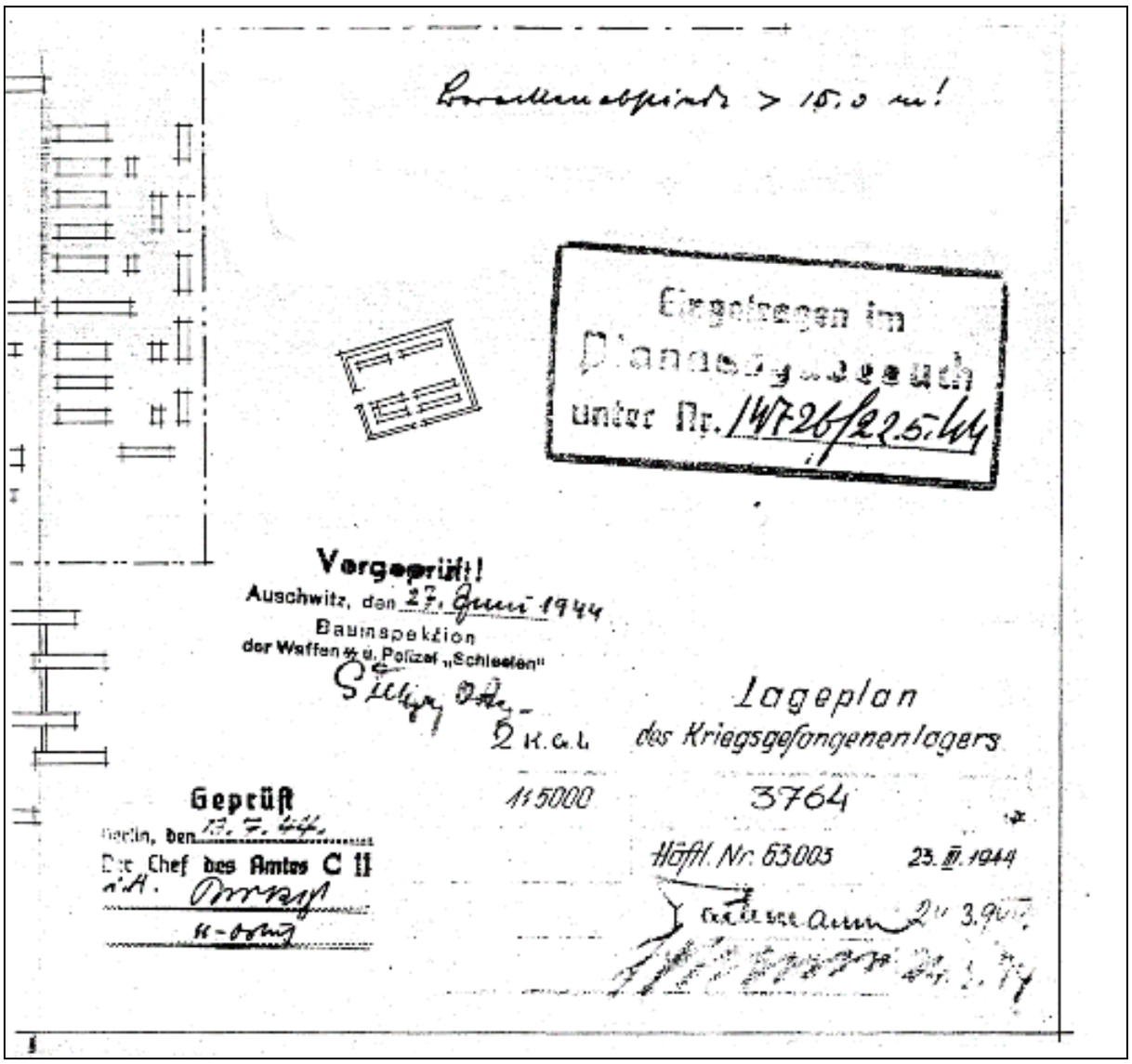

35a: Title and proofing remarks lower right of document.

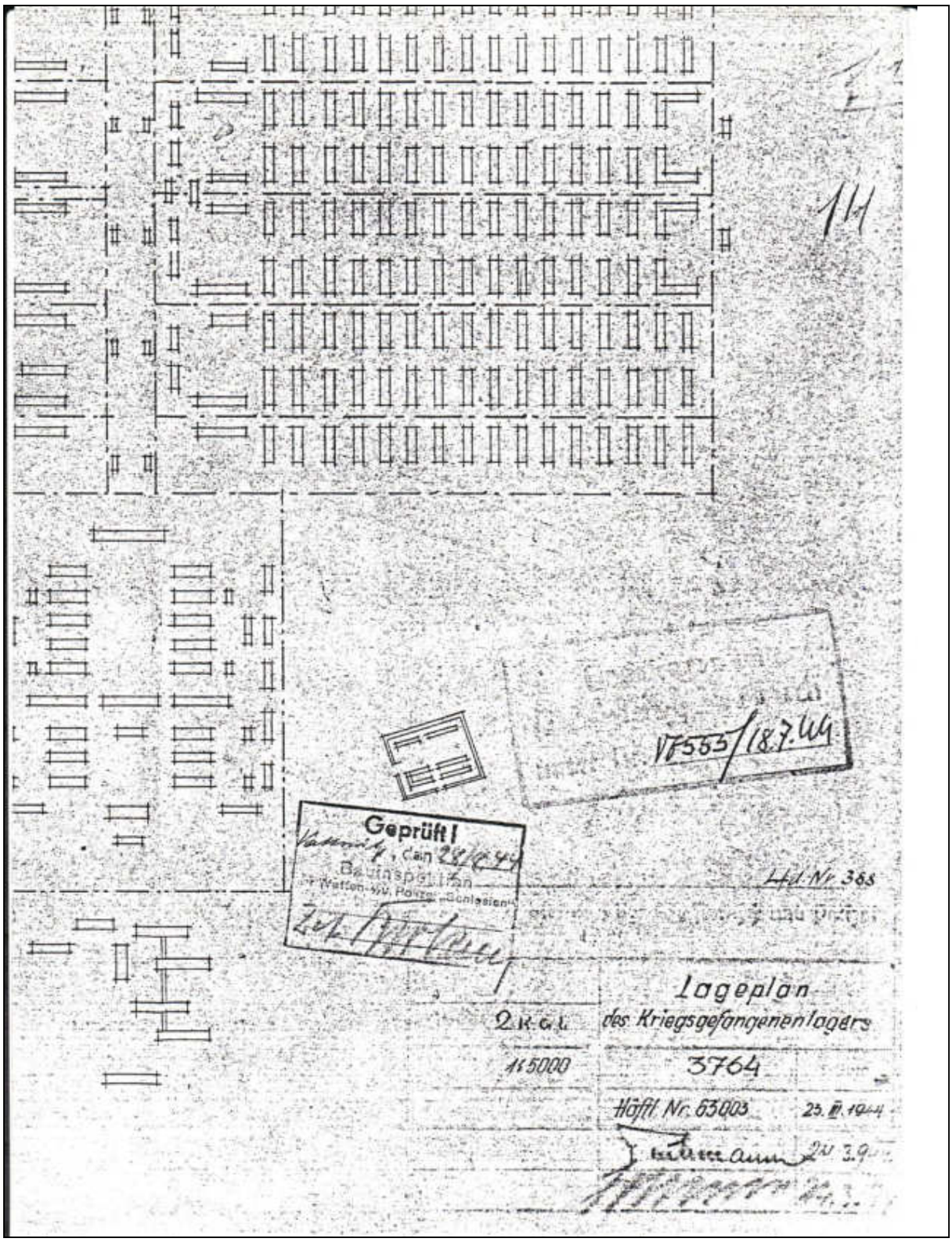

36: As Document 35, later used for clarification of location of 6 corpse rooms (*BW*s 3b and 3d). RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 14.

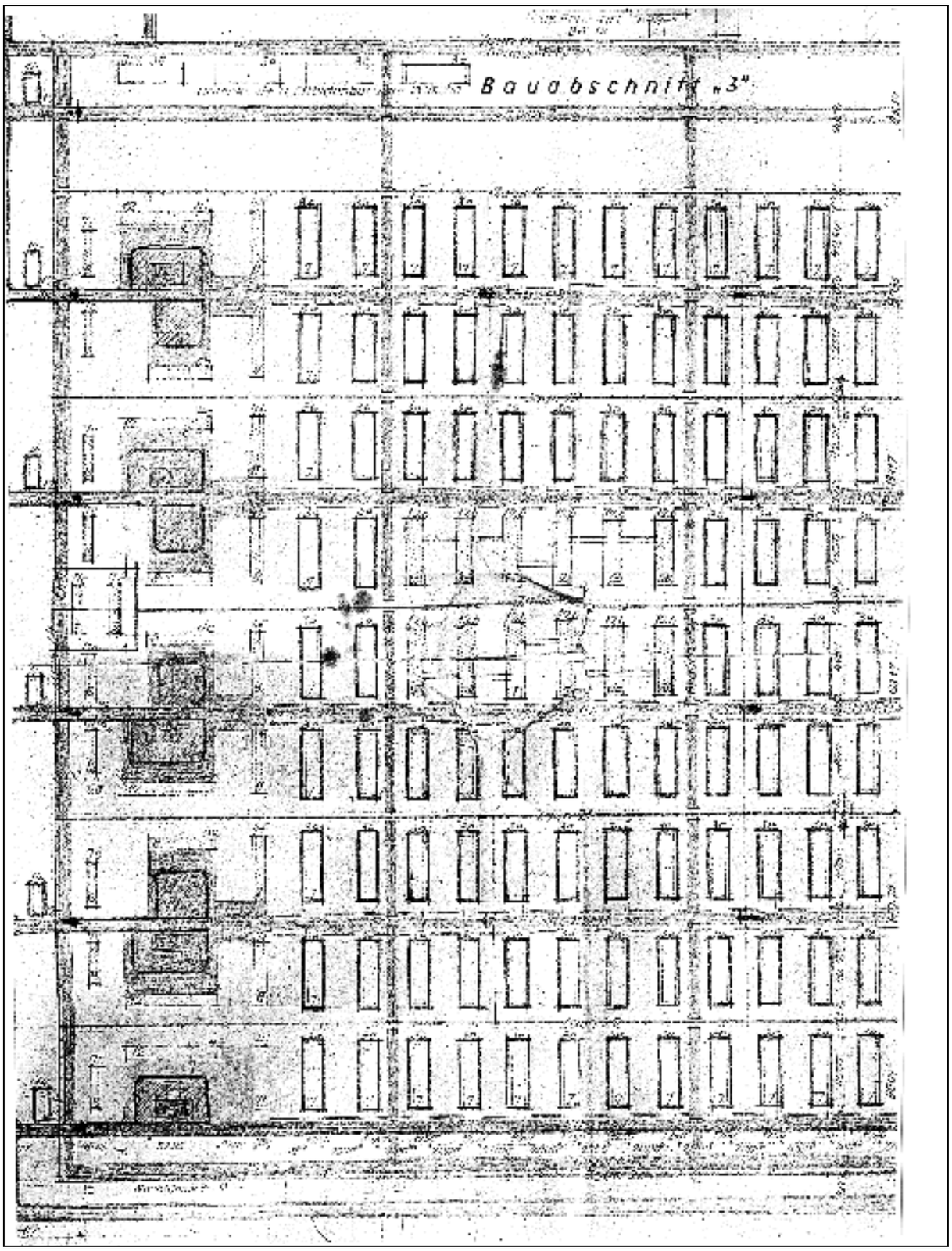

37: Plan No. 2503 of Birkenau, drawn on June 18, 1943. Excerpt for Construction Sector III. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.

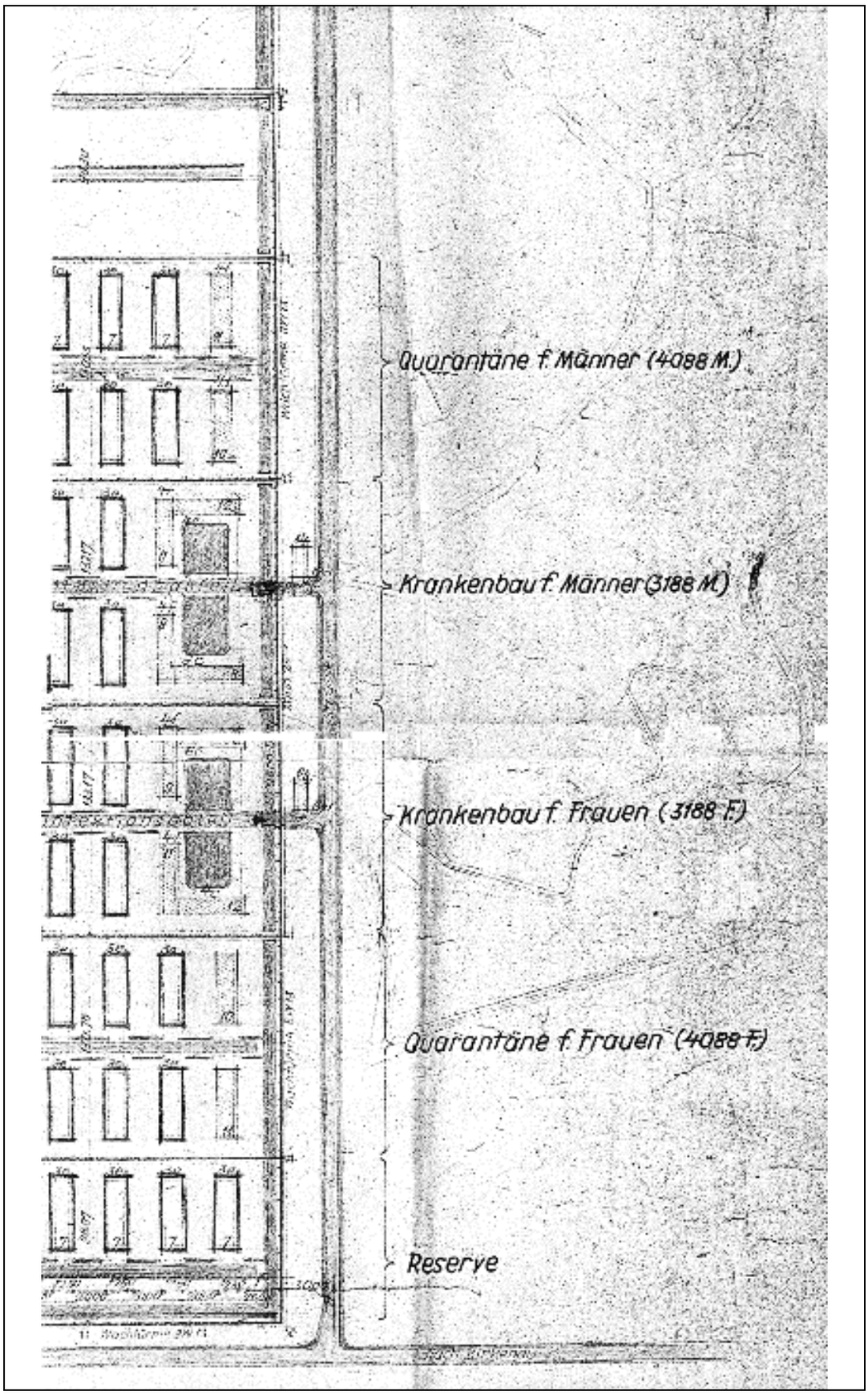

37a: As above, legend.

Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz am 22. September 1942

Bezeichnung:	Lager Auschwitz F. Arb.	Lager Auschwitz H. Arb.	Lager Auschwitz Gesamt	Lager Birkenau F. Arb.	Lager Birkenau H. Arb.	Lager Birkenau Gesamt	F. K. L. F. Arb.	F. K. L. H. Arb.	F. K. L. Gesamt	Insgesamt: F. Arb.	Insgesamt: H. Arb.	Insgesamt: Gesamt	Kmdo. Zahl	Posten:
Lagerbetriebe	482	3227	3709	11	1891	1902	-	3652	3652	493	8770	9263	127	15 - 62
Zentralbauleitung	550	1636	2186	104	617	721	-	5533	5533	654	7786	8440	48	1 - 55
D. A. W.	265	671	936	-	-	-	-	-	-	265	671	936	1	- - 19
Landwirtschaft	263	531	794	-	206	206	-	263	263	263	1000	1263	21	1 - 59
H. W. L.	10	58	68	-	-	-	-	30	30	10	88	98	2	- -
W-Kontin.Gemeinsch.	20	36	56	-	-	-	-	19	19	20	55	75	10	- 1
Zementfabrik Golleschau	6	266	272	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	266	272	1	- 21
DAHT, Auschwitz	-	20	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	20	2	- 4
Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.	43	14	57	-	-	-	-	-	-	43	14	57	1	- -
Privatbetriebe	84	1335	1419	2	631	633	-	250	250	86	2216	2302	31	1 - 54
Beschäftigte	1723	7794	9517	117	3345	3462	-	9747	9747	1840	20836	22726	244	18 - 275
Arbeitsunf. u. Nichteinsatzfähige			2720			760			2001			5481	Inkasso	5
Unbeschäftigte			-			-			-			-	Postenk.	76
Gesamtstärke			12237			4222			11747			28207		18 - 356

38: "Summary of the General Labor Deployment of September 22, 1942." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

Aufstellung

Über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944

Häftlingsstand	77 000
hiervon	
im Arbeitseinsatz	40 000
krank	12 000
Quarantäne	8 000
nicht eingesetzt	17 000
zus.	77 000

39: "Presentation on the Status of Prisoners and Their Work Deployments in Auschwitz Concentration Camp on January 28, 1944." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96.

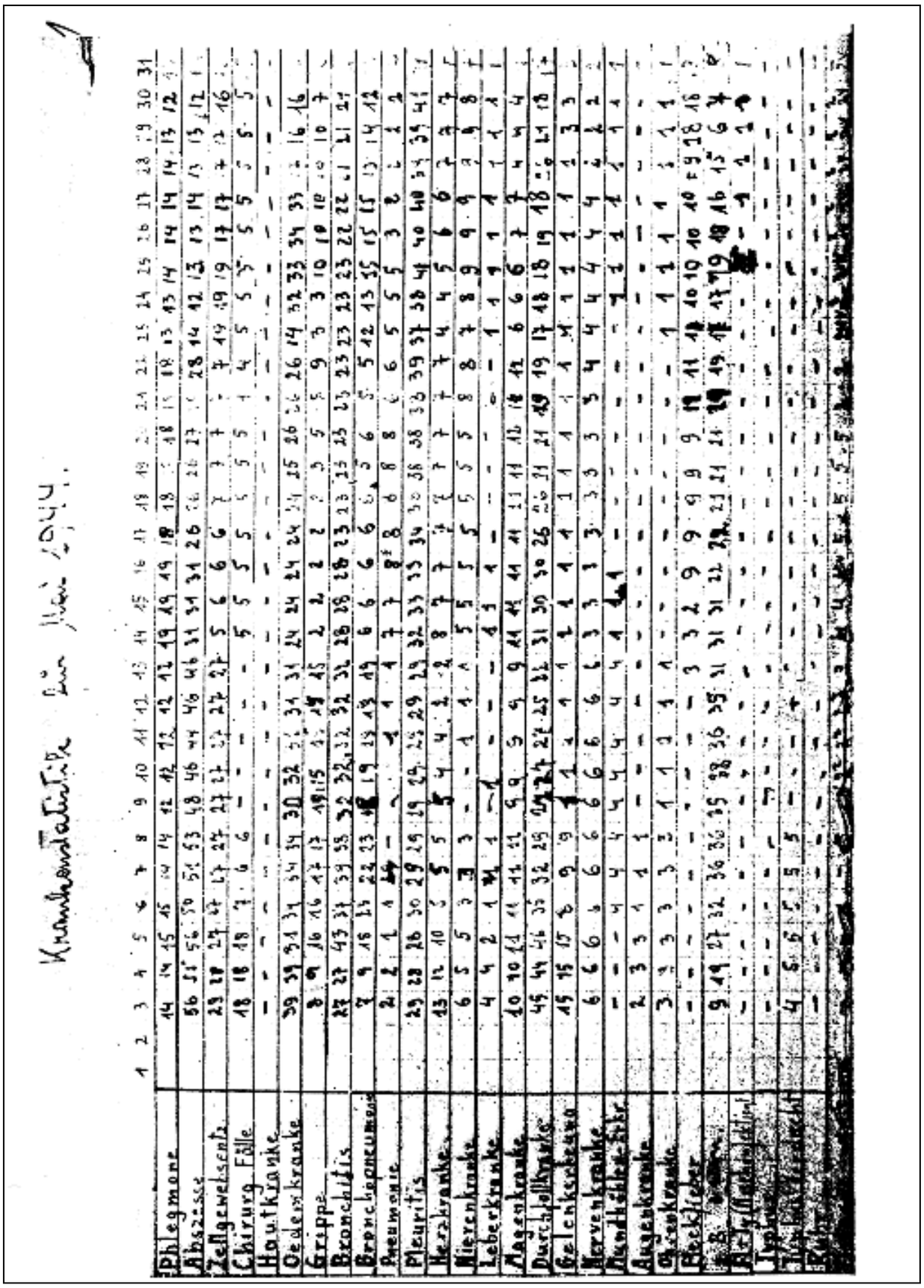

40: Monthly Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp for May 1944. June 1944. AGK, OB, 383, p. 3.

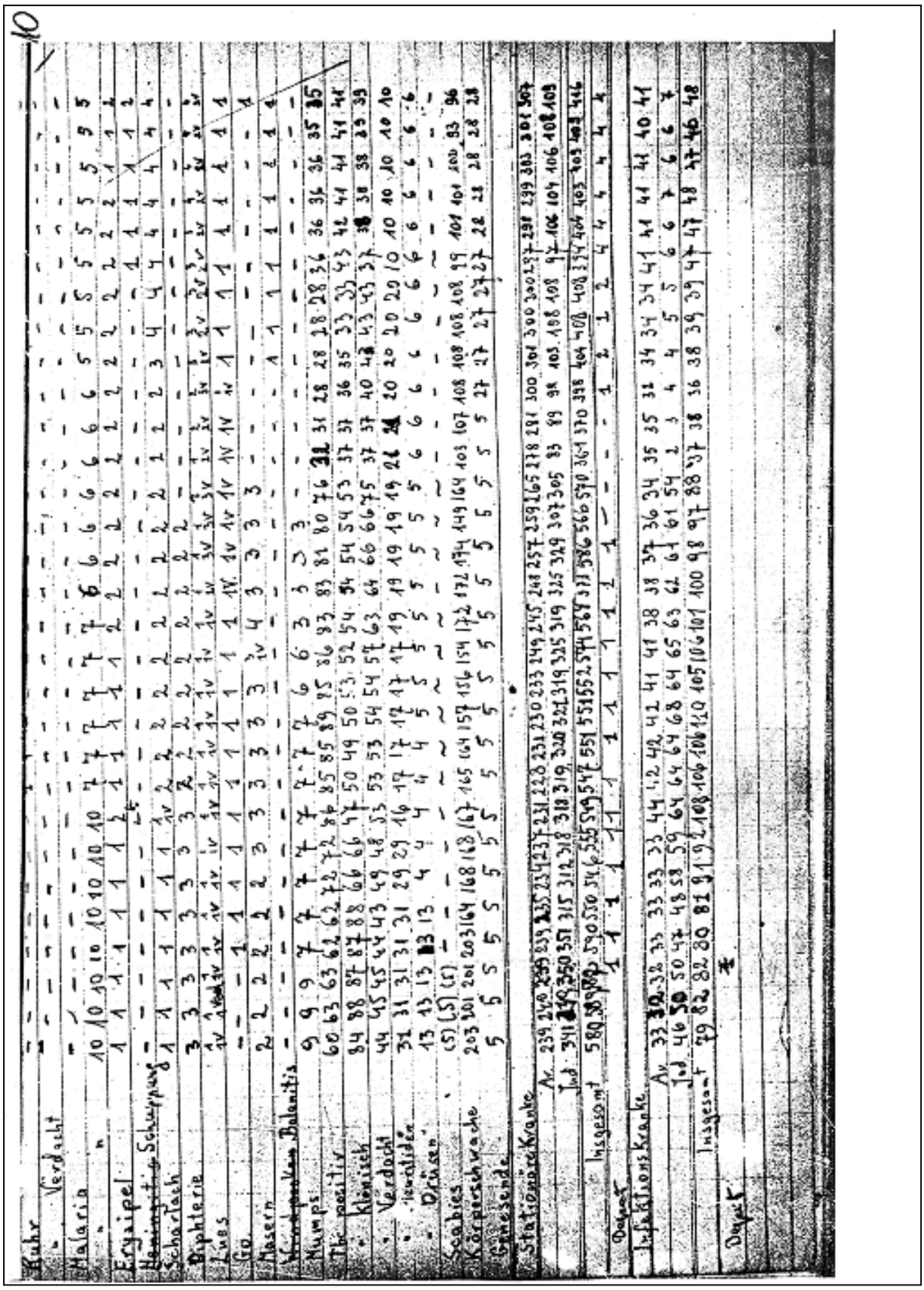

41: Monthly Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp. September 1944. AGK, OB, 383, p. 10.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.

39/5

Betr.: 163 Haftlinge aus Weimar-Buchenwald für die Zentralbauleitung.

Bezug: Schreiben des Amtsgruppenchefs C. vom 11.11.1942 an den Chef der Amtsgruppe D. C.V. Allg. 60 /Fr./W.
und: Bftgb. Nr. 19261/42/Bi/Th.

Anlagen: 1

An die

K o m m a n d a n t u r

A u s c h w i t z

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
Eingang: 5. DEZ 1942

Die 163 Haftlinge aus Weimar - Buchenwald, welche für die Zentralbauleitung bestimmt waren und wohl als Maurer verwandt werden sollten, wurden am 4.12.1942 vom Lagerarzt untersucht und der auf beiliegender namentlichen Liste festgestellte Befund erhoben.

Der L a g e r a r z t des
K. L. Auschwitz

SS- Obersturmführer.

Gesehen:
Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.
Der SS- Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

SS- Hauptsturmführer.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.
Eingang: 7.DEZ 1942
19694/42

+ 18
Krankenbau 19
Arbeitsunfähig oder umgeschult 72
Körperschwach 42
Arbeitsfähig 72
163

42-42a: Letter of the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz to camp command headquarters, December 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100.

- 3 -

11i.	78687	Pohusin Michael	gestorben
2.	78688	Poluzenko Johann	Schlosser, arbeitsfähig
3.	78689	Prysadko Michael	" "
4.	78690	Protasewicz Alexiej	körperschwach
5.	78691	Przenyszyk Alexiej	KB
6.	78692	Peretz Albert	Fettleibigkeit, nicht geeignet
7.	78693	Pürschel Hermann	Bäcker, Meister, arb.fäh.
8.	78694	Rewierik Dmitrij	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
9.	78695	Rychter Erich	Gastwirt "
12o.	78696	Rymskyj Alexander	Autoschlosser "
1.	78727	Rose Friedrich	K.B.
2.	78698	van Roosjen Peter	K.B.
3.	78699	Rossymskyj Fedor	Körperschwäche
4.	78700	Riese Gerhard	Fußdeformation, nicht geeign.Kellner
5.	78701	Rohs Alfred	Arbeiter arb.fäh.
6.	78702	Sacin Johann	KB.
7.	78703	Sawosenko Johann	körperschwach
8.	78704	Seifert Otto	Melker, arb.fäh.
9.	78705	Semenozenko Alex.	Körperschw.
13o.	78706	Szigalow Alexiej	Elektromechaniker arb.fäh.
1.	78707	Sieslaja Anton	Bergmann, Durchk,Krampfad.abr.unf.
2.	78708	Smyk Johann	Schuhmacher, arb.fäh.
3.	78709	Spikalski Ilja	gestorben
4.	78710	Swystun Johann	körperschwach
5.	78711	Symygajlo Peter	Autoschlosser, arb.fäh.
6.	78712	Szadozenkow Wasilij	Kunstmaler, arb.fäh.
7.	78713	Szeludko Peter	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
8.	78714	Szyrszow Semen	KB.
9.	78715	Schmidt Walter	Kaufm.,Schriftsetzer, ungeeignet
14o.	78716	Szchin Wasilij	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
1.	78717	Sagurk Michael	Schuster, arb.fäh.
2.	78718	Schultz Kurt	körperschwach, Criptochismus
3.	78719	Szuwalow Peter	Autoschlosser, körperschwach
4.	78720	Stypanenko Johann	körperschwach
5.	78721	Tarnaluk Michael	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
6.	78722	Czajkow Wasilij	Tischler
7.	78723	Czernobrowin Nikol.	arb.fäh.
8.	78724	Czernulucky Wasyl	Friseur, arb.fäh.
9.	78725	Czernyez Viktor	Schuhmacher, arb.fäh.
15o.	78726	Wahan Michael	arb.fäh.
1.	78727	Waljulin Nikolaus	gestorben
2.	78728	Wasilew Johann	Tischler, arb.fäh.
3.	78729	Wasilew Johann	Schuhmacher, ungeeignet
4.	78730	Waszczuk Iwan	KB.
5.	78731	Welyczenkyj Eugen	körperschwach
6.	78732	Wiaczyn Paul	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
7.	78733	Weretelnyj Wladimir	" "
8.	78734	Walwickyj Iwan	Zimmermann, "
9.	78735	van der Wielen,Joh.	gestorben
16o.	78736	Wolowyj Sergij	Handarbeiter, arb.fäh.
1.	78737	Weinberg Karl	Kaufm. arb.fäh.
2.	78738	Zielonow Alexiej	Tischler, körperschwach
16i.	78739	Zivny Johann	KB.

KB. = Krankenbau

F.d.R.d.A.:

SS-Untersturmführer

42a: continuation, p. 3 of the letter.

ABSCHRIFT

Der Lagerarzt des
Zweiglagers Buna

Auschwitz, den 13.4.43.

Betreff: Neuzugänge aus dem KL Mauthausen
Bezug : Deren Untersuchung
Anlagen: keine

An den
SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Bei der Untersuchung der 658 Neuzugänge, die am 10.4.43. im Zweiglager Buna eintrafen, stellte der Lagerarzt des Zweiglagers Buna folgende Tatsachen fest, die hiermit dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz zur Kenntnis gebracht werden:

Es handelt sich bei diesen Häftlingen um reichsdeutsche PSV-Häftlinge und einen kleinen Teil Jugoslaven, die vom Konzentrationslager Mauthausen-Gusen nach dem Zweiglager Buna überstellt wurden.

Der Häftling Nr.114089 wurde auf dem Transport erschossen, angeblich wegen Meuterei.

Die Bekleidung dieser Häftlinge bestand zum grossen Teil aus alten Uniformstücken verschiedenster Farben und war meist in sehr schlechtem Zustand. Die Fussbekleidung bestand aus Holländer-Holzschuhen. Infolgedessen war die Zahl der Fusskranken auffallend hoch. 41 Häftlinge hatten Oedeme an den Füssen, beziehungsweise an den Beinen und 54 Häftlinge Schürfwunden verschiedenen Grades.

Der Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge war ausserordentlich schlecht. Nicht nur, dass ein grosser Teil der Häftlinge dieses Transportes seit mehreren Wochen an Durchfall erkrankt war, leiden noch fast alle Häftlinge des Transportes an schwerem Durchfall. 98 Häftlinge mussten als körperschwach bezeichnet werden, wovon bei 40 Häftlingen die Körperschwäche bereits so weit vorgeschritten ist, dass mit einer Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit in absehbarer Zeit unter gar keinen Umständen gerechnet werden kann. Deshalb wurden sofort 51 Häftlinge nach dem HKB des Stammlagers Auschwitz überstellt, die in der vorgeschriebenen Zeit im Zweiglager Buna nicht mehr arbeitsfähig werden können. Bei 6 Häftlingen wurde begründeter Verdacht auf Tbc festgestellt. Auch diese mussten zum HKB-Auschwitz überstellt werden.

154 Häftlinge hatten Erkältungskrankheiten, vor allem Bronchitis und Pharyngitis, wovon ein Teil sofort im HKB zur Behandlung aufgenommen werden musste.

17 Häftlinge wurden mit Krätze festgestellt. Diese stehen noch in Behandlung.

An anderen schweren Krankheiten, beziehungsweise Körperfehlern wurde noch festgestellt:

17 Häftlinge mit asthmatischer Bronchitis,
1 " " otitis media
1 " " Blasenkatarrh
4 " " Furunkulose

-2-

43-43a: Report of camp doctor of Branch Camp Buna (Monowitz) of April 13, 1943 on the subject of medical examination of 658 prisoners arrived on April 10 from CC Mauthausen-Gusen. RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 96f.

- 2 -

3	Häftlinge	mit	Leistenbruch
7	"	"	Kyphoscoliose, davon 3 hohen Grades
4	"	"	verkrüppelter Hand
2	"	"	Klumpfuss
1	"	"	gelähmter rechter Hand
1	"	"	verkürztem rechten Bein
1	"	"	verkürztem rechten Unterarm
1	"	"	steifem linken Unterarm
1	"	"	Infraktur des rechten Oberarms
1	"	"	Meniscusriss
1	"	"	Kniegelenkerguss
2	"	"	Panaritium
1	"	"	Herpes Zoster

Der schlechte Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge ergibt sich auch aus folgender Zusammenstellung:

In den HKB-Auschwitz mussten wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Schwäche überstellt werden	51
In den HKB wurden sofort, beziehungsweise einen Tag nach der Einlieferung nach Buna aufgenommen	33
An Körperschwäche gestorben (davon einer am Transport)	2
Blockschonung wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Körperschwäche erhielten	25
Gänzlich arbeitsunfähig bei Ankunft	111 = 17%

Das Durchschnittsalter der Häftlinge beträgt 39 Jahre.

Da der HKB-Buna nicht über einen für dieses Ausmass ausreichenden Platz verfügt, mussten alle Häftlinge dieses Transportes, die nicht als schwer krank zu bezeichnen sind, in ihren Blocks mit Blockschonung belassen werden. Es ist natürlich in absehbarer Zeit mit dem Ausfall einer weiteren grösseren Zahl von Häftlingen aus diesem Transport zu rechnen, da die meisten infolge ihrer Körperschwäche den Anforderungen des Arbeitseinsatzes in Buna nicht entsprechen werden, obwohl die schwächeren Häftlinge, beziehungsweise die Körperschwachen bereits für alle hier in Frage kommenden leichten Arbeiten wie Stubendienst, Kartoffelschäler usw. verwendet wurden.

Der Lagerarzt des
Zweiglagers Buna

gez.Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

Für die Richtigkeit d.Abschrift:

SS-Obersturmführer.

43a: continuation, p. 97.

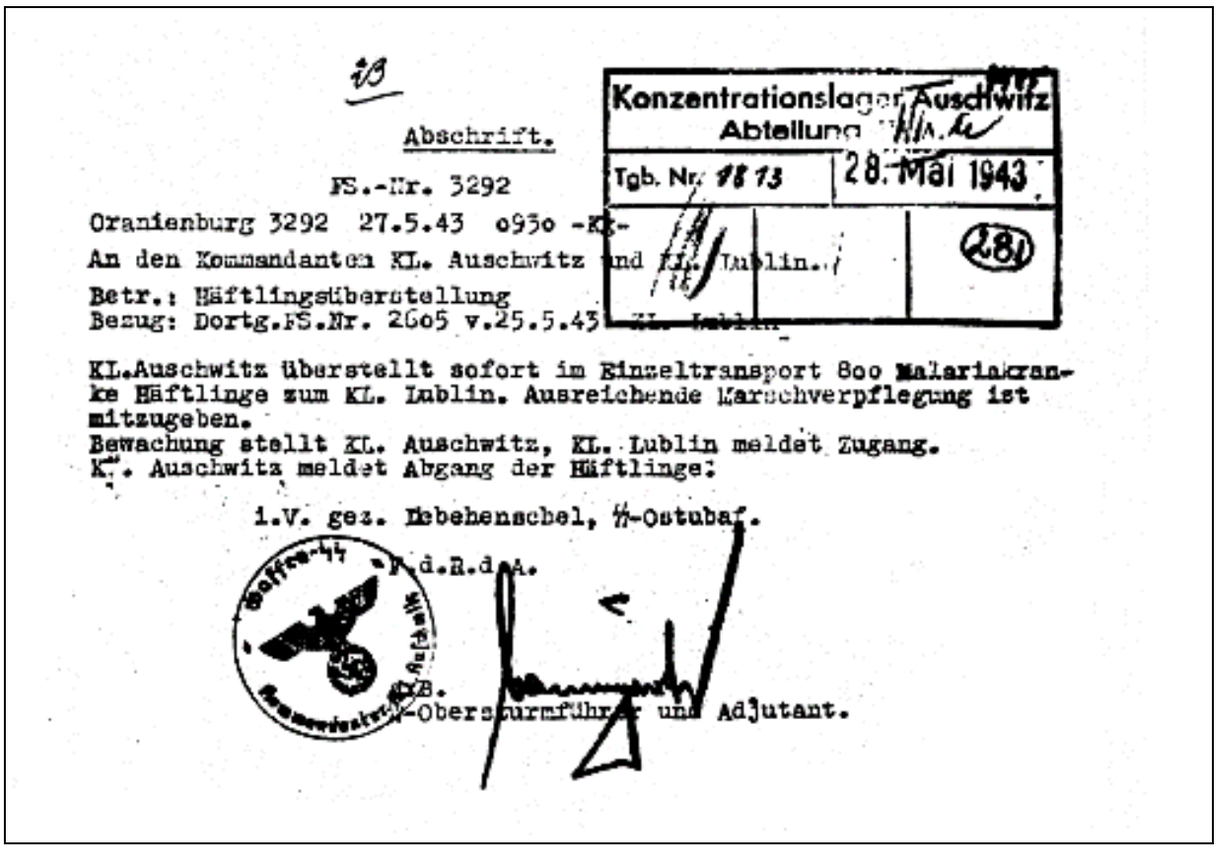

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung
Tgb. Nr. 1813 | 28. Mai 1943
281

Abschrift.

FS.-Nr. 3292

Oranienburg 3292 27.5.43 o93o -K-

An den Kommandanten KL. Auschwitz und KL. Lublin.

Betr.: Häftlingsüberstellung
Bezug: Dortg.FS.Nr. 2605 v.25.5.43 KL. Lublin.

KL.Auschwitz überstellt sofort im Einzeltransport 800 Malariakranke Häftlinge zum KL. Lublin. Ausreichende Marschverpflegung ist mitzugeben.
Bewachung stellt KL. Auschwitz, KL. Lublin meldet Zugang.
KL. Auschwitz meldet Abgang der Häftlinge.

i.V. gez. Liebehenschel, SS-Ostubaf.

F.d.R.d.A.

KZB.
SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

44: Order for transfer of 800 malaria patients from CC Auschwitz to CC Lublin-Majdanek, issued on May 27, 1943 by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel. APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281.

-6- 271

353.	Schein	Henriette	56382	Jüdin	10.11.13.	Freistadt
354.	Schönfeld	Ruchla	56387	"	19.12.09.	Dombrowa Grube
355.	Szarf	Jacheta	56388	"	10. 4.12.	Warthenau
356.	Sternlich	Adela	56435	"	29. 5.00.	Warthenau
357.	Gukiermann	Miriam	56471	"	30. 8.23.	Jędrzejów
358.	Gajoman	Estera	56628	"	16. 6.14.	Warthenau
359.	Jakubowicz	Perla	56670	"	- - 09.	Zarnowice
360.	Windman	Ruchla	56894	"	- - 04.	Pilica
361.	Grojnowska	Teresa	57325	"	28. 9.17.	Radziejow
362.	Kotek	Bronia	57407	"	15. - 16.	Turek
363.	Kohn	Pesa	57409	"	20.10.20.	Bolkenburg
364.	Kuperwasser	Frania	57432	"	10.12.19.	Tonlingen
365.	Wicinska	Estera	57539	"	5. 5.21.	Tonlingen
366.	Rosenberg	Ewa	57601	"	16. 5.19.	Litzmanstadt
367.	Krant	Berta	58000	"	4. 2.15.	Amsterdam
368.	Katan	Emilia	58001	"	23. 5.03.	Amsterdam
369.	Landau	Estera	58007	"	17. 4.29.	Turek
370.	Mascowiter	Sara	58027	"	22. 9.07.	Amsterdam
371.	Rosenthal	Renate	58072	"	3. 8.25.	Wiesbaden
372.	de Wilde	Gerline	58129	"	11. 9.07.	Amsterdam
373.	Feuer	Debora	58714	"	15.12.28.	Niemirow
374.	Kotje	Eva-Mina	61238	"	5. 7.18.	Amsterdam
375.	Edelstein	Heintje	61258	"	8. 8.14.	Amsterdam
376.	De Jong	Elisabeth	61258	"	17. 6.14.	Amsterdam
377.	Lopes de Leao Laguna	Hetlie	62562	"	18.12.07.	Waborgraafs-meer
378.	Buchenholz	Ewa	62808	"	24.10.97.	Antwerpen
379.	Herschkowitz	Rencla	62873	"	17. 7.21.	Senok
380.	Ratzersdorfer	Doddy	62983	"	5. 8.24.	Antwerpen
381.	Orgelist	Frieda	63088	"	9. 2.26.	Amsterdam
382.	Meyer	Hanna	65126	"	23. 9.21.	Ohlau-Schles.
383.	Feldberg	Fani	65357	"	12. 7.18.	Warthenau
384.	Heberman	Anna	65385	"	25. 7.18.	Warhenau
385.	van Laggen	Mary	65578	"	11.12.23.	Amsterdam
386.	Wagenhuis	Rosa	65648		4. 1.23.	Amsterdam
387.	Röck	Martha	66208	"	17. 3.98.	Wien
388.	Hauser	Natalia	66618		23. 6.11.	Krakau
389.	Kraft	Mina	67111	"	11. 4.78.	Neuenhain
390.	Ploske	Ilse	67214	"	24. 3.15.	Tübingen
391.	Dresden	Aaltje	68294	"	14. 2.21.	Amsterdam
392.	D'Ancona	Rachel	68730	"	26.11.06.	Amsterdam
393.	Braun	Bina	82390	"	auf der Flucht erschossen	
394.	Thieberger	Rosa	66462	"	" " "	"

45: List of names of allegedly gassed prisoners on November 19, 1943. Last page of the transcript. AGK, NTN, 155, p. 271.

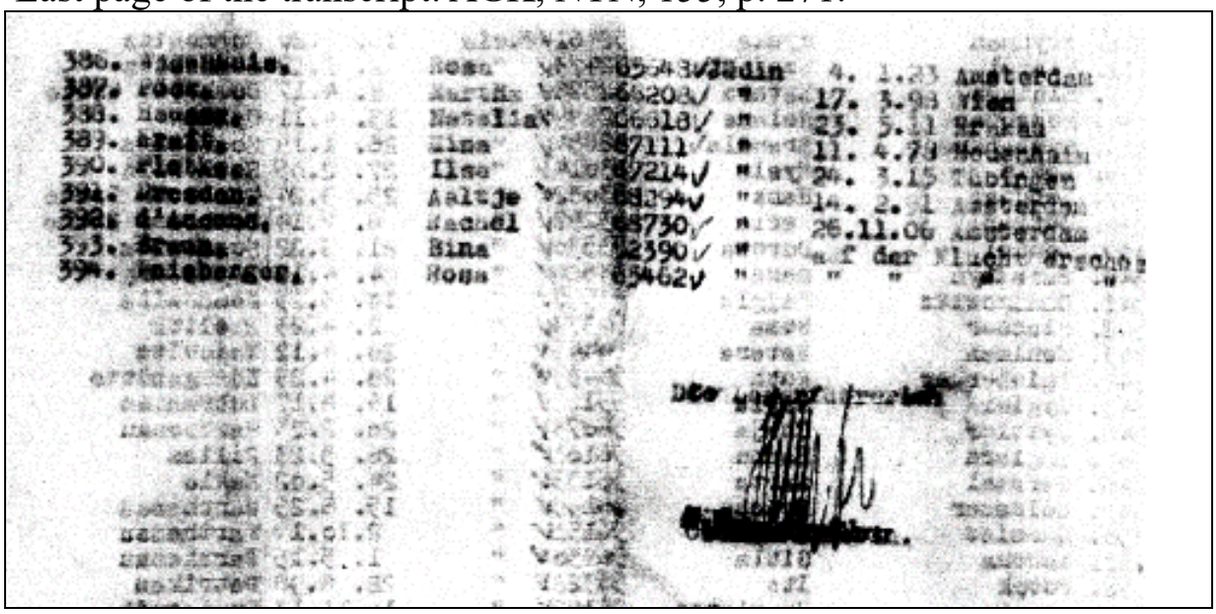

45a: As above. Last page of carbon copy. www.auschwitz.org.

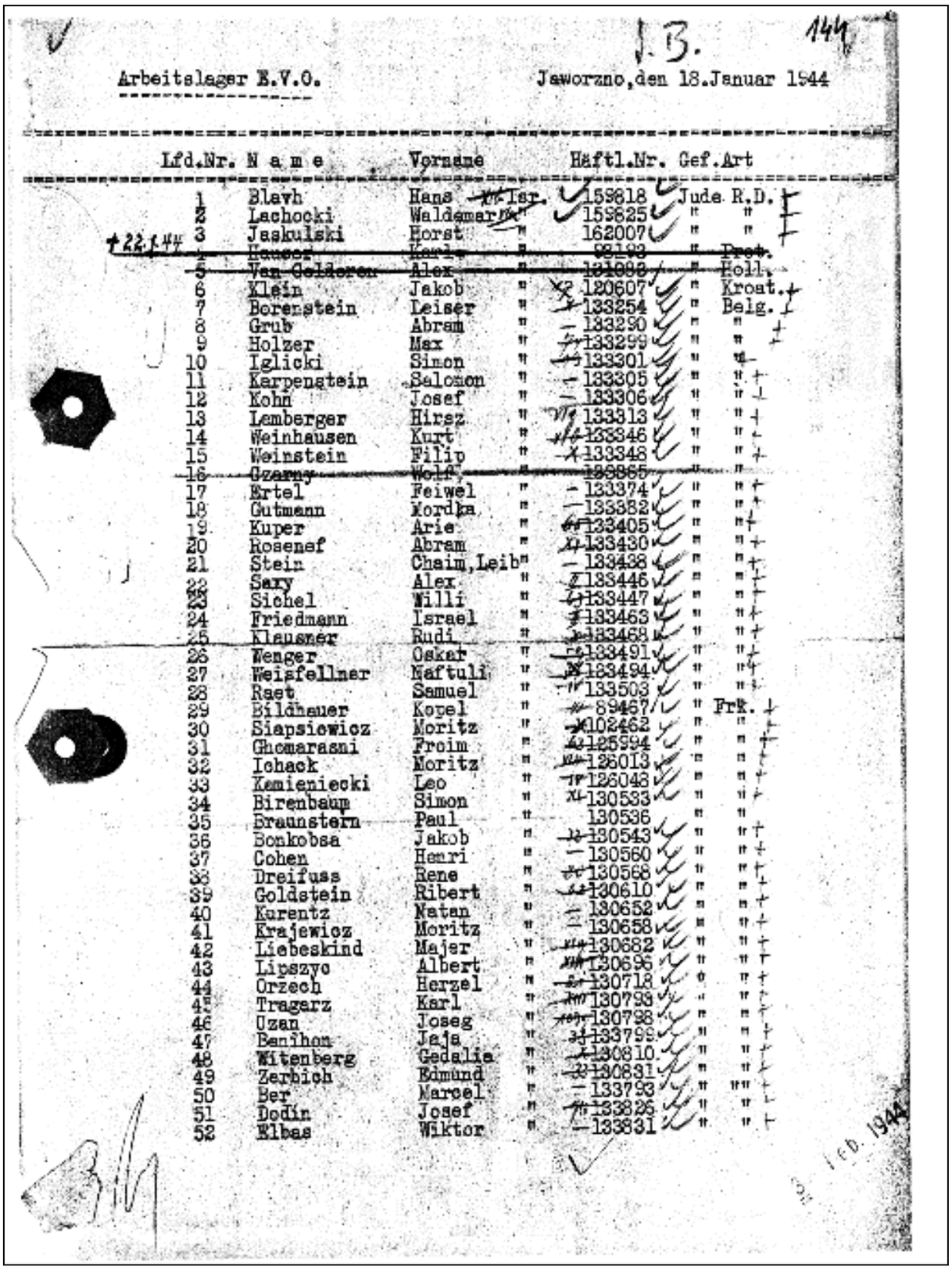

Arbeitslager E.V.O. Jaworzno, den 18. Januar 1944

Lfd.Nr.	N a m e	Vorname		Häftl.Nr.	Gef.Art	
1	Blayh	Hans	Isr.	159818	Jude	R.D.
2	Lachocki	Waldemar	"	159825	"	"
3	Jaskulski	Horst	"	162007	"	"
~~4~~	~~Hauser~~	~~Karl~~	~~"~~	~~98193~~	~~"~~	~~Prot.~~
~~5~~	~~Van Gelderen~~	~~Alex~~	~~"~~	~~131088~~	~~"~~	~~Holl.~~
6	Klein	Jakob	"	120607	"	Kroat.
7	Borenstein	Leiser	"	133254	"	Belg.
8	Grub	Abram	"	133290	"	"
9	Holzer	Max	"	133299	"	"
10	Iglicki	Simon	"	133301	"	"
11	Karpenstein	Salomon	"	133305	"	"
12	Kohn	Josef	"	133306	"	"
13	Lemberger	Hirsz	"	133313	"	"
14	Weinhausen	Kurt	"	133346	"	"
15	Weinstein	Filip	"	133348	"	"
~~16~~	~~Czarny~~	~~Wolf~~	~~"~~	~~133365~~	~~"~~	~~"~~
17	Ertel	Feiwel	"	133374	"	"
18	Gutmann	Mordka	"	133382	"	"
19	Kuper	Arie	"	133405	"	"
20	Rosenef	Abram	"	133430	"	"
21	Stein	Chaim, Leib	"	133438	"	"
22	Sary	Alex	"	133446	"	"
23	Sichel	Willi	"	133447	"	"
24	Friedmann	Israel	"	133463	"	"
25	Klausner	Rudi	"	133468	"	"
26	Wenger	Oskar	"	133491	"	"
27	Weisfellner	Naftuli	"	133494	"	"
28	Raet	Samuel	"	133503	"	"
29	Bildhauer	Kopel	"	89467	"	Frk.
30	Siapsiewicz	Moritz	"	102462	"	"
31	Ghomarasni	Froim	"	125994	"	"
32	Ichack	Moritz	"	126013	"	"
33	Kamieniecki	Leo	"	126048	"	"
34	Birenbaum	Simon	"	130533	"	"
35	Braunstern	Paul	"	130536	"	"
36	Bonkobsa	Jakob	"	130543	"	"
37	Cohen	Henri	"	130560	"	"
38	Dreifuss	Rene	"	130568	"	"
39	Goldstein	Ribert	"	130610	"	"
40	Kurentz	Natan	"	130652	"	"
41	Krajewicz	Moritz	"	130658	"	"
42	Liebeskind	Majer	"	130682	"	"
43	Lipszyc	Albert	"	130696	"	"
44	Orzech	Herzel	"	130718	"	"
45	Tragarz	Karl	"	130793	"	"
46	Uzan	Joseg	"	130798	"	"
47	Benihon	Jaja	"	133799	"	"
48	Witenberg	Gedalia	"	130810	"	"
49	Zerbich	Edmund	"	130831	"	"
50	Ber	Marcel	"	133793	"	"
51	Dodin	Josef	"	133826	"	"
52	Elbas	Wiktor	"	133831	"	"

46: First page of the list of names of 247 Jewish prisoners of Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs, submitted on January 18, 1944. APMO, D-AuIII (Jaworzno)-3/1.

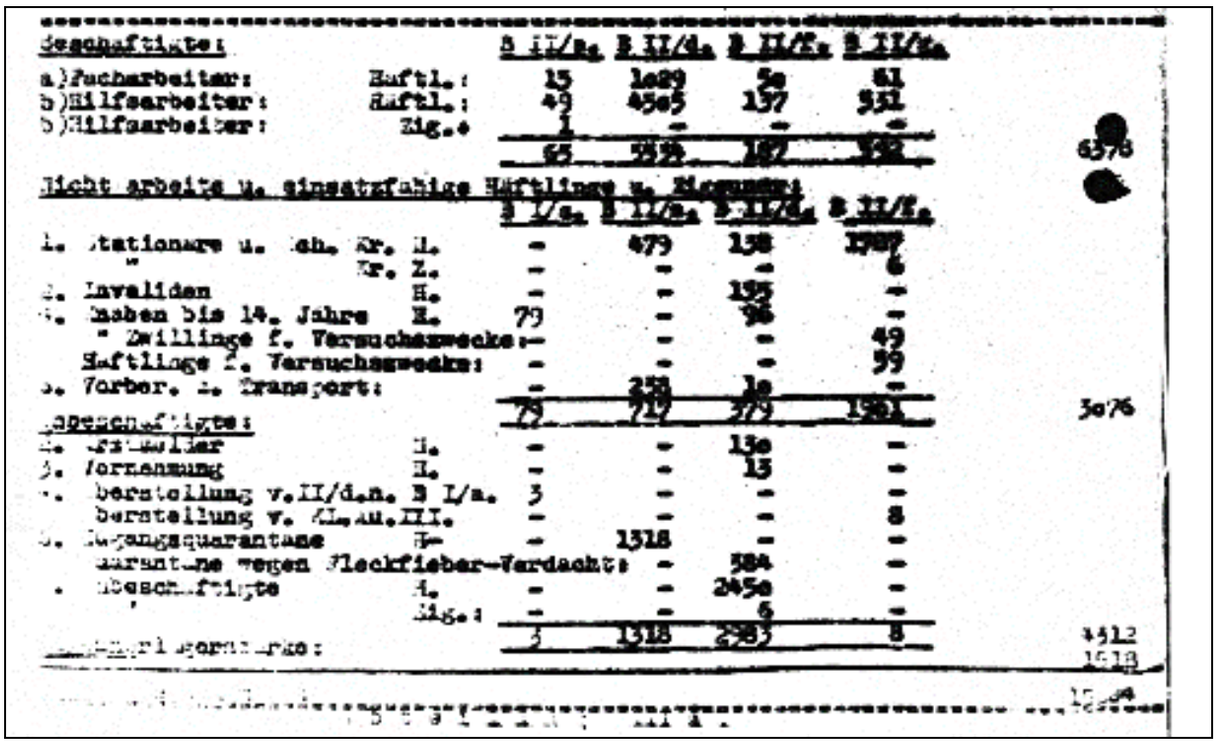

47: Work deployments for July 30, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a.

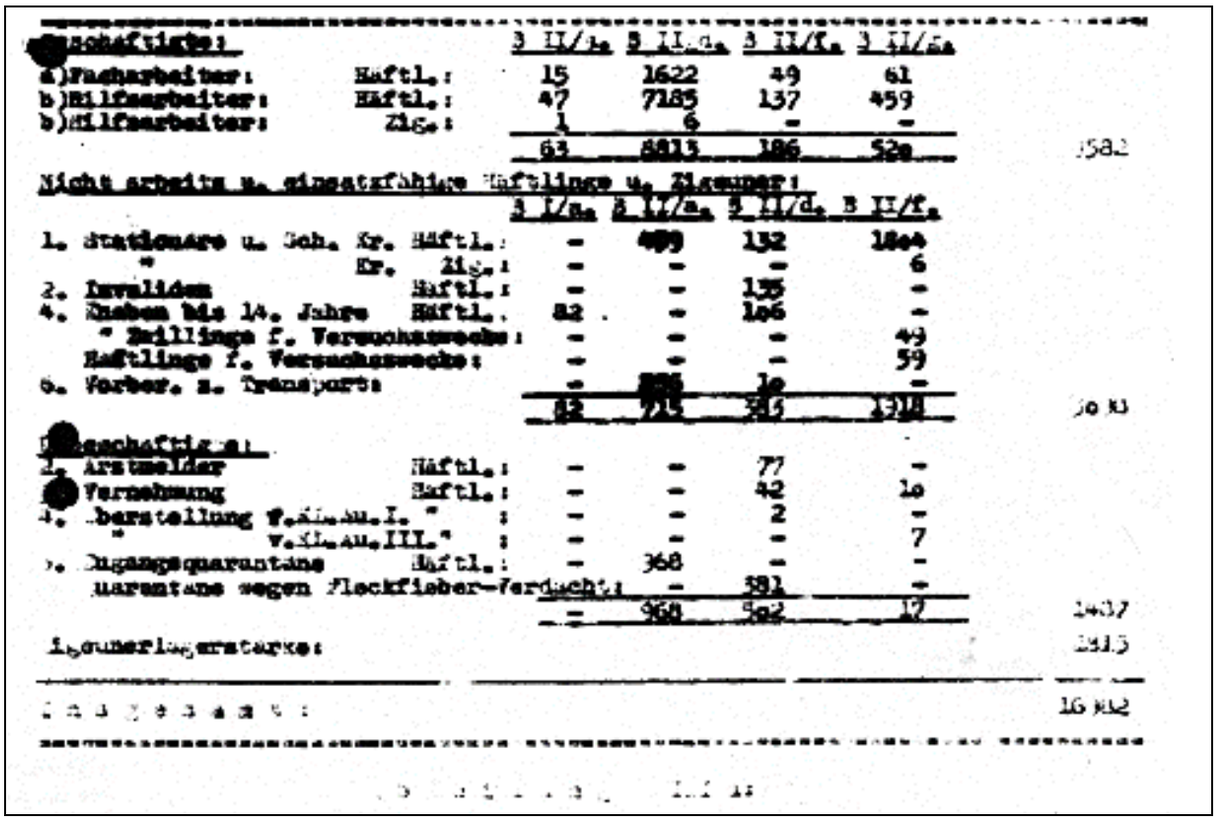

48: Work deployments for August 1, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 35.

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	B II/b.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1622	48	[illegible]	61	
Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	47	7246	135		459	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Zig.:	1	5	-		-	
		63	8867	183		520	9633
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.		
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kr.	Häftl.:	-	478	156	1768		
" Kr.	Zig.:	-	-	-	7		
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-		
4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre	Häftl.:	82	-	106	-		
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	49		
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	—	59		
6. Vorber. z. Transport:		-	256	10	-		
		82	734	407	1883		3036
Unbeschäftigte:							
Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	55	-		
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	1	48	1		
Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	365	-	-		
Quarantäne wegen Flecktieber-Verdacht:		-		381	-		
7. Zugang (Bewegl.)		2	-	-	-		
		2	366	484	1		1453
Zigeunerlagerstärke:							2685
Insgesamt:							17057

Abteilung III a:

49: Work deployments for August 2, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 37.

Beschäftigte		B II/a.	B II/b.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1627	24	48	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	48	7277	48	135	459	
		63	8904	72	183	520	9742
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge:							
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kranke Häftlinge u. Zig.		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/e.	B II/f.	
		-	499	138	-	1741	
		-	-	-	-	1	
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-	-	
Knaben bis 14. Jahre "	:	84	-	106	-	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	-	59	
Vorber. z. Transport:		-	253	10	-	-	
		84	752	389	-	1850	3055
Unbeschäftigte:							
2. Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	39	-	-	
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	23	48	1	-	
4. Überstellung v. KL. Au. I.	:	-	-	1	-	-	
" v. KL. Au. III.	:	-	-	-	-	2	
Überstellung	Häftl.:	-	-	3	-	-	
Überstellung	Zig.:	-	-	1408	-	-	
6. Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	805	1[illegible]	1415	-	
Quarantäne wegen Flecktf. Verd.		-	-	580	-	-	
7. Zugang	Häftl.:	16	1797	-	547	-	
		16	2625	1899	1963	2	6505
Insgesamt:							19302

Abteilung III a:

50: Work deployments for August 3, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 39.

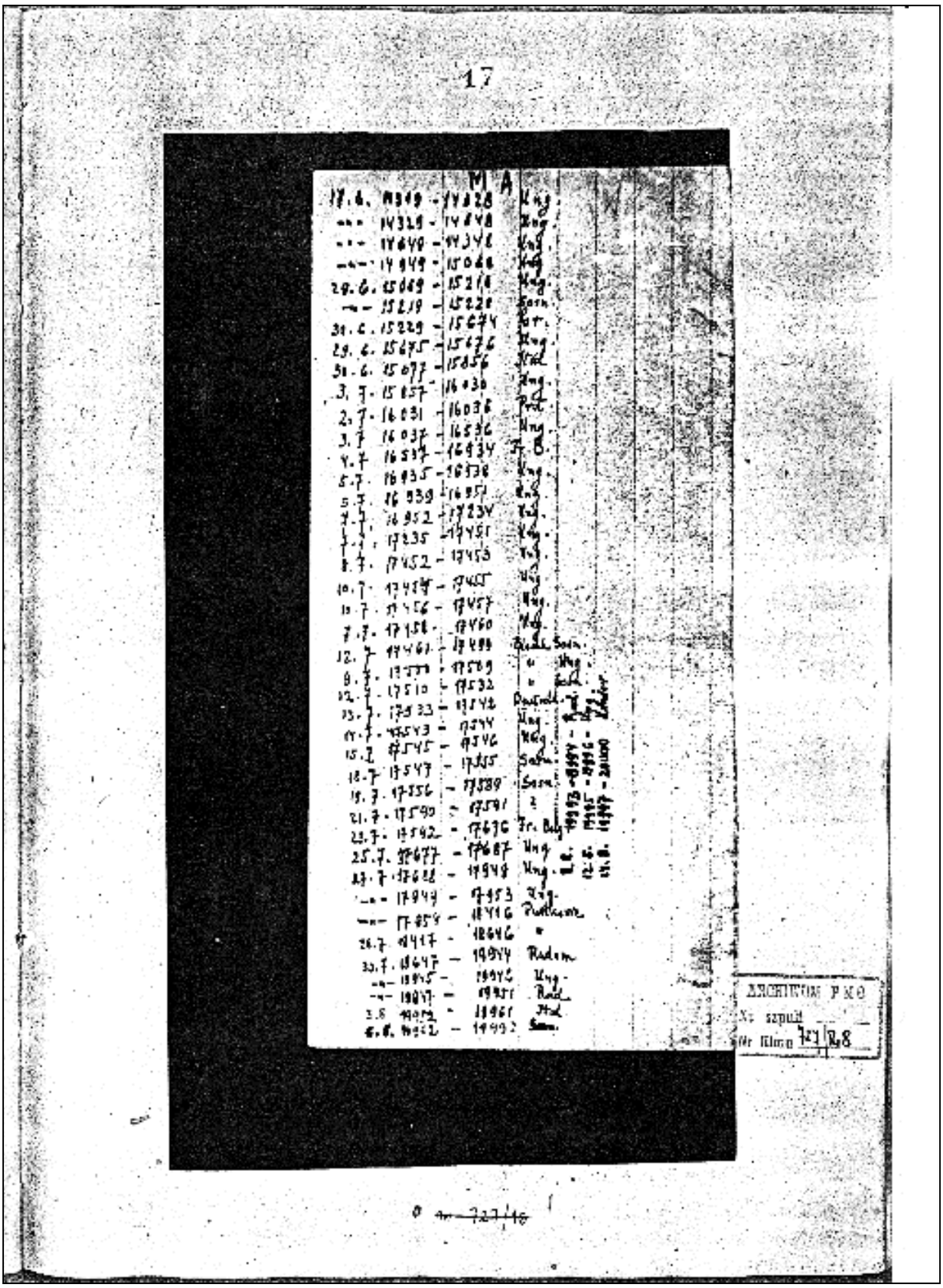

17

17.6.	14319	- 14328	Ung.
-"-	14329	- 14348	Ung.
-"-	14349	- 14376	Ung.
-"-	14349	- 15068	Ung.
29.6.	15069	- 15214	Ung.
-"-	15219	- 15228	Sonst.
30.6.	15229	- 15674	Sonst.
29.6.	15675	- 15676	Ung.
30.6.	15677	- 15856	Pol.
3.7.	15857	- 16030	Ung.
2.7.	16031	- 16036	Pol.
3.7.	16037	- 16536	Ung.
4.7.	16537	- 16934	Fr. B.
5.7.	16935	- 16938	Ung.
5.7.	16939	- 16951	Ung.
7.7.	16952	- 17234	Ung.
7.7.	17235	- 17451	Ung.
8.7.	17452	- 17453	Ung.
10.7.	17454	- 17455	Ung.
10.7.	17456	- 17457	Ung.
7.7.	17458	- 17460	Ung.
12.7.	17461	- 17499	Pol. Sonst.
8.7.	17500	- 17509	" Ung.
12.7.	17510	- 17532	" Pol.
13.7.	17533	- 17542	Deutsch.
14.7.	17543	- 17544	Ung.
15.7.	17545	- 17546	Ung.
16.7.	17547	- 17555	Sonst.
19.7.	17556	- 17589	Sonst.
21.7.	17590	- 17591	"
23.7.	17592	- 17676	Fr. Bel.
25.7.	17677	- 17687	Ung.
23.7.	17688	- 17948	Ung.
-"-	17949	- 17953	Ung.
-"-	17954	- 18416	Protektorat
26.7.	18417	- 18646	"
30.7.	18647	- 19944	Radom
-"-	19945	- 19946	Ung.
-"-	19947	- 19951	Pol.
3.8.	19952	- 19961	Pol.
6.8.	19962	- 19992	Sonst.

M A W

ARCHIWUM PMO
Nr szpuli
Nr filmu 721/28

51-51a: List of Jewish transports, p. 17. APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, p. 17.

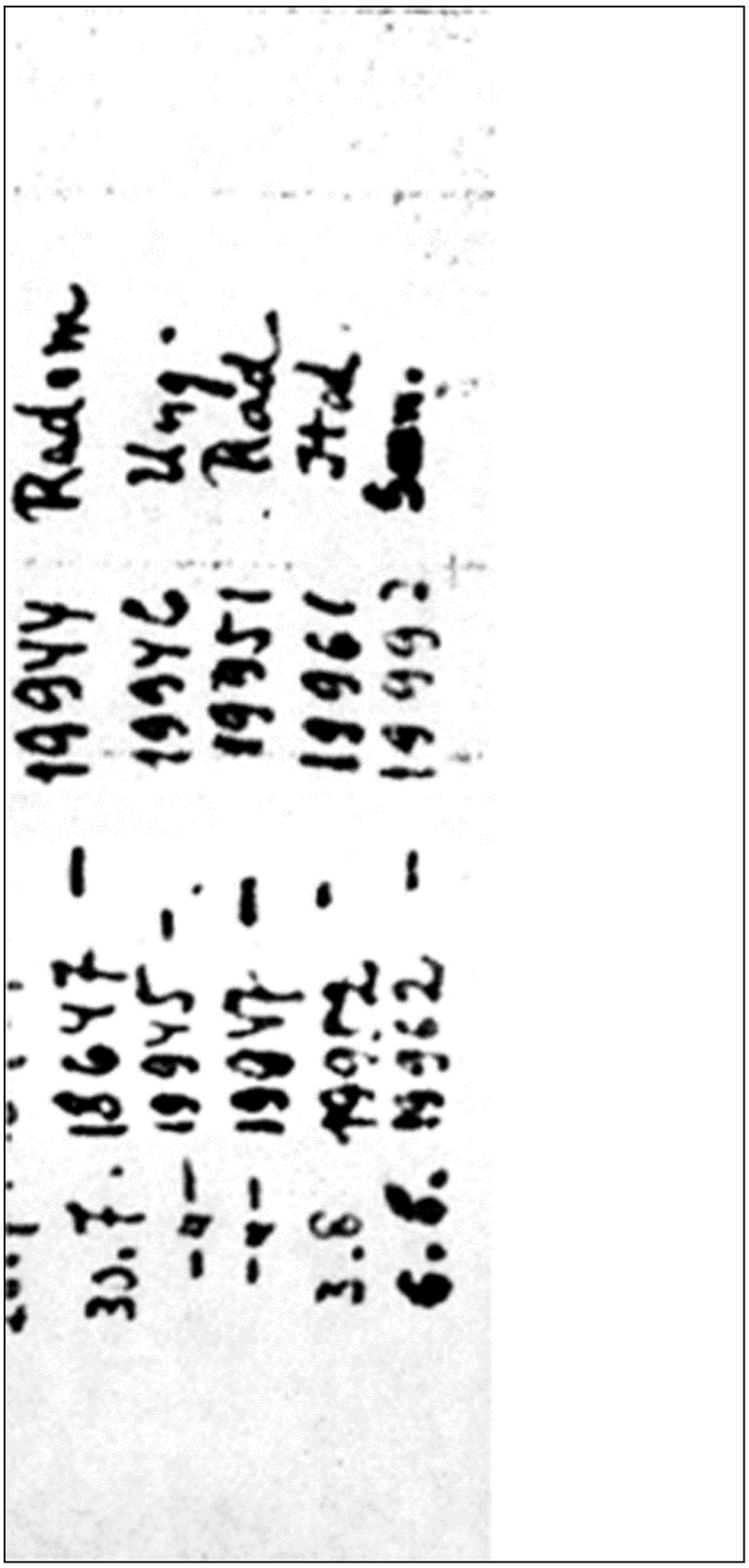

51a: Enlargement of the bottom five lines.

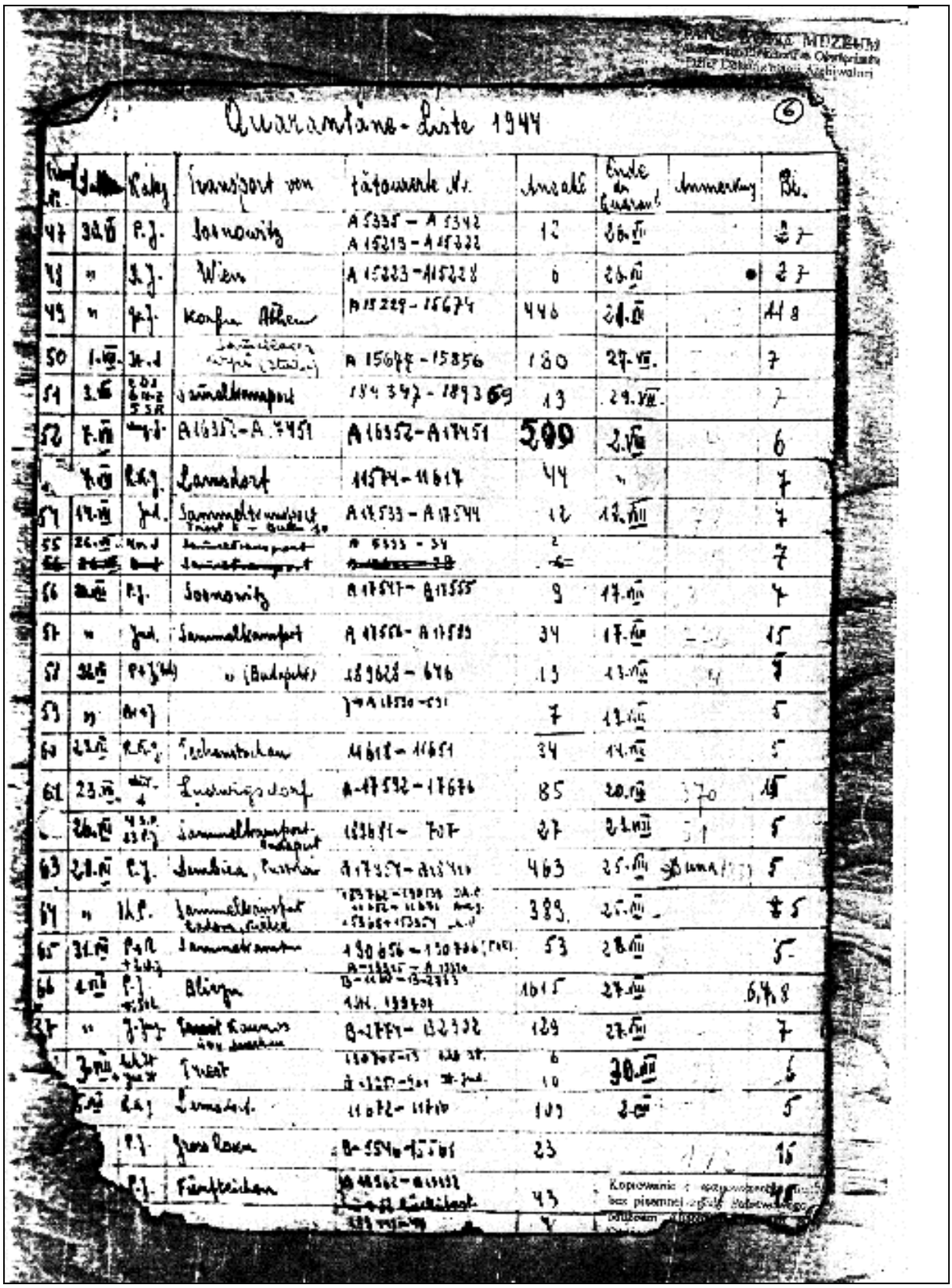

Quarantäne-Liste 1944 (6)

Nr.	Datum	Rang	Transport von	Häftlingsnr.	Anzahl	Ende der Quarantäne	Anmerkung	Bl.
47	30.6	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 5335 – A 5342 A 15213 – A 15222	12	30.VII		27
48	"	J.J.	Wien	A 15223 – A 15228	6	30.VII		27
49	"	J.J.	Korfu Athen	A 15229 – 15674	446	31.VII		41 8
50	1.VII.	J.J.	[illegible]	A 15675 – 15856	180	27.VII.		7
51	3.6	[illegible]	Sammeltransport	154 347 – 189369	13	29.VII.		7
52	7.VII	[illegible]	A 16352 – A 17451	A 16352 – A 17451	500	2.VIII		6
[illegible]	7.VII	R.J.	Lemberg	11574 – 11617	44	"		7
54	12.VII	Jud.	Sammeltransport Transit B – Budapest	A 17533 – A 17544	12	12.VIII		7
55 ~~56~~	26.VII ~~26.VII~~	Jud. ~~Jud.~~	Sammeltransport ~~Sammeltransport~~	A 6333 – 34 ~~[illegible]~~	2 ~~6~~			7
56	[illegible]	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 17547 – A 17555	9	17.VIII		7
57	"	Jud.	Sammeltransport	A 17556 – A 17589	34	17.VIII		15
58	31.VII	P+J(Jud)	" (Budapest)	189628 – 646	13	13.VIII		5
59	"	[illegible]		A 17590 – 591	7	13.VIII		5
60	23.VII	R.J.	Tschenstochau	11618 – 11651	34	14.VIII		5
61	23.VII.	[illegible] 4	Ludwigsdorf	A-17592 – 17676	85	20.VIII	370	15
[illegible]	26.VII	[illegible]	Sammeltransport Budapest	189651 – 707	27	21.VIII	[illegible]	5
63	28.VII	P.J.	Sosnowitz, Kattowitz	A 17677 – A 18139	463	25.VIII	[illegible]	5
64	"	R.J.	Sammeltransport Kattowitz, Sosnowitz	[illegible]	389	25.VIII		15
65	31.VII	P+R +Jud	Sammeltransport	190656 – 190708 (Jud) B-13315 – B-13316	53	28.VIII		5
66	4.VIII	P.J. [illegible]	Bielitz	B-11180 – B-12313 A.H. 133431	1615	27.VIII		6 7 8
67	"	J.J.	Transit Kaunas von Auschwitz	B-12314 – B-12332	129	27.VIII		7
[illegible]	3.VIII	[illegible]	Transit	[illegible] B-12333 – [illegible]	6 10	30.VIII		6
[illegible]	[illegible]	R.J.	Lemberg	11672 – 11710	109	2.VIII		5
[illegible]	[illegible]	P.J.	Jaroslau	B-5546 – 5561	23			15
[illegible]	[illegible]	P.J.	Fürstenstein	[illegible]	43	Kopowanie z [illegible] bez pisemnej [illegible]		[illegible]

52-52a: Otto Wolken‘s “Quarantine List.” APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.

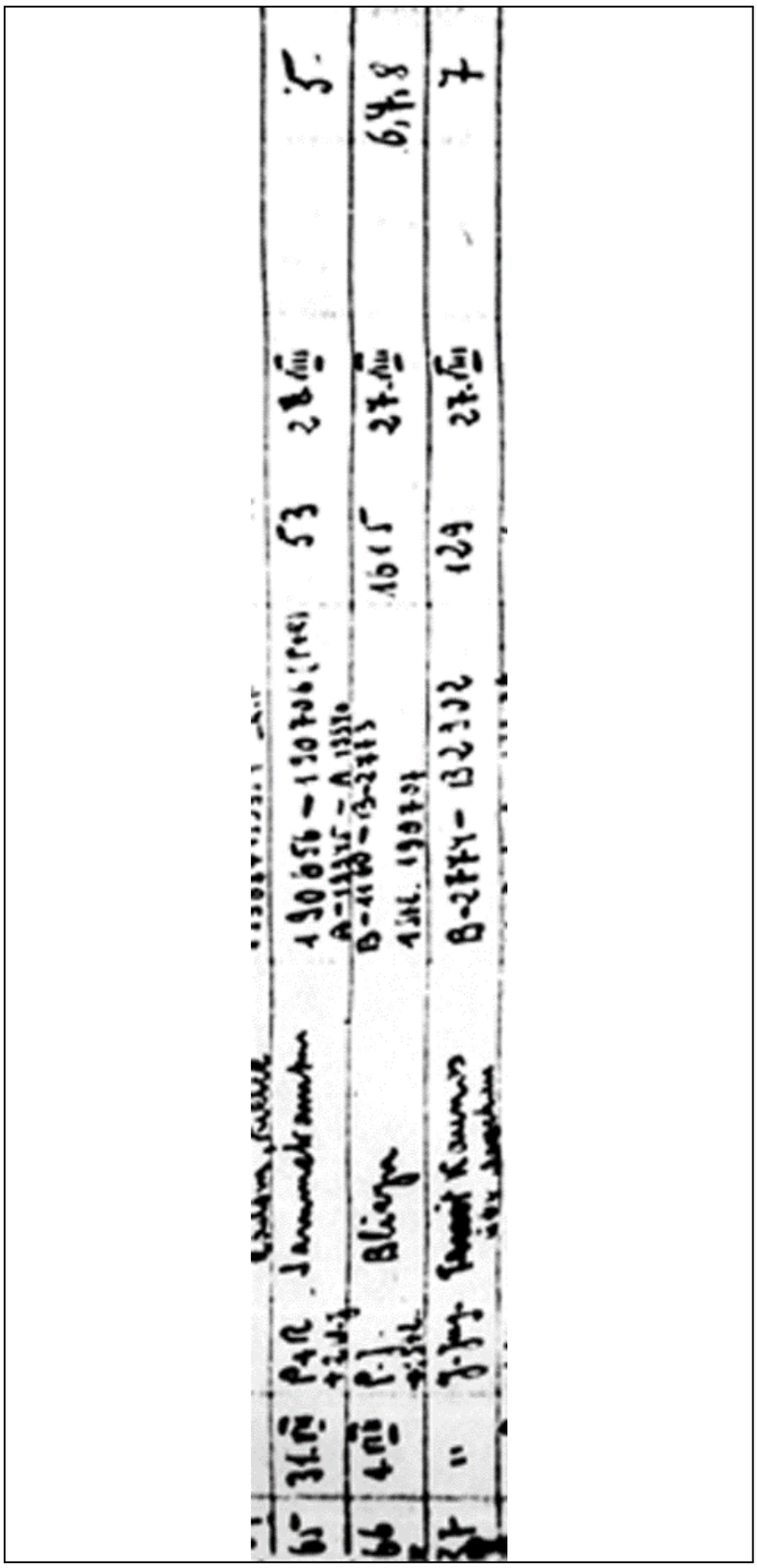

52a: as above, enlargement of excerpt.

53-53b: "Main Book of the [female] Gypsy Camp," p. 542; from: Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, No. 8, 1964, p. 119.

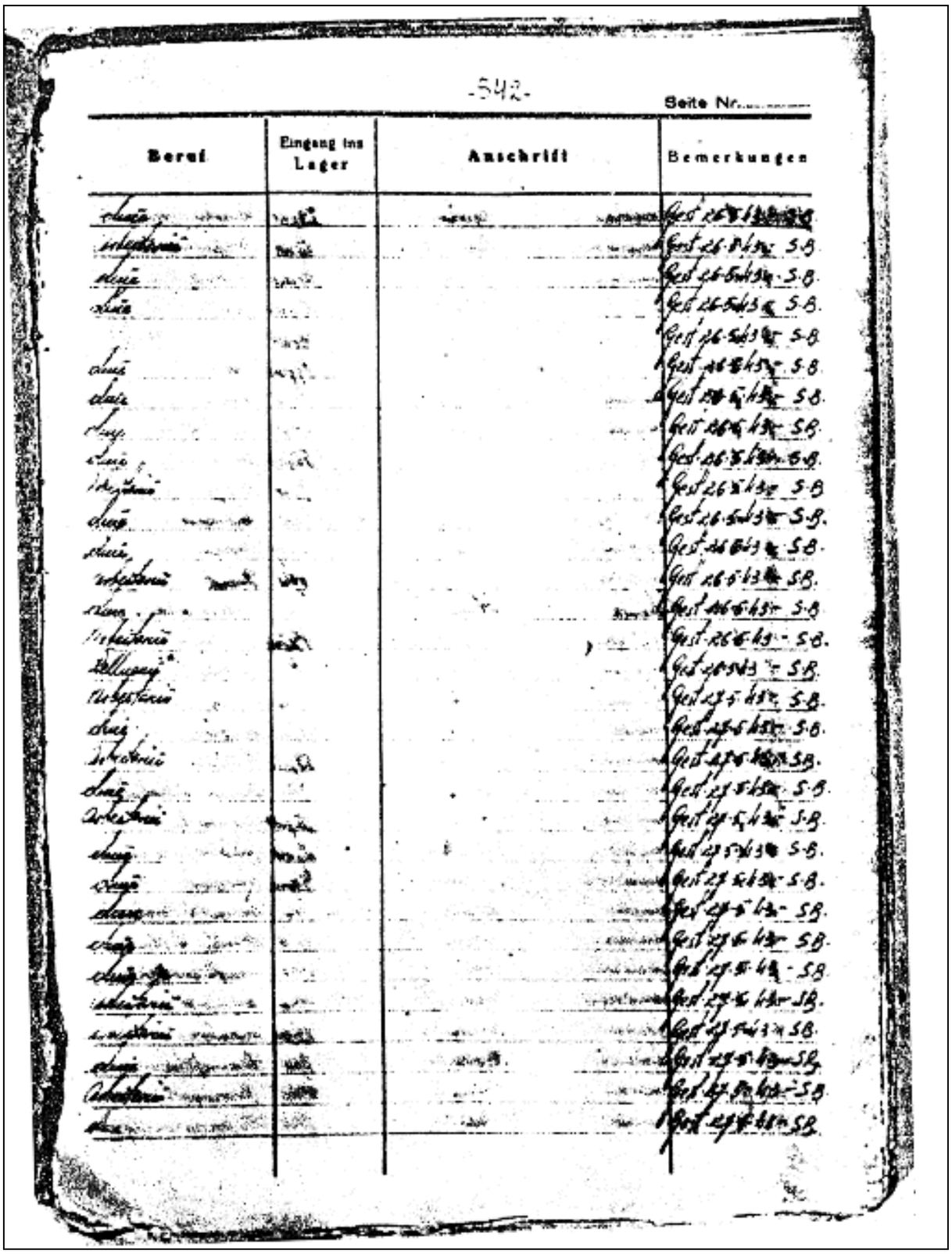

-542-

Seite Nr.

Beruf	Eingang ins Lager	Anschrift	Bemerkungen

53a: continuation.

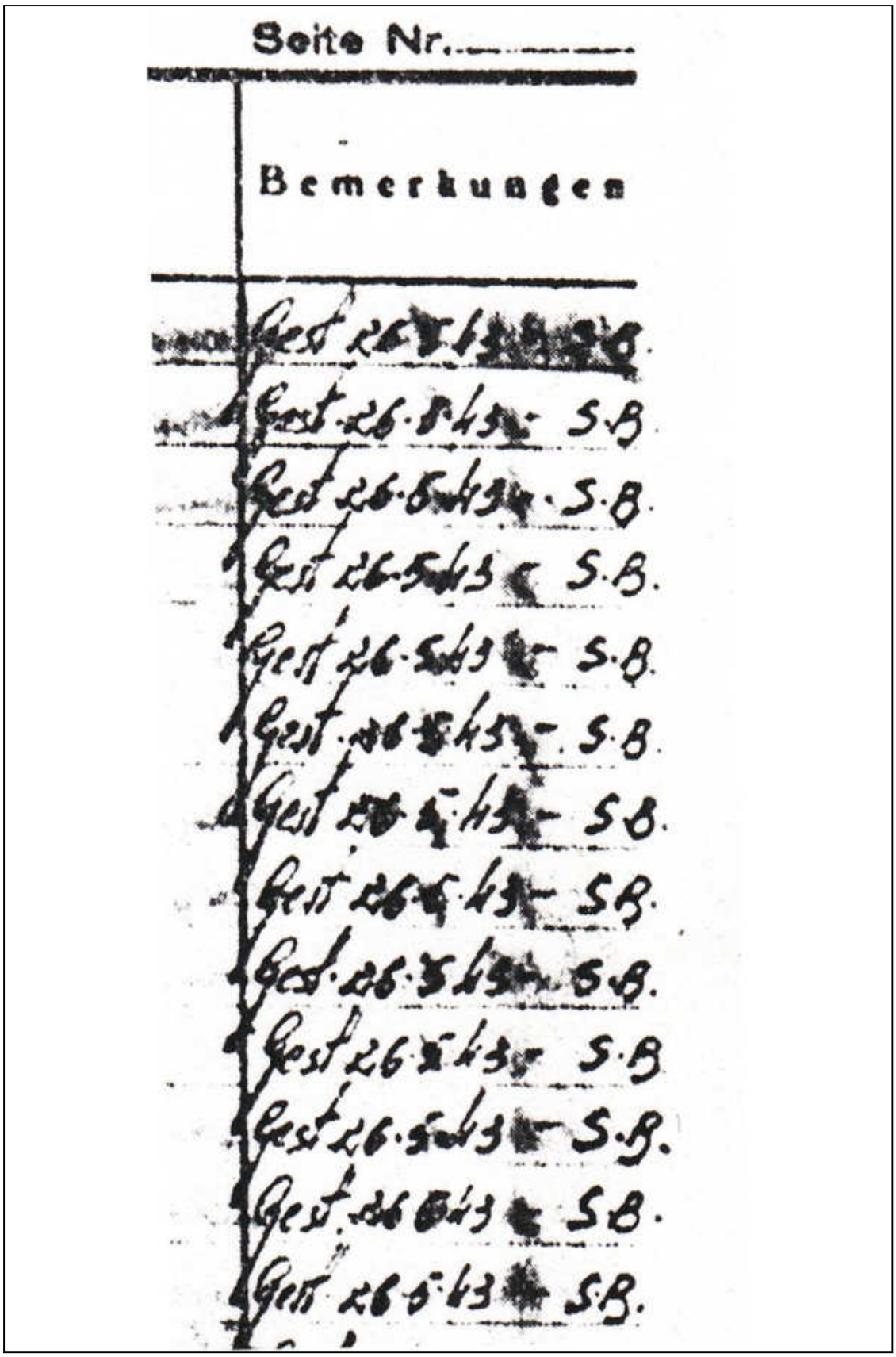

53b: Enlargement of excerpt from 53a, top right.

E 1, E 2

Geburtsurkunde

99

(Standesamt) II · Auschwitz Nr. 34/1944

Wlodimir Zledena

ist am 20. Februar 1944

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Nadia Zledena, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Hrihoriwka, Bezirk Nikolajew

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung:

(Siegel)

A 51, A 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Katowitz. B/0202

A 51 | A 52

54: Birth certificate of Wlodimir Zledena. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 99.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur/Abt.II (9a)Auschwitz, den 5.44
Az.: KL 14 k 4/5.44. Schu.-K.

A.A. Bielitz - Nebenstelle Auschwitz
30. MAI 1944
Anlagen 100

Betrifft: Russin S l e d e n a [illegible]a, geb. am 10.1.1925 in Hrihoriwka.
Bezug : Verfg.d.Staats Magdeburg vom 23.3.44, Az.II A 3 - 4955/43

An das
Arbeitsamt Bielitz
Nebenstelle Auschwitz
in A u s c h w i t z O/S

Die Obengenannte, die sich seit dem 31.1.1944 im hiesigen Lager befindet, hat am 20.2.1944 ein Kind männl. Geschlechtes geboren. Eine Zurückführung an ihren alten Arbeitsplatz ist infolge Transportschwierigkeiten nicht möglich. Laut Verfügung der Staatspolizeistelle Magdeburg vom 23.3.1944, Az. II A 3 - 4955/43 ist S. mit

./.

55, 55a –Order for release of Nadia Sledena (Zledena) and her son Wlodomir. RGVA, 502-1-436, pp. 100-100a.

ihrem Kind zu entlassen und dem nächsten Arbeitsamt zwecks Neuvermittlung zuzuführen. Ich bitte daher, die Neuvermittlung von dortaus zu veranlassen.
S l e d e n a kommt voraussichtlich am 1.6.1944 zur Entlassung.

Der Lagerkommandant
i.A.

SS-Hscharf.u.Krim.O.Ass

55a: continuation, p. 100a.

E 1, E 2

103

Geburtsurkunde

(Standesamt) I. Auschwitz Nr. 51/1943

Regina Stitschko

ist am 25. November 1943

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Jewdokija Teliptschenko geborene Stitschko, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Bielgorod, seit September 1941 verwitwet

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

Der Standesbeamte

In Vertretung:

(Siegel)

A 51, A. 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Kattowitz. B/0202

A 51 | A 52

56: Birth certificate of Regina Stitschko. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 103.

56

Frauen-Lager,KL.u.II
Abteilung III/a
BIa-b/B,II b,g,c/B

Birkenau, am 8.10.44

Stärkemeldung.

Stärke am 7.10. 1944		38.792 Hftl.
Zugänge am 7.10.1944:		
Einlieferungen	7	
Überstellung	1	8 "
Abgänge am 7.10.1944		
Gestorben nat.Todes	7	
S.B.	1229	
Entlassungen	8	
Überstellungen	1150	2.394 "
	SA.:	36. 406 Hftl.

SS- Obersturmführer.:

57: Census report of October 8, 1944 on the changes entered in comparison with the previous day. APMO, AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 56.

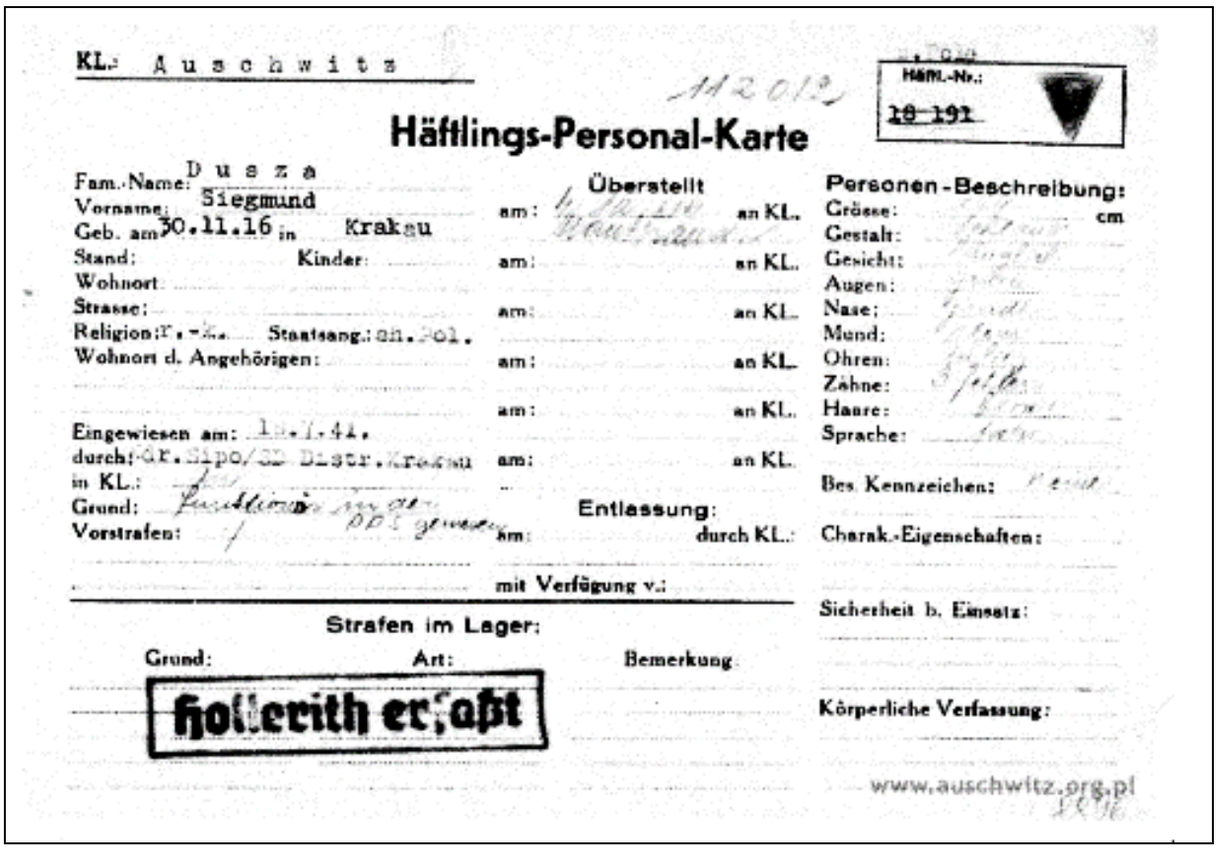

KL.: Auschwitz

Häftl.-Nr.: 18 191

Häftlings-Personal-Karte

Fam.-Name: Dusza
Vorname: Siegmund
Geb. am 30.11.16 in Krakau
Stand: Kinder:
Wohnort:
Strasse:
Religion: r.-k. Staatsang.: sn. Pol.
Wohnort d. Angehörigen:

Eingewiesen am: 18.7.41.
durch: Gr. Sipo/SD Distr. Krakau
in KL.:
Grund:
Vorstrafen:

Überstellt
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.

Entlassung:
am: durch KL.:
mit Verfügung v.:

Strafen im Lager:
Grund: Art: Bemerkung:

Hollerith erfaßt

Personen-Beschreibung:
Grösse: cm
Gestalt:
Gesicht:
Augen:
Nase:
Mund:
Ohren:
Zähne:
Haare:
Sprache:

Bes. Kennzeichen:

Charak.-Eigenschaften:

Sicherheit b. Einsatz:

Körperliche Verfassung:

www.auschwitz.org.pl

58: "Prisoner Personnel Card" of Prisoner Siegmund Dusza with stamp impression "Entered Hollerith" www.auschwitz.org.

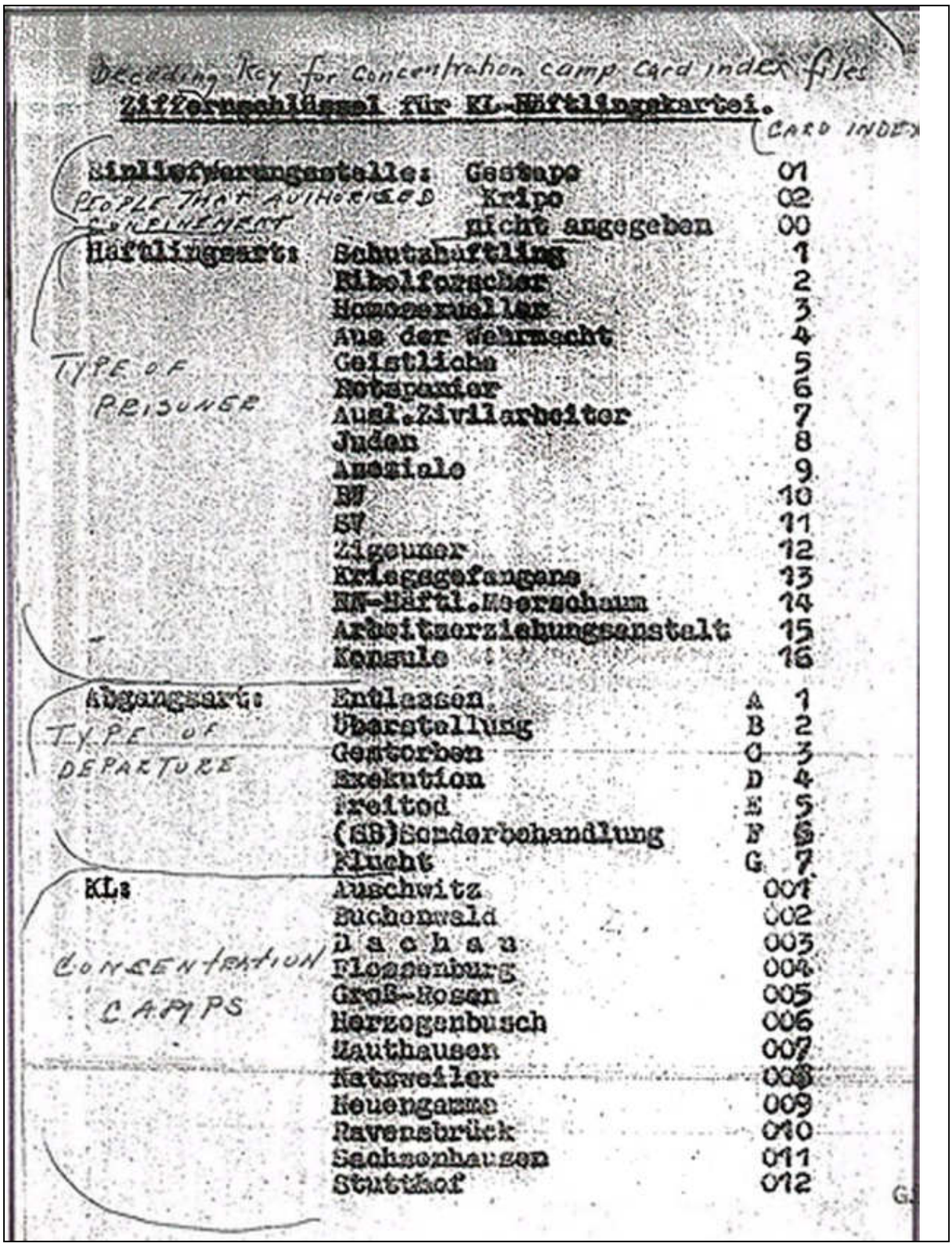

Decoding Key for Concentration camp card index files

Ziffernschlüssel für KL-Häftlingskartei. (CARD INDEX)

Einliefernungsstelle: (PEOPLE THAT AUTHORIZED CONFINEMENT)	Gestapo		01
	Kripo		02
	nicht angegeben		00
Häftlingsart: (TYPE OF PRISONER)	Schutzhäftling		1
	Bibelforscher		2
	Homosexueller		3
	Aus der Wehrmacht		4
	Geistliche		5
	Notstandler		6
	Ausl.Zivilarbeiter		7
	Juden		8
	Asozialo		9
	BV		10
	SV		11
	Zigeuner		12
	Kriegsgefangene		13
	SS-Häftl.Meerschaum		14
	Arbeitserziehungsanstalt		15
	Konsule		16
Abgangsart: (TYPE OF DEPARTURE)	Entlassen	A	1
	Überstellung	B	2
	Gestorben	C	3
	Exekution	D	4
	Freitod	E	5
	(SB)Sonderbehandlung	F	6
	Flucht	G	7
KL: (CONCENTRATION CAMPS)	Auschwitz		001
	Buchenwald		002
	Dachau		003
	Flossenburg		004
	Groß-Rosen		005
	Herzogenbusch		006
	Mauthausen		007
	Natzweiler		008
	Neuengamme		009
	Ravensbrück		010
	Sachsenhausen		011
	Stutthof		012

59: "Code key for CC Personnel Cards," undated, author unknown, but from the year 1944. www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.

Heinrich K i n n a
SS-Untersturmführer

Zamosc, den 16.12.42

382/h
Sn 40/61 ZÜ

B e r i c h t

zu dem Transport von 644 Polen nach dem Arbeitslager Auschwitz am 1o.12.42.

Der Transport wurde am 1o.12.d.Js. 16.oo Uhr in Zamosc auf den Weg gegeben. Die Ankunft erfolgte am 12.12. in Auschwitz nach 23.oo Uhr.
Von den 644 Polen entfernten sich insgesamt 14 Personen.
3 Personen, und zwar:

B i a l y	Karoline geb. Batzdorf,	geb.	14.1.oo
"	Sohn Czeslaw	"	17.2.26
S e d s i m i r s k a	Michalina	"	19.2.22

ergriffen auf offener Strecke während einer Fahrtunterbrechung vor dem Verschiebebahnhof in Krakau mit Hilfe polnischer Bahnbeamten, die die verschlossene Wagentür öffneten, die Flucht. Die Flucht selbst wurde durch die herrschende Dunkelheit begünstigt und erfolgte zu dem Zeitpunkt, zu dem der Kontrollposten sich am anderen Ende des Zuges befand. Die sofort eingeleitete Suchaktion blieb erfolglos. Die restlich fehlenden 11 Personen müssen, sofern die bei der Verladung in Zamosc erfolgte Zählung stimmt, aus dem fahrenden Zug und zwar aus den oberen Lucken der Güterwagen gesprungen sein. Es wird deswegen vorgeschlagen, künftig die nicht mit Türen versehene Oberlucken durch Stacheldraht zu sichern. Die Übernahme in Auschwitz erfolgte am 13.12.42, eine namentliche Verlesung fand nicht statt.
Die Überführung des Transportes verlief abgesehen von der eigenmächtigen Entfernung der 14 Personen und ohne Inbetrachtziehung der Verspätung, planmäßig.
Auftragsgemäß wurde mit dem Vertreter des Lagerkommandanten, SS-Hauptsturmführer H a u m e i e r, über die Wünsche der Lagerführung und die Möglichkeit von den in den Transporten erscheinenden II-er Fällen gesprochen.
II-er Fälle betreffend wurde darauf hingewiesen, daß nach Anweisung vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt, die in Zamosc eingelieferten Polen familienweise einer Gesamtwertung unterworfen

60, 60a: Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Kinna of December 16, 1942. Eichmann trial, T-382.

- 2 -

und dem entsprechend in die zuständigen Gruppen aufgeteilt werden. Durch die vorstehend angeführte Anweisung des RSHA ergibt sich möglicherweise die Tatsache, daß rassisch gut aussehende Menschen grundsätzlich aber nicht fahrlässigerweise nicht mit der Wertungsgruppe II bedacht werden. In solchen Fällen müßten die als II-er Fälle zu bewertenden Menschen nochmals überprüft und unter Inbetrachtziehung ihrer arbeitsmäßigen Leistung den zuständigen SS-Dienststellen zur Kenntnis gebracht werden.

Arbeitseinsatztätigkeit bezügl. erklärte SS-Hauptsturmführer Baumeier, daß nur arbeitsfähige Polen angeliefert werden sollen um somit möglichst jede unnütze Belastung des Lagers sowie des Zubringerverkehrs zu vermeiden. Beschränkte, Idioten, Krüppel und kranke Menschen müssen in kürzester Zeit durch Liquidation zur Entlastung des Lagers aus demselben entfernt werden. Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahme, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen. Es wird dieserhalb von der Lagerführung gewünscht, von der Zuweisung Nichteinsatzfähiger Abstand zu nehmen.

Das Gepäck der nach Auschwitz überstellten Polen, soll auf ein Minimum beschränkt sein, d.h. den nach dortselbst verbrachten Polen ist nur das Nötigste, das für die Reise benötigte Handgepäck mitzugeben. Alle weiteren Gepäckstücke, wie Betten, Kleider, Wäsche, dürfen wegen Seuchengefahr nicht in das Lager eingeführt werden und können außerdem laut Lagerbestimmung daselbst auch keine Verwendung finden, da die Ausstattung der Baracken eine gleichmäßige ist. Es wird aus diesem Grund vorgeschlagen, alle weiteren Habseligkeiten mit der Begründung einer späteren Nachsendung in Zamosc zurückzuhalten und zur anderweitigen Verwendung zuständigen Dienststellen zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Voranmeldung der Transporte betreffend, bittet die dortige Lagerverwaltung bei Durchgabe durch FS Männer und Frauen getrennt aufzuführen.

F Pörsbro Karl Emma

SS-Untersturmführer

60a: continuation.

3. Source Abbreviations

AGK:	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the High Commission for Research into Crimes against the Polish People, National Institute of Commemoration), Warsaw.
AGMAE:	Archivio General del Ministerio de Asuntos Exteriores (General Archives of the Foreign Ministry), Madrid.
APK:	Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (State Archives of Kattowitz)
APL:	Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (State Museum of Lodz)
AMS:	Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archives of the Stutthof Museums)
APMO:	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK:	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archives Koblenz)
GARF:	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow.
ISR:	Historical Institute of the Resistance, Turin
IMG	Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, see below
IMT:	Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal; see Bibliography
NA:	National Archives, Washington, D.C
NMT:	*Trial of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*; see Bibliography
PRO:	Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, United Kingdom
RGVA:	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russiab State Military Archives), Moscow.
ROD:	Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute of War Documentation), Amsterdam
SPP:	Studium Polski Podziemnej w Londynie (Study of the Polish Underground in London)
TNA	National Archives Richmond, United Kingdom
VHA:	Vojenský Historický Archiv, Praha (Military History Archives), Prague

4. Bibliography

Where an English-language version is listed after a source in another language, page numbers appearing in the text are from the first-listed language version.

- Adler, Hans G., *Theresienstadt* 1941-1945. Mohr-Verlag, Tübingen 1955.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
- Beischl, Konrad, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths und seine Tätigkeit als SS-Standortarzt im KL Auschwitz*, Königshausen, Würzburg 2005.
- Berenstein, Tatiana (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord: Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Interpress, Warsaw 1997.
- Blumental, Nachmann (ed.*), Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź 1946.
- Ciechanowski, Konrad (ed.), *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*. Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdansk, 1996.
- Czech, Danuta, "Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 3, 1960.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 4, 1961.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 8, 1964.
- Czech, Danuta, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1968.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989. English translation: *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & Co., New York 1997.
- *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof,* zuletzt nachgedruckt von Komet, Frechen 2000.
- Długoborski, Wacław (ed.*), Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1998.
- Długoborski, Wacław, und Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999. English translation: *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp.* State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau 2000.
- Eder, Andreas, Maria Stromberger: *Zum Gedenken an den "Engel von Auschwitz."* Carl Lampert, Bregenz 2007.
- Elias, Ruth, *Die Hoffnung erhielt mich am Leben: Mein Weg von Theresienstadt und Auschwitz nach Israel*. Piper Verlag, Munich 1988. English translation: *Triumph of Hope: From Theresienstadt and Auschwitz to Israel*. John Wiley & Sons. New York 1998.
- Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 9, 1966.

– Frei, Norbert, und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (Eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Fritz Bauer Institute, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2005.
– Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący*, Odnowa, London 1974. English translation: *Fighting Auschwitz: The Resistance Movement in the Concentration Camp*. Julian Friedmann, London 1975.
– Gert, Ryszard, *Trzeba głęboko oddychach, Kominy, Oświęcim 1940-1945*, Warsaw 1962.
– Giua, Michele, and Giua-Lollini, Clara, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin 1949.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa. *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945* (*Hitlerite Camps on Polish Territory 1939-1945*), Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Graf, Jürgen, Mattogno, Carlo, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012.
– Grotum, Thomas and Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.* Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1995, Vol. 1.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz*, Deel VI, s-Gravenhage, March 1952.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1990. Original English: *The Destruction of the European Jews*. 3rd ed., Yale University Press 2003.
– International Tracing Service, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern*, Arolsen 1965.
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Haftgründe und Häftlingskategorien," in: Długoborski/Piper (eds.). *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. 1999, Vol. II.
– Jankowski, Stanisław (Alter Feinsilber), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Special Issue No. I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972
– Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezínská pamětní kniha. 2 Bde*., Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, Prague 1995. English-language guide to the Czech original: *Terezin Memorial Book*. Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, Prague 1996.
– Kárný, Miroslav, "Das Theresienstädter Familienlager (BIIb) in Birkenau (September 1943-Juli 1944)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Heft Nr. 20, 1997.
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi: Fünf Jahre Auschwitz*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
– Klibanski, Bronka, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, 1995.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim," in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965.
– Kogon, Eugen and Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983. English translation: *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.
– Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007.
– Kraus, Ota, and Erich Kulka, *Tovarna na smrt.* Naše vojsko, Prague 1957.
– Kraus, Ota, and Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958.
– Kryl, Miroslav, "Die Deportationen aus Theresienstadt nach dem Osten im Spiegel des Tagebuchs Willy Mahlers," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, 1995.

– Langbein, Hermann, *Die Stärkeren. Ein Bericht*. Stern Verlag, Vienna 1949.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß: Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1972. English translation: *People in Auschwitz.* University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2003.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," ("Transportation of Prisoners into Majdanek Concentration Camp"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un'uomo*. Einaudi, Turin 1984. English translation: *If This Is a Man*. Orion, New York 1959.
– Lifton, Robert Jay, *Ärzte im Dritten Reich*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1988. Original English: *The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*. Basic Books, New York 1988.
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organisation, développement et activité de l'hôpital des prisonniers à Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)," in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.
– Mark, Ber, *Des voix dans la nuit: La résistance juive à Auschwitz*. Plon, Paris 1982.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, December 2001, pp. 381-395.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, April 2003b, pp. 30-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper and the Number of Victims of Auschwitz," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003c, pp. 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni," *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, Effepi, Genoa 2004a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004b), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2, November 2005a, pp. 167-187.
– Mattogno Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015a.
– Mattogno Carlo, *The Real Case of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015b.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK 2015c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Denying Evidence." in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 201-268.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Second edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016d.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," in: *Osteuropa* 5, 2002, pp. 631-641.
– Mitscherlich, Alexander, und Fred Mielke (eds.), *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit: Dokumente des Nürnberger Ärzteprosesses*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1995.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz. Revolutionäre Entlausungstechnik als Lebensretter im Konzentrationslager," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, Juni 1998, pp. 87-105.
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban,* Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946. English translation: *I Was Dr. Mengele's Assistant: The Memoirs of an Auschwitz Physician*. Frap-Books, Auschwitz 2001.

- Marczewska, Krystyna, und Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" ("Auschwitz Concentration Camp in Light of the Findings of the Commission of the Polish Government in Exile"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I, Auschwitz 1968.
- Orski, Marek, "Die Arbeit," in: Ciechanowski 1996.
- Orthel, Rolf, *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Standortarzt von Auschwitz*. Documentary film, Netherlands 1975.
- Ostańkowicz, Cesław "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Issue No. 16, 1978, pp. 159-187.
- Pauer-Studer, Herlinde, and J. David Velleman, *Konrad Morgen: The Conscience of a Nazi Judge*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2015.
- Picciotto Fargion, Liliana. *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan 1992.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 10, 1967.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Neu-Dachs," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 12, 1971.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1993. English translation: *Auschwitz: How Many Perished*. Frap-Books, Auschwitz 1996.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim 1995. English translation: *Auschwitz Prisoner Labor*. State Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 2001.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Vernichtung," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. III.
- Poliakov, Léon, and Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin, 1955.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992.
- Rudolf, Germar, and Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Rüter, Christiaan F., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Vol. XXII, Amsterdam 1981.
- Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Wybrane problemy z historii IG Werk Auschwitz" ("Selected Issues in the History of the IG Factory in Auschwitz"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, Auschwitz 1998.
- Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz," in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Édition du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1968.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos." In: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue No. I, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1972.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich/New York/London/Paris 1995.
- State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, Munich/London/New York/Paris 1993.
- State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*. Jerusalem 1992, Vol. III.
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Frauenabteilung im Stammlager," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997a.

– Strzelecka Irena, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Issue No. 20, 1997b.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId) Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok" ("The Men's Camp of Birkenau [BIId], July 1943-January 1945"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Issue No. 22, 1998.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Entlassungen aus dem KL Auschwitz und Entlassungsquarantäne," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999a, Vol. II.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Häftlingsspitäler ('Prisoners' Infirmary') im KL Auschwitz," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999b, Vol. II.
– Strzelecka, Irena, und Piotr Setkiewicz, "Bau, Ausbau und Entwicklung des KL Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager," in Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz in der Berichterstattung der polnischen Widerstandbewegung," in: Długoborski 1998.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Widerstand," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. IV.
– Szymański, T, D. Szymańska, and T. Śniecko, "Das 'Spital' im Zigeuner-Familienlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Issue No. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim and Basel 1987.
– Telesz, Henryka, "Lazaret dla inwalidów – bylych jenców radzieckich" ("The Surgical Hospital for Disabled Former Soviet Prisoners of War"), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal*: Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946, Nuremberg 1947.
– *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10*: Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949; Vol. VII, "The IG Farben Case"; Vol. XIII, "The Ministries Case."
– "Unternehmen Zeppelin," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 47, Nov. 16, 1992, pp. 115, 117, 119; http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/13681192.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Der Judenacker: Eine Erbschaft*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 2001.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*. Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005.
– Völklein, Ulrich, "Der 'Märchenprinz'. Dr. Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand." *Als SS-Arzt im Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*. Haland & Wirth, Gießen 2006.
– Wegner, Bernd C., *IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Wellers, Georges, "Auschwitz," in: Kogon *et al.* 1983.

5. Index of Names

Entries from footnotes are shown in italics. Prisoners' names in lists and tables of prisoner data are not included.

— A —
Adler, Hans G.: *149*
Aelion, Maurice: *30*, 309
Aüfa, Hersz: 132
Aumeier, Hans: 212, 213, 226, 270

— B —
Baer, Richard: 268, 269
Beischl, Konrad: 220
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 54, 57
Benz, Wolfgang: 134
Berenstein, Tatiana: 74
Berndorf, Emil: *93*, 200
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *177*
Birkigt, Egon: 62, 63
Bischoff, Karl: 31, 35-37, *38*, 45, 59, 60-64, *66*, 68, 269, 311
Blumental, Nachman: 75, 83-85, *150*
Böhm, Arno: 146
Braun, Bina: 122, 123
Broad, Pery: 177, 219
Brzybylski, Alfred: 71

— C —
Calvo, Haim: *30*, 307
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor F.W.: 210
Clauberg, Carl: 121, 231
Cougno, Helene: 94
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 157, 161
Czech, Danuta: 38-40, 80-82, 84, 85, 97-107, 109-112, 114-117, 119-123, 125-137, 139, 144, 145, 147, 149, 151, 154, 157, *160*, 161, 163, 166-169, 171, 172, 174, 177-180, *181*, 182-185, 188, 189, 195, 196, 207, 208, 213, 214, 216, 273, 277, 369

— D —
Danieluk, Iwan: 132
Denser, Wolfram: 220
Deutelbaum, Otto: 157
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 228
Długoborski, Wacław: 99, 177
Draf, SS Staff Sergeant/Oberscharführer: 176
Draper, Colonel: 219, 225, 232
Drosihn, Joachim: 274
Dusza, Siegmund: *189*, 376

— E —
Eder, Andreas: 223
Eichmann, Adolf: *93*, 94, 200, 210, 212, 378
Elias, Ruth: 165
Engelbrecht, SS-Hauptscharführer: 35
Entress, Friedrich: 106, 222, 224
Ertl, Fritz: 35, 274

— F —
Fischer, Horst: 132
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: 99, 130
Frei, Norbert: 26, *72*, 178
Frenkiel, Isaak: 132
Freud, A.W.: 274
Fürst, Rozsi: 147

— G —
Garliński, Józef: 109
Gatschkow, Wassili: 174, 175
Gawalewicz, Adolf: 98
Gerstein, Kurt: 219
Gert, Ryszard: *149*
Giua, Michele: *99*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *99*
Glücks, Richard: 13, 14, 19, 52, 82, 88-91, 93, 200, 221, 271
Göllner, Gerhard: 100
Gottliebova, Dinah: 165, 166
Grabner, Maximilian: 174, 176, 222, 224, 272
Graf, Jürgen: *62*, 125, 226
Grosch, Volkmar: 62
Grotum, Thomas: 106
Grünwald, Wilhelm: 179

— H —
Hantl. Emil: 7
Hardy, Alexander G.: 177
Heitlerova, Hana: 157
Heller, Otto: 163
Hilberg, Raul: 225
Himmler, Heinrich: 13, 14, 24, 34, 39, 75, 89, 90, 97, 105, 119, 120, 124, 125, 129, 156, 162, 189, 210, 230, 231, 233
Hirsch, Fredy: 146
Hitler, Adolf: 105, 234
Hobbes, Thomas: 226
Höcker, Karl-Friedrich: 268
Hojdova, Ruzena: 154
Höß, Rudolf: 52, 54, 74, 93, 96-98, 109, 110, 112, 123, 128, 133, 137, 200, 201, 219, 230, 231, 262-265, 268, 271, 272, 328
Hössler, Franz: 97, 98, 122, 123
Huhn, SS-Obersturmführer: 175, 177
Hume, David: 226

— I —
Idkowiak, Irena: 223
Irving, David: *211*, 226
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 20, 21

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 158
Jakubowska, Wanda: 109, 110
Janc, Jab: 132
Janisch, Josef: 62
Jankowski, Stanisław: 112
Jarorz, Władysław: 132
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 25, 305
Jothann, Werner: 59, 64-70, 158, 335, 336, 339
Jsef, Davied: *28*, 306
Jung, SS-Hauptscharführer: 23

— K —
Kagan, Raya: 94
Kammler, Hans: *38*, 44, 45, 54, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 71
Kárný, Miroslav: 93, 144, 145, 153-156, *157*, 159-165
Kartusz, Hanka: *195*
Kielar, Wiesław: 109
Kimstacz, Janina: 316
Kinna, Heinrich: 210-213, 378
Klehr, Josef: 7, 99, 100, 222, 224
Kleiner, Ita: *195*
Klibanski, Bronka: 167
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 106-108, 117, 123, 180
Knauth, A.: 65
Kogon, Eugen: 228
Kopecky, Jaromir: 146
Korboński, Stefan: 180
Kramer, Josef: 68
Kranz, Tomasz: 124
Kraus. Ota: *145*, *149*, 151, 161
Kremer, Johann: 109, 232
Kristian, Jan: 316
Krumey. Hermann: 211, 212
Kryl, Miroslav: 156, 157
Kulka, Erich: *145*, *149*, 151, 161

— L —
Landau, Giza: 195
Lang, Andreas: 24, 303
Langbein, Hermann: 112, 154, 155, *212*, 220-222, 224, 228, 271
Langfus, Leib: 135, 136
Lasocka, Teresa: 117, 180
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *125*
Levi, Primo: 54, 57, 202, 210
Lichtheim, Richard: 146
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 18, 19, 72, 82, 88, 90, 93, 118, 271, 360
Lifton, Robert Jay: 219
Lill, Karl: 223, 224
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *211*
Lolling, Enno: *8*, 52, 54, 221, 260, 261, 268, 271

— M —
MacBallister, Ian: 231-233, 251, 273
Makowski, Antoni: 57, 58, 77, 203
Mandel, Maria: 117, 123
Marczewska, Krystyna: 94, 97, 180
Mark, Ber: *135*
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, *42*, 57, *62*, 69, 70, 90, 97, 102, 103, 109, 111, 117, 125, 127, 132, 164, 183, 190, 226, 236, 270, 274, 275
Maurer, Gerhard: 72, 74, 81, 90, 91
Menasche, Albert: 121
Mengele, Josef: 145, 163, 165, 166, 195, 231, 233
Meyer, Fritjof: 225, 231
Miakota, Petro: 132
Miechowicz, Kasimier: *189*
Mielke, Fred: *89*
Millauer, Stefan: 63, 69
Mirbeth, Johann: 130
Mitscherlich, Alexander: *89*
Mordowicz, Cesław: 200
Morgen, Konrad: 222
Mrugowsky, Joachim: 275
Mulka, Robert: 22
Müller, Heinrich: 28, 127
Münch, Hans: 232
Murka, Jaroslaus: 26, 305

— N —
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 45, *60*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 162, 163

— O —
Ohle, SS-Sturmbannführer: 35
Orski, Marek: 189
Orthel, Rolf: 234, 235, 257, 258
Ostańkowicz, Cesław: 98
Osterloh, Otto: 25

— P —
Paczynski, Jozef: 223
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 213
Parcer, Jan: 106
Pauer-Studer, Herlinde: 222
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 210-212
Pflaum, Guntram: 176, 179
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 208, 210
Piper, Franciszek: 87, 89-94, 99, 102, 127, 130-133, 177, 190, 210, 211, 212, 214, 215
Pohl, Oswald: 13-15, 19, 30, 32, 35, 75, 88, 119, 120, 129, 130, 297
Poliakov, Léon: *195*
Pollaczek, SS-Oberscharführer: 148
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 60, 61, 66, 71, 216, 225, 276, 330
Puchała, Reinhold: 112
Pys, Edward: 223

— R —
Rajkow, Włodzimir: 132
Rassinier, Paul: 229
Rasumovski, Physician: 175

Reitlinger, Gerald: 103, 121, 169
Rödl, Arthur: *88*
Rohde, Werner: 84
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Ernst (Arnst): 200
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 7

— S —
Schellenberg, Walter: 177
Schemmel, Alfred: 24
Scherpe, Herbert: 7, 68, 213
Schindler, Oskar: 219
Schneider, Oskar: 112
Schumann, Horst: 97, 231
Schwarz, Heinrich: 26, 74, 80
Schwarzhuber, Johann: *182*
Sehn, Jan: 23, *33*, *35*, 39, *52*, *73*, *105*, *110-112*, *114*, *116*, *119*, 134, 137, *182*
Semjonow, Jakow: 174, 175
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 41, 203
Skibiński, Stanislaw: 41
Škodowa, Julia: 115
Sledena, Nadia: 373
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 40, 152, 153, 172, 174
Śniecko, Tadeusz: 182
Sobesto, Johann: 95
Speer, Albert: 158
Spinoza, Baruch: 226
Spitzer, Aladar: 112
Sternberg, Sigmund: 34
Stitschko, Regina: *94*, 374
Stromberger, Maria: 223
Strzelecka, Irena: 32, *33*, 38, 40, 41, *85*, 101
Świderska, Maria: 110
Świebocki, Henryk: 52, 180, 181
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 125
Szymańska, Danuta: 182
Szymański, Tadeusz: 182

— T —
Telesz, Henryka: 124
Thieberger, Rosa: 122, 123

— U —
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 106

— V —
Velleman, J. David: 222
Vetter, Helmut Waldemar: 42, 95, 231
Völklein, Ulrich: 220-224, 231, 233
Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet): 226
Vrba, Rudolf: 57, 151, 161, 162, 167, 200

— W —
Wagner, Bernd C.: 202-204
Wagner, Fero: 112
Waskiewicz, M.: *42*
Wassermann, August: *48*
Ważniewski, Władysław: 94, 97, 180
Weber, SS-Obersturmführer: 68, 69
Weiss, Alexander: 112
Weiss, Klari: 127
Weiss, Vojtech: 112
Weißgerber, Walter: 175, 176, 178
Weissova, Sara: 165
Wellers, Georges: 188
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 24, 25, 304
Wetzler, Alfred: 57, 112, 113, 145, 151, 161, 162, 167, 200
Wetzler, Dezider: 112
Wieland, Christoph M.: 219, 271
Wirths, Eduard: 43, 62, 72, 219-276
Wirths, Gertrud: 233
Wirths, Helmut: 227
Wirtz, Willi: 62, 63
Wolken, Otto: *113*, 116, 123, 124, 128, 133, 134, 136-144, 147-149, 151, 152, 157, 158, 160, 161, 170, 367
Wulf, Josef: *195*

— Z —
Zabludowitsch, Noah: 167
Zledena, Wlodimir: 372
Zowczyk, Juliusz: 313

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 34

GERMAR RUDOLF, ERNST BÖHM

GARRISON AND HEADQUARTERS ORDERS OF THE AUSCHWITZ CONCENTRATION CAMP

A Critically Commented Selection

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp

Dedication

Ernst Böhm (born 1911 in Oschersleben, Saxony-Anhalt, Germany, died on 5 January 1946) was one of the seven German officers of the Wehrmacht who were convicted and executed/murdered in the Soviet Union after a show trial. They had been wrongly accused of having participated in the Katyn massacre. For me, the choice of this name as a pseudonym is a declaration of solidarity for those innocently persecuted. Metapedia writes in the entry about Ernst Böhm (accessed on March 27, 2020):

> *"In December 1945, hence while the Nuremberg Trials were still unfolding, Stalin staged a show trial in Leningrad against those Germans allegedly responsible for the Katyn Massacre. The following officers of the Wehrmacht were sentenced to death at the end of this show trial: Karl Hermann Strüffling, Heinrich Remmlinger, Ernst Böhm, Eduard Sonnenfeld, Herbard Janike, Erwin Skotki, Ernst Gehrer. They were executed on 5 January 1946. Erich Paul Vogel, Franz Wiese and Arno Diere were sentenced to 20 and 15 years of forced labor, respectively.*
>
> *Janike had 'confessed' to have carried out a merciless extermination order issued by Maj. Gen. Heinrich Remmlinger.* [...] *Officer Arno Diere, another defendant who was given forced labor in the GULag rather than the gallows after his 'confession,' described before the Leningrad tribunal the murder of Russian women, children and the elderly by the Wehrmacht, and explained that in the Katyn Forest '15,000 to 20,000 people,' including thousands of Polish officers, had been shot and buried by German armed forces.*
>
> *The Polish prime minister in exile Sikorski, who had inquired with Stalin about the whereabouts of the thousands of Polish officers and who had urged the British to acknowledge the truth, died in a plane crash near Gibraltar on 4 July 1943 under circumstances still unknown today.*
>
> *For the Americans, one important fact spoke against a loud protest in the Katyn case, namely that in the Katyn case the same Soviet investigators had investigated and determined the 'guilt' of the Germans who had also investigated the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and had presented the gas chambers to the world.* […]
>
> *It is significant that a documentation by the Polish Red Cross from 1943, according to which the Katyn Massacre was clearly a Soviet crime, was marked as 'Top secret' and hidden in a British archive until the Polish historian Wladimierz Kowalski found it there in 1989 and published it in the Polish weekly* Odrodzenie *that same year."*

https://de.metapedia.org/wiki/B%C3%B6hm,_Ernst

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp

A Critically Commented Selection

Germar Rudolf, Ernst Böhm

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 34:
Germar Rudolf, Ernst Böhm:
Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp: A Critically Commented Selection
Translated from the English language by Germar Rudolf.

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-27-0
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2018, 2020 by Ernst Böhm and Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top: Garrison Order No. 19/42 of 23 July 1942, see Document 7 in the Appendix; bottom: Headquarters Order No. 2/42 of 22 January 1942, see Document 3 in the Appendix.

Contents

page

Editor's Preface 7
Introduction 17
1. Labor and Living Conditions 21
2. Cleanliness, Hygiene, Medical Care 26
3. Provisioning 29
4. Releases and Transfers 33
5. Clothing 36
6. Mistreatment of Inmates 37
7. Correct Behavior towards Inmates 42
8. Careless Interactions with Inmates? 44
9. Commendations 47
10. Prohibitions for Unauthorized Persons 50
11. Delousing and Disinfestation 53
12. Civilian Employees at Auschwitz 60
13. SS Family Members at Auschwitz 65
14. Visitors to the Auschwitz Camp 68
15. Children at Auschwitz 69
16. Inconsistent Statements in the *IfZ* Book 71
Epilogue 81
Acknowledgments 85
Documents 87
Bibliography 167
Index of Names 171

Editor's Preface

> *"We know this from the Holocaust deniers: this is a highly selective reading. They merely read what they want to read. They pick out some details and try to generalize them."*
> — Prof. Dr. Norbert Frei (Bongen 2015b)

In early 1991, as a chemist, I was asked by the Düsseldorf defense lawyer Hajo Herrmann to compile an expert report, which was to be introduced as evidence in criminal proceedings against one of his clients. The report was meant to clarify whether the Zyklon-B mass gassings claimed for Auschwitz would have led to chemically detectable traces in the walls of the alleged gas chambers, whether such traces would have been detectable up to that time (1991), and in case both conditions were met, whether such traces could be found there.[1]

When the first version of my report was completed in early 1992, Hajo Herrmann's defense team decided to prepare a few photocopies of it and mail them to some of Germany's leading personalities and to some potentially interested professors.[2] Among the latter was Prof. Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck. After reading my report, Prof. Haverbeck wrote to me the following lines, among others, in a letter dated January 31, 1992:

> *"I count the reception of your study among the highlights of enlightenment that can still be experienced during this time. With many colleagues in the field of contemporary history, I share joy*

[1] On the background of how my expert report came about see Rudolf 2016a.
[2] For the current edition of my expert report see Rudolf 2017a.

and gratitude for the research activity you have started and of course especially with regard to the result of your correct scientific investigation."

When Prof. Haverbeck died in 1999, his widow Dr. Ursula Haverbeck took up his legacy. For example, she was the deputy chairwoman of the "Association for the Rehabilitation of Those Persecuted for Denying the Holocaust", a human-rights organization that was banned as unconstitutional in 2008 by the German Minister for the Interior.[3] The current rulers in Berlin insist that belief in the "Holocaust" is constitutionally required, although the exact opposite is the case. Here are Articles 4 and 5 of Germany's Basic Law, which is its surrogate constitution:

Article 4

(1) Freedom of faith and of conscience, and freedom to profess a religious or philosophical creed, shall be inviolable.

(2) The undisturbed practice of religion shall be guaranteed. […]

It is therefore clearly unconstitutional to force anyone to profess belief in anything. Further on we read:

Article 5

(1) Every person shall have the right freely to express and disseminate his opinions in speech, writing and pictures, and to inform himself without hindrance from generally accessible sources. Freedom of the press and freedom of reporting by means of broadcasts and films shall be guaranteed. There shall be no censorship.

(2) These rights shall find their limits in the provisions of general laws [nota bene!], *in provisions for the protection of young persons, and in the right to personal honour.*

(3) Arts and sciences, research and teaching shall be free. The freedom of teaching shall not release any person from allegiance to the constitution.

The German law against historical revisionism – that is, Article 130 of the German Criminal Code – prohibits only certain views on only narrowly limited topics. This is therefore not a "general law",

[3] Cf. https://web.archive.org/web/20090618194629/http://www.bmi.bund.de/cln_104/SharedDocs/Pressemitteilungen/DE/2008/05/bm_verbietet_rechtsextr_Org.html

but clearly a "special law," and such laws are expressly unconstitutional. And no matter what they try and how hard they argue, not even the judges of the German Federal Constitutional High Court can change that fact, even though they tried not too long ago.[4]

In addition, most revisionist publications are products of science and research, and are therefore immune to any limits provided by general laws. The Federal German judiciary, however, fundamentally and categorically bars dissident publications from recognition as being scholarly in nature, but that too is *not* done after considering the fact of the matter but apodictically and without any evidence, indeed by means of the violent suppression of evidence, because anyone who tries to file a motion to submit evidence in German courtrooms will learn that, on principle, all such motions are denied, and if a defense team moreover has the temerity to file such motions in an attempt to substantiate the defendant's historical views, they can even expect to be prosecuted for it – including the defense lawyers! Yes, in Germany you are FORBIDDEN to defend yourself (or your client) in this matter with factual arguments! This is clearly *not* the hallmark of a state under the rule of law![5]

It is therefore the German Ministry of the Interior as the representative of the German executive, the German Federal Constitutional High Court as head of the German judiciary, and the German legislature (*Bundesrat* and *Bundestag*) enacting such laws, which have clearly proven to be unconstitutional! The only thing stopping them from disappearing into oblivion is the fact that they forcibly impose their politics on Germany at gunpoint. Those who don't toe the line simply are sent to jail. This is democracy German style!

Although Dr. Haverbeck could no longer work in the aforementioned, now-disbanded human-rights organization, that did not prevent her from expressing iconoclastic views on the Holocaust. The

---

[4] Decision of Nov. 4, 2009, 1 BvR 2150/08; cf. www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html: "In general, restrictions to the freedom of opinion are permissible only on the basis of general laws according to art. 5, para. 2, alternative 1, Basic Law. A law restricting opinions is an inadmissible special law, if it is not formulated in a sufficiently open way and is directed right from the start only against certain convictions, attitudes, or ideologies. […] Although the regulation of art. 130, para. 4, German Penal Code is not a general law […] even as a non-general law it is still compatible with art. 5, para. 1 and 2, Basic Law, as an exception. In view of the injustice and the terror caused by the National Socialist regime, an exception to the prohibition of special laws […] is immanent."
Or put differently: whenever we feel like it, we don't give a shit about the constitution.

[5] On the delusion of Germany being a country under the rule of law see my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, Rudolf 2017b.

peak of her public impact was reached in March 2015 when the German government-owned TV channel *ARD*, during its news feature *Panorama*, broadcast excerpts from a long interview with her, in which Dr. Haverbeck had the opportunity to present her views to an audience of millions.[6] For this, she was later sentenced to ten months' imprisonment without parole (Feldmann 2015). Since she refuses to shut up about this even while in prison, Dr. Haverbeck is still incarcerated today, as I write these lines, at the age of 91. And anyone who protests against this can join her behind bars right away. You don't have to look to China to find gross human-rights violations by dictatorial regimes…

In the context of the present study, the relevant aspect of the *Panorama* interview with Dr. Haverbeck is her repeated references to a book by the Munich Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, *IfZ*), which contains the text of hundreds of garrison and headquarters orders from the former Auschwitz Camp on over 500 pages (Frei *et al.*, 2000). Dr. Haverbeck repeatedly quoted from this book during that interview in her effort to substantiate her revisionist views on Auschwitz. The main editor of the book, historian Dr. Norbert Frei, was, of course, not pleased by this utilization of his source edition (Bongen 2015b). Some of the reasons given by Dr. Frei in 2015 as to why he considers Dr. Haverbeck's arguments to be wrong correspond to those already contained in the introduction to the source edition. They are therefore listed and discussed in the main part of the present book.

Some statements by Dr. Frei, however, are not related to the orders issued by the Auschwitz camp administration and are therefore not dealt with in the main part of this book, hence I will address them here.

The following is a question asked by *ARD* journalist Bongen, followed by Dr. Frei's answer:

> "[Bongen:] *Right-wing extremists repeatedly refer to studies by supposedly reputable scientists who deny the use of Zyklon B to gas people. What is to be made of this?*
> *Frei: These pieces of information, often even referred to as 'expert reports', written by alleged experts of the exact sciences,*

[6] Bongen/Feldmann 2015; Bongen 2015a; see also https://www.dailymotion.com/video/x2sb0q6.

> *regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be ordered productions by sympathizers of Holocaust denial."*

That was a polemical jab against me and my expert report (Rudolf 1993/2017a). However, as a graduate chemist, I am undoubtedly an expert of the exact sciences in the field in question. So why "alleged"? In addition, legal expert reports are always and without exception ordered, either by the court, by the prosecution or by the defense. It is also obvious that an expert witness is sympathetic in matters of fact (but not necessarily politically) to the views of that party in a dispute whose views are closest to those to which the expert conscientiously and with the best of his or her knowledge has arrived at. So we can turn the tables:

> *"These pieces of information, which are often even referred to as 'expert reports' by alleged historical experts, regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be ordered productions by sympathizers of the Holocaust orthodoxy."*

Furthermore, many historians who do not officially question the orthodox teaching on the Holocaust always come to the politically desirable conclusions because otherwise they would have to reckon with the end of their career (as mine ended, or never started), and in many countries even with imprisonment (cf. the statements of some historians in the Appendix to Rudolf 2016). I myself have been threatened by a judge with criminal prosecution as an expert witness in the courtroom should I dare to present my research results to the court (see Rudolf 2016, pp. 105f.). Therefore, one would even have to phrase it like this:

> *"These pieces of information, which are often even referred to as 'expert reports' by alleged historical experts, regularly turn out, on closer inspection, to be either ordered productions by sympathizers of the Holocaust orthodoxy or perjurious false testimonies coerced under the threat of punishment."*

But no matter what the sympathies of an author are or whatever social group may be pressuring him, ultimately only the arguments count, and this is something that orthodox historians such as Dr. Frei don't seem to recognize. In scholarly discourses, personal attacks and argumentative blows below the belt lead to disqualifications at best.

Another question put to Dr. Frei was:

"Auschwitz deniers use the correction on the plaques at the Auschwitz Memorial to prove that far fewer people were killed in Nazi concentration camps. There was once talk of four million victims. After the collapse of the Soviet Union [1990]*, the number of Jewish victims in Auschwitz was reduced by three million – so the total number of six million Jewish victims should have been reduced accordingly. What is your take on that argument?*
Frei: The number of around four million victims came about immediately after the end of the war in 1945 through investigations and capacity calculations by a Soviet and a Polish investigative commission. This number was then adopted by the Auschwitz State Museum and was not corrected until the end of communist rule. Based on extant transport lists, however, Western research has arrived at lower numbers already since the 1960s. Based on the available sources, a minimum number of 1.1 million Jews murdered at Auschwitz is now considered to be certain; however, possibly up to 1.5 million people may have died there alone. Since the opening of the Eastern European archives in the 1990s, research on the total number of victims of the Holocaust has made use of previously unknown sources. International science has meanwhile been able to determine very precise figures for individual countries and subsections of the Holocaust, but is still dependent on estimates in some areas – for example with regard to the executions by the SS Einsatzgruppen. Today, a total of at least 5.6 and up to 6.3 million victims is assumed."

The problem of excessive victim numbers and the related total death toll of the Holocaust cannot be limited to Auschwitz. In fact, the number of victims of almost every crime scene of the Third Reich was greatly exaggerated at the end of the war and gradually reduced during subsequent years and decades. Here are a few examples:

Camp	Death Toll of Yore	Death Toll Today	Exaggeration Factor
Auschwitz	4 to 8 million	1,000,000	4 to 8
Treblinka	3 million	800,000	4
Bełżec	3 million	600,000	5
Sobibór	2 million	200,000	10
Majdanek	2 million	78,000	26
Chełmno	1.3 million	150,000	9
Mauthausen	1 million	100,000	10
Sachsenhausen	840,000	30,000	28
Dachau	238,000	41,000	6
Totals	ca. 17.5-21.5 million	ca. 3 million	ca. 6

On the sources see especially the section about the various camps in Rudolf 2017c and Mattogno 2016e.

We need to add to this the victims in all the other camps and ghettos not listed here, as well as the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union and Serbia. Accordingly, there have been claims, especially after the war but also in subsequent years and decades, that the Holocaust actually claimed many more victims than "only" 6 million, with 21 million being the upper limit as far as I know (see Scott 2017).

What is striking about all the initial death-toll numbers is that, without exception, they are significantly above what is assumed today. If this were a matter of simple errors, one would have to expect that these figures are equally likely to deviate upward and downward from the actual value. Here, however, all the initially announced official death-toll numbers have always been far above the official numbers adopted today. That is clearly tendentious.

The same applies to the murder methods claimed for these camps. In the second column, the next table lists murder weapons that were claimed during or shortly after the war, but are no longer claimed today. The last column contains the murder weapon claimed today.

What may we learn from this? Reports and claims about the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich were riddled with exaggerations and inventions from the beginning. Given this, it is irresponsible and extremely unscholarly to take any horror claims about these camps at face value, and it is criminal to ostracize or even prosecute skeptical doubters.

Camp	Invented Murder Weapon	Murder Weapon Still Claimed
Auschwitz	war gases, high voltage, gas showers, gas bombs, pneumatic hammer, conveyor belt	Zyklon B
Treblinka	mobile gas chamber, numbing gas, unslaked line, hot steam, high voltage	Diesel exhaust
Bełżec	subterranean murder chamber, unslaked line, high voltage, vacuum	Diesel exhaust
Sobibór	chlorine gas, black liquid, collapsible gas-chamber floor	engine exhaust
Majdanek	Zyklon B	bottled CO

For Auschwitz see Mattogno 2018; for the other camps see the respective monographs listed at the end of the present book: Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf; Bełżec: Mattogno 2016g; Sobibór: Graf/Kues/Mattogno; Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno.

The situation is no different today than right after the Second World War. The hysteria of the immediate post-war anti-German hatefest has abated in the meantime, but it has only been replaced by a hysteria of the anti-revisionist ("denier") hatefest. After the war, it was not a criminal offense to doubt or even refute atrocity claims about the camps of the Third Reich, but this is exactly the case in many countries today. The hysterical reaction of many if not most people when anyone expresses doubt of the sacred Saint Holocaust or even commits the sacrilege of questioning the existence of the very gas chambers themselves shows that one is not dealing merely with matter-of-fact issues, but with doctrinally internalized taboos.

After reading this critical review of the Auschwitz garrison and headquarters orders, and what Frei and his colleagues have made of them, the reader will understand when I judge these court historians as follows:

> *"We know this from the orthodox Holocaust liars: their interpretation of the documents is based on a highly selective reading. They merely read what they want to read out of it. They pick out some details, distort their meaning and then try to generalize this."*
> — Prof. Dr. Norbert Frei, paraphrased

* * *

The present work on the garrison and headquarters orders of Auschwitz is based on an initial overview compiled by an industrious German, which was posted under the title *Kommandanturbefehle – eine Betrachtung* (*Headquarters Orders – A Reflection*) online in 2018 as a PDF file for downloading free of charge. The author chose the pen name "Ernst Böhm." His work has been greatly expanded, corrected and revised here. Out of gratitude for his preparatory work, I include him as co-author of this book. I am not revealing his real name here, because we all know that, as long as the current repressive regime in Berlin prevails, everyone in Germany must fear for their existence, including, be it noted, Dr. Frei himself, if they venture out to find the truth in this area of research. Anyone who helps to open the eyes of any reader by virtue of such work may protect themselves and their families from unlawful persecution when nevertheless publishing what they have found out.

I prefer such individuals many times over the kind of "patriots" who boast of their patriotism in public, but who give this taboo topic a wide berth. For Germany, the Holocaust is the Mother of all Taboos, paralyzing much of its society's ability to address and resolve existential threats. Any German who does not deal with this taboo betrays the rights and the survival of the German people. These "patriots" gesticulate a little with blank cartridges and hope to escape the system bullies' condemnation and persecution. Their own prosperity and a comfortable career are evidently more important to them than a secure future for their descendants.

Any government in Germany, no matter what color or flag it reigns under, can only be a constitutional government and a German government if it unconditionally and without limits allows discussion of all topics of the German past without any taboos. Because only this freedom enables us to find out the truth and make it known.

Keep your eyes open, because only the truth will set us free!

Germar Rudolf
March 31, 2020

Introduction

The Auschwitz Concentration Camp was just one of many concentration camps established in the German sphere of influence during the National-Socialist regime. Back in those years, similar camps were run by all belligerents, a fact kept hidden from public view for purely anti-German propaganda purposes with the aim of discrediting Germany for all time and keeping it repentant and willing to pay. The cloak of silence was spread over the actual death camps that were set up for instance by the Americans, British, French and Poles (keywords *Rheinwiesenlager* and Lamsdorf) where German people – especially after the end of the war! – were crammed by the millions, not for the purpose of slave labor, but to let them literally croak there.

In order to cover up the Allies' mass crimes against Germans, especially at the end of the war and afterwards, the "Auschwitz" myth was created: Auschwitz is said to have been an "extermination camp". School class after school class is forced to visit the Auschwitz Museum in order to poison innocent, unsuspecting children's minds and incite them against the German people – their own people, if they are German students. Soccer players who see a bulky wallet as their sole purpose in life will not oppose the expectation to travel to Auschwitz, and Christianity has abolished itself and worships Auschwitz as a golden calf – the Holocaust has been established as the new religion of the West.

The Auschwitz Museum is today the holiest of all the pilgrimage sites of this new religion. The sacred relics exhibited in it – artifacts shown in glass showcases that are said once to have been owned by former inmates, such as hair, shoes or glasses – are abso-

lutely no evidence for any mass extermination of the concentration-camp inmates, contrary to all claims made by the museum. For example, if a mountain of shoes or hair clippings were evidence of extermination, then brooms shown in a witchcraft museum could just as well be evidence of the witch's mischief, brooms with which the witches flew through the air to meet the devil in order to fornicate with him; or if preposterous testimonies by camp veterans are considered to prove anything in and of themselves, then many a medieval testimony describing in minute detail the hideous copulation of witches with the devil would have to be taken at face value as well. No, there have to be more conclusive facts on the table in order to be able to assess whether Auschwitz was indeed an extermination camp or just a labor camp.

Such facts exist. The records of the Auschwitz Camp are very extensive. Among them are the approx. 350 headquarters orders, special headquarters orders, garrison orders and circulars that were issued by the Auschwitz Camp authorities from 1940 to 1945, hence during the entire existence of the camp. As will be demonstrated below, these orders warrant the assumption that Auschwitz was a labor camp and that it was not an extermination camp.

On behalf of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History (*IfZ*), these historical National-Socialist headquarters orders were published in 2000 by five members of the *IfZ* in one volume under the title *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940 -1945* (*Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp 1940-1945*). In the introduction and in footnotes to many of these orders, the editors make an effort to quell any doubts that may arise about the official version of the Holocaust when reading these orders. However, this is an attempt that must fail due to the significance of the genuine orders of the commanding officers of the Auschwitz Camp.

Ursula Haverbeck has recognized the historical significance of these orders and has raised public awareness about them like hardly anyone else. The fact that she was persecuted and jailed merely for her peaceful opinion testifies to the totalitarianism of contemporary Germany and at the same time speaks for the hypothesis of the Auschwitz Labor Camp, because a regime that is secure in the truth does not need to punish people for their diverging opinions, as hap-

pens in Germany almost every day with the gagging Article 130 of the German penal code.

* * *

On the citation method: At the end of each quoted order are the abbreviations KB for headquarters order (*Kommandanturbefehl*), SB for garrison order (*Standortbefehl*) followed by the page number of the book by Frei *et al*.

A digital version of the *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle* for downloading free of charge can be found on the Internet at:

https://archive.org/details/DarstellungenQuellenGeschichteAuschwitzKommandanturbefehle1940Bis1945532S

Should this version be removed due to censorship measures, simply visit the website of the present book at holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=34, where we will always indicate where the Frei book is currently available as a free PDF file.

This free PDF edition contains only the texts of the actual orders, hence none of the "comments" by the Institute for Contemporary History. The foreword states:

> *"'The Institute for Contemporary History (IfZ) is an institution established in Munich in 1949 under the name 'German Institute for the History of the National-Socialist Period' by the Allied occupiers and entrusted with the re-education of the German people under the guise of scholarship.' (Source: Metapedia.org)*
>
> *Since this institute is financed by the German people, and because the documents are orders issued by a German government authority, the so-called 'copyrights' for the orders lie with the German people!*
>
> *The institute's comments, which are meant to defame the German people and which by their nature meet the legal criteria for treason according to §90f and §91b of the Imperial German Penal Code, are expunged from this edition!*
>
> *We provide these genuine documents on German history free of charge to all interested parties.*

> *Hereby we fulfill our duty, to make evidence of the inaccuracy of all claims of the victors, which has come to our knowledge, available to all peoples."*

The original edition of the *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle* is available in bookstores at a grossly inflated price. The high price may be an attempt by the editors to make sure that this book remains hidden from ordinary people. This is one way the falsification of history works in a very simple way.

1. Labor and Living Conditions

Given the context of the war years, the inmates' working hours were reasonable and not unconscionable.

From October 1940:
7 a.m. - 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m. - 5 p.m. = 8 ½ hours (KB 6a/40, p. 15)

From April 1941:
6 a.m. - 11.30 a.m. and 1.30 p.m. - 6.00 p.m. = 10 hours (KB 3/41, p. 28)

From April 1942:
6 a.m. - 11 a.m. and 1 p.m. - 7 p.m. = 11 hours (KB April 17, 1942, p. 126; see Document 4 in the Appendix)

From October 1944:
6 a.m. - 12 p.m. and 12.30 p.m. - 5 p.m. = 10 ½ hours (SB 25/44, p. 497)

From November 1944:
6.30 a.m. - 4 p.m. with a short lunch break = approx. 9 ½ hours (SB 28/44, p. 513).

The working hours of SS members and civilian employees in the camp's offices were no less than those of the inmates (SB 29/44, p. 515). Besides, ask yourself how many hours a day many people have to work today, in so-called peacetime, to make ends meet for their family.

The following headquarters orders clearly show that an aim was to preserve the inmates' ability to work and not to destroy them. The one excludes the other.

Sunday Work

"It is planned that in principle there will be no Sunday work in the near future for the concentration camp and the women's concentration camp. Provisionally, this regulation is in effect immediately. In general, only urgently vital operations can be considered by the labor-deployment administration for Sunday labor in the future, such as: cattle, horse-stable and kitchen operations, etc. Furthermore, only for the execution of urgently important repairs to facilities that are necessary for maintaining the operations. This necessitates, and it is ordered herewith with immediate effect, that the leaders of the work details be trained carefully so that they are able, on the strength of the work performed by the inmates, to achieve the prescribed workload of the week under all circumstances within the six full workdays available during the week.

In this context is mentioned the fact that it has turned out so far that Sunday work has contributed nothing to further the labor goal, but that overall, employment on Sundays has resulted only in setbacks and disadvantages in various areas. If the inmate is to achieve a full workload, it is necessary that the inmate be sufficiently strengthened, rested and prepared for the respective weekly workload. For this he needs to rest on Sundays. In this regard, care must be taken to ensure that in the future the inmates absolutely have to bathe once a week, and that Sunday's rest is especially used to ensure that the laundry and all other everyday items the inmate needs for his personal care be tended to. Only after these goals have been achieved can full performance be ensured with regard to the inmates' ability to work. This approach also applies in a corresponding manner to horses available for carrying out the present work. The animals also must have a day off work during the week. It is expected that all measures will be taken in order to implement the guidelines given above in future employment. All departments must make an effort to adhere to these basic things, or else serious deficiencies in the abilities of humans and animals to perform have to be expected, and there would continue to be major deficits due to an overtaxing of these available forces, which would make it impossible to accomplish the tasks given to the concentration

camps in a way that fully serves the goals of the war economy and which, through their contribution, are meant to assist in achieving the end goal of today's struggle, namely victory." (KB 1/42, p. 125)

and:

"Urgent care must be taken to ensure that the inmates rest in their beds after having their lunch, in order to ensure that lunch is absorbed as much as possible to fortify the inmates' ability to work. With regard to the above-mentioned working hours, the procedure is the same for external labor units, who are to spend their rest period at suitable locations to be designated by the unit leaders." (Special Order of 17 April 1942, p. 127; see Document 4 in the Appendix)

This order was apparently not followed strictly, so again a year later:

"6. Sunday work for inmates
I prohibit that on Sundays inmate units are assigned to work which is not absolutely necessary and essential. On this day, the inmates are to be deloused, bathed etc., combined with the necessary change of clothes, linen exchange and mending. The same applies to all satellite camps." (KB 19/43, p. 279)

Maintaining the inmates' ability to work also included respecting their leisure time:

"8. Leisure time for inmates
Inmates who come from the night shift are not to be used for other jobs. In order to maintain these inmates' ability to work, it is important to ensure that they have 7-8 hours of rest so that they can start their work well rested." (KB 4/44, p. 413)

Attention was paid to the personal needs of the inmates:

"6. Easter and Pentecost Breaks
In this regard, reference is made to the decision of the SS Administrative Main Office, Office Group D of December 14, 1942 and April 20, 1943, according to which all branch offices of the economic offices working with inmates will be closed for business during Easter from April 24, 1943, 2.00 p.m., until and including April 25, 1943. Rest from work should be used to take

care of the inmates' personal needs and to tidy up their accommodation." (KB 9/43, p. 256)

Inmates were deployed to work with aim and purpose:

"12. Inmate deployment
From now on, the inmates' work assignments must be carefully checked by the camp leaders. Above all, it should be noted that every skilled worker is employed in his or her specialty, because this is the only way to achieve 100% job performance. […] *It is also impermissible for skilled workers to be transferred from one day shift to the next night shift by individual foremen without sufficient leisure time in between. I hold the camp leaders responsible for ensuring that such a disregard for the necessary rest period no longer occurs."* (KB 8/44, p. 468)

The following garrison order reveals that the concentration-camp inmates' work performance had priority:

"8. Checking the inmate units
Through personal observation over the past 14 days, I have determined that there are still more inmates working on various units than are absolutely necessary. With reference to my Special Order of Feb. 14, 1944, I request all heads of department to review their units by April 1, 1944. If I still find units after this date where not all inmates are fully employed, I will withdraw the inmates in question without further ado and will assign them to work in the defense industry decisive for victory." (SB 10/44, p. 427)

Unauthorized diverted labor by inmates for SS members was prohibited so that war-related armaments industries could benefit from the inmates' full labor force:

"6. Unauthorized diverted labor
I have found out that SS members have had various objects made by inmates, be this paintings or other alleged works of art, such as tin roses, etc. Quite apart from the fact that the inmates should be engaged in useful work, these activities irresponsibly waste material that nowadays can be procured only with considerable difficulty. I hereby strictly prohibit such unauthorized labor, and I will report every SS member, regardless of person and rank, to the Reichsführer-SS for punishment who has such

> *nonsensical and kitschy work carried out or commissioned in the future."* (SB 24/43, p. 303)

Furthermore:

> *"In the light of recent events, it is strongly emphasized that under no circumstances may inmates be entrusted with the transfer, cleaning, etc. of bicycles and motorcycles. I will severely punish violators of this order."* (Special KB 8/43, p. 234)

Particularly diligent inmates were rewarded with various benefits. Document 53 in the Appendix is a report by the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz to the camp headquarters for the purpose of granting certain benefits to such inmates. This was not an exception, but the rule in cases of good conduct.

The actual living conditions of the inmates in the Auschwitz Camp can hardly be gleaned from garrison and headquarters orders. Other documents are much more suitable in this regard, such as the harsh criticism of the garrison physician at the time, Dr. Eduard Wirths, on the catastrophic living conditions due to the lack of hygienic and sanitary facilities. When Dr. Wirths took his post in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on September 6, 1942, he was shocked by what he found there (Völklein 2005, pp. 40f.):

> *"Before my assumption of duties there it was explained to me by the head of all concentration camps* Gruppenführer *Glücks, and the head doctor of all concentration camps* Standartenführer *Dr. Lolling, that my exclusive task in Auschwitz was to combat a severe epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus among the guards, nothing else was to concern me. I discovered intolerable conditions for the prisoners. There was no running water, no proper toilets, no means of bathing. The barracks in which the prisoners were quartered were unheated, overcrowded, and beds were missing. Lice literally swarmed on the floors, clothes, bodies of the people. The walls were black with fleas. The people in an inconceivable condition, wasted to their ribs, plagued with vermin, the dead lying between the living and the dying. Every day hundreds of dead were carted off, often after lying for days among the living. I was so spiritually demoralized that I soon saw suicide as the only way out."*

The catastrophic conditions described by Wirths were reflected in other documents, in particular in the death books from Auschwitz

(*Sterbebücher*), in which every inmate registered at Auschwitz was entered who died there. For example, of the Jews deported from France to Auschwitz, most of whom were admitted and registered there in the first half of 1942, only a minority were still alive after one year. Thousands succumbed within a few months due to the epidemics raging in the camp, especially typhus (see Aynat 1998).

Dr. Wirths's heroic, sustained struggle against the camp bureaucracy and the sluggish SS Reich leadership to improve living conditions in Auschwitz is well documented (see Mattogno 2004 & 2016a). One of the communist leaders of the inmates' resistance organization at the Auschwitz Camp, the later GDR official Bruno Baum, even wrote in an unpublished manuscript that "Auschwitz ended up being a model camp". Baum bragged that this was the result of the atrocity propaganda about Auschwitz that he and his resistance comrades had written and transmitted outside the camp during their detention at Auschwitz (see Bäcker 1998, FN 26; Rudolf 2017c, pp. 377f.). However, it does not emerge from the documents that the SS implemented the measures in order to improve the camp's image. Rather, the aim was to reduce the mortality rate by all means and to increase the productivity of the inmates deployed in war-critical industries.

2. Cleanliness, Hygiene, Medical Care

Great importance was attached to the cleanliness and hygiene of the inmates and their quarters:

> *"7. Cleanliness of the quarters*
> *The camp leaders have to convince themselves of the cleanliness of the guard and inmate quarters. They have to check whether the quarters are properly darkened at night."* (KB 6/44, p. 438)

> *"4. Camp-Internal Staff*
> *During various inspections of the individual satellite camps, I had to repeatedly complain to the camp-internal staff about issues such as bed maintenance, room and locker tidiness. The respective camp and unit leaders are responsible for the proper implementation.* […]
> *6. Inmates' foot roll call*
> *In each satellite camp, 10% of all beds are to be reserved for the inmates' infirmary. In addition, care must be taken to ensure that the block elders, under the supervision of a block leader, conduct foot inspections of the inmates three times a week in order to monitor injuries and the cleanliness of the inmates' feet."* (KB 2/43, p. 383f.)

Medical care was of course part of keeping the inmates healthy, whether working or under arrest:

> *"6. Medical examination of inmates under arrest*
> *I order that every inmate who is to be punished with arrest has to be seen by a doctor. In particularly urgent cases, the doctor has to be informed after the arrest. At the same time, I order that female inmates working in households etc. are not to be transferred to Birkenau for their arrest."* (SB 31/43, p. 321)

Here, too, the SS was not concerned with the inmates looking neat and smelling good, but more specifically, as before, to limit the spread of contagious diseases or to prevent them altogether.

The massive hygienic problems that the camp had to deal with since its inception, particularly the Birkenau Camp, have already been mentioned. At the beginning, both medical care of, and provisioning for, the inmates were similarly miserable, but in this respect Dr. Wirths made massive progress as well. The documentation on the medical care of the Auschwitz inmates is very extensive and proves that from 1943 onward the camp administration and the *Reichsführung* SS spared no expense or effort to raise the medical care of the inmates to an exemplary level. The plan was basically to transform Birkenau into a huge hospital camp where inmates from all surrounding camps and companies would be admitted who needed medical treatment.

This project, which was to be implemented in the so-called Construction Section III of Birkenau, was halfway completed when

it was abandoned in the summer of 1944 due to the war situation (see Sections 2 & 3 in the first part of Mattogno 2016a). The scope of this project – evidently beneficial for the inmates and described with the term "special measures" ("*Sondermaßnahmen*") – can be seen from Document 50 of June 11, 1943 (see Appendix), in which the number of barracks planned for the camp hospital in Section III of Birkenau are listed, including 2 barracks for the guard detail, whose members evidently were to be treated inside the camp as well:

– 9 nurse barracks
– 1 pharmacy barracks
– 19 kitchen barracks
– 6 block-leader barracks
– 6 disinfestation barracks
– 6 laundry barracks
– 9 supplies barracks
– 4 post-surgery barracks
– 4 Barracks for internal medicine, severe cases
– 2 x-ray barracks
– 2 surgery barracks
– 111 barracks for normal inpatients
– 4 storage barracks (effects)
– 2 guard-detail infirmary barracks

As the French Auschwitz researcher Jean-Claude Pressac correctly pointed out, there is a fundamental "INCOMPATIBILITY in the creation of a health camp a few hundred yards from four Krematorien where, according to official history, people were exterminated on a large scale" (Pressac 1989, p. 512). While the former is an irrefutable, well-documented fact, the latter is merely an allegation made by witnesses with at best questionable credibility.

3. Provisioning

Sufficient food was necessary to maintain the inmates' ability to work:

> *"1. Provisioning at the satellite camps*
> *When the SS garrison physician visited a satellite camp, it was determined that there was not enough food. I hold the camp and unit leaders responsible for ensuring that no such complaints will occur in the future. If difficulties should arise, a complaint should be made immediately to the head of administration and to the leader of the protective-custody camp, SS Lieutenant Schöttl."* (KB 2/43, p. 383)

The following headquarters order proves that not only inmates, but also SS members were punished with arrest for offenses, and that no privileges were tolerated:

> *"10. Provisioning detainees*
> *There is reason to point out that the supply of food to SS members who have been arrested is to be done exclusively in accordance with existing regulations issued for this purpose by the headquarters to the members of the headquarters detention center as well as to the KTD*[?] *and the SS deathshead stormtroop* [guard detail]. *The squads and companies are prohibited from violating this regulation by delivering additional food for the detainees to the detention center and from having it distributed to the detainees. The KT*[D] *and SS Sergeant Gehring are responsible for the most-precise implementation of the enacted provisioning regulations for the detainees. Should violations of this continue to be encountered, the latter must expect the most severe punishment."* (KB 9/42, p. 138)

Even during the last years of the war – or rather especially then – everything was done to maintain the the inmates' ability to work. The prerequisite for this was health, which in turn was supported by adequate food, proper clothing, protection from the cold and the like. It is moreover interesting that, in the garrison order quoted below, the inmates are referred to as "people": "If we have to transport people (inmates)…" If the extermination of these inmates

had been decided upon anyway – be it by way of gas chambers or working them to death – and therefore they were regarded as mere cattle or waste, as is suggested by the anti-German propaganda, then the order could have been simply stated: "If we have to transport inmates…"

"1. Inmate transports
If we have to transport people (inmates) to another work place, all the necessary prerequisites for the maintenance of their ability to work must also be met for the transport so that their fitness for work as determined prior to the transport does not suffer from the transport. I once more order the following:
a) The camp commander bears the overall responsibility for each outgoing transport.
b) As ordered, the selection (mustering) is carried out by the camp doctor, the leader of the protective-custody camp and the leader of inmate labor deployment; in case of transfers from one camp to another also in the presence of the respective leaders of the new camp where applicable. The leader of the protective-custody camp is solely accountable to the camp commander for the proper preparation of the transport up to the departure of the train. This includes: providing adequate transport guards, weapons (MPs) and sufficient food for them; for larger transports (more than 4 cars) an SS officer must always be assigned as the transport leader. Furthermore and as ordered, proper clothing and sufficient food supplies are to be taken along for the inmates as well. When taking along food, the current traffic conditions must be taken into account, so always provide extra!
It is not permitted to give the entire food supply to the inmates at once. For resting, the transport train's floor must be covered with excelsior etc. Each car is to have a container with boiled water or tea, a toilet bucket and secure lamp (stavle lanterns). In the event of extreme cold, the railway cars must be equipped with heating stoves by the Reichsbahn. As already indicated, wrapping the feet and chest with newspaper is sufficient protection against the cold during moderately cold weather. I ask the camp administration to procure the necessary transport equipment, if it isn't already at hand, and to hand it over to the leader of the protective-custody camp. Using a written confirmation, the leader of the protective-custody camp hands over the trans-

port equipment to the respective transport leader, who ensures that the equipment is returned completely after delivery of the transport. Before the transport train is loaded, the cars must be checked thoroughly for safety by the leader of the protective-custody camp and the transport leader. Any flaws found in this regard must be remedied immediately by suitable skilled workers." (SB 6/44, p. 403; see Document 37 in the Appendix)

In a special order of the Auschwitz Garrison dated February 14, 1944, Camp Commander Liebehenschel complained that the coordination of the inmates' work assignment did not meet the war-related requirements, although:

"Every German person, especially the SS man, knows what the war is about now. All workers and every hour of work belong to armaments production and thus to victory. The implementation of this requirement has the first priority when addressing all other tasks, however necessary. It is now time to act accordingly; enough has been said about it. If here at Auschwitz over 12,000 inmates out of a total of around 41,000 working inmates are employed for the maintenance of the camp operations etc., then this wasteful peacetime attitude toward labor is no longer acceptable. Through lengthy personal observation, I have determined that at all workplaces – except at armaments factories – far too many inmates are deployed who are not utilized, laze around and are even taught to be lazy through incorrect job allocation and inadequate supervision. […]

The surveillance of the workplaces has to extend to the fact that every inmate works continuously during working hours. Prisoners who do not work or do not know what to do [...] *no longer leave for work the next day and are transferred or handed over to an armaments factory. On the other hand, as ordered several times, everything must be done to maintain the inmates' ability to work. This includes that the inmate, after having done his work properly, is also treated appropriately. Be the most important things stated again:*

1. *As before, there is only one roll call per day, which lasts no longer than 10-15 minutes.*
2. *Leisure time serves to regain strength for labor, which includes adequate sleep. Unnecessary demands or even har-*

assment of inmates in their spare time has to stop. Violations of this are punished with the most severe penalties.

3. *Food must be given the highest attention, i.e. every inmate really has to get what he is entitled to (extra rations for heavy and very heavy work). In this regard, delivering packages also plays an important role. Well over 1 million parcels were received at Auschwitz within 2 1/2 months. Recipients of many parcels that contain perishable goods, which, as I have convinced myself, they cannot consume alone, will* [be told], *after proper instruction, to hand over* [some of these goods] *to other inmates who are worse off in this regard, if they aren't doing this already.*
4. *The condition of the clothing must be monitored continuously, especially footwear.*
5. *Relieve sick inmates promptly. It is preferred to have* [an inmate] *stay in the hospital for a short time with appropriate medical treatment, and then in good health go back to work, rather than to leave him sick at work for a long time without him performing anything.*
6. *Relief of all kinds for the hardworking inmate, up to regaining his freedom, yet the severity of all punishments possible according to the regulations for the lazy, incorrigible inmate."* (Special SB, pp. 410f.; see Document 38 in the Appendix)

Above all, this garrison order is incompatible with the official claim of industrial extermination, because according to the official version, which is largely based on literature published by the Auschwitz Museum (Danuta Czech and others), the mass murder of inmates is said to have peaked between May and late summer of 1944: between 10 and 20 thousand Jews were allegedly murdered every day during that time, most of whose corpses were subsequently allegedly burned outdoors. In the acknowledgment of the 2000 book *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle…*, the *IfZ* emphasizes the "great importance" of, among others, the former Auschwitz inmate and later director of the Auschwitz Museum, Kazimierz Smoleń. In the 1990s, this man traveled throughout Germany where he told his tall tales to school students who were too young to have any experience with such issues and therefore could not evaluate his claims either. He reported to 90 "young people be-

tween 15 and 18 years of age" at the "Vocational School for Individual Advancement at the Vocational Training Center of Central Franconia"[7] in Schwaig, Bavaria:

> *"In one day, 20,000 people were driven into the gas chambers at Birkenau and burned afterwards."* (*Nürnberger Zeitung*, 15 Oct. 1996)

This is highly implausible, because the Auschwitz headquarters orders giving the preservation of the inmates' ability to work a high priority are diametrically opposed to the alleged daily murder of 20,000 potential workers. That does not make any sense.

Although there are numerous documents on the intention of the camp administration and the *Reich* leadership to provide the inmates with sufficient food and clothing (see Subsection 1.7. in the first part of Mattogno 2016a), this does not necessarily say much about what it really looked like for the individual inmates on site. Paul Rassinier reported that, despite sufficient provisions entering the camp, many inmates in the camps in which he was imprisoned (Buchenwald and Dora Mittelbau) starved because the internal inmate administration was corrupt, stealing, robbing and selling off huge amounts of food, sometimes with the help of corrupt SS members (Rassinier 2018). Auschwitz will hardly have been any different in this regard.

4. Releases and Transfers

The previously cited Point 6 of the headquarters order, according to which "Relief of all kinds" is granted "for the hardworking inmate, up to regaining his freedom", is of course in striking contradiction

[7] *Berufsschule zur individuellen Förderung am Berufsausbildungswerk Mittelfranken*.

to the extermination theory, which is why the editors of the source edition added the following footnote to this order:

> *"In reality, the prospect of freedom failed to work. No inmate was released due to hard work. Despite repeated instructions from the WVHA,*[8] *the idea of confining and punishing KL inmates took precedence over the efficiency of work."*

This is unambiguously a false statement, because "[a]ccording to a publication by the Auschwitz museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps." (Rudolf 2017c, p. 180; cf. Mattogno 2016a, Subsection 1.8.).

To this we have to add 800 inmates who, according to Footnote 71 on page 6 of the volume published by the *IfZ*, managed to escape:

> *"A total of around 800 inmates managed to escape from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp – more than from any other concentration camp; it is unclear how many Jews were among them."*

The Italian researcher Carlo Mattogno has moreover demonstrated that in 1944 and 1945 alone, more than 250,000 inmates were transferred from Auschwitz to other camps (Mattogno 2006). With a quarter of a million witnesses to a mass murder, secrecy would never have been possible.

The following garrison order dated April 12, 1944, in which the Camp Commandant Liebehenschel pointed out factors to be considered when preparing inmates for their release – some of whom had been infected with typhus – proves that inmates were released:

> *"11. Releases and transfers of inmates from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II*
> *It has now repeatedly happened that inmates who were individually released or transferred from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II* [Birkenau] *came down with a disease dangerous to the public (typhus) outside of Concentration Camp Auschwitz after their release or transfer, despite having been quarantined. After consulting with the SS garrison physician at Auschwitz, I therefore order that, in the interests of preventing epidemics and thus*

---

8 *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS Economic and Administrative Main Office

> *preserving public health, inmates may only be individually transferred or released from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II if they are grouped together with batches of inmates who are being transferred to another concentration camp. Individuals may only be released or transferred from KL Auschwitz to a prison or back home or any other location outside of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, if they have been quarantined successfully for 21 days at Concentration Camp Auschwitz I* [Main Camp]. *This means that all inmates to be released or to be transferred individually are to be transferred from Concentration Camp Auschwitz II to Concentration Camp Auschwitz I for implementation of the 21-day release quarantine and then to be released directly from Concentration Camp Auschwitz I without reentering Concentration Camp Auschwitz II."* (SB 12/44, p. 435)

Documents 49a&b in the Appendix may serve as particularly striking examples. These are the release forms for Jan Kristian and Janina Kimstacz from the Auschwitz Labor Education Camp dated 8 and 29 June 1944, respectively. We learn from it that the SS released people from the camp who could tell the world what was going on in the camp at that time. According to orthodox historiography, the alleged murder of the Hungarian Jews is said to have culminated in June 1944, with around ten thousand victims every day! But of course, this isn't true.

Another particularly interesting case concerns 800 Auschwitz inmates who were transferred to Majdanek Concentration Camp in May 1943, as there was a special department at Majdanek for the treatment of malaria patients (see Document 48 in the Appendix). This document annihilates two myths. Malaria sufferers were unable to work in the long term due to poor recovery prospects and therefore, if we follow orthodox mythology, should have been annihilated in the Auschwitz gas chambers. Evidently, however, that didn't happen. Instead, it was decided to transfer them to Majdanek with great effort and to treat them there. Hence, the SS sent these 800 patients, who according to orthodox mythology would have witnessed the mass murder in Auschwitz, to another camp so that they could spread the "terrible secret" there?

Even the evasive rejoinder that these inmates were actually gassed at Majdanek wouldn't fly, because if there was ever an intention to kill them, it would have made no sense to send them

elsewhere with great effort and food for the journey if there existed plenty of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Every facet of this document shows that the orthodox version of history is unsustainable from beginning to end.

5. Clothing

As emerges already from the previously mentioned garrison order of February 14, 1944, great importance was attached to appropriate clothing for the inmates (cf. pp. 31f. as well as Document 38, p. 145). The same topic had been addressed two months earlier:

> *"6. Inmates' clothing*
> *The camp leaders of the satellite camps have to ensure that the inmates are properly dressed and provided with blankets, etc.*
> *Notification of compliance to the headquarters: 10 Feb 1943."* (KB 1/43, 2 Feb. 1943, p. 375)

The fact that protective clothing was also issued to inmates where necessary is evident from the following order, which was issued in connection with measures to prevent inmates from escaping:

> *"Addendum to Point 4.*
> *In camps where protective clothing is issued to inmates by the factory* [where they work]*, care must be taken to ensure that this clothing is always immediately marked under the supervision of an SS member, so that there can be no confusion with civilian workers, thus preventing any possibility of an escape."* (KB 8/44, p. 468)

Irregularities regarding benefits granted to inmates were investigated:

> *"5. Benefits for inmates – bonus coupons*
> *It can be seen from the report on the labor situation that various armaments companies employing inmates pay very small bonuses to the inmates. Some camps were excluded from these bonuses altogether. The camp leaders have to determine instantly why premium payments in January 1944 were so low or didn't occur at all. As soon as the individual reports have arrived, I will personally contact the companies or construction contractors instantly.*
> *Notification until 27 Feb. 1944."* (KB 4/44, p. 413)

Furthermore:

> *"13. Bonuses*
> *The amount of the bonuses issued by the companies is still too low in relation to the total number of inmates deployed. The camp leaders have to keep in constant contact with the administrations of the companies in order to fully achieve the purpose of paying out the bonus coupons."* (KB 6/44, p. 439)

6. Mistreatment of Inmates

Especially when it comes to the subject of "mistreatment of inmates," the contradiction between the headquarters orders and the official version of the Holocaust becomes insurmountable. The following applies everywhere and at all times: where people have power over people, this power is misused by individuals, and injustices, mistreatment and even murder occur. However, the responsible commanders did not tolerate mistreatment of the inmates, and even punished them severely. And this zero-tolerance policy and the punishment of violators is strong evidence that there was no plan to kill the inmates, and certainly not on an industrial scale. Be-

cause if their extermination had been decided anyway, what plausible reason could there be to severely punish any abuse? The following headquarters states:

> *"7. Mistreatment of Inmates*
> *It happened in a subcamp that inmates were beaten and sometimes maltreated by civilians with whom they were employed on the same job, so that they had to be temporarily admitted to the hospital. In cases in which cooperation with civilians is unavoidable, the camp leaders are responsible for order to be maintained, and they have to instruct the civilians again through the factory* [management] *about how to deal with inmates. On the other hand, any abuse of an inmate by a civilian must be reported to me immediately.*
> *On this occasion, I once more expressly draw your attention to the existing order that no SS man is allowed to lay hands on an inmate.*
> *In the 5th year of the war, everything must be done to maintain the inmates' ability to work.*
> *If an inmate commits an offense, a report must be submitted as mandated."* (KB 4/44, p. 413)

In fact, every SS man had to sign a document when he took up duty at Auschwitz with which he committed himself to abide by the following, among other things (cf. Document 45 in the Appendix):

> *"No member of the SS and no one who is obliged to serve in the* Waffen *SS therefore has the right to lay hands on an enemy of state or to abuse him physically. The inmate may be punished only by the* [camp] *commandant. Similarly, executions to be carried out in concentration camps may be carried out only on the orders of the* Reichsführer *SS and by SS officers authorized by him."*

This was not only on paper, and it did not only include SS men, but also the inmates themselves, who assaulted their fellow inmates much more often than the guards, as has been the case unfortunately at all times and in all penal camps and prisons around the world. For example, the Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths reported the following to the First leader of the protective custodian camp of Auschwitz on 6 July 1943 (cf. Document 46 in the Appendix):

> *"The Buna camp physician* [of the Monowitz Labor Camp] *has informed the Auschwitz garrison physician that inmate 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z, was admitted to the inmate hospital with bruises to the left eye and the scalp, contusion of the back of the left hand, and bruises on the buttocks.*
> *J.*[edrzejkiewicz] *was mistreated with a rubber hose by the block eldest of Block 24 (Buna), Inmate 113932 Otto Osterloh.*
> *The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party."*

Mistreatment of inmates was severely punished not only during the war, but ever since the establishment of the first Nazi concentration camps. This results from Instruction Sheet SS-TV/IKL[9] No. 5 by the then inspector of the concentration camps, SS *Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, dated 4 June 1937 (cf. Wachsmann/Goeschel, Document 157):

> *"Mistreatment of inmates*
> *SS Oberscharführer Zeidler has beaten an inmate in the meanest manner in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp as a result of sadistic impulses. He was demoted to SS man, permanently expelled from the SS and handed over to the judiciary. This case is proclaimed as a warning example. During instruction classes, the consequences of mistreating inmates is to be pointed out. A simple slap in the face already counts as a mistreatment. The punishments that a camp commander can impose on unruly inmates are so severe and drastic that no self-administered justice is needed. The reputation of the protection squad* [SS] *is kept in any case by the expulsion of the offender.*
> *sgd. Eicke, inspector of the concentration camp and leader of the SS-TV."*

Referring to this document, historian Nikolaus Wachsmann writes in his book *KL: Die Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager* (pp. 128f.; Engl. edition: *KL: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, 2016):

> *"What was going on here? Were Himmler and Eicke serious about cracking down on SS assaults in the concentration camps?*

---

9 *TV = Totenkopfverband*, unit of the deathshead squad; *IKL= Inspektion der Konzentrationslager*, inspectorate of the concentration camp

What SS leaders really were concerned about was not the abuse of inmates as such, but what a Himmler collaborator called, in a telling side note, 'unnecessary tormenting' that violated decency or caused unrest. In order to prevent such acts, the SS superiors introduced two essential measures. First, they issued a catalog of approved penalties for all concentration camps, which largely followed the established practices of Eicke's old workplace, the Dachau concentration camp. Second, they regulated the implementation of these official penalties; only the commander could order them. If the guards discovered an offense, they had to act according to these regulations. Instead of assaulting the inmate themselves, they were to report the offense in writing, following the official channels. Even the commanders were not allowed to make their own decisions. In order to flog an inmate – the most severe punishment – they had to submit a written request in triplicate to the IKL.

Flogging inmates was a favorite punishment of the camp SS and indeed of Himmler himself. Sticks and whips were often used already in the early camp history, because SA and SS men preferred to use torture tools rather than their bare hands; in this way they could cause greater damage and keep the risk of injury to themselves small."

Apart from the obvious polemics of calling sticks and whips "torture tools", this describes the situation at that time quite pretty accurately. The capricious despotism of subordinates was prohibited, but the despotism of the system itself was organized in decrees, orders and penal catalogs with German thoroughness.

Incorrect treatment or even crimes against the native Polish population by SS members were not tolerated either:

"14. Procurement of food in the local area

It has recently been discovered again that SS members of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp have taken the opportunity to try procuring, in part by inadequate means, rationed food items in the area east of the Sola and west of the Vistula River from Polish farmers residing in this area. This concerns, among others, the towns of Bor, Wohlau, Jedlin, Neu-Berun, etc. The recently issued order is again emphasized that the necessary food stamps must be made available for buying

> *rationed food items. Attempts have been made to extract them from the Polish farmers, at times by means of extortion. Such actions will be punished relentlessly, and each case will be reported by the headquarters to the SS and police courts for prosecution.*
> *The police department of Neu-Berun has been instructed by the headquarters to search every SS member who is found in this area with packages and to examine the contents of these packages. The command is convinced that this reminder suffices to eliminate such occurrences in the future."* (KB 9/42, pp. 138f.)

It has been adequately documented that the abuse of inmates by SS men was prohibited and was punished in many cases (see Mattogno 2016a, Subsections 1.6. & 1.7.). This does not mean, of course, that such mistreatment did not occur or only occurred rarely. The fact that the SS jurisdiction carried out criminal investigations against some camp commanders indicates that in some camps, including Plaszow, Majdanek and Buchenwald, there were massive violations of the law not only by ordinary SS men, but even by the camp authorities themselves.[10]

All this is apart from the fact that the arbitrary admission to concentration camps without a conviction in a trial under the rule of law is itself a kind of mistreatment – such actions were once a criminal offense in Germany, called "deprivation of liberty while in office" (Section 341 of the German Penal Code, now deleted) – and all the more so if the living conditions in the camp drastically reduced the inmates' average life expectancy.

---

[10] See in this regard the statements by SS Judge Konrad Morgen before the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 485-515; IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 551-562) about the investigation personally initiated by Himmler against numerous leading SS officers of the German concentration-camp system, as well as those by the head of the Highest SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 415-481).

7. Correct Behavior towards Inmates

If, by means of official and distorted historiography, it is suggested that the SS guards ruled as cruel devils over powerless inmates, then the following order tells us otherwise. As is otherwise common only in normal civilian life, the inmates even received monetary gratuities form their guards:

> *"7. Tips hairdressing salon.*
> *The inmates in the hairdressing salons are over and over again offered tips, although this is prohibited by repeated orders and notices in the hairdressing salons. In the future, I will punish violations of this order as facilitation of escape with the harshest penalties."* (SB 29/44, p. 516)
> *"5. Inmate escorts, work details of the FKL.*[11]
> *There is reason to point out that it is completely out of the question and not SS-like if leaders of labor units from the FKL have their lunch bags, tent sheets, etc. carried by inmates when leaving the camp and returning. It goes without saying that both unit leaders and escorting guards carry their equipment themselves that is part of their uniform, and that it is unworthy of an SS man to use the help of inmates in order to transport this equipment. Rather, it must be demanded that there is only a strict and professional relationship between the unit leaders and the escorting guards on the one hand, and the female instructors and inmates on the other hand. If only the slightest relaxation is noticed especially regarding the relationship to the female inmates identified above, the headquarters will take action with the harshest and most severe punishments. It is not the female inmates' purpose to provide any relief to the security guards, but to work productively within the scope of the tasks at hand, and a strictly defined distance must be maintained if success is to be achieved."* (KB 10/42, p. 141, see Document 6 in the Appendix)

Furthermore:

---

[11] *FKL = Frauen-Konzentrationslager*, women's concentration camp

> *"9. Picking up food by inmates*
> *It is reiterated again that it is strictly forbidden to have inmates get lunch, dinner, coffee, etc. Violations will be punished with immediate transfer of the inmate from the office involved and with the most severe punishment of the SS man concerned."* (KB 21/42, p. 191)

SS members newly deployed to Auschwitz were instructed by headquarters orders as follows:

> *"2. Instruction of SS members*
> *In the light of recent events, it is pointed out again that all SS members, especially after having been transferred here from other units, are to be instructed immediately after their arrival at Auschwitz by the unit leaders about the existing regulations and provisions brought about by special circumstances. During this instruction, it is to be pointed out that in particular offenses involving military disobedience (prohibited interactions with inmates, sexual intercourse with inmates, etc.) and military theft (appropriation of inmate effects or effects of new arrivals) are punished by the SS and police courts. As is known, the instruction must be documented and kept on file."* (KB 5/43, p. 224)

Eight months after this headquarters order, it was announced once more that inmate possessions were untouchable:

> *"2. Inmate property*
> *I have the occasion to point out for the last time that inmates' property, no matter what it is (clothing, gold and valuables, food and other personal items), and no matter where it is located or where it is observed, remains untouched. The state decides on the use of the inmates' property. In special cases, this property becomes state property. Anyone who seizes state property turns himself into a criminal and excludes himself from the ranks of the SS. I will ruthlessly turn over SS members who sully themselves with such a dirty act to the SS court for prosecution. I expect every clean, decent SS member – and that will be the majority – to help with open eyes so that any rascal in our midst can be removed quickly so that our ranks remain clean. The state ensures for every German person today that he can lead a decent life. It is therefore not necessary to go down crooked paths. Those who find themselves innocently in need ought to*

turn to their nearest superiors, whom I hereby instruct to make the most of the resources made sufficiently available by the state. Such requests from my area of supervision are to be submitted to me for my personal decision." (SB 51/43, p. 359)

8. Careless Interactions with Inmates?

The following headquarters orders show how careless the guards were at times when dealing with the inmates, a behavior that would have been near-impossible if continual mass murders had been taken place in the background, because in such a case the relationship between the guards and the inmates would have been much too tense and suspicious for even the slightest sloppiness to take hold among the SS members. Attempts to escape would have been rarely successful under these circumstances:

"2. Guarding the inmates
The chief of the Main Office has repeatedly observed, and recent events have demonstrated, that the members of the guard units are often poorly aware of their duties and responsibilities as guards. This is partly due to inadequate or missing instruction, partly due to the SS men's ignorance or negligence. Frequent mistakes are conversations with inmates, especially on transport vehicles, and an insufficient distance from the inmate." (SB 26/43, p. 307)

Furthermore:

"16. Gun storage
It has been noticed that SS members unbuckle their pistol belt in the barber's shop and hang it with the pistol on the coatrack so that inmates have an opportunity to grab the pistol. From now

on, pistols are to be taken out of the pistol holster when the belt is removed. The same applies to all other rooms where inmates are present." (SB 54/43, p. 372)

Furthermore:

"7. Behavior during guard duty
There have been repeated cases, despite multiple notifications by the headquarters, that men read newspapers while on guard duty and thereby did not pay attention to their inmate unit. The same applies to talking to women. The individual man is guilty of a serious safety offense and can ruin himself and his entire family with this kind of unguardlike behavior." (KB 2/43, p. 384)

Furthermore:

"3. Behavior while on guard duty
I have cause to report here a particularly serious case of gross inattentiveness during guard duty as a deterring example:
A guard stood for a long time with his back to the inmates to be guarded. Four of them observed this, overwhelmed this guard together, snatched the rifle from his hand and made it unusable. Then they managed to escape.
This unfortunate incident has become a case of thorough instruction for all companies so that, in the interests of the camp's and the guards' security, such negligence never occurs again.
In another case, I had to have a block leader replaced, because he irresponsibly walked prisoners out of the camp to the kitchen and left them there unattended for long periods of time. If the many instructions in the headquarters orders, as well as the numerous instructions by the unit, post and camp leaders are not enough to finally put an end to inmates escaping, then I will punish any case of negligence while on duty – whether due to lack of interest or lack of responsibility – with the harshest measures in the future." (KB 10/44, p. 498)
"5. Inmates' attempts to escape
[…] *To the camp commandants of the concentration camps Da., Sah., Bu., Mau., Flo., Neu., Au., Gr.-Ros., Natz., Nie., Stub., Arb., Rav., PoW Camp Lublin.*
Within a short period of time, inmates were able to escape from the concentration camp in three cases by means of a car with an

SS license plate and in SS clothing, in one case even taking firearms and ammunition with them, in the latter case with an SS officer's coat and an SS officer's hat. With such a disguise, 2 to 3 inmates were smuggled out of the camp in the motor vehicle in all these cases. I ask the camp commandants, where they have it already, to order once again that all vehicles from the camp area, in particular motor vehicles, are carefully checked. As is usually done, a mere superficial glance is not enough to let the vehicle pass when recognizing an SS hat or uniform. Every person not personally known to the guard – including SS officers – whether on foot or in the vehicle, must be checked thoroughly when leaving the camp area.

It is to be ensured by headquarters order and by ongoing instructions of the guard and security personnel that all unoccupied motor vehicles in the camp area (also those owned by people who are not part of the camp) are kept locked with the windows closed. When inmates carry out repairs on official SS vehicles, particularly close surveillance is required. Likewise, it has been prohibited repeatedly to let inmates walk around in SS quarters without surveillance. Uniforms and weapons must be kept under lock and key at all times." (KB 15/42, pp. 163f.)

Furthermore:

"2. Murder of an SS member by inmates.

On the occasion of the murder of the SS-Rottf.[führer] *Peter Jarosjewitsch, the chief of the Main Office, SS Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen SS Pohl, points out that no prisoner can be trusted, and at the same time he ordered that*

1. *the most important duty while on escort duty is to stay 6 steps away from the inmates, and that*
2. *escorting guards of external units who are equipped with rifles exclusively have to carry the loaded and secured rifle under their right arm, resting it on the ammunition pouch."* (SB 3/44, p. 394)

9. Commendations

If an SS man prevented an inmate from attempting to escape, the headquarters commended him. For the *IfZ*, this gives rise to the following politically correct but scientifically completely unsustainable claim in the introduction to the *IfZ* book:

> *"The details of everyday terror and murder practice also include commendations for SS members who 'prevented' the escape of prisoners by 'very prudent behavior': in the camp SS's jargon, this meant nothing other than that escapees were shot."*

This is pure speculation, because the subsequent commendations show that attempts to escape were prevented with appropriate means arising from the respective situation, including simply through arrests. If an escape was prevented by use of a firearm, this was also mentioned in the commendation. Here are a few examples:

> *"SS Private Wilhelm Danschke, headquarters' staff, agricultural department, managed to arrest a prisoner on 9 August 1941."* (KB 21/41, p. 61)
>
> *"SS Private Karl Mathey, 2nd SS Deathshead Squad, prevented an inmate from escaping by timely confiscating prepositioned civilian clothes."* (KB 25/41, p. 68)
>
> *"SS Private Otto Müller, 3rd SS Deathead Squad, managed to prevent an inmate who was already in civilian clothing from escaping, and he arrested him."* (KB 28/41, p. 73)
>
> *"SS Private First Class Fritz Rott, 1st SS Deathshead Squad, and SS Private Johann Kamphus, headquarters' staff, Department II, managed on 23 November 1941 to arrest an inmate near the Sola River who had escaped on 22 November 1941 from the local camp."* (KB 33/41, p. 85, see Document 2 in the Appendix)
>
> *"By behaving prudently, SS Corporal Carstens, 3rd Deathshead Squad, managed recapture of an escaped inmate."* (KB 11/42, p. 144)

"4. Commendation
On 9 March 1943, while pursuing 2 Jews who had fled from a special unit (Sonderkommando), SS Corporal Jochum, 2nd Squad, together with 10 members of the 2nd Squad, crossed the Vistula River under the most-difficult circumstances and apprehended the inmates in the forest near Jedlin." (KB 8/43, p. 251; see Document 31 in the Appendix)
"I express my appreciation to SS Private Alexander Horschütz, 6th Squad, for his prudent behavior during the attempted escape on 4 May 1943.
Thanks to his alertness, 2 Gypsies who had eloped from their labor unit could be recaptured." (KB 11/43, p. 263)
"I express my gratitude and appreciation to SS Senior Private Anton Skryczowski, 2nd Squad, for his prudent actions and behavior when apprehending a fugitive Gypsy inmate." (KB 20/43, p. 281)
"I express my appreciation to the [three] *SS members* [...] *for particularly prudent behavior when arresting fugitive inmates."* (SB 33/43, p. 327)
"I express my appreciation to
SS Corporal Basil Malaiko, 2nd Squad,
because his circumspect behavior prevented several inmates from escaping." (SB 54/43, p. 370)
"I express my special appreciation to the blockleaders of the Jawischowitz Satellite Camp […]. *Thanks to their prudence and dutifulness, they managed to recapture the inmates who had fled from the Birkenau Camp on 19 November 1943."* (KB 1/43, p. 375)
"In the above context, I express my special appreciation to
SS Staff Sergeant Lampert, 1st Squad, Concentration Camp Auschwitz I
because his prudent behavior prevented the escape of an inmate who was hiding on a truck." (SB 20/44, p. 476)
"When recapturing three escaped inmates,
Police Staff Sergeant of the Reserves Wochnik and
Police Sergeant of the Reserves Werner,
both members of the 2nd Squad/2nd Police Guard Battalion VIII, acted extremely carefully and skillfully. I express my special appreciation for the successful arrest." (SB 23/44, p. 485)

In the following four headquarters orders, escape prevention using firearms is expressly mentioned:

> *"When an inmate attempted to escape from Dwory, SS Lance Corporal Stolten, who was assigned to the unit as a block leader, behaved very carefully. He managed to thwart the escape and shoot him in the process."* (KB 15/41, p. 51)
>
> *"I hereby express my appreciation for good service to the SS members:*
>
> *SS Senior Private Johann Antoni, 3rd Squad, CC Au. II and*
> *SS Senior Private Hans Bartusch 3rd Squad, CC Au. II*
>
> *and grant them 8 days of vacation at the SS lodge. As guards and despite darkness, they successfully used their firearms during the attempted escape of 4 inmates."* (SB 22/44, p. 481)

Furthermore:

> *"I would like to express my special appreciation to the following members of the SS for their prudent and determined behavior while on guard duty:* […] *Because of their attentiveness, they were able to use their firearms successfully and in good time, thereby preventing the inmates from escaping."* (KB 10/44, p. 498)

And finally, here is an excerpt from a headquarters order that is not included in the book by Frei *et al.*:

> *"1. Commendation*
> *Corporal Richard Wolter, 4th Squad, used his weapon on 18 September 1945 as a guard at the large chain of posts against an escaping inmate, thus preventing the escape."* (KB 23/44, Auschwitz II, 22 Sept. 1944; GARF 7021-108-54 109; see Document 41 in the Appendix.)

It should also be kept in mind that the shooting of inmates at Auschwitz was not without consequences – on the contrary. If a prisoner died a violent death, this resulted in a criminal investigation by the responsible SS and police court against the perpetrator(s), even if they were SS men who had shot inmates while fleeing. These criminal investigations were generally shelved at the request of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Camp, since this type of killing of inmates was legally permissible according to the legal opinion at the time (see Document 47 in the Appendix; whether

these killings were actually legal – especially from today's point of view – shall not be discussed here). But it is clear from this that the SS at Auschwitz could not simply shoot inmates or otherwise kill them without coming to the attention of the SS-internal criminal justice system, which produced a lot of incriminating documents in every single case. That rendered any attempt at keeping a "terrible secret" futile from the start.

10. Prohibitions for Unauthorized Persons

The *IfZ* editors comment not only on the headquarters orders on the prevention of inmate escapes in a reckless manner, but also on those promulgating a ban on taking photographs in the camp or on unauthorized persons entering the camp. Below we quote several headquarters orders which the *IfZ* editors cite as circumstantial proof for mass murders that presumably had to be kept a secret. This reasoning is not justified, because at all times, including today, at both military and civilian facilities, it is often prohibited to take photos, entering them is highly restricted, and publicizing internal information on an institution not intended for the general public is also illegal. Of course, this does not mean that all these institutions are trying to hide mass murders.

> *"1. Camp visits*
> *Despite repeated warnings, SS members have repeatedly taken female visitors to the camp or the canteen. I draw your attention once again to the fact that it is forbidden without exception for all SS officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men of the Auschwitz Camp to take any visitors to the camp or the canteen."* (KB 4/40, p. 7)

> *"10. Photographing executions.*
> *Extract from the ordinance sheet of the Waffen SS of 15 July 1942, No. 246. Photographing executions inside and outside the Reich territory is prohibited. It is also prohibited to have non-members of the Waffen-SS photograph executions. Permission to produce recordings for official purposes can only be granted by the heads of the state police (head) offices. If necessary, film exposed so far must be confiscated and destroyed."* (KB 13/42, p. 160; see Document 10 in the Appendix)
> *"7. Photographing in the camp area*
> *For the last time, I draw attention to the various prohibitions according to which any photographing is prohibited in the camp area. The records department service is instructed to no longer take private pictures with the exception of passport pictures required for administrative purposes. If individual SS members want to have pictures in small numbers and in the simplest form for special reasons, an application has to be submitted about this to this office."* (SB 9/44, p. 422)
> *"5. Secrecy about all Facilities and Events in the Camp*
> *As is known, all SS members of Auschwitz Concentration Camp are instructed, obliged and sworn to secrecy with regard to any facility and events in the concentration camp that come to their attention during their service."* (KB 8/42, p. 130; see Document 5 in the Appendix)

What is to be made of the following garrison order? The editors of the *IfZ* book are certain that it is a reference to "mass extermination":

> *"2. Warning week*
> *The security of the Reich at the present crucial stage of the war demands unconditional conscientiousness and discipline from every SS and fellowship member when it comes to handling all matters and objects to be kept secret.*
> *The so-called 'Pst' campaign serves to foster this discipline. It begins as part of a warning week on 16 October 1944.* [...] *During the warning week, the unit leaders and department heads are to give abundant instructions about the dangers of careless blabbering. When doing so, it is to be pointed out that the duty of confidentiality applies primarily to the SS members them-*

> *selves. Every blabbermouth has to be confronted with the warning word 'Pst' during this week. If, from the start of this 'Pst' campaign, ten percent of all SS and fellowship members confront the other ninety percent with the word 'Pst', and if the meaning of this expression is understood, namely*
>
> *'Warning! Enemy is listening in! Don't blabber! Be silent!'*
>
> *then the action will be a success."* (SB 26/44, p. 499; see Document 43 in the Appendix)

This garrison order was issued on 12 October 1944, about half a year before the end of the war, at a time when the war situation was leaning more and more to Germany's disadvantage, when the very existence of the nation was at stake, and war production therefore had the highest priority. The Auschwitz industrial region, in particular the Monowitz industrial area – with the Monowitz or Auschwitz III Labor Camp – was an extremely important production site. Potentially war-deciding, basic chemicals such as methanol were synthesized there.

But the British had decoded the German radio code already in early 1942 (and found no trace of "gassing"! See Kollerstrom 2019), the Americans had landed in Italy a year earlier, in September 1943, and overflew the Auschwitz region on a regular basis starting in spring 1944 with their reconnaissance planes, without finding any trace of mass exterminations on the aerial photographs made, and the factories at Monowitz had been bombed since August 1944 (see Rudolf 2018). Everywhere in Germany the slogan "Pst! Enemy is listening in!" was repeated, not just at Auschwitz. Even the editors admit this in their introduction, where we read (p. vi):

> *"The latter* [duty to secrecy] *was practiced in October 1944* […] *during the 'Pst Action', a 'warning week' launched throughout the Reich against 'the dangers of careless blabbering'."*

If this slogan proves that gassings were carried out at Auschwitz, it also proves that people were gassed everywhere in Germany. The nonsense of such a conclusion is obvious.

11. Delousing and Disinfestation

Numerous headquarters and garrison orders relate to delousing operations for inmates' clothing and the disinfestation of guard and inmate accommodations.

As is well known, lice are the carriers of typhus, a disease that, along with typhoid and malaria, was epidemic in the eastern German-occupied territories since 1941/42, and to which most inmates fell victim – especially toward the end of the war, when the infrastructure throughout the entire Reich had been destroyed to a large extent due to the Allied carpet-bombing campaign, and essential supplies could no longer be delivered.

Not even by the most extreme stretch of the imagination can any hints about "human gassing" be interpreted in these orders, although the *IfZ* staff tried to do exactly that right at the beginning of their book in the introduction, where we read:

> *"In August 1942, there was an accident at Auschwitz: an SS man contracted hydrogen-cyanide poisoning while doing his job on the camp grounds – not fatal but strong enough to incapacitate him temporarily. Rudolf Höss reacted immediately; the camp commander issued a special order to his subordinates to warn them that the gas recently used contained 'less irritants' and was 'therefore particularly dangerous.'*
> *Scenes like this – this was about handling of Zyklon B, which had been used at Auschwitz for almost a year not only for delousing clothes, but also for killing people* [hear ye, hear ye!] – *can be found in the documents presented here over and over again. However, direct instructions on mass murder cannot be found: even at the central location of the crime, the SS followed its self-imposed rules of camouflage."*

For those to whom this subtle hint was not clear enough, Prof. Frei helped out in an interview he gave in connection with the "scandal" about the *Panorama* interview with Dr. Haverbeck. When asked, "Why aren't gas chambers ever really mentioned in these orders?", Frei replied (Bongen 2015b):

> *"They are mentioned indirectly. An example: In view of a poisoning case involving an SS man, a special order was issued by the headquarters on 12 August 1942. It points out that Zyklon B, that is, hydrogen cyanide, was no longer provided with as much irritants* [as before]. *It was no longer used only for delousing clothing, but for other purposes, namely for killing people. Particular caution was therefore required. It stated verbatim: 'particularly upon opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In so doing, particular attention is to be paid to the wind direction. The gas now used contains fewer irritants and is therefore particularly dangerous.'"*

The respective special headquarters order is located on pp. 161f. of Frei's book (see Document 11 in the Appendix).

In this interview, Frei suggested that the fact that the type of Zyklon B delivered to the camp at that time had smaller amounts of irritants added somehow indirectly proves that this product was also used for mass murder. To understand how Frei comes to this fallacious assumption, the following background information is necessary:

The active ingredient of Zyklon B, hydrogen cyanide, is a volatile liquid that has a very mild but not unpleasant smell. However, about a third of the population cannot perceive its smell at all. In order to make the presence of Zyklon-B vapors noticeable for everyone, the manufacturers added a tear gas to the product. However, the tear gas was not very volatile. In fact, it evaporated so slowly that it was often too late when smelling it, because at that point one could already have absorbed large amounts of the much easier and faster-evaporating hydrocyanic acid. Knowledge of the added irritant could therefore give a false sense of safety.

During the war, all things became scarce and expensive, including tear gas. Wherever savings could be made, savings were made. For this simple reason, the manufacturer reduced the amount of tear gas in Zyklon B, and in certain cases it was even permitted to produce Zyklon B without the warning substance.

The fact that Zyklon B delivered to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942 contained less tear gas only proves that the manufacturer was saving on this warning substance, but not that it was intended for mass murder.

Incidentally, the accident mentioned by Höss in his special order of 1942 was not the only one that happened in the camp at the time. Towards the end of 1943, another incident occurred that prompted the garrison physician of Auschwitz, Dr. Eduard Wirths, to write the following letter:

> *"According to a report by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer K l e h r , a civilian worker, in spite of thorough instructions and reprimands, broke into a dwelling hut by means of a duplicate key on Dec. 9, 1943. The hut had just been fumigated, and he could only fortuitously and at the last moment be prevented from stepping into the hut and thus saved from certain death.* […]
> *The SS Garrison Physician Auschwitz refers to the garrison order according to which no dwelling hut may be entered until it has been cleared by the disinfector commissioned by me, SS Oberscharführer Klehr, and that a sentinel has to be posted in front of each fumigated dwelling until it has been cleared."* (RGVA 502-1-28, p. 25; see Document 25 in the Appendix)

This incident was echoed in Garrison Order No. 55/43 of 15 Dec. 1943, where we read (Frei *et al*., p. 380):

> *"10. Disinfestation*
> *A special case prompts me to point out that all quarters (SS family members, SS troop members, civilian workers, inmates) where disinfestations are carried out are to be entered only after they have cleared for reentry by the disinfector commissioned by the Auschwitz garrison physician, SS Staff Sergeant Klehr, or his deputy. The department in whose area a disinfestation is carried out has to post a sentinel in front of the disinfested quarters until clearance (a block elder for the protective-custody camps), who has to prevent entry into the disinfested quarters."*

A closer look therefore reveals that Frei's assumption is completely unfounded. And worse still: the special order issued by Camp Commandant Höss, as quoted by Frei, and the letter by Dr. Wirths prove that a whole series of witnesses lied with their post-war testimony, including Höss himself, who testified on 2 April 1946 during an interrogation by US personnel at Nuremberg (Friedlander 1982, p. 113):

> *"Q. But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. Did they carry gas masks?*
> *A. They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."*

Another, similar statement comes from Richard Böck, a mentally slow former SS man who was employed as a driver at the Auschwitz Camp. In his statement, he reports a homicidal gassing that he claims to have witnessed. The many absurdities of his entire statement were discussed elsewhere (Rudolf 2003, pp. 470-472). Here we limit ourselves to the part where he, like Höss, claims that no gas masks were used to protect against the poison gas allegedly used for the mass murder:[12]

> *"Finally, an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder* [… he] *poured the contents of the canister into the opening.* […] *When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber.* […] *That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […] *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando which was assigned to remove the bodies, entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."*

Apart from the fact that hydrogen-cyanide gas is colorless rather than blue,[13] Höss's special order and the letter by Dr. Wirths made it clear that anyone – SS members and inmates – who entered fumigated rooms "without mask" would have been in mortal danger. In fact, it would have been necessary, when not wearing a mask, to "keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours."

---

[12] Interrogation of Böck during the investigations leading to the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 29, pp. 6881-6883.

[13] The probably background of this false claim is the German name for hydrogen cyanide: *Blausäure* – blue acid; however, that name has nothing to do with the substance's color, but originates in the fact that it forms very stable blue pigments with iron salts, called Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, Thurnbull's Blue etc.

Höss's special order therefore pulls the rug out from under those who seek to prove the existence of mass exterminations with poison gas at Auschwitz by referring to such mendacious witness testimonies.

Frei's book contains a large number of orders referring to disinfestations of clothing and quarters using hydrogen cyanide.[14] To mention all of them here is beyond the scope of the present work. One of the more-important and detailed cases, however, is the garrison order of 23 July 1942, issued at a time when the typhus epidemic raging in the camp had gotten completely out of control. The drastic measures mentioned therein show the seriousness of the situation and reflect the catastrophic hygienic, sanitary and medical conditions in the camp at that time:

> *"Due to recurring cases of typhus in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the following is decreed in order to combat the epidemic:*
> *1.) A comprehensive camp lockdown is imposed. All members of the SS living within the large chain of posts are not allowed to leave the camp area.*
> *2.) All SS members residing outside the large chain of posts sign a declaration prepared in the headquarters, with which they commit to always go directly from their quarters to their office and vice-versa. Furthermore, they commit to change their laundry as often as possible, at least once a week, and to undergo continuous thorough cleaning. After signing this declaration, it must be presented to the garrison physician at the SS infirmary. Upon submission of this declaration, a pass with a limited validity is issued by the garrison physician. After this pass has expired, a new pass must be collected from the SS Infirmary after delousing and a physical examination. This order extends to all SS officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men. The passes are issued*

[14] KB 2/42, 22 Jan. 1942, pp. 97-100 (cf. Doc. 3 in the Appendix); SB 19/42, 23 July 1942, p. 155 (cf. Doc. 7 in the Appendix); SB 25/42, 14 Sept. 1942, pp. 174f.; KB 18/42, 25 Sept. 1942, p. 179; SB 28/42, 10 Oct. 1942, p. 186 (disinfection against typhoid fever; cf. Doc. 18 in the Appendix); KB 30/42, 15 Oct. 1942, p. 189 (cf. Doc. 20 in the Appendix); KB 23/42, 26 Nov. 1942, p. 197; SB 34/42, 3 Dec. 1942, p. 199 (cf. Doc. 23 in the Appendix); SB 35/42, 18 Dec. 1942, pp. 200f. (cf. Doc. 26 in the Appendix); SB 1/43, 8 Jan. 1943, pp. 208f.; KB 4/43, 2 Feb. 1943, p. 213; SB 2/43, 8 Feb. 1943, p. 219 (cf. Doc. 29 in the Appendix); KB 19/43, 27 May 1943, p. 279; Special KB 16/43, 23 July 1943, pp. 314f. (cf. Doc. 35 in the Appendix); KB 17/43, 30 July 1943, pp. 319f. (cf. Doc. 36 in the Appendix); SB 2/44, 7 Jan. 1944, p. 391; KB 9/44, 6 Sept. 1944, p. 491.

in the SS Infirmary from 9:00 a.m. to 11:00 a.m. and from 3:00 p.m. to 5:00 p.m.

3.) Family members of SS members residing within the large chain of posts are not allowed to leave the camp area either.

Family members of SS members residing outside the large chain of posts may not enter the camp area within the large chain of posts. For SS members and families residing outside the large chain of posts, one person from each family is authorized to go directly from their quarters to their home [sic] *and back in order to obtain the family's food and other everyday items. The condition for this is that the person concerned signs the same declaration as the one mentioned above for SS members with duty stations inside the camp. Likewise, the same conditions for renewing the declaration are to be observed as mentioned above for SS members.*

4.) Family members of SS members who are visiting Auschwitz and are within the large chain of posts are subject to the same provisions as the SS members residing here, meaning that for the time being they are not allowed to leave the camp area. The family members of SS members outside the large chain of posts who are visiting have to leave the Auschwitz area of interest, leaving their home address at the SS infirmary, and return to their home.

5.) An immediate holiday cancellation is ordered for all SS members – officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men.

6.) Business trips can only be carried out if the items of clothing to be worn during the business trip are handed in at a specially designated location in the SS infirmary at least 36 hours before the start of the business trip, and the person who is carrying out the business trip is bathed and deloused in the infirmary before starting the business trip, and leaves directly from the SS infirmary for the business trip.

7.) External visits for departments should be avoided or, if urgent, processed in the Waffen-SS building. In any case, visitors who have to do business here may be received in the rooms of the heads of department (commandant, chief of administration, head of construction, garrison physician and also in the area of

the HWL[15] *etc.). They have to leave the camp directly without stopping.*
8.) In order to work on the construction sites in question, civilian workers employed by the construction office may only leave and re-enter the camp at the checkpoint of the Hutta-Lenz Community Camp, but only in closed formation and accompanied by SS members who are to be assigned for this by the construction office.
9.) The release and transfer of inmates to other camps must be postponed until the lockdown is lifted.
10.) As of immediately, family health checks by the physician will take place on Tuesdays and Fridays at 3 p.m. in the camp school on the Sola.
11.) The number of SS members interacting with agencies outside the camp, such as food and other transports to and from Katowice, mail receptions at Auschwitz, or SS members who have to do business on an ongoing basis with railway and customs authorities, etc., has to be limited as much as possible, and exclusively [...]. *By signing a corresponding declaration in the same form as specified in Section 2, the* […SS members?] *that can be considered for this* [commit?] *to the special provisions issued for this purpose and receive the above-mentioned limited pass upon signing the declaration. They have to see a physician at specific intervals for a health check. The department heads in question must provide these SS members with a certificate stating that their work in relation to the duties to be performed outside the camp is of vital importance for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. In this respect, the following can only be considered as head of department: the heads of Departments Ia, II, III, IV, V, construction office, DAW,*[16] *HWL, Unit Zeppelin,*[17] *agriculture and the leader of the SS deathshead squads.*
The passes previously issued on July 21st and 22nd, 1942 by the garrison physician are voided with the new regulation mentioned above." (SB 19/42, pp. 155f.; see Document 7 in the Appendix)

---

15 *Hauptwirtschaftslager* = main equipment repository of the SS garrison.
16 *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* = SS-owned workshops.
17 Training group for Russian collaborators for deployment behind the Russian front.

This was followed by major delousing campaigns using Zyklon B for weeks and months in a desperate attempt to eradicate the carrier of typhus – the louse – which was reflected in a large number of documents, not a few of which were mendaciously distorted by the Holocaust orthodoxy as evidence for homicidal gassings.

12. Civilian Employees at Auschwitz

The Auschwitz Camp was swarming with civilian workers at all times since it was established, meaning civilians who lived outside the camp but were employed on various construction projects within the camp or in the camp's various enterprises. Here are some orders reflecting this fact:

> *"1. All civilian workers are prohibited from entering the canteens and House No. 7. Only civilian workers with specially issued certificates are allowed to enter the canteen.*
> *2. The green armbands of civilian workers are turned in to the main guardhouse every evening. The SS New Construction Office has to submit a list of all civilian workers, listed by company, to the main guardhouse. The armbands must be numbered consecutively. These numbers must be entered in the list. It is the responsibility of the guards on duty to ensure that civilian workers leave the armbands at the guardhouse at night."* (Special headquarters order, 7 Aug. 1941, p. 60)

The main concern of the camp administration about the many civilians present in the camp was not that they could disclose secrets, but that they could help inmates to escape, as can be seen from the following two orders:

"4. Dealing with foreign civilian workers
The fact that an increased use of foreign workers in all areas of the economy cannot be avoided makes it necessary to emphasize urgently that the [SS] *men be extremely cautious when talking to civilian workers. Off-duty interactions with foreigners must be avoided under all circumstances.*
5. Civilian workers within our camp
The civilian workers in our camp must be instructed to remove their headgear each time they pass through the chain of guard posts or the main guardhouse in order to check that they are not prisoners who seek to flee in civilian clothes." (KB 30/41, p. 77)
"6. Control of civilian workers
All enterprises and agencies affiliated to the Auschwitz Camp employing civilian workers must instruct them in detail that it is forbidden under threat of the most severe punishment to store or set down items of clothing anywhere within the camp area (large chain of posts) other than those civilian clothes with which the persons concerned are clothed. The SS deathshead squads require that all guards at roadside checkpoints receive detailed instructions that, apart from the necessary daily food allowances, no packages etc. may be taken into or out of the concentration camp by civilian workers. The guards at roadside checkpoints are instructed that civilians carrying parcels and boxes must be stopped and that parcels and boxes must be checked for contents by the checkpoint guards. In light of current events, this is meant to prevent that inmates can be assisted to escape with civilian clothes in the manner described herein." (KB 9/42, p. 137)

How busy the back-and-forth and in-and-out of the camp actually was may be gauged from the following order, which indicates once more that the presence of civilians offered inmates opportunities to escape:

"6. <u>Horse-drawn carts within the camp area.</u>
Considering the heavy traffic on the camp streets, it is imperative that all horse-drawn carts within the warehouse area stay strictly on the right side of the road. Transgressions must be reported by unit leaders immediately. The guilty parties will be

held liable for any damage caused if this order is not complied with. SS members, civilian workers and inmates – insofar as they deal with horse-drawn vehicles – are to be instructed in detail about this.

7. Loss of camp ID cards.

Recently it has happened quite frequently that ID cards of SS members and civilian workers have been lost. Since this is conducive to the escape of inmates, individuals losing their ID are held accountable with the most severe punishments. All SS members and civilian workers are to be instructed accordingly by the unit leaders or the construction office, respectively." (KB 10/42, p. 142; see Document 6 in the Appendix)

The next order, which deals with the camp lockdown due to the raging typhus epidemic in the camp, threatened civilians working inside the camp with courts martial – not for breach of secrecy, but rather in the case of poor hygiene!

"On the orders of the chief of Department D, SS Brigadeführer *and Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks, a complete camp lockdown has once again been imposed on the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The order by the department chief, transmitted by telex, states among other things as follows:*

Due to the increased occurrence of typhus cases among SS members, the previously approved relaxations with regard to granting vacations have to be revoked again.

As a result of this situation, the garrison orders […] *are in full force again with the addition that* […] *civilians employed by the construction office may not leave the camp under any circumstances either, or rather only if all hygienic requirements, as ordered at the time, are met. In cases of violations of the lockdown regulations, I will bring every* [non-compliant] *civilian worker before the cognizant summary court martial for judgment due to conscious endangerment of public health."* (SB 2/43, pp. 218f.)

The following order is similarly drastic for the same reason:

"1. Because of the prevailing high risk of typhoid fever, it is ordered that receiving family members and visits in order to sort out important matters, as permitted by the garrison order of 7 October 1942, is to be limited to the most-urgent cases and to the shortest possible time. Family members living here and visit-

ing for a longer period of time are strongly advised to get vaccinated against typhoid, including the children.
2. Civilian employees and workers may enter the camp only through the main guardhouse and through the entrance and exit at the Community Camp. The Birkenau Camp may also be entered exclusively through the main guardhouse. Other entryways are strictly prohibited for civilian employees and workers. Anyone who approaches the guard chain more than 10 meters outside of the road checkpoints faces the risk of being shot at." (SB 29/42, pp. 188f.; see Document 19 in the Appendix)

Many civilians worked in food-service operations at the Auschwitz Camp, and the camp administration was worried about their health as well, but not about them keeping any secrets:

"2. Examination for infectious diseases of the people employed in the food-producing operations at the Auschwitz Camp
All male and female civilian employees in the food-producing operations must undergo an X-ray pulmonary examination immediately." (SB 30/43, p. 316; similar SB 55/43, p. 381)

The following order shows the extent to which civilian workers, including many Poles, were involved in types of interactions with inmates, many of them also Poles, that were unacceptable for the camp administration:

"18. Civilian workers in the camp area
In the camps under construction by Headquarters III, it cannot be avoided that civilian workers are also employed within the camp. The camp leaders, as well as the block leaders on duty, must ensure that these civilians are supervised accordingly. It is unacceptable that civilian workers who are employed at a specific construction site rove about the entire camp, if not properly supervised, and do their usual barter business with inmates. If this decree is once again ignored – especially if this is due to negligence and lack of interest – I will replace the camp leader and transfer him as a guard to the troops." (KB 9/44, 6 Sept. 1944, p. 492)

How extensive the activity of civilian companies and civilian workers in the Auschwitz Camp really was is shown by a compilation of all the civilian companies that had been active in the Auschwitz Camp over the years – 46 in total – and the number of civilian

workers working there – around 1,000 at the turn of 1942/1943, when the camp's construction activities peaked. These figures are drawn primarily from archived documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. This documentation is much more extensive and meaningful than the camp headquarters' orders transcribed by Frei and colleagues (cf. Mattogno 2015 as well as Document 51 in the Appendix).

In view of the busy traffic of the civilians working inside the camp and the tens of thousands of inmates who left the camp every day in order to work at enterprises outside the camp, thus coming in contact with tens of thousands of other civilians there, it is absolutely implausible to claim that the camp SS ever would have dreamt of being able to keep any event inside the camp a secret from the world. Any "Pst! Enemy is listening!" slogans are only laughable.

The fairy tale of secrecy receives its final death blow from a special garrison order dated 10 June 1944, hence during the presumed culmination of the claimed extermination of the Hungarian Jews, when around ten thousand Jews are said to have been gassed every day and then burned primarily on huge pyres, which would have engulfed the entire area in stench and thick smoke. The only noteworthy order during that period is the following:

> *"In order to finally prevent civilians from roving about the area of the Birkenau Camp, I have deployed with immediate effect an intensified patrol service by the local police company.*
> *Its task is to closely check all civilians, including women who are accompanied by SS men, for their identity cards. Suspicious individuals are to be arrested and brought to the political department."* (SB of 10 June 1944, p. 457; see Document 39 in the Appendix)

If the tall tale of the mass murder of the Hungarian Jews were true, the SS would not only have thrown civilians without ID out of the camp, but would not have let any civilians anywhere near the camp. However, based on the analysis of Allied aerial photographs from that period, it has ultimately become clear that no mass incineration of murdered Jews occurred at that time, and therefore no mass murder either (cf. Mattogno 2016, Rudolf 2018, pp. 97-106).

13. SS Family Members at Auschwitz

Many of the immediate family members of SS members working at the Auschwitz Camp not only lived in the immediate vicinity of the camp, but also had regular access to the camp itself. Other family members came to visit for certain periods of time. This may be inferred from a series of orders, some of which are cited below:

> *"Re: Visit of the wives*
> *I have noticed that recently SS members have let their wives or even the whole family come here without my permission. I would like to point out again that in every case, even if the visit or stay is only for a short period of time, my personal approval, stating the duration of the stay and where the visitor is staying, must be obtained."* (SB 9/43, p. 242)
> *"Subject: Residence permit for families of SS members*
> *SS Staff Sergeant Fritz Schlupper receives permission from me to let his family come to Auschwitz from 14 April 1943 to 30 April 1943. Schlupper resides in House No. 132 with SS Lance Corporal Müller.*
> *SS Lance Corporal Josef Knaus receives permission to have his family come to Auschwitz from 23 April to 2 May 1943. The family resides in the house of the Waffen SS."* (SB 11/43, p. 245)
> *"I give the following SS members permission to have their wife or family come to Auschwitz, namely:*
> *1. SS Major Bischoff, visit of parents-in-law for a period of 14 days. Residence at: SS Major Bischoff*
> *2. Chief Sergeant of the Police Bailer, visit of wife in the period from 21 April to 5 May 1943. Residence: House of the Waffen SS*
> *3. SS Senior Private Willi Falkenburg, visit of wife in the period from 21 April to 12 May 1943. Residence: house of SS Corporal Jannsen."*

The names of thirteen more SS men follow (SB 12/43, pp. 245f.). In that year, requests for family visits escalated:

SB 16/43, pp. 258f., for 18 families
KB 18/43, p. 276, for 4 families

KB 20/43, p. 282, for 4 families
KB 21/43, pp. 285f., for 12 families
KB 22/43, p. 288, for 5 families
KB 23/43, p. 289, for 4 families
KB 24/43, p. 291, for 14 families
KB 25/43, pp. 293f., for 18 families
KB 26/43, p. 297, for 4 families
KB 27/43, p. 299, for one family
KB 28/43, p. 200, for 3 families
SB 24/43, pp. 304f., for 16 families
SB 25/43, pp. 306f., for 2 families
SB 26/43, p. 209, for 7 families
SB 29/43, pp. 313f., for 9 families
SB 30/43, pp. 317f., for 15 families
SB 31/43, pp. 321-323, for 20 families
SB 32/43, p. 325, for 10 families
SB 33/43, p. 328, for 13 families
SB 35/43, p. 331, for 5 families
SB 36/43, pp. 333f., for 10 families
SB 37/43, p. 336, for 5 families
SB 39/43, p. 340, for 8 families
SB 40/43, p. 341, for 5 families
SB 41/43, p. 343, for 7 families
SB 42/43, p. 345, for 4 families
SB 43/43, pp. 347f., for 4 families
SB 45/43, p. 351, for 10 families
SB 46/43, p. 354, for 4 families
SB 46/43, p. 354, for 4 families
SB 47/43, p. 355, for 2 families
SB 48/43, p. 357, for 9 families
SB 51/43, p. 362, for 3 families

A total of over 270 such visits are documented. In 1943, there was in fact no topic that was dealt with nearly as often in garrison and headquarters orders, and for which more paper and probably more time was used than for the approval of applications by SS members employed at Auschwitz for visits of family members. Any exhortation to preserve the claimed "terrible secrets", however, is practically non-existent in these orders. In August 1944, the then camp commandant Baer finally pulled the emergency brake:

> *"5. Residency permit*
> *The influx of families of SS members has reached such proportions that it is impossible to issue further permits. Any applications for assigning residences or residence permits for longer periods of time are futile and will no longer be processed."* (SB 22/44, p. 482)

And here are two garrison orders clearly proving that family members of SS men entered and left the camp regularly and at will:

> *"On the basis of reports recently received here, I observe that SS members, their families and also civilians did not use the prescribed camp entrances, but rather simply passed the guard chain at any given point in order to enter the camp area, although the guards tried to prevent this. Since the new chain of guards has been set up as of Friday, 27 March 1942, I hereby order for the last time that the camp and thus the chain of guards may be passed only at the prescribed entrances – i.e. where the checkpoints and barriers are set up. In case of violations, I will take the most stringent measures against those concerned. This order is to be announced to all family members of SS families living here, as well as to all civilian workers."* (SB 12/42, p. 121)

The only thing to be prevented was that civilians and SS family members enter and leave the camp in an uncontrolled manner. The constant in and out of these people was neither criticized nor restricted. It was only to be done in an orderly fashion. This also may be seen from the next order, which sought to limit the freedom of movement of non-inmates in order to prevent the spread of infections, because the typhus epidemic raging inside the camp had gotten out of control:

> *"The following roads are to be used as entry and exit ways within the described area by members of the guard detail, and by civilian workers, as well as by family members of SS members moving around inside the camp."* (SB 3/43, p. 221; see Document 30 in the Appendix)

Would you consider it romantic to take a walk around an extermination camp in full operation? Some SS men evidently thought so, because:

> *"4. Taking women for a walk within the chain of guards*
> *I would like to point out again that it is strictly prohibited to take wives of SS members who are visiting here for a walk within the chain of guard posts."* (KB 25/43, p. 292)

Although these SS family members naturally lived in the buildings intended for SS members located outside the camp, it is very unlikely that an "industrial" mass extermination could have been hidden from them, despite the extensive camp area, especially given the fact that they were sometimes granted access to the actual camp area itself. If Auschwitz had been a huge extermination camp, it is extremely doubtful that SS family members would have been given permits to visit, and it would have been completely out of the question that they would have had access to the camp.

14. Visitors to the Auschwitz Camp

Visits and tours of the Auschwitz Camp were rather common, although not always approved, as indicated by from the following orders:

> *"1. Camp visits*
> *In spite of repeated warnings, it has repeatedly happened that members of the SS have taken female visitors to the camp or to the canteen, respectively. I draw your attention once again to the fact that it is prohibited without exception for all SS officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp to take visitors into the camp or to the canteen."* (KB 4/40, p. 7)

Evidently, Auschwitz was a tourist attraction already before a museum was established there after the war, as the following garrison order suggests:

> *"2. Visit to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*
> *I have noticed recently that visitors were taken into the concentration camp, and that sightseeing tours were given to these visitors, without my being informed. I would like to point out that sightseeing tours to the concentration camp and to the entire area of interest of the Au*[schwitz]. *CC can only be approved by the chief of Office Group D.*
> *If guests are visiting the individual heads of department, and if there is an intention to show them the operations of the concentration camp, an application must be submitted to the headquarters in good time, so that approval can be obtained from the chief of Office Group D for each case."* (SB 42/43, p. 344)

In actual fact, during the years when the claimed mass extermination is said to have taken place there, a host of official visitors from the Reich visited the camp. As can be seen from extant documents, these visits related to harmless aspects of the camp. None of these documents shows that something was wrong with Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 574-583).

All of this clearly proves that the camp administration never tried to hide any "terrible secret" from anyone.

15. Children at Auschwitz

When children arrived at the Auschwitz Camp, almost all of them were Jews who had been deported along with their families. According to the official narrative, these children, if they were under the age of 14, were without exception gassed on arrival as "unfit for work". The many entries of Jewish children in the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), however, which were properly registered in the camp and then died later mostly of illnesses, prove that

this fairy tale is just that: an unsustainable legend (see Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995). But there is more: documents exist showing that pregnant mothers gave birth to children at Auschwitz. These infants were either registered as inmates in the camp or were released together with their mothers (see Subsection 7.4 in Part Two of Mattogno 2016a). According to the prevailing legend, however, pregnant mothers should have ended up immediately in the gas chambers as "unfit for work," which is why births and registered infants should not have occurred at all in that camp.

What would a responsible SS man have done if Auschwitz really had been as cruel as the legend has it? Would he have allowed his children to get anywhere near the camp? Apparently, some SS members thought nothing of that, because in May 1943 the commandant felt impelled to issue the following order:

> *"4. Children of SS members entering the protective custody camps*
> *I prohibit children of SS members from being allowed access to individual protective custody camps. The block leaders must be instructed accordingly."* (KB 20/43, p. 281)

And once more in July 1943:

> *"Children in the camp area*
> *I have noticed that children stay here inside the camp during the day and even hang around the individual workplaces. As I moved in and out, I could see these children walking alongside closed formations of marching inmates. I hereby prohibit this and point out the danger that may result for the children during possible escape attempts requiring the use of firearms by escorting guards.*
> *In addition, this interaction of the children with inmates brings with it such a moral disadvantage that this is irresponsible on the part of the parents. SS members have to instruct their wives and children in this regard, and have to ensure that their children stay away from the inmates and are not constantly present inside the camp itself or at the workplaces."* (SB 25/43, p. 306)

Hence, there were children of the SS members hanging around inside the camp and among the prisoners, while at the same time gruesome scenes are said to have taken place in the camp area. Whoever wants to believe this may well do so. And those who

don't believe it? For them, a prison is waiting in Germany and many other countries!

This wraps up our overview of relevant headquarters orders.

16. Inconsistent Statements in the *IfZ* Book

16.1. "Special Operations" as Part of the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question"

In the introduction to the book by Frei *et al*. we read:

> *"Direct reference to the ongoing 'final solution to the Jewish question' is only rarely found in the orders, but it is often revealing what is between the lines. In August 1943, Höss once became unusually clear when he granted his people one and a half days off 'in recognition' of wrapping up a 'special operation' – which meant the murder of thousands of Jews from Eastern Silesia."* (pp. vf.)

Here is the wording of this garrison order:

> *"3. Business operations*
> *As commendation for the work during the special operation carried out by <u>all</u> SS members in the past few days, the commandant has ordered that all operations be suspended from Saturday, 7 August 1943, 1:00 p.m., until Sunday, 8 August 1943."* (SB 31/43, p. 320; emphasis added)

Frei's statement actually contains two bold falsehoods:

1. The claim that thousands of Jews from Eastern Silesia were murdered in those days is based on the completely unfounded claims in an anti-German propaganda book from 1946 (Szternfink-

iel 1946). At that time, on 3 and 5 August 1943, a total of 2,812 Jews arrived in Auschwitz, mainly from the Sosnowitz Ghetto, in five transports and were admitted and registered, but Szternfinkiel claims without the trace of any evidence that the transports had brought a total of 13,000 Jews to the camp, and that the unregistered 10,188 Jews were gassed immediately (cf. Czech 1990, pp. 454-456). Szternfinkiel simply invented these 10,188 gassing victims.

2. The garrison order clearly states that *all* SS members of the camp did work on the special operation. If this special operation had involved mass gassings of arriving Jews, only a small fraction of the SS men employed in the camp would have been involved, namely those who guarded and received the Jews on the ramp, "selected" them, led them into the gas chamber and then oversaw the gassings and subsequent cremations. In fact, the term "special operation" or analogous "special measure" referred to the entire operation of deportation, reception, haircutting, delousing/showering, clothing, registration, allocation to certain parts of the camp or to satellite camps, to quarantine or transfers to other camps, ghettos etc.

Here is a document that proves this: A letter from the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, Karl Bischoff, dated 7 January 1943, to the Department of Labor Deployment at the Auschwitz Camp Headquarters. It states (Bartosik *et al.*, p. 179):

> *"For the special measures to be carried out (accommodation of the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943), 18 escorting guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed. If allocating the guards is not possible, the commandant cannot carry out the task. The construction materials are needed to set up the* [heating] *stoves."* (Emphasis added)

The special measures or operations did not concern the murder of the deported Jews, but their accommodation, which was a complex process in which "all hands on deck" was really essential. (For more details on the meaning of the various "special" terms, see Mattogno 2016b.)

16.2. The Legend of the First Gassing

Frei and colleagues try to cover up with semantic feints the lack of any reference to the gruesome massacre that, according to the orthodox narrative, was taking place at Auschwitz. For example, we read on page iii:

> *"Everyday life of the camp staff and its organization – it seems important to emphasize this – form the framework that made mass murder possible. The history of the camp SS was often closely linked to the history of the victims of Auschwitz. Everyday life of the SS consisted of a plethora of individual contributions to the crime, which, taken individually, could appear quite banal; looking into this does not equate to trying to understand the behavior and thinking of the SS people in the sense of historical empathy. Rather, it is about comprehensively describing the extermination process by including this perspective. The garrison and headquarters orders can make a contribution to this, since they clearly show, for example, that in September 1941, when – in all likelihood – the murder with Zyklon B began, the organized distraction and entertainment of the guards became especially important in the commandant's view. With 'comradeship events', cabaret and theater programs, cultural information evenings and humorously cheerful celebrations, the SS members were regularly offered entertainment and education; wives and brides, sometimes even children, were involved in these events. On the 'Wehrmacht Day' in March 1943, the entire 'German residents of Auschwitz' who had moved there were invited to a 'community dinner followed by a 'big colorful afternoon.'"*

In this way, trivial events that are in stark contrast to the gruesome reality of the claimed gigantic mass murder are summarily declared to be evidence.

It is moreover a fact that it can be dismissed with certainty that "the murder with Zyklon B" began in September 1941, because the murder of Soviet prisoners of war in the basement of Block 11 in the Auschwitz Main Camp claimed by the orthodoxy for early September 1941 cannot have taken place because the first Soviet prisoners of war provably arrived in Auschwitz at the beginning of October 1941, and the execution of individual Soviet PoWs as political commissars and fanatical communists only took place in the

second half of November – but not with poison gas. This fictional event was dated to early September by the Polish Auschwitz chronicler Danuta Czech (Czech 1990, pp. 85-87), who, when describing this phantom event, bent and distorted the sources completely arbitrarily. She also ignored a whole host of documentary evidence that clearly shows that prisoners cannot have been gassed in early September, whether Soviet PoWs or terminally ill inmates, as some witnesses claim.

Based on the documented facts, French Auschwitz historian Jean-Claude Pressac wrote as early as 1993:

> *"Today, the first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz Camp is considered to have taken place in the basement of Block 11 between December 5 and the end of that month (earlier on, it was dated September 3 to 5). Witnesses claim that it concerned 250 inmates judged to be terminally ill and some 600 Soviet prisoners who arrived at the camp on October 7."* (Pressac 1993, p. 34)

This also can be proven to be wrong. However, this is not the place to expand this topic further, since it is dealt with thoroughly and in every detail in a special monograph (Mattogno 2016c).

In the present context, the question arises whether Frei and colleagues knew the sources in this regard, but deliberately ignored them – which means they lied – or they did not know the sources at all, which would expose them as incompetent ignoramuses. Whichever way you turn it, the judgment to be made about them damages their credibility.

16.3. No Hints at other Key Events in the Legend

In the garrison and headquarters orders, there is not only no reference to the so-called first gassing, no matter what date is assumed, but also no reference to the many other key events of the extermination legend.

After the supposed first gassing, the morgue of the crematorium in the Main Camp is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber. From the end of 1941 to the year 1943, hundreds of inmates each are said to have been killed with poison gas in an unknown number of gassing operations. The area around the crematorium is said to have been cleared and cordoned off in order to pre-

vent observers from gaining insight into this "top secret matter", at least if we follow the statement by former SS Lance Corporal Pery Broad, one of the key testifiers for these gassings. Secrecy would not have been the only reason why the immediate area would have had to be evacuated, because the poison gas released into the air after the gassing would have been dangerous for the SS men both in the SS hospital and in the political department, which were both located in close proximity to the crematorium.

The point here is that such repeated cordoning off and evacuations of the area around the crematorium would have required an order, no matter how cryptic. But any such order is nowhere to be found. This is quite apart from the fact that the anecdotal, documentary and material evidence suggests that the morgue of this crematorium was never converted into a mass-murder facility (see Mattogno 2016d).

The situation is similar regarding the alleged mass gassings in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 just outside of the fenced-in area of the Birkenau Camp. These facilities are said to have been two farmhouses that were allegedly converted into Zyklon-B weapons of mass destruction in a crude way. Bunker 1 is said to have started operating in early 1942, Bunker 2 in late June/early July of the same year. The victims of these facilities are said to have been burned in open-air incineration pits starting in late summer/early fall 1942. The postulated secrecy of these events would have required that the camp administration prohibited all unauthorized persons, including most SS men, to come near these facilities.

However, the only orders that restricted the SS men's freedom of movement in the Birkenau Camp date from around the end of July 1942 and are related to the out-of-control typhus epidemic. In addition, they did not concern the areas around the alleged location of the bunkers, but rather the entire Birkenau Camp and its immediate surroundings (SB 19/42, 23 July 1942, pp. 155-157; see Document 7 in the Appendix).

Already by the time Bunker 1 was put into operation, however, an order should have been issued that would have declared the area around this supposed building (of which no material trace exists) a restricted area, *i.e.* either in January or March 1942 (the Auschwitz court historian of communist Poland, Danuta Czech, has changed her mind on this, cf. Czech 1990, p. 146: 20 March 1942, in con-

trast to Czech 1960, p. 49: January 1942). The orders of the camp administration that have been preserved or have been discovered to this day do not contain the slightest trace indicating that anything extraordinary was initiated at the camp in those months.

Of course, the whole thing is a vain effort by orthodoxy in this case as well, because the commissioning of Bunker 1 makes no sense if only because until the beginning of July 1942, every single documented Jew who was deported to Auschwitz was also registered there, hence did not end up in any gas chamber at all. Only invented deportation trains allow the orthodoxy to maintain the delusion of Bunker 1, but there is no evidence for them except for absurd claims in mostly Polish propaganda pamphlets (cf. Rudolf 2019). With regard to Bunker 2, it doesn't look any better either. Although there was actually a building at the location where this facility is claimed to have been, here, too, a meticulous analysis of the anecdotal, documentary and material evidence reveals that it is nothing more than unsubstantiated witness fantasies (cf. Mattogno 2016f).

However, the straw that breaks the back of the legend of mass murders at Bunker 2 with subsequent gigantic open-air incineration is the Allied aerial photographs, which demonstrate unequivocally that near this building there were at no time any huge cremation pits in which thousands of murdered victims could have been incinerated between May and July 1944 (see Rudolf 2018, pp. 103-106; Mattogno 2016).

The high level of groundwater in and around the Birkenau Camp categorically rules out that pits, several meters deep, could have existed in this area, in which witnesses claim these mass incinerations took place. Birkenau was located in the flood plain of the confluence of the Sola and Vistula Rivers. The groundwater level essentially followed the water level of these two rivers and was only a foot or two below the surface on an annual average (see the contributions by Wallwey and Mattogno in Part 3 of Mattogno 2016). Deep pits would have quickly filled with groundwater. Fires could not be maintained in such pits.

Document 52 may serve as evidence of this high groundwater level. It is a list of pumping hours performed by inmates in order to remove the groundwater from the approximately two-meters-deep construction pits excavated during the construction of the semi-

underground morgues of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. It would not have been possible to build these basement rooms without continually pumping out the groundwater running into these excavation pits.

Given these facts, it is not surprising that not the slightest trace of the alleged atrocities can be found in the camp administration's orders.

16.4. Secrecy

There were plenty of exhortations to the camp SS for "secrecy regarding all facilities and events in the concentration camp," as Frei and colleagues correctly write (p. vi; see Document 5 in the Appendix). The absurdity of the idea that mass-extermination operations taking place at Auschwitz could have been kept secret has been repeatedly demonstrated in various sections of the present study. This is particularly true for the just-mentioned gigantic open-air incinerations of spring and summer 1944, which would have been photographed by Allied long-range reconnaissance aircraft if they had existed. And what is more: these fires, which are said to have been burning day and night in the fall and winter of 1942/43 and then again in the spring and summer of 1944, would have foiled any attempt to protect the area against air strikes by darkening all buildings at night. The numerous warnings of the camp administration in various orders to comply with darkening regulations by turning off the feeble incandescent light bulbs in apartments and companies, on the other hand, seem ridiculously irrelevant.[18]

16.5. Camp Orders Misused in Show Trials

In Frei's introduction we moreover read:

> *"The garrison and headquarters orders are not a novel discovery of recent Holocaust research. Quite to the contrary, they have been known to the judiciary and to scholars basically for decades. They served the <u>administration of justice</u> in Poland during the trial against Arthur Liebehenschel and 39 other members of the camp SS in Kraków in November/December*

[18] See the orders KB 8/41, p. 39; KB 13/41, p. 48; circular letter, 17 Sept. 1942, pp. 176f.; KB 6/43, p. 230; SB 4/43, p. 231; SB 37/43, p. 334; SB 55/43, p. 380; KB 6/44, p. 438.

> *1947.* [...] *In Germany, the documents first gained importance during the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (1963-65).”* (p. ix; emphasis added)

When historians still claim that the trials staged by Stalinist Poles against Liebehenschel and 39 other former SS officials of the Auschwitz Camp served the “administration of justice,” then this proves either their limitless naivety or their intellectual complicity. This was one of those show trials that the victors staged in large numbers against the vanquished after the war. The Stalinist show trials staged by the Poles specifically pursued the goal of portraying the former German occupiers as monsters in order to “morally” justify the Polish policy of ethnically cleansing the population of the eastern German provinces (East and West Prussia, Eastern Pomerania and Silesia) and their subsequent annexation. It was therefore nothing more than a tactic to secure their spoils of war. To achieve this, the Poles specifically selected documents that seem to support their thesis, but hid from the defense as well as from the world public – until today – the multifarious and numerous pieces of evidence that could have had exonerating value.

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial mentioned by Frei and colleagues essentially depended on what communist Poland released in terms of access to documentary evidence and also to many witnesses. Here too, of course, only that was sent to Frankfurt which confirmed the horror picture that the Poles had drawn since the early war years through the underground movement active in German-occupied Poland. The manipulation of witnesses whom Warsaw sent to Frankfurt has been reported on various occasions (summarized with citations in Rudolf 2019a, p. 110).

16.6. Danuta Czech

One of the main instruments for the one-sided “information” of the Frankfurt judiciary was the “Calendar of Events in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp” (“*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*”), which Danuta Czech had been compiling since the late 1950s and which was compiled specifically for use during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and which was published in Poland in the German language at a time when it was forbidden to speak German in the Polish-occupied German

eastern territories under severe threat of punishment. That alone speaks volumes about what was happening backstage at the time.

Frei and colleagues merely mention in a footnote that many of the documents Warsaw sent to Frankfurt were already "known due to Danuta Czech's documentation […]" (FN 63, p. ix), but they are unable to connect the dots.

To date, Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* has been a kind of orthodox standard work for the historiography of Auschwitz. In particular the Italian Auschwitz researcher Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated in just about every one of his monographs on various aspects of camp history how Czech misinterpreted sources or even invented things that are not supported by any source or, worse still, that are diametrically opposed to the sources (see the various entries in the bibliography).

Czech also testified during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, where she made perjurious false statements about the contents of documents (cf. Mattogno 2016a, p. 100).

The many examples of Danuta Czech's comprehensive, malicious mendacity has yet to be gathered and exposed, a project that Carlo Mattogno has now taken on. We are waiting eagerly, while the orthodoxy is trembling with apprehension…

But even Danuta Czech's 1990 work provides information that completely contradicts the prevailing legend:

p. 224, 19 August 1942: Instruction to all commandants to prevent any physical abuse of inmates, in particular if committed by other inmates.

p. 291, 28 December 1942: Mortality in the camps is to be reduced. Doctors have to monitor the diet. Working conditions need to be improved.

p. 342, 2 March 1943: Commandant Höss emphasized that the ability to work of newly arriving Jews must be preserved (meaning that they should be treated appropriately).

Although these documented events point to Auschwitz having been a labor camp rather than an extermination camp, Czech insists that Auschwitz was an extermination camp. The methods she used – freely inventing deportees or even entire deportation trains, which she then claims were sent "into the gas chamber" without even a trace of any evidence – speak for themselves (see Rudolf 2019).

The German revisionist and political scientist Udo Walendy summarized Czech's methods as follows:

> *"Danuta Czech acted on behalf of her Polish communist masters at the Auschwitz Museum. She, too, has to be grouped among the despicable novelists and atrocity propagandists, because she has not provided a single piece of evidence for even one gassing death, yet she lets millions disappear in 'gas chambers.' Just like Wolfgang Benz and his colleagues,*[19] *she is satisfied with the simple, constantly repeated claim: 'killed in the gas chambers.'"* (Walendy 1992, p. 31)

[19] Reference to Benz 1991.

Epilogue

In order to make a resurrection of German self-confidence and thus of German geopolitical power forever impossible after the Second World War, it was the intention of Germany's domestic and foreign enemies from the outset to never allow any historical exoneration from the atrocity accusations made during and immediately after the war. This "mistake" had been made after the First World War. This would not happen again…

Even if facts such as the Auschwitz garrison and headquarters orders shake the historical narrative imposed on the world to its very foundations, the Holocaust orthodoxy will continue to fight with all means at their disposal against freedom of scientific inquiry, freedom of expression and the objective assessment of new research findings, just so that their dogma is preserved. Not even blatantly obvious fairy tales can deter them form that path.

As Dr. Robert Faurisson once suggested, just imagine what would happen if Germany's infamous Section 130 of its Penal Code didn't exist, or the many other similar laws in some 18 European countries and Israel, all of which unlawfully declare historical revisionism to be illegal. Imagine that defense lawyers could ask questions about gas chambers and the Holocaust in the courts of these countries without fear of ending up in prison themselves. What would happen then? Yes, they know very well what would happen then: It would be the end of the dictatorial practice of ordaining that the veracity of the orthodox narrative is "self-evident," and subsequently this chapter of contemporary history would be rewritten.

And because that which must not, cannot be, the show trials in Germany and elsewhere continue as before, and the accused truth seekers are portrayed as criminals. By so doing, not only objectivity, but every decency falls by the wayside.

Dr. Frei, the lead editor of the *IfZ* volume discussed here, tries to impart the semblance of scholarship and integrity, but woe to those who do not share his unsubstantiated speculations about the garrison and headquarters orders, and conclude from these that Auschwitz was a labor camp rather than an extermination camp. He assassinates the character of such iconoclasts with ugly polemics. For instance, during the above-mentioned *Panorama* documentary of 23 April 2015 about the then 87-year-old Dr. Haverbeck, Dr. Frei stated:

> *"That is astounding. Well, I mean, this groupie-like… BDM*[20]*-groupie-like way here, to obviously satisfy inner psychological needs, so to speak; the 16-year-old, probably toward the end of the war, who didn't know and didn't believe anything back then, evidently still has to defend her beloved Führer and his innocence even 70 years later; there is no other way to explain it."*

Prof. Dr. Frei apparently still does not understand that, at the bottom of this, this is not about Hitler, Stalin, any ethnic group or any other type of bogeyman, but only about the truth, because only the truth will set you free.

* * *

The authors of the present book have already relieved you of a lot of work and have compiled essential items. However, a look at the other orders cannot hurt.

I myself had to smile a bit about this order:

> *"3. Picking lilac*
> *It has come to my attention, and there is a legitimate complaint, that SS members tear off the flowers from lilac bushes in an almost incomprehensible and radical manner.*
> *This bad habit has grown to such dimensions, and not only inmate units but also SS members can be observed who not only bring flower bouquets but even drag entire bushes into the*

[20] *Bund Deutscher Mädel* – National-Socialist youth organization for girls.

camps or quarters, respectively. I prohibit inmates from taking even one more bouquet of lilacs into the camp, and I expect SS members, if they wish to have lilacs, to cut them in a careful and gentle manner from the bushes, and not to rip out and destroy them in a heedless way. In the interest of the general public, since sooner or later these lilac bushes will serve to decorate our entire camp, I expect all SS members to fully understand this measure." (KB 14/43, p. 270)

It made me sad to read that the garrison commandant had to point out this abuse to his subordinates in the first place. At the same time, however, this order also shows that the SS men were only human. However, it is difficult to imagine that such people have committed mass killings of millions of people in a devilish way.

And how did Frei and his colleagues comment on such orders?

"In view of the extermination operations, the personal preferences and quirks of the commandant, to which the documents also testify, emerge as especially absurd. Höss repeatedly issued orders for the creation and management of gardens in the camp,[21] for planting fruit trees,[22] for mowing pastures,[23] and for decorating the office rooms with flowers.[24] In the summer of 1944, while the murder had reached its peak, the commandant demanded that 'all SS members stand for the greatest protection of nature'.[25] It is a 'bad habit,' the commandant wrote, for prisoners and SS members to tear off flowers from the lilac bushes, when 'sooner or later these lilac bushes' are meant to 'serve to decorate our entire camp.'" (p. iv)

This is how all-too-human issues are falsified into something absurd. The whole thing is only absurd from the orthodox perspective, because it is totally wrong.

The following order from 22 April 1944 is also interesting:

"12. Sickness rate among inmates

In some camps, the sickness rate of the inmates has increased enormously. Camp leaders, reporting leaders and labor-unit

---

[21] KB 8/41, 13 May 1941, p. 38; KB 10/41, 28 May 1941, p. 42; KB 8/42, 29 April 1942, p. 132; KB 8/43, 20 April 1943, p. 252; KB 10/43, 30 April 1943, p. 262.

[22] SB 12/44, 12 April 1944, p. 434.

[23] SB 2/44, 7 Jan. 1944, p. 393.

[24] KB 27/43, 29 June 1943, p. 298.

[25] SB 16/44, 27 May 1944, p. 449.

> *leaders have to continuously check the inmates' illnesses and have to have malingerers checked by the primary camp physician."* (KB 6/44, p. 438)

In support of what was said earlier in Section 2, this order proves once more that the claim, oft-repeated by witnesses, that the sick and weak were sent "into the gas," can only be an invented horror story.

Go to the trouble of checking all the other facts that contradict the dogmas of the Holocaust religion.

Acknowledgments

My thanks go to Henry Hafenmayer, who helped me get in touch with Ernst Böhm. I am indebted to Ernst Böhm because he made his text available to me as the starting point for this study and allowed me to extensively rewrite and expand it.

All images of relevant documents in the Appendix come from the archives of Carlo Mattogno, who generously made them available to me. In addition, he read my text critically before going to press and made some suggestions for improving or expanding my comments. I am indebted to him for both.

Germar Rudolf, 4 April 2020

Documents

Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes Committed in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute for National Remembrance), Warsaw

APMO: *Archivum Państwowe Muzeum w Oswięcimiu*, Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum

CDJC: *Centre de documentation juive contemporain*, Contemporary Jewish Center for Documentation, Paris

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoy Federatsii*, State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow

RGVA: *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian Military States Archives, Moscow

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 3. April 1941

Kommandantur - Befehl Nr. 2/41.

Der Reichsführer SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
Aussenstelle 1/5 - Auschwitz - O.-Schl.
9.4.41
Anlagen. | Sachbearbeiter

1. Beförderungen.
Mit Wirkung vom 1.4.41 wurden befördert:

zum SS-Oberscharführer
SS-Scharführer Georg Engelschall
SS-Scharführer Karl Hainz

zum SS-Unterscharführer
SS-Rottenführer Heinrich Schoppe
SS-Rottenführer Heinz Villain
SS-Rottenführer Eugen Roth
SS-Rottenführer Hans Schillhorn
SS-Rottenführer Theo Wegmann

2. Kommandierungen.
Da in letzter Zeit häufig festgestellt wurde, dass sich Männer ohne Kenntnisnahme und Befehl der Kommandantur bei verschiedenen Abteilungen der Kommandantur befinden und dort Dienst tun, wird nochmals ausdrücklichst darauf hingewiesen, dass in Zukunft die Männer erst dann ihren Dienst bei den verschiedenen Abteilungen antreten können, wenn die Kommandierung schriftlich bei der Kommandantur angefordert wurde und diese die Kommandierung ausgesprochen hat.

3. Erfassung nach Berufen.
Bis zum 10.4.41 sind von den einzelnen Kompanien sowie von den Abteilungen der Kommandantur Listen zu erstellen, in denen sämtliche Männer getrennt nach ihren zuletzt ausgeübten Berufen aufgeführt werden. Sollte der zuletzt ausgeübte Beruf nicht mit dem erlernten Beruf identisch sein, so ist der erlernte Beruf noch dabei anzugeben.

4. Soldbücher.
Sämtliche Soldbücher der Kommandanturangehörigen sind bis zum 15.4.41, 12.00 Uhr, abteilungsweise auf der Verwaltung abzugeben.

T.

- 2 -

Document 1: Headquarters Order No. 2/41 of 3 April 1941. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, pp. 107f. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 26f.*

-2-

108

5. Appell.

Am 3.4.41, 19.00 Uhr, findet in der Unterkunft der Stabskompanie (Monowitzgebäude) ein Dienstappell statt. Sämtliche Stabsangehörigen einschl. Kommandierte haben zu erscheinen. Die Abteilungen melden bis 3.4.41, 14.00 Uhr, die dienstfreien, entschuldigten Unterführer und Männer.

6. Urlaub.

Es muss nochmals darauf hingewiesen werden, dass sämtliche Angehörigen des Kommandanturstabes einschl. Kommandierte sich auf der Hauptwache bei Antritt jeden Urlaubs abzumelden und vom Urlaub wieder zurückzumelden haben. Von den Wachhabenden wird eine genaue, ordnungsgemässe Eintragung verlangt. Jeder hat sich persönlich ab- und zurückzumelden. In Zukunft wird jeder Verstoss gegen diese Anordnung bestraft.

7. Anzug.

Für die Dauer des Krieges fallt die Kragen und Spiegelschnur an der feldgrauen Bluse und Mantel sowie auch am Drillich weg. Ebenso kommen die Angaben des Regimentes auf den Schulterklappen in Fortfall. Der Wachsturmbann meldet bis zum 7.4.41 Vollzug.

8. Fahrzeugkontrolle.

Die Wache hat in Zukunft den Ein- und Ausgang von jedem Fahrzeug in einem auf der Wache vorliegenden Buch einzutragen, um eine genaue Kontrolle über die Fahrzeuge zu haben.

9. Vorschläge zur Ernennung bzw. Beförderung.

Vom Wachsturmbann sowie von den Abteilungen der Kommandantur sind bis zum 7.4.41 Vorschläge für Ernennungen und Beförderungen der Kommandantur einzureichen. Eine namentliche Aufstellung genügt, da von Seiten der Kommandantur die Ernennungs- bzw. Beförderungsmöglichkeit erst überprüft werden muss.

SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant

Continued

E. 136

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 4. Dezember 1941

Kommandantur - Befehl Nr. 33/41.

1. Belobigung.

Dem SS-Oberschützen Fritz Rott, 1./SS-T-Stuba., und dem SS-Schützen Johann Kamphus, Kdtr.-Stab Abteilung II, gelang es, am 23.11.41 einen Häftling, der am 22.11.41 aus dem hiesigen Lager geflüchtet war, an der Sola festzunehmen. Ich spreche den Obengenannten hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Beförderungen.

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Dezember 1941 wurden befördert:

zum SS-Oberscharführer

SS-Scharführer	Werner	Händler
"	Ludwig	Plagge
"	Johann	Taute

zum SS-Oberscharführer d.Res.

SS-Scharführer d.Res.	Max	Baus

zum SS-Scharführer d.Res.

SS-Unterscharführer d.Res.	Kurt	Brommond

zum SS-Unterscharführer

SS-Rottenführer	Herbert	Brandtner
"	Demetrius	Kalaus
"	Felix	Ziemann

zum SS-Unterscharführer d.Res.

SS-Rottenführer d.Res.	Alois	Bloch
"	Horst	Buß
"	Albert	Diesel
"	Klaus	Dylewski
"	Wenzl	Ehm
"	Kurt	Gerbeth
"	Helmuth	Giosa
"	Karl	Großmann
"	Hans	Höwner
"	Friedrich	Jensen
"	Herbert	Kirschner
"	Hermann	Kirschner
"	Gerhard	Kluge
"	Gerhard	Lachmann
"	Willi	Paelecke
"	Hans	Paschke
"	Josef	Pellinghausen
"	Christian	Pfauth
"	Alfred	Rahn
"	Hans	Scheffler
"	Albert	Schwarz
"	Richard	Stolton
"	Karl	Ulmer.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
„Schutzhaftlagerführer E"
6. XII. 1941
Anlagen: —
Sachbearbeiter:

- 2 -

Document 2: Headquarters Order No. 33/41 of 4 December 1941. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, pp. 136-142 (pages 2-4 containing promotions and transfers have been omitted). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 85-91.*

- 5 -

5. Vertretung des Lagerkommandanten.

Der Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 32/41 v. 23.11.41 Ziff. 9 wird, da es laut Dienstvorschrift für die KL keinen ständigen Vertreter gibt, dahingehend berichtigt, dass der Vertreter des Lagerkommandanten der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer ist.

6. Vermessungspfähle.

Zur Vermessung und Bauausführung sind im Bezirk des KL Auschwitz Pfähle geschlagen worden. Diese Pfähle dürfen von niemanden berührt oder beschädigt werden. Es lässt sich nicht umgehen, dass auch Pfähle ins freie Gelände geschlagen werden. Deshalb werden insbesondere Gespannführer und Führer von Bewirtschaftungsmaschinen auf unbedingte Erhaltung der Pfähle hingewiesen. Bei Zuwiderhandlung haben die Schadenverursacher die entstehenden Kosten für Neueinmessung selbst zu tragen.

7. Lohnsteuerkarten 1942 für Kriegsbesoldungsempfänger.

Die Lohnsteuerkarten für das Jahr 1942 sind von den Kriegsbesoldungsempfängern so zeitig beim Rechnungsführer abzugeben, dass die Steuerkarten am 31.12.41 der Kriegsbesoldungsstelle eingesandt werden können. Die Steuerkarten sind auf den Familienstand, Kinderzahl usw. selbst zu prüfen.
Die Steuerfreiheit für die eingegliederten Ostgebiete sind durch die Wohnsitzgemeinde einzutragen.

8. Hunde innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Ich befehle hiermit, dass ab sofort jeder im Lagerbereich frei herumlaufende Hund zu erschiessen ist.
Weiter verbiete ich, Hunde in das Führerheim mitzunehmen. Dieses Verbot betrifft selbstverständlich auch die Küchen- und Kellerräume des Führerheims.

9. Fahrräder.

Verschiedene Fälle der letzten Zeit lassen es notwendig erscheinen, noch einmal dringend darauf hinzuweisen, dass Dienstfahrräder nur im Dienst zu benutzen sind. In Zukunft werde ich jedes Dienstfahrrad, das für Privatzwecke verwendet wird, einziehen lassen und den Schuldigen strengstens bestrafen.
Weiterhin wurde von der Ortspolizeibehörde Auschwitz beanstandet, dass die Fahrräder von SS-Angehörigen nicht vorschriftsmässig ausgerüstet sind. Um solchen Beanstandungen entgegenzutreten, ordne ich an, dass die Dienstfahrräder durch den Waffenwart auf Verkehrssicherheit zu überprüfen und in Ordnung zu bringen sind. Vollzug ist der Kommandantur
T. bis zum 15.12.41 zu melden.
Jeder SS-Angehörige, der ein eigenes Fahrrad besitzt, hat selbst dafür zu sorgen, dass dieses vorschriftsmässig ausgerüstet ist (Glocke, Vorderradbremse, rotes Rücklicht usw.) widrigenfalls der Betreffende mit strengster Bestrafung zu rechnen hat.

- 6 -

Continued

141

- 6 -

10. Bekleidung.

Es wird immer wieder festgestellt, dass die an die Männer ausgegebenen Bekleidungsstücke mutwillig beschädigt werden. Dies trifft insbesondere auf die Wachmäntel zu. Wenn noch einmal Wachmäntel mit derartigen Beschädigungen, wie Herausschneiden des Futters, Herausreißen und Abschneiden der Knöpfe, Brandflecke usw. vorgefunden werden, und der Täter nicht zu ermitteln ist, wird jeweils der Wachhabende zum geldlichen Ersatz herangezogen. Der Wachhabende muss, damit derartige unverantwortliche Handlungen zukünftig unterbleiben oder die Schuldigen ermittelt werden können, nach jeder Ablösung die zurückkomenden Posten auf die Beschaffenheit der Wachmäntel hin kontrollieren.
Zum geldlichen Ersatz aller beschädigten Bekleidungsstücke werden künftig auch die Männer herangezogen, denen nachgewiesen wird, dass die entstandenen Schäden und Reparaturen auf eigenes Verschulden und Schlampereien zurückzuführen sind.
Die Bekleidungsappelle bei den Kompanien sind regelmässig durchzuführen.

11. Reichsurlauberkarten.

Gemäss H.V.Bl., 64. Ausgabe, Teil C 32, gibt ein vom Herrn Reichsminister für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft mitgeteilter Sonderfall Veranlassung, darauf hinzuweisen, dass die den einzelnen SS-Angehörigen ausgehändigten Reichsurlauberkarten nur für die Deckung der persönlichen Verpflegungsbedürfnisse der Urlauber während des Urlaubes bestimmt sind. Von Urlaubern als erspart abgelieferte Abschnitte der Reichsurlauberkarten dürfen zum Bezug von zum Verbrauch für die allgemeine Truppenverpflegung bestimmten Lebensmitteln seitens der Einheiten keine Verwendung finden. Vielmehr sind sämtliche als erspart abgelieferten Abschnitte von den Einheiten zu entwerten und zu vernichten.

12. Urlaubsregelung Weihnachten 1941 und Neujahr 1942.

Für die Beurlaubungen zu Weihnachten und Neujahr bleiben die zur Zeit für das Ersatzheer gültigen Urlaubsbestimmungen in vollem Umfange bestehen.
Die Gewährung von Sonderurlaub während der Feiertage ist unzulässig, ausgenommen:

a) bei Todesfall von nächsten Familienangehörigen

b) zur eigenen Hochzeit

c) zur Erledigung dringendster Angelegenheiten, wenn Gefahr im Verzuge ist, z.B. bei Zerstörung eigener Wohnungen durch Luftangriffe.

Sonntagsurlaub wird nur in dem bisher bestehenden Rahmen gewährt.

- 7 -

Continued

142

- 7 -

In diesem Zusammenhang wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass nur Personen- und Urlauberzüge benutzt werden dürfen.

gez. H ö ß

SS-Sturmbannführer u. Kommandant.

F.d.R.

Hamming

SS-Obersturmführer u. Adjutant.

Verteiler :

2	Stück	an Inspekteur KL	je 1 Stück an :
16	"	an SS-T-Sturmbann	SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkstelle
7	"	an Verwaltung	Fernschreibstelle
4	"	an Schutzhaftlager	Telefonvermittlung
3	"	an Ablage	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
2	"	an Politische Abtlg.	Fahrbereitschaft
2	"	an Baultg.d.W.-SS u.Pol.	Schutzhaftlagerführer "E"
2	"	an Landwirtschaft	Abteilung VI
1	"	an Gerichtsoffizier	Personalabteilung.

Continued

Bauleitung Auschw.
Eingang: 23. JAN 1942 3303/42
Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Abtlg.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur.

Auschwitz, den 22. Januar 1942

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 2/42.

1. Sammlung für das Kriegswinterhilfswerk.

Die Sammlung für das Kriegswinterhilfswerk am 1o./11.1.42 hatte folgendes Ergebnis: RM 2.253,8o.

Ich spreche allen SS-Angehörigen hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Besuch der Kino-Lichtspiele in Auschwitz.

Aus hygienisch-sanitären Gründen und als Vorbeugungsmassnahme gegen Fleckfiebererkrankungen wird ab sofort der Besuch des Kinos in Auschwitz bis auf weiteres verboten.

3. Reinigung der Schornsteine innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Für die bewohnten Häuser in Brzeszcze, Harmense, Raisko, Birkenau und Babitz ist zum Reinigen der Schornsteine nur der Schornsteinfegermeister Ewald Magiera, Brzeszcze, Tel.Nr.6, berechtigt und verantwortlich. Kehren der Schornsteine durch Häftlinge in diesen Teilen des Lagerbereiches ist nicht erlaubt. Die Reinigung erfolgt monatlich.

4. Vergasung des Stabsgebäudes.

In der Zeit vom Sonnabend, den 24.1.42, 8.oo Uhr, bis Dienstag, den 27.1.42, 8.oo Uhr wird das Stabsgebäude vergast und darf während dieser Zeit nicht betreten werden. Dazu sind folgende Punkte zu beachten:

1. Ab Donnerstag früh werden die Fenster verklebt und dürfen danach nicht mehr geöffnet werden.
2. Als Schlafraum während der Vergasungszeit wird die neue Baracke neben der Bauleitung hergerichtet.
3. Am Freitagabend ist nach einem Bad die Wäsche zu wechseln. Die Schmutzwäsche verbleibt auf den Stuben, damit sie mit vergast wird.
4. Sonnabendfrüh wird die Ausgehuniform angezogen, Speisen und verderbliche Gegenstände aus den Spinden genommen und der Spind offengelassen. Ausser dem notwendigsten Waschzeug darf nichts aus den Spinden bzw. Stuben mitgenommen werden, da sonst die Gefahr einer Neueinschleppung von Ungeziefer besteht. Jegliches Mitnehmen von Kleidungsstücken, Koffern, Aktenmappen usw. ist verboten und werden Zuwiderhandlungen bestraft.
5. Die Küche hat dafür zu sorgen, dass sämtliche Lebensmittel bis Freitagabend aus dem Gebäude heraus sind. Die Verpflegung wird während dieser Zeit in der Häftlingsküche zubereitet. Die SS-Küche haben auf peinlichste Sauberkeit zu achten.
6. Die Kantine hat ebenfalls verderbliche Waren, Rauchwaren usw. bis Freitagabend zu entfernen.
7. Die Schreibstuben der Kompanien nehmen nur das wichtigste Material mit in den Kompaniebereich und versehen während dieser 3 Tage dort ihren Dienst.
8. Die Waffenkammer nimmt auch nur das notwendigste Material mit heraus.
9. Irgendwelche Beschädigungen von Gegenständen entstehen durch die Vergasung nicht.

- 2 -

Document 3: Headquarters Order No. 2/42 of 22 January 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-36, p. 4 (only the first page). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 97-100.*

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang: 20 APR. 1942

Sie: 6753/42

Tiefb. Abtlg. | Planung | Vermess. Abt. | Buchhaltg. | Baustoff Abt.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 17. April 1942

Sonderbefehl für KL. und FKL.

Eingetragen am

Die Arbeitszeit der Häftlinge wird mit Wirkung vom 20.4.1942 wie folgt festgesetzt:

vormittags von 6.00 - 11.00 Uhr,
nachmittags von 13.00 - 19.00 Uhr.

Die sich daraus ergebende Mittagspause ist für die Häftlinge als Ruhezeit auszunützen.
Es muss scharf darauf geachtet werden, dass die Häftlinge nach Einnahme ihres Mittagsmahles in ihren Betten liegend ruhen, um eine möglichst weitgehende Aufnahme des Mittagsmahles zur Kräftigung der Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge dadurch zu erzielen.
Hinsichtlich dieser genannten Arbeitszeiten ist entsprechend bei den Aussenkommandos zu verfahren, mit denen an geeigneten Plätzen, die durch die Kommandoführer zu erkunden sind, die angeordnete Ruhezeit durchgeführt werden muss.

gez. H ö ß
SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.

a.B.

SS-Obersturmführer.

Verteiler:

10	Stück	an	SS-T-Sturmbann	je 1 Stück an:
7	"	"	Verwaltung	SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkstelle,
3	"	"	Ablage	Fernschreibstelle
2	"	"	Bauleitung d. W.-SS	Telefonvermittlung
2	"	"	9./SS-T-Sturmbann	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
2	"	"	Politische Abt.	Fahrbereitschaft
1	"	"	Schutzhaftlager	Arbeitseinsatz KL.
1	"	"	FKL.	Arbeitseinsatz FKL.
1	"	"	Gerichtsoffizier	Abteilung VI
1	"	"	Personalabteilung	

Document 4: Special order for CC and Women's CC of 17 April 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-36, p. 121. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 126f.*

112 Odpis częściowy. 117

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur.

Auschwitz, den 29.April 1942.

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 8/42.

5. Verschwiegenheit hinsichtlich jeglicher Einrichtungen und Vorkommnisse im KL.

Bekanntlich sind sämtliche SS-Angehörigen des KL. Auschwitz belehrt, verpflichtet und vereidigt zur Verschwiegenheit mit Bezug auf jegliche ihnen innerhalb ihres Dienstes zur Kenntnis kommenden Einrichtungen und Vorkommnisse im KL.

Es liegt Veranlassung vor, erneut darauf hinzuweisen, dass jede Übertretung dieser eidlich übernommenen Verpflichtung als Landesverrat gewertet wird. Die Kommandantur macht darauf aufmerksam, dass jede Feststellung bezüglich Umgehung oder Übertretung dieser übernommenen Verpflichtung unnachsichtig durch das SS-u. Polizeigericht als Landesverrat geahndet und mit schwersten Strafen belegt wird. Die zur Kommadantur gehörenden Abteilungen als auch die Kompanien des SS-T-Stummbannes ebenso wie alle sonstigen Angehörigen des KL. Auschwitz d.h. auch Dienstverpflichtete usw. sind erneut eingehend bezüglich dieser übernommenen Verpflichtung zu belehren.

Die Kommandantur wird bei Feststellung entgegengetzter Meldungen und erfolgten Mitteilungen an Angehörige, Freunde, Bekannte usw. dafür sorgen, dass die in Frage kommenden Schuldigen mit der härtesten überhaupt nur denkbaren Strafe belegt werden.

Diese Belehrungen sind durch die Abteilungsleiter, Einheits-und Kompanieführer monatlich zur Kenntnis zu bringen. Vollzugsmeldung bis zum 3.j.Mts. an die Kommadantur.

gez. H ö s s
SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

Z oryginałem zgodny
Sędzia Śledczy
Jan Sehn

Document 5: Headquarters Order No. 8/42 of 29 April 1942. Transcript of Point 5 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-99, p. 117. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 130.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 6. Juni 42

Eingang: 9. JUNI 1942

Stellvertreter 8716/42

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 10/42.

1. 2. Haussammlung für das Deutsche Rote Kreuz.

Anlässlich der 2. Haussammlung für das Deutsche Rote Kreuz wurde das erfreuliche Sammelergebnis von

RM 2208,45

erzielt. Ich spreche allen Spendern hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Trinkwasser innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Sämtliche SS-Angehörige sind durch ihre Einheitsführer, die Zivilarbeiter durch ihre Baufirmen eingehend darüber zu belehren, dass das Wasser in den Brunnen sowie in den Wasserleitungen im Interessengebiet KL.Auschwitz nicht einwandfrei ist, sondern Krankheitkeime in sich trägt. Jeder Einzelne ist nicht nur sich selbst, sondern auch der Nation gegenüber für die Gesundhaltung seines Körpers verantwortlich.
Es ist strengstens verboten, den Wasserleitungen und Brunnen Wasser zu entnehmen, um es ungekocht zu trinken. Sollte dieses Verbot übertreten werden und es wird den Betreffenden nachgewiesen, dass sie dieses Wasser in nichtabgekochtem Zustande getrunken haben, so werden sie wegen Selbstverstümmelung und Entziehung der Arbeitskraft im Dienst der Nation zur Rechenschaft gezogen und dementsprechend bestraft.
Das Schutzhaftlager sorgt dafür, dass die Häftlinge sinngemäss belehrt werden.
Vollzug über diese Belehrung ist durch die Einheitsführer, dem Schutzhaftlagerführer, die Baufirmen über die Bau-
T. leitung, bis zum 15.6.42 der Kommandantur zu melden.

3. Urlaubsbuch für SS-Führer.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung wird ein Urlaubsbuch für Führer eingerichtet. Sämtliche Führer haben ihre Urlaubswünsche, auch wochentags, in dieses auf der Kommandantur ausliegende Urlaubsbuch einzutragen. Alsdann werden durch die Abteilung Urlaub, die Urlaubsscheine ausgeschrieben und für die Führer bereitgelegt. Die Eintragung hat jeweils 24 Stunden vor Urlaubsantritt zu erfolgen.

4. Wäschereinigung für die Truppe.

Die Wäscherei für SS-Angehörige ist seit dem 25.5.1942 fertiggestellt. Die Wäsche kann bei den Fourieren abgegeben und nach Reinigung wieder in Empfang genommen werden.

- 2 -

Document 6: Headquarters Order No. 10/42 of 6 June 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-9, pp. 83-85. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 141-143.*

24

- 2 -

5. Häftlingsbegleitung, Arbeitskommendos des FKL.

Es liegt Veranlassung vor darauf hinzuweisen, dass es vollkommen ausgeschlossen und auch nicht ᛋᛋ-mässig ist, wenn sich Kommandoführer mit Arbeitskommandos aus dem FKL beim Aus- und Einrücken ihre Brotbeutel, Zeltbahn usw. von Häftlingen nachtragen lassen. Es ist ganz selbstverständlich, dass sowohl Kommandoführer als auch Begleitposten ihre Ausrüstungsstücke, die zu ihrer Uniform gehören, selber tragen, und dass es eines ᛋᛋ-Mannes unwürdig ist, sich zur Beförderung dieser Ausrüstungsgegenstände der Hilfe von Häftlingen zu bedienen.
Es muss vielmehr gefordert werden, dass ununterbrochen nur ein strenges und kalt sachliches Verhältnis zwischen Kommandoführern und Begleitposten einerseits gegenüber den weiblichen Anweiserinnen und Häftlingen anderseits besteht.
Die Kommandantur wird gerade mit Bezug auf das oben gekennzeichnete Verhältnis zu den weiblichen Häftlingen bei Feststellung der nur allergeringsten Lockerungen mit den härtesten und schwersten Strafen durchgreifen. Die weiblichen Häftlinge sind nicht dazu da, dem Bewachungspersonal irgendwelche Erleichterungen zu schaffen, sondern im Rahmen der vorliegenden Aufgaben produktiv zu arbeiten, und es muss ein streng abgegrenzter Abstand aufrechterhalten bleiben, wenn ein Erfolg erzielt werden soll.
Die Kommandantur warnt zum letzten Male davor, das gekennzeichnete harte, notwendige Verhältnis durch irgendwelche Handlungen seitens der Kommandoführer und der Posten zu lockern.
Die Bewachungsmannschaften sind hierüber eingehend durch die Einheitsführer zu belehren. Vollzugsmeldung an die
T. Kommandantur bis zum 15.6.1942.

6. Fuhrwerke innerhalb des Lagerbereiches.

Bei dem regen Verkehr auf den Lagerstrassen ist es unbedingt erforderlich, dass sämtliche Fuhrwerke innerhalb des Lagerbereiches scharf rechts fahren. Widrigenfalls sind die Gespannführer unverzüglich zur Meldung zu bringen. Für etwa entstehende Schäden bei Nichteinhaltung dieser Anordnung werden die Schuldigen haftbar gemacht.
Die ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen, Zivilarbeiter und Häftlinge sind, - soweit sie mit Gespannen umgehen,- eingehend hierüber zu belehren.

7. Verlust von Lagerausweisen.

In letzter Zeit ist es des öfteren vorgekommen, dass Lagerausweise von ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Zivilarbeitern verloren gingen. Da dieses eine Begünstigung der Flucht von Häftlingen bedeutet, werden die Verlierer mit den strengsten Strafen zur Rechenschaft gezogen.
Sämtliche ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Zivilarbeiter sind durch die Einheitsführer bezw. Bauleitung entsprechend zu belehren.
T. Vollzugsmeldung bis zum 15.6.42 an die Kommandantur.

- 3 -

Continued

- 3 -

Zweitausfertigungen von Lagerausweisen sind mit dem Vermerk "Zweitausfertigung" - der mit Dienstsiegel und Unterschrift der Kommandantur versehen sein muss - zu kennzeichnen. Personen, die mit einem für ungültig erklärten Ausweis im Lagerbereich angetroffen werden, sind festzunehmen und unverzüglich der Politischen Abteilung vorzuführer.

8. Drahthindernis um das KGL.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung wird das Drahthindernes um das Kriegsgefangenenlager elektrisch geladen.
Die Bauleitung hat dafür Sorge zu tragen, dass sämtliche Zivilarbeiter unverzüglich hiervon benachrichtigt werden.

9. Fahrt zur SS-Hütte in Porombka.

Ab sofort fährt der LKW zur SS-Hütte in Porombka jeden Sonnabend um 14.oo Uhr.

10. Verloren - gefunden.

Am 23.5.42 wurde innerhalb des Lagerbereiches eine lederne Geldbörse mit RM 10.oo und 1½ Zloty Inhalt verloren. Bei Auffindung derselben ist der Kommandantur sofort Meldung zu erstatten.
Am 1.6.42 wurde im Schutzhaftlager, in der Dienststelle des Erkennungsdienstes, ein Schlüsselbund mit 8 Schlüsseln gefunden. Der Verlierer kann diese auf der Kommandantur abholen.

gez. H ö ß
SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.

a.B.i.V.
SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant.

Verteiler:

2 Stück an SS-W.V.H.A.		je 1 Stück an:
6 Stück an SS-T-Stuba.		SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst.
7 Stück an Verwaltung		Fernschreibstelle
3 Stück an Ablage		Telefonvermittlung
2 Stück an Bauleitung		SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
2 Stück an 9./SS-T-Stuba		Fahrbereitschaft
2 Stück an Polit.Abtlg.		Arbeitseinsatz KL
1 Stück an Schutzhaftlager		Arbeitseinsatz FKL
1 Stück an FKL		Abteilung VI
1 Stück an Gerichtsoffizier		Personalabteilung.

Continued

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Der Standortälteste

Auschwitz, den 23.Juli 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42.

Auf Grund der im Bereich des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz wieder aufgetretenen Flecktiebefälle wird zur Bekämpfung der Seuche Folgendes angeordnet.

1.) Es ist eine vollständige Lagersperre verhängt. Sämtliche innerhalb der großen Postenkette wohnenden SS-Angehörigen dürfen den Lagerbereich nicht verlassen.

2.) Sämtliche SS-Angehörige, die außerhalb der großen Postenkette wohnen, unterzeichnen einen auf dem Kommandanturgeschäftszimmer vorbereiteten Revers, mit welchem sie sich verpflichten, sich von ihrer Wohnung zu ihrer Dienststelle ständig auf direktem Wege und umgekehrt zu begeben. Weiterhin verpflichten sie sich, so oft wie möglich mindestens 1 mal wöchentlich die Wäsche zu wechseln und sich einer fortlaufenden gründlichen Reinigung zu unterziehen. Nach Unterzeichnung dieses Reverses ist derselbe im SS-Revier beim Standortarzt vorzulegen. Gegen Vorlage dieses Reverses wird ein Passierschein durch den Standortarzt mit befristeter Gültigkeit erteilt. Nach Ablauf dieses Passierscheines ist im SS-Revier ein neuer Passierschein nach erfolgter Entlausung und Untersuchung abzuholen. Diese Anordnung erstreckt sich auf sämtliche SS-Führer, Unterführer und Männer. Die Passierscheine werden im SS-Revier während der Zeit von 9.00 - 11.00 Uhr und von 15.00 - 17.00 Uhr ausgegeben.

3.) Familienangehörige von SS-Angehörigen, die innerhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnen, dürfen das Lagerbereich ebenfalls nicht verlassen.
Familienangehörige von SS-Angehörigen, die ausserhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnen, dürfen das Lagerbereich innerhalb der grossen Postenkette nicht betreten.
Für die ausserhalb der grossen Postenkette wohnenden SS-Angehörigen und [illegible] erhält eine Person jeder Familie [illegible] Besorgung, zwecks Beschaffung der für die Familie [illegible] erlichen Lebensmittel und sonstigen Gegenstände des täglichen Bedarfes, von ihrer Wohnung sich auf direktem Wege nach Haus [illegible] und zurückzubegeben. Hierfür ist Bedingung, dass die betreffende Person einen gleichen Revers unterzeichnet, wie dieser oben angeführt ist für die im Lager diensttuenden SS-Angehörigen. Ebenso sind die gleichen Bedingungen zur Erneuerung des Reverses durchzuführen, wie oben angeführt für SS-Angehörige.

- 2 -

Document 7: Garrison Order No. 19/42 of 23 July 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 17-19 (also RGVA 501-1-66, p. 219). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 155-157.*

- 2 -

4.) Familienangehörige von SS-Angehörigen, die in Auschwitz zum Besuch weilen und sich innerhalb der grossen Postenkette befinden, unterliegen den gleichen Bestimmungen wie die hier ansässigen SS-Angehörigen, d.h., sie dürfen das Lagerbereich zunächst nicht verlassen.
Die zum Besuch weilenden Familienangehörigen von SS-Angehörigen ausserhalb der grossen Posten[illegible] des Interessengebiet Auschwitz unter Zurücklassung [illegible] Heimatadresse im SS-Revier alsbald zu verlassen [illegible] ihre Heimat zurückzureisen.

5.) Für sämtliche SS-Angehörige, Führer, Unterführer und Männer ist eine sofortige Urlaubssperre angeordnet.

6.) Dienstreisen können nur dann durchgeführt werden, [illegible] die zur Dienstreise anzuziehenden Kleidungsstücke mindestens 36 Stunden vor Beginn der Dienstreise im SS-Revier an einer besonders bezeichneten Stelle abgegeben werden und derjenige, welcher die Dienstreise ausführt, vor Antritt derselben im Revier gebadet und entlaust wird und sich vom SS-Revier aus direkt auf die Dienstreise begibt.

7.) Auswärtige Besuche für Dienststellen sind zu vermeiden oder, wenn dringend, im Haus der Waffen-SS abzufertigen. [illegible] Fall dürfen Besucher, die dienstlich hier zu tun haben, in den Zimmern der Dienststellenleiter (Kommandant, Verwaltungsführer, Bauleiter, Standortarzt und auch im Bereich des H.W.L. usw.) empfangen werden. Sie haben das Lager auf direktem Wege ohne Aufenthalt wieder zu verlassen.

8.) Die bei der Bauleitung beschäftigten Zivilarbeiter dürfen das Lager zwecks Arbeitens auf den in Frage kommenden Baustellen nur an den Kontrollposten des Gemeinschaftslagers Hutta-Lenz verlassen und wieder betreten, jedoch ausschliesslich in geschlossener Formation und in Begleitung von SS-Angehörigen, die von der Bauleitung zur Begleitung dieser Arbeitstrupps zu stellen sind.

9.) Entlassung und Überstellung von Häftlingen nach anderen Lagern müssen bis zur Aufhebung der Sperre zurückgestellt werden.

10.) Familensprechstunde durch den Arzt findet ab sofort Dienstags und Freitags, 15.00 Uhr, in der Lagerschule an der Sola statt.

11.) Die für den Verkehr mit Dienststellen ausserhalb des Lagers tätigen SS-Angehörigen, wie Lebensmittel- und sonstige Transporte von und nach [illegible], Postempfänge in Auschwitz, oder SS-Angehörige [illegible] mit Eisenbahn, Zollbehörden usw. fortlaufend Dienstobli[illegible] zu erledigen haben, sind auf das [illegible] ausschliesslich [illegible] die nur in Frage ko[illegible]

Continued

- 3 -

sich durch Unterzeichnung eines entsprechenden Reverses in der gleichen Form, wie in Ziffer 2 angeführt den dafür erlassenen Sonderbestimmungen und erhalten gegen Unterzeichnung des Reverses den oben genannten befristeten Passierschein. Sie haben sich in bestimmten Zeitabständen dem Arzt zur Kontrolle ihres Gesundheitszustandes vorzustellen.
Die in Frage kommenden Dienststellenleiter haben diesen Angehörigen eine Bescheinigung auszuhändigen, dass ihre Tätigkeit mit Bezug auf die ausserhalb des Lagers auszuübenden Dienstobliegenheiten von unumgänglich lebenswichtiger Bedeutung für das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz ist.
Als Dienststellenleiter sind insoweit nur zu betrachten: die Chefs der Abteilungen Ia, Ib, III, IV, V, Bauleitung, DAW. HWL. Kommando Zeppelin, Landwirtschaft und der Führer des SS-T-Sturmbannes.
Die bisher am 21. und 22. Juli 1942 durch den Standortarzt ausgegebenen Passierscheine verlieren mit der oben angeführten Neuregelung ihre Gültigkeit.

Der Standortälteste:

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer u.Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

i.V.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Stabsführer.

Verteiler:

7	Stück	an	SS-T-Stuba.	je 1 Stück an:
7	"	"	Verwaltung	SS-Revier, HWL, DAW. Funkst.
3	"	"	Ablage	Fernschreibstelle
2	"	"	Bauleitung	Telefonvermittlung
2	"	"	Polit.Abt.	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
1	"	"	9./SS-T-Stuba.	Fahrbereitschaft
1	"	"	Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz KL
1	"	"	Schutzhaftlager	Arbeitseinsatz FKL
1	"	"	FKL	Abteilung VI
1	"	"	Gerichtsoffizier	Außendienststelle des
1	"	"	Personalabteilung	Amtes W. I
1	"	"	Haus der Waffen-SS	Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

(19)

Continued

Der Standortälteste Auschwitz

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Registratur
27 JULI 1942

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr. 19/42.

Der SS-T-Sturmbann KL.Auschwitz hat sofort verstärkte Standortstreifen zu stellen.
Jeder SS-Angehöriger macht sich strafbar, der einen anderen Weg als den Vorgeschriebenen benutzt, d.h. er muß den kürzesten Weg zu seiner Wohnung, zu dem Arbeitskommando usw. nehmen.

Sämtliche Zivilarbeiter sind von der Bauleitung unbedingt darauf aufmerksam zu machen, daß sie beim Verlassen des Lagers auch außerhalb der großen Postenkette die gelben Armbinden weiter zu tragen haben.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

a.B.
SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an SS-T-Stuba.	je 1 Stück an:
7 Stück an Verwaltung	SS-Revier, HWL, DAW. Funkst.
3 Stück an Ablage	Telefonvermittlung
2 Stück an Bauleitung	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
2 Stück an Polit.Abt.	Fahrbereitschaft
1 Stück an 9./SS-T-Stuba.	Fernschreibstelle
1 Stück an Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz KL
1 Stück an Schutzhaftlager	Arbeitseinsatz FKL
1 Stück an F[illegible]	Abteilung VI
1 Stück an [illegible]chtsoffizier	Außendienststelle des
1 Stück an Personalabteilung	Amtes W. I
1 Stück an Haus der Waffen-SS	Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

Document 8: Garrison Order No. 19[a]*/42 of 25 July 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 20. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 157.*

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 25. Juli 19[illegible]

Geheimhaltung

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.21/42.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung ordne ich hiermit an, daß mir sämtliche Urlaubsanträge aller SS-Angehörigen, Zivilangestellten und Zivilarbeiter, also aller sich im Standortbereich befindlichen Personen, vorgelegt werden.

Die Erteilung von Urlaub jeglicher Art behalte ich mir alle in vor.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.:

a.B.

SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück	an	SS-T-Stuba.	je 1 Stück an:
7 "	"	Verwaltung	SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst.
3 "	"	Ablage	Fernschreibstelle
2 "	"	Bauleitung	Telefonvermittlung
2 "	"	Polit.Abt.	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
1 "	"	9./SS-T-Stuba.	Fahrbereitschaft
1 "	"	Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz KL
1 "	"	Schutzhaftlager	Arbeitseinsatz FKL
1 "	"	FKL	Abteilung VI
1 "	"	Gerichtsoffizier	Außendienststelle des Amtes W.
1 "	"	Personalabteilung	Sonderkommando Zeppelin.
1 "	"	Haus der Waffen-SS	

21

Document 9: Garrison Order No. 21/42 of 25 July 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, p. 21. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 157.*

Odpis częściowy 120

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 4.August 1942.

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 13/42

1. Belobigung.

Ich spreche dem SS-Unterscharführer Franz B a u m g a r t n e r, Kommandanturstab Abteilung III, meine besondere Anerkennung aus. Baumgartner fand vor einigen Tagen in der Müllgrube am alten Theater einen Umschlag mit 4 Scheinen a loo.- RM gleich 400.- RM und lieferte diesen Fund, wie es an sich einer selbstverständlichen SS-Auffassung entspricht, bei der Kommandantur ab. Ich nehme daher Veranlassung, dieses vorbildliche Verhalten des B. allen SS-Angehörigen des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz als Beispiel voranzustellen.

2. Schutzhundestaffel.

Mit sofortiger Wirkung wird der nach hier kommandierte Hauptwachmeister der Schutzpolizei Josef B a i l e r mit der Führung der Schutzhundestaffel beauftragt und ist somit für die Ausbildung und den Einsatz der Shhutzhundeführer verantwortlich. Es wird darauf hingewiesen, dass es ausser den Schutzhundeführern für jedermann verboten ist, die Hunde anzufassen oder in irgendeiner Weise zu beeinflussen.

9. Kontrolle der Aussenkommandos.

Die Kompanien und Einheiten, einschl. der Abt. Landwirtschaft haben ihre Kommandoführer eingehend zu belehren, dass bei Kontrollen der Arbeitskommandos durch Führer oder Kontrollunterführer durch die Kommandoführer sofort und unaufgefordert der sich im Besitz des Kommandoführers befindliche Kommandozettel vorgezeigt, wird zwecks Eintragung der durchgeführten Kontrolle. W-eiterhin sind die Kommandoführer darüber zu belehren, dass sie bei den Posten der Arbeitstrupps fortlaufend genauestens zu hinterlassen haben, wo sie sich befinden, damit es nicht erforderlich ist, dass die Kontrollorgane zum Teil sich auf mühevolle Suche begeben müssen, um die jeweiligen Kommandoführer aufzufinden.

Die Kommandantur wird Kommandoführer, die zukünftig nach diesen Vor-

Document 10: Headquarters Order 13/42 of 4 August 1942. Transcript of Points 1, 2, 9 and 10 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-99, pp. 120f. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 158, 160.*

-2- 121

nicht handeln ebenso wie die betreffenden Einheitsführer zur Rechenschaft ziehen.

10. Fotografieren von Exekutionen.

Auszug aus dem Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS vom 15 Juli 1942 Ziff. 246.

Das Fotografieren von Exekutionen in und ausserhalb des Reichsgebietes ist verboten.

Es ist auch verboten, Nichtangehörige der Waffen-SS zum Fotografieren von Exekutionen zu veranlassen.

Die Erlaubnis zur Herstellung von Aufnahmen für dienstliche Zwecke kann nur durch die Leiter der Staatspolizei/leit/stellen erteilt werden.

Gegebenenfalls sind bisher hergestellte Aufnahmen einzuziehen und zu vernichten.

Kdo. d.W.-SS /Ia

gez. H ö s s

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

Z oryginałem zgodny

Jan Sch

Continued

300

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 12.August 1942

S o n d e r b e f e h l .

Ein heute mit leichten Vergiftungserscheinungen durch Blausäure aufgetretener Krankheitsfall gibt Veranlassung, allen an Vergasungen Beteiligten und allen übrigen SS-Angehörigen bekanntzugeben, daß insbesondere beim Öffnen der vergasten Räume von SS-Angehörigen ohne Maske wenigstens 5 Stunden hindurch ein Abstand von 15 Metern von der Kammer gewahrt werden muß. Hierbei ist besonders auf die Windrichtung zu achten.

Das jetzt verwendete Gas enthält weniger beigesetzte Geruchstoffe und ist daher besonders gefährlich.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz lehnt die Verantwortung für eintretende Unglücksfälle in den Fällen ab, bei denen von SS-Angehörigen diese Richtlinien nicht eingehalten werden.

gez.: H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7	Stück	an SS-T-Stuba.	je 1 Stück an:
7	"	" Verwaltung	SS-Revier, HWL, DAW. Funkst.
3	"	" Ablage	Fernschreibstelle
2	"	" Bauleitung	Telefonvermittlung
2	"	" Polit.Abt.	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
1	"	" 9./SS-T-Stuba.	Fahrbereitschaft
1	"	" Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz KL
1	"	" Reitstall	Arbeitseinsatz FKL
1	"	" Schutzhaftlager	Abteilung VI
1	"	" FKL.	Außendienststelle des
1	"	" Gerichtsoffizier	Amtes W.I.
1	"	" Personalabteilung	Sonderkommando Zeppelin.
1	"	" Haus der Waffen-SS	

Document 11: Special order of 12 August 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-32, p. 300. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 161f.*

Standortälteste. Auschwitz, -

Standortbefehl Nr.23/42.

Nachstehend wird eine Bekanntmachung über die Vornahme einer Schweinezählung am 3.September 1942 zur Kenntnisnahme und genauesten Beachtung bekanntgegeben:

Bekanntmachung

über die Vornahme einer

Schweinezählung am 3. September 1942.

Auf Anordnung des Herrn Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft findet am 3. September 1942 im gesamten Reichsgebiet eine Schweinezählung statt.

Die Ergebnisse dieser Zählung werden als Unterlagen für die Maßnahmen zur Sicherung der Volksernährung gebraucht und dienen damit wichtigen kriegswirtschaftlichen Zwecken. Viehhalter, die falsche oder unvollständige Angaben machen, haben nach Maßgabe der bestehenden gesetzlichen Bestimmungen eine strenge Bestrafung zu gewärtigen.

In jeder viehbesitzenden Haushaltung muß am Tage der Zählung (3.September 1942) eine Person anwesend sein, die dem Zähler die verlangten Auskünfte erteilen kann. Zu diesem Zweck hat sich der Viehhalter oder sein Stellvertreter genau über den Viehbestand zu unterrichten. Falls eine viehbesitzende Haushaltung am Tage der Zählung nicht aufgesucht sein sollte, ist der Haushaltungsvorstand verpflichtet, entweder persönlich oder durch einen von ihm Beauftragten sogleich am nächsten Tage (4.September 1942) die Angaben zur Zählung bei dem Bürgermeister zu machen.

Auschwitz, den 24. August 1942

Der Bürgermeister

Im Auftrage gez.: Unterschrift
Stadtoberinspektor.

Der Standortälteste

gez.: H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an		Verwaltung	je 1 Stück an:
7	"	" SS-T-Stuba.	SS-Revier, HHL, DAW. Funkst.
3	"	" Ablage	Fernschreibstelle
2	"	" Bauleitung	Telefonvermittlung
2	"	" Polit. Abtlg.	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
1	"	" Landwirtschaft	Fahrbereitschaft
1	"	" 9./SS-T-Stuba.	Arbeitseinsatz KL. u.FKL.
1	"	" Reitstall	Abteilung VI.
1	"	" Schutzhaftlager	Außendienststelle des
1	"	" FKL.	Amtes W.I
1	"	" Haus der Waffen-SS	Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

Document 12: Garrison Order No. 23/42 of 24 August 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 22. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 167.*

Standortältest Auschwitz, den 10. Sept[illegible]

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.24/42.

Ab sofort wird die Familiensprechstunde des Familienarztes bis auf weiteres jeden Dienstag und Freitag um 15.00 Uhr, in einem Zimmer im Haus Nr. 40 abgehalten.

Der Standortälteste
gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück	an	Verwaltung	je 1 Stück an:	
7	"	"	SS-T-Stuba.	SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst[illegible]
3	"	"	Ablage	Fernschreibstelle
2	"	"	Bauleitung	Telefonvermittlung
2	"	"	Polit.Abt.	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
2	"	"	Landwirtschaft	Fahrbereitschaft
1	"	"	9./SS-T-Stuba.	Arbeitseinsatz KL
1	"	"	Reitstall	Arbeitseinsatz FKL
1	"	"	Schutzhaftlager	Abteilung VI, Abt. W.u.G.,
1	"	"	FKL	Außendienststelle des
1	"	"	Gerichtsoffizier	Amtes W.I., Sonderk. Zeppelin,
1	"	"	Personalabteilung	Haus der Waffen-SS

(23)

Document 13: Garrison Order No. 24/42 of 10 September 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, p. 23. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 170.*

85

Auschwitz, den 29. September 1942

Bftgb.Nr. 14126 42/Wei/Verw. 1/00

Hausverfügung Nr. 53

Bei einer am 29. September um 14.30 Uhr stattgefundenen unvorhergesehenen Besichtigung der Unterkünfte der Dienststelle durch den Unterfertigten, wurde eine Anzahl von SS-Angehörigen auf Ihren Zimmern und auch schlafend angetroffen.

Es ist höchst unsoldatisch und den anderen Kameraden, die einwandfrei Ihren Dienst versehen, gegenüber unkameradschaftlich, diese Dienstauffassung an den Tag zu legen.

Ich behalte mir vor, jeden SS-Angehörigen der in Zukunft seinen Dienst nicht voll und ganz versieht und zu spät zum Dienst erscheint, auf das strengste zu bestrafen.

Um in Zukunft derlei Vorkommnisse hintanzuhalten, beauftrage ich den SS-Hscha. W i c h m a n n mit der vorläufigen Wahrnehmung der Geschäfte eines Stabsscharführers.

Sämmtliche Unterführer und Männer haben den Anordnungen des Beauftragten Stabsscharführers Folge zu leisten und seinen Befehlen zu gehorchen.

Eine besondere Dienstanweisung ergeht noch.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Wirth

Document 14: Office Decree No. 53 of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz of 29 September 1942. Source: RGVA 502-1-25, p. 85. Not contained in Frei et al.

Der Standortälteste

Auschwitz, den 30. Sept.1942

1.OKt.

Standortbefehl Nr. 26/42.

1. Die in letzter Zeit aufgetretene erhöhte Anzahl von Typhus-Erkrankungen sowohl bei SS-Angehörigen, als auch deren Familienmitgliedern geben Veranlassung, anzuordnen, dass es mit sofortiger Wirkung für alle im Standortbereich wohnenden Personen verboten ist, rohes Obst und Gemüse zu geniessen, bzw. Milch in ungekochtem Zustande zu trinken. Ich mache darauf aufmerksam, dass diese Anordnung im Interesse der Gesundheit sämtlicher im Interessengebiet des KL Auschwitz wohnenden Personen unumgänglich schärfstens eingehalten werden muss. Ich mache die Durchführung dieser Anordnung somit sämtlichen SS-Angehörigen und Familienmitgliedern zur Pflicht. Sollte sich zukünftig durch ärztliche Feststellung ergeben, dass diese Anordnung nicht befolgt wurde, so sehe ich mich gezwungen gegen die betreffenden in Frage kommenden SS-Angehörigen und Familienmitglieder bzw. anwesenden Personen wegen Gefährdung der Volksgesundheit beim zuständigen Gericht Strafmassnahmen zu beantragen.

2. Es wird erneut auf den Standortbefehl Nr. 17/42 vom 1o.7.42 verwiesen, nachdem es verboten ist, wegen der bestehenden Typhusgefahr die Stadt Auschwitz zu betreten. Ausnahmen hiervon werden für SS-Angehörige aller Dienstgrade nur für dringende dienstliche Zwecke stattgegeben.
Es ist erneut durch die Gesundheitsbehörde festgestellt worden, dass die Stadt Auschwitz zu den Ausgangsstellen der Typhusepidemie gehört.
Ich mache nochmals darauf aufmerksam, dass es selbstverständlich auch für die Familienmitglieder von SS-Angehörigen verboten ist, die Stadt Auschwitz zwecks Einkaufs von Lebensmitteln und Artikeln des täglichen Bedarfs zu betreten, da durch diese in Auschwitz gekauften Lebensmittel wahrscheinlich die Seuche auch in den Lagerbereich eingeschleppt wurde. Ich mache den jeweiligen Familienvorstand dafür haftbar, dass die Stadt Auschwitz unter keinen Umständen betreten werden darf. Sollten Übertretungen dennoch festgestellt werden, so werde ich die Bestrafung des betreffenden Familienvorstandes veranlassen.
Zum neuen Bezuge von Lebensmittelmarken, Raucherkarten usw. beim Wirtschaftsamt Auschwitz kann auf der Kommandantur jeweilig ein Ausweis angefordert werden, mit Hilfe dessen eine einzelne Person jeder Familie das Recht bekommt, die erforderlichen Formalitäten in Auschwitz zu erledigen, und auf Grund dessen sich diese betreffende Person verpflichtet, sich vom Lagerbereich unmittelbar zum Wirtschaftsamt und ohne Aufenthalt zurückzubegeben. Die Streifen haben Anweisung, die Personalien jeder im Lager wohnenden Person festzustellen, von der angenommen wird, dass sie diese Anordnungen nicht befolgt hat. Ich werde alsdann Strafantrag stellen bzw. SS-Angehörige strengstens bestrafen.

- 2 -

24

Document 15: Garrison Order No. 26/42 of 30 September 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 24f. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 181f.*

Diejenigen SS-Familienangehörigen, die im Lagerbereich wohnen und die in die letzte Zeit hinein in Auschwitz Lebensmittel einkauften und in deren Familien andererseits tatsächlich Typhuskrankheiten aufgetreten sind, werden ersucht, unverzüglich die Bezugsquellen, bei denen sie eingekauft haben, bei der Kommandantur zu melden. Dadurch kann zur Erfassung des Seuchenverbreiters ein wesentlicher Beitrag geliefert werden.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer u. Kommandant.

H.-

a.B.

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung	SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst.
8 " " SS-T-Stuba.	Fernschreiber
3 " " Ablage	Telefonvermittlung
2 " " Bauleitung	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
2 " " Polit.Abt.	Fahrbereitschaft
2 " " Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz
2 " " Schutzhaftlager	Abteilung VI
[illegible] Stück an:	Außendienststelle des
Gerichtsoffizier	Amtes W.I.
[illegible] Stuba.	Haus der Waffen-SS
	Sonderkommando Zeppelin,
	allen Familienangehörigen des
	Standortes Auschwitz.

25

Continued

Der Standortälteste [redacted] chwitz,

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.27/[redacted]

Abstellung von Häftlingen für Haushalte.

Für die Zukunft gelten bezüglich der Abstellung [redacted] für Haushalte folgende Richtlinien:

A. Männliche Häftlinge

1. Die Abstellung von Häftlingen für Instandsetzungsarbeiten und den Unterhalt von Gärten, die zu den reichseigenen Wohnungen gehören, erfolgt in Zukunft nur noch über die Verwaltung. Diese Häftlinge werden mit [redacted] je Tagewerk den hausverwaltenden Stellen in Rechnung gestellt, welche anteilmäßige Weiterberechnung an die fraglichen Mieter vornehmen.

2. Für Arbeiten innerhalb der Wohnungen oder andere Gartenarbeiten als zu 1. angegeben, dürfen männliche Häftlinge in Zukunft nicht mehr abgestellt [redacted]en.

B. Weibliche Häftlinge

Die Abstellung eines weiblichen Häftlings erfolgt gegen Berechnung von RM -, 30 je Tagewerk für diejenigen SS-Angehörigen, die Mieter eines Hauses sind, sowie für kinderreiche SS-Familien.

Der Standortälteste

ges. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

a.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung	SS-Revier, [redacted] Funkst.
8 " " SS-Tagstuba.	Fernschreibstelle
3 " " Ablage	Telefonvermittlung
2 " " Bauleitung	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
2 " " Polit.Abt.	Fahrbereitschaft
2 " " Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
2 " " Schutzhaftlager	Abteilung VI
je 1 Stück an:	Außendienststelle des
Gerichtsoffizier	Amtes W.I
FKL	Haus der Waffen-SS
9 SS-T-Stuba	Sonderkommando Zep
Reitstall	

Der Standortälteste 7.OKT.1942 den 7.Okt. 1942

Standort - Sonderbefehl.

Es wird Bezug genommen auf den Standortbefehl 23.7.42.

Nach eingehenden Überlegungen habe ich mich im Sinne bekannten Hoffnungen der SS-Männer und deren Familienangehörigen entschlossen, die Grenzen der bisherigen Lagersperre zu erweitern und gebe das Interessengebiet des KL. Auschwitz mit sofortiger Wirkung frei.

Diese Freigabe erstreckt sich nicht auf die Stadt Auschwitz. Dieselbe bleibt weiterhin zum Betreten gesperrt und verboten.

Bei dem freigegebenen Gebiet handelt es sich lediglich um KL.-Interessengebiet, welches wie folgt begrenzt wird: Norden und Westen von der Weichsel. Die Brücke nach Neubeim darf nicht überschritten werden. Im Westen Überschreiten der Weichsel nach Tohlau und Jedlin verboten. Im Süden Grenze Ort Brzezcze einschliesslich. Das Verlassen des Ortes Brzezcze nach Süden ist verboten. Die Ostgrenze bildet die Sola. Diese ist keinesfalls zu Überschreiten.

Ich bin einverstanden, wenn SS-Männer und -Angehörige ihre Familienmitglieder und andere Besuche empfangen. Hierfür gebe ich die Wirtschaftsräume des Hauses der Waffen-SS bzw. für Führer das Führerheim frei. Es ist darüberhinaus aber für alle Besuche verboten, das Lagerbereich innerhalb der grossen Postenkette zu betreten.

Ich erwarte von allen SS-Angehörigen tadellose Haltung, saubersten Zustand und Disziplin. Sollten mir Verstösse hiergegen oder Verstösse wegen Überschreitung der festgelegten Innen- und Aussengrenze bekannt werden, werde ich die härtesten Strafen verhängen und die eingeräumten Freiheiten sofort zurückziehen.

- 2 -

Document 17: Special garrison order of 7 October 1942. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 27f. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 184.*

weiteren und sonstigen Vorschriften des Standortbefehles Nr. 19/42 bleiben grundsätzlich bestehen und sind weiterhin genauestens zu befolgen.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.:

a.B.,
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
8 " " SS-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abt.
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
FKL
9./SS-T Stuba.
Reitstall
SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
Abteilung VI
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des Amtes W.I
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Abt. W.u.G.

28

Continued

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 10. Oktober 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 28/42.

1. In Anbetracht der immer mehr auftretenden Infektionskrankheiten wird ab Montag, den 12.10.1942 der Schulbetrieb geschlossen.

2. Um einer Ausbreitung der Typhus-Erkrankungen vorzubeugen, wird mit sofortiger Wirkung angeordnet:
   1. Sämtliche Kompanien holen sich im SS-Revier (Apotheke) ausreichende Mengen von Desinfektionsmitteln, die nach näherer Anweisung des Truppenarztes anzuwenden sind. Gefässe sind mitzunehmen.
   2. In sämtlichen Fourierräumen, Mannschaftsstuben und auf sämtlichen Latrinen sind sofort Waschbecken mit Desinfektionslösungen aufzustellen.
   3. Die Latrinen sind täglich 3 mal mit Chlorkalk zu bestreuen, die Abortsitze sind nach jeder Benützung mit Desinfektionslösung abzubürsten.
   4. Die gesamte Wäsche und Uniformstücke einschließlich Bettwäsche (Bettbezüge und Decken), sowie die Eßgeschirre revierkranker SS-Angehöriger sind sofort in eine 5%-ige Sagrotanlösung zu bringen und verbleiben in dieser Lösung 12 Stunden.
   5. Die Kompanien stellen Innendienst-Kranke ab, die die Durchführung einer regelmäßigen Händedesinfektion nach jeder Notdurft und vor jeder Mahlzeit überwachen.
   6. Der Truppenarzt meldet den Kompanien die an Typhus erkrankten SS-Angehörigen. Nach Eingang dieser Meldung sind die Stubenkameraden sofort geschlossen für 3 Wochen in Quarantäne zu legen, das heißt, die Stuben, aus denen ein Typhuskranker gemeldet wurde, sind von den übrigen SS-Angehörigen streng zu isolieren, dürfen am Wachdienst nicht teilnehmen, nehmen ihre Mahlzeiten geschlossen auf der Stube ein. Ihre Essgeschirre sind nach der Benützung in 5%-ige Sagrotanlösung zu bringen und dann getrennt von den übrigen Geschirren auszukochen, zu reinigen und aufzubewahren.
   7. Die in Quarantäne liegenden SS-Angehörigen können geschlossen für sich Exerzierdienst usw. durchführen, dürfen dabei aber mit SS-Angehörigen anderer Stubengemeinschaften nicht zusammenkommen.
   8. Jeder Durchfallkranke ist sofort dem Truppenarzt zu melden und vorzustellen.
   9. Diese Anordnungen gelten sinngemäß auch für die Aufseherinnen.
   10. Im übrigen wird auf die Anordnungen des Standortbefehls Nr. 26/42 verwiesen.

- 2 -

29

Document 18: Garrison Order No. 28/42 of 10 October 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 29f. (page 1 twice, page 2 missing). Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 186.*

Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 13. Okt. 1942.

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.29/42.

I. Wegen der herrschenden grossen Typhusgefahr wird angeordnet, dass der mit Standort-Sonderbefehl vom 7.10.1942 erlaubte Empfang von Familienangehörigen und Besuchen, zur Regelung von wichtigen Angelegenheiten nur auf die dringendsten Fälle und auf kürzeste Zeit zu beschränken ist.

Den hier wohnenden und auf längere Zeit zu Besuch sich aufhaltenden Familienangehörigen wird dringend anempfohlen, sich, - sowie die Kinder - gegen Typhus impfen zu lassen.

2. Die Zivilangestellten und -Arbeiter dürfen das Lager nur durch die Hauptwache und durch den Ein- und Ausgang beim Gemeinschaftslager betreten. Das Lager Birkenau darf ebenfalls nur durch die Hauptwache betreten werden. Andere Durchgänge für Zivilangestellte und Arbeiter sind strengstens verboten.
Wer sich ausserhalb der Schlagbäume mehr als 10 Meter der Postenkette nähert, setzt sich der Gefahr aus, beschossen zu werden.

Der Standortälteste
i.V. gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

F.d.R.:
a.B.i.V.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
8 " " SS-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abteilung
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
FKL
9./SS-T-Stuba.
Reitstall
SS-Revier, HWL. DAW. Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
Abteilung VI
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des Amtes W.I
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Abt W.u.G.

Document 19: Garrison Order No. 29/42 of 13 October 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 31. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 188f.*

Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 15. Okt. 1942.

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr. 30/42.

1. Infolge weiterer Überfälle in der Truppe wird eine neuerliche Entl[illegible] angeordnet. Die Einheiten werden [illegible] nachstehenden T[illegible] durchgeführt:

13.10.42	Kommando Harmense
18.10.42	Gemeinschaftslager einschl. der dort [illegible] habenden SS-Angehörigen
19.10.42	1. Kompanie
20.10.42	2. "
21.10.42	Ausbildungskompanie
22.10.42	4. Kompanie
23.10.42	5. "
24.10.42	Stabskompanie
25.10.42	3. u. 9. Kompanie
26.10.42	Hundeführerstaffel
27.10.42	DAW, HWL, Bauleitung, Sonderkommando Zeppelin

Die Durchführung ist dieselbe wie bei der letzten Entlausungsaktion (siehe Standortbefehl Nr. 25/42 Ziff. I).

2. Wegen [illegible] vermehrt auftretenden Typhuserkrankungen ist die Schut[illegible]ung gegen Typhus - Paratyphus für alle SS-Familienangehörig[illegible] die im Bereich des [illegible] Auschwitz wohnen, Pflicht.

Zeiten: Tä[illegible] Vormittags [illegible]

Der Standortälteste

[illegible]

[illegible]hauptsturmführer.

Verteiler:

7 Stück	an Verwaltung	[illegible]evier, [illegible], DAW, Funkst.	
8 "	" SS-T-Stuba.	Formschreibstelle	
3 "	" Ablage	Telefonvermittlung	
2 "	" Bauleitung	SS-Kantinengemeinschaft	
2 "	" Polit.Abt.	Fahrbereitschaft	
2 "	" Landwirtschaft	Arbeitseinsatz IIIa	
2 "	" Schutzhaftlager	Abteilung VI	
je 1 Stück	an:	Haus der Waffen-SS	
Gerichtsoffizier		Außendienststelle des	
FKL		Amtes W. I	
9./SS-T-Stuba.		Sonderkommando Zeppelin	
Reitstall		Abt. W.u.G.	

(33)

Document 20: Garrison Order No. 30/42 of 15 October 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 32. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 189.*

Der Standortälteste

Aus

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr.31/42.

Wegen der Gefahr der Verbreitung übertragbarer Krankheiten sind Hausbesuche bei allen erkrankten SS-Angehörigen und SS-Familienangehörigen ab sofort verboten.

Der Standortälteste

i.V. gez. A u m e i e r

SS-Hauptsturmführer

F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
11 " " SS-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Polit.Abt.
2 " " Landwirtschaft
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
je 1 Stück an:
Gerichtsoffizier
FKL
9./SS-T-Stuba.
Reitstall
SS-Revier,HWL, DAW, Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Arbeitseinsatz IIIa
Abteilung VI
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des
Amtes W.I
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Abt. W.u.G.

33

Document 21: Garrison Order No. 31/42 of 31 October 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 33f. (two copies). Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 192.*

Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 1.12.1942

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
1. DEZ 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 33/42.

1. Zur Verhütung einer Ausbreitung der Typhuserkrankungen wurden bisher die Latrinen 3mal täglich mit Chlorkalk bestreut. Dadurch wird eine große Menge Chlorkalk verbraucht. Da Chlorkalk bewirtschaftet ist, ist in Zukunft eine 5%ige Chlorkalklösung herzustellen (auf 1 Liter Wasser 50 g Chlorkalk), mit der sämtliche Latrinen 3mal täglich zu übergiessen sind.

2. Zahnärztliche Behandlungszeiten für SS-Familienangehörige und für Zivilangestellte, außer in dringenden Fällen, Dienstag und Freitag von 15.00 bis 17.00 Uhr.

Der Standortälteste
i.V. gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück	an Verwaltung	SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst.,
14 "	" SS-T-Stuba.	Fernschreibstelle,
3 "	" Ablage	Telefonvermittlung
2 "	" Bauleitung	Fahrbereitschaft
2 "	" Polit.Abt.	Abt. IIIa
2 "	" Landwirtschaft	Abteilung VI
2 "	" Schutzhaftlager	Haus der Waffen-SS
je 1 Stück	an	Außendienststelle des
Gerichtsoffizier		Amtes W.I.
9./SS-T-Sturmbann		Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Reitstall, FKL,		Abt. W.u.G.

35

Document 22: Garrison Order No. 33/42 of 1 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 35-37 (three copies). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 198f.*

Der Standortälteste

Auschwitz, den 3. Dez. 1942

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
4 DEZ 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 34/42.

I. Alle SS-Angehörigen, die für dringende Fälle beurlaubt werden und alle SS-Angehörigen, die für dringende Dienstreisen den Lagerbereich des K.L. Auschwitz verlassen, müssen vorher gründlichst entlaust und entwest sein. Dabei ist folgendes zu beachten:

1. Beurlaubungen sind nach Möglichkeit 24 Stunden vor Antritt der Reise an die Dienststelle des Standortarztes zu melden.
2. Die zu beurlaubenden SS-Angehörigen begeben sich am Tage ihrer Abreise mit allen Bekleidungs- und Ausrüstungsgegenständen, die sie auf ihre Reise mitnehmen wollen, auf die Dienststelle des Standortarztes; sie werden dort der Entlausung und Entwesung zugeführt.
3. Nach durchgeführter Entlausung und Entwesung müssen die SS-Angehörigen den Lagerbereich sofort verlassen und haben sich bis zum Reiseantritt im Hause der Waffen-SS aufzuhalten. Es ist strengstens verboten, nach durchgeführter Entlausung und Entwesung die Unterkünfte nochmals zu betreten oder irgendwelche Ausrüstungs- und Bekleidungsgegenstände, die von der Entwesung nicht erfasst wurden, mit auf die Reise zu nehmen.
4. Wegen der großen Gefahr, die bei Nichteinhaltung dieser Vorschriften für die gesamte Volksgemeinschaft entstehen kann, wird jede Übertretung strengstens bestraft.

II. Infolge Kanalisationsarbeiten für die Krupphallen sowie dringend notwendiger Strassenbauarbeiten muss die Straße zwischen DAW und den Krupphallen ab Montag, den 7. Dez. d.J. gesperrt werden. Die Umleitung kann über die K.L.-Straße westlich der DAW erfolgen.

Der Standortälteste
i.V. gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an	Verwaltung	SS-Revier, K.L., DAW, Funkst.
14 " "	SS-T-Stuba.	Fernschreibstelle,
3 " "	Ablage	Telefonvermittlung
2 " "	Bauleitung	Fahrbereitschaft
2 " "	Polit.Abt.	Abt. IIIa
2 " "	Landwirtschaft	Abt. VI
2 " "	Schutzhaftlager	Haus der Waffen-SS
je 1 Stück an:		Außendienststelle des
Gerichts SS-Führer		Amtes W.I
9./SS-T-Sturmbann		Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Reitstall, FKL.		Abt. W.u.G.

38

Document 23: Garrison Order No. 34/42 of 3 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 38. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 199.*

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 5.Dez. 1942.

S t a n d o r t b e f e h l Nr. 34/42.

Infolge Abänderung der Grenzen des Interessengebietes KL. Auschwitz wird der Standortsonderbefehl vom 7.10.42 wie folgt abgeändert.

1. Die Kasernenstrasse Raisko - Auschwitz ist in Richtung Auschwitz nur bis zur Lederfabrik freigegeben.
2. Die Bahnhofsstrasse darf nicht zu Spaziergängen benutzt werden.
3. [redacted] des Fremdenheimes ist verboten.
4. Der Aufenthalt in und vor dem Bahnhof ist untersagt.

Das Haus der Waffen-SS kann nach wie vor von allen SS-Angehörigen besucht werden.

Es wird jedoch nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass das Betreten der Stadt Auschwitz strengstens verboten ist.

Der Standortälteste
i.V. gez. A u m e i e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

F.d.R.:

a.B.i.V.
SS-Untersturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7	Stück an	Verwaltung,	SS-Revier, HKL., DAW., Funkstelle,
14	"	SS-T-Stuba.,	Fernschreibstelle,
3	"	Ablage,	Telefonvermittlung,
2	"	Bauleitung,	Fahrbereitschaft,
2	"	Pol.Abt.,	Abt. IIIa,
-	"	Landwirtschaft,	Abt. VI,
2	"	Schutzhaftlager,	Haus der Waffen-SS,
je 1	"	am Gerichts-SS,	Aussendienststelle des Amtes W. I,
		führer,	Sonderkommando Zeppelin,
		9./SS-T-Stuba.,	Abt. W. u. G.,
		Reitstall,	
		FKL.,	

Document 24: Garrison Order No. 34[a]*/42 of 5 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 40. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 200.*

Abschrift!v.d.Abschrift

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Auschwitz, den 10.12.43.

Betreff: Entwesung von Baracken
Bezug : Meldung des ᛋᛋ-Oscha. Klehr
Anlagen: keine

An den

Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien"
vorläufiger Sitz

A u s ch w i t z.

Nach Meldung des von mir beauftragten Desinfektors, ᛋᛋ-Oberscharführer K l e h r hat trotz eingehender Belehrung und Verwarnung ein Zivilarbeiter am 9.12.43. mittels eines Nachschlüssels eine Unterkunftsbaracke aufgebrochen, die eben entwest wurde, und konnte nur zufällig im letzten Augenblick vor dem Betreten der Baracke und damit vor seinem sicheren Tod bewahrt werden.

Der ᛋᛋ-Unterscharführer Pantke wurde durch ᛋᛋ-Oberscharführer Klehr eingehendst auf die mit der Entwesung verbundenen Gefahrenhingewiesen.Trotzdem hat ein Zivilarbeiter versucht, die soeben entweste Baracke zu betreten.

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt Auschw itz weist auf den Standortbefehl hin, wonah bis zur Freigabe durch den von mir beauftragten Desinfektor, ᛋᛋ-Oberschaführer Klehr keine Unterkunftsbaracke betreten werden darf und vor jeder entwesten Unterkunft bis zur Freigabe ein Posten aufzustellen ist.

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z
gez.Dr.Wirths
ᛋᛋ-Hauptsturmführer

Bftgb.Nr. 723/43/Insp/Hi/H.
18.12.43.

U. An die
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-ᛋᛋ
und Polizei Auschwitz

Das vorliegende Schreiben ist zur Kenntnis zu nehmen.Es ist in Zukunft genau entsprechend den Weisungen der zuständigen Stellen in Bezug auf Sicherung zu verfahren.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien"
gez.Bischoff
ᛋᛋ-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler: 1.)Bltg.Kl.u.Landw.
2.) " KGL.
3.)Meliorationen
4.) Bltg.Industriebauten
5.) Abtlg.Bauwirtschaft

F.d.R.d.A.
ge.ᛋᛋ-Uscha.Kofler

F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A.

Document 25: Letter by the Auschwitz garrison physician to the Central Construction Office of 10 December 1943; Source: RGVA 502-1-8, p. 25. Not contained in Frei et al.

Der Standortälteste Auschwitz, den 18. Dez. 1942

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
18 DEZ 1942

Standortbefehl Nr. 35/42.

1. Beurlaubungen anlässlich der bevorstehenden Weihnachts- und Neujahrs-Feiertage.

Dieserhalb ist vom SS-WVHA, Amtsgruppe D, folgende Anordnung erlassen worden:

"Die vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz beantragte teilweise Aufhebung der Lagersperre für die SS-Angehörigen wird für die bevorstehenden Weihnachtsfeiertage gelockert. Der verlängerte Wochenendurlaub kann unter der Voraussetzung gegeben werden, dass jeder einzelne Urlauber vor Antritt seiner Reise mit allen Gegenständen, die er mitnimmt, nochmals im Einzelverfahren entwest und entlaust wird. Die Durchführung dieser Masenahmen hat so zu erfolgen, dass jeder einzelne Urlauber sich beim SS-Standortarzt mit dem Urlaubsschein und den fertigen Gepäck meldet. Dort wird die Entlausung und Entwesung unter verantwortlicher Überwachung des Arztes vorgenommen. Darauf trägt der Truppenarzt auf dem Urlaubsschein die durchgeführte Entlausung und Entwesung ein. Dann hat der SS-Angehörige sofort das Lagerbereich zu verlassen, ohne seine Unterkunft nochmals zu betreten. Dabei darf er kein anderes Gepäck mehr mitnehmen, als das der Entlausung unterzogene. Bis zum Abgang des Zuges darf er sich im Haus der Waffen-SS aufhalten.

Die somit aus obigem Anlass in Frage kommenden Beurlaubungen können unter genauester Beachtung der gekennzeichneten Vorschriften durchgeführt werden, jedoch ausdrücklich in Übereinstimmung mit den durch Heeresverordnungsblatt v.25.11.42, Teil C, Blatt 33 erlassenen Zusatzbestimmungen über Wochenendurlaub für Weihnachten 1942 und Neujahr 1943. Hiernach ist folgendes zu beachten:

1. Als Wochenendurlaub gilt ausnahmsweise auch eine Beurlaubung in folgenden Raten:
   1. Rate: vom 22.12.,7.00 Uhr bis 27.12., 9.00 Uhr
   2. " : " 25.12.,7.00 " " 30.12., 9.00 Uhr
   3. " : " 29.12.,7.00 " " 3. 1., 9.00 Uhr.
2. In jeder dieser Raten dürfen – bei Benutzung der Eisenbahn (ausschl.Stadtbahn) oder von Kraftpostlinien der DRP – höchstens bis zu 15% der Einheit (Iststärke) beurlaubt werden. Es sind insbesondere in der 1. Rate, vor allem Familienväter zu berücksichtigen.
3. Bei Benutzung der Eisenbahn oder von Kraftpostlinien der DRP ist jede andere zeitliche Aufteilung der nach Ziffer 1 befohlenen Raten verboten.
   Bei Beurlaubungen ohne Benutzung der Eisenbahn oder von Kraftpostlinien ist sicherzustellen, dass mindestens 50% der Einheit (Ist-Stärke) jederzeit dienstanwesend ist.

– 2 –

41

Document 26: Garrison Order No. 35/42 of 18 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 41-43. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 200-202.*

- 2 -

4. a) Die Kriegsurlaubsscheine der nach Ziffer 1 beurlaubten Soldaten usw. haben hinter dem Kennwort "Wochenendurlaub" den Zusatz:

"x. Rate"

zu tragen.

b) Die nach Ziffer 1 befohlene Uhrzeit ist auf dem Kriegsurlaubsschein einzutragen.

c) Antritt der Reise vor der nach Ziffer 1 befohlenen Uhrzeit bzw. fahrplanmässige Beendigung nach dieser Uhrzeit ist verboten.

5. Wochenendurlaub nach W.M. 1942 Nr. 917 Abschn.B IIIa Abs. 1 b darf an den einzelnen Sonn- und Feiertagen in der Zeit vom 24.12.42 bis 3.1.43 nicht erteilt werden, wenn die Eisenbahn oder Kraftpostlinien der DRP benutzt werden.

6. Die Truppenkommandeure und Dienststellenleiter sind dafür verantwortlich, dass die nach Ziff. 2 vorst. Zusatzbestimmungen befohlene Quote von 10 % in keinem Fall überschritten wird und dass ständig mindestens 50 % der Einheit (Ist-Stärke) dienstanwesend sind.

Beurlaubungen dieser Art können nur an SS-Angehörige im Altreichsgebiet und den in das Großdeutsche Reichsgebiet eingegliederten Gebieten erteilt werden. Entsprechende Beurlaubungen für Volksdeutsche in das Ausland sind verboten.

Ich mache sämtlichen Einheitsführern für Pflicht, nicht nur die vorstehend gekennzeichneten Bestimmungen genau zu beachten, sondern die Einheiten (Kompanien pp.) eingehend darüber zu belehren, dass irgend welche Verstösse oder Abweichungen gegen die erlassenen Bestimmungen strengstens bestraft werden. Ich erwarte, dass sowohl in Bezug auf Beachtung dieser Vorschriften als auch mit Hinblick auf die Durchführung der Gesundheitssicherheitsmassnahmen sowie mit Hinblick auf tadellose, vorbildliche und SS-mässige Haltung der zur Beurlaubung kommenden SS-Angehörigen keine Klagen auftreten. Die Kreisstreifen haben für die Feiertage sehr scharfe Streifenbefehle.

2. Zuteilung anlässlich der Julfeiern.

Anlässlich der Julfeiern 1942 werden den SS-Angehörigen besondere Zuteilungen (Dauerbackwaren, Keks usw.) durch die Verwaltung verabreicht.
Die Ausgabe der Zuwendungen erfolgt durch die SS-Küche an die Kompanien am Tage der stattfindenden Julfeiern jeweils um 17.00 Uhr. Die Einheiten setzen sich jeweils mit der Verwaltung zwecks Empfang in Verbindung.

3. Bühne im Kameradschaftsheim.

Es liegt Veranlassung vor darauf hinzuweisen, dass die Bühne ausschließlich von den dazu durch die Kommandantur und Abt.VI beauftragten Organe betreten werden darf. Zuwiderhandlungen werde ich bestrafen. Es ist vorgekommen, dass von Unbefugten sogar technische Einrichtungen sowie Glühbirnen usw. abgebaut und entfernt wurden.

- 3 -

42

Continued

- 3 -

Wenn die Bühne bei Veranstaltungen der Einheiten benutzt werden soll, so ist ein schriftlicher Antrag an die Kommandantur zu richten. Einweisung in der Behandlung der Bühneneinrichtungen erfolgt dann durch die Abt. VI. Bei derartigen Gelegenheiten ist es verboten, Veränderungen an Dekorationen, Beleuchtungen, Vorhang usw. durchzuführen, es sei denn, daß dieses in Übereinstimmung mit der Abteilung VI erfolgt. Sollten zukünftig dennoch Verstösse gegen diese Vorschriften erfolgen, werde ich mit strengen Strafen gegen die Schuldigen vorgehen.

4. **Weihnachtsbäume.**

Weihnachtsbäume für SS-Familien und SS-Angehörige können im Schutzhaftlager bei SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier in Empfang genommen werden.

Der Standortälteste
gez. Höß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

a.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
14 " " SS-T-Stube.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
2 " " Polit.Abteilung
je 1 Stück an:
FKL,
Gericht SS-Führer,
Poststell,
3./SS-T-Stube,
SS-Revier, HWL, DAW, Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung,
SS Kantinengemeinschaft,
Fahrbereitschaft
Abt. IIIa, Abt. VI, Abt.W.u.G.,
Haus der Waffen-SS
Außendienststelle des Amtes W I,
Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

43

Continued

-136-

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur

Auschwitz, den 21.Dez.1942

Abt. K

Sonderbefehl.

Nachstehend wird ein Befehl des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes bekanntgegeben:

Der Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes

Berlin, den 17. Dezember 1942

B e f e h l Nr.: 41

Betr.: Dienstzeit während der Festtage.

Zwischen den Weihnachtsfeiertagen und dem Neujahrsfest wird gearbeitet.

Am 24.12.1942 und 31.12.1942 ist Sonnabendsdienst.

Zur Einsparung von Kohle bestimme ich,

dass am Sonnabend, den 2. Januar 1943 der Dienstbetrieb wie an den Sonntagen zu regeln ist.

gez. P o h l
SS-Obergruppenführer und
General der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.:
gez. Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer

gez. H ö s s
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.:

a.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

14. Stück an SS-T-Stuba,	Gericht SS-Führer,
7. " " Verwaltung	9./SS-T-Stuba.
3. " " Ablage	SS-Revier, VL, DAW, Funkst.,
2 " " Polit.Abt,	Fernschreibstelle,
2 " " Schutzhaftlager	Telefonvermittlung,
2 " " Landwirtschaft	SS-Kantinenverwaltung,
2 " " Bauleitung	Fahrbereitschaft,
je 1 Stück an:	Haus der Waffen-SS
Abt. IIIa, Abt. VI,	Abt. V.u.G.,
F.K.L., Reitstall,	Außendienststelle des Amtes W.I,
	Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

Document 27: Special headquarters order of 21 December 1942. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 202f.*

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 31. Dezember 1942.

Standortbefehl Nr. 36/42.

1. Betr.: Führerverpflegung.

Gemäss AVA Nr. 7, Ziffer) c, dürfen SS-Führer an der Truppenverpflegung nicht mehr teilnehmen, sondern haben sich nach den Sätzen der Zivilbevölkerung selbst zu verpflegen. Zu diesem Zweck wird im hiesigen Führerheim eine Gemeinschaftsküche eingerichtet und werden den an der Gemeinschaftsverpflegung teilnehmenden Führern die Lebensmittelkarten gleich einbehalten. Zubereitung und Ausgabe des Essens erfolgt im Führerheim wie bisher.
Führer, die an der Gemeinschaftsverpflegung nicht teilnehmen wollen, empfangen ihre Lebensmittelkarten im Haus 77.
Vorstehende Regelung tritt am 1. Januar 1943 in Kraft.

2. Betr.: Zulagekarten für Langarbeit an SS-Angehörige.

Gemäß einer Anordnung entfällt mit dem Ablauf des Monats Dezember 1942 die Ausgabe der Zulagekarten für Langarbeit an SS-Angehörige.

3. Betr.: Mieten für Wohnungen, Garagen, Telefongebühren usw.

Das SS-W-V-Hauptamt hat mit Verfügung vom 16. November 1942 angeordnet, dass mit Wirkung vom 1. Januar 1943 Mieten für Reichsmietwohnungen, Mieten für Kraftfahrzeugunterstellungen, Telefongebühren und Gebühren für elektrischen Strom nicht mehr von der Friedens- bezw. Kriegsbesoldung einzubehalten sind, sondern an die Örtliche Verwaltung - in diesem Fall an die Kasse der Verwaltung des KL. Auschwitz - im voraus bis zum 5. eines jeden Monats zu bezahlen sind, soweit dies bisher noch nicht schon geschehen ist.

4. Nachstehend werden zwei Befehle des SS-W-V-Hauptamtes bekanntgegeben:

Der Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes — Berlin, den 17.12.1942

Chefbefehl Nr. 45.

Der Reichsführer-SS hat unter dem 3. Dezember d.Js. Folgendes verfügt:

"Was ich für die vergangenen Kriegsjahre angeordnet hatte, gilt für dieses vierte Kriegsjahr erst recht. Ich verbiete, Weihnachts- und Neujahrswünsche zu verschicken, es sei denn, dass jemand Familienangehörigen oder engsten Freunden persönlich schreibt. Auch Telegramme sind nicht zu verantworten.
Ich selbst schicke, wie in jedem Jahr, mit der Aufforderung an die SS-Männer einen gedruckten Glückwunsch. Ich wünsche, dass mir nicht darauf geantwortet oder dafür gedankt wird. Das neue Jahr 1943 gehört von ersten Tage an mit allen seinen Stunden nur unserer Pflicht, dem Kampf und der Arbeit.

44

Document 28: Garrison Order No. 36/42 of 31 December 1942. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 44f. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 203-205.*

Ich wünsche, dass diese Anordnung befolgt wird. "

gez. P o h l
SS-Obergruppenführer und
General der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
gez. Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

Berlin, 21.12.1942

C h e f b e f e h l Nr. 42.

Ich wünsche allen SS-Führern, SS-Unterführern und SS-Männern, den zivilen Gefolgschaftsmitgliedern sowie ihren Angehörigen frohe Weihnachten und uns allen ein gutes und siegreiches neues Jahr.

Ich danke allen Angehörigen meines Hauptamtes für die im Jahre 1942 geleistete Arbeit und weiss, dass auch im kommenden Jahr jeder an seinem Platze seine ganze Kraft einsetzen wird, um sich der kämpfenden Front würdig zu erweisen.

gez. P o h l
SS-Obergruppenführer und
General der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
gez. Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer

5. Verloren - gefunden.

Innerhalb des Lagerbereiches wurden folgende Gegenstände gefunden:

1 Schlüsselbund mit 7 Schlüsseln
1 Verwundetenabzeichen in Silber.

Verloren:

1 Geldbörse mit RM 35.- Inhalt im Kameradschaftsheim
RM 66.-- auf dem Wege von der Bauleitungsbaracke zur Wirtschaftsbaracke.

Der Standortälteste
gez. H ö S
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.

a.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:
7 Stück an Verwaltung
14 " " SS-T-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
2 " " Pol. Abteilung
je 1 Stück an:
FKL,
Gericht SS-Führer,
Reitstall,
9./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Revier, EWL, DAW, Funkst.
Fernschreibstelle
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Abt. IVIa, Abt. VI, Abt. W.u.G.,
Haus der Waffen-SS,
Aussendienststelle des Amtes W I,
Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

45

Continued

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943

Standortbefehl Nr. 2/43.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
FEB. 1943

Auf Befehl des Amtsgruppenchefs D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks ist über das K.L. Auschwitz erneut eine vollständige Lagersperre verhängt. Der mit FS übermittelte Befehl des Amtsgruppenchefs lautet u.a. wie folgt:

> Wegen erhöhten Auftretens von Fleckfieberfällen bei SS-Angehörigen müssen die bisher genehmigten Lockerungen in der Urlaubserteilung wieder aufgehoben werden.

Infolge dieser Lage werden die Standortbefehle 19/42 v. 23.7.42 und 25/42 v. 14.Sept.42 in vollem Umfang erneut in Kraft gesetzt mit dem Zusatz, dass mit Bezug auf den Standortbefehl 19/42 v. 23.7.42, Ziff. 8, die bei der Bauleitung beschäftigten Zivilarbeiter das Lager ebenfalls auf keinem Fall verlassen dürfen, bezw. nur dann, wenn alle hygienischen Voraussetzungen, wie s.Zt. angeordnet, entsprechen ist. Bei Übertretung der Sperrvorschriften werde ich jeden Zivilarbeiter, wegen bewußter Gefährdung der Volksgesundheit dem zuständigen Standgericht zur Aburteilung zuführen.

Der Kommandeur des Wachblocks trifft alle Maßnahmen bezüglich des erforderlichen Kontroll- und Streifendienstes, wie s.Zt. bereits durchgeführt.

Alle Dienststellen machen durch ihre Einheitsführer die Inhalte der o.a. Standortbefehle sofort zum Gegenstand einer erneuten, eingehenden Belehrung für alle zur Einheit gehörenden SS-Angehörigen.

Die Bauleitung veranlasst ihre Firmen zur entsprechenden Belehrung der Zivilarbeiter.

Vollzugsmeldung bis zum Mittwoch, den 10.Febr.1943, 17,00 h bei der Kommandantur.

46

Document 29: Garrison Order No. 2/43 of 8 February 1943. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 46f. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 218f.*

Der Standortarzt gibt die notwendigen Anordnungen zur schnellsten nochmaligen Durchführung einer Entlausungs-Aktion bei der Truppe. Er verständigt sich darüber mit dem Kommandeur des Wachblockes.

Der Standortälteste

gez. H ö ß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.

z.B.

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
14 " " SS-T.-Stube
5 " " Anlage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
2 " " Pol. Abteilung
je 1 Stück an:
FKL,
Gerichts-SS-Führer
Reitstall,
2. Stabskompanie
SS-Revier, HWB, DAW,
Fernschreibstelle
Telefonvermittlung
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fuhrbereitschaft
Abt. IIIa, Abt. VI, Abt. W.u.S.
Aus d. Waffen-SS
Ausscheidungsstelle d. Amtes WI
Sonderkommando Zeppelin

(47)

Continued

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 14. Febr. 1943.

Standortbefehl Nr. 3./43.

15 FEB 1943

Unter Bezug auf den in Standortbefehl 25/42 genannten Standortbefehl 2/43 wird dieser dahingehend geändert, dass als Sperrgebiet für die Lagersperre gemäss Einzeichungen im Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz folgendes Gebiet bestimmt wird :

Das Sperrgebiet wird dargestellt vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Au und zwar im Norden, Westen und Osten begrenzt von der Weichsel, bezw. der Sola.
Die östliche Grenze wird unterbrochen durch das Gebiet der Stadt Auschwitz, verringert durch einen Zipfel, der dargestellt wird von der Strasse, die unmittelbar gegenüber dem Bahnhof in das Interessengebiet einmündet und hinter das Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar nach links (Osten) abbiegt, in Richtung auf die Strasse Auschwitz - Raisko mit Treffpunkt Lederfabrik.
Das Bahnhofsgelände, das Haus der Waffen-SS, sowie die Bahnhofsstrasse in Richtung Auschwitz dürfen ohne Passierschein nicht betreten werden. Der Aufenthalt im Bahnhof und im Haus der Waffen SS ist verboten.
Im Süden wird die Grenze gebildet von der Strasse, die südlich Bor und Budy führt und einer Linie, die westwärts zur Weichsel und Im Osten eine Verbindung zur Sola herstellt.

Als An-und Abmarschstrasse innerhalb der beschriebenen Grenzen sind für die Truppe, bezw. Zivilarbeiter, sowie im Lager verkehrende Familienmitglieder von SS-Angehörigen folgende Strassen zu benutzen.
1.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Truppe zum Schutzhaftlager siehe Skizze. Also: Strasse Saune - Eingang Schutzhaftlager Birkenau - Strasse Verladerampe - Bahnübergang - Lagerstrasse - Industriehof - Schutzhaftlager.
2.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Zivilarbeiter siehe Skizze. Also Weg I.: Gemeinschaftslager - Lagerstrasse bis zur Kreuzung Strasse KGL - KGL-Strasse bis zum Schutzhaftlager Birkenau.
Weg II.: Haus Record bis Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar - Lederfabrik - Strasse Auschwitz-Raisko bis zur Hauptwache.
3.) Weg der Zivilarbeiter zum Arzt : Haus Record - Bahnhof - Lagerstrasse - Gemeinschaftslager - Strassenkreuzung - Lagerstrasse - KGL-Strasse - KGL-Strasse-Kreuzung DAW - Strasse DAW - Landstrasse Raisko-Auschwitz - Hauptwache - Revier.
4.) SS-Familien zum Haus 7 und zur Arztsprechstunde im Haus 45 auf direktem Weg ohne Umwege.

Sämtliche SS-Führer, SS-Unterführer und SS-Männer, die ausserhalb der Sperrlinie wohnen, haben für Beschaffung eines Passierscheines Sorge zu tragen. Das Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-SS und des Bahnhofes ist verboten.

Anweisung für den Streifendienst erfolgt durch den SS-T.-Sturmführer.

Die ständigen Aussenkommandos nach ausserhalb müssen mit Passierscheinen versehen sein.

Die Gefangenen der Waschkompanie Buna müssen beim Betreten des

Document 30: Garrison Order No. 3/43 of 14 February 1943. Source: APMO D-AuI-1, pp. 48f. (50f. Duplicate). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 221f.*

Lagers ebenfalls im Besitz eines Passierscheines sein. Ausser diesen genannten Ordonanzen haben sich die Angehörigen der Buna-Kompanie vom Lager fernzuhalten.

Abgelaufene Passierscheine dürfen nicht verlängert werden, sondern sind durch den Arzt neu auszustellen.

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass von Häftlingen und Häftlingskolonnen ein genügender Abstand zu wahren ist, um eine Ansteckungsgefahr zu vermeiden.

Wohnungen von SS-Angehörigen innerhalb der grossen Postenkette dürfen ebenfalls nur mit Passierscheinen betreten werden.

Vor Antritt von Dienstreisen, die tunlichst einzuschränken sind, sind die bekannten Arztvorschriften genauestens zu beachten.

Auswärtige Besuche dürfen nur durch die Kommandantur, die Verwaltung und die Politische Abteilung empfangen und abgefertigt werden.

Die Bauleitung ist für die strikteste Befolgung aller Anordnungen bezüglich der Lagersperre durch die Zivilarbeiter verantwortlich.

Entlausungen werden im unmittelbaren Einvernehmen mit dem Standortarzt durchgeführt. Auf die genaueste Einhaltung der Bestimmungen des Standortbefehls Nr.25/42 (Punkt 2-0) wird hingewiesen.

Die Anordnungen des SS-Standortarztes hinsichtlich der Entwesung der Bereitschaft bei Transporten sind genauestens durchzuführen.

Der Standortälteste

gez. Höß

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.

a.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

7 Stück an Verwaltung
14 " " SS-T.-Stuba.
3 " " Ablage
2 " " Bauleitung
2 " " Schutzhaftlager
2 " " Pol.Abtlg.
je ein Stück an:
FKL,
Gerichts-SS-Führer
Reitstall

2.Stabskompanie,
SS-Revier, HWL., DAW.,
Fernschreibstelle,
Telefonvermittlung,
SS-Kantinengemeinschaft
Fahrbereitschaft
Abtlg. III a, Abtlg VI.,
Abtlg. W.u.G.
Haus der Waffen-SS
Aussendienststelle d.Amtes W 1
Sonderkommando Zeppelin.

Continued

Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 20. April 194

-179-

Kommandantur Auschwitz
APR. 1943

Kommandantursbefehl Nr. 8/43.

1. Beförderungen:
Mit Wirkung vom 20.April 1943 wurden befördert:

zum Hauptsturmführer d.Res.:

Pelcnz,	Walter	SS-Nr. 85 132
Schwarz,	Heinrich	SS-Nr. 19 601

zum SS-Obersturmführer d.Res.:

Dreßmann,	Otto	SS-Nr. 352 2[illegible]

2. Auszeichnungen:

Nachstehenden SS-Angehörigen wurde das Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Klasse m.Schw. verliehen:

SS-Obersturmführer	Theo	Krätzer,
SS-Untersturmführer	Heinrich	Gonninger,
SS-Oberscharführer	Johann	Carstens,
SS-Oberscharführer	Ernst	Wagner,
SS-Oberscharführer	Friedrich	Ontl,
SS-Oberscharführer	Herbert	Schorpe,
SS-Oberscharführer	Heinrich	Schattkus,
SS-Unterscharführer	Otto	Mabloszreiter,
SS-Unterscharführer	Oswald	Kadunz,
SS-Unterscharführer	Herbert	Kirschner,
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Krause,
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Lachmann,
SS-Unterscharführer	Kurt	Loischow,
SS-Unterscharführer	Christian	Pfauth,
SS-Unterscharführer	Franz	Krause,
SS-Unterscharführer	Reinald	Kunzelmann,
SS-Unterscharführer	Josef	Klehr,
SS-Unterscharführer	Hans	Hierzwicki,
SS-Unterscharführer	Franz	Hanz,
SS-Unterscharführer	Karl	Zeinger,
SS-Scharführer	Albert	Seidel,
SS-Rottenführer	Paul	Kraus,
SS-Rottenführer	Kurt	Müller,
SS-Rottenführer	Alfred	Kunkler,
SS-Rottenführer	Ewald	Achtermann,
SS-Rottenführer	Robert	Strutz,
SS-Rottenführer	Josef	Tenig,
SS-Rottenführer	Fritz	Schulz,
SS-Rottenführer	Martin	Stockert,
SS-Sturmmann	Hermann	Kraus,
SS-Sturmmann	Hermann	Schreblin,
SS-Sturmmann	Georg	Wosnitzka.

Nachstehenden SS-Angehörigen wurde die Kriegsverdienstmedaille verliehen:

SS-Hauptscharführer	Robert	Meider,
SS-Scharführer	Fritz	Hofr,
SS-Unterscharführer	Viktor	Hinne,
SS-Unterscharführer	Josef	Laufmann
SS-Unterscharführer	Roman	Hoffmann,
SS-Unterscharführer	Albert	Diesel,
SS-Unterscharführer	Theodor	Gehrig,
SS-Unterscharführer	Fritz	Gaar,

Document 31: Headquarters Order No. 8/43 of 20 April 1943, Source: APMO A D-Aul-20, pp. 179-183. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 249-254.*

-180-

SS-Unterscharführer	Otto	Clauss,
SS-Unterscharführer	Fredi	Ackermann,
SS-Unterscharführer	Alwin	Kindler,
SS-Unterscharführer	Josef	Kurter,
SS-Unterscharführer	Herbert	Langer,
SS-Unterscharführer	Erich	Kallabis,
SS-Unterscharführer	Helmut	Grundschek,
SS-Unterscharführer	Albert	Klose,
SS-Unterscharführer	Johann	Weisshäupl,
SS-Unterscharführer	Karl	Hartmann,
SS-Oberscharführer	Friedrich	Hardter,
SS-Scharführer	Georg	Weidl.

Nachstehenden SS-Angehörigen wurde das Ehrenkreuz des Weltkrieges 1914 - 1918 verliehen:

SS-Oberscharführer	Franz	Langner,
SS-Oberscharführer	Vinzent	Schittek,
SS-Scharführer	Franz	Brylka,
SS-Scharführer	Johann	Dehmann,
SS-Scharführer	Vinzent	Klesc,
SS-Scharführer	Karl	Reinicke,
SS-Scharführer	Robert	Siercke,
SS-Unterscharführer	Peter	Förster,
SS-Unterscharführer	Josef	Lampert,
SS-Unterscharführer	Alois	Loremczik,
SS-Unterscharführer	Peter	Reinert,
SS-Rottenführer	Johann	Dronia,
SS-Rottenführer	Alois	Lannak,
SS-Rottenführer	Bronislaus	Kalus,
SS-Rottenführer	Theodor	Kaitsch,
SS-Rottenführer	Theodor	Koczy,
SS-Rottenführer	Josef	Kepotinski,
SS-Rottenführer	Alois	Krakowski,
SS-Rottenführer	Konrad	Kupitz,
SS-Rottenführer	Valentin	Nikelaionak,
SS-Rottenführer	[illegible]	Ruppik,
SS-Rottenführer	Jakob	Spitschuh,
SS-Rottenführer	Josef	Schmucker,
SS-Rottenführer	Thomas	Stanessek,
SS-Sturmmann	Franz	Granietzny,
SS-Sturmmann	Franz	[illegible],
SS-Schütze	Emil	[illegible],
SS-Schütze	Peter	Preis[illegible],
SS-Schütze	Friedrich	Vogt.

3. Leiter der Verwaltung K.L. Auschwitz.

Gemäss Verfügung des RF-SS, SS-Personalamt v.5.4.43 wird der SS-Stubaf. Willi B u r g e r mit Wirkung vom 1.5.43 zum SS-W.V.H.A., Amtsgruppe D, als D/a versetzt.
Die Dienstgeschäfte des Leiters der Verwaltung hat mit Wirkung vom 20.4.43 der SS-Obersturmbannführer Karl H ö c k e l, übernommen.

4. Belobigung.

Am 9.3.43 bei der Verfolgung von 2 Juden, die vom Sonderkommando flüchtig waren, ist der SS-Unterscharführer J o c h u m, 2.Komp., mit 10 Angehörigen der 1. Kompanie unter schwierigsten Verhältnissen über die Weichsel gesetzt und stellte die Flüchtlinge in einer Halle bei Wedlin.
Dem SS-Unterscharführer Jochum und den 10 weiteren Angehörigen spreche ich meine Anerkennung aus.

Continued

2.

-181-

5. Sammlung am Tag der Wehrmacht.

Anlässlich der Sammlung am Tag der Wehrmacht wurde das erfreuliche Ergebnis von RM 8.045,51 erzielt.
Ich spreche allen Spendern hierfür meine Anerkennung aus.

6. Befahren der Weichseldeiche.

Trotz meiner wiederholt gegebenen Befehle, dass das Befahren des neu aufgeschütteten Weichseldeiches verboten ist, kommt es immer wieder vor, dass gewisse SS-Angehörige dieses Verbot nicht beachten.
Ich wiederhole hiermit meinen bereits mehrfach gegebenen Befehl und werde künftig Zuwiderhandlungen ausser der Inhaftnahme des dadurch entstandenen Schadens disziplinarisch bestrafen.

7. Abmeldung von Kraftfahrzeugen für Häftlingstransporte und Begleitpersonal.

Ich befehle, dass jedes Kraftfahrzeug, das Häftlinge, Häftlingseffekten, Asche und dergleichen transportiert hat, nach Rückkehr sofort zu desinfizieren ist.
Das SS-Revier stellt der Fuhrbereitschaft hierzu eine Desinfektor ab.
Der SS-Hauptscharführer W i e g a n d ist mir persönlich dafür verantwortlich, dass dieser Befehl in jedem Falle genauestens eingehalten wird.

8. Häftlingsarbeitskommandos.

Die täglich auf- und einrückenden Häftlingsarbeitskommandos in Richtung Babitz-Neuberun usw. haben ab sofort nicht mehr die Strasse am Bahnhof vorbei sondern als Anmarschweg zu ihrer Arbeitsstätte und zurück zum Lager den Weg hinter der Mühle zu benutzen.

9. Sonderurlaub bei Bombenschäden und Todesfällen.

Ich befehle, dass ab sofort bei zu gewährendem Sonderurlaub anlässlich angerichteter Bombenschäden und Todesfällen von jedem SS-Angehörigen nach Rückkehr aus dem Urlaub eine diesbezügliche Bescheinigung der jeweiligen Ortspolizeibehörde bezw. Standesamtes mitzubringen ist und seinem Einheitsführer vorzulegen hat, aus der hervorgeht, dass der angerichtete Bombenschaden oder Todesfall den Urlauber persönlich betrifft.

10. Absetzen von der Verpflegung bei Wochenendurlaub.

Ich befehle, dass ab sofort bei Wochenendurlaub die betreffenden Urlauber nur noch Sonntags von der Verpflegung abzusetzen sind.

11. Einreichung von Urlaubsscheinen.

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass Wochenend- und Sonntagsurlaubsscheine spätestens am Donnerst. g. 14.00 Uhr jeder Woche von den Abteilungen der Kommandantur geschl. auf der Schreibstube vorzulegen sind.
Später eingehende Urlaubsscheine werden nicht mehr berücksichtigt.

12. Abgabe von Urlaubsscheinen.

Kommandanturangehörige, die in der Baracke Birkenau wohnen,

Continued

haben den Urlaubsschein zwecks Eingangsvermerk beim U.v.D. der 1. Stabskompanie abzugeben.
Der U.v.D. des Kommandanturstabes nimmt die Urlaubsscheine am nächsten Morgen in Empfang.

13. Anlegen von Gärten.

Ich habe festgestellt, dass SS-Angehörige bei und vor den Wohnungen Gärten wahl- und planlos anlegen lassen.
Ich verbiete diese wilde Gärtnerei und befehle, dass vor Anlegen eines Gartens entsprechende Skizzen oder Pläne mir zur Genehmigung vorzulegen sind.

14. Belehrung von SS-Angehörigen der Aussenstellen.

Der Schutzhaftlagerführer hat im Monat wenigstens einmal laufend die SS-Angehörigen der Aussenstellen, die nicht zu den Kommandanturstab oder dem SS-Totenkopfsturmbann angehören, über Umgang und Verhalten mit Häftlingen eingehend zu belehren und die erfolgte Belehrung schriftlich niederzulegen.
Die neu zu diesen Dienststellen kommandierten oder versetzten SS-Angehörigen sind jeweils durch den jeweiligen Dienststellenleiter unverzüglich dem Schutzhaftlagerführer schriftlich zu melden.

15. Überweisung von Ersparnissen ausländischer Freiwilliger.

Unter Bezug auf den Erlass O.K.W. 59 B 1/20259/42 TV/I v. 17.2.43, ist den ausländischen Freiwilligen bekanntzugeben, dass Ersparnisse in die Heimatländer nach dem bisherigen Verfahren (Einzahlung bei dem zuständigen Rechnungsführer und Verrechnung mit der Wehrmachtskasse im Ausland) nur im Rahmen der monatlichen Ersparnisse aus Wehrsold bezw. Kriegsbesoldungsempfängen überwiesen werden können. In jedem anderen Falle hat die Überweisung ins Ausland durch Vermittlung einer inländischen Devisenbank mit Genehmigung der Devisenstelle in Berlin zu erfolgen.

16. Fahrradkarten für Dienstfahrräder.

Ich weise nochmals darauf hin, dass Dienstfahrräder nur in Verbindung einer diesbezüglichen Fahrradkarte benützt werden dürfen. Zuwiderhandelnde sind mir in Zukunft unverzüglich zur Bestrafung zu melden.

17. Kauf des Buches "Allen Gewalten zum Trotz".

Die Abt. VI hat Gelegenheit, das Buch "Allen Gewalten zum Trotz", Bilder vom Feldzug im Osten, herausgegeben vom Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, 96 Seiten stark mit 154 Abbildungen, zum Preise von RM 1.50 durch Sammelliste zu beziehen. Bestellungen umgehend bei der Abteilung VI.

18. Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-SS.

Damit von den einzelnen SS-Angehörigen nicht Unfug betrieben werden kann und unberechtigterweise Fahrten nach Kattowitz usw. unternommen werden, ist ab sofort zum Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-SS der Kriegsurlaubsschein in Wegfall. Es sind hierfür Urlaubsscheine, von den jeweiligen Einheitsführern unterschrieben, auszustellen.

19. Wachwintermäntel und Filzschuhe.

Die auf der Hauptwache ausgegebenen Wachwintermäntel

Continued

-183-

3.

und Filzschuhe sind sofort einzuziehen und auf Lager zu lagern.
Termin: 22.4.43.

Sturmbannbefehle.

Von den Sturmbannbefehlen ist der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz jeweils ein Abdruck einzureichen.

21. Tragen von Tuchröcken und Drillichjacken.

Ich weise nochmals darauf hin, dass selbst während der warmen Jahreszeit die Tuchröcke geschlossen zu tragen sind. Drillichjacken können offen, jedoch mit Braunhemd und Binder getragen werden.

22. Tragen von Schirmmützen.

Ab sofort ist das Tragen von Schirmmützen bis einschliesslich Scharführer im Dienst verboten. SS-Angehörige, die nicht im Besitz einer Feldmütze sind, haben bis zum 27.4.43. auf der Kammer eine zu fassen.
Schirmmütze darf nur beim Ausgehanzug (Tuchrock, lange Hose und Schnürschuhe) getragen werden.

23. Ausweis der Oberaufseherin Johanna Langefeld.

Der Ausweis der Oberaufseherin Johanna Langefeld Nr. 267o, ausgestellt von der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz, wird hiermit für ungültig erklärt.

24. Gefunden.

Auf der Schreibstube der Kommandantur sind 2 Geldbörsen mit Inhalt abgegeben worden. Die Verlierer können dieselben auf der Schreibstube der Kommandantur in Empfang nehmen.

gez. H S S

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

F.d.R.

Hauptscharführer und Adjutant.

Verteiler B.

Continued

Odpis częściowy.

Kommandantur Zał. 134 Auschwitz, den 20.April 1943.
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz.

215

Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 8/43.

7. Abstellung von Kraftfahrzeugen für Häftlingstransporte und dergleichen.

Ich befehle, dass jedes Kraftfahrzeug, das Häftlinge, Häftlingseffekten, Wäsche und dergleichen transportiert hat, nach Rückkehr sofort zu desinfizieren ist.

Das SS-Revier stellt der Fahrbereitschaft hierzu einen Desinfektor ab.

Der SS-Hauptscharführer Wiegand ist mir persönlich dafür verantwortlich, dass dieser Befehl in jedem Falle genauestens eingehalten wird.

gez. Höss
SS-Obersturmbannführer.

Z oryginałem zgodny
Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy
Jan Sehn

Document 32: Headquarters Order No. 8/43 of 20 April 1943. Transcript of Point 7 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-94, p. 215. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 251.*

Kommandantur Auschwitz, den 18. Mai 1943.
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz.

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 14/43.

3. Umbenennung der Lager:

Die Lager erhalten ab sofort nachstehende Bezeichnung:

Stammlager Auschwitz	= A I
Neubauten H-aus 7	= A II
Birkenau Abschnitt I /Frauenlager und derzeitiges Männerlager/ mit der Unterteilung a, b.	= B I
Ab-schnitt II /Männer- und Zigeunerlager/ mit der Unterteilung a, b, c, d, e, f,	= B II
Abschnitt III /noch nicht belegt/	= B III

gez. H ö s s
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

Z oryginałem zgodny
Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy
Jan Sehn

Document 33: Headquarters Order No. 14[a]*/43 of 18.5.1943, Transcript of Point 3 of the order by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn. Source: AGK NTN-94, p. 32. Transcript in Frei* et al.*, p. 272.*

- Abschrift -

CCCLXI-16

Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 7. Juli 1943

Sonderbefehl Nr. 15/43

In den letzten Tagen sind zwei SS-Angehörige, die im Zigeunerlager und in dem Lager B I b Dienst versehen, an Fleckfieber erkrankt. Um zu verhüten, dass unter den SS-Angehörigen weitere Fleckfieberfälle auftreten und damit die jetzt eingeführte Lockerung der Lagersperre nicht wieder in eine absolute Lagersperre umgewandelt werden muss, ordne ich an, dass die im Zigeunerlager, Lager B I a und B I b dienstuenden SS-Angehörigen getrennt von den übrigen SS-Angehörigen untergebracht, nach Dienstschluss täglich gebadet und auf Läusefreiheit untersucht werden.

gez. Hoess

SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant

Document 34: Special Headquarters Order No. 15/43 of 7 July 1943. Source: CDJC CCCLXI-16. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 302.*

Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 23. Juli 1943.

299

Eingang: 23. JULI 1943 | 33287/43

Sonderbefehl Nr. 16/43.

Zwecks Durchführung der Entlausung des Lagers B I a am Sonnabend, den 24.7 und Sonntag, den 25.7.43 befehle ich Folgendes:

1. Ab Sonnabend Nachmittag, den 24.7.43 ab 13.oo Uhr bis Sonntag Abend nach Abschluss der Arbeiten wird das Lager B I a vollständig gesperrt zur Durchführung einer allgemeinen Entlausung nach dem vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. W i r t h s, entwickelten neuen Verfahren.
2. Das Lager B I a darf an diesen Tagen ab Sonnabend 13.oo Uhr von keinem SS-Angehörigen und keiner Aufseherin betreten werden, ausser von den vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz für die Durchführung der Entlausung bestimmten Personen.
3. Über das gesamte Lager wird ab Sonnabend Nachmittag 13.oo Uhr Blocksperre verhängt, d.h., kein Häftling darf seinen Block verlassen, bis die Entlausung des gesamten Lagers durchgeführt ist.
4. Die SS-Standortverwaltung stellt für die Durchführung der Entlausung ausreichend Holz- bezw. Blechgefässe und Bottiche zur Verfügung.
5. Auch die Küchen- und sonstigen Kommandos des Frauenlagers rücken an diesen Tagen nicht eher aus, bis die allgemeine Lagerentlausung beendet ist. Nach Rücksprache mit dem Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Obersturmbannführer K ö c k e l, wird am Sonntag, den 25.7.43 vor Beginn der Entlausung morgens die kalte Abendverpflegung statt des Mittagessens ausgegeben. Warme Mittagskost kommt abends nach durchgeführter Entlausung zur Verteilung.
6. Das Lager darf durch SS-Angehörige und Aufseherinnen erst nach Freigabe durch den SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz wieder betreten werden.
7. Wegen der Gefahr einer Gesundheitsschädigung durch die Giftgasdämpfe verbiete ich allen SS-Angehörigen und Aufseherinnen, die nicht unmittelbar mit der Bewachung des Lagers B I a bezw. mit der Entlausung zu tun haben, den Aufenthalt in unmittelbarer Umgebung des Lagers B I a bis nach erfolgter Freigabe.
8. Die Entlausung des Lagers B I a am 24. und 25.7.43 erfolgt nur bei entsprechend günstiger Witterung.

Der SS-Standortälteste:
gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer und Kommandant.

F.d.R.

SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

An die Abt. III, IIIa, K.L.Au., F.L., SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Standortarzt Landwirtschaft, Zentralbauleitung, Pol.Abt. K.L.Au.

Document 35: Special Headquarters Order 16/43 of 23 July 1943. Source: RGVA 502-1-32, p. 299. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 314f.*

Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
Eingang: 30.JUL.1943
33646/43

Auschwitz, den 30. Juli 1943.

S o n d e r b e f e h l Nr. 17/43.

Zwecks Durchführung der Entlausung des Lagers B II d am Sonnabend, den 31.7. und Sonntag, den 1.8.43 befehle ich Folgendes:

1. Ab Sonnabend Nachmittag, den 31.7.43 ab 13.oo Uhr bis Sonntag Abend nach Abschluss der Arbeiten wird das Lager B II d vollständig gesperrt zur Durchführung einer allgemeinen Entlausung nach dem vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. W i r t h s, entwickelten neuen Verfahren.

2. Das Lager B II d darf an diesen Tagen ab Sonnabend 13.oo Uhr von keinem SS-Angehörigen und keiner Aufseherin betreten werden, ausser von den vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz für die Durchführung der Entlausung bestimmten Personen.

3. Über das gesamte Lager wird ab Sonnabend Nachmittag 13.oo Uhr Blocksperre verhängt, d.h. kein Häftling darf seinen Block verlassen, bis die Entlausung des gesamten Lagers durchgeführt ist.

4. Die SS-Standortverwaltung stellt für die Durchführung der Entlausung ausreichend Holz- bezw. Blechgefässe und Bottiche zur Verfügung.

5. Auch die Küchen- und sonstigen Kommandos des Lagers B II d rücken an diesen Tagen nicht eher aus, bis die allgemeine Lagerentlausung beendet ist. Nach Rücksprache mit dem Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Obersturmbannführer M ö c k e l, wird am Sonntag, den 1.8.43, vor Beginn der Entlausung morgens die kalte Abendverpflegung statt des Mittagessens ausgegeben. Warme Mittagskost kommt abends nach durchgeführter Entlausung zur Verteilung.

6. Das Lager darf durch SS-Angehörige und Aufseherinnen erst nach Freigabe durch den SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz wieder betreten werden.

7. Wegen der Gefahr einer Gesundheitsschädigung durch die Giftgasdämpfe verbiete ich allen SS-Angehörigen und Aufseherinnen, die nicht unmittelbar mit der Bewachung des Lagers B II d bezw. mit der Entlausung zu tun haben, den Aufenthalt in unmittelbarer Umgebung des Lagers B II d bis nach erfolgter Freigabe.

8. Die Entlausung des Lagers B II d am 31.7. und 1.8.43 erfolgt nur bei entsprechend günstiger Witterung.

Der SS-Standortälteste:
i.V. gez. Aumeier
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

F.d.R.

SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

An die Abt. III, IIIa, KL.Au., F.L., SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Standortarzt, Landwirtschaft, Zentral-Bauleitung, Pol.Abt. SS-T-Stuba.

Document 36: Special Headquarters Order 17/43 of 30 July 1943. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 292. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 319f.*

97

Der SS-Standortälteste
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 7. Februar 1944.

Standortbefehl Nr. 6/44

1. Häftlingstransporte.

Wenn wir Menschen (Häftlinge) zu einem anderen Arbeitseinsatz transportieren müssen, so sind zur Erhaltung der Arbeitskraft auch für den Transport alle notwendigen Vorbedingungen zu treffen, damit die vor Abgang des Transportes festgestellte Arbeitsfähigkeit durch den Transport nicht leidet. Dazu befehle ich nochmals folgendes:

a) Die Gesamtverantwortung für jeden abgehenden Transport trägt der Lagerkommandant persönlich.

b) Das Aussuchen (Musterung) geschieht, wie befohlen, durch den Lagerarzt, den Schutzhaftlagerführer und den Häftlingseinsatzführer; bei Abgabe von Lager zu Lager gegebenenfalls auch in Gegenwart von entsprechenden Führern des neuen Lagers.
Der Schutzhaftlagerführer ist allein für die ordnungsmäßige Transportvorbereitung bis zum Abgang des Zuges dem Lagerkommandanten verantwortlich. Hierzu gehört: Bereitstellung einer ausreichenden Transportbegleitung, Bewaffnung (M-Pi.) und ausreichende Verpflegung für diese; bei größeren Transporten (mehr als 4 Waggons) ist stets ein SS-Führer als Transportführer einzuteilen. Ebenfalls ist für die Häftlinge, wie befohlen, ordnungsmäßige Bekleidung und ausreichende Transportverpflegung mitzunehmen. Bei der Mitnahme der Verpflegung sind die derzeitigen Verkehrsverhältnisse zu berücksichtigen, also immer mehr mitgeben ! Die Transportverpflegung darf den Häftlingen nicht auf einmal ausgehändigt werden. Der Transportzug muß für die Lagerung mit Holzwolle pp. ausgelegt werden. In jedem Waggon befindet sich ein Gefäß mit abgekochtem Wasser oder Tee, ein Abortkübel und gesichertes Licht (Stall-Laternen). Bei grösserer Kälte müssen die Eisenbahnwaggons durch die Reichsbahn mit Öfen ausgestattet werden. Bei mäßig kalter Witterung genügt als Kälteschutz der bereits angedeutete Bodenbelag und das Umwickeln der Füße und der Brust mit Zeitungspapier. Die Lagerverwaltung bitte ich, die erforderlichen Transportgeräte, soweit noch nicht vorhanden, zu beschaffen und sie dem Schutzhaftlagerführer zu übergeben. Der Schutzhaftlagerführer übergibt die Transportausstattung dem jeweiligen Transportführer schriftlich, dieser sorgt nach Ablieferung des Transportes für vollständige Rückbeförderung des Gerätes. Vor Beladung des Transportzuges sind die Waggons durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer und den Transportführer auf Sicherheit genauestens zu überprüfen. Festgestellte Fehler in dieser Hinsicht sind sofort durch geeignete Handwerkskräfte zu beseitigen.

c) Die Anmeldung des Transportzuges und die Erstellung der Transportlisten werden nach wie vor durch die Abteilung II gemacht.

d) Alle Dienststellenleiter, die an der Durchführung eines Transportes mit beteiligt sind, ersuche ich, sich für die ordnungsmäßige Erledigung der vorbeschriebenen Maß-

Document 37: Garrison Order No. 6/44 of 7 February 1944. Source: AGK NTN-121, p. 97 (only first page). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 403-406.*

Der SS-Standortälteste
Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 14. Februar 1944

Geheim ! Nur für den Dienstgebrauch !

S o n d e r b e f e h l

über die Herabsetzung der Häftlingsarbeitskommandos
bei allen Dienststellen im Standort Auschwitz.

Jeder deutsche Mensch, insbesondere der SS-Mann, weiß, worum es jetzt im 5. Kriegsjahr geht. Alle Arbeitskräfte und jede Arbeitsstunde gehören der Rüstung und damit dem Siege. Die Durchführung dieser Forderung steht bei der Lösung aller anderen, auch noch so notwendigen Aufgaben, an erster Stelle. Es muß nun endlich danach gehandelt werden; gesprochen ist darüber genug. Wir haben in eigenem Lagerhaushalt damit sofort anzufangen. Wenn hier in Auschwitz von rund 41000 arbeitsfähigen Häftlingen über 12000 Häftlinge für die Aufrechterhaltung der Lagerbetriebe pp. eingesetzt sind, so ist diese friedensmäßige, arbeitseinsatzmäßig verschwenderische Auffassung nicht mehr zu verantworten. Durch längere persönliche Beobachtungen habe ich festgestellt, daß auf allen Arbeitsplätzen- außer den Rüstungsbetrieben- viel zuviel Häftlinge eingesetzt sind, die nicht ausgenutzt werden, faulenzen und durch falsche Arbeitseinteilung und unzulängliche Beaufsichtigung sogar zum Faulenzen erzogen werden. Während draußen in den Rüstungsbetrieben usw. bei dauernd reduzierten Arbeiterbestand die Arbeitsleistungen von Tag zu Tag gesteigert werden, haben verantwortliche SS-Dienstgrade auch hier im K.L.-Dienst diesen Standpunkt noch nicht erfasst. Damit mache ich nun mehr Schluß. Ich werde als verantwortlicher SS-Führer für den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz im Standort Auschwitz die notwendige Zahl von Arbeitskräften für die einzelnen Arbeitsplätze, beginnend in den Lagerbetrieben, selbst festsetzen. Mit diesen Zahlen muß die bisherige Arbeitsleistung nicht nur geschafft, sondern noch gesteigert werden. Unterführer, die das nicht fertig bringen, sollen mir das melden; ich werde das betreffende Arbeitskommando dann einige Tage selber übernehmen und ihnen zeigen, daß das von mir befohlene Arbeitsziel mit den gestellten Häftlingen in jedem Falle erreicht werden kann.
Die Lagerkommandanten II und III bitte ich, für ihren Dienstbereich sofort ebenso zu verfahren.
In den zukünftigen Beförderungsbeurteilungen sind die dienstlichen Leistungen in dieser Hinsicht besonders hervorzuheben und zu bewerten.
Daß zur Steigerung der Arbeitsleistungen der Häftlinge eine stärkere Beaufsichtigung durch SS-Dienstgrade notwendig ist, wissen wir, wir wissen aber auch, daß solche SS-Aufsichtsdienstgrade zusätzlich nicht zur Verfügung stehen, weil sie an der Front oder bei uns an anderen wichtigen Stellen Dienst machen. Wir helfen uns also selber. Hierzu befehle ich:

Document 38: Special garrison order of 14 February 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-32, pp. 79-81 (Duplicate at AGK NTN-94, pp. 159-161). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 410f.*

80

Alle im Innendienst (Bürodienst) tätigen SS-Angehörigen werden nach einem besonderen Dienstplan, der von mir und den Lagerkommandanten II und III festgelegt wird, täglich 1 - 2 Stunden zur Beaufsichtigung und Kontrolle der Außen-Häftlingsarbeitsstellen herangezogen. Es gibt keinen Arbeitsplatz mehr, der nicht dauernd überwacht wird. Die ausfallenden Arbeitsstunden sind, soweit sie durch geeignete Maßnahmen nicht während der festgesetzten Dienstzeit ausgeglichen werden können, nach beendeter Büroarbeit nachzuholen. Die Überwachung der Arbeitsstellen hat sich darauf zu erstrecken, daß jeder Häftling während der Arbeitszeit auch dauernd arbeitet. Häftlinge, die nicht arbeiten, oder nicht wissen, was sie tun müssen, sind von den Kontrollorganen namentlich zu erfassen und meiner Abteilung IIIa - Zentralarbeitseinsatz- zu melden. Sie rücken am nächsten Tag nicht mehr aus und werden zusammengefaßt einem Rüstungsbetrieb zugeführt, bezw. abgegeben.

Andererseits muß, wie mehrfach befohlen, alles getan werden, um die Arbeitsfähigkeit und die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge zu erhalten. Dazu gehört, daß der Häftling nach ordentlich getaner Arbeit auch entsprechend behandelt wird. Das Wichtigste sei nochmals gesagt:

1. Es gibt an Tage, wie bisher, nur einen Zählappell, der nicht länger als 10 - 15 Minuten dauert.
2. Die Freizeit dient der Wiedererlangung verbrauchter Arbeitskräfte; hierzu gehört ausreichender Schlaf. Unnötige und gar schikanöse Beanspruchung der Häftlinge in der Freizeit fällt weg. Verstöße hiergegen sind mit strengsten Strafen zu ahnden.
3. Der Verpflegung ist höchstes Augenmerk zuzuwenden, d.h. es muß jeder Häftling auch wirklich das bekommen, was ihm zusteht (Schwer- und Schwerstarbeiterzulagen). Die Paketzufuhr spielt hierbei ebenfalls eine wichtige Rolle. In Auschwitz sind innerhalb von 2 1/2 Monaten weit über 1 Million Pakete eingegangen. Empfänger vieler Pakete, die verderbliche Ware, die sie, wie ich mich überzeugt habe, nicht allein verzehren können, werden bei entsprechender Belehrung, wenn sie es schon nicht allein tun, an andere diesbezüglich schlechter gestellte Häftlinge abgeben.
4. Der Zustand der Bekleidung muß laufend überwacht werden, besonders das Schuhwerk.
5. Kranke Häftlinge rechtzeitig herausziehen. Lieber bei entsprechender ärztlicher Behandlung eine kurze Zeit in dem Krankenbau, und dann wieder gesund an den Arbeitsplatz, als eine lange Zeit ohne Arbeitsleistung krank am Arbeitsplatz belassen.
6. Den fleißigen Häftling Erleichterungen jednöglichster Art, gesteigert bis zur Wiedererlangung der Freiheit; den faulen, unverbesserlichen Häftling die Härte aller bestimmungsmäßig möglichen Strafen.

Ich habe noch einmal schriftlich auf die Wichtigkeit dieser dringlichen Maßnahmen hingewiesen, für weitere schriftliche Erklärungen auf diesem Gebiet habe ich keine Zeit.
Mit den Lagerkommandanten II und III werde ich mich persönlich von der Durchführung dieses Befehls überzeugen.
Daß nun schlagartig gehandelt werden muß, ist klar, und ich hoffe, daß ein Jeder von sich aus schon das Erforderliche tun wird.

Continued

~~117~~
81

Den Hauptamtschef, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS P o h l , habe ich hierüber entsprechend berichtet.
Für die Häftlingsarbeitskommandos der Bauleitung ergeht durch den Hauptamtschef gesonderter Befehl.

gez. Liebehenschel

SS-Obersturmbannführer.

F.d.R.

Müller

SS-Hauptsturmführer
und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

Amtsgruppe D	1	Stück	Kantinenverwaltung	1	Stück
Kommandantur I	2o	"	Sola-Hütte	1	"
Kommandantur II	12	"	DAW.	1	"
Kommandantur III	14	"	Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.	1	"
SS-Standortverwaltung	9	"	TWL.	1	"
Bauinspektion Schles.	1	"	Dest.	1	"
Zentralbauleitung	6	"	Hyg.-bakt.Uns.Stelle	1	"
Landwirtschaft	2	"	Befehlsstelle Au.	1	"
SS-Standortarzt	2	"	Ablage	3	"

Continued

129

Der SS-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 1o. Juni 1944.

S o n d e r b e f e h l .

Um das Herumtreiben von Zivilpersonen im Bereich des Lagers Birkenau endgültig zu unterbinden, habe ich mit sofortiger Wirkung einen verstärkten Streifendienst der hiesigen Polizeikompanie eingesetzt.

Dieser hat die Aufgabe, sämtliche Zivilpersonen, auch Frauen die sich in Begleitung von SS-Männern befinden, auf Personalausweis genauest zu kontrollieren. Zweifelhafte Personen sind festzunehmen und der Politischen Abteilung vorzuführen.

Die Streife ist berechtigt, SS-Männern, die durch Inschutznahme der sich in ihrer Begleitung befindlichen Frauenspersonen die Kontrolle erschweren oder unmöglich machen, das Soldbuch abzunehmen und dieses zur weiteren Veranlassung bei der Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II abzugeben.

Es sind sofort sämtliche Unterführer und Männer anzuweisen und zu belehren, daß sie den Anweisungen der Polizeistreife Folge zu leisten und diese nach Möglichkeit zu unterstützen haben. Ich werde jeden SS-Angehörigen, der sich dieser notwendigen Maßnahme widersetzt, persönlich zur Rechenschaft ziehen und exemplarisch bestrafen.

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer

F.d.R.

SS-Untersturmführer
und Adjutant

V e r t e i l e r :

Amtsgruppe D	1 Stck.	Sonderbeauftragter RF-SS f.Schädlingsbekämpfung	1 Stck.
Kommandantur I	2o "	Kantinenverwaltung	1 "
Kommandantur II	12 "	Sola-Hütte	1 "
Kommandantur III	2o "	D.A.W.	1 "
SS-Standortverwaltung	9 "	D.L.M.-GmbH.	1 "
SS-Standortarzt	2 "	T.W.L.	1 "
Bauinspektion Schlesien	1 "	Deut.	1 "
Zentralbauleitung	8 "	Hygiene-Institut	1 "
Landwirtschaft	2 "	S.u.W.Stelle 4	1 "
Amtsbezirk	1 "	N. ...8	1 "
Polizei-Kompanie	1 "	..blage	3 "

Document 39: Special order of 10 June 1944. Source: AGK NTN-121, p. 129. Transcript in Frei et al.*, p. 457.*

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Der SS-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 27.Juni 1944

Standortbefehl Nr.18/44

1. Straßensperre.

Die mit Standortbefehl Nr.14/44, Ziffer 5, vom 8.5.44 verfügte Sperrung der Straße vom Bahnhof Auschwitz zum KL muß weiterhin bis zum 31.7.1944 aufrecht erhalten werden.
Die Umleitungen bleiben nach wie vor die gleichen.

2. Anträge aus Zuteilung von Wohnungseinrichtungsgegenständen.

In der letzten Zeit mehren sich die Fälle, daß SS-Angehörige und deren Anverwandten an die Standortverwaltung herantreten und Einrichtungsgegenstände jeder Art, vorwiegend Möbel, beantragen.
Lt.Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes ist die Abgabe von Einrichtungsgegenständen strengstens verboten.
Anträge auf Möbel, Verdunklungen, Teppiche, Läufer, Gardinen usw. sind daher zwecklos.

3. Abgabe von Brennmitteln für Familienangehörige.

Die im Interessenbereich wohnenden SS-Angehörigen werden hiermit aufgefordert, ihre Brennmittel (Kohlen und Briketts) jetzt schon abzunehmen, da eine Belieferung in der kalten Jahreszeit auf erhebliche Schwierigkeiten stoßen wird.
Bei dieser Gelegenheit wird nochmals daran erinnert, daß die Kohlenkarten bei der Abteilung Unterkunft abgegeben werden müssen.

4. Streifendienst.

Auf Grund der sich in letzter Zeit bei den Streifeneinteilungen ergebenden Schwierigkeiten ordne ich an, daß ab sofort alle Einheiten, Abteilungen und Dienststellen des SS-Standortes Auschwitz ihre Unterführer zum Streifendienst abzustellen haben.
T. Zu diesem Zweck sind bis zum 30.6.44 namentliche Listen sämtlicher Unterführer an die Dienststelle des SS-Standortältesten einzureichen.
Bei Erfassung aller Dienstgrade brauchen die Unterführer nur in größeren Zeitabständen zum Streifendienst herangezogen zu werden, so daß eine Störung des Dienstbetriebes der einzelnen Abteilungen und Dienststellen nicht eintritt.
Sollte von einer Abteilung ein zum Streifendienst eingeteilter SS-Angehöriger ausfallen, so ist dies rechtzeitig der Kommandantur I zu melden und sofort ein Ersatzmann namhaft zu machen.

5. Exerzieren auf dem Sportplatz.

Die Benutzung des Sportplatzes als Exerziergelände wird hiermit strengstens untersagt.

6. Übergriffe bei Suchaktionen.

Die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" führt Klage darüber, daß im Gelände des Bauhofes bei Suchaktionen Magazine und abgeschlossene Schuppen aufgebrochen, Fenster eingeschlagen und andere Schäden angerichtet werden. Im Bauhof befindet sich eine Bauhofwache, die bei Durchführung von Suchaktionen zu verständigen ist, da sie sämtliche Schlüssel für die unter Verschluß gehaltenen Räume besitzt. Die SS-Angehörigen sind entsprechend zu belehren.

341

Document 40: Garrison Order 18/44 of 27 June 1944. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, pp. 341-344. Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 462-465.*

7. Betreten der Bahnanlagen und der Gebäude der DR.

Es ist in letzter Zeit wiederholt festgestellt worden, daß SS-Angehörige auf den Bahnanlagen und in den Bahnbetriebswerken der Deutschen Reichsbahn angetroffen wurden. Das Betreten dieser Anlagen ist nicht nur verboten, sondern birgt auch für die einzelnen SS-Angehörigen große Gefahren in sich, da die Bahnschutzpolizei angewiesen ist, hier schärfstens einzugreifen, weil jedes unberechtigte Betreten Sabotagezwecke erwarten läßt. Bei Nichtbeachtung etwaiger Haltrufe der Bahnschutzpolizei wird diese sofort von der Schußwaffe Gebrauch machen. Die SS-Angehörigen sind entsprechend zu belehren. Ich werde mir gemeldete Verstöße schärfstens bestrafen.

8. Eingriffe von SS-Angehörigen in Betriebsvorgänge der DR.

Die Deutsche Reichsbahn führt Klage darüber, daß SS-Angehörige die Weichen auf Gleis 21 eigenmächtig umstellen. Derartige Eingriffe in die Betriebsvorgänge der Deutschen Reichsbahn bedeuten nicht nur ein Leistungshemmnis, sondern auch eine große Betriebsgefahr. Für diese Aufgaben sind allein die Bediensteten der DR zuständig und ich verbiete jeden Eingriff in deren Dienstbetrieb. Es ist sogar vorgekommen, daß die Beamten der DR bedroht worden sind.

9. Truppenbetreuungsveranstaltungen im Kameradschaftsheim.

Seit einiger Zeit ist bei Kinovorstellungen und anderen Veranstaltungen die Unsitte eingerissen, daß SS-Angehörige während der Vorstellungen (anscheinend, weil ihnen die Stücke nicht gefallen) den Saal verlassen. Derartige Störungen der Veranstaltungen haben sofort zu unterbleiben. Der jeweilige Saalordnerdienst ist anzuweisen, nur noch in den Pausen Personen passieren zu lassen. Den Anordnungen des Saalordnerdienstes ist in jeder Hinsicht Folge zu leisten. Aufgefallen ist weiterhin - besonders in der Veranstaltung am 23.6. - daß Männer die Schemel der letzten Reihen wegnehmen und sich damit in die Gänge ganz links bezw. ganz rechts setzen. Diese Gänge müssen jedoch für besondere Vorkommnisse (Feuersgefahr oder ähnliches) in einer Breite von 1.50 m unter allen Umständen freibleiben. Der Führer des Saaldienstes hat in Zukunft genauestens darauf zu achten, daß diese Gänge freigehalten werden. Außerdem sind 2 Mann des Saaldienstes an den Eingang abzustellen, die die Ausweise sämtlicher Zivilisten auf die Eintrittsberechtigung prüfen.

10. Alleinstehende SS-Angehörige.

T. Bis zum 30.6.44 sind dem SS-Standortältesten - Abt.VI - von sämtlichen Einheiten und Dienststellen alle diejenigen SS-Männer (unter Angabe von Name, Vorname, Dienstgrad und Einheit bezw. Dienststelle) zu melden, die völlig alleinstehen, d.h. Männer, die weder Eltern noch Frau oder Geschwister haben, durch die sie betreut werden bezw. bei welchen sie ihren Urlaub verbringen können.

11. Radioapparate.

Um eine Übersicht über die im SS-Standort Auschwitz ausgegebenen Radioapparate zu gewinnen, werden sämtliche Einheiten, Dienststellen Führer, Unterführer und Männer, die einen von der Abt. VI oder der SS-Standortverwaltung ausgegebenen Radioapparat leihweise bekommen haben, angewiesen, diesen unter Angabe von Fabrikmarke und -nummer sowie der Dienststelle, die ihn ausgegeben hat, in doppelter Ausfertigung bis zum 30.6.44 zu melden.

T.

12. Malariabekämpfung.

Mit Beginn der Stechmückenperiode ist es erforderlich, daß die SS-Angehörigen im Bereich des KL Auschwitz in und außer Dienst

342

Nr. lav. 4521. Syg. D-A-I-2/61

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM

Continued

Mückenschleier mit sich führen und von Mückenschutz-Creme und Einreibmitteln Gebrauch machen. Die Einheiten, Dienststellen und Abteilungen haben entsprechend ihrer Stärke diese Schutzmittel beim Truppenarzt anzufordern und bis 30.6.44 abzuholen.

T. Durch das Tragen von Mückenschleiern, sowie durch Anwendung von Mückenschutz-Creme und Einreibemittel werden Mückenstiche und damit Malariaerkrankung verhütet. Nachdem im Jahre 1943 86 derartige Krankheitsfälle auftraten, bedeutet die vorbeugende Maßnahme einen wesentlichen Beitrag zur Erhaltung der Gesundheit und Einsatzbereitschaft der Truppe.

13. Drahthindernis um die Krematorien III und IV.

Das Drahthindernis um die Krematorien III und IV ist ab Montag, den 26.6.44 16.00 Uhr mit elektrischem Strom geladen. Alle SS-Angehörigen und Gefolge sind hiervon sofort in Kenntnis zu setzen.

14. Schuhaustauschstelle für Kinder - SS-Standortverwaltung Zimmer 7.

Ab sofort findet der Schuhtausch nur noch mittwochs von 15.00 bis 17.00 Uhr statt. Außer dieser Zeit werden Schuhe nicht getauscht. Bei dieser Gelegenheit wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, daß die einzutauschenden Schuhe im einwandfreien, gebrauchsfähigen Zustand sein müssen, da dieselben wieder zum Tausch herangezogen werden.

15. Sportgemeinschaft-SS Auschwitz.

Bei den am 18.6.44 in Kattowitz stattgefundenen Kreismeisterschaften errangen die Leichtathleten der hiesigen Sportgemeinschaft von 7 zu vergebenden 5 Meistertitel und belegten außerdem 5mal den 2. und 3mal den 3.Platz, so daß sie sich damit zur Teilnahme an den oberschlesischen Gaumeisterschaften qualifizierten.

Kreismeister wurden:

SS-Uschf. Winter	- Standortverwaltung	im Kugelstoß mit	12,36 m
		im Diskuswurf "	37,50 m
		im Speerwurf "	49,60 m
SS-Uschf. Achtelik	- 4.Kompanie KL Au.I	im Weitsprung "	6,18 m
SS-Uschf. Eberle	- Standortverwaltung	im Hammerwurf "	40,96 m

Diesen Vertretern der Sportgemeinschaft-SS Auschwitz spreche ich für ihre ausgezeichneten Leistungen meine besondere Anerkennung aus.

16. Diebstahl.

Am 14.6.44 wurde im Bereich des KL Au.II bei Gleis 21 West das Dienstfahrrad Nr.25 gestohlen.
Kennzeichen des Fahrrades: schwarzlackierter Rahmen mit grün abgesetzten Streifen, Lenker mit eingestanzten Zeichen "ZB 25", Fabrikmarke und -nummer Zbrojovka 19382, Pedalenzahnrad weist Buchstaben "SCZ" auf.
Zweckdienliche Angaben sind an den Gerichts-SS-Führer zu richten.

17. Besprechung für die Einheitsführer.

Am Freitag, den 30.6.1944, 20.30 Uhr, findet für sämtliche Einheitsführer des SS-Standortes Auschwitz, der Kommandanturen I, II und III sowie der Dienststellen (SS-Standortverwaltung, Bauinspektion "Schloß" eine Besprechung über aktuelle Fragen der Schulung und die Erläuterung des neuen Schulungsplanes statt. Sämtliche Einheitsführer haben daran teilzunehmen.

18. Jagdscheininhaber der Waffen-SS.

T. Alle Einheiten und Dienststellen melden bis 30.6.44 sämtliche SS-Angehörige, die im Besitze eines Jagdscheines sind, unter gleichzeitiger Angabe, um den wievielten Jagdschein es sich handelt.

343

Continued

19. Ungültige Ausweise.

Nachstehende Ausweise bezw. Armbinden werden für ungültig erklärt; vor Mißbrauch wird gewarnt:

				beschäftigt bei Firma:
Nr. 4987	Partjka,	Zbgniew	geb. 12.7.25	Falck, Gleiwitz
" 1699	Kula,	Wladislaus	" 2.2.22	Lenz & Co.
" 2021	Jarosz,	Franz	" 18.8.11	Falck, Gleiwitz
" 4597	Prokop	Jan	" 27.1.23	Industriebau A.-G.
" 4563	Venun,	Vaclav	" 11.7.20	Industriebau A.-G.
" 6295	Kos,	Karl	" 9.11.19	Hirt
" 4399	Lachus,	Walter	" 17.5.84	Zentralbauleitung
" 1797	Hermann,	Paul	" 13.9.90	Huta A.-G.
" 4109	Drozdz,	Michael	" 24.9.98	Industriebau A.-G.
" 4616	Dusek,	Josef	" 13.6.24	Industriebau A.-G.
" 1654	Schröder,	Erika	" 9.2.22	
" 4293	Fudela,	Johann	" 25.5.98	Kluge, Alt-Gleiwitz
" 1947	Rybica,	Josef	" 22.3.84	Lenz & Co.
" 3939	Samushez,	Vasilji	" 26.12.11	Landwirtschaftsbetriebe
" 4762	Undenk,	Heinrich	" 2.4.86	Deutsche Bau A.-G.
" 4519	Ritthammer,	Ludwig	" 12.7.03	Industriebau A.-G.
" 4645	Erban,	Miroslaus	" 12.12.24	Industriebau A.-G.
" 4422	Zemen,	Adam	" 24.12.14	Zentralbauleitung
" 3152	Sufa,	Bronislaus	" 15.11.20	Riedel
" 4174	Wloch,	Ladislaus	" 22.3.17	Industriebau A.-G.

gez. H ö ß
SS-Obersturmbannführer

F.d.R.:
SS-Obersturmführer
und Adjutant

Verteiler:

Amtsgruppe D	1 Stck.	Sonderbeauftragter RF-SS f.Schädlingsbekämpfung	1 Stck.	
Kommandantur I	20 "	Kantinenverwaltung	1 "	
Kommandantur II	12 "	Sola-Hütte	1 "	
Kommandantur III	30 "	D.A.W.	1 "	
SS-Standortverwaltung	9 "	D.L.M.-G.m.b.H.	1 "	
SS-Standortarzt	2 "	T.W.L.	1 "	
Bauinspektions Schlesien	1 "	Post.	1 "	
Zentralbauleitung	8 "	Hygiene-Institut	1 "	
Landwirtschaft	2 "	S.u.W.Stelle 4	1 "	
Polizeikompanie	1 "	N.A.A.8	1 "	
Wehrmachtskompanie	1 "	Ablage	3 "	
Amtsbezirk	1 "			

Syg.D-SuI-4/61

Nr. inw. 4591 A.

(344)

Continued

Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II — Auschwitz, den 22. September 1944.

109

K o m m a n d a n t u r - B e f e h l Nr. 23/44

1. Belobigung.

Der Schütze Richard W o l t e r, 4. Kompanie, hat am 18.9.44 als Posten der großen Postenkette bei der Flucht eines Häftlings von seiner Waffe Gebrauch gemacht und damit die Flucht verhindert.

Ich spreche dem Schützen W o l t e r für sein aufmerksames und entschlossenes Verhalten meine Anerkennung aus.

2. Ausrücken der Häftlinge.

Ab sofort wird angeordnet, daß das Ausrücken der Häftlinge am Morgen im Einvernehmen zwischen Schutzhaftlagerführer bezw. Lagerführerin des F.L. und dem Führer des SS-T.Sturmbannes auf einem der jeweiligen Helligkeit entsprechenden Zeitpunkt festgelegt wird.

3. Straßensperrung.

Wegen Ausbaues der Straße zwischen BA I und BA II (Rampe) wird diese für die Dauer von ca 2 Wochen gesperrt.

Die Umleitung erfolgt über die Straße vor dem BA II, die Straße zwischen BA II und BA III und die Mittelstraße im BA II.

4. Reparaturen an Licht- und Telefonleitungen.

Es ist wiederholt festgestellt worden, daß Reparaturen und Änderungen an Licht und Telefonleitungen von Unbefugten ausgeführt wurden. Diese Schwarzarbeit führt oft zu Schäden und Störungen in den Anlagen und ist deshalb strengstens verboten.

Für die Ausführung von Reparaturen und Änderungen ist nur die Techn. Abteilung zuständig, die sich im Gebäude der Hauptwache Birkenau befindet und die jeweils für diese Arbeiten heranzuziehen ist.

5. Änderung einer Dienstvorschrift.

Gemäß H.V.Bl. Teil B Blatt 18 vom 28.8.44, Ziffer 349, ist die Ziffer 252 f der Standortdienstvorschrift (HDv.131) zu streichen.

Die bei den Einheiten befindlichen HDv. 131 sind entsprechend handschriftlich zu berichtigen.

gez. K r a m e r
SS-Hauptsturmführer

V.d.R.

SS-Untersturmführer
und Adjutant

V e r t e i l e r:

Amtsgruppe D	1 Stück	SS-Zentralverwaltung	1 Stück
SS-Standortältester	1 "	SS-Standortarzt	1 "
Kommandantur II	14 "	Abteilung II	1 "
Kommandantur III	1 "		

Document 41: Headquarters Order 23/44 of 22 September 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, p. 109. Not contained in Frei et al.

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 30. September
Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II

2 OKT 1944

Standortbefehl Nr. 25/44

1. Frauenlager K.L. Auschwitz I.

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Oktober 1944 wird das neue Frauenlager im Schutzhaftlagererweiterungsbau durch das KL. Auschwitz I übernommen. Dazu sämtliche Gutshöfe und Kommandos im Bereich des KL. Auschwitz I, die bisher der Kommandantur II unterstanden.

Die übernommenen Aufseherinnen gelten mit dem gleichen Tag KL. Auschwitz I versetzt.

Mit der Führung des Frauenlagers wird

Frau Aufseherin V o l k e n r a t h

beauftragt.

2. Standortveterinär.

Der mit Wirkung vom 23.9.44 nach hier versetzte

ᛋᛋ-Sturmbannführer Dr. Ludwig B o c h n e

hat die Dienstgeschäfte des ᛋᛋ-Standort-Veterinärs übernommen.

3. Luftschutz.

Bis zur Fertigstellung der Luftschutzbunker im Siedlungsbereich KL. Auschwitz fahren bei Gefechtsschaltung einige Lkw. ins freie Gelände. Es ist den Familienangehörigen der ᛋᛋ-Männer anheimgestellt, diese Fahrzeuge zu benutzen. Haltepunkte sind ggf. bei der Luftschutzleitung zu erfragen.

4. Betriebsleitung der Landwirtschaftsbetriebe beim KL. Au.

Die Betriebsleitung der Landwirtschaftsbetriebe befindet sich ab 1. Oktober 1944 in der

Verwaltungsbaracke Raisko
Gelände der Pflanzenzuchtstation.

Telefonanschlußnummern wie bisher. Eingang durch die Gärtnerei.

5. Verlegung der Dienststelle der Bauinspektion "Schlesien".

Die Dienststelle der Bauinspektion der Waffen-ᛋᛋ und Polizei "Schlesien" befindet sich jetzt in

Katowitz-West, verl. Kochlowitzer Straße
Telefon Nr. 35 266-67.

6. Fernsprechanschlüsse des ᛋᛋ-Lazarettes.

Chefarzt	Nr. 22
Stabsscharführer	" 25
Verwaltung	" 53
Küche	" 28
Pförtnerhaus	" 32
Abt. Ia u. K.-Lager, Abt. u. Kind	" 23
Abt. Ib - Infekt.-Abt.	" 24
Abt. II - Chir.-Abt.	" 27
Abt. I - Frauen-Abt.	" 29

Document 42: Garrison Order No. 25/44 of 30 September 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, pp. 146, 146a (transcript of Points 1+2 by Jan Sehn in AGK NTN-94, p. 34). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 496f.*

7. Gefunden.

Auf dem Wege vom Schutzhaftlager K.L.Au. I zum Wäschereigebäude wurde eine silberne Herrenuhr gefunden.
Im Lagerbereich wurden
die Erkennungsmarke Nr. 1576 3./Inf.Ers.Btl.37
1 Armbettchen
1 Vorhängeschloß mit verschiedenen Schlüsseln
gefunden.
Die gefundenen Gegenstände sind auf der Dienststelle des H-Standortältesten, Zimmer 24, gegen Nachweis abzuholen.

8. Ungültige Ausweise.

Nachstehende Ausweise bezw. Armbinden gingen verloren und werden für ungültig erklärt; vor Mißbrauch wird gewarnt:

Lagerausweis Nr. 7068 ausgestellt auf den Namen Gottheif S c h w a r z n e g g e r, geb. 30.12.11, beschäft. bei der Geheimen Staatspolizei,
Armbinde Nr. 6125 für Thadeus W a s l a w o j k, geb. 31.3.22, beschäftigt bei der Firma Kluge,
Armbinde Nr. 4519 für Ludwig R i t t h a m m e r, geb. 12.7.03, beschäftigt bei der Firma Industriebau AG.

gez. B e e r
H-Sturmbannführer.

F.d.R.

H-Oberscharführer
und Adjutant.

Verteiler:

Amtsgruppe D	1	Stck.	Sonderbeauftragter RF-H
Kommandantur I	20	"	f.Schädlingsbekämpfung 1
Kommandantur II	12	"	Kantinenverwaltung 1
Kommandantur III	33	"	Söla-Hütte 1
H-Zentralverwaltung	9	"	DAW. 1
H-Standortarzt	2	"	DEW.-GmbH. 1
Bauinspektion Schlesien	4	"	ZWI. 1
Zentralbauleitung	8	"	Dest. 1
Landwirtschaftsbetriebe	2	"	Hygiene-Institut 1
Polizeikompanie	1	"	S.u.W.Stelle 4 1
Wehrmachtkompanie	1	"	H.A.A.8 1
Amtsbezirk	1	"	Ablage 3

9. Arbeitszeit für Häftlinge.

Die Arbeitszeit für die Außenkommandos im H-Standort Auschwitz wird, soweit es die starken Nebel zulassen, ab 2.10.1944 von
6.00 - 12.00 Uhr und 12.30 - 17.00 Uhr
festgesetzt.

Continued

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Der ᛋᛋ-Standortälteste
Auschwitz

Abschrift !

Auschwitz, den 12.Okt.1944

Standortbefehl Nr. 26/44

1. In Ausübung ihres Dienstes fielen vor dem Feind getreu ihrem Eid auf den Führer am Sonnabend,den 7.1o.44,

ᛋᛋ-Uscha.	Rudolf Erler,	geb.31.8.o4	5./ᛋᛋ-T.Stuba.KL.Au I
"	Willi Freese,	" 3o.9.21	2./ᛋᛋ-T.Stuba.KL Au II
"	Josef Purke,	" 28.2.o3	1./ᛋᛋ-T.Stuba.KL Au II

Wir werden den gefallenen Kameraden stets ein treues Andenken bewahren.

2. Warnwoche.

Die Sicherheit des Reiches im gegenwärtigen entscheidenden Stadium des Krieges verlangt von jedem ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Gefolgschaftsmitglied unbedingte Gewissenhaftigkeit und Disziplin bei der Behandlung aller geheimzuhaltenden Vorgänge und Gegenstände.

Der Erziehung zu dieser Disziplin dient die sogenannte "Pst" Aktion,die im Rahemn einer Warnwoche am 16.1o.44 beginnt.Allen Einheiten,Dienststellen und Abteilungen gehen hierfür Warnzettel zu,die in folgender Weise anzubringen sind:

a) die großen und mittleren Warnzettel an gut sichtbaren,in die Augen springenden Stellen der ᛋᛋ-eigenen Dienst-und Arbeitsräume,Hallen,Flure,Kantinen,Friseurstuben usw.

b) die kleinen und kleinsten Warnzettel an Fernsprech-und anderen Nachrichtenapparaten,Schreibmaschinen,usw.

Die Warnzettel sind ab 15.1o.44 schlagartig innerhalb von 24 Stunden anzubringen.Die zur Verteilung kommenden Zettel sind sinnvoll zu verwenden und restlos aufzubrauchen.
Während der Warnwoche sind durch die Führer der Einheiten und Dienststellenleiter laufende Belehrungen über die Gefahren des leichtsinnigen Schwatzens durchzuführen.Dabei ist darauf hinzuweisen,daß die Schweigepflicht in erster Linie für die ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen selbst gilt.+Jedem Schwätzer ist in dieser Woche mit dem Warnwort "Pst" entgegenzutreten. Wenn vom Beginn dieser "Pst"-Aktion zehn Prozent aller ᛋᛋ-Angehörigen und Gefolgschaftsmitglieder die anderen neunzig Prozent mit dem Worte "Pst" warnen und die Bedeutung diesee Wortes verstanden wird,nämlich
"Achtung,Feind hört mit! Schwatz nicht! S c h w e i g e !"
dann hat die Aktion ihre Aufgabe erfüllt.
Es ist dafür Sorge zu tragen,daß am 16.1o.44 die erste Belehrung erfolgt und die Angehörigen der Einheiten und Dienststellen über den Sinn der Warnzettel aufgeklärt werden.

3. Anforderung von Kraftfahrzeugen.

Wiederholte Feststellungen haben gezeigt,daß Fahrzeuge für Überlandfahrten für Sonntage angefordert werden,die Fahrten aber nicht zustande kommen,weil die Sachbearbeiter übersehen hatten, daß die Fahrzeuge für einen Sonntag angefordert wurden.Die Überlandfahrer verloren durch die unüberlegte Anforderung ihren Ruhetag,die Fahrzeuge wurden umsonst fahrbereit gemacht und verbrauchten unnötig Tankholz.
Diese Unachtsamkeit muß unter allen Umständen ausgemerzt werden.
Die Abteilungen haben bei Ausstellung der Kraftfahrzeuganforderung

364

Document 43: Garrison Order No. 26/44 of 12 October 1944. Source: APMO D-Aul-1, p. 364 (only the first of three pages; in worse quality at RGVA 502-1-25, pp. 176f.). Transcript in Frei et al.*, pp. 499-501.*

Verwaltung K.L. Au II

Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz II — Auschwitz, den 9. November 1944.

Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 27/44

1. Beförderungen:
Mit Wirkung vom 9.11.1944 wurden befördert:
SS-Untersturmführer d.R. Hans Schindler, SS-Nr.300 975
zum SS-Obersturmführer d.R.,
SS-Standartenoberjunker d.R. Klaus Petereit, SS-Nr.454 345
zum SS-Untersturmführer d.R.

2. Urlaubsgesuche.
Zu jedem Urlaubsgesuch ist künftig das Soldbuch mit vorzulegen.

3. Scheinwerfer.
Ich habe wiederholt festgestellt, daß Batterien für Scheinwerfer auf den Türmen gekippt und als Sitzgelegenheit benutzt werden. Dadurch werden die Batterien und somit die Scheinwerfer unbrauchbar.
Ich verbiete eine solche Handlungsweise auf den Türmen und werde Zuwiderhandelnde zur Bestrafung heranziehen.
Die Posten der Nachtwache sind hierüber eingehend zu belehren.

4. Rattenbekämpfung.
In der Zeit vom 7.11. bis auf weiteres findet im Bereich des KL. Auschwitz II eine Rattenvertilgungsaktion statt.
Die Köder sind in Bonbonform in dünnem, rotem Papier eingewickelt und ringe um sämtliche Baracken und Gebäude ausgelegt.
Kinder und Kleintiere müssen von diesen Ködern ferngehalten werden. Es wird gewarnt, diese Bonbons aufzuheben, da sie giftig und gesundheitsschädigend sind.
Sämtliche SS-Angehörige und Häftlinge sind hierüber zu belehren.

5. Allgemeine-Heeresmitteilungen vom 7.10.44
Auf die Ziffern
533 Einführung des neuen Wehrmachtreiseoscheines und Wehrmachtmarschausweises,
538 Beurlaubungen nach Oberkrain, Untersteiermark und Alt-Kärnten,
539, 540 Änderung der H.Dv. 131
542 Einstellung der Arbeiten an der Rüstungsfacharbeiter - Zentralkartei,
wird besonders hingewiesen.

F.d.R. — gez. Artmer, SS-Hauptsturmführer

SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant

Verteiler im Entwurf.

Document 44: Headquarters Order 27/44 of 9 November 1944. Source: GARF 7021-108-54, p. 102. Not contained in Frei et al.

3

Verhandlung

über die Verpflichtung des SS-Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

Ich wurde am 7. Dez. 43 durch SS-Hauptscharführer Schwarzhuber
(Dienstgrad und Name des Führers)
über meine Pflichten im allgemeinen, insbesondere über die Verpflichtung belehrt, dass ich über Angelegenheiten, die mir vermöge meines Dienstes bekannt geworden sind, Verschwiegenheit zu bewahren habe.

Ich wurde ferner darüber belehrt, dass die Pflicht, Dienstgeheimnisse zu wahren, auch nach meinem späteren Ausscheiden aus der SS fortbesteht.

Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich mich eines Ungehorsams gegen einen Dienstbefehl schuldig mache, und ich weiss auch, dass ein Verstoss gegen diesen Befehl Landesverrat bedeutet.

Weiter ist mir bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Kein SS-Angehöriger und kein zum Dienst in der Waffen-SS Verpflichteter ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu misshandeln. Bestraft wird der Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten. Ebenso werden in den KL. durchzuführende Exekutionen nur auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und den von ihm damit beauftragten SS-Führern durchgeführt.

Ich gebe auf Handschlag nachstehende Erklärung ab:

„Ich gelobe an Eides Statt, dass ich meine dienstlichen Obliegenheiten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz stets pünktlich und gewissenhaft verrichten und das Dienstgeheimnis wahren werde."

Zur Bestätigung dieses Verpflichtungsaktes unterzeichne ich nach Verlesung diese Verhandlung.

Auschwitz, den 8 Dezember 1943

Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

SS Schütze
(Dienstgrad)

Document 45: "Verpflichtung" ("Commitment") of SS private Anton Wessenhöfner of 8 December 1943. Commitment to keep official secrets, to obedience and in particular to refrain from any mistreatment of inmates. Source: RGVA 502-4-50, p. 3. Not contained in Frei et al.

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z.

S/Az: 14 h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W/Ri.

Auschwitz, den 6.7.43

Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz
Bezug: Meldung des Lagerarztes Buna vom 5.7.43
Anlagen: keine

Tab. 1402 | 8. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer KL
A u s c h w i t z.

Der Lagerarzt Buna meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z mit Haematomen am linken Auge, auf der Kopfhaut, Kontusion des linken Handrückens und Striemen auf dem Gesäss in den HKB eingeliefert wurde.

J. wurde vom Blockältesten des Blockes 24 (Buna), Häftl. 113932 Otto Osterloh mit einem Gummischlauch misshandelt.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung des Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an:
Kommandant KL Au.
Abteilung III a

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 46: Dr. Wirths's report of an inmate having been mistreated by another inmate, for the purpose of punishing the culprit. Source: RGVA 502-1-65, p. 63. Not contained in Frei et al.

Inhalt von Hülle Bl. 2 / 1

Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Az.: KL 14 f 3/6.42./ Ka.

Auschwitz, den 23. Juni 1942.
Telefon Nr. 65.

Betr.: Erschießungen von Häftlingen auf der Flucht.
Häftling Nr. 30760, Hirsch, Jakub geb. 27. 1.1925.
Häftling Nr. 33563, Goldstein, Nikolaus geb. 8.10.1915.
Häftling Nr. 33806, Kelnar, Franz geb. 10. 8.1882.
Häftling Nr. 34713, Geminder, Chaim geb. 1. 1.1896.
Häftling Nr. 35790, J o h n , Josef geb. 6. 9.1879.
Häftling Nr. 35921, B o u l a , Josef geb. 14. 8.1908.
Häftling Nr. 35991, R u i z l , Johann geb. 6. 6.189
Häftling Nr. 36385, Fischer, Jsidor geb. 16. 2.19
Häftling Nr. 36854, Trauer, Julius geb. 19. 2.19
Häftling Nr. 38360, Deutsch, Jakob geb. 15. 8.1911.

Bezug: -o-
Anl. : 10 Vorgänge.

An das

SS- und Polizeigericht XV.

B r e s l a u

SS- u. Polizeigericht XV
Breslau
Eing. 25. JUNI 1942

In der Anlage überreicht die Kommandantur des KL.Auschwitz 10 Berichte gegen

SS-Schütze Johann B e y e r , 9./SS-T-Stuba.,
SS-Rottf. Josef R i c h t e r , 2./SS-T-Stuba.,
SS-Schütze Adolf J e s k e , 9./SS-T-Stuba.,
SS-Schütze Josef Baumstark, 9./SS-T-Stuba.,
SS-Schütze Josef J o s u n , 9./SS-T-Stuba.,
SS-Schütze Wladislaus Dargis, 5./SS-T-Stuba.,
SS-Schütze Josef M o h r , 2./SS-T-Stuba.,
SS-Strm. Willi S i t z a , 5./SS-T-Stuba.,

wegen Erschießung der oben angeführten Häftlinge auf der Flucht.

Es wird um Einstellung der Ermittlungsverfahren und um Freigabe der Leichen zur Feuerbestattung gebeten, da die Posten gemäß ihren Dienstanweisungen und nicht rechtswidrig handelten.

SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant.

Document 47: Camp Commandant Höss's requests to the SS and police court in Breslau to end criminal proceedings for homicides against SS guards at Auschwitz who had shot inmates trying to escape. Source: Fritz Bauer Institut (ed.), images, Document 77. Not contained in Frei et al.

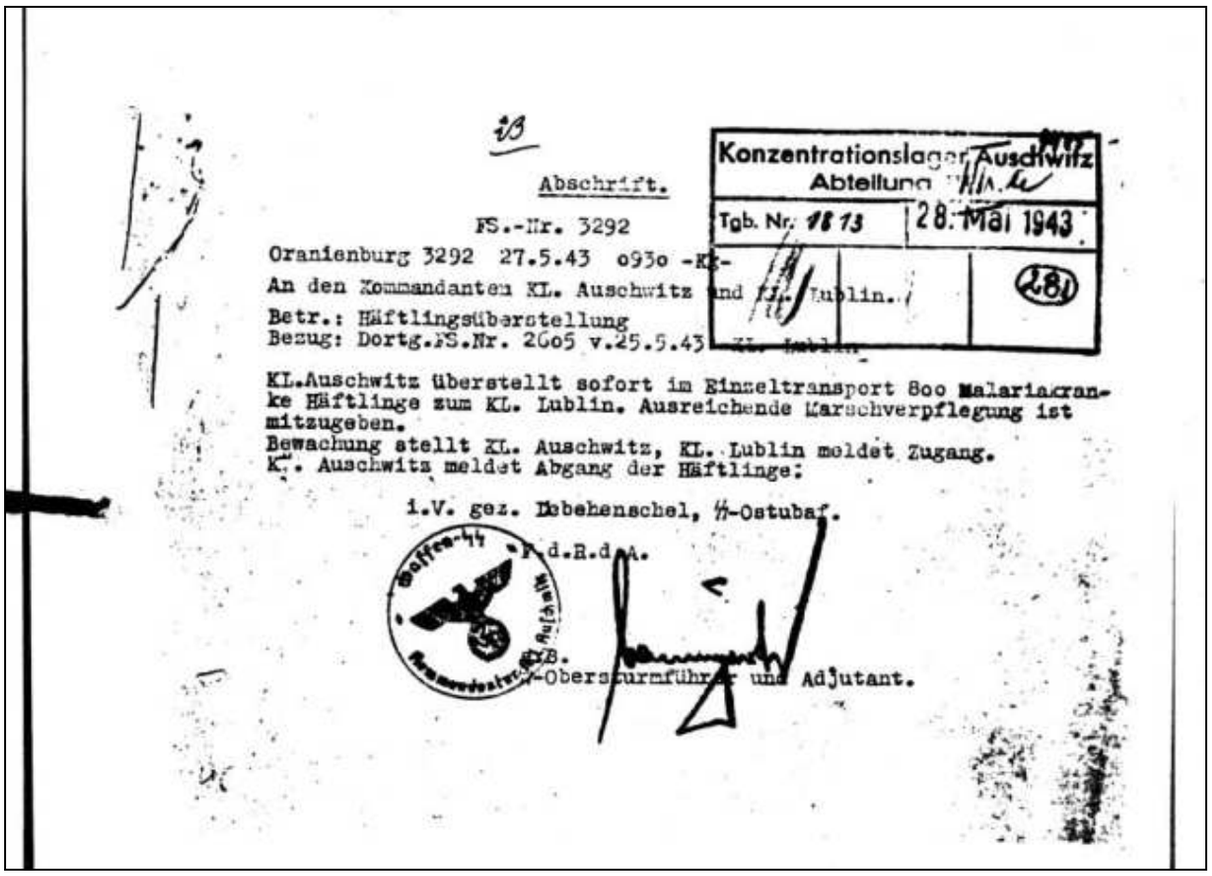

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung
Tgb. Nr. 1813 28. Mai 1943
281

Abschrift.

FS.-Nr. 3292

Oranienburg 3292 27.5.43 o93o -KL-

An den Kommandanten KL. Auschwitz und KL. Lublin.

Betr.: Häftlingsüberstellung
Bezug: Dortg.FS.Nr. 2605 v.25.5.43

KL.Auschwitz überstellt sofort im Einzeltransport 800 Malariakranke Häftlinge zum KL. Lublin. Ausreichende Marschverpflegung ist mitzugeben.
Bewachung stellt KL. Auschwitz, KL. Lublin meldet Zugang.
KL. Auschwitz meldet Abgang der Häftlinge.

i.V. gez. Lebebenschel, SS-Ostubaf.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

Document 48: Copy of telex from Auschwitz CC to Majdanek CC of 27 May 1943 regarding the transfer of 800 malaria patients from Auschwitz to Majdanek. Source: APMO D-AuI-3a/283, p. 306. Not contained in Frei et al.

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 8. 6. 1944

105

Entlassungsschein

Der Kristian Jan, geb. am 40 Jahre alt
in Slotnia, war in der Zeit
vom 3.5.1944 bis 8.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 8.6.1944

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort beim Arbeitsamt, Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (lt. Verfg. Stapo Kattowitz O/S
zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.
(Schurz)
SS-Untersturmführer

SS Hauptamt für Wirtschaft und Verwaltung SS-Hptl.

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz II

Auschwitz den 29.6.1944 19

190

Entlassungsschein

Die Kimstacz Janina, geb. am 19.8.1921
in Odensee, war in der Zeit
vom 25.1.1943 bis 29.6.1944 in einem Konzentrationslager untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am: 29.6.1944
Seine Führung war:

Auflage:
Sie haben sich bis auf Widerruf jeden 1/1 Werktag bei der Ortspolizeibehörde Ihres Wohnortes und sofort
beim Arbeitsamt
in Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (lt. Erlaß des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes)

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

Documents 49a&b: Jan Kristian's (top) and Janina Kimstacz's (below) release certificates from the Auschwitz Labor Education Camp of 8 and 29 June 1944, respectively, hence during the alleged culmination of the claimed mass murder of Hungarian Jews. Source: RGVA 502-1-436, pp. 105, 190. Not contained in Frei et al.

140 100/e

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffen-baracken	Pferdestall-baracken
Bauabschnitt III. (Häftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	1o	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	1o	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	—	—	42	1o

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

Document 50: List of the barracks required for the camp infirmary in Section III of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, dated 11 June 1943. Source: RGVA 502-1-79, p. 100. Not contained in Frei et al.

Auschwitz O/S., den 9. April 1943.

Verzeichnis sämtlicher beim Lager beschäftigten Baufirmen.

Baustelle Auschwitz

1. Firma Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin SW 11, Schönebergerstr. 13.
2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr. 65/67.
3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10.
4. " Continentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg Hardenbergstr. 1.
5. Deutsche Bau-AG., Breslau, Charlottenstr. 54/56.
6. " Carl Falk, Gleiwitz O/S., Gustav Freitag Allee 13.
7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz O/S.
8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau 13, Augustastr. 147
9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz O/S., Friedrichstr. 19
10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz O/S., Elisabethstr. 21
11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S., Teucherstr. 10.
12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt - Gleiwitz O/S.
13. " Jng. R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S.
14. " Schlesische Industriebau Lenz u. Co.-AG., Kattowitz O/S, Grundmann-
15. " Lepski u. Co. Bunzlau O/S., Löwenbergerstr. 24/25. str. 23
16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S., Stefanstr. 6
17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin - Pankow, Görstr. 47 a
18. " Helmut Prestel, Sosnowitz O/S., Schoppinitzerstr. 3.
19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz O/S. Brückenstr. 1
20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln - Wilhelmsthal O/S., Hafnestr. 24.
21. " Jng. Richard Strauch, Werchow b/Galau N.L. ~~Postschließf. 5~~
~~22.~~ " Zweigstelle Krakau, Alte Weichselstr
22. " Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, Dreisestr. - Postschließfach 55 8
23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz O/S., den Königshüttestr. 87
24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz O/S., Grüne Waldstr. 7
25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumstr., Beuthen O/S.
26. " Richter, Debica, Generalgouvernement
27. " Godzik, Carl - K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6, Postschließfach 59
28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus, Filiale Myslowitz O/S, Hermann Göringstr. 7.
29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Lauban.

Document 51: List of civilian construction companies operating at the Auschwitz Camp on 9 April 1943: 29 all in all. Source: RGVA 502-1-96a, p. 39. Not contained in Frei et al.

Aufstellung über in der Woche vom 4.4.-10.4.43.

geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen.

52

Am 5.4. zwei Pumpen = 21 Stunden. 150 Ø Leitung. Krem2. Grundwasser.
" 6.4. " " = 21 " . " " . " " " .
" 7.4. " " = 21 " . 150 Ø Leit. Krem 2 u. Bauabschnitt II
" 8.4. " " = 21 " . " " " "
" 9.4. eine Pumpe = 10½ " . 150 Ø Leitung. Krem. 2. Grundwasser.
" 9.4. " " = 10½ " . Bauabschnitt II. Teil I. "
" 9.4. " " = 10½ " . K.L. Haus der Waffen S.S. Undichter Kanal
" 10.4. " " = 10½ " . 150 Ø Leitung. Krem. 2. Grundwasser
" 10.4. " " = 10½ " . Bauabschnitt II. Teil I. " "
" 10.4. " " = 10½ " . K.L. Haus der Waffen S.S. Undichter Kanal

147 Pfeiffer

Vorstehende Aufstellung bestätigt

Auschwitz den 15 April 1943.

Bauleitung Firma

Kontinentale Wasserwerks-Ges. m. b. H.
Bln.-Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstr. 1
Baustelle

Document 52: List of pumping hours performed by inmates to drain groundwater from the construction pits of the semi-underground morgues of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. Source: RGVA 502-1-157, p. 52. Not contained in Frei et al.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O.-S.

Auschwitz, den 6.Dezember 1943
Ortsruf Auschwitz Nr. 66
Fernruf Myslowitz Nr. 2

Bftgb. Nr. 41317/43/Eg/Go
Bei Rückfrage unbedingt Aktenzeichen angeben

14 DEZ 1943

Betr.: Meldung von Häftlingen mit guter Führung
Bezug: mündl. Mitteilung von SS-Oskuf.Hoffmann
Anlg.: - - -

An die
Kommandantur
- Abtlg.III a -
Auschwitz O/S

16.DEZ.1943 4/904/43

Nachfolgend aufgeführte Häftlinge sind bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigt. Auf Grund der guten Führung und des einwandfreien fachtechnischen Einsatzes werden sie hiermit zur bevorzugten Behandlung (Tragen von langem Haar) gemeldet:

1.	Abtl.	Maschinenbau	Erzetuski	Häftl.Nr.	1 003
2.	"	Wasserbau	Jecminek	"	23 006
3.	"	Kanalisation	Hüpsch	"	889
4.	"	Wasserversorg.	Urbanczyk	"	39 663
5.	"	Vermessung	Goslinowski	"	8 252
			Monliczewski	"	18 859
			Cioth	"	24 525
6.	"	Melioration	Mateiko	"	8 620
			Kret	"	20 020
7.	"	Sanitäre Inst.	Lacheckl	"	1 002
			Miesok	"	20 423
			Mazur	"	125

Abteilung Hochbau

1	Abtl.	Planung	Sawka Leo	"	538
2	"	"	Przybylski	"	471
3	"	Ind.Bauten	Mikstal	"	62 485
4	"	Baultg.K.L.	Kwiatkowsky	"	23 043

Die unter 7. aufgeführten Häftlinge sind mit Montagearbeiten in den Wasseraufbereitungs- und Pumpenstationen eingesetzt und sind besonders tüchtig. Auf eine evtl.Übernahme wird besonderer Wert gelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (P)

B/0011 1926

Document 53: Report of inmates recommended for a reward (approval of wearing long hair) for good conduct. Source: RGVA 502-1-256, p. 121. Not contained in Frei et al.

Bibliography

– Aynat, Enrique, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 1998, 188-198.
– Bäcker, Knud, "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No.2, 1998, pp. 120-129.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials* (Auschwitz: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 2014).
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords* (Munich: Oldenbourg 1991).
– Bongen, Robert 2015a, "Plattform für Holocaust-Leugner?", ARD *Panorama*, 23 April 2015, 21:45; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/aktuell/Plattform-fuer-Holocaust-Leugner,holocaustleugner100.html.
– Bongen, Robert 2015b, "'Da kann man eigentlich nur den Kopf schütteln'"; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/archiv/2017/Da-kann-man-eigentlich-nur-Kopf-schuetteln,frei114.html.
– Bongen, Robert, Julian Feldmann, "Wohltäter Hitler: Besuch bei Auschwitz-Leugnern", ARD *Panorama*, 23 April 2015, 21:45; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/archiv/2015/holocaustleugner102_page-1.html.
– Czech, Danuta, 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960.
– Czech, Danuta, 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945* (New York: Henry Holt & Co., 1990).
– Feldmann, Julian, "Holocaust-Leugnerin Haverbeck verurteilt," ARD *Panorama*, Meldungen, 12 Nov. 2015, 13:53; https://daserste.ndr.de/panorama/aktuell/Holocaust-Leugnerin-Haverbeck-verurteilt-,holocaustleugner118.html.

– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945* (*Darstellungen und Quellen zur Geschichte von Auschwitz*. Volume 1; Munich: K.G. Saur, 2000).
– Friedlander, Henry, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "The 'Final Solution' in the Extermination Camps and the Aftermath" (New York: Garland, 1982).
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.). *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente* (DVD; Berlin: Directmedia Publishing, 2004)
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* (reprint of 1st edition, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers 2016)
– Graf, Jürgen, und Carlo Mattogno. *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).
– IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, 42 vols. (Nuremberg, 1947).
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality* (5th ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers: 2019).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004. "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, pp. 271-294.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2006. "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2006, pp. 293-300.
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016a, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016c, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016d, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016e, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).

– Mattogno, Carlo, 2016f, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz—Black Propaganda versus History* (2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g. *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018. *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill, 2018).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill, 2019).
– Mattogno, Carlo, and Jürgen Graf 2016. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (reprint of 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016).
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989).
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (Paris: Editions du CNRS, 1993).
– Rassinier, Paul, *Die Lüge des Odysseus* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018); Engl. ed.: *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses: A Study of the German Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry* (Costa Mesa, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1978).
– Rudolf, Germar 1993, *Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Bad Kissingen: Remer-Heipke, April 1993); 2nd ed., edited by Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (London: Cromwell Press, July 1993). 3rd ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Hastings, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2001).
– Rudolf, Germar 2003, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4", in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003, pp. 468-472.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016, *Resistance Is Obligatory* (2. ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016).
– Rudolf, Germar 2017a, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).
– Rudolf, Germar 2017b, *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*; https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/; transcript also in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3 (2017).
– Rudolf, Germar 2017c, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017).

– Rudolf, Germar 2018, (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed* (5th ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018).
– Rudolf, Germar 2019, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims" *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 2019; https://codoh.com/library/document/6509/.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019a, (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'* (3rd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019).
– Rudolf, Germar 2020 (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020).
– Scott, Hadding, "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Frühling 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4239/.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Munich: K.G. Saur, 1995).
– Szternfinkiel, Natan E., *Zagłada Żydow Sosnowca* (Kattowitz: Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, 1946).
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition* (Norderstedt: Books on Demand, 2005).
– Wachsmann, Nikolaus, *KL: Die Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager* (Munich: Pantheon, 2018); Engl. ed.: *KL: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2016).
– Wachsmann, Nikolaus, Christian Goeschel (eds.). *The Nazi Concentration Camps, 1933-1939* (Lincoln, Neb.: Univ. Nebraska Press, 2012).
– Walendy, Udo, 1992. *Historische Tatsachen* No. 52: "Weitergehende Forschung" (Vlotho: Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, 1992).

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —
Antoni, Johann: 49
Aynat, Enrique: 26

— B —
Bäcker, Knud: 26
Baer, Richard: 66
Bailer, Police Chief Sergeant: 65
Bartosik, Igor: 72
Bartusch, Hans: 49
Bauer, Fritz: 160
Baum, Bruno: 26
Benz, Wolfgang: 80
Bischoff, Karl: 65, 72
Böck, Richard: 56
Böhm, Ernst: 2, 15, 85
Bongen, Robert: 7, 10, 53
Broad, Pery: 75

— C —
Carstens, SS Corporal: 47
Czech, Danuta: 32, 72, 74-76, 78-80

— D —
Danschke, Wilhelm: 47
Diere, Arno: 2

— E —
Eicke, Theodor: 39, 40

— F —
Falkenburg, Willi: 65
Faurisson, Robert: 81
Feldmann, Julian: 10
Frei, Norbert: 7, 10-12, 14, 19, 49, 53-55, 57, 64, 71, 73, 74, 77-79, 82, 83
Friedlander, Henry: 55

— G —
Gehrer, Ernst: 2
Gehring, Wilhelm: 29
Glücks, Richard: 25, 62
Goeschel, Christian: 39
Graf, Jürgen: 14

— H —
Hafenmayer, Henry: 85
Haverbeck, Ursula: 8-10, 18, 53, 82
Haverbeck, Werner Georg: 7, 8
Herrmann, Hajo: 7
Himmler, Heinrich: 39, 40, *41*
Hitler, Adolf: 82
Horschütz, Alexander: 48
Höss, Rudolf: 53, 55-57, 71, 79, 83, 160

— J —
Janike, Herbard: 2
Jarosjewitsch, Peter: 46
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 39
Jochum, SS Corporal: 48

— K —
Kimstacz, Janina: 35, 162
Klehr, Josef: 55
Knaus, Josef: 65
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 52
Kowalski, Wladimierz: 2
Kristian, Jan: 35, 162
Kues, Thomas: 14

— L —
Lampert, SS Staff Sergeant: 48
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 31, 34, 77, 78
Lolling, Enno: 25

— M —
Malaiko, Basil: 48
Mathey, Karl: 47
Mattogno, Carlo: 13, 14, 26, 28, 33, 34, 41, 64, 69, 70, 72, 74-76, 79, 85
Morgen, Konrad: *41*
Müller, Otto: 47
Müller, SS Lance Corporal: 65

— O —
Osterloh, Otto: 39

— P —
Pohl, Oswald: 46
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 28, 74

— R —
Rassinier, Paul: 33
Reinecke, Günther: *41*
Remmlinger, Heinrich: 2
Rott, Fritz: 47
Rudolf, Germar: *7*, *9*, 11, 13, 15, 26, 34, 52, 56, 64, 76, 78, 79, 85

— S —
Schlupper, Fritz: 65
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 29
Scott, Hadding: 13
Sehn, Jan: 96, 105, 139, 140, 154
Sikorski, Władysław E.: 2
Skotki, Erwin: 2
Skryczowski, Anton: 48
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 32
Sonnenfeld, Eduard: 2
Stalin, Joseph: 2, 82
Stolten, SS Lance Corporal: 49
Strüffling, Karl Hermann: 2
Szternfinkiel, Natan E.: 72

— V —
Vogel, Erich Paul: 2
Völklein, Ulrich: 25

— W —
Wachsmann, Nikolaus: 39
Walendy, Udo: 80
Wallwey, Willy: 76
Werner, Police Sergeant: 48
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 158
Wiese, Franz: 2
Wirths, Eduard: 25-27, 38, 55, 56, 159
Wochnik, Police Staff Sergeant: 48
Wolter, Richard: 49

— Z —
Zeidler, Paul: 39

2nd, revised edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 35

CARLO MATTOGNO, RUDOLF HÖSS

COMMANDANT OF AUSCHWITZ

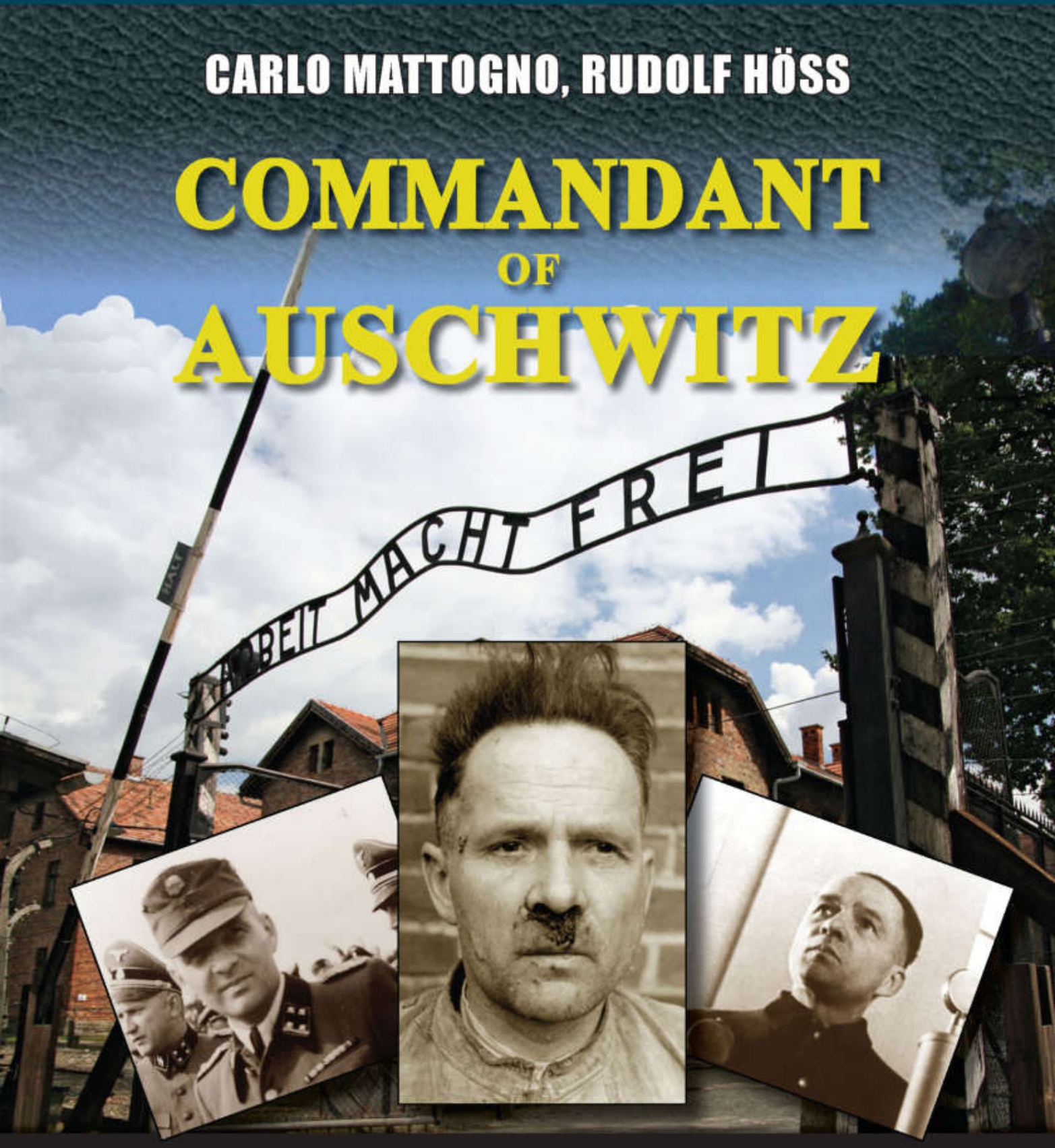

Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss

Commandant of Auschwitz

Rudolf Höss,
His Torture
and
His Forced Confessions

Carlo Mattogno, Rudolf Höss

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 35:
Carlo Mattogno, Rudolf Höss:
Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions
Translated from the Italian and German by Germar Rudolf
2nd, revised edition, February 2020

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-68-3
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: foreground: Rudolf Höss during his time as commandant at Auschwitz in 1943 (left); right after his capture and torture by the British in March 1946 (center); during his trial in Warsaw in 1947 (right); background: entry gate to the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9

PART ONE: RUDOLF HÖSS'S STATEMENTS 11

I. Arrest and First Statement to the British 12
  1. The Arrest 12
  2. Statement of March 14, 1946 22
  3. The Other Statements of March 1946 32

II. Höss at Nuremberg 36
  1. The Motive for the Summons 36
  2. The Interrogation of April 1, 1946 37
  3. The Interrogation of April 2, 1946 48
  4. The Interrogations of April 3, 1946 60
  5. The Interrogation of April 4, 1946 64
  6. The Affidavit of April 5, 1946 65
  7. The Interrogation of April 5, 1946 69
  8. The Interrogations of April 8, 1946 72
  9. The Curriculum Vitae of April 10, 1946 74
  10. The Testimony during the IMT (April 15, 1946) 75
  11. Rudolf Höss versus Otto Moll 80
  12. Höss's Statements to U.S. Interrogators for the I.G. Farben Trial 108
  13. Höss's Statements to Psychologists at Nuremberg 115

III. Extradition to Poland and the Warsaw Höss Trial 128
  1. The Interrogations 128
  2. The Krakow *Aufzeichnungen* 137
  3. The Warsaw Trial 157

PART TWO: CRITICAL ANALYSIS OF HÖSS'S STATEMENTS 179

  1. General Considerations 181
  2. The Genesis of the Auschwitz Camp 182
  3. Himmler and the Extermination Order 184
  4. The Wording of the Extermination Order 186
  5. The Motive for the Extermination Order 187
  6. Himmler's Two, Countermanding Extermination Orders 188
  7. The Alleged Conflict between Eichmann and Pohl 191
  8. The Eastern Extermination Camps 195
  9. The Commando of the Eastern Extermination Camps 197
  10. The Efficiency of the Eastern Extermination Camps 199
  11. Höss's Visit to Treblinka: The Dating 200
  12. The Victims of Treblinka 200

13. The Treblinka Gas Chambers: Location, Number and *Modus Operandi* 201
14. Treblinka: Cremation of the Corpses 204
15. Eichmann's Visit to Auschwitz 204
16. The Extermination of Soviet PoWs 205
17. The First Gassing and the "Discovery" of Zyklon B 209
18. The "Gassings" at the Crematorium in the Main Camp 213
19. The "Discovery" of Zyklon B and the Start of the Extermination of the Jews 215
20. Choosing Zyklon B for Exterminations 216
21. The First Jewish Transports to Auschwitz: Dating, and the Fate of the Deportees 218
22. Höss's Extermination Plans of 1941 223
23. The Bunkers of Birkenau: Origin of the Name 225
24. Otto Moll and the Bunkers 229
25. The Start-Up of the Bunkers 232
26. The Genesis of the Bunkers 233
27. The Bunkers: Technical Features 237
28. Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz of July 17-18, 1942 242
29. Outdoor Cremations 251
30. Höss's Visit to Chełmno 255
31. The Crematoria at Birkenau 256
32. The Cremation Furnaces 260
33. The Effective Cremation Capacity 264
34. The Gas Chambers inside the Crematoria at Birkenau 267
35. Zyklon B 272
36. The Quantity of Zyklon B Used for Gassings 274
37. The Lethal Dose of Hydrogen Cyanide 277
38. The *Sonderkommando* 282
39. The Transports to Auschwitz 287
40. The Number of Victims 289
41. Himmler's Order to Stop the Extermination 298
42. Höss in Budapest 301
43. Höss's Transfer to Office Group D at the WVHA 308
44. The Assignment of March 1945 309
45. The Gypsies at Auschwitz 311
46. The Revolt of a Transport from Bergen-Belsen 312
47. Did Höss's Wife Know of the Extermination? 316
48. The Initiator and Executor of the "First Gassing" 317
49. Karl Bischoff, the Inventor of the "Plans for the Gas Chambers" 319
50. SS *Sturmbannführer* Eduard Wirths 320
51. SS *Obergruppenführer* Ernst-Robert Grawitz 321

52. Organization Schmelt 323
53. SS *Gruppenführer* Odilo Globocnik 325
Conclusions 326
Telling Stories to Stay Alive 331
Appendix 335
Bibliography 335
Archives 342
Documents 343
Index of Names 395

Introduction

In the Preface to the complete English translation of Rudolf Höss's notes which he wrote while in Polish custody in Krakow, Steven Paskuly, editor of the work, writes that they "are perhaps the most important document attesting the Holocaust" (Paskuly, p. 11). In his introduction, he adds (*ibid*., p. 21):

> *"There are fanatical groups in the United States, France, and even Australia who call themselves 'The Revisionist Historians.' They actually propose that Höss never wrote these documents – that they are a fraud. They also stated that even if the documents were written by Höss, they were obviously done under duress from the 'Communist authorities' in Poland. The 'research' and the conclusions of these 'historians' are absolute rubbish."*

It is not worthwhile responding to accusations apparently arising from crude ignorance, which extends even to basic notions of current orthodox Holocaust historiography, as I will show below. It is worthwhile, however, to highlight Paskuly's statement that the former commander of Auschwitz "fails to mention that the camp regulations and punishments were formulated by Höss himself" (*ibid*., p. 22), where he confounds Höss's Krakow writing titled "*Lagerordnung für die Konzentrationslager*"[1] (translated by Paskuly as "Rules and Regulations for Concentration Camps"; *ibid.*, pp. 209-218), which Höss had jotted down from memory (see Chapter III.1.), with the 1941 "*Dienstvorschrift für Konzentrationslager (Lagerordnung)*" ("Service Regulations for Concentration Camps (Camp Regulations)"), of which only the title page and the table of contents are known.[2]

---

[1] The transcript of this text can be found in Vol. 21 of the Höss Trial (AGK, NTN, 103, pp. 54-66).

[2] "Berlin 1941. Gedruckt im Reichssicherheitshauptamt." GARF, 7445-2-96, pp. 1-3; undated transcript of these regulations by Jan Sehn, signed by a *SS-Hauptscharführer* Jung and with different contents than what the above-mentioned "*Inhaltsverzeichnis*" indicates, is included as Annex 1 of Vol. 49 of the Krakow Trial (Trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison). AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 172-195). A 43-page "*Lagerordnung*" for the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp is also known: NARA, RG 242/338, Roll No. 18, Frames 628-671.

Already in 1987, I published a book devoted to Höss's various post-war statements (Mattogno 1987). It listed 60 objections characterized by internal contradictions and insurmountable contradictions to the orthodox Holocaust narrative of that time, thus showing that "the former commander of Auschwitz lied on all essential points of his 'eye-witness testimony,' which must therefore be rejected as a gross fraud." The tortures inflicted by the British on Höss at the time, which in 1987 had already been documented, were therefore not mentioned *a priori* in order to *invalidate* Höss's declarations, but *a posteriori* in order to *explain* the contradictions and absurdities found in his statements.

In the present study, for which I had access to an enormously larger documentation, I approach the topic from a different angle. The fundamental problem which no one has ever considered is whether the core of Höss's first statements mirrored reality, or whether it mirrored some preordained "truth" which the British questioning Höss forced him to comply with in order to "confirm" it. In other words: did those statements come from Höss or from his torturers? Hence, are they sincere and accurate, or in compliance with his inquisitors' predilections? And what is the relationship between Höss's first statements and those he made later?

This study is a well-founded and documented answer to these questions.

PART ONE:

RUDOLF HÖSS'S STATEMENTS

I. Arrest and First Statement to the British

1. The Arrest

On March 15, 1946, Field Security Section 92 summarized the events of Rudolf Höss's arrest with reference to a report dated 13 November 1945:[3]

> *"After five months of continuous investigations, interrogations and extensive searches, this Section has succeeded in arresting SS Obersturmbannfuehrer HOESS Rudolf Franz Ferdinand, who commanded the notorious AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp which was built under his supervision and who, in 1943, became chief of Amt 1 of Amtsgruppe D (Inspectorate of Concentration Camps) in the SS Wirtschafts und Verwaltungs Hauptamt* [4]
> *As mentioned in the above quoted previous report, HOESS' wife and her five children were located in this Section's area (Sugar Factory, ST MICHAELISDONN. SUEDERDITMARSCHEN).*
> *When last interrogated in November 1945, Frau HOESS stated that she had last seen her husband in RENDSBURG on 30 April 1945. By assessing various psychological aspects of her story, members of this Section gained the firm impression that she was lying.*
> *After careful plans for her re-interrogation, based on data accumulated during the elapsed five months, had been worked out, Frau HOESS was arrested during the night of 5 Mar 46. It was only at 1600 hrs on the 11 Mar 46 that she finally broke down and admitted having been visited by HOESS in ST MICHAELISDONN in July 1945, that she had communicated with him later and that she knew his present whereabouts. She named as his address – GOTTRUPEL near FLENSBURG, c/o the farmer, Hans Peter HANSEN."*

Höss's wife, Hedwig, was therefore arrested in the middle of the night, obviously in order to terrorize her and her five children, and "she finally[!] broke down" six days later. We will see later what methods were used to achieve this.

The British had been tracking down Höss for months. A "Report on search for Obersturmbannführer SS – HÖSS and investigation of alleged Nazi cell in ST MICHAELISDONN," signed with "Sgt. 92 Field Security Section (Southern Sub-Area)," undated but written sometime between late October 1945 and prior to Höss's arrest, begins with this statement:

> *"339 FS Section, BRUNSBÜTTEL had received information via Umland agency, that the wife of SS Obersturmbannführer HÖSS ex-Kommandant of the notorious AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, was living in the Sugar Factory, ST MICHAELISDONN. Two NCO's of that Section interviewed Frau HÖSS,*

---

3 MIM. The copy of this document in my possession is devoid of any archival reference.
4 WVHA, Economic and Administrative Main Office of the SS.

found her in possession of astonishingly large quantities of dresses, furs, cloth and other valuables, but she disclaimed all knowledge of the whereabouts of her husband. Some time after this, an officer of JAG (War Crimes) contacted 339 FSS and was eventually, since this Detachment had arrived in the area, passed on to us."

On October 24, 1945, Field Security Section 92 organized a raid at the sugar factory of St Michaelisdonn, during which they interviewed all employees as well as Höss's wife. She made detailed statements about her husband, but did not reveal his hiding place. Meanwhile, the British had arrested Karl Sommer, who had been deputy chief of Office D II of the WVHA.[4] Sommer reported that all members of Office Group D had assumed pseudonyms, and that Höss was now Driver Lang.[5] The former commander of Auschwitz called himself Franz Lang.

Field Security Section 92, assisted by Section 318, went to Gottrupel on the night of March 11, where the farm was surrounded at 11 PM. Höss was surprised in pajamas.[6]

"He was forced down immediately and his mouth prised open. The Medical Officer of 5 RHA, 7 Armd Div rapidly examined him for any hidden poison as we had obtained information that all members of Amtsgruppe D had been issued with the same poison with which Reichsfuehrer SS HIMMLER had succeeded in killing himself after capture.

HOESS was living under the alias of LANG Franz at this farm (see attached statement[7]) but admitted his true identity within ten minutes of his arrest.

He was brought back to the barracks of 5 RHA in HEIDE. After preliminary interrogation, it was thought best to submit an interrogation report in the form of a statement in his own words, signed by him and witnessed by two NCOs of this Section, who were present throughout the entire proceedings. HOESS gave his statement in a very matter of fact way and it appears is quite willing to give information.

Rudolf Franz Ferdinand HOESS must be regarded as one of the major War Criminals. While Commandant of AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, he was entrusted by the Reichsfuehrer SS HIMMLER with the task of exterminating the Jews of EUROPE.

The Reichsfuehrer communicated this to him in the course of a personal interview. During this time in Amtsgruppe D as the head of the Politische Abteilung, he can be held partially responsible for what happened in all other Concentration Camps – eg: – as recently as April 1945, he was advising KRAMER of BELSEN on how to cope with the situation."

On the day of the arrest, Captain William Cross, Chief of Field Security Section 92, signed the form "War Criminal Arrest Report" of the "Military Gov-

---

5 YVA, O.51-41.1, pp. 22-26.
6 MIM.
7 Statement of March 14, 1946. See the following section.

ernment of Germany," which provides all the relevant details; in addition to the date and time (March 11, 1946, at 23 PM), it contains the following statement (see Document 1):

> *"Ich bin Rudolf Höss und war Kommadant* [sic] *von Auschwitz, mein Rank* [sic] *war SS Obersturmbannfüh*[rer]*."*
> *"I am Rudolf Höss and was Komma*[n]*dant of Auschwitz, my rank was SS Obersturmbannfüh*[rer]*."*

The handwriting has some similarities to that of other manuscripts by Höss, but it differs from his handwriting in various letters. If the above sentence was indeed written by Höss, one can be certain that he was seriously deranged.

On March 15, 1946, Höss was handed over to Captain Harvey Alexander of the War Crimes Investigation Team, which placed him under the custody of the Army of the Rhine. On March 30, the prisoner was transferred to HQ 30 Corps District, in a detention facility called "Tomato" in Minden.[8]

After his extradition to Poland (May 25, 1946), while in prison at Krakow, Höss recounted his experience during his arrest:[9]

> *"I was arrested on 11 March 1946 (at 11 pm). My phial of poison had been broken two days before. When I was aroused from sleep, I thought at first, I was being attacked by robbers, for many robberies were taking place at that time. That was how they managed to arrest me. I was maltreated by the Field Security Police. I was dragged to Heide where I was put in those very barracks from which I had been released by the British eight months earlier. At my first interrogation, evidence was obtained by beating me. <u>I do not know what is in the protocol, although I signed it. Alcohol and the whip were too much for me.</u> The whip was my own, which by chance had gotten into my wife's luggage. It had hardly ever touched my horse, far less the prisoners. Nevertheless, one of my interrogators was convinced that I had perpetually used it for flogging the prisoners.*
> *After some days, I was taken to Minden-on-the-Weser, the main interrogation center in the British Zone. There I received further rough treatment at the hands of the 1st English public prosecutor, a major. The conditions in the prison accorded with this behavior."* (My emphasis)

This description, as Robert Faurisson unambiguously clarified in a valuable article (Faurisson 1986, 1987), is fully in line with reality. He drew attention to a book published in 1983: Rupert Butler's *Legions of Death*, which recounted Höss's arrest by the team of "Bernard Clarke, a British Jew and a sergeant in 92nd Field Security Section":

> *"At 5 pm on 11 March 1946, Frau Hoess opened her front door to six intelligence specialists in British uniform, most of them tall and menacing and all of*

---

8 AGK, NTN, 104-121; see Document 2.

9 Saija, pp. 158f; Broszat, pp. 149f. I will return to Höss's texts written in Krakow in Chapter 3.

them practised in the more sophisticated techniques of sustained and merciless investigation.

No physical violence was used on the family: it was scarcely necessary. Wife and children were separated and guarded. Clarke's tone was deliberately low-key and conversational.

He began mildly: 'I understand your husband came to see you as recently as last night.'

Frau Hoess merely replied: 'I haven't seen him since he absconded months ago.'

Clarke tried once more, saying gently but with a tone of reproach: 'You know that isn't true.' Then all at once his manner his changed and he was shouting: 'If you don't tell us we'll turn you over to the Russians and they'll put you before a firing-squad. Your son will go to Siberia.'

It proved more than enough. Eventually, a broken Frau Hoess betrayed the whereabouts of the former Auschwitz Kommandant, the man who now called himself Franz Lang. Suitable intimidation of the son and daughter[10] *produced precisely identical information"* (My emphasis)

And here is the description of the arrest as published by Butler (pp. 235-237):

"Hoess screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms. Clarke yelled: 'What is your name?'

With each answer of 'Franz Lang', Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Hoess broke and admitted who he was.

The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Hoess.

The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.

Eventually, the Medical Officer urged the Captain: 'Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse.' A blanket was thrown over Hoess and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Hoess tried to sleep. Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids, and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig eyes open, you swine.' For the first time Hoess trotted out his oft-repeated justification: 'I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier and we had to obey orders.'

The party arrived back at Heide around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Hoess and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell.[11] *It took three days to get*

---

[10] Höss's older son was called Klaus-Berndt and was 16 years old (date of birth: Feb. 6, 1930); his older daughter, Heidetraut, had not yet turned 14 (March 9, 1932)!

[11] This was undoubtedly the reason why Höss had "frozen" feet, according to the "Detention Report."

a coherent statement out of him. But once he started talking, there was no holding him."

While in Nuremberg, Höss told psychologist Leon Goldensohn:[12]

"I was in Schleswig-Holstein, barefooted in a cell. When the British captured me, I was naked and they just threw a couple of blankets around me and took me to prison. They didn't give me any shoes or socks."

Faurisson noted that the tortures inflicted on Höss had been confirmed by Moritz von Schirmeister, a former associate of Joseph Goebbels at the Reich's Ministry of Propaganda. On May 7, 1948, he wrote a letter to Höss's wife at the request of the former commander of Auschwitz:[13]

"Of course, it is already more than two years ago that I was brought from Minden to Nuremberg together with your husband – on March 31 and April 1, 1946. But I promised your husband back then that after my release I would write you and convey his greetings."

At Nuremberg, von Schirmeister was a witness for the defense and was about to be released soon. In the car carrying him, he sat in the backseat together with Höss, with whom he could speak freely during transit; in particular, he remembered Höss's following outburst (see Document 3):

"On the things he is accused of, he told me: 'Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews. There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not.'"

Von Schirmeister wrote that Höss thought it was his duty to help his "comrades" by testifying during the Nuremberg trial that only "very few knew about certain events," but added that the future of his wife and children "was the only thing that worried him." Although Höss was "treated well" in Nuremberg, meaning that he was no longer subjected to physical abuse, the threat that his wife and children would be handed over to the Soviets, which the British may have arranged already, "proved more than enough."

While in prison at Minden, Höss was brutally treated to induce him to "confess," as Ken Jones reported in 1986 (Mason 1986):

"Mr Ken Jones was then a private with the Fifth Royal Horse Artillery stationed at Heidi [sic] *in Schleswig Holstein. 'They brought him to us when he refused to co-operate over questioning about his activities during the war. He came in the winter of 1945/46 and was put in a small cell in the barracks,' recalls Mr Jones. Two other soldiers were detailed with Mr Jones to join Hoss* [sic] *in his cell to help break him down for interrogation. 'We sat in the cell with him, night and day, armed with axe handles. Our job was to prod him*

---

[12] See Subsection II.13.2.

[13] A facsimile of a retyped copy of this letter was published by Vincent Reynouard on his web site http://sansconcessiontv.org/phdnm/lettre-a-mme-hoss/; see Document 3.

every time he fell asleep to help break down his resistance,' said Mr Jones. When Hoss was taken out for exercise, he was made to wear only jeans and a thin cotton shirt in the bitter cold. After three days and nights without sleep, Hoss finally broke down and made a full confession to the authorities."

This "confession" consists of the interrogation minutes signed by Höss at 2:30 AM on March 14, 1946.[14] It will be analyzed in Part Two. It had to be expected that this confession ends with an assertion claiming that it was made voluntarily and is truthful, but in the light of what was revealed here, this sounds tragically ironic: the document states indeed that its content corresponds to the statements made by the interrogatee and constitutes "*die reine Wahrheit*" – "the pure truth." This is followed by the signatures of two witnesses and by Captain William Cross's assertion that Höss had made this statement "voluntarily"!

It is worthwhile keeping in mind what Höss wrote about it in his Krakow notes:

"I do not know what is in the protocol, although I signed it."

Jones mentions another person who would have had a major part in the first interrogation of former Auschwitz commander: Vera Atkinson, who had appeared during the TV show "Secret Hunters." Ella "told how Hoss [sic] made a full and frank confession to the killing of two-and-a half million inmates of the concentration camp" (Mason 1986). During a video interview in January 1987, she made the following statements as reproduced in a 2012 book (Footitt/Kelly, pp. 61f.):

"While she was there [in the British zone]*, Rudolf Höss was captured and kept in a small prison in Minden (not far from Bad Oeynhausen). Vera was asked to act as interpreter at his interrogation because she was the only trustworthy person who could speak good enough German. Despite her many years of intelligence work, this experience was not without emotional consequences for her.*

He was disguised as a local countryman, with big moustache disguise. The interrogation started as: 'So you are Blinky Blonk – the assumed name', and he said 'Yes!' 'and you've been on the farm, working on the farm?' 'Yes' 'and you had the lack of feeling to steal a bike from one of the farmers'. That was what we pretended to accuse him of, and he claimed that that was absolutely wrong. 'Well possibly, possibly, possibly that's true. But we know that you are not XX, because we know that you are Rudolph [sic] *Höss, former commandant of Auschwitz'. Höss was taken outside to the courtyard, and the sergeant removed his moustache. He no longer denied who he was. 1 million 500 thousand people killed under his surveillance was the accusation, but he claimed that that was their own figure, but the correct one was over 2 million, about 2 million 300 thousand. We were all struck silent for a moment."*

[14] MIM. See Document 2. Facsimile of the original in YVA, O.51-41.3, pp. 1-8.

This story is clearly imaginative; in addition, Atkinson confused Höss with Pohl, as derives from her reference to the theft of a bike. Pohl had been arrested on May 27, 1946 on a farm "ostensibly on a charge of stealing a bicycle."[15]

Thomas Harding reported that a Jewish great uncle of his, the British Army captain Howard Harvey Alexander, called Hanns, had a prominent role in Höss's capture.

Earlier, on December 10, 1945, he had arrested Gustav Simon, the former *Gauleiter* and chief of the civilian administration in Luxembourg, who committed suicide a week later.[16] In a report dated "5/DEC/45" [sic] and signed by himself, he reported on the facts of the arrest. At first, he pointed out his qualifications:[17]

> *"Report of Captain Alexander H.H. of J.A.G.* [Judge Advocate General] *Staff Pool, H.Q. B.A.O.R.* [British Army of the Rhine] *attached to No. 1 War Crimes Investigation Team, c/o H.Q. 4th Wilts.* [4th Battalion of the Wiltshire Regiment] *at Belsen Camp."*

Other documents confirm that Captain Alexander belonged to this unit headquartered at "Hohne (Belsen) Camp."[17]

On March 8, 1946, he went to the headquarters of British Field Security Section 92 located at Heide. The British had created more than a hundred Field Security Sections, which controlled the territory of northern Germany with police and counter-espionage jurisdiction. Alexander explained to Cross, the head of this unit, that he had been put in charge of tracking down Höss. Although it was unknown where he was hiding, his family, who lived at an old farm at St. Michaelisdonn, was kept under surveillance. Cross objected that this was not his unit's task, but was convinced otherwise by the importance of the fugitive. A day earlier, hence on March 7th, Alexander had arrested Höss's wife Hedwig. She was interrogated in a cell, but refused to reveal her husband's hiding place. Then Alexander went to the farm and interrogated Höss's children, all minors (3 to 16 years old) who had been left behind alone. Not getting the answers he wanted, he jailed them as well, but Höss's wife still wouldn't talk.[18]

> *"With their tactics of isolation and intimidation failing to produce a result, Hanns realised that they must develop an alternative approach. At twilight on 11 March 1946, a noisy old steam train was driven past the rear of the prison. Hanns burst into Hedwig's cell and informed her that the train was about to take her son to Siberia and that she would never see Klaus again. Allowing the*

---

[15] "Special interrogation report on SS Ogruf, Gen Lt der Waffen SS Oswald Pohl." TNA, WO 311/706, p. 15 of the report.

[16] "Report on arrest of Gustav Simon, alias Hans Woffler formerly Gauleiter of Luxemburg by Capt H H Alexander, Pioneer Corps War Crimes Investigation Unit." TNA, WO 309/1631.

[17] TNA, WO 309/1631.

[18] Harding 2013b, pp. 236-239. In the book, the author calls the two main characters, Alexander and Höss, by their first names, Hanns and Rudolf.

message to sink in for a few moments, Hanns then added that she could prevent her son's deportation if she told him where her husband was living and under what alias. Hanns then left Hedwig sitting on her cot with a piece of paper and a pencil. When he returned ten minutes later, he saw that she had written a note with Rudolf's location and his alias: the Kommandant of Auschwitz was living at Hans Peter Hansen's farm in Gottrupel under the name 'Franz Lang'."

Having obtained that information, Cross and Alexander hatched a plan for Höss's arrest:

"Over the next hour the men of Field Security Section 92 were assembled and briefed on the operation. Many of them were German Jews like Hanns, from the Pioneer Corps – men who had been driven out of their country and who had lost family members in Auschwitz. Some had kept their original names, such as Kuditsch and Wiener. Others had taken on British-sounding names, like Roberts, Cresswell and Shiffers. There were also English-born soldiers from Jewish families, similarly enraged, men such as Bernard Clarke, from the south coast, and Karl 'Blitz' Abrahams, from Liverpool."

Alexander also got in touch with Field Security Section 318 and brought with him a physician from the 5th Royal Horse Artillery Regiment. This gang, which consisted of 25 men, acted the night of March 11, 1946:

"Rudolf was 'woken with a start' by the commotion outside. At first, he was unconcerned, assuming 'that it was one of the robberies which were frequent at this time in the area'. Then he heard a stern voice ordering him to open up. Realising that he had no alternative, Rudolf opened the door. Two men in British uniform stood facing him. Rudolf could tell by their insignia that one was a captain, the other a doctor. Behind them stood at least twenty soldiers, their guns drawn. He was confused by the lights and the presence of all these men.

Without warning the tall, handsome, fierce-looking captain thrust a pistol in his mouth. He was then searched for cyanide pills. 'Go and see that he is clean,' Hanns said to the doctor, holding Rudolf while his mouth was searched for vials of poison. After a few seconds, the doctor gave the all-clear.

The captain began talking in perfect German.[19] *It was immediately obvious to Rudolf that the man was a native speaker. He introduced himself as Captain Alexander of the British War Crimes Investigation Team, and demanded his identity documents – Franz Lang, temporary card number B22595. Hanns had seen this name on the plate next to the barn door, but knew it to be untrue. The man looked too similar to the figure in the photograph that he carried with him. Older, sicker, thinner, to be sure, but similar.*

Hanns flashed the photograph and told Rudolf that he believed him to be the Kommandant of Auschwitz. Again Rudolf denied the claim, pointing once more

---

[19] This is in sharp contrast to Vera Atkinson's claim that she "was asked to act as interpreter at his interrogation because she was the only trustworthy person who could speak good enough German."

at his identity papers. Perhaps he would be able to wriggle out of this: after all, the British had let him slip through their fingers in the past.
However, Hanns remained convinced. He rolled back the man's shirtsleeves to see if there was a blood group tattooed on his arm, but there was nothing. The conversation went round in circles. Yet Hanns wasn't going to give up. His eyes roved about the barn entrance searching for a way to prove the man's identity. At last Hanns looked down and noticed his wedding ring.
'Give it to me,' he said.
'I can't, it has been stuck for years,' Rudolf answered.
'No problem,' Hanns said, 'I'll just cut off your finger.'"

Alexander asked one of his soldiers to bring a knife, and at this point Höss caved in and handed it over. Inside the ring there were the names "Rudolf" and "Hedwig."

"Having identified his man, Hanns was ready to make the arrest. But he sensed that his colleagues wanted to vent their hatred. Indeed, he wanted to join in. He had to make a quick decision: should he allow them free rein, or should he protect Rudolf? Turning to his men, Hanns said, 'In ten minutes I want to have Höss in my car – undamaged' and walked off. He knew that this made him responsible for what was about to happen, but he was prepared to face the consequences.
Rudolf was immediately surrounded by the remaining soldiers, who dragged him to one of the barn's slaughter tables, tore the pyjamas from his body and beat him with axe handles. Rudolf screamed, but the blows kept coming. After a short period, the doctor spoke to Hanns: 'Call them off,', he said, 'unless you want to take back a corpse.'
Just as suddenly as it had started, the beating stopped. A rough woollen blanket was wrapped around Rudolf's shoulders and he was carried out of the barn."

Höss was loaded onto a truck and taken to a prison in Heide. Along the way Alexander interrogated him. Höss admitted that he had been the commander of Auschwitz and claimed he was "personally responsible for the deaths of 10,000 people."
The gang stopped in a bar in the city center to celebrate the arrest (Harding 2013b, pp. 240-244):

"After they were finished celebrating, Hanns walked back to the truck, pulled Rudolf out of the vehicle, removed the blanket from his shoulders, and made him walk naked to the prison on the other side of the snow-covered square. Once inside the prison, Hanns, along with a sergeant from the Field Security Section, began Rudolf's first formal interrogation. Alcohol was forced down the prisoner's throat and they beat him with his own whip, confiscated from the barn in Gottrupel. A pair of handcuffs were on his wrists at all times, and with the temperature in the cell well below freezing, Rudolf's uncovered feet quickly developped frostbite."

Here Harding reproduces a very telling photograph captioned "Rudolf Höss, after British arrest, March 1946" (*ibid.*, p. 244, see Document 4). There are other photographs of the time, one of which is particularly significant (*ibid.*, p. 245, see Document 4a).

> *"Three days later, on 15 March 1946, Hanns delivered Rudolf to Camp Tomato, a British-run prison near the town of Minden. There, Colonel Gerald Draper – the War Crimes Group's lawyer – began a further round of intensive questioning. A few hours afterwards, Rudolf's statement was typed into an eight-page confession and a one-paragraph summary. It was the first time that a concentration camp Kommandant had provided details of the Final Solution. Rudolf had confessed to coordinating the killing of two million people."*

The date of March 15 is obviously incorrect, unless it refers to the English translation of the "confession" (see below).

A Jewish sergeant from Liverpool, Karl Louis Abrahams, was also part of the unit which arrested Höss. On March 24, 1946, he wrote a letter to his wife, Betty, in which he informed her of the capture of "the greatest swine that ever was" (Jackman):

> *"His interrogation was an experience I shall never forget. We were at it for about three days and two nights on the trot. No sleep – the atmosphere was weird and unreal as we heard him confessing that he had personally supervised the gassing and burning of over two and a half million human beings – mostly our fellow Jews."*

On March 27, 1985, William Cross wrote an informative letter to Colonel Robson on Höss's arrest, in which he confirmed the picture outlined above:[20]

> *"With regard to the interrogation of Frau Hoess, we received information that this person was living in a flat in a brewery in our area. We knew from experience that widows usually had photographs of their late husband, and we visited Frau Hoess and three sons; I think the eldest was about sixteen.*
> *She was asked where her husband was and she replied that he was dead. Searching the flat we could not find a photograph, and felt that he was alive.*
> *After a few months and no trace of him we decided to arrest her and the three sons*[21] *and place them in jail, Frau Hoess was put in a separate cell. For five days she was visited and asked one question – 'Where is your husband', and for five days her answer was 'He is dead'; we knew this was untrue.*
> *On the morning of the sixth day we put on an act; the rear of the cells backed on to a railway line and a train was organised to come to the rear of the cells with as much noise as possible, and stop outside.*

---

[20] The letter, written by W. Cross to Colonel Robson, the then-curator of the Museum of Military Intelligence at Chicksands, is located in this institute's archive without any classification.

[21] Rather one son and two daughters: Klaus-Berndt, 16 years old, Heidetraut, almost 14 years old, and Inge-Brigitte, 12 years old (born on Aug. 18, 1933).

We then informed Frau Hoess that the train outside was there to take her three sons to Siberia, unless she told us where her husband was and his aliases; if she did not do this then she could have two minutes to say goodbye to her sons, or tell us what we wanted to know. We left her for ten minutes or so with paper and pencil to write down the information we required. Fortunately our bluff worked; she wrote down the information and she and her sons were sent home.

That is how Rudolf Hoess, alias Franz Lang was captured."

Inge-Brigitte, Höss's youngest daughter, was located and interviewed by Thomas Harding while he was doing research for his already-mentioned book. In this interview, she stated (Harding 2013a):

"'I remember when they came to our house to ask questions,' she says, her voice tight. 'I was sitting on the table with my sister. I was about 13 years old. The British soldiers were screaming:

'Where is your father? Where is your father?' over and over again. I got a very bad headache. I went outside and cried under a tree. […]*'*

The story continues. 'My older brother Klaus was taken with my mother. He was beaten badly by the British. My mother heard him scream in pain from the room next door. Just like any mother, she wanted to protect her son, so she told them where my father was.'"

2. Statement of March 14, 1946

The history of this document has quite some enigmatic aspects. There is, first of all, a handwritten text by Höss of 10 pages, with a progressive numbering from 2 to 11 by the British, but without date and signature. The page numbers are at the top within a circle.[22] It consists of a duplicate text, that is, a first version going from pages 2 to 5, and a second, which looks like a neat copy, from pages 6 to 11. Pages 2 and 6, as well as 3 and 7 correspond almost completely to each other (except for minor variations), while pages 4 and 5 have no match in the second version, and pages 9 and 10 have none in the first version. Page 8 corresponds to page 11. The second version has an incomplete page numbering, with the numbers placed at the top left before the text; page 7 has the number 2, page 9 the number 4, and page 10 the Roman numeral "II"; the other pages do not contain numbers.

Next, there is an 8-page typed German-language text that should be the transcript of the manuscript. The last page has the handwritten date "March 14, 46" and the time, 2:30, followed by Höss's signature. Beneath that the following typed phrase appears:

"Ich habe das vorher Angefuehrte gelesen und bestaetige dass es meinen eigenen Ausfuehrungen entspricht und dass es die reine Wahrheit ist.

[22] YVA, O.51-41.1; see Document 5.

14 Mar 46."
"I have read the text written above and confirm that it corresponds to my statements and that it is the absolute truth.
14 Mar 46."

Underneath this, yet another handwritten date and time as well as Höss's signature appear. This is the only page signed by him.

At the bottom, there are two lines with the label "witnessed," of which the first, undated line shows the name of out H. K. Roberts, Sgt., and the second the signature of Sergeant Martin Wille Kudisch and is dated March 15, 1946.

The document closes with this typewritten text (see Document 6):[23]

"I certify that the above-named NCOs – Sjt KUDISCH M and Sjt ROBERTS HK – were present throughout the entire proceedings whilst the prisoner Rudolf HOESS made this statement voluntarily.
14 Mar 1946

[signed William Cross]
Capt
CC 92 Field Security Section."

The main mystery is that this German "transcript" contains fundamental passages – such as Höss's meeting with Himmler in Berlin, his visit to Treblinka, and the figure of three million Auschwitz victims – which have no equivalent passages in the two handwritten texts. Were these missing passages added later by Höss? But if that is so, then why are they not in any of the two handwritten texts? Or were they compiled by the British? If we consider that Höss stated he signed this document without knowing what was in it, this suggests that the second scenario is correct. However, the problem of authenticity of this text is only second in importance to that of its truthfulness, since Höss willingly or unwillingly supported this transcript by formally certifying it as the "absolute truth." For this reason, I consider Höss to be the author of this text when analyzing it in Part Two, although there are serious doubts about it.

This document was then translated into English. This results from the headline "Production No. AD/2," which also appears as a header of the German transcript, where it is all hand-written. This 8-page typed text is full of handwritten additions in English, mostly translations of German terms. At the end it is dated March 15, 1946, no doubt the day the translation was made. As is apparent from the attestations appearing on the last page, the translation was created in sections by three interpreters:

"I hereby certify that I have truly and accurately translated pages 1 – 3 of the original statement of Rudolf Hoess."

[23] MIM. The document was sent to me without any archival reference. A carbon copy of this statement (with very few variations) is in YVA, O.51-41.4.

This is followed by the signature of B. Grant and his qualification. The second certificate covers pages 4-6 and is signed by W. Rose. The last one refers to pages 7-8 and has the signature of P.D. Wuerzburger.

Finally, next to the date, there is the signature of Captain William Cross, Commander of the "92 Field Security Section" (see Document 7).

This translation then became Nuremberg Document NO-1210. At least two official transcripts of this translation exist. One is preserved at the *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* in Paris and has the archival reference CXXXII-18; the document is classified as "D/749a 167b." The text is a transcript of the above-mentioned typewritten text without the handwritten additions. Another transcript is headed "Translation of Document No. NO-1210 Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes." The text, all typed, also includes the handwritten parts of the original text. At the end, after the three translation certifications mentioned earlier, there is a "Certificate of Translation" stating:

> *"I, Jules N. Beaumont, Civ. No. X-045038, hereby certify that I am thoroughly conversant with the English and German languages and that the above is a true and correct translation of the original document No. NO-1210. Jules N. Beaumont. Civ. No. X-045038."*

The date given (March 15) is clearly wrong. This version contains two handwritten notes in German that refer to an original. The first, p. 2, says "*unsinnige Übersetzung*" ("senseless translation," next to the sentence: "I was given the order, by a higher authority the then inspectorate of the concentration camps"), while the other on p. 3, next to the phrase "(page 2 of the original)," says "*Original unleserlich*" ("Original illegible"). This indicates that the person adding these handwritten remarks probably had the German transcript available, and that he disagreed with the translation. It can be ruled out that this is Höss's handwriting, but it cannot be determined with certainty that it is Beaumont's, because this translation does not contain his handwritten signature. If these are Beaumont's remarks, he obviously was not the author of the translation, as one would assume from his attestation.

In addition to the three texts mentioned above, there is another translation, unfortunately without date or signature. The text consists of nine pages, the first of which is torn at the top margin, so the first two lines read only:[24]

> *"... Franz LANG – having been duly warned... that the following statements are true."*

The comparison between this translation and the one appearing in the three documents mentioned earlier is not of particular interest to this study. Hence, I merely list a few examples (the first quote is from the text "Production No. AD/2," the second from the translation certified by Beaumont):

1) "I was given the order, by an higher authority" (p. 1)

[24] YVA, O.51-41.1, pp. 13-21.

2) "My higher authority, The Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, instructed me" (p. 1).

1) "The Fuehrer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. A few so-called Vernichtungslager are existing in the general government (BELZEK near RAWA RUSKA Ost Polen, Tublinka [*sic*] near MALINA [*sic*] on the River Bug, and WOLZEK near Lublin)" (p. 2).

2) "The Fuehrer has ordered a solution of the Jewish problem in EUROPE. At present there are already several extermination camps in the territory of the General Government (BELZEK near RAWA RUSKA, Eastern Poland, TEBLINKA [*sic*] near MALINA [*sic*] on the river BUG and WOLZEK near LUBLIN" (p. 2/14).

1) "These camps were not very efficient and could not be enlarged. I visited the camp TREBLINKA in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions" (p. 2)

2) "But the capacity of these camps is very small and they cannot be further extended (NB – At this point of giving his version of HIMMLER's instructions, HOESS remarked "I myself visited the camp TREBLINKA in the spring of 1942 in order to acquaint myself with the conditions" (p. 2).

1) "In January 1945 there were about 63000 in all camps. In AUSCHWITZ I imagine about 3,000,000 people were put to death, about 2,500,000 were put through the gas-chambers" (p. 6)

2) "630,000[25] inmates was the combined state of all camps in January 1945. According to my knowledge <u>3000000 people lost their lives in the concentration camp AUSCHWITZ</u>. I estimate that of these 2500,000 [sic] have been gassed" (p. 7/19).

2.1. The Two Handwritten Versions

In this subsection, I translate the most important passages of the two handwritten statements of March 14, 1946:[26]

> "[p. 2/6] *i/Nov. {in Nov.} 1939 I became leader of the protective custody camp in that place until my transfer to Auschwitz i.{n} May 1940.*
> [p. 3/7] *{2.} I was commissioned by my superior authority, the former Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, to create on the grounds of the former Pol.{ish} art.{illery} barracks near Auschwitz, a quarantine camp for inmates from Poland. After Himmler had visited the camp in {the spring of} 1941, I received the order to expand the camp as a large concentration camp for the east{,} in particular to deploy the inmates in agriculture, which had to be developed as much as possible, thereby turning the entire swamp and flood plain near the River Vistula into arable land. Furthermore, he ordered to make*

[25] This is the correct number; 63000 is an error, probably committed during transcription.

[26] Words in {braces} indicate text variations of the second version compared to the first; ~~crossed-out~~ words are only in the first version. Some minor text variations cannot be transferred into English. Text in [brackets] was added by me.

~~some~~ 8 – 10,000 inmates available for the construction of a new Buna factory of the I.G. Farben. He concomitantly ordered ~~to create~~ {the creation of} a PoW camp for some 100,000 Russian PoWs in the Birkenau area.
The number of {admitted} inmates grew from day to day. Despite my repeated objection{s} that there weren't enough accommodations, more internments were allocated ~~to me~~. Since the sanitary facilities were not enough {insufficient} in every way, diseases were inevitable,{.} ~~h~~{H}ence mortality rose as well. Since it was not permitted to bury inmates, crematoria had to be built.
In 1941, the first {larger} internments of Jews from Slovakia a.{nd} the district of Upper Sil.{esia} were carried out. Those unable to work were gassed in the vestibule of the crematorium on orders of Himmler, which he gave me personally.
~~Also,~~ Russ. PoWs were transferred for gassings by the state police headquarters of ~~Breslau a. Troppau~~ {Troppau a. Breslau as well.}
Since the newly to be erected {4} crematoria were finished only in 1942{,} the inmates had to be gassed in provisionally erected gassing rooms, and then cremated in pits in the ground. After the 4 ~~large~~ {lg.} crematoria had been ~~completed~~ {finished} mass transports commenced from Greece, France, Belgium a. Holland. All {inmates} capable of working had to be separated at the transport train.
My objections to the ~~Reichssicherheitshauptamt~~ {RSHA}[27] *were rejected{,} always due to an order from Himmler that these operations had to be carried out expeditiously a. that every SS leader{,} impeding this in any way should be held responsible.*
The physicians tried everything in their power to fight the resulting epidemics; due to the excessive overcrowding, almost all measures used were futile.
Of the large transports of Jews, some 90,000 from Slovakia, 65,000 from Greece, – 110,000 from France – 20,000 from Belgium, 90,000 from Holland 400,000 from Hungary {–} 250,000 from Poland a. Upper Sil{.}~~esia~~, 100,000 from Deutschland a{.} Theresienstadt were brought to Auschwitz.
During these operations, usually 2-3 trains of 2,000 ~~each~~ were brought in daily. During the Hungary operation at most 5 trains, that is, 10,000 people.[28]
[p. 4] *Gassing Procedure*
a/ in prov. rooms
2 old farmhouses made free of gaps
a.[nd] *equipped with strong wooden doors –*
The transports are unloaded on a side spur i/ Birkenau. Those who can walk are selected a. led to the camps[;] *all luggage is put down a.*[nd] *later brought to the property warehouses*[.]
All others on foot to the facilities some 1 km away.
At night all in/truck, during days only the sick and those unable to walk.
All have to undress in front of the houses[.]

---

27 Reich Security Main Office.
28 In the second version, these two sentences are on p. 10.

The doors have a sign saying 'Desinfection room'[.]
Then into the rooms depending on the size 2-300 people[.]
The doors [were] *screwed shut a.*[nd] *through sm. hatches 1-2 cans of Cyclon 'B' each thrown in*[;] *duration of exposure depending on weather 3 – 10 minutes*[.]
After 1/2 an hour the corpses are dragged out by a circle of inmates – who work there constantly – a.[nd] *burned in pits in the ground. Duration 6-7 hours.*
– Prior to the incineration, gold teeth and rings are removed[.]
2 instructed medical orderlies throw in the gas cans[;] *a physician is present.*
b/ in the lg. crematoria
The transports arrive at a ramp near the 4 cremat.[oria]. *Unloading*[,] *selection*[,] *taking away of luggage as above*[.]
Those to be gassed walk into a large underground room provided with benches a.[nd] *provisions to keep the clothes. F*[29]
After that, they walk into the actual gassing room[,] *which holds 2000 persons. It is equipped with water pipes a.*[nd] *showers, creating the impression of a washing facility. F While undressing, the people are told that they have to remember exactly where they put their clothes, so that they find them afterwards. 2 sergeants remain in the gas room until the end to prevent any unrest. At the last moment, the iron doors are closed, and 4-5 Cyclon cans are thrown in through hatches. The Cyclon* [is] *a granular blue mass – hydrogen cyanide –* [it] *acts instantly – numbing.*
After 1/2 an hour, the fans are turned on a.[nd] *the corpses are driven to the cremation furnaces upstairs*[.]
The cremation of some 2000 people in 5 furnaces takes some 12 hours.
[p. 5] *There were 2 facilities with 5 double furnaces at Auschwitz*
2 facilities with 4 large furnaces each.
Moreover 1 temp. facility as described earlier.
all the accumulating effects were sorted in the effects warehouse
Valuables went to the Reichsbank in Berlin every month.
Clothes after cleaning to armament companies, f.[or] *eastern workers a.*[nd] *settlers.*
tooth gold gets smelted and sent to the sanitation office."

2.2. The Transcript

In this subsection, I translate the most important parts of the typewritten "transcript."[30]

"[p. 1] *In November 1939, I was deployed as leader of a protective custody camp in the rank of an SS captain. Until my transfer to AUSCHWITZ on the first of May 1940.*

---

[29] It is not known what this and the next F stand for.
[30] AGK, NTN, 103, pp. 2-8.

I was commissioned by my superior authority, the former Inspectorate of C[oncentration]*C*[amp]*s, to create from the grounds of the former Polish artillery barracks near AUSCHWITZ, a quarantine camp for inmates from Poland. After Himmler had visited the camp in 1941, I received the order to expand the camp as a large concentration camp for the east, in particular to deploy the inmates in agriculture, which had to be developed as much as possible, thereby turning the entire swamp and flood plain near the River Vistula into arable land. Furthermore, he ordered making some 8 – 10,000 inmates available for the construction of a new Buna factory of the I.G. Farben. He concomitantly ordered to create a PoW camp for some 100,000 Russian PoWs in the Birkenau area.*

The number of inmates grew from day to day despite my objections that there weren't enough accommodations, more internments were allocated to me. Since the sanitary facilities were not sufficient in any way, epidemic diseases were inevitable. Hence, mortality rose as well. Since it was not permitted to bury inmates, crematoria had to be built.

In 1941, the first transports of Jews came from SLOVAKIA and the region of Upper Silesia,[.] *Those unable to work were gassed in the vestibule of the crematorium on orders of Himmler, which he gave me personally. In June 1941* [p. 2] *I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. Several so-called extermination camps already exist in the General Government (BELZEK near RAVA RUSKA eastern Poland, TREBLINKA near MALINA* [Malkinia] *on the River BUG, and WOLZEK near LUBLIN). These camps were under the authority of the Einsatzkommandos* [task forces] *of the SECURITY POLICE headed by high SIPO officers and guard details. These camps had a low capacity, however, and could not be expanded.*

I myself visited the Treblinka camp in spring of 1942 to acquaint myself with the conditions. The exterminations were conducted using the following method: There were small chambers the size of rooms which were filled with gas from vehicle engines through feed pipes. This method was unreliable, because the engines consisted of old captured vehicles and tanks, which failed frequently. Hence, the transports could not be processed in such a way that an exact implementation of the operational plan, this was about the evacuation of the Warsaw Ghetto, could be carried out. According to statements made by the camp leader, some 800,000 people had been gassed at the TREBLINKA camp in the course of half a year. For all the reasons given above, HIMMLER explained to me that the only opportunity to expand these facilities so that they matched the general plan was at AUSCHWITZ, first as a railway junction of 4 transiting lines, and also because the sparsely populated camp area could be completely cordoned off. For these reasons, he had decided to move the mass extermination to AUSCHWITZ, and I had to immediately start with measures to carry this out. He wished [to see] *exact construction plans conforming to these guidelines within 4 weeks. He stated moreover: This task is so difficult*

and serious that he cannot charge just anyone with it[.] *He already intended to entrust another higher SS leader with this task, but during the construction phase it would not be good if 2 leaders were to give orders side by side. Hence, I received the clear instruction to carry out the extermination of the transports sent by the RSHA. Regarding the sequence of the incoming transports, I had to get in touch with SS Obersturmbannführer* [Lieutenant Colonel] *EICHMANN of Office 4 (which was headed by Gruppenführer* [Lieutenant General] *MÜLLER). At the same time, the transports of Russian PoWs from the regions of the Gestapo headquarters BRESLAU, TROPPAU and KATTOWITZ also arrived, which had to be exterminated at Auschwitz on HIMMLER's order, written direction of the Gestapo chief in charge. Since the newly to be erected cremation facilities were finished only in 1942, the inmates had to be gassed in provisionally erected gassing rooms, and then cremated in pits in the ground. I herewith describe the procedure of the gassing procedure* [sic]*:*

2 old farmhouses, located secludedly in the BIRKENAU area, were made free of gaps and equipped with strong wooden doors. The transports as such were unloaded on a side spur in BIRKENAU. Inmates fit for work were selected and taken to the camps, all luggage was put down a. later brought to the property warehouses. The others destined for gassings went on foot to the facilities some 1 km away. The sick and those unable to walk were transported there by truck. During transports arriving at night, all were carried there by truck. In front of the farmhouses, all had to undress behind erected brushwood screens. The doors had a sign saying DESINFECTION ROOM. By means of interpreters, the sergeants in charge had to tell the people that they ought to pay close attention to their things, so that they would find them after the delousing. This prevented any agitation right from the start. Those undressed then went into the rooms, 2 – 300 people, depending on the size. The doors were screwed shut, and through small hatches, one to 2 cans of Cyclon B each were spread out[.] *This was a granular mass of hydrogen cyanide. Duration of exposure depending on weather 3 – 10 minutes. After half an hour, the doors were opened and the corpses were dragged out by a unit working there constantly and burned in pits in the ground. Prior to the incineration, gold teeth and rings were removed, fire wood was stacked up between the corpses, and when a pile had some 100 corpses in it, the wood was lit using rags soaked with petroleum. Once the incineration was well under way, other corpses were thrown to this. The fat collecting at the bottom of the pit was poured back into the fire with buckets in order to accelerate the incineration process particularly during wet weather. The duration of the incineration lasted 6-7 hours. During westerly winds, the stench of the burned corpses could be noticed even inside the camp. After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders. These remains were then poured into the Vistula at a remote location using trucks.*

After erection of the new large cremation facilities, the following procedure was used:
[p. 3] *After the first 2 large-scale crematoria had been finished in 1942 (the 2 others were finished half a year later), mass transports from France, Belgium, Holland and Greece commenced. The following procedure was used for this. The transport trains left* [sic] *at a ramp with 3 tracks which were built right between the crematoria, property warehouse and the Birkenau camp. The selection of those fit for work as well as putting down the luggage happened right on the ramp. Those fit for work were brought to the various camps, and those to be exterminated to one of the new crematoria. There they first walked into a large underground room for undressing. This room was equipped with benches and provisions to hand up clothes; here, too, the people were told by interpreters that they were led to take a bath and to be deloused and that they should pay attention to the location of their clothes. Then they walked into the next room that was also underground* [and] *that was equipped with water pipes and showers, which thus had to create the impression of a bathroom. Until the very end, 2 sergeants had to remain in the room in order to prevent any unrest.*
It happened on occasion that inmates realized what this was about, especially the transports from BELSEN knew, for most of them came from the east, when the trains had reached the region of Upper Silesia, that they were most likely being taken to their extermination. During transports from BELSEN, security measures were reinforced, and the transports were split up in small groups, and these groups were then divvied up among the crematoria to prevent riots. SS men formed a tight chain and pushed resisters by force into the gassing rooms. This happened only rarely, though, for the reassuring measures simplified the procedure. I especially remember one example. A transport from BELSEN had arrived, and after roughly 2/3, these were mostly men, a mutiny broke out among the remaining third still present in the undressing room; 3 or 4 of the SS sergeants entered the room with their weapons in order to expedite the undressing, and because the inmates of their own cremation unit couldn't handle this. During this, the lighting cables were ripped out, the SS men assaulted, one of them stabbed, and all robbed of their weapons. Since it was completely dark in this room, a wild shooting broke out between the guards at the exit and the inmates inside. When I arrived, I ordered the doors shut, the gassing procedure of the first 2/3 finished, and then [we] *went into the room with flashlights and pistols and forced the inmates into one corner, from where they were then led out individually and shot with a small caliber on my orders.*
It often happened repeatedly that women hid their little children among their underwear and their clothes and didn't take them along into the gas chambers. The clothes were searched by the permanent unit of the cremation inmates under the [supervision of the] *SS in charge, and any children found that way were afterwards also sent to the gas room. After half an hour, the electric fans in the gassing room were turned on, and the corpses were driven to the crema-*

tion furnaces located upstairs using elevators. The cremation of some 2,000 people in 5 furnaces lasted roughly 12 hours. At Auschwitz, there were 2 facilities with 5 double furnaces each and 2 facilities with 4 large furnaces each; furthermore, one temporary facility existed as described earlier. The second temporary facility had been eliminated.

All the accumulating clothes and effects were sorted in the effects warehouse by the inmate unit that worked there permanently and was also lodged there. The valuables went each month to the Reichsbank to Berlin. Clothes after cleaning to armament companies for the eastern workers working there, and the settlers. The tooth gold was smelted and sent also every month to the sanitation office of the Waffen SS. In charge of this was Quartermaster General SS Gruppenführer BLUMENREUTER. I myself have never personally shot or beaten anyone.

Due to these mass admissions, the number of inmates fit for work increased immeasurably. My objections to the RSHA to delay the operations, that is to say, to let fewer transport trains roll, were always rejected with reference to an order by the Reichsführer SS that the operations had to be carried out expeditiously and that every SS leader impeding this in any way would be held responsible.

Due to this tremendous overcrowding of the existing inmate accommodations and the at once insufficient sanitary facilities especially in the BIRKENAU camp, new epidemics of typhus, scarlet fever and diphtheria flared up over and over again. The physicians tried everything in their power to fight the resulting epidemics, but almost all measures employed failed. In military respects, the physicians were subordinate to the camp commander, but with respect to medical issues, they had their own chain of command and were subordinate to the head of the WVHA's medical corps, STANDARTENFÜHRER Dr. Lolling, who himself was subordinate to REICHSARZT SS-Obergruppenf.[führer] *Dr. GRAWITZ."*

The statement continues that those condemned to death for non-political reasons were sent to the camp's Gestapo on orders of the RSHA. They were killed with lethal injections, including gasoline. Doctors had to draw up normal death certificates giving a disease as the cause of death. In Auschwitz, several medical experiments were carried out on detainees by Dr. Karl Clauberg and Dr. Horst Schumann (sterilizations).

"[p. 4] *In order to fight the typhus epidemics, various methods were applied to exterminate lice. Severely louse-infested healthy persons were treated with various remedies, such as LAUSETTO,*[31] *among other things, an agent obtained from horse dust, and then it was determined how well the agent worked.*

[31] Lauseto was the German trade name of DDT. It was first used in Auschwitz in 1944. The German licensee and producer was the Bayer Company. They delivered to Auschwitz 9 metric tons of DDT on April 18, 15 tons on August 21, and 2 tons on October 3, 1944. Setkiewicz 2011, Note 105, p. 72.

> *Dr. WIRTHS Sturmbannf.*[führer] *and garrison physician, picked out women who were suspected of having cancer in order to removed early-stage cancer surgically. In this regard, he relied on experiences of his brother* [which] *he had made at a Hamburg hospital. Furthermore, this physician also* [carried out] *experiments to kill persons by means of hydrogen-cyanide injections,* [on] *such* [persons] *as had been slated for the death penalty by the Gestapo."*

The maximum occupancy of the Auschwitz Camp was 140,000 detainees.

The statement goes on to assert that Höss, after his transfer to the WVHA, was assigned to the Political Department (*Politische Abteilung*) of Office DI (see Part Two, Chapter 42).

[p. 6] Applications for death penalties (*Anträge auf Todestrafen*) for grave crimes committed by detainees "had to be amply substantiated and submitted to HIMMLER, who had to approve them"; furthermore, "applications for corporal punishment were decided by Himmler only in case of women. Regarding men, that decision was made by Glücks or his permanent deputy Maurer." In January of 1945, some 630,000 inmates were present in all camps (the text erroneously states 63000).

The statement then returns to the extermination of the Jews by giving concrete numbers:[32]

> *"According to my estimate, some 3,000,000 people perished at Auschwitz itself. I estimate that of these, 2,500,000 were gassed. Apart from personal experiences, these numbers were made entirely officially by Obersturmbannf.*[führer] *EICHMANN, the official in charge of Jewish issues at the RSHA, while reporting to the Reichsführer in April 1945. These were mainly Jews. I personally remember having gassed 70,000 Russian PoWs during my time as commander in Auschwitz on the order of the Gestapo chiefs in charge. The maximum number of gassings on one day at Auschwitz was 10,000. This was the maximum that could be carried out on one day with the existing facilities. I personally remember the large mass transports, 90,000 from Slovakia, 65,000 from Greece, 110,000 from France, 20,000 from Belgium, 90,000 from Holland, 400,000 from Hungary, 250,000 from Poland and Upper Silesia, 100,000 from Germany and Theresienstadt."*

I will discuss the alleged assignment entrusted to Höss in March 1945 in Part Two, Chapter 42.

3. The Other Statements of March 1946

On March 16, 1946, Höss signed a handwritten *English* statement with the following text:

> *"Statement made voluntarily at* [Minden] *Gaol by Rudolf Hoess former commandant of Auschwitz concentration camp on 16th day of March 1946.*

[32] Typed declaration by Höss dated March 14, 1946, p. 6. MIM.

> *I personally arranged on orders received from Himmler in May 1941 the gassing of 2 million persons between June/July 1941 and the end of 1943 during which time I was commandant of Auschwitz."*

This is followed by Höss's signature, together with his rank and his former position as the commander of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp.[33]

It is evident that the statement's text was not written by Höss; his handwriting was different, as can already be seen from the way in which the word "Auschwitz" was written by him and by the unknown British hand.

One may ask why the British submitted this text to Höss, which is in contradiction to his alleged statement made two days earlier regarding both the date of Himmler's order (May instead of June 1941) and the number of victims (the gassing victims were reduced from 2,500,000 to 2,000,000). Apparently, the author(s) of these lines did not even know that Höss had returned to Auschwitz in May 1944 – according to the orthodox holocaust narrative in order to assist in the "gassing" of the Hungarian Jews, which is the most significant event, numerically speaking.

Assessing the events ex post facto, it looks like the British needed a brief and incisive way to attract the attention of the press.

Already on March 17, 1946, the *New York Times* published an article on page 31 titled "Nazi Mass Killer Taken; He Used Gas at Oswiecim." The source given is "British Army Headquarters, Germany," dated March 16. The article reads:

> *"British agents today*[34] *captured Rudolf Hoess, former commandant of the Oswiecim concentration camp, ending a nine-month search for the man they described as probably 'the greatest individual killer in the history of the world.' Hoess was the missing man at the war crimes trial of Josef Kramer, 'the Beast of Belsen.' Kramer repeatedly accused him of gassing millions of Germans* [sic] *as Heinrich Himmler's camp administrator."*

On the following days, many newspapers, including German ones, reported on Höss's arrest, always accompanied by the alleged gassing of 2 million people.

On March 19, 1946, the *Berliner Zeitung* carried the front-page headline: "The man who gassed two million people" ("*Der Mann, der zwei Millionen Menschen vergaste*"). That news item, dated March 18, came from an "American news agency" and stated: "During an interrogation, Hoess confessed to having gassed some two million people at Auschwitz."

On the same day, *Der Tagespiegel* published a front-page article titled "The Commandant of Auschwitz Arrested" ("*Der Kommandant von Auschwitz verhaftet*"), also referring to a news item of March 18. The "gassing" story was reported with the same words.

---

[33] Facsimile in Russell, outside of numbered pages (between pp. 180 & 181). See Document 8.
[34] This is evidently wrong.

The next day, the same journal returned to that subject with another front-page article titled "Confession of the Auschwitz Commandant" ("*Geständnis des Auschwitzer Kommandanten*") that referred to "a remarkable confession" in which Höss had admitted "that he personally, in carrying out Himmler's orders, ordered the gassing of two million people in the time between June 1941 and the end of 1943, during which time he was commandant of Auschwitz."

The British newspapers published the statement of March 16, 1946 even in facsimile; as did for instance *The Daily Herald*, in a front-page article by a certain Denis Martin ("This Man Killed 2,000,000"), which also very briefly summarized the statement of March 14, and *The Daily Telegraph* in a brief article on page 6 without headline.

References to the Belsen Trial were present in all these articles. This confirms that the British knew perfectly well which things "the greatest individual killer in the history of the world" had been made to "confess."

The British clearly aimed at influencing public opinion, especially in Germany, in view of the future "re-education" following the victors' prescriptions. Höss's handwritten signature at the bottom of this document was designed to contribute a lot to this end.

Yet another document, also in English, also dates back to March 16, 1946:

"Statement of Rudolf Hoess. Statement of Rudolf Hoess, male, made voluntarily at Minden Gaol on 16th March 1946.
1. I was commandant of Auschwitz from May 1941 until December 1943.
2. During this time the camp was visited by the following high-ranking persons:
Schwerin-Krosigk – Finanzminister
Thierack – Justizminister.
They inspected the camp of Auschwitz, its factories and farms and remained for approximately 3-4 hours.
3. I held the position of Adjutant and Schutzhaftlagerführer in Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp from 1939 until 1940.
4. During this time I saw the following high-ranking persons visit the camp of Sachsenhausen:
Frick – Innenminister (Minister of the Interior).
The above statement was made voluntarily by me, Rudolf Hoess, at Minden Gaol, Germany, on this 16th day of March 1946.
Sgd. Rudolf Hoess [only typed, no handwritten signature]
Witnessed by me, Capt A. Vollmar, 22 Dragoons, an officer of the Judge Advocate General's Branch, HQ, BAOR at Minden Gaol, Germany this 16th day of March 1946.
Sgd. A. Vollmar, Capt, JAG Branch, HQ BACR."

The declaration closes with this attestation:[35]

[35] TNA, WO 309/374, E 2.

"Certified that the above text was read to the said Rudolf Hoess in German and that he agreed that it was true and voluntarily signed it."

On March 20, 1946, Höss signed yet another declaration, which is doubtlessly authentic:

"Statement Made voluntarily at Minden Gaol by Rudolf Hoess, former Commandant of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, on the 20th of March 1946.
1. I was Commandant of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz from 1 May 1940 to the first of December 1943.
2. When I took up my duties there were approximately 50 men Waffen SS as guard platoon and 12-15 men Waffen SS as HQ section.
3. At the time I relinquished my command there were 3000 men Waffen SS serving as guards, 300 men Waffen SS as Camp staff, and another 200 men Waffen SS employed on other administrative duties, all told 3500 men Waffen SS at the Concentration Camp Auschwitz.
4. Out of those who served originally at the Camp, approximately 2500 men Waffen SS were posted to field units and replaced by others, so that during my term of service all told 6000 Waffen SS served at one time or another at Auschwitz. After my departure this exchange of personnel continued, and I should say another 1000 men Waffen SS were replaced up to the time of the evacuation of the Camp in 1945, so that all told approximately 7000 men Waffen SS have served at one time or another at the Concentration Camp Auschwitz.
5. Once a man had been selected from the guard troops for service with the Camp staff, he remained with the staff, unless posted away from the Camp. [followed by Höss's signature].
Witnessed by me, Capt. A. Vollmar. XXII Dragoons, an officer of the Judge Advocate General's Department, HQ, BAOR, at Minden Gaol in Germany on this 20th day of March 1946" (followed by the signature)

At the end, there is a statement similar to that of the March 16 statement:[36]

"I hereby certify that I have accurately translated this deposition from English into German to the said deponent Rudolf Hoess and that he fully agrees the contents thereof."

As we will see below, these are more pieces of evidence allowing us to reconstruct the history of Höss's first statement. Schwerin von Krosigk, by the way, never set foot inside the Auschwitz Camp.

A photocopy of this statement, bearing the stamp "International Military Tribunal" (IMT), became document D 749 b. On April 15, 1946, during the deposition of Höss at the IMT in Nuremberg (see below, Section II.10), Colonel Amen presented the document as Exhibit Number USA-810.[37]

---

[36] TNA, WO 309/374, E 1.
[37] IMT, Vol. XI, p. 412.

II. Höss at Nuremberg

1. The Motive for the Summons

Höss's subpoena to testify during the Nuremberg IMT was initiated by an American prosecutor who had the idea of using the statements of the former Auschwitz commander against Ernst Kaltenbrunner. On March 30, he sent an urgent cable to the Tomato Camp:[38]

> *"Press report that Rudolf Höss former Kommandant of Auschwitz concentration camp has been captured Consider Höss can probably provide information implicating Kaltenbrunner and others and would be grateful if he can be brought to Nuremberg soonest (soonest)* [sic] *for interrogation On arrival here he should be transferred in care of 6850 I.S.D. Palace of Justice and escort should report to room 216 Palace of Justice Please signal E.T.A."*

Two days later, on April 1, Höss was transferred to Nuremberg, and, as seen earlier, he traveled together with Moritz von Schirmeister. When he arrived at the destination, he was registered by an employee. In his "Detention Report," all his physical data were recorded (he was 1.71 m tall, weighed 67 kg, and he had both feet "frozen") as well as the first two detention centers: March 12 to 16 in Heide, March 16 to 30 in Minden, Westphalia.[39]

In 1946, Höss himself described these events as follows:[40]

> *"After three weeks* [in Heide and Minden]*, I was surprisingly shaved, my hair was cut, and I was allowed to wash myself. Ever since I had been arrested, my handcuffs had not been opened.*[41] *On the next day, I was transferred to Nuremberg in a car together with a PoW brought in from London, the witness for the defense Fritzsche. Compared with what had happened before, the incarceration at the IMT* [International Military Tribunal] *was like a walk in the park. I sat in the wing of the main defendants, and could see them almost daily when they were escorted to the proceedings. Almost daily there were sightseeing tours from representatives of all Allied countries. I, too, was shown as a particularly interesting animal. I had been brought to Nuremberg because Kaltenbrunner's defense lawyer had requested me as a witness for his defense. I never understood and still today find it inexplicable how I, of all people, was supposed to exonerate Kaltenbrunner. While the incarceration went well in every regard – I read as much as time permitted, since a well-stocked library could be used – the interrogations were really unpleasant – not physically but all the more so mentally. I cannot even blame the interrogators, they all were*

---

38 Harding 2013b, pp. 250f.
39 AGK, NTN, 104-120-120a. See Document 9.
40 Broszat, p. 150.
41 Harding published a photo of these massive handcuffs (2013b, photo between pp. 166 & 167).

Jews. They almost dissected me psychologically – wanting to know everything in minute detail – the Jews included. They made it absolutely clear to me what was in store for me."

2. The Interrogation of April 1, 1946

When he arrived in Nuremberg, Höss was taken over by the Americans. On the day of his arrival on April 1, 1946, he was subjected to the first interrogation by Sender Jaari, a civil servant, and by Lieutenant Whitney Harris.[42] Auschwitz appears the first time after nearly eight pages of questions about Höss's personal details. Höss was transferred to Auschwitz on May 1, 1940 on orders of *Gruppenführer* Glücks, inspector of the concentration camps. The place initially consisted only of a former Polish artillery barracks, with a few shacks and buildings. The first 30 detainees were brought there from Sachsenhausen. After this, Polish prisoners arrived, some 2,000 to 3,000 by the end of 1940. In January 1941, the camp's occupancy reached 8,000-9,000 detainees, all of them Polish. In March or April of 1941, Himmler visited the camp and decided to have it expanded. It was to encompass a territory of 20,000 "Morgen" (some 12,000 acres) between the Vistula River and Sury River (recte: Soła), a marshy area with seven Polish villages whose inhabitants were transferred to the town of Auschwitz, part of the General Government, that is, occupied Poland (in fact, during the war, the Auschwitz region was incorporated into German Upper Silesia). The camp was to reach an occupancy of 30,000 detainees; it was also necessary to build another camp for 100,000 prisoners of war at Birkenau (pp. 8-12).

In this regard, Jaari asked Höss (pp. 12f.):

"Q. Did they ever assign prisoners of war to Birkenau?
A. No, only 10,000 Russian prisoners of war came to Auschwitz, and they constructed Birkenau.
Q. When they had finished the construction, what happened to them?
A. They always worked there. They remained there.
Q. And they were still there when you left Birkenau in 1944?
A. Not all of those 10,000, but some prisoners of war were still there.
Q. Why weren't they all there?
A. A great many of them died from spotted fever or other epidemies. They had been undernourished when they arrived at the camp."

When asked where the mentioned 30,000 detainees came from, Höss replied that they were always Poles of Upper Silesia and the General Government,

[42] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolf Hoess taken at Nurnberg, Germany, on 1 April 1946, 1430 to 1730, by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris. Also present: Mr. George Sackheim, Court Reporter, pp. 1-41; subsequent page numbers from there. This interrogation is also reproduced in Mendelsohn, pp. 56-96.

initially only men, since late 1941 also women. In the summer of 1941, the camp's barracks had not yet been completed, so some of the deportees were sent to Birkenau (although at that time this camp did not yet exist). The buildings at Auschwitz were completed at the end of 1942. The Birkenau camp was never completed; Sector III (*Bauabschnitt* III) was not yet finished in 1944.

The 30,000 detainees were 20,000 Poles and 10,000 Russians, only men; the 6,000-7,000 women were not included in that figure, so the total figure was 36,000-37,000 (pp. 13-15).

Until here, Höss's statements are altogether fairly correct, a few inaccuracies notwithstanding, but as soon as the theme of Jewish deportations was brought up, they became confused, contradictory and clearly wrong (pp. 15-17):

"Q. Now let's go back to the year 1942.
A. The development became more rapid and additional prisoners were arriving. In addition, there was the delivery of Jews which began in 1941 and it was recommenced in the Spring of 1942.
Q. How many Jews did you receive in 1941?
A. I believe at that time we only received 6,000 Slovakian Jews.
Q. Are you sure about the figure?
A. It may have been 7,000. They were selected for their ability to work.
Q. And where did they work – in the factories or in the agriculture?
A. Many in the agriculture.
Q. Then in the beginning of 1942 Jews started to arrive in greater numbers, didn't they?
A. Yes.
Q. From where did they come?
A. At first, from Poland; that is, the General Government, from Germany, and I believe from Greece or Holland. I cannot tell the exact sequence, and paralleled with that were shipments from France.
Q. And this was in 1942?
A. Yes, this continued until 1943, but I cannot remember the sequence of shipments.
Q. How many did you get from General Government of Poland?
A. Approximately 250,000 is the figure I still remember. This includes Upper Silesia.
Q. How many did you get from Greece?
A. 65,000.
Q. How many from Germany?
A. We received 100,000, but I do not know exactly whether all of these came from Germany.
Q. The transports went to a great degree through Teresienstadt [sic]*?*
A. Yes.
Q. And from Holland?

A. 90,000.
Q. And from France?
A. From France 110,000.
Q. From Slovakia?
A. 90,000.
Q. From Bulgaria?
A. We did not get any.
Q. From what other countries did you receive Jews?
A. From Belgium 20,000 and in the end from Hungary.
Q. How many?
A. 400,000.
Q. Now you just told us you had facilities for 130,000. If you add all those figures they amount to a much greater number than 130,000. How could you accommodate all these people?
A. They were not supposed to be employed in work there, but they were supposed to be exterminated.
Q. You had decided that?
A. That order I received in mid-year of 1941, I believe it was July, from the Reichs Fuehrer SS in person.
Q. Did you say 1941?
A. Yes, 1941."

Höss, who for 1941 mentioned only Polish and Russian deportees who had not been killed intentionally, found a way to introduce phantom gassings of German Jews (p. 18):

"Q. You didn't mention before that German Jews arrived in Auschwitz in 1941. Do you know for sure that German Jews were executed in 1941?
A. They could only have come from the Upper Silesian district.
Q. When you mentioned Poles before having arrived in Auschwitz in 1941, did you include Polish Jews?
A. Yes, they were included.
Q. By what means were they executed in 1941?
A. By gas."

The issue of the extermination order is of the utmost importance, also because it was treated in a rather detailed way. Jaari sought clarifications about his dating (pp. 19f.):

"Q. About July 1941? Where did you see him?
A. I was ordered to him in Berlin.
Q. Are you sure it was after the Russian campaign had started?
A. No, it was before the Russian campaign had started.
Q. Than it couldn't have been in July.
A. I cannot remember the exact month, but I know for sure it was before the date that the Russian campaign was launched.
Q. Where did you meet him?

A. In his office on Prince Albert Street 8.
Q. Who else was present?
A. I was alone.
Q. What reasons did he give for this order?
A. I don't recall his exact words, but the meaning was that the Fuehrer had given the order for the final solution of the Jewish problem.
Q. What does final solution mean?
A. That means the extermination; that's the way he stated it.
Q. You state it as meaning the extermination?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you know the expression previous to that time?
A. No, it appeared there for the first time.
Q. Did he express himself that way? Did he explain to you what 'final solution' meant?
A. Yes, he explained it to me.
Q. Was it a conception or a word which was known in the SS circles?
A. No, as I already said, this word appeared for the first time on that occasion. Later on, of course, I heard it repeatedly in 1942 and 1943 and then more was meant by that.
Q. Did he give you any detailed directives as to how the extermination was to take place?
A. Yes, he explained the following to me: the extermination camps in Poland that existed at that time were not capable of performing the work assigned to them.
Q. What were these extermination camps? Where were they, and what were their names?
A. There were three camps: first, Treblinka, Belzak [sic] *near Lemberg and the third one was about 40 kilometers in the direction of Kulm. It was past Kulm in an easterly direction.*
Q. Under whose supervision were these three camps?
A. The commander of the Security Police.
Q. Do you mean SS?
A. In other words, the RSHA.
Q. What Amt of the RSHA supervised these camps?
A. I assume that it was the executive. I, myself, don't know it.
Q. Why didn't you know that?
A. I didn't have anything to do with the inspectorate of a concentration camp. I had nothing to do with these matters in this connection."

Himmler, through *Gruppenführer* Müller, the "Chief Executive of Amt [Office] IV" of the RSHA (the Gestapo), and his expert *Hauptsturmführer* [sic] "Eickmann" (Eichmann) decided who was to be deported to the camp and who was to be exterminated (p. 22).

The questioner then returned to Himmler's presumed meeting with Höss (pp. 25-27):

"Q. Let's return to Auschwitz – no, to Berlin where you just had discussed with Himmler the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz.
A. Yes.
Q. You told us that he gave you detailed oral orders, didn't you?
A. Yes.
Q. Who else did you discuss the details of extermination of Jews in Auschwitz with?
A. I was not allowed to discuss this with anybody; it was top secret matter.
Q. Did Himmler give you orders about the construction of gas chambers?
A. No, he told me the following: that I was supposed to look at an extermination camp in Poland and eliminate in the construction of my camp the mistakes and inefficiency existing in the Polish camp. I was supposed to show him plans of how I intended to construct my camp in a period of about four weeks. He told me that he could not give me the exact figures at that time, nor the numbers in which they would arrive, but added that the figure would run into several millions.
Q. And what did you do?
A. He explained to me that the most important matter was that when an action was being carried out in one of these countries it was not to be stopped or delayed because of inadequate facilities in Auschwitz. He told me that the camps in Poland were not suitable for enlargement and the reason why he had chosen Auschwitz was because of the fact that it had good railroad connections and could be enlarged and was removed enough from centers of people and could be cut off from connections with the people.
Q. And did he tell you anything else? Did you go there immediately after your talk with him on your tour of inspection?
A. No, at first I returned to Auschwitz. He explained to me that it was not his habit to discuss such matters with inferiors; however, this case was so important and of such great significance that he had decided to explain to me his reasons and they were as follows: he said to me that if the extermination of Jewry did not take place at this time, the German people would be eliminated by the Jews.
Q. Did he explain to you how the Jews would be able to eliminate the German people?
A. No.
Q. What other reasons did he gave?
A. That was the reason. He had planned originally to dispatch a higher ranking officer to Auschwitz to continue this extermination action, but reconsidered because he felt that it would only be a cause of friction between myself as the Camp Commandant and the higher ranking officer in charge of the extermination. Therefore, he gave me the order. In addition to that the fact that I was supposed to treat this as top secret matter and not discuss it with anybody was explained. All the instructions such as procedure and orders I was to receive from the RSHA through Eichmann.

Q. And then before you went on your tour of inspection you returned to Auschwitz?
A. Yes.
Q. What did you do in Auschwitz?
A. I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I needed a large crematorium. I told him that we were going to receive a large number of sick people, but I did not give him my real reason.
Q. And then?
A. And after we had completed our plans, I sent them to the Reichsfuehrer. After I had changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions, they were approved."

Another important issue that Jaari dealt with is that of Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka (pp. 27-32):

"Q. Didn't you visit any of the three existing extermination camps?
A. Yes.
Q. Which ones?
A. Treblinka...
Q. What did you see there?
A. At that time the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress, and I watched the procedure.
Q. How was it done there?
A. They had chambers for about 200 people. Into these chambers the fumes from an exhaust machine came in. These motors had been taken from captured enemy equipment such as tanks, trucks and had been installed next to the gas chambers. They were run by gas, and those victims were supposed to be suffocated by the fumes.
Q. How many chambers were there, and how many people were killed?
A. I do not know the exact figure, but there may have been about ten chambers. It was built next to a ramp and the train drove right up to it. The people were unloaded right into the chambers, and this procedure was necessary because the motors did not always work right.
Q. Weren't the people first registered or interrogated?
A. No.
Q. They were put directly into the chambers from the trains?
A. Yes.
Q. And what happened to their clothing?
A. They had to undress before they were put into the chambers.
Q. And their valuables?
A. That was all sorted. I saw a number of shacks there in which there were piles of clothing, shoes, valuables, etc., all sorted separately and neatly stacked. They were later packed.
Q. What happened to these things?
A. I do not know.

Q. Who did the sorting?
A. Inmates.
Q. Who guarded the train in which the Jews were to be gassed alive?
A. The train that I saw in Treblinka arrived guarded by members of the Security Police; also the trains that came into Auschwitz from Poland were guarded by the Security Police.
Q. Did the train loads consist of women, men and children all together?
A. All together.
Q. We are now talking about the train in Treblinka?
A. Yes, the one in Treblinka.
Q. Were there babies, real small children and very old people also?
A. All kinds, if they were evacuated from Warsaw.
Q. You only saw one train in Treblinka during your visit there?
A. Yes, only one.
Q. How many people were in that train?
A. One train generally handled 2,000 people.
Q, When you said generally, do you mean that the trains arriving in Auschwitz also usually had 2,000 people?
A. Yes, 2,000 on an average. Some trains held 2,400; others, 1,500 and 1,800 but the average was 2,000.
Q. Was this the first time that you observed exterminations?
A. Yes.
Q. Now I understand from your statement that the people – men, women and children had to strip themselves completely naked, am I right?
A. Yes.
Q. And the women carried their babies with them into the chambers?
A. Yes.
Q. And they knew what was going to happen to them?
A. Yes, I assume so.
Q. Did they know what was going to happen to them?
A. Yes, they did.
Q. And what was your reaction?
A. I did not consider this problem, or the means, or the manner in which it was conducted because in my opinion they knew it was going to happen to them.
Q. But you found it lawful and right that they were to be exterminated. It was only the manner you objected to?
A. Yes, according to my discussions with Himmler it was the way you just stated.
Q. Did anyone try to escape?
A. No, I didn't see that.
Q. How long did you remain in Treblinka?
A. About three or four hours.
Q. Did you discuss the matter with the Camp Commandant in Treblinka?
A. Yes.

Q. Who was he?
A. I don't remember his name.
Q. Just one moment. How did you get into the camp? What kind of a pass or permit did you have?
A. I was introduced by Eichmann. They had been advised of my arrival by Eichmann.
Q. Was Eichmann with you?
A. No.
Q. Did you see Eichmann in Berlin before you left?
A. Eichmann had been in Auschwitz in the meantime and at that time I told him that I had to see this camp and that he should advise them of my coming. Otherwise, I would not be able to get into the camp."

This long and detailed quote is of paramount importance, because Höss, as we will see in Part Two, never visited Treblinka. His entire story is antichronistic and absurd, a simple fabricated plot.

The interrogator's interest then turned back to Auschwitz (pp. 32-41):

"Q. How did you send the plans to Himmler?
A. By courier.
Q. Directly to Himmler?
A. Yes, personally.
Q. You didn't approve of the methods used in Treblinka, so you made up your mind to improve these methods. What methods were you going to use?
A. I wanted to avoid, in any case, that the persons who came into Auschwitz should know ahead of time that they were going to be gassed.
Q. How did you plan to avoid that?
A. At the beginning I had to improvise because I didn't have the necessary buildings. Signs were installed reading 'To Delousing' 'To Disinfecting' 'To Bath' 'To the Showers', etc. In addition to that, inmates helped the new arrivals with undressing and gave them instructions as to where they were to place their clothing so that they would find it upon their return. It was done in order to avoid exciting them in any way or to give them an inkling of actually what was going to happen.
Q. And after the undressing, where did the victims go?
A. They went into these rooms.
A. What rooms?
A. These chambers. At first there were two old farms before the crematoriums were built. They were made airproof. The windows were shut by cement and air proof doors were constructed and in every chamber there was a small hole through which the gas was blown in.
Q. [Lt Harris] *What kind of gas was used?*
A. Cyclone B. It was a crystal-like substance.
Q. From where did you receive these crystals?

A. Originally, this Cyclone B was used in order to gas rooms and to exterminate insects. Since it was very poisonous and had to be treated with great care, we assumed that it was the proper thing to use against humans.
Q. Was it long before the human beings were killed by this gas?
A. It depended on weather, humidity, time of day, and the number of people present in the chamber. Also, the gas was not composed the same way and was not as effective every time.
Q. [Mr. Jaari] *In general, how long a time did it take?*
A. I saw it happen often enough. Generally it took from three to fifteen minutes. The effect varied. Wherever the gas was thrown into the chamber, the people standing right next to it were immediately anaesthetized. It gradually spread out to the far corners of the room and generally after five minutes one could no longer discern the human forms in the chamber. Everybody was dead after fifteen minutes, and the chambers were opened after a half an hour and not once was anybody alive at that time.
Q. How were you able to hear voices from the chambers if they were so airproof, as you said before?
A. They were air-tight, but the walls were not too thick. They were only ordinary walls.
Q. So what noises did you hear while you were standing outside?
A. At first they all screamed, of course.
Q. Did you have any observation windows?
A. In the chambers made up out of the farm houses we did not have any but later on in the concrete crematorium we did.
Q. Who delivered the gas to you?
A. A gas company in Hamburg.
Q. To whom were the shipments of this gas addressed?
A. To the Administration of the Concentration Camp, Auschwitz.
Q. Who paid them?
A. I do not know, but I assume the Administration paid for it. I am sure they were paid.
Q. When was the construction of the permanent gas chambers finished?
A. All four were finished in 1943. We were already functioning in 1942.
Q. When in 1942 was the first one put into use? It was there already, perhaps, in November of 1941?
A. No, 1942.
Q. So these gas chambers, the provincial [recte: provisional] *gas chambers, were used from the summer of 1941 up until 1942.*
A. November of 1942. They were also used later on whenever the crematoriums were insufficient to handle the work.
Q. But on the average how many trains arrived daily?
A. Two.
Q. 4,000 people?
A. Yes.

Q. And two doctors examined them?
A. Yes, they filed by them.
Q. So the examination really never took place; they just had a look?
A. Yes.
Q. And according to which plan was the decision taken?
A. According to the order as to whether or not a man or a woman was strong and healthy.
Q. And what about the children? Were all the children killed?
A. That depended upon their stature. Some of the 15 and 16-year old children also went to work, if they were strong.
Q. In other words, children below 15 were exterminated.
A. Yes.
Q. Just because of Himmler's order?
A. Yes.
Q. And because they were dangerous to the German people?
A. Yes.
Q. So a child of three or four years old was dangerous to the German people.
A. No, it isn't quite that way. I should have elaborated perhaps a little more on my statement before of Himmler's explanation. He said the German people would not have carried rights unless the Jewish people were now exterminated.
Q. So that is really a confirmation of what you said. The German people could not rise at all because of the four-year old Jewish children.
A. Yes.
Q. In general, what was the percentage of the number of people killed and the number of people used for labor?
A. It varied between 20 and 30% that were set aside for work.
Q. And was this the percentage with men and women inclusively?
A. There were always more men fit for labor than women.
Q. Just to take an example, when you received the 65,000 Jews from Greece, how many of them were found fit for labor?
A. The Greeks were very ill and arrived in a very bad condition so that I believe the percentage in this case was approximately 15%.
Q. Right now, let's go back to the procedure at Auschwitz; they arrived, they had been what you call inspected by the SS doctors, one row was marched into the camp and they were the ones who were fit for labor, is that right?
A. Yes.
Q. And the other row was marched into the farm houses?
A. Yes.
Q. Were they undressed?
A. Next to where they undressed in separate shacks next the farm houses. Later on, in inclement weather other military barracks were constructed for them.
Q. And then?

A. And then they were separated according to sizes and marched in groups into the chambers.
Q. Groups of 200?
A. Yes.
Q. And the people who remained outside, could they hear what was going on in the two farm houses?
A. No.
Q. How many people could be accommodated in each farm house for extermination?
A. The farm houses accommodated in their various chambers one complete train shipment all at once.
Q. You told us that after one half hour the doors were opened?
A. Yes.
Q. Who removed the bodies?
A. A commando that worked there. It was primarily a commando of inmates.
Q. And where were the bodies taken?
A. Behind the farmhouses there were open pits in which the bodies were burned.
Q. Who took care of the burning?
A. The same commando took care of all these duties.
Q. And when three trains arrived a day and the first trainload was taken care of was the second train set on the side track until every trace of the first trainload had been removed?
A. Yes, two trainloads could be taken care of at the same time in the two farm houses. In case a third train arrived too early, it had to wait on the side track.
Q. Who removed bodies from the trains when they arrived? I understand that there were bodies in the trains when they arrived.
A. That was another commando of inmates who took care of that work. They would be put on a truck and thrown into these pits where they were burned.
Q. How many were generally dead? How many of the passengers were already dead upon arrival?
A. That depended on where the train originally came from and how long they had been on their way. In the case of the Greek Jews who had been ten days in transit over 100 had died on the way.
Q. And what about the Hungarians?
A. There were more.
Q. How many more?
A. They varied. Sometimes the trains were composed of different parts. Sometimes a hospital had been put on to a train. In that case, of course, there were many more dead than when the trainload was from an agricultural region.
Q. Do you know whether or not bodies were removed from the trains while in transit?
A. I never heard of that.

Q. And these bodies, before they were thrown on the fires, was their clothing taken off?
A. Yes.
Q. By your inmates?
A. Yes.
Q. What happened to the gold from the mouths of the victims?
A. That was melted.
Q. That I can understand, but was it removed from the victims before execution or after execution?
A. They were removed from the bodies before they were taken to the pits to be burned.
Q. Who did that? Who removed the gold?
A. There were among these commandos of inmates a few dentists.
Q. Who supervised their work?
A. The dental work was supervised by an SS Dentist whose duty was to see that the work was done in a satisfactory manner.
Q. And when did the victims take off their rings, bracelets, ear rings, etc.?
A. They took that off at the time when they got undressed with the exception of rings, which they kept on when they went into the gas chambers. Those were removed after the bodies were removed from the gas chambers.
Q. Just a moment – returning to the dental work, were their gold teeth pulled out?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you have any complaints from the surrounding villages about the smell from these pits?
A. When there was an Eastern wind the smell could be noticed across the Vistula.
Q. And you received complaints from the Poles?
A. No, they didn't complain; it was only discussed among the population but they did not complain.
Q. Well, this will be all for today."

3. The Interrogation of April 2, 1946

On April 2, 1946, the interrogation resumed at 10 AM.[43] After reminding Höss that he was still under oath, Jaari asked him the first question (pp. 1f.):

"Q. Yesterday afternoon we finished with your description of the procedure of gassing before the permanent crematoriums were constructed, didn't we?
A. Yes.

[43] *Ibid.*, 2 April 1946, 1000 to 1230, by Mr. S. Jaari, Interrogator. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, pp. 1-31; subsequent page numbers from there. This interrogation is also reproduced in Mendelsohn, pp. 97-127.

Q. And if I remember correctly you said that the gassing took place in Auschwitz in the two farm houses until end of 1942?
A. Yes, but in the meantime one permanent crematorium was finished.
Q. When?
A. This was already finished a little before that time, about October 1942, so that they conducted this partly in the crematorium, and partly in the farm houses, but there was no definite separation."

Höss then explained that he had returned to Auschwitz in 1944 "for two months," and later that this was "during the three months, June, July, and August 1944." The Auschwitz complex had been subdivided into three camps, commanded by SS *Sturmbannführer* Baer, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kramer and SS *Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz. Between December 1943 and June 1944, the commanders were SS *Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, SS *Sturmbannführer* Hartjenstein and Schwarz.

Jaari was interested in the number of those allegedly gassed, hence picked up that topic again (pp. 2-4):

"Q. Now during the period until the first permanent plants were finished, how many human beings were gassed?
A. I cannot give you the number. I don't know. Cannot even give you an estimate.
Q. How many were gassed daily?
A. As I already mentioned, if an operation was being undertaken, normally daily two trains were taken, that is to say 1600 to 1700 human beings were selected according to the various considerations and percentages that I mentioned to you yesterday.
Q. If I understand you correctly, you told me that one trainload consisted of 2000 people?
A. Yes.
Q. And two trains make four-thousand people, is that right?
A. Yes, sir.
Q. And even if we use a percentage of twenty-five percent able bodied men, that means one-thousand.
A. You should have understood me to mean one train of 1600 or 1700 people, and than two trains would mean twice that number, and that would be 3400 altogether, or, 3500.
Q. So you mean that out of two daily trainloads about 3500 persons were gassed?
A. Yes, sir.
Q. Were you sure of that percentage, too?
A. Yes, and in the manner in which the train came in.
Q. So you started such actions about July, 1941, didn't you?
A. Yes.
Q. From July 1941 to October 1942, that is fifteen months?

A. Yes.
Q. And the average, taking it very conservatively, was three-thousand people a day?
A. Yes, but these operations were not carried out daily, but they were carried out only until one of these operations was finished. For instance, four or five weeks, and then again for a period of time nothing was undertaken.
Q. So in 1941 you carried out actions against Slovakians, and the Polish Jews?
A. Yes.
Q. How many?
A. I can only give you the final total. I do not know what of time they were being gassed."

At this point, the question induced Höss to change the historically correct statements he had made earlier about Soviet prisoners of war (pp. 4-8):

"Q. I had the figures yesterday, and we will return to them later. I am sure you forgot yesterday to mention the Russian prisoners who were exterminated in Auschwitz?
A. Yes, I forgot. I did not mention it.
Q. Yesterday you told me only Jews were killed there.
A. The way you put the question to me, I took it to mean that you were only asking about Jews, and about the decision and sentence that had been passed by the SS Standgerichte, which were not added to these numbers.
Q. You told me yesterday that the executions caused by the SS Standgerichte sentence were carried out through hanging and shooting, and not by gassing; however, we know for certain that the Russian prisoners also were gassed, is that right?
A. Yes, but this has nothing to do with the sentence passed by SS Standgerichte.
Q. But do you consider Russians as human beings, and Jews as cattle when you were talking about cattle execution yesterday, and not human executions?
A. I assumed yesterday that you only wanted information about the execution of Jews, and not about the Russians.
Q. I want to know everything you can tell about every execution in Auschwitz, and I do not want you to hide anything from me.
A. Yes, I understand.
Q. Now we will have to go back to 1941, and find out how many Russian prisoners of war were gassed in Auschwitz in 1941.
A. I cannot give you this number.
Q. Approximately how many?
A. (No answer)
Q. Was it fifty-thousand?
A. No, not that many. Perhaps ten-thousand.
Q. And was the procedure the same as when the Jews were gassed?

A. Yes.
Q. Who gave the order for the execution of the Russian prisoners of war?
A. These shipments came over the competent Stapo Agencies in Kattowitz, Troppau and Breslau.
Q. You knew that the prisoners of war were under the jurisdiction of SS, Gestapo?
A. I do not know that. They were transferred and turned over to the Stapo agency as prisoners of war. I do not know for what reason.
Q. Who selected them from their regular PW camps?
A. I do not know.
Q. The prisoners of war who came there, were they Russian, or were they from Turkestan, or were they all kinds of nationalities from USSR?
A. From what I saw of the people that arrived there, they were from all regions and areas of Russia.
Q. Who guarded them when they came?
A. Wehrmacht transport details brought them from the prisoner of war camps.
Q. Let's get this straight. Were they brought directly by members of the Gestapo from the PW camps, and under guard of Wehrmacht commandos to Auschwitz?
A. An officer of the Wehrmacht was commandant of the train, and the officer of the Gestapo had a letter of authorization from the Gestapo agency that these people in that train were to be given 'special treatment.'
Q. Who signed that order?
A. A competent Stapo chief from Kattowitz, from Troppau, or from Breslau.
Q. Did they come in a train, or did they march to Auschwitz?
A. In a train.
Q. How many prisoners were in each train?
A. Just the same as in the case of Jews, about two thousand.
Q. How large was the guard detail?
A. About a company's strength.
Q. Under the command of an officer?
A. Yes, a Wehrmacht officer.
Q. And N.C.O.s?
A. Yes, also.
Q. The train arrived where in Auschwitz?
A. In the camp itself. We had a spur in the camp where the train arrived.
Q. Then what happened, were these prisoners marched out of the train directly into the gas chambers?
A. No, first the train was unloaded, and then after the train was unloaded the guard detail left the camp."

This was followed by questions asked about the Wehrmacht officers accompanying the transport of PoWs. Then the matter turned back to the number of Russian PoWs killed (pp. 8-31 for the rest of this section):

"Q. How many years did the gassing of the Russian PW's continue?
A. I believe that this terminated with the beginning of 1942. As a matter of fact, I believe that we received no more prisoners of war after that period.
Q. You estimated about 10,000 PW's were killed in 1941?
A. Yes.
Q. How many were killed in 1942?
A. I cannot give you any numbers. When I was interrogated at Minden, the interrogator told me that the total number certainly must have been somewhere in the neighborhood of 100,000, but I said that I did not think they were that many, that is impossible; that there was certainly not that many, but I always stress the fact I cannot give any definite figures.
Q. How about an estimate?
A. I do not believe that even the figure of 70,000 is possible. I don't believe there were so many because the trains did not arrive every week, sometimes there were no trains for weeks. I have tried to recall by counting the months the total number of PW's who arrived there.
Q. What would your most conservative estimate be?
A. The most which is possible, estimating a period of about one year, is about eighteen to twenty-thousand.
Q. Including the ten-thousand in 1941, or exclusive of them?
A. This includes the ten-thousand in one year. But it does not include those ten-thousand that were turned over to us for labor purposes.
Q. So eighteen to twenty-thousand Russian PW's were gassed in Auschwitz?
A. Yes.
Q. How many were hanged?
A. Only those individual cases that were sentenced by the SS Standgerichte; they were only a few individual cases. They were either hanged or shot."

After a long discussion on the treatment of PoWs, Jaari returned to the topic of the alleged extermination facilities:

"Q. We will leave this topic for a moment, and go back to October, 1942, when the first permanent plants had been installed?
A. Yes.
Q. Where were the plants located?
A. In Birkenau.
A. And there was a spur leading to the plants?
A. Yes.
Q. Now, when the train arrived the prisoners were unloaded just as they were unloaded during the previous executions?
A. Yes.
Q. Then, where did they march?
A. Then those who were fit for labor were selected, and the others marched to this newly erected crematorium.

Q. Did the selecting of the able bodied Jews take place in the building, or outside?
A. Outside as before mentioned when the train arrived.
Q. That is, the Jews marched past the two SS doctors?
A. Yes.
Q. So, when a train with two thousand persons arrived, two thousand marched past the two doctors, and they just nodded, this one to labor and this one to the plant.
A. Yes.
Q. What kind of an examination was that. Was that a sufficient examination?
A. Yes, the doctors said that was sufficient.
Q. Were they real high-classed doctors?
A. Not all of them. There were a lot of doctors around.
Q. They must have been exceedingly clever, just to look at persons dressed up and still being able to say, 'He is good and this other is a bad one.'
A. Yes, that is the way in which it was done.
Q. Have you ever been examined by a doctor for military duty?
A. Yes.
Q. Did he just take a glance at you, and then say you were OK?
A. No.
Q. What did he do to examine you?
A. I had to undress, and was closely examined, my heart, lungs and other organs.
Q. Did not it ever enter your mind that the people that you were to employ in your war industries, and in your factories should be perfect specimens of manhood, physically strong and able bodied persons?
A. Only those who appeared at first glance to be strong and healthy were selected." (pp. 11-13)

With regard to these forced laborers in the armaments industry, Höss mentioned a conflict within the SS: Pohl complained that the number of detainees selected at Auschwitz as fit for labor was too low, while Müller and Eichmann protested because not enough Jews were killed. In the end, Pohl's point of view prevailed to preserve as many workers as possible for the industries.

"Q. But still Auschwitz succeeded in exterminating quite a number, something like the millions, didn't they?
A. Yes.
Q. How many millions?
A. I again refer back to the statement made to me by Eichmann in March or April, 1944, when he had to go and report to [the] *Reichsfuehrer that his office had turned over two and one-half million to the camp.*
Q. To the Auschwitz area?
A. Yes.
Q. Only in the Auschwitz area?

A. Yes.
Q. Two and one-half million, you say?
A. Yes.
Q. Are you a little confused just now?
A. The reason why I remember the number, two and one-half million, is because it was repeatedly told to me that Auschwitz was to have exterminated four or five million, but that was not so. We had an order by the Reichsfuehrer of SS to destroy all materials in numbers immediately, and not preserve any records of the executions that were being carried out.
Q. The two and one-half million were people delivered to Auschwitz, were they the ones that were executed?
A. Executed and exterminated.
Q. Then quite a number more were delivered to the camp of Auschwitz?
A. Yes. According to the percentage that I have already mentioned, you would have to add twenty to thirty percent, who were used for labor purposes.
Q. Were these two and one-half million gassed?
A. Yes
Q. And how about the half of million, which were put to death by other means?
A. They were those who died from diseases, and who perished by other sicknesses in the camp.
Q. Didn't you know what was going on in Auschwitz up until the last moment even when you had left your position as commandant?
A. Yes.
Q. You were with the administration and economic office, weren't you?
A. That is with the superior authority."

We skip two questions about Höss's assignment to the WVHA.

"Q. The people who were to be gassed in the permanent plants undressed in the free outside these large buildings, didn't they?
A. No, there was a special room.
Q. Just a moment ago you said they were undressed in the free outside?
A. No. The train was unloaded, they deposited their baggage, they were sorted out according to those fit for labor, and then the ones who had been selected marched away, and all the others undressed in an undressing room.
Q. What was told would happen to them there?
A. They were told that they were going to be conditioned to take a bath, and to be deloused, and the signs were there corresponding to these institutions.
Q. They undressed and put their things away just the same way you told us yesterday, as it would happen in the farmhouses?
A. Yes.
Q. How many people could be gassed at the same time in one of the chambers in a permanent plant?
A. In one chamber, two thousand.
A. A whole trainload?
A. Yes.

Q. And how did the gassing take place?
A. It was all below ground. In the ceiling of these gas chambers, there were three or four openings that were fenced around with grating that reached to the floor of the gas chamber, and through these openings the gas was poured into the gas chambers.
Q. And then what happened?
A. The same thing happened as I already told you happened in the farmhouses. It depended on the weather conditions. If it were dry and a lot of people were in the chambers, it went comparatively fast.
Q. How long a time did the gassing take?
A. As I already stated, from three or five minutes to fifteen minutes.
Q. And how would you know when they all were dead?
A. There was an aperture, or vision slit through which one could look.
Q. And did you hear any noises from the outside?
A. Yes, but only muffled, because the walls were very thick cement, so that it was almost impossible to hear anything.
Q. And after how long a time were the doors opened?
A. After half an hour, as in the case of the other places.
Q. And who went in to remove the bodies?
A. The detail of prisoners who were working there. I might add that in the installations of the plants electrical ventilators were added which removed the gas fumes.
Q. But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?
A. No.
Q. Did they carry gas masks?
A. They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened.
Q. Then the bodies were removed to where?
A. Into the crematorium that was situated above.
Q. Did they have elevators?
A. Yes.
Q. Where were the rings removed? Was it in the gas chamber itself?
A. No, there was an anti-chamber [sic] *outside the gas chamber just before the elevator where the rings were removed.*
Q. And where they pulled out the gold teeth?
A. Yes.
Q. How were the crematoriums arranged?
A. There were four crematoriums. The first two larger had five double furnaces, and they could burn two thousand human beings in twelve hours.
Q. What kind of fuel did you use?
A. Coke.
Q. And the bodies were just shoved in, were they?
A. There were little barrels as used in the crematoriums in towns and the bodies were pushed up to the opening and slid in.

Q. How many bodies could one oven take or hold?
A. This double furnace could take in three corpses at one time.
Q. How many minutes would it take before the body was reduced to ashes?
A. It was difficult to say. When the full burning power of this furnace was still available, the process took place comparatively fast, but later on after a lot of bodies had been burned, it was more slowly, but then it also depended on the body composition of the corpse.
Q. What kind of bodies burned faster?
A. The heavy-set fat persons.
Q. Did you get any fat persons, or strong persons into the ovens?
A. I do not mean strong bodies, but heavy fat persons.
Q. Were you often present at these executions and burnings?
A. Yes.
Q. Why?
A. Because I had to do this. I had to supervise these proceedings.
Q. Why did you have to supervise these proceedings?
A. To see that everything was carried out in an orderly manner.
Q. Was it interesting?
A. No, certainly not.
Q. Why not? They were enemies of German people who were executed, weren't they?
A. But the procedure was not such that one might take an interest in.
Q. You told me yesterday that Himmler had explained to you that every Jew irrespective of sex, or age, was a danger to the German people?
A. Yes.
Q. So it must have been quite a satisfaction for you, wasn't it, to see that danger to German people was removed so efficiently?
A. No, certainly not.
Q. You reported very often in Berlin, didn't you?
A. No, never.
Q. You never left Auschwitz after the executions of a large scale started?
A. Not to report about these proceedings.
Q. What did you report in Berlin?
A. I was called for a commander's meeting, but was called by my superior authority, and my superior officer did the questioning what they wanted to know from me, but I do not know today any more what they were.
Q. You remember in November 1942 you were in Berlin at Eichmann's office to a meeting of experts belonging to the section organized for the solution of the Jewish question?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you give a lecture there?
A. No, not I.
Q. Didn't you explain how efficient the set-up in Auschwitz worked?
A. No.

Q. Who gave the lectures there?
A. Eichmann and various leaders from the countries of Belgium, and Hungary and so on, whatever they were.
Q. Were there maps for them to study?
A. (No answer)
Q. I do not mean in Auschwitz, but in Berlin at the meeting?
A. No.
Q. No statistical material?
A. No, the various experts of the different countries only disclosed how many Jews had already been delivered into the camps, and how many could still be expected to be delivered.
Q. You just sat as a listener, and did not explain to the gathering there what had happened?
A. They knew what was there.
Q. How did they know? You told me you had been told by Himmler this was a top secret, which no one was supposed to know anything about except you.
A. Yes, that was in the year of 1941 when I received this instruction by Reichsfuehrer of SS to keep it a secret, but in the meantime the various offices had received all these people, and their instructions, so that these experts should have known by now what had been going on.
Q. Can you remember any one of the gentlemen present?
A. There was Eichmann, Sturmbannfuehrer Guenther, I do not know his first name. I only know one, that was Eichmann's deputy.
Q. Who else?
A. I do not know the others by name. The only one that I still recall was the man from Slovakia, Wisliceny, and I believe perhaps a Dr. Seidl.
Q. What country did he represent?
A. I do not know.
Q. Was Abromeit There?
A. I do not know.
Q. Was Dannecker there?
A. Yes, Dannecker was there.
Q. Was Brunner there?
A. Yes, Brunner was there.
Q. Was Krumey there?
A. I know Krumey, but I don't know if he was there."

We skip a few questions and answers about the presence of other SS officers and the structure of Office IV of the RSHA.

"Q. Turning to the meeting in November 1942, what did Eichmann lecture upon?
A. It was the other way around. The various representatives of the different countries had to report on the conditions in their countries to Eichmann.
Q. But in the presence of all the participants in the meeting?

A. Yes. It was more in the manner of a round table discussion. Every participant asked Eichmann what he was to do about difficulties that had come up. For instance, in France, it was asked what was to be done about difficulties that had come up with the railroad and the Wehrmacht, and so on, and then these questions were answered.
Q. What difficulties were there in connection with the Wehrmacht?
A. Mostly it was a question of transport and the Wehrmacht control of rail transportation, that they did not always make the rolling stock available.
Q. What was Eichmann's answer to this difficulty?
A. Eichmann told them they should turn in their difficulties. That he knows them, and that he knew they might request assistance there, and, besides that, the people at the meeting had to disclose how many Jews they had already evacuated, and how many according to their estimate were still to be expected, and that was also the reason why I had to be present.
Q. Was the word 'Endloesung', final solution, used at this meeting?
A. Yes, that was Eichmann's expression.
Q. What did that mean?
A. That meant extermination, as I have already explained it to you.
Q. Can you state, absolutely definitely, what did the word 'Endloesung', final solution, stand for?
A. I can only tell you what I understand by it, as I understood it from the Reichsfuehrer.
Q. And what did it mean?
A. It meant, extermination.
Q. Of whom?
A. Of the Jews.
Q. So that the word or words 'final solution' were used in this circle, which meant biological extermination of the Jews?
A. Yes.
Q. And after this meeting, did you go back to Auschwitz?
A. Yes.
Q. What was the next meeting you attended?
A. Never attended another meeting with Eichmann.
Q. In 1943, were you in Berlin at a meeting where Eichmann explained to different ministries, or representatives from the different ministries, what 'Endloesung' meant?
A. No.
Q. Where he explained that 'Endloesung' allegedly only meant sterilization and evacuation of the Jews?
A. No, I do not know.
Q. Did you hear of such a meeting?
A. No, this is the first time I heard about it.
Q. Are you sure of that?

A. Yes. I only participated in one meeting with Eichmann; never at any other time.
Q. You were never at any meeting in which representatives of the ministry were present?
A. No, never.
Q. Why did you go to Budapest in May 1944?
A. Because I had received a commission by my superior, Gruppenfuehrer Gluecks, who had charged me to go there to find out how many Jews could still be expected for the armaments industries that were to be started, so they could know how many they should count on for manpower."

Höss next stated that Glücks had ordered him to get in touch with the head of Gestapo Müller to get the above information. Müller, however, was unable to give him that information and told him instead to ask Eichmann directly, who was then in Budapest. Höss went there and met him:

"Q. In the Hotel Astoria in Budapest?
A. No. I was never in any hotel in Budapest, but I was in his office on Schwanenberg in Budapest.
Q. Where did you stay in Budapest?
A. I stayed with Eichmann in his house."

Jaari then asked Höss about the results of this meeting:

"Q. So when you saw Eichmann, what did he tell you?
A. He also could not give an exact figure, but that it was estimated about two million Jews were present in Hungary.
Q. And all two million were to be sent to Auschwitz?
A. He said right away this estimate in his opinion was too high. He did not know how many there were, but that he believed that number was too much.
Q. Did he feel sorry he could not get two millions?
A. No, he merely said that was not correct.
Q. How many did he expect to get from Hungary?
A. Half a million.
Q. All for labor purposes?
A. No, Eichmann had nothing to do with selecting those who were fit for labor. His office took no interest in this question at all.
Q. They only had the interest of getting them exterminated, hadn't they?
A. Yes.
Q. So Eichmann could not give you any figures. Who gave you the figures?
A. Nobody could give me any information.
Q. Who was present at that discussion with Eichmann in his office?
A. So far I know they were Eichmann, Hunsche and Brunner.
Q. And Wisliceny?
A. I met him later in Mungatz." (pp. 14-27)

Höss had not only no idea about the number of Hungarian Jews to be deported, but also about the percentage of those fit for labor among them, which was

the reason for his trip to Budapest. Eichmann did not know it, and Höss hoped for a 35%. To find out, he went on "a little trip around the concentration camps to look at the Jews," first to "Mungatz," probably Munkács,[44] which was part of deportation "Sector 1," the "Carpatho-Ukraine" area,[45] under the command of Wisliceny. Here he went "to the brickyards where the Jews had been collected" and had a physician inspect a thousand Jews to see how many of them were fit for labor, which amounted to about 30%. After that he inspected other "brickyards" at "Mungatz" and its surrounding areas, and it turned out that always 30% of the Jews were fit for work. Then he went back to Eichmann at Budapest, whence he returned to Berlin.

4. The Interrogations of April 3, 1946

During the interrogation on the morning of April 3, 1946,[46] Jaari asked Höss about his past in Dachau and Sachsenhausen. I reproduce here only the parts relating to Auschwitz (p. 6):

> *"Q. Do you know Hauptscharfuehrer Palitsch?* [sic].
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. Who was Palitsch?*
> *A. He was Rapportfuehrer.*
> *Q. And as Rapportfuehrer he had the same position that you had in Dachau, namely, chief of all the labor company leaders?*
> *A. Not of the labor leaders, but of the block leaders; that is, those block leaders who were in charge of each prison block.*
> *Q. What was Palitsch's additional job, besides being Rapportfuehrer?*
> *A. He was always Rapportfuehrer.*
> *Q. Didn't he take a special interest in executions?*
> *A. His job and title was Rapportfuehrer, but he was also used like the other non-commissioned leaders in executions, as, for instance, Moll."*

The exchange then returned to Treblinka (pp. 6f.):

> *"Q. You made quite a number of trips in 1941 and 1942, you have told me. Is that correct?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. You went to the meeting in Sachsenhausen, you were called to Himmler in 1941, and you went to Treblinka. What is your estimation of the time you were away from Auschwitz in 1941?*
> *A. These official business trips only lasted three or four days each time.*

---

44 Braham 1981, Vol. I, p. 540.

45 Sector I consisted of the Gendarmerie District VIII, Carpatho-Ruthenia and northeastern Hungary.

46 NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolf Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, on 3 April, 1946, 1100-1230, by Mr. Sender Jaari. Also present: George Sackheim, Interpreter, and Anne Daniels, Court Reporter, pp. 1-19. Unless stated otherwise, subsequent page numbers from there.

Q. To come back to the facts about your trip to Treblinka, if I understood you correctly, you told me the other day that you visited Treblinka in 1941.
A. Yes.
Q. And in another statement by you, made at another place, you said you visited Treblinka in 1942. Which year is correct?
A. 1941 is correct. If I said 1942, it was incorrect.
Q. But in 1942 you made a number of official trips too?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you ever have any vacation?
A. I only had a vacation once; that was in 1943."

Jaari repeatedly pressured Höss to make him say that Minister of the Interior Wilhelm Frick had visited Auschwitz, but Höss did not cave in; he instead reiterated his alleged statement of 16 March that the camp had been visited by Minister of Justice Otto Georg Thierack and by Minister of Finance Schwerin von Krosigk, who allegedly visited Auschwitz in 1941. The respective part of this interrogation is particularly instructive (pp. 8-10):

"Q. When Schwerin Krosigk [sic] *visited the camp, did you have a conference with him?*
A. No. He came with Gauleiter Bracht. He was primarily interested in agriculture and industry and workshops of the camp.
Q. How long did he stay in the camp?
A. Perhaps two hours, and then he drove away, together with the Gauleiter.
Q. Did he arrive by car or by train?
A. By car.
Q. Did he have a look at the railroad station in the camp?
A. Yes, he passed it in the Auschwitz Camp.
Q. Was there a train on the rail when he was there?
A. No.
Q. Did he see the crematorium buildings?
A. No, they had not been constructed at that time.
Q. But he certainly saw the pits where bodies were burned, didn't he?
A. He couldn't see those; they were quite removed from the camp. I wasn't at all permitted to show those to him.
Q. You accompanied the Gauleiter and the Finance Minister on their tour of inspection, didn't you?
A. Yes, I personally did.
Q. Didn't he ask you about anything?
A. He asked me all sorts of questions. It was the first time he ever visited a concentration camp, he said.
Q. What kind of questions he put to you? Give me some specific examples.
A. What kind of inmates there were in this camp.
Q. And your answer?
A. I explained to him who was there besides the Jews.

Q. Didn't you tell him there were Jews?
A. No.
Q. Why not?
A. Because I wasn't allowed to say that.
Q. Was the Finance Minister so foolish that he didn't know there were any Jews?
A. I mean, the Jews who were to be exterminated.
Q. All right, I understand that Himmler had ordered you not to mention this matter to anyone.
A. Yes.
Q. But there were Jews in the camp, you have told us, who were laborers, were there not?
A. Yes, but I didn't have anything to do with that.
Q. Now don't try to confuse yourself or me, but answer my very simple questions. The Finance Minister asked you, you told us, who were the inmates of the camp. I now ask you, what did you answer him?
A. I said there were Poles, political prisoners, professional criminals, and Jews, but this was a case of the Jews used for labor.
Q. Yes. We are talking about what kind of inmates there were in the labor camps and not in the concentration camps, people who were not to be exterminated.
A. Yes.
Q. All right, you now understand me. So your answer was 'Political prisoners, professional criminals, Poles and Jews' did he not?
A. Yes.
Q. Then he, of course, asked you 'Why are the Jews here?' did he not?
A. Yes.
Q. And what was your answer?
A. I told him that they were delivered to the camp by the Gestapo Headquarters at Kattowitz for internment, from the entire region of Silesia.
Q. To make it quite certain that I have understood you correctly, you told the Finance Minister that the Jews had been delivered to the camp by the Gestapo?
A. Yes.
Q. And what did he then ask you?
A. Nothing further.
A. Wasn't he astonished that the Gestapo had to do with the delivery of Jews to concentration camps?
A. No, the Gestapo also delivered other prisoners."

Jaari then asked about Thierack's visit, which is said to have taken place in the winter of 1942-1943; Höss remembered that there was a lot of snow and said that *Gruppenführer* Glücks "had come to Auschwitz, especially for this occasion" (p. 11). Danuta Czech recorded the event under the date of January 8, 1943, but did not refer to a specific document (Czech 1989, p. 380). The day

before, Glücks arrived at Auschwitz at 5:30 PM, which is confirmed by the documentation "FvD" (*Führer vom Dienst*; *ibid.*). Thierack's visit is at best dubious. As to its reason, Höss declared (pp. 11f.):

> *"The reason for his visit was that the Department of Justice was supposed to deliver to the concentration camps experts for the rearmament industry, people who had been sentenced to jail earlier, who, when their sentence was over, were kept in preventive custody. For instance, there were mechanics and experts who could be used in the Buna Works of the I.G. Farben Company."*

Thierack had to make sure that the living conditions of these detainees were acceptable. But why was it necessary for a Reich minister to be bothered with investigating this?

The answer to this rhetorical question is provided by Czech herself a few pages earlier, in her entry for December 31, 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 369):

> *"The head of Department IV C 2 at the RSHA, Dr. Berndorf*[f]*, sends a secret letter to the head of the WVHA Pohl, with which he informs him that, in connection with an order by the Reichsführer SS of December 14, 1942, Minister of Justice Thierack has approved the internment of all 'antisocial elements,' primarily Poles, in the concentration camps. They are to be transferred from the respective prisons to the concentration camps. At the same time, he states that some of these 12,000 arrested individuals have already been sent to concentration camps."*

Hence, just eight days later Thierack is said to have descended upon Auschwitz in order to verify that these "antisocial elements" were accommodated in acceptable conditions!

From the following questions by Jaari it can be deduced that the story of Thierack's visit originated from the fanciful tale of some former detainees (p. 14):

> *"Q. Was Palitsch present at the visit?*
> *A. I can't remember that with certainty.*
> *Q. Don't remember that Palitsch whipped an inmate in the presence of Thierack?*
> *A. No, I can't remember that, really not."*

The rest of the interrogation deals with Dachau and is of no interest for this study.

After a couple of hours of rest, the interrogation resumed in the afternoon.[47] The topics were mainly Dachau, the evacuation of the concentration camps, Kaltenbrunner, and the relation between Pohl and Müller.

For the present study, only two things are worthy of our interest. Höss repeated (p. 11):

---

[47] *Ibid.*, 1430 to 1640, by Mr. Jaari, Interrogator. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Charles J. Gallagher, court reporter, pp. 1-20. Subsequent page numbers from there.

"As I already stated I saw Eichmann for the last time when he was ordered to report to the Reichsführer SS in Berlin, towards the end of March, or beginning of April, in order to give him facts and figures about the destruction of the Jews, and he told me he was going to Prague afterwards. This is the last I heard of Eichmann."

Jaari's question whether Eichmann "visited Auschwitz several times" were answered by Höss in the affirmative (p. 15).

5. The Interrogation of April 4, 1946

The next interrogation took place in the afternoon of the following day, April 4, 1946.[48] It touched on the conflict between Kaltenbrunner and Pohl, the Dachau and Riga camps. In this context, Höss was asked whether the eastern camps were subject to the Concentration Camp Inspectorate. Höss replied that this was the case for the camps in the Baltic countries, such as Riga, for Lublin, Warsaw and Krakow. At this point, Jaari asked (p. 5):

"Q. How about Treblinka, Wolzek and Belzek?
A. They came under the commander of the Security Police and Higher SS and Police Leader of Krakow."

Later, the interrogation returned to Auschwitz:

"Didn't you exterminate around three million Jews in Auschwitz?
A. No, I never said three million.
Q. What did you say?
A. Two million.
Q. You said two million and a half were gassed?
A. Yes.
Q. And half a million just died because of diseases and epidemics?
A. Yes.
Q. Is that three million altogether, or isn't it?
A. Yes, but not three million were exterminated.
Q. If you gassed a person, was he executed, or not?
A. But I merely wanted to point out that the half a million that died from diseases were not executed.
Q. So only two and one-half million were executed?
A. There were."

Asked about the mistreatment of prisoners in Auschwitz, Höss said that this happened, but not as common practice.

"Q. But Palitsch indulged in quite a lot of beatings, didn't he?

---

[48] *Ibid.*, 4 April 1946, 1430 to 1630, by Capt. Seymour Krieger, and Mr. S. Jaari, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. George Sackheim, Interpreter, and Mr. Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, pp. 1-12. Subsequent page numbers from there.

A. That may be, but I do not know that. I can not deny it because I do not know anything about it.
Q. And Moll?
A. No. Moll always had a superior work commander. Whenever I wanted an extra good job done, I would send Moll." (p. 12)

6. The Affidavit of April 5, 1946

I start by presenting the text of this document:[49]

"Office of US Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality APO 124a, US Army
Interrogation Division
A F F I D A V I T.
- – - – - – - – - – - -
I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:
1. I am forty-six years old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Deaths-head Formation (Totenkopf Verband).
2. I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as Adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed Commandant of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until 1 December, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at [sic] *Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, mostly Jewish from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944.*
3. WVHA (Main Economic and Administration Office), headed by Obergruppenfuehrer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to con-

[49] PS-3868. *Affidavit*. See Document 10.

centration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried on as before, but, pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment and individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Mueller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.

4. Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until Fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.

5. On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of AMT I in AMT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for coordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration camps under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writing concerning concentration camps. On 5 October 1944, I brought a lengthy report regarding Mauthausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this report and said he would reserve any decision until he had had an opportunity to study it in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death -- so-called 'nameless prisoners'.

6. The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time, there were already in the general government three other extermination camps; Belzek, Treblinka and Wolzek.[50] *These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Tremblinka* [sic] *to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Tremblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto.*

He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies

[50] These names are almost illegible in the original document.

were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.

7. Another improvement we made over Tremblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Tremblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Tremblinka was that at Tremblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under the clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.

8. We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.

9. From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments hat been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.

10. Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Kattowicz AND AS SUCH WAS HEAD OF THE POLITICAL DEPARTMENT AT AUSCHWITZ WHICH CONDUCTED THIRD DEGREE METHODS OF INTERROGATION[51] *from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited Auschwitz on several occasions. The Gestapo Court, the SS Standgericht, which tried persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I showed Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at* [sic] *Auschwitz.* ~~*Mildner introduced one unique punishment at*~~

[51] Handwritten phrase with upper-case letters.

~~Auschwitz, namely: binding an inmate's hands to his knees around a rod. The prisoner would then be revolved round the rod while he was beaten~~.[52]
I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over the statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nurnberg [sic]*, Germany on the fifth day of April 1946.*
Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Hoess [with his handwritten signature].
Subscribed and sworn to before me this 5th day of April, 1946, at Nurnberg, Germany.
Smith W. Brookhart, JR., LT Colonel, IGD [with handwritten signature]*."*

This affidavit had been written directly in English. Three days later, on April 8, the British had Höss sign a German translation of that document.[53] The purpose was undoubtedly procedural in nature, because the text was presented as a "Translation of Document No. 3868-PS. Office of U.S. Chief Counsel". At the end we furthermore find the phrase:

"Ich verstehe English [sic]*, wie es vorstehend geschrieben ist."*
(*"I understand English as it is written above."*)

The final certification, also in German, is not very clear, however:

"der Unterzeichnete, Max Punch, bestätigt, daß er die deutsche und französische [?] *Sprache vollkommen beherrscht und daß das vorstehende Schriftstück eine genaue und wahrheitsgetreue Übersetzung der 'Eidesstattlichen Erklärung' von Rudolf Ferdinand Franz Hoess ist. Nürnberg, den 8. April 1946. Gez. Max Punch, Sektion X."*
(*"the signer, Max Punch, confirms that he has complete mastery of the German and French* [?] *languages and that the above document is an exact and truthful translation of the 'Eidesstattliche Erklärung'*[Affidavit] *by Rudolf Ferdinand Franz Hoess. Nuremberg, April 8, 1946. sgn. Max Punch, Section X."*)

There is a clear contradiction here, because the preceding text is the "*Eidesstattliche Erklärung*," hence the translation of the English "Affidavit," not a "translation of the '*Eidesstattliche Erklärung*.'"

Höss was informed about this pending German translation he was expected to sign during the interrogation of April 8, 1946:[54]

"Q. The German translation of the English affidavit which you signed will be ready this afternoon.
A. Yes.

---

52 Sentence struck out in original.
53 PS-3868. *Eidesstattliche Erklärung*. See Document 11.
54 NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolph [sic] Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 8 April 1946, 1130 – 1230, by Mr. S. Jaari. Also present: George Sackheim, Interpreter; Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Reporter, pp. 1-14. Quoted: p. 1.

Q. We will show it to you then, and you may read it through and if there is anything in the translation which you do not approve of you may make your changes and sign the German translation.
A. Yes, I understand."

This translation was actually presented to him in the afternoon:[55]

"Q. We will begin by reading through the German language translation of your affidavit of 5 April 1946.
A. Yes.
Q. In case you have any changes to be made, will you inform us?
A. Yes.
(The German translation of the affidavit dated 5 April 1946 made by the witness is handed to him. The witness reads the affidavit and makes a few corrections.)
Q. Is this now correct and in accordance with the statement you made?
A. Yes.
Q. I will have these few changes made so that it will correspond to what you consider the right matter.
A. Yes."

The German translation indeed has four indecipherable handwritten notes in the margin; the one on the first page, however, has the date of April 15, 1946.

7. The Interrogation of April 5, 1946

The origin of the affidavit dated April 5, 1946, is clearly explained in the interrogation to which the former commander of Auschwitz was subjected on the afternoon of that same day by Brookhart and Harris:[56]

"Q. We have prepared an affidavit written in English, and I am placing a copy before you, and ask it be read into the record. You will examine it, and you may ask it to be read into the record. You will examine it, and you may ask your own questions on anything you do not understand.
A. Yes.
Q. And to make any corrections that are necessary, upon your pointing them out and they are agreed upon.
A. Yes.
Q. After it has been read and corrected, you may sign it.
A. Yes.
Q. I shall read, and you will read this affidavit.

---

[55] *Ibid.*, 1445 – 1630, by Mr. S. Jaari. Also present: George Sackheim, Interpreter; Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Reporter, p. 1.

[56] *Ibid.*, 5 April 1946, 1430 – 1715, by Lt. Col. Smith W. Brookhart, Jr., OUSCC, and Lt. W.R. Harris, USNR Interrogators. Also present: Mr. S. Jaari, and Mr. Richard Sonnenfeldt, Interpreters, and Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, pp. 1-19; here p. 1; next page number from there as well.

A. Yes.
(whereupon the witness reads the affidavit as follows).”

The next three pages contain the text of the affidavit mentioned above. Colonel Brookhart then asked Höss (pp. 4f.):

“You have read this three page affidavit in English. Have you understood everything in this affidavit?
A. Yes, I understood everything that I read.
Q. Do you have any question, or questions, as to the meaning of anything that is written in this affidavit?
A. No, I understand everything therein.
Q. In this affidavit it is stated that above statements are true, and this declaration is made voluntarily and without compulsion.
A. Yes, that is correct.
Q. And you swear to the accuracy of that affidavit?
A Yes.”

The declarations of March 16 and 20 mentioned earlier above were “accurately translated” to Höss by Captain Vollmar, which means that he was not able to understand these relatively short texts.

In the interrogation of 1 April 1946, Sender Jaari asked Höss: “Do you speak English?” To which Höss replied: “I understand some.”[57]

So, the former commander of Auschwitz doubtlessly could *not* understand perfectly the long and articulated English text of the affidavit of 5 April.

The rest of the interrogation deals with altogether marginal subjects and references to Auschwitz appear only occasionally; I quote the most important ones here. On dental gold:

“[Höss] *The dentist of the camp at Auschwitz was responsible for the melting of this gold extracted from the teeth, and at the end of each month he personally would take it to the Medical Chief Office in Berlin (Sanitaetshauptamt).”* (p. 8)
“Q. How did he carry the gold?
A. He melted it down into gold bars, which he kept locked in his safe, and when he got the right amount, he would take them down to Berlin in that shape.
[…].
Q. What was the size of the bars?
A. About twelve to fifteen inches long, about three inches high, and about three inches thick. I saw a gold bar like that once.” (p. 10)

With the compilation of Höss’s affidavit of April 5, 1946, the American investigators had obtained a piece of evidence in support of their legal case. When

[57] *Ibid.*, 1 April, 1946, 1430 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris. Also present: Mr. George Sackheim, Court Reporter, p. 1; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

compiling this document, they proved particularly zealous by using not only all of Höss's previous statements, but also by twisting Höss's words.

For instance, they made him sign that 400,000 Hungarian Jews had been "executed" at Auschwitz, although it is clear from the context of the interrogation that Höss had been referring to the number of deportees. Since, according to Höss's claimed verifications, the proportion of those fit for labor was about 30%, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews would have been about 280,000. Both the Americans and before them the British were unaware of Höss's contradictions regarding the number of deportees and the number of those alleged gassed and deceased due to other causes. I will return to this in Part Two.

Moreover, Höss never mentioned "monoxide gas" as a means of extermination at Treblinka, but rather "*Gas von Automotoren*" ("gas from vehicle engines").

The beginning of the alleged exterminations at Auschwitz was simplified to the point of making it meaningless:

> *"So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening."*

The term "extermination building," in singular, does not even hint at what kind of a facility it was; in fact, as the first extermination facilities, Höss mentioned "2 old farmhouses" divided into several "gas chambers," into which Zyklon B was introduced "through small hatches," of course in the plural.

The sentence –

> *"We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz"*

– is a forced interpretation of the affidavit's compilers, because Höss had merely reported:

> *"When there was an Eastern wind the smell could be noticed across the Vistula."*

The entire Paragraph 10 devoted to Rudolf Mildner did not originate from Höss's statements, who mentioned Mildner only in passing in a very general way:[58]

> *"Did Mildner visit you in Auschwitz?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. Why?*
> *A. First of all on his capacity as Gestapo Leader he was there frequently for the turnover of prisoners and for the Standgerichte, of the SS special courts."*

---

[58] *Ibid.*, 3 April 1946, 1430 to 1640, by Mr. Jaari, Interrogator. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Charles J. Gallagher, court reporter, p. 19.

Mildner had been captured by the Americans and had already made various statements.[59] During the Nuremberg IMT, he testified as a witness for the defense of Kaltenbrunner.[60]

8. The Interrogations of April 8, 1946

During the interrogation on the morning of April 8, 1946,[61] Jaari asked Höss about the German chemical trust I.G. Farbenindustrie and its representatives. The interrogator evidently tried to make Höss state that these representatives, starting with Dr. Otto Ambros, knew of the alleged extermination, but Höss showed himself very recalcitrant. From the questions it can be discerned that Jaari relied on some imaginative "information" of former detainees (pp. 6f.):

> *"Q. And what did he say about the extermination plants when he saw them?*
> *A. He never remarked about that. He could never see them.*
> *Q. What are you trying to put over. He is in Auschwitz several times. He spoke to you. He visited the inmates of the camp and you are trying to tell me that he didn't know anything about the main mission of Auschwitz? Do you think I can believe that?*
> *A. No. I never talked about that to the gentleman and he never asked me any question as long as we saw each other.*
> *Q. Didn't he ask you about the stench you had in there all the time?*
> *A. No. It wasn't that way. The stench wasn't in the air all the time.*
> *Q. Alright, there was no stench for say a couple of weeks. Then for 5 or 6 weeks there was a stench. Are you trying to tell me that visitors came when no action was going on?*
> *A. No, that couldn't be done. But, as I have said, we never talked about it and he never asked about it.*
> *Q. The I.G. Farben works were 7 kilometers from the camp?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. The stench went 50 to 60 kilometers across the Vistula?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. How far away was the Vistula?*
> *A. The territory was between the Vistula and the Sola river.*
> *Q. How far was it from the extermination camp to the Vistula?*
> *A. 2-1/2 or 3 kilometers, perhaps.*
> *Q. And how far beyond the Vistula could the population smell the stench?*
> *A. I cannot say that. It depended on the wind and the weather.*
> *Q. When the wind was favorable, 10 kilometers?*

---

59 June 27, 1945 (PS-2374), Nov. 4 (PS-2479) and 16, 1945 (2 affidavits: PS-2375 and PS-2376).
60 Affidavit of March 29, 1946, document Kaltenbrunner-1. *IMT*, Vol. XI, pp. 225-227.
61 NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolph [sic] Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 8 April 1946, 1130 – 1230, by Mr. S. Jaari. Also present: George Sackheim, Interpreter; Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Reporter, pp. 1-14. Subsequent page numbers from there.

A. No, I don't believe it would smell that far away.
Q. 8 kilometers?
A. I never tested that but do not believe that it would reach so far."

After this, Jaari asked if the detainees knew of the alleged extermination; Höss spoke of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" without using that term, which he evidently did not know at all (pp. 7f.):

"[Höss] *There was a certain amount of inmates. Those that worked there also lived there and did not get together at all with the rest of the inmates.*
Q. And at short intervals, these commandos who worked in the extermination camp were gassed themselves, weren't they?."

This question also originated from statements by former detainees. Höss replied:

"According to the orders of the RSHA, the inmates working the extermination mechanism were to be shot quarterly. However, this was not done.
Q. Was it a standing order from RSHA?
A. Yes. I received that order from Eichmann and it was in effect at all times.
Q. When did you receive that order?
A. The first time when Eichmann was in camp he said that it was to be executed in all cases.
Q. And when was that?
A. That was in 1941."

Regarding the number of SS men assigned to the alleged extermination, Höss declared:

"At one time, during one action, 60 picked people were used to guard the victims at these sites. And then there were, in addition to that, there were the noncoms who were permanently assigned to duty at the crematorium. There were 5 or 6 men who were on permanent duty there." (p. 10)

The interrogation continued in the afternoon, at 2:45 PM, still on the subject of the I.G Farbenindustrie. Jaari tried repeatedly to have Höss admit that the executives of this company were aware of the alleged extermination or were involved in medical experiments, but the former commander of Auschwitz proved unyielding. In this context, they also came back to any knowledge that residents in the camp's vicinity might have had about the claimed extermination. Jaari brought up an argument that became typical:[62]

"Q. You know you had accommodations for 130,000 people in Auschwitz, right?
A. Yes.
Q. And, trainload after trainload, month after month -- I know what you are going to say, with certain intervals and interruptions -- hundreds of thousands

[62] *Ibid.*, 1445 – 1630, by Mr. S. Jaari. Also present: George Sackheim, Interpreter; Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Reporter, pp. 1-21, here p. 16.

of people arrived in the camp. Every normal being, with a little sense, a little brain, knew that there couldn't be so many people to remain in the camp, right? So they must have known about the exterminations, that they were just taken for a ride?
A. But they couldn't possibly count the number of trains that arrived at the camp or really have insight into the matter."

In his deposition at the Nuremberg IMT, Höss explained that there were also trains of inmates who were not slated for extermination, and of materials and departing trains of prisoners who were transferred (see Part Two, Section 10, p. 78).

9. The Curriculum Vitae of April 10, 1946

During Session No. 55 of the Eichmann Trial at Jerusalem on May 29, 1961, the witness Gustave Mark Gilbert (to whom I will return in Subsection 13.1.) answered a question posed by the General Attorney as follows:[63]

"Well, I was starting to investigate something else. What I was really interested in was what makes these Nazis tick. So I was trying to find out what made Colonel Höss tick, how could he do things like this? And in the orderly procedure of getting a case history on a subject, I asked Colonel Höss to write an autobiography telling his entire history from childhood up to the present time."

He then explained that he was referring to the "original autobiography which Colonel Höss wrote for me in Nuremberg, for purely psychological purposes, in his own handwriting."

This text has always been in Gilbert's possession, who had used extracts in his book *The Psychology of Dictatorship*. In Jerusalem, he showed it to the General Attorney Gideon Hausner. The document was presented to the Court, which accepted it, giving it the reference number as T/1169.[64] It is a handwritten text of 31 pages titled "*Lebenslauf*" (curriculum vitae). On page one, next to the title, we find the date "April 10, 1946," and on the last page, at the end of the text, we find the signature "Rudolf Höss" and the phrase "Nuremberg, April 12, 1946." Both dates presumably indicated when Höss started and finished writing this text.

This manuscript has a psychological and introspective character. It is the story of his life told from the perspective of his family. He writes only briefly and fleetingly about the camps. The first reference appears on p. 25:

---

[63] State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann.* Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem. Jerusalem, 1993, Vol. III, p. 1003

[64] *Ibid.*, pp. 1003f.

> *"Now the year 1940 came, and my posting to Auschwitz. Thrilled by my development work at the time, I wrote letters to that effect to my wife, who was then infected with it as well."*

On page 26, Höss mentions his promotion to *Sturmbannführer* in January 1941, and on page 27, he gives this short account of the alleged extermination of the Jews:

> *"The Reichsführer's order and the implementation of the mass exterminations made me even more withdrawn.*
> *When I stood near those operations and saw how thousands went to their deaths, most of them clueless, I frequently had eerie thoughts when thinking about my family. But over and over again I pulled myself together due to the order given and its rationale; this order was in my mind day and night."*

Later he imparts this brief anecdote about a visit to *Gauleiter* Fritz Bracht:

> *"During an ... invitation to the Gauleiter's house, he had earlier hinted at the mass exterminations to my wife."*

Höss's wife had already heard SS men and inmates talk in the same vein, so she questioned her husband "about the true facts." At first, wrote Höss, he did not want to talk, because he felt bound by the oath of secrecy that Himmler had imposed upon him, but when he considered that the *Reichsführer* himself had not kept it a secret from the Gauleiter, he decided to reveal the "truth" to his wife:

> *"I told her about the order and its rationale."*

On the next page, Höss writes about his transfer from Auschwitz on December 1, 1943.[65]

This manuscript is therefore merely of marginal value regarding Höss's statements on the Auschwitz Camp.

10. The Testimony during the IMT (April 15, 1946)

Höss was summoned by Kaltenbrunner's defense attorney, Dr. Kauffmann, in Kaltenbrunner's defense.[66] He appeared in the courtroom during the morning session of April 15, 1946, and was first questioned by this lawyer (p. 397):

> *"Dr. Kauffmann: Yes.*
> [Turning to the witness.] *From 1940 to 1943, you were the Commander of the camp at Auschwitz. Is that true?*
> *Hoess: Yes.*
> *Dr. Kauffmann: And during that time, hundreds of thousands of human beings were sent to their death there. Is that correct?*
> *Hoess: Yes.*

---

[65] T/1169.

[66] IMT, Vol. XI, p. 378. Höss's testimony spans from p. 396 to p. 422. All subsequent page numbers from there.

Dr. Kauffmann: Is it true that you, yourself, have made no exact notes regarding the figures of the number of those victims because you were forbidden to make them?
Hoess: Yes, that is correct.
Dr. Kauffmann: Is it furthermore correct that exclusively one man by the name of Eichmann had notes about this, the man who had the task of organizing and assembling these people?
Hoess: Yes.
Dr. Kauffmann: Is it furthermore true that Eichmann stated to you that in Auschwitz a total sum of more than 2 million Jews had been destroyed?
Hoess: Yes."

With Höss's testimony, Defense Attorney Kauffmann tried to prove that Kaltenbrunner was not responsible for the alleged extermination of the Jews, since it had been ordered by Himmler (pp. 398-401):

"Dr. Kauffmann: Is it true that in 1941 you were ordered to Berlin to see Himmler? Please state briefly what was discussed.
Hoess: Yes. In the summer of 1941 I was summoned to Berlin to Reichsführer SS Himmler to receive personal orders. He told me something to the effect – I do not remember the exact words – that the Führer had given the order for a final solution of the Jewish question. We, the SS, must carry out that order. If it is not carried out now then the Jews will later on destroy the German people. He had chosen Auschwitz on account of its easy access by rail and also because the extensive site offered space for measures ensuring isolation.
Dr. Kauffmann: During that conference did Himmler tell you that this planned action had to be treated as a secret Reich matter?
Hoess: Yes. He stressed that point. He told me that I was not even allowed to say anything about it to my immediate superior Gruppenfuhrer Glücks. This conference concerned the two of us only and I was to observe the strictest secrecy.
Dr. Kauffmann: What was the position held by Glucks whom you have just mentioned?
Hoess: Gruppenführer Glücks was, so to speak, the inspector of concentration camps at that time and he was immediately subordinate to the Reichsführer.
Dr. Kauffmann: Does the expression 'secret Reich matter' mean that no one was permitted to make even the slightest allusion to outsiders without endangering his own life?
Hoess: Yes, 'secret Reich matter' means that no one was allowed to speak about these matters with any person and that everyone promised upon his life to keep the utmost secrecy.
Dr. Kauffmann: Did you happen to break that promise?
Hoess: No, not until the end of 1942.
Dr. Kauffmann: Why do you mention that date? Did you talk to outsiders after that date?

Hoess: At the end of 1942 my wife's curiosity was aroused by remarks made by the then Gauleiter of Upper Silesia, regarding happenings in my camp. She asked me whether this was the truth and I admitted that it was. That was my only breach of the promise I had given to the Reichsführer. Otherwise I have never talked about it to anyone else.
Dr. Kauffmann: When did you meet Eichmann?
Hoess: I met Eichmann about 4 weeks after having received that order from the Reichsführer. He came to Auschwitz to discuss the details with me on the carrying out of the given order. As the Reichsführer had told me during our discussion, he had instructed Eichmann to discuss the carrying out of the order with me and I was to receive all further instructions from him.
Dr. Kauffmann: Will you briefly tell whether it is correct that the camp of Auschwitz was completely isolated, describing the measures taken to insure as far as possible the secrecy of carrying out of the task given to you.
Hoess: The Auschwitz camp as such was about 3 kilometers away from the town. About 20,000 acres of the surrounding country had been cleared of all former inhabitants, and the entire area could be entered only by SS men or civilian employees who had special passes. The actual compound called 'Birkenau,' where later on the extermination camp was constructed, was situated 2 kilometers from the Auschwitz camp. The camp installations themselves, that is to say, the provisional installations used at first were deep in the woods and could from nowhere be detected by the eye. In addition to that, this area had been declared a prohibited area and even members of the SS who did not have a special pass could not enter it. Thus, as far as one could judge, it was impossible for anyone except authorized persons to enter that area.
Dr. Kauffmann: And then the railway transports arrived. During what period did these transports arrive and about how many people, roughly, were in such a transport?
Hoess: During the whole period up until 1944 certain operations were carried out at irregular intervals in the different countries, so that one cannot speak of a continuous flow of incoming transports. It was always a matter of 4 to 6 weeks. During those 4 to 6 weeks two to three trains, containing about 2,000 persons each, arrived daily. These trains were first of all shunted to a siding in the Birkenau region and the locomotives then went back. The guards who had accompanied the transport had to leave the area at once and the persons who had been brought in were taken over by guards belonging to the camp. They were there examined by two SS medical officers as to their fitness for work. The internees capable of work at once marched to Auschwitz or to the camp at Birkenau and those incapable of work were at first taken to the provisional installations, then later to the newly constructed crematoria.
Dr. Kauffmann: During an interrogation I had with you the other day you told me that about 60 men were designated to receive these transports, and that these 60 persons, too, had been bound to the same secrecy described before. Do you still maintain that today?

Hoess: Yes, these 60 men were always on hand to take the internees not capable of work to these provisional installations and later on to the other ones. This group, consisting of about ten leaders and subleaders, as well as doctors and medical personnel, had repeatedly been told, both in writing and verbally, that they were bound to the strictest secrecy as to all that went on in the camps.
Dr. Kauffmann: Were there any signs that might show an outsider who saw these transports arrive, that they would be destroyed or was that possibility so small because there was in Auschwitz an unusually large number of incoming transports, shipments of goods and so forth?
Hoess: Yes, an observer who did not make special notes for that purpose could obtain no idea about that because to begin with not only transports arrived which were destined to be destroyed but also other transports arrived continuously, containing new internees who were needed in the camp. Furthermore, transports likewise left the camp in sufficiently large numbers with internees fit for work or exchanged prisoners. The trains themselves were closed, that is to say, the doors of the freight cars were closed so that it was not possible, from the outside, to get a glimpse of the people inside. In addition to that, up to 100 cars of materials, rations, et cetera, were daily rolled into the camp or continuously left the workshops of the camp in which war material was being made.
Dr. Kauffmann: And after the arrival of the transports were the victims stripped of everything they had? Did they have to undress completely; did they have to surrender their valuables? Is that true?
Hoess: Yes.
Dr. Kauffmann: And then they immediately went to their death?
Hoess: Yes.
Dr. Kauffmann: I ask you, according to your knowledge, did these people know what was in store for them?
Hoess: The majority of them did not, for steps were taken to keep them in doubt about it and suspicion would not arise that they were to go to their death. For instance, all doors and all walls bore inscriptions to the effect that they were going to undergo a delousing operation or take a shower. This was made known in several languages to the internees by other internees who had come in with earlier transports and who were being used as auxiliary crews during the whole action.
Dr. Kauffmann: And then, you told me the other day, that death by gassing set in within a period of 3 to 15 minutes. Is that correct?
Hoess: Yes.
Dr. Kauffmann: You also told me that even before death finally set in, the victims fell into a state of unconsciousness?
Hoess: Yes. From what I was able to find out myself or from what was told me by medical officers, the time necessary for reaching unconsciousness or death varied according to the temperature and the number of people present in the

chambers. Loss of consciousness took place within a few seconds or a few minutes. […]
Dr. Kauffmann: I ask you whether Himmler inspected the camp and convinced himself, too, of the process of annihilation?
Hoess: Yes. Himmler visited the camp in 1942 and he watched in detail one processing from beginning to end.
Dr. Kauffmann: Does the same apply to Eichmann?
Hoess: Eichmann came repeatedly to Auschwitz and was intimately acquainted with the proceedings."

The following pages relate to Kaltenbrunner's position and other matters unrelated to Auschwitz. Höss was then questioned by American Colonel Amen (p. 414):

"Col. Amen: Witness, you made an affidavit, did you not, at the request of the Prosecution?
Hoess: Yes.
Col. Amen: I ask that the witness be shown Document 3868-PS, which will become Exhibit USA-819.
[The document was submitted to the witness.]
Col. Amen: You signed that affidavit voluntarily, Witness?
Hoess: Yes.
Col. Amen: And the affidavit is true in all respects?
Hoess: Yes."

In truth, however, the statement had been compiled by the "prosecution" and was then submitted to Höss for his signature. Höss did not protest in any way against Colonel Amen's obvious lie.

The interrogator then read the document, beginning with Paragraph 2, on the 3 million Auschwitz victims, 2 million of whom died by way of "gassings," of the killing of 20,000 Russian prisoners of war, and the "gassing" of 400,000 Hungarian Jews. He wrapped this up by asking (p. 415):

"That is all true, Witness?"

Höss, under oath, answered:

"Yes, it is."

When specifically asked, he confirmed the last figure once more (*ibid.*):

"Col. Amen: Witness, at the close of Paragraph 2, namely, that the 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944 were executed? is [sic] *that 1944 or 1943?*
Hoess: 1944. Part of that figure also goes back to 1943; only a part. I cannot give the exact figure; the end was 1944, autumn of 1944."

After reading Paragraph 5, which contains the story of Himmler's order in June 1941, of the existence at the time of the three extermination camps at Belzek, Treblinka and Wolzek, and of Höss's visit to Treblinka, where in the

previous six months 80,000 Jews of the Warsaw Ghetto had been killed (p. 416), Amen asked: "Is that all true and correct, Witness?," Höss, still under oath, replied: "Yes" (p. 417). Likewise, he confirmed the veracity of Paragraph 7, in which are described, among other things, the improvements of the extermination techniques implemented at Auschwitz as against the 10 "gas chambers" at Treblinka (*ibid.*).

During the re-examination, Attorney Kauffmann asked for clarification on the 500,000 Auschwitz victims that had "died through starvation and disease": had they died at the end of the war or earlier?

> *"Hoess: No, it all goes back to the last years of the war, that is beginning with the end of 1942."* (p. 419)

Due to the crematoria, Höss affirmed, the local residents had come to realize that an extermination was under way at Auschwitz. Kauffmann made an important observation on this (p. 420):

> *"Did not, at an earlier period of time – that is, before the beginning of this special extermination action – something of this nature take place to remove people who had died in a normal manner in Auschwitz?*
> *Hoess: Yes, when the crematoria had not yet been built we burned in large pits a large part of those who had died and who could not be cremated in the provisional crematoria of the camp; a large number – I do not recall the figure anymore – were placed in mass graves and later also cremated in these graves. That was before the mass executions of Jews began."*

11. Rudolf Höss versus Otto Moll

11.1. Moll's Interrogation of April 15, 1946

The former SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll was at that time also in U.S. custody at Nuremberg. He had already been tried at the Dachau Trial (November 15 through December 13, 1945) and had been sentenced to death there on 13 December 1945. The sentence was carried out on May 28, 1946.

During the proceedings, he had stated without hesitation on December 5 and 6, 1945, that he had served in Auschwitz:

> *"Q. Moll, when did you join the SS?*
> *A. The 1st of May 1935.*
> *Q. And after you joined the SS in May 1935, to what unit where you assigned?*
> *A. To SS Guard Unit Brandenburg.*
> *Q. And where* [were] *you stationed at that time?*
> *A. Oranienburg.*
> *Q. And after you left Oranienburg, where did you go to?*
> *A. I was transferred to Auschwitz as a gardener, to build up a garden there, by the Economic Main Office of the administration.*
> *Q. How long did you remain at this concentration camp?*

A. From 1941 until January of 1945.
Q. And after you left Construction Camp Auschwitz, you came to Kaufering, is that correct?
A. I wasn't in the Construction Camp Auschwitz. The Main Office of Economic Administration was a separate section. It was only called Auschwitz.
Q. And you never at any time had any contact with the prisoners at Auschwitz?
A. Some German criminal prisoners, and some female workers sent to the garden."

Moll declared that he had been transferred to Kaufering on February 28, 1945, where he remained until April 24 or 25. The witness Karl Stroh had accused him of having beaten three prisoners; Moll confirmed this. The three detainees, he explained, had abandoned work without permission and were baking stolen potatoes. He inflicted on them "several hits with a stick over their buttocks."

Witness for the prosecution Metzler stated that Moll had killed 26 detainees during an evacuation march in April 1945. Moll replied that he merely had escorted a group of 150 Ukrainian civilian workers. During that evacuation march, he had encountered a transport of German troops who had with them also German prisoners, plus one Pole and two Canadians. Nobody was killed, Moll insisted.[67]

Moll's alleged extermination career at Auschwitz was summarized by Franciszek Piper as follows (Piper 2000a, p. 237):

"Kommandoführer of the detail employed at the gas 'bunkers' and burying and burning of corpses, summer-autumn, 1942. Obtained Military Cross of Merit First Class with Sword, April 30, 1943. Removed from post of director of Gliwice sub-camp by Höss in May 1944 and appointed director and chief of crematoria."

During the Belsen Trial (September 17 through November 17, 1945), this had already been "established" – thanks to the deposition of Charles Sigismund Bendel on October 1 – and had become an indisputable "notorious fact"; this explains the U.S. investigators' interest in this SS officer: they wanted him to "confess" what the witnesses had accused him of.

Moll was questioned by a certain Brookhart on April 15, 1946. Moll stated during this interrogation that he was assigned to the Monowitz Camp at the end of 1942, where he remained until early 1944, at which point he was transferred to the Gleiwitz Camp. He served there until January 1945.[68]

---

[67] United Nations War Crimes Commission Archives, Dachau Concentration Camp Case, Vol. II, pp. 1433f.

[68] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Otto Moll. Testimony of Otto Moll, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 15 April 1946, 1530 to 1700, by Lt. Col. S.W. Brookhart. Jr., Lt. W. R. Harris, USN, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. Richard Sonnenfeldt, Interpreter, and Mr. J. Gallagher, Court reporter, pp. 1-15, here pp. 5f.

The interrogation continued as follows:[69]

"Q. When were you at Birkenau?
A. I was never stationed in Birkenau.
Q. Tell us what you had to do at Birkenau?
A. In the summer of 1944, I don't remember the month [any]*more, I received a written order to be prepared for duty of a short duration in the camp at Auschwitz, and to report upon arrival there at* [to] *Obersturmbannfuehrer Hoess.*
Q. Who signed that order?
A. The order was signed by my superior officer, SS Captain Schwartz. An older man came to replace me at the camp where I had been, and then I left there to report to Auschwitz.
Q. What did you do there?
A. There I received an order from Hoess to take over a working detail, and he said that it was an old working detail which had been at the crematorium. I then asked him why I had been chosen for this job since my duties had always been on the outside. He told me that no more suitable people with long service were on hand for this job. He added that this was an official order, and nothing could be done about it except to carry out the order.
Q. All right. Tell us about what you did.
A. I took over a working detail which was responsible for the cremation of the dead inmates. The work detail was furnished by Camp Birkenau. When I took over this work detail I was informed of the following: If any of [the] *prisoners escaped, I would be put up before a court martial, and would be shot by order of the Reichsfuehrer.*
Q. Who told you that?
A. The officer in charge of the camp told me. However, I can not remember his name because those officers changed rather rapidly.
Q. What guard were you given to work with?
A. I received a guard detail from the guards.
Q. And what did you do?
A. After I took over a work detail I was conducted to a place where the dead inmates were laid, and they were cremated. The work detail was old and experienced, as they had been doing this for a long time, and I just left them to their devices.
Q. How many were there in the work detail?
A. There were one-hundred fifty men in this work detail.
Q. Were they prisoners?
A. Yes, they were prisoners.
Q. How long had this work prevailed while you were operating?
A. I do not know. The only thing I know is that this work detail had been working for a long time, and I never inquired as to the necessary length of time.

[69] *Ibid.*, pp. 7-15.

Q. Were the work details eventually executed and cremated themselves, and then other details would substitute for them?
A. No. If it was I never experienced it. I left there after my tour of duty of two months, and returned to my former camp in Gleiwitz.
A. How many bodies were burned in this crematorium during those two months?
A. I don't know the number, and, therefore, I cannot tell you, but at any rate there were very many.
Q. Could you estimate in round numbers, say, thousands?
A. I do not want to tie myself down to numbers, but it was many thousands.
Q. Were the work details divided in teams, and how many men in a team?
A. The entire detail was divided into work groups. There was one group who was only responsible for stoking the furnaces; one for actually throwing the bodies into the dump; one for getting the bodies into the furnaces; one for cleaning up, and there were regular relief crews.
Q. How many furnaces were operating?
A. I believe that there were two cremating installations with twelve each, and there were two more with two furnaces each.
Q. All operating at the same time?
A. No, not always.
Q. There could be as many as twenty-eight furnaces operating. How many of those would you say operated during the two months you were there?
A. Well, in order to have you understand what was the task there, I'll start from the beginning. During the time I was there quite a number of transports were arriving from Hungary. These people had been arrested by Kaltenbrunner's boys, and brought to the camp by them, that is, the Sipo. Usually, those transports would arrive in a terrible condition. Some of the cars were already filled with corpses when they got there. However, I did not have any boys present during the unloading, because they were not supposed to be anywhere around there. The people that I saw came from Hungary.
Q. This was during the two months of the summer of 1944?
A. Yes. I cannot say much more about the transports than I have stated already, because I did not have much of an opportunity to see what was going on, but I know there was a special work detail made up of prisoners who were responsible for unloading the transports, and for handling of the wreckage [sic; probably: baggage]. *Then the camp doctors right there whenever the transports arrived examined the prisoners, and sorted them out.*
Q. Did you ever see that done?
A. Yes, I saw that.
Q. Will you tell us about it?
A. The people would be put in a long formation, and they would file past the doctors. The doctors would move those that they thought could work over to the left, and those they thought could not work over to the right. The number of

those on the right were far greater, because there were a great number of aged and sick people who could not be expected to work.
Q. Did that include men, women and children?
A. I only saw a few of them, but there were children there. It was sorted out according to what was contained in the transports when they arrived.
Q. The doctors would make their selections merely as the victims walked by?
A. Yes, they were sorted out just as they came out of the transports.
Q. What happened to the small children?
A. They went with that part of the transport declared unfit for work.
Q. At what age was a child considered large enough to work?
A. Later I saw some children and I think they were around fourteen who were used as apprentices in the labor camps to learn the various trades. I do not know at what age that was so because we could not talk about that with the doctors.
Q. After the able bodied had been removed, what happened to the others?
A. Those declared unfit for work were led by the officer of the day, usually he would be an officer of the guards, to the cremating installations under a guard. When the new arrivals came in, the crematorium detail, including the guards, and myself, were led to a special room where we had to stay whenever the transports came in, so we could have nothing to do with them.
Q. What happened then?
A. Then the groups that had come in with the transport were led into a special room, or rooms, and there they would met by an interpreter from the administration. It would be explained to them they would have to turn in all their personal belongings, and to take off their clothes. When this happened only an officer of the administration was present, and a number of the doctors, and the interpreters, whom I mentioned before were prisoners, but none of the subordinates, or subordinate leaders in the camp were allowed to be present.
Q. Go ahead.
A. The people that had collected in this room were led away in small groups by the doctors personally present, and they were either killed by gas, or some times as I have heard by injections, but I do not know much about that.
Q. How did they do the gassing?
A. I do not know just how the gassing was done, because people like me just were not allowed to be present, but I understand that there was some kind of an opening in this room by which the gas came in.
Q. Let's tell it straight while going [at] *it. You had charge of the gassing during those two months?*
A. No, that is not so, and that is just what I mentioned to you. When I was in Landsberg I was accused of having carried out the gassing, and that is why I talked to the officer, and I demanded to be confronted with the commandant of the camp, or anybody else who had been in a higher position in the camp, because they would be able to confirm my statement of never having anything to do with the gassing.

Q. Let's go back to the meeting of the transports. You had something to do with the telling of prisoners they had to undress, and so forth, didn't you?
A. No, that is not so, because I only speak German, and did not speak any foreign languages.
Q. You already said there were interpreters there. What I mean, you were the SS person who directed the operation to get them ready for the gassing.
A. No, the administration was responsible for that, the people would turn in their belongings, and to see that all of those things were carried out.
Q. We know the administration is responsible. Let's tell it straight while we go along. Let's get the responsibility on the right people.
A. The responsibility was with those people who saw the actual killings, the doctors.
Q. First, start with the commandant, who was he?
A. The commandant at that time was Hoess.
Q. Then who was under him?
A. His next subordinate was Kramer.
Q. Joseph Kramer?
A. I do not know his first name, but he was a Hauptsturmfuehrer (Captain).
Q. Was he the same Kramer who was at Belsen-Bersen [sic]*?*
A. I saw his picture once in the newspaper, that was the same man.
Q. Were both Hoess and Kramer at Birkenau those two months that you were there?
A. Yes.
Q. Who was the next one?
A. Untersturmfuehrer Hoessler, and Schwarzhuber; and all the officers of the unit, but I don't remember their names.
Q. Can you remember any of their names?
A. I remember one Obersturmfuehrer Schindler.
Q. All right, who else?
A. I remember the officer in charge of the administration, he was Obersturmbannfuehrer (Lt. Col.) Moeckel. Then there were the doctors, Sturmbannfuehrer Wuerz [Wirths]*, and Obersturmfuehrer Tylo* [Thilo].
Q. Were there any dental officers there?
A. Yes, there were also dental officers there.
Q. What are their names?
A. I cannot remember any more their names, because the doctors changed constantly, and there was also a Hungarian doctor but I have forgotten his name, too.
Q. A SS doctor?
A. Yes, he was a SS doctor.
Q. You said that there were certain of the prisoners who were doctors, and had something to do with this?
A. No. There were some prisoners who were doctors in name only, but they had nothing to do with this.

Q. Who of these names were responsible for the gassing operations?
A. Wuertz [Wirths]*, he was the Chief doctor. Every day he furnished an officer of the day, and a doctor responsible for the gassing. Wuertz was not always present, but I have seen him making out documents together with the officer of the day.*
Q. How were these names posted for the day's work, and where did they get the order?
A. I do know just they were published. They just appeared there.
Q. Did the same people appear day after day. If not, how often did they change?
A. No. The doctors and the officer changed constantly. Something happened every day in actions like this almost daily, and the officers would change constantly.
Q. And you were there every day.
A. No.
Q. How often?
A. Every second day.
Q. Alternate days was your regular assignment.
A. Yes, that was my regular duty with the work detail.
Q. How long did it take to complete a gassing operation?
A. The actual killing process last about half a minute, but I really cannot say for sure, because we were never permitted to be near there when it was going on. I remember one day I talked to a doctor about this, and I asked him why all these killings, because I thought that it was really very bad for the German people.
Q. Do you know his name?
A. I don't remember his name any more, but he told me he did not like to do it, but he was a soldier, and he was following orders of the Reichsfuehrer and the Reich Gouvernment. Then I asked him why it was being done by gas, and he said that some department had tried out various ways, after which it was found that gas was the best and easiest way, and, moreover this was a most beautiful death anybody could have, anyway.
Q. Did that make you feel better?
A. Well, you could not say such things, because you could not start to have any feelings about such matters. It was simply our duty to carry out, and nobody liked to do it, and many times we protested to officers there, but in the German Army you just carry out an order when you receive it, and that is all there is to it."

At the end, Moll assured he had told "a true story" and that he would continue to tell the truth.

11.2. Höss's Interrogation of April 16, 1946

On April 16, 1946, Höss was interrogated by Lieutenant Colonel Brookhart about Moll. Between 1938 and 1940, Moll served at the Sachsenhausen Camp as a gardener responsible for all the camp's gardens. In 1941, he was transferred to Auschwitz and employed "in the agriculture establishment" and put in charge "of a work detail." Höss then recounted Moll's alleged involvement in the claimed extermination:[70]

> *"When the extermination action started in 1941, I took Moll as a subordinate leader for one of these farm buildings. He served here, however I cannot give you any particular details because he did not in any way become conspicuous. He was responsible for the supervision at this place over the prisoners that were employed there including the guards who were responsible for the security of the prisoners. This farm that I mentioned was the place where the prisoners were being gassed and Moll was responsible to see that they were taken into the houses, that everything was being done, and after they were gassed and the bodies removed, that the teeth were pulled and all those other details which I gave you the other day.*
> *Q. Then he was responsible for the gassing, the removal of bodies, the cremating, and all of that?*
> *A. Yes, he was responsible for that.*
> *Q. Was he also responsible for the disposal of the bodies gassed there? By cremation?*
> *A. That too, yes. Especially that particularly and before that I had used Moll to effect the burning of the corpses who were lying in mass graves out in the open.* […]
> *He carried out these duties with great independence and I did not have to worry at all about his work detail. Later, in 1942, when the crematorium was finished, Moll was put in charge by me of one-half of the entire extermination installations. Later, when larger intervals came about in extermination actions, Moll was put in charge of a labor camp on the outside. He was sent to Gleiwitz.* […]
> *When more extensive actions were started again, Moll was recalled for them. In 1944 I recalled Moll from his labor camp and used him to supervise the entire extermination plant.*
> *Q. Why was Moll recalled?*
> *A. Because Moll knew best how to handle the prisoners that worked there. He knew how to make them work so that everything could be done rapidly.*
> *Q. What were his methods?*

---

[70] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolph Hoess taken at Nurnberg, Germany, by Lt. Col. Smith W. Brookhart, Jr., on 16 April 1946, 1015 – 1050. Also present: Richard W. Sonnenfeldt, Interpreter; Col. H. J. Phillimore (British); Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Report, pp. 1-9, here pp. 2-4. Subsequent page numbers from there.

A. He knew how to select the prisoner foremen (capos) and by obtaining tobacco and food for the prisoners doing this work he knew how to make them work willingly to accomplish this task.
Q. Now just what are you talking about? About the gassing operations, the crematorium operations, or both?
A. Of course I am talking of both because the entire thing was done by one work detail. That is, the gassing and the burning was effected by this one detail.
Q. Are we to understand that you considered Moll the best man you had for this work? In other words, he was the most efficient killer and exterminator?
A. Yes, there were others but they could not do the work as rapidly and efficiently as he."

Moll, Höss pointed out, did not take advantage of his task, for example by taking jewels or valuables, and he was not driven by racial hatred either.

"Q. What do you know about Moll's executions by machine gun or pistol?
A. Yes, I know something about that. For instance, somethimes there were inmates who were paralyzed and it was difficult to get [them] *into the gas chambers, and he would kill them by a shot in the neck.*
Q. Did he do that personally?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you see him do that?
A. Yes.
Q. How many people did he, would you say, destroy that way?
A. It would be difficult to quote a high number or any number at all because it never occurred, usually, and it would be only a few people in one transport.
Q. Would they add to a few hundred in a period of time?
A. I do not believe that it would amount to that many. As far as I remember there might be as many as 10 or 12 of that category in one incoming transport and as I said before, the number varied greatly.
Q. The estimate of a former inmate who saw some of these killings is that Moll shot several hundred in the neck in these killings. What do you think of that?"

This question confirms that the interrogations were conducted on the background of the statements made by former detainees, and that the interrogators knew beforehand what they wanted Höss to "confess." Höss replied:

"Well, of course, if you add up all the years and all the transports that came in those years, I think it is possible. There may be several hundred distributed over that period of time." (pp. 4f.)

Brookhart's interest turned to the Gypsies (p. 6):

"Q. Turning now to the month of August, 1944, we are told that 4,000 Gypsies from the Gypsy camp in Birkenau were gassed to death under Moll's supervision. Do you know anything about that?

A. Well, I know that it is a fact that the Gypsies from Birkenau were gassed. I was not in Auschwitz at the time, therefore I cannot confirm the exact number. I know that Moll, at that time, was employed in the extermination camp, however, since I wasn't there, I cannot say with certainty whether Moll was in charge of that particular operation.
Q. We are also told that at Birkenau, the greatest number of prisoners gassed was about 24,000 in a 24-hour period, or an average of 1,000 per hour, which were mostly Hungarian Jews, and this was done under Moll. Do you know anything about that?
A. The highest number that I ever heard and know about when I was there was 10,000 in a 24-hour period because that was the actual maximum capacity of all the extermination plants that we had."

He then asked Höss what he knew about Moll's mission at Lublin at the end of 1943; Höss stated that Moll had told him that, along with SS *Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler, he had "killed many thousands of people with machine pistols or machine guns there"; the two SS Officers "had to report to *Gruppenfuehrer* Globoscnik [*sic*], who, at that time, was the highest SS and police leader in Lublin" (pp. 6f.). No document attests that Moll and Hössler went to Lublin; there is no trace about it in the documentation of the camp's headquarters (*Kommandanturbefehle*, *Standortbefehle*, *Standortsonderbefehle*).

After some digressions, the theme of Moll's claimed role in the alleged extermination activities was resumed (pp. 8f.):

"Q. When you say that Moll was in charge of operations, what steps did that include? For example, did he meet the transports as they came in? Did he take charge there? Did he cause the people to be stripped and all these various steps that you described before?
A. He had nothing to do at all with the transports. His work only started when those people entered the extermination camp proper.
Q. Would that be while they were still clothed?
A. Yes, only after they arrived there did they have to strip.
Q. Did he have anything to do with the operation before the ablebodied were selected and the others were designated for extermination?
A. No, that was a matter which virtually only the doctors worked on.
Q. In other words, Moll took over after the selection had been made and he had charge of exterminating those few unfit for labor?
A. Yes. He had nothing to do with the actual sorting out but I do believe he went to the station several times, particularly when transports arrived at night or when we were short of guards. But, as I say, he had nothing to do with the sorting out.
Q. Did he have anything personally to do with the gassing?
A. You mean with the throwing in of the gas?
Q. Yes.

A. I never saw him do that. There were two non-coms from the medics who had been specially trained by the doctors for this task and they wore gas masks and they always threw gas into the chambers.
Q. Do you know Joseph [sic] *Kramer?*
A. Yes.
Q. Is he the same Kramer who was first in Auschwitz and later in Belsen?
A. Yes."

11.3. Moll's Interrogation of April 16, 1946

On the morning of April 16, Moll was interrogated right after Höss's interrogation. The first question concerned his arrival at Auschwitz, which took place on May 1, 1941, and his initial activity at the camp:[71]

"Q. Will you tell us about the operation that you had been put in charge of in the old farmhouse or farm building which was first used as gassing chamber and what you did there?
A. I didn't have any duties in a farmhouse there.
Q. What kind of a building was it?
A. I don't know just what you are talking about. When I first came to Auschwitz I worked as a gardener.
Q. Yes, we understand that too. What I am talking about is when Hoess, the commandant, put you in charge of a converted building which was first fixed up as an extermination plant. This was before the improvements which were made in 1942.
A. I do not know any farmhouse and I know nothing about these things.
Q. Will you tell us about 1942 when you were put in charge of half of the operations in the new and improved gas chamber?
A. As I told you yesterday, I wasn't responsible for any extermination in any camp.
Q. You are a human being and you are not stupid. You probably know you are going to burn in hell for what you have done, but do you want to add your lies to it?
A. Well, I am not lying. I am only telling you the truth and I could not be responsible for anything because I was only a non-com. I was no officer. I was no commandant.
Q. That's still another one. You were responsible for the details – you had charge of detail of gassing and burning by the thousands.
A. I told you yesterday only for the burning.
Q. You know you are as good as dead man right now?

---

[71] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Otto Moll. Testimony of Otto Moll, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, by Lt. Col. Smith W. Brookhart. Jr., on 16 April 1946, 1100 – 1150. Also present: Col. H. J. Phillimore (British); Richard Sonnenfeldt, Interpreter; Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Reporter, pp. 1-10, here pp. 1f.

A. I know that but I am innocent.
Q. You say you are innocent. The chances you have for living are just about as long as your willingness to talk. Now, do you still say that you are telling the truth?
A. Well, I told you the truth. I only testified about what I was asked so far."

Brookhart then turned to Moll's transfer from Sachsenhausen to Auschwitz:[72]

"Q. You went to Auschwitz in 1941 and were put in charge of work camps for farm labor like you told us?
A. Not in 1941. In 1941 I was only responsible for the guarding [recte: gardening]. *I went to the labor camp in 1943.*
Q. In 1941 you were put in charge of this farm building which had been converted into an extermination plant, and in that capacity you had charge of the guards and the prisoners that were employed there, and it was your responsibility to see that any victims sent to that particular set of buildings were exterminated and their bodies destroyed?
A. They were not gassed.
Q. But they were killed by any means?
A. Not that either. I couldn't be responsible for that because I did not have any command jurisdiction.
Q. You were given command jurisdiction by the commandant of the camp.
A. Not that either. I was responsible for the supervision of the burning of the corpses.
Q. And the killing of them?
A. The doctors were responsible for the killing.
Q. In 1942 you were put in charge of half of the main operations of gassing and cremating?
A. Not that either.
Q. Then you were sent out to take charge of the labor camp in 1943 because there were intervals between the mass operation of exterminations, and you were in Gleiwitz?
A. Not Gleiwitz. I was transferred from Auschwitz to Monowitz.
Q. As chief of labor details?
A. Yes.
Q. And in 1944 when new and extensive extermination actions were to take place in Auschwitz, you were recalled?
A. Yes, I was called. I told you that yesterday.
Q. Because you were considered to be the best man to handle the details of prisoners and guards needed for extermination?
A. I don't know that and I don't believe it.
Q. Who else was more efficient than you?
A. That I don't know but there were also other people who were being used for this work and who did it just like me. Hoess ought to know that.

---

[72] *Ibid.*, pp. 2-6.

Q. Yes, as one man in charge of the detail you took over these transports after the able-bodied had been selected and from then on it was your responsibility to see that they were exterminated?
A. No, I didn't take over any of that. I only took over the work after the gassing was finished.
Q. Why do you persist in this lie that you started to tell yesterday? What do you hope to gain?
A. I am not lying. I am telling you just how it is.
Q. You are lying and you know you are lying. We have competent witnesses who will show that and I cannot understand why you insist on doing that.
A. I told you yesterday that I was responsible for the cremating. I didn't throw the gas in. I didn't carry out the killings. Why should I admit to something that I didn't do?
Q. You didn't throw the gas in but you went around and shot the paralyzed people in the necks, or any of those who couldn't walk. You personally did that.
A. No.
Q. You have been seen by many people. You shot hundreds that way.
A. No, they were all gassed.
Q. Don't you know they have a special place for liars in hell? They burn much higher [sic] *than other people.*
A. That I don't know.
Q. Being a murderer is one thing, but being a liar is worse.
A. I am not lying. I am telling you the truth.
Q. It's your word against many.
A. I do not understand that.
Q. Hoess has seen you, he has followed you through the transports when you pistoled people to death and shot them through the neck.
A. Then Hoess is trying to white-wash himself. He is the man who is lying.
Q. No, he is telling us everything. He is not like you. He is not lying. He told it in open court so that the whole world would know. At least he has got it off his chest but you apparently are going to die with it.
A. I won't die because of that. I have a pure conscience. I only carried out my orders as a soldier.
Q. You have no conscience. You are scarcely human. Even your own chief called you a 'crazy dog'.
A. Who said that?
Q. Glucks.
A. He called me a dog?
Q. That was what your reputation was.
A. That I don't know. But I am a victim of these leaders and officers and I shall go to my death like that.
Q. Then you are an innocent man, I suppose?
A. (The witness nods his head.)."

The rest of the interrogation concerns the mission of Moll at Lublin-Majdanek, that is to say, the alleged "*Erntefest*" of November 3, 1943.

11.4. The Confrontation of Höss and Moll (April 16, 1946)

On the afternoon of April 16, 1946, Moll was brought face-to-face with Höss, as Moll had requested. He stated:[73]

> *"In Landsberg I made the request that I be confronted with Rudolf Hoess, the commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, so that I may testify in front of Hoess and Hoess may testify in front of me. I request you that this may be granted. I would like to have Hoess testify in my presence, as I would like to see him make the statements in my presence and I can testify as to the truth.*
> *Q. Assuming the you are confronted with Hoess, are you going to tell the truth, or are you going to continue to give us the same kind of a story that you gave us this morning?*
> *A. No, I want Hoess to come here and state just what orders he gave me and I can say 'yes' as to what is true or what is not true. Hoess should come here and say what orders he gave me, what duties I fulfilled and in what manner I accomplished them and then I can deny or confirm what he says."*

Höss was then led into the same room and interrogated about Moll. I reproduce here the essential parts of the confrontation:[74]

> *"Q.* [to Höss] *You told us this morning about his first assignment in 1941 when farm buildings were converted into an extermination plant. Will you restate what you said about that?*
> *A. At first he worked on the farm and then later I moved him into the farmhouse, which was used as a professional* [sic; probably: provisional] *extermination plant."*

The interrogation continued as follows:

> *"*[Moll] *First, I was used in work in connection with the excavation of the mass graves. Hoess must know that. He is in error if he said that I worked in the buildings where the gassing was carried out. At first I was used for the excavation of the mass graves and he must remember that. Hoess, do you remember Swosten, Blank, Omen, Hatford and Carduck? Those are the people who worked in the building at the time when you alleged I worked there and I was working on excavations. Surely Hoess remembers that.*
> *Question directed to Rudolf Hoess:*
> *Q. Is that right?*

---

[73] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Otto Moll and Rudolf Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany by Lt. Col. Smith W. Brookhart, Jr., on 16 April, 1946 – 1415 to 1615. Also present: Richard Sonnenfeldt, Interpreter and Alice Meehan, Court Reporter, pp. 1-25; here p. 1.

[74] *Ibid.*, pp. 3-25.

A. Moll is correct insofar as he says he was first used in the excavations – that was before he was being used for the executions.
Question directed to Otto Moll:
Q. What is being said here, as I told you this morning, is that you are [were] *responsible for this operation, namely for the killing and destruction of the bodies in this first improvised slaughter house.*
A. I was responsible to see that the corpses were burned after the people were killed. I was never responsible for the actual supervision of the killing. It was always the officers or the physicians who were present at the time. As my commandant, at the time, Hoess should be able to confirm this.
Questions directed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. What do you say about this?
A. As I said this morning, Moll is only partly correct. As I explained, the gas was actually thrown into the chamber by the medical personnel and Moll was not responsible for the supervising the entire process, beginning with the arrival of the transport and the burning of the corpses, he was only responsible for a part of this process, at least initially.
Q. You did say that he was responsible for seeing these people were exterminated.
A. I could have been misunderstood. What I said, or meant to say, was the Moll was responsible in the buildings where he worked. At first, to see that the people got undressed in orderly fashion, and after they were killed, to see that the bodies were disposed of in an orderly fashion, later on when the extensive extermination plant was completed, he was responsible for the entire plant.
Q. Just what operations in the plant was he responsible for?
A. He was responsible for everything up to and including the actual leading into the gas chambers of the people and after that, to remove the bodies to burn them.
Q. Will you please repeat about Moll shooting people thru the neck?
A. As I explained this morning, those that were too weak to be moved to the gas chamber, or who could not be moved for some other reasons, were shot thru the neck by him or by Polisch [Palitzsch] *or some of the other fellows around, with small caliber arms.*
Questions directed to Otto Moll:
Q. Moll, what do you say about that?
A. It may be possible that some of them were shot by me, but it was a comparatively small number and I would like to know if Hoess ever saw me do it.
Q. I told you this morning that Hoess said he saw you do it many times and so did many others.
Questions directed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. Hoess, isn't that right?
A. Yes, that is true. I mentioned this morning that there were comparatively few killed in that manner.

Q. You could not tell if it was a few dozen or a few hundred. That was your problem.
A. I cannot quote you an exact number – that is impossible for so many years; there were many. Sometimes there were a few out of each incoming transport and sometimes there were none. That is why I cannot tell you the exact number.
Questions directed to Otto Moll:
Q. Well, this is the first thing you have admitted, now you are telling the truth about which you lied this morning. Are you now ready to tell us the truth regarding your responsibility about other operations?
A. Yes, I will tell you the truth as long as my Commandant is present. Let my Commandant tell you what I did and what my duties were.
Q. We know what Hoess said. What we want to know is your story. You are asking us for the opportunity to tell your story and that caused us to bring Hoess in here.
A. No, I asked that I be interrogated in the presence of Hoess.
Question directed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. You told us this morning that Moll was considered the best man for exterminations because he handled the teams of prisoners and guards better than your other subordinates. Is that right?
A. Yes.
Questions directed to Otto Moll:
Q. Suppose you tell us what was your method of selection of foremen from the Capos and just what you found to be the best method of handling the guards that had charge of the transports after they came in.
A. When I was ordered to do this work, the work detail had already been selected. My Oberfuehrers had already selected the Capos or foremen, whatever you call them. I carried out correctly the work in all kinds of weather. I was never drunk on duty, or when I was with prisoners, and I never mistreated any of the prisoners. I achieved good success in the work of the prisoners because I, myself, helped them with their work with my own hands. The prisoners had respect for me because I always behaved as an exemplary soldier towards them, therefore, I was designated for any kind of difficult work that came up. May I ask Hoess to confirm that?
Question directed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. Is that correct?
A. Yes, that is what I stated this morning.
Questions directed to Otto Moll:
Q. You were decorated for your work, were you not?
A. I received a decoration for my services. Almost all of them who served for a number of years in the whole of Germany received those decorations. I did not receive any decorations for special work that I have done like this work. I would not have wanted to receive a decoration for this kind of work.
Q. Why?

A. Because I did not look upon this work as honorable work.
Q. Did you ever protest?
A. I asked many times why these things had to be done, why they could not be stopped. I even asked Hoess and he answered that he himself did not like them, but he himself had strict orders and nothing could be done about it. He, like the rest of us, suffered by this work and none of us were really sane anymore.
Questions addressed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. Is that right, Hoess?
A. Yes, others also said that and already testified to that in the Reich.
Q. When do you think you lost your sanity, Hoess?
A. I think you mean that: just when our nerves started to crack. I can testify that I was not healthy in 1942. I told you about my leave in 1943, however, I had to do those things as there was no one there who would do it for us. There were strict orders and they had to be followed. Many of the others felt as I did and subordinate leaders came to me in the same manner as Moll did and discussed it and they had the same feeling.
Q. Do you think that Moll is crazy?
A. No.
Questions addressed to Otto Moll:
Q. How long do you think you have been without your sanity?
A. I did not mean to say that I was insane or I have been insane, what I mean is that my nerves have cracked and have cracked repeatedly. They were very bad after the accident I described in 1937; later, they were very bad after I had an attack of typhus and I was in the hospital and was granted a leave of absence by the doctors for the condition of my nerves. I was never declared unfit for duty on account of bad nerves, or because of the so-called Paragraph 51.
Q. How many people do you estimate went thru the operation, which you were responsible for – how many victims?
A. When you use the words 'you were responsible' I want to emphasize again that I do not wish to have that word applied in any way to the actual killing of the people, as I was not responsible for the actual physical ending of their lives and I will not admit that as it is not the fact.
Q. You did not pull the trigger, but you caused someone else to do it. Is that your position?
A. I do not understand the question.
Q. How many victims were exterminated in the camp from 1941 on?
A. I don't know the number and I don't think I would be able to give you any number at all as far as the total number of victims goes. I believe Hoess might know that.
Q. The only thing we are interested in is what you have knowledge of.
A. When I was in charge of these excavations, as I told you about before, together with another comrade, which was confirmed by Hoess today, we put be-

tween 30,000 and 40,000 people in those mass graves. It was the most terrible work that could be carried out by any human being.
Q. Stick to the figures.
A. I don't know who those people were or how they got there. I only excavated the mass graves. I was responsible for the burning [of] *the bodies right there.*
Question addressed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. How does that figure strike you, Hoess?
A. It is impossible for him to know the exact figures, but they appear to me to be much too small as far as I can remember today. The people buried in the two big mass graves of the so-called dugouts, one and two, amounted to 106,000 or 107,000 people.
Questions addressed to Otto Moll:
A. I could not complete the excavation detail, which I mentioned before, I then got the attack of typhus.
Q. What did you estimate was the number of bodies you handled?
A. It was later they went thru my crematory plant and I would say between 40,000 and 50,000, that is at the crematory where I was responsible. I was not responsible for the two large crematories, as they were two SS corps[men] *Mussfeld and also Foss* [Voss], *who were responsible for the two large cremations and Hoess will remember that.*
Q. You tell us about the figures you know.
A. I told you the number, maybe 50,000 and possibly there were more.
Q. Is that for all times from 1941 clear to the end?
A. Yes, that is from 1941 for the entire length of my service when I had anything to do with this matter.
Q. Don't you think you are much too modest? You had the reputation of being the biggest killer in Auschwitz. The figures there run into millions. Won't you change your answer?
A. It is not true that I was the greatest killer in Auschwitz.
Q. You were the greatest cremator.
A. That is not true either. The number is not right and is possibly brought up by the men who want me to be punished by death.
Questions addressed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. Hoess, what do you think would be the correct figure?
A. Moll, in my opinion, cannot possibly have any idea of the number of killing in the dugouts where he was working and responsible. At any rate, they were far, far too low – that is Moll's figure.
Q. What figure would you attribute to Moll's responsibility?
A. It is impossible for me to quote the exact, or even a very rough figure, of the number of corpses that were handled by Moll. As the use of the extermination plant varied at all times, I do not know how many corpses I would have attribute [sic] *to Moll or how many to Mussfeld and the others.*
Questions addressed to Otto Moll:

Q. Moll, how many women and children do you estimate were among the bodies that you handled?
A. Men and women were there in about equal numbers and the ratio of children to the other people was about one child in one hundred people brought in. Sometimes transports arrived without children. I would also like to say that I was not constantly working with these transports and of course, I cannot tell what happened during my absence when I was not there, as I was away on leave of absence, etc.
Q. We have heard that there were more children than that. Do you want change your statement?
A. As I told you, it may be one child in a hundred or it may be more. I cannot remember that exactly.
Questions addressed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. What do you say to that Hoess?
A. My estimate is that one-third of all the victims would be men and two-thirds women and children. I am not able to quote the exact ratio between women and children, as that depended or/and varied greatly with the transports that came in. However, I do remember that in the transports that came in from Ukraine and Hungary the proportion of children was particularly high.
Q. In what year was that?
A. That was particularly in 1943, or it may have been early in the year 1944.
Questions addressed to Otto Moll:
Q. Moll, yesterday, you told us you had two installations and spoke of the furnaces in which there were twelve large ovens and two additional with two ovens each, making a total of 28 separate burning units. How many human beings could you cremate at one time?
A. Two to three corpses could be burned in one furnace at one time. The furnaces were built large enough for that.
Q. Did you operate at full capacity often?
A. I would like to emphasize that I had no responsibility at all with [sic; for] *the cremation in the stoves. What I was responsible for was the burning of the corpses out in the open. Corporals Mussfeld and Foss were responsible for the cremation in the furnaces.*
Questions addressed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. Is that right, Hoess?
A. First of all, Moll is slightly wrong in regard to the figures he quoted on the furnaces. The two large units were made up of five double furnaces each and the others of four double furnaces each. It is true that Mussfeld and Foss were responsible for the furnace details, each had a large and a small one and Moll was responsible for the burning of the bodies out in the open. Moll was responsible for the disposition of the ashes, but later on I put Moll in charge of the entire cremation. This was in the year 1944.
Q. Was that in the two months you were back at Auschwitz after you were away?

A. Yes, that is when I was transferred back to Auschwitz.
Q. How often were the crematory details of prisoners exterminated?
A. As far as I can remember, it was twice before I left for the first time and they were exterminated again after the action against the Hungarians was completed.
Q. On whose orders were the prisoners exterminated?
A. I received that order from Eichmann and he ordered in particular that the furnace commandoes should be shot every three months, however, I failed to comply with these orders as I did not think this was right.
Questions addressed to Otto Moll:
Q. You have said that your detail was never exterminated. What do you say now?
A. No, that is not true. The work detail with which I worked was never exterminated as long as I was there and as long as I worked. As regard the first work detail I had for the excavation of mass graves, which I had to leave because of my attack of typhus, they may have been exterminated when I returned to duty. The only thing that I know of is when I left, the last work detail, I worked with, was still alive and that is, every member of the detail was alive when I left. Sometime later when I left mutiny broke out in the camp. I know that the entire guard company at the camp was used to suppress this mutiny. I was not there, I was at Gleiwitz at the time. I do not know anything about this, but Hoess can tell you that.
Q. Did you ever cremate any of your crematorium detail?
A. No.
Q. You mentioned that in the killing of the people in the gas chambers that it took only one half minute. On what do you base that?
A. The gas was poured in thru an opening. About one half minute after the gas was poured in, of course I am merely estimating this time as we never had a stop-watch to clock it and we were not interested, at any rate, after one half minute there were no more heavy sounds and no sounds at all that could be heard from the gas chamber.
Q. What kind of sounds were heard before that?
A. The people wept and screeched.
Q. You observed all of this and heard the sounds?
A. Yes, I had to hear this because I was near there with my work detail. There is nothing that I could do against this as I had no possibility of changing this in any way.
Q. We are not interested in your opinions on that. You helped make the arrangements to put them in the gas chamber and burned them afterwards when they were killed. The only thing you failed to do personally was pour in the gas. Is that it?
A. I was not responsible for the preparations as there were no special preparations. The victims were led to the gas chamber by the duty officer and then there was a work detail from the administrator, they told them to undress,

there was a further detail from the proper administration, which was responsible to collect all the valuables from the people. The whole thing happened very correctly and in no instance was there any reason to interfere. I had no right to interfere; always a doctor supervised the entire thing.
Q. You recall yesterday, you said you were told that if any prisoners coming off of new transports detailed for the death chamber would escape, you would be court-martialed.
A. I was talking about the work detail, not about the transports.
Q. This came at the time you were testifying about your responsibilities at the crematorium.
A. No, I only say as far as the work detail is concerned for which I was responsible.
Q. We will not argue about it, as the notes show otherwise.
Questions addressed to Rudolf Hoess:
Q. What do you say of this detail of Moll?
A. Moll is not looking at this thing the right way. It actually is true and I have explained this before, that the officer was responsible for the entire transport, that is he was responsible to see that all were unloaded from each transport, the doctors were responsible for the phase of work to see that the people were killed and the bodies were disposed of. It was the responsibility of the subordinates, like Moll, to see that the people actually got into the gas chambers under the doctors and then to see that their bodies were burned. As far as the subordinate leader was concerned, it was his responsibility to see that none got away. In the last analysis I was responsible for the entire matter, that is for the entire situation dealing with these transports.
Q. You have told us about some of the problems of making sure that everyone was exterminated. For instance, that mothers hid their children under their clothing after they undressed. Who was the person that gathered up the children, searched them out and put them into the gas chamber?
A. I think that this thing has been slightly misunderstood. The way this thing happened is that mothers and babies with them, who would be wrapped in blankets or cloth. The people had been told that they were going to take a bath, they had no idea that they were going to be killed. It was not the idea, the mothers did not want to take the children in with them to the bath and they left them outside. Later on, the work detail from the administration, which was responsible for them, would pick up the babies and put them in the gas chamber then.
Q. Was it Moll's responsibility to see that the children were disposed of?
A. Yes, but it would not mean on the other hand that Moll would have the particular task of picking out the babies from under the blankets. I did not tell any one of the officers or non-coms that they would be responsible for the extermination. It was to be done and all of them carried out the orders smoothly and properly.
Questions addressed to Otto Moll:

Q. You, Moll, said that your team respected you because you gave them a hand. Was this job of picking up small children and gassing them a part of the hand you loaned them?
A. Possibly this was not expressed correctly by Hoess. I had nothing to do with the searching of the clothes because that was not my duty. As I said, the officers that had charge of the duty when the transport came in was responsible for them until the moment they entered the gas chamber. I had nothing to do with that, I never touched the babies or had anything to do with it.
Q. Did any of your men have anything to do with that? Anyone under you?
A. Yes, the prisoners were responsible for that. They had to clean up the room after it had been cleared of people, they would then take the babies and throw them into the gas chamber. There was a strict order against any SS men touching any of this property.
Q. We are not talking about property. We are talking of people. Did you have a special operation to kill these babies or were they thrown into the room where people were still alive and all were gassed together?
A. Such a thing only happened rarely and I cannot remember a case where a baby was found, but if they were found they were thrown into the gas chamber.
Q. How do you know?
A. Well, that was an order for the officer responsible for the transport and if any children were found they were to be disposed of like all the rest in the gas chamber.
Q. You carried out your orders?
A. I emphasize again that I myself did not find any children, but if I did find any, I would have to do it too.
Q. Did you shoot any babies in the neck, like you did the other victims?
A. Such a thing never happened.
Q. That is what you said about shooting other people this morning, then we proved you are a liar. Are you sure you are telling the truth this time?
A. Yes, I am sure about it.
Q. You mentioned yesterday about the Hungarian Jews transports, saying they were rounded up by Kaltenbrunners' boys. About whom were you speaking?
A. They were brought in by the Security Police and the Security Service all of which were under the jurisdiction of Kaltenbrunner because he was in charge of that.
Q. Moll, how do you know this?
A. That was a matter of general knowledge that men of the security police and security service were under Kaltenbrunner. That is something that everyone knew."

This is followed by three pages of specific questions about Kaltenbrunner, with Moll leveling serious charges against him, then other questions about Moll's mission at Lublin. Höss was asked whether he personally knew the defendants in the Nuremberg trial, which he denied. Subsequently, the interrogator returned to Auschwitz:

"Q. [addressed to Moll] *When did the first of the Hungarian transports of Jews arrive at Auschwitz?*
A. I cannot remember.
Q. Do you recall the big clean-up action of 1944?
A. Yes, I remember the action of 1944.
Q. When did the first transports begin to arrive?
A. If I have to make any statements about the month or time of the year they arrived, I would have to lie as I do not know. When I was called from Gleiwitz for this action, it had already been going on for some time.
Q. Well you have come around a little I think in the matter of straightening out the record, but I don't think you are coming thru completely.
A. I would like to request that if there are any further points you want to interrogate me on that I would like to have Hoess, my commandant, present and let him tell the facts which I can admit or deny.
Q. You mean you are not a man, that you can't speak for yourself?
A. I will only do it in the presence of Hoess.
Q. We are not trying to trick you or do anything like that. We are just asking you these questions and want answers about facts – that is simple, enough, isn't it?
A. I understand that. I want to mention something to you. The non-coms were with the prisoners at all times, the prisoners knew their names and saw them. The officers put in short appearances and did not get to know the prisoners. The prisoners today are naturally accusing the non-coms about what action was taken, not realizing that the officers are at least as guilty and know what was done. They are not accusing the officers as they don't know their names.
Q. You don't know what we know about names, that is why we want to get your story, to get it straight, but in order to do that, we don't have to tell you things you already know, if you are honest.
A. I am honest and I am telling the truth, but I don't understand why I am accused of things that I did not really do, for instance like the Lublin affair."

The whole story of Moll's interrogation and his confrontation with Höss seems surreal. At that time, Moll had already been sentenced to death by the Dachau Tribunal on December 13, 1945, so when he was interrogated for the first time by Brookhart on April 15, 1946, he was awaiting his execution, which occurred just over a month later on May 28, 1946. Why was he interrogated? It is obvious that there was some correlation with Höss's interrogations, but the tone and content of Moll's interrogations give the strange impression of a change of roles. After all, Moll was a mere SS *Hauptscharführer* (master sergeant), while Höss was an *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel); although the American investigators regarded Moll as the most important perpetrator of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz, he was still only executing Höss's orders. Hence, it would have made sense to interrogate Moll in order to incriminate Höss, but why did they interrogate Höss in order to in-

criminate a man who had already been sentenced to death? In addition, the investigators' accusatory approach also created insurmountable psychological problems. Moll was not stupid, as Brookhart noted, and yet, after declaring that he had had nothing to do with gassings, he also affirmed to have had no idea what the two farmhouses were, and he moreover insisted on a confrontation with Höss, evidently convinced that Höss would confirm his affirmations. If, as Brookhart repeatedly reproved, he was a liar, how can we explain his suicidal attitude? If he had to expect that his former commander would expose him as a liar, why would he insist on that confrontation?

Apart from a few concessions, Moll tenaciously dismissed his interrogator's accusations and constantly defended the veracity of his statements, thus incurring heavy insults from his accusers:

> *"You have no conscience, You are scarcely human."*
> *"Being a murderer is one thing, but being a liar is worse."*
> *"You probably know you are going to burn in hell for what you have done, but do you want to add your lies to it?"* etc.

Since he had already been sentenced to death, how do we explain his insistence on his innocence? At one point, Brookhart asked him point-blank:

> *"Why do you persist in this lie that you started to tell yesterday? What do you hope to gain?"*

That was the correct question: what could a man on Death Row hope to gain by lying?

The whole affair makes sense and can be explained if we take the opposite perspective, namely that Moll was really innocent, he really did say more or less the truth, and he tried to get Höss to confirm his assertions, because he did not know that his former commander had been forced to say everything what the British torturers wanted him to say. When he realized this, it was too late, and he lashed out against Höss by saying:

> *"Then Hoess is trying to white-wash himself. He is the man who is lying."*

In Part Two, I will return to what Moll actually knew about the alleged exterminations and what Höss accused him of.

Here we moreover recognize that the interrogator, in order to make Moll "confess," in addition to explicit threats, adopted a simplistic yet at the same time aberrant criterion to determine the truth: the number of testimonies. Just as the statements of former detainees had formed the thread to extort specific "confessions" from Höss, these testimonies and "confessions" were then assumed as indisputable truths that Moll was supposed to merely acknowledge. Brookhart told him so explicitly:

> *"It's your word against many."*

It did not cross Brookhart's mind at all that these testimonies could be untrustworthy, false, invented, exaggerated and distorted, and that it was first

necessary to ascertain their veracity by documents and material evidence. Brookhart, in fact, was not at all interested in the truth. His job, like that of his British counterparts, was to produce "testimony" supporting the Allied atrocity propaganda in order to transform it into judicial "truth."

11.5. The Interrogations of April 23 and 30, 1946

On the afternoon of April 23, 1946, Höss was again interrogated by Sender Jaari.[75] The questions concerned I.G. Farben executives and other matters irrelevant for this study.

The interrogation of April 30, on the other hand, which was conducted by the British Judge Advocate General Major G. Draper, is very relevant. It concerned "the statement of Otto Wilhelm Moll, dated April 29, 1946" which Moll had obviously made to the British. Höss read it, and his comments were summarized as follows:[76]

> *"1. Hoess first detailed Moll to work on exhuming mass graves in the winter of 1941 and Moll worked on this task for several months.*
> *2. Approximately 105,000 to 106,000 bodies were exhumed and burned from these mass graves in Auschwitz.*
> *3. The order of the burning of these bodies came into two parts:*
> *(a) A general order for the burning from the Reichsfuehrer himself.*
> *(b) A special order from Obersturmbannfuehrer Eichmann from the Jews Ampt.* [Amt] *4. R.S.H.A.*
> *4. The detail included the following classes:*
> *(a) Russian P.W.'s*
> *(b) Ordinary prisoners from the K-Z*
> *(c) Gassed prisoners*
> *5. Proffessor* [sic] *Grawitz, the head S.S. Director for the Reich was there at the burning on one occasion, but he never gave orders for the burning.*
> *Q. There was some difficulty in finding one of the mass graves and Fritch* [Fritzsch] *had to come out and point out to the examining body where it was.*
> *A. It is quite possible that this grave was maybe one hundreds meters away in some little forest and it was one of the earlier graves. That may have occasioned the difficulty, but in any case it was not far from the others.*
> *(Hoess the accused subject read the following passage from Moll's statement: 'For this reason he was forced to send me to Berkenau* [sic]. *At that time Hoess told me that the gassings were in existence in Burknau* [sic]*.' Hoess then made the following statement:)*

---

[75] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Rudolf Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, on 23 April 1946 by Mr. Sender Jaari, 1500 – 1600. Also present: Mr. George Sackheim, Interpreter; Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Reporter, pp. 1-11.

[76] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Rudolf Hoess taken at Nurnberg, Germany, on 30 April 1945 [*recte*: 1946], 1730 to 1830, by Major G. Draper, Judge Advocate General, British R.A.V. Also present: Theodore Lit, Interpreter and Alice Meehan, Court Reporter, pp. 1-10

A. Moll knew before that of the existence of these gassing activities. During 1942-43 he knew exactly what was happening at that place. I had the new Unterfueherer [sic] *who had experience in these matters of the burning of the graves and it was for that reason that I recall*[ed] *Moll and he had the job of taking care of the Station 5.*
Q. What do you call Station 5?
A. There we... [This is followed by two words; the first is deleted with a series of xes, the second is overwritten with "bunker?" but at the end it reads "ries." The original text was: "There were four crematories"] *in Burkenau* [sic].
Q. And one broker? [sic].
A. It is this bunker that I designate as No 5.
Q. Was that bunker midway between two and three crematories?
A. Not between, but behind three and four somewhat removed from three and four? [sic]
Q. Was Moll on your order in charge of Crematorium four and Station five in 1944?
A. At first only of No. 5 and later, in addition to that, in charge of three and four, because occasionly [sic] *the crematory at number four went out of order and it had to be done in the open air and the burning had to be done in the open air.*
Q. Did Moll ever come on Crematoriums one and two at any time.
A No, he had only the task of getting rid of the ashes of all the crematoriums.
Q. Is it right that Oberscharfuehrer Voss and Oberscharfuehrer Mussfeldt came on Crematoriums one and two respectively?
A. Yes.
Q. Is it right that Crematoriums one and two came under the political control in the camp?
A. No, it was not that way. The political division had charge of all the crematoriums, not only one or two, but all of them.
Q. Was Voss and Mussfeldt [sic] *under the command of Moll?*
A. All three had equal rank.[77]
Q. Was No. 3 Crematorium broken down in 1944 – was it capute? [German kaputt].
A. The ovens were capute in 1944. They had to be rewalled – that is why people were burned in open graves.
Q. About how many people do you think Moll put thru his crematorium – No. 4?
A. Do you mean No. 5?
Q. No, No. 4.
A. No. 4 was used for open burnings.
Q. Did you gas in No. 4?
A. Yes.

---

[77] Peter Voss and Erich Muhsfeldt had the rank of SS *Oberscharführer*, hence they had a lower rank than Moll, who was SS *Hauptscharführer.*

Q. Moll was in charge of Number 5?
A. He was the leader of No. 5 – he was responsible for No. 4 only during the time when open burnings were taking place at No. 4. At other times, Mussfelt [sic] *was in charge.*
Q. When did Moll take over Station 5?
A. He was always in charge of No. 5.
Q. From when to when?
A. The first time in 1942-1943 and then there was a stop because there were no burnings taking place there and then from the summer of 1944 until the end.
Q. Did Moll actually supervise the gassing or burning or both?
A. He did not directly have anything to do with the gassing, as his own men did that.
Q. No, his medical orderlies took care of that. The disinfectors they were called – were they not?
A. Yes.
Q. Was Moll in the habit of shooting people in the gas chambers?
A. No, I have already described this. On occasions at the transports there were sick people who could not be taken to the gas chambers and these people were killed by Moll with small caliber guns.
Q. Do you mean carbines?
A. A small caliber carbines.
Q. How many people did Moll shoot in that way?
A. I cannot say.
Q. State approximately how many.
A. There were always ten to twelve people involved in one transport who were killed in this manner, but that was not always the case. I cannot figure out what the total was.
Q. Did he shoot them with his own hands?
A. Yes.
Q. Which had the biggest gassing capacity, Numbers one, two, three, four or Station 5?
A. Station one and two were the same; three and four were the same, but Five was an exception because one did not have the restrictions in number five and one could keep constantly burning and gassing people in number five."

After addressing questions about Moll's mission at Lublin in November 1943, Höss resumed his comments on Moll's statements:

"A. Paragraph 15 is correct to the extent that Moll did not have anything to do with the actual sending of the gas into the chamber, but he was responsible for the general activities in Crematorium five and later in Crematorium four. The [illegible word, perhaps "1st"] *sentence in paragraph 15 is not correct. It was not right that he was told if a prisoner escaped, he, Moll, would be shot.*
A. It is right that he would be held accountable?

A. Yes.
(Hoess continues reading the statement and makes the following comment.)
A. Paragraph 16. Moll was responsible for a period of time.
Q. I want to know the months he worked at Station 5.
A. That was the years 1942, 1943 and 1944.
Q. When did he go to Crematorium No. 4 and when did he leave?
A. He was already in Crematorium 4 in 1943 for a period of time and also in 1944 until the end, sometime in autumn. He was there until that time.
With respect to Paragraph 17 – 'The SS physicians appeared and ordered the groups of prisoners to go into the crematorium to be gassed,' He had nothing to do with it, there was always a doctor present, but the general supervision was done by a S.S. Fuehrer. There was always an S.S. man present on twenty four duty, who was responsible for the crematories, the gas and everything that went with it.
Q. Would Moll himself ever have ordered prisoners into the gas chambers?
A. Yes, if the S.S. officer was not there as naturally he could not be at all crematoriums at the same time and Moll took over.
Q. Did Moll make a little speech to the prisoners sometimes, saying they were going to have a nice bath and their clothing would be disinfected?
A. That was told at all times to these people and it was also listed on placards in various languages.
(Hoess continues reading).
A. Paragraph 19 – 'Every day about three or four transports came to the gas chambers.' As a rule two transports came per day.
Q. How many Hungarian Jews did you gas in your camp?
A. 400,000 [written in pen]
Q. That was known as the 'Hungarian Action?'
A. Yes.
Q. How long did it take to gas 400,000 of the Hungarian Jews?
A. That was during the three months in 1944, June, July and August. Altogether it might have been three and one half months in the summer of 1944.
Q. Is 600,000 correct? [written in pen]
A. 400,000 is correct. During the 'Hungarian Action' there were three transports per day and the most ever was five on one day and that was because of a delay in the trains – that was the most I have ever heard of in any one day.
Q. What was the maximum number of Hungarian Jews ever gassed in one day?
A. It could be eight, eight and one half or perhaps nine thousand. I don't know exactly how many people could be handled from the five transports.
(Hoess continues to read)
A. I do not know exactly how many Gypsies were involved, as I was not present on that day.
Q. Were all the Gypsies in Berkenau [sic] *gassed in one night?*

A. Yes, those who were still there in Berkenau. More exact information can be given by Obergruppenfuehrer Schwarzhuber Lagerfuehrer of Berkenau.
Q. Have you any idea of the number of Hungarian Gypsies? [sic] *Was it hundreds or thousands?*
A. If I can remember correctly, it might have been 3,500, but I do not recall exactly. Originally there were 10,000 of them. Inasmuch as the R.S.H.A. IV and V did not carry thru the job correctly, the original police branch office did not carry thru the decrees properly and in the course of years a considerable number of these Gypsies were released and were later transferred to other camps. When finally the decree from [Office] *V for gassing* [was issued]*, there were three and one half to four thousand prisoners still there, but I cannot state with certainty that this figure is correct.*
Paragraph 20 – Moll came from Auschwitz after the executions and then was sent to Sachsenhausen to be placed at the disposal of the Camp Commandant at Sachsenhausen."

Omitted here are questions and answers about the Sachsenhausen Camp.

"Q. What date did you leave Auschwitz?
A. December 1, 1943.
Q. Did you remain in Oranienburg from that time until the end of the war?
A. Yes, up to the time when I had to go on official journeys and in the summer of 1944 when I had to be in Auschwitz as the two commandants of the camp were changed.
Q. Where you in Auschwitz when the Hungarian Jews were gassed?
A. Yes, it was at that time.
Q. Under orders received from Himmler?
A. Yes.
Q. That is all."

12. Höss's Statements to U.S. Interrogators for the I.G. Farben Trial

In mid-May 1946, the Americans began to harass Höss in order to obtain from him incriminating statements against the leaders of German industry, especially regarding the future I.G. Farben Trial (from August 1947 to July 1948). In fact, the files related to this – affidavits and interrogation transcripts – have the initials NI (*Nazi Industrialists*),[78] which sets them apart from the other documents introduced at trial. U.S. investigators were also very interested in the company Tesch & Stabenow, although a British military court had already staged a speedy trial at Hamburg against this company (March 1-8, 1946).

[78] Documents of the NI series were also submitted during the Krupp Case (August 1947 – July 1948).

Here too, I will only consider statements relating to Auschwitz, in particular regarding the claimed extermination of the Jews, and on occasion other noteworthy topics.

12.1. The Interrogations of May 14, 1946

The first interrogation of this series took place on the morning of May 14, 1946, and was conducted by the civil servant Alfred Booth.[79] It consists of 98 numbered questions and answers. I reproduce here only those that are relevant to the subject of this study:

> *"I received the order from the Reichsfuehrer only in summer 1941; at that point in time* [March 1941] *no such thing was going on."* (p. 1)
> *"Q 12) What do you know about Globotschnigg* [Globocnik] *regarding his friendship with Wolf?*
> *A. I know absolutely nothing about the friendship Globotschnigg-Wolf. I know Globotschnigg only from a visit to Lublin, and Globotschnigg was once in Auschwitz.*
> *Q 13) At what point in time was that?*
> *A. I can no longer tell the point in time, 1942-1943. At any rate, it was at that point in time when the crematoria had already been finished. He inspected them."* (p. 2)
> *"Q 25) You used Cyklon* [sic] *B in Birkenau. Where did you procure it?*
> *A. At the point in time when the gassings started, it was in stock in large quantities, that is to say, in stock for gassing vermin, for combatting vermin and so on, in the buildings and barracks originating from the former Polish artillery barracks. Two employees from the company Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg, were present who carried out these fumigations in the rooms. Comprehensive safety measures were taken, and due to these safety measures, which were implemented each time, everything was cordoned off, and no one was allowed to show up in the vicinity, and for two days no one was allowed to enter the buildings. Everything was moreover aired out in order that no accidents occurred.*
> *Q 26) Did these two men from Tesch & Stabenow help you later as well during the gassing of humans*[?]. *These supplies that were there, they sure cannot have been enough to carry out all your later gassings?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q 27) Did you obtain these gas cans from the same company later as well, which were manufactured by the company Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg?*
> *A. They were obtained only from this company.*

[79] Vernehmung des Rudolf Hoess vom 14. Mai 1946 10 Uhr 15 bis 11 Uhr 45 AM durch Mr. Alfred H. Booth. Weitere Anwesende Frl. Geller, Stefanie. (Interrogation of Rudolf Hoess of 14 May 1946 1015 to 1145 AM by Mr. Alfred H. Booth. Others present: Miss Geller, Stefanie.) NI-036. Subsequent page numbers from there.

Q 28) I show you a document with the number NI/032 and ask you whether the label that you can see on that document is identical to the labels which were on the tin cans that you obtained from the Tesch & Stabenow company for the purpose of gassing human beings?
A. Yesssir, the are the same.
Q 29) Did you also obtained gas from the company you can see on the second label, 'Degesch'?
A. No. I only know the company Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg. I must add here, it happened in 1942, also in 1943, that the company in Hamburg could not supply anything due to difficulties with the railway, and then trucks were sent by us to Dessau, and we were told that this factory that manufactured the gas was located in or near Dessau, and we picked up the gas there. Whether that was the Degesch Company, I cannot say.
Q 30) You say it was picked up with trucks. Did you have camp inmates on that truck?
A. No, only SS men.
Q 31) How were these trucks marked? Was there a way of recognizing these trucks, that they came from a concentration camp?
A. The trucks merely had an SS number
Q 32) Not with a KZ/number?
A. No, as a tactical sign there was a triangle with the tip to the top, and inside it was the initial of the camp, but only people privy to this could recognize this. Other than that, the vehicles were not marked in any special way but looked like any other vehicle.
Q 33) Tell me roughly what the quantitative ratio was of the supplies that you found and were obtained for disinfection and were needed [in] *the camp facility, and the amount of gas routinely obtained later that you used for homicidal gassings and procured from Tesch & Stabenow?*
A. I can no longer say how many gas cans were in stock at that point in time. It was handled in such a way that for each transport four or five cans were used, depending on the weather.
Q 34) How many people made up a transport?
A. One railway transport consisted roughly of 2,000 people.
Q 35) Hence, you could gas 2,000 people with 4 cans?[80]
A. No, on average some 25% inmates fit for labor were extracted, so that some 1,500-1,600 people were gassed. Furthermore, one needed – it was different in the crematoria, 7 in the large crematoria, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, 2-3 more cans had to be used.
Q 36) What was the capacity of such a large room in the crematoria? It was possible to get up to 3,000 people into them.
A. It depended on how the transporte arrived.

---

80 The original German has here "Buchstaben" (letters) for "Büchsen" (cans).

Q 37) I still haven't received a plain answer from you regarding the quantitative ratio between the consumption for disinfections of facilities which were originally carried out, and the gas which you routinely obtained from Tesch & Stabenow for homicidal gassings.
A. I cannot say that anymore because I don't know anymore how much gas was in stock at that time.
F 38) Let's talk clearly now. Do you know or do you have solid reason to believe that the Tesch & Stabenow Company knew for what purpose the gas they delivered was really used?
A. I cannot say that. Since 1941, it may also have been since early 1942, the gas was no longer ordered by the camp administration but rather by Dr. Mugrowsky [Mrugowski]. *He was the appointee of the Reichsfuehrers SS for the entire area of hygiene, for the control of epidemics and drink water procurement and all the things in the camps, as well as the entire fixing of quotas. The gas was subject to a quota for the entire SS due to the scarcity of raw materials, and he* [Mrugowski] *then conveyed the quota allocated to Birkenau to the Tesch & Stabenow Company.*
Q 39) Do you want to say with this that the Tesch & Stabenow Company could not have known what else the gas was being used for? Or do you think that it must be assumed that the company knew that their gas was also being used on humans?
A. My conclusion I can draw from this is that the company could have known it only because Auschwitz constantly requested it, while it was delivered to the other units of the SS troops only once or at intervals of half a year.
Q 40) Did the Tesch & Stabenow Company advise you each time through their experts regarding the use of the gas in the crematoria?
A. No, I still know that from the early time 1940-41 that, when we could not always have these two experts from the company, I merely sent so-called disinfectors to the company in Hamburg, who were instructed there.
Q 41) Were they SS [men]*?*
A. These were always SS [men]. *These were sent for instructions to Hamburg not only from Auschwitz, but also from other camps.*
Q 42) To follow this train of thought a little more, when people came for instructions and subsequently gas deliveries went to Auschwitz on a weekly or monthly basis, which in that amount was too much to be used for disinfections or hygiene, would you say as well that the responsible executives of Tesch & Stabenow perforce had to conclude from this that these gas quantities were used for other purposes than that of disinfection?
A. I already stated earlier that they came across this due to the continual deliveries.
Q 43) Can you state from memory which quantities were delivered every week or month by the Tesch & Stabenow Company to the Auschwitz or Birkenau Camp?

A. I cannot say that exactly, for those extermination operations did not happen continuously but rather during certain periods of time. If I calculate it in this way that at most 7 cans are calculated for one transport (a can equals 1 kg, so 7 kg), and that an average interval of 6 weeks is taken – this was the interval of the deliveries – we get on average to two transport a day.
Q 44) If you take a total of 2,000,000 gassed [inmates]*, and consider that 7 or 6 cans were used for 1,500* [victims]*, then you certainly can establish that. That is 2,000 x 6 cans or 10,000 cans or 10,000 kg for a period of three years.*
A. Yes." (pp. 4-7)

On the afternoon of May 14, 1946, Höss was again interrogated.[81] He had compiled a list of the German companies that had employed concentration camp inmates, and the questions therefore centered around this issue. May 14, 1946 is also the date of a handwritten declaration by Höss stating:[82]

"I declare herewith under oath that, in the years 1942 to 1943 during my term of office as cmdr. of the CC Auschwitz, 2 million Jews were gassed and ca. 1/2 million were made to perish in other ways.
Nbg May 14, 1946, Rudolf Höss."

12.2. The interrogation of May 16, 1946

On May 16, the interrogator, Mr. Booth, submitted to Höss the text of the interrogation of May 14 (NI-036) and asked him to make any corrections.[83] The main topic is that of German industrial executives; it contains only a few hints on Auschwitz:

"4. A. Regarding Wolf. He was in Auschwitz in March 1941 together with the Reichsfuehrer. The Reichsfuehrer was there again in 1942, but not Wolf. Wolf was there only once. I want to correct that.
5. Q. Then we can strike this out. It is irrelevant.
A. Regarding the 3 million gassed people, should that be corrected or remain as it is?

---

[81] Interrogation of Rudolf Hoess on 14 May 1946 15.00 hrs until 16.00 hrs. p.m. by Mr. Alfred H. Booth. Further persons present. Fr. Stefanie Geller, Shorthand-writer. NI-037.

[82] See Document 12; taken from: http://www.bad-bad.de/gesch/hoess_erkl2.htm.
According to the magazine *Aufbau* ("Das wichtigste Dokument der Sammlung"," in: *Aufbau*, March 13, 1992, p. 23), the original of this document was bequeathed to the United States Holocaust Museum in Washington in early 1992 by Joseph Maier, who was an interpreter and document analyst for the United States at the Nuremberg trial. The statement was written by Höss in pencil; at the end, Maier added in his own writing: "The above was written and signed before me at Nuremberg, Germany, on May 15, 1946. (signed) Joseph Maier, Chief, Analysis Section, Interrogating Division, Office of U.S. Chief of Counsel."

[83] Vernehmung des Rudolf Hoess vom 16. Mai 1946. 14.45 Uhr bis 16.30 Uhr PM durch Mr. Alfred H. Booth. Weitere Anwesende Frl. Stefanie Geller, Stenographin. (Interrogation of Rudolf Hoess of 16. Mai 1946. 14.45 hrs to 16.30 hrs PM by Mr. Alfred H. Booth. Others present: Miss Stefanie Geller, Stenographer.) NI-038. The interrogation consists of 110 questions and answers; subsequent page numbers from there.

6. Q. I thought about that and have checked your earlier affidavit, according to which 2 1/2 million were gassed and not 3 million. We can change that here as well and can then also change the number of cans. That is 1/6 less, hence 10,000 cans.
A. Should I change that right here?
7. A. Yes." (p. 1)

The question "Should I change that right here?" was evidently asked by Booth, so it is the conclusion of the previous question. The question about the "3 million gassed people" was made by Höss.

Later on, the topic of visits to Auschwitz was touched upon:

"62. Q. So you want to say that such an inspection tour of Auschwitz had made the friendliest impression on the visitors?
A. Yessir." (p. 6)

12.3. The Interrogations of May 17, 18 and 20, 1946

During the interrogation on May 16, Booth handed Höss a list titled "Concentration Camp," which listed a number of German concentration camps (p. 8). Höss was asked to complete the list by writing in the various columns the relevant data (number of detainees employed, the camp which had made them available; the responsible executive of the respective company employing them, the year since when detainees were employed). During the interrogation of May 17,[84] Höss returned the duly completed list, which for some unknown reason became an attachment to Höss's affidavit of May 20, 1946, which I will discuss later.

The interrogation of May 17 deals exclusively with this topic. Höss was also read a long list of names of German industrial executives, and was asked whether he knew them. The answers are contained in the just-mentioned affidavit, where 32 names appear with Höss's comments.

The interrogations of May 18 (NI-040) and 20[85] also deal with German industrialists.

12.4. The "Eidesstattliche Erklaerung" of May 20, 1946

The affidavit of May 20 was written by the U.S. investigators and submitted to Höss for his signature, as Booth stated during the interrogation of the same day:[86]

"Before I put the affidavit before you which we have prepared for the time being…"

---

[84] Interrogation of Rudolf Hoess on 17th May, 1946. 10.00 hours to 11.30 hours AM by Mr. Alfred H. Booth. Further persons present: Miss Stefanie Geller, Stenotypist. NI-039.

[85] Interrogation of Rudolf Hoess on 20 May 1946 from 15:00 to 16:30 hours by Mr. Alfred H. Booth. Also present Frl. Stefanie Geller, stenographer.

[86] NI-041, p. 3 (p. 2 of the original).

Just as the affidavit of April 5, 1946, this one was also compiled by summarizing Höss's answers to the questions that he had been asked in previous interrogations. The final part contains a list of 14 German companies that employed concentration-camp inmates, and the "Concentration Camp" list mentioned earlier.

I translate here the most important points of this affidavit:[87]

"2. I commanded Auschwitz until December 1, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there through gassing and burning; at least another half a million died through starvation and disease, which results in a total of some 3,000,000 dead. This number amounts to some 70 or 80% of all persons deported to Auschwitz as prisoners; the remaining inmates were selected and used for slave labor in the factories in and around the concentration camp." (p. 1)

"5. Mass executions by way of gassings started during the summer of 1941 and lasted until fall 1944. I personally supervised the executions at Auschwitz until December 1, 1943. After I had erected the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Zyclon [sic] *B, a crystallized* [form of] *hydrogen cyanide, which was thrown into the death chambers through a small opening. The older extermination camps Belsen* [sic]*, Treblinka and Wolzek had used monoxide gas. Of Zyclon B, between 5 and 7 cans with one kg* [hydrogen cyanide] *each were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people; the number of cans varied depending on the size of the chamber and the weather, that is to say, during cold and humid weather, 2 or 3 additional cans were needed.*

When the gassing of human beings commenced, considerable quantities of the gas – Zyclon B were still available in the Auschwitz Camp. The gas had been used for the destruction of vermin in the buildings and barracks which were located there originating from the Polish artillery camp. The gas came from the Tesch & Stabenow Company, International Association for Pest Control, Ltd., Hamburg. Two technical representatives of this company were in the camp in order to carry out disinfections of the buildings, during which they implemented careful safety measures in order to prevent accidents.

Zyclon B in cans was also obtained routinely and exclusively from Tesch & Stabenow for the gassing of humans at Auschwitz. The cans had labelst hat were identical with those shown to me as the upper document No. NI-032. In 1942 and 1943 it happened that Tesch & Stabenow could not deliver any gas due to difficulties with the railway transport. We therefore sent our own truck to Dessau in order to pick up the gas ourselves. We were told that the Tesch & Stabenow Company was producing the poison in a factory near Dessau. Our truck was manned by SS men. The trucks were marked with an SS number and a tactical sign consisting of a triangle with the tip to the top, with the initial of the respective concentration camp inside of it, in this case 'A.' I think that only

[87] "Eidesstattliche Erklaerung" by R. Höss of May 20, 1946. NI-034; subsequent page numbers from there.

insiders could recognize this sign as one belonging to a concentration camp. Until the end of 1941 or early 1942, the camp administration ordered the gas directly from Tesch & Stabenow. From then on, the gas was ordered for all SS organizations and institutions by Dr. Mugrowsky [Mrugowski]*, the Reichsfuehrer's appointee for hygiene; he was also in charge of allocating quotas. As such, Dr. Mugrowsky told Tesch & Stabenow about the delivery quotas needed for the Birkenau extermination camp.*
I consider it certain that this company knew about the purpose of the Zyclon B delivered by them, since they had to conclude this from the fact that the gas was ordered routinely and in large quantities for Auschwitz, while the other departments of the SS troops etc. either ordered it only once or in intervals of 6 months. I cannot remember the exact quantity of Zyclon B that we received from Tesch & Stabenow, but I reckon that at least 10,000 cans, that is, 10,000 kg had been delivered by them within three years. This number results from the calculation, based on a number of 2 1/2 million gassed people and the average use of 6 cans for 1,500 people." (pp. 2f.)
"I definitely assume that Dr. Ambros as well as all the other visitors of the camps at Auschwitz knew about the extermination of human life at Birkenau, since there generally was talk about the extermination in the city of Auschwitz, in the Buna factories and in the remaining vicinity of the Auschwitz Camp." (pp. 11f.)

13. Höss's Statements to Psychologists at Nuremberg

13.1. Gustave Mark Gilbert

Gilbert had the official status of Prison Psychologist at the Nuremberg Trial. In his *Nuremberg Diary*, he reports about his conversations with Höss:

April 9, 1946:[88]

"Colonel Hoess of Auschwitz
Hoess's Cell: Examined Rudolf Hoess, commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp, who has recently been captured, in anticipation of Kaltenbrunner's defense.
After completing his test, we discuss briefly his activity as the commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp from May, 1940, to December, 1943, which was the central extermination camp for Jews. He readily confirmed that approximately 2½ million Jews had been exterminated under his direction. The exterminations began in the summer of 1941. In compliance with Goering's skepticism, I asked Hoess how it was technically possible to exterminate 2½ million people. 'Technically?' he asked. 'That wasn't so hard – it would not have been hard to exterminate even greater numbers.' In answer to my rather naïve questions as to how many people could be done away with in an hour,

[88] Gilbert 1947, pp. 249-251; subsequent page numbers from there.

etc., he explained that one must figure it on a daily 24-hours period. He explained that there were actually 6 extermination chambers. The 2 big ones could accommodate as many as 2,000 in each and the 4 smaller ones up to 1,500, making a total capacity of 10,000 a day. I tried to figure out how this was done, but he corrected me. 'No, you don't figure it right. The killing itself took the least time. You could dispose of 2,000 heads in half hour, but it was the burning that took all the time. The killing was easy; you didn't even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in expecting to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas. The whole thing went very quickly.' He related all this in a quiet, apathetic, matter-of-fact tone of voice.
I was interested in finding out how the order had actually been given and what his reactions were. He related it as follows: 'In the summer of 1941, Himmler called for me and explained: 'The Führer has ordered the Endlösung [final solution] *of the Jewish question – and we have to carry out this task. For reasons of transportation and isolation, I have picked Auschwitz for this. You now have the hard job of carrying this out'. As a reason for this he said that it would have to be done at this time, because if it was not done now, then the Jew would later exterminate the German people – or words to that effect. For this reason one had to ignore all human considerations and consider only the task – or words to that effect.* […] *Lunch Hour: Goering had said he wanted to know how it was technically possible to murder 2½ million Jews. I explained it to him during the lunch hour, just as Hoess explained to me this morning: each of the gas chambers could accommodate 1500 or 2000 persons; the killing was easy but the burning of bodies took all the time and manpower. Goering felt extremely uncomfortable at the realization that it was no longer possible to deny the extent of the mass murders on the basis of the technical incredibility of the numbers. He wanted to know just how the order was given. I told him that Himmler had given it to him directly as a Führerbefehl (order from the Führer)'."*

The next day Gilbert had another psychological interview with Höss. In the end, he expressed the following judgment (p. 260):

"In all of the discussions Hoess is quite matter-of-fact and apathetic, shows some belated interest in the enormity of his crime, but gives the impression that it never would have occurred to him if somebody hadn't asked him. There is too much apathy to leave any suggestion of remorse and even the prospect of hanging does not unduly distress him. One gets the general impression of a man who is intellectually normal but with the schizoid apathy, insensitivity and lack of empathy that could hardly be more extreme in a frank psychotic."

April 15, 1946:

Gilbert summarized Höss's deposition in the courtroom (p. 264):

"In the morning session, Colonel Hoess testified to the murder of 2 1/2 million Jews under his direction at Auschwitz. It was all done at Himmler's direct or-

ders as a Führerbefehl (Führer's order) for the final solution of the Jewish problem. (He gave his testimony in the same matter-of-fact, apathetic manner as he had related to me in his cell)."

On April 23, 1946, Höss wrote a specific note to answer Göring's doubts. The document, probably written in pencil, is dated "Nürnberg, 23. April 1946" and has the following header:[89]

"Goering wants to know: How is it technically possible in the first place to exterminate 2 1/2 million people within 3 1/2 years?"

On the last page, however, the date given is April 24 (see Document 13). This handwritten note was translated into English by Gilbert himself.[90] The document is illegible, so I reproduce here the translation of the German text as published in the German version of Gilbert's diary (Gilbert 1962, pp. 448-450):

"The extermination process at Auschwitz-Birkenau unfolded as follows.
The transport trains with the Jews slated for extermination rolled right up to the extermination facilities on railway tracks built especially for that purpose. These trains had been announced ahead of time via telegraph by the dispatching department of Ostubaf. Eichmann at the RSHA, and they had certain serial numbers with letters – in order to prevent a confusion with other inmate transports. – Each telegram regarding these transporte had the annotation: 'according to guidelines given and are to be subjected to special treatment.' These trains were enclosed freight cars and contained on average some 2,000 people. After arrival of the trains at the ramp mentioned above, the accompanying railway personnel and the accompanying guard details – members of the security and regular police – had to leave the area. Only the head of the transport handing it over stayed around until the transport had been surrendered to the camp leader on duty. After unloading and determining the strength of the transport – lists with names were not compiled – all persons had to file by 2 SS physicians on duty, and by so doing, those fit for work were separated from those unfit for work; on average, some 25 percent were considered fit for work. Those fit for work walked immediately into the camp for undressing and registration. All the luggage was left lying on the ramp in order to be brought to the property storage area after those unfit for work had also been removed. Those unfit for work were divided into men and women with children, and walked to the next unoccupied extermination facility. Those unable to walk and women with little children were brought there by truck. Once they had arrived there, they had to get naked in rooms giving the impression that they were delousing facilities. The permanent labor unit of inmates working at those facilities and who were also lodged there, did not get in touch with other camp inmates; they helped with the undressing and encouraged those who hesitated to hurry up, so that the others wouldn't have to wait

[89] This document was handed over by Gilbert to the court during the Jerusalem trial against Adolf Eichmann, where it received the reference number T/1170.
[90] YVA, O.23-40. See Document 14.

so long. They were also told to pay attention to where they put their belongings, in order that they might find it straight away after having taken the bath. All this was done to dispell any emerging doubts. After undressing, they walked into the next room, the gas chamber itself. This was equipped like a bath, i.e., everywhere were shower heads, pipes and water drains, etc. As soon as the entire transport was inside the chamber, the doors were closed, and at the same time, the gas was thrown in from the top through special openings; this was Cyclon 'B', a crystal-like hydrogen cyanide which evaporated instantly, meaning that it became effective instantly on contact with oxygen. Already with their next breath the people were stunned, and depending on the weather and the number of those locked up, the killing took some 3-15 minutes. After that, no one moved anymore. 30 minutes after the gas had been thrown in, the chambers were opened, and the removal of the corpses to the cremation devices commenced. In all these years, I have not heard of a single case where anyone came alive out of the chambers. When taking them out, the women's hair was cut, and inmate dentists employed at the unit removed existing gold teeth and rings. There were 5 facilities at Birkenau. 2 large crematoria with a capacity of 2,000 people each within 24 hours, meaning that up to 2,500 people could be killed in the gas room, [and] *within 24 hours, at most 2,000 could be cremated in 5 double furnaces (heated with coke). 2 smaller facilities with 4 larger double furnaces could eradicate some 1,500 people. Furthermore an open-air facility – that is, an old farmhouse had been made gap-tight as a gas room, and could hold some 1,500 people at once. Cremation was carried out in open pits with wood, and this was more or less unlimited; according to my calculation, one could cremate up to 8,000 people in this way within 24 hours. – It was also possible to exterminate and eradicate up to 10,000 people within 24 hours in the facility mentioned above. To my knowledge, this number was reached only once in 1944, when on one day five transports arrived at the same time due to delayed trains. – The ashes from the cremations were reduced to dust and poured into the Vistula at a remote location, and were carried away by the currents.*

Assuming a total of 2 1/2 million, who according to Eichmann were transported to Auschwitz to be exterminated, that would mean that – on average – 2 transports daily with a total of 4,000 people – 25% of them fit for work – hence 3,000 people were exterminated [every day]. *Considering the gaps between the individual operations of altogether 9 months, 27 months remain at 90,000 people each = 2,430,000 people.*

This is the calculation of technical possibility. I have to stick to Eichmann's numbers, who was the only SS leader who according to orders from the RFSS [Himmler] *was allowed to record data about these extermination operations. All other departments which were somehow involved had to immediately destroy all records. Eichmann gave me that number when he was ordered to report to the RFSS in April 1945. I had no records at all. To my best knowledge, this number appears to be too high, however. If I add together the numbers of*

the large mass operations which I can still remember and add a percentage of error margin, I arrive at a maximum of 1 1/2 million from early 1941 until the end of 1944. But that is my estimate which I cannot substantiate.

Nrbg., April 24, 1946, Rudolf Höss

Hungary	*400,000*
Slovakia	*90,000*
Greece	*65,000*
Holland	*90,000*
France	*110,000*
Belgium	*20,000*
Gen. Gouvern. + Upper Silesia	*250,000*
Germany & Theresienstadt	*100,000*
	1,125,000."

13.2. Leon Goldensohn

Major Leon Goldensohn, a U.S. Army psychiatrist, was sent to Nuremberg in early January 1946 and remained there until July. He was responsible for the mental health of the defendants in Germany and had frequent conversations with them, the most important of which were published in 2005 by Robert Gellately.[91] Goldensohn's handwritten notebooks were typed up. The vicissitudes through which these typed documents, written in 1946, ended up in the hands of the publisher in 1994 (p. xxxi) are irrelevant to this study, as it is assumed that the annotations published in the book are authentic. Yet still, this book is not based on the original handwritten notebooks, but on the "original typed interviews and original carbon copies" (*ibid.*).

The first entry concerning Höss dates back to April 8, 1946. I quote the most important sections (pp. 295f.):

"A forty-six-year-old man, Rudolf Hoess, in the C wing in isolation. He sat with both feet in a tub of cold water, his hands clasped in his lap, rubbing them together. He said he had had frostbite for two weeks and that soaking his feet in the cold water relieved the aching.

I remarked that it hadn't been cold here, how did they get frostbite? 'I was in Schleswig-Holstein, barefooted in a cell. When the British captured me I was naked and they just threw a couple of blankets around me and took me to prison. They didn't give me any shoes or socks.' I asked when he was arrested. 'On March 11, 1946.' Tell me about it, I said. 'I was hiding after I had been discharged under a false name as a navy sailor. I worked on a farm in Schleswig-Holstein.' I asked how the authorities found out who he was. He said, 'As far as I know, they questioned my family, who lives in Schleswig, and my oldest son, age sixteen, must have given them my address.'.

[91] Goldensohn 2005; subsequent page number from there.

Why didn't you give yourself up before? I queried. 'I thought I could get away with it.' […]
'I was commandant at Auschwitz for four years, from May 1940 until the first of December, 1943.' I asked how many people were executed at Auschwitz during his time. 'The exact number cannot be determined. I estimate about 2.5 million Jews.' Only Jews? 'Yes.' Women and children as well? 'Yes'.
What do you think of it? Hoess looked blank and apathetic. I repeated my question and asked whether he approved of what went on at Auschwitz. 'I had my personal orders from Himmler.' Did you ever protest? 'I couldn't do that. The reasons Himmler gave me I had to accept.' In other words, you think it was justified to kill 2.5 million men, women, and children? 'Not justified – but Himmler told me that if the Jews were not exterminated at that time, then the German people would be exterminated for all time by the Jews.' How could the Jews exterminate the Germans? 'I don't know, that is what Himmler said. Himmler didn't explain.' Don't you have a mind or opinion of your own? 'Yes, but when Himmler told us something, it was so correct and natural we just blindly obeyed it.'"

The next day, April 9, Goldensohn visited Höss again (pp. 298-307):

"Hoess was sitting on his bed when I entered with Mr. Triest, the interpreter. He came to stiff attention and kept standing until I invited him to sit down. He said that his aching feet were somewaht relieved but that he still occasionally put them in a tub of cold water for temporary relief.
'I am going to court tomorrow or the next day, I was told this morning. I am going to be a witness for Kaltenbrunner.' He has a somber but apprehensive and vacuous facial expression. He said: 'Did I give you a report of the actual proceedings?' I told him to tell me whatever came to his mind. He said: 'Auschwitz was originally thought of as a quarantine camp for Poles from the General Government. Poles were originally scheduled to come to a concentration camp in the Reich itself, and Auschwitz was originally meant to be only a transient quarantine station where prisoners would be held for a few weeks to determine whether they had illnesses which were contagious, such as typhus or fleck fever.'[92]
'The actual spot where the camp was is near a little city near Auschwitz. Originally it was the site of artillery barracks for the Polish army. This was a hard job because all of the surrounding territory was often flooded and quite rundown.'"

This is followed by a description of the initial stages of the Auschwitz Camp. After that, Höss retells the story of how the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz was allegedly ordered and implemented:

---

[92] *Fleckfieber* (spotted fever) is the German term for typhus, a disease transferred by lice, while the German word *Typhus* refers to typhoid fever, a water-born disease.

"'In the summer of 1941, I was called to Berlin to see Himmler. I was given the order to erect extermination camps. I can almost give you Himmler's actual words, which were to the effect: 'The Führer had ordered the final solution to the Jewish problem. Those of us in the SS must execute these plans. This is a hard job, but if the act is not carried out at once, instead of us exterminating the Jews, the Jews will exterminate the Germans at a later date.'

'That was Himmler's explanation. Then he explained to me why he selected Auschwitz. There were extermination camps already in the East but they were incapable of carrying out a large-scale action of extermination. Himmler could not give me the exact number, but he said that at the proper time Eichmann would get in touch with me and tell me more about it. He would keep me informed about incoming transports and like matters.

'I was ordered by Himmler to submit precise plans as to my ideas on how the extermination program should be executed in Auschwitz. I was supposed to inspect a camp in the East, namely Treblinka, and to learn from the mistakes committed there.

'A few weeks later, Eichmann visited me in Auschwitz and told me that the first transports from the General Government and Slovakia were to be expected. He added that this action should not be delayed in any way so that no technical difficulties would arise and that the schedules of transports should be maintained at all costs.

'Meanwhile, I had inspected the extermination camp of Treblinka in the General Government, which was located on the Bug River. Treblinka was a few barracks and a railroad line side track, which had formerly been a sand quarry. I inspected the extermination chambers there. These chambers were built of wood and cement; each was about the size of this cell (approximately eight feet by eleven feet [ca. 2.4 m × 3.4 m = 8.2 m²]*), but the ceilings were lower than in this cell. Along the side of the extermination chambers, motors from old tanks or trucks were set up, and the gases of the motors, the exhaust, was directed into the cells, and this is how the people were exterminated.'*

How many people at a time? 'I couldn't tell you exactly but I estimated that in each chamber, which was about the size of this cell, but not as high, about two hundred people were shoved in at one time – pressed into the cell very close together.'

Men, women and children? 'Yes, but they were brought into the cells separately, that is, the men were exterminated in the same chambers but at different intervals.' You have this cell to yourself and it is not very large, therefore, two hundred people would have to be packed like sardines. 'Yes, the door had to be jammed shut and the people pressed very close together, standing up.' How many chambers were there at Treblinka? 'There were ten such chambers, each made of stone and cement.

The authorities at Treblinka would leave the people to be exterminated in these chambers with the motors running for one hour after they had started the motors, and then they opened the doors again. By that time all were dead. I

don't know how long it really took for the gas to kill them.' How did they remove the bodies? 'They were removed by other internees. At first they were placed in mass graves in the sand quarries, and later when I inspected they had just started burning the corpses in open sand quarries or ditches and had begun to excavate the mass graves and burn those that had been buried.' How long did you stay in Treblinka? 'Only a few hours, then I went back to Auschwitz.

'Then the first transports arrived in Auschwitz.

'I had two old farmhouses somewhat removed from the camp which I had converted into gas chambers. I had the walls between the rooms removed and the outer walls cemented to make them leakproof. The first transport that arrived from the General Government was brought there. They were killed with Zyklon B gas.'

How many people at a time were exterminated in each farmhouse? Hoess stared at the floor and thought for several moments. He shifted his eyes from me to the floor to Mr. Triest, and finally after about thirty seconds of silence, said: 'In each farmhouse eighteen hundred to two thousand persons could be gassed at one time. The two farmhouses were separated by a distance of six hundred to eight hundred meters. They were completely closed off from the outside by woods and fences.'

How often were these buildings used? 'Well, it was like this. These transports didn't come daily; sometimes two or three trains arrived on a single day, every train containing two thousand people, but there were periods when no transports arrived for three to six weeks.' How long were these people kept at Auschwitz? 'No time at all. A side track went to Birkenau and [there they were] *unloaded, and there the selection was made. Those who were able to work were sifted from those unable to work.' What criteria for selection were used? 'Well, we had two SS doctors and they sat at tables, and the people from the transports got off the train and walked by these doctors. These people were fully clothed; they just walked by and the doctors judged by their looks, age, and strength.'*

Out of the transport of two thousand, approximately how many were saved for work? 'In all of those years, I figured an average of twenty to thirty percent of people were able to work.' And then what happened? 'Those not able to work were marched to the farmhouses. These were a good kilometer from the side track. There they were made to undress. At first they had to undress in the open, where we had erected walls made of straw and branches of trees that kept them from onlookers. After a while we built barracks. We had big signs, all of which read 'To Disinfection' or 'Baths'. That was in order to give the people the impression that they would merely receive a bath or be disinfected, in order not to have any technical difficulty in the extermination process.

'And the internees whom we used as interpreters and general helpers in those stations instructed the people that they should take care of their clothing when they laid it on the ground in neat piles so that they should be able to find their

clothes when they came out of the bath or disinfecting room. These internees helped quiet all of the people by answering their questions in a reassuring manner and telling them they would only be bathed in those houses.
'Then the people were brought to the chambers and the internees who accompanied them went along with the people into the extermination chambers so that the people would be quiet, since they saw the attendants go inside themselves. It was so done that all of the chambers were filled up at the same time. At the last moment, when the chambers were filled, the internees who worked for us slipped out, the doors were jammed shut, and the Zyklon B gas was thrown through small openings.' Was there any panic among the people prior to their murder?
'Yes, sometimes, but we worked it smoothly, more smoothly as time went on. The men were always exterminated in a separate chamber, and the women and children together in the same chamber.' At what age, for example, did you distinguish between a child and a grown-up, that is, between a boy and a man? 'I can't say. We judged by the looks of the boys – you know, some are grown-up at fifteen years, others at seventeen. We judged mainly by stature.'
Do you mean that all of those executed were unfit to work? 'Not exactly, but one can assume that the majority of those exterminated were not able to work.' Why? 'Well, the doctors who checked on the people fully clothed when they filed out of the transports also were present when the people whom they had selected for extermination were undressed, and they often remarked that their quick selection at the railroad siding was accurate because with few exceptions the people who had been selected for extermination were not capable of much work.'. I don't understand. You say that the doctors who made the selections sat at the railroad siding and the people filed past fully clothed? 'Yes, but what I mean is that the doctors said such things later, when they were present at the undressing, right next to the gas chambers, out in the open. They would say that their selection generally had been accurate.'
How long did it take for Zyklon B to work? 'After all of the observations done all of those years, I feel that it depended upon the weather, the wind, the temperature; and as a matter of fact, the effectiveness of the gas itself was not always the same. Usually it took three to fifteen minutes to extinguish all these people, that is, for no sign of life anymore. In the farmhouses we had no peek holes so that sometimes when we opened the doors after a considerable period of time had elapsed, there were still some signs of life. Later on, in the newly erected crematory [sic] *and gas chambers, which I designed, we had peek holes so that we could ascertain when these people were all dead.*
'After a half hour, the farmhouse doors were opened. There were two doors, one on each end, and the room was aired. The workers were equipped with gas masks and they dragged the corpses out of the rooms and placed them at first in large mass graves.
'I believed that crematoriums could be erected fast and so wanted to burn the corpses [buried] *in the mass graves in the crematory, but when I saw that the*

crematory [sic] *could not be erected fast enough to keep up with the ever-increasing numbers exterminated, we started to burn the corpses in open ditches like in Treblinka. A layer of wood, then a layer of corpses, another layer of corpses* [sic; probably: wood], *et cetera.*
To start the fire we used a bundle of straw dipped in gasoline. The fire was usually started with about five layers of wood and five layers of corpses. When the fire was going strong, the fresh corpses which came from the gas chambers could merely be thrown on the fire and would burn by themselves.
'In 1942 the great crematoriums were completed and the whole process was then done in the new buildings. New railroad tracks led to the crematorium. The people were selected as before, with the only exception that the ones unable to work went to the crematory instead of being marched to the farmhouses. It was a large, modern building; there were undressing rooms and gas chambers underground, and crematory [furnaces] *above ground, but all in the same building. There were four gas chambers underground; two large ones each accommodating two thousand people and two smaller ones each accommodating sixteen hundred people. The gas chambers were built like a shower installation, with shower outlets, water pipes, a few plumbing fixtures, and a modern electrical ventilation system so that after the gassing, the room could be aired* [out] *by means of the electrical ventilation apparatus. The corpses were brought by elevators to the crematory above. There were five double stoves.*
'Burning two thousand people took about twenty-four hours in the five stoves. Usually we could manage to cremate only about seventeen hundred to eighteen hundred. We were thus always behind in our cremating because as you can see it was much easier to exterminate by gas than to cremate, which took so much more time and labor.
'When the act was in progress, two or three transports came daily, each with about two thousand people. Those were the times that were hardest because we had to exterminate them at once and the facilities for burning even with the new crematories could not keep up with the extermination.'
How many were killed in this way? 'I can't give the exact number. In the first place, all files on these people had been destroyed. There was no record or names, and even numbers were only roughly estimated. In about 1945 Eichmann had to submit a report to Himmler, because Eichmann was the only one who had to save the numbers for Himmler. Eichmann told me before he went to Himmler that in Auschwitz alone 2.5 million people were killed by gassing. It is quite impossible to give an exact figure.' Do you think the figure might have been higher, perhaps as high as 3 million or 4 million? 'No, I think 2.5 million is too high, but I have no proof. None of the people exterminated were registered, only those who went to work were registered in the camp.' Were those who were selected to work, instead of being killed, exterminated later if they were Jews? 'No, only there were some who died a natural death, like an illness, for example.' Did many die of sickness? 'Yes, there were constant epi-

demics of typhus as a result of the crowded camps and the lack of sanitary installations, which could not be built as fast as people came in.
'I reckon in all of those years in all of the epidemics, approximately half a million people died as a result of sickness.'
How many people went through Auschwitz? 'That is impossible to say. I have no idea how many went through the camp. I know that in the years 1943-44 we had 144,000 internees in the camp who worked there. Most of the newly arrived people able to work were transported away from Auschwitz, and I don't know what happened to them.'
I have heard that the gold was taken out of the teeth of those exterminated. 'Yes, after the bodies were taken from the gas chambers, since early in 1942, orders were received from higher headquarters to remove all gold from the teeth and send it to the Finance Department. From there it was sent to the treasurer, I believe.' Who did this removal of gold from the teeth of the dead? 'Internees, mostly dentists who worked there. We usually saved doctors, dentists, and nurses from the gas chambers in order to use them in technical positions.' How many Germans were there in Auschwitz on your staff? 'Do you mean including the guards?' Yes. 'Well, in 1943, about December, when I left, there were 3,500 guards and about 500 men on the administrative staff, and that included those who supervised the agriculture section, the testing laboratories, the supervision of the extermination chambers, crematories, et cetera.'
How could the Germans not know of these affairs if at Auschwitz alone 3,500 Germans worked at it? 'I can't answer that because there is no doubt that it was widely known among many people, but certain precautions were taken. For instance, it was not carried in the newspapers; we used the same train crews for the transportation; and almost everyone who worked in Auschwitz had to make a sworn statement not to talk.' Can you explain more about these 3,500 Germans who worked at Auschwitz? 'Until 1939, that is until the outbreak of the war, concentration camps were staffed by the SS Death's Heads units. When war broke out, Eichmann [recte: Glücks]*, who was inspector of concentration camps, took them in one division for combat. The guards were replaced by older people from the General SS. In the later years, that is from 1941 on, we used many so-called ethnic Germans, from Hungary, Galicia, for example, who had to serve there.*
'In 1943 and 1944 the large units of the army, navy, and air corps were transferred to the SS to supervise work in war factories, armament production, and the like. For example, in an armament factory that worked for the navy and that used internees for labor – in such a case, the navy had to supply its own guard personnel. The same was true for the army and air force, because there were not enough guard units in the SS. The army, navy, or air force personnel that were used as guards later on were transferred to the SS.'
What happened to you after December 1943, when you left Auschwitz? 'I went to the headquarters in Oranienburg to work for the inspector of concentration camps. Auschwitz had become so big that it had to be divided into three

camps, called Auschwitz 1, 2 and 3. Or they could be labelled 'Auschwitz' itself; 'Birkenau,' which would be Auschwitz 2, and 'Monowitz,' which would be Auschwitz 3. In Monowitz were all of the work labor camps that belonged to Auschwitz. The figure 140,000 which I gave you before takes into consideration only those who worked in Auschwitz and not the transient internees, who were either liquidated or sent on to other places. […]*'*
From the time you left Auschwitz until the end of the war, how many people were exterminated there? 'The figure 2.5 million takes care of 1944'. Were there any exterminated in 1945? 'No, at the end of 1944 the whole thing stopped. It was forbidden by Himmler.' What happened to the transports that arrived in 1945? 'Hardly any transports arrived in 1945, and the only people who came were those able to work.' Why did the exterminations stop? Was it because there were no more Jews to exterminate? 'In November 1944 I was with Eichmann in Budapest and he told me that there were negotiations going between Himmler and representatives of the Jews in Switzerland through various middlemen and that from then on exterminations would have to stop immediately.'
When do you figure the last exterminations occurred? Hoess thinks and rubs his hand together. He finally says: 'I am not sure, but I think in October 1944.'"

This is followed by personal observations, some of which are noteworthy. Höss reiterated that his wife was aware of the alleged exterminations (p. 308):

"'In 1942 she heard a remark made by party district administrator Bracht of Upper Silesia, who referred to the extermination program, and then she believed it. After that she asked me about it and I told her.' What was her reaction? 'She was very upset and thought it cruel and terrible. I explained it to her the same way Himmler explained it to me. Because of this explanation she was satisfied and we didn't talk about it anymore."

Höss's mental attitude, to which I will return later, is clearly revealed by this exchange (*ibid.*):

"Do you feel guilty, or merely a soldier who had done his duty? 'Up until the capitulation of Germany I believed I carried out orders correctly and acted in the right manner. But after the capitulation, when I read newspaper reports of the trials et cetera, I came to the conclusion that the necessity for extermination of the Jews was not as they told me – now I am guilty, as are all of the others, and I have to take the consequences.' What do you think your punishment should be? 'To be hanged.' Do you really, or do you think that there are others more guilty than you? 'There are others more guilty than me, particularly those who gave me the orders, which were wrong. But as I saw it in the trial in Belsen where SS men worked under the same orders as I had, I will have to face the same punishment.'"

Goldensohn then asked the former commander of Auschwitz a fundamental question that for some strange reason no interrogator had ever asked (p. 309):

> *"Who invented gas chambers? 'They developed out of the situation. The courts brought in a lot of people who had to be shot. I always objected to having to use the same men for firing squadrons over and over again. During that period one day my camp leader, Karl Fritzsch, came to me and asked me whether I could try to execute people with Zyklon B gas. Until that time Zyklon B was used only to disinfect barracks which were full of insects, fleas, et cetera. I tried it out on some people sentenced to death in the cell prison and that is how it developed. I didn't want any more shootings, so we used gas chambers instead.'*
> *How many concentration camps in Germany or outside of it had gas chambers? 'Mauthausen, Dachau, Auschwitz, and in the east, Treblinka, in Russia, they used gas wagons.' What about Majdanek? 'They had temporary gas chambers but that camp came under the Security Police – the Einsatzkommando and Security Police. In Lublin there was a concentration camp which came under our inspection and supervision but it was not an extermination camp. Majdanek was near the city of Lublin and was an extermination camp under the direction of Lieutenant General Globocnik, who was the SS and political leader of Lublin.'"*

The notes penned on April 11, 1946 (pp. 309-316) relate to Höss's biography and are of little relevance in the context of this present study.

III. Extradition to Poland and the Warsaw Höss Trial

1. The Interrogations

Höss was interrogated by Polish officials on numerous occasions: September 28; November 7, 9, 11, 12, 14, 15; and on January 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 29, 30, 31; and March 12, 1947.

On May 25, 1946, after having completed his task at Nuremberg, Höss was extradited to Poland. In February 1947, he retold these events in detail (Broszat, pp. 150-152; Saija, pp. 160f.):

> *"On May 25, on my wedding anniversary of all things, I was driven to the airport together with v. Burgsdorff and Bihler* [Bühler] *and was handed over to Polish officers. With a U.S. aircraft we flew to Warsaw via Berlin. Although we were treated very courteously en route, I feared the worst when thinking about the experiences in the British zone* [of occupation] *and the hints about the treatment in the East. The facial expressions and gestures of the spectators at the airport were not exactly reassuring either. Inside the prison, several officials came up to me right away showing me their tattooed inmate numbers of Auschwitz. I couldn't understand them – but these were certainly not pious wishes with which they greated me. But I wasn't beaten. The detention was very strict and totally isolated. I was frequently gaped at there. I spent nine weeks there. They became rather difficult, because I had no distraction at all, neither did I have anything to read nor was I allowed to write.*
>
> *On July 30, I was brought to Krakow together with seven other Germans. At the railway station, we had to wait for quite a while for the car. During that time, quite a crowd gathered who insulted us fiercly. Göth was recognized right away. Had the car not arrived after a while, we would have been severely pelted with stones. During the first week, the detention was rather bearable, but suddenly the guards behaved as if they had been transformed. From their attitude and talking, which I could not understand but interpreted, I gathered that they wanted to 'shellac' me. I always got the smallest piece of bread and barely a ladle of thin soup.* […]
>
> *If the prosecution had not intervened, they would have worn me down – not merely physically but primarily mentally. They soon had me there. It wasn't whimpy hysteria – back then I was soon finished.* […] *I have the say frankly that I never would have expected to be treated so decently and accommodatingly in Polish custody, as has been the case ever since the prosecution had intervened."*

In Krakow, Höss wrote his famous *Aufzeichnungen* at the Montelupi Prison between November 1946 and February 1947. Here the interrogations resumed at the end of September. They were conducted in German in the presence of an interpreter. To be accurate, these were actually not proper interrogations

with questions and answers, but mere statements on topics in a chronological order as determined by the interrogators. The protocols are in Polish. The versions included in the files of the Höss Trial are not the originals, but certified copies.

The first "*protokół*" dates back to September 28, 1946. It is a text of six pages of autobiographical character, which ends with Höss's appointment as commander of the Auschwitz Camp. At the end of it, the following certification (in German) by the interrogators appears:[93]

> *"The above protocol has been completely translated into German for me. The record reflects my statements given in the German language both by content and by meaning. As proof for this, I sign this protocol myself."*

This formula is repeated at the end of all the minutes.

On October 1, Höss wrote a text titled "*Lagerordnung für die Konzentrationslager*" (Camp regulations for the concentration camps) containing the following preface:

> *"These camp regulations were written in 1936 and were meant to be a draft, valid only temporarily. Based on experiences, more profound and thorough camp regulations were to be created later. I have reproduced the meaning of the essentials of the camp regulations, to the best of my knowledge and according to my memory. Kr. Oct. 1, 1946."*

It describes the "organization of the concentration camp," giving its main departments as: I. Headquarters, II. Political Department, III. Protective Custody Camp, IV. Administration, V. Camp Physician (pp. 54-66).

The *protokół* of November 7, 1946 extensively covers the preparatory stages of the Auschwitz Camp's establishment (pp. 25-29).

The *protokół* of November 9, 1946 covers Höss's story of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on March 1, 1941. On that occasion, Himmler informed Höss that the camp had to be expanded to accommodate 30,000 detainees, and gave orders to build a PoW camp for 100,000 prisoners of war. Himmler moreover ordered Höss to make 10,000 detainees available to the I.G. Farbenindustrie trust for slave labor.

In October 1941, Karl Bischoff assumed the post of head of the Auschwitz Construction Office. At that time, Hans Kammler informed Höss that the PoW camp, whose construction was planned at Birkenau, was intended to accommodate 200,000 prisoners of war (pp. 30-35).

The *protokół* of November 11, 1946 is dedicated to the *Nebenlager* (subcamps) of Auschwitz. Otto Moll is mentioned twice: as the *Kommandoführer* (unit leader) of the Fürstengrube camp (which provided workers for a coal mine of the same name) and then of the Gleiwitz subcamp. Höss mentions the industries of the Auschwitz complex and adds (pp. 36-45):

---

[93] Protokół, Sept. 28, 1946. Höss Trial, AGK, NTN, 103, pp. 19-24. Subsequent page numbers are all from NTN, 103, unless stated otherwise.

> *"All this was related to Eichmann's future activities, who intended to send to Auschwitz all the Jews of Romania and Bulgaria. There would have been millions of people. Some of them would have been employed in factories, but the majority was to be exterminated."*

These plans, of course, were not carried out.

The *protokół* of November 12, 1946 (pp. 46-52) deals with the organization of the camp especially with regard to surveillance. Höss explains the terms (in German in the text) of *Interessengebiet*, *Sperrgebiet*, *Wache*, *grosse und kleine Postenkette*, *neutrale Zone*, etc. Regarding the *Sperzone* [recte: *Sperrzone*; restricted area] he explained (p. 47):

> *"The area west of the Birkenau Camp to the Vistula was the so-called restricted area / Sperzone* [sic]*/, and therefore nobody was allowed to enter this area without a special permit, not even the men of the armed guards. In this area, there were only SS men who were assigned to do this service. This prohibition was introduced because in this area the extermination facilities / Vernichtungsanstallten* [sic]*/ were concentrated, and were active and in operation there for carrying out the Jewish operation / Entlösung* [sic] *der Judenfrage."*

Höss then spoke of German concentration camps (13, with about 900 subcamps), as well as the structure of the WVHA and the RSHA.

In the *protokół* of November 14, 1946 (pp. 67-75), Höss describes the responsibilities of Office D of the WVHA. In this context, he mentions SS *Reichsarzt* SS *Obergruppenführer* Ernst-Robert Grawitz, who was head of Office D III (Medical Services and Camp Hygiene), which was actually directed by SS *Standartenführer* Enno Lolling (p. 68):

> *"Through this channel, Grawitz received all the complaints about health care and hygienics from the camp, as well as all requests for Zyklon B used to kill people."*

Höss then talked about the various types of concentration camps and the various categories of detainees.

The *protokół* of November 15, 1946 goes into details of the various inmate categories, the occupancy of the concentration camps (which reached 750,000 in 1944) and the living conditions in the Auschwitz Camp, where, among other things, barracks meant for 400 detainees were occupied by a thousand (pp. 76-82).

In the *protokół* of January 5, 1947 (pp. 83-89), Höss reports on companies active in the concentration camps, and on the prisoners' life in Auschwitz. Those doing heavy labor received extra rations (*Sonderverpflegung* or *Sonderzulage*). In this context, he also mentions "inmates in charge of the unit dealing with gas chambers and crematoria, that is, the so-called Sonderkommando" (p. 87).

The *protokół* of January 6, 1947 provides not only detailed information on the organization of inmate labor at Auschwitz, but also on escapes from the

camp and on roll calls (pp. 90-99), while that of January 7 focuses on camp discipline and on punishments imposed on detainees who violated the regulations (pp. 115-119).

In the *protokół* of January 8, 1947 (pp. 120-124), Höss reports about the physical and mental condition of the detainees. In this regard, he reports that the Jews had a "great mental vitality," and adds (pp. 122f.):

> *"I even observed this in the Jews employed in the Sonderkommando, who at the end of their work were all destined to die, and they knew it. During the burning of the gassed Jews in the pits at Birkenau, I personally watched as a member of the Sonderkommando found the corpse of his wife in the pile of corpses. He stopped for a moment, realized that he was upset, but immediately afterwards went back to work and performed it uninterruptedly. The Kapo who oversaw the work of Sonderkommando detainees explained this incident to me."*

Regarding mortality at Auschwitz, Höss claimed that it was proportionally equal to that of other camps. In 1944, as reported by Dr. Lolling, 30,000 detainees died per month in all concentration camps. Höss did not remember the Auschwitz figures, but "these figures were high, even in relation to a [single] day" (p. 124).

The *protokół* of January 9, 1947 (pp. 125-142) describes the sanitary and hygienic conditions of the camp and the epidemics that ravaged it. Several dozen SS men or their wives also died from it. Then Höss explains the SS medical organization and reports on the hospital at the Main Camp. The deceased were taken to Block 28 and then to the crematorium. He recalled that "the relatives came to see the corpses of the dead inmates, who were shown to them in a mortuary room especially set up for this in the first crematorium, the so-called *Aufbahrungsraum*" (p. 129).

Initially, Himmler had ordered that the corpses of inmates who had died in the camp were to be cremated in the nearest municipal crematorium. Dead inmates from Auschwitz were thus cremated in the Gleiwitz crematorium. He then decreed that each camp had to have its own crematorium. In this context, Höss reports on the construction of the first crematorium "in the munitions bunker (*w bunkrze*)" of the former Polish military barracks (p. 130).

Höss then talks about medical experiments, particularly those performed by Dr. Clauberg. For this purpose, special "inmates for the purpose of experiments" existed at Auschwitz.

With reference to Dr. Horst Schumann, who selected incurable patients within the euthanasia program that had been extended to the concentration camps, Höss reports (pp. 137f.):

> *"Following Schumann's order, Hössler brought these detainees to the mental health institute at Königstein, Saxony, whose patients had already been liquidated previously. In this institution – as Hössler told me – detainees brought in*

from Auschwitz were put into a bath (do łaźni) where they were poisoned with carbon monoxide / Kohlenoxyd /, which was fed into the bathroom through shower heads (przez otwory tuszów). Only these transports were sent from Auschwitz to Königstein."

In this context, Höss also mentions Dr. Wirths, who conducted experiments on detainees (p. 140):

"He performed these interventions in Block 10; they tried to get material for the early diagnosis of cancer, and they were carried out by Wirths in agreement with his brother at the Hamburg Cancer Research Institute."

Finally, Höss summarizes the criminal tasks performed by the SS physicians (p. 141). They are also described in a German text dated "I/47" and titled "The non-medical activities of SS physicians at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp." I translate only the most pertinent points (pp. 149f.):

"1. From the arriving transports of Jews, they had to select the male and female Jews fit for work according to the guidelines given by the RA-SS [sic].
2. They had to be present at the gas chambers during the extermination operations and had to supervise the prescribed application of the poison gas Cyklon B by the disinfectors SDGs. After the gas chambers were opened, they furthermore had to make sure that the extermination was comprehensive.
3. The dentists had to make sure by repeated spot checks that the inmate dentists of the Sonderkommando pulled the gold teeth of all gassed victims and threw them into the secured containers at hand. They moreover had to monitor the melting of the dental gold and its secure storage until its delivery.
4. In Auschwitz, Birkenau and in the labor camps, the SS physicians had to constantly muster out Jews who had become unfit for work and who could not be expected to become fit for labor within four weeks, and had to bring them to their extermination. Jews supect of suffering from epidemic diseases also had to be exterminated. Bedridden inmates were to be killed by injections, the others were to be exterminated by means of gas in the crematoria or in the Bunker. To me knowledge, phenol, Evipan and hydrogen cyanide were used for the injections. […]
9. Experiments were carried out by:
a/ Dr. Wirths: Cancer research, examinations and surgical interventions on Jewesses supect of, or actually suffering from, cancer.
b/ Dr. Mengele: Twin research; studying identical twins."

The *protokół* of January 11, 1947 fills only one page. Höss explains the "true" function of the Auschwitz Camp: it was "the site of the mass extermination of the Jews of every nationality and from every country conquered by the Third Reich" in which the "operation of exterminating the Jews" ("*Judenvernich-*

tungsaktion") took place and which he called "extermination facility" ("*Vernichtungsanstalt*"; p. 151).[94]

This is repeated in another statement, also dated January 11, 1947 (pp. 151-159). Höss outlines a rather unlikely story of the extermination of the Jews in the Third Reich. According to this, the first phase is said to have been conducted at the beginning of the war by an "Einsatzkommando" which "was under the command of SS *Brigadeführer* Ohlendorf."

> *"The second phase was the operation carried out in the Warta district by the district head of the SS and the police* [*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer*] *v. Alvensleben in Posen and the head of the SS and the police* [*SS- und Polizeiführer*] *Globocnik in his district, or after the beginning of the war with Russia in the eastern territories. v. Alvensleben and Globocnik established extermination facilities for the Jews under their respective command – v. Alvensleben in Chełmno /Chulmhof/ and in Grudziądz, Globocnik in Sobibór, Bełżec, Treblinka and Lublin. The facilities of Grudziądz, Chełmno and Treblinka were already established in 1940, Globocnik's other facilities since the beginning of the war with the Soviet Union in 1941."* (p. 153)

Auschwitz, which is said to have been part of this general plan of the extermination of the Jews, was commanded by Höss from May 1940 to November 1943. He returned to it in early June 1944 and remained there until August, officially taking over the command of the Auschwitz SS garrison. In November 1944, Himmler "imposed a ban on any further extermination of Jews." This was due to negotiations Himmler conducted together with Kurt Becher with the Zionist leader "Weissmann," presumably Chaim Weizmann (p. 155).

Höss then repeats that Eichmann informed him in April 1945 of the 2,500,000 Auschwitz victims. He retraces his career and claims a series of "facts," among them (p. 158):

> *"5. Since the summer of 1941, I was preparing, and since January 1942, I was directing the mass extermination of the Jews in the extermination facilities of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.*
> *6. During my term of office in Auschwitz, millions of people perished, the exact figures of which I cannot determine."*

The *protokół* of January 29, 1947[95] was translated into English and became Document NI-7183, which itself has the heading "Translation of document No. NI-7183. Office of Chief of Counsel for war Crimes." It must be assumed that the Poles explicitly requested this statement from Höss for their former western allies. It begins with the author's personal data (previously only made in the statement of September 28, 1946), and in the first part it consists essentially of a summary of Höss's essay "The 'Final Solution of the Jewish Ques-

---

[94] The page number of this page is written in pencil, in contrast to the other pages, whose page numbers are stamped.

[95] Protokół, January 29, 1947. Höss Trial, AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 200-207, and NTN, 172, pp. 42-49.

tion' at Auschwitz CC" (*Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz*) written in November 1946, but with some significant differences:[96]

> *"As I already explained in my former detailed depositions, Himmler gave me in the summer of 1941 the order to carry out in the concentration camp of Oswiecim the action of final extermination of Jews (Vernichtungsauftrag – Endlösung*[97] *der Judenfrage). I was told to discuss all the technical details of the execution of this order with Eichmann from the Reich Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt – RSHA). A short time later Eichmann came to Oswiecim. Here we discussed all the matters relating to the planned extermination of Jews agreeing that gas should be used in the killing of Jews. The only question which remained open was what kind of gas to use. Eichmann left Oswiecim with the aim of gathering information what poisoning gas would be best for mass extermination of Jews. A short time later, in any event still in the year 1941, after my return from an official trip I got from the then manager of the camp, (Schutzhaftlagerführer), Fritsch*[98] *a report that during my absence, he conducted in the cellars of block 11 a test of poisoning human beings with the aid of cyklon B which was stored in the camp of Oswiecim as a disinfectant. Fritsch conducted the test on several hundred of Russian war prisoners. According to my information this was the first case of using cyklon B for mass poisoning people. As the test was successful I reported it to Eichmann who gave his agreement to the use of cyklon B for mass extermination of Jews in the concentration camp of Oswiecim. The camp management bought the cyklon needed for this action directly from the firm Tesch and Stabenow in Hamburg. Later on, the chief camp surgeon took care of this matter (Standortarzt) contacting the chief SS sanitation office (Stanitätshauptamt) and especially the chief SS sanitorian (Oberste Hygieniker der Waffen-SS) Dr. Mrugowsky. From that time cyklon B was used exclusively in Oswiecim for the mass poisoning of Jews. This gas proved to be easy to handle and it was not necessary to build special complicated equipment for its use. Only cyklon B was used in Oswiecim for the poisoning of people.*
>
> *Plans for the gas chambers in which people in Oswiecim were poisoned with cyklon B were made by Karl Bischoff, chief of the building section of the concentration camp, and by myself. The project was later discussed with the chief of the official group C, Dr. Eng. Kammler. The construction of the gas chambers was made by the camp's building office under the direction of its chief, Bischoff. Nobody from the I.G. Farben personnel took part in the planning and the construction of the gas chambers in Oswiecim.*
>
> *When giving me the order for extermination of Jews in Oswiecim Himmler told me to keep it a secret even toward my superiors, as to the meaning and its application. He mentioned also that he will inform personally my superiors as*

---

96 Deposition. Krakow, January 29, 1947. NI-7183, pp. 1f.

97 I restored here for the German words the Umlaute as they appear in the Polish original.

98 So also in the Polish text. The correct spelling is Fritzsch.

> *also all interested offices concerning the order given me. In view of this order I did not talk with anybody about the fact of extermination of Jews in the concentration camp in Oswiecim and did not give any information to anybody on this topic."*

The rest of the statement concerns the I.G. Farbenindustrie trust. Among other things, Höss talks about the selection of inmates unfit for work by SS physicians at the Monowitz Camp:[99]

> *"Selections were made only among the Jewish prisoners. Selected were those Jews* [who] *due to their bad health could not be used for work inside* [within] *four weeks. Prisoners who had been selected were sent to Oswiecim in trucks."*

These selections happened "for extermination." In this context Höss affirms:

> *"According to Himmler's order each Jewish prisoner who was unfit for work and who most probably could not return to work inside of four weeks had to be selected. The decision in this matter rested with the physicians who conducted the selection and who sent for extermination in the gas chambers, those prisoners who in their opinion were affected by Himmler's order."*

The *protokół* of January 30, 1947 was drawn up by Höss on the basis of a questionnaire submitted by the Poles on the racial politics of the Third Reich, with particular regard to children. Unlike the "Aryans," Jewish children were immediately gassed on their arrival at Birkenau. Höss recalled in particular those of the Thessaloniki Ghetto – 65,000 Jews who came to Auschwitz, whole families with children.[100]

In the *protokół* of January 31, 1947 (pp. 159-165) Höss commented on some documents that had been presented to him: "*Disziplinar- und Strafordnung für die Gefangenenlager*," "*Gliederung der Häftlinge laut Haftbefehl nach Haftart*," "*Kennzeichen für Schutzhäftlinge in den Konz.Lagern*," "*Bilderbuch 'Falsch – Richtig'* ," a letter by Glücks dated March 21, 1942, the affidavit by SS *Standartenführer* Kurt Becher of March 8, 1946, Nuremberg Document PS-3762, which notably concerns the alleged Himmler order, given some time between mid-September and mid-October 1944, to cease the extermination of the Jews. Höss explained (p. 162):

> *"Because of this order, the mass extermination of Jews with gas was halted, but their situation did not improve because they were cooped up in the concentration camps, besides Auschwitz also in Mauthausen, where they died in masses because of diseases and starvation."*

Later Höss states (p. 163):

---

[99] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

[100] Protokół, January 29, 1947. AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 251-255; all subsequent page numbers from NTN, 131, unless stated otherwise.

> *"On January 9, 1943, the Minister of Justice, Thierak /Vol. 12, p. 220/ visited the Auschwitz Camp."*

He takes the blame (but does not explain for what reason) that Bracht, Hanke and Schmauser observed the process of gassing and the cremation of the corpses.

Next, Höss comments on photographs nos. 130 through 159 relating to Himmler's inspection of the Auschwitz Camp on July 18, 1942. There are actually many more photos in that series, as the numbers reach up to 255. They are reproduced in Chapter 15 of the files of the Höss Trial.[101] Some of Höss's explanations are surprising. Photograph No. 163 shows the construction of Morgue #2 (the alleged "undressing room") of Crematorium II in October 1942. One can see only the foundation trench and at the bottom the lateral wooden planking.[102] Höss states about this photo:

> *"Photo No. 163 shows a scene from the construction of the gas chamber of Crematorium III at Birkenau."* (p. 164)

Thus, Morgue #2 of Crematorium II turned into the "gas chamber" (=Morgue #1) of Crematorium III!

Photo No. 166 shows the eastern front and a part of the south side of Crematorium IV in February 1943. Behind the building, to the north side, smoke seems to rise. And here is Höss's comment:

> *"In Photograph No. 166, there is a cloud of smoke rising from the stacks of corpses burning in the trenches near Bunker No. 2 /Freianlage/."* (p. 164)

The late French Auschwitz researcher Jean-Claude Pressac, who also published this photograph, makes no mention of any smoke.[103] From aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944, we can glean that the extension of the southern front of the Crematorium IV barely touched the area of the claimed open-air cremations near the so-called Bunker 2 (that is, the pentagon-shaped area located about 250 meters west). The photograph in question was taken from the southeast, however, hence the extension of the line of sight runs several hundred meters north of this pentagonal area. Moreover, the smoke appears to emanate from an area directly behind the crematorium, and only to a limited extent (left and right in the background, one can see the tree tops).

There are two more photographs taken on the same day, probably within a short period of time, offering an overview of the south and northern sides of Crematorium IV.[104] The first photo contains no trace of smoke. On the other, a small cloud of smoke is visible coming out of something that resembles a small chimney located in the north side of that building. This may have been the origin of the smoke appearing in Photo No. 166.

---

[101] AGK, NTN, 97, pp. 21-70.
[102] This photo is reproduced in Pressac 1989, p. 333.
[103] Pressac 1989, Photo 5 on p. 415.
[104] *Ibid.*, Photos 4 & 6, p. 415.

On March 12, 1947, on the day of the second hearing of his trial (see Section 3 of this chapter), Höss prepared a German-language affidavit on the use of concentration-camp detainees by private companies. He wrote it at the request of the U.S. official John H.E. Fried, who planned to use it during the I.G. Farben Trial (August 1947 – July 1948), which at that time was in the pre-trial phase. The statement does not contain references to the extermination of the Jews. Only the following single hint can be found in it:[105]

> *"*[…] *Jews who were selected only due to their ability to work. The age of inmates used for labor deployment ranged from roughly 13 years onward. Inmates older than 50 years were rarely used for labor deployment, unless they were particularly strong or particularly educated; otherwise they were exterminated right away."*

2. The Krakow *Aufzeichnungen*

While in the prison at Krakow and concurrently with the ongoing interrogations, Höss wrote in pencil a series of texts between November 1946 and March 1947 about his life, his activities at Auschwitz and the most important SS characters he had met. He did that at the suggestion of the physician and criminologist Prof. Stanisław Batawia and due to pressure exerted by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn. The two best-known writings are the so-called autobiography titled "My Psyche, Development, Life and Experiences" ("*Meine Psyche, Werden, Leben und Erleben*") and the text titled "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question at Auschwitz Concentration Camp" ("*Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im K.L. Auschwitz*"). They were translated into Polish and published in 1951. In addition to the two texts mentioned above, Number 7 of the *Bulletin of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland* contained Höss's German Declaration of April 12, 1947, to which I will return later, and five of Höss's 25 brief descriptions of SS personalities: T[h]eodor Eicke, Adolf Eichmann, Karol [Karl] Fritsch [Fritzsch], Gerhard Palitsch [Palitzsch], Hans Aumeier.[106]

In 1955, the above-mentioned Commission published, in Polish translation, the two writings in question together with 33 other writings by Höss, in this order: Organization Schmelt, Heinrich Himmler, Lebensborn, Adolf Eichmann, Heinrich Müller, Oswald Pohl, Gerhard Maurer, Odilo Globocnik, Theodor Eicke, Richard Glücks, Arthur Liebehenschel, Fritz Hartjenstein, Concentration Camp Regulations, "Night and Fog," SS Ranks, Blood Groups, Karl Fritzsch, Hans Aumeier, Maximilian Grabner, Gerhard Palitzsch, Heinrich Schwarz, Max Sell, Hans Kammler, Karl Bischoff, Richard Baer, Willi

---

[105] NI-4434. "Eidesstattliche Erklaerung, Warschau, den 12. Maerz 1947," p. 2.

[106] *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania zbrodni hitlerowskich w Polsce*. Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Sprawiedliwości, No. VII, 1951.

Burger, Karl Ernst Möckel, Joachim Caesar, Ernst-Robert Grawitz, Eduard Wirths, non-medical activities of SS physicians at the concentration camp (Główna Komisja…, 1956).

The German transcriptions of the two mentioned major texts were published, with various omissions, by Martin Broszat in 1958.[107] Of the many descriptions of SS personalities written by Höss, Broszat reproduced only that of Himmler, but without the first nine pages.[108]

2.1. The 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' at Auschwitz CC

This manuscript with the original German title *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im K.L. Auschwitz* consists of 34 pages and ends at the end of November 1946 (see Document 15).[109] It is Höss's most organic and complete text on the genesis and development of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz, and no doubt precisely for this reason the most-quoted text of the former commandant of Auschwitz. It starts right away with his alleged call to Berlin by Himmler:[110]

> *"In the summer of 1941, I currently cannot remember the exact point in time, I was suddenly summoned to the Reichsführer SS, that is, directly by his adjutant's office. Himmler, contrary to his usual custom without the presence of his adjutant, disclosed to me something to the effect of the following:*
> *'The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question; we, the SS, have to carry out that order. The existing extermination sites in the east are not able to carry out the intended large operations. I have therefore designated Auschwitz for this, for one thing because of its favorable location in terms of transport, and second the area to be determined for this can easily be cordoned off and camouflaged. At first, I had selected a senior SS officer for this job, but in order to circumvent competence problems right from the start, this will not happen, and now you have to carry out this task. It is a difficult and onerous job requiring the total commitment of the entire person, without concern for possibly arising difficulties. You will learn further details from Sturmbannfuhrer Eichmann of the Reich Security Main Office who will call on you in the immediate future.*
> *The departments concerned will be notified by me in due course. You have to treat this order as absolutely secret, even from your superiors. After your talk with Eichmann you will immediately forward to me the plans of the projected installations.*
> *The Jews are the eternal enemies of the German people and must be eradicated. Every Jew that we can lay our hands on is to be destroyed now during the*

[107] For quotes, we use as a starting point the English translation as published in Bezwińska/Czech 1984, but since it is at times inaccurate, we have amended it where needed based on the text of Broszat's 1981 edition.
[108] Broszat 1981, "Der Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler," pp. 172-187.
[109] IfZ, Fa 13/5, pp. 244-275.
[110] Broszat 1981, pp. 157-159; Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 109-112; subsequently, the first page number refers to Broszat 1981, the second to Bezwińska/Czech 1984.

war, without exception. If we do not manage now to obliterate the biological basis of Jewry, the Jews will one day destroy the German people.'
After having received this grave order, I returned to Auschwitz instantly without reporting to my superior office at Oranienburg.
Shortly afterwards Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz. He disclosed to me the plans for the operation in the individual countries. The sequence I can no longer remember exactly. First in line for Auschwitz was to be Upper Silesia and the adjacent parts of the Government General. Simultaneously, and then stepby step, depending on the situation, the Jews from Germany and Czechoslovakia. Subsequently the West: France, Belgium and Holland. He also told me the approximate numbers of transports to be expected, but I can no longer recall these.
We discussed the implementation of the extermination. The only option was gas,"

because the killings could not be carried out by shootings or with carbon monoxide, as used for the mentally sick.

"We did not make a decision in this matter. Eichmann wanted to inquire about a gas which could easily be acquired and did not require any special installations, and then wanted to report back to me."

Meanwhile Höss and Eichmann picked the site of the alleged extermination:

"We drove into the area in order to determine a suitable site. We considered as suitable the farmstead located in the north-west corner of what later became Construction Sector III at Birkenau. It was secluded, protected from view by forested ares and hedges, and not too far from the railway. The bodies were to be placed into long, deep pits dug in the adjacent meadows. At that point in time we had not yet thought of incineration. We calculated that in the rooms existing there, after gas-proofing them, about 800 people could be killed simultaneously with a suitable gas. This corresponded to the later capacity.
Eichmann could not yet give me the starting date for the operation because everything was still in preparation, and the RFSS had not yet ordered to launch it.
Eichmann drove back to Berlin to report our conversation to the RFSS.
A few days later, I sent to the RFSS by courier an exact location map and an exact description of the installation. I have never received a reply or a decision about it. Eichmann told me later that the RFSS approved of it.
At the end of November, a conference of the entire Jewish Department was held in Berlin at Eichmann's office, to which I was called in as well. Eichmann's representatives in the individual countries reported on the current stage of the operations and on the difficulties opposing the implementation of the operations, such as lodging those arrested, procuring transport trains, railway timetable conferences, etc. I could not yet find out when the operation was to be launched. Eichmann moreover had not yet located a suitable gas."

At this point, the *deus ex machina* appears by way of the magical "discovery" of the suitable gas by Fritzsch and the "first gassing" (pp. 159f.; 112-114):

> *"In the autumm of 1941, by way of a secret special order, the Gestapo screened out the Russian politruks, commissars and specific political officials in the prisoner-of-war camps, and transfered them to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. Small transports of that kind were continually arriving in Auschwitz, which were shot in the gravel pit near the Monopoly buildings or in the courtyard of Block 11. On the occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, had used gas on his own initiative to eradicate these Russian prisoners of war. He did it by cramming the individual cells located in the basement full of Russians and, while using gas masks, throwing Cyclon* [sic] *B gas into the cells, causing instant death.*
> *The Tesch & Stabenow Company used Cyclon B gas constantly in Auschwitz for pest control, and there was therefore always a supply of these gas cans stored at the administration. In the beginning, this poisonous gas, which was a preparation of hydrogen cyanide, was applied exclusively by employees of the Tesch & Stabenow Company with the greatest safety measures, but later several medical orderlies were trained by this company, and then they carried out the use of the gas for decontamination and pest control.*
> *During Eichmann's next visit, I told him about this use of Cyclon B, and we decided to employ this gas for the future mass extermination.*
> *The killing with Cyclon B gas of the above-mentioned Russian prisoners was continued, but no longer in Block 11, since after the gassing the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days.*
> *Hence, the mortuary of the crematorium next to the hospital was used as a gassing room by making the door gasproof, and by piercing several holes through the ceiling in order to throw in the gas.*
> *I can, however, recall only one transport of 900 Russian prisoners of war who were gassed there and whose cremation lasted several days. Russians were not gassed in the farmstead adapted for the extermination of the Jews.*
> *I can no longer say at what point in time the extermination of the Jews began. Probably already in September 1941, but maybe only as late as January 1942. It concerned the Jews from Upper Silesia. These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz State Police Office, and brought by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice railway line where they were unloaded. As far as I remember, these transports never exceeded 1,000 people."*

This is followed by his description of the first gassing at the "*Bunker*" (pp. 160; 114-116:

> *"On the railway ramp, the Jews were taken over from the state police by a detachment from the camp, and were brought by the commander of the protective custody camp in two batches to the bunker, as the extermination facility was called.* […]

The Jews had to undress near the bunker; they were told that for the purpose of delousing they had to go into the thusly labeled rooms.
All the rooms, there were five of them, were filled at the same time, the gas-proofed doors were screwed shut, and the contents of the gas cans poured into the rooms through special hatches.
After half an hour, the doors were re-opened – there were two doors in each room – the dead bodies were dragged out and brought to the pits in small trolleys running on narrow-gauge rails.
The clothing was taken by trucks to the sorting site. The whole work – assistance during undressing, filling the bunker, removal of the corpses as well as excavating and filling in the mass graves – was carried out by a special unit of Jews who were accommodated separately and who, according to Eichmann's order, had to be eliminated themselves after every major operation.
Already during the first transports, Eichmann conveyed an order from the RFSS according to which the gold teeth were to be removed from the corpses, and the hair cut from the women. This job was also carried out by the special unit [*Sonderkommando*]*."*

Sick inmates "were killed with a shot in the back of the neck by a small calibre weapon"; "An SS physician had to be present" during the gassing; and "the gas was thrown in by the trained disinfectors (medical orderlies)."

The story continues with the adaptation of "*Bunker 2*" (pp. 160f.; 116):

"While the operations in spring 1942 were still kind of small, the transports increased during the summer, and we were forced to create another extermination facility. The farmstead west of the later Crematoria III and IV was selected and adapted. Two barracks for undressing were erected near Bunker I, and three near Bunker II. Bunker II was larger; it could hold about 1,200 people."

Höss then outlines the history of outdoor cremations at Auschwitz, which was ordered by Himmler after his visit in July 1942 (pp. 161f.; 116f.):

"During the summer of 1942 the bodies were still being placed in the mass graves. Only toward the end of the summer did we start with the burnings, at first on piles of wood bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried. In the early days oil refuse was poured on the bodies, but later methanol was used. Bodies were burnt in pits, day and night, continuously.
By the end of November all the mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses buried in the mass graves was 107,000. This figure not only includes the transports of Jews gassed from the start up to the beginning of the cremations, but also the corpses of inmates who died in Auschwitz in the winter of 1941/42, when the crematorium near the hospital building was inoperative for a longer period of time. It also includes all the deceased prisoners of the Birkenau camp.

During his visit to the camp in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS watched every detail of the whole process of destruction from the time when the prisoners were unloaded to the emptying of Bunker II. At that time the bodies were not being burnt. […]
Shortly after the visit of the Reichsführer SS, Standartenführer Blobel arrived from Eichmann's office with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that all the mass graves were to be opened and the corpses burnt. In addition, the ashes were to be disposed of in such a way that it would be impossible at some future time to calculate the number of corpses burnt.
Blobel had already experimented with different methods of cremation in Culmhof and Eichmann had authorized him to show me the apparatus he used. Hössler and I went to Culmhof on a tour of inspection. Blobel had various makeshift furnaces constructed, which were fired with wood and petrol refuse. He had also attempted to dispose of the bodies with explosives, but their destruction had been very incomplete. The ashes were distributed over the neighbouring countryside after first being ground to a powder in a bone mill."

Höss then mentions the alleged "Operation 1005" directed by Paul Blobel, and in this context, he affirms in a visionary way (pp. 162; 118):

"Auschwitz concentration camp was continuously called upon to provide Jews for department '1005'."

I will get back to his alleged visit to Kulmhof further below. Höss then returns to Himmler's alleged order (*ibid.*):

"Originally all the Jews transported to Auschwitz on the authority of Eichmann's office were, in accordance with orders of the Reichsführer SS, to be destroyed without exception. This also applied to the Jews from Upper Silesia, but on the arrival of the first transports of German Jews, the order was given that all those who were able-bodied, whether men or women, were to be segregated and employed on war work. This happened before the construction of the women's camp, since the need for a women's camp in Auschwitz only arose as a result of this order."

Hence, if we follow Höss, the RSHA, the *Reichsarzt* SS and the WVHA all pursued different goals and were thus in constant conflict (pp. 162f.; 118f.):

"The Reich Security Head Office (Müller and Eichmann) had, for security reasons, the greatest interest in the destruction of as many Jews as possible. The Reichsarzt SS […] *held the view that only those Jews who were completely fit and able to work should be selected for employment.* […]
The Economic Administration Head Office (Pohl and Maurer) was only interested in mustering the largest possible labour force for employment in the armaments industry, regardless of the fact that these people would later on become incapable of working. […]
It was impossible to get the Reichsführer SS to make a definite decision in this matter."

The Jews selected for work amounted to approximately 25-30% of the total number of deportees (p. 163; 119).

Höss then explains the how and why of the need to build the crematoria at Birkenau (pp. 164f.; 122-124):

> *"It became apparent already during the first outdoor cremations that this could not be carried out that way in the long run. During bad weather or when a strong wind was blowing, the stench of burning flesh was carried for many miles and caused the population living nearby to talk about the burning of Jews, despite the counter-propaganda by the party and by administrative offices.* […]
>
> *Moreover the air defence services protested against the fires during the night which could be seen from great distances. Nevertheless, burnings had to go on even at night in order that incoming transports did not have to be stopped. The above reasons led to the planning, spurred on by all means, and to the eventual construction of the two large crematoria, and in 1943 to the building of two further smaller installation. Another facility far exceeding those under construction was devised later but was never realized, for in the autumn of 1944, the Reichsführer SS ordered an immediate halt to the extermination of the Jews.*
>
> *The two large Crematoria I and II were built in the winter of 1942-3, and started operating in the spring of 1943. They had five triple-muffle furnaces and could each cremate about 2,000 bodies within twenty-four hours. For reasons of cremation technology, it was not possible to increase their capacity. Attempts resulted in severe damage leading to a complete suspension of operations on several occasions. Both Crematoria I and II had undressing and gassing rooms located underground that could be ventilated. The corpses were taken upstairs to the furnaces by means of an elevator. The gassing rooms could hold about 3,000 people each; these numbers were never reached, though, since the individual transports were never as large as that.*
>
> *According to calculations by the construction firm Topf of Erfurt, the two smaller Crematoria III and IV should each have been able to burn 1,500* [corpses] *within 24 hours. Owing to war-time shortages of materials, the Construction Office was compelled to build* [Crematoria] *III and IV using cheaper material, hence the undressing and gassing rooms at ground level and the furnaces of a lightweight design. It soon became apparent, however, that the lightweight design of the furnaces, two 4-muffle furnaces each, was not able to meet the demands. III failed completely after a short time and was not used anymore at all. IV had to be shut down repeatedly, since after a brief cremation period of four to six weeks, the furnaces or the chimneys burnt out. The gassing victims were usually burned in pits behind Crematorium IV.*
>
> *The provisional installation I was demolished when work was started on Construction Sector III of Birkenau.*
>
> *Installation II, later called outdoor installation or Bunker V, was used until the end, serving as an auxiliary option in case of breakdowns in Crematoria I to*

IV. During operations with swift successions of trains, gassings were carried out by day in Number V, those arrived during the night in I to IV. When cremations could still be carried out day and night, the cremation capacity of V was basically unlimited. Because of enemy air activities, no further cremations were permitted during the night starting in 1944. The highest number of gassings and cremations reached within 24 hours was a little more than 9,000, using all installations except for III, in the summer of 1944 during the Hungary operation when, owing to train delays, five trains arrived within 24 hours instead of three, which were moreover more crowded than usual."

Höss next gives a catastrophic description of the conditions of detainees in Auschwitz (p. 166; 125):

"Because of the increasing insistence of the Reichsführer SS on the employment of prisoners in the armaments industry, Obergruppenführer Pohl found himself compelled to resort to Jews who had become unfit for work. The order was given that if the latter could be made fit and employable within six weeks, they were to be given special care and feeding. Up to then all Jews who had become incapable of working were gassed with the next transports, or killed by injection if they happened to be lying ill in the sick block. As far as Auschwitz-Birkenau was concerned, this order was sheer travesty. Everything was lacking. There were practically no medical supplies. The accommodation was such that there was scarcely even room for those who were most seriously ill. The food was completely insufficient, and every month the Food Ministry cut down the supplies still further. But all protests were unavailing and an attempt to carry out the order had to be made.

The resultant overcrowding of the healthy prisoners could no longer be avoided. The general standard of health was thereby lowered, and diseases spread like wildfire. As a result of this order the death rate spiked and a tremendous deterioration in the general conditions developed. I do not believe that a single sick Jew was ever made fit again for work in the armaments industry."

On the next page of the manuscript, omitted by Broszat and Bezwińska/Czech, Höss writes about the medical experiments allegedly conducted at Auschwitz by Dr. Clauberg and Dr. Schumann (sterilizations), by Dr. Wirths (cancer research and experiments with hydrogen-cyanide injections and methanol on "transport Jews"). Furthermore:

"Dr. Mengele [:] *twin research using identical twins (children). As far as I know, no surgeries or injuries inflicted, merely theoretical assessments."*

He then provides this clarification:[111]

"'Transport Jews' was the term for all Jews who were brought to the camp by Eichmann's Office – RSHA IV B4. The reports announcing the arrival bore the notice: 'The transport corresponds to the instructions given and is to be sub-

[111] IfZ, Fa 13/5, p. 261 (p. 18 of the manuscript). This passage is included in Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 126.

jected to SB (special treatment).' All other Jews of earlier times, that is before the extermination order, were called 'Jews in protective custody' or Jews of other inmate categories."

After that, Höss resumes the issue of the number of victims (pp. 166f; 126f.):

"During previous interrogations I have put the number of Jews who arrived in Auschwitz for extermination at two and a half millions. This figure was supplied by Eichmann who gave it to my superior officer, Gruppenführer Glücks, when he was ordered to make a report to the Reichsführer SS shortly before Berlin was surrounded. Eichmann and his permanent deputy Günther were the only ones who possessed the necessary information from which to calculate the total number destroyed. In accordance with orders given by the Reichsführer SS, after every large action all evidence in Auschwitz on which a calculation of the number of victims might be based had to be burnt.

As head of Department DI I personally destroyed every bit of evidence which could be found in my office. The heads of other offices did the same.

According to Eichmann, the Reichsführer SS and the Reich Security Head Office also had all their data destroyed.

Only his personal notes could give the required information. It is possible that, owing to the negligence of some department or other, a few isolated documents, teleprinter messages, or wireless messages have been left understroyed, but they could not give sufficient information on which to make a calculation."

For his part, Höss repeated (pp. 167; 127-129):

"I myself never knew the total number and I have no point of reference to help me make an estimate of it.

I can only remember the figures involved in the larger actions, which were repeated to me by Eichmann or his deputies.

From Upper Silesia and Generalgouvernement	*250,000*
Germany and Theresienstadt	*100,000*
Holland	*95,000*
Belgium	*20,000*
France	*110,000*
Greece	*65,000*
Hungary	*400,000*
Slovakia	*90,000*

I can no longer remember the figures for the smaller actions, but they were insignificant in comparison with the numbers given above. I regard a total of two and a half millions as far too high. Even Auschwitz had limits to its destructive possibilities. Figures given by former prisoners are figments of the imagination and lack any foundation."

A few pages later, Höss writes about his visits to Chełmno and Treblinka (pp. 169f.; 132f.):

"In addition to Auschwitz there existed, so far as I am aware, the following extermination centres for Jews:

Kulmhof near Litzmannstadt	*Engine exhaust gases*
Treblinka on the Bug	*Engine exhaust gases*
Sobibór near Lublin	*Engine exhaust gases*
Belzec near Lemberg	*Engine exhaust gases*
Lublin (Majdanek)	*Cyclon B* […]

I myself have only seen Culmhof and Treblinka. Culmhof had ceased to be used, but in Treblinka I saw the whole operation."

Höss had mentioned this camp earlier, which I repeat here (p. 162; 118):

"On my visit to Culmhof I also saw the extermination devices with the trucks, which were designed to kill by using the exhaust gases from the engines. The officer in charge there, however, described this method as being extremely unreliable, for the gas developed only erratically and was often insufficient to be lethal.

How many bodies lay in the mass graves at Kulmhof or how many had already been cremated, I was unable to ascertain."

On the whole operation Höss claims to have observed at Treblinka, he writes (p. 170; 133):

"[…] *in Treblinka I saw the whole operation. The latter* [Treblinka] *had several chambers, capable of holding some hundreds of people, built directly by the railway track. The Jews went straight into the gas-chambers – still dressed – by way of a platform which was level with the trucks* [sic, read tracks]. *A motor room had been built next to the gas-chambers, equipped with various engines taken from large lorries and tanks. These were started up and the exhaust gases were led by pipes into the gas-chambers, thereby killing the people inside. It took more than half an hour until all was silent inside the rooms. After an hour, the gas-chambers were opened up and the bodies taken out, undressed and burnt on a framework made of railway tracks.*

The fires were stoked with wood, the bodies being sprayed every now and then with petrol refuse. During my visit all those who had been gassed were dead. But I was told that the performance of the engines was not always uniform, so that the exhaust gases were often insufficiently strong to kill everyone in the chambers. Many of them were only rendered unconscious and had to be finished off by shooting. I heard the same story in Kulmhof and I was also told by Eichmann that these defects had occurred in other places.

In Kulmhof, too, the Jews sometimes broke the sides of the trucks in an attempt to escape."

In his description of the extermination procedure at Auschwitz (pp. 170f.; 134f.), Höss states that the victims were led "into the gas-chambers, which were furnished with showers and water pipes and gave a realistic impression of a bath house." A little later, he continues as follows:

"The door was now quickly screwed shut, and the waiting disinfectors immediately threw the gas into the throw-in hatches through the ceiling of the gas-chamber, down an air shaft that led to the floor. This caused the instant development of the gas. It could be observed through the peep hole in the door that those standing nearest to the throw-in fell over dead at once. It can be said that about one-third died straight away. The remainder staggered about and began to scream and struggle for air. The screaming, however, soon changed to the death rattle and in a few minutes all lay still. After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned. The time required for the gas to have effect varied according to the weather, and depended on whether it was damp or dry, cold or warm. It also depended on the quality of the gas, which was never exactly the same, and on the composition of the transports which might contain a high proportion of healthy Jews, or old and sick, or children. Unconsciousness set in already after a few minutes, depending on the distance from the throw-in shaft. Those who screamed and those who were old or sick or weak, or the small children, died more quickly than those who were healthy or young.

The door was opened half an hour after the induction of the gas, and the ventilation switched on. Work was immediately begun on removing the corpses. There was no noticeable change in the bodies and no sign of convulsions or discoloration. Only after the bodies had been left lying for some time, that is to say after several hours, did the usual death stains appear in the places where they had lain. Soiling through opening of the bowels was also rare. There were no signs of wounding of any kind. The faces showed no distortion.

[…] *Depending on the composition of the bodies, up to three corpses were put into one furnace muffle. The duration of the cremation was also determined by the composition of the bodies. It lasted on average 20 minutes. As previously stated, Crematoria I and II could cremate about 2,000 bodies in 24 hours; more was not possible without causing damage. The facilities III and IV should have been able to cremate 1,500 bodies in 24 hours; as far as I know, these figures were never attained."*

The last two pages of the manuscript, faithfully reproduced by Bezwińska/Czech (pp. 136f.), is omitted by Broszat, who claims that Höss's description of the "role of the Jewish special units during the extermination of the Jews" is a mere repetition of what Höss wrote in his "autobiography." In addition, Höss's claims about the projected extermination of the Jews of Romania, Bulgaria, the part of Greece occupied by the Italians, and Spain contain statements that are "considered to be utterly unreliable" (Broszat 1981, Fn 1, p. 172).

What the former commander of Auschwitz wrote about the *Sonderkommando* is, however, not a simple repetition, but a very striking description that sheds the worst light possible on the story's credibility:[112]

[112] IfZ, Fa 13/5, p. 273; omitted by Broszat; transcribed in: Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 136.

> *"They carried out their grisly task with obstinate indifference. Their one object was to finish the work as quickly as possible so that they could have a longer interval in which to search the clothing of the gassed victims for something to smoke or eat. Although they were well fed and given many additional allowances, they could often be seen shifting corpses with one hand while they gnawed at something they held in the other. Even when they were engaged in the most gruesome work of digging out and burning the corpses buried in the mass graves, they never stopped eating."*

Höss then outlines further *Judenaktionen* that he claims were planned at some point, giving preposterous projected deportation figures in the process, starting with Hungary:[113]

> *"On the occasion of my business trip to Eichmann at Budapest in the summer of 1943* [sic]*, he disclosed to me the additionally planned Jewish operations.*
> *At that period of time, a little more than 200,000 Jews from the Carpathian-Ukraine had been arrested and, housed in brickyards, were awaiting their transport to Auschwitz.*
> *From Hungary, Eichmann expected about 3 million Jews according to the estimate of the Hungarian police, who had also carried out the arrests.*
> *The arrests and transportation should have been carried out in 1943, but because of the Hungarian government's political difficulties, the date was repeatedly postponed.*
> *In particular the Hungarian army, or rather the senior officers, were opposed to the extradition of these people and gave most of the male Jews a refuge in the labour companies of the front-line divisions, thus keeping them out of the clutches of the police. When in the autumn of 1944, an action was started in Budapest itself, the only male Jews left were the old and the sick.*
> *Altogether there were probably not more than half a million Jews transported out of Hungary."*

As for the other countries, I only quote passages where Höss indicates a figure:

> *"The next country on the list was Rumania. According to the reports from his representative in Bucharest, Eichmann expected to get about 4,000,000 Jews from there.* […]
> *In the meantime, Bulgaria was to follow with an estimated two and a half million Jews. The authorities there were agreeable to the transport, but wanted to wait on the results of the negotiations with Rumania.* […]
> *The course taken by the war destroyed these plans and saved the lives of millions of Jews."*

[113] IfZ, Fa 13/5, pp. 274f.; transcribed in: Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 136f.

2.2. "Meine Psyche. Werden, Leben und Erleben"

At the end of this 114-page manuscript, Höss explains why he wrote this text:[114]

> *"I would never have condescended to such a self-renunciation, to the revelation of my most secret me, had I not been met with such benevolence, with such an understanding that disarmed me, which I could never ever have expected. I owe it to this humane understanding to contribute everything I can in order to elucidate unclarified connections as far as I possibly can."*

This text starts and carries on for a long time with personal remarks that are only of very marginal value for this study. There are, in my eyes, only a few remarks worth mentioning, one of which is Höss's assurance of having studied some English while in a prison in Brandenburg between 1924 and 1928 (p. 49):

> *"In my spare time I diligently learned English; I had ordered textbooks, and later I had them send me a steady supply of English books and magazines, and so I learned this language without any help within roughly a year."*

No more is known about this, which is to say that this does not necessarily mean that Höss could understand English well in 1946.[115]

In addition, the information given by Höss that at the Sachsenhausen Camp "special inmates" ("*Sonderhäftlinge*") "were to be especially lodged" ("*gesondert unterzubringen waren*"), meaning that they "were accommodated in a special block inside the camp" and were exempt from labor assignments, is evidently of value to explain similar expressions used in documents produced by the Auschwitz camp administration (p. 82).[116]

A transcript of the manuscript beginning with the section "That's how I became commandant of the newly to-be-erected Auschwitz quarantine camp," and going until the very end, is located in the Yad Vashem Archives.[117] This is, historically speaking, the most important part.

With regard to Himmler's visit to Auschwitz during March 1941, Höss writes (pp. 98f.; pp. 45f.):

> *"While the concentration camps were still an end in themselves before the war, they had developed a purpose due to the war according to the will of the RFSS* [Himmler]. *Now they were to serve primarily the war effort itself, the*

---

[114] Broszat 1981, p. 156; all subsequent page numbers refer to this, unless stated otherwise; the second page number(s) point(s) to the (different) published English translation in Bezwińska/Czech 1984, which contains only the passages dealing with Höss's time at Auschwitz.

[115] Translator's remark: Learning a different language using written material enables only the reading of texts in that language, and typically only simpler texts. It cannot prepare anyone to understand the spoken language.

[116] For instance, the radio message by SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz of March 15, 1943 with the subject "Judentransporte aus Berlin". AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174: "Gesondert wurden 126 Männer u. 474 Frauen u. Kinder untergebracht."

[117] YVA, O.51/41.1. In Broszat's edition (p. 90), this section has the headline "*Kommandant von Auschwitz (1940-1943)*."

armaments industry. If possible, every prisoner was to become an armaments worker. Every commander had to make his camp serve this purpose ruthlessly. According to the RFSS, Auschwitz was to become a huge center of inmate armaments industry. His pronouncements during his visit in March 1941 were clear enough in this respect. The camp for 100,000 prisoners of war, the expansion of the old camp for 30,000 prisoners, providing 10,000 prisoners for Buna spoke clearly enough to this end."

A few pages further down, Höss writes about Gypsies (p. 109; pp. 65f.):

"Then there was the visit by the RFSS in July 1942. I showed him the Gypsy camp in detail. He looked at everything thoroughly, saw the crowded barracks, the insufficient hygienic conditions, the fully occupied hospital barracks, saw those sick with epidemic diseases, saw the childhood disease Noma, [...]. *He learned about the mortality figures which, compared to the entire camp, were still relatively low. But child mortality was extremely high.* [...] *He saw everything exactly and truthfully – and gave us the order to exterminate them, after those fit to work had been selected, as with the Jews.* [...] *This took two years. The Gypsies fit for labor were transferred to other camps. As of August 1944, some 4,000 Gypsies remained there who had to go into the gas chambers."*

For their alleged gassing, the Gypsies were brought "toward Crematorium I [II]" (p. 109; p. 66).

In a subsequent elaboration on the Jewish detainees, Höss explains (p. 114; p. 73):

"When the RFSS altered his original order from 1941 to exterminate the Jews, according to which all Jews had to be exterminated without exception, to the effect that those fit for work had to be deployed in the armaments industry, Auschwitz became a Jewish camp, a collection [*i.e.* concentration] *camp for Jews of a hitherto unknown magnitude."*

In this context, he adds (p. 118; pp. 79f.):

"Right from the start of the transports of Jews from Slovakia, it [the camp] *was chock-full up to the rooflines with in a few days."*

Later he returns to Himmler's alleged order (p. 124; pp. 89f.):

"Following the will of the RFSS, Auschwitz became the largest extermination facility of humans ever. When, in the summer of 1941, he personally ordered me to prepare a place for this mass extermination at Auschwitz and to carry out this extermination, I could in no way imagine the magnitude and the repercussions."

He then reveals his blind obedience of yore (p. 124; p. 90):

"When the Führer himself had ordered the 'final solution of the Jewish question,' there was no room for an old national socialist to reflect on this, and even less so for an SS leader. 'Führer command, we follow' was by no means an empty phrase, not a mere slogan for us."

Höss then outlines the alleged genesis of the claimed extermination at Auschwitz (p. 126; pp. 91f.):

> *"Yet before the mass extermination of the Jews began, the Russian politruks and political commissioners were liquidated in almost all concentration camps in 1941/42. Following a secret decree of the Führer, the Russian politruks and political commissioners were selected by special commandos of the Gestapo in all PoW camps. The persons selected that way were transferred to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation.* […] *The political functionaries of the Red Army selected that way were also sent to Auschwitz for liquidation. The first small transports were shot by execution units of the troops. During a business trip, my deputy, leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch, had used gas for the killing. This was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyclon B, which was being used for pest control on a regular basis in the camp, and was thus in stock. On my return, he reported this to me, and for the next transport, this gas was again used. The gassing was carried out in the prison cells of Block 11. I myself watched the killing, protected by a gas mask. Death occurred in the cram-packed cells immediately after insertion. Only a brief, almost suffocated scream, and it was already over. I did not really become aware of this first gassing of human beings; perhaps I was too impressed by the whole process. The gassing of 900 Russians in the old crematorium, which took place soon afterwards, was much more memorable to me, because the use of Block 11 caused too many inconveniences. Still during the unloading* [of the Russians]*, several holes were simply knocked through the morgue's soil-and-concrete roof. The Russians had to undress in the vestibule, and they all went calmly into the morgue, as they were told that they would be deloused there. The whole transport fitted exactly into the morgue. The door was locked, and the gas was poured through the openings. How long this killing lasted, I do not know. During the insertion, some screamed 'gas,' which triggered a powerful roar and a shoving toward the two doors. But they withstood the pressure. – Only after several hours, it was opened and ventilated."*

Höss then says that this gassing was providential (p. 127; p. 94):

> *"But I must say frankly that this gassing had a calming effect on me, since the mass extermination of the Jews had to be commenced in the foreseeable future, and neither Eichmann nor I had figured out how to kill these expected masses. It was to happen by gas, but how and what kind of gas? Now we had discovered the gas and the process."*

Höss then moves on to describe the first "gassing" at "Bunker I" (pp. 127f.; pp. 95f.):

> *"In the spring of 1942, the first transports of Jews from Upper Silesia arrived, all of which were to be exterminated. They were led from the ramp across the meadows of the later Construction Section II to the farmstead – Bunker I. Aumeier, Palitzsch, and a few block leaders escorted them, talking to them as innocuously as possible, asking about professions and skills in order to de-*

ceive them. Having arrived at the farmstead, they had to undress. In fact, they initially went calmly into the rooms where they were to be disinfected until some of them got suspicious, talking of suffocation, of annihilation. A kind of panic ensued immediately. But those still standing outside were quickly driven into the chambers, and [the doors] *screwed shut."*

This description contains many personal references, as if Höss had often been present during the claimed gassings in "Bunker 1": "I have also observed that women…"; "Once a woman walked up close to me while passing by…"; "An old man whispered to me while walking by …"; "A young woman caught my eye, …"; "I also experience[d] that a woman…" (pp. 128f.; pp. 98-100). The anecdotes thusly "remembered" by the former commander of Auschwitz are typical examples of resistance propaganda. These pathetic stories abound in Höss's *Aufzeichnungen*. Other examples follow shortly thereafter:

"From the gas room, a woman once shouted an address of a Jewish family to the Unterführer. A man, judging by his clothes and manners form the best circumstances, gave me a slip of paper while undressing which contained a list of addresses of Dutch families who were hiding Jews." (p. 130; p. 101)

And this one on page 131 (p. 102):

"One case I experienced myself. While pulling out the corpses from a chamber of the open-air facility, one member of the Sonderkommando suddenly hesitated, stood still for a moment as if spellbound, but then moved on with the corpse together with his comcrades. I asked the Kapo what was going on with him. He noted that the hesitating Jew had discovered his wife among the corpses."

Later on, Höss returns to the first mass transport:

"In the spring of 1942, hundreds of flowering people, under the flowering fruit trees of the farmstead, went mostly unsuspectingly to their death in the gas chambers."

Already then, "the selection process at the ramp" took place as well as "the further separation of those fit for work" (p. 129; p. 100).

While outlining the life of the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, Höss mentions their tasks (p. 130; p. 102):

"Then the extraction of the corpses from the chambers, removal of gold teeth, cutting of hair, dragging to the pits, pouring back the accumulated fat, poking around in the mountains of burning corpses in order to supply air. [...] *They were eating or smoking while dragging corpses."*

As is apparent from the terms used, the final words – "dragging corpses" – refer to dragging them to the cremation pits (at that time the crematoria had not yet been built), not to their removal from the "gas chambers" (of the bunkers), so the *Sonderkommando* men would have been able to carry out this operation while eating or smoking without wearing a gas mask.

Regarding his duties, however, Höss states (p. 132; p. 104):

> *"I had to watch all the procedures. Whether day or night, I had to watch the carrying, the burning of the corpses, had to watch for hours the prying out of teeth, the cutting of hair, all these atrocious things. I had to stand for hours even at the horrible excavation of the mass graves which spread a sinister stench, and at the burning. I also had to watch death itself through the peephole of the gas chamber, because the doctors drew my attention to it."*

A few lines later, Höss writes (p. 132; pp. 104f.):

> *"The RFSS sent various party and SS leaders to Auschwitz in order that they would take a look at the extermination of the Jews."*

Everyone was disturbed at the sight of this "'final solution of the Jewish question'" (p. 132; p. 105).

What did Höss's wife know about his extermination activity? Apparently nothing (pp. 133f.; pp. 106, 108):

> *"My wife could not understand my gloomy moods, blaming trouble at work for them.* [...] *But what did my wife know about the things that oppressed me – she never found out about them."*

The last pages of this text deal with Höss as head of Office Group DI of the WVHA. He writes about the alleged conflicts between this office and the RSHA in dealing with the Jewish question (pp. 138f.):

> *"The* [position of the] *Office for Jewish Issues – Eichmann/Günther – was unequivocally clear. According to the RFSS's order of summer of 1941, all Jews were to be annihilated. The RSHA raised the most serious concerns when the RFSS, on Pohl's proposal, ordered the selection of those fit for work. The RSHA has always been for the complete elimination of the Jews; it saw in every new labor camp, in every new set of a thousand Jews fit for work a danger of liberation, that they would remain alive through whatever circumstances. Pretty much no other department had a higher interest in the rise of the Jews' death rates than the RSHA, the Office for Jewish Issues. Pohl, on the other hand, had been ordered by the RFSS to deploy as many prisoners as possible in armaments production. He therefore attached the greatest importance to the admission of as many prisoners as possible, and thus also as many Jews fit for work as possible from the transports destined for annihilation. He also attached the greatest importance to the preservation of these workers, albeit with little success. RSHA and WVHA therefore had exactly opposite points of view. But Pohl seemed stronger, for behind him stood the RFSS, demanding with increasing urgency prisoners for the armaments industries, forced by his promises to the Führer. On the other hand, the RFSS also wanted to annihilate as many Jews as possible.*
>
> *Starting in 1941, when Pohl took over the concentration camps, they were integrated into the armaments program of the RFSS. The harder the war became, the more ruthlessly the RFSS demanded the prisoners' deployment. The majority of the prisoners, however, were of eastern descent, and later the Jews. They were sacrificed mainly for armaments production. The concentra-*

> *tion camps were caught between the RSHA and the WVHA. The RSHA supplied the prisoners with the ultimate goal of extermination; it didn't matter whether immediately by executions or by the gas chamber, or a little more slowly by the epidemics (caused by the conditions in the concentration camps which had become untenable, and which were not remedied on purpose). The WVHA wanted to maintain the prisoners for the war effort."*

I have already mentioned the essential aspects of Höss's statement on his extradition to Poland. In this context, he also elaborates on other noteworthy topics, such as those of "atrocities" committed in concentration camps (pp. 153f.):

> *"I myself never approved of them. I myself have never mistreated or killed a prisoner. I also have never tolerated mistreatments on the part of my subordinates. If I must hear now in the course of the investigation what tremendous cruelties have occurred in Auschwitz and in other camps as well, a cold chill runs down my spine. I knew well that in Auschwitz prisoners were mistreated by the SS, by civilian employees, and not least by their own fellow inmates. I have fought against this with all means at my disposal. I could not stop it.* [...] *But I was never cruel – never did I let myself get carried away to mistreatments. A lot happened at Auschwitz, supposedly in my name, on my behalf, at my orders, of which I neither knew anything nor did I tolerate or endorse it. But all this happened at Auschwitz, and I am responsible for it."*

The text ends with the inevitable certificate of truthfulness by Höss writing that he penned it all down "truthfully and realistically as I saw it, as I experienced it" (p. 154).

2.3. SS Personality Profiles

As I mentioned earlier, Höss wrote 33 other texts, most of which were devoted to SS personalities with whom he had been in contact. I only consider here the profiles of the most important individuals: Himmler, Pohl and Eichmann. In Part Two, I will critically analyze in an appropriate context those of Fritzsch, Palitzsch, Bischoff, Wirths, Grawitz and Globocnik as well as the text about the Organization Schmelt.

2.3.1. *Reichsführer-SS* Heinrich Himmler

Broszat only reproduced the text devoted to Himmler, while at once omitting the first nine pages (p. 172, Fn 2). Transcriptions of these handwritten texts, together with several others, can be found in Volume 21 of the files of the Höss Trial. The first pages cover the history of National Socialism from the early 1920s to the alleged exterminations. Höss tells about euthanasia (the victims were killed "with carbon monoxide which was introduced through shower installations in bath rooms") and of "Operation Reinhardt," although without using that term (Höss Trial, Vol. 21, p. 200):

> *"An appointee of the Führer's Chancellery headed the Jewish extermination centers in the East, which were under the direction of Globocznik."*

Höss presents a list of Himmler's alleged conflicting decisions, especially with regard to detainees, which make him appear superficial and fickle ("Thus his views fluctuate," pp. 172f.). In reality, these were decisions taken successively based on the developments and needs of the war.

Höss extensively describes Himmler's frantic activity to provide as many prisoners as possible for the armaments industries.

During Himmler's first visit to Auschwitz on March 1, 1941, he ordered, among other things, "the expansion of the PoW Camp for 100,000 detainees" and the enlargement of the Main Camp to a capacity of 30,000 detainees (pp. 179f.). Höss's alleged summoning to Berlin is described by him in different terms than usual (p. 181):

> *"Summer 1941. Himmler had me come to Berlin to give me the order, so disastrous and so harsh, for the mass extermination of the Jews from almost the whole of Europe, as a result of which the Auschwitz Concentration Camp became the largest extermination center of history* [and which[118]] *also had as a consequence – due to the selection and piling up of the Jews fit for work, and the catastrophic overcrowding caused thereby, with the corresponding accompanying symptoms – that thousands and thousands of non-Jews who were to remain alive had to die of diseases and epidemics caused by poor housing, insufficient food, inadequate clothing, and the lack of any considerable hygienic facilities. Only and exclusively Himmler bears the blame for this, who rejected all the reports on these conditions which had been forwarded to him repeatedly by all the relevant departments –* [who] *did not remedy the cause and also did not provide any redress."*

During his second and last visit in July 1942, Himmler inspected the Birkenau Camp, where he inspected, among other sections, the "Gypsy section" and "saw the child killer Noma."

> *"After visiting Birkenau, he observed the entire extermination procedure of a transport of Jews that had just arrived."* (p. 182)

The next day, Himmler allegedly ordered Höss (p. 184):

> *"The Gypsies are to be exterminated. The Jews unfit for work are to be exterminated just as ruthlessly."*

2.3.2. *SS Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl[119]

On his own initiative, Pohl started "almost all economic SS enterprises"; his main task was right from the start "to gradually make the SS absolutely inde-

---

[118] The trial transcript has a full stop here: "der Geschichte wurde. Ausserdem zur Folge hatte," Höss Trial, Vol. 21, p. 212.

[119] Der Chef des SS-Wirtschafts- u. Verwaltungs-Hauptamtes (The Head of the SS Economics and Administrative Main Office) SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl. Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 221-229.

pendent from state and party [*Partei*] by way of SS-owned economic enterprises in order to ensure that the RF-SS has the necessary freedom of action in all his plannings." Höss explains that

> *"the RFSS needed enormous funds already for his research and experimental facilities. Pohl always procured them. The RFSS was very generous in granting money for special purposes; Pohl financed everything."*

As for the treatment of detainees,

> *"Pohl opined that an inmate who is well accomodated and warm, sufficiently fed and clothed, works diligently on his own accord, and that punishments have to be used only in extreme cases."*

When Pohl took over the concentration camps, he immediately began "to reform the camps according to his views." To this end, he also removed from their position those camp commanders who in his opinion did not comply with his directives, which were:

> *"decent treatment of the inmates, elimination of any arbitrary treatment by subordinate SS members, improvement of provisioning options, creation of warm clothing for the cold season, adequate accommodation and improvement of all hygienic facilities. All these improvements were meant to keep the detainees in a physical condition in which they are able to do the required amount of work."*

The war, adds Höss, posed serious obstacles to the implementation of these directives. Pohl often made unannounced inspections of the labor camps and, when he found abuses, punished the offenders with no hesitation. He was "the most willing and obedient executor of all of RFSS Heinrich Himmler's wishes and plans."

Strangely, Höss does not mention Pohl's two visits to Auschwitz on September 23, 1942, and July 16, 1944.

2.3.3. SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann

Since I do not have the German original text describing Eichmann, I have to rely on the published English and Polish translations mentioned earlier.

The information contained in this text regarding Auschwitz and the relationship between Eichmann and Höss are repetitive in nature and do not contain anything new:[120]

> *"I got to know him after I received the order from Himmler to exterminate the Jews. After that he came to Auschwitz to discuss all the details of the action to exterminate the Jews.* […] *Only Eichmann was in a position to furnish any information concerning the numbers.* […] *On Pohl's orders, I was in Budapest three times in order to determine the approximate expected numbers of able-bodied workers."*

[120] Paskuly, pp. 240f.; Główna Komisja… 1956, pp. 326f.

Höss attributes to Eichmann a radical conception of the "final solution of the Jewish question" (Paskuly, p. 242):

> *"Eichmann was firmly convinced that if it were possible to destroy the biological foundation of Judaism by the process of total extermination, Judaism would never survive the blow, since then assimilated Jews of the West, including America, were not in a position to catch up to this tremendous loss of blood, nor did they want to. It was not expected that these Jews would have more than the average number of children."*

3. The Warsaw Trial

On February 21, 1947, Höss was transferred to protective custody in the Mokotów Prison, Warsaw, where the trial against him was staged in 17 hearings between March 11 and 29, 1947. Spectators could attend the trial by purchasing numbered tickets valid for a single day (see Document 16). The verdict was announced on April 2. The former commander of Auschwitz was tried in front of the Supreme National Tribunal (*Najwyższy Tribunał Narodowy*), established by decree of January 22, 1946, whose jurisdiction was extended with a subsequent decree of October 17 to encompass all war criminals who had acted on Polish territory. The Decree of January 22 stated the following:[121]

> *"The First President of the Supreme Court acts as President of the Supreme National Tribunal. The judges and the prosecutors are appointed by the Praesidium of the National Council on the recommendation of the Minister of Justice from among persons possessing judicial qualifications (Article 3).*
> *The Tribunal sits in public sessions with three professional judges and four lay-judges. The latter are chosen from the list of lay judges compiled by the Praesidium of the National Council from among members of Parliament. In discharging their functions, the lay judges are independent and subordinate only to the laws; at the trial, they have the same rights and duties as professional judges of the Tribunal (Articles 3 to 5).*
> *The sessions of the Tribunal are presided over by the President or by a judge assigned by him. The votes are ascertained by the presiding judge who starts with the youngest in age, and casts the last vote himself (Article 4)."*

The court consisted of Presiding Judge Alfred Eimer, assisted by two sitting judges, Witold Kutzner and Józef Zembaty, and four lay judges, Michał Gwiazdowicz, Franciszek Zmijewski, Aleksander Olchowicz, Henryk Dobrowolski. The prosecution was represented by two prosecutors, Tadeusz Cyprian and Mieczysław Siewierski. Two defenders were assigned to Höss, Tadeusz Ostaszewski and Franciszek Umbreit. There were 206 witnesses, all

---

[121] The legal and procedural bases of the trial are described in a special Annex ("*Polish law, concerning trials of war criminals*") in: United Nations…, Vol. 7, pp. 82-97. The quoted text is on p. 92. This volume also contains a very concise summary of the trial (pp. 11-26). See also Ancel 1947.

for the prosecution. The court also appointed as expert witnesses: Prof. Roman Dawidowski, Prof. Jan Olbrycht, Dr. Jan Zygmunt Robel, Dr. Kowalski and Dr. Nachman Blumental.

The indictment dated February 11, 1947 consisted of just three pages and charged Höss with belonging to the National Socialist Party and to the SS, both of which had been declared criminal organizations during the Nuremberg IMT (Point I), and the perpetration of crimes as commander of the Auschwitz Camp (Point II); as such he was accused of having

> *"deprived of their life, among the above-mentioned persons* [those deported to Auschwitz]*:*
> *a) about 300,000 persons interned in the camp as registered detainees according to the camp's documentation;*
> *b) circa 4,000,000 persons, mainly Jews, brought to the camp by transports from various European countries for immediate extermination, and therefore not resulting in any camp records;*
> *c) circa 12,000 Soviet PoWs at the concentration camp in violation of international law,*
> *by asphyxiation in gas chambers installed in the camp, by shooting, in individual cases by hanging, by lethal injections of phenol, or by medical experiments that caused death, by systematic and gradual starvation, by creating particular living conditions in the camp that caused a general mortality, by excessive workloads of detainees, and by the bestial treatment of detainees by the camp garrison, which resulted in immediate death or serious bodily injury."*

The other two points concerned the mistreatment of detainees and the looting of their possessions.[122]

Höss was questioned for a long time during the first and second hearings (March 11 and 12, 1947), interrupted only to answer questions about witness statements. During the first hearing,[123] after listening to the indictment, he stated (p. 26):

> *"I was not responsible for everything that happened at Auschwitz. In any case, the figures mentioned do not correspond to the truth. In my case it doesn't matter whether 6, 5 or 1 million people perished, but if this trial is to prove the truth about Auschwitz, it is also necessary to submit these figures to an exact revision. Personally, with regard to the exact figures, I have no data, no basis. All bases on this point* [the documents] *were destroyed. The only person in the German Reich who generally knew the definitive figures of the exterminations and who guarded them was the head of the Office for Jewish Matters at the*

[122] Höss Trial, "Akt oskarżenia," Warsaw, February 11, 1947, AGK, NTN, 104, pp. 2-4. See Document 17. United Nations…, Vol. 7, pp. 11f., contains an extract of the translation of the indictment, which simplifies the cumbersome bureaucratic language of the Polish text.

[123] See Document 18. Beginning of the interrogation of R. Höss. AGK, NTN, 105, p. 6; all subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

Reich Security Main Office, Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. That would be all."

The Auschwitz Camp was originally intended as a transit camp for 10,000 Poles of the General Government and Czechoslovakia who were then to be transferred to the Reich. It was a quarantine center for the prevention of epidemics. At the end of November 1940, Himmler ordered the transformation of the quarantine camp into a permanent concentration camp (pp. 36, 42). In March 1941, Himmler visited Auschwitz. On that occasion, he ordered the expansion of the concentration camp to accommodate 35,000 detainees and the building of a new camp at Birkenau for 100,000 prisoners of war. Höss was also required to provide 10,000 detainees for the construction of an I.G. Farbenindustrie plant (pp. 46-49).

"On October 1, 1941, a new head of the Construction Office arrived, Bischof[f]*, with the order to build a camp for 200,000 prisoners of war."*

A large number of prisoners of war transferred to Auschwitz from the Lamsdorf Camp also participated in the construction (p. 51). In the winter of 1941-1942, the garrison consisted of four companies with a total strength of 600 soldiers, and another 180 belonged to the headquarters (page 54). On Himmler's order, work lasted 12 hours a day. Höss described the procedure for receiving detainees at the camp: their classification by skill, assignment of progressive numbers, dressing, medical examination, quarantining, tattooing the inmate number, showering, lodging as well as provisioning. In Birkenau, the so-called horse-stable barracks were meant to house 400-500 inmates, but could contain up to 800-1,000 (pp. 58-64). New inmates spent six to eight weeks in quarantine at Birkenau. Sick inmates were sent to the inmate infirmary (pp. 68f.).

Asked whether Himmler had visited Auschwitz again, Höss replied that this happened in June – in fact in July – 1942. But what did Himmler say and what was the physical state of the detainees? During his two-day visit, Höss replied, Himmler had observed the situation in Auschwitz and in the Buna camp (Monowitz) and also "the unsustainable conditions that prevailed at Birkenau in the so-called Gypsy Camp" (p. 93). Shortly afterwards Höss added:

"Regarding the conditions at the Gypsy Camp, which were particularly catastrophic, [Himmler] *told me very severely: 'You have to exterminate them immediately.'* […]*"*

The interrogation continued as follows (pp. 95-102):

"President: The defendant stated that [Himmler] *ordered the 'Gypsies' to be exterminated. What does the defendant mean by the term 'exterminate'?*
Defendant: It means killing them with gas.
President: At that time did the crematoria already exist?

Defendant: No, at that time the crematoria did not yet exist; there were only the so-called bunkers, that is, provisional installations.
President: Did the defendant carry out Himmler's order?
Defendant: I could not carry it out. After receiving the order, I also thought that his order regarding the arrest of the Gypsies by the criminal police office aimed at something different [that is, had a purpose different than extermination], *and there were many Gypsies in the camp who, according to the directives, should not have been in this camp in the first place. When I told him this, he told me that the Reich's criminal police had to carry out a 'purging' operation immediately. Regarding persons of Gypsy ethnicity who were mistakenly interned at the camp, it was difficult to transfer them, and this order could only be executed at the end of 1944. At the time there were still about 4,000 persons of Gypsy ethnicity* [in the camp], *who were then completely exterminated. Most of them* [the others] *had already been released from detention or had been transferred to other camps.*
President: The defendant stated that at that time the crematoria did not yet exist. When were they built?
Defendant: We started building these crematoria in the fall of 1942.
President: Can the witness say how they looked, how these crematoria were built and how many were there?
Defendant: Four crematoria were built, two of which were larger and two of medium size.
President: The defendant stated that there were five crematoria, the first of which was inactive.
Defendant: The fifth or first crematorium was in the old Auschwitz camp.
President: That was why it was inactive.
Defendant: The first crematorium was not enough for the number of corpses in the camp, and for this reason all those who died at Birkenau were buried in mass graves. Until the fall of 1942, even those who early on had been gassed in the bunkers were buried in this way. In these mass graves – now I remember exactly the number – 107,000 people were buried within seven weeks. They were those who had died inside the camp, and hence the transports that were exterminated in these early bunkers. Until that time, until the exhumation in early fall of 1942, cremations had not yet been carried out. Only then, at this time, those who had just been gassed were cremated together with those who had been exhumed from the mass graves.
President: Who gave the order about Birkenau?
Defendant: It was personally given by Himmler in the summer of 1942. He personally gave me the extermination order.
President: Regarding this extermination order, did Himmler give a figure, how many people had to be exterminated?
Defendant: No, at this time when he gave me that order, he told me that he had no definitive figures yet, that I would learn all the details from Eichmann, then

in charge of the Jewish questions at the Reich Office. At that time, the survey was not yet under way.
President: Did the defendant speak with Eichmann on this subject?
Defendant: A few days after I received this order, Eichmann came to me in Auschwitz and gave me the precise details of the project.
President: What details did he provide about the project?
Defendant: He ordered his senior staff to establish the number of Jews present in each country, furthermore from which territory, more or less, the arrival of Jewish transports from these countries had to be expected, and to clarify the ways in which these masses had to be exterminated.
President: Did Eichmann give rough figures?
Defendant: At the time Eichmann talked about a figure of about 6-7 million people. But he did not know anything about when these transports would take place.
President: When Eichmann talked about this, did he have in mind to exterminate those people in Auschwitz?
Defendant: Most of those people. At that time, he did not tell me about the extermination site; I did not know it, I only learned it later, but he said that for railway and technical reasons it was impossible to send a large number of people to the extermination centers in the East, and for this reason, considering the logistics, the Reichsführer had chosen Auschwitz as the extermination site.
President: The defendant stated that until [that] *time four crematoria were built?*
Defendant: Yes.
President: According to the defendant's estimate, how many people could be cremated each day in these four crematoria?
Defendant: In the two large crematoria, namely numbers 2 and 3 according to the construction project, if we call the old crematorium of Auschwitz Crematorium No. 1, in these two large crematoria no more than 2,000 people could be cremated within 24 hours in each crematorium /agitation in the audience/. [...]
President: How many people could the crematoria cremate altogether per day in the defendant's judgment?
Defendant: All crematoria, including Bunkers 2, that is to say, the outdoor facility where cremations were carried out in pits, could cremate 10,000 people in one day, within 24 hours. That was the maximum. Moreover, this was reached only once, when in 1943 [sic] *on a single day, hence within 24 hours, five transports arrived. Effectively, there never were 10,000 people. As a rule during this action, two transports per day arrived. At first Eichmann tried to send three trains to Auschwitz per day, and he repeatedly sent three transports, but usually only two trains arrived per day.*
President: How many people were there in these two trains?

Defendant: Based on the Reich's railway requests, such a freight train should not have contained more than 2,000 people. There were trains that had 2,200 people, even 2,500 people. On average, they carried 2,000 people.
President: Does the defendant recall times when the crematoria were running day and night without interruption?
Defendant: They were always in operation day and night when these operations were under way. During these operations, which lasted 4, 6 and 8 weeks, the crematoria operated without interruption. However, some individual crematoria that had to be repaired were eliminated. As a result, it was necessary to resort to a simpler way of eliminating the corpses, that is, they burned the corpses outdoors instead.
President: How did the reception of such an arriving transport unfold? Was it sent directly to the crematorium?
Defendant: Himmler's original order stated: 'All Jews transported to Auschwitz must be exterminated.' Because of Pohl's arguments, this order was revoked because robust workers were needed for the war industry, and so in the spring of 1942 it was ordered that people fit for work had to be selected from these transports.
President: Were people of other nationalities also cremated in these crematoria, not just Jews?
Defendant: No, only those who died in the camp.
President: And was there a selection of sick people who were gassed and cremated in the crematoria?
Defendant: Yes. The Reichsfüher demanded that every person unfit for work who did not become fit for work within four weeks was to be killed.
President: What was the method of killing, only by gassing?
Defendant: By gassing and injections.
President: What kind of injections?
Defendant: Of phenol, Evipan and gasoline. I do not know any other methods, I do not remember.
President: How many people were killed this way?
Defendant: I do not know how many.
President: Who administered these injections?
Defendant: They were supposed to be administered by SS doctors, but they left the execution to lower-rank nurses.
President: Did the defendant happen to see children in the camp?
Defendant: Yes.
President. What happened with these children?
Defendant: There were two categories of children, the children of the Gypsy Camp, who were admitted together with the Gypsies, and others who arrived with several transports of families from the Russian territories, but this was only partial [uncommon]. *Initially, children were transferred to Łódź, to the local children's camps. Then, when these camps were full, some of these children had to stay in Auschwitz. Most of these children died because they could*

not endure the conditions of the camp in any way, as the department of nutrition refused any [additional] *food for children in the camp.*
President: So, these children also went into the crematoria?
Defendant: No, they were not gassed.
President: What happened to them?
Defendant: Those who died in the camp of natural causes were cremated.
President: And weren't injections also administered to these children?
Defendant: No, I did not hear that."

Höss then stated that he had left the Auschwitz Camp in November 1943, but had returned for three months in the summer of 1944 "to carry out the second great extermination of the Jews originating from Hungary." Corpse cremation continued independent of this action "until the revocation of this extermination order at the end of October 1944. Then the *Reichsführer* interrupted the extermination of the Jews" (pp. 102-104).

On the circumstances of that order, Höss stated:

"When this happened, that is, when the order arrived that it was forbidden to kill Jews, I was sent by Obergruppenführer Pohl to the Reich Security Main Office, to Gruppenführer Müller, head of the Gestapo and at the same time Kaltenbrunner's deputy, to learn from him why this order had been issued. Müller could not give me any information on this and directed me to Eichmann, who was negotiating with a certain Becher in Switzerland and Turkey. For this reason, I was sent to Budapest to ascertain whether the extermination operation of the Jews had been suspended only temporarily [or] *whether it was of a terminal nature, and to learn about the reason* [of the revocation] *of the extermination order of the Jews."*

Becher was negotiating in Switzerland and Turkey for the release of Jews in exchange for war materials; the Jews demanded that the extermination be terminated, and that was the reason for Himmler's order (pp. 103f.).

The president asked Höss whether he knew, if only roughly, the number of victims. Höss replied (p. 106):

"As far as I remember, based on the number of large transports, of the great operations, I could estimate it to a million and a half. The figure of two million and a half I mentioned in Nuremberg is based on Eichmann's assertions, who had given this figure to the head of the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps Glücks in April 1945, just before the collapse of the Reich."

The interrogation continued the next day, during the trial's second hearing. Prosecutor Cyprian asked the defendant to report on the order of the "*Vernichtungsaktion*" (extermination operation) given to him by Himmler (pp. 108-113):

"Defendant: When did I receive this order?
Attorney Cyprian: Yes, there was a conversation in the summer of 1941.

Defendant: In the summer of 1941, I cannot remember the date. Himmler personally ordered me to come to Berlin to his office, and he told me the following: 'The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question. We, the SS, must carry it out. The existing extermination sites will not be able to annihilate this upcoming mass of people. I have chosen Auschwitz for this purpose because: 1) Auschwitz is in a favorable position with regard to railway connections; 2) because in this vast territory it is possibile to camouflage this operation. It is a hard and difficult task. For this reason, I had planned to entrust it to some high-ranking SS officer, but in order to avoid any complication in the delimitation of the spheres of competence, I gave up this project, and now I entrust this task to you. You will learn all the other details in due course from Obersturmbannführer Eichmann, who will approach you and with whom you will have to discuss the pertinent plans in all details, and regarding the result of this conversation, Eichmann will have to report as soon as possible.'
Prosecutor Cyprian: Continue.
Defendant: I had to keep this order strictly secret. I was not even allowed to report it to my immediate superior, the inspector of the concentration camps, and he [Himmler] *himself would inform every office interested in this matter in due course. This was the essential content of that order.*
Attorney Cyprian: When Eichmann eventually came to Auschwitz, what were the plans for implementing this operation?
Defendant: Eichmann told me the following: According to his provisional research at that time, about six to seven million people from all European countries would arrive in Auschwitz. It was not yet possible to establish exact figures. These figures could be verified with exactitude only after a few months. He told me that the Jews transported to the already existing extermination sites – he did not mention these sites – were shot by special operating units or gassed in so-called gas vehicles, that is to say, in trucks adapted to this purpose. Gassing occurred by way of engine combustion gases. However, this killing method was inefficient and above all unreliable, so there were inconveniences ('it did not work well'). We needed to find a way to kill these people easily and on a vast scale."

Shooting, like the use of engine exhaust gases, was not a suitable method to carry out this operation.

"We needed to find a suitable gas that would guarantee that this [operation] *would take place on a vast scale without those 'inconveniences.' He* [Eichmann] *took me to the camp grounds, and we found two secluded cottages of evacuees where Bunkers 1 and 2 were set up as temporary installations. Back then it had not yet been decided whether any larger facilities had to be built for this purpose, or whether these existing installations were to be restructured. All he had to do was to wait how things evolved in this first bunker. At that time, the gas to be used to kill the people was not yet known. Eichmann*

wanted to search and find a suitable gas. This was my first encounter with Eichmann. In this way, he also reported on this to the Reichsführer.
Prosecutor Cyprian: Who was first gassed?
Defendant: Russian prisoners of war.
Prosecutor Cyprian: How many and how?
Defendant: I don't know the number of these gassed Russian prisoners of war. During a trip of mine, my deputy, Fritzsch, for the first time used the gas to kill these people. Until then, prisoners of war transferred to the camp or those arriving there were shot. When I returned, my deputy reported to me that he had used the gas. It was 'Cyklon B' [sic]*, and thanks to this gas, killing people was possible. We had a sufficient quantity of this gas, which was supplied by a Hamburg firm, who had to use the gas to exterminate vermin in the camp. Initially, the disinfection* [disinfestation] *of premises was carried out by employees of this Hamburg firm, then paramedics were used, the so-called disinfectors. They were sent to this Hamburg firm to learn how to use this gas.*
Prosecutor Cyprian: The defendant says how this very gassing operation was carried out.
Defendant: After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the concrete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1. It was a farmhouse that had been restructured for this purpose. There were single rooms separated by gas tight doors. There were small openings for discharging the gas, through which gas was introduced after this room had been filled with people. It kept operating this way when, in the spring of 1942, transports of Jews arrived from the eastern part of Upper Silesia, the General Governorate and Germany.
Prosecutor Cyprian: At the peak of the operation, how many people were gassed at a time?
Defendant: In all facilities or in the temporary facilities?
Prosecutor Cyprian: In all of them.
Defendant: If considering all the gas chambers of the four crematoria as well as the outdoor facility, which existing back then but was not used, one could gas 10,000 people within 24 hours.
Prosecutor Cyprian: How did these modern gas chambers look like?
Defendant: In the Crematoria 2 and 3, the gas chambers and undressing rooms were located underground. The transports destined for gassing marched right up to these facilities und got undressed in these undressing rooms. The detainees working there told them in the language of the respective transport that they were going to be disinfected, will be inspected to the [by a physician]*, and that they had to remember exactly where they left their things, so that they could find them again right away. Then they were led into the gas*

chamber, and the gas was poured through tubes (przewody) into these rooms, where it spread out immediately causing death.
Prosecutor Cyprian: How much was needed to gas these people?
Defendant: It depended on the weather, from the strength of gas; it was always different, because the gas components were not always the same, and it depended on the number of people present in these gas chambers.
Prosecutor Cyprian: Could all corpses be cremated on the same day [of the gassing]*?*
Defendant: In every crematorium, one could cremate 2,000 in 24 hours.
Prosecutor Cyprian: What happened with the remaining corpses when they gassed 10,000 [people per day]*?*
Defendant: 2,000 in one crematorium, but in all facilities and outdoors, one could cremate them all.
Prosecutor Cyprian: How was the outdoor [cremation]*?*
Defendant: At the farmhouse, Bunker No. 2, there were pits steming from mass graves. The corpses were pulled out of the gas chambers and cremated in these pits.
Prosecutor Cyprian: Himmler was there?
Defendant: He was there in 1944 [sic]*, during his visit to Auschwitz.*
Prosecutor Cyprian: What did he say about it?
Defendant: He was present during the entire operation, from undressing to cremation; he did not say anything; he did not speak.
Prosecutor Cyprian: Was there a reception at the defendant's?
Defendant: I did not organize any reception.
Prosecutor Cyprian: There was a friendly gathering at the defendant's house.
Defendant: That was not by me. It was by Gauleiter Bracht. There was no gathering at my house.
Prosecutor Cyprian: Did the people go into these chambers voluntarily or did they have to push them in by force?
Defendant: The majority [of the people] *of the transports had not the slightest idea of what was happening. They took very good care of hiding what was happening in general. The detainees employed there, the so-called special unit, did everything to reinforce the deportees' assumption that they merely went to be disinfected. Only on very few, single occasions did a revolt occur. For example, in the case of a transport from Bergen-Belsen, when the detainees knew exactly that they were going to Auschwitz to be killed, a revolt broke out while undressing.*
Prosecutor Cyprian: Can the defendant say how this revolt happened?
Defendant: They suddenly called me at home that a revolt had broken out at Crematorium 2. I went there immediately and determined the following, namely that the SS men, who were strictly forbidden to enter the undressing room – only inmates assigned for this purpose were allowed there – had entered this undressing room. There, the automatic weapon had been ripped out of the SS men's hands; there was a wild shootout, during which an SS man was killed

and others were injured. When I arrived, there was no commander, only subordinates who did not know what to do and wanted to enter the room and wanted to shoot around as well. Since such a procedure was not possible because the prisoners had damaged the electric lighting cables [and] *there were piles of objects, and in general because it was unknown how many SS men were in the room, I ordered the doors to be closed, searchlights to be brought, and thus, using these spotlights on all those who* [were] *in there, they were pushed into the gas chamber, which was already two-thirds full of people destined for gassing.*
Prosecutor Cyprian: How was the liquidation done?
Defendant: They were pushed into the gas chamber and were gassed."

Later Höss made an important statement (p. 116):

"All the assets of the detainees to be gassed were recorded under the name of 'Operation Reinhardt' and were made available to the Reich authorities."

Prosecutor Cyprian later moved on to the Auschwitz-bound transports (pp. 119f.):

"The defendant remembers the larger transports that were gassed?
Defendant: Yes. The larger transports were those coming from Hungary. As far as I remember, it was in the years 1943 and 1944, altogether 400,000 people. They were Jewish [from] *Hungary.*
Prosecutor: And those from other countries?
Defendant: Slovakia 90,000, General-Gouvernement 100,000, France 110,000, The Netherlands 95,000, Belgium 20,000. Greece 65,000. These are the figures that I remember about the largest operations that make up the total.
Prosecutor Cyprian: Were there any more besides these operations?
Defendant: Yes, but not on that scale; they were limited operations.
Prosecutor: The defendant stated at somepoint that two and a half million people were gassed.
Defendant: Just yesterday I said that, in the case of two and a half million, I had this figure from Eichmann, who had given it to the inspector of the concentration camps.
Prosecutor: Yes, the defendant asserted this yesterday, but at one time he testified that in his opinion about 3 million [people] *perished at Auschwitz.*
Defendant: When I was at first interrogated while in the British zone, those who interrogated me said all the time that 5, 6, 7 million people must have been gassed there, continually bombarding me with such enormous figures; [they insisted] *that I needed to have data to determine how many were gassed, and the commission told me* [that there should have been] *at least 3 million. Under the suggestive influence of these big figures, I gave this figure of 3 million, but insisted repeatedly that I could not give any other figure than what I said now, two and a half million.*

Prosecutor: So two and a half million was the figure Eichmann pointed out in his report?
Defendant: Just prior to the collapse of Germany, Eichmann had been ordered to go to Himmler and to report once more the total figures of all exterminated Jews. At the time of that journey, he was at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp for an inspection on behalf of Glücks; they ordered me to show up at that meeting. When I got out of the room, Eichmann told me the number of 2 and a half million with regard to Auschwitz. As to what has been said before, I do not know whether this is the actual figure of Jews brought to Auschwitz for gassing."

Höss stated that there were 140,000 prisoners at Auschwitz in the fall of 1943. Prosecutor Cyprian asked him why the Gypsies were exterminated, to which Höss replied: "On the occasion of his visit in 1942, Himmler ordered the extermination of these Gypsies" (pp. 122f.). When asked whether he knew that there were other extermination camps for Jews in Poland, the defendant replied: "Yes, I know, I saw them myself, Chełmno, Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec. I do not know of any others" (p. 125). Höss knew nothing about children thrown alive into the fire (p. 128).

Interrogated by defense attorney Ostaszewski, Höss stated that, on his own initiative, some SS man of the camp staff had been prosecuted in front of the SS tribunal for mistreating prisoners. When asked about the duration of the victims' agony, he stated:

"As I said before, it depended on the weather, on the number of people, on how distant these people were from the inlet point of the gas powder.
Defense Attorney Ostaszewski: But this can be established roughly. How about the people who could be seen from the peephole?
Defendant: People standing close to the hole fell as if they had been hit by a lightning strike; the others took between 3 to 5 and up to at most 10 minutes to the point of loss of consciousness. One waited until they stopped moving."

As for the procedure of the extermination of the Jews, Höss stated that "there were no instructions; this developed over time" (pp. 136-139).

In subsequent hearings, Höss was occasionally asked to respond to witness statements. I will translate here the most significant answers.

On the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, he provided further explanations:[124]

"In that same period, Eichmann, who was in charge of organizing all Jewish transports, turned to his superior office, the Reich Security Main Office, stating that it would be possible to send these intensified transports from Hungary only if Auschwitz were able to process all the transports that were to arrive and that would still be sent to Auschwitz. On the occasion of [his] *visit to*

[124] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 8th Session, pp. 856f.; all subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

Auschwitz, he found that Crematorium 5, which was used for open-air cremation, was out of use, and that it had not even been considered and even been neglected to upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp. Based on this report, Reichsführer Himmler ordered me personally to carry out this operation at Auschwitz. Eichmann had provided for four transports per day in his schedule, but these could not have been processed even by upgrading all existing facilities. For this reason, I had to go to Eichmann personally in Budapest and cancel this arrangement. Then this issue was regulated in such a way that on one day two trains had to leave to Auschwitz, while three trains could be sent on every other day. I know with certainty that the program agreed upon in Budapest with the railway authorities provided a total of 111 transports of that kind. When the first transports arrived at Auschwitz, Eichmann also came in person for this [to check] *whether it was possible to provide for further trains, because the Reichsführer demanded that this Hungarian operation be expedited very much. These were the facts that contributed to this."*

Regarding the alleged gassing procedure, Höss declared:

"I remember that the railway station was subsequently enlarged, the railway connection into the camp which had three tracks, and I remember that the installation for outdoor cremation was put back into operation, the so-called Installation V, and that the unit sorting the inmates' luggage was reinforced.
The time needed to unload a train full of people and their luggage, if it was only one transport, was 4 to 5 hours, and it was not possible to process a transport in less time than that. Although it was possible to handle the people in this period of time, the luggage of these people piled up in such quantities that it was necessary to give up the idea of intensifying these transports, despite the reinforcement of this luggage-sorting unit by 1,000 additional detainees, the implementation of this operation could not be accelerated in any way.
[…]
After 8-10 weeks of cremations, the crematoria had become unserviceable for further use, so it was impossible to carry out continuous operations in each individual crematorium. With regard to Eichmann's consideration that, from the end of 1944 and during 1945, even more intensive transports had to be expected, it was planned to create still larger crematoria, that is to say, this was conceived in the form of a huge bricks furnace with a circular muffle which was to be installed underground. But this facility was never even designed because there was no time for it."

Addressing Siewierski's next question regarding Otto Moll's activities, whom he considered to have been the head of the crematorium, Höss replied (pp. 857-859):

"When I got to Auschwitz, Moll was assigned to some subcamp. I had to pull him out of that unit and assign him to the cremation unit at the site where the inmates were cremated outdoors, because they did not do it.
Prosecutor: And did Moll do it?

Defendant: Yes. He was quite good at it."

During the 9th hearing, in connection with a question by the expert witness Dr. Kowalski on sterilization experiments, Höss made this incredible statement (p. 1011):

> *"According to information I received from the Reich Security Main Office, among Himmler's plans was the extermination of Slavic peoples, primarily the Poles and the Czechs, for which those systems could serve, with which they were experimenting."*

Dr. Kowalski then asked him whether he had seen the head collection of gypsy children. The defendant replied (p. 1013):

> *"No, I did not see it. I only saw this mouth cancer on Gypsy children who were at the so-called infirmary in the Gypsy camp. Himmler also saw this Noma disease, then gave the order to the doctor who was dealing with these issues, as far as I remember Mengele, to kill these children immediately. That was in 1942."*

At the 11th hearing, defense attorney Ostaszewski asked the defendant whether Auschwitz was a camp designed for extermination. Höss replied (p. 1216):

> *"From 1942 onward, this camp was primarily an extermination camp."*

During the 12th hearing, Höss testified on the reports he had to send to Berlin and on the deportation of Hungarian Jews (p. 1308):

> *"Himmler received precise weekly reports on all the camps, and a special report on Auschwitz was issued since mid-1941. Certainly nothing was exaggerated in these reports. There were therefore accurate information on the number of those unable to work, on the fluctuations taking place, that is to say, exterminations, new transports, etc. The same thing happened for each operation. The reports were compiled by* [my] *adjutant, and Himmler kept these reports coming from Auschwitz. Hence, these extermination plans for Auschwitz certainly did not come from me.*
> *Then, with regard to the organization of all the transports from Hungary, I could not imagine going to Hungary, as the camp commander and* [later] *head of Office D 1, and organizing there these large transports of these Hungarian Jews without the knowledge of the Gestapo. Pohl sent me there in order to establish roughly how many individuals fit for labor could be expected from the large operations undertaken by Eichmann. This figure was necessary because Himmler had provided* [promised to provide] *200,000 workers to the Armaments Department, which basically were not there in general, but Pohl had received the order from the supreme head of the concentration camps to obtain this figure, no matter how and where he could get it. For this reason, I had to ascertain in Hungary how many among the Jews reported by him or the Hungarian police were able to work."*

Later Höss added (p. 1312):

> *"When I met Eichmann in Budapest in May 1944, he told me that the Hungarian police had established that in the second operation – the first operation had occurred in 1943 – they reckoned with 5,000* [sic] *arrests. Together with Eichmann, I managed* [to enter] *various camps with the head of the Hungarian police, and with the help of the Jewish elders, I myself managed to calculate how many were able to work, and obtained a figure of 33%. Later, when we transported 200,000* [Hungarian Jews] *to Auschwitz, that is, in 11* [recte: 111] *railway transports, it turned out that 30% were able to work."*

During the 14th hearing, the expert witness Nachman Blumenthal [*recte: Blumental*] addressed the issue of the number of Auschwitz victims. On the basis of purely conjectural statistics, by a process of elimination, he claimed that around 1,500,000 Jews were killed at Auschwitz: The total number of deaths across Europe was 6,200,000, 1,400,000 of them in the Soviet Union, and 600,000 Jews of Romania and Hungary. Of the remaining (6,200,000 – 1,400,000 – 600,000 =) 4,200,000 Jews, 3,000,000 were Polish and 1,200,000 Western Jews. About 1,000,000 died in ghettos, through executions, forced labor etc., and 3,200,000 were killed in the "extermination camps" of Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Chełmno, Auschwitz and Majdanek. The victims of Treblinka and Chełmno were 760,000 and 340,000, respectively, totaling 1,100,000, reduced by the expert to one million, because Poles were also among those gassed. Hence, 2,200,000 remain. At Bełżec and Majdanek, between 800,000 and 1,000,000 Jews perished. This figure, the expert explained, "is not yet definitive, because the investigations in this regard have not yet come to an end. So, one million or 800,000 died at Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec. Hence, between 1,000,000 and 1,500,000 remain for Auschwitz" (p. 1478). This calculation makes no sense. Previously, Blumental had distributed the alleged victims in a more reasonable manner:

Treblinka:	731,600
Chełmno:	340,000
Majdanek:	400,000
Sobibór & Bełżec:	400,000
Total:	1,871,600

In that case, his total of gassing victims was 3,000,000, however, so for Auschwitz "about one and a half million victims" would remain (p. 1470), in fact 1,128,400, which comes close to the above figure if we assume as a starting point the figure of 3,200,000 gassing victims for all camps. In particular, the victims were 80,000 from all of Silesia, 150,000 from the General Government, Majdanek and Płaszów, 50,000 from Łódź, 100,000 from the "eastern territories" (the text is followed by a question mark), and 1,000,000 from Western and Southern Europe (*ibid.*). The total is 1,380,000.

Höss reiterated the figures he had provided from the beginning (p. 1490):

Poland & Upper Silesia:	250,000
Germany & Theresienstadt:	100,000
Netherlands:	95,000
France:	110,000
Belgium:	20,000
Hungary:	400,000
Czechoslovakia:	95,000
Greece:	65,000
Total:	1,135,000

According to the expert witness, this figure was correct, but only accounted for the larger transports. It was then necessary to add 10,000 Jews from Italy, 30,000 to 40,000 from Yugoslavia, and a fraction of the 5,000 deceased Bulgarian Jews (pp. 1482-1489). Höss was explicitly asked to report on these minor transports, but he did not remember any figures. But when taking into account these figures, urged Prosecutor Siewierski, could the defendant's figure of 1,135,000 turn into 1,500,000? Höss declared:

> *"This is exactly the figure I can remember. There are still figures of single periods, relating to single operations which occurred in general every four to six weeks. I can no longer remember the figures based on the succession of the trains that came in on these particular days, figures which, from the technical point of view, were impossible to take into account. In this way, the number adduced by me could have been higher."*

The prosecutor insisted, however, that perhaps Höss's figure did not consider the registered Jews, and whether the figure of one and a half million could be reached this way?

The defendant explained:

> *"This is a general figure, because the figure I adduced concerns the arrivals at Auschwitz."*

Höss also reiterated that, during the two Hungarian operations of 1943 and 1944, the percentage of Jews fit for work was 30% (p. 1492).

Asked what happened initially when the need for workers did not yet exist, Höss declared:

> *"As I said during the investigation, Himmler's initial order was that in general all Jews sent to Auschwitz by the R.S.H.A., by Eichmann's office, were to be exterminated. Hence, that is what was decided regarding the first transports that came from Upper Silesia, and also, in part, with regard to transports from the General Government. This was also the case with the first transports that came from the German Reich. Then this order was changed in the sense that it was necessary to select those fit for work. Physicians were responsible for selecting people who were healthy, strong, and of a certain age* [the young]*."*

At the prosecutor's objection that Eichmann had provided the figure of 2,500,000 victims instead of 1,500,000, Höss replied:

> *"Eichmann did not give me any number,* [he gave it] *only to* [my] *boss, the inspector of all the concentration camps, Glücks. I was invited to that conference, and on that occasion, I heard that, speaking of Auschwitz, this figure was mentioned. This is the only figure I remember regarding the figures provided by Eichmann.*
> *Prosecutor: Did the defendant correct this figure?*
> *Defendant: No. I could not argue with Eichmann about this issue because he had to leave. I also learned from Eichmann, who was also the only one who had compiled such figures as far as the Reich was concerned, that the percentage of those fit for labor among those who were subjected to a medical selection at Auschwitz varied between 25 and 30%. There were transporters from Slovakia, almost 100% of whom were fit for work, but there were transports from Greece where barely 5% were fit for work. These are the figures I can provide."*

When the prosecutor asked why the extermination of the Hungarian Jews was called "Operation Höss," the defendant replied (pp. 1493f.):

> *"'Operation Höss' was not an official name. I was in Hungary in 1943 as well, and I fail to see why this operation was not called 'Operation Höss' as well, but only the one of 1944. It was officially called 'Operation R.S.H.A.'"*

In an unusual procedure, even expert witness Blumental interrogated the defendant, asking him, among other things, important questions about the cremation of the corpses (pp. 1433f.):

> *"In all the death camps in the territory of Gloga* [Klooga] *in Estonia, at Konary* [Ponary] *near Vilnius, at the Janowski Camp, at Auschwitz, the same methods of corpse cremation were used… in which school or academy was this method taught?*
> *Defendant: I only know Chełmno, Treblinka and Auschwitz. I saw the cremation. By order of the Reichsführer, Globel* [Blobel] *had been assigned the task of locating mass graves and totally eliminating their traces. In this context, he ordered me to visit Chełmno in order to observe the experiments that were carried out right there to eliminate these mass graves. There they worked with flamethrowers, chemicals and explosives, even with various types of furnaces used for cremation. For example, there were furnaces utilized as field furnaces, or they cremated with the aid of wood soaked with gasoline. At Tremblinka* [sic]*, the corpses I saw and which came from the gas chamber, as well as those which had been left for months in large pits* [and that] *were pulled out by excavators,* [were put] *on pyres* [made] *of railroad tracks; the fire* [bodies] *alternating with wood was lit, and oil was again poured over them, and they were soaked with gasoline. Initialy, only a few pyres and crematories were used in Auschwitz, and cremations were carried out in this way in pits.*

Expert Witness: The cremation of corpses was directed by a specialist who was called Brennmeister.
Defendant: Yes, a single subordinate commander was assigned to individual extermination sites to deal with that question.
Expert Witness: By whom and where were these commanders instructed?
Defendant: No one was instructed and nobody was sent anywhere; they worked out this method by themselves."

The expert witness Dawidowski (14th hearing) distinguished himself for his hyperbolic and senseless statements: the four Birkenau crematoria had a capacity of 10,000 corpses a day, and 4,000 people could be gassed within 12 minutes (pp. 1566f.); the gas chambers, as a whole, could exterminate 60,000 people a day; in May 1944, 11,000 corpses per day were cremated in pits, and 22,000 to 23,000 people were gassed per day, with a record of 24,000 in one day (p. 1568); there were more than 4 million victims (pp. 1574-1576). As for Zyklon B, Auschwitz received "deliveries of 125,800 kg [sic], *i.e.* two wagons of 2,800 and 4,000 [kg], then 18 wagons for 11,000 [kg]" (p. 1575). If each wagon contained 11,000 kg of Zyklon B indeed, the quantity would have been 198,000 kg, and the total would have been 204,800 kg; if 11,000 kg was the total content of all 18 wagons together, the total would have been 17,800 kg, which is at least close to the 19,000 kg claimed by Höss.

With regard to the four-million figure, Prosecutor Siewierski asked Dawidowski how he reconciles this with Eichmann's figure of 2,500,000. The expert witness replied that it included one and a half million victims who were not Jewish! (p. 1577)

In his summation (16th hearing), Prosecutor Cyprian adopted Dawidowski's folly of the 125,800 kg of Zyklon B, a gassing capacity of 60,000 people per day, and a cremation capacity of 24,000 corpses on a single day (p. 1621). He also mentioned an alleged project to turn Auschwitz into a Himmlerstadt with 750,000 inhabitants and with extraordinary crematoria (p. 1623):

"The crematorium project provided for the cremation of 200,000 corpses per day!"

Prosecutor Siewierski stated that 300,000 inmates had been detained in Auschwitz, and that two and a half million had not been registered. However, the Soviet commission had found the figure of 4 million, and Dawidowski had determined that the capacity of the cremation facilities at Auschwitz was 400,000,000 (400 million) corpses! (p. 1632)

He also tried to explain the difference between the number of victims allegedly reported by Eichmann – 2,500,000 – and the one resulting from Höss's memories – 1,135,000. In his view, the minor transports were missing in Höss's number, including those from Vilnius and the Soviet territories; when including these transports, one would arrive at Eichmann's figure (pp. 1633f.).

The prosecutor also adopted the Himmlerstadt story, pointing out that the new crematorium was to have a "*Ofene* [*offene*] *Verbrennungskammer*" (open cremation chamber) with an annual capacity, according to Dawidowski, of seven million corpses! (p. 1646)

In his final statement, Höss said that his silence in front of the witnesses could be interpreted as a confession of all their accusations. Things were not like that, and the events did not happen quite the way they had told them. He could not argue against it, because he would not have been believed and had no witness in favor. As examples of untrustworthy testimonies, Höss mentioned the story of the 80,000 victims gassed in just one night (Gustawa Kinselewska, during the 13th hearing, stated that "then [in 1944] 70,000-80,000 people were cremated daily"; p. 1418), which, Höss contradicted, would have meant the impossible arrival of 40 trains. He also mentioned the story of trucks full of children dumped into cremation pits (witness Kudzela had spoken of 7,000 children burned alive in this way, dumping them from trucks into two cremation pits, pp. 780f.). Since trucks were powered by gasoline, Höss objected, could they have been driven right up to burning pits? (p. 1689)

He added (p. 1690):

> *"Many things happened at Auschwitz, presumably in my name, of which I did not know anything. It is not true that I would have known everything that was happening in the camp. In this respect, first of all, my area of activities was too large; secondly, very important things were hidden from me. I learned of many events only here, during the investigation and during the trial."*

Höss ended his final statement by saying (p. 1692):

> *"I myself, I personally did not steal, I did not mistreat the prisoners, I did not beat them. All that was done, I did by order of my superiors; I did not allow any arbitrary act. However, when making this statement, I have no intention of escaping* [my] *responsibility. This ends my statement."*

With the judgment pronounced on April 2, 1947, Höss was sentenced to death.[125] He was found guilty of having caused the death of 300,000 registered detainees at Auschwitz, of 2,500,000 unregistered detainees, mostly Jews who were deported to the camp and gassed, and of 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war.[126] However, the verdict's argument states:[127]

> *"Based on the average capacity of the crematoria, calculated technically and confirmed by witness statements, and according to the number of days the crematoria and the auxiliary facilities were in operation, one ought to assume a total number of people gassed and cremated in the extermination facilities at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp of no less than 4,000,000."*

---

[125] See Document 19. AGK, NTN, 146, pp. 1, 7f.
[126] *Ibid.*, 17th Session, p. 4 of the verdict.
[127] AGK, NTN, 104, p. 82.

On April 5, Höss was transferred to the Wadowice Prison, about 25 km southeast of Auschwitz. On April 16, 1947, he was hanged inside the former concentration camp.

A few days earlier, on April 11th, he wrote a letter to his wife which contains surprising affirmations. Not having the original, I use the English translation (Paskuly, pp. 189f.):

> *"My path through life is now coming to a close. Fate has worked out a truly sad ending for me. How fortunate were the comrades who were allowed to die an honest soldier's death.*
> *Calmly and composed I look toward the end. From the beginning I was completely clear about the fact that I would perish with the world to which I had pledged myself with all my body and soul when that world was shattered and destroyed. Without realizing it, I had become a cog in the terrible German extermination machine. My activities in performing my task were out in the open. Since I was the Kommandant of the extermination camp Auschwitz, I was totally responsible for everything that happened here, whether I knew about it or not. Most of the terrible and horrible things that took place there I learned only during this investigation and during the trial itself. I cannot describe how I was deceived, how my directives were twisted, and all the things they had carried out supposedly under my orders. I certainly hope that the guilty will not escape justice.*
> *It is tragic that, although I was by nature gentle, good-natured, and very helpful, I became the greatest destroyer of human beings who carried out every order to exterminate people no matter what. The goal of the many years of rigid SS training was to make each SS soldier a tool without its own will who would carry out blindly all of Himmler's plans. That is the reason why I also became a blind, obedient robot who carried out every order. My fanatic patriotism and my most exaggerated sense of duty were good prerequisites for this training.* […]
> *What humanity is, I have only come to know since I have been in Polish prisons. Although I have inflicted so much destruction and sorrow upon the Polish people as Kommandant of Auschwitz, even though I did not do it personally, or by my own free will, they still showed such human understanding, not only by the higher officials, but also by the common guards, that it often puts me to shame. Many of them were former prisoners in Auschwitz or other camps. Especially now, during my last days, I am experiencing such humane treatment I never could have expected. In spite of everything that happened, they still treat me as a human being."*

In an "*Erklärung*" (declaration) written the next day, Höss reiterated:[128]

> *"My conscience compels me to make the following statement:*

[128] Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania zbrodni hitlerowskich w Polsce, VII, 1951, op. cit., p. 222.

In the seclusion of my incarceration, I came to the bitter realization of how hard I have sinned against mankind. As commander of the extermination camp Auschwitz I carried out a share of the Third Reich's gruesome extermination plans of humans. I have thus severely harmed humanity and humanity. I have inflicted untold suffering in particular to the Polish people. For my responsibility, I pay with my life. May God my Lord forgive my actions one day. I ask the Polish people for forgiveness.

It was only in Polish prisons that I learned what humanity is. In spite of all that had happened, I have witnessed a humaneness which I had never expected and which puts me deeply to shame. May the present revelations and depictions of the monstrous crimes committed against mankind and humanity lead to the fact that for all the future already the preconditions for such gruesome events are prevented.

Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Höss.
Wadowice, on April 12, 1947."

PART TWO:

CRITICAL ANALYSIS

OF HÖSS'S STATEMENTS

1. General Considerations

What stands out immediately in the chronological presentation of Höss's "confessions" as presented in Part One is that his first statements, those made to the British, contradict those he subsequently made in Nuremberg and later in Poland. It can now be argued that the former Auschwitz commandant's knowledge regarding the extermination of the Jews mirrored that of those who interrogated him.

This is undoubtedly the main reason why orthodox Holocaust historians have been silent about the contents of Höss's statements to the British, particularly the one made on March 14, 1946, while at the same time seeking to reduce them to mere anticipations of future declarations.

This practice was introduced by Martin Broszat, who commented as follows the passage in Höss's "autobiography" in which Höss wrote that his first interrogation (that of March 14, 1946) had taken place with the aid of whip and alcohol, and that he did not know what the protocol contained (Broszat 1981, Note 1, p. 149):

> *"This is a typed protocol of 8 pages that Höss signed on March 14, 1946 at 2:30 (= Nuremberg Doc. NO-1210). Its content does not deviate noticeably from what Höss stated or wrote later in Nuremberg or Krakow."*

Decades later, Steven Paskuly agreed in his epigone (Paskuly, p. 20):

> *"Just after his capture in 1946, the British Security Police were able to extract a statement from Höss by beating him and filling him with liquor. Höss states in his autobiography that he doesn't remember what was in that statement. <u>It does not differ in any great degree from the section entitled, 'The Final Solution to the Jewish Question in KL Auschwitz.'</u> The later section, however, does contain more detail than the original forced statement to the British interrogators"* (Emphasis added)

Leaving aside the obvious distortion, if not to say lie – Höss did not write that he did not *remember* the content of the statement of March 14, 1946, but did not *know* it – here two distinct problems stand out.

The first and more important one is whether the confession extorted from the former Auschwitz commandant by way of torture was truthful, as it is evident that with torture one can obtain both truthful and false confessions. This problem is aggravated by that of authenticity because, as I have shown in Chapter I, the alleged transcript of Höss's handwritten text and, consequently, the English translation of this transcript (NO-1210) contains passages of capital importance which do not appear in the handwritten text.

The orthodox Holocaust historians have no qualms about it and decree *a priori* that the statement of 14 March 1946 is truthful and authentic. As far as authenticity is concerned, it is unthinkable that in more than 70 years not a

single orthodox Holocaust historian has ever had the curiosity to look for the original texts of Höss's first statements. We must therefore assume that they have preferred to remain silent about this embarrassing aspect of Höss's "confessions."

The second problem is the congruence of these first declarations' content with that of subsequent ones, especially those Höss made in Poland. Here, again, orthodox Holocaust historians declare *a priori* a congruence which does not exist.

In the following critical analysis, I will follow the hermeneutic pattern outlined above, beginning with the fundamental problem: are Höss's first statements true?

The obligatory starting point is his first handwritten text and its alleged transcript.

2. The Genesis of the Auschwitz Camp

In the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, Höss describes the genesis of Auschwitz as a normal concentration camp. In May 1940, he was transferred to Auschwitz and charged by SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, at that time Inspector of Concentration Camps at the SS Leadership Main Office (*Führungshauptamt*), with building a quarantine camp for Polish detainees. Franciszek Piper writes that the two events were not concurrent: Höss was sent by Glücks to inspect the Auschwitz area on April 20, 1940, and returned there on May 1 after having been appointed commandant of the camp (Piper 2000b, pp. 55f.). Danuta Czech states that Himmler, acting on Höss's report, ordered Glücks on 27 April to build a concentration camp at Auschwitz (Czech 1989, p. 30.), but this date is based on Höss's statements.

During the interrogation of November 7, 1946, the former Auschwitz commandant tried to reconstruct the background of the camp's establishment. It was initiated by the Inspector of the Security Police and Security Services SS *Oberführer* Arpad Wiegand and his superior, the Higher SS and Police Leader of Silesia Erich von dem Bach Zelewski. At the end of 1939, the project was presented by Wiegand to the head of Gestapo Müller, who forwarded it to Glücks. In January 1940, Glücks sent to Auschwitz a commission chaired by the leader of the protective-custody camp at Sachsenhausen, SS *Sturmbannführer* Walter Eisfeld. In April, Wiegand sent a commission to inspect the Auschwitz area, headed by Höss, who was succeeded by Eisfeld. He was accompanied by Dr. Kirchert, hygiene expert, and SS *Untersturmführer* (sic) Seidler, a construction expert. The inspection, according to Höss, took place on April 18 and 19, 1940, after which he contacted Glücks. The project consisted in the setup of a quarantine and transit camp for 10,000 Polish prison-

ers. Eight days after the report had been submitted, Himmler gave Glücks the order to build the camp.[129] Hence the date of April 27 given by Czech.

From the documents, it emerges that the first "Specification of Costs for the Auschwitz Camp near Kattowitz," signed by SS *Obersturmführer* Seidler, is dated April 30, 1940. The "Explanatory Report on the prov. development of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia" of July 15, 1942 mentions that the Army Garrison Administration (*Heeresstandortverwaltung*) Kattowitz had allocated the territory of the former Polish barracks to the headquarters of the Concentration Camp on May 4, 1940.[130]

In the manuscript of March 14, 1946, Höss recounts Himmler's visit of March 1941, during which the *Reichsführer* SS presented various projects to him: Auschwitz was to be expanded "as a large concentration camp for the East." The detainees were supposed to work in agriculture, and this required land reclamation in the swampy Vistula area. He also ordered Höss to build a prisoner-of-war camp for 100,000 Russian prisoners of war.

Himmler's visit is mentioned in a letter addressed to "Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Inmate Deployment I/5. SS *Untersturmführer* Schwarz," dated March 17, 1941. I translate here the summary given about Himmler's visit:[131]

> *"Special occurrences: On March 1, 41, at 3:30 pm, the Reichsführer SS and head of the German police arrived at Auschwitz CC. The Reichsführer SS was very satisfied with the progress and the work done in the Au. CC as observed during the inspection by the Reichsführer SS, accompanied by the inspector of the concentration camps SS Oberführer Glücks, and he expressed his utmost appreciation to the commander of the Au. CC, SS Sturmbannführer Höss.*
> *The guard detail of Au. CC has been reinforced since Feb. 25, 41 by one comp.*[any]*, moreover on March 2, 41 another comp. arrived, so that the guard detail Au. CC now consists of 5 guard companies."*

The reference to the PoW camp (the Birkenau camp) is anachronistic, because the Russian campaign only began three months later. Its construction was decided at the beginning of October 1941: the first "Situation Map PoW Camp Auschwitz Upper Silesia" (Pressac 1989, p. 185) dates back to Oct. 7, and its related project description, the "Explanatory report on the preliminary draft for the new construction of the PoW camp of the Waffen SS, Auschwitz (Upper Silesia)" is from October 30.[132] Its construction order, issued by SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler, at that time at Office II ("Construction") of the Main Office Budget and Construction, however, was transmitted to the Auschwitz Construction Office on November 1. It had the subject "PoW Camp Auschwitz" and stated:

---

[129] Protokół, November 7, 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, pp. 25-27.
[130] RGVA, 502-1-223, p. 3.
[131] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 28.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 13ff. (the pagination is not consecutive); APMO, neg. no. 1034/7, pp. 52-66.

> *"The construction order for setting up a prisoner-of war camp in Auschwitz to accommodate 125,000 prisoners of war is hereby issued."*

This is followed by a list of expenditures (the first installment amounted to five million *Reichsmark*).[133]

Apart from this chronological discrepancy, Höss's reconstruction of the camp's creation is basically correct and is clearly the result of personal knowledge. This is also the case for the subsequent phases, which he summed up in this way: the number of prisoners interned at Auschwitz increased from day to day, notwithstanding his protests about the lack of housing. The sanitary facilities were inadequate, hence diseases and consequent increased mortality became "inevitable." Here the following sentence by Höss makes sense, which, however, appears instead a few lines later within the framework of the presumed extermination:

> *"The physicians tried everything in their power to fight the resulting epidemics; due to the excessive overcrowding, almost all measures used were futile."*

Equally logical is this sentence:

> *"Since it was not permitted to bury inmates, crematoria had to be built."*

Hence, the plans for the construction of the Birkenau crematoria were drawn up within a normal, innocuous hygienic context, which, by the way, is also evidenced by a large number of documents (see Mattogno/Deana 2015).

3. Himmler and the Extermination Order

But here suddenly, in an overt contrast to this context, appears the alleged criminal function of Auschwitz:

> *"In 1941, the first large internments of Jews from Slovakia and the district of Upper Silesia were carried out. Those unable to work were gassed in the vestibule of the crematorium on orders of Himmler, which he gave me personally."*

In the manuscript, this is the only reference to the alleged order of the *Reichsführer* SS. In the alleged transcript, this hint is elaborated upon as follows:

> *"In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."*

First of all, we need to look at the date. Höss mentioned repeatedly that the meeting took place in June, or more generally in the summer of 1941. In his interrogation on April 1, 1946, he insisted that his summons to Berlin had taken place "before the Russian campaign had started," "before the date that the Russian campaign was launched," which puts it at the first 20 days of June.

[133] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11.

However, in the short handwritten statement of March 16, 1946, the meeting took place "in May 1941."

In Berlin, Himmler conveyed to the Auschwitz commandant the "*Führerbefehl*," the order to exterminate the Jews – we will see shortly in what context.

It is a well-known fact that the current orthodox Holocaust narrative tends to date Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler a year later, hence in the summer of 1942, because there are irresolvable anachronistic contradictions for a date in 1941, which were well-documented by Karin Orth in 1999.

In Höss's chronology, 1941 is a fundamental year for his reconstruction of the events, all of which emanate from it. This is not a mere "mistake," but a very serious anachronism that all by itself impugns the entire reconstruction.

Here it is worth quoting Steven Paskuly's incredible comment (his Note 2, p. 27):

> *"Contrary to what Richard Breitman contends in* The Architect of Genocide*, 1991, Höss is not incorrect that it was 1941 that Himmler gave him the order to prepare for the Final Solution. The evidence that Breitman dismisses is monumental: the experimental gassings in Auschwitz in September 1941* [see Section 17]*; the gassings at Majdanek by Globocnik in December 1941;*[134] *the reference in the Wannsee Conference minutes to a 'solution' having been found for those unable to work;*[135] *and the first transport of Silesian Jews gassed in January 1942* [see Section 21]. *These and hundreds of other pieces of evidence are overlooked by Breitman. Simply put, Breitman is wrong in his conclusion that it was not until the summer of 1942 that Höss received the order from Himmler."*

These alleged proofs demonstrate exactly that the year 1941 is indispensable for Höss's reconstruction, otherwise the execution of the extermination order in its preliminary stages would precede its issuance. On the other hand, Himmler's order prohibiting the emigration of Jews, which, logically speaking, should precede the supposed extermination, was issued by him only four months later, on October 23, 1941 (T/394):

> *"The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented, effective immediately."*

Paskuly seems to believe that Breitman had advanced his personal hypothesis; he evidently did not know that experts such as J.-C. Pressac[136] and Robert Jan van Pelt[137] also favor 1942 as the order year. As for the Auschwitz Museum, Danuta Czech gave July 29, 1941 as the date (1989, p. 106), hence after the

---

[134] It is a mystery whence Paskuly has this date. According to the official camp history, murder by way of "gassing" began in September-October 1942. See Kranz, p. 222.

[135] Purely imaginary claim. See the considerations outlined in Mattogno 2018, Chapter I.8.

[136] Pressac 1993, p. 41: Höss was summoned by Himmler to Berlin in "early June 1942."

[137] van Pelt 2002, p. 352: Himmler imparted the order to exterminate the Jews to Höss during his visit to Auschwitz "in July 1942."

start of the war against the Soviet Union. In the five-volume history of the camp, Franciszek Piper still supported 1941 (2000b, p. 60), but in more-recent studies, the Auschwitz Museum has assumed an ambiguous position, renouncing the supposed meeting in the summer of 1941, yet without indicating a precise date. Piotr Setkiewicz asserted in this regard (2001, p. 12):

> *"We do not know exactly when Auschwitz began to be considered as a place for the mass execution of Jews and as a part of this plan."*

He adds that on July 17, 1942, during his visit to Auschwitz, Himmler ordered "the acceleration of the operation to exterminate the Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 119). In 2014, Setkiewicz wrote in a work he edited together with Igor Bartosik and Łukasz Martyniak that on this occasion the *Reichsführer* SS "gave the orders to continue expanding the Birkenau camp and *intensify the extermination process*."[138] A footnote elaborates that "Höss had presumably been informed of these plans somewhat earlier, because the decision to build bunker II and introduce systematic selection was surely made before Himmler's July 17-18, 1942 visit"; this decision would have been made "at the beginning of June 1942" (Bartosik *et al*. 2014, p. 33). Hence, during this period of time, Höss is said to have received – no one knows from whom, where and under which circumstances – the infamous "*Führerbefehl*." As mentioned earlier, this date shift to 1942 completely disrupts the whole reconstruction of the genesis and development of the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz as laid out in Höss's statements and, historically speaking, in Czech's *Kalendarium*. In the meantime, the historians at the Auschwitz Museum are still busy trying to come up with a credible alternative explanation as to how the first exterminations were perpetrated without a specific order from Himmler.

Typical Polish wartime and postwar propaganda is Höss's statement made during the trial that "among Himmler's plans was the extermination of Slavic peoples, primarily the Poles and the Czechs"!

4. The Wording of the Extermination Order

Himmler explicitly told Höss that the Führer had ordered the "final solution of the Jewish question." During the interrogation of April 1, 1946, the former Auschwitz commandant replied to the specific question that "final solution" meant "extermination" and that he had never heard that expression before then:

> *"Q. Did you know the expression previous to that time?*
> *A. No, it appeared there for the first time.* […]
> *No, as I already said, this word appeared for the first time on that occasion."*

[138] The phrase in italics is wrong. According to Höss's account, during Himmler's visit, he ordered Höss to exterminate the "Jews unfit for work." See Section 6.

In the affidavit of April 5, 1946, he repeated:

> *"The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe."*

Keep in mind that he was referring to June 1941. It is well-known that during that time, but also afterwards as well, the term "final solution of the Jewish question" was not a mysterious expression at all, for it occurred in official documents and referred to the so-called Madagascar Plan. On February 10, 1942, Franz Rademacher, head of the Jewish section of the German Department for Foreign Affairs, sent a letter to the delegate Harald Bielfeld of the same department stating:[139]

> *"In the meantime, the war against the Soviet Union has offered the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has therefore decided that the Jews are to be deported not to Madagascar, but to the East. Hence, Madagascar no longer needs to be considered for the final solution."*

It therefore makes no sense that Hitler would have called the alleged extermination of the Jews the "final solution of the Jewish question" and that this phrase was mentioned for the first time in Himmler's alleged order.

5. The Motive for the Extermination Order

Why did Hitler order the extermination of the Jews? Höss did not have the slightest idea, so he repeated a stale story: Himmler had told him that, if the Germans did not exterminate the Jews, they would exterminate the Germans (interrogation of April 1, 1946, and statements to Gilbert). The vacuity of this explanation is apparent from what he told Goldensohn:

> *"'Not justified – but Himmler told me that if the Jews were not exterminated at that time, then the German people would be exterminated for all time by the Jews.' How could the Jews exterminate the Germans? 'I don't know, that is what Himmler said. Himmler didn't explain.' Don't you have a mind or opinion of your own? 'Yes, but when Himmler told us something, it was so correct and natural we just blindly obeyed it.'."*

This moronic justification was clearly taken from Hitler's "prophecy," at the time known to all. During Hitler's speech at the Sportpalast on January 30, 1942, he stated (Domarus, Vol. II/2, pp. 1828f.):

> *"With this we realize that the war can end only with either the extermination of the Aryan peoples or with Jewry disappearing from Europe. Already on September 1, 1939* [recte: January 30, 1939] *I expressed in the German Reichstag* […] *that this war will not end the way the Jews imagine it to, namely by the Euopean-Aryan peoples being exterminated, but rather the result of this war will be the destruction of Jewry."*

[139] NG-5770. On this issue see my study Mattogno 2018, Chapter I.2.

In his speech on November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his "prophecy" of January 30, 1939 (*ibid.*, p. 1937):

> *"You will still remember the session of the Reichstag when I declared: If Jewry deludes itself to be able to trigger an international world war for the extermination of the European races, then the result will not be the extermination of the European races, but rather the extermination of Jewry from Europe."*

In this context, the affirmation had its internal logic, as the "extermination" or "destruction" meant the end of the political role of either the European peoples or Jewry: if the latter would win the war, the European nations would find themselves under the power of "Judeo-Plutocracy" and Bolshevism.

Detached from this context, Hitler's statement becomes meaningless.

6. Himmler's Two, Countermanding Extermination Orders

Which group of people did the extermination order aim at? Höss received two orders from Himmler, the first for the total extermination of all Jews, the second only for the extermination of those unfit for work.

In his essay "The 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' at Auschwitz CC," Höss described it as follows:

> *"Originally all the Jews transported to Auschwitz on the authority of Eichmann's office were, in accordance with orders of the Reichsführer SS, to be destroyed without exception. This also applied to the Jews from Upper Silesia, but on the arrival of the first transports of German Jews, the order was given that all those who were able-bodied, whether men or women, were to be segregated and employed on war work. This happened before the construction of the women's camp, since the need for a women's camp in Auschwitz only arose as a result of this order."*

And again:

> *"The Jews are the eternal enemies of the German people and must be eradicated. Every Jew that we can lay our hands on is to be destroyed now during the war, without exception."*

Similar also during the trial:

> *"As I said during the investigation, Himmler's initial order was that in general all Jews sent to Auschwitz by the R.S.H.A., by Eichmann's office, were to be exterminated. Hence, that is what was decided regarding the first transports that came from Upper Silesia, and also, in part, with regard to transports from the General Government. This was also the case with the first transports that came from the German Reich. Then this order was changed in the sense that it was necessary to select those fit for work. Physicians were responsible for selecting people who were healthy, strong, and of a certain age* [the young]*."*

We will see later that the reference to the total extermination of the Jews from Upper Silesia and Germany is anachronistic and therefore absurd.

When was the second order issued? The data provided in Höss's accounts allow us to delimit the time frame. The first transport with women arrived at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, and the detainees were lodged in Blocks 1 through 10 at the Main Camp, which became the first Women's Camp. The order therefore needs to have been issued prior to March 26, 1942. This date is more or less consistent with what Höss said during the trial:

> *"Himmler's original order stated: 'All Jews transported to Auschwitz must be exterminated.' Because of Pohl's arguments, this order was revoked because robust workers were needed for the war industry, and then in the spring of 1942 it was ordered that people fit for work had to be selected from these transports."*

The order therefore dates back to the spring of 1942. However, on July 17, 1942, during his visit to Auschwitz, Himmler ordered Höss:

> *"The Jews unfit for work are to be exterminated just as ruthlessly."*

We must conclude form this that, up to this point in time, Jews unfit for labor were not (yet) being killed, and that the order to do so was issued only on July 17th, 1942. The contradiction is evident.

The fact of the matter is, however, that the documents radically refute this alleged history of the extermination order, be it a total or a partial in nature. The first transports of Jews were sent to Auschwitz from Slovakia and France (see Section 21). In both cases, the purpose was employment, as I have shown in another study (Mattogno 2018, Section 1.2), from which I subsequently take the essential elements.

Already on February 16, 1942, Martin Luther, an official at the German Department for Foreign Affairs, sent a telex to the German Embassy in Bratislava, informing them that, "in the framework of the measures for the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe," the Reich government was ready to immediately transfer "20,000 young and strong Slovak Jews" to the East, where there is a need for labor deployment. On May 11, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovak Department for the Interior (Hubenák, pp. 108f.):

> *"As I was informed by the Reich Security Main Office by telegraph on May 9, 1942, the option exists to accelerate the deportation operation of the Jews from Slovakia by being able to send additional transports to Auschwitz. These transports may only contain Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, <u>no children</u>. It would then be possible to increase the deportation rate by 5 trains per month. Regarding the practical implementation, permit me the following suggestion: While resettling the Jews from the cities, the Jews which are fit for labor are selected and sent to the two camps Sillein and Poprad."* (Emphasis in original)

As regards France, in his report of March 10, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, who was in charge of Jewish affairs in France, wrote with reference to a meeting held on March 4 at Office IV B 4 of the RSHA that preliminary negotiations with the French authorities could be undertaken "regarding the deportation of some 5,000 Jews to the East." Dannecker specified (RF-1216):

> *"For the moment, this has to concern male Jews fit for work not over 55 years of age."*

The "Directives for the Evacuation of the Jews," issued on June 26, 1942 by the Head of the Security Police and Security Services in France and signed on his behalf by Dannecker, provided in Point 1. that, "in the framework of an evacuation operation, all Jews subject to tagging [by the Jewish Star] of both sexes who are fit for work and aged between 16 and 45 can be included" (RF-1221).

These copiously documented directives show that at the time no order for the extermination of the Jews existed, and that Himmler did not intend to turn Auschwitz into an extermination camp but rather into a labor camp. In the essay "The 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' at Auschwitz CC," Höss himself asserted:

> *"When the RFSS altered his original order from 1941 to exterminate the Jews, according to which all Jews had to be exterminated without exception, to the effect that those fit for work had to be deployed in the armament industry, Auschwitz became a Jewish camp, a collection camp for Jews of a hitherto unknown magnitude."* (My emphasis)

This happened in 1942. But during the Warsaw trial, Höss declared:

> *"From 1942 onward, this camp was primarily an extermination camp."*

This contradictory statement is also in total contrast to all the documentary sources which show that Auschwitz was first and foremost a concentration camp destined to recruit Jewish labor for employment. Not a single document indicates that even one single transport of Jews was sent to Auschwitz primarily for extermination purposes. This is apparent even from the very few documents whose meaning has been distorted and which were employed in that sense by orthodox Holocaust historians, starting with the radio messages by SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz, head of the department in charge of inmate labor deployment (Department IIIa) to Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (*Häflingseinsatz*: Inmate Labor Deployment) of the WVHA. In a radio message of February 20, 1943 regarding transports of Jews from Theresienstadt on January 21, 24 and 27 of that year, Schwarz indicated the number of Jews "selected for labor deployment" ("*ausgesucht zum Arbeitseinsatz*") and those "accommodated separately" ("*gesondert untergebracht*"). He then explained:[140]

[140] APMO, D-AuI-3a/65, inventory number 32119.

> *"Special accommodation of the men ensued due to excessive fragility, that of the women because the majority* [of them] *was* [recte: has] *children*."

A radio message of March 15, 1943 stated:[141]

> *"Subject: Transports of Jews from Berlin. Auschwitz CC reports transport of Jews from Berlin. Arrival on March 13, 43. Total strength 964 Jews. 218 men a. 147 women were deployed for labor. The men were transferred to Buna. 126 men a. 473 women a. children were accommodated separately."*

If, for the sake of the argument, we assume, without conceding it, that the expressions "special accommodation" and "accommodated separately" were cryptonyms that really meant murder by gassings, an interpretation which I have shown elsewhere to be wrong (see Mattogno 2016i, pp. 54-60), it would nevertheless remain that the primary purpose of these transports was employment, and that the claimed gassing was merely a secondary consequence of the inability to work. Employment, but not murder, was also the main concern of the SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, who was head of the WVHA's Office D II (inmate labor deployment). On March 2, 1943, Maurer wrote to Höss (Blumental, p. 108):

> *"Subject: Deportation of Jewish armament workers from Berlin.*
> *I would like to point out once again that the Jewish armaments workers from Berlin, whose transport rolled out yesterday, must be kept fit to work under any circumstances. The fact that they have worked in the armaments industry in Berlin proves their usefulness. First of all, the Buna Camp has to be brought to full strength.*
> *In doing so, however, I ask to ensure in any case that the unloading is not done at the usual place but expediently at the Buna Plant directly. In the next few days, I expect a substantial increase in the manpower of the Buna Plant."*

On March 5, 1943, the commander of the Monowitz Camp, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, complained (*ibid.*, p. 109):

> *"If the transports from Berlin continue to roll in with so many women a. children as well as old Jews, I do not expect much regarding deployment. Buna needs, above all, younger or rather strong individuals."*

Considering this, can one still believe that the transports contained a large number of Jews unfit for work because the Auschwitz Camp's primary purpose was extermination? Höss exhibited a perspective that was at least similar. I will deal with this question in the following section.

7. The Alleged Conflict between Eichmann and Pohl

The dual-order theory entangled Höss in a web of contradiction with no way out. In his "autobiography," he wrote:

---

[141] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

> *"While the concentration camps were still an end in themselves before the war, they had developed a purpose due to the war according to the will of the RFSS* [Himmler]. *Now they were to serve primarily the war effort itself, the armaments industry. If possible, every prisoner was to become an armaments worker. Every commander had to make his camp serve this purpose ruthlessly. According to the RFSS, Auschwitz was to become a huge center of inmate armaments industry. His pronouncements during his visit in March 1941 were clear enough in this respect. The camp for 100,000 prisoners of war, the expansion of the old camp for 30,000 prisoners, providing 10,000 prisoners for Buna spoke clearly enough to this end."* (My emphasis)

Incomprehensibly, Himmler is said to have decided three months later to turn Auschwitz into "the largest extermination facility of humans ever" (his "autobiography") or "the largest extermination center of history" (profile of Himmler).

After a few months, Himmler allegedly changed his policy again, once more emphasizing inmate labor. Höss tried to make sense of this sequence of fatuities by inventing a fierce contrast between Eichmann and Pohl:

> *"The* [position of the] *Office for Jewish Issues – Eichmann/Günther – was unequivocally clear. According to the RFSS's order of summer of 1941, all Jews were to be annihilated. The RSHA raised the most serious concerns when the RFSS, on Pohl's proposal, ordered the selection of those fit for work. The RSHA has always been for the complete elimination of the Jews; it saw in every new labor camp, in every new set of thousand Jews fit for work a danger of liberation, that they would remain alive through whatever circumstances. Pretty much no other department had a higher interest in the rise of the Jews' death rates than the RSHA, the Office for Jewish Issues. Pohl, on the other hand, had been ordered by the RFSS to deploy as many prisoners as possible in armaments production. He therefore attached the greatest importance on the admission of as many prisoners as possible, and thus also as many Jews fit for work as possible from the transports destined for annihilation. He also attached the greatest importance to the preservation of these workers, albeit with little success. RSHA and WVHA therefore had exactly opposite points of view. But Pohl seemed stronger, for behind him stood the RFSS, demanding with increasing urgency prisoners for the armaments industries, forced by his promises to the Führer. On the other hand, the RFSS also wanted to annihilate as many Jews as possible."* (My emphasis)

This story is arrant nonsense, because Eichmann could not have been bound by an order that was allegedly issued in the summer of 1941 but subsequently countermanded and replaced by the second order, the one concerning the "selections" of those able to work, which was the only order in force at the time.

Assuming that this order had been given by Himmler "on Pohl's proposal," Höss also forgot that the first order came from the Führer as well, who was the only person who could countermanded it, replacing it with another order. But

in Höss's tale, Hitler appears only in passing as the one Himmler had made "promises" to regarding the increased deployment of Jews in the armaments industry, not as the one who had given the respective order.

Höss then adds:

> *"Starting in 1941, when Pohl took over the concentration camps, they were integrated into the armaments program of the RFSS. The harder the war became, the more ruthlessly the RFSS demanded the prisoners' deployment. The majority of the prisoners, however, were of eastern descent, and later the Jews. They were sacrificed mainly for armaments production. The concentration camps were caught between the RSHA and the WVHA. The RSHA supplied the prisoners with the ultimate goal of extermination; it didn't matter whether immediately by executions or by the gas chamber, or a little more slowly by the epidemics (caused by the conditions in the concentration camps which had become untenable, and which were purposely not remedied). The WVHA wanted to maintain the prisoners for the war effort."*

This narration is also full of nonsense. It does not make sense to state that "The RSHA supplied the prisoners with the ultimate goal of extermination," because Eichmann's competence extended only to deportations. He had no influence either on the formation of transports or on the "selection" of those fit for work, as these activities were carried out locally. For example, regarding the deportation of Hungarian Jews, the transports were prepared by the Hungarian police, while the "selections" were carried out by the Auschwitz camp staff.

The claim that the Auschwitz camp administration did nothing to eliminate the epidemics that ravaged the camp is false, as I documented in a dedicated study (see Mattogno 2016g, Part One). This is also contradicted by Höss himself in his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, where he wrote:

> *"The physicians tried everything in their power to fight the resulting epidemics; due to the excessive overcrowding, almost all measures used were futile."*

But even that last claim is at best oversimplifying it and ultimately untrue.

But most importantly, Höss's claim is refuted by the series of documents signed by himself, a series of garrison orders (*Standortbefehle*) spanning from July 1942 to February 1943, where he made arrangements for "controlling the epidemic," in particular Order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942,[142] No. 25/42 of September 14 (pp. 174f.), No. 26/42 of September 30 (pp. 181f.), No. 28/42 of October 10 (p. 186), 29/42 of October 13 (pp. 188f.), No. 30/42 of October 25 (p. 189), and No. 34/42 of December 3 (p. 199). The epidemic slowed down in the early months of 1943, but intensified again in July.[143]

---

[142] Frei *et al.*, pp. 155f. All subsequent page numbers in this paragraph from there, unless stated otherwise.

[143] *Ibid.*, pp. 302, 314-320, *Kommandantursonderbefehl* Nr. 15/43 of July 7, 1943; 16/43 of July 23; 30/43 of July 27; and *Kommandanturbefehl* Nr. 17/43 of July 30, 1943.

From the second half of 1943 onward, the epidemic was contained and stamped out, and the camp's hygienic and health conditions improved.

In his essay "The 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' at Auschwitz CC," Höss even succeeded in transforming the positive fact of the increased ratio of deported persons who were fit for work into a detrimental fact:

> *"Because of the increasing insistence of the Reichsführer SS on the employment of prisoners in the armaments industry, Obergruppenführer Pohl found himself compelled to resort to Jews who had become unfit for work. The order was given that if the latter could be made fit and employable within six weeks, they were to be given special care and feeding. Up to then all Jews who had become incapable of working were gassed with the next transports, or killed by injection if they happened to be lying ill in the sick block. As far as Auschwitz-Birkenau was concerned, this order was sheer travesty. Everything was lacking. There were practically no medical supplies. The accommodation was such that there was scarcely even room for those who were most seriously ill. The food was completely insufficient, and every month the Food Ministry cut down the supplies still further. But all protests were unavailing and an attempt to carry out the order had to be made.*
>
> *The resultant overcrowding of the healthy prisoners could no longer be avoided. The general standard of health was thereby lowered, and diseases spread like wildfire. As a result of this order the death rate spiked and a tremendous deterioration in the general conditions developed. I do not believe that a single sick Jew was ever made fit again for work in the armaments industry."*

Höss claimed that Himmler never took a definitive position regarding the alleged conflict between Eichmann and Pohl; in his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss wrote that it "was impossible to get the Reichsführer SS to make a definite decision in this matter," yet Pohl, as Höss wrote in his profile devoted to him, is supposed to have been "the most willing and obedient executor of all of RFSS Heinrich Himmler's wishes and plans." Not to mention that Himmler was the supreme leader of both the RSHA *and* the WVHA, so he must have been at least as schizophrenic as Eichmann was portrayed by Höss.

In his profile of Eichmann, Höss attributed a radical conception of the "Endlösung der Judenfrage" (Paskuly, p. 242):

> *"Eichmann was firmly convinced that if it were possible to destroy the biological foundation of Judaism by the process of total extermination, Judaism would never survive the blow, since then assimilated Jews of the West, including America, were not in a position to catch up to this tremendous loss of blood, nor did they want to. It was not expected that these Jews would have more than the average number of children."*

If we follow the orthodox logic, then this must also have been Himmler's point of view at the time of the alleged order of total extermination. This in-

terpretation has its internal logic, but it is also in stark contrast to Höss's claim that Auschwitz, the largest "extermination camp," was to be turned into a huge labor pool of Western Jews by Himmler's will.

8. The Eastern Extermination Camps

The fleeting reference to Himmler's alleged order in the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 was considerably expanded in the so-called transcript of this text:

> *"Several so-called extermination camps already exist in the General Government (BELZEK near RAVA RUSKA eastern Poland, TREBLINKA near MALINA* [Malkinia] *on the River BUG, and WOLZEK near LUBLIN)."*

We need always to keep in mind that Himmler is said to have made these statements in June 1941, but it is well known that, according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the Bełżec Extermination Camp came into operation only on March 17, 1942, and the Treblinka Camp on July 23, 1942 (Arad, pp. 165, 178). The attempts of orthodox Holocaust historians, especially those of the Auschwitz Museum, to eliminate this stark anachronism are completely inconclusive. Always the same argument is proposed, on occasion with only a few variations (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, Fn 1, p. 109):

> *"Himmler most likely thought here about the lands of the Soviet Union where 'Einsatzgruppen' were 'liquidating' its civilian inhabitants regarded as 'objectionable element'. The 'liquidating' took at first the form of mass shooting, next, victims were killed with combustion gases in lorries especially adapted for the purpose."*

Piper reiterates (Piper 2000b, Vol. I, Fn 70, p. 60):

> *"In one of his depositions, Höss mistakenly identifies these as the Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec camps, which would not come in existence for another year. Himmler in fact must have been thinking of the execution sites that had been prepared near the ghettos in Kaunas, Riga and Minsk."*

These explanations are obviously arbitrary, first of all because Höss claimed to have done nothing other than repeat what Himmler had told him, second because the alleged meeting between Höss and Himmler is said to have taken place even before the start of the Russian Campaign, so that the *Reichsführer* SS could not have referred to later events.

Höss's reference to "Belzek," Treblinka and "Wolzek" was not a singular event, for he repeated it in four more statements (March 14, April 4, 5, May 20, 1946).

Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka in 1941 (see Section 11) confirms the absurdity of his chronology and the indefensibility of Piper's explanation. Contrary to what this historian of the Auschwitz Museum claimed, Höss did not "identify" Sobibór at all. In the context of the "*Führerbefehl*," he mentioned

only "Wolzek" together with Bełżec and Treblinka. But this "Wolzek" camp never existed. Höss or the British and American interrogators who questioned him did not know it, so this ghost camp also appears in subsequent statements (April 4, April 5, and May 20, 1946, where Bełżec is confounded with "Belsen"!). The Poles, on the other hand, knew this well already for geographic reasons, so in Höss's statements made in Poland, "Wolzek" disappears and Sobibór takes its place. Van Pelt asserts that "probably Höss referred with 'Wolzek' to Sobibor" (van Pelt 2002, Note 6, p. 509), but this does not make much sense, because these names don't sound similar, hence it's unclear how the two could be confused; in the case of confusion due to assonance, it is more likely that "Wolzek" was a repeated reference to "Belzek."

It is also true that during the interrogation of April 1, 1946, Höss said that the third camp was about 40 km east of Kulm, but here is another confusion. The Sobibór Camp was actually about 40 km north-northeast of the town of Chelm (all distances as the crow flies), but the German name for Chelm is Cholm, whereas Kulm is the German name for a town called Chełmno, but not the one where another alleged extermination camp was located (Chełmno nad Nerem), whose German name was Kulmhof (located some 66 kilometers northwest of the city of Łódź), but rather different, larger town of the same name located about 40 km north-northwest of the city of Thorn/Toruń. These two Chełmnos are actually 135 km apart.

The absence of Chełmno (Kulmhof) in the list of "extermination camps" can also be attributed to the ignorance of the British and American investigators. In fact, this camp's name appears only in Höss's Krakow statements.

Another gross anachronism concerns the existence of "gas vans" already in July 1941, at the time of Eichmann's alleged first visit to Auschwitz (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 110; see Section 15):

> *"Eichmann informed me about the killing with engine exhaust gases in lorries, which had so far been used in the east."*

During the Warsaw Trial, Höss confirmed that Eichmann had

> *"told me that the Jews transported to the already existing extermination sites – he did not mention these sites – were shot by special operating units or gassed in so-called gas vehicles, that is to say, in trucks adapted to this purpose."*

For orthodox Holocaust historiography, however, these presumed murder weapons (see Alvarez/Marais) were deployed for the first time only in the second half of November 1941 (Beer, p. 161).

In addition to the stark anachronisms found above, the sentence in question also contains an obvious contradiction: in June 1941, Himmler allegedly conveyed to Höss the "*Führerbefehl*," which, as results from the context, had just been issued, but at that time there were allegedly already three "extermination camps" in operation, one of which, as we will see below, already for six months. Who issued the order when to build and operate those camps? Hence,

there must have been a "*Führerbefehl*" before the June 1941 "*Führerbefehl*," dating back to late 1940 at the latest, if we are to take any of this seriously!

9. The Commando of the Eastern Extermination Camps

The alleged transcript of the handwritten statement of 14 March 1946 continues:

> *"These camps were under the authority of the Einsatzkommandos* [task forces] *of the SECURITY POLICE headed by high SIPO officers and guard details."*

In the interrogation of April 1, 1946, Höss stated that the three extermination camps were under the supervision of the "commander of the Security Police" or "In other words, the RSHA," in particular its "executive," *Gruppenführer* Müller, "the Chief Executive of Amt IV" of the RSHA. Orthodox Holocaust historiography claims that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were under the control of SS *Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, the SS and Police Leader of the Lublin District. He headed "Operation Reinhardt," to which I will return later. Evidently, neither Höss nor the British and American investigators knew much if anything about this. The Americans had only a few vague inklings, because Höss claimed on April 4, 1946 that these camps "came under the commander of the Security Police and Higher SS and Police Leader of Krakow."

Globocnik was mentioned by Höss in the interrogation of May 14, 1946 as "Globotschnigg." Globocnik allegedly had visited Auschwitz, although the former camp commander did not remember exactly when, either in 1942 or 1943. He was sure, however, that the visit happened at a time "when the crematoria had already been finished," which places this claimed visit not before the middle of 1943.

In Globocnik's profile outlined by Höss at Krakow (see Section 53), we read (Główna Komisja… 1956, pp. 257f.):

> *"In the summer of 1943 Himmler ordered him to Auschwitz in order to personally see the extermination process as it was performed there. He didn't think anything was special. According to him, his extermination centers worked much more quickly, and he threw numbers around of his daily accomplishments. I remember him saying that in Sobibor, for example, they processed five trainloads daily and that they collected valuables in the billions.* […] *From Eichmann I knew that for technical reasons only two trains could pull into Sobibor in any one day."*

Not the slightest documentary trace of this alleged visit has been found. In Czech's *Kalendarium*, Globocnik is not even mentioned. If the visit really had occurred, Höss would have learned directly from Globocnik about his extermination activities and would not have made the mistakes mentioned above.

Globocnik's alleged mission to Auschwitz, even if on Himmler's order, doesn't make sense, because the only two camps still in operation at that time, Sobibór and Treblinka, were being shut down and officially ceased operations a few months later, if we follow the orthodox narrative. On September 17, 1943, Globocnik was transferred to Italy, assuming the position of "Higher SS and Police Leader in the Operational Area Adriatic Coast" (Schelvis, p. 228).

Himmler's logic looks very strange: first he sent Höss to Globocnik at Treblinka in order for Höss to learn how the extermination was carried out there (see Section 11), then he sent Globocnik to Höss at Auschwitz for Globocnik to learn how the extermination was carried out there!

As I pointed out in Part One, neither Höss, nor the British, nor the Americans had the faintest idea of the genesis of alleged Eastern extermination camps, which in their minds were already in operation before Hitler had issued his phantasmagoric "*Führerbefehl*."

The Poles knew only little more for their part. In the statement of January 11, 1947, Höss reconstructed the extermination process in these terms: after the first phase, carried out at the beginning of the war by an "Einsatzkommando" commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Ohlendorf, followed the second phase,

> *"carried out in the Warta district by the district head of the SS and the police* [*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer*] *v. Alvensleben in Posen and the head of the SS and the police* [*SS- und Polizeiführer*] *Globocnik in his district, or after the beginning of the war with Russia in the eastern territories. v. Alvensleben and Globocnik established extermination facilities for the Jews under their respective command – v. Alvensleben in Chełmno /Chulmhof/ and in Grudziądz, Globocnik in Sobibór, Bełżec, Treblinka and Lublin. The facilities of Grudziądz, Chełmno and Treblinka were already established in 1940, Globocnik's other facilities since the beginning of the war with the Soviet Union in 1941."*

It is a fact that no person named von Alvensleben was ever Higher SS and Police Leader of the Warthegau. This position was held in succession by SS *Obergruppenführer* Wilhelm Koppe (until October 9, 1943), by SS *Obergruppenführer* Theodor Berkelmann and by SS *Gruppenführer* Heinz Reinefarth.

An "extermination facility" in Grudziądz (a village about 25 km northeast of the town of Chełmno, or 50 km north of Thorn/Torún) is completely unknown. The Polish *Encyclopedic Informer of Hitlerite Camps in Poland 1939-1945* records various camps (PoW camps for Belgian and British soldiers, labor camps, transit camps, camps for Wehrmacht prisoners, for adolescents, arrest camps, camps of the police and the Gestapo), but no extermination camp anywhere near that village (Główna Komisja… 1979, entry "Grudziądz," pp. 194f.).

The claim that Chełmno and Treblinka had started operating in 1940 is clearly false, as well as that "Globocnik's other facilities," *i.e.* Bełżec and Sobibór, had started operating in 1941.

Until the end, Höss had no idea that "Operation Reinhardt" supposedly was the term used for the extermination operation of the Jews in the General Government and in the Białystok District. For Höss, this term stood for an economic operation, *i.e.* the seizure of the victims' assets, as he wrote in Globocnik's profile and reiterated even more explicitly during his trial:

> *"All the assets of the detainees to be gassed were recorded under the name of 'Operation Reinhardt' and were made available to the Reich authorities."*

10. The Efficiency of the Eastern Extermination Camps

If the "extermination camps" at Bełżec, Treblinka and Wolzek (supposedly Sobibór) already existed in June 1941, what was the need to establish another "extermination camp" at Auschwitz? Himmler's first answer to this question appears in the "transcript" of Höss's handwritten text of March 14, 1946:

> *"These camps had a low capacity, however, and could not be expanded."*

In the interrogation of April 1, 1946, the motive to set up the Auschwitz Camp was similar, *i.e.* that "the extermination camps in Poland that existed at that time were not capable of performing the work assigned to them," that it was necessary to eliminate their "mistakes and inefficiency," and also because these other camps "were not suitable for enlargement."

In his affidavit of April 5, 1946, Höss reports that the commander of Treblinka "used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient." To Goldensohn he stated that these camps "were incapable of carrying out a large-scale action of extermination." In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss elaborated in the same vein:

> *"The existing extermination sites in the east are not able to carry out the intended large operations."*

During his trial, the defendant summarized the statements set out above, adding that "for logistical reasons it was impossible to send a large number of people to the extermination centers in the East." The existing (fictitious) extermination camps were unable to annihilate the Jewish masses that would have to be sent there, presumably because the killing system using engine-exhaust gas "was inefficient and above all unreliable, so there were inconveniences ('it did not work well')."

From the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography – leaving aside Kurt Gerstein's deluded ramblings about the alleged inefficiency of the eastern "extermination camps" – the aforementioned statements are totally fatuous, since the three camps under discussion are said to have had a total of ap-

proximately 1,384,500 victims, more than those attributed to Auschwitz. In particular, the "inefficient" camp *par excellence* (according to Höss), Treblinka, is said to have killed at least 800,000 people, most of them within just half a year! (Hilberg, p. 958)

The claimed motives for converting Auschwitz into an extermination camp are therefore totally inconsistent with orthodox claims about the other alleged extermination camps.

11. Höss's Visit to Treblinka: The Dating

Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka (on this see Kues) is not mentioned in the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, but appears in the "transcript." We read there:

> *"I myself visited the Treblinka camp <u>in spring of 1942</u> to acquaint myself with the conditions."* (My emphasis)

However, in the interrogation of April 3, 1946, Höss changed the year of the visit:

> *"Q. And in another statement by you, made at another place, you said you visited Treblinka in 1942. Which year is correct?*
> *A. <u>1941 is correct. If I said 1942, it was incorrect</u>."* (My emphasis)

So Höss (or the authors of the "transcript") had been wrong when earlier giving the year 1942 instead of 1941, the actual year of the visit.

To Goldensohn, Höss said that Himmler had requested "precise plans" to implement the extermination of the Jews, and in that context, he "was supposed to inspect a camp in the East, namely Treblinka, and to learn from the mistakes committed there." He added that "a few weeks later" (but see Section 15 on that) Eichmann visited him at Auschwitz, and that "meanwhile" he, Höss, "had inspected the extermination camp of Treblinka." If these words are to make any sense, Höss went to Treblinka during the "few weeks" which passed between his meeting with Himmler (June 1941) and Eichmann's arrival at Auschwitz (according to this chronology, in July 1941 at the latest).

During the interrogation of April 1, 1946, however, Höss claimed that Eichmann went to Auschwitz *before* Höss's visit to Treblinka. In fact, during this meeting Höss asked Eichmann to get him a permit to enter Treblinka.

In practice, the visit to Treblinka would have taken place no later than July 1941, pretty much one full year before that camp was even opened!

12. The Victims of Treblinka

In the supposed transcript, Höss states about the Treblinka gassing of the victims that "this was about the evacuation of the Warsaw Ghetto" and that, "According to statements made by the camp leader, some 800,000 people had

been gassed at the TREBLINKA camp in the course of half a year." During the interrogation of April 1, 1946, he confirmed that "at that time the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress"; he claimed to have spent "about three or four hours" at the camp and saw a single train. Conforming with the orthodox belief in Eichmann's omnipotence, Höss stated that he managed to get access to the camp because he had been "introduced by Eichmann. They had been advised of my arrival by Eichmann." If that visit had been real, the former Auschwitz commandant would obviously have been "introduced" by Globocnik.

In his affidavit of April 5, 1946, Höss reaffirmed:

> *"I visited Tremblinka* [sic] *to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Tremblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto."*

Höss did not "remember" who the Treblinka commandant was – SS *Obersturmführer* Irmfried Eberl – who in the six months before July 1941 had already destroyed 80,000 Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto, although it is a notorious fact that the deportation of the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto to Treblinka began only on July 22, 1942!

13. The Treblinka Gas Chambers: Location, Number and *Modus Operandi*

In this regard we read in the alleged transcript of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946:

> *"The exterminations were conducted using the following method: There were small chambers the size of rooms which were filled with gas from vehicle engines through feed pipes. This method was unreliable, because the engines consisted of old captured vehicles and tanks, which failed frequently."*

On April 1, 1946, Höss supplied further details:

> *"A. They had chambers for about 200 people. Into these chambers the fumes from an exhaust machine came in. These motors had been taken from captured enemy equipment such as tanks, trucks and had been installed next to the gas chambers. They were run by gas, and those victims were supposed to be suffocated by the fumes.*
> *Q. How many chambers were there, and how many people were killed?*
> *A. I do not know the exact figure, but there may have been about ten chambers. It was built next to a ramp and the train drove right up to it. The people were unloaded right into the chambers, and this procedure was necessary because the motors did not always work right.* […]
> *Q. They were put directly into the chambers from the trains?*
> *A. Yes."*

Höss gave Goldensohn this account:

> *"Treblinka was a few barracks and a railroad line side track, which had formerly been a sand quarry. I inspected the extermination chambers there. These chambers were built of wood and cement; each was about the size of this cell (approximately eight feet by eleven feet), but the ceilings were lower than in this cell. Along the side of the extermination chambers, motors from old tanks or trucks were set up, and the gases of the motors, the exhaust, was directed into the cells, and this is how the people were exterminated.'*
> *How many people at a time? 'I couldn't tell you exactly but I estimated that in each chamber, which was about the size of this cell, but not as high, about two hundred people were shoved in at one time – pressed into the cell very close together.'*
> *Men, women and children? 'Yes, but they were brought into the cells separately, that is, the men were exterminated in the same chambers but at different intervals.' You have this cell to yourself and it is not very large, therefore, two hundred people would have to be packed like sardines. 'Yes, the door had to be jammed shut and the people pressed very close together, standig up.' How many chambers were there at Treblinka? 'There were ten such chambers, each made of stone and cement.*
> *The authorities at Treblinka would leave the people to be exterminated in these chambers with the motors running for one hour after they had started the motors, and then they opened the doors again. By that time all were dead. I don't know how long it really took for the gas to kill them.'"*

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" written in Poland, Höss came back to his phantasmagoric visit:

> *"*[…] *in Treblinka I saw the whole operation. The latter* [Treblinka] *had several chambers, capable of holding some hundreds of people, built directly by the railway track. The Jews went straight into the gas chambers without undressing, by way of a platform which was level with the trucks* [sic, read tracks]. *A motor room had been built next to the gas chambers, equipped with various engines taken from large lorries and tanks. These were started up and the exhaust gases were led by pipes into the gas chambers, thereby killing the people inside. It took more than half an hour until all was silent inside the rooms."*

From these stories it is deduced that there were 10 "gas chambers" at Treblinka "built of *wood* and cement" and at the same time "made of *stone* and cement," each one of them measuring some "eight feet by eleven feet," hence some 2.4 m × 3.4 m = 8.2 m^2, which could hold 200 people, or (200 ÷ 8.2 =) 24.4 persons per square meter or (200 ÷ 88) 2.3 persons per square foot!

In his affidavit of April 5, 1946, Höss asserted:

> *"Another improvement we made over Tremblinka*[144] *was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Tremblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each."*

This refers to Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III, the alleged "gas chamber," which measured 30 m × 7 m= 210 m^2, so the packing density of the victims was inexplicably barely (2,000 ÷ 210 =) 9.5 persons per square meter in contrast to the 24 persons per square meter at Treblinka!

The verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court in the trial against Kurt Franz established that the first extermination building at Treblinka contained only three gas chambers measuring roughly 4 m × 4 m × 2.60 m each – which is the building Höss could have seen in the summer of 1942, if we follow the orthodox narrative – while the second building, in existence since late 1942, had either 6 or 10 such chambers of roughly 8 m × 4 m × 2 m (Rückerl, pp. 203f.). The floor area of these chambers would have been 16 m^2 and 32 m^2, respectively, hence twice or four times as much as that resulting from Höss's data.

The claims about 3 and 10 gas chambers originate, through Jankiel Wiernik's striking plagiarism, from a report about Treblinka's "steam rooms" created on November 15, 1942 (Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, pp. 785-798). The extermination method attributed by Höss to Treblinka – "monoxide gas" produced by "vehicle engines" or "engines" from captured enemy equipment such as tanks, trucks – came without question from Kurt Gerstein's statement of April 26, 1945, which two Allied officers had extracted from him, one American (John W. Haught) and the other British (Derek Curtis Evans),[145] and which the deputy chief prosecutor of France Charles Dubost had introduced into evidence during the Nuremberg Tribunal on January 30, 1946 (the report, together with other documents, was classified as PS-1553).

According to the orthodox narrative, the "gas chambers" of the first and second extermination buildings were equipped with only one engine each, yet Höss always speaks of engines and motors in the plural (and of "various engines" in his essay "The 'Final Solution'…"). Moreover and even more serious, the orthodoxy has it that the "gas chambers" were quite a distance away from the train platform: the deportees, having descended from the train, were brought to the *Umschlagplatz* (processing square), surrounded by a barbed-wire fence, where the men's and women's undressing huts as well as the women's haircutting hut were allegedly located. From there, a fenced-in corridor, the so-called "hose" ("*Schlauch*") or "Road to Heaven" ("*Himmelfahrtsstraße*"), is said to have led to the "gas chambers."[146]

---

[144] Höss's misspelling of that camp's name has an interesting parallel to the 1944 article "Tremblinki – Das Hauptvernichtungslager," in: Silberschein, pp. 33-40.

[145] Declaration by J.W. Haught of Jan. 30, 1961. T/1308.

[146] Kogon *et al.,* p. 342. Treblinka map as reconstructed by the Düsseldorf Court based on witness statements.

How, then, could Höss "see" the deportees walking "directly into the chambers from the trains"? According to him, the "gas chambers" were "built next to a ramp and the train drove right up to it. The people were unloaded right into the chambers"; and in his essay "The 'Final Solution…'" he stated that they were "built directly by the railway track" and the "Jews went straight into the gas-chambers – still dressed – by way of a platform which was level with the tr[a]cks" (my emphasis). Höss has also contradicted himself, because he had asserted during his interrogation of April 1, 1946:

> *"Q. And what happened to their clothing?*
> *A. They had to undress before they were put into the chambers."* (My emphasis)

14. Treblinka: Cremation of the Corpses

Another blatant anachronism to the orthodox Holocaust narrative is Höss's assertion of having "seen" the cremation of the victims' corpses at Treblinka. To Goldensohn he said:

> *"At first they were placed in mass graves in the sand quarries, and later when I inspected they had just started burning the corpses in open sand quarries or ditches and had begun to excavate the mass graves and burn those that had been buried."*

After getting back to Auschwitz, he added, "we started burning the corpses in open ditches like in Treblinka. A layer of wood, then a layer of corpses, another layer of corpses [sic; probably: wood], et cetera." In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he confirmed that at Treblinka the corpses were cremated "on a framework made of railway tracks. The fires were stoked with wood, the bodies being sprayed every now and then with petrol refuse." But according to the orthodox narrative, the burning of corpses started only during the spring of 1943 (Arad, p. 188). The cremation order is said to have been personally issued by Himmler.

The cremation technique described in the two statements is also contradictory, because the one involving alternating layers of wood and corpses as Höss said was also used at Auschwitz did not assume a "framework made of railway tracks." I will return to this issue in Section 29.

15. Eichmann's Visit to Auschwitz

During the fantasy meeting in Berlin in June 1941, Himmler is said to have told Höss that Eichmann would contact him to discuss details of the extermination plan. For this purpose, Eichmann went to Auschwitz. The dating of this alleged visit is contradictory. In his testimony at Nuremberg, Höss affirmed:

> *"I met Eichmann about 4 weeks after having received that order from the Reichsführer. He came to Auschwitz to discuss the details with me on the carrying out of the given order",*

which means that this was no later than July 1941.

To Goldensohn, Höss stated that Eichmann showed up in Auschwitz "a few weeks later" and said "that the first transports from the General Government and Slovakia were to be expected." As will be seen in Section 21, the first transport from Slovakia arrived at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, while no transport from the General Government went to Auschwitz during the first months of the alleged extermination. It is clear that Höss confused it with Upper Silesia, which was mentioned by him several times in this context. It also makes no sense that Eichmann is said to have announced already in July 1941 the March 1942 arrival of the first transport to be exterminated in Auschwitz.

During the Warsaw Trial, Höss declared instead:

> *"A few days after I received this order, Eichmann came to me to Auschwitz and gave me the precise details of the project."*

Hence, Eichmann's alleged visit took place "about 4 weeks after" and at the same time "a few days after" the phantom meeting of Höss and Himmler in Berlin.

Since, as I pointed out in Section 3, this had happened "before the Russian campaign had started," Eichmann's visit, according to this discordant chronology, took place in the second half of June 1941.

Fact is, however, that Eichmann did not go to Auschwitz either in 1941 or in 1942. Not the slightest documentary clue supports the visit. In her *Kalendarium*, Czech proposes August 1941 (pp. 108f.), but it is a simple conjecture drawn from Höss's statements in Poland.

During that phantom visit, Höss and Eichmann allegedly inspected the Birkenau area in search of a site most suitable for extermination. I will deal with this aspect, which is linked to the so-called gassing "bunkers," in Sections 23-27.

16. The Extermination of Soviet PoWs

During their meeting, Höss and Eichmann supposedly agreed that the extermination was to be performed by gas, but they did not yet know which gas to employ. In this context, Höss introduces the "first gassing" and the "discovery" of Zyklon B as a killing tool. Before dealing with this issue, it is necessary to address the related topic of the extermination of Soviet prisoners of war. They are already mentioned in the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946:

> *"Russ. PoWs were also transferred for gassings by the state police headquarters of Breslau a. Troppau."*

The "transcript" of this document states instead:

> *"At the same time, the transports of Russian PoWs from the regions of the Gestapo headquarters BRESLAU, TROPPAU and KATTOWITZ also arrived, which had to be exterminated at Auschwitz on HIMMLER's order, written direction of the Gestapo chief in charge."*

The expression "At the same time" refers to the time when Höss is said to have been summoned to Berlin, hence June 1941.

Later this text states:

> *"I personally remember having gassed 70,000 Russian PoWs during my time as commander in Auschwitz on the order of the Gestapo chiefs in charge."*

Höss must have been aware of the fact that altogether 13,775 Soviet prisoners of war had been transferred to Auschwitz (Brandhuber, p. 46), 9,983 of them in 1941 according to Czech's *Kalendarium*. The death registry of these Soviet prisoners lists 8,320 deaths between October 7, 1941 and February 28, 1942 (Brandhuber, p. 33).

Höss also knew very well that these prisoners were transferred to Auschwitz in order to build the Birkenau Camp, which he stated explicitly during the interrogation of April 1, 1946 (*ibid*., pp. 12f.):

> *"Q. Did they ever assign prisoners of war to Birkenau?*
> *A. No, only 10,000 Russian prisoners of war came to Auschwitz, and they constructed Birkenau.*
> *Q. When they had finished the construction, what happened to them?*
> *A. They always worked there. They remained there.*
> *Q. And they were still there when you left Birkenau in 1944?*
> *A. Not all of those 10,000, but some prisoners of war were still there.*
> *Q. Why weren't they all there?*
> *A. A great many of them died from spotted fever or other epidemies. They had been undernourished when they arrived at the camp."*

Of course, Höss knew perfectly well what had transpired, and he vividly sketched it out in his so-called autobiography, stating that the Birkenau Camp was to be built by Soviet prisoners of war (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 57):

> *"They arrived from the military prisoner-of-war camps at Lamsdorf in Upper Silesia, and were in very poor condition."*

They had been led to Auschwitz after weeks of marching almost without any food. In the Lamsdorf Camp, they were kept in horrific conditions, yet not because of any purpose to exterminate them, but because the Wehrmacht was not prepared to handle that many prisoners (*ibid*., p. 59):

> *"Incidentally, it was the same story with the German prisoners of war after the collapse, in May 1945. The Allies, too, were unable to cope with such massive numbers. They were simply herded on a convenient pat*[c]*h of ground, enclosed with a few strands of barbed wire, and left to their own devices. They were treated exactly as the Russians had been."*

Himmler had ordered that only robust prisoners fit for work were to be brought to Auschwitz, but they were all weakened, and after arriving at the camp, their conditions did not improve in the absence of additional food rations (*ibid*., pp. 59f.):

> *"I remember very clearly how we were continually giving them food when first they arrived at the base camp, but in vain. Their weakened bodies could no longer function. Their whole constitution was finished and done for. They died like flies from general physical exhaustion, or from the most trifling maladies which their debilitated constitutions could no longer resist."*

The situation deteriorated even more during the winter of 1941-1942. The number of those who had survived until then decreased from day to day, and "Extra rations were of no avail" (*ibid*., p. 60). "Of more than 10,000 Russian prisoners of war who were to provide the main labour force for building the prisoner-of-war camp at Birkenau, only a few hundred were still alive by the summer of 1942" (*ibid*., p. 61).

From this we can deduce that these Soviet prisoners of war were not sent to Auschwitz in order to be exterminated, and that many of those who perished there were not even intentionally killed. This account is fully confirmed by the documents.

The Americans, on the other hand, full of their fatuous story of 70,000 gassed Soviet PoWs, urged Höss to confirm their "truth" about these phantom gassings. This was already happening during the interrogation of April 2, 1946:

> *"Q.* […] *however, <u>we know for certain</u> that the Russian prisoners also were gassed, is that right?* […].
> *Q. Now we will have to go back to 1941, and find how many Russian prisoners of war were gassed in Auschwitz in 1941.*
> *A. I cannot give you this number.*
> *Q. Approximately how many?*
> *A. (No answer)*
> *Q. Was it fifty-thousand?*
> *A. No, not that many. Perhaps ten-thousand.*
> *Q. And was the procedure the same as when the Jews were gassed?*
> *A. Yes."* (My emphasis)

The Americans' "certainty" was evidently based only on testimonies.

When Höss mentioned 10,000 Soviet PoWs, he evidently referred to those who, in their vast majority, arrived at Auschwitz in 1941. Since he could not recount a cohesive story of the gassing of these Soviet PoWs, Höss was forced to improvise, spinning an even more nonsensical yarn:

> *"Q. How many years did the gassing of the Russian PW's continue?*
> *A. I believe that this terminated with the beginning of 1942. As a matter of fact, I believe that we received no more prisoners of war after that period.*

Q. You estimated about 10,000 PW's were killed in 1941?
A. Yes.
Q. How many were killed in 1942?
A. I cannot give you any numbers. When I was interrogated at Minden, the interrogator told me that the total number certainly must have been somewhere in the neighborhood of 100,000, but I said that I did not think they were that many, that is impossible; that there was certainly not that many, but I always stress the fact I cannot give any definite figures.
Q. How about an estimate?
A. I do not believe that even the figure of 70,000 is possible. I don't believe there were so many because the trains did not arrive every week, sometimes there were no trains for weeks. I have tried to recall by counting the months the total number of PW's who arrived there.
Q. What would your most conservative estimate be?
A. The most which is possible, estimating a period of about one year, is about eighteen to twenty-thousand.
Q. Including the ten-thousand in 1941, or exclusive of them?
A. This includes the ten-thousand in one year. But it does not include those ten-thousand that were turned over to us for labor purposes.
Q. So eighteen to twenty-thousand Russian PW's were gassed in Auschwitz?
A. Yes."

As mentioned earlier, just under 10,000 Soviet PoWs had been transferred to Auschwitz as of the beginning of 1942. According to the Death Book (*Totenbuch*), 6,893 of them had died until December 31, 1941, none of whom had been "gassed"; those allegedly killed during the "first gassing" belonged to a completely invented ghost transport (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 120-130).

The "gassing" of these nearly 10,000 prisoners of war is therefore a plain lie.

Here Höss makes us understand how he was coaxed to "confess" the absurdity of the 70,000 "gassed" PoWs (which also applies to the tale of the three-million Auschwitz death toll, for which I refer to Section 40).

At Minden, the British had told Höss that some 100,000 prisoners of war had been gassed at Auschwitz, but Höss could not "give any definite figures," which is more than obvious, since he did not know anything about these alleged gassings. He explained that he considered even a figure of 70,000 gassing victims impossible, and it may be assumed that this is how that number ended up being included in the presumed transcript of his handwritten statement by the British. Still, in order to confirm this gossip, Höss did no better than doubling the number of PoWs transferred to Auschwitz, inventing another 10,000 that were allegedly gassed! Needless to say, this greatly satisfied his American interrogator. The figure of "approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war" that had been "executed and burnt" was in fact promptly inserted by the American interrogators into the affidavit of April 5, 1946, submitted into evidence by them during the IMT.

With regard to the arrival of the transports of Soviet PoWs at Auschwitz, the interrogation protocol of April 2, 1946 contains another huge blunder that cannot be attributed to Höss:

> *"Q. The train arrived where in Auschwitz?*
> *A. In the camp itself. We had a spur in the camp where the train arrived."* (My emphasis)

We are talking about the state of the Auschwitz Camp in late 1941/early 1942. A railway line into this camp never existed. Höss could not confuse it with the so-called "old ramp" (*alte Rampe*) either, because this was a branch that went from the Auschwitz railway station near the Birkenau Camp, at a linear distance of about 500 meters. It had a wooden platform and several storage shacks. Until the construction of the new branch in early 1944 that ran into the Birkenau Camp, the "old ramp" was also the place where all transports of Jews were unloaded. Already in February 1942, the camp administration was thinking of building a connecting rail line into the PoW camp. One of the reasons was that "the loading and unloading of prisoners outside the camp on railway station platforms is not possible for safety reasons."[147]

Of course, Höss knew the "old ramp" perfectly well, as is shown in his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" where he wrote:

> *"These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz State Police Office, and brought by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice railway line where they were unloaded."*

The railway line in question led from Auschwitz to Brzeszcze, Jawischowitz, Dankowitz and Dzieditz (Dziedzice), a station about 21 km from Auschwitz.[148]

The story of the railway track leading into the Auschwitz Camp was in all likelihood one of the many fooleries the British and American interrogators put into Höss's mouth.

17. The First Gassing and the "Discovery" of Zyklon B

During British imprisonment, Höss did not know anything about either the "first gassing" or the "gassings" in the old crematorium of the Main Camp. At Nuremberg, this story was probably suggested by the American interrogators who had taken it from the many testimonies on Auschwitz in their possession. The fact is that at this time Höss began to shape the story of the "first gassing" in response to a specific question by Goldensohn:

---

[147] "Abschrift. Ergebnis der Besprechung zwischen der Leitung des Konzentrationslagers in Auschwitz und der Reichsbahnbetriebsleitung Kattowitz am 13., 17. und 23.2.1942." RGVA, 502-1-183, p. 118.

[148] Generaldirektion…, p. 68, timetables of the railway line Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia; reproduced in Mattogno 2019, Doc. 50, pp. 654-656.

> *"Who invented gas chambers? 'They developed out of the situation. The courts brought in a lot of people who had to be shot. I always objected to having to use the same men for firing squadrons over and over again. During that period one day my camp leader, Karl Fritzsch, came to me and asked me whether I could try to execute people with Zyklon B gas. Until that time Zyklon B was used only to disinfect barracks which were full of insects, fleas, et cetera. I tried it out on some people sentenced to death in the cell prison and that is how it developed. I didn't want any more shootings, so we used gas chambers instead.'"* (My emphasis)

In Poland, Höss reworked this first draft, but introduced blatant contradictions.

First of all, according to the above version, Fritzsch merely suggested the idea of using Zyklon B for the killing of people sentenced to death. The deed as such was done by Höss himself to test this method of killing, "in the cell prison." The context is that of "courts," actually meaning the *SS-Standgericht* (court martial) at Auschwitz. The Gestapo officials of Upper Silesia sent political prisoners into the camp who were locked up in the basement of Block 11, the "*Arrestblock*," which had 28 cells. Here a court martial was held, chaired by Rudolf Mildner (as explained in point 10 of PS-3868), who imposed death sentences, which were then carried out by shooting.

According to this, then, the "first gassing" did not concern the Soviet PoWs, but political prisoners.

While in Poland, Höss completely changed the general context of the "first gassing." In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he outlined this picture:

> *"In the autumm of 1941, by way of a secret special order, the Gestapo screned out the Russian politruks, commissars and specific political officials in the prisoner-of-war camps, and transfered them to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. Small transports of that kind were continually arriving in Auschwitz, which were shot in the gravel pit near the Monopoly buildings or in the courtyard of Block 11."*

In his so-called "autobiography," he confirmed this by writing:

> *"Yet before the mass extermination of the Jews began, the Russian politruks and political commissioners were liquidated in almost all concentration camps in 1941/42. Following a secret decree of the Führer, the Russian politruks and political commissioners were selected by special commandos of the Gestapo in all PoW camps. The persons selected that way were transferred to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation.* […] *The political functionaries of the Red Army selected that way were also sent to Auschwitz for liquidation. The first small transports were shot by execution units of the troops."*

The second contradiction concerns the role of Fritzsch in the initiation and implementation of the "first gassing", which Höss explained to Goldensohn at Nuremberg as follows:

> *"*[…] *Karl Fritzsch, came to me and asked me whether I could try to execute people with Zyklon B gas."*

While in the Krakow prison, Höss told a completely different story:

> *"On the occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, had used gas on his own initiative to eradicate these Russian prisoners of war. He did it by cramming the individual cells located in the basement full of Russians and, while using gas masks, throwing Cyclon* [sic] *B gas into the cells, causing an instant death."* (Essay "The 'Final Solution…'")
>
> *"During a business trip, my deputy, leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch, had used gas for the killing. This was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyclon B, which was being used for pest control on a regular basis in the camp, and was thus in stock. On my return, he reported this to me, and for the next transport, this gas was again used. The gassing was carried out in the prison cells of Block 11. I myself watched the killing, protected by a gas mask. Death occurred in the cram-packed cells immediately after insertion. Only a brief, almost suffocated scream, and it was already over. I did not really become aware of this first gassing of human beings; perhaps I was too impressed by the whole process."* ("Autobiography")

In this version, Fritzsch became the initiator and performer of the "first gassing," in Höss's absence and without his knowledge.

The second passage contains a further contradiction, because Höss claims that he watched the gassing in the basement of Block 11… in his absence! Even the historians at the Museum of Auschwitz have noticed this (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, note 112, p. 92):

> *"Although Höss in that sentence denied having been present at the first attempt to kill with gas, nevertheless a few sentences further he stated that he had been present when for the first time gas had been used. He wrote:* […]*"*

Another contradiction, this time to the orthodox holocaust narrative, concerns the victims of the "first gassing." Czech's *Kalendarium* reports that they were 600 Soviet prisoners and 250 other camp inmates, dating the alleged event to September 3, 1941 (Czech 1989, p. 117).

During the Warsaw Trial, Höss did not know anything about any other inmates:

> *"Prosecutor Cyprian: Who was first gassed?*
> *Defendant: Russian prisoners of war.*
> *Prosecutor Cyprian: How many and how?*
> *Defendant: I don't know the number of these gassed Russian prisoners of war. During a trip of mine, my deputy, Fritzsch, for the first time used the gas to kill these people. Until then, prisoners of war transferred to the camp or those arriving there were shot. When I returned, my deputy reported to me that he had used the gas. It was 'Cyklon B'* [sic]*, and thanks to this gas, killing people was possible."*

At the time of the trial, the dating established by the *Kalendarium* had not yet been devised. On the basis of the trial's findings as summarized by the expert Dawidowski (exclusively based on testimonies), the alleged event took place on August 14-15, 1941.[149]

Considering the number of alleged victims, Höss was also forced to change the scene of the alleged event, first he placed if "in the cell prison," then "*in den Arrestzellen*" ("in the prison cells").

In a separate study dedicated to the "first gassing," I have demonstrated that this event is totally undocumented and historically unfounded, and therefore has to be relegated to the realm of fantasies about Auschwitz (Mattogno 2016b).

When reconstructing events related to Soviet PoWs, Kazimierz Smoleń's deposition of December 15, 1947 cannot be disregarded, which was also quoted by the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989, p. 137). Smoleń was the director of the Auschwitz Museum between 1955 and 1990. He had been interned at Auschwitz during the war and had been employed as "*Schreiber*" (secretary) at the Political Department, and in that capacity, he had participated in their inmate-registration function:[150]

> *"In early October of 1941 the first transports of Russians came to Auschwitz. As I was already working as Schreiber in the political department, together with my comrades, I had to register the new arrivals. Within a week, 10,000 Russian POWs arrived from Stalag VIIIB/Lamsdorf and from another Stalag, the number of which I have forgotten, Neuhammer-upon-Queis.* [...]
> *Registration of the 10,000 POWs took some 3 weeks. During that time, 1,500 of them had died already, and we sent their green cards and ID tags to Berlin.*
> *In November of 1941, a special Gestapo commission from the Kattowitz office, headed by Dr. Mildner, came to the camp. This commission consisted of Dr. Mildner and three persons from the SD* [*Sicherheitsdienst*; Security Service] *who spoke Russian. The three men from the SD were given detainees from the camp as interpreters, and I and another comrade were assigned to the special commission by the political department. Thus, I was able to observe all the work of this special commission."*

This commission had to interview prisoners and classify them in three groups:

> *"A. 'politically unacceptable,' a group that included the category 'fanatical communist'*
> *B. 'politically unsuspicious'*
> *C. 'suitable for reconstruction'"*

Among them, 300 fanatical communists were identified, who "were executed in smaller groups."

---

[149] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 14th Hearing, p. 1562.

[150] Deposition of K. Smoleń, December 15, 1947. NO-5849.

This perspective openly contradicts the stories told by Höss and Czech. Anyone who wants to seriously consider this imaginary event to be real, has to re-time it to December 1941, which is exactly what Pressac did (1993, p. 34).

18. The "Gassings" at the Crematorium in the Main Camp

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…'", Höss wrote:

> *"The killing with Cyclon B gas of the above-mentioned Russian prisoners was continued, but no longer in Block 11, since after the gassing, the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days.*
> *Hence, the mortuary of the crematorium next to the hospital was used as a gassing room by making the door*[151] *gasproof, and by piercing several holes through the ceiling in order to throw in the gas.*
> *I can, however, recall only one transport of 900 Russian prisoners of war who were gassed there and whose cremation lasted several days. Russians were not gassed in the farmstead adapted for the extermination of the Jews."*

He gave more details in his "autobiography":

> *"The gassing of 900 Russians in the old crematorium, which took place soon afterwards, was much more memorable to me, because the use of Block 11 caused too many inconveniences. Still during the unloading* [of the Russians], *several holes were simply knocked through the morgue's soil and concrete roof. The Russians had to undress in the vestibule, and they all went calmly into the morgue, as they were told that they would be deloused there. The whole transport fitted exactly into the morgue. The door was locked, and the gas was poured through the openings. How long this killing lasted, I do not know. During the insertion, some screamed 'gas,' which triggered a powerful roar and a shoving toward the two doors. But they withstood the pressure. – Only after several hours, it was opened and ventilated."*

This story is purely fictional. As I pointed out earlier, only 300 Soviet political commissars were identified by the Mildner Commission and condemned to death, so the gassing of 900 PoWs is implausible. Moreover, the fate of the approximately 10,000 PoWs transferred to Auschwitz is well documented and categorically excludes homicidal gassings. The circumstances of the gassing are moreover quite ridiculous: the openings for introducing Zyklon B are said to have been hacked through the reinforced-concrete roof of the morgue "Still during the unloading" of those prisoners!

This gassing story is even less likely, as I have pointed out elsewhere (Mattogno 2016c). The Soviet prisoners are said to have undressed in the "vestibule" (*Vorraum*) of the crematorium, which measures 4.14 m × 7 m = 28.9 m², and could therefore accommodate about thirty people at a time, if packed to-

[151] The morgue, however, had two doors, one to the "*Waschraum*" (wash room), the other to the furnace room.

gether tightly. However, undressing would have required some elbow room, so fifteen people per batch is more likely. The Soviet prisoners therefore would have undressed in about sixty batches; they all went "quietly" (*ruhig*) into the morgue, because the SS had told them they would be deloused there. But in the morgue, there were no showers nor any other fake sanitation equipment to deceive the victims, but nevertheless, the Soviet PoWs continued to enter "quietly" in groups of 15! Since the room had a size of 17.00 m × 4.60 m (Mattogno 2016c, p. 111), and thus an area of 78.2 m², they had to pack themselves at a density of (900 ÷ 78.2 =) 11.5 per square meter; that did not make them suspicious? Only when the Zyklon B was poured through the holes in the ceiling did the dull victims realized that they were about to be killed, and there ensued a "a shoving toward the two doors," which would have been impossible, because if they really had been packed that densely, they could hardly have moved an arm.

In this context there is also a glaring contradiction with the orthodox narrative. Piper claims that "the room that had served as the mortuary was converted to a gas chamber" *only after* the alleged gassing of 900 Soviet PoWs as reported by Höss, and that it was then "used to gas several hundred Soviet POWs at a time, as well as numerous transports of Jews who were killed wholesale, including entire families regardless of sex or age" (Piper 1994, pp. 159f.), yet during his trial at Warsaw, Höss insisted:[152]

> *"Women were never gassed in Crematorium I. Exclusively those Russian prisoners were gassed there."* (My emphasis)

Hence, no Jews were gassed there at all, although this contradicts what Höss said in his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946:

> *"In 1941, the first {larger} internments of Jews from Slovakia a.{nd} the district of Upper Sil.{esia} were carried out. Those unable to work were gassed in the vestibule of the crematorium on orders of Himmler, which he gave me personally."* (My emphasis)

Evidently, at that time he did not yet know that the room inside the crematorium which was supposed to have been used for the alleged gassings had to be the morgue, not the vestibule!

If, in his imaginary reconstruction of the camp events, Höss said that he could "recall" only one gassing of 900 Soviet prisoners, it was precisely because for his "reconstruction" only one such gassing was required, as the former commander of Auschwitz explicitly said during his trial:[153]

> *"Defendant: After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the con-*

[152] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 10th Hearing, p. 1070.
[153] *Ibid.*, 2nd Hearing, pp. 110f.

crete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1." (My emphasis)

This is yet another contradiction to the orthodox narrative.

Höss managed to contradict himself again when he told Goldensohn about the "two old farmhouses," claiming that "the first transport that came from the General Government was brought there" and killed with gas, confusing the General Government with Upper Silesia, which was part of Germany, not of Poland.

19. The "Discovery" of Zyklon B and the Start of the Extermination of the Jews

The dating of the "first gassing" is essential for the orthodox narrative on the genesis of the claimed extermination of the Jews, precisely because it is said to have marked the "discovery" of Zyklon B. This is explained well in Höss's statement of January 29, 1947:

"From that time cyklon B was used exclusively in Oswiecim for the mass poisoning of Jews. This gas proved to be easy to handle and it was not necessary to build special complicated equipment for its use. Only cyklon B was used in Oswiecim for the poisoning of people."

Höss provides small and contrasting clues, which allows us to date this phantom event with a certain precision. In his statement of January 29, 1947, he claimed:

"A short time later, in any event still in the year 1941, after my return from an official trip I got from the then manager of the camp, (Schutzhaftlagerführer), Fritsch a report that during my absence, he conducted in the cellars of block 11 a test of poisoning human beings with the aid of cyklon B which was stored in the camp of Oswiecim as a disinfectant. Fritsch conducted the test on several hundred of Russian war prisoners. According to my information this was the first case of using cyklon B for mass poisoning people."

The expression "a short time later" refers to Eichmann's alleged visit to Auschwitz, which is said to have occurred in either June or July 1941, so the most plausible date (if the event was real) would be August 1941.

During his trial in Warsaw, Höss argued instead that the "first gassing" had taken place "in the autumn of 1941."[154]

About the beginning of Jewish extermination, the former Auschwitz commandant was instead a prodigy of information, but here the contradictions are unsurpassable as well.

---

[154] *Ibid.*, 11th Hearing, p. 1150.

In the handwritten statement of March 16, 1946, Höss states that he "personally arranged on orders received from Himmler *in May 1941* the gassing of 2 million persons between *June/July 1941* and the end of 1943" (my emphasis). So strictly speaking, he spoke about late spring/early summer of 1941. According to his affidavit of April 5, 1946, the beginning of the extermination fell in the summer:

> *"Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until Fall 1944."*

His German-language affidavit ("*Eidesstattliche Erklaerung*") of May 20, 1946 contains almost the same words:

> *"Mass executions by way of gassings started during the summer of 1941 and lasted until fall 1944."*

The same dating Höss mentioned to Gilbert:

> *"The exterminations began in the summer of 1941."*

The first contradiction appears in his statement of January 11, 1947, where Höss asserted:

> *"Since the summer of 1941, I have been preparing, and since January 1942, I was directing the mass extermination of the Jews in the extermination facilities of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."* (My emphasis)

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss subsequently proposed yet another different timeline:

> *"I can no longer say at what point in time the extermination of the Jews began. Probably already in September 1941, but maybe only as late as January 1942."*

It should be noted that all datings placing the event prior to November 1941 are anachronistic, because at that time the "discovery" of Zyklon B as a killing tool had not yet been made (see the next section).

20. Choosing Zyklon B for Exterminations

In Höss's narrative, the events leading from the "first gassing" to the extermination of the first transport of Jews are an inextricable sequence of contradictions.

Four weeks or a few days after Höss had received Himmler's imaginary extermination order, Eichmann went to Auschwitz. Meanwhile Höss had already visited the Treblinka camp, which at that time did not yet exist. The two SS officers agreed that the extermination had to be done by gas, but they did not yet know what kind to use. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss asserted:

> *"Eichmann wanted to inquire about a gas which could easily be acquired and did not require any special installations, and then wanted to report back to me."*

Then the "first gassing" happened. In his "autobiography," Höss wrote in this regard:

> *"But I must say frankly that this gassing had a calming effect on me, since the mass extermination of the Jews had to be commenced in the foreseeable future, and neither Eichmann nor I had figured out how to kill these expected masses. It was to happen by gas, but how and what kind of gas? Now we had discovered the gas and the process."*

And here is the story as told in Höss's statement of January 29, 1947:

> *"A short time later Eichmann came to Oswiecim. Here we discussed all the matters relating to the planned extermination of Jews agreeing that gas should be used in the killing of Jews. The only question which remained open was what kind of gas to use. Eichmann left Oswiecim with the aim of gathering information what poisoning gas would be best for mass extermination of Jews. A short time later, in any event still in the year 1941, after my return from an official trip I got from the then manager of the camp, (Schutzhaftlagerführer), Fritsch a report that during my absence, he had conducted in the cellars of block 11 a test of poisoning human beings with the aid of cyklon B which was stored in the camp of Oswiecim as a disinfectant. Fritsch conducted the test on several hundred of Russian war prisoners. According to my information this was the first case of using cyklon B for mass poisoning people. As the test was successful I reported it to Eichmann who gave his agreement to the use of cyklon B for mass extermination of Jews in the concentration camp of Oswiecim."*

Höss must have informed Eichmann of the experiment, namely the "discovery" of Zyklon B for murder, but when? His essay "The 'Final Solution…'" contains only this single passage:

> *"At the end of November, a conference of the entire Jewish Department was held in Berlin at Eichmann's office, to which I was called in as well. Eichmann's representatives in the individual countries reported on the current stage of the operations and on the difficulties opposing the implementation of the operations, such as lodging those arrested, procuring transport trains, railway timetable conferences, etc. I could not yet find out when the operation was to be launched. Eichmann moreover had not yet located a suitable gas.* […]
> *<u>During Eichmann's next visit</u>, I told him about this use of Cyclon B, and we decided to employ this gas for the future mass extermination."* (My emphasis)

It follows that, at the end of November 1941, Eichmann had not yet found the suitable gas, and Höss knew nothing of Zyklon B because the "first gassing" had not yet been carried out. If Höss talked to Eichmann about this during the

latter's subsequent visit to Auschwitz, this means that according to this account the "first gassing" occurred only at or even after the end of November 1941. This is in contrast to both the dating by the Warsaw tribunal (August 14-15, 1941), and that of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (September 3-5, 1941).

The story is completely invented, because there was no "conference of the entire Jewish Department" "in Berlin at Eichmann's office" at "the end of November." During the interrogation of April 2, 1946, the interrogator placed this alleged conference in November 1942, which Höss most humbly confirmed:

> *"Q. You remember in November 1942 you were in Berlin at Eichmann's office to a meeting of experts belonging to the section organized for the solution of the Jewish question?*
> *A. Yes."*

But this event is not more real than the other. Considering the issues allegedly dealt with at that conference and the presence of SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dannecker, which was confirmed by Höss during the same interrogation, the only realistic possibility is a meeting held at Office IV B 4 of the RSHA on June 11, 1942, about which Dannecker reported in a document dated June 15. However, Höss did not attend that meeting, and the decisions arrived at contradict Höss's extermination spleen:[155]

> *"For military reasons, a deportation of Jews from Germany to the eastern deportation area can no longer take place during the summer. RSFF has therefore ordered that larger numbers of Jews either from the southeast (Romania) or from the occupied western territories be transferred <u>to Auschwitz Concentration Camp for the purpose of labor deployment. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both sexes) are between 16 and 40 years old. 10% Jews unfit for work can be sent along.</u>"* (My emphasis)

If follows that Eichmann's second visit to Auschwitz, during which Höss claims to have told him about the "discovery" of Zyklon B, is as fictitious as the first visit.

21. The First Jewish Transports to Auschwitz: Dating, and the Fate of the Deportees

In Höss's manuscript of March 14, 1946 we read:

> *"In 1941, the first {larger} internments of Jews from Slovakia a.{nd} the district of Upper Sil.{esia} were carried out. Those unable to work were gassed in the vestibule of the crematorium on orders of Himmler, which he gave me personally."*

[155] Klarsfeld 1977, p. 65. Document CDJC XXVI-29.

I already examined the second sentence of this statement in Section 3. The first explicitly states that the first transports of Jews arrived at Auschwitz in 1941 and came from Slovakia and Upper Silesia. During the interrogation of April 2, 1946, he even gave a date for the commencement of these deportations, July 1941:

> *"Q. So you started such actions about July, 1941, didn't you?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. From July 1941 to October 1942, that is fifteen months?*
> *A. Yes.* […]
> *Q. So in 1941 you carried out actions against Slovakians, and the Polish Jews?*
> *A. Yes."*

This dating is clearly anachronistic, since the murder weapon Zyklon B could have been "discovered" in November 1941 at the earliest.

This topic was also touched upon during the interrogation of April 1, 1946:

> *"Q. Now let's go back to the year 1942.*
> *A. The development became more rapid and additional prisoners were arriving. In addition, there was the delivery of Jews which began in 1941 and it was recommenced in the Spring of 1942.*
> *Q. How many Jews did you receive in 1941?*
> *A. I believe at that time we only received 6,000 Slovakian Jews.*
> *Q. Are you sure about the fugure?*
> *A. It may have been 7,000. They were selected for their ability to work.* […]
> *Q. You didn't mention before that German Jews arrived in Auschwitz in 1941. Do you know for sure that German Jews were executed in 1941?*
> *A. They could only have come from the Upper Silesian district.*
> *Q. When you mentioned Poles before having arrived in Auschwitz in 1941, did you include Polish Jews?*
> *A. Yes, they were included.*
> *Q. By what means were they executed in 1941?*
> *A. By gas."*

Thus, in 1941, 6,000 or 7,000 Slovakian Jews arrived at Auschwitz who were "selected for their ability to work," hence those unfit for work were gassed. But if we follow Höss's account, the order of total extermination was still in force at that time, hence no selection of those fit for work should have taken place. Not to mention that the first Jewish transport from Slovakia came to the camp only on March 23, 1942! Just as imaginary are transports of Jews from Germany in 1941.

The former Auschwitz commandant told Goldensohn that the first transports of Jews arrived at Auschwitz after his return from the visit to Treblinka, which would have been July or August 1941, if we follow his convoluted chronology:

> *"How long did you stay in Treblinka? 'Only a few hours, then I went back to Auschwitz.*
> *'Then the first transports arrived in Auschwitz.'"*

Contradicting this dating, Höss asserted in his "autobiography":

> *"In the spring of 1942, the first transports of Jews from Upper Silesia arrived, all of which were to be exterminated."* (My emphasis)

For the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, dating the first transports of Jews to Auschwitz is of paramount importance because it directly affects the dating of the entry into operation of "Bunker 1." In this regard, a clarification is due, anticipating the topic that will be dealt with in Sections 23-27.

In the first edition of her *Kalendarium*, Czech gave as the date of these initial transports January 1942 (Czech 1960, p. 49):

> *"The killing of Jews from Upper Silesia using gas was initiated. It was carried out in the so-called Bunker No. 1, in a farmhouse converted for this purpose that was located in the northwestern corner of the later Construction Sector B III in Birkenau."*

In her introduction she wrote (*ibid.*, p. 49):

> *"The first Jewish transports from Upper Silesia were murdered in the gas chambers without first having been registered. Hence they do not show up in any camp document."*

These were therefore Jews who should have become the victims of Himmler's first order, that of total extermination. Czech forgot, however, that the resistance inside the Auschwitz Camp was always very active and transmitted periodic reports on what was happening inside the camp. The Polish resistance's "Report on the Situation of the Country between January 1 and February 28, 1942" mentions the internment of prisoners from Krakow and Warsaw at Auschwitz, but there is no reference at all to any Jews from Upper Silesia ("Obóz koncentracyjny…", pp. 21f.).

In the 1989 edition of Czech's *Kalendarium*, the beginning of activities at "Bunker 1" was re-timed to March 20, 1942. It still concerns Jews from Upper Silesia who were allegedly gassed "without having been subjected to a selection" (Czech 1989, pp. 186f.). The date of March 20, 1942 is purely imaginary, because the source given by Czech (the 1973 edition of her book *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*) does not offer the least chronological indication. This time, the first transport of Jews from Upper Silesia is said to have arrived at Auschwitz on February 15, 1942, if we follow the editor of the *Kalendarium*:

> *"The first transport of Jews arrived from Beuthen, which were arrested by the State Police Office and are slated to be killed in the Auschwitz CC."*

They were brought "into the gas chamber located in the camp crematorium" (*ibid.*, pp. 174f.) where Höss had maintained that "exclusively" Soviet PoWs

were killed – merely one transport, to be precise – or, contradicting himself, also some Jews from Upper Silesia were gassed "in the vestibule of the crematorium," yet only those "unable to work," hence after a selection.

The date of the deportation of these Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz is based on a footnote by Broszat (1981, Note 3, p. 127):

> *"The deportation of the Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz took place in early 1942. According to information from the Intern. Tracing Center conveyed to the Institute for Contemporary History of March 27, 1958, the Jews from Beuthener were deported on Feb. 5, 1942, for instance."*

Several decades later, Peter Longerich revealed that this was a mistake committed by Broszat (Longerich 2010, Note 169, pp. 551f.):

> *"It is generally accepted by scholars even today that the deportations from Upper Silesia had already begun on 15 February 1942 (see Czech, Kalendarium, or Steinbacher, 'Musterstadt' Auschwitz, 277). This mistaken view is based on information from Martin Broszat, who referred to a letter to him from the International Tracing Service in Arolsen dated 27 Mar. 1958. A glance at the original of this letter shows, however, that in Arolsen at the time 'deportations of Jews from Beuthen could only be established from 15.5.1942'* [sic!]. *I should like to thank Klaus Lankheit of the Archive of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich for letting me have a copy of the original of this letter."*

The transport of February 15, 1942 and its gassing are therefore purely fictitious.

The meaning of the letter from the International Tracing Service in Arolsen is not very clear: does it mean that they were indeed transported to Auschwitz from Beuthen but that these transports did not begin before May 15, 1942? If that is so, it would be important to know the source, which until now has not been revealed. In fact, the Polish *Informator encyklopedyczny* knows nothing of these transports.[156]

On the other hand, if these transports did indeed exist, they would have arrived at a time when Auschwitz was pursuing a policy of *comprehensive* registration of *all* arriving deportees, so that these Silesian deportees would have been registered just as were those of the first transports from Slovakia. In total contrast to that, Höss claimed that the first transports of Jews which arrived at Auschwitz were either completely exterminated or, contradicting himself, that only those selected as unfit for work were killed.

The documents are in glaring contradiction to this, as follows from the following table, drawn up on the basis of real data from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*:

[156] Główna Komisja… 1979, entry "Bytom" (Polish name for Beuthen), pp. 124f.

date	# of deportees	origin	registered men		registered women	
			deported	registered	deported	registered
26/3	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
28/3	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
30/3	1,112	Compiègne	1,112	27533-28644	/	/
2/4	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
3/4	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812 3814-4760
13/4	1,077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
17/4	1,000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
19/4	1,000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
23/4	1,000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
24/4	1,000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
29/4	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
22/5	1,000	Lublin CC [Majdanek]	1,000	36132-37131	/	/
7/6	1,000	Compiègne	1,000	38177-39176	/	/
20/6	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
24/6	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
27/6	1,000	Pithiviers	1,000	41773-42772	/	/
30/6	1,038	Beaune-La Rolande	1,004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
30/6	400	Lublin CC [Majdanek]	400	43833-44232	/	/
total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

Hence, without exception *all* the deportees from the first 18 transports of Jews were registered.

Höss's accounts contain yet another contradiction in this respect. In his "autobiography" we read:

> *"In the spring of 1942, hundreds of flowering people, under the flowering fruit trees of the farmstead, went mostly unsuspectingly to their death in the gas chambers."*

As pointed out before, already then, per Höss, "the selection process at the ramp" took place as well as "the further separation of those fit for work" (Broszat 1981, p. 129; Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 100). The time frame is given a few pages earlier (*ibid.*, p. 127; 95):

> *"In the spring of 1942, the first transports of Jews from Upper Silesia arrived, all of which were to be exterminated."* (My emphasis)

But if these Jews were to be exterminated – according to Himmler's *total* extermination order – how come they were selected for work? And how is it possible that only "hundreds" were killed?

On the other hand, Höss also stated:

> *"Right from the start of the transports of Jews from Slovakia, it* [the camp] *was chock-full up to the rooflines with in a few days."*

But how could that have been, if all incoming Jews were immediately murdered?

On the other hand, if we follow one of Höss's many chronologies, the Slovak Jews could have already benefited from Himmler's order regarding the selection of those fit for work, but there is a contradiction too. The highest percentage of those selected as fit for work was 30%, Höss claimed. Hence, among the 10,200 deportees, a maximum of only some 3,060 would have been registered. If so, would such a small number of deportees really have been enough to fill the Auschwitz Camp's lodging buildings up to the brim?

22. Höss's Extermination Plans of 1941

After receiving the supposed extermination order of June 1941, Höss visited Treblinka, at that time a nonexistent camp, and Eichmann went to Auschwitz to discuss the details of the extermination with the camp commander. I will return to this in Section 26.

Here, however, I am concerned with Höss's extermination plans. In the "transcript" of his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, there is only a brief reference to this:

> *"He wished* [to see] *exact construction plans conforming to these guidelines within 4 weeks."*

He elaborated on this during the interrogation of April 1, 1946:

> *"Q. Did Himmler give you orders about the construction of gas chambers?*
> *A. No, he told me the following: that I was supposed to look at an extermination camp in Poland and eliminate in the construction of my camp the mistakes and inefficiency existing in the Polish camp. I was supposed to show him planes of how I intended to construct my camp in a period of about four weeks. He told me that he could not give me the exact figures at that time, nor the numbers in which they would arrive, but added that the figure would run into several millions.* […]
> *Q. And then before you went on your tour of inspection* [to Treblinka] *you returned to Auschwitz?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. What did you do in Auschwitz?*
> *A. I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I needed a large crematorium. I told him that we were going to receive a large number of sick people, but I did not give him my real reason.*
> *Q. And then?*
> *A. And after we had completed our plans, I sent them to the Reichsfuehrer. After I had changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions, they were approved.* […]
> *Q. How did you send the plans to Himmler?*
> *A. By courier.*

Q. Directly to Himmler?
A. Yes, personally."

To Goldensohn, the former commandant of Auschwitz stated:

> *"I was ordered by Himmler to submit precise plans as to my ideas on how the extermination program should be executed in Auschwitz."*

As soon as Höss returned from Treblinka – according to his own chronology in late July 1941 – he immediately contacted the head of the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, although Bischoff assumed this post only in October 1941 (see Section 49).

Höss told Bischoff that he needed "a large crematorium," saying that Auschwitz had to "receive a large number of sick people" while hiding his "real reason." This only makes sense if the crematorium had to contain a gas chamber. To Goldensohn, the former commandant of Auschwitz stated that he himself had "designed" the first crematorium at Birkenau, "the newly erected crematory and gas chambers." In the light of Jean-Claude Pressac's studies, such an assertion seems at least dubious. It is now known to every expert in the field that the original project of what would later become Crematorium II was designed as a normal sanitation facility without any criminal purpose on October 24, 1941, by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, a subordinate of Bischoff. In November 1941, the project was reworked and improved by Georg Werkmann of the WVHA's Main Office Budget and Construction, and counter-signed by SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler, the head of Office II (Construction) of this office.[157]

In a letter to the *Rüstungskommando* (Armaments Headquarters) of Weimar dated November 12, 1941, Bischoff explained clearly what the new crematorium needed (Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, p. 231):

> *"The Topf & Söhne Co., combustion plants, of Erfurt has been ordered by this authority to build a cremation plant as quickly as possible, in view of the fact that concentration camp Auschwitz has been augmented by a PoW camp which is to take in some 120,000 Russians shortly. The construction of the incineration unit is most urgent, if epidemics and other risks are to be avoided."*

Although the Poles knew these things well, in the statement of January 29, 1947, Höss dared to assert while in Krakow:

> *"Plans for the gas chambers in which people in Oswiecim were poisoned with cyklon B were made by Karl Bischoff, chief of the building section of the concentration camp, <u>and by myself</u>. The project was later discussed with the chief of the official group C, Dr. Eng. Kammler. The construction of the gas chambers was made by the camp's building office under the direction of its chief, Bischoff."* (My emphasis)

[157] Pressac 1993, p. 29 and Documents 9-11 (on unpaginated insert).

Höss then sent his imaginary "plans" directly to Himmler "by courier," who approved them after Höss had "changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions."

This is foolish, because at that time Zyklon B had not yet been discovered, so it was not known which gas would be used for exterminations. How and by what criteria could Höss have modified these "plans"? However, in his view, Himmler received them and approved them.

After his extradition to Poland, Höss abandoned this tale about the design of the crematorium, which was too unlikely for the Poles, and the "plans" became those for "Bunker 1." In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he came up with this new, contrary spin:

> *"A few days later* [after Eichmann's first visit to Auschwitz]*, I sent to the RFSS by courier an exact location map and an exact description of the installation. I have never received a reply or a decision about it. Eichmann told me later that the RFSS approved of it."*

One may ask to what exactly Himmler is supposed to have agreed, since, as I noted above, at that point in time the gas to be used for the exterminations was still unknown (see also Section 26).

23. The Bunkers of Birkenau: Origin of the Name

The history of the Birkenau "bunkers" is just one chapter from the anecdotal fable on Auschwitz, as I have documented abundantly in a specific study (Mattogno 2016f). In this section, I look at this issue from a different perspective.

As long as Höss was in the hands of the British and Americans, he exhibited little familiarity with the term "bunker." The term appears consistently only in all his declarations made after his extradition to Poland.

According to Höss, these alleged gassing installations were simply "*Bauernhäuser*," translated into English as "farmhouses" or "farm buildings." The interrogation of April 30, 1946 contains the odd epithet "Station 5":[158]

> *"Q. Which had the biggest gassing capacity, Numbers one, two, three, four or Station 5?*
> *A. Station one and two were the same; three and four were the same, but Five was an exception because one did not have the restrictions in number five and one could keep constantly burning and gassing people in number five."*

Here, the "Stations" one through four refer to the Birkenau crematoria, while "Station 5" would be "Bunker 2," the only one of the two that, according to the orthodox narrative, was operating simultaneously with the Birkenau crematoria. Giving that facility the number 5 is only apparently logical. Although it

[158] During his trial in Warsaw, Höss called it "Installation V" (*urządzenie V*).

is true that it came after Station 4 (*i.e.* Crematory IV; V according to today's usual numbering), it is also true that it was (allegedly) set up prior to any of the Birkenau crematoria, so its logical name should have been: "Station 1" ("Bunker 2") and then "Stations 2 through 5" (Crematoria I to IV). In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss pointed out:

> *"The provisional Installation I was demolished when work was started on Construction Sector III of Birkenau.*
> *Installation II, later called outdoor installation*[159] *or Bunker V, was used until the end, serving as an auxiliary option in case of breakdowns in Crematoria I* [II] *to IV* [V]*."* (My emphasis)

Number 5 then turned into "Bunker 2," which makes the above numbering even more illogical: if "Bunker 2" was called "Station 5," what was the name of "Bunker 1"?

On the origin of the term "Bunker 5" (or "Bunker V") I will elaborate later.

In the "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, we read:

> *"The second temporary facility had been eliminated."* (My emphasis)

Whichever way the adjective "second" was meant, whether as the second farmhouse or as farmhouse no. 2, this statement is illogical and in contrast to the orthodox narrative, according to which it was the *first* gassing installation – the alleged "Bunker 1" – that was demolished in early 1943, not the second, the alleged "Bunker 2," which is said to have merely suspended its activities in early 1943 but resumed them in May of 1944.

Of all the statements made by Höss before his extradition to Poland, only the interrogation of April 30, 1946 explicitly mentions the term "bunker," but in a slightly twisted context:

> *"Q. What do you call Station 5?*
> *A. There were ~~four crematories~~ bunker? in Burkenau* [sic].
> *Q. And one broker?* [sic].
> *A. It is this bunker that I designate as No 5.*
> *Q. Was that bunker midway between two and three crematories?*
> *A. Not between, but behind three and four somewhat removed from three and four?"*

This "bunker" was therefore "Station 5," with an evident reference to 1944.

Most likely, Höss had used the term "bunker" earlier on April 16, 1946, when he spoke about "dugouts" 1 and 2:

> *"The people buried in the two big mass graves of the so-called dugouts; one and two, amounted to 106,000 or 107,000 people."*

---

[159] *Freianlage* in German. The statement of January 31, 1947 unequivocally establishes the identity of "Bunker n. 2 /Freianlage/."

The term in question, "dugout," is in fact the English equivalent of the German word "Bunker," whose primary meaning is "concrete shelter" ("*betonierter Schutzraum*"; Brockhaus…, p. 86), such as a fortress or an air-raid shelter. But why did Höss call two normal farmhouses "bunkers"? The question obviously isn't limited to the statements of the former Auschwitz commandant but has a more general relevance. It is strange, however, that the American interrogators, when confronted with this unusual term for a simple farm houses, did not ask Höss why he called them "bunkers." Nobody has asked that question so far, beginning with the historians of Auschwitz Museum. Höss himself stated in his essay "The 'Final Solution…" that the victims were brought to the "bunker, as the extermination facility was called," but he did not give any explanation for his use of this particular term.

In Auschwitz the term "Bunker" was first used for the basement of Block 11, where the camp prison was located. In one document the verb "*einbunkern*" appears, which referred to locking up an inmate in a cell of this prison.[160]

The crematorium of the Main Camp was "set up in the existing bunker,"[161] referring to the former ammunition-storage building of the Polish army.

There existed also a "*Bunkerlinie*" ("line of bunkers" Frei *et al.*, p. 442) which undoubtedly consisted of "*Ausweichbunker*" ("evasion shelters") mentioned in a telegram by Kammler to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz on May 25, 1944,[162] which were air-raid shelters for the camp guards. The June 17, 1944 file memo on SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl's Auschwitz visit of June 16, 1944 mentions a "*Luftschutzbunker*" (air-raid shelter) and "*Splitterschutzbunker*" ("[bomb] fragment protection shelter"; NO-2359). There even existed a "*Kartoffelbunker*" ("potato bunker"),[163] which uses a secondary meaning of the German term "bunker": locations used to store bulk items such as potatoes or coke. Finally, a "Bunker I" is mentioned both in a letter of the SS garrison administration to the Central Construction Office dated March 18, 1944, and the answer by that office of March 24, 1944, regarding the installation of an air-raid siren.[164] But there is no correlation between this "Bunker I" and the Holocaust "Bunker 1" of the orthodox narrative, because the text is devoid of any indication as to what that term stood for. Such a correlation can even be excluded, because the orthodox narrative has it that

---

[160] Letter by Bischoff of May 27, 1943 to the camp commandant with the subject: "Freigabe eingebunkerter Häftlinge" ("release of incarcerated inmates"); RGVA, 502-1-601, p. 71.

[161] "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320

[162] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.

[163] Construction sketch of the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. A.G. of 1943 with the subject "Railway track construction – potato transport to potato bunker" ("Gleisbau-Kartoffeltransport bis Kartoffelbunker"). Bartosik *et al.*, p. 177.

[164] *Ibid.*, p. 101. See in this regard my study Mattogno 2016e, pp. 79-83 (discussion of Document 20).

the gassing "Bunker 1" was demolished in March or April 1943, while the "Bunker I" of the two above-mentioned letters evidently still existed a year later.

So, how did the term "bunker" come into existence, and why was the term "Bunker 5" coined?

Conforming with that twisted meaning of the term, "bunker" was also the term used by some inmates for Morgue #1, the alleged gas chamber of Crematoria II and III, as is evidenced by a statement by Henryk Mandelbaum during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison at Krakow.[165] In the inmates' imagination, the term was even extended to Crematoria IV and V. In a fanciful statement of September 4, 1945, the former inmate Fritz Putzker described the structure of these two crematoria, complete with drawings: they consisted of a furnace room with eight "furnaces," an "ash receptacle," an "undressing room" and four gas chambers with four "gas inlets" called "Bunker I, Bunker II, Bunker III, Bunker IV". The witness then states that a "Bunker V was the funeral pyre."[166] Here, "Bunker V" was not yet an alleged gassing installation, but a cremation pit. This version persisted in a series of testimonies until the early 1990s – a group of former Jewish Auschwitz inmates from Greece who were interviewed by Gideon Greif.

Josef Sackar stated (Greif, p. 10):

> *"There were excavated pits called 'bunkers' to burn the corpses. The corpses were brought from the gas chambers to these 'bunkers,' were thrown in there and burned in the fire."*

Jaacov Gabai confirmed (*ibid.*, p. 132):

> *"Pits were set up there in order to burn the corpses which the crematorium itself couldn't handle. These pits were called 'bunkers.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber, the corpses were brought to the bunker and burned."*

This version was also propagated by Eliezer Eisenschmidt ("The pits or the 'bunkers,' as we called them, were large and deep"; *ibid.*, p. 178) and by Shaul Chasan ("There was a basin, a deep pit that was called "bunker'"; *ibid.*, p. 228).

But how can the sudden and fleeting appearance of the term "bunker" in Höss's above-mentioned statements be explained?

It is known that the British unit that captured Höss was stationed in Belsen and that his torturers used the findings of the Belsen trial as a pattern of what the former Auschwitz commandant had to "confess"; from Höss's own state-

---

[165] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.

[166] "Statement on Concentration Camp Conditions by a Longterm Serving Inmate" (Fritz Putzker). September 4, 1945. TNA, WO 309/374. This testimony was recorded by "JAG's Branch, War Crimes Section, HQ, British Army of the Rhine, BAOR," hence by those who arrested and tortured Höss.

ments we can deduce that even he was aware of this. For example, to Goldensohn, he stated on April 9, 1946:

> *"But as I saw it in the trial in Belsen where SS men worked under the same orders as I had, I will have to face the same punishment."* (My emphasis)

During this trial, the chief witness for the alleged extermination at Auschwitz was Charles Sigismund Bendel, who testified during the 13th Hearing on October 1, 1945. In his deposition, he used the term "bunker" once (Phillips, p. 135):

> *"By the Judge Advocate – How many crematoria were there? – Four, and one which was called the 'bunker', which was eventually a gas chamber."*

A 1946 book contains a statement by Bendel titled "Le Sonderkommando," in which he explained (Cassou/Reisz, p. 160):

> *"The krematoriums were four in number, the fifth called the bunker was merely a peasant's hut, transformed into a gas chamber 'for the needs of the cause.'"* (My emphasis)

This use of terms leads us back to the illogical numbering indicated above.

The most likely scenario is that Höss, in those days of April 1946, learned about this Bendel statement – or other similar ones, such as that of Fritz Putzker – from his American interrogators.

As I have documented elsewhere, the detainees who remained in Auschwitz and were questioned by the Soviet Investigative Commission (February-March 1945), beginning with the most important among them, Szlama Dragon, did not know the term Bunker at all. They merely spoke of "*gazokamera*" (gas chamber) 1 and 2 (Mattogno 2016f, p. 77). The term "bunker" appeared for the first time in a deposition by Stanisław Jankowski of April 16, 1945 (*ibid.*, pp. 88f.), so it was coined between March and the first half of April 1945.

24. Otto Moll and the Bunkers

It is significant that Otto Moll, the alleged head of "Station 5" or "Bunker 2," claimed to know nothing about it when he was interrogated about that the first time, on April 16, 1946:

> *"Q. Will you tell us about the operation that you had been put in charge of in the old farmhouse or farm building which was first used as gassing chamber and what you did there?*
> *A. I didn't have any duties in a farmhouse there.*
> *Q. What kind of a building was it?*
> *A. I don't know just what you are talking about. When I first came to Auschwitz I worked as a gardener.*
> *Q. Yes, we understand that too. What I am talking about is when Hoess, the commandant, put you in charge of a converted building which was first fixed*

up as an extermination plant. This was before the improvements which were made in 1942.
A. I do not know any farmhouse and I know nothing about these things."
"Q. In 1941 you were put in charge of this farm building which had been converted into an extermination plant, and in that capacity you had charge of the guards and the prisoners that were employed there, and it was your responsibility to see that any victims sent to that particular set of buildings were exterminated and their bodies destroyed?
A. They were not gassed.
Q. But they were killed by any means?
A. Not that either. I couldn't be responsible for that because I did not have any command jurisdiction.
Q. You were given command jurisdiction by the commandant of the camp.
A. Not that either. I was responsible for the supervision of the burning of the corpses.
Q. And the killing of them?
A. The doctors were responsible for the killing.
Q. In 1942 you were put in charge of half of the main operations of gassing and cremating?
A. Not that either" (My emphasis)

This is unlikely to have been a defensive strategy, first of all because such a total denial against all the "evidence" stacked against him appears irrational. In such a situation, the defendants usually did not deny the alleged extermination, but merely their personal involvement in it or responsibility for it. But more importantly, his testimony clearly indicates that he really did not know anything about the whole matter. In his statements, he kept on oscillating between the proclamation of his innocence and admitting the veracity of some of the accusations of his American interrogators. He admitted that the extermination in the "bunkers" had begun in 1941 – when they did not even exist according to the orthodox narrative – but persisted in declaring that his task was exclusively that of cremating the corpses. He did not provide any information on the "bunkers" themselves.

His actual ignorance of the alleged gassing in Auschwitz differs conspicuously from his description of the procedure inside the Birkenau crematoria. In the interrogation of April 15, 1946, he asserted:

"A. Those declared unfit for work were led by the officer of the day, usually he would be an officer of the guards, to the cremating installations under a guard. When the new arrivals came in, the crematorium detail, including the guards, and myself, were led to a special room where we had to stay whenever the transports came in, so we could have nothing to do with them.
Q. What happened then?

> *A. Then the groups that had come in with the transport were led into a special room, or rooms, and there they would met by an interpreter from the administration.* […]
> *A. The people that had collected in this room were led away in small groups by the doctors personally present, and they were either killed by gas, or some times as I have heard by injections, but I do not know much about that.*
> *Q. How did they do the gassing?*
> *A. I do not know just how the gassing was done, because people like me just were not allowed to be present, but I understand that there was some kind of an opening in this room by which the gas came in."* (My emphasis)

The next day he added:

> *"Q. You mentioned that in the killing of the people in the gas chambers that it took only one half minute. On what do you base that?*
> *A. The gas was poured in thru an opening. About one half minute after the gas was poured in, of course I am merely estimating this time as we never had a stop-watch to clock it and we were not interested, at any rate, after one half minute there were no more heavy sounds and no sounds at all that could be heard from the gas chamber.* […]*"*
> *Then I asked him* [a doctor] *why it was being done by gas, and he said that some department had tried out various ways, after which it was found that gas was the best and easiest way, and, moreover this was a most beautiful death anybody could have, anyway."* (My emphasis)

There is no need to dwell too much on the dissonance of these statements with the orthodox narrative, since most of it is evidently based on mere hearsay.

This description is so generic that one cannot even figure out which crematorium he was referring to. Moll knew nothing about the orthodox terms for the rooms involved (undressing basement or room, gas chamber), and merely referred to them in general as "a special room," which would be the undressing room, from where the victims were brought who knows where "in small groups" (a statement that has no parallel in the orthodox narrative). Then they were killed not only with gas, but also by injections! Moll did not know that there are said to have been four openings in each roof of the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II & III, and eight in the altogether four "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV & V.

Although he had been transferred to Auschwitz in May 1941, hence before the alleged "discovery" of Zyklon B by Fritzsch, that is to say, its use during the "first gassing," Moll knew nothing about it, and also reported what he had learned about the "discovery" from hearsay: that "he said that some department had tried out various ways, after which it was found that gas was the best and easiest way." Lastly, his claim that the gassings lasted only 30 seconds is absurd (see Section 37).

25. The Start-Up of the Bunkers

Höss told his American interrogators that the alleged extermination of the Jews in the "bunkers" had begun in July 1941 and lasted until October 1942 (see Section 21). During the interrogation of April 16, 1946, he affirmed:

> *"When the extermination action started in 1941, I took Moll as a subordinate leader for one of these farm buildings."*

In Poland he changed this chronology: Now, "Bunker 1" did not begin operating in July 1941, but in the spring of 1942, as stated in the "autobiography":

> *"In the spring of 1942, the first transports of Jews from Upper Silesia arrived, all of which were to be exterminated. They were led from the ramp across the meadows of the later Construction Section II to the farmstead – Bunker I."*

Regarding "Bunker 2," Höss explained in his essay "The 'Final Solution…'":

> *"While the operations in spring 1942 were still kind of small, the transports increased during the summer, and we were forced to create another extermination facility."*

In Section 21, I already dealt with Czech's unfounded elaborations on when "Bunker 1" started operating. The date of entry into operation of "Bunker 2" – June 30, 1942 – is equally unfounded, because the source she adduced is precisely Höss's essay; the *Kalendarium's* editor simply had the chutzpah to turn Höss's words "during the summer" into June 30!

The reasons for the establishment of "Bunker 2" given by Czech are those given by the former Auschwitz commandant (Czech 1989, p. 239):

> *"In connection with the announced transfer of further transports of Jews which had been committed to the Auschwitz CC by the RSHA in order to be exterminated, further gas chambers are set up in Auschwitz in a farmstead similar to Bunker No. 1."*

That text contains a blatant mendacity aimed at hiding the striking contradiction resulting from the fact that *all* the prisoners of the first 18 transports of Jews arriving at Auschwitz were duly registered, as shown in Section 21.

While Höss was referring to an intensification of transports during the summer, Czech wrote of an announcement or prediction of future transports, but not even that helped her to hide the contradiction, because she herself claims on page 214 that the first "selection" of detainees unable to work was carried out only on July 4, 1942, hence *after* "Bunker 2" started operating. She is therefore forced to implicitly maintain the absurd thesis of the existence of three simultaneously effective yet mutually contradicting situations: an order for *total* extermination (which, in May 1942, involved the ethereal Jewish transports from Dąbrowa Górnica, Będzin, Zawiercie, Gleiwitz and Sosnowitz, which she invented out of thin air), another order for partial extermination (hence the selection), and at once the *complete absence* of an extermina-

tion order, because she documents that the first 18 Jewish transports were registered *without exception*.

26. The Genesis of the Bunkers

How and why were the Birkenau bunkers set up? Höss had some quite convoluted ideas about it. To untangle the matter as well as possible, it is necessary to start with Himmler's alleged order in June 1941. According to the interrogation of April 1, 1946, Himmler told Höss on that occasion that he could not yet give him precise figures, "but added that the figure would run into *several millions*" (my emphasis).

When Eichmann made his fantasy visit to Auschwitz following Himmler's instructions, he told Höss about future plans for Auschwitz, as Höss explained during his trial in Warsaw:

> *"At the time Eichmann talked about a figure of about 6-7 million people. But he did not know anything about when these transports had to take place.*
> *President: When Eichmann talked about this, did he have in mind to exterminate these people in Auschwitz?*
> *Defendant: Most of these people."* (My emphasis)

The next day, Höss repeated this:

> *"Eichmann told me the following: According to his provisional research at that time, about six to seven million people from all European countries would arrive in Auschwitz. It was not yet possible to establish exact figures. These figures could be verified with exactitude only after a few months."* (My emphasis)

With regard to his immediate extermination plans, Höss provided two conflicting versions. In statements made to the British and Americans, he emphasized the crematoria, which he allegedly came up with as extermination tools right from the very start, as shown in Section 22; since their construction took a long time, he was forced to fall back on the "bunkers," which he called "provisional installations" while in Nuremberg.

During the interrogation of April 1, he asserted:

> *"At the beginning I had to improvise because I didn't have the necessary buildings."*

In the stories he told after his extradition to Poland, he instead placed the "bunkers" in the foreground. The Birkenau crematoria were not conceived as extermination tools right from the start, but were built because of the difficulties in managing the "bunkers." Höss describes them in his essay "The 'Final Solution…'" These bunkers had outdoor cremation pits, but in times of bad weather or strong winds, an intense smell of the burning corpses was spreading for miles. In addition, "the air defence services protested against the fires during the night which could be seen from great distances. Nevertheless, burn-

ings had to go on even at night in order that incoming transports did not have to be stopped," because they had already been scheduled and could not be modified without heavy interference with military rail transportation. This is a clear anachronism, however, because Auschwitz came into the range of Allied bombers only in late 1943. Höss moreover contradicts himself when writing only a little after that:

> *"When cremations could still be carried out day and night, the cremation capacity of V was basically unlimited. Because of enemy air activities, no further cremations were permitted during the night starting in 1944."*

Anyway, on the genesis of the "Bunkers", Höss carries on:

> *"The above reasons led to the planning, spurred on by all means, and to the eventual construction of the two large crematoria, and in 1943 to the building of two further smaller installations."*

In other statements, Höss mistakenly claimed even that the larger crematoria (II and III) were built in 1942, and the smaller ones (IV and V) in 1943. See Section 31.

The former Auschwitz commandant told Goldensohn an almost opposite story: it was the delay in the construction of the crematoria that induced him to choose the "bunkers" and outdoor cremation pits:

> *"I believed that crematoriums could be erected fast and so wanted to burn the corpses* [buried] *in the mass graves in the crematory, but when I saw that the crematory* [sic] *could not be erected fast enough to keep up with the ever-increasing numbers exterminated, we started to burn the corpses in open ditches like in Treblinka."*

The planning sequence expressed here is quite crazy: Höss had the corpses buried in mass graves in order to exhume them later and cremate them in the crematorium!

At his trial in Warsaw he changed his mind again:

> *"We needed to find a suitable gas that would guarantee that this* [operation] *would take place on a vast scale without those 'inconveniences'* [those he allegedly saw at Treblinka]. *He* [Eichmann] *took me to the camp grounds, and we found two secluded cottages of evacuees where Bunkers 1 and 2 were set up as temporary installations. Back then it had not yet been decided whether any larger facilities had to be built for this purpose, or whether these existing installations were to be restructured. All he had to do was to wait how things evolved in this first bunker. At that time, the gas to be used to kill the people was not yet known. Eichmann wanted to search and find a suitable gas. This was my first encounter with Eichmann. In this matter, he also reported on this to the Reichsführer."*

Indeed, according to his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" the choice fell initially only on the future "Bunker 1." Höss and Eichmann inspected the Birkenau area

> *"in order to determine a suitable site. We considered as suitable the farmstead located in the north-west corner of what later became Construction Sector III at Birkenau. It was secluded, protected from view by forested ares and hedges, and not too far from the railway. The bodies were to be placed into long, deep pits dug in the adjacent meadows. At that point in time we had not yet thought of incineration."* (My emphasis)

The fact that it was not planned right from the start to cremate the victims of "Bunker 1," is yet another contradiction to Höss's claim that a crematorium was designed shortly after the alleged meeting with Himmler.

In the manuscript of March 14, 1946, Höss estimated the capacity of each of the two "farmhouses" at 200-300 people. This is absolutely incredible. To implement an extermination plan for 6-7 million people, Höss and Eichmann are said to have chosen a farmhouse in whose rooms, "depending on the size," 200-300 could be exterminated – or 800 people at a time! (see Section 27)

Not only that, but although Höss had just returned from his phantom visit to Treblinka where he had allegedly "seen" the cremation of corpses, and although there was already a crematorium for the corpses of registered detainees in the Main Camp, we are to believe that, for such an imminent plan of gargantuan mass extermination, neither Höss nor Eichmann had thought about the cremation of the victims' dead bodies!

If we were to take Höss's account of the genesis of the extermination of the Jews seriously, we would be forced to conclude that all his SS planners at all levels were inept to the point of bordering on dementia. Everything was left to chance and improvisation.

In order to implement Hitler's alleged extermination order, Himmler did not address SS *Obergruppenführer* Ernst-Robert Grawitz, who was the *Reichsarzt* SS, the Reich's topmost physician, a claim made by SS Judge Konrad Morgen (see Section 51), which was false but at least reasonable. Himmler did not turn to the chemists of I.G. Farbenindustrie, such as Carl Krauch, who was even known to Höss:[167]

> *"I know Krauch only by name. He was the chief of a chemical section in the Ministry of Armament."*

No: Himmler entrusted the plan to Höss as if Höss had been a world expert at mass extermination. Höss in fact told Goldensohn:

> *"I was ordered by Himmler to submit precise plans as to my ideas on how the extermination program should be executed in Auschwitz."* (My emphasis)

[167] Deposition. Krakow, January 29, 1947. NI-7183, p. 3.

And although Höss and Eichmann agreed to carry out the exterminations with a gas, they did not ask any chemists nor consult authoritative books, such as the classic text by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten* that describes all the toxic gases known at the time. No, choosing Zyklon B as the instrument of extermination was quite a random event. After this gas had been identified, did Höss ask those for advice on how to best design gas chambers who were more competent in its use than he was? Not at all:

> *"Nobody from the I.G. Farben personnel took part in the planning and the construction of the gas chambers in Oswiecim."* (Deposition of Jan. 29, 1947)

Höss was not even interested in inquiring about this with the Tesch Company:

> *"Did the Tesch & Stabenow Company advise you each time through their experts regarding the use of the gas in the crematoria?*
> *A. No, I still know that from the early time 1940-41 that, when we could not always have these two experts from the company, I merely sent so-called disinfectors to the company in Hamburg, who were instructed there."* (Interrogation of May 14, 1946)

On the extermination procedure, Höss stated in his trial that "there were no instructions; this developed over time," and even about outdoor cremation he claimed (during his trial):

> *"No one was instructed and nobody was sent anywhere; they worked out this method by themselves."*

The story about the choice of the two Polish farmhouses as centers of the future mass extermination is clumsy and pathetic. The "Delousing facility for the PoW Camp," located in Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau, was designed on November 18, 1941 and included a "gas chamber" (Pressac 1989, p. 55). On the outside wall, this disinfestation gas chamber had two fans, one for air intake, the other for the exhaust. The round openings in which they were installed are still visible in the wall structure (Mattogno 2016f, Photos 1 & 2, p. 240).

By July 1, 1941, the pest-control company Heerdt-Lingler had sent to the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz, as it was called back then, a copy of an article by Gerhard Peters and Emil Wüstinger on "Delousing with Zyklon hydrogen cyanide in circulation gas chambers" in order to forward it to the Friedrich Boos company,[168] which was in charge of constructing 19 circulation gas chambers for disinfestation with Zyklon B inside the Auschwitz "Admission Building, Inmate Bath and Delousing," which was Building 160.

On March 7, 1942 the Central Construction Office Prague requested from the same office at Auschwitz that they "Send over planning and implementa-

[168] RGVA, 502-1-339, pp. 86-90.

tion documents for the construction of a delousing facility for 20,000 people."[169]

A delousing facility was the indispensable technical prerequisite for the creation of a homicidal gas chamber. However, after the happenstance "discovery" of Zyklon B, Höss did not consider it appropriate to build a new structure for the planned extermination of 6-7 million Jews. He did not even consider a decent gas chamber that had at least a vague resemblance to those disinfestation facilities, but instead he is said to have jury-rigged two farmhouses to serve as homicidal gas chambers, which did not even have any kind of ventilation fan.

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss wrote that, a few days after the alleged meeting with Eichmann, he sent to Himmler "by courier an exact location map and an exact description of the installation." This "installation" was not a gassing facility similar to a disinfestation facility, but a farmhouse with demolished interior walls, gas-tight doors and some hole in the wall. And that is said to have been taken seriously by Himmler as a homicidal gas chamber capable of mass-murdering 6-7 million people? How can anyone seriously believe in such fairy tales? How, indeed.

27. The Bunkers: Technical Features

a) Beginning of Operations

As shown earlier, Höss claimed that "Bunker 1" started operating either in July 1941 or in the spring of 1942.

b) Location

As long as he was in the hands of the British and Americans, Höss showed that he did not have any idea of the exact location of the "bunkers." He gave only very vague hints in this regard from which nothing can be deduced. The "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 only states that the two "farm houses" were "located secludedly in the BIRKENAU area." During the Nuremberg IMT, Höss testified that they "were deep in the woods." To Goldensohn, he mentioned some other generic details: the two "farmhouses" "were completely closed off from the outside by woods and fences," "were separated by a distance of six hundred to eight hundred meters," and finally, they "were a good kilometer from the side track."

The location of the two farmhouses allegedly converted into gassing bunkers was obviously known to the Poles in charge of preparing and staging the trial against Höss. Hence, only when he found himself in the prison at Krakow, could Höss locate them with a certain degree of precision. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss therefore wrote that "Bunker 1" was located

[169] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 141.

"in the north-west corner of what later became Construction Sector III at Birkenau," while "Bunker 2" was located "west of the later Crematoria III and IV."

The actual linear distance between the two houses referred to was some 900 meters, the distance by road was much longer. Höss mentions a distance of 600-800 meters, without any specifics (see p. 122).

c) Number of Rooms

On this point, Höss's claims are not only contradictory but also in contrast to the orthodox narrative.

His handwritten statements of March 14, 1946 is not very clear in this regard, because there he wrote of "rooms" in the plural that could fit "depending on the size 2-300 people," but this referred to both "bunkers," which together would have had several (two) rooms, even if each of them had only one.

To Goldensohn he stated:

> *"I had two old farmhouses somewhat removed from the camp which I had converted into gas chambers. I had the walls between the rooms removed and the outer walls cemented to make them leakproof."* (My emphasis)

If the internal walls had been removed, the "bunkers" would have had only one "gas chamber" each. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" however, Höss stated regarding "Bunker 1":

> *"All the rooms, there were five of them, were filled at the same time, the gas-proofed doors were screwed shut, and the contents of the gas cans poured into the rooms through special hatches."* (My emphasis)

The Auschwitz Museum insists, however, that "Bunker 1" consisted neither of a single room nor of five, but rather of two (Piper 2000a, p. 135).

d) Doors and Field Railway

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss asserted that

> *"there were two doors in each room – the dead bodies were dragged out and brought to the pits in small trolleys running on narrow-gauge rails."*

According to the sketches of the two "Bunkers" attached to the interrogation protocol of Szlama Dragon dated May 10 and 11, 1945, only "Bunker 2" had two doors, one entry and one exit. "Bunker 1" had only one door (Mattogno 2016f, Documents 11 & 12, pp. 224f.). The "narrow-gauge rails" became known to Höss only after he arrived in Poland. When he was in the hands of the British and Americans, he knew nothing about them.

e) Capacity of the Bunkers

The handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 states that the capacity of the "rooms" of the two "farmhouses" was, "depending on the size," 200 to 300 persons. If we assume that each "farmhouse" had only one room, then each farmhouse could contain 200-300 people, depending on its size. The capacity of 300 people is a common feature of the narrative of that time, and was ech-

oed even during the trial at Warsaw. Witness Arnold Rosin stated during the eleventh hearing that the "white house" (meaning "Bunker 2") could "not accommodate more than 300 people" because it was a "small chamber" with dimensions of "4 × 4, or 5 × 5" meters.[170]

Höss, who in his mind had been omnipresent at all the killing sites, did not even know this!

A couple of weeks later, on April 1, 1946, he then committed himself to the "bunkers" having had several chambers each:

> *"Q. How many people could be accommodated in each farm house for extermination?*
> *A. The farm houses accommodated in their various chambers one complete train shipment all at once.* […]
> *A. Yes, two trainloads could be taken care of at the same time in the two farm houses."* (My emphasis)

During the April 2 interrogation, Höss explained that a train normally contained 2,000 people, some 1,600-1,700 of which were unfit for work, hence slated for gassing. In round numbers, the number of gassing victims of two trains amounted, according to him, to some 3,500, which therefore also would have been the capacity of the two "farmhouses."

To Goldensohn, he stated on April 9, 1946 that

> *"in each farmhouse eighteen hundred to two thousand persons could be gassed at one time."* (My emphasis)

This amounts to 3,600 to 4,000 persons for both facilities, or 3,800 (±200).

However, in the handwritten note of April 23, 1946, Höss attributed a capacity of "only" 1,500 people to the "bunker" instead (not indicating which one of them, or even implying it was only one):

> *"Furthermore an open-air facility – that is, an old farmhouse had been made gap-tight as a gas room, and could hold some 1,500 people at once."*

After he had arrived in Poland, Höss changed his story again. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss indicated the capacity of the two facilities as follows. "Bunker 1":

> *"We calculated that in the rooms existing there, after gas-proofing them, about 800 people could be killed simultaneously with a suitable gas."*

"Bunker 2":

> *"Bunker II was larger; it could hold about 1,200 people." (My emphases)*

Hence, 2,000 persons for both buildings together. The ratio of these two figures reflect the ratio of the two buildings' claimed surface areas (acc. to Pip-

---

[170] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 11th Hearing, p. 1167. According to Piper, however, "Bunker 2" measured 17.07 m × 8.34 m (142.3 m²) while "Bunker 1" is said to have measured 15 m × 6 m (90 m²; Piper 2000a, p. 134).

er): 800 ÷ 1,200 = 0.66; 90 ÷ 142.3 = 0.63. In the first case, the packing density of the victims is 8.4 people per square meter, in the second 8.9.

Hence, if we follow Höss, the combined capacity of the two "bunkers" grew from initially 400-600 persons to some 3,500 and even 3,800 (±200), then shrank back to some 2,000.

At this point I cannot help but point out another huge blooper. As explained in Section 26, "Bunker 1" was initially chosen by Höss and Eichmann because it allegedly met the needs of Himmler's purported plans, which foresaw the extermination of 6-7 million Jews at Auschwitz (Bunker 2 was added several months later due to increased transports). Höss proudly claimed to have improved the extermination procedures set up in Auschwitz compared to those at Treblinka, but with regard to mere numbers, his tale is clearly nonsensical. Höss himself stated that Treblinka had ten gas chambers for 200 people each, hence in total 2,000 people, which would have been the same capacity as the two Birkenau bunkers combined (if we take Höss's last version). If we add to this the capacity of the other two extermination camps, Bełżec and Sobibór, which according to the orthodox narrative could exterminate at least 4,000 people a day, it is incomprehensible why these three camps together – the "existing extermination sites" in Höss's words – should not have been "able to carry out the intended large operations," while Auschwitz is said to have been capable of accomplishing this.

Since we are on the subject, I may elaborate on a side note. Among the "improvements" made by Höss at Auschwitz, so he claimed, was the deception of the victims. In his affidavit of April 5, 1946, we read in this regard:

> *"Still another improvement we made over Tremblinka was that at Tremblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact."*

It is clear from this that Höss had no idea how the gassings at Treblinka are said to have occurred according to witnesses claims and, based on that, the orthodox narrative, because everyone agrees that a refined procedure was in place also at this camp in order to deceive the victims. It suffices here to merely quote the respective passages of the entry on Treblinka in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*:[171]

> *"A camp officer then announced to the arrivals that they had come to a transit camp from which they were going to be dispersed to various labor camps; for hygienic reasons, they would now take showers and have their clothes disinfected. Any money and valuables in their possession were to be handed over*

[171] Gutman 1990, Vol. 4, pp. 1481-1487. Text also quoted in: Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 12f.; this book contains numerous testimonies describing similar procedures to mislead the victims.

> *for safekeeping and would be returned to them after they had been to the showers."*
>
> *"The gas was introduced by way of pipes attached to the ceilings of the gas chambers that ended in what looked like shower heads, to create the impression that the chambers were merely bathhouses."*

If this description is truthful and accurate, it would be further proof that Höss never set foot in Treblinka.

f) The Bunkers' Undressing Facilities

The "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 states:

> *"In front of the farmhouses, all had to undress behind erected brushwood screens."*

A few weeks later, Höss began to add details to this point in his narration. On April 1 he stated:

> *"A. Next to where they undressed in separate shacks next the farm houses. Later on, in inclement weather other military barracks were constructed for them."*

During those days, he told Goldensohn:

> *"There they were made to undress. At first had to undress in the open, where we had erected walls made of straw and branches of trees that kept them from onlookers. After a while we built barracks."*

While in Poland, the story evolved to its final form. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss added this detail:

> *"Two barracks for undressing were erected near Bunker I, and three near Bunker II."*

g) Number of Victims

During the confrontation between Höss and Moll of April 16, 1946, the former Auschwitz commandant responded to the interrogator's question:

> *"How many victims were exterminated in the camp from 1941 on?"*

By stating, among other things:

> *"The people buried in the two big mass graves of the so-called dugouts; one and two, amounted to 106,000 or 107,000 people."*

At that time, Höss claimed that there was a mass grave near each "bunker." These two mass graves (which later multiplied to an indefinite number) would later be used to cremate the corpses, as he stated during his trial:

> *"At the farmhouse, Bunker No. 2, there were pits steming from mass graves. The corpses were pulled out of the gas chambers and cremated in these pits."*

However, Szlama Dragon, the witness *par excellence* on the Birkenau "bunkers," claimed in his first interrogation of February 26, 1945 that "Bunker 1"

had four cremation pits, while "Bunker 2" had six of them (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 74f.).

I will resume analyzing the question of the bunkers' death toll in Section 29.

28. Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz of July 17-18, 1942

Höss claimed that on July 17, 1942, during Himmler's two-day visit to Auschwitz, the *Reichsführer* SS attended the gassing of a transport of Jews in "Bunker 2". Höss's essay "The 'Final Solution…'" contains the following brief remark on this (Broszat 1981, p. 161; Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 116f.):

> *"On occasion of his visit in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS closely watched the entire procedure of annihilation, starting with the unloading of the prisoners to the emptying of Bunker II." (My emphasis)*

When writing Himmler's profile, the former Auschwitz commandant was hardly any more talkative (Broszat 1981, p. 182):

> *"After visiting Birkenau, he observed the entire extermination procedure of a transport of Jews that had just arrived. He also watched the selection of those fit for work for a while without objecting to anything. He did not say anything about the entire process of extermination; he merely watched silently."* (My emphasis)

Although Höss's account of Himmler's visit is very long (Broszat 1981, pp. 181-184), the most fundamental event during that visit, the claimed gassing episode, is covered by Höss only in the few lines cited above.

Basing herself exclusively on Höss's just-quoted terse statements, Danuta Czech wrote the following about this alleged event (1989, pp. 250f.):

> *"After inspecting the Birkenau Camp, he* [Himmler] *takes part in the killing of a newly arrived transport of Jews. He is present during the unloading, the selection of those fit for work, the killing by gas in Bunker No. 2, and the clearing of the bunker."*

Thanks to her, Höss's claim was turned into a well-known and undisputed "fact," superstitiously accepted by all orthodox Holocaust historians without even the faintest critical reflection. But did that event really take place?

I demonstrated already in 2001 that Höss's account is completely refuted by the documents (Mattogno 2016i, pp. 16-25). I will subsequently reiterate and deepen my arguments.

The only document relating to Himmler's visit to Auschwitz is his *Dienstkalender*, which for the two days under discussion contains the following entries:[172]

[172] *Dienstkalender* (service diary), Heinrich Himmler, NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, July 17-18, 1942; document reproduction in Mattogno 2016i, Doc. 1, p. 118; cf. Witte, pp. 491-495.

"Friday, July 17, 1942
12^{00} trip, Friedrichsruh airport, Lötzen
12^{45} takeoff Lötzen
RFSS,
Prof. Wüst, Kersten,
Grothmann, Kiermeier
15^{12} landing, Kattowitz
Pick up Gauleiter *Bracht, O'Gruf. Schmauser*
and Stubaf. Höss
Trip to Auschwitz
Tea in the officers' quarters
Talk with Stubaf. Caesar and O'Stubaf. Vogel,
Stubaf. Höss
Inspection of the agricultural operations
Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the FKL[173]
Dining in the officers' quarters
Auschwitz-Kattowitz trip to the residence of Gauleiter Bracht
Evening at Gauleiter Bracht's

Saturday July 18, 1942
9^{00} breakfast with Gauleiter Bracht and wife
Trip to Auschwitz
Talk with O. Gruf. Schmauser
" Stubaf. Caesar
" the Commandant of the FKL[174]
Inspection of the factory grounds of the Buna
trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz
13^{00} flight, Kattowitz-Krakow-Lublin
15^{15} landing, Lublin
Pick up by O. Gruf. Krüger and Brigf. Globocnik.
Tea at Globocnik's
Talk with Staf. Schellenberg
Trip to the Jastrow fruit farm
21^{00} talk at Globocnik's with
SS O'Gruf. Krüger
SS O'Gruf. Pohl
SS Brigf. Globocnik
SS O'Stuf. Stier."

Himmler's *Dienstkalender* therefore mentions only an "Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the *FKL*." The "prisoners' camp" referred to the Main Camp, Auschwitz I, in which at that time the women's concentration camp

[173] *Frauen-Konzentrationslager = FKL* women's concentration camp.
[174] The gender of the noun indicates that the Commandant was female; translator's remark.

(*FKL*) was located. On the other hand, Birkenau was called "*Kriegsgefangenenlager*" (prisoner-of-war camp), and thus it is clear that Himmler did not inspect it. Had he done so, his *Dienstkalender* would have an entry saying "Inspection of the prisoner-of-war camp."

The lack of any such reference is easily explained: Due to the typhus epidemics as well as other infectious diseases raging at that time in Birkenau, the hygienic and sanitary conditions there were far more threatening than in the Main Camp, and a few days later it deteriorated even more. On July 20, Bischoff issued Camp Decree ("*Hausverfügung*") No. 40 stating:[175]

> *"On the order of the camp commander, the whole camp has been locked down with immediate effect as a result of the typhus danger."*

The Dutch Red Cross has published the transcript of an excerpt from the original roll book which shows the number of inmates held in the men's camp in the year 1942. For July 17–18, the excerpt shows the following data:[176]

ROLL CALL	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED/ESCAPED	ORIGIN OF TRANSPORT	REG.-NOS.
			–40	+22			
morning	16	16,246					
			–100	+131			
evening	16	16,277					
			–30	+601		Westerbork	47087-47687
morning	17	16,848					
			–83	+185		var. nation.	47688-47842
evening	17	16,950					
			–25	+977		Westerbork	47843-48493
						Slovaks	48494-48819
morning	18	17,902					
			–101	+46	1		
evening	18	17,846					
			–18	+24		var. nation.	48820-48901
morning	19	17,852					

These data are entirely confirmed by the original *Stärkebuch* (census book) which shows identical changes in camp's inmate numbers:[177]

[175] RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 61.
[176] Het Nederlandse…, p. 11; reproduced Mattogno 2016i, Doc. 2, p. 119.
[177] APMO, *Stärkebuch*, D-Aul-3/1/5, Vol. 2, pp. 163-176; reproduced Mattogno 2016i, Doc. 3, pp. 120-122.

ROLL CALL	JULY 1941	STRENGTH	DECEASED	REGISTERED	RELEASED/ ESCAPED
			–40	+22	
morning	16	16,246			
			–100	+131	
evening	16	16,277			
			–30	+601	
morning	17	16,848			
			–83	+185	
evening	17	16,950			
			–25	+977	
morning	18	17,902			
			–101	+46	–1
evening	18	17,846			
			–18	+24	
morning	19	17,852			

Danuta Czech asserts that on July 17, two Jewish transports arrived together from the Westerbork camp with 2,000 deportees; 1,251 men were registered with the numbers 47088-47687, and 300 women with the numbers 8801-8999 and 9027-9127. On July 18, a transport from Slovakia arrived, of which 327 men (48494-48820) and 178 women were registered (9160-9337; Czech 1989, pp. 250f.). But Czech's numbers are evidently incorrect. While two transports with Jews did indeed depart from the Westerbork camp on July 15 and 16 1942, the number of deportees was 1,135 (663 men and 472 women) and 865, respectively (640 man and 225 women; Het Nederlandse…, pp. 25f.). They did not arrive at Auschwitz together, but one day apart from each other. Of the first transport, 601 men were registered receiving the numbers 47087-47687. From the second transport, 651 men were registered with numbers 47843-48493. The transport of Slovakian Jews departed from Žilina on July 16 with 1,000 deportees,[178] and arrived at Auschwitz shortly after the second transport from Westerbork, as is shown by the numbers assigned to them: 48494-48819.

Summing up, the transport departing from Westerbork on July 15 arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of July 16, yet before the morning roll call of July 17, as the 601 inmates among them who were registered were included in that roll call, as results from the respective variation: 16,277 – 30 (deaths) + 601 (newly registered arrivals) = 16,848 (morning roll call on July 17).

The transport that left Westerbork on July 16, and the one that left the same day from Žilina, arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of July 17, yet before the morning roll call of July 18, in which they were included: 16950 – 25 (deaths) + 977 (newly registered arrivals) = 17,902 (morning roll call on July 18). The 977 newly registered detainees consisted of 651 Dutch Jews and

[178] List of deportation transports of Jews from Slovakia (1942). MA, D.1.5705.

329 Slovak Jews. The Dutch detainees were registered on July 17, which results from a list of names of "Admissions on July 17, 1942 committed by the R.S.H.A." It contains 651 names of Dutch Jews, corresponding to serial numbers 47843-48493.[179] From this it follows that the transport in question arrived at Auschwitz on July 17, 1942, after the evening roll call.

At that time, a work day from 6 am to 7 pm, with an hour's break for lunch, was in force for prisoners, as ordered by Rudolf Höss in his special order of April 17, 1942.[180] Taking into consideration the time needed for the outside work crews to return to the camp, one can assume with certainty that the evening roll call did not take place before 8 pm. From this it can be inferred that the first transport of Dutch Jews cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 16, nor after 6 am, July 17. As already stated, the second transport of Dutch Jews arrived in the late evening of the 17th, and the transport from Slovakia did not arrive earlier than 8 pm on July 17, and not later than 6 am on July 18.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz Airport at 3:15 pm on July 17th, so he could not have witnessed the first transport of Dutch Jews that was unloaded and presumably subjected to a "selection" of those fit for work before the morning roll call at 6 am, and whose deportees unfit for work are said to have been gassed right afterwards.

On July 17, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended with a dinner with higher camp functionaries in the officers' quarters, probably at about 8 pm.[181] After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he spent the night as the guest of *Gauleiter* Bracht. On the 18th, he was still at Bracht's house at 9 am and drove back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he also cannot possibly have seen either the second transport of Dutch Jews or the one from Slovakia, whose deportees were unloaded, presumably subjected to a selection and either registered and admitted into the camp or gassed between 8 pm of July 17 and 6 am of July 18. For these reasons, Himmler cannot have attended an "entire procedure of annihilation, starting with the unloading of the prisoners to the emptying of Bunker II" at Auschwitz either on July 17 or on July 18, 1942.

This is even evident from the timing of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz as described by Höss (Broszat 1981, pp. 181f.):

> 1) *"After arriving at the camp, I first had to explain the present condition of the camp using maps, while at the Führerheim* [officers' mess]*."*
> 2) *"We subsequently went to the Construction Office, where Kammler, using maps, blueprints, and models, explained the construction projects planned or already under construction,* […]*"*

---

[179] RvO, CR26918.
[180] *Sonderbefehl für KL. und FKL*, April 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.
[181] In Himmler's diary the time of the dinner is not indicated. However, during a visit of Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz on the Sept. 23, 1942, dinner was served at 8 pm. See further below.

3) *"Afterwards trip through the entire area of interest. First the farmyards and melioration projects,"*
4) *"the dam construction,"*
5) *"the laboratories and"*
6) *"plant breeding in Raisko,"*
7) *"the cattle-breeding and"*
8) *"the tree nurseries."*
9) *"Then Birkenau, the Russian Camp,"*
10) *"the Gypsy section,"*
11) *"and a Jewish section."*
12) *"From the entrance tower, they explained to him the layout of the camp and the drainage system under construction, and also the intended extensions."*
13) *"He watched the prisoners at work,"*
14) *"inspected* [inmate] *lodgings,"*
15) *"the kitchens,"*
16) *"and the sick bays."* […]
17) *"Himmler also saw* […] *the overcrowded barracks,"*
18) *"saw the primitive and inadequate toilet and wash facilities."*
19) *"From the physicians he heard about the high rates of sickness and death, and most of all about their causes."*

Several lines further down, Höss then describes Himmler's alleged attendance of a gassing as already quoted:

20) *"After visiting Birkenau, <u>he observed</u> <u>the entire extermination procedure of a transport of Jews that had just arrived</u>. He also watched the selection of those fit for work for a while without objecting to anything. He did not say anything about the entire process of extermination; he merely watched silently."*

Himmler landed at Kattowitz at 3:15 pm and was welcomed by Bracht, Schmauser and Höss. After these formalities, he left for Auschwitz. The distance between Kattowitz and Auschwitz is about 35 km; considering the roads and cars of the time, Himmler arrived at Auschwitz around 4 pm. Here he was welcomed at the *Führerheim*, the SS officers' building, where he had a meeting with Caesar, Vogel and Höss while having tea. SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar was the head of the camp's agricultural department, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Heinrich Vogel directed Office W-V (agriculture, forestry, fisheries) of the WVHA. This was followed by the actual visit to the camp facilities, which ended with dinner at the *Führerheim*, followed by his return to Kattowitz for the night.

When Pohl visited Auschwitz a couple of months later, on September 23, followed by a camp tour that was somewhat similar to the one indicated by

Höss for Himmler, Pohl's visit lasted four hours ("Duration of the inspection 4 hours"). The dinner at the *Führerheim* began at 8 pm.[182]

It can therefore be concluded that Himmler's inspection also lasted for a maximum of four hours, beginning after 4 pm and ending at about 8 pm. Considering the many sites he inspected and the meetings he had, his visit was already very tightly scheduled.

At the end of the long list of "normal" activities of his visit – after observing overcrowded barracks, primitive toilet and wash facilities in Birkenau, and discussing with physicians illnesses and mortality, Himmler is said to have watched the gassing of a transport of Jews that had just arrived. Höss specifically insists on this: "a transport of Jews that had just arrived." Himmler, Höss stated, attended *the entire* procedure, "starting with the unloading of the prisoners to the emptying of Bunker II," meaning he attended all the essential phases of this event as listed by Czech:

> *"He is present* [1] *during the unloading,* [2] *the selection of those fit for work,* [3] *the killing by gas in Bunker No. 2, and* [4] *the clearing of the bunker."*

[1] As shown earlier, the first train with Jews from Westerbork arrived at Auschwitz between 8 pm on July 16 and 6 am on July 17; the second train from Holland arrive in the late evening of July 17, while the train from Slovakia arrived sometime between 8 pm of July 17 and 6 am of July 18. The transport claimed by Höss, on the other hand, would have arrived in the afternoon of July 18, sometime between 4 pm and 8 pm. So even Höss's claimed arrival time of this transport (which of the three?) is purely fictitious.

[2] In Section 16, I explained the function and location of the "old ramp" of Birkenau. The three trains in question were unloaded there, and the "selection" of those fit for work would have taken place there as well. According to Höss, the selection was performed by two doctors. Czech informs that "the unloading of a train took 4 to 5 hours" (Czech 1964, Note 80, p. 97). After disembarking, the deportees had to pass before the two doctors.

[3] After this "selection," those unfit for work had to walk from the old railway ramp to "Bunker 2," which was at a distance of just over one and a half kilometers (roughly a mile). Once there, the future victims had to undress, after which they were forced into "Bunker 2."

[4] "After half an hour, the doors were re-opened […and] the dead bodies were dragged out", writes Höss in his essay "The 'Final Solution…'" Clearing hundreds of corpses from a gas chamber that is filled with noxious gasses but has no ventilation system would have taken hours.

If we believe Höss, Himmler watched all this. The train full of Jews would have "just arrived," hence at the end of Himmler's inspection tour just before 8 pm. But the whole procedure, from unloading the deportees from the trains

[182] "Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

to the removal of the corpses from "Bunker 2," would have been difficult to wrap up in less than six to seven hours, so it would have ended in the early hours of the morning of July 18th. Himmler, however, had his dinner at the *Führerheim* at around 8 pm on that day. Consequently, he cannot have attended any gassing such as described by Höss, and this is further proof that Höss's tale is false.

Höss's claim is as absurd as would be the hypothetical assertion that Pohl, who began his tour at 2 pm with the inspection of the butchery, and who, after four hours of visit, shortly before 6 pm, when he had a "Final discussion of all departments involved at the *Führerheim*," is said to have attended really quick the whole process of the unloading, selection and gassing of an entire transport of Jews.

What I have outlined above is further confirmed by indirect evidence: the absence of any document relating to Himmler's visit to Auschwitz.

Pohl's visit of September 23, 1942 left behind an abundant documentation in the archives of the Auschwitz Camp (but with no reference to the claimed extermination):

1) "Report on the inspection of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp by SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl on September 23, [19]42" (Bartosik *et al*., pp. 123f.).

2) "Participants at the meeting on occasion of the presence of SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl", Sept. 23, 1942.[183]

3) "Report on the contents of the final discussion of the Head of the [Economic and Administrative] Main Office, SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl, with all SS officers of the Auschwitz CC on Sept. 23, 1942".[184]

4) "Inspection by SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl on Sept. 23, 1942".[185]

5) "Minutes of the meeting on occasion of the visit of SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl in the 'House of the Waffen SS' in Auschwitz on Sept. 23, 1942."[186]

If Pohl's one-day visit resulted in the creation of all these documents, how many must have been produced by the two-day visit of Himmler's, who was his direct superior?

Many other senior SS officers (including once again Pohl on June 16, 1944) visited Auschwitz before and after Himmler's visit, and their visits were all carefully documented.[187]

It may therefore be considered a fact that the documents relating to Himmler's visit were suppressed or even destroyed by the Soviets or by the Poles, precisely because they refute the story about the alleged gassing.

---

[183] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 94.
[184] *Ibid.*, pp. 95f.
[185] *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.
[186] *Ibid.*, pp. 97-101.
[187] See Mattogno 2019, Chapter 19.2., "Visits to Auschwitz by High-Ranking SS Officers," pp. 574-583.

That Höss's account contains completely invented elements ultimately results from yet another anachronism. In his "autobiography," always referring to Himmler's visit of July 17, 1942, Höss wrote:

> *"I showed him the gypsy camp in detail. He looked at everything thoroughly, saw the crowded barracks, the insufficient hygienic conditions, the fully occupied hospital barracks, saw those sick with epidemic diseases, saw the childhood disease Noma,* [...]. *He learned about the mortality figures which, compared to the entire camp, were still relatively low. But child mortality was extremely high.* [...] *He saw everything exactly and truthfully – and gave us the order to exterminate them, after those fit to work had been selected, as with the Jews."* (My emphasis)

During his trial in Warsaw, Höss confirmed that Himmler had observed "the unsustainable conditions prevailing in Birkenau in the so-called Gypsy Camp," and reported Himmler's reaction:

> *"Regarding the conditions at the Gypsy camp, which were particularly catastrophic,* [Himmler] *told me very severely: 'You have to be exterminate them immediately.'* […]*"*

He moreover made the following comment:

> *"I only saw this mouth cancer on Gypsy children who were at the so-called infirmary in the Gypsy camp. Himmler also saw this Noma disease, then gave the order to the doctor who was dealing with these issues, as far as I remember Mengele, to kill these children immediately. That was in 1942."* (My emphasis)

Höss's profile on Himmler contains another repetition of this story. In July 1942, Himmler visited the Birkenau camp, where he observed "the Gypsy section" and "saw the child killer Noma." The next day, Himmler allegedly ordered Höss:

> *"The Gypsies are to be exterminated. The Jews unfit for work are to be exterminated just as ruthlessly."*

The fact is, however, that the first transport of Gypsies arrived at Auschwitz on February 26, 1943, and the Gypsy Camp was established only on that occasion (Czech 1989, p. 423). Not even the evasive maneuver is possible that Höss might have confused the dates, because Himmler's second visit to Auschwitz on July 17-18, 1942 was also his last one.

From what can be inferred from the very few documents that have remained, the *Reichsführer* SS was particularly concerned with agriculture at Auschwitz (he had two talks with SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar), and he ordered the extension of the Birkenau Camp to accommodate 200,000 detainees (see Section 32), which certainly does not in any way, shape or form support the hypothesis that any kind of extermination was going on at Auschwitz.

29. Outdoor Cremations

Even before the extermination of the Jews is said to have begun, some of the prisoners who had died in the camp were buried in Birkenau. These corpses were later exhumed and cremated outdoors along with the corpses of those allegedly gassed. Höss related this story already in his deposition in Nuremberg:

> *"Kauffmann: Did not, at an earlier period of time – that is, before the beginning of this special extermination action – something of this nature take place to remove people who had died in a normal manner in Auschwitz?*
> *Hoess: Yes, when the crematoria had not yet been built we burned in large pits a large part of those who had died and who could not be cremated in the provisional crematoria of the camp; a large number – I do not recall the figure anymore – were placed in mass graves and later also cremated in these graves. That was before the mass executions of Jews began."*

At his trial in Warsaw, he declared:

> *"The first crematorium was not enough for the number of corpses in the camp, and for this reason <u>all those who died at Birkenau were buried in mass graves</u>. Until the fall of 1942, even those who early on had been poisoned in the bunkers were buried in this way. In these mass graves – now I remember exactly the number – 107,000 people were buried <u>within seven weeks</u>. <u>They were those who had died inside the camp</u>, and hence the transports that were exterminated in these early bunkers."* (My emphasis)

The seven-week period is chronologically absurd because the orthodox narrative has it that the corpses of those allegedly gassed were buried in mass graves from spring to late summer of 1942. The figure of 107,000 corpses, which initially referred only to claimed gassing victims, then also encompassed the deceased registered detainees.

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss mentions the same figure:

> *"The number of corpses buried in the mass graves was 107,000. This figure not only includes the transports of Jews gassed from the start up to the beginning of the cremations, but also the corpses of inmates who died in Auschwitz in the winter of 1941/42, when the crematorium near the hospital building was inoperational for a longer period of time. It also includes all the deceased prisoners of the Birkenau camp."*

As long as Höss was in the hands of the British and Americans, he did not care to explain when, why or on whose order the outdoor cremations began. At that time, those cremations were related in his mind to the "bunkers," but not even in this regard did he have any clear ideas. Contradicting himself, he even claimed that the corpses were first cremated, but later buried.

In his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, he asserted that the corpses were "burned in pits in the ground," a procedure lasting "6-7 hours."

His American interrogators he told the same tale on April 1, 1946:

> *"Behind the farmhouses there were open pits in which the bodies were burned.*
> […]
> *That was another commando of inmates who took care of that work. They would be put on a truck and thrown into these pits where they were burned."*

To Goldensohn, Höss stated while talking about the "farmhouses" that

> *"when I saw that the crematory could not be erected fast enough to keep up with the ever-increasing numbers exterminated, we started to burn the corpses in open ditches like in Treblinka. A layer of wood, then a layer of corpses, another layer of corpses* [sic; probably: wood]*, et cetera.*
> *To start the fire we used a bundle of straw dipped in gasoline. The fire was usually started with about five layers of wood and five layers of corpses. When the fire was going strong, the fresh corpses which came from the gas chambers could merely be thrown on the fire and would burn by themselves."*

The cremation technique described is foolish, unless Höss had access to catapults in order to throw additional corpses "on the fire," because it is physically impossible to get within a few meters to the edge of such an infernal burning pit without sustaining lethal burns.

In Höss's statements made while in Poland, all references to outdoor cremations disappear. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss maintains that outdoor cremations were not even part of the original plans:

> *"The bodies were to be placed into long, deep pits dug in the adjacent meadows. At that point in time we had not yet thought of incineration."*

During his trial, Höss confirmed this new version:

> *"Until that time, until this exhumation in early fall of 1942, cremations had not yet been carried out. Only then, at this time, those who had just been gassed were cremated together with those who had been exhumed from the mass graves."*

In his deposition at the Nuremberg trial, Höss contradicted this diametrically by stating:

> *"Yes, when the crematoria had not yet been built <u>we burned in large pits</u> a large part of those who had died and who could not be cremated in the provisional crematoria of the camp; a large number – I do not recall the figure anymore – were placed in mass graves and later also cremated in these graves. <u>That was before the mass executions of Jews began</u>."* (My emphasis)

This means that this allegedly happened prior to January 1942.

Yet on April 30, 1946, Höss stated:

> *"The order of the burning of these bodies came into two parts:*
> *(a) A general order for the burning from the Reichsfuehrer himself.*
> *(b) A special order from Obersturmbannfuehrer Eichmann from the Jews Ampt.* [Amt] *4. R.S.H.A."*

While in Poland, Höss enriched the story of Himmler's alleged cremation order and replaced Blobel with Eichmann in his essay "The 'Final Solution…'":

> *"During the summer of 1942 the bodies were still being placed in the mass graves. Only toward the end of the summer did we start with the burnings, at first on piles of wood bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried. In the early days oil refuse was poured on the bodies, but later methanol was used.* […]
>
> *During his visit to the camp in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS watched every detail of the whole process of destruction from the time when the prisoners were unloaded to the emptying of Bunker II. At that time the bodies were not being burnt.* […]
>
> *Shortly after the visit of the Reichsführer SS, Standartenführer Blobel arrived from Eichmann's office with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that all the mass graves were to be opened and the corpses burnt. In addition the ashes were to be disposed of in such a way that it would be impossible at some future time to calculate the number of corpses burnt.*
>
> *Blobel had already experimented with different methods of cremation in Culmhof and Eichmann had authorized him to show me the apparatus he used. Hössler and I went to Culmhof on a tour of inspection. Blobel had various makeshift furnaces constructed, which were fired with wood and petrol refuse. He had also attempted to dispose of the bodies with explosives, but their destruction had been very incomplete. The ashes were distributed over the neighbouring countryside after first being ground to a powder in a bone mill."*

In summary,

1. During his visit to Auschwitz on July 17-18, 1942, Himmler decided that the corpses buried in mass graves ought to be cremated.
2. Shortly afterwards, therefore supposedly in the second half of July, Blobel went to Auschwitz and brought to Höss the cremation order issued by the *Reichsführer* SS.
3. Then Höss went to Chełmno to learn the techniques of outdoor cremation that Blobel was experimenting with (who was not "from Eichmann's office" with whom he had nothing to do).

The fact is, however, that the claim about Himmler's decision is merely an utterly unsubstantiated conjecture, and Blobel's alleged visit to Auschwitz is pure fantasy. There does indeed exist a "Report on the Mission to Litzmannstadt" written by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on September 17, 1942, about his visit to a "special facility" made the day before by him, Höss and SS *Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler. It is also true that its "travel permit" issued for that trip indicates as the purpose of travel the "Inspection of the experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard," but Chełmno (or Kulm-

hof) is not mentioned anywhere and, as I have explained elsewhere,[188] the visit in question had no relation to the cremation of corpses.

Höss's claimed visit to Chełmno (to which I will return in the following section) is also contradictory and senseless, because Höss claimed that he had previously observed the cremation technique adopted at Treblinka.

During his trial in Warsaw he asserted:

> *"I only know Chełmno, Treblinka and Auschwitz. I saw the cremation. By order of the Reichsführer, Globel* [Blobel] *had been assigned the task of locating mass graves and totally eliminating their traces. In this context, he ordered me to visit Chełmno in order to observe the experiments that were carried out right there to eliminate these mass graves. There they worked with flamethrowers, chemicals and explosives, even with various types of furnaces used for cremation. For example, there were furnaces utilized as field furnaces, or they cremated with the aid of wood soaked with gasoline. At Tremblinka* [sic]*, the corpses I saw and which came from the gas chamber, as well as those who had been left for months in large pits* [and that] *were pulled out by excavators,* [were put] *on pyres* [made] *of railroad tracks,*[189] *the burning fire was mixed with wood, and oil was again poured over it, and it was soaked with gasoline. Initially, only a few pyres and crematories were used in Auschwitz, and cremations were carried out in this way in pits."*

The cremation technique using railroad tracks, also called "grate cremation method" by the Holocaust orthodoxy, is said to have been conceived by Blobel and then adopted in "Operation Reinhardt" camps (Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka) starting in the summer of 1942, hence Höss had the privilege of seeing the technique in operation before it had been invented!

However, when Höss was a prisoner of the Americans, he did not yet know anything about this. To Goldensohn he said that Auschwitz began to cremate the corpses "in open ditches like in Treblinka," that is, with this technique: "a layer of wood, then a layer of corpses, another layer of corpses [sic; probably: wood], and so on."

After seeing the cremation technique at Treblinka, what was the need to go to Chełmno? The alleged visit was also useless with regards to the results. "Blobel had various makeshift furnaces constructed," but on his return to Auschwitz, Höss did not build a single one of them (and did not even introduce cremations "on a framework made of railway tracks" as they were allegedly used in Treblinka), but rather cremations on "piles of wood." While Blobel is said to have used "a bone mill" to crush cremation remains, Auschwitz adopted a primitive system, as results from the "transcript" of Höss's handwritten statement of March 14, 1946:

---

[188] Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, Vol. II, pp. 918-937; 2015, Vol. II, pp. 1203-1212.

[189] In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss uses the expression "auf einem Schienengestell" – "on a rail rack", meaning a framework made of railway tracks.

> *"After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders."*

The existence of this "cement slab" is pure imagination; no documentary evidence or material remains exist in this regard. In the inmates' imagination, the "bone mill" assumed a metaphorical meaning. During Höss's trial in Warsaw, for instance, witness Antoni Hrebich claimed that, when he was deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz, the SS told him that this camp was a "bone mill."[190]

In the same text appears moreover the well-known absurdity of the recovery of molten human fat from the cremation pits:

> *"The fat collecting at the bottom of the pit was poured back into the fire with buckets in order to accelerate the incineration process particularly during wet weather."*

I have investigated that claim at length in a dedicated study, to which I refer (Mattogno 2014).

From Höss's unspecific phrase "toward the end of the summer did we start with the burnings" With ineffable exegesis, Danuta Czech extracted the exact date of September 21, 1942! (Czech 1989, p. 305)

In its most recent elaborations, the Auschwitz Museum has abandoned two pivotal points of Höss's statements. Piotr Setkiewicz claimed that the beginning of outdoor cremation in Auschwitz was not due to an order given by Himmler after his visit to Auschwitz, but the consequence of the health hazard posed by the mass graves which threatened to pollute the groundwater. Outdoor cremation, however, did not begin towards the end of summer or "early in the fall of 1942," but between the end of August and the beginning of September, Setkiewicz claims. But this new version is just as devoid of any substantiation.[191]

30. Höss's Visit to Chełmno

Reading Höss's statements made to the British and Americans, it looks like he had no knowledge yet about Chełmno, as this camp was never mentioned by him. He mentioned it only after having arrived in Poland, although in a contradictory way. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…'" we read:

> *"On my visit to Culmhof <u>I also saw the extermination devices</u> with the trucks, which was designed to kill by using the exhaust gases from the engines. The officer in charge there, however, described this method as being extremely unre-*

---

[190] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 15th Hearing, p. 1583.

[191] See in this regard Mattogno 2016e, pp. 62-66; 2015a, chapter on wood deliveries, pp. 53-66.

liable, for the gas developed only erratically and was often insufficient to be lethal."

"I myself have only seen Culmhof and Treblinka. Culmhof had ceased to be used, […]*"* (My emphases)

According to the first statement, the camp was evidently still in operation: Höss "saw the extermination devices with the trucks," hence the alleged "gas vans," and spoke with the "officer in charge." In my older book on Höss, I already pointed out this contradiction (Mattogno 1987, p. 18). The peculiar objection that, at the time of Höss's visit, Chełmno was indeed no longer in operation because the deportations of Jews had ended before Höss's visit, I addressed appropriately elsewhere (Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, Vol. II, pp. 1207-1210). Here I add only that the author of the largest orthodox study on the Chełmno Camp gives as the last transport of 1942 the one containing 6,000 Jews from Zelów, which arrived at Chełmno on September 14 (Montague, p. 187). I just referred to Dejaco's "Report on the Mission to Litzmannstadt," which is dated Sept. 17, 1942, concerning a trip to Litzmannstadt (Łódź) on the day before: this would have been the exact date of Höss's visit to Chełmno: September 16, 1942.

In the written verdict of March 30, 1963, in the trial against the SS *Sonderkommando* (special unit) of Chełmno, the Bonn Jury Court stated that three "gas vans" were deployed at that camp, two small ones with a capacity of 50 people, and a third larger one for 70 people. Every day these "gas vans" made five to ten execution trips (Rückerl, p. 272). This corresponds to a maximum extermination capacity of ([50 + 50 + 70] × 10 =) 1,700 per day, so that the extermination of all the 6,000 people deported from Zelów would have taken just under four days at best. On September 16, when Höss allegedly arrived, not more than 3,400 would have been killed, while at least 2,600 more were still awaiting their grizzly fate.

Hence, the contradiction I have reported is real: on September 16, 1942 Chełmno was in full operation, but at the same time "Culmhof had ceased to be used," if we are to believe Höss.

31. The Crematoria at Birkenau

Let's start by listing the dates when each of the Birkenau crematoria became operational (based on the date when the buildings were officially handed over to the camp administration):

– Crematorium II: March 31, 1943
– Crematorium III: June 25, 1943
– Crematorium IV: March 22, 1943
– Crematorium V: April 4, 1943.

Höss must have been aware of these dates, or at least the year and probably also roughly the month.

Yet still, in the manuscript of March 14, 1946 he claimed that the "crematoria were finished only in 1942." The "transcript" changed that as follows:

> *"After the first 2 large-scale crematoria had been finished in 1942 (the 2 others were finished half a year later),* […]*"*

Since the "large-scale crematoria" were Crematoria II and III, this means that these were completed in 1942, while Crematoria IV and V were completed six months later!

On April 1, 1946, Höss had already changed his story:

> *"A. All four were finished in 1943. We were already functioning in 1942.*
> *Q. When in 1942 was the first one put into use? It was there already, perhaps, in November of 1941?*
> *A. No, 1942.*
> *Q. So these gas chamber, the provincial* [provisional] *gas chambers, were used from the summer of 1941 up until 1942.*
> *A. November of 1942. They were also used later on whenever the crematoriums were insufficient to handle the work."*

The next day, Höss stated that the first crematorium had come into operation in October 1942:

> *"Q. And if I remember correctly you said that the gassing took place in Auschwitz in the two farm houses until end of 1942?*
> *A. Yes, but in the meantime one permanent crematorium was finished.*
> *Q. When?*
> *A. This was already finished a little before that time, <u>about October 1942</u>, so that they conducted this partly in the crematorium, and partly in the farm houses, but there was no definite separation.* […]
> *Q. We will leave this topic for a moment, and go back to October, 1942, when the first permanent plants had been installed?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. Where were the plants located?*
> *A. In Birkenau."* (My emphasis)

To Goldensohn, the former Auschwitz commandant said:

> *"<u>In 1942 the great crematoriums were completed</u> and the whole process was then done in the new buildings."* (My emphasis)

But Höss's self-contradictions do not end there. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he spoke in general terms of a sixth crematorium that was being planned:

> *"Another facility far exceeding those under construction was devised later but was never realized, for in the autumn of 1944, the Reichsführer SS ordered an immediate halt to the extermination of the Jews."*

During the trial, he provided some clarification:

> *"With regard to Eichmann's consideration that, from the end of 1944 and during 1945, even more intensive transports had to be expected, it was planned to create still larger crematoria, that is to say, this was conceived in the form of a huge brick furnace with a circular muffle which was to be installed underground. But this facility was never even designed because there was no time for it."*

But such a facility, called an "annular cremation furnace" ("*Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen*"), appears only in a letter from the Topf Company to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of February 5, 1943 (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 290). This project had been suggested as a result of the catastrophic typhus epidemic ravaging the camp population in late 1942 and early 1943, but it never went beyond the initial project stage and was therefore never even designed, let alone built.

A letter from Bischoff to Höss dated February 12, 1943 mentions "the planning of a 6th crematorium" ("*Die Planung eines 6. Krematoriums*"), defined as "an open incineration chamber" ("*eine offene Verbrennungskammer*") and also "open incineration site" ("*Offene Verbrennungsstätte*"; *ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 289; Vol. II, Doc. 243, p. 403). This project, triggered by the same events as the one just mentioned, also remained a dead letter.

These documents sparked the imagination of the Poles, and this had its obvious impact on Höss's statements.

As pointed out in Part One, the expert Dawidowski attributed to the second project the crazy cremation capacity of 7 million corpses per year during the Warsaw Höss Trial! Following Höss's nonsensical statements, Investigating Judge Jan Sehn attributed these projects to the summer of 1944 (Sehn, p. 141):

> *"The method of burning a large number of bodies in open pits, as used in August 1944, proved to be quickest and most economical. Thus the crematoria stopped working and only the pits were used. The sixth crematorium, as included in the plans for extending the camp, was to be based on the principle of burning corpses in open pits. In the correspondence with Topf's, reference is made to 'grosser Ring-Einäscherungsofen', 'offene Verbrennungskammer', and 'offene Verbrennungsstätte'. The crematorium was to be a reheating furnace which would couple the enormous capacity of pits with the economy of crematoria ovens fitted with rational hearths. That enabled the wood piles used in pits to be replaced with a small quantity of coke ot coal."*

This imposture was subsequently revived and upheld even by Franciszek Piper, who reiterated (Piper 1994, pp. 175f.):

> *"The project was brought up again in 1944 in connection with Eichmann's forecasts of new transports due to arrive in late 1944 and early 1945. According to Höss's testimony, work on the construction of large crematoria was*

about to begin. He described them as projected to be built 'in the shape of a huge brickworks with a ring furnace'."

However, Höss did not claim that the construction of this sixth crematorium was about to happen, but rather on the contrary that it "was never even designed". Since both Sehn and Piper had access to the original documents, this was a deliberate imposture.

Among the many gaps in Höss's reconstruction of the history of the Auschwitz Camp, one of the most serious is the one related to the genesis of Birkenau crematoria. As shown earlier, Höss made conflicting claims on this: on the one hand, the first crematoria was the first extermination project initially agreed upon with Eichmann; on the other hand, this role was borne by the "bunkers," and the crematoria were relegated to the background. "Bunker 1" is said to have been sufficient for small transports sent to Auschwitz in the spring of 1942; when these transports intensified during the summer, Höss set up "Bunker 2."

The construction of Crematorium II was actually started on June 2, 1942 with the construction pit (*Baugrube*), while work on Crematorium III began on September 14, 1942 (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 232, 234).

Contrary to Höss's imaginative statements, the new crematorium was not intended for extermination, but was planned for a new camp (Birkenau) which was slated to accommodate 120,000 Russian prisoners of war.[192] On June 29, 1942, Himmler decided to increase the camp's inmate population to 150,000.[193]

Höss says absolutely nothing about the other three crematoria: why on whose order were they built? With what specifications was their cremation capacity calculated?

In two other studies,[194] I have documented that the genesis of the Birkenau crematoria was correlated to the planned expansion of the camp's inmate population to 200,000 detainees, and to the catastrophic typhus epidemic that broke out in the camp at the beginning of July 1942. Some further clarification is appropriate here.

Bischoff's letter of August 3, 1942 to Office C of the WVHA imparted that it had been decided to move the new crematorium to the "quarantine camp" (a sector of the Birkenau Camp), and Bischoff added:[195]

"On the occasion of the Reichsführer's visit on July 17 and 18, 1942, the expansion of the planning was submitted to the head of Office Group C SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, and it is asked to approve this on 1 copy of the enclosed situation map and to return the same as soon as possible."

---

[192] RGVA, 502-1-55, p. 64. Letter by Bischoff to "Heeres-Pionier-Park" of Cosel with the subject "Lieferung von Stacheldraht."
[193] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 34. Letter by Bischoff to Office C V of the WVHA dated June 29, 1942.
[194] Mattogno 2019, pp. 416-421; Mattogno 2017, pp. 157-164.
[195] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

The subject of the letter was "Situation Map of the Birkenau PoW Camp," hence the Birkenau planimetrics of August 15, 1942, which included four sectors, three for 60,000 inmates each, and one for 20,000, in total 200,000 (Pressac 1989, p. 203). Precisely due to this envisioned increase in occupancy, the plan provided for two crematoria, the future Crematoria II and III, as the new crematorium was originally planned for an occupancy of 120,000 detainees.

32. The Cremation Furnaces

a) Number of Furnaces

Crematoria II and III each had five Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces (*Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen*), hence altogether 30 muffles; Crematoria IV and V each had one Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace (*Achtmuffeleinäscherungsofen*); this model consisted of two adjacent blocks of four muffles with two coke gasifiers in the center, each feeding two lateral muffles.[196] Höss must have known these elementary features.

In his manuscript of March 14, 1946, he stated the following:

> *"There were 2 facilities with 5 double furnaces at Auschwitz*
> *2 facilities with 4 large furnaces each."* (My emphasis)

In other words, he claimed that Crematoria II & III each had five furnaces with two instead of three muffles each, hence 20 altogether, while Crematoria IV and V had each four furnaces, or eight in all. If considering that the actual furnaces were two separate blocks of four muffles each, these two crematoria actually had 2 furnaces each with four muffles, hence four furnaces in all.

In his interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss confirmed that the large crematoria (II and III) had "five double furnaces." When confronted by Moll on April 16, he reiterated the first mistake and corrected the second:

> *"The two large units were made up of five double furnaces each and the others of four double furnaces each."*

The two blocks forming the 8-muffle furnaces actually consisted of two pairs of muffles arranged in reverse order,[197] therefore, though not quite correct, on could talk about four double furnaces each.

Even when talking to Goldensohn, the former Auschwitz commandant spoke of five furnaces with two muffles each:

> *"There were five double stoves."*

While in Poland, Höss suddenly recovered his memory (or they helped him out by showing him documents): Crematoria II and III "had five triple-muffle

[196] In Mattogno/Deana, I outlined the history of these cremation devices and described their structure (Vol. I, Section II, Chapters 6f., pp. 212-292).
[197] *Ibid.*, Vol. II, Documents 238-240, pp. 400f., my reconstruction of this device.

furnaces," and Crematoria IV and V possessed "two 4-muffle furnaces each," that is, as just explained, two blocks with 4 muffles each.

b) Cremation Capacity

The handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 provides the first statement in this regard regarding Crematoria II & III:

> *"The cremation of some 2000 people in 5 furnaces takes some 12 hours."* (My emphasis)

That means 4,000 corpses in 24 hours for each of Crematoria II and III. This was repeated by Höss in the interview of April 2:

> *"they could burn two thousand human beings in twelve hours."*

The handwritten note of April 23 contains the first major change in this regard:

> *"There were 5 facilities at Birkenau. 2 large crematoria with a capacity of 2,000 people each within 24 hours, meaning that up to 2,500 people could be killed in the gas room,* [and] *within 24 hours, at most 2,000 could be cremated in 5 double furnaces (heated with coke). 2 smaller facilities with 4 larger double furnaces could eradicate some 1,500 people."*

The cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III was thus halved: there are still 2,000 corpses, but no longer within 12 hours, but within 24 hours.

The capacity of Crematoria IV and V was clearly calculated based on that of Crematoria II and III, but on the assumption that each of the latter had 10 muffles rather than 15. Purely arithmetically speaking, the result would be (2,000 ÷ 10 × 8 =) 1,600, which was rounded to 1,500. If we were to use the actual number of muffles (15), the result would be (2,000 ÷ 15 × 8 =) 1,066.

After he had been extradited to Poland, Höss settled on the final version of his story: Crematoria II and III "could each cremate about 2,000 bodies within twenty-four hours," and Crematoria IV and V "each […] 1,500 bodies within twenty-four hours." While Höss corrected his earlier mistake about the number of muffles (three muffles instead of two in each furnaces of Crematoria II & III), he forgot to adjust the cremation capacity of the second pair of crematoria, which remained at 1,500 corpses in 24 hours. He pointed out in this respect, though:

> *"The facilities III and IV should have been able to cremate 1,500 bodies in 24 hours; as far as I know, these figures were never attained."*

Though moderate compared to the hyperbolic data given by other witnesses,[198] Höss's data are still very much exaggerated, even if compared with some documents containing dubious contents that are taken at face value by orthodox holocaust historians.

---

[198] The "Sonderkommando" witnesses mentioned ridiculously exaggerated figures. See Mattogno 2019, p. 288, a summary table of cremation capacities claimed by witnesses and experts. The highest figure (witness Chybiński) is 66,650 corpses per day!

A letter of the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943 attributes a capacity of 1,440 corpses per day to five triple-muffle furnaces muffles (Crematoria II & III) and 768 to one eight-muffle furnace (Crematorium IV & V).[199] The note by the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer of September 8, 1942 states absurdly that the five triple-muffle furnaces and the 8-muffle furnaces had the same daily cremation capacity: 800 corpses.[200] This is the only known document by the Topf company that mentions the cremation capacity of the 8-muffle furnace, which means that the following phrase by Höss is clearly false:

> *"According to calculations by the construction firm Topf of Erfurt, the two smaller Crematoria III and IV should each have been able to burn 1,500* [corpses] *within 24 hours."* (My emphasis)

I showed earlier what the true origin of the figure 1,500 is. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss gave further indications that allow us to assess his figures mathematically:

> *"Depending on the composition of the bodies, up to three corpses were put into one furnace muffle. The duration of the cremation was also determined by the composition of the bodies. It lasted on average 20 minutes. As previously stated, Crematoria I and II could cremate about 2,000 bodies in 24 hours; more was not possible without causing damage."*

During the interrogation of April 2, 1946, Höss said:

> *"This double furnace could take in three corpses at one time."*

While keeping in mind that the cremation of three corpses in 20 minutes in the kind of muffle installed at Auschwitz is thermo-technically impossible, even absurd, the following hypothetically results from these data:

1,440 min/d ÷ 20 min × 15 muffles × 2 corpses = 2,160 corpses per 24 hours
1,440 min/d ÷ 20 min × 15 muffles × 3 corpses = 3,240 corpses per 24 hours

Only the first figure is roughly compatible with the one attributed by Höss to Crematoria II and III.

Höss's total cremation capacity is therefore 7,000 corpses per day, 4,000 of them in Crematoria II & III, and 3,000 in Crematoria IV & V. Höss explicitly stated that this limit could not be exceeded for thermos-technical reasons. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss elaborated:

> *"For reasons of cremation technology, it was not possible to increase their capacity. Attempts resulted in severe damage leading to a complete suspension of operations on several occasions."*

---

[199] See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Docs. 248, 248a, pp. 409f. (reproduction of the document) and Vol. I, Section II, Chapter 9.6., pp. 341-344 (discussion of the document).
[200] *Ibid.*, Vol. II, Doc. 249, p. 411.

However, as I showed in Part One, the expert witness Dawidowski claimed during the 14th hearing of the Höss trial that the four Birkenau crematoria had a total cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses a day. Investigative Judge Jan Sehn even increased that figure to 12,000 (Sehn, p. 125), which was reduced to 8,000 by the Auschwitz Museum more than half a century later (Piper 2000a, p. 164).

According to Höss, the maximum number of corpses cremated per day at Auschwitz was 10,000, but his statements are rather confusing.

The question was already touched upon in the interrogation of April 16, 1946:

> *"Q. We are also told that at Birkenau, the greatest number of prisoners gassed was about 24,000 in a 24-hour period, or an average of 1,000 per hour, which were mostly Hungarian Jews, and this was done under Moll. Do you know anything about that?*
> *A. The highest number that I ever heard and know about when I was there was 10,000 in a 24-hour period because that was the actual maximum capacity of all the extermination plants that we had."*

In the handwritten note of April 23, 1946, after listing Birkenau's extermination facilities – two large crematoria with a cremation capacity of 4,000 bodies a day, two small crematoria with a capacity of 3,000, and "an old farmhouse" which "could hold some 1,500 people at once" – he continues:

> *"Cremation was carried out in open pits with wood, and this was more or less unlimited; according to my calculation, one could cremate up to 8,000 people in this way within 24 hours. – It was also possible to exterminate and eradicate up to 10,000 people within 24 hours in the facility mentioned above. To my knowledge, this number was reached only once in 1944, when on one day five transporte arrived at the same time due to delayed trains."*

If the crematoria's capacity was 7,000 corpses per day, and that of the "farmhouse" was basically "unlimited," it is incomprehensible why the total capacity was limited to 8,000 corpses, or why that of 10,000 was reached only once.

In this respect, Höss declared during his trial in Warsaw:

> *"All crematoria, including Bunkers 2, that is to say, the outdoor facility where cremations were carried out in pits, could <u>cremate</u> 10,000 people in one day, within 24 hours. That was the maximum. Moreover, this was reached only once, when in 1943* [sic; recte: 1944] *on a single day, hence within 24 hours, five transports arrived. Effectively, there never were 10,000 people."* (My emphasis)

This figure of 10,000 people, Höss mentioned during his trial both for those that could be cremated per day, and also for those that could be gassed:

> *"If considering all the gas chambers of the four crematoria as well as the outdoor facility, which existing back then but was not used, one could <u>gas</u> 10,000 people within 24 hours."* (My emphasis)

In the preceding citation, it must be 1944, as Höss explicitly stated in his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" where the maximum cremation capacity is given as 9,000, however:

> *"The highest number of gassings and cremations reached within 24 hours was a little more than 9,000, using all installations except for III, in the summer of 1944 during the Hungary operation when, owing to train delays, five trains arrived within 24 hours instead of three, which were moreover more crowded than usual."*

As stated in the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946,

> *"During the Hungary operation at utmost 5 trains, that is, 10,000 people."*

Since, in the case of Hungarian Jews (see Section 42), 30% of the deportees are said to have been registered and the rest gassed, the maximum number of those gassed and thus cremated could not be 10,000 or 9,000, but at most (10,000 × 0.7 =) 7,000.

Contrary to the above statements, Höss asserted on April 30, 1946:

> *"Q. What was the maximum number of Hungarian Jews ever gassed in one day?*
> *A. It could be eight, eight and one half or perhaps nine thousand. I don't know exactly how many people could be handled from the five transports."* (My emphasis)

The record of 24,000 corpses cremated on a single day claimed by the expert witness Dawidowski during the Höss trial in Warsaw (see Part I, Chapter III) was an absurd stereotype of many witnesses that was also taken up by Jan Sehn.[201]

33. The Effective Cremation Capacity

The data provided by Höss referred to a purely theoretical cremation capacity; the number of corpses that could actually be cremated was considerably lower for a number of reasons he explained in detail. Already on 30 April 1946 he affirmed:

> *"The ovens were capute* [kaputt] *in 1944. They had to be rewalled – that is why people were burned in open graves."*

During his trial he declared that the crematorium furnaces

> *"were always in operation day and night when these operations were carried out. During these operations, which lasted 4, 6 and 8 weeks, these crematoria*

[201] Sehn, p. 126. In this version, such a peak performance was reached in August 1944, at the height of the supposed extermination of the Hungarian Jews (whose deportation ended in early July) and of the "French." According to the fairy tale of the time, exemplified in 1945 by Filip Friedman, 670,000 resistance fighters were deported to Auschwitz from France in the summer of 1944 (Friedman, F., p. 74). This transparent propaganda lie is shamefully concealed by the orthodoxy today.

> *operated without interruption. However, some individual crematoria, which had to be repaired, were eliminated. As a result, it was necessary to resort to a simpler way of eliminating the corpses, that is, they burned the corpses outdoors instead."*

In this regard Höss pointed out:

> *"After 8-10 weeks of cremations, the crematoria had become unserviceable for further use, so it was impossible to carry out continuous operations in each individual crematorium."*

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss divulged more information on that:

> *"III failed completely after a short time and was not used anymore at all. IV had to be shut down repeatedly, since after a brief cremation period of four to six weeks, the furnaces or the chimneys burnt out. The gassing victims were usually burned in pits behind Crematorium IV."*

To Goldensohn he stated:

> *"Burning two thousand people took about twenty-four hours in the five stoves. Usually we could manage to cremate only about seventeen hundred to eighteen hundred."* (My emphasis)

Breakdowns of the crematoria (the furnaces, flues and chimneys) were much more frequent than Höss stated, and resulted in long suspensions of any cremation activity. In 1943, the four Birkenau crematoria remained inactive for at least 551 days of the 1,040 days they could have been operating together. Crematorium IV was irreparably damaged after merely 50 days of activity. In 1944, the days of inactivity were no more than 236 out of 912 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 262-268).

None of Birkenau cremation furnaces was "rewalled," though their refractory masonry was expected to last only 2,000 cremations each, corresponding to 92,000 cremations for all 46 Birkenau muffles. This means in practice that the refractory masonry of *all* furnaces would have had to be replaced after every 92,000 cremations (*ibid.*, pp. 268-270).

The Auschwitz cremation furnaces were coke-fired, and could therefore not be "in operation day and night," or operate "without interruption." Combustion of coke causes the formation of slag that melts and sticks to the grates of the gasifiers, increasingly clogging the gaps needed for the combustion-air intake. The "Operating instructions for the Topf coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace" of March 1943 prescribes explicitly:[202]

> *"Each night the generator grate must be freed of coke slag and the ash must be removed."*

Henryk Tauber confirmed this necessity (Mattogno 2019, p. 337):

[202] See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 276f.; Vol. II, Doc. 227, p. 382.

> *"In Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, cremation of the corpses went on all day long, except for a break which allowed the removal of the slag, but at least for 21 hours."*

It is therefore decisively absurd to claim that the cremation furnaces remained in operation for four to eight weeks "without interruption."

By stating that, in fact, Crematorium II/III could manage to cremate 1,700-1,800 corpses per day, but not the theoretical 2,000, Höss probably did not think of this need (he never mentioned it), although his data corresponds to a daily activity of 21 hours, with an interruption of three hours: 2,000 ÷ 24 × 21 = 1,750.

In this context it should be noted that his pretense to demonstrate to Göring that it had been possible to gas 2,500,000 Jews *within three and a half years* makes no sense. This results from his statements that the "operations" consisted of 2-3 trains per day of 2,000 deported each, and lasted 4-6 weeks (see below, Section 39). Plus, he insisted very much on the discontinuity of the transports. Already on April 2, 1946, he said:

> *"Yes, but these operations were not carried out daily, but they were carried out only until one of these operations was finished. For instance, four or five weeks, and then again for a period of time nothing was undertaken."*

To Goldensohn, Höss stated:

> *"These transports didn't come daily; sometimes two or three trains arrived on a single day, every train containing two thousand people, but there were periods when no transports arrived for three to six weeks."*

During the interrogation of May 14, 1946, he confirmed that

> *"those extermination operations did not happen continuously but rather during certain periods of time."*

If we add to this the repeated breakdowns of the crematoria, it would not have been that easy for Höss to prove that it had been possible to cremate two and a half million corpses in Auschwitz in a much shorter period of time than the three and a half years wrongly considered by him.

For this reason, every calculation of an annual cremation capacity of the Birkenau furnaces based on daily numbers is completely senseless. The progenitor of this fallacious reasoning was Jan Sehn, who wrote already in 1946 that the four Birkenau crematoria had a capacity of 12,000 corpses per day, "which, on an annual basis, gives the figure of 4,380,000 corpses"! (Sehn, p. 125)

34. The Gas Chambers inside the Crematoria at Birkenau

a) General Problems

On May 20, 1946, Höss asserted in an affidavit:

> *"The older extermination camps Belsen* [sic]*, Treblinka and Wolzek had used monoxide gas."*

At that time, the British and American interrogators did not know anything about Sobibór and Chełmno, only little about Treblinka, and very little about Bełżec that someone confused with Belsen. This was echoed in the statements by the former Auschwitz commandant, especially in what he told Goldensohn:

> *"How many concentration camps in Germany or outside of it had gas chambers? 'Mauthausen, Dachau, Auschwitz, and in the east, Treblinka, in Russia, they used gas wagons.' What about Majdanek? 'They had temporary gas chambers but that camp came under the Security Police – the Einsatzkommando and Security Police. In Lublin there was a concentration camp which came under our inspection and supervision but it was not an extermination camp. Majdanek was near the city of Lublin and was an extermination camp under the direction of Lieutenant General Globocnik, who was the SS and political leader of Lublin.'."*

It is unclear in which camps in Russia "gas vans" are said to have been used according to Höss. The Americans believed – or wished to believe – that the "gas chamber" of Dachau (which, according to the orthodox narrative, was never put into operation[203]) operated on a regular basis, so Höss included that camp in his list. They did not know anything about the alleged "gas chambers" of Sachsenhausen and Stutthof, camps that were conquered by the Soviets, so Höss did not mention them. It should be remembered that Höss knew all the concentration camps perfectly well due to his assignment to the WVHA, and that he had inspected them frequently.

In his affidavit of April 5, 1946, Höss stated that, to kill arriving Jews, the commander of the Treblinka Camp,

> *"used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a* <u>*crystallized*</u> *Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening."* (My emphasis)

What was "the extermination building" (in the sworn statement of May 20, 1946 in German: "*Vernichtungsgebaeude*")? It had only one gas chamber and one introduction opening, Höss claimed, which matches neither the orthodox claims about the morgue of Crematorium I nor about "Bunker 1."

---

[203] In 1990, when I visited the former Dachau Camp, there was a sign on display inside the "gas chamber" saying in German, English, French, Italian and Russian: "Gas chamber disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber." Photo of this sign in Mattogno 2016h, p. 257.

b) Number and Capacity of the Gas Chambers

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss observed (Broszat 1981, p. 170; Bezwińska/Czech, p. 133):

> *"Experience has shown that the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyclon B caused death with absolute speed and certainty."*

If that turned out to be so, one may wonder why Himmler did not introduce the Zyklon-B method also for the so-called eastern extermination camps. Globocnik's mythical visit to Auschwitz in the summer of 1943 (see Section 9) was probably an attempt by Höss to answer this question.

In his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, Höss provided the following description of the gas chambers inside the Birkenau crematoria:

> *"The transports arrive at a ramp near the 4 cremat.*[oria]. *Unloading*[,] *selection*[,] *taking away of luggage as above*[.]
> *Those to be gassed walk into a large underground room provided with benches a.*[nd] *provisions to keep the clothes. F* [sic]
> *After that, they walk* <u>*into the actual gassing room*</u>[,] <u>*which holds 2000 persons*</u>. *It is equipped with water pipes a.*[nd] *showers, creating the impression of a washing facility. F* [sic]*"* (My emphasis)

This must refer to Crematoria II and III, the only ones with basement rooms; these installations therefore had only one "gassing room" each.

Gilbert noted the following about what Höss had told him on April 9, 1946:

> *"He explained that there were actually* <u>*6 extermination chambers*</u>. *The* <u>*2 big ones*</u> *could accommodate as many as* <u>*2,000 in each*</u> *and* <u>*the 4 smaller ones up to 1,500*</u>, *making a* <u>*total capacity of 10,000 a day*</u>. *I tried to figure out how this was done, but he corrected me. 'No, you don't figure it right. The killing itself took the least time. You could dispose of 2,000 heads in half hour, but it was the burning that took all the time. The killing was easy; you didn't even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in expecting to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas. The whole thing went very quickly.'"* (My emphasis)

On that same day, Höss also spoke to Goldensohn, who reported:

> *"There were* <u>*four gas chambers underground; two large ones each*</u> *accommodating two thousand people and two smaller ones each accommodating sixteen hundred people. The gas chambers were built like a shower installation, with shower outlets, water pipes, a few plumbing fixtures, and a modern electrical ventilation system so that after the gassing, the room could be aired* [out] *by means of the electrical ventilation apparatus. The corpses were brought by elevators to the crematory above."* (My emphasis)

This referred to what Höss called the "great crematoriums," hence also Crematoria II and III, which Höss claimed had been operable since 1942.

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss change the gas chambers' capacity once more:

> *"Both Crematoria I and II had undressing and gassing rooms located underground that could be ventilated. The corpses were taken upstairs to the furnaces by means of an elevator. The gassing rooms could hold about 3,000 people each; these numbers were never reached, though, since the individual transports were never as large as that."* (My emphasis)

The contradictions are obvious. In each of the Crematoria II and III, only one room with a capacity of 2,000 people first doubled to two rooms with together up to 3,600 people, then the total capacity per room increased to 3,000, while being unclear about how many gassing rooms there were in each building.

It should also be noted that the claimed gassing procedures were peculiar: In the Treblinka gas chambers, some 24 people were squeezed onto a square meter, in the Birkenau bunkers 8 to 9 people, and in the gassing rooms of Crematoria II and III up to 14 (3,000 people/210 m²).

If there were altogether six gas chambers in the crematoria, and if two of them were located in the basements of Crematoria II and III, then the other four were located in Crematoria IV and V, each of which would have had two gas chambers that could each accommodate 1,500 people, hence 3,000 per crematorium. In practice, each of Crematoria IV and V is therefore said to have had a killing capacity of (3,000 ÷ 2,000 =) 150% compared to each of Crematoria II and III, although the cremation capacity of their furnaces as claimed by Höss was only 1,500 corpses per day, less than what he claimed for Crematoria II and III. This means that Crematoria IV and V would have been able to gas a full batch of people only every other day, because each full batch yielded 3,000 corpses, and it would have taken two days to cremate them. A smart planner would have seen to it that the execution capacity is matched by the cremation capacity.

Little of this is in accordance with the orthodox narrative. If we follow F. Piper from the Auschwitz Museum, Crematoria IV and V in fact are said to have had three gas chambers each, the smallest one of which was divided into two, resulting actually in four gas chambers with a total surface area of 236.78 m² (Piper 2000a, pp. 162, 168), while the gas chamber of Crematoria II and III had a surface area of 210 m² (*ibid*., 165). According to Piper, the "official" cremation capacity of Crematorium of II and III was 1,440 corpses per day each while that of Crematoria IV and V was 768 per day each. Piper posits furthermore that the gas chamber of Crematoria II and III could contain 2,000 persons (*ibid*., p. 169). Applying the same (unrealistic) packing density to the four gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V, this results in (2,000 ÷ 210 m² × 236.78 m² =) 2,255 persons per full gassing batch for these buildings. All this leads us to conclude in this case as well that the designers of the Birkenau

crematoria did not know what they were doing. Unless, of course, they did not plan these facilities with the purpose of mass homicide.

The gas chambers' alleged disguise as shower rooms was a stereotype of that era's fairy tales, including the tale that lethal gas came out of the shower heads, incredibly repeated even by Höss. For example, on September 14, 1945, the former Auschwitz inmate Isaak Egon Ochshorn spoke of a "bath" "into which gas was fed instead of water" (NO-1934).

During the Höss Trial in Warsaw, Höss repeated this fairy tale with reference to the "gas chamber" of the Königstein euthanasia institute, which later became Sonnenstein:[204] detainees deported from Auschwitz were killed in a bath by means of carbon monoxide introduced "through the showers' openings."

As for Crematorium III, there is another explanation. In the framework of the important "Special measures to improve the hygienic facilities" in Auschwitz ordered by Kammler in early May 1943 (which Höss never mentioned), a project was partially implemented to create a shower facility in the basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium III. This project was then extended to encompass Crematorium II as well.[205] According to the orthodox narrative, the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III were equipped with fake shower heads without water pipes. However, in the handwritten note of April 23, 1946, Höss was very specific about this:

> *"This was equipped like a bath, i.e., everywhere were <u>shower heads</u>, <u>pipes</u> and water drains, etc."* (My emphasis)

Was there a real memory surfacing in his mind?

A distorted echo of the aforementioned projects also came to light in his statement that "the gas and undressing rooms were to be used as bathing facilities after the extermination operations had been stopped." (Broszat, p. 165; Bezwińska/Czech, p. 125).

<u>c) Structure of the Gas Chamber</u>

The gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V are never described by Höss, who apparently knew nothing of them. Those of Crematoria II and III, whose numbers were changing, were supposedly disguised as bathing and shower rooms; see my comments in the previous subsection.

In his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, Höss stated about Crematoria II and III: "At the last moment, the <u>iron doors</u> are closed" (my emphasis), although it is known that the alleged gas chamber of Crematoria II and III had only one door, and they made of wood to boot (Piper 2000a, p. 165).

Since the gas chambers were located semi-underground, openings were allegedly chiseled through the roof to introduce Zyklon B from above, but even

---

[204] Czech 1989, pp. 105f.; on the basis of this simple statement by Höss, which is not supported by anything, Czech created a story that she placed, with her fertile imagination, on July 28, 1941.

[205] Mattogno 2004, pp. 276-278 (Mattogno/Poggi 2017b, pp. 22-33) and related documents.

in this respect Höss did not have a clear conception. On April 2, 1946, he declared:

> *"It was all below ground. In the ceiling of these gas chambers, there were three or four openings that were fenced around with grating that reached to the floor of the gas chamber, and through these openings the gas was poured into the gas chambers."* (My emphasis)

This version, which was later declared as the official truth, was only one among many at that time. Two so-called former members of the crematorium's "Sonderkommando" supported a different version. For Charles Sigismund Bendel, there were two trellised columns at the center of the gas chambers; Miklos Nyiszli spoke of "square-shaped metal tubes, with all the sides perforated like a grid" (see Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018).

In the handwritten note of April 23, 1946, he merely stated tersely that Zyklon B was poured in "from the top through special openings."

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss describes these devices in more detail, although not very lucidly:

> *"The door was now quickly screwed shut, and the waiting disinfectors immediately threw the gas into the throw-in hatches through the ceiling of the gas-chamber, down an air shaft that led to the floor. This caused the instant development of the gas. It could be observed through the peep-hole in the door that those standing nearest to the throw-in shaft fell over dead at once.* […] *Unconsciousness set in already after a few minutes, depending on the distance from the induction shaft."* (My emphasis)

Although there are said to have been "throw-in hatches," in the plural, Höss then speaks of a single device, which he calls "air shaft" ("*Luftschacht*") and "throw-in shaft" ("*Einwurfschacht*") as if the two terms were synonymous.

The new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), designed by the SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer on January 19, 1942, had an "air-intake shaft" ("*Belüftungsschacht*") and an "air-exhaust shaft" ("*Entlüftungsschacht*"), which were, however, linked to the crematorium's ventilation system and were not located inside Morgue #1 (the alleged gas chamber). The term "air shaft" ("*Luftschacht*") makes sense only in this context, which means it makes no sense at all in the context of the claimed homicidal gassing. In this perspective, the term "throw-in shaft" ("*Einwurfschacht*") also appears to be illogical: if "throw-in" refers to the act of introducing the contents of a Zyklon B can, how can "shaft" ("*Schacht*") refer to a hollow tube or column?

During the Höss Trial, where he could have clarified the matter (but no one asked him to), Höss was rather laconic about this:

> *"They were brought to the gas chamber, and the gas was thrown through tubes into these rooms, where it spread immediately and caused death."*

35. Zyklon B

In his tale about the "discovery" of Zyklon B as a means of extermination, Höss outlined the real situation that existed at the time. During the interrogation on May 14, 1946, he stated the following:

> *"At the point in time when the gassings started, it* [Zyklon B] *was in stock in large quantities, that is to say, in stock for gassing vermin, for combatting vermin and so on, in the buildings and barracks originating from the former Polish artillery barracks. Two employees from the company Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg, were present who carried out these fumigations in the rooms. Comprehensive safety measures were taken, and due to these safety measures, which were implemented each time, everything was cordoned off, and no one was allowed to show up in the vicinity, and for two days no one was allowed to enter the buildings. Everything was moreover aired out in order that no accidents occurred."* (My emphasis)

Höss outlined this scenario also in the sworn statement of May 20:

> *"When the gassing of human beings commenced, considerable quantities of the gas – Zyclon B were still available in the Auschwitz Camp. The gas had been used for the destruction of vermin in the buildings and barracks which were located there originating from the Polish artillery camp. The gas came from the Tesch & Stabenow Company, International Association for Pest Control, Ltd., Hamburg. Two technical representatives of this company were in the camp in order to carry out disinfections of the buildings, during which they implemented careful safety measures in order to prevent accidents."*

The respective employees of Tesch & Stabenow – at the time Hans Willy Max Rieck and August Marcinkowski[206] – were never implicated in homicidal gassings, and only after Fritzsche's alleged "discovery" were some SS men sent from Auschwitz to the company's headquarters at Hamburg to take a special course in order to become the "disinfectors" employed for pouring Zyklon B into the gas chambers, as Höss clarified during his trial in Warsaw:

> *"We had a sufficient quantity of this gas, which was supplied by a Hamburg firm, who had to use the gas to exterminate vermin in the camp. Initially, the disinfection* [disinfestation] *of premises was carried out by employees of this Hamburg firm, then paramedics were used, the so-called disinfectors. They were sent to this Hamburg firm to learn how to use this gas."*

Under these circumstances, it is extremely difficult to believe that Fritzsch had risked a homicidal mass gassing with Zyklon B on his own initiative, without any specialized staff, without knowing the instructions on how to use Zyklon B, without any knowledge about any first-aid measures in the case of an acci-

[206] Statements of October 22 and 24, 1945. TNA, WO/309-1603. See my study Mattogno 2015a, p. 71.

dental poisoning by hydrogen cyanide, which could also have caused the death of the SS men involved.

Months later, on January 29, 1947, Höss dramatically minimized the real dangers he had described so well earlier by asserting:

> *"This gas proved to be easy to handle and it was not necessary to build special complicated equipment for its use. Only cyklon B was used in Oswiecim for the poisoning of people."* (My emphasis)

All kinds of things can be claimed about Zyklon B, except that it was "easy to handle." The "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin" as published by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague pointed out the dangers of hydrogen cyanide, just as did and do all other, similar publications:[207]

> *"Prussic acid acts almost without notice, therefore it should be considered highly poisonous and highly dangerous."*

On April 1st, Höss claimed paradoxically that Zyklon B had been chosen exactly because it was so dangerous:

> *"Originally, this Cyclone B was used in order to gas rooms and to exterminate insects. Since it was very poisonous and had to be treated with great care; we assumed that it was the proper thing to use against humans."*

On that day, Höss also claimed that Zyklon B "was a crystal-like substance" (my emphasis). In his affidavit of April 5, Höss also stated that the Zyklon B "was a crystallized Prussic acid" (my emphasis). In the handwritten note of April 23, 1946, he described Zyklon B as "a crystal-like hydrogen cyanide which evaporated instantly, meaning that it became effective instantly on contact with oxygen" (my emphases). This was repeated in the sworn statement of May 20, 1946:

> *"After I had erected the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Zyclon B, a crystallized hydrogen cyanide* […]*"* (My emphasis)

This was another very popular tale at the time (see Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018). In the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, we read:

> *"The Cyclon* [is] *a granular blue mass – hydrogen cyanide –* [it] *acts instantly – numbing."*

In the "transcript" of this document we read that Zyklon was "was a granular mass of hydrogen cyanide."

Such a definition is misleading, because the "granular blue mass" consisted not of the colorless, liquid active ingredient hydrogen cyanide, but of the carrier material into which it was soaked. The above-mentioned "Guidelines" state in this regard (NI-9912):

---

[207] NI-9912. See the transcript of the German original in Rudolf 2016a, pp. 132-141; the English translation in Rudolf 2016b, pp. 117-124.

> *"The carrier material used is either wood-fiber disks, a granular red-brown mass (Diagriess) or small blue cubes (Erco)."*

"Erco" consisted of gypsum pellets, while "Diagrieß" was diatomaceous earth. The latter could be more appropriately described as "powder," the term used by Höss during his trial in Warsaw ("the inlet point of the gas powder"), but it was a "granular red-brown mass."

However, the photograph of the carrier material from a Zyklon can found at Auschwitz at war's end, and published by F. Piper in 2000, undoubtedly shows "Erco" cubes (Piper 2000a, photo between pp. 112 & 113)

As to hydrogen cyanide becoming "effective instantly on contact with oxygen," it is a mystery why he would suggest such nonsense, since it is known that the effectiveness of Zyklon B depended merely on how fast it evaporated, which in turn was determined by the temperature and humidity of the surrounding atmosphere, but not on whether or not it contained any oxygen. I will return below to this fundamental point.

In his April 1 interrogation, Höss also claimed that "the gas was not composed the same way and was not as effective every time." In Warsaw, he confirmed that "the gas components were not always the same," which gave the gas a varying "strength," *i.e.* effectiveness. To my knowledge, Raul Hilberg was the only orthodox historian who maintained such nonsense, because he had misunderstood some documents (see Mattogno 2018, pp. 132f.).

36. The Quantity of Zyklon B Used for Gassings

Höss pointed out exactly how much Zyklon B was needed for gassing of one transport. On May 14, 1946, he declared in this regard:

> *"It was handled in such a way that for each transport four or five cans were used, depending on the weather."*

To the subsequent question, "Hence, you could gas 2,000 people with 4 cans?" he replied:

> *"No, on average some 25% inmates fit for labor were extracted, so that some 1,500-1,600 people were gassed. Furthermore, one needed – it was different in the crematoria, 7 in the large crematoria, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, 2-3 more cans had to be used."*

Later he specified that a can contained 1 kg of hydrogen cyanide. On May 20, he provided further information:

> *"Of Zyclon B, between 5 and 7 cans with one kg each were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people; the number of cans varied depending on the size of the chamber and the weather, that is to say, during cold and humid weather, 2 or 3 additional cans were needed."*

In the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, however, the number of cans used was 4 to 5:

> *"At the last moment, the iron doors are closed and 4-5 Cyclon cans are thrown in through hatches."*

The total amount of Zyklon B used for the claimed gassings was actually suggested to Höss by his American interrogators, by Mr. Alfred Booth, to be precise, during the interrogation of May 14:

> *"Q 44) If you take a total of 2,000,000 gassed* [inmates]*, and consider that 7 or 6 cans were used for 1,500* [victims]*, then you certainly can establish that. That is 2,000 x 6 cans or 10,000 cans or 10,000 kg for a period of three years. A. Yes."*

During the interrogation on May 16, Höss asked Booth:

> *"Regarding the 3 million gassed people, should that be corrected or remain as it is?"*

Booth responded:

> *"I thought about that and have checked your earlier affidavit, according to which 2 1/2 million were gassed and not 3 million. We can change that here as well and can then also change the number of cans. That is 1/6 less, hence 10,000 cans."*

This was confirmed by the former Auschwitz commandant in the affidavit of May 20, 1946:

> *"I cannot remember the exact quantity of Zyclon B that we received from Tesch & Stabenow, but I reckon that at least 10,000 cans, that is, 10,000 kg had been delivered by them within three years. This number results from the calculation, based on a number of 2 1/2 million gassed people and the average use of 6 cans for 1,500 people."*

The number of gassed victims of the first quote, 2,000,000, is a mistake; the "official" figure was in fact 2,500,000, and only 10,000 cans would be equivalent to this: 2,500,000 ÷ 1,500 × 6 = 10,000.

Since the number of gassed victims is a gross exaggeration even according to the current orthodox narrative, any calculation based on it evidently has no value, and thus also the calculated quantities.

Moreover, in the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, Höss stated that each of the two "farmhouses" could contain between 200 and 300 people (if assuming that each "farmhouse" had only one room), whose gassing he claims required one to two cans of Zyklon B. The average of this is 1.5 cans for 250 people, hence (1,500 ÷ 250 × 1.5 =) 9 kg for 1,500 people, not 7 kg.

In the statements made in Poland, the former Auschwitz commandant dramatically changed the capacity of the "bunkers," claiming that Bunker 1 could contain 800 people, and Bunker 2 1,200. One could posit that in his first statement Höss was wrong about the capacity of the "bunkers," but how could

he go wrong about the number of Zyklon-B cans used? His second claimed capacity amounts to two cans of Zyklon B for 800 people at best, hence, (1,500 ÷ 800 × 2 =) less than four cans for 1,500 people. These accounts don't fit together in any way.

When he found himself in the hands of the Poles, Höss dropped these calculations and returned to Allied legal sources. In his profile of Dr. Grawitz (see Section 50), he referred to a quantity of 19,000 kg of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz "according to a British public prosecutor in Munich."

Such an order of magnitude had been indicated by Alfred Zaun, Tesch & Stabenow's accountant, for the years 1942 and 1943; to be accurate, he mentioned 19,653.5 kg.[208]

Luckily, Höss retained some sense for the ridiculous, so he did not dare adopt Dawidowski's claim that 125,800 kg of Zyklon B had been delivered to Auschwitz!

The average quantity of 7 kg of Zyklon B for 1,500 people in the largest Crematoria (II and III) would have resulted in a concentration of 14 g hydrogen cyanide per m³, which is equivalent to 11,662 ppm, after all the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated, and ignoring any losses through leakage, absorption, inhalation etc. (Mattogno/Poggi 2017a; 2017b, pp. 99, 104).

For curiosity's sake, if we assume the number of gassing victims currently in circulation (865,000; Piper 1993, p. 202), and an average of 6 kg of Zyklon B for 1,500 people, the total consumption would have amounted to (865,000 ÷ 1500 × 6 =) 3,460 kg, which is less than 18% of the supply during 1942-1943. Adding the years 1940-1941 and 1944 (for 1941, a minimum quantity of 3,000 kg is certain, and 1,185 kg for 1944; Mattogno 2015a, pp. 69, 74), this decreases to 14.5%.

Considering additional Zyklon-B deliveries for which documents have not survived, the effective percentage of the claimed gassings would have been even lower and would approach Pressac's unsubstantiated claim that no more than 2-3% of the total supply of Zyklon B were misused for it (Pressac 1993, p. 47).

This enables us to prove another blatant lie told by Höss which he told Alfred Booth with great insistence during the interrogation on May 14, 1946, which the latter must have recognized. The interrogator exerted himself to have the former Auschwitz commandant implicate the company Tesch & Stabenow in the extermination. Even though Höss was reluctant at first, he eventually caved in:

> *"Q 39) Do you want to say with this that the Tesch & Stabenow Company could not have known what else the gas was being used for? Or do you think that it must be assumed that the company knew that their gas was also being used on humans?*

[208] NI-11396. Affidavit by A. Zaun, Oct. 26, 1945.

A. My conclusion I can draw from this is that the company could have known it only because Auschwitz constantly requested it, while it was delivered to the other units of the SS troops only once or at intervals of half a year. […]
Q 42) To follow this train of thought a little more, when people came for instructions and subsequently gas deliveries went to Auschwitz on a weekly or monthly basis, which in that amount was too much to be used for disinfections or hygiene, would you say as well that the responsible executives of Tesch & Stabenow perforce had to conclude from this that these gas quantities were used for other purposes than that of disinfection?
A. I already stated earlier that they came across this due to the continual deliveries." (My emphases)

In his affidavit of May 20, 1946, he was suddenly certain about it:

"I consider it certain that this company knew about the purpose of the Zyclon B delivered by them, since they had to conclude this from the fact that the gas was ordered routinely and in large quantities for Auschwitz, while the other departments of the SS troops etc. either ordered it only once or in intervals of 6 months." (My emphases)

While it is true that Zyklon B was "constantly," "routinely and in large quantities" ordered by the Auschwitz Camp, it would also be true, as Pressac claimed, that only some 2-3% of the Zyklon B delivered was misused for homicidal purposes. But if the vast majority was indeed used for the originally intended purposes, what could Tesch possibly have deduced from these deliveries? And what could be deduced from the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to the various camps without taking into account their occupancy?

For example, at the Lublin-Majdanek Camp 6,961 kg of Zyklon B were delivered during the years 1942-1944 (Graf/Mattogno 2016a, pp. 191-206), but the maximum number of that camp's male inmates was just over 11,000 inmates, while the maximum number of females was just under 3,000 (Kranz/Kuwałek/Siwek-Ciupak). In contrast to that, the maximum number of Auschwitz inmates was over 135,000 (Czech 1989, p. 860), hence almost ten times more, so in proportion, Auschwitz could have received a much larger amount of Zyklon B than the documented 23,838 kg without raising any suspicions.

37. The Lethal Dose of Hydrogen Cyanide

Already in his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, Höss concisely stated: "Duration of exposure depending on weather 3 – 10 minutes." On April 1 of that year, he elaborated more on this subject:

"Q. Was it long before the human beings were killed by this gas?
A. It depended on weather, humidity, time of day, and the number of people present in the chamber. Also, the gas was not composed the same way and was not as effective every time.

> *Q.* [Mr. Jaari] *In general, how long a time did it take?*
> *A. I saw it happen often enough. Generally it took from three to fifteen minutes. The effect varied. Where ever the gas was thrown into the chamber, the people standing right next to it were immediately anaesthetized. It gradually spread out to the far corners of the room and generally after five minutes one could no longer discern the human forms in the chamber. Everybody was dead after fifteen minutes, and the chambers were opened after a half an hour and not once was anybody alive at that time."* (My emphases)

This became his definitive version, which he also repeated at Nuremberg:

> *"Dr. Kauffmann: And then, you told me the other day, that death by gassing set in within a period of 3 to 15 minutes. Is that correct?*
> *Hoess: Yes.*
> *Dr. Kauffmann: You also told me that even before death finally set in, the victims fell into a state of unconsciousness?*
> *Hoess: Yes. From what I was able to find out myself or from what was told me by medical officers, the time necessary for reaching unconsciousness or death varied according to the temperature and the number of people present in the chambers. Loss of consciousness took place within a few seconds or a few minutes."* (My emphasis)

He told a similar story to Goldensohn:

> *"How long did it take for Zyklon B to work? 'After all of the observations done all of those years, I feel that it depended upon the weather, the wind, the temperature; and as matter of fact, the effectiveness of the gas itself was not always the same. Usually it took three to fifteen minutes to extinguish all these people, that is, for no sign of live anymore."* (My emphasis)

During his trial in Warsaw, Höss confirmed:

> *"People standing close to the hole fell as if they had been hit by a lightning strike; the others took between 3 to 5 and up to at most 10 minutes to the point of loss of consciousness. One waited until they stopped moving."*

Germar Rudolf has exhaustively investigated this issue. I summarize, and simplify the main points of his research results. From an analysis of 113 executions carried out at San Quentin Penitentiary in California using hydrogen cyanide, unconsciousness set in on average after five minutes, and death occurred after just over 9 minutes, with a gas concentration of 3,000-3,600 parts per million, which is equivalent to 3,600-4,000 mg per m³, or 3.6 to 4 g per m³.

While the development of the hydrogen-cyanide gas in the San Quentin gas chamber was practically immediate, with the end concentration being reached within seconds, Zyklon B required a much longer time to release its active agent. In 1942, Richard Irmscher, an employee of the Degesch Company, which had a monopoly on producing Zyklon B, carried out evaporation experiments with Zyklon B. The product named "Erco" released 10% of its hydro-

gen cyanide within the first five minutes at a temperature of 15°C and low relative humidity, and 96.4% after two hours. At a temperature of 30°C, this corresponds to some 15% within the first five minutes.

Consequently, in order to kill all the victims of the gas chamber within three to five minutes, almost 64 kg (cans) of Zyklon B would have been required.[209]

It should be noted that absurdly short execution times were commonplace in the fairy tales on Auschwitz right from the start; it was already claimed by witness Mordechai Lichtenstein, who made a long statement in May 1945, in which he stated, among other things:[210]

> *"If a sufficient quantity of the substance was used, asphyxiation was complete in about 3 to 5 minutes."*

In 1945, this claim was even officialized by historian Filip Friedman (p. 69).

Rudolf also noted that the lethal concentrations given for hydrogen cyanide in expert literature are too low, because they resulted from extrapolations of data valid only for small mammals. These values were applied to humans for safety reasons, since no experiments of lethal gassing have ever been performed on human beings. From experiments it is known, however, that humans have a higher resistance to gaseous hydrogen cyanide than small mammals.[211] This is an observation of capital importance. In another study, I elaborated on this paradox in detail: although the SS is said to have gassed hundreds of thousands of people at Auschwitz using hydrogen cyanide, and even though the Germans carried out experiments of every type during the war, including those with gases (yperite and phosgene, in order to determine the effectiveness of countermeasures), no experiment was carried out to verify the applicability and reliability, for gaseous hydrogen cyanide, of Haber's well-known formula dating back to World War I (Mattogno 2015a, Chapter V.1.). This astounding lack of any testing and experimentation is even more glaring for Höss's statements.

Rudolf (2017, pp. 231f.) has also demonstrated that

> *"symptomatic of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning in fatal cases is the bright-red coloration of the blood and thus also of bruised spots and at times even of the entire skin."*

Höss, who testified as if he had been virtually always present at the killing operations, including the removal of the corpses, did not know anything about this phenomenon and merely stated in his essay "The 'Final Solution'":

---

[209] Rudolf 2017, Chapter 7, "Zyklon B for Killing of Human Beings," pp. 225-296, in particular pp. 228-238.

[210] Jewish Central Information Office, *Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp*, May 1945, p. 12; RvO, c[21]09. This report also reached London: TNA, OSP 325.

[211] Rudolf 2017, pp. 231f.

> *"There was no noticeable change in the bodies and no sign of convulsions or discoloration. Only after the bodies had been left lying for some time, that is to say after several hours, did the usual death stains appear in the places where they had lain."* (My emphasis)

These "death stains" are the *livor mortis* or cadaveric lividity (subcutaneous bleeding), caused by the fact that, after the heart has ceased its activity, blood drains downward following gravity, forming black-and-blue marks indicating the position of the corpse. But in the case of a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, these marks would have been conspicuously red, not black and blue. This means that in this case Höss's observation is real, but does not refer to victims of gassings, but to corpses of inmates who died in the camp of all kinds of "natural" causes and which were temporarily deposited in mortuary chambers.

In Sections 16f., I examined how Zyklon B is said to have been "discovered" as a substance to be used for the claimed mass extermination. The "first gassing" was allegedly carried out in the basement cells of Block 11. Here it is necessary to re-examine from another point of view what Höss stated in his essay "The 'Final Solution…'":

> *"On the occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, had used gas on his own initiative to eradicate these Russian prisoners of war. He did it by cramming the individual cells located in the basement full of Russians and, while using gas masks, throwing Cyclon B gas into the cells, causing instant death."* (My emphasis)

In that case, the Zyklon B could have been poured into the cells full of Russian PoWs only through the door, but this scenario, as Pressac already noted, "is frankly unrealistic," if not to say practically impossible, "without having this operation degenerate into a desperate revolt of the victims" (cf. Mattogno 2016b, pp. 90-92).

The fundamental problem is: what could be deduced from this alleged experiment about the gassing of human beings with Zyklon B?

Höss indicated the amount of Zyklon B needed to cause the death of the victims and stated that the duration of their agony depended on various factors: weather, wind, humidity, time, number of victims, but this "knowledge" could only have been the result of many experiments, which the former Auschwitz commandant never mentioned. It is evident that, from this accidental experiment, the alleged "first gassing" – for which Höss did not even mention the quantity of Zyklon B used, nor the number of victims – no rule could have been deduced, neither the one about 5 to 7 kg for 1,500 people, nor the one about 2 or 3 extra kilograms of Zyklon B allegedly needed during cold and humid weather. Evaluating the effects of these factors would have required several series of experiments.

If we then would take seriously Dawidowski's explanation during the 14th Hearing of the Höss trial that the "[first] test [gassing] did not succeed perfect-

ly well" because "the [lethal] doses were too little obvious [known],"[212] the need for further experiments becomes even more apparent. Dawidowski relied on Michał Kula's claim that the gassing was carried out by Palitzsch, and that the "gas chamber" was opened the day after, and that it was discovered that "people were still alive," so the gassing was repeated.[213]

This version is in overt contrast to Höss's claim in his Krakow texts, according to which on this occasion Zyklon B caused "instant death"; "Death occurred in the cram-packed cells immediately after insertion." In the light of what I have outlined above, this instant-death scenario is physically impossible and thus absurd. Moreover, the former Auschwitz commandant did not explain why he subsequently changed his storyline by replacing instantaneous death with an agony of 3-15 minutes.

There is one last important aspect that requires an in-depth study. On April 2, 1946, Höss was questioned about when the gas chambers were opened and who removed the corpses of the victims:

> *"Q. And after how long a time were the doors opened?*
> *A. After half an hour, as in the case of the other places.*
> *Q. And who went in to remove the bodies?*
> *A. The detail of prisoners who were working there. I might add that in the installations of the plants* <u>*electrical ventilators were added*</u> *which removed the gas fumes.*
> *Q. But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. Did they carry gas masks?*
> *A. They had some, but they did not need them,* <u>*as nothing ever happened*</u>*."*
> (My emphases)

These statements are utterly untenable: the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, with 1,500 victims (but also with much less than that) could not have operated efficiently as mass-murder devices, because after each gassing, the bodies of the victims would have obstructed the air-extraction openings of the room's ventilation system, which were located near the floor. This would have rendered the ventilation inefficient, slowing down to a crawl the extraction of the noxious gasses from that room. Hence, when the doors were opened, the gaseous mixture would have spilled from the overcrowded gas chamber into the crematorium's other basement rooms, poisoning the detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to extracting gold teeth and to cutting the victims' hair, as this activity is said to have taken place in the "vestibule" ("*Vorraum*"), the room right in front of the door of the presumed gas chamber. The gas

---

[212] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 14th Hearing, p. 1562.
[213] *Ibid.*, pp. 480f.; cf. Mattogno 2016b, pp. 47f.

would also have poisoned the SS men presumably assigned to supervising the members of the "*Sonderkommando*."

But for Höss, this unavoidable problem, with the concomitant serious risks of poisoning even his SS staff, never existed! (Mattogno/Poggi 2017a; 2017b, pp. 95-107)

As for the ventilation system, Höss's claim that it was "added" to remove "gas fumes," implying that it did not exist earlier, hence is a criminal "supplement," is wrong, as Höss must have known. This ventilation system was carefully designed by the Topf engineer Karl Schultze, and is contained as such in Blueprint No. D-59366 of the new crematorium, dated March 10, 1942, to which no orthodox Auschwitz expert of any importance attributes any criminal meaning. It is a standard ventilation system for morgues, which for obvious reasons need to have such a system.[214]

38. The *Sonderkommando*

Prior to being extradited to Poland, Höss did not yet know that the inmate unit working in the crematoria was meant to be called "*Sonderkommando*." This term never appears in his statements in German. In the handwritten note of April 23/24, 1946, he simply spoke of a "permanent labor unit of inmates." The statements recorded in English contain the terms "special commandos" and "special work detail," but only rarely and then without any particular emphasis; the most commonly used terms are in fact "detail of prisoners," "detail," "working detail," "work detail," "crematorium detail," "crematory detail," "excavation detail" and "furnace details."

Moll stated that "there was a special work detail made up of prisoners who were responsible for unloading the transports, and for handling of the wreckage [meaning baggage]." This statement is correct because there was a "*Sonderkommando* I" and a "*Sonderkommando* II" in Auschwitz for the storage of the personal effects of deportees (see Mattogno 2016i, pp. 112f.; 2016e, pp. 90-94). This was the only "*Sonderkommando*" known to him.

In 1946, one of the most common stereotypes in *vogue* about the "*Sonderkommando*" was its short lifespan, 3 or 4 months, after which its members were allegedly gassed, because they knew too much. One of the biggest propagators of this legend was Miklós Nyiszli (Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018). This story found its echo in Höss's interrogation during the morning of April 8, 1946:

> "[Höss]. *There was a certain amount of inmates. Those that worked there also lived there and did not get together at all with the rest of the inmates.*
> *Q. And at short intervals, these commandos who worked in the extermination camp were gassed themselves, weren't they?*

[214] See Mattogno/Poggi 2017a (2017b, pp. 56-66) for a detailed description of this system.

A. According to the orders of the RSHA, the inmates working the extermination mechanism were to be shot quarterly. However, this was not done.
Q. Was it a standing order from RSHA?
A. Yes. I received that order from Eichmann and it was in effect at all times.
Q. When did you receive that order?
A. The first time when Eichmann was in camp he said that it was to be executed in all cases.
Q. And when was that?
A. That was in 1941." (My emphases)

Hence, Eichmann is said to have conveyed to Höss Himmler's order during his first alleged visit to Auschwitz at a time when he did not yet know which gas would be used for exterminating the Jews, nor how this would be implemented. Therefore, no one knew anything yet about the future use of a "*Sonderkommando*"!

On April 16, 1946, Höss reiterated:

"I received that order from Eichmann and he ordered in particular that the furnace commandoes should be shot every three months, however, I failed to comply with these orders as I did not think this was right." (My emphasis)

However, in his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss asserted in contrast to this that the Jews of the "*Sonderkommando*" "according to Eichmann's order, had to be eliminated themselves *after every major operation*" (my emphasis).

The impression derived from these statements is that the periodic extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" members (of which Höss, like Moll, knew nothing) was only one of his many concessions to the accusations made by the inquisitors who interrogated him. In order to avoid having to answer specific questions to which he did not know the answers (e.g. how many detainees, and when they were gassed), the former Auschwitz commandant resorted to the puerile subterfuge that he had simply disobeyed a formal order issued by Himmler – the hell knows why, and how he got away with it!

With all the tales he told, Höss gives the impression that he was virtually omnipresent during the gassings, or else he couldn't have observed all the many details he described. Take, for example, his statement of January 8, 1947, with the anecdote of the "*Sonderkommando*" Jew who had found his wife among the gassing victims (another legend of the Auschwitz fabulists). However, he did not provide any important information on the "*Sonderkommando*," such as the number of detainees assigned to it, their distribution in day and night shifts, their denomination (206-B/207-B during the months of April and May 1944, 57B, 58 B, 59 B, 60B, 61B during the months from July to October 1944; see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 141-150).

Among the tasks attributed to the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" by the aforementioned fabulists was extracting the victims' gold teeth and cutting

their hair. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss states the following about this:

> *"Already during the first transports, Eichmann conveyed an order from the RFSS according to which the gold teeth were to be removed from the corpses, and the hair cut from the women. This job was also carried out by the special unit* [Sonderkommando]*."* (My emphases)

As I pointed out in Section 21, Höss contradictorily claimed that the first transports with Jews arrived at Auschwitz either in 1941 or in "the spring of 1942" – for the Auschwitz Museum in March (the start-up of "Bunker 1").

Höss's statement is pure fantasy. It is well known that the order to cut the hair of living, registered inmates was issued by Glücks on August 6, 1942. It said (USSR-511):

> *"The head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS Obergruppenführer Poh1, has decided after a report that human hair clipped off at concentration camps is to be reused. Human hair will be processed to industrial felts and spun into yarn.* […] *It is therefore decreed that hair clippings of femal inmates is to be stored after disinfection. Hair clippings of male inmates can be used only at a length of 20 mm and more."*

With regard to gold teeth, no specific order is known. In his treatment of the exploitation of the Auschwitz victims' bodies, Andrzej Strzelecki relies in this regard on Höss's above statement, but with a subterfuge (Strzelecki 2000, p. 404):

> *"When the first Jewish transports were sent to Auschwitz in 1942, Adolf Eichmann, director of RSHA Office IVB4, responsible for the extermination of the Jews,*[215] *forwarded to the camp commandant Himmler's order on the removal of gold teeth from the Jews murdered in the gas chambers."*

Strzelecki remained silent about that fact, however, that Eichmann is also said to have conveyed the hair order according to Höss, because Strzelecki knew well that this order had been issued by the WVHA on August 6, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 407).

Strzelecki mentions that gold teeth had been extracted from corpses already since May 1942, that is to say, prior to cremations in the crematorium at the Main Camp, and that 16,325 precious metal teeth had been extracted from 2,904 corpses as of December 1942.[216] These were recorded in special forms headed "Inmate dental station of Auschwitz CC" and addressed to "The Political Department of Auschwitz CC," in which the last and first name and the registration number of the prisoner were noted whose corpse had been assigned to the crematorium "for cremation," and the number of extracted teeth

---

[215] This phrase is also discordant with the orthodox narrative, according to which Eichmann was merely responsible for transporting Jews to the "extermination camps," but not for their extermination.

[216] Strzelecki 2000, p. 401; cf. Jan Sehn's take on these documents: Höss Trial, Vol. 3, pp. 84-86.

was of course also noted.[217] This procedure evidently aimed at preventing abuse and theft. All existing forms refer to registered detainees. With regard to those allegedly gassed, not even one single extraction of a precious metal tooth seems to have been documented. Strzelecki does not explain this extraordinary fact. In fact, he does not even raise the issue.

To sum up, neither the orders for extracting gold teeth nor the one for reusing hair clippings was conveyed by Eichmann to Auschwitz. They were not issued at the same time, but both later than the arrival of the first transports of Jews at Auschwitz.

The Auschwitz fabulists included real elements – the utilization of hair clippings of living inmates and the securing of gold teeth extracted from the corpses of deceased, registered inmates – a process, by the way, which is standard procedure for all cremations – and put this in the purely imaginary context of homicidal gassing – just as they did it with the real element of Zyklon B, *i.e.* its use for pest control.

As for the gold teeth, during the afternoon interrogation of April 5, 1946, when Höss still had merely a superficial understanding of what was expected of him, he asserted:

> *"The dentist of the camp at Auschwitz was responsible for the melting of this gold extracted from the teeth, and at the end of each month he personally would take it to the Medical Chief Office in Berlin (Sanitaetshauptamt).* […]
> *Q. How did he carry the gold?*
> *A. He melted it down into gold bars, which he kept locked in his safe, and when he got the right amount, he would take them down to Berlin in that shape.*
> […].
> *Q. What was the size of the bars?*
> *A. About twelve to fifteen inches long, about three inches high, and about three inches thick. I saw a gold bar like that once."* (My emphases)

In Poland, Höss learned that the new fairy tale had it that the gold was to be melted by members of the "*Sonderkommando*," so he changed his first version. In his essay "The non-medical activities of SS physicians at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp," Höss noted:

> *"The dentists had to make sure by repeated spot checks that the inmate dentists of the Sonderkommando pulled the gold teeth of all gassed victims and threw them into the secured containers at hand. They moreover had to monitor the melting of the dental gold and its secure storage until its delivery."* (My emphasis)

What remains to be mentioned is the alleged size (and thus the weight) of the gold bars obtained from the melting. Höss speaks of "bars" measuring, in cen-

[217] Strzelecki 2000, p. 402, reproduction of the relative form for the Jewish inmate Hoffmann Griza, no. 29301.

timeters, 30.5 to 38.1 in length and 7.6 in height and width, or at least 1,761.7 cm^3. Since the specific weight of yellow gold is 19.3 g/cm^3, the smaller size bar would have weighed (1,761.7 cm^3 × 19.3 g/m^3 =) 34 kilograms (75 lbs)!

According to Nyiszli, however, the gold was cast into disks of about 5 cm in diameter and weighing 140 grams (see Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018, Part One, Chapter XI, p. 52), which would correspond to a thickness of less than 4 millimeters!

Strzelecki merges the two contradictory elements by asserting that "the metal was melted down into bars weighing 0.5 to 1 kilogram, *or* discs weighing 140 grams" (Strzelecki 2000, p. 405; my emphasis).

The disks of 140 grams he took from Nyiszli's tale, while the weight of the "bars" is of an unknown source and not very credible. If we assume the smallest size given by Höss (7.5 cm), a "bar" weighing 1 kg would be merely 2.6 cm high and wide!

Another task of the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" was allegedly to find any children hidden under the piles of clothes in the "undressing room." In the "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, we read in this regard:

> *"It often happened repeatedly that women hid their little children among their underwear and their clothes and didn't take them along into the gas chambers. The clothes were searched by the permanent unit of the cremation inmates under the SS in charge, and any children found that way were afterwards also sent to the gas room."*

During the confrontation with Moll on April 16, 1946, Höss was questioned on this point and declared:

> *"I think that this thing has been slightly misunderstood. The way this thing happened is that mothers and babies with them, who would be wrapped in blankets or cloth. The people had been told that they were going to take a bath, <u>they had no idea that they were going to be killed</u>. It was not the idea, the mothers did not want to take the children in with them to the bath and they left them outside. Later on, the work detail from the administration, which was responsible for them, would pick up the babies and put them in the gas chamber then."* (My emphasis)

Contrary to this, we read in the affidavit of April 5, 1946:

> *"Of course, <u>frequently they realized our true intentions</u> and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under the clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated."* (My emphasis)

Hence, the mothers at once *did not* and *did* know they were going to die.

39. The Transports to Auschwitz

In the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, this sentence appears:

> *"During these operations, usually 2-3 trains of 2,000 each were brought in."*

At Nuremberg, Höss stated:

> *"During those 4 to 6 weeks two to three trains, containing about 2,000 persons each, arrived daily."*

The minimum (2 trains per day for 4 weeks) corresponds to (2,000 × 2 × 4 × 7 =) 112,000 deportees, the maximum (3 trains per day for 6 weeks) to (2,000 × 3 × 6 × 7 =) 252,000 deportees. The result for the maximum is far below the number of Jews deported from Hungary (400,000). If we ignore this deportation operation, which lasted about nine weeks, all the other operations from countries mentioned by Höss lasted not weeks but years. For example, deportations from Poland started in May 1942 and ceased in September 1944 (Piper 2000a, pp. 183-186); deportations from France began in March 1942 and ended in April 1944 (*ibid.*, pp. 187f.); those from the Netherlands took place between July 1942 and September 1944 (*ibid.*, pp. 189f.), and those from Greece between March 1943 and August 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 191).

Regarding the actual transports, we read in the handwritten note of April 23, 1946:

> *"These trains had been announced ahead of time via telegraph by the dispatching department of Ostubaf. Eichmann at the RSHA, and they had certain serial numbers with letters – in order to prevent a confusion with other inmate transports. – Each telegram regarding these transporte had the annotation: 'according to guidelines given and are <u>to be subjected to special treatment</u>.' These trains were enclosed freight cars and contained on average some 2,000 people."* (My emphasis)

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" Höss fully confirms that assertion:

> *"'Transport Jews' was the term for all Jews who were taken to the camp by Eichmann's Office – RSHA IV B4. The reports announcing the arrival bore the notice: 'The transport corresponds to the instructions given and <u>is to be subjected to SB (special treatment)</u>.' All other Jews of earlier times, that is before the extermination order, were called 'Jews in protective custody' or Jews of other inmate categories."*

The claim that the telex announcing a transport stated that it had to be subjected to "special treatment" is purely imaginary. During the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, a series of telexes of Department IV J of the Security Service in Paris was introduced regarding the departure of deportation trains to Auschwitz. They were addressed to Eichmann, to the "Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg" and to the "Concentration Camp in Auschwitz," and concerned the departure of transports of Jews from Le Bourget-Drancy "toward Auschwitz" on the same day as the telex was sent. The documents in question

are: XXVc-75 (July 17, 1942), XXV-c-144 (Sept. 2, 1942), XXV-c-155 (Sept. 9, 1942), XXV-c-162 (Sept., 11, 1942), again XXV-c-162 (Sept. 14, 1942), XXV-c-164 (Sept. 16, 1942), XXV-c-173 (Sept. 28, 1942), XXV-c-193 (Nov. 6, 1942), again XXV-c-193 (Nov. 9, 1942) and finally XXV-c-201 (Feb. 25, 1943), which is, however, addressed "To the Metz Police Commander and Security Service." The term "special treatment" is contained in *none* of these documents. The text of them all follows the following pattern (telex of November 9, 1942):[218]

"Paris, Nov. 9, 1942

To the
Reich Security Main Office, Department IV B 4
c/o SS O'Stubaf. Eichmann
Berlin

To the
Inspector of the Concentration Camps
in Oranienburg
To the Concentration Camp
in Auschwitz

On Nov. 9, 1942, transport train no. 901/37 has left the departure station Le Burget-Drancy in direction Auschwitz at 8:55 AM with altogether 1,000 Jews.
The select circle of people conforms with the guidelines given.
Head of the transport is staff-sergeant Krüger, who was given two copies of the transport list including names.
As usual, provisions given along for each Jew are for 14 days.

p.p.
(Röthke)
SS Obersturmführer" (My emphasis)

In the handwritten note of April 23, 1946, Höss stated in reference to Jewish transports and contrary to all documentary evidence that "lists with names were not compiled"!

Höss's distinction between "transport Jews" and "Jews in protective custody" is completely unfounded (the first were the Jews sent to Auschwitz by Eichmann (RSHA), the others all those who had been taken "before the extermination order," hence prior to June 1941). The Jews who came to Auschwitz from 1942 onward were commonly called "Jews in protective custody" ("*Schutzhaft-Juden*"), as can be gleaned from the lists of new arrivals,[219] and those of the Jews transferred from elsewhere. For example, the Jews (almost all Hungarians) who were transferred to Stutthof on August 14 and August 16, 1944, in two transports of 2,800 people each were all "Sch. H. P." meaning

[218] A copy of this document is also located in the Yad Vashem Archives, O.51-118, p. 54.
[219] See for instance the list "Zugänge am 27. Juni 1942: eingeliefert vom RSHA" whose first and last pages were published in: Staatliches Museum…, illustrations, p. 56.

"*Schutzhaft politisch*," meaning "protective custody, political," and were recorded in the "book of admissions" ("*Einlieferungsbuch*") as "Sch. H. politisch" ("*Schutzhaft politisch*").[220] The Jewish inmates originally admitted from the Łódź Ghetto who were later sent from Auschwitz to Stutthof were also listed as "Sch. H. P."[221]

It should also be pointed out that the documented transports towards Auschwitz mostly transported around 1,000 deportees instead of the 2,000 specified by Höss. See, for example, the list of early transports listed in Section 21 (p. 222) as well as the many other transports listed in Czech's *Kalendarium*.

At the end of this section I must mention the nonsense attributed to Eichmann by Höss in his essay "The 'Final Solution…'" regarding allegedly planned transports of Jews from Romania and Bulgaria to Auschwitz:

> *"The next country on the list was Rumania. According to the reports from his representative in Bucharest, Eichmann expected to get about 4,000,000 Jews from there.* […]
> *In the meantime Bulgaria was to follow with an estimated two and a half million Jews. The authorities there were agreeable to the transport, but wanted to wait on the results of the negotiations with Rumania.* […]
> *The course taken by the war destroyed these plans and saved the lives of millions of Jews."*

The Korherr Report contains demographic statistics of European Jews. It was prepared on Himmler's order and is therefore an official document compiled for the SS. In it, the number of Jews living in Bulgaria (as of 1934) is given as 48,398; 984,213 Jews are listed as residing in Romania (as of 1930; NO-5194, pp. 14f.).

It is easy to understand why Martin Broszat did not reproduce the contents of these pages from Höss's essay.

40. The Number of Victims

Before tackling this issue, it is necessary to specify the position of orthodox holocaust historiography in this respect. According to F. Piper, the undisputed specialist in this field of study, 1,305,000 people were deported to Auschwitz, 1,082,000 of whom died there. This figure is divided by Piper into 880,000 unregistered, hence mostly gassed inmates, and 202,000 registered inmates, that is, those who died of a "natural" death (Piper 1993, pp. 200-202).

As mentioned in Part One, Chapter 1, Section 1, Thomas Harding reported that Höss's first statement made immediately after his arrest and before being

---

[220] AMS, I-IIB-11, pp. 25-66 & 67-93; I-IIE-13.
[221] The first transport of Aug. 28, 1944, contained 2,800 Jews. AMS, I-IIB-11, pp. 125-156.

locked up in jail at Heide, was the admission that he was "personally responsible for the deaths of 10,000 people."

In the "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, the fateful figure three million suddenly appears:

> *"According to my estimate, some 3,000,000 people perished at Auschwitz itself. I estimate that of these, 2,500,000 were gassed."*

Höss subsequently repeated these absurdities with an incredible tenacity, but not without uncertainty. In his handwritten statement in English of March 16, 1946, he spoke of the "gassing of 2 million persons," and also in his handwritten declaration of May 14 mentioned the figure of "2 million Jews" gassed in Auschwitz.

The affidavit of April 5, 1946, clearly states that the figure of 3 million deaths

> *"represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries."*

That means that no fewer than (3,000,000 ÷ 0.8 =) 3,750,000 people had been deported to Auschwitz!

On April 2, 1946, he clearly stated that the difference between the two figures mentioned above (500,000) consisted of inmates registered in the camp:

> *"Q. And how about the half of million, which were put to death by other means?*
> *A. They were those who died from diseases, and who perished by other sicknesses in the camp."*

This is another obvious absurdity. During Höss's trial, the exact number of detainees registered in Auschwitz was determined: 408,499 people, of whom 300,000 were assumed to have died while in the camp.[222] As mentioned in Part One, this is also the figure that appears in the court's verdict. Hence, Höss's absurd figure of 500,000 "normal" casualties was refuted and thus recognized as false even by the Polish authorities!

At Nuremberg, Höss testified with regard to these alleged 500,000 victims that "it all goes back to the last years of the war, that is beginning with the end of 1942."

The total number of registered inmates who died in Auschwitz was around 135,000, about 48,500 of them in 1942 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 471f.). An analysis of the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*) yields a number of approximately 8,500 deaths for the months of November and December 1942, so the mortality, "beginning with the end of 1942," was about 76,000 inmates, facts which the former camp commandant must have known.

---

[222] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 2nd Hearing, pp. 175 & 178.

Why did Höss proffer such an absurdity? The explanation is clear from the general context in which he made his "confessions."

To von Schirmeister, during his transfer to Nuremberg, Höss confided:

> *"Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews. There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not."*

During the interrogation on April 2, 1946, he explained:

> *"The reason why I remember the number, two and one-half million, is because it was repeatedly told to me that Auschwitz was to have exterminated four or five million, but that was not so. We had an order by the Reichsfuehrer of SS to destroy all materials in numbers immediately, and not preserve any records of the executions that were being carried out."*

During his trial, Höss was even more outspoken:

> *"When I was at first interrogated while in the British zone, those who interrogated me said all the time that 5, 6, 7 million people must have been gassed there, continually bombarding me with such enormous figures;* [they insisted] *that I needed to have data to determine how many were gassed, and the commission told me* [that there should have been] *at least 3 million. Under the suggestive influence of these big figures, I gave this figure of 3 million, but insisted repeatedly that I could not give any other figure than what I said now, two and a half million."*

At the time, the figure of 5 million was a "well-known fact" even for the American investigators, as results, for example, from a passage of Bruno Tesch's interrogation of September 26, 1945:[223]

> *"*[Question]. *So if 5 millions were liquidated at Auschwitz, the gas came from your business?* […] *5 million people died from gassing in Auschwitz."*

In practice, the British "knew" from the Belsen Trial and from numerous testimonies extorted from German prisoners incarcerated in the London "cage" und dort unter Folter verhört wurden,[224] that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp" in which 5-7 million people had been gassed, and they extorted from Höss by way of torture a "confession" conforming to their desires. The former Auschwitz commandant gave a death toll which is somewhere in the middle of what he was asked and what is assumed to be true today, but it is clearly false: 3 million.

He knew that this figure is false, because in the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, when recapitulating the Jewish transport that came to Auschwitz, he tallied 1,135,000 deportees (although there is another inconsistency, as will be seen). These deportees were broken down as follows:

---

[223] Interrogation of Mr Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen, p. 7. TNA, WO 309/1603.
[224] See the works by Ian Cobain as listed in the bibliography.

– Slovakia:	90,000
– Greece:	65,000
– France:	110,000
– Belgium:	20,000
– Netherlands:	90,000
– Hungary:	400,000
– Poland & Upper Silesia:	250,000
– Germany & Theresienstadt:	100,000
TOTAL:	1,125,000

During his trial, Höss mentioned 95,000 deportees from Holland and 95,000 from "Czechoslovakia," hence the total was 1,135,000.

Many figures are exaggerated. According to F. Piper, there were about 69,000 deportees from France, about 60,000 from the Netherlands, about 55,000 from Greece, about 64,000 from Germany and Theresienstadt, and about 27,000 from Slovakia (Piper 1993, pp. 182-196).

It is certainly possible that Höss did not remember them well, but it is a fact that in the handwritten text these numbers are written with a much more pronounced, heavier pencil stroke than the rest of the text, as if they were corrected, undoubtedly upwards.

At his trial, Höss explicitly stated that "the figure I adduced [1,135,000] concerns the *arrivals* at Auschwitz" (my emphasis). In that case, since according to Höss at least 25% of the deportees were registered, the number of gassing victims would be about (1,135,000 × 0.75 =) 850,000.

The inconsistency I just referred to concerns that fact that at one moment Höss considered these 1,125,000 or 1,135,000 Jews as deportees arriving at Auschwitz, but at other moments as those allegedly gassed, as already said in the "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 ("2,500,000 were gassed") and in many other statements mentioned below.

The former Auschwitz commandant felt strangely bound by the statements that the British had extorted from him. He never retracted the figure of two and a half million gassing victims. In fact, in an excess of zeal, he even made it his own. In the affidavit of April 5, 1946, we read:

> *"I commanded Auschwitz until 1 December, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half million succumbed to starvation and disease, making la total dead of about 3,000,000."*

The same phrase appears in German in the affidavit of May 20, 1946 ("and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there through gassing and burning").

Gilbert summarized Höss's statements as follows:

> *"He readily confirmed that approximately 2 1/2 million Jews had been exterminated under his direction. The exterminations began in the summer of 1941."*

Höss told Goldensohn: "*I estimate* about 2.5 million Jews." Then he contradicted himself when answering a question:

> *"Do you think the figure might have been higher, perhaps as high as 3 million or 4 million? 'No, I think 2.5 million is too high, but I have no proof. None of the people exterminated were registered, only those who went to work were registered in the camp.'"* (My emphasis)

Yet in the handwritten note of May 14, 1946, Höss affirmed:

> *"I declare herewith under oath that, in the years 1942 to 1943 during my term of office as cmdr. of the CC Auschwitz, 2 million Jews were gassed and ca. 1/2 million were made to perish in other ways."* (My emphasis)

Although we know that the figure of 2½ million gassing victims was grossly exaggerated – and therefore false – even with respect to the number of deportees, Höss had the chutzpah to justify it "technically." His note of April 23-24, 1946 was in fact his answer to a question posed by Göring:

> *"How is it technically possible in the first place to to exterminate 2 ½ million people within 3 ½ years?"*

It is not worth analyzing his "demonstration" in detail, but the two most important issues deserve to be highlighted.

First of all, at the end of his note, the usual list of transports amounting to a total of 1,125,000 deportees reappears, which contradicts Höss's assertion of demonstrating the possibility of exterminating 2½ million Jews at Auschwitz, the figure considered real by him.

Secondly, Höss stated that this figure relates to Jews deported to Auschwitz, not those gassed, as he repeatedly maintained:

> *"Assuming a total of 2 1/2 million, who according to Eichmann were transported to Auschwitz to be exterminated, that would mean that – on average – 2 transports daily with a total of 4,000 people – 25% of them fit for work – hence 3,000 people were exterminated* [every day]. *Considering the gaps between the individual operations of altogether 9 months, 27 months remain at 90,000 people each = 2,430,000 people."* (My emphasis)

The reasoning is specious: if 2,500,000 Jews were "transported" to Auschwitz and 75% were exterminated, the relative figure is evidently (2,500,000 × 0.75 =) 1,875,000.

In the sworn statement of May 20, 1946, Höss contradicted himself once more. Talking about the total number of victims – 3 million – he commented:

> *"This number amounts to some 70 or 80% of all persons deported to Auschwitz as prisoners; the remaining inmates were selected and used for slave labor in the factories in and around the concentration camp."*

Assuming the average 75%, there must have been a total of (3,000,000 ÷ 0.75) 4,000,000 deportees, 25% of whom were registered (as fit for labor) hence (4,000,000 × 0.25 =) 1,000,000, to which the alleged 500,000 "normal" casualties mentioned above must be added. The 4,000,000 deportees are therefore divided into 2,500,000 gassing victims and 1,500,000 registered inmates, 500,000 of whom had died. But the 75% share is also the one that refers to those gassed, hence from 4 million deportees result 3 million gassing victims!

While in Poland, Höss distanced himself from the 2 ½ million figure. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he noted:

> *"I can no longer remember the figures for the smaller actions, but they were insignificant in comparison with the numbers given above. I regard a total of two and a half millions as far too high. Even Auschwitz had limits to its destructive possibilities. Figures given by former prisoners are figments of the imagination and lack any foundation."* (My emphasis)

As noted in Part One, the small deportation operations are virtually without any influence on the total: about 10,000 deported from Yugoslavia, about 7,500 from Italy, less than 700 from Norway (Piper 1993, p. 196, 198).

How can the enormously contrasting figures of 2,500,000 gassing victims versus 1,135,000 deportees or gassing victims be explained? Höss did not want to explicitly admit that he invented the former under the heavy pressure exerted by the British investigators, and by intentionally adhering to it, he turned it into a lie. Then, in an attempt to obfuscate it, he invented another lie: that the figure of two and a half million had been communicated by Eichmann – but this tale also contains the usual contradictions.

Since Eichmann, the *deus ex machina*, enters the scene already in the "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, it is uncertain whether it can be attributed to Höss, but that is rather irrelevant, because he maintained that storyline in many subsequent declarations.

In said "transcript," it says that the figure in question was mentioned by Eichmann "while reporting to the Reichsführer in April 1945."

In subsequent weeks, Höss began to enrich this story. On April 2, he said:

> *"I again refer back to the statement made to me by Eichmann in March or April, 1944, when he had to go and report to* [the] *Reichsfuehrer that his office had turned over two and one-half million to the camp."* (My emphases)

At Nuremberg, Höss confirmed:

> *"Dr. Kauffmann: Is it furthermore true that Eichmann stated to you that in Auschwitz a total sum of more than 2 million Jews had been destroyed?*
> *Hoess: Yes."* (My emphasis)

With reference to 1945, the former Auschwitz commandant said to Goldensohn:

> *"In about 1945 Eichmann had to submit a report to Himmler,* […]. *Eichmann told me before he went to Himmler that in Auschwitz alone 2.5 million people were killed by gassing"* (My emphasis)

In his handwritten note dated April 23/24, 1946, Höss wrote:

> *"Eichmann gave me that number when he was ordered to report to the RFSS in April 1945. I had no records at all. To my best knowledge, this number appears to be too high, however."* (My emphasis)

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he noted:

> *"During previous interrogations I have put the number of Jews who arrived in Auschwitz for extermination at two and a half millions. This figure was supplied by Eichmann who gave it to my superior officer, Gruppenführer Glücks, when he was ordered to make a report to the Reichsführer SS shortly before Berlin was surrounded. Eichmann and his permanent deputy Günther were the only ones who possessed the necessary information from which to calculate the total number destroyed."* (My emphasis)

During his trial, Höss confirmed that Eichmann "had given this figure to the head of the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps Glücks in April 1945, just before the collapse of the Reich." (My emphasis)

According to this, Eichmann therefore did *not* communicate that number directly to Höss, but rather to Glücks. Contradicting this, Höss stated a short while later:

> *"Just yesterday I said that, in the case of two and a half million, I had this figure from Eichmann, who had given it to the inspector of the concentration camps."*

It would have been made more sense to say that he had received the figure from Glücks, to whom Eichmann had given it. Höss flip-flopped between the two versions without ever settling for one of them. Just seconds later, Höss told this very detailed story:

> *"Prosecutor: So two and a half million was the figure Eichmann pointed out in his report?*
> *Defendant: Just prior to the collapse of Germany, Eichmann had been ordered to go to Himmler and to report once more the total figures of all exterminated Jews. At the time of that journey, he was at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp for an inspection on behalf of Glücks; they ordered me to show up at that meeting. When I got out of the room, Eichmann told me the number of 2 and a half million with regard to Auschwitz. As to what has been said before, I do not know whether this is the actual figure of Jews brought to Auschwitz for gassing."*

Apart from this contradiction, the whole story makes no sense at all. From his position, Eichmann could and must have known the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz, but not those allegedly exterminated, because this depended on

local "selections." This is demonstrated by the two versions of the Korherr Report, even from the orthodox perspective. We find there that until December 31, 1942, 5,849 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz (NO-5194, p. 12), but with the following caveat (*ibid.*, p. 11):

> *"Not included are the Jews accommodated in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Lublin in the course of the evacuation operations."* (My emphasis)

Korherr recorded 159,518 Jews deported from France, Holland, Belgium, Norway, Greece, Slovakia and Croatia until March 31, 1943 (NO-5193, p. 6), of which 46,790 were registered in Auschwitz and 7,969 were taken off the trains at Kosel (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 320). However, of the 56,691 Jews deported from Slovakia, only 18,725 went to Auschwitz, and 12,683 of them were registered (Piper 1993, pp. 195f.). Hence, there were in total 121,552 deportees from those countries who ended up in Auschwitz. This data came from Eichmann's office, which confirms that he could not have any knowledge of the number of those allegedly gassed, and less so of those gassed at Auschwitz.

Höss himself confirmed during the interrogation on April 2, 1946 that "Eichmann had nothing to do with selecting those who were fit for labor. His office took no interest in this question at all."

On the other hand, Höss's frequent assurances that he could not possibly know the number of those exterminated at Auschwitz are empty and inconsistent. In particular, in his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he stated that he had "no point of reference" to establish "the total number," and explained his reason as follows:

> *"In accordance with orders given by the Reichsführer SS, after every large action all evidence in Auschwitz on which a calculation of the number of victims might be based had to be burnt."*

He stated that, when he was head of Department DI of the WVHA, he "personally destroyed every bit of evidence" and only "isolated documents, teleprinter messages, or wireless messages" could have been left, but that these did not permit a reconstruction of "the total number."

If we assume for the moment, without conceding this, that the story about the extermination is true and that all reports about the number of victims were destroyed, the Auschwitz administration always had, in addition to the various telexes, the lists of Jewish transports (many of which are preserved in the Auschwitz Museum's archives), the numbering of the registered prisoners, the lists of Jews transferred to other camps and the Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), that is to say, the records of deceased registered inmates. Based on these documents, it would be possible to establish the number of those exterminated with great precision.

But there was also another way to accurately determine the number of gassing victims. F. Piper states that the number of registered Jews was about

205,000 (*ibid.*, p. 200). To these, we have to add 25,000 "non-registered inmates" (*ibid.*, p. 201). In fact, about 100,000 Jews belong to this category of inmates who merely passed through the Birkenau Transit Camp between May and October 1944,[225] which must have been known to Höss, so the total number of prisoners admitted to the camp was about 305,000. If they represented 25% of all Jews deported to Auschwitz, the total number was on the order of (305,000 ÷ 0.25 =) 1,220,000. The transports of Jews who were allegedly gassed upon arrival in their entirety (a contradictory and fictitious tale, as I have shown earlier) would not have affected this figure.

If we then keep in mind that even Höss's own estimate of the total number of Jews deported to Auschwitz amounted to 1,135,000, the story of two and a half million gassing victims appears even more absurd.

In this context it is worth mentioning another one of Höss's bloopers with which he destroyed his own fairy tale, that is, the following statement by him made during his trial in Warsaw:

> *"Himmler received precise weekly reports on all the camps, and a special report on Auschwitz was issued since mid-1941. Certainly nothing was exaggerated in these reports. There was therefore accurate information on the number of those unable to work, on the fluctuations taking place, that is to say, <u>exterminations</u>, new transports, etc. The same thing happened for each operation. The reports were compiled by* [my] *adjutant, and Himmler kept these reports coming from Auschwitz. Hence, these extermination plans for Auschwitz certainly did not come from me."* (Emphasis added)

It is well known that the British intercepted and decoded numerous German encrypted radio messages relating to Auschwitz. Richard Breitman noted in this regard (Breitman, p. 113):

> *"During 1942, however, a number of camps, Auschwitz among them, reported by radio almost daily the number of additions and subtractions to the camp prisoner population. Following instructions, they also broke down their total number of prisoners by the major categories – Germans, Jews, Poles, and Russians. With one big exception (explained below), British intelligence could and did, with some delay, track the changing population and mortality at Auschwitz."*

However, these statistics, Breitman explains, refer only to registered inmates:

> *"They <u>omitted</u> all Jews (and the smaller number of Gypsies) selected for the gas chambers immediately upon arrival."* (My emphasis)

It can be objected that there were no "omissions" because there was nothing to be omitted and to be communicated about alleged gassings (when there were executions to be reported, as in the case of police battalions in Russia, radio

---

[225] Strzelecki 1995, p. 352. With certainty some 70,000 Hungarian Jews (men and women) and at least 11,464 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto passed through that transit camp; Mattogno 2007, pp. 19f. Drywa, p. 17.

messages stated this explicitly; see Terry), but that's not the point. The point is that these reports did not contain any references to exterminations, so even this statement by Höss is wrong in this regard.

There is one last point worth mentioning. American investigators noted the obvious contrast between Eichmann's alleged 2,500,000 and Höss's 1,125,000 victim count, but they ignored it. During the Höss trial in Warsaw, however, Höss was asked about this explicitly. He replied:

> *"Eichmann did not give me any number,* [he gave it] *only to* [my] *boss, the inspector of all the concentration camps, Glücks. I was invited to that conference, and on that occasion, I heard that, speaking of Auschwitz, this figure was mentioned. This is the only figure I remember regarding the figures provided by Eichmann.*
> *Prosecutor: Did the defendant correct this figure?*
> *Defendant: No. I could not argue with Eichmann about this issue because he had to leave."* (My emphasis)

Hence, although Höss knew that Eichmann's alleged figure was more than twice that of the Auschwitz deportees, he did not correct it or speak out about it. Instead, he tried to make everyone believe that he considered this figure to be so reliable that he threw it around left and right as the real figure of gassing victims!

In reality, even Eichmann's alleged "report to the RFSS" in April 1945 is a pure invention, for we can be certain that at that time Himmler had other concerns than to summon Eichmann in order to be told exactly how many Jews had been gassed!

Moreover, Eichmann strongly denied ever mentioning, on any occasion, the number of 2,500,000 Auschwitz gassing victims (Aschenauer, p. 496):

> *"I always considered the number of 2 1/2 million Jews exterminated in Auschwitz to be most unbelievable, because already the capacity of the camp speaks against it. Moreover, I have never directed that many Jews to Auschwitz."*

In Eichmann's opinion, Höss had made a "statement under pressure" (*ibid.*).

41. Himmler's Order to Stop the Extermination

Höss sure was very liberal in spreading his fairy tale about the alleged "extermination order" (as he defined it in his statement of January 29, 1947) which he wants to have received from Himmler in June 1941, but that tale created an important historical problem: if the extermination of the Jews was set in motion by a Himmler order in 1941, it also had to be stopped by another order from Himmler. During the preparations running up to the Nuremberg Tribunal, this gap was willingly filled by former SS *Standartenführer* Kurt Becher with his March 8, 1946 affidavit, in which he stated that "roughly between

mid-September and mid-October 1944" he had obtained from Himmler an order of the following tenor (PS-3762):

> *"I prohibit any annihilation of Jews with immediate effect, and on the contrary order the nursing of weak and sick persons. I hold you (with this, Kaltenbrunner and Pohl were meant) personally responsible for this, even if this order is not strictly followed by subordinate departments."*

This statement was undoubtedly unknown to the British officials who interrogated Höss, but not to the American investigators and even less to the Poles, who showed it to Höss in late January 1947 during the interrogations leading up to his trial. Becher's affidavit, however, did not cater enough to the Allied propaganda, which aimed at presenting the tragic situation inside the German concentration camps in the spring of 1945 with their immense piles of corpses of victims of disease and deprivations as the result of a deliberate policy of extermination.

The fact that Bergen-Belsen was mentioned several times in Höss's statement of March 14, 1946, is certainly explained by the pressure exerted by his British interrogators. On page 6 of the "transcript" appears a long description of the conditions reigning in this camp in March 1945:

> *"In particular the camp BELSEN was in a chaotic state. 1000~~000~~s of dead lay unburied near the provisional crematorium. The sewage could not be disposed of. The construction of emergency latrines was started immediately. The already started expansion of the mud basins was accelerating. Obergruppenf. Pohl gave Kramer the order, by means of greater units, to gather all the edible wild herbs in the surrounding forests that could be gathered, and to add them to food. An increase in the food rations could not be carried out since the state nutrition office refused to allocate* [more] *to the BELSEN camp. I personally advised KRAMER, because he did not make any progress with the cremation due to a lack of wood, to immediately cut the necessary wood from the state forest that could be reached by night. In my presence, shortly afterwards, I determined that some improvements had been made in terms of accommodation and sewage, but that the basic problem of the lack of nutrition could not be counteracted. Because of the evacuation transports from MITTELBAU, which started shortly afterwards, everything became illusory."*

In March 1946, Höss tried to resolve both problems when telling about his mission in March 1945 (see Section 44): on the one hand, he considered the order to stop the extermination; on the other hand, he delayed that order almost until the liberation of the camps, so that the corpses found by the Allies still could have been the result of the alleged extermination program.

During his detention in Nuremberg, Höss became aware of the content of Becher's affidavit. It was presented to the Tribunal and read by Colonel Amen during Kaltenbrunner's interrogation at the hearing of April 12, 1946.[226] The

[226] IMT, Vol. XI, pp. 333-335.

American interrogators questioning the former Auschwitz commandant obviously were aware of that affidavit right from the start and had no doubt already mentioned it to Höss, because Höss suddenly brought up that issue during his interview with Goldensohn on April 9:

> *"From the time you left Auschwitz until the end of the war, how many people were exterminated there? 'The figure 2.5 million takes care of 1944'. Where there any exterminated in 1945? 'No, at the end of 1944 the whole thing stopped. It was forbidden by Himmler.' What happened to the transports that arrived in 1945? 'Hardly any transports arrived in 1945, and the only people who came were those able to work.' Why did the exterminations stop? Was it because there were no more Jews to exterminate? 'In November 1944 I was with Eichmann in Budapest and he told me that there were negotiations going between Himmler and representatives of the Jews in Switzerland through various middlemen and that from then on exterminations would have to stop immediately.'*
> *When do you figure the last exterminations occurred? Hoess thinks and rubs his hand together. He finally says: 'I am not sure, but I think in October 1944.'"* (My emphasis)

The alleged order, for which no documentary trace has been found, would necessarily have been passed through the WVHA, and thus through Höss's hands, so the fact that he did not even remember the exact month when this alleged order was issued is completely unbelievable.

Höss returned to the question in his statement of 11 January 1947, in which he recalled the alleged order of November 1944 and attributed it to negotiations between Becher and a certain "Weissmann."

On January 31, 1947, Höss commented as follows the Becher Document PS-3762 that had been shown to him by the Poles:

> *"Because of this order, the mass extermination of Jews with gas was halted, but their situation did not improve because they were cooped up in the concentration camps, besides Auschwitz also in Mauthausen, where they died in masses because of diseases and starvation."*

At the Warsaw Höss trial, the defendant stated that the alleged order had been issued by Himmler "at the end of October 1944" and explained it as follows:

> *"When this happened, that is, when the order arrived that it was forbidden to kill Jews, I was sent by Obergruppenführer Pohl to the Reich Security Main Office, to Gruppenführer Müller, head of the Gestapo and at the same time Kaltenbrunner's deputy, to learn from him why this order had been issued. Müller could not give me any information on this and directed me to Eichmann, who was negotiating with a certain Becher in Switzerland and Turkey. For this reason, I was sent to Budapest to ascertain whether the extermination operation of the Jews had been suspended only temporarily* [or] *whether it was*

> *of a terminal nature, and to learn about the reason* [of the revocation] *of the extermination order of the Jews."*

The order, according to Höss, was issued because the Jews negotiating with Becher in Switzerland and Turkey for the release of Jews in exchange for war materials had set the cessation of the extermination as a precondition. The next section will deal with the real motive of Höss's visit to Budapest.

42. Höss in Budapest

In his profile of Eichmann, Höss wrote:

> *"On Pohl's orders, I was in Budapest three times in order to determine the approximate expected numbers of able-bodied workers."*

But with regard to these visits, he gave rather contorted accounts. On April 2, 1946, when interviewed by Sender Jaari, he declared:

> *"Q. Why did you go to Budapest in May 1944?*
> *A. Because I had received a commission by my superior, Gruppenfuehrer Gluecks, who had charged me to go there to find out how many Jews could still be expected for the armaments industries that were to be started, so they could know how many they should count on for manpower."*

Höss stated that Glücks had ordered him to get in touch with the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, to obtain the above information. Müller, however, was unable to give him that information and told him to turn directly to Eichmann, who at that time was in Budapest. Höss went there and met him:

> *"Q. In the Hotel Astoria in Budapest?*
> *A. <u>No. I was never in any hotel in Budapest, but I was in his office on Schwabenberg in Budapest</u>.*
> *Q. Where did you stay in Budapest?*
> *A. <u>I stayed with Eichmann in his house</u>."* (My emphasis)

Jaari then asked Höss about the result of this meeting:

> *"Q. So when you saw Eichmann, what did he tell you?*
> *A. <u>He also could not give an exact figure</u>, but that <u>it was estimated about two million Jews</u> were present in Hungary.*
> *Q. And all two million were to be sent to Auschwitz?*
> *A. He said right away this estimate in his opinion was too high. <u>He did not know how many there were</u>, but that he believed that number was too much.*
> *Q. Did he feel sorry he could not get two millions?*
> *A. No, he merely said that was not correct.*
> *Q. How many did he expect to get from Hungary?*
> *A. <u>Half a million</u>.*
> *Q. All for labor purposes?*
> *A. No, Eichmann had nothing to do with selecting those who were fit for labor. His office took no interest in this question at all.*

Q. They only had the interest of getting them exterminated, hadn't they?
A. Yes.
Q. So Eichmann could not give you any figures. Who gave you the figuers?
A. Nobody could give me any information.
Q. Who was present at that discussion with Eichmann in his office?
A. So far I know they were Eichmann, Hunsche and Brunner.
Q. And Wisliceny?
A. I met him later in Mungatz" (My emphasis)

According to the Korherr Report, there were 444,567 Jews in Hungary on the basis of the 1930 census, and 750,000 based on one conducted in 1940, a figure corresponding to the "new territorial situation," meaning the territories annexed by Hungary from various neighboring countries between 1938 and 1940. It is therefore absurd to claim that the RSHA had no idea of the number of Jews living in Hungary, and that this was estimated at two million.

The deportation of the Jews from Hungary originated in the agreement between Hitler and the regent of Hungary, Miklós Horthy, signed in Klessheim Castle, Salzburg, on March 18, 1944, according to which Horthy made available to Germany 100,000 Jewish workers with their families. The first two transports of this contingent, 1,800 and 2,000 "Jewish workers," left for Auschwitz on April 28, 1944 (Braham 1963, p. 363). A telegram of May 2, 1944, by Eberhard von Thadden, head of Department Domestic Affairs II (*Inland II*) and reporting secretary on Jewish affairs (*Judenreferent*) to the German Foreign Office at the German Embassy in Bratislava, contained the following information (*ibid.*, p. 364):

> *"Timetable for the transport of a larger number of Hungarian Jews to work deployment in the eastern territories will be compiled in Vienna on 4-5 May."*

Subsequently, the Germans put the Hungarians under pressure and gained permission to deport a much larger number of Jews. Rudolf Kastner reconstructed the story as follows:[227]

> *"While an agreement was arrived at between Wesenmayer, German Minister and a representative of Sauckel on the one hand, and Prime Minister Sztojay, on the other, that Hungary would place 300,000 Jewish workers at the disposal of the Reich (who were to be selected by a mixed Hungarian-German committee), total deportation of all Jews was decided by Endre, Baky and Aichmann* [Eichmann] *at a meeting in the Ministry of the Interior on the 14 April 1944."*

Already on May 4, 1944, Edmund Veesenmeyer, the Plenipotentiary of the Reich in Hungary, told the German Foreign Office (Braham 1963, p. 366):

[227] Affidavit by Rezsö (Rudolph) Kastner of September 13, 1945. PS-2606.

> *"The removal of 310,000 Jews from Zone I and II to Germany is scheduled to begin in mid-May, meaning that every day four transports of 3,000 Jews each are planned."*

On May 9, Hitler ordered the withdrawal of 10,000 men from Sevastopol in order to guard the approximately 200,000 Jews who were to be sent to concentration camps in Germany to be employed in the "Fighter Construction Program" (*Jäger-Bauprogramm*; NO-5689). The project was also mentioned by Himmler on May 24, 1944 in the speech to German generals at Sonthofen (Smith/Peterson, p. 203):

> *"Currently, however – it is peculiar in this war – we first introduce 100,000, and later once more 100,000 male Jews from Hungary into concentration camps, with whom we build underground factories."*

In this context, Höss's alleged visit to Budapest makes no sense, and in fact his visit is not supported by any document. David Cesarani says that "Höss made three visits to Budapest during the spring [1944]" (Cesarani, p. 172), but without reference to any source, which is without doubt Höss's profile of Eichmann as mentioned above. Randolph L. Braham, in his detailed two-volume study on *The Holocaust in Hungary*, never mentions Höss (Braham 1981).

As I pointed out in Part One, Höss took over the position of Head of the Auschwitz SS Garrison (SS *Standortältester*) from Liebehenschel on May 8, 1944, and the first transports resulting from the mass deportation of Hungarian Jews arrived on May 16 (Czech 1989, p. 776). Hence, when in May would Höss have gone to Budapest, and why? The number of 100,000 Jews fit for work had already been determined in mid-March, so his mission made no sense. I will return to this below.

Höss stated that while in Budapest when visiting Eichmann, he "was never in any hotel," but had been "in [Eichmann's] office on Schwabenberg." He had been asked about the Hotel Astoria, where SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hermann Krumey resided, Eichmann's deputy. They arrived in Budapest on March 21, 1944, and put up first at Hotel Majestic in the Schwabenberg district. A week later, Eichmann and his staff moved to a large villa on Apostol Street, a short distance away, but: "They used Hotel Majestic for offices" (Cesarani, p. 163).

Hence, if Höss visited Eichmann "in his office," that would have been in a hotel, which Höss denied.

In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" the former Auschwitz commandant complicated his tale even more:

> *"On the occasion of my business trip to Eichmann at Budapest <u>in the summer of 1943</u>, he disclosed to me the additionally planned Jewish operations.*

> *At that period of time, a little more than 200,000 Jews from the Carpathian-Ukraine had been arrested and, housed in brickyards, were awaiting their transport to Auschwitz.*
> *From Hungary, Eichmann expected about 3 million Jews according to the estimate of the Hungarian police, who had also carried out the arrests.*
> *The arrests and transportation should have been carried out in 1943, but because of the Hungarian government's political difficulties, the date was repeatedly postponed."* (My emphases)

The date is obviously wrong: it was neither in 1943, but in 1944, nor during the summer, but in spring. Höss claimed that the first operation concerning Hungarian Jews (*i.e.* their deportation to Auschwitz) had taken place in 1943, which is pure imagination, as is the estimate of three million Hungarian Jews. During his trial in Warsaw, Höss affirmed:

> *"The larger transports were those coming from Hungary. As far as I remember, it was in the years 1943 and 1944, altogether 400,000 people. They were Jewish* [from] *Hungary."*
> *"'Operation Höss' was not an official name. I was in Hungary in 1943 as well, and I fail to see why this operation was not called 'Operation Höss' as well, but only the one of 1944. It was officially called 'Operation R.S.H.A.'"* (My emphasis)

Carpatho-Ruthenia, which was Gendarmerie District VIII, or "Zone I" for the Germans, was the first territory where the local Hungarian Jews were put into camps. In the already-mentioned telegram of May 4, 1944, Veesenmeyer communicated to the German Foreign Office (NG-2262):

> *"Ghettoization work in the Carpathian Mountains /Zone I/ completed these days. Around 200,000 Jews are gathered in 10 camps and ghettoes. In Siebenbürgen /Zone II/, the concentration of the Jews living in this region was initiated today. The removal of 310,000 Jews from Zone I and II to Germany is scheduled to begin in mid-May, meaning that every day four transports of 3,000 Jews each are planned.*
> *On May 4, a timetable conference will take place in Vienna for these transports, where representatives of the Reichsbahn, the Security Police and the Hungarian police will participate."*

Höss would then have traveled to Budapest between the beginning of May and May 15 (the day on which the deportations began).

During his trial, Höss provided a completely different narrative of his alleged visit to Budapest – both regarding who ordered him to go to Budapest and regarding the purpose:

> *"In that same period, Eichmann, who was in charge of organizing all Jewish transports, turned to his superior office, the Reich Security Main Office, stating that it would be possible to send these intensified transports from Hungary only if Auschwitz were able to process all the transports that were to arrive*

and that would still be sent to Auschwitz. On the occasion of [his] *visit to Auschwitz, he found that Crematorium 5, which was used for open-air cremation, was out of use, and that it had not even been considered and even been neglected to upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp. Based on this report, Reichsführer Himmler ordered me personally to carry out this operation at Auschwitz. Eichmann had provided for four transports per day in his schedule, but these could not have been processed even by upgrading all existing facilities. For this reason, I had to go to Eichmann personally in Budapest and cancel this arrangement. Then this issue was regulated in such a way that on one day two trains had to leave to Auschwitz, while three trains could be sent on every other day. I know with certainty that the program agreed upon in Budapest with the railway authorities provided a total of 111 transports of that kind. When the first transports arrived at Auschwitz, Eichmann also came in person for this* [to check] *whether it was possible to provide for further trains, because the Reichsführer demanded that this Hungarian operation be expedited very much. These were the facts that contributed to this."*

According to this, the deportation of the Hungarian Jews aimed from the outset at their extermination, which, as I have shown above, is wrong, since originally only those fit for work were to be deported, initially 100,000 of them. Himmler, who in his speech to the German generals of May 24, 1944, referred to the deportation of 200,000 Hungarian Jews fit for labor deployment in the "fighter construction program," is said to have ordered Höss to exterminate them instead at Auschwitz. According to Höss, the deportation pace of four trains a day was Eichmann's decision, yet the documents prove that this decision was made during the timetable conference in Vienna on May 4-5, 1944. Its result was communicated by von Thadden to the German Embassy in Budapest with a telegram dated May 6 (Braham 1963, p. 370):

"According to information conveyed by the Reich Security Main Office, 4 Jewish transports will be run every day along the transport route Carpatho-Ukraine, Kaschau, Muszyna, Tarno, Krakow."

Höss, on the other hand, claimed during his trial to have gone to Budapest in order to "cancel this arrangement" just around the time when that decision was made and implemented!

But then, Höss flip-flopped during his trial, contradicting the version he had initially told to the court:

"Then, with regard to the organization of all the transports from Hungary, I could not imagine to go to Hungary, as the camp commander and [later] *head of Office D 1, <u>and organize there these large transports of these Hungarian Jews without the knowledge of the Gestapo. Pohl sent me there in order to establish roughly how many individuals fit for labor could be expected from the large operations undertaken by Eichmann.</u> This figure was necessary because <u>Himmler had provided</u>* [promised to provide] *<u>200,000 workers to the Armaments Department</u>, which basically were not there in general, <u>but Pohl had re-</u>*

ceived the order from the supreme head of the concentration camps to obtain this figure, no matter how and where he could get it. For this reason, I had to ascertain in Hungary how many among the Jews reported by him or the Hungarian police were able to work." (My emphases)

In light of what I explained earlier, these statements are even more dubious. Now, Höss even became the organizer of these transports, while not being able to imagine how he could do it "without the knowledge of the Gestapo." Of course – duh! – because that would have meant in practice without Eichmann's knowledge, who was at the same time the one who actually organized these "large operations"!

And how would it have been possible to organize the transport of the Hungarian Jews during that railway timetable conference at Vienna on May 4-5, 1944 (NG-5565), if the number of Jews to be transported was yet to be determined by Höss?

Pohl, the head of the WVHA, "had received the order from the supreme head of the concentration camps" – that is, by his subordinate Glücks! – to procure 200,000 Jews fit for work.

Höss reinterpreted the events according to the new script that had been foisted upon him by the British. The 200,000 Jews he mentioned were those arrested by the Hungarian Gendarmerie in District VIII, but the 111 transports did not concern these Jews. At a meeting on May 9, 1944, the Hungarian and German authorities agreed on a transport schedule of 110 deportation trains, each of which would contain 3,000 Jews (Braham 1981, Vol. II, p. 601). This results in the plan of deporting 330,000 Jews.

The alleged purpose of Höss's visit to Budapest, namely finding out how many of the Hungarian Jews were fit for work, makes no sense, because that selection process had to be carried out in Auschwitz itself.

During his trial, Höss provided further clarification on the subject:

"When I met Eichmann in Budapest in May 1944, he told me that the Hungarian police had established that in the second operation – the first operation had occurred in 1943 – they reckoned with 5,000 [sic] *arrests. Together with Eichmann, I managed* [to enter] *various camps with the head of the Hungarian police, and with the help of the Jewish elders, I myself managed to calculate how many were able to work, and obtained a figure of 33%. Later, when we transported 200,000* [Hungarian Jews] *to Auschwitz, that is, in 11* [recte: 111] *railway transports, it turned out that 30% were able to work."*

The figure of 5,000 is clearly a mistake, and it was no doubt 500,000, but until May 15, only 288,333 or 289,357 Jews were arrested from Zones I and II (Districts VIII, IX and X), who were deported between May 15 and June 7 (*ibid.*, p. 607).

The 200,000 Jews deported in 111 trains are the ones mentioned above, but it is unclear why Höss mentioned this partial figure instead of the total one,

which he estimated at some 400,000. Based on the percentage of those unfit for work, some (400,000 × 0.70 =) 280,000 of these Jews should have fallen victim to the gas chambers, but Höss explicitly stated that the number of Hungarian Jews gassed was 400,000 ("We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944," affidavit of April 5, 1946). It is not possible that they accounted for 70% of the deportees, because in that case there would have been some (400,000 ÷ 0.70 =) 571,000 deportees in total, when the actual final figure reported by Veesenmeyer was 437,402 deportees (NG-5615), of which about 398,000 ended up in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2007, p. 39).

Returning to the beginning of this section, Höss's statement that he had traveled to Budapest "three times in order to determine the approximate expected numbers of able-bodied workers" is at best confusing. This particular fictitious visit to determine the ratio of "able-bodied workers" was only one of these three visits. If we follow Höss's fairy tale, his first visit would have taken place in 1943 and was just as fictitious. The third, in his view, took place in November 1944. He first spoke about it to Goldensohn:

> *"In November 1944 I was with Eichmann in Budapest and he told me that there were negotiations going between Himmler and representatives of the Jews in Switzerland through various middlemen and that from then on exterminations would have to stop immediately."* (My emphases)

During his trial in Warsaw, he stated:

> *"For this reason, I was sent to Budapest to ascertain whether the extermination operation of the Jews had been suspended only temporarily* [or] *whether it was of a terminal nature, and to learn about the reason* [of the revocation] *of the extermination order of the Jews."* (My emphasis)

This issue is closely related to Himmler's alleged order to stop the alleged extermination, which was dealt with in Section 41.

It must first be noted that the two statements cited above are contradictory. According to the first, Höss learned from Eichmann in Budapest about Himmler's order, while according to the second, he already knew the order while in Berlin, and was sent to Budapest to inquire about the reasons.

Both statements are somewhat peculiar: the WVHA was headquartered in Berlin, so why would it have been necessary to travel to Budapest to ask for information about a presumed Himmler order that could have been obtained directly from Himmler or from Kaltenbrunner or Gestapo Chief Müller?

Rudolf Kastner, in his famous "Report," told the story of Höss's visit in a section titled "The Auschwitz Commandante Opposes the March on Foot."

On October 18, 1944, Eichmann agreed with the new Hungarian Minister of the Interior Gábor Vajna on the delivery of "50,000 male Jews fit for work" who had to be walked to their "deployment at the south-eastern fortification" ("*Einsatz am Südostwall*"). Subsequently, the deployment of another set of

50,000 Jews was planned (NG-5570). Veesenmeyer's telegram to the German Foreign Office of October 20 informs us that on this day the "selection of male Jews fit for work aged between 16 through 60" had begun (*ibid.*).

In a telegram of October 26, they reported that 25,000 Jews aged between 16 and 60 had been registered as of then, with 10,000 of them 16 to 40 years of age (*ibid.*). The deportation on foot from Budapest to the Strasshof Camp in Austria (180 kilometers) began on November 8. On November 13, Veesenmeyer reported (*ibid.*):

> *"According to information received from SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann, about 27,000 Jews of both sexes capable of marching and working have been marched off to the Reich."*

Kastner states that on November 16, 1944, SS *Obergruppenführer* Hans Jüttner, accompanied by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hermann Krumey and Höss, came to Budapest from Vienna, and along the way saw numerous bodies left behind by the marching columns. As soon as they arrived, they expressed their indignation to Becher. Höss, Kastner points out, was "very indignant" and added that he had come "from Himmler's headquarters, where he had been informed about the '*Reichsführer's* new attitude.'" The next day, Jüttner ordered the cessation of the foot marches (Kastner/Landau, p. 233).

This therefore seems to be Höss's only real visit to Budapest, but the reasons he has given are completely invented.

43. Höss's Transfer to Office Group D at the WVHA

According to his service record, Höss was transferred to Berlin on November 10, 1943.[228] SS *Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel took over as commandant of Auschwitz on November 11, as shown by Garrison Order No. 59/43 of November 11, 1943, which also mentions the new organization of the Auschwitz Camp in three parts as ordered by Himmler: Camp I (Main Camp, *Stammlager*), II (Women's Camp, *Frauenlager*) and III (Subcamps, *Außenlager*; Frei *et al.*, p. 358). The new organization of Auschwitz was promulgated with Garrison Order No. 53/43 of November 22, 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 366f.). Höss was promoted Head of Office DI of the WVHA and became deputy of the Inspector of Concentration Camps. The "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 calls that office "Political Dept. Intelligence, Weapons and Machinery, and Motor Transportation" (p. 5) and defines its task as follows:

> *"My area of responsibility was the Political Dept. of the INTELLIGENCE WAFFEN SS AND MACHINERY and the ENTIRE MOTOR TRANSPORTATION, always for all camps. At the same time, I had to audit all concentration camps with regard to all these areas. The activity of the Pol. Dept. extended to*

[228] Form without letterhead indicating Höss's ranks and military career. Friedman, T., pp. 1, 3.

handling the criminal complaints submitted by the camp commanders. Applications for death penalties, for example in the case of particularly severe cases of sabotage in armament plants, robberies, in case of escapes and the like."

The organigram of the SS WVHA as approved by Himmler on March 3, 1942, shows that Office DI (Central Office), at that time directed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, was subdivided into five departments as follows:[229]

D I/1: Inmate affairs (*Häftlingsangelegenheiten*)
D I/2: Intelligence (*Nachrichtenwesen*)
D I/3: Moor Transportation (*Kraftfahrwesen*)
D I/4: Weapons and machinery (*Waffen und Geräte*)
D I/5: Education of the troops (*Schulung der Truppe*)

The subsequent organigram, which mentions Höss as the head of Office D I, gives the same subdivisions, although Department D I/2 was renamed to "Intelligence, camp protection and guard dogs" (NO-2672).

While in prison in Krakow, Höss wrote extensively about his new assignment in a paper titled "Office Chief at the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps (Nov. 1943 – May 1945)," without, however, mentioning the term "Political Department."

During the interrogation on April 1, 1946, however, Höss denied his involvement in the inspectorate by asserting:

"I didn't have anything to do with the inspectorate of a concentration camp."

Only a few days later, however, in the affidavit of April 5, he contradicted himself bluntly:

"I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above."

On April 9, he told Goldensohn:

"I went to the headquarters in Oranienburg to work for the inspector of concentration camps."

44. The Assignment of March 1945

In March 1945, Höss allegedly was assigned a job which is described on page 6 of the "transcript" of his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946:

"I undertook my last and most important inspection trip together with Obergruppenf. POHL and Dr. LOLLING in March 1945. We visited the camps NEUENGAMME BERGEN BELSEN BUCHENWALD DACHAU and FLOSSENBURG. I myself then parted from Obergruppenfuhrer POHL and together with Dr. LOLLING also visited LEITMERITZ near AUSSIG on the

[229] AGK, NTN, 116, p. 120.

ELBE, a larger labor camp. The reason for this trip was an order from the Reichsführer, which Obergruppenf. POHL had to deliver personally to all the camp commanders, that no Jew was to perish any more by any means, and that the mortality of the inmates in general had to be combated with all available means." (My emphasis)

The story is contradictory and nonsensical. As I have shown earlier, Höss had claimed that Himmler's alleged order had been issued in October or November 1944. In his essay "The 'Final Solution…,'" he asserted that "in the autumn of 1944, the *Reichsführer SS* ordered an immediate halt to the extermination of the Jews." (My emphasis; Broszat 1981, p. 164; Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 122f.)

Hence, there is no way that a Himmler order from November 1944 at the latest which was to be implemented instantly still would have been carried out as late as March 1945, and that Pohl, the head of the WVHA, had to bring it personally to commanders of all the concentration camps!

To completely examine the documentation, the British intercepts do not provide any useful information on Höss's activities at Auschwitz and Berlin in this regard. From the intercepts of June 19 and 24, 1942, we learn that Höss was invited to a "discussion" ("*Besprechung*") to be held in Berlin on June 26, 1942 "at SS Brigadeführer Dr. Kammler's."[230] An intercept of September 26 states that "rubber bludgeons" could not be procured in Breslau.[231] On October 6, we learn that Höss had fallen off his horse the previous day and was admitted to the "SS reserve hospital Nikolai"; the diagnosis was "broken rips."[232] In a message of November 12, 1943, *Obersturmbannführer* "Hoesz" asked to be accommodated in Oranienburg on Nov. 21 and 22.[233]

No document relating to Höss contains even a veiled hint at his supposed extermination activity of the Jews. Here it is worth recalling Maximilian von Herff's assessment, at that time the head of the Himmler's personal staff, who met the then commander of Auschwitz during a trip to the General Government (occupied Poland) in May 1943:[234]

"Auschwitz Concentration Camp.
Camp Commandant SS Obersturmbannführer Hoess.
Good appearance as a soldier, athletic, horseman, knows how to behave in every situation, calm and modest, yet determined and factual. Does not push himself to the fore, but lets his achievements speak for themselves.
H. is not only a good camp commander, but has had trailblazing effects in the area of concentration camps with new ideas and new educational methods. He

[230] TNA, ZIP/GPDD 146/1.7.42. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 24.6.42, 32; ZIP/GPDD 131/24.6.42. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 19.6.42, 3-4.
[231] TNA, ZIP/GPDD 248a/1.10.42. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 26.9.42, 12.
[232] TNA, ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 7.10.42, 14f., 48f.
[233] TNA, ZIP/GPDD 295b/12.2.43. German Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 12.11.42.
[234] "Abschrift der Beurteilungsnotiz anlässlich der Dienstreise des SS-Gruf. v. Herff durch das Generalgouvernement im Mai 1943." Friedman, T., p. 30.

is a good organizer and a good farmer, and an exemplary German pioneer for the eastern territories.
H. is absolutely capable of being employed in leading positions in the area of the concentration camp system. His particular strength is acting in the field."

Is this the kind of information Himmler wanted to know if he really ordered Höss to turn Auschwitz into an extermination camp?

45. The Gypsies at Auschwitz

In his chronology of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July 1942 as written down in his "autobiography," Höss wrote:

"He saw everything exactly and truthfully – and gave us the order to exterminate them, after those fit to work had been selected, as with the Jews. [...] *This took two years. The gypsies fit for labor were transferred to other camps. As of August 1944, some 4,000 gypsies remained there who had to go into the gas chambers."* (My emphasis)

In Höss's profile of Himmler, he reports that on July 18, 1942, the *Reichsführer* SS ordered him:

"The Gypsies are to be exterminated. The Jews unfit for work are to be exterminated just as ruthlessly."

In Section 28, I demonstrated the entire absurdity of this tale, deriving foremost from the fact that at this time the Gypsy camp did not even exist yet.

According to the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, the Gypsies are said to have been gassed on August 2, 1944. This propaganda story, which is devoid of any foundation (see Mattogno 2016g, pp. 181-186), was also known to the American investigators, who on April 16 interrogated Höss on this matter:

"Q. Turning now to the month of August, 1944, we are told that 4,000 Gypsies from the Gypsy camp in Birkenau were gassed to death under Moll's supervision. Do you know anything about that?
A. Well, I know that it is a fact that the Gypsies from Birkenau were gassed. I was not in Auschwitz at the time, therefore I can not confirm the exact number. I know that Moll, at that time, was employed in the extermination camp, however, since I wasn't there, I cannot say with certainly whether Moll was in charge of that particular operation."

But how can it be explained that an alleged Himmler order from summer 1942 was executed only more than two years later? To make this "plausible," Höss invented a conflict between Office IV (Gestapo) and Office V (Criminal Police) of the RSHA, the latter of which eventually issued the "gassing decree"!

"Q. Have you any idea of the number of Hungarian Gypsies? [sic] *Was it hundreds or thousands?*

A. If I can remember correctly, it might have [been] *3,500, but I do not recall exactly. Originally there were 10,000 of them. Inasmuch as the R.S.H.A. IV and V did not carry thru the job correctly, the original police branch office did not carry thru the decrees properly and in the course of years a considerable number of these Gypsies were released and were later transferred to other camps. When finally the decree from* [Office] *V for gassing* [was issued]*, there were three and one half to four thousand prisoners still there, but I cannot state with certainly that this figure is correct."*

During his trial in Warsaw, Höss regurgitated this imaginary story and embellished it even more imaginatively:

"President: The defendant stated that [Himmler] *ordered the 'Gypsies' to be exterminated. What does the defendant mean by the term 'exterminate'?*
Defendant: It means killing them with gas.
President: At that time did the crematoria already exist?
Defendant: No, at that time the crematoria did not yet exist, there were only the so-called bunkers, that is, provisional installations.
President: Did the defendant carry out Himmler's order?
Defendant: I could not carry it out. After receiving the order, I also thought that his order regarding the arrest of the Gypsies by the criminal police office aimed at something different [that is, had a purpose different than extermination]*, and there were many gypsies in the camp which, according to the directives, should not have been in this camp in general. When I told him this, he told me that the Reich's criminal police had to carry out a 'purging' operation immediately. Regarding persons of gypsy ethnicity who were mistakenly interned at the camp, it was difficult to transfer them, and this order could only be executed at the end of 1944. At the time there were still about 4,000 persons of gypsy ethnicity* [in the camp] *who were then completely exterminated. Most of them* [the others] *had already been released from detention or had been transferred to other camps."*

46. The Revolt of a Transport from Bergen-Belsen

The "transcript" of the handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 contains a very detailed discussion of transports from the Bergen-Belsen Camp:

"It happened on occasion that inmates realized what this was about, especially the transports from BELSEN knew, for most of them came from the east, when the trains had reached the region of Upper Silesia, that they were most likely being taken to their extermination. During transports from BELSEN, security measures were reinforced, and the transports were split up in small groups, and these groups were then divvied up among the crematoria to prevent riots. SS men formed a tight chain and pushed resisters by force into the gassing rooms. This happened only rarely, though, for the reassuring measures simplified the procedure."

This is followed by the tale of the rebellion of prisoners in a crematorium, which Höss retold during his trial in Warsaw. It is hardly credible that this edifying tale, created to highlight the "rebellious" virtues of the deportees and expounded in such a long-winded way, was told back then by Höß. It already appeared in the report of the "Great Pole" Jerzy Wesołoski, alias Tabeau, who fled from the Auschwitz Camp on December 19, 1943. In early 1944, he wrote a Polish report which was translated into German and published as a mimeograph copy in August 1944 by Abraham Silberschein. This German translation was subsequently translated into English and published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board.[235]

In its German translation, the anecdote, to which an entire paragraph was devoted, was presented in this way (Silberschein, pp. 69f.):

> *"Women defend themselves.*
> *In one single case, the reflex of self-defense was fully successful. This was in September or October 1943. At night, a woman transport came into the crematorium. The escorting SS men swooped among the arrivals, ordered them to undress, and drove them into the chamber. This was the best opportunity to steal: to pilfer rings, wedding bands, watches and other jewelry. Those who do this have to maltreat their victims in order to have an explanation for their presence there and to maintain the appearance that they only perform an official function. In the ensuing turmoil, a woman snatched the revolver from Scharführer Schiller, and wounded him with three bullets, so that he died the next day. This was the signal for the rest of the women to lunge for the SS men. They bit off the nose of one of them; another one had his head bashed in. Not one managed to get away. But the result was a decree that SS men were not allowed to stay inside the camp after eight o'clock, and that in the camp itself the conditions for the Jews became somewhat more moderate. The extermination operation of the Jews itself, however, was continued without regard for the improvement of the camps. The attempt was made to keep this event as a great secret."*

If one considers that Tabeau had escaped one or two months after the alleged event, his description would be the first version of the anecdote.

By April 1945, it had already changed radically, as may be seen from the version told by Stanisław Jankowski, alias Alter Feinsilber:[236]

> *"In the winter of the turn of the year 1943/44 a transport of 1750 American subjects came to Birkenau from Warsaw, which included men, women and children. These people had been told that there were going to Switzerland. After arriving in Birkenau, these arrivals asked the inmates of 'Canada' for help, why they had been brought here, what kind of fate awaited them, and if they*

---

[235] War Refugee Board 1944. The report was sent to the War Refugee Board on October 12, 1944 by Roswell D. MacClelland, who outlined the story in a nutshell, Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Box No. 6.

[236] Deposition by Stanisław Jankowski of April 16, 1945. Bezwińska/Świebocka, pp. 47f.

were to be murdered here, they asked these inmates of 'Canada' for assistance, since they themselves owned weapons, and they could liberate themselves together. However, the inmates of 'Canada' did not give them any information. The whole transport was brought to Crematoria II and III. There they learned from someone that they were going to their death, and then a woman of this transport snatched the revolver from Quackernack and shot Rapportführer Schillinger. Other women also lunged at the SS men. The SS men demanded reinforcement; after its arrival, the majority of the transport was shot and murdered with grenades; the rest was gassed in Crematorium III. The corpses were burned in Crematoria II and III."

In 1946, Eugen Kogon recounted yet another version (Kogon 1946, p. 132):

"The Rapportführer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked in front of the crematory. At an opportune moment she approached him, yanked his pistol away, and shot him down. In the ensuing melee the woman was likewise shot, and so she escaped death by gassing."

The final version of the account was compiled by Danuta Czech in 1962. To give it at least a semblance of credibility, she first invented the date, October 23, 1943. Then she compiled the story by putting together all available sources (Czech 1962, pp. 72f.):

"RSHA transport, 1,700 Jews (of different nationalities) from the Bergen-Belsen CC. Those admitted were told they were going to Switzerland. They learned on the unloading ramp in Birkenau, however, that they had been lied to and that they were in the extermination camp. Then a woman snatched an SS man's revolver and shot Oberscharführer Schillinger and Unterscharführer Emmerich. Other women lunged with bare hands at the SS men. The latter called for help. After their arrival, some of the inmates were shot and killed with granades, the rest was gassed in Crematorium III. The corpses were burned in Crematoria II and III."

In the final version of her *Kalendarium*, Czech retold the same story, beefed up with further details (Czech 1989, pp. 636-638). There are now 1,800 deportees, plus 70 more that were added at the last moment. In tribute to Tabeau's account, Czech claims that most of the deportees had obtained a passport for a Latin American country "for a high fee with the approval of the Gestapo in the Warsaw Hotel Polski." Hence, we are supposed to believe that these Jews from Warsaw were first sent to Bergen-Belsen, but were then transferred back to the east, to Birkenau! Czech insists furthermore that "SS *Oberscharführer* Schillinger died on the way to the hospital; SS *Unterscharführer* Emmerich recovers after some time, but retains a paralyzed leg." (*ibid.*, p. 638).

The story told by the former detainees and enriched by Czech is the dramatization and mythification of a real event that took place in October 1943. As far as is known, it is mentioned only in the recommendation for the conferment of the German military award *Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Klasse* (KVK) to

SS *Rottenführer* Rudolf Grimm and SS *Schütze* Fritz Lackner on December 13, 1943. The relevant document states:[237]

> *"During the suppression of the mutiny on the occasion of a transport of Jews in October of this year, G.*[rimm] *has contributed significantly to stop the revolt by prudent, determined conduct, and thereby helped to free endangered comrades from a threatening situation. In recognition of his merits, G. is recommended for the conferment of the KVK."*
>
> *"During the suppression of the mutiny on the occasion of a transport of Jews in October, L.*[ackner] *has shown particuarly prudent conduct and has freed several comrades from a critical situation. Hence he is recommended for the conferment of the KVK."*

Although the revolt took place while Höss was still commandant of the camp, these two proposals were signed by Liebehenschel. They were eventually accepted: Grimm and Lackner were awarded the KVK on January 30, 1944, along with 17 other SS men (including Dr. Wirths).[238]

Of course, the fact that a revolt occurred in October 1943 "on the occasion of a transport of Jews" does not render the narrations of former detainees true, just as the fact that there were four crematoria in Birkenau does not mean that the stories about homicidal gassing are true.

The documents quoted above make no reference to crematoria, and refute, rather than confirm, that during this revolt any SS man lost his life. They both emphasize that several SS men were merely freed "from a threatening" or "a critical situation."

A transport from Bergen-Belsen to Auschwitz on October 23, 1943 is not documented. Furthermore, no document exists proving Schillinger's alleged death. His name appears in the Headquarters Order No. 17/42 of September 11, 1942, where his promotion to SS *Unterscharführer* is announced (Frei *et al*., p. 172). After that, he no longer appears in the documents of the Auschwitz garrison. The Garrison Order issued right after this alleged event, no. 48/43 of November 2, 1943, contains no reference to him (*ibid*., pp. 355f.). This stands in stark contrast to the fate of the three SS *Unterscharführer* who died during the revolt of the *Sonderkommando* on October 7, 1944 – Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke. All three were mentioned with praise in Garrison Order No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944 ("On Saturday, Oct. 7, 1944, in fulfilling their duty true to their oath to the Führer, killed by the enemy were…"; *ibid.*, p. 499).

Schillinger's signature, together with his rank, appears in a "report" dated October 20, 1943, with which he reported detainee No. 79757, Szmul Kohn (Strzelecka, p. 172). This explains why Czech assigned her invented date of October 23 to her conjured-up transport from Bergen-Belsen.

---

[237] Vorschlagliste Nr. 3 (20a) für die Verleihung des Kriegsverdienstkreuzes II. Klasse mit Schwertern. Auschwitz, Dec. 13, 1943. NARA, RG No. 242/338, Roll No. 18, Frame No. 000480.

[238] Standortbefehl Nr. 5/44 of Feb. 1, 1944; Frei *et al*., pp. 401f.

The version of this event that Höss was made to "confess" made even less sense: the deportees, "especially the transports from BELSEN," knew that they were sent to Birkenau in order to be exterminated, "for most of them came from the east". If that had been the reason, this would of course apply to all the transports from occupied Poland, who all should have had that knowledge, hence all of them should have revolted. Moreover, if we follow the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, only one transport from Bergen-Belsen ever arrived at Auschwitz, recorded by Czech for June 12, 1944 (Czech 1989, S. 797).

Otto Wolken's "quarantine list" (Czech's source), however, gives June 6 as the date, not June 12, for the registration of eight(!) Hungarian Jews from Bergen-Belsen, who were registered with the numbers 189091-189098. 28 more were alleged gassed.[239] The Quarantine Camp (BIIa) was a camp section for male inmates. Hence, the entire transport contained at most a few dozen detainees. According to Höss's statement, however, the transport from Bergen-Belsen was much more numerous. He knew nothing of Schillinger and the "revolver," and merely reported that an SS man had been "stabbed." The climax of Höss's story is that he claimed to have personally intervened in this legendary event! According to his version, all the other SS men proved to be inept, and the only hero deserving the KVK medal was Höss himself!

It stands to reason that the anecdote was suggested to or imposed upon Höss by his British interrogator. This would also explain the nonsensical reference to Bergen-Belsen: such a tale had probably been told during the Belsen trial, which had been staged by the British between September 17 and November 17, 1945, during which many witnesses talked liberally about Auschwitz.

47. Did Höss's Wife Know of the Extermination?

In his various statements made to the British and Americans, Höss consistently stated that his wife was aware of the extermination of the Jews. He told the story of Gauleiter Bracht, who is said to have spilled the beans about the extermination in the presence of Höss's wife, who then allegedly urged her husband to tell her the "truth." This anecdote emerged during the interrogation of April 8, 1946:[240]

> *"Q. You just said that your wife never mentioned these facts to your son. She knew about it, did she?*
> *A. Yes, she learned about it from the Gauleiter.*

[239] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65; APMO, D-AuII-3/1, "Quarantäneliste," p. 5.

[240] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, Rudolf Höss. Testimony of Rudolph Hoess, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 8 April 1946, 1445 – 1630, by Mr. S. Jaari. Also present: George Sackheim, Interpreter; Piilani A. Ahuna, Court Reporter, pp. 19f.

Q. And she stayed with you?
A. She couldn't leave me very well. She couldn't run away.
Q. Did she ask you anything about it?
A. She didn't ask me about the details but she did ask whether it was true, what the Gauleiter had told her.
Q. And your answer?
A. I answered yes, and told her why it was necessary according to the order I had received from Himmler."

Within a few days, Höss repeated this story many times, starting the day after during his exchange with Goldensohn:

> *"In 1942 she heard a remark made by party district administrator Bracht of Upper Silesia, who referred to the extermination program, and then she believed it. After that she asked me about it and I told her."*

The anecdote reappears in his "Curriculum Vitae" of April 10, and also on April 15 in his deposition during the Nuremberg Tribunal:

> *"At the end of 1942 my wife's curiosity was aroused by remarks made by the then Gauleiter of Upper Silesia, regarding happenings in my camp. She asked me whether this was the truth and I admitted that it was."*

Yet in his "autobiography," he suddenly claimed the opposite:

> *"My wife could not understand my gloomy moods, blaming trouble at work for them.* [...] *But what did my wife know about the things that oppressed me – she never found out about them."* (My emphasis)

48. The Initiator and Executor of the "First Gassing"

Höss attributed the idea of the "first gassing" to Fritzsch (see Section 17), while the Polish witnesses during the Höss Trial in Warsaw, starting with Michał Kula, identified Palitzsch as the actual performer of that gassing (see Section 37). Hence, there were two "heroes" of the National Socialist cause on whom great honors ought to have been bestowed. But Höss's judgment, as laid out in his profiles, is very different.

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritsch [Fritzsch].[241]

Though Fritzsch was the First Leader of the Protective-Custody Camp of Auschwitz and "Deputy of the Commandant," Höss described him as a bad asset: he was impatient and undisciplined, sabotaged his own orders and later blamed his subordinates for it, was tough with the detainees and at once cantankerous, quarreling continuously with everyone. Höss tried to get him removed from office several times, but without success. Finally, Glücks intervened and transferred him to Flossenbürg (March 1942). Höss does not say a

[241] Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 256-259.

single word about Fritzsch's alleged "discovery" – the first alleged use of Zyklon B to kill humans.

Since this discovery, both in the context of Höss's declarations and with regard to the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, is of vital importance, Fritzsch should have received a promotion and the full support of Höss, Eichmann and Himmler, if we follow the logic of orthodox historiography!

SS *Hauptscharführer* Palitsch [Palitzsch].[242]

For Höss, *Rapportführer* Palitzsch was a delinquent. Höss worked in cahoots with the 2nd Leader of the Protective-Custody Camp Maier and with a detainee named Meyer; on this trio one could have written "the most riveting gangster novel." The judgment of the former Auschwitz commandant was unalterable:

> *"Palitsch was the most cunning and devious creature I have ever got to know and experience during my long, variegated time of service at the various concentration camps. He literally climbed over dead bodies in order to satisfy his lust for power!"*

Regarding his activities within the alleged extermination of the Jews, Palitzsch committed "the most killings by shooting in the neck" while remaining utterly impassive, Höss claimed.

> *"Even during his shift at the gas chambers, I could not notice even the slightest trace of sadism. His face was always withdrawn and motionless. He was even mentally so calloused that he could kill uninterruptedly without thinking about it."*

As I pointed out earlier, Palitzsch is considered the actual perpetrator of the "first gassing," but the former Auschwitz commandant did not know anything about it. During the interrogation of April 3, 1946, he declared:

> *"Q. What was Palitsch's additional job, besides being Rapportfuehrer?*
> *A. He was always Rapportfuehrer.*
> *Q. Didn't he take a special interest in executions?*
> *A. His job and title was Rapportfuehrer, but he was also used like the other non-commissioned leaders in executions, as, for instance, Moll."*

Höss mentioned Palitzsch's arrest only in passing, but without explaining what his fate was. It is known that Palitzsch was arrested after October 1943, and that he was interned in the SS Penal Camp at Danzig-Matzkau[243] – a strange fate for this "hero" of the extermination.

---

[242] *Ibid.*, pp. 271-273.
[243] Aleksander Lasik, "Täterbiographien," in: Staatliches Museum…, p. 292.

49. Karl Bischoff, the Inventor of the "Plans for the Gas Chambers"

The information provided by Höss in his profile of the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office is meager and useless in relation to Bischoff's responsibilities (Paskuly, pp. 235f.). He "was appointed construction chief [= *Leiter der Bauleitung*] on November 1, 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 235). The Polish translation states instead correctly "Oct. 1, 1941" (Główna Komisja… 1956, p. 326).

Höss's description of Bischoff's activities at Auschwitz is at best evasive:

> *"From the very beginning he correctly assessed the terrible conditions at Auschwitz. He threw himself completely into his work until he dropped so that he could push Auschwitz's construction projects ahead. Bischoff and I had many serious arguments because he could not see the need to modify the sequence of the projects. I was often forced to change plans because of unforeseen events. He could not see that, or he would view it only from a technical standpoint as a builder."*

Other controversies concerned Bischoff's request to employ detainees at different construction sites, rejected by Höss for security reasons, and his conviction that civilian workers were indispensable for his work, opposed by the camp commandant due to the great difficulties of surveillance resulting from it (Paskuly, pp. 235f.):

> *"So there was friction between us which could not be resolved until Kammler took Bischoff aside and gave him hell. But in spite of everything, Bischoff worked to build up Auschwitz as if he were possessed."*

Apart from being shallow, this profile is also extremely imaginary. Karl Bischoff was transferred to Auschwitz with the rank of SS *Hauptsturmführer* on October 1, 1941, taking over the management of the Auschwitz Construction Office from SS *Untersturmführer* August Schlachter. This office was promoted on November 14 of that year to the status of a Central Construction Office. Bischoff was promoted to SS *Sturmbannführer* on February 1, 1943. On October 1, he handed over that post to SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, and was himself promoted to Head of Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia.

In Auschwitz-Birkenau, the inmates were employed in over 100 labor units, only a few of which were part of the Central Construction Office (Mattogno 2019, pp. 570f., 589-592). After 1940, private companies were hired who employed civilian workers. On June 4, 1943, 31 such companies worked inside the camp, but the highest total number was at least 46. In November 1941, 800 civilian workers were deployed in the camp. The highest known number, 1,302, was reached in September 1943 (Mattogno 2015b, pp. 53-58). They worked alongside the detainees. For example, the "Construction Report

for the Month of March 1942" reports the following staff employed at the construction of the camp: 930 civilian workers, 2,850 inmates, 380 PoWs.[244]

The story of the insurmountable conflicts between Höss and Bischoff, and Bischoff's subsequent rebuke by Kammler is therefore completely unfounded.

As is well-known, the Birkenau crematoria were built under the direction of Bischoff, but Höss did not write or say a word about this.

50. SS *Sturmbannführer* Eduard Wirths

To SS *Sturmbannführer* Dr. Eduard Wirths, who occupied the post of SS Garrison Physician of Auschwitz since September 1942, Höss imputes, according to the "transcript" of his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, "Experiments with injections of hydrogen cyanide to induce the death of such individuals who had recently been sentenced to death by the Gestapo." Höss does not say whence Dr. Wirths obtained the liquid hydrogen cyanide that would have been necessary for these injections.

Wirths had been arrested by the British on July 20, 1945. During his interrogations he never confirmed to have carried out such experiments. Of those experiments that were actually conducted in Auschwitz, he stated that he was "responsible for these only as the official superior, not as the scientific supervisor," and he also denied "that these experiments were in any way pseudo-medical. These were trials for the advancement of scientific knowledge which could solve legitimate scientific medical questions" (Wieland, p. 231). In his Krakow notes devoted to Wirths, written in November 1946,[245] Höss made only one single fleeting reference to experiments conducted by the garrison physician:[246]

> *"With his conscientious scrupulosity and caution, he has* [conducted] *all the experiments with Cyklon B – the preparation of the hydrogen-cyanide solution for injections, and his attempts to conduct mass delousings with that product without harming anyone repeatedly caused himself serious harm, until I strictly forbade him this."*

This reference is even more terse than the one in the "transcript" of his initial statement, but just as implausible: where in Auschwitz could Wirths have obtained liquid hydrogen cyanide for the "preparation of the hydrogen-cyanide solution"? The reference to the presumed criminal nature of the "experiments" is rather vague ("for injections"), while the disinfestation "attempt" did not aim at killing people but rather at saving human lives through mass delousing operations.

---

[244] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 380.
[245] "Sturmbannführer Dr. Eduard Wirths." Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 145-148.
[246] *Ibid.*, p. 145.

No document exists on Wirths's alleged criminal experiments, and no accusation was officially formulated against him.

During the Nuremberg trial against several top physicians of the Third Reich ("Karl Brandt, *et al*.," *The Medical Case*), Wirths played no role, because accusations like these could only come from the fantasies of former prisoners.

Höss's portrait of the SS Garrison Physician of Auschwitz in his profile is very positive overall:

> *"His cancer research in connection with his brother and, as far as I know, the few surgical interventions in this field were not injurious. But the findings of this research are of the utmost importance for the whole medical world; they were unique, as far as I know."*

51. SS *Obergruppenführer* Ernst-Robert Grawitz

Grawitz was implicated in the alleged Jewish extermination by former SS judge Konrad Morgen, who in an affidavit dated 13 July 1946, document SS(A)-65, stated (IMT, Vol. XLII, p. 559):

> *"For the purpose of implementing of the mass extermination ordered by Hitler, Himmler had asked him* [Grawitz] *at that time to propose a killing procedure which is both painless as well as protecting the victims from any fear of death. For this reason, a procedure had been chosen which left those concerned in complete ignorance of their fate up to the moment of the unexpected application of a fast-acting, highly volatile gas."*

In another statement a few days later, Morgen asserted (IMT, Vol. XLII, pp. 563-565. Affidavit SS-67):

> *"1. The Reichsarzt SS, SS Gruppenfuehrer Dr. Grawitz told me that H i t l e r himself had given the order to exterminate the Jews.*
>
> *2. Historically, the extermination of the Jews began with the extermination of the eastern Jews in Poland. This was done by the same method with gas, and by the same unit which had previously carried out the annihilation of those sufferingfrom incurable mental diseases in Germany.* [...] *The command ran under the covert name 'Aktion Reinhart'.* [...]
>
> *3. H o e s s has entered the mass extermination with Auschwitz at a much, much later time. Hoess only exterminated Jews who were unfit for work. Because of his methods, Wirths described him as his untalented student."*

Höss knew nothing of those charges. In his view, Grawitz visited Auschwitz twice, but he did not remember when. On one occasion,

> *"he saw the entire process of the extermination of the Jews, including the burning of the bodies in the pits and the crematories."* (Paskuly, p. 264)

According to Czech's *Kalendarium*, Grawitz was only once in Auschwitz, on September 25, 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 308). His arrival was mentioned by Dr.

Johann Paul Kremer in his diary (Bezwińska/Czech 1997, p. 157; 1984, pp. 220f.):

> *"Gruppenführer Grawitz visited the hospital and the camp. During the visit he asked me what a physician should, first of all, prescribe in all cases of infectious diseases."*

The claim that Grawitz had assisted in a gassing with subsequent cremation, which is also claimed by Czech, has no documentary basis. Höss's statement is also invalidated by his anachronistic reference to the Birkenau crematoria, which at that time did not yet exist.

Höss then focuses on the SS *Oberführer* Joachim Mrugowski, who was the head of the Hygienic Institute of the Waffen SS. In this context, Höss speaks of Zyklon B:

> *"If I remember correctly, the Cyclon B gas was manufactured by the Tesch and Stabenow firm until 1942 in Hamburg. This is the gas that was used for disinfection and also for the extermination of the Jews. It was procured by the administration from Tesch and Stabenow. From 1942 on, all poison gas was purchased for the SS by a central authority. Mugrowski* [Mrugowski] *was in charge of the Hygienic Department and he alone was responsible for the shipments of gas. So he was the one who continually had to get the gas for the extermination of the Jews. Tesch and Stabenow was able to deliver the needed amounts of gas by railroad on time until 1943. But after 1943 the increasing Allied air raids made this impossible. Consequently, Auschwitz was forced a few times to use trucks to get the gas from the manufacturing plant in Dessau."* (Paskuly, p. 264)

The next sentence is rather striking, considering that it was written by the former Auschwitz commandant (*ibid.*):

> *"<u>According to a British public prosecutor in Munich who brought indictments against Tesch and Stabenow for delivering the gas to Auschwitz</u>, according to the books of that company a total of 19,000 kilograms* [41,800 pounds] *of Cyclon B had been delivered to Auschwitz."* (My emphasis)

Finally, Höss reports on the role of ambulances in the extermination procedure (*ibid.*, p. 265):

> *"The Jews who could not walk were driven from the ramp to the gas chambers in ambulances. If no trucks were available, the standby ambulances were used. Because the medics were the ones who threw the gas into the gas chambers, they would be driven with their cans of the gas to the gas chambers using the ambulances when no other trucks were available."*

Initially, Höss claimed that inmates unable to walk were transported only by truck, as he wrote in his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946 –

> *"At night all in/truck, during days only the sick and those unable to walk."*

– and also in his note of April 23-24:

> *"Those unable to walk and women with little children were brought there by truck."*

In Poland, however, he heard about an ambulance carrying the Zyklon B, and hence confounded these two issues, claiming that ambulances also carried those unable to walk.

52. Organization Schmelt

In the context of the present study, the Organization Schmelt has some relevance to the thesis posited by Robert Jan van Pelt:

> *"Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program."* (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 301)

Since van Pelt had to give up Höss's chronology based on the fairy tale of Himmler's extermination order of June 1941, van Pelt was forced to reinterpret the entire genesis of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz. He did this in a very imaginative paper that appeared in 2011.[247] In it, he stated about the "gas chamber" of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp (van Pelt 2011, p. 204):

> *"In early 1942, this gas chamber was also used for the first group of Jews. They had been working for 'Organisation Schmelt'* […]. *In early 1942, Schmelt decided that the 'unfit' among them were to be killed, and he talked Höß into carrying out the dirty work at Auschwitz."*

Needless to say, van Pelt does not substantiate these fantasies in any way, not even with one miserable clue. It is worth remembering that Höss explicitly claimed that only Russian prisoners of war were gassed in that crematorium (see Section 18).

Van Pelt has even the chutzpah to say that

> *"The Bunker began operating on 20 March 1942 when a small group of 'Schmelt-Jews' was killed as an experiment."* (*Ibid*., p. 207)

As I noted earlier (see Section 21), the dating of March 20, 1942 (but also the very existence of the "bunker" as a gassing installation) has no foundation and is purely imaginary. This applies also to van Pelt's assertion: If Höss had gassed Jews of the Organization Schmelt who had become unfit for work in the crematorium of the Main Camp and in "Bunker 1," he would have at least mentioned it in his declarations, but he did not.

The short profile of Schmelt written by the former Auschwitz commandant sheds some light into this aspect and deserves to be translated in full:[248]

---

[247] van Pelt 2011, pp. 196-218; see my critique: Mattogno 2016h, pp. 87-114.
[248] "Organisation Schmelt," Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 180-182.

"After the annexation of East Upper Silesia into the Reich's territory, SS Brigadeführer Schmelt, who later became president of the district government in Oppeln, was commissioned by the RF-SS [Himmler] *to recruit for work foreign workers, especially Jews who were unemployed, to create jobs for the armaments plants and maintenance for the army. Schmelt built small labor camps throughout the Silesian region, or workshops in idle factories in the towns of Upper Silesia. After the end of their daily work, the workers working in these workshops returned to their quarters or to the ghetto. These workplaces and the armaments workshops operated under the direction of Schmelt, who also hired supervisors. If the workers were not lodged in a camp, they received small remunerations. The profits from this work flowed to a special fund at the disposal of the Gauleiter* [District Leader] *of Upper Silesia. I do not know what was financed with it.*

As far as I remember, Schmelt employed more than 50,000 Jews. How many Poles and Czechs, I don't know.

Due to the extermination order of the RF-SS of summer 1941, the Organization Schmelt was forced to dissolve the labor camps and workshops where Jews were employed, and to transport the Jews to Auschwitz.

Through persistent grave objections by the Wehrmacht and the armaments units at the RSHA and at the RF-SS himself, the dissolution was always delayed. Only in 1943 was the unambiguous RF-SS order issued to close the workshops, to transfer the Jews together with the manufacture into the Au.[schwitz] *CC, and to maintain* [only] *the most important labor camps near such armaments plants that were decisive for victory, under the administration of the Au.*[schwitz] *or Gro.*[ss] *Rosen CC. Work camps not belonging to the above category were to be dissolved, and the inmates transferred to Auschwitz. This operation was carried out completely in spring 1943.*

The Schmelt labor camps were in a rather squalid state, undisciplined, and had a high mortality rate. The bodies of the deceased were buried in the surrounding area in the camp. Medical care almost did not exist.

In the summer of 1942, on the urging of the Ministry of Armaments, Schmelt had received the permission to extract 10,000 Jews from the transports from the West in order to fill up the labor camps near the most important armaments projects. The sorting was carried out in Cosel (Upper Silesia) by a labor deployment leader of [Office] *D II and by an appointee of Schmelt. Later, Schmelt's appointees repeatedly stopped transport trains on their own accord in Upper Silesia without my knowledge and without permission by the RSHA, and they exchanged Jews unfit for work or even dead Jews for healthy Jews fit for work. There were therefore considerable difficulties, train delays, escapes, etc., until the Higher SS and Police Leader Gruf. Schmauser, subsequent to my complaints, finally put an end to this activity."*

The Korherr Report of April 28, 1943 mentions the "Organization Schmelt," which encompassed 50,570 Jews (NO-5194, p. 13).

Van Pelt's fantasies are therefore denied by his main witness: Rudolf Höss.

53. SS *Gruppenführer* Odilo Globocnik

Höss's profile of this individual refers to various aspects of his activity that are of no interest for the present study. I therefore quote only what Höss said about him with regard to Auschwitz and the alleged eastern extermination camps.

Immediately after the start of the war against the Soviet Union, Himmler ordered Globocnik to build a concentration camp near Lublin, where huge quantities of tools, clothes and food were to be collected.

> *"After this Glücks came to Auschwitz and ordered me to select the items we needed and send a list to Lublin. With my administrative director, Wagner, I immediately drove to see Globocnik."*

This was Höss's first meeting with Globocnik (Paskuly, p. 253). Glücks had accompanied Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on March 1, 1941. Hence, Höss's trip to Lublin, for which no document is known to me, would have taken place in April 1941, but at that time the Majdanek camp did not yet exist. Himmler gave the construction order only three months later, on July 20, 1941 (Graf/Mattogno 2016a, p. 21).

The second meeting "was in the spring of 1943 in Lublin" (Paskuly, p. 254). There was also a third encounter "in the summer of 1943" (*ibid.*), which is completely invented, as I explained in Section 9.

On the very important question of the alleged eastern extermination camps, Höss was very elusive. He wrote merely that Globocnik "wanted to exterminate the Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 253) and that "he also considered Sobibor, Belzec and Treblinka 'his' extermination centers" (*ibid.*, p. 255), but he wrote nothing about their origin, when and on whose order they were built.

Höss learned only from his Polish captors that Globocnik had to be the commander of these camps. His first reference in this regard appears in his statement of January 11, 1947, but in the context of confused and freely invented claims (Alvensleben as the commander of Chełmno, a non-existing Grudziądz extermination camp; see Section 9).

Höss states that "of the three extermination sites under Globocnik's command I only saw Treblinka during an inspection which I have previously described" and mentions the establishment of the "Traviaka" camp, probably meaning Trawniki (*ibid.*). Further on he refers to "Operation Reinhardt," but exclusively with reference to the confiscation of the deportees' property (*ibid.*, p. 256).

Conclusions

In this study, I have documented that all of Höss's statements about the Holocaust are wrong, contradictory and absurd, and that his chronology of events is purely fictitious, just as the events he wove into them (the gassings). In a word, they are completely fabricated. How can this irrefutable fact be explained?

The torture inflicted by the British on the former Auschwitz commandant is undoubtedly an important but not the only explanation. The chronological development of Höss's statements as presented in Part One highlights the development of his Holocaust knowledge, which shows a clear dependence on the "knowledge" of the investigators – first the British, then the American and finally Polish – who interrogated him.

He was clearly aware of the enormity of the accusations coming from witnesses, and at times, when they were going over the top, he also sought to limit these accusations quantitatively, but he fully accepted the basic thesis of the extermination of the Jews by poison gas. Although at the beginning this thesis was imposed upon him with torture, he then accepted it almost in good faith, repeating it verbally and signing somewhat dubious statements. He always provided the widest assurance that every single one of his statements contained the pure truth and had been made voluntarily by him. This is already true for the supposed "transcript" of his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, which he signed with his own hand, thus guaranteeing the authenticity and truthfulness of this document with the following expression:

> *"I have read the text written above and confirm that it corresponds to my statements and that it is the absolute truth. 14 mar 46."*

Below this, a new date and time were handwritten together with Höss's signature.

The affidavit of April 5, 1946, which is riddled with absurdities, closes with this assurance:

> *"The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion."*

On the same day, during the interrogation, Höss swore:

> *"Q. In this affidavit it is stated that above statements are true, and this declaration is made voluntarily and without compulsion.*
> *A. Yes, that is correct.*
> *Q. And you swear to the accuracy of that affidavit?*
> *A Yes."*

In Nuremberg, when Colonel Amen read out loud the aforementioned affidavit in the courtroom and then asked Höss to confirm the truthfulness of every single point, including his invented meeting with Himmler in 1941 and his imaginary visit to Treblinka, Höss committed perjury:

> *"Col. Amen: And the affidavit is true in all respects?*
> *Hoess: Yes.* […]
> *"That is all true, Witness?."*
> *"Yes, it is"* [response under oath].

Even in the "autobiography," Höss stated peremptorily that he had written those annotations "truthfully and realistically as I saw it, as I experienced it."

Höss knew well that the stories he had told, with their many contradicting versions, were false from start to finish, and that he was telling the untruth while being fully aware that he was lying.

When Otto Moll, who had already been sentenced to death by the Dachau Tribunal, asked for a confrontation with his former commander in order that Höss might exonerate him from the accusation that he had directed the homicidal gassing in Auschwitz, he was bewildered and incredulous when he heard Höss's version, and he did not hesitate to say so: "He is the man who is lying," and he was perfectly right.

How can Höss's persistence in his lies be explained?

Two other factors were undoubtedly involved here: concern for his family, and a kind of Stockholm syndrome.[249]

Höss's military service papers indicate that he was married to Hedwig Hensel on August 17, 1929 and had five children: Klaus-Berndt, born Feb. 6, 1930, Hans-Jürgen, May 1, 1937, Heidetraut, April 9, 1932, Inge-Brigitte, August 18, 1933, and a fifth daughter born on September 30, 1943 whose name Annegret is not indicated in that document.[250] His family was very dear to him, and he had already explicitly stated to von Schirmeister that the well-being of his wife and children "was the only thing that worried him." The "*Curriculum Vitae*" of April 10, 1946 is entirely dedicated to his family, and Höss spoke about it also in his "autobiography" (Broszat 1981, p. 155):

> *"My family was my second sanctuary. I am firmly anchored in it. I was constantly worried about its future.* [...] *In our children we, my wife and I, saw our lives' purpose.* [...] *Even now my thoughts are centered mainly around my family. What will become of them? This uncertainty about my family is what makes my current imprisonment so difficult for me. I have given up on myself right from the beginning – I am no longer worried about that; I am done with it – but my wife, my children?"*

---

[249] See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stockholm_syndrome; editor's remark.

[250] Form without letterhead indicating Höss's ranks and "Personal – Nachweis für Führer der Waffen-SS," both undated; reproduced in: Friedman, T., pp. 1, 38.

This sudden surge of emotions is revealing. Ever since he got arrested and subsequently tortured and interrogated, Höss understood perfectly well that he had nowhere to escape. He knew very well that, being considered "the greatest individual killer in the history of the world," his fate was sealed. But the fate of his family?

We remember that, in order to get Höss's wife Hedwig to reveal her husband's hiding place, Bernard Clarke, or Howard Harvey Alexander, or more likely both of them, threatened to deport her children to Siberia. Are we to believe that a similar threat – the extradition of his entire family to the Soviets, or a fate even worse than that – was not also uttered to Höss in order to suppress any thought of a retraction?

This explains his perseverance in the lie, but not the fervor with which he embraced and repeated his imaginary stories.

Here enters the Stockholm Syndrome, which already appeared during his exchanges with Goldensohn:

> *"Do you feel guilty, or merely a soldier who had done his duty? 'Up until the capitulation of Germany I believed I carried out orders correctly and acted in the right manner. <u>But after the capitulation, when I read newspaper reports of the trials et cetera</u>, I came to the conclusion that the necessity for extermination of the Jews was not as they told me – now I am guilty, as are all of the others, and I have to take the consequences.' What do you think your punishment should be? '<u>To be hanged</u>.' Do you really, or do you think that there are others more guilty than you? 'There are others more guilty than me, particularly those who gave me the orders, which were wrong. But <u>as I saw it in the trial in Belsen</u> where SS men worked under the same orders as I had, <u>I will have to face the same punishment</u>.'"* (My emphases)

The Belsen Trial, as I explained earlier, was one of the indispensable sources of information[251] of Höss's British and American interrogators from which they derived the whole narrative which they made Höss "confess." Of course, the former Auschwitz commandant was well aware of this fact himself, as can be gleaned from what he told Goldensohn:

> *"But as I saw it in the trial in Belsen where SS men worked under the same orders as I had, I will have to face the same punishment.'"*

From Höss's writings he penned down while in Poland, his psychological subjection to his former prisoners became very apparent and assumed the shape of an embarrassing slavery. In his "autobiography," he wrote:

> *"I have the say frankly that I never would have expected to be treated so decently and accommodatingly in Polish custody, as has been the case ever since the prosecution had intervened."*

---

[251] The other sources were the reports on Auschwitz transmitted to the Polish Government in Exile in London by the Delegatura, *i.e.* the representation of the Polish government in exile in Poland itself.

> *"I would never have condescended to such a self-renunciation, to the revelation of my most secret me, had I not been met with such benevolence, with such an understanding that disarmed me, which I could never ever have expected. I owe it to this humane understanding to contribute everything I can in order to elucidate unclarified connections as far as I possibly can."*

On April 11, 1947, Höss wrote to his wife (Paskuly, pp. 189f.):

> *"Most of the terrible and horrible things that took place there I learned only during this investigation and during the trial itself* [!]. *I cannot describe how I was deceived, how my directives were twisted, and all the things they had carried out supposedly under my orders. I certainly hope that the guilty will not escape justice.* […]
> *What humanity is, I have only come to know since I have been in Polish prisons. Although I have inflicted so much destruction and sorrow upon the Polish people as Kommandant of Auschwitz, even though I did not do it personally, or by my own free will, they still showed such human understanding, not only by the higher officials, but also by the common guards, that it often puts me to shame. Many of them were former prisoners in Auschwitz or other camps. Especially now, during my last days, I am experiencing such humane treatment I never could have expected. In spite of everything that happened, they still treat me as a human being."* (My emphasis)

The next day, in his final declaration ("*Erklärung*"), he reiterated:

> *"It was only in Polish prisons that I learned what humanity is. In spite of all that had happened, I have witnessed a humaneness which I had never expected and which puts me deeply to shame. May the present revelations and depictions of the monstrous crimes committed against mankind and humanity lead to the fact that for all the future already the preconditions for such gruesome events are prevented."*

This fell only barely short of thanking the Poles for "liberating" him with their "humanity"!

This submissive and self-destructive attitude undoubtedly dependent to a large degree on the fact that, after the rough treatment he had suffered under the British, Höss was a broken man, psychically speaking. This was also noticed by the psychologists in Nuremberg. Gilbert stated:

> *"In all of the discussions Hoess is quite matter-of-fact and apathetic, shows some belated interest in the enormity of his crime, but gives the impression that it never would have occurred to him if somebody hadn't asked him. There is too much apathy to leave any suggestion of remorse and even the prospect of hanging does not unduly distress him. One gets the general impression of a man who is intellectually normal but with the schizoid apathy, insensitivity and lack of empathy that could hardly be more extreme in a frank psychotic.* […]
> *In the morning session, Colonel Hoess testified to the murder of 2 1/2 million Jews under his direction at Auschwitz. It was all done at Himmler's direct or-*

ders as a Führerbefehl (Führer's order) for the final solution of the Jewish problem. (He gave his testimony in the same matter-of-fact, apathetic manner as he had related to me in his cell.)"

Goldensohn also remarked that "Hoess looked blank and apathetic."

To sum up, from his first interrogation, whose summary he had signed without even knowing the contents, the British interrogators imposed upon Höss by way of torture the Auschwitz narrative outlined during the Belsen Trial, and Höss subsequently stuck to this version due to the well-founded fear of retaliation against his family, who remained hostages of the British occupational authorities. His broken psyche made him uniquely subservient to his inquisitors, who induced him to make ever increasing "confessions" along with the growing amount of holocaust "information" they fed him, but at the same time this prevented him from keeping control over the enormous mountain of lies he was piling up. The result is an enormous amount of contradictions and absurdities, which are the most telling hallmarks of his lies – caused by the fact that much of what he had uttered during that time he probably could not even remember.

Initially, Höss was a coerced liar, but then he found a taste for the grandiloquent lie.

Telling Stories to Stay Alive

By Jett Rucker

"The chances you have for living are just about as long as your willingness to talk."
Colonel Brookhart to Otto Moll,
April 16, 1946 (see p. 91)

After his capture on March 11, 1946 by British occupation troops, Rudolf Höss stayed alive for 401 days and nights, largely on the strength of the (in)credible stories he supplied concerning genocide conducted at the Auschwitz concentration camp during his tours as commandant of the camp. History contains many precedents for every element of Höss's dolorous fate from the time of his capture. For example, in 2010, I reported remarkable similarities between Höss's case and that of Henry Wirz, former commandant of the Confederate POW camp at Andersonville Station, Georgia, whose execution in 1865 by the US Army was the only execution of a war criminal to follow the US War between the States.[252]

The framing story of *A Thousand and One Arabian Nights* itself may or may not be truly historical, but the story itself, even many of the stories within the story, have been so celebrated, so studied, translated, published, perhaps even in some cases believed, that the entire subject has very truly attained historical stature quite equal to many accounts of actual historical events and exceeding that of many, many more. Briefly, of course, there was in antiquity a king of Persia whose wife had been unfaithful to him and after he had her executed, he remarried and had his new bride executed on the day after their wedding night so as to eliminate the possibility of her being unfaithful to him. The king repeated this gruesome practice many times, never allowing his successive wives to survive for more than 24 hours after their weddings, until Scheherazade submitted herself as a bride with a secret plan to stop the carnage of innocent women.

The king duly married her, with his plan to continue his well-known practice very much in mind. But Scheherazade told her murderous husband the beginning of a story on their wedding night that so fascinated the king that he allowed her to survive until the next night so that he could hear the end of the

[252] "The True Story of Andersonville Prison," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3112.

Ferdinand Keller's painting "Scheherazade and Sultan Schariar" (1880) – with Rudolf Höss's Head photoshopped in.

story. It is not stated whether the king, or anyone else, actually *believed* the story(ies), which include such chestnuts as "Aladdin and the Magic Lamp," "The Flying Carpet" and other charming fantasies. Scheherazade, who has gone down in (cultural) history as the consummate storyteller, finished her first story on that second night, but before turning out the lamps, she started a second story, which again captivated the king. Thus our raconteuse continued through the succeeding thousand nights, the while bearing her auditor three sons, after which the king finally abandoned his lethal plans and allowed the mother of his sons to remain alive as his queen for the rest of her natural life.

Although Rudolf Höss's real-life (and -death) story of 1946-47 was true, the stories he told were much more like Scheherazade's—that is, contrived so as to prolong his life. How could they not have been? At first, it is incontrovertibly known, he was tortured, and he made up stories such as the ones his torturers wished to hear so as to stop the insufferable pain he was subjected to. Then, besides the relief from the pain, his tormentors improved the circumstances of his day-to-day (the days as captive of your malefactors can be so long). Höss began, as only an idiot could fail to do, to see the way to a bearable future, however short or long it might ensue to being: tell stories—wondrous stories, impossible stories, anything to delight and fulfill the vengeful men who controlled the air you breathed, the food you ate, the cold you suffered, the light you saw. One wonders whether the precedent of Scheherazade, surely known to Höss, might have occurred to him. Either way, the path to survival, at least to tomorrow, lay down the path of incredible, horrific stories and signing the affidavits that made them documented truth, at least for the gullible, the vindictive, and those who, ultimately, had further uses for the "information," including those who would found a new state upon it—a state today secretly numbered among those capable of raining thermonuclear destruction upon the innocent billions who live within a certain distance from the seas traversed by their submarines.

Höss had, and knew he had, far more at stake than his own flayed and bleeding skin. His arrest itself had been enabled by the capture and incarcera-

tion of his wife and three children; these remained pawns in the control of the occupying victors to do with as might best serve to elicit the desired testimony from the trembling, fear- and pain-wracked shell of a man who knew not what awaited him or his beloved family by the next dawn. That he retained the use of his formidable powers of imagination and creativity is at today's remove an object of deserved wonderment. And he rewarded his "king" bounteously, with lurid and detailed accounts of the slaughter of millions of his hapless charges in the hell-pit of Auschwitz that he had erected and operated with hideous efficiency at the behest of Heinrich Himmler, the Reichsführer-SS himself. Scheherazade has been toppled from her perch enjoyed until then as the world's most-creative, if not most-desperate spinner of tall tales to preserve her very life.

But Scheherazade's tales inhabit the domain of fairy tales—no one believes in flying carpets, nor are there any laws providing prison terms for anyone announcing that they decline to believe in such things.

Rudolf Höss's desperate flights of fancy, however, inhabit a very different domain. Upon the strength, largely, of the sworn testimony of *Obersturmführer* Höss, a legend has arisen to challenge such as the Immaculate Conception of Christ, the Parting of the Red Sea, even the bearing of the entire earth upon the mighty shoulders of Atlas. And this body of legend has teeth: since 1952, Germany has paid over $89 billion to victims of the Holocaust. Israel continually invokes this Holocaust, attested to by Rudolf Höss and many others under similar duress and, like Höss, subsequently executed for their troubles, in expiation of the atrocities Israel visits upon the luckless inhabitants of Palestine in the Jewish state's relentless drive to conquer *Lebensraum* in the Holy Land for the Jews of today and tomorrow.

The fruits of Rudolf Höss's last 401 nights are fully detailed in Carlo Mattogno's 2017 *Commandant of Auschwitz—Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, though Mattogno concludes that Höss, rotting in a prison cell and in fear for his wife and three children, is more motivated by gratification in being the center of much attention than by anything that might be called a Scheherazade Syndrome. Perhaps the two aren't entirely different in the first place. But I think the Scheherazade Syndrome might, for such situations, take its place alongside, for example, the Stockholm Syndrome.

Ultimately, as with so many things about that so-called Holocaust with all its testimonies and sworn affidavits, we'll never know. Rudolf Höss was hanged at Auschwitz on April 16, 1947. We wouldn't have known even if he hadn't been hanged. The Truth is ever-elusive.

Ever elusive.

Review first published in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (winter 2018)

Appendix

Bibliography

– Alvarez, Santiago, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.* The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Ancel, Marc, "Un procès de criminel de guerre en Pologne," in: *Revue de Science Criminelle et de Droit Pénale comparé*, Librairie du Recueil Sirey, Paris, 1947, pp. 213-215.
– Arad, Yitzak, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Kogon/Langbein/Rückerl
– Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann: Ein historischer Zeugenbericht*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1980
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Beer, Mathias, "Gaswagen. Von der "Euthanasie" zum Genozid," in: Morsch/Perz
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1984
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1997
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Teresa Świebocka, *et al.* (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens: Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz, 1996
– Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Vol. I, Centralna Zydowska Komissija Historyczna W Polsce, Łódź, 1946
– Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, Pro Arte, New York, 1963
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1981
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 4, 1961
– Breitman, Richard. *Official Secrets*, Hill and Wang, New York, 1998
– *Brockhaus der Naturwissenschaften und der Technik*, F.A. Brockhaus, Wiesbaden, 1958
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981
– Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death: The Nazi Enslavement of Europe*, Pen & Sword Military Classics, Barnsley, 2004
– Cassou, Jean, François Reisz, *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Editions de l'Amicale des Déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946
– Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer,"* Da Capo Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2006

– Cobain, Ian 2005a. "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world
– Cobain, Ian 2005b. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3
– Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
– Czech, Danuta 1960, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 3, 1960
– Czech, Danuta 1962, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, Vol. 6, 1962
– Czech, Danuta 1964, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, Vol. 7, 1964
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989
– *Daily Telegraph,* March 20, 1946, p. 6
– "Das wichtigste Dokument der Sammlung,"" in: *Aufbau*, March 13, 1992, p. 23.
– "Der Kommandant von Auschwitz verhaftet," *Der Tagespiegel*, March 19, 1946, p. 1
– "Der Mann, der zwei Millionen Menschen vergaste," *Berliner Zeitung*, March 19, 1946, p. 1
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2000; the original Polish edition appeared in 1995
– Domarus, Max, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
– Drywa, Danuta, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami," in: *Stutthof Zeszyty Muzeum*, No. 9, 1990
– Dwork, Deborah, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London, 1996
– Faurisson, Robert 1986, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4, 1986, pp. 389-403.
– Faurisson, Robert 1987, "Comment les Britanniques ont obtenu les aveux de Rudolf Höss, commandant d'Auschwitz," in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 1, Spring 1987, pp. 137-152.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931
– Footitt, Hilary, Michael Kelly (eds.), *Languages at War: Policies and Practices of Language Contacts in Conflict*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2012
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000

– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim!*, Państwowe Wydawnicwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945
– Friedman, Toviyya (ed.), *Rudolf Höß: Kommandant in Auschwitz. Dokumentensammlung*, Institute of Documentation in Israel for the Investigation of Nazi War Crimes, Haifa 1997
– Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau (ed.), *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement): Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna, 1984
– "Geständnis des Auschwitzer Kommandanten," *Der Tagespiegel*, March 20, 1946, p. 1
– Gilbert, Gustave M. 1947, *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Straus and Company, New York, 1947
– Gilbert, Gustave M. 1962, *Nürnberger Tagebuch*, Fischer-Bücherei, Frankfurt/Main, 1962
– Główna Komisja… 1951, Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania zbrodni hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. VII, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Sprawiedliwości, Warsaw, 1951
– Główna Komisja… 1956, Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hoessa komendanta obozu oświęcimskiego*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
– Główna Komisja… 1979, Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945: Informator encyklopedyczny*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979
– Goldensohn, Leon, Robert Gellately, *The Nuremberg Interviews*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 2005
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016a, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016b, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1985
– Gutman, Israel, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994
– Harding, Thomas 2013a, "Auschwitz boss' daughter lives secret life in U.S. Virginia woman reveals father was architect of infamous Nazi death camp," in: *The Japan Times*, Sept. 15, 2013.
– Harding, Thomas 2013b, *Hanns and Rudolf: The German Jew and the Hunt for the Kommandant of Auschwitz*. Windmill Books, London, 2013
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli 1942 tot en met 24 augustus 1942*, 's-Gravenhage, 1948
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003

– Hubenák, Ladislav (ed.), *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)*, Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava, 1994
– Jackman, Josh, "The man who caught the devil of Auschwitz. A Jewish sergeant from Liverpool helped capture commandant Rudolf Hoess," in: *The Jewish Chronicle*, March 10, 2016
– Kastner, Rudolf, Ernest Landau, *Der Kastner-Bericht über Menschenhandel in Ungarn*, Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944: Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, Beate und Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1977
– Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Albert, Munich, 1946
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al*. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas: Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983
– Kranz, Tomasz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in: Morsch/Perz
– Kranz, Tomasz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stana-mi dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIV, 2008, pp. 209-232.
– Kues, Thomas, "On Rudolf Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka," March 22, 2008; https://codoh.com/library/document/652/
– Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, New York, 2010
– Martin, Denis, "This Man Killed 2,000,000," *Daily Herald*, March 20, 1946, p. 1
– Mason, Mike, "In a cell with a Nazi war criminal," *The Leader* (Wrexham), October 17, 1986, p. 16.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1987, *Auschwitz: Le "confessioni" di Höss*, La Sfinge, Saluzza, 1987
– Mattogno, Carlo 1998, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"* Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1998
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294; https://codoh.com/library/document/1713/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944: Un bilancio provvisorio*, Effepi, Genoa, 2007; English as "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account", January 2001; https://codoh.com/library/document/357/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, "The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits," in: *Inconvenient History*, 6(3) (2014); www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015a, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*. Effepi, Genoa, 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda Versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016h, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016i, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, "An Accountant Poses as Expert," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 89-197
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti: Fonti e metodologia*, Effepi, Genoa, 2018
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2014, *I "campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhard,"* Effepi, Genoa, 2014
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2015, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli 2018, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi 2017a, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi 2017b, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau*, Effepi, Genoa 2017
– Mendelsohn, John (ed.), *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes. 12. The "Final Solution" in the Extermination Camps and the Aftermaths*, Garland Publishing Inc., New York/London, 1982
– Montague, Patrick, *Chełmno and the Holocaust: The History of Hitler's First Death Camp*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2012
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011
– "Nazi Mass Killer Taken; He Used Gas at Oswiecim," *The New York Times*, March 17, 1946, p. 31
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I, Oświęcim, 1968

– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York, 1996,
– Peters, Gerhard, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
– Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum
– Piper, Franciszek 2000a, "Mass Murder," in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III
– Piper, Franciszek 2000b, "The Origins of the Camp," in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. I
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie due meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993
– Rucker, Jett, "The True Story of Andersonville Prison," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3112
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt/Main, 1977
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2016b, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Pesponse to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2017, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
– Russell, Edward F. L., *The Scourge of the Swastika: A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London, 1954
– Saija, Giuseppina P. (ed.), *Comandante ad Auschwitz: Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höss*. Einaudi, Turin, 1985
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol, Berlin, 1998
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Poznań, 1946
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2001, *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2001
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce* (*Studies on the History of the Concentration Camps in occupied Poland*). Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Bireknau, Oświęcim, 2011
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Dritte Serie, Komitee zur Hilfeleistung für die Kriegsbetroffene Jüdische Bevölkerung, Geneva, 1944

– Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler: Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Berlin 1974
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris, 1995
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann.* Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem. Jerusalem, 1993, Vol. III
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId)" ["The Men's Camp at Birkenau (BIId)"], in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu-Brzezince*, 22, 1998
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz: Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Auschwitz 1995
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 2000, "Utilization of the victims' corpses," in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II
– Terry, Nicholas, "Conflicting Signals: British Intelligence on the 'Final Solution' through Radio Intercepts and Other Sources, 1941-1942," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XXXII, 2004, pp. 351-396.
– United Nations War Crimes Commission, *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. 7, His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1949
– van Pelt, Robert J. 2002, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002
– van Pelt, Robert J. 2011, "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz
– War Refugee Board, *German Extermination Camps: Auschwitz and Birkenau. November 1944*, Executive Office of The President, Washington, D.C., 1944.
– Wieland, Christoph M., "Eduard Wirths, M.D., Garrison physician of Auschwitz – A Key Witness of the Holocaust!?," in: Mattogno 2016g, pp. 219-269
– Witte, Peter *et al.* (eds.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*, Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999

Archives

AGK:	*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw
AMS:	*Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof*, Archives of the Stutthof Museum, Sztutowo (Stutthof)
CDJC:	*Centre de documentation juive contemporain*, Paris
GARF:	*Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoy Federatsii*, State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow
IfZ:	*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, Munich
IMT:	*Trials of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*. Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947
MA	*Moreshet Archives*, Givat Chaviva, Israel
MIM:	*The Military Intelligence Museum*, Chicksands, Shefford.
NARA:	*National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington
RGVA:	*Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian Military State Archives, Moscow
RvO:	*Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie*, National Institute for War Documentation, Amsterdam
TNA:	*The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office*
YVA:	Yad Vashem Archives, Jerusalem

Documents

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY 122

WAR CRIMINAL ARREST REPORT

Surname of prisoner: Höss — First Name(s): Rudolf, Franz, Ferdinand

Alias: Franz Lang

Address of prisoner: Gottrupel Kreis Flensburg c/o Hansen

Identity documents: temporary Kennkarte B. 22595

Details of arrest (a) Place: as above

(b) Date: 11th March 1946 (c) Time: 2300 hrs

Reason or authority for arrest: Commandant of Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

(Further details to be written on back if necessary)

Signature of person making arrest: [illegible]

Rank: Capt.

Unit: 92 FSS

Witnesses: Names and Addresses: (If any)

Statement by prisoner after arrest (Attach on separate sheet if necessary)

"Ich bin Rudolf Höss und war Kommandant von Auschwitz, mein Rang war SS Obersturmbannführer"

Property: (Property taken from prisoner to be listed on back, together with description and whereabouts of any other property relevant to the case)

Military or civil authority taking custody of the prisoner: [illegible] 12/3/46

Signature of person receiving prisoner: [illegible]

Rank:

Date: Unit:

DISTRIBUTION: 1 copy to accompany prisoner. 1 copy to local Mil Gov Det.

DOCUMENT 1: "War Criminal Arrest Report" for Rudolf Höss, March 12 1946. AGK, NTN, 104, p. 122.

WCPC No 2 121

"Tomato"
Release of Prisoner

Christian Names Rudolf, Fraus, Ferdinand.

Surname HÖSS.

Alias

Identity documents } Arrest Report.

Property of prisoner }

Signature of person receiving prisoner } F. D. Brand

Rank Capt RE

Unit HQ 30 Corps Dist

Date 30/3/46

Authy A(PS4)4568 of 261800A

Distribution
(1) JAG (War Crimes); (1) A (PS) 4; (1) A (German) 3
(1) Escort; (1) File

PSS 3386/2 3.46 9m

DOCUMENT 2: Transfer certificate for Rudolf Höss to the "Tomato" detention center at Minden, March 30 1946. AGK, NTN, 104, p. 121.

Abschrift.

Moritz v.Schirmeister

Holte über Sulingen-Land, 7.5.48
Kreis Nienburg-Weser
bei Karl Heidermann

Sehr verehrte Frau

Es ist nun freilich schon über zwei Jahre her, dass ich am 31.März und 1.April 1946- gemeinsam mit Ihrem Gatten von Minden nach Nürnberg gebracht wurde. Aber ich habe Ihrem Mann damals versprochen, dass ich Ihnen nach meiner eigenen Freilassung schreiben und seine Grüsse übermitteln würde. Damals haben wir beide freilich wohl nicht geglaubt, dass es bis zu meiner Entlassung noch so lange dauern würde, und er selbst rechnete wohl nicht damit, dass er noch einmal mit Ihnen in direkte Verbindung treten könnte, wie es ja nachher von Nürnberg aus wohl auch für ihn möglich gewesen ist. Dennoch aber will ich mein gegebenes Versprechen einlösen.

Es war damals eine schöne Fahrt durch den deutschen Vorfrühling, in einem Personenkraftwagen, in dem hinten wir beide sassen, vor uns ein englischer Posten, der englische Fahrer und ein englischer Offizier. Wir konnten ungehindert miteinander sprechen, und Ihr Mann genoss die ganze Reise nach langer völliger Abgeschiedenheit sehr.

Ueber das, was ihn erwartete, war er sich völlig klar. Im Stadtgefängnis zu Höchst am Main, wo wir übernachteten, wurden ihm die Handschellen abgenommen. Am anderen Morgen sagte er mir: "Ich glaube, Sie wundern sich, dass ich die Gelegenheit heute Nacht nicht benutzt habe, um selbst aus dem Leben zu gehen. Ich weiss, ich hätte mir damit vieles ersparen können. Aber ich kann durch meine Aussagen viele andere retten. Denn ich weiss und kann bekunden, dass der Kreis derer, die um bestimmte Vorkommnisse gewusst haben, verschwindend klein und ganz eng begrenzt gewesen ist. Da halte ich es für meine Pflicht, meinen Kameraden gegenüber, weiterzuleben."

Zu den ihm zur Last gelegten Dingen sagte er mir:"Gewiss, ich

Document 3: Letter by Moritz von Schirmeister to the widow of Rudolf Höss, Hedwig, of May 7, 1948.
http://sansconcessiontv.org/phdnm/lettre-a-mme-hoss/.

- 2 -

habe unterschrieben, dass ich 2 1/2 Millionen Juden umgebracht habe. Aber ich hätte genausogut unterschrieben, dass es 5 Millionen Juden gewesen sind. Es gibt eben Methoden, mit denen man jedes Geständnis erreichen kann - ob es nun wahr ist oder nicht."

Mit dem Leben auf dieser Welt hatte er schon damals völlig abgeschlossen. Ich habe im Laufe der letzten zwei Jahre manche Menschen kennen gelernt, die in ähnlicher Lage waren - aber unter ihnen nicht einen, der in völliger innerer Ruhe bereits so jenseits der irdischen Dinge stand wie ihr Mann.

Nur um Sie und um Ihre Kinder kreisten seine Gedanken in grosser Liebe, und seine einzige Sorge war, man könne auch Sie irgendwie entgelten lassen, was doch nur seine Angelegenheit sei. Ihre und der Kinder Zukunft - das war das Einzige, was ihn bedrückte.

Unsere Fahrt hatte über Kassel - Frankfurt am Main - Würzburg nach Nürnberg geführt; am Nachmittag des 1. April kamen wir dort an. Ich glaube, Ihr Mann ist dort gut behandelt worden. Während er noch auf der Fahrt sehr schäbige Gefangenenkleidung trug, sah ich ihn in Nürnberg noch an den nächsten zwei Tagen beim täglichen Spaziergang. Er wurde zwar nun wieder von uns getrennt gehalten, sodass wir nicht mehr miteinander sprechen konnten, aber er trug nun keine Handschellen, hatte einen anständig aussehenden Anzug an, und es war ihm offensichtlich Gelegenheit gegeben worden, sich äusserlich etwas zu pflegen. So denke ich, dass die äusseren Umstände wenigstens während der Zeit seines dortigen Aufenthaltes ganz erträglich waren.

Von seinen sonstigen Gesprächen möchte ich noch erwähnen, dass er mir erzählte, er sei von einem Verwandten denunziert worden; auch gegen diesen empfand er aber nicht den geringsten Groll, sondern er meinte, der Betreffende habe wohl nicht anders handeln können; er könne das durchaus verstehen.

Mehrfach bat er mich dann, Ihnen doch auf jeden Fall zu schreiben und Ihnen seine innigsten Grüsse zu übermitteln, Sie und die Kinder seiner unvergänglichen Liebe zu versichern.

Document 3, continued

DOCUMENT 4: "Rudolf Höss, after British arrest, March 1946." (Harding 2013b, p. 244; YVA, 1097/9, Item ID 82824).
Note the traces of physical abuse in his face.

DOCUMENT 4a: Colonel Gerald Draper confronting Rudolf Höss, early April 1946. Photo in the public domain (YVA, 1097/2, Item ID 82802).

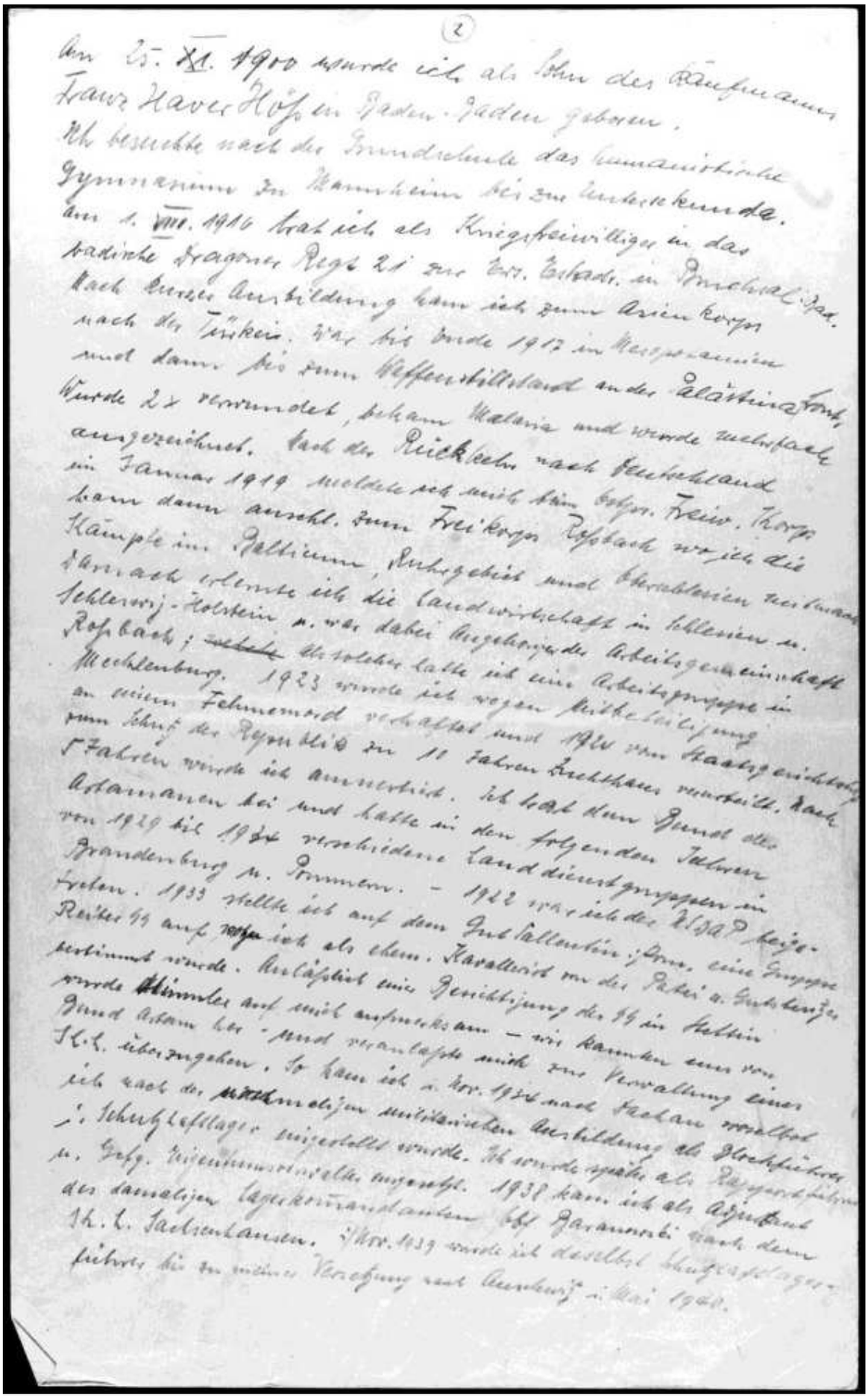

(2)

Am 25. XI. 1900 wurde ich als Sohn des Kaufmann
Franz Xaver Höß in Baden-Baden geboren.
Ich besuchte nach der Grundschule das humanistische
Gymnasium in Mannheim bis zur Untersekunda.
Am 1. VIII. 1916 trat ich als Kriegsfreiwilliger in das
badische Dragoner Regt 21 zur Ers. Eskadr. in Donaueschingen.
Nach kurzer Ausbildung kam ich zum Asien Korps
nach der Türkei. War bis Ende 1917 in Mesopotamien
und dann bis zum Waffenstillstand an der Palästina Front,
wurde 2x verwundet, bekam Malaria und wurde mehrfach
ausgezeichnet. Nach der Rückkehr nach Deutschland
im Januar 1919 meldete ich mich beim bayer. Freiw. Korps
kam dann anschl. zum Freikorps Rossbach wo ich die
Kämpfe im Baltikum, Ruhrgebiet und Oberschlesien mitmachte.
Danach erlernte ich die Landwirtschaft in Schleswig-Holstein u.
Mecklenburg. 1923 wurde ich wegen Mitbeteiligung
an einem Fehmemord verhaftet und 1924 vom Staatsgerichtshof
zum Schutz der Republik zu 10 Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt. Nach
5 Jahren wurde ich amnestiert. Ich trat dem Bund der
Artamanen bei und hatte in den folgenden Jahren
von 1929 bis 1934 verschiedene Landdienstgruppen in
Brandenburg u. Pommern. – 1932 war ich der NSDAP beigetreten.
1933 stellte ich auf dem Gut Allentin i. Pom. eine Gruppe
Reiter SS auf und wurde ich als ehem. Kavallerist von der Partei u. Gutsherrn
bestimmt wurde. Anläßlich einer Besichtigung der SS in Stettin
wurde Himmler auf mich aufmerksam – wir kamen uns von
Bund Artam her – und veranlaßte mich zur Verwaltung einer
SS. überzugehen. So kam ich a. Nov. 1934 nach Dachau wo
ich nach der üblichen militärischen Ausbildung als Blockführer
i. Schutzhaftlager eingestellt wurde. Ich wurde später als Rapportführer
u. Geschäftsführer eingesetzt. 1938 kam ich als Adjutant
der damaligen Lagerkommandanten Obf. Baranowski nach dem
SS. L. Sachsenhausen. Nov. 1939 wurde ich daselbst Lagerkommandant
führte bis zu meiner Versetzung nach Auschwitz i. Mai 1940.

DOCUMENT 5: Handwritten declaration by Rudolf Höss of March 14, 1946. YVA, O.51-41.1.

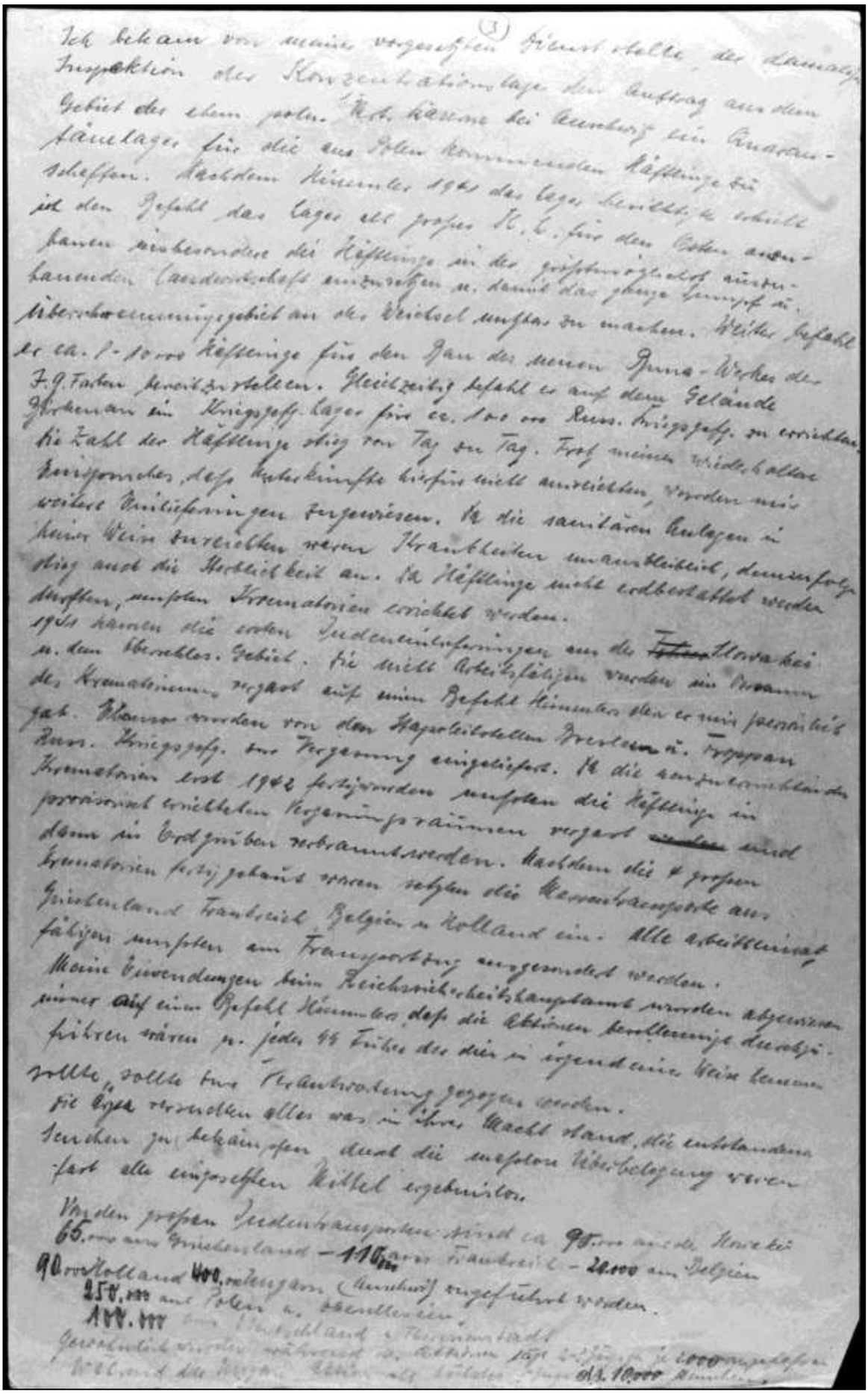

(3)

Ich bekam von meinem vorgesetzten Dienststelle, der damaligen Inspektion der Konzentrationslager den Auftrag auf dem Gebiet des ehem. poln. K.b. Kaserne bei Auschwitz ein Quarantänelager für die aus Polen kommenden Häftlinge zu schaffen. Nachdem Himmler 1941 das Lager besichtigte erhielt ich den Befehl das Lager als großes K.L. für den Osten auszubauen insbesondere die Häftlinge in der größtmöglichst auszubauenden Landwirtschaft einzusetzen u. damit das ganze Gebiet an der Weichsel unfruchtbar zu machen. Weiter befahl er ca. 1-10 000 Häftlinge für den Bau der neuen Buna-Werke der I.G. Farben bereitzustellen. Gleichzeitig befahl er auf dem Gelände Birkenau ein Kriegsgef.lager für ca. 100 000 Russ. Kriegsgef. zu errichten. Die Zahl der Häftlinge stieg von Tag zu Tag. Trotz meiner wiederholten Vorstellungen, daß Unterkünfte hierfür nicht ausreichten, wurden mir weitere Anlieferungen zugewiesen. Da die sanitären Anlagen in keiner Weise zureichten waren Krankheiten unausbleiblich, demzufolge stieg auch die Sterblichkeit an. Da Häftlinge nicht erdbestattet werden durften, mußten Krematorien errichtet werden.

1941 kamen die ersten Judentransporten aus der ~~Tschechoslowakei~~ u. dem Generalgouv. Gebiet. Die nicht Arbeitsfähigen wurden in Gas kam. der Krematorien, wegen auf einen Befehl Himmlers den er mir persönlich gab. Planen wurden von der Hauptbauleitung Breslau u. Troppau Russ. Kriegsgef. zur Verfügung eingeliefert. Da die zunächst bei den Krematorien erst 1942 fertigwurden mußten die Häftlinge in provisorisch errichteten Vergasungsräumen vergast ~~werden~~ und dann in Erdgruben verbrannt werden. Nachdem die 4 großen Krematorien fertiggebaut waren setzten die Massentransporte aus Griechenland Frankreich Belgien u. Holland ein. Alle arbeitsunfähigen mußten am Transportweg ausgemerzt werden.

Meine Einwendungen beim Reichssicherheitshauptamt wurden abgewiesen immer auf einen Befehl Himmlers daß die Aktionen beschleunigt durchgeführt wären u. jeder SS Führer der dies in irgendeiner Weise bemängelte, sollte zur Verantwortung gezogen werden.

Die Juden versuchten alles was in ihrer Macht stand, die entstandene Seuchen zu bekämpfen durch die unsaubere Überbelegung waren fast alle eingesetzten Mittel ergebnislos.

Von den großen Judentransporten sind ca. 95.000 aus der Slowakei 65.000 aus Griechenland – 110.000 aus Frankreich – 20.000 aus Belgien 90.000 Holland 400.000 Ungarn (Auschwitz) zugeführt worden.
250.000 aus Polen u. Generalgouv.
100.000 aus Deutschland u. Theresienstadt
Gewöhnlich wurden während der Aktionen täglich 2 Züge je 2000 Menschen Holland die Ungarn 3 Züge als Höchstleistung ca. 10.000 Menschen

Vergasungsvorgang (4)

a) in prov. Räumen

– 2 alte Bauernhäuser provisorisch gemacht u. mit starken Türen versehen –

Die Transporte werden auf einem Abstellgeleise i/Birkenau angeladen.
Arbeitsfähige werden ausgesucht u. nach dem Lager abgeführt zählt. Gepäck wird abgelegt u. später zu den Effektenlagern gebracht
Alle anderen i. Fußmarsch ca 1 km zu der Anlage.
Nackte alle auf Lastwagen, Kranke nur die Kranken u. nicht gehfähige.
Vor den Häusern muß sich alles ausziehen
An den Türen steht „Desinfektionsraum"
danach i die Räume je nach Größe 2-300 Menschen
die Türen zugeschraubt u. durch Kl. Luken je 1-2 Büchsen Cyclon, Zy hineingeworfen Wirkungsdauer je nach Witterung 3-10 Minuten

Nach 1/2 Stunden werden die Leichen durch ein Kommando die Ringe des Arbeiten- herausgezogen u. in Erdgruben verbrannt Dauer 6-7 Stunden.
– Vor der Vergasung werden die Goldzähne u. Ringe entfernt
Die Gaskiesen werfen 2 Sanitätsunterführer die ausgebildet sind ein Arzt ist anwesend.

b) in den Gr. Krematorien

Die Transporte laufen an einer Rampe in der Nähe der Krematorien
Entladung Auswahl Gepäckabnahme wie oben
Die zu Vergasenden gehen in einen großen unterirdischen Raum vor Gänge u. Vorrichtungen zur Aufbewahrung der Kleider angebracht sind.
Danach gehen sie in den eigentlichen Vergasungsraum der 30 m Meter faßt. Dieser ist mit Wasserleitungen u. Brausen versehen, daß die Leute nicht eine Gasanlage entdeckt. Beim Einzelnen wird den Menschen gesagt, daß sie sich genau merken müssen wo sie ihre Kleider hinlegen, damit sie sie nachher wiederfinden.
Die Gase werfen in den Gasraum 2 Unterführer, damit keine Unruhe entsteht. Im letzten Moment werden die Türen zugemacht u. durch Luken 4-5 Cyclonbüchsen eingeworfen.
Das Cyclon ein körniges blaues Meße-Granulat wird vorher bereitgehalten.
Nach 1/2 Stunde werden Entlüfter angestellt u. die Leichen nach der schon gelegenen Verbrennungsöfen gefahren
die Verbrennung von ca 2000 Menschen in 5 Öfen dauert insgesamt 12 Stunden.

Document 5, continued

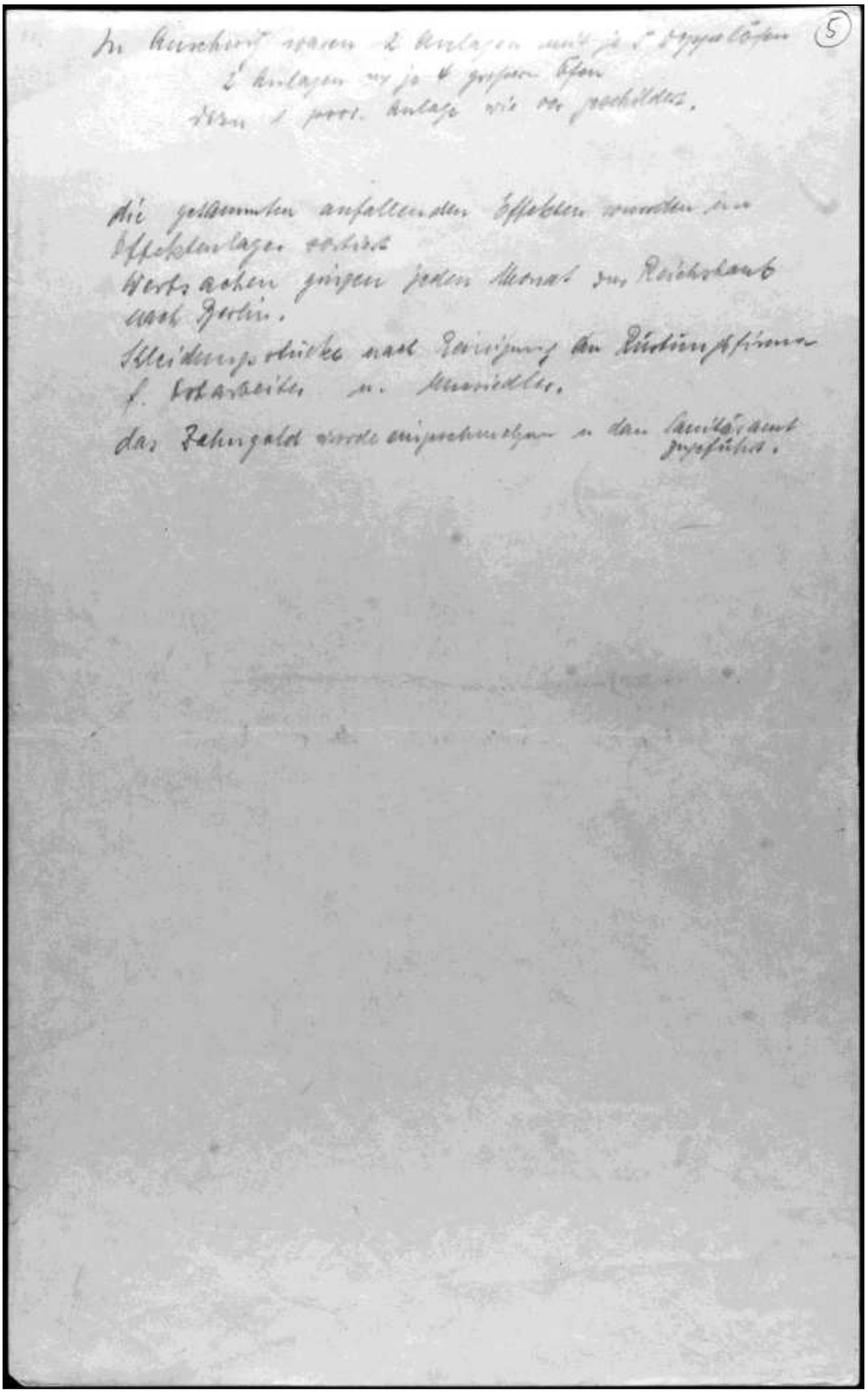

(5)

In Birkenau waren 2 Anlagen mit je 5 Doppelöfen
2 Anlagen mit je 4 großen Öfen
dann 1 prov. Anlage wie vor geschildert.

Die gesammten anfallenden Effekten wurden in
Effektenlager verbracht
Wertsachen gingen jeden Monat an Reichsbank
nach Berlin.
Kleidungsstücke nach Reinigung an Rüstungsfirmen
f. Arbeiter u. Mannschaften.
das Zahngold wurde entnommen u. dem Sanitätsamt
zugeführt.

Document 5, continued

(6)

Am 25.XI.1900 wurde ich als Sohn des Kaufmanns Franz Max Höß
in Baden-Baden geboren. Ich besuchte nach der Grundschule das human.
Gymnasium in Mannheim bis zur Untersekunda.
Am 1.VII.1916 trat ich als Kriegsfreiwilliger in das Badische drag. Regt. 21
zur Ers. Esk. in Bruchsal ein. Nach kurzer Ausbildung kam ich zum
Feldkorps nach der Türkei. Was bei Kriegsende 1917 in Mesopotamien dann
bis zum Waffenstillstand an der Palästinafront. Wurde 2x verwundet
hatte Malaria u. wurde mehrfach ausgezeichnet. Nach der Rückkehr
nach Deutschland im Jan. 1919 meldete ich mich beim bayer. Freiw. Korps
kam dann später zum Freikorps Rossbach, wo ich die Kämpfe im Baltikum
Ostgebiet und Oberschlesien mitmachte.
Danach übernahm ich die Landwirtschaft in Schlesien in Schlesw.-Holstein u.
war dabei Anführer der Arbeitsgemeinschaft Rossbach. Als solcher
hatte ich eine Arbeitsgruppe in Mecklenburg.
1923 wurde ich wegen Mitbeteiligung an einem Fehmemord verhaftet
u. 1924 vom Staatsgerichtshof f. Schutz der Republik zu 10 Jahren
Zuchthaus verurteilt. Nach 5 Jahren wurde ich amnestiert.
Ich trat dem Jungdeutschen Orden bei und hatte in den folgenden Jahren
von 1929 bis 1934 verschiedene Landdienstgruppen in Brandenburg
u. Pommern.
1922 war ich der NSDAP beigetreten. 1933 stellte ich auf dem Gut Sellentin i/P.
eine Gruppe Reiter SS auf, wo ich als ehem. Kavallerist von der Partei u. Gutsverwaltung
bestimmt wurde. Anlässlich der Besichtigung der SS in Stettin wurde Himmler auf
mich aufmerksam – wir kannten uns von den Ostmanen her – und
veranlasste mich zur Verwaltung eines Konzentrationslagers überzugehen.
So kam ich im November 1934 nach Dachau, woselbst ich nach nochmaliger
militärischer Ausbildung als Blockführer i. Schutzhaftlager eingestellt
wurde. Später wurde ich als Rapportführer u. dann als Stellv. Lagerverwalter eingesetzt.
1938 kam ich als Adjutant des damaligen Lagerkommandanten
Hptf. Baranowski zum K.L. Sachsenhausen.
Im Nov. 1939 wurde ich daselbst Schutzhaftlagerführer bis zu
meiner Versetzung nach Auschwitz im Mai 1940.

Document 5, continued

2. Ich bekam von Maurer vorgelegten Grundstelle, der damalige Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager den Auftrag aus dem Gebiet der ehemaligen polnischen Artillerie-Kaserne bei Auschwitz ein Quarantänelager für die aus Polen kommenden Häftlinge zu schaffen. Nachdem Himmler im Frühjahr 1941 das Lager besichtigt erhielt ich den Befehl das Lager als großes Ref. für den Osten auszubauen, insbesondere die Häftlinge in der größtmöglichen auszubauenden Landwirtschaft einzusetzen u. damit das ganze Sumpf- u. Überschwemmungsgebiet an der Weichsel nutzbar zu machen. Weiter befahl er 8-10 000 Häftlinge für den Bau des neuen Buna-Werkes der I.G. Farben bereitzustellen.
Gleichzeitig befahl er die Errichtung eines Kriegsgef. Lagers auf dem Gelände Birkenau für ca. 100 000 russ. Kriegsgefangene. —
Die Zahl der eingelieferten Häftlinge stieg von Tag zu Tag. Trotz meiner wiederholten Eingabe, daß die Unterkünfte hierfür nicht ausreichten wurden weitere Einlieferungen angeordnet. Da die sanitären Anlagen in keiner Weise ausreichten, waren Krankheiten unausbleiblich. Infolge stieg auch die Sterblichkeit an, da Häftlinge nicht erhalten werden durften, sondern Krematorien erbaut werden.
1942 kamen die ersten großen Judeneinlieferungen aus den Konzentrationslagern des Generalgouvernements. Die nicht arbeitsmaßfähigen wurden im Raum der Krematorien vergast auf einen Befehl Himmlers den er mir persönlich gab. Von den Gestapostellen Troppau u. Breslau wurden ebenso rund. Kriegsgef. zur Vergasung eingeliefert.
Da die neuen vorhandenen Krematorien erst 1942 fertig wurden, mußten die Häftlinge in provisorisch errichteten Vergasungsräumen vergast und dann in Erdgruben verbrannt werden. Nachdem die 4 gr. Krematorien fertiggestellt waren gingen die Massentransporte aus Griechenland, Frankreich, Belgien u. Holland ein.
Alle arbeitsmaßfähigen Häftlinge mußten zum Transport ausgesondert werden. Mehrere Einwendungen beim RSHA wurden abgewiesen, immer auf einen Befehl Himmlers, daß die Aktionen beschleunigt durchzuführen wären u. jeder SS-Führer, der dies in irgendeiner Weise hemmen sollte, sollte zur Verantwortung gezogen werden.
Die Juden vernichteten alles von ihrer Macht stehende, die unterstandenen Leichen zu beseitigen, durch die massive Überbelegung waren fast alle eingesetzten Mittel ergebnislos.
Von den großen Judentransporten sind ca. 90 000 aus der Slowakei, 65 000 aus Griechenland, 100 000 aus Frankreich, 20 000 aus Belgien, 90 000 aus Holland, 400 000 aus Ungarn, 150 000 aus Polen u. Theresienstadt, 100 000 aus Oberschlesien in Auschwitz zugeführt worden.

Document 5, continued

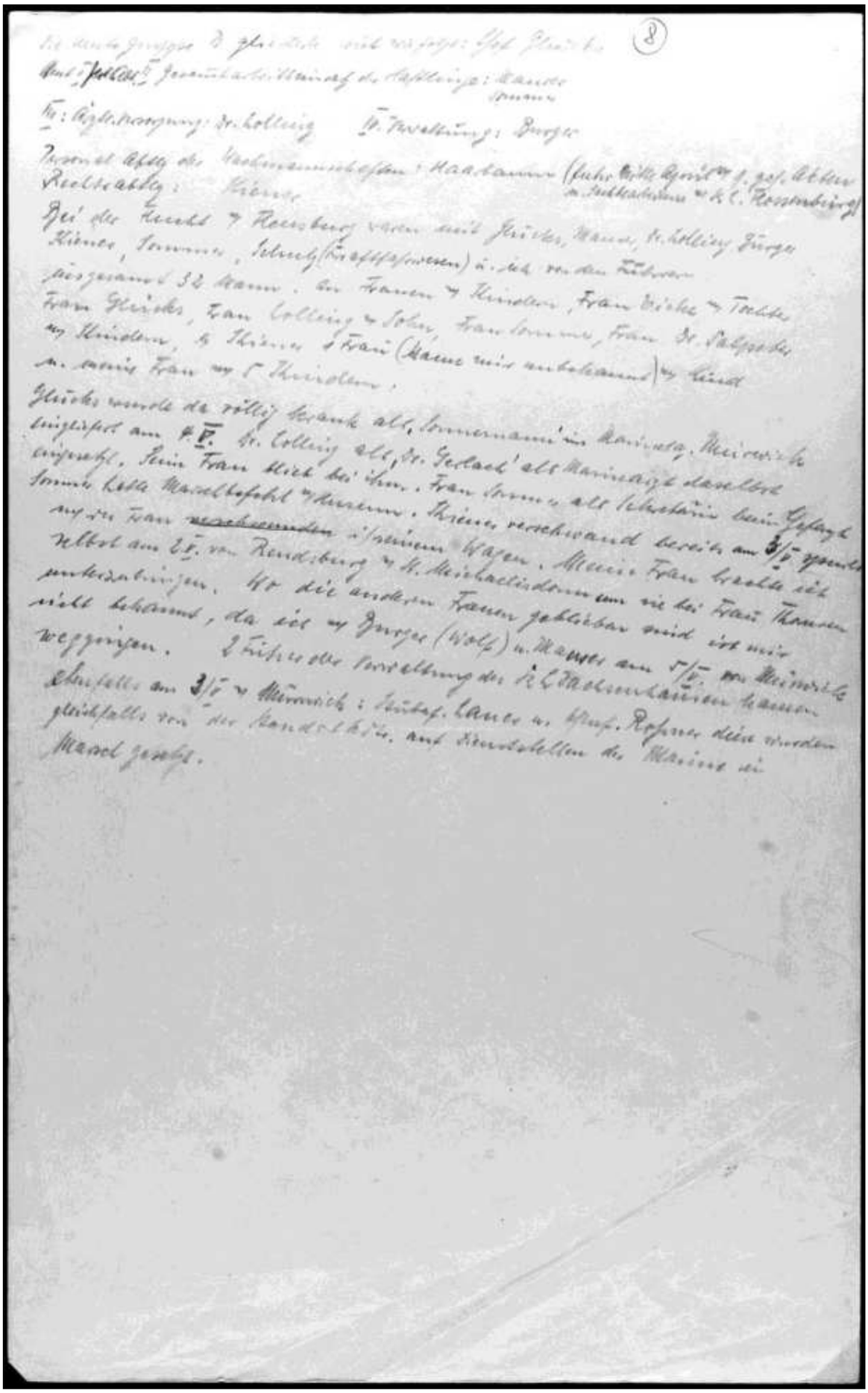

(8)

die [illegible] Juden 2 gleichzeitig mit [illegible]: Gef. Glücks.
Amt: [illegible] Jugendabteilung des Lagers: Hauer
Sonne
Ärztl. Betreuung: Dr. Colling Pf. Verwaltung: Burger
Personal Abtg. der Nachrichtenhelfer: Hackmann (früher Bette Rynit ... f. gef. Offiziere u. Nachrichtenm. v. K.L. Rosenberg)
Rechtsabtg.: Kiener
Bei der Evakt. v. Rensburg waren mit Glücks, Hauer, Dr. Colling, Burger, Kiener, Sommer, Schutz (Kraftfahrwesen) u. ich von den Führern insgesamt 32 Mann. An Frauen v. Kindern, Frau Dicke v. Tochter, Frau Glücks, Frau Colling v. Sohn, Frau Sommer, Frau Dr. Salgander v. Kindern, b. Kiener 1 Frau (Name mir unbekannt) v. Kind u. seine Frau v. 5 Kindern.
Glücks wurde da völlig krank als Sonnenmann in Kainitz, Mährisch eingeliefert am 4.5. Dr. Colling als Dr. Gerlach' als Kainitz daselbst eingesetzt. Seine Frau blieb bei ihm. Frau Sommer als Schwester beim Gefangenen Sonne bekam Marschbefehl v. Kurzem. Kiener verschwand bereits am 3/5 spurlos mit seiner Frau ~~verschwunden~~ i/seinem Wagen. Meine Frau brachte ich nach Nikolsburg am 2.5. von Rendsburg v. H. Michaelsdorf um sie bei Frau Sommer unterzubringen. Wo die anderen Frauen geblieben sind ist mir nicht bekannt, da ich v. Burger (Wolf) u. Hauer am 5/5. von Mährisch weggingen. 2 Führer der Verwaltung der K.L. Nachrichtenhelfer konnten ebenfalls am 3/5 v. Mährisch: Hauptf. Hauer u. Hptf. Rohner dies wurden gleichfalls von der Handvolkstr. auf Streifstellen der Marine in Marsch gesetzt.

Document 5, continued

4. (9)

Zu meinem Aufgabenbereich ständig mit verpflichtet durch die neu entstehenden Arbeitslagern in der Schwerindustrie und den Kohlengruben mußte auf Vorschlag des Chefs Kopf dem Chef des Wirtschaft- u. Verwaltungshauptamtes dem seit 1942 die Insptl. der KL als Amtsgruppe D unterstand

Anschluß in 3 Lager aufgeteilt werden. Wirtschf. Leiter Liebehenschel der das Amt i.d. Amtsgruppe hatte bekam das Lager I, Wirtschf. Hartjenstein der bisher die gesamte Wachtruppe der Lagerbesatzung führte, das Lager II u. ~~Wirtschf~~ Höß etwas der den Gesamtbereich einst hatte die Anfangslager als Lager III. Ich übernahm Liebehenschel nach der Amtsgruppe nach Brandenburg versetzt zum 1.12.43.

Dieselbst war mein Aufgabenbereich die politische Abteilung der Wachtruppen, Waffen u. Gerät u. das gesamte Kriegsgefangenwesen. Gleichzeitig hatte ich auf etwa ausgeführten Gebieten sämtliche sich zu kontrollieren. Die Arbeit in der Polit. Abt. erstreckte sich auf Bearbeitung der von den Lager Kdt. eingereichten Strafanträgen Anträge auf Todesstrafen bei Ausschreitungen Fällen v. Arbeitsverweigerungen, Raubüberfällen u. Mordfällen. Diese Anträge mußten eingehend begründet können vorgelegt werden, der darüber entschied. Später ab 1944 hatte auch Kaltenbrunner bzw. Müller die Berechtigung bei bestimmten die Entscheidung zu fällen. Bei Anträgen auf Prügelstrafen entschied Himmler nur bei Frauen bei Männern Glücks. Die Polit. Abt. hatte die Entscheidungen zu registrieren u. die Lager zu benachrichtigen.

Sogen die Bearbeitung der Fluchtberichte, ob Fahrlässigkeit des Lagers vorlag. Besprechungen mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt i.d. Abschlußsachen. Entlassungsanträge, Zuweisungen u.a. Die Überwachung der i.d. Lagern einsitzenden prominenten Häftlinge. Endlich die Erstellung der Häftlingsmeldungen der Lager an Himmler u. das RSHA

Ab 30. von Hartjenstein war der Gesamtverband aller Lager in Sachen der Verhandlungen mit dem Int. Roten Kreuz über Paketempfang u. Lebensmittelhilfe usw.

Im Sommer 1944 mußte ich wegen 3 Monaten Anschluß dem Liebehenschel abgeben (bin nach Triest, Gen. Pol. Führer kam) und Wirtschf. Lager übernehmen. Dieser wurde Hartjenstein durch Kramer ersetzt.

Document 5, continued

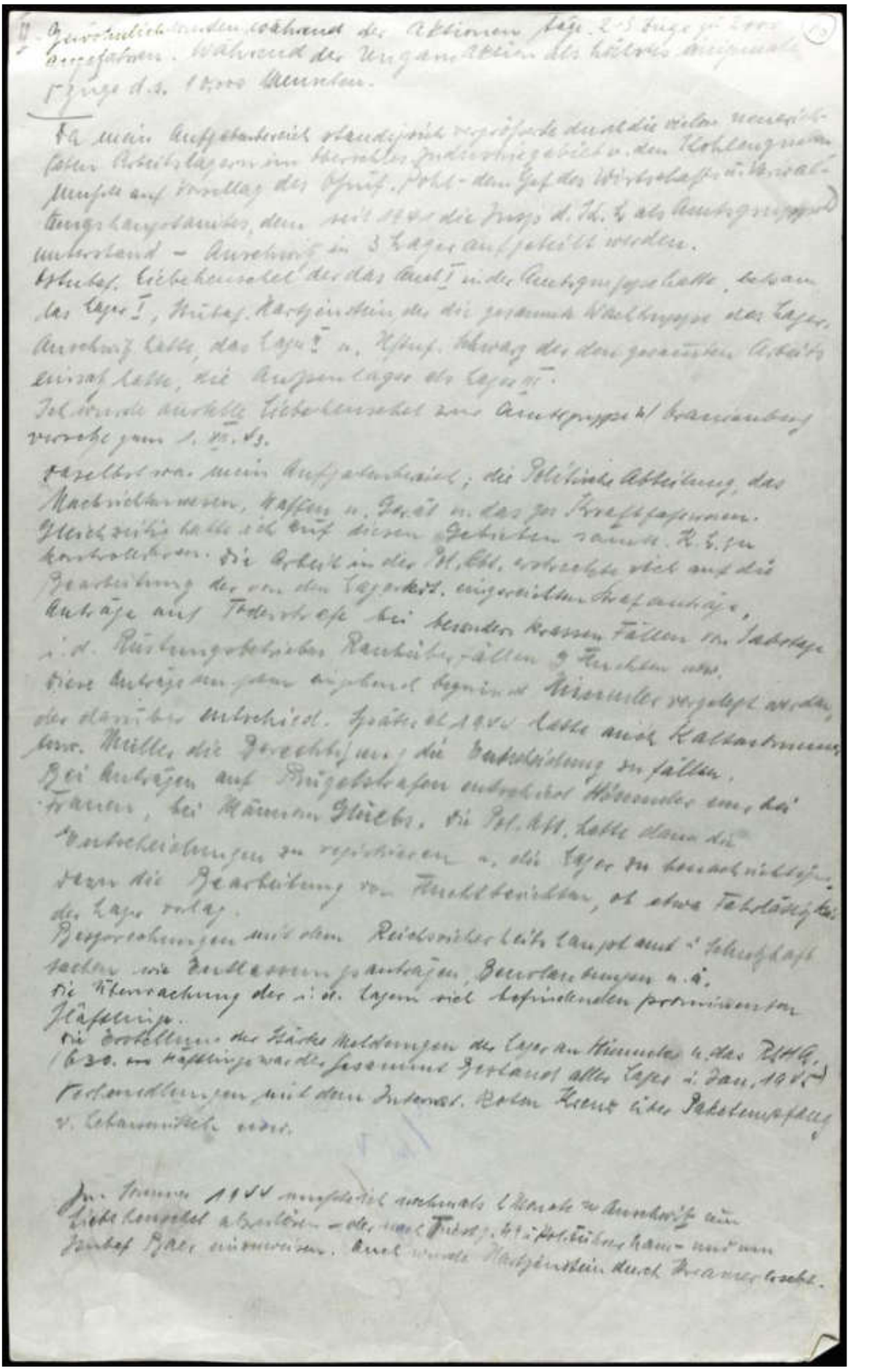

Document 5, continued

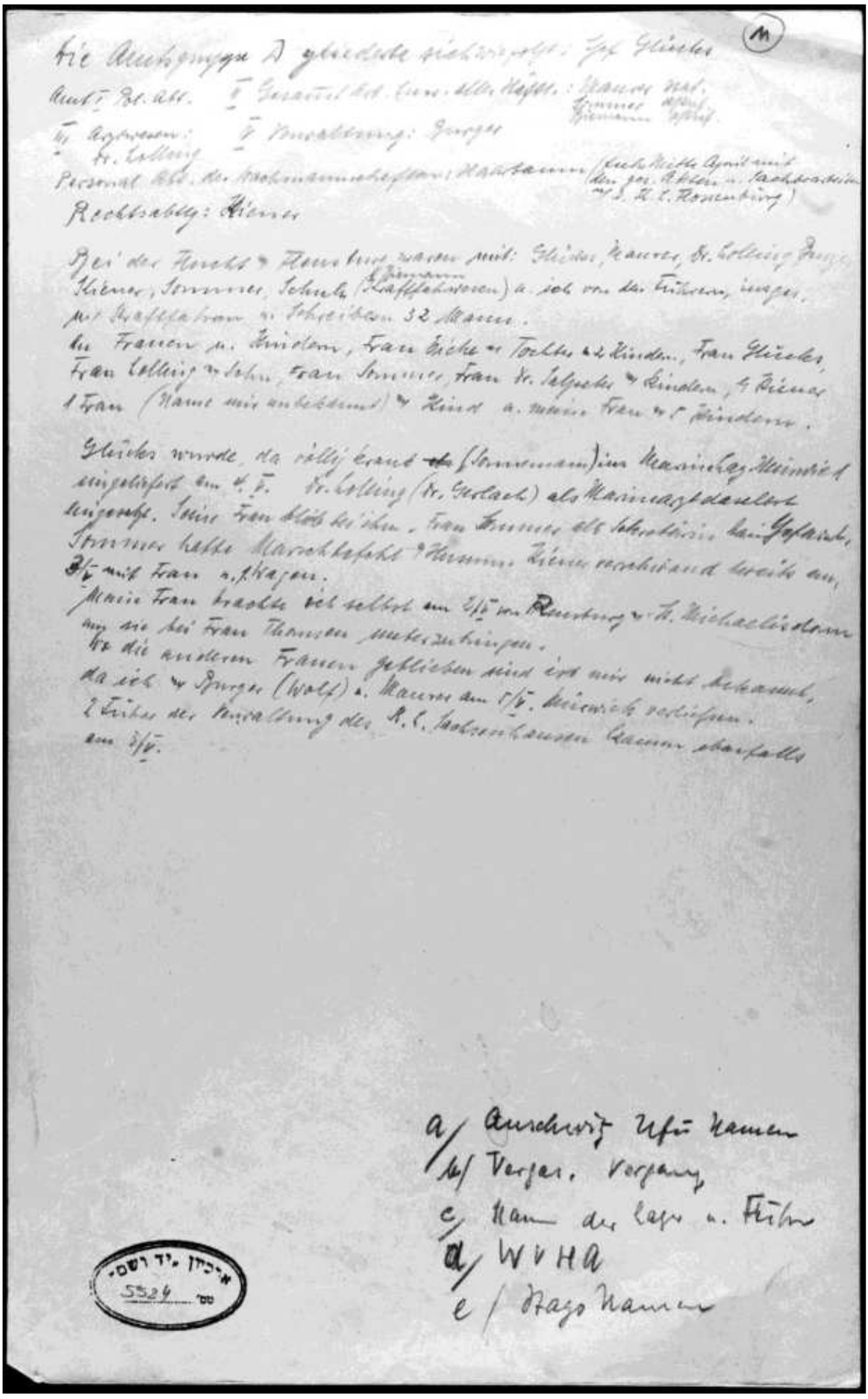

Die Aufsicht über die gleichende Sicherungsgr.: Fr. Glücks

Amt I: Gr. Adj. — I: General Adj. Eum. Alte Kämpf.: Kramer nat. Zimmer Hiemann Schulz

II: Organisation: — V: Verwaltung: Sorger

Fr. Lolling

Personal Adj. der Wachmannschaften: Hartmann (auch Mitte April mit den gen. Akten u. Tagebüchern nach S. H. f. Rosenberg)

Rechtsabtlg.: Hiemer

Bei der Räumung waren mit: Glücks, Kramer, Dr. Lolling, Sorger, Hiemann, Hiemer, Zimmer, Schulz (Kraftfahrer) u. ich von den Führern, insges. mit Kraftfahrern u. Schreibern 32 Mann.

An Frauen u. Kindern, Frau Ricke u. Tochter u. 2 Kinder, Frau Glücks, Frau Lolling u. Sohn, Frau Zimmer, Frau Dr. Salpeter u. Kinder, 4 Pfleger 1 Frau (Name mir unbekannt) u. Kind u. meine Frau u. 5 Kindern.

Glücks wurde, da völlig krank ~~ab~~ (Zimmermann) im Marinelazarett Wilhelmshaven eingeliefert am 4/5. Dr. Lolling (Dr. Gerlach) als Marinearzt dauernd eingesetzt. Seine Frau blieb bei ihm. Frau Zimmer als Sekretärin bei Gefahr. Zimmer hatte Marschbefehl u. Hiemann, Hiemer verschwand bereits am 3/4 mit Frau u. 4 Kindern.

Meine Frau brachte ich selbst am 2/5. von Rheinberg u. St. Michaelisdonn, um sie bei Frau Thomsen unterzubringen.

Wo die anderen Frauen geblieben sind ist mir nicht bekannt, da ich u. Sorger (Wolf) u. Mauer am 1/4. Auschwitz verließen.

Zeitpunkt der Auflösung des K.L. Sachsenhausen kann ebenfalls am 3/4.

a/ Auschwitz Uhr. Namen
b/ Vorgesetzte Vorgang
c/ Name des Lagers u. Führer
d/ WVHA
e/ Stago Namen

אוסף יד ושם
5524 מס

Document 5, continued

Production No. AO/2 / 1

Ich Rudolf Franz Ferdinand HOESS - alias Franz LANG - erklaere hiemit, nachdem ich dementsprechend verwarnt wurde, dass die folgenden Angaben der Wahrheit entsprechen:

Am 25.11.1900 wurde ich als Sohn des Kaufmanns Franz Xaver HOESS in Baden-Baden geboren. Ich habe zwei Schwestern die zur Zeit in Mannheim und Ludwigshafen wohnen und die verheiratet sind.

Adressen: BUEHLER, Maria, Ludwigshafen-Oggersheim, a. RHine. Brueckenweg 31.

Grete, Mannheim-Feudenheim, Feldstrasse, 16.

Nach der Grundschule besuchte ich das humanistische Gymnasium zu MANNHEIM bis zur Untersecunda. Am 1.8.16 trat ich als Kriegsfreiwilliger in das Badische Dragoner Regiment 21 zur Ersatz Schwadron in BRUCHSAL in BADEN ein. Nach kurzer Ausbildung kam ich zum Asienkorps nach der Tuerkei. War bis Ende 17 in Mesopotamien und dann bis zum Waffenstillstand an der Palestina front. Wurde zweimal verwundet, bekam Malaria und wurde mehrfach ausgezeichnet.

Nach der Rueckkehr nach Deutschland im Januar 1919 meldete ich mich zum Ostpreussischen Freiwilligen Korps, kam dann anschliessend zum Freikorps Rossbach, wo ich die Kaempfe im Baltikum, Ruhrgebiet und Oberschlesien mitmachte.

Danach erlernte ich die Landwirtschaft in Schlesien und Schleswig-Holstein (Hornstorf bei Schlarmersdorf, Kreis Segeberg. Bauer BOECKMANN 1922)

Dabei war ich Angehoeriger der Arbeitsgemeinschaft ROSSBACH. Als solcher hatte ich dann spaeter eine Arbeitsgruppe in MECKLENBURG.

Im Juni 1923 wurde ich wegen Mitbeteiligung an einem Feme Mord verhaftet und 1924 vom Staatsgerichtshof zum Schutz der Republik zu zehn Jahren Zuchthaus veruteilt. Es handelte sich um KADOW, Walter, Beruf: Junglehrer der SCHLAGETER an die Franzosen verraten hatte. Die Tat wurde Ende Mai in einem Walde bei PARCHIM veruebt. Am Mord selbst waren ich und drei andere beteiligt.

Nach fuenf Jahren Strafverbuessung wurde ich amnestiert.

Ich trat dem Bund der Artamanen bei und hatte in den folgenden Jahren 1929 bis 34 verschiedene Landdienstgruppen in Brandenburg und Pommern. HIMMLER, Heinrich war ebenfalls Mitglied des Bundes der Artamanen. (Gaufuehrer, Bayern) 1929 heirate ich in Neuhasen bei Loewenburg an den Nordbahn. Madchenname meiner Frau Hedwig HENSEL aus NEUKIRCH Oberlausitz. Die 4 Namen der Bruder meiner Frau sind Fritz HENSEL z. Z eit in FLENSBURG Helmith HENSEL zur Zeit in BAUTZEN Gerhard HENSEL bei KONIGSBRUCK in SACHSEN Rudolf HENSEL in einem Gefangenenlager in BAIERN als SS Oberscharfuhrer.

1922 trat ich in Munchen der NSDAP bei. Habe kein Goldenes Parteiabzeichen und habe auch keinnen Blutorden wegen meiner Zuchthausstrafe.

1933 stellte ich auf dem Gut SALLENTIN in POMMERN eine Gruppe Reiter SS auf. Dazu war ich als ehemaliger Kavarallist von der Partei und Gutsbesitzern bestimmt worden. Meine Parteinummer ist 3240. Anlasslich einer Besichtigung der +SS in STETTIN wurde Himmler auf mich aufmerksam-wir kannten uns vom BUND der ARTAMEN her-und veranlasste mich zur Verwaltung eines K L uberzugehen. So kam ich im November 1934 nach DACHAU woselbst ich nach nochmaliger militärischer Ausbildung als Blockfuhrer in das Schutzhaftl agr eingestellt wurde. Spater wurde ich als Rapportführer und Gefangeneigentumsverw eingefuhrt. In DACHAU wurde ich uberneohen als SCHARFUHRER SS und wurde 1935 Untersturmfuhrer SS. 1938 kam ich als Adjutant des damaligen +Lagerkommandanten Oberfürer BARANOWSKI nach dem KL Sachsenhausen. Im November 1939 wurde ich Schutzhaftlagerführer im Range eines SS Haupsturmführers eingesetzt. Bis zu meiner Versetzung nach AUSCHWITZ am ersten Mai 1940.

Von meiner vorgesetzten Dienstelle der damaligen Inspektion der Kls hatte ich den Auftrag aus dem Gebiet der ehemaligen Polnischen Artilleriekaserene bei AUSCHWITZ eine Qarantanelager fur die aus Polen kommenden Haftlinge zu schaffen, Nachdem HIMMLER 1941 das Lager besichtigte erhielt ich den Befehl das Lager als grosses KL fur den Osten auszubauen insbesonderes die Haftlinge in dem grösstmöglichst auszubauenden Landwirtschaft einzusetzen und damit das ganze Sumpf und Uberschwemmungsgebiet ander Weichsel nutzbar zu machen. Weiters befahl er coa 8-10000 haftlinge fur den Bau des neuen BUNA Werkes der IG Farben bereitzustellen. Gleichzeitig befahl er auf dem Gelande BIRKENAU ein Kriegsgefangenenlager fur coa 100000 Russische Gefangene zu errichten.

Die Zahl der Haftlinge stieg von Tag zu Tag an trotz meiner wiederholten Einspr das Unterkunfte hiefür nicht ausreichten, wurden mir weitere Einlieferungen zugewiesen. Da die Sanitaren Anlagen in keiner Weise zureichten waren Epidemische Krankheiten unausbleiblich. Demzufolge stieg auch die Sterblichkeit an. Da Haftlinge nicht erdbestatted werden durfte mussten Krematorien errichtet werden.

1941 kam die ersten Judeneinlieferungen aus der SLOVAKEI und dem Oberschlesischen Gebiet. Die nichtarbeitsfahigen wurden im Vorraum des Krematoriums vergast auf einem Befehl Himmlers den er mir personlich gab. Ich wurde nach Berlin im Juni

DOCUMENT 6: "Transcript" of Rudolf Höss's handwritten declaration of March 14, 1946. The Military Intelligence Museum, Shafford. YVA, O.51-41.4.

2

1941 zu Himmler befohlen wo er dem Sinne nach ungefahr folgendes sagte.Der Fuhrer hat die Losung der Judenfrage in Europa befohlen.Es bestehen im General Gouvernemente schon einige sogenannte Vernichtungslager(BELZEK bei RAVA RUSKA Ost Polen, TREBLINKA bei MALINA am Flusse BUG,und WOLZEK bei LUBLIN Dise Lager unterstanden den Einsatzkommandos der SICHERHEITSPOLIZEI unter der Fuhrung hoherer SIPO officiere und Wachmanschaften.Diese Lager sind aber wenig leistungsfahig und konnen auch nicht weiter ausgebaut werden.Ich habe selbst das Lager Treblinka 1942 im Fruhjahr besucht um mich uber die Verhaltnisse zu informier Die Vernichtungen wurden auf folgender Methode ausgefuhrt:Es waren kleine Kammern in Stubengrosse die durch Zuleitungsrohre mit Gas von Automotoren beschickt wurden.Dies Verfahren war unzuverlassig da die Motoren aus alten Beutefahrzeugen und Panzern bestanden und oft versagten.Daher konnten die Transporte nicht so abgefertigt werden um eine genaue Durchfuhrung des Aktions planes es handelte um die Raumung der Ghettos Warschau,auszufuhren.Laut Angaben des Lagerfuhrers waren im Lager TREBLINKA in Verlauf eines halben Jahres cca 80000 Menschen vergast worden.Aus allen oben angefuhrten Grunden erklahrte mir HIMMLER die einzige Moglichkeit diese Anlagen so auszubauen wie es den Gesamtplanen entsprach waren in AUSCHWITZ da ertsens als Bahnknotenpunkt von 4 durchgehenden Bahnen und auch Bevolkerungsarm das eigentliche Lagergebiet vollig absperrbar sei.Aus diesen Grunden habe er sich entschlossen die Massenvernichtung nach AUSCHWITZ zu verlegen und ich hatte sofort mit den Durchfuhrungsmassnamen zu beginnen. In 4 Wochen wunsche er genaueste Bauplane die diesen Richlinien entsprechen. Weters sagte er : Diese Aufgabe sei so schwierig und schwerwiegend das er nicht jeder damit beauftragen konne er hatte schon die Absicht einen anderen hoheren SS Fuhrer mit dieser Aufgabe zu betrauen aber zu dem Zeitpunkt des Aufbaues ware es nicht gut wenn 2 Fuhrer nebeneinander befahlen.Ich erhielt sonst die klare Anweisung die Vernichtung der vom RSHA eingelieferten Transporte durchzufuhren.Uber die Reihenfolge der einlaufenden Transporte hatte ich mich dem SS Obersturmbannfuhrer EICHMANN vom Amt 4 (Dienstelle befehligt von Gruppenfuhrer MULLER) in Verbindung zu setzen.Zur gleichen Zeit kam auch Transporte von Russischen Kriegsgefangenen aus den Gebieten der Gestapoleitstelle BRESLAU TROPPAU unsKATTOWITZ die auf Befehl HIMMLERS schriftliche Anweisungen der zustandigen Gestapo leiters in Auschwitz vernichtet werden mussten.Da die neuzuerrichtenden Krematoriumsanlagen erst 1942 fertig wurden mussten die Haftlingein provisorisch errichteten Vergasungsraumen vergast und dann in Erdgruben verbrannt wrden.Hiemit schildere ich den Vorgang des Vergasungsvorganges:

2 alte Bauernhauser die abgelegen im Gelande BIRKENAU lagen wurden fugendicht gemacht und mit starke Holzturen versehen.Die Transporte selbst wurden auf einem Abstellgeleis in BIRKENAU ausgeladen.Die arbeitsfahigen Haftlinge wurden ausgesucht und nach den Lagern abgefuhrt samtliches Gepack wurde abgelegt und spater zu den Effektenlagern gebracht.Die anderen zur Vergasung bestimmten gingen im Fussmarch zu der etwa 1 km entfernten Anlage.Die Kranken und nicht Gehfahigen wurden mit Lastwagen hintransportiert.Bei Transporten die des Nachtes ankamen wurden alle mit Lastwagen dahinbefordert.Vor den Bauernhausern mussten sich alle ausziehen hinter aufgebauten Reissigwanden .An den Turen stand DESINFEKTIONSRAUM.Die Diensttuenden Unterfuhrer musste, durch Dolmetscher den Menschen sagen das sie genau auf ihre Sachen achten sollen damit sie diese nach der Entlausung gleich wiederfanden.Hiedurch wurde von vornherein eine Beunruhigung unterbunden.Die Ausgezogenen gingen dann in die Raume hinein je nach Grosse 2-300 Menschen.Die Turen wurden zugeschraubt und durch kleine Lucken je ein bis 2 Buchsen Cyclon B hineingestraut es handelt sich dabei um eine kornige Masse von BLAUSAURE.Die Wirkung dauer je nach Witterung 3-10 Minuten .Nach einer halben Stunde wurden die Turen geoffnet und die Leichen durch ein Kommando von Haftlingen die Standig dort arbeiteten herausgezogen und in Erdgruben verbrannt.Vor der Verbrennung wurden die Goldzahne und Ringe entfernt, zwischen die Leichen wurde Brennholz geschichtet und wenn ein Stoss von cca 100 Leichen drin war wurde mit Petroleum getrankten Lappen das Holz entzundet.Wenn die Verbrennung dann richtig im Gange war wurden die anderen Leichen dazu geworfen.Das auf dem Boden der Gruben sich sammelnde Fett wurde mit Eimern dem Feuer wiederzugegossen um besonders bei nasser Witterung den Verbrennungsprozess zu beschleunigen.Die Dauer der Verbrennung dauerte 6-7 Stunden.Der Getsank der

verbrannten Leichen konnte bei Westwind selbst im Lager bemerkt werden.Nach Raumung der Gruben wurden die Aschenreste zerstampft.Dies geschah auf einer Zementplattform Haftlinge mit Holzstampern die Knochenreste pulverisierten.Diese reste wurden dann mittels Lastwagen an einer abgelegenen Stelle in die Weichsel tgeschuttet Nach errichtung der neuen grossen Verbrennungsanlagen wurde folgendes Verfahren angewendet:

Document 6, continued

3

Nachdem nunn 1942 die ertsen 2 Grosskrematorien fertiggestellt waren

(die 2 anderen wurden ein halbes Jahr spater fertig) setzten die Massentransporte aus Frankreich Belgien Holland und Griechenland ein.Dabei wurde folgendes erfahren a

angewandt.Die Transportzuge liess en an einer eigenst dazu erbauten Rampe mit 3 Geleisen an die unmittelber zwischen den Krematorien Effektenlager und dem Lager Birkenau errichtet waren .Die Aussortierung der Arbeitsfahigen ebenso der Gepackablage geschah unmittelbar auf der Rampe.Die Arbeits eisatzfahigen wurden in die verschi denen lager gebr acht und die zu vernichtenden in eins der neuen Krematorien.Daselbst ginge sie zuerst in einen grossen unterirsdischen Raum zum Auskleiden.Dieser Raum war mit Banken und Vorrichtungen zum Aufhangen der Kleider ausgerustet auch hier wurde den Menschen durch Dollmetscher erklahrt dass sie zum Baden und entlausen gefuhrt wurden und das sie auf die Lege ihrer Kleider aufpass n sollten.Dann gingen sie in de nachsten Raum der ebenfalls unterirdisch war der mit Wasserleitungsrohren und Brausen ausgestattet war und so den Eindruck eines Bades errege musste.Bis zuletzt mussten 2 Unterfuhrer in dem Raum verbleiben damit keine Beunruhigung entrat.

Es kam mitunter vor dass Haftlinge merkten um was es sich handelte insbesondere die Transporte aus BELSEN wussten da sie meist aus dem Osten stammten wenn die Zuge das Oberschlesische Gebiet erreicht hatten das sie aller Warscheinlichkeit nach ihrer Vernichtung entgegengefuhrt wurden.Bei Transporten aus BELSEN wurden die Sicherungsmassnahmen verstarkt und der Transport in kleineren Gruppen aufgeteilt und diese Gruppen dann den einzelnen Krematorien zugeteilt um Tumulte zu vermeiden. SS Manner bildeten eine dichte Kette und drangten die sich wiederstrebenden mit Gewalt in die Vergasungsraume.Dies kam aber selten vor da durch die Beruhigungsmassnahmen der Vorgang vereinfacht wurde.An ein Beispiel erinnere ich mich im Besonderen:Ein Transport aus BELSEN war eingetroffen und nachdem ungefahre 2/3,es handelte sich meist um Manner,brach bei den noch im Auskleideraum befindlichen letztem 3ttel eine Meuterei aus 3 oder 4 der SS Unterfuhrer betraten mit ihren Waffen den Raum um das Ausziehen zu beschleunigen und da die Haflinge des eigenen Verbrennungskommandos nich fertig werden konnten.Dabei wurden die Lichleitung abgerissen die SS Manner uberfallen einer erstochen und alle ihrer Waffen beraubt. Da es nunn in diesem Raum vollig dunkel war entstand eine wuste Schiesserei der am Ausgang befindlichen Posten und der drin befindlichen Haftlinge.Bei meinem Eintreffen liess ich die Turen schliessen den Vergasungsvorgang des ersten 2/3 beenden und ging dann mit Handscheinwerfern und den Posten in den Raum nach drangten die Haftlinge in eine Ecke wo sie dann einzeln herausgefuhrt und in einem Nebenraum des Kramatoriums mit Kleinkaliber auf meinen Befehl erschosse wurden. Es kam oft wiederholt vor das Frauen ihre kleinen Kinder unter der Wasche und den Kleidungsstucken ver steckten und sie nicht mit in die Gaskammern nahmen.Es wurde von dem standigen Kommando der Verbrennungshaftlinge unter der diensttuenden SS die Keider durchsucht und solche noch gefundenen Kinder nachtraglich noch in den Gasraum geschickt.Nach einer halben Stunde wurden im Vergasungsraum die elektrischen Entlufter in Betrieb gesetzt und die Leichen mittels Aufzug in die darubergelegenen Verbrennungsofen gefaren .Die Verbrennung von cca 2000 Menschen in 5 Ofen dauert ungefahr 12 Stunden.Im Auschwitz waren 2 Anlagen mit je 5 Doppelofen und 2 Anlagen mit je 4 grosseren Ofen dazu bestand noch eine provisorische Anlage wie oben geschildert.Die zweite prov. Anlage war vernichtet worden.Die gesamten anfallenden Kleidungsstucke und Effekten wurden im Effektenlager sortiert von einem Haftlingskommando das standig dort arbeitet und auch dort untergebracht war.Die Wertsachen gingen jeden Monat zur Reichsbank nach Berlin.Die Kleidungsstucke nach Reinigung an Rustungsfirmen fur die dort arbeitenden Ostarbeiter und die Umsiedler.Das Zahngoldwurde eingeschmolzen und ebenfalls monatlich dem Sanitatsamt der WaffenSS zugefuhrt.Zustandig war dafur der Sanitatsfeldzeugmeister SS Gruppenführer BLUMENREUTER.Ich selbst habe nie jemanden personlich erschossen oder geschlagen.

Durch diese Masseneinlieferungen erhohte sich die Zahl der Arbeitseinsatzfahigen Haftlinge ins Masslose.Meine Einwendungen beim RSHA Aktionen zu verzogern,das heisst weniger Transportzuge fahren zu lassen wurden stets abgewiesen unter Berufung auf einem Befehl des Reichsfuhrers SS dass die Aktionen beschleunigt durchzufuhren waren und jeder SS Fuhrer der diese in irgendeiner weise hemmen wurde wurde zur Verantwortung gezogen.Durch die ungeheuere Uberbelegung der vorh andenen Haftlingsunterkunfte und der ebenso nichtausreichenden Sanitaren Anlagen insbesondere im Lager BIRKENAU flackerten immer wieder neue Epidemien an Fleckfieber,Typhus, Scharlach und Diphtherie auf.Die Artzte versuchten alles was in ihrer Macht stand die entstandenen Seuchen zu bekampfen aber gst alle eingesetzten Mittel versagten.Die Artzte unterstanden nur in militarischer Hinsicht dem Lagerkommandanten,soweit es sich un artzliche Belange handelte hatten sie ihren eigenen Dienstweg und unterstanden dem Chef des Sanitatswesens des WV Hauptamtes der STANDARTENFUHRER Dr.LOLLING der wiederum dem REICHSARZT SS Obergruppenf.Dr. GRAVITZ unterstell war.In einer Hinsicht wurde oben ausgefuhrte Regel unterbrichen Durch Anweisungen des RSH war den zustandigen Gestapo Leitern anhand gegeben worden

Document 6, continued

4

sich mit mir in Verbindung zu setzen Haftlinge die fur die GESTAPO im KL sassen und nicht aus politischen Grunden in einem standgerichtlichen Verfahren abgeurteilt werden durften auf eine andere Art zu beseitigen. Die Namen dieser Personen wurden mir entweder durch den Gestapoleiter personlich oder durch den beauftragten Leiter der polit. Abteilung an Hand von rot angekreuzten Listen uberbracht worauf ich wiederum dem zustandigen Arzt mit der Durchfuhrung dieser Aktion beauftragte. Dies geschah meist in Form von Injektionen unter anderen auch mit BENZIN. Die Artzte hatten dann wiederum laut Anweisung des RSH normale Todesbescheinigungen die auf irgendeine Krankheit lauteten auszustellen. Diese Falle waren beschrankt da es sich um einen kleinen Personenstab handelte.

An Versuchen bestanden wahrend meiner Zeit als Kommandant und spater in der Amtsgruppe in Auschwitz folgende:

Von Prof. CLAUBERG Karl der Leiter der Frauenklinik KONIGSHUTTE Oberschles. war Sterilisationsversuche. Diese wurden folgendermasen durchgefuhrt. Er suchte sich in Verbindung mit dem zustandigen Arzt des Frauenlagers fur ihn geignete erscheinende Personen aus die er dann in einer besonderen Abteilung des Lazarettes uberbringen liess. Unter einem hierzu besonders hergestellten Rontgenschirm fuhrte er mittels einer Spritze eine von ihm Flussigkeit durch die Gebarmutter in die Eileiter die dann wie er sagte mit fast 100% Sicherheit die Eileiter verklebte dadurch dass Entzundungen hervirgerufen wurden. Nach etlichen Wochen konnte er unter dem Rontgenschirm durch Einspritzung einer Kontrast flussigkeit feststellen dass die Eileiter verklebt und nicht mer durchlassig waren. Diese Versuche nahm er im Auftrag des Reichsfuhrers SS vor.

Ahnlicher Sterilisationsversuch an Frauen wurde auch von Dr. SCHUMACHER einem Artzte der REICHSKANZLEI durchgefuhrt, durch Einwirkung von Rontgenstrahlen. Diese Versuche veliefen aber nicht so erfolgreich da keinerlei Erfahrung uber die Dosierung der Rontgenstrahlen vorlagen.

Zur Bekampfung der Fleckfieberepidemien wurden verschiedene Mittel zur Lausevernichtung vorgenomme. Es wurden vollkommen verlauste gesunde Personen mit verschiedenen Mitteln eingerieben so unter anderem mit LAUSETTO einem Mittel das aus Pferdestaub gewonnen wurde und dann festgestellt wie weit das Mittel wirkte.

Dr. WIRTHS Sturmbannf. und Standortatzt suchte sich Krebsverdachtige erscheinende Frauen heraus um Krebs im Anfangsstadium durch auf operativen Wege zu entfernen. Er stutzte sich hierbei auf die Erfahrung seines Bruders der an einem Hamburger Krankenhaus gemacht hatte. Weiterhin hat dieser Arzt auch Versuche den Tod von Personen durch Blausaureinjektionen herbeizufuhren und zwar solchen die vorher von der Gestapo zum Tode bestimmt waren.

Durch meine Tatigkeit in der Amtsgruppe D habe ich Kenntniss von folgenden Versuchen in anderen Lagern. z. B. in DACHAU die MALARIA Versuche von Prof. Dr. SCHILLING aus MUNCHEN. Die Versuche des Dr. RASCHE Stabsarzt der Luftwaffe Zum Tode verurteilte Haftlinge wurden von ihm LUFTDRUCKVERSUCHEN ausgesetzt um die Wiederstanfsfahigkeit der menschleichen Organe zu prufen. Derselbe Artzt machte auch Versuche wie lange der menschleiche Korper im kalten Wasser existieren konnte. In BUCHENWALD wurden unter Anweisung des Standortartzes HAUPTSTURMF. Dr WOOVEN spater STURMBANNF. Dr. SCHIEDLAUSKY Versuche zwecks Herstellung eines Serums gegen Fleckfieber und Typhus gemacht wobei Haftlinge mit Typhus oder Fleckfieber infiziert wurden. In RAVENSBRUCK (Frauenlager) von Prof. GEBHARD SS Gruppenfuhrer HOHENLYCHEN wurden HAUTTRANSPLANTATIONEN an Haftlingen vorgenommen. Im selben Lager wurden einige Haftlinge von Marineartzten im Beisein von Dr. LOLLING durch besondere Gifte getotet um deren Wirkung zu erproben. Diese Gifte sollten an EINSATZ Torpedofahrer und Kampfschwimmer verwandt werden. Meines Wissens nach waren in NEUENGAMME Versuche bei Kindern im Alter von 8-14 Jahre die aus Auschwitz zu einem fruheren Zeitpunkt nach Neuengamme uberfuhrt wurden. Es handelte sich meiner Meinung nach um Versuche uber Diphterie und Scharlach.

Am 1.12.1943 wurde ich auf Vorschlag des Obergruppenf. POHL dem Chef des WV Hauptamtes, dem seit 1941 die Inspektion der KL als Amtsgruppe D unterstand fruher unterstand sie dem Reichsfuhrer direkt versetzt. Mein Aufgabenbereich in Auschwitz vergrosserte sich standig einmal durch die neuerrichteten Aussenarbeitslager in der Industrie und 2. durch die gross ausgebauten Landwirtschaftl. Versuche dazu war der Haftlingsstand inzwischen auf 140000 gestiegen dementsprechend naturlich auch die Starke der Wachtmanschaften die uber 3000 betrugen so dass Gruppenf. POHL glaubte diese Verantwortung einer Person allein nicht aufburden zu konnen. Er schlug dem Reichsfuhrer vor die Aufteilung in 3 selbstständige Lager und selbstständig machung der Landwirtschaft. er Reichsfuhrer war damit einverstanden liess mir aber die Wahl meiner neuen Dienstelle offen. Auf dringende Bitte von Obergruppenfuhrer POHL ubernahm ich dann das Amt I der Amtsgruppe D.

Document 6, continued

5

WIRTSCHEFTS und VERWALTUNGSHAUPTAMT der SS.

Breits im Jahre 1933 bestand ein Verwaltungsamt der SS innerhalb der REICHSFUHRUNG, in MUNCHEN. als ungefahr 1937 oder 38 die SS Reichsfuhrung in Hauptamter aufgegliedert wirde wurde das Verwaltungsamt in ein HAUPTAMT furHAUSHALT und BAUTEN umgewandelt.Ungefahr ein Jahr danach wurde es neugegliedert in das WIRTSCHAFTS und VERWALTUNGSHAUPTAMT.Der Chef dieser anfefuhrten Ämter war seit 1934 der spatere Obergruppenf.POHL.Das nummerige Wirtschafts und erwaltungshauptamt glieder te sich in 5 AMTSGRUPPEN. POHL ging nach DACHAU.

a.HAUSHALT und PERSONAL

b.VERPFLEGUNG und BEKLEIDUNG
Gruppenfuhrer LOERNER ging nach DACHAU fur April.

c. BAUTEN
Obergruppenf.Dr.Ing.KAMMLER derselbe war gleichzeitig Chef der V Waffen fur Fertigung und Einsatz und ging nach DORA Werk Mittelbau Hauptsitz der V Waffen Bezirk SAUFERHAUSEN-HALBERSTAT Provinz SACHSEN.Seit Ende April habe ich nichts von ihm gehort.

d.KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
Gruppenf.GLUCKS. Zusammen mit mir nach Flensburg.Siehe Ende der Amts Amtsgruppe D

e.SAMTLICHE WIRTSCHAFTL. BETRIEBE UND VERSUCHSANSTALTEN DER SS.
OBERFUHRER BAIER ging nach DACHAU im April.

AMTSGRUPPE D

Meine eigene Amtsgruppe zu der ich gehorte war Amtsgruppe D.Der Chef der Amtsgruppe D war Gruppenf.GLUCKS

Amt 1. POLITISCHE ABT.NACHRICHTENWESEN WAFFEN und GERAT und KRAFTFAHRWESEN.
Obersturmbannf.LIEBEHENSCHEL bis 1.12.1943 Seit 143 habe ich das Amt ubernommen .LIEBEHENSCHEL ging nach Auschwitz um das Lager 1 in Auschwitz zu ubernehmen.
Mein Vertreter in der Abt.war Obersturmfuhrer OTTO spater Amtsleiter in DACHAU. Leiter des Kraftfahrwesens Obersturmf.SCHULZ Ottoging mit mir nach FLENSBURG Siehe Ende der Amtsgruppe.
Unterfuhrer in der Amtsgruppe waren Oberscharf.Grundel Nachrichtenwesen in Flensburg Siehe Ende der Amtsgruppe.
Unterscharfuhrer TELL Funker Siehe Ende Amtsgruppe D.
Kraftfahrer Oberscharf.HABGER Siehe Ende Amtsgruppe.
Scharfuhrer PFERSICH Siehe Ende Amtsgruppe.Scharfuhrer RUTKOWSKI Siehe Ende Amtsgruppe.

Amt 2. ARBEITSEINSATZ DER HAFTLINGE
Standartenfuhrer MAURER Siehe Ende der Amtsgruppe.Sein Vertreter HAptsturmf. SOMMERSiehe Ende der Amtsgruppe.
Obersturmf.BIERMANN Siehe Ende Amtsgruppe D.Fahrer Scharf.Strecker.Siehe Ende Amtsgruppe D.

Amt 3.ARZTWESEN
STANDARTENFUHRER dr.LOLLING Siehe Ende Amtsgruppe D
STURMBANNF.CAPESIUS Apotheker,verblieb in Cranienburg

Amt 4.VERWALTUNG
Sturmbannf.BURGER Siehe Ender der Amtsgruppe D
Da waren noch 2 Fuhrer an deren Namen ich mich im Moment nicht erinnere.

PERSONALABTEILUNG : Hauptsturmf.HARRBAUM fuhr mitte April mit den gesamten Personalakten und Sachbearbeitern nach KL FLOSSENBURG
RECHTSABTEILUNG : Sturmbannf.KIENER Siehe Ende der Amtsgruppe D
ABWEHR :Untersturmf.MEINHARDT Verblieb in Sachsenhausen

Mein Aufgabenbereich war die Politische Abt. das NACHRICHTENWESEN WAFFEN UND GERAT UND das GESAMTE KRAFTFAHRWESEN immer fur alle Lager.Gleichzeitig hatte ich auf alle diese Gebietensamtliche KL zu kontrollieren.Die Arbeit in der pol.Abt.erstreckte sich auf die Bearbeitung der von den Lagerkommandanten eingereichten Strafantrage.Antrage auf Todesstrafen z.b.bei besonders krassen Fallen von Sabotage in Rustungsbetrieben Raububerfallen bei Fluchten und Ähnliches.

Document 6, continued

6

Diese Antrage mussten eingehend begrundet HIMMLER vorgelegt werden der daruber entschied. Ab 1944 hatte auch KALTENBRUNNER bezw.OBERGRUPPENF. MULLER VOm RSH Amt4 die Berechtigung bei Angehorigen aus den Ostgebieten die Entscheidung zu fallen.Die Haftlinge aus den ubrig Gebieten behielt sich der REICHSFUHRER selbst vor.Bei Antragen auf Prugelstrafen entschied HIMMLER nur bei Frauen.Bei Mannern hatte Glucks die Entscheidung bezw.sein standiger Vertreter MAURER.Soweit es sich um Personen aus dem westlichen oder nordlichen Gebiet handelt musste das RSH vorher gehort werden.Die politische Abteilung hatte dann die Entscheidung zu registrieren und die Lager zu benachrichten.Die Bearbeitung der Fluchtberichte in wieweit Fahrlassigkeit von seiten der Lager vorlag.Besprechungen mit dem RSH in Schutzhaftsachen wie Entlassunngsantragen Beurlaubungen usw.Die Uberwachung der in den Lagern und Sonderlagern sich befindenden prominenten Haftlingen Die Erstellung der Starkemeldungen der Lager an Himmler und das RSH.63000 Haftlinge war der gesamtstand aller Lager im Januar 1945. In Auschwitz selbst sind meiner Schatzung nach con 3000000 Menschen ums Leben gekommen.Sch atzungsweise nehme ich an das davon 2500000 vergast worden sind.Diese Angaben wurden ausser personlichen Erfahrung ganz officiell von Obersturmbannf.EICHMANN den Sachbearbeiter fur Judenfragen imRSHA gemacht im April 1945 anlasslich seiner Berichterstattung beim Reichsfuhrer.Es handelte sich da hauptsachlich um Juden.Ich persoHlich erinnere mich wahrend meiner Kommandantenzeit in Auschwits auf befehl von den zustandigen Gestapoleitern 70000 Russische Kriegsgefangene vergast habe.Die hochste Zahl an Vergasungen in Auschwitz an einem Tag betrug 10000.Das war das Ausserste das an einem Tage mit den vorhandenen Anlagen durchzufuhren war.In personlicher Erinnerung sind mir noch bei den grossen Massentransporten 90000 aus der Slovakei 65000 aus Griechenland 110000 aus Frankreich 20000 aus Belgien 90000 aus Hollend 400000 aus Ungarn 250000,aus Polen und Oberschlesien 100000 aus Deutschland und Theresienstadt.Meine le tzte und wichtigste Inspektionsreise unternahm ich mit Obergruppenf.POHL und Dr.LOLLING im Marz 1945.Wir besuchten die Lager BUENGAWE BERGEN BELSEN BUCHENWALD DACHAU und FLOSSENBURG.Ich selbst trennte mich dann noch von Obergruppenfuhrer POHL und besuchte mit dr.LOLLING LEITMERITZ b AUSSIG an der ELBE ein grosserse Atbeitslager.Der Grund dieser Fahrt war ein Befehl des reichsfuhrers den Obergruppenf.POHL samtlichen Lagerkommandanten personlich zu uberbringen hatte,dass kein Jude mer auf irgend einer Art und Weise zu Tode kommen durfte und das die Sterblichkeit der Haftlinge insgesamt mit allen zu Verfugung stehenden Mitteln zu bekampfen sei.Desgleiche wurdemit den Kommandanten uber etwaige Raumung Massnamen getroffen.Insbesondere das Lager BELSEN war in einem chaotischem Zustand.10000 de von Toten lagen unverbrannt in der Nahe des provisorischen Krematoriums.Die Abwasser waren nicht zu beseitigen.Es wurde sofort mit dem Bau von Notlatrinen begonnen.Der schon begonnene Ausbau der Schlammbecken beschleunigt.Obergruppenf.Pohl gab Kramer den Befehl durch grossere Kommandos alles was uberhaupt an essbaren Wildkrautern in den umliegenden Waldern zu sammeln ware und dem Esse zumufugen.Ein e Erhohung der Kost konnte nicht durchgefuhrt werden da das Landesernahrungsamt sich weigerte dem Lager BELSEN mehr zuzuwenden.Ich personlich gab KRAMER ,weil er mit der Verbrennung aus Holzmangel nicht forwarts kam den Rat sofort den nachsterreichbaren fiskalischen Forst das notige Holz zu schlagen.Bei meiner Anwesenheit kurze Zeit danach stellte ich fest das zwar einige Verbesserungen hinsichtlich Unterbringung und Entwasserung geschehen war aber dem Grundubel der Mangel an Ernahrung nicht begegenet werden konnte. Durch die kurz darauf einsetzenden Raumungstransporte aus MITTELBAU wurde alles illusorisch.

Ende April 1945 gab Gruppenf.Glücks den Befehl die Amtsgruppe in Oranienburg nach dem KL RAVENSBRUCKzu verlegen.Dort verblieben wir ungefahr 6 Tage um dann nach BARTH in Pommern weiterzufahren.Gruppenf.Glucks kam auf dem DARSZ bei Gruppenfuhrer MULLER der das Amt Forst und Jagde in der Amtsgruppe W innehatten der Rest der Amtsgruppe in der Munitionsfabrik BART die still lag unter.Dort verblieben wir 2 Tage.Dann kam der Befehl nach Rendsburg in HOLSTEIN zu fahren wo wir die bereits voraus gefahrenen Gruppenf.Glucks und die nach uns weggefahrenen MAURER und sein Fahrer im Wirtschaftslager der Waffen SS treffen sollten.Die Familien der Amtsgruppe befanden sich beim Haupttransport den ich zu fuhren hatte.In Rendsburg kamen folgende Leute zusammen:Gruppenf.GLUCKS mit Frau und Fahrer,Frau Eicke die Frau des Vorgangers von GLUCK mit Tochter und deren 2 Kindern,LOLLING mit Frau und Sohn SOMMER mit Frau Kiener mit einer Frau und einem Kind Frau dr.SALPETER deren Mann in Berlin geblieben war.Salpeter war Vertreter des Obergruppenf.POHL im Hauptamt.Ich mit meiner Frau und Kindern.BURGER mit Frau KLEINHEISTERKAMP der Frau eines Kommandeurs einer Waffen SS Division.Sie war eine Schwedin die zum Schwedischen Konsulat ging und nachher nicht mer gesehen wurde.Obersturmf.BIEMANN im amt 2 der Amtsgruppe D.Maurer mit Fahrer.2 Lastwagen mit Gepack und dem gesamten Nachrichtengerat gigen in Rostock verloren da Panzersperren geschlossen wurden und Strassen nicht passierbar waren.In Rendsburg konnte ich trotz aller Bemuhungen beim Kreisleiter und anderen Behorden keine Unterkunft finden

Document 6, continued

7

Fur eine acht fand ich Unterkunft fur die Kolonne in KLEIN BENECKE 20km nordlich von Rendsburg in einem Stall. Am nachsten Tag gelang es KIEMER die Frauen und Kinder in eigentlichen Schulgebaude der Kolonialschule unterzubringen. Am 1. Mai fuhren wir nach Rucksprache von Obergruppenf. Glucks mit Obergruppenf. PRUTZMANN (SS Chef der Bandenkampf erbande) Verbanden die im Aussland gegen Partisanen eingesetzt wurden nach Flensburg weiter. In der acht brachte ich meine Familie nach St Michaelisdonn Suderdithmarschen wo ich eine Bekannte hatte. Frau Thomssen fruhere Lehrerin in Auschwitz war deren mann Unterstumf. in der Landwirtsch ft war und bei der ich dann meine Frau unterbrachte. Mein Ganzes Gepack brachte ich ebenfalls zu Frau Tomssen nach St. Michaelisdonn mit dem Fahrer Oberscharf. HAGER und einem Haftling. Ich kehrte gegen Morgen zuruck nach RENDSBURG und im Lauf des vormittags fuhren wiralle geschlossen nach Flensburg wo wir uns beim Polizeiprasidenten Oberfuhrer HINZ treffen sollten. Hinz konnte uns nicht unterbringen. Auf seinen Rat fuhren zu einem Walde auf der Strasse nach APENRADE 2km nordlich von FLENSBURG wo wir unterzogen. Am Abend fuhren Glucks MAURER und ich nochmals zu HINZ um die Entscheidung des Reichsfuhrers zu holen. Dieser sagte und er habe den Reichsfuherer noch nicht erreichen konnen. Wir sollten ihn personlich in MURWICK Marineschule aufsuchen. Wir erreichten Himmler dort und auf Vortrag von Gruppenf. GLUCKS erklahrte Himmler dass er keine Anweisungen mehr geben konne. Glucks und ich sollten uns als Angehorige der Wehrmacht uber die Grenze nach Danemark schlagen, die anderen Angehorigen des Stabes sollten sich als Versprengte irge wie durchschlagen. Die Frauen und Kinder sollte Gruppenf. GEBHARD Chef des SS lazarettes HOHENLUCHEN unterbringen. Am nachsten morgen begaben Maurer und ich uns nochmals zu Oberf. HINZ der uns als letzten Ausweg zu verstehen gab dass er mit Kapitan zur SEE LUTH ~~[illegible]~~ uns bei der Marine unterzubringen. Nachsten Morgen bekamen wir Soldbucher unter falschen Namen und wurden als solche eingekleidet. Ich selbst nahm den Namen Franz Lang an Bootsmaat Ersatz ne. Meines bestens Wissen nach nahmen folgende Personen folgende Namen an: Sturmbannf. Burger —— Wolff
Maurer —— den Madchennamen an den ich mich micht entsinne.
Glucks —— Sonnemann
Lolling —— Dr. GERLACH

Der Chef der Amtsgruppe sollte keine anderen Namen annehmen da sie nicht so gefahrdert waren. Maurer Burger ~~[illegible]~~ und ich bekamen Marschbefehl nach RANTUM auf Sylt. Die anderen Soldbucher und Marschbefehle waren noch nicht fertiggestellt und sollten erst im Laufe des 5. Mais ausgefertigt werden. Maurer Burger und ich gingen im Laufe des Sonntag 6. Mai vormittags nach Rantum, ich personlich hatte die Absicht die Reise zu unterbrechen um ~~[illegible]~~ BREDSTEDT die Familie TORBEN (Frau Torber ist eine Schwaferin von Frau Tomssen St. Michaelisdonn) zu besuchen ~~[illegible]~~ Von Maurer und Burger trennte ich mich an einer Strassenkreuzung bei WALSHULL wo mein Weg nach BREDSTEDT abging und vereinbarte mich mit Ihnen mich am anderen Tag in NIEBULL zu treffen. Bei meiner Ankunft dort am nachsten Tage traf ich niemanden an. Von Niebull fuhr ich nach Rantum wo ich mich beim Kommandb der Marinenachrichtenschuke meldete. Von Rantum kam ich ende Mai mit det gesamten Marinenachrichtenschule nach Brunsbuttel. Nachdem ich cca 4 Wochen in Brunsbuttel bei einem Bauern PFLUG mit meiner Kompagnie 528 M untergebracht war wurde ich als Landwirt vorzeitig am 5. JULI nach Heide zur Entlassungsstelle uberfuhrt. Von da liess ich mich zu einem Bauern Thomsen FRORUP entlassen, eine Anschrift die mir mein Kompagnie~~[illegible]~~ der Oberleuthant zur SEE LIETZ gab. Ich selbst ubernachtete bei der Frau und deren Eltern in Flensburg MOLTKESTR. 21 (der Frau von Oberl. LIETZ). Am anderen Morgen bekam ich vom Arbeitsamt eine Arbeitsstelle beim Bauern Peter HANSEN in GOTTRUPEL zugewiesen. Wahrend ich in Brunsbuttel lag besuchte mich mein Sohn Klaus ernt wochentlich 1 bis 3mal. 1mal besuchte mich meine Frau. Den ersten Besuch machte ich 3 tage nach meiner Ankunft in Brunsbuttel indem ich zu Frau Tomssen in St. Michaelisdonn ging und sie bat meine Frau von meiner Anwesenheit zu benachrichten. Diser Besuch fand statt am 1. oder 2; und uebernachtete bei dieser Gelegenheit bei Frau Tomsen. Am nachsten Tag ging ich wieder zuruck. Wahrend des Tages trafen wir uns auf dem Sandgelande hinter St. Michaelisdonn in der Nahe der Zuckerfabrick. Am Abend sah ich meine Frau im hause der frau Tomsen. Ggen Ende Juni kam ich zum 2. Besuch nach St. Michaelisdoonn wo ich wiederum meine Frau alleine im Sandgelande traf. Meinen Schwager Fritz HENSEL + traf ich in Flensburg am 4. Mai im Gebaude des Standortverwalters. Ich traf ihn wieder kurz vor Weihnachten 1945 in Flensburg auf der Strasse traf ich HENSEL wieder und ass mit ihm in ein Lokal in Flensburg wo er mich uber den Stand der Dinge unterrichtete. Ein paar tage spa er kam HENSEL zu mir nach GOTTRUPEL und nahm ein Paket fur meine Frau nach St. Michaelisdonn. Am 2. Janner kam er zuruck und brachte mir ein packet mit Wasche und Kleidungsstucken von meiner Frau mit. Dann kam er wieder am 3. Marz nach GOTTRUPEL wo er mir sagte dass er in nachster Ziet wieder zu meinen Frau fuhre

Document 6, continued

8.

...zeitig zeigte er mir 2 Briefe die meine Frau an ihn geschriebch hatte woraus ich entnehmen konnte wie es meiner Familie ging.
Im September fuhr ich nach BREDSTEDT zu frau TORBER verblieb dort einen Tag und fuhr abends wieder nach GOTTRUPEL zurück. Wahrend meines Aufenhaltes bei Torber schrieb ich ein ausfuhrlichen Brief an meine Frau. Meine Frau schrieb an Frau TORBER diesen Brief schickte mir Frau TORBER ohne jegliches Begleitschreiben nach GOTTRUPEL weiter.

Ich habe in der ganzen Zeit seit der ich mich von den Angehorigen der AMTSGRUPPE und von MAURER und BURGER getrennt habe nichts mehr von einem Angehorigen der gesamten AMTSGRUPPE gehort und gesehen ausser den Erwahnungen meines Sohnes der erklahrte dass sich der Untersogarf. PFERSICH IN MICHAELISDOON und der Schreiber EBERLE von der Personalabteilung unmittelbar in der Nahe von Michaelisdoon gesehen hatte. MAURER erklahrte mir er hatte die Absicht zu seiner Mutter nach HALLE wo er Verwandte und Bekannte hatte bei denen er die Moglichkeit hatte unterzuschlupfen und sich eine Existenz zuschaffen. Burger wollte zu seinen Verwandten nach NIEDERBAIERN wo seine Frau warscheinlich sich hingewandt hatte. Sein Schwager hatte eine Bauerei und dort hatte er bestimmt die Moglichkeit unterzukommen.

14.3.46 230 h
Rudolf Höss

Ich habe das vorher Angefuehrte gelesen und bestaetige dass es meinen eigenen Ausfuehrungen entspricht und dass es die reine Wahrheit ist.

14 Mar 46

14.3.46 230 h
Rudolf Höss.

WITNESSED HK Roberts Sgt DATE

WITNESSED Martin Kudisch Sgt. DATE 15. March 1946

I certify that the above-named NCOs - Sjt KUDISCH M and Sjt ROBERTS HK - were present throughout the entire proceedings whilst the prisoner Rudolf HOESS made this statement voluntarily.

14 Mar 1946

Capt
CC 92 Field Security Section

BEST COPY AVAILABLE

Document 6, continued

NO-1210

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION PRODUCTION NO. AD/2

of

Rudolf Franz Ferdinand HOESS - alias Franz LANG.

I, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand HOESS, alias Franz LANG, hereby declare, after having been warned accordingly, that the following statement is true:-

I was born on the 25th November 1900. I am the son of the merchant Franz Xaver HOESS in BADEN-BADEN. I have two married sisters, who are living at present in MANNHEIM and LUDWIGSHAFEN.

Addresses:- BUZMLER, Maria Ludwigshafen - Oggersheim on the Rhine, 31 Brueckenweg.
Grete Mannheim - Feudenheim, 16 Feldstrasse.

After I finished the preparatory school, I visited the humanistic "Gymnasium" at MANNHEIM till I reached the "Untersecunda". On the 1 Aug 1916 I volunteered for the "Badische Dragon Regiment 21" and joined the replacement squadron in BRUCHSAL, BADEN. After a short training I was sent to the Asiacorps in Turkey. I remained there until the end of 1917, IN MESOPOTAMIA, and was then, until the armistice, on the Palestine front. I was twice wounded, suffered from Malaria and I was repeatedly decorated.

After my return to Germany in January 1919 I volunteered for the Ostpreussische Freiwilligenkorps, was sent to the Freikorps Rossbach, and participated in the battles in the Balticum, Ruhrgebiet and Oberschlesien.

Afterwards I learned agriculture in Silesia and Schleswig-Holstein (Hornsdorf bei Schlawersdorf, Kreis Segeberg. Farmer BORCKMANN 1922).

I was a member of the Arbeitsgemeinschaft ROSSBACH. In this capacity I later had an Arbeitsgruppe in Mecklenburg.

In June 1923 I was arrested for taking part in a murder and I was sentenced, in 1924, to ten years imprisonment. The man in question was KADOW, Walter, Occupation: Schoolteacher, who betrayed SCHLAGETER to the French. The murder was committed during the end of May in a wood near PARCHIM. Myself and three others took part in the murder.

After five years imprisonment I got an amnesty.

I joined the Bund der Artamanen and was, during the years 1929 to 1934, in charge of different Landdienstgruppen in Brandenburg and Pommern. HIMMLER, Heinrich, was a member of the Bund der Artamanen (Gaufuehrer Bayern). In 1929 I got married in Heuhasen, near Loewenburg, on the Nordbahn. My wife's name is Hedwig HENSEL aus NEUKIRCH Oberlausitz. The names of my wife's four brothers are: Fritz HENSEL, at present in FLENSBURG, Helmut HENSEL, at present in [illegible], Gerhard HENSEL, near Koenigsbruck in SACHSEN, Rudolf HENSEL in a POW Camp in BAYERN (SS Oberscharfuehrer).

In 1922 I joined the NSDAP in MUNICH. I have not got the golden Party badge, neither have I been awarded the Bloodorder, for having been imprisoned.

In 1933 I formed a squadron of horse SS on the farm SALLENTIN in POMERN. I was detailed by the Party and by landowners to do this as I have been in the cavalry. My Party number is 3240. HIMMLER noticed me during an inspection of the SS in STETTIN - we knew each other from the Bund der Artamanen - and he arranged that the administration of a Concentration Camp was given me. I came to DACHAU in November 1934 where, after additional military training, I was

-1-

DOCUMENT 7: English translation of the text of Document 6. NO-1210; first and last pages.

NO-1210

I certify that the above-named NCOs - Sjt KUDISCH M and Sjt ROBERTS HK were present throughout the entire proceedings whilst the prisoners Rudolf HOESS made this statement voluntarily.

(sgd) ??? Cross Capt.,
OC 92 Field Security Section.

14 Mar 1946.

I hereby certify that I have truly and accurately translated pages 1 - 3 of the original statement of Rudolf HOESS.

(sgd) . B. Grout . . . . . Cpl.
Ox. & Bucks Light Infantry,
Interpreters Pool, attached War
Crimes Investigation Unit. BAOR.

I hereby certify that I have truly and accurately translated pages 4 - 6 of the original statement of Rudolf HOESS.

(sgd) . . W Rose . . . . . Cpl.
Royal Engineers, Interpreters
Pool, attached War Crimes
Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I hereby certify that I have truly and accurately translated pages 7 and 8 of the original statement of Rudolf HOESS.

(sgd) P.Q. Wainwright . . . . Cpl.
Royal Engineers, Interpreters
Pool, attached War Crimes
Investigation Unit, BAOR.

-9-

Document 7, continued

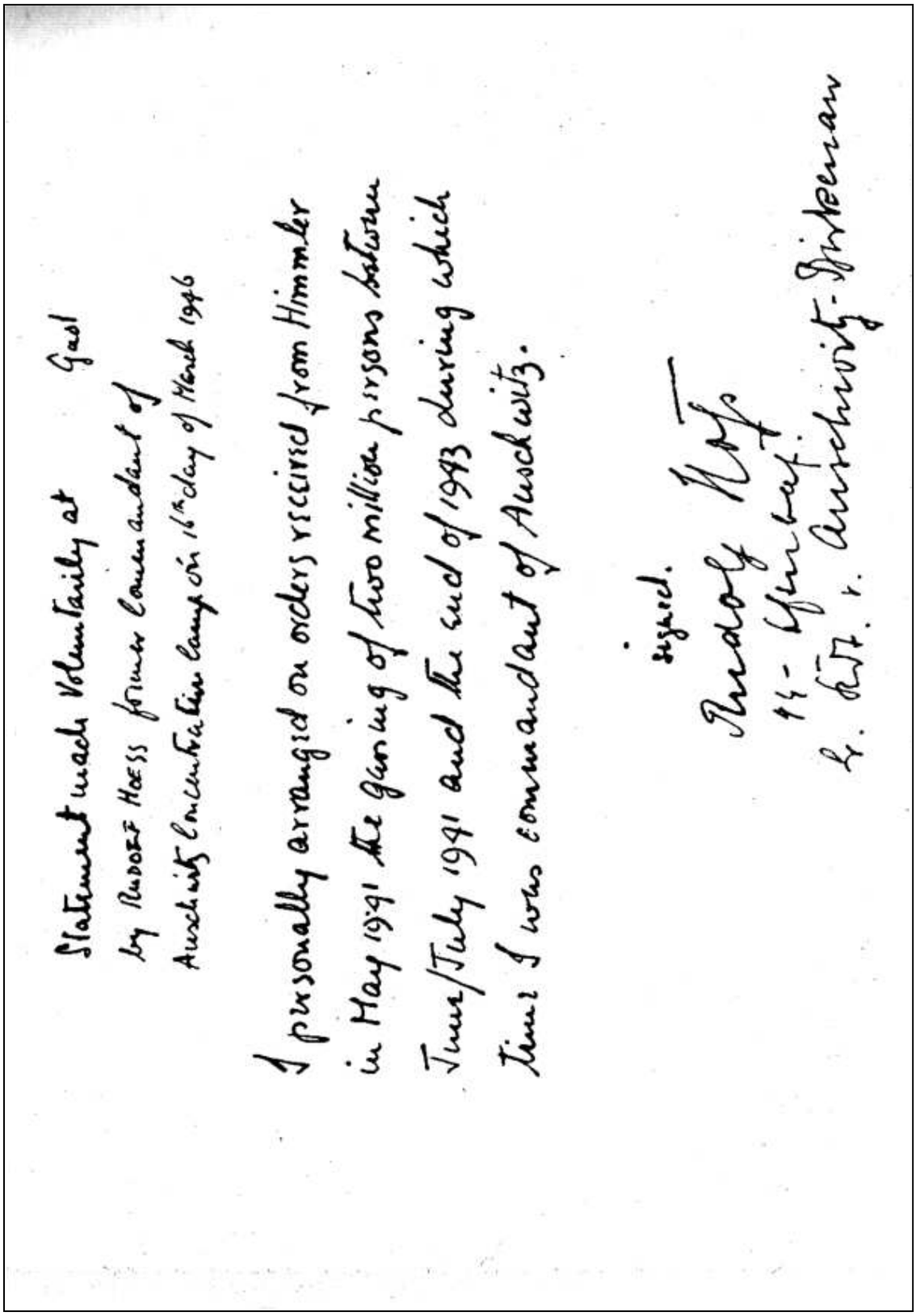

Statement made Voluntarily at Gadl
by Rudolf Hoess former Commandant of
Auschwitz Concentration Camp on 16th day of March 1946

I personally arranged on orders received from Himmler
in May 1941 the gassing of two million persons between
June/July 1941 and the end of 1943 during which
time I was commandant of Auschwitz.

signed.
Rudolf Höss
14 - Ufficiale
Lt. Col. r. Auschwitz - Sirkeman

DOCUMENT 8: English handwritten declaration by Rudolf Höss of March 16, 1946 (Russell 1954,

C. — 1096-14-2-45. — 76456.

DETENTION REPORT

File number 119

Office use only

SEX (1) (M) F

Ring applicable

PHOTOGRAPH

Do not write in shaded portions

Surname : Hoess

First names : Rudolf

Aliases : Franz Lang

Civil Occupation : prof. Soldier

Nationality : Germany (2)

DATE OF BIRTH (3)	PLACE OF BIRTH (3a)	WEIGHT (3b)	HEIGHT (4)
25 Nov. 1900	Baden/Baden	67 kg	171 cm

HAIR (5)	BLACK 1	DARK BROWN 2	BROWN 3	FAIR XX 4	AUBURN 5	GREY 6
G NUMBERS APPLICABLE	TURNING GREY 7	BALD 8	WAVED 9	CLOSE CROPPED 0	DYED 11	BOBBED 12
EYES (6)	BLUE 1	BROWN XX 2	HAZEL 3	GREY 4	GREEN 5	SQUINT 6
G NUMBERS APPLICABLE	GLASSES 7	BLIND 8	LEFT MISSING 9	RIGHT MISSING 0	MONOCLE 11	
COMPLEXION (7)	DARK 1	FAIR 2	FRESH XX 3	PALE 4	RUDDY 5	SALLOW 6
G NUMBERS APPLICABLE	FRECKLES 7	POCK-MARKED 8	MOLES WARTS ETC... 9	BEARD 0	MOUSTACHE 11	SCARS 12

(8)	FEET				LEGS	
	LEFT DEFORMED 1 (frozen)	LEFT MISSING 2	RIGHT DEFORMED 3 (frozen)	RIGHT MISSING 4	BOW BANDY 5	LEFT DEFORMED 6
	LEGS					BACK
	LEFT LIMP 7	LEFT MISSING 8	RIGHT DEFORMED 9	RIGHT LIMP 0	RIGHT MISSING 11	HUMPED 12
(9)	NECK		CHIN	LIPS		TEETH
	DEFORMED 1	SCARS 2	DIMPLE 3	HARE 4	SCARS ETC. 5	BROKEN 6
	TEETH				EARS	
	DECAYED 7	FALSE 8	GOLD FILLED XX 9	MISSING 0	LEFT DEFORMED MISSING 11	RIGHT DEFORMED MISSING 12
(10)	NOSE			ARMS		
	CROOKED 1	HOOKED 2	SCARS ETC 3	LEFT DEFORMED 4	LEFT MISSING 5	RIGHT DEFORMED 6
	ARMS		HANDS			
	RIGHT MISSING 7	LEFT DEFORMED 8	LEFT MISSING 9	RIGHT DEFORMED 0	RIGHT MISSING 11	LEFT HANDED 12
(11)	✱ FINGERS				THUMBS	
	LEFT ✱ DEFORMED 1	LEFT ✱ MISSING 2	RIGHT ✱ DEFORMED 3	RIGHT ✱ MISSING 4	LEFT DEFORMED MISSING 5	RIGHT DEFORMED MISSING 6
	DEAF	DUMB	SPEECH	BUILD	+ TATTOO	
	7	8	IMPEDIMENT 9	CORPULENT 0	BODY 11	ARMS HANDS 12

HARACTERISTICS
G NUMBERS APPLICABLE

te which finger by writing in the the number of the finger using te the index finger.

REASON FOR ARREST (12)

DOCUMENT 9: "Detention Report" for Rudolf Höss of April 1, 1946. AGK, NTN, 104-120-120a.

UNIT MAKING ARREST (12)(a): CIC British

WHERE ARRESTED (12)(b): Gottrupel Krs.Flensburg

DATE (12)(c): 11/3/1946 TIME: 2300

WHERE DETAINED

12 March/16 Mch Heide, 16 March/30 Mch Minden/Westf. (13)

then to Nuernberg

WANTED BY (LEAVE BLANK) (14)

OCCUPATION AT TIME OF ARREST

STATE SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN (15): State service

DETAILS OF DIVISION, SHIP ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT (16): SS-Wirtschafts-u.Verwaltungs-Hauptamt

DETAILS OF REGIMENT (17)

DETAILS OF BATTALION AND COMPANY (18)

RANK (19): SS-Oberstumbannfuerhrer , (Lt.Col.) and Chief of Section

IDENTITY DOCUMENTS OFFICIAL NUMBER 19(a)

DEPARTMENT OR PROVINCE STATIONED IN: Brandenburg

COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20): Germany

DATE STATIONED IN (21): from 1.Dec.1943 till 5. May 1945

TOWN STATIONED IN (BLOCK LETTERS) (22): ORANIENBURG

PREVIOUS OCCUPATIONS OR POSITIONS HELD, LOCATION AND DATE SINCE 1st JANUARY 1939

(15) OCCUPATION SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN: State Service

(16) DETAILS OF DIVISION, SHIP, ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT: KZ Sachsenhausen near Oranienburg

RANK (19): Hauptsturmfuehrer (Capt.)

(17) REGIMENT

COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20): Germany

DATE (21): till 1 May 1940

(18) BATTALION AND COMPANY: Aide to Camp Commandant

(22) TOWN STATIONED IN: SACHSENHAUSEN

(15) OCCUPATION SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN: State service

(16) DETAILS OF DIVISION, SHIP, ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT: Concentration Camp

RANK (19): Hauptsturmfuehrer (Capt.)

(17) REGIMENT

COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20): Germany

DATE (21): till 1.Dec.1943

(18) BATTALION AND COMPANY: Camp Commandant

(22) TOWN STATIONED IN: Auschwitz near Katowitz

(15) OCCUPATION SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN

(16) DETAILS OF DIVISION SHIP, ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT

RANK (19)

(17) REGIMENT

COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20)

DATE (21)

(18) BATTALION AND COMPANY

(22) TOWN STATIONED IN

SIGNATURE OF PRISONER (23): Rudolf Höss.

FORM COMPLETED BY (24)

THIS FORM TO BE COMPLETED IN TRIPLICATE AND DISTRIBUTED AS UNDER

... REGISTRY OF WAR CRIMINALS & SECURITY SUSPECTS BY QUICKEST AVAILABLE MEANS.

Document 9, continued

.C. — 1096-14-2-45. — 76456.

DETENTION REPORT

File number 120

Office use only

SEX (1) (M) F

Ring applicable

PHOTOGRAPH

Do not write in shaded portions

Surname : Hoess

First names : Rudolf

Aliases : Franz Lang

Civil Occupation : prof.Soldier

Nationality : Germany (2)

DATE OF BIRTH 25 Nov.1900 (3) PLACE OF BIRTH (3a) Baden/Baden WEIGHT (3b) 67 kg HEIGHT (4) 171 cm

HAIR (5)	BLACK 1	DARK BROWN 2	BROWN 3	FAIR XX 4	AUBURN 5	GREY 6
NG NUMBERS APPLICABLE	TURNING GREY 7	BALD 8	WAVED 9	CLOSE CROPPED 0	DYED 11	BOBBED 12
EYES (6)	BLUE 1	BROWN XX 2	HAZEL 3	GREY 4	GREEN 5	SQUINT 6
G NUMBERS APPLICABLE	GLASSES 7	BLIND 8	LEFT MISSING 9	RIGHT MISSING 0	MONOCLE 11	
COMPLEXION (7)	DARK 1	FAIR 2	FRESH XX 3	PALE 4	RUDDY 5	SALLOW 6
G NUMBERS APPLICABLE	FREECKLES 7	POCK-MARKED 8	MOLES WARTS ETC.. 9	BEARD 0	MOUSTACHE 11	SCARS 12

	FEET				LEGS	
(8)	LEFT DEFORMED frozen 1	LEFT MISSING 2	RIGHT DEFORMED frozen 3	RIGHT MISSING 4	BOW BANDY 5	LEFT DEFORMED 6
	LEGS					BACK
	LEFT LIMP 7	LEFT MISSING 8	RIGHT DEFORMED 9	RIGHT LIMP 0	RIGHT MISSING 11	HUMPED 12
	NECK		CHIN	LIPS		TEETH
HARACTERISTICS (9)	DEFORMED 1	SCARS 2	DIMPLE 3	HARE 4	SCARS ETC. 5	BROKEN 6
G NUMBERS APPLICABLE	TEETH				EARS	
	DECAYED 7	FALSE 8	GOLD FILLED XX 9	MISSING 0	LEFT DEFORMED MISSING 11	RIGHT DEFORMED MISSING 12
	NOSE			ARMS		
(10)	CROOKED 1	HOOKED 2	SCARS ETC 3	LEFT DEFORMED 4	LEFT MISSING 5	RIGHT DEFORMED 6
	ARMS		HANDS			
	RIGHT MISSING 7	LEFT DEFORMED 8	LEFT MISSING 9	RIGHT DEFORMED 0	RIGHT MISSING 11	LEFT HANDED 12
te which finger by writing in the the number of the finger using or the index finger.	⊕ FINGERS				THUMBS	
(11)	LEFT ⊕ DEFORMED 1	LEFT ⊕ MISSING 2	RIGHT ⊕ DEFORMED 3	RIGHT ⊕ MISSING 4	LEFT DEFORMED MISSING 5	RIGHT DEFORMED MISSING 6
	DEAF	DUMB	SPEECH	BUILD	+ TATTOO	
	7	8	IMPEDIMENT 9	CORPULENT 0	BODY 11	ARMS HANDS 12

REASON FOR ARREST (12)

Document 9, continued

UNIT MAKING ARREST (12)(a): CIC British

WHERE ARRESTED (12)(b): Gottrupel Krs.Flensburg | DATE (12)(c): 11/3/1946 | TIME: 2300

WHERE DETAINED

12 March/16 March Heide, 16 March/30 March Minden/Westf. (13)

then to Nuernberg

WANTED BY (LEAVE BLANK) (14)

OCCUPATION AT TIME OF ARREST

STATE SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN (15): State service

DETAILS OF DIVISION, SHIP ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT (16): SS-Wirtschafts-u.Verwaltungs-Hauptamt

DETAILS OF REGIMENT (17)

DETAILS OF BATTALION AND COMPANY (18)

RANK: SS-Obersturmbannfuerhrer , (Lt.Col.) and Chief of Section (19)

IDENTITY DOCUMENTS OFFICIAL NUMBER 19(a)

DEPARTMENT OR PROVINCE STATIONED IN: Brandenburg | COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20): Germany | DATE STATIONED IN (21): from 1.Dec.1943 till 5. May 1945

TOWN STATIONED IN (BLOCK LETTERS) (22): ORANIENBURG

PREVIOUS OCCUPATIONS OR POSITIONS HELD, LOCATION AND DATE SINCE 1st JANUARY 1939

(15) OCCUPATION SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN: State Service

(16) DETAILS OF DIVISION, SHIP, ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT: KZ Sachsenhausen near Oranienburg | RANK (19): Hauptsturmfuehrer (Capt.)

(17) REGIMENT | COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20): Germany | DATE (21): till 1 May 1940

(18) BATTALION AND COMPANY: Aide to Camp Commandant | (22) TOWN STATIONED IN: SACHSENHAUSEN

(15) OCCUPATION SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN: State service

(16) DETAILS OF DIVISION, SHIP, ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT: Concentration Camp | RANK (19): Hauptsturmfuehrer (Capt.)

(17) REGIMENT | COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20): Germany | DATE (21): till 1.Dec.1943

(18) BATTALION AND COMPANY: Camp Commandant | (22) TOWN STATIONED IN: Auschwitz near Katowice

(15) OCCUPATION SERVICE AND BRANCH OR WHETHER CIVILIAN

(16) DETAILS OF DIVISION SHIP, ETC., OR CIVILIAN EMPLOYMENT | RANK (19)

(17) REGIMENT | COUNTRY STATIONED IN (20) | DATE (21)

(18) BATTALION AND COMPANY | (22) TOWN STATIONED IN

SIGNATURE OF PRISONER (23): Rudolf Höß.

FORM COMPLETED BY (24)

THIS FORM TO BE COMPLETED IN TRIPLICATE AND DISTRIBUTED AS UNDER

Document 9, continued

OFFICE OF US CHIEF OF COUNSEL
FOR THE PROSECUTION OF AXIS CRIMINALITY
APO 124A, US ARMY
INTERROGATION DIVISION.

AFFIDAVIT.

I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:

1. I am forty-six years old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Death-head Formation (Totenkopf Verband).

2. I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as Adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed Commandant of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until 1 December, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, both Jewish and non-Jewish, from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944.

3. WVHA (Main Economic and Administration Office), headed by Obergruppenfuehrer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to concentration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried on as before, but, pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment and individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Mueller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.

4. Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until Fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.

5. On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of ADT I in ADT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for coordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration camps under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writing concerning concentration camps. On 5 October 1944, I brought a lengthy report regarding Mauthausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this report and said he would reserve any decision until he had had

097075 Rudolf Höss.

DOCUMENT 10: English Affidavit by Rudolf Höss of April 5, 1946. PS-3868.

-4-

Affidavit of Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Höss, cont'd.

an opportunity to study it in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death -- so-called "muselless prisoners".

6. The "final solution" of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time, there were already in the general government three other extermination camps; Belzec, Treblinka and Wolzek. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic Acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We know when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.

7. Another improvement we made over Treblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Treblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under the clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.

8. We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.

9. From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments had been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.

10. Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Katowicz from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited Auschwitz on several occasions. The Gestapo Court, the SS Standgericht, which tried persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I trained Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at Auschwitz. Mildner introduced one unique punishment at Auschwitz, namely: binding an inmate's hands to his knees around a rod. The prisoner would then be revolved round the rod while he was beaten.

957076

Document 10, continued

-3-

Affidavit of Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Hoess, continued

I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over the statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nurnberg, Germany, on the fifth day of April, 1946.

Rudolf Höss.

RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 5th day of April, 1946, at Nurnberg, Germany.

SMITH W. BROOKHART, JR.,
LT COLONEL, IGD.

INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL
NURNBERG, GERMANY
15A Exhibit 819
April 15 Filed 446

Document 10, continued

TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT NO. 3868-PS
Office of U. S. Chief of Counsel

OFFICE OF US CHIEF OF COUNSEL
FOR THE PROSECUTION OF AXIS CRIMINALITY
APO 124 A, US ARMY
INTERROGATION DIVISION

Höss

Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Ich, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand H o e s s , sage nach vorhergehender rechtmässiger Vereidigung aus und erkläre wie folgt:

1. Ich bin sechsundvierzig Jahre alt und Mitglied der NSDAP seit 1922; Mitglied der SS seit 1934, Mitglied der Waffen-SS seit 1939. Ich war Mitglied ab 1. Dezember 1934 des SS-Wach -verbandes, des sogenannten Totenkopf-Verbandes.

2. Seit 1934 hatte ich unausgesetzt in der Verwaltung von Konzentrationslagern zu tun und tat Dienst in Dachau bis 1938; dann als Adjutant in Sachsenhausen von 1938 bis zum 1. Mai 1940 , zu welcher Zeit ich zum Kommandanten von Auschwitz ernannt wurde. Ich befehligte Auschwitz bis zum 1. Dezember 1943 und schätze, daß mindestens 2.500.000 Opfer dort durch Vergasung und Verbrennen hingerichtet und ausgerottet wurden; mindestens eine weitere halbe Million starben durch Hunger und Krankheit, was eine Gesamtzahl von ungefähr 3 000 000 Toten ausmacht. Diese Zahl stellt ungefähr 70 oder 80 Prozent aller Personen dar, die als Gefangene nach Auschwitz geschickt wurden; die übrigen wurden ausgesucht und für Sklavenarbeit in den Industrien des Konzentrationslagers verwendet. Unter den hingerichteten und verbrannten Personen befanden sich ungefähr 20 000 russische Kriegsgefangene (die früher von der Gestapo aus den Gefängnissen der Kriegsgefangenen ausgesondert waren); diese wurden in Auschwitz den Wehrmacht-Transporten, die von regulären Offizieren und Mannschaften der Wehrmacht befehligt wurden, ausgeliefert. Der Rest der Gesamtzahl der Opfer umfaßte ungefähr 100000 deutsche Juden und eine große Anzahl von Einwohnern, meistens Juden, aus Holland, Frankreich, Belgien, Polen, Ungarn, Tschechoslowakei, Griechenland oder anderen Ländern. Ungefähr 400 000 ungarische Juden wurden allein in Auschwitz im Sommer 1944 von uns hingerichtet.

3. WVHA (Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt), das von Obergruppenführer Oswald P o h l geleitet wurde, war für alle Verwaltungsangelegenheiten, wie Unterkunft, Ernährung und ärztliche Fürsorge in den Konzentrationslagern verantwortlich. Vor Errichtung der RSHA waren das Geheime Staatspolizeiamt (Gestapo) und das Reichsamt der Kriminalpolizei für die Verhaftungen, Verschickungen in die Konzentrationslager, für die dortigen Bestrafungen und Hinrichtungen verantwortlich. Nach der Organisation der RSHA wurden alle diese Funktionen wie bisher ausgeübt, aber gemäß den Befehlen, die von Heydrich als Chef der RSHA unterzeichnet waren. Während

DOCUMENT 11: *Eidesstattliche Erklärung* of Rudolf Höss of April 5, 1946. PS-3868.

Kaltenbrunner Chef der RSHA war, wurden die Befehle betreffend Schutzhaft, Verschickungen, Bestrafungen und Sonderhinrichtungen von Kaltenbrunner oder von Müller, dem Leiter der Gestapo, als Kaltenbrunners Vertreter, unterzeichnet.

4. Massenhinrichtungen durch Vergasung begannen im Laufe des Sommers 1941 und dauerten bis zum Herbst 1944. Ich beaufsichtigte persönlich die Hinrichtungen in Auschwitz bis zum 1. Dezember 1943 und weiß auf Grund meines laufenden Dienstes in der Überwachung der Konzentrationslager WVHA, daß diese Massenhinrichtungen wie vorerwähnt sich abwickelten. Alle Massenhinrichtungen durch Vergasung fanden unter dem direkten Befehl unter der Aufsicht und Verantwortlichkeit der RSHA statt. Ich erhielt unmittelbar von dem RSHA alle Befehle zur Ausführung dieser Massenhinrichtungen.

5. Am 1. Dezember 1943 wurde ich Chef von Amt I im Amt Gruppe D des WVHA und in diesem Amt war ich verantwortlich für die Zusammenstellung aller Angelegenheiten, die sich zwischen der RSHA und den Konzentrationslagern unter der Verwaltung des WVHA ergaben. Ich hatte diese Stellung bis zum Ende des Krieges inne. Pohl, als Chef des RVHA und Kaltenbrunner, als Chef des RSHA, berieten sich betreffend der Konzentrationslager oft persönlich und traten mündlich und schriftlich häufig in Verbindung miteinander. Am 5. Oktober 1944 erstattete ich Kaltenbrunner in seinem Büro in der RSHA, Berlin, einen ausführlichen Bericht betreffend das Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Kaltenbrunner bat mich um einen kurzen mündlichen Auszug aus diesem Bericht und sagte, er würde sich jede Entscheidung vorbehalten, bis er Gelegenheit haben würde, ihn in allen Einzelheiten zu prüfen. Dieser Bericht behandelte die Zuweisung zur Arbeit von mehreren hundert Gefangenen, die zum Tode verurteilt worden waren - sogenannte " namenlose Gefangene" .

6. Die "Endlösung" der jüdischen Frage bedeutete die vollständige Ausrottung aller Juden in Europa. Ich hatte den Befehl, Ausrottungserleichterungen in Auschwitz im Juni 1941 zu schaffen. Zu jener Zeit bestanden schon drei weitere Vernichtungslager im Generalgouvernement: Belzek, Treblinka und Wolzek. Diese Lager befanden sich unter dem Einsatzkommando der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Ich besuchte Treblinka, um festzustellen, wie die Vernichtungen ausgeführt wurden. Der Lagerkommandant von Treblinka sagte mir, daß er 80 000 im Laufe eines halben Jahres liquidiert hätte. Er hatte hauptsächlich mit der Liquidierung aller Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto zu tun. Er wandte Monoxid-Gas an und nach seiner Ansicht waren seine Methoden nicht sehr wirksam. Als ich das Vernichtungsgebäude in Auschwitz errichtete, gebrauchte ich also Zyclon B, eine kristallisierte Blau Säure, die wir in die Todeskammer durch eine kleine Öffnung einwarfen . Es

- 2 -

Document 11, continued

dauerte 3 bis 15 Minuten, je nach den klimatischen Verhältnissen, um die Menschen in der Todeskammer zu töten. Wir wußten, wenn die Menschen tot waren, weil ihr Kreischen aufhörte. Wir warteten gewöhnlich eine halbe Stunde, bevor wir die Türen öffneten und die Leichen entfernten. Nachdem die Leichen fortgebracht waren, nahmen unsere Sonderkommandos die Ringe ab und zogen das Gold aus den Zähnen der Körper.

7. Eine andere Verbesserung gegenüber Treblinka war, daß wir Gaskammern bauten, die 2 000 Menschen auf einmal fassen konnte, während die 10 Gaskammern in Treblinka nur je 200 Menschen faßte. Die Art und Weise, wie wir unsere Opfer auswählten, war folgendermassen: zwei SS-Ärzte waren in Auschwitz tätig, um die einlaufenden Gefangenentransporte zu untersuchen. Die Gefangenen mußten bei einem der Ärzte vorbeigehen, der bei ihrem Vorbeimarsch durch Zeichen die Entscheidung fällte. Diejenigen, die zur Arbeit taugten, wurden ins Lager geschickt. Andere wurden sofort in die Vernichtungsanlagen geschickt. Kinder im zarten Alter wurden unterschiedslos vernichtet, da auf Grund ihrer Jugend sie unfähig waren, zu arbeiten. Noch eine andere Verbesserung, die wir gegenüber Treblinka machten, war diejenige, daß in Treblinka die Opfer fast immer wußten, daß sie vernichtet werden sollten, während in Auschwitz wir uns bemühten, die Opfer zum Narren zu halten, indem sie glaubten, daß sie ein Entlausungsverfahren durchzumachen hätten. Natürlich erkannten sie auch häufig unsere wahren Absichten und wir hatten deswegen manchmal Aufruhr und Schwierigkeiten. Sehr häufig wollten Frauen ihre Kinder unter den Kleidern verbergen, aber wenn wir sie fanden, wurden die Kinder natürlich zur Vernichtung hineingesandt. Wir sollten diese Vernichtungen im Geheimen ausführen, aber der faule und Übelkeit erregende Gestank, der von der ununterbrochenen Körperverbrennung ausging, durchdrang die ganze Gegend, und alle Leute, die in den umliegenden Gemeinden lebten, wußten, daß in Auschwitz Vernichtungen im Gange waren.

8. Von Zeit zu Zeit kamen Sonder-Gefangene an aus dem örtlichen Gestapo-Büro . Die SS-Ärzte töteten solche Gefangenen durch Benzin-Einspritzungen. Die Ärzte hatten Anweisung, gewöhnliche Sterbeurkunden auszustellen und konnten irgendeine Todesursache ganz nach Belieben angeben.

9. Von Zeit zu Zeit führten wir medizinische Experimente an weiblichen Insassen aus, zu denen Sterilisierung und den Krebs betreffende Experimente gehörten. Die meisten dieser Menschen, die unter diesen Experimenten starben, waren schon durch die Gestapo zum Tode verurteilt worden.

- 3 -

Document 11, continued

10. Rudolf M i l d n e r war in der Zeit von ungefähr März 1941 bis September 1943 Chef der Gestapo in Kattowitz, und als solcher Leiter der politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz, die die Verhöre dritten Grades leitete. In dieser Eigenschaft sandte er häufig Gefangene nach Auschwitz zur Einkerkerung oder Hinrichtung. Er besuchte Auschwitz bei verschiedenen Gelegenheiten. Der Gestapo-Gerichtshof, das SS-Standgericht, die Personen verhörten, die verschiedener Verbrechen beschuldigt wurden, wie Kriegsgefangene, die geflüchtet waren, etc. kamem häufig in Auschwitz zusammen und Mildner wohnte dem Verhör solcher Personen oft bei, die gewöhnlich gemäß dem Urteilsspruch in Auschwitz hingerichtet wurden. Ich zeigte Mildner die Vernichtungsanlage in Auschwitz in ihrem ganzen Umfang und er war sehr interessiert, da er Juden aus seinem Gebiet zur Hinrichtung nach Auschwitz senden mußte.

Ich verstehe Englisch, wie es vorstehend geschrieben ist.

Die obigen Angaben sind wahr; diese Erklärung gab ich freiwillig und ohne Zwang ab;. Nach Durchlesen der Angaben habe ich dieselben unterzeichnet und vollzogen in Nürnberg, Deutschland, am fünften Tage des April 1946.

Rudolf Höss

Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Hoess

Vor mir unterschrieben und beeidigt an diesem fünften Tage des April, 1946, in Nürnberg, Deutschland.

Smith, W. Brookhart. Jr.

Smith, W. Brookhart. Jr.
Lt. Colonel. IGD.

Der Unterzeichnete, Max Punch, bestätigt, daß er die deutsche und französische Sprache vollkommen beherrscht und daß das vorstehende Schriftstück eine genaue und wahrheitsgetreue Übersetzung der"Eidesstattlichen Erklärung"von Rudolf Ferdinand Franz H o e s s ist.

Nürnberg, den 8. April 1946

gez. Max Punch
Sektion X

- 4 -

Document 11, continued

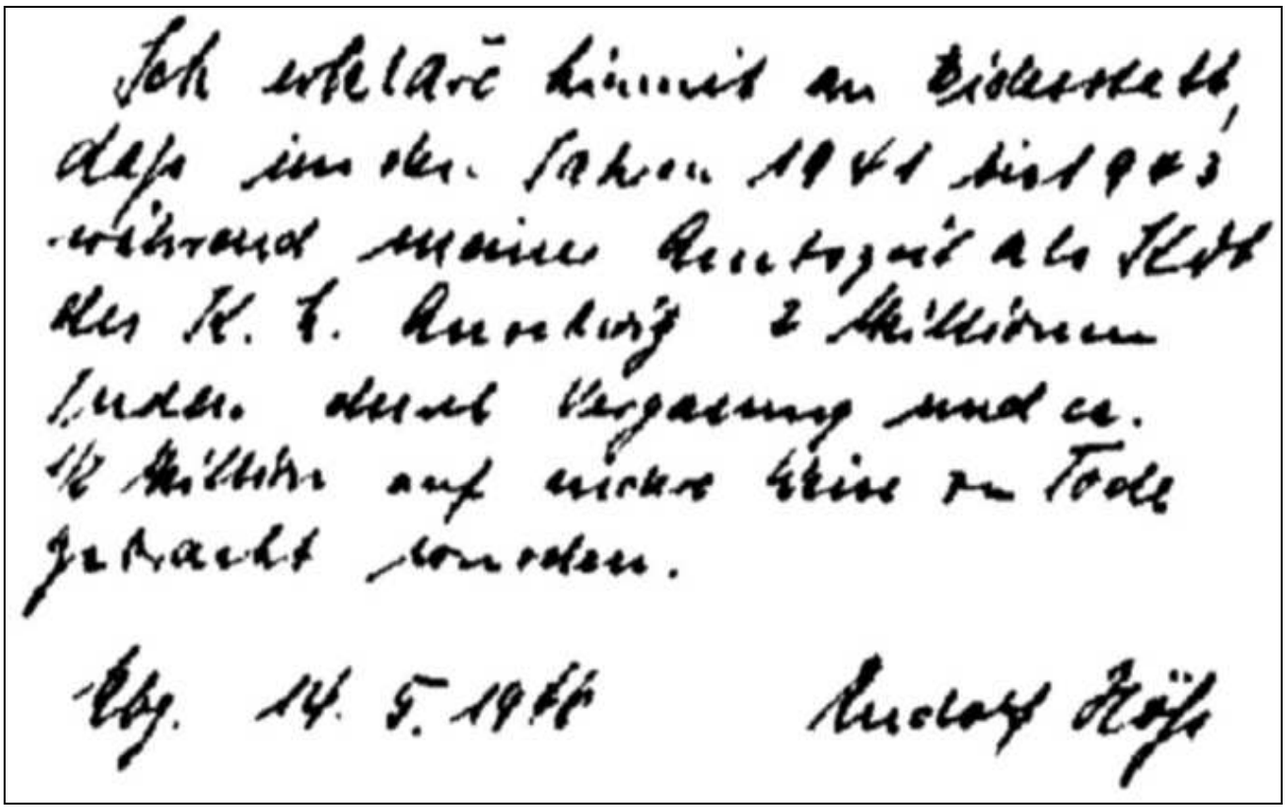

Ich erkläre hiermit an Eidesstatt,
daß im Jahre 1941 bis 1943
während meiner Amtszeit als Leiter
des K. L. Auschwitz 2 Millionen
Juden durch Vergasung und ca.
½ Million auf andere Weise zu Tode
gebracht worden.

Nbg. 14. 5. 1946 Rudolf Höß

DOCUMENT 12: Handwritten notes by Rudolf Höss of May 14, 1946 (www.bad-bad.de/gesch/hoess_erkl2.htm).

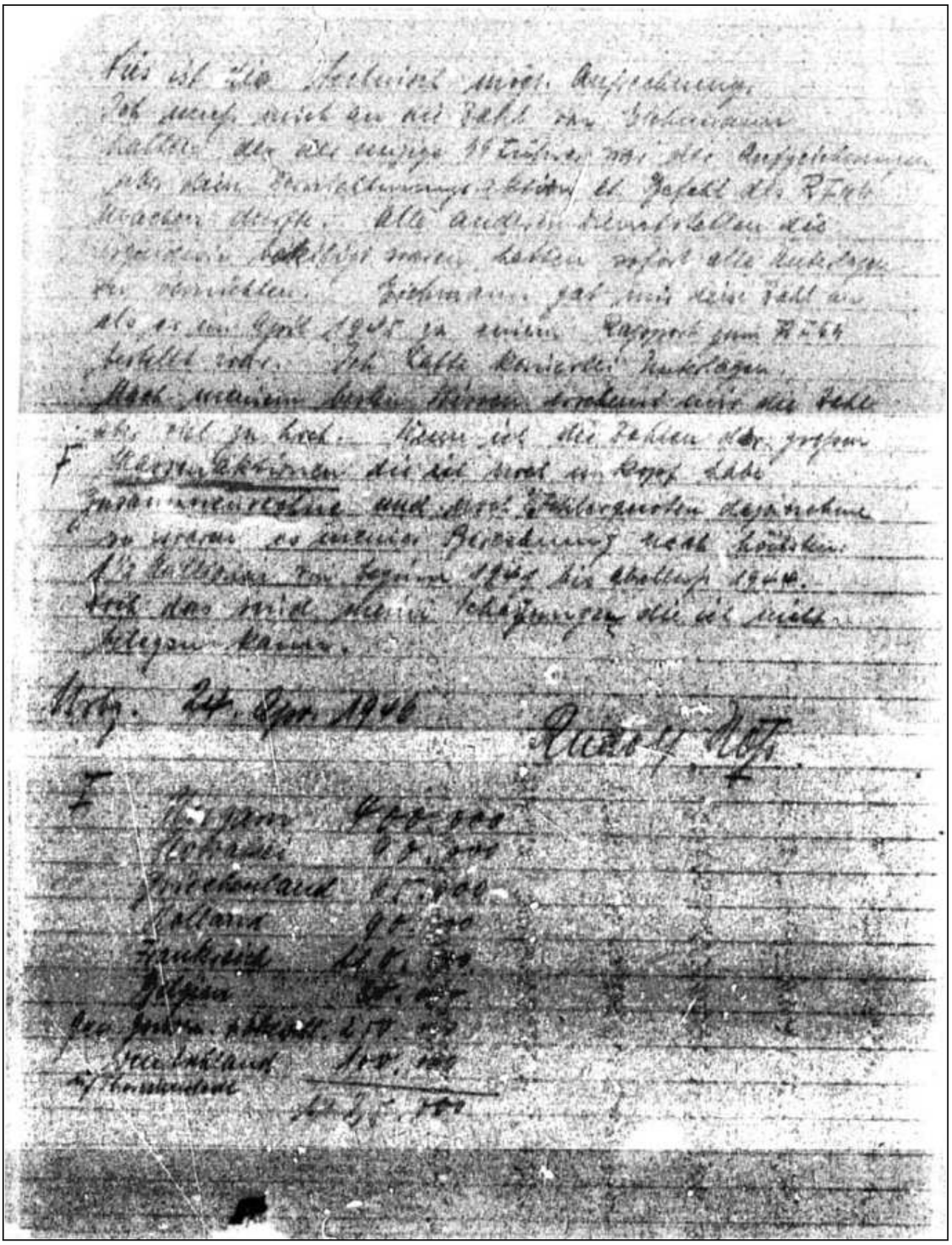

DOCUMENT 13: Handwritten note by Rudolf Höss of April 23, 1946. T/1170.

(2) Nuremberg, 23rd April 1946

Governing wants to know:
How is it at all technically possible to exterminate 2½ million people within 3½ years?

~~COLONEL HOESS--DESCRIPTION OF EXTERMINATION PROCEDURE~~

The extermination procedure in Auschwitz-Birkenau went as follows:

The transport trains with the Jews destined for extermination came in on a spur track especially constructed for this purpose up to the immediate vicinity of the extermination chambers. The arrival was previously advised from the dispatching office through a teletype from Obersturmbannführer Eichmann of the RSHA. They had distinguishing consecutive numbers and letters to avoid a confusion with other prisoner transports. All the teletypes pertaining to these transports had the notation: "to be treated according to the directives for special handling".

These trains were closed freight cars and generally contained about 2000 people. After the arrival of the trains on the above-mentioned ramp, the accompanying railway personnel and guards--members of the Security or Order Police--had to leave the place. Only the transport commander remained to complete the numerical transfer to the camp officer-of-the-day. After the unloading and counting--lists of names were not provided--all the people had to march by two SS medical duty officers, who determined which were fit or unfit for work. On the average 25 per cent were found fit for work. Those fit for work were immediately marched into the camp to change clothes and be taken in. All baggage remained on the ramp, to be stored and sorted after those unfit for work had also been taken away. The men, women, and children of those unfit for work were also separated and marched to the next available extermination chamber. Those who could not walk and women with little children were taken there in trucks. When they arrived, all had to undress completely in rooms which were made to look as if they were set up for delousing purposes. The steady work detail which worked at these installations--who were also billeted there and did not come in contact with the rest of the camp prisoners--helped in the undressing process & advised the skeptical ones to get ready so that the others would not have so long to wait. They were also told to note where they left their things, so that they could find them immediately after the bath. All this was done to dispel any suspicions that might arise. After the undressing they went into the next room, the gas chamber. This was set up like a bath, i.e. showers, pipes, drains, etc. had been installed. As soon as the entire transport was in the chamber, the door was closed and the gas thrown in through a special opening in the ceiling--it was Cyclone B, crystalline Prussic acid which volatilized immediately, i.e. became effective immediately upon contact with oxygen. The people became stunned with the first breath of it, and the killing took 3 to 15 minutes according to the weather and the number of those locked in. After this period there was no more movement. 30 minutes after the gas had been thrown in, the chambers were opened and the removal of the corpses to the crematoria was begun. In all the years I knew of not a single case where

DOCUMENT 14: Gustave Mark Gilbert's English translation of Rudolf Höss's handwritten note of April 23, 1946. YVA, O.23-40.

(3)

Exterm--2

any one came out of the chambers alive.

After being taken out, the hair was cut off the women's heads and any rings or gold teeth were removed by prisoner dentists employed in the detail. In Birkenau there were 5 installations: 2 large crematoria with a capacity of 2000 people per 24 hours, i.e. in the gas chamber up to 2500 people could be killed, inside of 24 hours the double ovens (heated with coke) could accommodate 2000 at most; 2 smaller installations each with 4 larger double ovens could get rid of approx. 1500 people. The burning in open pits was virtually unlimited. According to my calculations one could burn up to 8000 people in 24 hours by this method. It was therefore possible to exterminate and get rid of as many as 10,000 people in 24 hours by the above-described methods. As I recall, this number was reached only once in 1944, when train delays caused 5 transports to arrive all on one day. The ashes were pulverized and thrown into the Weichsel River at secluded spots, and were then carried away by the stream.

Taking the number 2½ million, which according to Eichmann was the number sent to Auschwitz for extermination, there were on the average 2 transports daily with 4000 people--25/ fit for work, 3000 for extermination. Allowing for pauses between the major actions (about 9 months altogether), there remained 27 months at 90,000 people a month = 2,430,000 people. That is the technically possible figure. I must accept Eichmann's figure, since he was the only SS officer who was allowed to keep a record of this extermination action by order of the Reichsführer SS. All others who had anything to do with this had to destroy their records immediately. Eichmann gave me this number when he was ordered to report to Himmler in April, 1945. I had no records. In my judgment the figure seems far too high. If I add up the figures of the main mass actions§ which I still have in my head and make allowance for error, according to my calculations there were at most 1½ million from the beginning of 1941 to the end of 1944. But these are my estimates which I cannot prove.

Nürnberg 24. April 1946

Rudolf Hoess

§Hungary	400,000
Slovakia	90,000
Greece	65,000
Holland	90,000
France	110,000
Belgium	20,000
Poland & Up.S&	250,000
Germany &Theresienst.	100,000
	1,125,000

Document 14, continued

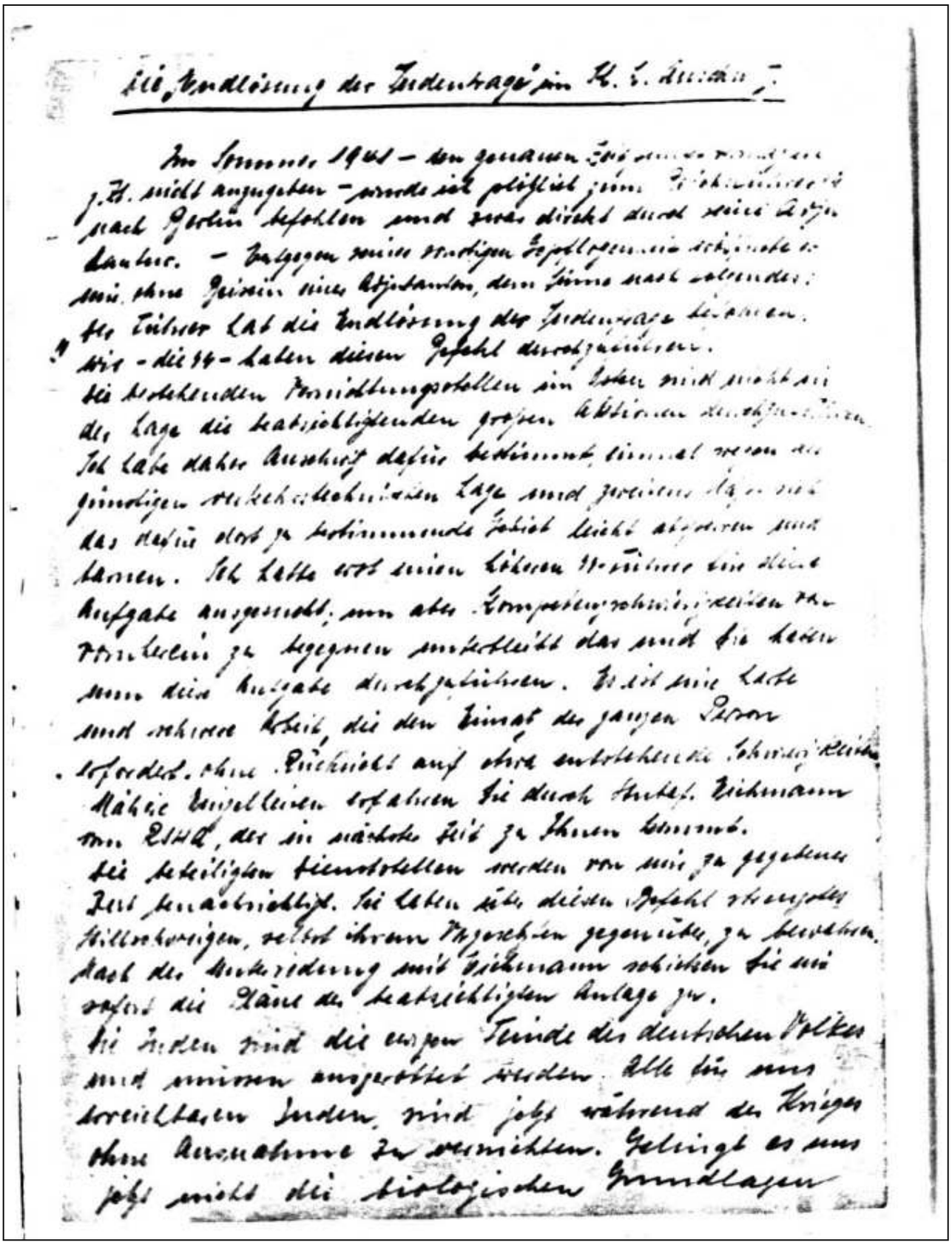

DOCUMENT 15: First and last pages of Rudolf Höss's handwritten essay *"Die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' im K.L. Auschwitz"*. IfZ, Fa 13/5, pp. 244 & 275.

Die Verhandlungen mit den rumänischen Regierungskreisen seien aber sehr schwierig. Die judenfeindlichen Kreise wollten die Judenfrage nicht im eigenen Land durchführen. Trotzdem seien schlimme judenfeindliche Ausschreitungen und die verschleppten Juden sowohl in den unwegsamen tiefen Schluchten der Karpathen durch Abstürzen getötet. Ein Teil der Regierung war aber bei der Abtransport rumänischer Juden nach Barbarien.

Gleichzeitig oder zeitlich zwischen sollte Bulgarien mit schätzungsweise 2½ Millionen Juden folgen. Die dort zuständigen Stellen waren mit dem Abtransport einverstanden, wollten aber erst den Verlauf der Verhandlungen mit Rumänien abwarten.

Weiter sollte Mussolini die Auslieferung der italienischen Juden (Zahlen waren auch nur schätzungsweise nicht zu erhalten - vermutlich haben Vatikan und der Königshaus u. somit all die Gegner Mussolinis wollten diese Auslieferung aber auf jeden Fall verhindern.

Eichmann rechnete auch auf keinen Fall damit.

Letzt Hoffnung: Einflußreiche Kreise waren an die deutsche Regierung herangetreten um die Juden loszuwerden. Franko u. sein Einflußbereich war aber dagegen. Eichmann glaubte kaum an ein Zustandekommen der Auslieferung.

Im Verlauf des Krieges hat diese Stelle gewissermaßen Millionen von Juden das Leben gerettet. Madrid, den 1944 Rudolf Höß.

Document 15, continued

RZECZPOSPOLITA POLSKA
NAJWYŻSZY TRYBUNAŁ NARODOWY

JEDNORAZOWA KARTA WSTĘPU
na salę rozpraw NAJWYŻSZEGO TRYBUNAŁU NARODOWEGO
w WARSZAWIE

POSIEDZENIE Nr 20

KARTA WSTĘPU Nr 579

PROCES przeciwko RUDOLFOWI HOESSOWI

Druk. Min. Sprawiedl. II.47. 63 800

DOCUMENT 16: Admission ticket for the Warsaw Höss Trial valid for one hearing. Author's archive.

2

P r o k u r a t u r a
Najwyższego Trybunału Narodowego

Warszawa, dn. lutego 1947

A K T O S K A R Ż E N I A

Rudolf Franz Ferdinand H O E S S , syn Franciszka-Ksawerego i Pauliny Speck, urodzony dnia 25 listopada 1900 w Baden - Baden, żonaty, ojciec pięciorga dzieci, bogowierca, obywatel niemiecki, członek NSDAP od roku 1922 (numer partyjny 3240), członek SS od roku 1933, funkcjonarjusz obozów koncentracyjnych Dachau od 1934, Sachsenhausen od 1938, Oświęcim od 1 maja 1940, SS Obersturmbannführer, karany dziesięcioletnim ciężkim więzieniem w roku 1924 w Rzeszy Niemieckiej za udział w mordzie kapturowym, obecnie w tymczasowym areszcie w Warszawie,

oskarżony jest o to, że

I. Od dnia 1 września 1939 do maja 1945 na obszarze Rzeszy Niemieckiej, a od 1 maja 1940 do września 1944 nadto na obszarze okupowanym Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej

brał udział w organizacji przestępczej pod nazwą niemieckiej narodowo-socjalistycznej partii robotniczej (N.S.D.A.P.), która wytknęła sobie za cel poddanie swemu władztwu innych narodów przez planowanie, organizowanie i dokonywanie: zbrodni przeciw pokojowi, zbrodni wojennych i zbrodni przeciw ludzkości, oraz w organizacji przestępczej, a mianowicie w sztafetach ochronnych (Schutzstaffeln-SS).

II. W czasie od dnia 1 maja 1940 r. do końca października 1943 r., będąc komendantem całości założonego i rozbudowanego przez siebie obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu - na okupowanym obszarze Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej - następnie w czasie od grudnia 1943 do maja 1945 szefem urzędu D.I w Głównym Urzędzie Gospodarki i Administracji SS., przyczym w ciągu czerwca, lipca i sierpnia 1944 r. nadto dowódcą Garnizonu SS w Oświęcimiu

jako jeden ze współtwórców niemieckiego hitlerowskiego systemu udręczeń i wyniszczenia narodów w przeznaczonych na ten cel obozach koncentracyjnych i miejscach zagłady, kierował wprowadzeniem w życie tegoż systemu

DOCUMENT 17: Höss Trial, Indictment, Warsaw, February 11, 1947. AGK, NTN, 104, pp. 2-4.

3

- 2 -

w podległym mu obozie oświęcimskim w stosunku do osób spośród ludności cywilnej polskiej i żydowskiej, a także wielu innych narodowości, przebywających na okupowanych przez Niemców obszarach Europy, oraz w stosunku do sowieckich jeńców wojennych i w ten sposób, działając bądź osobiście, bądź przez podległy mu personel obozowy, rozmyślnie

1/ pozbawił życia spośród wymienionych osób:

a) około 300.000 ludzi osadzonych w obozie w charakterze więźniów ujętych w ewidencję obozową,

b) około 4.000.000 ludzi, głównie Żydów, przywiezionych do obozu transportami z różnych krajów Europy w celu bezpośredniej zagłady i dlatego nie wykazywanych w ewidencji obozowej,

c) około 12.000 jeńców sowieckich, osadzonych w obozie koncentracyjnym wbrew przepisom prawa międzynarodowego o traktowaniu jeńców -

- przez uduszenie w komorach gazowych, urządzonych w obozie, przez rozstrzelanie, a w poszczególnych przypadkach przez powieszenie, przez śmiertelne zastrzyki fenolu lub doświadczenia lekarskie, powodujące śmierć, przez systematyczne stopniowe zagłodzenie, przez wytwarzanie szczególnych warunków życia obozowego wywołujących powszechną śmiertelność, przez nadmierną pracę więźniów i bestialski sposób traktowania więźniów przez załogę obozową, pociągający za sobą natychmiastową śmierć lub ciężkie uszkodzenie ciała;

2/ znęcał się nad osadzonymi w obozie więźniami:

a) fizycznie - przez stworzenie dla nich specjalnych warunków pobytu, powodujących dolegliwości i cierpienia fizyczne, oraz potęgujących choroby w szczególności przez tortury zadawane więźniom w czasie ich przesłuchiwania oraz przez nieludzki system kar obozowych, a nadto -

b) moralnie - przez znieważanie czynne i słowne godności ludzkiej więźniów, zwłaszcza kobiet, oraz przez zmu-

Document 17, continued

4

- 3 -

szanie przemocą do znoszenia przez więźniów wszelkich cierpień i poniżeń oraz całego systemu obozowego;

3/ kierował masowym rabunkiem mienia, przeważnie kosztowności, odzieży i innych wartościowych przedmiotów, odbieranych osobom, przybywającym do obozu, a zwłaszcza tym, które wprost z transportu kierowane były na zagładę do komór gazowych, lub zabieranych po osobach zmarłych w obozie, co często połączone było z profanacją zwłok, polegającą na wyrywaniu ze szczęk złotych koron i protez oraz na obcinaniu długich włosów kobiecych.

Czyn opisany pod pkt I przewidziany jest w art.4 § 1 dekretu z dnia 31.VIII.1944 r. w brzmieniu noweli z dnia 15.XII.1946 r. (tekst jednolity Dz.U.R.P.Nr.69 poz.377), czyny zaś, opisane w w pkt.II, mają charakter przestępstwa ciągłego i przewidziane są w art.1 pkt.1 i art.2 tegoż dekretu w zbiegu z art.225, 235 § 1, 236 § 1, 246, 248 oraz 259 k.k. 1932 r. i podlegają karze z art.1 tegoż dekretu.

Na zasadzie art.5 ust.2 dekretu z dnia 22 stycznia 1946 (Dz.U.R.P. Nr.5 poz.45) w brzmieniu dekretu z dnia 17 października 1946 (Dz.U.R.P.Nr.59 poz. 325) właściwy do rozpoznania oskarżenia o te zbrodnie jest Najwyższy Trybunał Narodowy.

Document 17, continued

6 5

Przewodnicz.: Osk.Rudolf Hoess proszę wstać/Oskarżony wstaje/.
Czy oskarżony otrzymał akt oskarżenia w języku niemieckim?
Osk.: Tak jest.
Przewodnicz.: Proszę podać imię i nazwisko.
Osk.Hoess: Rudolf - Franciszek - Ferdynand Hoess.
Przewodnicz.:Gdzie osk.chodził do szkoły?
Osk: Najpierw chodziłem do szkoły powszechnej,później do gimnazjum humanistycznego w Mannhein.
Przewodnicz: Stan rodzinny,ilość dzieci?
Osk: Żonaty,5 dzieci.
Przewodnicz.: Czy służył w wojsku?
Osk.: Tak jest .
Przewodnicz. W jakim stopniu?
Osk": Obersturmbannführer.
Przewodnicz.:Jakiego wyznania jest oskarżony?
Osk.: Bogowierca (gottglaubig /
Przewodnicz: Proszę siadać.
Czy przed rozpoczęciem przewodu sądowego są wnioski dowodowe w sprawie?Czy pan Prokurator pragnie zabrać głos?
Prok.Cyprian: Tak jest.
Przewodnicz.Udzielam głosu Panu Prokuratorowi.-

DOCUMENT 18: Höss Trial, first page of the transcript of the first hearing (March 11, 1947). AGK, NTN, 105, p. 6.

Nr.aktu N.T.N. 4/46.

1

S E N T E N C J A W Y R O K U.

W IMIENIU RZECZYPOSPOLITEJ POLSKIEJ!

Dnia 2 kwietnia 1947 roku.

N A J W Y Ż S Z Y T R Y B U N A Ł N A R O D O W Y

pod przewodnictwem Sędziego N.T.N. Dr Alfreda Eimera

przy udziale Sędziów N.T.N.: Witolda Kutznera
Dr Józefa Zembatego

i ławników posłów Sejmu Ustawodawczego: Michała Gwiazdowicza
Wincentego Kępczyńskiego
Aleksandra Olchowicza
Franciszka Żmijewskiego,

w obecności Prokuratorów N.T.N.: Dr Tadeusza Cypriana i
Mieczysława Siewierskiego

oraz protokólantów aplikantów sąd.: Irminy Zmysłowskiej i
Bogdana Rentflejsza,

rozpoznawszy w Warszawie w dniach od 11 do 29 marca 1947 roku sprawę

RUDOLFA FRANZA FERDINANDA HÖSSA, urodzonego dnia 25 listopada 1900 roku w Baden-Baden, syna Franciszka Ksawerego Hössa i Pauliny Speck, żonatego, ojca 5-ga dzieci, bogowiercy, obywatela niemieckiego, przebywającego w areszcie tymczasowym w Warszawie,

o s k a r ż o n e g o o t o , ż e :

I. od dnia 1 września 1939 roku do maja 1945 roku na obszarze Rzeszy Niemieckiej, a od 1 maja 1940 roku do września 1944 r.

DOCUMENT 19: Excerpts from the Verdict of the Warsaw Höss Trial, April 2, 1947. AGK, NTN, 146, pp. 1, 7f.

- 6 -

6

osób;

a) około 300.000 ludzi osadzonych w obozie w charakterze więźniów ujętych w ewidencję obozową,

b) nie dającej się bliżej ustalić ilości ludzi, wynoszącej jednak najmniej 2.500.000, głównie Żydów przywiezionych do obozu transportami z różnych krajów Europy w celu bezpośredniej zagłady i dlatego nie wykazywanych w ewidencji obozowej,

c) co najmniej 12.000 jeńców sowieckich osadzonych w obozie koncentracyjnym wbrew przepisom prawa narodów o traktowaniu jeńców -

np. przez uduszenie w komorach gazowych, spalenie żywcem, rozstrzeliwanie, śmiertelne zastrzyki, doświadczenia lekarskie, zagłodzenie, wytwarzanie szczególnych warunków życia obozowego, wywołujących powszechną śmiertelność i t.p.

2. działał na szkodę osób spośród ludności cywilnej, osób wojskowych i jeńców wojennych przez:

a) utrzymywanie ich w stanie niewolnictwa połączonym z więzieniem w zamkniętym obozie i najrozmaitszymi udręczeniami fizycznymi i moralnymi, jak głodzeniem, zmuszaniem do pracy nad siły, torturowaniem, wymierzaniem nieludzkich kar, powodowaniem ciężkich schorzeń, poniewieraniem godności ludzkiej i t.p.,

b) branie udziału w masowym rabunku mienia, przeważnie kosztowności, odzieży i innych wartościowych przedmiotów, odbieranych osobom przybywającym do obozu, a zwłaszcza tym, które wprost z transportu kierowane były na zagładę do komór gazowych, lub zabieranych po osobach, zmarłych w obozie, co często połączone było z profanacją

Document 19, continued

- 7 -

7

zwłok, polegającą na wyrywaniu ze szczęk złotych koron i protez, oraz na obcinaniu włosów kobiecych -

którymi to czynami dopuścił się zbrodni z art.1 pkt.1 i art.2 powołanego dekretu;

III. skazuje oskarżonego RUDOLFA FRANZA FERDINANDA HÖSSA za powyższe czyny z mocy art.1 powołanego dekretu przy zastosowaniu art.33 §2 k.k.

n a k a r ę ś mii e r c i ;

IV. na zasadzie art.7 powołanego dekretu, przy zastosowaniu art.52 §2 k.k. orzeka utratę praw publicznych i obywatelskich praw honorowych na zawsze, oraz przepadek całego mienia skazanego, zaś kosztami postępowania karnego obciąża Skarb Panstwa.

PRZEWODNICZĄCY:

/-/ Dr Alfred Eimer

SĘDZIOWIE N.T.N.

/-/ Witold Kutzner

/-/ Dr Józef Zembaty

Ławnicy - Posłowie Sejmu Ustawodawczego:

/-/ M.Gwiazdowicz

/-/ W.Kępczyński

/-/ A.Olchowicz

/-/ F.Żmijewski

Document 19, continued

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —

Abrahams, Betty: 21
Abrahams, Karl Louis: 19, 21
Abromeit, Franz: 57
Ahuna, Piilani A.: *68*, *69*, *72*, *73*, *87*, *90*, *104*, *316*
Alexander, Howard Harvey: 14, 18-21, 328
Alvarez, Santiago: 196
Ambros, Otto: 72, 115
Amen, Colonel: 35, 79, 80, 299, 327
Ancel, Marc: *157*
Arad, Yitzak: 195, 204
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 298
Atkinson, Vera: 17, 18, *19*
Aumeier, Hans: 137, 151

— B —

Baer, Richard: 49, 137
Baky, László: 302
Bartosik, Igor: 186, *227*, 249
Batawia, Stanisław: 137
Beaumont, Jules N.: 24
Becher, Kurt: 133, 135, 163, 298-301, 308
Beer, Mathias: 196
Bendel, Charles S.: 81, 229, 271
Berkelmann, Theodor: 198
Berndorff, Emil: 63
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *138*, 144, 147, *148*, *149*, 195, 196, 206, 211, 222, 242, 268, 270, 310, *313*, 322
Bielfeld, Harald: 187
Bischoff, Karl: 129, 134, 137, 154, 224, *227*, 244, 258, 259, 319, 320
Blank: 93
Blobel, Paul: 142, 173, 253, 254
Blumenreuter, Carl: 31
Blumental, Nachman: 158, 171, 173, 191
Booth, Alfred: 109, 112, 113, 275, 276
Bracht, Fritz: 61, 75, 126, 136, 166, 243, 246, 247, 316, 317
Braham, Randolph L.: *60*, 302, 303, 305, 306
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 206
Brandt, Karl: 321
Breitman, Richard: 185, 297
Brookhart, Smith W.: 68-70, 81, 87, 88, *90*, 91, *93*, 102-104, 331
Broszat, Martin: *14*, *36*, 128, 138, 144, 147, *149*, 154, 181, 221, 222, 242, 246, 268, 270, 289, 310, 327
Brunner, Alois: 57, 59, 302
Bühler, Josef: 128
Burger, Willi: 138
Butler, Rupert: 14, 15

— C —

Caesar, Joachim: 138, 243, 247, 250
Carduck: 93
Cassou, Jean: 229
Cesarani, David: 303
Chasan, Shaul: 228
Chybiński, witness: *261*
Clarke, Bernard: 14, 15, 19, 328
Clauberg, Karl: 31, 131, 144
Cobain, Ian: *291*
Cresswell: 19
Cross, William: 13, 17-19, 21, 23, 24
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 157, 163-168, 174, 211
Czech, Danuta: 62, 63, *138*, 144, 147, *148*, *149*, 182, 183, 185, 186, 195-197, 205, 206, 211-213, 220-222, 232, 242, 245, 248, 250, 255, 268, 270, 277, 303, 310, 314-316, 321, 322

— D —

Daniels, Anne: *60*
Dannecker, Theodor: 57, 190, 218
Dawidowski, Roman: 158, 174, 175, 212, 258, 263, 264, 276, 280, 281
Deana, Franco: 184, 224, 258, 259, *260*, *262*, *265*
Dejaco, Walter: 224, 253, 256
Dobrowolski, Henryk: 157
Domarus, Max: 187
Dragon, Szlama: 229, 238, 241
Draper, Gerald: 21, 104, 348
Drywa, Danuta: *297*
Dubost, Charles: 203
Dwork, Deborah: 323

— E —

Eberl, Irmfried: 201
Eichmann, Adolf: 29, 32, 40, 41, 44, 53, 56-60, 64, 73, 74, 76, 77, 79, 99, 104, 117, 118, 121, 124-126, 130, 133, 134, 137-142, 144-146, 148, 151, 153-157, 159-161, 163-165, 167-174, 188, 189, 191-194, 196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 205, 215-218, 223, 225, 233-237, 240, 252, 253, 258, 259, 283-285, 287-289, 293-296, 298, 300-308, 318
Eicke, Theodor: 137
Eimer, Alfred: 157
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 228
Eisfeld, Walter: 182
Emmerich, Wilhelm: 314
Endre, László: 302
Erler, Rudolf: 315
Evans, Derek Curtis: 203

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 14, 16
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Flury, Ferdinand: 236
Footitt, Hilary: 17
Franz, Kurt: 203
Freese, Willi: 315
Frei, Norbert: *193*, 227, 308, 315
Frick, Wilhelm: 34, 61
Fried, John H.E.: 137
Friedman, Filip: *264*, 279
Friedman, Toviyya: *308*, *310*, *327*
Fritzsch, Karl: 104, 127, 134, 137, 140, 151, 154, 165, 210, 211, 215, 217, 231, 272, 280, 317, 318
Fritzsche, Hans Georg: 36

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: 228
Gallagher, Charles J.: *48*, *63*, *64*, *69*, *71*, *81*
Gellately, Robert: 119
Geller, Stefanie: *109*, *112*, *113*
Gerstein, Kurt: 199, 203
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 74, 115-117, 187, 216, 268, 292, 329, 383
Globocnik, Odilo: 89, 109, 127, 133, 137, 154, 155, 185, 197-199, 201, 243, 267, 268, 325
Glücks, Richard: 32, 37, 59, 62, 63, 76, 92, 125, 135, 137, 145, 163, 168, 173, 182-284, 295, 298, 301, 306, 317, 325
Goebbels, Joseph: 16
Goldensohn, Leon: 16, 119, 120, 126, 187, 199, 200, 202, 204, 205, 209, 210, 215, 219, 224, 229, 234, 235, 237-239, 241, 252, 254, 257, 260, 265-268, 278, 293, 294, 300, 307, 309, 317, 328, 330
Göring, Hermann: 115-117, 266, 293
Göth, Amon L.: 128
Grabner, Maximilian: 137
Graf, Jürgen: 203, *240*, *254*, 256, 277, 296, 325
Grant, B.: 24
Grawitz, Ernst-Robert: 31, 104, 130, 138, 154, 235, 276, 321, 322
Greif, Gideon: 228
Grimm, Rudolf: 315
Grothmann: 243
Günther, Rolf: 145, 153, 192
Gutman, Israel: *240*
Gwiazdowicz, Michał: 157

— H —
Hanke, Karl: 136
Hansen, Hans Peter: 12, 19
Harding, Thomas: 18, 20, 21, 22, *36*, 289, 347
Harris, Whitney: 37, 44, 69, *70*, *81*
Hartjenstein, Fritz: 49, 137
Hatford: 93
Haught, John W.: 203
Hausner, Gideon: 74
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 66
Hilberg, Raul: 200, 274
Himmler, Heinrich: *passim*, see in particular Part III, Sections 3-6, 28, 41
Hitler, Adolf: 76, 116, 117, 121, 138, 150, 151, 153, 155, 164, 186-188, 192, 193, 198, 210, 235, 302, 303, 315, 321, 330
Hoffmann, Griza: *285*
Horthy, Miklós: 302
Höss, Annegret: 327
Höss, Hans-Jürgen: 327
Höss, Hedwig: 12-16, 18-22, 75, 77, 126, 153, 176, 316, 317, 327-329, 333, 345
Höss, Heidetraut: *15*, *21*, 327
Höss, Inge-Brigitte: *21*, 22, 327
Höss, Klaus-Berndt: *15*, 18, *21*, 22, 327
Höss, Rudolf: *passim*
Hössler, Franz: 85, 89, 131, 142, 253
Hrebich, Antoni: 255
Hubenák, Ladislav: 189
Hunsche, Otto: 59, 302

— I —
Irmscher, Richard: 278

— J —
Jaari, Sender: 37, 39, 42, 45, 48, 49, 52, 59, 60-64, *68*, *69*, 70, *71*, 72, 73, 104, 278, 301, *316*
Jackman, Josh: 21
Jankowski, Stanisław: 229, 313
Jothann, Werner: 319
Jung, SS Hauptscharführer: *9*
Jüttner, Hans: 308

— K —
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 36, 63, 64, 66, 72, 75, 76, 79, 83, 101, 115, 120, 163, 299, 300, 307
Kammler, Hans: 129, 134, 137, 183, 224, 227, 246, 259, 270, 310, 319, 320
Kastner, Rudolf: 302, 307, 308
Katz, Leo: *48*, *63*, *71*
Kauffmann, Kurt: 75-80, 251, 278, 294
Kelly, Michael: 17
Kersten, Felix: 243
Kiermeier: 243
Kinselewska, Gustawa: 175
Kirchert, Werner: 182
Klarsfeld, Serge: *218*
Kogon, Eugen: *203*, 314
Kohn, Szmul: 315
Koppe, Wilhelm: 198
Korherr, Richard: 289, 296, 302, 324
Kowalski, Dr.: 158, 170
Kramer, Josef: 13, 33, 49, 85, 90, 299
Kranz, Tomasz: *185*, 277
Krauch, Carl: 235
Kremer, Johann Paul: 322
Krieger, Seymour: *64*
Krüger, Friedrich: 243
Krüger, staff-sergeant: 288
Krumey, Hermann: 57, 303, 308
Kudisch, Martin W.: 19, 23
Kudzela, witness: 175
Kues, Thomas: 200, 203, *254*, 256, 296

Kula, Michał: 281, 317
Kutzner, Witold: 157
Kuwałek, Robert: 277

— L —
Lackner, Fritz: 315
Landau, Ernest: 308
Lang, Franz: 13, 15, 19, 22, 24 (alias of R. Höss)
Lankheit, Klaus: 221
Lasik, Aleksander: *318*
Lichtenstein, Mordechai: 279
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 49, 137, 303, 308, 309, 315
Lit, Theodore: *104*
Lolling, Enno: 31, 130, 131, 309
Longerich, Peter: 221
Luther, Martin: 189

— M —
MacClelland, Roswell D.: *313*
Maier, Franz Xaver: 318
Maier, Joseph: *112*
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 228
Marais, Pierre: 196
Marcinkowski, August: 272
Martin, Denis: 34
Martyniak, Łukasz: 186
Mason, Mike: 16, 17
Mattogno, Carlo: 10, 184, *185*, *187*, 189, 191, 193, 203, 208, *209*, 212-214, 224, 225, *227*, 229, 236, 238, *240*, 242, *244*, *249*, *254*, 255, 256, 258, 259, *260-262*, 265, *267*, *270*, 271, *272*, 273, 274, 276, 277, 279, 280, *281*, 282, 283, 286, 290, 296, *297*, 307, 311, 319, *323*, 325, 333
Maurer, Gerhard: 32, 137, 142, 190, 191
Meehan, Alice: *93*, *104*
Mendelsohn, John: *37*, *48*
Mengele, Josef: 132, 144, 170, 250
Metzler, witness: 81
Meyer (inmate): 318
Mildner, Rudolf: 67, 71, 72, 210, 212, 213
Möckel, Karl Ernst: 85, 138
Moll, Otto: 60, 65, 80, 81, 86-91, 93-108, 129, 169, 229, 231, 232, 241, 260, 263, 282, 283, 286, 311, 318, 327, 331
Montague, Patrick: 256
Morgen, Konrad: 235, 321
Mrugowski, Joachim: 111, 115, 134, 322
Muhsfeldt, Erich: 97, 98, 105, 106
Müller, Heinrich: 29, 40, 53, 59, 63, 66, 137, 142, 163, 182, 197, 300, 301, 307

— N —
Nyiszli, Miklos: 271, 273, 282, 286

— O —
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: 270
Ohlendorf, Otto: 133, 198
Olbrycht, Jan: 158
Olchowicz, Aleksander: 157
Omen: 93
Orth, Karin: 185
Ostaszewski, Tadeusz: 157, 168, 170

— P —
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 60, 63, 64, 94, 137, 151, 154, 281, 317, 318
Paskuly, Steven: 9, *156*, 157, 176, 181, 185, 194, 319, 321, 322, 325, 329
Peters, Gerhard: 236
Peterson, Agnes F.: 303
Phillimore, H. J.: *87*, *90*
Phillips, Raymond: 229
Piper, Franciszek: 81, 182, 186, 195, 214, 238, *239*, 258, 259, 263, 269, 270, 274, 276, 287, 289, 292, 294, 296
Poggi, Giuseppe: *270*, 276, 282
Pohl, Oswald: 18, 53, 63-66, 137, 142, 144, 153-156, 162, 163, 170, 189, 191-194, 227, 243, *246*, 247-249, 299-301, 305, 306, 309, 310
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 136, 183, 185, 213, 224, 236, 260, 276, 277, 280
Prüfer, Kurt: 262
Punch, Max: 68
Purke, Josef: 315
Putzker, Fritz: 228, 229

— Q —
Quakernack, Walter F. W.: 314

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 187
Reinefarth, Heinz: 198
Reisz, François: 229
Reynouard, Vincent: *16*
Rieck, Hans Willy Max: 272
Robel, Jan Zygmunt: 158
Roberts, H. K.: 23
Roberts, H.K.: 19, 23
Robson, Colonel: 21
Rose, W.: 24
Rosin, Arnold: 239
Röthke, Heinz: 288
Rückerl, Adalbert: 203, 256
Rudolf, Germar: 278, 279
Russell, Edward F. L.: *33*, 369

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 228
Sackheim, George: *37*, *60*, *64*, *68-70*, *72*, *73*, *104*, *316*
Saija, Giuseppina P.: *14*, 128
Sauckel, Fritz: 302
Scheherazade: 331-333
Schellenberg, Walter: 243
Schelvis, Jules: 198
Schillinger, Josef: 313-316
Schindler, SS Obersturmführer: 85
Schlachter, August: 319
Schmauser, Ernst-Heinrich: 136, 243, 247, 324
Schmelt, Albrecht: 323, 324
Schultze, Karl: 282
Schumann, Horst: 31, 131, 144
Schwarz, Heinrich: 49, 82, 137, *149*, 183, 190, 191
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 85, 108

Schwerin von Krosigk, Lutz Graf: 34, 35, 61
Sehn, Jan: *9*, 137, 258, 259, 263, 264, 266, *284*
Seidl, Hans: 57
Seidler, Friedrich August: 182, 183
Sell, Max: 137
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *31*, 186, 255
Shiffers: 19
Siewierski, Mieczysław: 157, 169, 172, 174
Silberschein, Abraham: *203*, 313
Simon, Gustav: 18
Siwek-Ciupak, Beata: 277
Smith, Bradley F.: 303
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 212
Sommer, Karl: 13
Sonnenfeldt, Richard: *69*, *81*, *87*, *90*, *93*
Steinbacher, Sybille: 221
Stier, SS Sturmbannführer: 243
Stroh, Karl: 81
Strzelecka, Irena: 315
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 284-286, *297*
Sultan Schariar: 332
Świebocka, Teresa: *313*
Swosten: 93
Sztójay, Döme: 302

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 313, 314
Tauber, Henryk: 265
Terry, Nicholas: 298
Tesch, Bruno: 291
Thadden, Eberhard von: 302, 305
Thierack, Otto Georg: 34, 61-63, 136
Thilo, Heinz: 85
Triest, interpreter: 120, 122

— U —
Ulmer, Karl: 271
Umbreit, Franciszek: 157

— V —
Vajna, Gábor: 307
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 185, 196, 323, 324
Veesenmeyer, Edmund: 302, 304, 307, 308
Vogel, Ludwig Wilhelm Heinrich: 243, 247
Vollmar, A.: 34, 35, 70
von Alvensleben, Ludolf: 133, 198, 325
von Burgsdorff, Curt L.E.: 128
von dem Bach Zelewski, Erich: 182
von Herff, Maximilian: 310
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 16, 36, 291, 327, 345
Voss, Peter: 97, 98, 105

— W —
Weizmann, Chaim: 133, 300
Werkmann, Georg: 224
Wesołoski, Jerzy: 313
Wiegand, Arpad: 182
Wieland, Christoph M.: 320
Wiener: 19
Wiernik, Jankiel: 203
Wirths, Eduard: 32, 85, 86, 132, 138, 144, 154, 315, 320, 321
Wirz, Henry: 331
Wisliceny, Dieter: 57, 59, 60, 189, 302
Witte, Peter: *242*
Woffler, Hans: *18*
Wolff, Karl: 109, 112
Wolken, Otto: 316
Wuerzburger, P.D.: 24
Wüst, Prof.: 243
Wüstinger, Emil: 236

— Z —
Zaun, Alfred: 276
Zembaty, Józef: 157
Zernik, Franz: 236
Zmijewski, Franciszek: 157

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 36

JÜRGEN GRAF

AUSCHWITZ: EYEWITNESS REPORTS AND PERPETRATOR CONFESSIONS OF THE HOLOCAUST

30 GAS-CHAMBER WITNESSES SCRUTINIZED

AUSCHWITZ:

EYEWITNESS REPORTS AND PERPETRATOR CONFESSIONS OF THE HOLOCAUST

Jürgen Graf

Auschwitz:
Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust

30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 36:
Jürgen Graf:
Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust: 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized
First English Edition, July 2019

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-62-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2018, 2019 Jürgen Graf

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: Front: Portraits of some of the witnesses discussed in this volume. Bottom: The word "Liar" in 90 languages of the world.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **7**
History of Origins of this Book 7
Two Necessary Clarifications of Terms 9
The Significance of Holocaust Witness Testimonies in Public Awareness 10
The Significance of Witness Testimonies in Orthodox Holocaust Literature 16
The Absence of Documentary Evidence of the Holocaust 17
The Absence of Material Evidence for the Holocaust 20
The Problematic Nature of the Witness Testimonies 22
The Problematic Nature of Perpetrator Confessions 31
The False Witness Testimonies as Acknowledged by the Orthodoxy 34
A Recap to this Point 40

Chapter 1: Crime Scene Auschwitz **43**
1.1. A Short Overview of the History of the Auschwitz Camp Complex Based on Documents 45
1.2. How Many Were Deported to Auschwitz? 50
1.3. The Number of Deceased among Registered Detainees 52
1.4. The Basis for the Notion of the "Extermination Camp" and the Total Number of Victims According to the Orthodoxy 53
1.5. The Crematories and their Capacity 56
1.6. Open-Air Incinerations 63
1.7. The Alleged Gassing Sites 67
1.8. The Alleged Murder Weapon: Zyklon B 71

Chapter 2: The Eyewitness Reports **79**
2.1. The Reports by the Polish Resistance Movement about the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz (1941-1944) 81
2.2. The Vrba-Wetzler Report and Rudolf Vrba's 1964 Book 102
2.3. The Mordowicz-Rosin Report 118
2.4. The Tabeau Report 119
2.5. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier 122
2.6. Chaim Herman 125
2.7. Salmen Gradowski 132
2.8. Manuscript of an Unknown Author 134
2.9. Salmen Lewenthal 138
2.10. Alter Feinsilber, alias Stanisław Jankowski, alias Kaskowiak, alias Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg 140
2.11. Szlama Dragon 151
2.12. Henryk Tauber and Michał Kula 166

2.13. Dov Paisikovic 179
2.14. Filip Müller 183
2.15. Maurice Benroubi 203
2.16. Moshe Maurice Garbarz 205
2.17. Charles Sigismund Bendel 210
2.18. Miklos Nyiszli 216
2.19. Olga Lengyel 227
2.20. Elie Wiesel 231

Chapter 3: The Perpetrator Confessions 239
3.1. Rudolf Höss 241
3.2. Pery Broad 273
3.3. Johann Paul Kremer 281
3.4. The Franke-Gricksch Report 286
3.5. Richard Böck 290
3.6. Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze 298
3.7. Hans Aumeier 321
3.8. Maximilian Grabner 328

Epilogue: To Break the Spell 333

Appendix 346
4.1. Bibliography 346
4.2. Index of Names 355

Introduction

History of Origins of this Book

In the beginning of April 1993 I got to know Gerhard Förster, a retired degreed engineer, originally from Silesia, but who had worked for decades in Switzerland, had acquired Swiss citizenship and had settled in Würenlos in the Canton of Aargau.[1] Förster was contemplating establishing a revisionist publishing house and to engage me as an author. My task would be to compile the first systematic collection of perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports about the gassings of Jews in the National Socialist (NS) concentration camps as claimed by the representatives of orthodox historiography. For Förster I seemed to be the right man, because in my just-then-published revisionist debut work *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand* (*The Holocaust on the Test Bench*, Graf 1993) I had already quoted a considerable amount of such confessions and witness testimonies. I was deeply taken with this proposal, especially as I had time to do such work – a week before, immediately after the publication of the just-mentioned book, I had lost my position as a teacher of French and Latin at the College-preparatory School in Therwil, in the Canton of Basel Land.

Basically, two possibilities existed regarding the possible structure of the planned study: I could present a cross section of perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports about all six camps labeled in orthodox historiography as "extermination camps" or confine myself to one of these. After comprehensive deliberations with Förster as well as with Prof. Robert Faurisson who, together with me, had visited Förster in July 1993 in Würenlos and who'd made a range of useful suggestions for the forthcoming work, I decided to go with the second approach. Herewith the choice of camp was obvious – it could only be Auschwitz due to the following reasons:

[1] About the person of Gerhard Förster, see Graf 1999.

– In the scholarly historiography of the Holocaust as well as in media propaganda, Auschwitz at that time played a dominant role.[2] In the public awareness it consequently had become the ultimate symbol of the "industrial extermination of the Jews by the NS regime."
– There are far more perpetrator confessions and witness testimonies about Auschwitz than there are about all five of the other "extermination camps" combined.
– For Auschwitz, an exceptionally large number of documents by the SS camp administration still exists, enabling the historian to compare the claims of the witnesses to the documented facts of the conditions in the camp. Among the existing material is also a multitude of documents (building plans included) about the crematories in which homicidal gas chambers using the pesticide Zyklon B are said to have been installed and in which the corpses of the murdered people would have been incinerated subsequently. This gives the researcher the opportunity to verify whether the claimed mass gassings and mass incinerations were technically possible at all. Besides that, the crematories still exist, at least in a state of ruin, which also strongly simplifies the researcher's task. About the "extermination camps" Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka hardly any contemporary documents exist, and the camps themselves were torn down before the retreat of the Germans.

As the source material available to me was just too sparse, in September 1993 I visited the Italian independent scholar Carlo Mattogno, who lives near Rome, and who for over a decade has concerned himself with the persecution of Jews in the Third Reich and who had already published various papers on this subject. Mattogno had a large number of witness reports about Auschwitz at his disposal I could copy and use for my forthcoming work. Titled *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust* (*Auschwitz: Perpetrator Confessions and Eyewitnesses of the Holocaust*), my book was published in May 1994 in Würenlos by the publishing house established by Förstner called "Neue Visionen." The centerpiece of my study consisted of the testimonies of perpetrators and witnesses as to the mass gassings in Auschwitz as posited by orthodox historiography; each witness report was followed by an analysis.

Now almost two and a half decades have gone by since the publication of the original German edition of that book. In the face of the undiminished relevance of the subject a new edition seemed highly desirable. To just reprint the edition of 1994 was not appropriate for several reasons. In the

[2] Meanwhile this has considerably diminished. Today, because of reasons easy to understand, many representatives of orthodox Holocaust historiography seek to divert the focus to the "eastern extermination camps", the "gas vans" or the mass executions behind the eastern front.

first place it contained quite a few mistakes and unfortunate wordings that needed to be corrected. More important, however, was that since 1994 revisionist research, particularly with regard to Auschwitz, had greatly advanced, in which above all the magisterial work of Carlo Mattogno must be praised. While revising my book, I've relied upon these new revisionist insights.

The structure of the new edition follows that of the old one. In the end, the number of the witness reports and perpetrator confessions dealt with here has not changed despite deletions, additions and certain agglomerations.[3] Slightly adjusted, however, was the title of the book: As the number of witness reports is substantially higher than the number of confessions, this new version of the book is called *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust.* Unlike the old version, the "eyewitness reports" and the "perpetrator confessions" are presented in separate chapters: The former form the second chapter, while the latter form the third chapter of the book. In the first chapter, the most important information about Auschwitz is given as background – a short history of the camp, the numbers of those deported to the camp, the proven and the claimed number of victims, the crematories and open-air incinerations, the claimed killing sites and the claimed murder weapon Zyklon B – in such a way that I can refer to that data in the subsequent chapters as needed. In the epilogue, a recapitulation is then drawn from what has been previously developed.

Two Necessary Clarifications of Terms

In order to avoid terminological misunderstandings from the outset, let the terms "Holocaust" and "gas chambers" be immediately defined:

The term "Holocaust" – that, since the airing on German TV at the beginning of 1979 of the American movie by the same name, has also permeated the German-speaking world – goes back to an ancient Greek word in an etymological sense meaning "complete burning" and originally meaning "burnt offering." I denote this to be the alleged mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers as well as the subsequent incineration of the corpses in

[3] In the old version, the Vrba-Wetzler Report and Vrba's book of 1964 had been treated in separate entries itemized, as were Höss's confession and his notes from Krakow Prison. In the new version they are treated as one item in both cases. The statements made by Michał Kula are no longer presented as a stand-alone witness testimony, but are included in the section dealing with the testimonies by Henryk Tauber. The unproductive reports by Seweryna Szmaglewska, Milton Buki and André Lettich are omitted. New are the reports by the Polish resistance movement about Auschwitz 1941-1944 that are treated as one testimony, the testimonies by Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze while in Soviet detention, as well as the confessions by Hans Aumeier and Maximilian Grabner.

crematories or in open air. Not belonging to the term "Holocaust" are the persecutions and deportations of Jews during the Second World War – disputed by nobody – as well as the completely undisputed existence of concentration camps, in which a large number of Jewish and non-Jewish detainees died as a consequence of epidemics, malnutrition and deprivation, and to a lesser extent also of maltreatment or execution. The executions of Jews behind the eastern front, represented in orthodox historiography as part of the Holocaust in terms of systematic extermination of Jews, are not dealt with in this book.

"Gas chambers" I denote to solely be spaces for killing people by gas, though not the disinfestation or delousing chambers of which the existence and use in Auschwitz as well as in other concentration camps is undisputed, and in which clothing, blankets etc. were cleansed of vermin by means of gas. (In the German wartime documents these disinfestation chambers were occasionally denoted "gas chambers.")

The Significance of Holocaust Witness Testimonies in Public Awareness

Anyone disclosing himself as revisionist in front of an open-minded but only superficially informed audience will practically always be confronted with the following three main objections:

The Photos

> *"But all of us have seen the images of heaps of corpses in the concentration camps. Are you going to tell me those are Photoshop creations?"*

The Question about the Whereabouts of the Disappeared Jews

> *"Where did those millions of Jews go then, if they weren't gassed?"*

The Witness Testimonies

> *"But there were numerous witnesses that told about the mass gassings in Auschwitz and in other camps. Do you have the presumptuousness to state they all lied?"*

Experience shows that for most of the defenders of the orthodox version of history and who are not familiar or only partially familiar with the facts, the third of these three arguments is the most important and decisive. In my experience, it is easier to convince an anti-revisionist interlocutor of the dubiousness of his position with regard to the first two points.

Image 1: *Mass grave in Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp with typhus victims, excavated and filled under the direction of British troops after the occupation of the camp in the spring of 1945.*

The case is easiest when it's about the photos. Usually it suffices to point out that these photos are indeed real – except for some that do not carry much weight, however, and therefore can be ignored here – but they do not provide any proof of the alleged mass exterminations of Jews in "extermination camps." They are from camps in west Germany, such as Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Nordhausen and Dachau, and show the victims of epidemics, malnutrition, exhaustion and Allied air-raids. During the advance of the Red Army, the Germans had evacuated the eastern camps in order not to let potential soldiers and workers fall into the Soviet's hands. In the western camps, where these transferred inmates were detained in overburdened facilities, an uncontrollable outbreak of epidemics occurred in the overcrowded barracks; frequently, neither medical supplies nor food could reach the camps anymore due to the destruction of the German infrastructure by the Allied air-raid campaign. As a result, for instance in Dachau, where a total of 12,445 detainees had died between the beginning of 1940 and the end of 1944, no less than 15,348 died in the first four months of 1945, hence more than during the entire preceding five years (Neuhäusler 1981).

These facts are not disputed by orthodox historiography, but that doesn't stop the media from showing these photos as proof of the Holo-

caust and from falsely portraying the victims of typhus and malnutrition as having been murdered.

Less easy for a revisionist is it to answer the question about the whereabouts of the "disappeared" Jews in a short and convincing way. First of all, he will emphasize that, as a consequence of the National Socialist persecutions, indeed a very large number of Jews died, the traditional six-million number being far from any reality, though. In this context some revisionists might refer to Walter Sanning's comprehensive demographic study *The Dissolution* published in 1983, but aside from the fact that this book has quite some weaknesses, making it a target of justified critique,[4] rarely will the interlocutor be willing to read a whole book full of dry statistics. Generally, a reference to the enormous Jewish migration from the former German-controlled areas that started immediately after the war is more convincing. A notion about its extent is for instance given by the following article, published November 24, 1978 on page 8 of the *State-Times* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana; somewhat shortened also in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6):

> *"The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler's death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving Day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. 'It's fabulous,' said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, 'There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It's almost like a World War II refugee reunion.'* […] *For Iris Krasnow's mother Helene, who had emigrated from Poland to France and from there to the U.S., the reunion is a joyous event. 'I cannot believe that so many survived the Holocaust.'"*

On June 29, 1987 the *Chicago Tribune* reported on a gathering of the Jewish family Mintz. Harry Mintz originally believed that all of his family members had perished in the Holocaust. After he went on a search, he discovered around 150 living relatives spread over many countries. A large number of them participated in the mentioned family gathering.

Such reports impress a layman seriously interested in historical facts much more than hard-to-digest population statistics, and they are often able to shake his beliefs.

---

[4] Sanning's estimate of 300,000 Jewish victims in total is surely far off, because in the concentration and labor camps alone, about 350,000 Jews died. And with this, the other victim categories, for instance the Jews executed behind the eastern front by firing squad, haven't even been taken into consideration yet. On this, see Graf 2017.

Image 2: *Victims of an air raid by the British Air Force April 3rd and 4th, 1945 on the Boelcke Barracks in Nordhausen inhabited by concentration camp detainees. After the occupation of the camp, the victims were lined up, photographed and filmed by US troops, and then presented as proof of a systematic German mass murder of the detainees in the "documentary movie"* Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps *which was submitted to the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg as evidence.*[5]

As a natural consequence of the history lessons taught in school as well as the relentless media propaganda against revisionism we are all exposed to, the psychological barrier with regard to the witness testimonies is a lot stronger. If a revisionist points to evidently absurd eyewitness reports, for instance that of Moshe Peer, who claimed that in Bergen-Belsen (where according to the orthodox history no gas chamber existed) he survived no less than six gassings (Seidman 1993), or that of Morris Hubert, who testified that, each day in Buchenwald, the Nazis had put a Jew into a cage containing a bear and an eagle, after which the bear had eaten the Jew and the eagle had minced his bones (Goldman 1988), the anti-revisionist usually reacts disquietedly: Of course, he retorts, there will be swindlers among the

[5] https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPDo; from 24:20; cf. International Military Tribunal (in the following IMT), Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, IMT, Volume 30, pp. 357f.; shown at the trial November 29, 1945, IMT, Volume XXX, p. 470. The photo shown here is from the US National Archives, ID 531259.

Chicago Tribune HOME NEWS BUSINESS SPORTS A&E LIFESTYLES OPINION REAL ESTATE

Piecing A Family Back Together

Reunion Ends Years Of Wondering After The Holocaust

June 29, 1987 | By Jan Crawford.

Recommend 0 Tweet Share 9 G+

Lucia Muller looked around the room at her kin, each singing ``Sholom Alechem`` to bless the Sabbath, and cried.

Forty years ago, she thought her sister and an aunt were the only other members of her family to survive the Holocaust. This weekend, she saw differently: About 130 cousins--from her generation to her

grandchild`s--gathered in Chicago from around the world for a Mintz family reunion.

It was the first gathering for many of her relatives, scattered throughout the world by war and migration.

``I never believed that something like this could happen,`` said Muller, who was freed in 1944 from a Nazi concentration camp in Belgium and emigrated to Chicago six years later to join her aunt. ``I never knew I had a big family, and after Mom and Dad were killed . . . I don`t think of enough words to tell what this means.``

Although Muller had met many of her clan before this weekend, they never had assembled as a group. But Friday night, they blessed the Sabbath together in Glencoe. Saturday night, all celebrated at the Lincolnwood Hyatt Hotel. Sunday, there was a family picnic in Winnetka.

That difference--togetherness for the 130 people attending the Mintz family reunion--made it a time of hugs and tears, remembrances and learning.

Amid the Chicagoans, Floridians and Californians at the reunion were family members from Tel Aviv, Paris and Sao Paulo, Brazil.

``In France, I thought it was just my father and me,`` said Helene Pomeranc, 41, of Paris. ``I had the impression I had no family, no relatives, then I get here.``

Pomeranc and many others who came to the reunion were contacted by Chicago artist Harry Mintz, whose immediate family also was killed in the Holocaust. Mintz, who taught painting and drawing at the School of the Art Institute of Chicago from 1956 to 1969, began searching for relatives more than 30 years ago, advertising in European newspapers and perusing thousands of telephone book pages. He met Muller soon after she arrived in the United States in the 1950s.

His efforts were first successful in 1976, when he discovered a cousin in Israel who led him to other relatives in Brazil and France.

``I lost my father, mother, everybody,`` said Mintz, 79, who survived the Holocaust because he had left Poland just before the war broke out. ``I had a deep psychological need to find whose roots are mine. I guess I must have had some survival guilt. But I had a need to fulfill something in me.``

But Mintz doesn`t take credit for the family gathering, which took nearly two years to organize. ``I didn`t even think this would take place,``

he said. ``Because I located some family, a lot thought, `Let`s do something.` This was, perhaps, I feel, an inspiration because I found people from different parts of the world.``

Bob Mintz, the so-called ``family historian`` who worked closely with 10 other family members from Chicago to compile names of relatives, chart the family tree and organize the reunion, said his father instilled in him the desire to find kin.

But with this weekend`s gathering, the Mintz family has vowed to keep in touch, regrouping again in several years to reacquaint and meet new additions. As Bob Mintz told his relatives Saturday night, the descendant chart ``will never be complete because we are always going to add the names of new children that are born.``

``Hopefully,`` he said, ``we will be adding names forever to the Mintz family.``

Image 3: *Jan Crawford, "Piecing a Family Back together," Chicago Tribune, 20. June 1987;*
http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1987-06-29/news/8702170556_1_reunion-holocaust-family

witnesses; they are within every group of people, but that *some* witnesses would have told lies, does not at all mean, that *all* witnesses would be liars – and as is known, many thousands of those witnesses exist.

With their imputations, the anti-revisionist continues, the revisionists are insulting people who have suffered immensely, and are in a certain sense persecuting them for a second time. And anyway, it would have been impossible for so many witnesses to portray the same events independent of each other if these had not actually taken place. Those doubting the honesty of these witnesses apparently acts on the assumption that they all lied by order of a mysterious higher power. Yet this would be a classic example of a crude conspiracy theory.

These argumentative patterns can be seen for instance in the way the Swiss-Jewish historian Raphael Ben Nescher argues, who in his book *Holocaust-Revisionismus: Ideologie oder Wissenschaft* (in which he makes some no-less-than-sensational concessions to the revisionists, by the way; see my retort Graf 2013) writes (Ben Nescher 2010, p. 218):

> *"First, they* [the revisionists] *deny that the Nazis had a plan (conspiracy), to kill the Jews. From the historians they demand incontestable proof that such a plan existed.* […] *The revisionists think that on the one hand the Jews were capable of cajoling many thousands of witnesses, survivors, victims and perpetrators to give false testimonies and to have forged quite a few documents and images in order to produce an enormous tissue of lies and to fool the whole world; on the other hand, they* [the Jew] *are said to have been unable to forge a corresponding order by Hitler."*

This might sound quite convincing to the layman, but it has the small disadvantage that it rests on false premises and is therefore worthless. Let me discuss the following points:

The "Many Thousands of Witnesses, Survivors, Victims and Perpetrators"

No revisionist has ever claimed that the witnesses and survivors of the concentration camps, of which there were indeed many thousands, had lied throughout in all instances. It's not about former concentration-camp detainees in general, however, but about those who claim to have attended homicidal gassings, and there weren't "many thousands" of them, but quite a small number. As far as their testimonies pertain to Auschwitz, the most important of these witnesses are presented and quoted in this book.

The Imputation that "the Jews" Had Presumably Cajoled "Many Thousands" of Witnesses to Be Untruthful

To a certain extent, Ben Nescher puts up a straw man here because no serious revisionist has ever suggested such an off-the-wall thesis. In the present book, we will of course deal with the genesis of the gas-chamber story, which is much more complex.

The "Many Thousands" of Documents and Photos Revisionists Supposedly Classify as Forgeries

Manipulated photos do indeed exist in considerable numbers, as especially Udo Walendy has shown (Walendy 2003), but there are only a handful of documents pertaining to the Holocaust that were irrefutably revealed as forgeries by revisionists. One of these, among others, is the bizarre Franke-Gricksch Report about Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.4.), as well as three docu-

ments about the gas vans allegedly used by the Germans (for this, see Alvarez 2011). About some other documents, for instance the infamous Himmler Speech in Posen of October 4, 1943, revisionist researchers *surmise* that it is a falsified or at least manipulated document, but do not *claim* this explicitly, because they can bring up only circumstantial evidence, but no hard proof.

The Significance of Witness Testimonies in Orthodox Holocaust Literature

In his introduction to the first edition of this book, publisher Gerhard Förster wrote:

> *"The mark of Cain that the German people then* [after the Second World War] *had been branded with, a crime unique in history, has not disappeared to this day. The remembrance of it is kept visible daily by the media, and in the Federal Republic of Germany any doubt of the Holocaust is suppressed by laws that the defeated have imposed upon themselves. But what is the almost generally accepted thesis of the uniqueness of 'Nazi crimes' based on? In the first place on two court decisions, namely the one by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg in 1945/1946, as well as the one of the Auschwitz Trial held in Frankfurt from 1963 to 1965.* […] *What do the judges rely on with their guilty verdicts? Well, in the Nuremberg case very predominantly, and with the trial at Frankfurt almost exclusively – on witness testimonies. By these, the million-fold genocide of the Jews stands or falls, and with that also the justification for the criminalization of a complete people continued undiminished a half a century after the end of the war."*

Förster's wording, saying that the Nuremberg Tribunal "very predominantly" had relied on witness testimonies, could cause the erroneous impression that the Nuremberg prosecutors had indeed produced some sort of documentary proof for an annihilation of Jews in extermination camps, but this is not the case.

That the claims of homicidal gassings were *explicitly* based on witness testimonies (perpetrator confessions included), is revealed by an attentive reading of the edition of Raul Hilberg's 1388-page canonical book *The Destruction of the European Jews*. For his portrayal of the anti-Jewish policy of the Third Reich as well as the deportations, Hilberg relied on an immense number of German documents, so a fundamental objection to his representation seems hardly possible in this regard. To the issue concerning the unfolding of mass killings in extermination camps, however, Hilberg

devotes only 19 (!) pages (Hilberg 2003, pp. 1027-1046), and on these nineteen pages *all* of the source references about the extermination process refer to witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions as well as to verdicts at trials that in turn are totally based on witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions (cf. Graf 2015). In other words: Forty years after the end of the war, the orthodox Holocaust historians had still not been able to locate even one single wartime document about homicidal gassings in a single National-Socialist camp!

The Absence of Documentary Evidence of the Holocaust

In 1950, the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov published a book titled *Bréviaire de La Haine* (English: *Harvest of Hate*), which was the first attempt to present an overall view of the National-Socialist persecution of Jews. It contains the following truly astounding sentences (Poliakov 1971, p. 108):

> *"THE ARCHIVES OF THE THIRD REICH and the depositions and accounts of its leaders make possible a reconstruction, down to the last detail, of the origin and development of the plans for aggression, the military campaigns, and the whole array of procedures by which the Nazis intended to reshape the world to their liking. Only the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness. Inferences, psychological considerations, and third- or fourth-hand reports enable us to reconstruct its development with considerable accuracy. Certain details, however, must remain forever unknown. The three or four people chiefly involved in the actual drawing up of the plan for total extermination are dead and no documents have survived; perhaps none ever existed."*

With this, Poliakov implicitly conceded that the documents filed at the Nuremberg Trial as proof of the National-Socialist extermination of Jews were in reality not conclusive. This also pertained to the protocol of the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942[6] that for decades was presented as Holocaust proof positive, though it contained nothing about a policy of extermination of the Jews, let alone about extermination camps and gas chambers.

The only half-way-serious attempt to documentarily prove the alleged killings of Jews in gas chambers is by the French researcher Jean-Claude

[6] Nuremberg Document NG-2586-G. On January 20, 1992 in the newspaper *Canadian Jewish News* the Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer dismissed the claim that at the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the European Jews was decided, as a "silly story."

Pressac. In 1989, he published an enormous opus titled *Auschwitz: Operation and Technique of the Gas Chambers* (Pressac 1989). It is of great value to any scientific analysis of the subject because it contains multiple previously unpublished documents about Auschwitz. Pressac honestly admitted that he had not discovered absolute proof of the deployment of homicidal gas chambers, but he submitted "39 criminal traces." By this he meant "blunders" by the staff of the Auschwitz Camp's Central Construction Office, who, despite the alleged strong prohibition to mention gassings, did leave a few remarks about them here and there in their documents anyway. Four years after that, a second, much-shorter Pressac book was published, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* (Pressac 1993), which was translated into German a year later (Pressac 1994).

Although from a scientific point of view Pressac's second book was a clear step backwards from his first, the Western media celebrated it in a concerted campaign as the definitive rebuttal of revisionism. In this book, the number of "criminal traces" shrank from 39 to less than 10; to compensate for this, Pressac presented a document found in a Moscow archive about "gas detectors" which he saw as definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.[7]

Four revisionist authors – Robert Faurisson, Serge Thion, Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno – have critically analyzed Pressac's assertions (Faurisson 1991; Rudolf 2016b; Mattogno 2015). I don't consider it necessary to summarize their line of argumentation here, but in order to illustrate the way Pressac argues, let one of his "criminal traces" be discussed here.

On March 31, 1943 Karl Bischoff of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz mentioned an order for a "gastight door with peephole." For the

---

[7] On February 26, 1943, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked the Topf & Söhne Company per telegram to deliver ten "gas detectors." Four days later, in their reply letter of March 2, 1943, the Topf Company wrote that already *two weeks ago*, in their search for "indicating devices for hydrogen-cyanide residue," they had asked five companies for them, of which three had replied negatively and two had not answered yet. The expression "gas detector" is a short form of the technical term for "smoke gas detector", with which the composition of exhaust gas of incineration plants is analyzed, not, however, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide. That jibes with the fact that the crematories in question altogether had ten smoke ducts (flues), but allegedly only two gas chambers, and that in the order telegram as well as in the reply letter by the Topf Company, the name, resp. the abbreviated signature, of Rudolf Jährling had been entered, who in Auschwitz was responsible for *all* furnace equipment, not, however, for the handling of toxic gasses. Additionally, the term "indicating devices for residue of hydrogen cyanide" is wrong. Correct would be "gas-residue-detection devices for Zyklon", which are boxes containing certain chemical ingredients and indicator paper. The Central Construction Office would have ordered them from the Auschwitz garrison physician, who was responsible for purchasing Zyklon B and the relating equipment, instead of ordering them from the Topf Company, which did not produce or sell these devices. As the availability of such test kits was required by law when deploying Zyklon B for disinfestation, the garrison physician surely would have had them in stock. The whole correspondence is therefore nonsensical and is under suspicion of being a forgery. For this, see Mattogno 2015, pp. 93ff.

layman this is an extraordinarily convincing proof of homicidal gassings – for what, he will ask, did a delousing chamber need a peephole in the door? The answer comes from the "Instructions for the Operation of a Hydrogen-Cyanide Delousing Chamber" in Concentration Camp Mauthausen,[8] according to which a person who works in the chamber had to be continuously observed by a second person in order for the latter to be able to rapidly provide help in case of accidental poisoning. Ironically, Pressac himself reproduced photos of several delousing-chamber doors equipped with peepholes in his first book (Pressac 1989, pp. 425, 486, 500). Such "own goals" made some revisionists think Pressac could have been a revisionist double agent.

After the publication of his second book, Pressac criticized the orthodox portrayal of the Holocaust with growing sharpness. In a 1995 interview with the antirevisionist Valérie Igounet that was published five years later, he stated (Igounet 2000, p. 657):

> *"The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."*

In the face of such heresy, Pressac fell from grace. When he died in 2003 at the age of only 59, the mass media, a decade earlier having celebrated him as the conqueror of revisionism, reacted with frosty silence, and the only obituaries were written by revisionists (see Graf/Mattogno/Rudolf).

Even among non-revisionist historians there were a few who were not misled by the triumphant crowing of the coordinated mass media after the publication of Pressac's second book. On September 2 and 3, 1996, in the western Swiss newspaper *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, the anti-revisionist French historian and novelist Jacques Baynac published a two-part article on the subject of revisionism, in which he offered the following critical conclusion (Baynac 1996b):

> *"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven* […].
>
> *Either one gives up the primacy of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the primacy of the archive, and in this case one must concede that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers."*

---

[8] Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Vienna, Archive M9a/1.

In other words: 51 years after the end of the Second World War the "biggest crime in the history of mankind" still was not proven!

The complete absence of documentary proof for the existence of extermination camps and gas chambers gave orthodox historiography quite a headache from the start. As the prosecutors of the Third Reich could not possibly be content with only witness testimonies, they used a trick already at an early stage, characterized by Carlo Mattogno as follows (Mattogno 1991, pp. 64f.):

> *"The Nuremberg inquisitors created an absurd interpretation method which makes it possible to infer something from any document that it does not contain. The starting point of this method of interpretation is the – unfounded and arbitrary – axiom that, even in the most secret documents, the Nazi authorities had used a kind of code language, the keys of which the Nuremberg inquisitors naturally claimed to have discovered. Thus took place the systematic misinterpretation of intrinsically harmless documents in support of the extermination thesis."*

The best-known case of such arbitrary interpretation is the term "Final Solution of the Jewish Question", denoted in unison by the court historians to be synonymous with "physical extermination", in spite of the fact that the contemporary documents show that the "Final Solution" was of a territorial nature. Here is one example. On June 24, 1940, Head of the Security Service Reinhardt Heydrich wrote to Secretary of State Joachim Ribbentrop:[9]

> *"Since my office has taken over the task on 1 January 1939, more than 200,000 Jews have emigrated from the Reich's territory so far. However, the entire problem – we are already dealing with some 3.25 million Jews in the area currently under German control – can no longer be solved by emigration.* ***Hence, a territorial solution becomes necessary.****"* (My emphasis)

The Absence of Material Evidence for the Holocaust

Let us go back to Jacques Baynac for a moment. In his previously quoted newspaper article, he wrote that, if one wants to continue to classify history as a science, one has to admit "that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers." As his article shows, Baynac exclusively meant documentary proof when using the word "traces." Obviously, he did not at all realize that a far-more-difficult problem exists with which orthodox Holocaust historiography has to wres-

[9] Nuremberg Document NG-2586-G.

tle – the absence of material evidence of the alleged million-fold killings of Jews in "death camps."

While in a pinch one might imagine it would have been possible to issue only verbal orders to carry out murders, to consistently use code language in documents and, in case it were not possible to operate without incriminating documents, to swiftly dispose of these documents before the end of the war, the elimination of several millions of corpses would have been a titanic task. According to Raul Hilberg, 1.25 million people perished in Auschwitz – to limit ourselves to this camp – ("up to 1,000,000" Jews plus 250,000 non-Jews; Hilberg 2003, p. 1320). In 1993, Franciszek Piper, at that time the director of the Auschwitz Museum, postulated a number of victims of 1.1 million (Piper 1993/1996). As over a million corpses do not disappear by themselves, the mortal remains of those perished in the camp must have been incinerated.

In order to justify their claim of approaching matters scientifically, orthodox Holocaust historiography should have pursued already many decades ago the question as to whether or not the crematories of Auschwitz were at all capable of incinerating the claimed number of corpses in light of their capacity and available amounts of fuel, and to what extent the eyewitness reports about open-air incineration of corpses are plausible. Only revisionist researchers – who in the jargon of the Western societies are vilified as "right-wing extremist liars" – have undertaken these tasks.[10]

To the next point: At every common murder trial held in a country under the rule of law, traces of the crime are investigated. This means that, among other things, an expert report about the murder weapon is produced. When someone has been stabbed, for instance, and the police find a blood-stained knife in the vicinity of the crime scene, the forensic experts come into action and examine whether fingerprints are on the knife handle, whether the stab wounds of the victim match the blade of the knife, and if the blood on the knife is that of the victim. But in the case of the "biggest crime in human history", the prosecutors of National-Socialist Germany as well as the orthodox historians always made do with witness testimonies. In the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the court unreservedly conceded (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434):

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any*

[10] The only attempt by orthodox historians worth mentioning in this regard is an article from 2011 by the present curator of the Auschwitz Museum, Piotr Setkiewicz, about the "Supply of Materials to the Crematories and Gas Chambers in Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon", which is characterized by a lamentable superficiality, however (cf. Mattogno 2019a).

> *trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases."*

Think about that! Regardless of the claims of the court, an "examination of the eyewitness testimony" would have been possible in many instances. But the judges weren't interested in that as they were obliged to meet political expectations.

As bogus proof of the claimed mass extermination, the Auschwitz Museum presents trembling visitors with piles of shoes and other utensils allegedly belonging to murdered detainees. Yet a pile of shoes merely proves that at the spot in question, somebody has piled up shoes. With regard to Concentration Camp Majdanek, where over decades also piles of shoes had been presented as proof of the Holocaust, Polish historian Czesław Rajca wrote in 1992 (Rajca 1992, p. 192):

> *"It had been assumed that this* [quantity of shoes] *came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."*

The Problematic Nature of the Witness Testimonies

In the 1994 anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (English: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Rudolf 2003b), a milestone in revisionist research, Germar Rudolf, using the pen name Manfred Köhler, wrote (Köhler 2003, p. 85):

> *"In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documentary evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony."*

Let us illustrate this statement by means of two hypothetical examples. First, we assume the police find the corpse of a murder victim, and two persons claim to have seen how Mr. K. shot the victim dead. Traces that indicate the presence of Mr. K at the crime scene are not found. When being questioned by the police, Mr. K. states that at the time of the crime he had been in a hotel 800 kilometers away from the crime scene. Investigation shows that his presence in that hotel was indeed registered and that six witnesses state having seen him there at the time of the crime.

In a country under the rule of law, and in view of these facts, Mr. K would not be charged. This is not because there are three times the number of witnesses for the defense than for the prosecution (this numeric aspect is secondary), but because the hotel register proves that he was not at the

crime scene at the moment of the crime. The documentary proof (the hotel register) outweighs the witness proof (the testimonies of both claimed eyewitnesses). The fact that they gave false testimony could for instance be because they resented Mr. K. for some reason and therefore wanted him to be accused of a crime. Of course, it is also possible that the real perpetrator looked like Mr. K, and that the witnesses mixed up the two. In this case, the false testimony had no malicious intent, but was a simple mistake.

Second example. Historians discover an old document in which a city is described that until now has been completely unknown to historiography, and that is said to have been located at a particular site. Excavations are conducted but nothing is found. Because a complete city cannot disappear without a trace, the historians will conclude that the city in question never existed. That does not at all mean that the document in question has to be a forgery. It could be altogether genuine, but in this case reflects not a historical fact but a legend.

In the same way as the first example illustrates the superiority of documentary proof versus witness evidence, the second demonstrates the superiority of material evidence versus documentary proof. We could have any amount of precise ancient-Egyptian paintings of the pyramids – if these pyramids were located nowhere and not even remainders of them could be found, such documents would be of no evidentiary value.

Now that we have seen that witness testimony is the weakest of all proof, let us once more listen to Mr. Köhler (*ibid*., p. 86):

> *"While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:*
> *a) Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a conscious process.*
> *b) Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not overly concerned about truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.*
> *c) Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.*
> *d) Third-party influence. A person's memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as 'personal experience'.* […]
> *e) Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days* […]*."*

Let us now apply each of Köhler's five points to the actual case of the Holocaust eyewitnesses.

Emotional Involvement

In the case at hand, it was the war hysteria, the atrocity propaganda lasting for years and the ideological nature of the war that biased almost every human. In such conditions, objective information is interpreted in an extremely biased way.

All human beings dislike uncertainty and insecurity. Our brain is a supercomputer that continually infills lacking information by inter- and extrapolations. What we think to be a memory is in most cases based on very few concrete data points and on quite a bit of interpretation that consciously as well as unconsciously is affected by our expectations and feelings – hope, fear, anger, hate, love – (cf. Fraser 2012).

Out of fear of a poison-gas war, mixed with all kinds of fears and hysteria evoked by atrocity propaganda, shower rooms of detainees with nearby hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers are imagined rapidly as homicidal gas chambers, and in many-a-brain, rumors soon become certainty.

One-sided suggestion – and that is what the world has been experiencing ever since the end of the war with regard to the Holocaust – while being under emotional stress is the main prerequisite for transforming our memory, as Elizabeth Loftus has repeatedly proven (Loftus 1994, 1997, 2013).

Woe to the contemporary witness who does not remember the way society expects! Social ostracism and societal exclusion, ruined career, physical attacks, material disadvantages and even prosecution are the possible consequences. On the other hand, for every witness who remembers the way he is expected to, approval or even fame and wealth await! There is no subject that exerts a higher social and emotional pressure on witnesses than the Holocaust.

Veracity

For the largest part the Auschwitz eyewitnesses were former Jewish detainees, most of whom had not been incarcerated due to actual or alleged crimes, but had been robbed of their belongings and deported solely on the grounds of their descent. They had been forced to perform heavy manual labor in torrid summer heat and bitter winter cold, had to witness how their fellow sufferers were snatched away in droves by epidemics or died from exhaustion, and possibly had to undergo grueling evacuations shortly before the end of the war. Under these conditions, it was almost inevitable that an enormous hate of the SS and by extension of the Germans in gen-

eral arose within many of them. Those of them who were allowed to testify in court as witnesses for the prosecution after the war, now had the opportunity to avenge their oppressors by imputing to the SS defendants sitting in the dock, in addition to misdeeds they may really have committed, far worse actions in order to have them hanged or at least to get them behind bars. Others who were not a witness for the prosecution, but who piped up in books, newspaper articles or radio and television programs, generally did their best to incriminate the Germans as permanently as possible, even if by doing so the truth often fell by the wayside. This may have been *morally* objectionable, but it was *humanly* understandable.

(For fairness's sake it must be pointed out that there were also Jewish detainees who testified in favor of former SS men at the trials, and asserted that they had behaved correctly and humanely. Such testimonies were unwelcome for political reasons, however, and therefore mostly ignored by the courts. Cf. Jordan, pp. 151f.)

A further possible motive for such witnesses was the craving for recognition, the desire to have their 15 minutes of fame. In his late work *Sources of Holocaust Research*, Raul Hilberg wrote (Hilberg 2001, p. 48; cf. Graf 2018, pp. 147-166):

> *"The abstainers* [survivors refusing to testify] *might have harmed other victims. They could have shied away from recalling instances of weakness, helplessness, or humiliation. Alternatively they could have concluded that they did not have enough to say if they had not been in Auschwitz for some time, or if they had not jumped from a moving train, or if they had not joined a partisan unit in the woods."*

In plain language: There were plenty of motives not to tell the truth. Regrettably, however, Hilberg did not conclude from this that the witness testimonies in general needed to be approached with prudence. He willingly accepted any ever-so-foolish eyewitness report, if it supported his thesis (cf. Graf 2015 in general).

In 1975, a group of English cremation experts investigated the required minimal duration with regard to the incineration of the corpse of an adult in a muffle. On average, this is 63 minutes (Jones 1975). Let us now compare this empirically hardened figure to the testimony of the Slovak Jew and former Auschwitz detainee Dov Paisikovic, who as a member of the Sonderkommando claims to have taken part in the incineration of the corpses of gassed people in Crematory II of Auschwitz-Birkenau (Poliakov 1964, p. 162):

> *"Cremating a corpse lasts roughly four minutes."*

The cremation duration quoted by Poliakov is therefore approximately fifteen times less than the actual duration. This cannot be called an "error" or "exaggeration"; Paisikovic has lied through his teeth. The reason for this was of course to make credible the claim of an enormously large number of corpses of gassed people having been incinerated in a very short time. Such a flagrant lie disqualifies an eyewitness from the start. Even if Paisikovic's other testimonies seemed plausible, he would not be a credible witness. His report about Auschwitz, however, contains numerous other absurdities in addition to the absurdity mentioned above (cf. Section 2.13.). For habitual liars, one false claim is not enough.

Testimony under Coercion

Especially during the early Holocaust trials, it was possible not only to exert pressure on the defendants but also on the witnesses so that they would express themselves the way the prosecution desired. (That many witnesses were very eager to confirm the exaggerations and falsehoods expected of them, is a different kettle of fish.)

On May 24, 1945, the Polish Jew and erstwhile Sonderkommando man Henryk Tauber stated during a questioning by the Polish judicial authorities that the number of Auschwitz victims amounts to four million.[11] Apart from the fact that Tauber, as a detainee, hardly had any access to the records and statistics of the camp administration, and therefore could not have known the total number of victims in Auschwitz, his figure is almost four times as high as the figure of 1.1 million currently mentioned in Poland (which, as we will see later, is still exaggerated by approximately a factor of seven).

A look at the historical context explains Tauber's grotesque exaggeration. Two and a half weeks earlier, on May 7, 1945, *Pravda* had published a Soviet Committee report in Moscow saying that four million people had perished.[12] It's therefore quite obvious that Tauber had been instructed before his questioning which figure he was required to mention.

Third-Party Influence

Various witnesses claim that three corpses were incinerated at the same time within 20 minutes in a single muffle of the crematories of Auschwitz. This claim can also be found in the notes of the first Auschwitz commandant, Rudolf Höss, made in 1946 while in Krakow Prison (cf. Section 3.1.).

Since the incineration of a single adult corpse in a muffle takes approximately an hour, the respective witnesses exaggerate the capacity of the

[11] Records of the Höss Trial, Warsaw, Volume 11, p. 130.

[12] "О чудовищных преступлениях германского правительства в Освенциме" (About the Horrendous Crimes of the German Government in Auschwitz), *Prawda*, May 7, 1945.

crematories by a factor of nine. It can hardly be assumed that various witnesses conjured up the same impossibility independent of each other. A common source must therefore exist from which these fallacious statements originated. Such a source indeed exists in the form of the witness Szlama Dragon, who made the following statement before a Polish committee in May 1945 (cf. Section 2.11.):

> *"After we had dragged the bodies to the furnace, we put three of them on an iron stretcher, the first corpse headfirst, the second reversed, and the third again like the first one. We pushed the stretcher on rollers installed there into the furnace opening. In doing so, two prisoners pushed the stretcher from behind, while a third pulled them at the front. When the stretcher had been pushed into the furnace opening, it dipped downward, and the bodies fell onto the grate. Then we pulled out the stretcher again and closed the furnace opening. Then we filled another furnace. The cremation lasted 15 to 20 minutes. Then new bodies came into the furnaces."*

From this it follows that all witnesses who made the same fallacious claim got their "knowledge" either directly or indirectly – via third parties – from Szlama Dragon. The fact that Höss, who of course knew very well the real capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz, put the same nonsense on paper in Krakow Prison, can only be explained by his dungeon masters having dictated these data to him in order to give the fanciful tales about millions of gassed and incinerated Jews an appearance of credibility.

Temporal Distance from the Events to Be Attested to

Because the human capacity of remembering becomes increasingly weaker with the passage of time, as Manfred Köhler states, it follows that witness testimonies given immediately after the liberation of the Auschwitz Camp are the most important ones, because at that time the memory of the witnesses was still clear. The more time that went by between the portrayed events and the testimony of the witness, the less conclusive this testimony became – not only because human memory becomes increasingly unreliable as time passes, but also because with every year that goes by the danger grows that the memory of the witness in question gets influenced by books, newspaper articles or movies about the subject in question, and he then confuses these representations with his own experience. This means that witness testimonies about the Holocaust given decades after the end of the war are generally of no historical value. A historiography that relies upon such testimonies has lost all claims of being scholarly in nature. Likewise, a judiciary that sentences people on the basis of such testimonies, decades

after the respective events, violates elementary principles of justice. The declarations of former detainees who several decades after the war testified during trials against former SS men are therefore already suspect from the start and bear little probative value.

* * *

When analyzing eyewitness reports, we will frequently examine the respective testimonies as to their internal as well as to their external plausibility. Here also, we can rely on Manfred Köhler, who lets the assessment of a witness testimony depend on "internal conclusiveness", the "correctness of the historical context" as well as on consistency with "technical and natural scientific reality", and defines these terms as follows (Köhler 2003, p. 86):

> *"a) Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.*
> *b) Correctness of historical context. Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).*
> *c) Technical and scientific reality. Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question."*

Let us illustrate this statement by means of two testimonies of Auschwitz witnesses. First with a report that, to express it with Köhler's words, cannot "be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question." Moshe Maurice Garbarz, who is seen as one of the witness of the alleged murder actions performed in two farmhouses located outside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (the "Bunkers"), claimed that, in the vicinity of one of these houses, a unit of detainees had dug out a "swimming pool" (meaning: a mass grave) with a length of 50 to 60 m, a width of 20 to 30 m and a depth of 1.5 m in just one single night. In the face of the fact that this inmate unit in no way had any motorized excavators at its disposal, but merely shovels and mattocks, this is a radical technical impossibility (cf. Section 2.16.). Garbarz's testimony is already completely incredible on the grounds of this physical impossibility; the conclusiveness of such an eyewitness report is equal to zero. This would be that way even if the rest of the report were consistent – which it is absolutely not, however. As already seen in the case of Dov Paisikovic, here as well it seems that, for a witness who expresses one blatantly obvious technical absurdity, one such absurdity doesn't seem to ever be enough.

An incidental remark imposes itself here. Opponents of revisionism often accuse revisionist of worshipping the basic principle "*falsus in uno,*

falsus in omnibus" (false in one thing, false in everything) and that they would exploit discrepancies in testimonies in order to discredit all witnesses in general. This allegation holds no water, though.

If a former concentration-camp inmate declares to have been transferred in October 1942 together with 1,000 other detainees from Camp A to Camp B although the documents show that the respective transfer happened in November 1942, no serious revisionist will doubt the entire testimony of this witness for just that reason. Such small errors can be easily explained by the imprecision of the human memory. However, if the documents clearly say that there was no transfer of detainees from Camp A to Camp B at all in the whole of 1942, then this heavily shakes the credibility of the witness in question, and his other testimonies need to be approached with due caution. Lastly, completely untrustworthy are witnesses such as Paisikovic or Garbarz, who advance radical technical or physical impossibilities, to be recognized as such on first sight. For these the motto "*falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*" is valid without restriction.

As a second example consider a case of the lack of "correctness of historical context." In his notes from Krakow Prison, Rudolf Höss wrote that the SS had prepared to receive and to eliminate two and a half million Bulgarian Jews in Auschwitz (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 137). The number of Jews living in Bulgaria at that time was approximately 50,000; not one of them perished in Auschwitz (Benz 1991, p. 308). Höss could not have been mixing up Bulgaria with Romania or Hungary, because he mentions these two countries in the same context, and had increased the number of Jews living there also by large margins, although not to such extremes.

On its own, this obvious discrepancy would not yet have been sufficient reason to undermine the credibility of the contents of Höss's extensive "autobiographical notes." If these were consistent otherwise and in accordance with proven historical facts, one could shrug off the "two and a half million Bulgarian Jews" as an inexplicable anomaly. Fact is, however, that the "notes" abound with inconsistencies, as we will see when analyzing them.

Let us now deal with one more allegation that has been raised frequently against revisionists and their way of dealing with witness testimonies. The French-Jewish author Georges Wellers expressed it in 1979 as follows (Wellers 1979, cited by Reynouard 2012):

> "[Paul] *Rassinier* [French historian and founder of revisionism] *and his imitators use very simple and very practical working rules. The first is to classify all more or less inconvenient testimonies as unreliable under two pretenses. If the testimonies agree, they are declared worthless either because they are the result of collusion agreed upon by witnesses due to common interests, or because they were coerced by torture or*

promises. However, if the testimonies are contradictory, their originators are declared to be obvious liars."

This is simply untrue. If two witness testimonies are congruent, this is far from being a reason for revisionists to declare these testimonies the result of collusion or – in the case of perpetrator confessions – of torture or promises of a lenient treatment. (This is true at least for serious revisionists; we need not bother with the dubious ones who inevitably also exist). Revisionists will do this only if the respective witness testimonies contain radical impossibilities visible on first sight, *i.e.* testimonies that contradict logic or the laws of nature, or are in glaring conflict with the historical context. One example of this is the already-mentioned eyewitness reports crediting the crematories with a capacity many times their actual capacity. If two witness testimonies are incongruent, revisionists will in no way sweepingly call their originators liars. If the contradictions are so slight that they can easily be explained by the unreliability of the human memory, then no serious problem exists. If the differences are insurmountable, however, then at least one of the witnesses either lied or made a serious mistake and by that he's untrustworthy. Revisionists will only claim that both witnesses are untrustworthy if they have demonstrated that the testimonies of both witnesses contain evident impossibilities.

Here is an instructive example of this. With regard to the "first gassing in Auschwitz" claimed by orthodox historiography, the purpose of which allegedly was the testing of the suitability of Zyklon B for murdering people, the victims of which allegedly were Russian POWs, the witnesses contradict each other already regarding the date of the event. SS Second Lieutenant Henry Storch dated it to spring 1941, the former detainee Kula to August 1941, SS Second Lieutenant Maximilian Grabner to the beginning of 1942, SS Captain Hans Aumeier to November or December 1942 (for sources, see Mattogno 2016a). Current mainstream historiography, relying on Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, claims the first gassing took place from September 3 to September 5, 1941 (Czech 1990, pp. 85-87). If this is correct, then all witnesses who stated dates different from this one have either been mistaken (which in the case of Kula, who mentioned August 1941, could appear somewhat plausible, because September can easily be confused with August) or lied (how can somebody who in late summer had been witness of such a dramatic event that must have indelibly stayed in his memory, move this to the winter?).

Doubts about the reality of the claimed test gassing get stronger when one discovers that the witnesses glaringly contradict each other also with regard to two further fundamental questions – the duration of the killing process and the discoloration of the corpses after the gassing. According to the

first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, the death struggle of the victims lasted only a few moments; according to witness Michał Kula, 15 hours or more. The corpses of the gassed people had become (for sources, see Mattogno 2016a):

– *discolored greenish* according to M. Kula;
– *discolored blue respectively blueish* according to former detainee Wolny and SS Sergeant Pery Broad;
– *discolored violet-black* according to former detainee Kielar;
– *ghostly pale* according to former detainee Zarembina.

The fact is, however, that victims of hydrogen-cyanide poisonings almost always show a red discoloration – and not one of the witnesses mentioned this color.

If we find out that in September 1941, the date named by orthodox historiography, there were no Soviet POWs at all detained in Auschwitz, and that the first ones only arrived in October of the same year (*ibid.*), one can in good conscience categorize the "first gassing" as an invention of atrocity propaganda, and assume that the witnesses on the "perpetrator side," such as Storch, Aumeier and Grabner, have given their testimonies under duress. This offers a plausible explanation for the countless glaring inconsistencies among the witness testimonies – one truly cannot expect coerced "perpetrators" and self-appointed "eyewitnesses" to consistently reconstruct an event that never happened!

The Problematic Nature of Perpetrator Confessions

As the just-mentioned cases of the SS men Storch, Aumeier and Grabner, who were stationed in Auschwitz, show, demonstrable cases exist in which alleged "Holocaust perpetrators" reported fictitious atrocities. That they did not do this out of a masochistic desire for the gallows or prison, will be easy to comprehend – they did so under coercion. Here is a reference to the historical context.

Parallel to the Nuremberg Trial, the Americans and the British held a large number of trials against Germans during which again and again brutal torture was employed. As a US committee revealed later, the torturers had extorted confessions by floggings, pulling out of fingernails, knocking out teeth, squashing of testicles and other bestialities (van Roden 1949). Josef Kramer, former commandant of various concentration camps, as well as other SS people were tortured by the British to such an extent that they begged for a speedy death (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). In March 1946 the first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was tracked down by a British

torture team, and after a three-day flogging orgy confessed that in Auschwitz, under his command until the end of November 1943, two and a half million Jews had been gassed and a further 500,000 had died of starvation and diseases (cf. Section 3.1.; as mentioned, the present orthodox historiography of the camp claims a little over a million victims.)

Not all German "Holocaust perpetrators" confessed under torture; there were also more-subtle methods. A classic example of the implementation of such is the case of the physician Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, who was stationed in Auschwitz from August 30 to November 18, 1942 and kept a diary, of which some sequences were interpreted as veiled references to gassing actions. A careful analysis of these lines shows, however, that he was describing the horrors of the typhus epidemic raging at that time in Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.3.).

In 1947 during the Krakow Trial against former members of the Auschwitz camp crew, Kremer was a defendant and confirmed that in the respective diary entries he had indeed reported homicidal gassings. Together with 21 other defendants, Kremer was sentenced to death, but later, as one of only two of the convicts, he was pardoned. In 1958, he was released to West Germany. There he was put on trial once more, and again he interpreted his diary in the desired way. He was sentenced to ten years of prison, but he did not have to serve them, as the term was considered served due to the prison time he had already spent in Poland.

All speaks in favor of the assumption that, with his interpretation of his diary, Kremer had bought his life in Krakow, and also in Germany he played the prosecutors' tune in order not to receive a severe sentence as an "obdurate denier" and to have to spend his last years behind bars.

Very similar devices were applied in West Germany where of course there was no torturing. In order to comprehend why almost all of the SS men indicted as former staff of the "extermination camps" admitted to, or at least did not explicitly contest, the actions they were accused of at these trials, one has to consider the following:

For murder, that is, the killing of a human being out of lowly motives, West-German law demanded and still demands life imprisonment. If a defendant at a Holocaust trial were to show the court in a credible way that he merely had been following orders in order to avoid otherwise unavoidable heavy sanctions, he could hope not to be sentenced for murder but only for wrongful death or for manslaughter, or even merely for aiding such deeds, and hence be sentenced to only a limited time in prison. Because the courts refused to address the question as to whether or not the alleged mass murders in gas chambers in the respective camps had happened at all, but in every instance axiomatically assumed them to be facts and merely judged

the individual guilt of the "perpetrators", a defendant who contested these murders would have gotten into dire straits and risked being harshly punished as an "obdurate denier." There never was a lack of witnesses who were eager to see him behind bars, possibly for a long time, preferably forever. As no former concentration-camp detainee was ever prosecuted for perjury, the witnesses could incriminate at will any defendants they didn't like with trumped-up allegations. Whether the judges rated these witnesses to be credible was up to them (as long as they were not under political pressure to sentence at least the one or the other defendant for murder). But even a negative assessment of credibility never had any repercussions for the respective witness.

This desperate tactic, employed by practically all of the former SS members who stood trial, often paid off. At the Sobibor trial in Hagen (1965/1966), for instance, five defendants who were all accused of complicity in murder in 15,000 to 79,000 cases, were sentenced strangely mildly compared to the weight of the allegations: to between four and eight years, and Erich Lachmann, accused of complicity in the murder of at least 150,000 people, was even acquitted (Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016, pp. 182-188).

A particularly glaring example of the mechanisms of German trials against National Socialism was provided by the repulsive man-hunt against the nonagenarian former Auschwitz guard Jakob W., at that time 91 years of age, although the case was shelved in 2014 by the Stuttgart district attorney. "He wants to talk anyway", gloated the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* in its edition of August 25, 2014, and quoted the unfortunate geriatric as follows (Bohr/Meyer/Wiegrefe, p. 37):

> *"From 1944 onward, the crematories couldn't cope anymore. Right next to it was a water ditch, it was maybe three or four meters wide. It burned day and night in there, in the pit. Two men always had kind of loops in their hands; with them they then pulled them (the corpses – ed.) out of the gas chamber, removed the loops and threw them into the burning fire."*

So, the SS burned corpses *in a water ditch*. With high probability the decision of the Stuttgart district attorney to discontinue the trial against Jakob W. was the reward for having done his bit at shoring up the orthodox view of Auschwitz, and with that he had contributed to the traumatization of the Germans.

The False Witness Testimonies as Acknowledged by the Orthodoxy

Those not familiar with the revisionist literature about the Holocaust cannot possibly know that the currently accepted version, according to which the extermination of Jews was allegedly conducted in six death camps by means of toxic gas, had numerous competitors during the war and also in the time immediately after the war.

From the fall 1941 until the spring of 1944, the Polish resistance movement spread altogether 32 reports about Auschwitz, wherein the camp was portrayed as a place of mass murder, although Jews were only one of several victim categories. The pesticide Zyklon-B was never mentioned as a murder weapon, but all kinds of imaginative murder weapons such as "electric baths", a "pneumatic hammer" and an imaginary gas called "Kreuzolit" (cf. Section 2.1.).

After the Red Army had captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, Soviet journalists visited the camp and interviewed several of the 4,299 detainees left behind by the SS due to these detainees being unfit to walk long distances.[13] On February 2, an article by the Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi was published in *Pravda* titled "The Death Combine in Auschwitz," in which one could read astounding things (Polevoi 1945):

> *"When the Red Army unveiled the terrible and disgusting secrets of Majdanek to the world last year, the Germans began to erase the traces of their crimes in Auschwitz. They leveled the hill of the so-called 'old' tombs in the eastern part, blew up and destroyed the tracks of the electrical conveyor belt on which hundreds of inmates had been simultaneously electrocuted; the bodies were loaded onto a slow-moving conveyor belt, which led them to a shaft furnace where they were completely burned.* […] *The special mobile devices for killing children were taken to the hinterland. The stationary gas chambers in the eastern part of the camp had been converted. Turrets and architectural ornaments had been attached to them, making them look like innocent garages."*

With this article, the world heard of the "electrical conveyor belt on which hundreds of inmates had been simultaneously electrocuted," the "slow-moving conveyor belt" that transported the corpses "to a shaft furnace" and the "special mobile devices for killing children" for the very first and very last time. These products of a deformed fantasy forthwith became a relic of history. Additionally, the present-day historiography claims that the gas chambers were not situated in the *eastern* part but in the western part of the

[13] The number of 4,299 detainees left behind in Auschwitz originates from a Soviet document of March 9, 1945. National Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-10.

Birkenau Camp that in itself was located *west* of the Main Camp. That they had been adorned with "turrets and architectural ornaments", nobody other than Polevoi reported. Why did Comrade Polevoi serve up *imaginary* atrocities to his *Pravda* readers, while he had a week-long opportunity to get informed by the liberated detainees about the *real* atrocity of Auschwitz? And why did the SS, who according to the findings of our historians had previously gassed approximately a million Jews in Auschwitz, leave behind 4,299 mainly Jewish detainees as witnesses for the prosecution against themselves before departing? In view of a million murders, 4,299 more murders wouldn't have mattered at all! – Orthodox Holocaust historians avoid such questions like the plague.

Let us now address the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka in eastern Poland, that according to orthodox Holocaust literature were pure extermination camps. According to the currently prevailing version of history, mass murder of Jews was conducted there by means of engine-exhaust fumes, but during the war completely different stories were told about these camps. For Belzec, the killing method most frequently claimed was electric current. A certain Dr. Phil. Stefan Szende described the extermination process in Belzec this way (Szende 1945, pp. 160f.):

> *"The trains coming into Belzec loaded with Jews were driven into a tunnel in the underground premises of the execution building.* […] *When trainloads of naked Jews arrived, they were herded into a great hall capable of holding several thousand people. This hall had no windows and its flooring was of metal. Once the Jews were all inside, the floor of this hall sank like a lift into a great tank of water which lay below it until the Jews were up to their waists in water. Then a powerful electric current was sent into the metal flooring and within a few seconds all the Jews, thousands at a time, were dead.*
>
> *The metal flooring then rose again and the water drained away. The corpses of the slaughtered Jews were now heaped all over the floor. A different current was then switched on and the metal flooring rapidly became red hot, so that the corpses were incinerated as in a crematorium and only ash was left.*
>
> *The floor was then tipped up and the ashes slid out into prepared receptacles. The smoke of the process was carried away by great factory chimneys. That was the whole procedure. As soon as it was completed, it could start up again. New batches of Jews were constantly being driven into the tunnels. The individual trains brought between 3,000 and 5,000 Jews at a time, and there were days on which the Belzec line saw between twenty and thirty such trains arrive.*

Modern technology triumphed in the Nazi system. The problem of how to exterminate millions of people was solved."

According to another Belzec witness, the non-Jewish Pole Jan Karski, the Jews in this camp were corralled into railroad cars whose floors were covered with quicklime. This devoured the flesh off of the bones of the unfortunate while still alive (Karski 1944, pp. 339ff.).

About Sobibor: The Soviet-Jewish officer and Sobibor detainee Alexander Pechersky described the extermination of the Jews in that camp with reference to an anonymous witness as follows (Pechersky 1967, p. 20):

"At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in… As soon as the people enter, the doors are clamped shut. A thick dark substance comes spiralling out from vents in the ceiling. Horrible shrieks are heard, but they don't last long."

Two other Sobibor key witnesses, Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz, mentioned chlorine as the killing agent. According to Metz, the death chamber had a collapsible floor through which the corpses fell into a train wagon (Blumenthal 1946, pp. 199ff.).

Even more revealing is the Treblinka case. On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto published a report about this camp according to which, within barely four months of its existence, two million Jews were said to have been asphyxiated by hot steam (Marczewska/Waźniewski 1968):

"At the entrance of death-house No.1 the chief himself stands, a whip in his hand; beating them in cold blood, he drives the women into the chambers. The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of living people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes."

After the Red Army in August 1944 had conquered the area around Treblinka, a Soviet committee questioned former inmates of the camp. They concluded that three million people had been murdered in Treblinka by corralling them into chambers, then pumping out the air. In September 1944, the Soviet-Jewish author Vasili Grossman dignified Treblinka with a visit. To be on the safe side, since he did not know which one of the three killing methods mentioned by the witnesses (steam, pumping out of air, gas) would prevail, he described all three in his book *Die Hölle von Tre-*

blinka (*The Hell of Treblinka*; Grossman 1946). At the Nuremberg Trial the Soviet prosecutors chose the steam-chamber version and published a bulletin which said that several hundred thousand people had been murdered by steam in Treblinka (PS-3311, IMT, Vol. 32, pp. 153-158).

The conversion to the present-day version of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka happened in 1946 by the Polish "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland", that was renamed later to "Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland" out of consideration for Communist East Germany. The committee reduced the formerly peddled, all-too-incredible number of victims (600,000 instead of 1.8 to 3 million for Belzec; 250,000 instead of 1 to 2 million for Sobibor; 900,000 instead of 3 million for Treblinka). Because the idea that the Germans would have deployed a multitude of wildly divergent murder methods in their camps was also not very credible, all killing techniques described by the early witnesses were consigned to an Orwellian memory hole and replaced by engine-exhaust gas chambers (for this, see Mattogno/Graf 2016; Mattogno 2016i; Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016).

Let us lastly turn to the question of the gas chambers in the western camps. At the Nuremberg Trial the British chief prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross had the following recorded:[14]

> *"Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg."*

Hence, Shawcross did not distinguish, as current orthodox Holocaust historiography does, between "extermination camps" (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek) and ordinary "concentration camps" (Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Oranienburg-Sachsenhausen), but regarded all these camps as part of a gigantic murder machine. Indeed, for each of these camps there were witnesses who declared the existence of homicidal gas chambers. At the Nuremberg Trial, the former Czech Dachau inmate Dr. Franz Blaha testified under oath:[15]

> *"The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way."*

About the gas chamber in Buchenwald, an official document compiled by the French government stated (Weber 1986, p. 411):

---

[14] International Military Tribunal (subsequently IMT), Volume XIX, p. 434.
[15] IMT, Volume V, pp. 172f.

> *"Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain* [of the gas chambers] *had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the crematory oven."*

There was also no lack of perpetrator testimonies. Franz Ziereis, commander of Mauthausen, who was wounded by two shots in the stomach during the liberation of the camp, confessed on his deathbed, while he was allowed helplessly to bleed to death, that in Hartheim Castle near Linz one to one-and-a-half million people had been gassed (Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.):

> *"SS-Gruppenführer Glücks had given the order to declare weak inmates insane and to murder them in a large facility with gas. Some 1 to 1.5 million were murdered there. The place is called Hartheim and is located 10 km away from Linz toward Passau."*

Statements such as this are so embarrassing to orthodox Holocaust historians that they hush them up where possible. A critical reader could otherwise get the idea to ask why the Höss confession about the gassing of two and a half million Jews in Auschwitz should be more credible than the Ziereis confession about the gassing of one to one and-a-half million Jews in Hartheim Castle.

In August 1960 the then-employee and later head of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, Martin Broszat, wrote in a letter to the editor of the weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* (Broszat 1960):

> *"Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed.* […] *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at a select few locations equipped with the requisite technical facilities, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec."*

By "Reich proper," the German State of its borders of 1937 is to be understood.

An analysis of these contorted statements results in the following:

As to three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald), Broszat explicitly states that there never had been gassings at all. For the other concentration camps located in the Reich proper such as Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme or Ravensbrück, Broszat in fact rules out *mass* gassings (according to him these only took place in Auschwitz, Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka; that he did not mention the sixth "extermination camp",

Majdanek, in his letter to the editor, could be due to a mere slip-up), but not gassings on a smaller scale. The same goes for the camps Natzweiler (Alsace) and Mauthausen (Austria) that were not located within the territory of the Reich proper.

The orthodox historians have never agreed on the existence of gas chambers in the western camps. While Raul Hilberg pragmatically decided to do without these small gas chambers and did not mention them in his definitive book *The Destruction of the European Jews*,[16] the 2011 anthology *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (*New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas*) tenaciously holds onto them, although they would not at all be needed to maintain the orthodox Holocaust narrative in view of the low numbers of victims claimed (in total a couple of thousand; Morsch/Perz 2011). Carlo Mattogno has responded in great detail to this anthology (Mattogno 2016h).

Lastly, let us bring to mind the memoirs of supposed National-Socialist victims which have been acknowledged to be forgeries in the meantime, but which were praised for years by a reverent media pack as shocking testimonies of the Holocaust. The one that attained particularly deplorable fame is the concoction *Bruchstücke* (*Fragments*) by the Swiss fraud Bruno Dössekker, who uses the tuneful pen name "Binjamin Wilkomirski." In his book, "Wilkomirski" claims he was born in 1939 in Riga to Jewish parents. After the Germans invaded Latvia in 1941, they presumably deported him to Majdanek and then to Auschwitz where he experienced hell on earth. After the war, he claims to have been adopted by a Swiss family (Wilkomirski 1995/1997).

Bruchstücke was translated into numerous languages and was celebrated world-wide as an especially stirring Holocaust testimonial. The author's fame lasted only three years, though. In August 1998, the Zurich weekly newspaper *Die Weltwoche* published an article by the Jewish journalist Daniel Ganzfried, in which this execrable fraud was professionally disassembled (Ganzfried 1998). "Wilkomirski" was born in 1941 in Switzerland out of wedlock; he got to know Majdanek and Auschwitz only long after the war as a tourist. This confidence trickster had to accept this humiliating unmasking probably because he is not a Jew and had given himself the role of a Jewish Holocaust survivor – from a Jewish point of view, an unforgiveable sacrilege.

---

[16] Except for a gassing action in Natzweiler, which allegedly caused the death of 115 Jews (Hilberg 2003, p. 1013).

A Recap to this Point

My examples to this point are not yet proof that the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz by means of toxic gas as claimed by orthodox historiography did not occur, but suffice to instill in a reader interested in the historical truth some healthy skepticism about a version of history that *exclusively* builds its theses on witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions.

We have seen that even current orthodox historiography acknowledges numerous testimonies to be false. We've analyzed the inducements that persuaded the "eyewitnesses" and "Holocaust perpetrators" to give false testimonies. Even more important, however, is the following:

If we believe orthodox Holocaust historians, then the Germans deported several million Jews from almost all of the countries controlled by them into death factories in order to kill them there through the use of toxic gas (in Auschwitz and Majdanek in stationary gas chambers using the pesticide Zyklon-B,[17] in Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka in stationary gas chambers using engine-exhaust fumes, in Chelmno using gas vans). Such an operation inevitably required an enormous logistical effort that must have left traces. The fact that such traces do not exist is not only claimed by the revisionists; this was also honestly acknowledged by the anti-revisionist historian Jacques Baynac, 51 years after the end of the war, but especially: this was also roundly conceded by the judges during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965.

In finishing, let us do a small thought experiment. Let's assume a revisionist historian denies that in August 1945 the U.S. dropped atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and that he brushes aside all testimonies to this as "Japanese atrocity propaganda."

One can readily doubt that the media would give the thesis of this "historian" much attention; they might briefly mention it as a curiosity, as deranged scribblings of a fool, and then get on with their daily business. No nation, Japan included, would think of adopting a law against "Hiroshima- and Nagasaki-denial" as a response to the assertions of this peculiar historian, and to threaten deniers with years of imprisonment. There would be no need for such a law. In a debate, one could show the originator of this peculiar thesis heaps of documents about the planning and execution of the atom-bombings; most of all, however, the existing palpable proofs of their reality – the destroyed cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the radiation, claiming fatalities decades after the deed. Nobody would think of refuting the denier with the testimonies of the bomber pilots or with eye-

[17] In Majdanek additionally with carbon monoxide from bottles; cf. Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 117-153.

witness reports given by citizens of the two Japanese cities decades after the war. After all, if the historical situation is clear, and adequate documentary and material proof exists, there is no need for perpetrator confessions or eyewitness reports. But in order to prove the "million-fold, industrial" murders of Jews in Auschwitz and five other "extermination camps", the representatives of the orthodox Holocaust historiography to this day depend on perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports! And in order to silence these annoying Holocaust revisionists, these splendid historians hand the matter over to the courts, as Jacques Baynac expressed it strikingly in the first of his two 1996 articles (Baynac 1996a).

Chapter 1:

Crime Scene Auschwitz

1.1. A Short Overview of the History of the Auschwitz Camp Complex Based on Documents

A document-based overview of the history of the Auschwitz camp complex shows the following:

In the beginning of February 1940, the commander of the SS, Heinrich Himmler, ordered the inspector of the concentration camps, Richard Glücks, to look for suitable building complexes to accommodate concentration camps. One of the localities considered by Himmler was a former Polish artillery barracks on the western outskirts of the Upper Silesian town Auschwitz (in Polish Oświęcim).[18] On February 21, Glücks reported (NO-034)

> *"Auschwitz, a former Polish artillery barracks (stone and wooden buildings), is suitable as a quarantine camp after rectification of some sanitary and structural deficiencies.* […] *The structural and hygienic investigations still necessary at Auschwitz are currently being carried out. Once the negotiations initiated by the chief of the security police have been concluded regarding the release of the camp from the Wehrmacht – there is, as already reported, a construction company still in the camp – the overhaul as a quarantine camp will be carried out by me immediately. I have already made the necessary preparations for this."*

The construction of the camp started in April; SS *Hauptsturmführer* (Captain) Rudolf Höss was appointed to be the camp's first commandant.

On May 20, thirty German criminal inmates from Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp arrived in Auschwitz to be deployed as foremen there. From June 14 on, detainee transports arrived in the newly established camp. Most of these detainees were Polish political prisoners. Initially, Auschwitz was designated a "transit camp", but mainly served as a detention and labor center. Later, after satellite camps were established, it was called "Main Camp" (*Stammlager*) or "Auschwitz I", terms also generally used in historical literature.

In March 1941, Himmler decided to establish a substantially larger camp that would be able to hold a total of 100,000 detainees. Construction was started in October 1941 on the premises of the previously demolished hamlet Birkenau (Brzezinka), two and a half kilometers to the north-west of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Although POWs always formed only a

[18] From a German standpoint, Auschwitz at that time was located on German territory due to the – internationally never recognized – annexation of Polish areas after the defeat of Poland in October 1939, and not as sometimes wrongly claimed located in the area of the so-called Government General, meaning the Polish rump state established by the German occupiers which was also never recognized internationally.

Image 4: *The surroundings of Auschwitz today (Google Maps 2015), with the location of the German facilities during the war.*

small minority among the detainees in this camp, it received the official designation "Prisoner-of-War Camp Birkenau." In the historical literature, it is called Auschwitz-Birkenau or Auschwitz II. It was partitioned in camp sections for diverse groups of detainees. The construction was carried out stepwise from left to right (seen from the entrance, respectively the later railroad track; cf. Image 6). Left of the railroad track was Construction Section I (BA I), the first to be built; it was completed in 1942 and mostly consisted of residential barracks made of bricks. From 1943 on, to the right of the later railroad track, the larger Construction Section II (BA II) with mostly wooden barracks was built. The construction of Construction Section III located yet farther right (north) was started in late 1943/early 1944, but was never completed. The purpose of the various camp areas changed according to the camp's degree of development.

From the end of March 1943 on, four crematories went into operation in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Their construction had been ordered in August 1942, as the capacity of the crematory in the Main Camp for the incineration of the corpses of the deceased detainees had become insufficient.

From the end of October 1942 on, another camp was established in Monowitz, approximately seven kilometers east of Auschwitz I, which was initially called "Buna Camp", later "Labor Camp Monowitz" and by the end "Concentration Camp Auschwitz III." There the detainees worked in the so-called "Buna plants" for the I.G. Farbenindustrie.

"Buna" was the name for synthetic rubber that was derived through several synthesis steps of so-called coal gasification or coal conversion. This Buna rubber was used for the fabrication of tires, among other things. This synthetic gum was of the utmost importance for the German wartime economy, as the Reich was practically cut off from natural rubber imports from East Asia since the beginning of the war. The Monowitz Buna plants never reached the stage of Buna production, though. However, the completed facilities did produce lubricants and fuel as well as methanol. The choice to locate these plants at Auschwitz had been made for several reasons: Until the end of 1943, it was out of range of Allied bomber aircraft; the nearby Upper Silesian coal mines guaranteed a steady supply of coal; the proximity of the Sola and Weichsel Rivers ensured the necessary water supply; cheap labor by means of detainees was available.

Besides the three large camps Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Monowitz, approximately forty subcamps that were of economic importance came into existence in the area around Auschwitz. In Rajsko, for instance, there were experiments with plant breeding; agriculture and pisciculture were practiced in Harmense, Plawy and Budy.

From the fall of 1944 on, the detainees of the Auschwitz camp complex were evacuated in batches to the west due to the approaching Red Army. When the Soviet troops captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, they found – as mentioned in the introduction – still 4,299 inmates there, mainly Jews, left behind by the Germans because they were unfit for labor: sick and disabled inmates as well as old people and children.

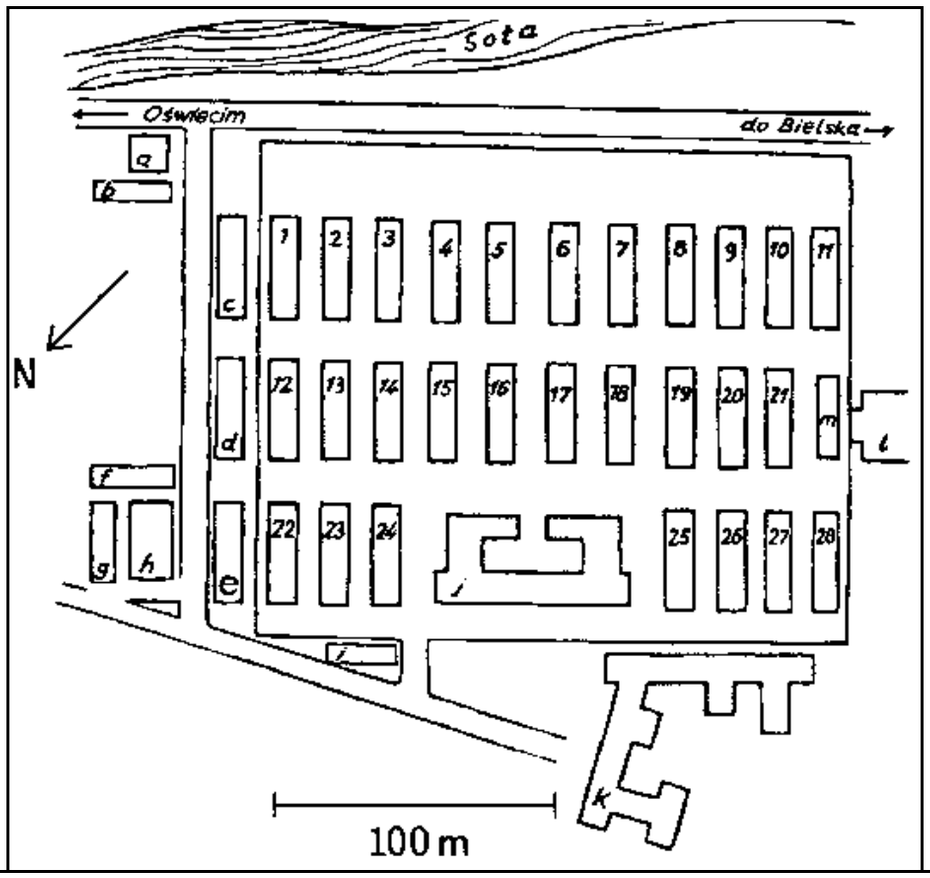

Image 5: *Layout of Concentration Camp Auschwitz I/Main Camp according to the information brochure of the State Museum Auschwitz 1991 (top), and high-altitude images by Google Earth (below; Dec. 2, 2016).*

Block 1–28: living quarters
a: residence of the commandant
b: main guard
c: camp command
d: administrative building
e: SS hospital (SS sickbay)
f, g: political department (Gestapo)
h: crematory I with "gas chamber"
i: guardhouse at the entrance of the camp (block leader's room)
j: camp kitchen
k: reception building
l: storehouse, theater building
m: new laundry

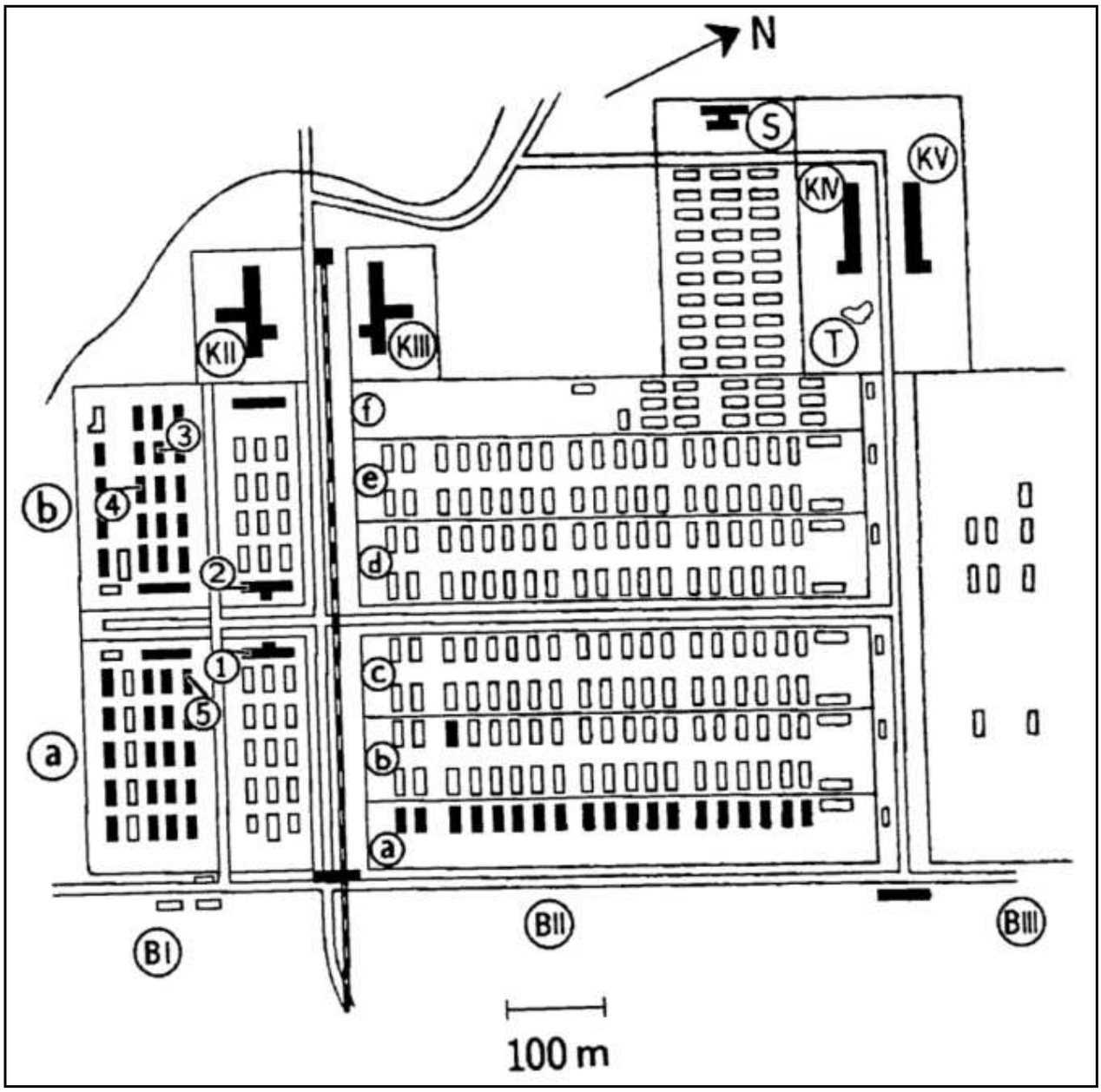

Image 6: *Map of PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the Main Camp, construction situation as of late 1944. The shaded buildings still exist, some of them, however, only in the form of ruins or foundations (Crematories II-V), the rest having been torn down by Polish civilians for building materials and fuel after the war. According to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum, 1991.*

BI-III: Construction Sectors I to III
BIa/b: women's camp
BIIa: quarantine camp
BIIb: family camp
BIIc: Hungarian camp
BIId: men's camp
BIIe: gypsy camp
BIIf: inmate hospital
KII: Crematorium II with "gas chamber"
KIII: Crematorium III with "gas chamber"
KIV: Crematorium IV with "gas chamber"
KV: Crematorium V with "gas chamber"
*S: "*Zentralsauna*," hot-air/steam disinfestation*
T: pond
1: Building 5a – Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation
2: Building 5b – Zyklon-B disinfestation
3: Inmate Barracks no. 13
4: Inmate Barracks no. 20
5: Inmate Barracks no. 3

1.2. How Many Were Deported to Auschwitz?

In his book *Auschwitz: How Many Perished? Jews, Poles, Gypsies…*, which the orthodoxy considers definitive, Franciszek Piper, at the time head of the Auschwitz Museum's Department for Historical Research, mentioned 400,207 as the cumulative number of detainees officially registered at the camp (Piper 1996). In his answer to Piper, leading revisionist Auschwitz expert Carlo Mattogno mentions a slightly higher number, namely 401,500 (Mattogno 2003b). A little more than half the number of detainees – according to Mattogno approx. 205,000 – were Jews.

These 205,000, however, only were a minority of the Jews deported to, or through, Auschwitz. The transport records show that in fact a substantially higher number of Jewish detainees had been sent to Auschwitz but had not been registered there. Their fate is a key question and a source of great contention, about which orthodox and revisionist historians are taking different stands: According to the former they were murdered immediately after arrival in Auschwitz by means of toxic gas, according to the latter they were taken somewhere else.

In order to determine at least the order of magnitude of these unregistered Jews, one can, to begin with, lean on the undoubtedly most important book of orthodox Auschwitz historiography, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* by the Polish historian Danuta Czech. The first German edition of this work, laid out in the form of a camp chronicle, was published between 1958 and 1964 as a series of articles in the Auschwitz Museum's periodical *Hefte von Auschwitz*. In 1989, a second, revised German edition was published in book-form (Czech 1989), with an English translation a year later. In the *Chronicle*, all transport arrivals in Auschwitz, their respective numbers of inmates included, were documented. Furthermore, already in the first edition Czech pointed to the existence of a so-called "transit camp" in Birkenau; in her entry for July 14, 1944, she mentioned (Czech 1964):

> *"Neither camp numbers were issued to the Jews not registered by the camp (so-called transit Jews), nor were they tattooed with numbers. They were temporarily housed in the camp sector BIIc, the evacuated Gypsy camp BIIe, or in the camp sector which the prisoners called 'Mexico.' This was the unfinished third construction section of the camp, which was designated on the plans as BIII (construction section III). The women had been accommodated here."*

The total number of Jews who were temporarily housed in the Birkenau transit camp amounted to approximately 98,600; of those approximately

79,200 Hungarians as well as approximately 19,400 Poles from Lodz Ghetto (Mattogno 2003b).

In his above-mentioned book about the number of Auschwitz victims, Franciszek Piper assumed, as all representatives of the orthodox Holocaust historiography axiomatically do, that all Jews deported to Auschwitz but not registered there, were murdered in gas chambers immediately after their arrival, except for the inmates temporarily housed in the Birkenau transit camp. In order to be able to raise the number of those gassed without registration as much as possible, he resorted to serious deceptions, as Carlo Mattogno has scrupulously documented in his aforementioned answer to Piper. In almost all cases, the Polish historian exaggerated the number of Jews that had arrived in Auschwitz from several countries and thus reached a number of at least 180,600 fictitious deportees, among them 112,000 Polish Jews. He made up entire transports of unregistered Jews from Polish ghettos, which were allegedly driven completely into the gas chambers, yet not a word of them can be found in Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*. If one makes the necessary corrections to Piper's numbers, one arrives at a maximum number of 611,000 Jews who were sent to Auschwitz, but who had neither been registered there nor temporarily housed in the transit camp.

From this the following statistics follow:

– Registered detainees (Jews and non-Jews) about:	401,000
– Jewish detainees temporarily interned in the transit camp about:	98,600
– Jewish detainees deported to Auschwitz, but neither registered nor housed in the transit camp, maximum:	611,000

Hence the maximum number of Jewish and non-Jewish prisoners that arrived in Auschwitz was some (401,000 + 98,600 + 611,000 =) 1,110,600.

It stands to reason, however, that even this number is still too high. Additional revisions might necessitate a lower number when new documents about the destinations of the Hungarian Jews deported in 1944 come to light. According to telegrams from May until July 1944 by the German special ambassador in Budapest Edmund Veesenmeyer, 437,400 Jews were deported from Hungary, but the telegrams do not mention the destination (NG-5615). Of these 437,400, about 39,000 demonstrably did not arrive in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2001), but several pieces of evidence indicate that the actual number was higher. The archives of the Stutthof Concentration Camp east of Danzig (Gdansk) show for instance that in the second half of 1944 transports of Hungarian Jews arrived there from Latvia and Lithuania. With great probability these had not been deported via Auschwitz, but via Lemberg to the Baltic States (*ibid*). There they were put to work in the

construction of fortifications and were later, as the Red Army approached, evacuated to Stutthof (Graf/Mattogno 2016a). Significantly more of such transports of Hungarian Jews not going Auschwitz but elsewhere may have existed.

1.3. The Number of Deceased among Registered Detainees

The most reliable means to determine the number of victims among the inmates in the camp are the so-called "death books" (*Sterbebücher*) that were kept in Auschwitz according to the same principles as they were in other concentration camps. Each book had 1,500 pages, one page per death. The first and last name, date of birth, origin, detainee category and cause of death were noted. In 1990, the Soviet government under Mikhail Gorbachev provided the International Red Cross with 46 death books from Auschwitz, which until then had been reckoned to be missing. They cover, with some gaps, the period of August 1941 until December 1943 and in total contain 68,751 names (in some books not all 1,500 pages had been used). A computer-assisted evaluation of these documents was published in 1995 (State Museum… 1995).

Their contents were highly explosive, as they destroyed a mainstay of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, namely the claim that Jews unfit for labor had not been registered in Auschwitz, but were killed by gas immediately after their arrival. If that claim were valid, no names of old people or children should have been entered in the death books. An analysis of the documents shows, however, that they contain entries of two inmates of over 90 years of age, 73 inmates between 80 and 90 years of age, 482 inmates between 70 and 80 years of age, 2,083 inmates between 60 and 70 years of age, as well as 2,584 children of up to ten years of age (Rudolf 2017a, p. 241). The reason that old people and children were transported at all was due to the Germans not wanting to separate families. The only groups of detainees that contained noteworthy numbers of older people and children were the Jews and the Gypsies.

That the death books of 1944, the year in which the murdering in Auschwitz allegedly reached its ghastly peak with the extermination of the Hungarian Jews as well as those from the ghetto of Lodz,[19] were not given to the Red Cross was in no way caused by these books having "gone missing." In 2000, Carlo Mattogno and I discovered documentary proof in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow that in January 1945 eighty books with the names of inmates who had perished in Auschwitz

[19] On the myth of the extermination of the Jews of Lodz in Auschwitz, cf. Mattogno 2003d.

had been found by the Red Army in Groß-Rosen Concentration Camp.[20] This document could only refer to the death books, and the 34 volumes that have not been released so far completely or at least mostly cover death cases of 1944.

Besides the death books, other wartime German documents exist allowing us to calculate the approximate number of victims among the registered inmates, among them the so-called "strength reports" (*Stärkemeldungen*) that show the number of inmates for each day. These documents are almost complete for the year 1944. Relying on all these records, Piper arrives at 202,000 registered inmates who died in the camp, Mattogno at some 135,500. I refrain from showing here how both authors got to their strongly diverging numbers, because any interested individual can readily read the respective texts for himself and judge which of the two opponents argues more credibly.

Mattogno therefore assumes as well that more than a third of the registered inmates perished in the camp. Most of the fatalities were caused by illnesses, especially by the repeatedly erupting typhus epidemics that were never brought under complete control since the summer of 1942. We will soon deal with this subject.

1.4. The Basis for the Notion of the "Extermination Camp" and the Total Number of Victims According to the Orthodoxy

The notion of an "Extermination Camp" Auschwitz, in which a tremendous number of Jews is said to have been murdered by toxic gas, depends entirely on the claim that those Jews deported to Auschwitz who were neither registered nor temporarily housed in the transit camp, were gassed immediately after their arrival. It is furthermore claimed that Jews who initially were registered as fit for work but who later became unfit for work due to illness, accidents, exhaustion etc., were selected and either murdered in gas chambers or by means of injections, after which false causes of death were entered into the respective death certificates.

No documentary proof exists for either the first or the second claim; both are solely based on witness reports and perpetrator confessions. An uninitiated reader of the orthodox Auschwitz literature will get the impression, however, that documentary proof must exist; otherwise this literature could not possibly mention exact numbers of gassed people. Here is an ex-

[20] State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-149-189, pp. 34-37. See also Mattogno/Graf 2001.

ample from the *Auschwitz Chronicle.* Dated May 21, 1944 D. Czech announces (1990, pp. 629f.):

> *"507 Jews, 228 men and 29 boys and 221 women and 29 girls from Malines arrive in the twenty-fifth RSHA*[21] *transport from Belgium. Probably approximately 200 Jews were added to this transport en route, since after the selection 300 men – more than were transferred from the Malines camp – are admitted to the camp and received Nos. A-2546 – A-2845. 99 female Jews receive Nos. A-5143 – A-5241. The approximately 300 remaining are killed in the gas chambers."*

From where did Czech get the number of "approximately 300" gassed? The answer is as follows:

Among the inmates of various nationalities who were employed as clerks in the offices of the camp's political department, there were some who knew German. They secretly copied documents about the transports that arrived in Auschwitz and noted, how many arriving inmates were registered, *i.e.* were officially taken into the camp. On December 16, 1945, in preparation for the trial against Rudolf Höss, the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn compiled a list of transports based on these records; the total number of transports amounted to approximately 3,600. The unregistered inmates of these transports were claimed to have been murdered immediately in the gas chambers.

Let us now have a look at the numbers of gassed people as postulated since 1945 by representatives of the extermination thesis.

After the liberation of Auschwitz, a Polish-Soviet Committee presided by the Polish citizens Dawidowski and Doliński as well as by the Soviet citizens Lavrushin and Shuer started its work there. The results of their examinations were published on May 7, 1945 in the *Pravda*, and were later submitted to the Nuremberg Trial as a prosecution document.[22] According to the Committee, four million people had perished in Auschwitz. When determining this number, however, the Committee did not rely on the captured German documents but on the capacity of the crematories as "calculated" by the Committee, which it heavily exaggerated. In doing so, it assumed that the crematories had operated flawlessly during their entire operating time, arbitrarily assigned a fantastic utilization rate of 90%, and claimed an impossibly short cremation time per corpse (6 minutes). Through these baseless assumptions, the Committee arrived at 3.263 million corpses that had been incinerated in the crematories. They moreover invented another 795,000 that allegedly had been burned on pyres, and in that way arrived at 4.058 million victims, which it rounded off to four mil-

---

[21] *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich Security Main Office

[22] 008-USSR; IMT, Volume 39, pp. 241-261.

lion (cf. Mattogno 2003a). For decades, this absurd number was parroted by the Western media as well. Western historians, the Jewish ones included, have never accepted these numbers, however. British-Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger, for instance, who had an exceptionally critical mind compared to other orthodox Holocaust historians, assumed 850,000 to 950,000 Auschwitz victims in his 1953 book *The Final Solution* (Reitlinger 1953, p. 500).

With the publication of the first edition of the *Kalendarium* (1958-1964), it became crystal clear that the four-million number was untenable, because the total strength of the transports listed by Czech did not come anywhere close to four million. In 1983, on the basis of this first, German *Kalendarium* edition, French-Jewish researcher Georges Wellers published an article – riddled with deceptions[23] – about the number of Jewish victims, which gave the four-million number its deathblow. According to Wellers, some one and a half million Jews had perished in Auschwitz.

After the demise of the communist regime in Poland, the new government in Warsaw decided to jettison deadweight. In 1990, the memorial plaques at the Birkenau Camp were removed that announced the four-million Auschwitz death toll in twenty languages. Within a little less than two years, they were replaced by new plaques speaking of one and a half million victims. During the same year when the new plaques were installed, Franciszek Piper published the original Polish version of his study on the number of victims of the camp, wherein he arrived at approximately 1.3 million that had been deported to Auschwitz, of which about 1.1 million are said to have perished; the death toll claimed on the new plaques thus was 200,000 higher than all the inmates who, according to Piper, had ever arrived in Auschwitz in the first place. As we have seen, however, even Piper's new numbers were the result of dishonest manipulations.

For the sake of completeness, I'll present a table that shows the numbers of Auschwitz victims mentioned through the decades by supporters of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative:

---

[23] As an example, Wellers described that 410,000 Hungarian Jews had been gassed in Auschwitz. He arrived at this number by subtracting from the total of (nearly) 438,000 deported Jews from Hungary, the 28,000 that were registered in Auschwitz. When doing so, it couldn't possibly have escaped him that a transit camp existed in Birkenau in which Hungarian Jews were housed before the next transportation to other camps. This however was shown by the first edition of the "Kalendarium" by D. Czech, on which Wellers based himself when compiling his statistics. For this, see Mattogno 1987.

Table 1: Auschwitz Death Toll Claimed by Various Renowned Sources

9 million	according to 1955 movie *Nuit et Brouillard* ("Nine million people perished at this cursed location")
5 to 7 million	according to the British-Jewish author Filip Friedman (Friedman 1946, p. 14)
5 million	of those, more than 4.5 million Jews, according to *Le Monde* of April 20, 1978
4 million	according to the Nuremberg document 008-USSR
3.5 million	gassed Jews and "many" who perished of other causes according to the French-Jewish movie director Claude Lanzmann (his preamble to Müller 1980, p. 12)
3 million	of those, 2.5 million gassed Jews until end of Nov. 1943 alone, according to the early Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höss (3868-PS; IMT, Volume 33, pp. 275-279, here p. 276)
2 million	Jews according to the US-Jewish historian Lucy Dawidowicz (1990, p. 191)
1.5 million	Jews according to Georges Wellers (1983)
1.25 million	of those, a million Jews, according to the US-Jewish historian Raul Hilberg (1997, p. 946)
1.1 million	according to Franciszek Piper (1993)
1 to 1.5 million	according to the French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 553)
850,000 to 950,000	according to Gerald Reitlinger (1953, p. 500)
775,00 to 800,000	according to Jean-Claude Pressac (1993, p. 148)
630,000 to 710,000	of those, 470,000 to 550,000 gassed Jews, according to Jean-Claude Pressac (1994, p. 202)
510,000	of those, 356,000 gassed Jews, according to the former chief editor of the *Spiegel* Fritjof Meyer (2002)

1.5. The Crematories and their Capacity

Except for a mass grave with 536 corpses[24] located by the Soviets after the liberation of the camp, mass graves were never found in Auschwitz. The corpses of the detainees who perished in the camp thus must have been burned. This is valid for inmates who died of "natural causes"[25] as well as for those who were hypothetically gassed.

Fred Leuchter was the first to deal with the capacity of the crematories in his famous 1988 expert report.[26] According to him, a maximum of five corpses could be incinerated within 24 hours in one muffle of such a fur-

[24] State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow 7021-108-21.

[25] I'm putting this expression in quotation marks because these detainees would not have perished, had they not been deported into a camp ravaged by epidemics.

[26] Leuchter 1988; newer: Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017. Although in 1981 an article by Reinhard K. Buchner was published in the *Journal of Historical Review*, it however, just as Leuchter's expert report, shows a complete absence of references to specialist literature about cremation technology.

nace. As Carlo Mattogno has proven in an article that he had written together with degreed engineer Dr. Franco Deana for the 1994 anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, this number is far too low, which means that the pertinent part of the Leuchter expert report is inconclusive (Mattogno/Deana 1994; 2003).

The aforementioned article by Mattogno/Deana was the first examination of the crematories of Auschwitz that met scientific criteria. Mattogno later delved more deeply into this theme with two far more detailed studies. In 2010, he published a work titled *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, with revised editions in 2015 and 2019 under the new title *The Real Case for Auschwitz*; there, on pp. 229-366, he deals with the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. In 2012, Mattogno's two-volume opus magnum on this subject, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, was published; three years later, it also appeared in a revised English translation (Mattogno/Deana 2015). My following discussions rely on *The Real Case for Auschwitz*; in order to avoid adding a multitude of footnotes, I will give the respective page numbers in parentheses in the running text.

The mode of operation and capacity of the crematories is of utmost importance for two reasons. First, the theoretical maximum number of corpses needs to be determined that could be incinerated in the Auschwitz furnaces. In connection with the question about the extent of possible open-air incinerations (cf. Section 1.6.), this allows us to determine the approximate maximum number of inmates who perished in the camp. Second, the claims of eyewitnesses about the procedure and speed of the cremation process are an indication of these witnesses' credibility. As already mentioned in the introduction, witnesses who make glaringly implausible assertions as to this central point can properly be rated as unreliable.

1.5.1. Crematory I in the Auschwitz Main Camp

The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz were manufactured by the company Topf & Söhne of the city of Erfurt. In the "old crematory" (Crematory I) of the Auschwitz Main Camp, three double-muffle furnaces were successively installed, of which the first came into operation in August 1940, the second in February 1941, and the third in March 1942. The crematory stayed operational until July 1943, whereupon the furnaces were dismantled. The two double-muffle furnaces seen by the visitors today in the Auschwitz Museum are clumsy reconstructions made after the war. After the Auschwitz camp complex had come within range of enemy bombers due to the advance of the Allied forces in Italy, Crematory I was converted to an air-raid shelter.

The muffles of the Topf double-muffle furnaces each had an internal length of 200 cm, a height of 70 cm and likewise a width of 70 cm. (p. 254; cf. in general Mattogno 2016b).

1.5.2. The Crematories of Birkenau

From September 1942 on, the Topf & Söhne Company equipped four crematories in Birkenau with cremation furnaces containing altogether 46 muffles. At first sight, this high number raises the suspicion that mass exterminations of detainees had indeed been planned. However, the historical context does not confirm this hypothesis. On July 17 and 18, 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz, Himmler gave an order to increase the capacity of Birkenau to 200,000 inmates; in September this planned number was reduced to 140,000 (pp. 289f.). At that time, typhus was raging in Auschwitz; about 4,400 detainees succumbed to it in July, and in August even 8,600 (p. 290). As it could not be ruled out that such epidemics would reoccur, an adequate cremation capacity was to guarantee that the corpses of the victims of the epidemic could be incinerated.

Between September 1942 and June 1943, five triple-muffle furnaces were installed in both Crematory II and Crematory III of Birkenau. The muffles were 200 cm long, 80 cm high and 70 cm wide (p. 258).

Crematories IV and V were of a different design; both had one furnace cluster with eight muffles consisting of four double-muffle furnaces; two of these furnaces stood side-by-side, sharing their back sides with the back sides of another such pair. Each group of four muffles had a length of 443 cm, a height of 245.5 cm and a width of 254.5 cm. (pp. 262f.).

Between October 1944 and January 1945, the Birkenau crematories were dynamited by the SS.

1.5.3. Minimum Incineration Duration of a Corpse

The cremation of a corpse is a process that is subject to the laws of nature, the duration of which cannot be reduced at will, independent of the deployed system. The relatively high nitrogen concentration of the corpse originating from proteins, its high auto-ignition temperature and the chemical changes the proteins undergo – all of this adds up to the long cremation time (pp. 248f.). In a crematory, in the optimal case, the cremation happens at a temperature between 850 and 900°C; at substantially lower temperatures, the corpse merely carbonizes, and at a temperature of over 1,100°C sintering of the bones with the fireproof material of the muffle occurs, damaging the muffle beyond repair (p. 250). The duration at such below-optimum, as well as above-optimum temperatures will therefore not be considered here.

In 1927, the German engineer Richard Kessler performed a series of consecutive cremations in a furnace, resulting in a required average cremation time for a corpse of an hour and 26 minutes (p. 251). In the crematories of Auschwitz, this duration could be lowered to one hour due to the use of a different system. Kessler had waited each time until no flames arose from the ashes of the corpse anymore before shoving them into the ashpit located behind the muffle (also post-combustion chamber). In contrast to this, a new corpse could be inserted into the Topf furnaces of Birkenau as soon as the remains of the previous corpse started to fall through the grate into the ashpit, which took on average about an hour. The cremation of the previous corpse came to an end in the ashpit within approximately 20 minutes. In both cases, however, the main incineration happened in the muffle itself (pp. 274f.).

During a Soviet interrogation held in 1964, the average duration of one hour per cremation was confirmed by degreed engineer Kurt Prüfer who was an employee of the Topf & Söhne Company and who had been involved significantly in the installation of the cremation furnaces in Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.6.).

1.5.4. Simultaneous Incineration of Multiple Corpses in a Muffle

A central theme of the testimonies by Auschwitz eyewitnesses is the claim that, in order to accelerate the cremation process, two, three or more corpses were simultaneously cremated in one muffle. There are no empirical data for this, neither from before nor after the war. As in other countries, it was statutorily required in Germany as well to hand the ash over to the bereaved, and this excluded the simultaneous incineration of two or more corpses in a muffle. As a decree by Heinrich Himmler of February 28, 1940 concerning implementation of the cremation in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp shows, this statutory rule also pertained to concentration camps (p. 234). Later this rule could not be complied with anymore due to the increasing death rates in the camps.

The incineration of two or more bodies in one muffle in the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematory II and III as well as in both eight-muffle furnaces of Crematories IV and V would have been counterproductive, because in a triple-muffle furnace, the corpses would have partially or completely blocked the openings between the two outer muffles and the inner muffle, and in the case of an eight-muffle furnace the openings connecting the outer with the inner muffle, which would have impeded the flow of the combustion air from the coke-gas generator into the muffles, resulting in a significant drop in combustion temperature (p. 285). In the double-muffle furnace of the old crematory, the simultaneous incineration of the corpses

of two adults probably would have been possible, but would have had no advantage. This results from data of incineration facilities for animal cadavers showing that the required time for the incineration of a certain quantity of animal flesh increases proportionally to its weight. In other words: The simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle would have meant at least a doubling of the time needed for the cremation of a single corpse (pp. 284f.). If one takes it to even greater extremes such as the sometimes-claimed simultaneous cremation of three or even more corpses, several other effects would have increased causing such cremation attempts to take an increasingly overproportional amount of time, as Germar Rudolf explained (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, p. 28):

> *1. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed* […]. *If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.*
> *2. The introduction of numerous cold corpses would reduce the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation would have slowed down tremendously. The fire places of the furnaces were not designed to supply the heat need*[ed] *for such a situation.*
> *3. Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of multiple corpses would have produced too much heat, severely damaging muffle, flue, and chimney.*

Hence, stuffing a cremation muffle full of corpses would have caused a disproportionate *increase* in the required cremation times, and this would also have damaged the respective crematory.

1.5.5. Maximum Continuous Operation Time of an Incinerator

When burning coke, slag accrues, gradually encrusting the grate. In the Auschwitz furnaces, the slag had to be removed daily with a kind of rake. That, of course, required a prior cooling-down of the furnace; otherwise it would have gradually become inoperative. As the cooling-down of the furnace, the removal of slag and the subsequent re-heating of the furnace took about four hours, it follows that a furnace could be continuously operated for no more than 20 hours per day. Eyewitness reports of uninterrupted 24-hour operations are therefore unrealistic (p. 283).

At an average cremation time of one hour per corpse, the following daily maximum capacities of the crematories result:

Crematory I:	6 muffles (20 × 6 =)	120 cremations
Crematory II:	15 muffles (20 × 15 =)	300 cremations
Crematory III:	15 muffles (20 × 15 =)	300 cremations
Crematory IV:	8 muffles (20 × 8 =)	160 cremations
Crematory V:	8 muffles (20 × 8 =)	160 cremations

The total maximum capacity thus was 1,040 corpses per day (p. 289). In practice however, the capacity was clearly lower. A document of March 17, 1943 indicates that the crematories were usually merely in operation for 12 hours per day, whereof the first hour was needed for firing-up the furnaces. This thus only left 11 hours for the cremations as such. In these conditions, the maximum daily capacity of all the crematories decreased to 572 corpses (p. 289).

1.5.6. Actual Operation Times of the Crematories of Birkenau

Contrary to the myth of the Auschwitz crematories steadily operating with deadly precision, these had to be serviced frequently. Based on the comprehensive documentation about this matter, Mattogno calculated that during the period of their existence 1943/1944, Crematories II and III were collectively in operation for merely 889 days, and Crematories IV and V only for 276 days (pp. 293-296).

By means of the death books and other documents, it can be concluded that, in the period between March 1943 and October 1944, about 50,000 registered inmates perished in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom approximately 3,050 were cremated in Crematory I of the Main Camp. Assuming that the remaining approximately 46,950 corpses were evenly distributed over the available cremation muffles of Birkenau and that therefore 86% of them were incinerated in Crematories II and III and the remaining 14% in Crematories IV and V, to both the first-mentioned crematories approximately 40,400 and to both the last-mentioned approximately 6,550 cremations were allotted. For this, 135 days of operation in Crematories II and III, and 42 days of operation in Crematories IV and V would have been required (p. 296).

In order to turn the corpses of hypothetically gassed people to ashes, correspondingly 754 days would have been available in Crematories II and III, and 234 in Crematories IV and V 234. Since the orthodox narrative has it that there must have been numerous children among the victims – always provided that mass exterminations by means of gas existed – Mattogno raises the theoretical maximum capacity of the crematories by 20%, and therefore arrives at (271,440 + 44,928 =) 316,368 unregistered victims who *theoretically could have been* cremated in the four Birkenau crematories

(p. 296). By cremation capacity alone, a mass extermination of hundreds of thousands – not millions – can consequently not be ruled out. Of course, nothing indicates that the cremation installations were operational for 20 hours per day. There are, however, two compelling factors that go against the reality of mass gassings, which I will present here in a nutshell.

1.5.7. Lifespan of the Fireproof Material of the Incinerators

In the crematories of those days, the fireproof lining of the muffles had to be replaced after approximately every 2,000 cremations due to the thermal stresses they had to withstand (p. 297). Accordingly, the 46 muffles of the Birkenau crematories could have cremated a total of approximately 92,000 corpses, after which the fireclay lining would have had to be replaced. However, the extensive documentation about the crematories contains no trace of an indication about such an enormous labor. The logical conclusion therefore is that it never took place. If one adds to the 92,000 corpses the "at best" 16,000 corpses that could have been cremated in Crematory I of the Main Camp, one arrives at a maximum total number of some 108,000 cremations that could have been conducted in all crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau (p. 299).

1.5.8. Coke Deliveries to the Birkenau Crematories During 1943

In order to be able to cremate a corpse, in both Crematories II and III at least 15.7 kg of coke were needed for an ideal case, and in both Crematories IV and V at least 11.7 kg. Considering the substantially higher number of cremations in both of the first-mentioned crematories, this results in a minimum mean value of 14.3 kg of coke per corpse (p. 299). From March 1943 (when the first Birkenau crematory, Crematory II, came into operation) until October 1943, the crematories received coke deliveries of a total of 607 tons; in addition, 96 cubic meters of fuel wood whose calorific value was equivalent to 21.5 tons of coke. This means that for the cremation of the inmates who perished in this period, the equivalent value of 628 tons of coke was available. In the pertinent period, some 16,000 inmates perished in the camp (p. 302). Consequently, for the cremation of each corpse, 39.3 kg of coke had been available, of which some was needed for firing-up the furnaces, however. According to Mattogno's calculations, at least 366 tons of coke were needed for cremation and firing-up, which equates to approximately 58% of the delivered quantity (p. 303).

Would the additionally available 262 tons have sufficed for the cremation of the claimed number of gassed people? Following Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, their number was approximately 116,800 during the period between March 14 and October 1943 (p. 304). For the cremation of

the postulated victims of gassings, only 2.2 kg of coke per corpse would have been available, which is completely impossible, thermo-technically speaking. If considering that orthodox historiography explicitly excludes open-air incinerations for the time between March 1943 and the end of that year (p. 304), all those who perished must have been cremated in the crematories. Hence, ironclad proof is delivered that the gassings of unregistered detainees as claimed in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* cannot have taken place.

Unfortunately, no data is available for the key year 1944 as to coke deliveries.

1.6. Open-Air Incinerations

On April 6, 1941, 1,249 Polish detainees of the Castle prison of Lublin were transferred to Auschwitz. Among the prisoners were some who suffered from typhus. As a result, the disease was introduced into the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. As the hygienic conditions in the camp were all but ideal, the epidemic spread slowly (Czech 1990, p. 57).

Toward the end of 1941, the epidemic was brought under control to a certain extent, but it broke out again in March 1942 and escalated noticeably, as the steadily rising mortality rate shows, see Image 7. On May 10, 1942 it claimed its first prominent victim: the garrison physician of Auschwitz, SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela (*ibid*, p. 165). All the corpses accruing throughout the spring of 1942 had to be cremated in the three double-muffle furnaces of the old crematory. As pointed out in Subsection 1.5.5., these six muffles could at most cremate 120 corpses per day or, in the ideal case, approximately 3,600 per month.

Due to the high strain in these months, the chimney of the old crematory showed cracks by the end of May 1942, so that ultimately a new stack had to be built (cf. Mattogno 2016b, pp. 47-49). Due to this measure, the old crematory wasn't operational from late July until early 1943, thus exactly at the time when the typhus escalated in an extreme way with more than 4,000 victims in July and more than 8,000 fatalities in August. In September and October, the number of victims of the epidemic also clearly exceeded the maximum capacity of the crematory. What, then, happened to the corpses that since July could not be cremated?

In aerial photos of 1944, north of Crematory V four distinct rectangles of a lighter color than their surroundings can be identified. This means that soil had been massively disturbed there (see Image 8). It may be assumed that these are traces of former mass graves. Due to the groundwater in and around the Birkenau Camp being close to the surface (cf. Mattogno 2016d,

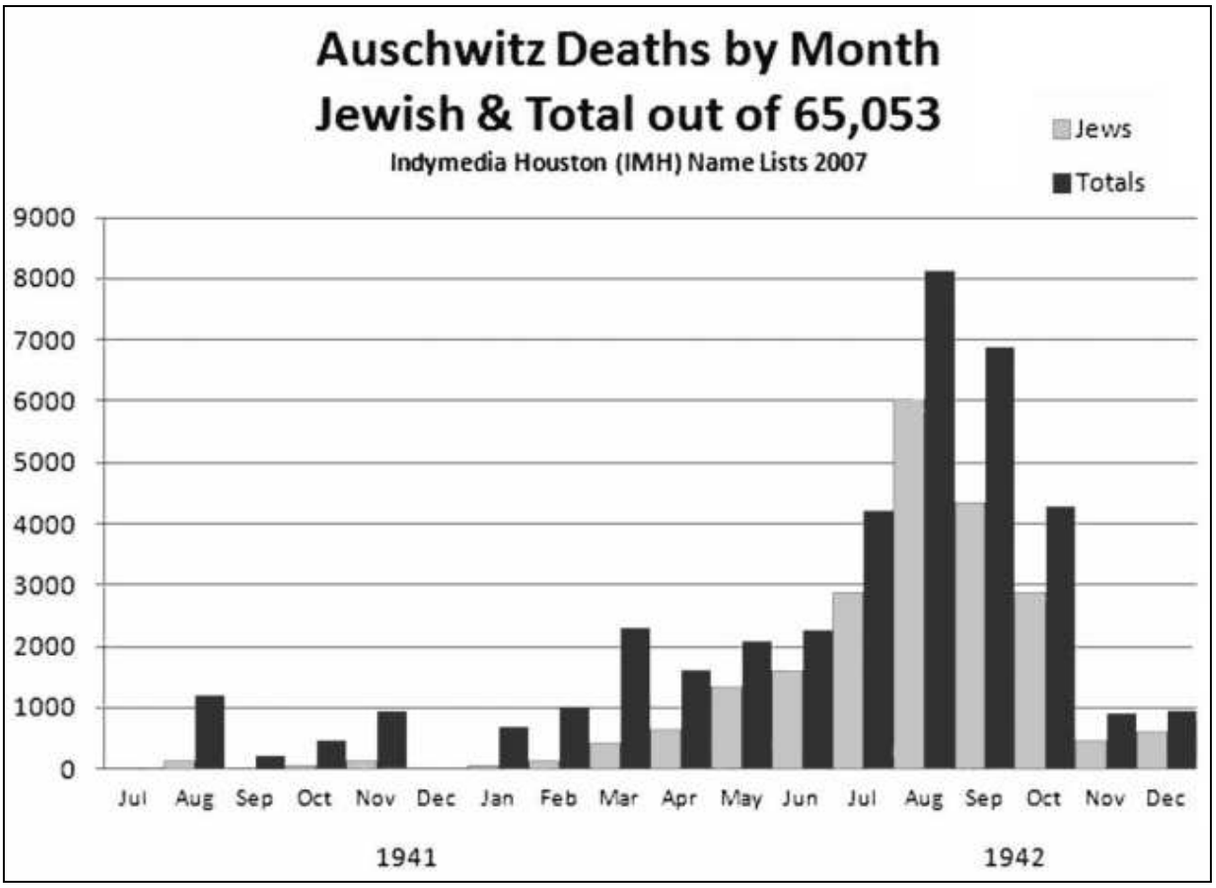

Image 7: *Exploding lethality of the Auschwitz Camp in 1942 due to a typhus epidemic (based on the death books of Auschwitz).*

pp. 97-127), deep pits would soon have been filled by water. It's therefore very improbable that mass graves could be deeper than 2 meters; they probably were even shallower. The total surface area of the bright spots amounts to approximately 4,300 m^2. If assuming a covering layer of 1 meter as well as a maximum packing density of 5 corpses per cubic meter, this results in approximately 20,000 corpses.

Depending on the water level of the nearby Sola and Weichsel Rivers, the corpses in these mass graves would have been lying in groundwater. As the whole area of Auschwitz took its drinking water from this groundwater, there was an acute danger of contamination of the potable water and therefore the possibility that further epidemics would spread in the area, such as typhoid fever, dysentery and cholera. Hence, these corpses had to be exhumed swiftly and had to be disposed of otherwise. The only possibility was incineration on pyres.

As we will see in this book, witness testimonies pertaining to these operations are numerous, although many witnesses claimed that the initially hastily buried and later-exhumed corpses had been the victims of mass gassings. In the face of the catastrophic situation caused by the typhus epidemic, however, the camp would logistically not in the least have been capable of disposing of further umpteen thousands of victims of mass murder in addition to the umpteen thousands of epidemic victims.

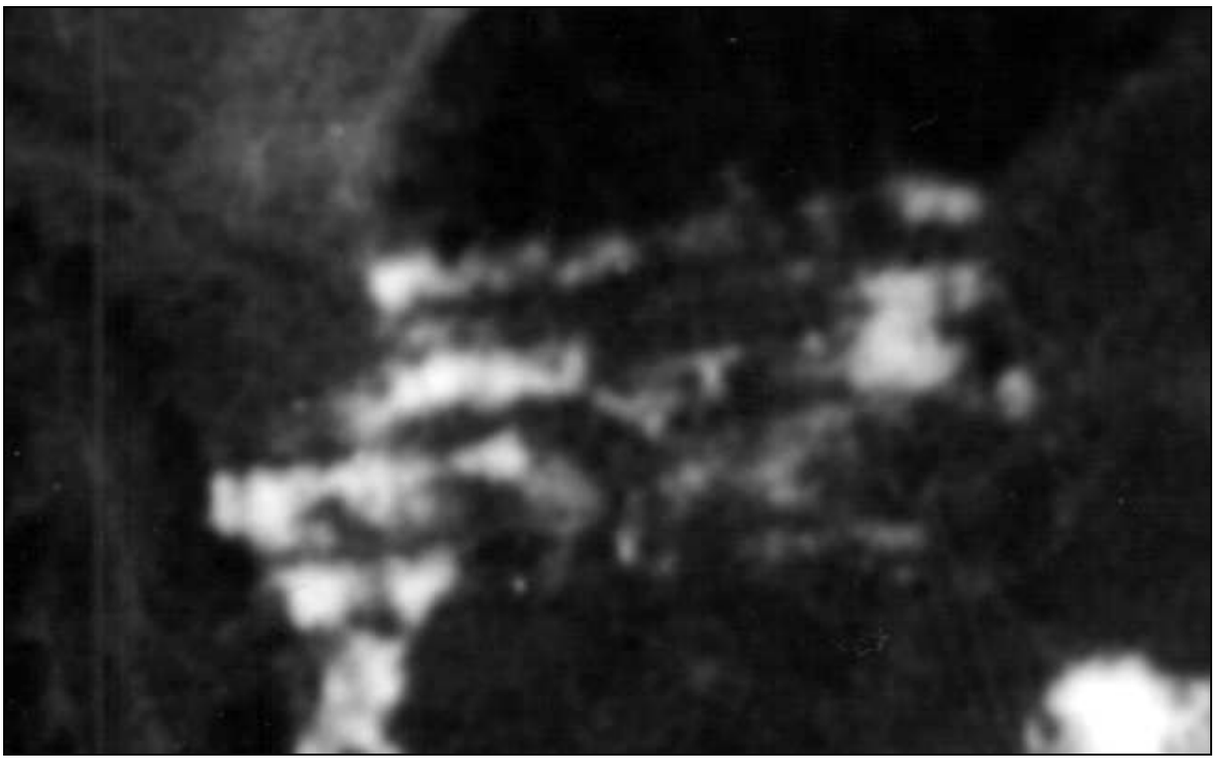

Image 8: *Section enlargement of Image 20 north (right) of Crematory V: Four distinct bright rectangles indicate the location of covered, possibly already-emptied mass graves. (Rudolf 2018, pp. 119f.)*

In what way would such mass incinerations on pyres have been done? Due to the high level of groundwater, they certainly would not have been conducted in deep pits. At the most, a potentially existing sod would have been removed as well as maybe the upper layer of topsoil.

In history, there have always been mass incinerations of the victims of epidemics. The best-documented case is the foot-and-mouth disease that raged especially in Great Britain in 2001, killing within a short time many thousands of cows, pigs and sheep. In order to curtail the epidemic, a total of six million cows, pigs and sheep were emergency-slaughtered.[27] As the cadaver-incineration capacity in England at that time was far too low, they resorted to open-air incinerations.

In an attempt to apply the experiences and empirical data that were gained from this epidemic to those open-air mass incinerations that are said to have been conducted in the so-called mass extermination camps of the Third Reich, Heinrich Köchel has systematically analyzed the various documents on this disaster (Köchel 2016). The substantial points will be summarized here very briefly. When discussing Szlama Dragon's various testimonies, I will get back to these data (cf. Section 2.11.).

1.6.1. Dimensions

In order to be able to load a pyre with fuel and corpses from both sides, it may not be wider than some 2.5 meters. The height is limited to approxi-

[27] Cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001_United_Kingdom_foot-and-mouth_outbreak

mately two meters, because otherwise a large device such as a power shovel would be needed (which has never been mentioned for Auschwitz by any witness), and also because a pile that is higher than it is wide can tip over to one side during the burning, which is to be avoided.

1.6.2. Fuel Demand

With adequate conversion factors from various cattle cadavers to human corpses, Köchel deduces a fuel demand of approximately 135 kg of dry wood per corpse. As freshly cut wood only has about half the caloric value of dry wood, the required quantity doubles when freshly cut wood is used. Although Mattogno assumes 200 kg of dry wood required per corpse (2016d, p. 60; cf. Mattogno 2004a), we will apply Köchel's more-conservative value here.

1.6.3. Packing Density

Considering the quantity of required wood per corpse and the above-shown dimensions of a pyre, it would have been possible to cremate some 8 to 10 corpses per linear meter on a pyre of that type when using dry wood as fuel, or half that number when using freshly cut wood.

1.6.4. Required Time

Pyres of this scale generally burn for a day. However, if the remainders of these pyres had to be sifted for remaining bone parts subsequently, as is claimed by a number of witnesses, not only would the pyre have had to burn down, the embers burn out, and the whole pile cool down, which would take several days. In order to effectively deploy manpower and equipment with continuous and repeated incinerations, it is appropriate to erect and burn down one pyre after the other. While one pile is burning, glowing and cooling down, others can progressively be prepared and burned.

1.6.5. Required Space

The infernal heat of a large burning pyre requires providing a minimum space between two such heaps. Experience shows this space must be at least 50 meters, not only because the heat of one such pyre would prohibit working on the next pyre, but also because space between the pyres is needed to transport and arrange the corpses and fuel, and to dispose of residues.

Additional space might be required for the storage of fuel and excavated soil, something that can greatly differ depending on the logistics of the activity. This is contingent, for instance, upon the need for fuel to be deliv-

ered continually or in batches, whether the pyres are erected in pits, and if so, what their depth is.

1.7. The Alleged Gassing Sites

1.7.1. The Basement of Block 11 in the Main Camp

According to orthodox historiography, the first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz took place from September 3 to September 5, 1941. The victims are said to have been Soviet POWs. The aim of the gassing action is said to have been the testing of Zyklon B as an instrument of mass murder. These claims are based on Czech's "Kalendarium" (Czech 1959, p. 109); they have been adopted by the representatives of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative without verification.[28]

The first gassing is said to have been conducted in a building that was located in the southwesterly corner of the Main Camp and was called "Block 11." In this block, the punishment battalion was housed; its basement contained the camp's brig with 28 prison cells. A Polish book published in 1959 portrays the crime scene of the first gassing as follows (Brol/Wloch/Pilecki 1959, p. 7):

> *"The block that after the completion of the construction of the Auschwitz Camp was called Block 11 was outwardly distinguishable from the other blocks by an always-closed entry door and a courtyard that was separated from all other parts of the camp by high walls. Apart from those prisoners who were assigned work within the block, no prisoner could ever enter or leave this block. Already in 1940, Block 11 was occupied by the punishment battalion, and the camp-internal brig, co-called Bunker, was established in its basement. An always-locked steel door led from the ground floor into the basement. The left and right sides of the Bunker were separated from each other by iron bars. Cells 1 to 14 were on the left side, and 15 to 28 were on the right."*

The total area of this detention room was 394 square meters, 238 square meters of which were allotted to the cells and 156 square meters to the center corridor and the side corridors (Mattogno 2016a, p. 33).

1.7.2. The Morgue of Crematory I in the Main Camp

From approximately February 1942 on, the morgue of Crematory I in the Auschwitz Main Camp is said to have been used as a homicidal gas cham-

[28] One exception is Jean-Claude Pressac, who places this first gassing in December 1941 (Pressac 1994, pp. 41f.). Czech's representation contradicts the statements of numerous witnesses of the immediate post-war period. See the Introduction as well as Mattogno 2016a.

ber for a short period. The SS, so we are told, made holes in the ceiling of this room through which the Zyklon-B pellets were allegedly poured into the gas chambers. As Crematory I was only some 30 meters away from the camp hospital, this would have meant that for a while physicians and patients could witness the darkest secret of the Third Reich, the extermination of the Jews, in real time!

Blueprint No. 1241 of April 10 drawn by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz shows the following:

The morgue serving as laying-out space for the corpses of deceased detainees before they were cremated had a length of 17 m and a width of 4.60 m.

Connected to the morgue was a lavatory of 4.10 m × 4.60 m.[29]

After the war, the Poles removed the dividing walls between the morgue and the lavatory, so that the space that is denoted as "gas chamber" today is more than four meters longer than the morgue in its original state. It also needs to be mentioned that the door that was labeled as "victim entrance" until the late 1990s, did not exist at the time of the alleged gassings. It was built in 1944, when Crematory I was converted into an air-raid shelter. The victims of hypothetical gassings in the morgue would have had to enter it through the adjacent furnace room.

The question of whether or not the four insertion shafts that are present in the roof of today's "gas chambers" already existed during the war will be addressed together with witness testimonies about gassings in Crematory I.

1.7.3. The Two "Bunkers" of Birkenau

Starting from a not-precisely-known month of 1942,[30] two farmhouses converted to gas chambers outside the fencing of the Birkenau Camp are said to have been used for the extermination of Jews. In the Holocaust literature, these two buildings are called "Bunker 1" (or "Red House") and "Bunker 2" (or "White House"). The corpses of the Jewish inmates gassed in the "Bunkers" are said to have been initially buried with haste in nearby mass graves, but later they were allegedly incinerated on pyres. After the Birkenau crematories started operating, which were equipped with homicidal gas chambers according to orthodox historiography, Bunker 1 is said to have been torn down, while Bunker 2 was allegedly decommissioned temporarily. In the course of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Bunker 2 is said to have been reactivated in the spring of 1944.

---

[29] Russian State Military Archive, Moscow, 502-2-146, p. 21.

[30] In the first edition of her "Kalendarium," D. Czech writes that Bunker 1 had been commissioned in January 1942 and Bunker 2 in June 1942 (Czech 1960, pp. 49, 68). In the second edition she shifts Bunker 1's date of commissioning to March 20, 1942 (1990, p. 146).

Image 9: *Remainders of a building to the west of the Birkenau Camp that, according to the orthodoxy, are said to have served as "Bunker 2."*
© Carlo Mattogno, July 1992

With regard to the geographic location, layout and capacity of the bunkers, the eyewitnesses are extremely contradictory (Mattogno 2016g).

The ruins of a farmhouse said to have been converted to Bunker 2 are still present today. Preserved are the foundation of the building as well as a part of the outer walls and the inner dividing walls. No trace exists of Bunker I.

1.7.4. The Gas Chambers in the Crematories of Birkenau

In Crematories II and III of Birkenau, built facing each other and as mirror images of each other, the half-subterranean room designated in the construction plans as "Morgue 1" are said to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. This room was 30 m long, 7 m wide and 2.41 m high (Pressac 1989, p. 286). For the orthodox Holocaust historians, the largest murder location of the Third Reich is this morgue of Crematory II. According to Robert Jan van Pelt, who is acknowledged as the currently leading Auschwitz expert of the orthodoxy, no less than 500,000 Jews were gassed in this room from March 1943 to October 1944 (van Pelt 2002, p. 68).

According to orthodox historiography, a gassing in Crematories II and III went like this: Up to 2,000, even 3,000, doomed people were taken to the half-subterranean Morgue 2, where they had to undress in order to take a shower, or so they were told (to the left in Image 10). According to some

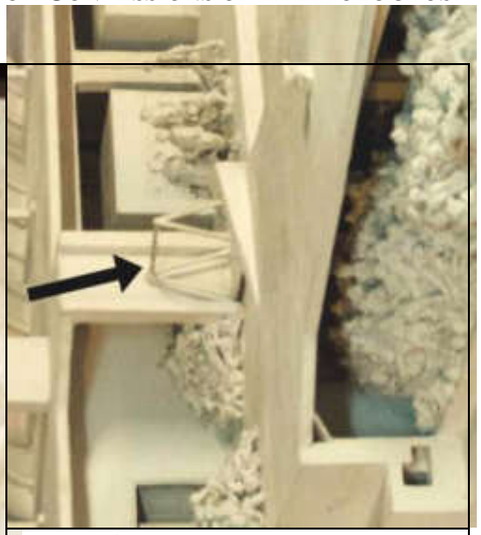

Image 10: *Cut-away model of Crematory II in Auschwitz-Birkenau with mass-extermination scene, according to the currently prevailing orthodox version. Exhibit at the Auschwitz Museum. Extreme left: The victims enter Morgue 2 ("undressing room") via a basement stairway. After undressing, they proceed to Morgue 1, bottom right ("gas chamber"). Except for witness assertions, there is no proof of the existence of the four wire-mesh columns included in this model for inserting Zyklon-B-pellets (only three are visible here, see arrows). After murder by gassing, the corpses were allegedly taken to the furnace room at ground level by means of an undersized freight elevator (see arrow in the cut-away enlargement to the right) in order to be cremated in the five triple-muffle furnaces.*

witnesses, these people were handed soap and towels in order to hoodwink them. After that they proceeded from this "undressing room" to Morgue 1 located perpendicular to Morgue 2 (below, right in Image 10). An SS man locked the door, and another one inserted Zyklon-B pellets into four openings in the roof (arrow below right in Image 10). After the death of the victims, a *Sonderkommando* consisting of Jewish inmates pulled the corpses out of the gas chamber and dragged them to an elevator (see arrow in the enlarged cut-out of Image 10), by which they were transported to the furnace room one level up (top right in Image 10). There the corpses were incinerated in the five triple-muffle furnaces.

Substantially lower numbers of people are said to have been gassed in Crematories IV and V wherein above-ground rooms are said to have served as gas chambers. The purpose of these rooms is not stated in the construction plans. Here, the Zyklon pellets were allegedly not poured through openings in the ceiling, but through small hatches in the walls. In order to reach these hatches, the assigned SS men had to climb up a ladder (Pressac 1989, p. 386).

1.8. The Alleged Murder Weapon: Zyklon B

During wartime it's often the case that more people perish from epidemics than from the acts of war. The reason for this is clear: Where soldiers in camps, barracks etc. in unhygienic conditions are crowded closely together, epidemics easily spread, and due to the high mobility of the armies, these epidemics spread to local populations. One of the most feared diseases is epidemic typhus. Wikipedia describes the disease as follows:[31]

> *"Epidemic typhus is a form of typhus so named because the disease often causes epidemics following wars and natural disasters. The causative organism is* Rickettsia prowazekii*, transmitted by the human body louse (*Pediculus humanus humanus*).*
>
> *Signs and symptoms*
>
> *Symptoms include severe headache, a sustained high fever, cough, rash, severe muscle pain, chills, falling blood pressure, stupor, sensitivity to light, delirium and death. A rash begins on the chest about five days after the fever appears, and spreads to the trunk and extremities. A symptom common to all forms of typhus is a fever which may reach 39°C (102°F).*
>
> *Transmission*

[31] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epidemic_typhus

Feeding on a human who carries the bacterium infects the louse. R. prowazekii *grows in the louse's gut and is excreted in its feces. The disease is then transmitted to an uninfected human who scratches the louse bite (which itches) and rubs the feces into the wound. The incubation period is one to two weeks.* R. prowazekii *can remain viable and virulent in the dried louse feces for many days. Typhus will eventually kill the louse, though the disease will remain viable for many weeks in the dead louse.*

Epidemic typhus has historically occurred during times of war and deprivation. For example, typhus killed millions of prisoners in Nazi concentration camps during World War II. The deteriorating quality of hygiene in camps such as Auschwitz, Theresienstadt, and Bergen-Belsen created conditions where diseases such as typhus flourished."

The disastrous effects of typhus have been felt by many nations throughout history, for instance (*ibid*.):

"Epidemics occurred throughout Europe and occurred during the English Civil War, the Thirty Years' War and the Napoleonic Wars. During Napoleon's retreat from Moscow in 1812, more of his soldiers died of typhus than were killed by the Russians. A major epidemic occurred in Ireland between 1816–19, and again in the late 1830s, while yet another major typhus epidemic occurred during the Great Irish Famine between 1846 and 1849. The Irish typhus spread to England, where it was sometimes called 'Irish fever' and was noted for its virulence. It killed people of all social classes, since lice were endemic and inescapable, but it hit particularly hard in the lower or 'unwashed' social strata. In Canada, the 1847 North American typhus epidemic killed more than 20,000 people, mainly Irish immigrants in fever sheds and other forms of quarantine, who had contracted the disease aboard coffin ships.

In America, a typhus epidemic killed the son of Franklin Pierce in Concord, New Hampshire in 1843 and struck in Philadelphia in 1837. Several epidemics occurred in Baltimore, Memphis and Washington, D.C. between 1865 and 1873. Typhus fever was also a significant killer during the American Civil War, although typhoid fever was the more prevalent cause of US Civil War 'camp fever.' Typhoid is a completely different disease from typhus. […]

During World War I typhus caused three million deaths in Russia and more in Poland and Romania. Delousing stations were established for troops on the Western front but the disease ravaged the armies of the Eastern front, with over 150,000 dying in Serbia alone. Fatalities were generally between 10 and 40 percent of those infected, and the disease

was a major cause of death for those nursing the sick. Between 1918 and 1922 typhus caused at least 3 million deaths out of 20–30 million cases. In Russia after World War I, during the Russian Civil War between the White and Red, typhus killed three million, largely civilians."

Until the middle of the Second World War, the most effective agent in combating the epidemic-transmitting louse was the pesticide[32] Zyklon B, of which hydrogen cyanide was the lethal component and that was delivered in the form of pellets in metal cans. In the beginning of the Twenties, this chemical preparation had been developed and patented in 1922 by Degesch (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*, German Association for Pest Control) led by Dr. Walter Heerdt.[33] It was produced by the Dessauer Werke für Zucker-Raffinerie and from 1935 also by the Kaliwerke AG in the Czech town of Kolin; for areas east of the Elbe River, the Tesch & Stabenow Company of Erfurt was the distributor. Zyklon B was used for the fumigation of ships and grain silos, for the disinfestation[34] of dwellings as well as of clothing and bedding. (Still today it is available under the name of Cyanosil for cases of especially tenacious parasite infestation).

Needless to say, the demand for Zyklon B increased strongly after the outbreak of the Second World War. In 1942, Tesch und Stabenow supplied various customers with a total of 79 metric tons; in 1943 already 119.5 metric tons of the pesticide were delivered. One of the important customers was the sanitation branch of the German Armed Forces that received 11.2 metric tons in 1942 and some 20 metric tons the following year. Large orders also came from abroad; in 1943, Norway ordered twelve metric tons, and the Finnish army in the same year ten metric tons of Zyklon B (Lindsey 2001).

It was only natural that the dreaded typhus also spread in the concentration camps: The constant arrival of new prisoner transports as well as the regular transfers of detainees from one camp to the other made this inevitable. From the summer of 1942 on, the epidemic raged in an especially grueling way in Auschwitz, where a large part of the inmates succumbed to it at that time. The epidemic reached its height in the period between September 7 and September 11, when on average 375 inmates perished every day (Pressac 1994, p. 193). In the following months, the epidemic faded but resurged time and again in the history of the Auschwitz Camp.

The mass mortality in the concentration camps in the last phase of the war was for the largest part also due to typhus. During the evacuation of the eastern camps, the detainees were transferred to the western camps

[32] Mostly the term "insecticide" is used, but because Zyklon could also be used for killing harmful rodents, "pesticide" is the more appropriate expression.
[33] Cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zyklon_B.
[34] Extermination of harmful animals (insects and rodents).

with the result that the barracks there soon were hopelessly overcrowded, and the epidemic introduced by the newcomers claimed thousands and thousands of victims. In the propaganda, the footage of the corpses is shown to the present day as proof of the "Holocaust" in the sense of a planned extermination of the Jews.

In order to contain typhus through killing its transmitter – the louse – the camp administration ordered large quantities of Zyklon B. The first indication of the use of this pesticide in Auschwitz can be found in a June 12, 1940 "activity report for the period June 5 to June 11" written by construction supervisor August Schlachter, saying:[35]

> *"Building No. 54, which is slated for accommodating the guard detail, was gassed against vermin and diseases."*

The first Zyklon-B delivery to Auschwitz about which there are known documents is from November 1941; the delivered quantity was 3,000 kg (Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, p. 51).

For the years 1942 and 1943, the total quantity of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz is exactly known: 7.478 metric tons for 1942 and 12.174 metric tons for 1943 (NI-11396). For 1944 the archives have only been partly preserved; there are six bills from the period February 14 to May 31 that show the delivery of in total 1,185 kg of Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (1553-PS).

Numerous documents show how much the camps administration depended on the deliveries of Zyklon B. Here an example from the Majdanek Concentration Camp. On July 3, 1944 the garrison physician of the SS and police Lublin made a "special order for 500 cans Cyclon B", because (Graf/Mattogno 2016b, p. 199):

> *"Due to the numerous cases of typhus presently occurring in the field hospital for Soviet Russian war-disabled, as well as due to the increase in inmate population resulting from transferred and newly committed inmates, the camp cannot do without Cyclon B."*

Because the Red Army conquered Majdanek exactly three weeks later, this delivery could not take place.

Even though all relevant documents clearly show that Zyklon B only served the purpose of disinfestation and nothing else, the claim that this pesticide had a dual function in Auschwitz and Majdanek, as means to obliterate vermin as well as being a murder weapon in order to perform a mass killing of Jews, is a cornerstone of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. If this cornerstone gives way, the whole building caves in.

---

[35] Russian State Military Archive, Moscow, 502-1-214, p. 97.

Regarding the question as to what portion of the gas was used in Auschwitz for either tasks, Raul Hilberg, author of the "definitive" book *The Destruction of European Jewry*, and Jean-Claude Pressac, who for a while was seen as the most competent Auschwitz expert among orthodox historians, disagree fundamentally. With reference to the witness Charles Sigismund Bendel, Hilberg wrote (2003, p. 955):

> *"The amounts required by Auschwitz were not large* [as just mentioned, during the years 1942/1943 alone, almost twenty metric tons were delivered to Auschwitz!]*, but they were noticeable. At various times sizeable portions of these deliveries were used for gassing people."*

In previous editions of his book, Hilberg had even claimed that almost *all* of the Zyklon-B delivered to Auschwitz had been used for homicidal gassings. Pressac, on the other hand, states that 97 to 98% of the available Zyklon in Auschwitz had been used for disinfestation, and merely an almost negligible amount of 2 to 3% for the extermination of humans (1989, p. 188). Neither Pressac nor Hilberg gives any reason or sources for their statements.

In order to be able to authoritatively answer the question as to whether or not the mass gassings of Jews by means of Zyklon B described by "eyewitnesses" and admitted by "perpetrators" were technically possible in the first place, we will now need to deal in more detail with the characteristics of this pesticide.

During the Second World War, this chemical preparation consisted of gypsum pellets or particle-board discs that had been soaked in hydrogen cyanide, and were packed in airtight cans. After the cans were opened, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated from its carrier substance at a very slow rate. This was necessary for two reasons: first because the nits (larvae) of the lice had to be exposed to the poison for a long period in order to be killed, and second in order to improve safety for the disinfectors who dispersed the pellets.

In 1942, a series of experiments was conducted to test the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide. At a temperature of 15°C and using gypsum pellets as the carrier substance, the result was as follows: After an hour, 75% of the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated, after two hours 96.4%, after three hours 100%. When using particle-board discs, the evaporation process occurred at a slightly higher rate.[36]

Information about the practical implementation of a fumigation of spaces with hydrogen cyanide was given in a brochure published in 1942 titled "Guidelines for the Use of Hydrgen Cyanide (Zyklon) for Pest Control

[36] Irmscher, p. 36; the value mentioned in his table for one hour (57 minutes) should be 75 minutes, as results from the related graph.

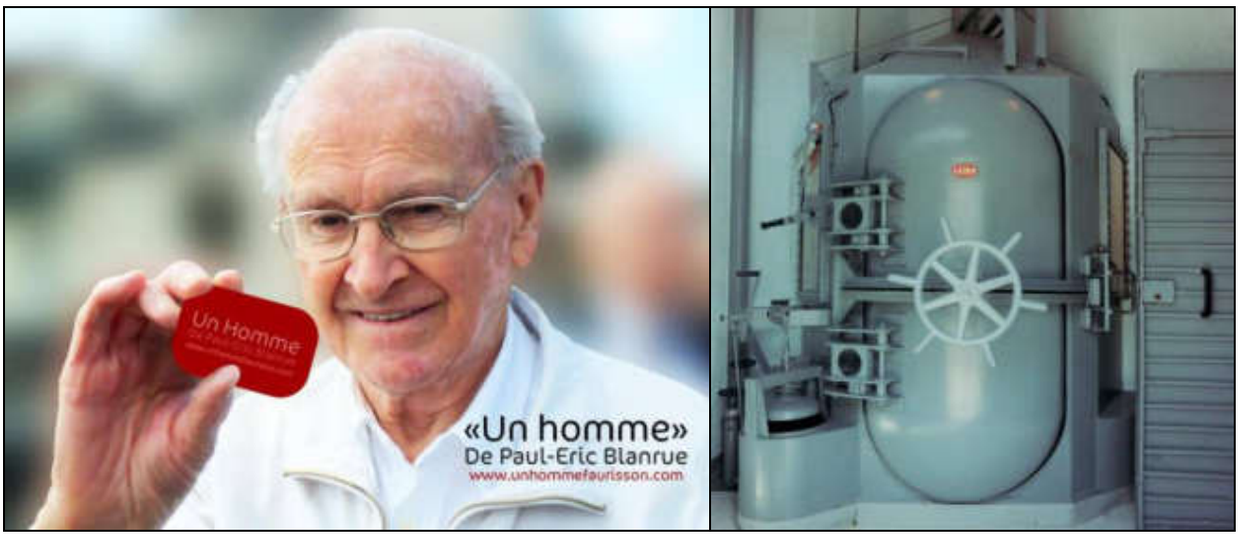

Image 11 & 12: *French professor of literature Robert Faurisson (left) was the first researcher to compare the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz with U.S. execution gas chambers (right: the gas chamber of the State of Arizona) and to draw distinct conclusions from that with regard to the trustworthiness of "perpetrator confessions" and "eyewitness reports" concerning gassings in Auschwitz.*

(Disinfestation)" that was filed as a document for the prosecution at the Nuremberg Trial.[37] According to this document, a fumigation had to be performed by at least two trained disinfectors, who had to wear gas masks with special filters. The respective spaces had to be thoroughly sealed and had to be ventilated for at least 20 minutes after the end of the fumigation. After the ventilation, a test using a chemical gas-detection kit had to be performed to see whether any residual hydrogen cyanide was still present in the room.

These regulations show the exceptional dangers in handling hydrogen cyanide. If the safety measures were not followed meticulously, there was a danger of death to the disinfectors as well as to outsiders.

A comparison is pertinent here with the gas chambers used from 1920 to 1999 in the U.S. for the execution of criminals by hydrogen cyanide. Such an execution was an elaborate process. The person to be executed was strapped into a seat, after which the executioner (standing outside of the chamber) dropped a certain quantity of powdery sodium cyanide, pressed into a pill, into a container of sulfuric acid by means of a mechanism. In that way, the victim was immediately exposed to the deadly hydrogen cyanide vapors. If he was cooperative and inhaled deeply, he would become unconscious after approximately 45 seconds. Otherwise the procedure could occasionally take a very long time. Statistical research as to the executions conducted in the U.S. indicates that death occurred on average

[37] "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)"; NI-9912. A copy of the document is in Rudolf 2016a, pp. 132-141; for a translation see Rudolf 2016b, pp. 117-124.

after some nine minutes (Christianson 2010, p. 220). Subsequently the chamber was ventilated for 15 minutes. After another 30 minutes, a physician and two assistants wearing gas masks entered the room and removed the body.[38]

Robert Faurisson was the first person to compare the execution procedure in an American gas chamber to the description by the first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, according to whom the *Sonderkommando*, consisting of Jewish inmates, entered the gas chambers unprotected (no gas masks or protective clothing) half an hour after the gassing of up to 2,000 Jews in order to pull out the corpses. Faurisson concluded that the members of the *Sonderkommando* would have been killed immediately by the hydrogen cyanide, and that the testimony of Höss therefore was "radically impossible"; it could not have been given voluntarily.

In order to accelerate the delousing of clothing, special chambers were installed that operated according to the so-called Degesch Circulation Procedure. In these chambers, the Zyklon-B cans were opened by means of a mechanism operated from outside. The pellets fell into a cage, onto which a fan blew warm air; this caused the swift evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, and quickly spread the toxic vapors throughout the entire chamber (Peters/Wüstinger 1940). Although theoretically these chambers could have been used for the gassing of a small number of people as well, no witness testimony to that effect exists.

[38] A detailed description of the US gas chambers and their mode of operation can be found in Thion 1980, and in greater detail and in English in: Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, pp. 31-34, 195-226.

Chapter 2:

The Eyewitness Reports

2.1. The Reports by the Polish Resistance Movement about the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz (1941-1944)

In September 1939, western Poland was overrun by the Germans, and the eastern part by the Soviet armies. Soon thereafter, Poland disappeared as an independent state. The government in Warsaw went into exile in Britain. From 1940 to 1945, the *Delegatura* held office, in the underground, as the Polish government's representative in the areas that were occupied by Germany. It had representatives in the individual provinces and districts. The *Delegatura* was de facto a shadow government contesting the command of the country with the German occupying power. It was an underground state with its own educational system, own judiciary as well as its own armed forces, the *Armia Krajowa*.

One of the organizations that operated under the *Delegatura* was the "Department for Information and Press" (*Departament Informacji i Prasy*), which had two sections: the eastern and the western. The "Western Section" (*Sekcja Zachodnia*) sponsored conspiratorial underground activities in the part of Poland that had been annexed by Germany in 1939, including the area where Auschwitz was located. Hence, it also headed the activities of the resistance movement within the concentration camp. It consisted of five divisions, the most important of which was the "Division of Information Service" (*Wydział Służby Informacyjnej*). Its agents closely cooperated with the espionage division of the *Armia Krajowa* as well as with the intelligence networks of the political parties that were represented in the *Delegatura*. Via these groups, their reports got to the central organization in Warsaw.

It was obvious that the – partly real, partly invented – German crimes formed a central part of the reports, and that the concentration camps, especially Auschwitz as the largest of these, drew the special attention of the "Department for Information and Press." The bulk of the respective reports has been published in the Polish book *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt delegatury rządu RP na kraj* (*Concentration Camp Auschwitz in the Light of Documents of the Delegation of the Government of the Polish Republic in the Homeland*). This book contains a collection of the reports about Auschwitz that are in the archives of the *Delegatura*. The publishers put on record that the documents were published "in accordance with the received originals, without omissions or modifications," and that only for typographical and punctuation were corrected. Further reports about Auschwitz can today be found in various archives: in that of the *Polish*

Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust in London; that of Yad Vashem (Jerusalem), that of the *Public Record Office* (Kew, Richmond, Great Britain) as well as lastly that of the *Hoover Institution* (Stanford, California). The archive of the London *Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust* contains a portion of the documents that had been forwarded by the resistance movement to the government in exile.

We are dealing with a total of 32 reports that fall into the period from October 24, 1941 until July 7, 1944. For unknown reasons, no documents have been preserved of the period July 1944 until January 1945.

The excellent Spanish researcher Enrique Aynat has published all available reports of the *Delegatura* about Auschwitz in a study titled "Los informes de la resistencia polaca sobre las cámeras de gas de Auschwitz" ("Reports by the Polish Resistance on the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz"), that forms the second part of his 1994 book *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"* (*Studies of the "Holocaust"*). In most cases, he made do with quoting primarily those excerpts of the documents that to him were of importance, because the extermination procedures in general, and in particular the gas chambers were described in them. In 2004, a German translation prepared by myself of these excerpts was published, wherein I translated the reports of the resistance movement directly from the Polish texts. Where Aynat is here quoted directly, the citations are based on my translation into German.

Here now the documents, with their respective excerpts in chronological order:

Document No. 1

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 11.	Date: October 24, 1941.
Header: 1631.	
Title: –	

"At the beginning of October, 850 Russian officers and NCOs (prisoners of war) were taken to Auschwitz and killed by gas to test a new type of combat gas to be used on the Eastern Front."

Document No. 2

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 14.	Date: November 15, 1941.
Header: –	
Title: "Situation Report for the period from August 15 to November 15, 1941."	

"The camp became the scene of a gruesome crime when, during the night of 5 to 6 September, about 600 Soviet prisoners, including 'Politruks' of the army, and about 200 Poles were driven into a bunker; after

the bunker was sealed, they were poisoned with gas, the bodies were taken to the crematorium and burned."

Document No. 3

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 14.	Date: November 17, 1941.
Header: 1631. *Informacja bieżąca* 21.	
Title: –	

"Auschwitz. The news of a sinister crime committed in the camp is confirmed. On the night of September 5 to 6, 1941, about 600 Soviet civilian prisoners brought there were driven into the bunker in Auschwitz, whereby their hands and feet were broken with clubs. Included were about 250 Poles. All openings of the bunker were sealed off, and the trapped people were poisoned with gases. Overnight, the corpses of the poisoned were hauled on 80 wagons into the crematorium, where they were burned."

Document No. 4

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 16.	Date: December 15, 1941.
Header: –	
Title: "Supplement to appendix No. 21 for the period December 1–15, 1941."	

"Using a combat gas, about 500 prisoners were poisoned in a concrete bunker."

Document No. 5

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 32.	Date: June 1942.
Header: –	
Title: "Auschwitz."	

"There are very many murder methods, namely shooting by a firing squad, murder with Hammerluft [hammer air; German in the text]*, and finally gassing in gas chambers. The first as well as in the second are used to murder those who have been sentenced to death and sent* [to Auschwitz] *by the Gestapo; the third method is used with those who are unable to work, and those arriving with the transports already slated for this fate (Bolsheviks and, more recently, transports of Jews)."*

Document No. 6

Published in *Polish Fortnightly Review*, No. 47, p. 2 (the Polish template has not been preserved).	Date: July 1, 1942.
Header: –	
Title: "Documents from Poland. German attempts to murder a nation. The Pawiak prison in Warsaw as well as the concentration camp Auschwitz."	

"Among the other experiments being tried on the prisoners is the use of poison gas. It is generally known that during the night of September 5th to 6th last year about a thousand people were driven down to the underground shelter in Oswięcim, among them seven hundred Bolshevik prisoners of war and three hundred Poles. As the shelter was too small to hold this large number, the living bodies were simply forced in, regardless of broken bones. When the shelter was full, gas was injected into it, and all the prisoners died during the night. All night the rest of the camp was kept awake by the groans and howls coming from the shelter. Next day other prisoners had to carry out the bodies, a task which took all day. One hand-cart on which the bodies were being removed broke down under the weight."

Document No. 7

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 43.	Date: August 29, 1942.
Header: –	
Title: "Letter written in the Auschwitz Camp."	

"The most terrible thing is the mass executions by gas in special chambers built for this purpose. There are two of them, and they can hold 1,200 people. They are set up like showers, which unfortunately emit gas instead of water. In this way, they execute predominantly whole transports of people who are not prepared for it. They are told that they enter a bathroom, even give them towels – in this way, they have already sent 300,000 to their deaths. They used to be buried in ditches; today, they are burned in specially excavated ditches outdoors. Death is caused by suffocation, because blood comes out of the nose and mouth."

Document No. 8

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 48.	Date: October 10, 1942.
Header: D.I.	
Title: "Report about the situation in the nation for the period from August 26 – October 10, 1942."	

"Gas chambers. The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. They assembled a transport of 1,700 terminally ill patients and sent them 'officially' to a sanatorium in Dresden, but actually to a building that had been converted into a gas chamber. The building, however, proved too small and impractical. It was decided to build 5 new chambers in Brzezinka, 7 kilometers from the camp. Their construction was completed in April 1942. These 5 chambers are five buildings without windows, with a double door sealed by screws, as well as devices for the introduction of gas and for ventilation; each building is designed for 700 people. Between the buildings are laid the rails of a railway, with which the corpses are brought to the ditches which have been excavated in the nearby woods. The gassing of 3,500 people including all preparatory and subsequent work takes 2 hours. They mainly gas Bolshevist prisoners and Jews. Among the Poles especially those [who are] *terminally ill. In the reports sent from the camp to Berlin the number of those gassed is not indicated."*

Document No. 9

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 52.	Date: October 23, 1942.
Header: "163-A/1. *Informacja bieżąca* No. 39 (64)."	
Title: –	

"Up to the 15th of August, the 'death book' officially registered 18,800 cremations. But apart from this official figure (inmates from Poland and the Reich), thousands of Jews from Poland, France, Holland and Germany died, as well as Serbs, Czechs, Slovaks, Hungarians, even Italians; furthermore a certain number of Polish 'resettlers,' and finally Russian prisoners of war: of these, about 60,000 arrived in the course of the year, and none of them survived: they tested the effects of battle gases on them. The property robbed in the camp of the Jews from France and Holland exceeds the value of 60 million prewar Reichsmark; it consists of gold and valuables. According to the report of an SS man deployed at the electric chambers, the number of these victims unofficially amounts up to 2,500 per night. They are executed by an electric bath as well as in gas chambers. The camp dogs have also destroyed a large number of victims."

Document No. 10

Published in: *Obóz*, pp. 60f.	Date: November 10, 1942.
Header: –	
Title "To headquarters. Copies of reports and memories from the penal camp Auschwitz."	

"The first use of gas chambers (Degasungskammer) [sic!] *took place in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 people was put together (terminally ill persons, those suffering from venereal diseases, Körperschwäche* [German in original; physically weak persons]*, cripples, patients recovering from chest surgery, meningitis patients) and they were sent to a sanatorium in Dresden (so the official announcement). In reality, they were transported to a building that had been converted into a gas chamber. The building proved too small and impractical. It was decided to build five modern chambers in Brzezinka (Birkenau), 7 kilometers from the camp. The construction was completed in April 1942. There are 6 blocks (without windows, double doors shut with screws, modern gas-supply and ventilation systems) for 700 persons each. Between the blocks, a narrow-gauge railway hauls the bodies to ditches, each 4 km long, in nearby forests. Another train brings lime to sprinkle over the bodies. The whole area of the D-chamber* [sic] *is a restricted area; anyone who does not work there but is present on the territory anyway faces the death penalty (this also applies to the SS, the Wehrmacht, civilians and prisoners). The gassing of 3,500 people takes 2 hours."*

Document No. 11

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 69.	Date: November 1942.
Header: –	
Title: "To headquarters. From the letter of an Auschwitz detainee."	

"Usually two transports arrive every week with Jews from Slovakia, France, the coal-mining area[39] *or the Government General. Jews from the coal-mining area as well as from the Government General are poisoned en masse; it is difficult for us to determine the number, but it* [is] *so huge that they cannot keep up with removing the clothing of those poisoned. Some 15,000 of them were lying next to the gas chambers, although corpses were removed daily with carts. There are two poisoning sites: in the camp crematorium*[40] *(capacity 400 people) and in Birkenau, where several houses with considerably larger capacities*

39 *Zagłębie.* It's not clear what is meant by this; it could refer to the coal-rich area of upper Silesia.

40 This refers to the crematory at the Auschwitz Main Camp; the crematoria at Birkenau had not yet been built.

have been prepared for this purpose in the forest. The gassing victims are buried in large pits, to which a dedicated railway line was laid to facilitate transportation. To fill them [the pits]*, civilian Jews are used who are themselves poisoned after some time."*

Document No. 12

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 54.	Date: November 1, 1942.
header: –	
Title: "About life in the camp."	

"When the squad is sent to work, they [the doomed] *are taken to the yard of the penal company, where the executions take place through the 'Hammerluft'* [so in the original; "hammer air"]. *The prisoners' hands are tied behind their backs, and they are led individually into the yard. There the barrel of this air rifle is aimed* [at the back of their heads], *and a silent shot is fired. The hammer hits the lower part of the skull, and the compressed air crushes the whole brain. The corpses are thrown onto a pile, and then it's the next victim's turn. According to accounts received, terrible scenes are taking place there."*

Document No. 13

Published in: *Obóz*, pp. 79f.	Date: January 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Addition to K.B./r. O.K. No. 3 – Part I."	

"Numerical statistics for the existence of the Auschwitz Camp up to the 15th of December 1942. […]
Jews:
Gassing victims from France, Belgium and Holland: 502,000
Gassing victims from Poland: 20,000."

Document No. 14

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 89.	Date: February 24, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Report about the situation in the govenor generalship for the period from January 24 – February 24, 1943."	

"Jews poisoned with gas 520,000, some 20,000 of them from Poland, the rest from France, Belgium, Holland, Yugoslavia and other countries."

Document No. 15

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 90.	Date: February 28, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Appendix No. 48 for the period from February 16 – 28, 1943."	

"Gassed Jews from Poland 20,000; from France, Belgium, Holland 502,000."

Document No. 16

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 97.	Date: March 26, 1943.
Header: 252-A/1. *Informacja bieżąca* No. 12 (85).	
Title: –	

"Outside of the numbering [meaning death cases not numerically registered]*, there are the transports destined for the gas, mainly Jews, to date more than 500,000."*

Document No. 17

Published in: *Obóz*, pp. 100f.	Date: April, 1943.
Header: IV. 33.	
Title: –	

"The Auschwitz Camp lacks gas to poison the inmates; for reasons of economy, people remain half-poisoned and are then burned. In the crematorium, the walls are stained with blood – if a person stunned by the effect of the gas comes to in the furnace, he scratches the concrete with his fingers while fighting against death. The same happens during open-air incinerations, where the poisoned people inside the cremation pits regain consciousness after some time. Legends circulate about these cremation pits – they are known as 'eternal fires' because they are blazing day and night."

Document No. 18

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 98.	Date: April 2, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Report on the most important events in the nation during the period from March 28 to April 2, 1943 No. 12/43."	

"The data mentioned does not include the transports of those destined for the gas chambers, who have a separate numbering. Here, the numbering already exceeds 500,000 people, mostly Jews."

Document No. 19

Unpublished. Yad Vashem, M-2/261.	Date: April 18, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Report compiled April 18 in London. I personally know the informant."	

"Auschwitz. I lived in Auschwitz for a few weeks. I know the conditions exactly because I've been researching them and I have been there for that purpose. From those released from Auschwitz, I obtained extremely accurate information about what is going on there. When I left Auschwitz at the end of September, more than 95,000 inmates had already been registered, but there were also non-registered inmates. Among them were 20,000 Bolshevik prisoners of war who had been brought there in the summer of 1940 [sic; no doubt 1941 was meant]*, as well as large masses of Jews deported there from other countries. The prisoners of war died of starvation. The Jews were executed en masse. When I left, there were about 15,000 prisoners at Auschwitz. Of those registered, at least 60,000 had been murdered. Based on the certain information I obtained on the spot, I can assert that the Germans used the following killing systems:*

a/ gas chambers. The victims have to strip naked, then they are jammed into the chambers and poisoned; b/ electric chambers: These chambers had metal walls; the victims were led in, and they were exposed to high voltage; c/ the system of the so-called Hammerluft [German in original]*: This is an air hammer. There were special chambers where the hammer drops down from the ceiling, and where the victims were killed by the air pressure by means of a special device. d/ shootings: This is mainly used as a form of collective punishment in cases of disobedience, with one in ten being shot.*

The first three methods are used most frequently, the last more rarely. The Gestapo men, with gas masks donned, stood in a place higher than the gas chambers, cynically reveling in the mass killing of the victims.

The Germans loaded the bodies [on vehicles] *and took them away; outside of Auschwitz, they excavated graves and pits with the aid of gigantic diggers and sprinkled lime on the bodies. Cremation of the victims by means of electric furnaces is practiced less often because only 250 bodies could be burned in these furnaces within 24 hours."*

Document No. 20

Unpublished. Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust, a reference number was not given.	Date: 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Fragment of a report by the [Polish] State Department [in Exile] for the first half of the year 1943."	

"Jews poisoned with gas 520,000, among them 20,000 from Poland, the rest from France, Belgium, Holland, Yugoslavia and other countries."

Document No. 21

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 107.	Date: July 15, 1943.
Header: S.Z. S. I.	
Title: "Report broadcast by the BBC for the world."	

"By the end of 1942, 468,000 Jews had been poisoned with gas in the Auschwitz Camp without having been registered previously. This is an officially confirmed figure. […] *From September of last year until the beginning of June of this year, 181,000 Jews from Poland, Greece, France, Belgium, Holland and Czechoslovakia were brought to Auschwitz. Of these, 177,000 were executed by gas poisoning.* […] *Lately, killings by decapitation have also been carried out in Auschwitz."*

Document No. 22

Published in: *Obóz*, pp. 111f.	Date: August 18, 1943.
Header: s.z.	
Title: "Letter of a detainee of Auschwitz. Appendix No. 1 to I.B. No. 32 (105)."	

"Whole transports are sent directly into the gas without any numbering [= registration]. *The number of those affected already exceeds 500,000. Mainly Jews. Recently, transports of Poles from the Lublin area are going directly into the gas (men and women). The children are just thrown into the fire. Behind Birkenau burns the so-called 'eternal fire' – a pile of corpses under the open sky – because the crematories cannot handle the workload.*

Recently, for military purposes, experiments have been conducted with gassings in the open air instead of in the chamber. […] *The new crematorium burns about 5,000 people daily, mostly Jews."*

Document No. 23

Published in: *Obóz*, pp. 119f.	Date: August 27, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Report on the most important events in the camp. Weekly report for the period from 27th of August 43 – 33/43. Numbers for Auschwitz and Trawniki."	

"Apart from them [the other victims]*, Jews who are not recorded by the registration are poisoned in the gas chambers (so far, half a million).* […] *In the crematorium, 5,000 bodies are cremated daily, and when the number of victims is greater, the others are burned alive in the 'eternal fire' in the open air at Birkenau – children are thrown alive into the fire."*

Document No. 24

Published in: *Obóz*, pp. 124f, 129.	Date: Sept. 22, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Appendix No. 1 to I.B. No. 37 (110). 22nd of Sept. 43. Translation of the reports of an SS functionary at the headquarters of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (when publishing, round the numbers, do not mention source!)."	

"Jews.
Up to Sept. 1942, 468,000 unregistered Jews were poisoned with gas in Auschwitz. From Sept. 1942 to June 1943, some 60,000 Jews arrived from Greece (Thessaloniki, Athens); from Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia: 50,000; from Holland, Belgium and France: some 60,000; from Chrzanova: 6,000; from Ket, Zywca, Suchj as well as Slemien and surroundings: 5,000. Of these, 2% are still alive today. Of the remaining 98%, entirely healthy and young people were frequently sent into the gas, who were often burned while only half-dead. Every transport arriving at Auschwitz is unloaded; men and women are separated, and then 98% of them (mainly women and children) are loaded (en masse) onto trucks without selection and taken to the gas chambers in Birkenau; after horrible agonies (asphyxiation) lasting 10 to 15 minutes, the corpses are thrown through an opening and burned on a pyre. It should also be mentioned that those doomed are forced to take a bath before entering the gas chamber.
As a result of the lack of toxic gases, they often burn people who are still half alive. There are currently three large crematories in Brzezinka for the cremation of 10,000 people a day, which are constantly cremating bodies and are called the 'eternal fire' by the local population. […] *In addition, there is a crematorium in the men's camp near Rajsko,*

where predominantly the bodies of those are burned who had been executed from the prisons of Katowice and other places are. […] *Since the crematories could not handle such a mass of bodies, the corpses were usually incinerated in an open pit in a field near Brzezinka, and after three days there was nothing else to see but flames that were ablaze where people were being burned.* […] *Brzezinka celebrated its record with the gassing of 30,000 people on a single day."*

Document No. 25

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 142.	Date: November 30, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Appendix No. 61 for the period from 1st to 30th of November 1943."	

"Mass murders of Jews, mainly women, continue to take place in the gas chambers. […] *During the gassing of 30,000 Jews from Zagłębie Dabrowskie, the crematories could not keep up with cremating the bodies so that they were burned on pyres, and the children were thrown alive into the fire."*

Document No. 26

Unpublished. Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust; a reference number was not given.	Date: February 2, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: "The concentration camp in Auschwitz."	

"The crematorium is underground; it is built following the pattern of an air raid shelter. Only the chimney protrudes above ground, in whose construction the informant was also involved. The informant does not know where the gas chambers are located; he merely heard that they are underground, built on the pattern of the crematorium."

Document No. 27

Unpublished. Archive: Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust; no archival reference given	Date: April 12, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: "Lichtenstein. Memorandum from a conversation on 12 April. 44."	

"Thousands of Jews from all Western countries, such as Holland, Belgium, France, were sent to Auschwitz. There was a selection; the strongest were sent to work, and they were admitted to the labor camp. The majority of those unfit for work, the physically weakest, were sent

to the so-called disinfection – often entire families at once. But these were actually execution chambers. The people were told to undress, their hair was shorn off, and they were driven into immense halls where the disinfection took place. There were seven of these halls. Each of them could hold about 1,500 people. After the halls had been filled with people, the air was pumped out, and then an agent – Kreuzolit – was thrown into the disinfection locality through a small window. After three to five minutes, the people inside were executed. There were seven furnaces nearby to burn the bodies; each furnace had seven openings for throwing in the bodies. The combustion process lasted only a few seconds."

Document No. 28

Unpublished in the Polish language. Translation into English: *Polish Fortnightly Review*, No. 115, May 1, 1945, pp. 1-6; Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust, 3. 16.	Date: May 24, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: "Letter to 'Mister President of the Polish Republic'."	

"In Brzezinka there are six 'chimneys,' or crematoria. They are never idle. […] *Cremating the bodies of those who die in the camp is only a small part of the crematoria's function. The chimneys are intended for the living, not the dead. And every day, yes indeed, every day, trains with Jews from Bulgaria, Greece, Romania, Hungary, Italy, Germany, Holland, Belgium, France, Poland and until recently also from Russia are arriving on the railroad track leading into the camp area. The transports include men, women and children. 10% of the women from each transport are admitted to the camp, have a number tatooed, a star put onto their clothes, and increase the camp's strength. The rest is simply sent to the gas chamber. It is impossible to describe the scenes unfolding during this.* […] *It is terrible to think about it, terrible to see when trucks are rolling on the camp road driving to their death 4,000 children under the age of 10 (children from the Theresienstadt Ghetto in Bohemia). Some of them wept and cried: Mama! Others, however, smiled at passerbys and waved their little hands. A quarter hour later, none of them was left alive, and the little bodies stunned by the gas burned in ghastly furnaces. And again, who would have thought such scenes possible? But I assure and guarantee you that this is really how it was, and I call upon the living and the dead as witnesses. Stunned by the gas… Yes, because gas was expensive, and the 'Sonderkommando' who operated the death chamber used it sparingly. The doses used*

killed the weaker ones, but the stronger ones were put to sleep only for a moment. The latter regain consciousness on the cremation carts[41] *and fall alive into the humming fiery maw."*

Document No. 29

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 162.	Date: June 4, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: "Report from the territory, June 4, 1944."	

"Every day, about 3,000 Jews are gassed and then burned in the crematorium. The Poles quartered in brick barracks claim that these barracks are mined. Underneath the floor there are reported to be two large metal pipes that run parallel to the barracks and are connected to the electrical wires leading to Block No. 11 of the Political Department."

Document No. 30

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 168.	Date: June 17, 1944.
Header: KW.	
Title: "Extermination of Hungarian Jews in Auschwitz."	

"The liquidation of the Jews is organized as follows:
Sealed trains are waiting on a special track to be unloaded. The transports that the gas halls are unable to process had to camp out in a nearby forest, closely guarded by SS men. The wait for death sometimes lasted several days. Between the railroad ramp and the gassing facility, a continuous stream of people, whose turn it is now, passes by day and night, depending on how quickly the bodies are pulled out. Trucks are rolling in the middle of the avenue, taking the weak, the old and the children off the ramp. The healthy march on foot and are unaware to the last moment that they are going to their deaths. SS men with machine guns are in rifle pits along the road. All suitcases and any private property remain on the railway ramp. They are then taken to the warehouses called 'Canada,' where a special team of inmates sort them. At the ramp, a mass of suitcases and packages is piling up, 300 m long, 20 m wide and as high as one floor. In front of the enormous barracks labeled 'Personal Effects Chamber' are heaps of clothes; they fail to keep up with sorting and packing them. At the entrance to the gas chamber, the people have to surrender everything; the money and the valuables they carry must be 'deposited,' whereupon they strip naked and hand over their clothes, which are later examined to see if any valuables are sewn into them. After surrendering their clothes, the unfortunates are

41 This probably refers to the corpse-insertion cart used in the old crematoria of the Main Camp to push a body into the muffle.

taken to the bath, i.e. the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 people. They are not even given towels and soap, as was formerly the case, because there is no time for that. Both gas chambers are in continuous operation day and night, yet still cannot cope with the crowds. Between the killing of each group, only a short break is taken to remove the corpses, which are thrown to the other side of the chamber where the doomed don't see them. Entire mountains of corpses are on that side of the chamber. The crematories cannot keep up with the cremations. The hair of all victims is shorn off by a special crew of hairdressers; the hair is stuffed in bags as raw material. A team of dentists carefully examines the mouth openings of all victims, tearing out gold and platinum crowns; since there is little time, entire jaws are torn off. Another team of 'specialists' sticks their hands into the vaginas of female corpses in search of hidden valuables. Then the bodies thusly ravished and examined get cremated. There are 4 crematories in operation, 1 brick-firing kiln, and they also incinerate on pyres outdoors. The black, dense billows of smoke can be seen from afar. One crematorium is temporarily out of order, but is being repaired at an accelerated pace. The need for repairs was the natural consequence of burned-out grates and furnace parts as a result of the constant strain. The crew charged with robbing, murdering and removing the corpses is called 'Sonderkommando' and is 2,000 strong. These are healthy and strong Jews who will also face death after having completed their work. At present, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews exceeds 100,000 and continues to grow every day. In the near future, Auschwitz is to destroy 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews."

Document No. 31

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 168.	Date: June 17, 1944.
Header: KW.	
Title: "Camp. Auschwitz."	

"Immediately upon arrival, they have to hand over all the valuables and their money, and they receive a proper receipt for that; then they wait for the 'bath.' Before the bath, they shear off the women's hair, which is then sorted by a special unit and sent in packages to the Reich. The clothes are also sorted by another unit, apparently for disinfection. The entire time until the gas chamber is closed, they are treated politely and calmly. After the gassing (hydrogen cyanide), the corpses are once more searched by a unit under close observation of SS men; above all, they carefully pull all the gold teeth. The daily yield of gold from the bodies is 10-13 kg. Then the bodies are burned. Since May 1, four

crematories are in operation day and night, as well as a brick-firing kiln, and sometimes they also cremate on pyres. The daily liquidation rate is 10,000. All Hungarian Jews are to be finished off in this way – their number is 1,200,000. […] *Among the SS men there are nervous breakdowns and cases of mental derangement – those affected then go together with the Jews to the crematorium. There is a mild regiment inside the camp. After a new commander took over in October, the death penalty for escape attempts was abolished. But on May 1, the old commander Grabner returned, the infamous organizer of mass executions, who is now all of a sudden involved in liquidating the Jews."*

Document No. 32

Published in: *Obóz*, p. 174.	Date: July 7, 1944.
Header: 362/A-1. *Informacja bieżąca* No. 27 (151).	
Title: "Massacre of Hungarian Jews in Auschwitz."	

"So far, several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews have been gassed in Auschwitz. Until the very end, the victims are convinced that they are destined to be resettled to Silesia or to be exchanged for German prisoners of war in England. The transports are subjected to a selection: men, women, children. Suitcases, clothes, valuables and money are handed over 'for safekeeping,' and after the victims have stripped naked, they go in groups into the 'bath,' meaning to their death in the gas chamber. Special units shear off the corpses' hair and collect it, tear out teeth with gold crowns, and look for valuables in the women's vaginas. The crematories cannot keep up with burning the bodies. There were jams, and some had to wait a few days for the 'bath.' 2,000 healthy Jews were separated from the rest, were admitted to the Gleiwitz Camp, and were ordered to write optimistic letters to Hungary. They know nothing about the fate of the others."

What about the credibility of these reports? Enrique Aynat had the following to say about this (1994, pp. 107-110):

"The resistance in Poland waged a relentless war against the German occupiers, a war in which information and propaganda constituted weapons of vital importance. And both the propaganda and the intelligence of the Polish resistance were characterized by not shying away from spreading the grossest exaggerations and lies, undoubtedly a result of the deep hatred that the Poles felt towards the Germans at that time.

For example, we will see below some expressions contained in the document 'Report on conditions in Poland, 27 Nov. 1942,' clandestinely sent from Warsaw to the Polish government in London.

According to this report, the Germans had proposed to physically eliminate the entire Polish population. Indeed, 'Poland differs from all other occupied countries in that 'a deliberate attempt is being made to exterminate her people' (page 1). To this end, a 'program of complete extermination' had been established that would result in the 'biological extermination of the Polish nation' (page 35). To this end 'everything would be employed that modern science has invented, all that human beings devoid of a conscience are capable of' (page 62).

The extermination program included, among others, the following methods: individual and mass crimes, concentration camps and prisons, biological destruction and starvation, and destruction of Polish culture. The 'systematic demoralization carried out by the Germans in Poland' deserves special mention, which is 'especially directed against the Polish youth' (page 43). In particular, the only books published in Polish by the Germans were 'obscene, pornographic or perverting' (page 43). There was no cinema or theater in Polish, except those meant to undermine the moral and patriotism of the people. Admission to these events was free, even obligatory for Polish youth. Young people were shot for not attending (page 44). Everything was very expensive in Poland, except the attendance at these events and whiskey, 'which they dish out during dinner in the youth labor camps' (page 44). The Germans had crowned their work of moral contamination of the Polish people by establishing an extensive network of 'gambling casinos, cabarets, dance halls and houses of prostitution' (page 44). […]

The previous example confirms the initial suspicions that the information and propaganda clandestinely circulated in Poland were not objective. Moreover, if the Polish resistance had been capable of inventing a supposed plan of the Germans for the biological extermination of the Polish people, one would have to admit the possibility, mutatis mutandis, that they would also have been capable of inventing a German plan for the biological extermination of the Jewish people. More specifically, if the Polish resistance was lying and exaggerating with respect to general information, it would most likely lie and exaggerate also with regard to specific information about Auschwitz. Therefore, from this point of view it would also be necessary to consider as suspicious from the outset the documents that are the object of this study. […]

In the documents examined, borderline situations abound, cases of extreme drama, appeals to sentimentality or feelings of horror, if not tales of unbelievable facts, plain and simple. On the other hand, if the events of mass annihilation by means of gas had really occurred, one might think that describing them simply and concisely would have been already horrible enough, hence not needing any dramatic tension through literary devices on top of this."

Comments

We now compare the reports by the Polish resistance movement to the postwar narrative of Auschwitz that has crystallized with Czech's *Chronicle* (1990) and is accepted since the beginning of the 1990s, when the number of four million victims was officially thrown overboard, by all orthodox historians.[42] Our comparison addresses four points:

a. Killing methods
b. Location and number of the extermination facilities
c. Death toll
d. Various inconsistencies and lunacies

Killing Methods

Of resounding importance is the fact that in none of the reports was Zyklon B even mentioned. Instead, the following murder methods are depicted none of which are acknowledged by current orthodox historiography:

– Being burned while alive: This classic motif of the atrocity propaganda is the central theme of the "eyewitness reports" of the wartime as well as of the immediate post-wartime, but it has not been mentioned by orthodox historiography for many decades. The gruesome effect that the reports about Auschwitz were aimed to have on their addressees is intensified by the fact that among the victims of live burnings, children are especially mentioned (Documents 22, 23, 25, 28). Additional bloodcurdling details can be found for instance in Document 17, where we read:

  "In the crematorium, the walls are stained with blood – if a person stunned by the effect of the gas comes to in the furnace, he scratches the concrete with his fingers while fighting against death. The same happens during open-air incinerations, where the poisoned people inside the cremation pits regain consciousness after some time."

– "War gas": The executions of Russian POWs in order to test an effective gas – also claimed today by orthodox historiography and dated

[42] Jean-Claude Pressac, who during the course of his research has developed into a half-revisionist, I do not reckon to be an orthodox historian.

from September 3 to September 5 by the *Kalendarium* – were conducted by means of war gas according to Documents 1 and 4. If we follow Document 9, dated October 23, 1942, then up to that moment no less than 60,000 Russian POWs had been murdered by means of war gas.

– "Hammer air" or "air hammer": The writers of the respective reports are not in accord as to what this was supposed to be. According to Document 12, the "air hammer" was an air rifle with which the executes where shot in the back of their heads; according to Document 19, the "hammer" dropped down from the ceiling, after which the victims found their death by means of a "special contraption."
– Electrocution: An "electrical bath" or "electrical chambers" (Document 9).
– Decapitation: Document 21.
– Gassings in the open air: Document 22.
– A fictitious gas called "Kreuzolit": Document 27.

Location and Number of Extermination Facilities

Of an even greater significance than the absence of any indication of Zyklon B is the fact that one of the reports specifies that the gas chambers were located in the crematories of Birkenau. That there was a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory I of the Auschwitz Main Camp is claimed in at least one report (Document 11).

Some of reports mentioning "gas chambers" are silent as to their location and number. The rest of the reports aver the following:

– Document 7: Two gas chambers exist in Auschwitz. "They are set up like showers, which unfortunately emit gas instead of water."
– Document 8: One gas chamber in Auschwitz I, five gas chambers in Birkenau (falsely claimed to be located seven kilometers away from the Main Camp). These five chambers were "five buildings without windows, with […] devices for the introduction of gas and for ventilation."
– Document 10: One gas chamber in Auschwitz I, "five modern chambers" in Birkenau. Additionally, there were "6 blocks (without windows, […] modern gas-supply and ventilation systems." The relationship between the "five modern chambers" and the "6 blocks" does not become clear.
– Document 11: Two "poisoning sites," one in the crematory of the Main Camp, one in Birkenau, "where several houses with considerably larger capacities have been prepared for this purpose in the forest."
– Document 26: The gas chambers were located in an unknown place "underground."

– Document 27: In Birkenau there were seven "immense halls", into which "Kreuzolit" was poured.
– Document 30: There were two gas chambers in Birkenau.

Death Toll

The inept propagandistic character of the reports can also be seen from the absurd death tolls claimed in many of them. I will make do with three examples:

According to Document 13, which is from February 28, 1943, 502,000 Jews from France, Belgium and The Netherlands had been gassed up to that point in time. Fact is, however, that according to Serge Klarsfeld (1978) a little more than 68,000, and according to Carlo Mattogno (2003b) approximately 65,400 Jews arrived from France in Auschwitz; for Belgium the number was approximately 23,600, for The Netherlands around 56,500 (both *ibid*).

According to Document 24, in Birkenau 30,000 (thirty thousand) people were gassed in one day.

According to Documents 30 and 31, both from June 17, 1944, the extermination of 1.2 million Hungarian Jews was planned. This number was about 40% higher than the total number of Hungarian Jews and almost three times as high as the number of Jews deported from Hungary (437,000, of which not all arrived in Auschwitz).

Various Inconsistencies and Lunacies

– Document 24:

> *"Since the crematories could not handle such a mass of bodies, the corpses were usually incinerated in an open pit in a field near Brzezinka."*

This report is from September 22, 1943. I remind the reader that orthodox historiography explicitly excludes incinerations in open air for the year 1943.

– Document 27:

> *"There were seven furnaces nearby* [the seven immense halls] *to burn the bodies; each furnace had seven openings for throwing in the bodies. The combustion process lasted only a few* [seven?] *seconds."* (my emphasis)

This "factual report" does not say whether the seven miracle furnaces, each with seven openings, right next to the seven immense halls were located behind the seven mountains with the seven dwarfs…

– Document 30:

> *"At the ramp, a mass of suitcases and packages is piling up, 300 m long, 20 m wide and as high as one floor."*

Why weren't the Polish resistance fighters, who had managed to infiltrate all pivotal points of the camp's administration, able to convey at least a somewhat credible account of the events in the camp rather than letting their fantasies run wild? Aynat provides the following conclusive answer to this question (1994, pp. 133-135):

> *"It could be argued, from the point of view of the official thesis, that the mass-extermination events by means of gas chambers really happened, but that they were only known in detail by a small group of people: the members of the Sonderkommando who worked in the crematories and who were in charge of carrying and cremating the corpses. The Sonderkommando was isolated from the rest of the detainees, and its members were annihilated and replaced periodically. In this way, according to this interpretation, only vague rumors of these massive executions with gas would have been leaked out, but not the modus operandi, the exact location of the gas chambers, the layout of their interiors, their number, or the toxic agent used. In short, the members of the resistance inside Auschwitz are said to have given free rein to their imagination around a certain fact. Finally, when the camp was liberated in 1945, the Soviet and Polish authorities presumably managed to bring to light all the details thanks to the study of blueprints, the inspection of the sites, the confessions of captured SS men and the testimonies of the few surviving Sonderkommando members.*
>
> *In my opinion, this hypothesis is untenable. It is inconceivable that the Polish resistance, whose members managed to infiltrate the camp's control centers and who had numerous venues of communicating with the outside world at their disposal, did not know all the details of a daily slaughter of several thousand people that was taking place before their eyes. To give just one example, even if assuming that the isolation of the Sonderkommando was as complete as is claimed, anyone could have seen that thousands of people entered the area of the crematories every day and that nobody came out again. The extant photographs show that the four Birkenau crematories were perfectly visible from the rest of the camp, from which they were separated by just one line of barbed wire. However, as already indicated, no document mentions that the gas chambers were located inside the crematories.*
>
> *According to a second hypothesis, the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz are said to have been a propaganda lie created in 1941 by*

the Polish resistance. On the previous pages we have seen that most of the documents studied were disseminated – and possibly also created – by information and propaganda organizations of the resistance. We also revealed how the resistance spread false reports about the activities and intentions of the Germans in Poland, such as the plan to physically exterminate the Polish people. Finally, we have moreover seen how information about extermination methods at Auschwitz was put into circulation of which we know today that they never existed. Consequently, it is perfectly logical to assume that the gas chambers were one more invention of the resistance's information and propaganda agencies aimed at discrediting the German occupiers.
In my opinion, this would be the most reasonable explanation according to a rigorous historical methodology."

2.2. The Vrba-Wetzler Report and Rudolf Vrba's 1964 Book

In *Auschwitz and the Allies*, British-Jewish historian Martin Gilbert wrote (1984, pp. 339f.):

"The name and location of the four death camps, Chelmno, Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec, had become known in the west by the summer of 1942. But from the first week of May 1942[43] *until the third week of June 1944, the gas chambers at Auschwitz-had kept their secret, both as the principal mass murder site of the Jews of Europe, and also as the destination of so many hundreds of deportation trains.* […] *Between May 1942 and June 1944, almost none of the messages reaching the west had referred to Auschwitz as the destination of Jewish deportees, or as a killing centre. Nor had the name of Auschwitz made any impression on those who were building up what they believed to be an increasingly comprehensive picture of the fate of the Jews.* […] *It formed no part of the re-iterated and well-known list of killing centres."*

This is truly astounding. The Auschwitz camp complex was situated in an industrial district that, due to its importance for the wartime economy, could not have escaped the attention of the Allied forces. For this reason, Arthur Butz extensively considered the question in his classic revisionist book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century,* first published in 1976, whether it would have been at all possible to keep mass murders in Auschwitz se-

[43] Czech dates the implementation of the first "Bunker" of Birkenau, March 20, 1942 (1990, p. 146).

cret for any appreciable period. He answered the question with a no (cf. Butz 2015).

In light of new findings gained since the first publication of Butz's book, the answer more than ever becomes distinct: To keep the "terrible secret" – thus the title of a well-known book by Walter Laqueur (1980) – would have been impossible for the following reasons:

– In the Auschwitz camp complex, no less than 46 private companies took part in various projects. These companies employed free laborers (mainly Poles), who worked side-by-side with the inmates and who went home after their shift, or at least on the weekend (Mattogno 2015, p. 638).
– At least 192,300 Auschwitz inmates were transferred to other concentration camps (*ibid*., p. 641).
– According to D. Czech's *Chronicle*, the number of released Auschwitz-detainees amounted to 1,255, but the real number was certainly higher, because in 1943/1944 a "Labor Education Camp Auschwitz" existed in Birkenau in which civilian laborers who had breached their contracts were detained for a maximum of 56 days. These short-term detainees were not registered in the camp archives. From the very incomplete records that are available to us, it can be seen that at least 355 of them were released after having served their terms and had to register again with the employment agency which assigned new jobs to them (*ibid*).

Under these conditions, news of mass gassings in Auschwitz would have spread like wildfire. Within weeks London and Washington would have heard of it and would have rung the alarm bell. Nothing of the kind happened. In the spring of 1944, the Anglo-Americans could have bombed the only still-existing railroad track between Budapest and Auschwitz to smithereens, thus stopping the deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz. But they didn't.

As we've seen previously, from October 1941 on, the Polish resistance regularly distributed reports of mass murders in Auschwitz in which gas was mentioned as one of several means of execution. The reports were forwarded to the Polish government in exile in London, and without a shadow of a doubt were made accessible to Allied politicians and journalists – obviously without a response of any kind. The horror stories about "Kreuzolit", "Hammerluft" and "electric bath" were clearly too incredible to provoke more than a yawn among the Allies.

Very well-noted, however, were the three reports that in the historical literature are generally referred to as the "Auschwitz Protocols." Their foundations were the testimonies of detainees who had escaped Auschwitz. Via detours they arrived at the War Refugee Board (WRB), an organiza-

tion established by the Roosevelt administration and led by the Jewish US Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau that published these testimonies in English in November 1944. This "WRB Report" (an alternative term referring to the "Auschwitz Protocols") consisted of three parts:[44]

1. Vrba-Wetzler Report: The two young Slovak Jews Rudolf Vrba (original name Walter Rosenberg) and Alfred Wetzler escaped from Auschwitz on April 7, 1944 and fled to Slovakia. In Pressburg [present-day Bratislava], Oskar Krasnansky, representative of the Jewish Council in Pressburg, wrote a report in German based on the testimonies of these two escapees. Vrba and Wetzler depicted the way the camp was organized and made estimations with regards to the number of Jews who had been gassed up to the moment of their escape.
2. Mordowicz-Rosin Report: The two Jews Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin who succeeded in escaping from Auschwitz on May 27, 1944, got to the Slovak border on June 6, and also compiled a report about Auschwitz in which they described the mass murder of Hungarian Jews, among other things.
3. Report by the Polish Major Jerzy Tabeau: Tabeau had escaped from Auschwitz already in November 1943.

The reports by Vrba/Wetzler as well as the report by Mordowicz/Rosin form the first, the one by the Polish major the second part of the WRB report. In this, the names of the authors were not mentioned (for reasons of their personal safety, it was said). Only after the war did their identities become known.

It seems extremely strange that none of the five authors was called as a witness before the Nuremberg court – what first-class witnesses were missed out on! However, Vrba and Wetzler were witnesses at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial.

Before I analyze the critically important passages of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, let it be summarized concisely:

The text starts with the narrative of the Slovak Jew Alfred Wetzler who was taken to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942. According to him, the camp held 15,000 detainees at that moment. The author describes the procedure after arrival (showering, delousing, getting a tattoo), mentions the various categories of detainees and depicts the security provisions.

On June 30, 1942 the second of the two Slovak Jews, *i.e.*, Vrba, arrived by transport from Majdanek at Auschwitz. From this moment on, the two reports meld into one. A considerable part of it consists of the itemization of the transports that arrived at Auschwitz, of which their respective num-

[44] Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB Box No. 61; cf. https://archive.org/details/WarRefugeeBoardAuschwitzReport.

ber of deportees as well as the numbers assigned to them are mentioned. According to the report, most Jews were not registered but murdered on arrival. According to the authors, the 1,765,000 Jews gassed between April 1942 and April 1944 were grouped by their country of origin.

Here is the passage about the mass extermination in Crematories II and III of Birkenau:

> *"At the end of February, 1943 a new modern crematorium and gassing plant was inaugurated at BIRKENAU. The gassing and burning of the bodies in the Birch Forest was discontinued, the whole job being taken over by the four specially built crematoria. The large ditch was filled in, the ground levelled, and the ashes used as before for fertilizer at the farm labour camp of HERMENSE, so that today it is almost impossible to find traces of the dreadful mass murder which took place here."*

A sketch of the "Crematories I. and II." of Birkenau follows. In present-day historiography, these crematories are assigned the numbers II and III, see Image 13.

> *"At present there are four crematoria in operation at BIRKENAU, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: (A) the furnace room; (B) the large hall; and (C) the gas chamber. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies are completely burned. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000 bodies. Next to this is a large 'reception hall' which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with three traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber towards the furnace room. The gassing takes place as follows: the unfortunate victims are brought into hall (B) where they are told to undress. To complete the fiction that they are going to bathe, each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats. Then they are crowded into the gas chamber (C) in such numbers that there is, of course, only standing room. To compress this crowd into the narrow space, shots are often fired to induce those already at the far end to huddle still closer together. When everybody is inside, the heavy doors are closed. Then there is a short*

pause, presumably to allow the room temperature to rise to a certain level, after which SS men with gas masks climb on the roof, open the traps, and shake down a preparation in powder form out of tin cans labelled 'CYKLON' 'For use against vermin,' which is manufactured by a Hamburg concern. It is presumed that this is a 'CYANIDE' mixture of some sort which turns into gas at a certain temperature. After three minutes everyone in the chamber is dead. No one is known to have survived this ordeal, although it was not uncommon to discover signs of life after the primitive measures employed in the Birch Wood. The chamber is then opened, aired, and the 'special squad' carts the bodies on flat trucks to the furnace rooms where the burning takes place. Crematoria III and IV work on nearly the same principle, but their capacity is only half as large. Thus the total capacity of the four cremating and gassing plants at BIRKENAU amounts to about 6,000 daily.

On principle only Jews are gassed; Aryans very seldom, as they are usually given 'special treatment' by shooting. Before the crematoria were put into service, the shooting took place in the Birch Wood and the bodies were burned in the long trench; later, however, executions took place in the large hall of one of the crematoria which has been provided with a special installation for this purpose.

Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March, 1943. The 'program' consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Krakow Jews. The guests, both officers and civilians, were extremely satisfied with the results and the special peephole fitted into the door of the gas chamber was in constant use. They were lavish in their praise of this newly erected installation."

Comments[45]

The first and without doubt most important part that draws the attention of the critical observer is the following depiction of the furnace room of Crematories II and III (in the text denoted as I. and II.):

"A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies are completely burned. […] *Next to this is a large 'reception hall' which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber.* […] *A*

[45] As to my statements, to a large extent I rely upon Aynat 1990 as well as on Mattogno 2015, pp. 546-550.

track leads from the gas chamber towards the furnace room. […] *Crematoria III and IV work on nearly the same principle,* […]*."*

How false this depiction is and the drawing delivered with it, is shown by a comparison to an authentic plan of the furnace room (see Image 13f.).

Crematories II and III each had five triple-muffle furnaces and not nine furnaces each with four muffles, and the furnaces weren't at all grouped around the chimney, but positioned in a row along the axis of the furnace room. The "large 'reception hall'" (*i.e.* Morgue 2 in which the victims had to undress, according to the orthodox narrative) was situated on the same level as the "gas chamber" (Morgue 1), so no staircase was needed leading to the latter. Also, the half-subterranean "gas chamber" was in no way connected by a "track" to the furnace room located one floor above, but by an elevator. And finally, Crematories IV and V (in the WRB Report III. and IV.) absolutely did not "work on nearly the same principle": As we have seen, both of these had two eight-muffle furnaces and therefore were of a completely different design.

Where did Vrba and Wetzler get their "information" from? In his 1964 book *I Cannot Forgive*, written together with Allan Bestic, Vrba writes that *Sonderkommando* member Filip Müller had been one of his most important informants (Vrba/Bestic 1964, p. 198). In 1985, at the first Zündel trial in Toronto, where Vrba was a witness for the prosecution, he claimed to have maintained frequent contacts with members of the *Sonderkommando*. He added that he had drawn up the sketch of the furnace room of Crematories II and III on the basis of information received from these contacts.[46]

If one considers that the members of the *Sonderkommando* allegedly had to operate the crematories and gas chambers, and therefore were constantly active in the furnace room, and that Filip Müller was already an inmate in Auschwitz at the time when Crematories II and III became operational, and that he had to have been working in Crematorium II for 22 months, because he was evacuated in January 1945, it appears odd, to put it mildly, that neither Müller nor his colleagues were able to draw an even halfway correct sketch of the crematories.

Here is a list of further disjunctures of the Vrba-Wetzler Report:

– Morgue 1, allegedly diverted from its intended use to a gas chamber, had an area of 210 square meters. It is not possible to pack 2,000 people into such an area. Six to seven (adult) people per square meter, thus in total approximately 1,300 to 1,500, would be the maximum in the case of a cooperative and disciplined attitude on the part of the victims.

[46] Queen v. Ernst Zündel, Vol. VI, p. 1479. Vrba affirmed under oath to have been the originator of the mentioned drawing (*ibid*., p. 1260).

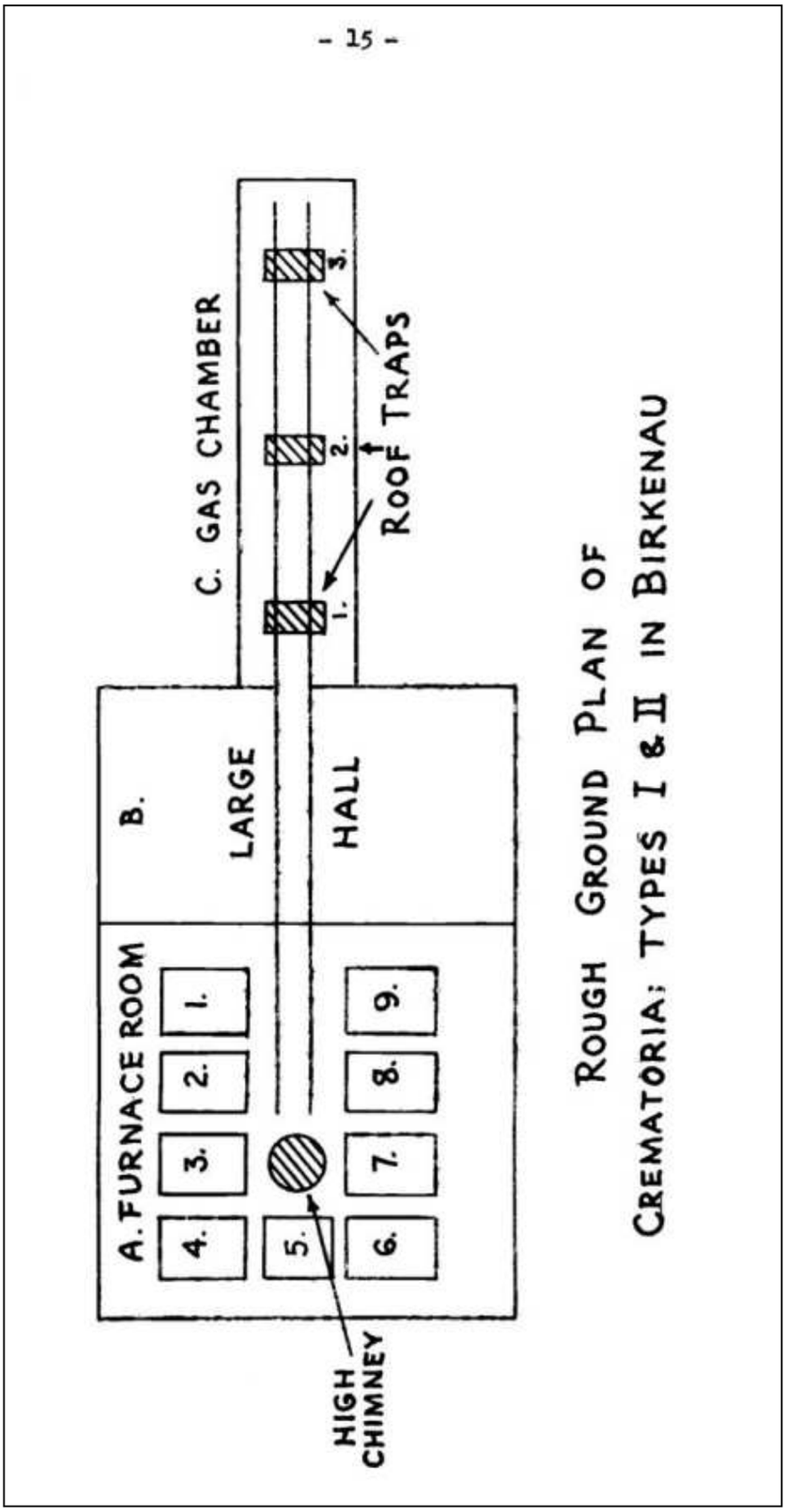

Image 13: *Sketch added to the WRB Report showing the ground plan of Crematories I & II (II & III following the current conventional numbering) of Auschwitz-Birkenau.*
(Source: https://archive.org/details/WarRefugeeBoardAuschwitzReport, p.15)

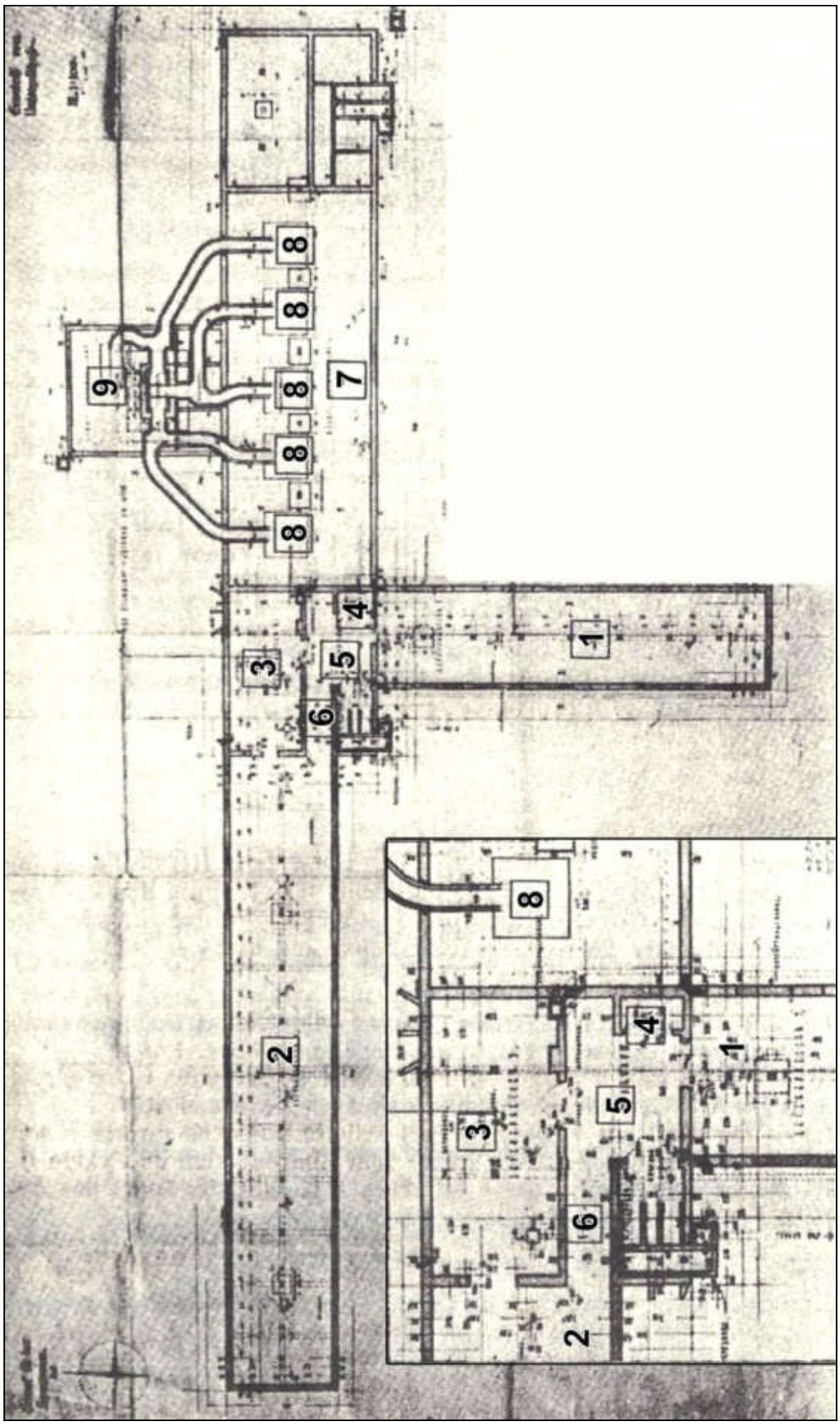

Image 14: *Original construction plan of the basement of Crematorium II (and mirror-symmetric to Crematorium III) with detail enlargement; Drawing No. 932 of January 23, 1942; Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum, Negative No. 519. 1: Morgue 1 (30 m × 7 m ; 2: Morgue 2 (49,5 m. × 8 m); 3: Morgue 3, later divided into smaller rooms; 4: Freight elevator; 5 + 6: Corridor; 7: Furnace room (on the ground floor); 8: Foundations of five triple-muffle furnaces with smoke ducts toward 9: Chimney*

– Vrba/Wetzler claim that the victims were hoodwinked by handing them towels and soap. Why this useless pretense? Were the Jews just simpletons who did not comprehend that those who densely packed them so closely together could only have malicious intent – all the more so as the SS even fired shots in order to get the doomed people to move even more-closely together? What for, then, the 2,000 towels that would have been smeared with vomit, urine and excrement and poisoned by hydrogen cyanide after each gassing action and therefore would need to be washed and dried?
– Zyklon B was not a "preparation in powder form", but was provided in the form of gypsum pellets.
– That all victims would have been dead already three minutes after the insertion of the Zyklon is an impossibility. As we have seen, the hydrogen cyanide discharged from the carrier pellets very slowly in order to guarantee a uniform distribution of the gas in a disinfestation chamber and simultaneously guarantee the safety of the disinfectors. Furthermore, it must be recalled that in a U.S. gas chamber, in which the doomed individual was instantly exposed to the full effect of the hydrogen cyanide, on average approximately 9 minutes went by until his death occurred (Christianson 2010, p. 220; cf. Section 1.8.).
– As already mentioned, merely an elevator led to the furnace room located above the "gas chambers." It was therefore impossible that the corpses were transported to this room one floor up by means of "flat trucks."
– In all of the documentation and scientific Auschwitz literature, starting with Czech's *Chronicle*, there is not a trace of evidence confirming the "information" that the first crematory of Birkenau (Crematory II) was inaugurated in early March 1943 by the gassing of 8,000 Krakow Jews, and that important guests from Berlin were invited to this celebratory occasion.
– Vrba and Wetzler appended a "Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed at Birkenau between April, 1942 and April, 1944."[47] According to these statistics, no less than 1,765,000 Jews were murdered by means of gas in the mentioned period. This number is a good one-third higher than the maximum number of the Jewish and non-Jewish detainees that arrived in Auschwitz during the *totality* of its existence. The number of gassed French Jews Vrba and Wetzler indicated to be 150,000, that of Lithuanian Jews to be 50,000. According to Klarsfeld, however, exactly 75,721 Jews were deported from France during the entire war (not all of whom arrived in Auschwitz; Klarsfeld 1978), and the Holocaust litera-

[47] 022-L; IMT, Volume XXXVII, p. 433.

ture, again starting with Czech's *Chronicle*, knows nothing about Lithuanian Jews gassed in Auschwitz.

It's highly worthwhile comparing the Vrba-Wetzler Report to the following excerpt of Vrba's book *I Cannot Forgive*, published together with A. Bestic in 1964 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 15-18):

> *"Heinrich Himmler visited Auschwitz Camp again in January, 1943.* […] *He was to watch the world's first conveyor belt killing, the inauguration of Commandant Hoess's brand new toy, his crematorium. It was truly a splendid affair, one hundred yards long and fifty yards wide, containing 15 ovens which could burn three bodies each simultaneously in twenty minutes, a monument in concrete, indeed, to its builder, Herr Walter Dejaco.* […]
>
> *He* [Himmler] *certainly saw an impressive demonstration, marred only by a time table that would have caused concern in many a small German railway station. Commandant Hoess, anxious to dispaly his new toy at its most efficient, had arranged for a special transport of 3,000 Polish Jews to be present for slaughter in the modern, German way.*
>
> *Himmler arrived at 8 o'clock that morning and the show was to start an hour later. By eight forty-five, the new gas chambers, with their clever dummy showers and their notices 'Keep Clean', 'Keep Quiet' and so on, were packed to capacity.*
>
> *The S.S. guards, indeed, had made sure that not an inch of space would be wasted by firing a few shots at the entrance. This encouraged those already inside to press away from the doors and more victims were ushered in. Then babies and very small children were tossed onto the heads of the adults and the doors were closed and sealed.*
>
> *An S.S. man, wearing a heavy service gas mask, stood on the roof of the chamber, waiting to drop in the Cyclon B pellets which released a hydrogen cyanide gas. His was a post of honour that day, for seldom would he have had such a distinguished audience and he probably felt as tense as the starter of the Derby.*
>
> *By eight fifty-five, the tension was almost unbearable. The man in the gas mask was fidgetting with his boxes of pellets. He had a fine full house beneath him. But there was no sign of the Reichsführer who had gone off to have breakfast with Commandant Hoess.*
>
> *Somewhere a phone rang. Every head turned towards it. A junior N. C. O. clambered over to the officer in charge of the operation, saluted hastily and panted out a message. The officer's face stiffened, but he said not a word.*
>
> *The message was: 'The Reichsführer hasn't finished breakfast yet.'*

[…] *Inside the gas chamber itself frantic men and women, who knew by that time what a shower in Auschwitz meant, began shouting, screaming and pounding weakly on the door; but nobody outside heard them because the new chamber was sound-proof as well as gas-proof.* […]

But by elven o'clock, just two hours late, a car drew up. Himmler and Hoess got out and chatted for a while to the senior officers present. Himmler listened intently, as they explained the procedure to him in detail. He ambled over to the sealed door, glanced casually through the small, thick observation window at the squirming bodies inside, then returned to fire some more questions at his underlings.

At last, however, everything was ready for action. A sharp command was given to the S.S. man on the roof. He opened a circular lid and dropped the pellets quickly onto the heads below him. He knew, everyone knew, that the heat of those packed bodies would cause these pellets to release their gases in a few minutes; and so he closed the lid quickly.

The gassing had begun. Having waited for a while so that the poison would have circulated properly, Hoess courteously invited his guest to have another peep through the observation window. For some minutes Himmler peered into the death chamber, obviously impressed, and then turned with new interest to his Commandant with a fresh batch of questions.

What he had seen seemed to have satisfied him and put him in good humour. Though he rarely smoked, he accepted a cigarette from an officer, and, as he puffed at it rather clumsily, laughed and joked.

The introduction of this more homely atmosphere, of course, did not mean any neglect of the essential business. Several times he left the group of officers to watch progress through the peep hole; and, when everyone inside was dead, he took a keen interest in the procedure that followed.

Special lifts took the bodies to the crematorium, but the burning did not follow immediately. Gold teeth had to be removed. Hair, which was used to make the warheads of torpedoes watertight, had to be cut from the heads of the women. The bodies of wealthy Jews, noted earlier for their potential, had to be set aside for dissection in case of any of them had been cunning enough to conceal jewellery – diamonds, perhaps – about their person.

It was, indeed, a complicated business, but the new machinery worked smoothly under the hands of skilled operators. Himmler waited until the smoke began to thicken over the chimneys and then he glanced at his watch.

It was one o'clock. Lunch time, in fact."

If one compares Vrba's "factual report" published in 1964 with his text written together with Alfred Wetzler twenty years earlier, one notices that he actually not only corrects three apparent errors contained in his first version, but serves his readers a whole series of new follies as well. Here are the most important points:

1. While the opening of the first Birkenau crematory was correctly dated as early March 1943 in the Vrba-Wetzler Report, Vrba then moved it in his book to January of the same year, which contradicts the documents and the complete Auschwitz literature. A reason for this colossal blunder is not apparent.
2. The Zyklon is now not inserted in powder form anymore, but in the form of pellets. Here Vrba has learned something.
3. The corpses are now transported by "special lifts" to the crematorium (actually, the furnace room). In the Vrba-Wetzler Report, the transport had been done by means of flat trucks running on a "track." Vrba had apparently learned by then that the furnace room was located one level above the "gas chamber"; however, no "special lifts" led upstairs but just one plain elevator. There was nothing "special" about it.
4. While in the 1944 report 8,000 Krakow Jews had been murdered in order to inaugurate the crematory, their number shrinks to 3,000 in Vrba's book. In his report, compiled together with Wetzler, Vrba had stated that the gas chambers could contain 2,000 victims (which means that the murder of 8,000 Jews would have required four runs). In case of 3,000 murdered in a single gassing operation, that's more than 13 individuals per square meter – a plain impossibility.
5. July 17/18, 1942 was the last time Heinrich Himmler had been in Auschwitz (Paskuly, pp. 286-290), therefore it's impossible for him to have participated in the inauguration of the first Birkenau crematory, no matter whether this took place in January or March of 1943. A quick look into the standard literature would have sufficed for Vrba and Bestic to know this.
6. While according to the Vrba-Wetzler Report three bodies could be cremated simultaneously within one and a half hours in one muffle, Vrba ludicrously states in his 1964 "experience report" that the time needed for the cremation of three corpses in one muffle was 20 minutes, reducing it thus by four and a half times. Even if it had been possible to insert three corpses into one muffle, this would have had no advantages, but would have prolonged the cremation procedure by at least a factor of three (see Subsection 1.5.4.). As the cremation of one corpse in one

muffle took an hour on average, the cremation of three bodies would have required at least three hours – nine times the imaginary time stated by Vrba.

7. In 1944 the crematory had nine furnaces, fifteen in 1964. If we assume that Vrba mixed up furnaces with muffles, that latter number is correct; there were five furnaces with three muffles each.
8. The cutting of hair, pulling of the gold teeth as well as the checking of the body orifices of the corpses killed by Zyklon would have been dangerous for the "skilled operators" even if they had worn masks, because hydrogen cyanide firmly adheres to surfaces, and is readily absorbed by the skin, and can in this way cause the death of "downstream" individuals (see Section 1.8.).
9. In no way can one observe the death agony of 3,000 people in a crammed chamber through a peephole, because the individual standing in front of it fully blocks the sight of the observer. Elementary, my dear Watson!

At the first Zündel trial in 1985, Vrba was mercilessly cross-examined by Zündel's fierce defense attorney. To Douglas Christie's piercing questions about the authenticity of his book, Vrba answered (Queen v. Zündel, pp. 1389f.):

> *"Consequently, what is in the book is a condensed story written in a style which should enable especially a young person, untrained and unprepared for the horror of this century, without too much trouble, to understand to what lowness some parts of mankind as represented by the Nazis were able to descend. Therefore that book should not be considered as a document, but as an artistic picture of the events* […]*."*

Christie asked Vrba about the visit of Himmler depicted in the beginning of the book that allegedly took place in January 1943 (I remind the reader of the fact that July 1942 was the last time Himmler was in Birkenau; *ibid.*, pp. 1397f.):

> *"Q. I will ask you, do you mean to say, when you saw him arrive, that you actually saw him arrive in January '43, or is this just ---*
> *A. In September '43 or in January '43?*
> *Q. Well, the book says January '43.*
> *A. No. I saw him arrive in July 1943* [probably 1942]*, and then at one occasion in 1943 ---*
> *Q. It says here, 'January '43'.*
> *A. It must be an error.*
> *Q. It's an error?*
> *A. Yes.*

Q. Oh. But you did see him arrive on this occasion?
A. On the first occasion I saw him arrive, because he was approximately in the vicinity as you are to me.
Q. He was as close to you as I am.
A. Approximately.
Q. I see. And you were ---
A. He took one step further out of politeness to me.
Q. I see.
A. However, on the second occasion, I saw him going by in a car which was the same car I saw before. He used a black Mercedes with all the sycophants around that he carried around, but I saw him only for a distance of about six hundred yards, and I have heard it is him; but he didn't, on this occasion, come to shake hands with me and introduce himself. So it might be him; it might be someone who stood in instead of him, and don't think that it makes a great difference."

Ibid., p. 1409:

"Q. And you are telling this Court you actually saw Heinrich Himmler peeping through the doors of the gas chamber; you told us that?
A. No, I didn't say I was present when he was peeping through the gas chamber, but I have put together a story which I've heard many times from various people who were there present and who related it to me."

Ibid., p. 1410:

"Q. Were you present?
A. No. I was in the quarantine camp at that time and I spoke with a number of them and listened to them, and I knew that those unfortunate victims were being gassed with a great delay because the VIPs didn't come, so they were being kept in the gas chamber.
Q. Well, in your book you indicate that you saw, and you don't indicate that you heard from other people the story that you related.
A. In this particular case the story is related."

Vrba insisted that he had seen with his own eyes how 1,765,000 Jews disappeared into the crematories (*ibid*., pp. 1454):

"Q. You claim that you then were an eye witness to the gassing of 1,765,000 people, right?
A. Right. […]*"*

Ibid., pp. 1579f.:

"Q. […] *So you still maintain 150,000 from France who were Jews…*
A. Yes.
Q. … were gassed between April '42 and April '44.

Image 15: *The inveterate liar: Walter Rosenberg alias Rudolf Vrba in 2000.*

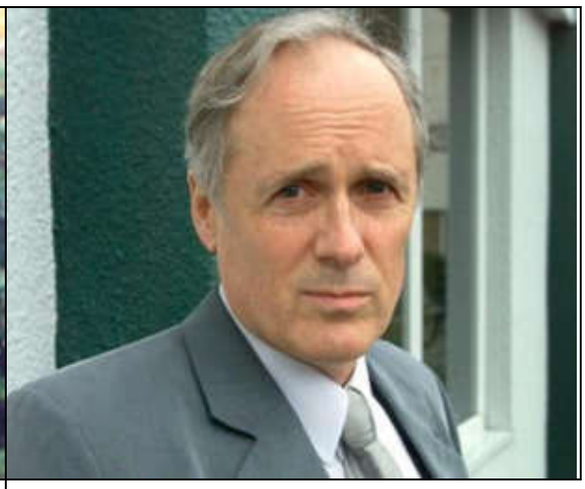

Image 16: *The avenging angel: Ernst Zündel's defense attorney Douglas Christie.*

A. Yes.
Q. You maintain ---
A. It is written there.
Q. It is written there, I know.
A. I have counted them.
Q. And I want to know if that's true.
A. Right.
Q. And you say that is true.
A. Absolutely so, otherwise I wouldn't have written it.
Q. And it's a careful estimate, isn't it?
A. Well, what else can it be? Should I have asked…
Q. Don't answer my question with a question. Please answer my question with an answer.
A. Yes. A careful estimate, because that is all I could do. A careful estimate. I could not ask the camp commander for more exact figures. He had them.
Q. Thank you for your reason for your answer. I suggest to you that this figure is twice the number of people that boarded from France who were Jews for the entire War. What do you say to that?
A. Where from do you have the figure, from the Nazi newspapers?
Q. No. I have the figure -- do you want an answer to the question? Because that is what you asked me. I put it to you, therefore, from Serge Klarsfeld, a noted Nazi-hunter from France who wrote the book, Le Memorial de la Deportation de Juivre en France [Klarsfeld 1978] *– do you deny the content of this book?*
A. I have not read that book, but I can tell you that I was in Notre Dame […]*"*

About the debacle of the "gas-chamber witness" Vrba, Robert Faurisson remarks (2003, pp. 133, 138f.):

> *"Eyewitness testimony must always be verified. There are two essential means of verifying such testimony in criminal cases: confronting the account with the material elements (in particular, with expertise as to the crime weapon), and the detailed cross-examination of the witness on what he/she purports to have seen. Thus, in the proceedings where it had been a question of the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, no judge nor any attorney was able to claim any kind of expertise regarding the weapon of the crime; moreover, no lawyer ever cross-examined the witnesses by asking them to describe with precision even one of these chemical slaughter-houses. That is, up until 1985. When witnesses that year were finally cross-examined on these subjects during the first Zündel trial in Toronto, their rout was total.* […]
> *Dr. Vrba was a witness of exceptional importance.* […] *Yet, by the end of the cross-examination, the situation had reversed itself to the point where Dr. R. Vrba was left with only one explanation for his errors and his lies: in his book he had, he confessed, resorted to 'poetic license'* […]. *Crestfallen, the witness left the dock."*

The peak of Vrba's chutzpah was reached two years later. We came to know about it through a different Jewish Holocaust survivor, who, like Vrba, had attained a university professorship after the war: Prof. Dr. Georg Klein, originally from Hungary, later emigrated to Sweden. In his book *Pietà* published in 1989 he tells about a conversation that he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987. Klein, a Hungarian Jew, had experienced the persecution of Jews in the Second World War himself; however, he had no knowledge of mass extermination. He also talked with Vrba about the nine-hours-long movie *Shoah* that Claude Lanzmann had made a few years earlier in 1987.[48] Of course, Vrba's camp experiences became the topic of the conversation because Klein now had met with another survivor of the Holocaust. Klein asked Vrba if his colleagues knew what he had experienced during the war. Vrba answered that he had never mentioned anything about it to them because he believed that they wouldn't understand. Later, however, Vrba mentioned with a derisive smirk that one of his colleagues got really upset on unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann's movie. The colleague wanted to know, according to Klein (G. Klein 1989, p. 141; 1992, p. 133), whether

> *"the horrible things that Vrba describes in the film were really true. 'I do not know,' Vrba answered. 'I was only an actor reciting my lines.'*

[48] As to Vrba's appearance therein, see https://youtu.be/pRwkxjHvJ8c.

'How strange,' the colleague remarked. 'I didn't know that you were an actor. Why did they say that the film was made without any actors?' I was speechless."

2.3. The Mordowicz-Rosin Report

The second "Auschwitz Protocol" consists of merely five pages. The two authors Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin portray the excitement in the camp after the escape of the two Slovak Jews Vrba and Wetzler, and report on the transports that arrived in Auschwitz from April 1944 on.

Conspicuous in this text are two errors: On the third page, Höss is denoted as "*Hauptsturmbannführer*." This rank did not exist within the SS. In the last sentence the authors write:

"The Commandants of AUSCHVITZ and BIRKENAU have been to date the following: AUMAYER, SCHWARZHUBER, WEISS, HARTENSTEIN, HÖSS, and KRAMER."

In reality, Auschwitz was under the command of Rudolf Höss from May 1940 until November 1943, from November 1943 until May 1944 under Arthur Liebehenschel's command, and from May 1944 until the evacuation of the camp in January 1945, under the command of Richard Baer (Auschwitz I/Main Camp) as well as Josef Kramer (Auschwitz II/Birkenau). At the time of the escape of the two authors, Friedrich Hartjenstein was head of the Birkenau Camp that temporarily had its own commandant.

Mordowicz and Rosin depict the mass murders as follows:[49]

"On May 15 mass transports from Hungary began to arrive in BIRKENAU. Some 14,000 to 15,000 Jews arrived daily. The spur railroad track which ran into the camp to the crematoria was completed in great haste, the crews working night and day, so that the transports could be brought directly to the crematoria. Only about 10 percent of these transports were admitted to the camp; the balance were immediately gassed and burned. Never had so many Jews been gassed since the establishment of BIRKENAU. The 'Special Commando' had to be increased to 600 men and, after two or three days, to 800 (people being recruited from among the Hungarian Jews who had arrived first). The size of the 'Clearing Commando' was stepped up from 150 to 700 men. Three crematoria worked day and night (the 4th was being repaired at that time) and, since the capacity of the crematoria was not enough, great pits 30 meters long and 15 meters wide were once more dug in the 'Birkenwald' (as in the time before the crematoria) where corpses were

[49] Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB Box No. 61, p. 36.

burned day and night. Thus the 'exterminating capacity' became almost unlimited."

Comments

1. The number of 15,000 Hungarian Jews arriving daily from May 15 on is grossly exaggerated even when compared with the claims of the orthodox literature. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* gives as the number of Hungarian Jews taken to Auschwitz in the period from May 15 until July 9 – when the deportations ended – between 434,351 and 437,402,[50] which is an average of just under 8,000 per day.
2. If the two authors assert that up to 15,000 Jews were gassed daily and that therefore the number of *Sonderkommandos* had to be raised to 800, this means that, on one working day, a *Sonderkommando* man on average had to pull merely 18 to 19 corpses out of the gas chambers, transport them by elevator to the furnaces, and insert them into those. The rest of the labor would certainly have been done by the 700-members-strong cleaning detachment.
3. Mordowicz and Rosin state that the crematories had run all-night and all-day. This contradicts the statements of Rudolf Höss that they had prohibited nighttime incinerations from 1944 on because of aerial reconnaissance by the enemy (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 124)
4. The large, 30 m-long and 15 m-wide incineration pits are not seen in the aerial photos made by Allied reconnaissance planes over Auschwitz. We will deal with this question later (cf. Section 2.11.).

2.4. The Tabeau Report

The third and last part of the "Auschwitz Protocols" consists of 19 pages. It's by the hand of Polish Major Jerzy Tabeau, who was deported to Auschwitz on March 16, 1942 and was registered there by the name Jerzy Wesołoski with Number 27273. He managed to escape on November 19, 1943, after which he wrote a report about the camp. In August 1944 it was published in mimeographed form by Adolf Abraham Silberschein, a Jewish activist of Geneva, and was made part of the WRB Report in November of the same year (Mattogno 2015, pp. 624f.).

Before quoting the account in which the extermination procedure is depicted, I want to point out two gross errors in the preceeding text. On p. 6 the author writes:

[50] Jäckel/Longerich/Schoeps 1993, p. 1467. I recall the fact that at least 39,000 of the 437,000 deported Hungarian Jews did not arrive in Auschwitz (Section 1.2.).

"Since the area surrounding the camp of AUSCHWITZ had been evacuated for a radius of almost 100 kilometers, all buildings, unless taken over by the camp, had to be torn down."

The stupendous absurdity is striking if one considers that Krakow, the capital of the Government General, was fewer than 100 kilometers from Auschwitz, and that the small industrial town Oświęcim had been evacuated in no way. Another enormous blunder is made by the author on page 12, where he writes:

"[…] *and a special concentration camp was opened at BIRKENAU (the Polish name of the village is RAJSKO)."*

Birkenau to the northwest of the Main Camp, and the agricultural station Rajsko located south of the Main Camp were two completely different places. That a man who had lived for over one and a half years in Auschwitz dropped the ball in such a massive way, strongly undermines his credibility from the start.

Tabeau depicts the extermination process as follows (pp. 12f.):

"The first large convoys arrived from France and Slovakia. Physically able men and women – those without children or the mothers of grownup children – were sent to the camp of BIRKENAU. The remainder, i.e. old or weak men, women with small children, and all those unfit for labour, were taken to the Birch Wood (BRZEZINKI) and killed by means of hydrocyanic gas. For this purpose special gassing barracks had been built there. These consisted of large halls, airtight, and provided with ventilators which could be opened or closed according to the need. Inside they were equipped so as to create the impression of bathing establishments. This was done to deceive the victims and make them more manageable. The executions took place as follows: each death convoy consisted of some 8 to 10 trucks packed with the 'selectees;' the convoy was unguarded as the whole frightful drama took place on camp territory. A private car containing the camp doctor followed each truck convoy since it was compulsory for him to be present at these mass executions. On their arrival at the gassing establishment, which was surrounded by a double barbed wire fence, men, women, and children had to completely undress. Each of them was given a towel and a piece of soap. Then they were driven into the barrack until it was completely filled up. Everything was hermetically closed, and specially trained SS units threw hydrocyanic bombs through the ventilation openings. After about ten minutes the doors were opened, and a special squad composed exclusively of Jews had to clear away the bodies and prepare for a new group of 'selectees.' The crematoria had not yet been construct-

ed, although there was a small one at AUSCHWITZ which, however, was not employed for burning these bodies. Mass graves were dug at that time into which the corpses were simply thrown. This continued into the autumn of 1942. By this time extermination by gas was being intensified and there was no more time even for such summary burial. Row upon row of bodies of murdered Jews, covered only by a thin layer of earth, were widely dispersed in the surrounding fields, causing the soil to become almost marshy through the putrefaction of the bodies. The smell emanating from these fields became intolerable. In the autumn of 1942 all that remained of the bodies had to be exhumed and the bones collected and burned in the crematoria (by that time four had been completed). An alternative was to gather the remains of the unfortunate victims into heaps, pour gasoline over them, and leave it to the flames to finish the tragedy. The immense quantity of human ashes thus collected was carted away in every direction to be scattered over the fields where these martyrs had found their last rest.

In the meantime, the crematoria had been finished and the number of arrivals was steadily increasing. Gassing and burning were carried out at record speed but the supply of corpses became so large that occasionally they had to resort to the old method of open air cremation. It is estimated that approximately 1 1/2 million Jews were exterminated in this manner."

Comments

1. The Polish officer claims that "special gassing barracks" had been built in the birch wood. According to the entire orthodox Holocaust literature however, already-existing farmhouses are said to have been converted into gas chambers.
2. The SS men could not possibly have thrown any "hydrocyanic bombs" into the gas chambers, as no such bombs existed. Tabeau either misunderstood the correct stories circulating in the camp about Zyklon-B pellets supplied in tin cans – or he understood them perfectly well, but transformed the cans to "bombs" for the purpose of dramatic effect.
3. According to the orthodox version, the so-called bunkers in the "birch wood" that were converted into gas chambers were old farmhouses with small rooms that cannot possibly be called "large halls." Moreover, these buildings allegedly had no mechanical ventilation devices at all (see in general Mattogno Carlo 2016c).
4. The time mentioned by the author of 10 minutes between throwing in the "hydrocyanic bombs" and clearing out the death chambers is quite impossible, because some of the victims would still have been alive (it

is once more to be recalled that it took about two hours before the Zyklon pellets had fully or for the largest part discharged its gas; see Section 1.8.). After 10 minutes, only a small portion of the hydrogen cyanide would have been released; the "special squad composed exclusively of Jews" would have had to perform its labor in the developing gas, and the members would have died soon, even if wearing gas masks, due to the absorption of hydrogen cyanide through the skin, and would have needed to be replaced after each gassing cycle.

5. According to the currently prevailing orthodox version, the corpses resulting from the raging typhus epidemic in Auschwitz as well as those resulting from the mass gassings allegedly conducted until late summer 1942, had hastily been buried in dedicated mass graves. The only known traces of such mass graves can be seen in the 1944 aerial photos of the northwestern area of Crematory V (see Section 1.6.). Nothing is known about a wide-area burial in the surrounding fields. Moreover, the terrain in and around Birkenau was swampy in nature. Mass graves possibly established there wouldn't have altered it.
6. Stacked-up corpses cannot be incinerated by dousing them with gasoline (see Section 1.6.).
7. The first crematory of Birkenau was only completed in March 1943, the last one in June 1943. Tabeau's claim is therefore wrong that four crematoria "had been completed" in the fall of 1942. Since Tabeau was still in the camp at that time, one wonders how he could make such a significant mistake.

2.5. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier

At the time of the Nuremberg Trial, the perception of Auschwitz as the largest human slaughterhouse of all times had already begun to take shape. The Soviets had submitted to the court as Document 008-USSR the article published May 7, 1945 in *Pravda* that spoke of four million victims in Auschwitz. Hence, one might assume that the Nuremberg judges were trying to get as many eyewitnesses of the mass murders as possible onto the witness stand, but strangely enough, this was not the case: neither the authors of the "Auschwitz Protocols" nor the members of the *Sonderkommando*, who – according to the reports – had been permanently at work in the gas chambers and crematories, and thus had to be the most credible witnesses of the "industrial genocide", was summoned to Nuremberg. The only two former Auschwitz inmates to take the Nuremberg witness stand were the Frenchwoman Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier and the Polish

woman Seweryna Szmaglewska (whose short and inconsequential testimony will not be dealt with here).

Marie-Claude Vaillant Couturier, later a member of the Central Committee of the French Communist Party, had been deported to Auschwitz in January 1943 as a resistance fighter. In August 1944, she was transferred from there to the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp. On January 28, 1946, she appeared in Nuremberg as a witness for the prosecution; here are the important parts of her testimony (IMT, Volume VI):

> *"On 5 February* [1943] *there was what is called a general roll call."* (p. 207)
>
> *"When all the internees were back in the* [Birkenau] *camp, a party to which I belonged was organized to go and pick up the bodies of the dead which were scattered over the plain as on a battlefield. We carried to the yard of Block 25 the dead and the dying without distinction, and they remained there stacked up in a pile.*
>
> *This Block 25, which was the anteroom of the gas chamber, if one may express it so, is well known to me because at that time we had been transferred to Block 26 and our windows opened on the yard of Number 25. One saw stacks of corpses piled up in the courtyard, and from time to time a hand or a head would stir among the bodies, trying to free itself. It was a dying woman attempting to get free and live."* (p. 208)
>
> *"Yes, because when we worked at the sewing block in 1944, the block where we lived directly faced the stopping place of the trains. The system had been improved. Instead of making the selection at the place where they arrived, a side line now took the train practically right up to the gas chamber; and the stopping place, about 100 meters from the gas chamber, was right opposite our block though, of course, separated from us by two rows of barbed wire. Consequently, we saw the unsealing of the cars and the soldiers letting men, women, and children out of them. We then witnessed heart-rending scenes: old couples forced to part from each other, mothers made to abandon their young daughters, since the latter were sent to the camp, whereas mothers and children were sent to the gas chambers.* […] *Those selected for the gas chamber, that is, the old people, mothers, and children, were escorted to a red-brick building."* (p. 215)
>
> *"They were taken to a red brick building, which bore the letters 'Baden,' that is to say 'Baths.' There, to begin with, they were made to undress and given a towel before they went into the so-called shower room. Later on, at the time of the large convoys from Hungary, they had no more time left to play-act or to pretend; they were brutally undressed, and I know these details as I knew a little Jewess from France*

who lived with her family at the 'Republique' district. […] *In Paris. She was called 'little Marie'* […]. *When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber. Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect produced through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors; and men with gas masks – they too were internees – went into the room and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them.*

After that a special squad would come to pull out gold teeth and dentures; and again, when the bodies had been reduced to ashes, they would sift them in an attempt to recover the gold.

At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees, where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory, and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits.

One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkomando – the 'Gas Kommando' – that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive." (p. 216)

<u>Comments</u>

Let me list only the crassest of absurdities:

1. In February 1943, the women's camp of Birkenau was located in camp Section B1a (cf. Image 6). Its Block 25 was close to the entrance gate. The women's camp was moved to Camp Section B1b only in July 1943. Its Blocks 25 and 26 were indeed opposite Crematory II, which is claimed to have had a gas chamber. The witness speaks of gassings said to have taken place in February 1943 in Birkenau. Block 25 is said to have been the "anteroom." This can only pertain to Camp Section B1b. Moreover, at that point in time none of the crematories had yet been completed. According to orthodox standard literature, gassings in Birkenau *before* the completion of the crematories were conducted in two farmhouses (the "Bunkers") that were converted into gas chambers

and were far away from the detainee blocks; they were not mentioned by the witness.

2. The witness soon speaks of "the gas chamber", singular, then soon of "the gas chambers", plural.
3. The story about "little Marie", whose task it allegedly was to undress babies before they were gassed, is unique among all testimonies. It implies that this Marie had been a member of the inmate *Sonderkommando* employed in the crematories – the only female ever claimed to have been a *Sonderkommando* member.
4. Due to reasons already mentioned, a clearing of the gas chamber(s) already after five to seven minutes after the gassing had been initiated would have been an absolute impossibility.
5. According to Vaillant-Couturier, Auschwitz had "eight crematories" – a completely fallacious number, even if she had confused crematories with furnaces or muffles.
6. It is not possible to cremate corpses in pits by means of a few branches and gasoline.
7. It's impossible for high flames to shoot out of crematory chimneys – except for sporadic cases of burning soot deposits.
8. The episode of children thrown alive into the furnaces due to an alleged lack of gas is obvious atrocity propaganda. This atrocity story was very popular in the immediate post-war period, but for many decades it has no longer been told by any half-way-serious Holocaust historian.

In summary it can be said that in Nuremberg Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier presented her private Auschwitz version. Madame's version is a proven fantasy…

2.6. Chaim Herman

The established claim that the inmate crew working in the crematories was called "*Sonderkommando*" is not supported by archival material. As Carlo Mattogno shows, in all known documents this crew is simply called "crematory staff." On the other hand, no less than twelve "*Sonderkommandos*" are documented that had nothing at all to with the crematories, among those a female "*Sonderkommando* Pest Control", a "*Sonderkommando* I" tasked with storing the personal belongings of newly arrived Jewish detainees in Auschwitz, and a "D. A. W. *Sonderkommando*" working in the workshops of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (German Equipment Works; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 111-114).

Of course, the fact that the inmates working in the crematories are not called "*Sonderkommando*" in documents known to us does not rule out that such a detachment might have been called that way in the jargon of the camp. To simplify matters, and in accordance with the general parlance, I will keep calling the crematory inmate staff "*Sonderkommando*." Kazimierz Smoleń, former head of the Auschwitz Memorial Museum, described the fate of the members of this detachment as follows (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 21):

> *"The Nazis forced prisoners to carry out secondary tasks in these factories of crime. These tasks were the dragging out of gas chambers of corpses of people who had died of suffocation there and cremating them in the crematoria or on pyres. Such prisoners were selected by SS men from transports recently arrived at the camp, so that the newcomers were quite ignorant of what awaited them or knew very little. They did not realize what work they were assigned.*
>
> *A work squad, called Sonderkommando, was formed of them. In order to get rid of eye-witnesses of crimes committed by themselves the Nazis liquidated from time to time part of the Sonderkommando and selected prisoners anew from fresh transports to take the place of the liquidated ones. When liquidating members of Sonderkommando, experts, so to speak, were left alive, that is capos and stokers who tended the crematoria ovens. While working the prisoners of Sonderkommando could be sure to have better living conditions, at least as far as sufficient food, warm clothing, etc. were concerned. The most essential thing was to deprive them of all contacts with other camp prisoners. Therefore they always stayed in separate premises, isolated from the rest of the camp.*
>
> *In the course of time the camp authorities discontinued frequent liquidations of members of Sonderkommando* […]. *But the SS guarding system was made more strict and the members of Sonderkommando were, in part at least, located in the immediate neighbourhood of the extermination installations."*

As the members of the *Sonderkommando* worked in the crematories and gas chambers daily, and even lived there according to Smoleń's explanations, they had to be much better informed of the operations there than all other eyewitnesses who attended the mass murder only once or just a few times, and they had to know all technical details of the extermination procedure. Consequently, they were the most dangerous witnesses, and it would have only been logical that the Nazis got "rid of the eye-witnesses of [their] crimes" by liquidating "from time to time [a] part of the *Sonderkommando*." One of the best-known Auschwitz eyewitnesses, Dr.

Miklós Nyiszli (cf. Section 2.18.), specifies what is to be understood by "from time to time" (Mattogno/Nyiszli, p. 32):

> *"They are not permitted to leave the crematorium compound, and every four months, when they have become familiar with its many secrets, they are liquidated. So it has been for every Sonderkommando for as long as the K.Z. has existed."*

Surprisingly many of the members of the *Sonderkommando*, who became known much later, had been detained and working in Auschwitz for years without ever having been liquidated, and were evacuated together with other detainees in January 1945. Here are a few of these:

- Alter Feinsilber alias Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg: admitted March 1942, 32 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived eight liquidations
- Filip Müller: admitted April 1942, 32 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived eight liquidations.
- Abraham Dragon: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Szlama Dragon: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Eliezer Eisenschmidt: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Milton Buki: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Henryk Tauber: admitted 1943, 24 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.[51]

An unbelievable series of miracles, isn't it? Not every *Sonderkommando* member, however, was bestowed such a miracle. Of those who did not return from Auschwitz, there were four who at least managed to leave buried manuscripts that were later discovered on the camp grounds by good fortune, enriching our knowledge about Auschwitz. In the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* one reads (Kogon/Langbein/Rückerl 1994, p. 144):

> *"The next four accounts were found during the diggings on the site of Birkenau. The first to be discovered was unearthed in February 1945, shortly after the camps were liberated on 27 January. It is a letter in French, dated 6 November 1944 and addressed by a prisoner named Chaim Herman to his wife and daughter. It was found buried in a bottle near one of the crematoria at Birkenau. The writer, of Polish origin, indicates that he was deported from Drancy, near Paris, on 2 March*

[51] For the data, see the present book as well as Greif 1995; other surviving self-appointed members of the *Sonderkommando* are for instance Henryk Mandelbaum, David Flamenbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Dov Paisikovic, Joshuah Rosenblum, Josef Sackar, Jaacov Gabai, Dario Gabbai, Leon Cohen, Shlomo and Maurice Venezia, Marcel Nadjari; cf. Mattogno 2010b; 2015, pp. 311-316; Heliotis 2018.

1943. After the letter was discovered, his name was found on the list of those deported from Drancy, a transit camp, on that date. At Auschwitz he was put into one of the special work details assigned to the crematoria; his job was to carry corpses.

On 5 March 1945, on the site of crematorium II at Birkenau, an aluminum bottle was unearthed containing a letter dated 6 September 1944 and signed by Salmen Gradowski. Along with the bottle was a notebook whose pages are covered with the same handwriting. The text stops in the middle of a sentence. Gradowski, too, belonged to one of the special work details.

A notebook of the kind used by schoolchildren was found on the site of the same crematorium in the summer of 1952. Twenty-one of its pages are filled. The first four are devoted to the Belzec extermination center and the remaining seventeen to Auschwitz. The whole text was written in 1943 and 1944 at Birkenau. The last date that appears in it is 26 November 1944. The author's name is unknown, but it is clear that he had been at Auschwitz for a long time and belonged to a special work detail.

Finally, on 17 October 1962 a glass jar containing sixty-five sheets of paper covered with writing was found near the ruins of the gas chamber of the same crematorium. Some of the sheets had been so damaged that the writing was difficult to make out. The author was Salmen Lewental, of Polish origin, who arrived at Auschwitz on 10 December 1942. He was immediately assigned to one of the special work details serving bunkers 1 and 2 and the ditches where the corpses were burned."

We will deal with the hidden manuscripts in the sequence of their discovery, and thus start with Chaim Herman. He was born May 3, 1901 in Warsaw. In a year unknown to us he emigrated to France where he was apprehended and sent to Auschwitz. We quote from his farewell letter to his family, which was discovered in February 1945 by medical student Andrzej Zaorski (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 181f., 184f., 188, 190):

"Birkenau, November 6, 1944.

My dear wife and daughter,

In the early part of July of this year I had the great joy of receiving your letter (undated), it was like balm in my sad days here, I read it again and again and shall keep it with me till my last gasp.

I had no opportunity to answer your letter and when I write today with great risk and danger, I do it in order to tell you that this is my last letter, our days are numbered and if one day you receive this missive, you will have to include me among the millions of our brothers and sisters who had vanished from this world. I am taking this opportunity of as-

suring you that I am leaving calmly and perhaps heroically (this will depend on circumstances), with one sorrow only that I cannot see you once more, not even for one moment, […]

You will surely wish to know about my present situation in brief, because, if I had to write about everything that I had experienced since I left you, I should have to describe all my life, I have lived through so much.

Our transport, which consisted of 1,132 persons, left Drancy on March 2, at dawn and we came here at nightfall on March 4, in a cattle van without water, when we alighted there were many dead and many insane among us.

One hundred persons were destined to get to the camp, I was among them, the rest went to the gas and then to the ovens. The next morning, after a cold bath and after depriving us of everything we had with us (except for the band [belt] *which I still have preserved on me), after shaving the head, to speak nothing of the beard and moustaches, we were, as if accidentally, detailed to the famous 'Sonder Kommando', there we were told we should work helping to carry corpses or as 'Chevra Kedisha'* [Jewish funeral guild]. *20 months have passed since that time, it seems a whole century to me, it is a wholly impossible thing to give you proof in writing of everything that I have experienced here, if you are alive you will read a lot of what will be written on the subject of that 'Sonder Kommando', but I beg you, don't ever have a bad opinion of me, if there were good and bad men among our folk I have certainly never been among the latter. Fearing neither risk nor danger I was doing in the course of this work all that was in my power to alleviate the fate of the unhapp*[y] *ones or – in guarded terms – that which I cannot tell you about this fate more exactly, so that my conscience is clear and on the eve of my death I may be proud of this fact.* […]

My physical sufferings were over around September 1943. Since the time when I had taught my boss to play the card game belote, playing with him I was released from doing hard and strenuous work; at that time I was a complete skeleton and my hands did not recognize my body when drying it, but since that time I improved and now, when we lack for nothing, and particularly since May 1944, we have a sufficiency of everything (except of dear freedom), I am very well dressed, fed and have good quarters, am in perfect health, except for the belly, of course, am very thin and muscular, and if it were not for my grey head, I should look thirty. […]

Ever since I have been here I have never believed in the possibility of returning, I knew, just like all of us, that all connection with the other

world was broken, this is an entirely different world, this one here, if you like, it simply is hell, but Dante's hell is incomparably ridiculous in comparison with this real one here and we are its eye-witnesses and we [they] *cannot leave it* [us] *alive,* […]
I have a favour to ask of you, we have lived here together with one companion from the transport, a French Jew, a certain manufacturer and dealer in furs from TOULOUSE, David LAHANA, we arranged between us that we should mutually inform the families in the case of death of one of us and by a much regretted chance he was the first to pass away and it was to me that the duty fell to inform the family through you that his wife, Mrs. LAHANA was killed at the end of a three weeks' stay here (she got alive into the camp together with thirty other Frenchwomen, all since deceased), and he left with a transport of two hundred persons all from 'Sonder Kommando' on February 24, 1944 for Lublin where they were killed a few days later. […]
My letter is coming to the end of my hours, so I am sending you my last farewell for ever, these are my last greetings, I embrace you most heartily for the last time and I beg you once more, do believe me that I am going away calmly, knowing that you are alive and our enemy is broken. It is even possible that through the history of 'Sonder Kommando' you will learn the exact day of my end, and I am in the last group of 204 persons, just now crematorium II is being liquidated, where I am waiting in tenseness and they are also speaking just now about our liquidation in the course of this week. […]
Thousands of kisses from your father and husband.

P. S. When you get this letter, inform, please, Mrs. Germaine COFEN, Union Bank in Salonika (Greece), that Leon is sharing my lot, just as he had shared my sufferings, he kisses everyone and particularly recommends to his wife – Bill. Daniel and Lili perished a long time ago, barrister YACOEL was killed together with his entire family one month ago."

Comments

What is revealing about the buried manuscript of Chaim Herman is not so much what he mentions in it, but what he *doesn't* mention. Strangely enough, he only writes about the extermination of his fellow sufferers who "went to the gas and then to the ovens" in a short phrase and only with regard to an event immediately upon his arrival at the camp at a moment when he couldn't have had first-hand experience. He rather lends more space to "shaving the head, to speak nothing of the beard and moustaches."

For 20 months Herman was with the *Sonderkommando*. If the commonly accepted idea about Auschwitz is correct, he therefore was an involuntary part of an infernal extermination machine. Day after day he had to witness how his fellow sufferers were sent into the gas; he had to drag their corpses out of the gas chamber and to the furnaces. The gruesome height of the murdering was reached in the spring and summer of 1944, when, so we are told by orthodox Holocaust historians, about 400,000 Hungarian Jews were gassed, and their remains were incinerated partly in the crematories, partly in pits. But about all these eerie things, no word from Chaim Herman. To him, pointing out that he is well dressed and fed, has good quarters, is in perfect health, is very thin and muscular as well as has a youthful look is a lot more important. The worn-out metaphor of "hell", that in comparison to this "Dante's hell" appears ridiculous, seems to be somewhat misplaced considering the described conditions ("we have a sufficiency of everything (except of dear freedom)"), all the more so as in July 1944 he was able to receive mail from his family.

Herman reports on 200 *Sonderkommando* members who on February 24, 1944 were sent to Lublin, where they are said to have been murdered a couple of days later. First of all, the question arises as to how Herman, who supposedly lived strictly isolated with his *Sonderkommando* from the other inmates ("The most essential thing was to deprive them of all contacts with other camp prisoners," K. Smoleń), could have known what had happened in Lublin at a distance of 394 road kilometers from Auschwitz. His statement, however, is confirmed by Czech's *Chronicle*; dated February 24, 1944 it mentions (1990, p. 588):

> *"The number of prisoners in the Special Squads, who work in the crematoriums in Birkenau, is reduced by half because 200 members of* [the] *squads are transferred to Majdanek."*

In a footnote the *Chronicle* continues:

> *"According to the statement of a member of the special task force, the prisoner Stanisław Jankowski (a.k.a. Alter Feinsilber), the transfer to Majdanek was in retaliation for the – unsuccessful – escape attempt by Daniel Obstbaum and four other members of the Special Squad. They are transferred to Majdanek to be killed, and they are shot there."*

He who possesses of at least rudimentary reasoning powers asks himself at this point: If 200 members of the *Sonderkommando* were to be killed in reprisal for the failed escape attempt of some of their companions in misfortune, why was that not done in Auschwitz itself? They could have been shot on the spot or killed in one of the always relentlessly operating gas chambers, instead of sending them to Lublin and wasting transportation

space, fuel and food on them while risking that during the journey one of them might successfully escape in order to tell the world shortly after what was happening in Auschwitz.

We will evaluate the credibility of the witness Stanislaw Jankowski, aka Alter Feinsilber, in Section 2.10.

2.7. Salmen Gradowski

Professor Bernhard Mark, who deciphered the manuscript of Salmen Gradowski, a member of the *Sonderkommando*, states the following about the text he decrypted and about its author (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 71, 73f.):

> *"On March 5, 1945, in the course of excavations in the site near Crematorium II at Birkenau, in the presence of the Special Investigating Commission of the Soviet Army, a German aluminium canteen was found, 18 centimetres long and 10 centimetres wide, closed with a metal stopper, lined with rubber on its inside, and a notebook was in this canteen, together with a letter, written in Yiddish.* […]
> *The contents of the canteen consisted of two parts: the notebook, its size being 14'5 by 9'5 centimetres and the enclosed letter, filled with writing on both pages and dated September 6, 1944, signed distinctly by Salmen Gradowski."*
> *"Salmen Gradowski, born in 1909 or 1908 in Suwałki, after his marriage settled down at Łuna (near Grodno) and was working there as a clerk in an office.* […] *In November 1942, during the so-called 'judenrein' action, i.e., the 'cleansing' action by the occupants of the terrains of Białystok (Bezirk Bialistok) to which the Grodno district also belonged (with the exception of the town of Białystok), Gradowski, together with his family and the entire Jewish population of Łuna, was deported to the transit camp at Kiełbasin near Grodno. From Kiełbasin he was deported in the first days of January 1943 to KL Auschwitz.* […]
> *Gradowski probably fell during the mutiny of the Sonderkommando in October 1944."*

Here are a few excerpts from Gradowski's manuscript; to begin, with a passage from the letter (*ibid*., pp. 75-77):

> *"I was writing this at the time when I was in the 'Sonderkommando.' I had been brought from the camp at Kiełbasin near Grodno. I wanted to leave this as also other numerous notes as memento for the future world of peace, so that it may learn what had happened here. I have buried this under the ashes deeming it the safest place, where people will cer-*

tainly dig to find the traces of millions of men who were exterminated. […]
We have dug up many graves and now two such open graves are in the terrain of the second and third crematorium. Several graves are still full of ashes. […]
Dear finder, search everywhere, in every inch of soil. Tens of documents are buried under it, mine and those of other persons, which will throw light on everything that was happening here. Great quantities of teeth are also buried here. It was we, the Kommando workers, who expressly have strewn them all over the terrain, as many as we could, so that the world should find material traces of the millions of murdered people. […]
We, the 'Sonderkommando', had long since wanted to put a stop to our horrible work which we were forced to do under threat of death. We wanted to do great things. But people from the camp, a section of the Jews, Russians and Poles, have restrained us with all might and have forced us to put off the date of the mutiny. That day is approaching. It may happen today or tomorrow."

Now a couple of fragments from the diary dedicated by the author to his "family burnt alive at Birkenau" (*ibid*., p. 77); we start with Gradowski's admission to Auschwitz:

"We passed the next gate and entered the closely fenced in camp for men. We went along a clayey road […]
We enter the barrack where our personal data are to be taken down. One would like to start a conversation with the prisoners of long standing in the camp and to learn something from them. But how base and mean are those whom we had tried to engage in conversation. How could they reply our question about the fate of our families so straight out, without flinching, 'They are already in Heaven.' Did this camp influence them thus that they were capable of jeering at lonely, broken men? Did they lose all humane feelings and could they not find any better jokes? This makes an impression (...) 'Your families are already gone with the smoke.'
Dismay seized all of us. The very sound of these words made our flesh creep. 'Your families are no longer alive'. But this is not at all possible. How can one reconcile oneself to the idea that those our interlocutors, who had also come here with families, were left alive while their nearest and dearest were sent directly to gas ovens which swallow people alive and throw away their dead, cold bodies." (*ibid*., pp. 97-99)

"A Jew, coming from our region is standing beside me. His number is several thousands lower than mine. He had come to the camp several weeks ago. We began to talk. I tremble hearing each word he is speaking. 'Turn your eyes there, in that direction. Do you see that black smoke hanging above the chimneys? There, exactly there, is the place where your nearest and dearest had found themselves'. […]
I wrote this ten months ago. I had come from Łuna, district Grodno, from the camp at Kiełbasin. I have buried this underneath the ashes, deeming it the safest place, where people will surely dig in the terrain of the crematorium. But lately (...)" (*ibid*., pp. 105-107; the text stops in mid-sentence.)

Comments

We can be brief here. The author had been active as a member of the *Sonderkommando* for a while, but he doesn't give the reader a clue about the kind of work he did. Gas chambers and crematories melt into the mystical "gas furnaces" that occasionally lurk through the media cracks to this day. On the one hand, Gradowski's family was "burnt alive", on the other hand these "gas ovens" "swallow people alive and throw away their dead, cold bodies."

While reading this account, the inescapable conclusion arises that it wasn't buried by members of the *Sonderkommando* during the existence of the Auschwitz Camp, but by totally different people after its liberation, "so that the world should find material traces of the millions of murdered people." This becomes a near certainty, when we read that he writes in the past tense about having buried this text. How can he write something on a piece of paper that has been buried already?

2.8. Manuscript of an Unknown Author

This manuscript was deciphered by Prof. Bernard Mark as well. He writes in his remarks (*ibid*, p. 111):

"Disinterred in the summer of 1952 on the site of crematorium III, the manuscript in Yiddish presents the shape of a pupil's notebook, its size being 9'5 centimetres by 15'5 centimetres and it contains 58 pages (29 leaves), 21 are written upon, the rest is blank. Four pages contain the description of some occurrences in the camp at Bełżec in the years, as given by the author, 1940-1941,[52] *seventeen pages contain the text*

[52] This must have been the small Belzec Labor Camp; the "extermination camp" of the same name (in reality a transit camp) started operating only in March 1942.

written at Auschwitz during the years 1943-1944. The last entry in the text bears the date of November 26, 1944.
The author is unknown. It is evident from the text that he was an Auschwitz prisoner of long standing and a member of Sonderkommando, he came from Jewish orthodox circles which is attested by his respect for the holy orders. […]
The text, published here, contains all the notes except for the four pages dealing with Bełżec and having no significance for Auschwitz matters."

Here are some of the memorable events the author claims to have experienced while in Auschwitz:

"When the transports from Będzin, Sosnowiec had arrived, there was a rabbi of advanced years. A select group knew they were travelling to die. The rabbi entered the undressing-room and then the bunker, dancing and singing. He had attained the honour of dying for his faith. […]
This was in the middle of the summer [the year is not mentioned]. *200 men, young Hungarian Jews, were brought to be shot. They stripped to the skin in the yard of crematorium II. They all had two bare stripes shaved cross-wise on their skulls. Then the murderer Oberscharführer Muhsfeld came and told them to pass on to crematorium III. A road, 60 meters long and adjoining the public way, leads from the gate of the one crematorium to that of the other. He aligned the whole Kommando to form a lane in order to watch the naked Jews so that they should not scurry away. And so were they driven stark naked, like sheep, having their heads beaten with bludgeons all the way. The manager of the Kommando and the German capo drove them on. On the other side they were crowded into a small room and then singly taken out to be shot. A group of Jews was brought from a certain camp, emaciated, shrivelled. They undressed in the open and singly went to be shot. They were horribly hungry and they begged to be given a piece of bread at the last moment while they were still alive. Plenty of bread was brought; the eyes of those men, sunken and dimmed due to protracted starvation, now flashed with a wild fire of staggering joy, they snatched big chunks of bread with both hands and voraciously swallowed, at the same time descending the steps straight on to be shot. They were so staggered by the sight and taste of bread that death had for them become easier to bear. Thus is the German capable of torturing people and of mastering their minds. It is worth-while to note that those Jews had been torn away from their homes only a few weeks earlier.*
Such an incident took place more or less late in the year 1941. 164 Poles from the vicinity were brought with 12 young women among them

– all of them members of a secret organization. Several personages from among the SS arrived. Several hundred Dutch Jews, camp prisoners, were brought at the same time to be gassed. A certain young Polish woman made a very short but fiery speech in the gas chamber, addressing all who were present, stripped to their skins. She condemned the Nazi crimes and oppression and ended with the words, 'We shall not die now, the history of our nation shall immortalize us, our initiative and our spirit are alive and flourishing, the German nation shall as dearly pay for our blood as we possibly can imagine, down with savagery in the guise of Hitler's Germany! Long live Poland!' Then she turned to the Jews from the Sonderkommando, 'Remember that it is incumbent on you to follow your sacred duty of revenging us, the guiltless. Tell our brothers, our nation, that we went to meet our death in full consciousness and with pride.' Then the Poles knelt to the ground and solemnly said a certain prayer, in a posture that made an immense impression, then they arose and all together in chorus sang the Polish anthem, the Jews sang the Hatikva.[53] *The cruel common fate in this accursed spot merged the lyric tones of these diverse anthems into one whole. They expressed in this way their last feelings with a deeply moving warmth and their hope for, and belief in, the future of their nation. Then they sang the Internationale* [Communist hymn]. *During the singing the Red Cross van arrived, gas was thrown into the chamber and all breathed their last amidst singing and ecstasy, dreaming of uniting the world with bonds of brotherhood and of its betterment."* (*ibid*., pp. 112-115)

"It was Passover 1944. A transport from Vittel in France had arrived. There were many worthy Jewish notables in it and among others the Rabbi of Bayonne, Rabbi Mosze Friedman of blessed memory, one of the greatest authorities in science of the Polish Jewry, a rare example of a patriarch. He undressed together with the others. Then a certain Obersturmführer came. The Rabbi approached him and taking hold of the lapels of his uniform said in German, 'You common, cruel murderers of mankind, do not think you will succeed in extinguishing our nation, the Jewish nation will live forever and will not disappear from the world's arena. And you, villainous murderers, will pay very dearly, for every innocent Jew you will pay with ten Germans, you will disappear not only as a power but even as a separate nation. The day of reckoning is approaching, the shed blood will cry for retribution. Our blood will not have peace until the flaming wrath of destruction does overflow up-

[53] *Hatikva* ("Hope") is a Jewish song from the 19th century that in 1948 was declared Israel's national anthem. The tune is taken from a melody popularized by Bedřich Smetana.

on your nation and does annihilate your beastly blood.' – He spoke these words in a strong lion's voice and with great energy. Then he put on his hat and cried with immense fervour, 'Shema Israel!' All those present cried with him, 'Shema Israel,' and an extraordinary rapture of profound faith penetrated all. This was an extraordinarily sublime moment, not to be equalled in the lives of men and it confirmed the eternal spiritual power of the Jewry." (*ibid*., pp. 116, 118)

"It happened towards the end of 1943. A transport was brought consisting entirely of children. They came from Shaulen in Lithuania, region of Kaunas, where they were seized from their mothers' homes and were put into lorries during their fathers' absence, who were working. The Kommandoführer sent them to the undressing-room to undress the little children. And there a girl of five stood and undressed her brother who was one year old. One from the Kommando came to take off the boy's clothes. The girl shouted loudly, 'Be gone, you Jewish murderer! Don't lay your hand, dripping with Jewish blood, upon my lovely brother! I am his good mummy, he will die in my arms, together with me.' – A boy of seven or eight stood beside her and spoke thus, 'Why, you are a Jew and you lead such dear children to the gas – only in order to live? Is your life among the band of murderers really dearer to you than the lives of so many Jewish victims?'" (*ibid*., pp. 118f.)

"Hauptscharführer Mohl [Otto Moll] *aligned four persons, one behind the other in a straight line and with one series of shots transfixed them all. Should anybody turn the head aside,* [Moll] *threw him alive into the flaming grave of dead men.* […]

Or Scharführer Forst. This one stood at the gate of the undressing-room in the case of many transports and felt the sexual organ of each young woman that was passing naked to the gas chamber. There were also cases when German SS men of all ranks put fingers into the sexual organs of pretty young girls." (*ibid*., p. 119)

"I ask to collect all my various relations and notes, buried once upon a time and signed J. A. R. A. [The meaning of this abbreviation is unclear according to Bernhard Mark]. *They are to be found in various boxes and jars on the terrain of the yard of crematorium III, also two more comprehensive descriptions, one of them entitled 'Displacement', which is lying in the grave under the mound of bones on the site near crematorium II and also the description entitled 'Auschwitz' which is lying amidst levelled bones on the west-southern side of the same yard. Later I had rewritten and supplemented it and have buried it separately among ashes on the site of crematorium III. I ask to have them all jointly put in order and publish them under the title 'Amidst a Nightmare of*

Crime'. We are going to the zone. 170 remaining men. We are sure that we are being led to die. They selected 30 persons who will remain in crematorium V.

Today, November 26, 1944." (*ibid*., p. 122)

Comments

The text mainly consists of delusions of a sadistic and/or sexual nature, paired with expressions of those Jewish revenge instincts – "Our blood will not have peace until the flaming wrath of destruction does overflow upon your nation and does annihilate your beastly blood" – well-known already from the Old Testament. As a bonus it's peppered with blatant absurdities such as the episode of the Jews and Poles who in the gas chamber sang the Polish national anthem, the *Hatikva* and the *Internationale* (an explosive ideological cocktail indeed!), or the eloquent words, with which a girl of FIVE and a boy of SEVEN to EIGHT tell off the Jewish traitors of the *Sonderkommando* (to which, after all, the author also belongs):

"Be gone, you Jewish murderer! Don't lay your hand, dripping with Jewish blood, upon my lovely brother! I am his good mummy, he will die in my arms, together with me"

"Why, you are a Jew and you lead such dear children to the gas – only in order to live? Is your life among the band of murderers really dearer to you than the lives of so many Jewish victims?"

Is this the way girls of five and seven- to eight-year-old boys commonly talk?

Why do Mister Bernhard Mark and the Auschwitz Museum serve us such brashly impertinent drivel? Do they really not have any better proofs of the Holocaust?

2.9. Salmen Lewenthal

As Jadwiga Bezwińska and Danuta Czech write in their introductory comment to Salmen Lewenthal's manuscript, it was found October 17, 1962 in a preserving jar in the vicinity of the ruins of Crematory III in Birkenau. It was written in Yiddish and only partly readable; the missing spots were supplemented by the commentators as much as possible (*ibid*., pp. 125, 127f.). I will make do with reproducing one episode which is at the very end of this hopelessly confused text (*ibid*., pp. 177f.; text in italicized brackets by Bezwińska/Czech):

"600 boys were brought in the middle of a bright day 600 Jewish boys aged from 12 to 18, dressed in long striped clothes, very thin; their feet

were shod in worn out shoes or wooden clogs. The boys looked so handsome and were so well-built that even these rags did not mar their beauty. This happened in the latter part of October. They were brought by 25 SS men, heavily burdened [with grenades]. When they came to the square the Kommandoführer gave the order for them to un[dress] in the square. The boys noticed the smoke belching from the chimney and at once guessed that they were led to death. They began running hither and thither in the square in wild terror, tearing their hair [not know]ing how to save themselves. Many burst into horrible tears, [there resounded] dreadful lamentation. The Kommandoführer and his helper beat the defenceless boys horribly to make them undress. His club broke even owing to that beating. So he brought another and continued the beating over the heads until violence became victorious. The boys undressed, instinctively afraid of death, naked and barefooted they herded together in order to avoid the blows and did not budge from the spot. One brave boy approached the Kommandoführer [standing] beside us [...] and begged him to spare his life, promising he would do even the hardest work. In reply he hit him several times over the head with the thick club. Many boys, in a wild hurry, ran towards [those Je]ws from the Sonderkommando, threw their arms around the latter's necks, begging for help. Others scurried naked all over the big square [in order to escape] from death. The Kommandoführer called the Unterscharführer with a [rubber] truncheon to his assistance the young, clear, boyish voices resounded louder and louder with every minute [when at last they passed] into bitter sobbing. This dreadful lamentation was heard from very far. We stood completely aghast and as if paralysed by this mournful weeping. With a smile of satisfaction, without a trace of compassion, looking like proud victors, the SS men stood and dealing terrible blows drove them into the bunker. The Unterscharführer stood on the steps and should anyone run too slowly to meet death he would deal a murderous blow with the rubber truncheon. Some boys, in spite of everything, still continued to scurry confusedly hither and thither in the square, seeking salvation. The SS men followed them, beat and belaboured them, until they had mastered the situation and at last drove them [into the bunker]. Their joy was indescribable. Did they not [have] any children ever?"

Comments

As with the previously quoted manuscript, this scene with the 600 naked boys who are chased around, mistreated and then driven into the "bunker" by the SS also belongs into the category of sadistic-sexual fantasies with

which the reports of the "Holocaust survivors" are so abundantly embellished. As a hypothesis I add that the number of 600 may not have been chosen coincidentally; the number "six" is the holy number of Judaism. A connoisseur of the Jewish literature would possibly find literary archetypes there, which might have served as stencils for depictions such as those by Salmen Lewenthal or by the afore-cited anonymous author.

2.10. Alter Feinsilber, alias Stanisław Jankowski, alias Kaskowiak, alias Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg

Let us now turn to those members of the *Sonderkommando* who survived the war and testified about their experiences. Several of these men already testified in 1945, of whom Alter Feinsilber was the first. In April of that year, he testified before the Polish Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in Krakow. Feinsilber occasionally called himself Stanisław Jankowski or Kaskowiak; in September 1980 he handed a written testimony to lawyer Pierre Atal in Paris, this time using the name Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg. Just as his name, he also appears to have occasionally changed his date of birth; according to his Krakow testimonies he was born on October 23, 1910, according to his testimony in Paris this was October 23, 1911.

As an adolescent already, Feinsilber (alias Jankowski, alias Kaskowiak, alias Fajnzylberg) had become a member of the Communist Party in his Polish homeland for which he was sentenced to two years of imprisonment. After an interlude in Spain, where he had fought on the side of the Republicans, he was detained in France in several camps but managed to escape. End of 1941 or beginning 1942 he was apprehended again and sent via the transit camp Drancy to Auschwitz, where he arrived March 27, 1942. Later he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando*.

Here are a couple of longer excerpts from his testimony of April 1945 in Krakow:

> *"The crematorium at Auschwitz – a one-storied building (some 50 metres long, 12-15 metres wide* [actual size: 27.3 m × 15 m]*), in which there were five smaller rooms and one big hall, dark, 30 by 5 metres.* [actual size: 17 m × 4.6 m]
> *This big hall had no windows, only two vents in the ceiling, electric light and one door leading from the corridor, the other door leading to the ovens. This hall was called Leichenhalle (hall of corpses). It served as mortuary and at the same time for so-called 'shambles', that is, for shooting prisoners. Directly adjoining was another hall where the cre-*

mating ovens for burning corpses were. There were three ovens and each had two openings. 12 corpses could be put into one opening, but not more than 5 were usually put, as they burnt more quickly in that quantity. The corpses were put into the ovens in so-called special carts which, after dumping down the corpses, were removed from the ovens. The corpses lay on grates under which coke was burning. […] *The corpses were delivered from Block No. 19, from the ambulance, whence they were brought in special wagons drawn by men and were stored in the hall of corpses. From there we conveyed them to the cremators. Besides, 2 or 3 times weekly the so called 'shambles' took place in this hall of corpses, that is, larger or smaller groups, not larger than 250 persons (of different sex and age) were brought here and after having undressed, were shot.* […]

I heard with my own ears how they shouted they were not guilty, how the children cried […]. *Every hour we would take away 30 corpses. Quakernack stood with the gun in his hand, covered with blood and dripping with it."* (*ibid.*, pp. 40-43)

"I state that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz towards the end of 1942. The only gassing I knew about had taken place in November or December 1942. Over three hundred and ninety persons were then gassed, all of them Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando at Birkenau. The gassing took place in the Leichenhalle. I heard from people working in the crematorium that before that gassing several other actions of that kind had taken place in the same Leichenhalle and in several rooms in the crematorium. […] *We, Jews, were told to leave the mortuary and to go to the coke store. When we were permitted to return to the yard after some time, we found there only the clothes of those prisoners. Then we were ordered to pass to the Leichenhalle where we found the corpses. After writing down the camp numbers of the gassed prisoners we had to carry the corpses to the cremators. We were busy at that job for two days."* (*ibid.*, pp. 45f.)

As to the gas chambers of Birkenau, Feinsilber had the following recorded in Krakow:

"I myself, with the whole stokers' squad, six Jews and two Poles strong, was transferred to Birkenau in July 1943. We were assigned to crematorium V. Mietek was capo in crematorium IV. There were already four crematoria at Birkenau at that time. Crematoria II and III, each with 15 cremators [muffles], *with a daily capacity of 5,000 corpses, and crematoria IV and V, with 8 cremators* [muffles] *each, which could jointly cremate circa 3,000 corpses daily. All together circa 11,000 corpses*

could be cremated daily in those four cremators [crematoria]*."* (*ibid.*, p. 47)

"At that time transports of Greek Jews were arriving (about 50,000), transports of French Jews (every two weeks circa 1,000 persons from the famous camp in France), Belgians, Dutchmen (circa 15,000), Germans, Italians (circa 20,000), large transports of Slovakian and Polish Jews. I remember that in one week only 35,000 Jews from Katowice, Będzin and Sosnowiec arrived to be gassed. Also Jews from Krakow went to be gassed. The Jews from Theresienstadt did not go straight to gas chambers. They were, at first, put in the families' camp and were gassed precisely 6 months after their arrival." (*ibid.*, p. 53a[54])

"The number of unregistered persons who were cremated amounts to several millions." (*ibid.*, p. 55)

"It was in July 1944, I should think, that the first transport of Hungarians had arrived.[55] *This was the first transport to be conveyed in vans* [railroad cars] *as far as the crematoria, using the railway siding built expressly for that purpose. The unloading ramp was situated opposite crematoria II and III, more or less half-way between camps C and D. At that time about 18,000 Hungarians were daily murdered at Birkenau.* […] *It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worth while to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number of persons. It happened that some prisoners offered resistance when about to be shot at the pit or that children would cry and then Oberscharführer Moll would throw them alive into the flames of the pits. I was eye-witness of the following incidents: Moll told a naked woman to sit down on the corpses near the pit and while he himself shot prisoners and threw their bodies into the flaming pit he ordered her to jump about and sing."* (*ibid.*, p. 56)

"Another time Moll found some rings and a watch in the possession of a certain young boy from our group. He detained the boy in the crematorium; the boy was put into an oven, was scorched with lighted cigarettes, then he was taken from the oven, hung by his hands, tortured and interrogated, because they wanted to know where he had got the objects, found on him, from. He, of course, told them everything, betraying the prisoner from whom he had got these things. Then he was drenched with petrol to his waist, set fire to and told to run in the direction of the wires. There the [sic; he] *was shot.*

Our group was stepped up to 900 persons due to the intensification of the work in the crematoria when the Hungarian transports began arriv-

[54] The book actually has two pages 53, separated by a document reproduction; evidently an accidental misnumeration.

[55] The first transport with Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz in May 1944.

ing. Our group, which originally numbered about 400 persons, as I said before, then decreased, because at the beginning of 1944 200 prisoners from it were sent to Majdanek. This was in connection with the escape of one prisoner, which was after all unsuccessful. This prisoner, together with four others, was shot 7 kilometres from the camp, but as punishment 200 prisoners were selected who were told they would go as experts to Majdanek to work in the crematoria there. It transpired that these people were shot after their arrival at Majdanek and their bodies were cremated.

At the beginning of 1944 a transport came from Majdanek to Birkenau, consisting of 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners of war and one German prisoner who had been capo at Majdanek. The men were assigned to Block No. 13, to the Sonderkommando and were detailed to work in the crematoria. Those 300 women were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is in the baths, then they were led to the crematorium where they were shot at night and cremated." (*ibid.*, p. 58)

"When the birth of a child occurred in that camp the newborn child was taken to the crematorium, thrown like a stone into the room and shot dead." (*ibid.*, p. 64)

"On the site of the camp at Birkenau, right near the crematorium I had buried my camera, the remainder of gas in a metal container and notes in Yiddish, concerning the numerical strength of transports arriving to be gassed. I remember the spots where I had hidden these objects and am able to point them out. Should the Commission happen to find them by accident, I agree to their keeping and using them in a proper manner, as the notes were made for the remembrance of posterity; we had had no hope to live to be free." (*ibid.*, p. 67)

35 years later, in 1980, Feinsilber, alias Fajnzylberg, submitted a statement on occasion of a trial against the late French revisionist Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson in which he stated, among other things (Pressac 1989, pp. 124f.):

"During my detention in Auschwitz, I witnessed mass executions. The SS shot people in the hundreds using machine guns on the big room of the Krematorium, 30 meters long and 5 meters wide, called by the SS the 'Leichenhalle/corpse hall'. Before bringing their victims into the yard of Krematorium, the SS shut the nine Jews of the Sonderkommando in the adjoining coke store. There we could hear the shots and the cries of the victims. Then they brought us out and made us carry the bodies, covered in blood and still warm, to the furnaces. It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the Leichenhalle. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two

thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas tight. The room was lit by electricity. The victims of the gassing were about 400 Jews brought from Birkenau. The men of the Sonderkommando, including myself, saw them enter the yard then we were shut in the coke store. When the Sonderkommando men came out, they saw and I saw, only their clothes in the yard.

Thirty minutes later, the Sonderkommando was ordered to transport the corpses to the furnace, situated about five meters from the door of the Leichenhalle, in a separate room.

In Birkenau, where I was as from July 1943, I witnessed a great many gassings, carried out several times a week.

In 1944, when convoys brought hundreds of thousands of Jews from Hungary, there were gassings every day, and even several times a day.

In Birkenau, the Sonderkommando was locked up when the victims arrived and entered the gas chamber.

This rule was not always applied, however.

Thus as a member of the Sonderkommando, I was able to see the injection of gas by an SS man who poured the contents of a black can, of diameter about 10 to 12 centimeters and about 25 centimeters high, into a kind of small chimney or tube which projected a few tens of centimeters from the roof of the gas chamber.

The SS man wore a mask. He immediately closed the opening through which he poured the contents of the can.

The Sonderkommando started to remove the bodies from the gas chamber 15 to 20 minutes after the SS man had poured in the contents of the can. The doors of the gas chamber were open. The air was purified by ventilation. When we started to remove the bodies near the door, we felt no ill effects. Working in the centre of the chamber, our eyes sometimes watered.

I would add the following details:

I saw Sonderkommando men pull gold teeth and fillings from the mouths of the corpses. When the corpses had been removed, a vehicle took away the clothes and all that was 'gold'."

Comments

Feinsilber had been longer in Auschwitz than most other eyewitness, as he had been admitted already in March 1942. Hence, he must have been particularly well informed about the conditions in the camp, and therefore he's one of the most important witnesses. In contrast to the authors cited previously, Feinsilber depicts the extermination procedure in a relatively concrete way. Let us now scrutinize his testimonies, giving special attention to

the "vents" in the roof of Crematory I in the Main Camp, so we will address them first.

Feinsilber speaks about two "vents" in the roof of Crematory I in the Main Camp, by which he undoubtedly meant the Zyklon-insertion shafts. However, the present-day visitor sees not two, but four such insertion shafts in that roof.

The question as to whether or not any openings for the insertion of Zyklon pellets existed in the ceiling of Crematory I at the claimed time, is of fundamental importance. Although the witnesses contradict each other with regard to the number and size of the apertures,[56] they do agree that these shafts did indeed exist. Without them, the morgue of Crematory I could indeed not have served as a homicidal gas chamber using Zyklon B, as there was no other reasonable possibility to insert it. Only a structural analysis can be of help here.

In the roof of the room that is shown to tourists in Auschwitz as a gas chamber, there are today *four* openings. The museum officials claim that these holes had been made in 1947 at locations where traces of the old original holes had been found. The museum officials claim that in 1944 these holes had been bricked in by the SS when the room was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS (Długoborski/Piper 1999, p. 147).

If these traces in the ceiling really existed, one *must* assume that the Soviet and/or the Polish authorities had carefully documented these traces after the war, for instance by means of photos, before breaking up the ceiling at the location of the traces for the purpose of the present-day museum "reconstructions"– or so one should think. The fact is, however, that for the claim that such traces had indeed existed, only one witness testimony exists – that of a former security guard of the museum, who wrote down only in 1980 what he as an outsider claims to have known about the reconstruction of the crematory in 1947. But this witness said that the insertion shafts added in 1947 were made of brick in the form of small chimneys, although they always have had consisted of primitive wooden boards (cf. Mattogno 2016e, pp. 7-11, 15, 19-25). From this it is clear that the witness did not know what he was talking about. It remains a mystery why those in charge of the museum did not secure the testimony of one of the individuals who at the time had been responsible for the reconstruction, or who had been working on it.

We can take a significant step towards the truth by looking at the present-day location of the holes that are labeled as Zyklon-insertion shafts (see Image 17).

[56] Rudolf Höss spoke about *one*, or *some*, Feinsilber/Jankowski and Hans Stark about *two* and Pery Broad as well as Filip Müller even about *six* openings; Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 93, 114, 176; Mattogno 2016b, p. 95.

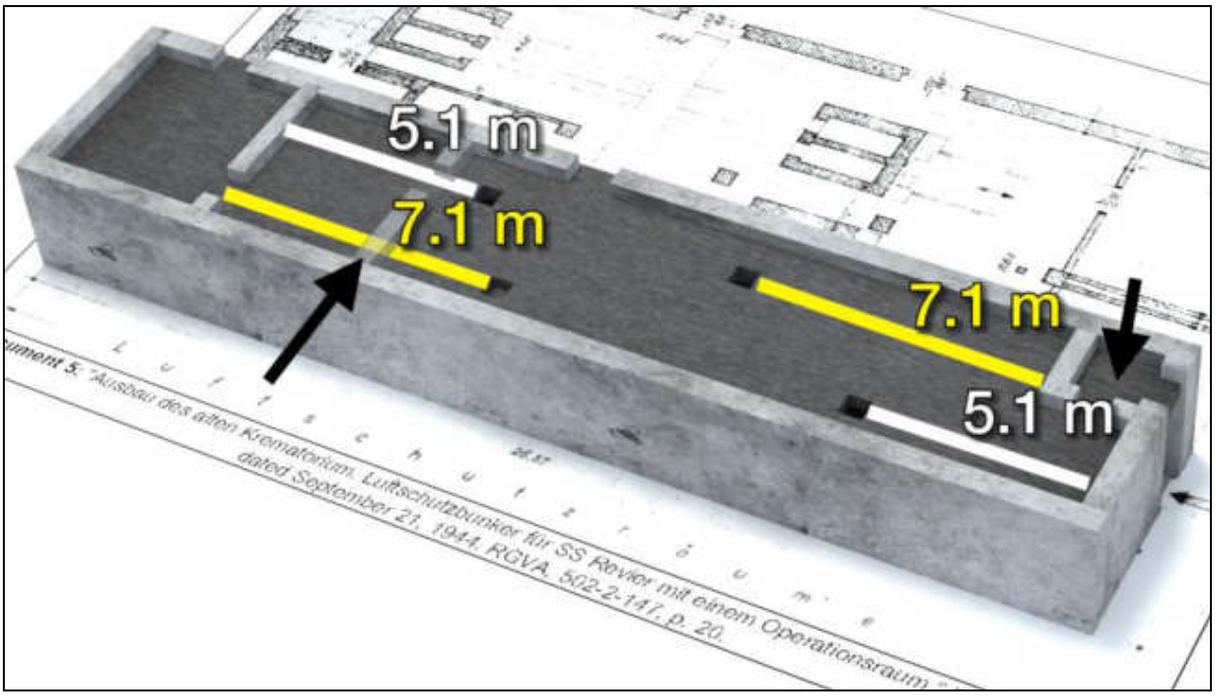

Image 17: *Background: Ground plan of Crematory I of Sept. 21, 1944. Superimposed light gray: Model of the walls of the area in which the former morgue was located. Dark gray: Ceiling with the location of the four Zyklon-insertion shafts present today. The arrow to the left points to the former dividing wall between the lavatory (left) and the morgue/gas chamber (right), which was torn down by accident in 1947. The arrow to the right points to the airlock that was added in 1944 during the conversion to an air-raid shelter. The dimensions indicate the distance of each hole to the next lateral wall existing today.*

For this, one needs to know that the installation of the four insertion shafts was not the only modification made in 1947. In the present context it's of interest that one lateral wall too many had been torn down, namely the one that separated the former lavatory from the morgue (the alleged gas chamber). The room shown to the tourists today is therefore longer than it ever had been during the war. Moreover, the airlock situated at the right end of the room as well as its entrance were not removed, for they had been added only at the time when the building was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS. A true "reconstruction" of the situation before that conversion would have entailed a removal of the airlock and its entrance. This did not happen though.

Now to the situation of the Zyklon apertures that exist today. About this, Germar Rudolf wrote (2017b, pp. 101-103):

> *"If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an*

integral part of the morgue ('gas chamber' […]. *The staggered arrangement of the whole makes sense only if the area of the air lock added in 1944 was not part of the original morgue. But that area was part of the morgue.*

Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes makes sense only if they were created especially for their present status as a falsely dimensioned 'reconstruction for museum purposes' after the war. This becomes even more evident from Figure [17]*, which shows the same section of Crematorium I* […] *as a 3D model, yet in the current state. This shows that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/'gas chamber,' and have nothing to do with the original morgue."*

This argumentation shakes the foundations of all testimonies concerning Zyklon-B gassings in the morgue of Crematory I. Together with the fact that Crematory I was located opposite the camp hospital so that physicians and patients could have observed every day how an SS man poured Zyklon pellets through insertion shafts in the roof of the morgue that had been converted to a gas chamber, the consequence of the openings having been broken through the roof only after the war is that this "gas chamber" has long since become a Shirt of Nessus to orthodox historians.

In 1995, the anti-revisionist Eric Conan wrote about Crematory I:

"Everything there is false: the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimney." (Conan 1995)

In a numerical sense, this "gas chamber" doesn't play an important part, as the number of victims is said to have been relatively low. Pressac, who is the only orthodox historian who mentioned a number, calculates it to be 10,000 (1989, p. 132); he gave no reason for this estimate. In these circumstances, why don't the representatives of orthodox historiography drop the Crematory I "gas chamber"?

Because they can't!

First of all, since the opening of the Auschwitz Museum, this "gas chamber" has been visited by many millions of tourists; for many it was – and is – the eerie climax of their excursion. An admission that this "gas chamber" wasn't one after all would cause enormous problems for the representatives of orthodox historiography and inevitably would raise the

question whether we are possibly being told lies with regard to the Birkenau gas chambers as well. Second, the most important witnesses of the "gas chambers" in the Main Camp (Alter Feinsilber and especially Filip Müller on the side of the "victims", Rudolf Höss and Pery Broad on the side of the "perpetrators") have, without exception, also described gassings in Birkenau, and those who would have to explain why these men had lied with regard to one gas chamber, but told nothing but the truth regarding the other, would be in dire straits. That's why the primitive hoax of the "gas chamber" in Crematory I continues.

Image 18: *Coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace in Mauthausen Concentration Camp with identical muffles to those installed in Auschwitz. The two horizontal lines represent the height of two corpses on top of each other lying on the muffle grate (Mattogno 2015, p. 721).*

Here is a list of other items of interest in Feinsilber's testimonies:

1. According to Feinsilber, twelve corpses could be incinerated in a "furnace opening" (*i.e.* muffle) of Crematory I at a time; in practice, he adds, they made do with just five at a time. The muffles had a length of 200 cm, a width of 70 cm and were 70 cm high (see Section 1.5.). The muffle door itself was merely 60 cm wide and 60 cm high, the top part forming a semicircle, and of the lower part of some ten centimeters were taken up by the insertion stretcher moving on a set of rollers. As Image 18 shows, it maybe would have been possible to simultaneously insert two corpses through this door, and by pushing and shoving, maybe three could have been stuffed in there. More than that is an illusion, however. Moreover, in a crowded muffle, the corpses would not have been able to burn correctly, so every attempt of such an overcrowding would have ended in a disaster (see Subsection 1.5.4.).
2. If we follow Feinsilber, in the beginning the killings in the morgue of Crematory I were not done by gassings, but by shooting. While this would have made more sense indeed (why kill the executees with a dangerous and always-scarce pesticide, if one could have just shot

them?), it is in irreconcilable conflict with the claims of the orthodox standard literature.

3. Feinsilber goes on record stating that until November or December 1942, no gas chambers existed in Auschwitz. This contradicts the orthodox Holocaust narrative, according to which gassings in Crematory I took place roughly since February 1942, and in the "Bunkers" from approximately March 1942. As Feinsilber explicitly mentions a gassing of 390 Jews in the morgue of Crematory I, this can only have happened in November 1942 at the earliest – which again collides with the orthodox narrartive claiming that this morgue had been used as a gas chamber since approximately February 1942, but that, by November 1942, it had been decommissioned as a "gas chamber" for quite a while; a substantial time before that, the gassings are said to have been moved to the "Bunkers" of Birkenau.
4. Feinsilber says that initially the Jews from Theresienstadt had been housed in the Birkenau Family Camp, but had been gassed after exactly six months. What would have been the purpose of housing and feeding people for six extra months if one wanted to kill them anyway?
5. The total number mentioned by Feinsilber of "several millions" of "unregistered persons who were cremated" is in accordance with the numbers peddled at that time by the atrocity propaganda, which reveals the true source of his "information."
6. Feinsilber's claims about the capacity of the Birkenau Crematories (5,000 corpses each per day in Crematories II and III, as well as 3,000 corpses in Crematories IV and V, in total thus 8,000) is exaggerated by about a factor of eight compared to what would have been the theoretically possible maximum; the real theoretical maximum capacity was about 1,000 corpses per day (see Section 1.5.). In the face of the total number of victims claimed by him ("several millions"), this grotesque exaggeration was of course necessary, because otherwise it wouldn't have been possible to cremate the victims' corpses.
7. That Moll ordered a woman to jump into a fire pit while singing is in accordance with the phantasmagoria of torture and executions accompanied by music that are often found in orthodox Holocaust literature. In the same vein, Rachel Auerbach reports (Donat 1979, p. 44):

   "In order to enliven the monotony of their murderous work, the Germans installed at Treblinka a Jewish orchestra. [...] *The orchestra had a twofold purpose: first, to drown out, as much as that was possible, the screams and moans of the people being driven to their deaths in the gas chambers; second, to provide musical entertainment for the*

camp staff who represented two music-loving nations – Germany and the Ukraine!"

8. A fascinating parallel from Biblical times exists with regard to the fire resistance of the boy who was put into the furnace by the torturers who then scorched him with cigarettes, then pulled him out of the furnace, hung him by his hands before they doused him up to his belt with gasoline and lit it, after which they let him run away in the direction of the fence:

   "Then Nebuchadnezzar was furious with Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and his attitude toward them changed. He ordered the furnace heated seven times hotter than usual and commanded some of the strongest soldiers in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego and throw them into the blazing furnace. […] *The king's command was so urgent and the furnace so hot that the flames of the fire killed the soldiers who took up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and these three men, firmly tied, fell into the blazing furnace.*
   Then King Nebuchadnezzar leaped to his feet in amazement […] *He said, 'Look! I see four men walking around in the fire, unbound and unharmed, and the fourth looks like a son of the gods.'*
   Nebuchadnezzar then approached the opening of the blazing furnace and shouted, 'Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, servants of the Most High God, come out! Come here!'
   So Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came out of the fire, and the satraps, prefects, governors and royal advisers crowded around them. They saw that the fire had not harmed their bodies, nor was a hair of their heads singed; their robes were not scorched, and there was no smell of fire on them." (Daniel 3;4)

9. In accordance with Chaim Herman (cf. Section 2.6.), Feinsilber states (on whom Danuta Czech relies) that 200 *Sonderkommando* members had been sent to Majdanek and had been murdered there as retaliation for an escape attempt; on the other hand, 300 Jewesses were transferred from Majdanek to Auschwitz in order to be shot. Why these useless transportations from one death camp to another?

10. Feinsilber states that, in the Main Camp, the *Sonderkommando* men rushed into the death chamber half an hour after the beginning of the gassing, in Birkenau even after only 15 to 20 minutes, in order to drag out the corpses. For the reasons mentioned several times already, this would have been impossible. Turning on the fans at this point would have been to no avail, as the Zyklon pellets underneath the corpses

would have continually released gas for at least another one-and-a-half hours.

2.11. Szlama Dragon

In the orthodox Holocaust literature, two farmhouses that were converted into gas chambers outside the fence of the Birkenau Camp and which were called "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" or also "the Red House" and "the White House" are spoken of unanimously. According to Czech's *Chronicle* (1990, p. 146), Bunker 1 is said to have started its murderous activities on March 20, 1942 according to Czech's *Chronicle* (1990, p. 146), or at the end of May 1942 according to Jean-Claude Pressac (1994, p. 49); Bunker 2 allegedly started operating at the end of June 1942 according to both sources. After the start of operations of the gas chambers of Birkenau (March 1943), the killings in the Bunkers are said to have been discontinued, after which Bunker 1 was presumably torn down. In the spring and summer of 1944, at the time of the deportation of the Jews from Hungary, Bunker 2 is said to have been put back into operation because the gas chambers in the crematories presumably could not cope with the "workload" anymore. Next to Bunker 2, incineration pits" are said to have been dug in which the corpses of the gassed were allegedly incinerated.

A first fuzzy hint at such buildings can already be found in the eleventh report of the Polish resistance movement cited at the beginning of this chapter: There, "poisoning sites" in Birkenau are mentioned, "where several houses […] have been prepared for this purpose in the forest." Only later these "several houses" mutated to small houses, and the "poisoning sites" eventually were called "Bunkers." Without these two bunkers, the whole orthodox Auschwitz narrative falls apart, because in that case there hadn't been any buildings for a full year in which the claimed mass murders by Zyklon B could have been committed. For the existence of these buildings, however, not the slightest documentary proof exists at all. Carlo Mattogno, who has dedicated a whole book to these bunkers, writes (2016g, pp. 35f.):

> *"The first half of 1942 is the best-documented period for the projects and construction work of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. There are two series of reports that allow us to appreciate the full scope of its building activities. There is, on the one hand, the* Baufristenplan *(construction deadline schedule)* […]. *These reports list all* Bauwerke *under construction or already built,* […].
>
> *If 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 at Birkenau started functioning on March 20 or at the end of May 1942, and on June 30, 1942, respectively, specific refer-*

ences to those installations would necessarily have to appear in the documents cited – references such as 'Bunker,' or 'Rotes Haus*' /* 'Weißes Haus*' or some kind of 'code word.' A thorough examination* […] *reveals, however, that not a single entry can even remotely be interpreted as referring to any of these 'Bunkers.' This clearly indicates that the Birkenau 'Bunkers' never existed as extermination installations."*

Therefore, as is so often the case, we depend on eyewitness reports. Key witness of the bunkers is, without any question, the Polish Jew Szlama Dragon, born in 1920 and a tailor by profession. On February 26, 1945, hence already one month after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz, Dragon was questioned by a judge of the Soviet military judiciary, Captain Levin. During that interrogation, Dragon elaborated liberally on the two "gas chambers." (For these he does not yet use the term "Bunker"; apparently this term became customary only later.)

Dragon stated that he had arrived in Birkenau on December 7, 1942 as a member of a transport containing 2,500 detainees, only 400 young, strong men of which had been registered. The selection had been carried out by the "fascist SS-man" Josef Mengele, by *Reportführer* Ludwig Plagge as well as by Otto Moll. On December 8, Dragon was tattooed Detainee Number 80359. Two days later, Plagge and Moll gathered 200 of the 400 registered detainees, dividing them into two groups. On December 11, both groups were marched off to work. Let the story be told by Dragon:[57]

"As a member of one of the two groups, I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2, the other group was taken to gas chamber no. 1. […] *The group brought in to work at gas chamber no. 2 was assigned various tasks by Moll. Twelve persons had to take away the corpses from the gas chamber – I was one of those; 30 persons had to load the corpses on the carts, 10 persons had to carry the corpses to the carts, 20 persons had to throw the persons into the pits, 28 persons had to bring the wood to the pits, 2 persons had to take gold teeth, rings, earrings etc. from the corpses – which happened in the presence of two SS men – and two persons had to cut the hair off the women in the presence of one SS man. Moll personally lit the pyres.*

After having worked for one day in gas chamber no. 2, I became sick and was therefore assigned to cleaning work and other jobs in barrack no. 2. In that barrack I worked until May 1943, then I was assigned to work salvaging bricks from semi-underground stores and from storage buildings in masonry that the Germans had blown up. I worked there

[57] State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185, Mattogno 2016g, pp. 73-75.

until February 1944 and at the same time for about two months in gas chamber no. 2 and a few days in gas chamber no. 1.

The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other, in the area of the village center of Brzezinka which the Germans had burned.[58] *The gas chambers were two modified houses whose windows had been hermetically sealed. In the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 1 there were two rooms, in gas chamber no. 2 there were four.*

At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks, another two barracks stood some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2. In these barracks, men, women and children had to undress, they were then herded naked into the gas chambers, all of them together, with the help of dogs. In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath.' Next to the entrance door there was an opening of 40 by 40 centimeters through which the Zyklon containing the hydrogen cyanide was poured in from a can. At that time, the SS personnel wore gas masks. One can contained 1 kg [of hydrogen cyanide]. *The empty cans were taken away by the SS.*

About 1,500 to 1,700 persons were squeezed into the two rooms of the gas chamber. The gassing operation lasted about 15 to 20 minutes. Gas chamber no. 1 had a floor area of 80 square meters. The Zyklon was poured into the chamber by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz. The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have explained above, was carried out by 12 persons taking turns, every 15 minutes 6 persons removed [the corpses]. *It was difficult to stay in the chamber for more than 15–20 minutes, because the odor of the Zyklon, in spite of the open doors, did not go away. The clearing of the chamber took 2 to 3 hours.* [Then] *the gold teeth were removed from the corpses and rings, earrings, and* [gold] *pins were taken away, and the women's hair was cut off. The pockets of the garments were searched for valuables, especially gold. An SS man was present when the women's hair was cut. Five hundred meters away from gas chamber no. 1 there were four trenches where the persons* [sic] *were burned, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. The corpses were transported to the trench by means of five carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each cart was loaded with 25–30 corpses. It took about 20 minutes for*

[58] Actually, a number of houses had been demolished, others modified and turned over as lodgings to camp officers and non-coms.

a cart to go to the trench and back. Near the trenches 110 persons worked day and night in shifts. In 24 hours 7,000–8,000 persons were burned in the trenches.
Gas chamber no. 2 had a floor area of about 100 square meters, each room – there were four – had two doors. Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2,000 persons. Gassing took 15 to 20 minutes. The Zyklon was introduced into each room of gas chamber no. 2 in the same way as for gas chamber no. 1. The removal of the corpses did not take more than two hours, because all the doors could be used and, moreover, the narrow-gauge railway passed along both sides of gas chamber no. 2, near the doors. With this railway, the corpses were taken to the trenches on 7 to 8 carts. At 150 meters from chamber no. 2, there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1. About 110–120 persons emptied the chamber and burned the corpses. Over 24 hours, all the trenches of chamber 2 could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches, no [fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000; they had come from various countries and had different nationalities, primarily Jewish* [nationality]. *To obtain a good combustion in the pyres, when lighting, a liquid – low-grade gasoline – was poured on, but also human fat. The human fat came from the trenches, in which the persons were burning, by means of a small channel that went to another small trench, into which the fat would flow; it was then recovered by the SS. In February 1944 I was sent to work at crematorium no. 4."*

Dragon only spends a few sentences on the alleged killings in 1944 in "Gas Chamber No. 2":

"In each crematorium there were gas chambers and simultaneously gas chamber no. 2 was in operation, from which the corpses went to the trenches to be burned. Gas chamber no. 2 worked mainly when there were 6 to 7 transports of persons, then the corpses were burnt on pyres, in addition to the crematoria."

Dragon was questioned again on May 10 and 11, 1945, this time by Polish judge Jan Sehn, who at that time was collecting evidence for a future trial against those responsible for the Auschwitz Camp. As to the "bunkers," Dragon had the following recorded:[59]

"We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the house had a metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung –

[59] Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 193ff., 106ff.; Mattogno 2016g, pp. 75-77.

Lebensgefahr' [high voltage – danger of death]. *At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep.* […] *Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls.*

The inside of the house was split into four rooms by means of partitions. One of them could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250. The first one, which was the largest, had two little windows in the wall. The other three had only one. These little windows were closed with wooden shutters. Each room was accessible by means of a separate entrance. On the entrance door there was the plate of which I have already spoken, with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr.' This inscription was visible only when the entrance door was closed. When the door stood open, it could not be seen, instead, there was another sign 'Zum Baden' [to the bath]. *The victims destined for the gassing saw another sign on the exit door of the chamber which said 'Zur Desinfektion'* [to the disinfection]. *Of course, behind the door with this inscription there was no disinfection at all, because this was the exit door from the chamber, through which we pulled out the corpses into the yard. Each room had a separate exit door.* […] *This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, identified as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2,000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window. Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away, a narrow-gauge railway led to them.* […]

Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The Bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and new trenches were dug. […]

The capacity of Bunkers no. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 persons. Bunker no. 2 could contain, at one time, over 2,000 persons, and Bunker no. 1 fewer than 2,000 persons.

In 1943, we were transferred from the women's camp to camp BIId, and were first housed in Block 13 and then in Block 11. In the fall of that year, I think, I was again employed at the 'Sonderkommando.' Between

the work at the Bunkers [and the new job] *I was assigned to the 'Abbruchkommando'* [demolition detail]*."*

Comments

There are considerable differences between Szlama Dragon's statements before Soviet Officer Levin and the ones he made less than three months later during his questioning by Jan Sehn. These differences are conspicuous already at first cursory reading. Mattogno has pointed out the most important of these differences, which I summarize here (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 79-81):

The Windows of the Bunkers

Statement February 1945: "The gas chambers were two modified houses whose windows had been hermetically sealed." Statement May 1945: "The windows were walled up."

The Distance between Bunker 2 and the Wooden Barracks

Statement February 1945: "two barracks stood some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2." Statement May 1945: "At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks."

The Trenches

Statement February 1945: "At 150 meters from chamber no. 2, there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1" Statement May 1945: "On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep." According to the statement of February, these trenches had been 30 to 35 m long, 7 to 8 m wide and 2 m deep.

The Capacity of the Bunkers

Statement February 1945: "Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2.000 persons." Statement May 1945: "One of them [i. e. the chambers] could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250." Therefore, the four spaces of "Bunker 2" could contain a maximum of 2,500 to 2,550 people.

The Distance between Both Bunkers

Statement February 1945: "The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other." Statement May 1945: "In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, identified as Bunker no. 1."

Mattogno lets these statements be followed by a critical analysis, the most important parts of which are reproduced here (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 81-84):

> *"1) In the Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon affirms that 'Bunker 1' had a total floor area of 80 square meters and 1,500 to 1,700 persons could be squeezed into it – i.e., 19 to 22 persons per square meter in rounded figures! In the Polish deposition he speaks of 'fewer than 2,000 persons,' which corresponds to a density of 'fewer than' 25 persons per square meter! On the other hand, 'Bunker 2' had a total floor area of 100 square meters and could take in 2,000 persons according to the Soviet deposition, or up to 2,550 if we follow the Polish one. Thus, here again, we have a density of 20 to 25 persons per square meter!*
>
> *2) In the Soviet deposition the witness declares that his transport (2,500 persons), which arrived on December 7, 1942, was received at Birkenau by Dr. Mengele, who carried out the selection. However, Dr. Mengele was not dispatched to Auschwitz until six months later, on May 30, 1943.* [[60]…]
>
> *3) In his declarations regarding the extermination capacity of the 'Bunkers,' Dragon reaches the pinnacle of absurdity. He states:*
>
> > *'Over 24 hours, all the trenches could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches,* [no fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000.'*
>
> *Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 not fewer than (17,000 × 30 × 4 =) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, during the period in question, only some 125,000 Jews had arrived at Auschwitz, of whom 105,000 were not registered. As far as 1944 is concerned, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz,* [did] *6 or 7 transports ever arrived on a single day.*
>
> *These nonsensical figures, by the way, also clash with other data furnished by the witness. For example, the incineration of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses per day would have required a daily supply of 1,120 to 1,280 tons of wood, which would have had to be carried to the trenches and laid out by a detail of just 28 detainees, according to Dragon. Each one of them would have had to carry and lay out in the trenches some 40 to 46 tons of wood every single day! No less grotesque is the story of the two barbers and two dentists who had to give a daily load of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses a 'special treatment'!*

---

[60] Kubica 1997, p. 376. Wikipedia confirms that Mengele was sent to Auschwitz on May 30, 1943. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josef_Mengele.

Dragon did not dare repeat these absurd figures to Judge Jan Sehn which he had invented out of whole cloth in order to please the Soviets, or else the Soviets had suggested them to him.
4) Just as absurd and physically impossible is the assertion that the SS collected the human fat of the corpses to feed the combustion in the trenches. [...[61]]
Szlama Dragon provides us with no indication that would allow us, even only approximately, to locate the two 'bunkers.' His statements as to the distance between them are contradictory (3 kilometers in the Soviet deposition, 500 meters in the Polish one). That is strange, to say the least, because in 1945 establishing the location of both houses would have been extremely easy, as their positions could have been determined in relation to that of two other major buildings in their vicinity, i.e., the Central Sauna and the sewage plant of BAIII. One might therefore reasonably suspect that Dragon never even set foot into the places he speaks of."

With regard to the distance between the bunkers, Dragon in his first statement had indicated it to be 3 km and in his second statement 500 meters, I add that both interrogators, Levin and Sehn, could have readily summoned the witness to show them the locations where both bunkers had been. This evidently never happened, though. Ultimately, neither the Soviet officer nor the Polish judge was interested in exposing their witness as a liar.

I also add that the following claim by Dragon has no credibility whatsoever either:

"The inside of the house was split into four rooms by means of partitions. One of them could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250. The first one, which was the largest, had two little windows in the wall."

What purpose would it have served to partition the gas chamber into four – moreover unequal – parts? This would have merely decreased the usable space and would have hampered the gassing procedure massively.

The immensely important answer to the question has to be found next, whether the incineration trenches in Birkenau mentioned by Dragon and by numerous other witnesses existed at all, and to what extent outdoor incinerations of corpses occurred in the Auschwitz camp complex. From time immemorial, corpses have been incinerated on pyres outdoors, but not in trenches. There is an obvious reason for this: As the movement of air in a trench is slower than that of the air above the surface, the burning process proceeds accordingly slower. Why then would it have been of advantage to

[61] The unappetizing atrocity story of human fat in relation to eyewitness report No. 14 (Filip Müller) is enlarged upon.

dig numerous trenches in Auschwitz-Birkenau, instead of incinerating the corpses on pyres at ground level?

In the case of Birkenau, there was an additional, absolutely insuperable reason not to incinerate corpses in trenches, namely the high groundwater level. In a report of October 30, 1941 by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz it says:[62]

> *"The ground-water level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m."*

To this, degreed engineer Willy Wallwey remarked (2016, p. 105):

> *"A large number of ponds, fed by the groundwater, stretches like a string of pearls along the Vistula and Sola rivers. This abundance of water, together with the abundance of coal of this area, was decisive for the decision to erect a coal gasification and liquefaction plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. in this area."*

Jean-Claude Pressac confirms that in Auschwitz "the groundwater is almost at surface level" (Pressac 1989, p. 269). If that was so, how would it have been possible to even think of incinerating tens of thousands of corpses in deep pits?

The deathblow for the legend of the incineration pits was the aerial photos over Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft, the existence of which was made known in 1979 by two members of the CIA, Brugioni and Poirier. In their nineteen-page booklet published at that time, they reproduced fourteen aerial photos and tried to interpret them in terms of the orthodox Holocaust narrative (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). The by-far most important shot was taken on May 31, 1944 showing the Birkenau compound together with its surroundings. Of pivotal significance here is the area where, according to the witnesses, the reactivated Bunker 2 ("the white house") would have been located, as well as the yard north of Crematory V of Birkenau, where incineration pits are said to have been dug out as well.

In his study *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, Mattogno reproduces the aerial photo of May 31, 1944 on p. 162 and then shows several enlarged details from that shot. He outlines what one should see in these photos if the claims by the witnesses, and with them those of the orthodox historians, were true. I list the individual points here briefly; with regard to the sources we refer to Mattogno's own book (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 57-65).

According to orthodox historiography, approximately 134,300 Hungarian Jews were gassed in Birkenau during the 15 days from May 17 to May 31, 1944. A maximum of (15 × 760 × 1.2 =)[63] 13,680 of these claimed vic-

---

[62] Russian State War Archive, Moscow, 502-1-233.

[63] Assuming one corpse per hour per muffle, at 20 hours daily. The presence of faster-burning corpses of children is factored in by 1.2. Due to an irreparable outage of Crematory IV on

tims could have been incinerated in the crematories. Consequently, at least 120,620 corpses, *i.e.* approximately 8,000 per day, had to be incinerated outdoors.

Due to the high level of the groundwater in Birkenau, incineration pits, if any existed, could not have been deeper than approximately one meter.

Let us now apply the data that Köchel has compiled from his study of mass incinerations on pyres of animal cadavers caused by foot-and-mouth disease (see Section 1.6.). If we assume that it took two days for a pyre to burned down, for the embers to die out, and for the entire pile to cool off sufficiently so it could then be cleared out, then there must have been pyres with a two-day capacity of some 16,000 corpses. At 8 corpses per linear meter, a single elongated pyre would have had a length of two kilometers; when using freshly cut wood, twice that length.

If we instead assume several roughly parallelly laid-out pyres at a distance of 50 meters from each other, and using dry wood with 10 pyres, each of a length of 200 meters, this results in a required total space of 200 m × (10 × 2.50 m + 9 × 50 m) = 95,000 square meters, or almost ten hectares. When using freshly cut wood, this area is twice that size.

To this, the spaces must be added that possibly had been used for the excavated soil, as well as the spaces used for storage of fuel. As mentioned in Subsection 1.6.5., both depend on the logistics of the activities, which we don't know, so we ignore it here.

Let us now have a look at the witness testimonies. Here is a table with the lengths of the pits as claimed by various witnesses, from which we can roughly extract the lengths of the respectively pyres stacked up inside of them (*ibid.*, p. 66). In the last column, I have listed the amount of the above-described pyres that would have been required if using dry wood (this number is to be doubled in the case of freshly cut wood):

Witness	Length	claimed number	needed number for 2 km
F. Müller, D. Paisikovic, M. Nyiszli	50 m	5/2/2	40
H. Mandelbaum	35 m	–	57
C. Mordowicz/A. Rosin	30 m	–	67
S. Dragon	25 m	5	80
S. Feinsilber/Jankowski	20 m	2	100
S. Bendel	12 m	3	167
J. Rosenblum	10 m	–	200

May 10, 1943, and because Crematory I had been shut down since the summer of 1943, a mere total of 38 muffles exist, therefore 15 days × 38 muffles × 20/day × 1.2.

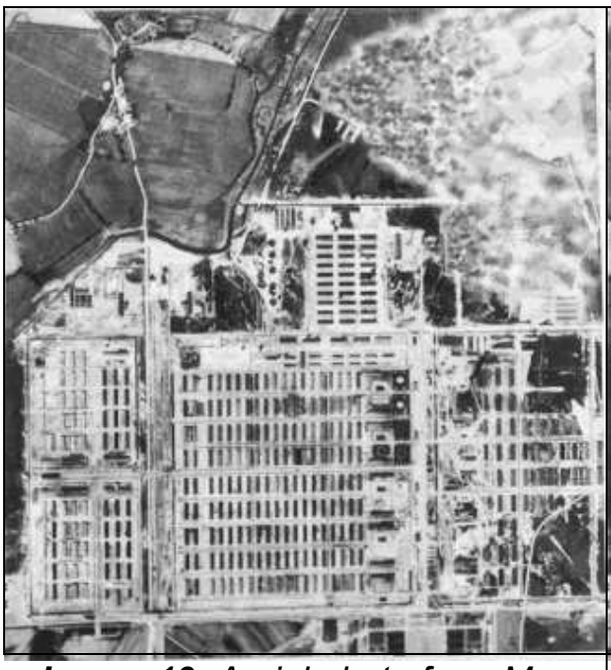

Image 19: *Aerial photo from May 31, 1944 with* ***painted-in*** *smoke plumes as they would have had to look like, had the witnesses been telling the truth.*

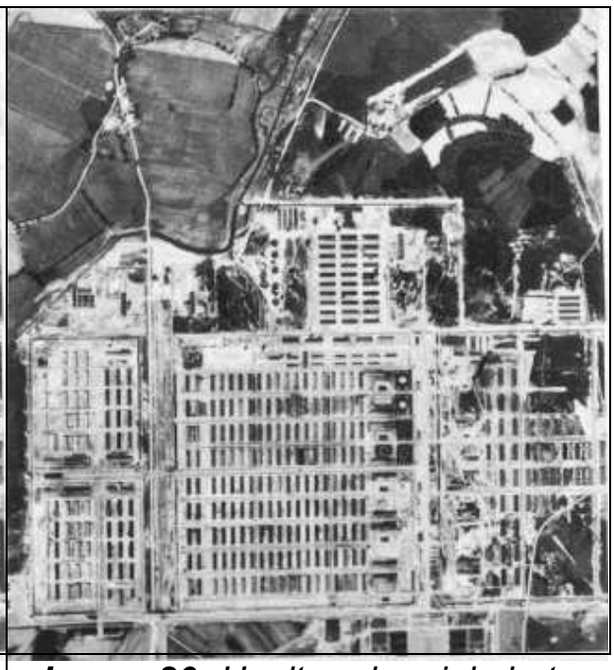

Image 20: *Unaltered aerial photo from May 31, 1944: no smoke, no incinerations. All the witnesses lied.*

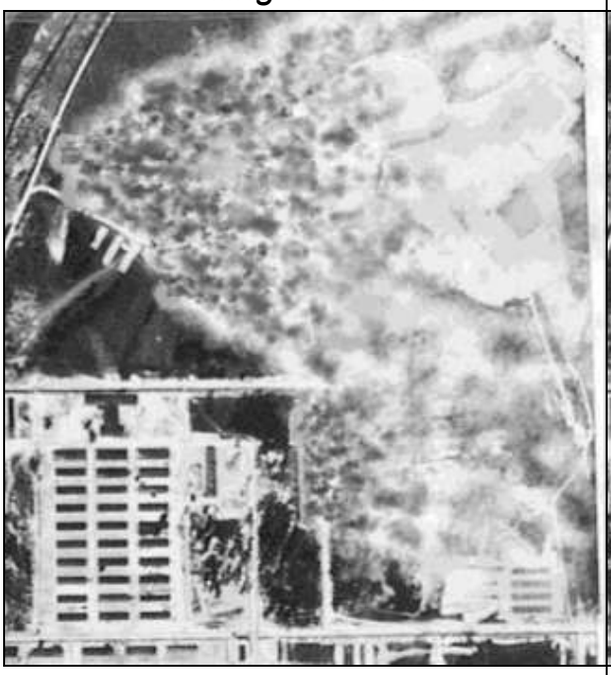

Image 21: *Enlargement of a detail of Image 19 pertaining to the area where the pyres would have been.*

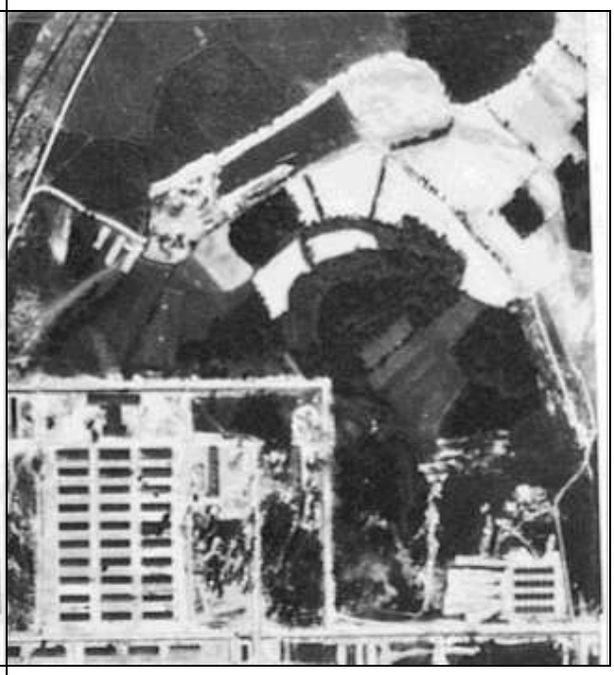

Image 22: *Enlargement of a detail of Image 20 pertaining to the area where the pyres would have been.*

At a fuel demand of approximately 135 kg dry wood per corpse, this amounts to a daily demand of approximately 1,000 tons of dry wood; this amount doubles in the case of freshly cut wood.

Let us assume – very optimistically and unrealistically – a complete incineration of the corpses and the wood. Since dry wood leaves some 8% of its mass as ash, while human corpses leave some 5% of their mass (*ibid.*, pp. 69f.), this results in a wood-ash mass of 80 tons per day (assuming an

average mass of 58 kg per victim), a human-ash mass of approximately (8 × 58 × 0.05 ≈) 32 tons, for a total of 112 tons.

Nothing of all this can be seen in the aerial photos; also, no trucks that would have been needed for the constant supply of fuel wood as well as for the constant removal of the ashes. Most of all, however, the incineration pits themselves cannot be seen, from which flames and smoke would have continually emanated, had corpses been incinerated therein in a massive way. The narrow-gauge track is also missing by which, according to several witnesses, the bodies of the Jewish detainees gassed in Bunker 2 had been hauled to Crematory V.

Image 23: *Detail enlargement of Image 20 around Crematory V. To the right of it some smoke rises that covers the fence and throws a shadow onto the bright area to the right of it.*

Image 19 shows the aerial photo of May 31, 1944 of the Birkenau Camp as it would *have had to* look like had the witnesses been telling the truth. But in reality, the aerial photo is as shown in Image 20: No smoke. All is completely peaceful. Distinguishable in this aerial photo are:

– A building in the area where, according to the witnesses, Bunker 2 was located. That homicidal gassings occurred there is of course a mere contention. The "undressing barracks" described by many witnesses are lacking, as are the incineration pits themselves. The fact that the road that led to the building was blocked off by a clearly visible fence means that no trucks could have driven to the "bunkers" delivering fuel wood.
– To the north of Crematory V, there is indeed an area of approximately 50 square meters visible from which a small smoke column rises, see Image 23. What was being burned there – whether a smaller number of corpses or just garbage – cannot be determined, however.
– Ditto the traces of four long trenches can be distinguished in the photo, located at roughly 160 m to the north of Crematory V. The first two of them are each about 100 m long, the third and the fourth about 130 m long (Image 8). The historical context demands the conclusion that

these trenches were mass graves in which the victims of the typhus epidemic were buried during the summer of 1942, until they were exhumed again and incinerated in the fall of 1942 because they threatened to contaminate the groundwater. Due to the very high level of the groundwater, the graves could not be deeper than about one meter, which explains their extreme length.

In 2003, Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana wrote the following as to the question of the open-air incinerations (Mattogno/Deana 2003, pp. 411f.):

> *"One may reasonably assume that in late 1941, when the mortality rate in Auschwitz rose to frightening proportions, many bodies were taken to Birkenau and buried there in mass graves. According to the Mortuary Book and the Book of the Dead, 1,358 inmates and 3,726 Soviet prisoners-of-war died in November 1941, a total of 5,084 people, 169 per day on average. At that time the crematorium of the Main Camp had only two ovens whose maximum capacity altogether was 84 bodies per day and which, on top of everything else, had sustained some damage. The coke deliveries to the crematorium also prove that only a portion of the deceased inmates could have been cremated. From November 1, 1941 to January 31, 1942, the crematorium received 93.6 metric tons of coke, which would have sufficed for 3,000 bodies at the very most; however, a total of 9,355 inmates died during that period. In the following months the crematorium could just barely handle the cremation of the people who died in the Main Camp.* […] *All the bodies of inmates who died in Birkenau were buried in mass graves.*
>
> *In the following months the mortality rate rose sharply due to the dreadful typhus epidemic that had broken out in acute form in July 1942. As a consequence of this epidemic the head of the camp, Commandant Rudolf Höss, ordered the camp 'completely closed off' on July 23, 1942.*
>
> *In other words, bodies buried in mass graves also included many thousands of typhus victims, which made sanitary conditions in Birkenau even more catastrophic, especially if one considers the high water table of Birkenau, which must have swamped the graves quickly. It is easy to believe Pery Broad when he writes* […] *that the body toxins of the buried had contaminated the ground water in the entire area, which resulted in the massive death of fish in the lakes surrounding Birkenau, particularly in Harmense."*

In view of the danger of polluting the groundwater, the corpses buried in Birkenau were exhumed and incinerated on pyres (or possibly in rudimentary field crematoria). There are no documents available about this. With

reference to witness testimonies, Czech writes in her *Chronicle* that the incineration of the corpses started on September 21, 1942 (1990, p. 242). Mattogno and Deana add (*ibid*., p. 321):

> *"Mass graves were almost certainly located* […] *about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel trenches in that area.* […]
> *The majority of the inmates who died between September 23, 1942 and the opening of the crematoria were also burnt in the open air."*

After this long but important excursus, let us return to Szlama Dragon. About his work in Crematory V he reports:[64]

> *"Until May 1944, I was working in the Crematorium V. They had us do gardening, chop wood and transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of that crematorium did not operate yet. They were only put into operation on the arrival of the first convoy of Hungarian Jews.* […] *This crematorium was constructed exactly the same as Crematorium IV. Both had four furnaces on each side. Each furnace could contain three bodies. The place where the victims had to undress and the gas chambers were both on ground level. The gassing procedure was similar to that in Bunkers 1 and 2. The victims were taken by truck to the crematorium. Later, after the railway line from Auschwitz to Birkenau had been put into service, people were driven into Crematoria IV and V with the greatest haste as soon as they left the wagons. The arriving prisoners entered the room where they had to undress. Gorger urged them on, saying, 'Come on, hurry, otherwise the food and coffee will get cold.' The people demanded water. Gorger then said: 'The water is cold; it is forbidden to drink from it. Hurry, you will get tea as soon as you come out of the bath.' When all the prisoners were gathered in the undressing room, Moll climbed onto a bench and said: 'In this camp, the stout go to work; the women and the sick remain in the blocks.' He pointed to the buildings of Birkenau, adding that they all needed to take a bath, otherwise the camp authorities would not admit them.*
> *When all the inmates had undressed, they were quickly led to the gas chamber. Initially, there were only three gas chambers, but later a fourth was set up. The first hold 1,500 people, the second 800, the third 600 and the fourth 150. The people walked out of the undressing room through a small hallway into the gas chamber. There were signs with the inscription: 'To Disinfection.' As soon as the chambers were full, the SS – very often it was Moll personally – closed the door. Then,*

[64] Statement of S. Dragon of May 10 and 11, 1945; Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 107-111.

Mengele ordered Scheinmetz to fetch the gas can from the ambulance, to open it, and to insert the contents through the little window in the side wall. For this, Scheinmetz climbed onto a ladder wearing a gas mask. After a few moments, Mengele announced that the victims were already dead by saying, 'It's already done.' Then he drove away with Scheinmetz in the ambulance. Moll opened the doors of the gas chambers. We took out the bodies, wearing gas masks. We dragged them through the small hallway to the undressing room and from there to the cremation furnaces. At the door to the first hallway, the barber cut their hair; in the second hallway, the dentist tore out their teeth.

After we had dragged the bodies to the furnace, we put three of them on an iron stretcher, the first corpse headfirst, the second reversed, and the third again like the first one. We pushed the stretcher on rollers installed there into the furnace opening. In doing so, two prisoners pushed the stretcher from behind, while a third pulled them at the front. When the stretcher had been pushed into the furnace opening, it dipped downward, and the body fell on the grate. Then we pulled out the stretcher again and closed the furnace opening. Then we filled another furnace. The cremation lasted 15 to 20 minutes. Then new bodies came into the furnaces. […]

Because the capacity of the crematoria proved inadequate, three large and two smaller pits were excavated next to Crematorium V in order to incinerate the bodies of the gassed Hungarians in them. The incineration process was the same as in the pits of Bunkers 1 and 2. Again, Moll lit the fire. The ashes were taken out of the pits in the same way as near Bunkers 1 and 2. Incompletely combusted bones were smashed and crushed and brought to the banks of the Sola River, where they were thrown into the water. In the past, the ashes had been poured into pits specially excavated for this purpose. Later, as the Russian front approached, Moll ordered that the ashes be excavated and thrown into the Sola.

The gas chambers of Crematorium V were about 2.50 m high. I determined this by stretching out my arm, yet I was still unable to reach the ceiling. The top edge of the door was about 70 cm away from the ceiling. With his arm stretched out, a man of average height could reach the sill of the window through which the contents of the Zyklon cans were poured. [...] *In the end, the Hungarian Jews were also burned in the pits excavated for this purpose next to Crematorium V. These were 25 m long, 6 m wide and about 3 m deep. 5,000 people were cremated there daily.* [...] *I believe that the total number of people gassed in the two bunkers and the four crematoria amounts to over four million."*

Comment on Dragon's Statements about his Work in Crematory V

The four million gassing victims claimed by Dragon indicate to whose tune he had been singing. In order to make these numbers seem plausible, he, too, made the usual outrageous statements about the cremation capacity of the furnaces: three corpses concurrently within 15-20 minutes, instead of one per hour.

As Dragon's statements about his activities in and around both bunkers have already exposed his "credibility", I will make do with one single additional point regarding his accounts of the events in Crematory V of Birkenau. Dragon writes:

> *"We took out the bodies, wearing gas masks. We dragged them through the small hallway to the undressing room and from there to the cremation furnaces. At the door to the first hallway, the barber cut their hair; in the second hallway, the dentist tore out their teeth."*

Try to picture this action: 1,500 corpses had to be dragged through a small corridor to the undressing room and then to the furnaces. Truly a stupendous proof of a perfectly organized genocide! This truly German perfection is also proven by the fact that the cremation of a corpse in Auschwitz was performed nine times faster than anywhere else, that a single barber sufficed to cut the hair of 1,500 corpses, and as well only a single dentist was needed to pull their (gold) teeth.

2.12. Henryk Tauber and Michał Kula

Another member of the *Sonderkommando* who testified before the Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes was the Polish Jew Henryk Tauber, born in 1917, occupation shoemaker. He was admitted to the Auschwitz Camp on January 19, 1943. His testimony was given in Krakow on May 24, 1945. To Jean-Claude Pressac, his eyewitness report is "the best that exists on the Birkenau Krematorien" (Pressac 1989, p. 481):

> *"Though without the benefit of higher education, Henryk Tauber, a modest man with no desire to seek the limelight, remembers perfectly. He was the only one to give a precise and detailed description of the equipment and working of the Krematorien. His extremely accurate account has been used little if at all by the historians, quite simply because they could not understand it."*

Pressac thinks so highly of Tauber's testimony that he quotes it in its entirety. This will not be done here; several longer excerpts will be given, however, in order to do justice to the importance of this key witness (Pres-

sac 1989, pp. 482-484, 489, 494f., 498, 500-502; leaving out most of Pressac's bracketed comments):

> *"The day after our arrival at the crematorium* [meaning Crema I, where Tauber started working in February 1943 as a member of the *Sonderkommando…*] *an SS Unterscharführer* […] *whose name I forget gave us a pep talk* […]. *He warned us that we were going to have to do unpleasant work to which we would have to accustom ourselves, and which after a certain time would present no more difficulty. He spoke in Polish the whole time. Never during all his speech did he once mention the fact that we would have to burn the bodies of human beings. As soon as he finished the speech, he ordered 'Los, an die Arbeit!' [OK, get to work] and started beating our heads with a bludgeon. With Mietek Morowa, he drove us towards the bunker [Leichenhalle, or morgue] of Krematorium I, where we discovered some hundreds of corpses. They were in heaps, one on top of the other, dirty and frozen. Many of them were covered in blood. their skulls crushed. others had their stomachs open, probably as the result of autopsy. All were frozen and we had to separate them from one another with axes. Beaten, and harrassed by the Unterscharführer and Capo Morawa, we dragged these corpses to the 'hajcownia' [German-Polish term meaning 'boiler room'], where there were three furnaces, each with two muffles* […]. *I designate as 'muffle', in conformity with the nomenclature used by the Soviet Commission, the corpse incineration hearths (*[…]).
>
> *In the 'boiler room'* [*furnace room…*], *we put the corpses on a trolley with a high platform that ran on rails installed between he furnaces. This trolley went from the door* […] *of the bunker* […*morgue*], *where the corpses were, on a turntable* […] *that crossed the 'boiler room', on broad rails* […]. *From these there ran narrower rails* […] *on which the trolley itself fitted, leading to each muffle. The trolley ran on four metal wheels. Its strong frame was in the form of a box, and to make it heavier we weighted it with stones and scrap metal. The upper part was extended by a metal slide over two meters long. We put five corpses on this: first we put two with the legs towards the furnace and the belly upwards, then two more the other way round but still with the belly upwards, and finally we put the fifth one with the legs towards the furnace and the back upwards. The arms of this last one hung down and seemed to embrace the other bodies below.* [sic! The arms of frozen bodies do not dangle…]
>
> *The weight of such a load sometimes exceeded that of the ballast, and to* [in] *order to prevent the trolley from tipping up* [over] *and spilling the corpses we had to support the slide by slipping a plank underneath it.*

Once the slide was loaded, we pushed it into the muffle. Once the corpses were introduced into the furnace, we held them there by means of a metal box that slid on top of the charging slide, while other prisoners pulled the trolley back, leaving the corpses behind. There was a handle at the end of the slide for gripping and pulling back the sliding box. Then we closed the door [of the muffle]. In Krematorium I, there were three, two-muffle furnaces, as I have already mentioned. Each muffle could incinerate five human bodies. Thirty corpses could be incinerated at the same time in this crematorium. […]
On 4th March 1943. we were taken under SS guard to Krematorium II. The construction of this crematorium was explained to us by Capo [Julius] August [Brück […]*], who had just arrived from Buchenwald where he had also been working in the crematorium. Krematorium II had a basement where there was an undressing room (Auskleideraum)* […] *and a bunker, or in other words a gas chamber (Leichenkeller / corpse cellar)* […]. *To go from one cellar to the other, there was a corridor* […] *in which there came from the exterior a [double] stairway* […] *and a slide for throwing the bodies [corpse chute* […]*] that were brought to the camp to be incinerated in the crematorium. People went through the door of the undressing room into the corridor, then from there through a door on the right into the gas chamber. A second stairway running from the grounds [north yard] of the crematorium gave access to the corridor. To the left of this stairway, in the corner [of the corridor], there was a little room where hair, spectacles and other effects were stored. On the right there was another small room used as a store for cans of Zyklon-B [here, the description could lead to confusion. It should be borne in mind that Tauber is describing the disposition of rooms 7 and 8 as they appear to somebody in the basement]. In the right corner of the corridor, on the wall facing the door from the undressing room, there was a lift to transport the corpses [to the furnace room on the ground floor]. People went from the crematorium yard to the undressing room via a stairway, surrounded by iron rails. Over the [entrance] door there was a sign with the inscription 'Zum Baden und Desinfektion,' (to bath and disinfection), written in several languages. In the undressing room, there were wooden benches and numbered clothes hooks along the walls* […]. *There were no windows and the lights were on all the time. The undressing room also had water taps and drains for the waste water. From the undressing room people went into the corridor through a door above which was hung a sign marked 'Zum Bade' [to the bath], repeated in several languages. I remember the word 'banya' [Russian for 'steam bath'] was there too. From the*

corridor they went through the door on the right into the gas chamber. It was a wooden door, made of two layers of short pieces of wood arranged like parquet. Between these layers there was a single sheet of material sealing the edges of the door and the rabbets of the frame were also fitted with sealing strips of felt. At about head height for an average man this door had a round glass peephole […]. *On the other side of the door, i.e. on the gas chamber side, this opening was protected by a hemispherical grid* […]. *This grid was fitted because the people in the gas chamber, feeling they were going to die, used to break the glass of the peep-hole. But the grid still did not provide sufficient protection and similar incidents recurred. The opening was blocked with a piece of metal or wood. The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment. The door was closed hermetically from the corridor side by means of [two] iron bars* […] *which were screwed tight* […]. *The roof of the gas chamber was supported by concrete pillars running down the middle of its length* […]. *On either side of these pillars there were four others* […], *two on each side.* […] *The sides of these pillars, which went up through the roof, were of heavy wire mesh. Inside this grid, there was another of finer mesh and inside that a third of very fine mesh. Inside this last mesh cage there was a removable can that was pulled out with a wire to recover the [inert] pellets from which the gas had evaporated."* (pp. 482-484)

About the cremations of the corpses in Crematory II, this most reliable of all eyewitnesses, Henryk Tauber, is able to report the following:

"During the cremation of such corpses [of gassed victims], *we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wool in the ash bins* […] *under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves. There were no iron components inside the muffle. The bars were of chamotte [refractory material], for iron would have melted in the furnace, which reached 1000 to 1200°C. These chamotte bars were arranged crosswise. The dimensions of the door and the opening of the muffles were smaller than the inside of the muffle itself, which was 2 meters long, 80 cm wide and about 1 meter high. Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muff*[l]*e, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans'* [nickname for emaciated inmates]. *Such big charges were*

incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a bigger fire emerging from the chimney. We imagined that in that way it might be possible to change our fate." (p. 489)

Tauber describes the scene the *Sonderkommando* encountered after a mass gassing as follows:

"After we had waited for two hours […] *in the pathologists' room, we were let out and ordered to go to the gas chamber. We found heaps of naked bodies, doubled up. They were pinkish, and in places red. Some were covered with greenish marks and saliva ran from their mouths. Others were bleeding from the nose. There was excrement on many of them. I remember that a great number had their eyes open and were hanging on to one another. The bodies were most crushed together round the door. By contrast, there were less around the wire mesh columns. The location of the bodies indicated that the people had tried to get away from the columns and get to the door. It was very hot in the gas chamber and so suffocating as to be unbearable. Later on, we became convinced that many people died of suffocation, due to lack of air, just before the gassing. They fell to the floor and were trampled on by the others. They were not sitting, like the majority, but stretched out on the floor, under the others.* […] *Once the people were in the gas chamber, the door was closed and the air was pumped out. The gas chamber ventilation could work in this way, thanks to a system that could both extract and blow.* […]

Despite the fact that the ventilation remained on for some time after the opening of the gas chamber, we wore gas masks to work there. Our job was to remove the bodies, but we did not do this for the first convoy in mid-March because we had to go back to work in the furnace room. To do the job, seventy prisoners were brought from block II, also members of the Sonderkommando and working at the incineration pits of the Bunkers. This group took the corpses from the gas chamber […] *into the corridor near the lift. There, a barber cut off the women's hair, then the bodies were taken on the lift to the 'boiler room' level. On this floor they were put in the store room or taken directly to the 'boiler room' where they were heaped in front of the furnaces. Then, two dentists, under the surveillance of the SS, pulled out metal fillings and false teeth. They also removed the rings and earrings. The teeth were thrown into a box marked 'Zahnarztstation' [dental center]. As for the jewels, they were put into another box with no label other than a number. The dentists, recruited from among the prisoners, looked into all the mouths ex-*

cept those of the children. When the jaws were too tightly clamped, they pulled them apart with the pincers used to extract the teeth. The SS carefully checked the worked [sic] *of the dentists, always being present. From time to time they would stop a load of corpses ready for charging into the furnace and already operated on by the dentists, in order to check the mouths. They occasionally found a forgotten gold tooth. Such carelessness was considered to be sabotage, and the culprit was burned alive in the furnace. I witnessed such a thing myself."* (p. 489)

"Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium [V] that was full of boiling human fat. At that time [summer 1944], the corpses were incinerated in open air pits, from which the fat flowed in to a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion. This poor devil was pulled out of the fat still alive and then shot." (p. 494)

"At the beginning of the cremation process, the furnaces were heated only by their fireboxes and the charges burned slowly. Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished. When this type of body was charged into a hot furnace, fat immediately began to flow into the ash bin, where it caught fire and started the combustion of the body. When 'musulmans' were being cremated, it was necessary to constantly refuel the fireboxes." (p. 495)

"I have already mentioned that there were four pathologists belonging to the Sonderkommando. […] *They shot prisoners coming from the bunkers [cells] of block 11* [in the Main Camp] *or from outside the camp. As soon as prisoners were brought to be shot, an Unterscharführer [sergeant], whose name I do not know, often came to the crematorium to cut the meaty parts from the bodies of these prisoners when they had been shot. The pieces of the body cut off from the buttocks and thighs were put in boxes and buckets by this SS man, who took them away in a car. I do not know why he did this.* […]

Krematorien IV and V were built on the same plan […] *and situated symmetrically on either side of the road [Ringstraße / ring road] running between construction stage BII and 'Mexico' [BIII] in the direction of the new sauna [Zentral Sauna]. These Krematorien were each fitted with two four-muffle furnaces.* […] *The undressing room and the* [four] *gas chambers were installed on the ground floor* […]*"* (p. 498)

The gassing procedure in Crematories IV and V occurred as follows according to Tauber:

> *"All* [gas chambers] *had gas-tight doors, and also windows that had bars on the inside* […] *and were closed by gas-tight shutters on the outside* […]. *These small windows, which could he reached by the hand of a man standing outside, were used for throwing the contents of cans of Zyklon-B into the gas chambers full of people* […]. *The gas chambers were about 2 meters high and had an electric lighting installation on the walls but they had no ventilation system, which obliged the Sonderkommando who were removing the bodies to wear gasmasks."* (p. 498)

About the end of the crematories, Tauber reports:

> *"In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the yard of Krematorium V, between the building itself [north wall] and the drainage ditch ['Graben L1'], five pits which were used later for incinerating the corpses of gassed people from the Hungarian transports. Although a track for the trolleys was laid between the building and the pits, we never used it because the SS considered it to be inconvenient, so we had to drag the corpses straight from the gas chambers to the pits [see Document 39]. At the same time, the old Bunker 2, with its incineration pits, was also made ready for re-use. I never worked there. It was realized that the pits burned the corpses better [than the furnaces], so the Krematorien closed down, one after the other after the pits came into operation. The first to be stopped was Krematorium IV, apparently in June 1944* […]*, then in October 1944, I think, Krematorien II and III. Krematorium V kept going until the Germans fled."* (pp. 500f.)
>
> *"I imagine that during the period in which I worked in the Krematorien as a member of the Sonderkommando, a total of about 2 million people were gassed. During my time in Auschwitz, I was able to talk to various prisoners who had worked in the Krematorien and the Bunkers before my arrival. They told me that I was not among the first to do this work, and that before I came another 2 million people had already been gassed in Bunkers 1 and 2 and Krematorium I. Adding up, the total number of people gassed in Auschwitz amounted to about 4 million."* (p. 501)

Comments

Again, we stumble across more than 4 million murder victims. Although none of the former Auschwitz detainees dealt with in the present book had been capable of having even the slightest knowledge of the total number of Auschwitz victims, this number emerges over and over again in their testimonies. The fact that these witnesses mentioned the same number of vic-

tims as the Soviet "experts" did in their report of May 7, 1945, clearly shows that their testimonies had been coordinated by the Soviets and/or by their Polish communist puppets.

Let us now look at the most interesting point of Tauber's testimony: As already mentioned multiple times, homicidal mass gassings with Zyklon B would have caused massive technical difficulties; here is one of the biggest:

Provided the SS used a sufficient amount of Zyklon, it would surely have been possible to kill all inmates in the gas chamber within about half an hour. (We can discard the very short duration of "a couple of minutes" mentioned by some witnesses because this would have required exorbitant amounts of Zyklon which would have greatly aggravated the danger for the operators as well as for others outside.) As it took one to two hours, depending on the temperature and humidity, until the gas had completely (or almost completely) evaporated from the pellets, a clearing of the chamber before the end of this period would have been useless and extremely dangerous. The Zyklon pellets lying underneath the corpses would have had to be gathered while it was still discharging hydrogen cyanide.

Let's reiterate how the SS solved this problem according to Tauber:

> *"The roof of the gas chamber was supported by concrete pillars running down the middle of its length* […]. *On either side of these pillars there were four others* […], *two on each side.* […] *The sides of these pillars, which went up through the roof, were of heavy wire mesh. Inside this grid, there was another of finer mesh and inside that a third of very fine mesh. Inside this last mesh cage there was a removable can that was pulled out with a wire to recover the [inert] pellets from which the gas had evaporated."*

The non-Jewish Pole Michał Kula, born in 1912, occupation mechanic, was employed as a lathe operator in the inmate metal workshop of Auschwitz and later of Birkenau where he came into contact with *Sonderkommando* people. In Krakow, on June 11, 1945 Kula appeared before the Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes. We cite an excerpt of his testimony confirming the afore-cited testimony by Henryk Tauber. Besides numerous other devices, Kula also claimed he had manufactured the eight intricate contrivances by which Zyklon could conveniently be inserted into the gas chambers, and the pellets later be removed; he reported:[65]

> *"For the Birkenau crematoria, we manufactured iron frames for all cremation furnaces as well as all the grates, elevators for bringing the corpses up, the fittings for all the doors, hooks, pokers and the tools re-*

[65] Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 2, pp. 99f.; see Rudolf 2017b, pp. 408f.

quired to operate the furnaces and the corpse incineration in the pits. The fitters installed the plumbing and drainage system for these crematoria. The scope of this work is written down in the order book of the metalworking shop, to which I had access.

Among other things, the fake showers intended for the gas chambers and the wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop. This column was about 3 meters high, with a square section of about 70 cm [wide]. *This column was composed of three mesh works inserted one inside the other. The outer screen was made from wire three millimeters thick, fastened to angle irons of 50 by 10 millimeters. Such corner posts were on each corner of the column and were connected at the top and the bottom by an angle iron of the same type. The openings of the wire mesh were 45 millimeters in square. The second screen was made in the same manner, and constructed within the first column* [screen] *at a distance of 150 millimeters from the first. The openings of this wire mesh were some 25 millimeters in square. In the corners these screens were connected to each other by iron struts. The third part of this column could be moved. It was an empty column of thin galvanized sheet metal with a square cross-section of about 150 mm, which ended in the upper part with a cone and below with a flat square base. At a distance of some 25 millimeters, thin sheet metal corners were soldered to the corners of this column supported by sheet metal brackets. On these corners was mounted a thin mesh with openings of about one millimeter in square. This mesh ended at the bottom of the cone, and from there, extending the meshwork, ran a sheet-metal casing for the entire height up to the top of the cone. The content of a Zyklon can was poured from above in* [on] *the distributor cone, which allowed for an equal distribution of the Zyklon to all four sides of the column. After the evaporation of the gas, the entire central column was extracted and the evaporated* [depleted] *silica* [carrier] *removed."*

Thus, while Tauber claimed that a can on a string was lowered into the inner column and then pulled out, Kula's rendition was that Zyklon B had been poured into the inner column itself, which could be removed in its entirety at the end of the gassing.

The first problem with Kula's testimony is that the showers he mentioned were indeed real, as Mattogno has extensively proven elsewhere (2004c; 2015, pp. 151-155).

An aggravating fact is that Kula, during his testimony on the fifth day of the Höss Trial,[66] changed the dimensions of the columns he described.

[66] Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 25, p. 498; see Rudolf 2017b, pp. 148f., 410.

Instead of 3 meters, the columns had only been 2.50 meters high, and the width of the sides shrank from 70 cm to 24 cm. While it is possible to confuse 3 m with 2.50 m, it's improbable to confuse 70 cm with 24 cm, certainly if one had been involved with the construction of the columns, as Kula's detailed description suggest.

Moreover, the downsized columns described before the court had a slit of merely 15 mm wide, into which the Zyklon pellets would have been poured. This would not have worked, however, because the pellets themselves had a particle size of up to approximately a centimeter. They would have clogged this slit. (In the first version, the slit had a width of 2.5 cm, see Image 25.) Germar Rudolf has pointed out several other apparently untrue assertions in Kula's eyewitness testimony before the court that further erode Kula's credibility (*ibid.*, p. 151), of which I illustrate three here:

1. He again spoke of fake showerheads.
2. The capacity of 2,500 people (12 per m²) of the alleged homicidal gas chambers claimed by Kula is physically impossible.
3. Kula claimed that every three months the

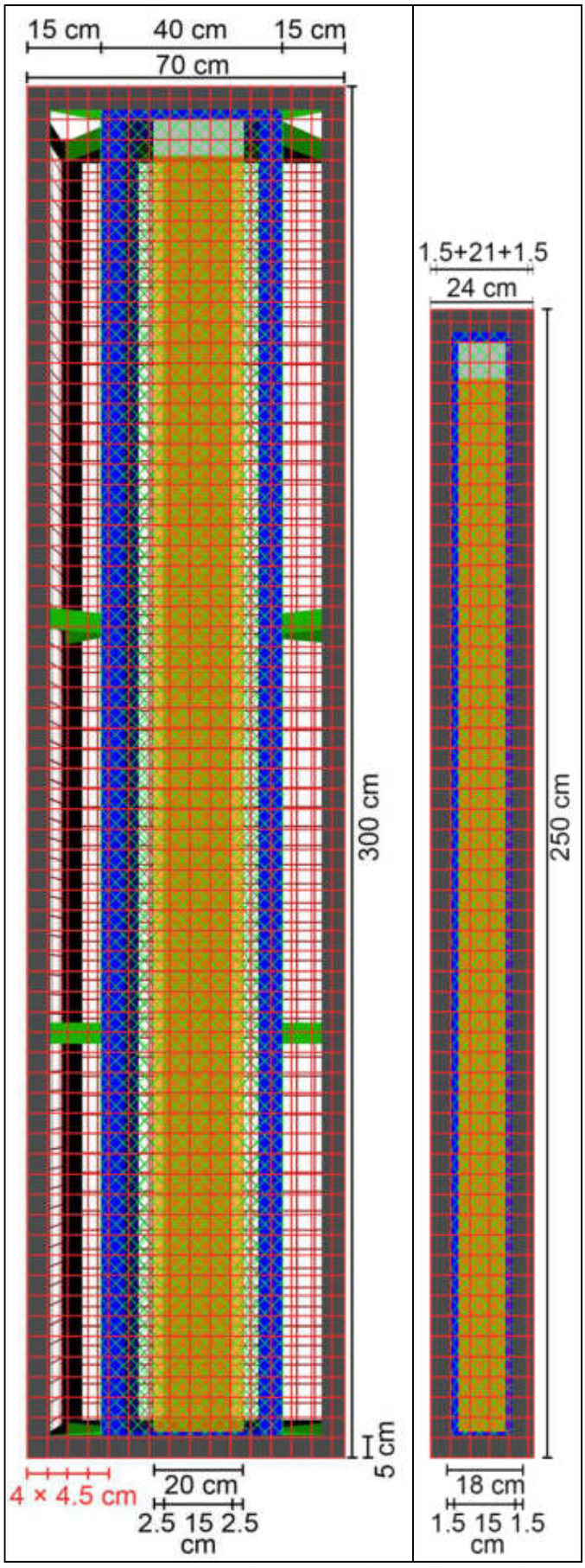

Image 24a&b: *Drawing of the Zyklon-B insertion column as described by Michał Kula on June 11, 1945 (left, Rudolf 2017b, p. 150) and during the Höss Trial (right, Rudolf, unpublished).*

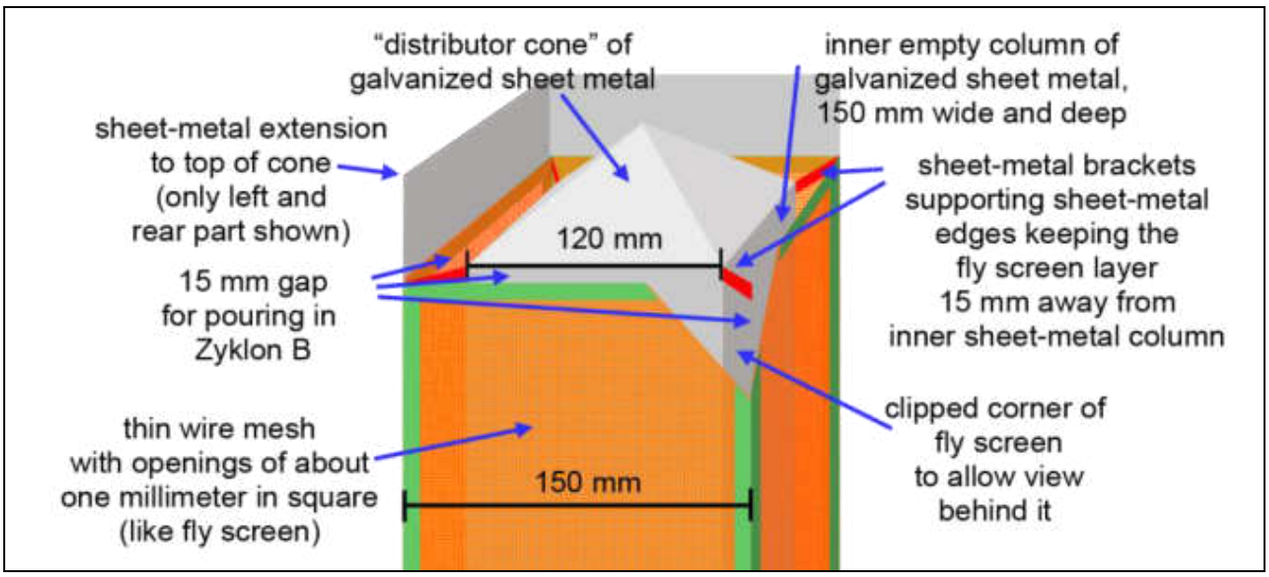

Image 25: *Drawing of the top part of the inner column of the insertion device as initially described by Kula on June 11, 1945. (Rudolf 2017b, p. 151).*

> *Sonderkommando* had "been gassed not in Auschwitz but somewhere in the vicinity of Gleiwitz." About that, the orthodoxy knows nothing.

Kula also testified at the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison held a couple of months after the Höss Trial. There he did not mention the phantasmagorical Zyklon columns. As a replacement to support his credibility, he instead told the following fairytale:[67]

> *"Then they began to build gigantic crematoria. They were set up so that the victims could not understand where they were taken. Each crematorium had two gas chambers, one for 1,500 and one for 2,000 people. There was a special concrete ski-jump* [*skocznie*, probably meaning chute] *on which the people were dumped from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers."*

In fact, according to the orthodox version, these "gigantic crematoria" (II and III) are said to have had only one gas chamber (Morgue 1). The manner by which Kula has the victims enter the gas chambers is unique. It not only contradicts the orthodox version, but furthermore the design of the crematories are devoid of any "ski jump."

For a long time, Kula's first description of the insertion columns was the only one known to western researchers, as a result of which it became the point of origin of many a drawing produced by orthodox scholars (Pressac 1989, p. 487; van Pelt 2002, pp. 194, 208; McCarthy/van Alstine). A more-precise drawing of Kula's columns – first version – with a detailed drawing of the inner removable part with distribution cone was published

[67] Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People, Warsaw, NTN 162, p. 46; see Rudolf 2017b, p. 411.

by Rudolf, which I reproduce here together with a hitherto unpublished drawing by Rudolf of the second version of the columns, see Images 24f.

Besides Kula's lack of credibility, the following points go against the existence of these wire-mesh columns:

– None of the eight allegedly manufactured specimens have ever been found and presented as *corpus delicti*.
– Nor is there any documentary proof for the existence of columns, although one has to expect these. Carlo Mattogno writes (2015, pp. 85ff.):

  > *"The* Häftlings-Schlosserei *had a different form listing the work sections (*Kolonne*), the object (*Gegenstand*), the source (*Antragsteller*), the beginning (*Angefangen*), and the end (*Beendet*) of the job* […] *Now, if Kula actually did produce the device described above, it would have been recorded in a specific order from ZBL, complete with a sketch showing the structure and the dimensions of the various parts of the device."*

  This was not the case, however, although Kula's name definitely shows up in the documents of the metal workshop.
– If these wire-mesh columns had existed, it would have been self-evident that the other members of the *Sonderkommando* would have mentioned them as well. But neither Feinsilber nor Dragon, who both worked in the *Sonderkommando* for almost two years, mention these devices in the least. At least witness Miklós Nyiszli mentions "quadrangular sheet-metal pipes, their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill" through which the pellets were poured in (cf. Section 2.18.).

Let us now turn to the other statements made by Tauber. Here the Polish-Jewish shoemaker shows himself to be a yarn-spinner who easily outdoes Baron Münchhausen. With inexhaustible energy he time and again dishes out new nonsense:

1. Incineration of five normal, or eight emaciated corpses in a muffle. As already mentioned, the muffles of the furnaces in Crematorium I were each 200 cm long, 70 cm high and 70 cm wide, and the doors 60 cm high and wide. Each attempt to insert five corpses into such a muffle (even emaciated ones) would have been sure to fail.
2. It seems that the tale 'The Dreadful Story of Pauline and the Matches' had been the source of inspiration for the narrative of the corpses burning by themselves. Corpses contain approximately 65% water and never burn by themselves. Cremation without fuel or with a very small amount of it ("some straw and wool") is unthinkable.
3. The excruciating atrocity story of the fat running off burning corpses and being used as extra fuel, already mentioned by Dragon, will be

dealt with when discussing the witness Filip Müller, who developed this tediousness to perfection (cf. Section 2.14.).

4. With Filip Müller we will also encounter again the spine chiller about the pit with boiling human fat into which a belated detainee was thrown.
5. According to Tauber, the – non-existing – incineration pits operated more efficiently than the crematories, which caused a shutdown of the latter from June 1944 on. If pits were indeed more efficient than crematories – which they aren't – then one has to ask oneself why the crematories had been built in the first place. After all, if one believes the eyewitnesses, the SS already had in-depth experiences in incinerating corpses in pits. Why then commission the construction of crematories?
6. As with Dragon, Tauber also makes do with a single barber to cut the hair of the gassing victims, while contrary to Dragon he assigns two dentists to checking the victims' teeth and pulling out the gold.
7. Another gem of magical narration is the episode of the ever-so-many corpses that were put into the furnaces during air-raid warnings so that the high flames from the crematory chimneys would attract the attention of enemy air crews. Besides the fact that in the best scenario two or (in case it concerned emaciated dead, or children) three corpses could have been inserted into a muffle, no flames at all emanate from crematory chimneys. These are the facts (Mattogno, 2004b, p. 73):

   "A number of witnesses speak about flames they saw coming out of the chimneys of crematoria. In technical terms, this can be formulated as a question: is it possible for the combustion of unburnt gases to occur not only inside but also outside of the smoke ducts, thus producing the phenomenon of flames coming out of the chimneys?
   We shall investigate this problem on the basis of Crematoria II and III of Auschwitz-Birkenau, and specifically for furnaces number 3 and 4, which had the shortest flues. These flues had a cross section area of 0.42 m² (0.6 by 0.7 m) and a length of 6.5 and 10.5 m respectively. Both fed into the duct of the central draft blower, which was about 2 m long with a cross section area of 0.8 by 1.2 m. The shortest smoke duct thus showed an average cross section area of 0.46 m² and a total length of 24 m, including the smokestack.
   The velocity of combustion gases in a chimney varies with the square root of the draft; in case of crematoria with cokefired ovens it amounted to roughly 3 m/sec, whereas for industrial furnaces it is in the order of 3 to 4 m/sec. When assuming the higher of these values, we see that even in the shorter of the two ducts the combustion gases would remain (24/4=) 6 seconds in the smoke duct.

In modern furnace plants for solid urban refuse the design is such that the combustion gases will remain for 2 seconds in an after-burning chamber held at 950°C; in electrically heated plants presently offered by the Swiss Brown-Boveri company (BBC), after-burning takes place in exhaust ducts, in which the combustion gases remain 1.3 to 2.3 seconds.

For crematoria II and III at Birkenau this means that in the shortest duct the smoke remained 3 times longer than would have been necessary for its complete combustion. Therefore, it was impossible for any flames to be observed on top of those chimneys."

Flames only emanate from crematory chimneys in case a thick layer of soot, which inevitably develops when coke is being burned, has been deposited on the smoke ducts and catches fire due to overheating or flying sparks, resulting in a chimney fire that burns out in mere minutes. This phenomenon cannot be continuous, however, because it takes some time before the necessary amount of soot has accumulated (*ibid*, p. 75). However, these bare facts do not prevent high-shooting flames emanating from the crematory chimneys to show up in numerous "survivor reports"; the flame-throwing chimneys are simply part of the Holocaust!

Thus, our judgement of Henryk Tauber, Pressac's most credible witness, can only be: weighed and found wanting!

2.13. Dov Paisikovic

In 1963 in Vienna, Dov Paisikovic, former member of the *Sonderkommando* of Auschwitz, issued a statement about his term in that camp which then was used at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. The French historian Léon Poliakov, who for many years was seen as one of the leading experts on the "Final Solution", reproduced Paisikovic's statements in his book *Auschwitz* published in 1964. Paisikovic, born in 1924 in Carpatho-Ukraine, had in May 1944 been deported from the Munkacs Ghetto to Auschwitz. Here is an excerpt from his statement (Poliakov 1964, pp. 159ff.):

"Our transport was subjected to a selection. About 60% of us were destined for the gas chambers, the others led into the camp. My mother and my five siblings were immediately sent to the gas chambers. At the time of the selection, we did not yet know what purpose was pursued with this classification. My father and I were admitted to Camp C of Birkenau, along with other people fit for work. We senselessly had to drag stones back and forth.

On the third day, SS Hauptscharführer Moll came in civilian clothes into our part of the camp. Other SS people accompanied him. We had lined up for a roll call, and Moll chose the strongest of us, a total of exactly 250 men. We were taken to the road that passed through the camp; we had to take spades and other tools with us. We were taken close to Crematoria III and IV [in today's numbering: IV and V]*, where we were received by armed SS men. We had to line up, and a hundred of us were ordered to Crematorium III. The others went on to Bunker V (a farmhouse where gassings were performed as well). SS Hauptscharführer Moll, who had driven ahead on his motorcycle, received us there in a white uniform. He greeted us with the following words: 'Here you get to eat, but you have to work.' We were led to the other side of Bunker V; the front side did not reveal anything special, but at the back we saw what was going on.*

A pile of naked bodies lay there. They were very swollen, and we were ordered to carry them to a six-meter-wide pit about 30 meters long, where bodies were already burning. We worked hard to get the bodies there. But the SS thought the work was going too slowly. We were beaten terribly, and an SS man ordered us: 'Everyone carries one corpse.'

[…]

Our [Sonder]*commando, like Command II as a whole, was divided into a day and a night shift, both equally strong. In the morning, we presented ourselves in the courtyard for the roll call, whereupon we were led to the workplace, while the night crew was led into the courtyard and counted before they were allowed to go sleeping.*

My first task in this commando was as follows: Kapo Kaminski, a Polish Jew, had charged me with digging a pit two meters long, one meter wide and one meter deep in the courtyard of Crematorium I [referring to the first crematorium at Birkenau, which is now called Krema II in today's numbering system]. *The bones retrieved from the furnaces were then thrown into it. After completing this work, I was assigned to transporting corpses. A gassing generally took about three to four minutes. Then the ventilation was started. After this, the foreman – always supervised by an SS man – opened the door, and we had to drag the bodies to the electric elevator. This could contain maybe 15 bodies at a time. We had to carry the bodies ourselves; six men were assigned to this work. In most cases, some victims lying right next to the door on the floor were still alive. The SS men then finished them off with a bullet. The position of the corpses showed drastically how terrible the death struggle had been.*

Often the bodies were in tatters; it happened more than once that a woman had given birth to a child in the gas chamber. In principle, 3,000 victims fitted into the gas chambers. They were crammed so closely together that the gassed victims could not fall to the ground. It took us six hours to pull out the 3,000 bodies. Since the 15 cremation furnaces took about twelve hours to cremate these bodies, they were piled up in the room in front of the furnaces. This was done by another group of our Sonderkommando. [...] *Cremating a corpse took about four minutes. While the corpses were in the fire, other prisoners had to cut off the hair of the corpses waiting to be cremated (but only women's hair), and two detainees serving as dentists had to pull their gold teeth and pull off the gold rings. They used pliers for that. There was a large window in the wall of the room located in front of the furnaces. Through this, two or three SS men who were in the opposite room could constantly watch our work.* […]

Finally, I would like to describe how a gassing procedure unfolded. We have already seen how a selection was carried out at the ramp after the arrival of a transport. Those who were chosen to work were taken to Sections C and D of the camp, while those to be gassed were brought to the FKL [Women's Concentration Camp]. *Those who could walk set out on foot for the crematorium; the others were loaded on trucks. In front of the crematorium, the truck was overturned, and the sick fell to the ground. A Red-Cross ambulance brought the gas cans. Everyone was taken to the undressing room where the SS ordered them to undress. They were told that they had to wash themselves. Each clothes hook had a number next to it, and they were told to remember that number well.*

All those who had packages with them had to put them down in front of the undressing room. Then carts transported the effects to 'Kanada' [nickname of a large warehouse]. *They always started with the women and children. If these were stark naked, the SS led them into the gas chamber. They were told to wait until the water began to run. Then the men had to undress and go into the gas chamber as well. Everyone had to knot his shoes together and take them along. Before entering the gas chamber, they gave their shoes to two prisoners while passing them. Most victims did not know what to expect. But some already knew what fate awaited them. Then they often prayed.* [...]

The gas was thrown into our crematorium either by the 'Dutchman' or the 'Red'; they took turns. When gassing, they put on gas masks. Often the gas did not arrive on time. Then the victims had to wait a long time inside the gas chamber. Even from a distance one could hear them

screaming. Frequently, the SS men also committed particularly sadistic excesses. For instance, children were shot in the arms of their mothers just outside the gas chamber or smashed against the wall. If a newcomer spoke even one single word against the SS, he was shot on the spot. In general, such atrocities happened only when senior officers were present. If the gas chamber was too full, children who no longer fitted in were often thrown on the heads of those already inside the chamber. Because the victims were so crowded, some were trampled to death. The SS people repeated tirelessly that they would not let a single witness survive."

Comments

Exactly as the other members of the *Sonderkommando*, Paisikovic reports things that are technically impossible and against the laws of nature, and are an insult to common sense:

1. "We senselessly had to drag stones back and forth" – in the light of the scarcity of manpower for the important war industries of the region, it's extremely implausible that the SS would have allowed this.
2. "SS Hauptscharführer Moll […] in a white uniform" – the SS did not wear white uniforms.
3. According to Paisikovic, the gassing took three to four minutes; then ventilation took place *after* opening the door. Due to already-mentioned reasons (evaporation time and the difficulty of ventilating Zyklon), these given times are completely unrealistic.
4. "Often the bodies were in tatters" – possibly caused by Zyklon bombs?
5. Paisikovic indicates the number of people crammed into the gas chamber to be 3,000, which – at a surface area of 210 m² – results in 13 people per square meter. An impressive number; one is to experimentally verify whether this can be correct.
6. The author himself makes it clear that victims could not fall down when being so closely pressed together. A few sentences earlier, however, some of the victims were lying on the floor in front of the gas-chamber door.
7. "Most victims did not know what to expect. But some already knew what fate awaited them." Imagine it: Three thousand people standing in a chamber packed like sardines in a can, but most of them still do not sense what is going to happen to them, because they think they would soon be taking a shower! How stupid did Poliakov think his readers would be that he expected them to believe such imbecility?
8. The most ludicrous of all of Paisikovic's statements is that the cremation of a corpse took four minutes on average. (3,000 corpses within 12

hours in 15 muffles = 16,67 corpses per hour and muffle, or 3.6 minutes per corpse = 216 seconds.) This claim alone reduces the credibility of the whole "witness report" to zero. If despite the previous, Poliakov thought Paisikovic to be worthy of including him in his book, then surely only because nothing better had been available to him.

2.14. Filip Müller

Of all the members of the *Sonderkommando*, the Slovak Jew Filip Müller undoubtedly has gained the most publicity. Raul Hilberg quotes him in his definitive book *The Destruction of European Jewry* no less than twenty times as witness to the mass murders in Auschwitz (cf. Graf 2015, p. 98). Müller, born in 1922 in Sered, had been deported to Auschwitz in April 1942, where he was soon admitted to the *Sonderkommando*, of which he was a member until the end. After the evacuation of Auschwitz, he was transferred to Mauthausen, where he was liberated at the end of the war.

Thirty-four years later in 1979, Müller published his book *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz* (Müller 1979a), which he wrote with the help of the ghostwriter Helmut Freitag. An English translation with the title *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando* appeared that same year (Müller 1979b). In this book, Müller depicts the gassing and cremation process in Crematory I in the Main Camp as well as in the crematoria of Birkenau (but not in the bunkers) in greater detail than any other witness.

Interestingly, Müller had already testified three times before about his experiences in Auschwitz: in 1947 at the Krakow show trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, in a declaration deposited in 1958 as printed in his book, and in 1964 during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 36-42). In none of these earlier declarations has he ever claimed with a single word that he has any experiences with regard to any deployment in the Birkenau crematories.

If one compares his depictions of the alleged events in the Birkenau crematories to the descriptions of other authors – the construction plans in his book included – it shows that Müller (or rather his ghostwriter Freitag) has flagrantly plagiarized, mainly from Miklós Nyiszli (Mattogno 1990; 2015, pp. 590-592; Mattogno 2019b). But let us now turn to his infamous book. According to it, he remembered his first assignment in the gas chamber of the Main Camp as follows (all page numbers from Müller 1979b unless stated otherwise):

"We had been running for about 100 metres, when a strange flat-roofed building loomed up before us. Behind it a round redbrick chimney rose up into the sky. Through a wooden gate the two guards led us into a yard which was separated from the outside world by a wall. To our right was the building we had seen, with an entrance in the middle. Above the door hung a wrought-iron lamp. Under it stood an SS man who, according to his insignia, was an Unterscharführer. *He was still young, with sandy hair and a commanding presence, and I learned later that his name was Stark. In his hand he held a horsewhip. He greeted us with the words: 'Get inside, you scum!' Then, belabouring us with his whip, he drove us through the entrance into a passage with several doors which were painted pale blue. We were confused and did not know which way we were meant to go. 'Straight ahead, you shits!' Stark shouted, opening one of the doors. The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge ovens. We were in the cremation room of the Auschwitz crematorium. A few prisoners, the Star of David on their prison uniforms, were running about. As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron furnaces. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them. Stark pulled open another door. Flogging Maurice and me, he hustled us into a larger room next door to the cremation plant.*

We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suitcases and rucksacks. I was petrified with horror. For I did not know then where I was and what was going on. A violent blow accompanied by Stark yelling: 'Get a move on! Strip the stiffs!' galvanized me into action. Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings. It was the first time in my life that I had touched a dead body. She was not yet quite cold. As I pulled the stocking down her leg, it tore. Stark who had been watching, struck me again, bellowing: 'What the hell d'you think you're doing? Mind out, and get a move on! These things are to be used again!' To show us the correct way he began to remove the stockings from another female corpse. But he, too, did not manage to take them off without at least a small tear.

I was like one hypnotized and obeyed each order implicitly. Fear of more blows, the ghastly sight of piled-up corpses, the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames, the whole infernal chaos had paralysed my sense of orientation as well as my ability to think. It took some time before I began to realize that there were people lying

> *there at my feet who had been killed only a short while before. But what I could not imagine was how so many people could have been killed at one time."* (pp. 11f.)

His first assignment in the gas chamber of Crematory I offered Müller the opportunity to indulge in cheese wedges and a poppy-seed cake:

> *"Maurice and I continued stripping corpses. Cautiously I began to look round. I noticed that there were some small greenish-blue crystals lying on the concrete floor at the back of the room. They were scattered beneath an opening in the ceiling. A large fan was installed up there, its blades humming as they revolved. It struck me that where the crystals were scattered on the floor there were no corpses, whereas in places further away, particularly near the door, they were piled high.*
> […] *Out of the corner of my eye I noticed a half-open suit-case containing food. Pretending to be busy undressing a corpse with one hand, I ransacked the suit-case with the other. Keeping one eye on the door in case Stark returned suddenly I hastily grabbed a few triangles of cheese and a poppyseed cake. With my filthy, blood-stained fingers I broke off pieces of cake and devoured them ravenously.* […]
> *And as I looked a little more closely at the faces of the dead, I recoiled with horror when I discovered among them a girl who had been at school with me. Her name was Yolana Weis. In order to make quite sure I looked at her hand because Yolana's hand had been deformed since childhood. I had not been mistaken: this was Yolana. There was another dead body which I recognized. It was that of a woman who had been our neighbour in Sered, my home town."* (p. 13)

A couple of pages later Müller describes the speediness of the cremation process:

> *"The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark's duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to."* (p. 16)
> *"By late afternoon the fire had reduced many of the dead bodies into ashes. Yet the bulk of them was still lying about because, with three corpses going into each oven at intervals of twenty minutes, it was impossible to cremate more than fifty-four in one hour."* (p. 17)

Müller did not hold the German physicians in high esteem:

> *"From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all* Hauptsturmführer *Kitt and* Obersturmführer *Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best pieces before the victims were executed.*

After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about." (pp. 46f.)

As the gas chambers of the Main Camp, as well as both Birkenau bunkers, were unable to cope with the mass transports expected, according to Müller, the four Crematories II to V that formed his future workplace were built:

"My first working day at Birkenau was a hot summer's day." (p. 57)

"In the lunch break I ran across a mate of mine whom I had first met at the beginning of 1943, during his 'training' as a stoker in the old crematorium at Auschwitz. Through a wooden door in the left wing of the building he took me into the coke store. From there we went along a narrow semi-dark corridor, past three doors (one of which led into the Kommandoführer*'s room) into the cremation plant. Five ovens, each with three combustion chambers, were installed here. Outwardly the fifteen arched openings did not significantly differ from those at the Auschwitz crematorium. […] The only way in which this death factory differed from the one in Auschwitz was its size. Its fifteen huge ovens, working non-stop, could cremate more than 3,000 corpses daily. Bearing in mind that scarcely more than 100 metres away there was another crematorium with the same capacity, and still another 400 metres further on the two smaller crematoria 4 and 5, with eight ovens each, one was forced to conclude that civilization had come to an end. And yet, whoever wanted to stay alive had to ignore the detestable reality and the conditions under which he was forced to live, however violently he loathed them."* (p. 59)

"We left the mortuary and came to a huge iron-mounted wooden door; it was not locked. We entered a place which was in total darkness. As we switched on the light, the room was lit by bulbs enclosed in a protective wire cage. We were standing in a large oblong room measuring about 250 square metres. Its unusually low ceiling and walls were whitewashed. Down the length of the room concrete pillars supported the ceiling. However, not all the pillars served this purpose: for there were others, too. The Zyclon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible. Mounted on the ceiling was a large number of dummy showers made of

> *metal. These were intended to delude the suspicious on entering the gas chamber into believing that they were in a shower-room. A ventilating plant was installed in the wall; this was switched on immediately after each gassing to disperse the gas and thus to expedite the removal of corpses."* (pp. 60f.)

Filip Müller is able to report shocking happenings regarding a gassing action claiming 2,000 Jewish victims:

> *"Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the Viddui* [prayer of confession]. *First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: 'bogati' (we have sinned), 'gazalti' (we have done wrong to our fellow men), 'dibarti' (we have slandered), 'heevetjti' (we have been deceitful), 'verhirschati' (we have sinned), 'sadti' (we have been proud), 'maradti' (we have been disobedient). 'My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!' The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God's hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be.*
>
> *Meanwhile,* Oberscharführer *Voss stood near by with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the Kaddish for them they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber. Zyclon B crystals extinguished their lives while life in the camp and in the* Sonderkommando *went on as usual."* (pp. 70f.)

During other gassings, the victims were utterly unsuspecting because the SS led them to believe they had to take a shower, after which they would be given work to do. But the doomed people were not always fooled by this. One of the Jewesses slated for gassing even took one of her executioners with her to the grave:

"Quackernack and Schillinger were strutting back and forth in front of the humiliated crowd with a self-important swagger. Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and suspender. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot. From out of the corner of her eye she carefully observed what was going on round her. The two SS men were fascinated by her performance and paid no attention to anything else. They were standing there with arms akimbo, their whips dangling from their wrists, and their eyes firmly glued on the woman.

She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack's forehead. He winced with pain and covered his face with both hands. At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him.

A panic broke out in the changing room. The young woman had disappeared in the crowd. Any moment she might appear somewhere else and aim her pistol at another of her executioners." (pp. 87f.)

"Then there was the rattle of machine-guns. A terrible blood-bath was wrought about the people caught in the changing room. A very few who had managed to hide behind pillars or in corners were later seized and shot. […]

Next morning we learnt that Schillinger had died on the way to hospital, while Unterscharführer *Emmerich had been wounded. The news was received with satisfaction by many camp inmates; for in section B2d of the men's camp Schillinger had been regarded as an extremely brutal and capricious sadist. The body of the young dancer was laid out in the dissecting room of crematorium 2. SS men went there to look at her corpse before its incineration. Perhaps the sight of her was to be a warning as well as an illustration of the dire consequences one moment's lack of vigilance might have for an SS man."* (p. 89)

Müller was so disgusted by his work that he decided to die in the gas chamber together with a transport of condemned people. But he survived due to the following foreordination:

> *"Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: 'We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.' She went on: 'We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,' she commanded."* (p. 113)
>
> *"Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."* (p. 114)

Shortly after his rescue, Müller was fully busy at his assignment again:

> *"Near by the two 'disinfecting operators' were ready and waiting for their orders to pour in the gas crystals. But the time had clearly not yet come; for the two were chatting leisurely and lighting cigarettes. Although by now there were more than 1,000 people in the gas chamber, more were obviously expected. In fact, before long a third convoy of trucks moved into the yard. Once more the people were driven into the changing room with the utmost brutality."* (p. 115)

Then the gas was poured in, and after ten minutes the screaming ceased. When clearing the gas chambers, the members of the *Sonderkommando* were presented with ghoulish scenes:

> *"We had orders that immediately after the opening of the gas chamber we were to take away first the corpses that had tumbled out, followed by those lying behind the door, so as to clear a path. This was done by putting the loop of a leather strap round the wrist of a corpse and then dragging the body to the lift by the strap and thence conveying it upstairs to the crematorium. When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood.*
>
> *As soon as Zyclon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the*

ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. No doubt the ones on top had climbed up there over the bodies already lying on the floor because they still had the strength to do so and perhaps also because they had realized that the deadly gas was spreading from the bottom upwards. The people in their heaps were intertwined some lying in each other's arms, others holding each other's hands; groups of them were leaning against the walls, pressed against each other like columns of basalt.

The carriers had great difficulty in prising the corpses apart, even though they were still warm and not yet rigid. Many had their mouths wide open, on their lips traces of whitish dried-up spittle. Many had turned blue, and many faces were disfigured almost beyond recognition from blows. No doubt the subterranean labyrinth into which the gas chamber had turned when the lights went out, had led the people in their panic to rush all over the place, bump against each other, fall on top of each other and trample one another, thus causing this confusion of tangled-up corpses. Among them lay the bodies of pregnant women, some of whom had expressed the head of their baby just before they died.

During the removal of corpses from the gas chamber bearers had to wear gas-masks because the fans were unable to disperse the gas completely. In particular there were remnants of the lethal gas in between the dead bodies, and this was released during cleaning out operations. It was terrible but also strenuous work to disentangle the corpses and then to drag them away. It quickly made me sweat so that the glasses of my gas-mask steamed up. Every few minutes I had to stop to catch my breath." (pp. 117ff.)

The toughest time for Müller and his colleagues of the *Sonderkommando* were the months May until July 1944; all kinds of things had to be done then:

"A few days late we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long, about 8 metres wide and 2 metres deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-exterminator's [Otto Moll's] *warped ingenuity.*

Together with his assistant, Eckardt, he climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimetres by 30 centimetres wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel

which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.

A group of prisoners had to climb down into the pit. Provided with spades, shovels, hammers, trowels, bricks, cement and spirit levels it was intended that they should make a drain channel for human fat. The whole concept seemed quite inconceivable: a drain channel to catch human fat which in turn was to be used as fuel in order to obliterate as fast as possible all traces of these murderous deeds. Outraged and depressed we saw the tragedy in all its horrendous scale coming ever closer." (p. 130)

"The floor of the backyard of crematorium 5 was littered with amorphous heaps of corpses. One after the other the bodies were dragged out by the bearers who placed them side by side on their backs in a long row where their teeth were removed, their body orifices searched for hidden valuables, and the hair of the women cut off, only then were the corpses released for cremation.

As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. Two hours later all that could be discerned in the white-hot flames were countless charred and scorched shapes, their blackish-phosphorescent hue a sign that they were in an advanced stage of cremation. At this point the fire had to be kept going from outside because the pyre which at first protruded about half a metre above the edge of the pit had, in the meantime, gone below this level. While in the crematorium ovens, once the corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies. As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing. Dense smoke and fumes rose incessantly. The air reeked of oil, fat, benzole and burnt flesh." (p. 136)

The labor, arduous as it already was, was not eased by the constant, wanton antics of Sergeant Moll:

"He took the prisoner to one of the pits where the top layer of ashes was still red-hot. At the edge of the pit Moll drew his pistol and re-

marked cynically: 'I ought to shoot you, you fucking Yid. But I'm not like that, I'll give you a chance. I'll let you go if you run barefoot across the pit twice.' Hoping desperately to save his life, the boy took off his shoes and leapt into the pit. In vain he tried to run for his life: as he collapsed into the red-hot embers Moll gave him the coup de grace.
Moll had a morbid partiality for obscene and salacious tortures. Thus it was his wont to turn up in the crematorium when the victims were taking off their clothes. Like a meat inspector he would stride about the changing room, selecting a couple of naked young women and hustling them to one of the pits where corpses were being burnt. […]
Once I saw several young women faced with this situation who fled like shy deer and made for the barbed-wire fence. At once Moll set his Alsatian on them. The dog bounded after them, chasing them hither and thither and snapping at their legs and buttocks. Meanwhile Moll's assistants, Eckardt, Kell and Kurschuss, came running and with their truncheons drove the terrified women back to the pit which was still burning fiercely. There Moll was eagerly waiting to satisfy his thirst for blood. He ordered the women to stand side by side facing the pit. The sight of the burning bodies struck renewed terror into them. Meanwhile Moll's specially trained Alsatian was loping back and forth about half a metre behind the wretched women; panting, his tail almost horizontal, his eyes glittering, he watched for the least movement of his victims. The women, bleeding from wounds inflicted by the dog, stood petrified at the edge of the pit, their horrified eyes on the burning corpses. Moll was in his element. Sexually excited he shouted at the defenceless women: 'Just you look at that, look at it well! In a moment you'll burn exactly like them down there!' And then, from behind, he shot them one after the other, with a silenced carbine, and they fell forward into the inferno of the pit." (pp. 140f.)
Another unusual entertainment in which he would indulge every now and then was called swim-frog. The unfortunate victims were forced into one of the pools near the crematoria where they had to swim around croaking like frogs until they drowned from exhaustion. Up to that moment Moll and his minions would stand there gloating over their victims' death struggle. The least attempt to get near the edge of the water-filled pit was foiled by a pistol or gun being thrust into the prisoner's face.
[…] *Another thing he was fond of doing was to kill babies by flinging them live into the boiling human fat on either side of the pits."* (p. 142)

But ultimately all troubles ended, as in January 1945 Müller was evacuated together with the other members of the *Sonderkommando*. At that, all kinds of thoughts went through his head:

> *"Again and again I asked myself why we, the last few remaining* Sonderkommando *prisoners, had not been shot before the evacuation."* (p. 166)

In the original German edition, Müller ponders self-critically about the day he was evacuated from Auschwitz in early 1945 (Müller 1979a, p. 271):

> *"I still could not quite grasp that I had really left Auschwitz, and I was not sure whether I was merely dreaming it all."*

For maybe quite obvious reasons, that second phrase was omitted. We read there simply:

> *"I still could not quite grasp that I had really left Auschwitz."* (Müller 1979b, p. 166.)

Comments

The previously quoted statements being already manifestly implausible (to put it mildly), those by Filip Müller exceed all bounds: His "fact report" is a unique collection of delusions and perversities. It may appear superfluous to assiduously analyze this obscene, moreover partly plagiarism-based botch, but in light of the fact that Müller is the most famous of all *Sonderkommando* members and that Raul Hilberg cites his work twenty times as proof of the Auschwitz Holocaust, let at least the most glaring absurdities be itemized:

Müller's Assignment to the Gas Chamber of Crematory I

Contrary to all other witnesses, Müller reports that the victims of the gassings still were dressed, and were undressed by the members of the *Sonderkommando* only *after* their death in the gas chamber. Such an operation would have been completely counterproductive; it would have meant additional, unnecessary labor for the members of the *Sonderkommando*, thus slowing down the extermination process. The clothing, still needed for other inmates according to the SS man Hans Stark, would have had to be thoroughly cleaned of the hydrogen cyanide and other befoulment (blood, excrement, vomit…). More importantly, though, this procedure would have acutely endangered the men tasked with undressing the corpses, because hydrogen cyanide strongly adheres to surfaces and is easily absorbed through the skin. Here is an example. On October 13, 1998 the newspaper *Los Angeles Times* reported (Ball 1998):

> *"Toxic fumes produced when a college student from Orange County died of an apparent suicide Monday forced the evacuation of an Iowa dormitory and the hospitalization of nine people, authorities said.*
> *Carl T. Grimm, 20, a sophomore from Placentia, ingested potassium cyanide about 7:30 a.m. in his dormitory room at Grinnell College, a private liberal arts school about 50 miles east of Des Moines, Iowa, Grinnell Fire Chief Jerry Barns said.*
> *Four paramedics who responded to the call at Younkers Hall came in contact with fumes from the poison, as did two college staff members and three other students.*
> *Grimm was taken to Grinnell Regional Medical Center, where he was pronounced dead.* […]
> *The others who became ill on the Iowa campus were treated and released from the hospital.* […]
> *Firefighters sent to the dormitory evacuated the three-story structure until the Des Moines Hazardous Materials Unit arrived to ventilate the building."*

The danger of being poisoned by hydrogen cyanide, however, be it via the skin or through inhalation, did not appear to have existed for Müller: He didn't wear a gas mask when working, which is revealed in the following memorable sequence:

> *"Out of the corner of my eye I noticed a half-open suitcase containing food. Pretending to be busy undressing a corpse with one hand, I ransacked the suitcase with the other. Keeping one eye on the door in case Stark returned suddenly I hastily grabbed a few triangles of cheese and a poppyseed cake. With my filthy, blood-stained fingers I broke off pieces of cake and devoured them ravenously."*

As Müller could not possibly have gulped down this cake while wearing a gas mask, he must have been blessed with the exceptional trait of being immune to hydrogen cyanide. From this sequence we see, by the way, that the victims not only were dressed when they entered the gas chamber, but were even allowed to have their suitcases with them!

Zyklon Openings

As to the openings in the roof of Crematory I, through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured, compare what was stated about Alter Feinsilber's testimony. Since at the time of the claimed crime no openings existed in the roof through which Zyklon B could have been poured in, the crime cannot have taken place.

Speed of the Cremation

> *"The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark's duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to."*

Apparently, the SS in Auschwitz were able to overcome the laws of thermal physics; otherwise they couldn't have incinerated the corpses in Crematory I nine times faster than in all other crematories of the world.

Bucket-Jiggling Muscles

The sequence about body parts twitching in the buckets, causing the buckets to make jerky movements, is best acknowledged with tactful silence.

Cremation Capacity

The capacity of Crematories II and III at Birkenau (3,000 corpses per day) mentioned by Müller is almost ten times the actual capacity (see Section 1.5.).

Ventilation

As with so many other witnesses, with Müller, ventilation unreasonably starts immediately after the gassing, thus at a time when the Zyklon pellets were still discharging gas.

Praying gas chamber Jews

The scene with the Kaddish-praying Jews who repented their sins before being gassed, Müller lifted from another swindler, Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, as Carlo Mattogno has proven (Mattogno 1986/1990). We will deal with this in Section 2.19.

Zyklon Insertion

In Crematories II and III of Birkenau,

> *"The Zyclon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible."*

Of course, these sheet-metal pillars (of which none was ever found) remind us of the wire-mesh columns mentioned by Tauber and Kula. Contrary to their columns, however, which merely are said to have served to lower and then hoist back out the Zyklon, Müller claims his columns had scattered the Zyklon among the victims on the floor of the chamber, which evidently was meant to ensure that the pellets get as evenly distributed as possible. Here also, Müller has clearly plagiarized Dr. Miklós Nyiszli (*ibid*).

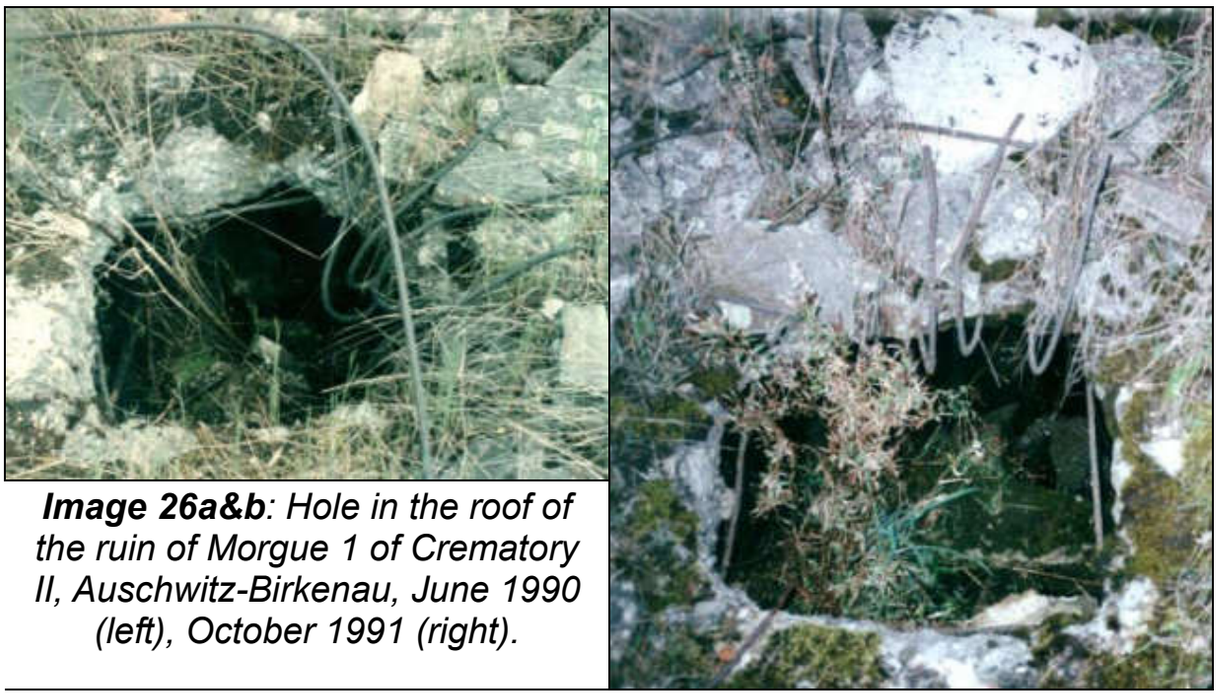

***Image 26a&b**: Hole in the roof of the ruin of Morgue 1 of Crematory II, Auschwitz-Birkenau, June 1990 (left), October 1991 (right).*

It is now high time to get to an even more important question, namely that of the existence of openings for the insertion of Zyklon B in Morgues #1 of Crematories II and III. Whether the pellets were cast into a sheet-metal pillar or into a wire-mesh device or simply onto the floor – without any openings this would not have been possible.

Carlo Mattogno (2004d, Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 373-407) and Germar Rudolf (2017b, pp. 130-147) have reported about this theme in detail. Here I'll concentrate briefly on the essence of it.

Immediately after the takeover of the camp by the Polish authorities, they started to collect "evidence" of the mass murders claimed by the Soviets. A leading role in this was played by a certain Prof. Dr. Roman Dawidowski. Part of this search for evidence was also a survey of the inner part of Morgue 1 of Crematory II from which masonry samples were taken as well as a cover of a ventilation opening. Both were tested for chemical residue of Zyklon B (cf. Rudolf 2017b, pp. 46-49). As the entrance to that basement room was blocked as a result of the collapse of the building due to its demolition carried out in 1945, the Polish investigators must have entered Morgue 1 otherwise. Their report of their finds does not mention that they had found holes in this ceiling through which an entry to Morgue 1 was possible. This lack of any reference to such holes is all-the-more-surprising as such holes would have been key evidence for the criminal use of the room.

So how did Dr. Dawidowski's investigative team get into the inner part of Morgue 1? Image 26 shows a hole in the roof of the ruin of Morgue 1 of Crematory II in Auschwitz-Birkenau. It was crudely chopped into the reinforced concrete, of which the steel reinforcement bars running through the hole obviously were cut only at one point and then bent over. When the

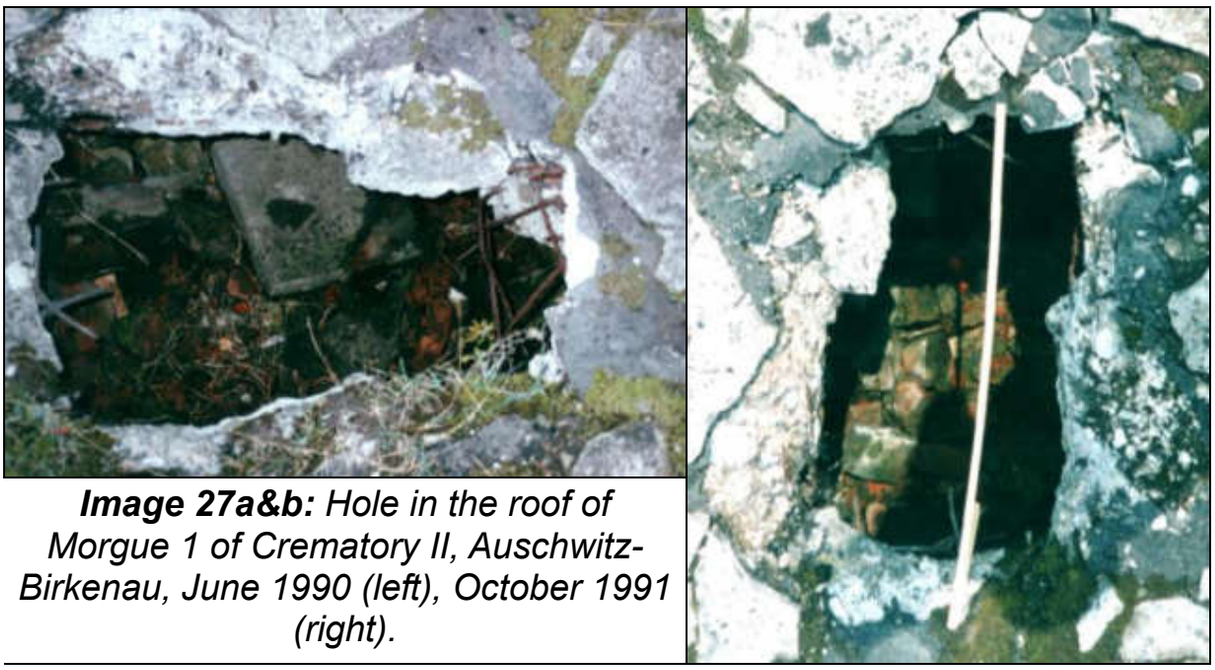

Image 27a&b: *Hole in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematory II, Auschwitz-Birkenau, June 1990 (left), October 1991 (right).*

photo was taken in the beginning of the 1990s, the corners and sides of the hole were relatively unscathed. All of this allows for the safe conclusion that this hole was only made after the room was blown up – otherwise it would have been heavily damaged by the demolition. The steel bars in the hole furthermore prove that this hole was never finished and could never have served to install any kind of column. The steel bars simply would have been in the way.

In other words, here we have most likely a hole made by Dr. Dawidowski's team, through which they sought to gain access into Morgue 1. However, the roof at this spot is so close to the rubble on the ground that today entering the area below is practically impossible.

Besides this hole, there is another one in the roof through which one can get into Morgue 1 even today, which therefore is the one by which Dawidowski's team could enter the room successfully (compare Image 27). It's at a spot where, after the demolition, the ceiling was broken by the impact of falling back onto the last concrete pillar. The hole is bigger than the first-mentioned one, and is practically free of steel bars. Its edges, however, show the same crude toolmarks as the first one (probably chisel marks).

The first-shown hole (Image 26) is proof positive that Dawidowski's team pounded a hole through the roof. If he had found what he was looking for there, a second hole would probably never have been made. On the other hand, this hole probably would never have been made had the second one already existed, as in that case Dawidowski's team could have entered the room right from the start, and there would have been no reason to make the first hole at all. The second hole, the only one that allows entry into Morgue 1, was therefore probably punched through by Dawidowski's team after the first one had proven to be a dead end.

In any case, it is certain that Dr. Dawidowski did not document this manipulation of evidence. One has to expect, however, that he certainly would have documented holes that had existed before. But he didn't.

Since the end of the war, this broken roof is progressively disintegrating so that it becomes increasingly difficult, even impossible, to take evidence on this question. It may be doubtful whether a final answer with regard to these holes will ever be obtained. What will be possible to clarify even after centuries, if the will to do so exists, is the question whether four spots exist in the massive, approximately 50-cm-thick concrete floor, hidden under the rubble, to which the alleged Zyklon columns must have been attached to secure them against the forces exerted by a panicking crowd. The same anchoring should also be visible in the roof area around the hole shown in Image 27, which the orthodoxy claims is one of the original Zyklon holes. There is, however, no trace there of any such anchoring.

A completely different question is whether any technician having his wits about him would have pounded holes through a thick reinforced-concrete roof in the first place – meaning after the roof's concrete had been poured! – in order to lower, or throw, Zyklon B through those holes into the space below. If the mass murder had been planned, appropriate mechanisms would have been provided right at the start of the building's design, and not foolishly omitted.

In those days, Germany was the worldwide leader in Zyklon-B-delousing technology. Throughout the country, hundreds of Zyklon-B circulation devices were operated wherein warm air was blown over the Zyklon pellets. This way, the gas rapidly evaporated, and by means of a circulation blower it was swiftly distributed throughout the entire disinfestation chamber (see Section 1.8.; cf. Rudolf 2017b, pp. 72-75). If a mass-murder factory of conveyor-belt style had been planned in Auschwitz, one would have applied that technology, which was demonstrably known to the camp administration,[68] to the murder chambers as well. Of this there's also not a trace.

The witnesses certainly weren't German technicians, which is the reason why they contrived absurd and senseless mechanisms that were dysfunctional.

---

[68] A special print on these circulation chambers (Peters/Wüstinger 1940) with date of receipt July 3, 1941 was found in the archives of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Russian State Military Archive, 502-1-332, pp. 86/90), and the installation of such devices in the reception building of the Main Camp had been long planned, but was eventually abandoned in favor of a microwave delousing facility (!) – the first microwave facility in the world that, delayed by the war, came into operation only in June 1944, yet then turned out to be phenomenally efficient (cf. Nowak 1998, Lamker 1998; summarized in English in Nowak/Rademacher 2003, pp. 312-322).

After this decisively important excursus, let us continue listing Müller's grossest absurdities:

Holo-Pornography
The dramatic episode with the intrepid striptease dancer who wrests the pistol away from the horny SS ruffian and shoots the well-deserved bullet into his body, belongs to the evergreens of Auschwitz literature. It appears in Eugen Kogon's 1946 first edition *Der SS-Staat*. In the English translation, first published in 1950 under the title *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, we read (Kogon 1950, p. 215):

> *"On another occasion Roll Call Officer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked before the crematory. Taking advantage of a favourable moment, the woman approached him, seized his gun, and shot him down. In the ensuing struggle she herself was killed, at least escaping death by gas."*

Thanks to Prof. Faurisson, we know that the striptease dancer changed her nationality even more often than Alter Feinsilber changed his name: at one time she was Italian, then French, then Belgian, then Czech, then Polish.

Wandering about in the Gas Chamber
During the mass gassing Müller had to attend after his aborted suicide attempt, at a point in time when there were already over a thousand people in the chamber, more and more people were driven into the chamber, meaning that there were no doubt far more than five persons standing on each square meter. In that case, how could the victims have been "rush[ing] all over the place" in the death chamber?

Blue Gassing Victims
When describing that the faces of the gassed people had turned blue, Müller had apparently been miscued by the German term "*Blausäure*" ("Blue Acid", the German name for hydrogen cyanide). Of this, Germar Rudolf writes (2017b, pp. 226-228; see there for omitted footnotes):

> *"Symptomatic of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning in fatal cases is the bright-red coloration of the blood and thus also of bruised spots and at times even of the entire skin. This is caused by the over-saturation of the blood with oxygen, resulting in almost all hemoglobin carrying oxygen, forming the so-called oxyhemoglobin, because the blood can no longer give off its oxygen to the cells.* […]
> *Interestingly, almost none of the witnesses claiming to have seen victims of gassings with hydrogen cyanide ever mention to have seen any pinkish-reddish discolorations of the victims' skin. Quite to the contra-*

ry. Whenever witnesses made statements about the appearance of the victims' skin, they usually claimed that it looked dark, bluish or greenish. This agrees with the widespread misconception that victims gassed to death were suffocated, hence look like suffocated people look in the imagination of the general populace.

Here are a few examples of such false testimonies. I start with Michał Kula:

> *'The cart* [transporting the gassing victims] *broke down below the window of the practice, the corpses fell on the ground, and I then saw that they had a greenish color.'*

[…I omit Rudolf's Müller quotation]

Milton Buki, who also claims to have dragged victims out of a gas chamber, stated (Pressac 1989, p. 163):

> *'The bodies were all naked and some had blue stains on them.'*

Former SS man Pery Broad declared (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 174):

> *'As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh.'*

Walter Petzold, a German deportee to Auschwitz, wrote the following about the appearance of gassing victims he claimed to have seen:

> *'The nature of the corpses, on account of the terrible effect of the poison gas, was such that one could see only blue-black, bloated, and mushy flesh that had once belonged to human beings.'*

Auschwitz detainee Jan Wolny testified (Kłodziński 1972, p. 89):

> *'The sockets of their* [the gassing victims'] *eyes were swollen, their fingers, toes, and bellies all blue.'*

In the same vein, three more Auschwitz witnesses whose statements were also documented by Kłodziński stated 'independently' from each other that the corpses of the victims were 'bluish' (ibid., p. 91): Józef Weber, Aleksander Germański and Tadeusz Kurant.

The inmate paramedic Wiesław Kielar, who claims to have been forced to clear out the victims of a gassing, stated (Kielar 1979, p. 193):

> *'Their faces were blue, almost purple-black.'*

Former Auschwitz inmate Ludwik Banach declared after the war:

> *'The corpses were bluish, one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses.'*

In 1978, while serving his life sentence from the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Josef Klehr, from March 1943 the head of the disinfestation unit at Auschwitz for one year, stated (Demant 1999, 38 min., 20 sec.):

> *'Well, when I saw this, when the corpses came out, they were green and blue, they were.'*

The only exception of my knowledge is the '95%-reliable' witness Henryk Tauber, who has it both ways (Pressac 1989, p. 489):

> *'We found heaps of naked bodies, doubled up [in the gas chamber]. They were pinkish, and in places red. Some were covered with greenish marks and saliva ran from their mouths. Others were bleeding from the nose.'*

Since a pinkish-red discoloration of the skin is not what people expect to see when confronted with victims of suffocation – be it by means of poison gas or simple oxygen deprivation – the sight of such pinkish-red corpses should have left a distinct impression in the memory of basically all those who claim to have witnessed it. Yet the rule is that almost all witnesses making statements about this followed the beaten path of a false cliché."

It is safe to say that Müller, as well as the other "eyewitnesses" Rudolf quotes, have never in their lives seen a human being who had died from hydrogen cyanide.

Moll's Monkeyshines

Müller's pathological fantasies about the shady shenanigans of the SS man Moll need not to be commented upon; embarrassed silence is appropriate here.

Sizzling Body Fat

The disgusting tomfoolery already portrayed by Dragon and Tauber concerning human fat running from the corpses during the cremation being used as extra fuel, is disseminated by Müller on several pages (pp. 130-132, 136-138, 142). As is known, the human body (in common with all animal bodies) mainly consists of water and consequently never burns by itself. Logically the first of it to burn would be the fat. Müller and the other eyewitnesses know this, of course, as according to them the fat was used in addition to wood, oil and methanol for the incineration of corpses. Fat only collects at spots where the flames are kept away from the flesh and the ignition point of the fat is not exceeded, for instance when using pans. No witness has claimed, however, that the corpses had been lying in frying pans. Not even Filip Müller claimed that.

Interim Recapitulation

It's now time to draw an interim recap: As already emphasized several times, the members of the *Sonderkommando* – provided the orthodox Auschwitz version is correct – must have been the most credible of all witnesses, as they would have known all details of the extermination process

very well. Up to now, I have quoted nine reports of such *Sonderkommando* men. If we put aside here the four "buried manuscripts" for reason of their dubious origin, five reasonably detailed reports by key witnesses remain: Alter Feinsilber; Szlama Dragon (the most important witness with regard to the bunkers by far); Henryk Tauber (for Jean-Claude Pressac the most credible witness bar none); Dov Paisikovic (who was extensively cited by the famous Holocaust scholar Léon Poliakov in his Auschwitz book) and Raul Hilberg's favorite witness Filip Müller.

The results are devastating: All these reports turn out to be a tangled mass of absurdities and shameless lies, with the lowlight being reached with Filip Müller whose performance can hardly be undercut. The witnesses contradict each other and at times even themselves on all manner of points.

With these eyewitnesses, the entire orthodox Auschwitz narrative collapses like a house of cards.

Unsupported by any material or documentary evidence is the story of the ad-hoc punched-through roof holes for the mounting of primitive columns that could not at all fulfill the claimed purpose of fast "conveyor-belt" gassings.

No witness, Dragon included, is able to supply even the slightest proof of the existence of the bunkers of Birkenau, which are, in any case, nowhere mentioned in any document. This means that, until the crematories in Birkenau went into operation in March 1943, no homicidal gas chamber existed in the Auschwitz camp complex, and therefore nobody could have been gassed.[69]

The fact that the previously shown holes in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematory II in Birkenau had been (very crudely) created only after the war, definitely breaks the neck of the Auschwitz Holocaust narrative, as exactly this place was the alleged epicenter of mass murder by the Third Reich (according to van Pelt, 500,000 Jews were gassed there). As a last refuge for the Holocaust orthodoxy remain the supposed gas chambers in Crematories IV and V (merely preserved in a state of ruin and therefore not verifiable by forensic means) where the Zyklon would have been thrown in through hatches in the walls. However, these hatches were equipped with bars that would have made it impossible to pass a Zyklon-B can through them.[70] Whatever else the witnesses claim about these gas chambers, for instance that they had no mechanical ventilation at all, also speaks against their reality, all the more so because the same witnesses described gassings

[69] The alleged test gassing of Soviet POWs in the basement of Bunker 11 of Auschwitz I, as already demonstrated in the introduction of this book, never happened.

[70] Henryk Tauber mentioned them multiple times, and in this case indeed documents exist that confirm him. Cf. Mattogno 2015, pp. 168-170; Rudolf 2017b, pp. 164, 406f.

in the bunkers and/or Crematories II and III, thus demonstrating the mendacious nature of their testimonies.

The witnesses and the orthodox historians relying on them concede frankly that the capacity of the Birkenau crematories would have been insufficient to incinerate the corpses of 400,000 or more Hungarian Jews in the spring and summer of 1944. If that mass murder actually happened, the large majority of corpses necessarily would have had to be incinerated outdoors. According to the witnesses, the SS against all logic decided to use incineration pits instead of ground-level pyres, which would have been much more efficient. Such outdoor incineration pits, their enormous smoke clouds included, are nowhere to be observed in the aerial photos taken by the Allied forces, and therefore did not exist; the fact that the witnesses strongly contradict themselves with regard to the sizes and the locations of the pits, is the inevitable consequence of this fact.

As such, our witness "revue" could end here, but we don't want to deprive the reader of six eyewitnesses who were not members of the *Sonderkommando*, all the more because two of them (Bendel and Nyiszli) are of a most important historical interest, and the remaining four at least have a certain entertainment value.

2.15. Maurice Benroubi

Maurice Benroubi, born December 27, 1914 in Saloniki, was a Greek Jew who had emigrated to France, where he was arrested in Le Mans on July 16, 1942. At Auschwitz, he was assigned not to a *Sonderkommando*, but to a gravedigger unit. In this context I point out that, of the 75,721 Jews deported from France during the German occupation, the large majority had foreign passports, as Marshall Pétain resisted a deportation of French citizens, also of Jews. Chaim Herman, Alter Feinsilber and Maurice Benroubi belong to the Jews mentioned in this book who migrated to France from their homelands, were apprehended there, and were deported to Auschwitz.

Benroubi was able to speak Greek, Spanish and French, but not German, Yiddish or Polish, so he did not understand all that he heard around him. But he had eyes to see, and he claimed to have seen the following:[71]

> *"We marched 200 meters and stopped in a clearing. Two SS officers were there and gave orders to the SS men. Further on about one hundred* Sonderkommando *men were pushing platforms of 3m by 2m mounted on wheels and on these platforms there were corpses lying one*

[71] Pressac 1989, p. 162; his comments omitted. Pressac received his information from Benroubi personally; he does not mention when this conversation took place.

on top of the other They put them in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.
There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 meters. It could not have been long since they were covered over. On the earth in places there were trickles of light colored decomposed fat mixed with blood. After receiving orders, the Capos split us into groups. Some of our comrades took picks and shovels and jumped into the graves. As for me, I went with the other comrades to join the Sonderkommando to transport the corpses like them. The men of the Sonderkommando received us with stone throwing and called us all sorts of names. They laughed and amused themselves like criminals, making themselves accomplices of the SS to please them. Basically, it was that, the nazi regime ... all of a piece.
In this Kommando, the Capos, the SS and the Sonderkommando all hit us, and threw us on the heaps of bodies to laugh at our fear. The SS fired on us and every day we had to take to [sic; *the*] *assassinated comrades back to the camp to be counted at the evening roll call.* […]
We arrived in another clearing. There were two big concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long. Near these blocks there were three mountains of bodies. One of men, one of women and one of children under ten.
The Sonderkommando men received us as on previous occasions with stone throwing and abuse. We stopped in front of the big heaps of corpses and the Capos made us understand that we had to load the corpses on the wagon platforms and transport them to the empty graves We rushed to the wagons and started working like mad ... for what mattered most was to get away from the gas chambers ...
One morning, the doors of the Bunkers, as they called them, were open. I noticed that there were showerheads and along the walls clothes hooks. I remember that a comrade made signs to me to make me understand that we should never look in that direction, which meant also, 'if you don't want to be shot by a sentry, don't look'. In fact I saw that all the comrades were working with their backs to the Bunkers to avoid giving even the slightest glance towards the two extermination Bunkers…"

<u>Comments</u>

1. While the complete orthodox Auschwitz literature speaks about two farmhouses or bunkers located far from each other in which the gassings in Birkenau are said to have taken place before the Birkenau

crematories were finished; for witness Benroubi these bunkers consisted of two concrete blocks situated close to each other on a clearing.

2. The number of 100 *Sonderkommando* people assigned to dragging corpses is absurdly high, if they really had carts at their disposal for the transportation of the corpses. Even if both "concrete blocks" were completely filled, only a limited number of victims could be murdered per day.
3. The "trickles of light colored decomposed fat mixed with blood" on the ground is probably more interesting to psychoanalysts than to historians.
4. After reading numerous reports by former *Sonderkommando* people, we have deep sympathy for the fate of these mistreated creatures. But Benroubi's account makes this sympathy evaporate in view of the downright scandalous way the *Sonderkommandos* behaved towards their fellow sufferers of the gravedigger unit.
5. That the SS people constantly shot at the gravediggers, but still enough of them survived to "take [the] assassinated comrades back to the camp to be counted at the evening roll call," evening after evening, is witness to the deficient rifle training of the SS. In the context of this inability, the reasons why Germany lost the Second World War become very clear.
6. It's a pity that Benroubi and his companions always had to turn their backs towards the gas chamber, or the gas chambers, while working; otherwise we might have learned more details about the extermination process. It makes no sense, by the way, that the gravediggers were not allowed to watch the execution procedures, yet had to drag and bury, or incinerate, the corpses.

2.16. Moshe Maurice Garbarz

Together with his son Elie, former Auschwitz detainee Moshe Maurice Garbarz wrote a book titled *Un Survivant* ("A Survivor") that was published in 1984. Therein, he described his work as a gravedigger in Auschwitz; in a thematic sense, his report thus is kin to that of Maurice Benroubi, which is why I present his report right after Benroubi's. On a certain morning in September 1942, Garbarz, together with six fellow detainees who had reported to work as electricians, were taken to their new place of employment by a friendly, chatty SS man. What they saw there terrified them (Pressac 1989, p. 164):

"Immediately my stomach turned over. We saw big rectangles traced on the ground twenty or thirty meters wide by fifty or sixty meters long. In one of them the ground was stained red. Three regularly spaced posts with reflectors [*i.e.* floodlights] *on top stood in the middle. The second rectangle was a simple outline on the ground, the soil was the normal color and instead of the posts, three holes had been dug.*

The SS explained: 'You see the installation here (he pointed at the posts in the first rectangle.) Over there (he showed the second rectangle) the same thing. You're the electricians, get to it'. Then he withdrew thirty or forty meters Why so far? I do not know. Perhaps the previous kommando had revolted?

We began our work. Our team of seven included only real professionals. One had been given special hooks to hoist himself to the top of the posts. He disconnected the electricity and brought down the wires and the reflector. Then we got ourselves into position to pull out the posts. And then wallow in the red, and the red was blood. The first contact with it gave us the shivers and we lost the power to speak. And yet we already knew about it. But between knowing and experiencing there is just no comparison. Underneath us there were men like us and, for sure the team of our seven predecessors was also beneath our feet…

We carried the three posts, wedged them in the holes that had already been dug and installed the reflectors. This first day we scarcely worked three hours. Then we stayed shut in the hut where we ate. We were forbidden to look at what was happening outside.

The second day we were on the site a little earlier than the first. We had to wait at a distance while the besonderkommando (that's what my comrades and I called it in Yiddish: the German word is Sonderkommando 'special Kommando') finished its work – work that I shall describe for you in a moment.

As the days went by our Unterscharführer became more and more negligent [as] *to his surveillance of us. What was the point? It was impossible for us to escape. So we saw everything without really trying to.*

We saw a sort of barn closed on three sides, identical to those where our farmers keep the hay, and not far from it three or four pretty little buildings like country houses, only the first of which was close enough to be clearly visible.

The convoys arrived, adult men and little boys together, women, girls and babies together. They went, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the little house. Despite the distance, we could see that they were not afraid. A strange kommando, dressed in white, led them; four

men only, plus two SS. When the people had entered the house, they were shut in by a fairly strong door.

When the door was well and truly bolted, an SS passed with a can (the can I saw looked exactly like a pot of paint) and disappeared from our eyes, hidden by the house. Then, we heard a bang, that of some opening, a trap door rather than a window. Twice, after this bang, we heard the prayer SHEMA ISRAEL ['LISTEN ISRAEL, Eternal is our God, the Eternal is one...' a basic Jewish prayer], then we heard cries, but very faintly.

From time to time, at the last minute, just before disappearing behind the door, the people understood. I saw one group of men revolt. The case had been foreseen: a kommando of four or five people was waiting beside the entrance and pushed them inside while an SS used his revolver to shoot some in the head.

The external aspect of the little house was so ordinary that such incidents were very rare. In seven days, I saw only one revolt with my own eyes. But others took place, for several times, from afar we heard the same characteristic sound of a shot at point blank range.

But let us return to the morning of the second day. The rectangle where we had the previous day installed the posts had been dug out and transformed into a kind of empty swimming pool with cleanly cut edges, about one meter fifty deep. The ground had been left around our posts to stop them falling.

Some rails were installed, starting one meter from the little house. As soon as the Jews were gassed, a new team came along and added rails as far as the edge of the swimming pool. This group also belonged to the besonderkommando. The men of this kommando ate well; they were properly dressed. They lived entirely separately and no longer returned to our camp to sleep. The SS said that in a week we would be enrolled with them. So I now had less than a week in which I had to try something, however desperate.

We saw the special commando put platform trolleys on the rails. Then they brought out the men, women and children who had been gassed to load them on these flat wagons. In order not to lose any on the way, they stacked them like sacks of flour, five widthways, five lengthways. Their work was tough and their Capo, a German, would not allow a moment's rest. He was constantly crying: 'Schneller! Schneller! (Faster Faster!) otherwise I'll wipe you out, I'll gas you on the spot' and he kicked them. All the men, women and children were very quickly thrown in the hole and covered with earth.

Then we went into action, wallowing in human blood to recover the lamp posts. I could not understand why the corpses bled. The pressure when they heaped earth on them? Or the effect of the gas? My six companions had received almost new shoes, but not me because my mountain shoes were still in good condition.

At night, another kommando certainly came to dig a new swimming pool around and in the light of our lamp posts because we found it the next morning on arriving. I never saw this kommando, but a comrade said that once he was in a group that had this task. He was taken from his hut, with many other deportees, perhaps 200. They did not belong to the besonderkommando but were from the camp and had not guessed the purpose of this hole.

On the fourth day we were allowed to approach the special kommando at the door of a gas chamber. What we saw shocked us. Whole families holding together in bunches. Dead children still clinging to their mothers, and separating them was a horrible task. All of them had bulging eyes and twisted horrified faces. That day they had brought a transport of women with their children. It seemed to us that most of them had strangled their children and we could understand that watching the child's agony would be unbearable. They had preferred to shorten the suffering by killing them with their own hands. […]

Recently I have been trying to collect all my memories of the gas chambers into a coherent whole. But in my head they appear as a series of photographs, clear and fixed. I can look at them one at a time, but have difficulty in arranging them logically."

Comments

The fact that Pressac extensively quotes the hallucinations of Moshe Maurice Garbarz in his work supports the hypothesis that he slipped into the camp of orthodox Holocaust historians as a Trojan horse in order to be able to subtly ridicule the conventional narrative. Garbarz's portrayal vividly reminds one of a surrealistic painting by Salvador Dali; all commonly valid laws of logic are suspended here. Let us recapitulate what he is telling us:

1. He saw two gigantic rectangles outlined in the soil.
2. One of them was bloodstained.
3. The labor consisted of getting the poles that had reflectors (probably meaning floodlights) mounted on them, out of one of the rectangles in order to plant them into the second rectangle.
4. During this activity, Garbarz and his six colleagues waded in blood, as there was a mass grave underneath them.

5. In a single night, a different unknown detachment dug out a "swimming pool" at the spot where rectangle number two had been marked out. It had a considerable size, as the rectangle had a width of 20 to 30 m, a length of 50 to 60 m and a depth of 1.5 m. Under normal conditions, this would have caused an excavation of 1,500 to 2,700 cubic meters of soil, but in the Salvador-Dali world of Moshe Maurice Garbarz, one could dig out an enormous pit without depositing the excavated soil anywhere – unless the vigorous *Sonderkommando* coolies had carried this Himalayan mountain away in the same night.
6. The gassing was led by a unit of six, dressed in white. A few other executioners were standing by next to the farmhouse, however, in order to end possible insurrections of the doomed people by means of their revolvers. Such rebellions rarely occurred, but nevertheless several must have taken place within a week: although Garbarz personally only saw one of them, from afar he heard various times "the same characteristic sound of a shot at point blank range." How one is able to assess from afar whether a shot has been fired at point-blank range, only Garbarz knows.
7. 20 people at a time were led to the gas chamber to be gassed, after which their corpses were transported on carts to the mass graves. The men of the "*besonderkommando*" put 10 corpses on a cart. This means that two cartloads sufficed to transport a load of gassed people to the pits. Still they labored incessantly and were mercilessly rushed by the foreman.
8. Now Garbarz's unit had to pull out the poles previously installed. For that they waded through blood again. The cause of this probably being that the corpses had been squashed by the soil on top of them. But maybe the blood had been caused by the gas. – By the way, under liberal-democratic conditions, corpses do not bleed at all; but was this evidently different under NS-tyranny.
9. Once again, the other, invisible unit dug out a second "swimming pool" in a single night.

In view of these portrayals we can only agree with the author when he complains about his memory of the gas chambers being clouded.

His memory of piles of corpses and mass graves may not have been all that clouded, though, because in August and September of 1942, the period of his experiences, the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz reached its catastrophic climax with up to 500 victims per day. In a video interview of August 20, 1991, Garbarz told of the practically non-existent hygiene facilities in Birkenau at that time, about the hopeless infestation of the detainees by lice, and that every day numerous corpses were dragged out of each bar-

racks[72] – most of them typhus victims, although Garbarz does not mention that. Hence, his experience reports contain a true core, but with the help of his son, he abundantly adorned it with yarns in his book.

As already mentioned earlier, the typhus epidemic raging back then is one of the main reasons why there couldn't have been mass exterminations in Auschwitz at all at that time: The camp administration had completely lost control of the epidemic. There were no logistical means of coping with the flood of typhus victims. In such conditions it would have been completely impossible to additionally arrange a mass extermination of many thousands of Jews by means of toxic gas. This wouldn't have even been needed, because if they had wanted to kill the Jews, all and sundry, all they would have had to do was leave them to themselves. The lice would have done the job in no time…

2.17. Charles Sigismund Bendel

On October 1, 1945, at the trial held in Luneburg against Josef Kramer, who successively had been commandant of Natzweiler, Birkenau and Bergen-Belsen, a certain Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel appeared on the witness stand and testified as follows (Phillips 1949, pp. 130-133):

> *"I am a Rumanian doctor living in Paris and when I was arrested on 4th November, 1943, I had lived in France for ten years. The reason for my arrest was because I did not wear the Star of David, the Jewish star, which I was forced to wear. I was taken to a camp called Drancy, near Paris, and then on to Auschwitz on 10th December, 1943, where I worked as a stone mason in a part of the camp called Buna. On 1st January, 1944, I was transferred to the main camp, and on 27th February 1944, into the gipsy camp in Birkenau, where I worked as a doctor.* […] *At first I lived in the camp with the other prisoners, but later on in the crematorium itself* [it is unclear, which of the four crematoria]. *The first time I started work there was in August, 1944. No one was gassed on that occasion, but 150 political prisoners, Russians and Poles, were led one by one to the graves and there they were shot. Two days later, when I was attached to the day group, I saw a gas chamber in action. On that occasion it was the ghetto at Lodz – 80,000 people were gassed.*
>
> […] *I came at seven o'clock in the morning with the others and saw white smoke still rising from the trenches which indicated that a whole*

[72] Jewish Family and Children's Services of San Francisco, Interview with Moishe Garbarz 8/20/1991; USHHM Oral History Archive, RG-50.477.0909; https://collections.ushmm.org/search/catalog/irn516926.

transport had been liquidated or finished off during the night. In Crematorium No. 4 the result which was achieved by burning was apparently not sufficient. The work was not going on quickly enough, so behind the crematorium they dug three large trenches 12 metres long and 6 metres wide. After a bit it was found that the results achieved even in these three big trenches were not quick enough, so in the middle of these big trenches they built two canals through which the human fat or grease should seep so that work could be continued in a quicker way. The capacity of these trenches was almost fantastic. Crematorium No. 4 was able to burn 1000 people during a day, but this system of trenches was able to deal with the same number in one hour.

[…] *About twelve o'clock the new transport arrived, consisting of some 800 to 1000 people. These people had to undress themselves in the court of the crematorium and were promised a bath and hot coffee afterwards. They were given orders to put their things on one side and all the valuables on the other. Then they entered a big hall and were told to wait until the gas arrived. Five or ten minutes later the gas arrived, and the strongest insult to a doctor and to the idea of the Red Cross was that it came in a Red Cross ambulance Then the door was opened and the people were crowded into the gas chambers which gave the impression that the roof was falling on their heads, as it was so low. With blows from different kinds of sticks they were forced to go in and stay there, because when they realized that they were going to their death they tried to come out again. Finally, they* [*i.e.*, the SS men] *succeeded in locking the doors. One heard cries and shouts and they started to fight against each other, knocking on the walls. This went on for two minutes and then there was complete silence. Five minutes later the doors were opened, but it was quite impossible to go in for another twenty minutes. Then the Special Kommandos started work. When the doors were opened a crowd of bodies fell out because they were compressed so much. They were quite contracted, and it was almost impossible to separate one from the other. One got the impression that they fought terribly against death. Anybody who has ever seen a gas chamber filled to the height of one and a half metres with corpses will never forget it. At this moment the proper work of the Sonderkommandos starts. They have to drag out the bodies which are still warm and covered with blood, but before they are thrown into the ditches they have still to pass through the hands of the barber and the dentist, because the barber cuts the hair off and the dentist has to take out all the teeth. Now it is proper hell which is starting. The Sonderkommando tries to work as fast as possible. They drag the corpses by their wrists in furious*

haste. People who had human faces before, I cannot recognize again. They are like devils. A barrister from Salonica, an electrical engineer from Budapest – they are no longer human beings because, even during the work, blows from sticks and rubber truncheons are being showered over them. During the time this is going on they continue to shoot people in front of these ditches, people who could not be got into the gas chambers because they were overcrowded. After an hour and a half the whole work has been done and a new transport has been dealt with in Crematorium No. 4."

Comments on Bendel's Report at the Belsen Trial

According to witness Bendel, Crematory 4 (Crematorium V according to the current way of numbering) could incinerate 1,000 corpses per day, "but this system of trenches was able to deal with the same number in one hour." As with Paisikovic already, according to whom the pits also operated far more efficiently than the crematories, also with Bendel we ought to ask ourselves why, under these conditions, the dim-witted SS people, who by then had acquired already years of experience with the incineration of corpses in pits, had ordered crematories to be built for dear money in Birkenau in the first place – instead of simply digging a row of additional pits.

The fabulous success of the pits – ah, who would have guessed it? – was explained by the fact that "in the middle of these big trenches they built two canals through which the human fat or grease should seep so that work could be continued in a quicker way."

The victims died within two minutes (a radical impossibility), and five minutes later the doors were opened. The gas chamber thus was vented into the hallway where the members of the *Sonderkommando*, somehow invulnerable to hydrogen cyanide, were waiting.

The members of the *Sonderkommando* obviously didn't wear gas masks, otherwise their devilishly contorted faces couldn't have been recognized.

During a gassing procedure 800 to 1,000 victims were murdered. Let us assume the low number here. The complete operation – filling of the chamber, killing of the locked-up people, ventilation of the chamber, and removal of the corpses – took only one and a half hours, then "a new transport has been dealt with in Crematorium No. 4." Part of the handling of a transport allegedly included also the cutting of the hair that was done by one barber, and the pulling of *all* teeth, done by a single dentist. If we assume that on average every victim lacked two teeth, the dentist would thus have had to pull (800 × 30 =) 24,000 teeth, for which he had exactly

5,400 seconds. He thus pulled four to five teeth per second. One can only take a deep bow before this phenomenally proficient dentist, but the barber deserves an acknowledging nod too.

Bendel's second appearance as a witness at a trial was in March 1946. At that time, Bruno Tesch, co-founder of the Zyklon-B distributor Tesch & Stabenow, and his assistant Karl Weinbacher were put on trial in Hamburg by the British occupation forces. The charge was abetment in the murder of four million Jews by means of delivery of Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Those interested in learning more about this abominable trial are recommended to read the articles by Dr. William Lindsey (2001) and Friedrich Jansson (2015). I limit myself here to the role of Witness Bendel. He was questioned by the British-Jewish prosecutor Major Draper; here is an excerpt from that questioning (NI-11953, pp. 3f.; English version):

> *"Q.*[uestion]*: Do you know the total number of people exterminated at Auschwitz during the whole period of the camp's existence?*
> *A.*[nswer] *More than four million.*
> *Q: What was the greatest number of people ever gassed at Birkenau in one day while you were there?*
> *A. During the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day.*
> *Q: With gas?*
> *A. With prussic acid.*
> […]
> *Q. How many people could be put into one crematorium at a time?*
> *A. In Crematorium 1 and 2* [nos. II and III in today's numbering system]*, 2,000 into each; Crematorium 3 and 4* [IV & V]*, 1,000 each; and into the Bunker 1,000.* […]
> *A. There were two rooms in each crematorium. In Crematoria 1 and 2, one put 1,000 people into one room, so it was 2,000 at a time in both gas chambers.*
> *Q: What size were the chambers?*
> *A. Each gas chamber was 10 metres long and 4 metres wide. The people were herded in so tightly that there was no possibility even to put in one more. It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children above the heads of those who were packed tightly in those rooms.* […]
> *Q. How high was the room in relation to an ordinary person?*
> *A. You had the impression that the roof is falling on your head; it was about 5 ft. 8 ins.*
> *Q. What happened to the bodies of the gassed people?*

A. The bodies were thrown into mass graves, but, before they were thrown into those graves their hair was cut and their teeth were pulled out; I have seen it.
Q: Was the gold preserved from the teeth or all the teeth?
A. The national socialist government said they do not care about gold; still they manage[d] *to get 17 tons of gold out of the four million bodies."*

Next Dr. Bendel was cross-examined by Dr. Zippel, an attorney for the defense (*ibid*., p. 4):

"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten metres by four metres by one metre sixty centimetres [5'3"]*: is that correct?*
A. Yes.
Q. Is it right that they are 64 cubic metres?
A. I am not very certain. This is not my strong side.
Q. How is it possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?
A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique.
Q. Are you seriously suggesting that in a space of half a cubic metre you could put ten men?
A. The four million people who were gassed in Auschwitz are the witnesses. […]
Q. When you say that 17 tons of gold were collected from these corpses, do you then count a ton as having 1000 kgs?
A. Yes.
Q. Then you would say that per person, man, woman, child and baby, they had on the average four grams of gold in their mouths?
A. It must have been that some had more and some had less or nothing; it depended on the state of their teeth or their dentures."

Comments on Bendel's Statements at the Tesch Trial

The fact that the insane numbers mentioned by Bendel (25,000 gassed daily in June 1944, a total of four million murdered by gas in Auschwitz) were accepted by the court without objection, speaks volumes as to its "impartiality."

According to Bendel, Crematories II and III both had two gas chambers. However, this contradicts all of the orthodox Holocaust literature assuming a single gas chamber (Morgue 1) in each of these crematories. The size of this chamber however was 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m and not, as Bendel claims, 10 m × 4 m × 1.60 m. It's therefore clear that Bendel hadn't ever

seen the morgues. Incidentally, the height of 1.60 m he mentions,[73] would have meant that the victims, except for children and persons of short stature, would have needed to stoop down in the "gas chamber."

> *"It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children above the heads of those who were packed tightly in those rooms."*

How that would have been possible while the chambers only had a height of 1.60 m, Bendel did not reveal. And why would he have, since nobody had asked him about it…

Let us again look at the decisive passages of Bendel's short cross-examination by attorney Otto Zippel:

> *"Q. How is it possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?*
> *A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique.*
> *Q. Are you seriously suggesting that in a space of half a cubic metre you could put ten men?*
> *A. The four million people who were gassed in Auschwitz are the witnesses."*

Such was the nature of the evidence for the Holocaust that was produced by the Anglo-American courts. The judicial murders of Dr. Bruno Tesch and Karl Weinbacher were committed on May 16, 1945. Consequently, the use of the pesticide Zyklon B for the extermination of the Jews went on file and entered the history books as a self-evident fact, which no longer needed any proof.

An interesting aspect of Bendel's statements is his assertion that, since the beginning of July 1944, he had been the responsible physician for the *Sonderkommando*. There is another witness who states to have had that same position at the same time and place: Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, whom we will deal with in the next section. A thorough comparison of both statements done by Carlo Mattogno shows, however, that both witnesses contradict each other in an irreconcilable way, and neither of the two seems to have ever heard of the other, although, if they were telling the truth, they would have necessarily been working side-by-side for months (see Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018). Bendel was an obvious liar. How Nyiszli is to be assessed, we shall look into next:

---

[73] In the statement of October 21, 1945, he even claimed that these chambers were only "1 1/2 meters high" = 4'11" (NI-11390, p. 1).

2.18. Miklos Nyiszli

In the Auschwitz mythology, Dr. med. Josef Mengele holds a place of honor as the "Angel of Death." He subjected the newly arrived Jews to a selection and sent those incapable of work to the gas chambers by the hundreds of thousands, this while whistling Wagner and Mozart melodies.[74] In his laboratory he had "several dozens of human eyes that were pinned down like a butterfly collection" (Langellier 1985). He sewed twins together by their backs, so that they were Siamese twins from then on.[75] He "vitriolized the eyes of Gypsies with acid to see if they would turn blue."[76] In numerous reports, "Holocaust survivors" recount how Dr. Mengele subjected them to a selection, and how they barely escaped death.

The man who is said to be guilty of all these terrible things, Josef Mengele, born 1911, Doctor of Anthropology and Medicine, initially had been an SS troop physician during the war, but was transferred to Auschwitz in May 1943. After the evacuation of the camp and after a short stay at the Groß-Rosen Concentration Camp, he was a POW in American hands but was soon released. In 1949 he emigrated to Argentina.

In 1956 Mengele filed a request "with the German embassy for identification papers using his real name, and on September 12, 1956 received without ado a new German passport."[77] After the 1960 abduction of Adolf Eichmann, who also resided in Argentina, by agents of the Israeli secret service Mossad, Mengele started to feel unsafe there and emigrated to Paraguay and later from there to Brazil, where he drowned in February 1979 while bathing in the sea.

That all of the stories about Dr. Mengele's horror acts in Auschwitz were nothing but lies, a "Nazi hunter" by the name Efraim Zuroff has involuntarily confirmed. During his research, Zuroff had found out that during comprehensive questionings of Auschwitz detainees in the post-war years, Mengele was never described as the monster he was later portrayed to have been: These questionings had been very surprising, because "they clearly indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947" (Zuroff 1994, p. 127). No comment on this is needed.

It is uncontested that the anthropologist Dr. Mengele was interested in twins and performed twin research in Auschwitz as well. As long as no harm is done to the subjects, there are no ethical objections to such re-

---

[74] See Joseph Sargent's movie *Out of the Ashes* (2003), https://youtu.be/qkSLlLeitfk.
[75] *La Montagne,* February 5, 1985.
[76] *Ciné-Revue*, *Belgium,* October 18, 1984.
[77] https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josef_Mengele

search. Were Mengele's research subjects harmed? To this question Carlo Mattogno has screened the available documentary material and has summed it up as follows (Mattogno 2013; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018, pp. 387-411):

In 1997, the Polish historian Helena Kubica published a long article whose title translates to "Dr. Mengele and His Crimes in Auschwitz." In this, she reports that there were still so many "victims" of Mengele alive in 1984 that they were able to establish an organization called "CANDLES" (Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Lab Experiments Survivors) which, among other things, strove for the arrest of the "Death Angel of Auschwitz" (that Mengele had died five years earlier was not known at that moment). The organization listed about 400 surviving twins! In her own article, Kubica listed over 300 names of Auschwitz twins that for the most part are identical with the names on the CANDLES's list. Based on these two lists, as well as on a register compiled by the Soviets after the occupation of Auschwitz of children found in the camp,[78] the names of 542 twins can be determined who had been detained in Auschwitz. Of these, 376 were in the camp at the time of the Soviet occupation, 12 died in the camp before the Soviet occupation; no documents exist about the other 154. Only in three cases does Kubica claim that those involved had been killed "as a consequence of experiments done", but in none of the three cases does she provide even a shred of evidence.

But it gets even better: Dr. Mengele had founded a kindergarten in Auschwitz! H. Kubica reports:

> *"In the Gypsy camp, he* [Mengele] *caused Barracks 29 and 31 and a nursery – a sort of daycare center and pre-school – to house not only the children under his observation (these lived in Barracks 31), but all gypsy children up to 6 years of age.* […] *The barracks used as a nursery school were in slightly better condition than the others, entirely plastered on the inside, decorated with colored images representing fairy tales. For a short time, the children who lived there received a better diet – milk, butter, white bread, vegetables and meat broth concentrates, even marmalade and chocolate.* […] *The area behind Barracks 31 was enclosed and a playground was installed, with sandboxes, carousel, swings and gymnastic equipment."*

For Kubica, all this was done exclusively for "propaganda purposes." For whom this "propaganda" had been meant, the Polish historian does not deign to mention.

[78] State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108.

The founder of the legend of Dr. Mengele's atrocities was the Hungarian Jew Dr. Miklos Nyiszli. He was born in 1901 in the city of Soralyo that belonged to the Danube monarchy at that time but became part of Romania after the Treaty of Trianon. In 1927, he started medical training in Breslau, from which he graduated having written a dissertation about types of suicide. Later he returned to Romania where he opened a medical practice in Viseu de Sus in Transylvania. Because of the Vienna Award, western Transylvania became a part of Hungary in 1938, due to which Nyiszli became a Hungarian citizen.

In May 1944, he was deported to Auschwitz together with his wife and daughter, who all survived, and where he, always according to his own statements, impressed Dr. Mengele with his medical knowledge to such a degree that he was assigned as a physician to care for the SS as well as for the *Sonderkommando* members. After his liberation, he wrote a book titled *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvasa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I Was Dr. Mengele's Assistant in the Crematorium at Auschwitz*) that was serialized in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* between February 16 and April 6, 1947. In the same year, it also appeared as a book. Excerpts of a French translation were published in 1951 in the monthly magazine *Les Temps Modernes* edited by Jean-Paul Sartre. With the Eichmann trial as a background, the German tabloid magazine *Quick* carried a five-part Nyiszli series in German language in 1961. In the same year, the first nearly complete version in a western language, French, was published under the title *Médecin à Auschwitz*. An English translation had been published a little earlier than that, even though it wasn't based on the Hungarian original but on the French version, which was still unpublished at that time.

Annoyed by the, at times considerable, differences between these translations with regard to the contents, Carlo Mattogno, in order to be able to read Nyiszli's book in the original version, studied Hungarian and then produced a complete translation into his native Italian. In early 2018, he had an English translation of the Hungarian original published, followed by a very detailed analysis of Nyiszli's opus and the other documents left by the Hungarian-Jewish physician (Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018). Because anyone who is interested and is able to read English can read this book, I won't summarize it here; I will make do by pointing out that Nyiszli did not scruple to extensively depict in newspaper articles his fictitious appearance at the I.G. Farben trial in Nuremberg. Mattogno writes (*ibid*., p. 139):

> *"As mentioned earlier, the 1964 edition of Nyiszli's book,* Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*, contains an appendix with useful information worth reporting:*

> *'In what follows we publish passages of the verbal testimony made under oath by Dr. Miklós Nyiszli during the criminal proceedings against the executives of the I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. before the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.*
> *We have collected the passages on the basis of a typed text and a sworn statement that is in the possession of the author's widow.*
> *The author published his testimony in the form of articles titled 'I Was a Witness at Nuremberg' in the April* [and May] *1948 issues of the Budapest newspaper 'Világ'.*
> *In 1947, Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, driven by a sense of moral duty, approached the International Tribunal conducting the trial against war criminals, and asked to appear as a witness. At the written request of the Tribunal, he swiftly went to Nuremberg, where he took part as a witness during the trial against the executives of I.G. Farbenindustrie. He was present at seventeen audiences. His interrogation was conducted by the chief prosecutor E.E. Minskov* [Minskoff] *representing the Soviets at the tribunal. He handed over his written statement to U.S. chief prosecutor Benvenuto van Halle.'"*

Anyone with a little knowledge about the post-war trials held by the Allied forces immediately recognizes that several things got mixed up here. The author namely mixes up the "International Military Tribunal," which was held in 1945/1946 under the aegis of all four victorious powers, with the 1947/1948 trial against those in charge of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, held under the sole direction of the Americans. Consequently, at that trial, Nyiszli could not at all have been questioned by "chief prosecutor E.E. Minskov representing the Soviets."

It is certainly so that Nyiszli went to Nuremberg in the fall of 1947; he made an affidavit there for the court of the I.G. Farben trial that was added to the court records (NI-11710). His purported seventeen appearances at that trial, which he continually mixes up with the "Trials of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal," are pure fiction and not supported by any document.

Let us return to Nyiszli's book. A full English translation of it makes up the first part of Mattogno's monograph on Nyszli, from which I will quote, omitting the bracketed Hungarian terms (*ibid*., pp. 19-131). A considerable part of the work consists of descriptions of murderous experiments which Dr. Mengele allegedly performed on twins, in which Nyiszli claims to have participated as an assistant. I skip these descriptions and make do with a couple of sequences about the crematories and actions of mass extermination.

"And now it begins! Hurriedly the SS guards separate the men from the women, and the children under 14. The latter remain with their mothers.

In this manner the long formation in front of the wagons divides into two parts. We are suddenly separated from our families. The guards respond to our anxious questions in a reassuring tone. 'It's nothing,' they say. 'We're taking you to have a shower at the disinfection area, that's the rule here, and then everyone will see their family again.'" (p. 21)

"The selection sent ninety-five percent to the left, five percent to the right. Cast out, bowed down by the weight of the tragedy of their accursed race, tortured by the spirit-killing desolation of five years of life in the ghetto, aged by decades by the slave labor imposed upon them, they have exhausted their capacity to experience good or evil. They pass through the crematorium gates with indifference, though it is no secret to them that they have arrived at the last stage on the journey of their fate." (pp. 105ff.)

What was going on in Birkenau could not for long be kept secret from newly arriving inmates:

"The first thing that draws my attention – rivets it, so to speak – is a gigantic square chimney, tapering toward the top and built of red bricks, which emerges from the top of a factory-like, two-story building, also built of red bricks.

It's a strange shape for a factory chimney, but what is really impressive is the column of fire 8-10 meters high which gushes from its mouth between the lightning rods at its four corners. I try to imagine what kind of hellish kitchen it could be to need such a fire. Then it comes to me. I am in Germany, the land of crematoria, where I spent ten years as a student and doctor. I know that every last little German city has its crematorium.

So it is a crematorium! Not far from it is another, and beyond, in a grove which partly hides it, I spot a third similar building, all with the same fire-spewing chimneys.

A gentle breeze carries the smoke toward us. A nauseating stench of burning flesh and singed hair strikes my nostrils. A familiar smell! Burning human flesh emits an acrid smell just like that of church candles made of carrion tallow." (p. 22)

As Dr. Josef Mengele was deeply impressed by the medical knowledge of Nyiszli, he assigned him as physician to the SS people who worked in the crematory as well as to the *Sonderkommando* people. For the latter, how-

ever, possible medical aid only meant a short postponement of death, because:

> *"From an old prisoner, I learn that the crematoria personnel are classified as* Sonderkommando*, that is, a* Kommando *assigned to special work. They get excellent food and excellent civilian clothing. In return, they do the most horrible of jobs. They are not permitted to leave the crematorium compound, and every four months, when they have become familiar with its many secrets, they are liquidated. So it has been for every* Sonderkommando *for as long as the K.Z. has existed. No one has ever yet escaped from those terrible buildings to tell the world of what has been going on, for years now, within their walls."* (p. 32)
>
> *"This current group is the twelfth* Sonderkommando*! I get to know the history of each* Kommando*."* (p. 37)

The work of the *Sonderkommando* people was as follows:

> *"From my room I hear loud orders, hurried footsteps. The noise is coming from the furnace hall of the crematorium! They are making preparations for receiving the transport. The whine of electric motors becomes audible. They have turned on the giant blowers which fan the fire to the proper temperature inside the furnaces. Fifteen blowers of this kind are in operation at once! One is installed next to each furnace. The cremation hall is about 150 meters long, a brightly lit, white-washed, concrete-floored space with enormous, iron-barred windows. The fifteen cremation furnaces* [muffles] *are installed separately in large red-brick structures. Their massive iron doors, polished to a gleam, run in a sinister line down the length of the hall.*
>
> *After five or six minutes the transport arrives at the gate, the gate's leaves swing open. The procession enters the courtyard in the customary rows of five. This is the phase of the process which nobody knows about, for of all those who might know, having walked the three hundred meters here from the ramp along the path to their doom, none has ever returned to tell the story!"* (p. 38)
>
> *"They proceed about a hundred meters along a cinder path bordered with green lawns until they reach a grey-painted iron railing where ten or twelve concrete steps lead below the ground to a large room, upon the façade of which hangs an enormous sign stating, in German, French, Greek and Hungarian, that this is a 'Bath and Disinfection Room.' The unsuspecting are lulled of course, but even the doubtful are too. They go down the steps almost cheerfully.*
>
> *The room into which the transport is conducted is about 200 meters long, starkly illuminated and painted white. A line of columns stretches*

down the middle of the room to the end. Benches are arranged around each column and along the walls as well. Above the benches are long lines of hooks, above the hooks are numbers. Advisory signs posted at frequent intervals announce in each language that one's clothing and shoes, tied together, should be placed on a hook. And their number should be noted without fail, so that no unnecessary confusion arises upon returning from the bath! 'This is real German orderliness!' say those inclined to German-worship from the old days. They're right, too!" (p. 39)

"Three thousand people are in the room. Men, women, children. SS soldiers arrive and immediately the order rings out: everyone is to undress completely, ten minutes! They stand petrified, old folks, grandfathers, grandmothers, children, wives, husbands. Modest matrons and maidens look at one another helplessly. Perhaps they did not understand the German words? But already the order is repeated! Its tone is more impatient now, almost menacing!

They are filled with foreboding, their pride is stirred, but with Jewish resignation they recognize that, with regard to themselves, anything is permitted! They begin to undress with difficulty. A group sent from the Sonderkommando *assists in the undressing of the aged, the lame and the mad. In ten minutes everyone is naked. Their clothing hangs on the hooks, along with their shoes, laces tied together. And their hook numbers have been carefully noted…!*

The SS clear a path through the dense crowd to the oak double doors located at the end of the room. They open them! The crowd surges through them into the next room, also brightly lit. This room is the same size as the undressing room, but there are no benches and hooks here. In the center of the room, at a distance of thirty meters from each other, a number of columns stretch from the concrete floor to the ceiling. These are not support columns, but are rather quadrangular sheet-metal pipes, their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill.

Everyone is inside now! A loud command rings out! – SS and Sonderkommando are to leave the room! – They leave and take a head count. The doors close, the lights are turned off from outside.

At that moment, an automobile roars outside. A luxury-model Red Cross car arrives. An SS officer and an S.D.G. Sanitätsdienstgefreiter, a non-commissioned medical officer, step out. The medic has four green-colored canisters in his hands.

They advance across the lawn to where some low concrete chimneys emerge from the ground at a distance of thirty meters from one another. They head for the first chimney. They don gas masks. They lift the

chimney cover; it too is made of concrete. They punch open the patented top of one of the canisters and pour the contents, a substance consisting of bean-sized lilac-colored granules, into the opening. The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air. It falls down into the perforated sheet-metal pipes into the underground room. It stays there in the pipe; it does not scatter all over. The gas immediately comes out through the holes, and within moments it fills the room crowded with people. Within five minutes it kills them!" (pp. 39f.)

"The two gas executioners wait five more minutes, to be sure of their work. They light cigarettes and get into their car. They have just killed three thousand innocent people!

Twenty minutes later, the electric ventilators are switched on to remove the gas. The doors open. Trucks arrive now too. A Sonderkommando group loads clothing and shoes separately onto the trucks. They're taking them away to disinfect them! To the real disinfection now! From there, they go by train to various centers around the country.

The modern, exhaustor-system fans quickly clear the room of gas, but it remains present, if in small quantities, trapped in cracks, among the dead. Even hours later breathing it provokes a suffocating cough. For this reason, the Sonder-*squad enter with rubber syringes and wear gas masks. The room is once more starkly illuminated. A terrible spectacle unfolds before those who enter.*

The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all!" (pp. 40f.)

"The Sonderkommando *group stands around the mountain of corpses in tall rubber boots and flushes it with powerful streams of water. There is great need of this, for the last act of death by asphyxiation, and thus death by gas, is the release of excrement from the bowels. All of the dead are filthy with it!*

After the 'bathing' of the dead is accomplished – and with what spiritual abnegation, what complete self-surrender the Sonderkommando *performs this task! – next begins the pulling apart of the tangled-together corpses. It is a very difficult job! They loop straps around the wrists below the spasmodically clenched fists, and so drag the bodies of the*

dead, still slippery with water, to the elevators in the next room. Four large mechanical freight elevators are in operation here. They pile the dead onto these, twenty, twenty-five to an elevator. An alarm bell informs the operator that it can ascend! The elevator stops at the cremation hall of the crematorium, where its massive doors open automatically." (pp. 41f.)

"The gold teeth wind up in a zinc bucket, where they sit in a hydrochloride solution to burn off the bone and pieces of flesh. The other gold items found on the dead, the platinum objects, the pearls, the necklaces, the rings all go into a closed strongbox set aside for this purpose. They toss them through a hole in the lid. Gold is a heavy metal; I would estimate 8-10 kilograms is collected per day at one crematorium." (p. 42)

"The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether 20,000 people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces." (p. 43)

As the capacity of the gas chambers and furnaces was insufficient, a significant number of victims had to be killed and burned in open air:

"Passing through the gate we come to a courtyard-like area, in the midst of which stands a long, shabbily plastered, thatch-roofed house. Its little windows are covered over with wooden boards. It is built in the familiar form of a rural German peasant house. It is at least one hundred and fifty years old. That much is shown by the ancient, black, thatched roof as well as the many layers of plaster peeling from the walls. The German state appropriated the village of Birkenau near Auschwitz for the construction of the K.Z. They tore down all its houses with the exception of this one, and relocated the population elsewhere.

What was the actual purpose of this house before? As a dwelling? One with rooms separated from one another by walls, which had been converted into a single long room for its new purpose by the removal of the partitions? Or was it indeed built originally as one large room, as a warehouse, or for another similar purpose? I do not know! Now it is an undressing room: those bound for death on the pyre take their clothes off here.

Those transports which will not fit into the four crematoria are directed here from the Jews' ramp. Theirs is the most terrible of ends. Here there are no water taps with which they might at least quench their burning thirst. There are no deceptive signs to dispel their forebodings. There is no gas chamber which they believe to be a shower room. Here

there is only a thatch-roofed farmhouse, once painted yellow, with shuttered windows, and behind it in turn, an enormous column of smoke rising to the sky, diffusing the scorched smell of burning human flesh and hair.

A crowd of around 5,000 souls is standing in numb terror in the courtyard. Surrounding them stands a thick chain of SS with enormous bloodhounds on leashes. They go into the undressing room three to four hundred at a time. There, driven along in a hail of truncheon blows, they quickly lay aside their clothes and exit by the door on the other side of the house, making room for those following after them.

Stepping out the door, they do not even have time to look around them and realize the horror of their situation, for right away the Sonderkommando *seize them by each arm and take them between a gauntlet of SS guards along a tree-lined, winding path about 150 meters in length to the pyre, which they only catch sight of at the very end of their journey, as they emerge from the wooded path.*

The pyre is a ditch 50 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep, filled with hundreds of burning corpses. Along the edge of the pyre facing the wooded path, at a distance of 5-6 meters from each other, SS soldiers stand with weapons in their hands, 6-millimeter small-caliber weapons used for the shot to the back of the neck. As they emerge from the wooded path, two Sonderkommando *men working at the pyre grab the unfortunate victims by the arm on either side and carry them before one of the SS shooters' weapons, 15-20 meters away. Amid the horrid screaming, here too the shot sounds out with a muffled crack. The shot sounds out, and the victim, generally only half dead, is thrown into the sea of fire in the ditch. Fifty meters from this ditch there is another identical ditch in full operation."* (pp. 58f.)

"The daily capacity of the two pyres is 5,000-6,000 dead, a little more than a crematorium's, but the death of those who wind up here is a hundred thousand times worse." (p. 60)

Comments

Although the "fact report" by Dr. Miklos Nyiszli may not claim first place over the one by Filip Müller in terms of lunacy, it surely can make a justified claim to the silver medal. Here are some points:

1. Except for sporadic and brief soot fires, no flames ever emanate from crematorium chimneys.
2. According to Nyiszli, the "gas chamber" (*i.e.* Morgue 1) of Crematory II had a length of 200 m. The actual length amounted to 30 m. Would someone who has seen a room 30 m long, and has time after time been

in it, give its length to be 200 m? No. This "detail" as such proves that Nyiszli either never saw Crematory II, neither from the inside nor from the outside, or that he was lying through his teeth even in this regard.

3. The "quadrangular sheet-metal pipes" described by Nyiszli, also found with his plagiarist Filip Müller, remind us of Tauber's and Kula's "wire-mesh columns," but are not identical to them. Whether Nyiszli invented these sheet-metal pipes with their holes himself or had been inspired by another witness unknown to us, we do not know. That the top ends of the tubes through which the Zyklon was poured were at a distance of 30 m of each other, agrees with the supposed (wrong) length of the gas chamber (200 m).
4. The time mentioned by Nyiszli from the insertion of the pellets until the death of the last victims (five minutes) is impossible.
5. I won't even comment on the eight to ten kilos of gold that were gained each day from the teeth of the victims.
6. One of the key elements of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, the farmhouses ("bunkers") that were both converted to gas chambers, are completely missing in Nyiszli's account. He merely mentions a single farmhouse, but he explicitly emphasizes that it did not contain a gas chamber. If we follow his depiction, the 6,000 murdered every day near this farmhouse were forced to walk towards a fiery trench 50 m long, 6 m wide and 5 m deep where they then were shot in the neck before they, often still alive, were shoved into the flames. This variant of the extermination myth belongs to Nyiszli alone.
7. About Nyiszli's number of victims: If the four crematories of Birkenau incinerated a total of 20,000 corpses every single day, and if we assume, for reasons of simplicity, an average operation period of 16 months for each crematorium, as they successively came into operation from the end of March 1943 and ceased operations end of October 1944, then it follows that in these facilities alone, approximately 9.6 million gassed corpses were incinerated. Atop this, however, the daily 6,000 murders at and in the flaming trench at the farmhouse need to be considered. Nyiszli doesn't indicate when this trench was dug, but since at the time he arrived at Auschwitz, *Sonderkommando* 12 was already operational, this must have been in the spring of 1942, so that the mass murders at the farmhouse must have been taking place during two and a half years. How many millions of people must have found their death under these circumstances, I leave up to the reader to calculate.

2.19. Olga Lengyel

The Hungarian Jewess Olga Lengyel was deported from Klausenburg to Auschwitz in the first week of May 1944. In 1947, she wrote an experience report titled *Five Chimneys*, quoted as a source seven times by Raul Hilberg in his definitive work *The Destruction of European Jewry* (cf. Graf 2015, pp. 92f.). Although she never appeared at a trial, Mrs. Lengyel belongs among the best known Auschwitz eyewitnesses. Here are some excerpts from her book:

> *"Of the four crematory units at Birkenau, two were huge and consumed enormous numbers of bodies. The other two were smaller. Each unit consisted of an oven, a vast hall, and a gas chamber.*
> *Above each rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation. That was only the beginning of the Nazi 'Production Schedule.'*
> *Three hundred and sixty corpses every half hour, which was all the time it took to reduce human flesh to ashes, made 720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift. And the ovens, with murderous efficiency, functioned day and night.*
> *However, one must also reckon the death pits, which could destroy another 8,000 cadavers a day. In round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled each day. An admirable production record – one that speaks well for German industry.*
> *Even while in camp I obtained very detailed statistics on the number of convoys which arrived at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942 and 1943. Today, the Allies know the exact number of such arrivals, for these figures were attested to many times in the course of the war criminals' trials. I shall cite only a few examples.*
> *In February, 1943, two or three trains arrived at Birkenau every day. Each was thirty to fifty cars long. These transports included a large proportion of Jews, but also numbers of other enemies of the Nazi regime – political prisoners of all nationalities, ordinary criminals, and a considerable number of Russian prisoners-of-war. However, the supreme specialty of Auschwitz-Birkenau was the extermination of the Jews of Europe, the undesirable element par excellence, according to Nazi doctrine. Hundreds of thousands of Israelites were burned in the crematory ovens.*

Sometimes the ovens were so overtaxed that they could not do all the work even on the twenty-four hour a day shift. The Germans then had to burn the corpses in the 'death pits.' These were trenches about sixty yards long and about four yards wide. They were provided with a cunning system of ditches to drain off the human fat.

There was also a time when the trains came in even greater numbers. In 1943, forty-seven thousand Greek Jews were brought to Birkenau. Thirty-nine thousand were executed immediately. The others were interned, but they died like flies, unable to adapt themselves to the climate. Indeed, the Greeks and the Italians, probably because they were most poorly nourished before they came, bore up the poorest under the cold and the privations. In 1944 came the turn of the Hungarian Jews, and more than a half million of them were exterminated.

I have the figures only for the months of May, June and July, 1944. Dr. Pasche, a French doctor of the Sonderkommando, in the crematory, who was in a position to gather statistics on the rate of the extermination, provided me with these:

May, 1944	*360,000*
June, 1944	*512,000*
From the 1st to the 26th of July, 1944	*442,000*
	1,314,000

In less than a quarter of a year the Germans had 'liquidated' more than 1,300,000 persons at Auschwitz-Birkenau!" (pp. 65f.)

"To the captivating tunes played by the internee musicians, whose own eyes misted with tears, the cortege of the condemned wound toward Birkenau. Fortunately, they were unconscious of the fate that awaited them. They saw a group of red brick buildings agreeably laid out and assumed it was a hospital. The S.S. troops escorting them were irreproachably 'correct.' They were hardly that polite dealing with selectionees from the camp, whom it was not necessary to treat with kid gloves; but the newly arrived had to be handled properly to the very end.

The condemned were led into a long underground viaduct called 'Local B,' which resembled the hall of a bath establishment. Up to two thousand persons could be accommodated. The 'Bath Director,' in a white blouse, distributed towels and soap – one more detail in the immense show. The prisoners then removed their clothing and disposed of their valuables on a huge table. Under the clothes hangers were plaques declaring in every European language, 'If you want your effects when you go out, please make note of the number of your hanger.'

The 'bath' for which the condemned were being prepared was nothing but the gas chamber, which was right off the hall. This room was equipped with many showers, the sight of which had a reassuring effect upon the deportees. But the apparatus did not function, and no water came to the faucets.

Once the condemned had filled the low, narrow gas chamber, the Germans ceased to play. The mask was down. Precautions were no longer necessary. The victims could not escape nor offer the least resistance. Sometimes the condemned, as though warned by some sixth sense, recoiled at the threshold. The Germans pushed them in brutally, not hesitating to fire their pistols into the mass. As many as possible were crowded into the room. When one or two children were left out, they were thrown on top of the heads of the adults. Then the heavy door shut like a slab of a crypt.

Horrible scenes took place within the gas chamber, although it is doubtful if the poor souls suspected even then. The Germans did not turn on the gas immediately. They waited. For the gas experts had found it was necessary to let the temperature of the room mount by a few degrees: The animal heat given off by the human herd would facilitate the action of the gas.

As the heat increased, the air fouled. Many of the condemned were said to have died before the gas was turned on.

On the ceiling of the chamber was a square opening, latticed and covered with glass. When the time came, an S.S. guard, in a gas mask, opened the peephole and released a cylinder of 'Cyclone-B,' a gas with a base of hydrate of cyanide which was made at Dessau.

Cyclone-B was said to have a devastating effect. Yet this did not always happen, probably because there were so many men and women to kill that the Germans economized. Besides, some of the condemned may have had high resistances. In any case, there were frequently survivors; but the Germans had no mercy. Still breathing, the dying victims were taken to the crematory and shoved into the ovens.

According to the evidence of former internees at Birkenau, many eminent Nazi personalities, political men and others, were present when the crematory and the gas chambers were inaugurated. They were reported to have expressed their admiration for the functional capacity of the enormous extermination plant. On the inauguration day twelve thousand Polish Jews were put to death, a minor sacrifice to the Nazi Moloch." (pp. 68f.)

"The Nordic Supermen knew how to profit from everything. Immense casks were used to gather the human grease which had melted down at

high temperatures. It was not surprising that the camp soap had such a peculiar odor. Nor was it astonishing that the internees became suspicious at the sight of certain pieces of fat sausage!" (p. 71)

"I had then two reasons to live: one, to work with the resistance movement and help as long as I could stand upon my feet; two, to dream and pray for the day to come when I could go free and tell the world, 'This is what I saw with my own eyes. It must never be allowed to happen again!'" (pp. 71f.)

Comments

Olga Lengyel writes:

"Above each [crematorium] *rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation."*

All of this is terribly convoluted. If each chimney of the four crematories, each of which had "one oven" – the crematories actually had altogether 14 furnaces – "usually" was fed by nine "fires," why did the total number of "fires" amount to 30 and not 36? What were these "fires" about? In fact, the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III each had two fireplaces (hearths), while the four subunits of the eight-muffle furnaces in Crematoria IV and V each had only one fireplace. Hence, Crematorien II and III had altogether ten fireplaces each, and Crematoria IV and V four each.

Each "oven" had "large openings." This must refer to the muffles, of which there were altogether 46 in the four Birkenau crematories, however, and not 120. It's very clear that Mrs. Lengyel in no way knows what she's talking about.

According to Lengyel the crematories of Birkenau were capable of incinerating a total of 17,240 corpses within 24 hours. The actual theoretical maximum number amounted to approximately one thousand corpses.

Of course, the incineration trenches of which the amazing efficiency was ensured by a "cunning system of ditches to drain off the human fat," cannot be left out of this "factual report." And because it was so eerie, Lengyel repeated it: "Immense casks were used to gather the human grease which had melted down at high temperatures"…

From May until July 1944, according to witness Lengyel, 1,341,000 Jews were gassed. This number is more than 200,000 higher than all the

Jewish and non-Jewish detainees ever admitted to the Auschwitz Camp during all of its existence.

Lengyel uses the curious wording twice that the gas was "turned on." This reminds of the popular superstitious notion circulating until the present day, although it is rejected by orthodox Holocaust historians due to its obvious technical impossibility, that the Zyklon B had been let into the gas chamber via shower heads. Soon after, the witness writes however that a SS man had "released" a cylinder with Zyklon B, which comes close to the orthodox Holocaust narrative and would at least have been technically possible. But Lengyel only mentioned one hole that in addition was "latticed and covered with glass," which is unique.

Her description of the murder location – an undressing room for 2,000 people with numbered clothes hangers and a gas chamber located "right off the [undressing] hall" points to Crematoria II and III. But with a length of 30 m, a width of 7 m and a ceiling height of 2.41 m this would not have been a "low, narrow gas chamber."

If we follow Olga Lengyel, for the inauguration of the first crematory of Birkenau, 12,000 Jews were killed as "a minor sacrifice to the Nazi Moloch." According to the Vrba-Wetzler Report, it had been 8,000, and in Vrba's 1964 book *I Cannot Forgive*, he made do with 3,000 gassed Jews on the occasion of this ceremonial act. But if we read Lengyel's text attentively, we notice where she got her yarn from: "According to the evidence of former internees…" and "They were reported…" In other words: she heard and read it elsewhere, and from this mingle-mangle of half-truths, rumors and lies, she cooked her own witches' brew. It is evident that her chaotic nonsense cannot in any case stem from anything she had experienced or seen herself.

The things the witness tells about the stories that circulated in the camp regarding "camp soap" and "certain pieces of fat sausage," casts a lurid light on the wild rumors that ran through the camp, of which Lengyel obviously swallowed many as being facts and then sold as such to her readers two years after the war.[79]

2.20. Elie Wiesel

Elie Wiesel was the world's most famous "Holocaust survivor." At the end of the 1970s, then U.S. President Jimmy Carter appointed him chairman of a commission for the scientific research of the Holocaust, and in 1986 he was honored with the Nobel Peace Prize. He received this at the initiative

[79] For a labored interview with the aged Olga Lengyel see https://youtu.be/ufxLw-xSEMM (Part 1) and https://youtu.be/Zq1Uh_BiMso (Part 2).

of, among others, 83 members of the German parliament (*Bundestag*) with the comment that such an award would be a great encouragement for all who strive for reconciliation.[80] What Elie Wiesel understood by reconciliation, he had made unequivocally clear already in 1968 (Wiesel 1968, pp. 177f.):

> *"Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set apart a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate, – for what the German personifies and for what persists in the Germans. To do otherwise would be a betrayal of the dead."*

Wiesel was born in Romania in 1928. According to his statements, he and his father were deported in April 1944 from the then-Hungarian town of Máramarossziget to Auschwitz and from there evacuated to Buchenwald in January 1945.

Let's address now what Wiesel reports in his most famous book *Night*. The first fascinating scene happens in the deportation train by which Wiesel and the Jews from his hometown were deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. What purportedly took place in the train during the journey, Wiesel describes as follows (Wiesel 1958, p. 45):[81]

> *"Freed from any social constraint, the young people let themselves go and yielded to their base instincts. Under the cover of night, they copulated with one another in our very midst, without any concern about who might be watching, as if they were all alone in the world. The others pretended not to notice."*

After reporting how a delirious Jewess hysterically talked about seeing terrible, surging flames already during the trip, Wiesel tells the following as to their arrival at Auschwitz (*ibid*., p. 52; 2006, p. 28):

> *"– Jews, look! See the fire! The flames, just look!*
> *The train stopped, and this time we saw flames gushing out of a tall chimney into the dark night.* […]
> *We looked at the flames in the night. A disgusting stench was in the air.* […] *In front of us, the flames. In the air, that smell of burning flesh. It must have been midnight. We had arrived. At Birkenau."*

Immediately after arriving in the Birkenau camp sector, Elie, his family and the other Jews disembarked the train and were subjected to a "selection" on the platform whereby men and women were separated from each

---

[80] *The Week in Germany,* January 31, 1986, p. 2.

[81] I translate from the French original but also give the pages of the 2006 English translation, which is not always accurate; here, for instance, we read (Wiesel 2006, p. 23):

> *"Freed of normal constraints, some of the young let go of their inhibitions and, under cover of darkness, caressed one another, without any thought of others, alone in the world. The others pretended not to notice."*

other – and not those who were fit for work from those who were not, as the legend wants to make believe (*ibid* p. 53; 2006, p. 29).

As a side note, it might be mentioned that his father and two of his three sisters survived Auschwitz, something Wiesel hushes up in his autobiography, just as he lets all of his female members of his family disappear from memory in any case …

Then a further selection took place, this time by the inevitable Dr. Mengele, to whom, following the advice of a fellow detainee, the 15-year-old Wiesel lied about his age and occupation, and allegedly was successful in doing so (*ibid*., p. 56; 2006, pp. 31f.):

> *"We continued to walk until we reached an intersection, and there, in the middle of it, was Dr. Mengele, the notorious Dr. Mengele (typical SS officer, cruel face, although not without intelligence, and a monocle), an orchestra conductor's baton in his hand, as he stood amidst other officers. The baton kept moving, first to the right and then to the left. I was already in front of him: 'Your age?' he asked in a tone of voice that seemed to be trying to sound paternal. 'Eighteen.' My voice was trembling. 'In good health?' 'Yes.' 'Your trade?' 'Should I tell him I was a student?' 'Farmer,' I heard myself say."*

Thereafter he followed his father. Both went along the platform and supposedly saw what nobody saw except for them (*ibid*., pp. 57f.; 2006, pp. 32f.):

> *"Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something. A truck drove up to the ditch and dumped its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)*
> *So this was where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.* […] *'Father,' I said, 'if that is so, I don't want to wait here. I'm going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.'"*

Fortunately, and without having to throw himself onto the electric wire, Elie Wiesel didn't have to go through the ordeal of a "slow agony in the flames," because (*ibid* pp. 58f.; 2006, pp. 33f.):

> *"Our line had now only fifteen paces to cover. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on, as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four steps more. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break from the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In*

the depths of my heart, I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued in a whisper from my lips: Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé rabai… *May His Name be blessed and magnified… My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death…*
No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into a barracks."

We now take a big jump towards the end of Wiesel's report about his stay in Auschwitz. There he says (*ibid*., p. 124; 2006, p. 78):

"It was toward the middle of January [1945]*, and my right foot began to swell up because of the cold. I could no longer stand on it, so I went to sick call. The doctor, an eminent Jew, a prisoner like myself, made no bones about it: 'You need to be operated on. If we wait, I'll have to take off your toes and maybe even your leg.'"*

Wiesel then describes the amenities of his stay in the sick bay as well as a patient in the adjacent bed who was treated for dysentery. Then, the day after, he indeed was successfully operated on during an hour under general anesthesia, which the physician commented as follows (*ibid*., p. 126; 2006, p. 79):

"Everything went fine. You've got guts, kiddo. Now you're going to stay here for two weeks, get some bed rest, and then your treatment will be completed. You'll eat well and relax both your body and your nerves."

Two days after his surgery, Auschwitz was evacuated. The detainees who were ill could choose whether to flee with the Germans or be "liberated" by the Soviets. In relation to this, Wiesel discussed the rumors with other patients in his quarter saying that all detainees staying behind when the Germans retreat would be killed – by the same people who had just saved their lives with great effort. According to Wiesel, the rumors were that the killings would take place either by means of shootings or by blowing up the camp (*ibid*., p. 129; 2006, p. 81). Then the decisive moment in Wiesel's story arrives. He goes to his father and asks him (*ibid*., pp. 129f.; 2006, p. 82):

"'What should we do?' My father did not respond. 'What should we do, father?' He was lost in his meditations. The choice was in our hands. For once, we could decide for ourselves what our own fate would be. Both of us could stay at the hospital, where I could have him admitted either as a patient or a nurse, thanks to my doctor. Or we could go with the others. 'Well, what will we do, father?' He remained silent. 'Let's allow ourselves to be evacuated with the others.'"

Comments

Wiesel's book *Night* is required reading in many schools worldwide. In the category "Holocaust," it is rarely, and usually only for a short time, surpassed as the bestseller by newer books. Concerning this chapter of history, it's one of the most influential books of all.

As professor emeritus of the French language Warren B. Routledge discovered in his biography of Wiesel, the problems with Wiesel's book already start with it being written, because over the years, Wiesel has given many contradicting versions of it (Routledge 2017, pp. 57-71). Routledge proves that Wiesel's autobiographical details, as stated by him in various books and interviews, are full of contradictions, so one is bound to accuse Wiesel of having customized his stories throughout his life in the ways that seemed suitable at that respective moment. The orthodoxy has also noted this. One of its most radical representatives, the self-proclaimed French enemy of revisionism Pierre Vidal-Naquet wrote this (Folco 1987):

> *"For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things… One only has to read a few descriptions in 'Night' in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so, he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent."*

Here now a couple of comments on Wiesel's book and more especially on the sequences from *Night* just quoted:

1. He contradicts himself with regard to the date he was deported to Auschwitz: initially he writes the Jews of his town were deported on Pentecost 1944, while he later describes his first day in Poland to be a nice day in April. In fact, the deportation of the Jews from Máramarossziget to Auschwitz occurred on May 20, 1944, so about two weeks before Pentecost (Braham 1988, p. 514).
2. The scene of the sex orgy in the deportation train was so outrageous that in newer publications the verb "*s'accoupler*" (to copulate) was replaced by "*s'attoucher*" (to caress).[82]
3. The flaming chimneys could not have existed.
4. Mengele was a friendly looking young man who had little in common with the conjured-up dreadful stereotypical chimera of the Prussian officer, see Image 28. This passage proves that Wiesel tended towards depicting clichés instead of his own experiences in his book.
5. According to the orthodox version of history, there are said to have been incineration pits only behind Crematory V and in the areas of

[82] Cf. http://data0.eklablog.com/supered2k/perso/la%20nuitprint.pdf, p. 10.

Bunker 2 outside of the camp, not in the vicinity of the railway platform. So even according to the reigning orthodox vision, Wiesel cannot have walked towards burning pits on his way along the platform. Moreover, aerial photos prove that towards the end of May there were no enormous incineration pits in Auschwitz at all. The whole scenario is therefore fictitious and a lie from start to finish.

Image 28: *Josef Mengele during the war.*

6. The story about the successful surgery on Wiesel's foot contradicts all clichés about Auschwitz. And yet, there is an abundance of documents proving that in Auschwitz at any point in time numerous demanding medical interventions with regard to detainees were performed in order to cure them (cf. Mattogno 2016f). Interestingly, Wiesel changed his story in his autobiography where he claims not to have had problems with his right foot but rather with his knee (cf. Wiesel 1994, pp. 117f.). At least one of the two stories is a lie…
7. Wiesel's decision to withdraw with the Germans is certainly not unique. Many detainees who were given the choice decided to take up the retreat with the Germans, if able to. Primo Levi and Israel Gutman are two further prominent survivors who made the same decision (cf. Rudolf 2017a, pp. 472-475). The American revisionist Friedrich Paul Berg has aptly commented on this as follows (2003, p. 39):

   "In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime. In the vast majority of cases, they chose to go with the 'Nazis'.

The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind: 'To remain, or not to remain; that is the question' […] *Oh what heartache."*

8. In the 1958 book *La Nuit*, from which the sequences quoted earlier were taken, Wiesel doesn't give gas chambers as much as one word. He only repeatedly speaks about crematories in which the Jews were reduced to ashes. In the German edition *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, translated by Curt Meyer-Clason, gas chambers suddenly appear; every time Wiesel writes "crématoire", Meyer-Clason translates this as "gas chamber."[83] That's the way forgers work.

One scene in Wiesel's book I have not quoted here: the one in which he, together with other detainees, had to attend the execution of three detainees. Two adults and a boy were said to have been hanged (Wiesel 1958, p. 104; 2006, pp. 62f.). Various Jewish authors have denounced this sequence as having been conjured up, among those Raul Hilberg, Alexander Cockburn and Alfred Kazin (cf. Routledge 2017, pp. 140-147). Ultimately this allegation remains speculative, as neither the one nor the other can be proven.

Wiesel was angered about such blasphemous criticism by Jewish intellectuals and commented on it in his autobiography as follows (1994, p. 437):

> *"The witness has only his memory; if that is rejected, what is left for him? Ultimately, a man like Kazin supports those who deny the Holocaust. If he refuses to believe someone like me, why should the Holocaust deniers believe other survivors?"*

That's a good question.

The incredulity of the revisionists with regard to Wiesel's stories was pushed even further in the more recent past, after a former fellow Auschwitz detainee raised the allegation that Elie Wiesel had never been in Auschwitz and had adopted the identity of another Jew.[84]

That this allegation is not completely off the wall is also shown by Wiesel's book. His portrayal of Auschwitz is so indistinct that it is impossible to recognize a single part of the camp, and where he describes concrete details, he commits one big mistake after the other.

Whether Elie Wiesel had been in Buchenwald, to which he claims to have been transferred after his retreat with the Germans from Auschwitz,

---

[83] Wiesel 1990. On p. 53 it for instance says: "You poor people, you are going to the gas chamber." The original reads: "Malheureux, vous allez au crématoire" (Wiesel 1958, p. 57). For a list of these false translations see Rudolf 2003b, p. 144, and Rudolf 2017a, p. 434.

[84] On this, cf. C. Mattogno, "Elie Wiesel – the 'Symbol of the Shoah'", in: Routledge 2017, pp. 399-442.

we don't know; in this case also, he provides no useful description of any part of the camp.

On March 18, 1985 a certain Stefan Kanfer published an article about Wiesel in the US magazine *Time* titled "Author, Teacher, Witness," in which Wiesel was quoted as follows:

> *"In Buchenwald they sent 10,000 to their deaths each day. I was always in the last hundred near the gate. They stopped. Why?"*

What to think of this statement is shown by an email sent to me on April 19, 2013 by the Buchenwald Memorial. To my question about the total number of victims in Buchenwald from the construction of the camp in 1937 until its liberation in April 1945, a spokeswoman of the Memorial mentioned 38,049 – which is less, according to Wiesel, than were killed *in any four days*:

> *"From: Sabine Stein (Archiv) archiv@buchenwald.de*
> *Sent: Friday, April 19, 2013 7:58 PM*
> *Subject: Three questions about Buchenwald*
> […] *After ten years of work, the death book could be presented in 2007, and from the available sources we determine the number of 38,049. These persons are documented by name. Not included in this number are the dead due to the evacuation marches. This remains to be done."*

It goes without saying that the inveterate liar Wiesel was unremittingly backed by the mainstream media until his death. After his passing, the U.S. Holocaust Museum established an Elie Wiesel Prize. The prizewinner of 2017 was – who would have thought! – German Chancellor Angela Merkel.[85]

[85] www.faz.net/aktuell/politik/angela-merkel-erhaelt-elie-wiesel-auszeichnung-2017-14986687.html

Chapter 3:

The Perpetrator Confessions

3.1. Rudolf Höss

Rudolf Höss, born in 1900, the first commander of Auschwitz, had served in concentration camps without interruption since 1934, initially as a simple guard in Dachau and later in Sachsenhausen, where he moved up the ladder to the position of assistant camp commandant. On May 1, 1940, then an SS captain, he was charged with setting up the Auschwitz Camp, which he commanded until November 1943; he then was appointed Head of Department D 1 of Office Group D of the RSHA (concentration camps). After the end of the war he fell into British captivity, but was soon released, as the British apparently were not aware of his identity. Höss then went underground, but was arrested on March 11, 1946 by a British unit after he had been put on the wanted-persons list of the victorious powers.

After he had made several confessions and had testified as a witness during the International Military Tibunal in Nuremberg, he was extradited to Poland on May 25, 1946. While in prison at Krakow, he wrote his "autobiographical notes" that are considered to be the central proof for the extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz. In March of 1947, Höss was put on trial in Warsaw and sentenced to death. On April 16 of the same year, he was hanged on the premises of the former Auschwitz Main Camp.

My subsequent elaborations have their focus on the two most important texts that Höss has left: His affidavit signed on April 5, 1946 that was entered into the Nuremberg records as Document Number 3868-PS, as well as his notes from Krakow. Regarding his other statements, I will only deal with his first one, which is from his confession of March, 1946, for which I here rely on Carlo Mattogno's 2017 book about Rudolf Höss and his confessions (Mattogno/Höss 2017). There is no bypassing this book for anyone who wants to be comprehensively informed as to the statements of the first Auschwitz commandant, the circumstances under which they were made, as well their factual accuracy.

The first of Höss's confessions is a handwritten ten-page statement full of misspellings and grammatical errors and without date and signature. I reproduce here the most important passages translated directly from its text (*ibid*., pp. 26f.; Document 5, pp. 345-348):

> "[…] *In 1941, the first internments of Jews from Slovakia a.*[nd] *the district of Upper Sil.*[esia] *were carried out. Those unable to work were gassed in the vestibule of the crematorium on orders of Himmler, which he gave me personally.* […] *Since the newly to be erected crematoria were finished only in 1942*[,] *the inmates had to be gassed in provision-*

ally erected gassing rooms, and then cremated in pits in the ground. […]
Of the large transports of Jews, some 90,000 from Slovakia, 65,000 from Greece, – 110,000 from France – 20,000 from Belgium, 90,000 from Holland 400,000 from Hungary – 250,000 from Poland a. Upper Silesia, 100,000 from Germany a. Theresienstadt were brought to Auschwitz. […]

Gassing Procedure

a/ in prov. farmers [houses]

2 old farmhouses made free of gaps and equipped with strong wooden doors.
The transports are unloaded on a side spur i/ Birkenau. Those who can walk are selected a. led to the camps all luggage is put down a. later brought to the property warehouses.
All others on foot to the facilities some 1 km away.
At night all in/truck, during days only the sick and those unable to walk.
All have to undress in front of the farmhouses.
The doors have a sign saying 'Disinfection room' then into the rooms depending on size 2-300
The doors are screwed shut a. through sm.[all] *hatches 1-2 cans of Cyclon B each is thrown in. Duration of exposure depending on weather 3 – 10 minutes.*
After 1/2 an hour the corpses are dragged out by a unit – who work there constantly – a. burned in pits in the ground. Duration 6-7 hours.
Prior to the incineration, gold teeth and rings are removed.
2 instructed medical orderlies throw in the gas cans a physician is present.

[b/] *in the l*[ar]g[e]. *crematoria*

The transports arrive at a ramp near the 4 cremat[oria]. *Unloading selection taking away of luggage as above*[.]
Those to be gassed walk into a large underground room provided with benches a. provisions to keep the clothes. ***F***
After that they walk into the actual gassing room which holds 2000 persons. It is equipped with water pipes a. showers, creating the impression of a washing facility. ***F***
While undressing, the people are told that they have to remember exactly where they put their clothes, so that they find them afterwards.
2 sergeants remain in the gas room until the end to prevent any unrest.
At the last moment, the iron doors are closed and 4-5 Cyclon cans are

thrown in through hatches. The Cyclon [is] *a granular blue mass – hydrogen cyanide – acts instantly – numbing.*
After 1/2 an hour the fans are turned on a. the corpses are driven to the cremation furnaces upstairs
The cremation of some 2000 people in 5 furnaces takes some 12 hours.
There were 2 facilities with 5 double furnaces at Auschwitz
2 facilities w/[ith] *4 large furnaces each.*
Moreover 1 temp.[orary] *facility as described earlier.*

All the accumulating effects were sorted in the effects warehouse
Valuables each month to the Reichsbank in Berlin.
Clothes after cleaning to armament companies, f.[or] *eastern workers a. settlers.*
Tooth gold gets smelted and sent to the sanitation office."

On the basis of this written confession, the British typewrote a transcript, dated March 14, 1946, 2.30 AM that has several emendations compared to the original. Here are the most important of those (*ibid*., pp. 28, 32; Document 6, pp. 355-362):

"[…] *In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. Several so-called extermination camps already exist in the General Government (BELZEK near RAVA RUSKA eastern Poland, TREBLINKA near MALINA* [recte: Malkinia] *on the River BUG, and WOLZEK near LUBLIN). These camps were under the authority of the Einsatzkommandos* [task forces] *of the SECURITY POLICE headed by high SIPO officers and guard details. These camps had a low capacity, however, and could not be expanded.*
I myself visited the Treblinka camp in spring of 1942 to acquaint myself with the conditions. The exterminations were conducted using the following method: There were small chambers the size of rooms, which were filled with gas from vehicle engines through feed pipes. This method was unreliable, because the engines consisted of old captured vehicles and tanks, which failed frequently. Hence, the transports could not be processed in such a way that an exact implementation of the operational plan, this was about the evacuation of the Warsaw Ghetto, could be carried out. According to statements made by the camp leader, some 800,000 people had been gassed at the TREBLINKA camp in the course of half a year. […]
According to my estimate, some 3,000,000 people perished at Auschwitz itself. I estimate that of these, 2,500,000 were gassed. Apart from personal experiences, these numbers were made entirely officially by

Obersturmbannf.[führer] *EICHMANN, the official in charge of Jewish issues at the RSHA, while reporting to the Reichsführer in April 1945. These were mainly Jews. I personally remember having gassed 70,000 Russian PoWs during my time as commander in Auschwitz on the order of the Gestapo chiefs in charge. The maximum number of gassings on one day at Auschwitz was 10,000. This was the maximum that could be carried out on one day with the existing facilities. I personally remember the large mass transports, 90,000 from Slovakia, 65,000 from Greece, 110,000 from France, 20,000 from Belgium, 90,000 from Holland, 400,000 from Hungary, 250,000 from Poland and Upper Silesia, 100,000 from Germany and Theresienstadt."*

The meeting between Himmler and Höss in June 1941 in Berlin; Höss's visit to Treblinka; the three million victims of Auschwitz – all of this is not in the handwritten version of the confession. After the British had presented Höss with the complete text, he confirmed the correctness of it saying:

"I have read the statement above and confirm that it corresponds to my own statements and that it is the pure truth. 14 mar 1946."

The transcript was then translated into English and was made part of the Nuremberg Trial documents (1210-NO).

In his Krakow notes, Höss wrote about this confession and explained how it had come into existence (Paskuly, p. 179):

"I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police. I was dragged to Heide and, of all places, to the same military barracks from which I had been released eight months earlier by the British. During the first interrogation they beat me to obtained evidence. I do not know what was in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear"

In a letter dated May 7, 1948, Moritz von Schirmeister, former press officer of Secretary of Propaganda Josef Goebbels, informed Höss's widow Hedwig that, in the night of March 31 to April 1, 1946, he had been transferred together with Höss by car from the Northern German town of Minden, where both had been imprisoned, to Nuremberg.[86] During the ride, Schirmeister continued, Höss and he could speak freely with each other. Höss had asked him to greet his wife for him, and he had stated (Mattogno/Höss 2017, pp. 341f.):

"Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews.

[86] Von Schirmeister was not taken to Nuremberg as a defendant but as a witness and was released in 1947. Soon after he emigrated to Chile, where his trail is lost.

There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not."

Since 1983 we have known exactly under what circumstances the first confession of the former Auschwitz commandant came about. That year, the English author Rupert Butler published a book titled *Legions of Death*. One of its chapters deals with the apprehension and interrogation of Rudolf Höss. For this, Butler relied on the statements of British Sergeant Bernard Clarke, who had led the interrogation (Butler 1983, pp. 235ff.; cf. Faurisson 1986):

"At 5 pm on 11 March 1946, Frau Hoess opened her front door to six intelligence specialists in British uniform, most of them tall and menacing and all of them practised in the more sophisticated techniques of sustained and merciless investigation.
No physical violence was used on the family: it was scarcely necessary. Wife and children were separated and guarded. Clarke's tone was deliberately low-key and conversational.
He began mildly: 'I understand your husband came to see you as recently as last night.'
Frau Hoess merely replied: 'I haven't seen him since he absconded months ago.'
Clarke tried once more, saying gently but with a tone of reproach: 'You know that isn't true.' Then all at once his manner changed and he was shouting: 'If you don't tell us we'll turn you over to the Russians and they'll put you before a firing-squad. Your son will go to Siberia.'
It proved more than enough."

Due to these threats, Mrs. Höss ultimately revealed the whereabouts of her husband who lived and worked with the assumed name Franz Lang as a day laborer at a farm in Schleswig-Holstein. He was traced and found there by Clarke's torture team:

"Hoess screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms. Clarke yelled: 'What is your name?'
With each answer of 'Franz Lang', Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Hoess broke and admitted who he was. […] *The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.* […] *A blanket was thrown over Hoess and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Hoess tried to sleep. Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids, and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig*

eyes open, you swine.' […] *It took three days to get a coherent statement out of him."*

Image 29: *Höss bloodily tortured in British captivity*

After his transfer to Nuremberg, the first commandant of Auschwitz was called several times to the witness stand and confirmed the gigantic mass murder in Auschwitz that had been committed under his command (in general, Mattogno/Höss 2017). When reading the interrogation protocols, one notices that Höss answered crabbily and monosyllabically, but never seriously objected to the allegations made against him, and at most made small corrections to the number of victims claimed by the interrogators. He obviously already was physically and mentally broken, had no illusions as to his impending fate, thinking that resistance was futile.

On April 5, 1946 Höss signed an affidavit that was added to the records of the Nuremberg Trial as Document 3868-PS. Strange to say, it's in the English language (IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279). When reading it, one immediately notices that it's a cleaned-up version of Höss's confession of March 14, or rather of the transcript produced by the British. Already because of their outrageous style, these two earlier versions were implausible to such an extent that they could not possibly be represented as being convincing, hence they had to be revised:

"I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:

1. I am forty-six years old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Deathshead Formation (Totenkopf Verband)

2. I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as Adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed Commandant of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until 1 December, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half

million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, mostly *Jewish*[87] *from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944.*

3. WVHA (Main Economic and Administration Office), headed by Obergruppenfuehrer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to concentration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried on as before, but, pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment and individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Mueller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.

4. Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until Fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.

5. On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of AMT I in AMT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for CO-ordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration camps under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writ-

[87] "both Jewish and non-Jewish" altered to read "mostly Jewish", initialed "h" (footnote in original)

ing concerning concentration camps. On 5 October 1944, I brought a lengthy report regarding Mauthausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this report and said he would reserve any decision until he had had an opportunity to study it in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death – so-called 'nameless prisoners'.

6. The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the general government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was pri[n]*cipally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic Acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.*

7. Another improvement we made over Treblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time: whereas at Treblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immedeately [sic] *to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true inten-*

tions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under the clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.

8. We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.

9. From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments had been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.

10. Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Kattowicz and as such was head of the political department at Auschwitz which conducted third degree methods of interregation [sic] *from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited Auschwitz on several occasions* [sic]. *The Gestapo Court, the SS Standgericht, which tried persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I showed Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at Auschwitz.*[88]

I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over the statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nurnberg, Germany on the fifth day of April 1946."

Comments

This text has been entered into history and schoolbooks as THE Höss confession, and not the chaotic scribble of March 14, 1946 by the first commandant of Auschwitz, or the no-less-dubious "transcript" of the same, supplemented by the interrogators. As orthodox Holocaust historians pre-

[88] Handwritten insertion in opening sentence in paragraph replaces the last two sentences which were stricken out in ink: "Mildner introduced one unique punishment at Auschwitz", namely: "binding an inmate's hands to his knees around a rod. The prisoner would then be rotated round the rod while he was beaten." (footnote in original)

sent Document 3868-PS as key evidence of the mass murders in Auschwitz, it deserves close attention. Here the crudest impossibilities:

1. The number mentioned by Höss of about three million Auschwitz victims already by the end of November 1943 is heavily exaggerated even according to orthodox historiography, and it is nothing but yet another reflection of the propaganda started by the Soviets about the total death toll of four million, a number eagerly picked up by the Americans and the British. I remind the reader that, according to Franciszek Piper, only some 1.3 million arrived there during the whole of the camp's existence (cf. Section 1.2.). The claim that approximately 500,000 detainees had died of illness and hunger cannot be correct under any circumstances either, because the number of all those registered in Auschwitz was just above 400,000 – and according to orthodox literature, all those who were *not* registered were immediately gassed (except for the almost 100,000 inmates temporarily housed in the transit camp). Of these 400,000 registered inmates, a little less than two thirds survived according to Mattogno, or a little less than half, if we follow Piper (cf. *ibid*). Was Höss longing for the gallows that he incriminated himself to that extent against the truth?
2. The Belzec Camp, here spelled "Belzek," according to Höss already in operation in June 1941, was put into operation only in 1942 (Jäckel/Longerich/Schoeps 1993, p. 178).
3. The Treblinka Camp was put into operation only on July 23, 1942, so Höss could not possibly have visited it in 1941 (*ibid*., p. 1430).
4. No "Wolzek" camp ever existed. Höss cannot have mixed up "Wolzek" with Belzec, as he mentions both camps in the same sentence.
5. According to Höss, the liquidation of the Jews of the Warsaw Ghetto had already started in June 1941. In reality, the evacuation of the ghetto started on July 22, 1942 (*ibid*., p. 1553).
6. Höss claims that the Belzec and Treblinka camps were subordinated to the Security Police and the Security Service. In reality, they were commanded by Odilo Globocnik, the SS and police commissioner of Lublin (Kogon/Langbein/Rückerl 1994, p. 103).
7. That the claim that children unfit for work were indiscriminately exterminated is untrue, can be seen from the Auschwitz death books, among other things (cf. Section 1.3.). When the Red Army marched into Auschwitz, it encountered among the detainees left behind by the Germans 205 children, almost all of them Jewish, of the ages between a couple of months and 15.[89] It also needs to be considered that children

[89] State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-23, pp. 179-198 as well as 200-217.

who later became famous such as Anne Frank (she died March 1945 of typhus in Bergen-Belsen) and Elie Wiesel, had temporarily lived in Auschwitz without ever having been in danger of being gassed.

8. Höss mentions the summer of 1941 as the beginning of the mass murdering by gas in Auschwitz. According to all of the orthodox standard literature, however, these started only in early 1942.

Let us now turn to the notes Höss made during his prison term in Krakow in the fall of 1946. They were partially published in Polish in 1951 (Höss 1951). Five years later, a complete Polish translation followed (Sehn 1956). In 1958, Martin Broszat, at that time an employee and later head of the Institute of Contemporary History in Munich, decided to publish the notes under the title *Kommandant in Auschwitz* in its original German, from which an English translation was created that appeared in 1959 (Hoess 1959). That translation is divided into two main parts:

1. Autobiography "Commandant of Auschwitz" (pp. 29-202)
2. Appendices 1 through 9 (pp. 205-279)

The first part is of immediate importance to our topic. The Appendix consists of another autobiographical text by Höss titled "The final solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" as Appendix 1 (pp. 205-225), plus eight more brief texts in which Höss gives his personal take on several key personalities involved in the "Final Solution" (Heinrich Himmler, Adolf Eichmann, Heinrich Müller, Oswald Pohl, Gerhard Maurer, Odilo Globocnik, Theodor Eicke, Richard Glücks). We need not deal with them in the present context

I will now present a couple of longer excerpts from "Commandant of Auschwitz" and "The final solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" which I will comment on together, as their topics are closely related. For reasons of clarity, I will provide the separate sequences with Roman numerals – not present in the original text – to which I will point in the commentary, so the reader can easily find the respective text passages. First to "Commandant of Auschwitz" (page numbers from Hoess 1959):

I *"By the will of the Reichsführer SS, Auschwitz became the greatest human extermination center of all time.*
When in the summer of 1941 he himself gave me the order to prepare installations at Auschwitz where mass exterminations could take place, and personally to carry out these exterminations, I did not have the slightest idea of their scale or consequences. It was certainly an extraordinary and monstrous order. Nevertheless the reasons behind the extermination program seemed to me right. I did not reflect on it at the

time: I had been given an order, and I had to carry it out. Whether this mass extermination of the Jews was necessary or not was something on which I could not allow myself to form an opinion, for I lacked the necessary breadth of view.
If the Führer had himself given the order for the 'final solution of the Jewish question,' then, for a veteran National Socialist and even more so for an SS officer there could be no question of considering its merits. 'The Führer commands, we follow' was never a mere phrase or slogan. It was meant in bitter earnest." (p. 160)
II *"Before the mass extermination of the Jews began, the Russian politruks and political commissars were liquidated in almost all the concentration camps during 1941 and 1942.*
In accordance with a secret order issued by Hitler, these Russian politruks and political commissars were combed out of all the prisoner-of-war camps by special detachments from the Gestapo.
When identified, they were transferred to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. […]
The political officials of the Red Army thus identified were brought to Auschwitz for liquidation. The first, smaller transports of them were executed by firing squads.
While I was away on duty, my deputy, Fritzsch, the commander of the protective custody camp, first tried gas for these killings. It was a preparation of prussic acid, called Cyclon B, which was used in the camp as an insecticide and of which there was always a stock on hand. On my return, Fritzsch reported this to me, and the gas was used again for the next transport.
The gassing was carried out in the detention cells of block 11. Protected by a gas mask, I watched the killing myself. In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over. During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure. I have a clearer recollection of the gassing of nine hundred Russians which took place shortly afterward in the old crematorium, since the use of block 11 for this purpose caused too much trouble. While the transport was detraining, holes were pierced in the earth and concrete ceiling of the mortuary. The Russians were ordered to undress in an anteroom; they then quietly entered the mortuary, for they had been told they were to be deloused. The whole transport exactly filled the mortuary to capacity. The doors were then sealed and the gas shaken down through the holes in the roof. I do not know how long this killing took. For a little

while a humming sound could be heard. When the powder was thrown in, there were cries of 'Gas!,' then a great bellowing, and the trapped prisoners hurled themselves against both the doors. But the doors held. They were opened several hours later, so that the place might be aired. It was then that I saw, for the first time, gassed bodies in the mass.
It made me feel uncomfortable and I shuddered, although I had imagined that death by gassing would be worse than it was. I had always thought that the victims would experience a terrible choking sensation. But the bodies, without exception, showed no signs of convulsion. The doctors explained to me that the prussic acid had a paralyzing effect on the lungs, but its action was so quick and strong that death came before the convulsions could set in, and in this its effects differed from those produced by carbon monoxide or by a general oxygen deficiency.
The killing of these Russian prisoners of war did not cause me much concern at the time. The order had been given, and I had to carry it out. I must even admit that this gassing set my mind at rest, for the mass extermination of the Jews was to start soon and at that time neither Eichmann nor I was certain how these mass killings were to be carried out. It would be by gas, but we did not know which gas or how it was to be used. Now we had the gas, and we had established a procedure." (pp. 161-163)

III *"In the spring of 1942 the first transports of Jews, all earmarked for extermination, arrived from Upper Silesia.*
They were taken from the detraining platform to the 'cottage'—to bunker I—across the meadows where later building site II was located. The transport was conducted by Aumeier and Palitzsch and some of the block leaders. They talked with the Jews about general topics, inquiring concerning their qualifications and trades, with a view to misleading them. On arrival at the 'cottage,' they were told to undress. At first they went calmly into the rooms where they were supposed to be disinfected. But some of them showed signs of alarm, and spoke of death by suffocation and of annihilation. A sort of panic set in at once. Immediately all the Jews still outside were pushed into the chambers, and the doors were screwed shut. […]
The prisoners of the Special Detachment also saw to it that the process of undressing was carried out quickly, so that the victims would have little time to wonder what was happening.
The eager help given by the Special Detachment in encouraging them to undress and in conducting them into the gas chambers was most remarkable. I have never known, nor heard, of any of its members giving these people who were about to be gassed the slightest hint of what lay

ahead of them. On the contrary, they did everything in their power to deceive them and particularly to pacify the suspicious ones. Though they might refuse to believe the SS men, they had complete faith in these members of their own race, and to reassure them and keep them calm the Special Detachments therefore always consisted of Jews who themselves came from the same districts as did the people on whom a particular action was to be carried out.

They would talk about life in the camp, and most of them asked for news of friends or relations who had arrived in earlier transports. It was interesting to hear the lies that the Special Detachment told them with such conviction, and to see the emphatic gestures with which they underlined them.

[IV] *Many of the women hid their babies among the piles of clothing. The men of the Special Detachment were particularly on the lookout for this, and would speak words of encouragement to the woman until they had persuaded her to take the child with her. The women believed that the disinfectant might be bad for their smaller children, hence their efforts to conceal them.*

The smaller children usually cried because of the strangeness of being undressed in this fashion, but when their mothers or members of the Special Detachment comforted them, they became calm and entered the gas chambers, playing or joking with one another and carrying their toys.

I noticed that women who either guessed or knew what awaited them nevertheless found the courage to joke with the children to encourage them, despite the mortal terror visible in their own eyes.

One woman approached me as she walked past and, pointing to her four children who were manfully helping the smallest ones over the rough ground, whispered:

'How can you bring yourself to kill such beautiful, darling children? Have you no heart at all?'

One old man, as he passed by me, hissed:

'Germany will pay a heavy penance for this mass murder of the Jews.'

His eyes glowed with hatred as he said this. Nevertheless he walked calmly into the gas chamber, without worrying about the others.

One young woman caught my attention particularly as she ran busily hither and thither, helping the smallest children and the old women to undress. During the selection she had had two small children with her, and her agitated behavior and appearance had brought her to my notice at once. She did not look in the least like a Jewess. Now her children were no longer with her. She waited until the end, helping the

women who were not undressed and who had several children with them, encouraging them and calming the children. She went with the very last ones into the gas chamber. Standing in the doorway, she said:
'I knew all the time that we were being brought to Auschwitz to be gassed. When the selection took place I avoided being put with the able-bodied ones, as I wished to look after the children. I wanted to go through it all, fully conscious of what was happening. I hope that it will be quick. Goodbye!'
From time to time women would suddenly give the most terrible shrieks while undressing, or tear their hair, or scream like maniacs. These were immediately led away behind the building and shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber weapon.
It sometimes happened that, as the men of the Special Detachment left the gas chamber, the women would suddenly realize what was happening, and would call down every imaginable curse upon our heads.
I remember, too, a woman who tried to throw her children out of the gas chamber, just as the door was closing. Weeping, she called out:
'At least let my precious children live.'
There were many such shattering scenes, which affected all who witnessed them.
During the spring of 1942 hundreds of vigorous men and women walked all unsuspecting to their death in the gas chambers, under the blossom-laden fruit trees of the 'cottage' orchard. This picture of death in the midst of life remains with me to this day." (pp. 164-167)

V *"The attitude of the men of the Special Detachment was also strange. They were all well aware that once the actions were completed they, too, would meet exactly the same fate as that suffered by these thousands of their own race, to whose destruction they had contributed so greatly. Yet the eagerness with which they carried out their duties never ceased to amaze me. Not only did they never divulge to the victims their impending fate, and were considerately helpful to them while they undressed, but they were also quite prepared to use violence on those who resisted. Then again, when it was a question of removing the trouble-makers and holding them while they were shot, they would lead them out in such a way that the victims never saw the noncommissioned officer standing there with his gun ready, and he was able to place its muzzle against the back of their necks without their noticing it. It was the same story when they dealt with the sick and the invalids, who could not be taken into the gas chambers. And it was all done in such a matter-of-course manner that they might themselves have been the exterminators.*

Then the bodies had to be taken from the gas chambers, and after the gold teeth had been extracted, and the hair cut off, they had to be dragged to the pits or to the crematoria. Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off, and the mountain of burning corpses constantly turned over so that the draught might fan the flames.
They carried out all these tasks with a callous indifference as though it were all part of an ordinary day's work. While they dragged the corpses about, they ate or they smoked. They did not stop eating even when engaged on the grisly job of burning corpses which had been lying for some time in mass graves.
It happened repeatedly that Jews of the Special Detachment would come upon the bodies of close relatives among the corpses, and even among the living as they entered the gas chambers. They were obviously affected by this, but it never led to any incident.
I myself saw a case of this sort. Once when bodies were being carried from a gas chamber to the fire pit, a man of the Special Detachment suddenly stopped and stood for a moment as though rooted to the spot. Then he continued to drag out a body with his comrades. I asked the Capo what was up. He explained that the corpse was that of the Jew's wife. I watched him for a while, but noticed nothing peculiar in his behavior. He continued to drag corpses along, just as he had done before. When I visited the Detachment a little later, he was sitting with the others and eating, as though nothing had happened." (pp. 168f.)

Next, I will quote a substantial part of the chapter about the "final solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" (Hoess 1959, pp. 205-225). Before doing so, it needs to be mentioned that Höss numbers the four crematories of Birkenau from I to IV. In the present-day conventional numbering, the crematory in the Main Camp is denoted as Crematory I, while the Birkenau crematoria are numbered II through V. There will be no more calling attention to this difference in numeration.

VI *"In the summer of 1941, 1 cannot remember the exact date, I was suddenly summoned to the Reichsführer SS, directly by his adjutant's office. Contrary to his usual custom, Himmler received me without his adjutant being present and said in effect:*
'The Führer has ordered that the Jewish question be solved once and for all and that we, the SS, are to implement that order.
'The existing extermination centers in the East are not in a position to carry out the large actions which are anticipated. I have therefore earmarked Auschwitz for this purpose, both because of its good position as regards communications and because the area can easily be isolated

and camouflaged. At first I thought of calling in a senior SS officer for this job, but I changed my mind in order to avoid difficulties concerning the terms of reference. I have now decided to entrust this task to you. It is difficult and onerous and calls for complete devotion notwithstanding the difficulties that may arise. You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann of the Reich Security Head Office who will call on you in the immediate future.

'The departments concerned will be notified by me in due course. You will treat this order as absolutely secret, even from your superiors. After your talk with Eichmann you will immediately forward to me the plans of the projected installations.

'The Jews are the sworn enemies of the German people and must be eradicated. Every Jew that we can lay our hands on is to be destroyed now during the war, without exception. If we cannot now obliterate the biological basis of Jewry, the Jews will one day destroy the German people.'

[VII] *On receiving these grave instructions, I returned forthwith to Auschwitz, without reporting to my superior at Oranienburg. Shortly afterward Eichmann came to Auschwitz and disclosed to me the plans for the operations as they affected the various countries concerned. I cannot remember the exact order in which they were to take place.* […] *Eichmann told me about the method of killing people with exhaust gases in trucks, which had previously been used in the East. But there was no question of being able to use this for these mass transports that were due to arrive in Auschwitz. Killing with showers of carbon monoxide while bathing, as was done with mental patients in some places in the Reich, would necessitate too many buildings, and it was also very doubtful whether the supply of gas for such a vast number of people would be available. We left the matter unresolved. Eichmann decided to try and find a gas which was in ready supply and which would not entail special installations for its use, and to inform me when he had done so. We inspected the area in order to choose a likely spot. We decided that a peasant farmstead situated in the northwest comer of what later became the third building sector at Birkenau would be the most suitable. It was isolated and screened by woods and hedges, and it was also not far from the railroad. The bodies could be placed in long, deep pits dug in the nearby meadows. We had not at that time thought of burning the corpses. We calculated that after gas proofing the premises then available, it would be possible to kill about 800 people simultaneously with a suitable gas. These figures were borne out later in practice.*

Eichmann could not then give me the starting date for the operation because everything was still in the preliminary stages and the Reichsführer SS had not yet issued the necessary orders. […]

[VIII] *At the end of November a conference was held in Eichmann's Berlin office, attended by the entire Jewish Section, to which I, too, was summoned. Eichmann's representatives in the various countries reported on the current stage of the operation and the difficulties encountered in executing it, such as the housing of the prisoners, the provision of trains for the transports and the planning of timetables, etc. I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas.*

In the autumn of 1941 a secret order was issued instructing the Gestapo to weed out the Russian politruks, commissars, and certain political officials from the prisoner-of-war camps, and to transfer them to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. Small drafts of these prisoners were continually arriving in Auschwitz and they were shot in the gravel pit near the Monopoly buildings or in the courtyard of block II. When I was absent on duty my representative, Hauptsturmführer Fritsch, on his own initiative, used gas for killing these Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Cyclon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly.

Cyclon B gas was supplied by the firm of Tesch & Stabenow and was constantly used in Auschwitz for the destruction of vermin, and there was consequently always a supply of these tins of gas on hand. In the beginning, this poisonous gas, which was a preparation of prussic acid, was only handled by employees of Tesch & Stabenow under rigid safety precautions, but later some members of the Medical Service were trained by the firm in its use and thereafter the destruction of vermin and disinfection were carried out by them.

During Eichmann's next visit I told him about this use of Cyclon B and we decided to employ it for the mass extermination operation.

The killing by Cyclon B gas of the Russian prisoners of war transported to Auschwitz was continued, but no longer in block II, since after the gassing the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days.

The mortuary of the crematorium next to the hospital block was therefore used as a gassing room, after the door had been made gasproof and some holes had been pierced in the ceiling through which the gas could be discharged.

[IX] *I can however only recall one transport consisting of nine hundred Russian prisoners being gassed there and I remember that it took sev-*

eral days to cremate their corpses. Russians were not gassed in the peasant farmstead which had now been converted for the extermination of the Jews.

I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942. The Jews from Upper Silesia were the first to be dealt with. These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz Police Unit and taken in drafts by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice railroad line where they were unloaded. So far as I can remember, these drafts never consisted of more than 1,000 prisoners.

On the platform the Jews were taken over from the police by a detachment from the camp and were brought by the commander of the protective custody camp in two sections to the bunker, as the extermination building was called.

Their luggage was left on the platform, whence it was taken to the sorting office called Canada situated between the DAW[90] *and the lumberyard.*

The Jews were made to undress near the bunker, after they had been told that they had to go into the rooms (as they were also called) in order to be deloused.

All the rooms, there were five of them, were filled at the same time, the gasproof doors were then screwed up and the contents of the gas containers discharged into the rooms through special vents.

[X] *After half an hour the doors were reopened (there were two doors in each room), the dead bodies were taken out, and brought to the pits in small trolleys which ran on rails.*

The victims' clothing was taken in trucks to the sorting office. The whole operation, including assistance given during undressing, the filling of the bunker, the emptying of the bunker, the removal of the corpses, as well as the preparation and filling up of the mass graves, was carried out by a special detachment of Jews, who were separately accommodated and who, in accordance with Eichmann's orders, were themselves liquidated after every big action.

While the first transports were being disposed of, Eichmann arrived with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that the gold teeth were to be removed from the corpses and the hair cut from the women. This job was also undertaken by the Special Detachment.

The extermination process was at that time carried out under the supervision of the commander of the protective custody camp or the Rapport-

---

90 *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (German equipment works), a, SS-owned company producing military gear of all kinds.

führer. Those who were too ill to be brought into the gas chambers were shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber weapon.
An SS doctor also had to be present. The trained disinfectors (SDG's) were responsible for discharging the gas into the gas chamber.
[XI] *During the spring of 1942 the actions were comparatively small, but the transports increased in the summer, and we were compelled to construct a further extermination building. The peasant farmstead west of the future site of crematoriums III and IV was selected and made ready. Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed. Bunker II was the larger and could hold about 1,200 people.*
During the summer of 1942 the bodies were still being placed in the mass graves. Toward the end of the summer, however, we started to burn them; at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried. In the early days oil refuse was poured on the bodies, but later methanol was used. Bodies were burned in pits, day and night, continuously.
By the end of November all the mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses in the mass graves amounted to 107,000. This figure not only included the transports of Jews gassed up to the time when cremation was first employed, but also the bodies of those prisoners in Auschwitz who died during the winter of 1941-42, when the crematorium near the hospital building was out of action for a considerable time. It also included all the prisoners who died in the Birkenau camp.
XII *During his visit to the camp in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS watched every detail of the whole process of destruction from the time when the prisoners were unloaded to the emptying of bunker II. At that time the bodies were not being burned.*
He had no criticisms to make, nor did he discuss the matter. Gauleiter Bracht and the Obergruppenführer Schmauser were present with him.
Shortly after the visit of the Reichsführer SS, Standartenführer Blobel arrived from Eichmann's office with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that all the mass graves were to be opened and the corpses burned. In addition the ashes were to be disposed of in such a way that it would be impossible at some future time to calculate the number of corpses burned.
Blobel had already experimented with different methods of cremation in Culenhof[91] *and Eichmann had authorized him to show me the apparatus he used.*

---

91 Höss wrote "Culmhof," referring to Kulmhof, Polish Chełmno.

Hössler and I went to Culenhof on a tour of inspection. Blobel had had various makeshift ovens constructed, which were fired with wood and oil refuse. He had also attempted to dispose of the bodies with explosives, but their destruction had been very incomplete. The ashes were distributed over the neighboring countryside after first being ground to a powder in a bone mill.

Standartenführer Blobel had been authorized to seek out and obliterate all the mass graves in the whole of the eastern districts. His department was given the code number '1005.' The work itself was carried out by a special detachment of Jews who were shot after each section of the work had been completed. Auschwitz concentration camp was continuously called upon to provide Jews for department '1005.'

[XIII] *On my visit to Culenhof I was also shown the extermination apparatus constructed out of trucks, which was designed to kill by using the exhaust gases from the engines. The officer in charge there, however, described this method as being extremely unreliable, for the density of the gas varied considerably and was often insufficient to be lethal.*

How many bodies lay in the mass graves at Culenhof or how many had already been cremated, I was unable to ascertain.

Standartenführer Blobel had a fairly exact knowledge of the number of mass graves in the eastern districts, but he was sworn to the greatest secrecy in the matter." (pp. 205-211)

XIV *"The two large crematoriums I and II were built in the winter of 1942-43 and brought into use in the spring of 1943. They had five three-retort ovens and could cremate about 2,000 bodies in less than twenty-four hours. Technical difficulties made it impossible to increase their capacity. Attempts to do this caused severe damage to the installations, and on several occasions put them out of action altogether. Crematoriums I and II both had underground undressing rooms and gas chambers in which the air could be completely changed. The bodies were taken to the ovens on the floor above by means of an elevator. The gas chambers could hold about 3,000 people, but this number was never reached, since the individual transports were never as large as that.*

The two smaller crematoriums III and IV were capable, according to calculations made by the constructional firm of Topf of Erfurt, of burning about 1,500 bodies within twenty-four hours. Owing to the wartime shortage of materials the builders were compelled to economize during the construction of crematoriums III and IV and they were therefore built aboveground and the ovens were of a less solid construction. It soon became apparent, however, that the flimsy construction of these two four-retort ovens did not come up to the requirements. Number III

failed completely after a short time and later ceased to be used altogether. Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out. The gassed bodies were mostly burned in pits behind crematorium IV.

[XV] *The provisional structure number I was demolished when work was started on building section III of Birkenau.*

Crematorium II, later designated bunker V, was used up to the last and was also kept as a stand-by when breakdowns occurred in crematoriums I to IV. When larger numbers of transports were being received, gassing was carried out by day in [bunker] *number V and* [crematoria] *numbers I to IV were used for those transports which arrived during the night. The capacity of number V was practically unlimited, so long as cremations could be carried out both by day and night. Because of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after 1944. The highest total of people gassed and cremated within twenty-four hours was rather more than 9,000. This figure was attained in the summer of 1944, during the action in Hungary, using all the installations except number III. On that day, owing to delays on the line, five trains arrived, instead of three, as expected, and in addition the carriages were more crowded than usual."* (pp. 214f.)

XVI *"During previous interrogations I have put the number of Jews who arrived in Auschwitz for extermination at two and a half million. This figure was supplied by Eichmann who gave it to my superior officers, Gruppenführer Glücks, when he was ordered to make a report to the Reichsführer SS shortly before Berlin was surrounded."* (p. 216)

"I regard a total of two and a half million as far too high. Even Auschwitz had limits to its destructive possibilities. (p. 217)

XVII *"In addition to Auschwitz there existed, so far as I am aware, the following extermination centers for Jews:*

Culenhof, near Litzmannstadt	*Engine exhaust gases*
Treblinka on the Bug	*" " "*
Sobibor near Lublin	*" " "*
Belzec near Lemberg	*" " "*
Lublin (Maidenek)	*Cyclon B*

I myself have only seen Culenhof and Treblinka. Culenhof had ceased to be used, but in Treblinka I saw the whole operation.

The latter had several chambers, capable of holding some hundreds of people, built directly by the railroad track. The Jews went straight into the gas chambers without undressing, by way of a platform which was the height of the cars. A motor room had been built next to the gas

chambers, equipped with various engines taken from large trucks and tanks. These were started up and the exhaust gases were led by pipes into the gas chambers, thereby killing the people inside. The process was continued for half an hour until all was silent inside the rooms. In an hour's time the gas chambers were opened up and the bodies taken out, undressed and burnt on a framework made of railroad ties.

The fires were stoked with wood, the bodies being sprayed every now and then with oil refuse. During my visit all those who had been gassed were dead. But I was told that the performance of the engines was not always uniform, so that the exhaust gases were often insufficiently strong to kill everyone in the chambers. Many of them were only rendered unconscious and had to be finished off by shooting. I heard the same story in Culenhof and I was also told by Eichmann that these defects had occurred in other places.

In Culenhof, too, the Jews sometimes broke the sides of the trucks in an attempt to escape.

[XVIII] *Experience had shown that the preparation of prussic acid called Cyclon B caused death with far greater speed and certainty, especially if the rooms were kept dry and gastight and closely packed with people, and provided they were fitted with as large a number of intake vents as possible. So far as Auschwitz is concerned, I have never known or heard of a single person being found alive when the gas chambers were opened half an hour after the gas had been inducted.*

The extermination procedure in Auschwitz *took place as follows: Jews selected for gassing were taken as quietly as possible to the crematoriums, the men being separated from the women. In the undressing rooms, prisoners of the Special Detachment, detailed for this purpose, would tell them in their own language that they were going to be bathed and deloused, that they must leave their clothes neatly together and above all remember where they had put them, so that they would be able to find them again quickly after the delousing. The prisoners of the Special Detachment had the greatest interest in seeing that the operation proceeded smoothly and quickly. After undressing, the Jews went into the gas chambers, which were furnished with showers and water pipes and gave a realistic impression of a bathhouse.*

The women went in first with their children, followed by the men who were always the fewer in number. This part of the operation nearly always went smoothly, for the prisoners of the Special Detachment would calm those who betrayed any anxiety or who perhaps had some inkling of their fate. As an additional precaution these prisoners of the Special

Detachment and an SS man always remained in the chamber until the last moment.

The door would now be quickly screwed up and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor. This insured the rapid distribution of the gas. It could be observed through the peephole in the door that those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once. It can be said that about one-third died straight away. The remainder staggered about and began to scream and struggle for air. The screaming, however, soon changed to the death rattle and in a few minutes all lay still. After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned. The time required for the gas to have effect varied according to the weather, and depended on whether it was damp or dry, cold or warm. It also depended on the quality of the gas, which was never exactly the same, and on the composition of the transports which might contain a high proportion of healthy Jews, or old and sick, or children. The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to their distance from the intake shaft. Those who screamed and those who were old or sick or weak, or the small children, died quicker than those who were healthy or young.

The door was opened half an hour after the induction of the gas, and the ventilation switched on. Work was immediately begun on removing the corpses. There was no noticeable change in the bodies and no sign of convulsions or discoloration. Only after the bodies had been left lying for some time, that is to say after several hours, did the usual death stains appear in the places where they had lain. Soiling through opening of the bowels was also rare. There were no signs of wounding of any kind. The faces showed no distortion.

The special detachment now set about removing the gold teeth and cutting the hair from the women. After this, the bodies were taken up by elevator and laid in front of the ovens, which had meanwhile been stoked up.

[XIX] *Depending on the size of the bodies, up to three corpses could be put into one oven retort at the same time. The time required for cremation also depended on this, but on an average it took twenty minutes. As previously stated, crematoriums I and II could cremate about 2,000 bodies in twenty-four hours, but a higher number was not possible without causing damage to the installations. Numbers III and IV should have been able to cremate 1,500 bodies in twenty-four hours, but, as far as I know, these figures were never attained.*

> *During the period when the fires were kept burning continuously, without a break, the ashes fell through the grates and were constantly removed and crushed to powder. The ashes were taken in trucks to the Vistula, where they immediately* drifted away *and dissolved."* (pp. 220-223)
>
> *"*Rudolf Hoess
>
> Krakow
> November 1946*."* (p. 225)

Comments

I subdivide my comments into four parts:

1. The chronology of the events
2. The conduct of the *Sonderkommando* and the victims
3. Physical and technical impossibilities
4. Other Issues

1. Chronology of Events

In the summer of 1941 Himmler sends for Höss and tells him Hitler had reached a decision with regards to the final solution of the Jewish question: As eternal enemy of the German people, the Jews were to be fully exterminated. (I, VI). As the existing extermination locations in the East weren't capable of performing the intended large actions, he, Himmler, had designated Auschwitz for this (I, VI).

Of which existing extermination locations did Himmler speak here? The fact that Belzec and Treblinka were only put into operation in March and July 1942, respectively, I already mentioned, but also the other camps Chelmno (Kulmhof) and Sobibor, labeled as pure "extermination camps" in the orthodox Holocaust literature, were not in operation at that time; Chelmno became operational in December 1941, Sobibor in May 1942. Although the Majdanek (Lublin) Concentration Camp was already built since summer of 1941, the gassings of the Jews are said to have started only in August 1942 (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2016b).

If the Hitler order to physically exterminate the Jews really existed – an order that orthodox Holocaust historians have been looking for desperately but unsuccessfully for many decades – one naturally would have to assume that the organization of this genocide had been planned in all detail by the highest authorities. But no, the modalities of the extermination actions were left to the subaltern SS men Höss and Eichmann. Himmler orders Höss to "immediately" let him (Himmler) have the plans of the intended facility (VI) after Eichmann's impending visit to Auschwitz, which indeed takes place "shortly afterward" (VII). The choice of the murder weapon is

also left to Eichmann and Höss. The former tells Höss that carbon monoxide isn't efficient enough, and promises to make inquiries into a gas that is "in ready supply" and does "not entail special installations" (VII). He has a remarkable lack of fervor doing so, however, because at the end of November 1941 he still "had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas" (VIII) – this apparently without Himmler becoming impatient, who had required that the plans of the intended facility be sent to him "immediately."

The conclusion that Zyklon B is the ideal agent to conduct mass killings, Höss and Eichmann owe to a coincidence: While the former is on a business trip, his deputy Fritzsch on his own initiative has this pesticide that "was constantly used in Auschwitz for the destruction of vermin", applied in order to kill Russian POWs and sees that this is "killing the victims instantly" (VIII). Höss does not mention when this happened, but in any case, the date must have been after the end of November, otherwise Eichmann could have stopped searching for a "suitable kind of gas." Of course, this contradicts the story defended by all orthodox Holocaust historians of the test gassing of Soviet POWs by means of Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz Main Camp in September 1941.

Höss cannot remember when the extermination of the Jews started – "probably" in September 1941, "but it may not have been until January 1942" (IX). The first date denoted as "probable" not only conflicts with the chronology of events outlined earlier, but also with the orthodox Auschwitz narrative.

In whichever way one wants to look at it, for the orthodox Holocaust historians the situation is hopeless. One or the other of them tries a subterfuge by claiming Höss obviously was in error and mixed up the summer of 1941 with the one of 1942 (cf. Pressac 1993, p. 41; Orth 1999; van Pelt 2002, p. 352), but also the later date is radically impossible in the view of orthodox Holocaust historiography: According to that viewpoint, the gassings in the morgue of Crematory I in the Main Camp started approximately in February 1942, and both the Birkenau bunkers were put into operation at the end of March and end of June 1942, respectively. Furthermore, the first "extermination camp", Chelmno, is said to have started its murderous activities already in December 1941, and the second, Belzec, its activities in March 1942. All this requires, of course, that by that time an extermination order had been issued. In addition, Höss has often repeated the dates shown here, and this in such a persistent way that an error on his part is out of the question. Höss has simply testified falsely, and knew he was doing so.

In the face of this dilemma, why does the orthodoxy not jettison all this, admitting Höss to be an unreliable and therefore a worthless witness? Be-

cause it can't without sawing off the branch it's sitting on. After all, at the latest since the publication in 1958 of his "notes" in the German language, the first Auschwitz commandant is seen as the key witness of the mass murders in Auschwitz. If this key witness is not credible, which other witness is?

2. The Conduct of the Sonderkommando *and the Victims*

The things Höss declares when speaking about the conduct of the members of the *Sonderkommando*, are an offense to anyone capable of thinking. Here again a couple of sequences:

> *"The prisoners of the Special Detachment also saw to it that the process of undressing was carried out quickly, so that the victims would have little time to wonder what was happening.*
> *The eager help given by the Special Detachment in encouraging them to undress and in conducting them into the gas chambers was most remarkable. I have never known, nor heard, of any of its members giving these people who were about to be gassed the slightest hint of what lay ahead of them. On the contrary, they did everything in their power to deceive them and particularly to pacify the suspicious ones. Though they might refuse to believe the SS men, they had complete faith in these members of their own race, and to reassure them and keep them calm the Special Detachments therefore always consisted of Jews who themselves came from the same districts as did the people on whom a particular action was to be carried out.*
> *They would talk about life in the camp, and most of them asked for news of friends or relations who had arrived in earlier transports. It was interesting to hear the lies that the Special Detachment told them with such conviction, and to see the emphatic gestures with which they underlined them."* (III)
> *"They were all well aware that once the actions were completed they, too, would meet exactly the same fate as that suffered by these thousands of their own race, to whose destruction they had contributed so greatly. Yet the eagerness with which they carried out their duties never ceased to amaze me.*
> [...] *Then the bodies had to be taken from the gas chambers, and after the gold teeth had been extracted, and the hair cut off, they had to be dragged to the pits or to the crematoria. Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off, and the mountain of burning corpses constantly turned over so that the draught might fan the flames.*

> *They carried out all these tasks with a callous indifference as though it were all part of an ordinary day's work. While they dragged the corpses about, they ate or they smoked.* […]
> *Once when bodies were being carried from a gas chamber to the fire pit, a man of the Special Detachment suddenly stopped and stood for a moment as though rooted to the spot. Then he continued to drag out a body with his comrades. I asked the Capo what was up. He explained that the corpse was that of the Jew's wife. I watched him for a while, but noticed nothing peculiar in his behavior. He continued to drag corpses along, just as he had done before. When I visited the Detachment a little later, he was sitting with the others and eating, as though nothing had happened."* (V)

While robots might act like this, people of flesh and blood don't. The men of the *Sonderkommando* would have comprehended that they, as Jews and as extremely dangerous witnesses, were doubly-threatened people, and would have undertaken escape or resistance attempts instead of aiding their future executioners with their best assistance in the murder of their fellow tribesmen. Of course, they would have warned the Jews who were meant to be gassed of their planned fate, and an indescribable chaos would have erupted. But no: The members of the *Sonderkommando* weren't even bothered when discovering their own relatives or wives among the gassed. Their only concern was to indulge in food and to puff bogeys!

No more credible than that is the alleged conduct of the victims, who had to be either extremely dull-witted or exceptionally cowardly because otherwise they, except for a few perhaps, would not have marched as sheep to the slaughter.

Here also, one asks oneself how the orthodox Holocaust historians are able to swallow such overwhelming absurdities, and here as well the answer is: They have no alternative. The story of the members of the *Sonderkommando* who willingly lent the butchers the most wretched support, and the story of the oblivious victims walking towards their death are two cornerstones of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. If the extermination process, as these historians claim, always went so smoothly that for instance from May until July 1944 at least 400,000 Hungarian Jews could be gassed and incinerated – the *Sonderkommando* men, without whose help the extermination actions would have stalled, must have been eagerly working with the executioners, and the victims would have had to be cooperative as well.

3. Physical and Technical Impossibilities

The reader is reminded that hydrogen cyanide adheres to surfaces and is not easily vented. In this context, think of the episode of the American student who had committed suicide by orally taking potassium cyanide, after which no less than nine people who had touched his body suffered from serious poisoning and had to be admitted to the hospital (cf. Section 2.14.).

Höss does not mention that the men of the *Sonderkommando* wore gas masks when operating the gas chamber and when emptying it, but witnesses such as Dragon and Nyiszli express that this indeed was the case. Gas masks alone would not have been enough to safeguard them against a speedy death, though. In order to protect themselves from the hydrogen cyanide vapors that were still discharging from the pellets – after all, "After half an hour the doors were reopened" (X) –, they moreover would have needed to wear protective clothing (hazmat gear) that none of the witnesses ever mentions. This especially pertained to the bunkers as well as to the gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are not mentioned as having had any mechanical ventilation!

Also, while "removing the gold teeth and cutting the hair from the women" (XVIII; similar V, X), the members of the *Sonderkommando* were in acute danger of poisoning themselves by hydrogen cyanide. They would have needed to be continually replaced, even before they had learned how to perform their jobs, for having fallen ill, if not died, on the job.

> *"The door would now be quickly screwed up and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor. This insured the rapid distribution of the gas. It could be observed through the peephole in the door that those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once."* (XVIII)

This is impossible for several reasons. First, there were no "induction vents" in the roof of the gas chamber. Second, the development of the gas could under no circumstances have caused the immediate death of those "standing nearest to the induction vents", because the hydrogen cyanide only discharged very slowly from the pellets. Third, it would not have been possible to observe the death struggle of the victims in the gas chamber through a "peephole in the door," as the person standing closest to (or leaning against) the peephole would have blocked the entire view of the observer already.

Höss does not mention details about the "induction vents." The German word he uses (*Einwurfschacht*) actually translates more accurately to introduction shaft. As Höss would hardly have made up these shafts, the conclusion is obvious that his dungeon masters suggested he mention them.

With a bit of fantasy one can imagine this "induction shaft" to be a wire-mesh device as described by Tauber and Kula or a perforated sheet-metal pipe as portrayed by Nyiszli.

> *"The two large crematoriums I and II were built in the winter of 1942-43 and brought into use in the spring of 1943. They had five three-retort ovens and could cremate about 2,000 bodies in less than twenty-four hours."* (XIV)

This number is approximately six times too high.

> *"Depending on the size of the bodies,*[92] *up to three corpses could be put into one oven retort at the same time. The time required for cremation also depended on this, but on an average it took twenty minutes."* (XIX)

Without any doubt, Höss knew about the capacity of the furnaces. That he exaggerated it by a factor of up to nine could raise the suspicion that he, in clever calculation, had mentioned a technical impossibility that would someday be seen by somebody. However, the question arises why Höss mentioned the exact same capacity (three corpses per muffle within twenty minutes) as Szlama Dragon did May 1945 before a Polish investigation committee. One thus can assume that the respective sequence was either dictated to Höss, or that he was told about the statements of former detainees, or they were given to him to read in order to influence his statements, which actually is an established interrogation method.

> *"Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off..."* (V)

Höss actually wrote "*das Übergießen des angesammelten Fetts*" – "the pouring back [onto the pyre] of the accumulated fat." Although only in a brief remark, this is the impossible atrocity story of fat draining from corpses lying on a cremation pyre and allegedly accumulating beneath the pyre, from where it presumably could be scooped off and reused as additional fuel. As the reader will remember, witness Henryk Tauber had already spun this unappetizing fairy tale in 1945 in abundant detail (cf. Section 2.12.). As it can be dismissed with certainty that Höss came up with this outlandish tomfoolery independent of the witnesses, here we have another strong indication that his "memories" either have been, at least partially, dictated to him or that he had been fed with statements made by others.

> *"He* [Blobel] *had also attempted* [at Kulmhof] *to dispose of the bodies with explosives, but their destruction had been very incomplete."* (XII)

---

[92] Höss uses the German term "*Körperbeschaffenheit*," which translates more accurately to "consistency of the body," primarily referring to the amount of adipose tissue (fat) it contains.

To this Germar Rudolf remarks (alias Ernst Gauss 1993, pp. 233f.):

> *"The only effect that can be achieved with this is a uniform distribution of the extremities and intestines on the branch forks of the surrounding trees. If such a nonsense is told in all seriousness by camp commander R. Höss and quoted uncritically by our historians, then one can no longer be sure whose sanity is out of whack here: that of R. Höss, that of our historians or our own."*

4. Other Issues

Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka is not substantiated by any document and could well be a figment of his imagination. His casual description of the extermination process – "The Jews went straight into the gas chambers without undressing, by way of a platform which was the height of the cars." (XVII) – strongly contradicts the descriptions made by the Treblinka witnesses, by the way (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2016, Chapter 2).

The trip mentioned by Höss to Kulmhof (Chelmno) cannot be substantiated with documents either (Mattogno 2017, pp. 76-79).

All of this is important. Even far more important, however, is the following point which I could have mentioned already in connection with the witness testimonies previously quoted:

A hard nut to crack for orthodox Holocaust historians is the question of where the corpses of detainees who had died in Auschwitz of illnesses, debilitation etc., were stored before their incineration, if the morgues of the crematories were continuously used as gas chambers? This problem becomes extra poignant for the period May until July 1944, when the mass murder of approximately 400,000 Hungarian Jews was allegedly carried out in Birkenau. The number of 400,000 gassed Hungarian Jews is "confirmed" by Höss in his affidavit of April 5, 1946, and in his "notes" he writes:

> *"The highest total of people gassed and cremated within twenty-four hours was rather more than 9,000. This figure was attained in the summer of 1944, during the action in Hungary, using all the installations except number III. On that day, owing to delays on the line, five trains arrived, instead of three, as expected, and in addition the carriages were more crowded than usual."* (XV)

In other words: During the Hungary operation, the number of victims gassed and incinerated daily was more than 9,000 according to Höss.

The following three documents send the claims of homicidal gassings in the morgues of the crematories of Birkenau into the realm of fables (Mattogno 2004c). The background against which these documents are to be

seen is very gloomy, however. It's about the rat plague in Auschwitz. On July 20, 1943 the camp's garrison physician, SS Captain Dr. Wirths, requested in writing of the Central Construction Office the immediate construction of morgues in various sectors of the camp. At that point in time, before being transported to the crematories, the corpses of deceased detainees were temporarily stored in wooden shacks where they attracted swarms of rats. The rat flea, Dr. Wirths explained, transmits the plague, and an eruption of this contagion could have "unimaginable consequences for our men as well as for the detainees." This could "only be avoided by a hygienically satisfactory storage of the corpses, accompanied by intensive rat-control measures."[93] Two weeks later, on August 4, 1943, Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, wrote in his reply to Dr. Wirths that the construction of morgues was not necessary because:[94]

> *"SS* Standartenführer *Mrugowski* [the head of the SS Institute for Hygien] *has decreed during the discussion that the corpses are to be removed twice daily, in the morning and in the evening, into the morgues of the crematoria; in this way, the separate construction of morgues in the individual subsections can be avoided."*

This means that the morgues of the crematories were available at all times for admission of the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp, and could not be used as gas chambers.

A letter of May 22, 1944 by the new head of the Central Construction Office, SS 1st Lieutenant Jothann, points in the same direction. After the repeated request to construct morgues in the individual camp sectors, Jothann declined this request by reason of the following:[95]

> *"SS* Obersturmbannführer *Höss points out that in accordance with a presently valid order, the daily load of c.*[orpses] *is to be removed daily in the morning by means of a dedicated truck; if this order is carried out, an accumulation of c. cannot arise and therefore the construction of the above-mentioned halls is not imperative."*

Although the letter does not explicitly say that the corpses were committed to the crematories, its context allows for no other explanation.

The date of this letter is of particular importance. According to the *Kalendarium*, 62,000 Hungarian Jews arrived in Auschwitz between 17 and 22 May, 1944, of whom 41,000 are said to have been immediately gassed and incinerated in Birkenau without having been registered. According to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, Bunker 2 of Birkenau was reactivated as a gas chamber during that time. Of course, this would have meant that the

[93] Russian State Military Archive, 502-1-170, p. 263.
[94] *Ibid.*, p. 262.
[95] *Ibid.*, p. 260.

morgues of the crematories were in use all the time as gas chambers (otherwise the reactivation of Bunker 2 would not have been necessary), and that the corpses of the detainees who had died of "natural" causes under no circumstances could have been stored there. However, that the morgues could indeed have been used during the mentioned period at any time to store the corpses of those who had died in the camp, is shown by the last document quoted above (see Mattogno 2004c for more details).

3.2. Pery Broad

The editors of the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* presented SS Sergeant Pery Broad as the second most important Auschwitz witness among the SS men, immediately after Rudolf Höss (Kogon/Langbein/Rückerl 1994, p. 140). Broad, born in 1921 in Brazil as the son of a Brazilian merchant and a German woman, emigrated with his family to Germany at the age of five and joined the SS in 1941. In the beginning of 1942, he was at the front as a member of the Waffen SS, but was soon discharged for being unfit for active duty due to his nearsightedness. He was transferred to Auschwitz, where he initially served as a guard. On May 6, 1945, he was apprehended by the British. Due to his excellent command of the English language, he was employed as an interpreter. On July 13, 1945, he gave his employers a long "memorandum" about Auschwitz, which he confirmed with an affidavit in December of the same year. October 20, 1947, Broad once again issued a statement in Nuremberg. He was released from custody during the same year.

In the preliminary stages of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Broad was arrested in April 1959 but released on bail at the end of 1960. In August 1965, the Frankfurt court sentenced him to four years of imprisonment on account of his complicity in murder. Due to time already served, however, he didn't have to serve another full four years. In 1966, he was released and not troubled by the authorities anymore. He died in 1993.

Titled "Reminiscences," Broad's text was made part of the collection *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS* published by the Auschwitz Museum (Bezwińska/Czech, pp. 139-198). I will now quote several excerpts that appear to be particularly relevant.

> *"Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered there in the course of its existence!"* (p. 143)

I won't comment any further on this death-toll propaganda. With regards to the crematory in the Main Camp, Broad reports:

"A stranger would not so easily have guessed that the rectangular mound, planted with many-coloured flowers, was in reality the crematorium. Unless he noticed the thick, angular metal pipe which projected from the roof and emitted a monotonous buzzing. But he would hardly know that it was the exhaust pipe ["Exhauster" in original] *which made the air in the mortuary at least a little more bearable. The square chimney, which stood at some meters' distance and was connected by underground flues with the four ovens, had also quite an ordinary appearance. But the smoke did not always rise above the chimney in transparent, bluish clouds. It was sometimes pressed down to the ground by the wind. And then one could notice the unmistakable, penetrating stench of burnt hair and burnt flesh, a stench that spread over many kilometers. When the ovens, in which four of* [to] *six bodies were burnt at the same time, were just heated, a dense, pitch-black smoke coiled upwards from the chimney and then there was no doubt as to the purpose of that mound. Or when at night a tall flame issuing from the chimney was visible from afar."* (*ibid*., p. 159)

"One day corpses of Russian p.o.w.'s were tugged out from a dark cell. As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh. Several older prisoners who had been through the World War I remembered to have seen corpses like that during the war. Suddenly they understood..... gas!

The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!

From the first company of the SS Totenkopfsturmbann*, stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major* SS Hauptscharführer *Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to* SS Hauptscharführer *Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around an area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the buildings from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked on the roof of the nearby crematorium and on the yard of that gloomy place."* (p. 174)

The gassing procedure in Crematory I supposedly happened as follows:

> *"The first lines entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They inobtrusively* [sic] *kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralysing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was the only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, 'Don't get burnt, while you take your bath!' – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask in one opening. The 'disinfectors' were at work. One of them was SS Unterscharführer Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuously looking tins which bore the inscription 'Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!' The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas. Immediately after opening the tins, their contents was thrown into the holes which were then quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist upon the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of cyanide hydrogen in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for the fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the gassed had already lost their consciousness. Two minutes more and 'Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence. The lorry had driven away. The guards were called off, and the cleaning squad started to sort out the clothes, so tidily put down in the yard of the crematorium. Busy SS men and civilians working in the camp, were again passing the mound, planted with greenery, on the artificial slopes of which young trees*

peacefully swayed in the wind. Extremely few knew what terrible event had taken place there, only some minutes ago, and what sight the mortuary below the green sward would present. Some time later the exhausts ["Exhauster" in original] *had extracted the gas and the prisoners, working in the crematorium, opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!"* (pp. 176f.)

Broad also knows a thing or two about the gassings in Birkenau:

"At some distance from the Birkenau camp, which was growing at an incredible rate, there stood, amidst a pleasant scenery, two pretty and tidy looking farmhouses, separated from one another by a grove. They were dazzlingly whitewashed, were cosily thatched and were surrounded with fruit-trees of the kind that usually grew there. Such was the first hasty impression! Nobody would have thought it credible that in those insignificant little houses as many people had perished as would have filled a city. The attentive spectator might have noticed signs in many languages on the houses. The signs read: 'To disinfection'. Then he might observe that the houses were windowless but had a disproportionate number of remarkably strong doors, made air-tight with rubber and secured with screwed down bolts, while small wooden flaps were fixed near the bolts. Near the small houses there were several unsuitably large stables, such as were used in Birkenau to accommodate prisoners. The roads leading to them bore the tracks of many heavily loaded vans. If the visitor discovered in addition that from the doors there led a van track to some pits, hidden by brushwood fences, then he certainly would guess that the houses served some special purpose.

The N.C.O. on duty crashed through the barracks of the commandant's staff. A whistle sharply shrilled through the silent night. 'A transport has arrived!' Tired and cursing the SS men jumped from their beds, covered with the finest eiderdowns. There were the drivers, employees of the section receiving new transports, of the prisoners' property stores, the camp leaders and disinfectors, who were that night on duty to recive [sic] *arriving transports.* 'Verflucht nochmal [damn it, again]*; these transports keep on arriving all the time, not a moment's rest, where does this one come from?' – 'I think it is Paris. But there is one*

from Westerbork already in the station, we must push it quickly to the siding. A big transport from Theresienstadt has been reported coming early in the morning'. – 'Hell! Those in Lublin [reference to the Majdanek Camp] *do no work any more, it seems. Everything comes to us. Well, let's hope the Frenchmen have at least brought plenty of sardines with them!' – They had meanwhile dressed. Motorcycles were being started in front of the barrack and were driving away."* (pp. 177f.)

"The lorries had been driving back and forth several times in order to get all those who were condemned to die to the bunkers. The people had to undress in the stables and were then crowded into the gas-chambers. The inscriptions pointing to disinfection, the talk of the SS men and, above all, the pleasant look of the little farmhouses had many times made those, who were about to die, feel hopeful. They expected in fact to be employed at some less heavy work, suited to their physical condition. But it also occurred that whole transports were fully conscious of their impending fate. The murderers had to be very careful in such cases. Otherwise they could be shot with their own pistols, as it had happened in the case of SS Unterscharführer *Schillinger.*

*From the moment when everybody had been locked in the gas-chambers and the doors had been bolted, the task of the majority of the SS men was over. Just as in the gassing in the old Auschwitz crematorium, the 'disinfector' had then to do his job. But motor noises of lorries were not considered necessary here. The SS authorities in question probably did not realize that the inhabitants of the small village Wohlau, situated not far from there across the Vistula, had often witnessed the scenes of terror at night. Thanks to the bright flames from the pits where corpses were continually burnt, they could see processions of naked people marching from the barracks, where they had undressed, to the gas-chambers. They heard the cries of people, brutally beaten because they did not want to enter the chambers of death, they also heard shots which finished off those who could not be squeezed into the gas-chambers which were not roomy enough. In the daytime Polish civilian workers were busy building new big crematoria in the vicinity of the farmhouses, used as gas-chambers. They worked within the camp area at a distance of several hundred meters only from the farmhouses, and so they were able to see how prisoners tugged some objects from their doors and how they loaded flat lorries and drove them to the pits, over which clouds of smoke were forever hovering. Specialists in this kind of work laid a thousand or more corpses, layer upon layer, in the pits. Layers of timber separated the corpses and then the 'open air theatre' (*Freilichtbühne*) was set on fire with methanol."* (pp. 180-182)

> *"Gossipy sentries were punished for talking; they were supposed to be guilty of betraying the secrets, hut* [but] *it was by reason of the unmistakable sweetish smell and the nightly flames that the nearest neighbourhood of Auschwitz learned about the goings-on in the camp of death. Railwaymen used to tell the civilian population how thousands were being brought to Auschwitz every day, and yet the camp was not growing larger at a corresponding rate."* (pp. 182f.)

Pery Broad is rather taciturn when it comes to the gas chambers in the new crematories:

> *"The building of four new crematoria was speeded up. Two of them had underground gas-chambers and in each 4.000 people could be killed at the same time. The two other and smaller crematoria had two gas-chambers partitioned into three sections, which were built on the ground-floors. In each of those death factories there was an immense hall where 'evacuees' had to undress. The halls of crematoria I [II] and II [III] were underground, too. Stone stairs, about 2 meters wide, led down to them. But all the four crematoria were not yet finished when in one of them, which had already been in use, one of the chimneys burst due to over-exploitation and was in need of repairs. The crematoria I [II] and II [III] had fifteen ovens* [muffles] *each, and each oven was equipped to hold four or five corpses."* (p. 184)

Broad doesn't find the gassing procedure in the new crematories worthy of a more-detailed description. At long last, Auschwitz Concentration Camp was coming to an end. Broad's reminiscences conclude as follows:

> *"In front of all the administration buildings in Auschwitz piles of personal documents were set on fire and those buildings, in which the greatest mass murders were committed, the greatest in the history of mankind, were blasted. Somewhere among the ruins there lay a tin bowl from which some prisoner had probably eaten his watery soup. He had awkwardly scratched thereon a boat floating at the mercy of a raging sea. Above there was the inscription: 'Don't forget the forlorn man'* [in English]. *On the back of the bowl an aeroplane was seen with the American star on its wings and in the act of letting a bomb fall. The inscription above that picture was: 'Vox dei!'"* (p. 198)

<u>Comments</u>

Broad – who, it cannot be denied, had a certain literary talent – portrays the gassing procedure in Crematory I quite elaborately. It is therefore remarkable that Pressac quotes the far-less-vivid Feinsilber Report as proof of the gassings in this crematory rather than the Broad Report. The reason for this

is that to Pressac the form and tone of Broad's statements appear "false"; they rather resemble those of an ex-detainee than of an SS man. Pressac explains this with Broad's "rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" (Pressac 1989, p. 128). The reason why the son of a Brazilian and a German woman would feel Polish patriotism is certainly incomprehensible. Pressac is also not in favor of Broad's statements about the bunkers of Birkenau; in his opinion they have been "rewritten by and for the Poles" (*ibid*., p. 162).

It is indeed evident that Broad doesn't sound like an SS man. It stands to reason that he wanted to assure himself of mild treatment by his captors with his "memorandum." He did succeed in this: As had happened to many of Broad's former companions, the British could have readily hanged him, sentenced him to many years of imprisonment or extradited him to Poland: But no: as a trade-off for having provided them with conclusive "evidence" of mass extermination in Auschwitz, they released him in 1947 already. In order to obtain such an advantageous special treatment, Broad had adopted the parlance of the victors already at an early stage.

But let us turn to the core of the "memorandum" that contains the following improbabilities and impossibilities, among other things:

1. The "unmistakable, penetrating stench of burnt hair," presumably noticeable over a distance of kilometers during the cremations in Crematory I, can only have been a product of the imagination. Those who don't believe this should stand near a crematory and observe for himself if a stench is being spread.
2. The four to six simultaneously incinerated corpses in one muffle damages Broad's credibility at an early stage already.
3. Enough has been said already in connection with the remarks about Henryk Tauber about the flames shooting from the crematory chimney.
4. The claim that the corpses turned blueish after the first test gassing points to the fact that Broad has never in his life seen a person poisoned by hydrogen cyanide.
5. The things Broad writes about the desperate attempts by the SS to keep the gas murders a secret sound completely absurd, for instance when they kept "all roads and streets completely closed around an area near the Auschwitz crematorium." And in Birkenau "Polish civilian workers" (!) were allowed to construct crematories at a distance of a few hundred meters away from the bunkers! A mass murder of that magnitude couldn't have been kept a secret anyway, but it is inscrutable why, when hushing up the crime is so important, it was allegedly conducted exactly in the middle of a congested industrial area such as Auschwitz, and moreover tasking Polish civilian workers with the construction of the crematories. Furthermore, as every visitor to the Auschwitz Main

Camp knows, Crematory I is located in the immediate vicinity of other buildings. For instance, it was only some 30 meters away from the military hospital. In view of this, to still expect "secrecy" with regard to the gassings was more than naïve.

6. With regard to the gassing procedure in Crematory I: Especially out of touch with reality here is the duration of two minutes until loss of consciousness set in with most detainees and another two minutes until their death.
7. Note that Broad mentions six insertion holes in the roof of the morgue of Crematory I. Feinsilber claimed only two, and today's visitor to this "gas chamber" sees four shafts in the roof.
8. Contrary to almost all other witnesses, Broad has given at least some thought to the ventilation problem by furnishing the gas chambers with "exhaust[er]s." This offers the opportunity to discuss an extremely important question namely that of the ventilation of the gas chambers.

   According to the documents, the Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III, allegedly used as a "gas chamber," had a ventilation system of a lower (!) capacity than the one of Morgue 2, which is said to have served as an undressing room for the victims (cf. Rudolf 2016b, pp. 173-176). From an invoice dated May 27, 1943 by the Topf Company of the city of Erfurt, it can be seen that blowers of a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h had been installed in Morgue 1. In Morgue 2, however, a blower with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h.[96] Morgue 1 had a volume of 506 m^3, Morgue 2 of 902.7 m^3. Under these conditions, the blower installed in the "gas chamber" could perform 9.49 air exchanges per hour, the one in the "undressing room" 11.08 per hour. In a reference book about crematories it states that a morgue requires at least 5, under heavy use 10, air exchanges per hour.[97] As the morgues of Birkenau were indeed heavily used, the capacity of the ordered and installed blowers is exactly what was to be expected.

   In comparison: For the Degesch circulation disinfestation device, a number of 72 air exchanges were mentioned in a World War II trade magazine.[98] Had Morgue 1 of Crematory II and III been planned as a homicidal gas chamber, it would certainly have been equipped with a comparably strong ventilation system.

   These facts already suffice to show that the story about the use of Morgue 1 as a homicidal gas chamber is completely incredible.
9. The tomfoolery about the cremation pits is also present with Broad.

---

96 Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz, D-Z/Bau, no. Inw. 1967, pp. 246f.
97 Heepke 1905, p. 104; cf. Rudolf 2016b, p. 201.
98 Peters/Wüstinger 1940, p. 195; Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus 1943, p. 50; cf. Rudolf 2016b, pp. 202f.

10. If it had been possible to cram 4,000 people into each of the 210-square-meter-sized Morgues 1 of Crematory II and III, then 19 people would have been standing on each square meter.
11. It's remarkable that the quite-long report only briefly mentions the gassings in the Birkenau Crematories.
12. If the records had been burned before the evacuation of the camp, one wonders where the approximately 120,000 (after subtracting copies, maybe 80,000) documents of Auschwitz came from that have been available since the 1990s in the Moscow archives – not to mention the tens of thousands of documents in the Auschwitz Memorial Museum and other archives.

3.3. Johann Paul Kremer

For many decades, Dr. Johann Paul Kremer has been one of the most mentioned key witnesses of the homicidal gassings in Auschwitz. Kremer, born December 26, 1883, was a professor of medicine at the University of Münster from 1936 until 1945. From the end of August until mid-November 1942, he was stationed in Auschwitz as a temporary substitute for a sick camp physician. He kept a diary, which also covers this period. In August 1945, he was arrested by the British and detained in the former National Socialist Concentration Camp Neuengamme. They confiscated his diary and later handed it over to the Polish authorities. Because he had served at Auschwitz, Kremer was extradited to Poland, and in December 1947 sentenced to death at the Krakow trial against 40 former SS men of Auschwitz. The death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment, and in 1958 Kremer was released on grounds of his age and of his good conduct. In West Germany he was soon put on trial again, and in 1960 sentenced by the Münster District Court to 10 years of imprisonment, which was considered served due to his prison time in Poland.

Here are Kremer's diary entries in which he mentions "special actions" (according to the orthodox narrative, this term stands for "gassings"; page numbers from Bezwińska/Czech 1984, unless stated otherwise):

> 2 September: *"Was present for first time at special action at 3 a.m. In comparison with it Dante's Inferno seems to be almost a comedy. Auschwitz is justly called an extermination camp!"* (p. 214)

This is a mendacious mistranslation, as the German text says "*Zum 1. Male draußen um 3 Uhr früh bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen*." "For the 1st time present outside at 3 a.m. at a special action" (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 215). The omitted word "outside" is pivotal, as it indicates that this action

took place outside, not in any kind of building, room or chamber. Furthermore, the German text says here "*Lager der Vernichtung*" – "camp of annihilation," not "Vernichtungslager" – "annihiliation camp."

> 5 September: *"This noon was present at a special action in the women's camp ('Moslems') – the most horrible of all horrors. Hschf.* [Hauptscharführer] *Thilo – military surgeon – is right when he said today to me we were located here in 'anus mundi' [anus of the world]. In the evening at about 8 p.m. another special action with a draft from Holland."* (pp. 215f.)

The last sentence is another mendacious mistranslation of the German original, which states "*Abends wieder bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland*" – "In the evening again at a special action from Holland" (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 219). While the English translation suggests that a special action was performed on this transport when arriving at Auschwitz, the original states that the transport from Holland itself was the special action.

> 6 September: *"In the evening at 8 o'clock at another special action outdoors."* (p. 217)
> 9 September: *"In the evening present at a special action (4th time)."* (p. 218)
> 10 September: *"In the morning was present at a special action (5th time)."* (*ibid.*)
> 23 September: *"This night was present at the 6th and 7th special actions."* (p. 220)
> 30 September: *"This night was present at the 8th special action."* (p. 221)
> 7 October: *"Present at the 9th special action (new arrivals and women 'Moslems')"* (p. 222)
> 12 October: *"The second inoculation against typhus and strong reaction in the evening (fever). In spite of that was present at night at another special action with a draft from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! This was the 10th special action."* (p. 223)
> 18 October: *"In wet and cold weather was on this Sunday morning present at the 11th special action (from Holland). Terrible scenes when 3 women begged to have their bare lives spared."* (p. 225)

Thus, the relevant entries in Kremer's diary, which, significantly enough, he did not destroy after the German surrender, but let get unscathed into

the hands of the British. Before the Krakow court, Kremer commented on his entry of Sept. 5, 1942 as follows:[99]

> *"Particularly unpleasant had been the action of gassing emaciated women from the women's camp. Such individuals were generally called '*Muselmänner*' ('*Moslems*'). I remember taking part in the gassing of such women in daylight. I am unable to state how numerous that group had been. When I came to the bunker they sat clothed on the ground. As the clothes were in fact worn out camp clothes they were not let into the undressing barracks but undressed in the open. I could deduce from the behaviour of these women that they realized what was awaiting them. They begged the SS men to be allowed to live, they wept, but all of them were driven to the gas chamber and gassed. Being an anatomist I had seen many horrors, had to do with corpses, but what I then saw was not to be compared with anything seen ever before. It was under the influence of these impressions that I had noted in my diary, under the date of September 5, 1942: 'The most horrible of all horrors.* Hauptsturmführer *Thilo – was right saying today to me that we were located here in 'anus mundi'. I had used this expression because I could not imagine anything more sickening and more horrible'."*

At the trial in Münster, Kremer was questioned about the gassings (Langbein 1965, Vol. I, p. 72):

> *"<u>Presiding Judge</u>: Where did the gassings take place back then* [1942]*?*
> *<u>Kremer</u>: Old farm houses had been upgraded as bunkers and equipped with a firmly closeable sliding door. There was a hatch at the top. The people were led in undressed. They went in completely innocuously; only few resisted; they were taken to the side and shot. The gas was thrown in by an SS man assigned for this. For this, he climbed up a ladder.*
> *<u>Presiding Judge</u>: You said earlier that screams could be heard.*
> *<u>Kremer</u>: Yes, that was mortal fear. They kicked against the door. I sat in the car.*
> *<u>Presiding Judge</u>: Did those present at such actions receive special allowances?*
> *<u>Kremer</u>: Yes, that was customary, a little brandy and cigarettes. Everybody was after that. Vouchers were issued for this. I have received such vouchers as well – entirely automatically.*
> *<u>Joint plaintiff Ormund</u>: You wrote in your diary that the SS men were eager to be assigned to serve at the ramp.*

[99] Bezwińska/Czech, p. 215; the footnotes of this book contain a whole series of quotes from Kremer's explanations he gave during this Polish show trial, in which he clearly catered to the legend, cf. *ibid*., pp. 214-217, 221f., 224, 226, 231.

Kremer: But that was only understandable. After all, it was war, and cigarettes and spirits were rare. If someone was addicted to cigarettes… The vouchers were collected, and then, we went with the bottle to the mess hall."

Comments

Instead of my own commentary, allow me to present the analysis by Robert Faurisson and an additional remark by Carlo Mattogno.

In his 1980 book *Mémoire en défense*, Robert Faurisson has thoroughly discussed Kremer's diary. Here are his arguments:

1. Only in one instance does Kremer in his diary mention gassings, namely in the entry of September 1, 1942: "In the afternoon was present at the gassing of a block with Cyclon B against lice." (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 214)
2. When Kremer arrived in Auschwitz, a disastrous typhus epidemic was raging, to which a large number of people fell victim daily. The conditions in the camp must have been dreadful. In these circumstances, Auschwitz could readily be called the "*anus mundi*" – "ass of the world"; after all, the expression reminds of a cesspool with ghoulish sanitary circumstances. Kremer repeatedly speaks about the typhus epidemic. In the face of the hecatomb of dead the epidemic demanded during Kremer's presence, he could rightly call Auschwitz a "camp of annihilation."
3. When orthodox scholars quoted entries from the diary, misrepresentations and omissions were regularly committed: By Georges Wellers; by Jan Sehn, the investigating judge of the Kremer as well as the Höss trials; by Léon Poliakov; by the director of the Auschwitz Museum; by the court in Münster that sentenced Kremer in 1960; by Serge Klarsfeld; by a German-Dutch group of historians who collected documents about war crimes. For instance, all these manipulators erased the word "outside" in the entry of September 2 because this word contradicted the idea that the "special action" happened in a gas chamber.
4. In the instances where Kremer mentioned the "special actions", these pertained to the receptions of the transports. (The fact that the German authorities continued sending detainees to Auschwitz despite the typhus epidemic shows criminal irresponsibility.)
5. The SS men who volunteered for "special actions" got a reward in the form of an extra portion of liquor, cigarettes, bread and 100 g of sausage, hence the kind of reward that can reasonably be expected for doing an unpleasant job. According to Faurisson's hypothesis, it consisted

of cleaning the soiled trains the deportees had arrived in, after they had been quartered

6. As to the nocturnal "special action from Holland" that happened on October 12, Kremer speaks about "horrible scenes" that occurred "in front of the last bunker." In orthodox Holocaust literature, this "bunker" is interpreted as one of the two farmhouses allegedly converted to gas chambers outside of the fencing of the camp. As there were only two of them according to the orthodox narrative, which were, moreover, several hundreds of meters apart from each other, in this case Kremer surely would have spoken of the "second" and not of the "last" bunker.
7. Faurisson interprets the "last bunker" to be Block 11 in the Auschwitz Main Camp. It was the last of 11 buildings at the southeastern side of the camp. Executions by shooting took place in the yard of this block, and its basement served as the camp's brig (cf. Section 1.7.1.).

According to Faurisson's explanations, the three women in Kremer's entry of October 18, who "begged to have their bare lives spared," were Dutch Jewesses who were facing execution in the yard of Block 11. It indeed occasionally occurred that detainees who had been sentenced to death were sent to a concentration camp to be executed, hence Faurisson's explanation could surely be correct. There is, however, another, less-gruesome possibility that Mattogno has pointed out: Transports that arrived late and couldn't be registered the same day were confined during the night, and the respective Dutch Jewesses had to enter the basement of Block 11. It was certainly possible that some felt the fear of death and begged for their lives. Note that Kremer doesn't report that the three women were killed.

Mattogno writes (2016c, p. 94):

> *"According to Czech's* Auschwitz Chronicle*, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are said to have been gassed. The 'special operation' mentioned by Kremer allegedly refers to this claimed gassing.*
> *According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and stopped first in Kosel, where 570 persons were taken off. The rest continued on to the following camps:* [this is followed by a list of other camps…]
> *Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz."*

This "small percentage" certainly could have been locked up for a night in the basement of Block 11.

Back to Kremer. When he admitted to the gassings before the Polish court, he did so simply to save his life. The strategy had been successful, as he avoided the gallows by it, and after ten years of imprisonment he was deported to West Germany, where he was put on trial again and sentenced to ten years of imprisonment, which he did not have to serve, however. The fact that the 77-year-old man in this instance told his prosecutors what they wanted to hear as well is not surprising. Who would blame him for not wanting to spend the last years of his life behind bars?

Two closing remarks:

Kremer was a freethinker. In his diary, he often made critical remarks about the conditions in Germany, although he was a member of the NSDAP. On January 13, 1943 he wrote (Bezwińska/Czech, p. 235):

> *"The situation in Germany today is not any better than in the times when Galileo had been forced to recant and when science had been threatened by tortures and the stake. Where, for Heaven's sake, is that situation going to lead us to in the twentieth century!!! I could almost feel ashamed to be a German. And so shall I have to end my days as the victim of science and the fanatic of truth.* […] *There is no Aryan, Negroid, Mongoloid or Jewish science, only a true or a false one."*

And this critical mind would have attended mass murders without even spending one word on them?

How probable is it in the first place that the National Socialists would send a 59-year-old professor of medicine during his summer vacation to Auschwitz, would let him assist them there in mass murders, and then let him return to his university so that he, after the third glass of beer, might tell colleagues and students of the inconceivable things he had seen in Auschwitz?

3.4. The Franke-Gricksch Report

As already emphasized in the preamble, the absence of any documentary proof of the homicidal gassings is an immense problem for orthodox historians. Under these conditions it is, on first sight, remarkable that such an incriminating document as the Franke-Gricksch Report is practically never mentioned in the standard literature. Neither Hilberg nor the publishers of the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* nor Czech's *Chronicle* nor the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Jäckel/Longerich/Schoeps) even mention Alfred Franke-Gricksch in their index of names. As far as I know, the only authors who deal with his report are Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, pp. 236, 239) and

the British Jew Gerald Fleming (1984, pp. 140-153). Here is Pressac's version of the events:

On May 4, 1943, SS Major Alfred Franke-Gricksch, assistant to SS Major-General Maximilian von Herff, inspected Auschwitz Concentration Camp. He visited Crematory II and there attended the gassing of that part of the 2,930 Greek Jews who had just arrived from Saloniki and who were unfit for work. Then he wrote a report to his boss von Herff titled "Resettlement Action of the Jews."

After the war, a certain Eric M. Lippmann gave the report to U.S. Professor Charles W. Sydnor of Hampton-Sydney College, Virginia. Lippmann had previously served in the U.S. Army where he was tasked with screening German documents in order to pick out those that could be of importance to the Nuremberg Trial. In doing so, he found a copy – but not the original – of the Franke-Gricksch Report, and gave it to the American prosecution, but they don't seem to have noticed the importance of the paper, because it was not filed as evidence at the Nuremberg Trial. A transcript of Lippmann's document compiled for his own use is today held by the *Tauber Institute of Brandeis University*. Pressac reproduced it in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989, p. 238) and translated the text on the next page, from which I quote below (leaving out Pressac's bracketed footnote numbers). The German text is actually riddled with spelling errors and wrong use of language clearly showing that the writer of these lines was not accurately retyping a text but used his anglophone poetic license. Of course, Pressac concealed this by rendering a smooth English text not hinting at this revealing fact:

> *"The Auschwitz Camp has a special task in the settlement of the Jewish question. The most modern methods make it possible to implement the Führer Order very quickly and discreetly. The so called 'resettlement action' for the Jews proceeds as follows: The Jews arrive in special trains (goods wagons) towards evening and are taken by a special line to a special area of the camp. There they are unloaded and examined by a medical board in the presence of the Camp Commandant and several leading SS in the first place to see if they are fit for work ['selection']. Here anybody who can be integrated into the work process in anyway is sent to a special camp. Those with some temporary ailment are sent immediately to the quarantine camp [B.IIf] and are brought back to health through a special diet. The basic principle is: keep as many prisoners as possible for labor. The 'resettlement action' of the old sort is completely rejected, for it is not permissible to systematically destroy substantial labour capacities.*

The unfit go to a biggish house, into the basement rooms, which are accessible from the outside. They descend 5 or 6 steps and come to a long, well built and ventilated basement [Leichenkeller 2], fitted with benches on the right and left. It is brightly lit, and above the benches are numbers. The prisoners are told that they are to be disinfected and washed ready for their new tasks. They therefore have to undress completely to be bathed. In order to avoid any panic or disorder, they are told to arrange their clothes neatly and leave them under a number so that they can find their things again after the bath. Everything proceeds in complete calm, They then go through a small corridor ['Gang' on drawing 932] and arrive in a big basement room [Leichenkeller 1] that resembles a shower room. In this room, there are three big pillars. Into these it is possible from above, outside the basement, to lower certain products. After 300 to 400 people have gathered in this room, the doors are closed and from above the containers with the products [cans of Zyklon-B pellets] are lowered into the pillars. When the containers reach the floor of the pillars, they produce certain substances that put the people to sleep [!] in one minute. A few minutes later, the door on the other side is opened, leading to a lift ['Aufzug']. The hair of the corpses is cut off and the teeth are broken out (gold teeth) by qualified people (Jews). It has been observed that Jews have hidden jewels, gold, platinum, etc. in hollow teeth. After this the corpses are loaded into the lift said go to the first floor. There, there are 10 big crematorium furnaces in which the corpses are burned, (As fresh corpses burn particularly well, the whole process requires only ½ to 1 Zentner [25 to 50 kg] of coke). The work itself is carried out by Jewish prisoners who will never leave this camp.

The result to date of this 'resettlement action': 500,000 Jews. The present capacity of the 'resettlement action' furnaces: 10,000 in 24 hours."

Comments

First an immediate reference to a glaring anachronism that kills all attempts to declare this document authentic. In the German text we read:

"Die Juden kommen in Sonderzügen (Güterwagen) gegen Abend and [sic] *und werden auf besonderen Gleisen in eigens dafür abgegrenzte Bezirke des Lagers gefahren."*

An accurate English translation would be:

"The Jews arrive in special trains (goods wagons) towards evening and are taken on special lines to areas of the camp especially fenced off for this."

This depiction can only pertain to the platform at Birkenau, although this is only *one* area of the Auschwitz camp complex, and it wasn't especially fenced off for this purpose, hence Pressac "adjusted" his English translation to reflect this. This ramp, however, was only built between January and May of 1944 (Pressac 1989, p. 253), so that Franke-Gricksch could not possibly have mentioned it in May 1943. The Canadian revisionist Brian Renk has pointed this out in an article published in 1991 (Renk 1991).

For the sake of completeness, the other absurdities will be mentioned as well:

1. According to Franke-Gricksch, Crematory II had ten furnaces. The actual number was five furnaces (or 15 muffles).
2. According to the document, 25 to 50 kg of coke were sufficient to incinerate 300 to 400 corpses (resulting in some 100 grams of coke per corpse), "As fresh corpses burn particularly well"!
3. The ventilation of the gas chamber only took several minutes – completely impossible.
4. Death of the victims occurred after a minute – entirely fallacious.
5. The burning capacity of the furnaces amounted to 10,000 corpses a day – practically tenfold of the theoretical maximum number.
6. The Jews were accustomed to hiding pieces of jewelry in their teeth. Who will demonstrate this feat to us?
7. By wordings such as "certain products" for Zyklon B and "certain substances" for hydrogen cyanide, the forger has apparently tried to mimic in a dilettantish manner the mythical "code language" of the Nazis. His multiple times speaking of "resettlement action" (most of the time in quotation marks) and even of "'resettlement action' furnaces", can only be seen as an attempt to convince every last reader that "resettlement" was code language for "gassing."

How debauched this forgery is can also be seen by gross orthographic errors in the German language such as "had" instead of "hat" and "gebaded" instead off "gebadet." The forger presumably was a person whose native language was German but who had lived for such a long time in the English-speaking area that the endings of German verbs were mixed up with English ones.

Why did Pressac make this wretched effort part of his grand opus? Most probably in order to discredit the orthodox Auschwitz narrative – quite in contrast to Fleming, a third-rate Holocaust propagandist who apparently assumed that his readers would swallow everything he offered them.

An elucidation of this forgery case occurred in 2005 when the contents of the English translation of a German document were published on the in-

ternet. This document can be found in the British National Archive. It reflects the *complete* contents of a report Franke-Gricksch is said to have written after a business trip between May 4 and May 16, 1943 through Poland.[100] So it's about the same business trip, although "Aktion Reinhard" is described in it only in terms of pillaging the possessions of Jews who had been deported in the course of forced labor deployments or relocations.

The British historian David Irving found this document five years later in the British Public Records Office, and shortly afterwards Samuel Crowell presented the whole forgery case as follows (Crowell 2011, p. 346):

> *"There is nothing in the* [authentic] *report about mass killings,* […]. *There is no place in the report for a separate codicil or appendix to describe gassings at Auschwitz;* […] *and furthermore a description of gassings would be completely at odds with the tenor of the report as it stands. It follows therefore that the two-page* [Lippmann] *'extract' from the Franke-Gricksch report* […] *is a spurious document.*
> *But how was this spurious document created? A possible explanation lies in the fact that the British files no longer contain the German language original. We can surmise that the original was passed on to other parties who were in the process of preparing prosecution documents for the Nuremberg trials, and then someone in the chain of custody decided to withdraw the original report and substitute an inauthentic* [Lippmann] *extract."*

However, this does not stop the orthodoxy from claiming that both reports are genuine – the innocuous one had been intended for the files, while the other, the secret report (Lippmann's "transcript"), represented a supplement intended to be seen by few.

In the face of the many absurdities in Lippmann's "transcript," the reader may judge for himself who is correct here.

3.5. Richard Böck

In the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (1963-1965) – already quoted in the introduction of this book – we read (Sagel-Grande/Fuchs/Rüter 1979, p. 434):

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the*

[100] www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html

> *eyewitness testimony was possible only in rare cases.* […] *The general findings* […] *rest on* […] *the credible testimonies of the witnesses* [followed by several names] *Böck, furthermore on the handwritten accounts of the first camp commandant Höss."*

Let us now look at Richard Böck's testimonies which the court assessed as credible. Böck, an SS truck driver of low rank, testified as follows on the 73rd day of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Aug. 3, 1964). The German original is rather awkward, as Böck's language skills were evidently quite poor, pointing to a low IQ. It is difficult to convey such a poor language quality in a translation, but I'll try. Hence, if the following text doesn't read right, it's because the German doesn't either (Fritz Bauer Institut…, pp. 14145-14152):

> *"It was about nine o'clock, but it may have been half past nine. And now all the inmates were getting off. But there they have to still bounce down, because there was no thing for walking out. The transport, I remember that very well, it was from Holland. So, about one of the first transports this was, so they said: 'Of the better Jews.' I have seen, women have worn – I believe, every fourth woman or every third woman – Persian lamb coats. Nicely dressed. The men, all dressed very neatly. The train was an express train waggon, very nice cars. Not like the others have arrive, with diesel cars. And then, the trucks were standing there, from us, from the motor pool, and there they pushed kind of big stairs over there, the inmates. And then, the people got up on the truck. And they stood there filling* [the truck]*, and they closed the gate at the back, and then they drove out there. When all of them had already passed, meanwhile a woman sometimes came over and said, 'Sick.' Then the Hölblinger said: 'Nope, you cannot go over there.' Then he said: 'Well, nope, over there!' And then they got her up on the vehicle and away. He could not put it into the car, because that was just marked with the ambulance. I do know that much after all.*
>
> *Suddenly it was said: 'Now it starts.' Then we drove off, I and the Hölblinger drove out, the trucks are already ahead, and we followed the last one. It was the earlier Birkenau, the village, I know that. That's how much I've oriented myself. Only one house was standing, so it was a long farmhouse. At the back of the farmhouse were two large doors, there. On the side – I did not see this until but afterwards, when this was unfolding – there was a round hole, and the door was also round, which was opened. Now, we went inside, there were either four or five big barracks, long, standing so over there. That's the farmhouse, and so, on there were the barracks, maybe 20, 25 meters until over there.*

We are into the barracks. I'm amazed. There, the people are standing so high on the clothes up there, lots of clothes: coats, everything, pants, isn't it? So, everything. And such a board has been going up there, so lengthwise. And now we're there like that, now I've been kind of watching, right? There, a block leader is running once again, an SS Unterscharführer is running once again. He had a stick from a Jew which he seems to have taken away from him, and has been sticking about. That looked like kind of a handyman, that's what it looked to me, such a soldier with a stick there and a pistol there. Now, I look like kind of there, then he says: 'Are some out for bathing already. Come on, now we go over there.' Then we went over there, when just about the last ones were just running in there. They were all out of the barracks, naked, and then ran over there. There was a kind of board then, a kind of sign: 'To disinfection', exactly: 'To disinfection.' Then they went over there, then they closed the door. After a while the Hölblinger says: 'Look, look, look. Now they're also bringing children.' Now, it seems, the people have covered a bit and hidden the children down in the clothes. Now the inmates who had to have participated there brought the children and over there and opened the door, the children thrown in and closed. And now they screamed inside. And at that moment someone climbed up on the ladder to the round hole, it was an SS man, and kind of did up there, I mean, something, and pushed the can in there and shook around there, it was rattling, and then closed the door again. And then it screamed. (Pause) Maybe for ten minutes, I do not know. And then we waited a while, we were tense. And then I said to the Hölblinger: 'I'm getting nauseous, do you believe that? Man, if only I would not have gone along.' Says he: 'Be quiet, say nothing, you are my passenger, do not let anything show; they think you belong to me. You must not think anything of it.' He was not allowed to take me with him.

Now they, the inmates, then opened the doors, and then I went there, I kind of looked in there, then I kind of saw that everything is kind of muddled. One of them had his foot through there. With one I saw, he had the finger in there, right until in the eye, so far, of the other. That's how they all cramped up. And then the prisoners went there, a kind of blue haze also has been there, up around there. And they all must have sweated, it came really hot out of there. Then the inmates grabbed them kind of this way, pulled them out, and threw them onto a hand cart. And when it ever was full, they pushed it away, kind of over there, where, I do not know. And afterwards they said they throw them back over there somewhere into the ditch. The crematoria did not stand there yet.

Then we went back again. Later, the next ones undress again. We were standing in there too. Then a girl sits on the clothes and looked like that. Then the SS man walk to her and says: 'Do not you want to take a bath? You aren't undressing?' Then she did this and looked at him and laughed. Then he walks away, then says the Hölblinger: 'Guy, now you have to watch, now pay attention.' In fact, he brings along two prisoners, they walk over, tear the girl's clothes down, and one grabbed her on this side and on that side, led outside and also over there. Then I see Doctor Schilling, he was a gray-haired man. He had kind of funny glasses. He says something to a woman, in any case, whether she does not want to undress, to bathe. Then a better woman next to the one, who wore a nice coat, says: 'Yeah, we're not used to that.' (...) Then one of them said: 'I do believe that you're not used to this where you come from,' something like that. Shilling walked back to the woman once more and smacked the old woman in the face. And afterwards, the inmates came and ripped off her garb just the same and took her over there as well. But I tell you, the woman had been so skinny that I was disgusted right away. I do not want to tell the other stuff any anymore. I have not looked at my wife at home for four weeks, I think, that much I was impressed at the time.

Then we walked over there, then they closed it up again. Then four inmates bring two more women. And then they did not open up anymore, they merely led them to the side. And Hauptscharfuhrer Moll was standing there and had such a short rifle, but that did not bang at all, it did just like air, and held it out at the rear. And they knocked her over, the inmates, and the next shot down in the back again and also knocked over into the snow, then they lay in the snow. That's exactly what I saw. And then I said to Hölblinger: 'Come on, come on, let's go home now, I can not take it anymore, I have to leave tomorrow morning for food.' And at half past one at night I came home. I went with him with the ambulance up to the motor pool, into the garage, the garage to (unintelligible). Then I said: 'Karle, what I have seen today, man, now I regret it. That was something terrible. Well, man, how can you partake in this? I could not do that,' I said,' boy.'

Presiding Judge: May I ask another question? You said earlier that a sign 'To disinfection' hung there.

Witness Richard Böck: Yes, that was kind of on there. Here were the barracks, here was the long farmhouse, it was concreted inside. And on there was a little board: 'To disinfection.'

Presiding Judge: Yes, and whom do you think the sign was for? For the SS who went there, or for whom?

Witness Richard Böck: I do not understand, pardon?
Presiding Judge: For whom was the sign hung, 'To disinfection'? Who was to read that one went to the disinfection there?
Witness Richard Böck: Still today I don't really know: What does disinfection actually mean?
Presiding Judge: Well, you know, these are delousing and disinfestations, so disinfection is ...
Witness Richard Böck: I thought of bathing.
Presiding Judge: Yes. Did you think?
Witness Richard Böck: Yes."

Comparing this with the two interrogation transcripts recorded during the preliminary investigation leading up to Auschwitz Trial – on February 5, 1959 and November 2, 1960 – it is clear that the language of these transcripts must have been heavily corrected by the recording clerk. But even after that, it is evident that clear thoughts were not Böck's forte. He contradicts himself with regard to the date of the gassing he allegedly attended in one of the so-called bunkers, because during his first testimony Böck had specifically said that this gassing had occurred "in the summer of 1943", (Public Prosecutor's Office…, Vol. 3, p. 453) while during the second interrogation he had this one occured "in the winter of 1942/43" (*ibid*., Vol. 29, p. 6881).

Although he states that it was "strictly prohibited" for unauthorized people to attend executions, he as an unauthorized person had no problem getting to a gas chamber as co-driver of an ambulance (*ibid*.), and in another case he managed to attend an execution by secretly sneaking into a gravel pit simply by having followed "at a few meters' distance" the line of executees and their SS guards (*ibid*., Vol. 3, p. 451). Amusing even is Böck's statement that the execution command had been: "Ready, set, go!" (*ibid*., p. 452). Suitably to this, Rudolf wrote (2003b, p. 227):

"There are three options: a) the gassings/executions were not secret (that is, Böck is lying in this regard); b) the SS consisted of dim-witted morons who did not follow the most primitive security measures and did not even notice it when somebody followed them only a few meters away into a gravel pit; or c) Böck is lying about these events. Since an execution is not a 100 meter sprint – execution commands are something like 'Ready, aim, fire!' – the reader can figure out by himself which case is most likely given regarding Böck."

Another fairy tale served by Böck is his claim that he had once been assigned to drive a truckload of sandwiches to a selection on the platform in

Birkenau, but had been sent back (*ibid*., Vol. 29, p. 6884). Böck gave as reason for this action:

> *"Because they wanted to be prepared if a commission would come from Switzerland to observe the 'resettlement of the Jews'."* (*ibid*., p. 6883)

The sandwiches were allegedly meant to deceive an awaited inspection committee of the Red Cross, which is also the reason why, said Böck, a red-cross symbol had been painted on the ambulance in which Zyklon B was transported to the gas chamber (*ibid.*). As the SS never allowed the Red Cross into the Birkenau Camp, a comment on this childish nonsense is superfluous.

Now over to Böck's description of the only alleged gassing at the bunkers attended by him, as recorded on November 2, 1960 by the examiner:[101]

> *"One day, it was during the winter of 1942/43 H. asked me whether I wanted to come along during a gassing operation.* […]
> *The arriving transport train stood on the open track between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and the prisoners were being unloaded.* [...] *They were all loaded up and driven to a former farmhouse about 1.5 km from the unloading point.* […]
> *After the entire transport – these were probably about 1000 people – was in the building, the gate was closed. Subsequently, an SS man – I believe it was a Rottenführer – came to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister, he then went to a ladder which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid, and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates, and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […]
> *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando which was assigned to removing the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."*

[101] Public Prosecutor's Office…, Volume 29, pp. 6881-6883. Reproduced in Rudolf 2003a.

Because a) Zyklon B does not cause a brown dust when being poured out, b) hydrogen cyanide is colorless, and c) the inmate commando could not have been immune to the same toxic gas that is said to have killed the victims within minutes – d) which in itself is unlikely in view of the lack of any technical equipment in the bunkers – it is clear that Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.

Böck also claims to have experienced extermination actions in the old crematory, testifying:

> *"In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematorium. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh."* (*ibid*., p. 6886)

The following comments have to be made about these claims:

1. In the summer of 1943, the old crematorium in the Main Camp was taken out of operation after the new crematoria in Birkenau had started operating, and in 1944, the old crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter. Hence, Böck cannot possibly have witnessed cremations at the Main Camp at the end of 1944.
2. For technical reasons, crematorium chimneys don't belch out flames.
3. The chimneys of coke-fired crematoria might emit the smell of burning coke, but certainly not the smell of burning flesh.

Instead of any comentary

Ill. 30a-e: *Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:*
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)

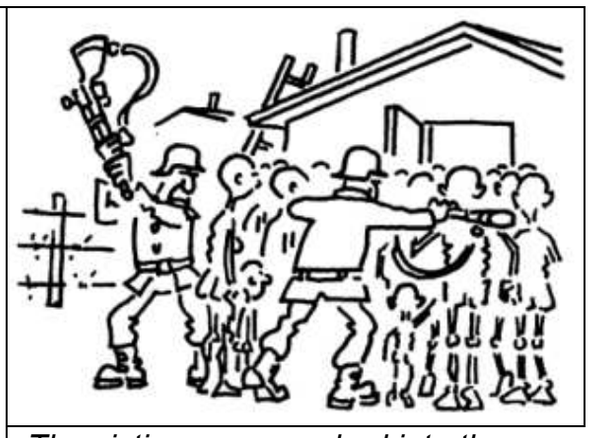

The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.

The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.

There was a wait of a few minutes.

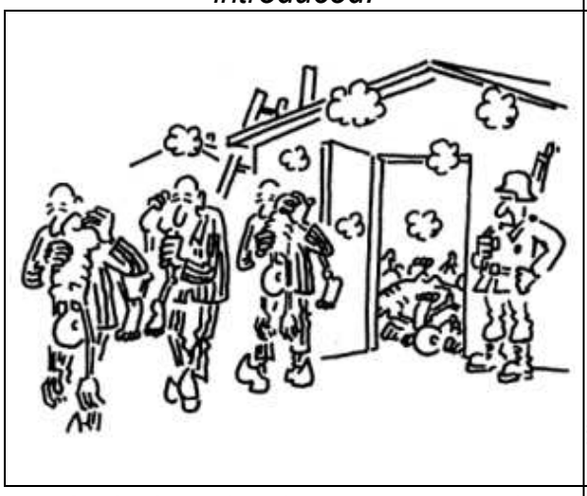

And when the door was opened:
"I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."

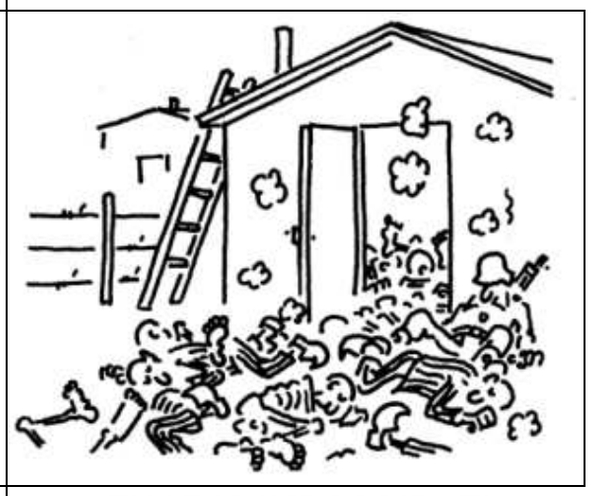

THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!
Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)... Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.

3.6. Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze

By their actions, the engineers responsible for the design, construction and equipment of the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau did not extinguish a single human life, but on the contrary saved people: Without the crematories, further epidemics would certainly have broken out sooner or later due to infestation of the groundwater, and thus many more detainees would have died in Auschwitz than the approximately 140,000 who perished there from 1940 to 1945 according to the documents. The prevention of epidemics had been the main reason, by the way, that cremation had become the main competitor of burial from the 19th century on. It is indicative that a paper published in 1875 about this subject was titled "Cremation. Of All Currently Achievable Ways of Funeral the Best Public Health Measure with Regard to the Soil, and the Strongest Safeguard against Epidemics" (Küchenmeister 1875).

Therefore, under normal conditions nobody would have even thought of taking the men to court who had created such sanitary installations in Auschwitz. But the post-war conditions just weren't normal. With an unprecedented propaganda campaign, the eastern and western conquerors of National Socialist Germany hammered upon the world since 1945 that the defeated nation had committed a monstrous genocide in "extermination camps": millions of people were said to have been killed in these camps.

The Upper Silesian concentration camp at Auschwitz was soon to be the centerpiece of the atrocity propaganda. This was so for obvious reasons. Auschwitz was by far the largest camp; it had – primarily due to typhus epidemics – at times an enormously high mortality, and moreover had served as transit camp for detainees transferred to other places. A large camp complex, high mortality, a large number of detainees deported to Auschwitz, many of whom apparently disappeared without a trace after just a short while, large quantities of Zyklon-B deliveries, and four crematoria erected in haste: the architects of the atrocity propaganda couldn't have wished for more ideal prerequisites. Under these circumstances, every German who had participated in the construction of this camp, or had at any time served there, was automatically suspect of being complicit in mass murder, especially those who had built and equipped the crematories.

In the early stages of the Auschwitz propaganda, one version among others circulated that the victims had been burned in the crematories alive, but this version of the extermination legend was soon dropped due to its all-too-obvious incredibility, and it was agreed that the mass killings had been conducted in gas chambers, of which most had been located in the crematories. Correspondingly, following the narrative determined by the

victorious powers, the crematories had been of dual-purpose: The victims were murdered in the gas chambers, their bodies burned in the furnaces.

It therefore was only logical that the owners of the company Topf & Söhne, as well as the engineers responsible for constructing and equipping the crematories were put on the wanted list of the occupying forces. Shortly after the end of the war, Ludwig Topf, owner and director of the company, committed suicide in order to avoid imminent apprehension in the city of Erfurt, which at that time was occupied by the Americans, while four of his leading staff were arrested there in March 1946 by the Soviets, who in the meantime had replaced the Americans as the occupying force. These men were:

– Fritz Sander, main engineer of the company and head of the department for crematory construction.
– Kurt Prüfer, chief engineer for crematory construction and heating.
– Karl Schultze, chief engineer for ventilation systems and constructor of ventilation for crematories.
– Gustav Braun, construction engineer and the company's head of production.

After their arrest, the four engineers were interrogated several times by officers of the Soviet anti-espionage organization Smersh (an abbreviation of *Smert shpionam*, "Death to the spies") about their role in constructing and equipping the crematories and in the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. The already-70-year-old Fritz Sander died March 26 of severe exhaustion after three interrogations – a clear sign as to the conditions under which these interrogations were conducted. In his trilogy *The Gulag Archipelago*, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn has described in detail and from his own experience what the typical Soviet treatment of such detainees looked like at that time: they were systematically deprived of sleep in order to be put into a state of complete exhaustion and mental disorientation so that they would confess and parrot all that was demanded from them by their prosecutors.

Sander's three colleagues were subjected to intensive interrogations in 1946 in Erfurt and in 1948 in Moscow. On April 3, 1948, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun were all sentenced to 25 years of forced labor. While Prüfer died October 24, 1952 at the age of 61 in a Soviet camp, Braun, by then 67 years of age, as well as Schultze, 56 years of age, were granted amnesty together with numerous other Germans in Soviet post-war internment; they were released and handed over to the communist East German government. I don't have information as to their further fate.

On the occasion of our research done in the spring of 2001 in Moscow, Carlo Mattogno and I filed a request with the Archive of the Federal Intelligence Service of the Russian Federation (*Federalnaja Sluschba Besopas-*

nosti Rossiskoj Federatsii, abbreviated *FSBRF*) for insight into the interrogation minutes, which was approved half a year later. In February of 2002, I was able to visit the archive and copy the records. They are filed there in the File N-19262.

At the end of 2002, in the German language periodical *Vierteljahresheften für freie Geschichtsforschung*, I published an article in which I reproduced the essential parts of the interrogation minutes with my annotations (Graf 2002). The following text is a greatly abridged version of my article. The interrogations of Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun are not dealt with here, as both engineers never had been in Auschwitz and thus could not have been witnesses of the events that took place there. Also omitted are all excerpts from the interrogations that pertain to the professional and political careers of the interviewees as well as other questions unrelated to the crematories and "gas chambers" of Auschwitz.

The Minutes

The interrogation minutes are in Russian and mainly handwritten. As neither of the defendants spoke Russian, the interrogations were conducted each time with the aid of an interpreter who translated the statements made by the interviewees, which were then recorded by the court reporter. This means that no German minutes exist. A clear indication of the fact that the minutes do not always literally reflect the statements of the defendants are the groveling confessions of guilt by the engineers that remind of the Moscow show trials. On March 19, 1947, Captain Morskoi opened the accusations against Kurt Prüfer as follows:

> *"As the chief engineer of the Crematorium Construction Department in the Topf Company, you are being charged with constructing and manufacturing cremation furnaces for the concentration camps. In these furnaces, the bodies of innocent people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured to death by the Germans in the concentration camps."*

According to the minutes, Prüfer answered:

> *"I plead comprehensively guilty to having worked as a chief engineer of the Crematorium Construction Department of the Topf Company in Erfurt. I personally designed cremation furnaces, of which 150 were made during the entire activity in this field. During the war which Germany waged against the countries of Europe, up to 20 of the mentioned number of cremation furnaces were ordered by the SS leadership for the concentration camps of Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau, Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen. They were built under my direct participation. In*

them, the bodies of totally innocent people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured to death by the Germans in said concentration camps. I dealt with the design and construction of cremation furnaces and their installation in the concentration camps, and for this purpose I traveled to the concentration camps. With my participation as well as the involvement of engineer Schultze, who designed and installed the ventilation equipment and forced-draft blowers for the cremation furnaces, the corpses of utterly innocent people of different ages and nationalities, tortured by the Germans, were incinerated, when we were in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the spring of 1943, where we checked the cremation furnaces and the function of the ventilation equipment."

What defendant expresses himself by way of such nested sentences? What German engineer, who during the war held a responsible position in a large company and who loyally served the German State would out of free will speak of "the war which Germany waged against the countries of Europe," and about people who had been "tortured to death by the Germans"?

Either the head of interrogation and the minute taker had "assisted" in the phrasing of his confession of guilt, or Prüfer had to learn their text by heart before the recording of the minutes. The fact that Schultze and Braun confessed using almost identical expressions removes the last doubt that the complete procedure had been conducted according to the well-tried Stalinist pattern.

The Interrogations of Kurt Prüfer

Engineer Kurt Prüfer, who had the biggest part in the construction of the furnaces of Auschwitz, was interrogated for the first time on March 5, 1946. The interrogations were led by Captain Shatanovski and Major Morushenko. Here are the passages of relevance to our topic:

"Question: To what extent did the crematoria for the concentration camps differ from the civilian ones?
Answer: Civilian crematories had one introduction opening (muffle) to cremate a body, in rare cases two. In the crematoria for the concentration camps there were three introduction openings. The size of the introduction opening is smaller in the crematoria for the concentration camps – 70 x 70 cm – the length two meters, compared to two meters thirty for the civilian crematoria. Instead of a cart on rails, on which the corpse in a coffin is inserted into the introduction opening, in the crematoria for the concentration camps, the corpse is inserted into the furnace using a hand-carried stretcher without a casket. In civilian

crematoria, preheated air is blown in by means of a special bellows [forced-air blower]*, causing the body to burn faster and without smoke. The design of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it does not make it possible to preheat the air, which is why the body burns more slowly and with smoke development. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of the burning corpse, a blower is used.*

Question: What number of bodies could be cremated in Auschwitz per hour in a crematorium?

Answer: In a crematorium that had five furnaces or fifteen muffles, fifteen bodies were cremated in one hour."

Interestingly this answer – corresponding to the facts – was accepted by the interrogators without comment, although it blatantly contradicted the various statements made by eyewitnesses as well as the fantastic capacity of the crematories claimed in an "expert report" from a year before.[102] According to that "expert report," Crematories II and III each had a capacity of incinerating 5,000 corpses within 24 hours, and Crematories IV and V 3,000 corpses within the same time. Such a dazzling capacity the cremation facilities of Auschwitz-Birkenau would have needed to have indeed, if in them – as claimed by the Soviets – the largest part of the alleged four million Auschwitz victims had been turned into ashes.

Returning to the interrogation of Prüfer of March 5, 1946:

"Question: Have you been on a business trip to Auschwitz Concentration Camp together with Schultze?

Answer: Yes, I was on a business trip in the spring of 1943 together with Schultze in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: What did you observe together with Schultze in the Auschwitz Camp?

Answer: I saw in person how an SS woman with dogs drove female inmates into the barracks. I also saw Jews who, under the watch of the SS, dug out soil with their hands and carried it from one place to another.

At around 10 o'clock in the morning, when I was in the crematorium, I saw myself that up to 60 bodies of men and women of various ages were lying on the ground which were prepared to be cremated in the crematorium. Six corpses were cremated in my presence, and I came to the conclusion that the furnaces were working well.

Question: Did you [...] *see a gas chamber next to the crematoria?*

[102] Expert report by Roman Dawidowski, September 26, 1945, records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 47f.

> *Answer: Yes, I saw a gas chamber from the outside; it proceeded a wooden barrack* [sic]*; there was a connection from it to the gas chamber; from the gas chamber there was a connection to the crematorium."*

This answer by Prüfer in no way conforms to the later-codified version of the alleged gas-chamber murders. According to these, homicidal gas chambers existed in the indicated period (spring of 1943) *in* the basement spaces of the crematories of Birkenau; two farmhouses located outside of the camp, the so-called "Red House" and the "White House" or "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2", allegedly served as gassing locations until the crematories had been put into operation.

According to the description by Prüfer the gas chamber was located *outside* of the crematory, exactly as the Smersh officer, who used the plural form "Crematories", had suggested by his question ("next to the crematoria"). Hence it could not have been about any of the gas chambers allegedly installed in the crematories. According to Prüfer, a "connection" existed between the gas chambers and the crematory as well as between the gas chamber and a wooden barracks. Was Prüfer thus speaking about one of the two "bunkers"? The farmhouses are said to have been located 550, and 900 m (linear distance) from Crematories II and III! So, what could this "connection" have been about? Prüfer does not indicate it, and the interrogators did not ask about it.

> *"Question: Did you know that an annihilation of completely innocent people was carried out in the gas chambers and crematoria?*
> *Answer: Since spring 1943 I knew that completely innocent people were annihilated in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and that their bodies were then cremated in the crematoria.*
> *Question: What did Schultze Karl tell you about the corpses you saw lying near the crematorium?*
> *Answer: Back then, in the spring of 1943 in the morning in the crematorium, Schultze told me about the corpses of up to sixty men, women and children lying there that they had been murdered in gas chambers.*
> *Question: Which equipment for the gas chambers was designed by Topf?*
> *Answer: Inside the company, the gas chamber was initially called 'room for corpses'* [retranslation from Russian; Prüfer presumably spoke of a morgue]*, where the Company installed a ventilation system, but later it became clear that this was a gas chamber for killing people."*

This statement is in accordance with the myth that later became part of the orthodox narrative claiming that the terms "morgue" and "mortuary" used

in German wartime documents merely were code-language terms for "gas chamber."

> *"Question: Who was the designer of the ventilation equipment in the gas chambers?*
> *Answer: The designer of the ventilation equipment in the gas chambers was Schultze; he installed it.*
> *Question: Explain truthfully why the chimneys' internal refractory lining of the crematoria at the Auschwitz Camp crumbled so often!*
> *Answer: The internal refractory lining of the crematorium chimneys in Auschwitz began to crumble already after half a year as a result of the colossal load with which these crematoria in the concentration camp were burdened.*
> *Question: Thus, although you knew already in the spring of 1943 that the cremation furnaces you constructed served to annihilate innocent people, you still continued working in this area?*
> *Answer: Yes, that's right. Although I knew that the cremation furnaces I designed and built in the concentration camps were destined to annihilate innocent people, I continued working in this area and was two more times at Auschwitz in the camps* [Plural]*."*

With apathetic dullness, Prüfer here repeats almost literally what is being spoon-fed to him by the interrogator. Therefore, already during the first interrogation, Prüfer had to go along with the centre piece of the charge that the crematories had been constructed for the purpose of extermination, meaning mass murder, of innocent people, – as if the over one hundred corpses mounting up daily had never existed which were mainly caused by the typhus epidemic in the second half of 1942 and in early 1943.

> *"Question: Did Willi Wimoli talk to you about the fact that living people were burned in the crematoria furnaces?*
> *Answer: Yes, there has been such a conversation lately; I do not remember when exactly, but I remember that at that time I told him that this could not be true because the furnaces were too small for that."*

Willi Wimoli (the name was transliterated from Russian) could have been an employee of the Topf Company who had incriminated Prüfer with his statements. It would indeed have been difficult to push a living human being – who would, of course, have heavily defended himself – into a muffle of 70 cm × 70 cm, and only a sick mind would think of the idea that such could have been practiced in the case of mass murder. The interrogators accepted Prüfer's answer; consequently, there was no talk anymore about incinerations of living persons.

"Question: What motivated you, even after you had learned that the cremation furnaces you constructed were destined to annihilate people, to stay with the Topf Company and to continue working as a design engineer during the construction of these crematoria?
Answer: I had a contract with the Topf Company and realized that my work was very important for the National Socialist state and that I would be annihilated by the Gestapo if I gave up this work. I was afraid of that, and continued to work as a design engineer and head of the department for crematorium construction.
My answers have been recorded correctly; they were read to me in German translation, and I sign in that language."

As under the prevailing conditions Prüfer wasn't allowed to deny the crimes he had been charged with, he had no other choice but to claim, as mitigating circumstances, that he was forced to obey orders and feared reprisal. Many defendants after him used the same tactic during trials of violent National-Socialist crimes.

On March 19, 1946, Prüfer was once again interrogated by Captain Morskoi. He stated that the Topf Company did not build gas chambers but merely installed ventilation systems for them (*i.e.* for the morgues). He had visited the camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Groß-Rosen; he had been in Auschwitz six times on occasion of the installation of the furnaces in the crematories but also of the stoves in the disinfestation chamber.

"Question: Were the crematories tested during your presence in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?
Answer: Of the six times I visited the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, a test of two of the five furnaces installed by me in the newly constructed crematorium was done only once in my presence, in early 1943. In all [furnaces] *of them, six bodies of men of various ages were cremated, and there in the crematorium were also lying corpses of women and children who had been murdered in the gas chambers and who were to be cremated in the crematorium. The total number of bodies was about sixty.*
Question: How did you assist in the cremation of the bodies of murdered, innocent people?
Answer: I checked whether the furnaces I installed in the crematorium were working properly.
Question: What conclusion did you draw?
Answer: I came to the conclusion that the furnaces I had installed in the crematorium worked well and flawlessly.

Question: Besides you, who of the engineers and technicians at the Topf Company participated in the installation of the crematoria?
Answer: During the installation of the crematoria [furnaces] *in the spring of 1943, Engineer Schultze was also present."*

In the next sequence, Prüfer repeated that in the spring of 1943, when he was in Auschwitz in order to test the furnaces, he had heard of the murdering of innocent people in that camp; he claimed to have talked with Ludwig Topf as well as with Fritz Sander about his experiences afterward.

"Question: What did you report to Sander about your trip to Auschwitz?
Answer: I reported to Sander that I had been present at the testing of the furnaces in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and had concluded that the crematoria could not handle such a large number of bodies, as the cremation furnaces were not sufficiently powerful. I mentioned to Sander as an example that at Auschwitz in my presence two corpses instead of one were put into each single muffle, and that the crematorium's furnaces could not withstand that load, because there were very many corpses to cremate. At the time I also told Sander that the bodies I had seen came from people who had previously been murdered in gas chambers.
Question: If you knew that innocent people were being annihilated in the crematoria you constructed, why did you continue to work in this area anyway?
Answer: First, I was bound by a contract with Topf as a civil engineer. Second, I realized that my work in the field of design and construction of cremation furnaces for the concentration camps was very important to fascist Germany. Third, I was afraid of giving up this work, because then I could have been annihilated by the Gestapo; hence, I continued to construct crematoria and run the department for crematorium construction."

The fact that Prüfer spoke about "fascist Germany" proves that he had adopted the parlance of his dungeon masters, or had been forced to adopt it (or that the translator put words into his mouth he had never said).

It is remarkable that the interrogators, every time they spoke of the exterminated innocent people in Auschwitz, never asked Prüfer of what nationality they were or what the reason was for them being killed. Neither during this interrogation nor during Prüfer's subsequent interrogations, or those of Schultz, was it mentioned with even one word that the murdered people had been Jews who had been exterminated in the course of a genocide motivated by racism.

On March 27, another interrogation occurred during which Prüfer testified as to his personal career as well as to the history of the Topf Company. This was Prüfer's last interrogation on German soil; the next one took place almost two years later – in Moscow on February 11, 1948, after his transfer to the Soviet Union. Here Prüfer was interrogated by Smersh Lieutenant-Colonel Doperchuk. In many cases the same questions were asked as two years before in Erfurt, but also some new ones:

> *"Question: Were you personally aware of the purposes for which the company built gas chambers in the concentration camps?*
> *Answer: Until 1943, I was not informed about the actual objectives and purposes of the crematoria built in the concentration camps; this became known to me only when I visited the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Prior to that, the representatives of the SS construction offices leading the negotiations with the Topf Company declared that the crematoria were being built in the concentration camps to cremate the bodies of inmates who had died of natural causes as a result of epidemics."*

Of course, exactly this had been the reason for the construction of the crematories! As two years earlier, Prüfer stated that, in the course of his visit in 1943 to Auschwitz, he had heard that "in this camp a mass extermination of detainees was going on, including even women, children and people of age, who had been sent by the Hitlerists(!) in whole transports to Auschwitz from the European countries that were occupied by Germany."

As to the question already asked for the third time during an interrogation, why he continued constructing furnaces for the camps, Prüfer answered:

> *"After I became aware of the actual purpose of the crematoria at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I decided not to participate in their construction, and informed company boss Ludwig Topf about this. In response, Topf told me that the construction of the crematoria in the concentration camps was being carried out by the company on orders of the Reich Office of the SS, and if I refuse to take part in this work, I could be arrested as a saboteur and imprisoned in a concentration camp. Therefore, for fear of losing my job and being subjected to reprisals, I dropped my original plan and continued to fulfill all the company's orders for the construction of crematoria in the concentration camps. I did not have other motives."*

It is understandable that Prüfer blamed the deceased director of the company, as a dead person would not contradict such accusations.

Of great interest is the interrogation of Prüfer of March 4, 1948. The questioning was conducted by Lieutenant-Colonel Doperchuk as well as by Lieutenant-Colonel Novikov.

"Question: What work was carried out by the Topf Company in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and what part of the work did you do yourself?

Answer: In the course of the years 1940 to 1944, in fulfillment of the orders received from the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the Topf & Söhne Company carried out work in the construction of cremation furnacess, disinfestation plants, but also in the installation of ventilation systems for the cremation furnaces and the gas chambers. All of this work was done by the company with my direct involvement, and unfolded in the following sequence:

The first crematorium at the Auschwitz Camp was built in the second half of 1940 in the camp section at Auschwitz. An old semi-underground room of reinforced concrete with an area of 80 m², built by the Poles as an ammunition depot or air-raid shelter, was used as a crematorium. Initially, a two-muffle cremation furnace was built in said crematorium by the Topf & Söhne Company, and then – at the beginning of 1941 – the Auschwitz SS Construction Office brought up the issue of increasing the capacity of this crematorium, whereupon another two-muffle furnace was installed there on my suggestion.

In addition, at my personal suggestion, a forced-draft blower was set up for these two furnaces, thus increasing the furnaces' draft and accelerating the combustion, which also increased the capacity of the cremation furnaces.

The drawings and technical plans for this forced-draft blower were made by Chief Engineer Schultze, and the mounting work for their installation was done under Schultze's instruction by a fitter of the company, who had traveled to Auschwitz especially for this purpose.

I personally prepared technical plans and drawings for the cremation furnaces mentioned, and also carried out the technical supervision of the work for their construction.

In the spring or summer of 1942, the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp accelerated the work for the construction of four new, large crematoria in the camp section Birkenau, which were assigned the numbers 2, 3, 4 and 5. Number 1 was the old crematorium in the camp section Auschwitz. The crematoria in Birkenau were completed between February and March 1943 and put into operation. They were equipped according to the latest technology, and their purpose in the camp turned out to be that of veritable death factories. This was partic-

ularly the case for the second and third crematoria, which were equipped by the Topf Company in accordance with the requirements of the Central Construction Office. In the buildings of these crematoria, gas chambers were set up which looked like shower facilities and baths, and in which the SS men murdered inmates in batches; after that, the bodies were taken to the cremation furnaces with special electric elevators (lifts) and burned.

In addition, special rooms were set up there for the operating staff recruited from among the inmates; furthermore medical rooms where the autopsy of the bodies took place, as well as morgues in which the corpses of those were piled up who had been tortured to death in the gas chambers, for although the crematoria were in operation 24 hours a day, they were incapable of burning them [the bodies].

In both the second and third crematorium of Birkenau, five triple-muffle furnaces were installed by the Topf Company (a muffle is an opening for the introduction of the bodies into the furnace); electric elevators (lifts) were built to transport the corpses to the furnaces, and ventilation systems were also manufactured and installed in the gas chambers, the furnace rooms, and the morgue rooms.

In the fourth and fifth crematorium, only cremation furnaces were built by the Topf Company, four double-muffle furnaces in each crematorium. There were also gas chambers in these crematoria, but the Topf Comanpy did not deal with their equipment, and as far as I know, they did not have any ventilation equipment."

Compare this long and detailed statement to the sparse information about the extermination procedure Prüfer had given two years earlier!

The reason for his sudden talkativeness is all too clear. Between March 1946 and March 1948, the initially blurred image of Auschwitz as a "death factory" had gained clarity. In Poland, the trials against the first Auschwitz commander, Rudolf Höss, as well as against the camp guards had been held, and numerous former Auschwitz inmates had described the alleged homicidal gassings.

Recall Prüfer's statements during the interrogations in Germany: On March 5, 1946, he had spoken about a gas chamber that had been "connected" to a wooden barrack as well as to the crematory (he didn't indicate which one). Further information about this he neither gave during this interrogation nor during the next ones, and he also wasn't asked about it by the Smersh officers, evidently because the latter themselves only had extremely vague ideas about the "extermination procedure" in Auschwitz.

In March 1948, however, Kurt Prüfer made statements that were in accordance with the version of Auschwitz which by then had been defined

and which is considered valid to this day: The four Birkenau crematories that were put into operation in the beginning of 1943, when "their purpose in the camp turned out to be that of veritable death factories," especially Crematoria II and III. In these, the corpses of the gassed were transported by means of elevators to the furnace room. There the furnaces were "in operation 24 hours a day." As an expert for crematories, Prüfer knew of course that a furnace of the type built in Auschwitz needed to be cleaned regularly and thus had to be cooled down, meaning that continuous operation wasn't possible. Hence, he would never have stated such nonsense of his own free will.

Not the slightest doubt exists that, before this interrogation, Prüfer had been amply informed of the latest "knowledge of historiography" about the Auschwitz Camp, and that he had to internalize it duly.

> *"Question: Was there a gas chamber in Crematorium No. 1 in the camp section Auschwitz?*
> *Answer: Yes, there was one."*

Two years before, there never had been any mention of a gas chamber in Crematory I.

> *"Question: Who set up this gas chamber?*
> *Answer: I do not know for sure, but I assume that the gas chamber in the first crematorium in Auschwitz was set up by the construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp itself.*
> *Question: When and how did you learn that there was a gas chamber at the first crematorium in Auschwitz?*
> *Answer: I learned of it accidentally in 1942 under the following circumstances: In the spring of 1942, at the request of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, I drove to Auschwitz to examine the project for the planned construction of a new crematorium in the camp section Auschwitz, to present my conclusions, and to also visit the site where the construction of this crematorium was planned.*
> *I visited the planned construction site accompanied by an SS man.*
> *As we passed the first crematorium, I saw, through the half-opened door in one of the rooms of the crematorium building, human corpses lying in various positions on the floor. There were more than ten. When I approached this room, someone quickly slammed the door from the inside. Since the purpose of this room in Crematorium I was unknown to me, I asked the SS man accompanying me about it. The latter replied that a gas chamber had been set up in this room, and that prisoners were poisoned in it with gas.*

On my subsequent question as to how this gas chamber worked, the SS man replied evasively that he did not know exactly, but he told me that he knew that there were gas chambers in the city of Lodz, where the SS men had killed inmates with exhaust gases from the engines of cars; later, however, they made improvements to speed up the killing process and started using some gas.

As the SS man explained, the killing process was shortened to one to two minutes as a result of using gases in the gas chambers.

According to the words of the SS man, the killing process in the gas chambers of the city of Lodz was as follows: the inmates were chased into the gas chambers, the doors were sealed hermetically, and then open bottles with gas were thrown through special openings. On the basis of this description, I concluded that the inmates were murdered in the same way also in the gas chamber set up by the SS men in Crematorium No. 1 at Auschwitz."

So Prüfer had the following recorded here:

– Strange enough, the SS man who accompanied him "did not know exactly" how the gas chamber in Crematory I of Auschwitz functioned, but could without a problem describe the way the gas chambers in distant Lodz worked!
– In Lodz the detainees were killed in gas chambers initially by means of exhaust fumes of cars. The present-day orthodox "Holocaust" historiography knows nothing of such gas chambers in the city of Lodz, but does report of gas *vans* in the Chelmno (Kulmhof) camp to the northwest of Lodz. This example succinctly shows how the "Holocaust" narrative has changed during the post-war years and has assumed its present form only step by step.
– In order to accelerate the killing process, a change was made in Lodz by switching from exhaust fumes to "some gas," at which "open bottles with gas were thrown in through special openings"; now the death of the inmates did not occur after 15, but after one to two minutes. Prüfer concluded from this description that the murders in Crematory I had been conducted in the same way. Although Prüfer does not mention the disinfestation agent Zyklon B, by means of which the alleged mass murders in the crematories of Auschwitz I and Birkenau are said to have been conducted, the method depicted by him – or by the SS man – remotely reminds of the procedure described in the Holocaust literature: As is known, Zyklon B had allegedly been inserted through openings in the gas-chamber roofs, not by throwing in bottles, though, but by pouring it in from tin cans.

It thus very much looks as if the people who had instructed Prüfer what to say during the preparation of his interrogation, had little knowledge of the version of Auschwitz codified by now; otherwise they would have told him to speak of Zyklon-B pellets in tin cans instead of "open bottles."

As an aside, it should be mentioned that the morgue of Crematorium I, allegedly misused as a gas chamber, had no door leading outside. Therefore, when passing this crematorium, Prüfer could not have seen "human corpses lying in various positions on the floor" through a "half-opened door."

> *"Question: So from spring 1942 onwards you were up to speed about the presence of gas chambers* [plural] *in the crematoria* [plural] *of the Auschwitz Camp?*
> *Answer: Absolutely correct. As I explained earlier, I first learned in the spring of 1942 that there was a gas chamber* [singular] *in Crematorium No. 1 at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and that inmates were being murdered there in a violent way by the SS men.*
> *Question: Then why did you state during the earlier interrogations that you learned of the real purpose of the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp for the first time in 1943?*
> *Answer: In my statements during the earlier interrogations I simply confused the date. In fact, as I said earlier, this became known to me in the spring of 1942."*

This "correction" resulted logically from the development of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative that had taken place between March 1946 and March 1948. The version was necessary because the alleged murders in the "gas chamber" of the Main Camp – of which Prüfer had known nothing during his earlier interrogations – would have occurred in 1942 and not in 1943.

The last, quite-short interrogation of Kurt Prüfer took place on March 13, 1948, this time also with Lieutenant-Colonel Doperchuk as the interrogator.

> *"Question: What camouflage term did the gas chambers carry on the drawings and documents of the correspondence between the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and your company?*
> *Answer: On the drawings of the crematoria and in the official correspondence between the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and the Topf & Söhne Company, the gas chambers bore the camouflage terms 'corpse chambers', 'special basements', 'baths with special purpose' etc."*

With these statements, Prüfer did his bit to strengthen the myth of the "code language" that was allegedly used by the SS in order to obscure mass murders.

> *"Question: At a meeting of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, which took place on August 19, 1942, the question of the installation of two triple-muffle furnaces at the 'baths with special purpose' was discussed with you. Explain which 'baths with special purpose' this was about back then during that meeting!*
> *Answer: This meeting was about the installation of two triple-muffle furnaces near the gas chambers which had been set up by the SS men at Birkenau, completely separate from the crematoria built in said camp sector. Where exactly these gas chambers were, I do not know, because I have never been in the area where they were located and did not see them.*
> *Based on the remarks of an inmate who served as the chief stoker of the crematoria at Auschwitz, I know that these gas chambers were three kilometers away from the Birkenau crematoria, and that the bodies of the inmates murdered in them with gas were burned on pyres. I would like to add to these statements that no cremation furnaces have been built near these gas chambers."*

These "gas chambers," whose location was unknown to Prüfer and which he had never seen, must have been the "bunkers" that in the meantime had become an inalienable part of the Auschwitz narrative. As a matter of fact, the bunkers weren't at a distance of three kilometers from the Birkenau crematories, but according to the current orthodox narrative at approximately 900 and 550 meters (linear distance).

Incidentally, here Prüfer indirectly points out that at the time of this interview he had been made aware of the contents of statements made by former Auschwitz inmates, making it clear from where he and his interrogators got their "knowledge."[103]

The Interrogations of Karl Schultze

Engineer Karl Schultze, expert in the field of ventilation, had a much lesser part in outfitting the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau than Kurt Prüfer did, since he was responsible merely for the installation of ventilation systems and blowers. Consequently, he was interrogated less often and less intensively than Prüfer. His first interrogation took place on March 4, 1946 by Captain Shatanovski and Major Morushenko. Amongst other things,

[103] Szlama Dragon had claimed that the "bunkers" were 3 km apart from each other, which may be the origin of Prüfer's slightly confused statement; see Section 2.11., p. 153.

Schultze testified there that he had constructed crematories in Auschwitz in the years 1942 and 1943 together with Prüfer; he stated moreover:

> *"During this period mentioned, four crematoria were built in this camp. There were five furnaces each in two of the crematoria, and three bodies were inserted in each furnaces* [one in each of the three muffles], *meaning that there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. Within an hour, fifteen bodies could be cremated in a crematorium with five furnaces* [and fifteen muffles]*."*

These – realistic – specifications as to the capacity of Crematories II and III were in accordance with those given by Prüfer during his first interrogation of March 5, 1946 and were not objected to by the interrogators.

> *"Question: When did you personally drive to the Auschwitz Camp to outfit the crematoria and gas chambers?*
> *Answer: I drove twice to Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Once in connection with a calculation error about the ventilation – this was in the spring of 1943 – and the second time about two months later, to place the ventilation system in a newly built crematorium into operation.*
> *Question: What did you notice during your presence in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp while you were right at the crematorium and the gas chambers?*
> *Answer: When I was in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I personally saw twenty yards away from me how SS men from the camp urged on up to three hundred people – men, women and children; their nationality was hard to determine, but judging by their external appearance, they had no idea where they were led. They were all driven into a large wooden shack without windows, which was electrically lit inside.*
> *From the outside, this barrack was connected by a closed passageway to the gas chamber, where I was installing the ventilation. I observed this at about 4 pm. The following day, at ten in the morning, I was in the crematorium and saw the corpses of sixty men, women, and children of various ages. They lay undressed on the floor in order to be inserted into the cremation furnace. Judging by their appearance, they had been murdered in the gas chamber.*
> *Question: Tell me about the interior set up of the gas chamber!*
> *Answer: This building was eight meters wide* [actual size: 7 m] *and thirty meters long. Inside, it was completely empty. The height of the building was 2.6 meters inside* [actual size: 2.41 m]. *In the ceiling there were four square openings of 25 x 25 cm size. The ventilation system provided for a ten-fold air exchange* [per hour]*; it served to suck out the gas that had accumulated inside, and to pump in fresh air.*

The ducts of the ventilation, which I personally constructed for the gas chamber, were integrated into the walls of the chamber."

While Prüfer, according to his statements of March 5, merely had seen the corpses of those who had been murdered, Schultze claims to have personally attended even the prelude to this mass murder, and he gave some concrete specifications as to the gas chamber:

– As with Prüfer, the gas chamber apparently was located *outside* of the crematory.
– As with Prüfer, it was connected to a wooden barracks. Contrary to Prüfer, Schultze specified that this connection had the form of a "closed passageway."
– Different from Prüfer, Schultze does not mention a connection between the gas chamber and the crematory, however.
– The gas chamber had a width of 8 m, a length of 30 m and a height of 2.6 m; it had four insertion holes of 25 x 25 cm in the ceiling, and had been equipped by Schultze with a ventilation system. This description fits Morgue 1 of Crematories II and III: 7 m × 30 m × 2.41 m, a ventilation with a near-to-ten-times air change per hour, ventilation channels integrated in the walls, and according to the legend four square insertion openings in the ceiling, although these rooms were not separate, completely empty buildings but basement rooms inside the crematorium with seven concrete pillars and allegedly four Zyklon-B insertion columns.

"Question: Who did you talk to about the fact that the designed and constructed crematoria and gas chambers served to annihilate completely innocent people?
Answer: I want to explain this clearly. During the business trip to Auschwitz, the designer of the cremation furnaces, Prüfer, was present. When he arrived in the morning, he also saw the sixty corpses of men, women, and children lying on the ground.
I told him everything of what had happened: how these people had been brought, chased into and killed in the gas chambers [plural]*, and how their corpses had been cremated in the crematorium. Prüfer did not respond to this.*
Question: After you and Prüfer had personally witnessed the murder of innocent people, how many more crematoria and gas chambers did you build after that for the concentration camps?
Answer: After having observed how innocent people were annihilated in the gas chambers and crematoria at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I, together with Prüfer, installed five more cremation furnaces

there in Auschwitz, and equipped a gas chamber with a ventilation system.
Question: What motivated you to spend seven days at Auschwitz on this business trip?
Answer: I stayed there for five days because there was no transport with people destined for extermination, but I had to test the function of the cremation furnace while in operation. I was only able to conduct this test only when the aforementioned up to three hundred people arrived, who were then murdered in the gas chambers."

That the Smersh interrogators got Schultze to say such outrageous nonsense proves they had no clue about the conditions in Auschwitz at the time. During March 1943 – the month in which the first of the Birkenau crematories was put into operation – about 4,400 people died in the camp, so that statistically speaking more than 130 corpses accrued every day, hence Schultze did not depend on any fictitious mass murder in the "gas chamber" in order to test the furnaces.

"Question: Since when did you, together with Prüfer, knowingly design, bring to perfection and build crematoria and gas chambers for the annihilation of people?
Answer: Since 1943, I, together with Chief Engineer Prüfer, knowingly built, designed and brought to perfection crematoria, and equipped gas chambers, that is to say, from the time when I personally observed the murder of people in the gas chambers and crematoria at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.
Question: After you had seen with Prüfer the purpose of your constructions in Auschwitz, what motivated you to continue building them?
Answer: I and Prüfer continued with the construction of crematoria and gas chambers because we had committed ourselves with our signatures to the SS in 1942 and were committed to the Topf Company and the National Socialist state."

During the interrogation of March 14, 1946, Schultze was required once more to put forward that he had needed to stay in Auschwitz for five days until a transport of "up to three hundred people" had arrived, so that he could test the operation of the furnaces after these people had been killed. This caused the Smersh officer to raise the following objection:

"Question: You said earlier that you first learned that in the crematoria, built by Prüfer together with you, innocent people were annihilated when you saw sixty bodies in the crematorium, and now you state you waited six days in the concentration camp for a transport with people

slated for annihilation. Consequently, you knew already earlier that innocent people were being annihilated in the crematoria?
Answer: Yes, I am forced to admit that, even before I saw the sixty corpses mentioned earlier, I knew that innocent people were being annihilated in the crematoria built by me together with Prüfer; that is why I sat in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and waited until a transport of people destined for annihilation arrived, in order to test the function of the crematorium as well as the ventilation system during the cremation of the corpses of the innocent people previously murdered in the gas chambers."

On March 20, Captain Morskoi read out the arraignment to Schultze, after which Schultze had to confess to the crime he had been accused of in the same subservient way as Prüfer:

"I plead comprehensively guilty to having designed and built cremation furnaces as engineer and designer of ventilation equipment in the factory of the Topf Company in Erfurt, together with the chief engineer of the department for crematorium construction, Prüfer. This is to say that I designed and built ventilation systems and forced-draft blowers by order of the SS leadership for the concentration camps at Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau and others. I cannot remember anymore how many cremation furnaces have been built in total with my direct participation. In the cremation furnaces, the corpses of people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured to death in the concentration camps.
In addition, in 1943, I personally constructed two ventilation systems for two gas chambers at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, in which completely innocent people, who had been dragged there from various countries of Western Europe, were suffocated by the Germans in a bestial manner. In the spring of 1943 – I can no longer remember the exact month – I drove to Auschwitz specifically in order to test the blower equipment I had built for the cremation furnaces. At that time, I waited six days until a transport of people destined for annihilation arrived in the concentration camp. At that time, with my involvement, the corpses of people were cremated who had been tortured to death in the gas chambers."

The View of Auschwitz Resulting from the Interrogation Minutes

According to the current orthodox narrative, the Auschwitz Camp had a dual purpose. On the one hand, it was a labor camp for detainees of various countries, on the other hand, an extermination camp for Jews, an enormous

number of whom are said to have been murdered in gas chambers. Except for two exceptions – the alleged gassing of Soviet POWs in Auschwitz I in September 1941, as well as the supposed gassing of the Gypsy Camp in Birkenau on August 2, 1944 (cf. Mattogno 2003c) – the gassing of non-Jewish detainees is not claimed by the orthodoxy.

When analyzing the interrogation minutes of the four Topf engineers, they surprisingly mention the word "Jew" only once: During his interrogation of March 5, 1946, Kurt Prüfer had testified that he had seen Jews in Auschwitz who, guarded by the SS, had been excavating soil. The Smersh officers stereotypically spoke of "completely innocent people," who were said to have been exterminated in Auschwitz, but they never asked the defendants for the reason why these people were murdered, and they never in any way indicated that the claimed victims had been Jews. Although Prüfer and Schultze testified to having seen the corpses of gassed people (Schultze moreover claimed to have witnessed how the SS herded the victims into a barracks before the gassing), they never claimed that the murdered people had been Jews.

Indeed, the Soviet propaganda of those days, speaking of four million dead at Auschwitz, always avoided any statement as to the number of Jews among these alleged four million, and only ever mentioned the Jews as one of several groups of victims. The interrogation minutes of the Topf engineers reflect the trend of those days.

Indictment and Verdict

On March 15, 1948, the investigations against Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun (Criminal Case 1719) were completed, and all three men were formally indicted. The final part of the indictment reads as follows:[104]

> *"On the basis of what has been stated, indicted are:*
> *1. Prüfer Kurt, born 1891 in Erfurt (Germany), German citizen, employee, member of the Nazi party since 1933, civil engineer, married, residing until his arrest in the village Bischleben near Erfurt and employed at the Maschinenfabrik Topf & Söhne as chief the department of design and construction of heating and cremation equipment.*
> *He is accused of the following:*
> *From 1940 to 1944, in direct execution of the orders of the SS organs, he directly oversaw work on the construction and outfitting of the crematoria and gas chambers in which a mass annihilation took place of citizens, enslaved by fascist Germany, of the USSR, Poland and other countries, meaning that he committed crimes covered by the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.*

[104] Federal Intelligence Service of the Russian Federation, Moscow, N-19261, pp. 448f.

2. Schultze Karl, born 1900 in Berlin, German citizen, employee, no party member, civil engineer, married, residing in Erfurt until his arrest and employed in the design department of the Topf & Söhne Company as head of the department for ventilation equipment.
He is accused of the following:
From 1940 to 1944, at the factory of the Topf & Söhne Company, he designed special ventilation equipment for cremation furnaces with the aim of increasing the capacity of the crematoria built by the Topf & Söhne Company in concentration camps, and he was personally involved in equipping the gas chambers in the Auschwitz death camp, in which inmates were killed by gas, meaning that he committed crimes covered by the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.
3. Braun Gustav, born 1889 in Heilbronn (Germany), German, German citizen, employee, civil engineer, married, living until his arrest in Erfurt and employed as production manager at the Maschinenfirma Topf & Söhne.
He is accused of the following:
From 1940 to 1944, at the factory of the Topf & Söhne Company, he ensured the fulfillment of the orders issued by the SS organs for the manufacture of equipment for the crematoria and gas chambers constructed by said company in concentration camps. He tormented Soviet citizens who had been deported to the Topf & Söhne Company for forced labor by the Germans from the occupied territories of the USSR.
In 1941, as Deputy Commissioner of the Abwehr[105] *at the Topf & Söhne factory, he led the anti-espionage activity to combat anti-fascist activities by the workers and employees, about which he informed the SD organs, meaning that he committed crimes covered by the first part of the decree of the presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR and Soviet Socialist Federal Republic.*
According to Section 208 of the Penal Code of the Russian Socialist Soviet Republic, Penal Case 1719 – the indictment against Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav – are referred to the Special Commission of the Ministry for State Security of the USSR for assessment. As punishment for the defendants Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav, 25 years of penal camp each are recommended.
The motion for a verdict was filed on 15 March 1948 in Moscow.
Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Colonel Kartashov
Lieutenant General Korolev."

[105] Nickname for German intelligence, counter intelligence and sabotage offices of the German armed forces between 1920 and 1944.

On April 3, 1948, the verdict was returned without a trial having been held. In accordance with the proposal of the investigative authority, Prüfer, Schultze and Braun were each sentenced to 25 years of forced labor.[106]

Conclusion

During a procedure conducted in the classic Stalinist style, the engineers of the Topf & Söhne Company were made to say things that clearly are not credible. The fact that the beneficiaries of the orthodox Holocaust story depend on such absurd testimonies in order to prove their phantasmagoria of a gigantic genocide in chemical slaughterhouses, of which neither the least documentary nor material traces have remained, shows how desperately in need of proof they are.

Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun were only four of tens of thousands of innocent members of the German populace and of the nations allied with Germany who after the end of the war were caught up in the grinding wheels of a revengeful and unscrupulous victor's judiciary. Their participation in the construction of crematories whose purpose did not differ at all from corresponding civilian cremation facilities was mendaciously transmogrified by the victorious powers and their minions into complicity in mass murder. Sander already died three weeks after his apprehension, Prüfer after two years of investigative custody and four and a half years of Gulag. Schultze and Braun were released after nine and a half years of imprisonment.

Since the end of the Communist rule in Russia, numerous victims of Stalinist arbitrary justice have been rehabilitated. With regard to the Topf engineers, no such steps have been undertaken so far. On June 30, 1992, the Prosecutors Office of the Russian Federation decided to refrain from rehabilitating Prüfer, Schultze and Braun for the following reasons:[107]

> *"Prüfer, Schultze and Braun pleaded guilty. Decisive for this criminal case are also the statements by the former Auschwitz Commandant R. Höss, who has described in detail the mechanism of the extermination of hundreds of thousands of people by means of gas chambers and crematoria.* [...] *On the basis of what has been laid out and in accordance with Sections 4 and 8 of the Law of the Russian Socialist Soviet Republic 'On the Rehabilitation of Victims of Political Repression' of 18 October 1991, I propose:*
> *To acknowledge that Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav were justly convicted in the relevant criminal case and are not subject to rehabilitation.* [...]

[106] *Ibid.*, pp. 451ff.
[107] *Ibid.*, pp. 463f.

The attorney of the Department for Rehabilitation of the Attorney General's Office of the Russian Federation
A.I. Iodadis."

Without doubt the Russian Federal Prosecutor made his decision in good faith. How could he ever have thought of the idea of rehabilitating the engineers who had been sentenced due to supposed complicity in an industrial mass murder, when the current German government insists with fanatic stubbornness on the historical reality of this industrial mass murder and suppresses by means of police-state terror all scientific findings pointing a different direction? Why shouldn't he rate the testimonies of the former Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Höss as "decisive for this criminal case," when the Höss's monstrous confession, coerced by torture, is presented to this day to German schoolchildren as Proof No. 1 of the Holocaust?

One day, when lying will no longer be obligatory by governmental orders, the case of the Topf engineers will have to be reopened. The only possible result will be the rehabilitation of their good names.

3.7. Hans Aumeier

While the inhumane treatment of defendants in Stalinist Russia was the rule, the orthodoxy insists that Rudolf Höss's brutal treatment by the British as mentioned in Section 3.1. had been an exception. But is this true?

Already in the introduction it was mentioned what the British author Montgomery Belgion reported about the torture of Josef Kramer and other SS people. Belgion wasn't the only Briton who reported such bestial torture by his countrymen. The British journalist Alan Moorehead wrote about these occurrences in more detail (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why*

don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."

Since 2005, an attempt to brush these reports off as unfounded anecdotes is sure to fail, because in that year the British journalist Ian Cobain published a book with the results of his systematic evaluation of material from British archives demonstrating what the British had done to German POWs after the war. This indisputably showed that, especially after the war, German prisoners were systematically maltreated by the British in outright torture centers in Germany and England (Cobain 2005b; cf. 2005a and 2013):

"Here [in Bad Nenndorf]*, an* [British] *organisation* […] *ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.* [This organization]*, a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*

As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week, [British] *Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*

They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective […]. *Despite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his* [British] *fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the 'living skeletons' on their release."*

One of the German prisoners who was apprehended by the British after the end of the war was SS Captain Hans Aumeier. On February 2, 1942, Aumeier had been transferred to Auschwitz, and was the head of the protective-custody department of the Main Camp until August 15, 1943. In

October 1943, he was transferred to Estonia, and in February 1945 to Norway, where he was arrested by the British after the war. In March 1946 he was taken by them to the "London Cage" and interrogated there[108] – one can imagine the conditions.

Below I quote the section of Aumeier's first testimony[109] which is relevant to the present context (cf. Mattogno 2016g, pp. 138-140):

> *"In the fall of 1942, typhus occurred in the camp, so that all camps were closed for about 8-10 weeks. The mortality increased, about 40 SS men also died during this time. In the spring of 1943, paratyphoid fever occurred as well, caused by bad water, which continued to keep the mortality excessively high. As far as I know, about 3,000 to 3,500 prisoners died during my time there. The prisoners who died before my time had been buried for the most part and were dug up again and burned in the early summer of 1942 until the spring of 1943. In the Main Camp, there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces. Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children. Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon."*

Of course, the British didn't like that at all, so they applied their proven methods which made Aumeier answer a questionnaire they gave him on the gas chambers and homicidal gassings in such a way as the British expected him to. Aumeier must have done that with openly displayed discontent, because in a British memo of August 10, 1945 about Aumeier's second, "improved" testimony we read (*ibid.*):

> *"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse."* (Emphasis added)

It is of course unknown what this ominous note was referring to, but the previously documented interrogation methods don't forebode anything good. In any case, Aumeier was ultimately extradited to Poland in 1946, where he was put to trial together with other former staff members of the

---

108 www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/090346.html

109 Transcript by Hans Aumeier of 6/29/1945, www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/MS2_290645.pdf, p. 5. The overall Aumeier record in the British National Archives (former Public Record Office) has call number WO.208/4661.

Auschwitz Camp, and sentenced to death. He was executed January 28, 1948.

But what about the veracity of Aumeier's later testimonies? On July 25, 1945, thus about a month after the described treatment, he made detailed statements about the alleged gassings. There we read:[110]

> *"According to what I remember, it was November or December 1942, when the first gassing was carried out on about 50-80 Jewish prisoners. This happened in the corpse-storage room of the crematorium in Camp 1* [...]. [Höss] *informed us that an order by the RFSS* [Himmler] *had arrived from the R.S.H.A. in Berlin to gas all Jewish prisoners unfit for labor and all sick inmates who, according to the doctor's assessment, would no longer become deployable, for the purpose of preventing further epidemics. He stated furthermore that the first det*[ainee]*s. had been gassed the night before, but that the crematorium was too small and could not cope with the incinerations, so that during the construction of the crematoria at Birkenau, gas chambers were built as well.* [...]
>
> *In the following time, about 3-4 more gassings were carried out in the old crematorium. This was always done during the evening hours. There were 2-3 air shafts in the morgue, and through these, 1-2 paramedics wearing gas masks poured blue* [cyanide] *gas. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the bunker was opened only the next day. As the doctor said, the people were dead within 1/2 to 1 minute.*
>
> *In the meantime, at Birkenau near the burying area, the construction office modified two empty houses into gas chambers. One house had 2, the other 4 gas chambers. The houses were called Bunkers 1 and 2. Each chamber accommodated 50–150 persons. In late January or early February* [1943]*, the first gassings were carried out there.* […]
>
> *Near the Bunkers I and II, 2 barracks had been set up, and the det*[ainee]*s. had to undress in them and were told that they would go to the delousing and the bath. Then they were led into the chambers. These chambers had vents in the side wall.*
>
> *The gassings took place under the direction of the physician as described above. The bunkers were regularly opened only the day after. The following day, gold teeth were broken out from the corpses, as directed by a dentist or a medic; later the women's hair was* [would] *also be cut. After that, the corpses were burned in pits as already mentioned above."*

[110] Transcript by Hans Aumeier of July 25, 1945, www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/MS3_250745.pdf, pp. 5-8.

Comments

1. While Aumeier's description of the consequences of the typhus epidemic is correct, his chronology and the number of victims mentioned by him are wrong. As described in Section 1.6., the typhus epidemic had already broken out in March 1942, not in the fall, and Aumeier's number of victims of "about 3,000 to 3,500 prisoners" during his term of service (mid-February 1942 until August 1943) is ridiculously low, considering that in August 1942 alone more than 8,000 detainees died. A tenfold number is closer to the truth.
2. According to the orthodox narrative, the first gassing in Auschwitz did not occur in November/December 1942, but in September 1941. Not 50-80 Jewish detainees are said to have been killed by it, but several hundreds of Soviet POWs. Also during the later mass gassings of Jews, the death toll per gassing presumably was significantly higher each time – hundreds, even thousands per batch. Furthermore, the first gassing supposedly took place in the basement of Block 11.
3. After the first gassing, gassings in the morgue of Crematory I presumably started during the winter of 1941/42, with several hundreds of Jewish victims per procedure.
4. According to the orthodoxy, the purpose of Himmler's "gassing order" was the physical extermination of the Jews as such, not the prevention or containment of epidemics.
5. Aumeier's diffuse statements about the "2-3 air shafts" and the use of "blue gas" – instead of the 4 insertion shafts as claimed today and the correct name of the product: Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide – point to him not having been in the know concerning the details while formulating his notes.
6. A killing period of 30 to 60 seconds by means of Zyklon B in the stated, technically primitive conditions is toxicologically impossible.
7. Aumeier's details of the so-called bunkers, especially their claimed holding capacity, contradicts almost all other statements that indicate values of ten times higher and more. His dating of the implementation of the bunkers in January/February 1943, although a match for his dating of the first alleged gassing and the gassings that then followed in Crematory I, are one year behind the orthodox chronology here as well.
8. Aumeier's claim that the bunkers were opened only a full day after the gassing is unique. This is claimed for the first gassing in the basement of Block 11, but not for any of the other alleged homicidal gas chambers. Realistically seen, it would have taken at least a day to ventilate a gas chamber packed with corpses that neither had windows nor a venti-

lation system. But in order to ventilate, it would of course have been necessary to open the doors and let them stay that way for at least a day.

Since the British considered the existence of gas chambers and mass gassings as "facts" already before Aumeier's interrogation, this means that he was left with no choice in this regard. It wasn't that they demanded a confirmation by him of what they already thought they knew, but merely details with which they could substantiate their preconceived views. Cornered this way, Aumeier told them the things they required, but he integrated his testimony into the frame of his own presence at Auschwitz, and that had started only in early 1942. As they apparently demanded details from him about the start of the gassings, Aumeier shifted these to the time of his presence and transposed all other events accordingly.

The question now is, from where did the British get their "knowledge" as to the events about which they expected more details from Aumeier?

In the years 1945/46, the victorious Allied powers cooperated closely in preparing and implementing the International Military Tribunal. It must be assumed that the respective national investigative authorities shared their knowledge with the authorities of the other countries for this process.

At the time of Aumeier's remarks about the gassings (July 1945), the following documents were already compiled and evaluated by the Allies:

1. The report of the War Refugee Board had been published on November 25, 1944.
2. A similar report was distributed on May 6, 1945 by the Extraordinary Soviet Committee on Auschwitz.

Especially the Soviet authorities succeeded in recording statements made by several detainees immediately after the occupation of Auschwitz which were decisive for the later orthodox narrative. Of those, particularly the ones by:

1. Henryk Tauber, who was questioned February 27 and 28, 1945.[111] His statements about the events in Crematories II and III in Birkenau are nearly identical to the line that later became the orthodox dogma.
2. Szlama Dragon, who was questioned February 26, 1945. His statements about the events in the so-called bunker of Birkenau[112] are the main foundation of the current orthodox narrative of these facilities.

Besides many other witnesses, Tauber as well as Dragon were questioned once more, approximately ten weeks later, this time by the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn (Tauber on May 24, and Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945). Stanisław Jankowski, alias Alter Feinsilber, was also questioned by

[111] State Archive of the Russian Federation, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.
[112] *Ibid.*, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185.

the Poles. His statements of April 16, 1945 had a similar impact on the legend of the mass gassings as those made by Tauber.

These questionings were part of a systematic gathering of evidence by the Polish judiciary with regard to Auschwitz. This included the compilation of an expert report that had been completed by May 10, 1945 by Sehn and the engineer Prof. Dr. Roman Dawidowski, and in which "criminal traces" from the records of the former camp administration were reported.[113]

The Second World War in Europe started because Great Britain had guaranteed the inviolacy and independence of Poland. Consequently, during the war, a Polish government in exile took refuge in London, and as presented in Section 2.1., a lively communication existed between the Polish resistance and the government in exile in London, which made the content of these messages (genuine ones as well as false ones) available to the British government. Although it was the Communists and not the London national Poles who took power in Poland after the retreat of the Germans, it is nevertheless likely that the communication between the new (communist) Polish authorities and the British authorities with regard to the prosecution of real as well as unfounded German war crimes was quite intensive. In fact, one of the main tasks of the British interrogators of former members of the camp staff would have been to find out as much as possible about the camp, and then to use this information against those being charged such as Höss, Kramer and Aumeier. The only "reliable" sources of information with regard to Auschwitz, however, were the new occupiers of the camp, that is to say the Soviets, and the Polish authorities tasked with the investigation of Auschwitz.

Additionally, the British authorities themselves questioned a diverse range of witnesses about the events in Auschwitz, namely during their preliminary investigation for the Bergen-Belsen Trial. This trial was held by the British from September 17 until November 17, 1945 in Lüneburg. This trial dealt not only with events in the Bergen-Belsen Camp but also in Auschwitz, especially because the last commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Camp – Josef Kramer – had been head of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp from May until October 1944, thus in the period when the Hungarian Jews and the Jews of the Lodz Ghetto are said to have been murdered in Birkenau. In the eyes of the orthodoxy, Kramer therefore is the second-largest mass murderer of Auschwitz after Höss. One of the most important witnesses during the Belsen Trial was Charles S. Bendel, whose credibility we've already evaluated in Section 2.17.

[113] Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 1-57.

From this it is clear that, what the British examiner in the above-quoted memorandum called "the facts," was primarily what the British had heard from witnesses such as Bendel, as well as the witness anecdotes the Soviets and Poles had gathered about Auschwitz with methods that weren't exactly kid-glove in nature either.

3.8. Maximilian Grabner

From May 1940 until September 1943, SS First Lieutenant Grabner had been head of the political department of Auschwitz, that is to say, the highest-ranking Gestapo man of the camp. As such he was responsible for interrogations, the carrying out of executions as well as for the operation of the crematories. In other words: If torture, mass-murder and extermination actions in the crematories occurred in Auschwitz, Grabner was the responsible person at the site for the organization and control of it all. Accordingly, the statements of the Auschwitz survivors are full of allegations against Grabner. He mistreated, tortured, murdered at will, and saw to it that the gassing and mass incinerations were carried out swiftly … indeed, while Höss was the commandant of the camp, he himself didn't dirty his hands. For that he allegedly had his executioners, and the first among them was Grabner.

After the war, Grabner was arrested and interrogated in Austria by the Allied occupation forces before he was extradited to Poland, where he was put on trial with Aumeier and other former senior staff members of the Auschwitz Camp. He was sentenced to death and executed on January 28, 1948.

During his first interrogation on September 1, 1945, he said the following about the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz:[114]

> *"From early 1942 onwards, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by gassing, initially in Block 11. I have seen these gassings myself; the SS went around equipped with gas masks, the detainees, 20 to 40 of them, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made tight and put under gas. Later the gassings were carried out in the old crematorium, opposite the SS infirmary. In addition to detainees selected for this, the police, the Gestapo, and the Wehrmacht brought in people. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunkers, through which the gas (Ziklon)* [sic] *was fed. The bunker* [morgue] *had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately.*

[114] State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-34, pp. 26-26a.

> *Such gassings took place several times a week. Inmates who had been picked out for this special labor unit worked in the old crematorium and helped with the gassing. This labor unit was itself gassed after some time and replaced by new detainees. I myself, or my assistant, in our capacity as head of the Political Department, was informed about each one of these gassing actions. By order of the camp commandant, SS Obersturmbannführer Höss, 4 modern crematoria were built during the winter of 1942/43, as the old crematorium was no longer performing. Apart from these 4 crematoria, another 4 crematorium halls existed with a capacity of 2,000 persons each. The gassings were ordered by Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in Berlin. The head of this section was SS Brigadeführer Glück*[s]. […]
> *When the crematoria could not burn the large number of persons murdered, pyres were built and the corpses were burned on them. Obersturmbannführer Höss also ordered that people, children in particular, were to be thrown onto those pyres alive. I myself know the following utterance by Höss. He once said in the officers' club: 'Let them throw these creatures into the fire alive.'* […]
> *During the time I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, some 3-6 million people were gassed in this or a similar way."*

During an interrogation on September 12, 1945, at which he mentioned three times that during his term in Auschwitz, thus until the end of 1943, there had been at least three million victims, we moreover find the following passage:[115]

> *"I declare that in the period of 1941/1942 alone, 300,000 dead were buried at the same time (within a short period of time), because the capacity of the small crematorium was not adequate for the numbers of dead. Long trenches were dug, and those* [trenches] *filled up with corpses. In connection with the propaganda about Katyn, an order came from Berlin in 1942 to unearth the corpses and to burn them, so as to leave no traces. A unit of several hundred detainees was assigned to this task; the unearthed corpses had started to rot and were partly decomposed. At the site and all around there was such a filthy odor that I did not like being at that location. After this was done, the detainees were gassed."*

During an interrogation of September 26, 1945, Grabner had the following recorded:[116]

---

[115] Transcript of the statements of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 12, 1945. State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-34, p. 25.

[116] Interrogation of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 26, 1945. Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz, Proces załogi (trial against the camp garrison), Volume 53, pp. 63, 65.

> *"1940. At the end of April, the Auschwitz Camp was set up as an extermination camp by order from Berlin.* […]
> *Furthermore, 2,000 Russians – probably partisans – who had been held in the bunker* [basement prison] *of Block 11 completely isolated from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1,000 each. Originally, they were to be shot, but gassing was adopted on the suggestion of Höss and Dr. Schwela. That was the first real gassing action."*

When in Polish custody, he stated the following about the first gassing:[117]

> *"In the winter of 1941-1942, two transports of allegedly Russian partisans were said to have arrived. Their admission was done in secret by Höss, Frit*[z]*sch, Seidler, Dr. Schwela, Hössler, Pallitsch* [Palitzsch]*, and possibly some blockleaders. As far as I was able to find out, the two transports had been sent to the camp to be executed. The order was carried out, also in secret, by those mentioned, and is said to have taken place in Block 11. At this action the first test gassing is said to have been carried out. Manifests were not provided either, and I do not know whether any were handed over when the transport arrived or sent to the camp later."*

In his statement of September 17, 1947 in Krakow, Grabner attempted to appear as a choirboy by portraying himself as a sabotaging resistance hero, depicting all other former responsible staff members of the camp as bloodthirsty monsters.[118] Here the coronation of his Münchhausen's tale:[119]

> *"Of the four crematoria of Birkenau, I have intentionally damaged the two large ones that stood in the forest* [Cremas IV & V]*, causing them to be shut down for a while. Secretly, I had poured used engine oil into the chimney. Earlier, I had brought the small crematorium* [Crematorium I] *to a standstill already. At the point where it meets the chimney, I likewise poured a bucket of oil into the air shaft, with the result that the first time it cracked and the second time it burst altogether, including the furnaces."*

Comments

In view of the flood of absurd, grotesque and perverted accusations made by a vast number of former Auschwitz detainees which were undoubtedly shown to Grabner during his post-war interrogations, he ultimately must have lost his mind in Poland. There is otherwise no way to explain his en-

---

[117] Maximilian Grabner, "Report about the Auschwitz Camp," Krakow, September 17, 1947. *Ibid.*, Volume 53b, p. 358.
[118] Minutes of the testimony of Maximilian Grabner, Krakow, 09/17/1947. *Ibid.*, Volume 53, pp. 293-332.
[119] *Ibid.*, p. 300.

gine-oil fairy tale. Exactly what methods were used to drive him mad will probably forever remain the secret of his Polish dungeon masters. But in sequence:

1. Grabner's dating of the claimed first gassing is wrong (the beginning of 1942 instead of September 1941).
2. "Apart from these 4 crematoria, another 4 crematorium halls existed with a capacity of 2,000 persons each" – this might pertain to Morgue 1 of Crematories II & III; however, these did not exist apart and in addition to the crematories, but were integral parts of them. Moreover, Crematories IV & V had a completely different layout.
3. The horror story of the incineration of live children on pyres ordered by Höss is not commented on further, except to say that this evidently had been an attempt by Grabner to frame Höss as the Number One Auschwitz monster.
4. The minimum number of victims of Auschwitz claimed by Grabner – three million during his term and up to six million in total – clearly indicates whose propaganda he was parroting there or even trying to outdo.
5. Grabner's claim that approximately 300,000 corpses had been buried in 1941/42, then had been exhumed and incinerated due to the discovery of the Soviet mass murders of Katyn, is wrong with regard to the timeline, the numbers and the cause. The buried corpses were those of victims of the typhus epidemic that had gotten out of control in the summer of 1942. The number of buried victims was probably around 10,000 to a maximum of 20,000 (cf. Rudolf 2018, pp. 119f.). Exhumations and incineration occurred starting in the fall of 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), but the mass graves at Katyn were discovered by the Germans only on April 13, 1943.
6. During later interrogations, Grabner's depiction of the alleged first gassings changed. The 20 to 40 who were allegedly driven into the bunker cells in the beginning of 1942 (Sept. 1, 1945), turned into 2,000 partisans – a unique claim – who allegedly were murdered in two separate gassings (Sept. 26, 1945). In Poland, however, he revealed that all his knowledge about this gassing merely was second-hand: "were said to have arrived," "in secret… possibly," "As far as I was able to find out,", "carried out […] in secret […] and is said to have taken place," "the first test gassing is said to have been carried out." In other words: In his preceding statements, Grabner was just parroting what his interrogators had spoon-fed him, or had suggested to him by means of showing, or confronting him with, statements made by others.

7. The Auschwitz Camp was indeed established in 1940, although not as an extermination camp. According to the prevailing orthodox narrative, the change in function to a combined concentration and extermination camp is said to have occurred only sometime after the summer of 1941, but the only evidence of an order in this regard are the anachronistic statements by Rudolf Höss obtained by torture.

Grabner attempted to please his persecutors by showing anti-fascist zeal. He exaggerated the numbers of victims of Auschwitz excessively, raised wild accusations against all other senior camp staff members and claimed to have carried out heroic acts of sabotage against the evil Nazis. He figuratively bent over backwards in his attempts to deliver more to his prosecutors than was expected of him. We therefore had to expect that the man who was the main officer responsible for implementing the claimed mass murders and the disposal of the corpses would be able to convey a wealth of details about the facilities and procedures used.

But the things Grabner reports are superficial, inaccurate and erroneous or even completely false minutiae; this even measured against the present-day ruling orthodox narrative. In other words: Grabner couldn't present any precise knowledge about the extermination mechanisms. Had they existed, he would surely have had knowledge about them, and in view of his mental condition he undoubtably would have shared it with his interrogators.

Epilogue:

To Break the Spell

In 2014 the English revisionist Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom published a book titled *Breaking the Spell*. He could hardly have chosen a more-appropriate title. For many decades the Western world has been under a spell – seemingly imposed by an evil wizard or a treacherous dwarf – that has paralyzed its mind.

The overwhelming majority of people in the Western cultural sphere think that the nightmarish story of the Auschwitz "death factory" is unalterable historical truth. From their childhood on, this story has been so thoroughly inculcated into them that questioning it seems as absurd to the common man as questioning whether the Second World War ever took place.

To be sure, the average citizen generally doesn't even know the orthodox version of the events. He possibly believes the Jews had been murdered in Auschwitz in "gas ovens" (a synthesis of gas chambers and crematory furnaces); maybe he also thinks that Zyklon B had been developed by the Nazi-Frankensteins for the purpose of exterminating Jews, and that it flowed into the gas chambers via shower heads. He doesn't care to deal with the technical details of the genocide, as these are abhorrent to him. Who wants to rummage through heaps of corpses anyway?

Deeply upsetting to the average citizen are also drawings such as the image on the next page as occasionally shown in the media. Drawn by the former French-Jewish Auschwitz detainee David Olère, it shows how members of the *Sonderkommando* drag the corpses of murdered Jews out of the gas chamber into the furnace room (see Image 31). According to Olère, this drawing portrays the procedures in Crematory III of Birkenau. After all, how is the average citizen to know that this image *cannot* reflect actual events because the "gas chamber" (*i.e.* Morgue 1) and the furnace

room in Crematory III were located on separate floors? How is he who has never looked into the properties of hydrocyanic gas ever to surmise that the members of the *Sonderkommando* in Olère's drawing who are shown laboring not only without gas masks but even with their upper bodies undressed, would have died on their first shift of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning?

Image 31: *Charcoal drawing by the Auschwitz survivor David Olère. (Pressac 1989, p. 258).*

The average citizen indeed increasingly distrusts the media, recognizing more and more how brazenly they lie about such existential questions as the reasons for and consequences of the mass migration of Asians and Africans to Europe, but that they could be lying about the Holocaust, he never ever could imagine. After all, the proof is so clear: How many times has he seen on TV or in newspapers piles of corpses encountered by the Allied forces in the concentration camps they had just liberated; how often has he been shown the entry gate of Auschwitz with the infamous inscription "*Arbeit macht frei*" (Work sets you free)? And then there are all these eyewitness reports! Whoever claims that all these witnesses are liars can only be acting in bad faith – he's surely a NAZI who wants to rehabilitate Hitler!

This condition will not change in the future either if it goes the way of the rulers of the Western world, the puppets as well as the stringpullers behind the scenes. The flame-spewing crematory chimneys; Dr. Josef Mengele who, while whistling a Mozart melody, conducts the selection for the gas chambers at the platform of Auschwitz and, when by chance there isn't a selection, sews twins together at their backs in order to turn them into Siamese twins; the Jews who march like sheep into the gas chambers because they think the chambers are shower rooms; the men of the *Sonderkommando* who day after day willingly assist the SS in murdering their fellow sufferers, are themselves liquidated every four months as unwanted witnesses, but still survive for years – this gloomy horror show is meant for eternity. If only the damned revisionists didn't exist whose research results can be brought onto anyone's screen by a few mouse clicks!

Not that the average citizen would feel any urge to familiarize himself with the revisionist literature – the existence of which he in most cases

knows nothing about anyway. He has been zombified to such an extent by the incessant Holocaust propaganda that, with regard to this question, he is neither willing nor capable of using his brain, and heavily resists every attempt to be shaken in his certainties. This is true for the majority of our contemporaries, but surely not for all. A minority of people capable of critical thinking exists by all means – and every historical change originates from minorities.

Those who want to convince such a cogitative individual of how ludicrous the orthodox view of Auschwitz is, in my opinion best starts by describing the way the mass gassings in Morgue 1 of Crematory II of Birkenau, the "main crime scene of the Holocaust", is said to have taken place (see Image 10, p. 70):

The doomed Jews entered the building and were taken into the partly subterranean Morgue 2 by members of the *Sonderkommando* where they had to undress, allegedly to take a shower. According to some witnesses, in order to fool these people, they were handed soap and towels. After that, they walked into Morgue 1 located at right angles to Morgue 2 with its size of 210 square meters. According to *Sonderkommando* member Dov Paisikovic (Section 2.13.) and Miklós Nyiszli (Pressac 1989, p. 473) up to 3,000 victims (hence 13 per square meter) were penned up in this space during each killing event, while Rudolf Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277) and C.S. Bendel (Pressac 1989, p. 471) claim 2,000 victims per batch. Because the *Sonderkommando* men misled the victims in an ingenious way, and used plain "lies" in order to pacify them (Rudolf Höss[120]), "most victims did not know what to expect" (Paisikovic). Just imagine – 2,000 or 3,000 naked people are in a basement, packed like sardines in a can, but most of them still do not surmise anything bad, because they believe they would soon be taking a shower!

An SS man locked the door, and a second one threw Zyklon-B pellets into four (non-existing) openings in the ceiling. After the victims had died, the gas chamber was ventilated for a maximum of half an hour, after which the hydrogen-cyanide-resistant *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses to an elevator that transported them to the furnace room with its five triple-muffle furnaces – while deadly gas was still discharging from the pellets for one and a half hours.

The maximum load of the provisional, primitive elevator installed there that transported the corpses upstairs was 300 kg.[121] If we assume an average weight of 50 kg per corpse – due to the presence of children corpses in a hypothetical mass extermination scenario – this would mean that the ele-

[120] See Section 3.1., Rudolf Höss, "Notes" from the Krakow prison.
[121] Records of the Höss Trial, Warsaw 1947, Volume 11, pp. 82f.; Mattogno 2015, p. 50.

vator could contain a maximum of six bodies per trip, hence 333 round trips would have been needed to transport 2,000 victims to the furnace room. Should a breakdown of the elevator occur, the extermination process would come to an immediate halt. Assuming that the furnaces were capable of turning 400 corpses into ash every day (the actual number was a lot lower; cf. Section 1.5.), five days were required to incinerate the victims of a killing operation. In this period no new gassings could be conducted, as corpses were still lying in the gas chamber.

Whoever has even the slightest bit of intellectual honesty will admit that it is *impossible* for it to have happened that way! Only idiots would have organized an extermination program in such an absurd way – but idiots cannot commit a technically perfect millionfold mass murder of which not a single material or documentary trace is left.

Once you have realized this, the spell is broken, the scales have fallen from your eyes. He now understands why the memoirs of former Jewish concentration-camp detainees fill entire libraries, and why the National Socialists, who after all, if we believe Höss, conducted the indiscriminate killing of all Jews by Hitler's decree, shuttled these detainees from one camp to the next but didn't kill them in any of them. He comprehends how it had been possible that the Austrian Benedikt Kautsky, Jew and Marxist, hence evidently double-condemned, spent his time throughout the entire war in camps (Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Buchenwald again), without his guards ever thinking of killing him, and that Israel Gutman, participant in the revolt in the Warsaw Ghetto and later author of the original English edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, could survive the "extermination camp" Majdanek, the "extermination camp" Auschwitz and the concentration camp Mauthausen. He understands why the Polish Jew Samuel Zylbersztain could survive ten camps – the "extermination camp" Treblinka, the "extermination camp" Majdanek and eight more "ordinary" camps (Zylbersztain 1968). He understands why – according to the calculations of the Israeli statistician Sergio DellaPergola, professor emeritus of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem – 1,092,000 "Holocaust survivors" still existed in 2013 – which means that there must have been approximately five million in 1945.[122]

Those who have understood all this, are then not surprised either by the colossal documentation compiled by Carlo Mattogno about the medical care of the detainees in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2016f.). Here are some examples of this. On March 20, 1943, in a report to Höss, the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz Dr. Wirths wrote:[123]

---

[122] DellaPergola 2003; cf. Rudolf 1997, 1998, 2003b, pp. 209-211.
[123] Russian State Military Archive, Moscow, 502-1-261, p. 11.

> *"After discussion with the camp commandant, the number of adequate sickbeds for a census of 45,000 prisoners in PoW Camp Sector 2 is settled. Accordingly, at an average sick rate of 10% inpatients, 4,500 beds are required."*

On July 27, 1944, thus at a moment when 400,000 Hungarian Jews had allegedly just been gassed in Auschwitz, the camp administration compiled a "Statistic about the Hungarian Jews Temporarily Housed in the Camp", which showed that during the preceding two months 3,318 Hungarian Jews had been medically treated, of those, 1,426 surgical cases.[124] Speaking of surgery in Auschwitz: As the Polish historian Henryk Świebocki in the anthology *Auschwitz: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers* imparts, a total of 11,246 surgeries were conducted in the period from September 10, 1942 until February 23, 1944 (Długoborski/Piper 1999, p. 330). So, in an *extermination* camp 11,246 detainees were surgically treated within 17 months! Even this bitter pill is swallowed by the orthodox Holocaust historians without batting an eye. They've got a strong stomach.

Goethe's Mephistopheles thought he was part of that certain force that continually wants to create evil but happens to do good. Part of this force would also seem to be with those who determined Zyklon B to be the murder weapon of the concocted industrial genocide of the Jews. At first sight, this choice seemed altogether logical: This pesticide was delivered to Auschwitz in large quantities and of course could have been used readily to kill people in a gas chamber. But from the start this lie carried the nucleus of its refutation within itself.

We already know the first reason for this: It is the slow evaporation rate of the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon-B pellets as well as the difficulty to air out the noxious vapours. If several million Jews were murdered in Auschwitz – and this number was consistently mentioned in the first eyewitness testimonies of the post-war era – then the extermination procedures must have been conducted with an improbable speed, which means that the chambers would have needed to be cleared immediately after the death of the victims. Hence, no time would have been left for a prolonged ventilation. The eyewitness reports and perpetrator confessions are therefore full of technical impossibilities, duly exposed by many revisionist researchers.

While the first revisionists hardly paid attention to the properties of hydrogen cyanide nor even to any chemical and technical questions (Paul Rassinier touches on such questions in some of his works, but he never pursued them), Robert Faurisson realized that the key to solving the gas-

[124] State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-21, p. 76.

chamber question was of a chemical and technical nature. Due to his insight, revisionist research struck a new path.

The second, maybe even more-decisive reason why the Zyklon-B lie embodies its own refutation is the following:

When material containing rust comes into contact with hydrogen cyanide, so-called iron cyanides are formed, *i.e.* compounds of cyanide with iron. Some of these compounds show an exceptional stability. It concerns blue pigments known as Prussian Blue, Berlin Blue or Iron Blue.

If hydrogen cyanide is used in a room, occasionally blue stains will form on the walls. Here is a case example. In 1977, gigantic blue stains formed on many parts of the plaster of the Protestant church of Wiesenfeld, Bavaria, for which initially there was no explanation. Research revealed that the walls had been covered with a new plaster during a restoration project, and after that the entire church had been disinfested using Zyklon B in order to control woodworms (Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f.).

If one pays a visit to the fumigation gas chambers of the former Concentration Camps Majdanek and Stutthof, the first thing that catches the eye is the massive blue staining of the walls. In Stutthof, blue stains can even be seen on the outsides of the walls, which means that over the years the iron cyanides have penetrated right through the walls. There is therefore not a shadow of a doubt that hydrogen cyanide must have been used in these spaces in large amounts. According to orthodox historiography, these spaces were indeed built and used as disinfestation chambers, but later also utilized as homicidal gas chambers; according to the revisionists, exclusively lice and other vermin were gassed in them. Who is right, cannot be settled by means of chemical analyses in this case; the revisionist thesis here is based on architectural and historical arguments, not on chemical reasonings.

Let us make a leap to Auschwitz. In Birkenau there were two buildings denoted as "*BW* [*Bauwerk*] (building or structure) 5a" and "*BW* 5b", serving the purpose of hygiene and that, among other things, contained disinfestation chambers; nobody has ever claimed that people had been gassed in these chambers. Both the outside as well as the inside surfaces of the walls are blotched with blue stains. Iron Blue is insoluble in water, so it isn't not worn away by rain and snow. Of course, with regard to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, one has to expect that they also show a distinctive blue discoloration of the walls, but when visiting the most famous of all "Nazi gas chambers", the one in Auschwitz Main Camp, it doesn't show the slightest trace of blue discoloration. Morgue 1 of Crematory II of Birkenau, where according to all witnesses the largest

number of people by far had been gassed, is still partly accessible. There, too, one looks in vain for blue stains on the walls.

In 1988, during the appellate trial of German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel, the U.S. gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter was asked to go to Poland with a small group of assistants and to examine the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz I, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek. We're solely interested here in the results with regard to Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Crematory I of the Main Camp had been left intact by the retreating Germans, while the four crematories of Birkenau had been demolished. Of these, Crematory II has been preserved the best; in the case of Crematory III, the contours of the building are still clearly recognizable, while only gigantic piles of rubble remained of Crematories IV and V. Fred Leuchter and his team drew a number of mortar and brick samples from the morgue of Crematory I, from the morgues of Crematories II and III as well as from the ruins of Crematories IV and V; for reasons of comparison, they also drew a masonry sample from one of the two delousing chambers. After their return to America, they had the samples examined by a chemical laboratory (Alpha Analytical Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts) as to their concentration of cyanides, of course without informing the expert responsible for the analyses, Dr. James Roth, about the origin of the samples.

Cyanide residue in solid material that is rich in carbonates (for instance lime, a main component of mortar and concrete), is detectable with some reliability only above 10 mg per kg, as a high concentration of carbonates can imitate a small quantity of cyanide (cf. Rudolf 2017b, pp. 299-301). Lower values are therefore regarded as inconclusive.

The overleaf table shows the analysis results of the laboratory in Massachusetts; I will make do with the values for Crematories I through III, as in the cases of the completely destroyed Crematories IV and V it cannot be traced from which parts of the building the examined material came.

The upper mortar layer of the delousing-chamber wall thus consisted of over one percent of iron cyanides, while the highest measured value of a sample taken from one of the "gas chambers" was below the range of reliability concerning such analyses. It is clear which conclusions are to be drawn from these results.

Alarmed by this conclusive evidence against the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, the orthodoxy didn't hesitate to try to discredit these analysis results by means of all kinds of obfuscation. It was, for example, claimed that:

– a different toxic gas had been used;
– the samples were manipulated;
– the analyses had been incorrectly conducted;

Sample No.	Origin of the sample	Cyanide concentration (mg per kg)
1-7	Crematory II, "Gas Chamber"	0.0
8	Crematory III, "Gas Chamber"	1.9
9	Crematory III, "Gas Chamber"	6.7
10-12	Crematory III, "Gas Chamber"	0.0
25	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	3.8/1.9*
26	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	1.3/1.8*
27	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	1.4
28	Crematory I, Lavatory	1.3
29	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	7.9
30	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	1.1/0.0*
31	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	0.0
32	Delousing Chamber	1050.0

* the same sample material was analyzed twice

– it is not possible for blue iron cyanides to form on walls;
– the homicidal gassings had been conducted in the shortest of time so practically no iron cyanides came into existence.

I don't want to withhold from the reader a more-than-ridiculous explanation furnished by a representative of the Holocaust lobby for the absence of relevant cyanide concentrations in the masonry of the alleged execution chambers. He argued that the victims had inhaled all of the hydrogen cyanide, hence it couldn't have adhered to the walls (Wellers 1991). However, the hydrogen-cyanide molecules would not have been very impressed by possible orders of the SS to solely direct themselves to the mouths and nostrils of the victims! Besides, the argument also fails in view of the fact that the Zyklon-B pellets discharge hydrogen cyanide over approximately two hours, and that the victims, according to all witnesses, were already dead after a fraction of this time; the respective duration claims vary from "immediately" to "15 minutes." In Auschwitz also, dead people didn't breathe.

In the summer of 1989, the then-twenty-four-year-old German chemistry student Germar Rudolf read a book that mentioned the Leuchter Report. As a chemist, Rudolf immediately became curious and contacted revisionists. In the spring of 1991, Rudolf was contacted by the lawyer of retired Major General Otto Ernst Remer, against whom criminal proceedings were underway in Bavaria on charges of "Holocaust denial." Remer's attorney Hajo Hermann was looking for an expert who could review the results of the Leuchter Report and Rudolf agreed to do so. In August 1991, together with an assistant, he went to Auschwitz, examined the structural properties

of the crematories and drew samples from the concrete, plaster and mortar of both delousing chambers of *BW* 5a and 5b as well as from Morgue 1 (the "gas chamber") of Crematory II. He then had these samples analyzed by the Fresenius Institute. The four samples from Morgue 1 of Crematory II of Birkenau showed cyanide concentrations of 7.2 mg, 0.6 mg, 6.7/0.0 mg and 0.1 mg per kg, thus no reliably verifiable values. The samples of the masonry of both delousing chambers showed values of up to 13,500 mg per kg.

The first authorized edition of the Rudolf Report was published in 1993. In the few cases where Rudolf's critics did more than merely bad-mouth and press charges against him, they offered arguments which Rudolf could easily refute. The Austrian Josef Bailer, Doctor of Chemistry, was one of those who claimed that blue iron cyanides could not form in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide. He attempted to explain the blue discoloration of the delousing-chamber walls by the hypothesis that these walls had been coated with blue paint (Bailer 1991, 1995). But first of all, these walls showed a – white – paint layer in any case; second, it's not clear why the SS, of all places, should have painted the walls of the delousing chambers blue where it could not be admired by any outsider; third, in case of a layer of wall paint, the walls were continuously blue and not blotched with blue stains; and fourth; over the course of the years, blue paint could not have penetrated from the inside of the wall to its outside. Other attempts to refute Rudolf were just as weak. In the current edition of his book about the *Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Rudolf answers his critics; as their papers are mentioned with their exact sources, anyone is free to check their arguments and compare them to Rudolf's (Rudolf 2017b).

Now that exact science has definitively proven that the claimed mass extermination of Jews by means of hydrogen cyanide in Auschwitz is a myth, we lastly need to look at the central question of what happened to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but who were not registered there. First of all, it needs to be recalled that the term "Final solution of the Jewish question", mentioned in some documents of the National Socialist period, was territorial in nature. In his letter to Ribbentrop as quoted in the introduction of this book, Heydrich wrote on June 24, 1940 that, in view of the number of 3.25 million Jews who were located in the areas that were under German jurisdiction, the "overall problem" could no longer be solved by migration, so that a "territorial final solution" was needed (T-173). In view of the infeasibility of the Madagascar Plan, it was decided to deport the Jews via the Government General (occupied Poland) to the occupied Soviet territories.

This new direction was made known to the higher party functionaries during the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942: "In lieu of emigration, there is from now on a further possible solution in the form of evacuation of the Jews to the East, this after corresponding approval by the Führer" (NG-2586-G). On February 10, 1942. Fritz Rademacher, head of the Jewish Division of the State Department, said in a letter to Ambassador Harald Bielfeld that the war against the Soviet Union offered Germany the possibility to make "other territories" (instead of Madagascar) available for the "final solution." Accordingly, the Führer had decided that the Jews were not to be deported to Madagascar, but to the East (NG-5770).

The following documents prove that Auschwitz merely served as a transit camp for a part of the Jews deported to the East:[125]

– On September 15, 1942, a meeting took place in Berlin between Reich Minister Albert Speer, SS Lieutenant General Oswald Pohl, head of the SS WVHA, as well as other functionaries. The following day, Pohl wrote a detailed report to Himmler. The emphasis of the discussion was on four points, of which the first one was the "Expansion of the barracks camp Auschwitz resulting from migration to the East." About this Pohl wrote:[126]

  "In this manner, Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to guarantee the deployment at short notice of approximately 50,000 Jews fit for work in closed companies with existing possibilities for lodging. We will skim off the labor force necessary for this purpose from the migration to the east, chiefly at Auschwitz, so that our existing company facilities are not disturbed in their output and their structure. The Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."

  By the migration to the East, the deportation of the Jews to the areas in the East is meant. In this context, the last sentence clearly states that Jews unfit for work would not interrupt their journey, but continue it. Where at least a part of these people was sent is shown in a report written by SS Second Lieutenant Ahnert about a meeting held on August 28, 1942 at Unit IV B 4 of the *RSHA*. Ahnert had been called in for the purpose of discussing the Jewish question and especially the Jewish evacuation in the occupied foreign areas as well as the transportation problems. The evacuation of the Jews to the East was to take place via Auschwitz. Under Point c) it said:[127]

[125] The following sequences are from Mattogno/Graf 2016, Chapter 8.
[126] German Federal Archives Koblenz, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.
[127] Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris, XXVI-59.

"Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants. It was demanded by the commandant of the internment camp Auschwitz that the necessary blankets, work shoes, and eating utensils are absolutely to be included in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp."

Point e) was about purchasing barracks:

"SS-Obersturnbannführer Eichmann requested that the purchase of the barracks ordered by Commander of the Security Force Den Haag be undertaken immediately. The camp is supposed to be set up in Russia. The transporting of the barracks can be handled so that in every train transport 3-5 barracks are carried along."

– In the draft of the agreement between the Jewish Council of Slovakia and the Special Staff SS Operational Command Office (*Sonderstab SS Führungshauptamt*), which was about the exchange of Jews for goods, the following requests of the Jews also emerged, among others (Weissmandl 1960, Doc. 8):

  "No further deportations from the General Gouvernement and Auschwitz, 15 days after the conclusion of the agreement."

  What could the "deportations from Auschwitz" mean, if not the continuation of the migration to the East?

– In a letter of March 24, 1943 written by Gisi Fleischmann, a leading female Zionist of Slovakia, we read (*ibid*., Doc. 23):

  "These days, however, brought us the schlichtim [deported people] *reports which justified a little hope that small remnants can still be found there. We received approximately 200 letters from Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala, Lublin district, where in addition to our Jews also Belgian Jews reside, who arrived there during the last weeks."*

  All transports from Belgium that took place until the end of March 1943 had been directed to Auschwitz (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1994, pp. 42ff.), so that the Belgian Jews who were in Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala – a village 6 km from Puławy – necessarily had arrived there from Auschwitz; this in the framework of the previously described migration to the East.

The just-quoted documents thus prove that, from the second half of 1942 on, a substantial part of the Jewish population of Western Europe (namely of France, Belgium and The Netherlands) were being deported to the East, this via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. In the Allied propaganda, these people who were in transfer became "unregistered gassed."

The most detailed representation of the National-Socialist policy with regard to the evacuation of Jews published so far can be found in Chapter Seven of the book *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* by the authors Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno, the first edition of which was published in 2010. Kues later gathered a considerable number of documents as to the theme of the West-European Jews allegedly murdered in "extermination camps" in the occupied Eastern areas (Kues 2010a&b).

What has been said above does not pertain to the Jews who were deported from Hungary in the period of May until July 1944. Except for the small amount of people who – presumably not via Auschwitz, but via Lemberg – were sent to Lithuania and Latvia (cf. Section 1.2.), no Hungarian Jews arrived in the German-occupied Eastern areas, which at that time were already rapidly shrinking. The maximum of approximately 310,000 Jews from Hungary who were neither registered in Auschwitz nor were sent to the transit camp (*ibid*), thus must have been taken farther to the West after a short stay. In favor of this, among other things, is the following information imparted by Jean-Claude Pressac to his readers in his second book (Pressac 1994, pp. 199f.):

> *"At the end of the war, according to the 'Encyclopedia Judaica,' Hungarian Jews who had experienced a true martyrdom were found in 386 concentration camps and labor camps as well as in labor units. They were seen everywhere, from a few hundred in labor units to tens of thousands in the large camps."*

On the occasion of a visit to Budapest in March 1999, Mattogno and I got to personally know one of these former deported. According to his statement, he had only been in Auschwitz for a short time and was then transferred to the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp.

As eyewitness reports by former Auschwitz detainees form the central topic of this book, let two witness statements of a special kind be quoted in closing. We first let Anne Frank's stepsister Eva Schloss speak, who was deported to Auschwitz in 1944, and decades after the war published an experience report titled *Evas Geschichte* (*Eva's Story*, Schloss 1991). Even though she hardly leaves out any of the usual Auschwitz cliché in her book – from the evil Capo telling the detainees with glee that their relatives had been gassed and incinerated (p. 62), to the obligatory Dr. Josef Mengele, in front of whom she had to get naked (pp. 110f.), to the flame-spewing crematory chimneys (p. 113) – but when the evacuation of Auschwitz started in the fall of 1944, she feared nothing more than being transported to the West despite all these claimed dreadful experiences (p. 117):

> *"Our ranks cleared. Every few days the SS took thirty or forty women from our barracks to send them westward to inner Germany. The danger of being picked out for such transport as well increased day by day. Whenever the SS arrived, I kept my head down, braided my rope and prayed."*

One cannot stop being amazed: Eva prayed to stay in Auschwitz, the largest homicidal slaughterhouse of all times!

Eva Schloss was not the only one who preferred the certainty of the "death camp" to the uncertainty of a transfer to the West. The Jewish Auschwitz detainee Dr. Marc Klein, before the war professor of medicine at the University of Strasbourg, reported (M. Klein 1946):

> *"'Leaving on transport' was always an unpleasant threat, because one instantly lost all the material advantages, large and small, that one always ended up acquiring in a camp in the long run; it was the departure to the unknown, with the traveling fatigue and the difficulties of establishing oneself anew in another camp.* […] *One day, a transport left for Natzweiler (Struthof), Lower Rhine. I was violently tempted to join because it was the return to Alsace. But having learned from a reliable source that it was probably a suicide mission, I decided against it."*

According to that, he cannot have experienced his stay in Auschwitz as a survival risk. These, too, are eyewitness reports of Auschwitz survivors!

Appendix

4.1. Bibliography

- Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans*, Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
- Aynat, Enrique 1990, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz" – ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispán, Alicante 1990
- Aynat, Enrique 1994, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Garcia Hispán, Valencia 1994
- Aynat, Enrique 2004, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz 1941-1944", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 150-166
- Bailer, Josef 1991, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers", in: Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52
- Bailer, Josef 1995, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie", in: Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118
- Ball, Steve, "9 Hurt After Student's Apparent Suicide by Cyanide", *Los Angeles Times*, 13 Oct. 1998; http://articles.latimes.com/1998/oct/13/local/me-32064
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The beginning of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials*, Staatliches Museum Oświęcim, 2014
- Baynac, Jacques 1996a, "Le Débat sur les chambres à gaz (I): "Comment les historiens délèguent la tâche de faire taires les révisionnistes au tribunaux", *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 2 Sept. 1996, pp. 16; http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/div/ba961215.html
- Baynac, Jacques 1996b, "Le Débat sur les chambres à gaz (II et fin): Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat", *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 3 Sept. 1996, p. 14; http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/div/ba961215.html
- Belgion, Montgomery, *Victor's Justice: A Letter Intended to Have Been Sent to a Friend Recently in Germany*, Henry Regnery, Hindsdale, Ill., 1949
- Ben Nescher, Raphael, *Holocaust-Revisionismus: Ideologie oder Wissenschaft?*, Edition Einterwerk, Borsdorf 2010
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Verlag R. Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
- Berg, Friedrich P. 2003. " Poison Gas 'Über Alles'," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 37-47
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York 1984
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992
- Blumenthal, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały z csasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce* (Documents and Materials from the Time of the German Occupation in Poland), Vol. I, Lodz 1946
- Bohr, Felix, Cordula Meyer, Klaus Wiegrefe, "Justiz: 'Das hat jeder mitgekriegt'", *Der Spiegel*, 25 Aug. 2014, No. 35/2014, pp. 36-40; http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/128859887
- Braham, Randolph, *A Magyar Holocaust*, Gondolat, Budapest/Blackburn, Wilmington 1988

– Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 1, 1959
– Broszat, Martin 1958 (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958
– Broszat, Martin 1960, "Keine Vergasung in Dachau", *Die Zeit*, 19 August 1960; www.zeit.de/1960/34/keine-vergasung-in-dachau
– Brugioni, Dino A., Robert R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps*, CIA, Washington, D. C., 1979
– Buchner, Reinhard K., "The Problem of Cremator Hours and Incineration Time", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (1981), pp. 219-248
– Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death,* Arrow Books Ltd., London 1983
– Butz, Arthur R. 1976, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976
– Butz, Arthur R. 2015, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010
– Cobain, Ian 2005a. "Revealed: UK Wartime Torture Camp" & "The Secrets of the London Cage", *The Guardian*, 12 Nov. 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world (both last accessed on July 13, 2019)
– Cobain, Ian 2005b. "The Interrogation Camp That Turned Prisoners into Living Skeletons", *The Guardian*, 17 Dec. 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3 (last accessed on July 13, 2019)
– Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
– Conan, Eric, "Auschwitz. La mémoire du mal", *L'Express*, 19 January 1995
– Connolly, Cyril (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
– Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes and Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W. Va., 2011
– Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Issue 2, 1959
– Czech, Danuta 1960, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Issue 3, 1960
– Czech, Danuta 1964, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Issue 8, 1964
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse in Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *The Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Tauris, London/Holt, New York 1990
– Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews*, Penguin, Harmondsworth 1990
– DellaPergola, Sergio, "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry", Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
– Demant, Ebbo, *Drei deutsche Mörder: Aufzeichnungen über die Banalität des Bösen*, ARD, VHS/DVD 1999; http://youtu.be/JDzEKkovr0c

– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1999
– Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka,* Holocaust Library, New York 1979
– Faurisson, Robert 1980, *Mémoire en Défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Faurisson, Robert 1986, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (1986), pp. 389-403
– Faurisson, Robert 1988, "Un grand faux témoin – Elie Wiesel", *Annales d'histoire révisionniste,* No. 4, Frühling 1988, pp. 163-168
– Faurisson, Robert 1991, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers – or, Improvised Gas Chambers & Casual Gassings at Auschwitz & Birkenau, According to J.C. Pressac," two parts; Part I: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1 (spring 1991), pp. 25-66; Part II: *ibid*., No. 2 (summer 1991), pp. 133-175
– Faurisson, Robert 2003, "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 133-144
– Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
– Folco, Michel, Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, p. 57
– Fraser, Scott, "Why Eyewittnesses Get It Wrong", TED Conferences, Films Media Group, New York, May 2012; www.ted.com/talks/scott_fraser_the_problem_with_eyewitness_testimony
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.). *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004
– Ganzfried, Daniel, "Die geliehene Holocaust-Biographie", in: *Die Weltwoche*, No. 35, 27 August 1998, pp. 45f.
– Garbarz Moshe M., Elie Garbarz, *Un survivant: Pologne 1913-1929, Paris 1929-1941, Auschwitz-Birkenau-Jawischowitz-Buchenwald*, Editions le Plons, Paris 1984
– Gauss, Ernst 1993, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies: The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow, London 1984
– Goldman, Ari L., "Too painful to remember", in; *The New York Times*, 10 November 1988
– Graf, Jürgen 1993, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand*, Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel 1993
– Graf, Jürgen 1999, *Gerhard Förster – deutscher Erfinder, Patriot und Wahrheitssucher*, Basel, 30 January 1999; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/gerhard-foerster.html
– Graf, Jürgen 2002, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 398-421
– Graf, Jürgen 2013, "Von einem, der auszog, um den Revisionismus zu widerlegen. Raphael Ben Nescher und sein Buch 'Holocaust-Revisionismus: Ideologie oder Wissenschaft?'", 7 August 2013; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-von-einem-der-auszog-ben-nescher.pdf
– Graf, Jürgen 2015, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Graf, Jürgen 2017, *Der Holocaust: Die Argumente*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Graf, Jürgen 2018, *"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (©2010)
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016a, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History and Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016b, *Majdanek Concentration Camp: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf, "In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac", in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 426-435
– Greif, Gideon, *We Wept without Tears: Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz*, Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn., 2005
– Grossman, Vasili, *Die Hölle von Treblinka,* Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1946
– Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten,* Verlag Carl Markold, Halle 1905
– Heliotis, Panagiotis, "The Manuscripts of Marcel Nadjari", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10, No. 2 (2018); www.InconvenientHistory.com/10/2/5461
– Hilberg, Raul 1997, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1997
– Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of European Jewry*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003
– Hilberg, Raul 2001, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2001
– Höss, Rudolf 1951, in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich v Polsce* (Bulletin of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland), No. VII, 1951
– Hoess, Rudolf 1959, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland 1959
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen", in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schödlingsbekämpfung,* No. 34 (1942), pp. 35-37
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Joachim Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993; the older Engllish edition is also far inferior: Israel Gutman, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990
– Jansson, Friedrich, "Aspects of the Tesch Trial", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015); www.InconvenientHistory.com/7/1/3357
– Jones, E.W., "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain's *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, pp. 77-87
– Jordan, Claus, "The German Justice System: A Case Study", in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 145-179
– Kanfer, Stefan, "Author, Teacher, Witness: Holocaust Survivor Elie Wiesel Speaks for the Silent," *Time*, March 18, 1985, pp. 79, 90; http://content.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,141324,00.html
– Karski, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Selbstverlag, Paris 1978
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994
– Klein, Marc, "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis", *Etudes germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 244-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html
– Klein, Georg 1989, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989
– Klein, Georg 1992, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więźniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim" (Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im KL Auschwitz), *Przegląd Lekarski* (Ärzte-Rundschau), No. 1, 1972
– Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," in: Mattogno 2016d, pp. 128-140
– Kogon, Eugen 1946, *Der SS-Staat*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946

- Kogon, Eugen 1950, *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind Them*, Farrar & Straus, New York 1979 (©1950)
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al*. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1994
- Köhler, Manfred, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust", in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 85-131
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
- Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* No. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 369-455
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875
- Kues, Thomas 2010a, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed Jews' in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2010); www.InconvenientHistory.com/2/4/3111
- Kues, Thomas 2010b, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed Jews' in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2010); www.InconvenientHistory.com/2/4/3127
- Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (1998), pp. 261-272
- Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
- Langellier, J.-P., "Les jumaux-cobayes témoignent à Auschwitz", *Le Monde,* 10/11 February 1985
- Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret,* Little & Brown, Boston 1980
- Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys: The Story of Auschwitz*, Ziff-Davis/Avon, Chicago/New York 1947; reprinted also as *I Survived Hitlers Ovens: The Story of Auschwitz*, Avon, New York 1947 (used for this work)
- Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988
- Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Lindsey, William, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz und der Prozess gegen Dr. Bruno Tesch", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 2 (2001), pp. 169-188
- Loftus, Elizabeth F. 1994. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1997. "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, Vol. 277, No. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75; https://staff.washington.edu/eloftus/Articles/sciam.htm
- Loftus, Elizabeth F. 2013, "How reliable is your memory?", TED Conferences, Films Media Group, New York, June 2013; www.ted.com/talks/elizabeth_loftus_the_fiction_of_memory
- Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Waźniewski, "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj" ("Treblinka in the Light of the Acts of the Representatives of the Government of the Country"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce* (Bulletin der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen), Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968
- Mattogno, Carlo 1986, *Auschwitz: Un caso di plagio,* La Sfinge, Parma 1986
- Mattogno, Carlo 1987, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz,* Edizione La Sfinge, Parma 1987
- Mattogno, Carlo 1990, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (1990), pp. 5-24

– Mattogno, Carlo 1991, *La Soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944. A Preliminary Account," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944. A Preliminary Account," https://codoh.com/library/document/357
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003a, "Thrust to the Roots of Soviet Propaganda" in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 387-392
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003b, "Franciszek Piper and The Number of Victims of Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003c, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003d, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Vol., No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist* Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004d, "The Elusive Holes of Death," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 385-436
– Mattogno Carlo 2010a, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010
– Mattogno Carlo 2010b, "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers'?", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2010); www.InconvenientHistory.com/2/1/1920
– Mattogno Carlo 2012, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, Effepi, Genoa 2012
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2013); www.InconvenientHistory.com/5/4/3223
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *The Real Case of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; 2nd ed., *ibid*., 2019
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016h, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016i, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (© 2004)
– Mattogno Carlo 2017, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *Auschwitz: Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B. Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in preparation (2019)

- Mattogno, Carlo 2019b, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz: Filip Müller, Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in preparation (2019)
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2003, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau", in: Rudolf 2003, pp. 373-412
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2015, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf 2001, "Neues von den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 2 (2001), pp. 222
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf 2016, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (© 2005)
- Mattogno, Carlo, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Report: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- McCarthy, Jamie, Mark van Alstine, "Zyklon Introduction Columns", undatiert; http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns
- Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; English: "*The Number of Victims of Auschwitz: New Insights Due to New Findings in the Archives*," http://vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html
- Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol, Berlin 2011
- Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Frankfurt a. M. 1979
- Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London and Henley 1979
- Müller, Filip 1980, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gas*, Pygmalion, Paris 1980
- Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Dachau 1981
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen (=Willy Wallwey), "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (1998), pp. 87-105
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey), "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 311-336
- Nyiszli, Miklós 1960, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit: Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag Berlin, 1992
- "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Swietle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I, Auschwitz State Museum, Oświęcim 1968
- Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, No. 18 (November 1999), pp. 45-57
- Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992
- Pechersky, Alexander, "Revolt in Sobibor", in: Yuri Suhl, *They Fought Back*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967
- Peters, Gerhard, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
- Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge & Co, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1993; English: *Auschwitz: How Many Perished? Jews, Poles, Gypsies…*, Frap-Books, Oświęcim 1996

- Polevoi, Boris, "Комбинат смерти в Освенциме" (The Death Combine in Auschwitz), *Pravda*, 2 February 1945
- Poliakov, Léon 1951, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
- Poliakov, Léon 1964, *Auschwitz*, René Julliard, Paris 1964
- Poliakov, Léon 1971, *Harvest of Hate: The Nazi Program for Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954/Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1993
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, Munich 1994
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
- Queen v. Zündel, In the District of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H. R. Locke and a Jury, Toronto, Ontario, January 7, 1985 et. seq.; www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/
- Rajca, Czesław, "Liczba ofiar w obozie na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV, 1992, pp. 127-133
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, London, Sphere Books, 1971 (© 1953)
- Renk, Brian, "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Report', *Journal of Historical Review,* Vol. 11, No. 3 (1991), pp. 261-279
- Reynouard, Vincent, "Les témoins ne sauvent pas la thèse oficielle", in : *Sans Concession*, No. 76, July/August 2012, p. 23
- Routledge, Warren B., *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar 1993, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
- Rudolf, Germar 1997, "Wie viele Juden überlebten den Holocaust?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (1997), pp. 69-71
- Rudolf, Germar 1998, "Statistische Erhebungen zu 'Holocaust'-Überlebenden", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (1998), pp. 223f.
- Rudolf, Germar 2003a, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 468-472
- Rudolf, Germar 2003b (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill. 2003
- Rudolf, Germar 2016a (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016b (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2017a, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed.., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar 2017b, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar 2018 (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno 2017, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Sagel-Grande, Irene, H.H. Fuchs; und Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Sanning, Walter, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Histroical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Schloss, Eva, *Evas Geschichte*, Wilhelm Heyne Verlag, Munich 1991

- Seidman, Karen, "Surviving the Horror", in: *Montreal Gazette*, 5 August 1993
- Sehn, Jan. (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa, komendanta obozu Oświęcimskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956
- Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74
- Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972; more recent in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens: Handschriften von Mitgliedern des* Sonderkommandos, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1996
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz,* Saur, Munich 1995
- Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). "Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes", Az. 4 Js 444/59, 77 Vols., Frankfurt, 1959-1964
- Szende, Stefan, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, Victor Gollancz, London/Roy, New York, 1945
- Thion, Serge, *Vérité Historique ou Vérité Politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz,* Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
- van Roden, Eduard, "American Atrocities in Germany", *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.
- Vrba, Rudolf, Allan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964
- Walendy, Udo, "Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?", in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 243-267
- Wallwey, Willy, "Groundwater in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau," in: Mattogno 2016d, pp. 97-118
- Weber, Mark, "Buchenwald. Legend and Reality", in: *Journal of Historical Review,* Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986), pp. 405-417
- Weissmandl, Michael Dov, מן המצר: זכרונות משנות תש״ב-תש״ה (*Min ha-metsar: zikhronot mi-shenot 702-705 = From the Abyss: Recollections from the Years 1942 - 1945*, Emunah, New York 1960
- Wellers, Georges 1979, Letter to the Editor, *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979
- Wellers, Georges 1983, "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz", in: *Le monde juif,* October-December 1983
- Wellers, Georges 1991, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz", *Dachauer Hefte*, Vol. 7, No. 7 (November 1991), pp. 230-241
- Wiesel, Elie 1958, *La Nuit,* Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958; http://data0.eklablog.com/supered2k/perso/la%20nuitprint.pdf
- Wiesel, Elie 1960, *Night*, Hill & Wang, New York 1960
- Wiesel, Elie 1968, *Legends of Our Time*, Schoken Books, New York 1968
- Wiesel, Elie 1990, *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, Ullstein Verlag 1990
- Wiesel, Elie 1994, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Seuil, Paris 1994
- Wiesel, Elie 1960, *Night*, Hill & Wang, New York 2006
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *KZ Mauthausen: Bild unf Wort*, Ibis-Verlag, Vienna 1946
- Wilkomirski, Binjamin, *Bruchstücke*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt a. M. 1995/ *Fragments: Memories of a Wartime Childhood*, Schocken Books, New York 1997
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Occupation Nazi-Hunter: The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994
- Zylbersztain, Samuel, "Pamiętnik więźnia 10 obozów", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historyczego*, Warsaw 1968

4.2. Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes have been italized.

— A —

Abednego: 150
Alter, Feinsilber,: 278
Alvarez, Santiago: 16
Auerbach, Rachel: 149
Aumeier, Hans: *9*, 30, 31, 118, 253, 328, see Section 3.7.
Aynat, Enrique: 82, 96, 101, *106*

— B —

Baer, Richard: 118
Bailer, Josef: 341
Ball, Steve: 193
Banach, Ludwik: 200
Barns, Jerry: 194
Bartosik, Igor: 74
Bauer, Yehuda: *17*
Baynac, Jacques: 19, 20, 40, 41
Belgion, Montgomery: 31, 321
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 75, 160, 203, 327, 328, see Section 2.17.
Benroubi, Maurice: 205, see Section 2.15.
Benz, Wolfgang: 29
Berg, Friedrich P.: 236
Bernfus, Erich: *280*
Bestic, Allan: 107, 111, 113
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 29, 119, 126, 128, 132, 138, *145*, 200, 273, 281, 282, *283*, 284, 286
Bielfeld, Harald: 342
Bischoff, Karl: 18, 272
Blaha, Franz: 37
Blobel, Paul: 260, 261, 270
Blumenthal, Nachman: 36
Böck, Richard: see Section 3.5.
Bohr, Felix: 33
Bracht, Fritz: 260
Braham, Randolph: 235
Braun, Gustav: 299-301, 318, 320
Breymesser, Hermann: *280*
Broad, Pery S.: 31, *145*, 148, 163, 200, see Section 3.2.
Brol, Franciszek: 67
Broszat, Martin: 38, 251
Brück, Julius August: 168
Brugioni, Dino A.: 159
Buchner, Reinhard K.: *56*
Buki, Milton: *9*, 127, 200
Butler, Rupert: 245
Butz, Arthur R.: 103

— C —

Carter, James E.: 231
Christianson, Scott: 77, 110
Christie, Douglas: 114, 116
Clarke, Bernard: 245
Cobain, Ian: 322
Cockburn, Alexander: 237
Cofen, Germaine: 130
Cohen, Leon: *127*
Conan, Eric: 147
Connolly, Cyril: 321
Crawford, Jan: 14
Crowell, Samuel: 290
Czech, Danuta: 29, 30, 50, 51, 54, 55, 62, 63, 67, *68*, 98, *102*, 103, 110, 111, 119, 126, 128, 131, 132, 138, *145*, 150, 151, 164, 200, 273, 281-286, 331

— D —

Dali, Salvador: 208, 209
Dante (Durante degli Alighieri): 130, 131, 281
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 56
Dawidowski, Roman: 54, 196-198, *302*, 327
Deana, Franco: 57, 163, 164
Dejaco, Walter: 111
DellaPergola, Sergio: 336
Demant, Ebbo: 200
Długoborski, Wacław: 145, 337
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 54
Donat, Alexander: 149
Doperchuk, Lieutenant-Colonel: 307, 308, 312, 319
Dössekker, Bruno: 39
Dragon, Abraham: 127
Dragon, Szlama: 27, 65, 127, *164*, 177, 178, 201, 202, 269, 270, *313*, 326, see Section 2.11.
Draper, Gerald: 213

— E —

Eckardt: 190, 192
Eichmann, Adolf: 216, 218, 251, 253, 257-260, 262, 263, 265, 266, 343
Eicke, Theodor: 251
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 127
Emmerich, Wilhelm: 188

— F —

Fajnzylberg, Alter Szmul: see Feinsilber, Alter
Faurisson, Robert: 7, 18, *56*, 76, 77, 117, 143, 199, 245, 284, 285, 337
Feinsilber, Alter: 127, 131, 132, *145*, 160, 177, 194, 199, 202, 203, 280, 326, see Section 2.10.
Feldhendler, Leon: 36
Flamenbaum, David: *127*
Fleischmann, Gisi: 343
Fleming, Gerald: 287, 289
Folco, Michel: 235
Forst, SS-Scharführer: 137
Förster, Gerhard: 7, 16
Frank, Anne: 251, 344
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 15, see Section 3.4.
Fraser, Scott: 24
Freitag, Helmut: 183
Friedman, Filip: 56
Friedman, Mosze: 136
Fritzsch, Karl: 252, 266, 330
Fuchs, H.H.: 290

— G —

Gabai, Jaacov: *127*

Gabbai, Dario: *127*
Galilei, Galileo: 286
Ganzfried, Daniel: 39
Garbarz, Elie: 205
Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: 28, 29, see Section 2.16.
Gauss, Ernst: *237*, 271
Germański, Aleksander: 200
Germar, Rudolf,: 294, 341
Gilbert, Martin: 102
Globocnik, Odilo: 250, 251
Glücks, Richard: 38, 45, 251, 262
Goebbels, Josef: 244
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang: 337
Goldman, Ari L.: 13
Gorbatschow, Michael: 52
Gorger: 164
Grabner, Maximilian: *9*, 30, 31, 96, 275, see Section 3.8.
Gradowski, Salmen: see Section 2.7.
Graf, Jürgen: 7, *12*, 15, 17, 19, 25, 33, 37, *40*, 52, *53*, 74, 183, 227, 265, 271, 300, *342*, 344
Greif, Gideon: *127*
Grimm, Carl T.: 194
Grossman, Vasili: 36, 37
Gutman, Israel: 236, 336

— H —

Hartjenstein, Friedrich: 118
Heepke, Wilhelm: *280*
Heerdt, Walter: 73
Herman, Chaim: 150, 203, see Section 2.6.
Hermann, Hajo: 340
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 20, 247, 341
Hilberg, Raul: 16, 17, 21, 25, 39, 56, 75, 183, 193, 202, 227, 237, 286
Himmler, Heinrich: 16, 45, 58, 59, 111-115, 241, 243, 244, 251, 256, 265, 266, 324, 325, 342
Hitler, Adolf: 12, 15, 136, 252, 265, 274, 334, 336
Hölblinger, Karl: 291-293
Höss, Hedwig: 244, 245
Höss, Rudolf: *9*, 26, 27, 29, 31, 38, 45, 54, 56, 77, 111, 118, 119, *145*, 148, *154*, 163, *164*, *173*, 174, 175, 176, 273, 284, 291, *302*, 309, 320, 321, 324, 327-332, 335, 336, see Section 3.1.
Hössler, Franz: 261, 274, 330
Hubert, Morris: 13

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: 19
Irmscher, Richard: *75*
Irving, David: 290

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *119*, 250
Jährling, Rudolf: *18*
Jankowski, Stanisław: see Feinsilber, Alter
Jansson, Friedrich: 213
Jones, E.W.: 25
Jordan, Claus: 25
Jothann, Werner: 272

— K —

Kahane, Meir: 235
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 247, 248
Kaminski, Kapo: 180
Karski, Jan: 36
Kartashov, Colonel: 319
Kaskowiak: see Feinsilber, Alter
Kautsky, Benedikt: 336
Kazin, Alfred: 237
Kell: 192
Kielar, Wiesław: 31, 200
Kitt, Bruno: 185
Klarsfeld, Serge: 100, 110, 116, 284, 343
Klehr, Josef: 200
Klein, Georg: 117
Klein, Marc: 345
Köchel, Heinrich: 65, 66, 160
Kogon, Eugen: 127, 199, 250, 273
Köhler, Manfred: 22-24, 27, 28
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 333
Konk: 297
Korolev, Lieutenant General: 319
Kramer, Josef: 31, 118, 210, 321, 327
Krasnansky, Oskar: 104
Krasnow, Iris: 12
Kremer, Johann Paul: 32, see Section 3.3.
Kubica, Helena: *157*, 217
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 298
Kues, Thomas: 33, 37, 344
Kula, Michał: *9*, 30, 31, 173-177, 195, 200, 226, 270
Kurant, Tadeusz: 200
Kurschuss: 192

— L —

Lachmann, Erich: 33
Lahana, David: 130
Lamker, Hans: *198*
Langbein, Hermann: 127, 250, 273, 283
Langellier, J.-P.: 216
Lanzmann, Claude: 56, 117
Laqueur, Walter,: 103
Lavrushin, Soviet engineer: 54
Lengyel, Olga: see Section 2.19.
Leon: 130
Lettich, André: *9*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 56, 57, *77*, 339, 340
Levi, Primo: 236
Levin, Captain: 152, 156, 158
Lewenthal, Salmen: see Section 2.9.
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 118
Lindsey, William: 73, 213
Lippmann, Eric M.: 287, 290
Loftus, Elizabeth F.: 24
Longerich, Peter: *119*, 250

— M —

Mandelbaum, Henryk: *127*, 160
Marczewska, Krystyna: 36
Mark, Bernhard: 132, 134, 137, 138
Martyniak, Łukasz: 74
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 9, 18-20, *21*, 30, 31, 33, 37, 39, *40*, 50-53, 55, 57, 58, 60-63, 66, 67, 69, 74, 100, 103, *106*, 119, 121, 125, 127, 145, 148, 151, *152*, *154*, 156, 157, 159, 163, 164, 174, 177, 178, 183, 195, 196, *202*, 215, 217-

219, 236, *237*, 241, 244, 246, 250, 265, 271, 273, 284, 285, 299, 318, 323, *335*, 336, *342*, 344
Maurer, Gerhard: 251
Maurice, Sonderkommando member: 184, 185
McCarthy, Jamie: 176
Mengele, Josef: 152, 157, 165, 216-220, 233, 235, 236, 334, 344
Merkel, Angela: 238
Meshach: 150
Metz, Zelda: 36
Meyer, Cordula: 33
Meyer, Fritjof: 56
Meyer-Clason, Curt: 237
Mildner, Rudolf: 249
Minskoff, Emanuel: 219
Mintz, Harry: 12
Moll, Otto: 137, 142, 149, 152, 164, 165, 180, 182, 190-192, 201, 293
Moorehead, Alan: 321
Morawa, Mietek: 167
Mordowicz, Czesław: 104, 160, see Section 2.3.
Morgenthau, Henry: 104
Morowa, Mietek: 141, 167
Morsch, Günter: 39
Morskoi, Captain: 300, 305, 317
Morushenko, Major: 301, 313
Mozart, Johann Amadeus: 216
Mrugowski, Joachim: 272
Müller, Filip: 56, 107, 127, *145*, 148, *158*, 160, 178, 225, 226, see Section 2.14.
Müller, Heinrich: 247, 251
Münchhausen, Baron von: 177, 330
Mußfeldt, Erich: 135

— N —

Nadjari, Marcel: *127*
Nagraba, Ludwik: *127*
Napoleon: 72
Nebuchadnezzar: 150
Nescher, Raphael Ben: 15
Neuhäusler, Johann: 11
Novikov, Lieutenant-Colonel: 308
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *198*
Nyiszli, Miklós: 127, 160, 177, 183, 195, 203, 215, 269, 270, 335, see Section 2.18.

— O —

Obstbaum, Daniel: 131
Olère, David: 333, 334
Ormund, Henry: 283
Orth, Karin: 266
Orwell, George: 37

— P —

Paisikovic, Dov: 25, 26, 28, 29, *127*, 160, 202, 212, 335, see Section 2.13.
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 253, 330
Paskuly, Steven: 113
Pechersky, Alexander: 36
Peer, Moshe: 13
Perz, Bertrand: 39
Peters, Gerhard: 77, *198*, *280*
Petzold, Walter: 200
Phillips, Raymond: 210
Pilecki, Jan: 67
Piper, Franciszek: 21, 50, 51, 53, 55, 56, 145, 250, 337
Plagge, Ludwig: 152
Pohl, Oswald: 247, 251, 342
Poirier, Robert R.: 159
Polevoi, Boris: 34, 35
Poliakov, Léon: 17, 25, 26, 179, 182, 183, 202, 284
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 18, 19, 56, *67*, 69, 71, 73, 75, *98*, 143, 147, 151, 159, 166, 167, 176, 179, 200-202, *203*, 205, 208, 266, 278, 279, 286, 287, 289, 334, 335, 344
Prüfer, Kurt: *9*, 59, see Section 3.6.
Puntigam, Franz: *280*

— Q —

Quackernack, Walter: 188

— R —

Rademacher, Fritz: 342
Rajca, Czesław: 22
Rascher, Sigmund: 37
Rassinier, Paul: 29, 337
Reitlinger, Gerald: 55, 56
Remer, Otto Ernst: 340
Renk, Brian: 289
Reynouard, Vincent: 29
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 20, 341
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano: 104, *118*
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblum, Joshuah: *127*, 160
Rosin, Arnost: 104, 160, see Section 2.3.
Roth, James: 339
Routledge, Warren B.: 235, 237
Rückerl, Adalbert: 127, 250, 273
Rudolf, Germar: 18, 19, 22, 52, *56*, 60, 65, *76*, *77*, 146, *173*, *174*, 175-177, 196, 198-201, *202*, 236, *237*, 271, 280, *295*, 331, *336*, 339-341
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 290

— S —

Sackar, Josef: *127*
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 21, 290
Sander, Fritz: 299, 300, 306, 320
Sanning, Walter: 12
Sargent, Joseph: *216*
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 218
Scheinmetz: 165
Schillinger, Josef: 188, 199, 277
Schlachter, August: 74
Schloss, Eva: 344, 345
Schoeps, Joachim: *119*, 250
Schultze, Karl: *9*, see Section 3.6.
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 118
Schwela, Siegfried: 63, 330
Sehn, Jan: 54, 154, 156, 158, 251, 284, 326, 327
Seidler, Fritz: 330
Seidman, Karen: 13
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *21*, 74
Shadrach: 150
Shatanovski, Captain: 301, 313
Shawcross, Hartley: 37
Shuer, Soviet engineer: 54
Silberschein, Adolf Abraham: 119
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 126,

131
Speer, Albert: 342
Stabenow, Paul: 73, 213, 258
Stark, Hans: *145*, 184, 185, 193-195
Stein, Sabine: 238
Steinberg, family: 12
Steinberg, Maxime: 343
Storch, Henry: 30, 31
Świebocki, Henryk: 337
Szende, Stefan: 35
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: *9*, 123

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: 104, see Section 2.4.
Tauber, Henryk: *9*, 26, 127, 195, 201, 202, 226, 270, 279, 287, 326, 327, see Section 2.12.
Tesch, Bruno: 73, 213-215, 258
Teuer, SS-Unterscharführer: 275
Thilo, Heinz: 282
Thion, Serge: 18, *77*
Topf, Ludwig: 299, 306, 307

— V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: see Section 2.5.
van Alstine, Mark: 176
van Pelt, Robert J.: 69, 176, 202, 266
van Roden, Eduard: 31
Vaupel, Albin: 274
Veesenmeyer, Edmund: 51
Venezia, Maurice: *127*
Venezia, Shlomo: *127*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 235
von Herff, Maximilian: 287
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 244
Voss, Peter: 187
Vrba, Rudolf: *9*, 118, 231, see Section 2.2.

— W —

W., Jakob: 33
Wagner, Richard: 216
Walendy, Udo: 15
Wallwey, Willy: 159
Waźniewski, Władysław: 36
Weber, Bruno: 185
Weber, Józef: 200
Weber, Mark: 37
Weinbacher, Karl: 213, 215
Weis, Yolana: 185
Weiss: 118
Weissmandel, Michael Dov: 343
Wellers, Georges: 29, 55, 56, 284, 340
Wesołoski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: *9*, 118, 231, see Section 2.2.
Wiegrefe, Klaus: 33
Wiesel, Elie: see Section 2.20.
Wiesenthal, Simon: 38
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: 39
Wimoli, Willi: 304
Wirths, Eduard: 272, 336
Włoch, Gerard: 67
Wolny, Jan: 31, 200
Wüstinger, Emil: 77, *198*, *280*

— Z —

Zaorski, Andrzej: 128
Zarembina, Natalia: 31
Ziereis, Franz: 38
Zimmermann, Günter: 338
Zippel, Otto: 214, 215
Zündel, Ernst: 107, 114, 116, 117, 339
Zuroff, Efraim: 216
Zylbersztain, Samuel: 336

Second, corrected edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 37

DR. MIKLÓS NYISZLI, CARLO MATTOGNO

AN AUSCHWITZ DOCTOR'S EYEWITNESS ACCOUNT

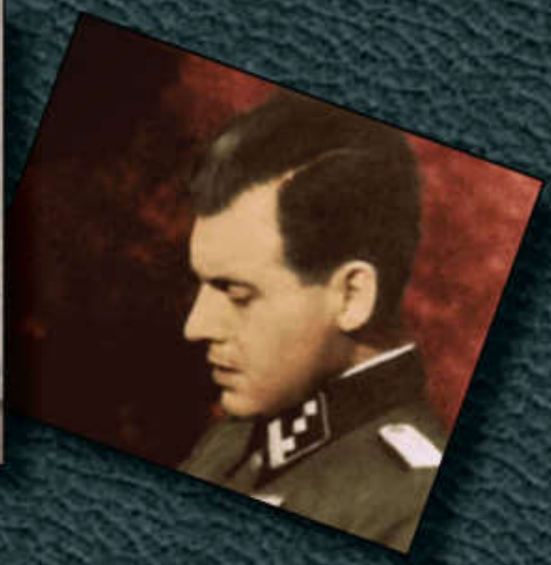

The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account

The Bestselling Tall Tales of
Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

Carlo Mattogno, Miklós Nyiszli

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 37:
Carlo Mattogno, Miklós Nyiszli:
An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account:
The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed
Translated from the Italian and Hungarian by the author, by Kladderadatsch, and by Germar Rudolf
Second, corrected edition

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-79-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top: Dr. Josef Mengele in Auschwitz (left); the only known portrait of Dr. Miklós Nyiszli (center); another wartime image of Dr. Josef Mengele (right); bottom: cover arts of various editions of Nyiszli's bestselling book.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **9**

Part 1: Miklós Nyiszli's Book **17**

I Was Dr. Mengele's Forensic Pathologist in the Auschwitz Crematorium 19
Declaration 19
Chapter I 19
Chapter II 23
Chapter III 24
Chapter IV 28
Chapter V 30
Chapter VI 32
Chapter VII 38
Chapter VIII 43
Chapter IX 49
Chapter X 50
Chapter XI 52
Chapter XII 55
Chapter XIII 57
Chapter XIV 60
Chapter XV 62
Chapter XVI 64
Chapter XVII 67
Chapter XVIII 68
Chapter XIX 69
Chapter XX 72
Chapter XXI 76
Chapter XXII 78
Chapter XXIII 79
Chapter XXIV 80
Chapter XXV 82
Chapter XXVI 83
Chapter XXVII 85
Chapter XXVIII 91
Chapter XXIX 94
Chapter XXX 102
Chapter XXXI 105
Chapter XXXII 110
Chapter XXXIII 112
Chapter XXXIV 113

Chapter XXXV 115
Chapter XXXVI 118
Chapter XXXVII 120
Chapter XXXVIII 121
Chapter XXXIX 124
Chapter XL 128
Epilogue 130

Part 2: Other Documents by and about Miklós Nyiszli 133
2.1. Miklós Nyiszli's Declaration of July 28, 1945 135
2.2. Miklós Nyiszli's "Testimony" at the I.G. Farben Trial 138
2.2.1. The "Testimony" 138
2.2.2. "*Tanú voltam Nürnbergben*" – "I Was a Witness at Nuremberg" 140
2.2.3. Nyiszli at Nuremberg: The Affidavit of October 8, 1947 160
2.2.4. Nyiszli's "Testimony" at the I.G. Farben Trial: an Unheard Imposture 164
2.3. The Correspondence between Paul Rassinier and Miklós Nyiszli 169
2.3.1. The Correspondence between Paul Rassinier and Albert Paraz 169
2.3.2. The Correspondence among Paul Rassinier, *Les Temps Modernes* and Miklós Nyiszli 173

Part 3: Critical Analysis of Miklós Nyiszli's Statements 177
3.1. From Hungary to Camp BIIf at Birkenau 179
3.1.1. The Journey 179
3.1.2. Nyiszli's Arrival at Birkenau 180
3.1.3. The Monowitz Camp (Buna) 181
3.1.4. The Hospital Camp BIIf at Birkenau 187
3.2. The Birkenau Crematoria 190
3.2.1. Terminology 190
3.2.2. The History of the Birkenau Crematoria 194
3.2.3. Furnaces and Cremation Capacity 195
3.2.4. Flaming Chimneys 201
3.2.5. Access to the Crematoria and Repairs 202
3.2.6. Demolition of the Crematoria 203
3.3. Extermination Technology: the "Gas Chambers" 205
3.3.1. Zyklon B 205
3.3.2. The "Gas Chambers" 212
3.3.3. The Girl Who Survived the "Gassing" 223
3.3.4. Dental Gold 226
3.4. The "Gassings" 228
3.4.1. The Czech Camp 228
3.4.2. The Jews from Corfu 229
3.4.3. The Gypsy Camp (*Zigeuner-Familienlager*) 231

3.4.4. Camp C (BIIc) ... 232
3.4.5. The Riga Ghetto ... 234
3.4.6. The Litzmannstadt (Lodz) Ghetto ... 235
3.4.7. The Theresienstadt Ghetto ... 236
3.4.8. The Milo Ghetto ... 241
3.4.9. The End of the "Gassings" ... 242
3.4.10. Transports and Deportees ... 243
3.4.11. Balance Sheet of the Extermination ... 244
3.5. Extermination Technology: The Pyres ... 245
3.5.1. Location ... 245
3.5.2. Pyres and Aerial Photographs ... 247
3.5.3. The "Farmhouse" (Presumed "Bunker 2") ... 248
3.5.4. Killing Technique and Number of Victims ... 249
3.6. The *Sonderkommando* ... 252
3.6.1. The Succession of *Sonderkommandos* ... 252
3.6.2. The *Sonderkommando* Revolt ... 256
3.6.3. The Extermination of the Ninth *Sonderkommando* ... 262
3.6.4. The Crematoria Personnel ... 263
3.7. Topography and Layout ... 265
3.7.1. The Topography of Birkenau ... 265
3.7.2. Layout of the Crematoria ... 266
3.8. Chronology ... 272
3.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp ... 275
3.10. Evacuation to Mauthausen ... 279

PART 4: Nyiszli's Testimony in the Context of Trials and Other Testimonies ... 283

4.1. Detainees and SS Men Mentioned by Nyiszli ... 285
4.1.1. Sentkeller ... 285
4.1.2. Lewy and Grósz ... 285
4.1.3. Epstein ... 290
4.1.4. Heller ... 295
4.1.5. Nyiszli's Three Assistants ... 295
4.1.6. Dina ... 296
4.1.7. Michel, Pipel and Dajen ... 297
4.1.8. Bennamia [*Bennahmias*] and Olleé [*Olère*] ... 297
4.1.9. *Rottenführer* Holländer, Eindenmüller, Dr. Klein ... 300
4.1.10. Mengele ... 300
4.1.11. Was Nyiszli Jewish at all? ... 303
4.2. Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel, *Sonderkommando* ... 304
4.2.1. A Professional Witness ... 304
4.2.2. Nyiszli and Mengele ... 305
4.2.3. The Crematoria ... 308

4.2.4. The "Gas Chambers" 310
4.2.5. The Number of Victims 316
4.2.6. Dental Gold 318
4.2.7. Disinfestations with Zyklon B 319
4.2.8. Nyiszli versus Bendel 321
4.3. Gassings and Cremations at the Auschwitz Camp 333
4.3.1. The Defendants' Knowledge during the I.G. Farben Trial 333
4.3.2. The Stories of Hungarian Jews Deported to Auschwitz 343
Part 5: Nyiszli's Statements in the Orthodox Holocaust Narrative 347
5.1. The Quotation Cherry Pickers 349
5.2. The Critics 363
5.2.1 The Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac 363
5.2.2 The Critique of Charles D. Provan 367
Appendix 381
Dr. Mengele's "Medical Experiments" on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp 383
Bibliography 409
1. Sources Used for this Study 409
2. General Bibliography 409
3. Principal Editions and Translations of Miklós Nyiszli's Book 418
Archive Abbreviations 420
Documents 421
Index of Names 467

Introduction

In spring of 1946, the Jewish Hungarian physician Miklós Nyiszli privately published a book of memoirs entitled *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I Was Dr. Mengele's Forensic Pathologist in the Auschwitz Crematorium*).[1] The next year this text was republished by the Budapest daily *Világ* (*World*) in forty-one installments between February 16 and April 6,[2] before being published in book form under the paper's imprint later that year.

At the beginning of 1951, extracts from this book, translated into French by Tibère Kremer, appeared in a two-part article in the French review *Les Temps Modernes* under the title "*S.S. Obersturmfuhrer docteur Mengele: Journal d'un médecin déporté au crématorium d'Auschwitz*."[3] The complete[4] text in French translation appeared in book form ten years later in 1961 with the title *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*. That same year, Nyiszli's memoir also saw the light in German translation, serialized in numbers 3-11 of the Munich magazine *Quick* under the title "*Auschwitz: Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*."

These publications attracted the attention of Paul Rassinier, founder of Holocaust revisionism, as well as that of his friend Albert Paraz, who alerted him to the first remarks in the French press regarding the articles in *Les Temps Modernes*. Rassinier contacted Nyiszli (see Chapter 2.3.), and he later devoted a few pages to the doctor's memoir, particularly in his books *Ulysse trahi par les siens* and *Le Drame des juifs européens*. Rassinier's criticisms, at least in part, were well founded and pertinent; they concentrated on obviously false or

---

1 The various texts authored by Nyiszli are listed with all pertinent bibliographic information in the first part of the Bibliography in the Appendix.
2 For details of serial publication, see György 1987, p. 294.
3 In the title of the French text "*Obersturmfuhrer*" is spelled incorrectly, without an umlaut.
4 Or rather, substantially complete. The Julliard edition omits Chapter XXIV of the original text.

absurd declarations by Nyiszli, but also highlighted various contradictions between the translations then available.

In the 1980s, in turn, the theme aroused my interest, and I decided to write a critical study on Nyiszli's testimony. Thus was born my book *'Medico ad Auschwitz': Anatomia di un falso*, based on the Italian translation of the 1961 French edition,[5] but with an attentive eye on the latter as well.

The work, characterized by the late Charles D. Provan in 2001 as "a wonderful treatment, exhaustive and extremely thorough" (Provan 2001) was subdivided into two parts. The first contained the historical-critical analysis proper, broken down in the following chapters:

I – Arrival of Nyiszli at Birkenau
II – Geographical errors
III – Topographical errors (Birkenau camp)
IV – History of the Birkenau crematoria
V – The Birkenau crematoria: furnaces and cremation capacity
VI – Technique of the "extermination": the "gas chambers"
VII – The "gassings"
VIII – The end of the "gassings"
IX – Technique of the "extermination": the pyres
X – Balance sheet of the "extermination"
XI – The *Sonderkommando*
XII – Internal contradictions
XIII – Chronological contradictions
XIV – Chronological errors
XV – More falsifications, errors and incongruities

The second part was a text-critical comparison of the principal translations then available, that is, the French and German versions mentioned above plus the English translation titled *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*.[6]

In the course of that comparison I uncovered more than 70 divergences and omissions of various kinds among these translations, so I concluded at last that, in order to know what Nyiszli really wrote, the only solution was to have recourse to the original text itself.

I thus dedicated myself to the study of Hungarian, procured a copy of the first edition of Nyiszli's book and translated it into Italian. During that period, I also examined other important texts, like the appendix to the 1964 Hungarian re-edition of Nyiszli's book – *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban* – and the series of articles by Nyiszli titled "*Tanú voltam Nürnbergben*" (I was a witness at Nu-

[5] For bibliographic details on the principal editions and translations of Miklós Nyiszli's book see the third part of the Bibliography in the Appendix.

[6] Translated by Tibère Kremer and Richard Seaver. Although it preceded the "complete" 1961 French edition published by Julliard in order of publication, this English edition is in fact a re-translation of Kremer's French version, adapted (rather freely in places) by Seaver.

remberg) which saw the light of day in the Budapest daily *Világ* (*World*) in 1948 and upon which I will elaborate in Chapter 2.2. of the current study.

Nyiszli's "testimony" was quickly taken up by the nascent historiography of the Holocaust as a decisive testimonial proof of the Auschwitz "gas chambers," starting with Gerald Reitlinger's 1953 *The Final Solution* (p. 151), and then appearing in other books such as Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner's *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte* (pp. 64-73), Poliakov's *Auschwitz* (pp. 46-48, 62-65), the first French edition of *The Auschwitz Album* (Freyer *et al.* 1983, p. 94), the collective Polish work *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp* (Rada… 1978, p. 124) and Heiner Lichtenstein's *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* (pp. 78-81), to name a few.

This success was all the more strange given that Nyiszli appeared as a witness at neither the Belsen Trial (September-November 1945), nor the Tesch Trial (March 1946), nor the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (November 1945-October 1946), nor the trial of Rudolf Höss in Warsaw (March 1947), nor the so-called Auschwitz Garrison Trial in Krakow (November-December 1947). Moreover, at those trials held after his death in 1956 – notably, the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (April 1961-May 1962) and the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (December 1963-August 1965) – Nyiszli's testimony was not accepted into evidence. On the matter of his supposed "testimony" at the I.G. Farben Trial (August 1947-July 1948) I will have more to say below (see Chapter 2.2.).

The remarkable documentation on Auschwitz published by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1989 signaled the end, in principle if not in practice, of Nyiszli as an *eye*witness to the gas chambers of this camp, because despite assurances to the contrary by the French researcher (as we shall see, he held Nyiszli to be "an authentic witness"), the documents themselves resoundingly refute Nyiszli's claims. In fact, in the single chapter from Nyiszli's text which Pressac subjected to critical examination (Chapter VII), he counted at least 25 "errors" and one "multiplier" – which even he finds incomprehensible – by which Nyiszli routinely inflates numbers by a factor of four (Pressac 1989, pp. 474-475). I will return to Pressac's rather too casual commentary in Chapter 5.2.

As a matter of firmly established practice, the Auschwitz Museum authorities avoid critical analysis of any witness testimony, and Nyiszli's is no exception: they still consider it fundamental despite the grave contradictions it presents with respect to the documentation in their own possession. Indeed, at times they cover up such contradictions with an all-too-evident complicity (see Chapter 5.1.).

Other researchers, such as Raul Hilberg, do without Nyiszli's testimony almost completely; Robert Jan van Pelt limits himself to a brief reference void of significance (van Pelt 2002, p. 445).

Worthy of particular mention here is Charles D. Provan, "a revisionist who believes in the gas chambers," as Ernst Zündel once described him, who passed away at a young age in 2007. Provan was one of the rare few who were researching Nyiszli in those days, and he made his results public in an article titled "New Light on Dr. Miklos Nyiszli and His Auschwitz Book."[7] I will consider him as well in Part 5 of this study.

But if, since the publication of Pressac's work, Nyiszli's fortunes have inevitably been in decline in relation to the gas chambers, they have risen in the eyes of other Holocaust historians, who trot him out as witness *par excellence* to the presumed nefarious crimes of Dr. Josef Mengele. The cue for this development was furnished in 1986 by Gerald L. Posner and John Ware, authors of the book *Mengele: The Complete Story*. In the second chapter of their book, "Auschwitz: May 1943-January 1945" (*ibid.*, pp. 19-58), they essentially rely on Nyiszli, citing him at least fourteen times, despite having various documents such as Dr. Mengele's diary, autobiography and letters at their disposal (*ibid.*, p. 354).

Franciszek Piper, in a paper entitled "Gas Chambers and Crematoria" which appeared in 1994 in the anthology *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Cam*p (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182), mentions Nyiszli solely as a physician who performed dissections of twins at the orders of Dr. Mengele and as a witness to the presence of a gold smeltery in Crematorium II (*ibid.*, p. 168). A year later, in the third volume ("Extermination") of the anthology *Auschwitz, 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp* (Długoborski/Piper 1995/1999/2000), Piper cited Nyiszli's memoir a number of times, but without ever revealing the profound contradictions that exist between his claims and those of the other witnesses who remained in Auschwitz until the arrival of the Soviets (see Chapter 5.1.).

Helena Kubica, a researcher at the Auschwitz State Museum, subsequently confirmed Nyiszli's new function as "eyewitness" to Mengele, making him a central figure of her 1997 article "*Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*" ("Dr. Mengele and his crimes in Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp").

This aspect of Nyiszli's memoir, though it has become predominant over the years, interests us here only marginally, particularly because I have demonstrated elsewhere the complete documentary vacuity of the accusations laid against Dr. Mengele, promoted to the rank of "Angel of Death" for the occasion (Mattogno 2008; see the updated translation in the Appendix).

In this context, no mainstream historian has taken into consideration the following fact which, from the perspective of orthodox holocaust historiography, should appear rather extraordinary. In the "Declaration" with which he begins his book, Nyiszli writes:

---

[7] The anecdote about Zündel is related by Provan himself on p. 20 of his 2001 article.

> *"As chief physician of the crematoria of Auschwitz, I drew up innumerable autopsy and forensic medical reports and signed them with my tattoo number. These documents were countersigned by my superior, Dr. Mengele, and then shipped by me to the address of the Institut für rassenbiologische und anthropologische Forschungen in Berlin-Dahlem, one of the world's most illustrious medical centers. They should still be discoverable to this day in the archives of that great research institute"*

Returning to the subject in Chapter VIII, he adds:

> *"I sent countless such packages* [i.e., of autopsy specimens] *to Berlin-Dahlem during the course of my activity in the crematorium, and I received replies about them with exhaustive scientific commentary or instructions. I set up a separate dossier to keep the correspondence. In their letters to Dr. Mengele they always expressed their grateful appreciation for the rare material sent to them."*

On the basis of the descriptions in the book, it appears that Nyiszli would have performed at least 170 autopsies while at Auschwitz. The extraordinary fact, then, is simply that despite the "countless" autopsy reports written and signed by Nyiszli and the "countless" packages of biological material sent by him to the "*Institut für rassenbiologische und anthropologische Forschungen* in Berlin-Dahlem" (as he calls it in his "Declaration"),[8] there does not exist a single piece of paper in the documentary record bearing Nyiszli's signature!

But there is another fact, no less extraordinary, which also is continually passed over in silence by orthodox Holocaust historians. At the Belsen trial in late 1945, the Romanian Jewish physician Charles Sigismund Bendel claimed, just as Nyiszli would claim a few months later with the first publication of his book, to have been *the* doctor of the *Sonderkommando* for the Birkenau crematoria, starting, in his case, in August 1944.[9] Since Nyiszli, according to the account in his book as we shall see, was himself at the crematoria from May 1944 to January 1945, this means that the two doctors spent at least four months together in the same place, where they presumably saw the same things and lived through the same events, yet not only are they ignorant of one another, but they produced completely contradictory testimony with regard to these matters. I will address this question in detail in Chapter 4.2.

---

[8] Later on, in Chapter VIII, Nyiszli speaks of "the Institute for Racial and Developmental Biology in Berlin-Dahlem," with "developmental" (*fejlődéstani*) replacing "anthropological" (*anthropologische*) in his translation of the German name as presented in the "Declaration." Both names, however, are wrong: the institute in question in fact was called the *Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut für Anthropologie, menschliche Erblehre und Eugenik* (The Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Human Heredity, and Eugenics). Curiously, given his implied complicity in Mengele's alleged crimes, Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer, director the institute from 1942 onward, was not the subject of any judicial action, Allied or German, in the postwar period.

[9] Phillips 1949, pp. 130ff. It is not clear from Bendel's Belsen testimony when he left the crematoria, but later statements indicate that he remained there until the evacuation of the camp on January 17, 1945. See Section 4.2.2.

A brief explanation may be in order here. After the arrival of the Soviets at Auschwitz, the prisoners remaining at the camp lived indiscriminately for more than three months beneath a propaganda bombardment from two official "investigations" – one Soviet, the other Polish – into the presumed extermination in the "gas chambers."[10] In particular, the "eyewitnesses" remaining at the camp were able not only to consult with each other, but to examine locations, ruins and even building plans and other German documents, thus absorbing the official version of events which was then developing.

On the other hand, those prisoners evacuated from the camp ahead of time took with them the propaganda stories invented by the various resistance movements of the camp, without being able to benefit from these final "updates." This helps to explain the substantial differences which exist between the statements of the first category of prisoners – those, to be clear, who were subjected to interrogation first by the Soviets and then by Judge Jan Sehn – and the statements of the second category, in which Nyiszli and Bendel found themselves. Because the propaganda stories which circulated at Auschwitz were numerous and multifarious, and because none of them was able to impose itself as official "truth,"[11] each witness drew literary elements from the various strands available – a circumstance which in turn helps explain the fact that the testimonies of Nyiszli and Bendel are in complete mutual contradiction.

Very few books have struck the collective Holocaust imagination quite like Nyiszli's, as is attested to by its considerable publishing success: translations and reprints have followed one another, and continue to follow one another at an ever-increasing pace. In the Bibliography to this study, I present an overview of this publishing history, without any pretense of completeness, merely to demonstrate the amplitude of this remarkable phenomenon: apart from various re-editions of the Hungarian text, there abound translations into Italian, French, English, Dutch, Czech, Polish, Croatian, Spanish, Portuguese, Hebrew, Arabic, Sinhalese and Romanian.

Nyiszli's book has also inspired two films, Tim Blake Nelson's *The Grey Zone* (2001) and László Nemes's *Saul fia* (Son of Saul, 2015).

With regard to translations made directly from the Hungarian original, one of the best undoubtedly is the 1992 German translation *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit: Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz* (Beyond humanity: a forensic doctor in Auschwitz), which is supplemented by explanatory notes and an interesting appendix. Also worth mentioning is the 1996 Polish translation

---

[10] The two investigations resulted, respectively, in the so-called Extraordinary State Commission report on Auschwitz, entered into evidence as Document 008-USSR (often cited as USSR-8) at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (*IMT*, Vol. XXXIX, pp. 241-262; in German) and Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn's report (Sehn 1946). The former is available in English translation in: Soviet… 1946, pp. 283-300.

[11] I have presented an overview of these various literary strands in Mattogno 2018.

Byłem asystentem doktora Mengele: Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimia (I was Dr. Mengele's assistant: memories of a doctor at Auschwitz), though more for the annotations by Franciszek Piper than for any fidelity to the Hungarian text.

Practically all of the more important translations of Nyiszli's book made directly from the original text contain omissions and manipulations here and there. It is not the purpose of this study to make a systematic comparison, but in the translation of the book which follows I underline certain passages omitted from the "classic" translation of Tibère Kremer.[12] Here it will suffice perhaps to mention, by way of example, a passage invariably omitted in all the translations that I've examined:[13]

> *"Three great men form and shape the character of the peoples of the world and ensure their future: Stalin! the genius leader of the Russian people, Roosevelt Franklin Delano, wise president of the United States, and Churchill, the British lion."*

I will provide further details on this theme in Chapter 5.1.

The translations in question also allow themselves all too ample liberties in correcting, to a certain extent, Nyiszli's peculiar technical terminology, especially regarding the Birkenau crematoria. This question will be analyzed further in Section 3.2.1.

The documentation on Auschwitz has grown enormously since I published my original study of Nyiszli's book in 1988, and now allows his testimony to be evaluated in a more thorough manner.

That said, his invented "testimony" at the I.G. Farben Trial, as I shall demonstrate in Chapter 2.2., is already more than sufficient to get a quite clear and precise idea of the seriousness and reliability of this "eyewitness."

* * *

In the translation of *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban* which follows, I have indicated in square brackets the original Hungarian text in various places where Nyiszli's choice of words is particularly significant, and I have also let stand the innumerable question marks and exclamation marks with which the book is littered. Nyiszli's prose abounds in elliptical expressions, which I have supplemented above all in those cases where the sense would otherwise be unclear, as well as in indeterminate subjects and sudden switches between tenses and singular and plural forms. To the extent that they do not impair comprehensibility, however, such

---

[12] In their French and English translations, respectively, Kremer and Seaver suppressed Nyiszli's Chapter XXIV altogether; Seaver moreover merged Chapter XVI with XVII (making for 39 and 38 chapters respectively, instead of Nyiszli's 40).

[13] Nyiszli 1946, p. 166. The various versions examined handle the passage as follows: *Médecin à Auschwitz* (1961a), p. 242, omission not indicated; *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit* (1992/2005), p. 151/153, omission indicated with ellipsis; *Byłem asysyentem doktora Mengele* (1996), p. 168, omission not indicated.

apparent "blemishes" have been faithfully reproduced in the translation below. No attempt has been made to polish Nyiszli's text; rather the goal at all times has been to reflect its true character, both in style and content, as accurately as possible, without omission or alteration.[14]

Wherever linguistic explanation is required for German terminology used by Nyiszli, I refer the reader to an apposite footnote. Terms and expressions in German and Latin are reproduced in the form, sometimes erroneous, in which they appear in the original text. As an aid to recognition, however, such foreign terms are printed in italics in the translation, a practice which Nyiszli does *not* follow in his book.

The translation is provided with essential explanatory notes only; all necessary additional analysis will be presented in the later parts of this study, Part Three in particular. It will at all events be helpful for the reader to keep in mind that Nyiszli's numbering of the Birkenau crematoria from I to IV, while not an error as such,[15] differs from the more familiar practice of numbering them from II to V (reserving I as the designation for the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp).

---

[14] Translator's remark: In preparing the English version of Nyiszli's book below, the translator has consulted the original Hungarian text throughout to ensure that no inaccuracies creep into the translation as a result of working at a linguistic second remove. While following Mattogno's Italian version in its strict concern for accuracy, the English version thus is not a mere retranslation, but is in effect a first-order translation in its own right, rigorously checked against the source material. The object, at all times, has been to reflect the content and character of Nyiszli's writing as closely as possible. The same principle of consulting original texts is followed, wherever feasible, in the translation of other quoted material in later parts of the study as well.

[15] After the decommissioning of the original crematorium (I) in the Auschwitz Main Camp in July 1943, the newly built Birkenau crematoria (II-V) were in practice renamed with numbers I through IV, a fact reflected in various testimonies of the immediate postwar period. Modern scholarly practice, on the other hand, generally restores the original numbering. See Nyiszli 1992, p. 164, Note 28.

Part 1:

Miklós Nyiszli's Book

I Was Dr. Mengele's Forensic Pathologist in the Auschwitz Crematorium

By Dr. Miklós Nyiszli[16]

Declaration

I, the undersigned Nyiszli Miklós,[17] M.D., ex-prisoner of the K.Z., bearer of tattoo number A-8450, hereby declare that in the work now published, the creation of my own hand, a work which contains within it the darkest pages in the history of humanity, free from all emotion and in strict conformity with the truth, and without the slightest exaggeration or embellishment, I write as the direct spectator of, and participant in, the activity of the crematoria and cremation pyres of Auschwitz, into whose flames vanished millions of fathers, mothers and children.

As chief physician of the crematoria of Auschwitz, I drew up innumerable autopsy and forensic medical reports and signed them with my tattoo number. These documents were countersigned by my superior, Dr. Mengele, and then shipped by me to the address of the *Institut für rassenbiologische und anthropologische Forschungen*[18] in Berlin-Dahlem, one of the world's most illustrious medical centers. They should still be discoverable to this day in the archives of that great research institute.

In writing this work I do not aim at literary success. I was a doctor, not a writer, when I experienced these horrors exceeding all imagination, and as I undertake now to describe them, I write with the pen of a doctor, not a reporter.[19]

At Oradea-Nagyvárad, in the month of March, 1946

Dr. Nyiszli Miklós

Chapter I

In a late afternoon in May, in a closed freight car with windows covered with barbed wire, the smell of ninety dirty people crammed together is unbearable

---

[16] The book's original Hungarian title is: *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*.

[17] In Hungarian the family name precedes the given name.

[18] "Institute for Racial-Biological and Anthropological Studies." In German in the original. The institute's correct full name was *Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut für Anthropologie, menschliche Erblehre und Eugenik*, or The Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Human Heredity, and Eugenics.

[19] In English in the original [*riporter*].

enough already, let alone the stench of the buckets of excrement filled to the brim.

It is a train for deportees, a train made up of forty wagons like this one; already it is the fourth day it has been traveling, kilometer after kilometer, first through Slovak territory, then through the *Generalgouvernement*,[20] bearing us within it toward a still-unknown destination. In the convoy is the first group of the million [*egymillió*] Hungarian Jews condemned to extermination. The Tatra Mountains are behind us. We race at full speed toward Lublin, then comes Krakau.[21] During the war, both cities became centers of concentration, that is, centers of extermination [*megsemmisítőhelye*] for the anti-Nazi citizens of Europe, whom the representatives of the new European order dragged here from the territories they occupied.

Leaving Krakau, our train runs along for give or take an hour before coming to a stop at an imposing station. A sign in gothic lettering declares the name of the station: Auschwitz. To us it is merely a name. We have never heard of it, whether in connection with the railways, or in any other regard.

Around our train, as I watch through the cracks, there is a great coming and going. Our previous SS guards get off. A new group takes their post. In the same way, the railway personnel for the trip depart as well. As I gather from snatches of conversation, we are almost at the final destination of our voyage.

The train sets off again, and after a run of some twenty minutes it once more comes to a stop with a long blast of its whistle.

I find a crack from which I can look outside again. All around is a plain of yellow clay, an arid terrain, as the land of eastern Silesia generally is. Only an occasional leafy thicket and the twisting course of the Vistula River break the monotony here and there. The area that opens out before me is enclosed in pillars of reinforced concrete placed in regular files, along which are strung numerous lines of barbed wire. Porcelain insulators and signs placed at frequent intervals reveal that the wires are carrying a high-voltage current. The concrete pillars form a quadrangle within which there are hundreds of barracks with tarpaper roofs, painted green, which form long straight streets.

Inside the fences I see figures in the striped uniforms of prisoners. They are carrying rough-sawn planks. Another group of men marches in regular files with shovels on their shoulders. Further in the distance, large bales are being loaded onto trucks. Along the fences, at a distance of 30-40 meters from each other, elevated towers reveal the character of the place. Guard towers! On each of them, a soldier in a green uniform rests his elbows on a machine gun mounted on a tripod. This is the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, or as the

[20] In German in the original.
[21] In German spelling in the original.

Germans say – they love to abbreviate everything – K.Z., pronounced "Kacett"![22]

The knowledge is not reassuring, but the for the moment nervous curiosity overwhelms the sense of fear.

I look around me at my companions in the wagon. Our group is made up of 26 doctors, 8 pharmacists, our wives, our children, a few older people, men and women, parents of our colleagues. Seated on baggage or on the floor, they stare into empty space with weary, anxious faces. Perhaps they are gripped by a terrible presentiment, but in the bustle of arrival even this does not cause them to stir. Some of the children are sleeping, others are eating scraps of left-over food, for the most part bread. Those who lack even this comfort pass dry tongues helplessly over lips chapped with hunger and thirst.

The sand outside squeaks beneath heavy footsteps. Loud orders break the monotony of waiting. The padlocks on the wagons are opened. The door slides open on one side and immediately the order sounds out: *Leave the large baggage inside, everyone down off the train with their own hand luggage!* We reach our children and our wives down in our arms from the meter-and-a-half-high wagon. Soon we are lined up before the train.

Before us stands a young SS officer with glossy black boots and a gold rosette. Clearly he is in charge, the soldiers waiting on his commands. I don't know SS ranks, but from the caduceus badge on his arm, I presume that he is a doctor.

Later I learn that he is an SS *Hauptsturmführer*.[23] His name is Doctor Mengele, and he is the chief physician of Concentration Camp Auschwitz [*az Auschwitzi koncentrációs tábor első orvosa*]. He is present on the ramp at the arrival of every train. He is the doctor who makes the selections. In a few short minutes we will discover what a selection is at Auschwitz. The other phases of the process we only get to know later, each according to his fate.

And now it begins! Hurriedly the SS guards separate the men from the women, and the children under 14. The latter remain with their mothers.

In this manner the long formation in front of the wagons divides into two parts. We are suddenly separated from our families. The guards respond to our anxious questions in a reassuring tone. "It's nothing," they say. "We're taking you to have a shower at the disinfection area, that's the rule here, and then everyone will see their family again."

Until the selection of the group, four thousand people strong, is completed, I have time to look around myself. In the light of the fading day, the landscape I saw from inside the wagon now leaps to life. Here there is much more to see.

---

[22] Phonetic Hungarian transcription of the German *Kazett* which in turn is the German pronunciation for the letter names K and Z. "K.Z." itself is an abbreviation for *Konzentrationslager* (concentration camp).

[23] Nyiszli here uses *főrohamvezető*, the literal Hungarian equivalent of the German *Hauptsturmführer* ("head storm leader"). The rank is equivalent to that of captain in traditional armies.

The first thing that draws my attention – rivets it, so to speak – is a gigantic square chimney, tapering toward the top and built of red bricks, which emerges from the top of a factory-like, two-story building, also built of red bricks.

It's a strange shape for a factory chimney, but what is really impressive is the column of fire 8-10 meters high [*a 8-10 méteres lángoszlop*] which gushes from its mouth between the lightning rods at its four corners. I try to imagine what kind of hellish kitchen it could be to need such a fire. Then it comes to me. I am in Germany, the land of crematoria, where I spent ten years as a student and doctor. I know that every last little German city has its crematorium.

So it is a crematorium! Not far from it is another, and beyond, in a grove [*egy lugasban*] which partly hides it, I spot a third similar building, all with the same fire-spewing chimneys [*ugyanolyan tűzokádó kéményekkel*].

A gentle breeze carries the smoke toward us. A nauseating stench of burning flesh and singed hair strikes my nostrils. A familiar smell! Burning human flesh emits an acrid smell just like that of church candles made of carrion tallow.

There's much to reflect on in that, but already the second phase of selection is underway. Men, women and children parade in single file before the selection committee. At a gesture of the selecting physician – I will call him now by his name, Dr. Mengele – we form ranks again, to the left or to the right. Now we find ourselves in two groups, one on the left and one on the right. In the group on the left, I notice, are mostly the old, the crippled, the sickly, and women with children under fourteen. In the group on the right, those able to work. Among them I see my wife and my fourteen-year-old daughter. We have no chance to exchange words now. We wave to one another.

Those unable to walk, the sick, the old, the mad, are loaded onto Red Cross trucks. A few of my older doctor colleagues ask to go with them as well. The trucks set off first. Then the group on the left, in lines five abreast, at a slow pace and under an escort of SS guards. In a few minutes, they disappear from our view beneath the trees of a small woodlot. The group on the right stays put. Dr. Mengele orders the doctors to form a group to one side. When this is done, he approaches the group, about fifty doctors in all, and calls on any doctors who did their studies at a German university, are thoroughly versed in pathological anatomy, and who also practice forensic medicine to step forward.

"But it would be best that you take care," he adds, "to comply with these prerequisites, because…" And then follows a menacing, meaningful gesture. I look at my colleagues to my left and right. Perhaps there are no specialists among us? Or are they frightened by the threat? No one steps forward. No matter, I have decided! I leave the line, stand before Mengele and introduce myself. He interrogates me thoroughly. He asks me where I did my university studies, where, and with what professors I studied pathological anatomy,

where I have practiced forensic medicine, how long I have worked in that field, and so on. I must have satisfied him with the precision of my answers. He orders my colleagues to return to the group on the right, and these now set off marching along the right-hand way, the way to life, toward the camp… for now I can reveal what I still did not then know. The group on the left, only minutes after its departure, had passed through the doors of one of the crematoria. And from there there was no return.

Chapter II

As soon as I am alone, my thoughts turn to fate and to Germany, the land where I spent so many years, the best years of my youth!

Above my head the stars are already out in the sky. High above my head I see the Big Dipper, just as it is at home in Hungary. The cool air of the evening breeze might even be refreshing, if only it were not blowing toward me the acrid stench of burning corpses from the crematoria of the Third Reich.[24]

From the concrete pillars, hundreds of arc lamps send out a dazzling light. Beyond the chain of lights, however, it is as if the air has become condensed. It covers the camp like a heavy shroud and one can barely discern the silhouettes of the K.Z. barracks.

The ramp is now deserted, only a few inmates in prison stripes are stirring here and there, loading the baggage left in the wagons onto trucks. In the darkness, the forty empty wagons, bearers of our destiny, merge ever more into the gloom of the landscape and the objects around us.

Dr. Mengele gives some last instructions to the SS soldiers still waiting there, then gets into the driver's seat of his Opel car and motions for me to get in behind. The back seat is already occupied. Beside me sits an SS enlisted man. We set off.

Our car is tossed about on the camp's bumpy, clay roads, which are much worn by the spring rains. The brilliant arc lamps along the fences flash swiftly past us. We stop before a closed iron gate. From the guardhouse, an SS enlisted man rushes to open the way for Dr. Mengele's familiar car. We proceed for a few hundred more meters along the camp's main street between barracks lined up on either side, then come to a stop before a rather more-elegant building.

Dr. Mengele gets out of the car. I get out after him. "Camp Office" [*Táboriroda*] I hastily read on a sign posted at the entrance. We go inside. Several intelligent-looking individuals in prison clothes are sitting at desks. They all leap to their feet and stand stiffly to attention without speaking at their places.

---

[24] Nyiszli never uses the German expression *Drittes Reich* but rather always the Hungarian translation *III. Birodalom*.

Dr. Mengele calls over a close-shaved inmate in prison uniform of about fifty years old. I stand quietly a few meters behind them. I cannot catch what they are saying. Dr. Sentkeller – for that is his name, as I later learn – head doctor of Camp Hospital "F," nods understanding. He calls me to him and accompanies me to the desk of another inmate worker. There, the clerk draws out some pre-printed cards. He asks me for my personal data and records them in a large volume. He passes the completed cards to an SS escort. We go outside. I bow my head before Dr. Mengele as we pass, at which Sentkeller, more ironically than angrily, barks at me not to play at social niceties here, but rather get used to the fact, and fast, that this is a concentration camp!

I proceed to the third barracks, alone with my escort. There the sign reads "Bath and Disinfection" [*fűrdő és fertőtlenítő*]. My escort hands me over to his colleague there, along with my card. Two inmates in prison uniforms approach me. They take away my little doctor's bag. They search my pockets and then ask me to undress. A barber arrives. He crops my hair close, shaves me all over and then sends me under a shower. They wash my head with a solution of calcium chloride. My eyes burn so badly that it takes several minutes before I can reopen them. In another room I receive a grey jacket and a pair of striped black trousers in place of the clothes I handed over earlier. My shoes they return to me, after having immersed them in a tub full of calcium chloride solution. I put on the clothes. They fit me well, as if they had been tailor-made for me! Who knows what companion in misfortune once wore them! An inmate rolls up the left sleeve of my jacket, reads the number found on my card, and with practiced speed lays down along my arm innumerable needle pricks with a little device filled with ink. Where the needle punctures an indistinct blue stain begins to form. The prisoner reassures me. The skin may be a little inflamed for now, but that passes in a week or so and the numbers become clearly visible. So I too am tattooed, I, Dr. Nyiszli Miklós; I cease to exist under my own name and become a mere number, A-8450, a prisoner of the K.Z.

Suddenly the memory of another formal act of inscription comes to mind. Fifteen years earlier the Dean of Medicine of the Friedrich-Wilhelms-Universität in Breslau had shaken my hand and, wishing me good luck and a prosperous future, conferred upon me my doctor's diploma, *cum laude*.

Chapter III

I am left in a strange state of inner turmoil, but I have never been one to give in to empty despair. No matter! I must adapt myself to whatever my situation brings. I must not despair! I must not become sentimental! I must neither see too much, nor yet be too sober! And yet I am indeed clearly sober, for I am saying such things to myself.

My situation for now is not the worst it could be! Dr. Mengele wants to give me a medical job. Probably I'll be taking the place, at least in part, of a

German pathologist or forensic specialist from an institute in some German town who's been drafted into the army. I am also encouraged by the fact that, presumably on Dr. Mengele's orders, I have been given not a prisoner's uniform but rather an excellent civilian suit. It follows that the position reserved for me is one that requires a neat appearance. But this is just speculation. We shall see.

From the bath building, accompanied by a new escort who carries my card in his hand, I pass into the barracks which stands opposite and which bears the number 12 on its front. It's a building around 100 meters long. The interior forms a large hall. Along both sides of the hall run lines of three-tier bunks made of rough-sawn beams and planks, divided into compartments crowded with patients. I am in Camp "F," Hospital Barracks 12.

My SS escort hands my card to an inmate, a chubby-faced older man who hurriedly stands to attention to receive it. My escort departs, and we two shake hands. We introduce ourselves. He is the supervisor of Barracks 12. He makes me comfortable in a small room off the big hall and tells me the story of his life, as prisoners always do.

He is a German from the Reich[25] [*birodalmi*]. He is fifty years old and by profession, in civilian life, a bank robber. He explains that he always worked alone. His last job was a bank robbery in grand style. He robbed one of the main banks of Düsseldorf in broad daylight. He lived for three years on the money until he was denounced by his wife, who had separated from him. He did a ten-year sentence in the Moabit Prison.[26] Upon his release, the political SS were waiting for him as he came out the prison gates, and he next became a prisoner of K.Z. Auschwitz. He has been in custody here for five years now.

On the breast of his striped shirt, just above his heart, he wears a badge with a green number on a white background. A green badge in the K.Z. is the insignia for a professional criminal. He explains the other prisoner insignia to me: a red badge is for political prisoners, while brown is for Jehovah's Witnesses, Sabbatarians and Baptists. The notoriously work-averse and prostitutes are blue. A black badge is for homosexuals charged under paragraph 175. A white letter "A" embroidered on a black ribbon on the sleeve stands for *Arzt*,[27] or doctor, but there are few of these since only imprisoned doctors actually holding the position of doctor in the K.Z. receive them.

It is already past midnight, but curiosity keeps fatigue at bay. I listen intently to every word of the barracks supervisor. He knows the complex organization of the K.Z. He knows by name the commanding SS officers for every part of the camp. He knows the prominent prisoners[28] who have a position

---

[25] That is, a German from Germany proper, as opposed to Germans from other German-speaking countries or areas.

[26] A famous prison in the "Moabit" area of Berlin.

[27] In German in the original.

[28] Nyiszli uses the German term *Prominente*, rendered in Hungarian as *prominens*.

here. I discover that K.Z. Auschwitz is the largest extermination camp [*megsemmisítő tábora*] of the Third Reich and not a labor camp! He speaks of the selections,[29] which take place every week in the hospitals and the barracks of the camp, when they load hundreds of selected prisoners onto trucks and carry them to the crematoria situated a few hundred meters away.

From his stories I learn about life in the barracks, where 800 to 1000 people are massed together in cramped, cagelike, comfortless boxes.[30] The feet of one rest on the head of another, or on a neck or a chest, they lie lengthwise and crosswise and back-to-front on their miserable pallets. Deprived of any trace of humanity, they punch and kick and bite one another to secure a space of just a few centimeters [more] for their brief sleep.

Indeed, the night's sleep is finished already by three in the morning. The work-detail bosses,[31] cudgels in hand, drive the men from their beds. They pour outside, jostling each other at the door of the barrack, and are soon standing in lines. And now begins the most dehumanizing song and dance in the whole K.Z. repertoire: *Appel*,[32] or "roll call" [*sorakozó*]. The inmates stand in five rows. They begin to put themselves in order. The barracks clerk places the taller ones in the front row, the shorter ones behind. Another "prominent" arrives, the room duty leader.[33] Raining blows heavily down with his fists he drives the tall prisoners to the back and brings the short ones to the front again. Finally the barracks supervisor himself emerges from the barracks, well fed and well dressed. Striped uniform freshly washed and pressed, he strikes a Napoleonic pose before the formation, inspects the front line, does he not observe a fault somewhere? He most certainly does. He launches himself at some men wearing glasses in the front row, slugs them on the chin with his fists and sends them to the back. Why? No one knows! No one even thinks about it. This is the K.Z. and no one expects a rhyme or reason for anything.

And so it goes for hours. Fifteen times the roll is counted, this way then that way, forwards and backwards along the rows. If a line is not straight, the entire barrack must squat for half an hour with their arms raised. Soon everyone's legs are shaking with exhaustion. Even in summer the dawn hours at Auschwitz are cold. The light, striped material of the uniforms protects neither from the rain nor from the chill, yet roll call always begins at first light and continues until 7 a.m., when the SS enlisted man arrives.

---

29 Nyiszli does not directly use the German term *Selektion*, but rather always the Hungarian *szelektálás*.

30 Thus in the original: *bokszokban*, from *bokszok-*, plural of *boksz* ("box") and the locative case ending *-ban*. The expression as a whole presumably refers to the three-tier bunks mentioned earlier.

31 Nyiszli here uses the Hungarian *felvigyázók* ("bosses" or "overseers"), presumably as a translation of the camp slang term *Kapo*, or work-team leader.

32 In German in the original, correctly *Appell*.

33 Nyiszli here uses a Hungarian translation [*szobaszolgálatos*] of the German *Stubendienst* ("room duty"), the name for a prisoner in charge of ensuring that barracks are kept clean and orderly.

The barracks supervisor, loyal servant of the SS and almost always, in every barracks, a green-badged ruffian, stands to attention and reports on unit strength. The SS man too goes along the lines. He tallies up the columns and records the headcount in a notebook. If the barracks has any dead – there are 5 or 6 each day, sometimes as many as 10 – they too figure in the roll call. They must stand there at the end of the row, propped up on either side by a pair of prisoners, as long as the counting goes on, for dead or alive, the headcount must add up! It sometimes happens that the *Kommando*[34] tasked with corpse removal, overwhelmed with work, does not show up for two or three days with their hand-drawn cart to take away the dead. And so the latter must be present at every counting until they are finally taken away and removed from the roster.

After what I have heard, I am glad to have [had] the courage to improve my lot. By speaking up to Dr. Mengele, I have obtained just the assignment I wanted. I have obtained an assignment as doctor, and from my first day here I have managed to avoid sinking into the squalor of the crowd in the quarantine camp barracks. Thanks to my civilian clothes I have preserved my human aspect and tonight I will sleep in a properly made bed in the clean doctor's room of Hospital Barracks 12.

Wake-up call is at seven a.m. The doctors, myself among them, line up in front of the barracks along with the rest of the hospital personnel. We are counted. The entire operation lasts two, three minutes. The sick are counted in their boxlike bunks, along with those who have died during the night. The bodies of the dead still lie among the sick.

At breakfast, which we eat apart in our room, I get to know my medical colleagues. The chief physician of Hospital Barracks 12, Dr. Lewy, is professor at the University of Strasbourg; his deputy, Dr. Grósz, professor at the University of Zagreb. Both are internists. In the field of medical research, they are eminent figures on a Europe-wide scale.

Here in the K.Z., ignoring danger and fatigue, putting aside their own personal tragedies, they seek to heal and to alleviate suffering, despite lacking adequate instruments and serious drugs and despite working in the complete absence of proper sterilization and antiseptics, in an environment, K.Z. Auschwitz, where within three to four weeks even those who arrive in the best physical condition break down under the weight of hunger, squalor, corporal punishment and hard labor. (How much the worse for those who have an underlying organic illness!) These are men and doctors through and through, one hundred percent, [in a place] where it is difficult to remain a man and more difficult still to be a doctor.

---

[34] A German military term meaning a work detail. Nyiszli here uses the borrowed Hungarian equivalent, *kommandó*.

Subordinate to them, eagerly following their example, is the six-member medical team. They are French and Greek doctors, of more recent vintage, kind-hearted and caring. For three years now, they have eaten the bread of the K.Z., bread made with horse-chestnut flour cut with sawdust [*vadgesztenyelisztböl készült, fűrészporral hintett kenyerét*]. Their mothers, their wives, their children were all liquidated, that is, cremated, within hours of arrival. Even if they wound up on the right-hand side, as fit for work, they could only have sustained the ordeal for three or four months at most before being selected and disappearing into the flames of the crematoria.

Even with the consciousness of all these horrors – accepted out of apathy or mere habituation, I do not know – even with the heavy burden of despair at their own fate, they strive with selfless dedication to help the walking dead who come into their hands. For indeed the patients in the hospital are the walking dead. You have to be very sick to be admitted to the hospital in the K.Z.

Withered to the bone, starved down to 30 kg, they are true walking skeletons, bellies fearfully bloated from hunger, mouths full of sores, implacably gripped by diarrhea, dried-up, yellow-skinned shadows of men. Their bodies are covered with disgusting, rampantly spreading phlegmons and festering abscesses. Such are the patients in the hospital of the K.Z.! It is these that we must help!

Chapter IV

I still do not have a job to do. I look around a bit at Camp "F" in the company of a French doctor. One thing that immediately catches my interest is a shed-like structure attached to one side of Barracks 12. It is made of rough-sawn planks, and a man-length table, a chair, a wooden box with compartments containing dissecting instruments, and a zinc bucket in one corner constitute its only inner furnishings. As my colleague informs me, it is an out-of-service dissecting room, the only one in the entire camp. They used to use it long ago. Currently he does not even know of a specialist able to do autopsies in the camp. It's not out of the question, however, that my presence here might depend on some plan of Dr. Mengele's and that my arrival thus means the return to operation of the dissecting room.

That latter possibility cools my enthusiasm somewhat. I had imagined a modern dissection hall as the scene for my activities, not this shed in a concentration camp. In all my career, not even at rural exhumation sites or while doing obligatory autopsies at suicide or murder sites have I ever performed my work in such primitive circumstances with such inadequate instruments.

I have an accommodating temperament, however, and I can adapt to this situation too. After all, in the K.Z. this is a first-rate assignment! What I don't understand is just why they gave me a new set of civilian clothes only to have

me do my work in a filthy shed. I see a certain contradiction there, but I don't worry my head too much over it.

I look across the wire fence with my colleague. In the next section of the camp I see dark-faced children at play, running about naked, their voices buzzing. Women with brightly colored clothes and racially mixed features, half-naked men, old and young, who sit jumbled together on the ground, or stand in groups talking or watching the children at play. This is the famous Gypsy camp! The racial science of the Third Reich has declared Gypsies an inferior people, harmful from a race-hygienic point of view. On the basis of this classification, they have been dragged here from all the territories under the German Reich and made prisoners of the K.Z. Because they are Catholic, they enjoy the advantage of living in the family camp. Old, young, children, all mixed up together, wherever they want to be. There are around 4,500 of them. They do no work; the only service they provide is to act as barrack and camp overseers in the Jewish barracks in the adjacent section of the camp, a task they perform with a cruelty surpassing human imagination.

The Gypsy camp has a point of special interest, the experimental barracks [*kísérleti barakk*] located there. Professor Dr. Epstein, professor *publicus ordinarius* at the University of Prague and a pediatrician of world renown, is chief of the research lab. He has been a prisoner of the K.Z. for four years already. His assistant is Dr. Bendel, lecturer in the faculty of medicine at Paris.

The experiments underway there are divided into three groups. The first is twin studies, which have recently become fashionable around the world due to the birth of the Canadian quintuplets.[35] The second is an inquiry into the physiological and pathological causes of dwarfism. The third is a study of *noma faciei*, or so called water cancer[36], a gangrenous disease of the face, seeking to identify its cause and to develop related medical treatments.

In normal practice one sees this terrible disease only very rarely. All the more reason to study it here, then, since it occurs *en masse* among the children of the Gypsy camp. Indeed this fact provided the initial impetus for the research, the concrete results of which will be groundbreaking findings for medical science.

Hereditary syphilis [*syphilis*] is detected in the majority of the Gypsy children. Typhus [*typhus*], diphtheria [*dyphtheria*], scarlet fever [*sarlach*], measles [*kanyaró*] and even malnutrition are merely cofactors which prepare a fertile ground for the development of *noma*, but only among the children of the Gypsy camp, for these same ground-preparing factors are the order of the day among the children in the Czech, Polish and Jewish sectors of the camp as

---

[35] Nyiszli here refers to the birth of the Dionne quintuplets in Canada in 1934; their survival was a medical first and created an international sensation.

[36] Nyiszli here uses the word *vízirák*, a direct translation of *Wasserkrebs* ("water cancer"), a German lay term for *noma faciei*. In English the disease is also referred to by the names *cancrum oris* and *gangrenous stomatitis*.

well. *Noma* has not, however, been demonstrated in the absence of hereditary syphilis during the course of the research. It thus appears indisputable that *noma* is related in some way to hereditary syphilis. This finding is with contrast to the prevailing medical view according to which *noma* appears above all in connection with measles, scarlet fever and typhus.

On the basis of this general conclusion a treatment method has been developed which promises a certain cure; it consists of a combination of neosalvarsan and inoculation with malaria.

Dr. Mengele visits the experimental barracks every day. He takes part in the research with keen interest, working together with two prominent doctors and a painter named Dina[37] who prepares, with great skill, the drawings needed for the work. She is from Prague, and she has been in the Czech camp for three years. As Dr. Mengele's associate, she enjoys certain advantages. She is counted among the "prominent"!

Chapter V

Dr. Mengele, chief physician of K.Z. Auschwitz [*az Auschwitzi K.Z. első orvosa*], is indefatigable in the exercise of his duties. He spends long hours at the experimental barracks in the Gypsy camp immersed in his work. He stands half the day on the *Judenrampe*[38], where already four to five trainloads of deported Hungarians are arriving per day.

The transports march past, one after the other, in long lines five abreast, under SS escort. They are marching far from where I stand, but even through three or four layers of barbed-wire fencing I can see by their elegant attire, by their long coats and smart-looking hand luggage, that they have been hauled out of some large city where they had created a life of culture and prosperity for all. That was their crime!

Still, Dr. Mengele has time to find work for me as well. A long hand-drawn cart pulls up before the dissection shed. The corpse-transport team unloads two bodies from the cart. Written on their chests, in blue-colored chalk, are the letters Z.S., an abbreviation for *zur Sektion*.[39] And that means: to be dissected! I get the barracks overseer to assign me an intelligent French prisoner from Barracks 12, and with his help I place one of the bodies on the table. It has heavy, black wire cable around its neck. This one either hanged himself, or was hanged. I make a summary examination of the second corpse as well. I immediately recognize the signs of death by high-voltage electrocution. It is easily recognizable by the small round crusts of burnt skin, as well as by the

---

[37] Dinah Gottliebová.

[38] Nyiszli here uses the word *zsidórámpa*, a direct translation of German *Judenrampe* ("Jews' ramp"), an informal name for the railway ramp at Auschwitz-Birkenau where trains carrying deportees arrived.

[39] In German in the original ("for dissection").

reddish-purplish discoloration of the skin around them. Here again I ask myself which of two cases it might be: did he run against the electrified fence of his own will, or was he thrown into it? In the K.Z. both alternatives are equally common.

Whether suicide or murder, the formalities to be observed are the same. At evening roll call the deceased is stricken from the roll, the body is loaded onto the corpse-transport cart and taken to the mortuary. From there, a truck carries some fifty to sixty bodies per day to one of the crematoria.

Dr. Mengele has assigned the two corpses to me as a test. He tells me beforehand that I should be careful to live up to what I have undertaken. I will be careful.

An automobile roars outside, within Barracks 12 the command rings out: "Attention!" Dr. Mengele has arrived, accompanied by two high-ranking SS officers. They listen to the reports of the barracks overseer and the head physician. Then they make straight for the dissection room, the prominent inmate doctors of Camp F behind them. They stand in attendance as if in the anatomical theater of a great scientific institute as a particularly interesting case goes under the scalpel. I see on their faces an intense interest in the autopsy, as well as curiosity regarding my own competence. I am to undergo an examination before an exalted – and rather perilous – tribunal. I feel almost as if my prisoner colleagues are worried for me.

Apart from myself, no one here knows that for three years, working directly from corpses, I studied every form of suicide as assistant to His Excellency Professor Dr. Strassmann [*Prof. dr. Strassmann őexcellenciája*] at the Institute of Forensic Medicine in Breslau [*Boroszló*]. What I knew then, present-day prisoner number A-8450, doctor of the K.Z., knows too.

I get down to work on the dissection: I open the cranium, the thoracic cavity, the abdominal cavity. I extract all the organs, demonstrate all the anomalies present. I rapidly answer the various questions that crop up frequently as I work. The look of satisfied interest on their faces and the friendly glances they send toward me convince me that my examination has gone well. I dissect the second corpse also. Dr. Mengele instructs me to prepare reports on the autopsies. He will send for them tomorrow. The SS doctors depart. I remain chatting with my fellow inmate doctors. Up till now they have been courteous toward me; now they accept me into the circle of the prominent.

The next day I receive three more corpses for autopsy. My audience today is the same, but the mood is more relaxed. I am a known quantity now. Today there is more interest, more breaking in with comments, and a lively discussion arises concerning the solution of a certain scientific question.

After the departure of the SS doctors, some young Greek and French doctors come to meet me. They ask me to introduce them to the techniques of lumbar puncture. They want me to let them practice on the corpses. I gladly comply with their request. I am deeply impressed that even here, behind the

barbed wire of the K.Z., they manifest such a lively interest in the profession. They practice diligently, and after five or six attempts the lumbar puncture is a success. They depart proudly, faces beaming.

Chapter VI

For three days now I have had no work to do. I receive the rations due to a doctor; I relax on my bunk, or sit on a bench in the sports field located next to Camp "F." Yes, such a thing exists in Concentration Camp Auschwitz, but only the *Prominente*, German prisoners from the Reich, may use it. On Sundays, there is lively sports activity here. The rest of the week, the great field is silent. Just a single wire fence separates it from Crematorium I. I would love to know what is going on at the foot of its gigantic, blazing chimney [*lángoló, oriasi kémény*]. From where I am sitting I can't see very much. To approach the fence would not be advisable, for a hail of automatic gunfire will be sent down without warning from the closely spaced watchtowers upon anyone who blunders into the dead zone [*a neutrális zónába*].

All I can see is that men in civilian clothes are lining up in the crematorium courtyard before the big, red-brick building. There might be two hundred of them. In front of the group stand a few SS soldiers. I presume that roll call and headcount is underway there. They are changing the crematorium personnel, day shift replacing night shift. Work goes on in the crematorium without interruption night and day. From an old prisoner, I learn that the crematoria personnel are classified as *Sonderkommando*, that is, a *Kommando* assigned to special work. They get excellent food and excellent civilian clothing. In return, they do the most horrible of jobs. They are not permitted to leave the crematorium compound, and every four months [*négyhavonként*], when they have become familiar with its many secrets, they are liquidated. So it has been for every *Sonderkommando* for as long as the K.Z. has existed. No one has ever yet escaped from those terrible buildings to tell the world of what has been going on, for years now, within their walls.

I return to Barracks 12 just in time to encounter Dr. Mengele. He arrives in an automobile. He is greeted by the barracks overseer. He sends for me! He tells me to get in! This time I do not have an escort. I cannot even say goodbye to my colleagues. We set off, but then stop in front of the camp office. Dr. Mengele calls Dr. Sentkeller hurrying over, and asks him for my card. Moments later it is in his hands.

For ten minutes we move among the maze of fences, through gates, heavily guarded front and back, from one part of the camp to another. Only now do I see just how enormous in scale the K.Z. is! Very few prisoners ever have the chance to see this, for the majority of them perish in the same sector of the camp they first arrive in. At times Auschwitz Concentration Camp has held prisoner as many as 500,000 people [*500.000 embert*] within its electrified

barbed wire. My reflections are abruptly interrupted by Dr. Mengele. He calls back to me: "It's no sanatorium where I'm taking you, but it will be a quite tolerable position."

We exit the camp and proceed along the *Judenrampe* for three hundred meters. The car slows, the horn sounds. A large iron gate opens in the fence. Beside the gate stands a guard post. We pass through and arrive in a spacious, well-kept courtyard covered with green lawn. The sandy pathways and green fir groves [*fenyőlugasok*] of the courtyard would make it a welcoming place were it not for the large red-brick building there and the enormous, flame-spewing chimney [*óriási, tűzokádó kémény*] at one end. We are at one of the crematoria! We get out of the car! An SS hurries over briskly, presents himself to Dr. Mengele. Crossing the courtyard, we pass through a large door into the crematorium building. "Is the room ready?" Dr. Mengele asks our SS escort. The latter answers yes, and we make our way there directly. They enter, I follow behind them. We are in a freshly whitewashed room. Overlooking the courtyard is a large bright window with heavy iron bars over it. The furniture of the room makes an almost weird impression after the barracks room in the camp. A white bed, a white wardrobe, a long table and some chairs make up the room's furnishings. On the table is a red velvet tablecloth, and underfoot, on the concrete floor, are splendid carpets. I see they've been expecting me. The men of the *Sonderkommando* have painted the room and furnished it from the chairs and tables and tablecloths left behind by the transports who have been destroyed here, along with a pinewood bed made in the local woodworking shop [*házi asztalosműhelyben*] and a wardrobe.

From there, passing through a long, dark corridor, we arrive in another room. We are in a bright, double-windowed dissection hall of the most modern type. The floor is of reddish concrete, and in the middle of the room, on a grey concrete base, stands a marble-slab dissecting table with numerous drainage canals cut into its surface. Installed near the edge of the table is a tub with nickel-plated taps. Three porcelain sinks are mounted along the wall. The walls are painted with a light-green, oil-based paint. In the windows, behind the iron bars, green-meshed screens keep the flies and mosquitos out.

From the dissection hall we step into the room next door. This is the laboratory [*munkaterem*], an elegant room fitted out with gleaming furniture. In the middle of the room stand comfortable armchairs and a long worktable covered with a gray cloth. On the table I count three microscopes. A broad, tall bookcase stands in one corner, filled with technical works in the latest editions. A glass cabinet also stands in the room, full of chemicals. On top of all that, there is a linen closet containing gowns, aprons, towels and rubber gloves. What unfolds before me is a perfect replica of the anatomical institute of a big modern city.

I try to take this all in, but I am paralyzed with terror. I had realized immediately, even as I passed through the main gate, that I was passing along the

way toward death. Toward a slow death, yawning before me in its dizzying, bottomless depths. I feel it, I am done for.

Now I understand why I received civilian clothes. They are worn only by the *Sonderkommando*, the *Kommando* of the walking dead.

My boss prepares to leave. He advises the SS that, with regard to my duties, I am subordinate to him alone. The crematorium's SS personnel have no authority over my person. My meals will be provided by the SS kitchen. I may supplement my clothes and linens from the storeroom. For haircuts and shaves I may go to the SS barber shop found in the crematorium building. I do not have to be present at morning and evening roll call!

Apart from anatomical and laboratory work, I am required to provide medical attention for the 120-man-strong SS contingent assigned to the four crematoria, as well as for the 860-man-strong *Sonderkommando*. The necessary medicines, instruments and dressings are at my disposal in sufficient quantities. For ongoing patient care, I am required to visit the individual crematoria once per day – and in case of necessity, even twice – to call on the sick where they lie. I am free to come and go among the four crematoria. I may move about without any escort from 7 in the morning until 9 at night. Every day I must report the number of bedbound and ambulatory sick to the commander of the SS and *Sonderkommando* units, *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld.

I listen, paralyzed, to the list of my rights and duties. Under such terms I would be the leading *Prominente* of the K.Z., were it not that I am to be part of the *Sonderkommando* and that all this is to happen within *Krema* I.[40]

Dr. Mengele departs without saying farewell. An SS, even of the lowliest rank, does not exchange greetings with a prisoner of the K.Z. I close the door of the dissection hall, taking the keys with me. I am responsible for everything here now.

I go to my room and sit down to collect my thoughts somewhat. A difficult task! I start at the beginning. The image of my abandoned home rises before me, the sunny little house on the terrace with its pleasant rooms where I passed so many difficult hours caring for my patients – difficult, but with the satisfaction of being able to help – and so many happy hours surrounded by my family.

It has been a week already since we were separated; where could they be, I wonder, in this hundred thousand-headed throng, nameless, like everyone else locked up in this gigantic prison? Has my fifteen-year-old daughter managed to stay with her mother? Have they been separated from each other? What will become of my aged parents, for whom I have worked, with so much love, to make their twilight years carefree? What will become of my little sister, love-

---

[40] "*... nem lenne mindez a Krema I-ben.*" Nyiszli here uses the Auschwitz camp slang *Krema* I, short for *Krematorium* I. Modern scholarship now identifies this building as *Krematorium* II, saving the name *Krematorium* I for the disused crematorium at the Auschwitz main camp.

ly, gentle-hearted girl, to whom I have been a father in place of our sickly father? How good it was to love them, how good it was to help them! Not for a moment do I doubt their fate. They too are *en route*, in one of the trains made up of forty ramshackle wagons, here to the death camp Auschwitz – to the *Judenrampe* – where, at a mechanical gesture from my learned boss Dr. Mengele, my parents will turn to the left, and my little sister also, to the left, for even if the judgment for her should say to the right, she undoubtedly will ask, hands joined in supplication, that they permit her to go with our mother. They will grant her permission and she will thank them for it with warm words and with tears in her eyes.

News of my arrival has spread quickly among the SS personnel of the crematoria and among the *Sonderkommando*. They come to my room to call upon me, one after the other. Some SS NCOs open the door. Two grimly martial *Oberscharführers* of enormous stature enter. I know that my demeanor at this moment will determine their future attitude toward me. I think of Dr. Mengele's order, I am subordinate only to him! Accordingly, I treat the visit as strictly private in nature, an act of courtesy. I do not leap up, as per K.Z. regulations, to present myself standing at attention, but rather remain seated; thus welcoming them, I invite them to sit down.

They stop in the middle of room and stare, sizing me up intently. I sense the importance of the moment. Now I face the test of first impressions! It appears I don't do badly, for the muscles over their high cheekbones lose their rigid tension, and with a nonchalant motion they sit down.

Our conversation moves within a very narrow ambit. How was my journey? How did I wind up in the K.Z.? They cannot ask such questions, for my answers might embarrass them. And of politics, the war, the conditions prevailing in the K.Z., of these things I cannot speak. But I am not flustered, for my years of study in Germany before the war provide plenty of material for discussion.

We become completely absorbed in conversation. It impresses them that I speak their language more perfectly than they do. They do not even understand some of my expressions, though they try to avoid showing it. I know them well: their country, their cities, their family life, their moral and religious conceptions. The conversation is not difficult for me. I can see that my oral examination has gone well, for they leave smiling.

Other visitors arrive. Men in civil clothes, neatly groomed and shaven. The head *Kapo*[41] of the *Sonderkommando* and two *Kommando* leaders[42] enter my room. Another courtesy call! They're the ones who arranged my room with their men; they'd heard of my arrival, they invite me to dinner so I can get to know the rest of the crew as well.

---

[41] "*Főkapója*," a direct Hungarian translation of German *Hauptkapo* ("head *Kapo*").
[42] "*Kommandóvezető*," for German *Kommandoführer* ("*Kommando* leader").

Just then it was indeed time for dinner. I go with them up to the first floor[43] of the crematorium, to the quarters arranged for the personnel there. It is an enormous hall, lined on either side with comfortable single beds. The bunks are made of unpainted wood, but each is richly covered with cushions and silk coverlets in different styles and colors. This brilliantly colorful bedding stands in sharp, even jarring contrast with the surroundings. It was never meant for this place! It is from the belongings left by the transports brought here. Such is the privilege of the *Sonderkommando* that they could take such things from the storerooms and use them.

The whole room is flooded with dazzling light. They do not economize on lighting here like in the barracks of the K.Z. We pass between the long rows of beds. Only half of the *Kommando* is in the quarters, the other half, one hundred men, is on the night shift. They are at work. Of the men here, some are already lying down, or even asleep. Some are reading books. There are plenty of them! We are a book-reading people! Every deportee brings a few, each according to his or her intellectual level. But this too is a privilege, the fact that the *Sonderkommando* can keep books for themselves and read them. In the K.Z. it's twenty days in the standing cell for anyone caught reading, if they don't just beat you to death.

The table is waiting for us spread with a silk-brocade cloth. Fine, monogrammed china, silver tableware, porcelain jugs, this too is all stuff from the transports. The table is piled with every delicacy, all that a deported people have brought with them on an uncertain journey. There are preserves, smoke-cured bacon [*szalonna*], salami, marmalades, pastries, chocolate. From the labels I see that these things are provisions left behind by Hungarian deportees. Perishable foods pass, by right of office, to any legitimate successors still among the living, that is, to the *Sonderkommando*. Sitting around the table are the head *Kapo*, the engineer, the chief stoker, the captain of the tooth-pulling *Kommando*, the director of the gold refinery. The welcome they extend is a hearty one. They offer generously from everything they have. There's more where it came from! The transports from Hungary keep coming one after another. They bring plenty of everything!

I swallow each mouthful with difficulty. I can't help thinking of my companions in fate, driven from their homes, who in the last hours before deportation had gathered together or prepared provisions for the journey while shedding bitter tears. They had suffered from hunger, but they ate nothing along the entire way in order to have something in reserve for their elderly parents and for their children should harder days come later. But harder days never

[43] In the European manner, "first floor" (*első emelet*) here refers to the first floor above ground level, *i.e.*, the second floor of American English. Nyiszli's room is on the ground level.

came! The food was left here, untouched, in the undressing room[44] of the crematorium.

I drink tea with rum. After a few glasses my internal tensions subside completely. My mind is purged, liberated from its tormenting thoughts, my whole body becomes enlivened. A pleasing warmth flows through me. I am drunk. I can feel the alcohol's intoxicating work. Its effect is like a mother's caressing hand, as if benevolence is raining down upon me. We smoke fine cigarettes, also from the Hungarian transports. In the camp itself the price of a cigarette is a ration of bread. Here there are hundreds lying in packages on the table. We carry on a lively conversation. Represented are Poland, France, Greece, Russia, Germany, Italy. The talk proceeds in German, as everyone understands it.

Over the course of our conversation I learn the history of the crematoria. How tens of thousands of prisoners [*fegyencek tízezrei*] built these gigantic buildings out of stone and concrete. How they had to complete them in harsh winter weather. Every stone in these buildings is stained with the blood of tens of thousands of unlucky Jewish deportees [*tíz és tízezer szerencsétlen zsidó deportált*]. Starved and thirsty, inadequately clothed, nourished with wretched gruel as their only food, they toiled day and night so that these horrid factories of death could be completed and become the cremators of their own bodies. Since then four years [*négy év*] have passed. Millions and millions [*millió és millió*] of people have stepped down off the trains onto the ramp and passed through the doors of the crematoria. This current group is the twelfth *Sonderkommando* [*a XII-ik Sonderkommandó*]! I get to know the history of each *Kommando*. I get to know the names of their heroes and I confirm what I have already heard in the camp as well, that the life of a *Sonderkommando* lasts only a few months.

Whoever is of the Jewish faith can begin, from the day of his arrival here, the rites for purification before death. For his death will surely come, as it has for every *Sonderkommando* until now.

It's nearly midnight, the members of the dinnertime company are worn out from the day's work, woozy from all the alcohol they've consumed. Our conversation becomes more and more halting. An SS guard doing the rounds warns us quietly that it would be best for all of us to hit the sack. I say goodnight, and I too head off to sleep.

Thanks to the strong rum I sleep through my first night relatively quietly, though it helps as well that I'm in a state of complete nervous exhaustion.

---

[44] The Hungarian text here has "*vetkező-termében*," an evident spelling error. The word *vétkező* means "sinner" from *vétkezik* "to sin"; the correct term is *vetkőző* "undressing."

Chapter VII

The long-drawn-out wail of a locomotive's whistle sounds from the ramp. It's daybreak! I go to my window, where I have a clear view across. A long train is standing there. Within a few minutes, the doors are flung to one side and the wagons disgorge from within themselves the chosen people of Israel [*Izrael kiválasztott népét*]. Lining up and selection take half an hour at most. The left-hand column sets off at a slow march.

From my room I hear loud orders, hurried footsteps. The noise is coming from the furnace hall [*kazánterem*] of the crematorium! They are making preparations for receiving the transport. The whine of electric motors becomes audible. They have turned on the giant blowers [*óriási ventillátorokat*] which fan the fire [*a tüzet élesztik*] to the proper temperature inside the furnaces [*kazánokban*]. Fifteen blowers of this kind [*tizenöt ilyen ventillátor*] are in operation at once! One is installed next to each furnace [*minden kemence mellé van egy építve*]. The cremation hall [*égetőterem*] is about 150 meters long [*százötven méter hosszú*], a brightly lit, white-washed, concrete-floored space with enormous, iron-barred windows. The fifteen cremation furnaces [*égőkazán*] are installed separately [*külön-külön*] in large red-brick structures. Their massive iron doors, polished to a gleam, run in a sinister line down the length of the hall.

After five or six minutes the transport arrives at the gate, the gate's leaves swing open. The procession enters the courtyard in the customary rows of five. This is the phase of the process which nobody knows about, for of all those who might know, having walked the three hundred meters here from the ramp along the path to their doom, none has ever returned to tell the story! This, then, is what "to the left" means: one of the crematoria! Not a camp for old folks, invalids and children, where those unable to work will care for the little ones, as the German disinformation spread among the anxious group that winds up on the right would have it.

They walk with slow, weary movements. The little children cling sleepily to their mothers' skirts. Babies in swaddling clothes are for the most part carried in their fathers' arms, or pushed in buggies. The SS escort remains outside the gate. According to the text of a warning sign, entry is forbidden to outsiders, even SS!

In an instant they spot the taps installed in the courtyard for irrigation purposes. Pots and other vessels are brought forth. The column dissolves and, pushing and shoving, they rush to fill them. No wonder they're so impatient! For five days they have scarcely drunk any water. What they did drink was foul and could not quench their thirst.

The SS guards who receive the transport are used to this scene. They wait patiently until everyone has quenched their thirst and filled their vessels. Until all have drunk, they cannot bring the group to order. Slowly they herd them

back together again. They proceed about a hundred meters along a cinder path bordered with green lawns until they reach a grey-painted iron railing [*míg egy szürkére festett vaskorláthoz érnek*] where ten or twelve concrete steps lead below the ground to a large room, upon the façade of which hangs an enormous sign stating, in German, French, Greek and Hungarian, that this is a "Bath and Disinfection Room."[45] The unsuspecting are lulled of course, but even the doubtful are too. They go down the steps almost cheerfully.

The room into which the transport is conducted is about 200 meters long [*körülbelül kétszát méter hosszú*], starkly illuminated and painted white. A line of columns stretches down the middle of the room to the end. Benches are arranged around each column and along the walls as well. Above the benches are long lines of hooks, above the hooks are numbers. Advisory signs posted at frequent intervals announce in each language that one's clothing and shoes, tied together, should be placed on a hook. And their number should be noted without fail, so that no unnecessary confusion arises upon returning from the bath! "This is real German orderliness!" say those inclined to German-worship from the old days. They're right, too! It really is for the sake of order, so that all these thousands of high-quality shoes, so hard to find in the Third Reich, do not get mixed up together. The same goes for the clothes as well, so that they remain usable by the bombed-out German population.

Three thousand people [*háromezer ember*] are in the room. Men, women, children. SS soldiers arrive and immediately the order rings out: everyone is to undress completely, ten minutes! They stand petrified, old folks, grandfathers, grandmothers, children, wives, husbands. Modest matrons and maidens look at one another helplessly. Perhaps they did not understand the German words [*a német szavakat*]? But already the order is repeated! Its tone is more impatient now, almost menacing!

They are filled with foreboding, their pride is stirred, but with Jewish resignation they recognize that, with regard to themselves, anything is permitted! They begin to undress with difficulty. A group sent from the *Sonderkommando* assists in the undressing of the aged, the lame and the mad. In ten minutes everyone is naked. Their clothing hangs on the hooks, along with their shoes, laces tied together. And their hook numbers have been carefully noted…!

The SS clear a path through the dense crowd to the oak double doors located at the end of the room. They open them! The crowd surges through them into the next room, also brightly lit. This room is the same size [*olyan nagyságú*] as the undressing room [*vetkezőterem*], but there are no benches and hooks here. In the center of the room, at a distance of thirty meters from each other [*egymástól harminc méter távolságra*], a number of columns stretch from the concrete floor to the ceiling. These are not support columns, but are

[45] "*Fürdő és fertőtlenitő helyiség.*" This thus must have been the inscription in Hungarian.

rather quadrangular tinplate pipes [*négyszögletű vasbádog csövek*], their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill.

Everyone is inside now! A loud command rings out! – SS and *Sonderkommando* are to leave the room! – They leave and take a head count. The doors [*az ajtók*] close, the lights are turned off from outside.

At that moment, an automobile roars outside. A luxury model Red Cross car [*vöröskeresztes luxuskocsi*] arrives. An SS officer and an S.D.G. *Sanitätsdienstgefreiter*,[46] a non-commissioned medical officer, step out. The medic has four green-colored canisters in his hands.

They advance across the lawn to where some low concrete chimneys emerge from the ground [*földből*] at a distance of thirty meters from one another [*egymástól harminc méterre*]. They head for the first chimney. They don gas masks. They lift the chimney cover; it too is made of concrete [*betonból*]. They punch open the patented top[47] of one of the canisters and pour the contents, a substance consisting of bean-sized lilac-colored [*lila színű*] granules, into the opening. The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form [*Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája*]; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air [*amint a levegővel érintkezik*]. It falls down into the perforated sheet-metal pipes [*lyukacsos bádogcsöve*(*k*)] into the underground room. It stays there in the pipe; it does not scatter all over. The gas immediately comes out through the holes, and within moments [*pillanatok alatt*] it fills the room crowded with people. Within five minutes [*öt perc alatt*] it kills them![48]

The Red Cross car comes like this to every transport, bringing the gas from the outside. No supply of it is ever kept in the crematorium. A despicable precaution, but more despicable still is the fact that they should bring it in a car marked with the insignia of the International Red Cross!

The two gas executioners wait five more minutes, to be sure of their work. They light cigarettes and get into their car. They have just killed three thousand innocent people!

Twenty minutes later, the electric ventilators [*a villamos szellőztetőket*] are switched on to remove the gas. The doors [*az ajtók*] open. Trucks arrive now too. A *Sonderkommando* group loads clothing and shoes separately onto the trucks. They're taking them away to disinfect them! To the real disinfection now! From there, they go by train to various centers around the country.

The modern, exhaustor-system fans [*az exhaustor rendszerű, modern szellőztetők*] quickly clear the room of gas, but it remains present, if in small quantities, trapped in cracks, among the dead. Even hours later [*még órák*

---

46 In German in the original along with the abbreviation.

47 Nyiszli's "patent top" (*patent tetejét*) presumably is his translation of German *Patentdeckel*, a trade term for a lid with a flattened concave profile, like that of a paint can.

48 Or "it is finished!" The Hungarian verb *végez* literally means "to finish," but like its English equivalent (cf. "to finish off") it also means, colloquially, "to kill."

múlva] breathing it provokes a suffocating cough. For this reason, the *Sonder*-squad [*Sonderesosztag*] enter with rubber syringes[49] and wear gas masks. The room is once more starkly illuminated. A terrible spectacle unfolds before those who enter.

The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap [*hanem emeletmagasan egyhalomban*]. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually [*fokozatosan*] saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later [*A magasban így későbben éri el a gáz őket*]. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all! Could they but think about it, they would know that they are trampling their parents, their wives, their children in vain, but they cannot! What they do is a survival reflex! I notice that at the bottom of the tower of bodies [*hullatoronynak*] lie the babies, children, women and aged, at the top, the stronger men.

Tangled together, their bodies covered with bloody scratches which they caused one another in the scramble, they lie with bleeding noses, bleeding mouths. Their heads are swollen and blue [*kékre van dagadva*], deformed beyond all recognition! All the same, the *Sonderkommandos* often recognize their relatives among the dead. I myself dread the horror of such an encounter! There is no work for me here, and yet I have come down among the dead, because I feel a sense of duty to my people and to the world, that, while I cannot reasonably hope it, yet through some trick of fate I may escape from here and write these lines as the only living witness!

The *Sonderkommando* group stands around the mountain of corpses [*hullahegy körül*] in tall rubber boots and flushes it with powerful streams of water. There is great need of this, for the last act of death by asphyxiation, and thus death by gas, is the release of excrement from the bowels. All of the dead are filthy with it!

After the "bathing" of the dead is accomplished – and with what spiritual abnegation, what complete self-surrender the *Sonderkommando* performs this task! – next begins the pulling apart of the tangled-together corpses. It is a very difficult job! They loop straps around the wrists below the spasmodically clenched fists, and so drag the bodies of the dead, still slippery with water, to the elevators in the next room. Four large mechanical freight elevators are in operation here [*Négy nagy teherfelvonógép működik itt*]. They pile the dead onto these, twenty, twenty-five to an elevator. An alarm bell informs the operator that it can ascend! The elevator stops at the cremation hall [*égetőtermé-*

---

[49] *I.e.*, bulb syringes, presumably to blow contaminated air out of the spaces it is trapped in and thus disperse it.

ben] of the crematorium, where its massive doors open automatically. The towing *Kommando* [*a vontató kommandó*] is waiting for it there. Once again, loops go around the wrists of the dead. They drag them along the concrete floor on a slide made for the purpose and deposit them in front of the fifteen furnaces [*a 15 kemence előtt*].

They lie in long lines on the concrete, the corpses of old and young and children alike. Blood trickles from their noses and their mouths, as well as from their bodies, abraded from the dragging, and mixes with the continuously flowing water which trickles from taps installed for that purpose through channels in the concrete floor.

Then follows a new phase in the exploitation of the Jews' corpses. The Third Reich has already seized their clothing, their shoes. Hair is a valuable material too. It is essential for delayed action bombs, as hair is a fiber which expands and contracts uniformly in both dry and humid air. This capacity is brought to bear in the detonator mechanism of the bombs. And so the dead are shorn.

The Third Reich is founded on the value not of gold but of work! They say it and shout it to the whole world. Here's the truth! The eight men of the tooth-pulling *Kommando* [*a foghúzó kommandó*] stand before the furnaces, two kinds of tool, or rather "instruments," in their hands. In one hand, a crowbar, in the other, tooth-pulling pliers. They turn the bodies face upward, open the mouths, and with horrid workmanship ruthlessly proceed to not so much pull out as smash out any gold teeth and bridges they can find in the oral cavity. And yet the men of the *Kommando* are all qualified dentists and oral surgeons! It was as such that Dr. Mengele recruited them for the performance of challenging dental and oral-surgical duties. They had hoped for a good position in their own professions! They had presented themselves and fallen into the hell of the crematorium. Exactly as it happened to me!

The gold teeth wind up in a zinc bucket, where they sit in a hydrochloride solution to burn off the bone and pieces of flesh. The other gold items found on the dead, the platinum objects, the pearls, the necklaces, the rings all go into a closed strongbox set aside for this purpose. They toss them through a hole in the lid. Gold is a heavy metal; I would estimate 8-10 kilograms [*nyolc-tíz kilóra*] is collected per day at one crematorium. Naturally it depends on the transports as well. There are poor transports and there are rich transports, depending on where they come from.

The Hungarian transports arrive at the ramp completely looted. The transports from Holland, Czechoslovakia and the various parts of Poland, even after years of life in the ghettos, have managed to keep and bring along their jewels, their gold objects, their dollars. The Germans thus come into possession of immense riches.

After the last gold tooth is out of the mouth of its dead owner, the corpses go to the cremation *Kommando* [*a hamvasztó kommandohóz*]. These then

place them three at a time [*hármasával*] on a pushing device made of steel plates [*egy acél lemezekből készült tolószerkezetre*]. The furnace's heavy iron doors open automatically [*automatikusan*]; the device moving on iron wheels rolls into the glowing furnace, drops its load, slides back, heated to incandescence.[50] Two men with rubber hoses douse it with powerful streams of water.

The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes [*20 perc alatt hamvadnak*]. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day [*Ez napi ötezer ember egétését jelenti*]. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity [*Négy krematórium dolgozik ugyanilyen kapacitással*]. Altogether 20,000 people [*összesen 20.000 ember*] pass each day [*naponta*] through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces. The souls of twenty-thousand innocent people fly off through the gigantic chimneys. Nothing remains of them here but a heap of ashes in the courtyard of the crematoria [*a krematóriumok udvarán*], which trucks carry off to the Vistula, rushing along some two kilometers away, and deliver to the waves. After so much suffering, so much horror, they are not even granted the finality of rejoining and fading away into the earth.

Chapter VIII

The pathological anatomy laboratory was established at the initiative of my boss, Dr. Mengele, and is intended to satisfy his medical research ambitions. It has been finished for several days, waiting only for a forensic pathologist so that it can begin operations.

Grand possibilities and wide vistas open here on the grounds of the K.Z. for the forensic investigation of the frequently occurring cases of suicide, for twin studies, for the pathological evaluation of developmental disorders such as dwarfism and gigantism!

The abundance of corpse materials occurring nowhere else, and the possibility of having corpses at one's disposal without limit and without responsibility give a great impetus to research work and afford ever greater possibilities!

I know from experience that while the hospitals of major world cities are able, with difficulty, to make available 100-150 corpses per year for research purposes to forensic medical or anatomical institutes, they are available in K.Z. Auschwitz in quantities calculable in the millions [*milliós számokban*]!

Anyone who enters the confines of the K.Z. is a candidate for death here. Those whose good fortune takes them to the left become corpses in the gas chambers within an hour. Less fortunate are those whose bad luck puts them

[50] In the text of the 1947 edition, an entire line of text was dropped here, making the phrase nonsensical: "a vaskerekeken járó szerkezet a kemence izzásig van hevítve" instead of "a vaskerekeken járó szrkezet a kemence <u>ízzó belsejébe gördül, ledobja terhét, ismét kicsúszik,</u> izzásig van hevítve."

on the right! The qualification of "candidates for death" applies to them as well, only with the difference that, for three or four months, for as long as they may hold out, they must suffer all the horrors of the K.Z. along the way. They succumb to slave labor! They bleed from a thousand wounds. They cry out in hunger. Losing their minds, they howl with staring eyes. They freeze to death writhing in fields of snow. Trained bloodhounds tear off what flesh still remains on them, and when even the lice no longer find nourishment on their dried-up bodies, along comes redeeming death for them! Who has it better? Who, among their fathers, their mothers, their brothers and sisters, their children? The right side or the left?

Already upon the arrival of new transports an SS soldier goes along the line of people assembled before the wagons and asks after the twins and dwarves to find among them. The mothers, hoping for something good, hand over their twin children without reflecting. The adult twins, for their part, know that they are scientifically interesting. Only something good can come of that. They present themselves willingly. This happens in the same way with the dwarves.

They are separated out, they all go to the right. Guards accompany them, still in their civilian clothes, which they are allowed to keep, to the barracks in the camp specially designated for them, the so-called convalescence barracks.[51] Here the food is good, the beds are comfortable, there are washing facilities, the treatment is good.

They are in Barracks 14 of Sector "F" of the camp, and from there their supervisor takes them to the previously mentioned experimental block in the Gypsy camp. Here each day every medical test that can be done on living humans is performed. Blood tests, spinal taps, blood transfusions between twins, and innumerable other tests, all of them painful and exhausting. Dina, the female painter and illustrator from Prague, prepares comparative drawings of the twins' skulls, ears, noses and mouths, and the lines on their hands and their feet; each drawing goes into a separately created dossier containing detailed personal data where the test-report pages prepared from the results of research tests are kept as well. This is the procedure with the dwarves also.

These tests, known in medical terms as "*in vivo*," that is, performed upon the living, still are far from exhausting the possibilities of twin-research science. They are full of gaps; they offer little! Thus follows the last and most important phase of twin research, the anatomopathological evaluation! The comparison, in twin siblings, of healthy and abnormally functioning or diseased organs – for that study, as for every kind of anatomopathology, dead bodies are needed! Since the autopsy must allow for the simultaneous evalua-

[51] The expression *kímélő barakk* (literally "sparing barrack"), used here and four paragraphs below, is likely Nyiszli's translation of the German *Schonungsbaracke* (or *Schonungsblock*), a term used in the camp system for a building where convalescent prisoners could rest and thus "spare" (*schonen*) their health.

tion of detected anomalies, the twins have to die at the same time! And die they do, in an experimental barracks of K.Z. Auschwitz, in Sector B.III of the camp [*a B.III. táborrészben*], by the hand of Dr. Mengele.

Here occurs a situation unique in all the world in the history of medical science! Twins die together, at the same time, and there is the possibility of subjecting them both to an autopsy! Where in free life does the marvelous situation ever arise that twins should die together at the same time? Even twins are separated by their life circumstances. Often they live at a great distance from one another and they are not accustomed to die together, but rather one dies at ten and the other at fifty, to speak by way of example. There is no possibility, thus, of a comparative autopsy! In the Auschwitz camp there are many hundreds of twins, with many hundreds of possibilities!

For this Dr. Mengele separates out the twins and the dwarves while still on the ramp. For this they go to the right, to the convalescence barracks! For this their excellent provisions! For this they are able to wash themselves, so that they should not die ahead of one another by contracting different diseases! They must die in good health and at the same time!

The head *Kapo* of the *Sonderkommando* comes to me to report that an SS soldier is waiting at the crematorium gate with a corpse-transport *Kommando*. I go out to the waiting group. They are not permitted to enter the courtyard. I receive the accompanying documents from the SS soldier. I take in hand the dossier of two twins. The *Kommando*, which is made up of women, places a blanket-covered stretcher before me. I lift the blanket. It covers the bodies of two two-year-old twins. I call over two of my *Sonderkommando* men to carry the bodies in and place them on the dissecting table.

I open the dossiers and leaf through them. State-of-the-art clinical examinations, write-ups, photographs, X-rays and artistic drawings give back a clear reflection of the little twins' gemellological features. All that is missing is the autopsy report! Preparing it is my job! The two little twins have died together! They lie side by side on the big dissecting table! By their deaths, by the sufficient laying bare of their little bodies [*testecskéjük*][52] through dissection, they must reveal the secret of the multiplication of the race!

Promoting the multiplication of the superior race chosen for mastery is a "worthy goal." By such means perhaps one day every German woman will bear twins!

The plan is madness! Its formulators are the sick-brained racial theorists of the Third Reich. The performance of the experiments has been entrusted to the

[52] Or perhaps "their minutest parts." Hungarian *testescke* is a diminutive of *test* ("body"), but is also used to mean "corpuscle."

chief physician of K.Z. Auschwitz, the highly trained "criminaldoctor"[53] – that is, *criminal* doctor[54] – Dr. Mengele.

Among criminals and evil-doers, the most dangerous type of all is the *criminaldoctor*! Especially with the kind of power that is placed in Dr. Mengele's hands! He sends millions [*milliókat*] to their deaths because according to their [*sic*] racial theories[55] they are inferior beings harmful to humanity! This same criminal doctor sits for long hours beside me among the microscopes, flasks and test tubes, or stands for long hours at the dissecting table in a bloodstained lab coat, with bloody hands, and examines and researches like one possessed! The goal is the multiplication of the German race! The end goal, in turn, is that there should be enough Germans to replace the Czech, Hungarian, Polish, Dutch peoples, condemned to extermination, in the areas inhabited by these peoples and now declared *Lebensraum* [*életterének*] for the Third Reich.

I finish the autopsy of the two little twins. I prepare the protocol, a standard, minutes-style autopsy report about them. I have done my job well! My boss, it seems, is pleased. He has a little difficulty reading my block-capital handwriting. I became accustomed to writing this way in America! I remark to him that if he wants a nice, neat report I will be in need of a typewriter, because I write on one even at home. He asks what kind of machine I am used to. I answer: "Olympia Elit."[56] "All right then! You will get a typewriter! I will send it to you tomorrow. I want to receive neat work, because these [reports] are going to be sent from here to the institute for racial and developmental biology in Berlin-Dahlem." From this I learn that the experiments here are being reviewed by medical authorities of the highest standing in one of the most illustrious scientific institutions in the world!

The next day an SS soldier brings me a typewriter, an Olympia! And again I receive twin corpses. Four pairs of twins have been brought over from the Gypsy camp's twins group. They are the corpses of Gypsy children under ten years of age.

---

[53] Printed thus in the original, including quotation marks. The correct German spelling would be *Kriminaldoktor*; compare its appearance at the end of Chapter 15.

[54] Literally "evil-doing doctor" (*gonosztevőorvos*). The compound *Kriminaldoktor* is not in regular use, and indeed is not correct German, as the word *Doktor* is used as a title (e.g., "Doktor Mengele") but not as a generic word for "physician" (for which *Arzt* would be correct). However, it appears that what Nyiszli (if only provisionally and ironically) intends here by the compound is something like "forensic pathologist" (i.e., a medical professional specializing in *criminal* investigation – in correct German, *Gerichtsmediziner*), in an analog of words like *Kriminalbeamte* ("police detective") or *Kriminalgericht* ("criminal court"). He then deliberately mistranslates this invented compound for his Hungarian readers, taking *Kriminal-* in its literal or basic sense – a practice which he continues to follow in his subsequent uses of the word below, whether spelling it *criminaldoctor* or *Kriminaldoktor*.

[55] The possessive ending here (*fajteóriájuk*) is for the third person plural ("their"). Presumably Nyiszli intends to refer to National Socialists in general and not the Jews themselves.

[56] Thus in the original. Nyiszli has presumably "normalized" the English spelling for his Hungarian readers here.

I perform an autopsy on a pair of twins, recording every phase of the autopsy process in the protocol. I remove the skullcap. I extract the brain together with the cerebellum. I examine everything. Next comes the opening of the thoracic cavity, the extraction of the sternum. Then I remove the tongue through an incision made below the chin. Together with it comes the esophagus. Then follows the trachea with the two lungs. I wash the organs so I can see them clearly. There's blood everywhere! The most insignificant-looking little spot or change of color can furnish important data. I slice open the pericardium, ladle out the exudate fluid [*izzadmányfolyadékot*]. I take out the heart as well! I hold it beneath the tap, wash away the blood. I turn it over in the palm of my hand. In the outer wall of the left ventricle is a tiny, round, pale-red spot, caused by a pin prick, it barely stands out against the surrounding color. I can't be wrong! The pinprick could have been made by a very fine needle. Naturally a hypodermic needle! The child received an injection, but for what reason? Someone might receive an injection to the heart in the case of an emergency due to cardiac insufficiency perhaps. I soon figure it out. I open the heart, expose the left ventricle. In an autopsy, one would normally ladle out and weigh the blood in the left ventricle of the heart. That's not possible to do here, because the blood has coagulated into a hard, clotted mass. With tweezers I pull the blood clot apart, sniff it. The characteristic, powerful smell of chloroform hits my nostrils. The child received a chloroform injection to the heart! For no other purpose than that the blood in the left ventricle of the heart should coagulate due to the injected chloroform and, depositing against the heart valves, provoke immediate cardiac arrest.

My knees shake with excitement. I have discovered the Third Reich's darkest medical secret [*Felfedeztem a III. Birodalom orvostudomanyának legsötétebb titkát*]. So they kill people here not just with gas, but also with injections of chloroform administered to the heart! Sweat bathes my forehead. It is fortunate that I am alone. In front of others I would scarcely have been able to conceal my emotion. I finish the autopsy. I assess the anomalies discovered and put them down on paper, but the chloroform, the coagulated blood in the left ventricle and the pinprick in the exterior wall of the heart do not appear in my report. This was a careful precaution on my part. Dr. Mengele's dossiers about these twins are in my hands as well. They contain precise test data, X-ray images, the finely executed drawings already mentioned, but circumstances of death and cause of death do not appear under the headings for them. So I do not fill in this column in the autopsy protocol either. It would not be good to exceed the permissible limits of knowledge and speak of what I've learned here. Especially not in this place! I am not cowardly by nature. My nerves are strong. I have clarified [the causes of] innumerable deaths already in my lifetime. People murdered, some out of revenge, some out of jealousy, or killed for financial gain. I have clarified suicides, and deaths from disease. I have grown accustomed to the searching out of well-hidden causes of death. I have

come across breathtaking surprises many times, but now a chilling fear runs all through me. If Dr. Mengele were to suspect that I know the secret of the injections [*injekcióinak titkát*], ten doctors of the political SS would be on hand to determine my time of death!

According to orders, after the completion of the autopsy, I must hand over the bodies to the crematorium men, who must then cremate them immediately. The scientifically interesting parts I must keep, so that Dr. Mengele will be able to view them. Things that might interest the anthropological institute in Berlin-Dahlem I must preserve! They receive appropriate packaging for shipping by mail, and in order that they be transmitted promptly, the package is stamped with the words "Urgent, important war material." I sent countless such packages to Berlin-Dahlem during the course of my activity in the crematorium, and I received replies about them with exhaustive scientific commentary or instructions. I set up a separate dossier to keep the correspondence. In their letters to Dr. Mengele they always expressed their grateful appreciation for the rare material sent to them.

I perform autopsies on the other three pairs of twins as well. I assess the anomalies discovered. The cause of death for these also is a chloroform injection to the heart. I make a curious observation. In three of the four pairs of Gypsy twins, the eyes are differently colored! The one eye is blue, the other is brown. This phenomenon occurs in non-twins as well, but in this case it can be observed in six out of eight twins. Without question it is an interesting collection of anomalies. In medical science this is called heterochromia, that is, different-coloredness. I cut out the eyes, place them separately in formalin solution, precisely note down their data so that they will not get mixed up together. During the autopsies I ran across another interesting finding among the four pairs of twins. Pulling back the skin on both sides of the neck, I discover a round, nut-sized abscess above the upper end of the sternum. I press it with my forceps and a thick secretion of pus comes out. It is very rare, but it is a symptom known to medical science. It is called a Dubois abscess, a symptom of hereditary syphilis. It is present in all eight of the twins. I cut out the abscessed parts *in sano*,[57] that is, together with the surrounding healthy tissue. These too go into a bottle of formalin. In two pairs of twins I also find active cavernous tuberculosis. I put it all down in the protocols. Again I leave the column for cause of death blank.

In the afternoon Dr. Mengele comes for a visit. I report to him about the completed work. I hand over the protocols for the ten twins. He sits down, reads them through carefully one by one. The phenomenon of heterochromia in the eyes interests him greatly; the Dubois abscess interests him still more. He instructs me that I should pack it all up for shipping, enclosing the proto-

[57] Nyiszli uses a Hungarian equivalent of the traditional Latin tag: *egészségesben* (literally, "in health").

cols, but that I should fill in the columns for cause of death which have been left empty. He leaves it to me! I may write in whatever I see fit, so long as they are all different. Almost apologetically he remarks that these children, as I myself was able to see, were infected with syphilis as well as tuberculosis; they would not have been viable anyway, so… He says no more! With that he has said everything. He has justified the killing of ten children. I make no comment. I have accepted that in this medical environment tuberculosis is not treated with pulmonary insufflation, nor syphilis with neosalvarsan, but rather the patients are killed with a chloroform injection.

My hair almost stands on end when I think of all that I have accepted during my brief life here and all that I must still accept, wordlessly, hereafter until the end arrives for me as well. I knew it when I entered here, but now that I am in possession of so many secrets, I have no doubt that I am a dead man walking. Is it conceivable that Dr. Mengele or the Berlin-Dahlem Institute should allow me to live?

Chapter IX

It is already getting on towards evening. Dr. Mengele has departed, I am alone with my heavy thoughts. Moving almost mechanically I put the instruments used in the autopsies back in their places, wash my hands, pass through into the laboratory and, lighting a cigarette, sit down to relax a little.

A blood-curdling scream splits my brain. Immediately afterwards I hear a muffled crack, then the heavy fall of a body. I listen intently, tensely awaiting the minutes to follow. Another horrible scream, another crack, the heavy fall of another body, not even a minute later. I count seventy dying screams, seventy cracks, as many falls. Heavy footsteps move away, everything grows still. The scene where the horrible tragedy has played out is a room next to the dissection hall with a separate entrance from the foyer. It is a bare, half-dark room with a concrete floor. An iron-barred window looks out on the back courtyard. I use it as a mortuary chamber. I keep the corpses there until it's their turn to be autopsied, and I place them there after autopsy too until they are cremated. Heaped before the entrance to the room in a pile on the floor lie dirty, tattered women's clothing, battered wooden clogs, eyeglasses, stale pieces of bread, typical personal effects of women in the K.Z. I enter the room. I was prepared for a rather extraordinary sight after what I had heard, but a horrifying picture unfolds before my eyes as I look around the half-darkened room. The bloodied remains of seventy young, naked female bodies lie before me. The bodies lie every which way, slumped over one another, covered in one another's blood. I move closer and with still greater horror I see that not everyone who is lying here is dead! Some among them are still alive, they make slow movements with their arms and legs and keep trying to lift their bloodied heads, eyes opened wide.

I lift one of the still-moving heads, then a second one, then a third, and it is clear to me that apart from cyclon gas [*ciklongáz*] and chloroform injection, there is also a third form of mortality here, the shot to the back of the neck! The entrance hole reveals that it originates from a 6-millimeter, so-called small-caliber weapon; there is no exit-wound hole. This suggests a soft lead bullet. These can flatten out inside the skull so much that they remain inside. Sadly, I am an expert; within minutes I take everything in and clearly see the situation in all its horror. I am no longer surprised either that the small-caliber bullets did not cause immediate death for all the victims, even though the shots were fired from a distance of 3-4 centimeters, as the burns on the skin show, straight in the direction of the brain stem. It appears the gun was off by 1-2 millimeters, and thus it did not cause immediate death.

I take that in too, but I do not think about it. I am afraid I will go mad. I go out into the courtyard. I ask one of the *Sonderkommando* where the seventy unfortunates came from. They are the selected [*kiszelektáltjai*] from camp section C, he replies, every evening at seven a truck brings seventy over. They all get a shot to the back of the neck.

With a heavy head, almost dazed, I walk along the gravel paths of the green-lawned crematorium courtyard. I watch the *Sonderkommando'*s evening roll call. At the moment there is no change of shift for the night. Crematorium I is not in service today. I look across: the chimneys of Crematoria II, III and IV are spewing forth flames [*lángot szórnak*].

It is still too early for dinner. The *Sonderkommando* men bring out a regulation soccer ball. The teams take the field, "SS versus SK." The crematorium's SS guards stand on one side, the *Sonderkommando* on the other. They kick the ball. The sound of hearty laughter fills the courtyard. The audience, made up of SS and *Sonderkommando* men, root for their sides, cheering the players on like they were at a peaceful small-town sports ground. Astounded, I take this in too, but I do not wait for the end of the game. I retire to my room. I eat my dinner and get to sleep with two 0.10 [*sic*][58] tablets of Luminal. I was in great need of it in order to do so. I sensed that I was on the verge of nervous collapse. Luminal-induced sleep is the best antidote!

Chapter X

In the morning I wake up a little dazed. I pass through into the neighboring room, furnished with a shower bath, and for half an hour I allow the icy water of the Vistula to wash over me. I feel it doing good for my shattered nerves. My Luminal daze disappears as well. How orderly these Germans are! Here at the disposal of the *Sonderkommando* stands a white-tiled, ten-man shower

[58] Nyiszli does not name a unit; presumably he means grams.

bath. Those who work with corpses must wash themselves frequently. Bathing twice a day is mandatory, everyone does it with pleasure.

I carry with me my elegant doctor's bag. A *Sonderkommando* man brought it for me from the undressing room, from the pile of clothing of some doctor colleague of mine gone to his death by gas. Inside are a blood-pressure gauge, a stethoscope, fine-quality syringes, instruments, injections necessary for first aid. I can make very good use of it in outside practice. Here outside practice means the four crematoria. I begin my rounds here! I take a turn first through the SS quarters [*SS. szállást*], I examine anyone who comes forward. There are always a few! Here everyone eagerly reports sick for 3-4 days so they may rest up a little after their demanding service. However, there are more serious cases as well! The treatment of the sick encounters no difficulties, for in the matter of medicine supplies we can compete with the best pharmacy in Berlin. There is a separate *Kommando* here whose task is to open the hand luggage of the transports who go to the gas chambers, before it is shipped out together with the clothes and shoes, and to collect any medicines found there to hand over to me. I put them in order, grouping them according to their effects. It's a big job, for the transports arriving from various countries of Europe bring with them their own medicines, and these thus are fitted with labels in the respective countries' languages. I have a lot of trouble with the ones in Greek, Polish, Czech and Dutch. As a curiosity, I note that the large majority of the drugs found with the transports belong in some way to the class of sedatives. This typifies the nervous condition of Europe's persecuted Jewry.

After I finish my patient rounds in the SS quarters, I go up to the *Sonderkommando* quarters. Here I have to look after a few burns. They are a common occurrence among the stokers. Organic diseases proper do not turn up much among the men of the *Sonderkommando*. Their beds and clothing are clean, their food is good, one could even say excellent. Besides, they are all carefully selected young men of robust physique. More common are psychological cases. The horrifying consciousness that their own brothers and sisters, their wives, their children, their aged parents and their entire people are perishing here, that every day they drag thousands of dead bodies in front of the cremation furnaces and thrust them into the cremation muffles [*hamvasztószekrényekbe*], provokes serious psychological depression and melancholy. Everyone here has a past which he thinks on with pain and a future which he thinks on with terror. The future of a *Sonderkommando* is a period which can be expressed in very brief units. According to the experience of four years, a *Sonderkommando* lives for four months. Once these have passed, a large detachment of the political SS appears one day and herds the men of the *Sonderkommando* into the rear courtyard of the crematorium. A burst of gunfire, and half an hour later the newly established *Sonderkommando* arrives. They strip the clothes from their dead colleagues, and within another hour all

that remains of the latter is a pile of ashes. Their first job is the cremation of their predecessors.

On every occasion when I do patient rounds in their quarters, there are always a few who call me aside and ask me for a rapid, surely lethal poison. I refuse them all. Today, however, I regret having done so. They all died, rapidly and surely, just as they wanted to die, but not by their own hands, as would have been better, but rather at the hands of their executioners!

Chapter XI

The next stop on my patient rounds is Crematorium number II. A meadow path and the dead-end tracks of the "Jews' ramp" [*zsidórámpa*] separate it from Crematorium Number I. The building is constructed following exactly the same plan as number I. The undressing room, the gas chamber, the cremation hall, the SS quarters and the *Sonderkommando* quarters all match number I; only the room corresponding to the dissection hall is occupied here by a gold refinery [*aranyöntöde*]. Everything collected in the four crematoria winds up here, gold teeth, jewelry, gold coins, precious stones, platinum objects, cigarette cases, as well as every object made of a precious metal which is gathered from the clothing and luggage or off the bodies of the transports. Three goldsmiths work here. They first sterilize, then classify the jewelry. They remove the precious stones. Thus prepared it goes into the smelter. The weight in pure gold of the gold teeth and jewelry "extracted" from the four crematoria and smelted here each day is 30-35 kilograms [*30-35 kiló*].

Casting takes place in a disk-shaped graphite form about five centimeters in diameter. The weight of one gold disk is 140 grams. I know exactly. I weighed it myself on the dissection-hall scale.

The dentists who remove the teeth from the corpses lying before the furnaces do not throw every gold bridge or tooth into the bucket filled with hydrochloric acid, but rather a part thereof, sometimes more, sometimes less, accordingly as the SS guards draw near to or move away from the work site, winds up in their pockets. The same thing is done with jewelry, precious stones sewn into clothing and gold coins by the *Kommando* that works in the undressing room as they glean valuables from the hand baggage and clothing left behind. This is a very risky, indeed life-risking operation, for the SS guards are present everywhere and they keep strict watch over the valuables that have come into the Third Reich's possession, especially over precious stones and gold.

At first I did not have a firm opinion on the moral and legal propriety of the *Sonderkommando*'s gold acquisitions, but after a few days, once I became better acquainted with the situation, I acknowledged the *Sonderkommando* as the rightful owners and heirs of any gold that arrives here.

The men of the *Sonderkommando* brought the gold they acquired to the smelter too. Even the most stringent surveillance still left a way for them to get it in and then back out into their hands again as 140-gram disks. More difficult was the operation of actually using the gold, that is, its fair exchange for value. No one ever entertained the idea that one might save gold here, for every one of them was a dead man walking with a four-month term! Yet four months is horribly long in this situation! To be sentenced to death and to carry out such work is a situation that wears down body and soul and drives many to madness! One must make life easier, more bearable for this brief period! Even here that can be had with gold.

Thus arose among the first *Sonderkommando*, and thus remains even today among the twelfth, a new instrument of exchange, the 140-gram gold disk. In the smelter there is no smaller graphite crucible, so there is no smaller gold disk either. What the price of the purchased items would be in the outside world is of no significance here, for he who gives the gold has already forfeited his life when he entered here, and he who gives something in return for the gold puts his life in play twice: the first time when, passing through the fourfold SS guard chain [*a négysoros SS. őrláncon*] which surrounds the K.Z., he brings in items hard to get even outside and only obtainable with a [ration] ticket, the second time when he carries the gold out through the guard chain. As upon entering, so upon leaving, there are searches.

The gold thus travels up to the crematorium gates in the pockets of one of the *Sonderkommando* men. There it stops! The *Kommando* man goes to the SS man who is standing guard, exchanges a few words with him. The latter turns and moves away from the gate. A group made up of 20-25 Polish track workers with a foreman is working on the railway line that runs in front of the crematorium. At a nod of the head, the foreman quickly brings over a folded bag, takes away the piece of gold, wrapped in paper. The bag is inside the gate. The railway man has a new order for the next day.

The *Sonderkommando* man goes to the guardhouse beside the gate. He takes a hundred cigarettes and a bottle of schnapps from the bag. The SS man enters the hut. He quickly pockets the bottle and the cigarettes and is content, for the SS get only two cigarettes per day, and no schnapps at all. However, cigarettes and schnapps are a much needed stimulant and narcotic drug here. The SS smoke and drink. So do the *Sonderkommando* as well. By this route all sorts of necessary goods flow in, principally butter, ham, onions and eggs. The transports do not bring such things. Gold procurement happens on a collective basis, so distribution of the smuggled goods happens collectively as well. The crematorium commander as well as the other non-commissioned officers all get their share of cigarettes, schnapps and food in abundance. Everyone acts as if they know nothing of anything, indeed they do not want to, for there's advantage in it for everyone. The SS guards in the crematorium are very easy to handle one by one. They are afraid only of one another. The

Sonderkommando will not sell anyone out, of that they are sure. It is for this reason that the *Sonderkommando*'s agent hands over the cigarettes, schnapps and food allotted to the SS to each of them individually, one on one.

By the same route every morning the *Völkischer Beobachter*,[59] the Third Reich's official newspaper, arrives at the gate. Again, a railway foreman brings it. The price of subscription is one piece of gold. Anyone who will bring a newspaper into the K.Z. for a prisoner for 30 days has earned it.

Ever since I've been in the crematorium I have received the paper. I read it through in a secure hiding place and relate the daily news to the *Kommando* clerk. He passes it along to his comrades. Within a few minutes everyone knows the latest events.

The *Sonderkommando* are the nobility of the K.Z. They sleep in a heated, airy, clean room, on clean beds with soft pillows, under warm blankets, they have excellent provisions and excellent clothes. They have plenty to smoke and eat. Consequently they do not become brutalized like the people wallowing among the lice in the filthy boxes [*bokszaiban*][60] of the camp, driven wild by hunger, who tear at each other with their teeth over a dropped piece of bread or half a potato.

They are noble in their behavior as well. They give something to everyone they come near. For days now a 500-member female road-building *Kommando* has been working in front of the gate. Two SS men and 3-4 bloodhounds guard them. They carry stones for the road. Some men of the *Sonderkommando*, with the permission of their own guards at the gate, make contact with the guards of the women's *Kommando*, passing a case of cigarettes across to them. Everything is arranged! Three or four of the women come up to our gate with pieces of stone in their hands as if they were working there, and receive the sweaters, shoes and pieces of clothing prepared for them. They also get cigarettes, bread, smoked lard. Group by group, the women come to the gate, group by group the *Sonderkommando* men hand out the gifts. This is a duty of honor. No one knows any of the women, yet hundreds of pieces of clothing, stockings, sweaters and cigarettes and soap are there for them to happily take away, only to repeat the scene the next day. In the crematorium's gigantic storeroom [*a krematórium óriasi raktárában*] there are plenty of clothes, shoes, stockings! I would place the number of those whom the *Sonderkommando* helps in the thousands. Nor do I hold back from the action myself. I stuff my pockets with vitamin tablets, sulfamide powder for wounds, bandages, vials of tincture of iodine, I hasten back to my room three times, four times, to refill my emptied pockets with these precious, life-saving materials and deliver them to those who are so much in need of them.

---

[59] In German in the original.
[60] See Note 30 above.

After Crematorium number II, I carry out my patient-visiting duties in Crematoria III and IV. In number III, Greeks and Poles work alongside nearly 100 Hungarian deportees in the *Sonderkommando*. In number IV there are mostly Poles and Frenchmen.

Everywhere operations are in full swing. The Jews' ramp pours its death-marked victims forth from itself in a rushing frenzy, like a swollen river split into four branches [*mint négy ágra szakadt, duzzadt folyó*]. Shuddering, I observe everywhere the harmony, the machine-like efficiency, the order with which the murders are carried out. As if it were settled in for eternity. If I should ever become free again, whom could I tell of all the things that I see here, such that they might believe me? Spoken or written words cannot convey any idea of what is happening here. How futile, then, this effort of mine to photograph these things in my mind and record them in my memory!

Chapter XII

I have a *Petit Larousse*[61] dictionary as well, in the map section of which I look up the place names that I read in the newspaper. Sitting in my room I study the situation on the western, southern and eastern fronts. Heavy steps approach; I quickly turn the page with the map on it. I look expectantly toward the door. My visitor is the commander of the crematorium. He tells me that an important commission is arriving at two o'clock this afternoon; the dissection hall should be made ready!

A lacquer-black, closed funeral hearse arrives first. It brings the deceased, the body of an SS captain. I have them place it on the dissecting table just as it is, in uniform.

The commission arrives at precisely the appointed time, all high-ranking officers in splendid uniforms. An SS doctor with the rank of colonel, a prosecutor, an examining magistrate, two inspectors from the Gestapo and a military court clerk make up the commission's membership. A few minutes later Dr. Mengele arrives.

I offer seats to the officers. They engage in a brief discussion. The inspectors present the circumstances of the body's discovery. The gunshot wounds testify to murder or assassination. The dead officer's pistol, still hanging in its holster on his belt, excludes the possibility of suicide.

One might assume murder by a fellow officer, or by a subordinate who had a grudge for some reason. Still, the possibility of assassination, which is a common enough partisan activity in majority-Polish Gleiwitz and its surroundings, comes more readily to mind.

---

[61] A French publisher of dictionaries. In French in the original.

The autopsy must determine, did the shot come from in front or behind? what type and what caliber of weapon was used? from what distance did the murder or assassination occur?

At the moment there is no forensic pathologist in Gleiwitz. As a result the corpse has been brought to the crematorium's dissection hall for the performance of the autopsy. The distance between Auschwitz and Gleiwitz is just 40 kilometers. This is the closest [facility].

I took part in the commission's discussion at a respectful distance as a listener, and waited with the patience of a K.Z. prisoner for Dr. Mengele's instructions.

That it might be permitted to me, a detainee in the K.Z., a Jewish prisoner, to contaminate by my touch the corpse of an SS officer, let alone to dissect it, I did not even dare to dream. After all, in this time of racial laws, even in my civilian life, I was banned from the medical treatment of Christian, or rather, Aryan patients.

I am very surprised, therefore, when Dr. Mengele turns to me and orders me to perform the autopsy. First of all one must undress the corpse, which is not an easy operation. In particular, pulling off the boots is a two-man job. I ask permission to call some people to carry this out. The commission keeps up a lively conversation and only absent-mindedly observes the undressing.

With the first incisions I must overcome a feeling of inferiority and stage fright. I make a transverse incision across the scalp and with rapid movements I pull one half over the corpse's face, the other below the neck. After that follows the more difficult task of sawing around and removing the top of the skull. The prescribed incisions proceed one after another in quick succession.

Next in order is the examination of the two gunshot wounds. In every gunshot injury two wounds are produced if the projectile passes through the body: the entrance wound and the exit wound. In the majority of cases they are easily distinguishable by specialists since the entrance wound is smaller than the exit wound. In the present case two exactly uniformly sized wounds are present, one below the left nipple and one at the top edge of the scapular region of the back.

The case is starting to become complicated and thus interesting. What could the reason be for the uniformity of the entrance and exit wounds? This is a circumstance in contradiction to practical experience, there must be an explanation for it. Dr. Mengele suddenly raises a possibility. Perhaps it was not one shot that passed through the body, but rather two shots, one from in front and one from behind, or vice versa. That might have happened if, after the first shot, he received the second shot while fallen and lying on the ground. The bullets never exited, so there are two entering shots, and hence two uniform wounds. A very natural conclusion. It must be tested. To that end I explore the wound canal. The shot, having passed through the myocardium and grazed the left side of the spinal column, proceeded at a 35-degree angle to the

top surface of the left scapula where, breaking off a small piece, it exited the body. – The situation is perfectly clear! There was one shot, in all probability from the front, since the wound canal proceeds at a 35-degree angle upwards from below, from front to back. The surface wounds are the same because in its trajectory the bullet grazed the spinal column, broke off a piece from the scapula and, thus spent, did not tear a larger wound when it exited the body.

No one shoots downwards from above at a 35-degree angle! To fire a shot like that one would have to raise one's arm straight up. That's too complicated. Nor did a partisan do it. There'd be no point, they can shoot straight. It thus is clear to me that the shot did not come from behind but rather from in front, from a revolver pointed upward at close range by an acquaintance or stranger who stopped him in his path for some reason. That, however, is a matter for further investigation. It seems that they are satisfied with even that much, indeed they declare that from now on all autopsy cases will be sent here for the purpose of evaluation.

They find that a very convenient and sound solution. Following this autopsy I thus became K.Z. forensic pathologist charged with performing forensic medical duties for the Gleiwitz district. Such a position could exist nowhere else in the world!

Chapter XIII

Early one morning orders come to me by telephone that I should immediately proceed to the pyre and bring the medicines and eyeglasses gathered there to Crematorium I; from there, after sorting, they will be shipped out.

The pyre [*máglya*] lies behind the little birch forest of Birkenau [*a birkenaui kis nyírfaerdő*], at a distance of five to six hundred meters from Crematorium IV [*a krema IV-től öt-hatszáz méter távolságra*] in a clearing surrounded by a stand of firs [*egy fenyőerdővel körülvett tisztáson*]. It lies outside the K.Z.'s electrical fences, between the first and second guard chain. My freedom of movement does not extend out there. I ask for written permission at the office [*irodában*]. I obtain a *Passierschein*[62] valid for three people. I'm taking with me, namely, two men who will assist me in bringing the packages here. We start off in the direction of the thickly billowing, dense, black column of smoke. Everyone whom misfortune has brought to this place sees this column of smoke. It is visible from every part of the camp. The terrified gaze of all who descend from the wagons and line up for selection immediately falls upon it. It was visible every hour of the day and night. During the day it covered the sky above the Birkenau woods like a dense cloud; at night it lit up the surroundings as if it were the flames of hell.

[62] "Exit pass." In German in the original.

On our way we pass alongside the crematorium. We reach open road; as soon as I show my pass to the SS guard on duty at the wire we pass through without difficulty. A bright, green, grassy clearing, it seems like a peaceful landscape, but my searching eye soon picks out the men of the second guard chain, stretching along about a hundred meters away from us, as they stand or sit in the tall grass next to their machine guns, accompanied by their enormous bloodhounds.

Crossing the clearing, we come to the entrance of the little stand of firs [*kis fenyőerdő*] that bounds it. Again we arrive before a barbed-wire fence and a barbed-wire-covered wooden gate. On the gate is a large warning sign with the same text as the signs hanging at the gates to the crematoria: "Entrance to this area is strictly prohibited to outsiders, even to outside SS personnel."[63] We, men of the *Sonderkommando*, just walk on in. We do not even have to show our pass. The crematorium SS perform the guard duties here, and doing the work are sixty men from Crematorium II, *Sonderkommando* men assigned to this place. This is the day duty group. They work from seven in the morning until seven in the evening, when they are replaced by the sixty men of the night shift, who are provided by Crematorium IV.

Passing through the gate we come to a courtyard-like area, in the midst of which stands a long, shabbily plastered, thatch-roofed house. Its little windows are covered over with wooden boards. It is built in the familiar form of a rural German peasant house. It is at least one hundred and fifty years old. That much is shown by the ancient, black, thatched roof as well as the many layers of plaster peeling from the walls. The German state appropriated the village of Birkenau near Auschwitz for the construction of the K.Z. They tore down all its houses with the exception of this one, and relocated the population elsewhere.

What was the actual purpose of this house before? As a dwelling? One with rooms separated from one another by walls, which had been converted into a single long room [*egyetlen hosszú helyiséggé*] for its new purpose by the removal of the partitions? Or was it indeed built originally as one large room, as a warehouse, or for another similar purpose? I do not know! Now it is an undressing room [*vetkezőhelyiség*]: those bound for death on the pyre take their clothes off here.

Those transports which will not fit into the four crematoria are directed here from the Jews' ramp. Theirs is the most terrible of ends. Here there are no water taps with which they might at least quench their burning thirst. There are no deceptive signs to dispel their forebodings. There is no gas chamber [*nincs gázkamara*] which they believe to be a shower room. Here there is only a thatch-roofed farmhouse, once painted yellow [*sárgára*], with shuttered

[63] In Hungarian in original: "*Ezen területre a belépés idegennek, sőt idegen SS személyeknek is szigorúan tiltva van.*"

windows, and behind it in turn, an enormous column of smoke rising to the sky, diffusing the scorched smell of burning human flesh and hair.

A crowd of around 5,000 souls is standing in numb terror in the courtyard. Surrounding them stands a thick chain of SS with enormous bloodhounds on leashes. They go into the undressing room three to four hundred at a time. There, driven along in a hail of truncheon blows, they quickly lay aside their clothes and exit by the door on the other side of the house, making room for those following after them.

Stepping out the door, they do not even have time to look around them and realize the horror of their situation, for right away the *Sonderkommando* seize them by each arm [*karon is ragadja őket egy-egy Sonderkommandós*] and take them between a gauntlet of SS guards along a tree-lined, winding path about 150 meters in length to the pyre [*egy fáktól szegélyezett, kanyargós, körülbelül 150 méter hosszú úton a máglyához*], which they only catch sight of at the very end of their journey, as they emerge from the wooded path.

The pyre is a ditch 50 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep, filled with hundreds of burning corpses. Along the edge of the pyre facing the wooded path, at a distance of 5-6 meters from each other, SS soldiers stand with weapons in their hands, 6-millimeter small-caliber weapons used for the shot to the back of the neck. As they emerge from the wooded path, two *Sonderkommando* men working at the pyre grab the unfortunate victims by the arm on either side and carry them before one of the SS shooters' weapons, 15-20 meters away. Amid the horrid screaming, here too the shot sounds out with a muffled crack. The shot sounds out, and the victim, generally only half dead, is thrown into the sea of fire in the ditch. Fifty meters from this ditch there is another identical ditch in full operation.

Here at the pyres the commander is *Oberscharführer* Moll. As a doctor and eye-witness [*mint orvos és mint szemtanú*], I affirm that he is the Third Reich's cruelest, coldest, most fanatical murderer. Even Dr. Mengele occasionally displayed a human side. When, during selection on the ramp, he observed that some vigorous young woman wanted at all costs to go with her mother to the left, he would yell at her roughly and order her back to the right. Even *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld, the chief shooter of Crematorium I, would shoot one more round into those victims who did not die immediately from the shot to the back of the neck. *Oberscharführer* Moll wastes no time on such things. For the most part people wind up in the fire alive, and a thousand times woe to the *Sonderkommando* man by whose fault the human conveyor belt flowing from the undressing room to the pyre should get stuck somewhere and some of the shooters standing at the edge of the pyre [*a máglya szélén álló*] thus be forced to wait a few minutes for their next victim.

Moll is everywhere, moving tirelessly around the pyres and along the path from the pyres to the undressing room. The majority of those led from the undressing room to the pyres allow themselves to be moved along without re-

sistance. They are so paralyzed by numbness and fear that perhaps they do not even know what is happening to them. Such, in large part, are the elderly and children. However, there are young people who wind up here too. They try to resist with all the desperate strength of their instinct for self-preservation. If Moll notices such a scene along the line of the human conveyor belt he draws his gun from his always-open holster. A loud shot, often at a distance of 40-50 meters away, and the troublemaker drops, dead, from the *Sonderkommando*'s hands. Moll counts as a master shot. He has shot through the arm of many a *Sonderkommando* man if he has been dissatisfied with his work, but always only the arm, all without any shout or prior warning.

The daily capacity of the two pyres is 5,000-6,000 dead [*a két máglya napi teljesítménye 5-6 ezer halott*], a little more than a crematorium's, but the death of those who wind up here is a hundred thousand times [*százezerszer*] worse. They die a double death here, death by a shot to the back of the neck and death by fire.

After death by gas, by chloroform injection and by a shot to the back of the neck, this is the fourth type of death which I have encountered, the combined death [*a kombinált halál*].

I gather up the medicines and eyeglasses left behind. With my brain in a fog, with legs trembling with emotion, I start for "home," Crematorium I, which to use Dr. Mengele's words, "is no sanatorium, but a man gets on quite tolerably there." After the pyre, he's absolutely right!

Arriving home, I head for my room. I do not group the medicines today, I do not organize the eyeglasses. I take some Luminal and go to bed. Today's dose of Luminal is 30 centigrams. Perhaps it will be effective against pyre disease.

Chapter XIV

The next day I awaken to be witness to another incident. Every day here has its incident, some horror never imagined by me before. I hear from one of the *Sonderkommando* men – they know everything – that there is a complete barracks lockdown [*teljes barakkzárlat*] in the K.Z., which means that not a soul can leave the barracks. The SS soldiers and their police dogs make sure of this, for today they are liquidating the Czech section of the camp.

The Czech camp was formed from fifteen thousand people brought here from the Theresienstadt ghetto. It had the character of a family camp, like the Gypsy camp. They did not undergo selection upon their arrival. Old, young, children, all in their own clothes, they were able to live a difficult but still tolerable life together. They performed no work.

Thus they had lived for two years [*két évig*], until the moment of destruction arrived for them too. K.Z. Auschwitz is an extermination camp! It is only a question of time when the final hour will strike for its inhabitants.

One after another, the Hungarian Jewish transports arrive at the ramp. It often happens that two trains will arrive together and pour forth from their insides thousands of people.

What Dr. Mengele does at the ramp cannot even be called selection anymore. His arm moves in only one direction. To the left! Entire trains [*egész vonatok*] thus go, without remainder, into the gas chambers or onto the pyres.

The quarantine camp, Camp C, Camp D, the Fkl[64] sector, all are crammed with people despite the daily transports of thousands [*többezres*] heading out to other, more distant camps.

The elderly of the Czech camp, its youth, weakened by the sufferings of two years passed in the K.Z., even its children, wasted away to skin and bones, now had to give up their places to new arrivals capable of work.

There had already been a worsening in their situation in the preceding weeks. Their food rations had to be reduced after the arrival of the first Hungarian transports, and a few weeks later, when huge crowds now filled the camp and their provisioning confronted the camp commanders with an almost impossible task, provisioning of the Czech camp ceased almost entirely.

They were truly mad with hunger! Their systems, already so weakened otherwise, fell apart completely in days. Diarrhea, dysentery and petechial typhus decimated them! Every day they had 50-60 dead. This intelligent people lived through indescribable suffering in the last few days until the hour of liberation arrived for them, the hour of annihilation!

The barracks lockdown was declared already from early morning across the whole area of the camp. Several companies of SS soldiers surrounded the Czech camp and forced the people to form ranks. As they were loaded onto trucks, the screaming of those awaiting transport was terrible to hear. They knew what was awaiting them; they had lived for two years in the K.Z. The number of inhabitants in the Czech camp on the day of the liquidation was twelve thousand. Fifteen hundred men and women still capable of work and eight doctors were selected out from among them; the rest ended up in Crematoria II and III. The next day, the Czech camp, inhabited for two years, was deserted. In Crematoria II and III also everything was still. I saw a truck loaded with ashes pull out from the crematorium and make its way in the direction of the Vistula River.

The camp's numbers had been reduced by ten thousand heads, and the K.Z. archives had been increased by one piece of paper. On the piece of paper stood a brief report: "The section of Concentration Camp Auschwitz inhabited by Czechs, the so-called Czech camp, has been liquidated due to a high inci-

[64] Abbreviation in the original. It stands for *Frauenkonzentrationslager,* or "women's concentration camp."

dence of cases of petechial typhus!" Signed: Dr. Mengele, *Hauptsturmführer, I. Lagerarzt*.[65]

The eight doctors from the Czech camp, whom Dr. Mengele allowed to live at the intercession of Professor Dr. Epstein, some completely shattered in health and nerves from the physically and mentally grinding work of the last weeks, in which they displayed for their patients a care which knew neither fear of danger nor fatigue, some infected with petechial typhus themselves, wound up in the Camp "F" hospital barracks as patients. The day after the liquidation I went on official business into Camp "F," where I chatted with them, and so with the renowned Prague physician Dr. Heller, former chief physician of the Czech camp, as well. From him I heard recounted the sufferings and ruin of the finest flower of Czech Jewry. Since that day, the eight doctors have died as well. They were true doctors! With profound respect I pay tribute to their memory!

Chapter XV

Located next to the Czech camp is Camp C, the camp for Hungarian women; the number of its inhabitants often reaches 60,000, despite the transports transferred each day to more-distant camps. In this overcrowded camp it happened one day that the doctors found symptoms of scarlet fever among a few of the inhabitants of one of the barracks. On Dr. Mengele's orders, this barracks as well as the ones lying to its left and right were placed under lockdown. The barracks lockdown lasted from morning to evening, when trucks arrived and took the inhabitants of all three barracks to the crematorium. Such were the effective measures ordered by Dr. Mengele for containing the spread of epidemic disease.

The Czech camp and the three barracks of Camp C thus fell victim to Dr. Mengele's actions to contain the epidemic. Fortunately, the barracks doctors caught on in good time, and if an infectious disease raised its head anywhere, they were careful not to bring it to the attention of the SS medical authorities. If possible, they hid such patients in some out-of-the-way box[30] in the barracks and cared for them according to the meager means available, but they did not refer them to the hospital because there the SS doctors check the patients every day, and the emergence of an infectious disease could bring on the complete liquidation of the patient's respective barracks, as well as 2-3 of the neighboring barracks. In the medical jargon of the SS, this method is known as broad-based epidemic containment. The result of an action is 1-2 truckloads of ashes. During my time as a public-health official at home, I too used this

[65] Signature in German in original. *Hauptsturmführer* is an SS rank equivalent to captain; *I.* here is a Roman numeral, the period indicating that the number is used as an ordinal ("first"); *Lagerarzt* means "camp physician."

expression. The practice of broad-based epidemic containment was implemented such that, for example in a case of typhus or diphtheria, the patient discovered to be infectious would be isolated and the area surrounding the patient's home, often the inhabitants of one or two streets, would be provided with preventive vaccinations. Other countries, other customs!

After these preliminaries, one morning a couple of female corpses are brought over from the hospital in Camp B II, sent by Dr. Mengele to be autopsied. As usual, I simultaneously receive descriptions of the deceased women's disease progress as well as their treatment charts. I read them over carefully. Entered under the heading for diagnosis is abdominal typhus [*hastífusz*],[66] under the heading for cause of death, heart failure, in both cases accompanied by a question mark.

I am not the overly deliberate type, someone who first weighs everything up and then acts. I decide quickly and I act quickly, especially in important matters. It does not always turn out well! I have my quick thinking to thank for my existence here after all.

Now too I decide quickly. It would never do for Dr. Mengele to obtain a diagnosis of typhus from me as a result of the autopsy of the two corpses! The description of the two deceased women's illness is full of holes, the diagnosis is marked as a question. Dr. Mengele is not sure of himself in this matter! The autopsy findings will be decisive for him. That is why he sent the two corpses for dissection.

I perform the autopsy; the small intestines of both corpses display the ulcerous condition of third-week abdominal typhus. The spleens are swollen in both of them as well. In both cases it's clearly typhus.

At the usual hour, around five in the afternoon, Dr. Mengele arrives, and with his cheerful face which hides so much cruelty, comes to me and asks me eagerly about the results of the autopsy. The two corpses are lying on the table, open. The small and large intestines as well as the spleens from both corpses, washed and opened, are in separate vessels, ready for examination.

I announce the diagnosis: inflammation of the small intestine, with diffuse ulceration of the intestines. I give a talk to Dr. Mengele about the ulcerous condition of third-week-stage typhus, comparing it with the formation of ulcers which likewise occurs in inflammation of the small intestine. I point out to him that swelling of the spleen is also frequent in inflammation of the intestines, so this is not typhus, but rather a severe inflammation of the small intestine, probably arising from botulism.

Dr. Mengele is a race biologist, not a pathologist. It was not difficult to get him to accept my diagnosis. The confusion, however, irritated him, and turn-

---

[66] An older name for typhoid fever, a waterborne disease distinct from typhus, which is spread by lice. Nyiszli uses *hastífusz* and *tífusz* ("typhus") indistinguishably in discussing the disease in the paragraphs that follow.

ing to me he expressed his opinion that those women doctors who commit such serious errors in the diagnosis of illnesses would be of far greater use to the K.Z. carrying rocks than in the hospital where, as a result of incorrect diagnoses, patients who might have been saved end up dying.

He takes the autopsy protocol with him, but before he places it in his briefcase he writes a note on the margin of the file. I am standing behind his back; I read over his shoulder: *Rücksprache m. Aerztinnen*,[67] which freely translated means, calling to account of the women doctors. I regret very much that I quite innocently have put my female colleagues in a difficult situation, for indeed they produced a magnificent diagnosis. Now they could lose their posts and wind up in a road construction *Kommando* doing hard physical labor. I will be the cause of it all should Dr. Mengele carry out his threat.

I'm too self-critical! I admit, I have violated the medical ethics in force beyond the electrified barbed wire. I have placed two or three people in a difficult situation. However, on what sort of "broad base" might Dr. Mengele have carried out his usual methods of typhus-epidemic containment had I not done so?

The next day I receive reassuring news regarding the women doctors. Doctor Mengele chewed them out; nothing else happened. They continued to do their jobs. Plenty of corpses still came to me with plenty of patient records, but after that not one had the box for diagnosis filled in. I wanted it that way myself; it was for the best.

Dr. Mengele's indignation over the fact that it was not possible to save the lives of two unfortunate women on account of a mistaken diagnosis troubled me for days afterward. Such cynicism coupled with such evil, in a man who is a doctor! More than a doctor, an evil-doing doctor, a *Kriminaldoktor*![68]

Chapter XVI

One morning I receive a message from Dr. Mengele that I am to join him immediately at the Camp "F" commandant's office. I obey the order with pleasure. For a few hours I can free myself from the oppressive atmosphere of the crematorium. A little walking would not hurt. After the stench of the dissection hall and the crematorium, the fresh air will do me good. It fills me with pleasure as well that I will be able to reacquaint myself with my Camp "F" colleagues, who were so kind to me when I was their guest during the first days of my K.Z. career. I prepare for the trip, an act which consists of stuffing my pockets with valuable medicines and grabbing a few packages of cigarettes. I do not want to visit my former lodgings, Hospital Barracks 12, with empty pockets. That would not do for a *Sonderkommando* man.

---

[67] In German in the original. Literally translated, "consultation with [the] women doctors."
[68] In German in the original. See Note 54 above.

I pass through the crematorium's iron gate; the guard standing there records my number, I set off in the direction of Camp "F." I do not hurry; I want to enjoy this short outing. As I pass along the wire of the "FKL" women's camp, I see thousands upon thousands of women coming and going among the camp's barracks. They are all alike and repulsive with their shaved heads and tattered clothing. I think of my wife and my 15-year-old daughter, the rich curls of their wavy hair and their clothes, carefully planned in long family discussions. It is already three months [*három hónapja*] since we parted from each other on the ramp! What has happened to them since then? Did they stay together? Are they still here in some part of the K.Z. Auschwitz women's camp, or have they gone on to some more-distant camp of the Third Reich? Three months is a long time! In the K.Z. it is an immensely long time, and yet I somehow feel they are here, but where? Which is the wire fence, among so many, that keeps them imprisoned? A difficult question. Wherever my eyes look, it is nothing but barbed wire to the horizon here, plus concrete posts and warning signs. The whole K.Z. is nothing but barbed wire, the whole of Germany is nothing but a barbed-wire fence, a giant K.Z.

I arrive before the gate of Camp "F." A *Blockführerstube*,[69] that is, a camp guard office, controls entrance at the gate. A rough-faced SS NCO and a private are on duty here. I walk up to the guardroom's little window, roll up the sleeve of my jacket, and in regulation form announce my number – "A-8450" – the number on my tattoo. As I roll up my sleeve one can see I have a wristwatch, the wearing of which counted as one of the most serious of crimes in the K.Z.; however, I have permission from Dr. Mengele, I need it for my work. Like an angry tiger, the SS NCO comes springing out of the guardroom and in a hoarse roar demands to know at once what am I looking for in Camp "F" and how dare I wear a wristwatch? Three months in the crematorium is a real education! I stand unflinching and, looking him right in the eye, I respond: "I am not looking for anything here, I'm coming to the camp on the orders of Dr. Mengele. He wants to speak to me, but if it's not possible to enter then I will return to the crematorium and telephone him."

Dr. Mengele's name is a magical name! Everyone is afraid of him. My SS man becomes tame again in an instant, and he asks politely, how long would I like to stay in the camp? He has to write it down, you see. I look at my watch – no comment from him now – it shows 10 o'clock. "I will stay until 2 p.m., until I finish the job for Dr. Mengele," I say, and taking from my pocket a package of twenty cigarettes I give him a few out of it so he'll have something to smoke till I get back! He accepts them happily. Now we salute one another quite amicably, he all but tells me that he'd be glad to see me again.

---

[69] In German in the original. Literally, the room (*Stube*) of the *Blockführer*, the non-commissioned SS officer in charge of a single barracks (*Block*) of prisoners.

At any rate, Dr. Mengele's name, the crematorium and the cigarettes have worked their effect on the SS slave. Now I can spend a couple of hours in the company of my colleagues undisturbed. First, however, I must get done with Dr. Mengele.

I enter the commandant's barracks; I wait in the anteroom until the man on duty asks me what errand brings me there? He indicates a door, I pass through it into a well-furnished study. The walls are covered with charts which show the population make-up of the K.Z. at various periodic intervals. On one wall is a photograph of a bespectacled Himmler, a large rotogravure print in an ornate frame. Three men are sitting in the room, Dr. Mengele, *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Thilo, chief surgeon, and *Obersturmführer* Dr. Wolff,[70] chief of internal medicine. Dr. Mengele explains to Dr. Wolff, who has not met me before, that I am the crematorium's forensic pathologist. Wolff begins to talk to me. He tells me that he is very interested in anatomical pathology and would have gone to the crematorium before now to watch an interesting autopsy here or there, but he has not had the time for it. Now, however, he is working on a most significant scientific study; indeed he has summoned me precisely so he can discuss it with me. In the camp, he explains, chronic diarrhea is terribly common and has a 90% fatality rate. Clinically speaking he is thoroughly versed in the course of the disease; he has performed many thousands of examinations to date. He keeps extremely precise records of them. His work, however, is not yet perfected, for along with clinical examination during the processing of a large patient cohort, an indispensable condition for it is the anatomopathological processing of large numbers of individual corpses dead from diarrhea. Everything is clear to me now. So Dr. Wolff too is a researcher? Amid the atmosphere of steaming blood and crematorium smoke at K.Z. Auschwitz, he too wants to profit from the disease symptoms of the many hundreds of thousands [*sokszázezer*] of shrunken, 30-kilogram human wrecks stricken with diarrhea, and through the autopsy of large numbers of corpses he wants to reveal those internal manifestations of the disease that have to date remained elusive to medical science.

Dr. Mengele wants to reveal the secret of the propagation of the species through the processing of the unlimited human material available, namely, twin material. Dr. Wolff researches the causes of diarrhea. And yet these causes are known to all. The recipe for producing diarrhea is as follows. Take a person, a woman or man or an innocent growing child, tear them from their home, put a hundred of them in a freight wagon, and having plundered them of everything they own send them on a journey, after six weeks in a ghetto, with a single bucket of stagnant water to Auschwitz, then cram them with thousands of others into barracks originally designed as stables for horses, give them 700 calories per day of moldy bread made from horse chestnuts

[70] No doctor of this name is recorded in contemporary documents.

[*vadgesztenyelisztből*], margarine made from lignite [*lignitszénből*], and 30 grams worth of watery salami ground from the flesh of mangy horses [*rühes lovak húsából*]. The victim washes this down with half a liter of nettle or turnip soup, cooked without fat, flour or salt; thus in 4-5 days the diarrhea is ready, and in 3-4 weeks the victim is "better," having died despite all efforts at medical intervention.

Dr. Wolff expresses the view that, for the anatomopathological part of his scientific work, autopsy material from at least 150 corpses will be necessary. Dr. Mengele joins in our conversation as well, reckoning that I get through 7 autopsies per day so I should be able to prepare the 150 corpses in three weeks. I do not share their view on this, and I declare in the most explicit terms that, if they want serious, accurate work, which I do not doubt, then under no circumstances would I undertake the processing of more than three corpses. On this we agree.

I am dismissed with a brief nod of the head. I seek out my colleagues in hospital Barracks 12. They receive my medicines with thanks, they smoke my cigarettes, but in their faces and in their words I sense the symptoms of depression and fatigue. They are still under the effect of the Czech camp's sad end. Little by little the hopelessness of their fate is beginning to overcome them, even as happened to me, though with this difference, that it became apparent to me not little by little but rather in an instant, when I stepped through the crematorium gate.

I encourage them; I urge them to persevere. I describe to them the military situation, which is developing ever more favorably for us. I read the newspaper every day. I have the means to inform them exhaustively.

We say goodbye with a warm handshake. In the K.Z. parting and saying goodbye always signifies a little act of dying.

In any case I owe my vanity this much that I note that I am a strong personality indeed if, in my current situation, I am able to encourage others.

Chapter XVII

One after another, the corpses of *Obersturmführer* Dr. Wolff's dead diarrhea patients go under the scalpel. I have reached the thirtieth autopsy already; I summarize the results of my work so far. In every case, the mucous membrane of the stomach displays an inflammatory process, the consequence of which is the burning out, or rather complete atrophy, of the glands which excrete digestive juices, and stomach acid in particular. In the absence of digestive juice there is no digestion, but worse, there is fermentation! As the result of my second observation I note the inflamed condition of the mucous membranes of the small intestine, together with a complete thinning out of the intestinal wall. My third observation concerns the most important digestive juice in the small intestine, bile, an indispensable factor in the digestion of fats. Upon opening

the gall bladder, in place of yellow-green bile I find a colorless, slimy liquid; it scarcely tints the stool; it is incapable of fulfilling its digestive function. My fourth observation is the inflammation of the mucous membranes of the large intestine and the complete atrophy of the intestinal walls, their thinning and fragility, like cigarette paper. These are no longer digestive channels, but rather sewage channels: if something is poured in above, it exits below a few minutes later. These observations constitute, in broad terms comprehensible to laypersons, my findings. A very monotonous, uninteresting job! That much is my business! The bacteriological tests are probably carried out by an institute established in the town of Reisgau[71] some two to three kilometers from the crematorium, which is known officially as the "Institute for Hygiene and Bacteriology of the Waffen-SS" and where one of my companions in misfortune, the celebrated Professor Dr. Mansfeld,[72] a teacher at the Bacteriological Institute at the University of Pecs, is in charge of operations.

Chapter XVIII

I am taking my afternoon break in my room when *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld opens the door and enters pushing three unfamiliar men in prison garb before him. He informs me that I am getting some new colleagues from Dr. Mengele and, extending an arm toward them, casts a pitying glance on the unfortunate fellows.

The poor fellows are a pitiable sight as they stand there in their dirty prisoners' clothes, in a silence born of deadly numbness, abashed by the novelty of the environment. They too immediately realized the hopelessness of their situation as they passed through the gate to the building.

I extend a friendly hand to them; we introduce ourselves. The first whose hand I shake is Dr. Görög Dénes, a private university lecturer and pathologist at the State Public Hospital of Szombathely. He is a short, thin man of about forty-five years of age who wears thick glasses. He makes a good impression on me. I have the feeling that we will be good friends. The second is a short, stocky individual of about fifty years of age, with a hunched back and a very ugly face. He is Fischer Adolf,[73] autopsy assistant for twenty years at the Prague Institute of Anatomy. As a Czech Jew, he has been an inmate of the K.Z. for five years already. The third is Dr. Körner József, a physician from Nice, inmate of the K.Z. for four years already. A taciturn but qualified young man, he is only thirty-two years old.

In order to facilitate the rapid completion of the expanded work, Dr. Mengele has fished them out of the filthy barracks of Camp "D" and sent

---

[71] In German in the original; no such town exists. Nyiszli has mistaken Polish "Rajsko" ("Raisko"), the name of a village some three kilometers southwest of Auschwitz, for a German name.

[72] Gezar Mansfeld, doctor at the *Häftlingskrankenbau* (inmate infirmary) of Camp Section BIIf.

[73] Nyiszli gives the three men's names Hungarian-style, last name first.

them to me as assistants for the performance of the ever-growing number of autopsies. I will remain the leader responsible for research work going forward, only the preparation of correspondence, archives and autopsy protocols will be my primary task from now on. The two doctors will help with the autopsies, and the autopsy assistant, in keeping with his calling, will prepare the corpses. He will saw off the skullcap, remove the individual organs and prepare them for examination. After the autopsy he will clear away the corpse. He will keep the dissection hall and the laboratory in order. It seems I have gotten some considerable assistants for my work, which means a big relief for me. There's just one problem! At Dr. Mengele's express order, I also have to share my room with the three of them!

The change brings with it numerous disadvantages of every kind. With four people, the previously spacious room becomes crowded. It means the surrender of most of my comforts, but undeniably there are advantages to the new situation as well. After all, we are sharing, social beings, in this case, sharing in misfortune.

Chapter XIX

I have finished my morning rounds visiting patients. In all four of the crematoria operations are in full swing. Last night they burned the Greek Jewry of the Mediterranean island of Corfu, one of the oldest faith communities in Europe. For twenty-seven days [*huszonhét napi*] they were hauled along, first on barges, then in closed freight cars, without food or water. When they arrived at the ramp of Auschwitz extermination camp and the wagons were opened so that they could disembark and line up for selection, no one got out! Half of them were dead and the other half were in a state of unconsciousness, dying. The entire transport, right to the last man, went to Crematorium II. All night long the plant worked at full capacity. In the morning nothing remained of them but a great pile of dirty, ragged clothes in the crematorium courtyard. It was a heart-rending sight as it soaked in the drizzling rain. My glance wanders over the crematorium chimney: the lightning rods placed at the square chimney's four corners, all heavy iron rods, have melted from the terrible fire and are now bent downwards.

During my rounds at Crematorium IV today I had serious work to do. One of the *Sonderkommando* stokers had taken a large quantity of Luminal with the intention of committing suicide. This is the most common form of suicide here. The *Sonderkommando* men come by Luminal easily. Plenty of it is collected every day from the baggage left behind by the victims. I approach the patient's bed and to my dismay I recognize in it the "Captain." That is the only way he is known to everyone in the *Kommando*, no one knew his name. At home, in Athens, as a captain in active service he was tutor to the King of Greece's children. An endlessly polite, intelligent man, he has been a resident

of the K.Z. for three years. His wife and two children went to the gas upon the hour of their arrival. He is lying in his bed unconscious, in a deep sleep. He took the poisonous substance some hours ago, it appears; he has already absorbed it. I do not take his condition to be life-threatening, not for the moment. At first the *Sonderkommando* men standing around the bed ask me quietly to let the Captain "go on his way," to not do anything, for with his survival we would only be prolonging the psychological torments, which he wanted to escape from. The twelfth *Sonderkommando*'s life term expires in a couple of weeks anyway! When they see that their arguments have no effect on me and that I am going to inject some medicines, a few of the older K.Z. residents become quite angry and in a none-too-gentle tone express their contrary views regarding my life-saving intentions. I let them complain. So long as he does not catch hypostatic pneumonia, the captain should pull through in four to five days. For a few more weeks he will shovel coke and stoke the hellish fire [*éleszteni a pokoli tüzet*] beneath the dead bodies [*holttestei alá*] of thousands of his tortured and overworked brethren sent to die in the gas, and when a certain day arrives, the last day of the *Sonderkommando*, he too will join the line. A hail of fire, and he falls bloodily beside his dead comrades, a mixture of terror and astonishment in his eyes. Now that I am away from the patient's bed and his suffering face does not call on the twenty-years-a-doctor "me" for help, the human "me" must admit that the captain's comrades were completely in the right. I should have let him "go on his way," not before the cold barrels of steely-blue machine pistols, but rather in a Luminal stupor, free from psychological torture and pain.

My rounds are completed. I return to Crematorium I. I look in on the dissection hall; my new men are dissecting Dr. Wolff's diarrhea corpses with the diligent zeal of beginners. They are freshly shaven, their shirts are clean, their clothes are new, they have fine shoes on their feet, they have been given back their human form. As they stand around the dissecting table in their white lab coats, yellow rubber aprons around their necks, rubber gloves on their hands, the dissection hall and laboratory could create the impression of a serious scientific institute in a specialist unfamiliar with the work carried on here. I am an expert and I have been working here for three months now! This is not a scientific institute, but rather a pseudoscientific institute! A pseudoscientific institute built on false theories! Just as race research is built upon a false theory, the idea of a superior race is pseudoscientific; so too is Dr. Mengele's twin-research work pseudoscientific and based on a false theory. False as well, and leading to massacre here, is the degenerative theory of dwarves and cripples with which they hope to prove the inferiority of the Jewish race. Not now, and not to today's generation of Germans – they still might not believe it – but after the victorious conclusion of the war! In the airy halls of great museums there will stand the dwarves and cripples massacred here, the owners, by right of birth, of the skeletons prepared for this purpose, fitted with supports and

provided with precise labels indicating name and age. Every year on the anniversary of the Third Reich's gloriously concluded racist war for *Lebensraum*, the students of the thousand-year Reich's schools will file into these museums under the guidance of their teachers. The teachers will explain the significance of the day, the day of victory. With this victory, called to greatness by the superiority of their race, not only have they confined the neighboring French, Belgian, Russian and Polish peoples within limits appropriate to their inferiority, but they have completely eradicated from Europe a people, the Jewish people, which, despite counting six thousand years of history, has had no right to exist for centuries now, because in the course of their thousands of years of existence they have degenerated into dwarves and cripples. With the admixture of their blood they had profaned and threatened with degeneration the one pure race, the Aryan race!

With the admixture of their blood they had become harmful to the great race! They had become dangerous because their brilliant scientists, writers, businessmen and financiers had amassed such power by then that they were poised to force Europe beneath their complete domination! For this the first *Führer*[74] of the Third Reich had inscribed his name in the book of immortals and gained the gratitude and respect of the entire civilized world, because he had exterminated this race!

On the basis of such false theories they carry on their war against an entire world and exterminate, right down to the suckling infants, the Jewish population of Europe, brought here for that purpose. Everything in this country is false! They call the bloodbath of war a crusade. In their eyes, the whole of Russia is a wild Mongolian steppe! France is the land of a people drowned in syphilis and in the midst of dying out! The English, from the Prime Minister on down, all have *delirium tremens* from too much Scotch whisky! On the other hand, the Japanese people, the most slant-eyed of Mongol stock, are honorary Aryans, because their interests for the moment require it. Their whole life is false! Their daughters and war widows can bear children by anyone at all, and give them any name at all from among the innumerable names of those to whom they offer themselves. The multiplication of the race requires it!

Their whole financial system is based on false foundations. Countless times they have trumpeted to the world that the foundational value of the National-Socialist Third Reich is not gold, but work! And yet, in a facility established specifically for this purpose, every day they smelt 30-40 kilos of gold from the teeth of Jews brought here and murdered. But I will not go on, for then I would have to mention the sign found on the facade of the crematoria's underground rooms which falsely declares to the world in seven languages

[74] Nyiszli capitalizes *Vezér* ("leader") here, presumably intending it as an equivalent for the German title *Führer*.

that it is a bath here when in fact it is a gas chamber! On the canisters containing the cyclon gas it says that it is a poison for exterminating bedbugs and lice when in fact it kills humans within a few seconds [*néhány másodperc alatt*]! Another thought comes to mind! Perhaps the warnings on the signs hanging on the K.Z.'s electrified barbed wire are false as well! Perhaps there really is no current in the supposedly 6000-volt wire! And yet this one thing must be true, for I saw with my own eyes how *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld's giant police dog once touched the wire beside the crematorium gate and instantly died.

Speaking of signs, I should mention the sign, read by every former prisoner of the K.Z., that exhorted: "Work makes you free" [*A munka szabaddá tesz*].[75] This, as I saw, translated into real terms such that on one occasion three wagons stopped in front of the crematorium, and a group of men with lemon-yellow faces, all wasted away to skin and bones, staggered down from them. They numbered three hundred. When they entered the crematorium courtyard I struck up a conversation with them. They told me that they set out three months ago from Auschwitz Camp "D" in a transport of three thousand people. They had worked in a sulfuric-acid factory; many of them had died from various diseases. They themselves, the three hundred, had gotten sulfur poisoning, hence their lemon-yellow complexions. They had been selected out and set *en masse* to go to a rest camp.

A half hour later I saw their bloodied corpses laid out before the cremation furnaces. Work makes you free! A rest camp! Are these not infernal proceedings? There are a few more of them! In June or July, it happened that 100,000 postcards were handed out among the inhabitants of the overcrowded barracks, everyone being required to write one to an acquaintance. They were given strict orders that they should write as return address not Auschwitz or Birkenau but rather "Am Waldsee"![76] The only place with such a name is on the Swiss border! The postcards went out, replies even arrived for them. I was an eyewitness as they burned the letters sent in reply, about 50,000 of them, on a bonfire set in the crematorium courtyard. It would not have been possible to deliver them anyway, for the addressees themselves had been burned before the replies to their postcards arrived. Thus was it all contrived. The goal was to reassure and mislead world public opinion.

Chapter XX

In the gas chamber of Crematorium I, 3000 corpses are lying in a heap. The *Sonderkommando* men are already picking apart the dead bodies clasped together in the tower of corpses [*hullatorony*]. From my room I hear the rumble of the elevators [*felvonók*], the banging of their doors. The work proceeds at a

[75] Nyiszli translates the German phrase "Arbeit macht frei."
[76] Literally, "at Waldsee." In German in the original.

rapid tempo. The gas chamber must be freed up. The arrival of a fresh transport has been announced!

The leader of the gas *Kommando* [*gázkommandó*] practically runs through the door to me and excitedly informs me that during the separation of the corpses they found a woman still alive at the bottom of the heap.

I grab my always-packed doctor's bag and race with him down to the gas chamber. Directly next to the wall near the entrance to the enormous room, half-buried by corpses, a young woman's body writhes and gives off gasping noises. The men of the gas *Kommando* stand around me in agitation. Such a thing has never happened in their horrible work! We free the still-moving body from the corpses lying on top of it. I take it in my arms. I carry it, the slight body of a young girl, into the room next to the gas chamber [*a gázkamara mellett levő helyiségbe*]. Here the gas *Kommando* was accustomed to change for their work. I lay the child on a bench, I reckon she is 15 years old. I pull out my injection kit and I give the scarcely breathing, unconscious girl three injections one after another in her arms. My men cover the ice-cold body with a heavy coat. One of them runs to the kitchen [*konyhára*] to bring hot tea or soup. Everyone wants to help, as if she were their own child. And our efforts have an effect too! A fit of coughing which seizes the child brings forth a thick lump of mucus from her lungs. She opens her eyes and stares up at the ceiling of the room. I intently observe every sign of life. Her breathing grows ever deeper. Her gas-tortured lungs hungrily gulp down air. As a result of the injections I gave, her pulse is already beating quite noticeably. I wait patiently: the injections have not yet been completely absorbed, but I already see that in just a few more minutes she will come around. And so it happens. Her fine-featured little face becomes flushed from the ever increasing circulation of blood, her eyes take on conscious intelligence. She looks around with great astonishment, her gaze running over us. She closes her eyes again; she still does not know what is happening to her. She still cannot understand the present. She does not even know, is this reality? Clearly a veil of fog still clouds her understanding! In some more-lucid patch of her young brain she remembers a long line of wagons with which she arrived here. Then she got into line and before she was even aware of it she was being dragged along with the great crowd. She arrived in a brightly lit, large underground room. Everything happened so quickly! She also remembers that everyone had to undress! This gave her a very bad feeling, but everyone had done it. Thus, naked, she was borne along into another large room. Everyone suddenly became very nervous. Here too the lights were very bright. Fearfully, she runs her eyes over the closely huddled crowd. She cannot find her family. Pressing herself against the wall, she waits for what will happen. Suddenly complete darkness surrounds her. Something burns her eyes, stifles her throat. She collapses! Here the light of her memories is extinguished.

Her movements become more and more vigorous. She raises her arms, her head, she looks left and right with jerking movements of her face. She grabs my coat by the collar, clutching it spasmodically, she uses all her strength to try to sit up. Numerous times I lay her back down, but again and again she renews her efforts. She has fallen into an acute hysterical condition. Gradually she calms down, she lies back completely exhausted. Thick tears shimmer in her eyes, but she does not weep.

I get the first response to my questioning. I do not want to fatigue her, I do not ask much. I learn that she is 16 years old and that she arrived with her parents in a transport from Transylvania.

She receives some hot broth in a cup. She drinks it all. The *Sonderkommando* men bring every kind of food, but I do not let them give her any. I cover her up to her neck and tell her to sleep a little.

Thoughts whirl dizzily in my head. I turn to my companions. We reflect, we puzzle over the problem. Now we come to the hardest part of the matter. What will become of the child? We know! She cannot stay here long!

Crematorium! *Sonderkommando*! What can be done here with a young girl? I know the history of the crematoria; no one has ever gotten out of here alive, not from the transports, not from the *Sonderkommando*, which is now the twelfth *Sonderkommando* in succession.

There is not much time left for thinking things over. *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld is arriving, as per his custom, to look around at the work. As he passes by the open door of the room he notices the group of us. He enters, he asks, "What is going on here?" He soon spots the girl lying on the bench. I motion to my comrades that they should leave. I will attempt the impossible myself.

Three months spent beneath the same roof have developed a state of confidence between us. Besides, the Germans have the virtue of respecting, even in the confines of the K.Z., those individuals who are knowledgeable in some matter which they have need of. So it goes for shoemakers, tailors, carpenters and locksmiths as well. In the course of our frequent encounters I have often observed that he respects my professional competence when it comes to my forensic medical activities. He knows that my employer is Dr. Mengele, chief physician of the K.Z., the person most feared in everyone's eyes, a man whom, with the vanity of his race, he holds to be a great representative of German medical science. He considers the sending of hundreds of thousands of Jews to death by gas a patriotic exercise. The work in the dissection hall stands in the service of the advancement of German medical science. I profit from this too, as co-worker of the dissection hall. He frequently comes into the dissection hall, and we talk often of politics, the war situation, and much else besides. I gather that the reason he respects me is because he sees the dissection of corpses as a kindred profession to his own bloody work. He is the commander of Crematorium I and its chief shooter, together with three others.

They perform liquidations by a shot to the back of the neck on such as have been selected out from the camp or who are sent from other camps here to the "rest camp," provided their number does not exceed five hundred! They liquidate them with a shot to the back of the neck because they resort to the large-scale operations of the gas chamber only for the elimination of larger crowds. The same amount of gas is necessary whether the gas chamber is filled with 500 persons or 3,000. There's no need for the Red Cross car to come with the gas canisters and the two gas executioners. Nor is it worth the trouble for a separate truck to come for the clothes of such a small number of victims. On the basis of such considerations, they had adopted the shot to the back of the neck.

I calmly describe the young girl's terrible situation to him. I sketch for him the scenes that this child suffered through in the undressing room and before the death in the gas chamber. When everything turned to darkness around her, she too inhaled a bit of the cyklon fumes, but only a bit, because her frail body, at a push from the crowd in its death throes, fell face first into a small space on the damp concrete floor. This small bit of humidity prevented the gas from choking her lungs. You should know that cyklon gas is not effective in a humid medium [*a cyklongáz nedves médiumban nem hatásos*]!

So I argue, and I ask him to let us do something for the child. He hears me out seriously and asks me how I would like to resolve the matter. I know it from myself, but I see from his face as well that I have placed him in a difficult situation. She cannot stay here in the crematorium! There might be one solution, namely, that we take her outside the gate. A large female *Kommando* is always working on road construction there. She could join in with them, and when they march into the camp in the evening, she could enter one of the barracks and keep silent about everything that has happened to her. Among so many thousands no one will even notice, hardly anyone knows one another here.

If the girl had been 3-4 years older the thing might have succeeded. A twenty-year old girl already has so much levelheadedness and caution that, recognizing the fortunate circumstances of her survival, she would not speak of them with anyone, but rather would wait for better times as so many thousands are doing. But Mussfeld's point of view is this: a 16-year-old child, in her naiveté, would tell the first person she met where she had been, what she had seen and what she had lived through! Such a thing will spread and get out and all three of us will be lost.

"There's no helping it," he says. "The child cannot remain alive!" Looking at it from a crematorium point of view I realize he is right!

A quarter of an hour later they escorted her, or more accurately, took her by the arm up to the vestibule of the furnace hall [*a kazánterem előcsarnokába*] where not Mussfeld, but rather another sent in his place, shot her in the back of the neck.

Chapter XXI

On the first floor[77] of Crematorium I, separate from the men's[78] accommodations, there is a carpentry workshop in which three carpenters perform the work that crops up in the course of plant operations. At the moment, however, they are working on a private order. *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld, taking advantage of the possibilities here, has given the carpenters orders for the urgent construction of an enormous, two-person, *recamier*-style[79] sofa bed. They have undertaken to do it, a task which is not very easily managed in a crematorium. Orders, however, do not recognize the impossible! They collected the necessary wood from among the leftover construction materials in the area of the crematorium. They culled the springs needed for upholstering the sofa from the armchairs which the arriving transports brought with them in the wagons for the use of their sick and elderly. There are dozens of them in the crematorium courtyard. We used to sit around in them in the evenings.

Thus the sofa is built as ordered! It became an object of daily interest for me. It took form and moved toward completion before me each day [*Előttem formálódott és készült el egy napon*]. It received its springs, its upholstery was prepared from a Persian carpet. Two French electricians fitted it with a reading lamp as well as a cabinet for a radio. It took a coat of coral-red paint and looked quite handsome. In a petit bourgeois apartment in Mannheim, it will look even prettier than here in the attic [*padlásán*] of the crematorium. Indeed, at the end of the week, the sofa is going to be sent to Mannheim as bulk goods to *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld's home. There it will stand and wait until the *Oberscharführer* victoriously returns after his hard battles, and relaxes upon it from his exertions.

During this week I was in his room and noticed about half a dozen pairs of silk pajamas ready for packing. No doubt he will send these home as well, as a stylish accessory for the sofa bed. Beautiful imported goods! In Germany today it is possible to get anything only on the point system. Here it is possible to come by things much more easily! They are ready for the taking in the undressing room, packed and waiting! They can be had for a point. The point goes from *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld's 6-millimeter pistol onto the pajamas owner's life.[80]

---

[77] That is, the second floor. See note 28 above.

[78] That is, the *Sonderkommando*'s.

[79] In English, *recamier* (from French *récamier*) is typically used to designate an asymmetrical couch or divan, often backless, with a high headrest and low footrest. In Hungarian, however, the word (spelled, as here, *recamier* or *rekamié*) more typically means a sofa bed, often of the pull-out or folding variety.

[80] That is, the bullet serves as final punctuation mark ("point") to the victim's life. The Hungarian word *pont*, like German *Punkt* from which it is derived, means "point" in the sense of a mark or counter, but not in the sense of the sharp end of a weapon. Nyiszli's pun here functions on an abstract, not a concrete, level.

By means of such points here they obtain jewels, leather coats, women's furs, silk clothing, fine shoes. Not a week passes that they do not send home packages!

In such packages there is tea, coffee, chocolate and preserves by the kilo! Everything is available in the undressing room! These unlimited possibilities gave *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld the idea of the building and sending home of the sofa bed.

In the days since I began observing the construction of the luxurious bed I have had an idea. The idea slowly becomes a plan!

After a few more weeks the *Sonderkommando*'s four-month term [*a Sonderkommandó négyhónapos terminusa*] will expire. We will all perish here, on that point we are entirely clear! We are long since used to this idea, we know there is no escape. One thing, however, will not leave me in peace, namely, that so far 11 *Sonderkommandos* have perished here and taken with them the terrible secret of the crematoria and the pyres. It must not happen that way again this time! Even if we do not survive we will ensure that the world comes to know of the cruelty and banal wickedness, unimaginable to the human mind, of a people that holds itself to be superior.

A message must go out to the world from here! Perhaps it will be found sooner, perhaps later, after years. Even then it will proclaim their guilt. The 200 members of the Crematorium I *Sonderkommando* will sign the message in the consciousness of their approaching death. And the sofa bed will take it out to the world beyond the barbed wire, to *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld's apartment, for now, in Mannheim.

The message is completed. It exhaustively describes the horrors perpetrated here in the last few years. We name the executioners of those who perished here. We report the approximate number of the dead. We make known the method and instruments of extermination. The message is written on three large sheets of parchment. The *Sonderkommando* clerk, a painter from Paris [*egy párizsi festőművész*], wrote it in beautiful characters, and to ensure that the writing would not fade, it was written on the model of old parchment scrolls with India ink. The fourth sheet contained the 200 signatures of the *Kommando*. The parchment sheets were stitched together with fine silk thread. Rolled into a scroll, it was placed in a thin, cylinder-shaped metal canister made by one of our tinsmiths [*bádogosaink*] which was then soldered shut to make it air- and watertight. Our carpenters placed this case in the wool stuffing between the springs of the sofa.

Another such message with the same text and signatures, also in a soldered metal canister, was buried in the courtyard of Crematorium II.

Chapter XXII

By now it is an ordinary thing for me that, each evening around seven o'clock, a truck passes through the crematorium gate and brings seventy to eighty women or men for liquidation. They are the daily selections of the K.Z. They arrive here from the barracks and the hospitals. They are K.Z. residents of many years, or at least many months, so they see their fate with complete clarity. The courtyard is filled with horrible screams and cries of mortal fear as the truck turns in at the gate. They know that there is no escape from the shadow of the crematorium chimney! I do not want to watch these daily scenes so I am accustomed to withdrawing to the most distant part of the crematorium courtyard. There is a grove of small fir trees [*egy kis fenyőfákból álló lugas*] there where I sit down. Here I do not here the crack of the guns, the screams reach my ears only faintly.

This evening I was unlucky. I have been at work in the dissection hall since five in the afternoon, I have to do an unscheduled examination in the case of an *SS-Oberscharführer*'s suicide. The corpse was sent from Gleiwitz. An SS captain court-martial judge [*SS hadbírószázados*] and a clerk have come for the dissection. At around seven o'clock I am dictating the dissection protocol to the SS clerk when a big truck turns in with its load, stuffed with men. The dissection hall's two large windows, iron-barred and covered with green wire mesh, look out onto the crematorium's front courtyard [*elülső udvarára*]. The truck stops not far from the windows. Its unfortunate passengers behave very calmly. From this I conclude that they were selected not from the barracks but from the hospitals. All gravely ill! They do not even have the strength to scream, let alone descend from the truck's high platform. The SS guards shout, goading them. No one among them moves. The driver, an NCO, loses patience. He gets back into the cab and sets the truck's motor running in neutral. The enormous load bed slowly rises with its front part in the air and suddenly dumps the people out. The unfortunate, half-dead sick tumble head first, face first, knees first onto the concrete or upon one another. A terrible cry comes forth from their throats as they writhe on the ground in their agony.

A horrible scene! The SS court-martial judge, an outsider, is distracted from his work by the wailing and cries and he asks me: "What is going on out there in the courtyard?" He comes to the window as well and I explain the scene to him. It appears that he is unaccustomed to such sights for he turns away from it in disgust and observes reproachfully: "Still they should not do that!"

The *Sonderkommando* gathers the victims' rags and puts them in a heap in the courtyard. The unfortunates, on the other hand, are taken into the cremation hall and lined up in front of *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld, who is standing there before the furnaces. Today it is his turn to do the shot to the back of the neck! Gun in a rubber-gloved hand! One after another the bodies fall to make

room for the next in line. In a few minutes he has knocked down – as he is wont to say, *umgelegt*[81] – all eighty. Half an hour later they are reduced to ashes [*elhamvadtak*].

Later, the *Oberscharführer* visits me in my room and asks me to examine him. His heartbeat is irregular and he has a headache as well! He takes off his shirt. I measure his blood pressure, take his pulse, even listen to his heart! I give him a reassuring report on his complaints. I find no abnormality of any kind in his heart. His pulse is a little irregular. My opinion is that this is the consequence of the little job that he performed an hour ago in the furnace hall [*kazánteremben*]! I had wanted to calm him, but I achieved the exact opposite. He leaps up from his seat almost indignantly, stands before me: "Your diagnosis is incorrect," he says, "for I am equally unagitated whether I shoot dead 80 or 1000 people. You know why I am agitated? I'll tell you! It's because I drink a lot!" He departs, looking disappointed!

Chapter XXIII

I am in the habit of doing some reading after going to bed in order to put myself to sleep. I do so tonight as usual, but I cannot get much reading done, for the electric light suddenly goes out and soon I hear the K.Z.'s air-raid siren as well. On such occasions, heavily armed SS guards accompany us down to the *Sonderkommando*'s shelter [*a Sonderkommandó óvóhelyére*], the gas chamber. So it goes tonight too. We put our clothes on and set out.

With heavy hearts we enter the dark gas chamber. There are two hundred of us! The entire *Kommando*. It is a terrible feeling to be in this room knowing that so many hundreds of thousands of people have found a painful death here. We also know that the *Sonderkommando*'s term is drawing to an end and that such an occasion might come in handy for the SS to slam shut the doors of the gas chamber and, pouring four canisters of cyklon gas down on us, easily be done with us. The SS are capable of anything!

It would not be a first! A similar case has occurred before. A part of the ninth *Sonderkommando* was taken to the men's camp of the K.Z., to Barracks number 13 of Camp "D." This was an isolated barracks. The *Kommando* was told that, on superior orders, their quarters henceforth were not to be in the crematoria but rather here in the camp. From here they would go out to the crematoria in two groups. That same evening, they were taken to a bath in Camp "D" to bathe and get a change of clothing. After bathing they entered, nude, into the next room, where they were to put on disinfected clothes. This was a real disinfecting room [*fertőtlenítő helyiség*], capable of being completely hermetically sealed. Here they used to disinfect the lousy clothes gath-

[81] In German in the original. Literally "laid out (i.e., on the ground)," the word is used colloquially to mean "killed."

ered from the camp. Four hundred [*négyszáz*] *Sonderkommando* men met their deaths here by gas. The corpses were carried by truck to the pyres.

Not without cause, then, do we anxiously await the end of the air-raid alert. The alert was three hours long! We come back up out of the darkness of the gas chamber! The arc lamps on the barbed wire, the camp's kilometers-long chains of light, are lit again. We lie down. I try to sleep. It will be difficult.

The next morning, I am in Crematorium II on my patient-visitation rounds. The head *Kapo* of the *Sonderkommando* there informs me confidentially that in the darkness of last night's air-raid alert some partisans approached the camp. They cut through the wire fence enclosing the crematorium courtyard at a less conspicuous spot and slipped three machine pistols and ammunition along with 20 hand grenades through the resulting opening. The *Sonderkommando* men found them in the early morning hours and brought them to a secure hiding place.

An understandable confidence began to gain ground against the hopelessness of our situation. We knew that the rescuing hands which supplied the weapons to us could not be far away. Judging from many observations, we guessed the partisans' encampment was 25-30 kilometers from the crematoria. We were confident that at the next opportunity during an air-raid alert they would bring weapons for us again. Recently there have been air-raid alerts every day, indeed several times a day, but only a long nighttime blackout can bring us help from our unknown but devoted comrades. Three or four more nighttime blackouts would be enough for the partisans to supply us with the necessary quantity of weapons, and then we could attempt a breakout.

The resistance organization derives from Crematorium III and weaves the threads of its web throughout the other crematoria.

All of this is done with great caution and circumspection. Death lurks for us here in the machine pistols of our guards. We want to live! We want to escape from here, and even if it does not work out for all of us, even if it is only one or two, we still will have won, for then there will be someone who can take the dark secrets of these terrible factories as a message to the world.

Those who die, on the other hand, will not die like trampled worms at the filthy hands of their executioners, but rather will be the first in the history of the German K.Z. who, though outgunned a thousand to one, fall with heads held high as they deal out death themselves.

Chapter XXIV

One day I am chatting with *Oberscharführer* Steinberg. He is a frequent visitor of mine in the dissection hall. Under the Second Reich he was a traffic cop in Berlin, under the Third Reich he joined the SS. I know him for a very dangerous man, both intelligent and evil! He tells me that four of them will be going away for a few days to an SS resort home located in the mountains of Sile-

sia. In the company will be himself for one, then *Oberscharführer* Seitz second, *Rottenführer* Holländer third and *Rottenführer* Eindenmüller fourth. I know them all well; they are the cruelest executioners of the crematoria. They are going away, as they say, for five days of rest and recuperation.

I have been in the *Sonderkommando* for three months [*három hónapos Sonderkommandós vagyok*]. If an SS man says of something that it is black, and I even see so myself, I still do not believe him. If *Oberscharführer* Steinberg speaks to me of recreation, it is quite certainly something special, the execution of some bloody task. I believe this all the more because the crematorium's SS personnel may not even leave their posts here lest, after a few glasses of liquor when mixing with people, they should reveal to them all the matters that are to be kept secret. They can only depart from here as a closed group under the command of an officer and they must return here that way! With a few differences they too are *Sonderkommandos*. From what I know, after two years on duty they are sent to an SS camp. In this camp the Third Reich is accustomed to dealing with, that is, liquidating, SS men who are insubordinate or who know too much.

Five days later *Oberscharführer* Steinberg and his three companions return from their "recreational leave." I do not ask anything. They do not say anything. Still on the day of their return I went up to the *Sonderkommando*'s kitchen [*felmentem a Sonderkommandó konyhájára*], where Michel the French cook always had some tasty morsel for me. He is a valuable and respected member of the *Sonderkommando*. This was his profession in civilian life as well. He was a cook on a luxury ship traveling the Brazilian route of a French shipping company.

Now too it is with the goal of getting some tasty tidbit to eat that I seek out the good Michel in his little kitchen [*kis konyhájában*]. He is not so friendly as on other occasions. It is plain to see that something has happened to him, for his ever-smoking seaman's pipe is in his mouth now as always, jutting out stiffly to one side, but it is not lit. If he does not notice this, how very agitated he must be! I am right too, for as soon as I step into the kitchen he closes the door behind me and takes me by the arm, leading me to a corner where a galvanized-steel tub filled with water is standing on a chair. He draws a green SS shirt out of the water between two fingers, then a second and a third. All three shirts are covered with huge blood stains. Only in a slaughterhouse could someone get himself so bloody. *Oberscharführer* Steinberg and his companions were in a slaughterhouse for five days. A human slaughterhouse! I learn from Michel that they gave him the shirts for washing as soon as they returned.

I was not exaggerating, thus, when I declared that I would not believe the SS that something is black even if I myself see that it is.

Chapter XXV

The hour of annihilation arrived for the 4500 inhabitants of the Gypsy camp as well. The measures taken were the same as for the liquidation of the Czech camp. Barracks lockdown [*barakkzárlat*]. Numerous SS guards marshalled with dogs. They bring the Gypsies out of the barracks and line them up. Bread and salami rations are distributed. Everyone receives three portions, food for a three-day journey. As far as the Gypsies know they are being taken to another camp, and as two-year residents of the K.Z. they actually believe it. A very simple but very effective means of deception. No one thinks of the crematoria, for they would not be given travel rations to go there.

It is not consideration toward those who are going to die that leads the SS authorities to deceptive methods but rather simply the requirement that a relatively small number of SS guards be able to conduct a large crowd, as indeed in this case, without disorder or delay to the gas chamber.

And so it went, too! All through the night the chimneys of Crematoria I and II spewed flame from themselves [*Egész éjszakán át szórták magukból a lángot az I-es és II-es krematóriumok kéményei*]. Their glare lit up the entire camp! The bustling Gypsy camp has become silent and empty. Only the wire of the fences still hums, and the doors and windows, left open, of the abandoned barracks bang to and fro as the wind passes across them blowing in from the Volhynian steppes.

Tonight once more Europe's nation of pyromaniacs has arranged some fireworks for itself. As ever, the stage is Concentration Camp Auschwitz! The victims thrown into the flames on this occasion were not Jews, but rather Christians! Catholic Gypsies from Germany and Austria!

The fires had gone out by morning [*Reggelre kialudtak a tüzek*]. In each crematorium courtyard there arose a small, silvery, glistening mound formed from the victims' ashes. The corpses of twelve pairs of twins did not go into the furnaces. Before their death in the gas Dr. Mengele had written two letters on their chests with leather chalk: Z.S., letters referring them for dissection.[82]

Pairs of twins of nearly every age, from newborns to 16-year-olds, are included in the corpse collection. The bodies of the brown-skinned, black-haired children lie on the concrete floor of the mortuary hall [*hullakamara*]. Putting them in order makes for wearying work; I group them so that sibling is laid beside sibling. I am careful that they should not get mixed up, for Criminaldoctor [*sic*] Mengele would make me pay with my life if these incomparably precious and rare specimens for his twin-studies work should become unusable.

Just the other day it happened that I was sitting at my laboratory table with him. We are leafing through the dossiers of the twins processed so far when he

[82] The letters stand for *zur Sektion* ("for dissection"). See Chapter V.

notices a faint grease stain on the light blue cardboard cover of one of them. I often take them in hand during autopsies, and so it may have happened that one got a little grease stained. He looks at me reproachfully and asks quite seriously: "How can you deal so carelessly with these dossiers which I have so lovingly collected?" The word "love" heard from Dr. Mengele's lips[!]. From sheer amazement not a sound came to my mouth with which I might have answered him.

Chapter XXVI

I perform the autopsies of the twelve pairs of twins' corpses with the greatest possible care.

As is well known, there are monozygotic and dizygotic twins. Twins originating from a single egg cell are of the same sex in all cases and resemble each other exactly in their external as well as internal traits. We call these concordant twins. Dizygotic twins are more like normal siblings in their external and internal traits and do not manifest identical, but rather differing, discordant qualities, in most cases being of opposite sexes. These observations figure in medical science as laws of heredity for twin biology. These laws are one of the important proofs of the fact that external influences account only in small measure for the constitution, body type, and physical and mental traits of individual humans. Such things as upbringing, good or bad nutrition, and diseases which may develop over the course of the individual's life may have some influence. Much more powerful, however, are those factors which the individual receives in hereditary form from his or her progenitors. If these factors recur repeatedly over the course of generations in a single family we call them dominant, that is, controlling hereditary traits. The forms in which these hereditary phenomena are manifested can be of good or bad effect, such as: strong and healthy teeth; rich, non-thinning hair; the disease known as St. Vitus dance; one type of high blood pressure; diabetes in certain families; and among mental illnesses, manic-depressive psychosis.

Hereditary traits, whether good or bad, manifest themselves in part already from birth. Such are those cases where newborns have a larger or smaller number of digits than normal on their hands or feet. There are other traits which manifest themselves only at a later time and become chronic illnesses, such as: asthma; epilepsy, or St. Vitus dance; the type of high blood pressure already mentioned; certain forms of cancer; and senile cataracts of the eye, this last being a disease of those past seventy years old.

Hereditary traits sometimes display the strange characteristic of manifesting themselves more often in one sex than in the other. The explanation for this is that these are gender-determined hereditary traits. As most frequent among these I might mention color-blindness [*színvakságot*] and anemia [*vér-*

szegénységet].[83] These conditions can be observed exclusively in males. They do not occur in women. In the most-frequent hereditary form of anemia [*sic*], transmission proceeds from an affected grandfather through a healthy daughter to the grandsons. Boys never acquire susceptibility to the disease from an affected father. All the sons of an affected father and their descendants, whether male or female, will be healthy. However, the healthy women born to an affected father nonetheless carry the hereditary factors within themselves and each of their female children will pass it along, as I mentioned, to their male children.

The bodies of a pair of fifteen-year-old twins are lying on the dissecting table. I perform a parallel, comparative autopsy of the two siblings.

The two heads in this case show nothing worth assessing. The next step is the removal of the sternum. A singular phenomenon greets my eyes. *Thymus persistens*, the phenomenon of an abiding thymus gland, is present in both twins.

The thymus gland normally appears only in children, extending from the upper edge of the sternum to the heart, a rather extensive form which tends rapidly to atrophy with the onset of sexual maturity and, withering away completely, leaves behind only a small patch of fat with a few remnants of tissue from the former gland.

The thymus gland has a large influence on growth in body height.[84] Among the most important symptoms of prematurely atrophied thymus are dwarfism and extensive fragility of the tubular bones. Hypertrophy of the gland, on the other hand, can often be observed in the autopsies of children who have died suddenly without any disease or explicable causes. Hypertrophy of the gland also has been observed in cases of excessively weak resistance to infectious diseases.

The glands found in the two twins are thus possessed of extraordinary interest, for not only are they present in 15-year-old twin siblings even though they should have disappeared by the age of 13, but they present dimensions much greater than the normal size. I dissect still another pair of fifteen-year-old twins and two pairs of 16-year-olds, all of them monozygotic twins. In each the thymus gland is present in the same enlarged form.

I dissect the lumbar and sacral sections of the spinal column in eight pairs of twins,[85] all monozygotic. The fourth and fifth vertebrae of the lumbar sec-

---

[83] *Sic*. As his subsequent description of the disease's transmission through the (asymptomatic) female line makes apparent, Nyiszli clearly is thinking here of hemophilia, but in the text here and below he uses *vérszegénység* (lit. "poverty of blood," anemia) instead of the correct *vérzékenység* (lit. "tendency to blood [loss]," hemophilia). (Besides *vérzékenység*, the Greco-Latin medical term *hemofília* itself may also be used for the disease in Hungarian.)

[84] Literally, body length: *a test hosszúság*.

[85] *Sic*: "*Nyolc pár ikernél*…" With the change of paragraph Nyiszli introduces a new theme to his discussion. He is not referring here to the eight *twins* identified as having thymus irregularities in the previous paragraph, but rather simply to eight (unspecified) *pairs* of twins, among whom the

tion as well as the sacral section display a developmental disorder which manifests itself such that these parts have not closed with the onset of age 12-13 but have remained abnormally open even at 15-16 years. Doctors call this developmental disorder *Spina bifida* and it is known as a deformity which may involve serious consequences.

The development of the individual occurs in the two directions of the spinal column. The one direction of development is the cranium, the other is the pelvic basin, that is, the direction of the tail bone. The former tendency is called *cranial*, the latter *caudal*, accordingly as one or the other direction is preponderant.

In the present case, the developmental tendency is cranial, not caudal, in the 16 twins dissected, for *Spina bifida* and the persistence of an unclosed sacrum are degenerative symptoms.

I discovered another important developmental anomaly in 5 pairs of twins among the 12 pairs dissected, a fluctuating tenth rib on the right hand side, so called *Costa decima fluctuans*. In normal cases this rib is fixed. Its fluctuation is a developmental anomaly in the caudal, tailbone direction of the spinal column.

The fluctuation of the tenth rib can be diagnosed in regular practice among the living as well. It occurs, naturally quite rarely, in individuals of asthenic type, thin, tall, with weak musculature and low blood pressure, who tire easily.

All of these interesting observations, though in a much more-exhaustive and medically precise form, I commit to paper in the shape of an autopsy protocol. I spend long afternoons with Dr. Mengele on the clarification of this or that obscure problem. In the dissection hall and in the laboratory I explained and defended my own point of view not in the role of a humble K.Z. prisoner, but rather, just as if in a medical conference, as an entirely equally ranked doctor, and I refuted the opinions he expressed if I did not agree with them.

I am a good judge of people and I think that this doctorly comportment of mine, as well as my determined demeanor, my measured speech, and when necessary my silence, were the qualities by which I arrived at it that Dr. Mengele, before whom even the SS trembled at the knees in fear, offered me a cigarette on the occasion of one of our lively discussions and saluted as he departed the laboratory.

Chapter XXVII

On one occasion I was dissecting the corpse of an elderly man and as an incidental finding I discovered some beautiful gallstone crystals in the gall bladder. I knew that Dr. Mengele was a passionate collector of such rarities. I

---

four pairs already mentioned may or may not be included. This is confirmed by his reference to "the 16 twins dissected" two paragraphs below.

washed and dried them and placed them in a wide-mouth, glass-stoppered phial. I provided the phial with a label containing the autopsy data for the gallstones' owner as well as a qualitative description. The next day during his visit I gave them to him. The beautiful crystals pleased him greatly. He studies them, turning the vial this way and that, and then turning to me with a sudden movement he puts the question to me, do I know the ballad of General Wallenstein? His question was not at all appropriate to the circumstances but I answered him: "I know the story of General Wallenstein but I don't know the ballad." He smiles to himself at this and begins to recite:

Im Besitze der Familie Wallenstein
Ist mehr Gallenstein, wie Edelstein.[86]

Translated, this would go more or less like so:

In the possession of family Wallenstein
There are more gallstones than gemstones.

My boss recited a few more verses of the mock-epic poem and was in such a good mood that I resolved on a large venture myself. I asked him for permission to meet with my wife and daughter. Even as I spoke my request I knew that it was dangerous, but now it is done. He looks at me in astonishment. "You're married and have a child?" he asks. "Yes, captain, I have a wife and a 15-year-old girl," I reply, a little emotionally.

"You think that they are here?"

"I think so, captain, yes, for three months ago [*ezelőtt három hónappal*] when we arrived you selected them to the right, sir."

"It is possible that they have been sent to another camp since," he replies.

I think suddenly of the smoke from the crematorium chimney, perhaps they have been sent with it to a celestial *Kommando*! He sits at his table, leaning his head on his chin; I am standing beside him. He appears to deliberate. "I will give you a *Passierschein*,[87] you may search for them, but…" he puts his index finger to his lips and looks at me. It's like there is a menace in his gaze. "I understand," I say, "and I am very grateful, sir."

Dr. Mengele departs. With the *Passierschein* in my hands I go happily to my room. I read: "Number A-8450 is authorized to circulate within the grounds of K.Z. Auschwitz without an escort. This authorization is valid until revoked. Dr. Mengele *SS-Hauptsturmführer*." I am completely beside myself with excitement. Such a thing has never happened in the history of the camps, a K.Z. prisoner receiving permission to seek out his family and go without escort into the women's camp. I do not even know where to begin. The women are in camps "C" and "B III" as well as in the "FKL." The majority of the Hungarians, so I have heard, are in Camp "C." There might be 50,000 of

[86] In German in the original.
[87] In German in the original.

them. I will go there first! The next morning I wake up exhausted. I did not sleep all night. Terrible doubts tormented me. Three months is a long time. An hour here is a long time! Since then all sorts of things have happened. I know only too well what happens here every hour of the day.

I go to the SS office, I announce my departure. I take my leave from my companions. Everyone wishes me a good trip. It is a hot August morning [*augusztusi reggel*] as I set off on the three-kilometer way [*a három kilométeres útra*]. Camp C is much closer as the crow flies, but I must move within the large guard chain and bypass several parts of the camp to arrive there. With a thrill of curiosity and fear I step onto the dead zone path leading between two rows of electrified wire. Anyone walking in this zone will not be shot at without warning from the guard towers. SS motorcycle patrols circulate here, shiny copper plates hanging around their necks on chains with the inscription *Lagerpolizei*.[88]

I encounter several camp guards, but they do not check my papers. I reach the Camp C gate, a huge, two-leaved iron gate. The two leaves of the gate are full of heavy porcelain insulators and densely woven with barbed wire. Before it, as before the gate to every part of the camp, stands a guardhouse. Some SS soldiers are sitting on a bench basking in the sun. They look me over. I am an unusual guest, but they do not speak. They do not meddle in the duties of their colleague, who sits in the window of the hut. I approach him and announce my tattoo number. He looks at me quizzically. I take Dr. Mengele's paper from my pocket and hand it to him. He reads it through and gives orders to his companions for the opening of the gate! He asks me how long I intend to remain in the camp. He must write it down so that I depart again at the stated time. It was ten o'clock in the morning when I arrived before the gate; I answered, "Until twelve." That's a long time, but a ten-pack of Josma cigarettes is a good *Passierschein* in every part of the K.Z. I hand them to him and leave.

Along Camp C's main street, which is lined with shabby green barracks, there's a great coming and going. A group of women carries a tinplate tub full of hot soup. Distribution of lunch here is at ten o'clock in the morning. Another group, a road-repair *Kommando*, carries stones for the roadbed. On both sides of the street many women are lying in the sun. Their bodies are wrapped in rags, their hair is shaved; they present a pitiable sight. Dressed for the most part in fantastical clothes, in floor-length, sleeveless, deep-cut evening gowns, ragged now, they lie on the ground and pick lice from themselves or from their companions. The visible parts of their bodies are covered with dirt mixed with running sores. This is a quarantine camp; the women do not work here. From here the transports headed for more-distant labor camps are selected. Selections are carried out quite thoroughly, as I can see. What remains behind is completely exhausted human material. Happy are those who have gone on!

[88] "Camp Police." In German in the original.

They still have some hope of pulling through this period, but the fate of these here is sealed, just as it was for the Czech or the Gypsy camp.

I make my way to the first barracks. Wild shouts and cries greet me from all sides. The clumps of rags lying on the ground come to life and, leaping up from their places, run toward me. There might be thirty who recognize me and inquire about their husbands and children, questioning me with anxious impatience.

They all recognize me because I have a normal, human appearance, but they themselves are very difficult to recognize, these unfortunates. My situation here in the crowd starts to become uncomfortable. They keep coming, ever more and more of them. They all would like to know something of their family. They have lived for three months [*három hónapja*] among the most horrible conditions, in continuous fear. Every week there is a selection [*Minden héten szelekció van*]. Three months in the K.Z. have taught them to bewail the past and to fear the future. The unfortunates all ask me, is it true about the crematorium? What is the great mass of smoke by day [*a nagy fűst nappal*], and what is the great fire by night [*a nagy tűz éjjel*]? Are they really burning people? I reassure them as best I can. I deny everything. None of it is true at all. Besides, soon it will be the end of the war and we will go home. I do not believe it myself, but I say it so that they will calm down. I leave them there; I have learned nothing at all of my wife and daughter.

I go into the first barracks. I ask the overseer, a Slovakian girl, to call out their names. In one barracks there are around 800-1000 women pressed together in stacked-bunk boxes [*emeletes bokszokban*][30] ranged on either side. It is difficult to call out names here. The clamor of a thousand women overwhelms the searchers' voices. They return after a few minutes and report on the fruitlessness of their efforts. I thank them for their kindness and enter the next barracks.

Here it is the same situation; the previous scene repeats itself in the same way. No success in the second barracks either. Now I am in the third barracks. I stop in the middle of the hall and ask a woman to call the overseer. I ask her to look for my family. She sends two lively young girls on their way along both sides of the barracks. They call into every box and then suddenly they are bringing my wife and daughter.

They approach with eyes opened wide from fear, holding hands. It is not a good sign if someone is called for in the barracks. Then they have recognized me, they stop as if frozen with surprise. I hurry toward them and embrace and kiss them both at once. They cannot find their voices, they merely weep bitterly. I calm them; already a crowd of the curious is standing around us. I cannot speak with them like this. I ask the overseer to allow us into her little room. At last we are alone!

They tell me all the bitter experiences of their three-month existence here. They speak of the terrible selections which they have lived through, always

trembling in the shadow of the crematoria's chimneys. They are hungry, they are cold in their rags! The rain comes into the barracks and their clothes cannot dry out! Their food is inedible, but what is worst of all, they cannot even sleep! In the box there should be room for seven people, but twelve are crammed in! They tear at, kick, shove one another, women belonging to the so-called better social classes at home, all so they can secure a few centimeters more space for their own comfort at the expense of another. Here everyone has been stripped of their essential decency! Close acquaintances and strangers alike look to their own interests and are unwilling to make even the slightest concession. My little girl tells me that for weeks she has slept sitting on the concrete floor because in the box where her mother lies they do not want to squeeze in a space for her.

My wife asks me where I work. I tell her that I work alongside Dr. Mengele in the crematorium and that I am a member of the *Sonderkommando*. After three months in the K.Z. they too know that the "*Sonder*" is the *Kommando* of the walking dead. The two of them stare at me, terrified. I reassure them somewhat and take my leave with the promise that I will come again tomorrow.

It was a great sensation in the crematorium that I had found my wife and child! From the clothing department [*a ruhaosztályról*] I packed together warm clothes, underwear and stockings in a knapsack. From the toiletries department [*a toalett-osztályról*] I took toothbrushes, fine soaps, nail clippers, pocket knives, fine-toothed combs, at least ten of everything! I packed medicines, vitamin tablets, ointments for wounds, bandages, anything that might be useful. I took sugar cubes, butter, apricot jam, bread, enough that there would be some for others too! Thus I headed out for Camp "C." I was there every day, always with a full knapsack! All good things, however, come to an end!

For two weeks [*két hete*] I am a daily visitor in Camp "C." Then one day that which I was afraid of came to pass. Already with the liquidation of the Czech and Gypsy camps I had become convinced that annihilation here is only a question of time. Sooner or later it comes for everyone who lives out his miserable days within the wire of K.Z. Auschwitz!

One afternoon I am sitting in the laboratory at my work table. Dr. Mengele and Dr. Thilo are present. They are talking with each other about administrative matters of the K.Z. Dr. Mengele rises from his seat and, as if he has just made up his mind on the question, he says to Dr. Thilo: "I am no longer in a position to feed the debilitated residents of Camp C who are not working. I will liquidate them within two weeks!"

Conversations of this nature are often carried on in my presence. They would discuss the most secret affairs of the K.Z. as if I was not even there. I was a dead man walking who did not count.

Dr. Mengele's decision regarding the liquidation of Camp "C" shook me deeply. This concerned my own family and the lives of thousands of my unfortunate female compatriots. I must act immediately!

Scarcely had Dr. Mengele and Dr. Thilo left the crematorium building than I too was outside the gate. I made my way directly to Camp "D." In this camp was the office of the SS group that managed the forced-labor assignments of foreign K.Z. detainees. This SS group selects and transfers K.Z. prisoners in demand to labor camps and war factories throughout the territory of the Reich. The head of the office is an *Oberscharführer*. I find him alone in his room. I introduce myself and present Dr. Mengele's still-valid *Passierschein*.

I explain to him that my wife and daughter are residents of Camp "C." With the assistance of Dr. Mengele I looked for them and found them. I have helped them a great deal, yet I feel it is very important and urgent that they be sent on from here, for as a crematorium employee I know what sort of fate awaits those who remain here. He fully shares my view and he promises his assistance. This week two transports of 3,000 are leaving Camp "C" for war factories in western Germany. These factories are the ideal workplace, for the housing, food and treatment there do not aim at extermination, but rather at the maintenance of the workers in good condition for the attainment of as great a work output as possible. I take a box of one hundred cigarettes from my pocket and put it on the table.

He takes the box and promises me that if my wife and daughter present themselves to him at the selection he will assign them to a transport. I have achieved what I desired. I hurry to Camp "C"! There my work will be more difficult. I must bring my family to understand that they must depart from here. I cannot tell the truth, I do not want to cause a panic. That would be catastrophic for all of us. I call my wife and daughter into the overseer's little room, I tell them that this is hard for me, but the course of events requires that they depart from here. They will have to give up the lifeline of my support. I too will have to give up seeing them and looking after them. This week there will be a selection here for the formation of two large transports. They must volunteer for one of them, preferably the first! I explained to my wife that serious reasons compelled me to advise this. I also asked her to tell all her acquaintances that they should volunteer for one of the two transports. She should not say anything else! The situation during selections, namely, is that the SS selection commission puts volunteers on the transports first, and only if the number is not complete do they then use forced selection. Volunteers, however, rarely appear, for no one is willing to exchange the advantage of the present situation – of not having to work – for another situation. Hardly anyone is willing to go do hard labor on rations that are inadequate even for life here in the quarantine without working.

Short-sighted women! Poor things! If they understood the K.Z. mentality of the Third Reich, they would know that anyone who does not work may not live!

My wife and daughter could see that there might be a well-founded reason for this serious decision of mine and promised that they would volunteer at the first selection. I took my leave with the promise that in two days I would visit them again and bring warm clothes and food for the journey.

The two days passed and I went to Camp "C" to say goodbye. I carried with me warm clothes and plenty of food, but I did not go alone! I did not dare carry so much baggage through the Camp "C" gate. It could happen that high-ranking SS personnel are lurking nearby. For this reason I asked one of our crematorium SS, a former patient of mine whom I recently cured of a serious case of pneumonia, to come with me and help with the tossing of the packages! I did not seek out my family in the barracks on this occasion, but rather called them to the fence and spoke to them there. With my SS companion I then tossed the packages over to them. Fortunately the surroundings were so deserted that no one noticed. Between us stood the wire fence; we were not even able to hug one another! We talked for a few minutes. My wife tells me that the registration went smoothly. It was not even necessary that she present herself before the selecting *Oberscharführer*. They registered both of them. I was glad to hear that, on my wife's advice, many had volunteered.

Chapter XXVIII

Three days later I visited Camp "C" again. I wanted to confirm their departure on site. Everything had gone as I had hoped. The two 3000-person transports had departed the Auschwitz camp. They too had gone with them. I do not know what the future has in store for them, yet I feel a great sense of relief. Here certain death awaited them; in a new location, with a little luck, liberation! I can see from numerous signs that the war is nearing its end. The Third Reich's grave is being dug already. Those who depart from here may hope; within myself, however, awareness of the hopelessness of my own fate grows with renewed strength!

It fills me with deep satisfaction that I have been able to direct their steps, and that they have been able to deviate from the path which ends at the pyres while I go on to certain death! It is not despair, it is not fear which shapes this into consciousness before me, but rather the bloody tragedy of eleven *Sonderkommandos* and the cold objectivity of my own logic, devoid of all sentimentality!

I leave Camp "C"; my eyes run over the somber barracks in parting. With deep, aching sympathy my gaze takes its leave of the misshapen figures – heads shaved, dressed in rags, stripped of all human dignity – of our once well-groomed, beautiful girls and women. A chill runs all through me and

shakes my whole body as I step through the gate. Only now as I pull my jacket together more closely do I perceive that it is autumn. It is the end of September! The north wind [*északi szél*] blows from the already snow-covered peaks of the Beskids,[89] it shakes the barbed wire of the K.Z. and agitates the flames of the crematoria chimneys [*a krematóriumok kéményeinek lángjait*]. Here and there crows flap about, the only bird that lives in this place. The wind brings me puffs of smoke from the crematoria built to last forever, the now-familiar stench of the burning flesh and singed hair of the dead.

My days and nights pass in paralyzed inactivity and anxious sleeplessness. I have no words, no desires! Since my family went away I feel like the loneliness is strangling me. Helplessness tortures me.

For days, silence and an immense monotony have lain over Concentration Camp Auschwitz. A bad sign! My premonitions never deceive me. The great silence is an omen of further bloody events to come. The twelfth *Sonderkommando* has already used up three and a half months of its fixed four-month lifespan. The sand is running quickly in the hourglass of our lives; the time is two weeks now!

Dr. Mengele carried out his decision. The liquidation of Camp "C" began. Fifty trucks requisitioned for this purpose brought the victims to the crematorium [*a krematóriumba*] every evening in groups of four thousand. The long line of floodlit trucks made for a terrible spectacle as they turned in to the crematorium [*krematórium*] courtyard with their cargo, frenzied and screaming in terror or paralyzed into silence by the fear of death. One after another, before the entranceway leading below ground, they unloaded the already-naked unfortunates, and these were then driven down into the gas chamber. Every one of them was aware that they were going to their deaths by gas here, but the rigors of their four-month imprisonment and their body- and soul-killing sufferings, the slow collapse of their nervous systems, had deadened in them all sensation and capacity for the display of will. They let themselves be driven without resistance into the gas chamber where, weary of their broken, worn-out lives, they awaited death, that they might exchange for it their now-purposeless lives, which only gave them immeasurable physical and mental suffering. How long was their journey leading here! How much suffering surpassing human imagination did each stage of this journey bring them! Their warm, peaceful family homes suffused with love were ravaged and plundered! With their husbands, with their children, with their aged parents, they were hauled away to brick factories located outside their cities where they lay for weeks in pools of spring rain. This was the ghetto: from here they were brought in groups each day to the specially equipped torture chambers, where they were tortured and beaten with thumbscrews and rubber truncheons until,

[89] Traditional name for that section of the Western Carpathian Mountains lying along the Slovak-Polish border.

half-fainting from pain, they told where they had hidden, or to whom they had given, their valuables. Many had died from the tortures. Those who remained were almost relieved when they were put into the wagons, even if with 80-90 others like themselves!

Thus they traveled for four or five days, in the company of those who died along the way, until they arrived at the Jews' ramp of Concentration Camp Auschwitz. What happened to them there we already know. Separated from their husbands, their parents, their children, they went half mad from the pain in their childlike, wifely, motherly hearts as they were selected rightward into the barracks of Camp "C." Before they entered these halls of filth, lice and infectious disease they had to pass through one last phase, a procedure for the divestment of human dignity, the bath.

Rough hands cropped their well-groomed tresses and stripped the clothes from their bodies. After the bath they were given others, but of a sort which even a roadside beggar would have thrown away in disgust. Along with these clothes they received the Third Reich's first benefits allotment: lice.

After such preliminaries they began their shadowy lives enclosed within the barbed wire of the K.Z. Their poor diet of watery swill did not let them die of hunger, but neither did it let them live. Protein was completely lacking from their diet, the deficiency made their legs heavy like lead. The lack of fat made their bodies swell. Their regular menstrual cycle fell away. The consequences of this were nervousness, headaches, frequent nosebleeds. The lack of vitamin "B" provoked constant drowsiness and forgetfulness, which reached the point that they forgot even the name of the street they lived on and the number of their house. Only in their eyes did some life still appear, but there glimmered in them not the bright flame of intelligence, but rather the hazy, smothered fire of a consciousness dimmed by hunger and physical and mental pain.

In such conditions they stood through to the end of the hours-long *Zählappel*,[90] the roll call, and if they dropped out of the line fainting, the first thing their glance fell upon when they came to from the cold water poured on them was the smoke billowing over the K.Z. [*a K.Z. fölött gomolygó füstre*] and the blazing flames of the crematorium chimneys [*a krematórium kéményeinek lobogó lángjára*]. These two signs, the smoke and the flames, let them know at all hours of the day that they were standing at the gates to next world.

For four months the inhabitants of Camp "C" had lived before the gates of the crematoria and it took ten days before those going to their deaths had all passed through them. The souls had departed from forty-five thousand [*negyvenötezer*] tormented bodies, and over Camp "C," the temporary home of so many bearers of tragedy, there now falls an immense silence!

---

[90] In German in the original, correctly *Zählappell*.

Chapter XXIX

Thus the *Sonderkommando* awaits the final blow of destiny! Days, weeks, months had passed, it hangs continuously over our heads; soon the horror will arrive. Execution, when everything falls into darkness and turns to ashes! We are ready. Every hour of the day we expect that the SS executioners will open up on us.

In the morning hours of October 6, 1944, outside the neutral zone between the small and large guard chains, a weapon rang out from one of the guard towers and a K.Z. prisoner fell to the ground dead. The prisoner, a former Russian officer who had been sent here from a prisoner-of-war camp as punishment for an escape attempt, in all probability was attempting escape here as well, and thus wound up in front of the guard's weapon. A commission of the political SS headed by Dr. Mengele rushed to the scene in order to investigate the incident on site. It was an ordinary incident, the sort that happened every day. If the victim had been a Jew, he would simply have gone to the mortuary hall and from there to the crematorium without any formalities, but as a Russian officer he was registered, complete with name and personal data. In order to justify the violent death an autopsy report was needed. At the end of the on-site inspection, Dr. Mengele had the body brought to the crematorium and ordered its forensic-medical autopsy! According to his orders, the report must be ready by two-thirty in the afternoon. He wants to pick it up in person and confirm its results on the corpse.

The time was about nine o'clock in the morning when Dr. Mengele left the dissection hall. I had the corpse placed on the dissecting table, I could have been done with the dissection and the autopsy protocol in thirty to forty minutes, but it was the sixth of October, the second-to-last or last day of the *Sonderkommando*'s term [*de október 6. volt, a Sonderkommandó terminusának utolsóelőtti, vagy utolsó napja*]. We did not know for certain, but I sensed the nearness of death. I was incapable of working. I left the dissection hall and withdrew to my room. I took a large dose of Luminal and smoked one cigarette after another. I did not have the patience to stay there either, so I went into the cremation hall [*égető terembe*]. The men of the day shift performed their work only sluggishly, even though several hundred corpses lay before the furnaces [*a kazánok előtt*]. Huddling together in small groups, they talked quietly. I went upstairs to the staff quarters, where the strangeness of the situation immediately became apparent to me. Usually the *Sonderkommando*'s night shift ate breakfast after morning roll call and went to sleep. Now it is ten a.m., and everyone is on their feet. I also notice that the men are in sports clothes, pullovers and boots, though a bright, warm October sun is shining outside. They bustle about this way and that, they pack and repack their suitcases, talking quietly. Even so I sense the enormous tension which fills everything here. Something is afoot here, I sense it clearly. I enter the

head *Kapo*'s separate little room; he is sitting at the table. Around him the foreman of the night shift, the mechanical engineer, the chief stoker and the commander of the gas *Kommando* take their places.

No sooner have I sat down than they pour me out half a tumbler from a bottle of brandy that sits on the table, already half empty. The strongest Polish liquor, the famous fennel-seed brandy, fills my glass. I drink it down in one gulp! In the final hours of the *Sonderkommando*'s four months it may not be a lifesaving remedy, but it's a great medicine against the fear of death!

My companions inform me in detail about our situation. According to the signs and information acquired, the liquidation of the *Sonderkommando* could only follow the next day, possibly the day after, but all necessary measures are in place so that the 860 men of the *Sonderkommando* can break out of the crematorium tonight. Heading: the Vistula River, which meanders along two kilometers away and which now, at the end of summer, is so shallow that it can easily be waded. At a distance of eight kilometers from the Vistula there then follows a wooded region which extends across the whole of Poland [*mely átnyúlik egész Lengyelországig*]. Here we will be able to stay safely for weeks, even months. We are certain to meet partisans as well.

Our weapons supply is sufficient for the execution of the plan. In the last few days, around a hundred boxes of high-explosive ecrasite[91] have arrived from the Auschwitz Unio[92] factory, a large plant which exclusively manufactures munitions and which employs Polish-Jewish women prisoners. The Germans use these boxes for blowing up railway tracks. Besides these, there are five machine pistols and twenty hand grenades in the weapons cache. This is sufficient for the execution of the plan, for we intend first to secretly approach the solitary night watch guards at their posts and render them harmless with knives. Thus taking by surprise the SS sleeping in their room [*a szobájukban*], we intend to force them to come with us for as long as we see fit…

The signal for the breakout will be given with an electric hand lamp from Crematorium I to II, and so on to III and IV. To my mind, the plan seems all the more feasible in that today, with the exception of Crematorium I, there are no cremations anywhere. They will be finished here too by six o'clock in the evening, so the *Sonderkommando* does not have to supply a night shift today. On such occasions the SS night shift is smaller as well. In each crematorium the watch consists of three men.

---

[91] *Ecrasite* (Hungarian *ekrazit*, German *Ecrasit*) is the name of an explosive material developed in Austro-Hungary at the end of the nineteenth century, originally for use in artillery shells. It is described in a contemporary source as "a bright yellow solid… [which] ignites when brought into contact with an incandescent body or open flame, burning harmlessly away unless strongly confined, and is insensitive to friction or concussion. It is claimed to possess double the strength of dynamite and requires a special detonator… to provoke its full force." (Sanford 1906, p. 159). The boxes referred to by Nyiszli would presumably have been fairly small; the Hungarian word in question, *szelence*, usually indicates a small, decorative metal box, like a snuffbox or cigar case.

[92] *Sic*. The plant in question was officially known as the Weichsel-Union-Metallwerke.

We part with the agreement that until the signal everyone is to perform his work as usual and avoid all such actions as might arouse suspicions.

I head back to my room; again I have to go through the furnace hall [*kazántermen*]. The men are doing their work, though a little slowly. I inform my two doctor colleagues about the situation. I say nothing to the autopsy assistant. He is a long-time prisoner of the K.Z.; I do not trust him. The accomplished facts will sweep him along with themselves soon enough.

Slowly the time for lunch arrived. We ate our food quietly and went out into the autumn sun to bask a little in the crematorium courtyard with our comrades. It struck me that I cannot see anyone from our SS guards. They are probably staying in their room. This has happened on other occasions as well. The gates are closed. Outside, the camp SS are attending to their duties. They are at their posts. Thus I do not attach any importance to this. I quietly smoke a cigarette. The knowledge that tonight we would be beyond the wires and free again has lifted from me the terrible pressure that has weighed upon me for four months now. If it fails, I still will have lost nothing!

I look at my wristwatch, its hands show half past one. I stand up and call my companions in for the completion of the autopsy so that at half past two, when Dr. Mengele arrives, we will be ready. Without a word they follow me into the dissection hall. We immediately get down to work. Today one of my fellow doctors performs the autopsy. I sit at the typewriter and write the protocol. We have been working quietly like that for about twenty minutes when a huge explosion shakes the air, followed by a dense clatter of machine pistol fire. I look out the large, green-screened window and see that the huge, red-tiled roof of *Krema* III [*a III-as krema*][93] is lying open together with its beam structure; an enormous plume of flame and black smoke ascends high into the sky. Barely a minute later a clatter of machine pistols rings out directly in front of the dissection hall door. We have no idea what has happened. Our plans spoke of tonight. It could only be that we have been betrayed, and the SS has intervened in time, or that a large number of partisans has attacked the crematoria! The wail of alarm sirens sounds out from Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II. The explosions and the clatter of machine pistols grow ever stronger. Now heavy machine guns break in as well. I decided quickly. I held that it would be most sensible, whether a betrayal or a partisan attack has occurred, that we stay in the dissection hall. We will await the development of events here at our posts. Through the window I note the arrival of 8-10 trucks [*nyolctíz teherautó*]. They brake in front of *Krema* I, our crematorium, and half a battalion worth of soldiers jump down from them and draw up in lines in front of the barbed-wire fence…

---

[93] *Sic*. Readers may recall here that Nyiszli numbers the Birkenau crematoria with the Roman numerals I to IV, in contrast with modern practice, which reserves the number I for the disused crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp, and gives the Birkenau crematoria numbers II through V. The "*Krema* III" mentioned here thus is actually Crematorium IV. See Note 15 above.

The situation is clear to me now. The *Sonderkommando* has seized control of Crematorium I; it is shooting and launching hand grenades at the lines of SS mustering before the gate. The defense appears to be effective, for I see several SS soldiers collapse, wounded or dead. This soon led the besiegers to resort to more-effective methods. They bring forward forty or fifty trained bloodhounds and incite them against the defenders inside the crematorium, but to my amazement the dogs, at other times so eager and fierce, do not move; indeed they cower, whining, behind their SS masters' backs. I explain this by the fact that the dogs are trained against prisoners in striped clothing; here there are no such uniforms, though there is something else which is unfamiliar to the dogs. In the crematorium and its surroundings a penetrating stench of blood, burnt flesh and bone is pervasive. And of that the bloodhounds, with their exquisite sense of smell, were afraid. When this attempt of the SS proved unsuccessful, though still under continuous fire [they brought up two cannons] from an anti-aircraft battery[94] and began to put them into position pointed at the crematorium building.

The *Sonderkommando* could not withstand such superiority in numbers and weapons. A powerful shout of "hurrah" shook the building and the *Sonderkommando* rushed out the back door of the crematorium [*a krematórium… hátsó ajtóin*]. They break out through the previously cut electrical wire, and at a running pace, firing continuously at the SS standing along the guard chain line, they aim their flight toward the bend of the Vistula. An extremely intense firefight sprang up between the SS and the escapees. I hear clearly as the heavy machine guns of the guard towers break in among the clatter of guns and the detonations of hand grenades and explosives boxes. It probably did not last ten minutes, and then everything was still.

Now the SS standing in lines on the front side of the building also start to attack, without using the two cannons. With bayonets fixed, they attack the building from several sides and pour into every room on the ground and first floors. A group of ten barged into the dissection hall. With weapons drawn against us they surrounded us and under a hail of blows from their rifle butts led us, hands held high, into the courtyard, where they ordered all four of us face down on the ground. "Anyone who moves or lifts his head, gets a bullet in his head!" the order rings out. A few minutes later, I hear from the sound of feet that a large group of *Sonderkommando* men are brought over and made to lie down beside us. How many could they be? I do not know, for I lie motionless, face pressed against the ground, in a single line with the new arrivals. Three or four minutes later they bring a new group; these lie down behind me.

---

[94] Nyiszli's original 1946 text is defective here, lacking the bracketed material and thus leaving unclear precisely what the SS were putting into position. The missing text can be supplied from two paragraphs below, where an otherwise inexplicable reference is made to "the two cannons" (*a két ágyút*).

As we lie there motionless we continuously receive blows from rifle butts, or kicks with boots to the head, back and waist amid a thick torrent of abuse. I feel the warmth of the blood which pours from my head, my face, the taste of salt, the salty taste of blood which flows over my lips. I only feel the first few blows. My head buzzes and spins. I do not think of anything. My sense organs begin to renounce their duties. I feel as if I am dissolving into the indifference of annihilation.

For twenty or thirty minutes we lie there like that and wait for the bullet from the gun of the SS soldier standing behind us. I knew that in this situation they would shoot us in the head. That is the quickest and easiest kind of death. I should know. A professional matter! I can almost see my brains splattering under the hydraulic pressure of the bullet penetrating from point blank and my skull falling apart into a thousand pieces.

I hear the roar of an automobile. It can only be Dr. Mengele arriving! The men of the political SS have been waiting for him. I cannot look up, but I recognize his voice. He speaks with the SS commander standing before our front line. Suddenly I hear a loud shout. An SS yells at us: "Doctors stand up!" We obey the order. All four of us stand up. Standing at attention we wait for what is to happen next. Dr. Mengele motions me over to him. My face and shirt are bloody, my clothes are muddy; I stand thus before him. Next to him stand three SS officers, heads of the political SS. Dr. Mengele asks what we have been up to. "Nothing," I reply. "We were merely executing the *Hauptsturmführer*'s orders. We were dissecting the Russian officer's corpse when the trouble occurred. Half the autopsy was left to do at the time, and the protocol is in the typewriter. It is possible to check that! We stayed at our posts the entire time, they found us there." The SS commander confirms all this. Dr. Mengele looks at me and says: "Go, clean yourself up and get back to work!" I turn on my heels, my three companions follow as well. We head for the crematorium door. We have taken scarcely twenty steps when bursts of rapid gunfire ring out behind our backs. The *Sonderkommando* lies dead on the bloody pavement stones [*kövezeten*].

I did not turn around but rather hastening my pace I went to my room. With trembling hands I tried to roll a cigarette. I tore three papers before I succeeded. I lit up and, drawing a deep puff of smoke, staggered to my bed and lay down. Only now did I begin to feel, in my head and in all the parts of my body, the pain caused by the blows and kicks that I had endured.

All these many things had happened today, and yet it was only three in the afternoon. My salvation caused me neither joy nor relief. I realize that I have only gained a reprieve. I know Dr. Mengele and the SS mentality. I am conscious of the importance of my sphere of work and I know as well that I am irreplaceable. Apart from me, there is no forensic pathologist in the K.Z. who could answer to the local requirements. Even if there were some such person, he would be careful not to reveal his professional abilities and thus fall into

Dr. Mengele's clutches, ending his life four months later as a *Sonderkommando*.

When my utterly jangled nerves had calmed a little, I got up from my bed and went out to look around. I wanted to know what had really happened this afternoon. Was there in fact a traitor among us and had the SS prevented the planned insurrection with the destruction of the *Sonderkommando*? Even by looking they could not have found a better occasion and pretext for the liquidation of the *Kommando*. On another theory, the four-month term simply expired today. The political SS had received an order for the executions! They had gone into action to carry it out, but the twelfth *Sonderkommando* had not complied with the order that they should line up in the courtyard, as if they were being called together for the purpose of counting or issuing orders, but in reality simply so they could be shot. Our *Sonderkommando*, in the awareness of all this, chose armed resistance.

In the cremation hall, stripped naked, my dead comrades lie in long lines before the furnaces. One after another I recognize the bodies of my comrades who broke out of Crematorium I. The collected corpses were brought in on hand carts from the guard-chain line where they had fallen. Lying here also are those comrades who were executed in the courtyard after my three companions and I were removed from their lines. These were brought from Crematoria II, III and IV to Crematorium I after the crushing of the uprising, to be done away with here and cremated together with the others. Today the furnaces are lit only here, and only thirty hastily assembled new *Sonderkommando* members are available.

I am standing beside an SS NCO who is recording the numbers from the arms of the corpses, turned with their faces upward. I do not ask him, he tells me of his own initiative that twelve men are missing from the *Sonderkommando*; the others, with the exception of seven men, are dead. Of the seven men, four are us, the three doctors of the dissection and hall and the laboratory assistant. Also still alive are the operator engineer for the dynamos [*a dynamók*] and the fans, a chief stoker, and a *Pipel*,[95] that is, an errand boy in the personal service of the SS who keeps their clothes, boots and cutlery in order and besides this also performs telephone duty. Twelve succeeded in escaping.

From the *Pipel* I learned in detail the events of the day today. There was no hint of betrayal. Seventy members of the political SS arrived by truck [*teherautón*] at Crematorium III at half-past one in the afternoon. Their commander ordered the *Kommando* to fall in, but no one among them moved. They guessed what would follow. The SS officer decided that it would be easier to achieve the goal by initiating a diversionary action; they are masters in the art of lies. To that end, he stood himself in the middle of the courtyard and deliv-

[95] In German in the original, correctly *Piepel*. The word is a dialectical and slang form which means "young boy" or, euphemistically, "penis."

ered a speech with all the primitivity and concision of the SS: "Men, since you have worked sufficiently here, by superior orders you will be going in a transport to a labor camp. There you will have good clothes, plenty of grub and easy work. So anyone whose tattoo number I read out should step forward from among you and fall in line." He began reading. There are one hundred Hungarian *Sonderkommando* men in Crematorium III; he reads them out first. These are the youngest residents of the K.Z.; they line up unresistingly. Their fear is greater than their courage. An SS platoon immediately leads them away out of the courtyard. They lock them all in Barracks number 13 of Camp "D."

Meanwhile at Crematorium III the reading of the tattoo numbers went on. It became the turn for those of Greek nationality. These do not fall into line so readily when the SS officer shouts out their numbers. The Polish group comes next. Murmurs and impetuous, heckling shouts are heard from the crowd. The SS shouts out a number. Nobody moves! As he looks around expectantly, a mineral water bottle falls in front of his feet. A terrible explosion follows. Seven SS lie in their own blood, wounded or dead, the commander among them. The bottle was filled with ecrasite. The Poles had thrown it. The SS open fire murderously on the mutineers. The latter race into the crematorium. From there they throw bottles of ecrasite into the courtyard. A group of SS mow down all the Greeks still standing in line in the courtyard with their machine pistols. A few among them tried to escape. They too were shot down by the gates.

Shooting continuously, the SS advance toward the crematorium entrance. It is a difficult task, for the Poles put up stiff resistance. One after another the mineral water bottles fall into the courtyard from the building's windows [*ablakaiból*] and their powerful explosions keep the entrance to the building clear, until an explosion surpassing all others so far cuts to the ground those SS soldiers who have gotten near by now. The crematorium's enormous roof structure blows open and hundreds of rafters fly up into the sky among smoke and flames. Four steel barrels full of gasoline had exploded and turned the great building into a pile of ruins burying the *Sonderkommando* beneath itself. A few among the survivors still resisted, but the machine guns of the SS mowed them down. The others, those who were able to walk despite their wounds, came out the door with their hands held up, but the hail of bullets made an end of them too. They knew what was waiting for them, but fire was raging inside the building and they chose the easier death instead. The one hundred Hungarian *Sonderkommando* men taken to Camp "D" were also brought back and shot without exception.

Thus the uprising began in Crematorium III. In Crematorium I, work went on quietly until Crematorium III blew into the air. At the sound of the explosion the tension reaches its peak in the already strained atmosphere of waiting. For a few moments nobody knew what had happened. The stokers leave the furnaces and, huddling in a group at one end of the hall, they discuss the pos-

sibilities. They only have a few moments' time for this, for one of the SS guards shows up among them and with a hoarse shout calls the chief stoker to account, for his men are not working and have left the furnaces [*kazánokat*] to themselves. The chief stoker replied to him with something which must not have been a satisfactory explanation to him for the cessation of work. With his heavy cane – for all the SS guards have one, and use it for the coercion of the *Sonderkommando* – he struck him in the face with all his might, naturally with the curved end. Another might perhaps have collapsed dead with a shattered skull from such a blow; the chief stoker, the toughest man of the *Sonderkommando*, merely staggered. Blood poured down his face. From the leg of a boot he draws forth a long, sharp knife and thrusts it into the SS NCO's chest. The latter would have collapsed, but two other stokers are already on him. The door of the first furnace [*az első kazán ajtaja*] opens and they throw him head first into the fire. All this happened in an instant, but another SS guard hurrying into view of the group from the far end of the hall had managed to catch sight of the booted feet of the SS man. At a run he makes straight for the first furnace [*az első kemencéhez*] to open its door. He wants to see who has been thrown into the furnace [*a kazánba*] fully clothed and wearing boots. It can only be an SS soldier or a *Sonderkommando* man! He never learned which of the two it was. Leaping forward, a *Sonderkommando* man stabbed him in the chest and with the help of two others shoved him into the furnace [*a kazánba*] beside his comrade [*társa mellé*].

Within moments, machine pistols and grenades and blasting boxes were in all hands. Heavy gunfire and explosions sound from every side of the great cremation hall. At one end stand the SS guards, at the other, the *Sonderkommando* men. A hand grenade falls among the SS. This signifies the incapacitation or death of seven of them. There are wounded and dead on the *Sonderkommando*'s side as well. This makes their attacks even fiercer. A few more men fall among the SS; the others, there might have been twenty or so, find it best to withdraw from the building. They do not stop until the crematorium gate. There they link up with the group of SS brought in meanwhile from the outside that is just now moving into action.

The rest we already know. Seven of us remain in the crematorium! The twelve are also brought back during the night. During the breakout they succeeded in getting beyond the Vistula, but they fell into the hands of a large group of SS. Completely exhausted, they had hidden in a Polish house they thought was safe. Their host had notified an SS detachment prowling nearby; the latter fell upon them by surprise and took all twelve prisoners.

I was already lying in my bed and was trying to sleep after an eventful day. Suddenly the clatter of multiple machine pistols rouses me from my slumber.

After the sound of the shots, heavy steps approach along the corridor [*folyosón*]. My door flies open and two SS stagger through it. Both have bloody faces. The twelve men of ours who were brought back, when they ar-

rived at the crematorium courtyard with their escort, attacked the latter with their fists in order to grab their weapons. Thence the injuries to the SS men's faces. Naturally they immediately shot them all to death, without exception. They charge me with the care and bandaging of their wounds. I comply with their orders.

The loss of the twelve comrades completely crushes me. At the cost of so many lives not a single messenger has succeeded in getting away from this cursed place in order to tell of what is happening here.

As I later ascertained, however, news of the rebellion did get out. Some K.Z. prisoners who were working together with civilian laborers passed it along. There was someone among the SS as well who talked. This was a great event! Unique in the history of the K.Z.'s! Eight hundred and fifty-three prisoners had died. Seventy SS soldiers were killed. Among them were an *Obersturmführer*, seventeen *Oberscharführer* and *Scharführer*, and fifty-two *Sturmmann*,[96] that is, simple privates. Crematorium III had burned to ashes and Crematorium IV was put out of operation as a result of the destruction of its machinery.

Chapter XXX

I wake up tired after a very restless night. I am in a state of severe nervous excitement. The muted chatter of my roommates, even the clicking of their shoes irritates me.

In a foul mood, I head to the dissection hall with my companions. We pass through the cremation hall. The concrete floor in front of the furnaces [*kazánok*] is clean. Our comrades were all cremated while it was still the middle hours of the night. The furnaces are already in the process of cooling; they give off only a tepid warmth. The thirty new *Sonderkommando* men, all of them horrified by the bloody tragedy of their first day spent in the crematorium, sit in frozen silence or lie in the beds of their dead comrades.

This state of affairs lasts only a few days. Soon signs of life, smaller and greater, will appear even in them. The appetite for a tasty morsel. Smoking relieves the pressure weighing on them too. In brandy, however, they discover the most effective, most blessed of remedies. For a few hours it cures a man of crematorium disease. It causes one to forget the past, and allows one to think of neither present nor the still-more-dreadful future. They have put on that which they had been so in want of until now in the barracks of the K.Z.: good clothes. They can practice cleanliness as much as they like as well. Here there is water and a bath, there is soap, and above all there are towels. I view them

[96] *Sic*, all ranks in German in the original. Hungarian does not mark plurals on nouns following a number and so the singular forms are not out of place. The correct plurals would be *(Ober)scharführer* (no change) and *Sturmmänner*.

as an old army-camp resident views new recruits. They'll soon get used to everything!

For lack of other business in the cremation hall, *ut aliquid videatur* – that is, so something may be seen – I give work to my men. I make them wipe the dust off the jars of museum specimens. I make them put the instruments in order, and I also have them patch together the screen over the window which was ripped by the bullets of yesterday's battle. I seat myself at my work table and make lists in my head, stuck all over as it is with bandages, of the complaints and requests to be made to Dr. Mengele.

I will explain to him that the crematorium does not have even a single room suitable as a dissection hall, for the screams of the thousands going to their deaths reach everywhere, piercing to the very marrow of one's bones. Either death by gas, or a shot to the back of the neck awaits them. I cannot concentrate on my research work, for starting from the day of my arrival here I have been conscious of the fate of the eleven *Sonderkommandos* brought here, and every hour and minute of the day for four months I have awaited the culmination of the fate of my own *Kommando*, the twelfth. I will also ask him to be reasonable and not require too precise a job from me, for just yesterday, October 6, 1944, he commanded that I should dissect the corpse of a Russian army officer and write up the autopsy protocol. Crematorium III blows into the air before my eyes [*szemem előtt*], an SS battalion attacks. Cannons and bloodhounds are deployed. Hand grenades explode. SS soldiers with fixed bayonets force their way into this hall of science that is directed by me. Amid constant blows they lead us out to the courtyard; there they make us lie in the mud, and for a few moments I am transformed from a medical examiner into a subject for execution. It is true that he, Dr. Mengele, took me out of the line of those sentenced to death, but I have only returned to the death house again for a new, four-month term. I will also ask him to consider the absurdity of the situation which arose last night. I provided medical assistance to two SS NCOs who just yesterday ordered me to the ground, kicked me repeatedly, hit me with the butts of their rifles wherever they could. With their guns pointed at my head, they were merely waiting for the signal to shoot their murderous bullets into me.

These are the complaints and concerns which I intend to present to my boss. My hope, in turn, is that he will transfer us, the four-member dissection-hall *Kommando*, along with the dissection hall itself, to a suitable location in the K.Z.

By the time I have done formulating what I want to say, Dr. Mengele is already opening the door. As per regulations we stand to attention, and as first in rank I announce: "Captain! Three doctors and one laboratory assistant at work at their jobs!"

His gaze glides over me and comes to a halt on my head, stuck all over with adhesive bandages. "What happened to you?" he asks in a half-sympa-

thetic, half-amused voice. From the question I gather that he does not want to remember the events of yesterday afternoon. I do not even answer it. I only say what little remains from my pile of complaints, now melted away into mist: "Captain! This environment is not suitable for the performance of scientific research work. Might the relocation of the dissection hall not be practicable?" He looks at me. His face hardens. "Perhaps you have some sentiments to share?" he asks with icy brevity.

I reproach myself for having so forgotten the prudence which I have adopted thus far and for having criticized this environment where my addle-brained, research-obsessed boss feels most at home.

The blazing flames of the pyres send their light here [*Idevilágít a máglyák lobogó tüze*]. The smoke from the chimneys of the four crematoria is pervasive here [*Itt terjeng négy krematórium kéményeinek füstje*]. The air is heavy with the smell of burning human flesh and singed hair. The screams of those going to their deaths and the explosive report of shots to the back of the neck make the building's walls tremble. He returns here after every selection and bloody fireworks display.

He spends all his free time here in this atmosphere of horrors, and with a silent fury he makes me open the corpses of hundreds of innocents sent to their deaths. Bacteria propagates itself in the electric incubator on a growth medium prepared from fresh human flesh. He sits before the microscope for hours at a time and seeks after the cause of phenomena such as none will ever decipher, the cause of multiple births.

Today, however, he appears tired. He has come from the Jews' ramp where he stood for hours in the pouring rain and selected the inhabitants of the Riga ghetto who have been brought here [*a Riga-i ghettó idehurcolt lakóit*]. But this was no selection, for all went to the left. The two functioning crematoria and the huge ditches of the pyres [*a máglyak óriási árkai*] are filled with them. Due to demand, the *Sonderkommando* stands at four hundred and sixty men.

He sits at the laboratory work table in his wet coat. He does not even take his hat off, though drops of rain water still fall from its visor. He does not even notice perhaps.

"Captain!" I say. "Allow me to take your coat and hat into the furnace room [*kazánterembe*]. They will be dry in five minutes."

"Leave it," he replies. "The water can only go as far as my skin."

He asks for the autopsy protocol for the Russian army officer who was shot. I turn it over. He takes it in his hands, reads a few lines from it and gives it back. "I'm very tired. You read it!" Surprised, I take the protocol and start in with the reading of it. I only get as far as four or five lines. He interrupts. "Leave it, it's not necessary," he says and stares at the window with a gaze that looks into infinity but sees nothing.

What can have happened to this man? Perhaps he has had his full of the surfeit of horrors? Has he received bad news, from which he has realized that

there's no sense in going on? I also consider it possible that the exertions of the last months have worn him out.

In our life together he has never given an opportunity for a personal conversation. Now, however, he seems so broken down that I take courage and ask:

"Captain! How long will the exterminations go on?"

He looks at me and replies:

"*Mein Freund! Es geht immer weiter, immer weiter!*"[97]

My friend! It goes ever on, ever on!

I sense a quiet resignation in his words.

He gets up from his seat and leaves the laboratory. With his briefcase in my hands, I accompany him to his car.

"In the next few days you will have a part in some interesting work," he says and gets into his car.

With a cold shiver I realize that interesting work means the death of another group of twins.

Chapter XXXI

The crematoria are in a state of readiness. The men of the *Sonderkommando* replace the refractory linings [*samottbéléseket*] in the furnaces' fire boxes [*a kemencék tűzszekrényeiben*]. They paint the heavy iron doors of the furnaces [*kazánok*] and oil their hinges. The dynamo and fans [*a dynamók és ventillátorok*] run all day. Experts check their functioning. The arrival of the Litzmannstadt ghetto [*a liztmannstadt-i ghettó*] has been announced. One should know about this ghetto that the Germans established it in the winter of 1939. The number of its inhabitants at the beginning was 500,000 souls. The ghetto's inhabitants worked in enormous war factories. In payment for their work they received ghetto marks, but they could exchange this currency only for extremely narrowly defined rations. It follows of itself that the disproportion between superhuman work performance and nutrition brought about their destruction en masse. Frequent epidemics also decimated them. In this way, the 500,000 souls melted away to 70,000 by the autumn of 1944.

Now the end has come for these as well. Each day [*napi*] they arrive at the Jews' ramp of K.Z. Auschwitz in groups of ten thousand [*tízezres csoportokban*]. The selection sent ninety-five percent to the left, five percent to the right. Cast out, bowed down by the weight of the tragedy of their accursed race, tortured by the spirit-killing desolation of five years of life in the ghetto, aged by decades by the slave labor imposed upon them, they have exhausted their capacity to experience good or evil. They pass through the crematorium

[97] In German in the original.

gates with indifference, though it is no secret to them that they have arrived at the last stage on the journey of their fate.

I go down to the undressing room. Their clothing and shoes lie scattered about on the concrete floor. One could hardly hang these rags and these scraps of wood used as shoes up on hooks. The cloakroom numbers do not interest them. They drop their luggage where they stand. The *Sonderkommando* men working on the sorting open a few of the packages and show them to me. A flatbread made of corn flour, water and a bit of linseed oil, and one or two kilos of oatmeal flour were all their provisions for the journey.

During the arrival of one of their transports, it happened that Dr. Mengele spotted a hunchbacked man of about fifty years of age among those lined up for selection. The cripple was not alone. Beside him stood a handsome-faced, tall youth of fifteen or sixteen years of age whose right leg was deformed, and corrected with a frame made of steel plates and a thick-soled orthopedic shoe. They were father and son.

Dr. Mengele believed he had found a textbook example of his theory of the degeneracy of the Jewish race in the physical defects of the hunchbacked father and the cripple-legged son. He immediately takes them out of the line. He motions an SS NCO over to him. He tears two pages out of his notebook, jots something down on them, and has the two unfortunates accompanied to Crematorium I by the SS soldier.

The time is getting on to twelve noon. Crematorium I is not in operation today. I am not busy at the moment. I am passing time in my room. The SS soldier doing day duty comes to find me there. He summons me to the gate. Standing there already are the father with his son, with the SS escort behind them. I receive one of the written messages, which is addressed to me. It says in it: "Dissection hall, Krema I. – The Number 1[98] will examine both clinically. Take precise measurements of father and son. Prepare clinical examination pages precisely containing within themselves all findings, particularly with regard to causes for the emergence of the observed deformities."

The other note is addressed to *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld. Even without reading it I know what is in it. I hand it to a *Sonderkommando* man; he will deliver it to him.

Father and son, moldering images of the terrible years in the Litzmannstadt ghetto, look at me with an inquiring gaze, with a sense of anxiety, with lips mutely expressive of foreboding. I pass with them across the sunny courtyard. With a few reassuring words I escort them into the autopsy hall. Fortunately no corpse is lying on the dissecting table; that would have been a terrible sight for them!

---

[98] *Sic:* "*A No. I.…*" By this Mengele presumably is addressing Nyiszli as the "Number 1" of the dissection-hall staff.

Out of respect I do not examine them here, in this pervasively foul-smelling, gloomy room, but rather in the bright, warm laboratory. The father, as I learn from his account, was an eminent textiles wholesaler in Litzmannstadt who during the years of peace had often sought out distinguished Viennese professors of medicine for the treatment of his son.

First I examine the father with exhaustive thoroughness. The curvature of his spine is the consequence of a late-developing *rachitis*, or rickets. Even upon the closest examination I do not otherwise observe symptoms of any disease in him.

I reassure him as well that from here he will certainly be going to some labor camp or other.

Before I conduct his examination I also chat with the son – pleasant faced, intelligent seeming, but psychologically completely shattered. Trembling with fear, he recounts in a monotone voice the innumerable horrid, painful and tragic events of five years of life in the ghetto. At ten years of age he had gone behind the ghetto wire with his parents. His mother, a frail-bodied, tender-hearted woman did not long endure the ordeals that descended upon them. She fell into a state of melancholy and depression. For weeks she hardly took any nourishment for herself so that more of the already tightly rationed, unpalatable food should go to her husband and son. This true Jewish wife and Jewish mother, who loved her child to the point of madness, died a martyr in the first year of their ghettoization. Thus bereaved, the widowed husband and motherless child lived the tragic life of the ghetto.

Now they are in Crematorium I. What a horrible drama of our Jewish existence that I, a Jewish doctor, must examine them with precise clinical methods before they go to their deaths, and then dissect their still-warm bodies. I feel this horrible irony of our Jewish destiny with such passion that my nerves, in my impotence, are strained almost to the point of madness.

By whose will has this series of horrors descended upon our unfortunate people? Perhaps by God's! He has long since hidden himself in shame, then, for even He did not will this much.

I gather up every last little bit of my disintegrating energy. I examine the boy too. On his right foot I observe a congenital defect involving the incomplete development of certain joints. The scientific name of this deformity is hypomelia. As I observe, brilliantly gifted hands have performed repeated operations on it, in consequence of which his leg has become shortened, but with bandaging and an orthopedic shoe he is fully capable of walking. I did not observe any other deformities on his body.

I ask them whether they want anything to eat. They are very hungry, they say. I tell one of the *Sonderkommando* to bring food for them. They immediately receive a plentiful portion of meat stew with macaroni. Only the *Sonderkommando* has such food. They immediately start in on it and greedily consume the fine food which they have not tasted for so long. They do not know,

though I do, that they are consuming their death-house meal, their "last supper" [*„utolsó vacsorát"*].

Scarcely half an hour later *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld and four *Sonderkommando* men appear. They lead the two men into the furnace room [*kazánterembe*]; there they make them remove their clothes and the *Oberscharführer*'s gun fires twice. Father and son lie dead on the bloody concrete. *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld has carried out Dr. Mengele's order.

Now it is my turn again. The two corpses are brought into the dissection hall. I feel such nausea at the horror of it that I entrust performance of the autopsies to my companions; I write the protocol. The autopsies do not even furnish any additional data to the store which I have already established "*in vivo*" [*„élőben"*]. Ordinary cases, but useful propaganda material in support of the theory of the degeneracy of the Jewish race.

In the evening, after he has sent at least ten thousand people to their deaths in this one day, Dr. Mengele arrives. He listens with great interest to my report on the *in vivo* and autopsy data from the two physically defective victims.

"These corpses must not go for cremation [*elégetésre*]," he says. "They will be prepared and the skeletons will go to the anthropological museum in Berlin."

He asks me what methods I know for the perfect cleaning of skeletons. "I know two methods," I reply. "One is the dissolving method, which consists of placing the corpse in a calcium chloride solution; within two weeks this will burn away all soft parts. After that the bones go into a gasoline bath, which dissolves the grease from them, thereby leaving them dry, odorless and snow-white in color. The second method, the cooking method, is shorter. It consists of simply cooking the body in water until the fleshy parts are easily and smoothly removable from the bones. Afterwards, here too we employ a gasoline bath for the degreasing and bleaching of the bones."

Dr. Mengele orders the employment of the shorter method, cooking.

Orders in the K.Z. tend to be quite short. Here they do not say how, they do not say where the K.Z. prisoner is to procure the tools necessary for the execution of the order. It has to be carried out! I am in just such a bind myself. I have to cook two corpses. In what shall I cook them, and where? I turn to *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld, he will be of assistance to me! I tell him that I have to cook two corpses but I do not have any suitable vessels. Even he listens to my relation of events with horror. He reflects a little, and two tinplate barrels which are lying unused in a storeroom [*egy raktárheyiségben*] come to his mind.

He puts these at my disposal and recommends that I have stoves [*tűzhelyeket*] built from bricks in the courtyard. I do so. The stoves are prepared, the tinplate barrels are placed over them with their terrible contents and the cooking begins. Two *Sonderkommando* men are assigned as wood carriers and stokers. Five hours later, after repeated tests, I ascertain that the soft parts sep-

arate from the bones smoothly. I put a stop to the fires, but the barrels will remain in their places until cooled.

In the absence of better occupation, I sit down in a small grove near the barrels and read. A pleasant silence surrounds me. Today nothing is in operation. Four stonemason prisoners brought here from Auschwitz I are repairing the crematorium's chimney [*a krematórium kéményét javítja*].

It is getting on toward evening. The barrels should be cooled, and I am just about to get up from my resting place for the emptying of them when one of my men comes running up from among the barrels' guards and attendants and, quite beside himself, shouts: "Doctor! The Poles are eating the flesh from the barrels!" I leap quickly from my seat and rush over. Four unfamiliar prisoners in striped clothing are standing, immobilized, around the barrels. They are the Polish stonemasons who, having completed their work, are waiting for their guards to take them back to their quarters in Auschwitz I. Half-starved men, they were searching about in the courtyard for something to eat and thus came across the barrels, left unguarded for a few minutes. They believed that the meat cooking in the big barrels was for the *Sonderkommando*. They sniffed, took out a few large pieces of skinless flesh, cut some pieces from it with their knives and began greedily to eat, but not for long, for the two stokers showed up and spotted them. They were almost paralyzed with terror when they learned what sort of flesh they had eaten.

After the gasoline bath, the dissection hall assistant puts the bones together with great expertise. They lay spread out on the laboratory table, where I examined them alive one day ago.

Dr. Mengele was very satisfied. He brought several highly ranked medical colleagues along with him for the examination of the skeletons. They fiddled self-importantly with a few pieces. They tossed around scientific expressions. They behaved as if the deformities in the skeletons of the two victims were unparalleled medical findings. What they are engaged in is *Pseudowissenschaft*,[99] pseudoscience. There is no extraordinary anomaly here. What there is can be seen in hundreds of thousands of people in every part of the world. It is a frequent observation even in a medical practice in contact with a quite small cross-section of the public. Still, it is magnificently useful for propaganda purposes, for by its very nature pseudoscience[100] does not shrink from blatant lies dressed up in scientific garb. Those in turn who view the propaganda material and read the text normally are not possessed of critical spirit, but rather take everything as it is served up to them.

The two skeletons go into long, sturdy paper bags, and in this manner travel to Berlin with the accompanying data. Onto this shipment also went the

---

[99] In German in the original.

[100] The subject here is not explicitly expressed in the original and must be supplied from context. It might also be "propaganda" or even (with a change of pronouns in the preceding clause in translation, i.e., "by *his* very nature") "Dr. Mengele."

"Urgent, important war shipment" stamp.[101] I was relieved when they were out of my sight. They had caused me extremely bitter hours, both in their lives and in their deaths.

A week had passed [*elmult egy hét*]; the liquidation of the Litzmannstadt ghetto has ended. The late October sunshine gives way to cold autumn rain. Fog and gloom cover the barracks of the K.Z. My past slowly becomes foggy and my future is dark. The rain pouring down for days on end, the damp cold that penetrates to the bone, the silence all only increase the bitterness that has accumulated inside me. Wherever I go, wherever I look, everywhere there is only electrified wire, reminder of the vanity of all hope.

Three days following the liquidation of the Litzmannstadt ghetto the head *Kapo* of the *Sonderkommando* brings a woman, soaked to her skin, and two dripping, shivering children in from the crematorium courtyard. Guessing the worst, they had sneaked away from the last transport marching in to die, and hidden behind the large pile of firewood standing in the crematorium courtyard [*a krematórium udvarán álló nagy tűzifarakás mögött*]. Before their eyes, their transport went below the ground,[102] and they were able to observe that no one came back out from there. Frozen in terror, they waited for some chance that could be of help to them, but nothing occurred. They had waited like that for three days in the cold wind and pouring rain, without food, soaked to the skin in ragged clothes, until the head *Kapo* came across them half unconscious while doing his rounds. There was nothing he could do; he brought them before *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld. The woman, bone thin, around thirty years of age but looking more like fifty, fell to her knees before the *Ober* with a last exertion of strength, clasped his boots and with heart-rending despair pleaded for the lives of her two children, aged 10 and 12 years, as well as for her own. She said that she had worked for the German army for five years in a clothes factory in the ghetto. She still wants to work after this. Let them spare their lives. There was no helping it! They had to die! And indeed they died, but time has managed to wear down even the *Ober*; he sent another in his place for the completion of the murderous task.

Chapter XXXII

We forgot even this bloody episode, for we had to forget if we did not want to go mad from the horrors we lived through and the desperation of our dark future. In this, the forgetful hours of Luminal stupor helped a great deal. I often think of the past as if I had lived through my life before the K.Z. in a dream. To forget everything, that alone is my goal, and to think of nothing.

---

[101] See Chapter VIII, where the stamp is introduced as saying "Urgent, important war material" („*Sürgős, hadi fontosságú anyag*") rather than "shipment" (*küldemény*), as here.

[102] That is, into the semi-underground undressing room.

It is November 1, 1944, the Day of the Dead [*halottak napja*].[103] The snow is falling thickly in large flakes. It is scarcely possible to see as far as the guard towers, for everything is confounded in the vast whiteness. Only the crows, gaunt from hunger, take to their wings when the booming north wind shakes the wire of the fences.

Though the weather is unsuitable for it, I go for a short walk in the evening twilight, and the cold wind refreshes and soothes my jangled nerves. I walk around the courtyard several times; my path leads me before the entrance down into the gas chamber. I stop there for a few moments. It occurs to me that today is the day of the dead! [*Eszembe jut, ma halottak napja van!*] All around a ghastly silence lies over everything. The cold stones of the concrete stairs disappear in the darkness of the entrance down into the gas chamber. Four million [*négymillió*] innocent people said farewell to their lives here with a last, painful glance, that they might then descend into their unmourned tomb. I stand here alone, on the last step of their lives. To me thus falls the sad duty to commemorate [*emlékezzek*] them with profound sympathy in place of relatives living all over the world.

I leave this place and return to my room. When I open the door I am surprised to see that the usual bright electric lamp is not on; in its place flickering candlelight gives faint illumination to the room. For a moment I suspect an electrical fault. My colleague, the assistant lecturer from Szombathely, is sitting at the table holding his head propped in his hands, staring into the flame of the candle standing before him. He does not even notice my entrance. The flickering flame of the candle illuminates his face. He appears older than his years. I place my hand on his shoulder and, attuning myself to his mood, I quietly ask: "Dénes, for whom have you lit a commemorative candle [*emlékgyertyát*] in this place?" I receive a confused reply. He speaks of his father-in-law, his mother-in-law, they have been dead for fifteen years. Of his wife and child, who were lost here in Crematorium I – there are eyewitnesses to this in the *Sonderkommando* – he makes no mention. I immediately recognize the symptoms of melancholic depression and retrograde amnesia, that is, a deficiency in recollection.

I embrace him, take him to his bed and make him lie down. "My poor friend! You, a frail-bodied, soft-spoken, fine-souled, deeply learned doctor who, in place of the care of the sick, have fallen into the service of death and become a subject of its empire. For long months you have been witness to tragedies and horrors such as no human mind could comprehend and no person living would believe. It is just as well that your nerves have renounced

[103] Nyiszli presumably intends to refer here to the traditional Christian celebration of All Souls' Day (in remembrance of the dead), though technically this falls on the second of November; it is the related All Saints' Day (in honor specifically of the saints of the church) which falls on the first.

their duties and that a beneficent veil of fog clouds over your brain. At least you will not feel the things that are still to come."

Chapter XXXIII

After several days of silence, the usual din once again dominates the area of the crematoria. The motors of the big fans [*a nagy ventillátorok motorjai*] drone, the fires in the furnaces are revived [*élesztik a kazánot tüzét*]. The arrival of the Theresienstadt ghetto has been announced.

During the period of the Czechoslovak Republic, Theresienstadt was specifically a garrison town. The Germans terminated the garrison's status, removed the civilian population and established a model ghetto in the town. Its inhabitants were Jews deported from the territory of Czechoslovakia, Austria and Holland. Their number approached seventy thousand. Until now they lived under fairly good conditions. They were able to freely practice their professions. They received mail and Red Cross aid packages. Red Cross delegates from neutral states visited the town several times and on each occasion reported favorably on conditions there. The Germans had achieved their goal with the establishment of the model ghetto, for the reports neutralized and classified as malicious slanders the rumors which were circulating about the horrors of the K.Z.'s and the crematoria.

The Third Reich, on the eve of its collapse, no longer cares about world public opinion; it throws off its mask of seeming humanity. They begin the total extermination of the Jews still alive in their hands.

And so the model ghetto of Theresienstadt's turn for extermination has arrived.

REICH SS COMMISSARIAT [*kormánybiztosság*]
DEPLOYMENT AND ALLOCATION OF COMPULSORY LABORERS
CONSCRIPTION NOTICE

The Jew X. Y. of the *Reichsprotektorat*[104] is hereby notified that by order of the above-named authorities he has been assigned to total labor service [*totális munkaszolgálatra*].[105] The conscript is required to present any tools used in the practice of his profession, his instruments, his winter clothes, bedding and provisions for one week to the delegates of the above-named authorities prior to start of group departures. The date of departure will be communicated by posted notices.

Theresienstadt… date.

---

[104] Short for *Reichsprotektorat Böhmen und Mähren*, administrative name for the Czech portion of the former Czechoslovakia incorporated into the Reich as a protectorate in March 1939.

[105] Nyiszli does not capitalize this phrase, and it is uncertain whether he intends a proper name by it, as previous translators have assumed (e.g., Seaver's 1960 English translation, "Service of Obligatory Labor"). (Notably, Nyiszli does not put the Hungarian definite article *a* before the phrase, suggesting that he is indeed using it generically.) It does not appear, at any rate, to correspond to the actual name of any specific *program* of the time.

Signature.

With these conscription notices, the work-capable men of the Theresienstadt ghetto arrived in the Auschwitz crematoria. The deployment to total labor was an unspeakably vile deception. It was merely a pretense for the smooth execution of the liquidation action and for the acquisition of fine instruments, tools and winter clothing.

Twenty thousand [*húszezer*] vigorous, work-capable men died in the gas chambers and burned to ashes in the fire of the furnaces [*a kazánok tüzében*]. The extermination lasted for two days [*Két napig tartott a megsemmisítés*]. Afterwards, a silence lasting for days lay over the crematoria.

Fourteen days later, long trains arrive one after the other at the Jews' ramp. Women and children descend from them. There is no selection; all go to the left.

On the undressing room floor lie hundreds of summons notices with the following text:

REICH SS COMMISSARIAT
DEPLOYMENT AND ALLOCATION OF COMPULSORY LABORERS
SUMMONS

The above-named authorities hereby permit the wife and children of X. Y., Jew of the *Protektorat* deployed to total labor, to travel to the work location of the aforenamed Jew and to live with him in familial union for the duration of his compulsory labor. Appropriate accommodations are available. Winter clothing, bedding and provisions for one week are required.

Theresienstadt… date.

Signature.

The destruction of twenty thousand [*húszezer*] wives hoping to make their husbands' lot easier and children pining after their fathers followed in the wake of this summons formulated with such diabolical cunning.

Chapter XXXIV

In the early morning hours of November 17, 1944, an SS NCO opens the door to my room and confidentially informs me that by order of the *Reichsführer*[106] the killing of people in any fashion within the grounds of the K.Z. has been strictly prohibited. I could not give credence to this statement; I have already been witness to so much deception. I even expressed my doubts to the bearer of the good news, but he insisted and repeatedly stated that such an order had arrived by radio [*rádión*] in the crematorium as well as at the Political SS command. We will see then! What truth is there to it?! This too, perhaps, is another deception.

[106] Properly, *Reichsführer-SS*, title of Heinrich Himmler as head of the SS.

Still in the morning hours, I am convinced of the truth of the news. A train composed of five wagons came to a halt on the rails between Crematoria I and II. It brought five hundred exhausted, sick prisoners, with the destination "rest camp," before the gates of the crematoria. I am an eyewitness as a committee of the Political SS welcomes them; the SS escort negotiates with their commander. The result of the negotiation is that the five wagons turned back from before the gates of death with their cargo and all were accommodated in the hospital barracks of Camp F. It is the first instance since I have been in the crematorium that a transport sent to Auschwitz with the destination "rest camp" has lain, within an hour of arrival, not on the bloody concrete floor of the furnace room [*kazánterem*] shot in the head, but rather in the care of doctors, in beds in one of the barracks of the hospital camp.

Not even a full hour later another train arrives. Five hundred Slovakian Jews – old, young, children, men, women mixed together – form the transport. They descend from the wagons. I observe the proceedings intently. Lining up and selection are the usual formalities on the Jews' ramp, but what I now observe is completely unprecedented. The weary passengers descend from their wagons; they do not leave their larger luggage behind, but rather keeping it in their hands they all set off like that to the right, into Camp "E" of the K.Z. Mothers push children in front of themselves in their carriages. The young assist the old and the sick in their walking.

Exulting, I register the truth of the news. No doubt about it, the gates of the crematorium will never open again before the transports of those sent to die.

A happy event which awakens hope for the prisoners of the K.Z., it is a change which signifies the approach of death to the *Sonderkommando*. I have no doubt about it; the end will come for us even sooner than the expiry of the four-month term. A new life begins in the K.Z.'s. There is no more violent death, but the bloody past must be hidden: the crematoria are to be demolished, the pits for the pyres filled in [*betömik a máglyák gödreit*], and every eyewitness and participant to the horrors must be destroyed without exception. In full consciousness of the approaching end, we welcome the great change with grim resignation but also with joy in our hearts.

Even if it had arrived very late, there are still a few thousand alive from among the six million [*hatmillió*] souls whom Europe's addle-brained, mad pyromaniac, Führer of the Third Reich, hauled away from every part of Europe and reunited with each other, not one hour before their deaths, on the rail platforms, lit by the flames of cremation pyres, of Majdanek, Treblinka, Auschwitz, Birkenau.

As it is nearing twelve noon, driven by uneasy feelings I seek out the SS NCO radio operator who brought us the good news early that morning in his room. I want to know what orders have arrived during the course of the morning. Are there any directives with respect to the fate of the *Sonderkommando*? Fortunately I find him alone in his room. I lay out my questions. The *Sonder-*

kommando, he says, will be going in a few days to do heavy labor in a secured underground war factory somewhere near Breslau.

I did not believe a word of it. I know now that he lied, not for the purpose of deception but rather out of consideration, for I once cured him of a serious illness.

Chapter XXXV

My watch showed two p.m. It is after lunch and I am looking apathetically out our window at the darkly swirling clouds of snow when a loud shout disturbs the silence of the furnace-hall corridor [*a kazánterem folyosójának*]. "*Alle antreten!*"[107] sounds the order. We hear it two times a day, morning and evening, for the customary roll call, but in the afternoon it is of ominous significance. "*Alle antreten!*" it sounds again, still sharper, still more impatient.

Now heavy footsteps resound at the door to our room; an SS man opens it and shouts: "*Antreten!*" Here's trouble! We head for the courtyard. We step out into a large circle of SS guards; our comrades are already standing there. There is not the least surprise here, not the least noise. The SS units stand silently with machine pistols trained on us and wait patiently until everyone is in the group. I look around. The young fir trees of the little grove [*a kis lugas fiatal fenyöfái*] stand unmoving, covered in white. Everything is so silent!

A few minutes later we are ordered to face left and we start off between the close-ranked lines of armed guards. Leaving the crematorium courtyard, our escort does not lead us onto the road, but rather across the road, in the direction of Crematorium II standing opposite. Sure enough, we advance through its courtyard. We know now that this is our final journey. We are all herded into the crematorium's furnace hall [*kazántermébe*]. Not a single SS guard remains inside. They stand around the building, at the doors and windows, with machine pistols ready for firing. The doors are locked; heavy iron grills cover the windows. There is no way out here. The comrades from Crematorium II are here as well! A few minutes later the ones from number IV are brought in. Four hundred and sixty men [*négyszázhatvan ember*] stand together and wait for death; only the method of execution still constitutes a matter for conjecture. Here there are specialists who know all of the death-bringing methods of the SS. The gas chamber? That would be impossible to carry out smoothly with the *Sonderkommando*! Shooting? That is a method that is scarcely feasible here, inside!

The most likely scenario is that they will blow us up together with the building in the interest of achieving two goals at once. That would be genuine SS method, or perhaps we will receive a few phosphorus grenades through the

[107] "[Everyone] fall in!" In German in the original.

window. Such are what the people of the Milo Ghetto [*a milói ghettó népe*][108] received immediately after embarkation in the wagons [*közvetlenül bevagonirozása után*]. The train had not even set off with them and already they were all dead. They arrived like that at the Auschwitz crematoria.

In mute silence, wordlessly – if someone says something to his companion, he does so in a whisper – the *Kommando* men hunker down wherever they have found places on the concrete of the furnace hall floor. Suddenly the silence is broken: one of our comrades, a black-haired, tall, slim man wearing glasses, about thirty years of age, leaps up from his place and in a ringing voice, so that all can hear, begins to speak. He is a "dayan" [*"dájen"*],[109] which is a sort of auxiliary priest [*segédpapféle*] in a little Jewish community in Poland. He is an autodidact with a great store of religious and worldly knowledge at his command. He is the ascetic of the *Sonderkommando*, a man who, in order to abide by the dietary prescriptions of his faith, eats nothing from the bountiful kitchen of the *Sonderkommando* [*a Sonderkommandó bó [bő] konyhájáról*] but bread, margarine and onions. His assignment was to have been stoker on a cremation furnace [*égetőkemencénél*], but as he is a man of fanatic faith I have arranged with *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld that he should receive an exemption from this horrible work.

I justified my request to the *Ober* with the observation that the man is not employable in a job demanding great physical strength because from ritual considerations he hardly ever eats anything, indeed is completely weakened, and furthermore is not suitable to the place given that he only impedes the work when bodies are being slid into the fire box [*a tűzszekrénybe*], as in every instance he mumbles the prayer for the dead first. This happens several thousands of times per day [*Többezerszer történik ez napjában*].

I had no other arguments. The *Ober* accepted them, and at my suggestion the man was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap [*úgynevezett Canada szemétdomb*][110] burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II. One should know of this rubbish heap that they bring here all the personal effects and spoiled food, as well as identification papers, diplomas, documents concerning military honors, passports, marriage certificates, prayer books, phylacteries, and

---

[108] The identity of the "Milo Ghetto" referred to here by Nyiszli is uncertain. In normal usage the word *milói* occurs almost exclusively in the specific proper name "*A milói Venus*" ("The Venus of Milo"), and thus refers to the Greek island of Milos (*Mílosz* in modern Hungarian). Naturally this seems an unlikely candidate for the location of a ghetto full of Jews embarking on a train to Auschwitz, but this is indeed how previous translations have generally interpreted the word. Exceptionally, Angelika Bihari's German translation interprets it as referring to Milan ("*aus dem Mailänder Ghetto*"), though this would require amending the Hungarian text to read *milánói*.

[109] Quotation marks in the original. The word is written with a small "d" here, but capitalized in later mentions.

[110] In Auschwitz camp slang, "Canada" (or "Kanada") was the name given to the complex of buildings established for the sorting and storage of prisoner effects at Birkenau. It was located in the northwest corner of the camp, some 250 meters beyond the outer fence line of the Crematorium II (*i.e.*, III) compound.

Torah scrolls which the transports sent to the gas chambers brought with them from home but which were condemned to be burned as useless items by the SS's evaluative criteria.

The Canada rubbish heap was a constantly burning mound [*Folyton égő dombhalom volt a Canada szemétdombja*]; in this place hundreds of thousands of photographs of married couples, elderly parents, attractive children and beautiful girls burned in the company of thousands of prayer books. Often I have taken in hand this or that photograph or prayer book. In almost every single prayer book I found, written in pen, entries with the anniversary dates of the deaths of deceased parents. Pressed flowers from all the Jewish cemeteries of Europe, plucked from the graves of dead beloved relatives and piously preserved. Prayer shawls and phylacteries, of fine and simple make, lay here in a large heap [*nagy halomban*] waiting to be burned.

Here the "Dayan"[111] worked, or rather did not work but merely watched the fire, but he was dissatisfied even with this when I inquired how he was doing. It did not comport with his religious ideas that he should collaborate in the burning of prayer books, phylacteries, prayer shawls and Torah scrolls either. I sympathized with him, but I had no means to provide him with an easier job. In the end we were in a K.Z. and *Sonderkommando* men in a crematorium!

This was the "Dayan" who began to speak.

"My Jewish brothers! An inscrutable will has sent our people to its death. Fate has reserved the cruelest duty for us, that we should assist in their destruction and accompany their passing to the end, to the very ashes of their bodies, vanished in the flames. Not once did the heavens open, no showers fell to extinguish the flames of the pyres piled with people. With Jewish resignation we must acknowledge that it had to be thus for them! It is a judgment from God! Why? It is not for us, unworthy men, to ask!

Such a judgment has been imposed on us as well! Do not be afraid of death! What value would life have for us if, by some extraordinary accident of fate, we should survive? We would return home to our towns and villages. Cold, looted homes would await us there. In every corner of the rooms the memories of our perished families would hover before our tear-filled eyes. Without families, without kin, we would roam about finding comfort and rest nowhere, as mere shadows of our selves and of our pasts, wandering here and there."

Flames flashed in his eyes; his lean face was transfigured; perhaps he was already in contact with the world beyond when he said these things. There was mute silence in the hall, the only sound the hiss of matches being struck when somebody lit a cigarette, or deep, heavy sighs expressing farewell to the living and the dead.

---

[111] Nyiszli writes Dajén, the Hungarian way of spelling this term. We us the English spelling here.

The heavy doors spring open. *Oberscharführer* Steinberg enters the hall, accompanied by two guards with machine pistols. "*Aerzte heraus*!"[112] he shouts in an imperious voice. I leave the hall with my two doctor colleagues and my laboratory assistant. Steinberg and the two SS soldiers stop with us on the road between the two crematoria. The *Ober* gives me some sheets of paper covered with numbers which he has been holding in his hands until now and tells me to find my number and cross it out. In my hands is a list of the tattoo numbers of *Sonderkommando* members. I take out my fountain pen; after a quick search I find and cross out my number. When I have done this, he tells me to cross out my companions' numbers as well! This too is done. He accompanies us to the gate of Crematorium I. He orders us to retire to our rooms and not to move from there! We do so.

The next morning a column made up of five trucks arrives in the crematorium courtyard. They dump out corpses from themselves. The corpses of the *Sonderkommando*. A newly constituted group of thirty carries the victims into the cremation hall [*égetőterembe*]. They are laid out in front of the furnaces [*a kazánok előtt*]. Horrible burn lesions cover their bodies. Their faces are burned beyond recognition, their burned and tattered clothes make identification impossible. Even the numbers burned onto their arms[113] are illegible for the most part.

After death by gas, death at the pyres, death by chloroform injection to the heart, the shot to the back of the neck, death in the flames of the pyres and death by phosphorus grenade, this is the seventh type of death I have met with.

They took my poor comrades to a nearby forest [*egy közeli erdőbe*] during the night and did away with them with flamethrowers [*lángszórókkal*].

If the four of us survived, the underlying motive still was not the sparing of our lives, but rather just the necessity of our survival for as long as our positions needed filling. It was neither joy nor even relief this time, merely respite, which Dr. Mengele afforded us in leaving us alive.

Chapter XXXVI

The *Sonderkommando*, thirteenth in order in the bloody history of the crematoria, has been annihilated. After them, our days pass in an immense silence. Finding no place for ourselves, we come and go aimlessly between the cold, mute walls. The ringing of our footsteps is almost painful to me in the vast silence! There is nothing at all to keep us occupied! The days pass idly, and the nights in watchfulness. Four of us remained in the building [*Négyen marad-*

---

[112] "Doctors out!" In German in the original.

[113] *Sic*: "*Még a karjaikra égetett szám…*" Nyiszli of course is referring to the numbers made on the prisoners' arms by *tattooing*, a process which involves no burning or branding. Apparently, he has allowed dramatic context to color his description here.

tunk az épületben]. The thirty temporary workers are not a *Sonderkommando*; their quarters are in the K.Z. and they come here only every other day for the cremation of those who have died in the camp hospital.

Mutely, sunk into ourselves, we waited for the end. It was a bad sign for us that *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld, as if transformed, avoided real contact with us. Perhaps he too sensed that he had played his part now. The bloody tragedy was at its end and the fate of the secret-bearers would overtake him too. All day long he sat in his room with the door closed and drank with an insatiable thirst, so that in his alcoholic stupor he might not remember the bloody past nor guess at the future!

One day, quite unexpectedly, Dr. Mengele arrives. He seeks us out in our room; he guesses that we will not be in the dissection hall where, for days now, we have had nothing to do. He tells us that, by higher orders, K.Z. Auschwitz is to be completely liquidated – not the inhabitants in this case, he means the institution itself. Among the crematoria, two will be demolished; the third will remain for the time being for the cremation of the camp's dead. We four will be moving with the dissection-hall equipment, the museum specimens and the archives to Crematorium IV. It will remain in operation. I and II are marked for immediate destruction! Crematorium III of course burned to ashes on the occasion of the *Sonderkommando* revolt of October 6.

It was at once a historic and a happy moment when, the next morning, a detachment of prisoners deploying a thousand men [*ezer embert*] arrived in the courtyard of Crematorium I and, divided into groups, began the demolition of the building with the bloody past.

In a sense I can feel the destruction of the Third Reich as the massive, red-brick walls fall to the ground one after another following the explosion of each charge of dynamite. Jews built it, Jews are tearing it down! I see from their faces that K.Z. prisoners have never worked with such zeal as they do now in the hope of a better future!

In the dissection hall and the laboratory everything that can be moved has been packed! We are taking only the marble slab from the dissecting table; it will get new concrete legs in its new location. In the space of a few hours the move is finished. We pass the night in Crematorium IV.

We install the dissecting table, set up the racks, put the prepared sections of museum interest in their places. Thus the dissecting hall along with the laboratory stand ready for the performance of new assignments. For days on end nothing happens! Here too we continue idly to sink into ourselves or to wander without aim. The habit of seeking refuge in drunken stupor now completely overwhelms our SS guards. There are hardly any sober moments in their days!

On one occasion we are sitting at our dinner when *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld enters our room [*szobánkba*], leans unsteadily over our table and says, in the plodding speech of drunks: "*Guten Abend Jungs! Ihr werdet bald alle kre-*

pieren, nachher aber kommen wir."[114] (Good evening boys! You're all going to croak soon, but we're coming after!") From the drunk man's candid words I learned what I had only guessed until now. Our guards will die together with us!

I offer the *Ober* some hot rum tea; he drains the glasses with great pleasure. He sits down at our table and, as if wanting to make up for missed opportunities, he begins to speak. He speaks of his wife, gone missing during a bombing raid, of his son, killed on the Russian front.

"It is the end of everything!" he says. "The Russians are forty kilometers from Auschwitz, all of Germany is wandering the roads! Everyone is fleeing from the border areas!"

These were comforting words and, seeing the desperation of the *Ober*, a spark of hope began to glow in me. Perhaps it will turn out that we survive after all!

Chapter XXXVII

Amid such doubts and hopes, the first of January 1945 arrived. New Year's! [*Újév*!] As far as the eye can see there is snow everywhere, an endless whiteness covers the land. I take a short walk in the crematorium courtyard. The rumble of a heavy engine interrupts the silence. Just a few moments pass, and already K.Z. Auschwitz's large, closed, brown-colored prisoner transport wagon is turning in at the gate. The K.Z. folks call it "Brown Tony" [*„barna Tóni"*]. A high-ranking SS officer gets down alongside the driver. I immediately recognize him and salute him as per regulations. It is Dr. Klein, SS Surgeon-Major, one of the more bloody-handed, dark figures of K.Z. Auschwitz. In Barracks number 10 of the K.Z. is the prison block [*A K.Z. 10-es számú barakkjában van a börtön*]. Now he is bringing 100 victims from there. "I am bringing some New Year's work for you," he says to the *Ober*, who comes rushing up.

The latter is so drunk that he can barely stand on his feet. He rather thoroughly celebrated Sylvester's Night.[115] Who knows, perhaps he was preparing himself for the eternal night. I can see it in his face; he is not pleased that they should trouble him with bloody work even on New Year's morning. A hundred Christian Polish prisoners are waiting here for death! They are all men in the group. SS guards accompany them into the empty room beside the furnace hall [*a kazánterem melletti üres helyiségbe*]. There they receive an order to

---

[114] In German in the original, followed in parentheses by Nyiszli's translation into Hungarian, as reproduced above.

[115] *Szilveszter éjszakáját*, Hungarian name for New Year's Eve; from the fact that St. Sylvester's feast day falls on December 31. Variants of the name are common in other European languages as well, including German.

undress immediately! Dr. Klein walks around the courtyard with the *Ober*. I go into the undressing room [*a vetkezőbe*] and question the men there.

One of them tells me that he gave lodging to a relative in his Krakow apartment for a night. The Gestapo declared him a harborer of partisans and hauled him before a military tribunal. He had been awaiting the verdict in Barracks 10 of the K.Z. They have sentenced him to death; that is why he is here, but they have not told him that! He imagines that he has been brought here to take a bath and that from here he will go on to forced labor. Another with whom I speak wound up in the K.Z. prison block on account of profiteering. He had bought half a kilo of butter without a ticket. That was all of his crime! A third wound up here because he wandered into a forbidden zone. His classification was as partisan and spy! So it went on, for all one hundred! Trifling pretexts and baseless accusations had brought them here.

There is no *Sonderkommando* now; the SS guards lead the victims before the *Ober*'s gun.

Again I hear the roar of an automobile. "Brown Tony" is coming back. It is bringing new victims! One hundred well-dressed women descend from the vehicle. They too are herded into the undressing room; they too are forced to take off their clothes. One after another they go before the *Ober*'s gun. They were all Christian Polish women. They too have paid with their lives for minor offences.

The SS carries out the cremations. They ask me for rubber gloves for the work. Once he had personally confirmed the deaths of the two hundred prisoners Dr. Klein departed. There is no contradiction whatsoever between the order of November 17 which prohibited any sort of violent killing and the occurrence of today's executions, for this was an action carried out pursuant to the verdict of a military tribunal.

Chapter XXXVIII

Our days went by quietly, without incident. Dr. Mengele, so we heard, had departed from Auschwitz. There's a new doctor at the K.Z., which, starting from New Year's Day, has officially ceased to be a K.Z. and become an *Arbeitslager*,[116] that is, a labor camp. Everything here is in ferment and decay!

On January 10, a newspaper comes into my hands from which I learn of the launch of the Russian offensive. The distant rumble of heavy artillery makes the windows of my room [*szobám ablakait*] tremble. The front line draws ever nearer! The evening of January 17 I went to bed early, though I was not tired. I wanted to be alone with my thoughts. I soon fell asleep from the pleasant warmth of the coke stove. It might have been around midnight when I was suddenly jolted from my sleep by powerful explosions, blinding

[116] In German in the original.

lights and the clatter of machine guns. I hear a door slam, hurried steps move away along the concrete corridor [*a betonfolyosón*]. I leap out of my bed; I want to know what is happening around me. I rip open the door of our room; the lights are on in the furnace hall [*a kazánteremben*]! The doors of the SS men's rooms [*az SS.-ek szobáinak ajtói*] are thrown open, sign of a sudden departure.

The big oak double door of the crematorium is open as well. None of the guards are anywhere! My glance wanders over the guard towers surrounding the building. After eight months here, I see empty towers now for the first time.

I run back into my room and roughly wake [*felverem*] my companions, and we quickly begin to dress ourselves for the great journey! The SS have fled! We will not remain a moment longer in this place where every hour for eight months we have awaited certain death! We cannot wait for the Russians, for we cannot be certain that we will not wind up in the hands of the rear guard of the retreating SS here. If they find us here they will do away with us for sure!

We get dressed! We have excellent clothes, pullovers, winter coats and what is most important in cold of 18 below, first-rate shoes. Each of us takes with him a kilogram of canned meat. Medicines and cigarettes fill our pockets.

With a happy feeling of liberation, we start on our way. Direction: K.Z. Birkenau! It is at a distance of two kilometers from the crematorium [*Két kilométer távolságra van a krematóriumtól*]. The flames of great fires flicker on the horizon! Probably the K.Z. is burning! We run through the furnace hall [*átrohanunk a kazánterem*]; we pass beside the open door of the gold chamber [*az aranykamara nyitott ajtaja mellett megyünk el*]. Riches worthy of Croesus lie in the crates pillaged by the fleeing SS. They were only able to carry away a tiny part of the treasures. We are running for our lives; it does not even enter our heads that we should stop for a moment and take something with us. We have learned that everything is fleeting and everything is endowed with only relative value. There is only one exception to this: freedom!

We pass through the large door; no one bars our way. The sudden change is almost unbelievable for us. Our path leads through the little Birkenau woods [*kis birkenaui erdőn*], clad in white from tip to toe. We move along the way taken by so many millions [*annyi millió*] to their deaths. We pass alongside the tracks of the Jews' ramp, buried in snow. I think of the millions of innocents [*millió ártatlanok*] who climbed down from their trains here. Here, with sorrowful glances, those going to the right took their leave from those going to the left, and it was only a question of sooner or later, but all of them would die.

The fires are indeed burning in K.Z. Birkenau! A few of the camp's guard buildings are burning along with the documents piled up inside them. A dark crowd stands outside the camp gate. They are in marching columns. They are waiting for the order to depart. I estimate the number of prisoners at about

three thousand. Without thinking we line up among them. Here in this crowd nobody knows me. I have ceased to be one of the *Sonderkommando*! I am not a known bearer of secrets! I do not have to die! I am a simple K.Z. prisoner standing in line and I will march with the crowd. I find that to be the best solution! My companions accept it as well. Everyone is fleeing from here. They will not haul us very far. The Russians will catch up in one or two days. The SS surely will leave us to ourselves somewhere. For now the surest thing is to go with them between the front lines stretching on this side and that.

The time is getting on to about one a.m. The last SS man leaves the camp. He closes its iron gate [*vaskapuját*]. With a central switch located next to the gate he turns off the camp's lighting: Birkenau, the great cemetery of European Jewry, is plunged into darkness. My eyes rest at length on the camp's barbed wire and the outlines of the barracks standing out in stark relief. I take my leave from the graveless graves of dead millions [*elhalt milliók*].

A battalion of SS surrounds us and we depart! With our unknown companions we discuss events so far and matters still to come. We guess at what tomorrow will bring us. Will the SS succeed in taking our transport onward, or will they leave us to ourselves when the moment has arrived?

We have only gone five kilometers when the left flank of the column becomes the target of murderous fire. Russian advance guards had approached our column and, thinking us troops on the march, attacked the transport. One of their small tanks and a few machine guns joined the action. The SS order us to get down. We all lie down in the ditch by the side of the highway. They return fire. The shooting is lively on both sides. Afterwards silence reigns! We march onward through the barren, snow-covered Silesian landscape.

It begins to grow light. We have covered about 15 kilometers in the course of the night. Our path now continues over trodden snow. Scattered everywhere along the road lie eating utensils, blankets, wooden clogs fallen from feet. A women's transport is marching ahead of us. We can see that they are women from the K.Z. by their abandoned belongings. A few kilometers later we see still more! At a distance of 40-50 meters from one to the next, bloody-faced corpses lie in the roadside ditch. The picture does not change for kilometers! Corpses! Every fifty paces a dead body! They could not endure the march; anyone who dropped out of the line was simply shot in the head.

Once more I encounter a form of violent death! It appears the SS have orders such that they leave no one behind alive! Not a reassuring thing to know! The long line of bodies has an effect on everyone, we move our feet more quickly. We are marching for our lives!

The first shots soon go off in our transport as well. The dead bodies of two of our comrades are left behind in the ditch. They could not endure any more; they sat down. They each received a shot to the head. So it goes from then on,

every ten minutes. Towards noon we arrive in Plesow,[117] we rest for the first time there.

We pass an hour in a football field. Whoever has something eats a bit. We smoke a cigarette and with renewed strength we proceed along the snow-covered road. Passing nights under the open sky, hungry and thirsty, we covered some 200 kilometers. By the time we arrived in Ratibor,[118] our number had dwindled to 2000 heads. Around 1000 people from our transport were shot to death along the difficult way. Everyone breathes almost happily when we see a train made up of open wagons prepared for us.

Our loading onto the wagons goes swiftly. After a night of waiting, we depart. I did not count how many frozen comrades we dumped from the wagons during the course of our five-day journey! By the time we arrived at K.Z. Mauthausen, our number had shrunk to 1500 heads. Included in the shortfall, no doubt, were also some escapees who found a suitable moment for slipping away.

Chapter XXXIX

K.Z. Mauthausen, the end station of our voyage, sits like an ancient castle with its walls of dreary granite atop a conical hill that broods over the pretty little town of the same name. This castle-like extermination camp [*e várszerű megsemmisítő tábor*] was built with many hundreds of thousands of granite stones. Its turreted ramparts and the yawning gun ports in the battlements reveal to those arriving, from far away, that this is a fortified place.

The scene would be picturesque if a patina of centuries covered its stones, but they shine with a glaring whiteness and disturb the color harmony of this landscape wreathed about with dark forests.

The stones are white; the castle has just been built! It was built in the Third Reich period, with the designation K.Z. Forty thousand Spanish freedom fighters who had taken refuge in France were brought here after its occupation, along with a hundred thousand German Jewish men. These worked in the terrible Mauthausen Quarry: they carved out and carried the stones over the seven-kilometer mountain path where previously only wild goats had gone, and joined them one to another until mighty walls rose around their wood-barracks death house.

With sufferings inconceivable to the human imagination they built the castle, but they were not to be its inhabitants. They died without remnant [*maradéktalanul elpusztultak*] in this sea of stone and concrete!

---

[117] Polish *Płaszów*, a suburb of Kraków.

[118] Polish *Racibórz*, a small town near the Czech border, approximately seventy kilometers west of Auschwitz.

The extermination camp did not remain uninhabited. Thousands of Yugoslav freedom fighters, members of resistance movements from all the conquered nations of Europe, and crowds ten-thousand strong of Jewry, condemned to extermination, filled the castle barracks within days and waited, at short notice, for the end of their lives.

Our transport, tortured by hunger, by marching, by freezing cold, climbs with difficulty up the long, snow-covered road. With the last remnants of our strength we pass through the gate of the K.Z. We line up on the *Appelplatz*[119] in the evening twilight.

I count my companions. Fischer, the dissection-hall laboratory assistant, is missing! I last saw him in Plesow, he was lying exhausted in the snow at our resting place. In the distorted features of his face I saw the signs of his imminent end. He was a fifty-year-old man, a five-year resident of the K.Z.,; his constitution could not endure the long march and the tribulations of the freezing cold.

Dr. Körner, the young physician from Nice, is worn out but in tolerable condition, Dr. Görög Dénes, the private lecturer from Szombathely, stands beside me in terminal condition. The confusion of his mind is now even more pronounced than in the days at the crematorium. Already there the constant concealment of his deficiency caused me trouble. I did everything to make sure Dr. Mengele did not meet with him face to face. Mussfeld too was a dangerous observer. My poor friend would not have remained alive even a few minutes longer if his uselessness had been discovered.

Already in the crematorium he had made his will and imparted his wishes to me.

"Miklos," he said on one occasion, "you have such a strong will, you will surely make it home, but I have the feeling I will not live to see the end of things. My wife and my little girl died here in the gas chamber, I am sure of that. I hid a small boy with the brothers of the Köszeg Monastery; he is my child, little 12-year-old Sándor. Take him in, if you make it home; this is my wish, in the certain consciousness of my death." I readily promised him that I would act according to his wishes.

By a lucky twist of fate we have arrived far from the scene of our certain deaths and now, at the end of a long journey, before the goal, when the hope of freedom has filled our inner selves, that he should have to die now, this is more than a tragedy!

After roll call we are herded into a narrow alleyway leading to the bath. We mix with people brought from other camps; they too are waiting to be bathed. There might be ten thousand of us crowded together in the narrow space. A terrible wind howls between the walls of the high fortress. We are on a mountaintop, in the foothills of the Alps. The winter here is very harsh!

---

[119] In German in the original. Correctly *Appellplatz*.

They let people into the bath in groups of forty. Such is its reception capacity. I perform a quick calculation and realize that it will take three days for everyone to have a turn!

The *Reichsdeutsche* criminals [*a birodalmi német bűnözők*][120] perform the firefighting duties here; they are the SS's most faithful servants. They do the assembling of groups for bathing. The turn for the Aryan prisoners comes first; there are so many of them that the Jews will have to wait three days to go through the bath. After so long a journey, however, this is here a question of life and death! Only by way of the bath can a prisoner get into a barrack and appear on the provisioning list. In the meantime he stands, hungry and thirsty, in the terrible cold, exhausted from the ten-day journey, and waits for as long as he feels strength in his legs and his weary eyes can fight off sleep. If his strength gives out, he lies down in the snow and never gets up again. There might be three hundred who are already lying thus around me.

No one takes any notice of them! Here everyone cares only for himself! In the end we are fighting for our lives here!

I take stock of my situation and come to the conclusion that I cannot endure a night of waiting without serious harm. I must get into the bath tonight! Poor Dénes wanders here and there, bare-headed, without his glasses. The intelligence is disappearing from his face. Barely conscious, he circles about like an automaton speaking unintelligible words. I take him by the arm and drag him with me, if only we can manage to get into the bath that means life! After a few steps he stops; already I have lost sight of him; he is hidden by the drifting crowd. I call out in vain, in the wind I can barely hear my voice myself.

Sensing the danger I force my way through the crowd; with dogged tenacity I approach the entrance down into the bath. There I stand already, in the front row of the great crowd!

A few SS men and firefighters with rubber truncheons are standing in front of the group. It is a group of forty which is waiting, ready to enter. They are all Aryans. With sudden decisiveness I step out of the crowd, stand before an SS *Oberscharführer* and report to him in a determined voice:

"*Oberscharführer*! I am the doctor of the transport from K.Z. Auschwitz, please let me into the bath."

He looks me over. My good clothes, or my determined bearing, or perhaps my speaking flawless German made an impression on him, I don't know, but he loudly yells across to his comrade standing guard by the stairs to the bath:

"Let the doctor go down!"

---

[120] During the NS period, the term *Reichsdeutsche* referred to those Germans living within the borders of the German Reich proper, as opposed to ethnic Germans living elsewhere in Europe (*Volksdeutsche*). Criminal convicts of German background formed a separate category of prisoners within the concentration-camp system.

I descended alone; I even preceded the group of forty already assembled. I was saved! It went quite easily! It is often good to be a man of quick decisions after all.[121]

In a few minutes the warm air of the baths magically restores life to my limbs, gone numb from the cold. After ten bitter days I am in a heated room. The bath itself also has a positive effect on my general well-being. Our clothes are considered contaminated items; they will remain here! I regret the loss of the fine winter coat, the excellent clothes, the warm pullover. Still, I am very happy all the same, for they let me keep my shoes. Shoes in the K.Z., if they are good ones, are half an assurance of life.

I pull them on and march, naked, with the group of those who have finished bathing, out onto the road in front of the bath, where we still must wait for half an hour in the freezing cold until the group marching to the barracks is complete. After a warm bath, to stand naked [*meztelenül*] for half an hour in cold of 18 below and cutting wind is tempting death!

The succeeding group of forty joins up and finally we set off! Our SS escort orders a double march and putting five hundred meters behind us we soon arrive at Barracks 23 of the quarantine camp.

At the entrance is standing a green-badged ruffian, the barrack supervisor. He hands a quarter loaf of bread to each person entering. A barracks duty man puts a tablespoon of greasy canned meat on top of the bread, and pours us a quarter liter of hot black coffee besides.

It is a princely meal after ten days of privation! I bolt it down in minutes and go look for a place to lay myself down. I find a spot in a corner where I lie down. This has the advantage that my fellow prisoners do not walk over me in coming and going. Naturally I lay on the floor; there were no beds in the quarantine. Thus I slept without interruption until morning reveille.

I think of my poor comrades who are still standing in front of the baths, if they are still able to stand!

For three days we sat or wandered idly about the rooms of the barracks, we received passable food and rested up as best we could from the strains of the journey.

On the third day it comes about that an SS officer arrives accompanied by a camp clerk[122] and calls on all those who have worked in the Auschwitz crematorium to present themselves. The blood runs cold within me! Do they have a list of us[?][123] They are so damned precise and well organized, it is

---

[121] Nyiszli presumably is referring here to his earlier reflections on rapid decision making and how it "does not always turn out well." See Chapter XV.

[122] The original edition here has the word *tábornok* meaning "general" (as in the military rank), and this wording is reflected in earlier translations (cf. Seaver's 1960 English translation, "accompanied by a general"), but it most likely is an error for *táborírnok* ("camp clerk") or some close variant thereof.

[123] The original edition uses an exclamation mark here, but subsequent context makes it likely that a question is intended.

very likely! I think it over and come to the conclusion that it is merely an attempt at fishing out the secret bearers from the great crowd. If they had a list they would look at our tattoo numbers. No one here knows me! In mute silence I wait as the anxious minutes pass. I have won! I have again won life!

Still on that same day, after nightfall, we received striped canvas clothing and started on our way over the mountain road toward the Mauthausen railway station. There we were loaded onto wagons, and we set out in a transport of seven thousand for the concentration camp of Melk an der Donau. We managed the trip comfortably in closed wagons, sitting on the floor. We arrived after a journey of three hours.

K.Z. Melk also dominates its surroundings from the top of a high hill. Originally it was a pioneers' garrison named after the Freiherr von Birabo.[124] Its enormous barracks guarded as many as fifteen thousand prisoners within their walls. The wonderful beauty of the landscape lightened the gloomy heaviness of our situation a good deal. The enormous baroque palace of the Melk Abbey, built upon a rocky outcrop, and the valley of the Danube meandering below the camp present a wonderful picture to the spectator. The Danube is a Hungarian river too; we feel almost at home with ourselves.

Chapter XL

Spring arrived early in 1945. Already by the beginning of April the trees were turning green in the ditches that bordered the electrified fence of the Melk concentration camp. On the banks of the Danube meandering below us, the melting snow gives way to green grass. For eight weeks I live through the good and bad days of K.Z. life in this place. I am already exhausted and weak; only the hope of approaching liberation holds me back from the abyss of lethargy.

Everything here is in a state of disintegration. The final phases of the collapse of the Third Reich pass before our eyes like in a film.

Defeated armies march in endless columns toward the interior of their homeland, now reduced to smoking ruins. On the Danube, swollen from the spring thaws, hundreds of boats and barges evacuate the inhabitants of abandoned cities.

All things pass away! The dream of a Third Reich established for a thousand years has vanished. The faith placed in the superiority of the race and the consciousness of a calling to domination have given way to bitter disillusionment.

No longer are the freedom-loving peoples of Europe menaced with the danger that their cities will be obliterated and their valuables hauled away, and

[124] Correctly, von Birago, name of a famous Austrian military engineer ("pioneer") of the nineteenth century.

that finally despoiled of everything, they will have a number burned onto their arms [*számot égetnek karjaikra*] and be forced to perform slave labor surrounded by death's-head SS men and trained bloodhounds.

The pyromaniacal people of the Third Reich[125] is disappearing from the world stage; they started such fires that a whole world was seared by their flames, but they themselves are now passing away in them.

The hoarse corporal's voice which shouted "*Deutschland über alles!*"[126] over the radio waves into the home of every inhabitant of the world has gone silent.

The freedom-loving peoples have smashed the haughty pride of the Third Reich and established a new direction for the life of peoples.

Three great men form and shape the character of the peoples of the world and ensure their future: Stalin! the genius leader of the Russian people, Roosevelt Franklin Delano,[127] wise president of the United States, and Churchill, the British lion.

On April 7, 1945, the chains of arc lamps along the posts supporting concentration camp Melk's barbed-wire fences were not turned on! Darkness and an immense silence settled over the forsaken place. The camp was evacuated, its gate was closed and its seven thousand inhabitants were hauled away again. By ship, then on highways crowded with refugees, and even over mountains covered with snow, the weary column marches for seven days until it arrives at the end of its journey.

The Ebensee Concentration Camp is the fourth in the series of K.Z.'s whose gates we enter.

Here the first number on the program is roll call, which lasts hours. The second is the bath, the third is the filthy quarantine barracks, with their rubber-truncheon executioners.

I went through all three numbers. A biting, cold wind blows, icy rain soaks my flimsy clothes during the long *Appel*s.[128] A wild bitterness burns within me. I am certain that it is only a question of days and we will be liberated. We wait impatiently for something to happen, but then it might not happen only to our benefit. The end of our imprisonment could also be a bloody tragedy. They could exterminate us before our liberators arrive.

---

[125] Unlike English, Hungarian distinguishes lexically between "people" in the sense of a national or ethnic collective (e.g., "the German people"), for which the word *nép* is used, and "people" in the sense of a mere group of individuals (e.g., "the people in charge"), for which *emberek* would be expected. By his use of the word *nép* here ("*a III. Birodalom piromániás népe*"), Nyiszli thus asserts that it is the German people itself, and not merely its leadership, which is disappearing from the world stage as a result of its "pyromania."

[126] "Germany above all things," first line of the German national anthem. In German in the original.

[127] Nyiszli gives Roosevelt's name Hungarian-style, last name first.

[128] Correctly, *Appell*s. In German in the original.

It would be a fitting end for us in the captivity of the Third Reich, in a state beyond the protection of human law, after a life of twelve months in the death house.

It did not happen thus! On May 5, 1945, a white flag flutters on the tower of Ebensee Concentration Camp. The spring sun shines with dazzling whiteness. It is over! They have laid down their arms! Around nine o'clock a little American tank arrives with three soldiers and takes over the camp. We are free!…

Epilogue

The state of being beyond the protection of all human law gave way to the consciousness of freedom, to a desire for great spaces which all at once reawakens my disintegrating energies.

Sick, broken in body and soul, I start on the way toward home. The satisfaction of nostalgia does not make my way any easier, for in the place of flourishing cities I am greeted everywhere by charred ruins and cemeteries full of mass graves.

I dread the reality that my parents will not be waiting for me in my ruined family home, that I will be without the comforting love of my wife, my child, my sister.

The humiliations, the sorrows, the horrors of the crematoria and the pyres, the eight months of life in the death house in the *Kommando* of the walking dead, have dulled the perception of good and evil within me.

I feel it! I must rest, collect my forces. But the question is, is there any sense in going on?

On the one hand the fever of my illness burns me, on the other, the bloody past freezes my heart.

My eyes followed two million innocent people to the gas chambers, and I was witness to the horrors of the pyres [*Kétmillió ártatlan embert kísértek szemeim a gázkamarákig és voltam tanúja a máglyák borzalmainak*].

I opened hundreds of corpses [*hullák százait*] at the orders of an at once brilliant and quietly mad doctor so that a science founded on false theories might profit from the crowds of millions sent to die in the gas or on the pyres.

I cut the flesh from the dead bodies of healthy young girls and prepared rich nutritive media from them for Dr. Mengele's bacterial cultures.

I put the corpses of cripples and dwarves in a bath of calcium chloride or cooked them for days at a time so that clean skeletons might go to German museums, where they are required to demonstrate to future generations the necessity of the extermination of a people.

Two times I felt the touch of the wind of death as I lay before the weapons of execution squads. I took my leave from the bloody bodies of one thousand

three hundred of my companions [*ezerháromszáz bajtársam*], that I alone might remain as witness [*hogy egyedül maradjak hírmondónak*].

I marched for hundreds of kilometers over snow-covered fields, fighting off icy death, that I might be the inhabitant of yet other extermination camps. I have come a long way to get here!

I find no place for myself in my apartment. I pace aimlessly back and forth between the silent walls. My past is full of bloody memories and deep sorrows, and the future before me is dark.

I wander through the familiar streets like a restless shadow of myself. I am only ever shaken out of my profound lethargy if I think I glimpse my loved ones among those who come and go.

Mutely I endure the pains of my illness and, sunk into myself, I count the passing of the months. It is already October. Six months have passed since my liberation.

Feeling chilly, I sit one prematurely gloomy afternoon waiting for solace from the warmth of the stove in the darkness of my room.

Suddenly the bell rings and the door opens. My wife and daughter walk in through it. Bergen-Belsen, the infamous extermination camp, was their place of liberation, from which they have now returned home in good health. So much they told me; the rest they sobbed out over hours, but even so I understood and learned everything.

Now there is a reason to go on! I have a for-whom and a why! I want to work again. The satisfaction of being able to help will be a good feeling, but as for the dead, I will not dissect them any more.

Part 2:

Other Documents

by and about Miklós Nyiszli

2.1. Miklós Nyiszli's Declaration of July 28, 1945

Charles D. Provan states that, while reading Robert Jay Lifton's book *The Nazi Doctors*, he ran across a quotation from a statement by Nyiszli dated July 28, 1945. It is titled "Deposition: Miklof Nyifcli [sic]. A Physician from Nagyvarod in Hungary." Provan received the English translation of this statement from Lifton, and discussed it in his article on Nyiszli mentioned earlier. Lifton does not provide any archival information about Nyiszli's statement, merely asserting that it was made "before the Budapest Commission for the Welfare of Deported Hungarian Jews" (Lifton 1986, Note 31, p. 527). I will return to this commission later, whose Hungarian name was *Magyarországi Zsidók Deportáltakat Gondozó Bizottság*.

This post-war institute collected and recorded testimonies of deported Hungarian Jews. Nyiszli's testimony is number 3632. The original text (see Document 2) and an English translation of Nyiszli's testimony are available at the DEBOG website.[129] It is introduced by an information card that says:

> *"Protocol Nr. 3632*
> *Name: N. M.*
> *Gender: male*
> *Occupation: physician /Nagyvárad/"*

The original statement is devoid of any identifying element, and has the registration date of July 29, 1945, so it is without doubt a subsequent transcript of the document mentioned by Lifton and Provan.

I quote below the English translation of this declaration as taken from the website mentioned, but with variations in crucial points based on the original Hungarian text:

> *"On May 22, 1944, along with 26 of my colleagues (all medical doctors taken by force), I was sent from the Aknaszlatina ghetto to Auschwitz. Following selection, I was sent to the right and, after a 24-hour stay in Auschwitz, I was transferred to Buna with an inmate population of 14 thousand. There I worked for about 12 days in the 197th concrete commando* [*betonkommandonál*] *when the chief medical officer of the Buna Camp (an SS Hauptsturmführer) summoned all physicians to appear before him. We lined up, all fifty of us. They told us that professional pathologists could volunteer for light work. Of the fifty physicians, two stepped forward; I was all the more eager to volunteer as I had already realized I could not have continued the hard concrete work. Following a thorough oral examination and an interview, the two of us were ac-*

[129] Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság: National Committee for Aiding Deportees; http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=3632; last accessed on May 9, 2020.

cepted. I studied medicine in Germany and practiced as a pathologist for many years. I easily passed the test, as did my colleague who worked in a Medical School in Strasbourg. Within one hour, accompanied by two armed SS guards, we were put in a well-equipped Red Cross ambulance. To my horror, we were driven to the courtyard of Crematorium 1 in Auschwitz where our documents were handed over to the commander of the Crematorium, Oberscharführer Mussfeld. They immediately gave us precise instructions what we may and may not look at. Then we were led into a clean room, and Oberscharführer Mussfeld let us know that it was equipped specifically for us at the orders of Dr. Mengele. The crematorium staff, known as the Sonderkommando which consisted of some two hundred inmates, lived on the second floor. The Oberscharführer immediately requisitioned for us a full set of clothing and underwear of excellent quality taken from gassed victims.

Dr. Mengele arrived after a few hours and put us through another oral examination lasting about one hour. He then gave us our first assignment: it involved the medical examination of selected individuals with some form of abnormal development. We took measurements of these people, then Oberscharführer Mussfeld shot them in the head with a 'Kleinkaliber,' i.e., a 6-mm gun, after which we were ordered to perform an autopsy and prepare a detailed report. Subsequently, we applied chlorinated lime to the abnormally developed corpses and sent the thoroughly cleaned and packed bones to the Anthropological Institute in Berlin-Dahlem.

These experiments were repeated sporadically, until one day at midnight SS officers woke us and led us to the dissecting room, where dr. Mengele was already waiting for us.

In the laboratory next to the autopsy room there were 14 twins under SS guard, sobbing bitterly. Without saying a word, Dr. Mengele prepared a 10-cm³ and a 5-cm³ syringe. From a container he took out Evipan, from another he took 20-cm³ chloroform vials and put them on the table. Then the first twin was brought in, a girl of around 14 years of age. Dr. Mengele ordered me to undress her and place her on the autopsy table. Then he administered an intravenous injection of Evipan into the right arm. After the child lost consciousness, he palpated for the left ventricle and injected 10 cm³ of chloroform. The child died after a convulsion, and Dr. Mengele had her taken to the morgue. The murder of all 14 twins happened in the same way that night.[130]

Dr. Mengele asked us whether we could perform 7-8 autopsies. To this we replied that to do precise scientific work, we could dissect an average four corpses a day. He accepted that. We received subjects for our scientific autopsies either from the camp or recently arrived transports. In the months of May, June and July an average of 3-4 Hungarian transports arrived at the Auschwitz Judenrampe. The selections were performed in shifts by Dr. Mengele and

[130] The underscored passage is the one cited by R. J. Lifton. See Section 5.2.2.

Dr. Thilo. Ability to work was the sole selection criteria [sic]*, and at times it was quite capricious.*

As part of the selection process, newly arrived transports were divided into two groups – one to the right, the other to the left. The right side meant life, the left side the crematorium. In terms of percentage, 78-80% were sent to the left: children, mothers with small children, the elderly, pregnant women, handicapped and disabled servicemen. In a few minutes, the crowd on the left started to move slowly to the left, carrying their personal belongings. The crematoria were around 200 meters from the Judenrampe, and the crowd of approximately 2000 people passed under the gate of Crematoria 1, 2, 3 or 4 as ordered. At the crematorium, they descended 10-12 concrete steps and entered an empty, underground room with a capacity of 2000 [people]. *The first row stopped instinctively at the entrance, but once they read the signs 'Disinfection' and 'Bath' printed in all major languages, they were reassured and descended the steps. They were immediately ordered to undress; there were benches and numbered clothes hooks along the walls of the room. As part of a careful misinformation strategy, the SS suggest that everyone memorize their number to make sure they will find their clothes after the bath without problem. The crowed was reassured, although the fact that men, women and children were made to undress in front of each other caused discomfort for many. After about ten minutes the crowd of 2000* [persons] *was herded more roughly into the next concrete room with a capacity of around 2000* [persons] *without any furnishing or windows. This was the gas chamber. The heavy oak doors were shut behind them, the lights were turned off, and in a few minutes a luxury car with the Red Cross insignia arrived. A doctor with the rank of captain and his assistant unloaded four metal containers weighing approximately 1 kg each. They removed the four concrete lids covering the ventilation shafts leading to the underground bunker; they put on their gas masks, punctured the lid of the metal containers, and dumped the bean-sized, purple* [or rather] *burgundy-colored chlorine pellets into the four openings. Then they immediately covered the openings with the concrete covers.*

On one occasion I chanced to hear the SS doctor urging his assistant: 'Gib schon das Fressen den Juden!' ['Give the fodder to the Jews!']

The gas pellets fell, and right on contact with air developed chlorine gas that caused the most-cruel death by suffocation within 5 to 10 minutes.

After thirty minutes, the ventilators were switched on, members of the Sonderkommando on duty opened the door of the gas chamber, and there were lying 2000 corpses covered in blood (from bleeding noses) and feces. Instead of being spread out evenly on the bunker floor, they were piled up on top of each other one story high, explained by the fact that the chlorine gas reached the higher [air] *layers with some delay. The Sonderkommando washed the corpses with a hose, and the bodies were then loaded in an elevator and hoisted to the furnace room. The furnace room consisted of 15 furnaces, each equipped with its own electric blower. A trained unit dragged the corpses by*

hooking the curved end of a walking cane into their mouths. Three bodies were stacked in each furnace at a time, and it took twenty minutes to reduce them into ashes. Before the cremation, a dentist commando removed golden teeth from the dead bodies.
The so-called 'ash commando' was ordered to remove the ashes from time to time and crush the bones that did not burn completely. Once a week the ashes were dumped into the nearby Wistula River.
On November 17, 1944, cremations at the crematoria were prohibited in the entire country [sic]*, and no inmates were murdered anymore after that date. However, in order to eliminate eyewitnesses to the darkest secrets of the political SS, members of the Sonderkommando of Crematoria 1, 2, 3, and 4, counting 846* [inmates]*, were executed between 1:30 and 2:30 p.m. the same day. The victims included one hundred Hungarian Jews, as well as forty Russian military officers, and the rest were Jews from France, Holland, Belgium and Poland. We doctors were there among our comrades facing the machine guns, but Dr. Mengele – whose work on race biology had not been completed yet – pulled us out from among the condemned. We continued our work quietly in the deserted crematorium – without gassing and summary executions – until January 18, 1945, when the Russians broke through the German lines at Varanovice*[131] *and Krakow, and by midnight they were within 6 km of Auschwitz. The SS fell into a panic; they brought us into the camp where they left us to our fate. Mixed in a crowd of around 4000 inmates, no one knew that we were members of the Sonderkommando. The same night unknown SS guards took us on a forced March to Mauthausen."*

2.2. Miklós Nyiszli's "Testimony" at the I.G. Farben Trial

2.2.1. The "Testimony"

As mentioned earlier, the 1964 edition of Nyiszli's book, *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*, contains an appendix with useful information worth reporting (p. 193):

"In what follows we publish passages of the verbal testimony made under oath by Dr. Miklós Nyiszli during the criminal proceedings against the executives of the I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. before the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.
We have collected the passages on the basis of a typed text and a sworn statement that is in the possession of the author's widow.

[131] No such place exists. Nyiszli possibly referred to Wadowice, a town some 25 km south-east of Auschwitz and some 35 km south-west of Krakow.

The author published his testimony in the form of articles titled 'I Was a Witness at Nuremberg' in the April [and May] *1948 issues of the Budapest newspaper 'Világ'.*

In 1947, Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, driven by a sense of moral duty, approached the International Tribunal conducting the trial against war criminals, and asked to appear as a witness. At the written request of the Tribunal, he swiftly went to Nuremberg, where he took part as a witness during the trial against the executives of I.G. Farbenindustrie. He was present at seventeen audiences. His interrogation was conducted by the chief prosecutor E.E. Minskov [Minskoff] *representing the Soviets at the tribunal. He handed over his written statement to U.S. chief prosecutor Benvenuto van Halle. At the end, the statement's text has this authentication:* […] *The International Tribunal of Nuremberg retains a copy of the original document in its archive.*

In his testimony, Dr. Nyiszli had to answer the following questions, among other things: What was the treatment of prisoners working at the I.G.-Farbenindustrie plant? What do you know of experiments made on living people, of gases used for the mass extermination of people? What medical diagnosis was made to adduce the cause of death by gas? What observations did he make regarding the frame of mind of officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers? What was their behavior, their attitude while perpetrating homicides? Etc.

The passages of the testimony that are cited provide the answer to these questions.

We consider the following information necessary. The book is titled 'I Was Dr. Mengele's Forensic Pathologist in the Auschwitz Crematorium.' During the trial, the Tribunal asked for a copy of Miklós Nyiszli's book, and later the experts examined it in detail and compared his statements with the documents available to the trial, with numerous unknown details, [and] *considered the book a documentation that demonstrated everything perfectly, and they treated it as a document.*

This is not mentioned in the book [which follows]*, so the reader needs this clarification: after his deportation to Auschwitz, Dr. Miklós Nyiszli one day went to the Monowitz labor camp and stayed there only two weeks, after which he was assigned to the Auschwitz crematorium as a forensic pathologist on the order of Dr. Mengele. According to a statement by the author's widow, Dr. Nyiszli, by omitting the part about Monowitz, aimed at maintaining the uniformity of the book's structure, since he did not want to break the main argument; in the Auschwitz death camp they saw the immortalization.*[132] *We must accept this procedure; it does not affect the book's credibility at all, as is shown by the many new data of this testimony."*

---

[132] This sentence's subject is unclear, as is its meaning; perhaps the author intended to say that Nyiszli and his wife wanted to immortalize in particular the memory of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp.

Several excerpts of Nyiszli's 1948 articles follow, but the text's style is heavily edited and has omissions that are not indicated.

2.2.2. "*Tanú voltam Nürnbergben*" – "I Was a Witness at Nuremberg"

With this title, the newspaper *Világ* (*World*) published a series of articles by Nyiszli in April and May 1948, as mentioned above (see Document 3). They appeared in 27 sequels, subdivided into 12 chapters, which are in turn divided into several paragraphs. The following list has the relevant information.

1. April 18, 1948, p. 6
2. April 20, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter I
3. April 21, 1948, p. 4
4. April 22, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter II
5. April 23, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter III
6. April 24, 1948, p. 4
7. April 25, 1948, p. 6
8. April 27, 1948, p. 4
9. April 28, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter IV
10. April 29, 1948, p. 4
11. April 30, 1948, p. 4
12. May 1, 1948, p. 6 / Chapter V
13. May 4, 1948, p. 6 / Chapter VI
14. May 5, 1948, p. 4
15. May 6, 1948, p. 4
16. May 8, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter VII
17. May 9, 1948, p. 6
18. May 11, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter VIII
19. May 12, 1948, p. 4
20. May 13, 1948, p. 4
21. May 14, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter IX
22. May 15, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter X
23. May 16, 1948, p. 6
24. May 19, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter XI
25. May 20, 1948, p. 4 / Chapter XII
26. May 21, 1948, p. 4
27. May 22, 1948, p. 4

Nyiszli's account is not a simple chronicle of events, but wanders off into historical and philosophical diversions and divagations. He himself states that he has used the following works when compiling his articles:

– Ilya Ehrenburg, *New Century* (Hungarian edition);
– Eugène Aroneau, *Le crime contre l'humanité* (The Crime against Humanity);
– *Das Urteil von Nürnberg* (The Nuremberg Verdict);
– *Grundlage eines neues Völkerrechts* (Foundations of a New International Law)
– The publication of the Nuremberg Archives;
– *Psychiatrische Monatshefte Breslau. Psyche und Verbrechen* (*Breslau Psychiatric Monthly. Psyche and Crime*).

In his introduction, Nyiszli writes:

> *"The dead don't come back to life.*
> *Under the title 'I Was Dr. Mengele's Forensic Pathologist in the Auschwitz Crematorium,' I wrote a book that was published a year and a half after the end of the war. Its pages are red with blood, and black with mourning. Doubt-*

lessly I disturbed my companion of misery in his pain. I cannot deny that, as a result of my writing, many wounds have been reopened. However, I had to bring to light my own experiences. I cannot share the opinion of those who, in describing the great historical processes, assume a historical perspective. In my opinion, what is needed is not the historical perspective, but FREEDOM, if the writer wants to convey his argument. I am a free citizen of a democratic state, and as such I have written my book on Auschwitz. I was able to learn about crimes of doctors perpetrated on a vast scale with perverse sadism and their power based on violence."

Nyiszli reportedly made himself available to testify at the "Nuremberg International Tribunal" in the autumn of 1947.

He claims to have sent the following letter to the court:

"The Declaration. […]
To the International Tribunal at Nuremberg.
The undersigned, Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, MD, Oradea, resident of Nagyvarad, Romania, former detainee of the KZ [concentration camps] *with number A-8450, declare the following:*
In May 1944 I was dismissed from the administrative medical services and deported to Auschwitz with my family and with my mother and my sister. There our transport was subject to a selection. The selecting physician was an SS Hauptsturmführer named Josef Mengele, who at that time served as a medical officer at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and the 40 sub-camps in the area.
We were about fifty doctors. They lined us up. Dr. Mengele asked us: 'Is there a doctor among you who has completed studies at a university of the German Reich and who has perfect knowledge of forensic pathology? Is there an expert anatomist among you whose oral and written German skills are perfect?'"

Nyiszli stepped forward. Dr. Mengele interviewed him, and, satisfied with the answers he received, he sent him to Barracks #12 of Camp Section F. As reported in the book, Nyiszli was examined in the presence of an SS medical commission in the local dissection room, and had to dissect corpses for five days. Then he was sent to Crematorium II.

"Inside the death factory.
Already on the sixth day in Auschwitz's Crematorium I, it occurred to me with a shock that fate had dragged me into a death factory of the Third Reich. I was finished in the sinister circle of the Kommando of the living dead, the Sonderkommando, marked as S.K. Already a few minutes after my arrival I encountered the Third Reich's darkest secrets and, as a keeper of them, I did not doubt even for a moment that anyone who had entered it would not get out alive.
Dr. Mengele determined the sphere of my work and handed me the keys to a highly modern dissection room and a laboratory. The Sonderkommando's staff consisted of 860 inmates. The men were lodged in a large communal accom-

modation in the crematorium. Dr. Mengele was also the director of pretended scientific research. This research included the following fields:
1. Study of twin phenomena on living people. This research was carried out by Dr. Epstein, ordinarius at the University of Prague, who had been in custody for five years now.
2. After the examination of the living twins had been completed, the protocol of the medical examination, the radiographs and the drawings were placed in their folder, and then the twins were killed in couples with an intracardiac injection, i.e. into the heart (chloroform, I.G. Farben, special packaging). The injections caused immediate death. The bodies were marked with the letters Z.S. written with blue chalk on the skin of the left side of the chest. The symbol Z.S. is the abbreviation of zur Sektion [to dissection]. *At the same time, the information was communicated to the dissection* [team]. *In this way the corpses arrived at the dissection room of Crematorium II.*
3. With a precise work of forensic pathology, we had to evaluate the internal twin phenomena. In the protocol, all the phenomena that could be revealed had to be reported. We had to add the protocol to the material contained in the folder from the live exam. Another task of mine was to study the phenomena of Jewish degeneration, first on the living, then on the dead.[133]
4. Human material to support the theory of Jewish degeneration from a medical point of view. Already on the arrival of Jewish transports, Dr. Mengele chose the material when [the deportees] *lined up for selection. Right from the ramp, Dr. Mengele selected individuals or pairs. For example, father and son, mother and children, siblings. The SS guards accompanied them separately to the crematorium, where, after their examinations 'in vivo,' they were finished off with a shot into the nape of their neck (official name: Obergenickschütze*[134]*). Oberscharführer Mussfeld killed them with a shot into the nape of their neck (with a small gun of 6 mm). After that, the bodies arrived at the dissection room, where the degenerative phenomena had to be evaluated from the point of view of pathological anatomy.*
5. It was forbidden to cremate corpses with a conspicuous deformative genetic anomaly. Their skeletons had to be prepared with precise work, and they all had to be shipped with a dispatch note stating 'Urgent Shipment of Military Importance.' The recipient was the Institute for Genetic and Racial Research in Berlin-Dahlem.
6. I also prepared many other forensic protocols: in cases of death through bludgeoning, high voltage electricity, shooting, injuries, and in many [other] *cases, I had to write a false diagnosis in the respective protocols, such as the cause of death. In many cases of murder, I was ordered to forge the causes of death in order to conceal a huge crime.*
7. I was an eyewitness of all four crematoria and of the pyres during all the phases of the extermination activity.

---

133 *Világ*, April 18, 1948, Part 1, p. 6.
134 German in the original, "chief neck-shooter."

8. With this request of mine, I recall with appreciation the names of my former inmate comrades who are still alive and, as direct subordinates of Dr. Mengele, can fully confirm my accusations listed in the points outlined above.
Prof. Dr. Epstein A., university professor, Prague (Auschwitz II, Zigeunerlager [Gypsy Camp]*)*
Dr. Bendel, J., physician, Paris (Auschwitz II, crematorium)
Dr. Lewy, Robert, university professor, Strasbourg, (Camp Sector F)
Dr. Körner, József, physician, Nizza (Auschwitz, Crematorium II, dissection room).
Dr. Nyiszli Miklós."

Nyiszli then reports the result of his request:

"Not before long, the answer came. I received the invitation [to appear] *before the court. I presented and attended 17 hearings as a witness."*

In the following paragraph titled "The Nuremberg Tribunal," Nyiszli lists the members of the International Military Tribunal (Donnedieu de Vabres, Justice Geoffrey Lawrence, Iona T. Nikitchenko, Alxander F. Volchkov, Francis Biddle, John I. Parker, Justice Norman Birkett) and "prosecutors authorized to receive testimony," such as Joseph F. Tubridy, George G. Taylor, and Ian D. McIlwraith, and also Emanuel Minskoff and Benvenuto von Halle,[135] who were all members of the International Military Tribunal, except for the last two, who only participated in the I.G. Farben Trial.[136]

This is followed by historical and philosophical digressions on Nuremberg and Germany in Nyiszli's typical rhetoric. This was inspired by his summons to this city by the Office of the U.S. Military Government of Germany.

Nyiszli tells of his trip to Nuremberg, to the Palace of Justice, without giving a date:[137]

"On the second floor, I look for Room No. 297 in front of dark doors. This is the number given in the summons. I have to go to Room 297. After a short search, I come to the door. On a small white plate I read: E. E. MINSKOFF Chief of Counsel for War Crimes. Two guards, American Negroes, watch the entrance.
'The entry ticket, please,' says one of the two. I give it to him. They examine my entry ticket.
'The folder, please.' I open the folder. They take a look, then they salute. I can enter."

Minskoff gave Nyiszli a questionnaire with the following topics:[138]

"1. Inhumane treatment of concentration camp inmates who worked at the I.G. Farben construction site.

---

[135] Nyszli always writes "*van* Halle."
[136] *Világ*, April 20, 1948, Part 2, p. 4.
[137] *Világ*, April 21, 1948, Part 3, p. 4.
[138] *Világ*, April 22, 1948, Part 4, p. 4.

2. The exclusive request for strong detainees fit for labor, the selection and evacuation of the weak from the construction site without [leaving] *a trace.*
3. The medical treatment of inmates which ceased in the event of an illness lasting more than three weeks.
4. Did high-ranking staff members of I.G. Farben visit the work sites? Did you witness inhumane work carried out by detainees, that is, with insufficient clothing, insufficient food, regardless of weather conditions?
5. Did high-ranking staff members of I.G. Farben visit the Stammlager of Auschwitz and the crematoria?
6. Did you know any of them?
7. Were you aware of experiments on living people with medicine by I.G. Farben?
8. The detainees sent to the crematorium who were taken there from the I.G. Farben construction site, were they marked? Did they arrive with a mark? Can it be established that they came from the [labor] *service at the I.G. to be exterminated?*
9. What do you know about the gas used for the mass extermination of people in the crematoria of Auschwitz?
10. How did the gassing process unfold?"

Two days later, Nyiszli states, he met Minskoff at 9 o'clock:[139]

"'Did you finish the task, Doctor?' He asked me amicably.
'Yes, I finished it.'
'Then I instantly call in here the American prosecutor van Halle. He is the authorized prosecutor to authenticate statements made under oath, the affidavit.'
Soon thereafter, van Halle enters. I introduce myself.
'I already heard of your arrival. Can I have the notes?'
I give him the writings I have written in German. He takes a look at the notes.
'Would you please sign all the pages of the notes.'
After my signature, van Halle signs with his signature in the margins. With these notes, the case file is enhanced by 16 affidavits."

Minskoff asked Nyiszli to stay at the Palace of Justice because in the morning his presence in the courtroom would probably be necessary.

"At 11 am sharp in Room 284 next to the courtroom where the I.G. Farben case will take place. On the door you can read that it's the 'witness room.'"

Nyiszli gets there, as he recounts:

"A few minutes before 11, I am waiting for my turn in the witness room next to the courtroom of the I.G. Farben case. Just a few minutes, and the door to the courtroom opens. An American officer appears in the door and calls: 'Mr. Nyiszli.' […] *He accompanies me into the courtroom and shows me my place. I sit on a chair in the witness stand. In front of me is a small table with a microphone. A headset, a glass and a bottle of water. I have time to look around,*

[139] *Világ*, April 23, 1948, Part 5, p. 4.

to observe. There are journalists, photo reporters, lawyers, visitors from all over the world who do not miss an opportunity to attend at least one day of the hearing of the Nuremberg Trial."

This is followed by a description of the courtroom. Then he states:[140]

"Suddenly, chief prosecutor Minskoff lights a little blue electric lamp on the table. His voice can be heard. A subdued whistle breaks the silence as they start an electric recorder.
Minskoff gets up from his seat and begins to read the charges:
'Here, on the bench of the defendants, there are men who have only recently played a leading role in their fatherland. A group of executives, directors of the I.G. Farben, is now facing the International Tribunal's judges, indicted with the charge of organized and continued crimes against peace and humanity. The number of victims amounts to several million. How were the sons of a European nation capable of committing so many murders?
I will give an explanation in three points.
1. The suspension of criminal law in the Third Reich and in the territories under its occupation, at the expense and to the detriment of single persons or the masses.
2. In this respect being of service to the crimes of the central power.
3. The organized extermination approved by the State.'"

Nyiszli then reports about Minskoff's indictment of the Third Reich as a "rogue state,"[141] thus reaching the crucial point of the narration. Suddenly, Minskoff turned to Nyiszli and pointed at him with his finger, asserting:

"'A physician sits here in the witness stand. On our invitation, he came from Romania before this High Court, and without coercion made a deposition here supported by accurate data, on a multitude of crimes, on a monstrosity, on perpetrated horrors, which alone are sufficient to ascertain the guilt, that is to say, to confirm the defendants' crimes within the crimes against peace and humanity that I have grouped in 16 points as the subject of this trial and that I have read out to you.
I also call the prosecutors' attention to the fact that the physician Dr. Miklós Nyiszli has appeared here as a witness. His testimony is interesting also in this regard, and possesses an extraordinary value, since during his imprisonment he stayed more or less long in five concentration camps of the Third Reich. He worked for 8 months as a forensic pathologist in the crematorium of Auschwitz. Thus, he was able to provide a precise report on the life in the Monowitz Concentration Camp, but at the same time also makes a precise deposition about the extermination of transports of exhausted deportees. Such crimes he witnessed in several cases.'
The prosecutor lifted a copy of my book from his desk.

---

[140] *Világ*, April 24, 1948, Part 6, p. 4.
[141] *Világ*, April 25, 1948, Part 7, p. 6.

'In that regard, the doctor's statement is also important because he put it in writing in a 1946 volume, thus submitting his experiences. We requested this copy from the author. Our experts have examined its data and, having compared them with the documents available during this trial for the past two years, regard it as documentary material because with its description it has shed light on hitherto still rather unknown details.'
Then, Attorney General Minskoff sat down."[142]
"In my headphone, Attorney General Minskoff's voice said:
'Dr. Miklós Nyiszli! You came here from your home to testify without any constraint in front of the International Military Tribunal. I remind you that giving false testimony is a crime. So, you will report what you know about the attested-to treatment of concentration camp inmates working in I.G. Farben plants.'
I confess, at this moment I feel a little anxiety. Now I have to talk, and the attention of the whole world is turned on me. I, a simple physician, have ended up with my testimony in the center of an important and complicated world tribunal. But all this lasts only a second. I see the microphone in front of me and, without uneasiness, without anxiety, I begin to talk:
'Honorable Prosecutors! I ask permission to make my testimony in German, as I speak this language fluently.'"

At this point, Nyiszli claims, he read verbatim into the record his "procedural file appearing as document U.S. AGO D4325.32."

Actually, this is not a procedural file, but the registration number of the civilian employee Benvenuto von Halle; the actual "procedural file" is Nuremberg Document NI-11710, which will be discussed later.

Then begins the description of the Monowitz Camp, which was 12 km away from Auschwitz:

"The region, flat, yellow-loamy, barren, serves as a purpose the Silesian coal mines that are found in the immediate vicinity. As is known, gasoline and rubber are produced from coal. Forty thousand inmates are deployed here on the huge construction site. Polish and Russian men and women deported from their homes, a thousand English aviators and about 20,000 deportees. Christians and Jews intermingled. French, German, Dutch, Greek, Hungarian and similarly intermingled. The establishment, that is, the entire construction site is a fenced-in area. Watch towers 30-50 meters apart from one another characterize the concentration camp. SS sentinels guard it on the towers next to heavy automatic weapons, and patrols armed to the teeth circulate in the work area. The prisoner's lodgings are located 4-12 km from the workplace, depending on where the individual Kommandos work. The detainees of the Monowitz Concentration Camp are divided into 200 labor Kommandos; some of the detainees are employed in construction work, the rest in mining coal."

[142] *Világ*, April 27, 1948, Part 8, p. 4.

After the roll call – there were 7,000 inmates – the camp commander told the deportees that Monowitz was not a "Schonungslager" (recovery camp), but a concentration camp where they had to work with all their effort. "If you don't, you will all croak in the reinforced concrete." At Monowitz, Nyiszli was assigned to Kommando No. 197 at the construction site.[143]

This is followed by a long description of camp life:

"I remember the Egyptian pyramids, during the construction of which there was a similar toiling. In any Kommando detainees work who, if loaded wagons arrived, have the most urgent task of unloading them. Almost all of Germany's wagons come here – we think –. With all available construction material. Our detainees must unload them, and can do so in a short time only at an inhuman pace. Better is the case if you need to unload bricks, concrete and hardware near the wagons. The murderer imposes this work when it is necessary to bring the heavy building material by hand, on the back or on the shoulders to the workplace located several hundred meters away from the wagons. But we must know that in the concentration camp work is carried out at a pace of running. The I.G. Farben takes advantage of our strength at every moment of working time.

Six bricks in one hand stacked on top of each other, a 50 kg cement bag on the shoulders or back, a 4 m long iron tube of 8 cm diameter on two men's shoulders or a long and thick cable [supported] *at* [a distance of] *one meter:*[144] *it weighs 100 kg. Yes, it would weigh 100 kg if only those walking in front of me and behind me carried a part of the pipe themselves. But it often happens that my companions are of lower stature or simply don't do it. So my grazed shoulders bend under the* [weight of the] *three parts of the cable. It is not even worth risking to break my head by putting the cap on my chafed shoulders in order to relieve the pressure of the iron pipe. The SS guards, the I.G. Farben engineers in sport suits, the corpulent German master builder and the German co-inmates, the Kapo, who serve them for an additional piece of bread, walk among us.*

Many despair under the exhausting work performed in privation. Death by heart attack strikes a lot, ending all suffering quickly, kindly. Here the burial of the dead consists of the simple fact that the dead end up in the pits prepared for the cables. They throw soil on top of them, then they place a cable, and finally they pour the concrete. Now, after eight days, I already know what the commander meant during his address when referring to concrete. I also know that about 100,000 deportees met their death here, and [that this has been] *their cemetery since the beginning of construction work, from 1942 until today.*

It's a cold, rainy morning. Our foremen and our guards at the plant run everywhere around the workplaces, they seek shelter in the erected barracks,

---

[143] *Világ*, April 28, 1948, Part 9, p. 4.

[144] The cable was carried by three detainees at a distance of one meter from each other.

well-heated against the moisture penetrating to the bones, against the cold and the rain. Certainly the glowing iron stove gives off a nice warmth.[145] *The bright, white lamps shine a cozy light all around. We work near a hut, and we watch them through the window: they take a hot tea and smoke their cigarettes with pleasure. Meanwhile, the cheerful conversation continues, and some laughter even reaches my ears.*

Kommando 197 does not do its specialty if it's raining. We don't transport concrete to load the concrete mixers, because the powdered concrete would get wet and would be useless. However, for the detainees there is no bad weather! In the concentration camp one cannot sit around idly, so we push the sand tippers. With great care, each one puts on his back, under the striped work jacket, a piece of paper from discarded cement bags to protect us from the torrential rain. The big shovel moves quickly in our hands. The tipper fills up quickly. We rush with this, because at the unloading site we can rest a while, until on the only track arrives the train of […illegible].

We hold the full tipper back with our shoulders. Certainly, we would let it go rather than hold it back on the inclined path. For a moment, it's all right. But suddenly the piece of wood pressed against the wheel escapes the hand of the braker. The tipper begins to move like a sand tipper can move on a sloping road. Our fear is huge. If they notice it, it will end badly. This is the I.G. Farben's construction site set up at the concentration camp... Pit and cable and cement...[146] *We hold on to the unleashed tipper with all our strength only* [from behind]*, we pull at it from between the rails, between the temporarily placed ties. We struggle in vain, until our comrade who had let the brake rod slip out of his hands, with an imprudence resulting from fear or clumsiness, jumps in front of the tipper that runs at increasing speed. He tries to stop it with his arm. The desperate attempt fails. It was a clumsy act. An expert would never have carried out his act. Only an inmate who, in civilian life, was a dentist. Only a concentration-camp prisoner can be so careless. The wagon hit him. He fell to the ground. With a crunching sound, his leg gets shattered by the iron wheels. The tipper turns upside down as well, and our unhappy companion, in a state of beneficial unconsciousness, lies between the rails with his bleeding leg, with cold sweat on his face, with an improbably pale face.*[147]

We pull him out cautiously and lay him on the sandy ground. It's raining cats and dogs. We stand around him with dismay and consternation. In a concentration camp, initiative or personal action don't exist. It is forbidden to interrupt the work without an order, and even more so to leave the workplace.

Out of the rain, two bright raincoats appear in our midst. They ask us why we interrupted our work. One of them is an SS guard, the other a foreman. They see him lying on the ground.

– Weiter machen [continue] *– they order.*

---

[145] This scene took place in June 1944.
[146] The threat of being buried in a pit with a cable laid on top.
[147] *Világ*, April 29, 1948, Part 10, p. 4.

As they give the order to continue to work, they strangely realize that an inmate has his lower limbs completely smashed, and that the iron wagon full of sand is turned upside down. In their cup there is probably still some hot tea that steams; for them, the pouring rain is a torment. They hurry back to the warm hut. The motionless body, the extraordinarily pale face, the bloody legs remind me of the doctor from the obscurity of my past. Every Kommando at the workplace knows the black sign indicating in which direction and how far away the nearest first-aid station is from the work site. There are countless signs of this kind at the Monowitz work site, as required by the safety regulations for construction work."

Nyiszli identified himself as a physician in order to assist the injured, and asked for permission to take him to the emergency room.

"An SS soldier comes towards me.
– You're just a filthy, arrogant concentration-camp prisoner here, not a doctor. You're an arrogant guy; you do not even know that first aid and air raid shelters are available only to the Germans of the Reich.
He began to scream.
– Do not steal time, because ... you will find out about it immediately! [*i.e.*: you will have a bad experience].
We already know what he alludes to: 25 lashes in the presence of the doctor. I think about it. We can get back to work at a slow pace, for the smoking ban, but also for this cement paper bag that we put on our shoulders. The thing happened on the Appelplatz after the return. The lashes were meted out by the concentration camp's official executioner. An SS doctor was present at the punishment, but he often had to establish that death had occurred. Death was caused by the contusion either of the kidneys or of the lumbar vertebrae. The fact is that the number of blows was absolutely not in compliance with the article of the concentration camp regulations about corporal punishment, because one can count them up to 40; the number of lashes was never less when I was an eyewitness of the event.
We put the overturned wagon back onto the rails. We pick up the shovels, and the work continues. It does not seem to be 6 o'clock, meaning 6 pm, but we feel like it; we have worked until eternity when we suspend the work. Our companion arrived on a stretcher made of boards, unconscious due to pain and loss of blood. Our Kommando joins the others, and we walk to our lodgings at the concentration camp. The evening roll call, which lasts 2 hours, is not much for us either. They write down the number of our injured comrade, and he finally is sent to the hospital, to the famous H.K.B., Häftlingskrankenbau. I already expect that here they will amputate both legs under the knees with wonderful surgical technique. Meanwhile they test on him some new narcotics of I.G. Farben and other medicines. As soon as his leg stumps heal 'per primam' [by first intention; meaning almost unscarred] *his medical record will be filed away, while he himself goes to the transport for the crematorium. For the I.G.*

Farben he, the amputatee, is nothing but an 'unnützer Esser' [useless eater], *but in the Third Reich, these must die.*
– These would be my arguments – I concluded – about the treatment reserved for the prisoners of I.G. Farben.
The prosecutors confabulate, argue a bit, the chief prosecutor Minskoff stands up and declares:
– The hearing's morning session has come to an end. We will continue at 3.30pm in the afternoon."[148]

At 15:30, Minskoff announced: "The interrogation of the witness Dr. Nyiszli Miklos continues."

"Forced labor, hunger, the cold, the appeals that last for hours, the long marches and the continuous disruption of the night's rest for weeks also broke down the prisoner who arrived here in the best physical conditions.
After the evening roll call, in front of the reception office of the hospital barrack, there is a large crowd. A group of men in ragged striped uniforms. Poles, French, Hungarians, Greeks, Czechs. Half of Europe is represented here. Every face on which I lay my gaze had contracted the typical disease of the concentration camp, the sycosis parasitaris, the beard's fungus with its oozing blotches. A few days after arrival, it hits everyone. They are not here for this. Here they wait to be examined [by the doctor] *for injuries caused on the job – an open and also dirty wound on the face, on a hand, on a foot – diarrhea, dysentery, abdominal typhus at every stage. They sit quietly, folded in on themselves, or stand in front of the entrance, numbed by apathy, their gaze lost into infinity. As if the door opened in the Third Reich, and only one step separated them from the door. They would cling even to a twig with one finger."*

Medical treatment, a few weeks of rest, continued Nyiszli, could cure prisoners in most cases, but a disease was recognized as such only starting at a fever of 39 degrees centigrade (102.2°F). Only such inmates received ambulatory treatment who had first- and second-degree frostbite, jaundice free of inflammation of the bladder, abscesses, carbuncles. Getting two days of "*Schonung*" (rest) was already a lot. The inmates who benefited from it were assigned to the camp maintenance service, which was responsible for removing rubbish, cleaning the camp streets, and distributing the rations of bread. This office was called "*Lageraufbau*"[149] [camp construction]. Nyiszli also managed to get two days of "*Schonung*," because the long marches in bad shoes had wounded his feet, and the wounds had become infected; hence he was assigned with another inmate to transport the bread.[150] He recounts:

---

[148] *Világ*, April 30, 1948, Part 11, p. 4.
[149] The various units of "cleaners" (*Reiniger*) were part of the *Aufräumungskommando* (tidying-up unit).
[150] *Világ*, May 1, 1948, Part 12, p. 6.

"My companion walks slowly between the front poles of the bread crate. I knew he suffered from long-standing heart insufficiency, so we did not hurry. We carried the crate to the rhythm of a funeral procession, and often made our way from the warehouse to the barracks and from the barracks to the warehouse. It was already dark, and the outlines of the barracks faded in the damp humid fog.

Suddenly the crate stops. My companion drops his poles rather than put them down. In the dim light I cannot see his face distinctly; I only hear his husky voice:

– I've had enough of this!

– Me too – I reply.

I do not believe that he heard my answer, because immediately a deep rattle erupts from his lungs, and he falls to the ground while half way turning around. A few more fragmentary, incomprehensible words, contorted as if he had been hit on the head, and it's the end. That's how overworked work horses croak, still bridled between the poles of their cart."[151]

In the subsequent paragraph titled "An old memory," Nyiszli reports about the visit of a pharmaceutical representative from I.G. Farben in his medical office in Hungary. The scene then moves abruptly to Birkenau:

"The Vistula, like a snaking line here and there, marks the edge of the world outside of the barbed wire. What is inside the barbed wires is Birkenau. A birch grove and a track laid without any railway equipment ending in its vicinity.

Thus abandoned, it reveals nothing to the observers. Neither the grove could conceal it nor the fog could whirl around continuously, and it would not even be possible to see anything from Birkenau. But one cannot even see the four huge buildings that line up next to each other, nor could one see the strangely shaped chimneys.[152]

One can see the swirling smoke that veils the sky over a grove like a black cloud. It's only for a moment, because a column of flames immediately breaks out like a flaming fountain in the dark. The second, third, fourth column of flames erupts as well. Four columns of fire slowly come together, devour the fog and devour the piece of sky above me. Only the rails laid on the Birkenau ramp, without a sign of a train, shine and stand out even [more] *in the flashes of intense light. This is the area of the crematoria and the fog lit by the fire, and the smoke rises into the air like bloody foam.*

I've lived here for four months, if I could calculate with the calendar. But for a long time I don't have a sense of time anymore. I do not live 'in time' but 'in space.' I do not even have a sense for the horrors of which I have been an eyewitness until now. The fires have been burning here for a long time. A lot of

---

[151] *Világ*, May 4, 1948, Part 13, p. 6.

[152] *Világ*, April 30, 1948, Part 11, p. 4.

water flows down the Vistula, and many millions of men alight here from the trains.
I am the 'doctor' of the Auschwitz crematoria. Underground are the gas chambers, on the ground floor the long row of cremation furnaces. On the second floor, the lodgings of the Sonderkommando, the commando of the living dead. In the air smoke and flames. In these flames there are the souls of millions [of people] *who fly away."*

Then Nyiszli suddenly relates a story about the visit of an I.G.-Farben representative.[153] After that he presents another story about Auschwitz titled "A mysterious chief engineer":

"The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and their equipment were built in a factory of the time, near the company Topf and Sons of Munich. This name was on the doors of the 60 furnaces of the crematoria of Auschwitz, on the automatic ash-extraction devices, and also on parts of the mechanism of the air-draft register.[154] *With metal letters welded in a legible way.*
Once this company sent a specialist to overhaul the devices in the crematoria. He was a person of about 60 and wore the uniform of an SS Oberscharführer. Being a concentration-camp inmate already knowledgeable in these matters, I realized that this man had been wearing the uniform only since recently. He moved in it in a strange, unusual way. The uniform did not even suit him well. He did not even know where to put the heavy revolver hanging from his belt; it was an impediment to him. His age and all his behavior revealed that the SS uniform served him only to be able to move freely in the concentration camp and to disguise himself as a person.
I conversed with him several times. In my opinion, he was an engineer dressed as an SS [man] *as a member of the big factory Topf and Sons, Munich, who had installed the crematorium.*
It is also probable that staff members of the I.G. Farben walked around in the main camp and in the crematoria concealing their identity under the SS uniform.

*

The director of the hearing announces that the testimony of the witness continues the next morning at 9.00."[155]
"The next day…
All take a seat in the audience hall. They read the names of the witnesses and of the defendants present. Today there are also defense witnesses. In a place reserved for the defense sit two well-dressed gentlemen. One is Dr. Wagner,

---

[153] *Világ*, May 5, 1948, Part 14, p. 4.
[154] Perhaps an allusion to the pressurized-air device (*Druckluftanlage*) which stood next to each of the three 3-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III. See Section 3.2.3.
[155] *Világ*, May 6, 1948, Part 15, p. 4.

head of the Mannheim branch of I.G. Farben. The other is Dr. Stössel, head of the profit sharing company[156] *of I.G. Farben of Berlin.*
– Minskoff: Doctor Wagner!
– Dr. Wagner: Here I am!
– Your residence?
– I live in Frankfurt.
– How old are you?
– Fifty.
– Your profession?
– From 1937 until the defeat I was director of the so-called GG., Umleitungsstelle 9.
A dramatic dialogue follows. A dramatic hearing.
– Minskoff: Dr. Wagner! GG. means Giftgas, poison gas.
– Dr. Wagner: Yes.
– Minskoff: The Umleitungsstelle 9, however, was a liaison office for I.G. Farben, but also for the armed forces and the RSHA office, i.e. the inspectorate[157] [sic] *of security of the Reich, one of its largest offices.*
– Dr. Wagner: Yes.
– Minskoff: We know that subordinate to this office were the SIPO, the Gestapo, the SS, the SD and the SA, as well as Section IV.[158] *We know that the latter also dealt with matters concerning the concentration camps. During the hearing we do not want to dwell on all types of gas; we deal thoroughly with another type of gas."*

Minskoff then asked Wagner what he knew about "Cyclon A" and "Cyclon B," to which the witness answered:

"Messrs. prosecutors! I myself, as I said, was a head of department. Through my office, only documents for requesting and allocating various gases have passed. As I mentioned, the Cyklon gases were not part of the group of combat gasses, but of the so-called hygienic gasses. A strong disinfestant like chlorine. I am not able to report on their chemical composition, because they were so-called Geheimmittel [secret means]*, and even in the chemical department only some chemical chiefs knew their composition."*

The witness was dismissed, and Minskoff called the witness Stössel.

"– Minskoff: What can you tell us about the types of Cyclon gas?
– Dr. Stössel: Messrs. Chief Prosecutors, Messrs. prosecutors! I knew the types of Cyclon gas. To the best of my knowledge, the health departments of both the armed forces and the labor service required it in large quantities for disinfestation purposes.

---

156 "*Érdekeltség*," "profit sharing."
157 RSHA: *Reichsicherheitshauptamt*, *Reich Security Main Office*; Inspectorate = *Inspektion*, for instance "*Inspektion der Konzentrationslager,"* Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps.
158 SA and SS were troops, not offices, of the RSHA; "Section IV" was *Abteilung IV*, which was the Gestapo.

– Minskoff: What do you know about their real purpose in the concentration camps?
– Dr. Stössel: In this regard I cannot say anything, because no news about the events of the concentration camps reached the outside.
Even if I had run into some uncontrollable rumor, on the one hand I would not have believed it, on the other it would not have been prudent to investigate its authenticity."

Minskoff dismissed this witness as well, after which it was Nyiszli's turn.

"The witness [Stössel] *went back to his seat, and the chief prosecutor called me.*
– Dr. Nyiszli Miklos, what can you tell us about the types of Cyclon gas?
– Mr. Prosecutor! As a doctor, I am unable to account for as secret a composition as the chemical composition of these two types of gas. However, I am able to provide a precise description of the use and effect of the types of gas as an eyewitness to an event. I came to know two ways to use the Cyclon gas types. I have witnessed the emptying of green, enameled tin cans of a volume of about one liter into the disinfestation chamber of Camp F at Birkenau. They poured down the contents of the cans through chimney-like openings onto clothes and blankets piled up in the hermetically sealed disinfestation chamber [that was] *here in the hospital camp."*[159]
"After waiting for about 2 hours, the electric fans cleared the room of the gas. The staff of the clothing warehouse distributed the clothes to the naked prisoners waiting in front of the premises. I had an opportunity to read the inscription of these cans. The text of the inscriptions was as follows: Cyclon A. Vertilgungsmittel für Läuse und andere Ungeziehfer [sic]. *Vorsicht. Gift! (Pest control agent for lice and other pests. Caution: Poison!). I saw this in section F of the Birkenau Camp!*
With your permission, I quote literally from my book on Auschwitz the second use [of gas]*."*

This is followed by the description of the homicidal "gassing" of his book's Chapter VII, where Nyiszli says that "Cyclon" was chlorine-based. Then he comments:

"I saw this in the crematoria of Auschwitz. Countless times, during my eight-months' imprisonment. The gas cans were the same, both in appearance and in color, and their inscriptions were the same. Only one letter was different on the two gas cans. The gas cans used in the crematoria were inscribed with Cyklon B instead of Cyklon A. More rarely they also used cans without writing. In these, in my opinion, there was chlorine.
By comparing my modest chemical knowledge and my experience of pathological and forensic anatomy with the phenomena that appeared in thousands of bodies of dead who died of gas, I made the following assessment: death oc-

[159] *Világ*, May 8, 1948, Part 16, p. 4.

curred in a state of unconsciousness due to paralysis of the respiratory center, depending on the weather (in rainy, humid weather, there is more oxygen in the air) in 2-5 minutes.
External phenomena are:
Strong swelling of the head, edema (oedema).
Bluish-lilac complexion of the whole body, cyanosis.
Hemorrhage of the conjunctiva of the eye (hemorrhage conjuctivalis).
A fourth important phenomenon of cyanide poisoning is the dilatation of the pupil (mydriasis).
My assessment of the chemical composition of the gas referred to as Cyclon B: it is a chemical combination of acidum hydrocianatum [hydrogen cyanide], *chlorine and in all probability nitrogen in a way whose chemical formula is unknown to me.*
Its dry protective substance[160] *is calcium silicate. Stabilizing*[161] *it in this substance in a hermetically sealed can, it can be stored for a long time.*[162]
The toxic substance, at the moment of the actual contact with air – probably absorbing its oxygen – becomes gaseous from the solid state and fills the available space very quickly (light gas), leaving the supporting substance unchanged in its external appearance."

The narration continues with a paragraph headlined "22,000 people a day."

"Mr. prosecutors! Many times I had the opportunity to hold these granules in my hand and examine them after the gassing was over."[163]
"Chief Prosecutor Minskoff:
– How many cases did you witness, sir?
– I was a detainee at the crematoria for eight months. If I consider that about 22,000 people went into the gas chambers every day, if I also consider that the crematoria were not working every day (repairs, cleaning, etc.), then, all told, during the period of my imprisonment I was a witness to the death by gas of about 2 million people.
When telling of these things, a murmur runs throughout the entire room until its end. There are many who understand German, but the murmur is repeated, and after a few seconds there is a great movement among the audience, when they translate it into English.
I see journalists taking notes excitedly. I see the judges take off their headphones and talk to one other. Only the defendants sit with indifference, as if all this did not concern them.

---

160 "védőanyaga." In the transcription of this passage which was published in the 1964 edition of Nyiszli's book, the term used here is "vivőanyaga" instead – carrier substance.
161 "Suspendava," non-existing verb in Hungarian, perhaps created by Nyiszli from the German and English root word "suspend"; the meaning is unclear.
162 In the 1964 edition of Nyiszli's book, the text was modified as follows: "In essence there is a hermetically sealed stabilizer in the can, which can be stored for a long time."
163 *Világ*, May 9, 1948, Part 17, p. 6.

I tell these things in relation to points 9, 10, 11 and 12 of the indictment, in the file number U.S. AGO D. 4325.36. The blue light bulb goes out on my table. I turn around to sit down in my place."

Another paragraph is inserted into his story headlined "The extermination of children":

"Chief Prosecutor Minskoff takes the floor again.
– Esteemed court! Messrs. prosecutors! This observation is important in relation to the testimony given by the witness. The testimony given by the witness for the prosecution Dr. Miklós Nyiszli fully agrees with both the technical implementation of the extermination and the large number [of the victims]*, even with the deposition made before us by Hauptsturmführer Höss. In this regard there are the documents: Transcript p. 7821 and Transcript p. 7822, authenticated affidavits.*
SS Hauptsturmführer Höss was commander of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp from 1 May 1940 to 1 December 1943. According to his deposition, 2,500,000 people were killed in the gas chambers in this period, and 500,000 died as a result of torture, hard work, hunger and disease. I read extracts from two documents.
Transcript p. 7821:[164]
'we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Tremblinka was that at Tremblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under the clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated.'
Thus says Höss's deposition. Now – Chief Prosecutor Minskoff continued – I read Transcript p. 7822:[165]
'It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special

[164] This is followed by a Hungarian translation of a part of Point 7 of Höss's affidavit of April 5, 1946, PS-3868, which I give here as a translation of the original German text.
[165] This passage is taken from Point 6 of PS-3868.

commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.'"[166]

Nyiszli's tale continues with his Chapter VIII, which is headlined "The sterilization of three hundred young women." Minskoff asked him:

"Dr. Nyiszli, what do you know about the human experiments that SS doctors carried out with medicines or Röntgen rays,[167] *as well as in the operating room or otherwise?"*

The witness answered by talking about experiments carried out by Dr. Thilo and Dr. Wolff.

"On the defendants' bench sat Dr. Thilo, the deputy of Dr. Mengele of the Auschwitz extermination camp."

According to Nyiszli, Dr. Thilo was sometimes also present on the ramp, but was mainly occupied with surgical work. Dr. Thilo worked in the well-equipped surgery room in the hospital of the camp's Sector F, but did not work to save the lives of the inmates. He was very skilled in the use of medicines and narcotics, at asepsis and antisepsis, carried out a masterly work with the specialists assigned to him, SS doctors and inmate doctors. He experimented with narcotics, the medicines sent by IG-Farben, perfected the surgical methods and introduced new risky methods. In many cases there were also 10-12 successful interventions a day. Then the doctors removed the stitches from the operated prisoners and painstakingly recorded the illness and the medical operations performed on the medical record. The patient, after a successful operation and a careful and cordial treatment, received the ration due to him the following day, following the concentration camp regulations.

"Half an hour later, he passed through the door of one of the crematoria with his SS escorts. Within a few minutes, he lay dead with his eyes wide open on the cement of the cremation hall, with a 6-mm lead bullet in his head.
This was the surgical activity of Hauptsturmführer Dr. Thilo in the hospital barracks of Sector F field of the Birkenau Camp. I was an eyewitness of these cases several times."

This was followed by a description of Dr. Wolff's activities:

"Another doctor sitting there on the defendants' bench, Obersturmführer Dr. Wolff, was the primary internist at the Birkenau Concentration Camp. Thousands and tens of thousands [of prisoners] *died of a disease. What was the disease? Diarrhea."*

Dr. Wolff, continued Nyiszli, also omitted the most basic medical intervention that would have prevented the mass perishing of prisoners. Had he put salt into the prisoners' food, this simple measure would have decreased the number of diseases. A liter of 5% hydrochloric-acid solution would have healed diar-

---

[166] *Világ*, May 11, 1948, Part 18, p. 4.
[167] German term for x-rays.

rhea sufferers from all sections of the camp within a few days. The cost of this one-liter solution was only 1 *Reichsmark*.[168] Just as Dr. Thilo, Dr. Wolff also carried out research work. He studied with great care the course of various species of diarrhea, and even sent the corpses of 150 diarrhea victims to the dissection room of Crematorium I (II in today's numbering).

Next, Nyiszli brought up Dr. Eduard Wirths, who had been SS garrison physician (*SS-Standortarzt*) at Auschwitz with the rank of SS *Sturmbannführer*:

> *"Messrs. prosecutors! A third SS physician sits here on the defendants' bench! Dr. Wirts* [sic]. *I can also report on his activity. His complete rank* [was]*: 'SS Hauptsturmbannführer Dr. Wirts'* [sic]*."*

His sphere of activity was the "Experimental Barracks No. 10." Three hundred young women were sterilized with X-rays in this building, Nyiszli claimed.[169]

Then Minskoff asked Nyiszli the following question:

> *"Dr. Nyiszli! What observations did he make, as a physician, on the mental disposition of the Nazi murderers?"*

Nyiszli spoke of his contacts with SS members in the crematoria, in particular with *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld, with whom he had frequent conversations. Once he asked Mussfeld with what right the SS exterminated the Jews, and in his Chapter IX ("A massacring pastry chef") he even reported an alleged answer in German:[170]

> *"Well... I give you an answer! The Führer gives us the right to do it. And in a National-Socialist sense, killing Poles and Jews isn't even murder. It is the sacred assassination!"*

In Crematorium I (II of today's numbering), Nyiszli reports, there was also "the painter D. Olleé" (David Olère) who drew illustrated postcards that were ordered, among others, by *Oberscharführer* Seitz. Nyiszli describes him this way:

> *"D. Olleé was a stoker at the 15th cremation furnace of Crematorium 1 during the day shift, and during the night shift he shoveled coke under the corpses of thousands of people.* […] *The 15th furnace is the last of the row of sinisterly aligned furnaces in the cremation hall. Here, at the end of the great hall, D. Olleé shovels the coke."*

Nyiszli then provides other information not contained in his book:[171]

> *"The sector of the Birkenau Camp, the infamous 'Menschenlager'* [meaning male camp]*, consisted of 32 barracks. 32,000 detainees are kept inside a fence charged with 6,000 volts. The inmates of the camp are divided into 40 Kom-*

[168] *Világ*, May 12, 1948, Part 19, p. 4.
[169] *Világ*, May 13, 1948, Part 20, p. 4.
[170] *Világ*, May 14, 1948, Part 21, p. 4.
[171] *Világ*, May 15, 1948, Part 22, p. 4.

mandos. The S.K. (Strafkommando) [penal unit] *and Z.K. (Zerlegkommando)* [dismantling unit] *were the two who had the force majeure."*

Then he elaborates on the tasks of the various *Kommandos*.[172] In Chapter XI ("*Without Defendants*") Nyiszli lists four Auschwitz criminals who had not yet been put on trial:

"1. Together with a non-commissioned officer, an SS captain of the health service brings the gas cans to the crematoria with a luxury Red Cross vehicle. During the gassing operation, he controls the emptying of the cans into the chimneys that are used to spread out the gas granules. 3,000 who are sentenced to extermination await their death in the gas chamber. The SS captain for some reason shakes off his contemplative calmness and impatiently snarls at the non-commissioned officer:
– Gib schon schneller das Fressen den Juden! [Make haste giving the Jews their fodder!]*."*

This captain was not Dr. Mengele, whom Nyiszli names later as a third criminal.[173]

"Prosecutor" von Halle authenticated Nyiszli's declaration and gave a copy of it to the other prosecutors and to the defendants, and attached this note to it (I quote Nyiszli's text with all the errors):

"Sworn to and signed before me this 8th day of October 1947 as known by the person making the above affidavit. Benvenuto Van Halle, U. C. Civilian Agv D. 43.2532.
This was the file reference number."

Nyiszli then launches into a general exposition on the Third Reich from the sources indicated earlier; among other things, he says:[174]

"I.G. Farben delivered thousands and hundreds of thousands of Cyclon cans. The gas went to Majdanek, to Treblinka and to the place of greatest consumption, to Auschwitz."

This is followed by more irrelevant historical-philosophical digressions. At the end, Nyiszli tells us that he learned only after having written his book that there were other companions of misfortune:

"Dr. Körner József, physician, Nice, France, dissection room of Crematorium I.
Prof. Dr. Lewy Robert, Strasbourg, France, Barracks No. 12 of Camp F.
Prof. Dr. Epstein A., Prague, Experimental Barracks No. 10.
Dr. Bendel József, Paris, physician of the Kommando of Crematorium I.
Bennamia Daniel, Athenian, Athens, rue Sokrates 8, stoker of Crematorium I."

---

[172] *Világ*, May 16, 1948, Part 23, p. 6.
[173] *Világ*, May 19, 1948, Part 24, p. 4.
[174] *Világ*, May 20, 1948, Part 25, p. 4.

Three of these had already testified "before the Nuremberg court."[175] Of these, only Bennamia is not named in Nyiszli's book. The detainees who had already testified – at the I.G. Farben trial, as we will see – were Epstein and Bendel; no one knows who the third is and where he testified, if at all.

2.2.3. Nyiszli at Nuremberg: The Affidavit of October 8, 1947

As is well known, the Nuremberg Trial, in English called "Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal" (IMT), unfolded at Nuremberg between November 14, 1945, and October 1, 1946. After its conclusion, the Americans staged 12 more trials on their own accord as follows:

I – "Karl Brandt, et al." (The Medical Case)
II – "Erhard Milch" (The Milch Case)
III – "Josef Altstoetter, et al." (The Justice Case)
IV – "Oswald Pohl, et al." (The Pohl Case)
V – "Friedrich Flick, et al." (The Flick Case)
VI – "Carl Krauch, et al." (The I.G. Farben Case)
VII – "Wilhelm List, et al." (The Hostage Case)
VIII – "Ulrich Greifelt, et al." (The RuSHA Case)[176]
IX – "Otto Ohlendorf, et al." (The Einsatzgruppen Case)
X – "Alfried Krupp, et al." (The Krupp Case)
XI – "Ernst von Weizsaecker, et al. " (The Ministries Case)
XII – "Wilhelm von Leeb, et al. Procedure" (The High Command Case)

The I.G. Farben Trial, properly called "United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al.," was staged from August 14, 1947 to July 30, 1948. Initially, the defendants were 24 top managers of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: Carl Krauch, Hermann Schmitz, Georg von Schnitzler, Fritz Gajewski, Philipp Heinrich Hörlein, August von Knieriem, Fritz ter Meer, Christian Schneider, Otto Ambros, Max Brüggemann, Ernst Bürgin, Heinrich Bütefisch, Paul Häfliger, Max Ilgner, Friedrich Jähne, Hans Kühne, Carl Lautenschläger, Wilhelm Mann, Heinrich Oster, Karl Wurster, Walter Dürrfeld, Heinrich Gattineau, Erich von der Heyde, Hans Kugler.

The charges against Max Brüggemann were dropped due to reasons of health. The "Prosecution Counsel" consisted of the following individuals:

– Chief of Counsel: Brigadier General Telford Taylor
– Deputy Chief Counsel: Mr. Josiah E. DuBois Jr.
– Chief I.G. Farben Trial Team: Mr. Drexel A. Sprecher
– Associate Counsel: Mr. Morris Amcham, Mr. Jan Charmatz, Mrs. Mary Kaufman, Albert G.D. Lewy, Mr. Emanuel Minskoff, Mr. Randolf Newman, Mr. Virgil van Street.

---

[175] *Világ*, May 22, 1948, Part 27, p. 4.
[176] *Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt*, SS Race and Settlement Main Office.

The proceedings of the I.G.-Farben Trial (English edition) consist of 43 volumes with a total of 15,834 pages of hearing transcripts, and moreover 2,300[177] prosecution documents ("Prosecution Exhibits").[178]

Nyiszli claims to have attended precisely this trial.

Friedrich Herber, in the short text "The Life of Dr. Miklós Nyiszli," which appears in the appendix to the 1992 German edition of Nyiszli's 1946 book, reproduces the Hungarian doctor's writ of summons as issued by the "Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes U.S. Army" dated October 9, 1947 (but this must read September) and signed by a major Milton A. Sewell. Point 1 of it reads (Nyiszli 1992/2005, p. 184/194; see Document 4):

> *"To: Nyiszli Nicolaus (Romanian)*
> *1. Verbal order of Commanding General authorizing and inviting above named individual to proceed on or about 25 Sept 47 from Str. Vlahutz # 44 Oradea, Roumania to Nurnberg, Germany for a period of thirty (30) days to appear as Voluntary Witness at Nurnberg Trials, is hereby confirmed and made of record the exigencies of the matter having been such as to preclude the issuing of orders in advance. Upon completion of duty individual will return to Oradea, Roumania."*

Nyiszli actually went to Nuremberg, where he submitted to Benvenuto von Halle, "*U.S. Civilian AGO D432532 Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes U.S. War Department*," the following German-language affidavit on October 8, 1947, which became Prosecution Document NI-11710 (see Document 5 & 5a):

> <u>*Declaration under Oath*</u>
>
> *I, Dr. Nyiszli Nikolae, physician, residing at Oradia-Mare-Str. Vlahuta 44, Romania, born on June 17, 1901 in Simleul-Silvaniai,*
> *after I have been made aware that I am liable to prosecution due to a false declaration, I hereby declare under oath, voluntarily and without compulsion the following:*
> *1) Until my arrest on May 15, 1944, I worked as a regional district medical practitioner. On May 19-20*[179] *1944, I went with a large transport from Hungary to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. There I was deloused, my belongings were taken away, and I received a new inmate suit. On May 20-21*[180] *1944, I went to Monowitz, the concentration camp of the IG-Farben factory Auschwitz. At Monowitz we were again deloused, the new inmate clothes were taken away from us, and we received old and torn inmate suits. The next day I*

---

[177] The highest number on the list of documents is 2,354, but no documents bear the numbers 2271-2299.

[178] National Archives Collection of World War II War Crimes Records, Record Group 238.5.3 Official Records of the Trials before U.S. Military Tribunals. In microfilm: National Archives Microfilm Publications, Microfilm Publication M892, Rolls 1-5 & 16-35, Washington, 1976.

[179] In the Hungarian text: May 19.

[180] In the Hungarian text: May 20.

was in the quarantine tent. The following day I was assigned to Block 8, Concrete Kommando 179,[181] *to work at the IG-Farben construction site. After about 2 weeks came the order that doctors (pathologists) no longer had to leave for work with the Kommandos. We two doctors were taken to Birkenau, Field F, Block 12. There we were deloused and received civilian clothes from others. Shortly afterwards, SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Mengele ordered me to work in the crematorium of Birkenau as a pathologist.*

On January 18 1945, in the course of the evacuation of the Birkenau Camp, I was taken to Mauthausen. From there I was transported to Melk/Danube. In early April 1945 I came to Ebensee, where I was liberated by the Americans on May 5 while being seriously ill.

2) Upon arrival at Monowitz on May 20-21, 1944, – as I said, we were about 6,000 detainees – a speech was given. We were told that we were in the concentration camp of the IG-Farbenindustrie at Monowitz and that we were here not to live but to croak in the concrete. I did not know what the word concrete meant. After a couple of days, I found out from older detainees that on the IG-Farben construction site, especially at the cable units, 20-25 inmates had previously been shot or beaten to death during work. These detainees had been thrown into the trenches that had been excavated for cables, and had been covered with concrete. A larger number of detainees, especially from Breslau and Berlin, is said to be lying underneath the concrete.

3) The engineers of IG-Farben split up the work among all the 200 detainee units employed there at the I.G. construction site. They gave instructions to foremen on the basis of drawings.

4) I was an eyewitness to several accidents at the construction site, even of the most serious nature, where no first aid was provided. The sick or injured inmates had to remain lying at the construction site until all the units had returned, and only after the appeal, which sometimes lasted for hours, they were brought to the inmates' hospital.

5) It was generally known that after 3 to 4 weeks, if the sick did not heal, they were put on a transport, that is, they were sent to be gassed at Birkenau or to be shot at Birkenau.

6) When I was active in the Birkenau crematorium, I convinced myself in three cases that transports numbering some 2-300 detainees from Monowitz went to be gassed, hence inmates who had worked for IG-Farben. Even the SS men talked openly about it.

7) The inmate transports from Monowitz sent to Birkenau for extermination were not marked in any special way, because all transports destined for extermination left their camp with utterly ragged clothes and shoes.

8) In my capacity as a pathologist in the Birkenau crematorium, I frequently had to take over inmates killed in an accident on the IG-Farben grounds with accompanying paperwork and had to dissect them. I had to compile precise

[181] In the Hungarian text: 197.

reports about the causes of death. With this seemingly lawful exactitude of taking care of the inmates in individual cases, the IG directors, in agreement with the SS, wanted to conceal the traceless disappearance of thousands of detainees.

9) After a completed gassing, I held Zyklon B granules in my hands. The green enameled cans were brought on site with a Red-Cross car by an SS Hauptsturmführer and an SDG, and thrown by them into the gas chambers. After the cans had been emptied, they were washed with water by detainees and carried away by the two persons mentioned first.

10) On the gassing of prisoners with Zyklon B in the underground gas chambers of Birkenau I can say the following: According to my personal observations – I often had to carry away medicines and eye glasses from the dressing room next to the gas chamber after searching the purses of those gassed – I know that the doors were closed and the light was extinguished centrally, as soon as the mass of people was in the gas chambers. At this time a black-painted red-cross car arrived. An SS officer and an SDG alighted from the car. They held 4 green enameled cans in their hands. They went to the small concrete chimneys that were covered with concrete lids and donned gas masks. The cans were opened and the contents of the can – Zyklon-B in granular form with pink-lilac color[182] *– was thrown into the openings. The granules did not spread out in the gas chamber because they fell down through perforated pipes,*[183] *and they immediately released gas due to contact with the air.*[184] *Since the gas granules fell on the floor, the gas developed first in the lower layers of air and then gradually rose higher. This is how I explain that after the termination of the gassing the corpses were not scattered out in the room but were lying in tower-shaped piles. The stronger ones probably threw the weaker ones down, climbed on those lying below in order to prolong their life by reaching* [air] *layers still free of gas. This way women, children, and the elderly usually ended up lying at the bottom. As a physician, the following diagnosis imposed itself: death by central respiratory paralysis.*

11) I do not know any leading IG-Farben employees by name. A professor of chemistry worked at Monowitz who must have been a leading individual of the IG. However, leading IG individuals must have been aware of the extermination operation, because most of them lived in the town of Auschwitz, and the fires of the crematoria and of the two open graves that burned day and night could be seen up to a distance of 30 kilometers.[185]

---

182 Also in the Hungarian text: "*rózsaszin és lilás*."

183 In the Hungarian text: "*lukacsos csöveken hullottak*" – "they fell into perforated tubes."

184 In the Hungarian text: "*es levegővel való érin[t]kezés után azonnal gázt fejlesztettek*" – "the gas developed immediately after actual contact with air."

185 In the Hungarian text: "*krematóriumok kémenyeinek és a két nyitott maglya tüzei pedig Birkenautól 30 kilómeterre is látszottak és éjjel nappal égtek*" – "the flames of the crematorium chimneys and of the two outdoor fires were still visible 30 km from Birkenau, and they burned night and day."

12) There were often visits to the Auschwitz Main Camp, even to the crematoria. But they [the visitors] *always wore SS uniforms, so* [they were] *not known* [recognizable]. *For example, the furnaces of the crematoria were provided by the specialized factory Topf & Söhne. This name was cast*[186] *onto each oven. On one occasion this factory sent a specialist to review the devices. He was a man of at least 60 years. I exchanged a few words with him, in my opinion he was an engineer in the uniform of an SS Oberscharführer. This way it was also possible for IG people to show up at Auschwitz and to remain unrecognized.*
13) Of the crematoria's Sonderkommando, food carriers went to the Birkenau Camp every day, where they – despite strict regulation – had continuous contact with local prisoners. Thus, the crematoria's activity was known to every detainee.
I have carefully read and countersigned each of the five (5) pages of this statement under oath, made the necessary corrections in my own handwriting, and countersigned them with my initials, and declare herewith under oath that, to the best of my knowledge and conscience, I have stated the absolute truth in this statement.
[Signature]
Dr. Nyiszli Nikolae
[In English:] *Sworn to and signed before me this 8th day of October 1947 at Nuremberg by Nyiszly NIKOLAE,*
known to me to be the person making the above affidavit.
[Signature]
BENVENUTO VON HALLE
U.S. Civilian AGO D432532
Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes
U.S. War Department"

2.2.4. Nyiszli's "Testimony" at the I.G. Farben Trial: an Unheard Imposture

Nyiszli's participation in the I.G.-Farben Trial was actually limited to this affidavit. His entire story about him testifying in court, Minskoff's questions and his answers, all this was completely invented. Nyiszli was never called to the witness stand.

In his articles, as mentioned earlier, he even confuses the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg with the I.G. Farben Trial, and lists the judges and prosecutors of both trials as if they had been one single trial. Not only that, but he lets Minskoff state that Nyiszli showed up "in front of the International Military Tribunal"!

[186] In the Hungarian text: "*öntve*," cast.

This false information misled the editor of the 1964 Hungarian edition of Nyiszli's book, who wrote that Nyiszli's "interrogation was conducted by the chief prosecutor E.E. Minskov [Minskoff] representing the Soviet Union," although Minskoff was merely a U.S. civil servant with the identification number "AGO D 230991."[187] Misunderstanding Nyiszli's intentionally convoluted references, the same editor wrote (Nyiszli 1964, p. 196):

> *"According to the author's* [Nyiszli's] *notes, the part of* [his] *testimony concerning the actual treatment of sick inmates, the use of toxic gases and the experiments performed on living persons are located in the procedural files with the respective references U.S. AGO-D 4325.33, U.S. AGO-D 4325.36 and U.S. AGO-D 4325.37."*

Friedrich Herber repeated this misinformation while adding further confusion. After having received the summons mentioned earlier, Herber states, Nyiszli went to Nuremberg in October 1947:[188]

> *"and put on record his knowledge about the treatment of the sick, the use of toxic gas in the mass murder of people. Nyiszli was present on a total of 17 trial sessions, and certified his written statement on October 8, 1947 with his signature. According to his remarks, his statements are written down in the files of the preliminary investigation (protocol numbers U.S. AGO-D 4325.33, U.S. AGO-D 4325.36 and U.S. AGO-D 4325.37). A revised version* [of the declarations] *appeared in large newspapers as a series titled 'I was a witness at Nuremberg.'"*

As mentioned earlier, reference numbers of this type did not at all refer to procedural files, but were the identification numbers of U.S. civil servants, in the above case, "AGO D432532" referred to Benvenuto von Halle, while E.E. Minskoff had the ID number "AGO-D 230991."

Nyiszli claimed to have participated as a witness in 17 sessions of the I.G. Farben Trial, but he never indicated the date of any of these sessions, nor the pages of the transcript where his testimony can be found. The few references he made merely make his imposture even more obvious.

He reports Minskoff's alleged interrogation of "Dr. Wagner," who, Nyiszli claims, testified "the next day," hence right after Nyiszli's testimony. Dr. Hans Wagner testified indeed as a prosecution witness, although he had not been questioned by Minskoff, but rather by Drexel A. Sprecher. The interrogation took place at the hearing on September 9, 1947.

A certificate produced by Charles D. Provan (to which I will return in Section 5.2.2.) informs us that Nyiszli arrived in Nuremberg on October 3, 1947, and that he was handled by Minskoff on behalf of Sprecher.[189] It is therefore

---

[187] On April 12, 1948 Minskoff signed an affidavit about Gerhard Peters which he signed precisely with "E.E. Minskoff AGO D 230991." NI-15124.

[188] F. Herber, "Der Lebensweg des Dr. Miklós Nyiszli," in: Nyiszli 1992/2005, p. 185/195.

[189] Provan 2001, p. 28. See Document 6.

clearly impossible for Nyiszli to have testified right before Dr. Wagner. Not only that, but the whole dialogue of Wagner's interrogation is, again, completely invented. Nyiszli even managed to mangle the name of the office where Dr. Wagner had worked as a chemist from 1938 to 1945: it was not the "GG department, Umleitungsstelle 9," but the "Vermittlungsstelle W," which was the I.G Farbenindustrie's liaison office to the Wehrmacht. Sprecher, in his interrogation, never referred to toxic gases and in particular not to "Cyklon A" and "Cyklon B."[190]

Nyiszli also gave an excerpt from the alleged interrogation of a certain Dr. Stössel, but no such person participated in the I.G. Farben Trial.

Another element of pure imagination is Minskoff's supposed quotation of a statement by Höss, for which Nyiszli gave as reference:

> *"Transcript p. 7821 and Transcript p. 7822, authenticated affidavits."*

As mentioned earlier, the text of the two quoted excerpts belongs to the affidavit (*Eidestattliche Erklärung*) of the former Auschwitz commandant of April 8, 1945, which was recorded as Document PS-3868 and read into the IMT's record during the session of April 15, 1946.[191] The two page numbers mentioned by Nyiszli refer to the official transcript of the IMT's hearings as summarized in the subsequently published volumes. Nyiszli puts in Minskoff's mouth the words "the deposition *made before us* by *Hauptsturmführer* Höss," as if the former Auschwitz commandant had testified during the I.G. Farben Trial. Document PS-3868 is contained in Book 82 of the prosecution's documents (see Section 4.3.1.). Two more affidavits by Höss, dated May 20, 1946 (Document NI-034, Exhibit 1424) and March 12, 1947 (NI-4434, Exhibit 1293) were also introduced during the I.G. Farben Trial.

Telford Taylor was the only one who, during the I.G. Farben Trial, indirectly mentioned PS-3868 by referring to the content of its Point No. 2 during his opening speech at the hearing of August 14, 1947, yet without explicitly mentioning the document:[192]

> *"In August 1941, the use of a lethal gas known as Zyclon B was tried experimentally on a group of Russian officers at Auschwitz; the method proved highly successful and Hoess proceeded to exploit it. This decision made Hoess famous as the most monstrous mass murderer in history. Special gas chambers were erected at Birkenau and a series of crematoria were constructed to take care of the corpses. Hoess himself estimated that at least 2,500,000 Auschwitz inmates were executed in the gas chambers and exterminated in the crematoria, and that another half million inmates died from starvation or disease. He added that the total of three million represented about 70 or 80 percent of all*

---

[190] Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S, vs Carl Krauch *et al*. Volume 2, Transcript (English), pp. 549-576.

[191] IMT, Vol. XI, pp. 414-418.

[192] Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S, vs Carl Krauch *et al*. Volume 2, Transcript (English), p. 176.

> *the persons who came to Auschwitz, and that the remainder were picked out and used as slave workers for the industries located near the camp."*

Nyiszli's statements are even more bewildering than that, however, for he pretended that Dr. Thilo and Dr. Wirths were present as defendants during the I.G. Farben Trial:

> *"On the defendants' bench sat Dr. Thilo, the deputy of Dr. Mengele of the Auschwitz extermination camp."*
> *"A third SS physician sits here on the defendants' bench! Dr. Wirts. I can also report on his activity. His complete rank: 'SS Hauptsturmbannführer Dr. Wirts.'"*

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Heinz Thilo, who had been a camp physician (*Lagerarzt*) in the Quarantine Camp (BIIa), the Gypsy Camp (BIIe) and Birkenau's Hospital Camp (BIIf), died on May 13, 1945, hence it would have been difficult for him to participate during the I.G. Farben Trial, which began over two years later.

SS *Sturmbannführer* Dr. Eduard Wirths (for Nyiszli "SS *Hauptsturmbannführer*") had served as Auschwitz garrison physician (*SS-Standortarzt*) from September 1942 to January 1945 and committed suicide while incarcerated by the British in September 1945, so his participation in the trial is equally absurd.

Of course, it is also false that the International Military Tribunal had taken a copy of Nyiszli's book into the record. As a matter of fact, not the slightest trace of Nyiszli's book can be found in the Tribunal's documentation; it was not examined, and its veracity was not verified.

Considering the enormous historical importance that Nyiszli attributed to his own book, it may well be that he took a copy of it along to Nuremberg. But if that is so, one has to wonder not only why it wasn't mentioned during the trial, but also why Nyiszli wasn't allowed to testify as a witness. The reason is that his story was in blatant contradiction to the allegations that had already been evaluated by the prosecution, whose highlights regarding gassing allegations were the reports published by the "War Refugee Board" in November 1944 as well as the testimonies of Pery Broad and Charles Sigismund Bendel. I will return to this in Section 4.3.1.

Nyiszli claims to have attended the first hearing of the trial, when Minskoff read a 16-point indictment into the record. Right after that, Minskoff allegedly called Nyiszli into the witness stand.

In fact, however, the indictment, which consisted of only 5 points – 1) war of aggression, 2) crimes against humanity through plunder and spoliation, 3) crimes against humanity through slavery and mass murder, 4) membership in a criminal organization (SS; only for three defendants), 5) common plan or conspiracy against peace (NMT, Vol. 7, pp. 14-60) – was read into the record

during the first hearing on August 14, 1947 by General Taylor.[193] As mentioned earlier, Nyiszli arrived at Nuremberg only on October 3, 1947.

Regarding his phantom deposition, Nyiszli provides a detail he had undoubtedly learned indirectly and incorrectly: there was an "electric blue light bulb" in the witness stand which, when turned on and off, gave the signal of the beginning and end of a testimony.

During the interrogation of Charles Sigismund Bendel, to whom Chapter 4.2. is devoted, Minskoff instructed the witness as follows:[194]

> *"Before you, there are two signal lights which are connected with the sound system. It is necessary that there be a slight pause between questions and answers, so that the English translation may be made. The yellow light, when it is flashed, is an indication that you are going too rapidly and it is a request that you slow down. The red light is a stop signal, and when it is flashed you will stop completely and not resume your answers until you are notified."*

The bulbs therefore had different colors and different functions.

The narration contains further errors, which I mention briefly.

Birkenau's male camp was not called "*Menschenlager*" but "*Männerlager*," and as far as is known never accommodated 32,000 detainees. Based on extant inmate labor-deployment records (*Arbeitseinsatz*), the maximum strength of 23,286 inmates was reached on October 3, 1944. The number of labor units (*Kommandos*) was not 40, but 77.[195] Furthermore, "S.K." did not stand for *Strafkommando*, which did not exist, but rather for the *Strafkompanie* (penal company). A "*Zerleg*[e]*kommando*" did not exist either, but rather a group of inmates working for an armaments plant called "*LW. Zerlegebetriebe – Ost*."

The pertinent records reveal that from September 10, 1942 to February 23, 1943, 11,246 surgical interventions of various types were performed in the hospitals of the Auschwitz camp complex (Mattogno 2016c, p. 52). Nyiszli's claim that detainees, especially those who had suffered amputations, were killed shortly afterwards since they were "useless eaters," and for this reason they had to die in the Third Reich, is a simple fairy tale like all the others. In the various reports on the number of inmates and their labor deployment at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, the heading "inmates unfit for work and deployment" (*Nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähige Häftlinge*) occurred invariably, which included, among others, the entry "Invalids" (*Invaliden*). This entry appears in about seventy reports from January 15, 1944 to January 16, 1945. From the end of July to September 7, there were between 132 and 148 invalids in the male camp alone; on January 16, 1945, there were 400 of them (*ibid.*, pp. 76f.).

---

[193] *Ibid.*, Vol. 1.
[194] *Ibid.*, Vol. 26, p. 9586.
[195] APMO, D-AII/3a, pp. 91-93.

Apparently none of the orthodox Holocaust historians ever bothered examining Nyiszli's "testimony" published in the newspaper *Világ,* and none of them therefore considered it important to check whether he had really testified during the I.G. Farben Trial.

2.3. The Correspondence between Paul Rassinier and Miklós Nyiszli

2.3.1. The Correspondence between Paul Rassinier and Albert Paraz

Albert Paraz (1899-1957), a French novelist and newspaper journalist, wrote the foreword to the first, 1950 edition of Paul Rassinier's book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (*The Lie of Ulysses*). Paraz maintained a friendly relationship with the founder of historic revisionism until his own death. In the correspondence between these two individuals, some letters deal specifically with Nyiszli. It was Paraz who reported to Rassinier the references of the French press to the Hungarian physician.

The following letters[196] show that Paraz had a critical sense that was somewhat unusual for the era. It should be noted, however, that the available historical knowledge was very limited at that time, which has an impact on the object of Paraz's and Rassinier's criticisms as well as on the quality of their criticisms. The same is of course also true for Gerald Reitlinger, the most prominent orthodox holocaust historian of the time, as a demonstrate in Chapter 5.1.

The importance of this correspondence lies above all in the fact that it shows how Rassinier's interest in Nyiszli was born, and it exhibits the facts of his letter exchange with him, which I will deal with in the next section.

<u>Paraz to Rassinier, March 30, 1951</u>

> *"My dear Rassinier,*
> *I would like you to read in 'France Soir' of March 28, on page 2, 'New in medicine – The most terrible document of the half century' – 'A Hungarian medical specialist miraculously surviving Auschwitz tells how the Nazis killed 6 million innocents' – of Médicus.*
> *This document, it seems, has 'dispelled from now on all doubts.' So there were still any?*
> *He claims to have seen 3,000 people come into a room that 10 minutes later had to be completely stripped. – To be able to undress you must be at least*[197]

[196] The letters' text has been taken from: Archives Paul Rassinier 2016, pp. 346-351, 357, 369, 376, 395. Documentation on Nyiszli is in these Archives Paul Rassinier, archived at *Bibliothèque de documentation internationale contemporaine* at Nanterre.

[197] The text has "au moins" (at least), but from the context it should say "at most."

4 per square meter, this room therefore measured 750 square meters, i.e. 20 m x 37 m.[198] *– Immediately behind it there was another one in which the naked people who were killed in 5 minutes were admitted, but it was necessary to start the ventilation apparatus 20 minutes later, and several hours later the people entering the gas chamber to see the horrible spectacle, they are forced to wear gas masks. All this seems to me really a very suspicious testimony especially for Auschwitz, where the witnesses say that there was no gas chamber, it was in Birkenau.*
You should perhaps write them, I cannot. You know that I am in conflict with them for the Carmen affair, and I am not a specialist in the camps, but it seems quite certain that this story is almost the story of a provocateur who persuades the Germans that everything that has been said about the camps is a lie."
*rescap*Rassinier to Paraz, March 31, 1951

"[…] *Seen in France-Soir, the history of the gas chambers. Most likely, this guy did not see anything. He is in contradiction to the other deportees who say that the gas chambers were based on the model of the shower rooms. And then, at the rate of 3,000 people every 'some hours,' it must have taken some time to asphyxiate 6 million people: this makes a year at least, without stopping, night and day. I wait until I have read 'Les Temps Modernes,' which published the original, to make up my mind.*
We can already say:
1 °) – that the description of the gas chamber as the one he claims to have seen is more in keeping with the reality than those given by other witnesses: he complies at least with what are the disinfection chambers in the laundries;
2 °) – that there is at least one naivety: the aforesaid doctor claims that he would have been killed if it had been known that they were killing with injections to the heart; yet one could not possibly think that he was unaware that they were killing with gas, because he says he was sent to count the corpses...
3 °) – the other witnesses – except Kogon, who found only one witness and moreover behind the iron curtain – claim that all the deportees who were involved in the asphyxiation operations were eliminated by the SS;
4 °) – this guy – and he himself says so – belonged to the camp services, and this alone makes him suspicious. [...]*"*

Paraz to Rassinier, April 11, 1951

"[…] *Regarding the 'France Soir' affair, it is quite clear that if you calculate just a little, you realize that it is all the more impossible that no deportee has ever seen these chambers that had to measure at least 60 m by 30 m, and if it was necessary to have all these corpses removed by people wearing a mask, we need to reckon with at least two good teams of some ten musclemen, how come these guys would not have spoken about it? But the legend is well rooted,*

[198] These figures only serve to exemplify the size of the room. The alleged "undressing room" of the Birkenau Crematoria II and III was 49.49 m long and 7.93 m wide; its surface area was therefore 392.5 m². See Chapter 3.3.

and in the correspondence of the days that followed it in F[rance]*S*[oir[199]] *there are letters from readers that find this perfectly logical.*
In my booklet I also talk about the legend of the devil and the subsequent devils, Franco, Hitler, Mikado, Joseph […]*."*

Rassinier to Paraz, April 12, 1951

"There is nothing serious anymore. The cook of Les Temps Modernes has not even noticed that it would have taken the world, and lots of space, to construct halls 200 meters in length, 8 of them, grouped in twos. He did not even see the contradiction between 6,000,000 corpses during 5 years and 20,000 per day [...] *we live among madmen."*
"I sent these arguments to Les Temps Modernes. In my usual style and not on the fly as for you. Of course, they will not take them into account."

Paraz to Rassinier, April 14, 1951

"[…] *Very good, your criticism of Nyiszli, but couldn't you, in addition, be amazed by this witness who comes 6 years later, who did not say anything at Nuremberg. And to insinuate, to remain in the dialectic line dear to the 'Temps Modernes,' that a Hitlerian provocateur would not act any different in order to trouble honest minds."*

Rassinier to Paraz, October 4, 1951

"[…] *I had sent a clarification to Les Temps Modernes about the Miklos Nyiszli affair. I received a letter from the latter which lowers the six million gassing victims of Paris-Presse and the 40 million of Les Temps Modernes according to Kremer to ... 2,500,000 as having indiscriminately perished of gas, hunger, cold and ill-treatment. As you can see, there is progress. Since Les Temps Modernes asked me for my opinion on this response from their (Hungarian) coworker, I have proposed to them a general clarification that takes into account:*
– the first article published by them and echoed in an amplified manner by the entire press;
– the new data from Miklos's letter.
It's been 15 days: no answer. I suppose they are embarrassed because:
1. Miklos proves me right along the entire line, except for the gas problem, to which he clings tenaciously.
2. Because he assures that his figures:
a) have been inflated in the translation;
b) that he has seen the chambers and may have been mistaken about what he says about them;
c) he does not state categorically that he has seen [them] *in action (*[he] *limits himself to generalities). There you have it!"*

[199] That is, in the subsequent issues of the newspaper.

Rassinier to Paraz, August 13, 1952

"[…] *No, I do not know Mr. Aroneau's book. I knew that of Dr. Nyiszli Miklos brought to the public's attention by Sartre. Then I sent a response to Les Temps Modernes. Not published, of course, but the Nyiszli in question has sent me a personal letter in which he quibbles enough to fail to conceal the rupture.*[200] *He pays me tribute, by the way (sic!)."*

Rassinier to Paraz, April 17, 1953

"[…] *Regarding the 6 million deaths of Auschwitz, this figure was launched by Paris-Presse when the book by Nyiszli Miklos appeared, about which we have correspondended. Paris-Presse had translated 9 million. For this camp, Nuremberg set the total figure at 3 million (approximate to the 100,000). I believe the exact figure given is 2,950,000 (I should look it up in my documents). Now, I wrote to Les Temps Modernes, who had published an excerpt from Miklos's book. Merleau-Ponty replied that 'I was perhaps right, but objectively, when discussing the figures, I minimize the damage of fascism and prove our common adversaries to be right.' Miklos himself wrote to me: 'At the Nuremberg Trial, Haupsturmführer Hoess declared (confession registered S. 7821) 'that during this period, 2,500,000 people were annihilated in the gas chambers (of Auschwitz-Birkenau) and that another 500,000 died from hunger, of ill-treatment' and exhausting work. So, the figures I gave are completely justified' (Reply transcribed word by word).*

From which we must conclude that, when the author of a book says 2,500,000, Paris-Presse translates it as 9 million, and Merle as 6 million... Already this number shuffling undermines their sincerity, you see!

In fact, if I believe that about 3 million deportees died in Auschwitz, I do not believe that 2,500,000 died in gas chambers. It would take pages to prove it mathematically. The same must happen for Auschwitz as is happening for Struthof, where 87 people were asphyxiated[201] *while thousands and thousands (tens of thousands) died at the camp.*

That's all I can tell you about this affair: 9 million who become 6 and then 2 and a half. When looking into it well, we would still get to tell Miklos, the originator of the hoax, that his figure is exaggerated. I did it in a second letter: he did not answer me!!!

You can use this information and especially the text of Miklos's letter, which is very characteristic."

---

200 "la coupure"; this reference is unclear.

201 See in this regard Mattogno 2016e, Chapter 14, "The Gas Chamber at the Natzweiler Camp" (Struthof), pp. 205-223.

2.3.2. The Correspondence among Paul Rassinier, *Les Temps Modernes* and Miklós Nyiszli

On April 30, 1951, Tibor (Tibère) Kremer, who had translated from the Hungarian the excerpts of Nyiszli's book published by *Les Temps Modernes*, replied to a letter from Rassinier dated April 2, which apparently has not been preserved, in which Kremer informed Rassinier that he would transmit its contents to Nyiszli.

On September 14, Kremer wrote to Rassinier:

"Sir,

by letter dated 2 April, which came to me through the magazine Les Temps Modernes, you conveyed to me certain observations and remarks concerning the book by Dr. Nyiszli.

On 30 April, I confirmed to you the receipt of this letter, informing you that I [would] *forward a copy to the author.*

For various reasons, I can only now send you the answer of the latter. I believe, however, that despite the delay, this answer is still relevant and does not ignore any of the points you have raised.

As a matter of form, please be so kind as to let me know the reception of this reply from the author, of which I enclose a copy here.

I do not know whether you yourself have kept a copy of your letter to remind you of these terms. If you do not have it, I could send you one, because I had it copied in many copies [sic].

While waiting to read from you, I beg you, Sir, to accept my best regards."

Evidently Rassinier had not kept a copy of the letter of April 2, since Kremer sent him a copy attached to the letter of October 24, 1951.

In the Rassinier Archive, Nyiszli's letter in question appears without date in French translation, undoubtedly performed by Kremer. I append the original French text with the permission of the sons of Rassinier (see Document 7), and report here the English translation:

"People of different orientation read the touching facts related in my book with divers feelings. One with sympathy, another with indifference, and a third with animosity. There are also [some] *who read, like Mr. Rassinier, with a benevolent cavil. But there are many who pass over the essentials and consider unimportant details through a magnifying glass or rather an ultra-microscope, and so, without even intending to, flatten and minimize the series of crimes unique in their kind that are related in it. In what follows, I respond briefly to the questions raised by Mr. Rassinier.*

1. I thank him for acknowledging that my work is the first to give a precise description of the operations of the annihilation factories of Auschwitz and Birkenau, as well as the technique of death effected by gas. This was also rec-

ognized not only by the International Tribunal of Nuremberg, but also by 17 organized public debates in the presence of several thousand deportees.[202]
2. With regard to the figures I have given, I have the honor to inform you that they are exact. This was recognized by one of the main defendants of the Nuremberg trial, the Hauptsturmfuehrer Hoess, who was the commandant of the camp from May 1, 1940 to December 31, 1943, and who, according to his confessions recorded 'transcript S 7821,' declared that during this period 2,500,000 people were annihilated in gas chambers, and another 500,000 died due to hunger, ill-treatment and exhausting labor. It is therefore wrong to say that the gas chambers resumed [sic] *their operation in 1942, and that the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp had already been evacuated in March 1944.*
Finally, we other Hungarian deportees arrived there in May 1944, and by the end of July already 550,000 Hungarian Jews had perished in the gas chambers. It was exactly in 1944 that the annihilation took the most important proportions, because after Stalingrad the Russians pushed back the German armies on a front of thousands of kilometers, and the still unconsidered prospect of a defeat hastened the collection [evacuation] *of all the still existing ghettos and hastened the operation of the crematoria. I have written enough in this regard and in a sufficiently explicit manner.*
3. Hence, the figures I have given are completely justified, and those of the critic are completely erroneous. We evacuated Auschwitz-Birkenau on January 18, 1945, and the few deportees who survived called this evacuation: the death march; it ended in Mauthausen, as I also indicate in my journal.
4. The number of Crematoria. Whether there were 4 or 5 is a useless quibbling. However, to affirm this, I inform you that there were 4 in Birkenau and one in Auschwitz, 3 kilometers away. Soon I will send you the original and authentic plan of the Birkenau Camp, on which appears every barracks and also every crematorium. You will be able to determine the exactness of the figure of the 4 crematoria.
5. Duration of the cremation. It is totally useless to refer to the specialists of Père Lachaise,[203] *because the experts of this crematorium are only small craftsmen compared to those who operated the furnaces coming from the firm Topf & Soehne, a company specialized in the construction and installation of crematoria. Moreover, I think I can claim the title of the most qualified expert in this matter. I had the opportunity to directly and closely follow the operation of the crematoria for 8 months. At a moment of sentimental grip, I even asked the following question to Oberscharfueher Mussfeld: When they will have enough of me, and by order of Dr. Mengele he will have to liquidate me with a shot into the nape of the neck, pray he does not do it in the dark corridor of the hall, but at the first furnace. So on that day, my shift mate will not have to drag me with a belt tied to my wrists across the concrete floor, thus ripping the skin off my face and turning me into a disfigured corpse. Instead,*

[202] There is no record of these alleged 17 public debates.
[203] The largest cemetery in Paris, with a crematorium since 1888.

they can, according to the expression in use, 'einschieben' [push in[204]] *me in the furnace right where I died.*

6. So the duration of the cremation is one thing at the Père Lachaise, and another at Birkenau. This can last an hour in the first case, while it lasted no more than twenty minutes in the second. The explanations are as follows: The bodies of Père Lachaise were generally adequately nourished before their death, and their incineration is accompanied by a solemn ceremony. Moreover, the duration of incineration is directly proportional to the intensity of the heat, and inversely to the hygrometric degree [water content] *of the object to be incinerated. The corpses of Birkenau, due to the presence in ghettos, concentration camps, and due to inhuman work, were only skin and bones, walking skeletons, so to speak. The furnaces were heated with coke, and next to each a blower was installed that had the height of one story, driven by a powerful electric motor. The incineration itself was not a ceremony, but an 'Entloesung'* [recte: Endlösung]*, a conveyor-belt annihilation where everything was used that modern technology can provide. The annihilation continued day and night. Very rarely did a crematorium stop for a short period of time when repair or maintenance work was really indispensable.*

7. The criticism only speaks of the periodic selections involving 300 people but completely leaves aside the destruction of the transport. These transports consisted of about 5 to 6 trains a day, each of 40 to 50 cars, brought in from every corner of Europe, specifically to be destroyed here. Only by way of curiosity do I mention that these trains were very often composed of old and antiquated French cars. These trains carried an average 4,000 deportees each (90 people in a car). Of these 4,000, at best 1,000 were sent to the right, the others directly to a crematorium. Besides, I have also spoken of two pyres that my critic seems to have completely forgotten in his calculation.

8. As for the size of the undressing room and the gas chamber, I am willing to admit that I have not measured them. Furthermore, I am neither an engineer nor a technician who could simply establish the size of a place following an estimate. As I said in the very preface of my book, I had not written with a reporter's pen, but with that of a physician. It may also be that in 1946, when I wrote the book, under the avalanche of horrors and under the weight of the most intense impressions, my vision was not as clear as that of someone who comes from the outside with a scrutinizing eye. It could therefore be that the halls were only 100 or 120 meters long. This does not change anything about the facts, and cannot possibly challenge the authenticity of the data. I cannot even get myself to accurately give the size of my own room. Finally, I thank Mr. Rassinier for occupying himself with the data I have provided, and for having found them unique in their essential points. I agree with my critic when he says that many publications contain false data and thus contribute to raise doubts about the authenticity of events. However, I know for sure that anyone

[204] A handwritten note by Kremer says: "In German in the text = *enfourner* [put in oven]."

can check my writings both in their medical and technical aspects. There can be found only an image of incorruptible fidelity to the events without any exaggeration and without any passion, as I have stated it, by the way, in my statement signed with my own hand. I can be confident, however, that all I have written is only a fragment, a glance thrown into the fleeting flash of lightning. I could write a thousand times if I were not oversaturated by horrors."

Some comments impose themselves.

In 1951, Nyiszli repeated the lie of his book's recognition as an important historical document by the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, which he consistently confused with the I.G. Farben Trial. In the six years since the publication of his book, he still did not know the rank of Rudolf Höss, whom he continued to qualify as *Hauptsturmführer* (captain), when in fact the former Auschwitz commandant was known to have been an SS *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel), and he did not even wonder how a simple captain could have been the commandant of a huge camp such as Auschwitz. Nyiszli knew nothing about Höss's return to Auschwitz in the spring and summer of 1944 as SS *Standortältester* (commander of the garrison) in order to coordinate the arrival and processing of the transports of Hungarian Jews. Indeed, Nyiszli's ignorance went so far as to present Höss as "one of the main defendants of the Nuremberg trial," while it is well known that the former Auschwitz commandant was requested by Kurt Kauffmann, the defense attorney of Ernst Kaltenbrunner – the former head of the RSHA after Reinhardt Heydrich's assassination – as a defense *witness*. In that capacity, Höss appeared during the hearing of April 15, 1946. In this context, Nyiszli's insists on referring to Höss's affidavit of April 8, 1945 with the fanciful name "transcript S 7821," that is, "Transkript Seite 7821" instead of its classification number PS-3868.

I will address other revealing aspects of this letter in Part Three.

Part 3:

Critical Analysis

of Miklós Nyiszli's Statements

3.1. From Hungary to Camp BIIf at Birkenau

Caveat

In order not to extend the text unnecessarily, I use below the following abbreviations for Nyiszli's writings as quoted earlier:

D45: declaration of July 28, 1945
MBV: "Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban"
NI-11710: affidavit of October 8, 1947
TVN: "Tanú voltam Nürnbergben"
PR: letter to Paul Rassinier (1951)

3.1.1. The Journey

Nyiszli was deported from the ghetto of Aknaszlatina to Auschwitz. Aknaszlatina, which is currently named Solotvino, lies near the border between Ukraine and Romania and was, at that time, on Hungarian territory.

The route followed by Nyiszli's train to reach Auschwitz is nothing short of amazing (MBV, Chapter I):

> *"The Tatra Mountains are behind us. We race at full speed toward Lublin, then comes Krakau."*

The Tatra Mountains are divided into two mountain ranges. The northern chain (High Tatras) is located on the border between Slovakia and Poland, about 100 km south of Krakow. Aknaszlatina was part of the district of Máramarossziget. From this location, Jewish transports could get to Auschwitz via any of the following three railway lines (Gilbert 1995, Map 255, p. 197):

1. Máramarossziget – Stryj – Lwów – Rzeszów – Tarnów – Auschwitz
2. Máramarossziget – Beregsas – Sanok – Przemyśl – Rzeszów – Tarnów – Auschwitz
3. Máramarossziget – Beregsas – Prešov – Tarnów – Auschwitz

Lwów (Lemberg), Przemyśl, Rzeszów, Tarnów and Kraków were on Railway Line 582, which ran close to the 50th parallel, from east to west (and vice versa).

Having crossed the Tatras, Nyiszli's train crossed the third railway line, in the north-west direction, but, having reached Tarnów, instead of turning west to reach Krakow (about 75 km away), it went to the north-east to Lublin, in order then to return back toward Tarnów (about 450 km)!

3.1.2. Nyiszli's Arrival at Birkenau

Nyiszli is not particularly precise about the date of his arrival at Birkenau. He mentions two different dates: May 20 (NI-11710) and May 22, 1944 (D45). The first seems to refer to the departure of the transport, rather than to its arrival at Auschwitz:

> *"On May 22, 1944, along with 26 of my colleagues (all medical doctors taken by force), I was sent from the Aknaszlatina ghetto to Auschwitz."* (D45)

The second date, however, refers without doubt to his arrival at Auschwitz:

> *"On May 19[-20] 1944, I went with a large transport from Hungary to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. There I was deloused, my belongings were taken away, and I received a new inmate suit. On May 20[-21] 1944, I went to Monowitz, the concentration camp of the IG-Farben factory Auschwitz."* (NI-11710)

According to a transport list published by Randolph L. Braham, the only transport from Aknaszlatina to Auschwitz left on May 25, 1944 and contained 3,317 deportees (Braham 1981b, Vol. II, p. 514).

According to the "List of Transports of Jews," Nyiszli's registration number was assigned on May 29th,[205] which is roughly compatible with the transport arriving there on May 25. On average, transports from Hungary to Auschwitz lasted 3 days. It is possible that Nyiszli's train arrived at Auschwitz on the 28th, after which he was disinfested and registered in Camp Sector BIIf, where he arrived either during the night of the May 28 or during the morning of May 29. This means that both dates given by Nyiszli are inaccurate.

Nyiszli claims to have been transferred to Monowitz the day after his arrival, hence either on May 21 or 23, where he claims to have remained for 12 (D45) or 14 days.

In his book, Nyiszli makes no mention of his transfer to this camp. As noted earlier (see Section 2.2.1.), the editor of the 1964 edition noticed this fact and tried to explain it with a statement by Nyiszli's widow that, "by omitting the part about Monowitz, [Nyiszli] aimed at maintaining the uniformity of the book's structure, since he did not want to break the main argument;" the editor opined that this procedure "does not affect the book's credibility at all." That is clearly arguable, because it introduces right from the start an irremediable contradiction.

---

[205] *Liste der Judentransporte*, APMO, microfilm 727/30, p. 16: on May 29, the numbers 7741-9740 were assigned to Hungarian Jews.

3.1.3. The Monowitz Camp (Buna)

Nyiszli spent 12 or 14 days in Monowitz. As noted earlier, contrary to his statements, he left Hungary on May 25 and was registered at Auschwitz on the 29th; if he spent only one day in this camp, he was transferred to Monowitz on May 31. The circumstances he wrote down above all in D45 are reflected, if only as a presumable effect, in the only known Auschwitz document that mentions his name. It is a "transfer notification to B II f" (*Verlegungsmeldung nach B II f*) of the *Häftlingskrankenbau* (inmate infirmary) of Monowitz dated June 27, 1944, which lists three transferred detainees "as physicians on behalf of the first camp physician Concentration Camp Auschwitz III" ("*als Ärzte im Auftrag des 1. Lagerarztes KL Au. III*"). The inmates in question, all three Jews, are:[206]

1. Marcus Wind, registration number 167695
2. Jecheskiel Körner, registration number 169840
3. Nikolaus Niszly (sic), registration number A 8450

The document is signed by an SS *Unterscharführer* of the health service (S.D.G., *Sanitätsdienstgrad*), whose name is illegible. Because of its structure and its content, it had to be part, at least originally, of the series of lists concerning the transfer of detainees from Monowitz to Auschwitz and Birkenau which were collected in the series of documents filed at Nuremberg as NI-14997, in which, however, it is not to be found. In this documentation, transfers to Sector BIIf of the Birkenau Camp are also attested. The first extant transfer document of this kind has the date of May 5, 1944, and concerns inmate no. 173050, Wasil Belowus. The header reads "*H-Krankenbau Arbeitslager Monowitz*," the subject is "*Verlegungsmeldung nach dem HKB B II f*" (Transfer notification. To Inmate Hospital B II f"). The illegible signature is by an SS *Unterscharführer* (NI-14997, p. 568).

Polish historian Antoni Makowski wrote that, from March 5 to May 18, 1944, 82 doctors, dentists, pharmacists and x-ray operators were transferred in 12 groups from the Monowitz inmate hospital to Sector BIIf of the Birkenau Camp, in addition to two other groups who were transferred on January 14 and June 27, 1944. He refers for this to an "Überstellungsliste" (transfer list) stored in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum with the ID number (sygnatura) "D-AuIII-5/3"; he gives four page numbers for these documents, page 580 among them (Makowski 1974, p. 117.). This is precisely the page number that appears in the Nyiszli transfer sheet dated June 27, 1944, which means that the source must be the aforementioned transfer list. It is unknown to me whether it contains other documents related to Nyiszli.

It is a fact, however, that the aforementioned transfer sheet establishes that Nyiszli, together with Dr. Körner, was a member of the *medical staff* of the

[206] Document published by F. Herber in: Nyiszli 1992, p. 180; later also by Kubica 1997, p. 385.

Monowitz inmate hospital. It follows from this that his story is necessarily false, both regarding the date (if we follow his timeline, he would have been transferred on June 14 at the latest: 14 days after May 31), and regarding the circumstances of the transfer, that is to say, the Auschwitz camp's chief physician's drafting of about 50 doctors who were present in Monowitz 12 or 14 days after May 31. Nyiszli also claimed to have been assigned to the cement-bag-carrying Kommando 197, and did not name the inmate infirmary (*Häftlingskrankenbau*) at all.

In Document NI-11710, Nyiszli states that he was transferred to Monowitz with 6,000 inmates (in TVN with 7,000). As newcomers, they were told that they were there in order to "croak in the concrete." This is not reflected in any document and indubitably must therefore be false, because the maximum force reached by this camp – in mid-1944 – was about 11,000 prisoners (Wagner 2000, p. 146), and it is not credible that 6,000 were transferred from Birkenau to Monowitz on one day, *i.e.*, on May 30, 1944.

He states and repeats that there were 200 Kommandos in Monowitz, and that he was employed in Kommando number 197. This isn't true either, because the 11,000 Monowitz detainees mentioned above were divided into 110 "*Häftlingskommandos*" (*ibid.*).

Makowski reports the average occupancy of the Monowitz Camp month by month from November 1942 (2,300 inmates) until December 1944 (10,500 inmates). In June and July, the occupancy was 10,100 inmates, reaching a peak in August with 11,500 inmates (Makowski, p. 134).

In TVN, Nyiszli lets his fantasy run wild by asserting that 40,000 inmates worked at the huge I.G. Farben construction site, and that 100,000 inmates had died in Monowitz from 1942 to June 1944. As for the first point, the camp's maximum occupancy, as just mentioned, was about 11,500 inmates. In D45, Nyiszli contradicts himself by claiming that, on his arrival at the Monowitz camp, there were not 40,000, but "only" some 14,000 inmates.

And what about the 100,000 dead? Makowski summarizes in a table the prisoners who perished in Monowitz from November 1942 to December 1944, divided into two categories: the camp itself and the inmate hospital. Overall, 264 inmates died at the camp (presumably due to accidents at work), while 1,361 passed away in the hospital (*ibid.*, p. 137). In the month of June, during which Nyiszli was in Monowitz until the 27th, there were only 5 deaths at the camp and 26 at the hospital. His tale of exhausted prisoners who died in the camp or during work having been buried in cable ditches is both false and senseless; false because the prisoners who died in Monowitz were regularly registered in the Auschwitz mortuary registry (*Leichenhallenbuch*). The extant documentation goes from October 7, 1941 through August 31 1943, and contains the deceased inmates on a daily basis, giving their registration number and their origin. During August 1943, for instance, 15 prisoners died in Monowitz according to Makowski's aforementioned table: 3 in the camp and

12 in the hospital. For the same month, the mortuary registry lists 17 inmates who died at Monowitz (listed as "Buna"), two on the 9th (nos. 114990 and 117850) and on the 12th (nos. 127047 and 125042), one on the 14th (no. 128072), two on the 16th (nos. 1177786 and 4368-E) and 18th (nos. 126629 and 106760), three on the 21st (nos. 5140-E, 5694-E and 5655-E), one on the 25th (no. 116625), 28th (no. 129108) and 30th (no. 116820), and again two on the 31st (nos. 125465 and 117567).[207] Nyiszli's statement is nonsensical, because a registered prisoner could not disappear from the camp without leaving documents behind (of his death or transfer).

In NI-11710, no doubt in response to a specific question, Nyiszli also wrote about the "gassing" of Monowitz inmates in Birkenau:

> *"6) When I was active in the Birkenau crematorium, I convinced myself in three cases that transports numbering some 2-300 detainees from Monowitz went to be gassed, hence inmates who had worked for IG-Farben. Even the SS men talked openly about it.*
> *7) The inmate transports from Monowitz sent to Birkenau for extermination were not marked in any special way, because all transports destined for extermination left their camp with utterly ragged clothes and shoes."*

According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, however, the only "selection" that took place at the Monowitz Camp leading to the selectees being "gassed" at Birkenau is said to have occurred on October 17, 1944 and involved 2,000 inmates.[208] In his book, Nyiszli writes about the alleged events of October 1944 in Chapters XXX ("yesterday, October 6, 1944") and XXXII ("It is November 1, 1944"), but here he never even hints at this alleged gassing event.

In TVN, Nyiszli talks about the punishment with 25 blows, among other things, "also for this cement paper bag that we put on our shoulders," but this was not punishable at all, indeed it was even recommended by the leaders of the SS. On October 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl, the head of the WVHA, issued a directive on improving the living conditions of concentration camp inmates. Regarding the clothing, he ordered (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 17, 299):

> *"Newspaper is an effective protection against the cold (because it keeps in the heat). Therefore, if necessary, have several layers of newspaper worn on the chest, belly and kidney area. You must give attention to procuring a sufficient amount of paper.*
> *If need be, inmates may make their own paper waistcoats. Shredded paper in socks is also a good protection against the cold. If no hat is available, allow close-fitting paper caps to be made as well. In this case, hair may be kept long as well to retain heat."*

---

[207] AGK, OB-385, pp. 220-228.

[208] Czech 1997, p. 733; 1989, p. 908. The data is taken from a list of "gassings" compiled by Leib Langfus, whose mendacious nature I have exposed in Mattogno 2016c, Subsection 5.4.4.7., pp. 135f.

In this context Nyiszli added in TVN:

> *"An SS doctor was present at the punishment, but he often had to establish that death had occurred. Death was caused by the contusion either of the kidneys or of the lumbar vertebrae. The fact is that the number of blows was absolutely not in compliance with the article of the concentration camp regulations about corporal punishment, because one can count them up to 40; the number of lashes was never less when I was an eyewitness of the event."*

Punishments with "a single-tail leather whip" or *Zuchtrute* (stick) were governed by the concentration camp regulation and documented on a special official form. An inmate could receive between 5 and 25 lashes only on the unexposed (clothed) buttocks or thighs, and the inmate to be punished could not be tied down. The camp physician (*Lagerarzt*) had to first draw up a medical report on the prisoner's condition and send it to the WVHA, where a superior then decided whether or not to authorize the administration of the whip or stick. The form was signed by the detainee who carried out the punishment, and by the witnessing SS men, who were the camp commander, the head of the protective custody camp, and the camp physician. Precisely because this kind of punishment was so heavily regulated, and therefore eliminated from individual arbitrariness, it is inconceivable that up to 40 lashes or blows were ever administered, unless as a violation of the camp regulations by the camp commander himself![209]

Precisely at the I.G. Farben Trial, the defendant Walter Dürrfeld presented in his defense an affidavit by a former Jewish Auschwitz inmate, Gerszon Waksmann. He had been interned at Birkenau in August 1943 (registration number 150150), and in March 1944 he was transferred to the Monowitz Camp. Since he provided an image of this camp that is antithetical to that drawn by Nyiszli, a juxtaposition is pertinent. I translate here the essential passages of his testimony:[210]

> *"The inmates of this camp were employed at I.G. Farbenindustrie Inc., Auschwitz. I was doing better there than at the Birkenau Camp. Order and cleanliness at the Buna camp were a fundamental principle. For us detainees it was of advantage to come into contact with free civilians, because we had better treatment due to this and we were not exposed to prison psychosis as in other camps. The camp itself was the best concentration camp I have ever known. Each inmate had his own bed. That 2 or 3 prisoners together always had to share one bed is absolutely erroneous. Each inmate had two blankets; later there were even padded blankets. The stuffing of the straw bags could always be replaced when necessary. We had to keep our beds always in impeccable condition, and as a side job I was a 'bed-builder.' We had to wash ourselves*

[209] Mattogno 2016c, pp. 28-30, and Documents 8f., pp. 307-310.
[210] Duerrfeld Documents, Doc. No. 1075, Exh. 210, *Eidesstattliche Erklärung* by Gerszon Waksmann, January 16, 1948. National Archives Microfilm Publications, Microfilm Publication M892, Roll 66.

every day and take a bath every week. Cleanliness was valued so much that comrades who had rashes, such as beard lichen, were not allowed to go to work. [...]

At normal performance, we received so-called premium vouchers of an average value of 1.-- to 2.-- RM, which were very welcome by us, because in the camp canteen we received cigarettes, drinks, potato salad, herrings, etc. for them.[211]

The working time was 9 hours, with a lunch break of 1 hour. In winter the working time was much shorter, because at sunset we had to be at the camp. It was similar in case of fog or foggy weather.

At the construction site, I saw young prisoners between 14 and 16 years old. They were apprentices and were trained as masons, carpenters, electricians, etc. In addition, the youngest of them, the so-called 'Piepels,' were with the Kapos and had to organize for them [meaning that they served as their valets].

I have never seen an employee of the IG or another company mistreating an inmate. On the contrary, I was with these people on terms more or less like workmates. In our factory, they did not beat us otherwise either. Once, however, I was beaten by a prisoner foreman – because I had been caught smoking at the construction site. The Kapos as well as the inmate foremen punished inmates in this way when they had done some mischief or shirked from work. But it was not the fault of the IG, which was a staunch opponent of mistreatments and therefore had forbidden it to its people. […[212]]

The IG's foremen never denied help to comrades who got injured or had an accident. In the case of minor things, such as abrasions or the like, they were bandaged and not used in jobs that could have aggravated their wounds. In the event of an accident, the detainee in question was taken to the plant's health center and treated there. If it was serious, the Kapo communicated the incident to the SS labor-deployment leader, which provided transportation to the camp – if necessary on a stretcher or with a vehicle. At the infirmary he was given medical care and given the necessary medicines. If one of us got sick, he communicated it to the block eldest, who then had to see to it that the patient got to the infirmary. As far as I know, this did not cause difficulties, and the patient could recover there with adequate treatment. At Buna, they

---

[211] Productivity bonuses (*Leistungsprämien*) were a standard practice at Auschwitz. On the basis of extant documents from July 16, 1943 to November 30, 1944, 214,119 Reichsmarks were awarded in bonuses. See Mattogno 2016c, pp. 30-32.

[212] Mistreating detainees was forbidden even to SS men. In case a prisoner violated any regulation, SS guards were required to file a disciplinary report (*Meldung*) that was forwarded to the camp headquarters, which decided on the punishment to be imposed, if any. See Mattogno 2016c, pp. 22-28; Document 7 (p. 306) is a *Meldung* of the Jewish inmate of the Monowitz Camp Davied Jsef of January 22, 1944, who had left his workplace without permission. The prohibition of mistreatment also applied to so-called prominent inmates; if they mistreated a prisoner, they, too, were punished. See *ibid.*, Documents 5 and 6 on p. 305. Document 5 is a request by the SS garrison physician Wirths to investigate and, if applicable, punish the culprit of the "mistreatment of inmate 115385 Richard Jedrzekiewicz," who had been beaten by a block eldest at the Monowitz Camp (July 5, 1943).

were generally very generous with granting sick leaves and convalescence time. In my workshop, a weak inmate once returned from the infirmary; during work he could still take it easy until he had regained his strength. The foremen generously disregarded this, asking only that appearances be saved. [...]

The inmates' food, breakfast and a thick evening stew, was administered by the SS. At breakfast there was coffee, 300 grams of bread with margarine, lunch meat or jam as toppings. Once a week, as a supplement, there was 'Buna bread' (600 grams) and a double piece of margarine. For lunch, the IG also provided a soup, made mostly of potatoes and vegetables. On Sundays this soup was even better. The food corresponded roughly to that of the current average German consumer. When an [inmate] *also received second servings – and this often happened – then he had even more* [food] *than this. Thanks to this extra food we were also able to cope with labor demands.*[213] *What was most depressing was not even the work, but only the many roll calls of the SS in the camp.*

In winter, the IG helped us with a lot of extra clothing. Those working outdoors in general had in addition to their coat and gloves also a padded sleeveless 'Auschwitz waistcoat.' I wore wooden clogs, stockings and foot rags, because the wooden clogs were the warmest. Coke stoves were burning scattered throughout the factory, at which we could warm ourselves. This was very pleasant during the winter cold.

Unlike the Main Camp, there was no crematorium at Monowitz, and neither were there any gassings. We were therefore all glad to be at the Buna Camp, because we were treated there much better by the IG. I do not know whether the plant management knew of the gassings at Birkenau; if so, they could not have done anything about it either without being themselves locked up in a concentration camp."

As for the alleged gassings, the witness evidently picked up the rumors that circulated in the camp and were bandied about in the post-war court rooms.

Similar to this testimony is the deposition made by Jakob Lewinski in 1958 during the investigations leading up to the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial of the 1960s.[214] According to his testimony, Lewinski, who was classified as a half-Jew by the Nuremberg Law because he was the son of a Jewish father, was sent to Auschwitz because he had refused to divorce his wife, who was classified as a full-Jew. His wife was apparently deported at the same time he was, but not with him, and he never heard from her again. She was later declared legally dead, but no one has ever found out what her fate had been.

---

[213] Food supplements were also standard practice. For example, the request for "Additional food for the concrete squad of the Central Construction Office's unit" (*Zusatz-Verpflegung für das Bauleitungs-Kommando Beton-Kolonne*) was written by the head of the Central Construction Office on November 10, 1943, because the aforementioned prisoner squad had to perform "urgent and hard work" (*dringende und schwere Arbeiten*). RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 129.

[214] Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 2, pp. 305-310; subsequent page numbers from there; cf. Rudolf 2003, pp. 356f.

Lewinski claims that he heard only after the war that the sorting on arrival at Auschwitz supposedly meant the difference between life and death in the gas chamber. While in Auschwitz, he was evidently unaware of it.

Having been interned at the Monowitz Camp, he described his living conditions there as "humane" (p. 305R):

> *"Inside the camp there was a bordello with 10 women, but they were only available to Reich German prisoners. The prisoners received up to 150 DM* [should be RM-Reichsmarks] *in scrips per week for their labor, with which they could purchase mustard, sauerkraut, red beets and so on* […]
> *The camp had generally good sanitary facilities, bathing and showering rooms and an excellent health-care facility.* [...] *For provisions we received 1/3* [loaf of] *commissary bread three times a week, 1/2 commissary bread 4 times, and additionally a bowl of coffee in the morning, 20 grams of margarine 5 times, one time a small amount of jam and one time a piece of cheese. In the afternoon at work there was the so-called Buna soup, nutritionally worthless. In the evening there was a thicker soup, partly beets, partly cabbage etc."*

Lewinski stated that because of the 12-hour workday with insufficient nourishment there was initially a high death rate, but conditions improved and the death rate was substantially reduced.

> *"Our camp commander was SS Obersturmführer Schöttl, who was sentenced to death at Dachau, supposedly for crimes he had committed before he came to our camp, because as camp commander of our camp he would never have deserved the death penalty."* (p. 306)

3.1.4. The Hospital Camp BIIf at Birkenau

I mentioned earlier that Nyiszli's transfer to Monowitz and his presence there create an irremediable contradiction. In fact, in Chapter I of his book, Nyiszli claims that Dr. Mengele ordered the physicians on his transport to step forward already during the initial "selection" upon arrival at Auschwitz:

> *"Dr. Mengele orders the doctors to form a group to one side. When this is done, he approaches the group, about fifty doctors in all, and calls on any doctors who did their studies at a German university, are thoroughly versed in pathological anatomy, and who also practice forensic medicine to step forward."*

Nyiszli responded to the invitation. Mengele was satisfied with his answers, and during the night he drove him to Camp Sector BIIf, where he was disinfested, tattooed with the number A-8450, and given civilian clothes. That would have happened on the same day as his arrival, hence May 20 or 22 according to Nyiszli, but, as I explained earlier, this number was actually assigned on May 29.

Strangely, this story, without any mention of the transfer to Monowitz, also appears in the "Declaration" that Nyiszli claims to have sent "to the International Tribunal at Nuremberg," where, he claims, he was essentially interrogated precisely about this labor camp (see here starting on page 141). In fact, of the ten questions that Minskoff allegedly put to him in writing, eight concerned the I.G. Farbenindustrie (see here on page 143).

In D45, Nyiszli wrote that after 12 days in Monowitz, the chief medical officer of the camp, who was an SS *Hauptsturmführer*, summoned all the inmate physicians, who were a group of fifty, just as in his book. He volunteered with his colleague "who worked in a Medical School in Strasbourg." From the transfer order of June 27, 1944 mentioned earlier, we know that Nyiszli went to Sector BIIf with two other doctors, Jecheskiel Körner (No. 169840), and Marcus Wind, (No. 167695), but in TVN he speaks only of the first in these terms:

> *"Dr. Körner, József, physician, Nizza (Auschwitz, Crematorium II, dissection room)."*

This must therefore have been Nyiszli's colleague, but the only doctor from Strasbourg he mentioned was Robert Lévy (TVN; see Section 4.1.2.):

> *"Dr. Lewy, Robert, university professor, Strasbourg, (Camp Sector F)"*

In Monowitz, the two inmate physicians underwent a thorough examination, evidently by the local medical officer, and were accepted. According to his book, only Nyiszli was subjected to an examination, but right at his arrival in Birkenau and by Dr. Mengele himself. According to D45, Nyiszli and Dr. Körner were loaded onto a Red Cross ambulance and taken directly to Crematorium II. In his book, however, Nyiszli says that, before going to the crematorium, he spent at least five days at Camp Sector BIIf, as can be seen from the chronology of his story: on his first day, he received two corpses to dissect; on the next day, he received three more, and remained inactive for the next three days. On the fifth day, he was picked up by Dr. Mengele and transferred to the crematorium (MBV, Chapters Vf.).

In D45, Nyiszli and his colleague were given a clean room as their lodging, after which Dr. Mengele subjected them to another one-hour examination. In his book, this exam disappears, just like the colleague: Nyiszli was completely alone in his room. Dr. Körner appears only in Chapter XVIII, when Dr. Mengele sent three assistants to Nyiszli into his room:

> *"The first whose hand I shake is Dr. Görög Dénes, a private university lecturer and pathologist at the State Public Hospital of Szombathely. He is a short, thin man of about forty-five years of age who wears thick glasses. He makes a good impression on me. I have the feeling that we will be good friends. The second is a short, stocky individual of about fifty years of age, with a hunched back and a very ugly face. He is Fischer Adolf, autopsy assistant for twenty years at the Prague Institute of Anatomy. As a Czech Jew, he has been an in-*

mate of the K.Z. for five years already. The third is Dr. Körner József, a physician from Nice, inmate of the K.Z. for four years already. A taciturn but qualified young man, he is only thirty-two years old."

Nyiszli met Dr. Körner on this occasion for the first time. But when did the meeting take place? In Nyiszli's intricate narrative, there are two statements allowing us to pinpoint it: both before and after that first meeting, he mentions that he had been in Birkenau for three months:

"It is already three months since we parted from each other on the ramp!" (Chapter XVI)

"I am an expert and I have been working here for three months now!" (Chapter XIX)

Hence, the meeting took place at the end of August or in early September 1944. This would mean that Dr. Körner was transferred from Monowitz to Crematorium II of Birkenau together with Nyiszli at the end of June 1944, but that Nyiszli met him for the first time in this crematorium only two months later!

In Chapter II of his book, Nyiszli describes the registration procedure in Camp Sector BIIf:

"I proceed to the third barracks, alone with my escort. There the sign reads 'Bath and Disinfection'."

Here he was washed, shaved, disinfested and tattooed. In Chapter III he specifies:

"From the bath building, accompanied by a new escort who carries my card in his hand, I pass into the barracks which stands opposite and which bears the number 12 on its front. It's a building around 100 meters long. The interior forms a large hall. Along both sides of the hall run lines of three-tier bunks made of rough-sawn beams and planks, divided into compartments crowded with patients. I am in Camp 'F,' Hospital Barracks 12."

The most detailed study of Birkenau's hospital camp in Sector BIIf is probably D. Czech's 1974 long article "The Role of the Hospital Camp for Males at Concentration Camp Auschwitz II." She gives a detailed description of the barracks (or blocks) making up this sector, and also reproduces a blueprint. From this blueprint we discern that Barracks 3 was not in front of Barracks 12, but was located between Barracks 1 (to the north) and 5 (to the south); in front of it, there was Barracks 2 (to the east); on the other side, at a greater distance, was Barracks 14 (see Document 8).

The length of the barracks – about 100 meters – is another mistake. From aerial photographs of 1944 we can glean that Barracks 12 of Camp Sector BIIf was slightly longer and wider than a horse-stable barracks (*Pferdestallbaracke*), the most common type of barracks in Birkenau, which measured 40.76

m × 9.56 m. It was therefore probably a *Luftwaffenbaracke* (air-force barracks) measuring 41.39 m ×12.64 m.

3.2. The Birkenau Crematoria

3.2.1. Terminology

By his own account, Nyiszli spent months in the Birkenau crematoria, and in Chapter VI of the book, he even boasts that he spoke better German than certain SS guards he met:

> *"It impresses them that I speak their language more perfectly than they do."*

As such, one might expect him to demonstrate an accurate knowledge of the relevant German terminology for the crematoria.

Nyiszli had indeed studied medicine in Germany, where he lived for ten years during the 1920s. His various statements are replete with German terms, starting with the names for SS ranks. The terms which recur most often undoubtedly are *Sonderkommandó* and *Kommandó*, written with the Hungarian long-vowel accent over the final *-ó*. Apart from certain geographical names, names of newspapers, institutions and the like, and apart from some rather improbable dialogues which he recounts with evident satisfaction (but which he would have had to have recorded or stenographed to report accurately), the terms relative to concentration camp life which appear in the book are as follows: *Arzt* (doctor), *Appel* (*recte Appell*, roll-call), *Appelplatz* (*Appellplatz*, roll-call square), *zur Sektion* (for autopsy), *S.D.G. Sanitätsdienstgefreiter* (private in the medical service; the meaning was actually *Sanitätsdienstgrad*, leaving the military rank (*Dienstgrad*) open), *Kriminaldoktor* ("criminal doctor"[215]), *Passierschein* (pass, permit), *Fkl* (*Frauenkonzentrationslager*, women's concentration camp), *I.* [*erster*] *Lagerarzt* (chief camp physician), *Lagerpolizei* (camp police), *Zählappel* (*Zählappell*, numbering roll call), "*Antreten, alle antreten*" ("Fall in, everyone fall in"; order to line up for roll call), *Arbeitslager* (labor camp) and *K.Z.* (*Konzentrationslager*, concentration camp).

In TVN, he uses still other terms: *Obergenickschütze* (literally chief neck-shooter), *Stammlager* (Main Camp, *i.e.*, Auschwitz I), *Schonung* (convalescence), *Schonungslager* (convalescence camp), *H.K.B., Häftlingskrankenbau* (inmate infirmary), *Giftgas* (poison gas), *Menschenlager* (recte *Männerlager*, men's camp), *Strafkommando* (penal unit), *Zerleg*[*e*]*kommando* (disassembling unit).

When it comes to the crematoria, however, the only German term Nyiszli used (in his letter to Paul Rassinier) is the verb *einschieben* (insert, push in),

[215] See Note 54 on p. 46.

which is also the primary definition given in any dictionary for the French verb *enfourner* (lit. "put into a furnace/oven"). This usage, apart from not being commonly attested to in other sources,[216] was not the one usually used in formal writings, for contemporary sources make clear that the normally preferred term for loading corpses was *einführen/Einführung* (introduce/introduction). Thus, for example, the device for introducing corpses into a cremation muffle[217] was called a *Leichen**einführungs**-Vorrichtung* (corpse-introduction device) and later ***Einführ**trage* (introduction stretcher); the door to the muffle itself was called an ***Einführung**stür* (introduction door); even the metal slide rollers installed in front of the door to the muffle were known as ***Einführ**rolle*.[218]

With the sole exception of *kremat**ó**rium*, a word which moreover was known to all prisoners in Birkenau, Nyizli never utilizes any of the numerous German terms in common use for describing cremation or the cremation furnaces and their elements, such as: *Einäscherung* (incineration, cremation), *Verbrennung* (burning, combustion), *Ofen* (furnace), *Einäscherungsofen* (cremation furnace), *Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen* (triple-muffle cremation furnace), *Muffel* (muffle, cremation chamber), *Einführungstür* (introduction door), *Schamotterost* (chamotte grill, *i.e.*, the refractory-brick grill which formed the floor of the muffle), *Aschenraum* ("ash" [i.e., bone fragment] collector beneath the refractory-brick grill), *Generator* (gasifier), *Feuerung* (hearth), *Rauchkanal* (smoke channel, flue), *Druckluftanlage* (forced-air system), *Druckluftgebläse* (forced-air blower), *Trage* or *Einführtrage* (corpse-introduction stretcher), *Beheizung* (heating of the furnaces), *Verbrennungsraum* (cremation room), *Ofenraum* (furnace room), *Schornstein* (chimney), *Schamotte* (chamotte, refractory clay), *Koks* (coke) and *koksbeheizt* (coke-fired), *Heizer* (stoker) and *Rauch* (smoke).

Instead, Nyiszli exclusively uses Hungarian terms in this context, some of them rather odd. Here are just the principal ones used:

– *kemence*: "furnace" (*Ofen*)
– *égetőkemencek*: "cremation furnaces" (*Einäscherungsöfen*)
– *kazán*: literally "boiler" but used by Nyiszli in the generic sense of "furnace," as is clear from the two terms which follow
– *kazánterem*: literally "boiler room" but here "furnace room" or "oven room" (*Ofenraum*)
– *égetőkazán*: literally "cremation boiler" but here "cremation furnace"

---

[216] Known exceptions are, for instance, Fritz Sander's letter of Sept. 14, 1942 (Doc. 242 in Mattogno/Deana 2015, Part 2, p. 402): "[…] *die Leichen müssen von vorn durch diese Tür in die Muffel eingeschoben werden*." And the *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung* itself contained a ***Verschiebewagen*** (Doc. 215, *ibid.*, p. 367)!

[217] The term *muffle* (or sometimes *retort*) is used to denote the individual furnace compartment in which a corpse is cremated, in distinction to the cremation furnace as a whole.

[218] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Part 1, pp. 234 ("Einführrollen"), 272.

– *tűzszekrény*: "fire cabinet" or "fire chamber" (from the context – the substitution of the refractory linings, in Chapter XXXI – this may refer to either the "cremation chamber" (muffle) itself, or to the coke hearth (*Feuer*[*ungs*]*raum*)
– *hamvasztószekrények*: "cremation cabinets" (from the context – the description of the *Sonderkommando*'s work loading corpses in the furnaces in Chapter X – here clearly muffles)
– *kémény*: chimney (*Schornstein*, *Kamin*)
– *samottbélés*: refractory lining (*Schamottefutter*)
– *tüzelók*: stokers (*Heizer*); the "chief stoker," however, curiously is the *generálfűtő*

A document titled "Operating Instructions for the Topf Coke-fired Triple-muffle Cremation Furnace" (*Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen*) has survived the war, and has even been reproduced in some translated editions of Nyiszli's book (for instance in Nyiszli 1992. p. 33, and in Nyiszli 1961a). It is reproduced as Document 9 in the Appendix at the end of this study.

On September 24, 1941, the Topf firm wrote to the Auschwitz Construction Office with regard to similar operating instructions for the Topf double-muffle furnace, attached to the letter in three copies, and regarding the Topf forced-draft device, that a copy of these instructions had to be posted in the furnace hall protected by a glass pane to ensure that the equipment be used correctly.[219] Although this refers to the cremation devices installed at Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp, it is a reasonable inference that the same requirement for posting the operating instructions in the furnace hall is true for the triple-muffle furnaces installed in the Birkenau Crematoria II and III in 1943. It is impossible to believe that Nyiszli, who claimed to have spent at least seven months in Crematorium II, would not have read it. It contained a great many terms relative to the triple-muffle furnace which a witness in that situation could hardly have remained ignorant of. But then again, how could he have read it, given that it was located in a furnace hall equipped with *five triple*-muffle furnaces, when he maintained that he had "seen" *fifteen single* furnaces there?

Nyiszli attributes to the crematoria a series of non-existent rooms and devices (such as the dynamos, *dynamók*, mentioned in Chapters XXIX and XXXI); on the other hand, he takes no notice of such important locations and equipment as the corpse chute (*Rutsche*), the trash incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) and the fuel storage area (*Brennstofflager*).

[219] APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 1. The two sets of instructions are largely the same, minor differences relating to the change from a double- to a triple-muffle system notwithstanding. For the double-muffle instructions see Mattogno/Deana 2015, Part 2, Document 210, p. 358 (the triple-muffle instructions as reproduced here are there on p. 382).

Nyiszli never mentions a number of German terms which are in common use in the testimonial literature on the "gassings," such as *Gaskammer* (gas chamber), *Auskleideraum* (undressing room), and *Aufzug* (elevator), for which he always uses the Hungarian terms *gázkamara*, *vetkezőterem* or *vetkezőhelyiség*,[220] and *teherfelvonógép* (lit. "freight elevator"). For him, Zyklon B is always just *Cyclon* (once) or *cyklon* in his book, even though he claims to have seen the label on a can.

He is ignorant of the term *Bunker* in reference to the farmhouse allegedly transformed into a gassing facility (*i.e.*, Bunker 2)[221] – and the farmhouse that he does describe is not used for gassings at all, but rather is an undressing room for victims to be killed by shooting (MBV, Chapter XIII). He is also ignorant of the term *Verbrennungsgruben* for the cremation pits allegedly used nearby, calling them instead *máglyak* (pyres).

For him a "complete barracks lockdown" is "*teljes barakkzárlat*"; he has no notion of the term, known to every Auschwitz prisoner, of *Blocksperre*.

Finally, while he does know the term "Canada" (*Kanada*), which in the camp's jargon referred to the *Effektenlager*, a storage facility for prisoners' effects consisting of thirty barracks, for him the term refers to a rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II (III in today's nomenclature; see Section 3.7.1.)!

Considering that Nyiszli, writing for a Hungarian audience, nevertheless felt the urge to use many unessential German terms in his text, it is surprising that he never used several of the most common German terms that are much more crucial to his story. For instance, he never used the term "*Vernichtungslager*" (extermination camp), allegedly of common use at Auschwitz at that time. For him, the "extermination camp" was the equivalent Hungarian term "*megsemmisítő tabor*" (annihilation camp). The same is true for the now world-famous motto "*Arbeit macht frei*" spanning the entry gate of the Auschwitz Main Camp, which for him was simply "*A munka szabaddá tesz*" ("Work makes you free," Chapter XIX).

Even his alleged workplace for at least seven months, the dissection room, is never referred to by its German term (*Sezierraum*) but always with the Hungarian term (*boncterem*); this also applies to the adjacent laboratory (*Laboratorium*), for Nyiszli the "*munkaterem*." Nyiszli, who spent ten years as a medical student in Germany, must have known the terms, and as a reminder, they most certainly were posted on the doors of these premises.

---

[220] More usually spelled *vetkőző-* ("undressing").

[221] An earlier *Bunker 1* allegedly was demolished in 1943. See Mattogno 2016a, pp. 173f. Note, however, that in D45 Nyiszli does speak of an "underground bunker," but it clearly is none other than *Leichenkeller 1* (Morgue #1) of Crematoria II and III!

3.2.2. The History of the Birkenau Crematoria

On the very evening of his transfer to Crematorium II, Nyiszli comes to know the history of the crematoria:

> *"Over the course of our conversation I learn the history of the crematoria. How tens of thousands of prisoners built these gigantic buildings out of stone and concrete. How they had to complete them in harsh winter weather. Every stone in these buildings is stained with the blood of tens of thousands of unlucky Jewish deportees. Starved and thirsty, inadequately clothed, nourished with wretched gruel as their only food, they toiled day and night so that these horrid factories of death could be completed and become the cremators of their own bodies. Since then four years have passed."* (MBV, Chapter VI)

In one of his first articles about Auschwitz, however, French historian Jean-Claude Pressac pointed out the following with regard to the construction of the crematoria (Pressac 1982, p. 108, Note 107):

> *"The 'Jahresbericht für Gesamtarbeitseinsatz' (Annual report on total labor deployment) indicates, for the work on Crematoria II, III, IV and V (B.W. 30, 30a, 30b, and 30c), 49,793 working days spread out over about six months, which, despite the apparent enormity of the number, represents with regard to <u>one</u> crematorium an effective average of only seventy persons per working day, an observation which is confirmed by the daily hours summaries drawn up by the* [participating] *firms."*

A letter from the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*) from February 20, 1943 in turn reveals that the two *Kommandos* which worked on the construction of Crematoria II and III were comprised of 200 prisoners each.[222]

The notion that the crematoria were built by "tens of thousands of prisoners" is therefore absurd.

It should also be noted, in the interest of accuracy, that these structures were built of bricks (not stone) and mortar. Moreover, as is universally acknowledged, they were handed over to the camp administration between March and June of 1943, in the following order:[223]

– Crematorium IV: March 22
– Crematorium II: March 31
– Crematorium V: April 4
– Crematorium III: June 25

For Nyiszli, on the other hand, the Birkenau crematoria had to be completed "in harsh winter weather," since which time "four years [had] passed" – a

[222] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 74.
[223] These dates are derived from the "hand-over negotiations" (*Übergabeverhandlung*) with which the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* handed over control of the completed facilities to the camp *Kommandantur*. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25, 77, 84; APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14.

chronology which would take their construction back to the winter of 1939-1940, before the Auschwitz camp even existed![224]

3.2.3. Furnaces and Cremation Capacity

The history of the crematoria related in Nyiszli's account comes from the stories of his companions in misfortune, and thus is a matter of indirect knowledge. His descriptions of the crematoria facilities themselves, however, are supposedly the *eyewitness* testimony of a person who lived in Crematorium II for months and who crossed the cremation hall innumerable times. And he also went quite frequently to the other crematoria:

> *"For ongoing patient care, I am required to visit the individual crematoria once per day – and in case of necessity, even twice – to call on the sick where they lie. I am free to come and go among the four crematoria."* (MBV, Chapter VI)

Notwithstanding this daily frequenting of the crematoria buildings, he knows absolutely nothing about the cremation furnaces, and presents an extremely fanciful description of them.

The cremation hall (*Verbrennungsraum*) of Crematoria II and III, which according to Central Construction Office's Blueprint No. 933 from January 19, 1942 and No. 2136 of February 22, 1943[225] was thirty meters long, is described by Nyiszli as being five times longer:

> *"The cremation hall is about 150 meters long, a brightly lit, white-washed, concrete-floored space with enormous, iron-barred windows."* (MBV, Chapter VII)

The hall itself, according to the documents, was furnished with five coke-fired triple-muffle furnaces (*Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*) manufactured by the Topf Company.[226] A photograph taken by the SS in 1943 clearly shows their structure (see Document 11).

Nyiszli, on the other hand, "saw" *fifteen individual* furnaces, that is, fifteen muffles each built as a separate furnace unit:

> *"The fifteen cremation furnaces are installed separately in large red-brick structures."* (MBV, Chapter VII)
>
> *"D. Olleé was a stoker at the 15th cremation furnace of Crematorium 1 during the day shift, and during the night shift he shoveled coke under the corpses of thousands of people.* […] *The 15th furnace is the last of the row of sinisterly*

---

[224] The order for the establishment of the camp, according to D. Czech, was issued by Himmler on April 27, 1940. Czech 1997, p. 8; 1989, p. 30.

[225] Reproduced in Pressac 1989, pp. 276f. and 305. See also Document 10 in the Appendix.

[226] I have described these furnaces in detail in Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 265-279, Part 2, Documents 213-224 (pp. 371-378) and Part 3, Photographs 111-206 (pp. 82-132).

aligned furnaces in the cremation hall. Here, at the end of the great hall, D. Olleé shovels the coke." (TVN)

However, since the furnaces operated on the gasifier principle, the coke was not "shoveled" *under* the corpses at all. In a gasifier (or gas generator) system, coke was subjected to partial combustion in a so-called gasifier compartment in order to produce highly flammable CO gas, which then traveled through a duct into the muffle where it combined with preheated outside air to complete combustion, in the process heating the muffle to cremation temperature. The gasifier itself was a vertical chamber lined with refractory material on the inside, with a hearth in its lower part consisting of a grate on which the coke rested and a door for the admission of primary (partial) combustion air and the removal of ashes and slag. In its upper part the chamber tapered off on one side into the duct through which the partially combusted gas entered the muffle (the "neck" of the gasifier); on the opposite side was a vertical or slanted chute connected to the outside of the furnace through which the gasifier was resupplied with fuel (the gasifier chute). Since the coke was, therefore, in an entirely separate compartment of the furnace at all times – in the case of the Topf double- and triple-muffle furnaces it was located *behind* the muffle – it makes no sense to speak of shoveling it *under* the bodies lying in the muffles.[227]

Curiously, this crude error can also be found in the April 13, 1945 deposition of another alleged *Sonderkommando* member, Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber), in his description of the Topf double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I (Czech et al. 1996, p. 37):

"The bodies lay on grills beneath which coke was burning."

Nyiszli continues his description of the cremation hall as follows:

"From my room I hear loud orders, hurried footsteps. The noise is coming from the furnace hall of the crematorium! They are making preparations for receiving the transport. The whine of electric motors becomes audible. They have turned on the giant blowers which fan the fire to the proper temperature inside the furnaces. Fifteen blowrs of this kind are in operation at once! One is installed next to each furnace." (MBV, Chapter VII)

According to Nyiszli, there thus were fifteen blowers to fan the flames to the correct temperature inside the furnaces.

In reality, however, the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III were each provided with *one* forced-air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*), located as shown in Document 13: two blowers were installed between Furnaces 1 and 2, one attached to the right wall of Furnace 1, one attached to the left wall of Furnace 2; two more were installed in the same way between Furnaces 3 and

[227] For a more detailed discussion of the gasifier principle see Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 34-36. A photograph of gasifiers at the rear end of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces at Buchenwald is reproduced as Document 12 in the Appendix.

4; and the last was located next to the left side of Furnace 5. There was nothing "giant" about the blowers either; on the contrary, they were quite compact in size, as can be seen from surviving examples of the same type installed on the triple-muffle cremations furnaces at the Buchenwald Camp (see Document 14).

For Nyiszli, however, "The furnaces were heated with coke, and next to each a blower was installed that had the height of one story, driven by a powerful electric motor" (PR)!

The blower's output entered the muffle through dedicated ducts and served to bring combustion air to the corpses. No equivalent blowers existed to fan the coke fire in the gasifier hearths since *incomplete* combustion in fact was the goal there. Provision could be made, however, to improve the draft from the chimney through the use of a forced-draft device (*Saugzug-Anlage*). Originally, Crematorium II was provided with one, but it was dismantled between May 17 and 19, 1943. In Crematorium III, no such device was ever installed, and no provision was made for them at all in Crematoria IV and V (Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 228-251).

Elsewhere Nyiszli adds other fantastic elements to his account of the crematoria:

> *"The crematoria are in a state of readiness. The men of the Sonderkommando replace the refractory linings in the furnaces' fire boxes. They paint the heavy iron doors of the furnaces and oil their hinges. The dynamo and fans run all day. Experts check their functioning."* (MBV, Chapter XXXI)

The replacement of the furnaces' refractory lining could be done only by expert civilian personnel from the companies which had contributed to the construction of the crematoria. For example, on May 21, 1943, the company Robert Koehler, which built the chimneys of Crematoria II and III, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Repairs to the Lining in the Chimney of Crem. II" ("*Instandsetzung des Futters im Schornstein Krem. II*"). Workers from that firm began the job on June 19, and finished it some time after July 17, probably in August (*ibid.*, pp. 239-243).

Also, as I have noted above, there were no *dynamos* in Crematoria II and III.

The four Birkenau crematoria were equipped with ten triple-muffle furnaces (five each in Crematoria II and III) and two eight-muffle furnaces (one each in Crematoria IV and V), hence a total of twelve furnaces and forty-six muffles. For Nyiszli, on the other hand, the facilities had a total of sixty furnaces:

> *"The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and their equipment were built in a factory of the time, near the company Topf and Sons of Munich. This name was on the doors of the 60 furnaces of the crematoria of Auschwitz, on the automatic ash-extraction devices, and also on parts of the mechanism of the air-draft register. With metal letters welded in a legible way."* (TVN)

In passing, it may also be remarked that the firm Topf and Sons (J.A. Topf & Söhne) had its headquarters in Erfurt, not Munich, and that the emblem "Topf" was not "welded" onto its products, but was rather created during the casting of its cast-iron parts (*ibid.*, Part 3, Photographs 58f., p. 55). Nor did the Topf cremation furnaces have "automatic ash-extraction devices"; cremation residues were removed manually using a simple scraper (*Kratzer*) via a special ash-removal door (*Ascheentnahmetür*) located at the front of the furnace beneath the muffle door (*ibid.*, Part 1, pp. 258, 271).

Here is Nyiszli's description of the cremation process itself:

> *"After the last gold tooth is out of the mouth of its dead owner, the corpses go to the cremation Kommando. These then place them three at a time on a pushing device made of steel plates. The furnace's heavy iron doors open automatically; the device moving on iron wheels rolls into the glowing furnace, drops its load, slides back, heated to incandescence. Two men with rubber hoses douse it with powerful streams of water."* (MBV, Chapter VII)

For the introduction of corpses into the muffle, Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp was provided with a "corpse-introduction device" (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisting of a wheeled coffin-introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) which ran with iron wheels on special rails on the floor (*Laufschienen*), and a semi-cylindrical pushing cart (*Verschiebewagen*) made of steel plates that ran on top of it. At the front of the introduction cart was a metal stretcher on which the corpse was laid; supported by a pair of metal rollers (*Laufrollen*) attached below the muffle door,[228] this stretcher component entered the muffle as the introduction cart was rolled forward on its rails. Once the stretcher was fully inside the furnace, the pushing cart which rode on top of the stretcher extension was then held in place at the muffle door, while the introduction cart was drawn backward on its rails again, thus pushing the corpse off the stretcher onto the muffle grill (*ibid.*, Part 1, pp. 272f., and Part 3, photographs 87-89, pp. 69f., and 185-187, pp. 120f.).

The "pushing device" made of "steel plates" mentioned by Nyiszli, which specifically is "moving on iron wheels," is clearly reminiscent of this system. It is a fact, however, that this system was not used in the Birkenau crematoria. Already on September 30, 1942, the Topf Company informed the Central Construction Office that it had substituted the device described above with a simple "wrought-iron stretcher" (*schmiedeeiserne Trage*) which would run on the rollers attached to the muffle door frames.[229]

---

[228] The rollers were mounted on a bar running the width of the furnace below the muffle doors and could be slid along this bar beneath each muffle as needed; one pair of rollers thus served three muffles. Mattogno/Deana 2015, Part 1, pp. 272f., and accompanying photographs in Part 3.

[229] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW 30/27, p. 30.

Furthermore, the muffle doors, which were each hung on a pair of hinges, did not open "automatically" but rather manually, by pulling on the appropriate handle.

The cremation capacity of the furnaces was, for Nyiszli, truly prodigious:

> *"The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether 20,000 people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces. The souls of twenty-thousand innocent people fly off through the gigantic chimneys."* (MBV, Chapter VII)

In truth, however, the muffles of the Topf double-, triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were all designed for the cremation of only a single corpse at a time. The normal duration of the cremation process was about an hour. Attempting to overcome the projected thermotechnical limits of the furnaces by overloading the muffles (three bodies cremated together, as Nyiszli claims) would not in fact have led to an increase in productivity; on the contrary, the maximum cremation capacity for the furnaces was obtained, in conformity with their design, by placing a single, normal corpse in each muffle.[230] The *theoretical* maximum capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was 1,104 corpses in twenty-four hours; the anticipated maximum was around 624 (operating twelve hours per day).[231] Nyiszli's claims in this regard thus can be qualified as a thermotechnical delirium.

Apart from being technically absurd, the total cremation capacity asserted by Nyiszli is mathematically wrong as well, because his claim that the corpses were loaded into the muffles "three at a time" and then "reduced to ashes in 20 minutes" leads to a calculation of 3 corpses per load per muffle × 3 loads per hour = 9 corpses per muffle per hour, or (9 corpses per muffle per hour × 15 muffles × 24 hours =) 3,240 corpses per day in one crematorium, not 5,000. Moreover, if we accept for argument's sake his claim that the crematoria all had the same capacity ("Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity"), the maximum capacity for all four sites would still have been 3,240 × 4 = 12,960 corpses per day, not 20,000. The details of Nyiszli's own testimony thus lead to a maximum cremation capacity of 7,040 less than he himself claims.

In his letter to Paul Rassinier, Nyiszli responded in detail to the objections of this pioneer of Holocaust revisionism:

> *"So the duration of the cremation is one thing at the Père Lachaise, and another at Birkenau. This can last an hour in the first case, while it lasted no*

---

[230] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 312-346 (Section II, Chapter 9, "The Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces in the Crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau").

[231] *Ibid.*, pp. 292-311 (Section II, Chapter 8, "The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau").

> *more than twenty minutes in the second. The explanations are as follows: The bodies of Père Lachaise were generally adequately nourished before their death, and their incineration is accompanied by a solemn ceremony. Moreover, the duration of incineration is directly proportional to the intensity of the heat, and inversely to the hygrometric degree* [water content] *of the object to be incinerated. The corpses of Birkenau, due to the presence in ghettos, concentration camps, and due to inhuman work, were only skin and bones, walking skeletons, so to speak. The furnaces were heated with coke, and next to each a blower was installed that had the height of one story, driven by a powerful electric motor. The incineration itself was not a ceremony, but an 'Entloesung'* [recte: Endlösung]*, a conveyor-belt annihilation where everything was used that modern technology can provide."*

Thus, according to Nyiszli's presumed experience, well-fed corpses burn more slowly than emaciated ones, when in fact the opposite is true, emaciated corpses being less combustible precisely because of the smaller quantity of combustible fat contained in them.

The duration of a cremation is not "directly proportional" to the temperature either, because the combustion process must occur within quite precise thermal limits: below 600°C the body does not burn but instead carbonizes; above 1100-1200°C, the phenomenon of sinterization can occur, whereby the bones of the corpse fuse with and stick to the refractory brick of the cremation grill.[232] Nor is the duration inversely proportional to the quantity of water present in the body, for a fat body undoubtedly has more water than a skinny one, but it burns better than the latter.

The coke-fired cremation furnaces at the end of the nineteenth and beginning of the twentieth centuries operated at a temperature of around 1000°C. In the 1930s and 40s, coke-fired cremation furnaces operated at a lower temperature between 800-900°C, and reached temperatures of 1000-1100°C only for a few minutes at the peak of the combustion process.[233] The normal operating temperature for a Topf furnace was around 800°C.[234] As I have noted earlier, the Topf furnaces at the Birkenau crematoria did not have enormous blowers ("the height of one story") to blow air into the furnaces, and so even this presumed advantage was non-existent, much as were the presumed disadvantages of the crematorium at Père Lachaise relative to the funeral ceremony, which obviously had no influence on the cremation process itself.

---

[232] Kessler 1930, pp. 136ff.

[233] For a history of the early development of cremation technology and the experiments which led to the eventual adoption of lower-temperature furnaces, see Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 43-73.

[234] "*Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen*." See Document 9.

3.2.4. Flaming Chimneys

According to Nyiszli, the chimneys of the crematoria normally emitted giant flames, something which he noted already on his first arrival at Birkenau:

> *"The first thing that draws my attention – rivets it, so to speak – is a gigantic square chimney, tapering toward the top and built of red bricks, which emerges from the the top of a factory-like, two-story building, also built of red bricks.*
> *It's a strange shape for a factory chimney, but what is really impressive is the column of fire 8-10 meters high which gushes from its mouth between the lightning rods at its four corners."* (MBV, Chapter I)

This "observation" is then repeated at intervals throughout the book:

> *"I would love to know what is going on at the foot of its gigantic, blazing chimney."* (MBV, Chapter VI)
> "[…] *were it not for the large red-brick building there and the enormous, flame-spewing chimney at one end."* (MBV, Chapter VI)
> *"I look across: the chimneys of Crematoria II, III and IV are spewing forth flames."* (MBV, Chapter IX)
> *"All through the night the chimneys of Crematoria I and II spewed flame from themselves. Their glare lit up the entire camp!"* (MBV, Chapter XXV)
> *"The north wind blows from the already snow-covered peaks of the Beskids, it shakes the barbed wire of the K.Z. and agitates the flames of the crematoria chimneys."* (MBV, Chapter XXVIII)
> "[…] *the first thing their glance fell upon when they came to from the cold water poured on them was the smoke billowing over the K.Z. and the blazing flames of the crematorium chimneys."* (MBV, Chapter XXVIII)

In his declaration of October 8, 1947, Nyiszli went even further:

> "[…] *the fires of the crematoria and of the two open graves that burned day and night could be seen up to a distance of 30 kilometers."* (NI-11710)

In TVN he speaks also of "four columns of fire" which exit from the chimneys of the crematoria. Nyiszli appears to be unaware, among other things, that Crematoria IV and V each had two chimneys such that the *four* crematoria possessed *six* chimneys in all. Of course, the flaming chimneys themselves are a simple fable anyway, as I have demonstrated elsewhere (Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 375-379).

No less absurd is the alleged effect of these imagined flames:

> *"My glance wanders over the crematorium chimney: the lightning rods placed at the square chimney's four corners, all heavy iron rods, have melted from the terrible fire and are now bent downwards."* (MBV, Chapter XIX)

Iron melts at 1,538°C and becomes forgeable at 900-1,000°C, at which temperature it is sufficiently softened to be readily worked by hand. It follows, then, that the fire at the mouth of the chimney must have been hotter than in

the furnace itself, which, according to the Operating Instructions, was around 800°C.

3.2.5. Access to the Crematoria and Repairs

In Chapter XXXI of his book, Nyiszli recounts the anecdote of two corpses cooked in the crematorium courtyard in order to clean their skeletons. Through this narrative, he adds the theme of (involuntary) cannibalism to his catalog of Auschwitz horrors.

In this chapter, two Jews, father and son, who present some physical abnormalities, excite the interest of Dr. Mengele, who has them killed in order to send their skeletons "to the anthropological museum in Berlin." He asks Nyiszli what methods he knows for removing the flesh from bones; Nyiszli replies that he knows of two, namely, "the dissolving method, which consists of placing the corpse in a calcium chloride solution" and "the cooking method," or boiling in water. The latter method is chosen, and the corpses are placed in two barrels and cooked. All this of course serves merely to introduce the horrifying scene of cannibalism. For this, Nyiszli needed some outsiders who would have been unaware of the goings-on in the crematorium. And here is his solution:

> *"Today nothing is in operation. Four stonemason prisoners brought here from Auschwitz I are repairing the crematorium's chimney."*

There is nothing in the documents, however, regarding damage to the chimney of Crematorium II in 1944. More important, any repairs that were necessary would have been done by the Koehler firm, which built the crematoria's chimneys, as can be inferred from a letter of May 9, 1944 in which the Birkenau *Bauleiter* (Head of Construction) asks the camp commandant for "permission to access Crematoria I-IV" ("*Genehmigung zum Betreten der Krematorien I-IV*") on behalf of said firm, as it had been tasked "with urgent repair work in the crematoria" ("*mit dringenden Instandsetzungsarbeiten bei den Krematorien*").[235] Likewise, on May 13, the Head of Construction wrote to the camp commandant of Auschwitz II/Birkenau:[236]

> *"The bricklayer Apolinary Golinski, born Aug. 5, 1904, has been tasked by the Koehler firm with repair work in the crematoria. It is hereby requested that his provisional pass be provided with a permit to to enter the same."*

In Point 12 of his declaration of October 8, 1947, Nyiszli claims that on one occasion the Topf firm

> *"sent a specialist to review the devices. He was a man of at least 60 years. I exchanged a few words with him, in my opinion he was an engineer in the uni-*

[235] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[236] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 375.

> *form of an SS Oberscharführer. This way it was also possible for IG people to show up at Auschwitz and to remain unrecognized."* (NI-11710)

Later, in his fictitious testimony at the I.G. Farben Trial, he further elaborated on this story:

> *"Once this company sent a specialist to overhaul the devices in the crematoria. He was a person of about 60 and wore the uniform of an SS Oberscharführer. Being a concentration-camp inmate already knowledgible in these matters, I realized that this man had been wearing the uniform only since recently. He moved in it in a strange, unusual way. The uniform did not even suit him well. He did not even know where to put the heavy revolver hanging from his belt; it was an impediment to him. His age and all his behavior revealed that the SS uniform served him only to be able to move freely in the concentration camp and to disguise himself as a person.*
>
> *I conversed with him several times. In my opinion, he was an engineer dressed as an SS* [man] *as a member of the big factory Topf and Sons, Munich, who had installed the crematorium.*
>
> *It is also probable that staff members of the I.G. Farben walked around in the main camp and in the crematoria concealing their identity under the SS uniform."* (TVN)

The prosecution at the trial was interested in the presence of I.G. Farben officials in the Birkenau crematoria, because in that case the defendants could not claim to have had no knowledge of the presumed gassings there. It was in this context that Nyiszli presumably invented the story above.

It is a well-known fact that chief engineer (*Oberingenieur*) Kurt Prüfer, director of Department DIV *Ofenbau* (furnace construction) of the Topf firm, was the expert responsible for the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, and that he came to the camp in this capacity on at least twelve occasions. The last was in February 1944. On January 20, 1944, the Central Construction Office contacted the Topf Company requesting Prüfer's presence at Auschwitz. On February 2, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, the new head of the Central Construction Office, wrote a letter to Camp Commandant SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel with the subject "Identity documents for Chief Engineer Prüfer and Mr. Holick of the firm Topf and Sons, Erfurt."[237] Prüfer and the civilian workers of other firms like Koehler entered the crematoria on the basis of explicit orders from the camp commandant, and the very notion that they presented themselves disguised in SS uniforms is fatuous and absurd.

3.2.6. Demolition of the Crematoria

Describing the results of the *Sonderkommando* revolt in Chapter XXIX of his book, Nyiszli writes that "Crematorium III had burned to ashes and Cremato-

[237] RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.

rium IV was put out of operation as a result of the destruction of its machinery."

At some point in the weeks to follow, however, Crematorium IV (V in today's nomenclature) must have been repaired, for when the decision is made to demolish the other crematoria after the order halting any killings on November 17, Crematorium IV (V) alone is left in service:

> *"Among the crematoria, two will be demolished; the third will remain for the time being for the cremation of the camp dead. We four will be moving* […] *to Crematorium IV. It will remain in operation."* (MBV, Chapter XXXVI)

Moreover, in relating his story of the Polish prisoners allegedly killed at the building on New Year's Day 1945, he speaks merely of "cremations" (not open-air burnings), which are carried out after the prisoners have duly undressed in "the empty room beside the furnace hall" (XXXVII). It would thus seem most likely that Nyiszli imagined the damage to Crematorium IV (V) itself as having been repaired.

On the other hand, in Danuta Czech's quasi-official chronicle of events at the Auschwitz camp, she affirms that only Crematorium IV (Nyiszli's III) was damaged, since "Afterward work [was] resumed in Crematoriums II, III and V" (Czech 1997, p. 726; 1989, p. 900).

Later, after the alleged Himmler order prohibiting further killings had been received at the camp, and after the alleged liquidation of the last *Sonderkommando*, Nyiszli describes the plans for the dismantling of the crematoria as follows:

> *"We four will be moving* […] *to Crematorium IV. It will remain in operation. I and II are marked for immediate destruction! Crematorium III of course burned to ashes on the occasion of the Sonderkommando revolt of October 6.*
> *It was at once a historic and a happy moment when, the next morning, a detachment of prisoners deploying a thousand persons arrived in the courtyard of Crematorium I and, divided into groups, began the demolition of the building with the bloody past."* (MBV, Chapter XXXVI)

The exact number of prisoners assigned to work on the demolition is unclear, but almost certainly less than the 1,000 claimed by Nyiszli. Based on documents, Czech states that the first demolition unit (*Abbruchkommando*), assigned to work on Crematorium III, was established on December 1, 1944, and consisted of 100 female prisoners. In a footnote she adds with reference to a statement by the ex-detainee Stanisława Rachwałowa that at the same time a male unit was also created.[238]

On December 5, the women's unit was increased to 150 prisoners.[239] In a letter of December 8, 1944 to the headquarters of the women's camp (*Kom-*

---

[238] Czech 1997, p. 757; 1989, p. 939; as source she cites "Arbeitslisten", evidently the one of Dec. 1, 1944.

[239] *Ibid.*, 1997, pp. 759; 1989, pp. 940; again with the general reference "Arbeitslisten."

mandantur des FL), the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, requested to make available "100 unskilled inmate workers for demolition work at crematorium Camp II."[240] Finally, on January 15, 1945 a "demolition unit Crematorium 104-B" existed that consisted of 70 men.[241] The order of magnitude of the documented figures makes it possible to relegate to the realm of fantasy Nyiszli's claim that the demolition unit was made up of "a detachment of prisoners deploying a thousand persons."

3.3. Extermination Technology: the "Gas Chambers"

3.3.1. Zyklon B

Nyiszli always calls Zyklon B "Cyclon" and talks about it in these terms:

> *"They punch open the patented top of one of the canisters and pour the contents, a substance consisting of bean-sized purple granules, into the opening. The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air."* (MBV, Chapter VII)

In D45, he wrote that Zyklon B consisted of "bean-sized, purple [or rather] burgundy-colored chlorine pellets" and adds that the "gas pellets fell, and right on contact with air developed chlorine gas that caused the most-cruel death by suffocation within 5 to 10 minutes." In Document NI-11710, the "Cyclon" is "in granular form with pink-lilac color"; in his book, Nyiszli states that it consisted of "bean-sized lilac-colored granules."

Document NI-9912, from which I will quote later, states that the carrier material was either diatomaceous earth (*Diagrieß*), "a grainy mass of reddish-brown color" ("*eine rotbraunekörnige Masse*"), or "blue cubes" ("*kleine blaue Würfel (Erco)*"] of gypsum (the most common type during the war).

From five deliveries of Zyklon B by the Dessauer Werke to the Degesch Company of April-May 1944 (NI-9913A), it emerges that the inert carrier substance consisted of cubes of gypsum called *Erco-Würfel*. The fact that the "Erco" gypsum cubes had a light blue color is confirmed by an expertise on a 200 g Zyklon B can made by a British military laboratory on December 17, 1944. The can contained 450 grams of calcium sulfate cubes (gypsum) of a light-blue color soaked in hydrogen cyanide.[242]

In his dreamed-up story published in *Világ*, Nyiszli invents an "*Umleitungsstelle 9*" having a department "GG," or "*Giftgas*" (toxic gas); these gases al-

---

[240] "100 Häftlingshilfsarbeitern für Abbrucharbeiten beim Krematorium Lager II." RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 227.
[241] "K.L. Birkenau. Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Januar 1945." RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17
[242] TNA, WO-208/2169.

legedly included "Cyclon A" and "Cyclon B," which were "*Geheimmittel*," secret substances whose composition was known only to some chemical chiefs.

The "Cyclon A" cans were allegedly labeled "Cyclon A. Vertilgungsmittel für Läuse und andere Ungeziehfer. Vorsicht. Gift! (Pest control agent for lice and other pests. Caution: Poison!)." Nyiszli claims that this type of gas was used for disinfestation, and that he was an eyewitness to its use in "the disinfestation chamber of Camp F at Birkenau." The "Cyclon B" cans, Nyiszli insisted, were identical to those of "Cyclon A," except for the A having been swapped for a B. More rarely used were cans without any label, which contained chlorine, Nyiszli stated.

If we follow him, "Cyclon B" was used for extermination purposes in "gas chambers"; it was "a chemical combination of acidum hydrocianatum [hydrogen cyanide], chlorine and in all probability nitrogen in a way whose chemical formula" was unknown to Nyiszli, for it was secret; the carrier material was "calcium silicate." Nyiszli adds:

> *"The toxic substance, at the moment of the actual contact with air – probably absorbing its oxygen – becomes gaseous from the solid state and fills the available space (light gas) very quickly, leaving the supporting substance unchanged in its external appearance."*

The 1962 English Panther edition of Nyiszli's book contains the following note of the translator (Tibère Kremer) on page 87:

> *"In reply to a query concerning the origin and composition of cyclon gas, Dr. Nyiszli wrote that it was manufactured during the war by the I.G. Farben Co. and that, although it was classified as* Geheimmittel*, that is, confidential or secret, he was able to ascertain that the name 'cyclon' came from the abbreviation of its essential elements:* cyanide, chlorine *and* nitrogen*. During the Nuremberg trials the Farben Co. claimed that it had been manufactured only as a disinfectant. However, as Dr. Nyiszli pointed out in his testimony, there were two types of cyclon in existence, type A and type B. They came in identical containers; only the marking A and B differentiated them. Type A was a disinfectant; type B was used to exterminate millions."*

On the role of I.G. Farben, Nyiszli asserted in his invented trial testimony:

> *"I.G. Farben delivered thousands and hundreds of thousands of Cyclon cans. The gas went to Majdanek, to Treblinka and to the place of greatest consumption, to Auschwitz."*

What Nyiszli wrote about Zyklon is wrong from beginning to end, incredibly wrong, systematically wrong.

I start with his claim that in 1944 a certain "Zyklon A" was in use at Auschwitz for "disinfection," meaning disinfestation, while "Zyklon B" was used for homicidal purposes. Flury and Zernik, in their voluminous treatise on toxic substances, inform us that "Zyklon A" was a liquid consisting of a mix-

ture of methyl and ethyl cyanoformiate with the addition of 10% of methyl chloroformiate as a warning agent; then they add (Flury/Zernik 1931, p. 535):

> *"The production of liquid Zyklon*[243] *in Germany had to be terminated when the peace treaty of Versailles came into effect, because during the war the cyanoformiates had been tested as combat chemicals, and therefore their further production is forbidden according to the terms of the treaty."*

Gerhard Peters provides even the physical characteristics of this substance: the liquid mixture boiled at 96°C and had a relative density of 1.08 with respect to water, and as a gas of a relative density of 2.98 with respect to air. The liquid was vaporized and sprayed at a pressure of 5-10 atmospheres with a device similar to a shoulder sprayer for plants (*Pflanzenspritze*; Peters 1933, pp. 56-58).

The above allows us to evaluate the reliability of Nyiszli's "eyewitness testimony": he not only "saw" the use of a product that had been no longer on the market for over two decades, but he also "saw" this happening at "the disinfestation chamber of Camp F at Birkenau," although the Birkenau Camp Sector BIIf never had a disinfestation chamber. Furthermore, Nyiszli describes the alleged disinfestation with Zyklon A in this way:

> *"They poured down the contents of the cans through chimney-like openings onto clothes and blankets piled up in the hermetically sealed disinfestation chamber* [that was] *here in the hospital camp."* (TVN)

Such a procedure could have worked with "Zyklon B" granules, but certainly not with liquid "Zyklon A," which required a sprayer to atomize the liquid.

Summing up, "Zyklon A" no longer existed, there was no disinfestation chamber in the hospital sector BIIf, and the way "Zyklon A" was allegedly applied there is nonsensical: three blatant lies in one single swoop!

Being a liquid substance, it is very unlikely that "Zyklon A" was packed in cans. I do not know if it ever had a label saying something like "Pest control agent for lice and other pests. Caution: Poison!," but it is certain that, contrary to what Nyiszli asserts, this was certainly not what the label on Zyklon B cans stated. In fact, its label read:

> *"Zyklon B. Toxic gas! Cyanide preparation! Keep in a cold and dry place! Protect from the sun and open flames. To be opened and used only by trained personnel."*

As a means of extermination, Zyklon A had also been mentioned by the Soviet prosecutor Pokrovsky during the afternoon session of February 14, 1946 of the Nuremberg IMT (IMT, Vol. VII, pp. 438f.):

> *"All these monstrous crimes had a definite system of their own. There was uniformity in the murder methods: One and the same system prevailed in the construction of the gas chambers, in the mass production of the round tins con-*

[243] Meaning Zyklon A; right after this they write about Zyklon B as being "*fest*," solid.

taining the poisonous substances 'Cyclone A' or 'Cyclone B,' the furnaces of the crematories are all built on the same typical lines, […]*."*

The claim of homicidal use of "Zyklon A" was reiterated by the Soviets during the trial against the Sachsenhausen camp staff, which was staged in Berlin from October 23 to November 1, 1947.[244]

It is possible that Nyiszli learned about this in some way.

As he describes it, it is clear that Nyiszli knew practically nothing about Zyklon B. His statement that it was some ominous "secret substance" and consequently had a secret composition is simply pathetic. He who claimed to have participated as a witness at the I.G. Farben Trial, even playing a leading role in it, was completely ignorant of the fact that precisely during that trial documents were presented that provided all the relevant data about Zyklon B, its composition, its characteristics and its methods of use. In particular, two documents must be mentioned in this context: the one filed as NI-9098 is a 1942 booklet titled "Eight lectures from Degesch's area of activity" ("*Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der Degesch*"), given by experts on disinfestation with highly toxic substances such as Gerhard Peters, Ludwig Gasser, Erich Wüstinger and Walter Rasch.

In the lecture "Development and Extension of the 9 DEGESCH procedures" ("*Entwicklung und Ausbau der 9 DEGESCH-Verfahren*"), Heinrich G. Sossenheimer provided this general information (NI-9098, p. 15):

"The following types of Zyklon are in use today:
ZYKLON (hydrogen cyanide), liquid hydrogen cyanide soaked in burnt diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß) or in an artificial substance containing gypsum (Erco), and ZYKLON discoids, liquid hydrogen cyanide soaked in wood-fiber discs.
Among its areas of employment are the gasification of large spaces of barracks, troop lodgings, camps of the labor services, mills, granaries, ships, and the delousing of troops and foreign civilian workers in fumigation chambers, in addition to work of protecting stores of all kinds.
Since 1924, almost a quarter billion cubic meters of space has been disinfested with Zyklon. Of these, some 100 million cubic meters were done in Germany alone."

Later, a "Diagram of a fumigation-chamber facility with 8 cells" ("*Schema einer Begasungskammer-Anlage mit 8 Zellen*") is reproduced, which is a standard hydrogen cyanide disinfestation system with the Degesch circulation system (*Kreislaufanlage* for circulating the gas mixture; *ibid.*, p. 20).

The second document, filed at Nuremberg as NI-9912, contains the "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)" ("*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*"] Published by the Health Authority of the

[244] See in this regard Mattogno 2016e, Chapter 10 on Sachsenhausen, pp. 151-181.

Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague (*Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorates Böhmen und Mähren in Prag*). The first two points illustrate the physical characteristics of hydrogen cyanide and the methods of use of Zyklon B:[245]

> *"II. Forms in which Prussic Acid is used:*
> *Zyklon is a mixture of Prussic acid and an irritating agent absorbed in a substrate. The substrate may be wood disks, a granular red-brown material ("Diagriess") or small blue cubes ("Erco").*
> *The irritating agent is used as a warning method, and has the additional advantage that it stimulates the breathing of insects. Release of Prussic acid and the irritating agent by simple evaporation. Zyklon will keep for 3 months. Use damaged cans first. Always use up the contents of a can completely. Liquid Prussic acid harms polish, varnish, paints, and so on – gaseous Prussic acid will not. The toxicity of Prussic acid is not affected by the irritating agent, but the danger is reduced.*
> *Zyklon can be made harmless by burning."*

Zyklon B was so "secret" that a British military court staged a trial that was called "*The Zyklon B Case. Trial of Bruno Tesch and two others"* (March 1-8, 1946).[246] The indictment, taken from this publication, became Document NI-12207 of the I.G. Farben Trial. Among other things, we read there:[247]

> *"The chief gas involved was Zyklon B, a highly dangerous poison gas, 99 per cent of which was prussic acid."*

For Nyiszli, however, Zyklon B consisted of "chlorine in granular form" (in his book, Chapter 7), but even in this regard, he had rather confused ideas, for in TVN he wrote that it was "a chemical combination of acidum hydrocianatum,[248] chlorine and in all probability nitrogen" with "calcium silicate" as carrier material instead of the actual calcium sulfate (gypsum).

What Tibère Kremer claims to have learned from Nyiszli about the name Zyklon is a rich joke at best. According to this, Nyiszli had managed to find out "that the name 'cyclon' came from the abbreviation of its essential elements: cyanide, chlorine and nitrogen," accumulating three huge inanities in one stroke.

First of all, the proper spelling of the term is "Zyklon," which Nyiszli never used, as I mentioned earlier; the alleged acronym should therefore contain the initial "Zy" of the Germanized "Zyanid" for cyanide. Second, Zyklon B did not contain chlorine and nitrogen (other than the nitrogen contained in cyanide: CN). Third, the German name for Nitrogen is "Stickstoff"; "nitrogen" is the English name!

---

[245] NI-9912, p. 1. See the complete translation in Rudolf 2016, pp. 117-124.
[246] Summarized in: United Nations… 1947, Vol. I, pp. 93-103.
[247] NI-12207, p. 94 of the publication.
[248] Recte: "hydrocianicum."

Nyiszli states in Chapter 7 of his book that Zyklon B "immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air," in D45 that "right on contact with air [it] developed chlorine gas," and finally in TVN that the "toxic substance, at the moment of the actual contact with air – probably absorbing its oxygen – becomes gaseous from the solid state."

Ignorant of the fact that the active ingredient of Zyklon B was liquid hydrogen cyanide, Nyiszli did not even know that the gas (hydrogen-cyanide vapors) developed by simple evaporation of the liquid; the process is similar to the evaporation of water, but the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide is much lower. Air or oxygen is not required for this evaporation to occur. The above-mentioned "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)" list the physical properties of hydrogen cyanide, including its boiling point (26°C) and its relative density with respect to air (0.97).

The active involvement of oxygen in the development of the gas was part of the Auschwitz fable that circulated among inmates and must also have reached Rudolf Höss's ears. On April 24, 1946, while sitting in his Nuremberg prison cell, he wrote a note on the alleged extermination technique at Auschwitz (filed as T/1170 during the Jerusalem Eichmann Trial), in which he defined "Cyclon B" as

> *"a crystal-like hydrogen cyanide which evaporated instantly, meaning that it became effective instantly on contact with oxygen,"*

The crystalline nature of Zyklon B was another very common fable. In his declaration of April 5, 1946, Höss again defined it as "a crystallized Prussic acid" (PS-3868), and in 1979, Filip Müller, whom the orthodoxy considers to be one of the most important witnesses of the alleged gassings at Auschwitz, still wrote of "Zyklon-B crystals" ("*Zyklon-B-Kristalle*," Müller 1979a, p. 184).

A sample of a Zyklon-B gypsum pellet, examined with a scanning electron microscope (magnified by a factor of 2,500), "clearly shows a microcrystalline structure with orthorhombic crystals that are approximately 1.5 micrometers wide and 7 to 15 micrometers long."

The author of this study is a well-known holocaust propagandist who states (Mazal):

> *"Many historians describe the Zyklon-B used in the gas and delousing chambers as being crystals of diatomaceous earth, even though diatomaceous earth is invariably presented as a fine powder rather than 'crystals' or pellets. This has given rise to speculation by Holocaust deniers who seek out the smallest gap in any description in order to attack the body of an otherwise well-founded text."*

Mazal's accusation against "Holocaust deniers" is pathetic, as is clear from this study, where I show that Nyiszli's testimony does not contain merely a few "small gaps" or inaccuracies, but his entire text is completely unfounded.

Although Mazal's reference to "crystals" of Zyklon B is not very clear, from the context it seems that he wants to justify witness statements on this. If so, we ought to keep in mind that a micrometer corresponds to one thousandth of a millimeter. Hence, the microcrystalline structure in question has dimensions ranging between 1.5 and 15 thousandths of a millimeter, meaning that it could not be seen with the naked eye. Since no technical publication on Zyklon B of the 1940s spoke of this microcrystalline structure, we must deduce that the witnesses turned to a concentration camp equipped with a scanning electron microscope capable of magnification factors of 2,500 and more – never mind the fact that scanning electron microscopes have been available as commercial products only since 1965[249]! But this all relates only to the carrier material of the Erco-type Zyklon B – gypsum – whose microcrystalline nature has been known to chemists and mineralogists long before WWII. Höss, however, spoke of "a crystallized Prussic acid," hence the active ingredient, not the carrier material.

One last error remains to be examined. Nyiszli states:

> *"I.G. Farben delivered thousands and hundreds of thousands of Cyclon cans. The gas went to Majdanek, to Treblinka and to the place of greatest consumption, to Auschwitz."*

In reality, however, the I.G. Farbenindustrie Trust never "delivered" any Zyklon B. It was only a 42.5% shareholder of the DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*, German Company for Pest Control); the other two shareholders were DEGUSSA (Deutsche Gold- und Silberscheideanstalt) of Frankfurt upon Main (42.5%) and Theo Goldschmidt of Essen (15%). DEGESCH in turn held 51% of the capital of the HELI Company (Heerdt und Lingler) and 55% (until 1942) of the TESTA Company (Tesch und Stabenow; NI-6363, NI-12073). These two companies distributed Zyklon B on behalf of DEGESCH; the former had commercial jurisdiction for territories west of the Elbe River, the other for territories east of it. Zyklon B was produced on behalf of DEGESCH by two companies: the Dessauer Werke für Zucker-Raffinerie (Dessau plant for sugar refinery) and the Kaliwerke AG in Kolin. TESTA also delivered Zyklon B to Auschwitz, but it is not known that Zyklon B was also delivered to the Treblinka Camp. For the present purpose, however, this can be ruled out, because Nyiszli exclusively referred to supplies for extermination purposes, yet the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka are said to have operated with engine-exhaust gases.

[249] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scanning_electron_microscope

As I will show below, Nyiszli's pathetic lies about Zyklon B are not means without an end, but rather constitute the backbone of his "eye"-witness testimony of the presumed homicidal gassings.

3.3.2. The "Gas Chambers"

In Chapter VII of his book,[250] Nyiszli describes in great detail the "gassing" of a convoy of Jews in Crematorium I (= II in today's numbering system).

> *"The long-drawn-out wail of a locomotive's whistle sounds from the ramp. It's daybreak! I go to my window, where I have a clear view across. A long train is standing there. Within a few minutes, the doors are flung to one side and the wagons disgorge from within themselves the chosen people of Israel. Lining up and selection take half an hour at most."*

In the first, German edition of her "*Kalendarium*" of Auschwitz, Czech, with explicit reference to Jewish transports from Hungary, wrote much more sensibly (Czech 1964, p. 97, Note 80):

> *"The unloading of a train lasted 4-5 hours."*

"After five or six minutes," those selected for the "gas chamber" enter the courtyard of Crematorium II, and descend a staircase "ten or twelve concrete steps lead below the ground to a large room, upon the façade of which hangs an enormous sign stating in German, French, Greek and Hungarian that this is a 'Bath and Disinfection Room.'"

> *"They go down the steps almost cheerfully.*
> *The room into which the transport is conducted is about 200 meters long, starkly illuminated and painted white. A line of columns stretches down the middle of the room to the end. Benches are arranged around each column and along the walls as well. Above the benches are long lines of hooks, above the hooks are numbers."*

This is the alleged "undressing room." On Blueprints #932 and #1301 of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, this room is labeled as "*Leichenkeller 2*" (Basement Morgue #2) and measures 49.49 m × 7.93 m, hence 392.5 m² (Pressac 1989, pp. 284-287, 292f.).

One cannot seriously believe that Nyiszli could misjudge the room's length by a factor of 4.

> *"Three thousand people are in the room. Men, women, children."*

In his first statement (D45), Nyiszli narrated this alleged event as follows:

> *"In a few minutes, the crowd on the left started to move slowly to the left, carrying their personal belongings. The crematoria were around 200 meters from the Judenrampe, and the crowd of approximately 2000 people passed under the gate of Crematoria 1, 2, 3 or 4 as ordered. At the crematorium, they de-*

[250] Unless indicated otherwise, the following quotes are all taken from this chapter.

> *scended 10-12 concrete steps and entered an empty, underground room with a capacity of 2000* [people]. *The first row stopped instinctively at the entrance, but once they read the signs 'Disinfection' and 'Bath' printed in all major languages, they were reassured and descended the steps."*

As we can see, the initial capacity of the "undressing room" was 2,000 people. Continuing his narration, Nyiszli writes:

> *"SS soldiers arrive and immediately the order rings out: everyone is to undress completely, ten minutes! They stand petrified, old folks, grandfathers, grandmothers, children, wives, husbands. Modest matrons and maidens look at one another helplessly. Perhaps they did not understand the German words? But already the order is repeated! Its tone is more impatient now, almost menacing!"*

However, the victims were Hungarians, most of whom could not understand the German words. The scene allegedly took place after Nyiszli had spent his first night at the crematorium, if we follow his fictitious chronology, hence in early June 1944. At that time, however, no Jewish transport arrived from Germany.

> *"They begin to undress with difficulty. A group sent from the* Sonderkommando *assists in the undressing of the aged, the lame and the mad. In ten minutes everyone is naked."*

That 3,000 people could undress within 10 minutes in a room of merely 392.5 m², or seven to eight persons per square meter, is indeed nothing short of difficult. But of course, Nyiszli had in mind a room 200 meters long with a vastly larger surface area.

> *"The SS clear a path through the dense crowd to the oak double doors located at the end of the room. They open them! The crowd surges through them into the next room, also brightly lit. This room is the same size as the undressing room, but there are no benches and hooks here."*

Since Nyiszli claimed that the "undressing room" was 200 meters long, this would also have been the length of the alleged "gas chamber." The blueprints of Crematoria II (and III) give for Morgue #1 (*Leichenkeller 1*), the alleged "gas chamber," a size of 30 m × 7 m, in total 210 m². Here Nyiszli's estimating "error" amounts to a factor of 6.7! In his response to Rassinier's criticism, Nyiszli conceded that he might have been wrong about the sizes of the rooms, but when "correcting" it, he still gave a size that was way too large:

> *"It could therefore be that the halls were only 100 or 120 meters long. This does not change anything about the facts, and can not possibly challenge the authenticity of the data."* (see here on page 175)

This does change a lot, however, because it indicates that Nyiszli never set foot in these "rooms."

Based on Nyiszli's description, the "undressing room" and the "gas chamber" were two adjoining rooms; from the first, one entered directly into the second through "oak double doors" located at the end of the room. The blueprints of these crematoria, and in particular Blueprint 109/15 of September 24, 1943, show that at the end opposite of the entry stairs, Morgue #2 narrowed down to a corridor just 1.97 meters wide and 5.30 meters long. At the end of this corridor was a two-leaf door measuring 2.10 m × 1.80 m, which gave access to the vestibule (*Vorraum*). This vestibule had on one side the corpse chute (*Leichenrutsche*) in the center of a staircase leading outdoors, and on the other the elevator (*Aufzug*) leading into the ground-level furnace room. Morgue #1 was arranged perpendicular to Morgue #2 and was accessed through a double door.

> *"In the center of the room, at a distance of thirty meters from each other, a number of columns stretch from the concrete floor to the ceiling. These are not support columns, but are rather quadrangular tinplate pipes, their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill."*

Since in Nyiszli's mind the room was 200 meters long, there would have been at least *six* of these "columns" at a distance of 30 meters from each other. Nyiszli moreover omits to mention the fact that the roof of this room was supported by seven massive reinforced concrete pillars.

According to orthodox holocaust historiography, there are said to have been *four* devices for introducing Zyklon B in addition to the seven concrete pillars. The most important witness described them as wire-mesh columns with a square section of about 70 cm × 70 cm and a height of about 3 m, or maybe a square section of 24 cm × 24 cm and a height of 2.50 m.[251] These wire-mesh structures were drawn by Rudolf in highly accurate drawings (Rudolf 2020, pp. 152f.). According to Nyiszli, however, the columns were not made of wire mesh, but of perforated sheet steel. Nyiszli's testimony is therefore irreconcilable with the official version.

> *"At that moment, an automobile roars outside. A luxury model Red Cross car arrives. An SS officer and an S.D.G. Sanitätsdienstgefreiter, a non-commissioned medical officer, step out. The medic has four green-colored canisters in his hands.*
>
> *They advance across the lawn to where some low concrete chimneys emerge from the ground at a distance of thirty meters from one another. They head for the first chimney. They don gas masks. They lift the chimney cover; it too is made of concrete. They punch open the patented top of one of the canisters and pour the contents, a substance consisting of bean-sized lilac-colored granules, into the opening. The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact*

[251] Michał Kula made two contradicting statements in this regard during two separate interrogations; see the respective observations in Rudolf 2020, esp. pp. 148-160.

with air. It falls down into the perforated sheet-metal pipes into the underground room. It stays there in the pipe; it does not scatter all over. The gas immediately comes out through the holes, and within moments it fills the room crowded with people. Within five minutes it kills them!"

Had the room been 200 meters long, it would have had at least six columns and just as many "concrete chimneys," but there were only four cans of Zyklon B, and into each "opening" the contents of one can was poured. At least 2 "chimneys" therefore would have remained unused.

Pressac claimed that the four "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (wire-mesh push-in devices) mentioned in the basement inventory attached to the hand-over protocol of Crematorium II dated March 31, 1943 are proof of the existence of Zyklon-B introduction devices. The inventory also listed four "Holzblenden" (wooden screens or blinds), which Pressac translated as "wooden covers" allegedly used to close the chimneys.[252] So these alleged "covers" of the "chimneys" were made of wood, while Nyiszli insists they were made of concrete.

It is moreover known that these devices are listed in the inventory as part of Morgue #2, the "undressing room," not Morgue #1, the alleged "gas chamber," so Pressac was forced to carry out a little sleight of hand to attribute these devices to the "gas chamber." It is furthermore known that these devices do not appear at all in the inventory of the hand-over protocol of Crematorium III of June 24, 1943.[253]

The abbreviation "S.D.G." (SDG) stood for *Sanitätsdienstgrad*, not *Sanitätsdienstgefreiter*, and referred to an SS medical orderly. The "Erco" gypsum pellets that were the carrier material of Zyklon B were slightly bluish, not lilac or even burgundy.

In his first statement (D45), Nyiszli described the scene as follows:

"The heavy oak doors were shut behind them, the lights were turned off, and in a few minutes a luxury car with the Red Cross insignia arrived. A doctor with the rank of captain and his assistant unloaded four metal containers weighing approximately 1 kg each. They removed the four concrete lids covering the ventilation shafts leading to the underground bunker; they put on their gas masks, punctured the lid of the metal containers, and dumped the bean-sized, purple [or rather] *burgundy-colored chlorine pellets into the four openings. Then they immediately covered the openings with the concrete covers."*

Here the "chimneys" were therefore "ventilation shafts." If there were four of them at intervals of 30 m, they were arranged along a line of 90 meters, leaving the remaining 110 meters of the 200-m-long "gas chamber" without any Zyklon-B-introduction openings. I have already elaborated on the "chlorine" and the color of the pellets.

---

[252] Pressac 1989, pp. 429f.; see in this regard Mattogno 2019, Chapter 2.5., pp. 76-85.
[253] RGVA, 502-2-54, Inventory, "KGL 30a Kellergeschoss."

In his 1945 declaration, Nyiszli says (D45):

> *"On one occasion I chanced to hear the SS doctor urging his assistant: 'Gib schon das Fressen den Juden!'* ['Give the fodder to the Jews!']*"*

In the 1948 version, this phrase has a small variation (TVN):

> *"Gib schon schneller das Fressen den Juden!"* (Make haste giving the Jews their fodder!)

A similar phrase is mentioned by the witness Henryk Tauber. It should be noted, however that according to him the Zyklon-B cans were brought with the Red-Cross car by Mengele and *Rottenführer* Scheimetz:[254]

> *"I remember that once Mengele urged Scheimetz to feed the victims more quickly who were in the gas chamber, because then they had to go to Katowice. Then he told him verbatim: 'Schmeimetz, gib ihnen das Fressen, sie sollen direkt nach Kattowitz fahren' (Scheimetz give them the fodder, they must drive directly to Kattowitz)."*

This Scheimetz was also mentioned by the witness Szlama Dragon:[255]

> *"The Zyklon was poured into the chambers through the opening by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz."*

Scheimetz is a fictional character, whose existence is not substantiated by any document. Piper mentions him in his list of "Fumigators, orderlies and other SS functionaries," but with a simple reference to Tauber's just-quoted phrase (Piper 2000, p. 241). Aleksander Lasik, in his well-documented article "The staff of the SS health service in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp during the years 1940-1945" lists in alphabetical order 184 names, and dedicates an entire page to Josef Mengele (Lasik 1997, p. 314), but he does not mention Scheimetz at all.

The anecdote was therefore part of the Auschwitz lore, but the imaginary Scheimetz was known only to such witnesses as remained at Auschwitz when the Germans withdrew, or returned to it after the Soviets had arrived.

That the sentence under examination was indeed part of the propaganda baggage of the time[256] can also be gleaned from Filip Friedman's text, who right after the war was director of the Central Commission of Jewish History in Poland. In his booklet on Auschwitz, which appeared in 1945, Friedman wrote:[257]

> *"Through the small window* [spy hole] *an SS doctor observed the room* [the gas chamber]. *When he thought that the victims were now heated up enough*

---

[254] Protocol of the interrogation of H. Tauber, May 24, 1945, in front of Investigating Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 19 (140).

[255] Protocol of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon, Feb. 26, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 184.

[256] To be clear, I use the term "propaganda" (and the adjective "propagandistic") in the sense of black propaganda, what the Germans called "*Gräuelpropaganda*."

[257] Friedman 1945, p. 69. The underscored phrase is missing in the English translation of the book of the following year (1946, p. 54).

> *for the action of the gas, he shouted to the helper the order: 'Na! gib ihnen schon zu fressen!' (Now, give them to feed on already!) Then the assistant threw 3 cans of cyklon into each of the hollow wire-mesh columns. The gas acted fast enough, death mostly occurred already within 3-5 minutes."*

As I mentioned earlier, for Nyiszli the doctor who carried out the gassing was not Mengele. In his invented deposition at the I.G. Farben Trial, he listed "four Auschwitz criminals who had not yet been put on trial." The first was "an SS captain of the health service" who, together "with a non-commissioned officer" brought "the gas cans to the crematoria with a luxury Red Cross vehicle"; Mengele was the third. Nyiszli repeatedly reiterated the distinction between Mengele and the official "gaser":

> *"9)* […] *The green enamelled cans were brought on site with a Red-Cross car by an SS Hauptsturmführer and an SDG, and thrown by them into the gas chambers.* […]
> *10)* […] *At this time a black-painted red-cross car arrived. An SS officer and an SDG alighted from the car. They held 4 green enameled cans in their hands."* (NI-11710)
> *"The selecting physician was an SS Hauptsturmführer named Josef Mengele, who at that time served as a medical officer at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and the 40 sub-camps in the area."* (TVN)

Nyiszli claims that "within moments it [the gas] fills the room crowded with people"; that the gas "fills the available space very quickly (light gas)" (TVN); and (NI-11710):

> *"10)* […] *The granules did not spread out in the gas chamber because they fell down through perforated pipes, and they immediately released gas due to contact with the air."*

This requires the instantaneous development of the gas, on the basis of the false assumption that it forms immediately as a consequence of its contact with the oxygen of the air. The fact is that Zyklon B was intentionally designed to release its active ingredient slowly. From experiments carried out in 1942 we learn that only 75% of the hydrogen cyanide soaked in the Erco gypsum pellets evaporated within the first hour at a temperature of 15°C; 96.4% had evaporated after two hours, and 100% after three (Irmscher 1942, p. 36). At temperatures above the boiling point (about 26°C), the evaporation of the gas was undoubtedly faster, but still not instantaneous. In the absence of technical devices in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, such as warm-air and circulating-air fans, which would have accelerated the evaporation and dissipation of the poison gas, Zyklon B – which according to Nyiszli was poured into hollow pillars and remained there – released its poison gas within a period of

one hour or even more, not within moments.[258] On the action of the gas, Nyiszli stated:

> *"Within five minutes it kills them!"*

In his contrived deposition he stated (TVN):

> *"death occurred in a state of unconsciousness due to paralysis of the respiratory center, depending on the weather (in rainy, humid weather, there is more oxygen in the air) in 2-5 minutes."*

As air's humidity increases, the oxygen's partial pressure actually *decreases*. From data collected by Scott Christianson on executions in hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers at prisons in the United States, death of the convicts occurred on average after 9 minutes (Christianson 2010, p. 216), with a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 3,200 parts per million (about 3.5 g/m³).[259] In this case, however, the gas developed immediately, because these U.S. gas chambers did not use Zyklon B. Hydrogen-cyanide vapors were generated by the chemical reaction between sodium cyanide and sulfuric acid. Had Zyklon B been used, execution times would have been considerably longer.

Nyiszli was ignorant of the chemical, physical and toxicological characteristics of Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide), so he invented a totally senseless gassing scenario:

> *"The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all! Could they but think about it, they would know that they are trampling their parents, their wives, their children in vain, but they cannot! What they do is a survival reflex! I notice that at the bottom of the tower of bodies lie the babies, children, women and aged, at the top, the stronger men."*

Similar descriptions can be found also in Nyiszli's first statement of 1945 and in his affidavit of October 8, 1947:

> *"Instead of being spread out evenly on the bunker floor, they were piled up on top of each other one story high, explained by the fact that the chlorine gas reached the higher* [air] *layers with some delay."* (D45)
>
> *"10)* […] *Since the gas granules fell on the floor, the gas developed first in the lower layers of air and then gradually rose higher. This is how I explain that after the termination of the gassing the corpses were not scattered out in the*

---

[258] On the issue of the evaporation and dissipation speed of Zyklon-B fumes in the hypothetical homicidal gas chambers see Rudolf 2020, Chapter 7.

[259] Declaration by F.A. Leuchter during the Second Zündel Trial. Kulaszka, p. 385; Leuchter *et al.*, p. 33.

> *room but were lying in tower-shaped piles. The stronger ones probably threw the weaker ones down, climbed on those lying below in order to prolong their life by reaching* [air] *layers still free of gas. This way women, children, and the elderly usually ended up lying at the bottom."* (NI-11710)

Nyiszli cooked up this story based on two dreamed-up assumptions. The first is that the gas used was chlorine, which is 2.45 times as dense as air, meaning that it is almost two and a half times heavier than air. During a hypothetical gassing, it would indeed behave according to Nyiszli's narration: it would first fill the lower air layers and would gradually fill the room from bottom to top, like a pool that gradually fills with water. In reality, however, the density of hydrogen-cyanide gas relative to air is 0.97, so it is insignificantly *lighter* than air. In a 1942 disinfestation manual we read (Frickhinger 1942, p. 206):

> *"Unlike carbon disulfide and other gases that are heavier than air, hydrogen cyanide is lighter than air, so during the fumigation of a house, it permeates the entire building to its most remote corner in a very short time,*[260] *thus reaching even the most remote hiding places of the vermin."*

Moreover, Nyiszli contradicts his own narrative, because he says that the gas developed "immediately," that it filled the room "within moments," filling "the available space very quickly (light gas)," and that the gas killed "humans within a few seconds" (his book, Chapter XIX), which is exactly the opposite of filling the room gradually, layer by layer.

The second false assumption is that the "gas chamber" was 200 meters long; Nyiszli never mentions any width, but even a relatively narrow width of only 5 or 6 meters would have resulted in a surface area of 1,000 to 1,200 m², such that 3,000 people could at least move about freely. In reality, however, Morgue #1 measured only 30 m × 7 m, or 210 m² (from which we have to deduct the seven reinforced-concrete support columns with a total of just over 1 m²). It follows that 3,000 victims would have been packed into that room at a density of 14 people per m², which in itself is impossible, but even if one could accomplish it somehow, the victims could have barely move even the fingers of their hands. Not only that, but the victims would have been tightly pressed against the wire-mesh columns, thus covering to a large degree the area in the lower part of the columns. Hence, the evaporating gas would have mostly dissipated into the room through the columns' upper part, filling it from top to bottom, rather than from bottom to top.

The scenario of the struggle among the victims and that of the tower-shaped piles of corpses is therefore purely imaginary.

In this context, when describing the corpses, Nyiszli moreover wrote that their heads were "swollen and blue," that there was a "Bluish-lilac complexion of the whole body, cyanosis" (TVN). Also in his book: "Their heads are swollen and blue". It is known, however, that "The skin of hydrogen-cyanide

---

[260] This refers to gaseous, not liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on gypsum of the Zyklon-B type.

victims often shows a pinkish-reddish discoloration, very similar to those typical for carbon-monoxide poisonings" (Trunk 2011, p. 40). A "strong swelling of the head" isn't an effect of hydrogen cyanide either.

From this it can be deduced that Nyiszli never saw bodies of people gassed with Zyklon B. Otherwise, he would not have failed to expound a learned medical disquisition on this phenomenon of reddish skin.

After the gassing, the room was ventilated, about which Nyiszli wrote:

> *"Twenty minutes later, the electric ventilators are switched on to remove the gas. The doors open.* […]
> *The modern, exhaustor-system fans quickly clear the room of gas, but it remains present, if in small quantities, trapped in cracks, among the dead. Even hours later breathing it provokes a suffocating cough."*

But Morgue #1, the alleged "gas chamber," had only one door. In the 1945 declaration the scenario is different (D45):

> *"After thirty minutes, the ventilators were switched on, members of the Sonderkommando on duty opened the door of the gas chamber, and there were lying 2000 corpses covered in blood (from bleeding noses) and feces."*

Let's note first that no such thing as an "exhaustor-system fan" exists. Exhaustor is simply synonymous with an air-extraction fan or blower. Morgue #1 of Crematorium II and III of Birkenau was equipped with an air-intake and an air-exhaust system (*Be- und Entlüftlungsanlage*) with one blower each, hence two altogether, which was evidently unknown to Nyiszli.

Then the corpses were rinsed off:

> *"The Sonderkommando group stands around the mountain of corpses in tall rubber boots and flushes it with powerful streams of water."*

This is yet another invented scene based on the assumption that the "gas chamber" was large enough not only to contain 3,000 corpses, piled up in multiple separate tower-shaped piles, but that these could then actually be surrounded without difficulty by the *Sonderkommando* men. Instead they would have found from the door onward a dense, impenetrable layer of 14 corpses per square meter.

After this, the corpses were dragged away:

> *"They loop straps around the wrists below the spasmodically clenched fists, and so drag the bodies of the dead, still slippery with water, to the elevators in the next room."*

In contrast to this, Nyiszli stated in his 1945 declaration (D45):

> *"A trained unit dragged the corpses by hooking the curved end of a walking cane into their mouths."*

Although it is true that the first quote refers to the removal of corpses from the "gas chamber" while the second refers to the transport of corpses to the fur-

naces, in his book Nyiszli states that the belt system was also used in the furnace room:

> *"Once again, loops go around the wrists of the dead."*

What demented person would think of dragging a corpse with a walking cane? Yet this stupidity found other supporters: two self-proclaimed members of the *Sonderkommando*. One of them, Dov Paisikovic, spoke about it in 1964 in relation to the alleged "Bunker 5":[261]

Illustration 1: *David Olère's artistic license to distort reality: the gas chamber directly annexed to the furnace room (Pressac 1989, p. 258).*

> "[Moll] *handed us many walking canes, with the handle bent in an arc, and showed us how we had to work: he put the bent end of the cane under the neck of a corpse and dragged it behind him across the ground. Since then we had to do the job like this."*

In 2007, Shlomo Venezia attributed the walking-cane system to Crematorium III (Venezia 2007, p. 81):

> *"In the end, the easiest thing was to use a cane and pull the body from under the nape. It is schown in a drawing by David Olère. With all the old people sent to die, we certainly did not have a lack of canes."*

The drawing in question shows the entrance of the alleged gas chamber in the background, with the door open; an inmate is at work at the entrance, while another in the foreground drags the body of a woman with his left hand, and with his right hand a child by its arm toward the furnaces (see Illustration 1). On the left side of the drawing one can see the edge of the last triple-muffle furnace. In this drawing, it is evident that the instrument with which the depicted inmate drags the woman's corpse cannot be a walking cane, because the instrument curves in the inmate's hand and dangles down from it. The curved end of a walking cane, however, would be lodged around the woman's neck, if we believe Venezia and Paisikovic. Hence, the tool depicted by Olère is most likely a belt tightened around the woman's neck.

The *Auschwitz Album* contains several photographs depicting SS men on the Birkenau ramp equipped with a walking stick.[262] Perhaps this fact inspired the aforementioned rumor.

From the "gas chamber," the corpses were brought to the furnace room:

---

[261] Deposition of D. Paisikovic of August 10, 1964. APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, p. 88.
[262] Freyer *et al.* 1983, Photos 38 (p. 82), 39 (p. 85), 43 (p. 89), 57 (p. 101), 58f. (p. 102), 60 (p. 103).

> *"Four large mechanical freight elevators are in operation here. They pile the dead onto these, twenty, twenty-five to an elevator. An alarm bell informs the operator that it can ascend! The elevator stops at the cremation hall of the crematorium, where its massive doors open automatically. The towing Kommando is waiting for it there. Once again, loops go around the wrists of the dead."*

In reality, Crematoria II and III were equipped with only one elevator each that ran in a shaft of 2.76 m × 1.43 m.[263]

In his first statement, Nyiszli affirmed (D45):

> *"The Sonderkommando washed the corpses with a hose, and the bodies were then loaded in an elevator and hoisted to the furnace room."*

If he really knew that only one elevator ("lift," plural "liftek") existed in Crematoria II and III, one must assume that he intentionally lied in his book.[264]

Here it is pertinent to briefly characterize the elevators of Crematorium II and III of Birkenau. In Crematorium II, a freight elevator had been installed, ordered from the "Management of the metal workshop" (*WL Schlosserei*) on February 15, 1943. Here is the text of the order:[265]

> *"February 15, 1943, PoW camp,*[266] *Crematorium I* [=II]*, BW 30. Object: 1 flat-plate elevator for min. 300 kg payload incl. installation of respective reel device, cable and motor as well as guide-rail. Order no. 2563/:146:/ of January 26, 1943 from Central Construction Office. Order taken over from former detainee metal workshop, terminated March 13, 1943."*

A Polish photograph of 1945 shows that this freight elevator was very rudimentary (Pressac 1989, Photo 20, p. 488). It was installed by the Central Construction Office in Crematorium II.

On February 28, 1943, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office ordered from the Topf Company two elevator systems (*Aufzugmaschinen*) complete with safety gear (*Fangvorrichtungen*) measuring 2.10 m × 1.35 m × 1.80 m at a price of 9,371 RM each, hence 18,742 RM total. These were the final devices, which were expected to be delivered within seven months. This was followed by a second order:[267]

> *"1 patented Demag electric elevator for 750 kg capacity, single cable, to be raised to 1500 kg capacity by addition of second cable, at 968 RM. This*

---

[263] Auschwitz Construction Office Blueprint No. 933 of January 19, 1942, and Blueprint No. 109/15 of September 24, 1943. Pressac 1989, pp. 280f. and 327.

[264] On the issue of the elevators see Mattogno 2019, Chapter 1.9., pp. 47-51.

[265] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 82f.

[266] *Kriegsgefangenenlager*: PoW camp; official name of the Birkenau Camp until March 31, 1944, when it was renamed "Lager II Birkenau." File memo by Kirschneck of March 31, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 60.

[267] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 69.

Demag electric elevator must be supplied at once, as it will have to be used pending the arrival of the elevators mentioned in item 1."

This provisional device corresponded to Drawing No. 5037 by the firm Gustav Linse Spezialfabrik f.[ür] Aufzüge (special factory for elevators) of Erfurt, drawn on January 25, 1943 with the heading "*Lasten-Aufzug bis 750 kg Tragkraft für Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS, Auschwitz/OS"* (Freight elevator up to 750 kg capacity for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS, Auschwitz/Upper Silesia; Pressac 1993, Doc. 25, unpaginated).

On May 11, 1943, the Central Construction Office asked the Topf Company with an urgent telegram for the presence of their chief engineer Prüfer, who also had to bring along the "installation drawing for provisional freight elevator Demag for [Crematorium] III" ("*Montagezeichnung für prov. Demagaufzug III*"].[268] This device was installed in Crematorium III by Topf's fitter Heinrich Messing sometime between May 17 and June 6, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 370).

In an urgent telegram by the Central Construction Office to the Topf Company dated May 12, 1944, we read:[269]

"[The] *installation of the 2 elevators cannot be done now. Installation will be done later, together with installation of de-aeration equipment in* [Crematoria] *4 and 5."*

However, the final elevators were evidently never installed.

It follows that, in the summer of 1944, Crematorium II was still equipped with the rudimentary freight elevator with a capacity of merely 300 kg. Its doors did not open automatically, and it could not transport 20-25 corpses at a time, but only five, assuming, with Pressac and van Pelt, an average weight of 60 kg per body (Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt 2002, pp. 470, 472).

Hence, from Nyiszli's perspective, this freight elevator would have had to do every day (3,000 ÷ 5 =) 600 upward and downward journeys, or 1,200 journeys within 24 hours. With 1,440 minutes in a day, this amounts to just over a minute per load without any interruption! Or two minutes and 24 seconds for loading, hoisting up, unloading, lowering back down…

3.3.3. The Girl Who Survived the "Gassing"

In Chapter XX of his book, Nyiszli tells the story of a girl found miraculously alive in the "gas chamber" after a gassing. The Chapter starts as follows:

"In the gas chamber of Crematorium I, 3000 corpses are lying in a heap. The Sonderkommando men are already picking apart the dead bodies clasped together in the tower of corpses."

---

[268] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 44.
[269] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

While extracting the corpses, *Sonderkommando* men found a girl still alive and immediately alerted Nyiszli:

> *"I grab my always-packed doctor's bag and race with him down to the gas chamber. Directly next to the wall near the entrance to the enormous room, half-buried by corpses, a young woman's body writhes and gives off gasping noises. The men of the gas Kommando stand around me in agitation. Such a thing has never happened in their horrible work! We free the still-moving body from the corpses lying on top of it. I take it in my arms. I carry it, the slight body of a young girl, into the room next to the gas chamber. Here the gas Kommando was accustomed to change for their work."*

This place did not exist. The only room "next to the gas chamber" was the vestibule (*Vorraum*), where the freight elevator was located.

> *"I pull out my injection kit and I give the scarcely breathing, unconscious girl three injections one after another in her arms.* […] *As a result of the injections I gave, her pulse is already beating quite noticeably. I wait patiently: the injections have not yet been completely absorbed, but I already see that in just a few more minutes she will come around. And so it happens."*

This story must be examined in the light of Nyiszli's important statement that Zyklon B was "Chlorine in granular form." And the symptoms Nyiszli attributes to the girl are precisely those of chlorine intoxication:

> *"Something burns her eyes, stifles her throat"* (MBV, Chapter XX)

In fact, the "inhalation of chlorine gas" produces these very symptoms according to an expert manual (Olson 1999, p. 142):

> *"One may immediately experience burning of the eyes, nose, and throat, accompanied by coughing."*

It follows from this that Nyiszli treated an unconscious girl allegedly intoxicated by hydrogen cyanide with an antidote for chlorine poisoning, and yet, despite this, the girl recovered!

Keeping in mind that Nyiszli was a physician, what did he inject into the girl? In his book, he occasionally shows off his knowledge in the medical field with an annoying conceitedness, creating especially long excursus that have no relation with his alleged experience at Auschwitz, but here, where it matters, he limits himself to speaking generically about "injections."

At that time, the remedies used against hydrogen-cyanide poisoning were injections of stimulants, such as lobeline and caffeine, and sulfur-containing substances, such as sodium thiosulfate and sodium tetrathionate (Peters 1933, p. 74). He evidently knew nothing about this, so he would not have been able to save the girl.

Nyiszli told *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld the story of the surviving girl:

> *"I sketch for him the scenes that this child suffered through in the undressing room and before the death in the gas chamber. When everything turned to*

> *darkness around her, she too inhaled a bit of the cyklon fumes, but only a bit, because her frail body, at a push from the crowd in its death throes, fell face first into a small space on the damp concrete floor. This small bit of humidity prevented the gas from choking her lungs. You should know that cyklon gas is not effective in a humid medium!"*

The scene is a literary incongruity, because the girl, being merely semi-conscious, could not have told Nyiszli that story, so Nyiszli must have read her mind!

> *"Clearly a veil of fog still clouds her understanding! In some more-lucid patch of her young brain she remembers a long line of wagons with which she arrived here."*

When she regained consciousness, she only knew that she was 16, and had arrived with her parents with a transport from Transylvania.

The scene, for Nyiszli, took place in an imaginary room 200 meters long with a huge surface, enough to allow the victims to fall on the floor. But, as I explained earlier, its 3,000 victims would have been crammed into a room of merely 210 square meters, at a density of 14 persons per square meter. How, then, could the girl have *fallen*?

The girl's survival of a gassing lasting 25 minutes must be considered truly miraculous. For Nyiszli, as we have seen earlier, the death of the victims occurred after at most 5 minutes, after which a mechanical ventilation of another 20 minutes was carried out. The quantity of Zyklon B used for a "gassing" in Crematoria II and III is said to have been 7 kg for 1,500 people, or so Rudolf Höss claimed,[270] or 4 kg, if we follow Nyiszli, although it was chlorine for him.

For the sake of the argument, let's assume the use of 4 kg of hydrogen cyanide. With 3,000 victims in the actual room, the available volume of air in it would have been about 326 m³ (considered an average weight of the victims of 60 kg and a density of the human body equal to 1 kg/Liter). The theoretical final concentration of hydrogen cyanide, after all had evaporated from the carrier, would have been (4,000 g ÷ 326 m³ =) 12.27 g/m³ or about 9,500 ppm (parts per million), which is more than 31 times the concentration of 300 ppm which expert literature describes as "rapidly lethal" (van Pelt 2002, p. 366).[271]

Leaving aside complicated calculations that would always be hypothetical to some degree, two fixed points must be assumed. The first is the fact that, in the execution gas chambers of some U.S. states, death of the executees occurred on average after some 9 minutes with an instantly present hydrogen cyanide concentration of 3,200 ppm.

---

[270] Interrogation of R. Höss, May 14, 1946. NI-036; Affidavit of May 20, 1946. NI-034.

[271] As McNamara (1976) has shown, however, the lethal concentrations given in toxicological literature are based on experiments with rabbits, which cannot be transferred to humans, who have a significantly higher tolerance. See Rudolf 2020, pp. 230-236.

The second is a calculation by Robert Jan van Pelt concerning the average concentration of hydrogen cyanide absorbed by a hypothetical victim in a gas chamber with an initial concentration of 10,000 ppm and a mechanical ventilation of 8,000 m^3/hr of air (this is actually the wrong capacity, the correct one being 4,800 m^3/hr) which corrects the results by decreasing the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in the inhaled air. Despite this, it turns out that this concentration is still some 726 ppm after 15 minutes, more than twice the rapidly lethal one (van Pelt, *ibid.)*. These 15 minutes refer to the time after the ventilation was switched on, to which we must add the 5 minutes of the actual "gassing." At the end of these 5 minutes, when ventilation begins, van Pelt calculates a hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 3,805 ppm, almost thirteen times greater than the quickly lethal concentration. One could rightly argue that, as I noted earlier, the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from Zyklon B was much slower, meaning that the maximum concentration would have been reached only after hours (see Mattogno 2015b, p. 108, and Document 25, p. 185), but this would further invalidate Nyiszli's story.

The story of the miraculous survival of the girl is also contradictory, because according to Nyiszli, the bodies were regularly washed down with hoses after each "gassing," so the entire floor of the room would have been permanently wet, and all those who would have found themselves on the ground, with their faces near the wet floor, would have survived if Nyiszli's moisture theory were correct, yet Nyiszli describes the girl's case as unique. Nyiszli also forgot that in his mind the gas was heavier than air and spread from bottom to top, so that the girl on the floor would have died first.

Finally, Nyiszli's claim that "cyklon gas is not effective in a humid medium" is not only without any basis, but it actually contradicts what he claimed elsewhere when positing that the gas developed in contact with the oxygen of the air, and that "in rainy, humid weather, there is more oxygen in the air" (TVM), meaning that, if he were right (which he isn't in any of his claims), moisture would have increased the effectiveness of Zyklon B.

3.3.4. Dental Gold

> *"The weight in pure gold of the gold teeth and jewelry 'extracted' from the four crematoria and smelted here each day is 30-35 kilograms."* (MBV, Chapter XI)
>
> *"every day they smelt 30-40 kilos of gold from the teeth of Jews brought here and murdered."* (MBV, Chapter XIX)

According to a propaganda message by the camp's resistance movement,

> *"in the month of May* [1944] *alone, about 40 kg of gold and white metal were 'smelted' exclusively from the teeth extracted from the corpses."*[272]

By May 28, 1944, 184,049 Hungarian Jews had been deported to Auschwitz according to the report compiled the next day by László Ferency, the lieutenant colonel of the Hungarian police in charge of deportations.[273] Of these, about 4,500 were properly registered in Auschwitz, and many more thousands were sent without registration to the Birkenau "*Durchgansglager*" (transit camp).

Hence, from an orthodox point of view, it is impossible to establish how many of these deportees were actually "gassed." The only criterion is that of the claimed percentage of those among the deportees who were fit for labor.

In a report of May 26, 1944, Eberhard von Thadden wrote that, "according to the observations made so far, about 1/3 of the deported Jews are fit for labor deployment" ("*nach den bisherigen Feststellungen sind etwa 1/3 abtransportierten Juden arbeitseinsatzfähig*"; NG-2190).

Ernst Kaltenbrunner, in a letter dated June 30, 1944 addressed to SS *Brigadeführer* Karl Blaschke in reference to the Jews deported to Strasshof, Austria, confirmed that, "according to experience so far" ("*nach den bisherigen Erfahrungen*"), the percentage of those able to work was "estimated to be about 30%" (*schätzungsweise etwa 30%*; PS-3803). Therefore, for the sake of the orthodox argument, we may assume that some 70% of the deportees would have been gassed. Hence, of the 184,049 deportees mentioned earlier, some 128,800 would have been "gassed" immediately upon arrival. If we believe the resistance movement's figure, some 40 kg of dental and jewelry gold was extracted from these deportees, or on average (40 kg ÷ 11 days[274] =) 3.6 kg per day or 33.6 kg for every 100,000 persons.

The quantity mentioned by Nyiszli – some 30 to 40 kg *daily* – is therefore ten times greater than that indicated by the Auschwitz resistance movement. Of course, neither of these claims is backed up with any documentary or material evidence, hence they are both completely worthless.

In this regard, the only known facts are based upon form letters filled out by the "inmates' dental station Auschwitz CC" ("*Häftlingszahnstation des KL Auschwitz*") in 1942. According to them, 16,325 gold or precious-metal fillings (including the far more common amalgam fillings, which is a mixture of silver and mercury) were extracted from 2,904 corpses of registered inmates within 200 days.[275] However, neither the weight of the corresponding precious metals is known nor how many of them were actually made of gold (probably

---

[272] "Sprawozdanie okresowe od 25 V 1944 - 15 VI 1944" (Report for the period of May 25, 1944 to June 15, 1944). APMO, Au D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 446.
[273] T-1163, p. 18.
[274] Deportees had been arriving at Auschwitz during 11 consecutive days, considering that the first transports left on May 14 and arrived at Auschwitz on the 17th.
[275] Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 86.

a small minority), nor whether the extant forms of that year are complete or only partially preserved, nor the percentage of corpses that had gold fillings compared to the total number of deceased inmates of that year, which was 48,447 (47,020 inmates and 1,427 Soviet prisoners of war; Mattogno 2019, Chapter 15.4.3., pp. 466-471).

The gold obtained in that way, Nyiszli claims, was smelted in Crematorium III:

> *"Casting takes place in a disk-shaped graphite form about five centimeters in diameter. The weight of one gold disk is 140 grams. I know exactly. I weighed it myself on the dissection-hall scale."* (MBV, Chapter XI)

Considering that the specific weight of gold is about 19.3 g/cm³, a disk of 140 grams with a diameter of 5 centimeters would have a thickness of less than 4 millimeters, in practice a coin.

3.4. The "Gassings"

3.4.1. The Czech Camp

In his book, Nyiszli mentions seven separate extermination operations in the "gas chambers" and at the pyres, not including the presumed extermination of the Hungarian Jews. The first is described as follows:

> *"The Czech camp was formed from fifteen thousand people brought here from the Theresienstadt ghetto. It had the character of a family camp, like the Gypsy camp. They did not undergo selection upon their arrival. Old, young, children, all in their own clothes, they were able to live a difficult but still tolerable life together. They performed no work.*
> *Thus they had lived for two years, until the moment of destruction arrived for them too. K.Z. Auschwitz is an extermination camp! It is only a question of time when the final hour will strike for its inhabitants."* (MBV, Chapter XIV)

The Birkenau *Familienlager*, which held Jewish families from the Theresienstadt ghetto, had a maximum population of around 10,000 at the beginning of July 1944 (see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 160f.). The first transports, of 2,479 and 2,528 persons respectively, left Theresienstadt on September 6, 1943, and were registered at the camp two days later (Kárný 1995, Vol. 1, p. 70). Therefore, on the day of the presumed "liquidation" of the camp – July 10, 1944 – its inhabitants had been there for around ten months, not two years. Nyiszli continues:

> *"The number of inhabitants in the Czech camp on the day of the liquidation was twelve thousand. Fifteen hundred men and women still capable of work and eight doctors were selected out from among them; the rest ended up in Crematoria II and III. The next day, the Czech camp, inhabited for two years,*

> *was deserted. In Crematoria II and III also everything was still. I saw a truck loaded with ashes pull out from the crematorium and make its way in the direction of the Vistula River.*
> *The camp's numbers had been reduced by ten thousand heads, and the K.Z. archives had been increased by one piece of paper."* (MBV, Chapter XIV)

As for the date of the "liquidation," Nyiszli does not indicate even the month. According to Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, to whom Danuta Czech refers as source for her account, of the 10,000 prisoners in the camp, around 3,580 were transferred to other camps at the beginning of August, so the number of presumed victims could only have been around 6,400.[276]

For Nyiszli, on the other hand, 10,000 people were "gassed" on a single day, with their bodies being cremated in Crematoria III and IV (Nyiszli's II and III) in the course of the same day. The next day all that remained of them was ashes.

This last claim naturally is quite impossible, because the account is based on Nyiszli's absurd assumption of a cremation capacity of 5,000 corpses per day in Crematoria II and III, and his further "error" in assuming that the cremation capacity was the same in Crematoria IV and V. In reality, of course, the crematoria of the one type (II and III) had fifteen cremation muffles each and those of the other (IV and V) had only eight. Thus, even if one were to accept the absurdly inflated number of 5,000 corpses per day for the fifteen muffles of Crematorium III, the eight muffles of Crematorium IV still would not have had the capacity to bring the total up to 10,000. And that is not even counting the fact that, as I have explained above, Nyiszli's own "data" result in a maximum capacity of only 3,240 corpses per day for a fifteen-muffle crematorium, not 5,000 (see Section 3.2.3.).

3.4.2. The Jews from Corfu

From the chronological indications provided by Nyiszli in Chapter XIX of his book, it would appear that the "gassing" of the Jews from Corfu took place in the last third of September 1944. Immediately after his narration of the presumed event, which I will quote below, he observes:

> *"The twelfth Sonderkommando's life term expires in a couple of weeks anyway!"*

[276] Czech 1997, p. 656; 1989, p. 811. Czech herself fails to include 500 Czech youths mentioned by Kraus and Kulka, thus reaching the figure 3,080 instead of 3,580 transferred Jews. For a discussion of the overall question, see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 144-167 (Chapter 6.1. "Selection and Alleged Gassing of Jews from the Family Camp").

Since, according to Nyiszli, the "expiry date" for the *Sonderkommando* was to fall on October 6 or 7, 1944,[277] the date for the Corfu action presumably would have been around September 22 or 23.

With regard to the latter event, Nyiszli writes:

> *"I have finished my morning rounds visiting patients. In all four of the crematoria operations are in full swing. Last night they burned the Greek Jewry of the Mediterranean island of Corfu, one of the oldest faith communities in Europe. For twenty-seven days they were hauled along, first on barges, then in closed freight cars, without food or water. When they arrived at the ramp of Auschwitz extermination camp and the wagons were opened so that they could disembark and line up for selection, no one got out! Half of them were dead and the other half were in a state of unconsciousness, dying. The entire transport, right to the last man, went to Crematorium II. All night long the plant worked at full capacity. In the morning nothing remained of them but a great pile of dirty, ragged clothes in the crematorium courtyard. It was a heart-rending sight as it soaked in the drizzling rain. My glance wanders over the crematorium chimney: the lightning rods placed at the square chimney's four corners, all heavy iron rods, have melted from the terrible fire and are now bent downwards."* (MBV, Chapter XIX)

In 1946, the Italian historian Gemma Volli wrote an article on the Jews of Corfu with the following preface (Volli 1946):

> *"Many of the particulars of what is described in this article were told to me by Matilde Israel, deported from Corfu and miraculously saved along with two fellow countrywomen. After having been shut up for three days in the gas chamber* [sic!] *while the Germans, at the approach of the Russians, awaited orders from Berlin, she was taken to Germany. At the end of the war she was sent to Italy by the Allies."*

According to this *eyewitness* account, as the rest of the article then relates, the transport from Corfu contained 2,000 deportees, of whom 150 died during the journey from Piraeus to Birkenau (which lasted for *thirteen* days); ultimately, only 80 women and around 100 men survived the camps.

A single transport reached Auschwitz from Corfu (and Athens) on June 30, 1944, some three months prior to the date which can be deduced from Nyiszli's account. According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the transport numbered 2,044 persons, of whom 446 men and 175 women were registered in the camp; the remaining 1,423 were "gassed" (1997, p. 654; 1989, p. 809). In a separate study, Czech informs us that the journey from Greece to Auschwitz lasted about seven to nine days (Czech 1970, p. 17).

[277] In Chapter XXIX, Nyiszli writes "it was the sixth of October, the second-to-last or last day of the *Sonderkommando's* term"; in the event, it turns out to be the last of course, but in the dramatic context of earlier scenes Nyiszli could not have known that. For more on the dates surrounding the *Sonderkommando*'s "term" see Sections 3.6.1f.

Robert Rozett and Shmuel Spector's *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* relates that the Jews of Corfu were arrested on June 9, 1944, and were transferred to Athens; from there they were then deported to Auschwitz (Rozett/Spector 2013, p. 173). Clearly the twenty-seven day-long journey claimed by Nyiszli is pure fantasy.

It goes without saying that the cremation of even 1,400 corpses in a single night in Crematorium II is absurd. On the further absurdity of the melted lightning rods on the chimney, see Section 3.2.4.

The story of the Corfu Jews appears to attract legendary embellishment, because in a 1949 article on "The Revolt of the Sondercommando at Auschwitz," Georges Wellers once wrote no less fantastically than Nyiszli (Wellers 1949, p. 17):

> *"But we know that in March* [sic] *1944 the Germans assigned 400 Jews from Corfu to the Sondercommando* [sic]*, and that the latter collectively refused the work that was demanded of them. They were immediately exterminated."*

3.4.3. The Gypsy Camp (*Zigeuner-Familienlager*)

Nyiszli's description of this episode occurs in Chapter XXV of his book:

> *"The hour of annihilation arrived for the 4500 inhabitants of the Gypsy camp as well. The measures taken were the same as for the liquidation of the Czech camp."*

The prisoners, according to Nyiszli, were all exterminated without exception:

> *"All through the night the chimneys of Crematoria I and II spewed flame from themselves. Their glare lit up the entire camp! The bustling Gypsy camp has become silent and empty.* […] *The fires had gone out by morning. In each crematorium courtyard there arose a small, silvery, glistening mound formed from the victims' ashes."*

In Nyiszli's recounting, this "gassing" is subsequent to that of the Jews of Corfu (last third of September 1944), but other indications are contradictory. The nearest chronological reference point Nyiszli provides comes in the previous chapter, where he writes, "I have been in the *Sonderkommando* for three months" – but that would place the incident at the beginning of September, *before* the presumed extermination of the Jews of Corfu!

The "official" date is August 2, 1944, when 2,897 Gypsies are supposed to have been "gassed." The event, as I have demonstrated elsewhere, is entirely fictitious (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 167-172).

As for Nyiszli's claim that 4,500 bodies were cremated in a single night in Crematoria II and III, this number evidently does not derive from eyewitness observation, but is just another extrapolation from the absurd premise that each crematorium had a daily capacity of 5,000 bodies. If Crematoria II and

III had a combined capacity of 10,000 bodies per day, then they could have cremated 4,500 in one night. If…

3.4.4. Camp C (BIIc)

What Nyiszli calls Camp C was more properly Sector BIIc of the Birkenau Camp, consisting of 32 residential barracks. From contemporary documents it emerges that, as of June 1944, some 1,000-1,200 Hungarian Jewish women were housed in each barrack, so the total population of the sector was somewhere around 35,000 persons. Other Jewish women were housed in Sector BIII (see Mattogno 2007, pp. 12-17).

Nyiszli is rather more generous with his estimates:

> *"Located next to the Czech camp is Camp C, the camp for Hungarian women; the number of its inhabitants often reaches 60,000, despite the transports transferred each day to more-distant camps."* (MBV, Chapter XV)
>
> *"The majority of the Hungarians, so I have heard, are in Camp 'C.' There might be 50,000 of them."*[278] (MBV, Chapter XXVII)

With regard to the fate of these prisoners, he writes:

> *"For four months the inhabitants of Camp 'C' had lived before the gates of the crematoria and it took ten days before those going to their deaths had all passed through them. The souls had departed from forty-five thousand tormented bodies, and over Camp 'C,' the temporary home of so many bearers of tragedy, there now falls an immense silence!"* (MBV, Chapter XXVIII)

As for the date of this presumed ten-day event, Nyiszli offers a fairly precise chronological setting:

> *"The twelfth* Sonderkommando *has already used up three and a half months of its fixed four-month lifespan. The sand is running quickly in the hourglass of our lives; the time is two weeks now!"* (MBV, Chapter XXVIII)

This corresponds to around 22 September 1944. The "liquidation" itself lasts ten days, until around 2 October. At the beginning of the next chapter, Nyiszli mentions the date as October 6, so this fictitious dating at least has a certain internal coherence. The dating also means, however, that this "liquidation" would have to be contemporaneous with that of the Jews of Corfu (which, as we have seen earlier, must also be placed in the same week of September on the basis of Nyiszli's claims) despite the latter incident appearing much earlier in the book's narrative (Chapter XIX).

Irena Strzelecka and Piotr Setkiewicz, in a study of the development of the Auschwitz Camp, report that, as of June 1944, Sectors BIIc and BIII ("Mexi-

[278] Curiously, former inmate Otto Wolken, who provided important documentary material to Polish judge Jan Sehn at the trial of Rudolf Höss in 1947, affirmed that Sector BIII of Birkenau was occupied by "50,000 Hungarian girls" (*50000 ungarischen Mädchen*). AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss Trial, Vol. 6), Annex 1, "Lager-Bilder," p. 46.

ko") functioned as Birkenau's "Transit Camps" (*Durchgangslager*), where Jewish men and women, particularly those from Hungary, were housed after being received into the camp without registration (Strzelecka/Setkiewicz, pp. 98f.). Their presumption that this came about because the SS, on account of the large number of arriving transports, was unable to perform selections right away and that the area thus was a "waiting room for the gas" is entirely unfounded, because, as I shall make clear below, the prisoners in the transit camp had indeed already undergone selection and were all found fit for labor. Equally unfounded are the presumed selections for the "gas chambers" alleged to have been carried out on these prisoners in October 1944. Camp Sector BIIc was liquidated (*i.e.*, closed) in early November 1944 when the 1,154 Jewish women still housed there were transferred to Sector BI.

The Birkenau transit camp was in reality a "waiting room" for transports of unregistered prisoners to other camps. On July 14, 1944, the supervisor of the prisoners' clothing stores (*Häftl. Bekleidungs-Kammern*) at Birkenau wrote a letter to the clothing department of the camp administration, in which he noted that, from May 16 to July 14, 1944 some forty-eight transports had departed Birkenau with altogether 45,132 prisoners.[279] The transports originated in the transit camp, where the prisoners had previously stayed for two to three weeks. As a result of these transfers, the camp gradually emptied out. As of October 3, 1944, 17,202 female inmates remained in the transit camp, all of whom were then formally admitted into the population of the Birkenau women's camp.[280]

According to a list generally attributed to Lejb Langfus, 14,200 female prisoners from Sector BIIc were "gassed" between October 9 and 21, 1944;[281] curiously, Danuta Czech, who cites this document in her account in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, only finds 11,707 in it. As an examination of the "Strength Reports" ("*Stärkemeldungen*") for the Birkenau women's camp for the same period shows, however, recorded changes in the prisoner force of the sector in no way support these numbers. Even the appearance of prisoners numbered under the heading "*S.B.*" (*Sonderbehandlung*) does not support them: if this latter term had in fact been a code word for "gassing" (which is not the case), there still would only have been 858 women gassed in all.[282]

Turning again to Nyiszli we thus can see that his claim of the extermination of 45,000 women prisoners from Sector BIIc is a simple historical delirium.

---

[279] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113. Important parts of the letter in Mattogno 2007, pp. 12-14.

[280] APMO, Stärkemeldung [Strength Report], AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 53a.

[281] The list published in Mattogno 2016c, p. 136, has one transport of 1,000 missing, hence it shows an erroneous total of only 13,200.

[282] See Mattogno 2016c, pp. 135f., for a discussion of Langfus and Czech's claims in the light of the *Stärkemeldungen*, and Chapter 7.5., pp. 187-202, on "'*S.B.*' in the Census Reports of the Women's Camp."

It remains only to ask why, according to Nyiszli, ten days were necessary for the presumed extermination of 45,000 prisoners. The answer is found in the following passage:

> *"Dr. Mengele carried out his decision. The liquidation of Camp 'C' began. Fifty trucks requisitioned for this purpose brought the victims to the crematorium every evening in groups of four thousand. The long line of floodlit trucks made for a terrible spectacle as they turned in to the crematorium courtyard with their cargo, frenzied and screaming in terror or paralyzed into silence by the fear of death. One after another, before the entranceway leading below ground, they unloaded the already-naked unfortunates, and these were then driven down into the gas chamber."* (MBV, Chapter XXVIII)

The entire extermination action thus was perpetrated in a single crematorium, namely, the one in which Nyiszli himself was housed, Crematorium II. As in the case of the Gypsy camp, the claimed duration of the process is the result of a simple, nonsensical calculation: since Crematorium II could cremate 5,000 corpses per day according to Nyiszli, the "gassing" and cremation of 45,000 persons would require 45,000 ÷ 5,000 = 9 days, rounded up by Nyiszli to ten.

3.4.5. The Riga Ghetto

The presumed extermination of Jews from the Riga Ghetto is described in Chapter XXX of Nyiszli's book:

> "[Dr. Mengele] *has come from the Jews' ramp where he stood for hours in the pouring rain and selected the inhabitants of the Riga ghetto who have been brought here. But this was no selection, for all went to the left. The two functioning crematoria and the huge ditches of the pyres are filled with them."*

According to Danuta Czech, the sole Jewish transport from Riga to Auschwitz arrived on *November 5, 1943*! Of the 1,000 deportees on board, 120 men (registration numbers 160702-160821) and 30 women (66659-66688) were admitted to the camp, while the remaining 850 were allegedly "gassed" (Czech 1997, p. 519; 1989, p. 645).

For Nyiszli, on the other hand, this presumed gassing took place on *October 7 1944*! The date is clear from a reference, in the narrative context, to "yesterday, October 6, 1944" (MBV, Chapter XXX). It follows, thus, that he was an "eyewitness" to a presumed event which is supposed to have happened some eleven months previously, before he was even at Birkenau!

Because the extermination action dreamed up by Nyiszli "filled" both of the still-functioning crematoria and the "huge ditches of the pyres," the number of victims presumably would have been around 15,000 (*i.e.*, the capacity, according to Nyiszli, of the two crematoria plus the pyres).[283] Finally, for

[283] Cf. "The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day" (MBV, VII) and "The daily capacity of the two pyres is 5,000-6,000 dead" (MBV, XIII).

Nyiszli, all of the Jews of the Riga ghetto were "gassed," but if we are to believe Danuta Czech, 150 of the deportees were registered in the camp according to regular procedure.[284]

3.4.6. The Litzmannstadt (Lodz) Ghetto

This "gassing" is described by Nyiszli in Chapter XXXI of his book, with a short historical introduction:

> *"The arrival of the Litzmannstadt ghetto has been announced. One should know about this ghetto that the Germans established it in the winter of 1939. The number of its inhabitants at the beginning was 500,000 souls. The ghetto's inhabitants worked in enormous war factories. In payment for their work they received ghetto marks, but they could exchange this currency only for extremely narrowly defined rations. It follows of itself that the disproportion between superhuman work performance and nutrition brought about their destruction en masse. Frequent epidemics also decimated them. In this way, the 500,000 souls melted away to 70,000 by the autumn of 1944."*

A note on the establishment of the Lodz ghetto by the president of the *Regierungsbezirk* (Administrative District) Kalisch from December 10, 1939 reported that there were some 320,000 Jews in the city at the time (Baranowski 1999, p. 16). The actual order to establish the ghetto was announced on February 8, 1940, and the ghetto's enclosure was completed on April 30 (*ibid.*, pp. 30, 32). The most basic facts that "one should know about this ghetto" according to Nyiszli are therefore wrong. He continues his story as follows:

> *"Now the end has come for these as well. Each day they arrive at the Jews' ramp of K.Z. Auschwitz in groups of ten thousand. The selection sent ninety-five percent to the left, five percent to the right. Cast out, bowed down by the weight of the tragedy of their accursed race, tortured by the spirit-killing desolation of five years of life in the ghetto, aged by decades by the slave labor imposed upon them, they have exhausted their capacity to experience good or evil. They pass through the crematorium gates with indifference, though it is no secret to them that they have arrived at the last stage on the journey of their fate."*

As for the dating of the alleged event, Nyiszli places it after the events of October 6 (when the previous *Sonderkommando* is supposed to have been liquidated), and relates that it lasted about a week:

> *"A week had passed; the liquidation of the Litzmannstadt ghetto has ended. The late October sunshine gives way to cold autumn rain."*

Hence, the extermination action must have occurred in *October* 1944. Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, on the other hand, lists sixteen transports from

[284] For further observations on this see Mattogno 2019a, Chapter 4.4., pp. 228-234.

the Lodz Ghetto between August 15 and September 18, 1944, out of which only 3,076 prisoners were registered in the camp (Czech 1997, p. 687-712; 1989, p. 851-882). The total number of deportees is supposed to have been around 60,000-70,000. In reality, only around 22,500 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, and it is documentarily confirmed that 11,464 Jewish women not registered at the camp (who for Danuta Czech thus were all "gassed") were transferred from the Birkenau transit camp to the Stutthof Camp between late August and early September 1944. Of the around 11,000 men involved, some 3,100 were registered normally. No documentary trace remains of the remaining 7,900, but it is known that some forty children between the ages of six months and fourteen years were included in the transport to Stutthof on September 3, 1944; if these children, textbook examples of labor disability, were not "gassed," then it is impossible to believe that the 7,900 adult men in question were "gassed" (on this see Mattogno 2004, pp. 17-36).

As for the duration of one week in Nyiszli's account, this clearly is a purely fictitious observation based on the total of 70,000 Jews supposedly sent to Auschwitz in groups of 10,000 per day (70,000 ÷ 10,000 = 7 days). Presumably this would mean, given Nyiszli's "calculations" regarding cremation capacity, that the cremations took place in two of the crematoria (which together would have had a capacity of 10,000 corpses per day), but Nyiszli is unclear on this question. At one point, he seems to imply that the extermination took place entirely in Crematorium II, declaring that victims "pass through the *crematorium* gates with indifference" (emphasis added). When relating the story of the father and son from Lodz later in the chapter, however, he notes in passing that "Crematorium I [II] is not in operation today," thus implying that the Jews must also have been killed and cremated elsewhere, at least for that day. In any event, whatever the logic behind them, the numbers here are no more likely to be based on real observation than any of Nyiszli's other numbers about the "gassings," given, as always, the impossibly high cremation rates which they would require.

3.4.7. The Theresienstadt Ghetto

The last mass extermination action recounted by Nyiszli appears in Chapter XXXIII of his book. The exact date of the event is unclear from Nyiszli's account, but presumably it must have taken place some time in early November 1944, as the first of November is explicitly mentioned as the date in the previous chapter, and the "announcement" of the ghetto's residents' arrival itself follows the lull of activities in the crematoria after the end of the Litzmannstadt action (in "late October") in Chapter XXXI:

> *"After several days of silence, the usual din once again dominates the area of the crematoria. The motors of the big fans drone, the fires in the furnaces are*

revived. The arrival of the Theresienstadt ghetto has been announced." (MBV, Chapter XXXIII)

Nyiszli describes the presumed event in the same chapter as follows:

"Twenty thousand vigorous, work-capable men died in the gas chambers and burned to ashes in the fire of the furnaces. The extermination lasted for two days. Afterwards, a silence lasting for days lay over the crematoria.
Fourteen days later, long trains arrive one after the other at the Jews' ramp. Women and children descend from them. There is no selection; all go to the left. […]
The destruction of twenty thousand wives hoping to make their husbands' lot easier and children pining after their fathers followed in the wake of this summons formulated with such diabolical cunning."

If we take the first of November (Chapter XXXII) as point of departure, the earliest that the extermination action could have begun is the third of the month (at least two "days of silence" after Nov. 1), ending two days later some time on the fifth; the second phase then would have begun two weeks later on November 19 and, given that the number of alleged victims was the same (20,000), presumably lasted another two days until some time on November 21.

In his fictitious chronology of events, Nyiszli forgot his own claim that the order prohibiting any further killings had arrived at Birkenau on November 17, 1944 (Chapter XXXIV; see Section 3.4.9.). It follows, if Nyiszli is to be believed, that the second wave of deportees from Theresienstadt, 20,000 persons, were "gassed" *after* all "gassings" had ceased! The same is also true for the liquidation of the *Sonderkommando*, which is said to have occurred even later than that.

In his study on the Auschwitz death toll, Franciszek Piper lists eleven Jewish transports from Theresienstadt which went to the camp between September 28 and October 28, 1944. According to his figures, the total number of deportees was 18,402, and the transports departed on September 28 and 29, and on October 1, 4, 6, 9, 12, 16, 19, 23 and 28. Hence, the transports arrived at relatively regular intervals, not with 20,000 deportees at once, and there was no fourteen-day pause in the process (Piper 1993, p. 192). Danuta Czech reports that some 3,400 of these deportees were registered in the camp or sent to the transit camp (1997, pp. 718-742; 1989, pp. 889-920), so the orthodox number of those presumably "gassed" was about 15,000 as opposed to Nyiszli's 40,000.

As for the two-day duration of the extermination process claimed by Nyiszli, this no doubt is tied, as always, to his absurd premise of a cremation capacity of 5,000 corpses per day for each crematorium. After the alleged revolt of the *Sonderkommando* on October 6, 1944, Nyiszli relates that only two crematoria remained in operation:

> *"Crematorium III had burned to ashes and Crematorium IV was put out of operation as a result of the destruction of its machinery."* (MBV, Chapter XXIX)

Of course, as mentioned in Section 3.2.6., Nyiszli later claimed that Crematorium IV (V in today's nomenclature) remained "in operation" after the other had been shut down, which is why he was transferred there for the rest of his stay in Auschwitz (MBV, Chapter XXXVI). Hence, either Nyiszli forgot all about his claim that this building's machinery had been destroyed, or he imagined the damage had been repaired at some point before his transfer to this crematorium.

At any rate, while Nyiszli's characteristic vagueness makes it difficult to determine what, in his imagination, the combined cremation capacity of the camp's crematoria was during the liquidation of the Theresienstadt transports, the suspiciously round numbers involved point to an obvious inference: if two "fully functional" crematoria together had a daily cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses, then the cremation of 20,000 would have taken two days. No doubt his calculation was as simple as that.

As background to the action itself, Nyiszli presents, in Hungarian translation, two supposed documents relating to the assembly of the transports, which both have the heading "*REICH SS COMMISSARIAT DEPLOYMENT AND ALLOCATION OF COMPULSORY LABORERS*" (MBV, Chapter XXXIII). This of course presupposes the German term "*Reichskommissariat*," which was an administrative unit in Third Reich Germany governed by a "*Reichskommissar*." The Theresienstadt ghetto, however, was not controlled by a *Reichskommissar* but was subordinate to the *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* (Central Office for Jewish Emigration) in Prague.

The text of the call to assemble, according to Nyiszli, was as follows:

> *"The Jew X. Y. of the Reichsprotektorat is hereby notified that by order of the above-named authorities he has been assigned to total labor service. The conscript is required to present any tools used in the practice of his profession, his instruments, his winter clothes, bedding and provisions for one week to the delegates of the above-named authorities prior to start of group departures. The date of departure will be communicated by posted notices.*
> *Theresienstadt… date.*
> *Signature."*

No such deportation notice is known from the surviving documents, but a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of September 23, 1944 on a joint communication of SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Günther, chief of the *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung*, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Ernst Möhs, Eichmann's liaison officer in Theresienstadt, and SS *Obersturmbannführer* Karl Rahm, commandant of the ghetto, declared (Adler 2005, p. 188):

> *"As it is necessary to make a larger number of Theresienstadt residents available for total war deployment, and as the inspections conducted yesterday have shown that this is not possible in Theresienstadt itself due to lack of space, 5,000 fully capable workers must be deployed outside* [the ghetto] *for this purpose, of whom 2,500 will depart Tuesday morning (Sept. 27), and another 2,500 Wednesday morning (Sept. 28).*
> *Eng. Zucker is tasked with establishing the new labor camp. Only light baggage, above all underwear and bedding, etc., and provisions for 24 hours are to be taken along. The voyage will go in the direction of Dresden.*
> *This will be a labor deployment similar to Zossen.*[285] *Participants will be guaranteed good treatment of families, children and wives left behind.* […] *Without exception, only men fit for labor of up to 50 years of age may be deployed; in this, Eng. Zucker will have the right of choice. He shall put together a staff which will allow him to establish an administration there; furthermore, technicians, craftsmen of every kind, security personnel (ideally former community police), and an appropriate number of doctors with medical equipment (bandages, medicines), a pharmacist, etc., are to come along."*

These are evidently not arrangements aiming at extermination: the transports mentioned are those which, according to Danuta Czech, arrived at Auschwitz on September 29 and 30.[286]

A short digression is necessary here. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech supports only her remarks on the first transport with documents, using the following sources (Czech 1997, pp. 718; 1989, p. 889):

> *"APMO, D-AuI-3/26, Inventory No. 148855; Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, Series B, p. 2/1980."*

Helena Kubica, on the other hand, informs us that the first reference concerns a handwritten list containing 125 names of twins selected in 1943 and 1944 from transports arriving from Theresienstadt and other places.[287] She notes further that the document was donated to the Auschwitz Museum on April 13, 1965 by ex-deportee Robert Waitz, and that from July 1944 onward the persons named in the list were housed in Barracks 15 of the men's hospital camp (Sector BIIf) of Birkenau.[288]

---

[285] A *Kommando* of 200 prisoners which was sent to the neighborhood of Berlin on March 2, 1944.

[286] Note, however, that, while the first of these transports on September 29 brought 2,499 deportees from Theresienstadt, the second on September 30 brought only 1,500. According to Czech's source, H.G. Adler, the remaining 1,000 discussed in the file memo were sent with the third transport. See Adler 2005, p. 191.

[287] Since twins would result in an even number, this is either Kubica's mistake or the transport also contained an odd number of triplets.

[288] Kubica 1997, p. 389. In note 22 of this German version of the article, Kubica gives only the abbreviated reference "D-AuI/26," but the full record (D-AuI. n. inv. 148855) appears in the 1989 Polish version, Note 18, p. 100.

Czech's other source is presumably just the continuation of the "B" series of Auschwitz registration numbers.[289] In fact, the only proof of the arrival of the transport under discussion is the registration numbers assigned to three pairs of twins:

– B-10502-10503 to the Hauptmann twins
– B-10504-10505 to the Steiner twins
– B-10506-10507 to the Reichenberger twins

Kubica even provides their names (Zoltan and Jenö Hauptmann, Endre and Zoltan Steiner, Laslo and Ernst Reichenberg) with their birth dates (between 1928 and 1930), but not their nationality (Kubica 1997, p. 453). In fact, nothing indicates that these twins came from the Theresienstadt Ghetto. On the contrary, Zoltán, Jenö, Endre and László are all typically Hungarian names, and what is more important still, none of the named children actually appears in the official list of deportees to and from Theresienstadt (Kárný 1995).

Given that these six registration numbers are the only indication of the presumed arrival of 2,499 Jews from Theresienstadt at Auschwitz, these inconsistencies mean that one cannot even affirm with certainty that the transport in question really arrived at Auschwitz.

With regard to the transport of September 30, Czech does not adduce any documentary sources at all, merely citing a timeline at the back of H. G. Adler's book on Theresienstadt, which is itself unsupported by any documentary references.[290] Other transports are "documented" by Czech in a fraudulent manner by recourse to the "*Stärkemeldungen*" (strength reports), starting with that of October 6; here, the presumed arrival of 1,500 Jews from Theresienstadt is "demonstrated" with the admission of 271 Jewish women into the transit camp (1997, p., 724; 1989, p. 897). While it is true that the "*Stärkemeldung*" of October 6, 1944 registers, among the arrivals (*Zugänge*), 271 "*Durchgangs-Juden*,"[291] nothing proves that these came from Theresienstadt.

Czech's method is not only arbitrary but also contradictory, because with the same criterion one should have attributed the 488 "*Durchgangs-Juden*"[292] of October 3[293] to the alleged transport of 1,500 Jews from Theresienstadt she recorded on that date. Instead, she limits herself to reporting that the young and healthy prisoners were interned in the transit camp, without specifying the number, while all the others were allegedly "gassed."[294]

---

[289] The "List of Jewish Transports" ends on September 21, 1944. APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc, pp. 15-22. D-RO/123.

[290] Czech 1997, p. 719; 1989, p. 891, referring to Adler 1955, p. 694 (2005, p. 700); cf. also Adler 2005, p. 191.

[291] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 55a.

[292] In spite of the masculine, these were *Jüdinnen* (Jewesses), since this documentation concerns the Birkenau women's camp (*Frauen-Lager, Kl. Au.II*).

[293] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 54a.

[294] D. Czech, 1989, p. 894. In the next paragraph we read that these 488 women arrived at Auschwitz "wahrscheinlich am selben Tag mit Transporten des RSHA" "probably on the same day with

The only two transports from Theresienstadt actually documented as such arrived on October 14 and 30, 1944. Their arrival is traceable from the records of the quarantine camp, Sector BIIa, where three prisoners were registered from the first transport (Czech 1997, p. 731; 1989, p. 906), and 216 from the second.[295] Czech attributes this registration to the transport from Theresienstadt of October 14. Here she also mentions "242 female prisoners […] sent to the transit camp," and furnishes in addition this precious piece of information: Hans Günther Adler, who later wrote the history of Theresienstadt which she draws upon in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, arrived with this transport in Auschwitz and was sent to the transit camp Sector BIIe, evidently without registration (1997, p. 731; 1989, pp. 906f.).

It is hard to comprehend how Czech can declare that, apart from 216 men admitted to the quarantine camp and 132 women registered as arrivals (*Zugänge*) in the daily report on labor deployment in the Birkenau women's camp from 31 October 1944,[296] all "[the] remaining 1,689 people" of the October 30 transport were "killed in the gas chambers" (1997, p., 742; 1989, p. 920). Surely Adler cannot have been that rare of an exception, and one thus cannot exclude the possibility that at least some part of this group was also sent to the transit camp in Sector BIIe.

As we can see, Nyiszli is not the only one to spin tales.

3.4.8. The Milo Ghetto

Here we may add, if only to demonstrate just how far Nyiszli's imagination can take him, one last presumed "extermination," which Nyiszli describes as follows:

> *"The most likely scenario is that they will blow us up together with the building in the interest of achieving two goals at once. That would be genuine SS method, or perhaps we will receive a few phosphorus grenades through the window. Such are what the people of the Milo Ghetto received immediately after embarkation in the wagons. The train had not even set off with them and already they were all dead. They arrived like that at the Auschwitz crematoria."* (MBV, Chapter XXXV)

This "Milo Ghetto," presumably referring to the Greek island of Milos in the Aegean Sea, is otherwise completely unknown to Holocaust historiography.[297]

---

transports of the RSHA" and that they "partially may also have come from the Theresienstadt Ghetto," but since the only transport on October 3 came from that ghetto, all of these 488 Jewesses must have come from Theresienstadt, not just some.

[295] Czech incorrectly writes 217; 1997, p. 742; 1989, p. 920. The relevant source document is APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 8, Quarantine List.

[296] APMO, Frauen-Lager, KL. AuII. Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau den 31. Oktober 1944, p. 368c.

[297] Interestingly, Angelika Bihari's 1992 German translation in *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit* interprets the text here as referring to Milan ("*aus dem Mailänder Ghetto*"), though this would require amending the Hungarian text to read "*a milánói ghettó*" rather than "*a milói ghettó*." The word

3.4.9. The End of the "Gassings"

In Chapter XXXIV of his book, Nyiszli recounts learning of the presumed end of "killing operations" at Auschwitz as follows:

> *"In the early morning hours of November 17, 1944, an SS NCO opens the door to my room and confidentially informs me that by order of the Reichsführer the killing of people in any fashion within the grounds of the K.Z. has been strictly prohibited. I could not give credence to this statement; I have already been witness to so much deception. I even expressed my doubts to the bearer of the good news, but he insisted and repeatedly stated that such an order had arrived by radio in the crematorium as well as at the Political SS command. We will see then! What truth is there to it?! This too, perhaps, is another deception.*
>
> *Still in the morning hours, I am convinced of the truth of the news. A train composed of five wagons came to a halt on the rails between Crematoria I and II. It brought five hundred exhausted, sick prisoners, with the destination 'rest camp,' before the gates of the crematoria. I am an eyewitness as a committee of the Political SS welcomes them; the SS escort negotiates with their commander. The result of the negotiation is that the five wagons turned back from before the gates of death with their cargo and all were accommodated in the hospital barracks of Camp F.* […]
>
> *Exulting, I register the truth of the news. No doubt about it, the gates of the crematorium will never open again before the transports of those sent to die."*

For this imaginary order, for the reality of which there exists no documentary proof whatsoever, Danuta Czech proposes instead a date of November 2, 1944.[298] What is more, according to her account, no transport arrived at Birkenau on November 17 (1997, p. 750; 1989, pp. 928f.). Curiously, in the first German edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* ("Kalendarium"), Czech made no mention of the alleged November 2 halt in "gassing" actions, but she did write the following under the date of November 26 (1964, p. 89; cf. 1997, p. 754; 1989, p. 934):

> *"The Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler orders the destruction of the crematoria in CC Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Here, one might imagine, there must at last be concrete evidence for an order, but the only *primary* source which Czech refers to in support of this claim in later editions of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* is the infamous statement of SS *Standartenführer* Kurt Becher, entered into evidence at the International Military Tribunal in April 1946, to the effect that sometime between "the middle

---

milói itself is rare but unambiguous: in normal usage it occurs almost exclusively in the specific proper name "*A milói Venus*" ("The Venus of Milo"), and thus clearly refers to the Greek island of Milos (*Mílosz* in modern Hungarian).

[298] "Killing with Zyklon B gas in the gas chambers of Auschwitz [Birkenau] is probably discontinued." Czech 1997, p. 743; 1989, p. 921.

of September and the middle of October 1944" Himmler had, at his prompting, issued an order prohibiting any further killing of Jews.[299] Of course this *might* be construed as at least supporting the earlier claim of a halt to "gassings" on November 2, though that would still leave unexplained why an order which, as Becher claimed, was to be "immediately effective" since the middle of October 1944 at the latest, took at least two weeks to be implemented at Auschwitz – or a month or more, if Nyiszli's date of November 17 is to be believed.

From all of which one can thus infer just how much certainty there really is about this presumed "order."

3.4.10. Transports and Deportees

In Chapter V of his book, Nyiszli affirms that Dr. Mengele

> *"stands half the day on the Judenrampe, where already four to five trainloads of deported Hungarians are arriving per day."*

In his correspondence with Paul Rassinier years later, he set the numbers even higher (see Section 2.3.2):

> *"These transports consisted of about 5 to 6 trains a day, each of 40 to 50 cars, brought in from every corner of Europe, specifically to be destroyed here."*

Since Nyiszli claims in Chapter I of his book that his wagon contained 90 people, presumably this would mean that the number of deportees arriving each day at Auschwitz would have been a minimum of 40 cars × 5 trains × 90 people = 18,000, and a maximum of 50 cars × 6 trains × 90 people = 27,000.

Elsewhere in the same letter to Rassinier, Nyiszli also wrote of the Hungarian transports in particular:

> *"Finally, we other Hungarian deportees arrived there in May 1944, and by the end of July already 550,000 Hungarian Jews had perished in the gas chambers."*

While less extreme, perhaps, here too the number is somewhat exaggerated: by July 9, 1944, some 437,402 Jews had been deported from Hungary (NG-5615), but since at least 39,000 were verifiably sent to other destinations, no more than 398,402 could have arrived at Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2007, p. 39).

In any event, five to six trains did not arrive on an average day, nor indeed, as far as is known, on any day. Nyiszli presumably came up with his numbers merely to support the vast alleged extermination at Birkenau.

In his false "testimony" at Nuremberg, Nyiszli gave still other numbers regarding the alleged death toll during his stay at Auschwitz:

---

[299] Czech 1997, p. 754; 1989, p. 934. Becher's statement is reproduced as 3762-PS in IMT XXXIII, pp. 68-70.

> *"I was a detainee at the crematoria for eight months. If I consider that about 22,000 people went into the gas chambers every day, if I also consider that the crematoria were not working every day (repairs, cleaning, etc.), then, all told, during the period of my imprisonment I was a witness to the death by gas of about 2 million people."* (TVN)

Nyiszli clearly has forgotten here that in his book he wrote that the total capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was 20,000 bodies per day, a limit which would make it rather difficult to understand how "around 22,000 persons" could have died in the gas chambers "every day." It's not like they could have been burned elsewhere, after all: in his various statements, Nyiszli consistently shows himself to be ignorant of the story, created by the camp's resistance movement (and reprised by Bendel – see Chapter 4.2. – among others), according to which at least some portion of those "gassed" in the crematoria buildings were subsequently cremated outside in the open air.

Finally, we should note that here, as so often elsewhere, Nyiszli's math simply does not add up. If we accept his figures for total cremation capacity (20,000 or 22,000 bodies per day) and total number of victims (2 million), then over a course of eight months (ca. 240 days), the crematoria would only have been active for a minimum of (2,000,000 ÷ 22,000 =) 91 and a maximum of (2,000,000 ÷ 20,000) 100 days, leaving them inactive for 149 or 140 days. Strictly speaking, this is not mathematically impossible, of course, but against it one must consider what Nyiszli said to Rassinier on the subject:

> *"Very rarely did a crematorium stop for a short period of time when repair or maintenance work was really indispensable."*

It all adds up, then, but only if "very rarely" and "brief period" mean "more than half the time."

3.4.11. Balance Sheet of the Extermination

In Chapter XX, Nyiszli writes that Mengele "considers the sending of hundreds of thousands of Jews to death by gas a patriotic exercise." in Chapter XXXII, we read in contrast to that:

> *"Four million innocent people said farewell to their lives here with a last, painful glance, that they might then descend into their unmourned tomb."*

In the Epilog to his book, Nyiszli presents a summation of his own experiences as a "witness":

> *"My eyes followed two million innocent people to the gas chambers, and I was witness to the horrors of the pyres."*

This supposed "eyewitness testimony" is blatantly contradicted, however, by the total number of the gassing victims that he mentions – and this despite the

fact that the numbers he provides for each are themselves rather exaggerated even from an orthodox Holocaust perspective:

Hungarian Jews:	550,000
Czech camp:	10,500
Jews of Corfu:	1,423 [300]
Gypsy camp:	4,500
Camp C:	45,000
Riga Ghetto:	15,000 [301]
Litzmannstadt Ghetto:	66,500
Theresienstadt Ghetto:	40,000
Total:	732,923

To arrive at two million presumed gassing victims "witnessed" by Nyiszli, one thus would still need some 1,302,000 more! Not only that, but according to Franciszek Piper's calculations, from June to November 1944 only around 452,500 Jews were deported to Auschwitz in the first place (Piper 1993, "Table D," unpaginated), so even with this "shortfall," Nyiszli still managed to "see" with his own eyes a number of gassing victims more than 60% higher than the total number of arriving deportees.

3.5. Extermination Technology: The Pyres

3.5.1. Location

Apart from the "gas chambers," Auschwitz possessed another extermination facility according to Nyiszli: the pyres. He speaks of these at length in Chapter XIII of his book. This facility consisted of a "thatch-roofed farmhouse" and two cremation pits, each fifty meters long, six meters wide and three meters deep, situated

> *"behind the little birch forest of Birkenau, at a distance of five to six hundred meters from Crematorium IV in a clearing surrounded by a stand of firs."*

In these pits, the bodies of Jews were burned who were shot on the spot beside them. While differing in significant details, Nyiszli's account of this facility corresponds roughly to what orthodoxy Holocaust historiography calls "Bunker 2" or the "*Weisse Haus*" (white house).

The first observation to make here is that, although these names allegedly were in common use among the SS and the prisoners of the *Sonderkommando*, Nyiszli shows no knowledge of them and never uses them; indeed, he even

[300] According to Czech 1997, p. 654; 1989, p. 809.
[301] Calculated on the basis of the cremation capacity and duration claimed by Nyiszli.

contradicts the second of the two, asserting that the house was "once painted yellow" (MBV, Chapter XIII).

But there is much more. Where was this "thatch-roofed farmhouse" located? Nyiszli, as we have seen, puts it "five to six hundred meters from Crematorium IV" (V in today's nomenclature), but this placement makes little sense. The house which the orthodoxy rechristened "Bunker 2" was located 200 meters west of the *Zentralsauna*, outside the camp fence, putting it about 260 meters from the western corner of Crematorium IV and about 300 meters from that of Crematorium V. In 1944, there was only one access road leading out of the camp to the west, namely, the extension of the *Hauptstrasse*, the main camp road which ran alongside the railway ramp, passing between Crematoria II and III. About eighty meters past the two entrance gates to the crematoria, which faced each other mirrorwise, this road exited the camp and merged with another road which ran along the outside of the Crematorium III compound and the area of the *Kläranlage* (sewage-treatment plant), then ran west for about 300 meters, where a 90° crossroad then led to the area of "Bunker 2." There existed a shortcut as well, however, the so-called forest road (*Waldweg*), which appears in a plan of the area west of Construction Sector II from October 28, 1943 (Bartosik *et al.* 2014, Doc. 19, p. 99). This was a branch off the above-mentioned road which began inside the camp some fifty meters from the last circular sedimentation tank of the sewage-treatment plant. This road was closed following the construction of the four rectangular sedimentation tanks at the western extremity of the camp, the area on which these were located having been originally traversed by the road. This can be clearly seen from the traces of the road visible in the aerial photograph of Birkenau from May 31, 1944 (see Documents 15 & 15a).

Naturally, nothing would have prevented one from still going by foot along this route, though reduced to a path in 1944. That would have permitted a savings of around a hundred meters.

At all events, those were the only two access routes to the area of "Bunker 2" from Crematoria II and III. Now Nysizli, at the beginning of his account of his visit to the pyres, explicitly says that he departs from Crematorium II to go to the "thatch-roofed farmhouse." The detailed explanation I have provided above will now allow us to judge Nyiszli's description of his route:

> *"On our way we pass alongside the crematorium. We reach open road; as soon as I show my pass to the SS guard on duty at the wire we pass through without difficulty. A bright, green, grassy clearing, it seems like a peaceful landscape, but my searching eye soon picks out the men of the second guard chain, stretching along about a hundred meters away from us, as they stand or sit in the tall grass next to their machine guns, accompanied by their enormous bloodhounds.*
>
> *Crossing the clearing, we come to the entrance of the little stand of firs [*kis fenyőerdő*] that bounds it. Again we arrive before a barbed-wire fence and a*

> *barbed-wire-covered wooden gate.* […] *Passing through the gate we come to a courtyard-like area, in the midst of which stands a long, shabbily plastered, thatch-roofed house.* […] *Stepping out the door, they do not even have time to look around them and realize the horror of their situation, for right away the* Sonderkommando *seize them by each arm and take them between a gauntlet of SS guards along a tree-lined, winding path about 150 meters in length to the pyre, which they only catch sight of at the very end of their journey, as they emerge from the wooded path."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

There is nothing in this account which corresponds with the area west of the Birkenau *Zentralsauna* in the summer of 1944. Upon exiting the camp, there was no "grassy clearing," but rather a grove of trees; the area of "Bunker 2" itself, on the other hand, could indeed be described as a "clearing" if we are generous, but there was no "tree-lined, winding path" leading from it.

The "second guard chain" mentioned by Nyiszli was the so-called "*grosse Postenkette*" (large guard chain) which, however, in the area west of the Birkenau Camp, was made up of a series of guard towers placed at intervals of about 100 meters along the outside of the camp fence beyond the path that ran around it. Document 16 in the Appendix shows precisely this chain. In Document 15a, five guard towers can be discerned, which I have labeled T1-T5. Document 17 depicts tower T1.

In short, Nyiszli's description here is completely invented.

3.5.2. Pyres and Aerial Photographs

The pyres, according to Nyiszli, burned continuously day and night:

> *"We start off in the direction of the thickly billowing, dense, black column of smoke. Everyone whom misfortune has brought to this place sees this column of smoke. It is visible from every part of the camp. The terrified gaze of all who descend from the wagons and line up for selection immediately falls upon it. It was visible every hour of the day and night. During the day it covered the sky above the Birkenau woods like a dense cloud; at night it lit up the surroundings as if it were the flames of hell."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

The fact of the matter is that none of the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken during the presumed mass extermination in 1944 which capture the area of the presumed "Bunker 2" in whole or in part (May 31, June 26, 26 July 26, August 20, 23, 25) shows the least trace of smoke rising from the area. In those photographs in which a small column of smoke is visible, it rises from the courtyard of Crematorium V, and the column of smoke does not cover the whole area of the camp but rather only a tiny part of the courtyard (cf. Mattogno 2016b). Document 15/15a in the Appendix is an aerial photograph of Birkenau taken two days after Nyiszli's arrival at the camp, May 31, 1944. None of the six crematorium chimneys is smoking; the area of "Bunker 2"

(the pentagonal area to the west of the little house, marked "B2") shows no trace of smoke; the only area that is smoking is located in the north courtyard of Crematorium V, about twenty meters from the building, and is extremely small (the smoke is indicated on Document 15a with a letter "R" for *Rauch*, German for smoke). By way of comparison, the crematorium was 12.85 meters wide.

3.5.3. The "Farmhouse" (Presumed "Bunker 2")

No less surprising is the function which Nyiszli attributes to the "thatch-roofed farmhouse":

> *"What was the actual purpose of this house before? As a dwelling? One with rooms separated from one another by walls, which had been converted into a single long room for its new purpose by the removal of the partitions? Or was it indeed built originally as one large room, as a warehouse, or for another similar purpose? I do not know! Now it is an undressing room: those bound for death on the pyre take their clothes off here."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

According to mainstream Holocaust historiography, "Bunker 2" possessed four "gas chambers" (see *e.g.* Piper 2000, pp. 136f.; p. 139 for a drawing), but for Nyiszli there is only "a single long room." On its function as an "undressing room" I will have more to say below. Shortly before that, Nyiszli writes:

> *"Passing through the gate we come to a courtyard-like area, in the midst of which stands a long, shabbily plastered, thatch-roofed house. Its little windows are covered over with wooden boards. It is built in the familiar form of a rural German peasant house. It is at least one hundred and fifty years old. That much is shown by the ancient, black, thatched roof as well as the many layers of plaster peeling from the walls."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

The "little windows" – five of them in all, according to the orthodox version (*ibid.*, p. 139, plan) – are supposed to have been "bricked over" with only small openings "covered with wooden flaps" left to serve for introducing Zyklon B into the building (*ibid.*, pp. 136f.), but for Nyiszli they are simply "covered over with wooden boards."

Hence, for Nyiszli, a 9-year-old house becomes 150 years old. His lore continues as follows:

> *"Here there are no water taps with which they might at least quench their burning thirst. There are no deceptive signs to dispel their forebodings. <u>There is no gas chamber</u> which they believe to be a shower room. Here there is only a thatch-roofed farmhouse, once painted yellow, with shuttered windows, and behind it in turn, an enormous column of smoke rising to the sky, diffusing the scorched smell of burning human flesh and hair." (MBV, Chapter XIII; emphasis mine)*

Thus in "Bunker 2" where other "eyewitnesses" *saw* "gas chambers" in action during the same period of time,[302] Nyiszli *saw* a simple "undressing room"!

Nyiszli was aware of the term "Bunker," but for him it designated the half-buried gas chambers of Crematoria II and III (*földalatti bunker* "underground Bunker," D45). Such a designation was not unheard of; it was used by Henryk Mandelbaum, another self-proclaimed member of the *Sonderkommando*, again at the so-called Auschwitz Garrison Trial:[303]

> *"In Crematoria III and IV* [= IV and V in today's nomenclature]*, the gas chambers were smaller than those of Crematoria I and II* [= II and III]. *These crematoria were of a new kind: they could accommodate a transport of 3,000 persons. This Bunker was some 50 m long and divided into two parts. In this Bunker, there was a bath with showers and faucets, and a normal person entering it could believe that it was, indeed, a bath,* […]."

Furthermore, in an undated "sworn affidavit" (*Eidesstattliche Versicherung*), ex-Auschwitz inmate Deszö Schwarz asserted that there were "five crematoria" ("*5 Krematorien*") at Birkenau which he described as follows (NO-2310):

> *"Four of these extermination sites each had a gassing bunker* [*Gasbunker*] *built into the ground, with an average capacity of 1,200-1,500 persons."*

According to Schwarz, the fifth "crematorium" did not have furnaces, but rather an enormous pit in which the victims were killed with a quick shot and then thrown into the fire, a conception quite similar to Nyiszli's.

3.5.4. Killing Technique and Number of Victims

There is much to say as well about the absurd killing technique described, with an abundance of particulars, by Nyiszli:

> *"Stepping out the door, they do not even have time to look around them and realize the horror of their situation, for right away the* Sonderkommando *seize them by each arm and take them between a gauntlet of SS guards along a tree-lined, winding path about 150 meters in length to the pyre, which they only catch sight of at the very end of their journey, as they emerge from the wooded path.*
>
> *The pyre is a ditch 50 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep, filled with hundreds of burning corpses. Along the edge of the pyre facing the wooded path, at a distance of 5-6 meters from each other, SS soldiers stand with weapons in their hands, 6-millimeter small-caliber weapons used for the shot to the back of the neck. As they emerge from the wooded path, two* Sonderkommando *men working at the pyre grab the unfortunate victims by the arm*

---

[302] They are not, however, in agreement on their number: there were three of them according to D. Paisikovic, four according to Sz. Dragon, and seven according to the postwar topographical survey by engineer W. Sakew. See Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 12, 15 and 26, pp. 225, 228 and 238.

[303] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.

> *on either side and carry them before one of the SS shooters' weapons, 15-20 meters away. Amid the horrid screaming, here too the shot sounds out with a muffled crack. The shot sounds out, and the victim, generally only half dead, is thrown into the sea of fire in the ditch."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

A little reflection suffices to show the absurdity of this scenario. Just one paragraph earlier, Nyiszli has informed the reader that the victims

> *"go into the undressing room three to four hundred at a time. There, driven along in a hail of truncheon blows, they quickly lay aside their clothes and exit by the door on the other side of the house, making room for those following after them."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

According to his own count earlier in the chapter, however, there were only some sixty *Sonderkommando* men working on the entire site at any one time:

> *"*[…] *doing the work are sixty men from Crematorium II,* Sonderkommando *men assigned to this place. This is the day duty group. They work from seven in the morning until seven in the evening, when they are replaced by the sixty men of the night shift, who are provided by Crematorium IV."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

And of course, not all of those sixty men could have been available for the purpose of accosting the victims as they exited the undressing room, since at least some of them would have needed to be stationed at the pyres themselves. Given that, according to Nyiszli, the round trip from the farmhouse to the pyres was some 300 meters, and that each prisoner was, implicitly, accompanied by a pair of *Sonderkommando* members,[304] it is rather unclear how this group of "three to four hundred" people, stampeded through the farmhouse "in a hail of truncheon blows," could then all be whisked away by a few dozen *Sonderkommando* men, working in pairs, before even "[having] time to look around them and realize the horror of their situation."

Moreover, there is the problem of the mere distance to be traveled by the *Sonderkommando* "escorts." If, as Nyiszli claims later in the chapter, "[the] daily capacity of the two pyres is 5,000-6,000 dead," this would translate to an average of 5,500 ÷ 2 = 2,750 round trips from the farmhouse to the pyres and back per twelve-hour shift. Assuming, for the sake of argument, that fifty *Sonderkommando* men, working in pairs, were assigned to do this job (leaving ten at the pyres themselves), this in turn would translate to (2,750 ÷ 25 =) 110 round trips, for a total 110 × 300 m = 33,000 m, or 33 km of walking and/or running. While this is not, naturally, an impossible distance for a healthy adult

---

[304] Nyiszli's original does not explicitly state a number here, but rather says "[a] *Sonderkommando* seizes them by/at *each* arm" ("*karon is ragadja őket* egy-egy [literally: *"one-one"*] *Sonderkommandós*"), thus implicitly making for two *Sonderkommando* men per prisoner. Compare the German translation of A. Bihari ("*Schon packen* zwei *Leute des Sonderkommandos sie an den Armen …*" Nyiszli 1992, p. 61) or the English of W. Zbirohowski-Kościa ("… *two* members of the Sonderkommando grabbed each prisoner by the arm from either side …," Frap-Books, Oświęcim, 2001, p. 65) with the 2000 Polish edition of T. Olszański.

to cover in half a day, it swiftly approaches the absurd when one considers the alleged conditions, such as working outside in summer heat, over uneven ground, contending – at least some of the time – with unwilling victims who "try to resist with all the desperate strength of their instinct for self-preservation" (MBV, Chapter XIII).

And this still is not counting Nyiszli's claim that the SS assigned to do the killing stood "along the edge of the pyre" – a giant pit which, one should remember, allegedly was 50 meters long and 6 meters wide and vigorously on fire. Such a massive pyre would have radiated so much heat that the shooters would have been burned alive within minutes; indeed, the minimum temperature of a pyre is at least 600°C (the ignition temperature for the light hydrocarbons which form from the gasification of the corpses). All this frenetic activity would have had to go on for months, day and night, without a moment's respite: what lunatic would ever have organized such a mass extermination?

Finally, the extermination activity at the pyres is in total contradiction to all the other numerical data indicated by Nyiszli.

As we have seen earlier, Nyiszli claimed that the four Birkenau crematoria had a daily cremation capacity of 20,000 persons while, incomprehensibly, the number killed in the "gas chambers" each day was 22,000 (see Section 3.4.10.). With regard to the pyres, Nyiszli specifies:

> *"Those transports which will not fit into the four crematoria are directed here* [to the pyres] *from the Jews' ramp."* (MBV, Chapter XIII)

Presumably, this expression refers to transports too large to fit as a group into the "gas chambers" in the crematoria, and not to cremation capacity as such. Thus, if the two pyres "processed" 5,000-6,000 victims per day, this number represents the excess of victims who would not fit into the "gas chambers." But even if we take the cremation capacity as the limiting factor, it follows, then, that every day at Birkenau at least 25,000 people were exterminated, 20,000 in the "gas chambers" and 5,000 at the pyres. Since, as Nyiszli claimed in his 1945 affidavit (see Section 2.1.), the number of those exterminated represented 78-80% of all deportees arriving at the camp, the latter must have totaled no less than (25,000 ÷ 0.78 =) ca. 32,000,[305] but according to the figures Nyiszli gives in his book (see Section 3.4.10.), a maximum of no more than 27,000 deportees arrived at Auschwitz each day altogether.

Moreover, in calculating the number of presumed victims during his stay at Auschwitz – two million – Nyiszli bases his estimate exclusively on the alleged gassing of 22,000 victims per day in the crematorium buildings, completely forgetting the 5,000-6,000 daily victims of the pyres.

The latter were apparently already in operation upon Nyiszli's arrival in Birkenau, and continued functioning until November 16, 1944. The next day,

[305] If we take Nyiszli's gas-chamber-capacity claim of 22,000 per day, it would result in a total of at least some 34,600 arrivals daily.

the elusive order commanding the "end of killings" is supposed to have arrived, and as a result "the crematoria [were] … demolished, the pits for the pyres filled in" (MBV, Chapter XXXIV). Even if the pyres were in operation for only ninety-one days – just as the crematoria, if Nyiszli's own "calculations" are to make sense (see again Section 3.4.10.) – then a further (91 × 5,000) = 455,000 to (91 × 6,000) = 546,000 persons would have been exterminated there during this period!

And this is a charitable interpretation, for Nyiszli wants to give the impression of continuous and persistent activity at the pyres, as in these other passages:

> *"Three months in the K.Z. have taught them to bewail the past and to fear the future. The unfortunates all ask me, is it true about the crematorium? What is the great mass of smoke by day, and what is the great fire by night?"* (MBV, Chapter XXVII)
>
> *"The blazing flames of the pyres send their light here."* (MBV, Chapter XXX)

Referring to the fate of the ninth *Sonderkommando*, Nyiszli declares:

> *"Four hundred* Sonderkommando *men met their deaths here by gas. The corpses were carried by truck to the pyres."* (MBV, Chapter XXIII)

Finally, in Chapter XXI, set in early October 1944, Nyiszli affirms that "so far 11 *Sonderkommandos* have perished here and taken with them the terrible secret of the crematoria and the pyres." This must mean that the pyres were already in operation – according to Nyiszli's own fantasy-ridden "calculations" – by October 1940! (See Section 3.6.1.)

A last observation is in order here. Given that the eleven previous *Sonderkommandos* are all said to have been eliminated as "bearers of secrets,"[306] this would imply that they were all witnesses of the extermination, which thus must have begun in 1940. But then, how many tens of millions of victims must have perished at Auschwitz by the end of 1944? Rassinier, who took the trouble to calculate, reached the following conclusion: "41 million corpses, a little more than 32 million in gas chambers and a little less than 9 million in the open hearths [*i.e.*, pyres]" (Rassinier 1978, p. 179).

3.6. The *Sonderkommando*

3.6.1. The Succession of *Sonderkommandos*

In his book, Nyiszli declares repeatedly that the life of a *Sonderkommando* lasted four months:

[306] Cf. Nyiszli's use of this expression (*"titokhordozó"*) in MBV, XXXVI, XXXVIII and XXXIX.

> *"They are not permitted to leave the crematorium compound, and every four months, when they have become familiar with its many secrets, they are liquidated."* (MBV, Chapter VI)
> *"No one ever entertained the idea that one might save gold here, for every one of them was a dead man walking with a four-month term!"* (Chapter XI)
> *"After a few more weeks the Sonderkommando's four-month term will expire."* (Chapter XXI)
> *"The twelfth Sonderkommando has already used up three and a half months of its fixed four-month lifespan."* (Chapter XXVIII)
> *"In the final hours of the Sonderkommando's four months it may not be a life-saving remedy, but it's a great medicine against the fear of death!"* (Chapter XXIX)

Given that, according to Nyiszli, the twelfth *Sonderkommando* was liquidated on October 6, 1944 (see Section 3.6.2.), and that each *Sonderkommando* operated for four months, the succession of the twelve *Sonderkommandos* up to that date calculates as follows:

First *Sonderkommando*:	6 October 1940 – 6 February 1941
Second *Sonderkommando*:	6 February 1941 – 6 June 1941
Third *Sonderkommando*:	6 June 1941 – 6 October 1941
Fourth *Sonderkommando*:	6 October 1941 – 6 February 1942
Fifth *Sonderkommando*:	6 February 1942 – 6 June 1942
Sixth *Sonderkommando*:	6 June 1942 – 6 October 1942
Seventh *Sonderkommando*:	6 October 1942 – 6 February 1943
Eighth *Sonderkommando*:	6 February 1943 – 6 June 1943
Ninth *Sonderkommando*:	6 June 1943 – 6 October 1943
Tenth *Sonderkommando*:	6 October 1943 – 6 February 1944
Eleventh *Sonderkommando*:	6 February 1944 – 6 June 1944
Twelfth *Sonderkommando*:	6 June 1944 – 6 October 1944

The essential correctness of this succession is confirmed by Nyiszli himself, who early in his book declares:

> *"According to <u>the experience of four years</u>, a* Sonderkommando *lives for four months."* (Chapter X; underlining added)

As such, the first *Sonderkommando* must have gone all the way back to October 1940.

Needless to say, this account of Nyiszli is thoroughly at odds with the orthodox version of "*Sonderkommando* history" currently in vogue. Franciszek Piper gives a representative account of the latter (Piper 2000, pp. 180-189), whose essential details I will summarize here.

The origin of the *Sonderkommando* itself is somewhat uncertain, since there exist no documents in this regard.[307] Leaving that question aside, the orthodox version can be stated roughly as follows:

1) The first *Sonderkommando*, according to the logic of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, should have been established by March 20, 1942 at the latest,[308] when – according to the Auschwitz Museum (Czech 1997, p. 146; 1989, p. 186) – "Bunker 1" began operations. According to a handful of testimonies, various groups of prisoners were then formed in succession, which were eliminated from time to time as new groups were formed. Wiesław Kielar, for example, speaks of a system in which an *ad hoc* group of twenty young male prisoners was selected from each transport sent to the Bunker and tasked with burying the corpses when the gassing was complete (Kielar 1982, Chapter 27); each such group was then eliminated immediately afterward by lethal injection. According to Henryk Porębski, on the other hand, such a group of twenty prisoners was liquidated every two weeks. According to Filip Müller, a larger group of some eighty prisoners was eliminated in April of 1942.

2) Another *Sonderkommando* was established toward the end of April or the beginning of May 1942. By the beginning of July, it contained between 300 and 400 prisoners. The group's liquidation came during the first ten days of December 1942, but as Piper himself admits, the testimonies here contradict each other both on the numbers involved and the date of the presumed killings. Whatever the details, this *Sonderkommando* would thus have survived for *six* months.

3) At the beginning of December 1942, a new *Sonderkommando* was created which by the end of 1943 contained some 400 prisoners. On February 24, 1944, 200 of these prisoners were transferred to the Lublin Camp (Majdanek) to be killed there. No one has yet explained the reason why it should have been necessary to carry out these killings at Majdanek, after the many *Sonderkommandos* of 1942 who had been exterminated at Auschwitz. The remaining 200 prisoners are said to have formed the nucleus of the next *Sonderkommando* operating during most of 1944; its personnel strength remained unchanged until mid-May when, on the 15th, it was increased by 100 prisoners, and then by several hundred more soon afterward. When this *Sonderkommando* was allegedly eliminated on October 7, 1944, its core members thus had survived for fully twenty-two months!

---

[307] In the previously cited publication of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum (Bartosik *et al.* 2014), various documents containing the term *Sonderkommando* are presented to the reader, but none of these in fact refers to personnel for the "Bunkers" or the crematoria. See Mattogno 2016f.

[308] At the latest, because strictly speaking there had to have been some kind of *Sonderkommando* active at the old crematorium in the Main Camp when its morgue is said to have started its operation as a homicidal gas chamber sometime in late 1941/early 1942. See Mattogno 2016g. But we won't complicate matters here unnecessarily.

The orthodox "reconstruction" of events thus categorically gives the lie to Nyiszli's fable of the liquidation of a new *Sonderkommando* every four months. Piper himself, in a note to the Polish translation of Nyiszli's book, writes explicitly:[309]

> *"This was not the case: there was no predetermined schedule for the liquidation of the Sonderkommando."*

Moreover, Piper never suggests that these *Sonderkommandos* each had a number.

On the other hand, Danuta Czech affirms that "the so-called *Sonderkommando* (Special Squad)" was established on July 4, 1942 (1997, p. 192; 1989, p. 243), and so this group presumably must have been the first. However, in her entry for December 9 of the same year (following the presumed extermination of this first *Sonderkommando* which supposedly occurred on December 3; 1997, pp. 277f.; 1989, p. 349), Czech notes the existence of a "Special Squad" and a "Special Squad II."[310] The latter presumably would be the new *Sonderkommando* established on December 6[311] whose core of 200 prisoners was still present (according, at least, to the orthodox "reconstruction" related by Piper) in Nyiszli's *Sonderkommando*, which thus might have been, on the most charitable reading, the third, but certainly not the twelfth of its kind.

Nyiszli's imaginary succession of *Sonderkommandos* is also intrinsically self-contradictory. The extermination methods used against them would in fact have made the transmission of information from one group to the next impossible:

> *"According to the experience of four years, a* Sonderkommando *lives for four months. Once these have passed, a large detachment of the political SS appears one day and herds the men of the* Sonderkommando *into the rear courtyard of the crematorium. A burst of gunfire, and half an hour later the newly established* Sonderkommando *arrives. They strip the clothes from their dead colleagues, and within another hour all that remains of the latter is a pile of ashes. Their first job is the cremation of their predecessors."* (MBV, Chapter X)

Between the new *Sonderkommando* and the exterminated one there thus could have been no contact, no continuity, no transmission of information, no shared *experience*. Contrary to all logic, during the banquet described in Chapter VI, on the day Nyiszli first arrives in Crematorium II, the prisoners who work there tell him the history of the crematoria, as well as that of the supposed eleven preceding *Sonderkommandos* – including, in particular, the "gassing"

---

[309] Nyiszli 1996, p. 174, Note 18. (English translation: Nyiszli 2001, p. 182, note 21.)

[310] Czech 1997, p. 282; 1989, p. 355. Curiously, Czech does not use the expression "Special Squad I" (i.e., "*Sonderkommando* I") for the former, although it is indicated in her source. See the discussion in Mattogno 2016f, pp. 95-99, and Docs. 18f. there on pp. 221f.

[311] "It is probably called Special Squad II." Czech 1997, p. 280; 1989, p. 352.

of the ninth (see Section 3.6.3.) – none of which they could have possibly known about.

Nyiszli's book contains a still more glaring contradiction. On the assumption that he arrived in Birkenau on the day he was registered, May 29, 1944 (see Section 3.1.2.), his assignment to Crematorium II would have occurred one week later on June 5, because he states on this occasion, with reference to his family: "It has been a week already since we were separated" (*i.e.*, upon arrival at the camp; MBV, VI). According to his claimed succession of *Sonderkommandos*, however, the twelfth *Sonderkommando* would have replaced the eleventh on the very next day, June 6, 1944. Even allowing for some slight variation in dates, in the best of cases the liquidation of the eleventh *Sonderkommando* must have occurred a few days previously, at which time the members of the twelfth would have had to strip and cremate the bodies of their unfortunate predecessors. And yet, in the course of their Pantagruelian banquet together, none of the *Sonderkommando* men bothers to tell Nyiszli about this bloody event which must have occurred only days before.

Moreover, it is clear that, by the logic of his narrative (assuming there is one), Nyiszli could not have known that the length of a *Sonderkommando*'s life was precisely four months, for such knowledge could only have been acquired by a prisoner of the first *Sonderkommando* who had survived until the twelfth, which by definition is excluded under that same logic. Nor does it make sense to believe that the SS had informed Nyiszli's *Sonderkommando* that they would liquidate it after four months; this too can be confidently excluded, for the ruse allegedly used by the SS on October 6, 1944 (the "expiry date" of Nyiszli's *Sonderkommando*) in order to liquidate it – namely, transfer to another camp – presupposes that the SS would not have previously informed the prisoners that they would be exterminated in four months' time.

3.6.2. The *Sonderkommando* Revolt

Nyiszli describes this incident in Chapter XXIX of his book. His account contradicts the reconstructions of orthodox historians on numerous points. Franciszek Piper writes that the revolt broke out on October 7, 1944 (not 6, as Nyiszli claims). As a result, 451 members of the *Sonderkommando* were killed and 212 were left alive (Piper 2000, p. 187). Similarly, Danuta Czech affirms that on the day of the revolt, again October 7, the *Sonderkommando* had a force of 663 men; 250 of these were killed in fighting during the revolt and another 200 were shot following its suppression (1997, p. 725; 1989, pp. 898-900). The cause for the revolt in this account also differs significantly from that described by Nyiszli: according to Czech, the camp resistance movement "inform[ed] the leader of the Auschwitz Combat Group, who is in the Special Squad [i.e., *Sonderkommando*]" that the camp administration was preparing to liquidate a group of 300 named *Sonderkommando* members as soon as possi-

ble, and it is for this reason that the *Sonderkommando* decided to revolt (*ibid.*; 1989, pp. 898f.). For Nyiszli, by contrast, the entire *Sonderkommando* knows exactly the date of its impending "liquidation."

Remarkably for an event of such significance, until a few years ago, only a single contemporary document was adduced in support of it, namely, *Standortbefehl* (Garrison Order) No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, which states:[312]

> *"In performance of their duty, the following fell before the enemy, true to their oath to the Führer, on Saturday, October 7, 1944."*

This is followed by the names of three SS *Unterscharführer*: Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke. It is unknown, however, under what circumstances these three non-commissioned officers died (the document itself provides no further details). Moreover, the three are not otherwise connected with the crematoria by any document or testimony. And yet, inevitably, the first victims of any revolt by the *Sonderkommando* would have to have been the SS serving at the crematoria, their elimination being the first objective of such a revolt and the precondition for its success, as Nyiszli himself recounts. (In his version of events, two SS men at Crematorium II are killed and stuffed into a furnace.)

Recently, however, a telegram from Auschwitz which alludes to the event, dated October 8, 1944 and signed "Baer" (SS *Sturmbannführer* Richard Baer, then commandant of the Auschwitz Main Camp), has been made publicly available. The telegram, which was received by the Gestapo detachment at Zichenau/Schröttersburg (*Geheime Staatspolizei – Staatspolizeistelle Zichenau/ Schröttersburg*), has as its subject "Attempted Mass Escape by Prisoners Employed in Crematoria Here" and states:[313]

> *"On October 7,* [19]*44 the Kommandos of the crematoria here attempted a mass escape. Through the swift and decisive intervention of the guard staff here, however, it was possible to prevent this. The vast majority of these prisoners were shot while fleeing. At present the following prisoners are still unaccounted for:*
>
> *1) RD.* [*Reichsdeutsche*: ethnic German from Germany proper] *VH.* [*Vorbeugehäftling*: prisoner in protective custody] *BV.* [*Berufsverbrecher:* career criminal] *Toepfer, Karl, born Feb. 20,* [19]*12 in Muehlhausen, admitted April 15,* [19]*44* […]
>
> *2) Russian POW Schenkarenko, Aleksander, born Oct. 10,* [19]*21 in Witowzy, admitted April 15,* [19]*44* […] *tattooed on chest Nr. 11526.* […]

---

[312] APMO, D-AuI-1, Garrison Order 26/44; cited by Czech 1997, pp. 726 and 730. The text of the order is reproduced in Frei *et al*. 2000, p. 499.

[313] The first page of this document was published in 2015 by Igor Bartosik in his short 2015 monograph *Bunt Sonderkommando. 7 października 1944 roku* (The *Sonderkommando* Revolt: 7 October 1944), p. 33, without archival reference. The entire document was subsequently made available online at: http://auschwitz.ru/en/auschwitz/resistance/sonderkommando/#popup[gallery_2]/0/ (last accessed on May 3, 2020). See Document 18.

3) Soboiko, Moszek, Jew, born Nov. 25, [19]*11 in Lomza, admitted Jan. 18,* [19]*43* […] *tattooed on left forearm Nr. 89297.*
4) Pliszko, Meier, Jew, born April 16, [19]*16 in Wysokie, admitted Jan. 16,* [19]*43* […] *tattooed on left forearm Nr. 88687."*

The telegram then notes further:

"It is assumed that the RD. VH/BV-prisoner Toepfer, who was employed as Capo [sic] *in this Kommando, has been killed and eliminated."*

In light of this document, it is necessary for me to reevaluate the "Escape Report," dated September 7, 1944, which I reproduced and discussed in a previous study (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 97-99 & Doc. 19, p. 222):

"Escape report
Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando (crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues. Features: shaved, no. tattooed on the l.[eft] *forearm. Clothing: partly civilian with red stripes. I request to instantly carry out further search measures a.*[nd] *to inform subordinate offices. There are only 4 inmates left on the run."*

Despite the date of September 7, 1944, this document undoubtedly refers to the incident of October 7, as is evident from the flight of prisoners from the crematoria and the fact that four of these were noted as still at large.

Further confirmation of the event itself is found in another document recently published by Igor Bartosik: a message in Polish from a member of the Auschwitz resistance movement, dated October 10, 1944, which states:[314]

"Saturday the 7th, following a battle and the burning of one of the crematoria, a group of prisoners condemned to gassing, numbering around 700 persons, made a breach in the guard chain. Around 200 perished during the escape. Pursuit was hampered by an air raid in the evening. Currently these prisoners find themselves in the region of Silesia; they may make their way into the Żywiec, Bielsko and Kraków regions. Please instruct subordinate bodies to provide all assistance to these prisoners. There is probably a large percentage of foreigners among them. Caution is necessary due to the searches made by the German authorities. P.W.O.K."

Finally, on October 14, 1944, the district delegate for Kraków, Rz. (unknown abbreviation), sent a telegram, presumably to the Polish government in exile in London, which stated:[315]

"The gassing of prisoners at Oswiecim [Auschwitz] *was to take place on the 7th October. Desperate Poles attacked their executioners killing six of them.*

[314] The document is reproduced in Bartosik 2015, p. 35. The abbreviation P.W.O.K. stands for "Pomoc Więźniom Obozów Koncentracyjnych" (Help for the Prisoners of Concentration Camps), name of a clandestine organization dedicated to assisting prisoners in Auschwitz.
[315] TNA, FO 371-39454.

200 prisoners lost their lives in the fight. 500 of them escaped. The pursuit was made difficult because of Allied aircraft which were overhead at that time. Mass executions expected. We demand selection of hostages /to answer for the lives of our prisoners/"

These recently published documents thus provide a firmer foundation for judging the historicity of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando* revolt, and so for judging the accuracy of Nyiszli's account of it as well.

Nothing is known concerning the *Kapo* Karl Toepfer or the Russian PoW Aleksander Schenkarenko; they do not appear on the longer list of *Sonderkommando* prisoners recently published, which contains a little less than 390 names (Friedler *et al*. 2005, pp. 371-391). On the other hand, Moszek Soboiko appears there as Moshe Sobotka, of Lomza (*ibid.*, p. 385), and Meier Pliszko is registered as Lemke (Chaim) Pliszko, born 1918 (*recte*: 1916) in Czerwony Bor (*recte*: Wysokie), admitted to Auschwitz January 16, 1943, registration number 88674 (*recte*: 88687; *ibid.*, p. 384. Compare details with those in the Baer telegram above).

Soboiko's registration number, 89297, was assigned on January 18, 1943 when a pair of transports from the Mechelen (Malines) transit camp in Belgium arrived at Auschwitz, from which 387 men were registered with the numbers 89076 to 89462.[316]

The number of victims among the *Sonderkommando* members has traditionally been deduced from the surviving "*Arbeitseinsatz*" (labor deployment) reports for the men's camp at Birkenau; according to this source, during the first ten days of October 1944, there was in fact a reduction in unit strength from 663 to 212 prisoners, a drop of 451, but the reduced number of 212 first appears in the report of October 9 (on October 8, unit strength is still noted as 663 persons).[317] It is unknown whether the 451 missing prisoners were all killed, as no documentation in this regard has been found.

In any event, for Nyiszli the revolt broke out one day earlier, on October 6, 1944, at 1:50 pm, to be exact:

"I look at my wristwatch, its hands show half past one. I stand up and call my companions in for the completion of the autopsy so that at half past two, when Dr. Mengele arrives, we will be ready. [...] *We have been working quietly like that for about twenty minutes when a huge explosion shakes the air, followed by a dense clatter of machine pistol fire. I look out the large, green-screened*

---

[316] Czech 1997, pp. 307f.; 1989, p. 386. Curiously, according to Czech another transport arrived on this same date from the Jewish ghetto in Zambrów, a Polish town some 25 kilometers from Soboiko's birthplace of Łomża, from which 130 men were registered with the numbers 89463 to 89592. Naturally this seems a more likely avenue for Soboiko's arrival at Auschwitz than the Belgian transports. This is supported by the fact that Soboiko is not included on the deportation lists of Jews from Belgium; see Klarsfeld/Steinberg. But the problem of the (mis-)assignment of his registration number remains.

[317] GARF, 7021-108-20, p. 142. The document is a Soviet summary of the unit strengths of *Kommandos* 57B-60B (*Heizer*, "stokers"), extracted from a series of *Arbeitseinsatz* reports.

window and see that the huge, red-tiled roof of Krema *III is lying open together with its beam structure; an enormous plume of flame and black smoke ascends high into the sky.*" (MBV, Chapter XXIX)

But could he see all this from where he was? Here it is opportune to report J.-C. Pressac's comments (1989, p. 479):

"[Nyiszli] *is inventing, not having been able to* ***directly*** *see the start of the fire because there was a distance of 700 metres between Krematorien II and IV and he could not see through Krematorium III, a wood, and sewage treatment station II.*[318] *What is more, the roof of Krematorium IV was not of RED TILES, like those of Krematorien II and III, but of BLACK ROOFING FELT, which explains how it caught fire so easily.*"

Hence, it is safe to say that Nyiszli didn't see any of this from where he was during that time, but that his entire narrative is based on hearsay or fantasy.

On October 6, according to Nyiszli's account, the *Sonderkommando*'s strength was 860 men, not the actual 663, and of these, twelve succeeded in escaping but were captured and returned alive to the camp:

"During the breakout they succeeded in getting beyond the Vistula, but they fell into the hands of a large group of SS. Completely exhausted, they had hidden in a Polish house they thought was safe. Their host had notified an SS detachment prowling nearby; the latter fell upon them by surprise and took all twelve prisoners. […]
The twelve men of ours who were brought back, when they arrived at the crematorium courtyard with their escort, attacked the latter with their fists in order to grab their weapons. Thence the injuries to the SS men's faces. Naturally they immediately shot them all to death, without exception." (MBV, Chapter XXIX)

By contrast, Danuta Czech reports that the entire *Kommando* 57B of Crematorium II escaped, that is, 169 people. The pursuing SS men caught up with them at Rajsko, and they took refuge in a barn; the SS then set the barn on fire. No one was brought back to the camp alive.[319]

For Nyiszli, "Eight hundred and fifty-three prisoners had died. Seventy SS soldiers were killed. Among them were an *Obersturmführer*, seventeen *Oberscharführer* and *Scharführer*, and fifty-two *Sturmmann*, that is, mere privates" (MBV, Chapter XXIX), whereas the numbers for orthodox history are 451 prisoners and three SS men.

Nyiszli also lists the survivors:

"Today the furnaces are lit only here, and only thirty hastily assembled new Sonderkommando *members are available.*

---

[318] There were also the three rows of 10 barracks each of the *Effektenlager*, or *Kanada*.

[319] Czech 1997, pp. 725f.; 1989, p. 899. Worth noting in this context is the fact that this *Kommando* corresponds with the *Sonderkommando* group Nyiszli must have known best, as his "Crematorium I" is the Crematorium II of post-war historiography.

> *I am standing beside an SS NCO who is recording the numbers from the arms of the corpses, turned with their faces upward. I do not ask him, he tells me of his own initiative that twelve men are missing from the* Sonderkommando*; the others, with the exception of seven men, are dead. Of the seven men, four are us, the three doctors of the dissection and hall and the laboratory assistant. Also still alive are the operator engineer for the dynamos and the fans, a chief stoker, and a* Pipel*, that is, an errand boy in the personal service of the SS who keeps their clothes, boots and cutlery in order and besides this also performs telephone duty."* (MBV, Chapter XXIX)

I remind the reader here that the official number of survivors is some 212. At the beginning of the next chapter, Nyiszli again mentions "The thirty new *Sonderkommando* men" who presumably constitute the core of the thirteenth group in succession, but before long this number increases enormously:

> *"Due to demand, the* Sonderkommando *stands at four hundred and sixty men."* (MBV, Chapter XXX)

This number then apparently remains unchanged for more than a month until the afternoon of November 17, 1944:

> *"Four hundred and sixty men stand together and wait for death; only the method of execution still constitutes a matter for conjecture."* (MBV, Chapter XXXV)

Nyiszli and his three assistants are led away, and the remaining 456 prisoners meet, in Nyiszli's telling, a terrible end:

> *"They took my poor comrades to a nearby forest during the night and did away with them with flamethrowers."* (MBV, Chapter XXXV)

And here is his final comment on the matter:

> *"The* Sonderkommando*, thirteenth in order in the bloody history of the crematoria, has been annihilated."* (MBV, Chapter XXXVI)

But for orthodox Holocaust historiography, this thirteenth *Sonderkommando* never existed.

That Nyiszli's story of the *Sonderkommando* revolt of October 1944 does not derive from direct experience but rather is a mere literary narration is also demonstrated by the fact that, in his first deposition in 1945, Nyiszli knows nothing of any such event. Rather, he refers only to the alleged elimination of *Sonderkommando* members (in this version, more than eight hundred of them!) on November 17 – an event which, for its part, is quite unknown to orthodox historiography:[320]

---

[320] The entry for November 17, 1944 in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, for example, contains no mention whatsoever of a mass killing of *Sonderkommando* members on this date, presumably reflecting the absence of any support for this claim in the documentary record, as well as the weight accorded to Nyiszli's "testimony" in this regard. 1997, p. 750; 1989, p. 929.

> *"On November 17, 1944, cremations at the crematoria were prohibited in the entire country* [sic]*, and no inmates were murdered anymore after that date. However, in order to eliminate eyewitnesses to the darkest secrets of the political SS, members of the Sonderkommando of Crematoria 1, 2, 3, and 4, counting 846* [inmates]*, were executed between 1:30 and 2:30 p.m. the same day. The victims included one hundred Hungarian Jews, as well as forty Russian military officers, and the rest were Jews from France, Holland, Belgium and Poland."* (D45)

By contrast, in his book published a year later, the *Sonderkommando* revolt duly appears, with a suspiciously similar number of victims (853), though it is still placed on the "wrong" date from the point of view of Holocaust orthodoxy (October 6 rather than 7). The elimination of the "thirteenth" *Sonderkommando* in November also appears, as we have just seen, but in the book, the number of victims has mysteriously dropped by almost one half.

I will return to the question of the *Sonderkommando* revolt in Subsection 4.2.8.3 when analyzing the statements of "witness" Sigismund Bendel.

3.6.3. The Extermination of the Ninth *Sonderkommando*

In the context of a nighttime air raid on Birkenau during which the *Sonderkommando* must take shelter in the "gas chamber" (see Chapter 3.9.), Nyiszli recounts the history of an earlier *Sonderkommando*, the ninth:

> *"We also know that the* Sonderkommando*'s term is drawing to an end and that such an occasion might come in handy for the SS to slam shut the doors of the gas chamber and, pouring four canisters of cyklon gas down on us, easily be done with us. The SS are capable of anything!*
> *It would not be a first! A similar case has occurred before. A part of the ninth* Sonderkommando *was taken to the men's camp of the K.Z., to Barracks number 13 of Camp 'D.' This was an isolated barracks. The* Kommando *was told that, on superior orders, their quarters henceforth were not to be in the crematoria but rather here in the camp. From here they would go out to the crematoria in two groups. That same evening, they were taken to a bath in Camp 'D' to bathe and get a change of clothing. After bathing they entered, nude, into the next room, where they were to put on disinfected clothes. This was a real disinfecting room, capable of being completely hermetically sealed. Here they used to disinfect the lousy clothes gathered from the camp. Four hundred* Sonderkommando *men met their deaths here by gas. The corpses were carried by truck to the pyres."* (MBV, Chapter XXIII)

The "gassing" in this case thus took place in a real disinfestation gas chamber in the camp's Sector BIId, but no facility of this sort existed in this section of Birkenau. During the period in question (early October 1943 according to Nyiszli's fictitious timeline), there was a Zyklon-B gas chamber in the so-called *Entlausungsbaracke* II (Delousing Barrack II), *Bauwerk* 5b in Sector

BIb of the camp, but Holocaust orthodoxy knows of no such incident there either. In orthodox historiography, this story presumably corresponds to the alleged gassing of the *Sonderkommando* which was established at the end of April or the beginning of May 1942, and exterminated in November or December of the same year.

Franciszek Piper presents a varied collection of contradictory testimonies in this regard which I summarize in the table below, indicating the witness or author advancing a given claim, the date and location of the alleged "gassing" and finally the number of victims "gassed" (Piper 2000, pp. 182f., Note 540):

Witness/Author	Date	Location	Number
Alter Feinsilber	November-December 1942	Crematorium I	390
Arnost Rosin	December 1942	Auschwitz I	300
Zdzisław Mikołajski	?	Crematorium I	60
D. Czech	3 December 1942	Crematorium I	400
D. Czech/J. Bezwińska	3 December 1942 10 December 1942	Crematorium I Birkenau	?
Milton Buki	14 December 1942	?	?
Alfred Wetzler/ Walter Rosenberg	17 December 1942	Birkenau	200
Zalmen Lewental	10 December 1942	?	?

The reference to "Crematorium I" of course points to the morgue inside the old crematorium building at the Main Camp which was allegedly used as an improvised "gas chamber."

3.6.4. The Crematoria Personnel

Early in his book, Nyiszli affirms that the "SS contingent assigned to the four crematoria" contained 120 soldiers and that the *Sonderkommando* itself consisted of 860 prisoners (MBV, Chapter VI). Later, however, he notes that "In each crematorium the [SS] watch consists of three men" (Chapter XXIX), which would make for twelve guards in total per shift. While the passage in question refers to a situation in which only Crematorium II was active ("with the exception of Crematorium I, there are no cremations anywhere"), and thus both *Sonderkommando* and guard troop strength are reduced ("On such occasions the SS night shift is smaller as well"), one still struggles to imagine how 120 guards were needed to guard the crematoria when operating at "normal" load.

And indeed, according to the (incomplete) series of reports titled "Summary of the Number and Deployment of Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II" ("*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzen-*

trationslager Auschwitz II"), in late July and August 1944 the guard staff for the crematoria *regularly* consisted of three (less commonly two) soldiers each per shift, with two shifts (day and night) per day. That was the whole of the SS personnel assigned to service in the crematoria. The working (prisoner) contingent of the crematoria ("Heizer Krematorium") in turn was subdivided into four *Kommandos*, each also with a day and night shift, called 57-B (Crematorium II), 58-B (Crematorium III), 59-B (Crematorium IV) and 60-B (Crematorium V). Each *Kommando* was made up, with minor variations, of 109 or 110 prisoners per shift.[321]

Nyiszli knows nothing of any of this at all. Instead, he peddles the myth of the killing, as "bearers of secrets," even of the SS men who served in the crematoria:

> *"With a few differences they too are* Sonderkommandos. *From what I know, after two years on duty they are sent to an SS camp. In this camp the Third Reich is accustomed to dealing with, that is, liquidating, SS men who are insubordinate or who know too much."* (MBV, Chapter XXIV)

He also ventures to furnish verifiable personal data about *Oberscharführer* Mussfeld:

> *"In a petit bourgeois apartment in Mannheim, it will look even prettier than here in the attic of the crematorium. Indeed, at the end of the week the sofa is going to be sent to Mannheim as bulk goods to* Oberscharführer *Mussfeld's home. There it will stand and wait until the* Oberscharführer *victoriously returns after his hard battles, and relaxes upon it from his exertions."* (Chapter XXI)
>
> *"I offer the* Ober *some hot rum tea; he drains the glasses with great pleasure. He sits down at our table and, as if wanting to make up for missed opportunities, he begins to speak. He speaks of his wife, gone missing during a bombing raid, of his son, killed on the Russian front."* (Chapter XXXVI)

During his examination on July 9, 1947 before the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn, Mussfeld began by giving his personal particulars, declaring that he was born in 1913 in Neubrück in Brandenburg, was married to Herta Grunow, with whom he had two sons, then aged 9 and 3 years (in 1947), and that his family lived in Fürstenwalde. In all his detailed *curriculum vitae*, he never once mentions Mannheim.[322] It therefore seems safe to conclude that he did *not* live in that city, that his wife did *not* go missing in a bombing raid and that *neither* of his two sons died fighting on the Russian front.

---

[321] The *Übersicht* reports are divided up among multiple archival sources. For references and a summary table, see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 141-149 (and for the originals especially the sources mentioned in footnote 335 on p. 141) as well as Document 46, p. 186.

[322] AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 50-52. The protocol is signed "Muhsfeldt."

3.7. Topography and Layout

3.7.1. The Topography of Birkenau

I already noted earlier that Nyiszli's topographical description concerning the "farmhouse" (alleged "Bunker 2") is completely invented, but it is not the only one. For instance, in Chapter XI of his book, he writes of the "The Jews' ramp […] split into four branches," while it is well-known that there were only three tracks.

Apparently, he did not even have very clear ideas about the position of Crematorium II compared to Crematorium III:

> *"The next stop on my patient rounds is Crematorium number II. A meadow path and the dead-end tracks of the 'Jews' ramp' separate it from Crematorium Number I."* (Beginning of Chapter XI)

The entry gates to the courtyards of these two crematoria stood exactly opposite each other at a distance of about 70 meters and were separated from another by the final part of the railway track and by the camp's main road (*Hauptstrasse*).

Nyiszli's most stunning statement, however, concerns the "Kanada" area of the camp." As is well known, this term, in the jargon of the camp, designated the complex of warehouse barracks in which the personal belongings taken from the deportees were stored. Birkenau's warehouse area was called "Kanada II" (while "Kanada I" was located near the Auschwitz "Judenrampe" with three tracks). It consisted of an entire section of the Birkenau Camp, the so-called "Effektenlager" with 30 barracks arranged in three rows of 10 each to the south of Crematorium IV, east of the large inmate shower and disinfestation facility called *Zentralsauna*, and west of Camp Sector BIIf (see Documents 19 and 15a).

This "Effektenlager," therefore, for Nyiszli was a garbage dump, a flaming hillock of garbage that lay in the courtyard of Crematorium III!

> *"I had no other arguments. The Ober accepted them, and at my suggestion the man was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II. One should know of this rubbish heap that they bring here all the personal effects and spoiled food, as well as identification papers, diplomas, documents concerning military honors, passports, marriage certificates, prayer books, phylacteries, and Torah scrolls which the transports sent to the gas chambers brought with them from home but which were condemned to be burned as useless items by the SS's evaluative criteria.*
> *The Canada rubbish heap was a constantly burning mound; in this place hundreds of thousands of photographs of married couples, elderly parents, attractive children and beautiful girls burned in the company of thousands of prayer books. Often I have taken in hand this or that photograph or prayer book. In almost every single prayer book I found, written in pen, entries with the anni-*

> *versary dates of the deaths of deceased parents. Pressed flowers from all the Jewish cemeteries of Europe, plucked from the graves of dead beloved relatives and piously preserved. Prayer shawls and phylacteries, of fine and simple make, lay here in a large heap waiting to be burned.*
> *Here the 'Dayan' worked, or rather did not work but merely watched the fire, but he was dissatisfied even with this when I inquired how he was doing."* (Chapter XXXV)

Nyiszli apparently had not the slightest idea that Crematoria II and III both had a waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*).

But there is another extraordinary statement. After the revolt, Nyiszli was transferred with his three assistants to Crematorium V, where he remained until the evacuation of the camp. Left without surveillance, they left the crematorium to join the camp's inmates gathered for the evacuation march:

> *"With a happy feeling of liberation, we start on our way. Direction: K.Z. Birkenau! It is at a distance of two kilometers from the crematorium."* (Chapter XXXVIII)

Therefore the Birkenau Camp, of which Crematorium V was a part, was at the same time two kilometers away from it!

3.7.2. Layout of the Crematoria

3.7.2.1. External Appearance

Nyiszli states that in "the most distant part of the crematorium [II] courtyard" there was "a grove of small fir trees" (Chapter XXII). He mentions it again in Chapter XXXI ("I sit down in a small grove") and again in Chapter XXXV ("The young fir trees of the little grove stand unmoving, covered in white"). From air photographs of Birkenau in 1944 it appears that a grove did indeed exist, but it was in the courtyard of Crematorium III (see Document 15). It is also visible in a photograph of the Auschwitz album, which shows a group of Jews in front of the fence surrounding Crematorium III south of the entrance gate (Freyer *et al.* 1983, Photo 152, p. 176).

According to Nyiszli, there was also a pavement in the courtyard of Crematorium II, but such a pavement never existed:

> *"The Sonderkommando lies dead on the bloody pavement stones."* (Chapter XXIX)

3.7.2.2. Internal Layout

<u>a) The Plan of Crematorium II</u>

Before discussing the rooms of Crematorium II mentioned by Nyiszli, it is necessary the we familiarize ourselves with that building's blueprint. To this end, I refer to Blueprint No. 2197 of the building's ground floor drawn on

March 19, 1943, which was redrawn and published by Piper with labels added following claims made by witnesses (see Document 10). The large upper-case letters were added by me.

On the west side (on the left) there was the laboratory (**L**: *Laboratorium*), adjacent to the south a small washing room (**W**: *Waschraum*) with a small toilet (W.C.), and adjacent to the east the dissection room (**S**: *Sezierraum*), which opened to the south towards another larger *Waschraum*, from which one could enter into a corridor (**F**: *Flur*) east of the dissecting room with an adjoining small vestibule (**W.F**.: *Windfang*) leading to the building's main entrance door. Not visible in the blueprint reproduced by Piper are two more doors: one leading from the dissecting room into the corridor, and the other right opposite of it leading from the corridor into the furnace room (**V**: *Verbrennungsraum*; see Pressac 1989, pp. 276, 280, 283, 303, 305f., 329).

The east side of the building contained the fuel-storage area (**B**: *Brennstofflager*), which also contained a staircase leading into the attic, then a narrow corridor (**F**: *Flur*), a small room for the foreman "Capo" (**C**), another small room for tools (**G**: *Geräte*), a toilet (W.C.), and a staffroom for the inmate work crew (*Aufenthaltsraum für Häftlinge*). The latter would have been Nyiszli's accommodation (**N**). The letter **M** marks the chimney wing with the waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsraum*).

Piper explains that the laboratory and the dissecting room were the premises where Nyiszli worked. The large washroom (the largest room) was the location where, according to Nyiszli, executions were carried out, while H. Tauber claims that it was used to deposit corpses. Tauber moreover claimed that the room marked "Capo" was used by the SS guards, while the room marked "Geräte" was used by the head of the work crew (*Kommandoführer*; Piper 2000, p. 150). As far as I know, no blueprint of the attic has survived.

b) Nyiszli's Non-Existing Rooms

With all that said, let's examine Nyiszli's description of that building. I have already shown that Nyiszli's description of the basement is pure fantasy both in terms of the number and the layout of the rooms.

His description of the ground floor is not less conjured-up. Nyiszli invents the following non-existing rooms:

1) A Carpentry Shop

> *"The men of the Sonderkommando have painted the room and furnished it from the chairs and tables and tablecloths left behind by the transports who have been destroyed here, along with a pinewood bed made in the local woodworking shop and a wardrobe."* (Chapter VI)
>
> *"On the first floor of Crematorium I, separate from the men's accommodations, there is a carpentry workshop in which three carpenters perform the work that crops up in the course of plant operations."* (Chapter XXI)

2) A Barber Shop for the SS

"For haircuts and shaves I may go to the SS barber shop found in the crematorium building." (Chapter VI)

3) A Storeroom

"I may supplement my clothes and linens from the storeroom." (Chapter VI)
"In the crematorium's gigantic storeroom there are plenty of clothes, shoes, stockings!" (Chapter XI)
"He reflects a little, and two tinplate barrels which are lying unused in a storeroom come to his mind." (Chapter XXXI)

4) An Office

"I ask for written permission at the office. I obtain a Passierschein *valid for three people."* (Chapter XIII)

5) Lodgings of the SS Guards

"I take a turn first through the SS quarters, I examine anyone who comes forward. There are always a few!" (Chapter X)
"Thus taking by surprise the SS sleeping in their room, we intend to force them to come with us for as long as we see fit. […] *It struck me that I cannot see anyone from our SS guards. They are probably staying in their room."* (Chapter XXIX)

6) A Kitchen

"One of them runs to the kitchen to bring hot tea or soup." (Chapter XX)
"Still on the day of their return I went up to the Sonderkommando*'s kitchen, where Michel the French cook always had some tasty morsel for me.* […] *Now too it is with the goal of getting some tasty tidbit to eat that I seek out the good Michel in his little kitchen."* (Chapter XXIV)
"He is the ascetic of the Sonderkommando*, a man who, in order to abide by the dietary prescriptions of his faith, eats nothing from the bountiful kitchen of the* Sonderkommando *but bread, margarine and onions."* (Chapter XXXV)

7) A Clothing and a Toiletry Department

"From the clothing department I packed together warm clothes, underwear and stockings in a knapsack. From the toiletry department I took toothbrushes, fine soaps, nail clippers, pocket knives, fine-toothed combs, at least ten of everything!" (Chapter XXVII)

c) Nyiszli's Own Room

In Chapter VI, Nyiszli gives this information about his room:

"Overlooking the courtyard is a large bright window with heavy iron bars over it. […] *From there, passing through a long, dark corridor, we arrive in*

another room. We are in a bright, double-windowed dissection hall of the most modern type."

The room Piper points out as Nyiszli's (marked "N" in Document 10) had two windows, not one. But the most nonsensical thing is that Nyiszli allegedly walked to the dissection room by "passing through a long, dark corridor," when in fact these two rooms were separated from each other by the furnace room! To reach the dissection room, Nyiszli would have had to pass the five triple-muffle furnaces each time. This would have been the case until his transfer to Crematorium V, hence until November 17, 1944 – according to his fiction book – hence for five and a half months straight, or 165 days. If that was so, how could he describe these five furnaces as 15 individual furnaces each equipped with a separate blower?

In Chapter XXIX, Nyiszli mentions a rather unique path:

"I left the dissection hall and withdrew to my room. I took a large dose of Luminal and smoked one cigarette after another. I did not have the patience to stay there either, so I went into the cremation hall. […] *I went upstairs to the staff quarters, where the strangeness of the situation immediately became apparent to me.* […] *I enter the head* Kapo*'s separate little room; he is sitting at the table.* […] *We* [the head Kapo and Nyiszli] *part* […]. *I head back to my room; again I have to go through the furnace hall."*

It can be argued that the Kapo's room was not on the ground floor (marked C in Document 10), but in the attic, which is possible, but it is not possible that Nyiszli *had* to go through the furnace room on his way back from the attic to his room, because the staircase to the attic started from the very corridor leading to his room, right next to the dividing wall to the furnace room.

With regard to the attic, Nyiszli outlines a very superficial picture:

"I go with them up to the first [upper] *floor of the crematorium, to the quarters arranged for the personnel there. It is an enormous hall, lined on either side with comfortable single beds.* […] *The whole room is flooded with dazzling light. They do not economize on lighting here like in the barracks of the K.Z."* (Chapter VI)

For some inexplicable reason he forgot to mention the 10 dormer windows in the roof and the large gable window at the east side of the building that lit the room.

d) The Execution Room

Nyiszli narrates the following:

"Moving almost mechanically I put the instruments used in the autopsies back in their places, wash my hands, pass through into the laboratory and, lighting a cigarette, sit down to relax a little.

A blood-curdling scream splits my brain. Immediately afterwards I hear a muffled crack, then the heavy fall of a body. I listen intently, tensely awaiting

> *the minutes to follow. Another horrible scream, another crack, the heavy fall of another body, not even a minute later. I count seventy dying screams, seventy cracks, as many falls. Heavy footsteps move away, everything grows still. The scene where the horrible tragedy has played out is a room next to the dissection hall with a separate entrance from the foyer. It is a bare, half-dark room with a concrete floor. An iron-barred window looks out on the back courtyard. I use it as a mortuary chamber. I keep the corpses there until it's their turn to be autopsied, and I place them there after autopsy too until they are cremated."* (Chapter IX)

The execution room was therefore adjacent to the dissection hall, separated from the corridor and vestibule, and had a window on the back yard.

As mentioned earlier, the re-drawn blueprint of Crematorium II published by Piper is inaccurate, because it does not show any door leading from the western part of the crematorium into the furnace hall. If we follow Piper's plan, the only access to the furnace hall would have been from the freight elevator (*Aufzug*), which opened on one side to the large washroom and on the other to the furnace hall. The final blueprint No. 109/16A of Crematorium II dated October 9, 1943, however, shows a door opposite Furnace No. 1, which gave access to the corridor from the furnace room, and on the opposite wall of the corridor another door leading into the dissection room. A third corridor door led into the large washing room (the alleged execution room), which was in turn connected to the dissection room by another door (Pressac 1989, p. 329.).

Even though it is true that the large washroom next to the dissecting room had a separate entrance from the corridor (or foyer, as Nyiszli calls it), Nyiszli could not possibly have been unaware that the large washroom also had a door leading straight into the dissecting room. But his claim that this washroom served as an execution room has a glitch, because when telling the tall tale of the young woman surviving a "gassing," Nyiszli wrote:

> *"A quarter of an hour later they escorted her, or more accurately, took her by the arm up to the vestibule of the furnace hall where not Mussfeld, but rather another sent in his place, shot her in the back of the neck."* (Chapter XX)

It is not credible that this girl who, after having survived the "gassing" in the basement, could not even stand upright by herself, was transported out of the basement by leading her up the stairs to the court yard, around the building and then back inside into the vestibule (*Flur*) through the main entrance. The shortest and most convenient route would have been by simply using the freight elevator which, as I have already pointed out, led directly into the large washroom, the alleged execution room. If that was indeed an execution room, then it is furthermore mysterious why she was shot in the vestibule.

Although it is true that the large washroom faced the crematorium's back yard, it actually had two windows, not just one. These two windows are clear-

ly visible in a photograph of January 1943 depicting the eastern façade of Crematorium II (Pressac 1989, Photo 7, p. 335), and in the section of the eastern façade as published on Pipers drawing (Piper 2000, p. 151).

e) The Dissecting Room

Nyiszli wrote that the dissecting room was adjacent to the laboratory, which is correct, and that it had two windows, which is also correct, but that it had only one door: "I close the door of the dissection hall, taking the keys with me" (Chapter VI), when in fact there were two doors (besides the one into the laboratory): one opened into the corridor, the other into the large washroom.

f) Crematorium V

As mentioned earlier, Nyiszli was transferred to Crematorium V with his three assistants on November 17, 1944. In Chapter XXXVIII, he gives a confused description of this building:

> *"The distant rumble of heavy artillery makes the windows of my room tremble.* […]
> *I hear a door slam, hurried steps move away along the concrete corridor. I leap out of my bed; I want to know what is happening around me. I rip open the door of our room; the lights are on in the furnace hall! The doors of the SS men's rooms are thrown open, sign of a sudden departure.*
> *The big oak double doors of the crematorium are open as well.* […]
> *We run through the furnace hall; we pass beside the open door of the gold chamber. Riches worthy of Croesus lie in the crates pillaged by the fleeing SS. They were only able to carry away a tiny part of the treasures. We are running for our lives; it does not even enter our heads that we should stop for a moment and take something with us. We have learned that everything is fleeting and everything is endowed with only relative value. There is only one exception to this: freedom!*
> *We pass through the large door; no one bars our way."*

In the blueprint of Birkenau Crematorium IV (and mirror-symmetrically that of Crematorium V) as published by Piper, there were 4 "gas chambers" in the west of the building: **K1-4** (never mentioned by Nyiszli), while the furnace room was at the east, and even further east several staff and service rooms (see Document 20). Piper's explanations are loosely based on statements by Szlama Dragon dated May 10 and 11, 1945. Nyiszli's room is not given because Dragon, like Tauber, did not know Nyiszli and never mentions him. The room marked by Piper with a **B**, the alleged kitchen, was the physician's room (*Arztzimmer*) according to the blueprint. However, the crematorium had no "corridor," at most a vestibule (*Vorraum*: **A**) behind the main entrance (**W1**).

On the other hand, when Nyiszli ripped open the door of his room, he noticed that the lights were on in the furnace hall (with the 8-muffle furnace **P**), and that the doors (plural) of the SS guards' rooms were open (**E2, E3**). Since

room **F** was the fuel storage room, this leaves only room **E1** (room of the *Kommandoführer*/unit leader).

The phrase "The big oak double door of the crematorium is open as well" does not make much sense, as there were two double doors at opposite walls in the furnace room (**W4** and **W5**), and another, the main one, was located at the center of the building (**W1**).

During his escape, Nyiszli crossed the furnace room instead of simply leaving the building through one of the two furnace-room doors W4 and W5. He then passed "beside the open door of the gold chamber," which could have been room **D**, identified as "dentists" (*Zahnärzte*) by Dragon, arriving directly to the "large door," evidently the main entry door W1. But in order to get there, he would have had to cross room **H** (the alleged undressing room, *Auskleideraum*, which was actually the morgue). This room was almost 20 meters long and could not possibly have gone unnoticed.

I analyzed these minute details because Nyiszli claimed to have spent eight months in Crematoria II and V, so he should have known them intimately.

To wrap this up, it is worth pointing out that, if Nyiszli had to cross the furnace room of Crematorium IV when leaving his room during his two-months' stay in that building, he could not have failed to notice that it housed an 8-muffle cremation furnace in a single brick structure.[323] But if that is so, how could he seriously claim that the four Birkenau crematoria had altogether 60 identical furnaces, each of them 15, and were operating "at the same capacity" (end of Chapter VII of his book)?

3.8. Chronology

The chronology of Nyiszli's book is purely fictitious. Strictly speaking, one cannot even speak of a chronology, but rather of a mere succession of events, in which precise dates are extremely rare. First of all, he does not indicate the date of his arrival at Auschwitz, unlike all the other witnesses. As seen above, according to his book he entered the *Sonderkommando* on June 5, 1944, but the first date mentioned by him is October 6, 1944, and it appears in Chapter XXIX! Seven other dates follow: November 1, 1944 (Chapter XXXII), November 17 (Chapter XXXIV), January 1, 1945 (Chapter XXXVII), January 10 (Chapter XXXVIII), January 17 (Chapter XXXVIII), April 7 and May 5 (Chapter XL). He is also very reticent in simply indicating the months, as he only once mentions "June or July" (Chapter XIX), and once each August (Chapter XXVII) and September (Chapter XXVIII), never December 1944, February and March 1945.

[323] See Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Documents 235a & 238-241, pp. 397, 400f.

In practice, the account about the essential part of his testimony, the four months of his assignment to Crematorium II until the revolt of the *Sonderkommando*, which contains the major part of his description of the claimed extermination actions, takes place at an undetermined time.

The undefined temporal sequence is divided into three parts:

1. the time since Nyiszli's arrival at Auschwitz;
2. the time since Nyiszli's induction into the *Sonderkommando*;
3. the remaining time until the liquidation of the *Sonderkommando*.

The sequence of events based on Parts 2 and 3 is called into question by the fiction according to which Nyiszli, immediately after his arrival at Auschwitz, was not transferred to Monowitz, but remained in Birkenau. The fact is, however, that he was initially at Monowitz and was sent back to Birkenau on June 27. Hence, if he was ever assigned to the *Sonderkommando* to begin with, this could only have happened at the end of June or at the beginning of July 1944. His claimed sequence of events therefore contains a time shift (pre-emption of events) of about a month compared to reality.

Moreover, apart from a fleeting mention of June or July in Chapter XIX, in his timeline, Nyiszli does not adduce any event before August 1944. Many of these indications refer to Nyiszli's meeting with his wife and daughter in Camp Sector BIId, described in Chapter XXVII (but first mentioned in Chapter XVI):

> *"It is already three months since we parted from each other on the ramp!"* (Chapter XVI)
>
> *"'I think so, captain, yes, for three months ago when we arrived you selected them to the right, sir.'* […] *Terrible doubts tormented me. Three months is a long time. An hour here is a long time!* […] *They have lived for three months among the most horrible conditions, in continuous fear.* […] *Three months in the K.Z. have taught them to bewail the past and to fear the future.* […] *They tell me all the bitter experiences of their three-month existence here.* […] *After three months in the K.Z. they too know that the '*Sonder*' is the* Kommando *of the walking dead."* (Chapter XXVII)

The meeting therefore took place at the end of August 1944, a month that is also explicitly mentioned by Nyiszli:

> *"It is a hot August morning as I set off on the three-kilometer way."* (Chapter XXVII)

However, Nyiszli also claims that the meeting took place after the "gassing" of the Gypsies, and in turn after that of the Jews from Corfu, which is said to have happened during the last third of September, although another indication of Nyiszli dates the "gassing" of the Gypsies back to early September, that is, before the presumed extermination of the Jews from Corfu!

After the first meeting, Nyiszli returned to his relatives every day for three weeks:

"For two weeks I am a daily visitor in Camp 'C.'" (Chapter XXVII)

Here is the subsequent sequence of events:

"The two days passed and I went to Camp 'C' to say goodbye.." (Chapter XXVII)

"Three days later I visited Camp 'C' again." (Chapter XXVIII)

This results in a total of 26 days. After this, the liquidation of Sector BIIc began. It follows that there was an interval of at least 26 days between the "gassing" of the Gypsies and that of inmates from Sector BIIc camp, but from what Nyiszli writes it appears that the two presumed events happened concurrently!

I have already noted similar chronological contradictions in the story of the "gassing" of the Jews transferred from Theresienstadt.

In the fictitious sequence of events invented by Nyiszli, the other few indications, as mentioned earlier, always concern a duration of three or three and a half months:

"Three months in the crematorium is a real education!" (Chapter XVI)

"I am an expert and I have been working here for three months now." (Chapter XIX)

"Three months spent beneath the same roof have developed a state of confidence between us." (Chapter XX)

"After a few more weeks the Sonderkommando*'s four-month term will expire."* (Chapter XXI)

"I have been in the Sonderkommando for three months." (Chapter XXIV)

"The twelfth Sonderkommando has already used up three and a half months of its fixed four-month lifespan." (Chapter XXVIII)

These indications, in the book's story, refer to the first week of September (3 months) or to the beginning of the second third of this month, and should be postponed by about a month based on Nyiszli's transfer date from Monowitz to Birkenau.

The most striking fact is that Nyiszli, for the wide privileges he enjoyed, had every chance of keeping a daily diary; he could even date the events he describes with great accuracy, because, as he wrote, he had a German newspaper available every day:

"By the same route every morning the Völkischer Beobachter*, the Third Reich's official newspaper, arrives at the gate. Again, a railway foreman brings it. The price of subscription is one piece of gold. Anyone who will bring a newspaper into the K.Z. for a prisoner for 30 days has earned it.*

Ever since I've been in the crematorium I have received the paper. I read it through in a secure hiding place and relate the daily news to the Kommando clerk. He passes it along to his comrades. Within a few minutes everyone knows the latest events." (Chapter XI)

> *"I encourage them; I urge them to persevere. I describe to them the military situation, which is developing ever more favorably for us. I read the newspaper every day. I have the means to inform them exhaustively."* (Chapter XVI)

Therefore, Nyiszli not only knew the exact date of every single day (also because he had to sign and date his countless autopsy reports), but he could link the alleged events of the camp to the war situation in order to remember the dates more easily. In open contradiction to this, Nyiszli wrote:

> *"I've lived here for four months, if I could calculate with the calendar. But for a long time I don't have a sense of time anymore. I do not live 'in time' but 'in space.'"* (TVN, here on p. 151)

On the other hand, Nyiszli's firm resolution was to save himself in order to tell the world about the horrors of the crematoria:

> *"There is no work for me here, and yet I have come down among the dead, because I feel a sense of duty to my people and to the world, that while I cannot reasonably hope it, yet through some trick of fate I may escape from here and write these lines as the only living witness!"* (Chapter VII)

This should have been another incentive to date the events exactly. In this regard, Nyiszli adds with a discouraged demeanor:

> *"If I should ever become free again, whom could I tell of all the things that I see here, such that they might believe me? Spoken or written words cannot convey any idea of what is happening here. How futile, then, this effort of mine to photograph these things in my mind and record them in my memory!"* (Chapter XI)

3.9. The Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

Even in this regard Nyiszli recounts various fairy tales:

> *"At times Auschwitz Concentration Camp has held prisoner as many as 500,000 people within its electrified barbed wire."* (Chapter VI)

The highest camp occupancy ever recorded is undoubtedly that of August 22, 1944, when it barely exceeded 135,000 inmates (Czech 1997, p. 695; 1989, p. 860).

> *"There's a new doctor at the K.Z., which, starting from New Year's day, has officially ceased to be a K.Z. and become an Arbeitslager, that is, a labor camp."* (Chapter XXXVIII)

This presumed designation is unknown to holocaust historiography.

Nyiszli wrote about a "four-fold SS guard chain which surrounds the K.Z." (Chapter XI), but as mentioned earlier, there were only two guard chains, which Lasik calls "sentry cordons": the first an internal "'small sentry cordon'

(*Kleine Postenkette*)," the other an external, "'large sentry cordon' (*grosse Postenkette*)" (Lasik 2000, p. 298).

According to Nyiszli's lore, it was strictly forbidden for prisoners to read books:

> *"But this too is a privilege, the fact that the* Sonderkommando *can keep books for themselves and read them. In the K.Z. it's twenty days in the standing cell for anyone caught reading, if they don't just beat you to death."* (Chapter VI)

In contrast to this, the report of the visit to Auschwitz of several German government officials on June 28, 1944 provides this information:[324]

> *"Attached to the typing room is a library for inmates which is not very large that, according to statements by the inmate who manages it, is said to contain 45,000 volumes. Books are exchanged* [borrowed and handed back in] *every day."*

I pass over the alleged daily selections of 70 inmates who are said to have been killed by a shot into the neck in Crematorium II (Chapter IX) and the allegedly weekly selection in Camp Sector BIIc (Chapter XXVII), which are not reflected in Czech's *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz. I will return to this in Chapter 5.1.

More interesting in the present context is the matter of air-raid alarms. At the beginning of Chapter XXIII, Nyiszli tells the following story:

> *"I am in the habit of doing some reading after going to bed in order to put myself to sleep. I do so tonight as usual, but I cannot get much reading done, for the electric light suddenly goes out and soon I hear the K.Z.'s air-raid siren as well. On such occasions, heavily armed SS guards accompany us down to the* Sonderkommando*'s shelter, the gas chamber. So it goes tonight too. We put our clothes on and set out.* […]
>
> *Not without cause, then, do we anxiously await the end of the air-raid alert. The alert was three hours long! We come back up out of the darkness of the gas chamber! The arc lamps on the barbed wire, the camp's kilometers-long chains of light, are lit again. We lie down. I try to sleep. It will be difficult.*
>
> *The next morning, I am in Crematorium II on my patient-visitation rounds. The head Kapo of the Sonderkommando there informs me confidentially that in the darkness of last night's air-raid alert some partisans approached the camp. They cut through the wire fence enclosing the crematorium courtyard at a less conspicuous spot and slipped three machine pistols and ammunition along with 20 hand grenades through the resulting opening. The Sonderkommando men found them in the early morning hours and brought them to a secure hiding place.* […]

---

[324] "*Reisebericht. Besichtigung des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Juni 1944 durch…*" (followed by the names of seven officials charged with this mission). BAK, R22/1468, Blatt 58a (p. 4 of the report).

> *Recently there have been air-raid alerts every day, indeed several times a day, but only a long nighttime blackout can bring us help from our unknown but devoted comrades. Three or four more nighttime blackouts would be enough for the partisans to supply us with the necessary quantity of weapons, and then we could attempt a breakout."*

The chronology is imponderable. In her *Kalendarium*, Czech mentions one single Allied mission on Auschwitz and Birkenau, on September 13, 1944 (1989, p. 876):

> *"For thirteen minutes, from 11:17 am to 11:30 am, the I.G. Farben plants in Dwory near Auschwitz are bombed."*

On that occasion, two bombs fell on the Birkenau Camp:

> *"One damages the railway embankment and the railway branch to the crematoria, the second destroys a shelter located between the tracks, killing about 30 civilian workers."*

It is known that, from Nyiszli's alleged assignment to Crematorium II until October 1944, Allied aircraft passed over the sky of Birkenau on June 26, July 8, 20, 23, August 25 and 13 September. All of these missions occurred during daylight.

Nyiszli's story is clearly invented. It is clear that he knew nothing of the bombing mission with the most serious consequences for the Birkenau Camp – that of September 13 – because he says nothing about the bombs dropped near the crematoria, which was quite a significant event. He also claims that the raids occurred "several times a day," which is wrong, and that they all occurred at night, which is also wrong. The darkness is a simple literary device to introduce imaginary incursions of partisans into the Birkenau Camp in order to bring weapons to the *Sonderkommando*. It's yet another literary device for Nyiszli's fanciful tale of the revolt.

Nyiszli also embellished a story that seems to have a kernel of truth:

> *"In June or July, it happened that 100,000 postcards were handed out among the inhabitants of the overcrowded barracks, everyone being required to write one to an acquaintance. They were given strict orders that they should write as return address not Auschwitz or Birkenau but rather 'Am Waldsee'! The only place with such a name is on the Swiss border! The postcards went out, replies even arrived for them. I was an eyewitness as they burned the letters sent in reply, about 50,000 of them, on a bonfire set in the crematorium courtyard. It would not have been possible to deliver them anyway, for the addressees themselves had been burned before the replies to their postcards arrived. Thus was it all contrived. The goal was to reassure and mislead world public opinion."* (Chapter XIX)

There is no doubt that postcards sent from Auschwitz with the sender's address given as "am Wannsee" do indeed exist, but it is not obvious why this happened. Randolph L. Braham writes about it (1981a, Vol. 2, p. 653):

> *"It was around this time, during the deportations from Zone IV, that postcards were first brought back from Auschwitz for delivery to the relatives and friends of many of those deported earlier. Postmarked 'Waldsee,' a fictitious geographic name, the cryptic messages ('Arrived safely. I am well.') were often written by the victims just before they were gassed. The objective of the Germans was, of course, to lull the Jews still awaiting deportation in Hungary into a false sense of security."*

It is unknown who devised this stratagem. The only certain fact is that on October 25, 1944 Eberhard von Thadden, head Section "Inland II" of the German Department of Foreign Affairs, asked Adolf Eichmann about a certain Kemény, an "aryanized Jew" who had been deported, because the Hungarian embassy wanted him to be sent back. This person was then "in the camp am Waldsee (?)" ("*im Lager am Waldsee* (?)"), van Thadden wrote (T/1240); the question mark meant that von Thadden had no idea what "Waldsee" was. In his reply, written on November 3, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther, Eichmann's deputy, said that the detainee's place of residence was unknown to him ("*sein gegenwärtiger Aufenthaltsort hier nicht bekannt ist*"; T/1241), without specifying writing anything about what "Waldsee" meant.

However, there is no connection between "Waldsee" and the alleged gassings, as is shown by one of the first versions of the tale, if not the first. In the report by Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin, two Jewish inmates who escaped from Birkenau on May 27, 1944, which was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, we read (War Refugee Board 1944, p. 30):

> *"The transport* [of Hungarian Jews] *was received in AUSCHWITZ and BIRKENAU according to the well-known procedure (heads shaved, numbers tattooed, etc.) The men were given numbers beginning with 186,000 and the women were placed in the women's camp. About 600 men, of whom some 150 were between the ages of 45 and 60, were brought to BIRKENAU where they were divided up among various work detachments. The remainder stayed in AUSCHWITZ where they worked in the BUNA plant.*
>
> *The members of the transport were all left alive and none of them, as had been customary, were sent directly to the crematoria. In the postcards which they were allowed to write, they had to give 'Waldsee' as return address."*

On the other hand, the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz states that on May 2, 1944 two transports arrived from Hungary containing 1,800 and 2,000 Jews fit for labor. Nevertheless, after the initial selection, only 486 men (reg. nos. 186645-187130) and 616 women were registered. The remaining 2,698 deportees were allegedly killed in the "gas chambers" (Czech 1997, p. 618; 1989, p. 764). A telegram of Edmund Veesenmayer, Germany's plenipotentiary for Hungary, to the German Depatment of Foreign Affairs dated April 29, 1944, announced precisely (Braham 1963, p. 363):

> *"Today, the first transport of 1800 labor Jews between the ages of 16 and 50 has left Budapest. Tomorrow, another train leaves from Topolya with 2,000 labor Jews."*

It is incomprehensible why 71% of these 3,800 inmates who were all fit for labor and were sent to Auschwitz precisely in order to work for the geater war effort, should have been "gassed" on arrival. Czech makes no reference to "Waldsee" in this context, but other authors are much more zealous in this regard, such as Andzrej Pankowicz. According to him, two transports with Jews were deported to Auschwitz on April 27 and 28, 1944 from the Kistarcsa Transit Camp in Hungary with 4,000 people. He writes (1990, p. 260):

> *"They were forced to write their families postcards with the sender's address Waldsee, then in all probability they were all killed in the gas chambers."*

This is the exact opposite of what Walter Rosenberg wrote.

If we apply a logic of deception here, making deportees who were condemned to be "gassed" write postcards would have made little sense. Since, as I observed earlier, at least 107,200 Hungarian Jews were registered or sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp (*Durchgangslager*), that is, in the orthodox perspective, they all escaped the "gas chambers," it would have been much more reasonable to have them write postcards (and maybe they even did), because they could have answered and further reassured the Jews in Hungary who were still awaiting their own deportation.

Waldsee was not a fictitious place, by the way. There were at least two places with this name in Germany, one in what is today the State of Rhineland-Palatinate, the other in Württemberg. In the first there actually existed a community camp (*Gemeinschaftslager*; Ottolenghi 1993, p. 186).

3.10. Evacuation to Mauthausen

Nyiszli recounts the various phases of the evacuation march. The column of detainees left Birkenau at one o'clock at the night of January 18, 1945:

> *"It begins to grow light. We have covered about 15 kilometers in the course of the night.* […] *Towards noon we arrive in Plesow, we rest for the first time there.* […] *Passing nights under the open sky, hungry and thirsty, we covered some 200 kilometers. By the time we arrived in Ratibor, our number had dwindled to 2000 heads.* […] *Our loading onto the wagons goes swiftly. After a night of waiting, we depart. I did not count how many frozen comrades we dumped from the wagons during the course of our five-day journey! By the time we arrived at K.Z. Mauthausen, our number had shrunk to 1500 heads. Included in the shortfall, no doubt, were also some escapees who found a suitable moment for slipping away."* (Chapter XXXVIII)

The evacuation march of the Birkenau inmates, which included the 30 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* (who, according to Nyiszli, were all killed on October 6, 1944), followed the route (omitting small locations) Auschwitz, Rajsko, Brzeszcze, Pszczyna, Żory, Rybnik, Wodzisław Śląnski (Czech 1997, p. 786; 1989, p. 971). In this context, "Plesow" (a Polish city with this name does not exist) can only be "Pless," the German name of Pszczyna, where the column actually arrived around noon on the 19th. The march's duration given by Nyiszli (five days) is almost exact (it actually took four days), but while Nyiszli had the column march 200 kilometers to reach Ratibor, where the inmates were loaded onto a train, they actually marched to Wodzisław Śląnski (German name: Loslau), which is about 70 kilometers.

Ratibor was the German name of Racibórz, a city located about 18 kilometers away from Wodzisław Śląnski. It is not mentioned at all as a place of arrival or passage of the evacuated Auschwitz inmates. On January 22, the column from Birkenau arrived at Wodzisław Śląnski, and on the next day they left on a train with destination Mauthausen, where they arrived on January 25 (Wróbel 1962, pp. 19-29).

On this scene, Nyiszli again unleashes his wanton fantasy:

> *"The stones are white; the castle has just been built! It was built in the Third Reich period, with the designation K.Z. Forty thousand Spanish freedom fighters who had taken refuge in France were brought here after its occupation, along with a hundred thousand German Jewish men.* […] *With sufferings inconceivable to the human imagination they built the castle, but they were not to be its inhabitants. They died without remnant in this sea of stone and concrete!"* (Chapter XXXIX)

The first inmates arrived in Mauthausen on August 8, 1938, consisting of 300 Austrians and a few Germans who built the camp's first barracks (Marsalek 1977, p. 23). The first transport of Spanish Republicans, 392 persons, arrived in Mauthausen on August 8, 1940 (*ibid.*, p. 91); in total, 7,200 Spaniards were interned there over the years (*ibid.*, p. 113). The total number of Jewish prisoners, from August 8, 1938 to May 4, 1945, was 24,855 men and 877 women, of whom 14,356 died altogether (*ibid.*, p. 204).

Nyiszli's tale of the camp's liberation is decidedly incredible:

> *"On the third day it comes about that an SS officer arrives accompanied by a camp clerk and calls on all those who have worked in the Auschwitz crematorium to present themselves. The blood runs cold within me! Do they have a list of us? They are so damned precise and well organized, it is very likely! I think it over and come to the conclusion that it is merely an attempt at fishing out the secret bearers from the great crowd. If they had a list they would look at our tattoo numbers. No one here knows me! In mute silence I wait as the anxious minutes pass. I have won! I have again won life!"* (Chapter XXXVIII)

Yet Nyiszli himself speaks of the list of *Sonderkommando* members:

> *"The* Ober *gives me some sheets of paper covered with numbers which he has been holding in his hands until now and tells me to find my number and cross it out. In my hands is a list of the tattoo numbers of* Sonderkommando *members. I take out my fountain pen; after a quick search I find and cross out my number. When I have done this, he tells me to cross out my companions' numbers as well!"* (Chapter XXXV)

In practice, after having exterminated the detainees of the 12th and 13th "*Sonderkommando*" because they were "bearers of unconfessable secrets," the SS of Auschwitz, starting with Mengele himself, completely disregarded Nyiszli and his three assistants, but later at Mauthausen the SS tried to ferret them out by simply walking around asking who had worked in the crematoria!

It is clear that, if the SS had really considered them so dangerous, Nyiszli and his companions would have been identified during the registration procedure, given that they had their Auschwitz registration numbers tattooed on their arm.

Nyiszli's liberation tale is completely unlikely because it is based on a petty and twisted psychology. He claims that he was an eyewitness to the "gassing" of two million Jews in the crematoria of Birkenau, not counting those who had been burned on the pyres; that the SS had exterminated "one thousand three hundred of [his] companions" (Epilogue) because they were bearers of these secrets. He was also in contact almost every day with Mengele (in the book he mentions him more than 120 times!), whose alleged crimes Nyiszli must have known perfectly well. In the narration of his discovery of the killing of the twins by Mengele with an injection of chloroform into the heart, he writes:

> *"If Dr. Mengele were to suspect that I know the secret of the injections, ten doctors of the political SS would be on hand to determine my time of death!"* (Chapter VIII)

And a little further on, at the end of the same chapter:

> *"My hair almost stands on end when I think of all that I have accepted during my brief life here* [in the camp] *and all that I must still accept, wordlessly, hereafter until the end arrives for me as well. I knew it when I entered here, but now that I am in possession of so many secrets, I have no doubt that I am a dead man walking. Is it conceivable that Dr. Mengele or the Berlin-Dahlem Institute should allow me to live?"*

The fact is, however, that Mengele disappears from the story without paying any attention to this allegedly dangerous eyewitness. The penultimate time Mengele is mentioned by Nyiszli is in Chapter XXXVI, sometime between November 17, 1944 and January 10, 1945:

> *"One day, quite unexpectedly, Dr. Mengele arrives. He seeks us out in our room; he guesses that we will not be in the dissection hall where, for days now, we have had nothing to do. He tells us that, by higher orders, K.Z.*

> *Auschwitz is to be completely liquidated – not the inhabitants in this case, he means the institution itself. Among the crematoria, two will be demolished; the third will remain for the time being for the cremation of the camp's dead. We four will be moving with the dissection-hall equipment, the museum specimens and the archives to Crematorium IV. It will remain in operation. I and II are marked for immediate destruction!"*

The next and last reference to Mengele is at the beginning of Chapter XXXVIII:

> *"Our days went by quietly, without incident. Dr. Mengele, so we heard, had departed from Auschwitz. There's a new doctor at the K.Z., which, starting from New Year's Day, has officially ceased to be a K.Z. and become an Arbeitslager, that is, a labor camp. Everything here is in ferment and decay!*
> *On January 10, a newspaper comes into my hands from which I learn of the launch of the Russian offensive."*

According to the logic that Nyiszli attributes to Mengele and the SS, the camp's liquidation necessarily implied Nyiszli's physical liquidation. If we follow his narration, however, Mengele left without bothering to liquidate this crucial witness. This is even more senseless than it seems, because Mengele actually left Birkenau after Nyiszli, on January 18, 1945, to be exact! (Kubica 1997, p. 421)

PART 4:

Nyiszli's Testimony in the Context of Trials and Other Testimonies

4.1. Detainees and SS Men Mentioned by Nyiszli

Nyiszli quoted in his writings the names of several detainees and SS men of Birkenau with whom he had direct contact. The detainees were mostly physicians. I list them here in the order they were mentioned by him:

Sentkeller, Lewy, Grósz, Epstein, Bendel, Heller, Dénes Görög, Adolf Fischer, József Körner, Olleé, other unspecified individuals, Dina, Michel, a certain Pipel, and a certain Dayan. In 1948, Daniel Bennamia joins that list. It is peculiar that Nyiszli never mentions the registration number of any other inmate. Even more peculiar is the fact that, of the 900 members of the four Birkenau crematoria's *Sonderkommando* (such was its maximum strength in July-August 1944), whom Nyiszli had the task of assisting from a medical point of view, he mentions only two by name: Dr. Bendel and Olleè (Olère)!

Although Bendel and Bennamia were also members of the *Sonderkommando* and survived, Nyiszli claimed to have been the only survivor. Explaining this striking contradiction would have deserved the attention of Nyiszli's fantasy.

4.1.1. Sentkeller

In Chapter II of his book, Nyiszli introduces this individual as follows:

> *"Dr. Sentkeller – for that is his name, as I later learn – head doctor of Camp Hospital 'F', nods understanding. He calls me to him and accompanies me to the desk of another inmate worker."*

This is Roman Zentkeller (20497), who was a Polish military physician interned at Auschwitz on September 5, 1941. He served as Camp Eldest in Camp Sector BIIf. As such, he was directly subordinate to the SS physician in charge of that sector, so the qualification as "head doctor of Camp Hospital 'F,'" although inaccurate, is not completely wrong either.

4.1.2. Lewy and Grósz

Regarding these two physicians, Nyiszli states in his Chapter III:

> *"The chief physician of Hospital Barracks 12, Dr. Lewy, is professor at the University of Strasbourg; his deputy, Dr. Grósz, professor at the University of Zagreb. Both are internists. In the field of medical research, they are eminent figures on a Europe-wide scale."*

In her 1974 article "The role of the men's hospital camp at the Auschwitz Camp II," Czech provides the names and registration numbers of the medical

staff for the individual camp sectors, but a Dr. Grósz is never mentioned by her.

The other physician, whom Nyiszli describes in TVN as "Dr. Lewy, Robert, university professor, Strasbourg, (Camp Sector F)", was Robert Lévy, registration number 145920. Czech writes that he was deported to Auschwitz on September 4, 1943, and that he worked in Block 12 of Camp Sector BIIf, but she took that information from Nyiszli's book (1974, Note 108, p. 52).

Dr. Lévy wrote an essay about his stay in Birkenau which was published in 1947 under the title "Auschwitz II (Birkenau)" (Lévy 1996, pp. 457-466). A biographical note informs us that he was born in 1894 and was an assistant at Surgical Clinic B of the Faculty of Medicine at the University of Strasbourg. On October 21, 1943, he was interned in the Drancy Camp, whence he was deported to Birkenau on September 2. He arrived there on September 4, and stayed until January 18, 1945 (*ibid.*, p. 457). In his essay, Lévy tells what happened during the "selection" of his transport (*ibid.*, p. 458):

> *"I approach an SS officer and tell him in German: 'I am the convoy's doctor, what am I supposed to do with the sick?' – He replied, 'You are a doctor and you speak German, that's good; you can go to the left.' I obey; other fellow deportees come to join me; the women, children, those beyond fifty, the sick are sent to the right."*

The physicians were therefore pulled from the crowds at their very arrival at Birkenau. Note that for Lévy those unfit for labor were sent to the right, while Nyiszli has them sent to the left. Another French physician, Robert Waitz, who was deported from Drancy to Monowitz on October 3, 1943 (reg. no. 157261), and who was evacuated to Buchenwald on January 18, 1945, devoted a special paragraph to "The History of the Right Column" ("*Histoire de la Colonne de Droite*") in a statement that also appeared in 1947. That paragraph begins as follows (Waitz 1996, p. 470):

> *"This column consists of women, children, the old and the sick. They leave directly for Birkenau."*

The positioning of those fit and unfit for work in a right or left column, respectively, is undoubtedly a literary dramatization. It is unknown to SS men and prominent detainees, such as Rudolf Höss and Primo Levi. The former Auschwitz commandant described the selection procedure as follows (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 120):

> *"The railway carriages were unloaded one after the other. After depositing their baggage, the Jews had to pass individually in front of an SS doctor, who decided on their physical fitness as they marched past him. Those considered capable of employment were immediately taken off into the camp in small groups."*

And here is the description by Primo Levi, who was deported from Fossoli, Italy, to Auschwitz on February 22, 1944 (reg. no. 174517; Levi 1984, p. 20):

> *"In less than ten minutes, all of us capable men were gathered in a group. What happened to the others – women, children, the old – we could establish neither then nor later; the night swallowed them, purely and simply."*

In early October 1943, Lévy was transferred to the inmate infirmary (*Häftlingskrankenbau*), where he worked "for 16 months," thus up to the evacuation of Auschwitz. But he never mentions Block (or Barracks) 12 or even Nyiszli. On the other hand, he provides other information which conflicts with what the Hungarian physician has claimed.

Nyiszli describes twice the food administered to Auschwitz detainees:

> *"Subordinate to them, eagerly following their example, is the six-member medical team. They are French and Greek doctors, of more recent vintage, kind-hearted and caring. For three years now, they have eaten the bread of the K.Z., bread made with horse-chestnut flour cut with sawdust."* (Chapter III)
>
> *"*[…] *700 calories per day of moldy bread made from horse chestnuts, margarine made from lignite, and 30 grams worth of watery salami ground from the flesh of mangy horses. The victim washes this down with half a liter of nettle or turnip soup, cooked without fat, flour or salt* […]*"* (Chapter XVI)

Tadeusz Iwasko states that detainees were subject to certain food rations, which were distributed in three meals per day. However, SS members employed in the food stores committed theft, and during the distribution of meals the rations were further cut short by Kapos and other detainees in a position of power. The consequence was that, instead of the 1,700 calories expected for light work and 2,150 for heavy work, only 1,300 and 1,700 calories were actually given. In the morning, detainees received half a liter of coffee substitute or herbal infusion called tea. Four times a week at noon, a soup with meat was provided, and three times a week a vegetable soup (potatoes and beets). A soup portion was about three quarters of a liter, with a nutritional value of 350-400 calories. In the evening, about 300 grams of bread and about 25 grams of margarine or a spoon of jam or curd were distributed to the inmates. The nutritional value of the evening meal was 900-1,000 calories. The inmates who did hard work received a supplement of bread, margarine and sausage (Iwaszko 2000, pp. 59-61).

The theft by SS men claimed by Iwasko is at least unlikely, if not impossible. The contents of the food store were recorded in a special register, in which the camp's occupancy, the quantity of food by weight stored in the warehouse, and the quantity per prisoner by weight were listed on a daily basis. This is evidenced by a log excerpt from December 11, 1944 to January 17, 1945. The register shows that the inventory was constantly replenished, so that there was a steady relationship between the quantity of food available and the number of prisoners.[325]

[325] AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 127-131. See Mattogno 2016c, p. 38, and Document 13, p. 315.

Nyiszli's absurd statements are also openly contradicted by his fellow inmate Robert Lévy, who wrote in this regard (Lévy 1996, p. 461):

> *"Everyone got up at four and a half in the morning; the Kommandos left the camp at 6 o'clock in order to reach their workplace. Prior to this, they received half a liter of coffee substitute or an indefinable infusion. At noon, they interrupt their work for an hour and received soup (¾ liter to 1 liter). Then they continued to work until 17 o'clock. After returning to the camp, an endless roll call followed that was particularly troublesome during rainy, snowy or freezing weather. For dinner, they distributed half a liter of coffee or herb tea, 300 grams of bread for the day, 40-50 grams of margarine three times a week, with a spoonful of red beetroot jam, three times a piece of sausage, and once a week 40 grams of cheese. The daily diet had a value of 900-1000 calories."*

Lévy also provides a description of the alleged gassing procedure, which reflects the propaganda rumors circulating in the camp at the time (*ibid.*, p. 468):

> *"'S.B.,' 'Sonderbehandlung,' 'special treatment' is carried out. The 'Sonderkommando,' who live separately from all the other detainees and who are themselves exterminated about every three months in order to eliminate embarrassing witnesses, cram the unfortunates into the gas chamber. The S.S. murderer who followed the convoy in an ambulance – we nicknamed it the 'angel of death' – threw his 'Cyclon' can through a roof hatch, and a few minutes later, the hydrogen cyanide had extinguished all of these human lives."*

This is a rehashing of the stereotypes of the short-lived *Sonderkommando* (in this case merely 3 months!) and the Red Cross van carrying the Zyklon B (the "ambulance"). As is well-known, "Angel of Death" was the nickname of Josef Mengele according to the orthodox narrative. Thus, as I pointed out earlier, Mengele was at the same time the omnipresent selector on the ramp and the carrier of Zyklon B, which instead would have been the task of two different persons. As for the "Cyclon," which was thrown into the "gas chamber" through a "roof hatch," Lèvy, without ever having set foot into a crematorium, knew the alleged secret of its composition – hydrogen cyanide – which was unknown to Nyiszli who claimed to have spent eight months in the Birkenau crematoria.

Lévy presented one of the many variations of the phantasmal stories invented by Auschwitz's resistance groups (*ibid.*, p. 464):

> *"The six crematoria burned day and night; facing the crowding during the summer of 1944, the furnaces no longer sufficed, and the corpses were burned in large pits in the birch forest. On a single night in August 1944, the entire Gypsy camp consisting of 4,000 men, women and children was sent into the gas. Meanwhile, the method had been perfected: a railway line had been built ending 50 meters short of the gas chambers, so that a whole transport, wheth-*

> *er it embarked at Drancy or Budapest, arrived directly at the place of execution. They only had to pass before the S.S. commission. This made those condemned approach another step closer, and then they entered an immense freight elevator, where they were gassed. Thanks to this system, the corpses were transported without loss of time to the cremation furnaces. In June 1944, the record number of 22,000 incinerations was reached in 24 hours."*

Hence, there were six crematoria at Birkenau! The cremation pits were excavated "in the birch forest" without reference to the courtyard of Crematorium V or to "Bunker 2." The new method of extermination is extremely imaginative. The railway line refers obviously to the so-called Birkenau ramp, but the story of the "immense freight elevator, where they were gassed," is clearly absurd. As to the record number of 22,000 cremations on a single day, this echoes the stories of various other witnesses that come with variations and numerical oscillations up to 26,000 or even 30,000 victims, but also regarding the record-setting month. Here is one of these typical testimonies, by Kurt Markus:[326]

> *"When the transports* [from Hungary] *began* [arriving] *on May 16, 1944, the crematoria were no longer enough, because during the first days they had to cremate up to 30,000 corpses."*

I will come back to this issue later. In relation to the *Sonderkommando*'s fate, Lévy provides valuable information on the specific subject of this study (Lévy 1996, p. 464):

> *"In the summer of 1944, there was a revolt of the 'Sonderkommando.' Realizing from certain cues that they were about to be sacrificed, they refused to leave their block and burned down a part of the gas chamber. The SS machine and submachine guns, rushing in from everywhere, immediately put a stop to this attempt at revolt. The two 'Sonderkommando' doctors tried to commit suicide by taking a massive dose of gardenal. One of them died, the other, Dr. B., was saved due to our care. I was very pleased to learn that he had testified as a prosecution witness at the Lüneburg Trial."*

The assumed dating of the revolt goes back to the stories of the early postwar period, which was then given a "historiographic" expression. In his article "The Revolt of the *Sonderkommando* at Auschwitz," Wellers proffered the thesis of two uprisings: one is said to have happened on September 7, 1944, the other on October 6. Little by little, the detainees working at the "Union" workshops had stolen small amounts of gunpowder, which they handed over to the *Sonderkommando*, who planned to blow up the four crematoria with this. But on the agreed-upon day, the SS was warned by a traitor (Wellers 1949, pp. 17f.):

> *"On that same day, 200 men of the Sondercommando* [sic] *were gassed."*

---

[326] Declaration by Kurt Markus titled "Auschwitz-Birkenau. Das grösste Vernichtungslager der Welt." Trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, AGK, NTN, 135, p. 153.

It is unclear, however, how the rebels could burn down "a part of the gas chamber." The final part of Lévy's account is particularly important. From it we glean that two doctors were members of the *Sonderkommando*, one of whom died while the other survived: "Dr. B.," which clearly stands for Sigismund Bendel, who indeed testified during the Lüneburg trial, that is, the Belsen Trial as a witness during the hearing of October 1, 1945 (see Chapter 4.2.). Lévy does not mention Nyiszli by name in his story, although Nyiszli could have been the only other doctor involved. According to Lévy, however, Nyiszli had died of suicide!

As for the number of victims, Lévy regurgitates the Soviet propaganda figure that was commonly known at that time (Lévy 1996, p. 457):

> *"*[Birkenau] *has seen the extermination of more than four million human beings."*

4.1.3. Epstein

On this detainee, Nyiszli writes in his book:

> *"The Gypsy camp has a point of special interest, the experimental barracks located there. Professor Dr. Epstein, professor* publicus ordinarius *at the University of Prague and a pediatrician of world renown, is chief of the research lab. He has been a prisoner of the K.Z. for four years already. His assistant is Dr. Bendel, lecturer in the faculty of medicine at Paris."* (Chapter IV)
>
> *"Study of twin phenomena on living people. This research was carried out by Dr. Epstein, ordinarius at the University of Prague, who had been in custody for five years now."* (TVN)
>
> *"Prof. Dr. Epstein A., university professor, Prague (Auschwitz II, Zigeunerlager* [Gypsy Camp]*)"* (TVN)

Before the German army occupied Prague, Dr. Berthold Epstein emigrated to Norway, where he was eventually arrested by the German Security Police. A "Questionnaire for Jews in Norway" dated March 5, 1942 and bearing the name Epstein Berthold Israel lists the following qualifications: "Pediatrician. University professor for childhood diseases (1930). Director of the pediatric clinic at Prague (1932-1939)."[327] On December 1, 1942, he was deported to Auschwitz – hence, in the summer of 1944, he had been "in custody" for less than two years, not five. In January 1943, he was transferred to the Monowitz Camp, and in August of that year he was transferred back to the Birkenau Gypsy camp, where he worked in the experimental barracks (Czech 1974, p. 34). This latter information, however, is not documented and seems be based solely on Nyiszli's statements.

---

[327] Riksarkivet og Statsarkivene. Statspolitiet - Hovedkontoret / Osloavdelingen (Norwegian National and State Archives. State Police – Headquarters / Oslo Department), G/Ga/L0009: Spørreskjema for jøder i Norge, Oslo (Questionnaire for Jews in Norway, Oslo).

Dr. Epstein was one of four physicians who, on March 4, 1945, signed an appeal in German "To the International Public" ("*An die internationale Öffentlichkeit*"). The other three were Geza Mansfeld, university professor in Budapest, Bruno Fischer, university professor in Prague, and Henri Limousin, university professor in Clermond Ferrand.

The appeal focuses on medical experiments in Auschwitz, but without mentioning twins or any "experimental barracks" in the Gypsy camp:[328]

> *"In various infirmary blocks of the Main Camp and of associated subcamps, experiments on healthy living people were also performed by SS camp physicians which otherwise would have been done using laboratory animals, namely: by Dr. Mengele, by Dr. Endreß* [Entress]*, Tilo* [Thilo]*, Klein, Fischer and Kittel* [Kitt]*, and moreover by SS Sturmbannführer Prof. Dr. Klauberg* [Clauberg]*."*

As examples, X-ray castration and pharmacological experiments with injections were mentioned. The authors of the appeal reiterated the most atrocious propaganda stereotypes of the time:

> *"To save petroleum, oils and fats necessary for the combustion were in parts extracted from the corpses of those gassed. Technical oils and greases for machines were also extracted from the corpses, even washing soap."*

By signing this appeal, famous university professors of medicine endorsed these scurrilous charges!

Dr. Epstein was also questioned by the Soviets, and an excerpt of his deposition was published in the Soviet report on Auschwitz which was presented during the Nuremberg IMT:[329]

> *"'... Selected prisoners were sent into the gas chambers for extermination. For several months, we saw long rows of human beings walk to the crematoria into their death. Especially large groups were murdered in May, June and July 1944. During this time, the crematoria operated day and night, which could be seen from the flames spewing from the chimneys. We often sensed the smell of burning flesh, hair and fingernails. Apart from the flames coming out of the crematoria's chimneys, we saw two gigantic outdoor fires in those days that blazed brightly during the night. Screams and cries as well as the barking of the SS men's guard dogs could be heard in the camp all night long. The unfortunate victims, who due to the overcrowded crematoria were sent one by one to their death in the open fires, sensed the fate that awaited them. ...*
>
> *'I knew that my closest relatives had met that fate, and that I would not evade it either. Roughly every other week, the camp physician, MENGELE, selected the people who were to be killed in the crematorium. This way, some 500 children were killed on one day. Heartbreaking scenes unfolded when the kids were brought away, because everyone knew whence they went. During these*

[328] GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 8f. (pp. 1f. of the appeal).
[329] 008-USSR. IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 251f.

events, the SS men and their aides distinguished themselves in exceptional brutality. When we arrived at Oswiezim, I was separated from my wife and never saw her again. Later on, I heard that she had not even been admitted into the camp. My wife was undoubtedly killed in the usual way. In March 1944, the SS men murdered my wife's sister with her two children and my 38-year-old niece. In July 1944, my sister perished as well.'"

This tale reflects the black-propaganda tales that were then regurgitated by Nyiszli: flames shooting from chimneys, "the smell of burning flesh, hair, and fingernails" – Nyiszli: "Burning human flesh emits an acrid smell" (Chapter I); "The air is heavy with the smell of burning human flesh and singed hair" (Chapter XXX) – the presence of two outdoor fires, the biweekly selections (daily for Nyiszli) of inmates who were sent to death. Epstein mentioned Mengele only in relation to these biweekly "selections."

In a 1987 article co-authored by Tadeusz Szymański, who had been Epstein's colleague in the Gypsy camp, as well as Danuta Szymańska and Tadeusz Śnieszko, Epstein was described as a department physician (*Abteilungsarzt*) and researcher at the section of Barracks 22 that hosted patients suffering from noma (autumn 1943):

"The detainee Prof. Bertold Epstein of the University of Prague conducted research on noma by order of Mengele."

Epstein's assistant was not Bendel, who is never even mentioned by Czech in the article mentioned earlier, but Dr. Rudolf Weisskopf (Szymański *et al*. 1987, pp. 202, 204f.). This is confirmed by Helena Kubica in her article on Mengele, where she states that the real last name of this "helper and assistant" ("*Helfer und Assistent*") of Epstein was Vitek (Kubica 1997, p. 379).

Dr. Epstein signed an affidavit on March 3, 1947 for the I.G. Farben Trial in which he spoke exclusively of his activity at Monowitz. Among other things, he asserted:

"There were general directives in Monowitz which prescribed that only those detainees were to be admitted to the infirmary whose recovery would not [be expected to] *last more than 14 days."* (NI-5847, p. 1)

Hence, Dr. Epstein was even more drastic than Nyiszli, who indicated a longer recovery period:

"It was generally known that after 3 to 4 weeks, if the sick did not heal, they were put on a transport, that is, they were sent to be gassed at Birkenau or to be shot at Birkenau." (NI-11710)

The Monowitz hospital register goes until June 19, 1944. This last page contains the names and serial numbers of 33 inpatient inmates, all Jews except for four, next to their discharge date (*Entlassung*). Three of these Jewish inmates were hospitalized for more than a month, specifically:

– Steinfeld, Israel (70219), until July 29 (40 days)
– Rabinowitsch, Emil (167639) until July 22 (33 days)

– Algawa, Josef (115863) until July 28 (39 days).[330]

Going back in that document, we find the detainee Forysz, Michel (125300), who was admitted on June 16, 1944, and was discharged on October 17 (p. 471), Grünbaum, Jakob (144239) from June 15 to August 23 (transferred to Birkenau; p. 470), Zorovics, Moses (A 8102) from June 15 to August 3 (p. 469), Kloppmann, Joel (79673), from June 14 to August 9 (p. 468), Weinberger, Alexander (A 3890) from June 14 to August 21 (p. 467), Guttmann, Benno (171980) from June 13 to September 1 (p. 465), Pintzow, Michael (105371) from June 12 to September 27, and Farkas, Elias (A 7965) from June 12 to October 22 (p. 464). I could go on like that for a long time, but you get the point. Just remember that Primo Levi was hospitalized at the Monowitz hospital on March 30, 1944, and remained there until April 20 (p. 360).

Dr. Epstein testified as a witness for the prosecution during the I.G. Farben Trial on November 18, 1947. His testimony does not contain any reference to Birkenau. During cross-examination by defense lawyer Hans Seidl, Epstein claimed that the hospital for Monowitz detainees had received the verbal directive to only admit prisoners for whom recovery could be expected within two weeks. The others were sent directly to the hospital at Auschwitz, where, it was said, selections were made for the "gas chambers."[331] However, an analysis of the data contained in the Monowitz hospital's register yields a total of 2,599 detainees who were transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau,[332] meaning that all of these inmates had already been admitted to the Monowitz hospital before they were transferred to the hospitals of these two adjacent camps.

This fact finds a spectacular confirmation in a defense document submitted during the I.G. Farben Trial, called the "Hoerlein Document No. 215."[333] It is a collection of clinical records of ten detainees, four of them Jewish, who were admitted to Auschwitz's inmate infirmary due to tuberculosis and who died after many weeks or even months of treatment. The documentation includes drawings of pulmonary radiographs, clinical records with daily progress reports of the disease, and, in five cases, autopsy reports.

For instance, the Polish detainee Czeslaus Łanczy (reg. no. 122772) worked for "Kdo Buna," that is to say at Monowitz. He was admitted to the infirmary on August 12, 1943, and remained there until the day of his death on May 8, 1944. The next day his body was subjected to autopsy.

The four Jews in detention were:

---

[330] NI-10186, p. 476; all subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

[331] Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S, vs Carl Krauch *et al*. Volume 12, Transcript (English), p. 3991.

[332] NI-10186. This number appears on the handwritten title page, which sums up the document's contents in numeric terms.

[333] National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch *et al*. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948. Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976.

– Michael Awerbuch (99214), Polish Jew, admitted on July 2, 1943, died on November 9, 1943.
– Isaak Attas (115899), Greek Jew, admitted on May 22, 1943, died on February 25, 1944; an autopsy was performed the next day.
– Benjamin Beresi (114941), Greek Jew, admitted on July 6, 1942, died on April 3, 1944; an autopsy was performed the next day.
– Lejzor Weinblum (124262), Polish Jew, admitted on July 12, 1943, died on January 12, 1944.

These documents demonstrate that, first of all, even tuberculosis patients were regularly admitted to the inmate infirmary and remained there for several months, and that the Auschwitz infirmary's dissection room worked perfectly during the spring of 1944. Hence, Nyiszli's claims about the uniqueness of his dissection room and his forensic activities are untrue as well.

Document 21 is the last page of the clinical record of the inmate Beresi (spelled Beressy in the autopsy report). The medical diagnosis is "Lungen: Tbc fibro-caseosa progrediens" (lungs: advanced fibrocaseous tuberculosis); the first line, "Monatstag" gives the days of the month, the next line, "Kr. Tage," refers to the days of illness. The detainee died after 273 days of hospitalization at the inmate infirmary. Document 22 is the autopsy report prepared by Dr. Fritz Klein on February 26, 1944 concerning the detainee Isaak Attas.

After this brief digression, we return to the witnesses. On March 3, 1947, Dr. Vitek, who was a dermatologist, signed an affidavit (NI-4830), in which he stated that he had been arrested in Prague on January 26, 1942, and had been sent to Theresienstadt, whence he was transferred to Auschwitz on October 26 of that same year and sent to Monowitz. In February 1943, he was sent back to Auschwitz, where he remained until June 1943. Then he was transferred to Birkenau to the Gypsy camp, where he remained until November 4, 1944, when he returned to Auschwitz. He only talked about his brief experience at Monowitz, describing that camp in terrible terms as dictated by the propaganda of the time (he also parroted the fable of a maximum hospital-admissions term for inmates of only 14 days). On his long activity in the Gypsy camp, he did not say a single word, which indicates that he had nothing to say about Dr. Mengele's alleged experiments. On the other hand, if we consider that Vitek's specialization was dermatology, it is clear that his primary task was the fight against noma.

During the I.G. Farben Trial, Vitek even testified in person on November 18, 1947, immediately before Dr. Epstein. During cross-examination by defense lawyer Seidl, Vitek talked about his one-and-a-half-year stay at Birkenau's "sickbay" without giving any specifics. He reported that he had been the head physician of one of the hospital barracks, in which there were cases of typhus, and that he was in charge of the care for about 800 patients. The whole

camp had about 16,000 inmates. It is unclear to which hospital the witness was referring. He did not expressly mention the Gypsy camp.

Karl Hoffmann, Otto Ambros's defense lawyer during the I.G. Farben Trial, then asked Dr. Vitek – departing from the "fact" established during earlier trials that homicidal gassings had occurred at Birkenau – whether he thought it possible that detainees participated in them. Vitek replied:[334]

> *"Inmates did not participate in the gassing itself. The inmates participated in the burning of the gassed bodies. This was the so-called Sonderkommando (special detail)."*

Vitek did not mention Mengele and his activities at all.

4.1.4. Heller

In Chapter XIV of his book, Nyiszli writes:

> *"The day after the liquidation I went on official business into Camp 'F,' where I chatted with them, and so with the renowned Prague physician Dr. Heller, former chief physician of the Czech camp, as well. From him I heard recounted the sufferings and ruin of the finest flower of Czech Jewry. Since that day, the eight doctors have died as well. They were true doctors! With profound respect I pay tribute to their memory!"*

Although Czech mentions a Dr. Heller, reg. no. 146703, who is said to have been transferred to Mengele's Camp Sector BIIf, the source of this information is Nyiszli himself (Czech 1974, p. 48).

Miroslaw Kárný informs us that Dr. Otto Heller, for whom he gives no registration number, was the head physician of the infirmary inside the Theresienstadt family camp (Sector BIIb), without giving any more details.[335]

4.1.5. Nyiszli's Three Assistants

The episode of Mengele assigning assistants to Dr. Nyiszli can be found in Chapter XVIII of his book:

> *"The first whose hand I shake is Dr. Görög Dénes, a private university lecturer and pathologist at the State Public Hospital of Szombathely. He is a short, thin man of about forty-five years of age who wears thick glasses. He makes a good impression on me. I have the feeling that we will be good friends. The second is a short, stocky individual of about fifty years of age, with a hunched back and a very ugly face. He is Fischer Adolf, autopsy assistant for twenty years at the Prague Institute of Anatomy. As a Czech Jew, he has been an inmate of the K.Z. for five years already. The third is Dr. Körner József, a physi-*

---

[334] Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S. vs Carl Krauch *et al*. Volume 12, Transcript (English), pp. 3972, 3975.

[335] Kárný 1997, p. 171.

cian from Nice, inmate of the K.Z. for four years already. A taciturn but qualified young man, he is only thirty-two years old."

In a report of July 4, 1945, a former Jewish Auschwitz inmate from Hungary wrote about Dénes as follows (see Section 4.3.2.):

"When our transport arrived Mengele's first question was whether there was a pathologist among us, and he kept repeating the same question till he found the pathologist of the public hospital of Szombathely, Dr Dénes Görög."

This deportee, of whom we know only his initials S.M., arrived at Birkenau on June 30, 1944. If his claims are true, since Nyiszli was transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau's Sector BIIf on June 27, 1944 and stayed there for another five days before being taken to Crematorium II (which took place on July 2; see p. 188), it follows that Mengele had already found a pathologist when he brought Nyiszli to the crematorium.

We know nothing about an Adolf Fischer. Helena Kubica mentions him together with Görög and Körner, but only backed up by Nyiszli's book (Kubica 1997, p. 404).

Körner's name, as seen earlier (Section 3.1.3f.), shows up on the June 27, 1944 transfer order from Monowitz's inmate infirmary to Birkenau's Sector BIIf with the name Jecheskiel and registration number 169840, which was assigned to Jews deported from France on December 20, 1943 (Czech 1997, p. 551; 1989, p. 684). In the list of this transport, we find a Koerner Jacheskiel, born December 6, 1912 in Rohsadna.[336] Hence, by the summer of 1944, Körner had been in Auschwitz for a few months, not for four years.

4.1.6. Dina

This detainee is mentioned by Nyiszli at the end of his Chapter IV:

"Dr. Mengele visits the experimental barracks every day. He takes part in the research with keen interest, working together with two prominent doctors and a painter named Dina who prepares, with great skill, the drawings needed for the work. She is from Prague, and she has been in the Czech camp for three years. As Dr. Mengele's associate, she enjoys certain advantages. She is counted among the 'prominent'!"

This is Dinah Gottliebová. How much she was traumatized by Mengele's alleged terrible experiments can be deduced from her drawing depicting her boss on a bicycle (see Document 23)! As I noted elsewhere, she was left alive by Mengele, along with the other "keepers of secrets," Epstein, Vitek/Weisskopf and Martyna Puszyna (Mattogno 2008, p. 12; see the Appendix). Mengele evidently thought he had nothing to fear from these inmates.

[336] Klarsfeld 1978, Liste alphabetique du convoi N° 63 (the book is unpaginated).

4.1.7. Michel, Pipel and Dajen

About "Michel," Nyiszli says only that he was a "French cook" who worked in the non-existent kitchen of the *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium II (Chapter XXIV). In the respective list of prisoners published by Friedler *et al.*, no "Michel" of French origin can be found.

Pipel is not a proper name, but the term denoting servants of "prominent" inmates and SS men, hence that person is impossible to identify.

Dajen is a Hebrew word (dajjân) that designates a judge, especially of a rabbinical court. A "Dajan" is also mentioned in Salmen Lewental's manuscript (Czech *et al*. 1996, p. 244). In the French edition of the manuscripts by the *Sonderkommando* members, Ber Mark states that Leib Langfus was the "dayan" (Mark 1982, p. 297, Note 2, p. 298, Note 2). In the Auschwitz Museum's edition of those texts, in Lejb Langfus' manuscript, a "Dajan of Maków" enters the scene prior to the deportation to Auschwitz. Here a footnote states that this person was a judge of a rabbinical court who was probably assigned to the *Sonderkommando* after the selection (Czech *et al*. 1996, note 18, p. 98). Since the authors write about a different person, it is clear that this is not the same "*Dajan*."

The "Dajan" was probably a figure typical of the fairy tales circulating in the camp.

4.1.8. Bennamia [*Bennahmias*] and Olleé [*Olère*]

These are said to have been two members of the *Sonderkommando*. Nyiszli never named Bennamia in his book, but in 1948 he put his name on the list of five inmates, three of whom testified "in front of the Nuremberg tribunal":

> *"Bennamia Daniel, Athenian, Athens, rue Sokrates 8, stoker of Crematorium I."* (TVN)

This reference is rather enigmatic because, as far as is known, Daniel Bennahmias did not testify in the post-war period. His first public statement was an interview he granted in 1986. His testimony was collected in 1993 by Rebecca Camhi Fromer in her book *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando* (The University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa). It is not clear how Nyiszli became acquainted with the name "Bennamia" during the years 1946 through 1948.

David Oler (artist's name Olère) arrived at Auschwitz on March 4, 1943 with a Jewish transport from Drancy, and was registered under number 106144. Czech informs us that "all male prisoners selected from this transport [100 people] are assigned to the Special Squad" (Czech 1997, p. 344; 1989, p. 430), which confirms once more that the story of the extermination of this group of prisoners every four months, as Nyiszli claimed, is untrue.

In his book, Nyiszli speaks of a Parisian painter in the imaginary context of a message written by the *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium II destined for the outside world. It is an imaginary context because the message, presumably written on three sheets of parchment, was allegedly hidden inside a sofa manufactured in the non-existent carpentry shop of the crematorium:

> *"Even if we do not survive we will ensure that the world comes to know of the cruelty and banal wickedness, unimaginable to the human mind, of a people that holds itself to be superior.*
> *A message must go out to the world from here! Perhaps it will be found sooner, perhaps later, after years. Even then it will proclaim their guilt. The 200 members of the Crematorium I* Sonderkommando *will sign the message in the consciousness of their approaching death. And the sofa bed will take it out to the world beyond the barbed wire, to* Oberscharführer *Mussfeld's apartment, for now, in Mannheim.*
> *The message is completed. It exhaustively describes the horrors perpetrated here in the last few years. We name the executioners of those who perished here. We report the approximate number of the dead. We make known the method and instruments of extermination. The message is written on three large sheets of parchment. The* Sonderkommando *clerk, a painter from Paris, wrote it in beautiful characters, and to ensure that the writing would not fade, it was written on the model of old parchment scrolls with India ink. The fourth sheet contained the 200 signatures of the* Kommando. *The parchment sheets were stitched together with fine silk thread. Rolled into a scroll, it was placed in a thin, cylinder-shaped metal canister made by one of our tinsmiths which was then soldered shut to make it air- and watertight. Our carpenters placed this case in the wool stuffing between the springs of the sofa.*
> *Another such message with the same text and signatures, also in a soldered metal canister, was buried in the courtyard of Crematorium II."* (End of Chapter XXI)

The Auschwitz Museum assures us that, between 1945 and 1980 at the ruins of the Birkenau crematoria, several manuscripts of the *Sonderkommando* were indeed found (Czech *et al*. 1996, p. 7), which were then translated and published, as far as was possible. The one mentioned by Nyiszli was never found.

Here I make a short side note on the purpose of these messages. At least in Nyiszli's case it is acknowledged that, in his fantastic story, there is a logic that is missing in the aforementioned manuscripts. In fact, as I pointed out in 1996, most striking about these manuscripts found after the war is a radical dissonance common to them all indiscriminately: These documents are said to have been written by members of the *Sonderkommando* for the historical record, in order to inform the world of the horrors of the Birkenau "death factory." But what do these documents contain? Sketches of the crematoria and gas chambers? Descriptions of the structure and operation of the gas chambers? Descriptions of the structure and operation of the cremation furnaces? The

number of Zyklon-B cans used per gassing? Lists of the transports of Jews gassed? The number of people gassed? The number of corpses cremated? Lists containing the names of *Sonderkommando* members? Lists naming the SS men involved?

Nothing of that kind. Any information about gas chambers and gassings is so sparse and vague that it not only conveys no new information in this regard, but for any reader not acquainted with knowledge on the subject, these writings would actually be incomprehensible (Mattogno 1996, pp. 63-68).

As an example, I may add here that the "Lejb" manuscript, one of the longest, devotes 89(!) pages to the antecedents, followed by an account of the deportation train's arrival at Auschwitz, a narration that goes on for almost eleven pages! (Czech *et al*. 1996, pp. 73-129)

Returning to Nyiszli, when he wrote his book, he was unfamiliar with the name Olère, and only as late as 1948 did he start using the distorted spelling Olleé. He described this person as follows:

> *"D. Olleé was a stoker at the 15th cremation furnace of Crematorium 1 during the day shift, and during the night shift he shoveled coke under the corpses of thousands of people.* […] *The 15th furnace is the last of the row of sinisterly aligned furnaces in the cremation hall. Here, at the end of the great hall, D. Olleé shovels the coke."* (TVN)

Another presumed member of the *Sonderkommando*, Dov Paisikovic, speaks as follows of Olère:[337]

> *"Moreover a Jew from Paris called 'Oler' had been in the* Sonderkommando *already for a long time. He was an artist painter, and in the period when I know the* Sonderkommando [since early May 1944]*, he had to paint paintings exclusively for SS men."*

In a subsequent statement (August 10, 1964) written in Polish, Paisikovic claimed to have met two *Sonderkommando* members from France, "one of them was an artist, a painter, whose name was probably Oler. He did not know and did not understand the Polish language. He painted various paintings for the SS in the 'dentists' room.'"[338]

Paisikovic's statement not only stands in contrast to Nyiszli's, but also to the themes of Olère's paintings (see Klarsfeld 1989). It must be assumed that Olère did not testify during any trial, did not make any official deposition, did not write any report, but entrusted his testimony to some fifty paintings dealing with such vast and disparate themes that, if they represented real scenes, Olère would have been present everywhere in the camp. Actually, as I have shown elsewhere,[339] Olère's paintings are simple illustrations of the propa-

---

[337] Declaration by D. Paisikovic, Vienna, October 17, 1963, p. 3. RvO, c[21]96.
[338] APMO, Zbiór Oświadczenia, Vol. 44, p. 98.
[339] Mattogno 2019, Chapters 10.2.4., 13.3.2., 18.4.6.3.

ganda spread by the camp's resistance movement: visual propaganda instead of written propaganda.

The strange fact is that Paisikovic, like Nyiszli, was evacuated to Mauthausen, then to Melk, and finally released by the Americans from the Ebensee Camp,[340] but the two never mentioned each other. However, while Nyiszli claims that, on the day of the evacuation, only four members of the *Sonderkommando* were still alive – he and his three assistants – Paisikovic asserted:[337]

> *"82 prisoners of the* Sonderkommando *– including us of the* Sonderkommando *of Crematorium II – survived until the evacuation of Auschwitz. On evacuation, on January 18, 1945, disorganization already reigned among the SS."*

4.1.9. *Rottenführer* Holländer, Eindenmüller, Dr. Klein

Rottenführer Holländer and *Rottenführer* Eindenmüller are mentioned by Nyiszli in his Chapter XXIV, together with *Oberscharführer* Seit (recte: Seitz). Holländer is mentioned only by Nyiszli (and plagiarized by Filip Müller). It is unknown whether he ever existed. Eindenmüller appears in the card file of Auschwitz SS members, but his deployment to the crematoria is likewise only claimed by Nyiszli and, in his wake, by Müller.[341]

Nyiszli states that "Dr. Klein, SS Surgeon-Major," was still in Birkenau on January 1, 1945 (Chapter XXXVII). Since that is New Years Day, getting that date wrong is quite unlikely. Dr. Fritz Klein, however, was merely an SS *Untersturmführer* (lieutenant, the rank of a major corresponded to *Sturmbannführer*), and he was transferred to the Neuengamme Camp on December 15, 1944 (Phillips 1949, p. 717).

4.1.10. Mengele

Nyiszli attributes three types of crimes to Dr. Mengele:

1) selection at the ramp,
2) research on twins with killing the individuals studied,
3) research on the degeneration of the "Jewish race."

The crimes of the first type evidently concern selections for the "gas chambers." Here, Nyiszli's statements are false and unfounded even from an orthodox point of view:

---

[340] Declaration by D. Paisikovic, August 10, 1964; APMO, Zbiór Oświadczenia, Vol. 44, pp. 96f. S. Klarsfeld speaks of Mauthausen and Melk (1989, p. 7); Sonja Knopp informs us that he was liberated at Ebensee on May 6, 1945 (Knopp 2009, p. 68, Note 283).

[341] Piper 2000, "List of SS Men Employed Directly in the Gas Chambers and Crematoria," pp. 235f.

> *"One after another, the Hungarian Jewish transports arrive at the ramp. It often happens that two trains will arrive together and pour forth from their insides thousands of people.*
> *What Dr. Mengele does at the ramp cannot even be called selection anymore. His arm moves in only one direction. To the left! Entire trains thus go, without remainder, into the gas chambers or onto the pyres."* (Chapter XIV)

As I pointed out earlier, no less than 107,200 Hungarian Jews were either registered or sent to the Birkenau transit camp, and no significant Holocaust historian asserts that entire transports were exterminated.

Nyiszli claims that Mengele studied "phenomena such as none will ever decipher, the cause of multiple births" (Chapter XXX), and in Chapter VIII, he points out that the immediate purpose was

> *"the multiplication of the German race! The end goal, in turn, is that there should be enough Germans to replace the Czech, Hungarian, Polish and Dutch peoples, condemned to extermination, in the areas inhabited by these peoples and now declared Lebensraum for the Third Reich."*

This is a puerile and nonsensical accusation. This also applies to the alleged studies on the degeneration of the "Jewish race," which is not a National Socialist theory, but Nyiszli's pathetic invention. He claims:

> *"Just as race research is built upon a false theory, the idea of a superior race is pseudoscientific; so too is Dr. Mengele's twin-research work pseudoscientific and based on a false theory. False as well, and leading to massacre here, is the degenerative theory of dwarves and cripples with which they hope to prove the inferiority of the Jewish race."* (Chapter XIX)

According to this theory,

> *"the Jewish people, which, despite counting six thousand years of history, has had no right to exist for centuries now, because in the course of their thousands of years of existence they have degenerated into dwarves and cripples."* (Chapter XIX)

Mengele was not "a race biologist" (Chapter XV), but an anthropologist. His duties at Auschwitz were summarized by the SS garisson physician Dr. Wirths in an "Evaluation of SS *Hauptsturmführer* (of the reserve) Dr. Josef Mengele born on March 16, 1911" dated 19 August 1944:[342]

> *"SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele serves his duty at the office of the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, since May 30, 1943* [...]
> *During his acitivities at Auschwitz Concentration Camp, he has applied his knowledge practically and theoretically as a camp doctor during the fight against severe epidemics. With circumspection, perseverance and vigor, he has fulfilled all the tasks assigned to him often under the most difficult conditions to the complete satisfaction of his superiors and has shown himself capa-*

[342] Kubica 1997, pp. 414f.; subsequent page numbers from there, unless otherwise stated.

ble of coping with every situation. In addition, as an anthropologist, he has eagerly used the short time off-duty at his disposal to educate himself, and has made a valuable contribution with his work by evaluating the scientific material of anthropological science made accessible to him by his office. His achievements are therefore to be described as excellent. [...]
In the most conscientious fulfillment of his duty as a physician, he contracted typhus during the combat against epidemics in Auschwitz. Due to his special achievements, he was awarded the War Merit Cross II. Cl[ass]. *w/Sw*[ords].
In addition to his medical knowledge, Dr. M[engele]. *has special knowledge as an anthropologist. He appears to be suitable for any other assignment and also for the next higher assignment."*

From this document it appears that Mengele's main job was camp physician, and as such he distinguished himself in the fight against epidemics. He performed his activity as an anthropologist in his spare time (!), hence without a specific superior directive.

From the documents on Mengele reproduced by Kubica in the article mentioned earlier, it is evident that he performed his anthropological activity only *in vivo*, as Nyiszli would say, namely research in the areas of anthropometry (pp. 388, 393) and clinical psychiatry (p. 392). The documentation also includes analyses of x-ray images, urine and blood samples taken from inmates (pp. 394f.), a clinical record (pp. 398f.), as well as patient charts with temperature curves (pp. 400-402). He was also involved in research on the noma epidemic raging in the Gypsy camp, as is demonstrated by him sending the head of a 12-year-old boy to the Hygienic-Bacteriological Research Institute of the Waffen SS Southeast (Hygienisch-Bakteriologische Untersuchungsstelle der Waffen-SS, Südost) for histological examination (p. 394). The sender was the "Inmate Infirmary Gypsy Camp Auschwitz II, BIIe" ("Häftlingskrankenbau Zigeunerlager Auschwitz II, BIIe"). Noma, which spread among the children in this camp sector, is a disease that develops in the mouth and destroys the face, which is why it is also called *noma facies*.

Nyiszli paints Mengele as an omnipotent character who could order the "gassing" of entire sectors of the Birkenau Camp, as in the case of Sector BIIc:

"Dr. Mengele rises from his seat and, as if he has just made up his mind on the question, he says to Dr. Thilo: 'I am no longer in a position to feed the debilitated residents of Camp C who are not working. I will liquidate them within two weeks!'" (Chapter XXVII)
"The camp's numbers had been reduced by ten thousand heads, and the K.Z. archives had been increased by one piece of paper. On the piece of paper stood a brief report: 'The section of Concentration Camp Auschwitz inhabited by Czechs, the so-called Czech camp, has been liquidated due to a high incidence of cases of petechial typhus!' Signed: Dr. Mengele, Hauptsturmführer, I. Lagerarzt*."* (Chapter XIV)

It is naïve and childish for any person to think that a mere *Hauptsturmführer*, hence captain, had the obligation to feed the detainees of an entire camp sector, and that he had the competence to kill them if he could not feed them.

Just as puerile is Nyiszli's claim that Mengele was "containing the spread of epidemic disease" by "gassing":

> *"Located next to the Czech camp is Camp C, the camp for Hungarian women; the number of its inhabitants often reaches 60,000, despite the transports transferred each day to more-distant camps. In this overcrowded camp it happened one day that the doctors found symptoms of scarlet fever among a few of the inhabitants of one of the barracks. On Dr. Mengele's orders, this barracks as well as the ones lying to its left and right were placed under lockdown. The barracks lockdown lasted from morning to evening, when trucks arrived and took the inhabitants of all three barracks to the crematorium. Such were the effective measures ordered by Dr. Mengele for containing the spread of epidemic disease.*
>
> *The Czech camp and the three barracks of Camp C thus fell victim to Dr. Mengele's actions to contain the epidemic. Fortunately, the barracks doctors caught on in good time, and if an infectious disease raised its head anywhere, they were careful not to bring it to the attention of the SS medical authorities. If possible, they hid such patients in some out-of-the-way box in the barracks and cared for them according to the meager means available, but they did not refer them to the hospital because there the SS doctors check the patients every day, and the emergence of an infectious disease could bring on the complete liquidation of the patient's respective barracks, as well as 2-3 of the neighboring barracks. In the medical jargon of the SS, this method is known as broad-based epidemic containment. The result of an action is 1-2 truckloads of ashes."* (Chapter XV)

It is unclear how the inmate physicians could conceal sick prisoners, if the dead had to be present also during the roll call, if we follow Nyiszli:

> *"If the barracks has any dead – there are 5 or 6 each day, sometimes as many as 10 – they too figure in the roll call. They must stand there at the end of the row, propped up on either side by a pair of prisoners, as long as the counting goes on, for dead or alive, the headcount must add up!"* (Chapter III)

But this is not the issue. From extant documents it results undeniably that "containment of epidemics" was carried out with medical measures, and that patients suffering from infectious disease were regularly admitted to the inmate hospitals (see Mattogno 2016c, Chapters 2 to 4, pp. 42-85).

4.1.11. Was Nyiszli Jewish at all?

The question may seem like a bad joke, but Nyiszli's book contains many expressions that make it legitimate. At the beginning of Chapter VII, he writes:

> *"Within a few minutes, the doors are flung to one side and the wagons disgorge from within themselves the chosen people of Israel"*

This observation has all the air of brutal sarcasm. In Chapter XII, he states:

> *"After all, in this time of racial laws, even in my civilian life, I was banned from the medical treatment of Christian, or rather, Aryan patients."* (My emphasis)

In his account in Chapter XXXI of the killing of the two deportees from Litzmannstadt, father and son, he makes another surprising statement:

> *"I ask them whether they want anything to eat. They are very hungry, they say. I tell one of the* Sonderkommando *to bring food for them. They immediately receive a plentiful portion of meat stew with macaroni. Only the* Sonderkommando *has such food. They immediately start in on it and greedily consume the fine food which they have not tasted for so long. They do not know, though I do, that they are consuming their death-house meal, their 'last supper.'"* (My emphasis)

And furthermore:

> *"It is November 1, 1944, the Day of the Dead."* (Chapter XXXII)

The Jewish New Year (*rosh ha-shanah*) falls in the beginning of September yet is completely ignored by Nyiszli, who instead observes (Chapter XXXVII):

> *"Amid such doubts and hopes, the first of January 1945 arrived. New Year's!"*

Precisely when claiming his affiliation to Judaism, Nyiszli denies it with a blatant blasphemy:

> *"What a horrible drama of our Jewish existence that I, a Jewish doctor, must examine them with precise clinical methods before they go to their deaths, and then dissect their still-warm bodies. I feel this horrible irony of our Jewish destiny with such passion that my nerves, in my impotence, are strained almost to the point of madness.*
> *By whose will has this series of horrors descended upon our unfortunate people? Perhaps by God's! He has long since hidden himself in shame, then, for even He did not will this much."* (Chapter XXXI; My emphasis)

It must be agreed that Nyiszli was really a Jew of his own class!

4.2. Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel, *Sonderkommando*

4.2.1. A Professional Witness

Dr. Bendel can be seen as a kind of professional witness. He testified for the prosecution during the Belsen Trial (staged from September 17 to November

17, 1945),[343] during which he was interrogated by Colonel Backhouse at the hearing on October 1, 1945 (Phillips 1949, pp. 130-135). On October 21, 1945, he also signed a declaration for this trial that was recorded as "Production N° 24",[344] which later became Document NI-11390. Bendel then participated in the Tesch Trial (staged from March 1-8, 1946; United Nations… 1947, Vol. I), during which he was interrogated by Major Draper on the second day of the trial, March 2, 1946.[345] In 1946, a statement by Bendel appeared in the book *Témoignages sur Auschwitz* (*Testimonies on Auschwitz*).[346] On October 7, 1947, Bendel was questioned by police officer Pierre Berillet, who belonged to the National Security Directorate of the French Department for the Interior. This resulted in a protocol that was included in the files of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison (staged from November 25 to December 16, 1947; see Bendel 1947). Bendel also appeared as a witness for the prosecution during the I.G. Farben Trial on March 18, 1948 (see Bendel 1948).

4.2.2. Nyiszli and Mengele

Bendel was born in 1904 in Piatra, Romania, but moved to France where he was arrested on November 4, 1943 and interned in the Drancy camp. From there he was deported to Auschwitz on December 10, 1943. His name ("Bendel, Sigismund") is actually registered in the deportation list of Transport No. 64, which departed from Drancy on December 7, 1943. The transport included 1,000 people, of whom 267 men were enrolled in the camp on December 10 with numbers 167442-167708 (Bendel's number was 167460).[347] According to his account, Bendel was sent directly to Monowitz, where he remained from December 10, 1943 to January 1, 1944, the day he was transferred to Auschwitz and assigned to Block 28, where he remained until February 26, 1944. The following day, he was sent to the Birkenau Gypsy camp and stayed there until June 1. On June 2, he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* of the crematories as a physician. He held this position until January 17, 1945.

Within the framework of the present study, Bendel's testimony is particularly important because he claims to have been in a position where he would have been a colleague of Nyiszli. Hence, these two physicians were together

---

[343] United Nations… 1947, Vol. II, pp. 93-124. Bendel's deposition is summarized in 10 lines on p. 21. For a complete account of the trial see Phillips 1949.

[344] TNA. WO 309-1603.

[345] The minutes were then classified as Document NI-11953. The initials "NI" (Nazi Industrialists) refer to the I.G. Farben Trial.

[346] This declaration is headlined "*Le Sonderkommando*" and signed by "Dr. Paul Bendel, 167.460." Krewer *et al.* 1946, pp. 159-164.

[347] Klarsfeld 1978, "Convoi N° 64 en date du 7 Decembre 1943" and "Liste alphabetique du convoi N° 64."

in the *Sonderkommando* since the beginning of July 1944 until the evacuation of the Auschwitz Camp, that is, roughly six and a half months.

Nevertheless, Bendel never mentioned Nyiszli in his numerous statements, although he did mention the presence of other physicians in the *Sonderkommando* (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 159):

> *"We were three doctors assigned to this task."*
> *"Q. Dr. Bendel, you were the doctor in this sonderkommando* [sic] *in Auschwitz-Birkenau?*
> *A. I was one of the three doctors who were attached to this sonderkommando."* (Bendel 1948, p. 9588)

He never mentioned the names of the other two doctors. Bendel even spoke of the dissection room, but in reference to the "twin Crematoria 1 and 2," which, "with their ultra-modern dissecting room and their museum of anatomical exhibits," were among the best ever done in this line (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 160).

For Nyiszli, however, only one such dissection room existed, that of Crematorium I (II in today's nomenclature), of which he was in charge, yet without any "museum of anatomical exhibits."

In this context, Bendel declared elsewhere (NI-11390, p. 7; Engl. version):

> *"Dr. Peter MENGLE* [sic] *was in charge of the medical side of the crematoriums and had a dissection room in one of them."*

During the I.G. Farben Trial, Prosecutor Minskoff asked Bendel whether he wanted to make any additions or corrections to Document NI-11953, which had been filed by the prosecution as Exhibit No. 1811. Bendel replied that he had in front of him the German translation of this document, which contained a mistake in a sentence translated into English in the courtroom as follows:

> *"Did you ever see the Prussic acid gas which was used?*
> *I have seen the cans. I also dissected some of the corpses of people who were gassed."* (Bendel 1948, p. 9587)

In the German version of this document, the translated exchange reads pretty much the same (NI-11953, p. 3; German translation):

> *"Q.*[estion] *Have you ever seen Prussic acid gas that was used?*
> *A.*[nswer] *I have seen the cans. I dissected some of the corpses of those people who had been gassed"*

In the English translation of Bendel's deposition made during the Tesch Trial, the passage quoted above reads as follows (NI-11953, p. 2, English version):

> *"Q. Did you ever see this prussic acid gas which was being used?*
> *A. I have seen the tins. I have opened some of the bodies of those people who had been gassed."*

Bendel explained (Bendel 1948, p. 9587):

> *"This is a mistake in translation, since I never said that I dissected any corpses. This was done by a special detail of doctors in the concentration camp crematorium. What I wanted to say is that I saw the empty containers after the gassing had taken place."*

From this it seems to be clear that Bendel didn't know anything about Nyiszli and only very little about the dissection room inside Crematorium II at Birkenau.

Bendel testified in French, and his statements were translated into English; the English translation was in turn translated into German. If there was a translation mistake from French to English, it is a mystery how a sentence about empty cans seen after a gassing can turn into "I have opened some of the bodies of those people who had been gassed."

Like Nyiszli, Bendel was also chosen directly by Mengele:

> *"Question: In June, 1944, was your employment changed?*
> *Answer: Indeed it was changed. Dr. Mengele gave me the honour to attach me to the crematorium."* (Phillips 1949, p. 131)

Asked about his duties as a *Sonderkommando* physician, he replied in a very imaginative way (*ibid.*, p. 135):

> *"In case somebody had a wound amongst the people of the Sonderkommando. I remember one case, when one man was working, and he burned both his feet in the human, searing fat, which was so hot. It was my duty to give him a dressing."*

Regarding his activity in the Gypsy camp, where he stayed for three months, Bendel was rather evasive. The general narrative is this (*ibid.*, p. 131):

> *"On 1st Januray, 1944, I was transferred to the main camp, and on 27th February, 1944, into the gipsy camp in Birkenau, where I worked as a doctor. The senior doctor was called Dr. Mengele. He was in charge of the whole medical side of that camp, particularly infectious diseases in which Professor Epstein from Prague and myself assisted. Dr. Mengele engaged in the research of injections in the crematorium. These were injections which were supposed to produce instantaneous death, and in the gipsy camp he worked mainly on research tests against twins. He continued to make all sorts of tests on these twins, but it was not enough. He wanted to see them dead, to see what they looked like."*

While confirming his working relationship with Dr. Epstein, Bendel knew nothing about the "experimental barracks" at the Gypsy camp, in which he is said to have worked as Epstein's assistant, if we follow Nyiszli. And it is clear that he knew only from hearsay about Dr. Mengele's alleged research activities.

As pointed out earlier, Nyiszli mentioned Bendel as a member of the *Sonderkommando* only in 1948, hence at the end of the long storyline of his six statements. Nyiszli probably had only indirect knowledge of this, because

he introduced him as a "*Sonderkommando* physician of Crematorium I," while Bendel claimed to have been active as a physician at all four crematoria.

Despite the alleged coexistence of Nyiszli and Bendel in the same place and at the same time, they not only knew nothing of each other but recounted what they had "seen" in a completely different way. Before comparing their statements, it is necessary to determine the degree of Bendel's trustworthiness as a witness.

4.2.3. The Crematoria

On the history of the Birkenau crematoria, Bendel knew only what could be derived from the rumors circulating in the camp (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 161):

> *"The foundations of these imposing red-brick buildings were laid in March 1942. Thousands of prisoners worked on them and died in order to build them."*

As indicated earlier, Nyiszli amplified the tone of this rumor in his book by writing that "tens of thousands of prisoners [had] built these gigantic buildings" and that "Every stone in these buildings is stained with the blood of tens of thousands of unlucky Jewish deportees" (Chapter VI).

The date indicated by Bendel is incorrect; excavation works for the foundations of Crematorium II, the first of the four to be built, began on June 2, 1942 and ended in July (Mattogno/Deana 2015, p. 232), so the foundations of the building were not laid before August. Bendel added (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 161):

> *"Completed in January 1943, their inauguration was honored by the presence of Himmler in person* […]*"*

During the I.G. Farben Trial, Bendel told a variation of this fairy tale:

> *"An eye witness told me about the visit of Himmler, when the crematorium I and II* [= II and III] *were inaugurated. At that visit, as a special spectacle a thousand people were gassed who had been brought to Germany into the camp from France."* (Bendel 1948, p. 9609)

Crematorium II came into operation on February 20, 1943, but its "inauguration," that is, the official hand-over procedure of the facility to the camp authorities, took place on March 31 (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 237f.).

Czech states that this "special attraction" event took place on March 13, 1943, when a transport of 2,000 Jews from Krakow arrived. 484 men among them were admitted into the camp (reg. nos. 107990-108409), and so were 24 women (reg. nos. 38307-38330). The remaining 1,492 are said to have been gassed. This claim is based on Henryk Tauber's testimony (Czech 1997, p. 352; 1989, p. 440). According to a list of transports clandestinely compiled by a group of inmates working in the camp's Political Department under the su-

pervision of Kazimierz Smoleń, the above-mentioned registration numbers were assigned on March 14, 1944 (NOKW-2824).

It is a well-known fact that, after the visit of July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler never return to Auschwitz. It is just as well-known that Crematorium III's hand-over procedure (*Übergabeverhandlung*) took place separately on June 24, 1943 (Mattogno/Deana 2015, p. 244).

Hence, Bendel accumulated a surprising number of errors in just a few lines: 1) Crematorium II was not inaugurated in January, but in March 1943; 2) Crematoria II and III were not inaugurated together; 3) Himmler did not attend the inauguration of any crematorium; 4) according to the orthodox narrative, the alleged gassing victims came from Poland rather than from France, and numbered almost 1,500 rather than a thousand.

Incredibly, this tale was repeated in its essentials by Walter Rosenberg aka Rudolf Vrba at the beginning of the 1960s. He even claimed to have been an eyewitness of this event (Vrba/Bestic 1963, pp. 15f.):

> *"Heinrich Himmler visited Auschwitz again in January, 1943. This time I was glad to see him arrive* [...]. *He was to watch the world's first conveyor belt killing, the inauguration of Commandant Hoess's brand new toy, his crematorium."*

On that occasion, he said, "a special transport of 3,000 Polish Jews" was "gassed."

According to Bendel, Crematoria II and III had 16 cremation furnaces each with a capacity of 2,000 corpses per day, and Crematoria IV and V had eight furnaces each with a capacity of 1,000 corpses per day,[348] resulting in a total of 6,000 corpses per day. Bendel copied this capacity from Alfred Wetzler's report that was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, but, as will be seen later (Section 4.3.1.), Wetzler had claimed nine four-muffle furnaces each for Crematoria II and III, while Bendel claimed 16 furnaces (meaning muffles), which can be interpreted as five furnaces of three muffles each – the actual situation – plus the waste incinerator located in the chimney wing (*Müllverbrennungsofen*), which was not used for cremations. How Wetzler's 36 muffles could have had the same cremation capacity as Bendel's 16 muffles is a mystery.

Even for Bendel huge flames shot out of the crematorium chimneys:

> *"In the period from July – and particularly in that month, the smoke and flames rose up to about ten meters."* (Bendel 1948, p. 9606),

which, as I have already pointed out earlier, is utterly absurd as to the flames. Bendel reports another fantastic story circulating around the camp:

> *"At the time I entered the Sonderkommando, the throughput of these furnaces had been deemed insufficient, and they were replaced by three cremation pits,*

[348] Bendel 1947, p. 210r; Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 161.

> *each 12 meters long, 6 meters wide and 1 m 50 deep. The capacity of these pits was formidable: a thousand people in an hour."* (Emphasis in original; Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 161)

Aerial photographs taken in 1944 never show three huge smoking sites in the Birkenau area, but always only one which was very small (see Mattogno 2016b), and the cremation capacity claimed by Bendel is absurd (see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Vol. 2, Chapter 12).

Among the legends circulating inside the camp, the story of the crematoria's replacement by cremation pits was so widespread that it was even mentioned by Judge Jan Sehn (1946, p. 126):

> *"The experience of August 1944 of cremating corpses in pits proved that this was the most economical method, so the crematoria ceased their activity, and since then corpses were burnt only in pits, and according to the project, the* [planned] *sixth crematorium was based on the principle of burning corpses in open pits."*

Bendel could not resist the temptation to tell another propaganda lie, that of the recovery of human fat. The capacity of the ditches, in his view,

> *"was further increased by breaking open a conduit to channel human fat to a recovery pit."* (Krewer *et al.* 1946, p. 161)

As I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2014), this is arrant nonsense, because human fat has an ignition temperature of just 184°C,[349] much lower than the ignition temperature of dry wood, which ranges between 325 and 350°C.

4.2.4. The "Gas Chambers"

Bendel gives a precise description of the crematoria's "gas chambers." I will deal with this in detail when comparing it with Nyiszli's description, since both witnesses claim to have seen them with their own eyes and at the same time. This also applies to their accounts of the *Sonderkommando*, whose comparison is even more surprising. Here I merely state that for Bendel Crematoria II and III each had 2 "gas chambers" measuring 10 m × 4 m or 10 m × 5 m and a height of 1.5 m, with a claimed capacity of 1,000 people each. Crematoria IV and V also had two "gas chambers" measuring 6 m × 3 m × 1.5 m, with a capacity of 500 people each.

This statement by itself should suffice to indict Bendel as a foolish impostor, because the premises he claims to have seen had completely different dimensions. I have already mentioned earlier that Morgue #1 – the alleged "gas chamber" of the Crematoria II and III – measured 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m. Even if it was indeed divided into two rooms – a claim not supported by any document – this still would have resulted in two rooms measuring 15 m × 7 m ×

[349] The lowest temperature at which fat emits sufficient vapor in air to cause ignition upon contact with a flame or spark.

2.41 m. During the I.G. Farben Trial, Bendel, harassed by a defense lawyer, tried to somehow circumvent the absurdities resulting from his claims (Bendel 1948, p. 9600):

> *"I can not give exact measurement of it. I just guessed that it was. I said 10 meters by 4 meters, and this is quite uncertain. I am not quite sure. It's just an estimate on my part."*

Even if we accept this as an excuse for his grossly wrong estimates regarding the lengths and widths of the rooms, it cannot explain the height he gave, because here the quantitative question turns into a qualitative one: any person of medium height entering a room which is merely 1.5 m high has to bend over, while one has a space of some 70 centimeters above one's head in a room 2.4 meters high. How could anyone commit such an absurd error?

As for Crematoria IV and V, according to Franciszek Piper, each of them had four "gas chambers," all of different sizes, namely (Piper 2000, p. 162):

– Chamber 1: 7.72 m × 12.35 m
– Chamber 2: 8.40 m × 11.69 m
– Chamber 3: 3.70 m × ?
– Chamber 4: 3.70 m × ?

Chambers 3 and 4 resulted from an unequal division of a room originally measuring 3.70 m × 11.69 m. The height of all these chambers was 2.20 meters.

How can we reconcile Bendel's two "gas chambers" of 6 m × 3 m × 1.5 m with the four "gas chambers" of the aforementioned dimensions claimed by the orthodoxy? And here as well, how could it have been possible to mis-estimate a ceiling that was 2.20 meters from the floor as being merely 1.5 meters high?

Bendel was questioned about the absurdities resulting from his statements. His responses evince chutzpah and obtuseness. During the Tesch Trial, defense lawyer Dr. Otto Zippel cross-examined the witness as follows (NI-11953, p. 4):

> *"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten metres by four metres by one metre sixty centimetres: is that correct?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. Is it right that they are 64 cubic metres?*
> *A. I am not very certain. This is not my strong side.*
> *Q. How is it possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?*
> *A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique.*
> *Q. Are you seriously suggesting that in a space of half a cubic metre you could put ten men?*
> *A. The four million people who were gassed in Auschwitz are the witnesses."*

In terms of surface area, 1,000 people in a room measuring 10 m × 4 m (40 m²) correspond to a density of (1,000 ÷ 40 =) 25 people per square meter!

From this point of view, Bendel was a new Gerstein. But the absurdities do not end there. Bendel also stated (*ibid.*, p. 2):

> *"Each chamber was 10 metres long and 4 metres wide. The people were herded in so tightly that there was no possibility even to put in one more. It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children above the heads of those who were packed tightly into these rooms."*

In this interrogation, Bendel had stated that the "gas chambers" were "about 5ft 8ins" high (*ibid.*), or some 1.70 m, but, as seen above, he considered a height of 1.60 meters to be correct. In the statement of October 21, 1945, he explicitly stated that these rooms were "1 1/2 meters high" (NI-11390, p. 1).

But this makes little difference: whether the height was 1.5 m or 1.6 m, how could it be possible to hurl children over the heads of the people with such a low ceiling? As pointed out earlier, in order to enter these "gas chambers," most victims would have had to bend over because the rooms were lower than the average height of a person.

For the "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV and V, the situation would have been even worse, because a room of m 3 m × 6 m × 1.5 m, hence 18 m^2 and 27 m^3, is said to have contained 500 people, or on average nearly 28 people per square meter and 18.5 per cubic meter!

The only possible explanation – apart from calling Bendel a liar – is that the victims were Lilliputian Jews!

Despite this fantastic overcrowding of 28 people per square meter, the victims were surprisingly able to move around quietly (Phillips 1949, p. 132):

> *"One heard cries and shouts and they started to fight against each other, knocking on the walls."*

Bendel also said that

> *"anybody who has ever seen a gas chamber filled to the height of one and half metres with corpses will never forget it."* (*Ibid.*)

Regarding the height of the "gas chambers," Bendel said on that occasion only that they "gave the impression that the roof was falling" on the heads of the victims (*ibid.*). If the ceiling was one and a half meters high, Bendel could not have seen that scene because there were no presumed "gas chambers" of that height. If, on the other hand, the ceiling was much higher, then this heap of corpses one and a half meters high would not have filled up this room, so it wouldn't have been a "gas chamber full of corpses." But be that as it may, Bendel's statement is clearly false.

Although he claims to have served in all four Birkenau crematoria, Bendel describes the alleged gassing activity only with reference to Crematorium V.

He claims to have joined the *Sonderkommando* on June 2, 1944. He described his first day of work as follows (Krewer *et al.* 1946, pp. 161f.):

> *"One day in June 1944, at 6 o'clock in the morning, I join the day shift (150 men) of Crematorium 4.* […] *It is midday when a long column of women, children, old men comes into the yard of the crematorium. These are people from the Lodz Ghetto."*

During the Belsen Trial, he stated in this regard:

> *"The first time I started work there was in August, 1944. No one was gassed on that occasion, but 150 political prisoners, Russians and Poles, were led one by one to the graves and there they were shot. Two days later, when I was attached to the day group, I saw a gas chamber in action. On that occasion it was the ghetto at Lodz – 80,000 people were gassed."* (Phillips 1949, p. 131)

Did Bendel start his work in June or in August? This contradiction is difficult to resolve, because both dates have their logic.

As I pointed out earlier, the first transport from the Lodz Ghetto arrived at Auschwitz on August 15, 1944, and eight others followed until the end of the month. Hence, if Bendel's first day of activity was in August 1944 (exactly between 15 and 31), what did Bendel do as a member of the *Sonderkommando* between June 2 and mid-August? Since this is almost two and a half months, the question is more than justified. He, the *Sonderkommando* physician, never witnessed a "gassing" during this time? If, however, his first day at work was in June, he could not have seen any transport from the Lodz Ghetto. Here we have to deal with one of the many false statements by this witness. In addition, the number of claimed victims – 80,000 – is over the top, as I pointed out earlier.

In August 1944, according to Bendel, 150 Russian and Polish political prisoners were shot at the pits. The only reference to these nationalities appearing in the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* during the month concerned is the transfer of 750 Polish and Russian prisoners from Birkenau to the Neuengamme Camp on August 25 (Czech 1997, p. 696; 1989, p. 862).

Bendel's statements are therefore false.

His first day at the *Sonderkommando* unfolded as follows. Bear in mind that we are talking about Crematorium V (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 162):

> *"Some hundred meters from the crematorium one sees white smoke emerging.* […] *Finally, we arrive. Everyone is assigned to their work. Having come as a spectator, I try to satisfy my curiosity. I would like to know the origin of this smoke. And so, behind the crematorium, I get acquainted with the pits where some remains of the evening's convoy were being consumed. A few meters from there, men are busy around heaps of ashes, busy reducing them into a very fine powder; that's all that's left of the three thousand people who had passed this way on the previous day."*

During the Belsen Trial, Bendel stated in this regard (Phillips 1949, p. 131):

> *"I came at seven o'clock in the morning*[350] *with the others and saw white smoke still rising from the trenches, which indicated that a whole transport had been liquidated or finished off during the night. In Crematorium No. 4 the result which was achieved by burning was apparently not sufficient. The work was not going on quickly enough, so behind the crematorium they dug three large trenches 12 metres long and 6 metres wide."*

The only area of the Birkenau Camp from which smoke emanates that can be seen on aerial photographs taken in 1944 is about 20 meters north of the northern wall of Crematorium V, hence it makes no sense to say that the smoke rose "Some hundred meters from the crematorium."

Only on this occasion did Bendel get "acquainted" with the pits, which means that until then he was unaware of their existence. This would make sense only if the scene took place in early June, but in that case, he could not have seen any convoy coming from the Lodz Ghetto.

The story of crushing the cremation remains had already been put into Rudolf Höss's mouth of by way of his "first statement":[351]

> *"After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders."*

Where did this alleged crushing occur? David Olère located it inside Crematorium V in a drawing showing two inmates crushing bone residues with wooden pestles (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 77). Filip Müller, another prominent member of the *Sonderkommando*, placed it outside near Crematorium V instead, where "Moll had a concrete surface made of about 60 meters long and 15 wide" (Müller 1979a, p. 212).

Needless to say, there is no material or documentary trace of this large concrete surface. But let's turn back to Bendel's story. The transport from the Lodz Ghetto arrived at noon. Its 800-1,000 people undressed in the courtyard (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 162):

> *"The doors of the Krematorium opened, and they entered the big room which served as an undressing room in winter."*

In this room, the victims were "packed together like sardines" (*ibid*.). The room in question is defined by Piper as an "undressing room" (*Auskleideraum*) and measured 19.84 m × 12.35 m, some 245 square meters (Piper 2000, p. 168). If 1,000 people entered that room, their density would have been about four per square meter. If they were already "packed together" in there, what would have been the situation if they had entered in two groups of 500

---

350 At 6 AM according to Krewer *et al.* 1946, p. 161.

351 NO-1210. The original document, signed by Höss, from which I took the quotation, is located at the Military Intelligence Museum at Chicksands, UK. In his essay written while in a Krakow prison, Höss wrote: "During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear." Paskuly 1996, pp. 179f.

people each of the two 18-square-meter rooms, resulting in a packing density of almost 28 people per square meter?

Piper does not say that this "undressing room" was used only in winter. It is unclear why it should not have been used even in summer as well, and why the victims would then be forced to undress outdoors in the courtyard.

Meanwhile, the Zyklon B was brought (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 162):

> *"The Red Cross ambulance arrives. Dr Klein, Obersturmführer, gets out. He is carrying the gas cans."*

However, according to the orthodox narrative, SS *Untersturmführer* Dr. Fritz Klein had nothing to do with the delivery of Zyklon B to the crematoria. Piper, in his list of doctors involved in selections and gassings, does not even mention him.[352] Bendel's lie is probably tied to the fact that Dr. Klein was one of the defendants at the Belsen Trial, where he had been accused by various witnesses of having made selections for the "gas chambers." In his statement during that trial, Bendel claimed that "a doctor" came from the Red Cross ambulance without specifying who he was, but when replying to the question whether he had ever seen physicians at the crematoria, he replied:

> *"Yes, Dr. Klein on one occasion when gas was being brought by the Red Cross ambulance."* (Phillips 1949, p. 133)

Then, Bendel continued, "The doors of the undressing room are opened," "on ouvre les portes du vestiaire," and the victims "enter the gas chamber" "entrent dans la chambre à gaz" (Krewer et al. 1946, p. 163), or "the door" opened and the crowd passed directly "into the gas chambers" (Phillips 1949, p. 132). For Bendel, the victims' path was linear: courtyard → undressing room → gas chamber(s). However, the reality would have been different, as shown by Blueprint No. 2036 of January 11, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 399) and by the modified blueprint presented by Piper (see Document 20). According to this, access to the great hall of Crematorium V – the alleged undressing room – was possible either from the furnace room through an air lock (*Schleuse*), or from the main entrance through a vestibule (*Vorraum*). From there, a door of 180 cm × 205 cm led to the "undressing room," while an opposite door of 100 cm × 205 cm provided access to "gas chamber" no. 4, from which one entered the other three. It is evident that Bendel knew nothing of any of this.

Bendel claimed that, in Crematoria IV and V, Zyklon B was inserted into the "gas chambers" "through small windows in the wall" (NI-11390, p. 2), which basically agrees with the orthodox narrative (there were eight small openings located *on three separate walls*). However, although Bendel claimed to have been a spectator of the "gassing" he described, he did not make the slightest mention of the actual introduction of Zyklon B, which would have

[352] Piper 2000, p. 239; the alphabetical list of names goes from Kitt to König.

encountered insurmountable difficulties (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 152f.). I will return later to his claimed details of the "gassing" procedure.

4.2.5. The Number of Victims

Bendel claimed that the number of Auschwitz victims was "More than four million" (NI-11953, p. 3). During the I.G. Farben Trial, he was asked the following question by a defense lawyer (Bendel 1948, pp. 9600f.):

> *"But how do you know that 4,000,000 people were gassed in Auschwitz?"*

Bendel answered arrogantly:

> *"First of all, there is the source of the indictment before the International Military Tribunal. In the second place, my personal experience. In a certain period of time I witnessed the killing of hundreds of thousands of people who passed through the gas chambers of the crematoria. No doubt, these people are not able to testify now. Their ashes are now in the River Vistula."*

In the indictment of said Tribunal we read (IMT, Vol. 1, p. 47):

> *"About 1,500,000 persons were exterminated in Maidanek* [sic] *and about 4,000,000 persons were exterminated in Auschwitz, among whom were citizens of Poland, the U.S.S.R., the United States of America, Great Britain, Czechoslovakia, France, and other countries."*

It is well-known that these are propaganda figures which over time have been drastically reduced by mainstream historiography: by 72.5% in the case of Auschwitz, and by a whopping 95% in the case of Majdanek! The official Auschwitz death toll currently stands at about 1,100,000 (Piper 1993, p. 202), and that of Majdanek at 74,000 (Kranz 2007, pp. 61f.).

On the other hand, and in contrast to this, Bendel defined Birkenau as "the tomb of hundreds of thousands of victims brought from all over Europe" (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 160) rather than millions of victims.

As for his "personal experience," Bendel provided imaginative and conflicting data. He affirmed (Bendel 1947, p. 210r):

> *"The exterminations at the Auschwitz Camp during my stay amount to 800,000-1,000,000."*
> *"Q. While you were at Birkenau, how many human beings were gassed in the crematoria?*
> *A. In Birkenau or in the crematoria during the time I was in the crematoria?*
> *Q. During the whole time you were there at Birkenau.*
> *A. About one million."* (NI-11953, p. 1)

He also provided a breakdown of the gassing victims for the months of greater activity:

> *"Within 2 and 1/2 months, 450,000 persons died."* (Bendel 1947, p. 210r)

> *"In May and June* [1944] *a total of 400,000 people were gassed, and in August about 100,000. In Sept. and Oct. the figures dropped to about 15,000 per month."* (NI-11390, p. 4)
> *"Q. How many were gassed in May and June 1944?*
> *A. About 400,000.*
> *Q. In August of 1944?*
> *A. From the 15th July to 1st September, 80,000."* (NI-11953, p. 3)

Since Bendel always starts with May, the 450,000 victims "within two and a half months" refer to those who died from May until mid-July. He claimed moreover another 80,000 victims from July 15 to September 1, so that the total number of victims from May to August amounts to 530,000. However, he also states that there were some 400,000 victims during the months of May and June, plus 100,000 during August, hence 500,000 victims without July, which leaves 30,000 victims for that month. On the other hand, if there were 100,000 victims in August, it is not possible that the total for August plus half of July were 80,000. In further contradiction to this, Bendel asserted (*ibid.*, p. 2):

> *"During the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day."*

But that figure corresponds to (25,000 × 30 =) 750,000 victims merely for the month of June! He evidently attributed to the whole month what rumors circulating in the camp attributed to a daily "record." Bendel paid tribute to this daily-record rumor himself in his French deposition (Bendel 1947, p. 210r):

> *"Always thanks to this method, on June 25, 1944, 26,000 bodies disappeared on that day."*

As mentioned earlier, the "gassing" or cremation "record" was yet another one of the stereotypes of camp propaganda, which Jan Sehn embraced as well with some pertinent modifications (1946, p. 126):

> *"With all installations in full operation, the figure of 24,000 corpses cremated per day was reached in August 1944!"*

Bendel stated moreover (NI-11390, p. 7):

> *"During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon per month were used for killing people."*

According to Bendel, the relationship between the number of Zyklon-B cans used and the number of "gassing" victims was as follows:

> *"Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day."* (NI-11953, p. 3)

This results in a need for (50 × 30 =) 1,500 cans for one month. Conversely, 400 cans would be enough for (400 ÷ 2 × 1,000 =) 200,000 "gassing" victims.

Ignoring the contradictions pointed out above, Bendel's statements represent a maximum of 560,000 victims from May to October 1944. Nevertheless, Bendel claimed that, during the time of his stay in Birkenau from February 27,

1944 to the evacuation of the camp, a million people were killed. Keep in mind that he entered the *Sonderkommando* on June 2, 1944, and that "the cremation furnaces worked until November 5, 1944" (Bendel 1947, p. 211), the date when mass exterminations are said to have ceased. For the period from February 27 to June 1, 1944, he could not have been a "witness" to any killing in the "gas chambers," which is why the figure he claims is both contradictory and wrong even from an orthodox point of view. This is, of course, also true for May, when he was not yet a member of the *Sonderkommando*: if we take the only data provided by Bendel – 400 cans of Zyklon B with two cans per 1,000 victims – this results in 200,000 "gassing" victims for that month which he cannot possibly have "witnessed," so that the total number of the victims whom he could have "witnessed" decreases to some 360,000.

But there are further complications, because the witness also asserted:

> *"I think the first experiments in gassing were carried out at Auschwitz in May or June of 1942."* (NI-11390, p. 6),

which is in sharp contrast to the current orthodox narrative, according to which the first experiment is said to have taken place in September 1941, followed by other small-scale gassings in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp from fall 1941 until fall 1942.

To make things worse, Bendel claimed that

> *"the first gassings were camed* [carried] *out at Birkenau at the beginning of 1943."* (*ibid.*, p. 4)

Not putting too much weight on the individual figures Bendel gave, it is safe to say that he claimed some 530,000 gassing victims for the time starting in May 1944 until the claimed termination of the extermination program. In order to believe in the four-million-victim story, Bendel must therefore have believed that from the beginning of 1943 until May 1, 1944 (4,000,000 – 530,000 =) some three and a half million people were killed!

From his many testimonies it is also clear that Bendel had no knowledge of the activities at the alleged "Bunkers" of Birkenau in the years 1942-1943, which is at least surprising. As far as 1944 is concerned, it is more appropriate to examine his statements in parallel with those of Nyiszli, which I will do in Section 4.2.8.

4.2.6. Dental Gold

Another absurdity offered by Bendel relates to the amount of dental gold allegedly obtained from the corpses of the victims. The Germans feigned to despise gold, but (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 164):

> *"This did not prevent them from recovering from their victims – between the launch of the crematoria and the month of November* [19]*44, the date when they ceased to operate – seventeen tons of the precious yellow metal."*

He specified that this amount of gold had been extracted from four million corpses. At the Tesch Trial, the witness stated (NI-11953, p. 3):

> *"The National Socialist government said they did not care about gold; still they managed to get 17 tons of gold out of the four million bodies."*

Replying to a specific question by Dr. Zippel, Bendel stated that he referred to a metric ton (1,000 kg; *ibid.*, p. 4).[353] This assertion is nonsensical already for the fact that it relates to the fairy tale of four million victims. It is also in open contradiction to the information provided by the Auschwitz camp resistance referred to earlier, according to which 33.6 kg of gold were extracted from 100,000 corpses. For the phantom-like four million, this would correspond to 1,344 kg or 1.344 metric tons, almost 13 times less than what Bendel indicated.

4.2.7. Disinfestations with Zyklon B

During the Tesch Trial, the witnesses were cajoled to support the allegation that all or most of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz was used for mass murder. The prosecution's position can be inferred well from, and was the opposite of, what Bruno Tesch's defense lawyer was trying to demonstrate, namely (United Nations… 1947, Vol. I, p. 96):

> *"that Tesch had no knowledge of the killing of human beings by means of Zyklon B; secondly, that Zyklon B was delivered only for normal purposes of disinfection and for medical reasons; thirdly, that parts of gas chambers were sold only for the purpose of exterminating vermin;*[354] *fourthly, that concentration camps got the gas only in amounts which were quite normal in relation to the number of inhabitants, and only for killing vermin; and fifthly, that instruction courses were held only according to the relevant laws and regulations, and again only for the purpose of teaching the method of exterminating vermin."*

The witnesses for the prosecution therefore had to support the exact opposite in order to refute these five points. Bendel focused on Points 2 and 4, namely on the alleged use of Zyklon B for the purpose of killing humans, and its allegedly disproportionate supply. The latter was already discussed earlier when dealing with the number of Zyklon-B cans used for the supposed mass extermination.

---

[353] A U.S. short ton has 2,000 lbs or 907 kg.

[354] This refers to the Zyklon-B-disinfestation devices using the Degesch circulation system supplied by Tesch. These were gas chambers with the standard dimensions of 4 m × 1.35 m × 1.90 m = about 10 m³. The Americans mistranslated the order for two of these devices submitted to the Tesch Company by the Gross-Rosen Camp, which is mentioned in a Tesch letter of August 25, 1941, as "delivery of circulation equipment for two extermination chambers of 10 cubic meters each"! NO-4345, NMT, Vol. V, p. 363. The German text says: "Lieferung der Kreislaufgeräte für zwei *Entwesungskammern* [disinfestation chambers] von je 10 cbm."

Regarding Point 2, Bendel stated:[355]

> *"At Birkenaw* [sic] *the disinfesting*[356] *of clothes was done by boiling them, there was no disinfestation by gas. I know that disinfesting of clothes at Auschwitz itself was done by use of a gas chambers* [sic] *which was also used for killing people. At Birkenaw the gas used for killing people was prussic acid, also called Zyklon B."*

Any reader of Pressac's first book on Auschwitz knows that two disinfestation facilities with shower rooms existed in Birkenau known as BW 5a and 5b, which each contained a Zyklon B "Gaskammer" (gas chamber). In 1943, the Zyklon-B disinfestation wing of BW5a was converted into two rooms with hot air disinfestation (Pressac 1989, pp. 53-62).

Bendel stated that the clothes of those gassed were brought to Auschwitz, where they were disinfested in a special room (although the interrogation protocol erroneously states "disinfected"; NI-11953, p. 3):

> *"Q. How large was the room and how much clothing was in it?*
> *A. It was a very little room. I know it because 200 men of my own Kommando were gassed in that room.*
> *Q. What quantity of clothing was stored there?*
> *A. Clothing belonging to about five to six hundred people.*
> *Q. When was disinfection of barracks and clothing carried out in that camp?*
> *A. During the whole period from 10th December 1943 until the 18th January 1945 I remember only one disinfection of barracks."*

The last statement was contradicted by Bendel himself:[357]

> *"Disinfesting*[358] *of camp Tzigane, which is the name of one of the compounds at Birkenaw* [sic]*, was done by Zyklon B also. I remember noticing the same empty tins after disinfesting as I saw at the crematorium. This disinfesting of barracks was done every 3 weeks by a special working party of SS. I think they used 2 or 3 tins of gas for each barrack."*

Bendel claimed to have personally seen the fumigation of one of these barracks with Zyklon B (Bendel 1948, p. 9599). During the Tesch Trial, he was asked whether in Auschwitz and Birkenau the disinfestation of clothing and barracks was carried out by means other than the Zyklon B. He replied (NI-11953, p. 3):

> *"A. It was done mainly by Lisoform.* […]
> *A. Mainly by Lisoform. I remember only once having seen it done by gas."*

In this regard, defense lawyer Zippel confronted the witness during cross-examination, who answered mendaciously and impertinently (*ibid.*, p. 4):

---

355 TNA, WO 309-1603.
356 The transcript (NI-11390) reads here erroneously "disinfecting" and later "disinfectation" rather than "disinfestation."
357 TNA, WO 309-1603. NI-11390, p. 5.
358 In transcript (NI-11390) "disinfecting."

> *"Q. Is it known to you that Lisoform is a disinfectant only against germs, but not against insects in clothing?*
> *A. There was no disinfection intended, as these people brought into concentration camps were not brought there to be disinfected or kept clean or kept healthy, but to be disposed of."*

Considering that Bendel was a physician, his mendacity becomes evident. He played on the confusing similarity of the terms disinfection (against bacteria) versus disinfestation (against pests), and deliberately ignored the many registered detainees for whom disinfestation was of vital importance for controlling the typhus epidemics and other infectious diseases.

The fumigation chamber in which 200 men of the *Sonderkommando* are said to have been gassed was located in the so-called "Kanada I," BW 28, the delousing and effects-storage barracks (*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*). Bendel described it as follows:[359]

> *"At Auschwitz there was an underground gas chamber which was used principally for disinfestation purposes. It was about 12 metres long, 10 wide and about 1 1/2 metres high."*

The photos of this facility published by Pressac clearly show that this fumigation chamber was not located "underground" but on ground level, and that it was at least twice as high as Bendel claimed (1989, pp. 41-50, esp. Photos 7, 9 & 13). A "Listing of the disinfestation facilities, baths and disinfection systems installed in CC and PoW Camp Auschwitz" compiled on July 30, 1943 by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling, which also gives the "daily capacity (24 hrs)" of these devices, informs us that Kanada I had a fumigation chamber "for some 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc." daily, and the chambers of BW 5a had a "daily capacity of 8,000 blankets."[360] For Bendel, however, the fumigation chamber of *Kanada I* had a daily capacity of 500-600 sets of clothing!

I will return to the issue of the alleged murder of 200 *Sonderkommando* members in that fumigation chamber later.

4.2.8. Nyiszli versus Bendel

Nyiszli and Bendel both claimed to have been *the* physician of the *Sonderkommando* and to have lived in Birkenau crematoria during the same period, from the beginning of July 1944 to the evacuation of the camp in January 1945. However, in their statements, they ignore each other, which is already a surprising fact. Since they claim to have been eyewitnesses of the same events and would have had the same experiences, their testimony should be largely,

---

[359] TNA, WO 309-1603. In the transcript (NI-11390, p. 6) it is the term "disinfectation."
[360] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.

if not completely, similar. In this section, I will therefore present a comparison of their statements with regard to the most important issues.

4.2.8.1. The Crematoria

On the history of the crematoria, I have already elaborated earlier.

Nyiszli claims that Crematoria II and III had 15 single cremation furnaces with a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, and that the total capacity of the four crematoria was 20,000 corpses per day, which indicates that in his eyes even Crematoria IV and V had 15 furnaces each with a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day. Bendel speaks of 16 furnaces in Crematoria II and III, with a capacity of 2,000 corpses a day, of eight furnaces in Crematoria IV and V, with a capacity of 1,000 corpses per day. The maximum capacity of the plants was 20,000 per day for Nyiszli, 6,000 per Bendel.

According to Nyiszli, killings with the shot of a 6-mm pistol into the back of the neck were also carried out in Crematorium II. Every night, he claimed, 70 to 80 camp inmates were killed that way (Chapter XXII). Bendel says instead (Bendel 1947, pp. 211, 211r.):

> *"However, I must point out that every day 150 to 200 Russian or Polish partisans were brought to us who had been condemned to death, and their execution consisted of a pistol shot into the back of the neck."*

According to Nyizsli, the gas chambers were moreover only used when there were more than 500 victims; otherwise they were shot instead:

> *"They perform liquidations by a shot to the back of the neck on such as have been selected out from the camp or who are sent from other camps here to the 'rest camp,' provided their number does not exceed five hundred! They liquidate them with a shot to the back of the neck because they resort to the large-scale operations of the gas chamber only for the elimination of larger crowds."* (Chapter XX)

Bendel says the limit was 300 (NI-11953, p. 2):

> *"up to the number of 300 they were shot; above the number they were gassed."*

4.2.8.2. The "Gas Chambers"

<u>Dimensions</u>

Nyiszli carefully describes only Crematorium II. Via 10-12 steps, he descended into a large room about 200 meters long (the "undressing room"), from where, through a two-leafed oak door, one got into the "gas chamber," which had the same length (Chapter VII). For him, Crematoria II and III had only one gas chamber each.

For Bendel, these crematoria were equipped with two gas chambers each, the length of which was 10 meters.

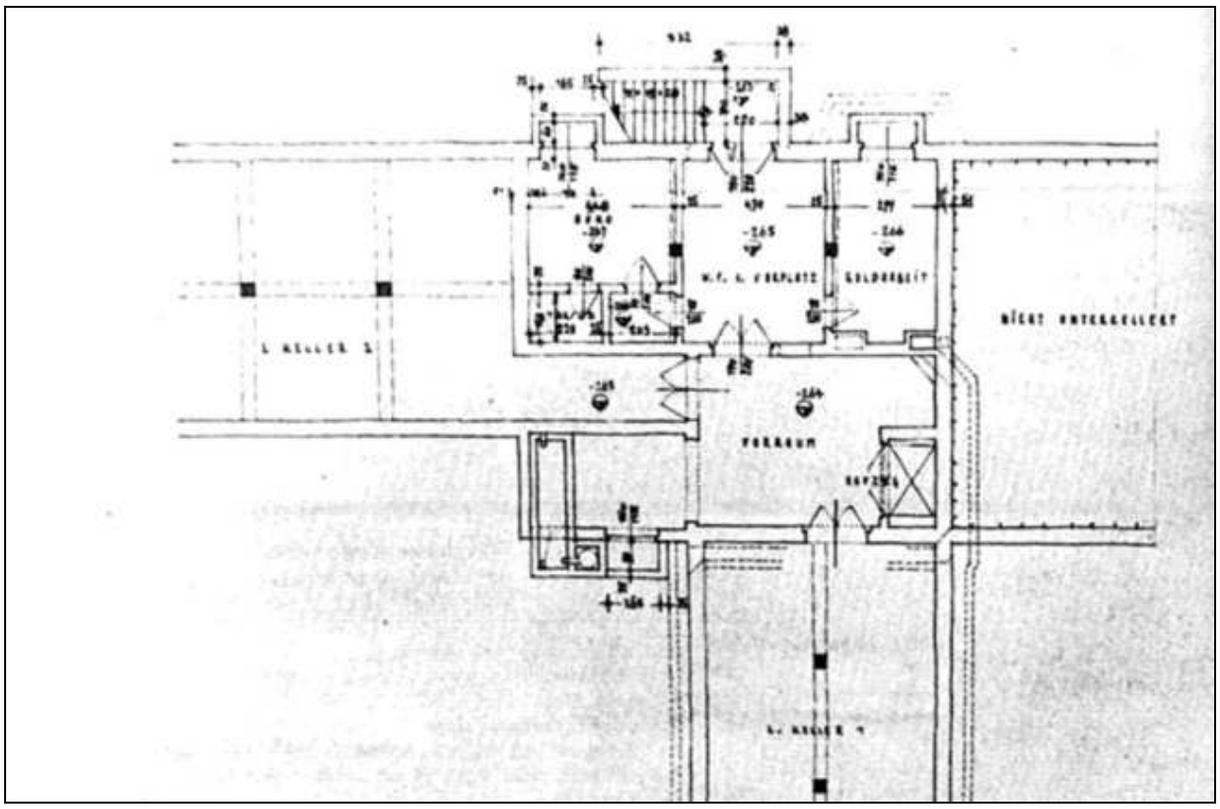

Illustration 2: *Blueprint of a section of the basement of Crematorium II, Birkenau; Morgue #2 (L.-KELLER 2) at top left, Morgue #1 (L.-KELLER 1) at bottom; CCO Blueprint No. 2003, drawn on Dec 19, 1942; PMO Archives, file BW 30/12, neg. no. 20922/4; Pressac 1989, p. 302.*

The length of the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1) was actually 30 meters, and that of the alleged undressing room (Morgue #2) was almost 50 meters.

Also, Morgue #2 did not directly lead into the gas chamber, but rather into a corridor some 5 meters long and 2 meters wide, which led, through a two-leafed door, into a vestibule (*Vorraum*), from where, again through a two-leafed door, one could access Morgue #1, which was arranged perpendicular to Morgue #2, see the illustration.

Bendel also mentions "massive double-winged oak doors," but in relation to Crematorium V (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 163). In that building, however, all four doors leading into the alleged "gas chambers" had a single-leaf door of 100 cm × 205 cm according to Blueprint #2036.

Capacity

For Nyiszli, 3,000 persons in one single room, for Bendel 2,000 persons distributed in two rooms.

Method of Introducing Zyklon B

Nyiszli:

> *"In the center of the room, at a distance of thirty meters from each other, a number of columns stretch from the concrete floor to the ceiling. These are not support columns, but are rather quadrangular tinplate pipes, their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill."* (Chapter VII)

In D45 he speaks explicitly of "*four* openings" for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Bendel (*ibid.*, p. 161):

> *"At the center of these chambers, two latticed pipes that went down from the ceiling with an external valve served to emit the gas."*

Nyiszli therefore *saw* at least four columns, while Bendel saw only two.

Duration of the Gassing

For Nyiszli, the victims died either after 2-5 minutes (TVN), within 5 minutes (Chapter VII) or within 5-10 minutes (D45). A mechanical ventilation followed 20 minutes later:

> *"Twenty minutes later the electric ventilators are switched on to remove the gas."* (Chapter VII)

Bendel claims the shortest time: 2 minutes. The following statements refer to Crematorium V:

> *"For two endless minutes, knocks against the walls are heard, screams that were no longer human. And then nothing.* […] *Five minutes later, the doors are opened."* (*ibid.*, p. 163)
>
> *"This* [screams and knocks against the walls] *went on for two minutes and then there was complete silence. Five minutes later the doors were opened, but it was impossible to go in for another twenty minutes."* (Phillips 1949, p. 132)
>
> *"For about two minutes one heard screaming and shouting and people knocking against the walls. This was no longer something human to hear. Then there was deadly silence. Twenty minutes later the doors were reopened."* (Bendel 1948, p. 9592)

I already noted earlier that, under the conditions described by the witnesses, execution times of five minutes or less are absurd, since it would have required the use of gigantic quantities of Zyklon B. Bendel knew nothing about the mechanical ventilation systems of the alleged "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III or of the use of gas masks. He mentioned, however, a time of inaccessibility of twenty minutes with regard to the claimed "gas chambers" of Crematoria IV and V, which would have been utterly insufficent. Given the structure of these alleged "gas chambers," which could be ventilated only by means of natural draft through merely three doors of 100 cm × 205 cm (one leading into the vestibule, the others to the outside) and seven tiny windows measuring 30 cm × 40 cm, access to these rooms *without* gas masks would have been possible at best after 20 hours of ventilation, as prescribed by the "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for the Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)" (NI-9912).

The duration of 20 minutes was undoubtedly one of the many factoids that circulated in the camp.

Number of Victims

Nyiszli states that, during the months of May through July 1944, 550,000 Hungarian Jews were exterminated (PR). For Bendel, as seen earlier, 450,000 people died within two and a half months starting in May 1944. Since he claims 400,000 victims for May and June, the two and a half months refer to the deportation of the Hungarian Jews. (In fact, deportations from Hungary were carried out from May 14 to July 8.) As for the total figure, Nyiszli repeats in his book the tale of four million victims for the entire period the camp existed:

> *"Four million innocent people said farewell to their lives here with a last, painful glance, that they might then descend into their unmourned tomb."* (Chapter XXXII)

His own experience, what he claims to have seen with his own eyes, however, amounts to two million instead:

> *"My eyes followed two million innocent people to the gas chambers, and I was witness to the horrors of the pyres."* (Epilogue)

Even in his contrived testimony for the I.G. Farben Trial, he wrote that "during the period of my imprisonment I was a witness to the death by gas of about 2 million people" (TVN). As stated earlier, Bendel claimed that during his stay in the camp some 800,000 to 1,000,000 people died at Auschwitz. This figure refers to the duration of the witness's stay at Birkenau, hence from February 27, 1944 until January 1945, or more precisely until November 1944, when mass exterminations ceased. Nyiszli's figure pertains to his term in the *Sonderkommando*, *i.e.* from the beginning of July 1944 until November 1944.

Dental Gold

Nyiszli mentions a daily quantity of 30-35 kg of dental gold. Since he claims that on average 22,000 people were gassed every day (TVN), on average some 1.5 g of gold were extracted from each person. Hence, from the four million victims, the yield would have been some 6,000 kg, or six metric tons. Bendel talks about 17 metric tons likewise extracted from four million victims.

The "Bunkers"

As mentioned earlier, Nyiszli knew nothing of "Bunker 2" (or, as it is sometimes called, "Bunker V" or "Bunker 2/V"), the alleged extermination installation consisting of 4 "gas chambers" which was a few hundred meters west of the *Zentralsauna*, outside the camp's fence. For him, there was only "a long thatched house" consisting of only one room that served as an "undressing room" for the victims of shootings at the two outdoor pyres.

In contrast to that, Bendel stated (Bendel 1947, p. 210r):

> *"From May 15, 1944 on, a new gas chamber was set up outside the camp enclosure itself. This latter was installed in a farmhouse divided into two parts,*

> *in which the detainees were gassed. From that time on, the bodies coming from this chamber were no longer cremated in the cremation furnaces, except in Crematoria I and II* [= II and III]. *The bodies were placed in gigantic trenches, in which the cremation took place which was carried out as follows: among the bodies, gasoline-soaked logs were put in, and the fire was lit."*
> *"There were four crematoria, the fifth, called Bunker, was nothing but a farmhouse converted into a gas chamber 'to serve the cause.'"* (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 160)

For Nyiszli, there was therefore a farm cottage with only one room which was only used as a dressing room; for Bendel, there was a farm cottage with two rooms serving as "gas chambers."

Bendel's hint at the cremation trenches is not very clear. He does not say where these "gigantic trenches" were, nor how many there were. Furthermore, his phrase "the bodies coming from this chamber were no longer cremated in the cremation furnaces" is enigmatic, because "this chamber" should be the "bunker," but then it does not make sense to write that, "from that time on"– meaning May 15, 1944 – the bodies resulting from it were *no longer* cremated in the crematoria's furnaces, because Bendel wrote that before that date "this chamber" had not yet been set up, so no bodies can have resulted from it prior to that date. Anyway, Bendel mentioned only three pits of 12 m × 6 m × 1.5 m located in the courtyard of Crematorium V (Phillips 1949, p. 131). While Nyiszli was unaware of the existence of these pits behind CrematoriumV, Bendel knew nothing about the existence of the two shooting pits.

Since these are two "eyewitness" testimonies of two people who claim to have seen the same things in the same place and at the same time, this contradiction is irremediable. However, this does not stop orthodox Holocaust scholars from resolving it with a vulgar trick. J.-C. Pressac himself wrote generically, without explicit reference to Nyiszli (1993, p. 91):

> *"Toward the end of summer, when there was a lack of Zyklon B, inmates unfit for work of the convoys that were sent to Auschwitz were thrown directly into the cremation pits of Crematorium V and Bunker 2."*

To back this up, he invoked the following deposition by Hermann Langbein made during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Langbein 1965, Vol. 1, p. 88):

> *"In 1944, living children were thrown into the big fires burning next to the crematoria. We heard about this in the Main Camp, and I told the garrison physician about it. Dr. Wirths did not want to believe me. He drove over to Birkenau in order to check it out. When I went to him for dictation the next day, he told me: 'It was an order by camp commander Höss that had been issued because there had no longer been enough gas.' Since then, Wirths believed everything I told him."*

Langbein, who later became a famous Auschwitz scholar, was questioned by the Vienna police on August 8, 1945. In the respective protocol, we read, among other things:[361]

> *"Of course, Grabner was present at the mass gassings of transports that arrived at Auschwitz. In the course of these transports, about 5,000,000 people were gassed. Grabner was also present at the mass liquidations of the Russians (during the first winter alone, 1,200,000 of them were killed)."*

Langbein also testified during the Krakow trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, where he declared during the 11th session:[362]

> *"When in the course of these poisonings and gassings the supply of Zyklon B gas did no longer suffice, Höss gave the order that from then on gassings would be carried out with the minimum quantity of this gas, as a result of which some victims merely lost their consciousness during the gassing and were brought alive to the crematorium. I also know that Höss, due to the lack of gas, had decreed that there be systems of pyres near the crematoria, and that children were to be burned alive there, that is, without prior gassing."*

These macabre fables, circulated by the camp's resistance movement, were well-known to the detainees, as is evident, for example, by the statements of two witnesses made during the Nuremberg trial.

At the morning of January 28, 1946, Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier testified:

> *"One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkomando – the 'Gas Kommando' – that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive."* (IMT, Vol. VI, p. 216)

Soon thereafter, on February 27, 1946, her "colleague" Severina Shmaglevskaya declared:

> *"At that time, when the greatest number of Jews were exterminated in the gas chambers, an order was issued that the children were to be thrown into the crematory ovens or the crematory ditches without previous asphyxiation with gas."* (IMT, Vol. VIII, p. 319)

Already in 1945, a first testimony on that theme had been published in a pamphlet (Vaillant-Couturier 1945, pp. 20f.):

> *"The line of grandmothers walking in small steps, mothers pushing strollers, 12-year-old children holding the hands of even smaller children, were headed slowly toward a red brick building that had the inscription 'Baths.' There they undressed, then they were locked up completely naked in a large hall, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. It was the same gas as the one used for disinfection of the blocks against lice. Apparently, five*

[361] GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.
[362] AGK, NTN, 110, pp. 1206f.

minutes had to be reckoned for women and three for men. Three quarters of an hour after the arrival of the train, huge flames were seen coming out of the cremation furnaces' chimneys. We knew that the people we had seen alive a short while earlier would be nothing but a little bit of ashes within a few minutes. Since the eight cremation furnaces were not enough for the job, the SS had large pits dug that were filled with dried branches soaked in a flammable liquid. It is in there where they tossed the corpses. The entire sky was illuminated by it. At a certain time, gas was missing, then they threw living children into the pits."

This is a beautiful collection of propaganda fables on which there is no need to dwell.

4.2.8.3. The "Sonderkommando"

The most striking contradictions between Nyiszli's and Bendel's story relate to the *Sonderkommando*. It should be noted first that, according to the chronology of his book, Nyiszli was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* in early June, which is also when Bendel claims to have been assigned to it. However, Nyiszli claims that his *Sonderkommando* was the twelfth in succession – the previous eleven ones allegedly having been killed to eliminate unwanted witnesses (see Chapters VI, XI, XIXf., XXVIII, XXIXf.), while Bendel claims that his was only the *third* (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 160):

"The Sonder[kommando] *I was part of was the third with this name, the other two having been executed at intervals of a few months."*

However, Bendel has also told the tale of the *Sonderkommandos'* periodic elimination after a few months (for Nyiszli every four months).

For Nyiszli, the *Sonderkommando* consisted of 860 inmates and 120 SS men, while there were 900 inmates and three SS men in each crematorium according to Bendel, but "without taking into account the guards" (*ibid.*), which is similar to Nyiszli's affirmation:

"In each crematorium the watch consists of three men." (Chapter XXIX)

The strength of the *Sonderkommando* adduced by the two witnesses, though slightly different, can be considered more or less accurate because, according to authentic wartime documents, it varied over time. On July 28, 1944, it consisted of 900 detainees and remained so until 9 August. On August 10, it dropped to 894, and the next day further down to 870. This figure remained unchanged until August 31, and is also reflected in the report dated September 7 (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 141-150).

The starkest contradiction between the two testimonies concerns the *Sonderkommando* revolt and its final outcome. Bendel reported about it in great length as follows (Phillips 1949, pp. 133f.):

"– Do you remember 7th October, 1944?

– Yes, it was the day when 500 of these Special Kommandos should have been going away because they were told to work somewhere else, but it was clear enough to us that they were going to their death. They did not want to go away. On that day 100 from this Special Kommando in Crematorium No. 1 [II] *and 400 in Crematorium No. 3* [IV] *were killed. In No. 3 they were killed one by one with a fatal shot in their neck from a gun. The other hundred were put in rows in lines of five and one single S.S. man passed by and gave them a shot in the neck. Kramer was Kommandant of the camp at the time and was present at these killings.*
– Do you remember an occasion when four girls were hanged?
– Yes, in the women's compound in Auschwitz in Decembre, 1944. They were accused of passing on dynamite to us for the purpose of exploding the whole crematorium. They were working in a munition factory called 'Union.' It was a public hanging ordered by Hoessler, who was Lagerführer at Auschwitz. […]
– On 7th October, 1944, is it not true that the crematorium was set on fire?
– We set fire to Crematorium No. 3. Five hundred people took part in this revolt. They had firearms in Crematorium No. 1, but because of a misunderstanding they could not be used, for the people of No. 1 Crematorium saw No. 3 burning too late.
– Do you know who was the Kommandant of the whole of Auschwitz on 7th October, 1944?
– I could not say.
– You said that a number of people from the Sonderkommando were shot. Was there any senior S.S. officier present?
– There were a number of S.S. present during these killings. A whole company of S.S. came specially from Auschwitz. I do not know about senior ranks, but the main killer was Rottenführer Barowski. […]
– Were these explosives used during the attempted escape?
– No."

Bendel carefully described this event in his subsequent statements:

"Of these 900 men, 200 were gassed on September 27, 1944. 500 were executed with a pistol shot into the back of the neck in front of my own eyes during a revolt unique in the annals of the concentration camp, which took place on October 7, 1944. […] *Seeing that sooner or later we would have suffered the fate of the wretches who had been exterminated, we had decided at Crematorium 4 to revolt. On October 8, at noon, 300 of us had to go to Gleiwitz on order of the Germans. We knew that, after the example of the 200 had been set, this was in fact about a new extermination. Then we attacked about twenty SS men who carried the lists. We did not know that there was a reinforcement company nearby. After we set the cremation furnace on fire, this company encircled us and reduced us to helplessness before the other detainees which were in the other crematoria had time to come to our rescue, as had been planned. As I have already told you, 500 men were executed with a pistol shot*

> *into the back of the neck, and I myself with my colleague, we poisoned ourselves. I was saved by the head of the crematorium, who carried me to the hospital together with my colleague, who unfortunately did not survive. We poisoned ourselves to prevent giving the Germans the pleasure to indulge themselves in stripping the poor wretches they made to lie on the ground, and killing them in the manner known to you. This brutal suppression was carried out by the aforementioned Hess* [sic] *and Kramer, who on their orders had a company of SS men from Auschwitz I and Birkenau.* […]
> *The cremation furnaces operated until November 5, 1944 with the 200 survivors of the Sonderkommando. On this date, these 200 men were employed in the destruction of these furnaces, the Germans not wanting to leave traces behind. This destruction took place until November 27, when we were brought back to the Birkenau Camp. In this camp, we were locked up in a block. Thirty of us were sent to Crematorium 4, which had not been destroyed, to incinerate the corpses of those who had died a natural death. The next day, 100 left for an unknown destination, and we lost all traces of them. The remaining 70 were used to destroy with dynamite the reinforced concrete foundation of the cremation furnaces. On January 18, 1945, the evacuation of Birkenau and Auschwitz took place. Towards this date, the Germans locked us up in a block, certainly with the intention of destroying us. The hectic pace of the departure certainly did not allow them to carry out their project. During our transfer to the Mathausen Camp* [Mauthausen]*, some thirty people tried to escape. They were killed on the spot. Upon arriving at the camp, those who had been part of the Sonderkommando were ordered to present themselves immediately. Some obeyed this order (about a dozen), who were taken away, and we never heard of them again. The rest was scattered among the other detainees, and I know that some twenty died of exhaustion during our stay at the Ebensee Camp."* (Bendel 1947, pp. 210r, 211)

The killing of 200 *Sonderkommando* members on September 27, 1944 alleged by Bendel was completely unknown to Nyiszli. Bendel, as we have seen earlier, claimed that there was "an underground [fumigation] gas chamber" in Auschwitz and explicitly stated (NI-11390, p. 6):

> *"I know that on 27th Sept. 1944 200 men from the special prisoners' squad which worked in the crematorium at Birkenau were taken to Auschwitz and gassed there. Then their bodies were brought back to Birkenau and burned there."*

However, at that point in time, the only gas chambers in existence at the Auschwitz Main Camp were fumigation chambers for clothes.

Pressac considered a similar statement by Henryk Tauber as "impossible," because the *Sonderkommando* men, who are said to have been very familiar with the alleged homicidal "gas chambers" at Birkenau, never would have entered such a "gas chamber" voluntarily. Pressac concluded (1989, p. 498):

> *"This execution by gassing still remains to be proved."*

Pressac overlooked an even more important argument. He himself reported the testimony of a prisoner who had worked in the fumigation chamber at the Main Camp, at the so-called Kanada I clothes-storage area. This inmate, Josef Odi, described the gassing procedure as follows (1989, p. 41):

> *"Two prisoners put on gas masks and then went into the middle of the chamber with cans of Zyklon-B. <u>One prisoner stood near the entrance and watched to see that the two prisoners in the middle of the room didn't poison themselves.</u> Using special chisels, the two men opened the cans of Zyklon-B, poured it on the floor and withdrew rapidly, closing the gas-tight doors behind them."* (Emphasis in original)

This would inevitably also have been the procedure for executing the 200 *Sonderkommando* men with Zyklon-B gas in that chamber, because that fumigation chamber had no windows or openings for introducing Zyklon B from the outside. Can anyone seriously believe that these men would have allowed any SS man to enter the gas chamber, open up some Zyklon-B cans, and spread their contents on the floor without reacting?

Czech gives an earlier date for this event – September 23, 1944 – but does not explicitly mention the fumigation chamber of Kanada I. She states that the 200 members of the *Sonderkommando* were taken to the Auschwitz Main Camp and "are led to a not very large building in which clothing and other goods are disinfected." They were made drunk, and then "Zyklon B was thrown in through a window, which killed them" (1997, p. 716; 1989, pp. 886f.). This cannot refer to the Kanada I fumigation chamber, since it did not have any windows.

While the *Sonderkommando* initially had some 900 members, Bendel gives a number of 700 for October 7, 1944, while Nyiszli still has 860 members on October 6. Of these, 853 died before the evacuation of the Auschwitz Camp (as did 70 SS men), so that only seven members stayed alive: Nyiszli and his three assistants, an engineer, a chief stoker and a "Pipel."

Bendel testified instead that of the 700 *Sonderkommando* members, 500 were killed and 200 remained alive until the evacuation of the Auschwitz Camp. He also claimed that the commander of the Birkenau Camp, Josef Kramer, whom Nyiszli never mentioned, was present during the executions. On the other hand, Bendel knows nothing of the escape of twelve *Sonderkommando* men during the revolt, who were caught again later (Chapter XXIX). The alleged shooter, *Rottenführer* Barowski, is an unknown character in orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Bendel said that neither the firearms nor the explosives smuggled into Crematorium II were used during the uprising. Nyiszli in his book asserted the exact opposite:

> *"The* Sonderkommando *has seized control of Crematorium I; it is shooting and launching hand grenades at the lines of SS mustering before the gate.* […]

> *A terrible explosion follows. Seven SS lie in their own blood, wounded or dead, the commander among them. The bottle was filled with ecrasite."* (Chapter XXIX)

For Bendel, the cremation furnaces worked until November 5, 1944, operated by the 200 survivors of the *Sonderkommando*; for Nyiszli, after the extermination of the 12th *Sonderkommando*, a 13th was established, which initially consisted of 30 detainees, but was later increased to 460. The furnaces worked until November 16, because on the 17th came the order stop the killings. On that same day, the 13th *Sonderkommando* was eliminated, all except Nyiszli and his three assistants, that is.

If we follow Bendel instead, the 200 remaining *Sonderkommando* members began dismantling the crematoria on November 5, which they did until November 27, although Czech wrote that the preliminary work (dismantling of the technical equipment inside Crematorium II) began only on November 25 (1997, p. 754; 1989, p. 933).

On November 27, Bendel was locked up with his comrades in a block, where he remained until January 18, 1945. Nyiszli, on the other hand, spent the last days at Auschwitz inside Crematorium V.

Next, both were evacuated to Mauthausen. Here the anecdote of the SS soldiers walking among the detainees asking those to step forward who had been part of the *Sonderkommando* turns naive, if not to say fatuous: for Bendel, as quoted earlier, "Some obeyed this order (about a dozen)." These volunteer inmates must have been either demented or suicidal. Bendel mentioned the Ebensee Camp, and he evidently was also transferred there, just like Nyiszli, but the two did not meet, or at least they didn't mention it. Seen from their point of view, this is quite improbable, because both claimed to have been the only *Sonderkommando* physician who had been saved.

Bendel and his colleague ("*avec mon collègue*") – here he forgot that he had claimed to have had two colleagues: "We were three doctors assigned to this task" (Krewer *et al*. 1946, p. 159) – who poisoned themselves, although Bendel was saved by the crematorium Kapo, who took him to the hospital. Bendel's colleague died, so he was the only surviving physician (Bendel 1948, p. 9589):

> *"Q. And were you the only surviving of the doctors?*
> *A. Yes, unfortunately."*

However, Nyiszli also claimed to have been the only surviving *Sonderkommando* physician, indeed the only one of the entire *Sonderkommando*! He had not poison himself but was saved by Dr. Mengele instead.

As we can see, the two so-called *Sonderkommando* physicians, who were assigned to this position only a few days apart from each other, who remained there until the evacuation of the camp, who saw the same places and witnessed the same events during same period of time, gave accounts of their al-

leged experiences which mutually contradict each other totally and insurmountably, and both are riddled with absurdities and blatant lies.

4.3. Gassings and Cremations at the Auschwitz Camp

4.3.1. The Defendants' Knowledge during the I.G. Farben Trial

As explained earlier, Nyiszli was summoned to the I.G. Farben Trial, but was not allowed to testify during the hearing. Given the extraordinary importance that was later attributed to his book, this fact is very strange. Provan's explanation that Nyiszli "was not called to the stand, presumably because he was only at Monowitz for about two weeks, and could provide little in the way of useful evidence" (Provan 2001, p. 29), is inconsistent for a simple reason: the prosecution also wanted to show that the IG-Farben Trust, as a 42.5% shareholder of the Degesch Company occupying five out of eleven positions on its board of directors, was responsible for the production and distribution of Zyklon B, which, according to the indictment, was used in Auschwitz for exterminations, and that the defendants were aware of that claimed fact. The prosecution's *Documents Books* contain the documents upon which the charges are based. On the one hand, they show perfectly what the prosecution's strategy was, and on the other hand, with what documents they were trying to prove their accusations.

Book No. 82[363] summarizes the extermination charge as follows. The sentences underlined by me relate to propaganda themes that have long since been abandoned by the Holocaust orthodoxy:[364]

> *"The Auschwitz concentration camp was established for the main purpose of exterminating human beings. Life or death of the inmates depended solely upon their fitness for work. All who were considered fit to work were used as slave laborers; all who were not considered fit to work were exterminated in gas chambers and their bodies burned.*
>
> *When the remainder of dead exceeded the the capacity of the specially constructed crematoria, the 'overflow' of human beings was burned in huge open bonfires. Here many victims were also burned alive. In Auschwitz alone, three to four million persons were exterminated, and another one-half million died from disease and starvation.*
>
> *The decision between life and death of newly arrived inmates was made pursuant to a screening system which operated as follows: There were two SS doctors on duty to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as*

[363] Books 82, 83 and 89 which I examine in this chapter are reproduced in: *National Archives Microfilm Publications*, Microfilm Publication M892, Roll 45.

[364] Index to Document Book 82. I.G. Farben Case - Count III/C, p. 1.

they walked by. Those who appeared fit for work were sent into the camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination chambers. Children of tender years were usually exterminated, since by the reason of their youth, most of them were considered unable to work. Steps were taken to conceal from the victims the fact that they were to be exterminated and it was represented to them that by going through the gas chambers they were only going through a bathing and delousing process. It took from three to fifteen minutes to kill the people in the death chamber, and when their screaming had stopped it was assumed they were dead. About a half hour later the doors were opened and the bodies removed, whereupon special commandos of the SS took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses. The bodies were then cremated and after cremation, their ashes were used as fertilizer. In some instances, attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap."

This framework of the indictment was based on very few documents, which are summarized in the index with more or less emphasis depending on the importance attributed to them by the prosecution:

– NI-12207. The indictment of the Tesch Trial,[365] which I have dealt with earlier.
– NI-034. The affidative by Rudolf Höss of May 20, 1946:[366]

"Affidavit of Rudolf Hoess, SS Commandant at concentration camp Auschwitz. 'I was commandant of Auschwitz until 1 Dec. 1943 and I estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there in gas chambers and crematories […]
Mass executions in gas chambers began during summer 1941 and lasted until fall 1944. I supervised personally the executions in Auschwitz until 1 Dec. 1943. After I had constructed the extermination buildings in Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, a crystallized prussic acid, which was thrown into the death chambers through a small opening. […]
I assume with certainty that this firm knew the purpose of the use of Cyclon B delivered by it. This they would have to conclude from the fact that the gas for Auschwitz had been ordered continually and in great quantities, while for the other departments[367] *of SS troops, etc. orders were placed only once or in 6 month intervals. I cannot recall the exact quantities of Cyclon B which we received from Tesch and Stabenow; however I estimate at least 10,000 cans, that is, 10,000 kilos had been supplied by them in the course of 3 years. This figure is arrived at by computing the number of 2 1/2 million gassed people and the consumption of an average of 6 cans for every 1500 people.'"*

[365] Document Book 82. I.G. Farben Case - Count III/C, p. 1, pp. 1-30.
[366] *Ibid.*, pp. 31-40; the extracts quoted are from the first three pages.
[367] Curiously, here and in the German text the English term "departments" appears instead of the most-obvious German term "*Abteilungen*."

Here the propagandistic claims that have ended in the dustbins of history are of the death-toll figure of two and a half million gassing victims, of the beginning of mass exterminations in the summer of 1941, and of hydrogen cyanide "crystals." The introduction of the Zyklon B occurred through "a small opening" – just one! – and the amount Höss "calculated" is only half the amount which Alfred Zaun, Tesch & Stabenow's accountant, gave for the years 1942 and 1943 alone: 19,653.5 kg (Affidavit, Oct. 26, 1945, NI-11396). The calculation method is clearly made-up. The "dosage" of Zyklon B is also in contradiction to Bendel's statement: 2 kg for 1,000 people, or 3 kg for 1,500 people.

– NO-2368 [NI-6190]: The statement by Friedrich Entress of April 14, 1947:

> *"Affidavit of Friedrich Entress, SS doctor at concentration camp Auschwitz.*
> *'Two old farm buildings were used as the first gas chambers; these buildings had been specially reconstructed for the gassing. This reconstruction was carried out by the SS Construction Office. The windows were bricked up, the partitioning walls taken out and a special door put in, which shut the chamber airtight. The space was made to hold three hundred persons. The prisoners had to undress in a barrack situated next to the gas chamber and were then taken into the gas chamber. After the doors were closed, the gas (Zyklon B) was thrown by three SS men through slits which could be shut, into the gas chambers.'*[368]
> *'The new crematoria were built in such a manner that the complete process of liquidation could take place in one building. The prisoners were first taken into the undressing rooms and then into the gas chamber. The new gas chambers had properly constructed chutes* [*'Schächte,'* shafts] *through which the gas was let in and a modern ventilation system* [*'Entlüftungsanlage,'* air-extraction system]. *Adjacent to the gas chambers* [*'Anschliessend an die Gaskammer,'* adjacent to the gas chamber] *the crematoria* [*'Verbrennungsöfen,'* cremation furnaces] *were situated, so that the crematoria* [*'Krematorien'*] *could carry out the liquidation of the prisoners in an assembly line manner (Laufendes Band).'"*

The poor Dr. Entress knew nothing about the alleged extermination and tried to cobble together a story – and a bad one at this – using the little "information" he had learned during his imprisonment.

He had no idea that the two "farmhouses", according to the claimed SS jargon, were to be called "Bunkers." He claims that they had been remodeled by the Auschwitz Construction Office, but there is not the slightest documentary trace about them. The mainstream narrative has it that these buildings had two (Bunker 1) or even four gas chambers (Bunker 2), but for Dr. Entress their internal walls had been torn down to get one single

[368] In German: "Zyklon B"; "*durch verschliessbare Öffnungen in die Gaskammer*", "through closeable openings into the gas chamber."

room. They are said to have had two and eight doors, respectively, but for Entress there was only one. According to camp commander Höss, their capacity was 800 and 1,200 people, respectively, but just 300 for Entress. Only one barracks next to the gas chamber was used as an undressing room according to him, but star witness Szlama Dragon spoke of two barracks located 500 meters from "gas chamber no. 1" and two more some 150 meters from the "gas chamber no. 2" (see Mattogno 2016a, p. 74).

Entress had quite some recollections about the crematoria as well: the openings for introducing Zyklon B were "shafts," of which he evidently knew neither the number nor the positions. A de-aeration system he claimed for the gas chamber existed only in "Morgue #2" (the supposed undressing room) of Crematoria II and III, while "Morgue #1" (the alleged "gas chamber") had both an areation and a de-aeration system, that is to say, two fans, one to draw in air, the other one to expel it. Finally, the cremation furnaces were not directly adjacent to the "gas chambers" in any of the Birkenau crematoria.

– NI-11957. Affidavit by R. Diels of October 5, 1945.[369] The witness stated that the use of gas for extermination was known to everyone in Germany, and that in particular the IG-Farben executives were aware of it.
– NI-11954. The testimony by Perry [*sic*] Broad during the Tesch Trial on March 2, 1945 (pp. 50-62):

> *"Q. What was the name of the gas on the tins which you saw in Auschwitz?*
> *A. Zyklon B.*
> *Q. At a rough estimate, what was the total number of people exterminated by gas while you were at Auschwitz and Birkenau?*
> *A. I would think 2,500,000 to 3,000,000.*
> *Q. Who were these people who were being gassed?*
> *A. There were German deportees, then Jews from Belgium, Holland, France, the northern part of Italy, Czechoslovakia and Poland.*
> *Q. How many people could be put into the crematoriums in any one operation? ...*
> *A. In crematoriums 1 and 2, 3000 to 4000; in crematoriums 3 and 4, 2000; in 5 there was only a gas stove there – 800 to 1200."*

These insane statements need no further comment.

– NI-11710. This is the famous affidavit by Nyiszli (pp. 63-66) that was summarized with the following few lines:

> *"Affidavit by Dr. Nikolae* [sic] *(a physician detained in Auschwitz). The witness describes the gassing of human beings with Cyclon B at Auschwitz-Bir-*

[369] Document Book 82. I.G. Farben Case - Count III/C, p. 1, pp. 46-48; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

kenau. Describes in detail the extermination process by means of gassing human beings, including the method, results and medical diagnosis."

The excerpts of the documents in the index served the public prosecutor's office to quickly and easily adduce the passages considered most significant. There was no excerpt for Nyiszli's affidavit, but only a brief summary, which indicates that this document was not considered of particular importance.

– NI-11862. The affidavit by Heinrich Schuster of October 13, 1947 (pp. 67-73). Even in this case there is a brief summary:

"Affidavit of Heinrich Schuster (medical orderly and inmate of concentration camp Auschwitz). Describes use of Cyclon B gas at Auschwitz, knowledge of civilian population about gassing, and provides figures on quantity of Cyclon B gas needed for disinfection."

The declaration contains well-known propaganda themes:

"The gas chambers in the crematoria were operated by a detachment of about 800-1,000 of the strongest inmates, selected personally by SS-Oberscharfuehrer Moll, chief of this department. They were strictly isolated from the other inmates of the camp and billeted in the crematoria. In the course of time, the whole detachment was often liquidated on their way through the gas chamber.

Only one French doctor, who was with this detachment, remained alive. I got to know him better in October 1943 at Birkenau. When he came to pick up medicaments, he told me of his gruesome observations. I also learned from him that Cyklon B was used in the crematoria in the gas chambers serving the gassing of human beings."

According to one version of the tales of the time, which also appears in the account by Robert Lévy, the "French physician" was Dr. Bendel. It is not possible that Schuster knew him in Birkenau in October 1943, since Bendel was deported to Auschwitz only on December 10, 1943.

With regard to the alleged mass extermination in 1944, this witness's tale was pretty similar to that related by Nyiszli, apart from the numbers:

"From April 1944 until about mid-October 1944 the mass extermination took on such proportions (from 15 April on 3 - 4 trains with 50 cars each, crammed with people, arrived daily) that all 4 crematoria [together] *were not large enough to burn the human beings who had already been gassed. Near crematoria III and IV, therefore, 2 gigantic funeral pyres were erected, on which mountains of gassed inmates were burned the whole time. The fire and smoke could be seen 20 kilometres away."*

Notice the position of the two pyres and his ignorance of "Bunker 2" and its cremation pits. Finally, I report the following sentence only for curiosity's sake:

"About 150,000 Hungarian Jewesses were quartered in BIIb and BIIc, as well as BIII."

– PS-3868. The affidavit by Rudolf Höss of April 5, 1946 (pp. 76-78). Of this document, the index extracted the following passages:

"Affidavit by Rudolf Höss, SS commandant of the Auschwitz Camp.
'The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941.'
'The Camp Commandant at Tremblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 [persons] *in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening.'*
'Another improvement we made over Tremblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Tremblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each.'"

It is nowadays an established fact that this tale is an accumulation of absurdities, beginning with the alleged extermination order of June 1941. This dating is so foolish that even the Holocaust orthodoxy had to admit it eventually (Orth 1999). Höss's visit to Treblinka would have taken place prior to the start of mass exterminations at Auschwitz, hence "Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942" (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 114), while the Treblinka camp was opened only in July 1942. Höss even claimed that 80,000 Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto had already been murdered in Treblinka before his alleged visit there in September 1941 or January 1942, although the deportation of Jews from that ghetto didn't start until July 1942!

The affidavit in question was written in English and was simply signed by Höss.[370] It fully reflects the poor knowledge of Höss's British interrogators at that time. This explains the extreme vagueness of the description: "the extermination building," the "crystallized Prussic acid," the "death chamber," the "small opening," the capacity of 2,000 people in "our gas chambers." When Höss was extradited to Poland, he managed to "benefit" from the Polish interrogators' far more detailed "knowledge" about Auschwitz, hence his tales lost their British nebulosity.[371]

Further documents on the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz can be found in Document Book No. 83 and 89. The first contains Document NI-

[370] Reproduction of the original in: Mattogno 2017, Document 10, pp. 370-372.
[371] On the contents, background and historicity of Höss's various post-war statements see Mattogno 2017.

11953, which is Dr. Bendel's deposition of March 2, 1946 during the Tesch Trial,[372] which I discussed earlier.

Last but not least, Document Book No. 89 contains Document L-22,[373] the report published in November 1944 by the *War Refugee Board Report*, consisting of the statements by five detainees who had escaped from Birkenau: Walter Rosenberg, who later assumed the name Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler (April 7, 1944), Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin (May 27, 1944), as well as Jerzy Wesolowski, alias Tabeau, known as a "Polish major" (November 19, 1943).

The document is summarized as follows:[374]

> *"The reports give figures concerning the size of the different transports which arrived in the Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps, with a breakdown according to nationalities and origin. The 'selections' for the gas chambers are described in detail as well as the actual gassing procedure with 'Zyklon.' It is mentioned that at the inauguration of the first crematorium in Mar. 1943 prominent guests from Berlin, both officers and civilians, were present and were shown through a special peephole in the gas chamber a 'program' consisting of gassing 8,000 Cracow Jews. Many details, e.g., concerning the camp hospitals, the work of concentration camp inmates for private industries, rough sketches of the camps and gas chambers give an all-around information to the public concerning the conditions in the two extermination camps."*

Alfred Wetzler's report notoriously contains a detailed description of the alleged extermination facilities and procedures at Birkenau. I quote the passage concerning the inauguration of the first Birkenau crematorium:[375]

> *"At the end of February, 1943 a new modern crematorium and gassing plant was inaugurated at BIRKENAU.* […]
> *Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March, 1943. The 'program' consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews. The guests, both officers and civilians, were extremely satisfied with the results and the special peephole fitted into the door of the gas chamber was in constant use. They were lavish in their praise of this newly erected installation."*

Leaving aside the contradiction regarding the inauguration month, the visit of important guests from Berlin is a fairy tale invented to give an irrelevant event of German history national importance: the "first crematorium" of Auschwitz-Birkenau was so significant for all of Germany and the Reich's government that eminent military and civilian personalities form Berlin were brought in to attend its inauguration! There is, of course, no trace of this in the documents.

---

[372] Document Book 83. I.G. Farben Case VI, Count III/B, pp. 154-164.
[373] Document Book 89. I.G. Farben Case VI, Count III, pp. 150-264.
[374] *Ibid.*, p. 6.
[375] From the original text: "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." FDRL, WRB, Box No. 6, pp. 12f.

As for the Jews of Krakow, according to Czech, the number of those allegedly gassed during that inauguration was not 8,000, but 1,492, as stated earlier.

Due to its claimed accuracy, Wetzler's description of the crematoria and "gas chambers" was a central element of the indictment during the I.G. Farben Trial:[376]

> *"At present there are four crematoria in operation at BIRKENAU, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: (A) the furnace room; (B) the large hall; and (C) the gas chamber. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings.*
> *Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies are completely burned. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000 bodies. Next to this is a large 'reception hall' which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims.*
> *This roof is fitted with three traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber to the furnace room. The gassing takes place as follows: the unfortunate victims are brought into hall (B) where they are told to undress. To complete the fiction that they are going to bathe, each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats. They are then crowded into the gas chamber (C) in such numbers there is, of course, only standing room.*
> *To compress this crowd into the narrow space, shots are often fired to induce those already at the far end to huddle still closer together. When everybody is inside, the heavy doors are closed. Then there is a short pause, presumably to allow the room temperature to rise to a certain level, after which SS men with gas masks climb on the roof, open the traps, and shake down a preparation in powder form out of tin cans labeled 'CYKLON' 'For use against vermin,' which is manufactured by a Hamburg concern.*
> *It is presumed that this is a 'CYANIDE' mixture of some sort which turns into gas at a certain temperature. After three minutes everyone in the chamber is dead. No one is known to have survived this ordeal, although it was not uncommon to discover signs of life after the primitive measures employed in the Birch Wood.*
> *The chamber is then opened, aired, and the 'special squad' carts the bodies on flat trucks to the furnace rooms where the burning takes place. Crematoria III and IV work on nearly the same principle, but their capacity is only half as large. Thus the total capacity of the four cremating and gassing plants at BIRKENAU amounts to about 6,000 daily."*

[376] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

This description contradicts what Nyiszli had described in his book. What Nyiszli wrote there is also in sharp contrast to all the other, more important testimonies as collected in the case files, *i.e.*, those by R. Höss, F. Entress, P. Broad and C.S. Bendel. This is most likely the reason why prosecutor Minskoff declined to have Nyiszli testify during the trial. This very rejection probably led Nyiszli, as a sort of childish revenge, to invent his own trial deposition which, however, never happened. One can certainly believe Nyiszli when he claims that he had brought a copy of his book to Nuremberg, but apparently it had the exact opposite effect of what he claimed:

> *"The prosecutor lifted a copy of my book from his desk.*
> *'In that regard, the doctor's statement is also important because he put it in writing in a 1946 volume, thus submitting his experiences. We requested this copy from the author. Our experts have examined its data and, having compared them with the documents available during this trial for the past two years, regard it as documentary material because with its description it has shed light on hitherto still rather unknown details.'"* (TVN)

Nyiszli's book was undoubtedly examined, but was found to be totally discordant with the material already collected by the prosecution, so it was not taken into account in any way, and Nyiszli was not admitted as a witness. His claim that the active ingredient in Zyklon B was chlorine, and the description of the invented gassing scenario based on this false assumption certainly did not make him trustworthy in the eyes of those who had extensive technical documentation of prime quality on Zyklon B.

Wetzler's report was a first attempt to put some order in the multifaceted and contrasting propaganda claims about the crematoria and "gas chambers" created by the resistance movement at Auschwitz, which consisted of various groups – Polish, French, Belgian, Russian, German, Czech, Slovakian, Yugoslavian – each of which had its own headquarters inventing and disseminating fake news.

In many regards, the narration contained in Wetzler's report is even more nonsensical than Nyiszli's. I limit myself to some essential observations.

<u>According to the actual blueprints of the crematoria:</u>

1. the furnace room was equipped with five triple-muffle furnaces (15 muffles total) rather than nine quadruple-muffle furnaces (36 muffles total);
2. each furnace had three rather than four muffles;
3. the furnaces were lined up in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnaces room, rather than grouped together in a semi-circle around the chimney;
4. the room later labeled as the victims' undressing room (Morgue #2) was located in the basement rather than on the ground floor;

5. the room later labeled as gas chamber (Morgue #1) was not on the ground floor, a little lower than the undressing room, but rather in the basement, on the same level as the undressing room;
6. the room labeled as a gas chamber was connected to the furnaces room by an elevator rather than by rails.

According to the current mainstream Holocaust narrative:

7. the gas chamber is said to have had four openings to introduce Zyklon B rather than three;
8. the introduction shafts are said to have been closed with simple lids made of cement or wood which could not have sealed the shafts hermetically;
9. the story of the distribution of towels and a piece of soap is a fable;
10. the cremation capacity of a single muffle – three corpses within 90 minutes (30 min/corpse) – stands in contrast to the official one: two corpses within half an hour (15 min/corpse; Piper 2000, p. 164);
11. as blueprints show,[377] Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III, the alleged "gas chamber," was partially underground; its roof was only 36 cm higher than the floor of the buildings' ground floor. To this, we need to add several inches of soil lying on that roof. The introduction shafts themselves were only 40-50 cm high either, if we follow Pressac (1989, p. 475). Hence, it makes no sense to state that the SS men introducing the poison gas climbed onto the roof of the gas chamber.

From a technical point of view:

12. the claimed cremation capacity of 2,000 corpses within 24 hours for each of Crematorium II and III, and 1,000 for each of Crematorium IV and V, totaling 6,000 per day, is utterly absurd;
13. as pointed out earlier, the time it allegedly took for the victims to die – three minutes – is another absurdity parroted with small variations by many other witnesses, including Nyiszli himself.

Wetzler's report is of paramount importance to the propaganda history of Auschwitz. Since both the report's sketch and the description of Crematoria II and III are pure fantasy, it follows that Wetzler's tale about the extermination of the Jews in homicidal gas chambers did *not* originate from members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, but was in fact invented *without their knowledge*. This in turn proves that this tale was created by the camp's resistance movement as atrocity propaganda without even a thought to consulting inmates working in the crematoria! Further proof for this is Filip Müller's later claim that he had handed over to Alfred Wetzler in 1944, among other documents, "a plan of the crematorium with gas chambers" ("*einen Plan der Krematorien mit den Gaskammern*"; Müller 1979a, p. 193), which was obviously another

[377] In particular Plan 109/13A of September 21, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 323.

shameless lie, because had he done so, Wetzler would have gotten it right to begin with.

4.3.2. The Stories of Hungarian Jews Deported to Auschwitz

In 1945, an important collection of testimonies by Hungarian Jews deported by the Germans appeared in Budapest. The book, edited by Béla Vihar, is titled *The Yellow Book: Documents about the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry during the War 1941-1945*. It also contains several "protocols" of interrogations of Jews who had been deported to Birkenau. The first is a statement by Henrik Farkas dated "February 24, 1942" (which evidently must be 1945) that deals with the Birkenau Camp and in particular with the "gas chamber." The respective description is pretty much a mere translation of what appears in Wetzler's report, and it even contains the following disclaimer:

> *"Here I report the technical description of the gas chamber by a Jewish engineer engaged in technical work based on his notes on the gas chamber."* (Vihar, pp. 64f.)

The German expression "*Cyklon zur Schaedlingsbekaempfung*" (Zyklon for pest control) and the term "*Sonderkommando*" clearly show that the translation was not based on the English text of the War Refugee Board, but on a German text, probably the one edited by Abraham Silberschein in 1944, in which identical expressions appear (on its p. 100). The capacity given for the large hall of just 200 people is clearly a mistake, as the number of those entering the gas chamber is given as 2,000. Even the duration of the execution until the victims'demise – five minutes instead of three – is undoubtedly the result of a mistake (Vihar 1945, pp. 64f.).

Here we have to pay tribute to Alain Guionnet, who was the first scholar to draw attention to this *Yellow Book* (but also to the original Hungarian edition of Nyiszli's book). In particular, he published a complete translation of Farkas's testimony on Birkenau together with a comparative analysis with Wetzler's report, which, to be honest, is not very convincing (Guionnet 1994, pp. 23-30).

Other ex-deportees also report about Auschwitz in the *Yellow Book*. József Sproncz (Vihar 1945, pp. 71-79, undated), among other things, reports that camp inmates received German newspapers such as the *Völkischer Beobachter*, the *Oberschlesische Zeitung* and the *Krakauer Zeitung* (*ibid.*, pp 78f.). The first is also mentioned by Nyiszli, who may have taken the idea from this testimony. Although it is certainly possible that civilian workers who worked inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex passed newspapers to detainees – which in general was illegal – no one, as far as I know, explicitly mentioned the *Völkischer Beobachter*. Other ex-deportees spoke only of the general con-

ditions inside the camp: Imre Reich,[378] Imréné Kenész,[379] Dénesné Szépvölgyi,[380] Géza Klein,[381] Jenő Vámosi,[382] who also referred to the "rebellion in the crematorium," which, according to him, took place "in September 1944."[383] The latest testimony is that of Károly Klein, written down on July 12, 1945 (*ibid.*, p. 152). Among the promoters of the book was also the "Assistance Committee of Deported Hungarian Jews" (*Magyarországi Zsidók Deportáltakat Gondozó Bizottság*), the same organization mentioned by Robert Jay Lifton in relation to a testimony by a certain "Miklof Nyifcli" of July 28, 1945. It is unknown why this testimony was not included in the book. Chronological reasons are possible but unlikely, since the book contains a statement of a couple of weeks earlier.

A "Report by the Hungarian physician Dr. Gyula Gál. Budapest," dated March 22, 1945 and written in German on request of the Soviets, contains a long story about Birkenau. Being destined for the Soviets, the witness claimed as follows:

> *"At this place, the Germans exterminated roughly 5 million people, 3 1/2 million Jews and roughly 1 1/2 Million Poles and Russians."*

The gassing of the victims took place in a "gas barracks" (*Gasbaracke*), in this way:

> *"400 people at one time were brought into a room with showers, which therefore resembled a bathroom. At first, they even gave these unfortunates soaps and towels, allegedly in order to wash themselves. When all were inside, the hermetically closing doors were locked, and Zyklon B, a powder full of cyanide – the product of a Hamburg firm – was poured out over them. This powder caused death within two minutes."*

There were eight dentists who tore gold teeth out of the corpses, then the corpses were taken to the crematorium, "where they were cremated within two hours." Furthermore we read:[384]

> *"This method was used in particular when the crematorium, scheduled for this respective extermination of 15,000 people could not keep up with the work, i.e. when more than 15,000 were to be killed. That was mostly the case when new victims came in large quantities from Hungary and Poland."*

The DEGOB website contains a vast collection of testimonies on Auschwitz, including the one by Nyiszli, both a scan of the original and a translation into English. Though the number of testimonies is substantial (3,523 testimonies by 4,838 individuals, since some statements were authored by several wit-

---

[378] Vihar 1945, pp. 83-86; undated.
[379] *Ibid.*, pp. 88-92. Protocol of March 8, 1945.
[380] *Ibid.*, pp. 95-98. Protocol of March 8, 1945.
[381] *Ibid.*, pp. 101f. Protocol of March 6, 1945.
[382] *Ibid.*, pp. 111-115. Protocol of March 13, 1945.
[383] *Ibid.*, p. 115. "Lázadás a krematóriumban."
[384] GARF, 7021-108, pp. 67-74, here pp. 67f.

nesses together), none of these testimonies mentions Nyiszli, and only one is relevant to the subject of this study. It should be pointed out that this website keeps these testimonies anonymous; for each testimony, only the initials of the witness's first and last name are given, plus the gender, date and place of birth, profession, as well as the ghettos and camps to which the witness was deported. I reproduce here the essential passages of interest to the present study:[385]

> *"Protocol Nr. 308* [July 4, 1945]
> *Name: S. M.*
> *Gender: male*
> *Place of birth: Budapest*
> *Date of birth: 1922*
> *Place of residence: Budapest*
> *Occupation: physician candidate*
> *Camps: Birkenau, Mauthausen, Melk, Ebensee*
> […] *The oft-mentioned Mengele's favourite hobby was research in genetic inheritance; therefore he treated twins with special attention. Amongst the Gipsy children, there were also three pairs of twins, one in the hospital and two pairs in the kindergarten of the camp. In the morning of the 2nd of August 1944, Dr Mengele entrusted these children to the head doctor of the Gipsy barrack, Dr Rabinovits, and came to fetch them personally by car in the evening. Three days later, Mengele arrived in the hospital pretty upset and looked for the doctor responsible for the Gipsy children. He rapped him over the knuckles for not examining patients with attention, not caring about them, he claimed that doctors were interested only in extra food rations, and threatened them with severe reprisals because they had not noticed or registered on the card the easily recognisable symptoms of tuberculosis of one of the twins. As an answer to the question how this had been known, which was raised by the reproached doctor, Mengele produced with a matter-of-fact gesture a necropsy record, in which the results of a technically perfect autopsy were proficiently presented regarding the little child, who had been evidently killed earlier by gas. (When our transport arrived Mengele's first question was whether there was a pathologist among us, and he kept repeating the same question till he found the pathologist of the public hospital of Szombathely, Dr Dénes Görög.) Basing my opinion on the two or three very short conversations that I had the opportunity to have with Mengele, I join the general opinion of the hospital's doctors that Mengele had in fact neurotic disorders. Presumably spotted fever caused him maniac* [sic] *depression, and his obsession was to realise eugenic selections, which had been known on a theoretical level already for a long time. After the more or less six-week service in hospital, I became the Vertreter (second commander) of one of the blocks, and as such, I was in charge of*

[385] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=308; last accessed on May 6, 2020; uncorrected English translation as posted on that website.

> *around six hundred 14 to 18-year-old boys. In the first days of September, Mengele did selections among these boys and sorted out around 60 percentage* [sic] *of them, and closed them in a separate block. I do not know what happened to them in the end, because in the meantime I also left Birkenau, but I am convinced that they finished in the crematorium as well. In the middle of September, I arrived in Mauthausen with a transport of around 2,000 people."*

It is remarkable that this former Jewish deportee from Hungary, evidently a medical student who even knew Dr. Dénes Görög, obviously did not know anything about Nyiszli and was unaware of Mengele's alleged criminal experiments, specifically the claimed chloroform injections into the hearts of the victims.

Part 5:

Nyiszli's Statements

in the Orthodox

Holocaust Narrative

5.1. The Quotation Cherry Pickers

From the beginning, the nascent historiography of the Holocaust considered testimonies about the gas chambers not as objects of history which themselves required examination and verification, but as history itself. No one considered the problem that any or all parts of these testimonies could be, at their core, false or simply unreliable, and no one, with the sole exception of Jean-Claude Pressac,[386] bothered to analyze or evaluate them as a whole. Instead, the testimonies were broken into pieces, extracted from context and utilized in a fragmentary way to compose a mosaic of "historical reconstruction" whose tesserae, though apparently congruous and complementary, in reality belonged to different, conflicting pictures. Without doubt the founding father of this "method" was Gerald Reitlinger. In his laconic description of the presumed extermination procedure in the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, he juxtaposes extracts from the statements of "eyewitnesses" – Ada Bimko, Miklós Nyiszli, Charles Sigismund Bendel – which are transparently false and mutually contradictory (Reitlinger 1953, pp. 150-152):

> *"A letter from Messrs. Toepf* [sic] *to Bischoff, dated February 12th, 1943, shows that in each crematorium there were five three-door furnaces with mechanical stokers, ash tips* [recte: pits]*, and corpse lifts, but in the two larger crematoria the gas chambers were on the same level as the furnaces to which the corpses were run on the rail-wagon seen and described by Dr. Ada Bimko. The underground gas chambers of the smaller crematoria were approached by a subway, gently graded, down which Dr. Nyiszli saw fathers of families pushing perambulators.*
>
> *The aspect of the buildings, according to Dr. Nyiszli, who lived in one of them for six months, was not unfriendly, in spite of the chimneys, so ominously big for a mere bath house.* […]
>
> *Slowly the gas escaped from the perforations in the sheet-metal columns. Generally the victims would be too tightly packed to notice this at first, but at other times they would be few enough to sit in comfort, gazing up at the douches, from which no water came, or at the floor which, strange to say, had no drainage runnels.* […]
>
> *Twenty-five minutes later, the 'exhauster' electric pumps removed the gas-laden air, the great metal door slid open, and the men of the Jewish Sonderkommando entered, wearing gas masks and gum boots and carrying hoses, for their first task was to remove the blood and defecation before dragging the clawing dead apart with nooses and hooks, the prelude to the ghastly search*

[386] I refer in particular to his analysis of Henryk Tauber's testimony (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502), although it is somewhat lacking. See Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-375.

> *for gold and the removal of the dentures and hair which were regarded by the Germans as strategic materials. Then the journey by lift or rail-wagon to the furnaces, the mill that ground the clinker to fine ash, and the lorry that scattered the ashes in the stream of the Sola.* [...] *I quote Dr. Bendel, as he gave his evidence at Lueneburg:*
> *'Now a real hell begins. The Sonderkommando tries to work as fast as possible. In frenzied haste they drag the corpses by the wrists. They look like devils. People who had human faces before, I no longer recognize. A barrister from Salonika, an electrical engineer from Budapest – they are no longer human beings, because, even as they work, blows from sticks and rubber truncheons are showered on them. All the time this is going on, people are being shot in front of the ditches, people who could not be got into the gas chambers because they were overcrowded. After an hour-and-a-half the whole work has been done, and a new transport has been dealt with in Crematorium No. 4.'"*

It would be all too facile to expose Reitlinger's crass errors in order to dismiss present-day, orthodox Holocaust historiography *in toto*, as the latter unfailingly does by exposing Paul Rassinier's errors in order to attack present-day revisionism.[387] Such is not the goal of the brief analysis which follows, even if, as we evaluate the method employed by Reitlinger, it behooves us not to forget that his book, at the time of its publication, brought together and synthesized in the highest degree all of orthodox historiography's "proofs" regarding the "gas chambers."

The letter from "Messrs. Toepf," that is, from the firm J. A. Topf & Söhne, dated February 12, 1943, was taken by Reitlinger, without any indication of its source, probably from the Soviet report on Auschwitz presented at Nuremberg as Document USSR-8.[10] As reproduced in Volume XXXIX of the IMT records (where Reitlinger presumably found it), the text is a retranslation into German from a Russian translation of the German original, garbled in the process with gross errors of fact and interpretation, as a comparison with the original text[388] demonstrates. For example, the letter, which was originally directed to the "*Zentral-Bau**leitung** der **Waffen**-SS und Polizei*" of Auschwitz, in retranslation becomes addressed to the "*Zentralbau**verwaltung** der SS und Polizei*." Worse, the subject of the letter (the "*Re:*" line), which in the original is "*Krematorium II und III KGL*" ("Crematorium II and III of the PoW Camp"), in retranslation becomes "*Krematorien fuer das zweite und dritte Gefangenenlager*" or "Crematoria for the second and third prisoner camp"! Most bizarrely, the retranslation misconstrues a key passage in the Topf letter in which it quotes a telegram the firm had previously received from the *Central*

---

[387] It is sufficient to cite as representative here Lipstadt 1994, pp. 51-64 *et passim*.

[388] APMO, BW30/34, p. 84. This document is reproduced in facsimile, with an accompanying English translation, in: Pressac 1989, p. 361. The document itself, it should be noted, is a typed copy ("Abschrift") of the original letter; the copy is signed by *Zentralbauleitung* employee SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch.

Construction Office such that it has the SS acknowledging the receipt of orders from Topf, rather than confirming its own orders to Topf! Original text:[388]

> *"Für Krematorium III KGL 5mal Dreimuffelöfen wird der bereits getätigte Auftrag der gesamten Maschineneinrichtung einschließlich 2 Stück endgültigen elektrischen Leichenaufzügen und einem provisorischen kurzfristig lieferbaren Leichenaufzug sowie einer praktischen Kohlenbeschickung und Aschetransportvorrichtung nochmals bestätigt."*
> *"For Crematorium III* [of the] *PoW Camp* [with] *5 three-muffle furnaces, the order already placed for the complete mechanical installations, including 2 permanent electrical corpse elevators and one provisional corpse elevator to be available in the short term, as well as a practical installation for coal delivery and ash transport is once again confirmed."*

Retranslation (IMT, Vol. XXXIX, p. 243):

> *"Wir bestaetigen nochmals den Empfang Ihres Auftrags fuer fuenf dreiteilige Verbrennungsoefen einschliesslich zwei elektrischen Aufzuegen fuer die Beforderung von Leichen und einem zweiteiligen Aufzug fuer Leichen. Eine brauchbare Einrichtung fuer die Beheizung mit Kohle und eine Vorrichtung fuer die Entfernung der Asche sind ebenfalls in Auftrag gegeben."*
> *"We confirm once more receipt of your order for five three-part cremation furnaces, including two electric elevators for the transport of corpses and one two-part elevator for corpses. A usable device for heating with coal and a mechanism for the removal of ashes are ordered as well."*

What matters most here, however, is how Reitlinger interpreted the document. Leaving aside minor details, we may note simply that he attributes five triple-muffle furnaces to all four of the Birkenau crematoria ("in each crematorium there were five three-door furnaces"), and that he confuses the two larger crematoria (II and III, provided with half-basement rooms identified today as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers") with the two smaller crematoria (IV and V, with all rooms on the ground floor), writing at once of how "in the two larger crematoria the gas chambers were on the same level as the furnaces" and of "[the] underground gas chambers of the smaller crematoria."

From Ada Bimko, Reitlinger picks up the fable of the cart on rails which carried bodies from the "gas chamber" to the cremation furnaces, a detail "revealed" also by Wetzler but denied *ex silentio* by Nyiszli.

To the latter, on the other hand, he attributes the description of a sloping passage ("subway"), down which fathers push their children in baby carriages into the crematorium building – a description which is simply invented by Reitlinger. In this case, he seems to have been led astray by his faulty understanding of French when reading the translation of the relevant passage from Nyiszli's book as published in 1951 in "*Les Temps Modernes.*" The image is cobbled together from two sentences. The first – "*Les bébès, le plus sovent,*

sont transportés dans les bras du père, ou bien ces derniers poussent la voiture" ("The babies for the most part are carried in the arms of their father, or these latter [i.e., fathers, sic][389] push them in carriages"; Nyiszli 1951, p. 1662) – comes from the scene, in Chapter VII, in which the long column of selected Jews enters the courtyard of Crematorium II. The second then appears a couple of paragraphs later as the column of Jews is described arriving "*jusqu'à une rampe de fer, d'où dix ou douze marches en béton conduisent sous terre*" ("at an iron railing from which ten or twelve concrete steps lead below ground"; *ibid.*). The French term "rampe" can mean both railing and ramp. Reitlinger has therefore misunderstood, but how could he think of an "iron ramp" (like an access ramp to a garage) having concrete steps?[390]

Reitlinger's reference to the gas which "escaped from the perforations in the sheet-metal columns" is also taken from Nyiszli, but the latter knew nothing of "douches" (i.e., shower heads) installed in the "gas chambers"; this particular detail Reitlinger takes once again from Ada Bimko. Moreover, while Reitlinger notes that "no water came" from these shower heads, he is careful to refrain from mentioning that, according to Bimko's testimony, the *gas* came from them (Phillips 1949, p. 742):

> *"The S.S, man told me that the pipes, which were in the floor, were connected to the spray fittings in the gas chamber below."*

Reitlinger repeats Ada Bimko's claim that there were no "drainage runnels" in the "gas chambers," but then goes on to report Nyiszli's claims about using hoses to wash down the blood- and excrement-soiled corpses without so much as asking himself where this filthy liquid was supposed to end up going. Once again, as in the case of the iron "ramp," Reitlinger demonstrates an incredible lack of critical sense.

The "'exhauster' electric pumps" also come from Nyiszli's account. Reitlinger obviously felt the need to flag the term, but as I have already explained above, the term exhauster (German *Exhaustor*) does not designate any particular system of construction, but rather is simply a generic term for a ventilation or air-exhaust device. He then transforms the large, double-leaved oak door ("[…] *un SS ouvre à deux battants la grande porte en chêne*"; Nyiszli 1951, p. 1663), which the SS manually open and which leads directly into the "gas chamber" in Nyiszli's account, into a "great metal door" which "slid open."

In the last section of his description, Reitlinger outdoes himself again, inventing a "mill that ground the clinker to fine ash" and confusing the Sola

---

[389] The quoted text is revised in the 1961 Julliard edition to eliminate the awkward switch in number from "*père*" to "*ces derniers*": "*Les bébès, le plus sovent, sont transportés dans les bras du père, ou bien ce dernier pousse leur voiture*" (Nyiszli 1961a, p. 53; emphasis added).

[390] The original Hungarian word "vaskorláthoz" can only mean iron railing, but not iron ramp. Remarkably, the same error was made by Richard Seaver when retranslating Tibère Kremer's French version into English in 1960: "*they advanced* […] *to an iron ramp, from which 10 or 12 concrete steps led underground*"; Nyiszli 1960, p. 44; emphasis added).

with the Vistula as the river into which this ash allegedly was discarded. He then caps it all off with a quotation from Charles Bendel, but of all the various statements of this notorious "eyewitness," he sees fit to use only a few sentences from the Belsen trial record (which are practically irrelevant anyway), all the while observing a discreet silence regarding the glaring contradictions between them and the statements of Ada Bimko and Nyiszli. And this was the man who blazed the trail of orthodox Holocaust history for Raul Hilberg!

Such a pattern of selective quotation is nothing unusual in mainstream historiography. Another Holocaust exegete who distinguished himself by his use of this "method" was the French historian Georges Wellers, particularly in his anti-revisionist book *Les chambres à gaz ont existé* (*The Gas Chambers Existed*), in which he presented the customary jumble of contradictory testimonies and even a "Comparative analysis of the testimonies" – the conclusion of which, naturally, was that, while they certainly displayed some inevitable "divergences," nonetheless "on the essential point, all these testimonies are in agreement" (Wellers 1981, pp. 96-129, here p. 129). This dodge is entirely futile and inconsequential, however, for the "essential point" of the various testimonies boils down to the existence of the "gas chambers," and on this "essential point" they nonetheless each give divergent and mutually contradictory accounts.

Nor did Raul Hilberg himself escape this practice. His exposition of the presumed extermination procedure at Auschwitz perfectly illustrates his method of cherry-picking phrases from mutually contradictory testimonies in order to create a factitious portrait that is seemingly coherent and supported by multiple sources (Hilberg 2003, p. 1041):

> *"When the Auschwitz victims filed into the gas chambers, they discovered that the imitation showers did not work [note 91]. Outside, a central switch was pulled to turn off the lights [note 92], and a Red Cross car drove up with the Zyklon [note 93]. An SS man, wearing a gas mask fitted with a special filter, lifted the glass shutter over the lattice and emptied one can after another into the gas chamber. Although the lethal dose was one milligram per kilogram of body weight*[391] *and the effect was supposed to be rapid, dampness could retard with which the gas was spreading [note 94]. Untersturmführer Grabner, political officer of the camp, stood ready with stopwatch in hand [note 95]."*

In these few lines, Hilberg calls upon five witnesses and one judge – Jan Sehn [note 91], Miklós Nyiszli [note 92], Charles Bendel [note 93], Rudolf Höss and Filip Müller [note 94], and Pery Broad [note 95] – without troubling himself in the least with the strident contradictions which they present among each other, and all the while pretending that they collectively form a harmoni-

[391] This is a plausible lethal dose for hydrogen cyanide (HCN) when ingested orally. To reach this dose when inhaling gaseous hydrogen cyanide, numerous factors come into play, such as concentration in the air, breathing volume and speed, physical fitness etc.

ous portrait which is coherent with the presumed facts. Rather tellingly, outside of this one footnote, he does not have the courage to so much as mention Nyiszli in the rest of his massive three-volume study.

Worse still, a similar method has been adopted – and indeed continues to be employed – even by the official Auschwitz State Museum in Poland. Although it has published various testimonies in whole or in part (as, for example, those of Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Henryk Tauber, Stanisław Jankowski, and various members of the *Sonderkommando*), it has never bothered to subject these individual testimonies to critical analysis in order to ascertain their degree of veracity, limiting itself instead to simple explanatory annotations. In the case that interests us here, Franciszek Piper, former director of the Musem and for years chair of its Historical Department, cites Nyiszli twenty times in the German translation of his study on "Extermination" at Auschwitz, with the usual mosaic of selective quotations, seeking to "document" otherwise-unknown aspects of the history of the camp of which Nyiszli remains the sole guarantor.

Piper's first mention of Nyiszli involves a long quotation relative to the dissection hall of Crematorium II (2000, p. 115), on the disposition and furnishing of which Piper evidently knows nothing from other sources. Later in the study, he provides a detailed description of Crematoria II and III, even reproducing an architectural plan of the buildings,[392] but when it comes to the presumed gassings there, he is forced to alternately rely on or reject Nyiszli's account on numerous details, including:

1. "Gas Chamber" Sign

Piper relies on Nyiszli about a sign in various languages allegedly posted at the entrance to the "gas chamber" saying "To Baths and Disinfection" (*ibid.*, p. 169). However, Piper stays mute about the absurd dimensions Nyiszli attributes to the "undressing room" and "gas chamber," each 200 meters long in his description. It is worth mentioning here as well that the German translation of Nyiszli's book referred to by Piper in his notes to his study correctly translates the relevant passage as "*einen etwa 200 Meter langen* […] *Raum*" ("an approximately 200-meter-long […] room"; Nyiszli 1992, p. 34), but the Polish translation published one year later, *which Piper himself annotated*, crudely falsifies the text here, saying that the room in question "*ma około 50 metrów długości*" ("has a length of about 50 meters"; Nyiszli 1996, p. 35), nearly identical to the real value of 49.43 meters! On the other hand, the two translations *are* in agreement in eliminating Nyiszli's embarrassing reference to chlorine and "granular form" in his description of Zyklon B. Where the original text has

[392] Since the buildings were built as mirror images of one another, one plan suffices for both.

> *"A beszórt anyag Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája, azonnal gázt fejleszt, amint a levegővel érintkezik!"* (Nyiszli 1946, p. 35)
> *"The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air!"* (MBV, Chapter VII)

in translation this becomes, respectively (Nyiszli 1992, p. 36):

> *„Die Substanz: Zyklon B. Im Kontakt mit der Luft entwickelt sich aus der Substanz ein Gas* […]*"*
> ("*The substance: Zyklon B. In contact with air, a gas develops from out of the substance* […]")

And (Nyiszli 1996, p. 37):

> *"To cyklon. Natychmiast po zetknięciu się z powietrzem wydziela się gaz."*
> ("*This is Zyklon. Immediately upon contact with air, gas develops."*)

2. The Capacity of the "Gas Chambers"

On this, Piper wrote (2000, pp. 169f.):

> *"By beating and turning dogs on the recalcitrant, as many as 2,000 men, women and children could be jammed inside. (In practice, this capacity was used only rarely, at peak periods of arriving transports.)"*

For Nyiszli, however, the capacity of the "gas chambers" was 3,000 people, and that number did not represent an exception, but was rather the norm.

3. The Gassing Procedure

For his principal source here, Piper turns to former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, whose notes on "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp," written for his Polish jailers while awaiting execution in 1947, provides the following quotation:[393]

> *"It could be observed through the peep hole in the door that those who were standing nearest the induction vents were killed at once. It can be said that about one-third died straight away. The remainder staggered about and began to scream and struggle for air. The screaming, however, soon changed to the death rattle and in a few minutes all lay still. After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned."*

However, the supposed devices for introducing Zyklon B are described by Piper (drawing on still other sources) as columns "made of two layers of wire mesh" (*ibid.*, p. 166), while Nyiszli wrote of "perforated sheet-metal pipes" (Nyiszli 1946, p. 35).

4. Cremation Devices

Piper focuses first on the question of furnace loaders (2000, p. 171, FN 494):

[393] Piper 2000, p. 170; verbatim taken from Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 134f.

> *"In Crematoria II and III there was one pair of movable rollers per oven (three receptacles); in Crematoria IV and V, each receptacle had its own rollers.* […] *Nyiszli, Auschwitz: A Doctor's Account, pp. 51-55"*

This note refers to the loading rollers (*Laufrollen*) originally placed below the door of a cremation muffle in order to facilitate the insertion of corpses into the muffle using a corpse-introduction cart before this system was replaced by more-practical introduction stretchers.[394] Piper explains all this to his reader in his text. Though cited as a source, Nyiszli not only does *not* confirm Piper's description, he flatly contradicts it. Nyiszli knew nothing of triple-muffled furnaces, but rather believed that in each of the four crematoria there were fifteen individual furnaces with one muffle each. Likewise, Nyiszli knew nothing of the corpse-introduction cart having been replaced by stretchers. He instead described devices more or less corresponding to the corpse-introduction carts, which were no longer in use in Birkenau by 1944 (see p. 198). Moreover, Nyiszli never mentions the rollers and never talks about the furnaces of Crematoria IV and V. Piper's reference to the "rollers" probably derives from a slightly too-casual translation of the German version (Nyiszli 1992, p. 39):

> *"Jeweils drei werden auf ein aus Stahlplatten hergestelltes Rollgestell gelegt. Automatisch öffnen sich die schweren Eisentüren* […]*."*
> *"Three at a time are placed on a rolling framework made of steel plates. The heavy iron doors open automatically* […]*"*

The Hungarian text states instead:

> *"These* [the members of the cremation Kommando] *then place them* [the corpses] *three at a time on a pushing device made of steel plates. The furnace's heavy iron doors open automatically. The device moving on iron wheels rolls into the glowing furnace, drops its load, slides back, heated to incandescence."* (MBV, Chapter VII)

5. Duration of the Cremations

Piper asserts that, according to the statements of members of the *Sonderkommando*, "Crematoria II and III could each burn about 2,500 bodies per day." In a note to the quoted passage he then explains (2000, pp. 171f.):

> *"According to Feinsilber and Tauber, about 2,500 corpses per day were burned in each of Crematoria II and III; according to Höss, approximately 2,000.* [Sources for Alter Feinsilber, Henryk Tauber, Kurt Markus, Rudolf Höss and Pery Broad…]*; Nyiszli,* Auschwitz. A Doctor's Account*, p. 55"*

On the page indicated, however, Nyiszli not only advances a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day for Crematorium II, but also affirms that the total capacity for the four Birkenau crematoria was in fact 20,000 corpses per day – because, as mentioned earlier, he believed that each crematorium was equipped with fif-

[394] For this question, and that of Nyiszli's numbering of the cremation furnaces immediately following, see the discussion in Section 3.2.3.

teen single-muffle furnaces. Piper shows not the least concern for these incredible absurdities in his supposed source, going on to tranquilly affirm that Crematoria IV and V had a daily capacity of 1,500 corpses each (*ibid.*, p. 173), or 3,000 together, instead of the 10,000 claimed by Nyiszli!

6. The "Bunkers" of Birkenau

Piper dedicates an entire section to the "Bunkers" of Birkenau and provides a plan and a detailed description of "Bunker 2," alleged to have contained four "gas chambers" (*ibid.*, pp. 138-140). As I have pointed out above, however, for Nyiszli there existed neither a "Bunker 2" nor four "gas chambers," but merely a run-down farmhouse with a single room which served as an undressing room for the victims who were to be shot at the two burning pits. Piper takes not the slightest notice of so extreme a contradiction from a source he is elsewhere content to use, pretending instead, as with all the others, that it simply does not exist.

7. Executions

Referring to Chapter IX of Nyiszli's book, Piper writes that small groups of people were executed with firearms in the crematoria (*ibid.*, p. 179):

> *"including Soviet prisoners of war and Poles sentenced by the summary court in Katowice."*

In reality, the victims whom Nyiszli speaks of are completely different from those claimed by Piper, namely women selected from Sector BIIc (women's camp):

> *"They are the selected from camp section C* […] *every evening at seven a truck brings seventy over."* (MBV, Chapter IX; Nyiszli 1992, p. 48)

Later, in Chapter XXII, Nyiszli returns to the theme, and the class of victims expands to include men:

> *"*[…] *each evening around seven o'clock, a truck passes through the crematorium gate and brings seventy to eighty women or men for liquidation. They are the daily selections of the K.Z. They arrive here from the barracks and the hospitals."* (Nyiszli 1992, p. 85)

Contrary to what Piper claims, the routine ("nightly") executions Nyiszli claimed to have witnessed at the crematorium evidently had nothing to do with Soviet POWs or Poles condemned to death by the Gestapo.[395]

[395] Admittedly, in Chapter XXIX Nyiszli does dissect the corpse of a Russian officer shot during an escape attempt (and thus not executed *per se*), and in Chapter XXXVII he talks to a group of Poles condemned for various offences by the Gestapo. The latter incident is alleged to have occurred at Crematorium V on January 1, 1945, after the "suspension" of regular killing operations at Birkenau, and marks the last occasion Nyiszli speaks of executions at the camp; it is also the sole occasion he speaks in the book of the execution of non-Jewish Poles.

8. The Sonderkommando Revolt

At one point in his study, Piper refers to Nyiszli's assertion that the *Sonderkommando*, when he entered it in June of 1944, consisted of 860 prisoners (Piper 2000, p. 185, FN 558). As I have pointed out earlier, Piper affirms that, during the course of the revolt on October 7, 1944, 451 prisoners were killed and 212 were left alive (Piper 2000, p. 187), whereas Nyiszli of course writes that 853 were killed and only 7 survived (MBV, Chapter XXIX).

A few lines further still, Piper relates that, after the revolt was surpressed, in the courtyard of Crematorium II

> *"First, Dr. Mengele's assistants—the physicians Nyiszli, Korner and Gorög, and laboratory technician Fischer—were picked out, along with 30 prisoners who would work in Crematorium V, the only one still operating."* (Piper 2000, p. 188)

Nyiszli, on the other hand, recounts that on this occasion the only people "picked out" from among the inmates were himself and his three assistants: the entire twelfth *Sonderkommando* was exterminated, and the thirty prisoners in question were not survivors of the revolt and were not even part of the *Sonderkommando*, but rather were a simple squad of prisoners instituted after the extermination as the core of a new, thirteenth *Sonderkommando* (MBV, Chapter XXXV)!

For Piper, of the 212 survivors – all exterminated according to Nyiszli – 70 were assigned to the *Abbruchkommando* (demolition squad) while the remaining 100[396] were told that they would be transferred to the Gross-Rosen concentration camp. Among the latter group, Piper assures us, was also included "the *Sonderkommando* physician, Dr. Pach" (Piper 2000, p. 188)[397] – a personage who did not exist at all for Nyszli, he being, by his own account, the *only* doctor of the *Sonderkommando*.

These 100 prisoners, Piper continues, were also soon killed. In the relevant note he indicates the number of those killed according to various witnesses: 170 for the anonymous note of November 26, 1944 (attributed to Lejb Langfus), only 100 for Szlama Dragon. At his footnote's conclusion, he then adds the following citation: "Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Account*, p. 198" (*ibid.*, p. 188, FN 568). On the pages cited, however, Nyiszli recounts the extermination of the *thirteenth Sonderkommando* (not the remnants of the twelfth), which according to him consisted of 460 prisoners; these were first gathered in the furnace hall of Crematorium III then taken outside the camp to be killed, with the exception of Nyiszli himself and his three assistants (MBV, Chapter XXXV).

---

[396] Adding the numbers up, this makes for 4 + 30 + 70 + 100 = 204 prisoners. Piper has forgotten to clarify the fate of his remaining eight survivors.

[397] For more on Pach, see in particular Section 5.2.2.

For his part, Piper recounts the story as follows (*ibid.*):

> *"They were killed not far from the camp and their bodies delivered to the crematorium the next day to be burned."*

In the attached footnote he then elaborates (*ibid.*, Note 569):

> *"Nyiszli saw their burned bodies; they were brought to Crematorium II the next day for immolation. He reports that they had been killed with flamethrowers, a conclusion certainly prompted by the visible burns on their bodies. Most probably, however, they had been shot and then brought to the crematorium after an unsuccessful attempt at burning in the open air."*

Leaving aside the fact that the context of Nyiszli's account is in total and irremediable conflict with Piper's, Nyiszli as a witness did not conclude anything, but rather declares with certainty that the prisoners in question were killed using flamethrowers, firmly counting this procedure on his ongoing list as "the seventh type of death" which he has seen used by the SS (MBV, Chapter XXXV).

Furthermore, Piper's explanation is manifestly a shabby *ad hoc* deception, for he himself has previously asserted in another publication that, during the Hungarian action at Birkenau, bodies were routinely "burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria" and that "[the] same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2" (Piper 1994, p. 173). As such, it clearly is absurd to suggest that the SS should have failed in an "attempt at burning [the bodies] in the open air" – that is, in those very same cremation pits – when there were only 100 corpses to be burned.

Next, a long quotation from Nyiszli's book permits Piper to describe the presumed living conditions of the *Sonderkommando* men in the crematoria (2000, pp. 191f.). To this, Piper then adds (*ibid.*, p. 193):

> *"Dr. Pach continued to treat the patients* [in the crematorium's infirmary]. *In addition, Drs. Miklós Nyiszli (from June 1944) and Charles Bendel (from August 1944) acted as Sonderkommando physicians."*

In their respective statements, however, Nyiszli and Bendel not only ignore one another, but each pretends to have been the *only* doctor of the *Sonderkommando*, and the only doctor to have survived! In a note here, Piper refers to Nyiszli's book (with a prudent "*passim*"; FN 590), as well as to the later fanciful account by Filip Müller, of which I will have more to say in Chapter 5.2. In truth, of course, as I have noted earlier, Nyiszli mentions Bendel only once in his book, and then not in relation to the *Sonderkommando*. Had Piper indicated the precise page in which this sole reference occurs, he would have placed his whole factitious construct at risk. This is what Nyiszli actually wrote:

> *"The Gypsy camp has a point of special interest, the experimental barracks located there. Professor Dr. Epstein* […] *is chief of the research lab.* […] *His*

> *assistant is Dr. Bendel, lecturer in the faculty of medicine at Paris."* (MBV, Chapter IV)

A "Dr. Bendel" thus appears in Nyiszli's book, once and only once, as assistant in the research lab at the Gypsy camp; of his supposed presence at the crematoria as a doctor for the *Sonderkommando*, Nyiszli knows nothing whatsoever. Despite this obvious fact, Piper puts both men in the *Sonderkommando*, at the same time, and even has the effrontery to cite their respective statements in various places, without ever informing his readers of this glaring contradiction between them. It is only too evident that such a "method" of citation is not only poor scholarship, it is actively deceptive.

9. Mendacious Polish Translation

Nor is Piper's scholarly malfeasance limited to selective or misleading citations. I have exposed above a falsification in the Polish translation of Nyiszli's book which Piper annotated and endorsed, but it is not the only such manipulation. Another, no less crude, appears in the very same chapter, the seventh. The original text is as follows:

> *"The whine of electric motors becomes audible. They have turned on the giant blowers which fan the fire to the proper temperature inside the furnaces.* ***Fifteen*** *blowers of this kind are in operation at once! One is installed next to each furnace. The cremation hall is about* ***150 meters*** *long, a brightly lit, whitewashed, concrete-floored space with enormous, iron-barred windows. The* ***fifteen*** *cremation furnaces are installed separately in large red-brick structures."* (MBV, Chapter VII, emphasis added)

Here is the Polish version (Nyiszli 1996, p. 34):

> *"Odzywa się szum prądnic, rozpoczynają pracę ogromne wentylatory: w piecach podnosi się temperaturę do najwyższego stopnia. Pracuje jednocześnie kilka dużych wentylatorów. Przy każdym piecu jeden. Pomieszczenie, w którym pali się zwłoki, jest duże, jasne, wybielone, z betonową podłogą i olbrzymimi, okratowanymi oknami. Paleniska obudowano czerwoną cegłą, każdy piec osobno."*

And here it is again, retranslated into English:

> *"The hum of electric generators is heard, enormous ventilators start to work: in the furnace the temperature rises to the highest degree. Several large ventilators are working simultaneously. There is one beside each furnace. The room in which the bodies are burned is large, brightly lit, painted white, with a concrete floor and huge, barred windows. The hearths are encased in red brick, each furnace separately."*

Smaller differences aside, we note at once that all absurd references to the *150-meter* length of the room and to *fifteen* ventilators in operation beside *fifteen* separate furnaces have been eliminated.

Similarly, further along in the same chapter the phrase "Four large mechanical freight elevators are in operation here" (MBV, Chapter VII) becomes, in Polish, "*pracuje tam wielki dźwig towarowy*" (Nyiszli 1996, p. 39) which translates to "a large freight elevator is working here."

Later, speaking of the "thatch-roofed farmhouse" near the two pyres in Chapter XIII, Nyiszli affirms that "There is no gas chamber which they believe to be a shower room," since as far as he is concerned the house is a simple undressing room for the victims who are to be shot at the pyres. The Polish version, on the other hand, eliminates Nyiszli's embarrassing reference to the *non*-existence of gas chambers in the building: "*Nie ma budynku, który mogliby uważać za łaźnię*" (*ibid.*, p. 64), which translates to "There is no building which could be considered a bathhouse."

The deception is then completed with a pair of captious annotations by Piper. First, on the "thatch-roofed farmhouse" (*ibid.*, p. 176, Note 27):

> *"This is the provisional gas chamber which was put into operation in mid-1942 following the adaptation of a farmhouse in Brzezinka (Birkenau). After the four crematoria and gas chambers started operating, this chamber was not used. It resumed operation again in May 1944, during the period of mass influx of Hungarian Jewish transports. It was initially called 'white house' or 'bunker 2,' in 1944 the name 'bunker 5.' was also used."*

And then on the shootings at the pyres (*ibid.*, Note 28):

> *"This system of execution by shooting was rare. Usually the corpses of people murdered with gas in the gas chamber were burned."*

Thus, the mention of the "farmhouse," which for Nyiszli explicitly was ***not*** a "gas chamber," becomes for Piper a confirmation of "the gas chambers"! Naturally he does not explain why Nyiszli himself never used any of the names for the building, allegedly in common circulation, of "white house" or "bunker 2" or "bunker 5." And then in the second note, the shootings at the pyres which Nyiszli describes as the ***only*** system in use at the location, are transformed by Piper into a rarity!

Another manipulation in the Polish version concerns the description of the activities of the "Dayan." The passage in Nyiszli's original reads as follows:

> *"I had no other arguments. The Ober accepted them, and at my suggestion the man was sent to* ***the so-called Canada rubbish heap*** *burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II.* […] ***The Canada rubbish heap*** *was a constantly burning mound; in this place hundreds of thousands of photographs of married couples, elderly parents, attractive children and beautiful girls burned in the company of thousands of prayer books."* (MBV, Chapter XXXV, emphasis added)

The Polish version, in turn, reads (Nyiszli 1996, p. 150):

> *"Nie miałem innych argumentów, ale Oberscharführer zgodził się i z tymi i na moją prośbe dajan został przydzielony do pracy przy śmietniku znajdującym się na podwórzu II krematorium.* […] *Ten wielki śmietnik ciągle płonie."*

And translated into English:

> *"I had no other arguments, but the Oberscharführer accepted them and on my prayer the dajan was assigned to work at the garbage dump in the courtyard of Crematorium II.* [...] *This great garbage burns continuously."*

The Polish translation – with Piper's editorial connivance – thus finesses away the embarrassing fact that Nyiszli apparently believed that the extensive, thirty-barrack storage complex next to Crematorium IV known as "Canada" in camp slang was actually a burning rubbish heap in the courtyard of a different crematorium some 250 meters away!

And where the translation does not falsify the original text, Piper still sometimes seeks to mislead the reader with deceptive annotations. For example, describing his departure from the crematorium with his companions after the flight of the SS in Chapter XXXVIII, Nyiszli writes:

> *"With a happy feeling of liberation, we start on our way. Direction: K.Z. Birkenau! It is at a distance of two kilometers from the crematorium."*

The Polish translation is accurate (*ibid.*, p. 158), but notice the misleading comment by Piper (*ibid.*, p. 180, note 59):

> *"The crematoria are directly inside that camp. Nyiszli certainly had in mind the main gate of the camp."*

Nyiszli says nothing at all about the distance to the camp's *gate*, however, he explicitly affirms that the camp itself is two kilometers away from the crematoria. And if there were any lingering doubts on that question, one would need only to look at the next two sentences in his account:

> *"The flames of great fires flicker on the horizon! Probably the K.Z. is burning!"*

For Nyiszli, the K.Z. itself, not its gate, is two kilometers away on the horizon! Piper makes no attempt to confront the implications of this sort of blatant error on Nyiszli's part: he simply tries to finesse them away, pushing aside all critical sense in the process – in the hope, no doubt, that his readers will do so too.

Piper thus displays a sort of dual complicity here, conniving – indeed participating, as editor – in the manipulations of the Polish translation (of which he could not possibly be unaware), but conniving also in the many absurdities offered up by Nyiszli, allowing them to stand unchallenged wherever they may pass, without too much embarrassment, in the propaganda framework of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Referring to the consequences of the *Sonderkommando* revolt, Nyiszli writes at the end of Chapter XXIX:

> *"Eight hundred and fifty-three prisoners had died. Seventy SS soldiers were killed. Among them were an* Obersturmführer*, seventeen* Oberscharführer *and* Scharführer*, and fifty-two* Sturmmann*, that is, mere privates,"*

In a note on this point, Piper observes that the number of SS men killed given by Nyiszli is not substantiated by other sources, rather it is refuted by *Standortbefehl* (Garrison Order) No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, which I mentioned earlier (Section 3.6.2.). Piper then states that 451 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were killed in the revolt while 212 survived (*ibid.*, Note 48 on p. 179). Nyiszli, on the other hand, claims that only seven inmates survived. How can we explain this blatant contradiction? Piper does not address it, and as usual does not exhibit even the most basic critical attitude. He is therefore fully conniving both with the manipulations of the Polish translation of Nyiszli's book, which he must have been aware of,[398] and with the absurdities uttered by Nyiszli.

5.2. The Critics

5.2.1. The Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac

Apart from discussing it in reference to the presumed cremation ditches of "Bunker 2/V," Pressac also deals with Nyiszli's testimony in connection with the technical aspects of the "gassing" procedure in Crematorium II. Introducing the latter question, Pressac writes (1989, p. 473):

> *"I have taken from Dr Nyiszli's book only Chapter Seven, describing the gassing of a convoy at Krematorium II, this being one of the best-known accounts. Many details can easily be verified using contemporary documents. The description is entirely accurate, EXCEPT for certain FIGURES which are very WRONG indeed."*

Despite calling it "entirely accurate," Pressac nonetheless admits that "the **stark contrast** between the general precision of the account and [the] enormous errors that it contains" induced him to check the relevant numbers in the first Hungarian edition of Nyiszli's book, since he suspected that the French translation he was using, that of Tibère Kremer, "must be at fault." Checking the Hungarian, however, only confirmed the presence of these "enormous errors" in Nyiszli's original text (*ibid.*).[399]

After comparing Nyiszli's numbers with the various numbers known or presumed to be correct by modern historiography, and after identifying "multipliers" for each (*i.e.*, factors by which Nyiszli's numbers are exaggerated),

---

[398] The Polish translation is from 1996, while the German, more-accurate one, which Piper cites excessively in his 1999 study "*Vernichtung*," dates back to 1992.

[399] All emphases and capitalizations here and below in original unless otherwise noted.

Pressac arrives at the following conclusion at the end of his analysis (*ibid.*, p. 475):

> *"The average of the different multipliers* [is] *almost exactly 4. If we apply this to the official total of 4 million victims we arrive at a figure much closer to reality: 1 million. This calculation is by no means scientific or rigorous, but it shows that DOCTOR NYISZLI, a respectable ACADEMIC, TRAINED IN GERMANY, multiplied the figures by FOUR when describing the interior of Krematorium II and when speaking of the number of persons or victims."*

For Pressac this means that, apart from the "exaggerations," Nyiszli's testimony is precise and therefore trustworthy. Nonetheless, Pressac himself identifies not less than twenty-five "errors" in this one chapter (VII) of Nyiszli's book, many of which indeed are not numerical in nature (*ibid.*, pp. 474f.).

In sum, Pressac believes that Nyiszli was "an authentic witness," something which, in his opinion, "can easily be proved," but that "the mystery of the 'multiplier' still remains complete." A few paragraphs later he adds:

> *"The case of Dr Miklos NYISZLI's book is baffling. In my opinion, it contains the most impressive evocation of the 'demential nightmare' experienced by the thousand men of the Sonderkommando."* (*ibid.*, p. 479)

This is a judgment, at last, with which one can entirely agree, though only on the condition that one take the expression "demential nightmare" literally.

Pressac holds, incomprehensibly, that Nyiszli really did live in Crematorium II (a possibility which is excluded by the series of absurdities proffered by him in his book on the layout of this building – see Chapter 3.7). In support of this conviction, Pressac offers a "proof" – even as he acknowledges yet again that "The problem of the completely false figures in Chapter Seven still remains." This problem is all the more serious in that, for Pressac, these exaggerations or errors apparently could only have been somehow intentional:

> *"I consider it to be quite impossible that these wrong figures could simply be 'careless,' since they are in such stark contrast to the precision and truth of other passages in the book."* (*Ibid.*)

But then, why would a "respectable academic" ever have taken recourse to such silly falsifications?

The proof in question is this: in Chapter XIX of his book, Nyiszli writes of "the four lightning rods placed at the corners of the crematorium chimney" – lightning rods which, Pressac notes, also appear in a drawing by David Olère (*ibid.*).[400] Pressac comments (*ibid.*):[401]

> *"But both* [men] *commit a slight error.*

[400] Pressac here quotes from the 1961 English translation of Richard Seaver. The picture by Olère is reproduced by Pressac on p. 259.

[401] PMO neg. no. 20995/507 is reproduced on p. 342 of Pressac's book.

> *Photograph PMO neg. no. 20995/507 shows the south side and west end of Krematorium III with, rising 2 metres above the chimney, four lightning conductors that are not 'at the four corners' but* ***in the centre of each of the four sides*** *of the chimney.*[402] *Scarcely visible at a distance of 100 metres – the distance at which the photograph was taken – they become totally invisible beyond 200 metres. Only prisoners working within the precincts of Krematorien II and III could see and remember them. This, admittedly minor, detail could not be dreamed up."*

This "proof" is rather naive and demonstrates, if anything, the opposite of what Pressac supposes. The so-called *Hauptstrasse* or main road which led to the Birkenau sewage-treatment facility and *Zentralsauna* passed between the fences of Crematorium II and III just a few dozen meters from their respective chimneys. This can be clearly seen in a photograph showing a group of women and children on this road in front of Crematorium III which was published in *The Auschwitz Album*, the French edition of which was co-edited by Pressac himself (Freyer *et al*. 1983, Photo 153, p. 177). Anyone who passed along that road would have been able to see the position of the lightning rods on the chimneys distinctly. And of course, anyone who found themselves in one of the courtyards of the crematoria would have seen them still more distinctly.

Now the fact that Nyiszli, who pretended to have lived for six-and-a-half months in Crematorium II, nonetheless described an erroneous position for the lightning rods demonstrates, according to Pressac's logic, that he must have seen the chimneys of Crematoria II and III from such a distance that he could not clearly distinguish the position of their lighting rods – in others words, *not* from the crematorium courtyard!

The question actually is more complicated still, for in his book Nyiszli "sees" the lightning rods at the four corners of the chimney on two occasions, once from outside and once from inside the crematorium courtyard. In fact, of the two references to them in his book, the first occurs in the context of Nyiszli's arrival at Auschwitz, while he is still undergoing selection on the ramp:

> *"Until the selection of the group, four thousand people strong, is completed, I have time to look around myself. In the light of the fading day, the landscape I saw from inside the wagon now leaps to life. Here there is much more to see. The first thing that draws my attention – rivets it, so to speak – is a gigantic square chimney, tapering toward the top and built of red bricks, which emerges from the top of a factory-like, two-story building, also built of red bricks.*

---

[402] The four lightning rods, in the same position, appear also in photograph PMO neg. no. 20995/506 from January 1943, which shows the southwest side of Crematorium II. The picture is reproduced twice on pp. 335 and 373 of Pressac's book, but the image resolution makes them difficult to see there. Curiously, the picture itself fails to show the presumed Zyklon-B-introduction chimneys on the roof of Morgue #1; these were, Pressac assures the reader in his notes to the image, "installed later."

> *It's a strange shape for a factory chimney, but what is really impressive is the column of fire 8-10 meters high which gushes from its mouth* ***between the lightning rods at its four corners****."* (MBV, Chapter I; emphasis added)

The second mention refers to the time of the alleged extermination of the Jews from Corfu, while Nyiszli was in the courtyard of Crematorium II:

> *"My glance wanders over the crematorium chimney: the lightning rods placed* ***at the square chimney's four corners****, all heavy iron rods, have melted from the terrible fire and are now bent downwards."* (MBV, Chapter XIX; emphasis added)

Thus, Pressac's argument – that "[o]nly prisoners working within the precincts of Krematorien II and III" could have observed the lightning rods, and thus that the detail of their existence "could not have been dreamed up" – appears entirely without foundation. If we are to accept Nyiszli's testimony here, we must admit that anyone could in fact have seen the lightning rods from outside the precincts of the crematoria – from the ramp, for example. Indeed, if anything, the fact that, while clearly knowing of their existence, Nyiszli nonetheless got their placement incorrect might even be taken to suggest that he never got a closer look.

Pressac often reasons, as here, on the basis of a simplistic schematization which allows for only two possibilities; in fact, there were always multiple possibilities. In the case at hand, for example, an *Arbeitskarte* (work card) for the electricians' unit ("*An die: Elektriker*") has been preserved from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, dated October 17, 1942, with the heading "Lightning conductor for Crematorium n. 11 [sic] BW30 K.G.L. [*Kriegsgefangenenlager*; PoW Camp = Birkenau]," which orders "Preparation and mounting of a four-part lightning conductor on the chimney of Crematorium 1 [= II] in the K.G.L." The work was carried out between October 23 and 27 of the same year.[403] A similar *Arbeitskarte*, dated February 9, 1943, has been preserved for Crematorium III as well; in its case, the work was executed on June 21 and 22, 1943.[404] Obviously the installers would have known about the work they had done, and there's nothing in the documents to suggest that they were sworn to secrecy on the subject.

Strangely, if typically, Pressac dwells at length over this irrelevant detail but says nothing at all about the absurdity of Nyiszli's claim to have *seen* the lighting rods *melted* and bent toward the ground. If nothing else, one wonders why they would have melted on the night of the Corfu "extermination" but not on the day of Nyiszli's arrival, when he allegedly observed "[a] column of fire 8-10 meters high" gushing up from the chimney between them.

---

[403] RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 8-8a. Document reproduced in Mattogno 2015c, pp. 127f.
[404] RGVA, 502-1-315, pp. 22-22a.

5.2.2. The Critique of Charles D. Provan

As I have noted in passing earlier, in 2001 *The Journal of Historical Review* published an important article by the late American researcher Charles Provan titled "New Light on Dr. Miklos Nyiszli and His Auschwitz Book."

By his own account, Provan began his study hoping to answer "[the] most radical of the revisionist questions […] Did Dr. Nyiszli even exist?" Having seen, in an early edition of his book, an image of the cover page of Nyiszli's doctoral dissertation, *Selbstmordarten auf Grund des Sektionsmaterials des Breslauer Gerichtsärztlichen Instituts von Juni 1927-Mai 1930* (*Types of Suicide on the Basis of Autopsy Materials from the Breslau Forensic Medical Institute, June 1927 to May 1930*), Provan decided to obtain a copy of it and found confirmation there of some of the statements made by Nyiszli in his book. At the end of the dissertation, Nyiszli expressed his "heartfelt gratitude to Professor Dr. Reuter and Professor Dr. Strassmann." In his book, Provan noted, Nyiszli mentions "[a] Dr. Strasseman [sic]" and writes of having spent three years "at the Boroslo [sic] Institute of Forensic Medicine" (Provan 2001, pp. 20-22).

In the interests of truth, one should note that Nyiszli actually does spell *Strassmann* correctly in his book; Provan's use of "*sic*" here is due to his reliance on the English translation by Richard Seaver, which renders the name incorrectly. "Boroslo" in turn is Seaver's attempt to naturalize "Boroszló," the Hungarian spelling for *Breslau* (today, in Polish: Wrocław). The relevant passages in Nyiszli's book are as follows:

> *"Fifteen years earlier the Dean of Medicine of the Friedrich-Wilhelms-Universität in Breslau had shaken my hand and, wishing me good luck and a prosperous future, conferred upon me my doctor's diploma,* cum laude*."* (MBV, Chapter II)
>
> *"Apart from myself, no one here knows that for three years, working directly from corpses, I studied every form of suicide as assistant to His Excellency Professor Dr. Strassmann at the Institute of Forensic Medicine in Breslau. What I knew then, present-day prisoner number A-8450, doctor of the K.Z., knows too."* (MBV, Chapter V)

The dissertation furnishes other biographical details about Nyiszli as well. He was born in Simleul-Silvaniei in Transylvania on June, 1901, and "attended elementary school for four years and the Humanistic Roman Catholic Episcopal Higher Gymnasium"[405] in that town (*ibid.*, p. 22). This latter course of schooling could not have been a common thing for a Jew at the time, and may help explain the fact, discussed earlier, that he undoubtedly was a very peculiar Jew, if the evidence of his book is to be believed.

[405] The word *Gymnasium* here is used in the German sense of "university prep high school."

Having discussed Nyiszli's dissertation and other biographical details, Provan next turns to an analysis and commentary on Nyiszli's deposition of July 28, 1945 (*ibid.*, pp. 22f.):

> *"There are several unmistakable parallels between this document and Dr. Nyiszli's later book, but noticeable differences too. Among the parallels were his selection to perform autopsies by Dr. Mengele, his residence in crematorium 1, and his unusual assertion that the victims of the gas chamber at crematorium 1 were executed with chlorine granules. 'The ganuales (sic) fell down and through contact with the air, a chlorine gas was produced which within five to ten minutes caused death through agonizing suffocation.'* […]
>
> *The differences between Nyiszli's deposition of 1945 and his subsequent book are marked, and in some cases irreconcilable. For example, Nyiszli states in his deposition that he arrived at Auschwitz on May 22, 1944, stayed one day, and then was transferred to a labor detail in the sub-camp Monowitz. After about two weeks (thus in June 1944), all doctors with experience in pathology were asked to report to the authorities. Nyiszli and one other doctor (evidently a Hungarian who had worked at Strasbourg University) did so, and were taken to crematorium 1 at Birkenau. After several hours Dr. Mengele appeared, and examined the two doctors. In* Auschwitz,[406] *Nyiszli never goes to Monowitz; is recruited as a pathologist by Dr. Mengele in May, not June, 1944; and his fellow pathologist has disappeared!*
>
> *In his deposition, Nyiszli describes his and the other pathologist's duties as including taking the measurements of abnormal people, who were then shot by a German officer working for Mengele. The two doctors would then autopsy the victims, after which they would dissolve the bodies and ship the bones to a renowned anthropological institute in Berlin-Dahlem. On one night, according to Nyiszli, Mengele ordered the two pathologists to assist him with a group of fourteen Gypsy twins. Nyiszli, ordered by Mengele, undressed a fourteen-year-old girl, and placed her on the dissection table, whereupon Mengele gave her a shot to cause sleep, then killed her with a chloroform injection. She was then removed to another location. The remaining thirteen twins were one by one treated in the same manner. When all fourteen twins were dead, Mengele asked Nyiszli and his colleague how fast they could do the autopsies. They told him four a day, to which Mengele agreed. Interestingly, and disconcertingly, this story is omitted from* Auschwitz. *Dr. Lifton and I believe that it was left out due to Nyiszli's admitted involvement in the murders. In the absence of the threat of his own death, Nyiszli could be considered an accomplice.*
>
> *Another oddity is this description of cleaning out the crematorium gas chamber: 'The special command rinsed off the corpses with a water hose and then began the transport of the corpses in an elevator up to the boiler room.' Note*

[406] Here and elsewhere below Provan uses *Auschwitz* (italicized in his text, set in roman type in quotations here for contrast) as an abbreviation for the title of Nyiszli's book, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account* in Richard Seaver's 1960 English translation.

that here Nyiszli correctly lists crematorium 1 as having one elevator, not four, as in his book.
At the end of his 1945 deposition, Nyiszli mentioned that all personnel of the Sonderkommando were killed on November 17, 1944 – except for the doctors who worked for Mengele, and their assistants. They were ordered away from the machine guns by Dr. Mengele himself: he needed their further help for his racial biology work. In Auschwitz*, however, Dr. Mengele saves Nyiszli and the others on the date of the Auschwitz camp revolt a month earlier, which goes unmentioned in his deposition."*

As far as the story of the fourteen twins[407] is concerned, the hypothesis formulated by Lifton and accepted by Provan – that Nyiszli suppressed it in his book because it implicated him in Dr. Mengele's alleged murders – seems rather dubious.

It is difficult to see in Nyiszli's behavior in this story a kind of complicity in murder, especially since the *Sonderkommando* staff, according to the orthodox narrative, carried out a work of collaboration that was far more compromising, but no one has ever talked about complicity in mass murder in this regard. Of course, Nyiszli could not know back then what the world would make of the *Sonderkommando*'s actions, or of his actions, for that matter. But if Nyiszli had genuinely been concerned about appearing complicit in murder, he would hardly have included the story of the father and son from Litzmannstadt in Chapter XXXI, in which his actions surely must be considered every bit as compromising: He knowingly misled the pair so as to obtain "*in vivo*" observations prior to their murder.

It is strange, on the other hand, that Provan did not notice the blatant contradictions between the story in Nyiszli's 1946 deposition and the similar story of the *ten* twins in Chapter VIII of his book. In it, Nyiszli relates how, while performing an autopsy on "a pair of twins" as part of a group of "corpses of gypsy children under ten years of age" which Dr. Mengele had assigned to him, he observes something unusual:

"In the outer wall of the left ventricle is a tiny, round, pale-red spot, caused by a pin prick, it barely stands out against the surrounding color. I can't be wrong! The pinprick could have been made by a very fine needle. Naturally a hypodermic needle! The child received an injection, but for what reason? Someone might receive an injection to the heart in the case of an emergency due to cardiac insufficiency perhaps. I soon figure it out. I open the heart, expose the left ventricle. In an autopsy, one would normally ladle out and weigh the blood in the left ventricle of the heart. That's not possible to do here, because the blood has coagulated into a hard, clotted mass. With tweezers I pull the blood clot apart, sniff it. The characteristic, powerful smell of chloroform

[407] The full text of the passage referred to by Provan can be found in the highlighted section in the translation of Nyiszli's deposition in Chapter 2.1. Lifton also cites the passage (uncritically) in his 1986 book *Nazi Doctors*, pp. 350f.

> *hits my nostrils. The child received a chloroform injection to the heart! For no other purpose than that the blood in the left ventricle of the heart should coagulate due to the injected chloroform and, depositing against the heart valves, provoke immediate cardiac arrest.*
> *My knees shake with excitement. I have discovered the Third Reich's darkest medical secret. So they kill people here not just with gas, but also with injections of chloroform administered to the heart! Sweat bathes my forehead. It is fortunate that I am alone. In front of others I would scarcely have been able to conceal my emotion.* […] *If Dr. Mengele were to suspect that I know the secret of his injections, ten doctors of the political SS would be on hand to witness my death!"* (MBV, Chapter VIII; emphasis added)

Hence, that which, according to Nyiszli's 1945 deposition, Dr. Mengele had openly done in his presence – injecting chloroform into the heart in order to kill subjects for autopsy – becomes, in Nyiszli's 1946 book, the discovery of a dark state secret on his part – a discovery which Mengele allegedly would have punished ineluctably by the killing of the discoverer!

In the book, Nyiszli thus reveals a simplistic psychology expressed with tawdry rhetoric. At this point, however, a decisive question arises: Why would someone who had learned the supposed "terrible secret" of the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers and nonetheless been left to live have ever felt the need to worry about the discovery of a few more killings using chloroform injections to the heart – killings which, in the "economy" of the Holocaust, would have represented a drop in the ocean?

It's worth noting here that the substance used for lethal injections according to the orthodox Holocaust story was not chloroform but rather phenol. For example, in its statement of grounds for sentencing at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial on August 19-20, 1965, the court wrote (Rüter 1981, pp. 416):

> *"Nearly every day in the HKB,*[408] *among inmates who reported sick and, after an examination by an inmate physician, were presented to the camp physician (so-called physician presenters*[409]*), those whom the camp physician deemed unfit for work were selected nearly every day. They were subsequently killed with phenol injections. The number of inmates killed in this way could not be ascertained. It was, in any event, several thousand."*

Moreover, various order forms for phenol had been taken into evidence previously as "proofs" of this presumed homicidal practice.

The Auschwitz State Museum is in possession of a photo which depicts a request for 5 kg of phenol, sent by SS *Sanitätsdienstgrad* (orderly in the SS medical service) SS *Unterscharführer* Josef Klehr to the camp pharmacy (*Apotheke*). A syringe was placed on top of the request form, and then the photograph in question was taken. The caption explains that the two items to-

---

408 *Häftlingskrankenbau*, inmate infirmary.
409 *Arztvorsteller*, that is, those presenting themselves *to* the physician for examination.

gether served to administer "lethal injections of phenol" (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. II, p. 324)

The same document (without the syringe, of course) was sent by the Museum to the court in Frankfurt staging the Auschwitz Trial, where it was admitted into evidence as Exhibit No. 127.[410]

In 1966, Polish researcher Jerzy Frąckiewicz published a letter from the "*Häftlings-K-Bau Golleschau*"[411] dated February 26, 1943 and directed "to the pharmacy of Auschwitz CC, Upper Silesia" ("*an die Apotheke des K.L. Auschwitz O/S*") in which, listed among various "materials for dressings and medicines," a requested was made as well for "five liters of phenol" (*5 Liter Phenol*"; Frąckiewicz 1966, p. 72).

The "evidence" thus is clear: if prisoners were killed by lethal injection at Auschwitz, the injected poison was phenol. Yet Nyiszli knows nothing of this pretended use of the chemical for homicidal purposes, and never once mentions it.

Provan was so struck by the gross errors contained in Nyiszli's book that he even suspected that Nyiszli might not be its author. In particular, he was troubled by the fact that this "witness" spoke of four elevators in Crematorium II (Nyiszli's "Crematorium I") when, as is well known, there was only ever one:

> *"Now, if Nyiszli had actually lived in crematorium 1 at Birkenau, as he claims, he would have to have known that there was only one elevator."*

Initially Provan thought the problem might be due to a simple error of transcription. The Hungarian text of the passage in question says "*Négy nagy teherfelvonógép*" (four large [freight] elevators), where *négy* means "four" and *nagy* means "large"; perhaps, Provan reasoned, Nyiszli had intended "*Nagy nagy teherfelvonógép*" (large, large elevator), but "his transcriber wrote the similar sounding (in Hungarian), but mistaken, 'four large elevators'" instead (2001, p. 22). However, after corresponding with a personal friend of Nyiszli's who claimed to have seen him directly working on the book (that is, without a "transcriber"), Provan later abandoned this hypothesis (*ibid.*).[412] Curiously, however, he failed to draw the obvious conclusion that if Nyiszli *knew* in 1945 that Crematorium II had only one elevator, then he must have inten-

---

[410] Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, attachment 6 to the protocol of the main proceedings of Jan. 28, 1965, Ref. 4 Ks 2/63, Main Acts, Vol. 107, Document No. 127.

[411] "Golleschau Prisoners' Hospital." Golleschau (Polish Goleszów) was a sub-camp of Auschwitz located in the town of the same name some fifty kilometers away near the Czech border.

[412] A stronger argument against Provan's "large, large" hypothesis is easily found in the Hungarian text itself. Due to a quirk of grammar, nouns are not marked for plurality after a number word in Hungarian, such that the noun *teherfelvonógép* remains unchanged whether the phrase is "*nagy teherfelvonógép*" (large *elevator*, singular) or "*négy teherfelvonógép*" (four *elevators*, plural). However, Hungarian does mark plurals in other contexts, and one need only look at the next sentence of Nyiszli's text to confirm that he does indeed intended a plural here: "They pile the dead onto these [*ezekre*, plural], twenty, twenty-five to an elevator" (*MBV*, VII, emphasis added). Nyiszli thus is explicit that there are multiple elevators in the building.

tionally *lied* about that fact in 1946, perhaps in order to make more credible his claims regarding the transport of 3,000 corpses from the crematorium's sub-basement to the cremation hall on the ground floor in a singe day.

In the course of his research, Provan found yet another confirmation of Nyiszli's authorship, namely, evidence of Nyiszli's stay in America in 1939-1940, of which this passing reference appears in the book:

> *"My boss, it seems, is pleased. He has a little difficulty reading my block-capital handwriting. I became accustomed to writing this way in America!"* (MBV, Chapter VIII)

Through the National Archives in Washington, Provan was able to locate Nyiszli's information on the passenger list of a ship which arrived in New York City on December 1, 1939, thus confirming this detail (*ibid.*, p. 23).

Provan also sought to find confirmation of Nyiszli's activities at Birkenau in the testimony of other witnesses, and here things become more complicated.

He turns first to ex-*Sonderkommando* man Filip Müller who in 1980 wrote in response to questions from the late Australian revisionist John Bennett:

> *"I got to know Dr. Nyszli* [sic] *very well in early summer 1944. He had to work in the Sonderkommando with his colleagues, Prof. Görög and others, as a pathologist for Dr. Mengele. He was an outstanding and optimistic man ... I never saw Dr. Nyiszli again after the war. He is supposed to have died in 1949–1950."* (Provan 2001, p. 24)

Here arises, however, the non-trivial problem – unacknowledged by Provan – that in his book of memoirs, published the year before, Müller not only never mentions Nyiszli, but explicitly asserts that there were only two physicians for the *Sonderkommando*, Dr. Pach and Dr. Bendel.

Müller introduces the former with the explanation that he was in charge of a sort of infirmary for patients from the *Sonderkommando* in Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId (Müller 1979a, p. 100):

> *"In charge of this hospital was Dr Jacques Pach, at that time the only doctor in the Sonderkommando. A very sensitive and intelligent man of about thirty-five, Dr Pach had come to Birkenau with a transport from France. His parents, as he told me, had emigrated to France from Poland.* […] *It was in the spring of 1943 that Jacques Pach was appointed as doctor in the Sonderkommando."*

Müller devotes the next few pages to a description of Dr. Pach's activities, then returns to him later in the book with this additional detail (*ibid.*, p. 238):

> *"Once Dr Pach's ward for in-patients had been set up, the treatment of Sonderkommando out-patients was taken over by Dr Bendel."*

According to Müller's account (*ibid.*), this in-patient ward was a new facility set up in the inmate infirmary in Camp Sector BIIf after the lodgings for the

Sonderkommando were moved from BIId to the crematorium buildings in late June 1944 – hence after Nyiszli, by his own account, had become the sole doctor of the *Sonderkommando* in *May* 1944. Needless to say, Nyiszli knows nothing of this change of lodgings; for him, the *Sonderkommando* had always lived in the crematoria.

A "Pach *Jean*" (not *Jacques*) appears on the list of deportees on transport number 8 from Angers, France, which departed on July 20, 1942, and arrived at the camp the next day.[413] He was born June 15, 1908 in Bucharest, and thus it is probable that his family relocated to France from Romania rather than from Poland.

A Dr. Pach having duties in the camp hospital in BIIf is entirely unknown in the documentary record. The assertion that a Dr. Pach was part of the *Sonderkommando* was made, for the first time perhaps, by Henryk Tauber in his statement of May 25, 1945, but exclusively in reference to Block XI at the Auschwitz Main Camp, where the *Sonderkommando* was originally lodged before being relocated to Birkenau (Piper 2000, pp. 249f.):

> *"Our physician was Pach, a French Jew. He was a talented specialist who treated SS men and, through their good graces, managed to be transferred out of the Sonderkommando quarters to another block. When the Politische Abteilung* [Political Department = Gestapo] *found out about this, he was reassigned to work in our infirmary despite having spent several months in a free block."*

Tauber thus did not claim that Pach was doctor for the *Sonderkommando* in the crematoria in 1944, as maintained by Müller.

In her sworn statement of June 23, 1947, however, Hungarian deportee Olga Lengyel, who arrived in Birkenau in 1944, declared:

> *"At Birkenau, an inmate, Dr. Pasche* [sic] *of France, whom I met while working in the infirmary, told me that he worked in the gas chamber, and that he noticed that poison gas used on victims was labeled 'Cyclone B' gas which came from 'Dessau' and 'Tabun' gas (I am not sure of the spelling) which to the best of my recollection, came from 'Dyhernfurt.' Whether these plants where Cyclone B and Tabun gas were manufactured were Farben plants, I do not know. Many people in the underground told me that important people came from all over Germany to watch the time which was required to put these people to death by various gasses used."* (NI-11932, pp. 6f.)

This Dr. *Pasche* thus was part of the *Sonderkommando* in 1944, and observed the use in the crematoria of *Tabun*, a nerve gas which at that time was still one of Germany's "secret weapons." Needless to say, this latter claim forms no part of the orthodox Holocaust narrative today; curiously, it is also wholly unknown to Nyiszli, who surely would have added it to his cumulative list of "types of death" at Auschwitz had he been aware of it. Of course, as we have noted earlier, Nyiszli also appears to have been wholly unaware of the pres-

[413] Klarsfeld 1978, Liste alphabetique du convoi N° 8.

ence, in the same buildings with him, performing the same duties, of Dr. Pach himself!

Returning to Provan's study of Nyiszli, we are helpfully reminded that "Müller also testified about Dr. Nyiszli during the 1964 Frankfurt 'Auschwitz Trial'" (Provan 2001, p. 24). Indeed, on that occasion Müller declared (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20,696-20,699; cf. Langbein 1965, Vol. I, p. 87):

> *"In 1944, during the Hungarian transports, there were two Hungarian physicians in Crematorium I in a room, pathologists. One of them, if I remember correctly, was called Dr. Nyiszli, a sturdy man. They had to conduct experiments. And they were often seen also by Dr. Mengele.* […] *I once saw personally that they put a person who was hunchbacked in a barrel. They put in various salts or acids in order to obtain his skeleton.* […] *And that they took flesh from people who had been shot there. They had taken it from the thighs and put it into a large bucket."*

At the time of his deposition at the Auschwitz Garrison Trial (Krakow, November 25 to December 16, 1947), however, Müller knew nothing of Nyiszli. He declared then:[414]

> *"In the Auschwitz camp, I also saw that the flesh of the non-Jewish detainees who were shot was used for various purposes. They were often shot in the presence of Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and with Aumeier and Grabner present as well. Right away, the flesh of their calves would be put into boxes, and in this way they put aside 6 to 8 boxes of flesh each week. It sometimes happened that a German delegation arrived with the swastika on the arm, asking in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner whether there was any human flesh. Aumeier used to say: 'We could also use horse meat, but that would be a waste!'"*

He knew nothing of Nyiszli even in 1957 when he wrote a witness account which first appeared in Czech in a book published in Prague, later translated into German (Kraus/Kulka 1957, pp. 160-164, here p. 163; 1958, p. 133):

> *"I did not accept this assignment, and as punishment I was transferred to Crematorium IV* [V]. […] *There I was also witness to the the 'scientific experiments' of the SS doctors Fischer, Klein and Mengele. They selected from the transports 100-150 men and women aged 18 to 30 years who were not gassed, but shot. Immediately after the shootings, they cut the flesh off their thighs and sent it to the Rajsko Bacteriological Institute, for the cultivation of bacteria. An SS who was a doctor's assistant told me this, and added that horse flesh could also be used for this purpose, but that that would be a shame."*

Note that Müller locates these fables in Crematorium V (not Crematorium II!), and that he is ignorant of Mengele's alleged experimentation on twins as well as his supposed injections to his victims' hearts with chloroform. He is igno-

[414] APMO, *Proces załogi* (Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison), Vol. VII, p. 4.

rant, thus, not only of Nyiszli himself, but also of the crimes Nyiszli claimed to have witnessed – crimes which Müller, as a member of the *Sonderkommando*, surely would have known about.

How then does one explain his mention of Nyiszli at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial? The answer is simple: just three years prior to his testimony during the 97th session of the court (October 5, 1964), the Munich weekly *Quick* published a German translation of Nyiszli's book in nine installments (Nyiszli 1961b). Müller clearly read it, for he would plagiarize it shamelessly in his own book *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz* in 1979, as I documented a few years later (Mattogno 1986). Unlike in his testimony in 1964, however, Müller never mentions Nyiszli in his book, presumably to prevent curious readers from discovering his plagiarism.

As a final confirmation of Nyiszli's presence at Auschwitz, Provan calls upon another self-proclaimed member of the *Sonderkommando*, Milton Buki, who allegedly once mentioned a "Dr. Niczly [*sic*]" as among the doctors who performed dissections for Mengele, but apart from noting that it was supplied to him "by a very helpful associate of Dr. Lifton," Provan indicates neither the source nor the date of this declaration (2001, p. 25). In any event, the fact is that in his first known testimony, that of January 4 and 6, 1946 at the Auschwitz Garrison Trial,[415] Buki never once mentioned Nyiszli.

Finally, Provan appeals to the testimony of a certain "Mrs. Jozsef Szabo, a Hungarian deported to Auschwitz," who claimed to have once carried a body to one of the crematoria together with three companions, one of whom then recognized "Dr. Nyiszlit Miklos [*sic*] …from Nagyvara" (2001, p. 25). However, Provan once again reports neither a source (apart from Dr. Lifton's "helpful associate") nor a date for this statement; it thus is unclear, for example, whether it postdates the publication of Nyiszli's story in the Hungarian press.

To all this one might add that Nyiszli is not mentioned even in the manuscripts written by various *Sonderkommando* members which are alleged to have been recovered near the ruins of the crematoria. The problem of "confirmation" thus is much more complicated than the simplistic methods adopted by Provan would imply.

A similar kind of simplistic thinking dogs Provan's efforts to make sense of the contradictions of the Nyiszli problem as a whole. In a section headed "First Appearance of Nyiszli's Auschwitz Book," Provan commits a gross blunder in this regard, writing that he had located "the long-sought original edition of Nyiszli's book," namely, its publication in installments in the newspaper *Vilag* (*World*) from February 16 to April 5, 1947, and announcing triumphantly: "Its title was: 'I Was Mengele's Autopsy Doctor in Auschwitz: A

[415] Jan. 4: APMO, *Proces załogi*, Vol. 45a, p. 64; Jan. 6: *ibid.*, p. 79.

Hungarian Doctor's Diary from Hell'" (*ibid.*). Provan failed to realize that Nyiszli's book had already been published in 1946 under essentially the same (main) title. As we shall see, this serious oversight would soon lead him to make an even more serious error.

On the basis of the *Világ* text, Provan explains, he hoped to verify whether or not the original book did indeed contain the errors pointed out by various revisionists in the translations available up to that time. Predictably, he finds confirmation in it of Nyiszli's "errors" regarding 20,000 cremations per day, the construction of the crematoria in 1940, the maximum population at Auschwitz of 500,000 prisoners, the four elevators in Crematorium II, and the 200-meter length of the "undressing room" and the "gas chamber" of that same building (*ibid.*, pp. 26f.).

Provan then seeks to explain all these "errors" with an even greater blunder of his own. After examining various references to Nyiszli in *Világ* during and immediately after the book's serialization, he writes (*ibid.*, p. 27):

> *"The next mention of Nyiszli in* Vilag*, so far as I have been able to ascertain, came on September 30, 1947, when an article reported on his summons to Nuremberg for the trial of IG Farben (case number six before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal). I regard this article as critical to understanding the true nature of Dr. Nyiszli's book on Auschwitz: it provides a solution which makes sense of all the incorrect information contained therein, and allows Nyiszli's other statements to be examined and assessed independently of his book."*

Provan then proceeds to quote the article in question at some length. The key passage for his argument, however, comes in its first paragraph (*ibid.*, pp. 28):

> *"Following its serial publication by* Vilag*, Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's Auschwitz diary has gone all over the world. The extremely interesting novel (again, 'regény' in Hungarian) of experience entitled, 'I Was Mengele's Autopsy Doctor' has been one of the most enduring documents of the German horror."*

After a short digression dealing with issues concerning Nyiszli's "summons" to Nuremberg which were raised by the rest of the article, Provan then returns to this paragraph with emphasis (*ibid.*, p. 29):

> *"When I read in the September 30, 1947,* Vilag *article that Miklos Nyiszli's book on his experiences at Auschwitz was a novel, it was as if a blindfold had fallen from my eyes. I had never considered this possibility before, but it certainly made sense on reading the article. It not only explained the inflated figures, the factual errors, and the singular account of the Sonderkommandos (thirteen in all!); it also removed all difficulties of 'explaining away the details.'* Auschwitz *is a novel. If a character in a novel meets a real personage, there is no historical issue to resolve. Dr. Nyiszli's 1945 deposition and his 1947 affidavit disagree with the book on many details because they are recording what he actually thought was the truth, while the book was deliberately crafted as a historical novel."*

A truly amazing interpretation, whether for its naiveté or its incoherence!

First of all, the article from *Világ* quoted by Provan does indeed present Nyiszli's book as an "*élményregény*" ("novel of experience," or more literally, "experience-novel"), but it does not follow from this that the writer assumed that the account it contains is fictional, let alone that Nyiszli somehow was acknowledging as much through the agency of this unknown reporter. The larger context itself makes this clear: what sense would it have made for the writer to define Nyiszli's book as "one of the most enduring documents of the German horror" if he or she believed it was a simple (i.e., *fictional*) novel?

That Nyiszli himself insisted on the truth of his account is clear from his "Declaration" at the beginning of the book itself:

> *"I, the undersigned Nyiszli Miklós, M.D., ex-prisoner of the K.Z., bearer of tattoo number A-8450, hereby declare that in the work now published, the creation of my own hand, a work which contains within it the darkest pages in the history of humanity, free from all emotion and in strict conformity with the truth, and without the slightest exaggeration or embellishment, I write as the direct spectator of, and participant in, the activity of the crematoria and cremation pyres of Auschwitz, into whose flames vanished millions of fathers, mothers and children."*

Perhaps Provan has forgotten here that he quoted this declaration himself (in Seaver's translation) just a few pages earlier: "[…] in accord with reality, avoiding the smallest exaggeration and embellishment […]" (*ibid.*, p. 26).

Provan certainly also neglects the certainly not-irrelevant fact that the definition of the book as an *élményregény* comes not from Nyiszli but from the *Világ* reporter, and that two other articles which appeared in *Világ* on February 14 and 15, 1947 announcing the book's serial publication, explicitly declared that it was *not* a novel ("Not a novel!" [Hungarian: "*Nem regény!*"]; "Dr. Miklos Nyiszli […] did not write a novel" [Hungarian: "*nem regényt*"]) – a fact pointed out by Provan himself! (*ibid.*)

As far as Nyiszli was concerned, his book was indeed "what he actually thought was the truth," as is clear from what he has the prosecutor Minskoff say during his imaginary deposition at the I.G. Farben Trial – namely, that the book had been examined by "Our experts" and found to be truthful, and thus accepted as "documentary material" (see Section 2.2.1.). It is evident, thus, that Nyiszli himself presented his book as an important historical document, not a novel, and that he expected others to accept it as such – even if the scene in which this confirmation was (allegedly) given itself is an invention!

Finally, as we have seen above, Nyiszli firmly defended his book against Rassinier's criticisms – which certainly were not of a literary character – affirming explicitly (see Section 2.3.2.):

> *"However, I know for sure that anyone can check my writings both in their medical and technical aspects. There can be found only an image of incor-*

ruptible fidelity of the events without any exaggeration and without any passion, as I have stated it, by the way, in my statement signed with my own hand."

Provan's "novel" interpretation thus appears little more than a banal subterfuge in order to obviate, at a stroke, the many grave historiographical and technical problems with which Nyiszli's book abounds.

Another grave oversight on Provan's part is that he limited his search for references to Nyiszli in *Világ* to 1947 and thus, shockingly, knew nothing of the series of 27 articles by Nyiszli himself about his invented testimony at Nuremberg which appeared in the paper between April 18 and May 22, 1948 under the title "*Tanú voltam Nürnbergben*" ("I was a witness at Nuremberg"). Indeed, he concludes his discussion of Nyiszli's involvement in the I.G. Farben trial as follows:

"Although Dr. Nyiszli was summoned to Nuremberg to testify in the I.G. Farben Trial, he was not called to the stand. To explain this, Provan posits that Nyiszli, having been at Monowitz for only about two weeks, could provide little in the way of useful evidence. At some point in the trial, he was allowed to return home to Romania." (Provan 2001, p. 29)

Because he knows nothing of the fake "testimony" which Nyiszli later published in *Világ* – in which Nyiszli recounts, in detail, his "experiences" on the stand at the trial – Provan fails to comprehend the full significance of these facts, and thus fails to draw the inevitable conclusion that Nyiszli was a fraud of unequaled impudence – or alternatively a psychopath who delivered his "testimony" in a state of hallucination.

Hence, Nyiszli was either an extraordinary impostor or a lunatic; there is no escaping from the dilemma. And both horns of this dilemma – shameless mendacity or lunacy – disqualify Nyiszli and completely destroy his credibility.

Provan concludes his study with the following observations (*ibid.*):

"Within a few years of Vilag*'s admission that the book was a novel, it was translated into French and German, and English, and wrongly declared to be an authentic history. This untruth aroused a storm of criticism, starting with the founder of Holocaust revisionism, Paul Rassinier, who himself had been a prisoner of the German concentration camp system for helping Jews under Nazi domination. While Rassinier's questions were justifiable on many points, they are moot, because Dr. Nyiszli's published treatment of Auschwitz was knowingly written as historical fiction, which accounts for its disconcerting mixture of truth and non-truth.*

Thus the revisionists, although sometimes off course, were correct all along in concluding that there were serious problems with Auschwitz. For example Carlo Mattogno's critique, Medico ad Auschwitz: Anatomia di un falso*, is a wonderful treatment, exhaustive and extremely thorough. Meanwhile, the de-*

> *fenders, translators, and publishers of the Nyiszli book have dealt with the revisionists' criticisms with silence, or by deliberately changing sections of Nyiszli's novel without advertising that. What is needed now is an annotated edition of the original book, along with a complete collection of Dr. Nyiszli's writings and testimony on Auschwitz, to clear the air on this long-standing problem."*

Given that, according to Nyiszli's own repeated declarations, his 1946 book was not a novel but rather a historical account written "in strict conformity with the truth, and without the slightest exaggeration or embellishment," Provan's risible attempt to explain it away as a conscious fiction dissolves completely, and all the many problems which it raises, recognized (if only in minimal part) by Provan himself, remain intact.

The annotated edition and collection which Provan called for has now finally arrived, but its effect is to have "cleared the field" of a false testimony which has been taken seriously for much too long.

Appendix

Dr. Mengele's "Medical Experiments" on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp

In 1997, Helena Kubica, researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, published a long German article titled "Dr. Mengele and His Crimes in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp" ("*Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*").[416] The author sifted through numerous documents on Dr. Mengele's activities at Birkenau preserved in the archives of the Museum in search of documentary proof of his presumed criminal medical experiments on twins. The situation is as follows.

Dr. Josef Mengele entered service at Auschwitz on May 30, 1943. His direct superior, SS Garrison Physician (*SS-Standortarzt*) Dr. Eduard Wirths, appointed him Camp Doctor (*Lagerarzt*) at the so-called Gypsy Family Camp (*Zigeunerfamilienlager*), located in Sector BIIe of the Birkenau Camp (p. 376).

Mengele was particularly interested in the study of twins, especially identical twins, organizing a daycare center solely for this purpose (p. 381):

> *"In the gypsy camp, he caused Barracks 29 and 31 and a nursery – a sort of daycare center and pre-school – to house not only the children under his observation (these lived in Barracks 31), but all gypsy children up to 6 years of age.*
>
> *A total of several hundred children were housed in the nursery school from 8 to 14 years of age, where they were supervised by many prisoners.* […] *The barracks used as a nursery school were in slightly better condition than the others, entirely plastered on the inside, decorated with colored images representing fairy tales. For a short time, the children who lived there received a better diet – milk, butter, white bread, vegetables and meat broth concentrates, even marmalade and chocolate […].*
>
> *The area behind Barracks 31 was enclosed and a playground was installed, with sandboxes, carousel, swings and gymnastic equipment."*

Naturally, for Kubica, all this was intended solely for "propaganda purposes" (*ibid.*). We need only inquire, however, for whom this alleged propaganda was intended, since not even the delegate from the Red Cross who visited Auschwitz in September 1944 was permitted to visit the Birkenau Camp (Comité international… 1946, pp. 91f.).

Translated by Carlos W. Porter. An earlier version of this article appeared as Mattogno 2008.

[416] Kubica 1997; all subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

And how about the diet, incredibly rich for a concentration camp – as confirmed by former inmate Anna Lipka (p. 389) – was this also solely intended for "propaganda purposes"?

This scene is not easy to reconcile with the unprecedented crimes attributed to Dr. Mengele, but Kubica has decisive "proof" to hand.

An epidemic of *noma faciei,* a gangrenous illness affecting mostly children, broke out in the *Zigeunerlager* in the summer of 1943. The patients were transferred on Dr. Mengele's order to an isolated barracks in the hospital of the Gypsy Camp and, we are assured by Kubica,

> *"many of the sick children were killed, always by order of Dr. Mengele, and their bodies were taken to the institute of hygiene of the Waffen-SS at Rajsko for histopathological research. There, preparations of the individual organs were prepared and preserved in glass, even including the entire head of a child, among others, for the SS academy of medicine in Graz."* (p. 379)

We learn from the pertinent footnote that the entire story is based exclusively on post-war testimonies. In this context, the author mentions a single document that she reproduces on p. 394, here reproduced in Illustration 3. The document is a bill of lading to the Institute of Hygiene of the Waffen-SS (*SS-Hygiene-Institut*) of Rajsko, Hygiene and Bacteriology Section, relating to the "head of a corpse" ("*Kopf einer Leiche*") taken from a "12-year old child" ("*12-jähriges Kind*"). Nothing is known of the child's cause of death; the only thing that is certain is that the request for histological examination originated from the *H-Krankenbau Zigeunerlager Auschwitz II, BIIe*, that is, the prisoner hospital of the Gypsy Camp. The explanation advanced by Kubica is clearly specious. *Noma faciei* (or *cancrum oris*) is a disease which destroys the orofacial tissues. It currently strikes chiefly sub-Saharan African children between the ages of 2 and 16; in the absence of adequate treatment, the mortality rate ranges between 70 and 90% (see Enwonwu *et al.* 1999). One may therefore reasonably suppose that, at Birkenau during the years 1943-1944, the mortality rate of young gypsy children stricken with noma was even higher. In 1943, 2,587 children below the age of 10 died in the Gypsy Camp,[417] including practically all those suffering from noma.

But then, why would it have been necessary to kill children who were almost certainly dying of disease anyway?

The obvious response to this rhetorical question is supplied by Kubica herself by citing the testimony of Dr. Jan Čespiva, who had worked as a physician in the Gypsy Camp's infirmary (p. 379):

> *"There was an outbreak of noma. Entire pieces of flesh fell off due to this; the lower jaw was affected as well. I had never seen gangrene of the face like that. The crania of the children were prepared for the SS Academy at Graz. I know*

[417] Thomas Grotus, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: *Staatliches Museum…* 1995, p. 248.

29. JUN. 1944

Hyg.-bakt. Unters.-Stelle
der Waffen-SS, Südost

Auschwitz OS., am 29. Juni 1944.

46774/VIII/150

Anliegend wird übersandt:

Material: Kopf einer Leiche (12-jähriges Kind) entnommen am

zu untersuchen auf Histologische Schnitte

Name, Vorname:

Dienstgrad, Einheit: siehe Anlage

Klinische Diagnose:

Anschrift der einsendenden Dienststelle: H.-Krankenbau
Zigeunerlager Auschwitz II, B II e

Bemerkungen:

Der l. Lagerarzt
K.L. Auschwitz II
Mengele
SS-Hauptsturmführer.
(Stempel, Unterschrift)

Illustration 3: *A bill of lading to the Institute of Hygiene of the Waffen-SS (SS-Hygiene-Institut) of Rajsko, Hygiene and Bacteriology Section, relating to the "head of a corpse" taken from a "12-year old child."*

> *this because we wrote the address. The heads were preserved in benzene formaldehyde, the bodies* [were cremated] *in Crematorium III."*

It is therefore obvious that the child in question died of *noma*, and that the German physicians hoped to find a cure by studying the heads of children who had died of this disease.

This request for histological examination is the only documentary "proof" of Dr. Mengele's "crimes" to be found in the archive of the Auschwitz Museum! Not much for the so-called "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz, and Kubica, apparently aware of this, as a last resort quotes the "eyewitness" Miklós Nyiszli, who becomes thus equally crucial to her.

After creating the school already mentioned above, Dr. Mengele created an "experimental laboratory," which became the center where the "camp research in the field of twin births and congenital anomalies" was performed (p. 380) – hence, the ogre's lair. As head of this center Dr. Mengele appointed Dr. Bertold Epstein from Prague. His assistant was another Czech physician, Dr. Rudolf Weisskopf (Vitek; p. 379). Two camp inmates also worked in Dr. Mengele's laboratory: a Polish anthropology Ph.D., Martyna Puzina (p. 390), and the Czech painter Dinah Gottliebová, who produced drawings of the parts of the body of the children under examination (p. 396).

The activities of this "experimental laboratory" are well documented (p. 397):

> *"The archives of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum contain numerous documents signed by Dr. Mengele, such as requests for analysis by the Institute of Hygiene."*

Yet no document attests to Dr. Mengele's presumed crimes. This is not at all surprising, considering the activities performed in his laboratory (p. 390):

> *"As shown by reports of inmates who performed tasks in the twins' block, as well as reports from the twins themselves, the individual pairs of twins were subjected by Dr. Mengele to research of any kind, which constituted the starting point for the performance of the most varied types of experiments on the same. In general, they were subjected to anthropometric, morphological, psychiatric and radiological research. The anthropological research was initially performed in Dr. Mengele's laboratory in the sauna of the Gypsy Camp. In November 1944, this laboratory was transferred to Barracks 15, in the area of the men's hospital sector (BIIf). Every individual part of the body of the persons subjected to examination was measured in the most accurate manner: the twins were measured in pairs, comparing the results. The documentation contained annotations of the shape of the mouth, the nose, the muscles of the ears, the color of the eyes and skin of the individual parts of the body."*

There was no criminal activity, therefore, and it is easy to see what M. Puzyna and D. Gottliebová's tasks consisted of: anthropometrical studies and anatomical drawings.

Kubica adds (p. 403):

> *"All the documentation, that is, photographs, drawings, descriptions and analytical results, were preserved in individual folders for every person examined."*

Some of these documents were even published. Notwithstanding this abundant documentation, Kubica notes (p. 382):

> *"Nevertheless, unfortunately, it has not been possible to find any document showing how many gypsy twins passed through Dr. Mengele's laboratory."*

But a few pages later, the Polish researcher states (p. 387):

> *"The Archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau also contain a document which contains personal data and copies of anthropological studies on 295 inmates – Greek, Hungarian, Dutch, French and Italian Jews – upon whom Mengele performed experiments. This list also contains the names of 117 Hungarian Jewish pairs of twins in the women's sector of the camp. As for male twins from Barracks 15 of Camp BIIf, we know from the report on one pair of twins that there were 107 of them, aged from age 4 to 60."*

Thus, the total number of documented twins available to Dr. Mengele amounted to between 402 and 412. What happened to them?

A series of daily reports, not mentioned by Kubica, although they can be found precisely in the Auschwitz Museum's archives, the *Arbeitseinsatz* (la-

bor deployment) reports of the men's camp at Birkenau,[418] contain the heading "twins for experimental purposes" ("*Zwillinge für Versuchzwecke*") starting from July 28 up to October 3, 1944 (the reports are complete only for the month of August). In the 35 reports which are preserved, the number of these inmates never varies: it always is 49. This absence of variation over a period of more than three months allows us to rule out any continual replacement of "guinea pigs", and is fully compatible with the "anthropometric, morphological, psychiatric and radiological examinations" mentioned earlier.

Illustration 4: *Josef Mengele (1911-1979), German physician and SS* Hauptsturmführer. *Photo taken by a police photographer in 1956 in Buenos Aires for Mengele's Argentine identification document.*

Kubica, by contrast, claims that the fate of these twins was quite a different one (p. 404):

> *"The last stop in the search for several pairs of twins or individual persons was the analysis of the individual organs of the body during the autopsy. To this end, these persons were killed at Dr. Mengele's order or by Dr. Mengele himself, by an injection of phenol into the heart. The bodies were taken to the dissecting room."*

At this point, the Polish researcher unveils her "crucial witness": none other than Miklós Nyiszli! The entire story about Dr. Mengele's "crimes" originates from the ravings of this mythomaniac.

Notwithstanding the absurd lies he told, Nyiszli is nonetheless held in high esteem by orthodox historiography, but, in a sort of veiled schizophrenia, only as regards his accusations against Dr. Mengele. And in fact, his testimony constitutes the "demonstrative" framework for the accusations of every book on the subject, starting with the book by Posner/Ware on Dr. Mengele (1986), one of the most important, which is also mentioned by Kubica. The two authors cite Nyiszli on their pages 19, 20, 26, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 53 and 152. In fact, the entire chapter on the "crimes" of Dr. Mengele at Auschwitz is built upon Nyiszli's "testimony"! Even Robert Jay Lifton mentions him repeatedly.[419] Kubica cites him just as often. She even reproduces his photograph (p. 385) and cites him several times (pp. 378, 384, 404, 405, 408).

That Mengele's research did not involve the killing of twins was confirmed by Ernst Spiegel, who was deported to Auschwitz from Hungary in April 1944

[418] APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49.
[419] Lifton 1986, pp. 257, 350-351, 358-364, 366-368, 370, 378, 458; notes: pp. 522f., 527-529, 533.

with his twin sister, and was assigned to the Twin Block precisely in this capacity, where he had to supervise about 80 children:[420]

> *"I had to see to it, that they were brought to 'His Majesty Mengele.' They performed experiments on us."*

In this regard he specified:

> *„The experiments were carried out in the Gypsy Camp or rather the Gypsy Block. I was present as an interpreter. I know nothing about twins having been shot and dissected during that time. I know nothing about that."*

Dr. Mengele's "crimes" are not only not attested to by one single document, they are even overtly refuted by absolutely indisputable facts. In his description of the first autopsy allegedly performed by him on a pair of twins, Nyiszli wrote:

> *"My knees shake with excitement. I have discovered the Third Reich's darkest medical secret. So they kill people here not just with gas, but also with injections of chloroform administered to the heart!"* (MBV, Chapter VIII)

If this had been true, Dr. Mengele would have proceeded to liquidate all the witnesses of his alleged criminal activity – his collaborators who also worked with twins – before leaving Auschwitz on 17 January 1945. He certainly had enough time to do it! But he allowed *all* the "eyewitnesses" of his alleged crimes to survive, to wit:

- Dr. Bertold Epstein, one of the signers of the famous appeal by former Auschwitz inmates dated 4 March 1945;[421]
- Dr. Rudolf Weisskopf, liberated from Bergen-Belsen (Kárný 1995, Vol. I, p. 333);
- Martyna Puzyna, interviewed by Posner and Ware in June 1985 (Posner/Ware, p. 329);
- Dinah Gottliebová, who moved to the USA in 1947, where she lived until July 29, 2009;[422]
- Miklós Nyiszli, the purported crucial "witness", who, in his capacity as the physician of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" at the crematoria, at the same time also would have been a keeper of the "terrible secret" of the mass gassings, as we have seen in the present study, was also quietly left alive!

But what about the twins? What happened to the victims of Dr. Mengele's experiments? Were they all killed *en masse*? Quite the contrary!

---

[420] YVA, P.25-19. As a side note, according to an interview allegedly granted to Hubert Lassier and published by the weekly *Oggi*, Mengele reportedly said: "I never executed any twins specifically to be able to do experiments." (Lassier 1983). The contents of many declarations by, or attributed to, Mengele are, however, clearly false, so that this source is without doubt spurious.

[421] "*An die internationale Öffentlichkeit, Auschwitz, den 4. März 1945*." GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 11, with handwritten signature of B. Epstein.

[422] After the war she went to Paris, where she married Art Babbitt in 1949 (artist's name of Arthur Harold Babitsky); see Lentz 2010, p. 24.

Kubica informs us that, in 1984, these twins were still numerous enough to form their own association (p. 429):

> *"In 1984, the victims of Dr. Mengele's experiments, who had lived in the children's camp, formed the organization Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Lab Experiment Survivors (CANDLES), with the self-appointed task of documenting Mengele's crimes, informing the world, capturing the 'Angel of Death' and dragging him before a court."*

The Website of the association lists almost 400 twins from Auschwitz.[423] Kubica also presents a list of twins from Auschwitz, consisting of over 320 names (pp. 437-455). The great majority of them were twins, but some were merely siblings, such as the sisters Tatiana Liliana and Alessandra Bucci. Both were deported to Auschwitz on March 29, 1943. The first, born on September 19, 1937, was registered under number 76484; the second, born July 1, 1939, was registered under number 76483 (Picciotto 1995, p. 157). Luigi Ferri, born on September 9, 1932, was deported in August 1944 and registered under number B-7525 (*ibid*., p. 266). Sergio de Simone, born at Naples on November 29, 1937, was deported to Auschwitz on March 29, 1944, at the age of nearly seven years, and registered under number 179614 (*ibid.*, p. 217).

No orthodox historian has yet succeeded in explaining why these children were not gassed immediately upon arrival. In reality, this is not so surprising, because on January 16, 1945, in just the men's camp at Birkenau, there were 770 "adolescents aged up to 18 years" ("*Jugendliche bis 18. Jhr*."), in addition to 400 invalids ("*Invaliden"*)![424] When the Soviets arrived, there were still 205 children at Birkenau, from just a few months up to 15 years of age, many of them twins (see Table 1).

The three documents mentioned above, the list of the CANDLES organization, the list compiled by Kubica and the Soviet list of 1945, in addition to the Soviet list of inmates liberated at Birkenau,[425] permit the compilation of a list of 543 twins having passed through Auschwitz (see Table 2). Of these, 376 survived until the liberation of the camp; four died in the following months, one died on the evacuation transport on January 27, 1945, and twelve perished during the existence of the camp. Nothing is known of the remaining 154.

In just three cases, Kubica notes: "died [not: killed] in the camp as a result of the experiments performed [on them]" ("*Starb im Lager infolge der durchgeführten Experimente*"; pp. 442, 449, 451), so that these three would seem to constitute Dr. Mengele's victims. It goes without saying that such an assumption is in no way backed up by proof of Mengele's personal complicity.

* * *

---

[423] The list may be consulted at: https://candlesholocaustmuseum.org/learn/twins-found-by-candles.html (last accessed on May 9, 2020).

[424] "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945.*" RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a.

[425] GARF, 7021-108-23.

In conclusion, the known facts are as follows:

Dr. Mengele's alleged crimes are not substantiated by any document. No document shows that Mengele ever killed even one single child, or that one single child was ever killed on his orders. The crucial and sole witness, the one upon whose testimony the whole accusation is based, was an extraordinarily imaginative impostor. Dr. Mengele's closest collaborators, including this presumed crucial witness, and at least 543 of his "victims" were allowed to live. But then, how could anyone seriously believe in the fable of the "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz?

Tables

Table 1: Name Table of Children Found by the Soviets at Birkenau[426]

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Natio-nality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
?	?	V.L.	M	10	Polish		12 Aug. 1944
78254	Abrahamson	Helli	F	10	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
A-7739	Adler	Mano	M	12	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-26885	Ajzenberg	J.I.	F	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Altmann	B.	F	3	German		June 1944
B-5405	Apelbaum	Edek	M	8	Jewish	Poland	July 1944
B-5406	Apelbaum	Milek	M	8	Jewish	Poland	July 1944
?	Bauer	Sary	F	15		Hungary	July 1944
A-26857	Beer	Pawlonna	F	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Bein	Piroska	F	15	Block 10	Hungary	?
A-25981	Benger	Eva	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	3 Nov. 1944
B-2780	Bierman	Ephraim	M	14	Jewish	Poland	2 Jul. 1944
B-14006	Binet	Robert	M	5	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14005	Binet	Gaspar	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-20851	Binet	Martha	F	3	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-7199	Bleier	Edit	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
A-12080	Bleier	Ernö	M	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
B-14615	Bleier	Istvan	M	14	Jewish	Hungary	Early July 1944
B-13979	Blum	Palko	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-26847	Blum	Vera	F	11	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
n/a	Bodanska	H.G.	F	6½	Polish		born in camp
?	Borowski	J.V.	M	3	Polish		12 Oct. 1944
B-14003	Braun	Peter	M	10m	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-26840	Braun	Judith	F	11	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
76484	Buci[427]	Liana	F	7	Jewish	Italy	June 1944
76483	Buci[428]	Andrea	M	7	Jewish	Italy	June 1944
B-13986	Burger	Franz	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-13987	Burger	Thomas	M	11	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-7057	Čengeri	L.F.	F	7	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7058	Čengeri	J.T.	F	7	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7264	Chybik	Ilse	F	14	Jewish	Austria	28 Jun. 1944
?	Cinsk	Jurek	M	6		Poland	?
A-9746	German	Marta	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	10 Jun. 1944
A-9745	German	Katalin	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	10 Jun. 1944
A-26877	Diamant	Eva	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	2 Nov. 1944
192752	Donten	A.R.	M	5	Polish		12 Aug. 1944
85386	Donten	Vaclava	F	13	Polish		12 Oct. 1944
A-8737	Echstein (Eckstein)	Ilona	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
A-8738	Echstein (Eckstein)	Vera	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
?	Einesman	Roza	F	12	?	Poland	August 1944
?	Eisenberg	Judit	F	9	?	Czechosl.	Sep. 1944
B-14706	Epstein	H.M.	M	14¾	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
?	Epstein	Jamas	M	15	Block 18	Hungary	
A-7060	Fekete	Orla	F	7	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944

[426] GARF, 7021-108-23, pp. 179-198, 200-217.
[427] Bucci Tatiana Liliana.
[428] Bucci Alessandra.

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Nationality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
A-12089	Fekete	Vilmos	M	7	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
A-26919	Feldbaum	Marianne	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-7525	Ferri	Luigi	M	12	Jewish	Italy	August 1944
A-782	Fischer	Georg	M	9	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-781	Fischer	Josef	M	9	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-27789	Frei	Rozsi	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	10 Jun. 1944
A-24977	Friedler	Boleslaw	M	13	Jewish	Poland	6 Aug. 1944
B-14058	Fuchs	Arpad	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-15981	Fürst	Erika	F	13	Jewish	Yugoslavia	21 May 1944
?	Geiger	Laura	F	12	Jewish	Poland	August 1944
?	Ginter	Genjek	M	6	?	Poland	?
A-13203	Goldental	Sandor	M	10	Jewish	Hungary	5 Jun. 1944
A-13202	Goldental	Ernö	M	10	Jewish	Hungary	5 Jun. 1944
A-7205	Goldental	Manka	F	3	Jewish	Hungary	5 Jun. 1944
A-27632	Grinspan	Ruth	F	7½	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-27633	Grossmann	Paula	F	6	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-26945	Grossmann	Olga	F	6½	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
A-26946	Grossmann	V.J.	F	6½	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
A-26942	Grünbaum	Alice	F	11	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-12958	Grünfeld	M.	F.	14	Jewish	Romania	May 1944
192812	Gunsky	Richard	M	6	Polish	?	12 Aug. 1944
?	Gutenberg	V.J.	F	9	Jewish	Poland	October 1944
190691	Gutmann	Rene	M	6	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-17546	Hadl	Paul	M	7	Jewish	Hungary	11 Jun. 1944
A-17545	Hadl	Gyuri	M	7	Jewish	Hungary	11 Jun. 1944
A-9754	Hadl	Eva	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	11 Jun. 1944
B-14095	Hajman	J.	M	4	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Halpern	Gabriel	M	15	?	Poland	June 1944
B-14101	Hamburger	Julius	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-26959	Hecht	Eva	F	2	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-5142	Helenka	?	F	2½	Jewish	?	?
A-27638	Hellstein	Fella	F	6	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-7222	Hermann	Piroska	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-2723	Hermann	Ibolya	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	2 Nov. 1944
A-27681	Herskovic	Marta	F	14	Jewish	Slovakia	15 May 1944
?	Hochstein	Paul	M	5	?	Poland	Feb. 1944
A-19999	Hochstein	S.D.	M	4¾	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
A-26974	Hojman	Enka	F	8m	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-6373	Holländer	Anna	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
193985	Hutnik	S.S.	M	13	Polish	?	12 Oct. 1944
188930	Jakobson	Heinz	M	8	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
?	Jaksa-Bykonski	Hania	F	10	Polish	?	12 Aug. 1944
B-14381	Jung	?	M	4	Jewish	Slovakia	Nov. 1944
?	Kaff	Vera	F	15	Block 25	Czechosl.	May 1944
?	Kaff	Mira	F	15	Block 25	Czechosl.	May 1944
188926	Kanel	Johann	M	6	Jewish	Holland	6 Jun. 1944
A-27643	Kaplon	Irene	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
192813	Kapusta	H.J.	M	5	Polish	?	12 Aug. 1944
192893	Karpa	H.J.	M	9	Polish	?	12 Oct. 1944
B-14105	Keller	Ernst	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-7213	Klein	Anna	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944
A-7214	Klein	Judit	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Natio-nality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
A-6471	Klein	Agnes	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
?	Klein	Gyorgy	M	15	Block 18	Hungary	
A-2459	Kleinmann	Josef	M	4¾	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-19997	Klüger	Paul	M	9½	Jewish	Poland	23 Jul. 1944
B-14132	Kohn	M.L.	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-5139	Kohn	Klara	F	5	Jewish	Hungary	12 May 1944
A-5138	Kohn	E.K.	F	4	Jewish	Hungary	12 May 1944
B-14156	Krasnianski	Iwan	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-26195	Kufler	Yena	F	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
85759	Kurska	Kalina	F	6	Polish	Poland	13 Aug. 1944
B-7636	Lederer	Franz	M	14	Jewish	Czechosl.	14 Aug. 1944
B-14182	Lewinger	Peter	M	5	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Lieberman	Tibor	M	15	Block 18	Hungary	?
?	Liechtenstern	Kurt	M	15	Block 20	Czechosl.	June 1943
?	Löbl	Robert	M	15	Block 28	Hungary	January 1944
A-12090	Lörinczi	A.A.	M	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7059	Lörinczi	L.A.	F	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-5123	Lustig-Brawer	Judit	F	2	Jewish	Hungary	22 May 1944
A-5121	Lustig-Brawer	A.A.	F	2	Jewish	Hungary	22 May 1944
A-5131	Malek	Judit	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-7738	Malek	Jakob	M	3	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-7737	Malek	Elias	M	3	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
?	Malek	Judit	F	15	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
?	Malek	Salomon	M	15	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-27165	Mangel	Gertrud.	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	3 Nov. 1944
A-3638	Marmorstein	Valeria	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	20 May 1944
A-3637	Marmorstein	Marta	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	20 May 1944
?	Maslow	A.Ja.	M		Russian		?
A-9841	Mejer	Laure	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	17 May 1944
A-1386	Mejer	Mozes	M	13	Jewish	Hungary	17 May 1944
183959	Michuk	Tolla	M		Russian		?
?	Modiano	Samo	M	15	Block 18	Italy	August 1944
77357	Morosaw	Taissa	F	2½	Russian		April 1944
A-7064	Moses	Miriam	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7063	Moses	Eva	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
?	Mucha	Jeslav	M	9	Polish		August 1944
A-27063	Neumann	Henia	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
B-14206	Neumann	Gabriel J.	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
B-14213	Neumann	G.L.	M	9	Jewish	Hungary	2 Nov. 1944
188931	Noach	Haskel	M	10	Jewish	Holland	6 Jun. 1944
78482	Noach	R.A.	F	13	Jewish	Holland	6 Jun. 1944
?	Orovicz	Rischek	M	5	?	Poland	?
77370	Pasankova (Michuk)	Sina	F	3	Russian	?	?
A-1437	Peterfreund	J.S.	M	12	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
A-3630	Peterfreund	A.S.	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
?	Pflanzen	Linka	F	5	?	Poland	Feb. 44
183970	Plawinski	Alik	M	4	?	Witebsk	15 Apr. 1943
B-1153	Pritichy	Alex	M	7	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
A-5602	Rajngevic[429]	C.M.	F	14	Jewish	France	28 May 1944
A-3039	Reichmann[430]	Friedel	F	9	Jewish	Belgium	21 May 1944

[429] Rajngevic Cecilie, born on Jan. 22, 1931. Klarsfeld 1978, Transport No.74 of May 20, 1944.

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Natio-nality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
A-10440	Reinitz	Georg	M	12	Jewish	Hungary	28 May 1944
B-14245	Rochlitz	Alfred	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
84831	Ronbacha	Danuta	F	13	Polish	?	13 Aug. 1944
A-7054	Rosenbaum	Ruth	F	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7055	Rosenbaum	Judit	F	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
?	Rosenberg	Ruth	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
?	Rosenblum	Hana	F	12		Poland	August 1944
B-2784	Rosenwasser	Lea	F	12	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14232	Rosenwasser	Josef	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14820	Rosenzweig	Jurek	M	12	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
A-27087	Rukovic	Erika	F	3	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-10	Salomon	Sarolta	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	21 May 1944
A-11	Salomon	Rozalia	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	21 May 1944
A-5128	Sattler	Vera	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	17 May 1944
A-5129	Sattler	Magda	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-9272	Sauer	Margit	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944
A-9271	Sauer	Sara	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944
179963	Sawojlo	A.I.	M	10m	Russian		born in camp
A-27153	Schick	Eva	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
81753	Schlager	Laura	F	9	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
188932	Schlager	J.D.	M	11	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
B-14324	Schlesinger	Pavel	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14325	Schlesinger	Robert	M	11	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-7254	Schlesinger	Martha	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	15 Jun. 1944
A-7255	Schlesinger	Judith	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	15 Jun. 1944
?	Schlesinger	Sidonia	F	14		Hungary	
?	Schuldenfrei	Moritz (Mendel)	M	11	Block 18	Belgium	April 1944
A-18951	Schwarcz	Vera	F	13½	Jewish	Slovakia	16 Jun. 1944
	Schwartz	Tamas	M	12	?	Czechosl.	August 1944
B-14295	Schwarz	Ferenc	M	11	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
?	Schwarz	Iren	F	12	?	Hungary	May 1944
?	Schweid	Andor	M	15	Block 9	Hungary	?
?	Selmanovic	Mor	M	14	?	Hungary	May 1944
77303	Sluschakova	Wala	F	3-4	?	Witebsk	April 1944
A-27880	Spiro	Dora	F	9	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-23221	Spirova	Frida	F	9	Jewish	Slovakia	12 Nov. 1944
A-27712	Stein	Judith	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
B-14566	Steiner	Jindrich	M	14	Jewish	Slovakia	30 Sep. 1944
?	Steiner	Zdenek	M	15	?	Czechosl.	Sep. 1943
?	Steiner	Jiri	M	15	?	Czechosl.	Sep. 1943
81769	Stockfisch	Hariette	F	3	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
A-27126	Strauss	Gitta	F	10	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
A-27127	Strauss	Lilly	F	12	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
B-14272	Strauss	D.J.	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
?	Stroch	Jakob		15	Block 28	Holland	?
A-6900	Teller	Katalina	F	14¾	Jewish	Hungary	20 May 1944
A-23493	Traub	Hanka	F	5	Jewish	Czechosl.	June 1944
A-23492	Traub	E.	F	5	Jewish	Czechosl.	June 1944

[430] Reichmann Friedel, born on Jun. 16, 1935. Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 435, Transport XXV of May 19, 1944.

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Natio-nality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
188933	Van Gelder	Eddi	M	3	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
188934	Viskoper	Robert	M	6	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
?	Weinberger	Irene	F	14	?	Czechosl.	Nov. 1944
?	Weinheber	Berta	F	15	?	Czechosl.	Nov. 1944
A-27202	Weiss	M.E.	F	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-27197	Weiss	Migrun	F	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14354	Weiss	Jurai	M	7m	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
?	Weiss	Lilly	F	14	?	Hungary	?
A-27199	Weisshefer	B.E.	F	14¾	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-27201	Weisz	Eva E.	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-27660	Weisz	Elisabeth	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
?	Weisz	Marta	F	11	?	Czechosl.	Nov. 1944
?	Weiszmann	Ibolya	F	13	?	Hungary	June 1944
A-27208	Winter	Erika	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
B-14348	Winter	Otto	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
?	Winzorek	Bogasta		15	Block 10	Poland	?
?	Wolkowitz	Rifka	F	5	?	Poland	August 1944
?	Wolkowitz	Fischel	M	8	?	Poland	August 1944
B-14880	Worstmann (Workman)	Gabor	M	14	Jewish	Hungary	7 Jul. 1944
?	Wurms	Juda	M	15	Block 19	Holland	?
B-14828	Zelewski	Samuel	M	11	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
B-14827	Zelewski	Leib	M	11	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
?	Zelmanovits	Mor	M	14	Block 18	Hungary	?
A-27218	Ziemlichova	Alice	F	13	Polish	?	2 Nov. 1944
?	Zucker	Maria	F	13	?	Poland	August 1944
A-27772	Zwischberg	Vera	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944

Table 2: List of Twins at Auschwitz

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-348	Abeles	Elisabeth	19 Jul. 1932	?
A-77	Abeles	Peter	19 Jul. 1932	?
78254	Abrahamson	Helli	10 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-7739	Adler	Mano	15 Feb. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
Z-5618	Adler	Konrad	8 Jan. 1936	?
Z-5619	Adler	Andreas	8 Jan. 1936	?
A-6029	Adler	Fanny	15 Feb. 1932	died at Auschwitz
A-26885	Ajzenberg	J.I.	8 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-5772	Alter (Aeter)	Sari	?	?
B-5405	Appelbaum	Edek (Adolf)	6 years	27 Jan. 1945
B-5406	Appelbaum	Milek (Hilek)	6 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-1433	Bach (Back)	Isidor	25 Jun. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
A-1434	Bach (Back)	Uscher	25 Jun. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
168208	Basch	Paul	?	?
168209	Basch	Albert	?	?
B-14731	Basch	Samio	11 Jul. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
B-14732	Basch	Morton	11 Jul. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
?	Bauer	Sary	15	?
?	Baum	Miriam Shteinhoff	?	L
?	Baum	Yizchak	?	L
A-5105	Baum	Ernst (Erno)	18 Jan. 1929	?
A-5342	Baum	Magda	18 Jan. 1929	?
A-7212	Baum	Judith	31 May 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-26857	Beer	Pawlonna	8	27 Jan. 1945
Z-2380	Behrends (Berentz)	Johann	19 Apr. 1921	?
Z-2381	Behrends (Berentz)	Frinke	19 Apr. 1921	?
?	Bein	Piroska	15	?
A-25981	Benger	Eva	13	27 Jan. 1945
B-2780	Bierman	Ephraim	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-20851	Binet	Martha	3	27 Jan. 1945
B-14005	Binet	Gaszpar	6	27 Jan. 1945
B-14006	Binet	Uszn (Robert)	6	27 Jan. 1945
?	Blau	Eva	?	L
?	Blau (Eitan)	Rachel	?	L
A-12080	Bleier	Ernö	6 Feb. 1936	27 Jan. 1945
A-5103	Bleier	Tibor	9 Jan. 1931	L
A-5104	Bleier	Miklos	9 Jan. 1931	…[431]
A-7199	Bleier	Edith	9	27 Jan. 1945
B-14615	Bleier	Istvan	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-26847	Blum	Vera	11	27 Jan. 1945
B-13979	Blum	Palko	6	27 Jan. 1945
?	Blyer	Yizchak Efrat	?	L
B-14003	Braun	Peter	10 months	27 Jan. 1945
A-14096	Braun	Kalman	31 May 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-17456	Brichta	Andreas	5 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-17457	Brichta	Karl	5 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-17452	Brodt	Antol	12 Mar. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-17453	Brodt	Józef	12 Mar. 1930	27 Jan. 1945

[431] "Died at the camp as a result of experiments performed."

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-14090	Brown	Yehudith Karen	31 May 1930	27 Jan. 1945
?	Bryer	(twin brother)	?	L
?	Bryer	Yehudith Mayer	?	L
76483	Bucci[432]	Alessandra	7 years	27 Jan. 1945
76484	Bucci[433]	Liliana	7 years	27 Jan. 1945
B-13986	Burger	Franz	6 years	27 Jan. 1945
B-13987	Burger	Thomas	11 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-7264	Chybik	Ilse	14 years	27 Jan. 1945
?	Cinsk	Jurek	6 years	?
A-7057	Czengeri	Lea	6 Jun. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
A-7058	Czengeri	Yehudith	6 Jun. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
?	Czuker	Irena Shtronwasser	?	L
?	Czuker	Lea Berkman	?	L
A-5132	David	Margit	58 years	27 Jan. 1945
?	Deitch	Hana Faiger	?	L
?	Deitch	Rache Markowitz	?	L
A-5135	Demst (Dunst)	Therese	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-5136	Demst (Dunst)	Lilly	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-9745	German	Katalin	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-9746	German	Martha	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-3628	Deutzel (German)	Ethel	22	?
A-3629	Deutzel (German)	Malvine	22	?
Z-4636	Dewüs	Margot	25 Feb. 1927	?
Z-4637	Dewüs	Elfriede	25 Feb. 1927	?
A-26877	Diamant	Eva	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-8737	Eckstein	Rona (Ilona)	8	27 Jan. 1945
A-8738	Eckstein	Vera	8	27 Jan. 1945
Z-2924	Einacker	Christian	22 Nov. 1931	?
Z-2925	Einacker	Paul	22 Nov. 1931	?
?	Einesman	Roza	12	?
?	Eisenberg	Judit	9	?
A-7218	Eisenberger	Elisabeth	28	?
?	Epstein	Jamas	15	?
B-14706	Epstein	H.M.	14 ¾	27 Jan. 1945
A-7256	Erenthal	Elizabeth	34	?
A-7257	Erenthal	Marie	34	?
113336	Ernst	Hermann	12 Mar. 1910	?
Z-5645	Ernst	Karl	12 Mar. 1910	?
A-2042	Feingold	Jakob	5 Nov. 1927	?
A-4891	Feingold	Rosa	5 Nov. 1927	?
?	Feit	Esther	?	L
?	Feit	Ita	?	L
A-12089	Fekete	Vilmos	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-7060	Fekete	Izabella	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-7740	Feld	Ludwik	19 Mar. 1904	27 Jan. 1945
A-26919	Feldbaum	Marianne	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-781	Fischer	Josef	7 Jan. 1936	27 Jan. 1945
A-782	Fischer	Georg	7 Jan. 1936	27 Jan. 1945
A-5717	Fogel	Isidor	13 May 1929	?

[432] Bucci Alessandra.
[433] Bucci Tatiana Liliana.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-5718	Fogel	Mano	13 May 1929	?
A-15675	Frankfurt	Georg	13 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-15676	Frankfurt	Laslo	13 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-3102	Frankovitz	Morris	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-3103	Frankovitz	Jacob	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-27789	Frei	Rozsi	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7216	Freiberger	Jolan	43	?
A-7217	Freiberger	Margit	43	?
?	Fried	Charlotte	21	?
A-5126	Fried	Jolan	21	?
A-13	Friedman	Esther	15	?
A-14	Friedman	Helena	15	?
A-12081	Friedmann	Jakob	12 Oct. 1925	27 Jan. 1945
A-12082	Friedmann	Mozes	12 Oct. 1925	27 Jan. 1945
A-7202	Friedmann	Olga	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-7203	Friedmann	Ewa	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14058	Fuchs	Arpad	10	27 Jan. 1945
?	Fuggel	Ezra	?	L
?	Fuggel	Menasche	?	L
A-15981	Fürst	Erika	13	27 Jan. 1945
?	Fux	Miriam	?	L
?	Fux	Yona Lux	?	L
?	Geiger	Laura	12	?
?	Ginter	Genjek	6	?
?	Goldberger	Laura	27 Feb. 1929	?
A-2513	Goldberger	Josef	27 Feb. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
A-5119	Goldberger	Margit	27 Feb. 1929	?
A-13203	Goldentahl	Ernest	16 Feb. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-13202	Goldental	Ernö	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-13203	Goldental	Sandor	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-7205	Goldental	Manka	3	27 Jan. 1945
?	Goldenthal	Amy	?	L
A-13202	Goldenthal	Aleksander	16 Feb. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-7733	Gottesmann	Elias	4	L
A-7734	Gottesmann	Jenö	4	L
A-7735	Gottesmann	Joseph	?	?
A-27632	Grinspan	Ruth	7 ½	27 Jan. 1945
A-21945	Grossman	Olga Solomon	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-21946	Grossman	Vera Krieghel	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-26945	Grossmann	Olga	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-26946	Grossmann	Vera	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-27633	Grossmann	Paula	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-9269	Grossmann	Katalin	47	?
A-9270	Grossmann	Susanne	47	?
A-2518	Grosz	Lajosz	22 Nov. 1903	?
A-2519	Grosz	Tibor	22 Nov. 1903	?
A-26942	Grünbaum	Alice	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-7200	Grünbaum	Berta	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-7201	Grünbaum	Jolan	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-5719	Grünberger	Oscar	9 Jun. 1925	?
A-6030	Grünberger	Sara	9 Jun. 1925	?
A-12958	Grünfeld	M.	14	27 Jan. 1945

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-6036	Grünhut	Janka	49	?
?	Gutenberg	V.J.	9	27 Jan. 1945
?	Gutman	Menahem (Menesel)	?	L
?	Gutman	(sister)	?	L
?	Gutman	Yoel	?	L
?	Gutman	(triplet sister)	?	L
169061	Guttman	Rene	21 Dec. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
70917	Guttman	Irene	21 Dec. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
A-17545	Hadl	Gyuri	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-17546	Hadl	Paul	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-9754	Hadl	Eva	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-17545	Hadl (Hadel)	Georg Heimler	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-17546	Hadl (Hadel)	Paul Heimler	6	27 Jan. 1945
B-14095	Hajman	J.	4	27 Jan. 1945
Z-5277	Halonek	Drachomie	14 May 1936	?
Z-5278	Halonek	Anna	14 May 1936	?
?	Halpern	Gabriel	15	?
B-14101	Hamburger	Julius	6	27 Jan. 1945
Z-4975	Hanstein	Paul	27 Jun. 1898	?
B-10502	Hauptmann	Zoltan	23 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
B-10503	Hauptmann	Jenö	23 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-9747	Havas	Agnes	21 Aug. 1927	[434]
A-9748	Havas	Judith	21 Aug. 1927	[434]
A-26959	Hecht	Eva	2	27 Jan. 1945
?	Helbrun	Annetta	4 Feb. 1924	L
?	Helbrun	Stephanie	4 Feb. 1924	L
A-5142	Helenka	?	2 ½	27 Jan. 1945
148578	Heller	Paul	1 Jul. 1927	?
148580	Heller	Peter	1 Jul. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
A-27638	Hellstein	Fella	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-1435	Herbach	Andreas	3 Mar. 1925	?
A-1436	Herbach	Ladislaus	3 Mar. 1925	[435]
?	Hermann	(fratello)	?	L
?	Hermann	Czvi Weisel	?	L
A-7222	Hermann	Piroska	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-7223	Hermann	Ibolya	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-27681	Herskovic	Marta	14	27 Jan. 1945
?	Herskovitz	Ruth	?	L
A-5079	Herskowicz	Gizela (Pearle)	23	27 Jan. 1945
A-5080	Herskowicz	Helena	23	27 Jan. 1945
?	Hochstein	Paul	5	?
A-19999	Hochstein	S.D.	4 ¾	27 Jan. 1945
A-5197	Hofert	Alfred	22 May 1933	L
A-7061	Hoffman	Olga	20	27 Jan. 1945
A-7062	Hoffman	Ida	20	27 Jan. 1945[436]
A-26974	Hojman	Enka	8 months	27 Jan. 1945
A-5106	Holfert (Holpert)	Eugen (Jenö)	22 May 1933	?
A-5107	Holfert (Szechter)	Alfred	22 May 1933	27 Jan. 1945

[434] Evacuated to Germany in November 1944, liberated there on May 3 or 4, 1945.
[435] Died on the evacuation transport on January 27, 1945 in Czechoslovakian territory.
[436] Died after the liberation.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-5117	Holländer	Rosa	22	?
A-5118	Holländer	Laura	22	?
A-6373	Holländer	Anna	13	27 Jan. 1945
?	Hornung	Henry	?	L
?	Hornung	Victor	?	L
188930	Jakobson	Heinz	8	27 Jan. 1945
B-14381	Jung	?	4	27 Jan. 1945
170377	Kafka	Otto	5 Jan. 1901	?
A-7047	Kafr (Kaff)	Mira	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7048	Kafr (Kaff)	Vera	14	27 Jan. 1945
188926	Kanel	Johann	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-27643	Kaplon	Irene	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7220	Kastner	Iboria	28	?
A-7221	Kastner (Singer)	Klara	28	?
A-5720	Katz	Abraham	1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-5721	Katz	Chaim	1932	?
B-14105	Keller	Ernst	8	27 Jan. 1945
A-9749	Kemenski	Klara	24	L
A-9750	Kemenski	Magda	24	L
A-7049	Keppes (Köpes)	Ewa	19	L
A-7050	Keppes (Köpes)	Teresa	19	L
A-8735	Kerpel	Marta	17	L
A-8736	Kerpel	Ida	17	L
170450	Kestr	Friedrich	26 Oct. 1921	?
170451	Kestr	Hans	26 Oct. 1921	?
A-8739	Kirz (Kurz)	Lilly	22 Feb. 1900	27 Jan. 1945[437]
A-8740	Kirz (Kurz)	Edith	22 Feb. 1900	L
A-14319	Kiss	Andre	5 Oct. 1928	?
A-14320	Kiss	Laszlo	5 Oct. 1928	?
?	Klein	Gyorgy	15	?
?	Klein	Bela	?	L
?	Klein	(twin brother)	?	L
A-2511	Klein	Laslo	31 Jan. 1931	?
A-2512	Klein	Gyula	31 Jan. 1931	?
A-5331	Klein	Ferenz	7 Jun. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-5332	Klein	Otto	7 Jun. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-6471	Klein	Agnes	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7213	Klein	Anna	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-7214	Klein	Judith	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-4931	Kleinman	Martha	14 Apr. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-2459	Kleinmann	Josef	14 Apr. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-19997	Klüger	Paul	9 ½	27 Jan. 1945
A-5138	Kohn	Ewa	15 Mar. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-5139	Kohn	Klara	15 Mar. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
B-14132	Kohn	M.L.	6	27 Jan. 1945
80912	Kohnstein	Emilie	12 Sep. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
80913	Kohnstein	Gizela	12 Sep. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
B-14156	Krasnianski	Iwan	10	27 Jan. 1945
73492	Kraub (Traub)	Ewa	5 Jun. 1939	27 Jan. 1945
73493	Kraub (Traub)	Hanka	5 Jun. 1939	27 Jan. 1945

[437] Died on March 3, 1945.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
Z-1773	Kraus	Elisabeth	17 Sep. 1923	?
Z-1774	Kraus	Anna	17 Sep. 1923	?
Z-2660	Kreutz (Krentz)	Elise	19 Oct. 1876	?
Z-2661	Kreutz (Krentz)	Johanna	19 Oct. 1876	?
A-26195	Kufler	Yena	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-14321	Kühn	Gyorgy	23 Jan. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-14322	Kühn	Istwan	17 Dec. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
85759	Kurska	Kalina	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-7051	Labowicz	Lili	15	27 Jan. 1945
A-7052	Labowicz	Ewa	15	27 Jan. 1945
A-5544	Lachkar	Lucy	21	?
A-27700	Laks	Jona	28 Apr. 1928	[438]
A-14325	Laufer	Josef	12 Aug. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-14326	Laufer	Istwan (Stefan)	12 Aug. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-5722	Lazarovitz	Yizchak	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-6033	Lazarovitz	Gizela	1 Jul. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
A-5722	Lazarowicz	Isidor	1 Jul. 1929	?
170574	Lebenhart	Eugen	21 Feb. 1924	?
B-7636	Lederer	Franz	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-342	Leipen	Ervin	23 May 1937	?
A-343	Leipen	Paul	23 May 1937	?
?	Levinger	Rachel Zehira	?	L
?	Levinstein	Herman	?	L
?	Levinstein	Lili Birkenfeld	?	L
B-14182	Lewinger	Peter	5	27 Jan. 1945
A-3632	Lichtenstein	Lilly	21	L
A-3633	Lichtenstein	Malvine	21	L
?	Lieberman	Tibor	15	?
?	Lieberman	Gota	?	L
?	Lieberman	(sister)	?	L
?	Liechtenstern	Kurt	15	?
A-12083	Lipschitz	Erno	16 Jul. 1927	?
A-12084	Lipschitz	Zoltan	16 Jul. 1927	?
?	Lipshitz	Elimelek	?	L
?	Lipshitz	Zeipora Milstein	?	L
?	Löbl	Robert	15	?
A-12090	Lörenzi	Andreas	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-7059	Lörenzi	Lea	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-5141	Lövinger	Rosa	2	L
A-5142	Lövinger	Helena	2	L
?	Lövy	Miriam	4 Jun. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
A-1295	Lövy	Leopold	4 Jun. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
A-14097	Lövy (Levy)	Andor	?	?
A-14093	Löwenstein	Herman	25 Jun. 1930	?
?	Lowy (Lovy)	Miriam	6 Apr. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
A-14323	Lustig	Gyorgy (Georg)	13 Dec. 1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-14324	Lustig	Martin	13 Dec. 1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-5121	Lustig-Brauer (Braver)	Ewa	22 Dec. 1942	[439]
A-5122	Lustig-Brauer (Braver)	Agnes	22 Dec. 1942	27 Jan. 1945

[438] Evacuated to Ravensbrück, liberated near Leipzig.
[439] Died in Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-5123	Lustig-Brauer (Braver)	Judith	22 Dec. 1942	27 Jan. 1945
A-5131	Malek	Yehudith Feig	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7736	Malek	Salomon	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7737	Malek	Elias	3	27 Jan. 1945
A-7738	Malek	Jacob	3	27 Jan. 1945
A-27165	Mangel	G.L.	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-1386	Mayer (Meier)	Moses	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-3841	Mayer (Meier)	Laura	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-3637	Mermelstein	Marta	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-3638	Mermelstein	Waleria	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-3622	Michobowicz	Irena	21	L
A-3623	Michobowicz	Lenta	21	L
?	Mintz	Rivka Vered	?	L
?	Mintz	(sister)	?	L
?	Modiano	Samo	15	?
A-5770	Molnar	Suza	20	L
A-5771	Molnar	Marie	20	L
A-7063	Moses	Eva	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-7064	Moses	Miriam	11	27 Jan. 1945
?	Moskowitz	Elisabeth	?	L
A-6034	Moszkowitz	Rosa	18	L
A-6035	Moszkowitz	Helena	18	[440]
A-7063	Mozes	Eva	31 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-7064	Mozes	Miriam	31 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-27063	Neumann	Henia	13	27 Jan. 1945
B-14206	Neumann	Gabriel J.	8	27 Jan. 1945
B-14213	Neumann	G.L.	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-7259	Neuschlöss	Judith	17 Dec. 1927	?
A-14327	Neuschlüss	Gabor	17 Dec. 1927	?
188931	Noach	Haskel	10	27 Jan. 1945
78482	Noach	R.A.	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-1719	Nochmann	Albert	22 Apr. 1885	?
A-1720	Nochmann	Fritz	22 Apr. 1885	?
A-1766	Oppenheimer	Jaroslaus	26 Mar. 1920	?
A-1767	Oppenheimer	Sidonius	26 Mar. 1920	?
A-1442	Ories (Ovicz)	Abraham	26 Sep. 1903	27 Jan. 1945
A-1443	Ories (Ovicz)	Markus	16 Jul. 1909	27 Jan. 1945
A-1444	Ories (Ovicz)	Sandor	1	27 Jan. 1945
?	Orovicz	Rischek	5	?
A-5089	Ovicz (Edenburg)	Erika (Frieda)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5087	Ovicz (Owicz)	Piroska	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5088	Ovicz (Owicz)	Rozsi (Rozhinka)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5090	Ovicz (Owicz)	Franciska	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5092	Ovicz (Owicz)	Seren (Sara)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5093	Ovicz (Owicz)	Lina (Leah)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5091	Ovicz-Miskovitz	Elisabeth	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-7206	Paneth (Pacuta)	Ewa	15	L
A-7207	Paneth (Pacuta)	Sara	15	L
A-1437	Peterfreund	J.S.	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-3630	Peterfreund	Agnes	12 Nov. 1932	27 Jan. 1945

[440] Died in the camp on August 26, 1944.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-1437	Peterfreund	Istwan	12 Nov. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
?	Pflanzen	Linka	5	?
Z-5751	Pohl	Alfred	6 Nov. 1931	?
Z-5752	Pohl	Fritz	6 Nov. 1931	?
A-2514	Pollack	Abraham	21 Nov. 1924	[441]
A-2515	Pollack	Jacob	21 Nov. 1924	[442]
A-5417	Pollak	Rozsi	11 Mar. 1927	[443]
B-1153	Pritichy	Alex	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-5602	Rajngevic	C.M.	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7219	Reich	Olga	28	?
A-10508	Reichenberg	Efraim (Ernst)	11 Feb. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
B-10507	Reichenberg	Laslo	11 Feb. 1928	L
A-3039	Reichmann	Friedel	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-10440	Reinitz	Georg	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14245	Rochlitz	Alfred	10	27 Jan. 1945
?	Rosen	Eva	?	L
?	Rosen	Helen	?	L
A-7054	Rosenbaum	Ruth	25 Mar. 1934	27 Jan. 1945[444]
A-7055	Rosenbaum	Judith	25 Mar. 1934	27 Jan. 1945
?	Rosenblum	Hana	12	?
B-14232	Rosenwasser	Josef	8	27 Jan. 1945
B-2784	Rosenwasser	Lea	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14820	Rosenzweig	Jurek	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5415	Roth	Piroska	3 Nov. 1927	[445]
A-5416	Roth	Hermine	3 Nov. 1927	[446]
A-27087	Rukovic	Erika	3	27 Jan. 1945
?	Sainer	Ilan	?	L
?	Sainer (Novomkova)	Hana	?	L
A-10	Salamon	Charlotte Malte	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-11	Salamon	Rosa	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-5723	Salomon	Lipot	12 Apr. 1924	…
A-5724	Salomon	Dezö	12 Apr. 1924	…
A-5725	Salomon	Sandor	11 May 1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-5726	Salomon	Tibor	11 May 1931	27 Jan. 1945
147689	Salus	Georg	10 Mar. 1924	?
147690	Salus	Ladislaus	10 Mar. 1924	?
A-14094	Sander	Josef	6 Oct. 1931	L
A-7208	Sander	Rozsi	6 Oct. 1931	L
?	Sattler	Gardony (Magda)	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5128	Sattler	Vera	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5129	Sattler	Magda	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-9271	Sauer	Sara	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-9272	Sauer	Margit	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-12087	Schick	Jose	1	[447]

[441] Evacuated to Buchenwald.
[442] Evacuated to Buchenwald, died on March 11, 1945.
[443] Transferred to Buchenwald in October 1944.
[444] Died on Mar. 14, 1945.
[445] Transferred to Buchenwald in November 1944.
[446] Transferred to Buchenwald in November 1944.
[447] "Died in the camp as a result of the experiments performed on him."

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-12088	Schick	Otto	1	?
A-27153	Schick	Eva	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-7044	Schick	Hedi	1	[448]
188932	Schlager	J.D.	11	27 Jan. 1945
81753	Schlager	Laura	9	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schlesinger	Harry	3 Sep. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schlesinger	(twin sister)	?	died at Au.
60721	Schlesinger	Paula	?	L
A-3624	Schlesinger	Klara	19	L
A-3625	Schlesinger	Lio	19	L
A-5773	Schlesinger	Sidonia	9 Mar. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
A-7254	Schlesinger	Martha	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-7255	Schlesinger	Judith	12	27 Jan. 1945 + 16 Mar.45[449]
A-7732	Schlesinger	Herman	9 Mar. 1929	?
B-14324	Schlesinger	Pavel	6	27 Jan. 1945
B-14325	Schlesinger	Robert	11	27 Jan. 1945
170799	Schön	Richard	22 May 1906	?
170800	Schön	Robert	22 May 1906	?
A-7041	Schröter	Judith	12	L
A-7042	Schröter	Veronika	12	L
?	Schuldenfrei	Moritz (Mendel)	11	?
A-18951	Schwarcz	Vera	13 ½	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schwartz	Tamas	12	?
?	Schwartz	Yakov	?	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schwartz	Yehuda	?	L
?	Schwartz	Eva	?	[450]
A-7710	Schwartz	Elisabeth	?	L
?	Schwarz	Iren	12	?
A-14095	Schwarz	Kalman	8 Apr. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-5109	Schwarz	Eugen (Jenö)	13 Apr. 1915	?
A-5343	Schwarz	Elisabeth	8 Apr. 1932	?
A-5727	Schwarz	Aladar	10 Jan. 1921	?
A-5728	Schwarz	Ignatz	10 Jan. 1921	?
A-6037	Schwarz	Elisabeth	49	?
A-7730	Schwarz	Josef	13 Apr. 1925	?
A-7731	Schwarz	Adolf	13 Apr. 1925	?
B-14295	Schwarz	Ferenc	11	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schweid	Andor	15	?
A-792	Seiler	Sarah	5 Oct. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-793	Seiler	Hannah	5 Oct. 1940	[451]
169094	Seiner	Milan	16 Nov. 1933	?
71787	Seiner	Milada	?	L
71789	Seiner	Hanna	?	L
A-1199	Seligsohn	Arthur	22 Jan. 1889	?
?	Selmanovic	Mor	14	?
A-5133	Senderowicz	Gizella	18	L

[448] "Died in the camp as a result of the experiments performed on her."
[449] Died on Mar. 16, 1945.
[450] Died at Auschwitz.
[451] Died at Auschwitz.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-5134	Senderowicz	Rosa	18	L
A-6024	Silberger	Judith	20	L
A-6025	Silberger	Andrea	20	L
A-7221	Singer (Sinje)	Klara	28 years	?
A-1439	Slomowicz	Markus	18 Apr. 1925	?
A-1440	Slomowicz	Josef	28 Jan. 1931	?
A-1441	Slomowicz	Idel (Juda)	26 Jun. 1933	?
A-2517	Slomowicz	Lazar Lajoz	8 May 1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-1438	Slomowicz (Slomovitz)	Simon	19 Dec. 1897	?
A-2516	Slomowiecz (Slomowicz)	Salomon	8 May 1926	27 Jan. 1945
77303	Sluschakova	Wala	3-4	?
?	Solomon	Shaul Almog	?	L
?	Solomon	Slomo Almog	?	L
A-1	Solomon	Rosalia	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-17454	Somogyi	Peter	14 Apr. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-17455	Somogyi	Tomas	14 Apr. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
?	Spiegel	Magda Zalikovich	5 Jan. 1915	27 Jan. 1945
A-7729	Spiegel	Ernst Czvi	5 Jan. 1915	27 Jan. 1945
A-23221	Spirova	Frida	9	?
A-27880	Spirova	Dora	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-14328	Stadler	Andor	10 Jun. 1929	?
A-7258	Stadler	Vera	10 Jun. 1929	?
A-27712	Stein	Judith	14	27 Jan. 1945
147742	Steiner	Zdenek	20 May 1929	27 Jan. 1945
147743	Steiner	Georg	20 May 1929	27 Jan. 1945
B-10504	Steiner	Endre	9 Jun. 1929	?
B-10505	Steiner	Zoltan	9 Jun. 1929	?
B-14566	Steiner	Jindrich	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-8272	Stern	Lea	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-8273	Stern	Hojnol	14	27 Jan. 1945
81769	Stockfisch	Hariette	3	27 Jan. 1945
147673	Stolz	Zdenek	21 Aug. 1921	?
A-9751	Storch	Lenke	30	L
A-60	Storch (Stroch)		?	?
A-9752	Storch (Weiss)	Olga	30	L
A-27126	Strauss	Gitta	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-27127	Strauss	Lilly	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14272	Strauss	D.J.	8	27 Jan. 1945
?	Stroch	Jakob	15	?
168786	Süsser	Fritz	21 Apr. 1904	[452]
170896	Süsser	Hans	21 Apr. 1904	[453]
A-14094	Szandor	Josef (Henryk)	10 Jun. 1931	27 Jan. 1945
?	Taub	Yizchak	?	L
?	Taub	Zerah	?	L
A-2507	Taub	Georg	18 Feb. 1933	[454]
A-2508	Taub	Imre	18 Feb. 1933	[455]
A-6900	Teller	K.J.	14 ¾	27 Jan. 1945

[452] In 1945 to Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp, then evacuated to Dachau Concentration Camp.
[453] In 1945 to Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp, then evacuated to Dachau Concentration Camp.
[454] In 1945 evacuated to Buchenwald Concentration Camp.
[455] In 1945 evacuated to Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-3100	Tesler	Hermann	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-3101	Tesler	Uszer	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-23492	Traub	E.	5	27 Jan. 1945
A-23493	Traub	Hanka	5	27 Jan. 1945
188933	Van Gelder	Eddi	3	27 Jan. 1945
?	Vigozcka	Rachel Vachtel	?	L
?	Vigozcka	Sarah Lushek	?	L
188934	Viskoper	Robert	6	27 Jan. 1945
?	Vissan	(twin brother)	?	[456]
?	Vissan	Yuppy Yan	?	L
A-7046	Wasserman	Gisella	16	27 Jan. 1945
A-7045	Wassermann	Frieda	16	27 Jan. 1945
?	Weinberger	Irene	14	?
?	Weinheber	Berta	15	?
A-6031	Weiser	Fanny	20	?
A-6032	Weiser	Jolan	20	?
?	Weiss	Jonathan Bandy	?	L
?	Weiss	Mayer (Bela)	?	L
A-160	Weiss	?	?	?
A-27197	Weiss	Migrun	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-27202	Weiss	M.E.	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-3626	Weiss	Olga	?	?
A-3627	Weiss	Malvine	?	?
A-3634	Weiss	Edith	1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-3635	Weiss	Piroska	1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-5554	Weiss	Lili	14 Nov. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-6026	Weiss	Ewa	10 Aug. 1922	27 Jan. 1945
A-6027	Weiss	Vera	10 Aug. 1922	27 Jan. 1945
A-8270	Weiss	Anna	19	L
A-8271	Weiss	Katalin	19	L
B-14354	Weiss	Jurai	7 months	27 Jan. 1945
A-27199	Weisshefer	B.E.	14 ¾	27 Jan. 1945
?	Weisz	Marta	11	?
A-12085	Weisz	Bela	8 Nov. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-12086	Weisz	Andor (Andre)	8 Nov. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-2509	Weisz	Hermann	3 May 1926	?
A-2510	Weisz	Lajosz	3 May 1926	?
A-27201	Weisz	Eva E.	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-27660	Weisz	Elisabeth	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-5108	Weisz (Weiss)	Sandor	1 Feb. 1930	?
?	Weiszmann	Ibolya	13	?
A-2520	Wiesel	Hermann	14 Feb. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-2521	Wiesel	Siegmund	14 Feb. 1930	?
A-27208	Winter	Erika	13	27 Jan. 1945
B-14348	Winter	Otto	10	27 Jan. 1945
?	Winzorek	Bogasta	15	?
186644	Wittenberg	Imre	2 Jun. 1925	?
?	Wolkowitz	Rifka	5	?
?	Wolkowitz	Fischel	8	?
B-14880	Worstmann (Workman)	Gabor	14	27 Jan. 1945

[456] Died at Auschwitz.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
?	Wurms	Juda	15	?
?	Zawer	Miri Sheinberger	?	L
?	Zawer	Sarah Tigherman	?	L
B-14827	Zelewski	Leib	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14828	Zelewski	Samuel	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5418	Zelikowic	Magda	?	?
A-3102	Zelmanowitz	Mor	7 Jun. 1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-5419	Zelmanowitz	Eva	7 Jun. 1931	27 Jan. 1945
?	Zucker	Maria	13	?
A-27772	Zwischberg	Vera	12	27 Jan. 1945

Bibliography

1. Sources Used for this Study

– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban.* Copyright by Nyiszli Miklós, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946. Tipografia "Grafica" Oradea.
– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban.* Copyright by Világ. Debrecen, 1947.
– "Tanú voltam Nürnbergben," in: *Világ*, April 18 – May 22, 1948.
– "S.S. Obersturmfuhrer docteur Mengele. Journal d'un médecin déporté au crématorium d'Auschwitz," in: *Les Temps Modernes*, No. 65, March 1951, pp. 1654-1673, and No. 66, April 1951, pp. 1855-1886.
– *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté.* Traduit et adapté du hongrois par Tibère Kremer (Translated and adapted from the Hungarian by Tibère Kremer), Julliard, Paris, 1961.
– "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes," in: *Quick* (Munich), Nos. 3-11, 1961.
– *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. A Panther Book, London, 1962.
– *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban* (*I Was a Doctor in Auschwitz*). Irodalmi könyvkiadó, Bucharest, 1964.
– *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit: Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. translated by Angelika Bihari, edited by Friedrich Herber, Dietz Verlag, Berlin, 1992.
– *Byłem asystentem doktora Mengele: Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimia.* Wydawnictwo Trio, Warsaw, 1996.
– National Archives Collection of World War II War Crimes Records, Record Group 238.5.3 Official Records of the Trials before U.S. Military Tribunals. On microfilm: National Archives Microfilm Publications, Microfilm Publication M892, Roll 1-113.

2. General Bibliography

– Adler, Hans Günther, *Theresienstadt: Das Antlitz einer Zwangsgemeinschaft*. Mohr, Tübingen 1955; Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2005.
– Adler, Hans Günther, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner, *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte.* Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne/Frankfurt upon Main, 1979.
– Archives Paul Rassinier (eds.), *Les légendes qui basculent. Correspondance entre Paul Rassinier et Albert Paraz, 1950-1957*. édition hors commerce, [France], [2016].
– Baranowski, Julian, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944: Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łódzi & Bilbo, Łódź, 1999.
– Bartosik, Igor, *Bunt Sonderkommando: 7 października 1944 roku*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 2015.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz (eds.), *The beginnings of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014.

– Bendel, Sigismund 1947, Interrogation, in: Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. "Procès-Verbal"; AGK, NTN, 153, pp. 210f. (4 pages; only the front page is paginated)
– Bendel, Sigismund 1948, Deposition, in: Official Record. United State Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S. vs Carl Krauch *et al*. Volume 26, Transcript (English), pp. 9586-9618.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz seen by the SS*. Howard Fertig, New York, 1984.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. New York, 1963.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981a, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981b, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat-Budapest, Blackburn International Incorporation Washington. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Camhi Fromer, Rebecca, *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando*. The University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, 1993.
– Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*. University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal. 2010.
– Comité international de la Croix-Rouge. *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 2nd ed., Geneva, 1946.
– Czech, Danuta 1964, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 8, 1964, pp. 47-122.
– Czech, Danuta 1970, "Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 11, 1970, pp. 5-37.
– Czech, Danuta 1974, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II" ("The role of the hospital camp for males at Concentration Camp Auschwitz II"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 15, 1974, pp. 5-105; French: "Le role du camp d'hopital pour hommes au KL Auschwitz II," in: *Contribution à l'histore du KL Auschwitz*. Éditions du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, 1978, pp. 5-125.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1997, *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*. H. Holt, New York, 1997.
– Czech, Danuta, *et al*. (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens: Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1999 (eds.), *Auschwitz, 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1999; the Polish edition appeared in 1995; English:
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2000.

– Enwonwu, C.O., W.A. Falkler, E.O. Idibge, K.O. Savage, "Noma (cancrum oris): questions and answers," *Oral Diseases*, Vol. 5, No. 2, April 1999, pp. 144-149; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10522212
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9. 1966, pp. 57-74.
– Frei, Norbert *et al*. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K. G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Freyer, Anne, Peter Hellmann, Lili Jacob Meier, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz: D'après un album découvert par Lili Meier survivante du camp de concentration*. Editions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
– Frickhinger, Hans Walter, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*. Helingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig, 1942.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945. English: *This was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*. The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– Guionnet, Alain,"Etoile jaune et rouge," in: *Revision*, No. 55-56, August-September 1994, pp. 23-30.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Auschwitz, 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– György, Huszár, "Magyar orvosok önéletrajzai" (Autobiographies of Hungarian doctors), *Orvostörténeti Közlemények* (Communicationes de historia artis medicinae), Vol. 32 (1987).
– Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* 3 vols., 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003.
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 34, 1942, pp. 35f.
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "The Housing, Clothing and Feeding of the Prisoners," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. II, pp. 51-64.
– Kárný, Miroslav 1995, *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague, 1995.
– Kárný, Miroslav 1997, "Das Theresienstädter Familienlager (BIIb) in Birkenau (September 1943-Juli 1944," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997, pp. 133-237.
– Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*. Königsberg, 1930, pp. 133-143.

– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi: Five Years in Auschwitz*. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth/New York, 1982.
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Beate & Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1989 (ed.), *David Olère: A Painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Knopp, Sonja,*"Wir lebten mitten im Tod." Das Sonderkommando in Auschwitz in schriftlichen und mündlichen Häftlingserinnerungen*. Peter Lang, Frankfurt am Main, 2009.
– Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Továrna na smrt: Dokument o Osvětimi*. Naše Vojsko SPB. Prague, 1957. German: *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1958; English: *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1966.
– Krewer B., Claudette Bloch, J. Furmansk *et al*., *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*. Editions de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946.
– Kubica, Helena 1989, "Dr Josef Mengele i śladi jego zbrodni," in: *Przegląd Lekarski* (Medical Review), No. 1/46, 1989, pp. 96-106.
– Kubica, Helena 1997, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997, pp. 369-455.
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel. 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
– Lasik, Aleksander 1997, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
– Lasik, Aleksander 2000, "The Auschwitz SS Garrison," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. I, pp. 281-337.
– Lassier, Hubert, "Mengele mi ha detto," *Oggi*, No. 10, March 9, 1983, pp. 62f.
– Lensky, Robert, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht: Der Prozeß gegen Ernst Zündel 1988*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2010.
– Lentz III, Harris M., *Obituaries in the Performing Arts, 2009*. McFarland & Company, Jefferson, N.C., 2010.
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*. 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*. Einaudi, Turin, 1984.
– Lévy, Robert, "Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," in: Université de Strasbourg 1996, pp. 457-466.
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*. Bund Verlag, Cologne, 1980.
– Lifton, Robert Jay, *Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*. BasicBooks, New York, 1986.

– Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*. Penguin Books, New York, 1994.
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)," ("Organization, Development and Activity of the Inmate Infirmary in Monowitz") in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 15, 1974, pp. 107-170; French: "Organisation, developpement et activité de l'hôpital des prisonniers à Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)," in: *Contribution à l'histore du KL Auschwitz*, Éditions du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, 1978, pp. 127-201.
– Mark, Ber, *Des voix dans la nuit: La résistance juive à Auschwitz*. Plon, Paris, 1982.
– Marsalek, Hans, *Mauthausen*. La Pietra, Milan, 1977.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1986, *Auschwitz: Un Caso di Plagio*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1986; English: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (1990), pp. 5-24.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1988, *Medico ad Auschwitz: Anatonia di un falso*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1996, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, 1996.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. Effepi, Genoa, 2004; German: "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda: Die Evakuierung des Lodzer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschicthsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-35.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; an English translation of an earlier version of this study is available online as "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account" at https://codoh.com/library/document/357/.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2008, *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz*. Effepi, Genoa, 2008; English: "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp" *Inconvenient History* Vol. 5, No. 4 (2013), pp. 407-451; http://inconvenienthistory.com/5/4/3223.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, "The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*. Effepi, Genoa, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015c, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Debunking the Bunkers of Birkenau: Black Propaganda Versus History*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. Castle Hill, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwiz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, 3 Vols.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mazal, Harry W., "Zyklon-B. A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," in: http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*. Edgewood Arsenal Techincal Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a028501.pdf.
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979a; English: *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*. translated by S. Flatauer, Routledge & Kegan, London, 1979b.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1946, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Tipografia "Grafica" Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1947, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Világ, Debrecen, 1947.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1948, "Tanú voltam Nürnbergben," in: *Világ*, April 18 – May 22, 1948.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1951, "S.S.Obersturmfuhrer docteur Mengele. Journal d'un médecin déporté au crématorium d'Auschwitz," in: *Les Temps Modernes*, No. 65, March 1951, pp. 1654-1673, and No. 66, April 1951, pp. 1855-1886.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1960, *A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Translated by Tibère Kremer and Richard Seaver. With a foreword by Bruno Bettelheim. Frederick Fell Edition, New York, 1960.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1961a, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*. translated and adapted from the Hungarian by Tibère Kremer, Julliard, Paris, 1961.

– Nyiszli, Myklós 1961b, "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes," in: *Quick* (Munich), Nos. 3-11, 1961.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1962, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. A Panther Book, London, 1962.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1964, *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban* (*I Was a Doctor in Auschwitz*). Irodalmi könyvkiadó, Bucharest, 1964.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1992, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit: Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Translated by Angelika Bihari, edited by Friedrich Herber, Dietz Verlag, Berlin, 1992.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 1996, *Byłem asystentem doktora Mengele: Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimia*. Wydawnictwo Trio, Warsaw, 1996.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 2000, *Byłem asystentem doktora Mengele: Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimia*. translated by Tadeusz Olszański, Frap-Books, Oświęcim, 2000.
– Nyiszli, Myklós 2001, *I Was Doctor Mengele's Assistant: The Memoirs of an Auschwitz Physician*. Translated by Witold Zbirohowski-Kościa, Frap-Books, Oświęcim, 2001.
– Olson, Kent R., *Intossicazioni acute: veleni, farmaci e droghe*. Springer-Verlag Italia, Milan, 1999.
– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die "Endlösung der Judenfrage." Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, No. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
– Ottolenghi, Gustavo, *La mappa dell'inferno: Tutti i luoghi di detenzione nazisti 1933-1945*. Sugarco Edizioni, Carnago, 1993.
– Pankowicz, Andrzej, "Das KL Auschwitz in den Nürnberger Prozessen (1945-1949," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 18, 1990, pp. 247-367.
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*. Da Capo Press, New York, 1996.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*: *Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
– Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge & Co, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria: Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia Editore, Turin, 1995
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182.
– Piper, Franciszek 1999, "Vernichtung," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. III.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. III.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Auschwitz*, Julliard, Paris, 1973.
– Porter, Carlos Whitlock, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*. Historical Review Press, Brighton, 1988.
– Posner, Gerald L., John Ware, *Mengele: The Complete Story*. McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York, 1986.

– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les 'Krématorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Vol. 38, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
– Provan, Charles D., "New Light on Dr. Miklos Nyiszli and His Auschwitz Book," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 1, January/February 2001, pp. 20-29.
– Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp.* Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 1978.
– Rassinier, Paul, *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie française, 1961; reprint: La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980; Rome: La Sfinge, 2006.
– Rassinier, Paul, *Le Drame des juifs européens*. Les Sept Couleurs, 1964; reprint: La Vielle Taupe, 1984; Italian: *Il dramma degli Ebrei. Edizioni "Europa."* Rome, 1967; slightly abbreviated English translation in:
– Rassinier, Paul, *Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry*. Trans. By Adam Robbins, The Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1978; PDF online at http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres/debunk.pdf.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953. Italian.: *La soluzione finale: Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1965.
– Rozett, Robert, Shmuel Spector, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Yad Vashem, Routledge, New York, 2013.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 2," *The Revisionist* Vol. 1, No. 3, 2003, pp. 352-358.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016 (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Fact*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar, Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
– Rüter, Christiaan F. (ed.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Vol. XXII, Amsterdam, 1981.
– Sanford, P. Gerald, *Nitro-Explosives: A Practical Treatise*. Crosby Lockwood & Son, London, 1906.
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Poznań, 1946, pp. 63-130.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*. Dritte Serie, II. Teil, "Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," Geneva, 1944.
– Soviet Extraordinary State Commission (ed.), *Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities*. Hutchinson & Co., London, undated (1946).

– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1995.
– Strzelecka, Irena, Piotr Setkiewicz, "The Construction, Expansion and Development of the Camp and its Branches," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. I, pp. 63-138.
– Szymański, Tadeusz, Danuta Szymańska, Tadeusz Śnieszko, "Das 'Spital' im Zigeuner-Familienlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*. Beltz Verlag, Weinheim und Basel, 1987, Vol. I, pp. 199-207.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 23-49.
– United Nations War Crimes Commission (ed.), *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Selected and prepared by the United Nations War Crimes Commission. English Edition. His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1947. Volume I: "Case No. 9. Trial of Bruno Tesch and two others. British Military Court, Hamburg"; Volume II: "Case No. 10. The Belsen Trial. Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others. British Military Court, Luneburg."
– Université de Strasbourg, Faculté des lettres et sciences humaines (ed.). *De l'Université aux Camps de Concentration. Témoignages Strasbourgeois*. 4th ed., Presses Universitaires de Strasbourg, Strasbourg, 1996 (facsimile reprint of the original 1947 edition).
– Vaillant-Couturier, Marie-Claude, *Auschwitz*. Édition Union des Femmes Françaises, Paris, 1945.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, R.J. *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
– Venezia, Shlomo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz: La verità sulle camere a gas. Una testimonianza unica*. Rizzoli, Milan, 2007.
– Vihar, Béla, *Sárga könyv: Adatok a Magyar Zsidóság háborus szenvedéseiből 1941-1945*. Hechaluc-Kiad, Budapest, 1945.
– Volli, Gemma, "La tragedia degli Ebrei di Corfù," in: *Israel*, November 4, 1946.
– Vrba, Rudolf, Alan Bestic, *I cannot forgive*, Sidgwick & Jackson, London, 1963.
– Wagner, Bernd C., *IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*. K.G. Saur Verlag, Munich, 2000.
– Waitz, Robert, "Auschwitz III (Monowitz)," in: Université de Strasbourg 1996, pp. 467-499.
– War Refugee Board (ed.), *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*. Executive Office of the President, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944.
– Wellers, Georges, "Révolte du sondercommando à Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 18, April 1949, pp. 17f.
– Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé: Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*. Gallimard, Paris, 1981.
– Wróbel, Halina, "Die Liquidation des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 6, 1962, pp. 3-41.

3. Principal Editions and Translations of Miklós Nyiszli's Book

– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Translated by Tibère Kremer and Richard Seaver. With a foreword by Bruno Bettelheim. Frederick Fell Edition, New York, 1960.
– *Auschwitz: At Last the Truth About Eichman's Inferno*. Fawcett Crest Books, Greenwich, 1960.
– *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*. Translated by Tibère Kremer, Julliard, Paris, 1961.
– *Medico ad Auschwitz: memorie di un deportato assistente del dottor Mengele*. Sugar, Milan 1962.
– *Auschwitz: A Doctors Eyewitness Account*. Panther Books, 1962.
– *Am fost medic la Auschwitz*. Editura pentru Literatura, Bucharest, 1965.
– *Pracownia doktora Mengele: wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimia*. Czytelnik, Warsaw, 1966.
– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Irodalmi Kiadó, Bucharest, 1968.
– *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*. Irodalmi Könyvkiadó, Budapest, 1968.
– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account.* Fawcett Publications, Inc., Greenwich, 1969.
– *Auschwitz: a doctor's eyewitness account*. Panther Books, London, 1971.
– *Am fost medic la Auschwitz*. Editura Eminescu, Bucharest, 1971.
– *Médecin à Auschwitz: souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*. Translated by Tibère Kremer. Éditions J'ai lu, Paris, 1971.
– *Auschwitz. A doctor's eyewitness account*. Mayflower Books, St Albans, 1973.
– *Auschwitz. O testemuhno de um médico*. Record, Rio de Janeiro, 1975.
– *Médecin á Auschwitz: souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*. Éditions Famot, Geneva, 1976.
– *Medico ad Auschwitz*. Longanesi, Milan, 1977.
– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eye-Witness Account*. Mayflower, London, 1977.
– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eye-Witness Account.* Granda Publishing, London, 1978.
– *Un medico a Auschwitz: memorie di un medico deportato*. Edizioni Ferni, Geneva, 1980.
– *Ya'Ošwitz meşţir: 'ewenatañā tārik*. Addis Ababa, 1981.
– *U službi Doktora Mengelea*. Vjesnikova Press Agencija, Zagreb, 1981.
– *Hayiti ozro shel Mengele be-Oshvits*. Mar-li, Bnei Brak, 1985.
– *Sopravvissuto a Mengele*. Sugar Edizioni, Milan, 1985.
– *Auschwitz i medici della morte*. Fratelli Melita Editore, La Spezia, 1988.
– *Hayiti ozro shel Mengeleh be-Oshvits*. Mar-li, Bene Berak, 1988.
– *Médico en Auschwitz*. Editorial Posada, México, 1990.
– *Auschwitz i medici della morte*. Fratelli Melita Editore, La Spezia, 1991.
– *Auschwitz: a doctor's eyewitness account*. Arcade Publishing, New York, 1993.
– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Lajos Alapítvány, Budapest, 1994.
– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam*. Merényi Kiadó, Budapest, 1997.
– *Am fost medic la Auschwitz. Morti fara morminte. Laboratorul si crematoriile doctorului Mengele*. Editura Aquila '93, Oradea, 1998.

– *I Was Doctor Mengele's Assistant: The Memoirs of an Auschwitz Physician*. Frap-Books, Oświęcim, 2001.
– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Magyar Lajos Alapítvány, Budapest, 2003.
– *Ich war Doktor Mengeles Assistent*. Frap-Books, Oświęcim, 2004.
– *Hayiti 'ozro shel Mengeleh be-Oshvits*. Hotsa'ah u-defus, Lipa Fridman. Bene Berak, 2004.
– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Magvető, Budapest, 2004.
– *Sono stato l'assistente del doktor Mengele: memorie di un medico internato ad Auschwitz*. Frap-Books, Oświęcim, 2005.
– *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit: ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Karl Dietz, Berlin, 2005.
– *Maraṇayē toraţuva*. Fāsţ Pablişin, Koḷamba, 2006.
– *Byl jsem Mengeleho asistentem*. Academia, Praha, 2009.
– *Fui asistente del doctor Mengele: recuerdos de un medico internando en Auschwitz*. Frap-Books, Oświęcim, 2011.
– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Arcade Books, 2011.
– *Assistent van Mengele: patholoog-anatoom in Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Verbum, Laren, 2012.
– *Sono stato l'assistente del dottor Mengele*. DeltaEdit, Parma, 2013.
– *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Magvető, Budapest, 2014.
– *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Penguin, London, 2015.

Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz)

BAK: *Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (German Federal Archives, Koblenz)

FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoy Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

IMT: Trials of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947

RGVA: *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian State Military Archive, Moscow

RvO: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation, Amsterdam)

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office*

YVA: Yad Vashem Archives, Jerusalem

Documents

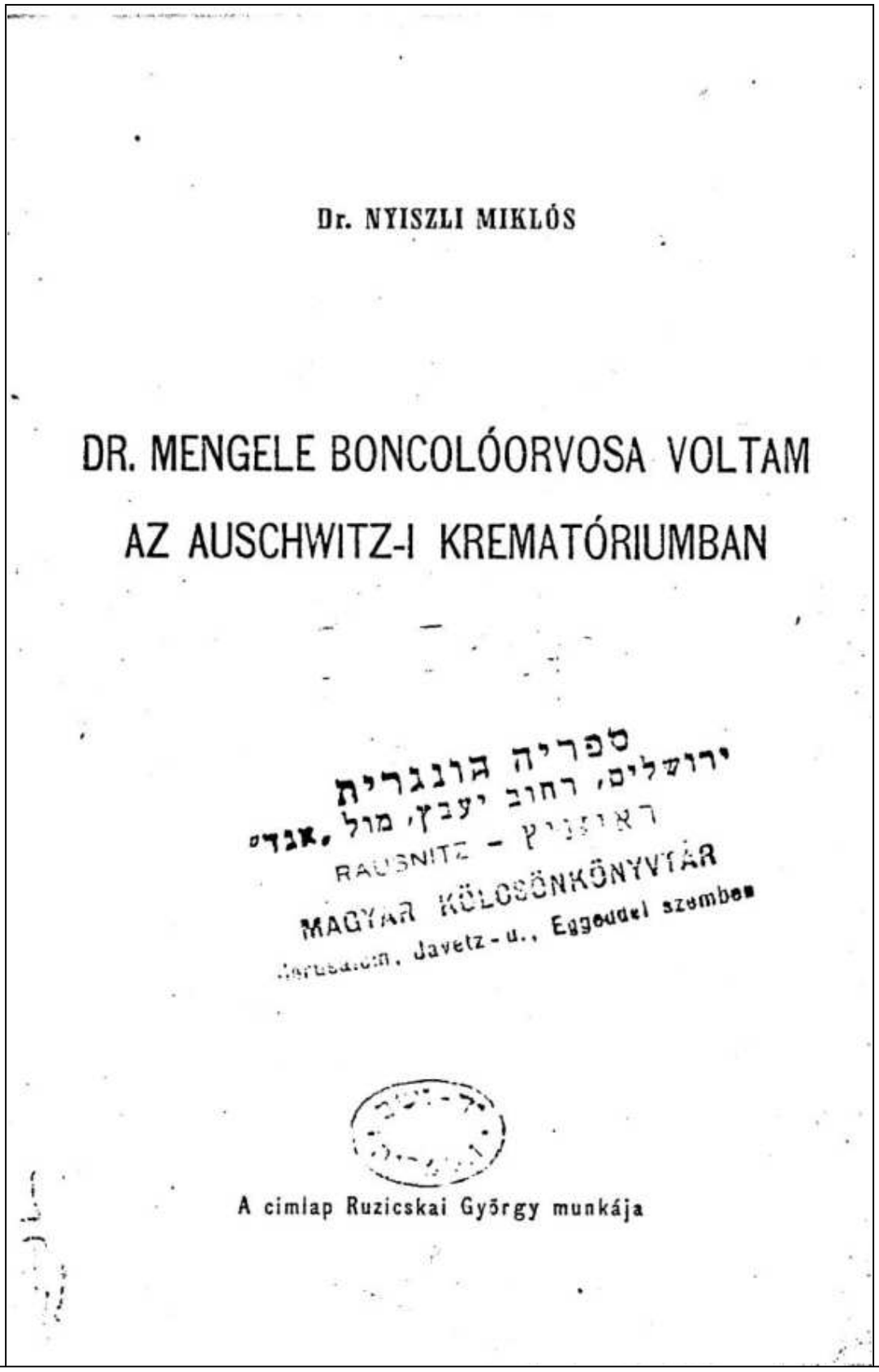

Dr. NYISZLI MIKLÓS

DR. MENGELE BONCOLÓORVOSA VOLTAM
AZ AUSCHWITZ-I KREMATÓRIUMBAN

ספריה הונגרית
ירושלים, רחוב יעבץ, מול אגדס
RAUSNITZ - ראוסניץ
MAGYAR KÖLCSÖNKÖNYVTÁR
Jerusalem, Javetz-u., Eggegudel szemben

A cimlap Ruzicskai György munkája

DOCUMENT 1: Title page of Miklós Nyiszli's 1946 book *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban.* Copyright by Nyiszli Miklós, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946. Tipografia "Grafica" Oradea.

Nyilatkozat.

Alulírott dr. Nyiszli Miklós orvos, volt — A. 8450 — tetoválási számot viselő K. Z. fogoly, e szerzésemben megjelenő művet, mely az emberiség történetének legsötétebb lapjait foglalja magában, minden indulattól mentesen, a valóságnak megfelelően, a legkisebb túlzás és kiszínezés mellőzésével írtam meg, mint közvetlen szemlélője és szereplője az Auschwitz-i krematóriumok és máglyák munkájának, melyeknek tüzeiben apák, anyák és gyermekek milliói enyésztek el.

Mint az Auschwitz-i krematóriumok I-ső orvosa, számtalan boncolási és törvényszéki orvostani jegyzőkönyvet szerkesztettem és láttam el tetoválási számom kézjegyével. Ezen okmányokat főnököm, dr. Mengele ellenjegyezte, így lettek általam a Berlin-Dahlem-i Institut für rassenbiologische und anthropologische Forschungen címén a világ egyik legelőkelőbb orvosi fóruma számára postázva. Ma is fellelhetők kell legyenek a nagy kutatóintézet irattárában.

Munkám megírásával nem törekszem irodalmi sikerre. Nem író, orvos voltam, midőn a minden képzeletet fölülimúló borzalmakat átéltem és most, midőn leírásra kerültek, nem a riporter, hanem az orvos tollával írtam meg azokat.

Kelt Oradea—Nagyvárad, 1946 március havában.

DR. NYISZLI MIKLÓS.

DOCUMENT 1A: "Declaration" at the beginning of Nyiszli's book (p. 5).

61.4379

Dr. NYISZLI MIKLÓS

Dr. MENGELE BONCOLÓORVOSA VOLTAM
AZ AUSCHWITZ-I KREMATÓRIUMBAN

(*1947)

DOCUMENT 1B: Title page of the 1947 edition of Nyiszli's *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban.* Copyright by Világ. Debrecen, 1947.

DR. NYISZLI MIKLÓS

ORVOS VOLTAM
AUSCHWITZBAN

IRODALMI KÖNYVKIADÓ
BUKAREST 1964

DOCUMENT 1C: Title page of the 1964 edition of Nyiszli's book: *Orvos voltam Auschwitzban*. Irodalmi könyvkiadó, Bucharest, 1964.

DOKUMENTÁCIÓS ÜGYOSZTÁLY

Másolat.

Jegyzőkönyv. 3632/3.

felvétetett 1945. július 29.-én a Magyarországi Zsidók Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottsága hivatalos helyiségében. Jelen vannak nagyváradi orvos,
DEGOB tisztviselők.

1944 május hó 22.-én az aknaszlatinai gettóval 26 orvostársammal együtt - valamennyien kirendelt körorvosok voltunk - Auchwitzba kerültem. Szelektálás után a jobboldalra tettek és 24 órai auschwitzi tartózkodás után a 14.000 Häftlinget számláló Buna-ba lettem irányítva. Ott a 197.sz.betonkommendonál dolgoztam cca. 12 napig, amikor a Buna főorvosa, egy SS Hauptsturmführer valamennyi orvost maga elé hivatta. Meg is jelentünk, számszerint 50-en. Felszólított bennünket, hogy aki a kórbonctant /patológiát/ precizen uralja, az könnyű munkára jelentkezhet. Az 50 orvos közül ketten jelentkeztünk, annál is szívesebben, miután már éreztem, hogy a nehéz betonmunka folytán előbb vagy utóbb, de összeroppanok. Alapos szóbeli vizsga és kérdezősködések után kettőnket el is fogadtak. Én magam Németországban végeztem orvosi tanulmányaimat és hosszabb ideig működtem mint patológus. Az alkalmaztatásom simán ment, ugyszintén kartársamé is, aki a staresburgi fakultás orvosa volt. Egy óra sem telt bele, két fegyveres SS kíséretében egy luxus vöröskeresztes autón utnak indítottak onnan és legnagyobb rémületemre az-auschwitzi I.sz. krematorium udvarán tettek le és adták át kísérő irataínkat a krematorium parancsnokának, Oberscharführer Mussfeldnek. Alaposan kioktattak bennünket azonnal arra, hogy itt mit szabad látnunk és mit nem. Ezután bevezettek bennünket egy külön berendezett tiszta szobába, amit az Oberscharführer Mussfeld szerint dr. MENGELE bocsájtott rendelkezésünkre, mert külön szobát kaptunk. A krematorium személyzete ugyanis a emeleten lakott. A krematorium személyzete 200 főből állt és Sonderkommando néven volt ismeretes. Az Oberscharführer azonnal gondoskodott az elgázosított transzportok ruháiból számunkra komplett kifogástalan ruházatról, valamint fehérneműről. Néhány óra mulva érkezett dr. Mengele, aki szintén egy cca. egy órás szóbeli vizsgának vetett alá bennünket. Azonnal el is látott bennünket munkával, amely munka transzportoknál kiszelektált rendellenes fejlődésű egyének életbeni orvosi levizsgálásából állott, méreteket vettünk róluk, majd Oberscharführer Mussfeld "kleinkaliberrel", azaz 6 mm-es fegyverrel tarkón lőtte őket, aminek megtörténte után parancsot kaptunk felboncolásukra és a legpontosabb boncolási jegyzőkönyv elkészítésére. A rendellenesen fejlett hullákat ezután klormészszel lemartuk és a tiszta csontokat összeállítva, becsomagolva a Berlin-Dahlem-i antropológiai intézetnek küldtük fel. Ezek az esetek szorványosan fordultak elő, amig egy napon éjjel 12 órakor SS altisztek költöttek fel bennünket és hívtak a boncteremben, ahol dr. Mengele már várt reánk. A boncterem melletti munkateremben SS őrizet alatt pedig 14 cigányiker várakozott, keservesen sirdogálva. Dr. Mengele egy szót sem közölt velünk, 10 ccm-es fecskendőt készített elő, ugyanúgy egy 5 ccm-est. Egy dobozból evipant, a másikból 20 ccm-es üvegcsében kloroformot rakott a műtőasztalra. Ezek után bevezettek az első iker, 14 éves leányka volt. Dr. Mengele megparancsolta, hogy vetköztessem le és tegyem fel a boncasztalra. Ennek megtörténte után jobbkarjába intravénásan evipant fecskendezett be. A gyermek elalvása után kitapogatta a bal szívkamrát és befecskendezett 10 ccm kloroformot. A gyermek egyetlen egy rángás után halott

-2-

DOCUMENT 2: Miklós Nyiszli's Declaration of July 29, 1945. Protocol No. 3632. From the website "Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság" ("National Committee for Aiding Deportees"); http://degob.org/index.php?showjk_img=3632

-2- 3632

volt, majd dr. Mengele a hullakamrába vitette. Így következett ezen az éjszakán mind a 14 ikernek a meggyilkolása. Dr. Mengele megkérdezte tőlünk, hogy hány hullának a boncolását vállaljuk naponta, ő úgy gondolja, hogy 7 - 8-at eltudunk végezni. Mi erre azt feleltük, hogyha preciz tudományos munkát kíván, úgy általa négy halottat tudunk naponta felboncolni. Ebbe bele is egyezett.

Az anyagot a tudományos boncolásokhoz a Lagerből, vagy a frissen érkező transzportokból kaptuk. Május, június, július hónapokban naponta 3 - 4 magyar transzport érkezett az auschwitzi Judenrampe-ra. A szelektálásokat Dr. Mengele és dr. Tilo végezték, felváltva. A szelektálások munkára való alkalmasság szerint, és néha egészen szeszélyesen történtek. A szelektálás a megérkezett transzportot jobb és baloldalra különítette. A jobb oldal az életet, a baloldal a krematoriumot jelentette. Százalékarányosan 75 - 80% került a baloldalra, gyermekek, gyermekes anyák, öregek, terhesek, testi fogyatkozásuak, hadirokkantak. Néhány perc mulva a baloldal lassan lépkedve kézicsomagjaival elindult belfelé. A krematoriumok kétszáz méterre voltak a Judenrampetól és parancs szerint kanyarodott be a cca. 2000-es baloldali tömeg az 1-es, 2-es, 3-as és 4-es krematorium kapuján. A krematoriumba érve 10 - 12 betonlépcsőn egy 2000 személyt befogadó földalatti betonhelyiségbe mentek. Az első sor megtorpant a lejáratnál, de midőn az összes világnyelveken írt táblát "Desinfektion" és "Fürdő" elolvasták, megnyugodva lementek a helyiségbe. Ott azonnal parancsot kaptak a levetközésre, a terem falai körül padok voltak, a padok fölött fogasok, a fogasokon számok és az SS annyira ment a félrevezetésben, hogy figyelmeztette a tömeget, hogy mindenki jegyezze meg a fogasa számát, hogyha a fürdőből visszajön, a ruháit könnyen megtalálja. A tömeg nyugodt is lett volna, csupán az idézett elő zavart közöttük, hogy férfi, nő, gyermek egymás előtt volt kénytelen levetközni. Kb. 10 perenyi vetközés után a 2000-es tömeget már kissé durvábban a következő 2000 személyt befogadó betonhelyiségbe terelték, ahol azonban már semmiféle berendezés, sőt ablak sem volt. Ez volt a gázkamra. A nehéz tölgyfaajtókat becsapták mögöttük, a villanyt eloltották és a következő percekben megjelent egy vöröskeresztes luxusautó, amiből egy orvosszázados és egészségügyi altisztje négy darab cca. 1 kg-os bádogdobozt vettek ki. A négy betonlapot, ami a föld felszínéről a földalatti bunkerbe vezető szellőztetőket fedte, eltávolították, gázálarcot vettek fel, beütötték a bádogdoboz fedelét és a babszemhez hasonló, lilaspiros, inkább borvörös színű klórszemcséket bepatták a négy nyíláson át a gázkamrába, majd a betonlapokkal a nyílásokat azonnal lefedték. Egy alkalommal magam is fültanuja voltam, midőn a gáz bedobásakor az orvos az egészségügyi altisztjét siettetve, azt mondta: "Gib schon das Fressen den Juden!" A gázszemcsék lehullottak és levegővel való érintkezés után klórgázt fejlesztettek, ami 5 - 10 percen belül a legkínosabb fulladásos halált idézte elő. Félóra mulva elindultak a ventillátorok, a Sonderkommando beosztott emberei kinyitották a gázkamra ajtajait és ott feküdt 2000 halott véresen /orrvérzésből kiflyólag/ fecessel bepiszkítva, nem egyenletesen szétszórva, a bunker egész hosszúságában, hanem emeletmagasan egymásratornyosulva, aminek magyarázata az volt, hogy a magasabb rétegekbe később érkezett el a klórgáz. A Sonderkommando a halottakat gumicsővel lemosta és megkezdődött teher

-3-

Document 2 continued.

-3- 3632

liften a kazánterembe való szállításuk. A kazánterem 15 kazánból állott, mindegyik külön villanyventillátorral felszerelve. Betanult személyzet húzta a halottakat oly módon, hogy a szájukba sétabotnak a görbe felét dugták. Egy-egy kazánba egyszerre három halottat tettek, amelyek 20 perc alatt égtek hamuvá. Az elégetés előtt a fogrovos-kommando a halottak aranyfogait eltávolította. Az u.n. hamu-kommando gondoskodott a hamu időnkénti eltávolításáról és az esetleg el nem égett csontok szétzúzásáról. A hamut hetenként teherautón a közelben lévő Weichsel /Visztula/ folyóba dobták.

A krematóriumban az égetéseket 1944. nov. 17.-én országosan betiltották, nem is történt több gyilkosság, de hogy élő szemtanui a politikai SS legsötétebb műhelytitkainak ne legyenek, a Sonderkommando 846 főből álló személyzetét az 1-es, 2-es, 3-as és 4-es krematóriumokból kivégezték d.u. 1/2 2 és az 1/2 3 óra között. Száz magyar zsidó volt közöttük. Negyven orosz katonatiszt, a többiek zsidók voltak Franciaországból, Hollandiából, Belgiumból és Lengyelországból. Mi orvosok is ott feküdtünk bajtársainkkal a géppfegyverek előtt, de dr. Mengele - kinek fajbiológiai munkáját még nem fejeztük be - kivett bennünket a halálraítéltek közül. Munkánkat most már csendben gázosítás és tarkólövések nélkül végeztük, az elnéptelenedett krematóriumban 1945. január 18.-ig, amikoris az oroszok Varanovice-nél és Krakkó-nál áttörve a frontot, 6 km-re közelítették meg éjfélkor Auschwitzot. Iszonyú zürzavar keletkezett az SS soraiban, bevittek bennünket a Lagerbe, ahol a sorsunkra bíztak és teljesen magunkra hagytak bennünket. Ott összekeveredve a cca. 4000 fényi Lager-fogollyal, többet senki sem tudta, hogy Sonderkommandósok vagyunk. Még aznap éjjel idegen SS személyzet kísért bennünket transzportba gyors futással Mauthausenba.

K.m.f.

Document 2 continued.

6 1949 április 3. **VILÁG** Vasárnap

DR. NYISZLI MIKLÓS:

Tanú voltam Nürnbergben

BEVEZETÉS

A holtak nem válnak élőkké

A bejelentés

„Ha a magas törvényszék szükségesnek látja..."

Kigyulladt a Rákóczi-úton egy 75-ös

Egyik utas nagy bátorsággal oltotta el a tüzet

Miniszter, partizán, ügyész

— és sok más érdekes asszony a nőkongresszuson

Küzdelem az analfabetizmus ellen

SIRKŐ=Eichbaum

V., Rudolf-tér 3 (Margit-híd fő)

özv. Vidor Jenőné

özv. Kálmán Henrikné

özv. Deutsch Sándorné

Reich Sándor

Művészi síremlékek

DOCUMENT 3: Page 6 of the Budapest newspaper *Világ* with the first sequel of Miklós Nyiszli's series "*Tanú voltam Nürnbergben*" ("I Was a Witness at Nuremberg").

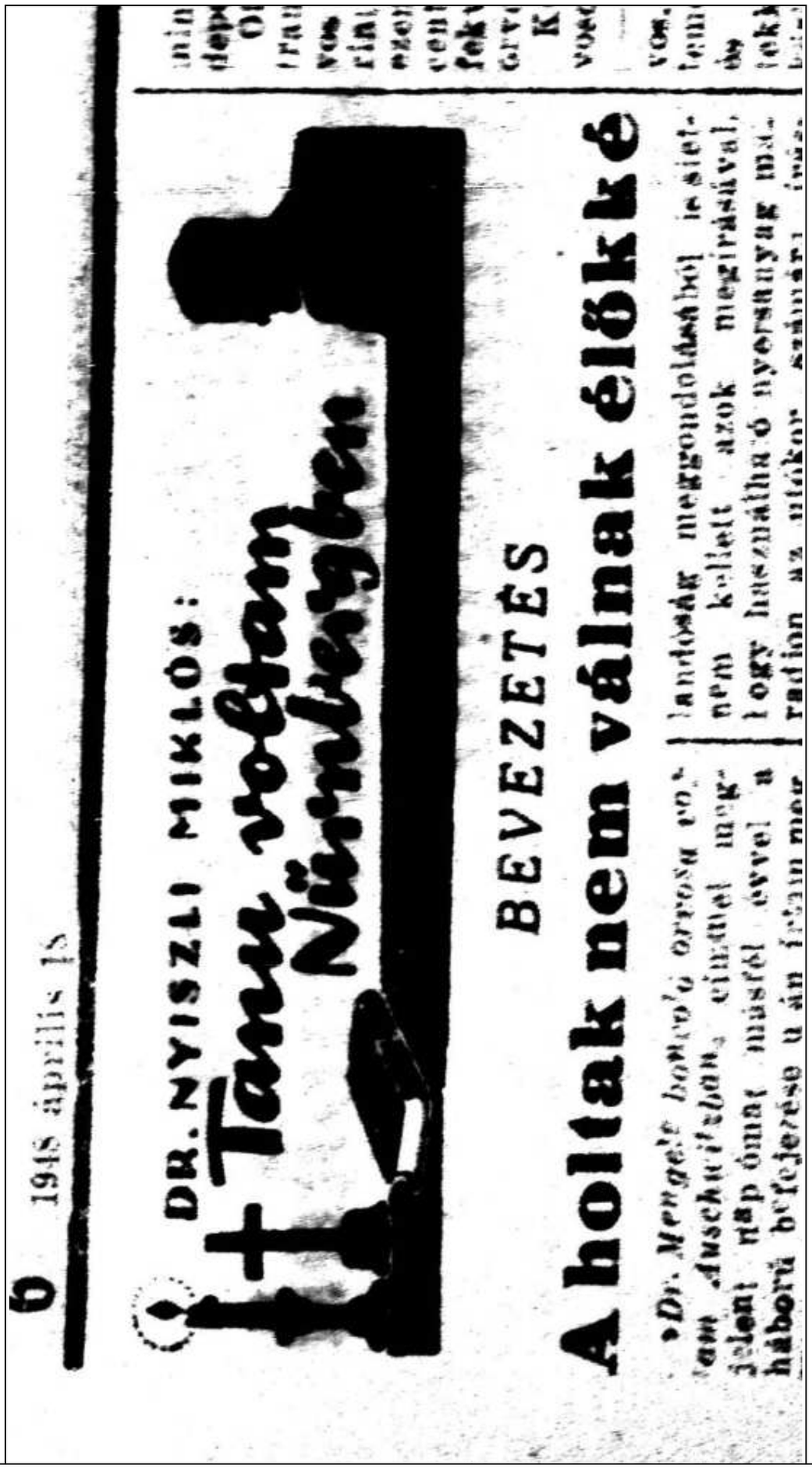

6 1948 április 18

DR. NYISZLI MIKLÓS:

Tanú voltam Nürnbergben

BEVEZETÉS

A holtak nem válnak élőkké

• Dr. Mengele borzalmas orvosa volt Auschwitzban, ténnel megjelent nap ónat másfél évvel a háború befejezése után fogam meg-

landóság meggondolásából is siet-nem kellett azok megírásával, hogy használható nyersanyag ma-radion az utókor számára írás-

DOCUMENT 3A: Detail enlargement of Document 3

RESTRICTED

OFFICE OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT FOR GERMANY (U.S.)
(Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes)
APO 696-A U.S. Army

AG 300.4 9 Oct 47
WC-10-233 (TDY-1181)

SUBJECT: Orders

TO : NYISZLI NICOLAUS (Roumanian)

1. Verbal order of Commanding General authorizing and inviting above named individual to proceed on or about 25 Sept 47 from Str. Vlahutz # 44 Oradea, Roumania to Nurnberg, Germany for a period of thirty (30) days to appear as Voluntary Witness at Nurnberg Trials, is hereby confirmed and made of record the exigencies of the matter having been such as to preclude the issuing of orders in advance. Upon completion of duty individual will return to Oradea, Roumania.

2. Individual will be reimbursed for travel expenses to and from Nurnberg, Germany.

3. $7.00 per day in lieu of subsistence is authorized for travel outside Germany.

4. In lieu of witness fees, $5.00 per diem will be paid witness while in Nurnberg.

5. TCNT TDN 801-11 P 415-02, A 2182700 S 99-999. Travel by rail a/o motor transportation is authorized. Authority Ltr OMGUS dated 10 May 47, file AG 200.3

BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL HAYS:

MILTON A SEWELL
Major, AGD
Asst Adj Gen.

DISTRIBUTION:
(Special)

RESTRICTED

(Receipts for transportation and other expenses will be turned in to the Office of Secretary General, Room 230, Court House Nurnberg.)

DOCUMENT 4: Miklós Nyiszli's writ of summons to the I.G. Farben Trial, October 9 [recte: September], 1947; from: Nyiszli 1992, p. 184.

NI - 11710

Erklaerung unter Eid

Ich, Dr.Nyiszli NIKOLAE, Arzt, wohnhaft Oradia-Mare-Str.Vlahuta 44 Rumaenien geboren am 17.6.1901 in Simleul-Silvaniei,

nachdem ich darauf aufmerksam gemacht worden bin, dass ich mich wegen falscher Aussage strafbar mache, stelle hiermit unter Eid freiwillig und ohne Zwang folgendes fest:

1. Ich war bis zu meiner Verhaftung am 15.Mai 1944 als Koeniglicher Kreisarzt taetig. Am 19./20. Mai 1944 bin ich mit einem grossen Transport aus Ungarn in das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz gekommen. Dort wurde ich entlaust, meine Sachen wurden mir abgenommen und ich bekam einen neuen Haeftlingsanzug. Am 20./21.Mai 1944 kam ich ~~mit etwa 600 Kameraden~~ nach Monowitz, das Konzentrationslager der IG-Farben, Werk Auschwitz. In Monowitz wurden wir wieder entlaust, die neue Haeftlingskleidung wurde uns abgenommen, und wir bekamen alte, zerrissene Haeftlingsanzuege. Am naechsten Tag war ich in der Zelt-Quarantaene. Am darauffolgenden Tag wurde ich in Block 8, Beton-Kommando 179, zur Arbeit auf dem IG-Farben-Baugelaende eingeteilt. Nach etwa 2 Wochen kam der Befehl, dass Aerzte nicht mehr mit den Kommandos zur Arbeit ausruecken sollten. Wir Aerzte wurden nach Birkenau, F-Lager, Block 12, gebracht. Dort wurden wir entlaust und bekamen fremde Zivilkleidung. Kurz darauf wurde mir von SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer Dr.MENGELE befohlen, als Pathologe im Krematorium von Birkenau taetig zu sein.

Am 18.Januar 1945 wurde ich im Zuge der Raeumung des Lagers Birkenau nach Mauthausen gebracht. Von dort wurde ich nach Melk/Donau transportiert, Anfang April 1945 kam ich nach Ebensee, wo ich am 5.Mai in schwerkrankem Zustand von den Amerikanern befreit worden bin.

DOCUMENT 5: Miklós Nyiszli's Affidait of October 8, 1947. NI-11710 (German text).

VI - 11710

- 2 -

2. Bei der Ankunft in Monowitz am 20./21.Mai 1944 wurde uns - wie bereits erwaehnt, waren wir 6000 Haeftlinge - eine Ansprache gehalten. Uns wurde mitgeteilt, dass wir im Konzentrationslager der IG-Farbenindustrie, Monowitz, seien, und dass wir nicht zum Leben dort seien, sondern zum Verrecken im Beton. Ich wusste nicht, was das Wort Beton bedeuten soll. Nach ein paar Tagen habe ich von alten Haeftlingen erfahren, dass auf dem Baugelaende der IG-Farben, speziell bei den Kabel-Kommandos, frueher 20-25 Haeftlinge waehrend der Arbeit erschossen oder totgeschlagen worden waren. Diese Haeftlinge sind in die Graben, die fuer die Kabel ausgehoben waren, geworfen und mit Beton uebergossen worden. Unter dem Beton soll eine groessere Anzahl von Haeftlingen, besonders aus Breslau und Berlin, liegen.

3. IG-Farben-Ingenieure teilten die Arbeit bei allen 200 dort auf der IG-Baustelle eingesetzten Haeftlings-Kommandos ein. Anhand von Zeichnungen erteilten sie den Vorarbeitern ihre Instruktionen.

4. Ich war Augenzeuge wie bei mehreren Ungluecksfaellen; selbst schwerster Natur, auf dem Baugelaende keine erste Hilfe gegeben wurde. Die Kranken oder Verungglueckten mussten bis zum Einruecken saemtlicher Kommandos auf dem Baugelaende liegen bleiben und erst nachdem manchmal stundenlang dauernden Appell kamen sie in den Haeftlings-Krankenbau.

5. Es war allgemein bekannt, dass die Kranken nach 3-4 Wochen, falls sie nicht genesen waren, auf Transport geschickt wurden, O.M.M.T d.h. zur Vergasung in Birkenau oder Erschossen in Birkenau.

O.M.M.

Document 5 continued.

- 3 -

6. Als ich in dem Krematorium von Birkenau taetig war, habe ich mich in 3 Faellen ueberzeugt, dass ca. 2-300 Haeftlinge zaehlende Transporte aus Monowitz zur Vergasung kamen, also Haeftlinge, die bei IG-Farben gearbeitet hatten. Auch die SS-Leute haben offen darueber gesprochen.

7. Besonders gekennzeichnet waren die zur Vernichtung nach Birkenau geschickten Haeftlingstransporte aus Monowitz nicht, da alle Transporte, die zur Vernichtung bestimmt waren, ihr Lager in ganz zerrissenen Kleidern und Schuhen verliessen.

8. In meiner Eigenschaft als Pathologe im Birkenauer Krematorium habe ich öfters auf dem IG-Farben-Gelaende verungglueckte Tote mit Begleitschreiben uebernehmen und sezieren muessen. Von den Todesursachen habe ich genaue Protokolle erstellen muessen. Mit dieser scheinbar gesetzlichen, um die Haeftlinge besorgt seienden Genauigkeit in einzelnen Faellen wollten die IG-Leiter im Einvernehmen mit der SS das spurlose Verschwinden von Tausenden von Haeftlingen verschleiern.

9. Ich habe nach vollendeter Vergasung Zyklon B-Kerne in der Hand gehabt. Die gruen emaillierten Buechsen wurden mit einem Roten Kreuz-Auto durch einen SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer und einen SDG an Ort und Stelle gebracht, durch diese in die Gaskammern geworfen. Nach erfolgter Entleerung der Buechsen wurden sie von Haeftlingen mit Wasser ausgespuelt und von den beiden erstgenannten Personen wieder mitgenommen.

10. Zur Vergasung von Haeftlingen mit Zyklon B in den unterirdischen Gaskammern von Birkenau kann ich folgendes sagen: Auf Grund meiner persoenlichen Beobachtungen - ich musste des oefteren Medikamente und Augengläser aus dem Auskleideraum

Document 5 continued.

neben der Gaskammer nach Durchsuchen der Handtaschen der Vergasten herausbefoerdern - weiss ich, dass man die Tueren verschlossen hat und das Licht zentral ausloeschte, sowie die Masse der Menschen in den Gaskammern war. In diesem Augenblick ist ein schwarzlackiertes Rote-Kreuz-Auto angekommen. Es stiegen ein SS-Offizier und ein SDG aus dem Wagen. Sie hielten 4 gruen emaillierte Buechsen in der Hand. Sie gingen an die niedrigen Betonschornsteine, die mit Betondeckeln zugedeckt waren und legten Gasmasken an. Die Buechsen wurden geoeffnet und der Inhalt der Buechse - Zyklon B in koerniger Form von rosa-lila Farbe - in die Oeffnung eingeworfen. Die Koerner zerstreuten sich nicht in der Gaskammer, da sie durch perforierte Roehren abwaertsfielen,und gaben durch Beruehrung mit der Luft sofort Gas ab. Dadurch dass die Gaskoerner zu Boden fielen, hat sich das Gas zuerst auf den niedrigsten Luftschichten entwickelt und stieg dann allmaehlich hoeher. Damit kann ich es erklaeren, dass die Leichen nach vollendeter Vergasung im Raum nicht verstreut lagen, sondern,in turmfoermigen Haufen. Wahrscheinlich haben die Staerkeren die Schwaecheren niedergeworfen, sind auf die unten Liegenden geklettert, um ihr Leben durch Erreichen noch gasfreier Schichten zu verlaengern. So kam es, dass die Frauen und Kinder und alte Leute meistens unten lagen. Als Arzt stellte ich folgende Diagnose: Tod durch zentrale respiratorische Laehmung.

11. Leitende IG-Farben-Angestellte kenne ich dem Namen nach nicht. In Monowitz betaetigte sich ein Professor der Chemie, der eine fuehrende Persoenlichkeit der IG sein musste. Fuehrende IG-Persoenlichkeiten mussten aber vom Vernichtungswerk Kenntnis haben, da sie meistens in der Stadt Auschwitz wohnten und man die Feuer der Krematorien sowie der offenen zwei Graeber, die Tag und Nacht brannten, bis auf eine Entfernung von 30 km sehen konnte.

Document 5 continued.

- 5 -

12. Im Stammlager Auschwitz waren oefter Besuche, in den Krematorien ebenfalls. Sie waren aber immer in SS-Uniformen, daher nicht bekannt. Zum Beispiel die Oefen von den Krematorien wurden von der Spezialfabrik Topf & Soehne geliefert. Dieser Name war auf jedem Ofen eingegossen. Bei einer Gelegenheit schickte diese Fabrik einen Spezialfachmann fuer die Revision der Apparate. Er war ein Mann von mindestens 60 Jahren. Ich habe einige Worte mit ihm gesprochen, meiner Meinung nach war er ein Ingenieur in der Uniform eines SS-Oberscharfuehrers. So war es auch fuer IG-Leute moeglich, in Auschwitz zu erscheinen und unerkannt zu bleiben.

13. Vom Sonderkommando der Krematorien gingen taeglich Essenstraeger ins Lager Birkenau, wo sie - trotz strenger Vorschrift - staendig Kontakt mit dortigen Haeftlingen hatten. Dadurch war die Taetigkeit der Krematorien bei jedem Haeftling bekannt.

Ich habe jeder der fuenf (5) Seiten dieser Erklaerung unter Eid sorgfaeltig durchgelesen und eigenhaendig gegengezeichnet, habe die notwendigen Korrekturen in meiner eigenen Handschrift vorgenommen und mit meinen Anfangsbuchstaben gegengezeichnet und erklaere hiermit unter Eid, dass ich in dieser Erklaerung nach meinem besten Wissen und Gewissen die reine Wahrheit gesagt habe.

Dr. NYISZLI NIKOLAE

Sworn to and signed before me this 8th day of October 1947
at Nuremberg by Nyiszli NIKOLAE,
known to me to be the person making the above affidavit.

BENVENUTO VON HALLE

U.S. Civilian AGO D432532
Office of Chief of Counsel for
War Crimes
U.S. War Department

Document 5 continued.

1. NI-11710

Esků alatt tett nyilatkozat.

Én, Dr. Nyiszli Miklós, orvos, Oradea-i, Vlahuta u.44.sz.alatti lakos, Románia, 19oi junius hó 17.én születtem, Simleul-Sylvaniei-ben, miután arra lettem figzelmeztetve, hogy hamis xxxxx vallomás miatt büncselekményt kö vetek el, esků alatt, önként, minden kényszer nélkül a következőket jelentem ki:

1. Elfogatásom idejéig, 1944.május 15-ig, mint királyikörorvos működtem, 1944.május 19 én egy nagy transzporttal Magyarorszagról az auschwitz-i koncentrációstáborba érkeztem. Ott tetvetlenitettek, dolgaimat elvették és egy uj fegyencruhát kaptam. 1944.május 2o.án Monowitzba érkeztem, az I.G.muvek koncentrációstáborába. Monowitzban ismét tetvetlenitettek bennünket, az uj fegyencruhainkat elvették és rongyos ruhákat kaptunk helyettük. Másnap a sátorquaranténben voltunk, A következő napon beosztást nyertem a 8 sz.barakkba, a 197 sz.betonkommandóhozmely az I.G.müvek é-pitkezési telepén dolgozott. Körülbelül két hét multán parancs erkezett hogy orvosok, kik pathologiában jártasak nem vonulnak tovább ki a kommandókkal, Mi, két ilyen orvos Birkenauba, az F.tábor 12-es barakkjaba lettünk szállitva. Ott tetvetlenitettek bennünket és idegen civilruhákat kaptunk Rövid idő multán Dr.Mengele SS.Hauptsturmfuhrer rendeletére, mint korbonokok a Birkenaui krematóriumban kellett dolgozzunk.

1945.január 18.án a Birkenau-i tábor kiürítése alkalmával Mauthausenbe vittek, Onnan Melk/Donau-ba szállitottak. 1945 április elején Ebensee-be kerültem, ahol sulyos beteg állapotban 1945 május 5.én az amerikaiak felszabaditottak.

Dr. Nyiszli Miklós

DOCUMENT 5A: Miklós Nyiszli's Affidavit of October 8, 1947. NI-11710 (Hungarian text).

2. NI-11710

2.1944 május 2o.án,midőn,mint ahogy említettem Monowitzba érkeztem,egy beszéddel fogadtak.Hatezren voltunk.Közölték velünk,hogy mi az I.G. Monovitz-i koncentráciostáboraban vagyunk és nem élni,hanem elpusztulni a betonban a sorsunk.Nem tudtam a beton kifejezés mitt jelent.

Néhány nap mulva megtudtam régi foglyoktól,hogy az I.G.épitkezési telepén,különösen a kábelkommandóknál,régebben 2o-25 fogyoi löttek agyon,vagy vertek agyon munkaközben.Ezen foglyok holttesteit a kábelek számára készitett árokba dobták és a betont reájuk öntötték.

A beton alatt igy nagyszámu fogoly kell,különösen Breslau- és berlini származasuak, feküdjenek.

3. I.G.mernökök osztották be a munkát az összes ott foglalkoztatott 2oo kommandónal az I.G.épitkezesi telepén.Rajzok nyoman adták ki az elömunkásoknak az utasitásaikat.

4.Szemtanuja voltam több balesetnek,egészen sulyosaknak is.A telepen első segélyt nem nyujtottak.A betegek,vagy sérültek az összes komman dók bevonulásáig a telepen feküdtek és csupán a néha orákig tartó számbavetel után jutottak a kórhazba.

5.Általánosan tudott dolog volt,hogy betegek,kik 3-4 hét alatt nem gyógyultak transzportba kerültek,azaz elgázositásra,vagy tarkólövés re Birkenauba,

Document 5a continued.

3. M1-11710

6. Birkenau-i mükodésem alatt három estben győződtem meg arról, hogy cca 2-300 foglyot számláló transzportok érkeztek Monovitzból a gázkamrakba, tehát foglyok, kik az I.G.Monovitz-i telepén dolgoztak. S.S.öreink is nyíltan beszéltek az eseményről.

7. Különlegesen nem voltak ezek a Monovitzból Birkenauba megsemmisitesre küldött transzportok, mert minden ilyen transzport, mely megsemmisitésre küldetett, táborat rongyos ruhákban és cipőkben hagyta el.

8. Korbonoki minőségemben a Birkenaui krematóriumban gyakran kellett az I.G.telepén szerencsétlenul járt halottakat kisérolapokkal átvegyek. Az elhalálozási okról, körülményekről pontos jegyzőkönyvet kellett felfektessek. Azzal a látszólag torvényes eljárással, mely törödést mutatott a foglyok sorsa iránt nehány estben alkalmazott pontossággal az I.G.vezetők az S.S.el egyetemben a többezer, nyomtalanul eltünt fogoly sorsát akarták elködositeni

9. Befejezett elgázositas után Cyclon B.szemcséket több esetben tartottam a kezemben. A zöldre emailirozott dobozokat egy vöröskeresztes autó hozta, egy SS Hauptsturmführer es egy S,D,G. szálltak ki a kocsiból es ezek dobták a gázkamrákba. Miután a dobozokat kiüritették, azo-

Document 5a continued.

kat foglyok kiöblitették és az említett személyek autójukbaszállva ma
gukkal vitték.

10.a Cyklon B.vel történő elgázosításokról a következőket mondhatom

el.Személyes meggyőződésem alapján,gyakran kellett ugyanis szem-
üvegeket és gyógyszereket a vetkőzőteremből,mely a gázkamra mellet
volt,az elgázosítottak kézipodgyászaiból kiszedjek,megfigyeltem,
az ajtót bezárták,a világítást központilag kioltották,míhelyt a tö-
meg a gázkamrákban volt.E pillanatban érkezett egy fekstére lakkozott
vöröskeresztes autó.Egy tiszt és egy S.D.G.szálltak ki a kocsiból,
Négy zománcozott dobozt tartottak kezeikben.Az alacsony betonkemények
hez mentek.Gázmaszkot csatoltak fel.Leemelték a betonfedelet és a
dobozok tartalmát,Cyclon B.szemcsés anyagát,mely rózsaszín és lilás
volt a nyílásokon beszórták.A szemcsék nem szóródtak széjjel a gázka
marában,mert azok lukacsos csövekben hullottak le a padozatig és le-
vegővel való érinkezés után azonnal gázt fejlesztettek.Azáltal,hogy
a gázszemcsék a padozatra estek,a gáz előbb az alacsonyan fekvő levegő
réteget telítette meg és csak fokozatosan szállt felsőbb régiókba.

Document 5a continued.

NI - 11710

4.

Ezzel magyarazom azt,hogy a hullák befejezett elgázositás után nem feküdtek szerteszéjjel,hanem egyhalomban,toronyformában.

Valószinüleg az erösebbek a gyengébbeket letiporták,es azokra kapaszkodva igyekeztek a gáztól még el nem ért regióba jutni,meg hosszabitani akarva nehány másodperccel életüket.Igy történt az, hogy nök es gyermekek,valamint öregek alól feküdtek.Mint orvos a következö diagnozist állitottam fel:A halál oka:A légzési centrum központi bénulása.

11. Vezetö I.G.szemelyeket névszerint nem ismerek.Monovitzban müködött egy vegyészprofeszor,ki vezetö szemelyiség kellett legyen.Vezetö I.G.szemelyiségek tudomással kellett birjanak a megsemmisitési munkárol,mivel nagyrészt Auschwitz városában laktak, a krematóriumok kémenyeinek és a két nyitott maglya tüzei pedig Birkenautól 3o kilómeterre is látszottak és éjjel nappal égtek.

Document 5a continued.

NI-11710

5.

12. Az Auschwitz-i törzstáborban gyakran voltak látogatók,a krematoriumokban szintén,illyenek azonban mindég SS,egyenruhákban voltak,te hát ismeretlenek.Például a krematoriumok kemencéit Topf és Fiai gyár készitette,6 név volt a kemencékbe öntve.Egy alkalommal ez a gyár egy szakembert kuldött a kemecék es üzem felülvizsgálatára.6o év körüli férfi volt.Nehány szót beszéltem vele.Velemenyem szerint mérnök volt. egy SS.Oberschaarführer uniformisában.Igy az is lehétseges volt,hogy I.G.személyek is megjelénhettek Auschwitzban és ismeretlenek maradhattak.

13.A krematoriumok sonderkommandojaitól naponta mentek élelemért a Birkenaui táborba,igy legszigorúbb ellenörzés mellett is adódott számukra lehetöség ottani foglyokkal érintkezni,mialtal a krematoriumok müködése minden fogoly elött tudott dolog volt.

Ezen öt oldalt kitevö nyilatkozatot,melyet esküü alatt tettem,gondosan átolvastam és sajátkezüleg aláirtam,a szükséges javitásokat saját kezüleg eszközöltem es nevem kezdöbetüivel jelöltem meg,és ezennel is esküü alatt jelentem ki.hogy ezen nyilatkozatot legjobb tudásom és lelkiismeretm szerint a tiszta igazságnak megfelelöen tettem meg.

Dr.Nyiszli Miklos

Sworn to and signed befor me this 8th day of October 1947 at Nuremberg bey Nyiszli Nikolae,
known to me to by the person making the above affidavit.

Benventuno Von Halle

U.S.Civilian AGO.D432532
Office of Chief of Counsel for
War Crimes
U.S.War Department

End

Document 5a continued.

NYISZLI, Nicolae Dr. V.N."E" Loc: Oradea

Str. Vlahuta 44.

Romania

Birth: 17.6.1901 in Simleul-Silvaniei

Sprecher (Minskoff)

Oct.47 Req.for Trans.

3 Oct.47 Arrived

DOCUMENT 6: File memo confirming Miklós Nyiszli's arrival at Nuremberg on October 3, 1947. From: Provan 2001, p. 28.

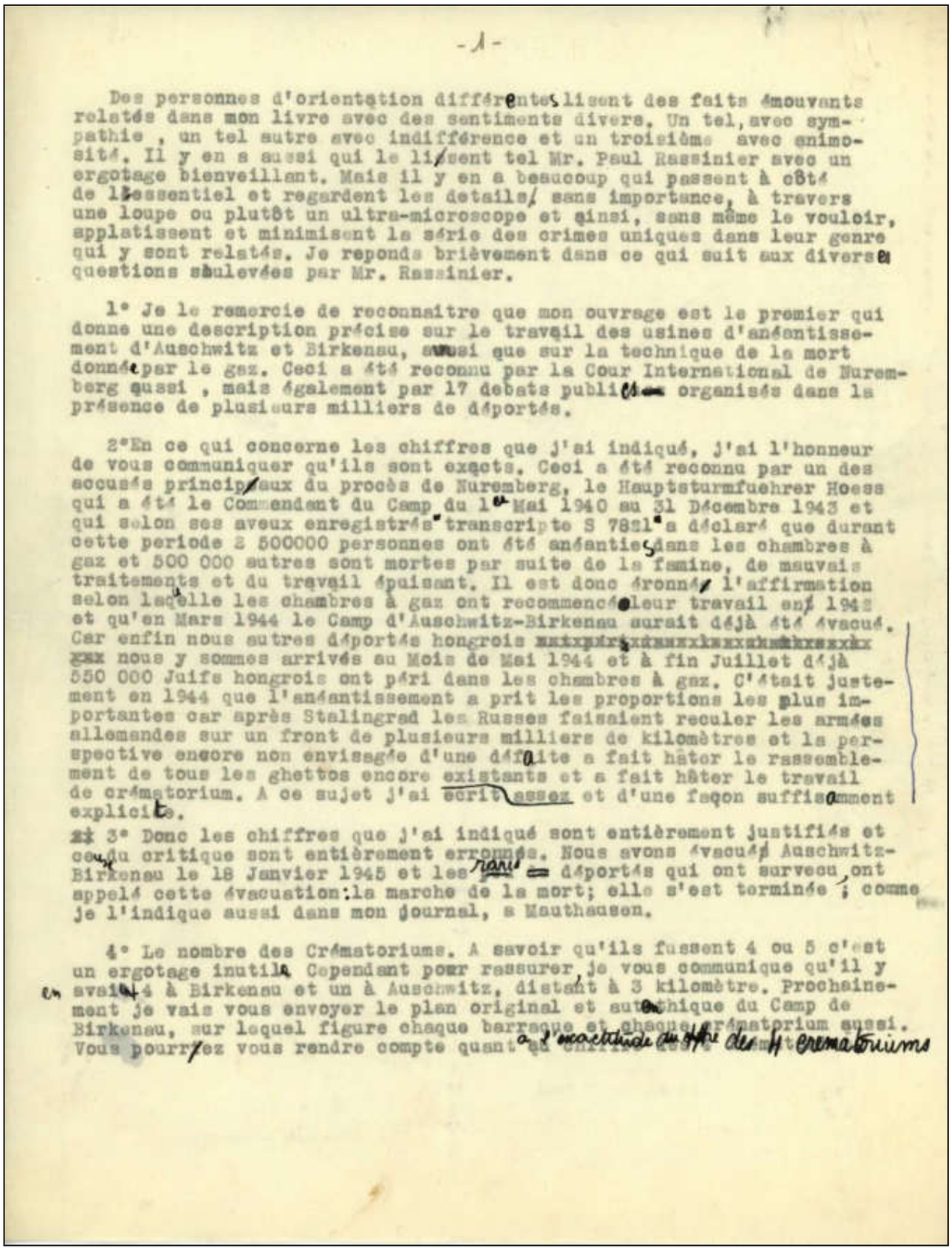

-1-

Des personnes d'orientation différentes lisent des faits émouvants relatés dans mon livre avec des sentiments divers. Un tel, avec sympathie , un tel autre avec indifférence et un troisième avec animosité. Il y en a aussi qui le lisent tel Mr. Paul Rassinier avec un ergotage bienveillant. Mais il y en a beaucoup qui passent à côté de l'essentiel et regardent les details sans importance, à travers une loupe ou plutôt un ultra-microscope et ainsi, sans même le vouloir, applatissent et minimisent la série des crimes uniques dans leur genre qui y sont relatés. Je reponds brièvement dans ce qui suit aux diverses questions soulevées par Mr. Rassinier.

1° Je le remercie de reconnaitre que mon ouvrage est le premier qui donne une description précise sur le travail des usines d'anéantissement d'Auschwitz et Birkenau, ainsi que sur la technique de la mort donnée par le gaz. Ceci a été reconnu par la Cour International de Nuremberg aussi , mais également par 17 debats publics organisés dans la présence de plusieurs milliers de déportés.

2°En ce qui concerne les chiffres que j'ai indiqué, j'ai l'honneur de vous communiquer qu'ils sont exacts. Ceci a été reconnu par un des accusés principaux du procès de Nuremberg, le Hauptsturmfuehrer Hoess qui a été le Commendant du Camp du 1er Mai 1940 au 31 Décembre 1943 et qui selon ses aveux enregistrés transcripte S 7821 a déclaré que durant cette periode 2 500000 personnes ont été anéanties dans les chambres à gaz et 500 000 autres sont mortes par suite de la famine, de mauvais traitements et du travail épuisant. Il est donc étonnant l'affirmation selon laquelle les chambres à gaz ont recommencé leur travail en 1943 et qu'en Mars 1944 le Camp d'Auschwitz-Birkenau aurait déjà été évacué. Car enfin nous autres déportés hongrois nous y sommes arrivés au Mois de Mai 1944 et à fin Juillet déjà 550 000 Juifs hongrois ont péri dans les chambres à gaz. C'était justement en 1944 que l'anéantissement a prit les proportions les plus importantes car après Stalingrad les Russes faisaient reculer les armées allemandes sur un front de plusieurs milliers de kilomètres et la perspective encore non envisagée d'une défaite a fait hâter le rassemblement de tous les ghettos encore existants et a fait hâter le travail de crématorium. A ce sujet j'ai écrit assez et d'une façon suffisamment explicite.

3° Donc les chiffres que j'ai indiqué sont entièrement justifiés et ceux du critique sont entièrement erronnés. Nous avons évacué Auschwitz-Birkenau le 18 Janvier 1945 et les rares déportés qui ont survecu ont appelé cette évacuation: la marche de la mort; elle s'est terminée , comme je l'indique aussi dans mon journal, à Mauthausen.

4° Le nombre des Crématoriums. A savoir qu'ils fussent 4 ou 5 c'est un ergotage inutile. Cependant pour rassurer, je vous communique qu'il y en avait 4 à Birkenau et un à Auschwitz, distant à 3 kilomètre. Prochainement je vais vous envoyer le plan original et authentique du Camp de Birkenau, sur lequel figure chaque barraque et chaque crématorium aussi. Vous pourrez vous rendre compte quant à l'exactitude du nbre des 4 crematoriums

DOCUMENT 7: French translation of a letter sent by M. Nyiszli to P. Rassinier and sent to him by the translator T. Kremer on October 24, 1951. Original in the *Archives Paul Rassinier*, archived at *Bibliothèque de Documentation internationale contemporaine* at Nanterre.

- 2 -

5° Durée de la crémation. Il est tout à fait inutile de nous adresser aux spécialistes du Père Lachaise, car les experts de ce crématorium ne sont que des petits artisans en comparaison avec ceux qui desservaient les fours en provenance des Etblssm. Topf & Soehne, entreprise spécialisée dans la construction et agencement des crématoriums. De plus je crois pouvoir prétendre au titre d'expert le plus qualifié en cette matière. J'ai eu l'occasion de suivre durant 8 mois directement et de près le travail des crématoriums. A un moment d'emprise sentimentale j'ai même formulé à l'Oberscharfuehrer Mussfeld la demande suivante: L'orsqu'ils en auront assez de moi et que sur ordre du docteur Mengele il devra me liquider d'une balle dans la nuque, qu'il ne le fasse pas dans le couloir sombre de la salle, mais près du premier four. Ainsi mon camarade de service ce jour-là ne serait pas obligé de me traîner par une courroie attachée à mes poignés, le long du beton du sol, enlevant ainsi la peau de mon visage et faisant de moi un mort défiguré. Par contre, ils pourront, selon l'expression en usage m'"einschieben"* dans le four à l'endroit même où je suis mort.

6° Donc la durée de la crémation est une chose a Père Lachaise et une autre à Birkenau. Ça peut durer une heure dans le premier, cela a duré pas plus de vingt minutes dans le second. Les explications sont les suivantes: Les morts du Père Lachaise étaient généralement convenablement nourris avant leur décès et leur incinération est accompagnée d'une cérémonie solennelle. En outre la durée de l'incinération est directement proportionnelle avec l'intensité de la chaleur et, en raison inverse, avec le degré hygrométrique de l'objet à incinérer. Les morts de Birkenau par suite des séjours dans les ghettos, Camp de Concentration et travail inhumain, n'etaient que peau et os, pour ainsi dire des squelettes ambulants. Les fours étaient chauffés avec de la coke et près de chacun un ventilateur ayant la hauteur d'un étage, mue par un puissant moteur électrique, était installé. L'incinération elle-même n'était pas une cérémonie, mais une "Entloesung", anéantissement à la chaîne où a été utilisé tout ce que la technique moderne peut fournir. L'anéantissement se poursuivait jour et nuit. C'est très rarement qu'un crématorium s'arrêtait pour une brève période, lorsqu'une réparation ou entretien étaient vraiment indispensable.

7° Le critique ne parle que des sélections périodiques qui concernaient 300 personnes et laisse complètement de côté la destruction des transports. Ces transports se composaient de quelques 5 à 6 rômes quotidiennes, chacune de 40 à 50 wagons, amenés de chaque coin de l'Europe, exprès pour être détruit ici. Ce n'est qu'a titre de curiosité que je mentionne que ces rômes étaient très souvent composées des vieux et désuet wagons français. Ces rômes amenaient en moyenne 4000 déportés chacune (90 personnes dans un wagon). Sur ces 4000 dans les meilleurs cas 1000 étaient envoyés à droite, les autres directement dans un crématorium. En outre j'ai parlé aussi de deux bûchers que mon critique semble avoir complètement oublié dans son calcul.

8° En ce qui concerne les dimensions de la salle de déshabillage et de la chambre à gaz, je veux bien admettre que je ne les ai pas mésuré. De plus je ne suis ni ingenieur, ni technicien qui pourrait établir simplement d'après appreciation la grandeur d'un endroit. Comme je l'ai dit à la préface même de mon livre, je n'avais pas écrit avec la plume d'un reporter, mais avec celle d'un médecin. Il se peut aussi qu'en 1946 lorsque j'ai écrit mon livre, sous l'avalanche des horreurs et sous le

* En allemand dans le Texte = enfourner

Document 7 continued.

-3-

poids des impressions suraiguës, ma vue n'ait pas été aussi claire que celle de quelqu'um qui vient de l'exterieur avec un oeil scrutateur. Il se pourrait donc que les salles n'aient été que de 100 ou 120 m de long. Ceci ne change rien quant aux faites et ne peut nullement mettre en doute l'autenticité des données. Je ne peux même pas accepter d'indiquer avec précision rigoureuse les dimensions de ma propre chambre. Enfin je ~~vous~~ remercie, Monsieur Rassinier, de s'être occupé des données que j'ai fourni et de les avoir trouvé uniques dans leurs points essentiels? J'approuve mon critique lorsqu' il affirme que des nombreuses publications renferment des données fausses et contribuent ainsi a faire naître le doute quant à l'autenticité des évenements. Cependant je sais pertinement que n'importe qui peut contrôler mes écrits aussi bien sur leur aspect médical que technique. On ne pourrait y trouver qu'une image d'une fidèlité incorruptible des évenements sans aucune exagération et exempte de toute passion, comme je l'ai dit d'ailleurs dans ma déclaration signée de ma main. Je peux cependant confier que tout ce que j'ai décrit n'est qu'un fragment, e' un coup d'oeil, lancé dans la lueur ~~éphémère~~ d'un éclair. Je pourrais écrire mille fois autant si je n'étais sursaturé des horreurs.

Document 7 continued.

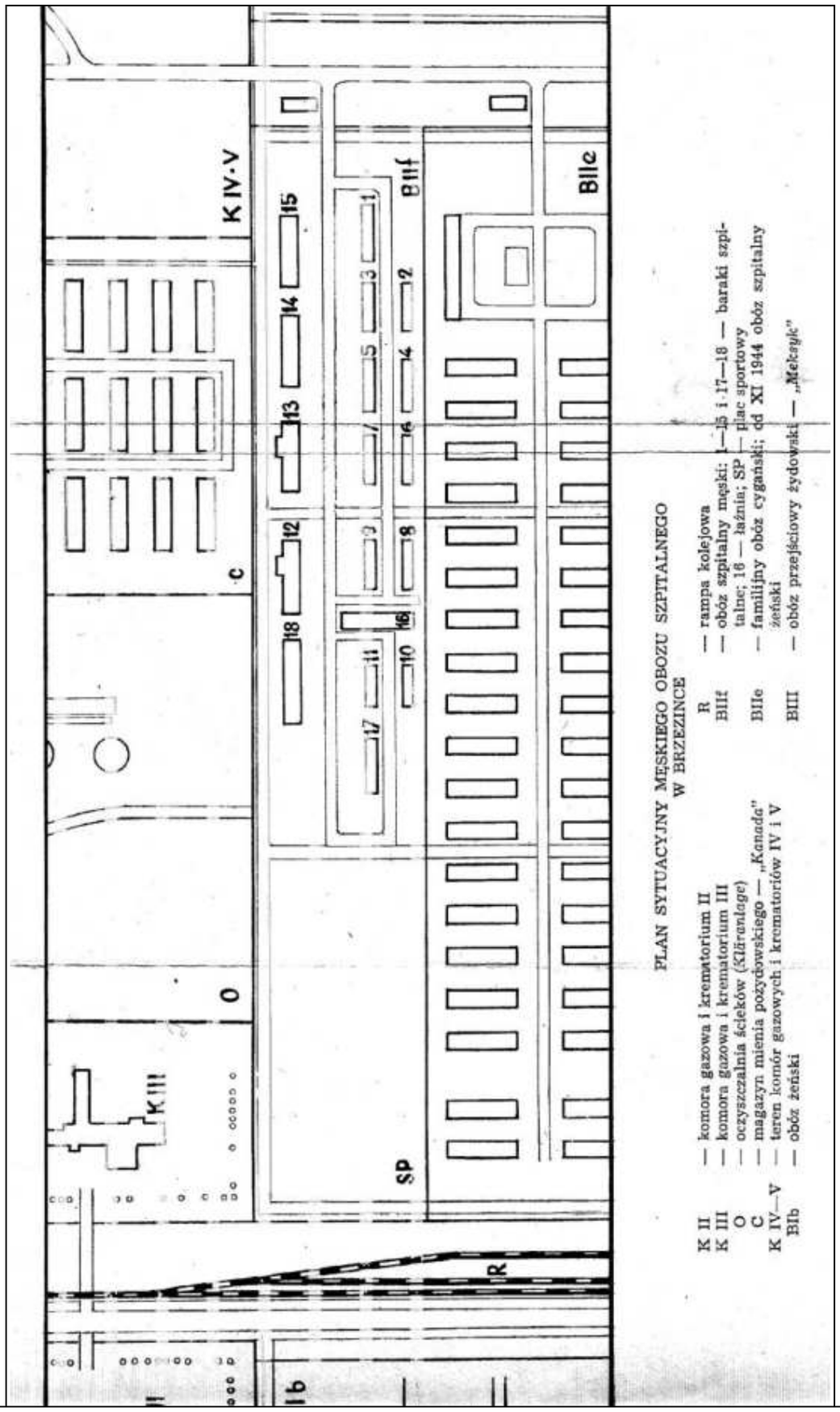

DOCUMENT 8: Map of the men's hospital camp in Sector BIIf of the Birkenau Camp. From: Czech 1974, unpagined (between p. 48 & 49).

BETRIEBSVORSCHRIFT

des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen

Vor Beschickung der beiden Koksgeneratoren mit Koks muss der Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geöffnet werden.

Nunmehr kann in den beiden Generatoren Feuer angefacht und unterhalten werden, hierbei ist zu beachten, dass die Sekundärverschlüsse rechts und links der Ascheentnahmetüren (Koksgeneratoren) geöffnet sind.

Nachdem die Einäscherungskammern gut rotwarm (ca. 800°C.) sind können die Leichen hintereinander in die drei Kammern eingefahren werden.

Jetzt ist es zweckmässig das seitwärts am Ofen stehende Druckluftgebläse anzustellen und ca. 20 Minuten laufen zu lassen. Hierbei ist zu beobachten, ob zuviel oder zu wenig Frischluft in die drei Kammern eintritt.

Die Regulierung der Frischluft erfolgt durch die Drehklappe die sich in der Luftrohrleitung befindet. Weiterhin müssen die rechts und links der Einführtüren angeordneten Lufteintritte halb geöffnet werden.

Sobald die Leichenteile vom Schamotterost nach der darunter liegende Ascheschräge gefallen sind, müssen diese mittels der Kratze nach vorn zur Ascheentnahmetür gezogen werden. Hier können diese Teile noch 20 Minuten zum Nachverbrennen lagern. Dann wird die Asche in den Aschebehälter gezogen und zur Abkühlung beiseite gestellt.

Zwischendurch werden neue Leichen in die Kammern nach einander eingeführt.

Die beiden Koksgeneratoren müssen von Zeit zu Zeit mit Brennstoff beschickt werden.

Jeden Abend müssen die Generatorroste von den Koksschlacken befreit und die Asche herausgenommen werden.

Zu beachten ist ferner, das nach Betriebsschluss, sobald die Generatoren leer gebrannt und Glutteile nicht mehr vorhanden sind, alle Luftschieber und Türen, desgl. auch der Rauchkanalschieber am Ofen geschlossen sein müssen um den Ofen nicht auszukühlen.

Nach jeder Einäscherung steigt die Temperatur im Ofen. Daher bitte beachten, dass die Innentemperatur nicht über 1000°C. kommt (Weissglut).

Diese Temperatursteigerung kann durch Lufteinblasen verhindert werden.

DOCUMENT 9: Operating Instructions of the coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace by Topf. From: Nyiszli 1992, p. 33.

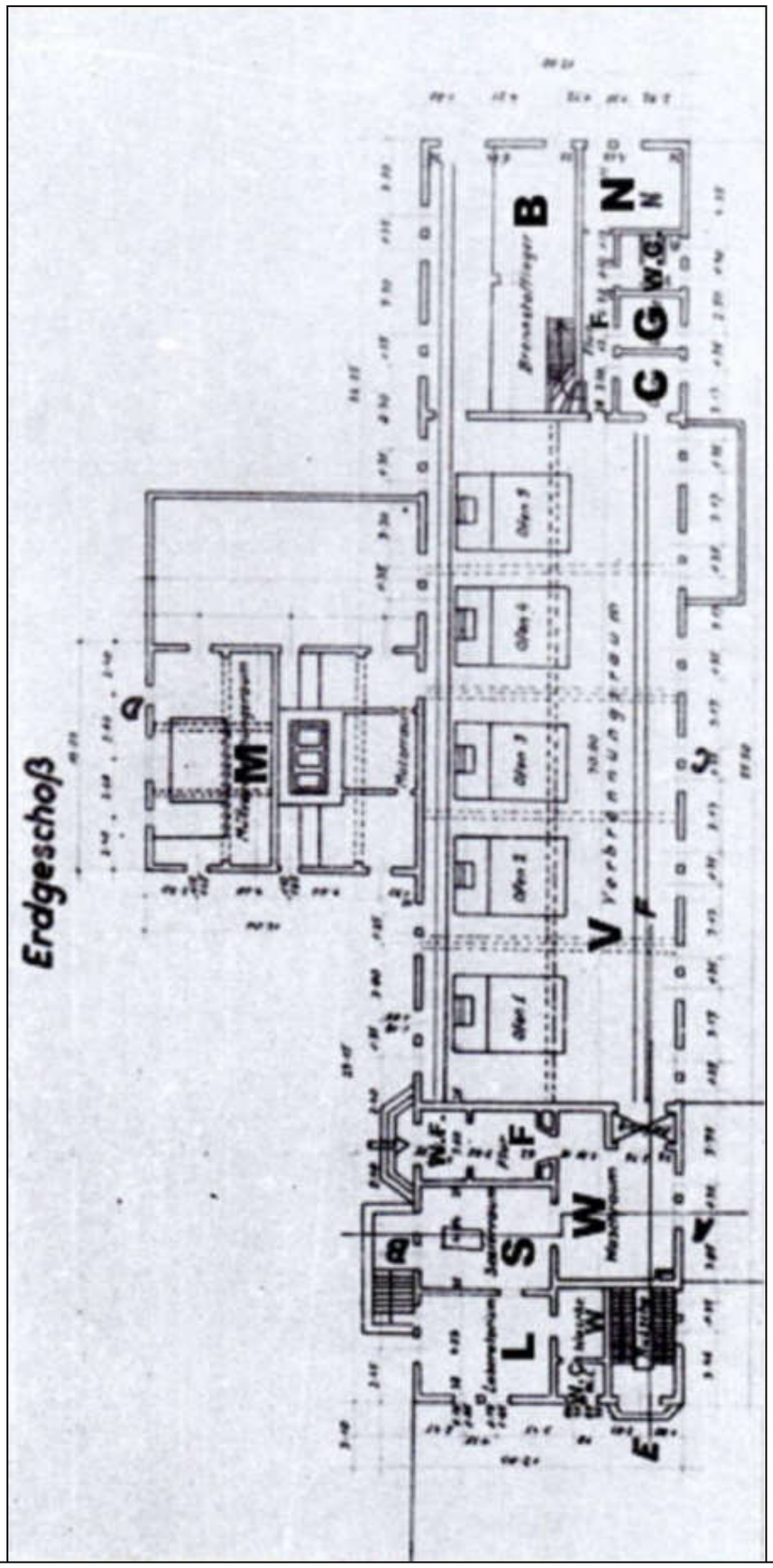

DOCUMENT 10: Floor plan of the ground floor of Crematorium II at Birkenau. From: Piper 2000, Vol. III, p. 150.

DOCUMENT 11: SS photo of the furnace room of Crematorium II at Birkenau (1943). From: APMO, Microfilm No. 290.

DOCUMENT 12: Gasifiers at the rear end of the two Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp. From: Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. III, Photo 205, p. 131.

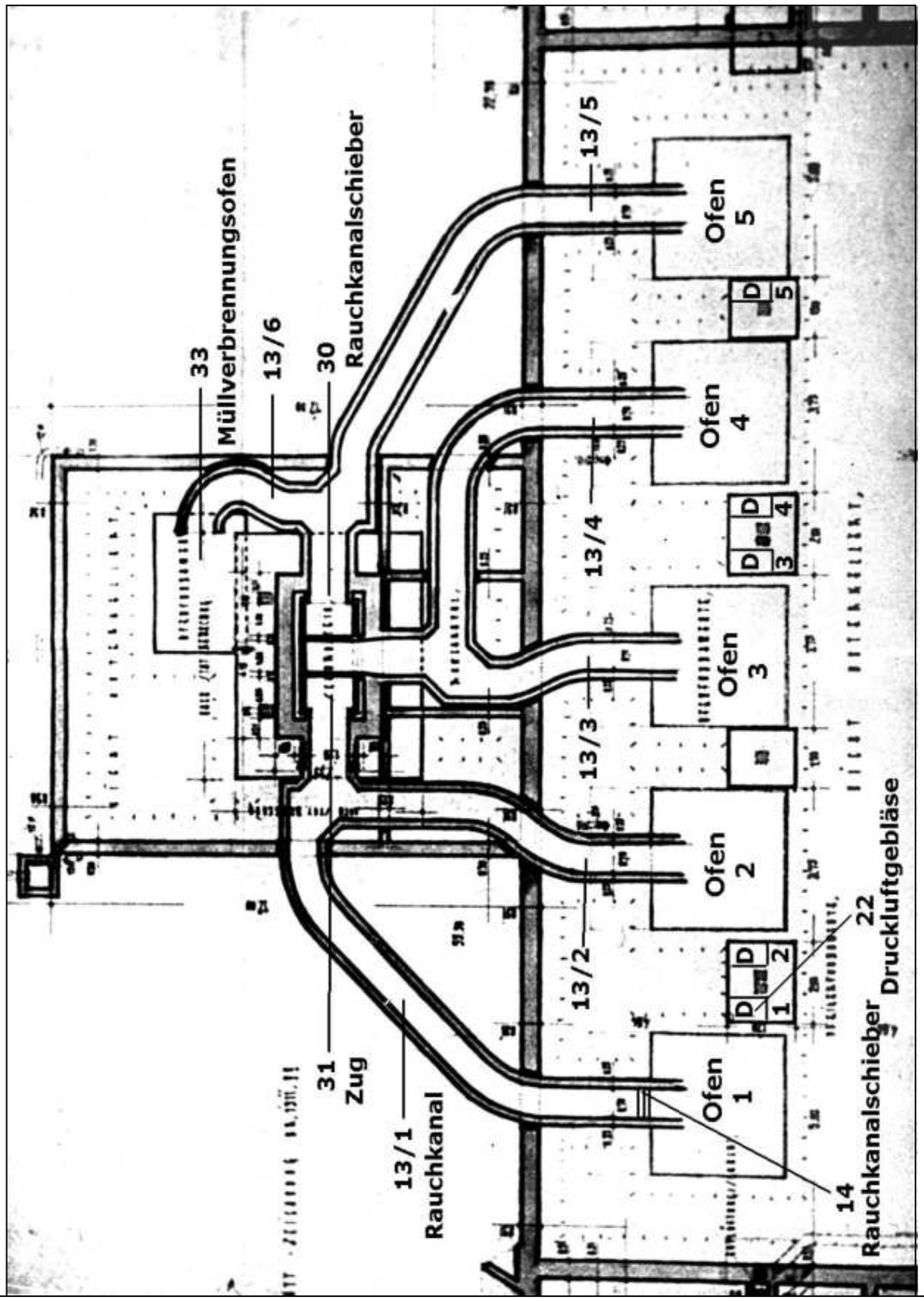

DOCUMENT 13: Floor plan of the cremation hall of Crematorium II (APMO, Negative No. 520, with my labels). From: Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. II, Document 223, p. 377.

1-5: Ofen=*furnace; 13/1-6: smoke ducts/flues; 14:* Rauchkanalschieber=*smoke duct damper; 22 (D1-5):* Druckluftgebläse=*combustion air blower; 30:* Rauchkanalschieber=*chimney's smoke duct damper; 31:* Zug=*chimney duct; 33:* Müllverbrennungsofen= *waste incinerator.*

DOCUMENT 14: Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp; blowers located between the two furnaces. From: Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. III, Photo 188, p. 121.

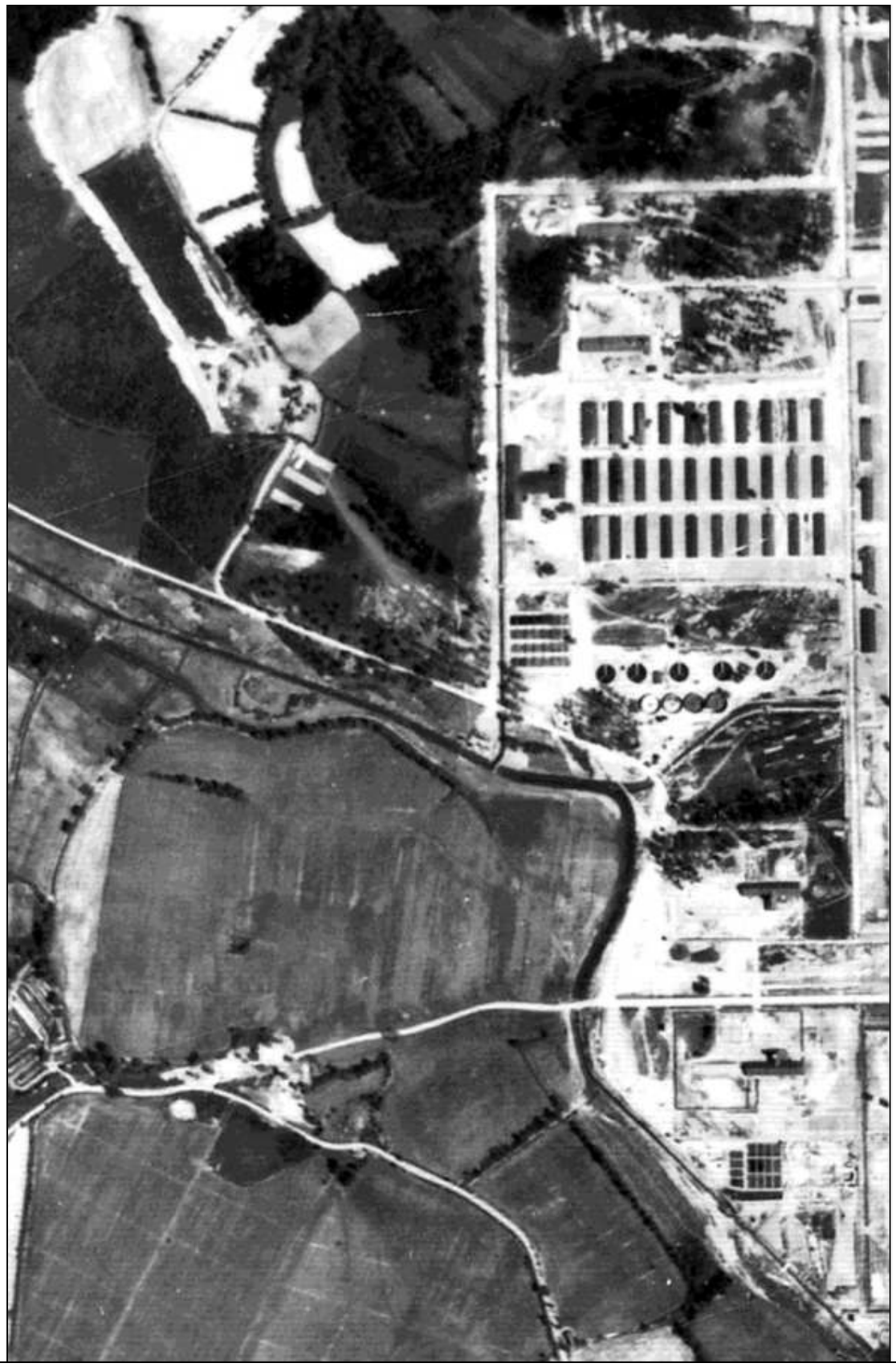

DOCUMENT 15, 15A (next page): Air photo of the area west of the Birkenau Camp taken on May 31, 1944 (Crematoria, *Effektenlager*, area of the alleged "Bunker 2"). From: National Archives, Washington D.C., Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055.

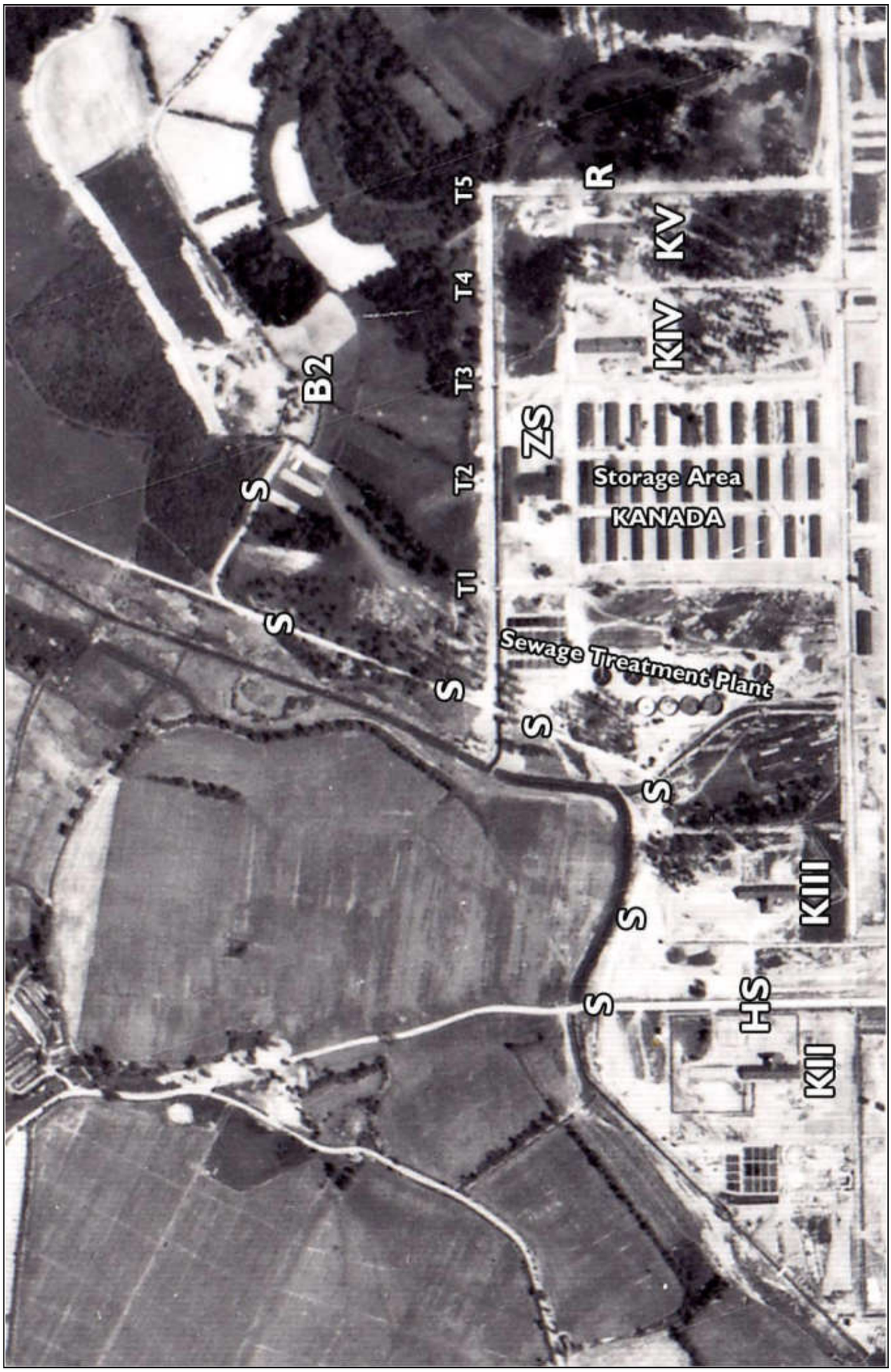
T5
T4
T3
T2
T1
R
KV
KIV
ZS
Storage Area
KANADA
Sewage Treatment Plant
B2
S
S
S
S
S
S
S
KIII
HS
KII

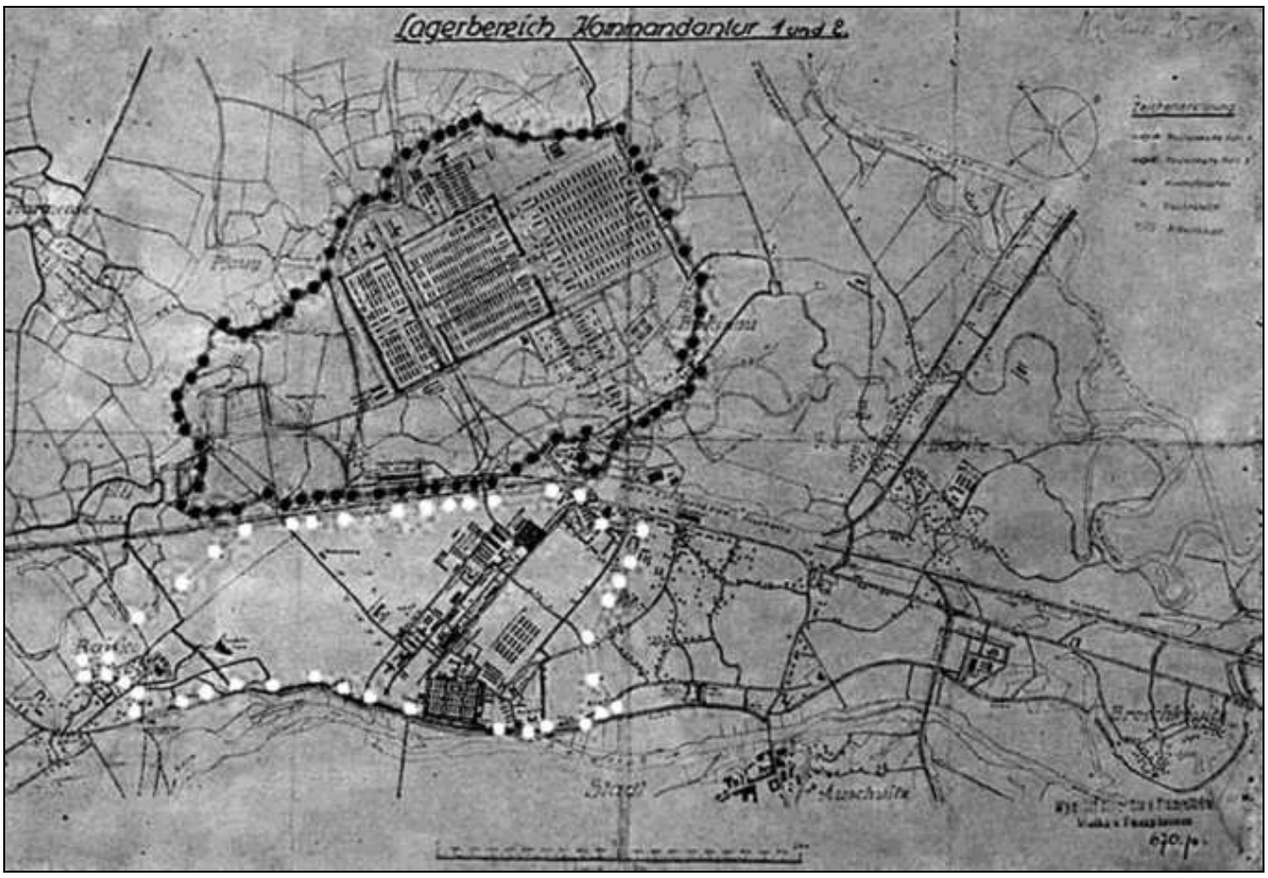

DOCUMENT 16: The "*grosse Postenkette*" ("large guard chain") around the Birkenau Camp (black dots) and the Auschwitz Main Camp (white dots). From: http://lekcja.auschwitz.org/en_15_ucieczki.

DOCUMENT 17: Guard tower of the "*grosse Postenkette*" outside the Birkenau Camp, close to the Zentralsauna; 1991. © Carlo Mattogno.

Geheime Staatspolizei — Staatspolizeistelle Zichenau / Schröttersburg.

Nachrichten-Übermittlung

Aufgenommen Zeit Tag Monat Jahr 1831 8. Okt. 1944 von durch

Raum für Eingangsstempel: Staatliche Kriminalpolizei Zichenau Eing.: – 9. OKT. 1944 Nr.

Befördert Zeit Tag Monat Jahr an durch

Verfügungsvermerk

F.-S. Nr. 4732

Fernschreiben

KL. AU. NR. 2277 8 10 44. 13,35 = DR=

AN DAS RSHA- RECH 4 A 6 KL. B- UND RCEH 4 A 4 KL.

B E R L I N.-

2.) AN RKPA V A 2, FUERSTENBERG,

3.) AN KRIPO ERFURT,

4.) AN ALLE OESTL. STAPO(LEIT)- KRIPO(LEIT) STELLEN UND

G.B. KOMM., BESONDERS KATTOWITZ.==

BETR.: BEABSICHTIGTE MASSENFLUCHT DER IN DEN HIESIGEN

KREMATORIEN BESCHAEFTIGTEN HAEFTLINGE.==

AM 7.10.44 BEABSICHTIGTEN DIE KOMMANDOS DER HIESIGEN

KREMATORIEN EINE MASSENFLUCHT. DURCH SCHNELLES UND

ENTSCHLOSSENES ZUGREIFEN DER HIES. WACHMANNSCHAFTEN

KONNTE DIESELBE JEDOCH VEREITELT WERDEN. DER GROESZTE

TEIL DIESER HAEFTLINGE WURDE AUF DER FLUCHT ERSCHOSSEN.

Z.ZT. WERDEN NOCH FOLGENDES HAEFTLINGE VERMISZT:

RD. VW. BV.- HAEFTLING J O E P F E R , KARL, GEB.

20.2.12 ZU MUEHLHAUSEN, EINGELIEFERT AM 15.4.44

(LUBLIN) DURCH KRIPO ERFURT, TGB. NR. 4944/42 K.BV.-

2.) RUSSISCHER KRIEGSGEFANGENER S C H E N K A R E N K O

ALEKSANDER, GEB. 10.10.21 ZU WITOWZY, EINGELIEFERT

AM 15.4.44 VOM STALAG?, KENN- NR. 12766, BESONDERE

KENNZEICHEN: KURZGESCHORENE HAARE UND AUF BRUST

EINTAETOWIERTE NR. 11526.- TRANSPORTJUDEN

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu DZIAŁ ARCHIWUM

DOCUMENT 18: Telegram of the *Geheime Staatspolizei – Staatspolizeistelle Zichenau/Schröttersburg* of October 8, 1944 on the October 7 mass escape of the inmate staff working inside the crematoria at the Birkenau Camp. From: http://auschwitz.ru/en/auschwitz/resistance/sonderkommando/#popup[gallery_2]/0/.

3.) S O B O T K O MOSZEK ISRAEL, GEB. 25.11.11 ZU
LOMZA, EINGELIEFERT AM 18.1.43 VOM RSHA, O. AZ,
BESONDER KENNZEICHEN: KURZGESCHORENE HAARE UND AUF
LINKEM UNTERARM EINTAETOWIERTE NR. 89297.-
4.) P L I S Z K O MEIER ISRAEL, GEB. 16.4.16 ZU
WYSOKIE, EINGELIEFERT AM 16.1.43 VON RSHE, O. AZ
BESONDERE KENNZEICHEN: KURZGESCHORENEN HAARE UND
AUF LINKEN UNTERARM EINTAETOWIERTE NR. 89675.--
ES WIRD VERMUTET, DASZ DER RD. VH/DV- HAEFTLING
T O E P F E R , DER ALS CAPO BEI DISEM KOMMANDO
EINGESETZT WAR, ERSCHLAGEN UND BEISEITE GESCHAFFT
WURDE. WEITERE FAHNDUNGSMASZNAHMEN VON DORT ERBETEN.
ZUSATZ FUER RSHA: AUSSCHREIBUNG SOBOTKO UND PLISZKO
IM DEUTSCHEN KRIMINALBLATT ERBETEN.-
ZSSATZ FUER HKPA: AUSSCHREIBUNG S C H E N K A R E N K O
BEI ZUSTAENDIGER KRIMINAPOLIZEI BEANTRAGT.
AUSSCHREIBUNG SOBOTKO UND PLISZKO IM DEUTSCHEN
KRIMINABLATT ERBETEN. - ZUSATZ FUER KRIPO ERFURT:
ICH BITTE TROTZDEM DIE FAHNDUNG UND AUSSCHREIBUNG
TOEPFER VON DORT ZU VERANLASSEN. - ZUSATZ FUER KATTOWITZ:
UMLIEGENDE GEND.- POSTEN WURDEN VON FLUCHT FERNMUENDLICH
VERSTAENDIGT, DESGLEICHEN HAUPTZOLLAEMTER KATTOWITZ,
BIELITZ, TESCHEN ZUR MITFAHNDUNG VERANLASZT.==

KL. AU. ROEM 1 GEZ.: B A E R .++++++++

1.) Z. 4 FL. 46/44 zur Festnahme ausschreiben.
2.) Wattkarten anlegen. f. 23.10.44
3.) Zur Kg. Fr.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau
w Oświęcimiu
DZIAŁ ARCHIWUM

Document 18 continued.

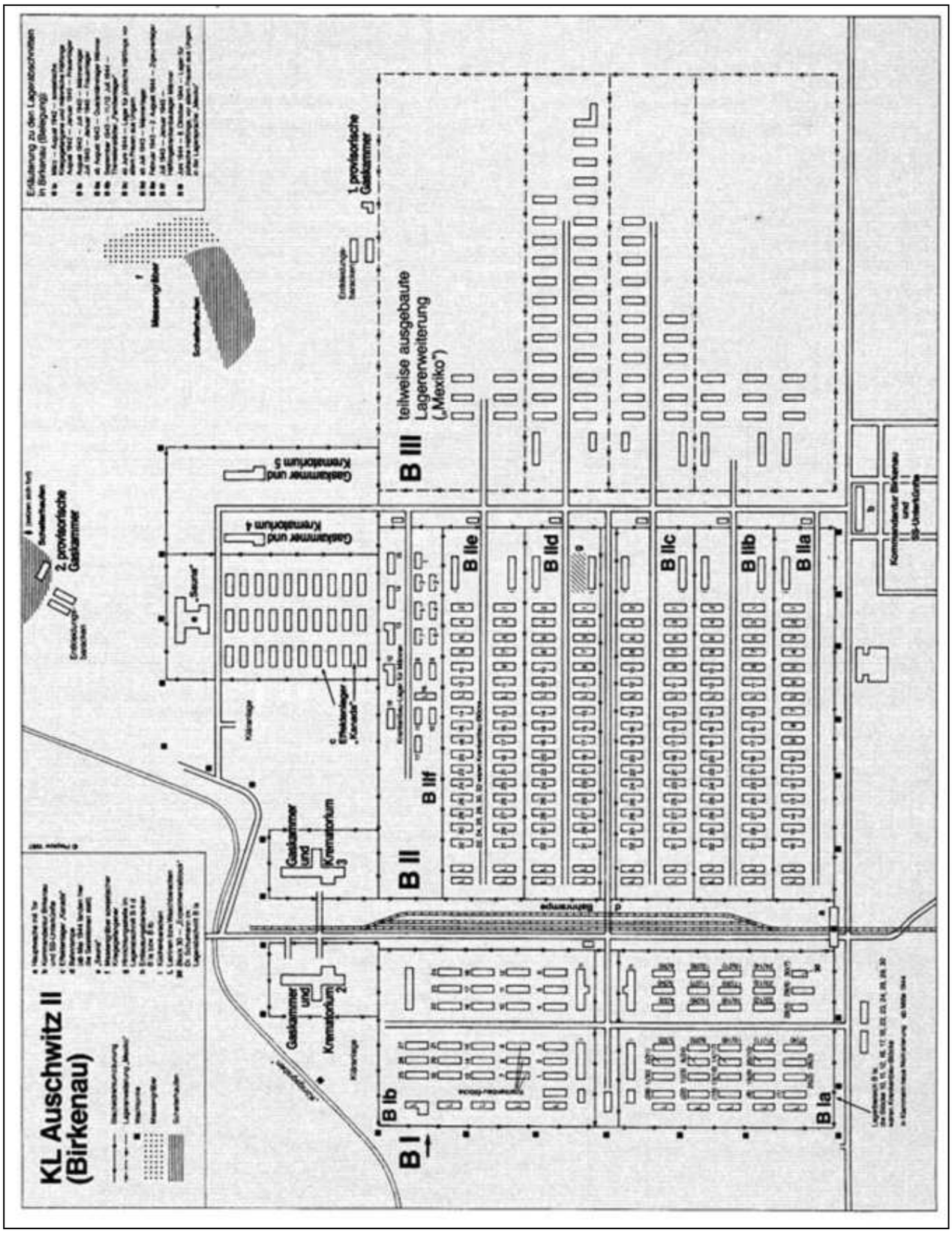

DOCUMENT 19: Map of the Birkenau Camp. From: Czech 1989, p. 27. Similar in Czech 1997, p. 5.

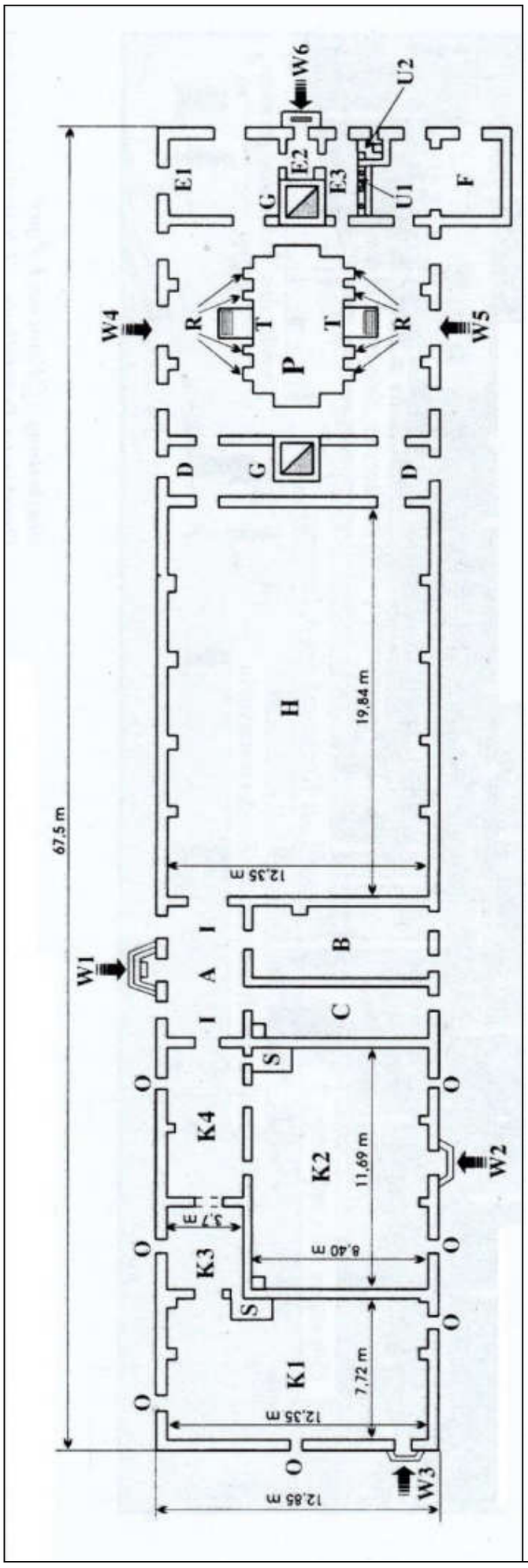

DOCUMENT 20: Floor plan of Crematorium IV at the Birkenau Camp. From: Piper 2000, Vol. III, p. 162.

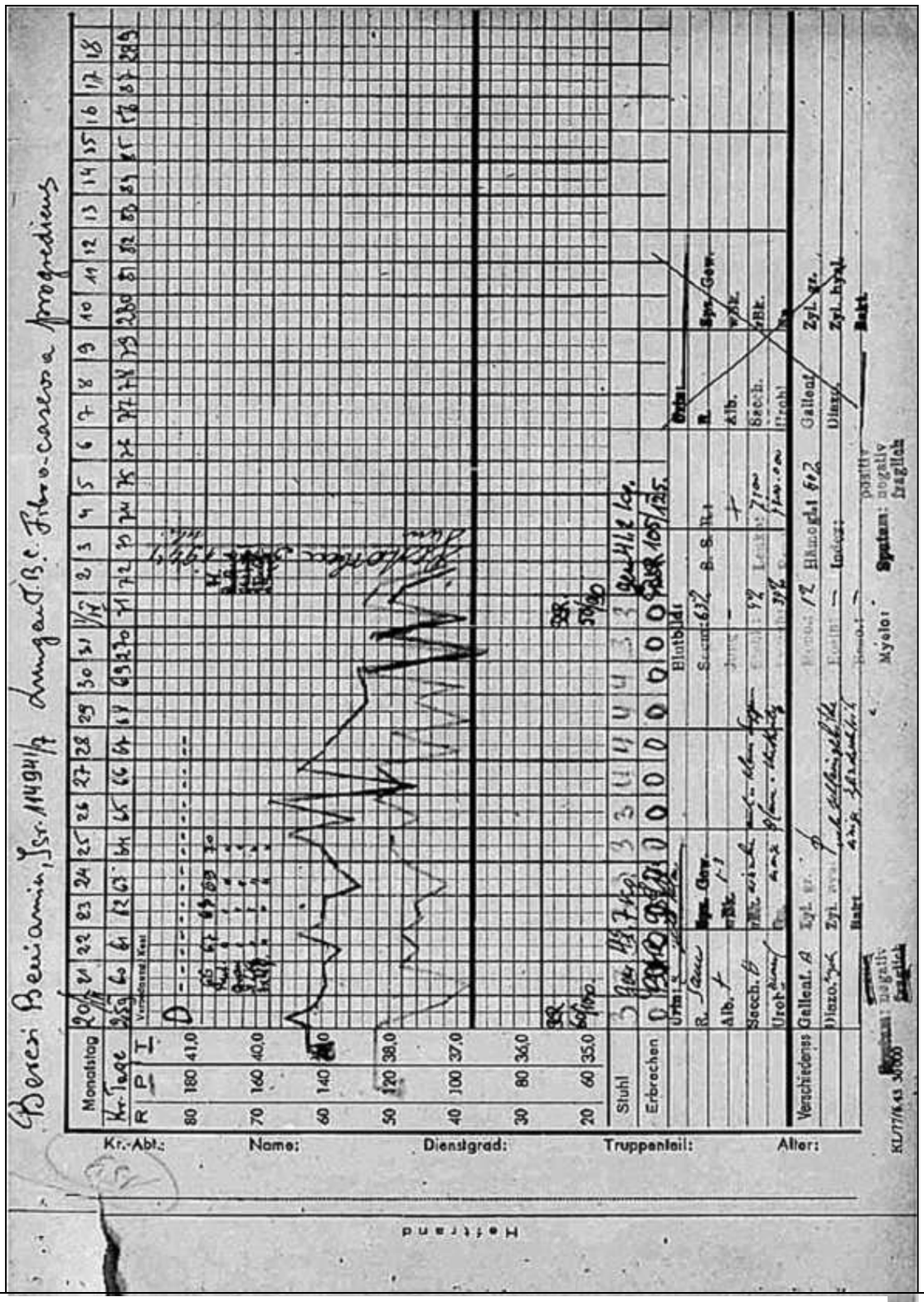

DOCUMENT 21: Last page of the medical record of the Jewish prisoner Beniamin Beresi (covering the time from March 20 through April 3, 1944, his days 259 through 273 after his admission to the inmate infirmary). "Hoerlein Document No. 215." National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947-July 30, 1948. Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976.

Der S-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z .
1.Lagerarzt KL. Au. I.

Auschwitz, den 26. Februar 1944.

Betrifft: Sektion der Leiche des Gr.Juden Häftl. Nr. 113899, A t t a s Isaak, Isr. geb. -. -.192o in Saloniki.

Die am 26. Februar 1944 um 9.oo Uhr durchgeführte Sektion der Leiche des Gr.Juden Häftl.Nr. 113899, A t t a s Isaak Isr., gebr. -. -.192o in Saloniki, ergab folgenden Befund:

Äußere Besichtigung:

1. Es handelst sich um die Leiche eines 168 cm großen Mannes, von asthenischem Körperbau, in mäßigem Ernährungszustand. Totenflecke spärlich am Rücken zerstreut, livid verfärbt. Totenstarre überall erhalten. Hautdecke und sichtbare Schleimhäute blaß. In der Gegend beider Fußgelenke Oedeme mäßigen Grades.

2. Sonst sind am Körper keine Verletzungsspuren nachweisbar.

Innere Besichtigung:

3. Weiche Schädeldecke an der Innenfläche feucht, blaß, ohne Verletzungsspuren. Schädelknochen normal dick und gewölbt, unverletzt. Harte Hirnhaut gut gespannt, vom Knochen leicht abziehbar, normal dick und verfärbt, an beiden Flächen glatt, glänzend, mäßig durchblutet. In den Blutleitern flüßiges und zum Teil geronnenes Blut. Die weichen Hirnhäute dünn, glatt, glänzend, gut durchblutet. Im Subarachnoidalraum mäßige wasserklare Flüßigkeit. Das Gehirn von normaler Größe, Konsistenz und Konfiguration, gut durchblutet. Seine Kammern nicht erweitert, enthalten wenig wasserklare Flüßigkeit. Das Ependym dünn, glatt, glänzend. Die Schnittflächen durch die Hirnrinde, Stammganglien, Kleinhirn, Vierhügelplatte und Verlängertes Mark geführt, zeigen keine makroskopischen Veränderungen und Verletzungen. Die Gefäße an der Hirnbasis dünnwandig, fast leer. Hypo- und Epiphysie o.B.

4. Das Unterhautfettgewebe und die Skelettmuskeln schwach entwickelt, ohne Verletzungsspuren. Stand des Zwerchfells 4. Interkostalraum rechts, 4. Rippe links. Kehlkopf und Luftröhre in situ geöffnet enthalten keine Fremdkörper. An beiden Stimmbändern zahlreiche bis zu linsengroße oberflächliche Ulceration. Die Ränder dieser Geschwüre sind uneben, hier und da mit kleinen, grau-weißlichen, caseösen hanfkorngroßen Knötchen. Die Schleimhaut des Kehlkopfes und der Luftröhre gelockert, gerötet, reichlich mit schleimig-eitrigem Inhalt bedeckt. Schilddrüse klein, blaß. Innere Brustdrüse nicht nachweisbar.

b.w.

DOCUMENT 22: Autopsy protocol by Dr. Fritz Klein of February 26, 1944 about the Jewish inmate Isaak Attas. Source: as Document 21.

5. Beide Lungen an ihren Oberflächen stark mit Brustkorb verwachsen. Auch starke pleuropericardiale und interlobäre Verwachsungen. Lungenfell stark (3 mm) verdickt. In der rechten Lungenspitze zwei apfelgroße, dickwandige, mit eitrig-serösem Inhalt gefüllte Höhlen, durch deren Lumen gröbere Bronchien und Blutgefäße in Form der Stränge durchlaufen. Außerdem zahlreiche ähnliche, haselnußgroße und erbsengroße Höhlen im ganzen oberen Lappen der linken Lunge feststellbar. Zwischen diesen Höhlen und im ganzen unteren Lappen der linken Lunge zahlreiche meistens peribronchial gelegene zusammenfließende, caseöse, weißlich-graue Knötchen, von Hanf- bis zur Linsengröße. Aus den durchgeschnittenen Bronchien und Bronchiolen quillt schleimig-eitrige Flüssigkeit hervor. Ihre Schleimhaut dünn, gerötet, reichlich mit schleimig-eitriger Flüßigkeit bedeckt. In den Lungengefäßen dunkles, flüßiges und geronnenes Blut. Die Peribronchial-Lymphdrüsen vergrößert, teilweise verkäst und verkalkt.
Der obere Lappen der rechten Lunge weist zahlreiche erbsen- bis haselnußgroße, alte und frische Höhlen mit eitrig caseösem Inhalt gefüllt, und zwischen den zahlreiche weißlich-graue acinöse, caseöse von Hanf- bis zur Linsengröße Knötchen, sowie stärkere Produktion des Bindegewebes, auf. Ähnliche aber schwächer ausgeprägte Veränderungen stellt man im mittleren und unteren Lappen der rechten Lunge fest. Außerdem im unteren Lappen dieser Lunge, besonders in paravertebralen Teilen dessen, dunkel-graue, unebene, körnige, luftleere, peribronchial gelegene Herde, aus welchen unter dem Druck trübe, luftleere Flüßigkeit herausquillt. Bronchien, Bronchiolen, Lungengefäße und peribronchiale Lymphdrüsen verhalten sich identisch wie in der linken Lunge.

6. Herzbeutel enthält 2 Eßlöffel klarer, gelblicher Flüssigkeit. Das Epi- und Pericard dünn, glatt, glänzend. Das subepicardiale Fettgewebe spärlich citronen-gelb verfärbt.
Das Herz klein. In der linken Herzhälfte Totenstarre, rechte Hälfte weich. Beide Herzhälften mäßig erweitert, enthalten speckartige Blutgerinnsel. Die arteriellen und venösen Ostien gut passierbar. Ihre Klappen gut schließbar, ähnlich wie das parietale Endocard dünn, glatt glänzend. Herzmuskel von normaler Dicke und Konsistenz, mäßig durchblutet, an der Schnittfläche dunkel-braun verfärbt, etwas matt. Aorta normal breit, ihre Intima weist im Pars ascendens Lipoidinfiltrationen auf. Die Kranzgefäße von normalem Verlauf, dünnwandig, wegsam.

7. In der Bauchhöhle kein pathologischer Inhalt. Das Bauchfell dünn, glatt, glänzend. Bauchorgane normal gelagert.

8. Milz leicht vergrößert, ihre Oberfläche glatt, ihr Parenchym an der Schnittfläche dunkel-blau-rot verfärbt, Pulpa geschwollen, leicht abstreifbar.

b.w.

Document 22 continued.

9. Bauchspeicheldrüse von entsprechender Größe, normalen Bau, postmortal erweicht.

10. Leber von normaler Größe und Bau und Konsistenz, ihre Oberfläche glatt, Kapsel dünn. An der Schnittfläche typische für Muskatnuß Zeichnung und zwar die mittleren Teile der einzelnen Leberläppchen dunkel-rot-braun, die peripheren Teile gelblich verfärbt. In der Gallenblase Kaelöffel dünnflüßiger, gelblich-grüner Galle. Ihre Schleimhaut von normaler Zeichnung, Gallenwege wegsam.

11. Beide Nebennieren normal gelagert und groß, in der Rindensubstanz spärliche Lipoide, die Marksubstanz dunkelbraun verfärbt, leicht erweicht.

12. Beide Nieren normal gelagert mit schwach entwickelten Fettkapseln, von normaler Größe, Bau und Konsistenz. Fibröse Kapsel dünn, leicht abziehbar. Oberfläche der Nieren glatt. An der Schnittfläche das Nierenparenchym schwach durchblutet, etwas matt, Rinde schwach grau, bei sonst erhaltener Zeichnung und deutlicher Abgrenzung beider Substanzen. Kelche, Becken, Harnleiter wegsam. Ihre Schleimhaut blaß, o.B. Harnblase enthält spärlich gelblichen klaren Harn. Ihre Schleimhaut blaß, o.B.

13. Mundhöhle, Rachen und Speiseröhre leer. Ihre Schleimhaut blaß, o.B. Adenoidaler Apparat im Rachen schwach entwickelt, nur die Mandeln vergrößert, derb mit zahlreichen gelblichen Pfröpfchen. Magen enthält Reste halbverdauter Speise, ohne spezifischen Geruch. Seine Schleimhaut blaß, ohne Ecchymosen, Erosionen und Geschwüre. Dünn- und Dickdarm enthalten spärlichen normalen Inhalt, die Schleimhaut des Dünn- und Dickdarms blaß, o.B. Die im Gekröse und hinter dem Bauchfell liegenden Lymphdrüsen nicht vergrößert.

14. Geschlechtsorgane ohne makroskopische Veränderungen insbesondere Hoden und Nebenhoden ohne spezifische Veränderungen.

15. Gelenke und Knochengerüst o.B.

<u>Pathologisch-anatomische Diagnose:</u>

Tuberculosis pulmonum. (Duae cavernae tuberculosae obsoletae magnitudine pomi appicis et multiplices cavernae magnitudine nucis et cavernaculae lobi superioris et tuberculosis acino-nodosa totius pulmonis sinistri. Multiplices cavernaculae tuberculosae obsoletae recentes lobi superioris et tuberculosis acino-nodosa et fibro-productiva totius pulmonis dextri.) Bronchopneumonia disperse lobi inferioris pulmonis dextri. Tracheobronchitis catarrhalis chronica. Concretiones pleurales compactae ambilaterales, pleuropericardiales et interlobares. Tuberculosis lymphoglandularum peribronchialium. Ulcera tuberculosa chordarum vocalium ambilateralium. Dilatatio cordis praecipue dextri medii gradus. Degeneratio parenchymatosa myocardii. Infiltratio lipoides intimae aortae ascendentis. Tumor lienis acutus. Hepar moscatum. Degeneratio parenchymatosa renum. Hypolipoidosis substantiae corticalis glandularum suprarenalium. Amygdalitis chronica. Oedema pedum. Hyperaemia passiva organorum praecipue cerebri et meningum. Cachexia.

Document 22 continued.

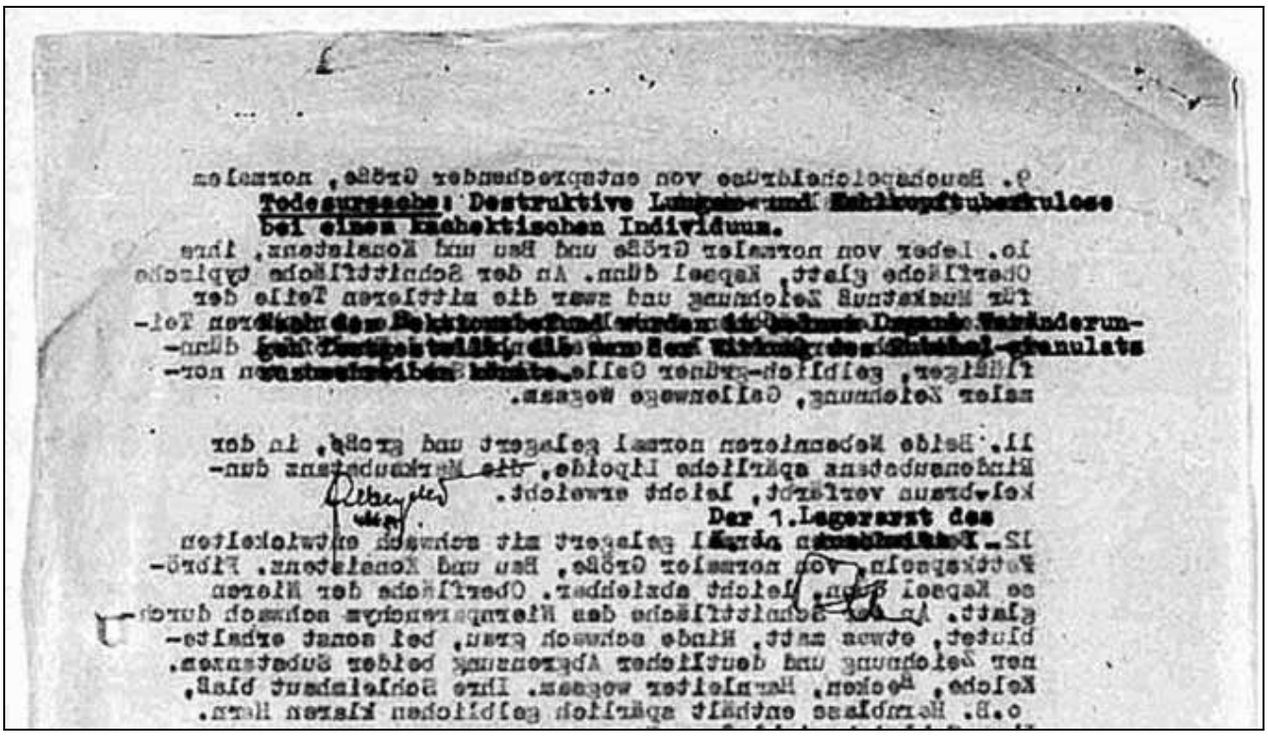

Todesursache: Destruktive Lungen- und Kehlkopftuberkulose bei einem kachektischen Individuum.

Der 1.Lagerarzt des

Document 22 continued.

DOCUMENT 23: Josef Mengele on a bicycle. Drawing by Dinah Gottliebová. From: Kraus/Kulka 1957, p. 212.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers from entries in footnotes as italics. Not include are names from the tables in the Appendix (starting on p. 391).

— A —
Adler, Hans Günther: 11, 238, *239*, 240, 241
Algawa, Josef: 293
Altstötter, Josef: 160
Ambros, Otto: 160, 295
Amcham, Morris: 160
Aroneau, Eugène: 140, 172
Attas, Isaak: 294, 461
Aumeier, Hans: 374
Awerbuch, Michael: 294

— B —
Babitsky, Arthur Harold: *388*
Backhouse, T.M.: 305
Baer, Richard: *186*, 257, 259
Baranowski, Julian: 235
Bartosik, Igor: 246, *254*, *257*, 258
Becher, Kurt: 242, 243
Belowus, Wasil: 181
Bendel, Charles S.: 13, 14, 29, 143, 159, 160, 167, 168, 244, 262, 285, 290, 292, *305*, *309*, 335, 337, 339, 341, 349, 350, 353, 359, 360, 372, see Chapter 4.2.
Bennahmias, Daniel: 159, 160, 285, 297
Bennett, John: 372
Berenbaum, Michael: 12
Beresi, Benjamin: 294, 460
Berillet, Pierre: 305
Bestic, Alan: 309
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 263, 286, 338, *355*
Biddle, Francis: 143
Bihari, Angelika: *116*, *241*, *250*
Bimko, Ada: 349, 351-353
Birkett, Norman: 143
Bischoff, Karl: 349
Blaschke, Karl: 227
Braham, Randolph L.: 180, 277, 278
Brandt, Karl: 160
Broad, Pery: 167, 336, 341, 353, 354, 356
Brüggemann, Max: 160
Bucci, Alessandra: 389
Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 389
Buki, Milton: 263, 375
Bürgin, Ernst: 160
Bütefisch, Heinrich: 160

— C —
Camhi Fromer, Rebecca: 297
Čespiva, Jan: 384
Charmatz, Jan: 160
Christianson, Scott: 218
Churchill., Winston: 15, 129
Clauberg, Carl: 291
Czech, Danuta: 183, 189, *195*, 196, 204, 212, 229, 230, 233-237, 239-242, *243*, 254-256, *257*, *259*, 260, *261*, 263, 275-280, 285, 286, 290, 292, 295-299, 308, 313, 331, 332, 338, 340, *355*, 446, 458

— D —
de Simone, Sergio: 389
de Vabres, Donnedieu: 143
Deana, Franco: *191*, *192*, *195*, *196*, 197, *198*, *199*, *200*, 201, *272*, 308, 309, 449-451
Dénes, Görög: 68, 111, 125, 126, 188, 285, 295, 296, 345, 346, 358, 372
Diels, Rudolph: 336
Dionne, quintuplets: *29*
Długoborski, Wacław: 12, 371
Dragon, Szlama: 216, *249*, 271, 272, 336, 358
Draper, Gerald I.D.: 305
DuBois Jr., Josiah E.: 160
Dürrfeld, Walter: 160, 184

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 140
Eichmann, Adolf: 11, 210, 238, 278
Eindenmüller, Rottenführer: 81, 300
Entress, Friedrich: 291, 335, 336, 341
Enwonwu, C.O.: 384
Epstein, Berthold: 29, 62, 142, 143, 159, 160, 285, 290-294, 296, 307, 359, 385, 388
Erler, Rudolf: 257

— F —
Farkas, Elias: 293
Farkas, Henrik: 343
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Ferri, Luigi: 389
Fischer, Adolf: 68, 125, 188, 285, 295, 296, 358
Fischer, Bruno: 291
Fischer, Horst: 291, 374
Flick, Friedrich: 160
Flury, Ferdinand: 206, 207
Forysz, Michel: 293
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: 371
Franco, Francisco: 171
Freese, Willi: 257
Frei, Norbert: *257*
Freiherr von Verschuer, Otmar: *13*
Freyer, Anne: 11, *221*, 266, 365
Frickhinger, Hans Walter: 219
Friedler, Eric: 259, 297
Friedman, Filip: 216

— G —
Gajewski, Fritz: 160
Gál, Gyula: 344
Gasser, Ludwig: 208

Gattineau, Heinrich: 160
Gilbert, Martin: 179
Golinski, Apolinary: 202
Gottliebová, Dinah: 30, 44, 285, 296, 385, 386, 388, 465
Grabner, Maximilian: 327, 353, 374
Greifelt, Ulrich: 160
Grósz, Dr.: 27, 285, 286
Grotus, Thomas: *384*
Grünbaum, Jakob: 293
Grunow, Herta: 264
Guionnet, Alain: 343
Günther, Hans: 238
Günther, Rolf: 278
Gutman, Yisrael: 12
Guttmann, Benno: 293
György, Huszár: *9*

— H —
Häfliger, Paul: 160
Hauptmann, Zoltan and Jenö, twins: 240
Heller, Otto: 62, 285, 295
Herber, Friedrich: 161, 165, *181*
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 176
Hilberg, Raul: 11, 353
Himmler, Heinrich: 66, *113*, *195*, 204, 242, 308, 309
Hitler, Adolf: 171
Hoffmann, Karl: 295
Holick, Martin: 203
Holländer, Rottenführer: 81, 300
Hörlein, Philipp H.: 160, 293, 460
Höss, Rudolf: 11, 156, 166, 172-174, 176, 210, 211, *216*, *222*, 225, *227*, *232*, 286, 309, 314, 326, 327, 334-336, 338, 341, 353-356
Hössler, Franz: 329

— I —
Ilgner, Max: 160
Irmscher, Richard: 217
Israel, Matilde: 230
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 287

— J —
Jähne, Friedrich: 160
Jährling, Rudolf: 321
Janisch, Josef: *350*
Jankowski, Stanisław: 196, 263, 354, 356
Jedrzekiewicz, Richard: *185*
Jothann, Werner: 203, 205
Jsef, Davied: *185*

— K —
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 176, 227
Kárný, Miroslav: 228, 240, 295, 388
Kauffmann, Kurt: 176
Kaufman, Mary: 160
Kemény: 278
Kenész, Imréné: 344
Kessler, Richard: *200*
Kielar, Wiesław: 254
Kirschneck, Hans: *222*
Kitt, Bruno: 291, *315*
Klarsfeld, Serge: *259*, *296*, 299, *300*, *305*, 314, *373*, *393*, *394*
Klehr, Josef: 370
Klein, Fritz: 120, 121, 291, 294, 300, 315, 374, 461
Klein, Géza: 344
Klein, Károly: 344
Kloppmann, Joel: 293
Knopp, Sonja: *300*
Kogon, Eugen: 170
König, Wilhelm: *315*
Körner, Jecheskiel (Józef): 68, 125, 143, 159, 181, 188, 189, 285, 295, 296, 358
Kranz, Tomasz: 316
Krauch, Carl: 160, *166*, *293*, *295*, 460
Kraus, Ota: 229, 374, 465
Kremer, Tibère: 9, *10*, 15, 171-173, *175*, 206, 209, *352*, 363, 443
Krewer, B.: *305*, 306, 308, *309*, 310, 312-316, 318, 323, 326, 328, 332
Krupp, Alfried: 160
Kubica, Helena: 12, *181*, 239, 240, 282, 292, 296, *301*, 302, 383-387, 389
Kugler, Hans: 160
Kühne, Hans: 160
Kula, Michał: *214*
Kulaszka, Barbara: *218*
Kulka, Erich: 229, 374, 465

— L —
Łanczy, Czeslaus: 293
Langbein, Hermann: 11, 326, 327, 374
Langfus, Leib: *183*, 233, 297, 358
Lasik, Aleksander: 216, 275, 276
Lassier, Hubert: *388*
Lautenschläger, Carl: 160
Lawrence, Geoffrey: 143
Lengyel, Olga: 373
Lentz III, Harris M.: *388*
Leuchter, Fred A.: *218*
Levi, Primo: 286, 293
Lévy, Robert: 27, 143, 159, 188, 285-290, 337
Lewental, Zalmen: 263, 297
Lewinski, Jakob: 186, 187
Lewy, Albert G.D.: 160
Lewy, Robert: see Lévy, Robert
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 11
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 203
Lifton, Robert J.: 135, *136*, 344, 368, 369, 375, 387
Limousin, Henri: 291
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: 11
Lipka, Anna: 384
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *350*
List, Wilhelm: 160

— M —
Makowski, Antoni: 181, 182
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 249
Mann, Wilhelm: 160
Mansfeld, Gezar: 68, 291
Mark, Ber: 297
Markus, Kurt: 289, 356
Marsalek, Hans: 280
Mattogno, Carlo: 12, *14*, *16*, 168, *172*, 183, *184*, *185*, *191-193*, *195*, *196*, 197, *198-200*, 201, *208*, *215*, *222*, 226, 228, *229*, 231, 232, *233*, *235*, 236, 243, 247, *249*, *254*, *255*, 258, *264*, *272*, *287*, 296, 299, 303, 308-310, 316, 328, 336, *338*, *349*, *366*, 375, 378, *383*, 449-451, 455
Mazal, Harry W.: 210, 211
McIlwraith, Ian D.: 143
McNamara, B.P.: *225*

Mengele, Josef: 9, 12, 13, 15, 19, 21-25, 27, 28, 30-35, 42, 43, 45-49, 55, 56, 59-70, 74, 82, 83, 85-87, 89, 90, 92, 94, 96, 98, 99, 103, 106, 108, 109, 118, 119, 121, 125, 130, 136, 138-143, 157, 159, 162, 167, 174, 179, 187, 188, 202, 216, 217, 234, 243, 244, 259, 281, 282, 288, 291, 292, 294-296, 300-303, 305-307, 332, 345, 346, 358, 368-370, 372, 374-376, 383-390, 465
Merleau-Ponty, Maurice: 172, 173
Messing, Heinrich: 223
Michel: 81, 268, 285, 297
Mikado, Emperor of Japan: 171
Mikołajski, Zdzisław: 263
Milch, Erhard: 160
Minskoff, Emanuel: 139, 143-146, 150, 153-158, 160, 164-168, 188, 306, 341, 377
Möhs, Ernst: 238
Moll, Otto: 59, 60, 221, 314, 337
Mordowicz, Czesław: 278, 339
Muhsfeldt, Erich: see Mussfeld, Erich
Müller, Filip: 210, 254, 300, 314, 342, 353, 359, 372-375
Mussfeld, Erich: 34, 59, 68, 72, 74-78, 106, 108, 110, 116, 119, 125, 136, 142, 158, 174, 224, 264, 270, 298

— N —
Nelson, Tim B.: 14
Nemes, László: 14
Newman, Randolf: 160
Nikitchenko, Iona T.: 143
Nyiszli, Miklós: *passim*

— O —
Ohlendorf, Otto: 160
Olère, David: 158, 195, 196, 221, 285, 297, 299, 314, 364
Olson, Kent R.: 224
Olszański, Tadeusz: *250*
Orth, Karin: 338
Oster, Heinrich: 160
Ottolenghi, Gustavo: 279

— P —
Pach, Jean (Jacques): 358, 359, 372-374
Paisikovic, Dov: 221, *249*, 299, 300
Pankowicz, Andzrej: 279
Paraz, Albert: 9, 169-172
Parcer, Jan: *384*
Parker, John I.: 143
Paskuly, Steven: *314*
Peters, Gerhard: *165*, 207, 208, 224
Phillips, Raymond: *13*, 300, 305, 307, 312, 313, 315, 324, 328, 352
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 389
Pintzow, Michael: 293
Piper, Franciszek: 12, 15, 216, 237, 245, 248, 253-256, 263, 267, 269-271, *300*, 311, 314-316, 342, 354-363, 371, 373, 448, 459
Pliszko, Lemke (Chaim): see Pliszko, Meier
Pliszko, Meier: 258, 259
Pohl, Oswald: 160, 183
Pokrovsky, Yuri: 207
Poliakov, Léon: 11
Porębski, Henryk: 254
Porter, Carlos W.: *383*
Posner, Gerald L.: 12, 387, 388
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 12, 194, *195*, 212, 215, 221-223, 260, 267, 270, 271, 315, 320, 321, 323, 326, 330, 331, 342, 349, *350*, 363-366
Provan, Charles D.: 10, 12, 135, 165, 333, 367-369, 371, 372, 374-379
Prüfer, Kurt: 203, 223
Purke, Josef: 257
Puszyna (Puzyna), Martyna: 296, 385, 388

— R —
Rabinovits, Dr.: 345
Rabinowitsch, Emil: 292
Rahm, Karl: 238
Rasch, Walter: 208
Rassinier, Paul: 9, 169-173, 175, 179, 190, 199, 213, 243, 244, 252, 350, 377, 378, 443
Reich, Imre: 344
Reichenberger, Laslo and Ernst, twins: 240
Reitlinger, Gerald: 11, 169, 349-352
Reuter, Prof. Dr.: 367
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 15, 129
Rosenberg, Walter: 263, 279, 309, 339
Rosin, Arnost: 263, 278, 339
Rozett, Robert: 231
Rudolf, Germar: *186*, *209*, 214, *225*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 370

— S —
Sakew, W.: *249*
Sander, Fritz: *191*
Sanford, P. Gerald: *95*
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 172
Scheimetz, Rottenführer: 216
Schenkarenko, Aleksander: 257, 259
Schmitz, Hermann: 160
Schneider, Christian: 160
Schöttl, Vincenz: 187
Schuster, Heinrich: 337
Schwarz, Deszö: 249
Seaver, Richard: *10*, *15*, *112*, *127*, *352*, *364*, 367, *368*, 377
Sehn, Jan: 14, *216*, *232*, 264, 310, 317, 353
Seidl, Hans: 293, 294
Seitz, Robert: 81, 158, 300
Sentkeller: see Zentkeller, Roman
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 232, 233
Sewell, Milton A.: 161
Shmaglevskaya, Severina: 327

Silberschein, Abraham: 343
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 309
Śnieszko, Tadeusz: 292
Soboiko, Moszek: 258, 259
Sobotka, Moshe: see Soboiko, Moszek
Spector, Shmuel: 231
Sprecher, Drexel A.: 160, 165, 166
Sproncz, József: 343
Stalin, Joseph: 15, 129, 171
Steinberg, Karl-Fritz: 80, 81, 117, 118
Steinberg, Maxime: *259*, *394*
Steiner, Endre and Zoltan, twins: 240
Steinfeld, Israel: 292
Stössel, Dr.: 153, 154, 166
Strassmann, Georg: 31, 367
Strzelecka, Irena: 232, 233
Szabo, Jozsef: 375
Szépvölgyi, Dénesné: 344
Szymańska, Danuta: 292
Szymański, Tadeusz: 292

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: see Wesolowski, Jerzy
Tauber, Henryk: 216, 267, 271, 308, 330, *349*, 354, 356, 373
Taylor, George G.: 143
Taylor, Telford: 160, 166, 168
ter Meer, Fritz: 160
Tesch, Bruno: 11, 209, 305, 306, 311, 319, 320, 334, 336, 339
Thilo, Heinz: 66, 89, 90, 137, 157, 158, 167, 291, 302
Toepfer, Karl: 257-259
Trunk, Achim: 220
Tubridy, Joseph F.: 143

— V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: 327
Vámosi, Jenő: 344
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 11, 223, 225, 226
van Street, Virgil: 160
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 278
Venezia, Shlomo: 221
Vihar, Béla: 343, *344*
Vitek: see Weisskopf, Rudolf
Volchkov, Alexander F.: 143
Volli, Gemma: 230
von Birago, Karl: 128
von der Heyde, Erich: 160
von Halle, Benvenuto: 139, 143, 144, 146, 159, 161, 164, 165
von Knieriem, August: 160
von Leeb, Wilhelm: 160
von Schnitzler, Georg: 160
von Thadden, Eberhard: 227, 278
von Weizsäcker, Ernst: 160
Vrba, Rudolf: see Rosenberg, Walter

— W —

Wagner, Bernd C.: 182
Wagner, Hans: 152, 153, 165, 166
Waitz, Robert: 239, 286
Waksmann, Gerszon: 184
Wallenstein, Albrecht von: 86
Ware, John: 12, 387, 388
Weinberger, Alexander: 293
Weinblum, Lejzor: 294
Weisskopf, Rudolf: 292, 294-296, 385, 388
Wellers, Georges: 231, 289, 353
Wesolowski, Jerzy: 339
Wetzler, Alfred: 263, 309, 339, 340-343, 351
Wind, Marcus: 181, 188
Wirths, Eduard: 158, 167, *185*, 301, 326, 327, 383
Wolff, Dr.: 66, 67, 70, 157, 158
Wolken, Otto: *232*
Wróbel, Halina: 280
Wurster, Karl: 160
Wüstinger, Erich: 208

— Z —

Zaun, Alfred: 335
Zbirohowski-Kościa, Withold: *250*
Zentkeller, Roman: 24, 32, 285
Zernik, Franz: 206, 207
Zippel, Otto: 311, 319, 320
Zorovics, Moses: 293
Zucker, engineer: 239
Zündel, Ernst: 12, *218*

2nd, revised and expanded edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 38

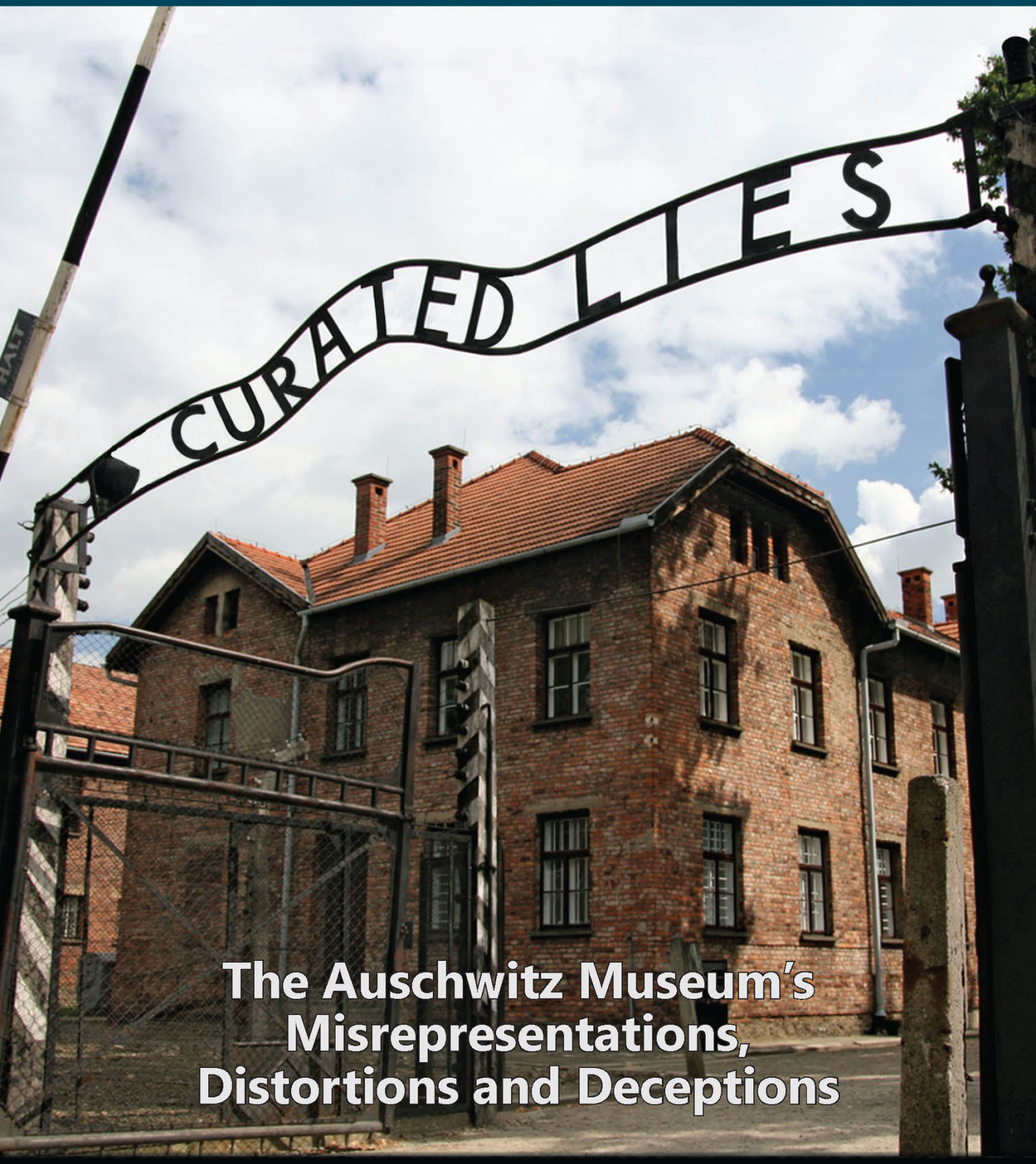

The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions

Carlo Mattogno

CURATED LIES: THE AUSCHWITZ MUSEUM'S MISREPRESENTATIONS, DISTORTIONS AND DECEPTIONS

Curated Lies

The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 38:
Carlo Mattogno:
Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions
2nd, revised and expanded edition
Carlo Mattogno's section was translated by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-46-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno for the main part

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entry to the Auschwitz Main Camp, with artwork by Eric Hunt.

Table of Contents

Page

Editor's Foreword 7

Part One: How the Auschwitz Museum Dupes Millions of Visitors 11

The Auschwitz Crematorium I Gas-Chamber Hoax 13
- Introduction 13
- Faux Zyklon-B Holes 15
- Majdanek: An Admitted "Hole Hoax" Precedent 24
- The "Victims' Entrance" 26
- The Doors 30

Part Two: How the Auschwitz Museum Lies about Documents in Its Archives 39

Introduction 41

Chapter One: The Documents – Critical Comments 45
- I. Section "The Crematorium and Gas Chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp" 45
- II. Section "Provisional Gas Chamber Bunkers I and II in Birkenau" 56
- III. Section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II" 89
- IV. Section "The Railroad Ramp (*Alte Judenrampe*)" 124
- V. Section "The *Sonderkommando*" 127
- VI. Section "*Sonderaktionen*" (Special Operations) 132

Chapter Two: Critical Analysis of the "Introduction" 154
- 1. The Historical and Documentary Context 154
- 2. Euthanasia at Auschwitz 156
- 3. Injections with Phenol 157
- 4. The "First Gassing" in the Basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz 157
- 5. The "Gas Chamber" in Crematorium I at Auschwitz 158
- 6. The "Bunkers" at Birkenau 167
- 7. Documents on the "Bunkers" at Birkenau 171
- 8. "*Sonderkommando*", "Cremation Pits" and Barracks Near the "Bunkers" 178
- 9. The Genesis of the Crematoria at Birkenau 181
- 10. "*Sonderaktion*," "*Aktion* Reinhard" and Open-Air Cremations 185
- 11. "*Sonderkommando*" and "Bunkers" 190
- 12. When Did the Activity at the "Bunkers" Stop? 193

Conclusions 200

Appendix 201
Bibliography 201
Archives 206
Documents 207
Index of Names 244

Editor's Foreword

The title and subtitle of this book are a provocation. The Auschwitz Museum is one of the most-renowned *and* most-frequented museums in the world, with well over 2.3 million visitors in 2019 according to Wikipedia. How dare we revisionists say that they lie to millions of visitors and deceive them with their exhibits?

The answer to this question is very simple, because the museum officials themselves have already admitted that they lied to every single visitor in the past, because they had been forced to do so by the Polish authorities. This memorable event occurred in 1998, when then-Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum Wáclaw Dlugoborski explained to Germany's most-renowned daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*FAZ*) what methods were used before the collapse of the Soviet Union to uphold the lie that four million inmates had died in the Auschwitz Camp during the war – instead of the roughly one million currently claimed:

> *"Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings."* (*FAZ*, Sept. 14, 1998)

But that situation hasn't actually changed, because today it is illegal in Poland, under threat of imprisonment of up to three years, to dispute any significant detail of the camp's narrative currently told by the Auschwitz Museum. Many other countries in Europe have enacted similar laws. Hence, the Auschwitz Museum officials – and any other scholar involved in this topic – face a very simple alternative: Lie and retain the chance of a comfortable, prestigious career, or forsake all that and go to prison as well. It's that simple.

Which choice will they make? Which choice would you make?

However, it actually doesn't even require criminal laws to keep people from challenging the officially ordained narrative. Anyone stepping out of line even in countries without such legislation will quickly see their reputation tainted, their career destroyed, their social network shredded. This is so because the "Holocaust" is a third-rail topic where dissent is not tolerated by any society.

The question therefore is not whether museum officials at Auschwitz and elsewhere are lying, but whether we can expect them to tell any kind of unwelcome truth, and consequentially become a sacrificial lamb on the altar of the Holocaust religion.

We kick off the present study in Part One with a review of a lie that survived the collapse of the Eastern Bloc for more than a decade: the claim that

the Auschwitz Museum's most-prized exhibit – the camp's crematorium with its claimed homicidal gas chamber – is in its original state as it was used by the evil Nazis for mass murder during the war. That claim was repeated by the Museum's tour guides until around the turn of the millennium, although it can be shown that the Museum's officials responsible for instructing these guides knew better: that building had been completely restructured in 1947 following not solid evidence but Holocaustic propaganda scripts. Hence, although the Soviet Union was gone by 1991 and could no longer serve as an excuse for these officials to perpetuate their lies, they nevertheless kept spreading them – for some ten more years.

Then they changed the narrative a little, without ever admitting having done anything wrong – and without ever apologizing to their millions of deceived visitors.

Yet the current narrative is just as much a lie. They tweaked it a little to patch up some jarring contradictions in the old narrative which had become too obvious to many, but when we look at the details of what they tell visitors today, it's still a pack of lies.

Hence, Part One of this book addresses issues directly affecting millions – the millions of tourists lied to at Auschwitz every year – and could thus potentially benefit both them and countless additional millions of readers.[1]

Part Two of this study, on the other hand, may be of interest only to a select few scholars specializing in the details of archival research on Auschwitz. However, since the orthodox narrative told to millions of tourists rests on the foundations of that archival material, it indirectly affects the whole story more profoundly than anything else. If the Museum's scholars are shown to lie, then the emperor is shown to be naked.

For that reason, the second, much-longer part of the present study is a thorough analysis of the Auschwitz Museum's latest attempt at pulling the wool over the eyes of specialized historians and aficionados interested in the Auschwitz narrative.

Ever since the end of the war, the museum has been desperate to find documentary evidence for the claim that people were mass murdered at Auschwitz in huge chemical slaughterhouses called "gas chambers." They have been utterly unsuccessful with this. Yet they keep on claiming the contrary, while at the same time ignoring all publications refuting their claims. These museum publications, the most-recent of which Carlo Mattogno will cite copiously in his analysis, have been repeatedly revealed as being littered with mistranslations, distortions, inconsistencies, logical fallacies, contradictions and absurdi-

---

[1] Part One of this edition is a combination of text passages taken from the Introduction to the first, 2016 edition of this study, from a chapter contributed to that edition by Eric Hunt (revised and rewritten), and from a paper by Germar Rudolf first published in early 2020 (Rudolf 2020b). Since Eric Hunt prefers not to be associated with this study anymore, we removed his name, although some text passages and ideas contained in Part One were originally his.

ties. Mattogno's devastating analysis laid out in the present book proves these accusations to the point where one is tempted to say: *Enough! Are these Auschwitz scholars insane?*

Probably not. But the mindboggling deficiencies of the latest publication by the Auschwitz Museum left me wondering: How can this be explained? Can the threat of imprisonment in case they decide to dismantle the orthodox narrative really be that powerful that they all fall in lockstep and parrot the same absurd lies without anyone ever disagreeing? Considering that the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum are the High Priests of the Auschwitz Gospel, if they mustered the courage to stand up and say: "Enough is enough, we can't take it anymore!", who could stop them? After all, telling the truth about Auschwitz is a crime primarily and foremost *because* of the utterly immoral lies perpetrated by the "scholars" at the Auschwitz Museum for more than seven decades and counting. Take those "scholars" out of the equation, and the whole thing should collapse.

Of course, these Auschwitz scholars would not merely risk criminal prosecutions, even if they were acquitted at the end of a certainly excruciating, drawn-out procedure. They'd also lose their jobs. They'd end their careers right there. Neither the mass media nor the politicians in Poland or any other nation deeply invested in the myth – first and foremost Germany, the U.S. and Israel – would forgive such iconoclastic heresy.

And then there is what the Germans call *Raubsicherungspolitik* – securing the spoils of a robbery through politics. After World War II, Poland annexed large swaths of Germany and expelled its roughly eight million ethnic-German inhabitants in what constitutes the largest ethnic cleansing in the history of mankind. There is nothing in international law that can ever turn this crime against humanity into a legal, acceptable act. Except, of course, the Holocaust, a sin for which Germany and the Germans must endure any kind of punishment, no matter what. What Poland did right after the war and has been doing ever since, is a simple act of securing her spoils by focusing on German war crimes, by exaggerating them, even by inventing them. Similarly to Israel, Poland's post-war identity is to a large degree based upon her self-promoted image as Germany's victim. And many Poles feel it is important to keep any potential German demand for territorial restitution at bay by constantly waving the Holocaust in everyone's face.

But Poland's existence does not depend on the orthodox Holocaust narrative. Poland existed before the Second World War, and it will keep existing even after the orthodox Holocaust narrative has been cut down to its actual size as supported by verifiable evidence. In addition, Poland has nothing to fear from Germany today. Germany's population is experiencing a demographic collapse. Germans aren't even able to populate what was left to them after the war, let alone any other territories. Ironically, the same is true of Poland, whose demographic trends run pretty much parallel to Germany's. Both

countries are tied to each other by geography, ethnicity, history, culture, and by their current fate of an impending societal collapse triggered by their populations going extinct, plain and simple.

So why bickering about the Holocaust? Why lie about it?

All the more-so since the orthodox Holocaust narrative is the most-important weapon used against any European identity movement trying to prevent or rather revert the collapse of Europe's 4,000-year-old civilization.[2] By simply calling any European identity movement "Nazis" (say: potential gas-chamber mass murderers), any such movement is doomed to fail, and has been failing for decades.

I therefore dare say that those promoting the orthodox Holocaust narrative are the main perpetrators in wiping out European civilization as we know it. And among them, the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum, the holiest of all temples of Holocaustianity, bear the heaviest responsibility.

If Europe's civilization is to become a matter of the past within this or the next century, you can all point at the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum. They did it! Provided anyone is left who might still be interested in knowing who did it.

Germar Rudolf
Red Lion, 29 April 2016,
revised on June 6, 2020

[2] Look at the 3,600-year-old "Nebra sky disk" to realize the age and early sophistication of European civilization; https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nebra_sky_disk

Part One:

How the

Auschwitz Museum

Dupes Millions of Visitors

The Auschwitz Crematorium I Gas-Chamber Hoax

Introduction

After the former Polish military barracks south of the Polish city of Oswiecim had been converted into a concentration camp by German authorities following the Polish defeat in September 1939, the old munitions bunker on the grounds of that camp was converted into a crematorium for the incineration of the remains of deceased or executed inmates. In war-time and post-war literature, this building is alternately referred to as either the old crematorium or Crematorium I. Subsequent to an initial test gassing conducted in the camp's gaol in early September of 1941 (see Czech 1990, pp. 84-87; Mattogno 2005b), the morgue of this crematorium is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber (Czech 1990, p. 90).

Tourists entering the Auschwitz Museum's main exhibit, which used to be called the Auschwitz *Stammlager* or Main Camp during the war, pass under the infamous "Arbeit macht frei" sign and usually end their tour on the grand finale – Crematorium I with its alleged homicidal gas chamber and cremation furnaces.

Figure 1: "Reconstructed" Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The SS Hospital is located directly behind it.

For decades, tour guides and historians insisted Crematorium I was in its original state. However, a modern sign acknowledges now that Crematorium I existed in a number of layouts throughout the war, and was again modified after the war. This is very much thanks to revisionist researcher Dr. Robert Faurisson who uncovered the original plans of the structure in the Auschwitz archives and shared them with the world.

Figure 2 shows a sign which was set up next to Crematorium I only in recent years. On it, we can see some of the differences between the building in its state at the time of alleged gassings (on the left), and after numerous post-1942 and post-war modifications (on the right).

The museum sign shown in Figure 3, located right next to the one shown in Figure 2, admits:

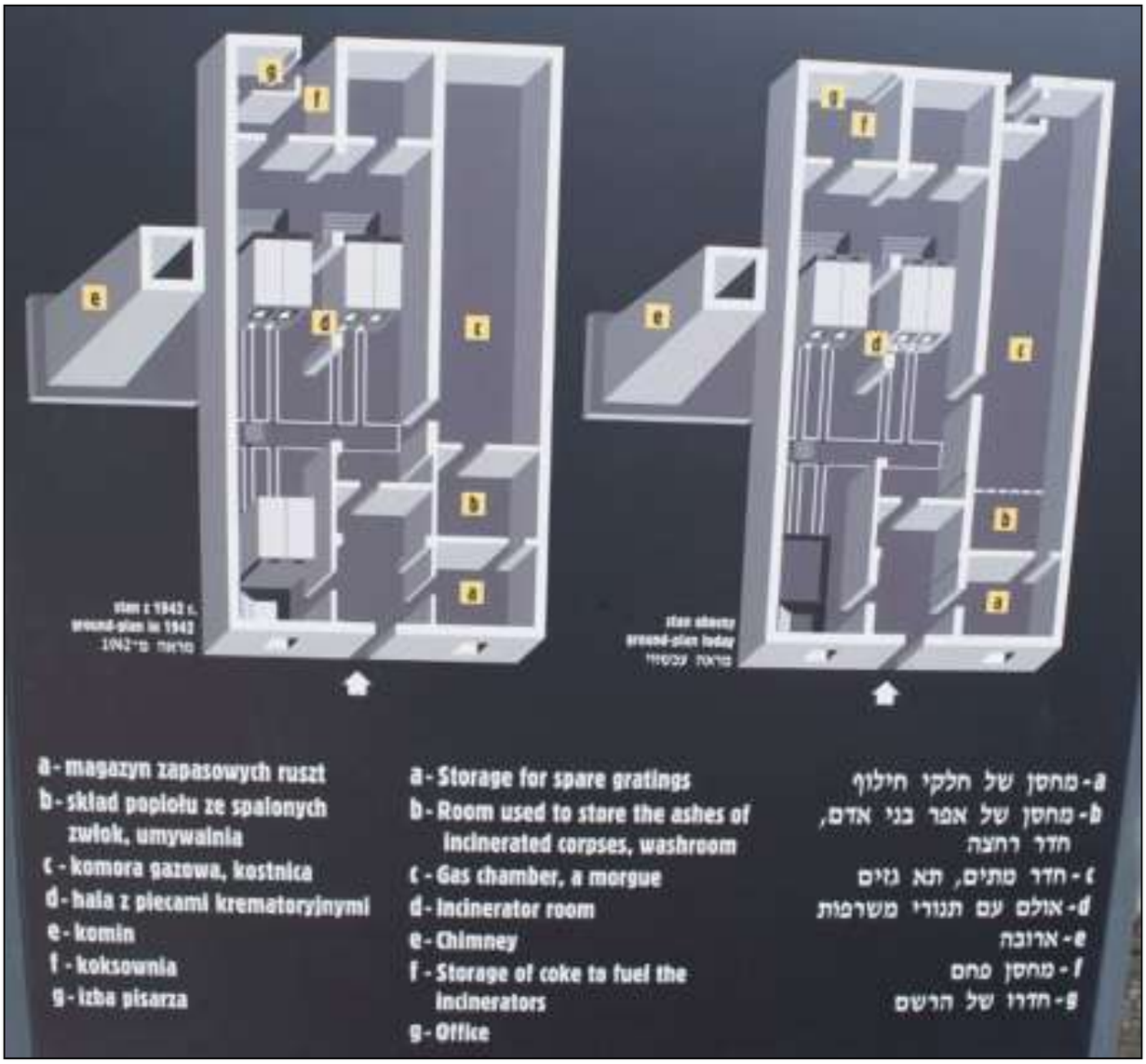

Figure 2: Sign acknowledging Crematorium I was modified post-war.

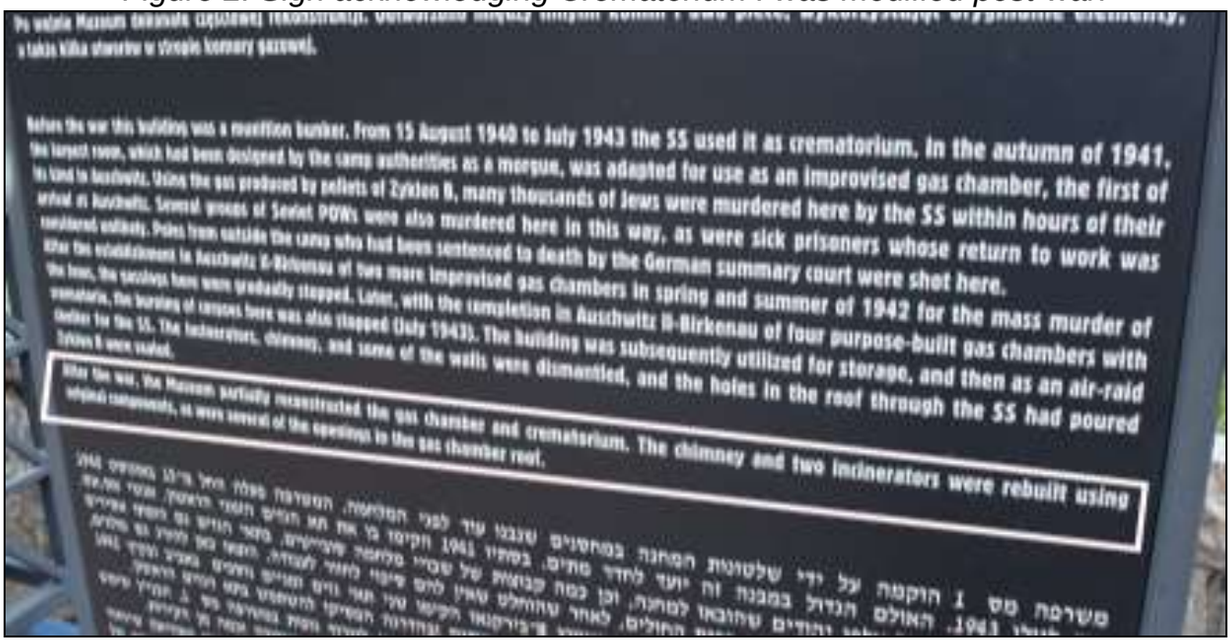

Figure 3: Museum sign explaining a few of the post-war "reconstructions."

> *"After the war, the Museum partially reconstructed the gas chamber and crematorium. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt, using original components, as were several of the openings in the gas chamber roof."*

It is therefore indisputable that this building was modified post-war under Soviet occupation and direction to represent a homicidal gas chamber.

Faux Zyklon-B Holes

The only sinister feature of this alleged homicidal gas chamber are four openings in the ceiling, framed by wooden boards and closed by equally wooden lids. For decades, the Auschwitz Museum has claimed through its tour guides that these four openings were used by the evil SS to pour Zyklon B onto inmates trapped in that room in order to asphyxiate them swiftly. Revisionist researchers, such as Robert Faurisson (who called that facility "a 'reconstructed' room" – note his quotation marks; Faurisson 1980) and Ditlieb Felderer (1980), were suspicious early on about the museum's claim that what we see in that building is authentic. However, it took a young Jewish activist to bring this entire problem center stage:

In the summer of 1992, the U.S.-American atheist Jew David Cole went to Auschwitz and recorded on video tape what the attractive young Polish tour guide there was telling him about the alleged gas chamber inside Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp. She claimed that everything David was seeing there was indeed authentic, genuine and in its original state (Cole 1993, starting at 9:47).

Later during his tour, David managed to interview Franciszek Piper, at that time curator of the museum's historical archives. He confirmed in front of David's camera that what tourists are seeing to this day is neither authentic nor genuine nor original. It was all "reconstructed" shortly after the war to look similar to what the Auschwitz Museum's authorities claimed back then it would have looked when this place was allegedly used by the SS to mass murder Jews and other inmates with poison gas.

In particular the four holes in the ceiling of the purported gas chamber, through which the SS murderers ostensibly poured in the lethal Zyklon-B pellets, were confirmed by Dr. Piper to have been put into place after the war on orders of the museum authorities. Yet Piper insisted that they were put at exactly the same spots where the old, SS-made holes had been, as traces of these holes, which were supposedly filled up by the SS in 1943 or 1944, were allegedly still visible after war's end (Cole 1993, 28:38-28:51).

Fact is, though, that until the turn of the 20th to the 21st Century, Auschwitz Museum officials told their tour guides to tell tourists a claim of authenticity which the officials knew was not true. So they had their tour guides convey a lie to the millions of tourists visiting that most-revered, holy shrine of

Holocaustianity every year. They lied, plain and simple, though the guides may not have known it, or cared.

That changed later, though. After having been deeply embarrassed by David Cole's revealing exposé, the museum officials finally mustered the decency to own up to this deception and put up some signs openly admitting these post-war changes. On another sign, the Museum juxtaposes the building's layout as shown in blueprints of the year 1942 (when the building's morgue was allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber) with today's layout, although without explaining much of anything. (See the illustrations in Part One of the present book.) It's up to the visitor to make sense of it all.

For the critical investigator, the first pivotal question is: what evidence exists for the Auschwitz Museum's claim that right after the war there were traces of former openings visible on the ceiling of that building's former morgue? Because if there weren't any such traces, then any claims to the contrary would be yet another Auschwitz lie by the museum officials. If there weren't any traces of holes, then the claimed holes never existed in that ceiling. And if those holes never existed, then no SS man ever poured Zyklon B through that roof, as many witnesses have claimed. And in inexorable consequence, this morgue then could not have served as a homicidal gas chamber as claimed by the museum.

This question is therefore at the very center of the entire issue.

Do we have to simply take Dr. Piper's word at face value, who was merely a small child at war's end (he was born in 1941), and thus cannot possibly know from his own experience what he is telling us about the state of the building at war's end? Or do we have to take at face value the statements of any other person who has claimed to have seen these holes during the war?

As Carlo Mattogno has shown elsewhere (2005a, 89-97; 2017, pp. 355-372), these witness statements are highly contradictory not only regarding the number and shape of these holes. They are actually unreliable for many different reasons: internal inconsistencies, conflict with material and documentary evidence, physical and technical impossibilities, obvious absurdities, and clearly propagandistic overtones, to name only a few. Hence relying on those statements does not comport with an investigator's claiming to be critical.

Insofar as reliable documentary or physical evidence is concerned, it is therefore unknown in what exact condition this building was in early 1945 when it was taken over by the Soviets. The late French orthodox historian Jean-Claude Pressac, who has thoroughly investigated the Auschwitz Museum's archives with the full support of the museum authorities, wrote about that (1989, p. 133):

> *"It would appear that the photos of the interior showing the state of the premises were not taken at the beginning of 1945, which is a pity because the restructuring of the building back into a Krematorium began immedi-*

ately after the liberation. […] *Because of the lack of original documents and the transformations that have been made (see the drawing of the present state of the premises at the end of this chapter), it was not possible before to materially demonstrate the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in the former morgue of Krematorium I."*

But we didn't want to take Pressac's word at face value either, so a friend of mine, unsuspected of harboring any iconoclastic views, managed to get a well-established academic involved in research of a similar nature to approach the current director of the Auschwitz-Museum, Dr. Piotr Setkiewicz, with two simple questions asked in a letter dated March 14, 2016:

"1) Did Soviet or Polish authorities document, or photograph, the interior of the crematorium, before any alterations were done? I would like to know about the layout of the interior, ceiling openings, and so on. Are there any photographs, drawings, or descriptions? If so, can I obtain copies?
2) It is clear that Soviet/Polish authorities made significant post-war modifications to the building. Is there any documentation about this? Any description or documents showing the work performed—that is, anything about cost estimates, blueprints, work orders, materials, etc? And again, if so, can I obtain copies?"

Here is what Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Museum's Research Center answered in a letter dated March 31, 2016 (see reproduction on p. 38):

"Dear Sir
In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like [to] *inform* [you] *that unfortunately we can not help you. Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.*
From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc., [were] *made in the second half of 1947.*
Best regards
dr Igor Bartosik"

So, now we have it from the horse's mouth: There is no evidence at all as to the exact condition this building was in at war's end, and the changes made to turn that building into the museum's most-prized exhibit were not documented either.

Asked which "memories of former employees" contain information about the reconstruction, Dr. Bartosik referred to the testimony of Adam Źłobnicki dated 18 November 1981. Źłobnicki had been interned at Auschwitz during the war with the inmate number 165010, and had worked as a guard at the Auschwitz memorial since 13 June 1946.

If we follow Źłobnicki's statement, he remembered that right after the war Krematorium I had no chimney, and that the interior of the gas chamber

looked different from what it looked like later. On the holes in the ceiling of this room, Żłobnicki stated the following:[3]

> *"I remember exactly that the introduction holes for the Zyklon-B gas, which used to be in the roof of the crematorium, were also reconstructed. The task of those charged with this reconstruction was facilitated by the fact that distinct traces of the cement patches of the earlier openings were left in the spots of the old introduction holes. Hence new openings were broken through at the same spots, and little chimneys* [i.e. introduction shafts] *were built with bricks* [*domurowano*]. *This work was also done in the years 1946-1947."*

The first question that comes to mind, how a guard not involved in the reconstruction could know any details of what was going on inside the building during the reconstruction? This is all the more disturbing as what he says about the newly built introduction shafts is wrong: they were and still are merely lined with wooden boards, not made of bricks.

The next question is: If the museum authorities never had any documentation on the exact state of that building before its "reconstruction", and none about the changes made during that process either, why didn't they approach anyone involved in that reconstruction to have their testimony recorded, such as any former museum official in a position of responsibility back in 1947, or any person involved in the actual work, such as architects, engineers, construction workers, you name them. Why, of all possible people, did they ask a non-involved memorial guard?

Fact is that all we have is an inaccurate account from a bystander, who may or may not have adjusted his account to what those recording it – the Communist museum officials of the early 1980s – wanted to hear from him.

Any assertion by any employee of the Auschwitz Museum that the current holes were opened at exactly the same locations as they had been during the war is therefore based not on solid, reliable evidence at all. They may or – considering what is at stake for them – they actually *must* be convinced that what Żłobnicki stated is true, yet that doesn't make it true.

But what *is* true?

We know that the Polish legal authorities initiated large-scale criminal investigations against the former camp commandant Rudolf Höss and against the entire staff of the Auschwitz camp garrison right after the camp's occupation by the Soviets. To this end, they collected all kinds of evidence in support of mass-murder claims. Photos of the claimed mass-murder sites as found right after the Soviet occupation would have been of the utmost importance, in particular if they could support any mass-murder claims.

The fact that no such photos of the ceiling of the alleged former gas chamber in Crematorium I exist raises the suspicion that such photos would not

---

[3] APMO-B, Statements, vol. 96, p. 60.

have shown what the Soviet and Polish authorities wanted the world to believe. This suspicion is supported by the fact that no document exists regarding the changes made to this entire building in 1947. This indicates that the motivation behind those changes was *not* to meticulously restore something as accurately as possible, but to cover up manipulations.

Today we can infer these postwar changes only by comparing the current state with German construction blueprints of the wartime.

The undocumented manipulation of evidence that is central to a criminal investigation is itself a crime, by the way. Wikipedia writes in its entry on "Spoliation of evidence":

> *"The spoliation of evidence is the intentional, reckless, or negligent withholding, hiding, altering, fabricating, or destroying of evidence relevant to a legal proceeding. Spoliation has three possible consequences: in jurisdictions where it is the (intentional) act is criminal by statute, it may result in fines and incarceration* […].
>
> *The spoliation inference is a negative evidentiary inference that a finder of fact can draw from a party's destruction of a document or thing that is relevant to an ongoing or reasonably foreseeable civil or criminal proceeding: the finder of fact can review all evidence uncovered in as strong a light as possible against the spoliator and in favor of the opposing party."*

In most countries, Poland included, tampering with evidence is illegal und can thus be prosecuted. We are therefore not dealing merely with a case of sloppiness here, but with a potential crime of the Soviet and/or Polish officials involved in "reconstructing" Crematorium I right after the war, whoever they were.

The Orthodox Position

As explained by Piper, the Auschwitz Museum's position is that these holes were "re-made" in the exact locations of the pre-existing, genuine holes, which were allegedly used in 1942 and 1943 to drop Zyklon B on the heads of those inside. In the fall of 1944, when the Germans converted the section of the old crematorium that contained the morgue/"gas chamber," the washroom and the laying-out/dissecting room into an air-raid shelter for the nearby SS hospital,[4] they allegedly filled in these holes with some concrete.

The Revisionist Position

However, the four holes in the roof of the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp do not "fit" the original configuration of the building. In fact, they are centered over the *current* post-war-modified configuration of

---

[4] This conversion results from a letter dated August 26, 1944, by Heinrich Josten, head of the Auschwitz air-raid protection department, to the camp commandant, RGVA 502-1-401, p. 34.

the expanded room. The first to point this out was Germar Rudolf in the first, 1993 German edition of his expert-witness report on the chemistry of Auschwitz (in Chapter 1.2.). In the current English edition of 2020, this slightly expanded passage can be found in Chapter 5.3. (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 101f.):

> *"If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ('gas chamber'.)* […].
>
> *Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes only makes sense if they were created especially for its present status as a falsely dimensioned 'reconstruction for Museum purposes'* after *the war. This becomes even more evident from Figure 55, which shows the same section of Crematorium I as in Figure 54 as a 3D model, yet in the current state. This shows that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/'gas chamber,' and have nothing to do with the original morgue."*

Carlo Mattogno expanded on that theme in three studies by investigating this issue more deeply (2004c; 2005a, 89-97; 2017, pp. 355-372).

The 3-D model of Figure 55 mentioned by Rudolf in the above quote – not contained in the original 1993 edition of his work – was actually taken from the first, 2016 edition of the present book. A 3-D representation of the relevant section of Crematorium I is indeed useful to understand this "hole hoax."

For these basic 3-D representation, the "roof" of the building (dark grey) has been lowered so the interior walls can be seen. The rear half of the building is devoted to the furnace room and additional smaller rooms, and has not been represented in this 3-D rendering.

Figure 4 shows Crematorium I at the time of alleged mass gassings. The four claimed, square-shaped Zyklon-B-insertion holes are represented in the roof. The large rectangular room designated as a morgue on the original German plans is the alleged gas chamber. This of course raises the question: what part of this building was used as a morgue instead, if the actual morgue was used as a gas chamber?

As we can see, the placement of the holes seems wrong, and they are not centered over the long rectangular morgue, the alleged gas chamber. Wouldn't any sensible engineer and construction worker place these holes in such a way that they are somewhat evenly distributed over the entire ceiling in order to

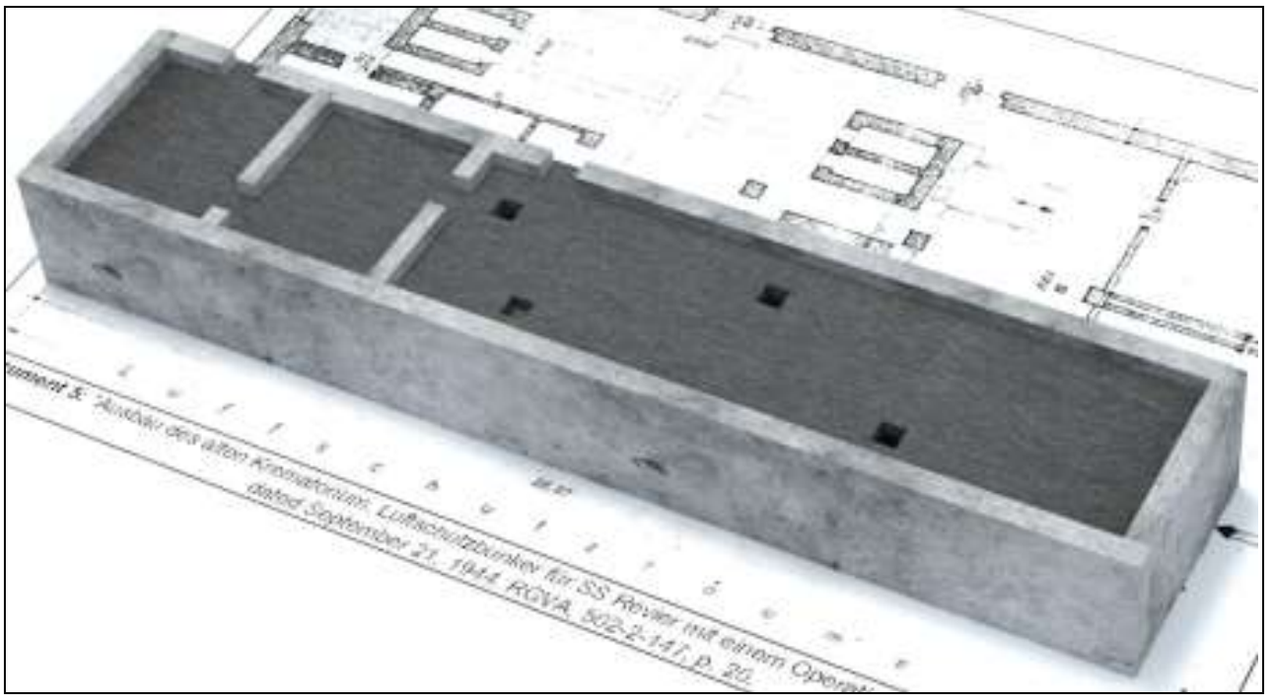

Figure 4: Configuration at time of alleged mass gassings (but see fn 11 on p. 37).

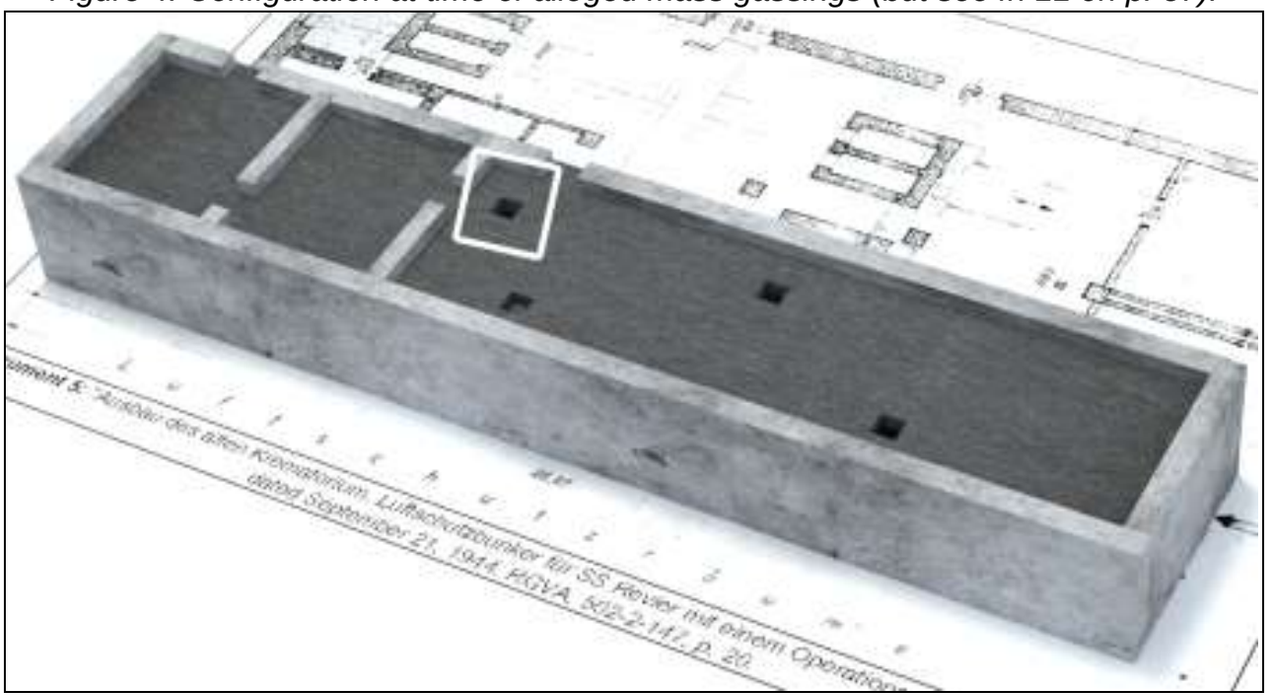

Figure 5: Hole close to original wall separating morgue and washroom (white square).

make sure that the poisonous fumes get evenly distribute throughout the entire "gas chamber"?

Figure 5 shows the location of an oddly placed hole, highlighted by a white square, which is very close to the location of both an original wall separating the morgue from the washroom next to it, and the door to the furnace room. This hole is shown in Figure 6. The beam coming from the left was once a wall. This wall was removed during the 1947 "reconstruction."

After the larger purpose-built crematoria at the nearby Birkenau Camp started operating in early 1943, Crematorium I was first retired, then, in late 1944, converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS hospital located across from

Figure 6: Photograph of hole near original dividing wall and door.

it. In Figure 7, we can see the many interior walls added, as well as an additional entrance/exit and air lock on the right. The doorway between the morgue/alleged gas chamber and the furnace room was walled up.

The current configuration, shown in Figures 8 and 9, is highly revealing. The museum knocked down one wall too many – the one originally separating the morgue from the washroom during the time of alleged gassings. They also created a new opening allowing tourists to walk from the morgue/"gas chamber" directly into the furnace room, although they created that opening at the wrong location (and with a larger and asymmetrical size; plus they didn't install any door at all into this opening…).

Note that now, all of a sudden, those four Zyklon holes appear to "fit," meaning they are somewhat evenly distributed across the ceiling of the current, accidentally(?) enlarged "gas chamber" tourists walk into.

According to Carlo Mattogno's measurements, the holes in the upper left and lower right are 5.1 meters away from the current walls. But during the war, when the room is said to have been use as a gas chamber, the hole in the upper left was barely a meter away from the now-removed dividing wall to the washroom.

The other two holes are 7.1 meters away from currently existing walls. One of the walls, however – the one on the right separating the morgue from the air lock – didn't exist at the time of alleged gassings, because it was added only in 1944 during the building's conversion to an air-raid shelter! The actual distance in 1942/43 would therefore have been some 9 meters, not 7.1 meters. In 1942/43, the distance between the other hole and the closest wall to the left – the now-removed washroom wall – would have been some 3 meters only.

The placement of the holes in the roof of Auschwitz's Crematorium I are centered over a building configuration which only existed after the post-war modifications.

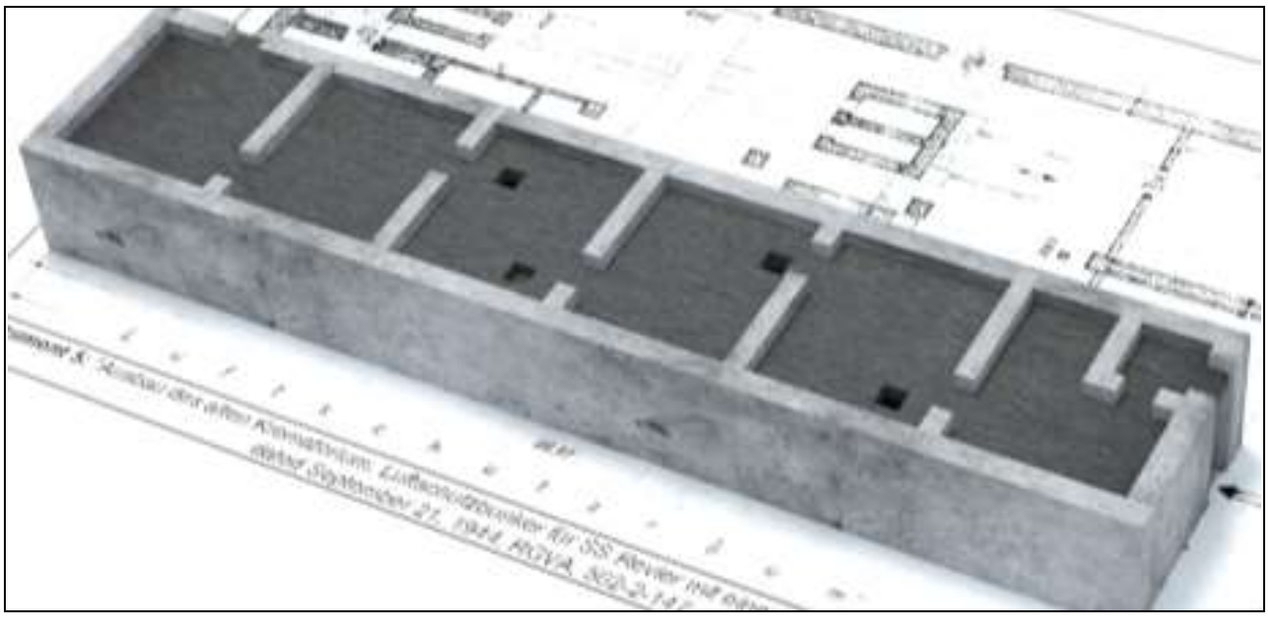

Figure 7: Air-raid shelter configuration of late 1944/early 1945.

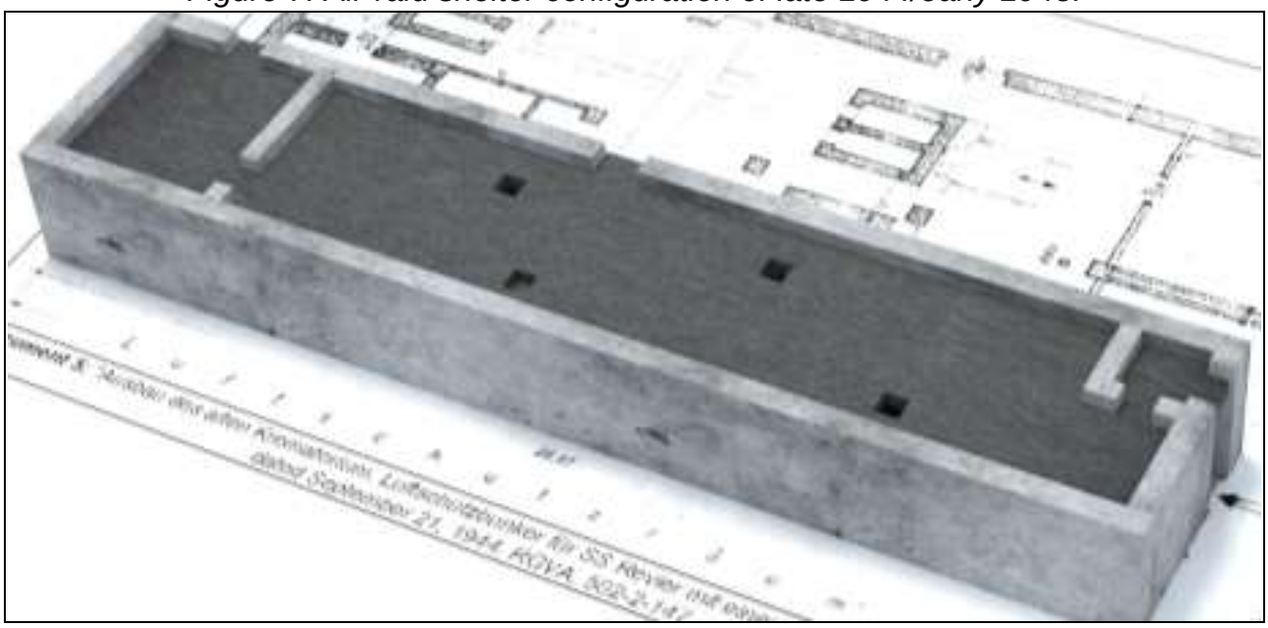

Figure 8: Current Configuration as "reconstructed" in 1947 by the Auschwitz Museum.

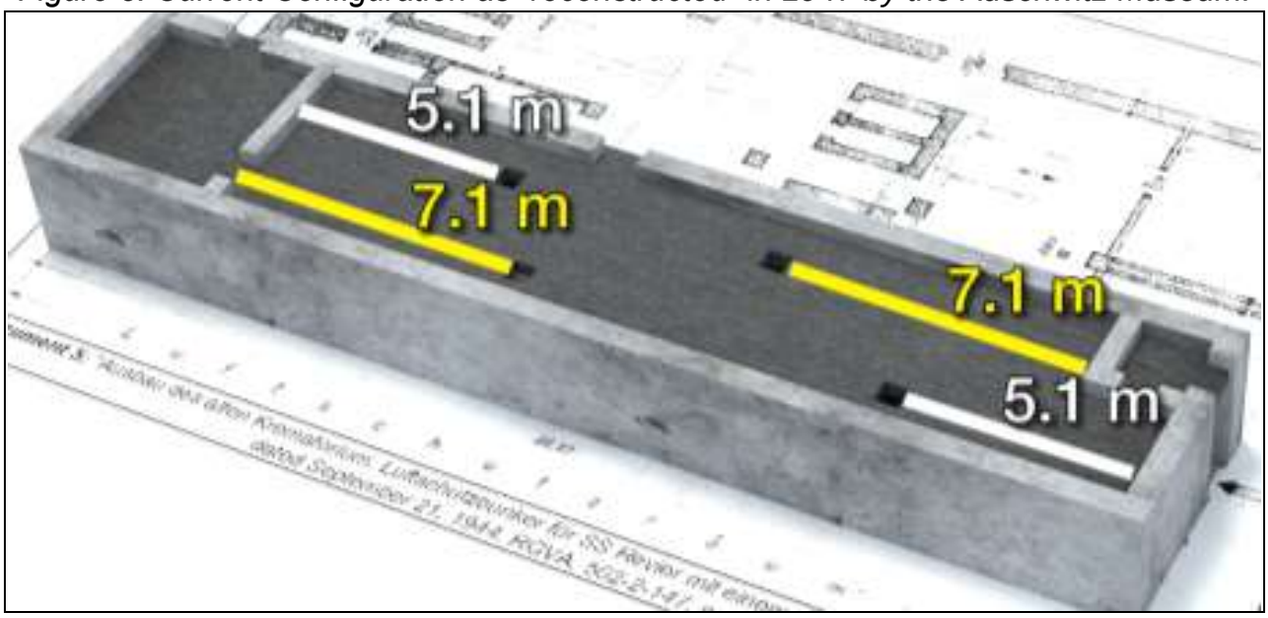

Figure 9: Distances of holes from currently existing walls.

In early 1945, the Soviets found in that building an air-raid shelter for the SS Hospital equipped with an operating room and a set of toilet stalls. This served no use for propaganda. Hence, when "reconstruction" began in 1947, the Polish authorities added a chimney on about the same spot where it was located previously. They rebuilt two of the three furnaces in the furnaces room, albeit in a rather flawed way. Furthermore, they removed all but one of the interior walls dividing up the air-raid shelter, making a big mistake by removing one too many – the original separation wall between the morgue and washroom which existed at the time of alleged gassings. The air-raid shelter's toilet stalls were also removed.

If there had been traces of holes in that ceiling in 1945 that the SS had closed up, then they should never have been "re-opened" in the first place. This would have been tampering with a crime scene of alleged mass murder! And if there weren't any such traces, the whole thing is nothing short of a giant, criminal hoax!

The placement of the currently existing four holes, however, points to a crude mistake on the part of the hoaxers, who centered the supposedly "re-opened" holes not over the morgue as it was in 1942/43, but over the morgue + washroom + 1944 air-lock entrance, *a configuration which did not exist at the time of the alleged mass gassings*.

Majdanek: An Admitted "Hole Hoax" Precedent

Although the scope of this book is focused on the Auschwitz Museum's lies, tricks and obfuscations, Auschwitz is only one part of the larger Holocaust myth. Most people hear for the first time about revisionist claims regarding Auschwitz through the mass media which, with their deceitful rhetoric, make the common reader believe that revisionist claims have no basis in reality and are merely outrageous, absurd and utterly untenable.

However, there is a precedent where a "hole hoax" is today generally admitted to have been committed by the Soviets at war's end. It concerns the Majdanek Camp, and more specifically, a room in this camp's "new" crematorium which served as a morgue during the war. For decades after the war's end, this morgue was alleged to have served as a homicidal gas chamber. To that effect, Zyklon B was allegedly thrown through an opening in the ceiling (see Figures 10-12).

In 2005, however, in a sweeping revision, the director of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, drastically revised the Soviet-derived propaganda death toll down to a mere 78,000 – not even 5% of the original number of 1.7 million as claimed at war's end! (See Graf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 9 and 260-281.) In this radical process of shedding propagandistic ballast, Kranz also jettisoned five of the seven originally claimed homicidal gas chambers at Maj-

danek, thus indirectly admitting that at least $^{5}/_{7}$ of the original Majdanek gas-chamber story was a fraudulent propaganda hoax.

For the crematorium's morgue, this revision was quite inevitable, because the room had no means for ventilation, and even had two openings in a wall with no means for closing them (see Figure 11). Ever since, this morgue has no longer been alleged to have served as a homicidal gas chamber. Yet the room's reinforced-concrete ceiling still has the hole which was obviously cut through after the war, probably by Soviet forgers. The Majdanek Museum remains absolutely silent about it, hoping that visitors won't see it or, if they do, won't ask any embarrassing questions.

Figure 10: Morgue in the New Crematorium of the Majdanek camp, prior to museum revisions. A crudely cut hole in the ceiling was for decades alleged to have been used to drop Zyklon B pellets into the room to gas trapped victims – although those pellets would have fallen directly into a floor drain below. This sign, now removed and revised, deceitfully claimed this was a homicidal gas chamber.

Figure 11: Morgue inside the "new crematorium" at the Majdanek Camp with two openings in one of its walls. Top right: the hole in the ceiling (© 1995 Carlo Mattogno.)

These drastic revisions of the death toll and the claimed homicidal gas chambers are thanks primarily to Jürgen Graf's and Carlo Mattogno demolishing of the Majdanek "death-camp" claims in their book *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, which Kranz read, remarked on, and must have been influenced by.

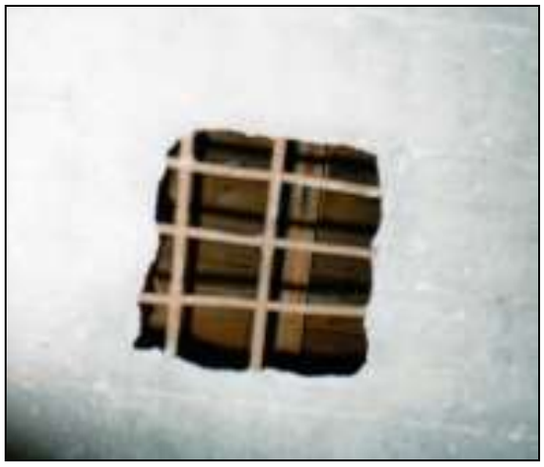

Figure 12: Close-up of the Soviet-made hole in the ceiling of the morgue inside the "new crematorium" at the Majdanek Camp. Note that the forgers did not even bother removing the reinforcement bars. (© 1997 Carlo Mattogno.)

Those new to revisionist research need to understand and recognize the lies about the above-mentioned Majdanek morgue with its "hole hoax," and similar lies about various other rooms once claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers throughout the German camp system. A multitude of rooms have fraudulently been alleged to have served as gas chambers, yet these claims have been silently dropped in later years. These falsely labeled rooms range from morgues (Majdanek), kitchens (Breendonck, Belgium), clothing-drying facilities (Majdanek), fumigation rooms (Majdanek), shower rooms (Majdanek) to clothing steamers (Natzweiler, France). "Holocaust" claims such as these are truly absurd, quite in contrast to revisionist analysis of the physical evidence, documentation and eyewitness errors and falsehoods.

The false claims about the Auschwitz morgue/"gas chambers" belong in the dustbin of history, along with the previously abandoned claims of the Majdanek morgue/"gas chamber."

The "Victims' Entrance"

In their post-war remodeling of Crematorium I, the Polish authorities left the air lock with the second entrance added in 1944 in place. Despite revisionists pointing out the fact that this entrance was created after the time of alleged gassings, the museum authorities passed it off to visitors for the entire rest of the 20th Century as the "victims' entrance."

As recently as 1999, and according to available information even many months if not years afterwards, tourists would first walk past the gallows allegedly used to hang Rudolf Höss. A sign shaped as an arrow pointed to "Crematorium I's" air-raid-shelter door as the "victims' entrance" (see Figure 13). However, neither the gallows nor the air-raid-shelter door existed at the time of mass gassings! Clearly both add to the theatrics. Yet for decades, tourists were told by tour guides that this was the way the victims entered the

Figure 13: A composite of two photographs taken in 1998.
1: "Victims' Entrance"; 2: Sign shaped as an arrow designating air-raid shelter door as "Victims' Entrance"; 3: The gallows built post-war to hang Rudolf Höss
Photographs courtesy: Scrapbookpages.com

death chamber. The museum tour guides, again improperly instructed by the museum's officials, told a lie, whether they were aware of it or not.

The anti-revisionist film *Mr. Death* directed by Jewish filmmaker Errol Morris used the air-raid-shelter door to great effect. Using tilted, also known as canted or "Dutch" camera angles, along with Halloween horror music, the air-raid-shelter door is shown as proof of sinister Nazi-gas-chamber doors (Figure 14).

As Morris shows the rusty air-raid-shelter door at Auschwitz filmed like a B-grade horror movie, Jewish "Holocaust expert" Robert Jan van Pelt claims revisionists sicken him. Next, a composite shot using fake special effects is a truly shocking low for the Holocaust industry. For that footage, Errol Morris used a different-aged steel door with a peephole, and composited a shot of the inside of the "gas chamber." All this is an attempt to trick viewers into thinking that the steel door at Auschwitz was centered on, and looked right directly into, the "gas chamber." Van Pelt even looks through the Hollywood prop door peephole, mimicking an SS officer watching Jews being gassed (Figure 15a-c).

Figure 14a-c: Screenshots from Mr. Death *(1999), the "victims' entry."*

Figure 15a-c: Fake footage in Errol Morris's film Mr. Death.

However, the actual air-raid-shelter door at Auschwitz is not grey but simply rusty brown, as it consist of a mere wooden door with a piece of sheet metal nailed to it to make it gas-tight. Furthermore, in the 1980s, David McCalden pointed out that this air-raid-shelter door opens right into another wall within arm's reach (Figure 16a-d)! Hence the SS could not have watched Jews getting gassed through that peephole for two reasons: first because one would have looked right into another wall, and second because this door wasn't even installed until after the alleged gassings had ended! Morris and van Pelt are forced to use cheesy Hollywood special effects to con their viewers.

According to surviving German documentation, this gas-tight door was ordered and put in place to protect lives in case of poison-gas attacks from *outside* the building (from aerial bombing)! Every viewer of *Mr. Death* was conned by a total inversion of reality.

In more-recent years, the Auschwitz Museum changed its narrative while being absolutely unapologetic for the fact that they had been lying to visitors for decades. The entranceway fitted with the air-raid-shelter door is now no longer used by tourists to enter the building. In fact, this entrance is physically closed to tourists by a chain and sign saying "No Entrance" (Figure 17). In addition, from layout drawings shown on a sign displayed in front of that crematorium, tourists *can infer* that this entrance did not exist when the place was said to have been used to mass murder people – although it is not expressly stated in the drawings' caption. But how many tourists actually look thoroughly at those drawings and make inferences about construction details?

Nowadays, the Auschwitz Museum instead herds gullible tourists through the entrance on the opposite side of this building. They are now told that the

Figure 16a-d: First three images: stills of the air-raid shelter entrance from the revisionist documentary "The Holocaust Revisited." Last image: section from today's museum sign with an arrow added pointing in the line of gaze of Figure 16b (rusty air-raid shelter door with peephole, closed) and c (door opened, wall behind it visible).

supposed victims had to walk through two separate rooms in order to enter the "chamber."

It is clear why the Auschwitz Museum for all of last century herded tourists through the air-raid-shelter entrance. The entrance's sloping, claustrophobia-inducing walls and its sturdy steel door with the sinister myth surrounding its peephole were a great choice for traumatizing visitors. The air-raid-shelter entrance also makes more sense than the current tourist path, because had it existed at the time, the supposed victims could have walked almost directly into the "gas chamber."

The current tourist pathway through Crematorium I, which would also have been the victim's parthway during the war, goes through two rooms (labelled a and b on the museum's map), whose wartime function would have made it impossible to hide from inmates that prisoners were dying in masses in that building. One of these rooms (b), a "washroom" according to wartime blueprints, was supposedly "used to store the ashes of incinerated corpses," if we believe the map's caption, while the other is labeled as a "laying-out room" in the blueprints, that is to say: this is where corpses were stored, prepared for and subjected to autopsies. The other theoreti-

Figure 17: No more "victims' entry": photo of the air-raid shelter access door of winter 2012. Image courtesy auschwitz-2012.blogspot.com

Figure 18: The 20th-century tourist entrance (top) through the air-raid shelter's access door is now closed. Tourists are instead herded into this building through an entrance pointed to by the white arrow at the bottom of this map.

cally possible pathway is even dumber: victims would have been forced to walk right past the cremation furnaces! Either of these victims' pathway choices, "newly revised for the 21st Century," would have made any intended victim aware that they were in a veritable "death building", with corpses and their ashes stacked everywhere for them to see. And yet, they are claimed to have walked calmly into the death chamber, presumably blissfully ignorant of what was coming, just like sheep to the slaughter…

The Doors

The two doors which allowed access to the room within Crematorium I that is said to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber in 1941-1943 are of pivotal importance, because they would have been used to securely trap poisonous fumes and hundreds of potentially panicking victims inside. The questions to ask in this regard are:

1. What kind of doors would have been needed for such a task?
2. What kind of door did the room actually have?

Door Type Needed

Keeping a potentially panicking crowd locked inside a room, and at the same time preventing toxic gases from seeping through the door, requires a tightly sealed, massive steel door that is firmly anchored into a sturdy wall. Such doors were mass-produced in Germany during the war for use in Germany's thousands of air-raid shelters.

Doors Claimed by Witnesses

The orthodox narrative does not rely on material traces or documents, but solely on accounts given by witnesses. One of the first documents based on such eyewitness claims is the report by a combined Polish-Soviet investigative commission, which stated already two months prior to the end of World War Two the following about the doors leading into the claimed gas chamber:[5]

> *"In early 1941, a crematorium, designated as Crematorium #1, was started up in the Auschwitz camp.* […] *Next to this crematorium there was a gas chamber, which had, at either end, gas-tight doors with peep-holes and in the ceiling four openings with hermetic closures through which the 'Ziklon'* [sic] *for the killing of the persons was thrown. Crematorium I operated until March 1943 and existed in that form for two years."*

In preparation for the 1947 Polish show trial against former Auschwitz Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, Polish engineer Dr. Roman Dawidowski compiled

[5] GARF 7021-108-15, pp. 2f.

an expert report on evidence supporting homicidal gassing claims at Auschwitz, where we read on this topic:[6]

> *"One now* [in late 1941[7]] *began to poison people regularly with Zyklon B and to use for that purpose the Leichenhalle (morgue) of Crematorium I* […]. *This chamber* […] *on both sides had a gas-tight door."*

Jan Sehn, the Polish judge who led the investigation leading up to the Polish post-war show trials against former members of the German Auschwitz Camp staff, wrote the following about this in his 1960 book on Auschwitz (Sehn 1961, p. 125):

> *"The mortuary (Leichenkeller)*[8] *of the first Oswiecim crematorium* […] *was fitted with two gas-proof doors."*

Claims about gas-tight doors in that morgue originate from witness testimony. Among them is Stanisław Jankowski, who stated regarding the doors in that room in a deposition October 3, 1980 (Pressac 1989, p. 124):

> *"The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight."*

The post-war autobiography of Rudolf Höss, written while in Polish custody awaiting his execution, contains little information about the doors of this alleged gas chamber, only that they must have been very sturdy, because (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 93):

> *"When the powder* [sic; Zyklon B] *was thrown in*[to the gas chamber], *there were cries of 'Gas!', then a great bellowing, and the trapped prisoners* [Russian PoWs to be gassed] *hurled themselves against both the doors. But the doors held."*

Höss moreover speaks repeatedly of the doors being "screwed" shut (*ibid*., pp. 96, 115, 134), which points to a door with massive steel fixtures not found on usual doors.

In his post-war declaration writing in the summer of 1945, former SS man Pery Broad was a little more specific about the doors of this claimed homicidal gas chamber, making it clear that this was a heavy, gas-tight, panic-proof door (*ibid*., p. 176):

> *"Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralysing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it."*

---

6 AGK, NTN, 93. The report entered the files of the Höss Trial in its Volume 11. The quoted passage is on pp. 26f.

7 Danuta Czech set the date of the first gassing in that morgue to September 16, 1941; Czech 1990, p. 90.

8 That should be *Leichenhalle*, as it was above-ground, while "Keller" means basement/cellar.

While interrogated in preparation of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, defendant Hans Stark made the following statements in his deposition about the doors of that room:[9]

> *"As early as the autumn of 1941 gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200–250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows, and only one door that had been made* [gas] *tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter."*

We conclude from this that heavy, gas-tight, sturdy doors must indeed have been installed in that facility, if we are inclined to believe these witness reports.

Doors According to Material Traces and Documents

The Current Situation

As mentioned before, for several decades after the war, tourists visiting the museum entered the building using an opening that has a wooden door clad in a sheet of iron and equipped with an ominous-looking peephole. Superficially seen, this door looks like the kind of door that could have been used in a homicidal gas chamber, although it was made merely of wooden boards and was therefore hardly panic-proof. The problem is that this door was added to this building only in late 1944 when it was converted to an air-raid shelter. Hence the door we see there today is an absolutely innocuous air-raid-shelter door.

The second door contained in this room on display as a "gas chamber" that leads into the former laying-out room is an even flimsier wooden door which even has a thin, easily breakable window pane. In addition, there is no door at all in the wall opening connecting that morgue/"gas chamber" with the furnace room. It goes without saying that no room thusly equipped could have operated as a gas chamber. However, since it is admitted today that this is not what the place looked like originally, basing an argument on these doors would be rather pointless. Hence I abstain from illustrating these doors and the wall opening to the furnace room. It just emphasizes the fact that what we are shown there today does not merit the term "reconstruction."

The Door between Furnace Room and Morgue

The only original door of that room about which we have any revealing information – gleaned from original wartime blueprints – is the one connecting the morgue a.k.a. "gas chamber" to the furnace room. On all extant blueprints showing doors, this opening is shown as having had a swing door (see Figure 19 with a plan of 1940, and Figure 20 with a plan of 1942).

---

[9] Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.

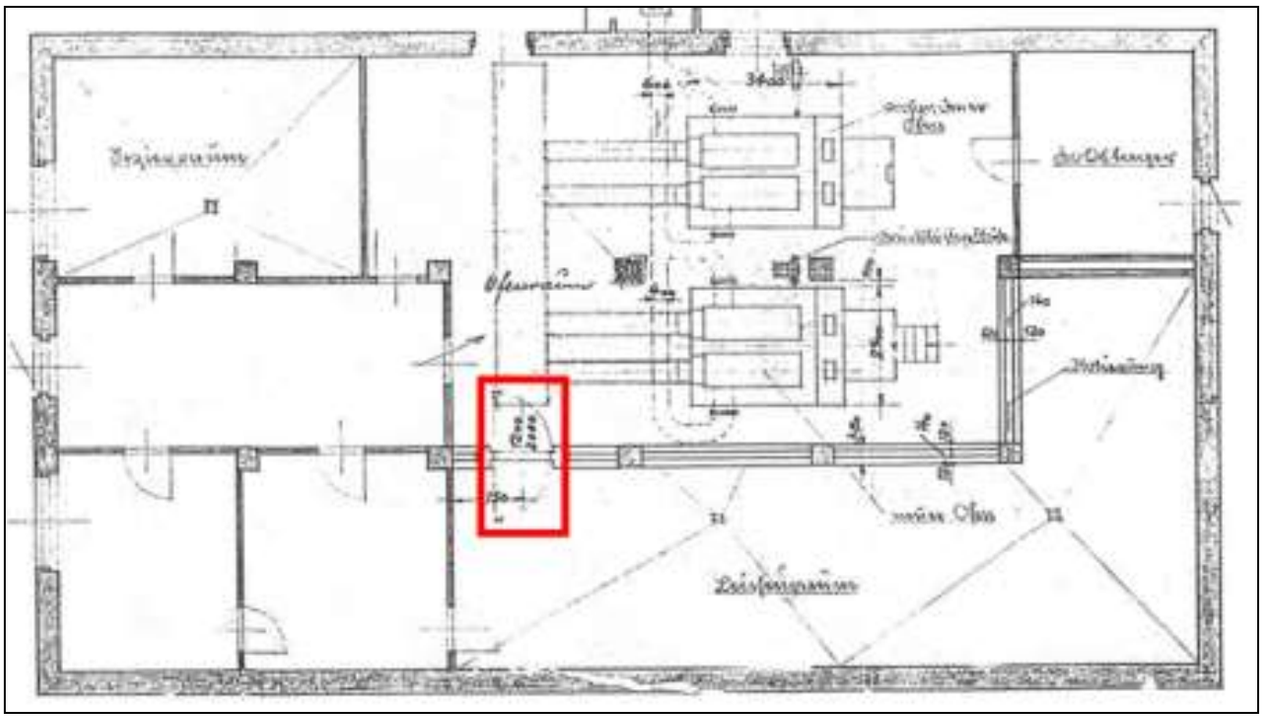

Figure 19: SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on November 30, 1940 clearly showing a swing door (inside added rectangle) between the morgue (bottom) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in Figure 19a.

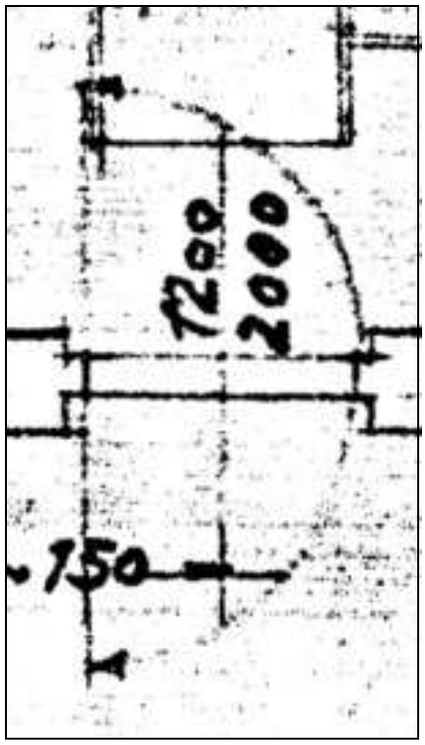

Figure 19a: Section enlargement of Figure 19.

Such a swing door, quite like doors commonly seen in restaurants, leading to the kitchen, was very convenient for crematorium workers whose hands were tied up carrying corpses – or corpse stretchers with corpses – from the morgue to the furnace room. Their hands tied up holding their heavy load, they could easily push open the door when approaching it, and the door would also automatically close behind them, thus preventing too much warm air from getting from the furnace room into the morgue.

A door designed to open in both directions is utterly worthless as a gas-tight homicidal-gas-chamber door, however. Such a swing door could not be properly braced against dozens of panicking gassing victims attempting to bash down the door. More importantly, a swing door of this type would by necessity contain a large gap between the door and the door frame to allow such a swinging action to occur. Such a door would also have gaps above and below the door. These big gaps mean that this swing door could not be gas-tight whatsoever, rendering it unfit for use in a location where large amounts of poison gas are said to have been used.

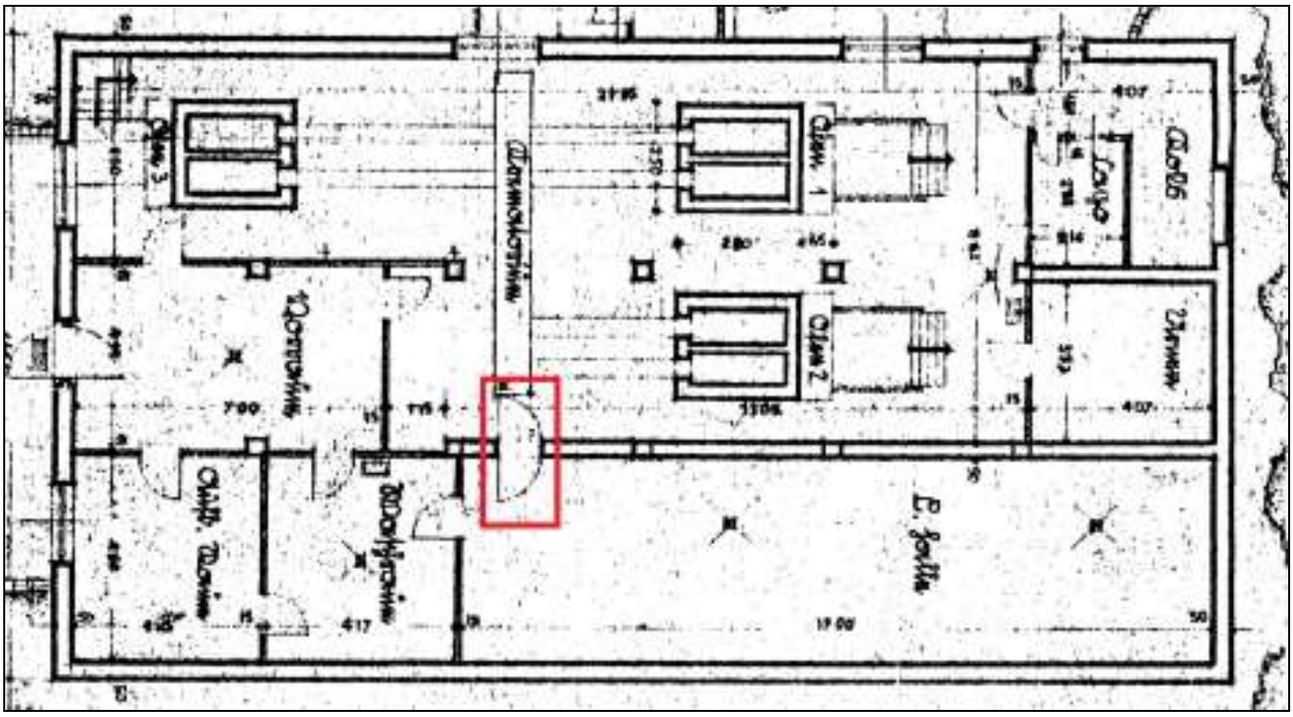

Figure 20: SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on April 10, 1942, while the morgue was allegedly being used as a homicidal "gas chamber," again clearly showing a swing door between the morgue (bottom, inside added rectangle) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in Figure 20a. (Source: RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21)

Evidence of this swing door existing unmodified inside Crematorium I before, during, and after homicidal gassings are said to have occurred there is additional strong evidence against the museum's current homicidal-gas-chamber claims.

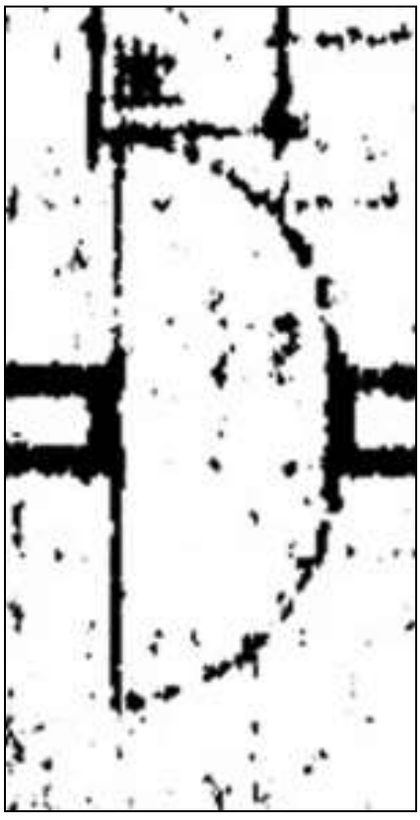

Figure 20a: Section enlargement of Figure 20.

It is conceivable that what we see in those blueprints actually consists not of *one* swing door but of two doors, one opening into the morgue, the other into the furnace room. Although possible and well-suited for thermal insulation, such a layout would be cumbersome to deal with for moving corpses to and fro. What matters in the present context, however, is that a door opening *into* the morgue could not have been opened up if hundreds of corpses had piled up in the morgue after a claimed gassing, because when suffocating, people tend to congregate near doors, hence they pile up and die in front of them. So either way, that door design as shown on the blueprints was no good for a homicidal gas chamber.

While these blueprints prove that they do not reflect any outfitting of the morgue for homicidal purposes, it can be argued that such deception was in fact intentional, meaning that the floor plans were simply not updated in this

regard, in particular regarding the swing door, in order to conceal the criminal changes made. Maintaining this argument becomes close to impossible, however, if we consider the other door in that room.

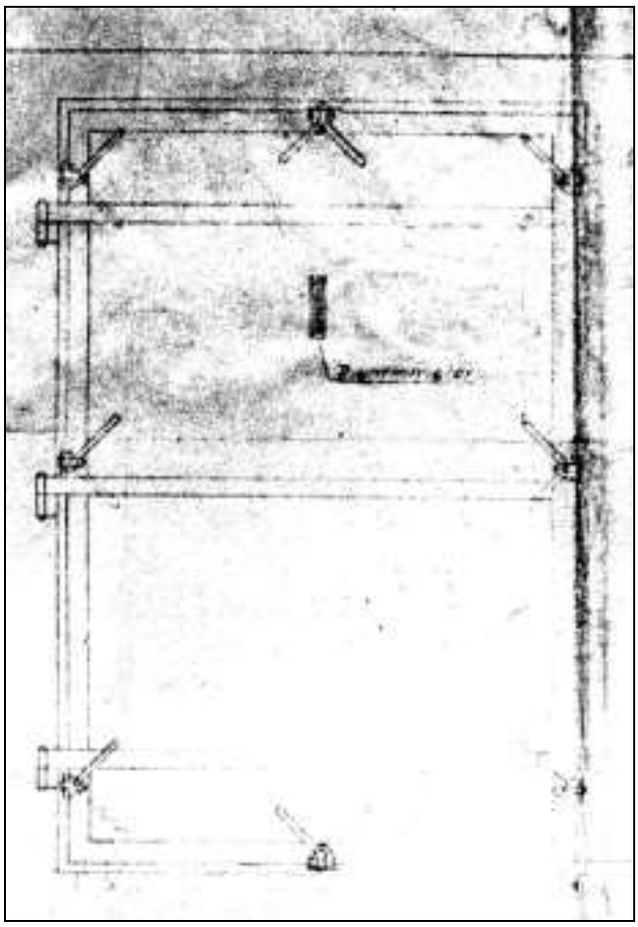

Figure 21: Gas-tight steel door, type "air-raid shelter", offered to the Auschwitz Camp, but never delivered.

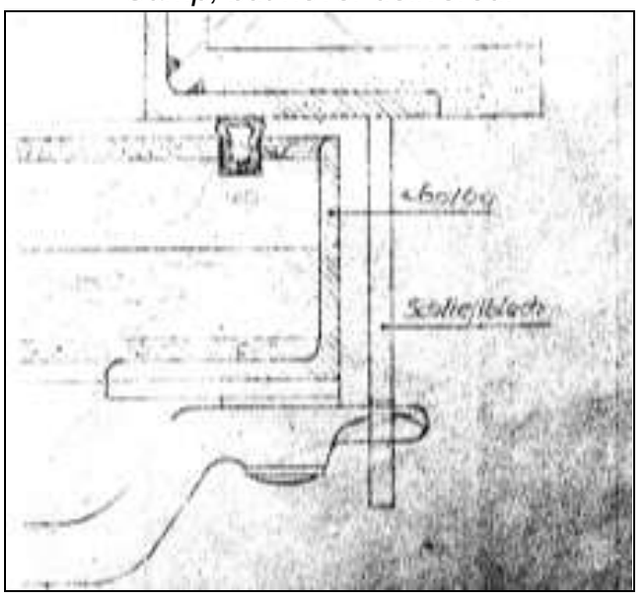

Figure 22: One of the eight wedge locks of a gas-tight steel door, type "air-raid shelter", offered to the Auschwitz Camp, but never delivered. The wedging of these levers into the lock position could rightly be called "screwed shut".

The Door between Morgue and Washroom

What remains to be discussed is the door which separated the former washroom from the morgue/"gas chamber". Since that wall was removed in 1947 during "reconstruction," all we have is again war-time blueprints.

In a long 1998 article, German architect Willy Wallwey, writing under the pen names of Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher, summarized what the extant documentation accessible in various Moscow archives reveals about gas-tight doors offered to, delivered to and installed in the various buildings at Auschwitz. Wallwey concluded that the Auschwitz camp authorities did indeed request cost estimates for sturdy, gas-tight, and probably also panic-proof steel doors, but they were never delivered. These doors even had so-called wedge locks used to close them in an air-tight fashion, a closing mechanism that could be called "screwing" the doors shut as described by witnesses, see Figures 21f.[10]

The two existing air-raid-shelter doors made for Krematorium I in 1944 during the building's conversion to an air-raid shelter are made

[10] RGVA 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942; see Rudolf 2019, p. 326.

of wooden planks covered by thin sheet metal, see Figure 23. Although these doors were probably built by the local inmate workshop, so far no documentation about them has been found. This proves that not everything that was constructed at the Auschwitz Camp left a trace in the documental record, or if it did, it didn't survive. Hence, it is conceivable that sturdy gas-tight doors similar to those shown in Figures 21f. were in fact delivered to Auschwitz and were subsequently installed there without leaving a documental trace.

Figure 23: Makeshift air-raid-shelter door of Krematorium I made of wood with a thin sheet-metal cover, probably built by inmates in the camp's workshop.

While it cannot be ruled out categorically that panic-proof, gas-tight steel doors were indeed delivered to Auschwitz and may have been installed elsewhere, it can be ruled out, based on war-time floor plans, that any such door could have been installed in the relevant door openings of the morgue of Krematorium I.

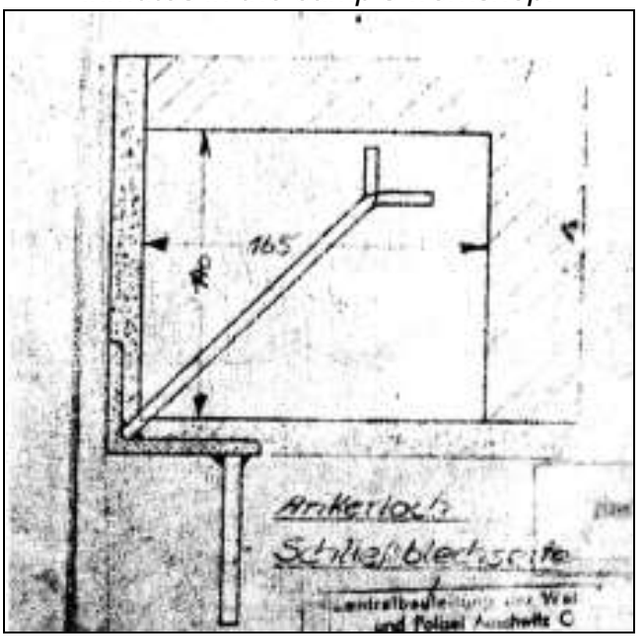

Figure 24: Blueprint of the wall anchor for a frame of a sturdy, gas-tight steel door.

First, we need to be aware that the frame of a massive wooden or even a steel door designed to withstand a panicking crowd needs to be anchored firmly in the wall. Figure 24 shows a hoop steel anchor with a so-called dovetail going some 14 cm (5.5 inches) into the wall.[10] Needless to say, the wall itself had to be considerably thicker than 14 cm in order to firmly accommodate such an anchor.

Turning to the war-time floor plans of this morgue, we see that the wall separating the morgue from the adjacent washroom and the wall separating the morgue from the furnace room were both very thin: 15 cm, which is the width of a standard brick plus some plaster on both sides of it

(see Figure 25). Hence, these walls consisted only of one row of bricks set lengthwise. The wall separating the morgue from the furnace room consisted of two such walls with a gap of some 30 cm in between (for thermal insulation).[11]

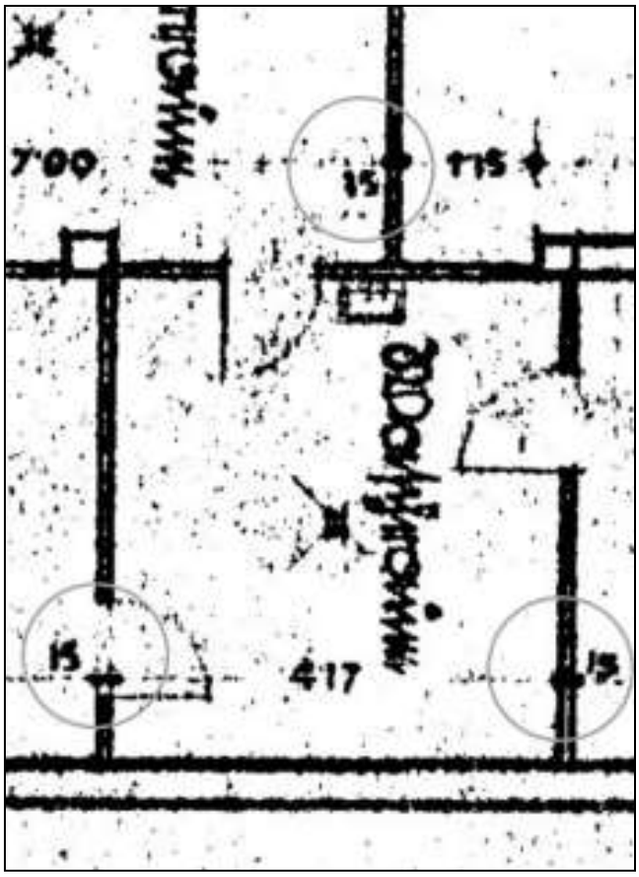

Figure 25: Section enlargement of the inventory plan of Krematorium I from Figure 20, showing the washroom with adjacent walls with grey circles added to highlight the walls' width of 15 cm.

It is not possible to set a steel anchor into bricks. In such a case, bricks have to be removed, and then the anchor placed into a block of cement/concrete. However, since these walls consisted only of one row of bricks – unless they consisted only of a wooden framework of 2-by-5s plus some boards, in which case we need no longer discuss this issue – removing a brick to place an anchor embedded in cement in its stead would have left this chunk of cement held in place by nothing more than the bricks on top and at the bottom of it. Such a chunk would have become loose very quickly. Any forceful shaking of the door would have dislodged those anchors, bent the frame, and made the frame including the door fall out of the wall sooner or later.

In other words, the meager thickness of these walls proves that no sturdy, panic-proof door of any kind could have been installed in them.

The only option left for the traditionalists is to claim that these walls were reinforced to a much thicker width at the very moment the morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber, meaning in September 1941. Yet evidence for this exists neither in the documental record nor in witness testimonies known to me.

As the late Dr. Robert Faurisson put it aptly:

"No doors, no destruction."

[11] This reveals a flaw in the 3-D drawings shown in Illustrations 4f. depicting the internal walls prior to the conversions to an air-raid shelter. These walls were much thinner than depicted in these drawings.

Państwowe Muzeum
Auschwitz
Birkenau
Miejsce Martyrologii

Oświęcim 31.03.2016

CB/1944

Dear Sir

In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like inform that unfortunately we can not help you. Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.
From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc., made in the second half of 1947.

Best regards

dr Igor Bartosik

Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
ul. Więźniów Oświęcima 20
32-603 Oświęcim, Polska
tel. +48 33 844 80 00
fax. +48 33 843 16 62
museum@auschwitz.org
www.auschwitz.org

Letter by Dr. Igor Bartosik, head of the Auschwitz Museum's Research Center, confirming the lack of any documentation about the condition of Crematorium I at war's end and any subsequent alterations.

Part Two:

How the

Auschwitz Museum

Lies about Documents

in Its Archives

Introduction

In 2014 the Auschwitz Museum published a bilingual (Polish and English)[12] book edited by Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak and Piotr Setkiewicz titled *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*. I subsequently give the page numbers in parentheses.

Right at the beginning of the book, in its introduction, it contains a clumsy attempt at disinformation:

> *"For many years, the beginning of the extermination of Jews in the gas chambers has been one of the least-researched issues in the extensive literature on the history of KL Auschwitz. Numerous monumental works by historians devote only a few pages to the question."* (p. 23)

A footnote refers to:

> *"Franciszek Piper,* The Bunkers – Temporary Gas Chambers in Auschwitz 1940-1945 *(Oświęcim, 2000), vol. III, pp. 134-143; Jean-Claude Pressac,* Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers *(New York, 1989), pp. 161-182; Robert Jan van Pelt,* The Case for Auschwitz *(Bloomington, 2002), pp. 72, 180."*

The authors can only speak for themselves and for other orthodox historians. As they know well but prefer to hush up, I have written three studies on this topic of together almost 600 pages:

- *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992; most recent English translation: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, 190 pp., 15 documents and 33 photographs;
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005, 138 pages, 35 documents; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016;
- *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History.* Most recent edition: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, 264 pp., 26+7 documents and 21 photographs.

The authors explain this lack of attention by orthodox Holocaust historiography mainly by "the lack of source materials, basically limited to collections of accounts, memoirs, and testimony delivered during the trials of Nazi criminals following the end of the war." But that changed, as they explain:

> *"Only at the beginning of the 1990s, with the declassification of the records of the SS Central Construction Board that had been held until then in*

[12] In the present study I rely on the English text, but in case of necessity fall back on the Polish version.

> *Moscow, did it become possible to access German documentation making it possible to fill in to a considerable degree the historical knowledge about the functioning of the first gas chambers in Auschwitz."* (p. 23)

All this documentation has finally been cataloged and studied by historians of the Auschwitz Museum:

> *"As a result of extensive searches conducted in both the Zentralbauleitung collection and the other archival resources, a range of interesting and previously unknown documents has been identified."* (p. 24)

This implied claim of historical discovery is disingenuous, since of the 74 documents published by them, I had already published nine, Pressac had published three, and another 19 had previously been mentioned and discussed by me.

The authors have divided these documents into six sections (p. 24):

1. "the history of the gas chambers at crematorium I in the Auschwitz I camp": Documents 1-7. The title of this chapter is "The crematorium and gas chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp" (p. 41).
2. "the functioning of the provisional gas chambers in Birkenau, known as bunkers I and II ('The Little Red House' and 'Little White House')": Documents 8-20. Chapter title: "Provisional gas chamber bunkers I and II in Birkenau" (p. 63).
3. "the wooden barracks used as undressing rooms for the people murdered in bunkers I and II": Documents 21-42. Chapter title: "The barracks for undressing at bunkers I and II" (p. 103).
4. "the history of the unloading ramp where Jews deported to Auschwitz underwent selection": Documents 43-51. Chapter title: "The railroad ramp (Alte Judenrampe)" (p. 173).
5. "the establishment of the Sonderkommando and its first year of existence": Documents 52-58. Chapter title: "The Sonderkommando" (p. 199).
6. "the mass murders, known as 'special operations,' carried out in the camp": Documents 59-74. Chapter title: "Sonderaktionen (Special operations)" (p. 215).

Excluding the nine documents on the "*Judenrampe*," which are insignificant for the Holocaust, 31 of the 65 documents, almost half of them, are not new at all.

I will defer a detailed examination of the authors' "Introduction" to Part Two of this present study, because only after a critical analysis of the documents cited in their book will the reader be able to full understand my critical examination of the authors' allegations.

Note on references to Documents

When referring to documents reproduced in the Appendix to this present study, the word DOCUMENT is set in SMALL CAPS. In all other cases, where another authors' documents are referred to, they are set in plain text.

Chapter One: The Documents – Critical Comments

I. Section "The Crematorium and Gas Chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp"

[1] Document 1 (p. 43)

This is a letter by the head of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten*) of 4 June 1940, with the subject "Camp Occupancy" ("*Belegstärke*"), addressed to the SS New Construction Office (SS-*Neubauleitung*) Auschwitz. The text merely states:

> *"According to a communication by SS*-Oberführer *Glücks of June 1,* [19]*40, the Auschwitz camp is to be expanded in such a way that it will later be able to accommodate 30,000 inmates and a guard detail of 6 companies."* (p. 43)

The authors comment on this as follows:

> *"This document thus attests that even in mid-1940 plans for the significant expansion of KL Auschwitz were in existence. This would make the planned camp the largest one in the Third Reich, capable of holding more prisoners than all the concentration camps then in existence combined."* (p. 42)

In the context of the examined section, this documents is absolutely irrelevant, for it refers neither to a crematorium nor to an alleged "gas chamber" at the Auschwitz Camp. It would have made more sense to refer here to other documents, like for instance to the budget for the Auschwitz Camp as drafted by SS-*Obersturmführer* Fritz August Seidler on 30 April 1940, which provides for the construction of a new crematorium ("*Neubau Krematorium*") at a cost of 15,000 RM.[13]

The authors also ignore that the "Report of Office II – Constructions of the Main Office Budget and Construction for 1941" ("*Bericht des Amtes II – Bauten des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten im Jahre 1941*") provided for the construction of a camp at Lublin and another one at Auschwitz for 150,000 prisoners of war,[14] which means that no particular priority or importance can be attributed to the latter.

[2] Document 2 (p. 45)

This is an "Activity Report" ("*Tätigkeitsbericht*") of June 20, 1940, for the period of June 14-20.

---

[13] "Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz." RGVA, 502-1-176, p. 37. See Mattogno/Deana, vol. I, p. 212.

[14] RGVA, 502-1-13, p. 4.

The authors highlight the final lines of the document:

> *"The situation maps were compiled for the projected SS barracks building, and the implementation of the development for the new state of construction was commenced. The preliminary drafts for a new crematorium building were developed and finalized."* (p. 45)

The authors briefly summarize this passage and add that this crematorium made

> *"*[…] *Auschwitz the first German concentration camp in which – surely because a high future death rate was envisioned – a stationary installation for burning the bodies of prisoners was planned from the moment of its founding."* (p. 44)

This is a simple insinuation denying the fact that, as early as 18 June *1938*, and with respect to the *Buchenwald* concentration camp, a request for an "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*) was presented to SS-*Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, who at that time was the head of the SS-*Totenkopfverbände* (Death's Head Units) and of the German concentration camps. On 21 December 1939, the Topf & Söhne company of Erfurt, Germany, which had been approached by the SS authorities in this regard, submitted a cost estimate for "1 Topf incineration furnace, oil- or coke-fired, with double muffle and compressed air unit, as well as a draft enhancing unit" ("*1 öl- oder koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, sowie Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*"), drawing D 56570 "double-muffle cremation furnace with oil-firing" (*Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölfeuerung*) and an undated drawing with the headline "Crematorium of the Bu. CC" ("*Krematorium des K.L. Bu*.") featuring the blueprint of that crematorium.[15]

The comment of the authors is clearly specious, because during the period when the crematorium was requested, the Buchenwald camp had merely 7,958 detainees (7 August 1938; Kommunistische…, p. 30).

The "Description of the structure of the new emergency crematorium building in the camp for detainees of Buchenwald concentration camp," written on 10 January 1940 by the New Construction Office at Buchenwald, states in this respect (NO-4401; cf. Mattogno/Deana, p. 208):

> *"On account of the high mortality at the Buchenwald concentration camp, the need has arisen for the construction of an emergency crematorium with a furnace (double-muffle furnace) heated by oil."*

If the SS provided a crematorium for a concentration camp containing less than 8,000 detainees, how can we be surprised that they had contemplated one for a camp designed for 30,000 inmates? The authors' reference to "a high future death rate" at Auschwitz is thus at least malicious. It is obvious that the

---

[15] Cf. Mattogno/Deana, vol. I, pp. 208-212, vol. II, Documents 171-174, pp. 275-284.

SS's decision to build a crematorium at Auschwitz was based on their own experience at the Buchenwald camp.

This document therefore does not represent anything new. As for me, I mentioned this in my study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces as follows:[16]

> *"Instead of erecting a new building, however, the equipment was eventually installed in a bunker of the former Polish artillery barracks which constituted the nucleus of the new concentration camp. The plans for the crematorium were drawn up in the week of 14 to 20 June* [1940]*."*

[3] Document 3 (pp. 47f.)

This is another Activity Report, dated 19 July 1941 for the period of 14-19 July, as the headline of this document states on its first page, which the authors omitted ("*Tätigkeitsbericht vom 14. bis 19.7.1941*").[17] Paragraph IV on page III, headlined "Planning" ("*Planung*"), states:

> *"SS*-O[ber]scha[*rführer*]. *Maier of Office II Berlin delivers preliminary drafts for the headquarters building. Revising of the draft for a delousing facility with hydrogen cyanide system. Discussion with Camp Commander, Head of Administration, First Leader of Protective Custody Camp and Head of the Pol.*[itical] *Dept. concerning space requirement of the project."*

This absolutely innocuous document is interpreted by the authors as follows:

> *"The point 'IV – Planning' notes a visit by SS-Oberscharführer Maier, a representative of Department II of the SS-WVHA. He took part in a meeting during which plans for a disinfection installation using Zyklon B (*Blausäure – System*) were discussed. The highly unusual presence of the head of the Politische Abteilung, Maksymilian* [recte: Maximilian] *Grabner, at a meeting on construction work is noteworthy. Two months later, Lagerführer Karl Fritzsch—present at the July meeting—made the decision to use Zyklon B to murder several hundred Soviet POWs and sick prisoners in the cellars of block 11. It seems certain* [*przyjąć zapewne należy* = must certainly assume] *that he did so after conferring with Grabner, at a time when commandant Höss was absent.*
>
> *The use of Zyklon B in Auschwitz for sanitary purposes made it possible to train a group of SS disinfectors who, having acquired this experience, could next be assigned to operate the gas chambers."* (p. 46)

This comment is a masterpiece of disinformation and hypocrisy; it aims in a childish manner at creating a predicate offense in order to somehow substantiate the mythical "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 at the Auschwitz

---

[16] *Ibid.*, p. 212, with the archival reference to the activity report (*Tätigkeitsbericht*) dated 20 June 1940, for the period of 14-20 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 102.

[17] RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 22.

Main Camp. The attempt, however, is rather clumsy: first the authors arbitrarily assign an exceptional character to Grabner's presence at a meeting which he was fully entitled to attend as set out in the document itself; then they presuppose the historical reality of the "first gassing," in support of which they do not, of course, submit any "new document"; finally, they establish a fictitious connection between these two assumed events, insinuating that Fritzsch had consulted with Grabner prior to this "gassing." The comment implies that Grabner insinuated himself into a matter which was none of his business – a disinfestation facility using hydrogen cyanide – allegedly due to malicious homicidal intentions; next Grabner is said to have suggested to Fritzsch to use hydrogen cyanide in order to kill Soviet prisoners of war and detainees, an advice which Fritzsch allegedly implemented. This way they invent a "documentary confirmation" of the "first gassing," the one being as inconsistent as the other!

The specious character of the documentary reference cited by the authors is even more evident when considering that, in the same series of reports, the disinfestation of buildings is mentioned twice prior to 19 July 1941, once even in the report of 12 July 1941, which immediately predates the one discussed above:

> *"Building No. 54 meant to accommodate the guard detail was gassed against vermin and diseases."*[18]
>
> *"Completion of mounting sinks and toilets in Block 14; further work was impossible, as* [the building was] *completely occupied due to gassing of Block 16."*[19]

That the SS disinfestors, who had attended special training course on the use of Zyklon B, were later deployed to carry out the alleged homicidal gassings, is yet another fable invented by the authors.

[4] Document 4 (p. 51).

This is a list dated 1 December 1941 bearing the title "Consumables. Deliveries during November 1941. – from 1 Nov. to 30 Nov." ("*Verbrauchsmittel. Eingang im Monat November 1941. - vom 1.11.-30.11.*"). Among others, it also contains the following entry: "3000 (kg) of Zyklon (hydrogen cyanide) railroad car Munich 19931 – Dessau" ("*3000 (kg) Zyklon (Blausäure) Wagg. Münch. 19931 - Dessau*"; p. 51). This is the authors' explanation:

> *"The document notes the delivery to the camp of three tons of Zyklon B from Dessau. Lists of this kind for 1941 are only partially extant; this document is the first one recording the delivery of Zyklon B to the camp. It is*

---

[18] *Tätigkeitsbericht* of 12 July 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.
[19] *Tätigkeitsbericht* of 12 July 1941. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 25.

> *evident that, because Zyklon B was used in September of that year to murder Soviet POWs, there must also have been earlier deliveries."* (p. 50)

It is a complete mystery what relationship this document has with the crematorium and the alleged "gas chamber" of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Instead, the authors' malicious intent is blatantly clear: they try to consolidate a purely imaginary event by conflating it with a real but chronologically unrelated fact. Their convoluted reasoning is that, since 3,000 kg of Zyklon B were supplied on 1 December 1941, there must also have been earlier deliveries, because Zyklon B was used in September 1941 for the "first gassing," hence this document "confirms" that imaginary event! This is a puerile sophism. What can be said – even though it is tautological but at least serious – is that there must have been earlier supplies of Zyklon B, because at least the two abovementioned documented disinfestation gassings were carried out in that camp prior to December 1941.

[5] Document 5 (p. 53)

This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate locksmith shop (*Häftlings–Schlosserei*) for the crematorium at Auschwitz dated 25 September 1941 with the subject of manufacturing four airtight flaps (*Luftdichte–Klappen*). The authors comment on this document as follows:

> *"In the autumn of 1941, the camp authorities began killing prisoners with Zyklon B gas. After the murder of a group of Soviet POWs and sick prisoners in the basement of block 11 in early September 1941, the room in the crematorium I building that had previously served as a morgue was designated as a gas chamber. In order to seal the space to the extent required, airtight doors were installed and openings were made in the ceiling for the introduction (pouring in) of Zyklon B; these openings were sealed off by the flaps mentioned in the document."* (p. 52)

Here they completely change the meaning of the document. For starters, the adjective "*luftdicht*," meaning "airtight" and properly translated as such in the English text, was changed to "*hermetyczny*" (hermetical) in the Polish text, which is a generic term which can apply both to a possible "gas chamber" and to a ventilation system, while the proper term for a gas chamber (or gas shelter, for that matter) would be "*gasdicht*" (gas-tight).

The historical and documentary context of this document points to a ventilation system for the crematorium's morgue. The document in question is neither new nor unpublished, because I reproduced it in 2005 along with its reverse side, which the authors' did not reproduce (Mattogno 2005a, pp. 120f.), and I thoroughly discussed its meaning and context (*ibid*., pp. 19-21), which I will reiterate here.

On June 7, 1941, SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, wrote the following letter to the SS-*Neubauleitung*:[20]

> *"It is absolutely necessary to install a separate ventilation in the morgue of the crematorium. The existing ventilation has been rendered useless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is in use – and that is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue has to be closed because warm air otherwise enters the morgue, causing the exact opposite of a ventilation.*
> *The deficiencies of the ventilation and of the fresh air feed are particularly noticeable under the prevailing conditions of warm weather. It is hardly possible to spend any time in the morgue, even if such instances are generally of short duration.*
> *A proper ventilation will surely lead to an improvement in the quality of the air and to a reduction of the humidity of the room. It would also do away with the presence of flies in the morgue or at least reduce this nuisance to a minimum. The elimination of such deficiencies is in the general interest, not least because it would put a stop to the spread of disease by the flies.*
> *It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one for intake and one for exhaust. A separate duct leading to the chimney must be provided for the exhaust. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."*

Between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, ventilation work, which certainly stemmed from Grabner's complaints, was carried out in the crematorium. A "work report" of the inmate locksmith shop dated September 25, 1941, mentions the following order: "Make 4 air-tight flaps." The work was done the same day by the detainees Zalewski (8363), Morgiel (7686), and Dudziński (16197), blacksmiths, and Bialas (1461), welder, in a total of 11 man-hours. As is noted on the back of the sheet, the 4 flaps were done in black plate (*Schwarzblech*).[21]

Another work report of the inmate locksmith shop for the crematorium, dated 7 October 1941,[22] refers to "fabrication of 2 ventilation caps in steel plate with an internal space of 27×27 cm, otherwise according to instructions." The work was done by the detainee welder Bialas and the detainee plumbers Maliszewski (9612) and Dyntar (1409) in a total of 50 man-hours between 7

---

[20] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
[21] "*4 St. Luftdichte–Klappen anfertigen*," RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74-74a.
[22] The date refers to the receipt of the order.

and 13 October 1941. For the fabrication of these devices, 4 square meters of black plate were used.[23]

The "airtight flaps" were the air-tight closures which served to block off the ducts of a room from the system of ventilation. The "ventilation caps" were probably vertical tubes with caps to block off (or keep rain out of) vent stacks such as those (in brickwork) which were erected on the roof of the crematorium above the two furnaces for the ventilation of the furnace room.

The "Inventory map of building No. 47a, *BW*[24] 11. Crematorium," drawn on 10 April 1942 by detainee 20033 (the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski), shows in its view of the chimney on the flat roof, to the left, a fat angled tube, which probably housed an intake fan (*Belüftung*).[25] It could not have been an exhaust fan (*Entlüftung*), or a duct for exhaust air for two reasons: first of all, for the evacuation of the waste air from the morgue Topf had proposed a chimney 10 meters high, whereas the SS-*Neubauleitung*, for reasons of economy, had opted for the use of the existing chimney. Both Topf and SS-*Neubauleitung* were in agreement that the air removed from an ordinary morgue would have to be discharged at least 10 meters above ground. In that case, how could SS-*Neubauleitung* have decided to discharge not only the waste air from the morgue but even the lethal exhaust from the alleged homicidal gas chamber through a duct no more than 5 feet high?[26]

Secondly, blowing out the waste air through the duct in question would have necessitated opening one or both doors of the morgue – not a good solution hygienically for an ordinary morgue, and highly hazardous for a homicidal gas chamber.

Hence, if an intake fan had been housed in that duct, the ventilation of the morgue could only have been of the type requested by Grabner. The ventilation system of the morgue was connected, through a metal duct, to the air conduit that passed under the floor of the furnace room and went to the chimney. Upstream of the juncture with the chimney there was an exhaust fan.

Such an arrangement, however, could only have functioned up to the beginning of July 1942, when the old chimney of the crematorium was demolished. No air conduit was, in fact, attached to the new chimney, as is evident from the corresponding design drawing done by the Köhler company on 11 August 1942 regarding a "Smoke flue for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen–SS and Police Auschwitz, O.S."[27]

---

[23] "*Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungshüten aus Eisenblech 27/27 cm i. L. sonst nach Angabe*," RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75-75a.

[24] *Bauwerk* – building or construction site with multiple buildings of the same type; the term designated also administrative acts.

[25] "*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium*," RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

[26] This was Jean-Claude Pressac's hypothesis.

[27] "*Rauchkanal für die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen–SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*", RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.

The authors avoid any reference to the work report of 7 October 1941, apparently because it refers very explicitly to a ventilation system, which would have compromised their bogus interpretation of the work report of 25 September in terms of those flaps being destined to equip a homicidal gas chamber.

[6] Document 6 (pp. 55f.)

This is an "Activity Report for the month of May 1942" ("*Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*") written by *Sturmmann* Heinz Lubitz on 30 May 1942, which I mentioned in my study of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (1998, p. 40; 2005d, p. 34) and in more detail in my study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. Paragraph 13 on page 2 says:

> *"Crematorium. Removal of the old cobbled pavement. Erecting a concrete fence in front of the entrance with 2 entry gates. Redoing the new driveway with cobblestones. Transport of material. Removal of soil."* (p. 56)

The authors' comment reveals an extremely far-fetched logic:

> *"Deportees undressed in the yard thus formed before entering the gas chamber."* (p. 54)

There exists quite obviously not the slightest documentary connection between these activities and the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium I. This is therefore a crude attempt to indirectly substantiate this "gas chamber" with a document which is absolutely meaningless in the context of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

As I mentioned above, the document in question does not represent anything new. In 2012 I summed up this document as follows (2012, Vol. I, p. 265; Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, p. 221):

> *"During the latter half of May, work on the exterior was carried out: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and provided with two wooden gates, the old pavement was replaced."*

In Footnote 173 (208 of the English edition) I gave as sources:

> "Zentralbauleitung, Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20 *for* Tischlerei *dated 13 May 1942: manufacture of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttoren*) 4 × 3.20 m, work done between 21 and 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of the job:* Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and* Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261."*

The authors do not mention the other two documents adduced by me.

[7] Document 7 (pp. 59-61)

This is a "List of structures under construction with extent of completion." On p. 3 under no. 28, we find the following text: "Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician."

The authors explain that this refers to the "conversion[28] of an existing gas-tight room in the former crematorium I [*eines gasdichten Behandlungsraumes im früheren Krema*] for use by the garrison physician." They then add that the "furnaces in the crematorium were dismantled in 1944; the room used as a gas chamber was to be adapted as an air-raid shelter for the nearby SS hospital." (p. 58).

This interpretation completely distorts the significance of this document, which has been known for many years and which I already mentioned in my 2005 study on the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I. Since this book appeared in both English and German, I reiterate the text of Chapter II.2. headed "The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter" (2005a, pp. 22-24).

On 16 November 1943, the commander of the Auschwitz Camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, issued the following order regarding "Air-raid measures at Garrison Auschwitz":[29]

> *"Upon advice of the competent superior authorities, the necessary air-raid protection measures will now also be undertaken in the Auschwitz garrison area with immediate effect. In my capacity as local air-raid-protection officer I have appointed SS*-Untersturmführer *Josten to be my permanent representative. I request all services to support SS*-Untersturmführer *Josten in every possible way."*

The order became effective as of 1 January 1944.[30] According to the usual practice, a construction site was defined for this purpose: *BW* 98, "air-raid shelter trench," into which all such shelters planned or eventually built at Auschwitz were integrated. They became sections of *BW* 98 and carried the same designation, with an added letter. For example, the air-raid shelter of the camp commander's residence became *BW* 98J. The old crematorium at Auschwitz also became part of this system of air-raid-protection measures.

On 16 July 1944, during his visit to Auschwitz, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-proof operating room and shrapnel-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon," which became *BW* 98M.[31]

On 26 August 1944, Josten, who had meanwhile been promoted to SS-*Obersturmführer* and appointed "head of air-raid protection" ("*Luftschutzlei-*

---

[28] The Polish text has here "*przebudowie*", restructuring.

[29] *Standortbefehl* [garrison order] no. 51/43 of 16 November 1943. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 73.

[30] Letter of the camp commander SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel in his function of "*Der SS-Standortälteste als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter*" (senior garrison officer as local air-raid protection chief) to Zentralbauleitung of February 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 100.

[31] Letter from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien," to Zentralbauleitung of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

ter") wrote a letter to the camp commander on "conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid-protection purposes," which reads as follows:[32]

> *"In the attachment I submit a project for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this transformation.*
> *1. Work scheduled:*
> *Dismantling of the old muffle furnaces, including recovery and cleaning of the corresponding bricks.*
> *Filling in of heating shafts and conduits with the rubble and waste resulting from the dismantling of the muffle furnaces.*
> *Installation of gas protection doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *creation of wall openings and ducts needed for heating furnaces, aeration and ventilation,*
> *plumbing and drainage work,*
> *re-arrangement of existing electrical wiring in accordance with floor plan,*
> *improvement of floors and partial installation of wooden floor,*
> *improvement of roof and coating of same with bitumen.*
> *2. Materials needed:*
> *500 kg of cement*
> *400 kg of bricks*
> *20 kg of steel rods*
> *50 m of railway rails*
> *24 pcs. timber, 4.80 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *10 pcs. timber, 3.90 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *102 sqm boards, 25 mm*
> *13 pcs. windows, one-sided, 60 x 80 cm*
> *2 pcs. doors, one-sided, 70 x 200 cm*
> *16 pcs. window shutters, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof*
> *7 pcs. doors, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof"*

On 17 October SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff[33] wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office regarding the start of work, which "due to urgency," could begin immediately without the usual bureaucratic formalities.[31] The work had, however, already started. A document dated 4 September mentions

---

[32] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

[33] On 1 October 1941 Bischoff, at that time *SS-Hauptsturmführer*, replaced *SS-Oberscharführer* August Schlachter as head of the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, whose name was changed to *Zentralbauleitung* on 4 November 1941. On 1 October 1943 Bischoff, who was replaced by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, became head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia" (*Leiter Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*).

"Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician," 5 percent of which had been completed.[34]

On November 2, 1944, Jothann drew up an "explanatory report for conversion of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS sickbay with an operating room in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. *BW* 98M," in which he described the work to be done:[35]

> *"Conversion of the existing and available rooms of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS sickbay with an operating room. The existing central walls and some partitions will be reinforced to 38 cm. Any other necessary partitions will be built. An emergency operating room, two gas-locks, two flushing toilets*[36] *and a water faucet in the operating room are to be installed because a water supply line is available and the sewage line can be extended. Heating will be by furnaces."*

Regarding the time schedule, Jothann adds:

> *"On account of its urgency, work has already started and will be completed within three weeks."*

On the same day, Jothann also drew up a cost estimate[37] for a total amount of 4,300 RM, and a location sketch for the air-raid shelter project.[38] The work was completed in the second half of November.

This, my account of 2005, shows that the authors' statement about the "conversion of an existing gas-tight room in the former crematorium I" is unfounded. In fact, it is openly contradicted by Josten's letter of 26 August 1944, which, among the work to be performed, explicitly mentions "Installation of gas-protection doors," which therefore had not existed before in what the authors claim to have been a "gas chamber." In addition, it was also necessary to create "wall openings" not just for the pipes of the heating stoves, but also for "aeration and ventilation." From this it can be deduced that the four phantom openings in the room's ceiling said to have been utilized for pouring in Zyklon B did not exist back then either, because had they existed, they would have been used for this purpose, and new holes would have been unnecessary.

The authors' fallacious interpretation is therefore just another foolish attempt to corroborate with a real document a fictional story.

---

34 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*" (register of building works under construction with extent of completion), drawn up by SS-*Obersturmführer* Jothann on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 2.

35 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

36 These toilets were initially planned as "*Trockenklosett*" (chemical toilets). The drain pipes of these toilets can still be seen in the morgue today.

37 "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M*," RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

38 "*Lageskizze für den Ausbau eines Luftschutzbunkers für SS Revier*," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

II. Section "Provisional Gas Chamber Bunkers I and II in Birkenau"

[8] Document 8 (p. 65)

This is a report on work carried out at the PoW camp (*K.G.L.*), that is, Birkenau,[39] by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft, dated from 8 July 1942, which exists in two versions: a printed form filled in by hand, and a completely handwritten sheet. The authors observe in this regard:

> *"Among the items listed in the document is an entry about 'the installation of doors at the second gas chamber' (*Türen in 2 Gaskammer*).*
> *The work involved the adaptation as a gas chamber of one of the houses remaining from the former village of Brzezinka (the so-called bunker II 'The Little White House').*" (p. 64)

Here they commit a major blunder, provided it isn't a devious sleight of hand. The proper transcript of the text reads in fact:

> *"1 Pg + 2 M*[aurer] *Einmauern der Tür in d.*[er] *Gaskammer"*
> *"1 Pg*[40] *+ 2 M*[asons] *blocking in of the door in the gas chamber."*

The authors therefore turned the expression "in the" into "in 2", and then they turned the number into the ordinal "second" (Polish *drugiej*, which can be abbreviated as "d."). They inferred from this that the work was done in the "second" bunker, or "Bunker II"!

The fact that the word "*Tür*" is singular deals a serious blow to the authors' fatuous interpretation. In a 1994 paper Franciszek Piper presented a plan of "*Bunker* 2":[41] a house measuring 8.34 m × 17.07 m containing four "gas chambers" sporting a total of four entry doors and the same number of exit doors, so that eight gas-tight doors would have been needed. But this document speaks only of one door to the gas chamber. How can this be reconciled with the alleged "Bunker 2"?

---

39 *Kriegsgefangenenlager*, the official term for the Birkenau camp. The most commonly used abbreviation was KGL. The Auschwitz Main Camp was called *Konzentrationslager* (KL; concentration camp).

40 The printed form lists ten types of workers, including mason (*Maurer*) mentioned in the passage under discussion; among the other nine, the only one starting with the letter "P" is "Polier" (construction foreman); "Pg" could mean "Poliergeselle" (*Geselle* = skilled craftsman without formal foreman degree = *Meistertitel*); this is by analogy with the names of "*Maurergesellen*" and "*Zimmergesellen*" (masons and carpenters) appearing on a *Tagelohnzettel* (day-wage sheet) of Josef Kluge related to construction contracts in Crematorium IV in February 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 71ff.

41 Piper 1994, p. 162. In Polish literature, beginning with D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and specifically in the study by F. Piper just cited, the two "bunkers" are always numbered with the Arabic numerals 1 and 2. In the book under review, however, they are numbered using the Roman numerals I and II. I explain the reason for this in my comment on Document 20.

This document mentions a "gas chamber" in the "prisoner-of-war camp" at Birkenau, indeed, but it is also true that the only documented "gas chamber" in this camp at that time appears only as part of a project for a delousing facility (*Entlasungsanlage*), first drawn on Map No. 801 of 8 November 1941 (Pressac 1989, p. 55), but also on successive maps (*ibid.*, pp. 56f.). It is well known that in 1942 two mirror-symmetrical disinfestation facilities were being constructed at Birkenau. They bore the identifiers *BW* 5a and 5b (*BW* = *Bauwerk* = structure) and were called "delousing barracks" 1 and 2 in the documents ("*Entlausungsbaracke*"). The disinfestation facility *BW* 5b was completed on 15 July 1942.[42] On June 9 the Central Construction Office commissioned the inmate joinery (*Tischlerei*) to manufacture, among other things, "4 gas-tight double doors 1.60 x 2.00" (*4 Gasdichte Doppeltüren 1,60/2,00*) which were indubitably meant to be used for the delousing gas chamber (*Gaskammer*, two doors) and for the adjoining airlock (*Schleuse*, two doors). Work for that project started on 11 June and was finished on 28 June.[43] For this reason, the installation of one of the two doors in the gas chamber on 8 July is fully compatible with these documents.

The only problem is that the document in question mentions the installation of just one of the two doors. It is, however, far more likely that it refers to *BW* 5a than to the mysterious "Bunker 2," whose existence is not supported by any document. Not to mention that the date of the document contrasts sharply with the date at which "Bunker 2" is said to have been put into operation: 30 June 1942 according to Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990, p. 189). The authors are therefore forced to move this date to a time after 8 July.

In another study, Setkiewicz has adduced a documentary "proof" which he was careful not to repeat here. I will give the reason for this shortly. Setkiewicz wrote (2011a, p. 14):

> *"The several documents attesting to the existence in Birkenau of not one but two 'gassing rooms' ('Vergasungsräumen des K.G.L.' in orders from August 6, 1942) date from not earlier than August and September 1942."*

He does not provide any reference, evidently in order to make it difficult to verify the source. This is actually another fatuous trick. It is in fact known that the "Explanatory Report on the preliminary draft for the new construction of the prisoners-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS, Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941 uses the term "gassing room" ("*Vergasungsraum*") for the delousing chamber of the "delousing barrack"[44] – in the singular, although two such buildings were provided for the PoW camp, referred to as "*BW* 5a de-

---

[42] *Baufristenplan* of July 1942 for the PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

[43] *Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 1577* of 9 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.

[44] *Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.* RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16 (p. 4 of the report).

lousing barrack 1" and "*BW* 5b delousing barrack 2."[45] It is therefore indeed obvious that two "gassing rooms" existed in the PoW camp. Since the document mentioned by Setkiewicz undoubtedly refers to these facilities, reproducing it in the book reviewed here would have undermined the authors' agenda, hence he forsook this (pseudo) evidentiary pearl.

[9] Document 9 (p. 69)

This is a list of inmates assigned to construction work at the Birkenau Camp on 17 August 1942. Among the various entries is also this one: "Assigned from the camp – on 7:30 hrs. for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen." The authors comment on this as follows (p. 68):

> *"Assigning such a large number of prisoners to work for the Sonderkommando was connected with the preparation of new burning pits in proximity to the extermination sites, mainly bunker I. At the same time, the exhumation of bodies from the mass graves and attempts to burn them on pyres were underway. This fact finds confirmation in accounts by the prisoners Arnost Rosin and Andre Balbin, who were employed at this task."*

This interpretation is based on the pious fiction, tacitly or expressly accepted by all historians of the Auschwitz Museum, that only one single kind of "*Sonderkommando*" existed at Auschwitz, that is, the one working at the crematoria and the "Bunkers." I summarize here what I explained about this in another study (2001, pp. 138-141; 2004b, pp. 101-103), with the necessary additions and corrections.

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) as follows (Czech 1994, p. 371):

> *"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as SB). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"*

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word "special treatment" was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a "special unit." Naturally it was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix "special" – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different.

---

[45] *Ibid.*, p. 14 (p. 2 of the report).

First of all, in relation to the crematoria, the term "*Sonderkommando*" appears in merely one single document (see my comments on Document 31). In the 5-volume work on the general history of the Auschwitz Camp written by the Museum's historians, Franciszek Piper claims to demonstrate on the basis of two documents that the term in question was referring to the crematoria personnel (Piper 1999, note 360, p. 213). These documents are not mentioned in the book under review: the "Duty roster for Tuesday, 18 July 1944" (dated 17 July),[46] and Headquarters Order No. 8/43 of 20 April 1943.[47] The first of these two documents in fact refers to four names listed on the right: "Buch, Kelm, Schultz, Bickel."[48] Based on the document in question, Piper considers them all "SS members directly employed at the gas chambers and crematoria" (Piper 1999, p. 261). He furthermore states that Buch, Kelm and Schulz are also mentioned as SS supervisors of the crematoria *Sonderkommando* by the witnesses Alter Feinsilber (alias Stanisław Jankowski) and Henryk Tauber (*ibid.*, pp. 261-263), although the first merely speaks of a "*Scharführer* Buch" and a certain "Kell" (Bezwińska *et al.* 1996, p. 45), while the other mentions a certain "Schultz" and "Köln."[49]

A *Scharführer* Buch, an *Unterscharführer* Kelm and an *Unterscharführer* Schultz appear without first names on an undated list containing a column of signatures acknowledging "receipt," so this is probably a payroll list. The list does not give any indication what these individuals were paid for, *i.e.*, what their range of duty was.[50] Heinz Schulz, who according to Piper (whose source spells it "Schul*tz*") was *Kommandoführer* (detail leader) of the crematoria personnel, was identified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as a certain Heinz Arthur Schulz, *Unterscharführer*, who was "leader of the labor detail for dismantlement works" (Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 33519, 46036, 46043). Hermann Buch, who Piper claims to have been a *Kommandoführer* at the crematoria as well, was something entirely different according to the same work in which Piper makes that claim: Buch was actually "head of camp section BIIe," the so-called "family camp for gypsies," from its inception until April 1944. In the biographical note about him comprising eight lines, there is not a hint of his ever having occupied the position of a *Kommandoführer* at the crematoria, which is so important to orthodox historiography (Lasik 1999, p. 239).

---

46 "Dienstplan für Dienstag, den 18.7.1944." APMO, D-AuII-3/4. See DOCUMENT 1 in the Appendix.

47 "Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 8/43" of 20 April 1943. APMO, D-AuI-4/20. Transcript of this document: Frei *et al.* 2000, pp. 249-254; the term is on p. 251.

48 In the first edition of my study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* I had erroneously linked the term *Sonderkommando* to "Torkontrolle" (2004b, p. 101).

49 Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 142.

50 GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 97f.

Another similar document exists, the "Duty roster for Thursday, 5 October 1944" from 4 October.[51] The term "*Sonderkommando*" appears on it as well, but only with one name: "Buch." In the second column of that same line we find the words "[river] Sola, Hütte" and next "Kelm."[52]

Since the personnel for the crematoria at that time was divided into eight *Kommandos*, 2 for each crematorium (one day and one night shift),[53] this required 8 *Kommandoführer* for every day. But the first document mentions only four SS noncoms, while the second has only one, so that the "*Sonderkommando*" which that person had to supervise cannot have had anything to do with the crematoria personnel.

In addition, Piper's second document, the Headquarters Order of 20 April 1943, speaks simply of the "pursuit of two Jews who were on the run from the special unit." Therefore, starting from the assumption that only *one single* "special unit" existed at Auschwitz consisting of the crematoria staff, the fact that this term appears in these two document is said to prove that the crematoria personnel was called "special unit"! A classic example of circular reasoning!

However, in documents explicitly mentioning the crematorium staff, its designation is simply "staff of crematorium,"[54] or it is identified by number – "206-B boiler, Crematorium I and II, 207-B boiler, Crematorium II and IV."[55]

There existed moreover numerous other "special units" at Auschwitz, not a single one of which had anything whatsoever to do with the crematoria. For instance (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 102f.):

– *Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*: pest control unit made up of women.
– *Sonderkommando Reinhardt*: women's unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.
– *Sonderkommando Zeppelin*: external unit based in Breslau.
– *Bauhof-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working at the storage facility for construction materials.[56]
– *Dwory-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.
– *Buna-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working in Monowitz.
– *Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando* (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.): unit in the clothing workshops producing clothing.
– *Sonderkommando Sola-Hütte*.

---

[51] "Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944," GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 2.

[52] GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3. The German term *Hütte* is frequently used for enterprises in the steel and coal industries.

[53] GARF, 7021-108-20. Cf my study 2005c, p. 89.

[54] "*Krematoriumspersonal*"; "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*", January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

[55] For example, in the report "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*", APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

[56] *Ibid.*, p. 149.

Other *Sonderkommandos* appearing in documents adduced by the authors will be dealt with further below.

Turning back to Document 9, it is a simply an utterly unfounded conjecture that the "*Sonderkommando*" mentioned in the list of 17 August 1942 had anything to do with any personnel working at the phantasmagorical "bunker." The orthodox "information" about that alleged "*Sonderkommando*" stems exclusively from testimonies which are very contradictory to boot. Eric Friedler *et al.* (2005, p. 77) wrote in this regard:

> *"The labor detail consisting of up to 50 inmates per bunker which was deployed directly at the gas chambers was called* Sonderkommando *right from the start. There existed another detail with Jewish workers between May and September, however, which was deployed by the SS for the removal of traces of the mass murder. The task of this 'burial detail' was to excavate the deep pits in which the corpses of the gassed victims from Bunkers 1 and 2 had been buried. Finally, in September 1942 the burial detail and the* Sonderkommando *were merged by the SS, and from then on it was called merely* Sonderkommando.*"*

If viewed that way, the term used in the list of 17 August does not refer to a burial unit, as the authors affirm (which at that time, if we follow Friedler *et al.*, wasn't called "*Sonderkommando*" but "*Begrabungskommando*"), but would have been a "gassing unit."

In her entry for 4 July 1942, Czech writes in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* about the origins of the "*Sonderkommando*" (1990, p. 192):

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers. The squad is housed in the barracks in the men's camp in Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other prisoners."*

The source is a report of the Polish resistance. The date, however, is Czech's invention. In fact, the "Memorandum on the State of the Nation for the Period 16 July to 25 August 1942" conveyed the following (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 37):

> *"A few dozen, physically very strong detainees are selected from each group of new arrivals. This is the special company* [*kompania specjalna*] *which at night digs graves and buries the slain. This company – strictly isolated – was later exterminated in the gas chamber; a new one replaced it."*

The Polish underground periodical *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) published in its no. 31 of 26 September 1942 a "Report from Auschwitz" which contains the same claims with slight variations (*ibid.*, p. 39):

> *"100 physically very strong people are selected from the group of new arrivals. This is the special company* [*kompania specjalna*] *which at night digs graves and buries the slain. A short while later, this strictly isolated company was exterminated in the gas chamber; a new one replaced it."*

Arnošt Rosin, whom the authors call as their witness, stated that two weeks after his arrival at Auschwitz – which occurred on 17 April 1942, hence in late April/early May – 200 detainees of his transport were selected and isolated in a hut. The next day 50 detainees were taken away. They were all assigned to the *Sonderkommando*. The group of 150 inmates to which Rosin belonged was led into the birch wood near Birkenau. They had to excavate mass graves near the "white farmhouse," *i.e.* "Bunker 2" – although according to the orthodox version of events, this structure did not yet exist at that time. The other 50 detainees were allegedly involved in the gassing of the victims and the removal of their corpses (Friedler *et al.* 2005, pp. 78f.).

It is unclear how these claims can be reconciled: were there a few dozen, 100 or 200 prisoners in the *Sonderkommando*? Czech writes even that *300* prisoners of the *Sonderkommando* who had been employed in the exhumation and cremation of 107,000 corpses were killed in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium I at Auschwitz on 3 December 1942 (1990, pp. 277f.). This number is taken from a deposition Arnošt Rosin made during the 16th session of the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. The witness stated:[57]

> *"On 3 December 1942, the* Sonderkommando*, numbering 300 people, was gassed at Auschwitz during the preparation of an escape. The rest of the* Sonderkommando*, numbering 10-12 people, remained in the block and were subsequently led into the so-called 'death chamber' – this was the place for the corpses – and the defendant Plagge himself shot them."*

To top it off, the witness Stanisław Jankowski, also adduced by Czech, asserted instead that the *Sonderkommando* had *390* inmates and was "gassed" in November or December 1942 (Bezwińska *et al.* 1996, p. 48). So how many? A few dozen? 100? 200? 300? 390? No, the authors of the reviewed book say: 500!

Leaving aside these numerical contradictions and those relating to the extermination of the *Sonderkommando*, which according to the Polish resistance's Memorandum must have occurred already before 25 August 1942 (if at all) but which is completely ignored by Czech, the authors should address how the numerical data quoted here can be reconciled with the document under discussion. If the maximum number of prisoners in the *Sonderkommando* was 390, how do they explain the assignment to it of 500 inmates on 17 August 1942?

---

[57] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. VII, p. 7.

The authors also misinterpret the meaning of the document: "Assigned from the camp – on 7:30 hrs. for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen" does not mean that the *Sonderkommando* had been permanently increased to 475 inmates and 25 foremen, but that these detainees had been made available only for that particular day at 7:30 hrs. The comparison between the two pages of the document shows that the total number of prisoners employed remained unchanged (3,000) and that the 475 inmates transferred to the *Sonderkommando* consisted mainly of "*Planierungsarbeiter*" (workers engaged in leveling the ground), whose tally went down from 2,145 on August 16 to 1,710 on August 17. Some inmate workers also came from the pool originally assigned to leveling the ground for the future SS lodgings ("*Pl. Unterkunft-SS*"), which decreased from 195 to 95. It is important to point out here that the 3,000 workers in question were chosen based on their profession, as is reflected in a parallel document with the headline "Inmate deployment of 27 February 1942."[58] The two documents published by the authors were part of a handwritten list which was certainly meant for internal use only, while the one I mentioned was a typewritten official document which reported the pertinent data in more detail.

As mentioned above, the alleged first *Sonderkommando* was formed toward late April/early May 1942 according to Rosin, or on 4 July if we follow Czech. Leaving aside this chronological contradiction, both declare that its inmates were Jews taken directly from a transport, without first passing through the official labor deployment procedure. But the 475 inmates and 25 foremen in question were rather precisely part of this official labor pool, and they remained part of it even after their temporary assignment to the *Sonderkommando*, not to mention that there is no evidence that they were Jews.

In addition, it is unknown which *Sonderkommando* the document in question relates to, and nothing in it indicates that it was involved in the excavation of mass graves or that it had any relationship to the elusive "bunkers."

The authors' interpretation is moreover in striking contrast to one of the cornerstones of their version of the origin of outdoor cremations. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle* under the date of 16 September 1942, Czech (1990, p. 238f.) mentions the fact that Camp Commander Rudolf Höss, accompanied by SS-*Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler and SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, visit SS-*Standartenführer* Paul Blobel on that date, supposedly in Chełmno, to learn about, and adopt for Auschwitz, the procedures and cremation devices employed in that camp (see Mattogno 2008). This means that prior to that date Höss would have been ignorant as to how to cremate corpses buried at Auschwitz (otherwise he wouldn't have turned to Blobel to find out about it), so he could not possibly have ordered the preparation of "new burning pits" on August 17.

---

[58] RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 94f. See DOCUMENT 3.

Here is another problem. Historians at the Auschwitz Museum claim that the corpses of the victims of the "bunkers" of Birkenau were not burned in cremation pits before Heinrich Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942. In this regard Czech explicitly states (1990, p. 199):

> *"At this time, the corpses* [of Bunker 2] *are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

Himmler allegedly decided to have the bodies cremated rather than buried, and "shortly after Himmler's visit" Blobel is said to have showed up at Auschwitz "with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and to scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims" (Piper 1994, p. 163), although no paper trail exists of Blobel's alleged visit to Auschwitz, and it is not even mentioned in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Hence, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust logic, then the order to exhume and cremate the buried victims is said to have arrive at Auschwitz already in July 1942 ("shortly after" Himmler's visit), but, inexplicably, Höss went to see Blobel for advice on cremating exhumed corpses only almost two months later! Meanwhile, according to the authors, he would have ordered the excavation of "new burning pits," which indicates that, in their opinion, at that time there were already "old" cremation pits, *i.e.* that outdoor cremations were already happening.

When open-air mass cremations began on 21 September after Höss's return to Auschwitz, the procedures adopted are said to have been rather primitive; after attempts were allegedly made to cremate the corpses on pyres, they were eventually simply burned directly in the pits (*ibid*., pp. 305f.). Since Höss's travel permit concerned the visit to an "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard,"[59] which were masonry furnaces requiring "building materials,"[60] it is unclear why Höss would instead apply the crude methods of pyres and burning pits at Auschwitz.

In my comments on Document 13 I will examine Setkiewicz's pathetic attempt to unravel somewhat this web of contradictions.

In conclusion, it is unknown to which *Sonderkommando* the document in question refers, and nothing indicates that it was involved in the excavation of mass graves or had any relationship with the elusive "bunkers." Hence Document 9 basically does not prove anything. Just like all the other documents they mentioned later on, it is of value to the authors only due to the myth of the *Sonderkommando*, the sterile vicious circle which assumes apodictically that merely one *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, and that it was of necessity devoted to cremation and gassings. Then these scholars triumphantly brandish documents that mention the term in question (and others with the

---

[59] *Fahrgenehmigung* of 15 September 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Reproduced in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

[60] *Ibid*., p. 84, *Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.

"*Sonder*-" prefix) as "proof" of the claimed reality of the alleged homicidal gassings.

[10] Document 10 (pp. 71f.)

This is the well-known "*Aktenvermerk*" (file memo) by *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of 21 August 1942[61] mentioning "bathing facilities for special operations," which the authors, following the common practice of the Holocaust orthodoxy, claim to be the elusive "bunkers":

> *"Protocol of a discussion that took place at KL Auschwitz on August 19, 1942. Representatives of the camp and the Zentralbauleitung negotiated with the engineer Kurt Prüfer, a specialist from the Topf und Söhne company from Erfurt, whose products included furnaces for cremating corpses. This conference was probably an outcome of Himmler's July 1942 orders calling for an expansion of the capacity for exterminating Jews at KL Auschwitz. Instead of being buried in mass graves, the bodies of the people murdered in the gas chambers were henceforth to be burned. During the discussion it was decided to build a second crematorium based on the system of five three-retort furnaces (the future crematorium III) and the installing of crematorium furnaces next to bunkers I and II. They are defined in this document as 'bathhouses for special operations' (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*). The decision to build new furnaces adjacent to the bunkers was revised several weeks later, and it was determined that the equipment for burning corpses would be placed in newly designed facilities (later crematoria IV and V)."* (p. 70)

This absolutely untenable claim has already been abundantly refuted by me in two other studies (2004b, pp. 66-71; 2019, pp. 186-190). Here I will merely summarize the three key points of my arguments. First I quote the crucial passage of this document:[62]

> *"Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia]*, and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements."*

First of all, the text does not explicitly state that there were two such bathing facilities. If it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these "bathing facilities," the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the PoW camp would have sufficed for only one "bathing facility," but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces .

---

[61] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[62] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159; see Mattogno/Deana 2015, vol. 1, p. 233, for the full text and context.

Next, in August 1942 no structure existed bearing the name "bathing facilities for special operations" or any similar term. None of the buildings already erected or under construction had anything whatsoever to do with "bathing facilities." And this, even though for this month we know exactly all the structures that existed at Birkenau; we know when they were ordered, when their construction began, what their number and their name was, what their extent of completion was, and where they were located. This information is contained in the "Construction schedule 1942. Month reported: August"[63] and the plan of Birkenau dated 15 August 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 209). These documents obviously do not mention the phantasmagorical "bunkers" of Birkenau either.

These "bathing facilities" don't show up in any project of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, in any construction report, in any plan or map, which demonstrates that these facilities were only in a planning stage at best. This is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

My third point is that no document shows that the "special operations" were homicidal gassing events. As I have shown in my specific study, these operations referred to the treatment of Jewish transports in general (*Sondertransporte* = special transports) with all related operations, like registration, disinfestation and admission of deportees (2004b, pp. 60-87).

Finally, while there are "concordant" documents mentioning "bathing facilities" and crematoria in the context of sanitation and health care (2019, pp. 136-140), there is not a single document mentioning them in a criminal context. I will elaborate on the actual objects which these "bathing facilities" most likely refer to when commenting on the authors' "Introduction."

[11] Document 11 (p. 75)

The authors present it as follows:

> *"Work card for the electricians' Kommando from August 22, 1942, concerning the installation for the Sonderkommando of an aboveground power line 200 m in length and a power wire 600 m in length to 19 burning sites (*19 Brennstellen*). The document refers to the beginning of the burning of corpses retrieved from the mass graves. The power line was associated with the necessity of illuminating the area where the burning of corpses went on all day, and also at night."* (p. 74)

The English text translates the German term "*Brennstellen*" as "burning sites", while the Polish text uses the words "*miejsc spaleniskowych*", which is cremation sites (since "*spalenie*" means cremation when dealing with corpses).

---

[63] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.

Here the authors commit a major translation blunder. "*Brennstelle*" is in fact a German technical term referring in general to a point for connecting lighting fixtures or other electrical loads (electrical outlet).

This document is so "new" that I mentioned it already in 2001 (p. 140; Engl.: 2004b, p. 102, fn. 358). The archival reference is RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34. This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate electrician detail (*Elektriker-Kommando*) for Order No. 1888 of 22 August 1942 regarding the construction site of structure no. 20 at Birkenau. The text states:

> *"For installing of the special unit Birkenau BW 20 PoW camp, the following work is to be carried out: installation and supply line for the special unit consisting of: 19 lighting outlets, 1 supply line 200 m overhead line and 600 m wire 4 x 10."*

The work started on 20 August and was done on the 22nd, requiring 60 specialist man-hours and 60 unskilled man-hours.

The authors do not show the reverse of the document, which states: "The material was obtained directly from the construction office" followed by the number of inmate labor hours used and the total costs of 6 RM.[64] An assignment sheet no. 1888 also exists from the same date and addressed to the "inmate electricians." It contains the same text as the work report.[65]

It is unclear which *Sonderkommando* the two documents refer to, and the way they are phrased does not help to elucidate it either: it speaks of installation "of the" and "for the" *Sonderkommando*.

Fact is that the document refers to *BW* 20 of the PoW Camp, which was the *Kraftstromanlage*, the high-voltage power system, hence the *Sonderkommando* mentioned in the document was not linked to the legendary "bunkers."

The authors' interpretation is intentionally misleading, because the document clearly says that "19 lighting outlets" were part of the work the electricians had to carry out, not the places where they had to work, so here the authors are committing an unambiguous fraud.

One last observation. The authors state that the "power line was associated with the necessity of illuminating the area where the burning of corpses went on all day, and also at night." Such a conclusion is unfounded, because the document does not mention at all any floodlights necessary for illumination. If and when such an illumination was requested, the respective "work report" stated this clearly, as for example in the case of Crematorium II. On 20 November 1942, the Central Construction Office drafted a "work report" for Order No. 98/291 which stated:[66]

---

[64] RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34a.
[65] RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33. See DOCUMENT 4.
[66] RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a. See DOCUMENT 5.

> *"Concerning: Crematorium II – BW No. 30 in PoW camp the following work has to be carried out: construction illumination in Crematorium II, as well as adjusting the floodlights for night shift // guard detail."*

The document's reverse lists the required material, including electric wire (*Leitung*), floodlights (*Scheinwerfer*) and incandescent bulbs (*Glühlampe*).

[12] Document 12 (p. 77)

This is page 113 of an inmate-labor-deployment register. The authors declare:

> *"Entry no. 1131 of August 22, 1942 mentions the receipt of a request to assign 50 additional prisoners to the Sonderkommando (*Verstärkung des Sonderkdo. um 50 Häftlingen [sic]*). This is further confirmation of the expansion of the tasks envisioned for this labor detail in the third week of August 1942, when the recovery of bodies from the mass graves and the burning on pyres began."* (p. 76)

This interpretation is also utterly unfounded. The document is subdivided into eight columns, only seven of which are filled in:

1) "*Lfd. Nr.*," serial number: 1131
2) "*Eingangs-Datum*," date of receipt: 20 August 1942
3) "*Aktenzeichen*," file reference (*ohne*)
4) "*von wem*," from whom: administration of inmate property (*Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung*)
5) "*Inhalt*," contents: "reinforcement of special unit by 50 inmates" (*Verstärkung des Sonderkommandos um 50 Häftlinge*)
6) "*Sachbearbeiter*," responsible clerk: Klapper
7) "*Weitergeleitet an*," forwarded to: "labor service" (*Arbeitsdienst*).

Clearly, then, on 20 August 1942 the administration of inmate property requested the augmentation of its special unit by 50 inmates, all this in keeping with the normal practice of the camp's labor service. That is, these 50 inmates were part of the camp's normal labor pool, so that the same considerations apply here as I have explained in relation to Document 9. The inmates' property, which had been seized by the camp administration on the inmates' arrival, were called "*Effekten*" (personal effects). Their sorting and cleaning, as I will show with my comments to Document 31, was carried out by a dedicated *Sonderkommando*, which in fact consisted of 50 detainees. It has nothing to do with any sinister activities.

[13] Document 13 (p. 79)

This is travel order (*Fahrbefehl*) no. 7 of 7 September 1942 for a five-ton truck. The authors stated about it:

> *"The purpose of the trip is listed as the delivery of wood from Radostowice. In that locality, as well as in Międzyrzecze (Messersitz), Stara Wieś*

> *(Altdorf), and Kobiór (Kobier) on the grounds of the Pszczyna forestry office (Oberforstamt Pless), there were prisoner Kommandos (small subcamps would later be established there) tasked with gathering branches and scrap wood used for burning corpses in Birkenau."* (p. 78)

The only information which the Auschwitz Museum has on Radostowice (in German Radostowitz) originates from statements of a former detainee who worked there between late 1941 and January-February 1943. Piotr Setkiewicz reported the essentials. According to this, the detainees in that labor detail were of all nationalities, but mostly Jews. They worked from 7 am to 5 pm. The work consisting of clearing out young deciduous trees was carried out along four lines of woodland, each 750 meters long, called G, H, J and K. They cut down especially deciduous trees, like oaks and birches, because these allegedly burned better when green. At the end of the work day, trucks came in the evening which loaded up the freshly cut wood and brought it to Birkenau (Setkiewicz 2010, pp. 147f.).

At the beginning of his article, Setkiewicz tries to put the document in question in the historical context of the alleged origins of open-air cremations at Auschwitz. After referring to the cremation order allegedly issued by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, he writes (*ibid.*, pp. 140f.):

> *"News of the intention to cremate corpses from mass graves in Birkenau reached Kurt Prüfer early, the engineer of Topf & Söhne company, because on 21 August 1942 he proposed to use for this purpose two field cremation furnaces. His proposal was rejected very quickly by the SS, however, who opted instead for the cheaper and safer solution as used at the extermination camp at Chełmno upon Ner – the cremation of corpses on pyres. Höss put the Rapportführer of the Auschwitz camp, SS-Untersturmführer Franz Hössler, in charge of carrying out that task.*
>
> *The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures sent from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna.*
>
> *Trucks with 5 tons of payload headed to Radostowice at Pszczyna on 7, 8 and 9 September. The purpose given for the trip was: 'Abholung von Holz, Holztransport' (pick up wood, transport of wood).*
>
> *We need to understand that at that time no one at the SS camp garrison initially had any experience in the construction of cremation pyres, and not even written instructions existed about it. For this reason, problems arose regarding the cremation of corpses during the initial period of open-air cremations in Birkenau: either the cremations lasted too long, or the con-*

> *sumption of wood was too high. Höss therefore had to recognize that the difficulties were so serious that in mid-September he decided to stop the operation and to make a trip to the extermination center at Chełmno upon Ner in order to inquire about the corpse cremation methods used there."*

This is an entirely fictitious historical reconstruction, invented in order to try to iron out the insuperable timing disparities arising from the previous orthodox version of the genesis of open-air cremations at Auschwitz.

Setkiewicz infers the start date of these cremations from a "letter from the Auschwitz Camp" dated 29 August 1942, which relates this fanciful story (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 43):

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions in gas chambers especially designed for this purpose. There are two of them, and they can hold 1,200 people. In them, bathrooms with showers are installed, from which, alas, gas flows instead of water. In this way especially entire transports of people are killed who are left clueless. They are told that they will take a bath, they are even given towels – already 300,000 people have perished this way. Once they were buried in mass graves; now they* [the bodies] *are burned outdoors in specially dug pits* [*Kiedyś zakopywano w rowach, dziś palą na wolnym powietrzu, w rowach specjalnie wykopanych*]. *Death occurs by suffocation, because blood streamed from nose and mouth."*

Hence, if the first documented transport of firewood from outside the camp arrived at Auschwitz on September 7 – ponders Setkiewicz – then wood stored inside the camp must have been used prior to that. This is merely a conjecture, because nothing in the above-quoted letter confirms the accuracy of this allegation.

The alleged difficulties encountered during the initial stage of outdoor cremation are only a puerile trick, devoid even of anecdotal support, in order to account for Höss's visit to the field furnaces (*Feldöfen*) of Operation Reinhardt on 16 September 1942. But here the contradiction persists, because Setkiewicz does not explain why the commandant of Auschwitz, after inspecting these field furnaces, returned to Auschwitz yet kept the cremation system in place (on the surface or in pits) which, according to the Polish historian, had presented such difficulties that they induced Höss to inspect these furnaces in the first place. As I mentioned above, the travel permission of 15 September 1942 authorizing Höss's trip explicitly states:[67]

> *"Travel permit for passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt* [Łódź] *and back for inspecting the experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard is granted herewith for 16 Sept.* [19]*42."*

If we consider the reference in SS-*Untersturmführer* Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942 to Prüfer's presence at Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August and to

[67] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Reproduced in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

his proposal for the crematoria, Setkiewicz's reconstruction appears grotesque: Despite having at his disposal one of the best German cremation specialists – *i.e.* Prüfer – Höss is said to have struggled to find merely crude and improvised solutions. Then he allegedly sought advice from Blobel, who, when it comes to outdoor cremations, knew just as much about it as Höss.

For the three travel orders mentioned by Setkiewicz, dated 7, 8 and 9 September 1942, he gives as reference "APMA-B. D-AUI-4 / 29-31, Fahrbefehl Volume 1 pp. 671-673" (Setkiewicz 2010, note 5, p. 140). This suggests that the Auschwitz Museum is in possession of at least two volumes of these documents, and that the first one has at least 673 pages. This Polish historian nevertheless mentions only the three above-mentioned documents, which therefore must be the only ones known within the collection of documents for 1942. Since Document 13 speaks of a five-ton truck with trailer (*mit Anhänger*), even if we assume three loads of 10 tons each, the total amount of wood brought to the camp (the document does not specify that the destination was Birkenau) would be 30 tons, enough for the cremation of merely some 100 corpses.[68] Following Höss's statement, Czech states that as of 3 December 1942 107,000 corpses had been cremated outdoors (Czech 1990, p. 277). In this case, (107,000 corpses × 320 kg/corpse =) 34,240 tons of fresh wood would have been required for their cremation, which is the equivalent of 3,424 trips of one five-ton truck with a trailer. This means that the collection of travel orders should contain at least hundreds of travel orders for hauling wood, not just three! I will return to that issue in Chapter 12 of Part Two.

The premise of the authors' (and Setkiewicz's) interpretation of Document 13 is that transporting firewood to Auschwitz served exclusively the cremation of corpses, but this is a naïve and unfounded assumption. We know that the SS men who lived with their families near the camp routinely received supplies of firewood. For example, Garrison Order no. 55/43 of 15 December 1943 mandates the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 381):

> *"Considering the extraordinary difficulties in supplying firewood, it is ordered hereby that the households of SS members get only two loads of wood delivered during the calendar year 1 Jan. 1944 – 31 Dec. 1944. For the month of December there will be no more supplies. Since firewood is allowed to be used only for firing up, and in the Reich 10 families receive 1 cubic meter* [of wood], *one absolutely has to make do with the allocated quantity, which is very generous anyway."*

[68] Since these are said to have been fresh corpses, I assume a consumption of 2.82 kg dry wood per 1 kg of organic matter, equivalent to 5.36 kg of green wood, and with Robert Jan van Pelt an average weight of the bodies of 60 kg. (See Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, vol. II, pp. 1111, 1286f.). This results in a consumption of about 320 kg of fresh wood per corpse, so the 30 tons of green wood would be enough for the cremation of less than 100 corpses.

Nothing, therefore, rules out that the three wood transports mentioned above served for heating family homes.

[14] Document 14 (p. 81)

This is the well-known report "Visit of SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 23 Sept. 1942" written by the head of the Central Construction Office Bischoff.[69]

Among the various sites visited by Pohl (head of the SS-*WVHA*), there is this: "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard." In their comments, the authors simply highlight this entry without any explanation. In their Introduction, however, they argue that this "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" refers to "Bunker 2," a conjecture already proposed by Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler. I have already refuted this imaginative interpretation in another study, where I discussed the document in question (2008, pp. 16-21). This document contains another important reference to the "Aktion Reinhard": "disinfestation and storage of personal belongings/Aktion Reinhard." I therefore concluded that this term referred to the so-called "Kanada I," that is structure *BW* 28, which was called "barracks for delousing and personal effects" ("*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*"). This is confirmed by the report on Pohl's visit (see Document 27), which identifies the "disinfestation and storage of personal belongings/Aktion Reinhard" with "delousing chamber and personal effects warehouses (resettlement of Jews)," as I will explain in my comments on Document 27.

The "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" was a huge storage facility for inmate belongings. It was called "Station 2" because "Station 1," the main warehouse, was precisely the above-mentioned *BW* 28. This interpretation is confirmed by the fact that even in May-June 1944 in Birkenau there was a "*Sonderkommando* Reinhardt" in which 2,505 inmates worked on 19 June.[70]

[15] Document 15 (p. 83)

This is a "Detail of a March 1943 map showing the expansion of the Birkenau Camp." The authors elaborate:

> *"Bunker II, together with three adjacent wooden barracks, is visible. One of them is crossed out, probably as a result of the updating of the map in 1944, when two barracks used for undressing by the Jews doomed to death in the gas chamber were erected at the same place where three barracks, subsequently dismantled, had stood in 1942."* (p. 82)

The document in question is the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215," dated March

---

69 RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

70 "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S. 19. Juni 1943." GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 153.

1943,[71] a section enlargement of which I published in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau (2004a, Doc. 8, p. 205), along with other similar maps which the authors ignore. I reiterate and expand the respective discussion of this issue as laid out in my study (*ibid.*, p. 40).

This master plan shows the complete map of the Birkenau Camp. To the north of Construction Section (*BA=Bauabschnitt*) III, just outside the camp enclosure, the houses 586, 587 and 588 are visible, together with other houses further north (*H*. 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 589, 590) as well as the group of houses from the former village of Birkenau to the east of *BA* III (DOCUMENT 6). The house that orthodox historiography today calls "Bunker 1" (the one closest to the camp, located further down in DOCUMENT 10 in the Appendix) and the other five houses to the west of it (two of which were located next to the road bifurcation further west), all without ID number, because they had been demolished. The septic tank (*Erdklärbecken*), as is apparent from a comparison of my DOCUMENTS 10 and 16a, was to be built to the south (left) of the vertical road visible in DOCUMENT 10 and barely visible in DOCUMENT 16a, while the group of four buildings (including the alleged "Bunker 1") was north of it (right), so that there was no overlap between the septic tank and the alleged "Bunker 1." Therefore, if the above four buildings do not appear in Plan 2215 of March 1943, then this is precisely because they had been demolished.

To the west of the *Zentralsauna*, however, the house still appears which today is known as "Bunker 2" by orthodox historiography, as well as another house predating the camp in front of it (to which I will return later), both without identification numbers, which had not yet been demolished. Near them on the map, the Soviets have crudely sketched in three rectangles supposed to represent the alleged undressing barracks of "Bunker 2," which, however, should have been only two in number, not three.[72] Realizing their mistake, the Soviets struck out the third barrack with three strokes of the pen! (See DOCUMENT 7.)

That those "barracks" are indeed the work of the Soviets can be seen above all from their drafting technique. In the drawings of barracks done by the Central Construction Office[73] the lines forming the outer edges intersect crosswise at each corner, while those drawn by the Soviets form a closed angle and show, moreover, a thicker pen stroke. Furthermore, there is another version of this drawing, identical except for the fact that the "septic tank" was changed into a "*sewage plant*" (*Kläranlage*). On this map, the two houses mentioned

---

[71] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 1.

[72] This applies to the first claimed operational phase of "Bunker 2"; in mid-May 1944, when it is said to have resumed activity, three barracks were installed there according to F. Müller (1979, pp. 211f.).

[73] The map was drawn by detainee no. 471, the Polish draftsman Alfred Brzybylski.

above appear to the west of the central sauna, – again without an identification number – but there is no trace of any barracks.[74]

It is true that the Central Construction Office drew its maps in several copies, which were then used for the necessary updates. The upgraded map became in turn an official document, sanctioned by its registration in the issuance ledger, which was confirmed by the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger." Both maps in question bear this stamp; the one on which the Soviets drew the barracks has the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger under no. 3373 / 10 Sep 43"; the other has the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger under no. 9288 / 13 Feb 44" (see DOCUMENTs 7a & 8a). Once recorded in the issuance ledger, changes to the two maps in question, like all the others, were no longer permitted. But since the barracks of the elusive "Bunker 2" were allegedly erected in May 1944, it is clear that, for chronological reasons, neither of these plans could have been updated to show the claimed barracks, so that the authors' explanation is totally inconsistent with the facts.

In this context they committed a serious omission. In the area of "Bunker 2," both maps show *two* pre-existing houses, of which the top one (west) is said to have been "Bunker 2," but for none of the witnesses the second house existed at all. This is also true for all the descriptions of "Bunker 2" given by the key witness Szlama Dragon:[75]

> *"We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the house had a metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr'* [high-voltage – danger to life]. *At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep."*

There is no reference to a second building. The authors of course know better than to even address the fact that a second building is shown on both maps. Another key element also appears on these two maps which the authors don't address at all. I proffer the necessary explanations which I have given in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau.

From 31 March 1942 forward, each site of the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz was assigned an identification number preceded by the letters *BW*. All administrative acts related to a *Bauwerk* had to be marked with the reference "*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*," in which 21/7b identified the

---

[74] "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2; section enlargement in Mattogno 2004a, p. 205, Document 9. See DOCUMENT 8 in the Appendix.

[75] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn on 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 103.

account, "*(Bau) 13*" the title.[76] For the prisoner-of-war camp (the Birkenau Camp), such dispositions had already come into force in February 1942.[77]

During the course of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, the local population was evacuated;[78] many houses that stood in the way of the plans of the SS were demolished, but countless others located within the "area of interest" of the camp remained intact and were incorporated into the administration of the camp and entrusted to the SS New Construction Office (later to become SS Construction Office and finally SS Central Construction Office). Some, though very few, houses were neither demolished nor incorporated into the camp administration.

The SS New Construction Office carried out a census of the incorporated houses and gave a serial number to each one. Numbering proceeded by zones, and one of the last zones was that of the Auschwitz railroad station. The February 1942 report of the surveying section at SS New Construction Office mentions the following activity:[79]

"Numbering of the houses between Alter and Neuer Bahnhofstrasse."

For example, in the former village of Brzezinka (Birkenau), the SS New Construction Office incorporated some forty houses, to which it assigned the numbers from 600 to 640 (see DOCUMENT 6).

On September 10, 1944, the Central Construction Office renumbered the houses to reflect a renaming of the streets.[80]

All work on the houses was planned and carried out by the above office, which retained responsibility for maintaining them even after the work had been completed and the building had been handed over to the camp administration. For example, in October 1944 the Central Construction Office took on the inspection and repair of the damage caused by the U.S. aerial bombardment of September 13, 1944, creating for this purpose a special *Bauwerk* no. 167.[81] Among the structures destroyed or damaged were 18 buildings[82]

---

76 "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 3.

77 "*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS Auschwitz*" of March 9, 1942, for the month of February; RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9. "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," copy written by Poles without indication of date; AGK, NTN-94, p. 154.

78 As early as March 1941, 1,600 Poles and 500 Jews had been evacuated from the Auschwitz "*area of interest*" and moved to the Government General; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 30.

79 "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942*," March 2, 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

80 "Aufstellung. Umnumerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer (Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West)," RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25. (Mattogno 2004a, Document 3, p. 197).

81 "*Bauantrag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW. 167*;" the document contains an explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) and a cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*). RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 80-90.

82 Buildings no. 134, 135, 136, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157E, 157D, 125.

and 63 houses.[83] For each house and each building the Central Construction Office made a damage assessment and a cost estimate for repairs.[84] In the village of Broschkowitz some thirty houses were set aside for those who had been displaced.[85]

Some existing Polish houses were incorporated into the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz and were given the number of the corresponding *Bauwerk*. For example, Houses 130, 132, 150, 151, 152 and 171 became part of *BW* 36B (housing for officers and NCOs).[86]

From the administrative point of view, the creation of a *Bauwerk* enabled the accomplishment of a complex series of bureaucratic steps, embodied in the drafting of a number of documents: besides the sketch of the location, the construction specification, and the cost estimate already mentioned, they included a drawing, an explanatory report, a transfer to the camp administration, and a notice of completion. For each *Bauwerk*, it was moreover necessary to keep a cash ledger in which all work done on the *Bauwerk* and the accompanying payments were recorded, and which reflected, so to speak, the administrative life of a *Bauwerk* (see Mattogno 2015, pp. 38 and 45). The construction or the modification was carried out by the Central Construction Office, using either its own detainees or civilian companies called in from the outside. Ordinary jobs were done by the workshops of the Central Construction Office, which had at its disposal a number of *Kommandos* of skilled workmen (blacksmiths, painters, carpenters, bricklayers, plumbers, etc.).

Turning back to the two maps no. 2215 of March 1943, they show north and east of *BA* III fifty houses, each of which is marked with a number preceded by the letter "*H*" (= *Haus*, house). It is precisely these pre-existing houses which had been taken over by the Central Construction Office and which were to be used for a specific purpose (mostly housing for families of married SS officers and NCOs, but House no. 642 was used as a school). The two houses west of the *Zentralsauna*, one of which is said to have been "Bunker 2" (right next to the three Soviet-added barracks), don't have any numbers. This means they were neither demolished nor taken over by the Central Construction Office, so administratively they did not exist and could not be used for anything.

---

83 Houses no. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115, 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 44, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 156, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152, 163, 170, 208.

84 "*Kostenvoranschlag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW 167*." RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 82-90.

85 "*Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombenbeschädigte BW. 166. (Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/29.7.44)*." RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83.

86 "*Baubericht für den Monat März 1942*." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385; "*Tätigkeits- bezw. Baubericht für den Monat März 1942*" by SS *Schütze* Jothann (*Abteilung Hochbau*). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

There is another important document which also shows that the house labelled by orthodox Holocaust historians as "Bunker 1" wasn't taken over by the Central Construction Office. This is the "Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp No. 1733" of 5 October 1942. Four buildings are shown on this map east of Construction Sector III of Birkenau, which were the homes of Józefa Wisińska, her uncle Józef Harmata, and two barns.[87] The first from the bottom (east) is said to have been transformed into "Bunker 1." Again, it has no identification number, so at that time (October 1942) houses and barns existed (like the two buildings to the west of them, next to the road fork), but they had not been taken over by the Central Construction Office, so they, too, were non-existent, administratively speaking. Hence, without identification number and *Bauwerk* number, an existing house could not be remodeled for anything, because it did not exist neither for planning nor for accounting purposes. The house relabeled to "Bunker 1" thus required these essential bureaucratic acts, such as in the case of *Bauwerk* 83, which was House no. 184 used for sanitary purposes for the troops.

In my study of the "bunkers" in Birkenau, I presented an even more germane example: a comparison with another pre-existing home which was taken over and remodeled by the then SS New Construction Office Auschwitz: No. 44, an "existing building shell," which was rebuilt as *BW* 36C and assigned as living quarters to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Cäsar, head of agricultural units. Although I have not investigated this *Bauwerk* in detail, it appears in 23 documents in my possession, invariably with its *Bauwerk* number.[88]

The "Explanatory report on the temp.[orary] expansion of Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S," written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, explicitly mentions *BW* 35 as a "temporary school with kindergarten" which was obtained from the "remodeling of an existing residential house." This report describes the work done and costs incurred in detail.[89]

[16] Document 16 (p. 85)

This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate electrician detail regarding Order No. 636 of 9 July 1943. The authors maintain that it contains

> *"an order to reroute the electrical wire at bunker II (Sonderkommando) in connection with the expansion of sewage treatment facilities on the grounds of construction segment II."* (p. 84)

This is the document's text:[90]

---

87 Mattogno 2004a, pp. 165f. See DOCUMENTS 9 & 10.
88 *Ibid.*, pp. 36-39.
89 RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 7, 17.
90 RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 68.

> *"Für Installation Sonderkommando-Birkenau ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen: Zuleitungskabel zum Sonderkommando verlegen/ wegen Einbau prov. Erdklärbecken im B.A.II."*
> *"For installation special unit Birkenau the following work is to be carried out: install supply wire to special unit/due to construction* [of] *temp.*[orary] *septic tank in Construction Sector II."*

Here, the authors mistranslate the German verb *verlegen*. It can have a number of distinctly different meanings, depending on the context. If people or organizations are concerned (patients, prisoners, army units, or companies, institutions etc.), *verlegen* means to move, transfer, relocate, redeploy, even to evacuate; however, if items are concerned, this verb simply means to fit, lay down (grass turfs, carpets and rugs) or to mount, to install (cables, wires, pipes, tubes, ducts).[91] If you want to make clear that an already installed wire is to be rerouted, as the authors suggest, that would be *umverlegen* or *neu verlegen* in German. In other words: the document's text does *not* suggest that an already existing wire was to be moved.

Next, the *back* of the document, unmentioned by the authors, states that no material was used (*kein Material*) and that it took 50 specialist inmate man-hours (*Häftlingsfacharbeiterstunden)* at 0.40 RM per hour as well as 120 unskilled inmate man-hours (*Häftlingshilfsarbeiterstunden*), for a total of 56 RM,[92] with the beginning and end of the work also recorded at the end of the work report (2 to 4 August 1943). In addition, this work report refers to the structure *BW* 20 of the PoW camp (Birkenau). Jean-Claude Pressac has published two blueprints of a "temporary septic tank," the first of which is dated 15 June 1943, but it refers to the "sewage-treatment plant PoW Camp, Construction Sector III, *BW* 18" (1989, pp. 169f.), which was located north of Crematorium V. In Birkenau such a sewage-treatment plant also existed in Construction Sector II (between Crematorium III and the *Zentralsauna*), as shown for example on Map No. 1991 of the Birkenau Camp dated 17 February 1943 (*ibid*., p. 220). In August 1943 construction work was certainly carried out on this treatment plant, because the "Report on the progress of work for special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp," drawn up by Bischoff on 13 July 1943, states the following:[93]

> *"Temporary septic tanks for Construction Sector II. 2 pieces completely excavated, 2 more pieces 2/3 excavated. Continued brickwork for operating footbridge and for feeder channel."*

The "Activity report of the Construction Office of the concentration camp and agriculture" by SS-*Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek for the period from 1

---

91 Other meanings are: to misplace/mislay an item; to reschedule/postpone/adjourn an event; to publish a book, none of which is an option here.

92 RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 68a.

93 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 118.

July to 30 September 1943, which is predated 14 September 1943, does not mention the sewage-treatment plant of *BA* II in the section dedicated to the jobs carried out at the PoW camp Birkenau headlined "Special construction measures." This means that the jobs were completed by 14 September. It does contain a reference to the treatment plant in Construction Sector *BA* III, though. The plant (*BW* 18) consisted of four basins named E, F, H and I, which were all marked as completed. F was finished on 11 August, and I on 23 August.[94] The work report of 9 July 1943 thus refers to the treatment plant in Sector II. It is true that this plant was only a few hundred meters away from the site of the alleged "Bunker 2," but that does not make the authors' interpretation any less unfounded.

First, since they claim that a power wire leading to "Bunker 2" had to be moved due to the new treatment plant (the document in question doesn't even hint at this), they should show whence the wire in question came, and assuming that it was an overhead wire going in a straight line to the elusive "Bunker 2," that it crossed the area of the treatment plant.

Second, the same historians at the Auschwitz Museum claim that at the time – in July 1943 – "Bunker 2" had been decommissioned several months ago, and that no special unit was working there at that time. For example, in the voluminous general history on the Auschwitz Camp published by the Museum, Franciszek Piper writes (Piper 1999, p. 169):

> *"In the spring of 1943, gassings ceased in the two bunkers after the new gas chambers and crematoria had been completed and were being used. Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled. The burning pits near Bunker 2 were also leveled, and the barracks standing there were dismantled, but Bunker 2 itself was left standing. In May 1944 Bunker 2 was put back into operation and used for the extermination operation of the Hungarian Jews."*

In other words, the alleged gassings at the "bunkers" ended when the first two crematoria of Birkenau went into operation, which was on 14 March (the claimed "first gassing" in Crematorium II) and 22 March (when the camp administration took over Crematorium IV). Szlama Dragon, one of the most important "eyewitnesses," stated the following in this regard:[95]

> *"Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in."*

Dragon thus confirms that the alleged homicidal activity of "Bunker 2" ceased in March-April of 1943. It is therefore absurd to claim that a link exists be-

---

[94] RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 7f.
[95] Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 106.

tween this alleged "bunker" and its purported *Sonderkommando* on the one hand and this document of 9 July 1943 on the other. I will comment more on the authors' contradictory, no-less-than-underhanded interpretations of other documents regarding the termination of activities at the "bunkers", the dismantling of the alleged undressing barracks, and the presence of the *Sonderkommando*, starting with their Document 34.

If the special unit in question was assigned to "Bunker 2", which at that time was no longer in use, it is incomprehensible why the power wire was only rerouted but not removed and recovered. This is all the more incomprehensible because previously, on 17 April 1943, Bischoff had requested that the barracks installed at "*Sonderkommando* II" be moved, a term which the authors of course interpret as "Bunker 2" (see my comments on Document 32).

Finally it should be noted that this work report refers explicitly to "*BW* 20 KGL," the high-voltage power system.

[17] Document 17 (pp. 87-90)

This is a report on the enlargement of the Birkenau Camp from 30 September 1943. The authors point out:

> *"Among the projects mentioned on the list, there is information about the remodeling of existing residential dwellings for the purpose of carrying out special operations there (twice:* Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermassnahmen*) and the erection at each of them of three wooden barracks used as undressing rooms. The projects were registered in the documents under the numbers BW33 for construction segment II (bunker II) and BW33a for construction segment III (bunker I)."* (p. 86)

If this interpretation was not deliberately done in bad faith, then it reveals an astonishing ignorance of the pertinent historical documents.

The document does not constitute anything new nor is it unique. I repeat here my analysis of the question which I published in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau (2004a, Paragraph 3.5.2.).

<u>"House for Special Measures"</u>

This designation appears in two documents, rather late in the chronology of the "bunkers": the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of 30 September 1943, which mentions "modification of an existing house for special measures" for *BA* II and one for *BA* III at Birkenau, and the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz" of 1 October 1943. Both documents also mention "3 barracks for special measures" for each house. According to Fritjof Meyer, the designation "house for special measures" is the encrypted designation of the "bunkers."[96] As I have shown elsewhere (2004b, pp. 60f.), this alleged encryp-

[96] Meyer 2002, p. 632, note 7. This reveals that not even the authors' interpretation is new.

tion actually refers to the program for the improvement of the hygienic installations of the Birkenau Camp, appropriately called "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations," which was ordered by SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler in May of 1943. More specifically, the barracks "*for special measures*" bore the label *BW* 33a.

In fact, *BW* 33a was part of the inmate hospital projected for Construction Sector III of Birkenau Camp, which confirms that it had nothing to do with the alleged "bunkers." In *1942*, the relevant years for the claimed first operation period of the "bunkers," no structure had the name "House for Special Measures," and this is further confirmation of the fact that the two houses did not refer at all to the alleged "bunkers."

This is fully confirmed by the context of the document. Construction Sector III of the camp is in fact described there as follows:

"Construction Sector III:
BW 3e 114 inmate barracks Type 501/34
BW 4c 5 household barracks
BW 4e 2 household barracks Type 260/9
BW 4f 13 storage and laundry barracks Type 260/9
BW 4f 4 storage and laundry barracks Type 501/34
BW 6c 4 disinfestation barracks Type VII/5
BW 7c 11 nurse barracks (Swiss bar.)
BW 12b 12 barracks f. the seriously ill 501/34
BW 12d 2 block leader barracks Type IV/3
modification of an existing house for special measures
BW 33a 3 barracks f. special measures Type 260/9."

The authors carefully avoid drawing attention to this context, which by itself demolishes their senseless interpretation. For a discussion of this issue (the design and construction of the inmate hospital in Construction Sector III of Birkenau) I refer the reader to my dedicated study on this topic.[97]

As regards Construction Sector II, in the Explanatory Report of 30 September 1943, the existing house and the three barracks for special measures are part of *BW* 33, which comprised:

– 25 barracks for inmate property (*Effektenbaracken*) Type 260/9
– 5 barracks for inmate property Type 501/34
– modification of an existing house for special measures
– three barracks for special measures Type 260/9.[98]

Since the *Effektenlager* referred to the storage warehouses at Birkenau where the property seized from the detainees were stored, it is evident that these "special measures" were part of this area.

---

[97] Mattogno 2016c, pp. 60-72; this particular document is discussed on pp. 73f.
[98] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81. See DOCUMENT 11.

As stated above, this raises another problem which the authors ignore completely. If, as they claim, "Bunker 2" was *BW* 33 and "Bunker 1" *BW* 33a,[99] these references should already occur in 1942 in the copious documentation on the Birkenau Camp's construction. Yet *BW* 33a appears for the first time in the explanatory report of 30 September 1943 mentioned above; *BW* 33, consisting merely of "30 barracks for inmate property", appears for the first time in a "List of structures, for buildings, exterior and auxiliary facilities for the construction project of a prisoners-of-war camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," dated 9 April 1943.[100]

It should also be kept in mind that the term "special measures" did not have the sinister meaning which orthodox Holocaust historiography wants to attribute to it. It referred to simple construction measures, in particular to those of hygienic-sanitary character. Following SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on 7 May 1943, a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic and sanitary installations was launched. In the documents this program is called either "special measures" (*Sondermassnahme*), "instant programm" (*Sofortprogramm*), "special construction measures" (*Sonderbaumassnahmen*) or even "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*). On 16 May 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to Kammler with the subject "Special measure for the improvement of sanitation facilities in the Auschwitz PoW camp."[101]

At least since 30 May 1943, Bischoff regularly sent reports to Kammler with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp."[102] These reports are known at least until 23 November 1943.[103] Starting with 13 July 1943, the headline changed to "Report on the progress of work on the special measures in the PoW camp and the Main Camp."[104] Among the projects described stand out those related to "disinfestation facility" and the "inmate hospital" in Birkenau's Construction Sector II and the "inmate hospital" in Construction Sector III.

In this historical and documentary context, the authors' interpretation is puerile, disconnected and specious, but it is also at odds with the dogmas of orthodox historiography.

As I pointed out earlier, by 30 September 1943 "Bunker 1" is said to have been demolished for several months and did no longer exist. How could it therefore be "remodeled"? And what's the point of remodeling it anyhow, if

---

[99] Note that this is already in itself illogical, because in that case "Bunker 2" would chronologically and administratively precede "Bunker 1," since the letter "a" affixed to the number of a structure would indicate a sub-structure. For example, the crematorium in the Main Camp was labeled *BW* 11, while *BW* 11a referred to the crematorium's new chimney.

[100] RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 17.

[101] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 309.

[102] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 283.

[103] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 189.

[104] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 118.

the same historians of the Auschwitz Museum declare that it was no longer used? As results from the Map No. 2503 of the inmate hospital dated 18 June 1943,[105] the building claimed to have been "Bunker 1" had been demolished, and in its location now existed the sewage-treatment plant "Temp. septic tank *BW* 18."[106] It follows that the "existing home" in Construction Sector III could only have been one of the three homes (numbered 586, 587 and 588) which appear on Map No. 2215 of March 1943 at the northern edge of the camp.[107]

As mentioned above, the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" of March 1942 not only does *not* confirm the existence of "Bunker 2" at Birkenau, it actually proves that neither "Bunker 1" nor "Bunker 2" ever existed as such at all, that is, as existing houses taken over by the Central Construction Office and remodeled to serve as homicidal "gas chambers." Plus there is no paper trail at all for any of the work that would have been required (water supply, sewerage, construction of fences and guard towers, installation of a power line, erection of undressing barracks, transportation of materials, installation of a field railroad, road works, and all the work in a more narrow sense for creating homicidal gas chambers; see Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40-43).

[18] Document 18 (pp. 93-96)

This is the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz" of 1 October 1943 which I already mentioned in my discussion of Document 17. The content is identical. In the section about Construction Sector II, the following text is written beneath *BW* 33:[108]

> *"Remodeling of an existing house for special measures: (blueprint not available)*
> *3 pcs. barracks for special measures (Type 260/9) (drawing no. 5)"*

In the section about Construction Sector III, in this document labeled "inmate hospital," we find almost the identical text:[109]

> *"Remodeling of an existing house for special measures: (blueprint not available)*
> *3 ps. barracks for special measures (Type 260/9) (drawing no. 5)"*

The authors dwell on the statement "blueprint not available" and claim:

> *"In both cases it was indicated (in what was an exception to the usual practice) that no plans had been drawn up for the buildings (*Zeichnung

---

[105] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.
[106] "K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III Häftlingslazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt." RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. See DOCUMENT 12.
[107] "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" of March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2. See DOCUMENT 13.
[108] RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 86.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 88.

nicht vorhanden*). This was surely in order to reduce to a minimum the number of people who knew the true purpose of the investment."* (p. 92)

This explanation is unfounded and illogical. The most sensible thing that can be inferred from this document is that the Central Construction Office had not yet ordered the staff of the surveying department to draft blueprints for the two houses. For this reason the cost estimate is only approximate for both houses: "*z.b.N.* RM 14242" (*z.b.N. = zur besten Näherung* – best approximation).

As I explained earlier, according to the historians at the Auschwitz Museum, "Bunker 1" had been demolished at the end of March 1943, hence it did not exist anymore in September 1943. *BW* 33a, which is the structure referred to with the entry "remodeling of an existing house," could therefore not have been "Bunker 1."

The blueprint for the house merely served to estimate the cost of the work. In the cost estimate in question, this calculation is based on three elements: the surface, height and cost per cubic meter. How could a blueprint like for example the one of House No. 647 in Budy (Mattogno 2004a, Document 5, p. 199), with the partition wall and the ceiling height indicated, reveal "the true purpose of the investment"? Here the authors merely suggest between the lines what they are thinking, thus inviting misunderstandings: Are they suggesting that the two houses in question were already "Bunkers" 1 and 2 at the time when this document was created (Sept./Oct. 1943)? The question should be rhetorical in nature, but the answer is not obvious at all. In fact, if the answer is yes – as it should be according to the orthodox narrative – then what were the two houses to be remodeled into? If "special measures" was a "code word" for homicidal gassings, the authors' interpretation would be senseless, because then two already existing gassing facilities would be converted into ... gassing facilities! Conversely, if in September 1943 it was planned to convert two existing houses into gassing facilities, they could have had no relationship whatsoever to the elusive "bunkers," because the Auschwitz Museum has never claimed that, in addition to the two legendary "bunkers," there existed two other gassing facilities. Hence, the inevitable consequence is that the criminal interpretation of these two documents (17 and 18) is documentarily and historically untenable. Also because, as we shall see below (comments on Document 36), the authors overlook a key element in the correct interpretation of the document.

[19] Document 19 (p. 99)

This is part of a topographical map of 28 October 1943 titled "Topographical survey to the west of Construction Sector II." The authors claim that this map shows

> *"the no longer existing forest road (*Waldweg*) running from the western edge of construction segment II to bunker II. Victims doomed to die in the gas chamber were led along this road. In aerial reconnaissance photographs from 1944, the road is visible and ends between the barracks used as undressing rooms."* (p. 98)

This argument is utter nonsense. Since the elusive "Bunker 2" used to be a residential house, it is all too obvious that it was connected by a road leading to the village of Brzezinka (Birkenau). Indeed, there were several roads. From a 1941 map it can be gleaned that three roads radiated out from the two houses located in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." One of them was the so-called "forest road."[110] This road also appears on Map No. 2215 of March 1943 (DOCUMENT 8), where, just beyond the camp fence, the four decantation basins of the sewage-treatment plant jut out from the road.

Only the authors know what the presence of this road could possible prove. Is the mere claim that it may have led to an alleged gassing facility supposed to be proof for the facility's existence? If that were so, then any Birkenau map showing the *Hauptstrasse* (Main Street) of the Birkenau Camp leading to Crematoria II and III, and the *B Strasse* (B Street) leading to Crematoria IV and V,[111] would prove the existence of gassing facilities. That claim is absurd.

[20] Document 20 (p. 101)

These are actually two documents. The first, a letter from the SS Garrison Administration to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of 18 March 1944, is about the installation of an alarm siren:

> *"For this purpose, we ask therefore to make available to the Camp Headquarters the wire – 4 x 6 m*[m]² *1 KV – leading to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed."*

This is followed by the Central Construction Office's reply of 24 March 1944:

> *"The Central Construction Office is willing to make available to the camp headquarters, for the sirens' control line and on a loan basis, the wire 4 x 6 mm² which extends from the provisional supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau."*

The authors claim:

> *"This correspondence is evidence of the fact that the area where bunker I was located was not a part of ongoing extermination operations at the time, and the installations there were in the process of being dismantled and put to other uses."* (p. 100)

---

[110] RGVA 502-2-93, p. 15a. See DOCUMENT 14.

[111] Especially the Central Construction Office's Map No. 3512 of 7 February 1944, "*Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L.*" RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.

This conjecture contradicts the orthodox version of history as defended by the Auschwitz Museum, which is based on testimonies, according to which "Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled," as I have explained when discussing Document 16. If "Bunker 1" was not demolished in 1943, then the statement by witness Szlama Dragon that it had been must be declared false.

The fact is, however, that, although the alleged "Bunker 2" appears together with another building next to it on the two maps "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" of March 1943, there is no trace of the four buildings in the area around the alleged location of "Bunker 1" (DOCUMENTS 6 & 8). The latter is also not included on Map No. 2503 of the inmate hospital in *BA* III of 18 June 1943 (DOCUMENT 12). Under these circumstances, there is no doubt that in March 1944 the house called "Bunker 1" had not existed anymore for more than a year.

Regarding the fundamental "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" another childish trick of the authors should be noted, who cut off the right margin (= north) of the map so as to exclude the area of "Bunker 1" (DOCUMENT 15), just so that the reader does not notice that the same map which, according to the authors, proves the existence of "Bunker 2" with its alleged undressing barracks actually demonstrates the *non-existence* of "Bunker 1" (DOCUMENT 16).

As to the electricians detail working on Order No. 1888 of 22 August 1942 (see the discussion of Document 11), setting aside the ridiculous mistranslation of the term "lighting outlets" (*Brennstellen*) as "burning sites," orthodox historians should actually claim that this was the electric wire installed for "Bunker 1," although it would have been rather late, since this alleged gassing facility is said to have started operations almost two months earlier. It should be noted, however, that the wire in question had a cross section of 4 × 10 mm², while the one mentioned in the letter of 18 March 1944 was 4 × 6 mm², so it wasn't the same wire. The authors' interpretation of these three documents is therefore contradictory and moreover unfounded.

Document 20 shows, however, that in March 1944 there existed a "Bunker I" in Birkenau: what was it? Was this the alleged gassing facility?

This can be ruled out for various reasons.

First of all, as I stated above, the structure called "Bunker 1" by orthodox historians was demolished and no longer existed after March-April 1943, so in March 1944 the garrison administration could not refer to it as an existing structure. But since this structure existed, it could not be the legendary "Bunker 1." Given the scarcity of construction materials at Auschwitz, it is unlikely that a precious electric wire, after the structure had been demolition, was left in place and abandoned for a year rather than being immediately recovered and stored.

Second, the Auschwitz Museum has in its possession some 130,000 pages of documents created during the war by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. As the authors tell us in their introduction (p. 24), the museum historians have at last studied these documents carefully, and they concluded that this is the only reference to a "Bunker I" (and that there is no reference at all to a "Bunker II").

Third, in relation to alleged gassing installations, the term "bunker" was never in use among the witnesses before the end of World War II. I reiterate here what I have found on the subject in my specific study (2004a, pp. 75f.).

At the time of his Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon, the most important witness, did not yet know the terms "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," allegedly used even by the SS. In this deposition he speaks always of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) Nos. 1 and 2 and states explicitly that this was the official designation:

> *"I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2."*

In the later Polish deposition, the term for these alleged extermination installations becomes "bunker":

> *"This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

The term occurs here with the same frequency as the term "*gazokamera*" in the preceding deposition. However, in this deposition Dragon is still unaware of the other two designations, "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) for "Bunker 1" and "*biały domek*" (little white house) for "Bunker 2," which were invented a few years later during the Höss trial.

The fact that in February-March 1945 the above-mentioned orthodox terminology was still unknown is also clear from the deposition of Henryk Tauber, dated 27 and 28 February 1945, in which he refers to the "bunkers" merely as "gas chambers" (газовые камеры). The same is true for the Polish-Soviet investigators who, in their report prepared between 14 February and 18 March 1945, never use the term "bunker" but speak only of "gas chambers" (газовые камеры) nos. 1 and 2.

The term "bunker" appears for the first time in the 16 April 1945 deposition of Stanisław Jankowski, which was concocted between 9 March and 16 April 1945. The necessity for a proper term for these two claimed killing facilities was obvious: in a legal procedure it was unacceptable that two buildings of the Auschwitz Camp, in which, as was alleged, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been murdered, did not even have an official name! Hence the alleged "official" designations of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," where the term "bunker" was simply taken from the term sometimes used for the building of

the old crematorium of the Main Camp, which before World War II had been at times an ammunition bunker or a food-storage facility.[112]

This also explains the wide range of meanings the term had for the "eyewitnesses." For example, Henryk Mandelbaum, deported to Auschwitz on 23 April 1944, and assigned to the so-called "special unit" in early June, the term "bunker" designated, in fact, only the alleged semi-underground gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. At the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he declared:[113]

> *"In Crematoria III and IV* [= IV and V in today's numbering], *the gas chambers were smaller than those of Crematoria I and II* [= II and III in today's numbering]. *These crematoria were of a new kind: they could accommodate a transport of 3,000 persons. This bunker was some 50 m long and divided into two parts. In this bunker, there was a bath with showers and faucets, and a normal person entering it could believe that it was, indeed, a bath,* […]*."*

Four self-proclaimed members of the 1944 *Sonderkommando* of "Bunker 2" were interviewed by Gideon Greif in the late 1980s/early 1990s. They declared unanimously that the "bunker" was not a gassing facility but rather a cremation pit:

– Josef Sackar: When asked "Can you describe the 'bunker'?" the witness answered (Greif 1995, p. 10):

> *"Yes, it was a large pit, to which the corpses were brought and then dumped in."*

– Jaacov Gabai: (*ibid*., p. 132)

> *"Pits were arranged there to burn the corpses that the Crematorium itself could not handle. Those pits were called 'bunker.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber, one brought the corpses to the bunker and burned them."*

– Eliezer Eisenschmidt: (*ibid*., p. 178)

> *"They themselves then threw the corpses into the pits. The pits, or 'bunkers' as we called them, were large and deep."*

– Shaul Chasan: (*ibid*., p. 228)

> *"There was, in the area, a basin, a deep pit, which was called 'bunker'."*

It should be noted here that the German term "bunker," according to Germany's definitive dictionary, the *Duden*, has as its primary meaning a "large container for storing bulk material (e.g. coal, ore, grain)."[114] As a secondary

---

[112] Pressac 1989, p. 129; for example in "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, one can read: "*Krematorium: Im vorhandenen Bunker eingebaut...*" (RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320).

[113] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.

[114] www.duden.de/rechtschreibung/Bunker

meaning it refers to a "military shelter facility," frequently to a "shelter for the civilian population during war; air-raid shelter." As a third meaning this term refers to a prison in the vernacular.[115] It never refers to an execution facility, though.

At the end of the day, we don't know what this "Bunker I" mentioned in the discussed documents actually was. But if considering the official use of this term at Auschwitz:

– it was used for instance for Crematorium I, a former munitions and food storage building ("bunker" Meaning No. 1) later remodeled to serve as an air-raid shelter ("bunker" Meaning No. 2);
– it was used for many air-raid shelters throughout the camp (Meaning No. 2; see the discussion of Document 35 starting on p. 113 of the present study; and Document 39, starting on p. 122);
– it was used in the term "*Kartoffelbunker*" for a potato storage area (again Meaning no. 1; see my comments on Document 44 starting on p. 126);

then it is difficult to believe that it could be attributed to a normal house not used to store bulk items or as a reinforced air-raid-protection facility.

As mentioned earlier, based solely on these two documents, the authors have changed the hitherto unchallenged Arab numbers of the alleged "bunkers" to Roman numbers.

In conclusion, the presence of the term "Bunker I" in a document in no way proves that there was a "Bunker 1" at Birkenau in terms of a homicidal gassing facility, such as the presence of the term "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) in other documents (such as the blueprints of the disinfestation facilities *BW* 5a and 5b) does not demonstrate that homicidal gas chambers existed at Birkenau.

As is all too obvious, everything depends on the context in which these terms are found, but in the case of this "Bunker I" there is no context, because these documents only contain the term without any further explanation. It is therefore foolish to consider Document 20 a proof for the existence of the legendary "Bunker 1."

III. Section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II"

[21] Document 21 (pp. 105-107)

This is the well-known "Construction Report for the Month of May 1942," in which the following remark can be found among the description of work done in the PoW camp:[116]

---

[115] For instance, the basement jail in Block 11 at the Auschwitz Main Camp was generally referred to as the "bunker"; Mattogno 2005b, passim; see also p. 101 of this study.

[116] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 263.

> *"In addition, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the PoW camp."*

The authors comment:

> *"Apart from the yard of bunker I, there was no other place outside the camp fence at Birkenau where barracks of any kind were erected at this time."* (p. 104)

This is clearly a forced conclusion of convenience but, as we shall see, it is in contrast to the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version of "Bunker 1."

The two barracks in question are not mentioned in any other document, and they do not appear in any map of this period, so it is impossible to say with certainty where they were erected. But "outside the camp fence" did not limit the possibilities to the north-west (the direction of the alleged "Bunker 1"). In particular, the north and east sides were surrounded by buildings taken over by the Central Construction Office. About thirty houses were located near the northeast corner of the camp. They made up what was left of the village of Brzezinka, and some of them were already being remodeled in April, not to mention their "exterior" (*Aussenanlagen*), which are listed in the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S," written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, which includes, among other things, two residential and work barracks (*BW* 55), and three housing barracks for labor details (*BW* 56).[117]

The two barracks in question, therefore, are not inextricably linked to "Bunker 1," as the authors claim. On the contrary. Piper says that "Bunker 1," as indicated by Czech, went into operation "already in March 1942," and he adds (referring to six testimonies) that "next to the house stood a barn and two sheds already installed during the remodeling works" (Piper 1999, p. 159). If that is so, then it follows that the two barracks were built as early as March 1942. How, then, can the authors point to "Bunker 1" as the location where the two barracks were erected outside the Birkenau Camp in the month of *May* – although they do not know where they were actually set up?

But there is another far more important issue. The authors claim that the construction report of May 1942 mentions the two alleged barracks of "Bunker 1"; if that is so, how come this document does not contain any reference to the "remodeling" of this "bunker"? This also applies to the construction report of March[118] and June,[119] the respective months when "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" are said to have been set up, if we follow the orthodox narrative. And why does the construction report of June contain no reference either to the three barracks allegedly installed in the course of that month as "undressing huts" near "Bunker 2"?

---

[117] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.
[118] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.
[119] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.

Yet exactly for this time period the remodeling of existing structures is richly documented. The "Activity and construction report for the month of March 1942," drawn up on 1 April 1942 by SS-*Schütze* Werner Jothann, lists work done in houses no. 130, 132, 150, 152, 151 and 171, which were part of the "officers and NCOs accommodations."[120] The report headlined "Work done in the period 26 March to 25 April 1942" of the inmate painter detail describes the work carried out in House Nos. 151, 136, 1, 25, 130 and 132.[121]

From the authors' perspective, the alleged gassing facilities had very precise official names: The "bunkers" and "houses for special measures." If that was so, these structures should appear as such in the documents pertaining to the camp's construction, but they do not.

In this context, therefore, we should not be surprised by the presence of two barracks of unknown purpose somewhere outside the camp, but by the total absence of any sign about the restructuring of the alleged "bunkers."

[22] Document 22 (pp. 109), 23 (p. 111) and 24 (pp. 113-115)

These documents must be considered together, because they deal with the same matter, which I treat chronologically (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 43-47).

On 31 March 1942, Bischoff prepared a list of structures planned as well as already constructed at Auschwitz, which the authors don't mention. *BW* 58 is described as follows:[122]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."*

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the *BW* is announced in the following handwritten memo:[123]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."*[124]

A letter by Bischoff to Office C/V of the SS-*WVHA* dated 9 June 1942 (Document 22) states:[125]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is*

---

[120] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

[121] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f. See DOCUMENTS 17, 17a.

[122] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" of 31 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, here p. 8; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, Document 5, pp. 114f.

[123] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" of 31 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, here p. 25; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, Document 6, pp. 116f.

[124] The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called "*Wirtschaftshof Budy*", a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women's secondary camp) was located in Bor.

[125] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56; reproduced in 2004b, Document 7, p. 118.

asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."

On 16 June Bischoff reported to the SS-*WVHA* (Document 23):

"Following an oral application of camp commander SS-Stubaf. Höss, one horse-stable barrack was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female inmates."

The "Explanatory Report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S", written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, mentions as *BW* 58 "5 barracks for special treatment of inmates."[126] The attached "Cost estimate for the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz , Upper Silesia" specifies, at a total cost of 75,000 RM[127] (Document 24):

*"*BW *58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners, horse-stable barracks Type 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
4 barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau
1 barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor"

The authors explain that the barrack of Document 23 was intended for the "external Kommando" at Budy-Bór (p. 110), and then they insist that of the five barracks mentioned in Document 24:

*"four are designated for use in the 'special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau' (*Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau*), that is, for the storage of property plundered from the victims of extermination ('Kanada 1'), while one is to be used in the Auschwitz sub-camp in Budy-Bór as housing for women prisoners."* (p. 112)

In their comments, the authors neither say openly that the four barracks belonged to the "bunkers" (although the documents in question appear in the section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II"), nor that "special treatment" was a "code word" meaning the gassing of Jews in the "bunker," so what exactly are they trying to prove by citing these documents? This only becomes clear in their comments on Document 25.

[23] Document 25 (p. 117)

This is a list titled "Distribution of Barracks" written by Bischoff on 30 June 1942 which lists all barracks planned for the construction project Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The authors assert that the document mentions

"three undressing barracks situated at bunker I, defined as storage barracks within the framework of the 'special treatment' operation then underway (Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung). The list indicates that

---

[126] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.
[127] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36; reproduced in 2004b, Document 4, p. 113.

the functioning of not two (see document 21) but three barracks for undressing at bunker I can be dated from this moment." (p. 116)

This comment is an intentional deception. The document lists all the barracks, sorted by type, which belonged to all sectors of the construction project Auschwitz, which in the end is summarized as follows:[128]

"I.) Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz	*516 pieces*
II.) Agriculture Auschwitz	*55 pieces*
III.) SS accommodations C.C. Auschwitz	*54 pieces*
IV.) Construction depot	*24 pieces*
V.) Main camp for housekeeping Auschwitz	*2 pieces. "*

The barracks for "special treatment," however, were not part of the Birkenau Camp, but of the Auschwitz Main Camp, so they could not have any relationship with the "bunkers" at Birkenau. In fact, in the section "SS accommodations and C.C. Auschwitz" the document lists the following types of 260/9 barracks:

"1.) Barracks for personal effects erected near temp. delousing in C.C.	*4 pieces*
2.) Barracks for personal effects for special treatment	*3 pieces*
3.) Barracks for personal effects in women's C.C.	*1 piece*
4.) Accommodation barracks Bor	*1 piece"*

Therefore, of the five barracks in question, only three were specifically intended for "special treatment," although merely for storing personal belongings of inmates in the Main Camp.

The authors' implied reasoning is as follows: The four barracks mentioned in Documents 22 and 24 were erected at "Kanada I," which was structure *BW* 28, the "barracks for delousing and personal effects." The "Distribution of Barracks" mentions four barracks at this structure (called "temporary delousing"). So the authors reason that three "barracks for personal effects for special treatment" must have been something else than the above "4 barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau." For the authors, it follows that they must have belonged to "Bunker 1," which therefore had not two undressing barracks, as Document 21 seems to suggest, but three.

This reasoning is unfounded, as is its conclusion.

First of all, as is already clear from the list of Auschwitz structures of 31 March 1942 mentioned above, the structure "Kanada I," which was *BW* 28, was indeed called "reception barrack with delousing," while the five barracks for special treatment formed *BW 58*, so they had no relationship with *BW* 28. The four barracks that belonged to it were erected in June 1942, as is clear from the construction report of that month:[129]

---

[128] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.

[129] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

> *"B.W. 28 temp. reception barrack with delousing*
> *Construction work has been finished. In addition, 4 prefabricated barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected thereat."*

Next, as stated above, the distribution of barracks in question explicitly states that the three "barracks for personal effects for special treatment" were part of the construction project "SS accommodations and C.C. Auschwitz," not of the "prisoner-of-war camp" (first section of the document), so they could not belong to the elusive "Bunker I" of Birkenau.

Finally, as noted casually by the authors, their interpretation of this document contradicts their interpretation of Document 21. The latter mentions the erection of two horse-stable barracks outside the PoW camp in May, which they associate with "Bunker I." However, Bischoff's letter of 9 June 1942 (Document 22) says that on that date, "for the special treatment of the Jews, camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS-*Stubaf*. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects." That means these four barracks did not yet exist on 9 June, while the two barracks outside the camp existed already during the previous month. If we apply the authors' logic, this would mean that after June 1942 "Bunker 1" wouldn't have two or three, but rather six barracks!

In reality there is no doubt that the three "Barracks for personal effects for special treatment" of the "Distribution the barracks" list in question were part of the five barracks of *BW* 58, as is clear from the reference to "Accommodation barracks Bor."

[24] Document 26 (p. 121)

This is another, well-known list of barracks titled "Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of barracks" from 17 July 1942, which I published elsewhere (2004b, p. 120).

This is the authors' comment:

> *"On page 2 it is noted that a total of five type 260/9 barracks are required for carrying out the 'special treatment' operation (*Verwendungszweck-Sonderbehandlung*). Three of them had been installed as of this date, with the other two waiting to be installed.*
> *These were the barracks used for undressing at bunkers I and II. According to earlier documents, three barracks of this type were in place at bunker I at this point, and therefore the other two were to be erected next to bunker II."* (p. 120)

This reasoning is fallacious and inconsistent. The document under discussion has seven columns with the following headings: "purpose of use," "type [of barracks]," "needed," "erected," "to be erected," "stored." "pending." This is the line that interests us:

purpose of use	*type*	*needed*	*erected*	*to be erected*	*stored*	*pending*
special treatment	*260/9*	*5*	*3*	*2*	*/*	*2*

These are clearly the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of 15 July 1942. In the original list they are referred to as "5 barracks for special treatment of inmates" which in turn, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for "special treatment" in the list of 31 March 1942. None of them, as I have demonstrated above, had any relationship with the elusive "bunkers" of Birkenau.

[25] Document 27 (pp. 123f.)

This is the "Report about the inspection of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 23 September 1942," which describes the course of the inspection: protective custody camp (=Auschwitz), construction depot, DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke workshops), delousing chamber and storage of personal effects (resettlement of Jews), new horse stable farm, Birkenau Camp.

A comparison with the detailed description of Pohl's inspection, after his visit to the DAW workshops, shows that the delousing chamber and storage of personal effects (resettlement of Jews) was identical with the "delousing chamber and storage of personal effects/Aktion Reinhard,"[130] that is, "Kanada I" (see comments on Document 14).

This resettlement of Jews corresponded to the "migration to the East" mentioned in Pohl's report to Himmler of 16 September 1942: Minister Speer needed 50,000 able-bodied workers who were to be selected at Auschwitz from the migration to the East. The document says explicitly:[131]

> *"The able-bodied Jews intended for the migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

Resettlement of Jews and migration to the east were synonyms referring to the Jewish deportation to the East via Auschwitz. According to this document, the Jews fit for labor were kept at Auschwitz, who therefore interrupted their journey, while those unable to work continued their journey to the East. This operation of keeping able-bodied Jews at Auschwitz was called "special treatment of the Jews." This "special treatment" had therefore nothing to do with mythical homicidal gassings.

[26] Document 28 (p. 127)

This is a list of structures titled "Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war." The page in question concerns the "structures which were added to the priority list

---

[130] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
[131] BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132; see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 53, 82; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, pp. 521-524.

of the defense district" (*Bauten, welche die in Wehrkreisrangfolgeliste aufgenommen wurden*) for the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz. The first five columns refer to "serial no.", "construction project," "GBBau Nr." (a project's ID number on the lists of the Speer ministry's construction sector), "percent complete," "total costs."

Items 20 and 21 contain the following entries:

"20 Delousing bar. a. 4 inmate property bar. VIII Za1 (1) 100% 80,000.--

21 Special tr. 5 barracks as before 100% 90,000.--"

The authors claim the five barracks for "special treatment," had been assigned as follows:

"three undressing barracks at bunker I and two at bunker II" (p. 126)

As I have shown above, such a claim is completely unfounded. The authors, among other things, forget to explain why the five barracks, if they were located at Birkenau, were part of construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz rather than construction project PoW camp.

The "Plan of the prisoner-of-war camp of Auschwitz Upper Silesia" of 28 October 1942 shows two barracks for "inmate belongings," both at the western border of the camp, one in *BA* II, close to the southeast angle of the *Effektenlager*, the other in *BA* III, close to the first of the two morgues (*Leichenhallen*).[132]

[27] Document 29 (pp. 129-131)

This is another distribution list of barracks, dated 8 December 1942, which is a well-known document published by me (2004b, p. 121.).

On p. 3, under the heading "PoW camp," appears an entry relating to "special treatment (old)," according to which five barracks Type 260/9 were needed, five had already been erected, and none were pending. Here is the translated text of this entry:

purpose of use	*type*	*needed*	*already erected*	*pending*
special treatment (old)	*260/9*	*5*	*5*	*/*

This entry is listed under Construction Sector I, which further detracts from the authors' claim that they had been installed near the elusive "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which, administratively speaking, would have belonged to the area of Sectors II and III, respectively. These all in all (5+5=) ten barracks were most likely "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard."

The authors' comment on this is bizarre and senseless:

"The use in this list of the term 'old special treatment site' (Sonderbehandlung alt) must certainly have resulted from the fact that, as of December

[132] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S. Plan Nr. 1782" of 28 October 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

1942, the construction of the 'new' crematoria and gas chambers was already quite advanced." (p. 128)

The translation is misleading, because special treatment was not implemented on a "site" (in Polish: *miejsce*), but was rather a general operation. The "old" special treatment referred undoubtedly to the old special treatment procedure, which was replaced in October 1942 by the new procedure, by virtue of which the entire construction project "PoW camp Auschwitz" received the official title "implementation of special treatment" (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 38f., 72-75). I will return to this fundamental issue when discussing Document 64.

[28] Document 30 (p. 133)

This is another list of barracks headlined "As of 7 Feb. 1943 the barracks listed below have been installed." Among other entries, it lists five horse-stable barracks for a "special unit." The authors argue that these barracks are "associated with bunkers I and II" because they "appear under the rubric '*Sonderkommando*' (*Sonder Kdo.*)." (p. 132).

Here the authors commit the same inane circular reasoning that I mentioned earlier: they assume *a priori* that the *Sonderkommando* was inextricably linked to the legendary "bunkers" without supporting this with even the vaguest documentary hint. Then they deduce from the presence of the term *Sonderkommando* the existence of the "bunkers." Their explanation is also illogical because in the document in question the term *Sonderkommando* indicates the barracks' purpose of use, as results from other entries in it, beginning with the preceding one (*Entwesung*, disinfestation). At the alleged "bunkers," however, the claimed undressing barracks were not to be used by the members of the *Sonderkommando*, if we follow the orthodox narrative, but rather as undressing huts by the inmate victims who were to be gassed.

According to the authors' logical fallacy, the purpose of use should have been "special treatment of the Jews," *i.e.*, alleged homicidal gassing, or the "old" special treatment as it appears in the list of 8 December 1942. From this list we learn that a disinfestation facility existed as part of the construction project concentration camp (Auschwitz), for which they planned five barracks Type 260/9, another one in construction project construction depot (*Bauhof*, Kanada I), which involved seven barracks of the same type, two of which were already erected and five more were to be erected. In the list of 7 February 1943 under discussion, a first disinfestation facility with five barracks is listed, a second with two, followed immediately by the "special unit" with five barracks. In this list the "special treatment (old)" of Sector BI is no longer mentioned, but not even a reference to the five still missing barracks for the disinfestation facility appears here. This indicates that the five barracks for "special unit" of this document are precisely the five barracks of the disinfestation facility that were still missing two months earlier, and that the special

unit in question was a disinfestation detail, the "special unit pest control" or "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*" whose members worked at the "Station 2 of Action Reinhard." Their intended use was the storage of personal belongings of Jews subject to the migration to the East, as is confirmed by the next document.

[29] Document 31 (pp. 135f.)

This is a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects," written by Bischoff on 10 February 1943.[133]

The authors assert:

> *"At the head of the list are facilities referred to as 'Sonderkommando 1' and 'Sonderkommando II,' each of which has three adjacent stable-type barracks (now there are six of them, which means that the third barracks at bunker II had been erected over the previous few days—see document 30) used for undressing."* (p. 134)

Here they completely distort the real meaning of this document, which I outlined in another study (2004b, pp. 73f). I will reiterate and expand my elaboration here.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects" written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 "horse-stable barracks" with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal-effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.

The personal-effects storage was identical with *BW* 33. It consisted of 25 "personal-property barracks Type 260/9" with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five "personal-property barracks Type 501/34 Z.8," also called "air-force barracks," which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse-stable barracks (Numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air-force barracks (Numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.[134]

---

[133] "Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude," RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.

[134] – "*Bauantrag* zum *Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effecktenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*", March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.
– "*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*", October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
– "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*", March 4,

Since the personal-effects storage was intended specifically to accommodate personal belongings of prisoners, as soon as it came into operation, the 31 horse-stable barracks initially allocated for this purpose became free for other uses. This is crucial in order to understand the true meaning of the following documents.

According to Bischoff's file memo of 10 February 1943, the following barracks were still available "for the storage of personal effects":[135]

"1. At Special Unit 1, 3 horse-stable barracks
2. At Special Unit 2, 3 horse-stable barracks."

The document explicitly says that these barracks were intended to store personal belongings of prisoners, but then how can the authors seriously claim that these six barracks were used as undressing huts near the elusive "bunkers"? Here, as elsewhere, this is a matter of bad faith, as is reflected further by the fact that they are silent about other documents confirming my interpretation.

In a 1999 article, German orthodox scholars Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler drew attention to the personnel files of some SS NCOs transferred to Auschwitz in 1942 as part of Operation Reinhard (Perz/Sandkühler 1999, pp. 283-318; see Mattogno 2008, pp. 24-31), a fact confirmed by the authors' Document 61 (p. 221), which lists 12 SS men transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz "for Operation Reinhard." Perz and Sandkühler write (*ibid.*, p. 296):

> *"Kühnemann* [136] *was deployed exclusively at the operation 'resettlement of the Jews,' where he was in charge of supervising, sorting and storing the belongings accumulating at* So.[nder]K[omman]do. *I and Crematorium II."*

The source given by Perz and Sandkühler is a "certificate of service" (*Dienstleistungszeugnis*) of 30 March 1943 (*ibid*., p. 314, note 110). They also inform us that SS-*Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker "watched *Sonderkommandos* I and II and the delousing chambers 1 and 2" (*ibid*., p. 314, note 113). They also quote the following note by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Willi Bürger, head of the camp's Section IV – Administration (*ibid*., p. 296):

> *"As of 25 September 1942, SS*-Hauptscharführer *Höcker carries out his duty at the administration CC and SS garrison administration Auschwitz.* [...] *He was entrusted with supervising the* Sonderkommando *and the disinfestation chamber. He was moreover employed as deputy head of the admin-*

1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.
– "*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Type Luftwaffe*", October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

135 RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

136 SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann was administrator of inmate belongings (*Effektenverwalter*).

istration of inmate property. From end of September until mid-November 1943 Höcker supervised Disinfestation Chamber I."

The context of the document under review is therefore unequivocally that of storage and pest control of Jewish property: the connection between *Sonderkommando* I and II on the one hand and "storage of personal effects" and "disinfestation chambers" on the other confirms that the *Sonderkommando* I and II in question had nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gas chambers, but had to do precisely with pest control.

Franciszek Piper commented as follows about this (Piper 1995, p. 181):

"Initially, until the commissioning of the 'Kanada I' warehouses, the personal belongings of gassed inmates were stored in the Deposit Warehouses at the Main Camp. These warehouses located next to the DAW workshops, including the disinfection chamber, were surrounded by a barbed-wire fence and were constantly guarded by SS guards on watchtowers. The SS man Wladimir Bilan was the first head of these warehouses, then Georg Höcker since October 1942 […]*."*

As Andrzej Strzelecki confirms, this refers to "Kanada I," whose former head was Wladimir Bilan (Strzelecki 1999, p. 199). Hence Höcker was the head of this storage area precisely since October 1942.

Strzelecki also states that neither Kühnemann nor Höcker has ever been accused by witnesses of having been involved in any extermination activities (*ibid.*, p. 140). This is not quite true, though, because Höcker is mentioned as "*Hauptscharführer* and head of disinfestation I Auschwitz I"[137] as well as an alleged "murderer" in a list of former SS men from various concentration camps drawn up on 16 December 1946 by former Auschwitz inmate Adolf Rögner. Kühnemann appears there as "*Unterscharführer*, disinfestation I Auschwitz I," with his alleged "crimes" being thuggery and denouncing Jews.[138]

Finally, the relationship between the belongings of prisoners and Crematorium II remains to be explained. In March 1943 the situation of storing the belongings of the deported Jews was catastrophic, as is clear from a letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated 2 March 1943 with the subject "installing disinfestation barracks," in which we read:[139]

"As can be seen from the letter of the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC, everything possible has been done on this side to provide accommodation for the accumulating effects. If clothing and other items accruing from the transports are stacked in the open, then this is only

---

[137] Which confirms that the "Entwesungs- u. Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhard" – *i.e.* "Kanada I" – was identical with "Station 1" of "Aktion Reinhardt."

[138] "SS-Beurteilungsliste von ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen verschiedener Konzentrationslager, Auschwitz I, II, III, Dachau, Mauthausen, Melk und Ebensee i/S." AGK, NTN, 118, p. 10, 5.

[139] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

due to their improper storage, for which the administration of the concentration camp is responsible. If a major part of the effects stored outdoors is lost due to the weather, then this office cannot be blamed for this at all."

In this situation, the most-likely scenario is that some of the personal effects had been provisionally deposited outdoors near Crematorium II, which had one of the largest open spaces of the entire camp, awaiting the pending entry into operation of the new *Effektenlager*, which was located in the same western sector of the Birkenau Camp where this crematorium was located.

Document 32, which we will discuss next, fully corroborates the interpretation set out above.

In this context, the authors overlooked an important document published several years ago by the Auschwitz Museum, which in fact mentions the term *Sonderkommando* I and II (see DOCUMENT 18). It is from the officer on duty, dated 9-10 December 1942.[140] Here I translate only the most important parts:

"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Sonderkommande I [sic...]. *At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* [...] *These were the two Jewish inmates N 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Sonderkom. II."*

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech summarizes the reviewed document as follows in an entry of 9 December 1942 (1990, p. 282):

"At 12:25 P.M., the Guard Commander receives the report that six prisoners have escaped from the Special Squad."

She then states that "[t]he two Jewish prisoners, Nos. 36816 and 38313," fled "from Special Squad II." For 10 December she adds (*ibid.*):

"The two Jewish prisoners, Ladislaus Knopp (No. 36816) and Samuel Culea (No. 38313), who escaped from the Special Squad on December 7, are locked in the bunker of Block 11 and released from the bunker to the camp the same day.

Two Jewish prisoners who escaped from the Special Squad the previous day are captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. They are Bar Borenstein (No. 74858), born February 10, 1920; and Nojech Borenstein (No. 74859), born March 25, 1925, in Szreńsk. [...] *The two of them are probably executed publicly on December 17 in the presence of the Special Squad to terrorize the other prisoners.*** "*

In a footnote Czech explains (*ibid.*):

*"** Next to the names of the two prisoners and the entry 'released' is the letter 'Ü'."*

---

[140] The document gives as its date "9/10.42," but this cannot be the 9th of October, but must be the night from the 9th to the 10th of December (the month, missing in the date, is given in the report's text). This is the night spanning the two days when the officer in question was on duty (judging from the mentioned hours, probably from 12.00 on the 9th to 12.00 on the 10th).

It is unclear why the author of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* assumes that these two prisoners were executed, since "Ü" usually was short for "*überstellt*" – transferred. In fact, the numbers of these detainees are not included in the list of deceased inmates of the morgue register of Block 28 of the Main Camp – neither for 9 December 1942 nor for any of the following days.[141]

It is not even clear why the two pairs of Jewish inmates are supposed to have been treated so differently: the first pair was released back into the camp, while the second pair is assumed to have been killed. As for the first pair, the names of Ladislav Knapp [sic] and Samul Culer [sic] are listed in the fragment of the camp's card index as copied by the former prisoner Otto Wolken. According to this, Knapp belonged to *Sonderkommando* II, while the other was employed at a *Sonderkommando*. For both, their cards show under "changes": "*15:12:42 abg. am 10:12:42 abgesetzt / Flüchtling /.*"[142] The term "*abgesetzt*" means that the two detainees' entries had been suspended from the card index; the abbreviation "*abg.*" could mean "*abgegeben*," handed over, *i.e.* reassigned to the inmate-labor-deployment authorities. It is certain, however, that the two detainees were not killed, because the words "*verstorben*" (deceased) are missing, as occurs for instance for the two prisoners preceding the entry of Knapp: the Slovak Jews Eduard Tintner, no. 36682, "died 22 June 1942" (*verstorben 22.06.42*), and Alfred Timföld, no. 36810, "died 16 June 1942" (*verstorben 16.06.42*).[143]

This is confirmed by the list "Arrivals of 23 May 1942, transferred from CC Lublin," which includes 1,000 detainees with serial number, first and last name, date and place of birth, as well as date of death. The vast majority of these prisoners died during August 1942, but Ladislav Knapp was one of the few survivors, while Alfred Timföld died on 16 June 1942.[144]

Had Knapp, Culer and/or the Borensteins really been part of any *Sonderkommando* tied to homicidal activities at the "bunkers," these prisoners who had dared to escape would have been killed without mercy, if the orthodox narrative were true.

The most important aspect of Wolken's record referred to above is the fact that Czech omitted the Roman number of the *Sonderkommando* from which six detainees had fled: "I." The reason is easily understood. In her entry for 3 December 1942 she writes (1990, pp. 277f.):

> *"The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to the gas chamber in*

---

[141] AGK, *Leichenhallenbuch*, Collection "OB," 385, pp. 42f. and following.
[142] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 142f., serial numbers 2083 and 2092.
[143] *Ibid.*, p. 142, serial numbers 2081 and 2082.
[144] APMO, Fot. 423, pp. 142f.

Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of."

For 6 December 1942 she notes (p. 280):

"A new Special Squad is formed to which several dozen Jewish prisoners, selected from Section B-Ib, are assigned. It is probably called Special Squad II; some of those assigned to it are Meilech (Milton) Buki (No. 80312) and Szlama Dragon (No. 80359) [...]. *In the trial against Rudolf Höss, he* [Szlama Dragon] *appears as a witness and charges that the group of Jewish prisoners was sent to the Special Squad on December 9 and employed in incinerating corpses for several days thereafter. On the other hand, the camp documents indicate that the Special Squad* [II] *must have already been in existence when prisoners who were working in it made attempts to escape on December 7 and 9."*

Her reference to "camp documents" most likely points at the above-mentioned report by the officer on duty filed on 9 December 1942.

In summary, the *Sonderkommando* allegedly exterminated on 3 December 1942 is said to have been replaced by a *Sonderkommando* II on 6 December, which means the first one was *Sonderkommando* I. Czech claims that the prisoners who escaped on 7 and 9 December all came from *Sonderkommando* II, but the report by the officer on duty explicitly says that the six detainees in question had been employed in *Sonderkommando* I. By omitting the number "I" in her entry on 9 December and by falsely asserting in her entry on 6 December that all escaped prisoners came from *Sonderkommando* II, Czech tried to conceal the fact that on 9 December 1942 both a *Sonderkommando* I *and* a *Sonderkommando* II existed simultaneously, which destroys her fallacious reconstruction. It is all too obvious that, if the two *Sonderkommandos* existed at the same time, the first could not have been exterminated several days earlier, and the second could not have taken its place a few days later.

Czech's deceptions aimed at giving credence to the thesis that *only one Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz which worked in the crematoria, and it had to be the only one, because, as I explained above, its very name pointed at its alleged duty of cooperation in the claimed *Sonderbehandlung*. It is clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was forced to resort to this deception because at that time (1989/1990) no document was known which established a relationship between the *Sonderkommando* and the crematoria.

The Auschwitz Museum has since published a document on its website, which, as far as I know, is the only one unequivocally establishing this relationship: the "escape report" of 7 September 1944 (see DOCUMENT 19).

Transcript:

"a) Geheime Staatspolizei Auschwitz
b) Stadtrevier Auschwitz
Pezola, Wachtm[eister] *d*[er] *S*[chutzpolizei] *d.A.* [?]

c) 7.9.44. 1915 Uhr Wilczek
Fluchtmeldung.
Gegen 1400 Uhr ist heute aus dem K.L. Auschwitz II vom Sonderkommando (Krematorium) eine größere Anzahl Häftlinge ausgebrochen meist Juden. Die Flüchtigen wurden bereits zum Teil bei der sofort aufgenommenen Verfolgung erschossen. Die Suchaktion wird fortgesetzt.
Kennzeichen: geschoren, auf dem l[inken]. *Unterarm eintätowierte No. Kleidung teils Civil mit roten Streifen. Weitere Fahndungsmaßnahmen u*[nd]. *Verständigung der untergeordneten Stellen bitte ich sofort durchzuführen.*
Es sind nur noch 4 Häftlinge flüchtig.
Verstärkte Streife zum Bahnhofsgelände entsandt."

Translation:

"[Column 1]
a) Secret Police Auschwitz
b) City district Auschwitz
Pezula, Constable of the Protective Police d.A. [?]
c) 7 Sept. 44. 19:15 AM Wilczek
[Column 2]
Escape report.
Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando (crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues.
Features: shaved, no. tattooed on the l.[eft] forearm. Clothing: partly civilian with red stripes. I request to instantly carry out further search measures a.[nd] to inform subordinate offices.
There are only 4 inmates left on the run.
[Column 3]
Reinforced patrol sent to the railway station area."

This document tells us that there was a *Sonderkommando* even at the crematorium, but this was just one of many *Sonderkommandos* existing at Auschwitz. This is even confirmed indirectly by the document itself, because the fact that it specifies in parentheses that they had escaped from the *Sonderkommando* of the "crematorium" implies that there were also other *Sonderkommandos*. Even the fact that only "most" of the escapees from this *Sonderkommando* were Jews contradicts the orthodox Holocaust narrative, according to which basically *all* members of the *Sonderkommando* at the crematoria were Jews.

[30] Document 32 (pp. 139)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the Camp Commandant dated 17 April 1943 with the subject "Allocation of horse-stable barracks on a loan basis." There is

nothing new about this either, as I examined this document already elsewhere (2004b, pp. 73f.). It states:[145]

> *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Special Unit II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Sector II. After the operation of Special Unit II has stopped and the corresponding rooms at Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the determined places as soon as possible."*

The authors claim that *Sonderkommando* II refers to the inmate detail working at "Bunker II" and that the entry relating to Crematorium III is erroneous and should be Crematorium II instead. Then they add:

> *"An extant map of the camp from March 20, 1943 shows the location of the barracks next to the north wall of crematorium II. It served as a provisional undressing facility before the completion of the underground rooms designated for this purpose."* (p. 138)

The first interpretation, as I noted above, is completely unfounded: *Sonderkommando* II was referring to the storage of personal effects confiscated from the deportees, and was therefore unrelated to the chimeric "Bunker II." The activity of *Sonderkommando* II had ceased because, as explained in the file memo of 20 February 1943, the new Birkenau *Effektenlager* went into operation in late February/early March 1943.

The second interpretation is equally unfounded. It should be noted right away that the map of 20 March 1943 (reproduced by the authors on their p. 140) had already been published by Jean-Claude Pressac, as will be seen. He meant to use it in order to undergird Henryk Tauber's declaration which attributed a murderous purpose to this shed, a claim embraced by the authors. On this issue there are again a number of other fundamental documents which the authors ignore. I reiterate here a slightly updated version of my exposé published in another study (2019, pp. 67-73).

On 21 January 1943, the SS garrison surgeon of Auschwitz, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, wrote a letter to the camp commander:[146]

> *"1. The SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz requests to install a partition in the dissecting hall planned for the new crematorium building at Birkenau, dividing the hall into 2 rooms of equal size and to have 1 or 2 wash basins installed in the first of these rooms, because the latter will be needed as an autopsy room, whereas the 2nd room will be needed for anatomical preparations, for the preservation of files and writing materials and books, for*

---

[145] "Leihweise Zurverfügungstellung von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9." RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.
[146] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57.

the preparation of colored tissue sections and for work with the microscope.

2. Furthermore it is requested to provide for an 'undressing room' [Auskleideraum] *in the cellar rooms."*

Highly important conclusions for our topic derive from this letter. Before setting them out, we must outline the implications of the alleged decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III into homicidal gas chambers.

If we follow Pressac, the Central Construction Office decided in November 1942 "to equip the crematoria with homicidal gas chambers" (1993, p. 66). This decision is said to have begun to permeate the crematoria projects such as Blueprint No. 2003 of 19 December 1942. Because a ventilation with aeration and de-aeration had been planned only for *Leichenkeller* 1, it is clear that this room had to become the homicidal gas chamber. And because it was planned to implement mass exterminations, it is also clear that *Leichenkeller* 2 had to be turned into the undressing room for the future victims, in keeping with the procedure already tried out – according to Pressac – in Crematorium I. Hence, the decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 1 into a homicidal gas chamber implied the decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 2 into an undressing room, and the two decisions were taken at the same time.

This having been said, let us go back to the letter discussed above, from which we derive:

1. The decision to create an undressing room in the crematorium was taken neither by the *Kommandantur* (the camp commander, *i.e.* Höss) nor by Central Construction Office (Bischoff) but by the SS garrison surgeon.
2. The garrison surgeon did not specify anything in particular in his request, presenting it as a mere afterthought to the sanitary and hygienic requirements set out for the autopsy room.
3. In hygienic and sanitary matters, as well as in matters relating to pathology and forensic medicine, the crematorium was attached to the garrison surgeon who knew the corresponding projects very well and occasionally intervened – as in this case – with the Central Construction Office asking for modifications.
4. The letter cited demonstrates that the SS garrison surgeon was completely unaware of the alleged plan to change *Leichenkeller* 2 into an undressing room for the victims to be gassed: he requested for an undressing room to be provided, in a very general way, "in the cellar rooms" without specifically mentioning *Leichenkeller* 2 or excluding *Leichenkeller* 1 for this purpose. However, in view of his position, the SS garrison surgeon could not have been unaware of a decision, allegedly taken three months earlier, to create an undressing room in *Leichenkeller* 2, because otherwise, considering his position in the camp hierarchy, such a decision could not actually

> have been arrived at. Yet as results from the above document, the idea of an undressing room was conceived by the SS garrison surgeon only in January 1943 and conveyed to the Auschwitz camp commander on January 21st.

On 15 February, Janisch replied to the SS garrison surgeon's letter by a handwritten note stating:[147]

> *"item 1.) has been arranged for.*
> *item 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barrack has been erected in front of the cellar entrance."*

Why should a crematorium have an undressing room? And why was a barrack built for such a purpose?

Pressac has noted that a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the crematorium does indeed appear on the map entitled "Situation map of the PoW Camp Auschwitz O/S" dated 20 March 1943. It is at the location mentioned by Janisch, *i.e.* "in front of the cellar entrance." Pressac writes (1989, p. 462):

> *"The drawing confirms the erection of a hut of the stable type in the north yard of Krematorium II in March 1943. We know little about this hut, except that after serving as an undressing room for the first batch of Jews to be gassed in this Krematorium, it was quickly dismantled – only a week later according to the Sonderkommando witness Henryk Tauber. The first mention of an access stairway through Leichenkeller 2 found in the PMO archives, BW 30/40, page 68e, is dated 26/2/43 (Document 7a). As soon as this entrance was operational, the undressing hut was no longer required."*

Pressac treats the matter also elsewhere, but provides a different reasoning (*ibid*., p. 227):

> *"On Sunday 14th March, Messing continued installing the ventilation of Leichenkeller 2, which he called 'Auskleidekeller II/Undressing Cellar II.' In the evening, about 1,500 Jews from the Cracow ghetto were the first victims to be gassed in Krematorium II. They did not undress in Leichenkeller 2, still cluttered with tools and ventilation components, but in a stable-type hut temporarily erected in the north yard of the Krematorium."*

He later comes back to the first interpretation (*ibid.*, p. 492):

> *"This Bauleitung source confirms the erection in mid-March 1943 of a hut running south-north in the north yard of Krematorium II, which was used, according to Henryk Tauber, as an undressing room, apparently because the access to the underground undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was not yet completed."*

Pressac refers to the following statement by Henryk Tauber:[148]

---

[147] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57a.

[148] Minutes of the deposition of Henryk Tauber dated 24 May 1945, before the investigating Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp. 122-150, here, p. 136.

> *"They* [the alleged victims] *were pushed into a barrack which then stood perpendicular to the building of the crematorium on the side of the entrance to the yard of crematorium no. II. The people entered into this barrack through a door located near the entrance and went down* [into the half-basement of the crematorium] *along steps which were to the right of the Mühlverbrennung* [sic] *(garbage incinerator). This barrack was used at the time as an undressing place. But it was used for more or less one week and was then dismantled."*

Pressac publishes Map 2216 of 20 March 1943 in its entirety, but with illegible writing (*ibid.*, p. 226). However, he points out a detail from another version of this map (corresponding to another negative at the Auschwitz Museum) in which the entries are clearly visible (*ibid.*, p. 462). The barrack in front of the crematorium is shown as a light-colored rectangle, a symbol which corresponds neither to a finished barrack, which would have been a dark rectangle, nor to a barrack under construction, which would have had diagonal hatching, but to a planned barrack. This shows up even more clearly in another detail of this map also published by Pressac (*ibid.*, p. 256).

There is, moreover, yet another map of Birkenau, drawn up immediately prior to the one shown by Pressac, in which the barrack in question does not appear at all. It is the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" dated March 1943 (see Note 71 on p. 73). As it has the number 2215, it was prepared immediately before the one numbered 2216, and therefore dates from 20 March 1943 or before.

It is not clear why this barrack appears only on Map 2216. Even though it had already been erected in front of Crematorium II on 15 February 1943, it is not indicated on map 1991 of 17 February, which otherwise shows barracks planned, under construction, and finished (Pressac 1989, p. 220). This is probably due to its being an emergency stop-gap measure. One does not know when the barrack was taken down. What is certain, however, is that the erection of this barrack had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

Pressac's first explanation – that the barrack was erected because access to *Leichenkeller* 2 was not yet ready – does not hold much water. Speaking of Crematorium III, he affirms that work on the entrance to *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematorium III began on 10 February 1943, and that for Crematorium II the only reference to the realization of an entrance is dated 26 February, which according to Pressac would lead us into an irresolvable paradox (1989, p. 217). In fact, there is no paradox, because Pressac's dates for Crematorium III are wrong. On 14 March 1943, the entrance was perfectly serviceable, and there would therefore have been no need for an undressing barrack.

On 20 March 1943, the day on which map 2216 was being prepared, the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz, in a letter to the camp commander, men-

tioned the removal of the corpses from the detainee hospital to the crematorium.[149] This makes the matter very clear. The SS garrison surgeon was worried about the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in which the corpses of the detainees were kept on account of the inadequacy of the then existing morgues. These were simple wooden sheds which could not keep rats from feeding on the corpses, with the risk of an outbreak of the plague, as he writes clearly in his letter of 20 July 1943[150] about a situation which must already have existed in January.

The SS garrison surgeon thus intended to have the corpses taken to a safer place, from a sanitary point of view, and the best places were obviously the two morgues of Crematorium II which, at that time, was the farthest advanced. On 21 January 1943 he requested the provision of an undressing room for these corpses "in the cellar rooms" of Crematorium II. On 29 January, Bischoff replied that the corpses of the detainees could not be placed in *Leichenkeller* 2, but said that this was irrelevant because they could be placed in the *Vergasungskeller* instead.

On 15 February Janisch informed the garrison surgeon that "a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the cellar entrance" had been erected at Crematorium II as an undressing room for the corpses. This barrack was therefore built between 21 January and 15 February, and for that reason alone it could not have had a criminal purpose. This is confirmed by the fact that Crematorium II went into operation on 20 February 1943. A report by Kirschnek dated 29 March 1943, states the following about this crematorium:[151]

"Brickwork completely finished and started up on 20 February 1943."

Thus, the crematorium went into operation even before the ventilation had been installed in *Leichenkeller* 1, which means that it received corpses even before that room could theoretically have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. But why then was an outdoor barrack needed? The answer is simple. On 11 February 1943 – four days before the date of Janisch's reply to the SS garrison surgeon – work on the installation of the ventilation equipment in *Leichenkeller* 1 had begun,[152] and therefore this room was no longer available as an undressing room. Besides, *Leichenkeller* 2 was not operational either from January 1943 onwards. In "Report no. 1" from Bischoff to Kammler dat-

---

[149] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to the Commandant of CC dated 20 March 1943, concerning "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.

[150] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung of July 20, 1943 concerning "Hygienische Sofort-Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

[151] "Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. 1. Jan. 1943 bis 31. März 1943," of March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.

[152] APMO, BW 30/31, p. 30.

ed 23 January on the subject "Crematoria PoW camp, state of advancement" we can read:[153]

> *"Cellar II. Reinforced-concrete ceiling finished, removal of planking subject to weather conditions."*

In his report dated 29 January 1943, Prüfer confirmed:[154]

> *"Ceiling of Leichenkeller 2 cannot yet be freed of planking because of frost."*

On the same day, Kirschnek confirms in a file memo:[155]

> *"Leichenkeller 2 basically finished, except for removal of planking from ceiling, which can only be done on days without frost."*

Finally, as we have already seen, Bischoff informs Kammler in his letter of 29 January 1943:[156]

> *"The Reinforced-concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be freed of its planking because of frost conditions."*

During the first week of February 1943, average temperatures at Krakow were below –5°C, and during the second week below 0°C (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 59), which makes it highly likely that *Leichenkeller* 2 remained non-operational for some time longer because of the impossibility to remove the form planks from the concrete.

On 8 March 1943, Messing, the technician, began to install the ventilation duct in *Leichenkeller* 2, which he regularly calls "undressing cellar" in his weekly work reports.[157] The work was finished on 31 March 1943 ("de-aeration system undressing cellar installed").[158] Therefore, already by 8 March the Central Construction Office – acting on the request of SS garrison surgeon – had decided to create an undressing room in the half-basement of Crematorium II, more specifically in *Leichenkeller* 2. As against this, *Leichenkeller* 1 became operational as of March 13 ("aeration and de-aeration systems of cellar 1 put into service").[157] On 20 March, the day of the alleged gassing of 2,191 Greek Jews (Czech 1990, p. 356), the SS garrison surgeon was occupied only with the removal of the corpses of detainees from the camp hospital to Crematorium II without any reference to any alleged gassing victims.

We now have the answers to the two questions raised in the beginning:

1. The undressing room was used for the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp. At the Belsen trial, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer,

---

[153] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.
[154] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 101.
[155] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[156] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[157] Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung of Topf for the period of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, D-ZBau/2540, p. 26.
[158] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

commander of the Auschwitz Camp from May 8, 1944, declared in this respect (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated."*

2. Initially a barrack set up in front of the crematorium was used as undressing room, because *Leichenkeller* 2 was not yet operational on 21 January 1943, the day the SS garrison surgeon requested an undressing room; *Leichenkeller* 1 was available from 11 February.

The existence of an undressing room in the crematorium is therefore entirely normal, as results moreover from the assignment of rooms in Crematorium I of the Main Camp: Laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*), corpse washing room (*Waschraum*) and morgue (*Leichenhalle*). As the corpses were cremated without a coffin, the Laying-out room was not a "hall for the placement of the corpse on a stretcher" but a room in which the bodies were undressed before being washed in the room next door and finally placed naked in the morgue.

This exposé deals with the building appearing on Map No. 2216 of 20 March 1943, but that does not mean that Bischoff's letter of 17 April 1943 (Document 32) refers to it, erroneously mentioning twice Crematorium III instead of Crematorium II. Because this building was dismantled after just a week, hence toward the end of March, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust authority Henryk Tauber, we have to assume that Bischoff was referring precisely to Crematorium III. Although it was in an advanced stage of construction at that time, this crematorium became operational only on 26 June 1943. This means that one or more shacks erected near it before 17 April could not have had a criminal purpose. Their purpose could simply have been for the temporary storage of crematorium or construction equipment. When "the corresponding rooms at Crematorium III" were available for their intended purpose, the barrack was dismantled (or the barracks).

[31] Document 33 (pp. 143-145)

On 7 May 1943 Kammler visited Auschwitz. At 20:15, at the *Führerheim* (officers' hall), he had a meeting with six SS officers, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Höss, commandant of the camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Möckel, head of the SS garrison administration, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Caesar [Cäsar], head of agricultural units, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Wirths, garrison surgeon, and SS-*Untersturmführer* Kirschnek, head of the construction office C.C. Auschwitz and agriculture Auschwitz.

After that meeting, Bischoff wrote a file memo on 9 May which the authors present as their Document 33. As point i), under the heading "Agricultural Construction," it states:[159]

> *"i. Stable farm Birkenau:*
> *Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Operation 1' are erected in addition to one Swiss and one air-force barrack. While all agricultural structures are now to be finished in sequence with massive efforts, erecting these barracks is particularly urgent."*

The authors first decree that "Special Operation 1" was "Bunker I," then explain:

> *"Documents 32 and 33 indicate that bunkers I and II were withdrawn from use in May 1943. In the light of the entry into operation of the new crematoria and gas chambers in the first half of 1943, there were probably plans for the dismantling of both bunkers. It seems, however, that the malfunctions of the crematoria that occurred at the turn of May/June 1943, which could potentially result in the suspension of the extermination of the Jews, led to the abandonment of these plans."* (p. 142)

From this document we can actually infer on the one hand that there was at least one "Special Operation 2," and on the other hand that "Special Operation 1" had more than two barracks. It is therefore clear that "Special Operation 1" corresponded to the activity of *Sonderkommando* 1 at the three barracks for inmate property (*Effektenbaracken*) assigned to it, and that *Sonderkommando* 2 was in service at "Special Operation 2." And if "*Sonderkommando* 2" had gone out of business on 17 April 1943, and on 9 May two of the three barracks of "Special Operation 1" could be put to another use,[160] this resulted obviously from the fact that the 30 barracks of the *Effektenlager* were ready for use since late February/early March 1943, as I pointed out above.

[32] Document 34 (p. 147)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the head of the SS garrison administration, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, dated 4 February 1944, stating:

> *"For carrying out a special measure, I once made available 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Sector III of the PoW camp on a loan basis. After the crematoria have been completed long time ago and have been handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks allocated on a loan basis are no longer needed at* Sonderkommando *I. The barracks were meant for a specific purpose and must be set up in the Construction Sector III of the PoW camp.* [...]

---

[159] RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 6.

[160] Both documents speak of "horse-stable barracks," as in the file memo of 10 February 1943 in relation to *Sonderkommando* 1 and 2.

> *I have given orders that the barracks are to be dismantled at* Sonderkommando *I and are to be set up in Construction Sector III."*

According to the authors,

> *"This passage indicates that bunker I and its three undressing barracks were still in existence in early 1944, and that their occasional use for killing Jews deported to Auschwitz as late as the second half of 1943 cannot be ruled out."* (p. 146)

Here the authors are forced to overturn one of the tenets of the fantastic orthodox story of the "bunkers" at Birkenau, according to which, as I pointed out in my comments to Document 16, "Bunker 1" was demolished and the alleged undressing barracks were removed in March/April 1943. The historians at the Auschwitz Museum arrived at this tenet based on testimonies, starting with the fundamental one by Szlama Dragon. If they want to change that story line now, they will also have to admit that the testimonies upon which the old version is based are incorrect, unreliable or deceitful. But since the entire story of the "bunkers" as extermination facilities is based exclusively on testimonies, that entire story would thus become incorrect, unreliable or deceitful.

There is also another serious problem. Eyewitnesses of the "bunkers" do not refer to any activities of these alleged extermination facilities for the period from March/April 1943 through May 1944, so that the authors' random conjectures are without any anecdotal support.

The authors' interpretation is not merely unfounded, but also contradictory. In fact, they claim that the "Special Operation 1" mentioned in the file memo of 9 May 1943 (their Document 33) refers to "Bunker 1." In that case, two of the three alleged undressing barracks would have been dismantled already in May 1943 and installed at the "stable farm Birkenau." There can be little doubt about that, because Bischoff had declared that their setup was "particularly urgent," and because Kammler had ordered the transfer of 60 inmate carpenters from Weimar and Neuengamme to Auschwitz for this project.[161] If that is so, how could there still have been three barracks near "Bunker 1" in February 1944?

I will return to this document's reference to the crematoria in Section 12 of Part Two.

[33] Document 35 (pp. 149-151)

Document 35 is a telegram by Kammler to Bischoff dated 21 May 1944 with the following text:

> *"For Special Operation Hungary Program 3 horse-stable barracks are to be set up immediately at the evasion bunkers."*

---

[161] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 35.

The authors, who erroneously translate the German prefix *Ausweich*- as reserve, assert that this document refers to "bunker II, referred to here as a 'reserve bunker' (*Ausweichbunker*)" (p. 148).

For the real meaning of this document, I point the reader to what I have already laid out in a different study (2004b, pp. 96-98), and I elaborate on it further here.

On 31 May 1944 Bischoff, as head of the Construction Inspection Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Construction of three horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary," in which he advised, with reference to Kammler's telegram of 25 May, that the barracks were to be picked up from Construction Depot I (depot for storing construction material) of the Construction Inspection Office of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.[162] This is the authors' Document 37, of which they published a transcript of the original.[163]

Their interpretation is based on a misreading of the two terms *Sonderaktion* (special operation) and *Ausweichbunker* (evasion bunker). As to the first, the authors tacitly assume that it referred to the alleged gassing of Jews. In fact, as I have shown with documents in a dedicated study, the term had a wide range of meanings that not only revolved around the internment of Jewish deportation convoys and the transport and storage of their personal effects, but also referred to the construction of hygienic and sanitation facilities, and in one case even to the interrogation of civilian workers by the Political Department of the camp (2004b, pp. 60-75, 96-99).

The *Sonderaktion* was finally also connected to the collection and sorting of Jewish assets. SS-*Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch made an inspection visit to Poland between 4 and 16 May 1943, about which he wrote a detailed report. Among other things, he visited Auschwitz and Lublin, where he became interested in *Operation Reinhardt*. Today, only an English translation of this report is known. It uses the term "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[164] while another translation of the document shows the original expression: "*Sonderaktion* 'Reinhard,'" which is described as follows:[165]

> *"This branch has had the task of realising all mobile Jewish property in the Gouvernement Poland."*

This explains the request dated 24 December 1943 from the head of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration:[166]

---

[162] Letter by the Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" (Bischoff) to the Central Construction Office of 31 May 1944. RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.
[163] RGVA, 501-2-351, p. 46.
[164] TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f.
[165] TNA, WO 309-2241, p. 6.
[166] Letter by the head of the Zentralbauleitung to the SS Standortverwaltung of 24 December 1943. RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See Mattogno 2004b, Document 23, p. 136.

> *"For the operations of the Construction Office of the POW camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:*
> *10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs*
> *10 slide rules*
> *5 calipers*
> *It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the stores of the special operations."*

A message partially deciphered by the British on 18 Dec. 1942 spoke of "stocks from the Jewish resettlement" which included watches and razors, among other things.[167]

This also explains the "special operation" mentioned in Document 33.

Next we turn to the authors' faulty interpretation of the term *Ausweichbunker*. First, the authors' translation for *Ausweich-* as "reserve" is flawed. The German verb *ausweichen* translates as "to get out of the way of something, to avoid, elude, evade, dodge, swerve, shirk, duck." The term "reserve" is nowhere connected to it. It can therefore not surprise that this structure had nothing to do with the alleged "Bunker 2." This is already clear from the fact that "Bunker 2" is said to have been the only homicidal "bunker" in operation in the summer of 1944, while the three barracks for the "Special Operation Hungary" had to be installed "at the reserve bunker**s**" ("*bei de**n** Ausweichbunker**n***") in the plural.

Ausweichbunker were in fact harmless bomb shelters – built so people could "get out of the way of, avoid, elude, evade, dodge, swerve, shirk, duck" Allied bombs. Point 2 of Garrison Order No. 12/44 of 12 April 1944, titled "evasion points in case of air-raid alarm" (*Ausweichstellen bei Fliegeralarm*), provided that, in case of an air-raid attack against housing, the rank and file should seek shelter in the indicated "evasion rooms" (*Ausweichräume*) and explained:[168]

> *"The evasion rooms are meant to have the purpose of protecting rank and file from bomb blasts, shrapnel, and fire"*

The various types of air-raid shelters also included proper air-raid shelters (*Luftschutz-Bunker*), which were bomb-proof structures (*bombensichere Bauwerke*).[169] Therefore the "evasion bunkers" (*Ausweichbunker*) were air-raid bunkers probably destined for the SS troops running the camp.

Garrison Order no. 13/44 of 2 May 1944 dedicated its Point 6 to the "pollution of the line of bunkers," complaining that:[170]

---

[167] TNA, HW 16/22, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 18.12.1942. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42.
[168] "Sonderbefehl Nr. 12/44" of 12 April 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.
[169] SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe C. Amt C II - Technische Fachgebiete. "Richtlinie Nr. 58" of 14 July 1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, page number illegible.
[170] Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 442.

> *"The prisoners use the prepared field positions and bunkers within the large sentry cordon as toilets."*

Regarding other documents, the authors write:

> *"Two more telegrams with similar contents were sent to Auschwitz several days later, on May 25 and 30, 1944."* (p. 148)

In reality only one document exists, the original of which, dated 25 May 1944, was published years ago by me (2004b, Document 25, p. 138).[171] The authors reproduce it on p. 150. The transcript of this telegram reproduced on their p. 149 bears the erroneous date of 21 May;[172] this document was again transcribed on 30 May (reproduced on their p. 151); yet another transcript which the authors did not publish was passed on to Jothann at the Birkenau Construction Office on that same day.[173]

In conclusion, the three horse-stable barracks for the Special Operation Hungary had to be set up near air-raid shelters and had consequently no relation to the imaginary "Bunker 2."

[34] Documents 36 (pp. 153-156), 40 (p. 167) and 42 (p. 171)

Document 36 is presented by the authors as follows:

> *"Request dated May 26, 1944 for the re-erection of three barracks designated for a special operation (*Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*). There can be no doubt that they were to be located at one of the already existing bunkers, which previously bore the number II. Page 2 of this document is a standard formula used to describe the implementation of construction projects. The rubric 'time of construction' (*Bauzeit*) often refers in such documents not to any specific step, but rather to the general time frame of the entire construction project. That is why the protocol contains the information that the work on erecting the barracks in Birkenau for special operations was begun in March 1942 (*Bauzeit: mit den Arbeiten wurde im März 1942 begonnen*). This is indirect evidence that bunker I dates from and began operating in March 1942."* (p. 152)

The document in question is a "construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures" prepared on 26 May 1944.[174] The authors' claim that this was a re-erection is only a transparent ploy to create a fictitious connection with the alleged barracks of "Bunker 2" of the first operational phase (mid-1942 to early 1943). Their claim about the "indirect proof" of the existence of "Bunker 1" since March 1942 is absolutely inconsistent. The reference

---

[171] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.
[172] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21.
[173] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.
[174] RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 227-229. See DOCUMENT 22

to the beginning of the work in March 1942 is in fact a standard phrase taken from another application form, like the one directly thereafter: "The buildings have [been] completed and handed over for use to the SS garrison administration," which, if it were true, would mean that Jothann filed a construction request *after* the structure had already been finished and handed over!

The authors, however, commit an even more serious error – attested to by their comment on Document 42 – attributing to the elusive "Bunker 2" both the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" and the "3 barracks for special measures," as if they were of the same barracks. In reality, however, as is confirmed by their Document 42, these were two different structures: the "3 barracks for special measures" were part of *BW* 54, while the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" were part of *BW* 33a.

Document 42 is a "list of existing construction requests of the Central Construction Office for the construction project PoW Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia." The first three columns show the serial number, the structure's ID, and the number and date of construction order. Entries no. 49 and 50 have the following handwritten annotations:

> *"49. 33A 3 barracks for special measures*
> *50. 54 3 barracks for special measures (Hungary)."*

The authors comment:

> *"The meaning of this entry is not completely understood. It might, however, be hypothesized that two orders have been entered twice, and that the annotation (*Ungarn*) in point 50 actually pertains to point 49 because the designation of investment BW33A corresponds to work connected with the undressing barracks that existed at the bunkers in 1942 and 1943."* (p. 170)

It is clear that they have understood nothing of the issue at hand, particularly when considering their false interpretation of the explanatory report of 30 September 1943 (their Document 17). They interpret the document in retrospect, as if (in this case) it were referring to barracks already completed in the past. Only by doing this are they able to allocate the three barracks for special measures Type 260/9 mentioned therein for Construction Sectors II and III of Birkenau to the "bunkers," which are said to have gone into operation in 1942.

In reality, however, this is a very simple project, as is clear from the fact that three barracks of Construction Sector III, called *BW* 33a, are preceded by a series of structures related to the hospital camp (*BW* 3a, 4c, 4e, 4f 6 c , 7 c, 12 c, 12 b), a total of 167 barracks, but on 6 October 1943, about a week after the preparation of the explanatory report mentioned above, the shells of only 47 barracks had been erected (*im Rohbau*).[175] As I explained above, both the

[175] Letter by Jothann to Kammler of 6 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-351, p. 352.

existing houses as well as the barracks for special measures appear for the first time in this document, which means that the barracks did not exist prior to 20 September 1943.

Another essential thing which has escaped the authors' attention is the fact that the three barracks for special measures from the construction request of 26 May 1944 (Document 36) are identical to the three barracks for special measures in Construction Sector III of the explanatory report of 30 September 1943: the planned expenditure is in fact identical (RM 55,758), and Document 42 identifies these three barracks as *BW* 33A (or 33a).

This is further confirmed by a document ignored by the authors. It is the construction expense ledger (*Bauausgabebuch*) of *BW* 54, headed precisely "3 barracks for special measures."[176] It gives the expense chapter with "21/7 b" and the title "(*Bau*) 65". The back specifies the work carried out on 5 September 1944 by the company Lenz & Co. A.G. Kattowitz for a total amount of 681.08 RM. It can therefore be stated with certainty that the three barracks in question were erected in early September 1944.

The "Construction Order No. 61" issued by Bischoff as head of the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" dated 11 July 1944 is about the "construction request for the installation of 3 barracks for special measures." The reference is to a letter from the Central Construction Office dated 19 June with registration number 51851/44/Tei/L. The total expense is calculated as 51,000 RM.[177] The authors' Document 40 (p. 167) allows us to correctly interpret Bischoff's order.

On 19 June 1944, Jothann sent to the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" a letter with protocol number 51851/44/Tei/L. with the subject: "CC II – Structure: – Construction Request for installation of 3 barracks for special measures in CC II [Birkenau]." Attached to this letter was the construction request of 26 May 1944, which in fact bears the stamp "*Geprüft*" (audited) of Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" with the date of 6 July 1944. The estimated cost was 61,000 RM, recorded in expenditure item 21/7b (*Bau*) 65, which was that of structure *BW* 54.[178] All these data coincide with those of Bischoff's "Construction Order No. 61," except for the expense, which was undoubtedly reduced by his office from 61,000 to 51,000 RM.

It can therefore be concluded with certainty that the "3 barracks for special measures / *BW* 54" had no relation to the legendary "Bunker 2."

The text of Document 36 published by the authors was a first version that was subsequently edited by hand (the total due for the three barracks was reduced from 55,758 to 46,467 RM). The document is partially torn at the mar-

---

[176] RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a. See DOCUMENT 20.

[177] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54. See DOCUMENT 21.

[178] In the document published by the authors, the header row relating to "Subject" has a wide space between "*BW*" and "– *Bauantrag*": it is probable that the original text was "*BW: 54 – Bauantrag*."

gin. I reproduce all pages of the final, edited version in the Appendix (my DOCUMENT 22).

[35] Document 37 (p. 159)

As mentioned before when discussing Document 35, Bischoff sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on 31 May 1944 with the subject "Construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation 'Hungary.'" With reference to Kammler's order of 25 May, he stated that the barracks had to be taken from *Bauhof* I (storage of construction materials) of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia," and demanded that the administrative steps needed for this construction be carried out instantly.[162] This is the authors' Document 37, of which they published merely a transcript of the original.[179] They comment as follows:

> *"These barracks had not yet been built, but they were at the so-called Bauhof I—the construction material depot near the Auschwitz main camp (*Die Baracken sind dem Bauhof I der Bauinspektion 'Schlesien' zu entnehmen*). In the first phase of the extermination of the Jews deported from Hungary, the persons destined to die in bunker II were made to disrobe in the open air nearby. This is confirmed by an aerial photograph of the Birkenau camp taken by an RAF aircraft on May 30, 1944, in which only the vestigial outlines of the old undressing barracks are visible."* (p. 158)

On p. 159, below this document, the authors publish a section of an air photo showing the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." Here they commit yet another blunder, because the air photo in question was taken on 31 May 1944 by an aircraft of the U.S. Air Forces.[180] I have dealt in depth with this and other air photos in two of my earlier studies.[181]

The issue is much more complex than the authors would have you believe. It concerns not only three barracks, but also the activities around the alleged homicidal "Bunker 2."

In the photo of 31 May 1944, the old "forest road," which is discussed here in the section dealing with Document 19, is no longer well defined; the disused road seems to have been invaded by vegetation. This is in contrast to the three rectangular shapes which show newly cleared areas. It is therefore impossible that these were the footprints of the barracks that had been dismantled more than a year before.

Two barracks, erected on two of the three rectangular shapes just mentioned, appear in the vicinity of "Bunker 2" for the first time in an air photo

---

[179] RGVA, 501-1-351, p. 46.
[180] NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.
[181] Mattogno 2004a, pp. 226f.; Mattogno 2005c, pp. 101-103 (photo of 31 May 1944 and its section enlargements).

taken on 26 June 1944,[182] and more-clearly still on a photo made by the Royal Air Force on 23 August 1944.[183]

On this photo, the "forest road" appears to have been restored. This road started at the camp's western gate (near the *Effektenlager*), then passed between the two newly erected barracks, and a few meters beyond that it merged into the old road, forming the hypotenuse of a right triangle.

On 30 August 1944, two members of the camp resistance movement, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) and an unidentified "J.," sent the following secret message out of the camp:[184]

> *"The gassing of Jews continues. Transports from Lodz, the Netherlands and Italy. The pits in which they cremated the corpses of the gassed at Birkenau when the crematoria were insufficient, are currently filled up* [*obecnie zasypują*] *to erase the traces."*

This means that the outdoor cremations of allegedly gassed corpses had ceased at that time, and consequently that the activities of "Bunker 2" had ceased as well.

However, the two barracks still appear on an air photo taken on 29 November 1944,[185] which also shows the building said to have been "Bunker 2." According to normal practice prevailing in Auschwitz because of the shortage of barracks, when a barrack was no longer needed, it was dismantled and reassembled wherever needed for another purpose. But if the two barracks had been the changing rooms for the alleged victims of "Bunker 2," why were they left in place for three months after the cessation of its activities? This is all the more inexplicable since, according to Czech, the presumed order to "end all homicidal gassings" arrived at Auschwitz on 2 November 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 743).

No known document mentions these two barracks, so it is hard to say what their purpose was. Even though they cannot be the "three horse-stable barracks for Special Operation 'Hungary,'" since those were three barracks rather than just two, it seems certain that they have a direct relation to the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

The Hungarian Jews were deported between mid-May and early July 1944. They brought to Birkenau enormous quantities of personal items, which were piled up in front of the barracks of the *Effektenlager*, as shown by various era photos (Freyer/Pressac, photos 121-125, pp. 150-155). It is likely that the two barracks in question, erected not far from the *Effektenlager*, were intended to accommodate these items, which had to be protected from the elements. The

---

[182] NA, Mission: 60/PR522 60SQ. Can: C1172, Exposure 5022.
[183] Mattogno 2005c, Documents 36 & 37, pp. 117f.
[184] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 126.
[185] NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, op. cit., Document 41 on p. 122.

expansion of the courtyard of "Bunker 2" can be explained as follows: it was used to unload the material, which was then sorted by the inmates and placed inside the two barracks.

According to "eyewitnesses," the following numbers of cremation pits are said to have operated in the summer of 1944 in the area of "Bunker 2":

– one according to Shaul Chasan and Shlomo Venezia;
– two according to Miklos Nyiszli and Dov Paisikovic;
– four according to Filip Müller.[186]

According to Filip Müller, the preparations for the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in "Bunker 2" (which he called "Bunker V") began in early May 1944. Four "cremation pits" were excavated measuring 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m. In mid-May the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived, who were allegedly exterminated in "Bunker V."[187]

Dov Paisikovic claimed to have worked at "Bunker 2" for two weeks, from 23 May to 6 June. According to him, an uninterrupted extermination activity, day and night, unfolded in that area on 31 May 1944. The two mass cremation pits claimed by him measuring 30 m × 10 m or 30 m × 6 m had to operate at full capacity. Pressac spoke of two small pits of 30 and 20 square meters.[188] The orthodox Holocaust writer Mark van Alstine claims to have identified on air photos three "cremation pits" with an area of about 106.8 m² each and about 320 m² in total in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2."[189] Piper did not mention the number of "cremation pits" near "Bunker 2," but claimed that their total capacity was 5,000 corpses per day.[190]

On 31 May 1944, the area of "Bunker 2" would therefore have been an inferno of fire and smoke, but the above-mentioned air photos, including the one published by the authors, show no trace of either smoking or non-smoking pits; or of any kind of smoke; or of any activity of the 100 or 150 inmates who were allegedly employed there; or of trucks delivering fuel wood or removing ashes; or of stacks of wood piled up for the cremation of the corpses. As I mentioned above, in the air photo of 31 May 1944, the "forest road" was not even in use. The only road linking the Birkenau Camp to "Bunker 2" started from the area of the sewage-treatment plant, continued to the southwest, then bent at a 90° angle to the southeast toward the area of "Bunker 2," but it was blocked by a thick hedge preventing access to the fenced-in yard of the building.[191] So the claimed trucks with the victims (which are not visible on any air photo either) had to stop at the end of the road, the victims had to get off the trucks and somehow get through the hedge in order to get to the yard of the al-

---

[186] Mattogno 2005c, p. 23.
[187] Müller 1979, pp. 198-212.
[188] Pressac 1994, p. 172.
[189] Mattogno 2005c, p. 44.
[190] Piper 1994, pp. 173f.
[191] Mattogno 2005c, Documents 20 & 22, pp. 103, 105.

leged "bunker," with the risk of them escaping and having to be shot at, and all this in plain view of the camp. Hence the very air photo presented by the authors radically debunks all their conjectures on the gassing "bunker" and its alleged undressing barracks.

[36] Document 38 (p. 161)

This is a letter by Jothann dated 1 June 1944 with the subject "Erection of 3 horse-stable barracks – Special Operation 'Hungary.'" The authors adduce it as such without any comment.

[37] Document 39 (p. 163-165)

This is a file memo about the Auschwitz visit by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 16 June 1944, dated 17 June. In this regard the authors write:

> *"On page 2 of the protocol there is a list of intended construction projects that cannot be carried out until the appropriate proposals have been submitted. Item 10 mentions three barracks needed as urgent measures for the 'Jewish operation' (*3 Baracken für Sofortmassnahme 'Judenaktion'*)."* (p. 162)

This document[192] states that Pohl had authorized the list of 29 requested construction projects, including these three barracks, after he had checked their degree of urgency. Among these construction projects were finishing a building for the Hygienic Institute (Point 2), extending and finishing House No. 7 (Point 11), an air-raid shelter (*Luftschutzbunker*) and a shrapnel-protection shelter (*Splitterschutzbunker*; Points 20, 21 and 29).

The term *Sofortmassnahme* (immediate measures) had no criminal connotation, on the contrary: it is in fact referring to sanitation. For example, on 7 June 1943 the garrison surgeon submitted a request to the Central Construction Office requesting that, "in the course of the immediate measures to improve the hygienic conditions in CC Auschwitz," the hot-air-disinfestation chambers be modified in such a way that they no longer pose any fire hazard.[193] In another letter dated 20 July 1943 with the subject "hygienic immediate measures," Wirths asked the Central Construction Office to install adequate morgues, because rats were feeding on the corpses in the existing wooden ones.[194]

It is also worth mentioning that the term special measures had the same meaning. The entire Birkenau hospital sector *BA* III was a "special measure," as the "List of barracks necessary for the implementation of the special measure in the PoW camp" of 11 June 1943 shows.[195]

---

[192] NO-2359.
[193] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 150.
[194] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.
[195] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Mattogno 2016c, Document 26, p. 334.

[38] Document 41 (p. 169)

This is the well-known "Construction Order No. 63," signed by Bischoff on 20 July 1944, which refers to the "construction request for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures," for a total amount RM 41,000.[196] The authors comment on this as follows:

> *"Under point 13 on page 2 of document 7 above, there is information that three barracks for the 'Jewish operation' (*Judenaktion*) are 90 percent completed. RAF aerial photographs from the second half of August 1944, however, show that in the end only two undressing barracks were built at bunker II."* (p. 168)

The reference to their Document 7 is to the "List of structures under construction with extent of completion" dated 4 September 1944, which in Paragraph 13 of the list b) reads: "3 barracks for immediate measures (Jewish operation)." The list also includes finishing a residential house for agriculture (List a), Item 9), finishing two residential houses for civilian employees (Item 20), temporarily finishing 60 residential houses in the relevant camp area for bombed-out SS members (Item 43), finishing a house for the Hygienic Institute (List b), Item 5), and the extension of House No. 7 (Item 14). The authors do not even ask why the documents supposedly list the erection of the undressing barracks at the elusive "bunker," while being absolutely silent about the transformation work which would have been required to convert the two relevant existing houses into the claimed gassing facilities, although documents on similar conversion projects appear in abundance for many existing houses which the Central Construction Office had taken over and put to one use or another.

The authors' conjecture is also senseless from a chronological point of view. Kammler's telegram containing the order to erect three barracks for "Special Operation Hungary" dates back to 25 May 1944. The deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz began on 15 May 1944, and the first transport arrived at the camp on May 17 (Czech 1990, p. 628). By 25 May, already 138,870 Jews had been deported in 44 trains.[197] During these first 10 days, on average almost 13,900 Jews arrived at Birkenau every day, most of whom, according to the historians at the Auschwitz Museum, were gassed in the claimed extermination facilities at Birkenau, including "Bunker 2." If, therefore, Kammler's order was referring to the erection of three undressing barracks near "Bunker 2," this was not only a little late (the deportation schedule had been discussed in Vienna on 4 and 5 May 1944,[198] at which point Auschwitz camp administration must have been informed about the upcoming deportations). In addition, the order was not even implemented!

---

[196] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57. See DOCUMENT 23
[197] NG-5623.
[198] NG-5565.

Fact is that the deportation of the Hungarian Jews ended on 8 July 1944, and the last transport arrived at Auschwitz three days later, but on 4 September the three barracks in question had still not been finalized and were not yet in operation. Even if they were for the "Special Operation 'Hungary,'" the barracks now were meant to serve a completely different purpose. In fact, the "Hungary Program" brings to mind the "fighter-construction program," a program for the construction of underground aircraft factories to quickly build a large fleet of small aircraft capable of defending Germany against the Allied bomber fleets. For this purpose, Hitler informed Luftwaffe Field Marshal Erhard Milch on 9 April 1944 that Himmler was in charge of gathering 100,000 Hungarian Jews for this program,[199] and on 9 May the Führer ordered the withdrawal from Sevastopol of 10,000 men to watch over 200,000 Jews who were about to be sent to concentration camps in order to be deployed in that program.[200] Kammler's stake in the "Special Operation 'Hungary'" program was that he was Himmler's representative in the German government department overseeing the production of fighter aircraft; he was the "Plenipotentiary of the *Reichsführer*-SS at the Reich Ministry for Armaments and War Production, 'Fighter Staff'" (*Bevollmächtigter des Reichsführers-SS beim Reichsmininisterium für Rüstung und Kriegsproduktion, 'Jägerstab'*).[201]

IV. Section "The Railroad Ramp (*Alte Judenrampe*)"

This section is the most-tenuous of the whole book, since the documents proffered have not the slightest relevance to the alleged extermination of the Jews.

[39] Document 43 (p. 175)

This is a file memo by SS-*Untersturmführer* Kirschnek dated 28 July 1943 which merely mentions the "Jews ramp" (*Judenrampe*), and this is the only reason why the authors published it, as if this fact had been unknown! They explain that on this ramp "SS men received transports of deportees and subjected them to selection from mid-1942" (p. 174). Is the presence of the railway ramp supposed to be evidence for the claim that arriving Jews were gassed later on?

[40] Document 44 (p. 175)

It is a sketch by the industrial construction company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. AG on a project called "railway construction – potato transportation to the potato bunker" – another real yet innocuous bunker! The sketch sports a label saying "external ramp – Jew track" – and that's all!

---

[199] R-134.
[200] NO-5689.
[201] NARA, T 175/226, 2764970.

[41] Document 45 (p. 179)

This is a letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 19 January 1943 concerning the construction of a spur from the Auschwitz railway station to the Birkenau Camp. The authors comment:

> *"The first of its functions mentioned here is receiving transports sent to the camp within the framework of special operations (*Direkte Anfahrt der Transportzüge – Sondermassnahmen*)."* (p. 178)

The German phrase translates to: "Direct approach of the transport trains – special measures." But what proves that these "special measures" were homicidal gassings? Above I have elaborated on the various meanings of the terms *Sondermassnahme* or *Sofortmassnahme*, so there is no need to probe the subject here again.

[42] Document 46 (pp. 181-183)

This is a report on a meeting of 23 March 1943 between representatives of the railway management at Oppeln (today Opole) as well as members of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and camp headquarters. The report is dated 25 March 1943. Among the issues discussed is also that of a railway spur between the Auschwitz railway station and the Birkenau Camp. The authors point out:

> *"The report includes information about plans to use the freight station as the place for the 'unloading of special transports of the office of the commandant of Auschwitz concentration camp' as well as for the unloading of construction materials required by the Zentralbauleitung. Additionally, the document mentions the necessity of expanding the area of the freight station so that it can handle the daily arrival of 10 special transports and 40 train cars carrying construction material and supplies (*Soll das Baugleis täglich neben dem Baustoffverkehr mit bis zu 10 Sondertransporten und bis zu 40 Waggons mit Baustoff, Verpflegung usw. für die Kommandantur und die Zentralbauleitung belastet werden*)."* (p. 180)

Apparently, the authors reproduced this document merely because it contains the term "special transports," which for them is obviously evidence that the majority of these "special transports" were then gassed.

[43] Document 47 (pp. 185)

This is a letter by the German State Railway (*Reichsbahn*) to the Central Construction Office dated 17 March 1943. It refers to "Relocating the ramp for the camp's special transports." Here, too, the magical term "special transports" appears.

[44] Document 48 (pp. 187)

This is page 335 of the inmate labor-deployment register (see their Document 12) which confirms the "Relocation of the ramp for special transports," and that is all.

Since the authors seem to be obsessed with the "relocation of the ramp for special transports," I inform them that more documents exist in this regard, the "File memo about a conference with representatives of the *Reichsbahn* at the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz on 9 April 1943 regarding relocating the ramp for special transports,"[202] and a "Report on the relocation of the ramp for special transports."[203]

[45] Document 49 (pp. 189-191)

These are two documents, a letter from the *Reichsbahn* railway management Oppeln to the Central Construction Office of 20 April 1943, and a letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant of 25 March 1943. In both the magical term "special transports" appears again, and that's good enough for the authors to include it. What they imagine this proves remains a mystery.

[46] Document 50 (p. 193)

This document is about the "potato-storage warehouses." The authors explain:

> *"They were built in 1943 near the unloading ramp where Jewish transports were received in the period from the spring of 1942 to May 1944 and subjected to selection. The location and dimensions of the unloading ramp are visible, as is the road running in the direction of the Birkenau camp that was defined as the 'camp access road' (*Zufahrtstrasse zum KGL*)."* (p. 192)

In this document, not even the term "special transports" appears but simply the word "ramps"!

They could just as well have reproduced the map of 21 June 1944 showing the area between Sectors I and II of Birkenau which Pressac published decades ago and which even indicates the width of the two ramps: 2 and 10 meters, respectively ("*Rampe 2 m breit; Rampe 10 m breit*"; Pressac 1989, pp. 254f.).

[47] Document 51 (pp. 195f.)

This is a file memo by Bischoff of 12 July 1943 mentioning the "track for special transports" (*Gleis für Sondertransporte*). Yet another irrelevant document.

---

[202] RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 205f.
[203] RGVA, 502-1-86, pp. 160f.

V. Section "The *Sonderkommando*"

[48] Document 52 (p. 201)

This is a compilation of expenses for materials at the Birkenau Camp. On 23 April 1942 are recorded 300 kg of cement and 400 kg of bagged lime (*Sackkalk*; see my DOCUMENT 28). The authors explain that these materials had been "required by the *Sonderkommando*" and that the lime "was used as a disinfectant when burying bodies in mass graves" (p. 200).

This is a deliberate misrepresentation for two reasons. First, *Sackkalk* was a German term for powdered unslaked lime (CaO) sold in bags to the pottery and construction industry (see Lamock 1911). It was and is to this day one of the major components of mortar and plaster, together with cement, water and sand. The fact that the lime was listed together with cement should alert readers to the incontrovertible fact that here simple building materials were ordered. But the authors very prudently decided to ignore the cement so that they wouldn't have to repeat the absurd explanation in their introduction.[204] After all, what was the alleged *Sonderkommando* at the elusive "bunkers" supposed to have done with 300 kg of cement? Besides, had the SS ordered lime-based powder for disinfection purposes, they would have ordered chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*),[205] see the next document discussed.

Next, the authors pass over a second central bit of information: the complete recipient of these supplies: "*BW*. 4 Sonderk. Bir.," which means "Structure 4 of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando*." *BW* 4 Birkenau referred to the construction of 14 barracks for economy (*Wirtschaftsbaracken*).[206] The construction work of two of these barracks, labelled *BW* 4a, had started on 10 November 1941; one had been completed at the end of March 1942, the second was 90% finished, and its completion was scheduled for 31 May 1942.[207] The above-mentioned construction materials were used for building these very barracks for logistical maintenance, and the "Birkenau *Sonderkommando*" was working in it.

[49] Document 53 (p. 203)

This is a request (*Anforderung*) by the "*Sonderkommando* Birkenau" from 10 February 1943 regarding "1 barrel of chlorinated lime." The authors affirm

---

[204] See my comments below on their Introduction, Part Two, Section 11. "Sonderkommando" and "Bunker."

[205] A mixture of highly corrosive calcium hypochlorite $Ca(ClO)_2$, calcium chloride $CaCl_2$ and calcium hydroxide $Ca(OH)_2$.

[206] "BW 4 Wirtschaftsbaracken 1-14"; "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O/S.," 30 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14 (p. 2 of the report). It is not entirely clear what a *Wirtschaftbarracke* was, but it may have referred to buildings for activities of logistical maintenance/domestic economy (*Hauswirtschaftbaracke*), like bakery, kitchen, laundry etc.

[207] "Baufristenplan" of the "Kriegsgefangenenlager" dated 5 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

that the *Sonderkommando* used these 200 kg of chlorinated lime "for disinfection" (p. 202), always insinuating that it was meant to be used in mass graves of gassing victims. This is, of course, purely conjectural, because no one knows to which *Sonderkommando* the document refers. But even if it were true that it was used in mass graves, that doesn't prove that a mass murder was going on in Birkenau at that time. Since at that point in time a typhus epidemic had been raging inside the camp for seven months, claiming tens of thousands of victims without adequate cremation capacity, a huge need for chlorinated lime cannot surprise. Actually, it is a miracle that this is the only order for chlorinated lime the museum could locate. But we don't even know whether that lime was meant to disinfect corpses, because that is not the only possible application for chlorinated lime. It is also used in garbage dumps, septic tanks, cesspits, and last but not least for cleaning toilets and other sanitary facilities.

[50] Document 54 (p. 205)

This is Receipt No. 2102 of 18 December 1942 for "*Sonderkommando Nr. 2*" concerning the delivery of 3 tons of coke. Here the authors' incredible interpretation:

> *"In the winter, coke was burned in portable iron baskets to heat the gas chambers."* (p. 204)

This is a ridiculous stopgap trick designed to somehow explain the supply of coke, a hypothesis not backed up by anything, not even an anecdote. Szlama Dragon, who claims to have been assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on 10 December 1942 – eight days before the aforementioned coke delivery – described with great wealth of detail the alleged gassing procedure, but without ever mentioning portable coal baskets (so-called braziers), which in fact wouldn't have been needed, because when the "gas chamber" was opened, it "was very warm" (*było bardzo gorąco*).[208]

Setkiewicz published another document elsewhere which is said to indicate the supply of another 3 tons of coke to this *Sonderkommando* on 26 February 1943. This is not, however, a proper document such as Document 54, but a mere sheet of paper in which the following text appears in handwriting:

> *"3 – –*
> *Sondern* [sic] *Kommando II*
> *26/ Februar."*

It is therefore neither specified whether it is 3 tons of coke nor that the year is 1943. Here is Setkiewicz's incredible comment (2011a, p. 106):

[208] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp.103-106.

> *"This suggests that at the time a 'Sonderkommando I' had to exist; in other words, there were two Sonderkommandos assigned to the gas chambers of the 'red house' and the 'white house'."*

A delirious logic, to say the least!

[51] Document 55 (p. 207)

This is a page of the inmate-labor-deployment register from which the authors drew their Documents 12 and 48 (see there). In an entry dated 19 January 1943, we read in the "contents" column:

> *"Request for 2 guards for* Sonderkommando.*"*

As in the case of Document 12, the authors fail to report that in the fourth column headed "by whom," giving the entity which filed the request, has the following text: "Administration of Inmate Property." So this *Sonderkommando*, exactly like the one mentioned in Document 12, was sorting and disinfesting inmate belongings. The Administration of Inmate Belongings was a subsection of "Department IV – Administration" of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

[52] Document 56 (p. 209)

This is again taken from the just-mentioned register, page 259. On 10 February 1943 a "Request for dentists to the special operation" was filed by the "dental center." The authors merely repeat this request without making any comment. They probably imply that any reader sufficiently imbued with orthodox propaganda assumes that the two dentists in question had the task of extracting gold teeth from the corpses of allegedly gassed victims. This presumably derives from the mere presence of the term "special operation." But the term referred very generally to the arrival of "special transports" with all the operations resulting from it: reception, disinfestation and sorting of the deportees, as I explained earlier. These operations were also called "special measures," as is sensationally confirmed by Document 67, to be discussed further below.

The former detainee Männe Kratz claimed during the hearing on 21 December 1964 of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial that he had been part of the dental center's *Sonderkommando*, which he described as follows:[209]

> *"The '*Sonderkommando*' of the dental station was occupied with smelting the gold teeth extracted from the dead."*

The use of the term "special operation" to describe the extraction of gold teeth from dead bodies is not attested to by any document. It is however known that, according to investigating judge Jan Sehn, during 200 days of the year

[209] Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, p. 27049.

1942, 16,325 gold fillings or fillings of other precious metal alloys were extracted from the teeth of 2,904 corpses.[210] For this existed special pre-printed forms which read as follows:[211]

> *"Inmate Dental Center of CC Auschwitz. Auschwitz, the ....194...*
> *To the Political Department of CC Auschwitz.*
> *From the corpse of … inmate no. … the following dentures were removed:*
> *1.) precious metal alloy R… L… 2.) Gold R ... L…*
> *Number of links*
> *Total number of links*
> *The Head of the Inmate Dental Center of the CC Auschwitz*
> *SS*-Untersturmführer.*"*

All this happened in broad daylight without any "code word." Removing dentures and dental fillings from corpses prior to their cremation is not only standard practice in every crematorium of the world, but it is also necessary to prevent those metals from accumulating in the cremation device – and from polluting the environment (in case of amalgam fillings).[212] The issue is not that fillings were extracted, but what happened with the precious ones afterwards.

On 14 January 1943 the British decoded the following message sent by the SS-*Führungshauptamt* to the doctor of an unspecified division:[213]

> *"To div. surgeon.*
> *The 18 dentists and dental technicians drafted to the division for a special operation are to be put in motion immediately, together with the additionally supplied equipment, to the SS medical replacement battalion STETTIN, Kückenmühle."*

This suggests that a "special operation" performed by dentists did not necessarily have a criminal character.

[53] Documents 57 and 58 (p. 211-213)

Document 57 is a letter by SS-*Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch to the camp headquarters dated 24 December 1943 with the subject "Return of field railway material made available to *Sonderkommando* I on a loan basis." It states:[214]

---

[210] Höss Trial, vol. 3, p. 86; note that this would amount to 5.6 gold fillings per corpse, which seems a little high.

[211] J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946, photo on unnumbered page.

[212] Amalgam is an alloy of silver and mercury. The latter, a poisonous heavy metal, melts and evaporates during cremation.

[213] TNA, HW 16/23, German Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43 Addenda to I Traffic. ZIP/GPDD 358a/4.2.43.

[214] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 54.

> *"A while ago, the Central Construction Office made some field railway material available to* Sonderkommando *I, specifically tracks and wagons. This field railway material, which is currently not being used there, is urgently needed by the PoW Construction Office. It is requested to immediately hand it over to the PoW Construction Office in Birkenau."*

The authors comment on it this way:

> *"It can be concluded from numerous accounts by Sonderkommando prisoners such as Szlama Dragon and Eliezera Eisenschmidt that the transport of corpses from the gas chamber to the burning pits and pyres at bunkers I and II was carried out with the aid of flatcars running on the provisional rails of a field railroad."* (p. 210)

Subsequently the authors present two more documents dealing with the same issue (their Document 58) – a letter by the camp headquarters to the Central Construction Office dated 7 February 1944, and the Office's response on 24 February[215] (p. 213). They highlight the phrase "currently not being used," perhaps because, in their confused version of the orthodox history of the "bunkers," they believe that "Bunker 1" had ceased operations in December 1943. Neither of these documents adds anything new to the debate.

It is true that "Bunker 2" is claimed to have had such a field railway as well. It appears clearly on the map drawn by Ing. Eugeniusz Nosal based on Dragon's instructions (Mattogno 2004a, p. 207, Document 12). Other than that, however, nothing is known about this field railway. Not even the inmate-labor-deployment register, of which the authors publish three pages (their Documents 12, 48 and 55), contains any hint of a field railway loaned to *Sonderkommando I* (supposedly working at "Bunker 1") or to *Sonderkommando* 2 (at "Bunker 2"), because in that case it would have been invariably reported.

Apart from that, the authors' time line of dismantling various items said to have belonged to "Bunker 1" is confused and illogical. Here are some of the things they claim:

- May 1943: request to remove two undressing barracks from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of Document 33).
- 24 December 1943: request to remove field railway from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of the present document).
- 4 February 1944: request to remove three undressing barracks from "Bunker 1" (although two had already been removed earlier; their interpretation of Document 34).
- 18 March 1944: request to dismantle an electric wire from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of Document 20).

[215] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 41.

If "Bunker 1" ceased its activities in early May 1943, with a large sewage-treatment plant built on its claimed site, why was it noticed only seven months later, on Christmas Eve of 1943, that the field railway was "currently not being used"? Can anyone believe that, after the termination of the alleged activities of "Bunker 1," the railroad would have been left abandoned for seven months, sitting in plain sight of the sewage-treatment plant rusting away?

In the absence of any specific documents, we cannot ascertain the location and purpose of this field railway.

A letter from the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. AG to the Central Construction Office of 3 February 1944 contains an offer for a field railway track (*Feldbahngleis*) for "*BW* 47 – *BA* III,"[216] which was to be used to transport construction materials. This shows that the presence of a field railway in Auschwitz was not necessarily linked to any alleged extermination activities.

VI. Section "*Sonderaktionen*" (Special Operations)

[54] Document 59 (p. 217)

This is a letter from Bischoff to the camp Headquarters dated 18 August 1942 with the headline "immediate measure" (*Sofortmaßnahme*). This is the text:

> *"Due to constant labor interruption caused by the special operation, the Central Construction Office requests the allocation, with immediate effect, of one additional NCO and three guards for the labor detail PoW Camp ring trench, Construction Sector III (100 inmates, currently with four guards), so that it can be deployed for urgent excavation works at the Vistula trench with a guard* [ratio] *of 1:6."*

The authors claim that the prisoners of this excavation detail "at the time were used to dig drainage ditches near the bunker I" (p. 216), but they do not explain the document's meaning in this perspective.

First, why does it mention only one "special operation" in the singular rather than "special operations" (= alleged homicidal gassings) in the plural, as would have to be expected? How and why could the "special operation" constantly interrupt this detail's work? How could four additional guards prevent further interruptions? And apart from that, four additional guards would increase the ratio only from 1:25 to 1:12.5, not 1:6, as the document claims.

Without the aid of other documents it is very difficult to determine what the special operation in question was about, but we can assume this document was about the same inmate detail as the one mentioned in Document 66.

---

[216] RGVA, 502-1-346, p. 44.

[55] Document 60 (p. 219)

On 14 September 1942, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office D/I of the SS-*WVHA* (*Zentralamt*),[217] signed the following travel permit (*Fahrgenehmigung*):

> *"For the purpose of an urgent transfer of 5 trucks and an accompanying machine, a travel permit from Oranienburg to Auschwitz is herewith issued for 14 September 1942.*
> *Reason:*
> *Immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to C.C. Auschwitz, since these vehicles have to be used immediately for special operations."*[218]

This is the content of Document 60, which the authors interpret as follows:

> *"These trucks were used to carry deported Jewish children and those who were too sick or frail to march from the 'old ramp' to the gas chambers. They also delivered the victims' luggage to the 'Kanada 1' warehouses."* (p. 218)

As I explained earlier, in September 1942 the personal belongings of the Jewish deportees were disinfected and stored as part of "Operation Reinhard," and it is evident that those belongings were to be transported from the Auschwitz railway station to "Kanada I" and to "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" Birkenau, then into the various warehouses at Auschwitz and Birkenau. That is why the trucks were needed. This is further confirmed by Document 61, while the authors' claim that the trucks served to transport kids and disabled inmates to the "gas chambers" is not in the least supported by any document.

[56] Document 61 (p. 221)

This is a transfer document from Dachau to Auschwitz "for Operation 'Reinhard'" concerning 12 non-commissioned SS officers and soldiers, including the already-mentioned SS-*Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker and SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann. As I demonstrated in my comments on Document 31, they were employed in the disinfestation and storage of Jewish belongings. It is not clear why the authors have included this document in the section of "special operations," since it does not contain any reference to this term.

[57] Document 62 (p. 223)

This is a note (*Vermerk*) by Bischoff dated 1 October 1942 saying:

> *"During the service meeting on 28 September 1942 at Camp Commandant* Obersturmbannführer *Höss's, the undersigned, in his capacity as building*

---

[217] Department 3 of the office (D/I/3) was in charge of motor vehicles (*Kraftfahrwesen*).
[218] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 38, p. 113.

inspector, drew attention to the fact that no luggage and refuse from inmate belongings are to be incinerated nearby buildings, since otherwise a conflagration can break out, to which whole parts of the camp could fall victim.

As determined on Saturday, 26 September 1942, the start of a fire could be prevented at the last minute, which was caused by carelessly burning old suitcases and the like at the effect barracks south of the DAW."

The authors do not provide any explanation, except that "at the time, these items were stored on the grounds of the 'Kanada 1' storehouses located near the Auschwitz I camp." (p. 222)

As with the previous case, it is not clear what relationship this document has with "special operations" in the eyes of the authors. Instead, it illuminates the background of Höss's visit to the "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard," which had taken place only a few weeks earlier, on 16 September 1942.

In an older study, in which I treated that issue in depth, I demonstrated the utter absurdity of the interpretation proffered by orthodox Holocaust historians (that is, that Höss had gone to Chełmno to learn from Blobel a corpse cremation technique which was then also to be introduced at Auschwitz) and eventually I came to the conclusion that this trip had nothing at all to do with cremating corpses (2008, p. 56):

*"Even the claim that these 'field furnaces' were intended for corpses is actually a simple hypothesis: in hindsight, in fact, there is nothing in the two documents mentioned above – Dejaco's report and the travel permit by the SS-*WVHA *– indicating that this was about cremating corpses. The 'field furnaces' really had nothing to do with cremation furnaces. The famous engineering manual 'Hütte' describes them as follows:*

'Ceramic furnaces (brick furnaces). Combustion temperature from 800 to 1200°. One distinguishes furnaces for temporary operation and furnaces for continuous operation. The first is part of the so-called field furnace, rectangular with solid side walls and stoking channel at the bottom. The furnaces are between 4 and 9 meters wide, as long as needed, and open at the top.'

The device designed by F. Siemens was indeed specifically a 'Feldofen für Leichenverbrennung' (field furnace for cremating corpses).[219]

However, since the 'Operation Reinhard' at Auschwitz simply meant the collection and exploitation of property stolen from the Jews, the term 'field furnaces' could refer in one way or another only to these goods."

At the time I did not want to get deeper into the matter, but Document 62 provides the missing key: in the Auschwitz Camp, combustible refuse from the

[219] I published the design of this device: Mattogno/Deana 2015, vol. II, Doc. 93, p. 130.

deportees' belongings was burned outside, and this was dangerous. Höss therefore travelled to a place near Litzmannstadt (Łódź), not to Chełmno! The authorization for this trip (*Fahrgenehmigung*), coming directly from Glücks as head of Office Group D of the SS-*WVHA*, referred expressly to a trip "from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back,"[220] while Chełmno is located about 60 km north-west of Łódź. On the other hand, Chełmno had no relation to "Operation Reinhard" (or Reinhardt). Furthermore, no orthodox Holocaust historian has yet managed to explain why any experimental corpse cremation for the Reinhardt camps (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka) would have been conducted at Chełmno rather than at those camps or at Auschwitz, and why those experiments would have been entrusted to a layman like Blobel, while the engineer supervising the planning and construction of the crematoria at Auschwitz was one of the leading German specialists in that field: Engineer Kurt Prüfer.

The "Travel report service trip to Litzmannstadt," prepared on 17 September 1942 by SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on the trip he had made the day before together with Höss and SS-*Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler – but without Garrison Surgeon Wirths or any of his representatives, which would be strange if this had been about inspecting a cremation device – contains another important element: it was decided to hand over to the Auschwitz Camp a "ball mill for substances."[221] This ball mill was a spinning metal drum with metal balls inside to pulverize the materials placed in it. There is not even a trifle of support for the orthodox hypothesis that this device served to crush the cremated bones of alleged gassing victims. In the context outlined above, however, this device can be understood as the counterpart to the "field furnaces:" the mill was used to grind down the incombustible remains from incinerating the refuse from the deportee's belongings.

[58] Document 63 (p. 225)

On 13 October 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C/V of the SS-*WVHA* with the subject "Assignment of construction tasks for the new construction of the prisoner-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" which states, among other things:[222]

> *"Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co, A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner-of-war camp, were invited to a restricted bidding.*

[220] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170.
[221] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.
[222] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 45-47.

> *According to a letter of 15 July 1942, the Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co. made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of 13 July 1942."*

This letter, known even to Pressac, was published by the authors as their Document 63 with this following comment:

> *"The 'situation' that Bischoff writes about surely refers to the constantly rising number of people who were deported and killed in the gas chambers."* (p. 224)

In other words, they opine that the construction of the new crematorium was commenced instantly because of the gassings in "Bunkers" 1 and 2. This interpretation is unfounded and contradictory, as I showed in an earlier dedicated study (2004b, pp. 62-66), which I will reiterate here.

The sentence "Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July" means that the special operations had created an *unexpected* new situation. The limited bidding mentioned by Bischoff was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. Since it took place at the instance of the Central Construction Office on 1 July 1942,[223] the new situation must have manifested itself in all its urgency already before this date.

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on 15 July, they waited fourteen days before concluding a contract with the Huta firm.[224] In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had "finished the excavation work at the crematorium,"[225] which had already begun the previous month.[226] The actual construction work began in August.[227] The PoW camp's construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.[228]

However, the "special operations," in the orthodox sense, allegedly began on 4 July, the date on which, according to Danuta Czech, the "selection" of a Jewish transport took place for the first time at Birkenau, in consequence of which those "selected" were allegedly gassed in the "bunkers" (Czech 1990, pp. 191f.). The necessity to immediately begin the construction of the crema-

---

[223] APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.

[224] Contract award (*Zuschlag*) by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on 29 July 1942. Document published by Pressac 1989, p. 200.

[225] "Am Krematorium wurden die Ausschachtungsarbeiten beendet." "Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

[226] "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium aufgestellt." "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 224.

[227] On 10 August, according to Pressac 1994, p. 57.

[228] "Baufristenplan 1942." "Berichtsmonat Juli" for the PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

torium can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged "special operations."

But there is a much more fundamental problem: Why would the "special operations" have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, if *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for "Bunkers" 1 and 2*? Their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves!

It deserves emphasis that the crematorium of the PoW camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners who had died "naturally," but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates, as Pressac demonstrated impeccably (1994, p. 64).

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the burning of those allegedly gassed in the "bunkers," together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun on 21 September 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on 17 July 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. Franciszek Piper claims (1994, p. 163):

> *"During Himmler's second inspection visit to Auschwitz on 17 July 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel from Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

Himmler's order to burn the alleged victims of "special operations" – on pyres! – is therefore supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by "special operations." The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning gassed persons – in a crematorium or otherwise. Consequently, the "special operations" – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium, but, possibly, only an expansion of the mass graves.

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a direct connection between the new situation caused by the "special operations" and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff's remarks within their historical context.

On 1 March 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning roll call, the majority of whom were Poles.[229] On 26 March the first "special trains" organized by the *RSHA* arrived. In March 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and

[229] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and 6,435 women. There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz, 2,209 in April, and in the following months the mortality climbed at an even greater rate: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25. From 1 to 13 July, the average daily mortality rate hovered was about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on 1 July in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau[230] and very soon spread to the prisoners.[231] Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so drastic that on 23 July Höss had to impose a total quarantine on the camp to prevent the epidemic from spreading to the outside world.[232] In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903 or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.[233] Nevertheless, the "special trains" continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the Main Camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was damaged. The chimney had to be removed and restored, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning of July.[234] Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

– Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
– Mortality was rising.
– The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster pace.
– The crematorium in the Main Camp had stopped operations.

---

[230] Letter of 1 July 1942 from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

[231] As a matter of fact, typhus was already raging in the camp prior to this, as Czech indicates with her entries for 27 March, 10 & 25 May and 17 June 1942 (1990, pp. 150, 165, 171, 182). The first typhus cases seem to have been imported into the camp by a transfer of prisoners from the Lublin prison as early as 6 April 1941, however (*ibid.*, p. 57).

[232] The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "Hausverfügung" no. 40 of 20 July 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

[233] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109f.

[234] Letter of 6 July 1942, from Pollock. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. The crematorium was most certainly taken out of operation the following day.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic feedback loop, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp caused by the Jewish transports as described above.

As we will see in Documents 67 and 69, "special measures" and "immediate operations," equivalents for "special operations," consisted precisely in the reception and accommodation of Jewish transports.

[59] Document 64 (p. 229)

This is a letter by Bischoff dated 4 November 1942 with the subject "Construction Project VIII Up a 2." At the beginning the "Construction Project 'PoW Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)'" is mentioned, which had the ID number VIII Up a 2.[235] The authors explain in this regard:

> *"The contingent documentation identification number (Kennummer VIII Up a 2) refers, among other things, to the construction of the crematoria and installations defined as 'for special treatment' (*für Sonderbehandlung*)."* (p. 228)

Here the authors' dishonesty is outright blatant. First they reported an insignificant document instead of an essential documentation, and they moreover give information which must be utterly incomprehensible to anyone who is not a specialist in the matter: "contingent documentation identification number (Kennummer VIII Up a 2)." Finally, as we shall see, they falsely associate the crematoria with the term "for special treatment."

On 28 October 1942, Bischoff drafted a general construction project for the Birkenau Camp titled "Construction Project PoW Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)," bearing the construction reference number VIII Up 2 (see DOCUMENT 24). *All* structures of the camp fell within the "Implementation of Special Treatment," but contrary to the authors' mendacity, the sole facility to which the document specifically assigns the function of "special treatment," is not a crematorium, but a disinfestation facility, as I have stated already many years ago elsewhere (2004b, pp. 38-41):[236]

> *"16a) Delousing facility*
> *1. for special treatment*
> *Area: 50.00 x 20.00 =* *1,000 m²*
> *Height of building: 6.20*

[235] On the meaning of this reference see Mattogno 2005d, pp. 26f.

[236] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)." VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9. See DOCUMENTS 24a, 24b.

Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 =	*6,200 m³*
Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 =	*2,240 m³*
total	*8,400 m³*
Cost for 1 m³ RM 28.00	
8,400.00 x 28.00 =	*236,320.00*
Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities	*RM 73,680.00*
	310,000.00
16b) 2. For the guard troops	
Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 =	*262.84 m²*
Height of building: 2.80 m	
Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx.	*736.00 m³*
[…]	
Costs for 1 m³:	*RM 30.00*
736.00 x 30.00 =	*RM 22,080*
Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities	*RM 7,920*
	RM 30,000"

It remains to be established what the nature of this "disinfestation facility for special treatment" was.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated 2 February 1943. Here, Facility 16b is designated a "delousing facility for the guard troops," and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of 28 October 1942: "12.65×12.25 + 12.40×8.70 m"; Facility 16a is called a "delousing facility for prisoners" and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 48 m × 12 m + 34 m × 12 m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled "Auditor's Report on Saving Building Material."[237] The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of Drawings No. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of 24 November and No. 1846 of 25 November 1942, in which the "Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the PoW Camp" is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau *Zentralsauna* (blueprints reproduced in Pressac 1989, pp. 68f.).

The "Situation map of the prisoner-of-war camp" of 6 October 1942 confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the so-called *Zentralsauna* bears the designation "16a disinfestation."[238] Thus the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" of the project of 28 October 1942 was noth-

[237] "Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22." RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.
[238] VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

ing other than the famous *Zentralsauna*, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex. Special treatment – *Sonderbehandlung* – consisted therefore in carrying out hygienic-sanitary measures.

The authors' dishonesty is also evident from the fact that their Document 28, "Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war," which in paragraph 21 mentions five barracks for special treatment, explicitly refers to the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" in the section for the PoW camp Birkenau. A different version of the document, dated 15 November 1942, reported under the construction reference number "GB Bau VIII Z a 1(1)," Point 21, "5 barracks for special treatment,"[239] and under the construction reference number "G.B.-Bau Nr. VIII Up a 2", Point 31, "disinfestation facility a) f. special treatment b) f. the troops (sauna and disinfection)." Point 30 mentions "4 crematoria and 4 morgues,"[240] which shows that the crematoria were not designated for "special treatment," and at the same time this exposes the authors' lie and explains the reason for their calculated omission.

[60] Documents 65 (p. 231) and 68 (p. 237)

These two documents concern the same issue, so I examine them together. The first is a "list of concrete requirements for the month of January 1943" written by Bischoff on 20 November 1942. The estimated need was 300 metric tons, 150 of them for Construction Project VIII Up a 1, and 150 for Construction Project VIII Up a 2. Point 2) clarifies:

> *"a) SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz – VIII Up a 1*
> *b) PoW Camp Auschwitz O/S – VIII Up a 2 (implementation of special treatment)."*

The authors limited themselves to stating that "the special treatment operation was underway on the grounds of the Birkenau camp (*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*)" (p. 230), but carefully avoid explaining why this "special treatment" operation required 150 tons of cement (just like the Auschwitz Main Camp, where that operation was not in progress). What is the relationship between these 150 tons of cement and the alleged gassings in the "bunkers"?

Document 68 is a letter by Bischoff of 9 January 1943 addressed to the camp commandant listing the camp's various construction offices subordinate to the Central Construction Office. Birkenau is listed there as follows:

> *"3. Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment) Auschwitz."*

---

[239] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 114.
[240] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119. See DOCUMENT 25.

The authors do not comment on this, but merely point to the presence of the expression "implementation of special treatment," as if that were enough.

As indicated earlier, they have dishonestly concealed from the reader that the special treatment referred to in these documents had nothing to do with any mythical homicidal gassings, but with sanitary and hygienic measures. This fact and other documents ignored by the authors allow us to further deepen our understanding of the meaning and significance of this "special treatment."

The organizational chart for the Central Construction Office created by Bischoff in three versions in January 1943 gives the tasks of the Birkenau Construction Office as follows:

1) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment)"[241]

2) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special construction measures)"[242]

3) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special operation)"[243]

In the latter document we also read:[244]

> *"At the present time, the completion of the PoW camp (special measures) is most urgent."*

These documents prove that "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*"), "special construction measure" ("*Sonderbaumassnahmen*") and "special operation" ("*Sonderaktion*") were one and the same thing, none of which referred to the alleged homicidal gassings.

The equivalence of these terms is further confirmed by other documents ignored by the authors:

– Bischoff's letter to the Contingency Office of the General Plenipotentiary for Regulating the Construction Industry (Albert Speer; *Kontingentstelle des G.B. Bau*) of 19 December 1942, in which he complains that Construction Project VIII Up a 2 (Birkenau) had received an allocation of 2,800 tons of cement for the months of November and December, but that only 1,800 had been delivered. The letter has as its subject: "PoW camp Auschwitz, special construction measures."[245]

---

[241] "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen." RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 129.

[242] Organization chart of the *Zentralbauleitung* on key personnel for the operations of each individual *Bauleitungen* (the first page of this document is missing). RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 130.

[243] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 27 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 131.

[244] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

[245] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 49.

– Bischoff's letter to Kammler of 14 May 1943 with the subject "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material," regarding the consignment of various types of pipes.[246]
– SS-*Untersturmführer* Pollock's request to the contingency office of the *GB Bau* from 14 March 1943 concerning "Construction project Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special treatment." It mentions an allocation of 459,111 kg of iron for the second quarter of 1943; 29,940 kg of construction iron (*Baueisen*) were destined for Crematoria II and III, 15,316 for Crematoria IV and V. The remaining quantity was for five other structures, including the sewage-treatment plant and the fresh-water supply system (*Wasserversorgung*).[247] Which demonstrates that the crematoria did not have any special relevance in the context of special treatment, since the term referred to the entire Birkenau Camp.
– Kirschnek's already-mentioned "Activity report of the Construction Office of the concentration camp and agriculture" for the period from 1 July to 30 September 1943 contains a section headlined "Work carried out in the PoW camp – deployment of local construction office for special construction measures"; the construction of five wash and toilet barracks is listed for Construction Sector I (*BW* 6-7A); for Construction Sector II the following items are listed: four storage barracks (*BW* 14), 12 wash barracks (*BW* 6b), 21 toilet barracks (*BW* 7b), 60 housing barracks for prisoners (*BW* 3d), the disinfestation facility (*BW* 32, the *Zentralsauna*), the delousing facility in the gypsy camp (also *BW* 32) as well as 11 infirmary barracks with annexes (*BW* 12a); for Construction Sector III the document lists only the fence (*BW* 24) and drainage ditches E, F, H, I (*BW* 18).[248]
– The "Report on requirements for thick, medium and thin sheet metal for the IV. Quarter of 1944" contains two references to Construction Project VIII b Up a 2003 "Auschwitz CC II special measures."[249]

[61] Documents 66 (p. 233), 71 (p. 249) and 72 (p. 251)

Document 66 is a letter by Bischoff to Office C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the SS-*WVHA* dated 29 December 1942 with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation." The text says:

> *"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that inmates and civilian workers employed at the individual construction sites could not be deployed during four days as a result of carrying out a special operation.*

[246] RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315f.; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, pp. 133f.
[247] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 15.
[248] RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.
[249] RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 36.

Advice is requested as to which titles and chapters these costs are to be allocated to."

In their English caption the authors speak of "interruptions of work by prisoners and civilian workers resulting from special operations"[250] (p. 232), evidently having in mind the "constant labor interruption" mentioned in Document 59.

In this context, they omit a well-known document from an earlier date which clarifies the entire affair. On 18 December 1942 Bischoff sent a secret telegram to Kammler on the expected completion of the crematoria in which he conveyed the following:[251]

"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special operation for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since 16 December. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from 23 Dec. 1942 to 4 Jan. 1943 is absolutely essential."

Pressac commented on this as follows (1994, p. 73):

"The revelation [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] *embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site, and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred, that led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department), in order to bring it under control. This intervention was designated a 'special action for security reasons.' (*Sonderaktion aus Sicherheitsgründen*). The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to learn the reason for the strike."*

Document 72 is a simple reminder letter by Bischoff from 28 January 1943, also with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," to find out which title and chapter the costs should be allocated to that had been caused by the special operation conducted by the camp's Political Department. The reference of the letter shows that Bischoff had already written a first reminder on 29 December 1942.

Document 71 is a letter from the company Baugeschäft Anhalt – Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau of Berlin to the Central Construction Office dated 22 Jan-

---

[250] In the Polish original "*przerwa*," interruption, and "*w wyniku realizacji akcji specjalnei*," "as a result of carrying out of a special operation."

[251] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

uary 1943. It lists the costs of the company's activities during the construction of various structures at Auschwitz, which also includes:

> *"Special operation, department for labor deployment, Auschwitz O/S on 11 Jan. 43 in the amount of RM 753.29 – 12 daily-wage slips."*

According to the authors, this referred to "work done on January 11, 1943 at a place where a special operation (*Sonderaktion*) was underway" (p. 248).

Their concealing the telex dated 18 December 1942 happened in my opinion more likely due to deliberate dishonesty than to simple historical-documentary ignorance. In fact, Document 71 is closely linked to the special operation conducted by the Political Department of Auschwitz. That special operation was triggered by the strike of the civilian workers, which in turn caused the interruption of work for four days, resulting in financial damage to their employers. With the letter of 22 January 1943, the company Baugeschäft Anhalt therefore simply sought reimbursement of the 753.29 RM lost during the four days of forced labor standstill. The date of 11 January 1943, which is also given for two other entries on that document not mentioning any special operation, is probably that company's reference to an administrative act by the Central Construction Office, with which the employer's right to a reimbursement had been recognized. Subsequently Bischoff urged Kammler precisely because of this request (and possibly those of other companies) to inform him how he should account for – and then also pay – these expenses.

[62] Document 67 (p. 235)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the camp commandant dated 7 January 1943. The first paragraph states:

> *"18 guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed for the special measures to be carried out (accommodating the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943). Should the assignment of the guards not be possible, then the commandant's task cannot be carried out. The construction materials are required for setting up the stoves."*

The document clearly says that the special measures consisted in *accommodating* the transports, not in *killing* them in "gas chamber." The 18 guards had to supervise the trucks used to transport construction materials for heating stoves to Birkenau, which evidently were to be installed in the barracks set up to accommodate the announced transports.

In their mendacious comments, however, the authors distort the meaning of the document, stating that the SS guards were meant to supervise "the transport of materials for the construction of objects serving special actions"! (p. 234, Polish text).

A week later, on 14 January 1943, the British intercepted the following message illuminating the letter in question:[252]

> *"From WVH*[A] *SS, BERLIN, to CC. AUSCHWITZ, outpost FLUSSZNIES* [sic].
> *Re.: Stoves for barracks. Stoves are wrapped and ready for shipment at ORANIENBURG. Shipment follows by railway right after approval of waybill; pickup therefore not needed.*
> *SS WVH*[A] *BERLIN, the Head of Office W I, p.p. signed SCHWARZ, SS Hauptsturmführer."*

[63] Document 69 (p. 241)

This is a telex by Bischoff to the head of Office B/V (transports) of the SS-*WVHA*, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rudolf Scheide, dated 15 January 1943, which contains the following request:

> *"Referring on the one hand to the above-mentioned letter, and on the other hand with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews within a very short period of time – this office once more requests the immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks in order that the construction of the respective accommodations can be finished on schedule (until 31 Jan. 43), which is technically impossible for this office with the motor pool currently available to it."*

This document fully confirms Document 67: special measures and immediate operation meant accommodating Jewish transports. We have seen above that special treatment, *inter alia*, expressly referred to the disinfestation and disinfection facility called *Zentralsauna*.

The authors butcher the document's self-evident meaning by speculating:

> *"This might have been connected with preparations to deport and exterminate Jews from Greece, whose concentration in the ghetto at Salonika began a month earlier. A total of 47,200 Greek Jews were deported to Auschwitz from March to June 1943."* (p. 240)

Such an explanation can only be the result of deliberate deceitfulness. Their conjecture actually doesn't even make sense, precisely because the deportation considered by the authors took place between March and June 1943, while the document in question mentions a "very short period of time" and a deadline "until 31 Jan. 43."

In this context another pathetic ploy of the authors should also be noted. From 20 March to 18 August 1943, 18 Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz from Greece bringing 48,533 people into the camp. In order to make that number match the figure of 47,000 given in the telex, the authors ignore the last transport of 18 August 1943 with 1,800 people. But even then their figure

[252] TNA, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43. I B Traffic. ZIP/GPDD 358b/22.1.43.

of 47,200 deportees is wrong, apparently forcibly adjusted for the same reason, because the total number of deportees from the remaining earlier transports is 46,733 (Czech 1970, Table outside of text).

It is clear that the content of the document in question refers to the telex sent on 16 December 1942 by the Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller to Himmler, which reads:[253]

> *"In the course of the increased recruitment of manpower into the concentration camps, as ordered to occur by 30 January 1943, the following may be applied in the Jewish sector:*
> *1. / Total amount: 45,000 Jews. –*
> *2. / Start of transportation 11 January 1943 –*
> *End of transportation: 31 January 1943 – (In the period from 15 Dec. 1942 to 10 Jan. 1943, the* Reichsbahn *is unable to provide special trains for the evacuation due to increased* Wehrmacht *holiday traffic.) –*
> *3. / Breakdown: the 45,000 Jews are divided up in 30,000 Jews from the Bialystok district – 10,000 Jews from the ghetto Theresienstadt. Of them 5,000 employable Jews, who were employed so far for minor jobs in the ghetto, and 5,000 Jews, generally unable to work, even those over 60 years old, in order to reduce the camp's overly high occupancy on this occasion in the interests of expanding the ghetto.*
> *For this I ask to grant a special permission. As before, only those Jews would be included in the evacuation who have no special relationships and connections and who have no high decorations. – 3,000 Jews from the occupied Dutch areas. – 2,000 Jews from Berlin = 45,000. The number of 45,000 includes unemployable (underscored) relatives (elderly Jews and children). When applying conducive criteria while examining the Jews arriving at Auschwitz – at least 10,000 to 15,000 laborers (underscored) arise from this."*

Evidently, Himmler had increased the number of these deportees to 47,000. We therefore leave aside the difference of 2,000 deportees, which is irrelevant in the context of this argument. Since the above-mentioned 45,000 deported Jews could contain 30,000-35,000 unemployable individuals, the document shows that these were not slated to be gassed. Otherwise Himmler would have ordered only an "immediate operation – accommodation" for 10,000-15,000 Jews fit for labor, not for all 47,000.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, between 11 and 31 January 1943, 51,417 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, of which 43,764 were gassed and just 7,653 registered, less than 15%! This is in total contrast to Himmler's order to accommodate 47,000 inmates at Auschwitz, and to Bischoff's concern to prepare the necessary accommodations for *all* of them on time.

---

[253] PS-1472. IMT, vol. XXVII, pp. 252f.

[64] Document 70 (p. 245)

This is the well-known file memo written on 22 May 1943 about a meeting with Kammler in the offices of the Central Construction Office which occurred during the previous day. The authors interpret it this way:

> *"On the first page, in the section presenting the founding and development of the Auschwitz camp, there is information that the operation to solve the Jewish question is currently underway there (*Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage*)."* (p. 244)

Even this comment is surprisingly insidious. I reiterate here my analysis of this document as presented in one of my earlier studies (2004b, pp. 51f., 58) and elaborate on it further.

On 22 May 1943 Höss gave a speech to the head of Office Group C of the SS-*WVHA*, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the institutional missions of the camp:[254]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz Camp came into existence in the delta estuary between the Vistula River and the Sola River after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new buildings, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally intended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G.* [General Gouvernement] *proved especially opportune, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. Recently and in addition to that came the solution of the Jewish question, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases*[255] *to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the industries which are locating in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."* (p. 85)

The "solution of the Jewish question" thus required no extermination or crematorium facilities, but instead measures for the construction of accommodations for 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it did not exist at all!

Throughout the document there is not the vaguest hint at deportees being killed; in fact, it insists on the improvement of the camp's hygienic and sanitary conditions. Point 2 of the speech, headlined "Large PoW camp" (*Grosslager K.G.L.*), reports (p. 86):

---

[254] *Aktenvermerk* of 22 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

[255] The past tense ("increased"), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

> *"But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take immediate measures for the improvement of the existing facilities."*

The section on the "PoW camp" laments the poor hygienic conditions of the Birkenau Camp, the lack of a general drainage system and of water supply, which created the danger of epidemics breaking out. The garrison physician declared that

> *"the huge danger of epidemics caused by the admissions from the East cannot be coped with properly owing to the scant control possibilities due to a lack of water and the lack of allocated quotas for the necessary drainage system."* (p. 86)

There was also the problem of the birth of 50 children per day in the gypsy camp, and the problem of caring for 10,000 sick inmates with very primitive medical facilities. Therefore, the physician concluded, the increase of the camp's strength to more than 100,000 prisoners would be catastrophic (p. 87).

At this point in time, however, Dr. Wirths complaints had already been considered, because on 13 May, under the program for the improvement of the Birkenau Camp's hygienic installations as inaugurated by Kammler on 7 May, Bischoff had authored a "report concerning the division of labor for the instant program in the POW camp Auschwitz," which assigned to his subordinates their respective tasks in the scope of that program.[256] Furthermore, as I already mentioned, starting on 16 May at the latest, the reports to Kammler began about the "special program in the PoW camp Auschwitz"[257] or on "special measures in the PoW camp."[258]

These special measures, as I mentioned above, were at times also called "immediate program" (*Sofortprogramm*), "special construction measures" (*Sonderbaumaßnahmen*) and "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*). This program also involved the crematoria of Birkenau, but not for "gassing" any detainees. The above-mentioned report of 16 May states in Step 6, "disinfestation facility":[259]

> *"For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, a disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of* BA *II. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in* BA *I, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is*

---

[256] "Bericht über die Arbeitseinteilung beim Sofortprogramm im K.G.L. Auschwitz," 13 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338.

[257] "Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS-Brigadeführers und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogrammes im KGL. Auschwitz." 16 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311.

[258] "Baubericht über die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL." 30 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 283-285.

[259] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311. On these real showers planned but only partly realized in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau see the documentation I have collected in 2009, pp. 138-142 (2019, pp. 134-140).

further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm."

How can this project be reconciled with the alleged criminal purpose of Crematorium III?

[65] Document 73 (p. 253)

Even this is a well-known document which was already published by Pressac (1994, Document 21). It is a map with the headline "Overview of surveying the area of interest of CC Auschwitz" from 2 June 1943, in which an area is marked as an "off-limits zone."[260] I have thoroughly analyzed this document elsewhere in order to refute the French historian's interpretation.[261] Hence I reiterate and expand on the main parts of that elaboration, and to make it understandable to the reader, I again reproduce this map (see DOCUMENT 26).

The map in question was drawn for topographical and cartographical reasons. In this respect the Central Construction Office had already become active in late 1942.[262] Preliminary work on the survey grid of the zone had been done by 13 January 1943, but other work still remained to be done.[263] The map has a direct link with the enlargement of the area of interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which took place the day before the map was drawn. It was announced in the *Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz*, the official journal of the Kattowitz region, which gave a detailed description of the new limits of the "area of interest."[264]

The "off-limits zone" had a clear relationship with the various camp lockdowns decreed by Höss on account of the typhus epidemics. For example, in 1943, on 9 February, Höss gave a Garrison Order No. 2/43, in which he announced that the head of Office Group D of the SS-*WVHA*, SS-*Brigadeführer* Glücks, had ordered a "total lock-down of the camp" because of the spread of typhus cases.[265] In Garrison Order No. 3 of 14 February, Höss defined the limits of the "off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down":[266]

"In reference to Garrison Order 2/43 [recte: 25/42] *cited in Garrison Order 25/42* [recte: 2/43], *the former will be modified in the sense that the fol-*

---

[260] RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

[261] 2009, Section 7.4, "Sperrgebiet," pp. 195-197; I reproduced the map on p. 700, Document 36 (2019, pp. 191-193, 643).

[262] On 12 October 1942, a civilian employee of Zentralbauleitung went to Breslau on an official mission to discuss topographical and cartographical questions with the competent authorities. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-257.

[263] Report by SS-*Schütze* Fischer of the surveying team of 23 Jan. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 47-49.

[264] APK, Land 81 Go/S-467.

[265] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.

[266] *Standortbefehl* no. 3/43 of Feb. 14 1943. APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48.

> *lowing area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down in accordance with indications on the map of CC Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the CC Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]*."*

This having been clarified, let us now look at the map of June 2, 1943. The map shows, within an obliquely shaded area, a white zone labeled "off-limits zone" and "Birkenau PoW camp." The latter zone corresponds more or less to the Birkenau Camp, whereas the one labeled "off-limits zone" extends some 950 m toward the Vistula River, north-northwest from the left side of the camp. If the "off-limits zone" was no larger than this, it included neither the location of the alleged "bunkers" nor their mass graves. My DOCUMENT 27 in the Appendix is a superimposition of the map of the Birkenau Camp on the map of 2 June 1943. The zones marked by circles indicate:

B1: area of the alleged "Bunker 1" and its mass graves.
B2: area of the alleged "Bunker 2."
F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "Bunker 1," actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which the crematorium of the Main Camp could not incinerate.[267]

As shown by the superposition, the areas of the "bunkers" fall outside of the "off-limits zone" (the area of "Bunker 1" lies even inside the shaded zone). The area of the "off-limits zone" is surrounded by a curved line which corresponds to the one appearing on the "map of the area of interest of CC Auschwitz" of October 1943, in which also the area of the Birkenau Camp is indicated in a similar way.[268] Actually, in the above document, the "off-limits zone" refers to the entire unshaded area, hence also to the Birkenau Camp. As early as 24 October 1942, Headquarters Order No. 21/42 mentioned the "off-limits zone Birkenau," and specified the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau will be off-limits for civilians. Entering this space is authorized only in connection with official matters."*

We may therefore conclude that the "off-limits zone" of the map dated 2 June 1943 has no connection with the alleged Birkenau "bunkers."

We are also dealing with a chronological problem: all the witnesses agree that the alleged activities at the "bunkers" stopped when Crematoria II, IV and V went into operation in early 1943. In my comments on Document 16 I already mentioned the related statements by F. Piper and Sz. Dragon.

Friedler, Siebert and Kilian, who have collected and examined the largest collection of testimonies of ex-members of the *Sonderkommando*, write about this as follows (Friedler *et al.* 2005, p. 104):

---

[267] In this respect cf. the appendices with documents and explanations in Mattogno 2004a and 2005c.
[268] "Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 3203" of October 1943. APMO, negative no. 6189.

> *"In March 1943, the first of four new crematoria in Birkenau was operational. The mass destruction had thus reached a new, much more perfect dimension. The farmhouses converted to killing facilities were superfluous. The SS had Bunker 1 and the adjacent barn torn down, and the barracks erected there dismantled. Bunker 2, which admittedly constituted a primitive, yet highly effective 'small' murder factory, was probably shut down in May 1943, but not demolished."*

To this we can add the testimony of Milton Buki. During the 127th hearing of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (14 January 1965) he testified that he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on 14 December 1942. Among other things, he was also asked about how long the "bunkers" operated (2004a, p. 116):

> *"P: How long were the two little houses used for gassing?*
> *B: Until the crematoria were built."*

There is also the testimony given at the Höss trial by Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, an inmate who was employed in the Central Construction Office's "melioration" section, which was connected to the surveying section. He consequently could move around the camp rather freely. With reference to the alleged "Bunker 1" he declared (*ibid*., p. 104):

> *"That cottage was demolished in 1943, when I went there at that time* [month not given], *the whole area had been plowed and the cottage was gone."*

Hence, if "Bunker 1" was demolished in May 1943 at the very latest, why would there be any reason to keep its vicinity off limits on a map of June 1943? The authors' dirty trick – that is, their extending the alleged activities of the "bunkers" beyond the extreme chronological limit of May 1943 in order to eliminate the contradictions arising from their fallacious interpretation of various documents – is therefore puerile and in vain, because the version of history bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum itself and the testimonies it relies upon contradict such an extension. Hence we are not dealing with a "new" interpretation in the light of "new documents," but with a risible interpretative sleight of hand.

It ought to be kept in mind that the whole story of the "bunkers" is based exclusively on testimonies, and that the documents adduced by the authors are more or less deliberately misrepresented by them exactly because of these testimonies, although those document don't provide even the slightest hint in favor of the existence of the legendary gassing "bunkers." It is therefore absurd to try and "correct" the testimonies on the basis of these documents.

[66] Document 74 (p. 255)

This is a letter dated 10 June 1943, attached to which the company Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau of Berlin sent an invoice to the

Central Construction Office seeking payment of day wages for "construction site 'special operation'" in the amount of 146.28 RM.[269]

The authors make no comment, and it is difficult to imagine what value this document might have for orthodox Holocaust historiography. It cannot have any relation to the "bunkers," because at that time the alleged conversion of these existing structures to homicidal "gas chambers" had supposedly already taken place roughly a year earlier. It is therefore unclear what kind of work a company specializing in reinforced-concrete structures could have been involved in. The document cannot even have any relationship with the Birkenau crematoria, because the company Baugeschäft Anhalt was not among those who participated in constructing the Birkenau crematoria (those that did include: Robert Koehler, Huta, Vedag, Continentale Wasserwerk-Gesellschaft, Karl Falk, Triton, Konrad Segnitz, Industrie-Bau, W. Riedel u. Sohn, Josef Kluge, and Hermann Hirt; Pressac 1994, pp. 161-163).

I have already published and discussed this document in one of my earlier books (2004b, pp. 75, 139, Document 26), although erroneously giving the year as 1944. It therefore does not fall within the context of "Special Operation Hungary," but the "special operation" inaugurated by Kammler on 7 May 1943: the program to improve the hygienic and sanitary conditions at Birkenau mentioned earlier. In particular, the document is linked to the aforementioned letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 14 May 1943, which has as its object "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material."

The company Baugeschäft Anhalt appears on the "List of all construction companies active in the camp. Construction Site Auschwitz" dated 9 April 1943, which comprises 29 companies, among them Koehler, Huta, Continentale, Falk, Triton, Industrie-Bau, Riedel, Kluge and Hirt.[270] Another, undated list, which includes 27 companies, relates that the company Anhalt had 60 skilled workers and 40 unskilled workers (camp inmates made available by the Central Construction Office) and also gives the company's permit number: VI/42/PB/17.[271]

The name "Construction Site Auschwitz" shows that the term "construction site" did not refer to a single structure (*Bauwerk*), but to the entire construction project (*Bauvorhaben*) Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, as can be seen from the fact that many of the listed companies worked on many different structures precisely within the Birkenau Camp. This confirms that the "construction site 'special operation'" was not a specific structure where a "special operation" took place, but a term referring to the entire camp complex.

---

[269] Letter by *Baugeschäft Anhalt* to *Zentralbauleitung* of 10 June 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice has not been found.

[270] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 39.

[271] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 88.

Chapter Two: Critical Analysis of the "Introduction"

My examination of the documents published by the authors makes it clear that their comments are characterized by superficiality and dilettantism. They start from the deep-seated prejudice, based on testimonies, that homicidal gassing facilities existed at Auschwitz and Birkenau, which they then try to substantiate with documents by systematically distorting their meaning, often quite evidently with malicious intent. Their presentation does not exhibit the slightest effort to really understand the documents. It furthermore ignores the historical and documentary context in which these documents are embedded and their mutual relations. Their *Introduction* does not add anything to the picture I have outlined; in fact, it makes it worse.

1. The Historical and Documentary Context

The authors argue that the documents submitted by them

> *"make it possible significantly to clarify the chronology of events and to confirm facts known until now only through witness accounts. It should nevertheless be noted that the documents do not usually refer directly to killings in the gas chamber,* […]" (p. 24)

Stop! This is a rather hypocritical understatement. In fact, the documents in question *never* refer, directly *or indirectly*, to killings in homicidal gas chambers! Resumed:

> *"*[…] *and interpreting the entries sometimes requires a detailed familiarity not only with other documents, but also with the reality of the camp. For instance, when analyzing a report on the inspection of Auschwitz in September 1942 by WVHA chief Oswald Pohl, it is necessary to know that the car carrying Pohl and his entourage of officers along the road from the camp would pass, in turn, the SS equipment warehouses (TWL)*[Truppenwirtschaftslager], *the building materials depot (Bauhof), the carpentry shops (DAW), the warehouses known as 'Kanada I' ('Entwesung u. Effektenkammer – Aktion Reinhard') for property plundered from Jews, the new stables, and the Birkenau camp—and that, carrying on along the same road, it would next come to gas chamber/bunker II, the so-called 'Little White House' (described in the schedule for the visit as '*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhard*'). "* (p. 24)

In reality, however, this conjecture does not make much sense, because the report on Pohl's visit mentions "Birkenau Camp," "Station 2 of Operation Reinhard" and "Troop Camp Birkenau," which was the eastern part of the camp where the guards were quartered. Therefore Pohl would have entered the

camp through the main entrance, located on the east side, about 400 meters away from "Troop Camp Birkenau," would have crossed the entire camp to reach the elusive "Bunker 2," then he would have gone all the way back in the opposite direction, but without going to "Bunker 1," in order to finally enter the "Troop Camp Birkenau."

The authors' hypothesis proceeds from the assumption that a homicidal gassing facility called "Station 1 of Operation Reinhard" existed (the alleged "Bunker 1"), which does not appear in any document. Conversely, the term "Operation Reinhard[t]" appears only in relation to the "disinfestation chamber and storage of inmate belongings" and "Station 1." Yet if the first facility was a simple disinfestation facility with attached warehouses even according to the authors, why should the latter have been a homicidal gas chamber?

As I demonstrated in my comments on Document 35, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch wrote explicitly that "Special Operation 'Reinhard'" consisted of the seizure of Jewish personal effects, and that also applied whenever the word was used in the context of the Auschwitz Camp. It could not possibly mean the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz for the simple fact that the head of "Operation 'Reinhard,'" SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, had no jurisdiction over this camp. It follows that at Auschwitz the name "Operation Reinhard[t]" could refer only to the seizure of Jewish possessions, not the killing of their Jewish owners. Thus "Station 2 of Operation Reinhard" could not be a term referring to the elusive "Bunker 2."

In reference to the alleged extermination of the Jews, the authors say:

> *"It must also be emphasized that the number of documents originating in the years 1941-1942 that confirm the commission of mass murder by Zyklon B in Auschwitz is significantly smaller in comparison to what the documents contain on the later period. This results—one might assume—from the fact that at first the SS men employed in the camp offices scrupulously observed orders to keep the extermination operation covert."* (p. 25)

After 1943, however, when the four crematoria of Birkenau went into operation, the SS realized according to the authors that it was impossible to continue keeping the claimed ongoing mass murder a secret:

> *"This is why the overall number of such entries rises significantly in this period, despite the continued formal use of the recommended code words (SB, Sonderbehandlung) in documents that were issued."* (p. 25)

The authors' delusion is truly staggering. What documents are they writing about? There exists *not a single document* about the perpetration of mass killings by means of Zyklon B at Auschwitz, and those documents containing alleged code words have a completely different meaning. Only with a huge effort of deception and imagination do the authors manage to efface the documents' real meaning over and over again.

2. Euthanasia at Auschwitz

Outlining the history of Auschwitz, the authors mention the alleged camp visit of a commission presided over by Dr. Horst Schumann on 28 July 1941, in consequence of which 575 detainees were "reviewed" in the hospitals and "transferred to the euthanasia center in Sonnenstein" to be murdered (p. 26).

But on the entire affair claimed to be the very beginning of the murder of inmates at Auschwitz, not a single document exists. Danuta Czech, who tells this story in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, refers to multiple sources, all of which are anecdotal in nature (1990, p. 75). She mentions among others Volume VII, p. 474, of the collection of material from the camp's resistance movement, in which, under the heading "Transport," the following entry appears for 28 July 1941: "Dresden 575 gassings."[272] This is obviously the source for the date of the alleged visit of the Schumann Commission. The choice, however, was not very judicious, because on that one single day, 28 July, the commission is said to have arrived, supposedly carried out the "selection" of the incurably sick inmates, and allegedly sent them off to their ostensible death: the Auschwitz SS would have been amazingly efficient, indeed! There is no evidence that the transport in question had gone to Sonnenstein. It is more likely that it went to Dachau instead, because the document records two previous transports to Dachau: on 6 December 1940 (68 detainees) and on 2 May 1941 (36 detainees).

Not to mention that the above message is in direct conflict with another earlier message from the resistance movement dated 2 July 1941, which states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 47):

> *"The first* [pierwsze] *use of the gas chambers took place in June 1941* [*w VI. 1941*]. *It consisted of a transport of 1,700 'incurably sick' who were* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium in Dresden, but in reality into the building converted into a gas chamber* [do budynku przebudowageno na komorę gazową]*."*

Elsewhere I revealed that not a single document exists about this alleged historical event (2005b, pp. 70f.), and that the 2008 article by Jochen August – "The transport of 575 inmates from CC Auschwitz to Sonnenstein (28 July 1941). Reconstruction of the destroyed transport list" – quoted by the authors in support of their conjecture, confirms only that the Auschwitz Museum does not possess any documentary proof for the reality of this alleged transport to Sonnenstein.

---

[272] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 474; the actual Polish term used – *gazownia* – usually refers to a facility producing gaseous fuel, but here it apparently means "gazowanie" – gassing.

3. Injections with Phenol

This (alleged) crime – so the authors continue – "could only temporarily alleviate the problem of the overcrowding of the hospital blocks in Auschwitz," so the SS, to avoid "bothersome transports to euthanasia centers in Germany," undertook killing experiments right afterwards.

> *"Among the available poisons, the choice fell on phenol, a popular disinfectant that was injected directly into the chambers of the doomed prisoners' hearts. From the end of the summer of 1941, hundreds of prisoners were murdered this way."* (p. 26)

Because the euthanasia centers allegedly used carbon-monoxide gas chambers to kill patients, it is unclear why a similar facility was not set up in Auschwitz as well, instead of resorting to bothersome individual injections. It goes without saying that not a single document exists on these alleged killings, and the whole thing is therefore relegated to suitable testimonies, as always. From a historical point of view, the whole story is unfounded and inconsistent.[273]

4. The "First Gassing" in the Basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz

Then the authors turn to the purported first homicidal gassing with Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11, which according to the orthodox version happened in the period between 31 August and 4 September 1941 – which allegedly results from the fact that the bunker's registry does not contain any entries of newly interned prisoners in its prison cells for these days. During that gassing, 600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick inmates were ostensibly killed. To back this up, the authors refer, among other things, to the report of the camp resistance from 24 October 1941 that "speaks of 850 POWs killed, which surely includes the sick prisoners taken from the camp hospital"; they also cite "later reports from November 15 and 17 [which] mention 600 murdered POWs." (p. 27, note 7).

The first report states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 11):

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz], *in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front."*

As we see, the dating, the number of victims, and the purpose of the gassing are completely at odds with the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version. As to the authors' claim that the "850 POWs" included "sick prisoners taken from the camp hospital," this is clearly a lie. The report of 15 November speaks of "600 Soviet prisoners, among them several army 'politruks' [political com-

[273] See in this regard Mattogno 2016c, Chapter 5.3, "'Special Treatment 14 f 13' and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz," pp. 97-102.

missars]" and "about 200 Poles"; the gassing is claimed to have occurred "during the night of 5-6 September." The report of 17 November refers to "600 civilian Soviet prisoners of war" and "about 250 Poles" supposedly gassed during the night of 5 to 6 September (*ibid.*).

These are only a few examples of the countless contradictions with which the orthodox narrative of the "first gassing" is riddled. In a study dedicated to this imaginary event I demonstrated that this narrative was concocted with great malice on the basis of the resistance movement's reports and eyewitness accounts, which are all utterly contradictory on all essential points (location, date, preparations, type of victims, perpetrators, start time and duration of the gassing, the fate of the corpses; see Mattogno 2005b). There is therefore no need to dwell further on this aspect of the Auschwitz myth.

5. The "Gas Chamber" in Crematorium I at Auschwitz

Since the gas chamber in the basement of Block 11 had proved awkward to use – only a madman would have come up with the idea to carry out a homicidal gassing in the bunker cells – the murderous practice is said to have been moved to the crematorium, turning its morgue into a "gas chamber." "The extent of the remodeling" necessary for this, the authors assure us, "was relatively small, limited to mounting two solid doors and punching four drop hatches in the flat roof" (p. 27). The first gassing is said to have been carried out in that morgue in September or October 1941. The authors explain:

> *"This information is confirmed by an order from the camp metalworking shop, dated September 25, for four airtight flaps (*Luftdichte Klappen*) for the crematorium building (doc. 5), which can be interpreted in two ways: either POWs had been murdered there earlier and the order resulted from the need to stop leaks, or—more probably—the covers were ordered ahead of time to prevent the gas from leaking out. The short time for the order to be filled is also noteworthy: the metalwork was finished the same day the order was submitted. It was treated as 'urgent' because the arrival of a transport of POWs was expected."* (p. 27)

The authors' claims are really incredible. They claim that the morgue of the crematorium was equipped with two solid – presumably gas-tight – doors, but they do not provide the vaguest documentary clue for this. They assert that four holes were punched through the morgue's ceiling, but again they do not even adduce a scrap of evidence for this. They nevertheless have the nerve to present the order for "four airtight flaps" as evidence for the existence of those four openings for pouring in Zyklon B through the morgue's roof. They first talk about *pokrywy*, lids (p. 11), then *klapý*, trap doors, similar to the German term *Klappen*, hinged lids. Such speculation does not make sense, because these lids of sheet iron had to be mounted in frames set into the ceiling open-

ings, otherwise they could not have been closed hermetically. Such frames would have been manufactured by the inmate locksmith shop (what the authors call the camp metalworking shop). In other words, if the authors' hypothesis was sensible, Order No. 1714 of 25 September 1941 would have encompassed not only four (alleged) flaps, but also four frames.

That the order in question had been regarded as "urgent" is a mere whim of the authors, because nothing on the document indicates that it was. The space provided for the "degree of urgency" (*Dringl.-Grad*) at the top right is empty! And the fact that the order was completed within just one day only means that the workshop had at its disposal men and material to do this minor job right away.

This alleged urgency is a meaningless ploy even if viewed from the perspective of the orthodox narrative, because the authors do not in any way show that "the arrival of a transport of POWs was expected." In fact, after the alleged transport of 600 Soviet PoWs who were allegedly gassed in Block 11 on 3 September 1941, no other Soviet PoWs arrived at Auschwitz until 7 October, when 2,014 of them were transferred from the Lamsdorf camp (Brandhuber 1961, pp. 16-18). The authors' trick is foolish even from their own perspective because, as Czech explains lucidly, these Soviet PoWs were not intended indiscriminately for extermination. In November 1941 a special commission of the Gestapo came to Auschwitz, chaired by the head of the Gestapo in Katowice, Rudolf Mildner, who interrogated the Soviet PoWs and sorted them into four groups (Czech 1990, p. 102):

"1. Fanatic Communists—approximately 300 [PoWs]
2. Group A: politically suspect—approximately 700 [PoWs]
3. Group B: not politically suspect—approximately 8000 [PoWs]
4. Group C: suitable for habilitation—approximately 30 [PoWs]*"*

Only the PoWs of the first group were eventually killed,[274] but that could not have happened before November 1941, so it makes no sense that already on 25 September the Auschwitz SS attached a special urgency to the completion of an alleged killing device.

In reality, however, as I made clear in my comments to Document 5, the four "airtight flaps" were used for the crematorium's ventilation system, and the term reminds us of the one used by Grabner in the above-mentioned letter of 7 June 1941: "ventilation flap to the morgue," which confirms that the "flaps" were not some imaginary "lids" but in fact ventilation dampers.

The authors continue as follows:

[274] On 15 November 1941, Glücks passed on to all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz, Himmler's order that the execution of Soviet PoWs transferred to the camps for the sake of execution, especially political commissars, will be postponed for those who are physically robust and thus capable of working in a quarry. See Mattogno 2005b, pp. 125f. (letter by Glücks and response by Grabner of 17 November 1941).

> *"Nor can there be any doubt that the gas chamber at crematorium I was used on at least several occasions over the following months to exterminate successive groups of Soviet POWs. Eyewitnesses, however, provide varying dates and numbers of transports. According to Marian* [sic] *Kula, 300 prisoners were killed on a certain day. Stanisław Gadomski recalled a 'second or third gassing' of about 400 POWs who arrived at the end of October 1941. Kazimierz Hałgas mentioned a total of several thousand victims, and a resistance movement report from December 15 speaks of the killing of 500 POWs in 'the concrete shelter.'"* (pp. 27f.)

Here, too, the authors uncritically concoct a hodgepodge of anecdotal evidence, since there is no objective evidence supporting any of this. Quite to the contrary, the documents actually outright refute this narrative.

Michał (not Marian!) Kula stated the following:[275]

> *"In 1942, Höss became interested in the metal workshop, and particularly in the tools of the crime. Of course, he turned to us in the metal workshop. Ordered to do so by him, we fashioned various things, he supervised us personally.* [...]
>
> *First there was the small crematorium in Auschwitz, for which a ventilator was made in our metal workshop. This ventilator was worked on by Maliszewski Stefan, Szablewski Stanisław, Stecisko Mieczysław, and by me. We worked until midnight. Before midnight, Höss came to see us, accompanied by Grabner. He made a big fuss, because the job was not yet done. It was about the ventilator for the aeration of the gas chamber; an opening had been made there, into which the ventilator was set to draw out the gas. Before midnight we raced to the crematorium with the ventilator, screwed it in, and we were taken back to the camp by the SS. Along the road to the crematorium, we met some 300 persons who ran towards the crematorium. They were Russian, because they spoke Russian. On that very night they were gassed."*

Since the temporary ventilation for the crematorium's morgue, which had been request by Grabner, was installed in September-October 1941, and, as I explained earlier, because it required both an intake and an exhaust fan in order to function properly, it is a mystery what a fan supposedly built in 1942 for the "gas chamber" (the morgue, in fact) could have been used for.

Moreover, from the arrival of the first official transport of Soviet PoWs at Auschwitz on 7 October 1941 until the end of the Mildner Commission's work in November or December of that year, no gassings could have been carried out, because the commission's task was precisely to determine through interrogation which of the Soviet PoWs were to be executed eventually.

---

[275] Statement by M. Kula of 15 March 1947. Höss Trial, AGK, NTN, 107 [vol. 25], pp. 481-483 [16-18].

This essential objection also applies to Stanisław Gadomski's statement. What's more, the only transport of Soviet PoWs that arrived at Auschwitz at the end of October 1941 contained 1,908 inmates (on Oct. 25; Czech 1990, p. 99), so the authors should at least explain why only 400 of them were "gassed" according to Gadomski. Kazimierz Hałgas's statement is entirely unspecific and therefore irrelevant. Finally, the report of the resistance movement is the "Appendix to Report No. 21 for the period from 1 to 15 December 1941," dated 15 December 1941, which states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 16):

> *"About 500 prisoners of war were poisoned in a concrete shelter* [*w betonowym schronie*] *by means of a war gas* [*za pomocą gazu bojowego*]*."*

The term "shelter" is strange, but it may be a mistranslation of the German term "bunker," which can refer to both a shelter and a storage facility for bulk items. The building used by the SS as a crematorium used to be a storage building for munitions and at some point also for food items, and as such it was at times called a "bunker." Stranger still is the faulty reference to "war gas." The murder weapon claimed by orthodox historiography today, Zyklon B, was a disinfestant, a pest-control agent useless for battlefield applications.

The authors then say that, according to witnesses, in addition to Soviet PoWs, also transports of Jews were gassed in Crematorium I in late 1941 or early 1942, but they add:

> *"Unfortunately, this information is imprecise in relation to both the number of people murdered and the chronology of the transports. Pery Broad, a functionary in the KL Auschwitz Political Department, stated that he observed the extermination of a numerous group of Jews at the beginning of 1942.*[17] […]
>
> [17] […] *probably in January* […]*"* (p. 28, and note 17, *ibid.*),

The authors provide another proof of their superficiality and lack of a critical disposition. Broad was in fact transferred to Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942.[276] How is he supposed to have "observed" an event which allegedly took place three months earlier?

They then invoke the testimony of Hans Stark, another member of the Political Department at Auschwitz, who "testified that he was present at the killing of 150 to 200 people in this gas chamber in October 1941" (p. 28). In their Footnote 18 they provide as a source for this: "ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z37/58 Sonderband 6, p. 970," in which, as we shall see below, the page number is wrong, and inform us: "Christopher Browning feels that, because Stark spent time away from Auschwitz between December 1941 and March 1942, he

[276] Affidavit by P. Broad of 20 October 1947. NI-11984. Even the book published by the Auschwitz Museum to which the authors refer (Note 17 on p. 28, English text), clearly states in Broad's brief biography that he was sent to Auschwitz in April 1942. Bezwińska 1997, p. 222.

could have witnessed the event in October." The authors have in fact misquoted Browning, who said:

> *"Since Stark was on leave from Auschwitz from December 1941 through March 1942, he could not have been confusing events from the fall of 1941 with those of early 1942."*

Browning refers to the same source, apparently simply copied by the authors, with the same page number error: ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z 37/58, Sonderband 6, p. 970 (Browning 2004, Note 211, p. 527; the correct page number is 948).

The authors once more blithely overlook the many ways in which Stark's testimony contradicts the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox narrative. For example, he spoke of "two openings of approximately 35 cm in diameter" – thus circular, which is in contrast with the four square or rectangular openings canonized by the Museum; he also mentioned one "hermetically sealed door," but as is known, the crematorium's morgue had two doors. For a thorough examination of Stark's testimony I refer the reader to my specific study (2005a, pp. 62-65).

The next witness summoned by the authors is the former first chief of the Protective Custody Camp (*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer)* SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier:

> *"Former Lagerführer Hans Aumeier testified shortly after the end of the war that he saw 50 to 80 Jews being murdered in the crematorium I gas chamber in November or December 1942, which the American researcher Christopher Browning is inclined to regard as a mistake, shifting the date of this event to 1941."* (pp. 28f.)

I have dealt with Aumeier's statements in that same study (*ibid.*, pp. 48-50), from which I draw the following observations in order to primarily highlight once again the authors' superficiality and lack of critical capacities.

In a report from 25 July 1945 prepared for the British, who had arrested him, he wrote:[277]

> *"As far as I remember, it was in November or December 1942* [sic!] *that the first gassing of about 50–80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. This took place in the morgue of the crematorium in camp I, under the direction of the camp surgeon, of Untersturmführer Grabener* [Grabner], *of the L.K.*[278] *and a number of medics. I was not present at the time and did not know beforehand that this gassing would take place either. Towards me, the LK was always very distrustful and taciturn. It was only the next day that the camp surgeon, Grabner, Untersturmführer Hessler* [Hössler] *Hauptscharführer Schwarz and I were called to the LK, who informed us that the order of the RFSS has come from RSHA-Berlin that all Jewish de-*

---

[277] TNA, File WO.208/4661. Statement by H. Aumeier of 25 July 1945, pp. 5f.
[278] L.K., *Lagerkommandant*, commandant of the camp.

tainees unfit for work as well as the sick judged by the doctor as not being fit for work in the future are to be gassed in order to avoid the spread of epidemics. He stated further that the night before the first detainees had been gassed, but the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the cremations, so that in the crematorium[279] *now under construction at Birkenau, gas chambers were being included.* […]
In the period that followed, some 3 or 4 gassings were still carried out in the old crematorium. This always took place in the evening hours. There were 2–3 air shafts in the morgue and 1–2 medics wearing gas masks poured bluegas through them. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the bunker was opened only the following day. As the doctor said, the people had died within 1/2 to 1 M.[inute].”

Browning limited himself to writing (2004, Note 211, p. 527):

“Hans Aumeier testified that the gassing of small groups of Jews (50-80) occurred in November or December 1942, but presumably he meant 1941. See Expert Opinion of Robert Jan van Pelt, Irving v. Penguin Books and Deborah Lipstadt, citing PRO WO 208/4661, p. 261.”

Van Pelt was just as laconic (1999, Note 29, p. 185):

“Aumeier is confused on this point. All the evidence points to the commencement of gassings in crematorium 1 a year earlier.”

He therefore merely notes the chronological contradiction, without trying to explain it. The authors simply attribute Aumeier’s date to a “mistake,” although that makes no sense, because according to Aumeier’s story, “the first gassing of about 50-80 Jewish detainees” was carried out while he was in Auschwitz, but he was transferred to the camp only on 16 February 1942, so he could not have committed a “mistake” by confusing 1941 (when he was not yet in Auschwitz) with 1942.

The authors themselves point out “that Aumeier arrived in Auschwitz somewhat later, on February 1 [sic], 1942,” and that “he testified in a Polish court on another occasion,” during the trial of the camp garrison, “that Jews were already being killed in the gas chamber in the Main Camp when he ‘took up his post in Auschwitz,’ and that there were at least several events, of this type” (p. 29).

This is a rather curious way of resolving this anachronism: since Aumeier stated in a later deposition that there had been gassings prior to his arrival at Auschwitz, his initial claim about the first gassing having taken place in November or December 1942, while he was stationed at Auschwitz, is no longer anachronistic but rather a simple “mistake”? In reality, in reference to this date, he spoke explicitly of the “first gassing,” so that the authors have simply reported yet another internal contradiction between Aumeier’s statements. Not

[279] German: “*der Krematorium*,” plural article, but singular noun.

to mention that, in his first statement to his British captors on 29 June 1945, Aumeier flatly denied that homicidal gassings had occurred at Auschwitz:[280]

> *"In the Main Camp there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces.*[281] *Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers, and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children. Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon."*

One could of course claim that these were mere lies as a defensive strategy. But as I have shown in yet another study (2004a, pp. 133-136), he "confessed" the alleged gassings only when he realized that the "gassings" were deemed an unquestionable and undeniable fact by the British interrogators, and he simply adjusted his defensive tactics accordingly, since denying it would have been a useless defense strategy.

Aumeier's statements contain other contradictions and absurdities which are no less serious. I refer the reader to my studies cited above. For example, the gassings allegedly occurred by pouring gas through 2 or 3 (!) "air shafts" (rather than through the canonical four openings formed especially for this purpose); by means of "bluegas" (*Blaugas*)[282] (!), and the gassing procedure is said to have lasted only 1 to 1½ minutes (!), not to mention the anachronistic dating of the claimed gassing order by Himmler (November-December 1942!).

The authors then mention a virtually unknown witness, Karl Bara, an "SS medical orderly […] posted to the SS hospital," located right next to the crematorium, "in March 1942." He "testified that at that time he could see through the window how people were being led to their death in the gas chamber at the crematorium" (p. 29), which is a historically commonplace statement lacking any detail, thus making any critical assessment of it impossible.

Finally the authors adduce Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf company:

> *"who probably visited Auschwitz at the beginning of February 1942, testified after the war that on that occasion he saw many corpses (Menschenleichen) lying in various poses on the floor of the room next to the furnace*

---

280 TNA, File WO-208/4661, handwritten document starting "*Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45*", p. 5. These documents were discovered by David Irving, who posted it on his website http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

281 The third furnace was installed in April 1942.

282 "Blaugas" was "fuel gas, a lighting gas, named after its inventor, [a man by the name of] Blau." Lenz/Gaßner 1934, p. 15. This claim is similar to homicidal-gassing claims made by other witnesses, such as Walter Petzold in his "Report about the first gassing of prisoners in German concentration camps" of 17 May 1945. See Mattogno 2005b, pp. 37-40.

> *hall in crematorium I, and that the SS man accompanying him explained that the place was a gas chamber."* (p. 29)

As their source the authors cite a book by Annegret Schüle (which they misspell as Schülle), *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010, from which they have taken the German word "*Menschenleichen.*" It is apparent that they don't even know that the protocols of Kurt Prüfer's interrogation (like those of the other Topf engineers Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun), which were conducted by investigators of the Soviet SMERSH counterintelligence service between 1946 and 1948, are all written in Russian, so it makes no sense to quote a German word as ostensibly being part of the original text, as that text isn't in German to begin with!

For a full discussion of the matter, I refer the reader to my specific study (2014a), on which my subsequent elaborations are based. First of all, the document in question is Prüfer's interrogation of 4 March 1948. The Topf engineer declared there (*ibid.*, pp. 34-36):

> *"In the spring of 1942 I went to Auschwitz at the request of the SS Construction Office in order to review the construction project of a new crematorium planned in the Auschwitz camp sector, to set out my conclusions and also to inspect the site where the construction of this crematorium was planned.*
>
> *I inspected the specified construction site, accompanied by an SS man.*
>
> *When we passed the first crematorium, I saw in one of the rooms of the crematorium, through a half-open door, human corpses lying on the floor in various positions. They were more than ten. When I approached the room, someone from inside quickly slammed the door. Because I was unfamiliar with the purpose of this room in Crematorium 1, I asked the SS man accompanying me about it. He replied that a gas chamber had been set up in that room and that detainees were poisoned in it by gas."*

The authors explain their dating thusly:

> *"Dated on the basis of a letter from the Topf company to the camp construction administration on a request for the supply of a ventilation system, which indicates that Prüfer was at Auschwitz shortly before Feb. 10, 1942."* (Footnote 23 on p. 29)

In fact, however, as I have documented elsewhere (2014a, p. 31), Prüfer went to Auschwitz to discuss with Bischoff the project of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) between late October and late November 1941, not "in the spring of 1942," or "shortly before Feb. 10, 1942," so that the authors are not even able to properly date the visit in question.

I also revealed that the story told by Prüfer is completely invented. In fact, he claimed to have seen in a room of the crematorium – that is, the "morgue," as becomes clear from its subsequent identification with the "gas chamber" –

"through a half-open door" "more than ten" corpses. Prüfer pretended to have been "unfamiliar with the purpose of that room," which is not true, because he had gone to Auschwitz already on 19 November 1940 to discuss "on-site" the "extension of the crematorium," that is to say, the construction of the second double-muffle cremation furnace. Together with deputy head of construction, SS-*Rottenführer* Walter Urbanczyk, he had inspected the furnace room in order to establish the location of this second furnace, and on the basis of this inspection he drew Topf Blueprint No. D 57999 on 30 September 1940, showing precisely the position of the second furnace. On that occasion, Prüfer also inspected the "morgue" right next to the furnace room. He therefore could not possibly have been surprised to have seen "more than ten" corpses in the morgue of a crematorium (if he had actually seen them in the condition described). After all, seeing morgues with corpses was daily business for an engineer specializing in cremation furnaces.

To make matters worse, Prüfer couldn't possibly have seen what he claims, because the front door of Crematorium I opened into the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule), after which, on the right wall, a door led to the morgue (the alleged gas chamber). It was therefore invisible from the outside through the front door. However, according to Prüfer, exactly "that room" which he had allegedly seen from outside and where "a gas chamber had been set up," was precisely this "*Vorraum*."

After the authors have adequately "corrected" other evidence adduced by them (Tadeusz Pietrzykowski: he does not remember the exact date of the gassing alleged by him, but the authors ordain that it took place "at the end of 1941 or the beginning of 1942"; Ignacy Golik: he claims the gassing occurred in early spring of 1943, but, so the authors aver, this is "surely a mistake—it was 1942," pp. 29f.), the authors conclude:

> *"Presumably, therefore, the gas chamber at crematorium I was used only sporadically to exterminate groups of newly arrived Jews at the turn of 1942/1943, and the total number of victims—in comparison to the period when mass extermination began in Birkenau—was small."* (p. 30)

Since it is unknown who the victims of these alleged gassings were, the authors resort to the assumption that these were Jews who had become unable to work and who had been transferred to Auschwitz by the Organization Schmelt in order to be "gassed." I have demonstrated in another study (2016b, pp. 96-100) that this thesis, first developed by Robert van Pelt, is not backed up by any documents. Suffice it to note here that in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* the name Schmelt appears for the first time in a footnote under the date of 28 August 1942 in connection with Jews fit for labor being taken off a train at Cosel, precisely for the Organization Schmelt. These Jews were "exchanged for unfit or dead prisoners" (Czech 1990, p. 229). In addition, Rudolf Höss, in his remarks on the Organization Schmelt of November 1946, does not make the

slightest reference to the alleged gassing of prisoners who were unable to work.[283]

6. The "Bunkers" at Birkenau

According to the authors' conclusion, there is no evidence that any preparations were being carried out before the winter of 1941-1942 to establish an extermination center in the vicinity of the Auschwitz Camp. According to them, it is also doubtful that the SS ever had "intentions to kill large groups of deportees in the gas chamber at crematorium 1: Using it would have created numerous difficulties for the SS: a number of undesired eyewitnesses in the camp among prisoners and civilian workers […], and the limited capacity of the crematorium furnaces." Therefore, in order to carry out the alleged extermination of the Jews, a different location had to be found, and the choice fell on the village of Brzezinka (Birkenau) and a farmhouse belonging to the Harmata family, which was transformed into the "gas chamber": thus was born the legendary "Bunker 1" (p. 31).

The authors then scramble to somehow justify the date conjured up by Danuta Czech: 20 March 1942:

> *"Two different accounts of the beginning of the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz can be found in the Autobiography of commandant Rudolf Hoss: it occurred in December 1941/January 1942, or in the spring of 1942. Appearances notwithstanding, both versions are probably accurate, with the former referring to the killing in the gas chamber at the crematorium in the main camp of small groups of Jews arriving, as already mentioned, from the Organisation Schmelt camps, and the latter to the start of mass murder in bunker I in Birkenau."* (p. 31)

And they add:

> *"Höss is more specific elsewhere about the arrival dates of these transports, placing them before the creation of the women's camp (March 26, 1942)."* (p. 32)

This interpretation of Höss's statement is somewhat misleading. Here is what the Auschwitz commandant wrote about this:

> *"I am unable to recall when the destruction of the Jews began – probably in September 1941, or perhaps not until January 1942. At first we dealt with the Jews from Upper Silesia.*" (Paskuly 1992, p. 31)
>
> *"During the spring of 1942 we were still dealing with small police actions. But during the summer the transports became more numerous and we were forced to build another extermination site. The farm area west of Cremato-*

[283] Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 180f. The Korherr Report of 27 March 1943, subsequently edited (28 April), refers to 50,570 Jews belonging to the Organization Schmelt. NO-5194, p. 13.

> *ries IV and V,*[284] *which were built later, was chosen and prepared."* (*ibid.*, p. 32; that points to "Bunker 2")
>
> *"Originally, all the Jews transported to Auschwitz by the authority of Eichmann's office were to be destroyed without exception, according to Himmler's orders. This also applied to the Jews from Upper Silesia. But during the arrival of the first transports of German Jews, the order was given that all able-bodied men and women were to be separated and put to work in the arms factories. This occurred before the construction of the women's camp, since the need for a women's camp in Auschwitz only arose as a result of this order."* (*ibid.*, p. 34)

In this context, Höss also mentions the alleged first gassing in the basement of Block 11 and a gassing in the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, but both involved exclusively Soviet PoWs (*ibid.*, p. 30). He knew nothing about an extermination of Jews in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, and in this context also never mentions the Jews from the Organization Schmelt. So the most consistent dating (if we credit Höss's statements) would be January 1942, and for that very reason D. Czech, in the first edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, dated the start of "Bunker 1" with January 1942, asserting: "They started killing Jews from Upper Silesia with gas" (Czech 1960, p. 49). The editor of the German edition of Höss's memoirs, Martin Broszat, stated in a note:

> *"The deportation of Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz occurred in early 1942. For instance, according to information sent from the Internat. Tracing Center to the Institute for Contemporary History* [in Munich] *from 27 March 1958, the Jews from Beuthen were deported on 15 February 1942.*[285]*"* (Broszat 1981, note 3, p. 127)

It therefore makes no sense to posit that the claimed activities of "Bunker 1" began in the spring of 1942, since Höss explicitly declares that the Jews of Upper Silesia were gassed in "Bunker 1" (Paskuly 1992, p. 31). Hence, according to the Auschwitz commandant's chronology, "Bunker 1" began its alleged activities no later than January 1942, while "Bunker 2" was set up in the summer due to an increase in deportations.

But this contradicts what Höss himself wrote about it (Paskuly 1992, pp. 142, 147):

> *"The original order of 1941 to annihilate all the Jews stated, 'All Jews without exception are to be destroyed.' It was later changed by Himmler so*

---

[284] The original German text mentions "III and IV," which was changed by Paskuly to match the common numbering of all crematoria at Auschwitz.

[285] In fact, the letter from the tracing center states that 'deportations of Jews from Beuthen could only be established from 15 May[!] 1942"; cf. Longerich 2010, Note 169, pp. 551f. Of course, this date neither jibes with Czech's earlier dating of Bunker 1's startup, which is based on Höss, nor with the currently claimed date of March 20, 1942.

> *that those able to work were to be used in the arms factories. This made Auschwitz the assembly point for the Jews to a degree never before known.*
> [...]
> *When the transports of Jews from Slovakia began (March 26, 1942), within a few days the women's camp was crammed full to the rafters. Washing and toilet facilities were barely able to satisfy even the smallest needs for one third of them."*

So in the summer of 1942 the intensification of Jewish transports led to overcrowding in Auschwitz, but that could be the case only if the arriving Jews were *not* murdered in masses, so what then would have been the need for the creation of "Bunker 2"?

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, "Bunker 2" began its operations on 30 June 1942. Until this date, 18 real, documented Jewish deportation trains arrived at Auschwitz, whose members were *all* duly registered, according to the table below as taken from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Hence not a single soul coming off these trains was gassed on arrival, as the orthodox narrative suggests.

Date	*#*	*From*	*Registered men*		*Registered women*	
dd/m			*#*	*ID nos.*	*#*	*ID nos.*
26/3	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
28/3	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
30/3	1,112	Compiègne	1,112	27533-28644	/	/
2/4	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
3/4	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812
						3814-4760
13/4	1,077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
17/4	1,000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
19/4	1,000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
23/4	1,000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
24/4	1,000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
29/4	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
22/5	1,000	KL Lublin	1,000	36132-37131	/	/
7/6	1,000	Compiègne	1,000	38177-39176	/	/
20/6	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
24/6	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
27/6	1,000	Pithiviers	1,000	41773-42772	/	/
30/6	1,038	Beaune-La Rolande	1,004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
30/6	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	/	/
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

Absurdly, this means that "Bunker 2" is said to have been prepared for – and put into – operation while all deported Jews, without exception, were normally

registered, which means that not a single one of them had been slated to be gassed on arrival.

In addition to these real transports, Czech also lists other, purely invented deportation trains, totally devoid of any documentary confirmation,[286] which are listed in the following table:

Date	Transport from	#
5-11 May	Dombrowa [Dąbrowa Górnica], Bendsburg [Będzin], Warthanau [Zawiercie], Gleiwitz	5,200
12 May	Sosnowitz	1,500
2 June	Ilkenau	?
17 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
20 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
23 June	Kobierzyn	566

However, even from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this makes no sense. If the last Jewish transport murdered in "gas chambers" arrived at Auschwitz on 23 June, with which Jewish transport was "Bunker 2" inaugurated on 30 June?

Here we discover yet another of Czech's deceptions, who writes in reference to the entire month of June 1942 (1990, p. 189):

> *"2,289 Jews, 1,203 Poles, including 100 reeducation prisoners, 149 Czechs, 49 Germans, and one Gypsy die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. A total of 3,683 prisoners have lost their lives. Most of the 2,289 Jewish prisoners were killed in the gas chamber."*

These are all regularly registered detainees, as is confirmed by the alleged source: the *Stärkebuch* (register of the men's camp strength). The registered Jews allegedly gassed would have to have been "selected" by SS doctors as unfit for work, but for the entire month Czech does not record a single "selection," which means that this story is not supported by any evidence.

If we consider that the only transport allegedly gassed on arrival prior to the fictitious Jewish deportation trains of the period of May 5 to 11 is the other fictitious deportation train from Beuthen arriving at Auschwitz on 15 February 1942 but that these Jews are said to have been gassed not in "Bunker 1" but in Crematorium I (*ibid*., p. 135), one has to wonder with which Jewish transport "Bunker 1" could have been inaugurated, given that, according to Czech, no Jews arrived at Auschwitz prior to this, and that all deportees from the three deportation trains arriving in March 1942 were all duly registered, hence not gassed.

[286] As I have shown in Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, vol. I, Chapter 4. [48], pp. 540-543.

7. Documents on the "Bunkers" at Birkenau

After this bizarre presentation of the origins of the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, the authors finally begin to discuss the documents they present.

They claim that the date of March 1942 in relation to "Bunker 1" is confirmed by a 1944 document "that refers to the initiation in March 1942 of the construction of the extermination center" (p. 32). This is their Document 36, the "construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures" from 26 May 1944. As I have shown above, they misleadingly interpret it as a "re-erecting" of the three undressing barracks at the elusive "Bunker 2."

According to the tenets of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, "Bunker 2" was the only one of the "bunkers" put back into operation in 1944. But with a fatuous sleight of hand, the authors claim that the document in question is "indirect evidence that bunker I dates from and began operating in March 1942" (p. 152). In other words, they use a date given in a document which, in their contorted logic, deals with "Bunker 2" and apply it to "Bunker 1"! Not to mention that their Document 36 only mentions "3 barracks for special measures" without the slightest reference to the alleged modification of an existing house (the alleged "Bunker 1"). Hence their guess is doubly fallacious, and only with blatant dishonesty can they speak in this regard about an "extermination center," a term that basically refers to the alleged gassing facilities, although there is no trace about it in the document.

The authors then claim to know that "by the middle of April 1942 at the latest a Birkenau *Sonderkommando* was in existence (Doc. 52), and it would und[o]ubtedly have been employed in the operation of the bunker" (p. 32). This argument, like all those referring to the presence of the term *Sonderkommando* in a document, is based on the lie that only one type of *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, and that it was exclusively used for criminal purposes. This legend is as dear to the Auschwitz Museum and its acolytes as it is false and unfounded. As I pointed out above, the authors completely hush up the actual recipient of the supplies in question, which was "*BW*. 4 Sonderk. Bir.," which means "Structure 4 of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando*." *BW* 4 Birkenau referred to the construction of 14 barracks for logistical maintenance. I will return later to the supply of 300 kg of cement to this *Sonderkommando*.

The authors then continue by asserting:

> *"We know about the appearance of bunker I only on the basis of eyewitness accounts, above all that of Szlama Dragon. In the SS records, there are two extant documents containing the information that the two gas bunkers originated as a result of the adaptation of existing houses (doc. 17 and 18)."* (p. 32)

These are the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of 30 September 1943 and the respective "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz," which, among other things, mention twice the "Remodeling of an existing house for special measures" with reference to the Birkenau Construction Sectors II and III, respectively. The authors distort the meaning of these two documents, clumsily attributing projects allegedly carried out in the past (the elusive "bunkers," allegedly remodeled in the first half of 1942) to projects not yet carried out which obviously were to be implemented only in the future. This is exactly the reason why both of these houses and the related barracks appear for the first time in these two documents: they simply did not yet exist as projects for anything before 20 September 1943.

Referring to the mythical "bunkers," the authors write:

> *"It is noted that no plans for the remodeling* [of the pre-existing houses into "gas chambers"] *were drawn up, which might suggest the limited scope of the work that was carried out using bricks from the demolition of houses in nearby villages, costing 14,242 RM. Aside from financial and material savings, this might have had the additional benefit that there was no need to inform the bureaucrats who handled supply matters about the intended use of these facilities."* (p. 32)

Here, as usual, they distort the meaning of the invoked document, as I showed with my comments on their Document 18. I add that the hypothesis that the two houses in question, which were not and could not have been the imaginary "bunkers," had been remodeled using bricks from the demolition of other houses has no special significance, because the entire Birkenau Camp was built in this way, as is explicitly stated in a file memo of 22 May 1943, published by the authors themselves (Document 70):[287]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz Camp came into existence in the delta estuary between the Vistula River and the Sola River after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new buildings, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished."*

In addition, there is also no relation to the estimated cost of RM 14,242.

The claim that "there was no need to inform the bureaucrats who handled supply matters about the intended use of these facilities" is meaningless in this context, because a potential blueprint of the two houses (outlining the outer walls, partitions and height in order to calculate the volume and thus the related costs for remodeling them) would not have provided any information "about the intended use of these facilities."

---

[287] "Aktenvermerk" (file memo) of 22 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 85.

Next, in an attempt to somehow explain the 300 kg of cement delivered to the *Sonderkommando* of *BW* 4a (Document 52), the authors are forced to resort to a huge nonsense:

> *"Some of the work* [to remodel "Bunker 1"] *was done by prisoners from the Sonderkommando who, as bearers of secrets, were condemned in advance to death."* (p. 33)

And in a note they explain:

> *"On Apr. 23, 1942 they received an allotment of 300 kg of cement (doc. 52)"*

Given that "Bunker 1," according to Danuta Czech and the authors themselves, was completed and went into operation in March 1942, are we to believe that this "some of the work" was started on 23 April? On the other hand, the claim that the construction work was carried out by a *Sonderkommando* charged with assisting with the claimed mass murder instead of a special detail or *Sonderkommando* from the Central Construction Office is simply foolish and is also not confirmed by any testimony.

The barracks erected in Birkenau rested on concrete slabs, and the 300 kg of cement assigned to *BW* 4a served precisely for creating this slab (and for the barracks' brick-and-mortar heating stoves).

Another sleight of hand should also be noted. On the line following the entry of their Document 52 discussed here, there is an entry dated 15 July 1942. It reports another delivery of 1,000 kg of "simple concrete" (*Zement einfach*). The recipient is referred to as "Ba 4" (or "Be 4") followed by repetition marks (– " –) meant to repeat the line "Sonderk.[ommando] Bir.[kenau]" three lines above (see my DOCUMENT 28). It follows that the *Sonderkommando* received another 1,000 kg of cement on 15 July 1942. What could have been the point of that, if, as the authors claim, the Lenz company had installed "gas-tight doors" in "Bunker 2" on 8 July, so that it had been operational since?

Continuing their methodical work of distorting the sources, the authors state that in May 1942 "two wooden barracks of the stable type were erected outside bunker I to serve as temporary storage for the belongings of the people murdered" (p. 33). The reference is to Document 21, *i.e.*, the "Construction Report for the Month of May 1942," which, in the job description for the PoW camp, contains the entry:

> *"In addition, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the PoW camp"*

That these two barracks had been installed at the elusive "Bunker 1" and that they served to store personal belongings of the alleged victims is based on nothing, since this stems entirely and exclusively from the delusional rantings of the Holocaust orthodoxy.

The authors continue as follows:

> *"In May 1942 it also turned out, when the mass extermination of Jews transported from the Dąbrowa Basin began, that the bunker I gas chamber was sometimes too small to hold all the deportees. For this reason, according to extant accounts by former prisoners, some transports continued to be sent to the gas chamber next to* [the furnace room of] *crematorium I in the main camp."* (p. 33)

This refers to the invented deportation trains during May-June 1942 as listed above, including 6,700 fictitious deportees between 5 and 12 May, and 4,566 between 17 and 23 June (I will address the invented train of 2 June later).

Here the authors mock their readers in three different ways, first because these transports are invented, next because their star witness Szlama Dragon had declared that "Bunker 1" could hold "fewer than 2,000 naked persons,"[288] while the capacity of its claimed incineration trenches was 7,000-8,000 per day.[289] Consequently all the invented deportees from the Dąbrowa Basin could have been processed by "Bunker 1" in less than two days, if one is inclined to believe Dragon, as the authors obviously are.

In addition, not even the minimum requirements were given to keep the "gassings" a secret which are supposed to have been carried out inside Crematorium I at the Main Camp. On 13 May the head of the Garrison Administration asked the Central Construction Office to "repair the crematorium's chimney and the motor housing."[290] The work was carried out on 14 and 15 May. The first repair covered the flue duct connecting the three furnaces to the chimney. Fifty refractory bricks were replaced with the use of 50 kg of refractory mortar.[291]

During the second half of the month, various external works were carried out at the crematorium: the courtyard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and closed with two wooden entry gates (*Einfahrttore*) 4 meters wide and 3.20 high, and the old pavement was replaced.[292]

On 30 May SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock informed Bischoff that the chimney's steel bands had become loose and that the masonry had cracked.[293] The next day the chimney was indubitably inspected and tested.

---

[288] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104

[289] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 18.

[290] "Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451" of 13 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, p. 3: "Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen." "Motorenhaus" was the small structure adjacent to the chimney housing the motor for the forced-draft blower.

[291] "Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten." 20 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and "Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium" of 1 June 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 1f.

[292] Zentralbauleitung, "Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20" for the "Tischlerei" (joinery) of 13 May 1942: construction of two entry gates ("Einfahrttore") of 4m × 3.20m; work done from 21 to 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Work description: "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

[293] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12 & 502-1-312, p. 64.

Between 12 June and 8 August 1942, Crematorium I was a big construction site swarming with people – 688 inmates and 123 civilian workers, who demolished the old chimney, built the new chimney and replaced the smoke ducts – accompanied with a great to and fro of trucks hauling away tons of debris of the old chimney and ducts, and delivering tons of materials – 31 tons of refractory bricks alone.[294]

The authors, with their typical deceitfulness, hide this context and all the work carried out at Crematorium I at this time, and cite only what suits their thesis, with reference to their Document 6:

> *"It was probably for this reason that the wooden fence around the yard outside the crematorium (where these Jews had to undress) was replaced at this time by a more solid one made of concrete panels (doc. 6)."*

To top it off, the claim that the alleged victims had to undress in the yard of Crematorium I is itself a convenient interpretation, because Höss, for example, in his description of the alleged gassing of 900 Soviet PoWs, says that they "had to undress in the vestibule and proceeded quietly into the morgue, as they had been told that they would all be deloused there." (Broszat 1981, p. 126).

In light of the massive construction activities carried out at Crematorium I during that time, the claim of the authors and their "eyewitnesses" about alleged "gassings" in Crematorium I during May and June 1942 exposes the true, fictitious nature of their stories.

Before proceeding any farther, allow me to come back to the invented deportation train of 2 June from Ilkenau. Danuta Czech describes it as follows:

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, men, women, and children sent from Ilkenau are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

In a note she gives as her source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35." (1990, p. 173).

In this novelistic work, which contains simple chit chat without the slightest documentary evidence, we read in this regard (Szternfinkiel 1946, p. 35):

> *"In early June, a 'resettlement' took place in Olkusz* [Ilkenau]. *All local Jews were brought to Auschwitz; only a handful of privileged survivors were taken to Sosnowiec."*

Czech has therefore not only invented the date of this fake transport, but also the alleged gassing of its deportees in "Bunker 1."

Continuing their imaginary reconstruction, the authors state:

> *"Furthermore, it would seem, Höss had already been informed that he should expect the arrival in the near future of numerous new transports from Western Europe. This is probably why the decision was made at the*

---

[294] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" of 7 December 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

> *beginning of June 1942 to convert another house at the edge of the woods in Brzezinka into a gas chamber."* (p. 33)

This comment highlights the authors' historiographic ineptitude and lack of familiarity with the documents. First of all, they do not explain at all why the 18 Jewish transports which arrived at Auschwitz until 30 June 1942 – 16,767 people – were all duly registered, but why then, starting on 4 July 1942, all of a sudden the "selection" of the deportees would have been introduced resulting in the "gassing" of those unable to work (while those allegedly deported from the Dąbrowa Basin would have been gassed indiscriminately, including those fit for labor). Secondly, the justification for the creation of "Bunker 2" is a holocaustic fable, because it is known that the decision to deport to Auschwitz "numerous new transports from Western Europe" was made on 22 June 1942, when Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to Franz Rademacher, an official at the German Foreign Office, with the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and the Netherlands," which states:[295]

> *"Starting in mid-July or rather at the beginning of August of the current year, it is planned to initially deport, in daily scheduled special trains to the Auschwitz Camp for labor deployment, about 40,000 Jews from the occupied French territory, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium.*
>
> *The group of people to be apprehended comprises Jews able to work, as long as they are not living in mixed marriage and are not citizens of the British Empire, the USA, of Mexico, of the enemy countries of Central and South America, as well as of the neutral and allied countries."*

As we see, the plan was to send to Auschwitz Jews capable of work, which cannot be reconciled at all with the authors' exterminationist crazes, and even less with their fictitious chronology "at the beginning of June 1942," because at that time Höss could not possibly have known anything about this plan yet, which was only drawn up three weeks later. Hence he consequently could not make any decision on setting up the elusive "Bunker 2," a decision all the more anachronistic since the plan called for the deportation of precisely those Jews who were fit for work, hence who were *not* to be exterminated even according to the orthodox point of view: whom then would Höss have "gassed" in his "Bunker 2"?

The authors then carry on unfolding their mythical Holocaust narrative:

> *"Three wooden barracks to hold the belongings of the murdered were to be erected next to it (doc. 23). Bunker II was presumably put into operation after July 8, the day when the Lenz firm installed gas-proof doors there (doc. 8)."* (p. 33)

---

[295] NG-183; reproduced in Kempner 1961, p. 199.

In my comments on Document 8, I have already explained that associating this document with "Bunker 2" is based on a blatant misinterpretation (unless it is a deliberate deception): The authors in fact mistranslated "*in d.[er] Gaskammer*" ("in the gas chamber") as "*in 2 Gaskammer*" ("in 2 gas chamber"), then they turned the non-existent "2" into "second," so that the phrase "the gas chamber" obtained the invented meaning "in the second gas chamber" by adding *ex catedra* an ordinal, *et voila!*, with this sleight of hand they created "Bunker 2" out of thin air!

Even the claim about the erection of three barracks is a simple feint, resulting from a flawed interpretation of their Document 22 (not 23), which says:

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects."*

Here, the authors commit an additional error, because the letter in question is dated 9 June 1942, so even according to their twisted logic it could refer only to "Bunker 2," which at that time was not yet operational. If Höss was planning ahead, it would have been more logical to provide undressing barracks for the victims near the allegedly planned additional gassing facility.

The authors then report on Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, which they obviously interpret in a criminal way, since the *Reichsführer*-SS is claimed to have ordered the intensification of the alleged extermination, By so doing, he allegedly turned Auschwitz from a "regional center for the extermination of the Silesian Jews" into a European extermination center (p. 33). But Höss had to be aware of these plans already, "because the decision to build bunker II and introduce systematic selection was surely made before Himmler's July 17-18, 1942 visit" (note 37, p. 33). Indeed, as I have shown above, even before the decision had been made to deport European Jews in masses to Auschwitz. A beautiful timeline! Höss no doubt possessed a holocaustic crystal ball enabling him to predict the future.

The content of the talks between Himmler and Höss is known only based on the Auschwitz commandant's post-war account, which is known to contain such huge blunders that it must lead the critical researcher to doubt his entire narrative. In particular, he stated that Himmler witnessed a gassing in one of the two "bunkers," but based on what is documented, this is simply impossible (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 17-25). Moreover, Höss claims that Himmler visited "the Gypsy camp" at Birkenau (Paskuly 1992, p. 287), which was only created in February 1943, as is well-known, and he declared (*ibid.*, p. 290):

> *"The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work."*

But, thanks to his proverbial "clairvoyance," Höss had begun to "select" the Jews unable to work already a fortnight earlier, on 4 July (according to Czech 1990, pp. 191f.).

8. "*Sonderkommando*", "Cremation Pits" and Barracks Near the "Bunkers"

Next the authors claim:

> *"Soon after Himmler's visit, an order arrived from Berlin to exhume the bodies from the mass graves and burn them on wooden pyres."* (p. 34)

If that was indeed Himmler's order, then the question arises, from an orthodox point of view, why Höss visited the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard" on 16 September, hence almost two months later: is the advice of the layman Blobel supposed to have been indispensable for the erection of wooden pyres, even though one of Germany's leading experts in cremation technology, the Engineer Kurt Prüfer, was present at Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August precisely to discuss cremation and crematoria?

The mass graves are said to have been excavated by men of the *Sonderkommando*, and that is allegedly proven by authors' Document 9, which states that on 17 August 500 men were assigned to a *Sonderkommando* (p. 34). Here emerges the authors' superstitious craze about the term *Sonderkommando*, or if you will, the malicious fiction according to which only one *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, which of course was in charge of "gassing," mass graves, exhumations and open-air cremations.

According to the authors, this assignment of 500 prisoners to the *Sonderkommando* "was probably connected with the need to prepare the pits in which the corpses recovered from the mass graves were to be burned" (p. 34). This is yet another anachronism which presupposes that Höss knew ahead of time what the cremation method was going to be before he had even visited the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard."

The authors emphasize:

> *"It is not known how long this work went on, but the employment of such a large group of prisoners suggests that it took only a few days to complete the assigned tasks. This would explain Arnošt Rosin's testimony that he worked 'in the Sonderkommando' but later managed to obtain a transfer to a different labor detail."* (p. 34)

The source adduced by them is "Höss Trial Collection, vol. 6, p. 114," although Rosin did not testify during that trial, but rather during the trial against the personnel of the Auschwitz camp garrison. Regarding the subject of interest here, he declared:[296]

> *"In 1942 I was taken to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I stayed three days, after which I was transferred to Birkenau. A week later I was assigned to the so-called '*Sonderkommando*.' At the beginning, our work consisted in the excavation of mass graves. In this period our* Kom-

[296] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, Vol. VII, pp. 6f.

> mandoführer *was the defendant Plagge. Initially we did not know for what purpose these pits were excavated, until the day when the first gassing took place in the small gas chamber at Birkenau* [*pierwsze gazowanie w małej komorze gazowej w Brzezince*], *in the morning, before going to work, we found that our pits had been filled with people, but partially naked bodies could be seen."*

The witness then said that this *Sonderkommando* was exterminated on 3 December 1942. It is unclear how Rosin managed to escape death. In any case, this testimony contains an element that upsets the authors' fictitious history. As Danuta Czech informs us, Rosin had the serial number 29858, which was assigned on 17 April 1942 (1990, pp. 635, 157). If we follow his timeline, he was transferred to Birkenau on the 20th, and assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on the 27th of that month. The "first gassing" "in the small gas chamber at Birkenau" must therefore have been later than that, so not before 27 April. This dating is incompatible with both "Bunker 1" (March 1942), and "Bunker 2" (July 1942).

On another note, what was the "small gas chamber at Birkenau" supposed to have been? From this expression we can deduce two incontrovertible facts: 1) the witness (like all the others) did not know the term "bunker"; 2) he did not even know that there should have been two "bunkers."

As we see, the authors rely once more on an utterly unreliable witness.

They then continue to embroider their imaginary "historical reconstruction" with the same method of distorting the meaning of the documents:

> *"On August 20, 1942, 50 more prisoners were added to the Sonderkommando roster (doc. 12). Finally, as indicated by the contents of an August 22, 1942 report by the electricians' Kommando, they laid electrical cable that day for the purpose of providing the Sonderkommando with illumination at 'nineteen burning places,' which doubtless means the pits mentioned above (doc. 11)."* (p. 34)

I already mentioned above that the authors omit the key information that the request for 50 detainees was made by "Administration of Inmate Property" (*Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung*), which means that its *Sonderkommando* dealt with sorting and storing inmate belongings, not with the excavation of mass graves. As for Document 11, I revealed the authors' fatuous deception, who want us to believe that the German term *Brennstellen*, in this context concerning electricians, refers to "cremation pits" instead of to utterly mundane lighting outlets.

Here, again, they don't just scoff at the reader, but also at the "eyewitnesses." In his deposition given to Soviet investigators, Szlama Dragon declared in fact that there were a total of 10 (not 19) cremation pits near the "gas cham-

bers" (gazokameri/газокамеры) 1 and 2.[297] These pits could allegedly burn no fewer than 17,000 to 18,000 corpses per day, with peaks of up to 27,000 to 28,000.[298] Such magical capacities raise the question why the SS wasted so much of their financial and material resources to build four crematoria which had a considerably inferior extermination and cremation capacity!

So, if their document proves that there were 19 cremation pits, where were the remaining nine cremation pits? Who testified about them?

Next there is the chronological contradiction about the beginning of the outdoor cremations, which also applies to the revised version of this story proposed by Setkiewicz, one of the three editors of the book under review, as I pointed out in my comments on Document 13:

> *"The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September* [1942], *initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside."*

If therefore the cremation began as soon as possible, "around the turn of August to September" (but Czech says it started on 21 September), how can it be that on 22 August there were already "nineteen burning places" at Birkenau?

But that's not all. Maurice Schellekes was deported to Auschwitz from the Dutch Westerbork camp on 11 August 1942, and soon after his arrival at the camp he was transferred to Birkenau and assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, whose task was to dig graves and bury the corpses of people who had been killed "in a white farmhouse in the woods." The witness pointed out: "All this happened during the heat of the summer" (Friedler *et al.* 2005, pp. 79f.). The story of the "nineteen burning places" is therefore a crude deception which distorts even the tenets of orthodox Holocaust historiography and its "eyewitnesses."

The authors conclude their fanciful presentation with a remark which is no less preposterous:

> *"It can be concluded from this that the Auschwitz commandant's office regarded the removal of the corpses from the graves as a priority task that had to be carried out day and night regardless of the rigorous regulations on observing the blackout. The removal of the bodies from the graves and the burning must therefore have begun around August 20, or soon after."* (p. 34)

Incredibly, on the basis of a vulgar deception (the *Brennstellen* passed off as "burning places" in the face of "eyewitnesses" saying the contrary), the authors revise the orthodox chronology of the beginning of outdoor cremations and backdate it to 20 August 1942!

---

[297] At that time the witnesses were still ignorant of the term "bunker."

[298] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by Military Judge Levin, 26 February 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 19.

Thus they also distort Höss's story (which Czech adhered to): "shortly after Himmler's visit, […] Blobel […] arrived at Auschwitz with [Himmler's] orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes" (Piper 1994, p. 163; based on Höss's story, Paskuly 1992, p. 33). At the time Blobel was allegedly engaged in cremation experiments at Chelmno, and by order of Eichmann had to show his devices to Höss. They therefore went to Chelmno and saw "different auxiliary furnaces" constructed by Blobel. This alleged visit, he remembered, occurred on 16 September 1942. Cremation at Auschwitz began after Höss had returned to the camp, at the "end of the summer" (Paskuly 1922, pp. 32f.). And precisely from this statement Czech inferred the exact date of 21 September: the end of summer and beginning of autumn!

The distortion of a document thus led to a (pseudo-)historical distortion.

Even the claim that the wire installed by the electricians served to illuminate anything whatsoever is devoid of any foundation, as I have shown above. In this context one could refer to the witness Moshe Garbarz, who was deported to Auschwitz on 17 July 1942 from the French camp at Drancy. He claims to have been assigned to the electricians' detail, and at an unspecified time he was sent with his detail to install floodlights in a place that does not match either of the two imaginary "bunkers":

> *"We had seen a kind of barn, closed on three sides, of the type where the farmers store their hay, and not far from there three or four pretty buildings, like country houses, of which only the first, fairly close, was clearly visible. The convoys arrived, adult men and small children together, women, girls, and babies together. They moved, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the cottage."*

The floodlights were used while mass graves were being dug. The cremation of corpses, as this "direct witness" reported, came much later, but not in "cremation pits" (Garbarz/Garbarz 1983, pp. 109-116; see my analysis in 2004a, pp. 114f.):

> *"When the first crematorium furnaces became operational* [early 1943], *the victims were recovered to be burned: I was part of the* Kommando *made to dig out the dead, thousands of dead."*
>
> *"Two months later I met a detainee still employed at digging out the dead. Not just mud: the ground was frozen. They had to break the ground and the dead with pick-axes."*

9. The Genesis of the Crematoria at Birkenau

The authors continue with a long discussion of the file memo of 21 August 1941 (Document 10), which the authors interpret in an utterly deceptive and misleading way, as I have shown in my commentary. Here I examine another important aspect of the matter: the decision to build four crematoria at Birke-

nau. The fundamental question is: did this decision depend on the alleged mass extermination, as the authors claim, or was it a result of the extremely high "natural" mortality caused by the camp's primitive sanitary and hygienic conditions and the subsequent epidemics?

The authors' interpretation that, during his visit on 17 and 18 July 1942, Himmler ordered the intensification of the alleged extermination by turning Auschwitz into a European extermination center, contrasts sharply with the actual genesis of the Birkenau crematoria. According to this orthodox perspective, on the one hand Höss, by virtue of his notorious "clairvoyance," established "Bunker 2" by early July 1942 so he could carry out Himmler's extermination plan announced two weeks later, and on the other hand Himmler ordered the cremation of those allegedly gassed. As a result, the allegedly intensified extermination plan needed to be matched by an equally intensified, corresponding cremation capacity. However, even as a late as 3 August 1942, only the one crematorium initially designed for the Main Camp was planned for Birkenau.[299] The "Explanatory Report on the preliminary draft for the new construction of the prisoners-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941 stated in this regard:[300]

> *"On account of the high* [projected] *occupancy (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium is built. It contains 5 pcs. muffle furnaces with three muffles each for 2 men, so that 60 men can be incinerated in one hour. Furthermore an underground morgue and a waste incinerator will be built. The crematorium will be erected on the grounds of the CC."*

Originally this facility was to be built in the Auschwitz Main Camp, but on 27 February 1942 it was decided to build it in the Birkenau Camp.[301] This change, by the way, took place before the creation of the alleged "Bunker 1," which confirms that the decision had nothing to do with imaginary extermination plans. Not even the authors dare to explicitly state that this crematorium was designed for extermination, which would be absurd to claim after Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental studies. Therefore the future Crematorium II initially had a purely hygienic and sanitary purpose. Hence, if as of 3 August 1942 this was the only crematorium in the pipeline, then this means that the decision to build the remaining three Birkenau crematoria had also no relation to the alleged extermination of the Jews.

The map of the Birkenau Camp of 15 August 1942 shows only the future Crematoria II and III (labeled 1 and 2; Pressac 1989, p. 203), but the first known blueprint of Crematorium IV/V was drawn the day before and shows in the furnace room an eight-muffle cremation furnace (*ibid*., p. 393), the

---

[299] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 3 August 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

[300] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.

[301] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 30 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174.

model of the Mogilev contract. Ertl's file memo of 21 August says two important things in this regard:

> *"2) Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations,' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia]*, and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements.*
> *3) Concerning the erection of a 2nd crematorium with 5 triple-muffle furnaces as well as aeration and de-aeration installations, results of the negotiations on assignment of materials, already under way with* Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA)*, must first be waited for."*

The document in question contains a handwritten note by Bischoff saying:[302]

> *"24 Aug. 42 by phone notified Herr Prüfer that 2 pieces 8-muffle furnaces can be diverted from delivery Mogilev. Herr Prüfer imparted that SS-*Stubaf. *Lenzer has told him that already."*

Hence, if Prüfer had proposed to provide two 8-muffle cremation furnaces for "bathing facilities for special operations," a proposal that was accepted within a few days, and if a blueprint of Crematorium IV/V existed already on 14 August showing an 8-muffle furnace, the logical conclusion is that "bathing facilities for special operations" was a term used to describe the future Crematoria IV and V, which were indeed equipped with this kind of furnaces.

As I have shown elsewhere (2019, pp. 158-162), "water installations" were installed in these crematoria. These were undoubtedly two shower facilities operated with water heated by means of heating coils incorporated into the design of the room's heating stoves. Hence these were sanitary facilities rather than extermination facilities. In this context, "special operations" consisted of receiving and accommodating the arriving deportees, which was also called "immediate operation" or "immediate measure." The first term appears in Garrison Order No. 31/43, which states as follows:[303]

> *"As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special operation of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, 7 August 1943, through Sunday, 8 August 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty."*

Since *all* SS men of the *entire* Auschwitz Camp had participated in this "special operation" (and not just a selected few allegedly deployed during homicidal gassings), it is clear that the term referred to the entire deportation procedure with all operations involved in receiving, sorting and accommodating the deportees.

---

[302] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.
[303] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.

It remains to explain why the "bathing facilities for special operations" had a close relationship with the crematoria. This derived from the catastrophic sanitary situation prevailing inside the camp in August 1942. After the first cases of typhus had manifested themselves among civilian workers of the Lenz and Huta companies between late June and early July,[304] a typhus epidemic quickly broke out which spread to the entire camp complex of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The mortality rate among prisoners skyrocketed to frightening heights, reaching 8,600 deaths in August.[305] Pressac himself spoke of

> *"*[…] *absolute panic that seized the SS in July/August 1942 when they were confronted with a raging typhus epidemic and were in a situation where they had to combat this by every possible means."* (Pressac 1989, p. 227)

This was precisely the reason for the decision to build three additional crematoria at Birkenau, in addition to the order issued by Himmler after his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942 to increase the camp's occupancy to a dizzying 200,000 inmates (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017 pp. 157-162). Precisely the risk of an epidemic breaking out in a camp holding 200,000 inmates led the SS authorities to agree to construct three more crematoria. From October 1941 (the month in which the first draft of the PoW camp was released) to August 1942, the death rate at the camp rose from 2,128 (Czech 1990, pp. 102) to 8,600 deaths per month, a fourfold increase. But the ratio of muffles to detainees was increased less than twofold compared to that for the originally planned camp for 125,000 PoWs (from 1:4,350 to 1:8,350). Seen this way, the camp surely was *not* over-equipped with cremation capacity in relation to the expected or rather feared mortality rates.

In conclusion, Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1941 referred to crematoria planned for registered inmates who were dying at the camp in large quantities, particularly as a result of the catastrophic typhus epidemic. It had nothing to do with corpses of anyone allegedly gassed.

Not to mention the absurdity of the orthodox version's suggestion that the SS would have planned between October 1941 and the summer of 1942 to build a modern crematorium with five triple-muffle furnaces in order to tracelessly incinerate the inmates who had died a mere "natural" death, while at the same time planning to simply bury their mass-murder victims of the alleged extermination of the Jews in mass graves!

---

[304] Letter by "Staat. Gesundheitsamt für den Kreis Bielitz" to the commandant of CC Auschwitz dated 3 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 148f.

[305] The *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz (register books of deceased inmates) contain 8,507 death certificates for the month of August 1942 (Grotum/Parcer 1995, p. 249), with some gaps. The certificates' numbers range from 17789 to 26388, so the actual number of deaths was about 8,600.

10. "*Sonderaktion*," "*Aktion* Reinhard" and Open-Air Cremations

The authors then distort the meaning of other documents in order to forcibly adapt them to their holocaustic predilections, while being indifferent to – or unable to resolve – the resulting contradictions:

> *"The next problem that the SS authorities had to solve in connection with the arrival of numerous transports of Jews designated for extermination was the lack of a sufficient number of trucks to carry the selected persons from the ramp to the gas chambers. A request was therefore submitted for the allocation of five trucks required for 'special operations,' and the WVHA approved the request by the end of the month (doc. 60). At the same time, 12 SS clerks were transferred from Oranienburg to Auschwitz to administer the plundered property of the victims (Operation Reinhard) (doc. 61). Simultaneously, the supply of firewood from the Pszczyna forests (Radostowice, Kobiór and Międzyrzecze) was organized (doc. 13). On September 16, accompanied by Franz Hössler and Walter Dejaco, Höss set out on a business trip to the extermination center at Chelmno on the Ner (Kulmhof) to learn about the experiences of SS men who ran the burning pits there. (*doły spaleniskowe, *p. 20)."* (pp. 35f.)

As I have shown above, the claim that the five trucks "for special operations" served to transport the alleged victims "from the ramp to the gas chambers" has no basis. The most likely use of those trucks was for transporting the inmates' belongings from the Auschwitz railway station to the disinfestation and storage facilities inside the camp, which is confirmed by the transfer of 12 non-commissioned SS officers and soldiers to Auschwitz "for operation 'Reinhard,'" which was ordered on 25 September 1942 by the *WVHA*, eleven days after the request for the trucks. Since the term "special operations" also described the reception of trains full of deportees, it does not exclude the possibility that the trucks also served to transport some of the deportees, mainly the disabled and elderly, as attested to by a witness.

The transport which left the Netherlands on 9 October 1942 was subjected to a selection on the old ramp (*alte Rampe*) at the Auschwitz railway station, which was located halfway between Auschwitz and the Birkenau Camp. This can be gleaned from the testimony of "one of the returnees" of these transports published by the Dutch Red Cross. According to this, a group of young women was "selected" (*geselecteerd*) for work on arrival, while "the group of women and children and elderly men were loaded onto three large trucks with trailers, and they also left in the direction of Auschwitz I" (Het Nederlandsche… 1952, p. 72). This group of people unable to work was therefore also sent in the direction of Auschwitz – rather than toward Birkenau to be "gassed" in the two alleged homicidal "bunkers."

The "supply of firewood," presumably for the open-air cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed, began already on 7 September (Document

13), so the authors claim, hence even before Höss visited Blobel in order to learn the cremation technique. Here they also eliminate the embarrassing reference to the Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard"field furnaces Operation Reinhard," which (as far as Höss knew) could also work with coke and did not require firewood. They replace them instead with totally invented "cremation pits."

For the subsequent period, the authors claim:

> *"The sequence of events that unfolded at this point is not completely clear."*

Hence they force and manipulate it to suit their interpretative agenda:

> *"Presumably, the prisoners whose job it had been to disinter the corpses from the mass graves were murdered first, as a consequence of which the prisoners who manned the gas chambers organized several escapes out of fear for their lives. The SS then decided to murder all the remaining members of the Sonderkommando in the gas chamber at crematorium I in Auschwitz, and to form a new Sonderkommando (December 9, 1942) from transports that arrived at this time."* (p. 36)

To lend credibility to their escape stories, the authors mention in a footnote that "it is known that there were escapes by two prisoners from *Sonderkommando* II on December 7, and 6 from *Sonderkommando* I on December 9" (Note 43, p. 36), with reference to the report by the officer on duty of 9 to 10 December 1942, which I analyzed earlier (their Doc. 31). With another sleight of hand worthy of them, the authors carefully avoid explaining what the *Sonderkommando* 1 and *Sonderkommando* 2 actually were. They are explicitly mentioned in the file memo of 10 February 1943 (Document 31). From the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography, there are only two options:

1) *Sonderkommando* 1 was the first *Sonderkommando*, and its members were "gassed" in Crematorium 1 at the Auschwitz Main Camp, and then replaced by *Sonderkommando* 2. In this case, as I pointed out earlier, they could not co-exist. In particular, the alleged gassing of the first *Sonderkommando* took place on 3 December 1942 according to Danuta Czech, so the six detainees in question could not escape from it on the 9th, as all its members had already been "gassed" six days before. And the escape of the other two detainees from *Sonderkommando* 2 on 7 December would also have been impossible, because that *Sonderkommando* was only formed two days later on 9 December. Of course, to avoid these contradictions, the authors may change the dates as they please, but that would invalidate the testimonies these alleged events are based upon: the date of 3 December 1942 (the "gassing") was in fact declared by Arnošt Rosin,[57] that of 9 December (formation of the new *Sonderkommando*) by Szlama Dragon.[306]

---

[306] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 102.

2) *Sonderkommando* 1 is said to have been deployed at "Bunker 1," while *Sonderkommando* 2 operated at "Bunker 2." In this case, leaving aside the chronological contradictions reported above, new *Sonderkommandos* 1 and 2 would have been formed on 9 December, although Dragon speak generically of a single *Sonderkommando*. Here one could certainly invoke the testimony by Milton Buki, who declared during the 127th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (15 January 1965):[307]

> *"The 200 inmates were divided in* Sonderkommando *I and* Sonderkommando *II. 100 inmates belonged to each* Sonderkommando. *The one* Sonderkommando *was in charge for the one house in which the people were gassed, and the second* Sonderkommando *was in charge of the second house in which the people were gassed."*

It should be considered, however, that this statement, which moreover lacks the term "bunker," was made in 1965, more than 20 years after the claimed events, while Dragon spoke less than three years after the alleged events. Given that the two witnesses were supposedly assigned to the same *Sonderkommando* on the same day, 6 December 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 280), Dragon's testimony must have an obvious priority, both for chronological reasons, and because the Auschwitz Museum considers him to be the witness *par excellence* with regard to the "bunkers" of Birkenau.

Fact is, however, that a thorough analysis of the documents in question does not reveal the faintest connection between these two *Sonderkommandos* and the elusive "bunkers." On the one hand, the duty officer's report on the events of the night from 9-10 December 1942 merely tells us about prisoners having escaped from *Sonderkommandos* I and II. The file memo of 10 February 1943, on the other hand, explicitly speaks of barracks for personal effects installed at the *Sonderkommandos* 1 and 2. This contradicts Dragon's respective statements in two ways. In fact, he stated that there were only two barracks (not three) both near "Bunker 1"[308] and "Bunker 2,"[309] and that they were used as changing rooms, not for storing the belongings of the alleged victims, which were taken away on the day after the alleged gassing:[310]

> "[The gassing] *happened like this: the people were brought to the barracks with trucks. We who were assigned to assist helped the sick to come down from the truck and to undress in the barracks. In fact, all the deportees undressed in the barracks. The barracks and the space between the barracks and the chamber were surrounded by SS with dogs. Those who had undressed went naked from the barracks to the chambers.* [...]

---

[307] "Aussage des Zeugen Buki betreffend den Angeklagten Kaduk," 14 Jan. 1965. Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 27936-27937.

[308] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104.

[309] *Ibid.*, p. 103.

[310] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

> *The next day a special* Kommando *took away the items left behind in the barracks by those gassed, sorted them and transported them to the* Effektenkammer *at Auschwitz."*

Was this "*Kommando*" the alleged *Sonderkommando* of the "bunker"? The authors say nothing in this regard. Milton Buki claimed to have been part of a *Sonderkommando* whose task it was to "gather, tie together and sort the clothes." It consisted of 400 detainees, and its main task was to "burn the corpses"; the witness explained that "before the construction of the crematoria the corpses were burned in corpse pits. The bodies were brought on trucks to the pits."[311] It is unclear where the collection of clothes was done.

Another witness, Simon Gotland, who arrived at Auschwitz on 30 to 31 July or 1 August 1942, claimed during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial to also have worked in the *Sonderkommando*:[312]

> *"We had to dig graves in a size of 10 times 8 meters, in which the gassed corpses were laid. We had to scatter lime and sand on these corpses. Then I have been in various* Kommandos*, including twice in the* Kommando *Canada. When a transport had arrived at the ramp, it was my job – while I was in the* Kommando *Canada – to open the cars and chase the people out of the cars. The packages and suitcases the people had with them we had to throw onto the ramp."*

Because the members of the *Sonderkommando* were "carriers of the secret" who lived isolated from the rest of the prisoners – according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative – it would make no sense to put them in charge of bringing the belongings of those allegedly gassed to the Kanada storage area, or to deploy them at the ramp to collect the deportees' luggage. For this same reason it is also absurd to claim that they could easily switch from the doomed *Sonderkommando* working at the "bunkers" to other *Kommandos*, so they could blurt out the "terrible secret" they carried.

Gotland clearly stated, however, that a separate "*Kommando* Kanada" existed which collected the personal belongings of the deportees. Defendants and witnesses at the Auschwitz trial not only confirmed the existence of this *Kommando*, but they specified that it was actually a *Sonderkommando*.

Victor Capesius, chief of the camp pharmacy at Auschwitz, declared:[313]

> *"When a transport happened to arrive during my stay* [in Auschwitz], *the physician present at the ramp instructed the '*Sonderkommando*' working at the ramp to have physicians step out with their luggage."*

Another defendant, Franz Hofmann, gave further details:[314]

---

[311] "Aussage des Zeugen Buki betreffend den Angeklagten Kaduk," 14 Jan. 1965. Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 27839, 27842f.

[312] "Aussage des Zeugen Gotland Simon betreffend den Angeklagten Baretzki," 70th session (27 July 1964). *Ibid.*, pp. 13401f.

[313] "Richterliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Victor Capesius," 10/11 Jan. 1962. *Ibid.*, p. 3568.

> *"The luggage left behind in the cars and on the ramp were collected by an inmate* Sonderkommando *under the supervision of the garrison administration and brought into the camp. There the items were then sorted. I have never observed that the luggage would have been sorted or pre-sorted already on the ramp; there wouldn't have been any time for this anyway."*

Robert Mulka, who had been an adjutant of Commandant Höss, stated:[315]

> *"During the arrival of transports, the supervision service was carried out by a* 'Sonderkommando' *specifically assembled and sworn-in for this, which consisted of about 60 men. It was block leader personnel."*

The witness Helmut Bartsch asserted the following:[316]

> *"The suitcases and belongings of arriving inmates were hauled off the cars by a* Sonderkommando *and brought to the Kanada camp."*

Karl Hykes made the following statement:[317]

> *"Defense lawyer Gerhardt: Mr. Witness, you said that you were involved with the belongings on the ramp. Hauling them off was a different matter, you said. My question: Can you specify what your work with the belongings consisted of?*
> *Witness Karl Hykes: Yes, it consisted of the following: We stood there and had to make sure that the inmates loaded onto the wagon the luggage which the transports had brought along.* [...] *That was our task.*
> *Defense lawyer Gerhardt: Now another question. Where did those inmates come from who carried out this work?*
> *Witness Karl Hykes: That was a* 'Sonderkommando'*."*

The witness added:[318]

> *"The office managing the inmates' money, where I was temporarily employed, charged us with making sure that the luggage was properly loaded up and taken to 'Kanada.' This loading was done by a* Sonderkommando *which most of the time had been brought to the ramp already beforehand, led by a block leader."*

The witness Leopold Heger made a similar deposition:[319]

> *"Presiding Judge: What do you mean by* 'Sonderkommando'*?*

---

[314] "Staatsanwaltschaftliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Franz Hofmann vom 27.04.1961." *Ibid.*, pp. 3942f.

[315] "Richterliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Robert Mulka vom 11./12./13.9.1961 in Frankfurt am Main." *Ibid.*, p. 4274.

[316] "Aussage des Zeugen Bartsch, Helmut zu Allgemeines," 26th session (13 March 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 5883.

[317] "Aussage des Zeugen Hykes Karl betreffend Allgemeines," 58th session, (22 June 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 11484.

[318] *Ibid.*, pp. 11497f.

[319] Deposition by Leopold Heger. 88th session (11 Sept. 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 17710.

Witness Leopold Heger: A Kommando *which had to stand by for a certain purpose.*
Presiding Judge: Yes. And for what purpose was this 'Sonderkommando' *provided?*
Witness Leopold Heger: Just for the ramp."

The witness Karl Bracht also stated:[320]

"At that moment the 'Sonderkommando*' was busy cleaning up the ramp."*

This brief overview of witness statements, which the authors could have done very easily as well, confirms that their conjecture concerning barracks for inmate belongings erected near the "bunkers" is completely unfounded, and that there was yet another *Sonderkommando* whose task it was to pick up the luggage of the deportees and bring it to the disinfestation facility.

11. "*Sonderkommando*" and "Bunkers"

Continuing their shoddy work of distorting documents, the authors say:

"Much more material on the functioning of the bunkers from the subsequent months is extant, including two receipts for the delivery of coal to Sonderkommando II from December 18, 1942 and February 26, 1943. Dating from this same period are a request for the assignment of two guards to the Sonderkommando (January 19, 1943) (doc. 55), a request for dentists for 'special operations' (February 10,1943) (doc. 56), and a letter on the subject of lengthening the ramp where 'special transports' arrived (April 12, 1943) (doc. 48)." (p. 36)

The authors haphazardly bring together documents which have nothing to do with the elusive "bunkers." The only thing these documents have in common is that they refer more or less to the same period of time.

Regarding the supply of coke, the authors propose a second interpretation, in addition to that for heating of the "gas chambers," which I already examined (see their Document 54):

"It is not known what this coal was used for; perhaps attempts were made to sprinkle it on the burning pyres at times of a shortage of firewood, or it may have been used to heat the interior of the gas chambers because Zyklon B did not release poisonous gas at low temperatures." (Note 44, p. 36)

One could argue that, in this case, Zyklon B would have been completely unnecessary, because it is generally known that, if properly operated, braziers produce lethal carbon monoxide, as is tragically attested to by countless fatalities.

---

[320] "Vernehmungsprotokoll des Zeugen Karl Bracht vom 28.2.1962." 73th session (3 Aug. 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 14079.

However, even the alleged use of coke for the cremation was unknown to Dragon, who spoke exclusively of firewood:[321]

> *"At the bottom big wooden logs were laid down, then increasingly smaller wood across, and eventually dry branches."*

As for the "shortage of firewood," evidently the authors have forgotten the "Pszczyna forests."

Nothing shows that the "*Sonderkommando Nr. 2*" mentioned in Document 54 had any connection with the "bunkers," and not surprisingly, the authors avoid revealing who the recipient of the coke supply was, that is, who signed beneath the words "recipient's signature": it was SS-*Rottenführer* Goß, who is absolutely unknown as a member of the SS deployed at the "bunkers."

Because the barracks at Auschwitz-Birkenau were equipped with coke-fueled heating stoves, the most-logical explanation is that the supply in question simply was destined to heat the workplaces and lodgings of *Sonderkommando Nr. 2*.

The "Request for 2 guards for *Sonderkommando*" of their Document 55, has nothing whatsoever to do with the legendary "bunkers," as I have demonstrated in my earlier comments. The authors can sustain their argument to the contrary only by omitting that the request had been made by the "Administration of Inmate Property," as is the case for Document 12. This *Sonderkommando* was therefore involved in the sorting and storage of the inmates' personal belongings, as is confirmed by Document 31, the file memo of 10 February 1943.

With another cunning sleight of hand, the authors pretend that the "Request for dentists to the special operation" (Document 56) is clear in and of itself and does not require any explanation. What could be the holocaustic value of this document? Are they seriously suggesting that the practice of extracting gold teeth from the corpses of those "gassed" was introduced only after 10 February 1943? However, their star witness Szlama Dragon refers to it at the very beginning of his activity in the *Sonderkommando*, that is to say in December 1942:[322]

> *"Now, when corpses lay in the courtyard, a dentist, assisted by an SS* [man], *extracted the* [gold] *teeth* […]*"*

Seen from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this activity of extracting teeth was different from that pursued by the Inmate Dental Center. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the witness Männe Kratz said there was a "'*Sonderkommando*' of the SS dental station" whose task it was to "melt down the teeth extracted from the dead. And the bars of gold resulting from

---

[321] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104.

[322] *Ibid.*, p. 103.

this were then sent to the SS Reich Security Main Office in Berlin, as far as I knew."[323] Here is another *Sonderkommando* ignored by the authors.

Finally, what relationship the reference to the "lengthening the ramp where 'special transports' arrived," dated 12 April 1943, may have with the "bunkers" (which were out of service at the time, according to the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version of history) or, more generally speaking, with the alleged extermination of the Jews, it is not even specified by the authors' inscrutable imagination.

They then babble about additional documents that allegedly contain "references to the extermination of Jews in Birkenau," in particular "notes about the progress of various construction projects in the vicinity of the gas bunkers or the newly erected crematoria." Here they invoke the additional allocation of guards to "the prisoners employed in transporting materials designated for the construction of facilities to be used in carrying out 'special undertakings,'" which is mentioned in their Document 67, and "the problem of invoices for work by prisoners and civilian workers employed in the vicinity of places where 'special operations' were taking place (doc. 72)." (p. 37).

In their lackluster summary they do not add anything new to their respective comments adjacent to the documents in question, which therefore remain unexplained. As usual, the authors are satisfied by the mere presence of the magic terms "special measures" and "special operation" in those documents.

They do not explain what relationship there could possibly be between the transport to Birkenau of construction materials destined for heating stoves as part of "special measures" consisting in "accommodating the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943" on the one hand, and on the other hand what they call "the progress of various construction projects in the vicinity of the gas bunkers or the newly erected crematoria." Here their delusional fantasy goes rampant by interpreting housing measures for prisoners as extermination measures!

When it comes to Document 72, I emphasize that the authors, as a result of their sloppy superficiality, have committed a colossal blunder. The reference is not to work alleged performed by inmates and civilian workers near places where "special operations" were carried out. Instead, this referred to work which the civilian workers of the company Baugeschäft Anhalt were *unable* to carry out due to a "special operation." This operation consisted of the interrogation of all civilian workers employed in the camp by the camp's Political Department, which lasted four days and had been triggered by a simple workers' strike. This resulted in the loss of four working days, for which the civil companies demanded reimbursement from the Central Construction Office. The authors' interpretation is really painful nonsense.

---

[323] "Vernehmung des Zeugen Männe Kratz," 122th session (21 Dec. 1964). Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, p. 27049.

12. When Did the Activity at the "Bunkers" Stop?

The authors, all tangled up in their false and contradictory interpretations of the documents, clearly do not address this question. After the Birkenau crematoria went into operation in the spring of 1943, they say,

> *"the two bunkers were no longer used. The office of the commandant undoubtedly intended to liquidate them at this point. As early as April, heads of camp administrative units began requesting the allocation of the now unused wooden barracks that had served until then as temporary storage for the property of the murdered (doc. 32, 33)."* (p. 37)

The *Sonderkommando* II mentioned in Document 32 is undoubtedly identical with the *Sonderkommando* 2 of Document 31, but like *Sonderkommando* 1, it is mentioned in the context of barracks and buildings which at the time were used as warehouses for inmate belongings. Only lots of malice or fantasy permits associating them with the elusive "bunkers."

Document 33 contains a passing reference to a "Special Operation 1," which the authors do not explain at all. They simply associate it with "Bunker 1" by writing "*Sonderaktion* 1 (Bunker 1)," and the readers are left to content themselves with that "authoritative" equation. But from what fact do they deduce that "*Sonderaktion* 1" was connected to the alleged "Bunker 1"?

The authors also claim that "Bunker 2" was left intact to deal with possible malfunctions of the Birkenau crematoria:

> *"In fear of further malfunctions, which could even lead to the halting of the extermination process, it was therefore decided to retain the bunkers on a temporary basis and treat them as reserve installations."* (p. 37)

This reasoning starts out with "Bunker 2," but then, tacitly and inexplicably, also includes "Bunker 1," despite testimonies that the latter was demolished in March/April 1943. This reasoning is nonsensical, however, because according to the witnesses, as interpreted by Piper, the "cremation pits" of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" were leveled in the spring of 1943, after the crematoria had been started up (see my comments on their Document 16). It stands to reason that, if the SS at Auschwitz really feared that the crematoria might malfunction, they would have left the "cremation pits" at the two imaginary "bunkers" intact, but these were allegedly leveled; to what end, then, would they have kept "Bunker 2" or even both "bunkers" operable?

The argument that follows shows very obviously and once again the authors' pretentious historical and documentary ineptitude:

> *"The register of trips by truck to the Pszczyna forests and the receipts for the delivery of firewood to the Sonderkommando in the period from June to September 1943 indicate that the remains of the murdered people were then being burned not only in the crematoria, but at times also on pyres.*

> *This surely occurred when the transports of deported Jews were unusually numerous."* (pp. 37f.)

The authors refer to a page in an article by Setkiewicz saying (2011b, p. 64):

> *"Instead, in the trip register of the camp's motor pool, 29 trips to Kobiór by various vehicles (almost exclusively trucks) are logged from mid-June to mid-September (64 days). For 23 of them the task or purpose of the trip is specified, also including:*
> – Sonderkommando – *seven times*
> – *DHW (?)* Sonderkommando – *twice*
> – Sonderkommando – Holz [wood] – *twice.*
> *In addition, a few times the transport of firewood (*Tr. Holz, Holzhof, Holz fahr., Schlager Holz*) is given as the trip's reason, without actually describing in more detail what this wood was meant to be used for. It seems beyond doubt, however, that these trips – as before – were related to the supply of wood to cremate the corpses of prisoners."*

No archival reference is given for this. The purpose for the wood deliveries cited by Setkiewicz (the cremation of corpses) is purely conjectural; there is not even a clue in its favor. Seen from an orthodox point of view, cremations on pyres "when the transports of deported Jews were unusually numerous" could apply only to August 1943, the month in which about 42,500 victims were allegedly gassed. However, it would not make sense for June (less than 6,000 claimed gassing victims from the middle of the month), July (440 claimed gassing victims!) and the first fortnight of September (some 5,000 claimed gassing victims). In August 1943, the mortality among registered inmates was 2,380 inmates (1,442 men and 938 women).[324] Together with those allegedly gassed, this would have amounted to about 44,900 deaths. Even if we take these gassing allegations as fact,[325] given that Setkiewicz accepts, albeit with reservation, the fairy tale about the cremation capacity of Crematoria II/III of 1,440 corpses per day (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 57), Crematorium III alone – the only of the four crematoria in operation in August 1943 – could have cremated 44,640 bodies, hence virtually every corpse, *i.e.* both the real and those fictitious ones, and there would have been no need for pyres. Piper even assumes a cremation capacity of 2,500 corpses per day for each of the Crematoria II and III (Piper, 1994, p. 171), so that in his opinion Crematorium III alone could have cremated 77,500 bodies in August 1943!

In addition, the authors do not provide the slightest bit of evidence that the *Sonderkommando* receiving the truckloads of wood was a *Sonderkommando* involved in cremations.

---

[324] PS-1469.

[325] The figure includes two alleged "selections" among registered inmates, one of 498 prisoners (21 Aug.), the other of 4,000 (29 Aug.), but both are purely fictitious, as I have documented in my study on health care and selections at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 117-120).

Apparently they do not realize that, with their references to wood supplies, they destroy the orthodox story about open-air cremations of the corpses of alleged gassing victims. And here is why:

They state that "in the period from March 1942 to April 1943, about 250,000 people perished inside" the elusive "bunkers" (p. 38), a figure to which I shall return soon. The cremation of these bodies (as I explained in my comments on Document 13) would require (250,000 bodies × 320 kg/body =) 80,000 metric tons of firewood, equivalent to 8,000 trips of an average truck with a trailer. The documentary series *Fahrbefehl* (travel orders) should therefore contain a huge number of travel orders of this magnitude. However, the trips for firewood collection mentioned by the authors are only these:

– 7 September 1942: 1
– 8 September 1942: 1
– 9 September 1942: 1
– from mid-June to mid-September 1943: 29.

Hence a total of 32 travel orders seem to be extant, most of which, 29, from a time period when the activities of the alleged "bunkers" had ceased. As I pointed out above, the reference cited by the authors shows that the Auschwitz Museum possesses at least two volumes of these documents, and that the first of them has at least 673 pages. The explanation for such a small quantity of wood supplies to the Auschwitz Camp therefore cannot be attributed to the potentially fragmentary nature of these documents, the rest of which the authors never mention.

Now back to the claimed figure of 250,000 victims. The numbers allegedly gassed in the "bunkers" can be extrapolated to some degree from the data given in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Most of Czech's entries state the exact number of "gassing" victims, but not all. There are a number of entries for deportation trains where only the number of inmates admitted to the camp is known, but not how many deportees were included in that particular transport. In a number of these cases Czech does not even indicate whether any of those not registered were "gassed" in the first place. If we assume, for the sake of argument, that all those deportation trains with an unknown number of deportees had 1,000 of them (the most common strength among such trains), and that all inmates not admitted/registered were "gassed," then the following numbers result (there are no gassings claimed for March and April 1942):

– May 1942:	6,800
– June 1942:	6,900
– July 1942:	4,700
– August 1942:	36,000
– September 1942:	20,500
– October 1942:	20,900
– November 1942:	20,900
– December 1942:	16,800
– January 1943:	45,800
– February 1943:	18,800
– 1-13 March 1943:	8,800
Total:	206,900

Of course, these numbers also include all the gassings that might have taken place in Crematorium I, according to orthodox historiography. Czech rarely indicates where the claimed gassings are said to have occurred. She usually only writes that the victims were killed "in the gas chambers." Only in a few cases is she more specific by pointing to the "bunkers."

One could try to resort to Höss's testimony, who declared that some 107,000 victims had been buried in the mass graves near the "bunkers" until open-air cremations began in late summer 1942. These victims, however, also included an unknown fraction of victims other than those allegedly gassed in the "bunkers," according to Höss (Paskuly 1992, p. 32). Looking at Czech's data of allegedly gassed victims until the late summer of 1942 reveals, however, that fewer than 70,000 are said to have been killed this way in Crematorium I and the "bunkers" together, so Höss's number is way too high and thus unreliable, which isn't surprising, considering that unreliability is the hallmark of Höss's various statements.

Another unclear point is when exactly gassings are supposed to have ceased in the "bunkers" in early 1943. From testimonies we can derive that the "bunkers" were taken out of commission when the new crematoria became operational, which would make perfect sense. The first gassing in those new crematoria is claimed to have occurred on 13 March 1943 (Crematorium II, 1,492 claimed victims; Czech 1990, p. 352). If we take that as the cut-off date for the operation of the "bunkers," then we arrive at a maximum of some 207,000 victims. Even if we take March 22 as the cut-off date (the day Crematorium IV went into operation; *ibid.*, p. 357), then this number would increase only by some 4,600. In any case, it doesn't seem possible to considerably exceed 210,000 gassing victims in total for the time period mentioned by the authors, and most certainly not anywhere close to this for the "bunkers," since some ten thousand of these victims are said to have been killed in the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium I, not in the "bunkers" (Pressac 1989, p. 132).

It is therefore unclear how the authors arrived at their figure of 250,000 "bunker" victims for 1942-1943.

Coming back to the claimed firewood deliveries, what is decisive here is that even a considerably lower "bunker" death toll still leads to incredibly high firewood requirements to cremate these corpses on pyres. Even if we assume only some 150,000 alleged "bunker" victims for the years 1942-1943, the demand for wood for their cremation would still have been (150,000 corpses × 320 kg wood/corpse =) 48,000 metric tons, equivalent to 4,800 trips of a 5-ton truck with a 5-ton trailer.

Hence, if what the authors have published about documented wood deliveries to the camp is all that is extant, then these travel order registers drastically contradict the story of the huge 1942/43 outdoor cremations of corpses allegedly gassed.

In another contradiction to the orthodox history of the Auschwitz Museum based on testimonies, the authors state:

> *"On the basis of the extant documents, it is impossible to determine with complete certainty when the demolition of bunker I began. There are many indications, however, that this occurred only in February 1944 as the construction of the nearby third part of the Birkenau camp (BIII, 'Meksyk') progressed. That was when the adjacent wooden barracks were dismantled (doc. 34) and the narrow-gauge tracks (for the carts used to transport corpses from the gas chambers to the burning pits) were removed (doc. 57, 58). The bunker building itself was completely demolished, and even the bricks from the foundation were taken away so that no trace of it would remain."* (p. 38)

As I pointed out above, if "Special Operation 1" mentioned in Document 33 referred to "Bunker 1," as the authors claim, then two of the three barracks of *Sonderkommando* I had already been dismantled and taken away as a result of the order mentioned in the file memo of 9 May 1943. In this case a single barrack would have remained at *Sonderkommando* I, but then, why did Bischoff asked for the return of three barracks on 4 February 1944? It certainly cannot be argued that Bischoff, as head of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia," was unaware of the removal of the two barracks around 9 May 1943, because he himself had remained the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office until 30 September of the same year.

We should, however, back up the relationship that existed between *Sonderkommando* I and the crematoria with more documents. The opening sentence of the letter, which I repeat for clarity, says (see my comments on Document 34):

> *"For carrying out a special measure, I once made available 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Sector III of the PoW camp on a loan basis. After the crematoria have been completed long time ago and have been*

> *handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks allocated on a loan basis are no longer needed at* Sonderkommando *I."*

The completion of the crematoria thus made superfluous three barracks at *Sonderkommando* I, but why? The authors' criminal interpretation of their Document 74 no doubt has its own logic: the undressing barracks near "Bunker 1" became unnecessary following the entry into operation of the crematoria's undressing rooms *cum* "gas chambers." But this presupposes a criminal interpretation of the crematoria's morgues, which, however, is contradicted by documents showing that the SS considered the crematoria exclusively as sanitary facilities.

As I mentioned above, on 20 March 1943 the garrison physician, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, made this request to the camp commandant:[326]

> *"Two covered push-carts must be made available for the removal of the corpses from the detainee sick-bay to the crematorium, each one allowing the transportation of 50 corpses."*

And on 4 August Bischoff wrote to Wirths:[327]

> *"SS*-Standartenführer *Mrugowski declared in the meeting of 31 July that the corpses are to be removed to the morgues of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening, which renders unnecessary the additional installation of morgues in the various subsections."*

These provisions, which relate to the corpses of the registered prisoners who had died in the camp, are completely at odds with a logic of extermination. They categorically exclude the possibility that the morgues of the crematoria, filled with deceased inmates as they must have been, could have been used as "gas chambers."

Above I mentioned Bischoff's report of 16 May 1943 which stated (see my comments on Document 17):[328]

> *"Also planned is the insertion of heating coils into the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III for the production of* [hot] *water for a shower unit to be installed in the cellar of Crematorium III. Negotiations for the implementation of this unit have taken place with Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt."*

Already three days earlier Bischoff had charged the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling with the task of installing "showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III,"[329] which was a "project for heating water for some 100 show-

---

[326] Letter by the SS garrison physician to the commandant of CC Auschwitz dated 20 March 1943 with the subject "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.

[327] Letter by Bischoff to Wirths of 4 August 1943 with the subject "Hygienische Sofortmassnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

[328] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

[329] "Bericht über die Arbeitseinteilung beim Sofortprogramm im K.G.L. Auschwitz" by Bischoff, dated 13 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.

ers."[330] Hence, it is difficult to explain the meaning of the document under discussion without any further documentation.

Two issues still ought to be pointed out, though. First, it is not very likely that the barracks for the alleged "Bunker 1" would have been granted "on a loan basis," *i.e.* that this supposed extermination installation would not even have been provided with its own proper barracks.

Second, the three barracks came "from Construction Sector III" of the Birkenau Camp. Now, according to the logic of the authors, two of these three barracks were those which had been erected outside the Birkenau Camp in May 1942 (see their Document 21), but at the time the work in Construction Sector III had not yet begun. They were mentioned for the first time in the "Construction Report for the month of September 1942," which states:[331]

> *"Construction Sector III: Extension of the open trenches for drainage of surface water has begun."*

The "distribution list of barracks" of 8 December 1942 states that for Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp 36 barracks of the Type 260/9 are required, "only latrine, wash and storage barracks," of which 12 were already installed and 24 still pending.[332] If the three barracks given to the *Sonderkommando* were part of the pending 24 in Construction Sector III, then the loan was made several months after the alleged entry into operation of "Bunker 1."

The request dated 24 December 1943 for handing back over the field railway which had been given to *Sonderkommando* I does not prove anything homicidal either, because we know nothing about this railway. The only documented information on this *Sonderkommando* is that it had to do with the inmates' personal belongings.

---

[330] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
[331] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.
[332] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207.

Conclusions

The authors' comments on their documents end here. They close their introduction by stating that Auschwitz grew "in the years 1942-1943 from a medium-sized concentration camp to the largest mass-extermination center," a "radicalization" that arose not "from a single decision" but was the result of many factors (p. 38). By so doing, they openly contradict Höss's statements, according to which the alleged extermination of the Jews depended on two fateful decisions, one by Hitler in June 1941 (the alleged order to exterminate the Jews), and the other by Himmler in July 1942 (the alleged extension from a regional extermination center for Jews to one of European proportions).

As for the "bunkers," the authors claim that 250,000 people fell victim to them from March 1942 to April 1943, but the most miraculous thing is that this immense extermination is said to have occurred without leaving the slightest documentary trace.

In the present study I have shown that none of the 74 documents published by the authors has any relation to the "bunkers" in particular and to the alleged extermination of the Jews in general. I also demonstrated that, in order to create fictitious relations, the authors have systematically misrepresented and distorted documents, ignored their meaning and their context, provided totally inconsistent and fanciful interpretations, while showing a remarkable superficiality and historiographical ineptitude. But the greatest reproach that must be leveled against them, far more serious than their childish and foolish tenet about "code words," is their fundamental deception according to which there existed merely one kind of *Sonderkommando* at Auschwitz, so that every document containing this term turns into an apparent proof for the existence of the elusive "bunkers" of Birkenau, and this despite the numerous documents stating the contrary which they obviously never cite.

The authors' work, however, has also a meritorious aspect: having published a selection of documents that, taken in their context, help to shed light on still-unclear aspects of the history of Auschwitz.

This my present study can therefore be considered to be an update and completion of my book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, whose theses are thus confirmed and consolidated, thanks to the documents submitted by the authors.

Appendix
Bibliography

– August, Jochen, "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu" In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008, pp. 111-160.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1984.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech, Franciszek Piper *et al.* (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 4, 1961.
– Broszat, Martin, (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– Browning, Christopher R., *The Origins of the Final Solution*. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln/Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004.
– Cole, David, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum", VHS video, 1993; www.codoh.com/library/document/1001.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960.
—"Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz im Lichte der sogenannten "Endlösung der Judenfrage", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 11, 1970,
—*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
—*Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. Henry Holt, New York, 1990.
—"The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.
– Faurisson, Robert, "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers'," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (summer 1980), pp. 103-114.
– Felderer, Dietlieb, "Lids and Openings," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (fall 1980), pp. 255-266.

– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.). *Der Auschwitz Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Verlag der Directmedia Publishing GmbH, Berlin 2005.
– Garbarz, Moshé, Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*. Éditions Plon, Paris, 1983.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Greif, Gideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1995.
– Grotum, Thomas, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge", in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich/New Providence/London/Paris, 1995.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. *Auschwitz. Deel III*. Uitgave van het hoofdbestuur van de vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. 's-Gravenhage 1952.
– Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen.* Europa Verlag. Zurich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
– Kommunistische Partei Deutschlands, Stadt und Kreis Leipzig (eds.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*, Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literatur, Leipzig, undated.
– Lamock, Henri Joseph, *Die Sackkalk-Herstellung*, Verlag der Tonindustrie-Zeitung, Berlin 1911.
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Die Organisationsstruktur des KL Auschwitz", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, vol. I.
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. Heft 1: *Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934.
– Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, New York, 2010.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski (eds.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj." In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."* Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1998.
—"*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 2001.
—*The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004a; as *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd, revised ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004b; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield

2016.
—"The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004c), pp. 411-419.
—*Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005a; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005b; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005c; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005d; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
—"*Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
—*Le camere a gas di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico sugli "indizi criminali" di Jean-Claude Pressac e sulla "convergenza di prove" di Robert Jan van Pelt*. Effepi, Genoa, 2009.
—*I forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott.ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012.
—*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014a.
—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
— *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
—*Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
—*Health Care at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016c.
—"The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 291-407.
—*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *I "campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhardt."* GP. Carrara, 2014.
—*The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"—An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– McCalden, David, Andrew Allen, *The Holocaust Revisited, Part 1: Auschwitz* (1987); https://archive.org/details/youtube-7CK1DDxQbrk.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002.

– Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; https://youtu.be/DgtBKpSF8lo.
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (1998), pp. 248-260.
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992.
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The van Pelt Report*, Expert Opinion presented during the British libel case of David Irving against Penguin Books Ltd and Deborah E. Lipstadt, unpublished court document, Waterloo, Ont., 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/.
– Perz, Bertrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die "Aktion Reinhard" 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht", in: *Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 26, No. 5, (1999), pp. 283-318.
– Phillips, Raymond, *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, Limited. London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
– Piper, Franciszek "Gas Chamber and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
—*Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995.
—"Vernichtung", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, vol. III.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
—*Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS, Paris 1993.
—*Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.
—(ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
—*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a.
—"The Thin Internal Walls of Krematorium I at Auschwitz," January 2020b; https://jan27.org/the-thin-internal-walls-of-krematorium-i-at-auschwitz/; *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 2 (2020).
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946.
—*Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Podobóz Kobiór (Aussenkommando Kobier) i pszczyńskie komanda leśne (Fortskommandos Pless)", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 26, 2010.
—*The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Muse-

um, 2011a.
—"Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (The supply of materials to the crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz: coke, wood, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 2011b.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, "Der Raub der Habe der Opfer", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II.
– Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca*. Katowice, 1946.

Archives

AGK *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej*, Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument, Warsaw

APK *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach*, State Archive Katowice

APMO *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka*, Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim

BAK *Bundesarchiv Koblenz*, German Federal Archives Koblenz

GARF *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

NARA National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.

RGVA *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian State War Archive, Moscow

TNA *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, former *Public Record Office*

VHA *Vojenský Historický Archiwum*, Archive of Military History, Prague

Documents

D. Au 5-3

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II — Auschwitz II, den 17. Juli 1944

Dienstplan für Dienstag, den 18.7.1944

Blockführer v. D.	Botz-Scherer	Lagerdienst	Maier-Koleritsch
Hilfsblockführer	Weiß-Reiber	Lagerpolizei	Lahn
Weichselgraben	Umlauf	Zerlegebetriebe	Rohloff
Lager B II c	Baretzki	Lager B II f	Schneider
Rollwagen	Grapatin	Gleisanschluß	Limmer
Torkontrolle	Müller	Sonderkommando	Buch, Kelm, Schulz
dienstfrei	Hartwecker, Wolf		Bickel
Abschnitt I	Heidel	Schreibstube	Kramer, Metzger
Abschnitt II	Götze	krank:	Bruns, Stadler
Abschnitt III	Hage		Beer
Abschnitt IV	Konieczki	Urlaub:	Pospischil
Lager B II a	Kurpanik, Bardo, Dargelis, Wendel, Bainski, Lang		
Lager B II b	Bumtrock, Kolberg, Kaiser, Schenk, Weitmann		
Lager B II e	Bonigut, Hertl, Blass, Pediuk, Widenka, Zielke		

Der Rapportführer: — Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer:

SS-Unterscharführer — SS-Obersturmführer

DOCUMENT 1: "*Dienstplan für Dienstag*"; duty roster for Tuesday, 18 July 1944, dated 17 July. APMO, D-AuII-3/4.

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944 3

Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944

Blockführer v. D.	Pospsischil	Lagerdienst	Schneider
Hilfsblockführer	Mergl	Lagerpolizei	Lahn
Zerlegsbetriebe	Rohloff, Heidl, Kolaritsch		
Weichselgraben	Fritsche	Rollwagen	Linzner
Lager B II f	Korianski	Torkontrolle	Maier
Luftschutzgraben	Wolf, M.	Kontrolle	Kurpanik
Transportbereitschaft	Kolberg, Lang, Baretzki, Hartwecker		
[illegible]kommando	Grapatin, Tojtschitj	Urlaub	Kaiser, Batz
di[illegible]	Steiner, Bardo	Schreibstube	Kramer, Metzger
[illegible]kommando	Buch	Sola-Hütte	Kelm
[illegible]ger B II a	Czapla, Beer, Weiß, Dargelis, Götze, Hage		
[illegible]ger B II b	Kainradl, Stadler, Zielke, Scherer, Weitmann		
[illegible]ager B II e	Hertl, Blase, Fediuk, Widenka, Hauer, Lichtner		

Der Rapportführer: Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer

gez. Schwarzhuber

SS-Unterscharführer SS-Obersturmführer

DOCUMENT 2: "*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*"; Concentration Camp Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Duty roster for Thursday, 5 October 1944, dated 4 October. GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.

94

H ä f t l i n g s - E i n s a t z

vom

27. Februar 1942.

Baustelle	B e r u f e	Fach.-A.	Hilfs.-A.	Ges.-Zahl
Schutzhaftlager Häftlingsunterkunfts-neubauten.	Techniker	9		9
	Mechaniker	2		2
	Maurer	80		80
	Zimmerer	9		9
	Tischler	3		3
	Hilfsarbeiter		205	205
	Kanal-Arbeiter		17	17
	Pflasterer		15	15
	Maurer-Schule		300	300
	(Hilfsarb.)Sandgrube		108	108
	" Kiesgrube		251	251
	Zaunbau		21	21
Baustelle Wäscherei	Schachtkommando		23	23
Landwirtsch.(Harmense)	Maurer	10	15	25
" "	Zimmerer	11		11
"Gärtnerei Raisko	Maurer	4		4
" "Gewächshaus"	Abbruch		40	40
Wirtschaftsbaracke	Heiz.-Monteure	13		13
"	Hilfsarbeiter		20	20
Umbau Deutsches Haus	Abbruch		50	50
	Parkettleger		3	3
Haus 152	Ofensetzer		2	2
Aufräumkdo.v.der Sola-brücke bis Bahnhof	Abbruch		150	150
Sprengkdo. am Führerheim	"		15	15
Wasserversorg. Gästehaus	Maurer	2	4	6
Gärtnerkdo. a.d.Weichsel	Gärtner	3	17	20
Laubüro	Techn. u. Kaufm.	33	14	47
Bauhof (Materialverwalt.)	Zaunbaukdo.		30	30
"	Ständ. Kdo.	11	242	253
"	Entladekdo.		200	200
Werkstätten	Schlosser	117	40	157
"	Auto-"	12		12
"	Tischler	150	31	181
"	Zimmerer	20	91	111
"	Elektriker	35	8	43
"	Installateure	34	11	45
"	Glaser		12	12
"	Maler	20	10	30
"	Betonkol.		91	91
"	" Transportkdo.		13	13
"	Dachdecker	14	26	40
"	Kanal-Arbeiter	5	11	16
		597	2086	2683

- 2 -

DOCUMENT 3: "*Häftlings-Einsatz vom 27. Februar 1942*"; inmate deployment of 27 February 1942. RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 94f.

- 2 -

Baustelle	Berufe	Fach.-A.	Hilfs.-A.	Gesamtzahl
	Übertrag:	597	2086	2683
Kriegsgefangenen-lager.	Dachdecker	8	40	48
	Brunnenbohrer		7	7
	Kabelleger	1	11	12
	Zimmerer		20	20
	Backsteinreiniger		200	200
		606	2364	2970
Kriegsgefangenen-lager.	Kriegsgefangene			
	Schachtkdo.		300	300
	Backsteinreiniger		100	100
	Kiesgrube		100	100
	Insgesamt:	606	2864	3470

DOCUMENT 3: continued.

Tonschmitt, den 18. 8. 1942 2102 ✻

Auftrag von: 1888/215

für Häftlingselektriker 33

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit:

Betr. Installation des Sonderkommandos Birkenau BW 20 KgL

Installation und Zuleitung für das Sonderkommando bestehend aus:
19 Brennstellen
1 Zuleitung 200 m Freileitung 3×2,5 qmm
und 600 m Kabel 4×10 □
1000 m

22. Aug. 1942

Werkstättenleiter

B/0011

DOCUMENT 4: *Auftrag*; Order no. 1888/215 of 18 August 1942 for the inmate electricians' detail. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 98/291
Auschwitz, den 20 Dezember 1942

Arbeitskarte

BN: 30 ~~5~~ 61

An die

Tischlerei
Schlosserei
Installateure
Elektriker
Maurer

Zimmerei
Betonkolonne
Malerei
Glaserei
Dachdecker

Für Betrifft: Krematorium II - BN. Nr. 30 im K.G.L.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
Bauleitung im Krematorium II, sowie Einstellung der Schmiedefer für Nachtarbeit (Postenkette) /-

Angefangen: 15. 1. 1943 Beendet 23. 1. 1943

14 Facharbeiterstunden

28 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

Schweißerstunden

DOCUMENT 5: "*Arbeitskarte*"; work report for Order no. 98/291 of 20 November 1942 for the inmate electricians' detail. RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Einzelpreis Aufmaß RM.	Pf	Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen RM.	Pf
700	m	NGM - Leitung 2.5 mm²	% 88	00	61	60
1000	m	NGM - Leitung 4 mm²	% 119	00	119	00
15	Stck	Muffelhalter a/P	% 68	00	7	48
1	Stck	Hebelhalter 15 A	4	50	4	50
1	Stck	Verteiler 3 pol.	3	46	3	46
24	Stck	Fassungen mit Glashalter	–	66	15	84
20	Stck	Fassungen m. Halteringen u. Ringmu	2	00	40	00
6	Stck	Nippel	% 7	30	0	44
8	Stck	Scheinwerfer mit Fassungen f. 300 W	38	50	308	00
4	Stck	Strahler für 300 W	18	50	74	00
20	Stck	Tiefstrahler komplett	20	30	406	00
30	Stck	Glühlampen 100 W	2	90	87	00
20	Stck	Glühlampen 200 W	3	95	79	00
14	Stck	Glühlampen 300 W	5	50	77	00
		Zusammen:			1283	32
		10% Materialaufschlag:			128	34
		42 Häftlingsarbeitsstunden:	0	05	2	10
		Insgesamt:			1413	76
	27.5.43.					

Kolonnenführer: Capo i.V. Werkstättenleiter:

DOCUMENT 5: continued.

DOCUMENT 6: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrations-lagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*"; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2.

DOCUMENT 7, 7a: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*"; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 1. Detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (7) and of the map's stamp imprint (7a).

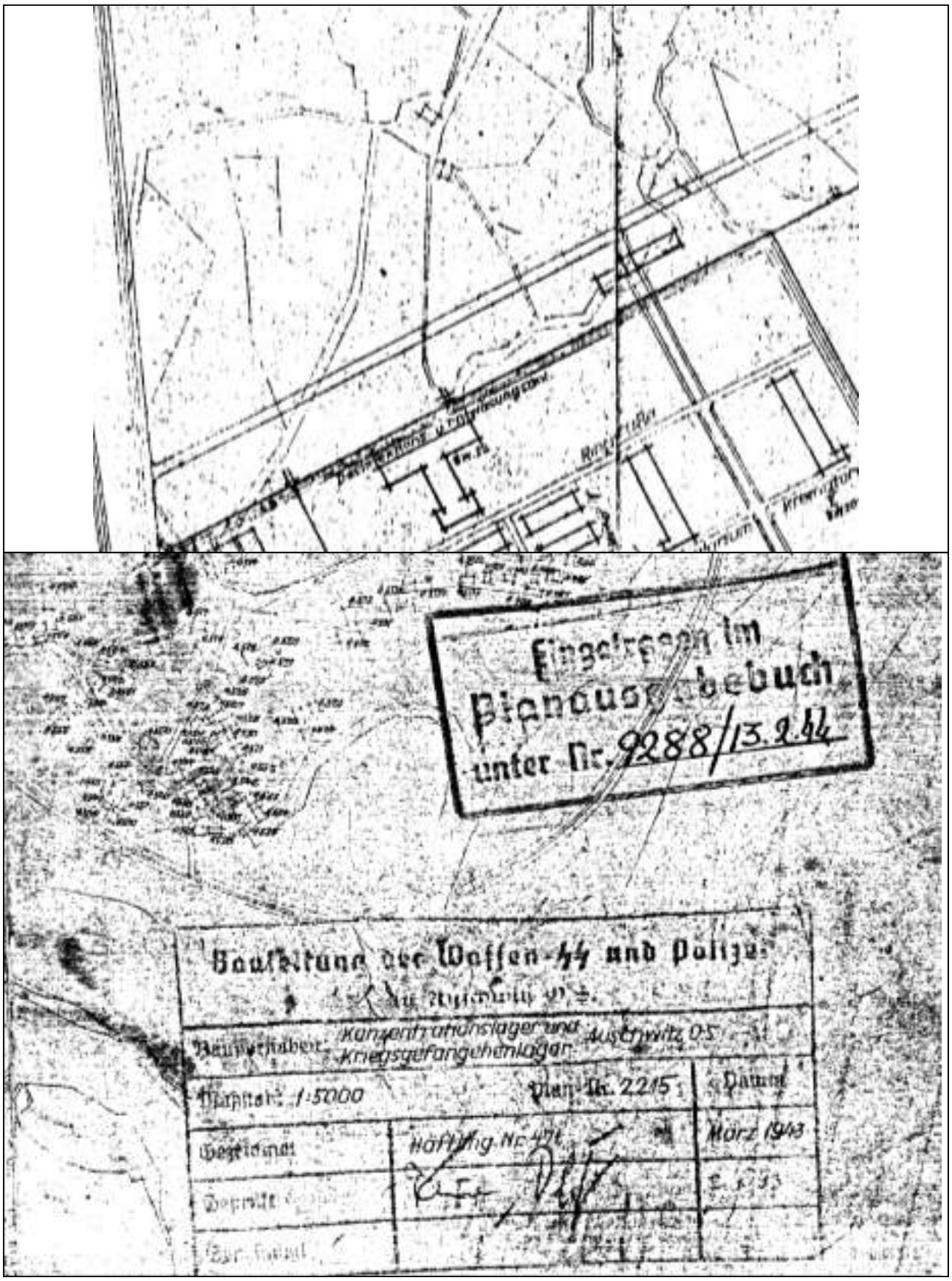

DOCUMENT 8, 8a: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215"*; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2. Detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (8) and of the map's stamp imprint (8a).

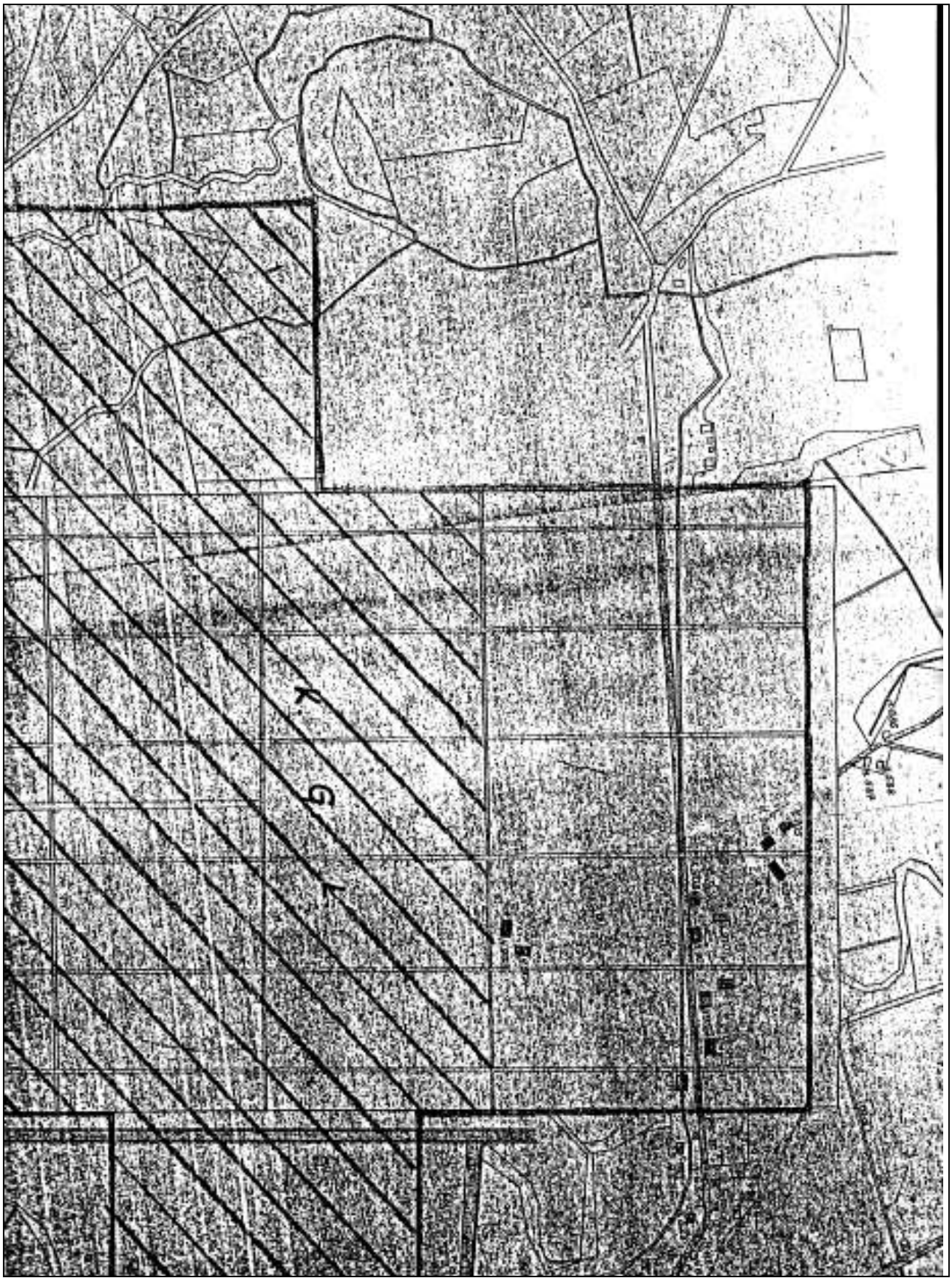

DOCUMENT 9: "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*" Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp no. 1733 of 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 13.

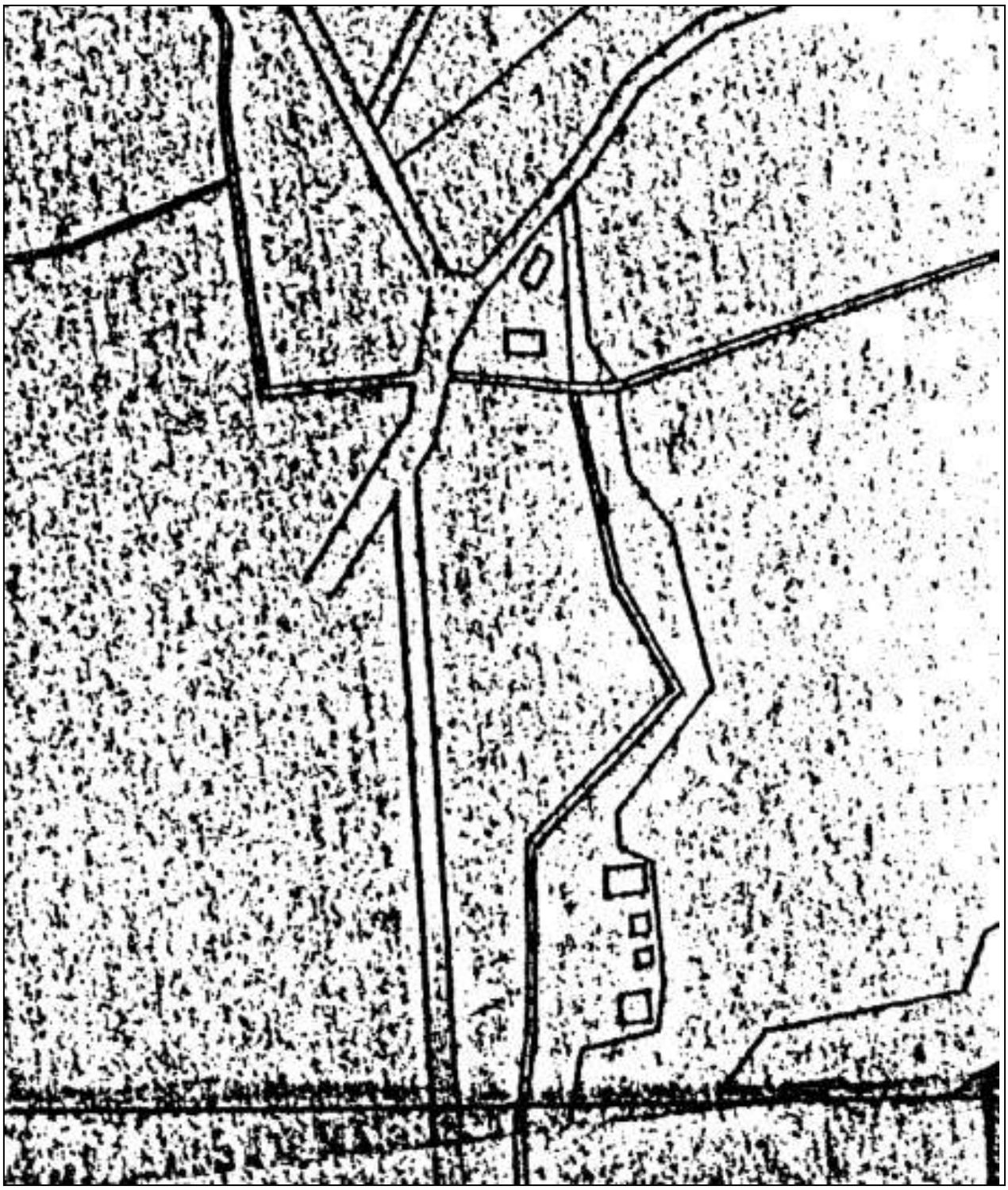

DOCUMENT 10: "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*"; "Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp no. 1733" of 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 13. Detail enlargement of the claimed area where the alleged "Bunker 1" is said to have been.

BW 12 d 12 Blockführerbaracken Typ IV/3
BW 34 a 4 Kammerbaracken " 26c/9
BW 33 25 Effektenbaracken " 26c/9
5 Effektenbaracken " 501/34
Ausbau eines vorhandenen Bades für Sondermaßnahmen
3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen Typ 26c/9

Bauabschnitt III:

BW 3e 114 Krankenbaracken Typ 501/34
BW 4e 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
BW 4e 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken " 26c/9
BW 4f 13 Vorrats-u. Wäschereibaracken Typ 26c/9
BW 4f 4 " " " " 501/34
BW 6c 4 Entwesungsbaracken " VII/5
BW 7c 11 Pflegerbaracken (Schweizerbar.)
BW 12b 12 Baracken f. Schwerkranke 501/34
BW 12d 2 Blockführerbaracken Typ IV/3
Ausbau eines vorhandenen Bades für Sondermaßnahmen
BW 33a 3 Baracken f. Sondermaßnahmen " Typ 26c/9

DOCUMENT 11: "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S*"; Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S of 30 September 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81, section enlargement.

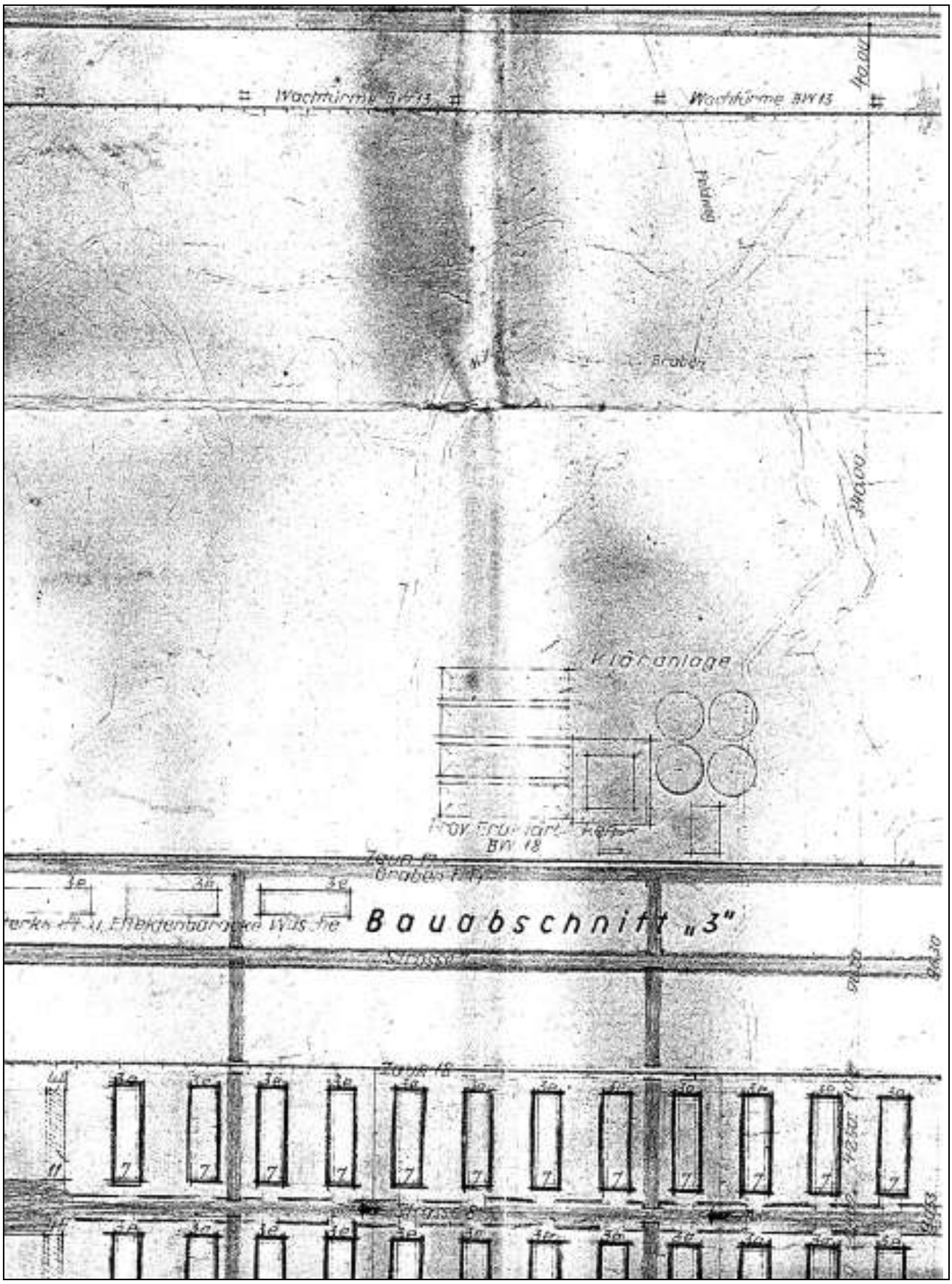

DOCUMENT 12: "*K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III Häftlingslazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt.*"; CC Auschwitz – Construction Sector III inmate infirmary a. quarantine section." RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. Section enlargement.

DOCUMENT 13: as DOCUMENT 6. Detail enlargement.

DOCUMENT 14: Map of the area of Auschwitz-Birkenau without caption. 1941. RGVA 502-2-93, p. 15a.

DOCUMENT 15: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" (see my DOCUMENT 7) as reproduced in Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, Doc. 15 on p. 83.

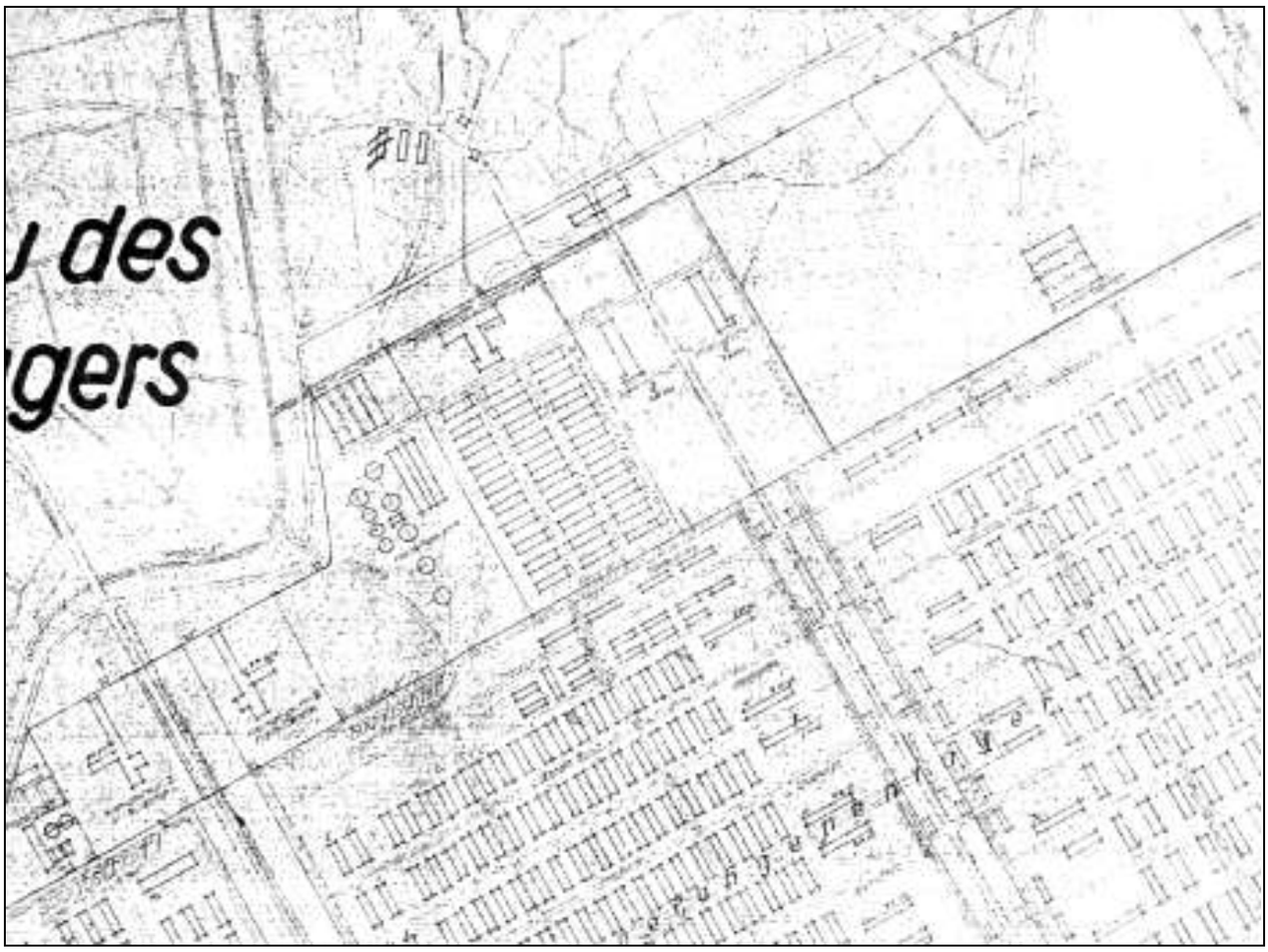

DOCUMENT 16: as DOCUMENT 7, with area of the alleged "Bunker 1."

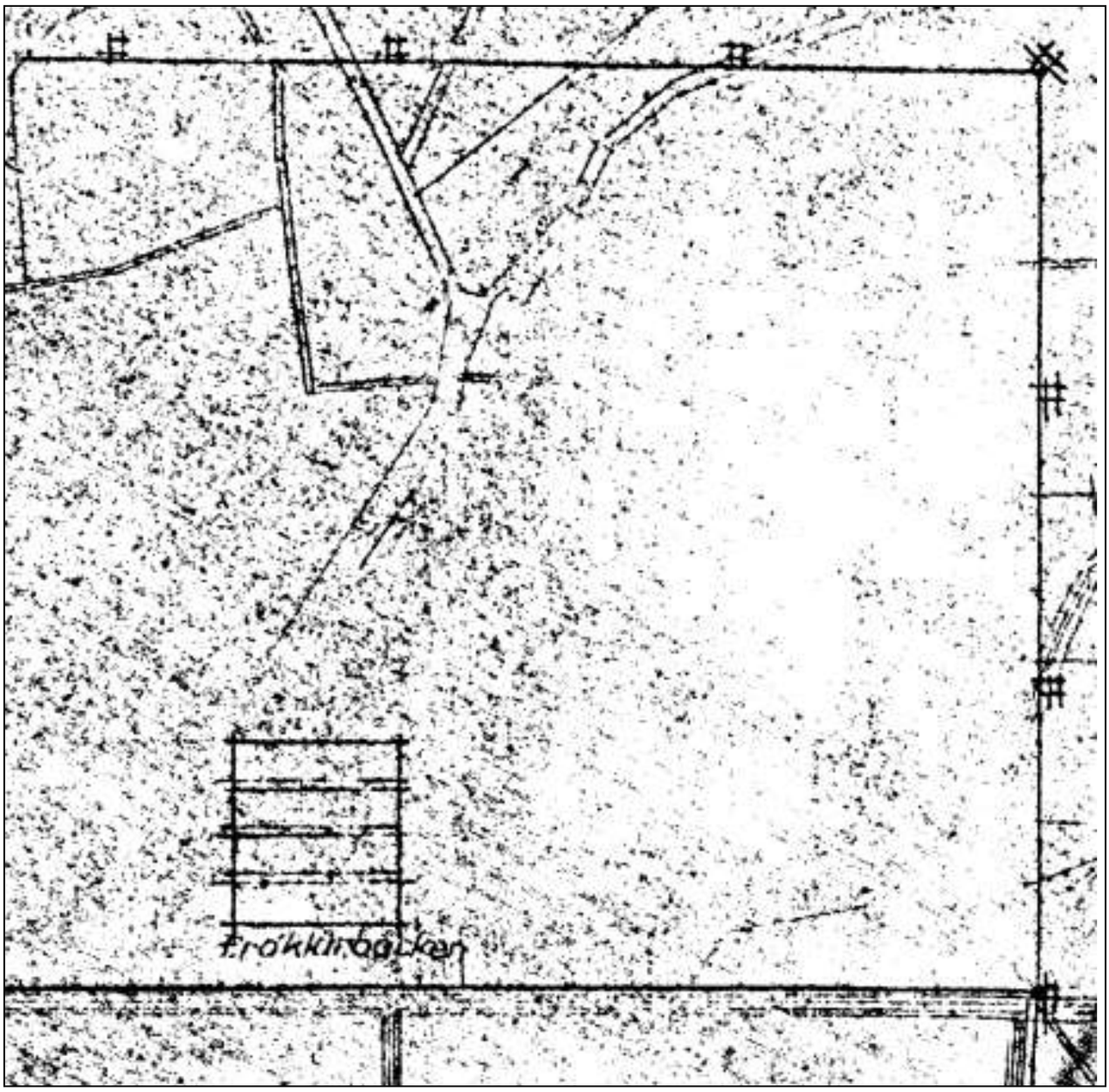

DOCUMENT 16A: as DOCUMENT 7; detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 1"

Häftl. MALEREI 370

Arbeitsleistung

in der Zeit vom 26.III.-25.IV.1942.

10 St. Malerleiter Holzgrund gestr.
2 gr. Rahmen mit je 2 Flügel mit Holzgrund grundiert.
6 Nachtkasten mit Mahlung gestr. 371
6 Betten mit Malung -"-

Stabsgebäude: Ausmalen sämtl. Räume f. d. Unterkunftsverwaltung.

Zivilarbeiter Unterkunfts Büro: Wand u. Deckenflächen der a/S. Büro Räume m. Leimfarbe gestr. sowie Türen.

Fahrbereitschaft:

Zentral-Bauhof: 11 Rollwagen auf Autorädern gestr. u. Beschriftet.

Haus No 151 } Maler arbeiten im ganze
-"- -"- 136 }
-"- -"- 1 Küche mit Leimfarbe gestr. Sockel m. Öffarbe ausgebessert, Treppenhaus m. Leimfarbe -"- u. Waschküche m. Kalk gestr.

Haus No 25. Maler arbeiten im ganze

Haus No 130 } Sämtliche Malerarbeiten m. ausbesserungen Fertig gestellt.
-"- -"- 132 }

DOCUMENT 17: "*Arbeitsleistung in der Zeit vom 26.III.- bis 25.IV.1942*"; "Work done in the period 26 March to 25 April 1942" of the inmate painter detail (*Häftlings-Malerei*). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f.

Auschwitz den 9/10. 42.

Führer v. Dienst: 44. Oberscharf. Wagner

Parole: „Siemens"

Vorkommnisse:

12[15] wurde gemeldet das beim Sonderkommande I 6 Häftlinge geflüchtet sind. Die Bereitschaft mit 35. 44 Männern u 2644 Männern der 7 Komp wurden zur Suchaktion eingesetzt.

Um 16[45] wurden v. der 5 Komp 1 Untersf. 100 Männer zum Abholen von 70 Häftlingen v. Bahnhof Auschwitz eingesetzt.

Die Suchaktion war ohne Erfolg, die Bereitschaft rückte um 17[00] ein.

20[50] wurde v. Harmenze angerufen, das dort 2 Häftlinge aufgegriffen worden sind. Dieselben wurden mit Auto u 2 Posten der Hauptwache abgeholt. Es waren die beide Judenhäftlinge N 36816 + 38513 welche am 7. 10.42 früh v. Sonderkom. II geflüchtet sind.

Um 5[00] wurde die Bereitschaft zum Abholen eines Transp. eingesetzt. 5[15] wurden 1 Untf. 23 Mün. d. 6 Komp zur Abholung des Transportes 1 Regenumhang übergeben fr. Bahnhof Auschwitz

Dienst richtig

übergeben: übernommen:

44. Oberscharf. Unterschr.:

158

www.auschwitz.org.pl

DOCUMENT 18: "*Auschwitz, den 9/10.42. Führer v. Dienst: SS. Oberscharf. Wagner*"; Auschwitz, 9/10 1942. Officer on duty*: Oberscharführer* Wagner. Published on the Auschwitz Museum's website.

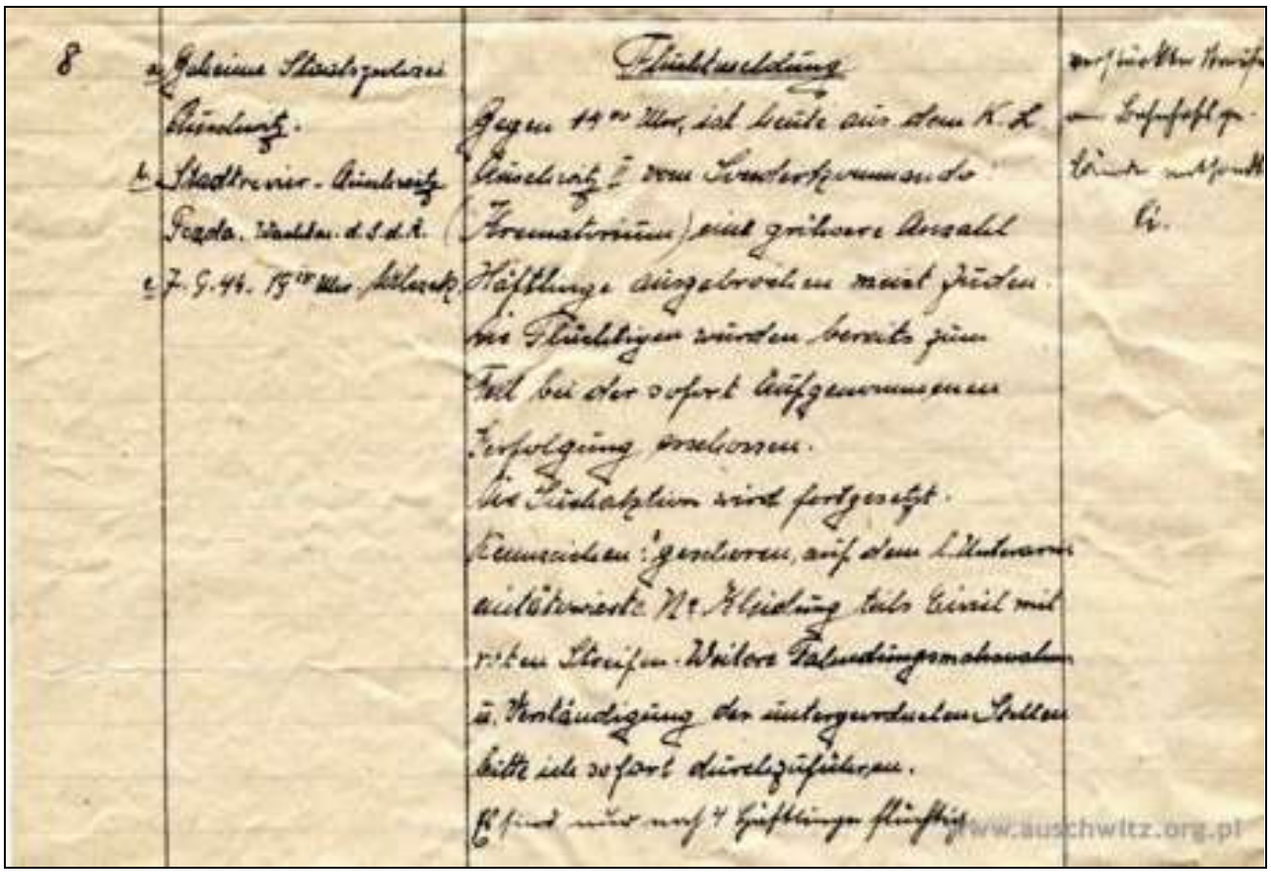

8

a) Geheime Staatspolizei
Außenstelle.
b) Stadtkommando Auschwitz
Gezeichn. Waffen-SS d. d. R.
c) 7.9.44. 15 Uhr

Fluchtmeldung

Gegen 14 Uhr, ist heute aus dem K.L. Auschwitz I vom Sonderkommando (Krematorium) eine größere Anzahl Häftlinge ausgebrochen. Mehrere Flüchtigen wurden bereits zum Teil bei der sofort aufgenommenen Verfolgung erschossen.
Die Fluchtaktion wird fortgesetzt.
Kennzeichen: Gestohlen, auf dem Mantelrücken aufgetrennte Kleidung teils Zivil mit roten Streifen. Weitere Fahndungsmaßnahmen u. Verständigung der untergeordneten Stellen bitte ich sofort durchzuführen.
Es sind nur noch 4 Häftlinge flüchtig.

Geheime Staatspolizei
Außenstelle Kreis
Auschwitz
Tagebuch-Nr. 1
Ci.

www.auschwitz.org.pl

DOCUMENT 19: "*Fluchtmeldung*"; escape report, 7 September 1944. Published on the Auschwitz Museum's website.

Bauausgabebuch

der Bauleitung: _____

Bauvorhaben: _____

Bauwerk (BW): 54 = 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen

in _____

Haushalt: Waffen - SS 194__

Kapitel 21/2 b Titel (Bau) 65

Dieses Buch enthält _____, wörtlich: _____ Seiten.

_____, den _____ 194__

Dieses Buch ist geführt von:	vom	bis

H-Formblatt — Bau — 23 „Bauausgabebuch", Titelbogen.
H-Verlagsverlag W. E. Mayer, Miesbach (Bayer. Oberland) 15000

DOCUMENT 20: "*Bauausgabebuch*"; construction expense ledger of structure *BW* 54. RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a.

Seite 1.

Lfd. Nr.	Tag der Annahme oder Auszahlungsanordnung	Bezeichnung des Einzahlungspflichtigen oder des Empfängers	Grund der Haushalts-Einnahme oder -Ausgabe	Betrag RM Pf
1	2	3	4	5
	1944		Übertrag:	
1	5. 9.	Lens & Co. A.G. Kattowitz	Kundenlohnarbeiten	318 66
2.	"	" " "	"	362 42
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	Rollo 681. 08	
		" " 10	" — —	
		Gesamtausgabe September	Rollo 681 08	
			Übertrag:	

DOCUMENT 20: continued.

Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS
und Polizei "Schlesien"

Kattowitz O/S, den 11. Juli 1944.
13.7.44, 52997/44.

Az:BI-Sch/Au/KGL/74/9540/44/Hl.

Betr: Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen im K.L. II Auschwitz -

Bezg: Rahmenbaubefehl Nr. 1239 v. 13.1.44 - Az:C V/1-So-2/2b/Ma/Pz - u. dort. Schreiben v. 19.6.44 - Az:Bftgb.Nr.51851/44/Tei /L.

Anlg: 1 geprüfter Bauantrag 2-fach.

An die

Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

A u s c h w i t z

Baubefehl Nr. 61.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Baubefehl zur Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen im KL. Lager II Auschwitz.-

Ich bemerke hierzu folgendes:

1.) Der Antrag auf Ausnahme vom Bauverbot ist noch vorzulegen.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden bautechnisch und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Die Prüfungsvermerke sind zu beachten.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM. 51.000.-
(i.W.:Reichsmark Einundfünfzigtausend)

werden bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65/61 bereitgestellt. Das Bauwerk ist mit Rahmenbaubefehl Nr. 1239 v. 13.1.44 - Az: C V/1-So-2/2b/Ma/Pz.- des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes bereits genehmigt.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz muss über den obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 10 v. H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass diese zur Deckung aller anfallenden Ausgaben ausreichen; andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die Zuweisung der erforderlichen Kontingente erfolgt im Rahmen der Zuweisung durch den G.B.-Bau.

5.) Die Übergabe des Baues an die hausverwaltende Dienststelle ist mir gemäß Verfügung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes Amt C VI, v. 18.1.44 - Az:C VI/3-Allg./61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb.Nr. 208 - zu melden.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"

gez:Bischoff

SS-Sturmbannführer.

F.d.R.d.A.
Wenger 24.
Z.A.

DOCUMENT 21: "*Baubefehl Nr. 61*"; Construction Order No. 61 of 11 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.

227

B a u a n t r a g

zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-SS
in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen

DOCUMENT 22: "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*"; construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures; dated 26 May 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 227-229.

Erläuterungsbericht

zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen.

Dienstliche Veranlassung :	Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut. Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift d. Rahmenbaubefehls.
Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle :	Das zur Erstellung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Wien-Krakau, südlich des Bahnhofs Auschwitz und ist am 4. Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.L. II kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.
Baugrund :	Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm starken Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind. Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen 0,30 und 1,20 m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.
Entwurfsanordnung :	Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten: I. Bauten 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 Z.5 Baracken in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beiliegenden Zeichnungen hervor.
Lageplan :	Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beigefügten Lageplan hervor.
Baukosten :	Diese gehen aus dem beiliegenden Kostenvoranschlag hervor.
Bauzeit :	Mit den Arbeiten wurde im März 1942 begonnen. Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der SS-Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben.

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 26.5.1944
Tei./Sn.

Geprüft!
, den 6. Juli 44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Auschwitz

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz.

SS-Obersturmführer (?)

DOCUMENT 22: continued

Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau d.Kriegsgefangenenlagers d.Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:

Das Kriegsgefangenelager wird auf reichseigenem Gelände errichtet. RM - . -

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes: RM - . -

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 12oo qm Bodenfläche,Entfernung v. Wildwuchs usw.einschl.Vermessung für 1 qm RM 1,2o -.- z.b.N. RM 1.44o,--

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes: RM 1.44o,--

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:

I. Bauten

3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 25o/9 Z.5

Grundfläche: 4o.76 x 9.56 = 389.66 qm
Barackenhöhe: 2.65 m
Umbauter Raum: 389.66 x 2.65= 1o32.6o cbm
Kosten für 1 cbm: RM ~~18.--~~ 15,o-
15,o- 1o32.6o x ~~18.oo~~ = RM ~~18.586,--~~ 15439,- 46467,-
für 3 Baracken = RM ~~18.586,--~~ x 3 = RM ~~55.758,--~~

II. Aussenanlagen: 15439,-
wird ein besonderer Bauantrag gestellt: RM - . -

Zusammenstellung

I. Bauten RM ~~55.758,--~~ 46467,-
II.Aussenanlagen RM - . -
insgesamt RM ~~55.758,--~~ 46467,-

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen: RM ~~55.758,--~~ 46467,-

DOCUMENT 22: continued

23

D. Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B = RM 1.440,--
von Abschnitt C = RM ~~55.750,--~~ 46462,-
47907,-

5 v.H. von RM ~~57.190,--~~ = 2395,- RM ~~2.900,--~~

D. Hauptinsgemein U. zur Abrundung: RM ~~3.802,--~~ 3093,-

Hauptzusammenstellung

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes	RM	- . -
B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes	RM	1.440,--
C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen	RM	~~55.750,--~~ 46462,-
D. Hauptinsgemein	RM	~~3.802,--~~ 3093,-
Gesamtsumme	RM	~~61.000,--~~ 51000,-

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 26.5.1944
Tei./Em.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

Geprüft!
, den 6.Juli 44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

DOCUMENT 22: continued

Abschrift.

B a u i n s p e k t i o n
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
"Schlesien"

Az:BI-Sch/Au/KGL/74/9999

Kattowitz O/S, den 2o.7.1944.
Eing: 28.7.44.
Bftgb. 53674/44

Betr: Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sondermaßnahmen.
Bezg: Dort. Schreiben vom 15.6.44, Az:Bftgb.Nr.51848/44/Te1/R.
Anlg: 1 geprüfter Bauantrag 2-fach

An die

Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

A u s c h w i t z

Baubefehl Nr. 63.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Baubefehl zur Errichtung von 3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sondermaßnahmen im KL Lager II Auschwitz.

Ich bemerke hierzu folgendes:

1.) Für das Bauvorhaben ist noch der Antrag auf Ausnahme vom Bauverbot vorzulegen.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden bautechnisch und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Die Prüfungsvermerke sind zu beachten.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 41 ooo.-

(i.W.:Reichsmark Einundvierzigtausend)
werden bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65/63 bereitgestellt.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz muss über den obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 1o v.H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass diese zur Deckung aller anfallenden Ausgaben ausreichen; andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die Zuweisung der erforderlichen Kontingente erfolgt im Rahmen der Zuweisung durch den O.B.Bau

5.) Die Übergabe des Baues an die hausverwaltende Dienststelle ist mir gemäß Verfügung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, Amt C VI, v.18.1.44 - Az: C VI/3 Allg.-61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb.Nr. 2o8 - zu melden.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"

gez:Bischoff
SS-Sturmbannführer.

F.d.R.d.A.
Mittinger
Z.A.

DOCUMENT 23: "*Baubefehl Nr. 63*"; Construction Order No. 63, dated 20 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

DOCUMENT 24: "*Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*"; Construction project Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special treatment. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9.

- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,oo m^3 RM 7,485.3oo,oo

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:
I u.II: 3,7o x 2,3o x 16,oo
a 4 = 544,oo "
III u. IV: 1,5o x 1,5o x
17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 =
4.935,oo "
2o.311,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^2: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffel-
öfen Kosten für
1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Ent-
lüftungsanlagen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-
fundamente, Fuchsmauer-
werk, sowie für das nicht
feuerfeste Material der
Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m^3
zusammen 8.44o,- m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfek-
tionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe
Grundfläche:
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,4o x
8,7o = 262,84 m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum:
262,84 x 2,8o = rd. 736,- m^3

Übertrag 262,84 m^2 RM 9,195.3oo.-

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálů
číslo:

DOCUMENT 24: continued.

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m^3
zusammen 8.44o,- m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfektionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

DOCUMENT 24: continued.

Blatt 7

Bauvorhaben (Bauwerks)	Gesamtkosten	Bewilligte Mittel	Gesamtsumme für den G. B. Bau ohne Abzug der Häftl.Arb.	Gesamtsumme für den G. B. Bau bei Abzug der Häftl.Arb. u.Kosten d.Baracken	Davo ohne A der Häftl.
G.B.-Bau Nr.VIII Up a 2					
10. 182 Unterkunfts-,Eff. und Vorratsbar.	3.823.600		3.823.600	1.200.000	3.130.
11. 27 Wasch-u.Abortbaracken	675.000		675.000	250.000	540.
12. 10 Wirtschaftsbar. je 3 Stck.IV/3	365.000		365.000	120.000	304.
13. 12 Revierbaracken	130.800		130.800	30.000	65.
14. 10 Blockführerbar.	109.000		109.000	20.000	54.
15. 3 Waschbaracken(doppelt,sus.6 Stck.)	73.200		73.200	30.000	36.
16. 6 Abortbaracken	52.200		52.200	20.000	36.
17. 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken (je 2 Stck.VII/5 sus.6 Stück)	105.600		105.600	30.000	82.
18. 11 Kammer-,Revierbar. (schw.Baracken)	33.000		33.000	20.000	—
19. 16 Mannschaftsbar. (Bar.vorh.,nur Folgeanlg.)	360.000		160.000	100.000	160.
20. 2 Kommandanturbar. (massiv)	166.300		166.300	100.000	12.
21. Lagerhaus	257.000		257.000	155.000	20.
22. Bäckerei	550.000		550.000	350.000	130.
23. Drahtzaun u.Wachtürme	270.000		270.000	135.000	20.
24. Wasserversorgung	800.000		800.000	550.000	150.
25. Entwässerung	1.000.000		1000.000	500.000	160.
26. Gleisanschluß	540.000		540.000	250.000	—
27. Elektr.Lichtanlage	310.000		310.000	210.000	30.
28. Alarm-u.Telef.anlg.	60.000		60.000	50.000	—
29. Kochkessel u.Heizöfen	950.000		950.000	940.000	610.
30. 4 Krematorien und 4 Leichenhallen	1.400.000		1.400.000	1.000.000	200.
31. Entwesungsanlage a)f.Sonderbehandlung	310.000		310.000	210.000	-
b)f.für Truppe(Bauna und Desinfektion)	30.000		30.000	20.000	8.
32. 2 Notstromaggregate	220.000		220.000	200.000	-
33. 2 Transform.stationen	160.000		160.000	145.000	-
	12.550.700		12.550.700	6.635.000	5.751.

DOCUMENT 25: "*Bauten der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz im 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr*"; Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war. 15 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.

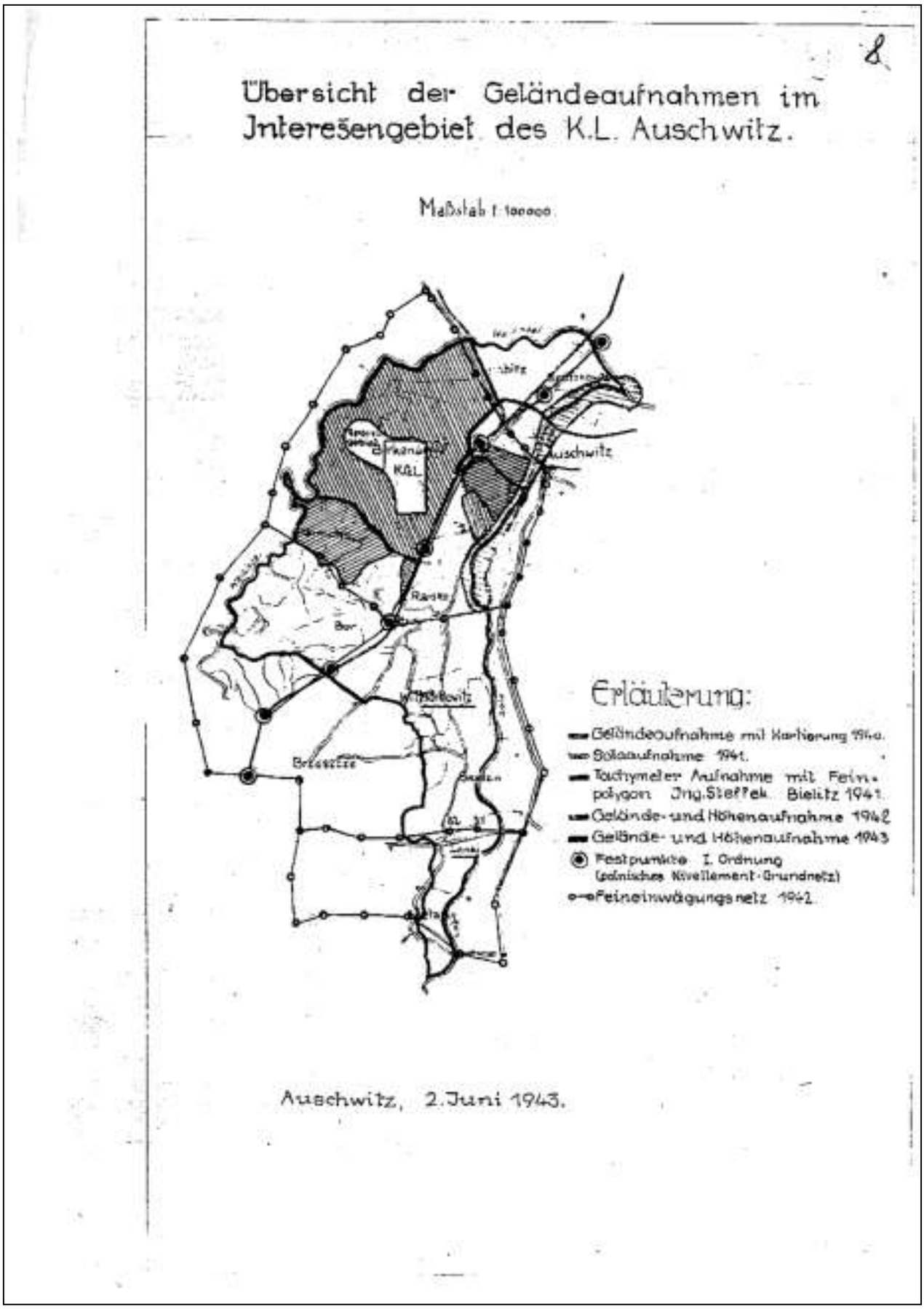

DOCUMENT 26: "*Überblick der Geländeaufnahmen im Jnteressengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz*"; Overview of surveying the area of interest of CC Auschwitz." 2 June 1943. RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

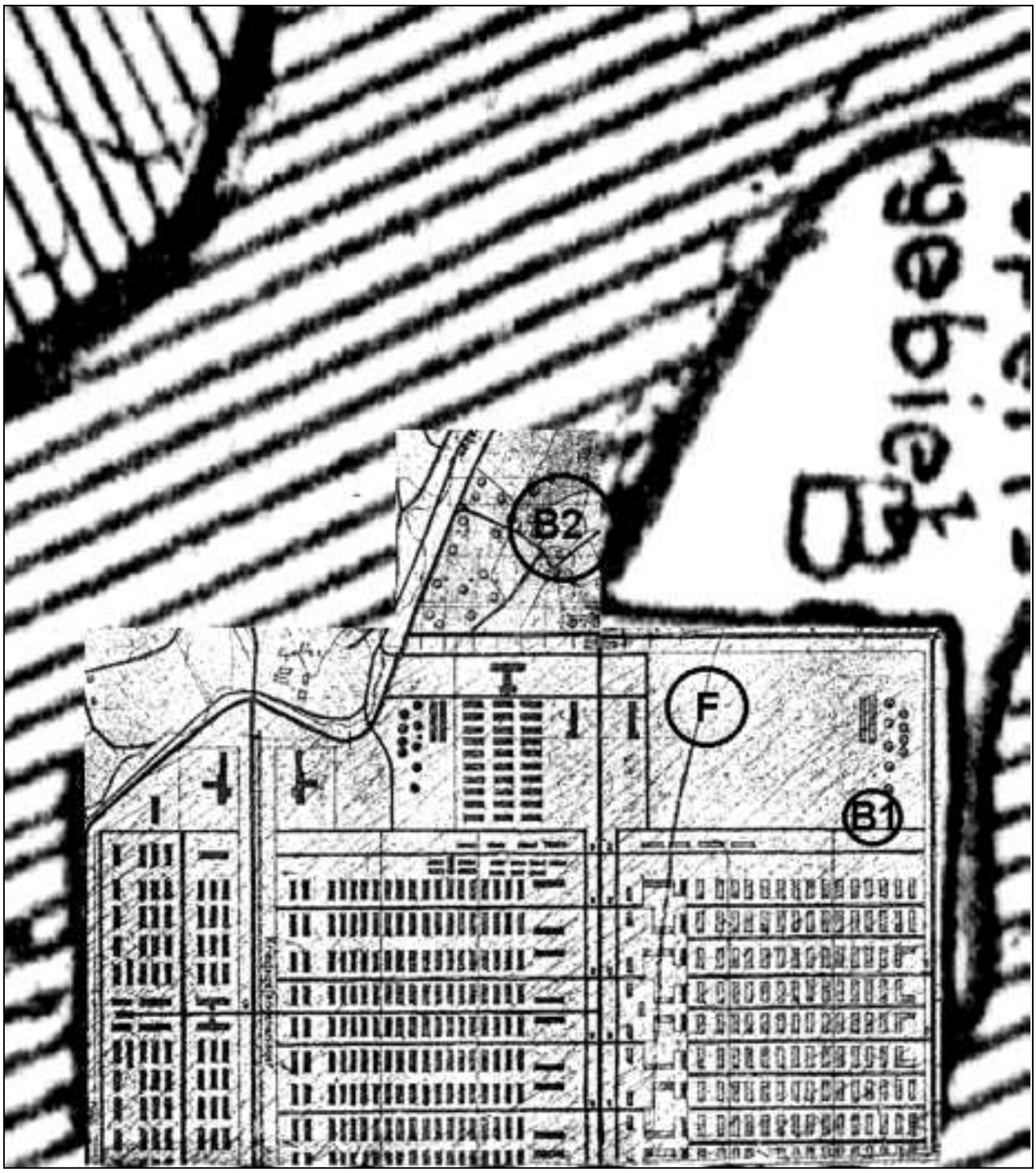

DOCUMENT 27: Superimposition of a map of the Birkenau Camp with the map of 2 June 1943 (my DOCUMENT 26). The areas of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" are marked with an encircled B1 and B2, respectively.

					April 1942			
23.4.42	11	340		BW 4. Sonderk. Bor	Zement	kg	300	V
"	11	"		-"-	Sackkalk	"	400	V
					Juli 1942			
15.7.42	11	614		BW 4 -"-	Zement einfach	kg	1000	V
					Oktober 1942			

DOCUMENT 28: "*Ausgabezusammenstellung*"; compilation of expenses for materials at the Birkenau Camp, April, July, October 1942, reproduced in Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, Doc. 52 on p. 201. 300 kg cement and 400 kg bagged lime for *BW* 4 on 23 April 1942, and another 1,000 kg of cement for *BW* 4 on 15 July 1942.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set as italics.

— A —
Alstine, Mark van: 121
August, Jochen: 156
Aumeier, Hans: 162-164

— B —
Balbin, Andre: 58
Bara, Karl: 164
Baretzki, Stefan: *188*
Bartosik, Igor: 17, 38, 41, 223, 243
Bartsch, Helmut: 189
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 31, 59, 62, *161*
Bialas, inmate: 50
Bilan, Wladimir: 100
Bischoff, Karl: *53*, 54, 72, 77, 78, 80, 82, 90-92, 94, 95, 98-100, 104, 106, 109-114, 118, 119, 123, 125, 126, 132, 133, 135-137, 139, 141-147, 149, 153, 165, 174, *182*, 183, 197, 198
Blobel, Paul: 63, 64, 71, 134, 135, 137, 178, 181, 186
Borenstein, Bar: 101
Borenstein, Nojech: 101
Bracht, Karl: 190
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 159
Braun, Gustav: 165
Broad, Pery: 31, 161
Broszat, Martin: 168, 175
Browning, Christopher: 161-163
Brzybylski, Alfred: *73*
Buch, Hermann: 59, 60
Buki, Milton: 103, 152, 187, 188
Bürger, Willi: 99

— C —
Capesius, Victor: 188
Cäsar, Joachim: 77, 111
Chasan, Shaul: 88, 121
Cole, David: 15, 16
Culer, Samul: 101, 102
Czech, Danuta: 13, 31, *56*, 57, 58, 61-64, 71, 90, 101-103, 110, 120, 123, 136, 137, *138*, 147, 156, 159, 161, 166-170, 173, 175, 177, 179-181, 184, 186, 187, 195, 196

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 30
Deana, Franco: *45*, 46, 52, *65*, *134*
Dejaco, Walter: 63, 134, 135, 185
Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 7
Dragon, Szlama: 74, 79, 86, 87, 103, 113, 128, 131, 151, 171, 174, 179, *180*, 186, 187, 191
Dudziński, inmate: 50
Dyntar, Józef: 50

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 137, 168, 176, 181
Eicke, Theodor: 46
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 88, 131
Ertl, Fritz: 65, 70, 183, 184

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 13, 15, 37
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Felderer, Ditlieb: 15
Fischer, SS-*Schütze*: *150*
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 114, 155
Frei, Norbert: *59*, 71, *115*, 151
Friedler, Eric: 61, 62, 151, 180
Fritzsch, Karl: 47, 48

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: 88
Gadomski, Stanisław: 160, 161
Garbarz, Moshe: 181
Gaßner, Ludwig: *164*
Gerhardt, lawyer: 189
Globocnik, Odilo: 155
Glücks, Richard: 45, 135, 150, *159*
Golik, Ignacy: 166
Goß, SS-*Rottenführer*: 191
Gotland, Simon: 188
Grabner, Maximilian: 47, 48, 50, 51, 159, 160, 162
Graf, Jürgen: 24, 26, *71*, *95*, *170*
Greif, Gideon: 88
Grotum, Thomas: *184*

— H —
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 160, 161
Harmata, Józef: 77, 167
Heger, Leopold: 189, 190
Himmler, Heinrich: 64, 65, 69, 95, 124, 137, 147, *159*, 164, 168, 177, 178, 181, 182, 184, 200
Hitler, Adolf: 124, 200
Höcker, Georg: 99, 100, 133
Hofmann, Franz: 188, *189*
Höss, Rudolf: 18, 26, 27, 30, 31, 47, 63, 64, 69-71, 87, 91, 92, 94, 103, 106, 111, 133-135, 138, 148, 150, 152, 160, 166-168, 175-178, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189, 196, 200
Hössler, Franz: 63, 69, 135, 162, 185
Hunt, Eric: *8*
Hykes, Karl: 189

— I —
Irving, David: *164*

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 198

Janisch, Josef: 107, 109, 130
Jankowski, Stanisław: 31, 59, 62, 87
Josten, Heinrich: 53, 55
Jothann, Werner: *54*, 55, *76*, 91, 116-118, 122

— K —
Kaduk, Oswald: *187*, *188*
Kammler, Hans: 81, 82, 100, 109-111, 113, 114, *117*, 119, 123-125, *142*, 143-145, 148, 149, 153, *182*
Kelm, SS-*Unterscharführer*: 59, 60
Kempner, Robert: *176*
Kilian, Andreas: 151
Kirschnek, Hans: 78, 109-111, 124, 143
Klapper, clerk: 68
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 120
Knapp, Ladislav: 101, 102
Korherr, Richard: *167*
Kramer, Josef: 110
Kranz, Tomasz: 24, 26
Kratz, Männe: 129, 191, *192*
Kues, Thomas: *71*, *95*, *170*
Kühnemann, Heinz: 99, 100, 133
Kula, Michał: 160

— L —
Lamock, Henri Joseph: 127
Lasik, Aleksander: 59
Lenz, Otto: *164*
Lenzer, Wilhelm: 183
Levin, military judge: *180*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 53, 133
Lipstadt, Deborah: 163
Longerich, Peter: *168*
Lubitz, Heinz: 52

— M —
Maier, SS-Oberscharführer: 47
Maliszewski, Stefan: 50, 160
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 88
Marczewska, Krystyna: 61, 70, 156, 157, 161
Martyniak, Łukasz: 41, 223, 243
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 9, 13, 16, 20, 22, 24-26, *45*, 46, 49, 52, 60, 63, *64*, *65*, *70*, *71*, *74*, *75*, 76, *77*, *81*, 83, 84, *89*, 91, *95*, 97, 99, *114*, *119-122*, 131, *134*, *139*, *142*, *143*, *151*, *157*, 158, *159*, *164*, *170*, 177, 184, *194*
McCalden, David: 28
Messing, Heinrich: 107, 110
Meyer, Fritjof: 80
Mieczysław, Stecisko: 160
Milch, Erhard: 124
Mildner, Rudolf: 159, 160
Möckel, Karl E.: 111, 112
Morgiel, inmate: 50
Morris, Errol: 27, 28
Mrugowski, Joachim: 198
Mulka, Robert: 189
Müller, Filip: *73*, 121
Müller, Heinrich: 147

— N —
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 131
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 35
Nyiszli, Miklos: 121

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 121
Parcer, Jan: *184*
Paskuly, Steven: 167, 168, 177, 181, 196
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 27, 28, 41, *71*, 163, 166
Perz, Bertrand: 72, 99
Petzold, Walter: *164*
Pezola, Wachtmeister: 103, 104
Phillips, Raymond: 111
Pietrzykowski, Tadeusz: 166
Piper, Franciszek: 15, 16, 41, 56, 59, 60, 64, 79, 90, 100, 121, 137, 151, 181, 193, 194
Plagge. Ludwig: 62, 179
Pohl, Oswald: 53, 72, 95, 122, 154
Pollock, Josef: *138*, 143, 174
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 16, 17, 41, 42, *51*, 57, 66, 78, *88*, 105-108, 120, 121, 126, 136, 137, 140, 144, 150, 153, 182, 184, 196
Prüfer, Kurt: 65, 69-71, 110, 135, 164-166, 178, 183

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 176
Rademacher, Werner: 35
Rögner, Adolf: 100
Rosin, Arnošt: 58, 62, 63, 178, 179, 186
Rudolf, Germar: *8*, 10, 20, *35*

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 88
Sander, Fritz: 165
Sandkühler, Thomas: 72, 99
Scheide, Rudolf: 146
Schellekes, Maurice: 180
Schüle, Annegret: 165
Schultze, Karl: 165
Schulz, Heinz: 59
Schumann, Horst: 156
Schwarz, Heinrich: 162
Schwarz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 146
Sehn, Jan: 31, *74*, *107*, *128*, 129, *130*, *137*, *138*, *174*, *186*, *187*, *191*
Seidler, Fritz August: 45
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 17, 41, 57, 58, 64, 69-71, 110, 128, 180, 194, 223, 243
Siebert, Barbara: 151
Stark, Hans: 32, 161, 162
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 100
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 51
Szablewski, Stanisław: 160
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 175

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 59, 87, 105, 107, 111
Timföld, Alfred: 102
Tintner, Eduard: 102

— U —
Urbanczyk, Walter: 166

— V —
Venezia, Shlomo: 121

— W —
Wagner, SS-*Oberscharführer*: 227
Wallwey, Willy: 35
Ważniewski, Władysław: 61, 70, 156, 157, 161

Wirths, Eduard: 105, 111, 122, 135, 149, 198
Wisińska, Józefa: 77
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 152
Wolken, Otto: 102

— Z —

Zalewski, Józef Piotr: 50
Źłobnicki, Adam: 17, 18

2nd, revised edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 39

CARLO MATTOGNO

THE EINSATZGRUPPEN IN THE OCCUPIED EASTERN TERRITORIES

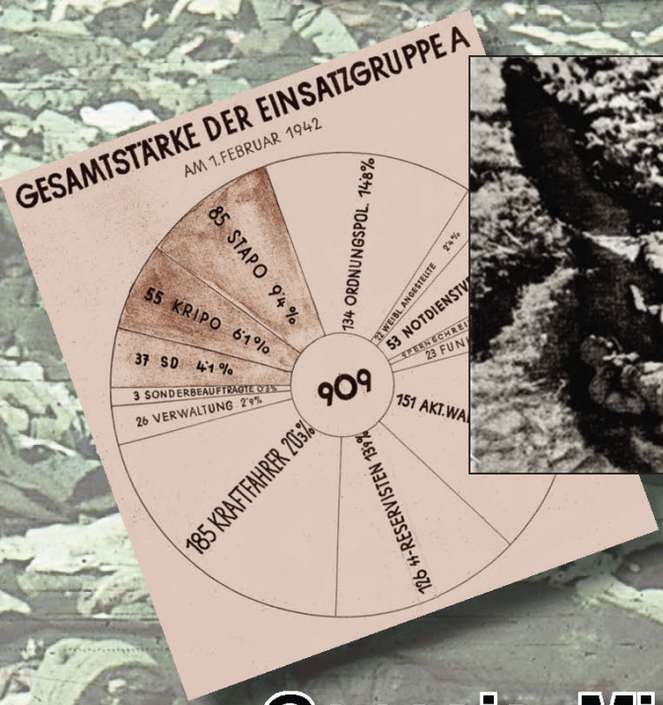

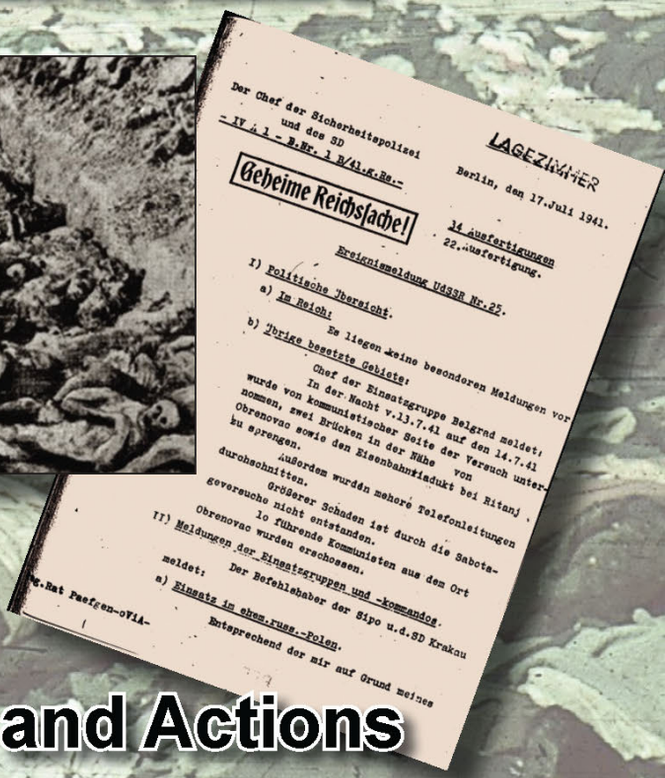
Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
- IV A 1 - B.Nr. 1 B/41.g.Ba.-

LAGEZIMMER

Geheime Reichssache!

Berlin, den 17.Juli 1941.

14 Ausfertigungen
22. Ausfertigung.

Ereignismeldung UdSSR Nr.25.

I) Politische Übersicht.

a) Im Reich:

Es liegen keine besonderen Meldungen vor.

b) Übrige besetzte Gebiete:

Chef der Einsatzgruppe Belgrad meldet:
In der Nacht v.13.7.41 auf den 14.7.41 wurde von kommunistischer Seite der Versuch unternommen, zwei Brücken in der Nähe von Obrenovac sowie den Eisenbahnviadukt bei Ritanj zu sprengen.
Außerdem wurden mehrere Telefonleitungen durchschnitten.
Größerer Schaden ist durch die Sabotageversuche nicht entstanden.
Obrenovac wurden erschossen.
10 führende Kommunisten aus dem Ort

II) Meldungen der Einsatzgruppen und -kommandos.

Der Befehlshaber der Sipo u.d.SD Krakau meldet:

a) Einsatz im ehem.russ.-Polen.

Entsprechend der mir auf Grund meines

Genesis, Missions and Actions

Part 1: The Einsatzgruppen

THE EINSATZGRUPPEN

Carlo Mattogno

The Einsatzgruppen
in the
Occupied Eastern Territories

Genesis, Missions and Actions

Part 1: The *Einsatzgruppen*

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 39:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories:
Genesis, Missions and Actions
Part 1: The Einsatzgruppen
2nd, revised edition, January 2022
Translated from the Italian by Carlos Porter

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
Part 1: The Einsatzgruppen
ISBN: 978-1-911733-77-5
Part 2: "Aktion 1005"
ISBN: 978-1-911733-78-2

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2018, 2022 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Illustrations: Foreground: left: composition chart of *Einsatzgruppen* A of late 1941/early 1942 (see Documents I.1.2); center: bodies allegedly found by Soviets in a mass gave at Drobitsky Yar (see Document II.8.9); right: frontispiece of *Ereignismeldung* No. 25 of 17 July 1941 (see Document I.1.5a). Background: clothing littered in the Babi Yar in late September 1941, photo by Hähle (see Document II.4.23).

Table of Contents

page

Foreword **11**

Introduction **25**

PART ONE: THE *EINSATZGRUPPEN* **29**

1. The *Einsatzgruppen*: Structure, Missions and Reports 31
   1.1. The *Einsatzgruppen* in the Polish Campaign 31
   1.2. Structure of the *Einsatzgruppen* 36
   1.3. Missions of the *Einsatzgruppen* 42
   1.4. Drafting and Reliability of the *Einsatzgruppen* Reports 50
   1.5. *Einsatzgruppen* "Justifications" for Killing Jews 67
   1.6. The Historical Value of the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial 81
2. The *Einsatzgruppen* and the Order to Exterminate the Soviet Jews 88
   2.1. Positing the Problem 88
   2.2. National-Socialist Plans for an Extra-European Jewish Reserve 88
   2.3. Operational Service Orders Issued to the *Einsatzgruppen* 105
   2.4. Military Orders Concerning the Jews 112
   2.5. Ghettoization and Use for Labor 113
   2.6. The "*Führerbefehl*" 123
   2.7. The Claimed General Order to Exterminate the Jews before the Beginning of Operation Barbarossa 132
   2.8. The Claimed General Order to Exterminate the Jews after the Beginning of Operation Barbarossa 137
      2.8.1. The Start of the Executions 137
      2.8.2. The "Cleansing Operation" in the Pripyat Marshes 140
   2.9. *Reichsminister* Rosenberg and the Extermination of the Jews 147
   2.10. Wetzel's Letter of 25 October 1941 152
   2.11. Himmler's Orders in 1942 159
3. Jews in Incident Reports and Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories 166
   3.1. The Great Flight 166
   3.2. Pogroms 177
   3.3. Soviet Atrocities and Reprisals 179
   3.4. Executions of Party Officials, Intellectuals and Activists 183
   3.5. Ghettoization 188
   3.6. Judeo-Bolshevism and German Propaganda 192
4. The Jäger Report and the Executions at Kaunas and Riga 198
   4.1. The Jäger Report 198
      4.1.1. History of the Document 198
      4.1.2. Jäger's Arrest and Interrogation 199
      4.1.3. The Executions of the "Jäger Report" 203
      4.1.4. Wolfram Wette's Analysis 206

4.1.5. Critical Analysis of the "Jäger Report" 207
4.2. The Execution at Kaunas of "Resettlers" from the Reich and the Protectorate 214
4.3. Jeckeln and the Order to Exterminate the Ghetto at Riga 225
4.4. The Liquidation of the Ghettos in the Baltic Countries 235
5. The Death Toll 243
5.1. The Statistics 243
5.1.1. Hilberg, Krausnick/Wilhelm, Arad, Curilla 243
5.1.2. The Korherr Report 246
5.2. The Himmler Report of 29 December 1942 250
5.3. Executions in the Incident Reports 259
5.3.1. General Summary of *Einsatzgruppen* Executions 259
5.3.2. Analysis of the Data 274
5.3.3. Unverifiable Data 281
5.4. Daniel Goldhagen and the Police Battalions 282
5.4.1. Soviet Union in General 283
5.4.2. Rovno 284
5.4.3. Stanisławów (Stanislavov, Stanislav; today: Ivano-Frankivsk) 284
5.4.4. Białystok 288
5.4.5. Zhitomir (Zhytomyr) 288
5.4.6. Tarnów and Nowy Sącz 289
5.4.7. Kharkov 290
5.4.8. Minsk 290
5.4.9. Kielce 291
5.4.10. Slutsk 291
5.4.11. Summary 291
6. The Genesis of the "Gas Vans" and Their Use by the *Einsatzgruppen* 293
6.1. Preamble 293
6.2. Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski and Himmler's Visit to Minsk: Historiographical Interpretations 293
6.3. Mathias Beer and the Origins of the "Gas Vans" 302
6.4. Number and Distribution of the "Gas Vans" 322
6.5. The Use of "Gas Vans" in the *Einsatzgruppen* Operational Zones 325
6.5.1. The *Reichskommissariat Ostland* 325
6.5.2. The Reich Commissariat Ukraine and Crimea 354
6.6. "Gas Vans" in the British Intercepts 374
6.7. "Gas Vans" in Allied Propaganda 374
6.8. British "Gas Vans" 375

Appendix 381
Documents 381

PART TWO: "AKTION 1005" 403
1. Mass Graves 404
1.1. Mass Graves in Soviet War-Crimes Reports 404
1.2. Mass Graves in the Ukraine According to Soviet Experts 414
1.3. Conclusions of the Soviet Expert Reports 423

1.4. Patrick Desbois and the Mass Graves in the Ukraine 427
1.5. Rabbinical Legislation on Jewish Bodies and Post-War Exhumations ... 431
1.6. Mass Grave at Serniki 433
1.7. Mass Graves in the Ukraine and in the Baltic Countries According to Jewish Institutions 435
1.8. Photographic Documentation 438
2. "Aktion 1005" 446
2.1. The Sources 446
2.2. Documentary Evidence 448
2.3. The Origins of "Aktion 1005": Müller's Presumed Order to Blobel in 1942 468
2.4. Judge Bednarz Versus Orthodox Holocaust Historians 476
2.5. "Aktion 1005": Organization and Working Plans 478
2.5.1. *Sonderkommando* 1005-Lvov 480
2.5.2. *Sonderkommando* 1005 A 482
2.5.3. *Sonderkommando* 1005 B 482
2.5.4. *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center 483
2.5.5. *Sonderkommando* Micholl 483
3. *Sonderkommando* 1005 in Galicia: Leon Weliczker and the "Death Brigade" 485
3.1. "Aktion 1005" in the Area of Lvov in Orthodox Historiography 485
3.2. Leon Weliczker and the "Death Brigade" 489
3.2.1. Captures and Escapes 490
3.2.2. The Number of Bodies Exhumed and Cremated 491
3.2.3. The Technology of Exhumation and Cremation 494
3.2.4. Critical Analysis of the Weliczker Account 499
3.3. Leon Weliczker Wells at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem 504
3.4. *The Janowska Road* 508
3.5. Weliczker Wells and Patrick Desbois 511
3.6. Other Witnesses from the "Death Brigade" 513
3.6.1. Heinrich Chamaides 513
3.6.2. Moische Korn 515
3.6.3. David Shmulevich Manusevich (Manussevitch) 516
3.7. The Bone-Grinding Machine 518
3.8. Abraham Beer and the "Brigade 1005" 522
4. *Sonderkommando* 1005 at Babi Yar 523
4.1. The Legal Context and the Witnesses 523
4.2. The Witnesses 527
4.2.1. Vladimir Yuryevich Davydov (Davidov) 527
4.2.2. Leonid Kivovich Ostrovsky 530
4.2.3. Yakov Andreyevich Steyuk 531
4.2.4. Semen Borisovich Berlyant 533
4.2.5. Isaak Moiseyevich Brodsky 534
4.2.6. Vladislav Frantsevich Kuklia 534
4.2.7. Iosif Yakovlevich Doliner 535
4.2.8. Yakov Abramovich Kaper 536

4.2.9. Zyama Abramovich Trubakov 538
4.2.10. David Iosifovich Budnik 539
4.2.11. Mikhail Fyodorovich Matveyev 540
4.2.12. Paul Blobel 541
4.2.13. Gerhard Adametz 542
4.2.14. Davydov (Davidov), Budnik and Kaper at the Stuttgart Trial 547
4.3. Discussion of the Testimonies 550
4.3.1. The Number of Victims 550
4.3.2. "Gas Vans" at Kiev in 1943? 552
4.3.3. The Exhumation and Cremation Technique 552
4.3.4. The Alleged Cremation of 33,771 Executed Jews 556
4.4. The Executions in the Light of German Documents 564
4.5. The Execution Procedure 568
4.5.1 The Soviet Version 568
4.5.2.The German Court Version 572
4.5.3. The Executions in the Light of Hähle's Photographs 574
4.5.4. The Execution Procedure According to the German VersionCourt 578
5. *Sonderkommando* 1005 A: Other Activities 580
5.1. Berdichev, Belaya Tserkov and Uman 580
5.2. Kamenets-Podolsky 582
5.3. Zamość 590
5.4. "Documents" on "Aktion 1005" in Volhynia. The Rovno "*Sonderkommando* 1005" Phantasm 591
6. *Sonderkommando* 1005 B and 1005 Center 595
6.1. The Activities of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B According to the Verdict of the Stuttgart District Court 595
6.2. Krivoy Rog 596
6.3. Nikolayev 597
6.4. Voskresensk and Voznesensk 597
6.5. Key Witness Gerhard Adametz 598
6.6. *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center 600
6.6.1. Maly Trostenets (Trostinets) 600
6.6.2. "Smaller Burial Site Northwest of Minsk" 610
6.6.3. Smolevichi 610
6.6.4. "Large Burial Site Northwest of Minsk" 611
6.6.5. The "Partial Unit Rübe" 612
6.6.6. Pinsk 612
6.6.7. Brona Gora (Bronnaya Gora) 612
6.6.8. Kobrin 615
6.6.9. Slonim 616
6.6.10. Lomscha (Łomża) 616
6.7. "Aktion 1005" in Western Byelorussia 616
6.7.1. The Witness Stefan Ivanovich Pilunov 616
6.7.2. Pilunov's Assertions and the Orthodox Holocaust Narrative 621
6.7.3. The Soviet Report on Mogilev 622
6.7.4. Gomel 625
6.7.5. Ozarichi 626

6.7.6. Pilunov's Claimed Cremation Technique 627
6.7.7. "Aktion 1005" at Krupki 629
6.8. "*Sonderkommando*" Macholl in the Białystok General District 631
6.8.1. Spector and His Polish Source 631
6.8.2. The Witnesses Szymon Amiel and Salman Edelman 632
6.8.3. Szymon Amiel's 1945 Testimony 633
6.8.4.The Testimony of Avraham Karasik 639
6.8.5. Szymon Datner and "Aktion 1005" in the Białystok General District 639
7. "Aktion 1005" in the Baltic Countries 641
7.1. "Aktion 1005" in Lithuania and the "Jäger Report" 641
7.2. Riga and Latvia 646
7.3. Kaunas 656
7.3.1. A Report by Eleven Escapees 656
7.3.2. The Witness Alex Faitelson 659
7.3.3. The Witnesses Mikhail I. Geltrunk (Gelbtrunk), Makar E. Kurganov and Dmitrii Gelpern (Gelpernas) 666
7.3.4. Escape from Fort IX 668
7.4. From Leningrad to Vilnius 669
7.5. Ponary (Paneriai) 669
7.5.1. Claims of Orthodox Holocaust Historians and their Sources 669
7.5.2. The Testimony of Yuri Farber (*The Black Book*) 670
7.5.3. The Testimony of Yuri Farber (NKGB) 673
7.5.4. The Witness A. Blyazer (Blazer) 677
7.5.5. The Witness Matvey Fedorovich Zaydel 679
7.5.6. The Witness Szloma Gol 680
7.5.7. The Witnesses Motle Zaidl (Zaïdel) and Itzhak Dugin (Doughin, Dogim) 683
7.5.8. The Witness Pflüger 688
7.5.9. Yitzhak Arad and the "Cremations at Ponar" 689
7.5.10. How Many Victims Were There at Ponary? 690
7.5.11. The Soviet Investigations and Post-War Photographs 691
7.6. The Controversy Concerning the Mass Graves at Mariampole (Marijampole) 694
7.7. The Zichenau (Ciechanów) District 699
7.8. "Aktion 1005" in Yugoslavia 700
7.8.1. Shmuel Spector's Exposition 700
7.8.2. The Witness Momčilo Damjanović 701
8. Shootings, Gassings, Exhumations, Cremations and Soviet Investigations: Other Significant Examples 706
8.1. The Mogilev "Death Camp" 706
8.2. The Mass Graves at Kherson 712
8.3. The Crimea 715
8.3.1. The Fantastic 7,000 Bodies at Kerch 715
8.3.2. Simferopol 720
8.3.3. Other Executions in the Crimea 724
8.4. Kharkov 725

8.4.1. The Graves of "*Sonderkommando* Spacil" 725
8.4.2. Executions and Mass Graves 726
8.4.3. The Kharkov Trial 729
8.4.4. Soviet Photographs 736
8.5. Bobruisk 737
8.6. The Brest Ghetto and the Bronnaya Gora "Extermination Site" 742
8.7. A Mass Cremation in the Golta District? 755

Conclusion 757

Appendices 759

1. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 759
2. Documents 760
3. Abbreviations 821
   3.1. Archives and Collections 821
   3.2. Acronyms 822
4. Bibliography 823
   4.1. Published Works 823
   4.2. Incident Reports (*Ereignismeldungen*) 842
5. Index of Names 843

Foreword

Throughout the 19th Century, tsarist Russia was a predominantly agricultural society where many of its mostly orthodox-Christian subjects lived in serfdom to the few landowners of the nobility until the serfs were emancipated in 1861. This system might be described as a mild form of slavery, only that, instead of one ethnic or national group enslaving another, as has been the rule throughout the history of slavery, in this case the majority of the lower class of a people was enslaved by the upper class of that same people.

The abolition of serfdom by Tsar Alexander II did not change the fact, however, that most land was owned by the nobility, so that the peasantry continued to be at the mercy of the nobility to earn an income.

The Jews in tsarist Russia, although in their majority not engaged in agricultural activities, had their own grievances, most notable among them the fact that they were not allowed to settle wherever they wanted, and that they were subjected to a form of restrictive affirmative action in practicing certain professions.

Since the highly urbanized Jews of Russia were on average far more educated than their Christian fellow countrymen, Jews were overrepresented in many intellectual fields, revolutionary activities included. Although Russia's Christian peasantry had more reasons to strive for radical change, they were to no small degree kept in line with the tsarist regime first and foremost by their lack of education, but also by the Russian Orthodox Church, which was to no small degree an extension of tsarist power control. It was also a main driver behind anti-Jewish sentiments among Russia's Christians.

Of course, the history of Jewish-Christian animosities goes all the way back to the years when Christianity was born. During the first years of its existence, with the Jews being a powerful majority in Palestine and the Christians a powerless minority, Jewish persecution of Christians prevailed. The tables were turned when Christianity became the official religion of the Roman empire. Ever since, humanity has had to deal with a series of anti-Jewish measures by Christian rulers and the mob. While the uneducated masses may have been stirred up against the Jews with pseudo-arguments such as "Jews killed our Lord Jesus Christ" – which isn't even true because, strictly speaking, Jesus was killed by the Romans, if we were to take the New Testament's narrative at face value – the Christian clergy had a more-sophisticated approach to this issue, as is evidenced for instance by the Roman Catholic Church's century-long ban of the Talmud for its anti-Christian and anti-Gentile contents, or by Martin Luther's critique of Jewish teachings in this regard in his book *Von den Juden und ihren Lügen* (*On the Jews*

and Their Lies). While such anti-Jewish attitudes were socially acceptable in Russia and most of Europe during the 19th Century, they are severely frowned upon today, to say the least, although more-recent studies have to a large degree justified the 2,000-year-old critique of Jewish scripture and its influence on the behavior of some – mostly orthodox and fundamentalist – Jews (see Shahak and Shahak/Mezvinsky).

To what degree this anti-Jewish attitude was socially acceptable back then can be gleaned from the *Antisemitismus-Streit*, an argument among scholars and prominent personalities that erupted onto the public stage in Germany in 1879, although it had been smoldering in less-popular circles many years prior to this and had a tradition going all the way back to Martin Luther.[1] The Jewish newspaper of record, *The New York Times*, commented on this argument in an editorial on 27 February 1880 as follows:

> *"The war, which has for some time raged in Germany between the natives and the Jews, seems rather to increase than diminish in intensity. It is something more than a popular prejudice, it is a national passion and the ablest, most dignified, and most learned men have ranged themselves on either side. To us here it seems very strange that such a contest of races can be going on in a land of so much intelligence and intellectual pretension, and in the year 1880, too. The crime of the Jews appears to be comprehended chiefly in their financial prosperity. No sin is as great as success in the eyes of the non-successful. The charge is made that of the 600,000 Israelites in the empire, hardly any engage in agricultural or mercantile pursuits; but that they control trade, rule the money markets, and are eating up the country with their avarice and usury."*

Societal and financial envy were only a side show of this German debate, however, while at its core was the criticism of Jewish teachings about how to regard and interact with Gentiles, as laid down in Jewish writings such as the *Talmud* and the *Shulchan Aruch*, facts which the *New York Times* carefully hid from its readers.

Fuel into the fire of anti-Jewish sentiments in Germany and in Russia was the publication and analysis – in Russia but also in the German language – of the minutes of the Council of Jews of the Minsk Ghetto (see Brafman), which undergirded the accusations that Jews are inherently hostile toward Gentiles. Since the Russian nobility was heavily influenced by German society and to a large degree related to its nobility, political and ideological discussions circulating in the German public inevitably had an impact in Russian intellectual circles.

Of course, this is also true for anti-tsarist circles, who eagerly picked up the German ideas of socialism and communism. While the German upper classes tried to cut the ground out from under these radical ideas by creating a constitutional monarchy and a parliament with far-reaching powers (after the German unification in 1871), and by implementing social reforms and social welfare,

---

[1] A rather-comprehensive bibliography of anti-Jewish writings predominantly in Germany from the year 1500 all the way up to 1887 can be found in Frey, pp. 209-219.

Russia seemed to be too far behind with everything to be able to keep up with the modernization pace expected by the radicals.

As a result, the last two decades of the 19th Century as well as the first two decades of the 20th Century were marked by several attempts of political radicals in Russia to overthrow the tsarist regime, starting with the assassination of Tsar Alexander II in 1881, and ending with the successful revolution in 1917.

Considering the backwards, at times even reactionary nature of the tsarist regime and Russian society in general during those years, one should think that the majority of Christian Russians should have had an interest in radical change just as any other disadvantaged group. In each of these attempts at overthrowing the tsarist regime, however, individuals with a Jewish background were vastly overrepresented among those radicals. While Christians identified with their notionally Christian tsars and their rule – or were led to identify with it by way of the Orthodox Church – Jews and other religious groups, as well as marginalized ethnic groups, did not have that allegiance. Jews, being outsiders both by religion and by race – at least they were treated this way, and many Jews saw themselves this way, too – had the highest probability of supporting the most radical changes most vociferously. And so they did.

While there were also non-Jews among those revolutionaries, the Russian mainstream was eager to focus on the Jews as the main drivers behind these events. The results were pogroms against the Jews, most prominently among them the ones triggered by the 1881 assassination of Tsar Alexander II, and by the abortive 1905 revolution. I have described these events in more detail elsewhere, where I also showed that they were the 19th Century's breeding ground for media buzzwords such as "holocaust" "six million" and "extermination" in connection with the persecution of the Jews in Russia (introduction to Heddesheimer, pp. 7-37).

It is understandable that media outlets such as the *New York Times* championed a development in Russia that would create something similar there to what existed in the U.S.: a republic with guaranteed civil rights for everyone. The hope that a revolution would do the job can be read between the lines of several *New York Times* articles of those days.

In 1917, the revolution in Russia led to a civil war lasting several years, and it was not clear at all from the outset that the revolutionaries would win this war. While it was raging, readers of the *New York Times* learned how the authors and editors of that newspaper trembled at the thought of the revolution failing. They knew that this time, after so much bloodshed, pogroms against Jews would threaten to wipe them out completely. For instance, in an article of 20 July 1921 on page 2 titled "Begs America Save 6,000,000 in Russia", we read in the subtitle that "Russia's six million Jews are facing extermination by massacre" as the power of "the counter-revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet's control is waning."

Of course, at that point everyone not blind to self-evident facts could see that those revolutionary Soviets neither planned to install a republic in the Soviet Union nor to grant civil rights to everyone. In fact, news spread throughout the world about widespread massacres by the Soviets against the former nobility, the Christian clergy, the "bourgeoisie," the "kulaks" (small independent farmers) and, in fact, anyone standing in their way. But at that point, the *New York Times* and many other similarly minded media outlets in the U.S. had stopped reporting most of the shocking news that should have been fit to print, and instead concealed with deafening silence the horrors unfolding in Russia. By looking away and supporting the perpetrators – millions of dollars were raised with the help of these newspapers to support whatever was going on in Russia at that time – they had become accomplices in the slaughter of millions, most of them Christians by faith.

The terrifying truth about Soviet Russia's many massacres unfolding during the civil war and in the two decades afterwards, which was plain to see for everyone next door in Europe, foremost in Germany, was to a large degree hidden from the American public for decades. In fact, only the Cold War breaking out after the conclusion of World War II allowed for a more balanced view of what had happened in Russia since 1917.

Who was responsible for these Soviet massacres?

Robert Wilton, the correspondent for the London *Times* during WWI and shortly thereafter, reported for his newspaper about events unfolding in Russia during the revolution. In 1920, while the civil war was still raging, he published a book on *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, in which he laid out the extreme dominance of individuals with Jewish backgrounds in carrying out the revolution, and in manning the leadership of the early Soviet Union. More-recent contributions have since confirmed this observation, although many of them are not available in the English language – one may wonder why.[2]

More convincing for many readers are perhaps statements made by Jews themselves who – confronted with what was going on in Soviet Russia perpetrated to a large degree by individuals with Jewish backgrounds – were not only horrified, but also spoke out in warning as to what that means for Jews in general. The Russian Jewess Sonja Margolina analyzed some of these early voices in her German 1992 book whose title translates to *The End of Lies: Russia and the Jews during the 20th Century*. This book was never translated into English either. In it, Margolina reviewed in detail a book that had appeared in 1924 in Germany under the title *Rußland und die Juden* (*Russia and the Jews*). This 1924 book examined the causes of the Russian Jews' conspicuously above-average participation in the excesses of the 1917 revolution and the tyranny that followed it. The book also contains an appeal by German Jews "To the Jews in all Nations!" where we read (Margolina, p. 58):

---

[2] See for instance M. Weber; Bieberstein 2002; Solschenizyn 2003.

> *"The Jewish Bolsheviks' overeager participation in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already bears within itself the seeds of its retribution. For what greater misfortune could happen to a people than to have its own sons engage in excesses? Not only will this be counted against us as an element of our guilt, it will also be held up to us as reproach for an expression of our power, for a striving for Jewish hegemony. Soviet power is equated with Jewish power, and the grim hatred of the Bolsheviks will transform into a hatred of the Jews* […]. *All nations and peoples will be swamped by waves of Judeophobia. Never before have such thunderclouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian upheaval for us, for the Jewish people.'"*

Margolina quotes further from this 1924 anthology (*ibid*., p. 60):

> *"'The Russians have never before seen a Jew in power, neither as governor nor as policeman, nor as postal official. There were both good and bad times in those days too, but the Russian people lived and worked, and the fruits of their labors were their own. The Russian name was mighty and threatening. Today the Jews are at every corner and in all levels of power. The Russians see them at the head of the Czarist city, Moscow, and at the head of the metropolis on the River Neva and at the head of the Red Army, the ultimate mechanism of self-destruction.* […] *The Russians are now faced with a Jew as judge as well as executioner; they encounter Jews at every step, not Communists who are just as poor as they themselves but who nevertheless give orders and take care of the interests of the Soviet power* […]. *It is not surprising that the Russians, in comparing the past to the present, conclude that the present power is Jewish, and so bestial precisely because of that.'"*

In the early 1990s, German professor Dr. Ernst Nolte, who specialized in the history of totalitarian ideologies, also pointed out the Jews' intimate entanglement in Communism (Nolte, pp. 92f.):

> *"For readily apparent social reasons, was not the percentage of persons of Jewish extraction particularly great among the participants in the Russian Revolution, different from the percentages of other minorities such as the Latvians? Even at the start of this century Jewish philosophers were still pointing with great pride to this extensive participation of the Jews in Socialist movements. After 1917, when the anti-Bolshevist movement – or propaganda – stressed the topic of the Jewish People's commissars above all others, this pride was no longer expressed,* […] *But it took Auschwitz to turn this topic into a taboo for several decades.*
>
> *It is all the more remarkable that in 1988 the publication* Commentary, *the voice of right-wing Jews in America, published an article by Jerry Z. Muller who recalls these indisputable facts – though of course they are open to interpretation:*
>
> *'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent.* […] *Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin* […]. *Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post 'so that there would be someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays.'* […] *But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a whole new impetus.* […] *Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary*

> *Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

Summarizing what was to follow, U.S. journalist Jerry Muller put the two large historical events of the 20th Century into this nutshell:

> *"The Trotskies make the revolutions* [*i.e.*, the GULag] *and the Bronsteins pay the bills* [in the Holocaust]*."*

Hence, the buzzword "Jewish Bolshevism," which was later used by the German National Socialists as one reason to persecute Jews, was not a pure figment of the imagination, and we do not have to rely on their sources (such as Kommos 1938) to learn about the veracity of their claims.

The counter-revolutionary forces fighting the Soviets in the years 1917 to 1921 were eventually defeated. The Jews of Russia and their brethren abroad could breathe a sigh of relief – for a while. The more the Soviets stabilized their tyranny in Russia, the more they laid their eyes upon other nations where they planned to carry out similar revolutions on their path to their dream of a "world revolution." Germany was considered the most-important stepping stone to reach that goal. But Germany, defeated and weak after World War I and in constant civil-war-like turmoil, was putting up a tough fight of resistance against such a bloody revolution. The most radical among the counter-revolutionary forces in Germany were the National Socialists, who tried to cut the ground out from underneath the revolution by making their own top-to-bottom socialist revolution on a national level while at the same time mercilessly combating any Soviet attempt at instigating a foreign-led, Jewish-dominated communist revolution.

On a national level, the National Socialists were sensationally successful in the years of peace, but with this success inevitably came confrontation with other foreign powers, among them first and foremost Stalin's Soviet Russia, which saw its plans of instigating a revolution in Germany foiled, hence considered war the only option left to conquer Central and Western Europe.

The German-Russian – or rather National-Socialist–Soviet-Communist – Clash of Titans started on 22 June 1941. The present book tries to uncover what subsequently happened to the Jews who lived in, or were deported into, the temporarily German-occupied territories of the Soviet Union. Unlike almost all mainstream authors writing about the topic, Carlo Mattogno is aware *and takes into consideration* that the "information" we have about those events is steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda; that witness testimony and Soviet forensic expert reports are equally riddled with distortions, exaggerations and inventions; that the Soviets did not shy away from outright forgeries, even blaming their own massacres on the Germans, as in the case of Katyn Forest. With the historical record so contaminated with Soviet mendacity, what can we believe?

Hence, the critically minded scholar – and no other type of scholar should be trusted in these matters – may not take anything at face value; source criticism is absolutely crucial.

* * *

As National-Socialist Germany prepared her invasion of the Soviet Union, she did so as a counter-revolutionary power, as an avenger for Soviet terror past and present, with the intention to wipe out Judeo-Bolshevism once and for all. The reader of this book will read repeatedly that, as the German army moved into one Soviet city after another, the German authorities taking over behind the advancing front found confirmation after confirmation that Jews were indeed the mainstay of Soviet power and terror on many if not all levels. But was that really true? Can we take these claims in German contemporary documents at face value?

In 2001, Russian researcher Nikita Petrov published a paper which addressed the question to what degree Jews were involved in the Soviet Union's most prominent government agency of repression, the NKVD. This was possible because the NKVD itself had kept records on the ethnic affiliation of its employees and associates, and Jews were seen as a separate ethnic group, not as members of a religion. If we look at this data – see the table below – it turns out that up to 1937, Jews filled almost 40% of all the higher positions within the NKVD, while only some 2% to 3% of the Soviet population was Jewish at that time.

Proportion of Jews in the upper echelons of the NKVD							
	10 Jul. 34	1 Oct. 36	1 Mar. 37	1. Sep. 38	1 Jul. 39	1 Jan. 40	26 Feb. 41
Jews	38.54%	39.09%	37.84%	21.33%	3.92%	3.49%	5.49%

The drastic decline in the NKVD's Jewish composition was mainly due to the massacres committed among all government officials in the course of the purges carried out by Stalin in the years 1937/38. Because Jews were so extremely overrepresented among those officials, they were also among the main victims of these purges.

It is therefore safe to assume that, when the German army moved into Russia in June 1941, the astounding predominance of Jews in the Soviet state bureaucracy was to a considerable degree a matter of the recent past.

But why, then, did German contemporary reports as quoted in the present book state the opposite?

The first question to ask is always: how could they know? It is a fact that most Soviet officials fled when the Germans arrived. What the Germans found out about the ethnic composition of government personnel may have relied more on witness testimony and hearsay than on official records. At least that is the impression I received from reading these German reports, for they never mention the thorough analysis of employment records.

The next question to ask is: can we trust those witnesses? The answer to this is simple and clear-cut: no, we cannot. Anyone making statements in this regard to the Germans was evidently willing to collaborate with the enemy, and with the reputation the Germans had as Jew-hating anti-Semites, many witnesses may have anticipated what the Germans wanted to hear. Hence, this is a clear case of confirmation bias. The Germans were probably mostly hearing their own echo rather than independently collected, reliable data. It is also conceivable that

claims about Jewish dominance in positions of power contained in these documents were completely unfounded, hence made up in order to "justify" mass executions of Jews.

Does that mean that the Jews in Russia were not the enemy the Germans perceived them as? Not necessarily. If we put ourselves into the Jews' shoes for a moment, there are mainly two things to consider.

First, although the Soviet terror apparatus was to an astounding degree "Jewish" in nature until 1937, that does not mean that most Jews were involved in that apparatus. In fact, by the time of the Stalinist purges of 1937/38, it must have become clear to everyone in the Soviet Union that literally everyone was a victim of the Soviet or rather Stalinist terror. Even the perpetrators of that terror regime were caught up in a nightmare of horrors which they could not escape, and many of them were eventually swallowed up by this maelstrom they had helped create and maintain. From that point of view, everyone in the Soviet Union needed to be liberated, Jews and Gentiles, perpetrators and victims, government officials and the general populace. Had the Germans moved in with that attitude – to liberate everyone from the Bolshevik nightmare – they might have won the war. But that is not what they did.

Instead, the Germans moved in with the attitude of an eye for an eye. And as Gandhi correctly observed, that attitude merely makes the whole world blind. Even if many of Russia's Jews were not necessarily hostile to the Germans before the war, once the Germans had assumed a radical, to one degree or another eliminatory anti-Jewish stance when advancing into the Soviet Union, the Jews had little choice but to align themselves with the only power that could and would protect them from the counter-revolutionary, anti-Jewish wrath the Germans were both bringing with them and unleashing among the local non-Jewish populace.

Stalin was smart enough to recognize that he had to unite the peoples of his realm and beyond to win this war. So he reinvented Russian patriotism, resurrected the Orthodox Church, and rallied the Jews around him – only to revert all this again after the war, but that's beside the point. Hence, even if Stalin's Russia in 1938 wasn't more Jewish than Hitler's Germany at that time, as the German forces started committing massacres against the Jews on Russian territories, Stalin's Russia once more became the central focus of Jewish support – from within the Soviet Union itself, but also from the U.S. and elsewhere.

While Stalin turned many of his former enemies temporarily into "friends" and sowed discord among the rest of his enemies, Hitler, with his sweeping anti-Jewish stance and racist attitudes toward the Slavs, sowed discord among his potential friends and united his enemies.

Hence, if some Jews weren't already hostile toward the Germans when the war started, most if not all of them became enemies as it progressed. This in turn served as a justification for increasingly severe German measures against the Jews. This way, a vicious, ever-escalating cycle was created that turned the entire conflict into a bloodbath. In a way, therefore, the Germans created, maintained

and helped grow an enemy that needed not exist in the first place. It was a self-fulfilling prophecy of sorts.

As noble as the intention was to slay the Bolshevik monster, by applying methods similar to those of the Bolsheviks, *i.e.*, by declaring entire sections of the population as enemies (the nobility and bourgeoisie here, the Jews and Soviets there) – rather than by waging a war merely against ideas – and by perpetrating wholesale slaughters on a scale unprecedented in German history, the National Socialists and with them many millions of loyal German followers turned into a mirror image of the monster they were claiming to fight. It's an oft-repeated tragedy in the history of mankind.

Although these facts can make us understand why things happened as they did, none of it can excuse them.

In this sense, the present book tries to shed light on what exactly happened without trying to justify or excuse. Did the Germans go into Russia with the intention to slaughter all the Jews they got their hands on wholesale? Or was it a reaction to Soviet atrocities and a perception that Jews were primarily responsible for them? What exactly did happen? And how many Jews fell victim to these massacres?

The last question in the above list is probably also the most vexing one. Although Carlo Mattogno has given well-documented estimates in the past about the probable, actual death tolls of certain National-Socialist camps, the reader will be disappointed in this regard with the present book. Although Chapter 5 of Part One deals with this question, it merely makes us realize that it is close to impossible to pinpoint even an approximate figure. As a matter of fact, after having digested this voluminous work, the reader will understand that there are a number of seemingly insurmountable obstacles to determining a death toll. First, the numbers given in German documents are anything but reliable because the data contained in them are, to use Mattogno's words "chaotic and disordered," and the numbers given "almost never coincide with the declared totals" (see p. 280). Many scholars have suspected that the numbers in those documents may be exaggerated, but after reading Mattogno's analysis, one can safely say that they are entirely unreliable, and that anything is possible: exaggeration and understatement.

Next, there is reason to suspect that the German documents do not include all the massacres that have occurred. Most of these suspicions are based on mere witness claims of massacres that are not backed up by documents. Although mere claims by witnesses do not prove that a massacre occurred, if a forensic team finds a mass grave based on such witness testimony, and there is no known German document confirming that there has been a massacre, this can mean either that it wasn't documented, or else that this mass grave contains other victims instead, such as those of a Soviet massacre. Mattogno discusses one such case in Subchapter 1.6. of Part Two. Of course, the other extreme is possible, too, name-

ly that mass-execution events reported in German documents may have been invented from whole cloth. That possibility is discussed by Mattogno as well.

Ultimately, the only thing that could settle the question as to whether death-toll figures in German documents are correct would be to do numerous complete and thorough forensic exhumations of all victims found in a mass grave associated with a documented massacre, determine as best as possible the number and identities of the victims, the probable cause and approximate time of death, and the likely perpetrators. That is standard procedure in any other case of mass murder.

As Mattogno documents thoroughly, however, it is in particular Jewish religious authorities who successfully veto that such examinations occur. It is difficult to say whether this intentionally or unintentionally obstructive stance will ever change, or whether non-Jewish government authorities will ever muster enough backbone to do what should have been done a long time ago, no matter what some Jewish personality wishes. For now, all we can do is wait and hope. Of course, as decade after decade passes, this task will not become any easier, since the evidence needed to come to clear conclusions deteriorates steadily.

Mainstream death-toll claims for massacres committed by the *Einsatzgruppen* and associated German units usually vary between just under a million (Hilberg 2003, p. 408) and up to three million (Schwarz, p. 220). For now, little can be said about these figures other than that they are more speculative in nature than based upon hard, confirmable data. Their order of magnitude may be in the correct ball park, though. If so, these are indeed shocking numbers. But if we compare these figures with the death toll of Soviet atrocities committed since 1917 until the outbreak of the German-Soviet war, we are dealing with "peanuts." Estimates of that Soviet death toll up to 1941 range in the tens of millions, hence a factor ten higher than that of Jews (and non-Jews) presumably killed by Germans in the Soviet Union.

Yet when we go into libraries of the western world, we find more than 100,000 books on the Jewish WWII Holocaust, but only very few works dealing with the Soviet massacres in the years 1917-1941 – and beyond. Why is that?

While mainstream scholars claim that the Jewish Holocaust is one of the best- and most-thoroughly investigated genocides in the history of mankind, or even of *any* major event in our species's history, the Soviet massacres – a series of many genocides and non-genocidal mass murders of far greater magnitude – are hardly researched in a systematic and thorough manner by anyone in the western world. The former Soviet-occupied countries which suffered greatly under Soviet rule, such as the Ukraine and the Baltic countries, have done their share of investigations since the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, but they have garnered little attention in the West. Why?

The answer to these questions can be found when we realize who holds cultural hegemony over the western world. This hegemony evidently results in this one-sided and lopsided historical perspective that is hiding cause and effect, and

turns history into an unintelligible black-and-white image of supposed absolute evil versus supposed innocent good. The forces that accomplish this are the same forces which, in the U.S. for many years since 1917, have to a large degree hidden from public view what was going on in the Soviet Union.

* * *

The book you are holding in your hands presents the results of the first-ever revisionist effort to comprehensively investigate the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* behind the German-Soviet front during World War Two. According to mainstream sources, the murders perpetrated by the *Einsatzgruppen* and other associated German units encompass roughly one third of the Holocaust, quantitatively speaking (give or take a million victims, depending on the source). It is a vast topic in many respects: by the number of claimed events, by the size of the geographic area where these events are said to have occurred, by the amount of source material available, and by the number of – almost exclusively mainstream – studies already published about it. Carlo Mattogno has taken on a huge task.

The original Italian edition of this book was published in 2017. That edition has attracted the attention of a group of hostile commentators who, in August 2018, started to analyze and critique it in a series of blog entries online.[3] At that point in time, the editing efforts of the present English translation of Mattogno's book were well under way. Right after I was informed about these critical blog entries, I informed Carlo Mattogno about them. Since it was obvious that these blog entries had just started and were to be continued, probably for many months to come, reacting to them would have meant suspending the entire project, waiting for the bloggers to finish their critique, then do more research and finally rewrite the book where necessary, first in Italian, then in English. This would have delayed the English edition for a year, if not more. Add to this the volatile nature of blog entries, which can be changed and deleted at a moment's notice. In other words, Carlo Mattogno was not willing to give some hostile internet critics the power to postpone the publication of his own book *ad infinitum*.

The reader, on the other hand, is invited to take notice of the arguments of both sides in this debate. When reading about the bloggers' contentions regarding Mattogno's comments on the "Jäger Report," for instance, we notice first of all that the alpha and omega of historiography – source criticism – is something the bloggers evidently don't like at all. All Mattogno does in this regard in the present book is to raise some questions about this document. He does the same with the *Einsatzgruppen*'s infamous Incident Reports. Source-critical questions are not illegitimate, as the bloggers suggest, but pivotal. This alone shows the utterly unprofessional, biased approach of these bloggers. The next thing to notice with regard to the "Jäger Report" is that the bloggers accuse Mattogno of claims or mistakes he did, in fact, not make. Just read carefully what Mattogno wrote and what the bloggers claim (provided they haven't changed it by now), and you will real-

[3] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/

ize their skewed perspective. Whether this is due to their incompetence or dishonesty may be left for the reader to decide.

In another blog entry, they accuse Mattogno of not having used all the secondary source material available on some aspects of the present study, and to have taken into consideration only a limited number of witness testimonies. Such accusations are inevitable and unreasonable. They are inevitable, because it is physically impossible to cover all existing sources in a book of a reasonable size written by only one author within a finite time span. In addition, quoting all the secondary sources in existence – of which there are thousands – would be a book-inflating exercise which would only annoy the reader without adding much information. At the end of the day, a study such as the present one must be based primarily on primary sources, not on other scholars' opinions.

Furthermore, when it comes to witness testimonies, these accusations are unreasonable as well, because the present book proves with ample examples that many if not most witness testimonies are filled with absurd claims that give rise to the conclusion that we simply cannot rely on them. Adding thousands more of these sometimes absurd and even grotesque statements won't change that conclusion. Such expansion of the data pool can only confirm it.

At the end of the day, it does not matter how many witnesses have claimed that witches ride on broomsticks and have sex with the devil (not necessarily both at once nor in that order). If it can be shown that many of these statements are untrustworthy, we need to seek better, more reliable types of evidence. In our case, as already stated, the type of evidence needed consists of thorough and independent forensic examinations of the mass graves that can be located. Nothing else will do. If such evidence is never developed or presented, the world will have to live for all eternity with critical, skeptical and even denying voices regarding the claimed *Einsatzgruppen* massacres.

Germar Rudolf
1 November 2018

Update to the Second Edition

When we were in the process of finalizing the first edition of this book, we found out that, while we were translating the author's text from Italian to English, he had made numerous corrections, updates and additions to his original Italian text without ever informing us about it. The extent of these changes were revealed only after this first edition was already about to be released, so we could not include those changes. However, when we recently prepared a German translation of this work based on the latest Italian text, we took this opportunity to also prepare a second English edition that incorporates all these changes.

Furthermore, while preparing both of these editions, more updates and corrections were include that had become necessary, some of which are based on the sometimes fruitful criticism of the internet bloggers mentioned earlier. For in-

stance, we have completely revamped the tables listing all the executions mentioned in the Incidents Reports (Tables 14-18, starting on page 260), and therefore also the statistics based on them, making this deluge of numbers more consistent and transparent.

Germar Rudolf
4 November 2021

Introduction

After the end of the Second World War, the nascent historiographical propaganda, which drew its lifeblood from the trials of the various military tribunals against the defeated Germans, concentrated above all on the "extermination camps" and specifically on the homicidal "gas chambers," which soon became the focus of what was later defined as the Holocaust.

During their trial of members of the *Einsatzgruppen* (September 1947 to April 1948), however, the Americans had brought to the fore the executions perpetrated by these units in the temporarily German-occupied eastern territories. Although these killings were numerically considerable (the indictment repeated the figure of two million victims mentioned in that of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal[4]), they did not particularly capture the collective imagination, both for the workaday execution method used – shooting, although more-exotic murder weapons were also claimed as a "corrective," such as the "gas vans" – as well as for their problematic historical context (the merciless warfare against the Soviet Union).

Already in 1951, the French Jewish historian Léon Poliakov, in his compendium *Bréviaire de la Haine*, established the hierarchy of crimes attributed to the Germans by calling the *Einsatzgruppen* shootings "chaotic exterminations" and the institutionalized killings carried out systematically in "gas chambers" "methodical exterminations."

Precisely because the "gas chambers" captured the imagination in an extraordinary way and made the alleged crime appear "unique" in some way, they soon assumed absolute dominance in the orthodox Holocaust literature, with the Auschwitz Camp as the center of gravity. Even if, starting with Gerald Reitlinger,[5] issues related to the *Einsatzgruppen* were investigated with increasing depth, the "extermination camps" and their "gas chambers" kept an unchallenged predominance in orthodox Holocaust literature for a long time. Revisionism was born and evolved as a critical re-examination of this central aspect.

When the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz, the "symbol of the Holocaust" *per se*, began to falter under the impact of revisionist criticism, the emphasis gradually shifted to the so-called "Action Reinhardt" camps, namely Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, for which specific documentation is notoriously non-existent. Since that edifice also stood on extremely shaky ground (see Mattogno/Kues/Graf), the orthodoxy began concurrently to increasingly emphasize the *Einsatzgruppen*'s

---

4 TWC, Vol. IV, p. 53, with explicit reference in footnote 2 to IMT, Vol. I, p. 292.

5 Reitlinger (1953) devotes two chapters to the *Einsatzgruppen*.

activities, for which there is at least abundant and specific documentation. This trend, already inaugurated at the end of the 1980s, especially by Arno Mayer (1988), and further developed a few years later by Michel Korzec,[6] has more-recently found new vigor thanks to Father Patrick Desbois (2007/2008).

Orthodox Holocaust studies on the *Einsatzgruppen* have grown enormously in recent years. This also resulted from the fact that the proper "extermination camps" are now exhausted as a topic of historiography. The latest book with scientific claims on Auschwitz (apart, for obvious reasons, from the in-house publications of the Auschwitz Museum) is Robert Jan van Pelt's *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, which dates back to 2002. For the "extermination camps," the focus is now only on mere collections of testimonies such as the one edited by Dariusz Libionki for the Majdanek Museum, whose title translates to *The Bełżec Extermination Camp in Survivor Testimonies and Depositions of Polish Witnesses*, which appeared in 2013.

Although it is true that the last orthodox convulsions on the "gas chambers," published in the anthology *New Studies on National-Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas*, dates back only to 2011 (Morsch/Perz), it marked precisely the collapse of this essential aspect of the orthodox Holocaust narrative (see Mattogno 2016b). The research field dealing with the *Einsatzgruppen* is instead broad and partly unexplored, as a result of which we may expect a substantial shift of the holocaustic center of gravity toward this theme.

Although revisionist literature on the Holocaust has become very diverse and abundant for all these reasons over the past two decades, no revisionist study has existed so far specifically dealing with the *Einsatzgruppen*, with the sole exception of two 40-page brochures devoted to the subject by Udo Walendy (1983), which are now quite dated and moreover do not address many central issues.

The work I present here aims to fill this gap by providing the essential elements to orient the reader in this complex topic. Given the vastness of the problems involved, I preferred to deal with the fundamental issues as listed in the Table of Contents. Despite this self-limitation, the work has nevertheless become quite voluminous.

Unlike the "extermination camps" and "gas chambers," a large and certainly authentic documentation exists that attests to mass executions of Jews by shooting of an enormous magnitude that were carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* and other associated units in the German-occupied eastern territories, although the exact death toll is difficult to quantify (see Chapter V of Part One). In this regard, therefore, it makes even less sense to label revisionist research efforts as "negationist" in nature, as does the silly stereotype affixed to revisionism by its adversaries. The fundamental problem is whether or not these shootings were carried out on the basis of a governmental extermination order (by Hitler, Himmler or Heydrich), and whether the Jews were shot merely because they were Jews.

---

[6] Korzec 1995. The author claimed that, of the 5 million murdered Jews, only "some seven- or eight-hundred thousand were probably gassed."

These two issues are essential conditions for including these executions in the orthodox Holocaust as it was defined by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman in their 2002 study *Denying History*:

> *"When historians talk about the 'Holocaust', what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers."* (p. XV)

If the killings neither targeted Jews as such nor were ordered as such from above, they simply did not occur "in an intentional and systematic fashion," which refers to an extermination order or at least a "decision." In that case, they would be mere war atrocities in the context of an atrocious war conducted by both sides. Questioning the authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen*'s reports does not make sense, but the fact that they are authentic does not necessarily mean that their statements are true. On the contrary, their contents at times cause a lot of consternation, and this concerns not just the death-toll figures, but extends to the well-founded suspicion that certain mass executions mentioned in them may have been completely invented. I will divulge the reasons for this in due time during the present study.

Since no certain *documentary* criterion exists that can be used to gauge the veracity of the enormous amount of data and numbers contained in the various *Einsatzgruppen* reports and related documents, I have used the only possible criterion that can provide at least a defensible order of magnitude: the material criterion of the discovery of mass graves and the corpses they contain.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the number of victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* is said to have ranged from a minimum of about 900,000 (Hilberg) to a maximum of about 2,600,000 (Arad). These and other figures are examined in Chapter 5 of Part One. Because the bodies of the victims were buried, in theory it should still be possible to find them in the mass graves. Hence, the material criterion would allow the *corpus delicti* to be discovered in a literal sense.

It is well known, however, that one of the cornerstones of the orthodox Holocaust narrative on the subject of the *Einsatzgruppen* is that, since 1943 at the latest, the Germans are said to have engaged in an institutionalized and systematic activity of locating the mass graves, exhuming the bodies contained in them, and burning the remains of the victims on outdoor fires (the so-called "Aktion 1005"). Given the importance of the topic, I considered it necessary to present it in as much detail as possible. Hence, the entire second part of this work is dedicated to this "Aktion 1005," meaning the alleged cremation of millions of corpses buried on Soviet territory temporarily occupied by the Germans.

Carlo Mattogno
September 2016

PART ONE:

THE *EINSATZGRUPPEN*

1. The *Einsatzgruppen*: Structure, Missions and Reports

1.1. The *Einsatzgruppen* in the Polish Campaign

The *Einsatzgruppen* that operated in 1941 within the framework of "Operation Barbarossa" had their forerunners in the *Einsatzgruppen* which were deployed in 1939 (Matthäus *et al.* 2014, pp. 2f.):

> *"During the Polish campaign, the Einsatzgruppen and their subunits, the Einsatzkommandos (EK), consisted of a force of roughly two thousand members of the German security police (Sicherheitspolizei, Sipo) – a combination of the Criminal Police (Kriminalpolizei, Kripo) and the secret state police (the notorious Geheime Staatspolizei, Gestapo) under the command of Reinhard Heydrich – and the Nazi Party's (NSDAP) intelligence service (Sicherheitsdienst, or SD, also headed by Heydrich). These Sipo/SD units, subordinated since late September 1939 to the newly created Reich Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA) with Heydrich at the helm, were established in the planning phase of the war to cooperate closely with the German military in the goal of 'pacifying' the occupied Polish territories. Almost immediately they became a deadly tool in the repertoire of Nazi subjugation policies, targeting thousands of real or imagined 'enemies of the Reich' ('Reichsfeinde') and enforcing the 'Germanization' of vast parts of Poland. According to estimates, ten thousand civilians were executed during the fighting. Up to the end of October, the German military, SS, and police units shot an additional sixteen thousand Polish noncombatants, among them an unknown number of Jews."*

At first, and during the Polish Campaign, the Germans deployed a variety of units:

- *Einsatzgruppe* I, based in Vienna: this was commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Bruno Streckenbach and consisted of 4 *Einsatzkommando*s of 90 men each; their field of action was western Galicia and eastern Slovakia;
- *Einsatzgruppe* II, based in Oppeln (today's Opole), under the command of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Emanuel Schäfer, with 2 *Einsatzkommando*s;
- *Einsatzgruppe* III, based in Breslau (today's Wrocław), commanded by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hans Fischer, with 300 men;
- *Einsatzgruppe* IV, based in Dramburg (today's Drawsko Pomorskie), commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Lothar Beutel, with 200-250 men;
- *Einsatzgruppe* V, based in Allenstein (today's Olsztyn), Prussia, commanded by SS *Standartenführer* Ernst Damzog, initially had 2 *Einsatzkommando*s consisting of 250 men each, to which a third was later added;
- *Einsatzgruppe* VI, based in Frankfurt/Main, led by SS *Oberführer* Erich Naumann, included 2 *Einsatzkommando*s;
- *Einsatzgruppe* z.b.V. (*zur besonderen Verwendung*, for special use), under the command of SS *Obergruppenführer* Udo von Woyrsch, consisted of 4 battal-

ions of *Ordnungspolizei* (regular German police) and 1 *Sonderkommando* of the Security Police (*Sicherheitspolizei*), with 350 men;

– *Einsatzkommando* 16, formed at Danzig (today's Gdansk) on 12 September 1939 with a strength of 100 men; its command was entrusted to SS *Obergruppenführer* Udo von Woyrsch (*ibid.*, pp. 9-12).

An agreement between the *Wehrmacht* and Sipo/SD regarding "Guidelines for the Foreign Deployment of the Security Police and the SD," undated (August 1939), describes the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen* as follows (*ibid.*, Doc. 1, p. 32):

> *"The mission of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos has been determined by agreement with the Army High Command (OKH), as is confirmed in a letter from the Army High Command (6. Abt.-II-Gen-StdH. No. 1299/39 g.Kdos) dated July 31, 1939: 'The mission of the Security Police Einsatzkommandos is to combat all elements hostile to the Reich and to Germans in enemy territory to the rear of the combat troops.'"*

The collection of documents from which the above data are derived dedicates a special section to the topic of "Persecuting Jews," consisting of 20 documents (Nos. 42-61; *ibid.*, pp. 89-120), made up, for the most part, of testimonies and interrogations, photographs and quotations from books – there are only five contemporary German documents, only two of which are *Einsatzgruppen* reports.

Document 56 is a daily report from *Einsatzgruppe* VI by the Chief of the Sipo/SD dated 20 September 1939. These few lines are the **only ones** mentioning Jews: the document calls for the formation of "special commissioners to liquidate businesses whose Jewish owners have fled" and informs us that "a total of 40 Jewish businesses in the City of Posen are closed" (*ibid.*, p. 112).

The express letter from *Einsatzgruppe* z.b.V., Kattowitz, to the Sipo in Berlin, dated 8 November 1939 has as its subject "Jewish population" (*Jüdische Bevölkerung*). It contains a list of six municipalities (*Gemeinden*) from the Kattowitz District, indicating the total number of inhabitants for each of them, the total number of ethnic Germans (*Volksdeutsche*) living there, of Jews, and whether a "Jewish council of elders" (*Judenrat*) exists there. The total number of Jews is very small: 1,875 out of a total population of 251,201 persons. The letter states that "the number of Jews is constantly declining as a result of illegal emigration [*Abwanderung*] or the deportations [*Abtransporte*] from here" (*ibid.*, p. 118).

Document 52 is Heydrich's notorious express letter dated 21 September 1939 (PS-3363) addressed "to the heads of all task forces of the Security Police," which has as its subject the "Jewish Question in the occupied territory" (*ibid.*, pp. 104-108). In it, Heydrich sets forth his plans, based on the distinction between:

> *"1) the final goal* [Endziel] *(which requires a longer time frame), and*
> *2) the stages* [Abschnitten] *in the fulfillment of this final goal (which can be carried out in the short term)."*

His directives are delineated in five paragraphs, the first of which reads:

> *"The first prerequisite for the final goal is initially to concentrate the Jews from rural areas in the larger cities."*

This is followed by instructions for the formation of a "Jewish council of elders" ("In each Jewish community, a council of Jewish elders is to be established, composed, if possible, of remaining influential individuals and rabbis. The council of elders is to consist of up to 24 male Jews (depending on the size of the Jewish community)"); the necessary measures were taken in close collaboration with the authorities of the local civil and military administration. Paragraph IV addressed the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* with regard to the Jews:

> *"The chiefs of the Einsatzgruppen will report to me on an ongoing basis regarding the following matters:*
> *1) Numerical overview of the Jews present in their areas (if possible, broken down into the categories indicated above). Here the numbers of Jews being evacuated* [*zur Abwanderung gebracht*] *from the countryside and the numbers of Jews already in the cities are to be stated separately.*
> *2) Names of the cities that have been designated as points of concentration* [*Konzentrierungspunkte*].
> *3) The deadlines set for moving* [*zur Abwanderung*] *the Jews to the cities.*
> *4) Overview of all Jewish-owned branches of industry and enterprises within their areas that are of vital and strategic importance or are relevant to the Four Year Plan."*

The "final goal" referred to deportation or expulsion, as may be deduced from Document 54, a file memo by RSHA "resettlement" expert SS *Hauptsturmführer* Adolf Eichmann dated 6 October 1939, which refers to a discussion with *Gauleiter* Wagner at Kattowitz "regarding the expulsion of 70,000 to 80,000 Jews from the Kattowitz District" and to a concurrent expulsion of Jews from the town of Mährisch Ostrau (*ibid.*, pp. 109f.).

In June 1939, Walter Stahlecker, the future commandant of *Einsatzgruppe* A, was appointed Commander of the Security Police and the SD at Prague. A file memo dated 16 October informs us that on 12 October, SS *Oberführer* Stahlecker, together with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eichmann, had traveled from Mährisch Ostrau to Cracow to discuss the "Establishment of an appropriate area for the settlement of Jews" and reports:[7]

> *"In addition to the establishment of an appropriate area, the food conditions, housing possibilities, if any, and the transport's travel route should be clarified with the prospective terminus."*

This was in relation to the plan for a Jewish reservation in the area of the town of Nisko, located near the River San in southeastern Poland. The first Jewish transport from Mährisch Ostrau left on the morning of 15 October to build a "transit camp" at Nisko as stated in the related "daily report" from the head of the SD office at Mährisch Ostrau.[8] In other documents the camp is called "retraining camp"[9] or "resettlement camp Nisko upon San."[10] The Nisko Camp was com-

---

7 YVA, O.53-87, p. 129.
8 YVA, O.53-87, p. 149.
9 File memo of 16 October 1939, Mährisch-Ostrau. YVA, O.51-91, p. 24; file memo of 12 February 1941, Mährisch-Ostrau. YVA, O.51-91, p. 69.

manded by SS *Sturmbannführer* Binnen and formed a "Central Office for Jewish Resettlement," as can be seen from the letterhead of his correspondence.[11]

This resettlement was intended as a kind of dress rehearsal for a much-more-comprehensive evacuation operation. A memo dated 11 October 1939, states:[12]

> *"For the time being, the Führer has ordered the redeployment of 300,000 impecunious Jews from the Old Reich and the Ostmark."*

The *Einsatzgruppen* were also involved in the resettlement project. Information about this can be found in a memo on the subject of the area of *Einsatzgruppe* 1, which was dispatched from Berlin on September 29, 1939 and received one day later by the "Central Office" in Moravia-Ostrava.[13] From this memo we learn that Heydrich's decree of 21 September was also valid for the area administered by said Central Office, which extended from Krakow to Połianec and Jarosław on the former demarcation line as well as on the Polish-Slovakian border and was thus considered territory for the planned resettlement. From October 1939, the deportation trains were to use the railroad line that ran from Mährisch-Ostrau via Krakow, Tarnow and Rzeszow to Jarosław.[14] The village of Nisko was located on the railway line Jarosław–Stalowa Wola–Sandomierz, but could also be reached via the line Tarnow–Debica–Mielec–Tarnobezg–Stalowa Wola, which was within the mentioned territory.

In conclusion, no German document attributes executions of Jews to the *Einsatzgruppen* in Poland.

Regarding the Jews, Szymon Datner presents a thorough set of statistics on the 714 batches of executions carried out by the Germans in Poland between 1 September and 25 October 1939, during the first 55 days of the occupation. It lists the number of executions and victims in two columns, showing 12,137 (September) and 4,199 victims (1-25 October), for a total of 16,336 victims (Datner 1967, pp. 110-112). It then provides a breakdown of the origins of these victims into twelve voivodeships (*ibid.*, pp. 113-117); another table summarizes these data, also reporting the percentage of the 16,336 victims and those of the 714 execution batches (*ibid.*, p. 118). Jews are mentioned only in the table "*Liczba ofiar*" (number of victims), which refers to executions carried out in the Łódź District, namely, 2,387 of the 2,393 victims, which are distributed as follows:

– executions of exclusively non-Jewish Poles: 1,773 victims;
– executions of exclusively Jews: 112 victims;
– executions of Jews and non-Jewish Poles: 502.

---

[10] Letter from the Jewish Community in Moravian Ostrava dated 13 March 1940, YVA, O.51-91, p. 66.

[11] See, for example, the letter of February 8, 1940 to the Gestapo of Moravian Ostrava with the letterhead "Central Office for Jewish Resettlement Nisko upon San" ("*Zentrale Stelle für jüdische Umsiedlung Nisko am San*"), YVA, O.51-91. p. 60.

[12] YVA, O.51-91, p. 7.

[13] YVA, O.51-91, p. 1.

[14] YVA, O.51-91, file memo of 11 October 1939, Mährisch-Ostrau.

For another six executions carried out in this district, the ethnicities of the victims are not reported, bringing the total number of executed persons to 2,393 (*ibid.*, p. 120).

If these figures be accepted, what do they mean? What is the relationship between the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Polish Campaign and those in the Russian Campaign? The authors of the document collection cited above only provide a partial answer to these questions. Within the scope of "Operation Barbarossa," the *Einsatzgruppen* killed "between five and eight hundred thousand civilians, the overwhelming majority of them Jews"; these units moreover "recorded many – though far from all – of these murders and communicated the details back to the RSHA, which compiled extensive reports on German occupation policy in the Soviet Union." But what made such violence possible? The roots of the violence were derived from the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* during the Polish Campaign, and, more precisely, in the concept of "'pacifying' the rear army areas," implying a sort of complicity on the part of the *Wehrmacht* (Matthäus *et al.* 2014, pp. 154f.):

> *"On March 30, 1941, just as he had on August 22, 1939 prior to the attack on Poland, he* [Hitler] *put forward his views before the assembled senior generals, but this time with even more ominous implications: Bolshevism was an 'asocial crime'; Germany would 'have to step back from soldierly comradeship. The communist was not and is not a comrade. This is a fight of annihilation.' The war was about the 'destruction of the Bolshevist commissars and the communist intelligentsia',*[15] *a task that the Wehrmacht could not accomplish alone and that called for the assistance of Himmler's forces."*

This explains the difference in the *Einsatzgruppen's* activities during the Polish and the Russian Campaign: both were focusing on "pacifying" the areas behind the front, but in Poland, the *Einsatzgruppen* were only fighting Jews, while in the Soviet Union, they were fighting "Judeo-Bolshevism," which explains why the killings in Poland were very limited, and incomparably greater in the conquered Soviet territories.

This concept found expression in the very first *Einsatzgruppen* reports. *Ereignismeldung* (EM; Incident Report) No. 31 dated 23 July 1941 expresses it as follows (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 166):

> *"At least one and a half million Jews live in the Byelorussian settlement area; their sociological structure in the former Polish and former Soviet areas is not uniform. While the Jews in former Poland were officially insignificant and enjoyed no particular protection as Jews, in the Soviet Union they considered themselves part of the ruling class. Polish Jews lived in constant fear of hostile popular demonstrations; wherever they were not clearly in the majority, they considered it advisable to tread carefully and timidly. Soviet Jews, by contrast, had been stiffened up by a quarter century of Jewish-Bolshevist rule, so much so that they*

[15] The phrase "a task that the Wehrmacht could not accomplish alone and that called for the assistance of Himmler's forces" is NOT contained in the German edition of this book; Matthäus *et al.* 2008, p. 89.

> *very often behaved self-confidently, even arrogantly, even when German troops moved in."*

In his comment on the "Draft of establishing provisional guidelines for the treatment of Jews in the area of RKO" [*Reichskommissariat* East] dated 6 August 1941, Walter Stahlecker, commander of *Einsatzgruppe* A, reiterated (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 37, p. 93):

> *"Leaving the Jews in their previous dwellings and workplaces in the General Government did not result in any serious political trouble. By contrast the Jews that lived in the East or were sent there by the Red rulers considered themselves essential bearers of Bolshevik ideals. Numerous Jews were avowed communist activists. Past experience certainly teaches us that focal points of unrest will remain even long after the military occupation of the Eastern territory. Acts of sabotage and terror will not just be incited and committed by communists who were not arrested during the latest purge. Rather, precisely the Jews will exploit every possibility to stir up trouble. Already the absolutely necessary, rapid pacification of the East requires the quickest possible elimination of disturbances during our constructive work."*

In other words, Soviet Jews were targeted not because they were Jews, but because they were collectively suspected of supporting Bolshevism. Even one of the principal witnesses confirming the existence of an extermination order during the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, the Defendant Walter Blume, placed it within the framework of the struggle against Bolshevism:[16]

> *"I have used the wording that is somehow stuck in my memory, that eastern Jewry was the intellectual reservoir of world Bolshevism, and that for this reason, a military victory over Russia would not mean the end of Bolshevism as long as eastern Jewry still existed. This is why Eastern Jewry must be destroyed."*

In this context, it is important to stress that, in the handling of the "Jewish question," military necessity overrode ideological and political directives. As we will see in the next chapter, the end goal of National-Socialist Jewish policy was the deportation or expulsion of European Jews to various regions above the Arctic Circle or at least beyond the Urals, but this policy also had to deal with the politico-ideological attitude and behavior of the Jews in the various geopolitical areas.

1.2. Structure of the *Einsatzgruppen*

As is well known, the *Einsatzgruppen* consisted of four units designated A, B, C and D with a total strength of approximately 3,000 men.[17]

Einsatzgruppe A, with a documented strength of between 909 and 990 men (see further below), operated in the area of Army Group North, in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*. It was commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Walter Stahlecker (22 June 1941 – 23 March 1942), succeeded by: SS *Brigadeführer* Heinz Jost (29 or

[16] Interrogation of W. Blume on 13 January 1949. YVA, O.53-141, p. 55.
[17] The data about the individual unit leaders were taken from Krausnick/Wilhelm, pp. 644-646.

30 March – 2 September 1942), SS *Oberführer* Humbert Achamer-Pifrader (10 September 1942 – 4 September 1943), SS *Oberführer* Friedrich Panzinger (4 September 1943 – May 1944) and SS *Oberführer* Wilhelm Fuchs (May – October 1944). It was organized in four sub-units:

– *Sonderkommando* (or *Einsatzkommando*) 1a: commander SS *Standartenführer* Martin Sandberger (appointed KdS[18] Estland on 3 Dec. 1941), operative area Estonia.
– *Sonderkommando* (or *Einsatzkommando*) 1b: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Erich Ehrlinger, then SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eduard Strauch (from 3 Dec. 1941 until June 1943), followed by SS *Standartenführer* Erich Isselhorst (from 30 June until October 1943), operative area Byelorussia.
  On 9 December 1941, Ehrlinger was appointed by Heydrich, representing Himmler, "Commander of the Security Police and the SD for the General District Kiev in the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine."[19]
– *Einsatzkommando* 2: SS *Standartenführer* Rudolf Batz (1 June – 4 Nov. 1941), replaced by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eduard Strauch (4 November – 3 December 1941) and by SS *Sturmbannführer* Erwin Rudolf Lange (from 3 December 1941 until October 1944), appointed KdS Lettland on 3 December 1941; operative area Latvia.
– *Einsatzkommando* 3: SS *Standartenführer* Karl Jäger, who then became KdS Litauen; Wilhelm Fuchs (15 September 1943 – 6 May 1944), and finally Hans Joachim Böhme (11 May 1944 – 1 January 1945); operations area Lithuania.

Einsatzgruppe B had approximately 665 members; it was commanded by SS *Brigadeführer* Arthur Nebe until the end of October 1941, followed by SS *Brigadeführer* Erich Naumann (beginning of November 1941 – March 1943), SS *Standartenführer* Horst Böhme (12 March – 28 August 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Erich Ehrlinger (28 August 1943 – April 1944), SS *Standartenführer* Heinz Seetzen (28 April 1944 – August 1944) and once again by Horst Böhme (from 12 August 1944). This unit operated in Byelorussia, in the area assigned to the Army Group Central, and was sub-divided into:

– *Sonderkommando* 7a: SS *Standartenführer* Walter Blume (until September 1941), SS *Standartenführer* Eugen Steimle (September – December 1941), SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt Matschke (10 December 1941 – 28 February 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Albert Rapp (February 1942 – 28 January 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Helmut Loos (June 1943 – June 1944), SS *Sturmbannführer* Gerhard Bast (June – November 1944).
– *Sonderkommando* 7b: SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther Rausch (until February 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Ott (mid-February 1942 – January 1943, replaced between July and October 1942 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Josef

[18] *Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei*, commander of security police
[19] NARA, T-175/240, 2729887; *Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Reichsministerium des Innern, Schnellbrief* (express letter) dated 9 December 1941.

Auinger), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Karl Rabe (January 1943 – October 1944).

– *Einsatzkommando* 8: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Otto Bradfisch (until 1 April 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Heinz Richter (1 April – September 1942), SS *Standartenführer* Erich Isselhorst (September – November 1942), and finally SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hans Schindhelm (13 November 1942 – October 1943).
– *Einsatzkommando* 9: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Alfred Filbert (until 20 October 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Oswald Schäfer (October 1941 – February 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wilhelm Wiebens (February 1942 – March 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Friedrich Buchardt (January 1943 – March 1944).
– *Vorkommando* Moskau (Advance Unit Moscow): SS *Brigadeführer* Franz Six (until 20 August 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Waldemar Klingelhöfer (September 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Erich Körting (September – December 1941). In January 1942, this formation was merged with the *Teiltrupp* (subsquad) of SS *Obersturmführer* Wilhelm Döring and became *Sonderkommando* 7c; the commanders were SS *Standartenführer* Wilhelm Bock (January 1942 – mid-1942), SS *Hauptsturmführer* Rudolf Schmücker (June – late autumn 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Bluhm (late autumn 1942 – July 1943) and SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Eckardt (July – December 1943). After that, this unit was merged with SK 7a.

<u>*Einsatzgruppe* C</u> had a strength of 700-820 men and was active in *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine under Army Group South. It was led by SS *Brigadeführer* Otto Rasch (until the beginning of October 1941), followed by SS *Gruppenführer* Max Thomas (October 1941 – 28 August 1943) and by SS *Standartenführer* Horst Böhme (from 6 September 1943 until the end of March 1944). It consisted of:

– *Sonderkommando* 4a: SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel (until January 1942), SS *Standartenführer* Erwin Weinmann (13 January – July 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eugen Karl Steimle (August 1942 – 15 January 1943) and SS *Sturmbannführer* Theodor Christensen (January – end of 1943).
– *Sonderkommando* 4b: SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther Herrmann (until September 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Fritz Braune (1 October 1941 – mid-March 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Walter Haensch (mid-March – July 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* August Meier (July – November 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Friedrich Suhr (November 1942 – August 1943), SS *Sturmbannführer* Walter Krause (August 1943 – January 1944).
– *Einsatzkommando* 5: SS *Brigadeführer* Erwin Schulz (until the end of September 1941), SS *Obersturmbannführer* August Meier (end of September 1941 – January 1942). The unit was dissolved in January 1942.
– *Einsatzkommando* 6: SS *Standartenführer* Erhard Kroeger (until November 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Robert Mohr (November 1941 – September

1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Ernst Biberstein (September 1942 – May 1943), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Friedrich Suhr (August – November 1943).

Einsatzgruppe D consisted of approximately 600 men and operated in the area of the 11th Army and the Rumanian army (Bessarabia, southern Ukraine, Crimea, Caucasus). It was commanded by SS *Oberführer* Otto Ohlendorf (until June 1942), followed by SS *Oberführer* Walter Bierkamp (July 1942 – July 1943). It consisted of:

– *Sonderkommando* 10a: SS *Standartenführer* Heinz Seetzen (until July 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Kurt Christmann (1 August 1942 – July 1943).
– *Sonderkommando* 10b: SS *Sturmbannführer* Alois Persterer (until February 1943), SS *Sturmbannführer* Eduard Jedamzik (until May 1943).
– *Sonderkommando* 11a: SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Zapp (until July 1942; then SK 11a was merged with SK 11b), SS *Sturmbannführer* Gerhard Bast (SK 11a reestablished; November – December 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Werner Hersmann (December 1942 – May 1943)
– *Sonderkommando* 11b: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Hans Unglaube (when EK 11 was split into 11a and 11b, July 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Bruno Müller (July – October 1941), SS *Sturmbannführer* Werner Braune (October 1941 – September 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Schulz (September 1942 – February 1943).
– *Einsatzkommando* 12: SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gustav Nosske (until February 1942), SS *Sturmbannführer* Erich Müller (February – October 1942), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Günther Herrmann (October 1942 – March 1943).

With the commencement of Operation Barbarossa, the position of *Höhere SS und Polizeiführer* (Higher SS and Police leader) in Russia was occupied by:

– Russia North and *Ostland*: SS *Gruppenführer* Hans-Adolf Prützmann, later replaced by SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Jeckeln;
– Russia Central: SS *Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski;
– Russia South und Ukraine: SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Jeckeln, later replaced by SS *Gruppenführer* Hans-Adolf Prützmann.

The documents known as the first and second Stahlecker Reports contain two graphs describing the strength of *Einsatzgruppe* A dated 15 October 1941[20] and 1 February 1942[21] (see Documents I.1.1 and I.1.2). The following table places the related data side by side, so they can be compared easily:

[20] RGVA, 500-4-93, Annex 1a, p. 144, "*Gesamtstärke der Einsatzgruppe A.*"
[21] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 183.

Table 1

	15 October 1941	1 February 1942
Total strength	990	909
Regular police force	133 = 13.4%	134 = 14.8%
Female employees	13 = 1.3%	22 = 2.4%
Emergency Service Recruits (*Notdienstverpflichtete*)		53 = 5.8%
Teletypists	3 = 0.3%	9 = 0.9%
Radio operators	8 = 0.8%	23 = 2.5%
Active Waffen-SS	340 = 34.4%	151 = 16.6%
SS reservists		126 = 13.9%
Drivers	172 = 17.4%	185 = 20.3%
Administration	18 = 1.8%	26 = 2.9%
Special envoys		3 = 0.3%
SD	35 = 3.5%	37 = 4.1%
Criminal police	41 = 4.1%	55 = 6.1%
State police	89 = 9.0%	85 = 9.4%.
Interpreters	51 = 5.1%	
Auxiliary police	87 = 8.8%	

It is strange that the strength of this supposed extermination unit would be reduced by 81 persons when there still remained much work to be done; at the same time, they increased the non-combatant personnel and personnel not directly linked to extermination: Female employees, teletypists, radio operators, drivers.

No less strange is the disappearance of the 51 interpreters, who must have been indispensable, whatever the activities of the *Einsatzgruppe*.

The first Stahlecker Report supplies an "Allocation plan for members of *Einsatzgruppe* A among the *Einsatzkommando*s"[22] (see Document I.1.3.), the data of which is summarized in the following table:

[22] RGVA, 500-4-93, Annex 1b, p. 145.

Table 2

	E.K. 1a	E.K. 1b	E.K. 2	E.K. 3
Total strength	105	110	170	141
Female employees	1 = 0.9%		4 = 2.4%	1 = 0.7%
Teletypist			4 = 1.8%	
Radio operator	2 = 1.9	1 = 0.9%	2 = 1.2%	1 = 0.7%
SS reservists	25 = 24%	26 = 23.7%	41 = 23.6%	32 = 22.9%
drivers	23 = 22.1%	34 = 30.9%	50 = 29.4%	34 = 24.3%
Administration	3 = 2.9%	2 = 1.8%	4 = 2.4%	1 = 0.7%
SD	8 = 7.8%	3 = 2.7%	8 = 4.8%	10 = 7%
Criminal police	11 = 10.5%	6 = 5.4%	13 = 7.8%	10 = 7%
State police	18 = 16.2%	12 = 11%	26 = 15.6%	29 = 20.6%
Interpreters	14 = 13.7%	6 = 5.4%	18 = 10.8%	8 = 5.6%
Auxiliary police		20 = 18.2%		15 = 10.5%

The total number of men in the four *Einsatzkommando*s was 526. Which tasks were carried out by the remaining 464 is not clear, since the total strength of *Einsatzgruppe* A was 990 men.

According to the Activity Report (*Tätigkeitsbericht*) of *Einsatzgruppe* B of 14 July 1941 relating to the period from 23 June – 13 July 1941, this unit had a strength of 521 men, allocated as follows (Angrick *et al*., Doc. 19, p. 58):

Table 3

	Leader	Subunit leaders	Men	Drivers	Total
Staff	15	11	3	23	52
SK 7a	10	37	15	31	93
SK 7b	11	38	15	27	91
EK 8	13	53	27	48	141
EK 9	15	51	32	46	144
Total	64	190	92	175	521

To the above must be added the second company of *Polizei-Ersatz-Batallion* (Police Substitute Battalion) 9 with 3 officers, 51 non-commissioned officers and 80 soldiers.

A schema relating to the organization of the "Higher SS and Police Leader South" dated 18 August 1941 indicates the strength of the units of *Einsatzgruppe* C: *Einsatzkommando* 4a and 4b consisted of 160 men each, while *Sonderkommando* 5 and 6 had 250 men each,[23] a total of 820 men (see Document I.1.4).

Einsatzgruppe D consisted of 400-500 men and had approximately 170 vehicles at its disposal (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 205). Ohlendorf declared that the strength of the unit commanded by him amounted to 500 men, 200 of whom were drivers (TWC, Vol. X, p. 1278).

[23] YVA, O.53-131, p. 14.

In addition to the *Einsatzgruppen*, other SS units, some of which were numerically larger, participated in operations in the eastern territories occupied by the Germans.

Starting at the end of July 1941, the three "Higher SS and Police leaders" ("*Höhere SS- und Polizei-Führer*") each disposed of three police battalions, precisely:

– HSSPF Nord (North): Polizeibataillon 53, 319, 321
– HSSPF Mitte (Center): Polizeibataillon 307, 316, 322
– HSSPF Süd (South): Polizeibataillon 45, 303, 314.

The total strength of this battalion was 8,000-9,000 men (Curilla 2006, pp. 97f.). The *Kommandostab Reichsführer* SS consisted of the following units:

– Begleit-Bataillon Reichsführer SS
– SS-Freiwilligen-Standarte Hamburg
– SS-Flak-Abteilung "Ost"
– SS-Kavallerie Brigade
– 1. SS-Infanterie Brigade
– 2. SS-Infanterie Brigade.

The strength of these units, according to Yehoshua Büchler, was 25,000 soldiers (Büchler, p. 14).

1.3. Missions of the *Einsatzgruppen*

The "Fact sheet for the leaders of the *Einsatzgruppen* and *Einsatzkommandos* of the Security Police and SD for Operation 'Barbarossa,'" drawn up according to the order of the *Wehrmacht* High Command dated 26 March 1941, lists the missions of the *Einsatzgruppen* as follows:[24]

> *"a) Non-combat zone of the Army operational area:*
> *Securing objects predetermined prior to commencement of the operation (materials, archives, card files of organizations, units, groups, etc. that are hostile to the Reich or* [German] *state) as well as particularly important individual persons (leading emigrants, saboteurs, terrorists, etc.).* […]
> *b) Non-combat zone of the Armed Forces operational area*
> *Investigation and combating efforts hostile to the* [German] *State and Reich, insofar as not incorporated into the hostile army, as well as general briefing of the commanders in the non-combat zone of the armed forces operational area as to the political situation."*

Point 8, headlined "Arrests, Searches and Confiscations" prescribed:

> *"Upon every arrest, a form from the issued 'Arrests' form book is to be completed with 2 copies. The original copy and 1st carbon copy are to be forwarded to the leader of the Einsatzkommando; he has to send it to the Einsatzgruppe using the most expeditious method. The carbon copy should remain with the Einsatzkom-*

[24] YVA, O.53-1, pp. 1-5.

mando, while the 2nd carbon copy should remain in the form book, which is to be given to the leader of the Einsatzkommando once used up.

Upon every confiscation, seizure, search, etc., a form taken from the issued 'Searches' form book is to be completed with 2 carbon copies; the procedure is otherwise identical to that followed in connection with arrests.

The delivery of confiscated objects is to be certified by the recipient agency on the 2nd carbon copy of the search report. Particular care is to be taken in the proper storage and securing of confiscated objects."

Point 12, "General Behavior," required impeccable behavior:

"All members of the Security Police and SD are to be repeatedly instructed in the most emphatic terms, including the threat of severe punishment, to maintain impeccable, disciplined, soldierly conduct. The mission requires the strictest discipline on the part of both leaders and men, both on duty and off duty. Official duties also include the maintenance of health and working strength. Any inordinate use of alcoholic beverages and neglect of duty under the influence of alcohol are to be prevented by immediate intervention. Personal relationships with the non-German population are prohibited; particularly, all contacts with women of other races are to be considered an offense against discipline and German honor."

Point 15, "War Diary," says:

"From the very outset of the mission, the leaders of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos are to keep a continual war diary, in which all important incidents and observations which may be of importance and/or interest in the future are to be noted chronologically. Care must be taken to ensure safe storage of all war diaries."

The various reports drawn up by the *Einsatzgruppen* show that these units had executive and informational responsibilities.

The executive responsibilities were both negative and positive in character. The negative aspect was the identification, capture and elimination of all those who were considered ideological and political enemies or who committed hostile acts against German troops or the populations of the occupied countries, starting with the partisans. However, as stated by the Danish researcher Therkel Stræde, the executive tasks did not initially contemplate mass executions, because (Stræde, p. 27):

"when the German police forces moved into Soviet territory in June 1941 they did not have a standard procedure for mass executions like this one, although the mass shooting of civilians and POWs had already been exercised during the Polish campaign in 1939. No detailed orders specifying the organizational and technical details of such massacres were handed out, and it is obvious from actual variations in the ways they were carried out that the methodology of mass killing was to a large extent left up to the commanders of the authorities and units to decide."

The positive aspect consisted of the restoration of the administrative, social and economic structure of regions devastated by the Soviets during their withdrawal or by the combatants.

Ohlendorf, in his deposition at the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial (October 1947), provided a good explanation of what this aspect consisted of (TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 252f.):

> *"First, the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos never had the task to eliminate groups of the population because they were racially inferior, and even so that was not the main task. It was an additional assignment which, in itself, was foreign to the actual task of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos, because never was such a task of the security police or of the SD for that matter – and never by any means, as it is mentioned in another place in the indictment were they trained for such exterminations and executions.*
>
> *Rather, the general task of the Einsatzgruppen and the Einsatzkommandos was that the security of the army territory in the operational theaters should be guaranteed by them, and within the framework of this security task the execution order was, of course, one of the basic orders. But, in reality, the Einsatzgruppen's task was a positive one, if I leave out this basic order for exterminations and executions. It must be realized, of course, that a group of about 500 people who, on the average, had charge of an area of 300 to 400 square kilometers, could not terrorize such an area, even if they had wanted to do so. Therefore, if we regard it intelligently these tasks could only be called positive ones, and as such they were developed by myself.*
>
> *The first experiences I collected was when the task was transferred to us by the army to harvest the overdue crop in the Trans*[n]*istria. The larger number of Kommandos for weeks dealt only with this one task of harvesting in Trans*[n]*istria; I had given orders for this measure which was the basis of my policy altogether. First, the institution of a self-administration, as it were, in the communities and the communal settlements, and also in the municipalities; secondly, a recognition of private property; thirdly, the payment of wages the population received for each fifth sheaf of the entire harvest. I guaranteed this wage, even to the Rumanian authorities. Fourth, cultural places were restored that is, the population was supported in restoring the cultural centers and they were inspired to take up a new cultural life. It is not for me now to describe or discuss the success which this had with the populations of such places. I can only state that because of these measures the population was on our side, and they themselves reported any disturbances which might happen in these territories. Therefore, by this positive winning over of the population, the security of the territory internally could be guaranteed, and actually, in our territory a partisan resistance movement did not come into existence, but it was formed by external elements and was artificially extended."*

Such activity is attested to by the very *Einsatzgruppen* reports themselves. For example, as early as EM No. 21 dated 13 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B reported as follows (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 113):

> *"Dr. Tumash and his staff are endeavoring, as their most urgent tasks, to secure the food supply of the city population, to reintegrate the able-bodied population into the labor force by way of an employment agency, and to put the rural popula-*

tion back on the land which had migrated into the cities under Bolshevik pressure since 1928."

At the beginning of August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B was engaged, among other things, in administrative activities and reconstruction measures (*ibid.*, p. 235):

"In all the localities and cities with which the Einsatzgruppen had any contact, temporary administrations were set up, in some cases by armed-forces units, in other cases by the Einsatzgruppen themselves, with the help of Byelorussian emigrants brought in by the Einsatzgruppen […]. *These administrations concerned themselves primarily with securing the food situation, restoring economic life, registering all livestock, finding shelter for residents whose homes had been destroyed, and even creating ghettos in this context."*

The reconstruction measures even included a religious aspect. For example, on 6 August 1941, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Tschierschky sent the following radio message to the RSHA (Angrick, *et al.*, Doc. 38, p. 95):

"Einsatzgruppe A, with the consent of Army Group North, has helped supply the occupied former Soviet-Russian territory with Orthodox priests, who are to begin caring for the spiritual needs of the Russian population in the next few days."

Einsatzbefehl (mission order) No. 10, issued by Heydrich on 16 August 1941, which had as its subject "Handling of ecclesiastical issues in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union," shows that in this field, the greatest concern of the Germans was political in nature. It was necessary to prevent attempts by the Catholic Church to exert an influence over the occupied territories of the Soviet Union, because this would have reestablished contact with the Vatican. It was not even desired to support the Orthodox Church, but where the population had expressed the desire for religious assistance and a priest was available, "the resumption of ecclesiastical activity" could be tolerated. The "living Church" should be kept under control, because it was not yet clear whether it was an organ of Soviet control. In the Baltic countries, the same principles applied with regard to the Evangelical churches: religious activity could only be permitted if it corresponded to a real desire on the part of the population (*ibid.*, Doc. 42, pp. 101f.). The *Einsatzgruppen* were supposed to deal with this religious obstacle course as well.

The informational tasks were those carried out institutionally by the Security Services and regarded all spheres of life in the occupied territories, *i.e.*, political, economic, social, cultural, racial, religious, commercial matters, etc. These tasks also included the gathering of important documents. This task was referred to in a radio message from the RSHA IV A 1 to the *Einsatzgruppen* on 1 August 1941 with the subject "Procurement of Illustrative Material." In it, Gestapo Chief SS *Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller made the following request (*ibid.*, Doc. 32, p. 86):

"Ongoing reports on the work of the Einsatzgruppen in the East must be presented to the Führer from now on. Especially interesting illustrative material, such as slides, posters, leaflets and other documents will be needed for this purpose. Inso-

far as such material becomes available or can be procured, I request that it be forwarded by the fastest means possible."

Müller's concern shows that perhaps Hitler was not overly interested in mere numbers.

The so-called first Stahlecker Report, that is, the "Overall report up to 15 October 1941,"[25] shows the vastness of the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen*. This is a 143-page letter with 18 appendices, including two duplicates, for a total of 221 pages. Only a very small part is dedicated to the Jews, and only a very small part relates to executions, that is, the paragraph "Struggle against Jewry"[26] and the synopsis "Overview of the Number of Executions Carried Out until the Present," while the paragraph "Jewish Influence over the Living Areas in the East" deals with historical, economic and historical matters.[27]

Among the annexes is a study of the structure of Soviet power in the past, a "Special Report on the GPU in Latvia"[28] and an "Overview of the Chief Agencies of the Estonian Socialist Soviet Republic."[29]

The "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942" of *Einsatzgruppe* A (the second Stahlecker Report), an extremely long report of 228 pages plus 19 appendices, lists the various fields of its activity, corresponding to as many tasks as shown by the index:[30]

I. General Overview
II. General Situation in Basic Terms
  1.) Report on Morale
  2.) Politics and Administration
  3.) Propaganda
  4.) Cultural Areas
  5.) Ethnicity
  6.) Public Health
III. Jews
IV. Church
V. Economy and Sustenance
  1.) Economic Policy
  2.) Food Situation
  3.) Agriculture
  4.) Industry and Trade
VI. Resistance Movements

Among the appendices are the following:

---

[25] "Gesamtbericht bis zum 15. Oktober 1941," GARF, 500-4-93. Extracts from this long document were published as L-180 in IMT, Vol. 37, pp. 670-717, and NCA, Vol. 7, pp. 978-996. The longest extract may be found in Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 70, pp. 161-209.

[26] GARF, 500-4-93, pp. 30-34.

[27] *Ibid.*, pp. 107-133.

[28] *Ibid.*, Appendix 6.

[29] *Ibid.*, Appendix 7.

[30] RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 1-228. A brief extract from the text was produced as Document PS-2273. IMT. Vol. 30, pp. 71-78.

– Ethnicity in Byelorussia
– Religious Denominations in Latvia and Estonia
– Religious Life in Estonia
– Churches in Byelorussia
– Ratio between the Minimum Wage and the Existential Minimum
– Social Insurance in the Reich Commissariat East
– Age Distribution in Latvia
– Livestock in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia
– Types of Crops in Latvia and Estonia
– Carriage of Goods in Latvia
– Number of Persons Employed in Trade and Industry in Latvia.

The multiplicity and complexity of the tasks entrusted to the *Einsatzgruppen* is made obvious by many reports, such as the Activity and Situation Report of *Einsatzgruppe* B for the period of 16-30 September 1942. The subjects dealt with are as follows (Angrick *et al*., Doc. 156, pp. 433-461):

– General situation and morale
– cultural areas
– the cultural life of the Russian population during the Soviet era and today
– the cultural care of the population of the Soviet Union
– cultural institutions
  – theater
    – administrative structure
    – repertoire
    – actors' responsibilities
    – theater of the Soviet era in the area of the present Army Group Center
  – a) theater
  – b) film
  – c) musical life
  – d) libraries
  – e) radio
  – f) recital activities
  – g) museums
  – participation of the Russian population and their reception of the events
– economy
– trade
– labor and social affairs
– development and implementation of labor deployment
– working morale and performance
– procurement of manpower into the Reich
– propaganda for the recruitment of Russian manpower for the Reich

The handling of these topics was not merely occasional, as shown by the following table, summarizing the data set forth by Ronald Headland in his "Appendix B" (Headland, pp. 223-225), although it only refers to politico-cultural matters.

The figures in the columns indicate the number of reports dealing with the related topics.

Table 4

	EG A	EG B	EG C	EG D
Propaganda	5	10	4	5
Economy	10	9	13	7
Churches	11	8	9	7
Education, Culture, Science	6	2	6	6
Press	4	/	/	/
Agriculture, Food	3	4	14	9
Jews, Jewish Question	4	5	/	6
Ethnic Groups	11	10	27	16

The interests of the *Einsatzgruppen* extended beyond the above to other spheres, such as sports,[31] the prices of consumer goods,[32] food rations,[33] the structure of Soviet schools,[34] with an indication of the subject matter and number of hours required for each class,[35] tracking livestock,[36] wages,[37] and the health situation.[38]

The fulfillment of all these tasks, which were informational and, above all, administrative and organizational, required appropriate cultural training. Precisely this was the case of the accused at the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, as tersely stressed by Judge Michael Angelo Musmanno (Earl, p. 96):

> *"Since the twenty*-[four] *defendants were charged with one million murders, one would expect to see in the dock a band of coarse, untutored barbarians. Instead, one beheld a group of men with a formidable educational background."*

The cultural training of the defendants was so obvious that it was highlighted by the very first commentators on the trial, such as Anatole Goldstein (Goldstein, pp. 21-23).

Earl notes that "a disproportionate number" of the defendants "were university trained – specifically in the profession of law – and a number of them even held doctoral degrees. Of the fifteen *Einsatzgruppenführer* who worked in Russia between 1941 and 1943, six (40%) had earned doctoral degrees, while all the rest had some university training. These statistics strongly suggest that the leadership corps of the *Einsatzgruppen* comprised men who were neither misfits nor fail-

[31] For example, "*Sportorganisation Dynamo*," EM No. 74 dated 5 September 1941.

[32] The prices, including those of the black market, are sometimes listed in appropriate tables, as in "*Meldung aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (MbO) No. 34 of 18 December 1942.

[33] Even the food rations are listed in tables, such as, for example, EM No. 150 dated 2 January 1942, EM No. 170 dated 18 February 1942, MbO No. 36 dated 8 January 1943.

[34] For example, "*Sowjetisches Schulwesen*" ("Soviet School System"), EM No. 78 dated 9 September 1941; "*Schulwesen*," EM No. 88 dated 19 September 1941.

[35] MbO No. 41 dated 12 February 1943.

[36] MbO No. 22 dated 25 September 1942, containing notations of the number of cattle existing in 17 districts under the Soviet government as well as in 1942.

[37] For example, MbO No. 28 dated 6 November 1942.

[38] No. 18 of MbO dated 28 August 1942 contains a detailed set of statistics relating to syphilis and gonorrhea patients in Smolensk between January and June 1942. NARA, T-175/236, 2724770, p. 16.

ures; in fact, the opposite is true, as one historian has noted, they were more frequently "of above average intelligence, talent and ambition" (Earl, p. 100); he dedicates an entire paragraph to the topic "Education of the Defendants" and summarized the defendants' credentials in a table (*ibid.*, pp. 117-122).

The decision, on the part of the RSHA, to recruit personnel with such a high degree of university training is a very strong indication that their primary task did not consist of extermination at all, precisely because that would have favored "a band of coarse, untutored barbarians."

On 1 March 1942, Admiral Canaris and Heydrich signed the "Principles for cooperation between the Security Police and the SD and the Counter-Intelligence Agencies of the Armed Forces" which defined their respective powers. Those of the *Einsatzgruppen* are summarized as follows:[39]

> *"The task of the Security Police and SD is, as far as a cooperation with the Foreign Office/Counter-Intelligence Agency in the Armed Forces High Command is considered, to investigate and combat all ethnic and political enemies, and to preemptively carry out all measures in order to prevent and fend off their intentions and machinations, as well as to bring to justice the perpetrators while combatting illegal acts."*

An information report from Heydrich dated 2 March 1942 contains a "Compendium of Mission Orders and other Instructions for Deployment in the East" from 2 July 1941 to 14 February 1942. This is a collection of 15 mission orders and 9 decrees (pp. 263-265). Those mentioning Jews directly or indirectly are:

- Mission Order No. 1 dated 29 June 1941, reporting on self-purging efforts of anti-communist and anti-Jewish groups;
- Mission Order No. 2 dated 1 July 1941, clearing-up actions among Bolsheviks and Jews (in the former Polish territories): "It is a matter of course that the clearing-up actions are to be carried out primarily against the Bolsheviks and Jews" (p. 275).
- Mission Order No. 8 of 17 July 1941, "Guidelines for units of the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service to be assigned to PoW camps," probably republished in Mission Order No. 14 of 29 October 1941, "Guidelines for units of the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service to be assigned to PoW and transit camps."

Other directives addressed various tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen*:

- Decree of 23 Aug. 1941, securing of file materials of the agencies;
- Mission Order No. 10 of 16 August 1941, handling of ecclesiastical issues in the occupied areas of the Soviet Union;
- Decree of 1 October 1941, police measures to prevent interventions in the economy;

[39] YVA, O.53-3, p. 219; subsequent page numbers from there, unless noted otherwise.

– Decree of 30 Aug. 1941, spectators during executions (Heydrich ordered "to prevent the gathering of spectators during mass executions, even if this concerns *Wehrmacht* officers"; p. 307).

A directive of *Sonderkommando* 4a "to all unit leaders of SD field units" dated 19 March 1943 summarized the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen* as follows:

> *"The task of the Security Police and SD is the investigation and combating of enemies of the Reich in the interests of security in the operational area, particularly the security of the troops. Besides the destruction of active adversaries, all those elements which, due to their basic convictions or past history, may become active as enemies under favourable circumstances are to be eradicated as a precautionary measure. The Security Police is carrying out this task corresponding to the general instructions of the Führer with all necessary severity. Harsh and decisive action is especially necessary in regions threatened by gangs* [partisans]. *The jurisdiction of the Security Police in the area of operations is based upon the Barbarossa Order. The measures recently taken by the Security Police on a considerable scale are considered by myself to have been necessary for two reasons."* (PS-3012. IMT, Vol. 31, p. 493)

1.4. Drafting and Reliability of the *Einsatzgruppen* Reports

The question of the origin and probative value of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports was discussed during the related trial held by the Americans after the war. The defense counsel declared (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 96):

> *"The principal proof offered by the prosecution in support of counts one and two of the indictment were more than ninety Einsatzgruppen reports. These reports were consolidated reports prepared by a special office of the RSHA in Berlin from the reports of the individual Einsatzgruppen. These top secret reports were distributed to a number of state and Party offices in Germany. Between July 1941 and April 1942 approximately 195 consolidated Einsatzgruppen reports were prepared in Berlin and distributed.*
>
> *The defense alleged that the consolidated reports contained many inaccuracies and even willful exaggerations concerning the number of exterminated people. The defense also claimed that the author of the reports had no first-hand knowledge of the observations contained therein, that his identity was unknown, and therefore the documents constituted inadmissible hearsay evidence."*

Before entering into a more-detailed study of the reliability of the reports, it is advisable to examine the question of how, and where, they were discovered. The reports formed part of a collection of two tons of documents confiscated on 3 September 1945 on the fourth floor of the general headquarters of the Gestapo in Berlin. The documentation was taken to the Berlin Document Center. Given the massive quantity of documents which had been discovered – between 8 and 9 million pages – it was a long time before the reports were found. Although Ohlendorf mentioned them in his testimony during the Fourth Military Trial at Nuremberg in January 1946, Benjamin Ferencz, the future Chief Prosecutor in

the *Einsatzgruppen* Case, was not looking for them in any particular way. He became aware of them between late 1946 and early 1947. The correspondence of the Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality mentioned the *Einsatzgruppen* reports on 15 January 1947, but from other letters it appears that by the beginning of February the reports had still not gained their attention, and did not come into Ferencz's hands before March-April 1947 (Earl, pp. 77f.). In this regard, Hilary Earl stated (*ibid.*, p. 78):

> *"Whether the reports were found in late 1946 or early 1947 remains a matter of speculation. Ferencz does recall, however, his excitement when one of the German researchers who worked in his office accidentally discovered twelve binders (Leitz Ordners) filled with top secret daily reports from the eastern front itemizing the carnage of the mobile security and killing units."*

The version of the documents' discovery as recounted by Tom Hofmann is completely different, in that the date, place and office all differ (Hofmann, pp. 117f.):

> *"In the spring of 1947 one of Ferencz's many diligent researchers, Fred Burin, burst excitedly into Ferencz's office. He had come upon some German files while searching through a Foreign Ministry annex located near the Tempelhof airport. He had found a nearly complete set of secret reports that had been sent by the Gestapo office in Berlin to perhaps a hundred top officials of the Nazi regime.* […] *The reports described the daily activities of special SS units nondescriptly called Einsatzgruppen – roughly translated as 'Special Action Groups.' They were organized in four units (A, B, C, D) ranging from about 500 to 800 men each. Their secret reports bore an innocuous title, which translated as 'Report of Events in the Soviet Union.'"*

Another little enigma appears at this point. Before discussing it, a minor explanation is required. The Incident Reports were drawn up in multiple copies, up to a maximum of 77. Every copy bears an indication of its specific number and the total number of copies produced. For example, Report No. 25 (see below) is the twenty-second copy of thirty-four: "*34 Ausfertigungen 22. Ausfertigung*." Now, Krausnick and Wilhelm declare (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 649):

> *"From the testimony of Mr. Benjamin Ferencz, Chief Prosecutor at the* Einsatzgruppen *Trial at Nuremberg, on 9 September 1947, it follows that Ferencz had the originals of the USSR Incident Reports brought from Berlin to Nuremberg for the above-named trial, where the defense attorneys were allowed to examine them* […]. *Said originals were subsequently sent to the United States, filmed there, and within the framework of the return of confiscated documents to the Federal Republic of Germany, they were finally transferred to the* [German] *Federal Archives at Koblenz. There, they may be consulted in Inventory R 58."*

Headland supplies additional information in this regard (Headland, p. 231):

> *"The complete original surviving set of the Operational Situation Reports (Ereignismeldungen UdSSR) and the Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories (Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten) is today found in the Bundesarchiv in Koblenz, under Bestand R58, Reichssicherheitshauptamt, Numbers 214-221, and Numbers 697, 698, 222, 223, and 224. A complete set of the Operational Situation*

Reports is found in the National Archives in Washington, on microfilm as part of the National Archives and Records Service (NARS) Microfilm Publication T175, Records of the Reich Leader of the SS and Chief of the German Police, rolls 233-235. A complete set of the Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories is found on Microfilm Publication T175, rolls 235-236. Copies of the reports are found in other archives, including the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich.
The originals of all the Activity and Situation Reports (Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR), with the exception of Report 9, are found in the Political Archives of the Foreign Office in Bonn under the reference: Inland IIg, 431 Russland: SD-Einsatzgruppen, Berichte 1941-1942."

It is nevertheless a fact that these same *original* reports with the same number of copies are located in the Russian State War Archive (RGVA), where Jürgen Graf and I saw them and photocopied them in part at the end of the 1990s (see Documents I.1.5. and I.1.5a.).

Regarding the rediscovery, it is odd that the binders which contained the Incident Reports on the fourth floor of the headquarters of the Gestapo at Berlin contained copies designated for various offices. At the end of each report, under the heading "*Verteiler*" (distribution list), there is normally an indication of the offices to which the individual copies were to be sent. Starting with EM No. 38 (30 July 1941), there is also an indication as to which copy was sent to each individual office. The most-complete list, relating to 55 offices, is in EM No. 128 of 3 November 1941.

The serial number of the copies appears for the first time in EM No. 6 (27 June 1941). The following table lists the EM number, the serial number of the existing copy (*Ausfertigung*, x) and the total number of those distributed (y); for instance, EM No. 6 is the 21st of 23 copies:

Table 5

EM	x of y	EM	x of y	EM	x of y	EM	x of y
6:	21 of 23	16:	19 of 30	24:	23 of 33	33:	17 of 41
7:	19 of 23	17:	21 of 32	25:	22 of 34	34:	29 of 41
9:	24 of 25	18:	18 of 32	26:	23 of 34	35:	27 of 43
10:	23 of 25	19:	19 of 32	27:	23 of 36	36:	32 of 43
12:	20 of 24	20:	21 of 32	28:	27 of 36	37:	23 of 45
13:	6 of 30	21:	21 of 32	29:	28 of 36		
14:	18 of 30	22:	22 of 30	30:	27 of 36		
15:	18 of 30	23:	21 of 32	31:	30 of 40		

EM No. 38 is Copy 33 of 45; in subsequent Incident Reports, Copy No. 36 prevails, as shown in the following summary:

Table 6

Copy #	# of times recurring	EMs in which the copy number recurs
11	2	44, 120
29	1	48
33	2	38, 45
34	4	39-42
35	3	43, 46, 47
36	71	49-51, 53-93, 95-97, 99-101, 103-119, 121-123, 127
47	1	102
48	1	125
51	46	128-132, 134, 136-144, 146-149, 152, 155, 160, 161, 163, 164, 169, 171-183, 186-188, 190, 192, 193, 195
52	1	145
57	17	133, 150, 153, 154, 156, 157, 159, 162, 165-168, 170, 184, 185, 189, 191, 194
60	1	135

The addressees of the copies of the reports were for the most part offices of the RSHA. The following is a list of those appearing in the table reproduced above:

Table 7

Copy No.	Addressee
11	Group II A 1 (Organization of the Security Police and Security Service) /RSHA
29	Group III A (Legislative and Reich Organizational Matters) /RSHA
33	Group IV B 4 (Jewish Matters, Evacuation Matters) /RSHA
34	Group IV E 2 (General Economic Matters, Industrial Counter-Intelligence) /RSHA
35	Group IV B (Sects) /RSHA
36	Higher SS and Police Leader Russia North
47	Group IV A ORR [*Oberregierungsrat*; Senior Civil Servant] Panzinger /RSHA
48	Group IV A 1 – *Kriminaldirektor* (Head of the Criminal Division) Lindow /RSHA
51	Group IV A 1 – KK (*Kriminalkommissar*, Detective Superintendant) Dr. Knobloch /RSHA
52	*Belegexemplar* (specimen copy)

Every office mentioned in the distribution list should have possessed the complete series of copies of the Incident Reports intended for that office; for this reason, the above-described mixture of such disparate copies in the twelve binders found by the Americans (and we do not even know to which office they belonged) is rather odd.

Headland affirms that EM No. 18 of 10 July 1941 contains the name Theodor Paeffgen in the distribution list for the first time, and notes that, comparing the copy number of the individual reports with the corresponding copy number in the distribution list, he found that many of the copies discovered by the Americans were sent to Paeffgen, and that, therefore, it is precisely to him "that we probably owe our knowledge of the reports. He, or his subordinates, obviously neglected to destroy the copies that were sent to him" (*ibid.*, p. 50).

This claim is nevertheless unacceptable, because, as shown by the distribution list of EM No. 38 of 30 July 1941, Paeffgen was supposed to receive the 33rd copy only ("Mission Intelligence Leader – RR Paeffgen (33rd copy)"; Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 209). But, as seen in Table 6, Copy No. 33 only pertains to two reports. Even if senior civil servant Paeffgen is mentioned in EM Nos. 12-17 as a special recipient of a copy (starting with EM No. 18, he appears in the distribution list), it is clear that the majority of the copies of the reports found by the Americans could not have been sent to his office.

No less strange is the fact that almost 9,700 copies were made of these reports, which were supposed to be so secret and so compromising, but the Americans only found 194 out of 195 (Report No. 158 is missing in the American collection). We must therefore assume that the SS destroyed the other 9500, approximately, and left only copies of these 194 EMs intact.

I do not wish to state that the Incident Reports currently available are forgeries, but these anomalies certainly deserve resolution.

There is another anomaly which no one appears to have noticed. In addition to the 195 Incident Reports, the documentation of the *Einsatzgruppen* includes 55 "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" ("*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*") and 11 "Activity and Situation Reports" ("*Tätigskeits- und Lageberichte*"). A total of over 10,000 copies were also made of these reports, each of which was no doubt read by several SS or police officials. Nevertheless, there is no known mention, not a single known comment, on these reports by their intended recipients, starting with Hitler, Himmler and Heydrich, right down to the last National-Socialist official involved in the alleged extermination of the Jews. The immense majority of the German documents confiscated by the Allies constitute a dense fabric of reciprocal connections; the 261 *Einsatzgruppen* reports, by contrast, form a body unto itself, with no direct or indirect relationship to other documents, and this, too, should be explained. The only exception I know of is the transmission of "Activity and Situation Reports" to the German Foreign Office (NO-2650).

There is another problem which orthodox Holocaust historiography has never even mentioned. The "Fact sheet for the leaders of the *Einsatzgruppen* and *Einsatzkommandos* of the Security Police and SD" cited earlier ordered the leaders of the *Einsatzgruppen* to keep a war diary. The diaries of various units of the SS and Police are still in existence, but where are those of the *Einsatzgruppen*? As far as I know, there are no references to them in documents or testimony.

In the affidavit of 24 April 1947, Ohlendorf gave a detailed account of the origin of the reports (NO-2890; TWC, Vol. IV, p. 94):

> *"The reports of the Einsatzgruppen went to the armies or army groups and to the Chief of the Security Police and SD. Normally weekly or bi-weekly reports were sent to the Chief of the Security Police and SD by radio and written reports were sent to Berlin approximately every month. The army groups or armies were kept currently informed about the security in their area and other current problems. The reports to Berlin went to the Chief of the Security Police and SD in the Reich Security Main Office. After the creation of the command (headquarters) staff of the Chief of the Security Police and SD in about May 1942, this (staff) prepared the subsequent reports. The command staff consisted basically of Gruppenfuehrer (SS Major General) Mueller, chief of office IV, and Obersturmbannfuehrer (SS Lieutenant Colonel) Nosske, group chief in office IV, to whom specialists of offices III, IV, and VI were available for coordinating the composition of the reports. Questions which had to do with the personnel of the group and with garrisons went to office I. Administrative questions and matters concerning equipment were taken care of by office II. Information concerning the spheres of life (SD) went to office III. The chief of office IV received reports on the general security situation, including Jews and Communists. Information about the unoccupied Russian areas went to office VI."*

Other defendants in the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial supplied other important details in this regard. For instance, Heinz Hermann Schubert, former SS *Obersturmführer* and member of *Einsatzgruppe* D, declared in his affidavit dated 4 February 1947 (NO-2716; *ibid.*, p. 98):

> *"The Einsatzgruppe reported in two ways to the Reich Security Main Office, once through radio, then in writing. The radio reports were kept strictly secret and, apart from Ohlendorf, his deputy Standartenfuehrer Willy Seibert and the head telegraphist Fritsch, nobody, with the exception of the radio personnel, was allowed to enter the radio station. This is the reason why only the above-mentioned persons had knowledge of the exact contents of these radio reports. The reports were dictated directly to Fritsch by Ohlendorf or Seibert. After the report had been sent off by Fritsch, I received it for filing. In cases in which numbers of executions were reported a space was left open, so that I never knew the total amount of persons killed. The written reports were sent to Berlin by courier. These reports contained exact details and descriptions of the places in which the actions had taken place, the course of the operations, losses, number of places destroyed and persons killed, arrest of agents, reports on interrogations, reports on the civilian sector, etc.*
>
> *When Ohlendorf was absent from the staff of the Einsatzgruppe, no reports were sent to Berlin."*

Ex SS *Sturmbannführer* Kurt Lindow supplied other information in this regard in his affidavit dated 21 July 1947 (NO-4327; *ibid.*, pp. 99f.):

> *"3. In October 1941, till about middle of 1942, I first was deputy chief and later on chief of subdepartment IV A 1. This subdepartment dealt with communism, war*

crimes, and enemy propaganda; moreover, it handled the reports of the various Einsatzgruppen until the command staff was set up in 1942. The Einsatzgruppen in the East regularly sent their reports to Berlin by wireless or by letter. The reports indicated the various locations of the Gruppen and the most important events during the period under survey. I read most of these reports and passed them on to inspector Dr. Knobloch of the criminal police who made them up into a compilation which at first was published daily under the title 'Operational Situation Reports U.S.S.R..' These reports were stencilled and I corrected them; afterwards they were mimeographed and distributed. The originals of the reports which were sent to the Reich Security Main Office were mostly signed by the commander of the Einsatzgruppe or his deputy.

4. The reports 'Operational Situation Reports U.S.S.R.', nos. 114, 115, 118, 121, 122, 128, 138, 141, 142, 144, 159, as shown to me, are photostats of the original reports drawn up by Dr. Knobloch in subdepartment IV A 1 of which I was the chief. I recognize them as such by the red bordering, discernible on the photostat, by their size, the types, and partial bordering. I identify the handwritten initials appearing on the various reports as those of persons employed with the Reich Security Main Office, but considering that 6 years have elapsed since, I cannot remember the full names of these persons whose handwritten initials appear on the documents. From the contents of the handwritten notes I conclude that these were made by Dr. Knobloch, and moreover I notice that various parts of the abovementioned reports are extracted from the original reports of the Einsatzgruppen to the Reich Security Main Office.

5. On the strength of my position as deputy chief and, later on, chief of subdepartment IV A 1, I consider myself a competent witness, able to confirm that the 'Operational Situation Reports U.S.S.R.' which were published by the chief of the security police and the security service under file mark IV A 1 were compiled entirely from the original reports of the Einsatzgruppen reaching my subdepartment by wireless or by letter."

When the German army occupied a territory, Headlands writes, an *Einsatzkommando* or *Sonderkommando* arrived from the *Einsatzgruppe* in charge, which was subdivided into *Teilkommandos* (sub-units or partial units). A task was assigned to each *Teilkommando*, which, when the task was completed, drew up a report, which was sent to the head of the *Teilkommando*. The heads of the *Teilkommandos* summarized them and transmitted them to the head of the *Einsatzkommando* or *Sonderkommando*. The reports were forwarded by courier or radio to the head of the *Kommando*. These were then discussed, compiled and drawn up in more detailed reports. This task was carried out by the personnel of the *Kommando* (generally, the head, his substitute and a few officials from the police and SD), each of whom concerned himself with one specific aspect of the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*. The reports drawn up by the *Kommando* were then transmitted to the headquarters of the *Einsatzgruppe*. Here, other specifically appointed officers analyzed them and made new rough drafts of them. The final drafting of the reports was performed with the participation of the various heads of the SD, as

well as the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen*. The reports, signed by the head of the *Einsatzgruppe* or his deputy, were then sent to Berlin.

Headland concludes:

> *"Thus the reports to this point were the result of several steps in a series in which a number of people – the men carrying out the operations, their leaders, various officials in the Kommandos, and those on the staff of the Einsatzgruppen headquarters – all came to bear on the content of the reports. The Kommando leaders and ultimately the Einsatzgruppen leaders exercised control over the reports, either by writing, reading, editing, approving, or signing them before forwarding them to Berlin."*

The RSHA did not receive reports through this channel alone. The commanders of the Security Police and Security Service were unable to control the flow of information relating to their area of competence, and many reports reached Berlin through other channels, such as the reports of the Higher SS and Police leader (Headland, pp. 37-39).

Further along, Headland returns to the matter, summarizing it as follows (*ibid.*, p. 166):

> *"It will be recalled that generally the leader of the subunits of the Kommandos would summarize the reports sent to him by his subordinates. This draft would then be sent to the leader of the Einsatzkommando or Sonderkommando, who would then compile a more comprehensive report from the reports of the various subunits. From the Einsatzkommando staff this report would then be sent to the headquarters of the Einsatzgruppe, where it would be combined with others and used as part of a further summary report drafted at Einsatzgruppe headquarters. These reports were then sent by the Einsatzgruppe to the RSHA. We have also seen that reports often bypassed the Einsatzgruppe headquarters and were sent directly to Berlin."*

The directives for the collection of information and the drafting of reports were issued by Heydrich by means of Circular Decree of 3 July 1941 with the subject "Operation Barbarossa – here: Command Staff and Mission Intelligence Leader of the Reich Security Main Office."

The mission intelligence leader was responsible for optimizing garrisons and operational direction of travel of *Einsatzgruppen* and *Einsatzkommandos*, in addition to all the informational technical links; another duty was to control the informational traffic between the RSHA and the *Einsatzgruppen* and vice versa. In particular, at the Berlin headquarters of the RSHA, the mission intelligence leader was entrusted with the task of:

> *"issuing all reports and documents received from the* Einsatzgruppen *A to D, including their commands, following completion of fact-checking and compilation, without delay and without exception."*

His office was therefore operational day and night. Teletypes, radio messages, or others arriving after 20:30 at night had to be presented without delay the next morning. Every day by 9:30 in the morning, the report compiled the day before,

previously submitted to the personal attention of SS *Brigadeführer* Heinrich Müller, had to be delivered to him in his capacity as head of the Gestapo in order to file them away. In addition, the following offices received copies of the reports:

> *"a) Head of the Security Police and SD = 1 copy*
> *b) Adjutancy of the Security Police and SD = 1 copy*
> *c) Kommando Staff at Office IV = 2 copies*
> *d) Office head I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII = 7 copies*
> *e) Main Office = 1 copy*
> *f) II D, II D 1, II D 2, II D 3 = 4 copies*
> *g) Reserve = 5 copies, Sa. 21 copies."*

The post of mission intelligence leader was entrusted to the previously mentioned SS *Hauptsturmführer Regierungsrat* Dr. Paeffgen (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 15, pp. 49f.). The list of 21 addressees constituted the distribution list mentioned earlier.

On 21 October 1941, Müller issued a decree with the subject "Operation Barbarossa – Incorporation of the Mission Intelligence Leader into the Command Staff," which amended the Circular Decree of 3 July. The office of the Mission Intelligence Leader was abolished on July 26. Its tasks were reassigned to the Command Staff of Office IV, which was responsible for "both the technical and material evaluation of the reports from the *Einsatzgruppen* and squads deployed in Operation Barbarossa." There then followed the third and last decree (*ibid.*, Doc. 73, p. 213):

> *"From this time forward, all incoming reports and documents received from Einsatzgruppen A to D are to be forwarded to the Command Staff from the Main Office (special entry point) by way of the Office Head IV after the completion of factual marking and compilation. Reports received during the night* [are to be forwarded] *at the start of the following working day."*

During the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, there was lengthy discussion of the essential question of the true and proper drafting of the Incident Reports and other reports (Activity Reports and *Meldungen*) by the RSHA. Dr. Willi Heim, defending Paul Blobel, formulated the discussion in these terms: The documents may be classified as either "signed" or as "anonymous." In the first case, the document is "authentic" if it really originates from the signatory; in the contrary case, it is "false." But if it is not possible to ascertain who the signatory is, we cannot say whether the document is "authentic" or "false." Heim did not deny that the documents in question were "authentic," in the sense that they undoubtedly originated from the RSHA, but this did not necessarily imply that they were also the truth. All the defendants declared under oath that the reports were "highly unreliable, inaccurate and faulty, and that not only with regard to figures, but also with regard to the contents and the actual wording." This depended upon the compilation process of the reports, and therefore it was necessary to examine two crucial questions (TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 105f.):

> *"How were the 'Situation Reports U.S.S.R.' and the 'Operational situation reports' of the Reich Security Main Office drafted? And the additional question: What sources of mistakes were thus provided and what effect did they have?"*

Incident Reports and Activity Reports were drafted in Department IV A 1 of the RSHA (Office IV constituted the *Geheime Staatspolizei* (Gestapo) and was directed by SS *Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller), which concerned itself with "Communism, Marxism and accessory organizations, war crimes, illegal and enemy propaganda." Until the end of April 1942, this section was the center into which flowed the reports from the *Einsatzgruppen*. Officials assigned to their processing included the head of the department, Kurt Lindow, and two of his colleagues, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Günther Knobloch and Rudolf Fumy. The *Einsatzgruppen* reports referred to the scope of tasks of Department III (*Deutsche Lebensgebiete*), which concerned itself with administrative, racial, cultural and economic matters, for which Office IV, which specialized in executive tasks, did not possess the necessary competence. Office IV was therefore called upon to deal with matters with which it was not familiar, leading to inexactitude and error. Department IV A 1 moreover had extremely limited personnel, who did not even possess the technical tools to clarify dubious cases.

Another source of error was the insufficiency of communications media. The *Einsatzgruppen* were often more than 1000 km from Berlin, rendering the transmission of information difficult, not so much due to the distance in itself, but rather because the forwarding of teletypes and written reports depended upon the contingencies of the communications equipment, which worked at highly variable rates of speed, resulting in the irregular arrival of reports, leading to distortions and misunderstandings. Under such circumstances, there was the possibility that the same information might arrive by teletype or by courier; various reports with succeeding dates were registered before reports drawn up previously, which took longer to arrive at the analytical center of Department IV A 1. In dubious cases, it was considered preferable to repeat the same figures or simply use the highest ones.

The conditions under which the reports were drawn up were so unsatisfactory that in April 1942 a radical change was made in their compilation. The personnel of Department IV A 1 worked under Heydrich's orders, and were therefore highly interested in presenting the most favorable picture of the situation possible, and in evading the risk of unpleasant consequences in the contrary case. After all, Russia was far away, and no one could verify the correctness of the data appearing in the reports. The problem of unreliable reports increased as the war dragged on, as Himmler himself lamented in his speech at Posen on 4 October 1943 (TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 108f.):

> *"'I now come to a fourth virtue which is very scarce in Germany – truthfulness. One of the major evils, which developed during the war, is untruthfulness in reports, statements, and information, which subordinate offices send to their superior offices in civilian life, in the state, Party, and armed forces. Reports or statements are the base for every decision. The truth is that in many branches one can*

assume in the course of this war that 95 out of 100 reports are plain lies or only half true or half correct.'"

The fundamental problem therefore remained, *i.e.*, the fact that the original documents originating from the *Einsatzgruppen* which were used by Department IV A 1 in drawing up the reports were no longer available, and that, therefore, no one could ascertain the degree of reliability of the reports (*ibid.*, p. 109):

"The statements made hitherto were concerned only with the working conditions which existed in suboffice IV A 1. If the unsatisfactory conditions which prevailed there were already enough to cause this office to turn out piece work and incomplete results only, the sources of deficiency were further extended by the so-called report or information channel from subordinate to superior offices. We established – suboffice IV A 1 received the reports directly from the Einsatzgruppen. However, these reports were again only a summary of that which the individual detachments reported in writing, orally, or by teletype; added to this were other sources which, in case of measures to be taken by other, independently working units, or in case of cooperation of several units, were supplied. There is no doubt that the evaluation of the reports collected by the Einsatzgruppen was handled differently and was subject, to a great extent, to the attitude of the group chief and his departmental assistants. But this had taken place once already in a similar manner in most of the Einsatz- or Sonderkommandos, because it was not expedient to have the reports sent directly from the Teilkommando to the Einsatzgruppe, which might have resulted from a particularly difficult task or from special conditions of the area of operations.

It was a rule to send the reports of the Teilkommandos first to the Kommando chiefs. He based his activity report to the Einsatzgruppen on the reports received by him, or he had them drafted by his assistant [Sachbearbeiter], according to the distribution of task which was in force in his detachment. If the exhibits submitted by the prosecution were identical with the above-mentioned original reports and if they perhaps even bore the signature of the Kommando chief concerned, then objection against their correctness would have little hope to be successful; then the fact that the author of the document would have lied either when drafting the document or now in the trial because he is not brave enough to state the truth would be established.

The defense too – its interest in the establishing of the unrestricted truth is just as great as that of any other party in the trial – regrets that it is not possible to submit the original reports of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatz or Sonderkommandos as documentary evidence."

Headland notes that, according to the above-mentioned Rudolf Fumy, the reports drawn up by Department IV A 1 contained "errors, distortions, and omissions of various kinds"; these errors, in the words of this German official, "should not be considered an exact description of the actual events and that they can be taken as a literal repetition of the original reports in a very limited scope only." Department personnel were insufficient to concern themselves with the constantly increasing quantities of material, and this fact resulted in an increasing superficiality of the work. Moreover, Heinrich Müller played an important role in preparing

the reports, accentuating or eliminating material in the reports depending on whether it was favorable or unfavorable to the other bodies of the Reich (Headland, p. 167).

This situation also had repercussions on the statistics relating to executions. During the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, Ohlendorf declared that the figure of 90,000 persons executed by himself, as mentioned in various interrogations, was approximate, and that 15-20% of them resulted from double counting. Indeed, he went even further, stating that he did not know any longer how he could have remembered the figure in question, since he had no record of the numbers of executed persons, adding (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 256):

> *"I must now state solemnly that in the Reich Security Main Office, Heydrich, Mueller, and Streckenbach, and all the others who knew about these matters, intentionally exaggerated and invented the numbers of Einsatzgruppen A, B, and C. In the case of B, I mean the period of Nebe especially. I am convinced that these figures, which, if I add the numbers in the documents, are not even half of what the prosecution charges me with, are exaggerated by about twice as much."*

Dr. Rudolf Aschenauer, Ohlendorf's defense counsel, noted that EM No. 89 dated 20 September 1941 attributed the execution of 8,890 Jews and Communists between 19 August and 25 August to *Einsatzgruppe* D, positioned at Kikerino; the same number, however, also appears in EM No. 95 dated 26 September 1941, but in reference to Nikolayev as its position, commenting:

> *"It is my opinion that from the operational situation reports, not a single sentence can be identified with a sentence of an original report from the Einsatzgruppen and the Einsatzkommandos, but on the contrary, as becomes evident from these two reports, the operational situation reports are made up from the original reports, and they are full of mistakes and are not compiled with the viewpoint of passing on accurate figure reports."* (*Ibid.*, p. 257)

Another striking example of this laxity may be found in EM No. 106 dated 7 October 1941, where *Einsatzgruppe* C reported that at Kiev "the liquidation of approximately 35,000 Jews on 29 and 30 September 41 made an equivalent number of houses available"…then , in the same EM, that "*Sonderkommando* 4a executed 33,771 Jews on 29 and 30 September [1941]" (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 640, 642).

A repetition of identical figures also appears in two other reports. EM No. 152 of 7 January 1942 says:[40]

> *"420 persons were court-martialed and shot in Vilnius on 22 December 41. 385 of them were Jews, the rest Poles guilty of participation in Communist activities."*

EM No. 154 of 12 January notes:[41]

> *"402 persons were court-martialed and shot in Vilnius on 22 December 41. 385 of them were Jews, the rest Poles."*

---

[40] NARA, T-175/234, 2723314, p. 9.
[41] *Ibid.*, 2723583, p. 28.

Headland supplies additional examples of errors and repetitions (Headland, p. 169). EM No. 86 of 17 September 1941 attributes 6,584 victims to SK 7a ("Bolsheviks, Jews and asocial elements"; Mallmann 2011 *et al*., p. 477) to *Sonderkommando* 7a, while EM No. 80 of 11 September states: "The execution total of SK 4a thus reached 7,152 persons on 24 August 41" (*ibid.*, p. 444).

EM No. 19 of 11 July 1941 announced the killing of 600 Jews at Tarnopol (Ternopol; *ibid.*, p. 104); this is repeated in EM No. 47 of 9 August (*ibid.*, p. 264).

EM No. 165 of 6 February 1942 says: "The last 38 Jews and Gypsies were executed on 1 February 42 in Loknya";[42] this communication also appears in EM No. 181 of 16 March: "38 Jews and 1 gypsy were shot in Loknya."[43]

Aschenauer moreover notes that EM No. 117 of 18 October 1941 gives a total figure of 40,699 persons executed by 15 October by *Einsatzgruppe* D (Mallmann 2011 *et al*., p. 696), but EM No. 129 of 5 November supplies a total of 31,767 (*ibid.*, p. 753).

In Ohlendorf's cross-examination, he was asked to supply a minimum figure of persons shot by *Einsatzgruppe* D, since he considered the figure of 90,000 previously mentioned by him to have been exaggerated. The defendant replied (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 270):

> *"In my direct examination I have already said that I cannot give any definite figure, and that even the testimony in my affidavit shows that in reality I could not name any figure. Therefore, I have named a figure which has been reported 'approximately.' The knowledge which I have gained by this day through the documents and which I have gained through conversations with my men, make me reserve the right to name any figure and strengthen this reservation. Therefore, I am not in a position to give you a minimum figure, either. In my direct examination I have said that the numbers which appear in the documents are at least exaggerated by one-half, but I must repeat that I never knew any definite figure and, therefore, cannot give you any such figure."*

In his appeal for clemency, submitted by Defense Counsel Rudolf Aschenauer, Ohlendorf asserted that the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* did not amount to one million, as claimed by the prosecution, but 450,000 (Earl, p. 268). This does not diminish the horror of the crime, but is undoubtedly of value in terms of historiography.

Headland recognizes that "there is also evidence to suggest that some of the *Einsatzkommando* and *Einsatzgruppen* leaders deliberately exaggerated the numbers of persons shot for their own self-aggrandizement" (Headland, pp. 97, 102). He also supplies some important data in this regard.

A number of documents indicate that the total number of victims as of 2 February 1942 for the area of *Einsatzgruppe* A was 163,003. But the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942," in its statistical summary of executions,

---

[42] *Ibid.*, 2723799, p. 11.
[43] NARA, T-175/235, 2723987, p. 7.

supplies a total of 229,052 Jews killed. He also notes that "when we add up the totals that are given in this report by area, we get a total of 274,605 persons killed, including the pogroms in Lithuania" (*ibid.*, p. 103).

Headland states that the "Summary Report until 15 October 1941" (the first Stahlecker Report) mentions a total of 81,171 persons killed in Lithuania. The document in question explicitly declares that "the total number of liquidated Jews amounts to 71,105," a figure to which the 5,000 pogrom victims should be added, so that the total should be 76,105 (L-180, IMT, Vol. 37, p. 688). But the summary of executions supplies the figure of 80,311 Jews and 860 Communists, a total of exactly 81,171 (*ibid.*, p. 702).

Headland informs us that this figure also contains approximately 42,000 persons killed by the *Einsatzkommando* 2a at Siauliai before *Einsatzkommando* 3 reached the area on 2 October 1941 (Headland, table on p. 98). The Jäger Report lists 100,332 victims by 15 October 1941, plus 3,050 over the period from 28 September to 17 October. Given the lengthy period of time over which the executions were carried out and the order of magnitude of the total figures, the figure for the period 15-17 October can hardly be considered important, since the total figure amounts to 103,382 victims. To this should be added the 4,000 Jewish victims of pogroms carried out by Lithuanians, *i.e.*, a total of 107,328. This figure does not include the approximately 42,000 victims mentioned above, which brings the grand total to over 149,000. How are we to reconcile this figure with Stahlecker's figure of 81,171?

Headland admits that

> *"the claim that the numbers were exaggerated would also seem to have some basis in fact. Sources other than those used at the trial suggest that numbers were altered to produce a more favorable picture. Some historians have quite readily accepted that exaggerations took place in order to prevent* [sic; read: *convey*] *an impressive picture of the Kommando's activities."* (Headland, p. 173)

The "Summary Report from 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942" devotes an entire paragraph to Latvia. Based on the 1935 census, there were only 93,479 Jews in the country.[44] An undated set of statistics, entitled "*Juden in Lettland 1940*" ("Jews in Latvia 1940") provides a detailed report on the Jewish population of the country: 93,904 persons, 44,122 of them in the City of Riga, 7,552 in the county of Liepaja (Libava), 17,763 in Daugavpils County.[45] Stahlecker informs us that,

> *"when the German troops moved in, there were still 70,000 Jews in Latvia. The rest had fled with the Bolsheviks. The remaining Jews were highly active as saboteurs and arsonists. The Jews set so many fires in Daugavpils that a large part of the city was destroyed."*

The report then says that 30,000 Jews had been executed by October 1941:

> *"The remaining Jews who were still indispensable in terms of economic life, were confined to ghettos, set up in Riga, Daugavpils and Liepaja."*

---

[44] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 57.
[45] LVVA, P-1026-1-3, p. 213.

Approximately 2,500 of these remaining Jews lived in Riga, approximately 950 in Daugavpils and approximately 300 in Liepaja, a total of 3,750. Other executions took place after October 1941: 11,034 Jews were shot at Daugavpils on 9 November, 27,800 at Riga at the beginning of December and 2,350 at Liepaja in mid-December, a total of 41,184.[46]

According to the summary table of executions, which extends to 1 February 1942, 35,338 Jews were shot in Latvia, plus 5,500 killed "in pogroms." But this figure is listed in the columns for "Lithuania" and "Latvia," and therefore refers to these two countries.[47] The Jäger Report attributes 4,000 victims to the pogrom in Lithuania (see Chapter 4), therefore 1,500 regard Latvia, and the number of Jews killed according to this report was 36,738. Now, if 30,000 Jews were shot by the month of October, and another 41,184 were killed in the two following months, for a total of 71,184, why does the summary table of executions report them as numbering 35,238 (+ 1,500)? On the other hand, since there were 3,750 Jews in the ghettos, there were not 70,000 Jews in Latvia, upon the arrival of German troops, but (71,184 + 3,750 =) 74,934.

The Jews killed in Lithuania, according to the summary table of executions, amounted to 136,421, plus some fraction of those 5,500 killed in the pogrom – according to the Jäger Report, 4,000 persons – for a total of 140,421. The total figure of Jews executed according to this report is some 135,352, but this includes 9,606 Latvian Jews from Daugavpils, so that for Lithuania the figure of (135,352 – 9,606 =) 125,746 should apply. Adding these 9,606 to the total for Latvia, we obtain (35,238 + 1,500 + 9,606 =) 46,344, a figure which does not square with that of 71,184.

The report in question contains another obvious error. On 11 November 1941, "The commander of the security police and SD Latvia, Office Daugavpils," informed the local District Commissioner: "On 9 November 1941, 11,034 Jews were executed in Daugavpils."[48] Therefore, if 17,763 Jews lived in Daugavpils County in 1940, 9,606 of whom were shot in August 1941, and 950 were in the ghetto on 1 February 1942, it is not possible for there to have been 11,034 victims on 9 November, because in that case the total number would have been greater than the initial figure: 9,606 + 950 + 11,034 = 21,590. The correct figure should therefore be 1,134. This is confirmed by the letter from the General Commissioner in Riga to the Reich Commissioner for the *Ostland* (*Reichskommisar für das Ostland*) dated 20 October 1941, according to which "there are 2,185 Jews in the county of Daugavpils";[49] subtracting the 950 detainees in the ghetto, there were 1,235 remaining persons, a figure compatible with the execution of 1,134.

Regarding Liepaja, the figure of 2,350 does not correspond to the figure stated in War Diary No. 1 of the SS and Police Garrison Leader Liepaja (*Kriegstage-*

---

46 RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 58f.
47 *ibid.*, p. 184.
48 LVVA, P-132-30-14, p. 33.
49 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 46.

buch Nr. 1 des SS- und Polizeistandortführers Libau) and other documents: 2,749 (see Part Two, Chapter 7).

It follows that (1,134 + 27,800 + 2,749 =) 31,683 Jews were shot in Latvia during the months of November and December 1941, making 61,683 Jews, if we add the 30,000 shot at the end of October; but even this figure contradicts the figure 35,238 (+1,500) in the summary table. What is more, even the figure of 27,800 Jews shot at Riga is contradictory and unsupported by evidence (see Chapter 4).

The number of Jews shot in "Lithuania," according to the Stahlecker Report, as stated above, was 136,421 (without the pogrom). This figure is taken from a communication from the "Commander of the Security Police and SD, Kaunas" (in German: Kauen, Kovno or Kowno) addressed "to Group A – Riga" dated 8 February 1942, which explicitly states that the figure in question – 136,421 – represented the number of executions carried out "by *Einsatzkommando* 3" starting on 1 February 1942. The total number of victims is given as 138,272, which includes 1,851 non-Jews.[50] The Jäger Report, the source of this figure, reports a total of 133,346 persons shot (without the pogrom), 131,656 of whom were Jews and 1,960 were non-Jews. However, the total number of Jewish victims also includes 3,031 Jews from Byelorussia, 9,012 Latvian Jews (from Daugavpils) and 4,934 Jews from the Reich, for a total of 16,977 non-Lithuanian Jews, which have to be deducted form the total for Lithuania; the correct figure should therefore be (136,421–16,977=) 119,444.

Regarding the reliability of the figures for these executions, there is another, more-specific problem, which no one has ever bothered with: how did they perform the counts and register the victims? The documents report interminable series of figures, but do not explain how they were established. The ordinary practice of the *Einsatzkommandos*, when they reached a locality, was to set up a ghetto or Jewish district, require the Jewish population to wear a distinctive sign, and register them by name. The resulting lists would have constituted a valid support for the executions, because they would have made it possible to establish not only the exact numbers of persons shot but the names of all persons who may have escaped execution as well. But no such use of the lists in question was ever attested to by any document. As an alternative, it would have been necessary to appoint an officer or non-commissioned officer responsible for counting the victims and annotating the numbers in an appropriate register (as fantasized about in the stories concerning "Aktion 1005" where counting the exhumed and cremated bodies is mentioned; see Part Two of this study). However, not even this is supported by documentary evidence. Ohlendorf, in this regard, explicitly declared (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 256):

"I did not keep a register of these figures."

---

[50] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 170.

Since the *Einsatzgruppen* reports often dwelt at length on absolutely insignificant matters, the fact that the aspects mentioned above were never mentioned can only mean that neither of the two counting methods was used.

Hence one might argue that the victim figures, except in cases where there were very few victims, were not the results of any real count, but mere approximate guesses, sometimes rounded up, to give an impression, such as, for example, the figure for the number of victims at Babi Yar: 33,771!

But there is also the problem of willful exaggerations, as noted by Headland (as quoted here on p. 62). It is obvious that the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen*, on all levels, wished to give their superiors the impression of being hyper-active in all realms, including executions.

There is another important matter with regard to which the reports are very reticent. On 22 January 1942, von dem Bach-Zelewski stated, in a report to the SS, that the temperature had fallen to −42°C for two days.[51] EM No. 170 of 18 February 1942 dwells at length on Leningrad and supplies the following information (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 161):

> *"In the course of January there began a veritable mass die-off among the civilian population. In particular, towards the end of the day, the bodies were brought out of the houses on hand-sleds to the cemeteries, where they were simply thrown into the snow, due to the impossibility of digging graves in the hard-frozen ground."*

EM No. 189 of 3 April 1942, *Einsatzgruppe* A mentions a temperature of -45°C (*ibid.*, p. 256), while EM No. 195 from *Einsatzgruppe* B of 24 April 1942 speaks of -48°C in Smolensk (*ibid.*, p. 327). On 6 February 1942, wrote the General Commissioner for Byelorussia, Wilhelm Kube that "the ground in Byelorussia was frozen solid to a depth of 2 meters," as a result of which, we may suppose, it was impossible to dig mass graves.[52]

The mention of mass graves, of course, presupposes mass executions, which was probably an indirect threat by Kube of such executions. However, such mass executions contradicted the orders issued. As early as January 16, 1942, Rosenberg had instructed the Minsk city commissioner to contact the local HSSPF "about the question of housing and feeding the Jews,"[53] so there was no provision for shooting these Jews.

The winter of 1942 was particularly harsh, and the soil remained frozen solid for months. On the other hand, the executions listed in the reports would have required the excavation – which would never have been easy – of numerous mass graves. How were they dug – and filled in again afterwards? Were these difficulties, which would inevitably have influenced the number of executions, really unworthy of mention in the reports?

---

[51] TNA, HW 16-53.
[52] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 72.
[53] *Ibid.*, p. 68.

1.5. *Einsatzgruppen* "Justifications" for Killing Jews

Headland notes that

> *"the Einsatzgruppen reporters for the most part did not simply record the killings, but felt the need to use euphemisms in their reports to cover up the act of murder. In the same way they also gave 'reasons' for their actions in order to justify them."* (Headland, p. 72)

The importance of the problem is obvious: If Hitler, in the summer of 1941, had ordered the extermination of the Soviet Jews because they were Jews, what need did the commanders of the *Einsatzgruppen* have to justify their individual killings? Headland claims that this was done based on two fundamental ideas (*ibid.*):

> *"The first was the fact that in presenting justifications for their deeds, the Einsatzgruppen leaders believed they were thereby providing themselves with a 'legal' basis for the killings. While they may have believed that it was correct to annihilate the Jews, such a belief certainly had no foundation in law. With an eye to the future, and for their activities, the Einsatzgruppen constantly depicted the executions as reprisals against so-called criminal acts of Jews, partisans, and others. This protection was therefore outward-looking, a means of the defense against external scrutiny."*

One might object that, for convinced National Socialists, like the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen*, any *Führerbefehl* was sufficient source of "legality," and that, at a time when they were convinced that the collapse of the Soviet Union was imminent, they were unlikely to have been so farsighted as to create alibis for themselves in any future prosecution brought against them by the Allies. In addition, the majority of the reports were intended for offices and departments of the RSHA. This interpretation is therefore unsustainable.

Headland's reasoning is also logically unfounded, since it presupposes as fact that the Jews were killed "as Jews," and not, as constantly stated in the reports, "as reprisals against alleged criminal acts of Jews, partisans, and others." Headland therefore presupposes that these explanations are false, and then uses the alleged falsity of the explanations to prove that they are false, and to explain why they are false!

The second idea, Headland continues, was more subtle: a sort of self-justification to render the onerous reality of the killings acceptable (*ibid.*, pp. 72f.). Such an explanation reminds us to some extent of Raul Hilberg's claim that "psychological justifications were an essential part of the killing operations" (Hilberg 2003, Vol. I, p. 341).

This may be valid for the material executors of the killings, but it certainly does not apply to the compilers of the final reports, who were simple office-bound bureaucrats in Department IV A 1 of the RSHA, working only with pencils and typewriters. They had no reason to "justify themselves."

Krausnick's conjecture that the above-mentioned justifications were imposed by Heydrich upon the commanders of the *Einsatzgruppen* as a sort of "convention of speech" (*Sprachregelung*; Headland, p. 74), quite apart from contradicting

Headland's explanations, has no basis in documentary fact. Regarding the various locutions used in referring to the killings, one may speak of "euphemisms" in the sense of ordinary bureaucratic language. Since the original reports have not survived, we do not even know whether this practice was adopted by the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen* or by the compilers of the final reports in the Gestapo.

Headland himself notes that, in the improbable event that the alleged "camouflaging and justifications" had really achieved their purpose, it does not explain why they were not adopted in all the reports; moreover, alongside "camouflage terms" such as "special treatment" or "rendered harmless," the reports also use crude and ordinary terms such as "shoot, liquidate, or annihilate." In view of this stark fact, Headland has no answer except the trite chorus of the "irrationality" of National Socialism (*ibid.*, p. 77):

> *"This question provides an example of the inexplicable and irrational quality inherent in much National Socialist thinking and methodology."*

Thus is the irrationality of orthodox Holocaust historiography "explained" by blaming it on the alleged "irrationality" of the National Socialists.

Hilberg lists 25 terms and locutions used in the reports to refer to executions, some of which are very explicit, as Headland admits, such as "*hingerichtet*" (put to death, executed), "*exekutiert*" (executed), "*ausgemerzt*" (eradicated), "*liquidiert*" (liquidated), "*erledigt*" (finished off; Hilberg 2003, Vol. I, p. 338). Now, if "conventions of speech" really existed, it would necessarily have been adopted by the compilers of the reports of Department IV A 1, which would have applied the system uniformly to the reports redacted by themselves, always utilizing the same pre-established terms.

On the other hand, the true significance of the "camouflage" terms may sometimes only be seen from the context; when this is not explicit, the meaning should not be taken for granted. This is true in particular for "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment), "*Sonderaktion*" (special operation) and "*Umsiedlung*" (resettlement). For example, EM No. 156 of 16 January 1942 mentions "special treatment" (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 89):

> *"The evangelical-Lutheran church is attempting to obtain special treatment from German authorities, which should manifest itself in the form of governmental support of a financial nature in particular."*

No. 6 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" (5 June 1942) refers to a "special operation" in which "2500 cubic meters of firewood, among other things, were distributed to needy persons."[54] No. 50 (16 April 1943) says:[55]

> *"A certain quantity of manpower was obtained by means of police special operations."*

A message intercepted by the British on 15 August 1941 mentioned a "student special operation" which consisted of allocating 30,000 RM to the students.[56]

---

[54] NARA, T-175/235, 2724466, p. 21.
[55] NARA, T-175/236, 2725806, p. III.

"*Umsiedlung*" is sometimes clearly used as a synonym for execution, while on other occasions it means what it translates to: resettlement;[57] in some cases it seems to be distinct from execution, as in EM No. 177 of 6 March 1942 (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 195):

> *"As a result of the measures taken by Einsatzkommando 6, the towns of Gorlovka and Makeyevka are now free of Jews. Some of them, remaining in Stalino, will be resettled as soon as the weather permits it. A total of 493 persons were executed here (including 80 political activists, 44 saboteurs and looters and 369 Jews)."*

Here, by contrast, we appear to have the inexplicable use of the "camouflage" term "resettled" and the undisguised word "executed" in the same context.

The same is true of the term "evacuation." For example, the "Activity Report of the SS and Police Garrison Leader Liepaja" of 29 December 1941, notes:[58]

> *"2,749 Jews were evacuated in the period from 14 to 17 December 41."*

The reference is to the executions at Liepaja (see Part Two, Chapter 7); but just a few pages before, the report informs us:[59]

> *"100 Gypsies were evacuated from the City of Liepaja on 5 December 41."*

War Diary No. 1 of the SS and Police Garrison Leader Liepaja, which covers the period from 20 September 1941 to 30 November 1943, lists all the executions of Jews and non-Jews carried out at Liepaja during this period, but these 100 Gypsies are not mentioned (see Krausnick/Wilhelm, pp. 571-574).

An "Annex of All Administrative Orders of the Commander" in the rear of Army Group Center of 1 August 1941 says:[60]

> *"Jews have been evacuated from numerous municipalities.* […] *The Jewish evacuations resulted in numerous Jews of all ages and both genders wandering across the countryside from village to village and from city to city."*

In some cases the execution was the consequence of a scheduled evacuation that proved unfeasible, as in the report from Kriminalrat Schmidt (*Reichssicherheitsdienst, Gruppe Geheime Feldpolizei, Sicherungsgruppe Ost*) of 12 January 1942:

> *"227 Jews lived in the village of Strihawka*[?]. *The large number of Jews is attributed to the fact that there was a large GPU camp in the area. Since the Jews represented a great danger to the installation, I filed an application with the district commissioner to evacuate them. As a result of especially difficult circumstances, evacuation proved impossible. The Jews were therefore executed on 10 Jan. 1942 between 8.30 and 10.30 hrs."*

The mass grave had to be excavated with explosives due to the frozen ground.[61] Of course, this raises the question of how those graves were later filled in.

---

[56] TNA, HW 16-6, Summary of messages intercepted between 15 and 31 August 1941. ZIP/MSGP 28/12.9.41, p. 6.
[57] See Subchapter 3.5., EM 91 ("resettlement" to the Ghetto of Pruzhany), and Part Two, Subchapter 8.6.
[58] LVVA, P-83-1-25, p. 50.
[59] *Ibid.*, p. 44.
[60] LVVA, P-70-5-23, p. 24.
[61] YVA, O.53-6, pp. 20f.

There is another problem. Some documents appear to testify to the existence of an order to exterminate the Jews. For example, in the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942," *Einsatzgruppe* A reports:[62]

> *"According to the basic orders, the systematic cleansing operation in the East included the elimination of Jewry as completely as possible. With the exception of Byelorussia, this objective was largely achieved through the execution of 229,052 Jews so far (see Annex)."*

The "Summary Report until 15 October 1941" of *Einsatzgruppe* A mentions the "carrying out of basic orders" ("*Durchführung grundsätzlicher Befehle*").[63]

What these "basic orders" were, and where and by whom they were issued, remains unknown. But if they really existed, it would have made no sense to justify the various executions, as it would have been more than sufficient to indicate (as in other documents) that the victims were "treated as per orders."

The existence of "basic orders" does not in any case resolve the question raised in the preceding paragraphs, because we still do not know whether they regarded Jews as Jews or as supporters of Bolshevism. The first variant is excluded by the report for the period from 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942, since at the end it contains a paragraph titled "The Jews from the Reich," which refers to the deportation of 20,000 Jews from the Reich to Riga who were not subjected to any policy of extermination.

There is another possibility that does not appear ever to have been taken into consideration by orthodox Holocaust historiography, and that is a diversification of the orders to the individual *Einsatzgruppen* based on the theaters of operation in which they operated. This could explain the occasional differences in methods followed, which may not necessarily be attributable to the differing rates of speed of advance of the units of the army to which the *Einsatzgruppen* were linked.

The *Einsatzgruppen* reports moreover present aspects which clash not only with Headland's interpretation as presented above, but with the general statistics of the shootings as well. There are frequent reports of shootings of minuscule groups of Jews, sometimes a single individual, usually with a plethora of explanations and wealth of detail. The following are a few examples.

<u>EM No. 20 of 12 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C:</u>

> *"150 Ukrainians were found murdered in Stryi. By way of initiated investigations it was possible to arrest 12 Communists sharing responsibility for the murders. They consisted of 11 Jews and 1 Ukrainian, who were shot with the participation of the entire population of Stryi."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 109)

<u>EM No. 24 of 16 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* A:</u>

A report of a case of arson at Daugavpils (*ibid.*, p. 128):

> *"The Jews were decisively involved in the arson cases. 5 Jews were caught in the act during the first 3 days and instantly shot."*

---

[62] RGVA, 500-4-92 (PS-2273), p. 56.
[63] L-180. IMT, Vol. 37, p. 689.

EM No. 36 of 28 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B:

> *"12 Jewesses were also shot who could be proven to have been active as Communist Party agitators already during the Polish Campaign."* (*ibid.*, p. 195)

EM No. 47 of 9 August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C:

> *"2 Jewish Communists who had attempted to lure smaller detachments into an ambush were also finished off."* (*ibid.*, p. 265)

EM No. 67 of 29 August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B:

> *"11 Jews were executed in the villages of Szuchari* [Sukhari] *and Yasna. Some of them had been guilty of sniping, others of engaging in Communist agitation. Among the liquidated Jews was one Communist party official who is said to have been a commissar."* (*ibid.*, p. 376)

One Jewess was shot "for sabotage," as well as 8 male Jews, "for attempting to intimidate the population through the spreading of false rumors."

> *"A Jewess who treacherously persuaded a German soldier to open a door, detonating an explosive charge which tore his lower arm off, was arrested after an investigation conducted by the Einsatzkommando. The Jewess was then publicly hanged."*
> *"Another 10 Jews from Minsk, who spread anti-German propaganda among the population until the end, were also shot."* (*ibid.*)

EM No. 73 of 14 September 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B:

1 male Jew "who had destroyed a cable installation of the German army" was shot (*ibid.*, p. 403).

EM No. 92 of 2 September 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B:

> *"In Novozybkov, an elderly Jew and a former NKVD militia man, who had been in constant contact with the partisans and had transmitted messages to them, were treated accordingly, in improvised fashion."*
> *"Further a half-Jew was transferred from the POW camp in Minsk, who, as a long-time party member, had been a Politruk and political divisional commander in the Russian army. He was liquidated together with 3 other Jews, who had worked actively in the NKVD under Bolshevik rule and who refused to wear the insignia prescribed for Jews. In Minsk, a Jewess who had worked as an interpreter with the Field Commander's Office and who had pretended to be a Pole in order to be appointed to that position, was shot."* (*ibid.*, p. 545)

EM No. 131 of 10 November 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* A:

> *"On 20 October 1941, the Jew Max Wulfson was arrested in his dwelling in Riga. Wulfson was under heavy suspicion of having acted as a contact man for Karl Kühndorff, a teacher who had emigrated from Germany in 1933 and who was in contact with Soviet Russian and English agents."* (*ibid.*, p. 767)
> *"During the arrest of a Jew from Liepaja, large quantities of strychnine, enough to poison over 1,000 people, were found in his dwelling. The poison had been in*

the hands of the Jew for quite some time. He gave unbelievable explanations as to the origins of the poison. He was executed." (*ibid.*, p. 768)

EM No. 133 of 14 November 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B:

"On the same day [16 October 1941] *the Jews Stanislaus Bonski and Tolja Ahonim as former NKVD-agents, and the Jews Simon Alexandrovich, Schuster Peiser and Michael Sakei were liquidated for possession of explosives. On the same day, the Jewess Cadine Orlov was executed for failure to wear the Jewish identifying mark and for refusing to move to the ghetto. On 18 October 1941, the Jews Lova Wasmann, Ferna Birkmann, Jakob Saravo, Abraham Linden, Abraham Baraniche, Salomon Katzmann and Behr Katzmann as well as the Jewess Fenia Leikina were liquidated for refusing to wear the Jewish identifying mark and for distributing anti-German agitation propaganda. On 20 October 1941, the Jew Stanilov Naum and the Jewish married couple Alär were liquidated for concealing themselves outside the ghetto in Mogilev. On 14 October 1941, the Jew Isaak Pyaskin, who had been a political collaborator of the Red Army and was found on the forward advance road towards Vyazma under suspicious circumstances, was shot by the advance unit of EK 9. On 17 October 1941, the Jew Maria Spirina was shot by the advance unit of EK 9 for serving as a gunwoman. On 21 October 1941, the Jew Joel Lyubavin was shot after being found in a Russian bunker in possession of a firearm not far from Vyazma."*

"On 17 October 1941, the Jew Samuel Goffmann was shot for carrying a false identity document for the purpose of concealing the fact that he was a Jew. […] *2 Jewesses were liquidated for setting fire to two houses in Bobruisk during an aerial attack during the night of 13 October 1941."* (*ibid.*, p. 788)

EM No. 146 of 15 December 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B:

"The Jew Elia Lapitzki and the Russians Ivan Matveyev, Nikolai Stepanenko, Gregory Skobilev and Semen Agafanov were shot for membership in a partisan group and/or for acting as informants for partisans. The Jew Bruck, residing in Bychikha, was proven to have supplied the partisans with several pigs. He was handed over to the Wehrmacht at their request and publicly hanged."

"In connection with Rishin's arrest [Rishin was a Russian arsonist], *7 Jews were arrested and convicted of partisan activities. All 8 persons were hanged."* (*ibid., p. 883)*

The following persons were also shot:

"A Jew, who had been a member of the Communist Party and NKVD agent since 1920, and had attempted to set fire to the village of Zavodeyki[?] *near Mogilev using gasoline; 8 Jews and Jewesses, who had concealed themselves outside the ghetto in Mogilev;* […] *9 Jews who had considerably terrorised the population of Mogilev through price-gouging;* […] *In Vyazma, a Jew who had belonged to the Communist Party since 1928 and had been active in agitation activities;* […] *the Jew Naikhin, his wife and another 3 Jews who had made derogatory remarks about the German armed forces."* (*ibid.*, p. 886)

EM No. 148 of 19 December 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B:

> *"2 Jews and 2 Russians guilty of repeated acts of looting,* […] *were court-martialed and shot."* (*ibid.*, p. 888)

In this context the presumed legal and psychological justifications make no sense, either because the executions took place "after a court-martial" ("*standrechtlich*") or in an improvised manner ("*behelfsgemäß*") and were considered legal by the persons carrying out the executions, or due to the insignificant number of persons concerned, required no "auto-justification."

The case of Kodyma moreover shows that the motivations for the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* cannot be reduced to simplistic patterns. The report from *Einsatzgruppe* D to the Army High Command 11/Ic of 4 August 1941 contains an appendix with the subject "Meetings of Jews in Kodyma" by *Sonderkommando* 10a. A Ukrainian woman had reported that a clandestine meeting of approximately 50 Jews had taken place at Kodyma to coordinate attacks against individual German soldiers. Investigations confirmed the allegation, and approximately 400 soldiers surrounded the Jewish quarter, with orders to arrest all Jews over the age of 15. Due to resistance from the Jews, it was necessary to have recourse to arms in some cases. At the end of the operation, approximately 400 persons were arrested, all males. The interrogators ascertained that approximately 98 of them had participated in the clandestine meeting or had committed acts of insubordination or were members of the [local] Jewish "intelligence" [organization]. 100 persons were Ukrainians or Russian and were of advanced age, as a result of which they were released.

> *"The remaining approximately 175 persons, without exception Jews, could not be proven guilty of participation. They were transferred to the armed-forces prisoner of war camp as hostages, while the above-mentioned 98 persons were shot after taking their personal data."* (Angrick 2013 *et al.*, Doc. 35, pp. 88f.)

In other cases, in which shooting should have been inevitable, the outcome was otherwise. For example, a "letter (No. 989) by the head of the Ukrainian district administration of Kamianka to the village eldest and the police chief of Stepanivka date 29 July 1942" states that the district commissioner of Krivoy Rog, Hans Frick, was in possession of information according to which four Jews were hiding in the district and ordered (*ibid.*, Doc. 139, pp. 336f.):

> *"The Jews must be arrested and brought to the labor camp of the City of Verkhnedneprovsk. All prisoners of war who are without work and without documents and are just loafing around in the villages, should be sent there too."*

The numbers are another jarring element in the general context of statistics. The reports laconically mention thousands and tens of thousands of executions but then dedicate many lines to dealing with individual cases of Jews mentioned by name.

It is obvious that these facts do not square with the hypothesis of an order to exterminate Jews as Jews. The reports clearly show, by contrast, that the general motivation for the killings was the fact that the Jews were considered by the

Germans to be hardcore supporters of Bolshevism and the partisans. Thus, for example, in EM No. 127 of 31 October 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C states this line of reasoning quite clearly:

> *"Already today it can be stated without hesitation that the Jew has acted in the service of Bolshevism without exception.*
> *"As a result, the necessity arose for the Security Police of special measures against Jewry,"*

precisely because the Jews were considered "the true carriers of Bolshevism" (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 740f.).

EM No. 124 of 25 October 1941 reports a specific application of this principle (*ibid.*, p. 732):

> *"The Krupski region may therefore be considered free of Jews. The complete liquidation of the Jews in the localities mentioned was necessary to deprive the numerous partisans and parachute infiltrators of all the support that they had been accustomed to receive precisely from the Jews."*

Another contrived accusation against the *Einsatzgruppen* as well as – and even more so – against the police battalions and the Command Staff SS, which were more directly involved in the struggle against the partisans, is that the SS used the struggle against the Bolsheviks as a cover to conceal the real object: *i.e.*, the massacre of the Jews.

It may be appropriate at this point to include a brief *excursus* on Himmler's annotation dated 18 December 1941 in his diary, an orthodox interpretation of which is provided by Christopher Browning (Browning 2004, p. 410):

> *"On December 18 Himmler met with Hitler. The cryptic remark in Himmler's appointment book stated simply: 'Jewish question/to be exterminated as partisans' (Judenfrage|als Partisanen auszurotten). Most likely, they discussed how the killing of the Jews was to be justified and what were the rules for speaking about it."*

The editors of Himmler's *Dienstkalender* (service calendar), which includes a transcript of the annotation, comment (Witte *et al.*, p. 294):

> *"This was obviously a follow-up discussion of Hitler's speech on the Reichs- und Gauleitertagung on 12 December and Himmler's meeting with Hitler, Bouhler and Brack on 14 December 1941* […]. *The broad expression 'Jewish Question' indicates that Himmler was taking note of Hitler's justification for the murder of the European Jews as a whole* […]."

The editors refer to the well-known article by Christian Gerlach on Hitler's presumed decision to exterminate all the European Jews, where he examines this document (Gerlach 1998, pp. 780f.):

> *"Himmler and Hitler met on the afternoon of December 18, 1941. In regard to the first topic discussed, Himmler recorded, 'Jewish question | to be exterminated as partisans.' There can be no doubt that what Himmler wrote down after the vertical line represented the results of the conversation. But what did the brief notation mean? Linguistically, the statement is an order. The term 'partisans' may at first glance seem to suggest the situation in the Soviet Union, but the execution of*

> *Soviet Jews had been decided some time ago and was already under way. Further, at that point there was not yet a significant number of Jewish partisans in the occupied Soviet territories. These considerations suggest that Himmler's notation meant something else – that it referred to potential partisans and to the supposed 'Jewish threat.' It is significant that Himmler's note lists the topic of conversation not as 'Jews in the east' or as 'Soviet Jews' but rather as the all-encompassing 'Jewish question.' By itself, Himmler's notation is difficult to interpret unambiguously, but there is some justification for interpreting Hitler's statement in a global sense."*

The annotation of 18 December 1941 should be placed in correlation with the presumed "decision to 'exterminate the Jews in Europe'," which, according to Gerlach, "must have been made after December 7 and before December 14, 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 784). Specifically, the meaning of the annotation is thought to be as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 786f.):

> *"Hitler viewed the Jews as opponents, revolutionaries, saboteurs, spies, 'partisans' in his own backyard – an area that now, in light of the expected United States attack, included all of Europe. That was what Hitler had meant by his remark, recorded by Himmler on December 18, 1941, 'to be exterminated as partisans.'"*

The explanation is obviously a bit forced. The reference to partisans, in this context, would only make sense in relation to the Jews of the East: only these could be killed *in the quality of* (*als*), not *like* (*wie*) partisans to justify the killings. But the motivations adopted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, as set forth above, also continued to be highly variegated and only refer to a minimum extent to killings of Jews in the capacity of partisans. Are we to believe that no one paid any attention to this alleged *Führerbefehl* ?

Ulrich Herbert, in his critique of Gerlach's conjectures – to which I shall return in the next chapter – also examined the annotation of 18 December 1941, noting that the German historian first presupposes the existence of a "Führer decision," and then adduces Himmler's annotation as important *proof* of its existence, but Herbert thinks "that is methodically problematic." Without the conjectural context created by Gerlach, the precise meaning of the annotation remains rather unclear (Herbert, p. 69).

In the "Monologe" at the *Führerhauptquartier*, the *Reichsführer* SS (Himmler) is invited to lunch by Hitler on December 14th, to lunch on the 17th, and to lunch once again on the 18th, but at table Hitler did not speak of any *Judenfrage* (Jewish question) or of partisans (Jochmann, pp. 152-156).

The original text of the annotation is of no assistance in clarifying the matter (see Document I.1.6). The term *Judenfrage* is separated from "to be exterminated as partisans" by a dash, and it is unclear whether this expression is an order or a conclusion linked to the preceding term. Orthodox Holocaust historians presuppose that the text implies "Jewish question. [The Führer has ordered that] the Jews are to be exterminated as partisans," but this is dubious at the very least,

precisely because we do not know the topic of the discussion between Hitler and Himmler.

In reference to the memorandum of 16 July 1941, according to which Stalin's order on partisan warfare gave the Germans the opportunity to kill "whatever opposes us" (see next chapter), we can also imagine a more general directive according to which it was considered necessary to "exterminate" all adversaries "as partisans," whether they were Jews or non-Jews.

Returning to the theory of the anti-partisan struggle being utilized by the Germans as a pretext to cover up the extermination of the Jews, Yehoshua Büchler, one of its principal supporters, says (Büchler, p. 14):

> *"The war against the partisans was utilized by Hitler not only as a mask for mass murder, but also as a way to build a broad consensus of all the Nazi forces operating in the occupied areas in regard to the murder of Jews. The Jews were portrayed by the Nazis as partisans or potential partisans, both as a group and as individuals. This conceptual integration of Jews and partisans was quickly internalized by a receptive SS and by German army soldiers, and provided the mass murder of the Jews with the legitimization of a 'war against the partisans.' All branches of the German state took part in the anti-partisan warfare, including the SS, police, army, civilian administration, local collaborators and parts of the armed forces of Germany's allies."*

It is still a fact that War Diary No. 1 of the Command Staff SS, which covers the period from 16 June to 31 December 1941 and which condenses the reports from all the subordinate units, only reports on partisan activities and does not even mention the term "Jude" (facsimile in Baade, pp. 13-101).

It is also true that the subordinate units drew up their own reports, which speak of killings of Jews, but the context is not the one imagined by Büchler. The first known report from the 1st SS [Infantry] Brigade, the "Activity Report for the time 27 July 41/12.00 o'clock – 30 July 41/12.00 o'clock," dated 30 July 1941, contains the first reference to any killing of Jews:

> *"Furthermore, approximately 800 Jews and Jewesses aged 16 to 60 years were shot by the end of the reporting period for aiding and abetting Bolshevism and Bolshevik partisans."* (*ibid.*, p. 106)

The report provides an exact description of the brigade's mission for the period in question:

> *"Arrest and/or destruction of:*
> *a) what remains of the 124th Soviet Rifle Division;*
> *b) armed gangs;*
> *c) partisans;*
> *d) persons guilty of aiding and abetting the Bolshevist system;"*

The report also declares that "the overall operation was led by SS *Obergruppenführer* and Police General Jeckeln" (*ibid.*, p. 105).

The Activity Report for the period 3-6 August 1941, drawn up on 6 August ("Number 1"), reports a "cleansing operation" in the areas of Ostrog, Gritsev and Kunyov-Radogoshch with the following justification:

> *"Especially the Jews have encouraged Bolshevistic gangs in these localities."*

As a result of this operation, 1,384 Jews and 1 Soviet soldier were shot; the Jews consisted of "men" and "women," *i.e.*, no children were killed (*ibid.*, p. 108).

The "Activity Report" for 6-10 August states with regard to Korosten:

> *"The Jews encouraging the gangs were shot. 2 Jews were publicly hanged in Zhitomir, for having 1,000 murders on their conscience, at least in part."* (*ibid.*, p. 110)

The "Activity Report" for the same period, relating to "Number 3," announces, in particular, the general tasks of the brigade (*ibid.*, p. 111):

> *"Aggregated order for the 1st SS Brigade during the reporting period was: prevent hostile gangs from threatening Highway North in the regions of Zhitomir – Fasova – Yemilchino – Zwiahel; mop up scattered military units and gangs in the indicated area, and secure the extreme left wing of the 17th Army Corps in the vicinity of Yemilchino and west of it."*

In this context, anti-Jewish actions were also carried out. "232 Jews guilty of encouraging bolshevist gangs" were shot at Chernyakhov on 1 August; "9 bolshevist Jews" were shot the same day at Mal-Goroschki (*ibid.*, p. 114); "3 bolshevist Jews" were shot in other localities on 9 August; "59 Jews were shot" in the area of Chernyakhov-Zhitomir-Bolyarka-Vilsk, while "36 bolshevist Jews" were shot in other localities, all on the same day, 9 August (*ibid.*, p. 115).

The "Activity Report" for the period 17-20 August 1941 reports the "aggregated order for the 1st SS Brigade" (*ibid.*, p. 116):

> *"a) prevent hostile gangs from threatening the Highway North in the Sokolov – Krayevshchina – Belka – Zwiahel region,*
> *b) mop-up scattered military units and gangs in the indicated area,*
> *c) particularly, secure the Zwiahel-Korosten supply road,*
> *d) secure the left flank of the 17th Army Corps."*

Killing Jews is not mentioned. According to the surviving reports – which leave many gaps – the number of Jews shot as of 26 November 1941 amounted to approximately 6,500.

The activity of the 2nd SS Infantry Brigade is known solely through a few reports. The "Activity Report" for the period 7-14 November 1941 contains only one single reference to Jews (*ibid.*, p. 197):

> *"Party officials and Jews put themselves in a better situation regarding food supplies, since most of them are sitting at the source. The attitude of the population towards the Jews has become much more hostile over the past few days."*

The "Activity Report" for 21-28 November (*ibid.*, pp. 205-214) and the "Partisan News and Instruction Sheet No. 11 (reporting period 22–28 Nov. 41)" (*ibid.*, pp. 215f.) speak only of partisan activity, without any reference to Jews.

Police Battalion 322, as mentioned above, was under the jurisdiction of the Higher SS and Police leader Center, which was active in the Białystok area from the beginning of June to mid-July 1941; on 18 July, it was transferred to Baranovichi, and on 7 September it was moved to Mogilev. On 25 May 1942, it arrived at Kattowitz.

The war diary of Police Battalion 322 extends from 10 June 1941 to 26 May 1942.[64] It records various anti-Jewish actions, most of which involved relatively small numbers. On 8 July 1941, the battalion shot 12 Jews and 4 Poles "for denying the possession of looted property" (p. 33). 22 more persons, including one woman, were shot on 8 July at Białystok. The victims were said to have been "looters, fugitives, and almost exclusively Jews" (p. 35). From 6 to 17 July, still at Białystok, "105 civilians and soldiers of the Red Army (prisoners) were shot for looting or attempting to escape. Among them were 94 Jews" (p. 40). 36 Communists were captured and shot in the Białowieża area on 2 August. "Among these 36 were 5 Jews, 6 women, including one Jewess." Furthermore "2 arrested Jews were shot for attempting to escape" (p. 56). On 9 August, the 3rd Company of the battalion "is taking all the male Jews between the ages of 16 and 45 in Białowieża and is carrying out the evacuation of all other Jews out of Białowieża." These Jews were shot the next day; the victims were "77 Jews aged 16 to 45" (p. 63). From the context we may deduce that the other Jews were in fact evacuated. On 15 August, the 3rd company conducted a "Jewish operation" at Mrowka Mala:

> *"259 women and 162 children were resettled to Kobrin. All male Jews aged 16 to 65 (282 people) were shot, and 1 Pole for looting."* (p. 65)

On 31 August, the 7th and 8th Companies arrested 700 Jews including 64 women, and shut them up in the local prison. The next day, 914 Jews, including those arrested the day before, were shot (p. 76). On 1 September, the battalion shot 64 Jews, "because during the raid they were found not to be wearing the Jewish star" (p. 78).

On 16 September, at Knyazevka, 1 Jew, 89 Russians and 1 Communist were shot "for supporting the partisans" (p. 90). At Barsuki on 22 September, the battalion shot 5 Jews and 3 Jewesses (p. 98). On 25 September, at Knyazhitsy, 13 Jews, 27 Jewesses, and 11 children were found among the population. "Of these, 13 Jews and 19 Jewesses were executed in collaboration with the SD" (p. 104). 8 Jewesses and the 11 children were left alive. On 2 October 1941, the 7th, 8th and 9th Companies participated in a "Jewish operation" in the ghetto, together with the staff of the Higher SS and Police leader center as well as the Ukrainian auxiliary police. 2,208 Jews were captured and 65 killed on the spot. On 13 October, these Jews were shot; the 7th Company shot 378 of them, while the 9th shot 545 (pp. 110f.). On 7 October, the battalion shot "3 Jews and 4 Jewesses for supporting partisans" (p. 115), and two days later, "4 Jewesses for Communist machinations." On 11 October, 6 Jews were killed "for Communist propaganda" (p. 116);

[64] YVA, O.53-127, pp. 1-254; subsequent page number from there unless stated otherwise.

the next day, another 8 were shot, together with 4 communists, "for supporting partisans" (p. 119). On 13 October, the battalion shot "7 Jews and 1 Jewess and 9 Russian [members of the] 'Wander' movement'" (p. 121). On 26 October, 2 Jews were killed "for sedition" (p. 130); the next day, "another 7 Russian soldiers and 2 Jews" were shot "while attempting to escape" (p. 130). On 6 November "2 Jewish tramps arrested by the 8th Company in the vicinity of Yanovo found to be wearing parts of Russian uniforms under their civilian clothing were shot while trying to escape" (p. 139).

The next execution dates to a bit over a month afterwards: On 8 January 1942, a Jew was killed on the road through Orsha (p. 181). Almost a month after that, on 3 February, "in Gnezdovo, a non-local Jewess was arrested and court-martialed and shot for Communist activity and for failure to wear the Jewish star" (p. 192).

On 27 February, the battalion carried out 8 executions (p. 202):

> *"5 Jews were court-martialed and shot for sedition against the measures of the German armed forces and the spreading of troubling rumors in Yanovo (approximately 21 km southeast of Smolensk). 3 Jewesses were arrested 5 km west of Smolensk on the road to Vitebsk and shot for leaving the Smolensk Ghetto without permission as well as for failure to wear the Star of David."*

Finally, on 2 March 1942, "4 Jewesses were arrested on the road Smolensk-Vitebsk about 5 km west of Smolensk. They were court-martialed and shot for leaving the Smolensk Ghetto without permission and for failure to wear the Star of David" (p. 202). Also, the battalion shot Jews "aged 15 to 65 years" and transferred Jewish women and children to other localities (see also Part Two, Subchapter 8.6.).

War Diary No. 3 of the 1st Company of the Reserve Police Battalion 13 covers the period from 31 July 1941 to 31 December 1942. For this long period, only three executions are recorded: on 4 August 1941, "67 Jews were shot";[65] on 14 October there was an execution probably involving 137 Jews. This annotation, like the entire war diary, is densely written with a fountain pen and is difficult to read. Finally, on 26 November 1941, 61 Jews were shot from Wysokie Litewskie.[66]

According to Edward B. Westermann, Police Battalion 310 "believed that theirs was the task to 'cleanse' the East of threatening 'infidels' (*Ostmenschen*, Jews, Communists) in the name of their own 'holy' ideology" (Westermann, p. 63).

The battalion was transferred to Lvov on 4 August 1941, whence it was transferred to the front, south of Leningrad, on 21 February 1942. Towards mid-July it was stationed at Daugavpils, in Latvia. On 9 July, Himmler ordered the merger of Battalions 305, 306 and 310 into Police Regiment 15, and Battalion 310 took

---

[65] YVA, O.53-15, pp. 30-230, here p. 35.
[66] *ibid.*, p. 221.

over the name of the 3rd Battalion, 5th Regiment. On 21 August 1942, Regiment 15 was sent to Kobrin in Byelorussia.

The war diary for this battalion has survived. It covers the period from 1 October 1940 to 24 November 1942.[67] Up until this time, starting on 4 August 1941, the battalion was only deployed in two anti-Jewish operations: the evacuation of the Brest Ghetto (October 1942) and executions at Pinsk (November 1942), in which the 10th Company participated (see Chapter 5).

The executions of Jews involved with the partisans were subsequently carried out not as a simple "pretext," but for the active support made available to the partisan movement by the Jews.

Jürgen Förster cites a few of the Situation Reports of the "Commandant in Byelorussia of the Armed Services Commander Ostland" and commander of the 707th Infantry Division, General Gustav Freiherr von Bechtolsheim, who referred to this matter as follows:

> *"'Since, then and now, they [the Jews] make common cause with the Communists and partisans, the complete extermination of this alien element is being carried out' (Monthly Report of October 1 – November 19, 1941).*
>
> *'The measures introduced against the Jews, as bearers of the Bolshevist idea and as leaders of the Partisan Movement, have shown tangible results. The confining of the Jews in ghettos and the liquidation of Jews convicted of partisan activity and fomenting agitation are to be continued; these are most effective in furthering the pacification of the country' (Monthly Report of November 1 – November 30, 1941)."*

Notwithstanding the concentration of the Jews in the ghettos,

> *"'we repeatedly receive reports which show that Jews make common cause with partisans, and that considerable numbers are even armed and belong to the partisan bands. Jews are also continually involved in acts of sabotage' (Report of January 8, 1942)."*

The Situation Report of February 1-15, 1942 clearly states that, "without a single exception, Jews and partisans are an identical concept" (Förster, pp. 30f.).

A letter from the General Commissioner for Byelorussia Wilhelm Kube to Reich Commissioner for the Ostland Hinrich Lohse, which has as its subject "Combatting partisans and Jewish operation in the General District Byelorussia," is particularly explicit in this regard:[68]

> *"In all clashes with partisans in Byelorussia, it has been found that Jewry is the principal supporter of the partisan movement, both in former Poland and in the former Soviet part of the General District, together with the Polish resistance movement in the East and the Red Army in Moscow. As a result, the handling of Jewry in Byelorussia, in view of the threat to the entire economy, represents a prominently political issue which must consequently be tackled based, not on economic considerations, but on political ones. In detailed meetings with SS* Brigade-

[67] YVA, O.53-12.2, pp. 70-415.
[68] PS-3428. IMT, Vol. 32, p. 280. Original text in: YVA, O.53-132, p. 98.

führer *Zenner and the magnificently hard-working leader of the SD, SS* Obersturmbannführer *Dr. jur. Strauch, we have liquidated approximately 55,000 Jews in Byelorussia during the last 10 weeks."*

In this context belongs for instance Operation Swamp Fever (*Sumpffieber*) as carried out on Himmler's order from 21 August to 21 September 1942 for the purpose of annihilating the partisan bands in the General District of Byelorussia. The outcome, according to the concluding report of the Higher SS and Police leader for the East of 6 November 1942, was this: 389 "armed bandits" killed in battle; death sentences followed by the shooting of 1,274 suspects; "8,350 Jews executed"; evacuation of 1,217 persons (PS-1113, p. 5). The Jews were found to be supporters of and collaborators with the partisans.

1.6. The Historical Value of the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial

Headland stressed that the military trials of exponents of the National-Socialist regime, in addition to pursuing legal objectives, occasioned the gathering of an enormous amount of information. Whatever one's opinion of these trials and their verdicts, it is a fact that, as a result of the trials, a great many documents were very rapidly discovered and examined, and that this has contributed "immeasurably" to our knowledge of the National-Socialist regime (Headland, p. 177).

This is also the limitation of such trials, as noted by Earl (Earl, p. 186):

"After all, criminal trials are adversarial, and testimony is most frequently given in an attempt to establish legal exculpation [or incrimination], *not to document historical truth. By their very nature, criminal trials can act as strong impediments to the attainment of historical truth, when by excluding or altering historical facts a defendant can demonstrate innocence or a prosecutor guilt."*

It should be stressed that all the documents exhibited in these trials were prosecution documents, since the documents were screened solely for the following purpose (Hofmann, p. 112):

"The Berlin branch staff was divided into different teams; their instructions were to locate and study all official Nazi records that might contain incriminating information needed by the twelve new subsequent trials being prepared. The documents, which were in German, would be summarized in English, and the Staff Evidence Analyses (SEAs) would be distributed to all lawyers in Nuremberg dealing with related prosecutions. If it was considered very important evidence, the original would also be sent."

This practice inevitably gave rise to a unilateral and tendentious view of the facts on the one hand, while depriving the defense of true defense documents.

Regarding the case under discussion, 30 days before trial, the defense attorneys "received copies of every document the prosecution intended to use in evidence. They had ample time to prepare for trial" (*ibid.*, p. 124). Thus, all the documents available to them were, exclusively and precisely, prosecution documents.

This tendentiousness is reflected in the very interpretation of the documents, including a distortion of their real meaning. Thus, for example, as recalled by Hofmann,

> *"when defendants insisted that they knew nothing about the murderous plans of the EG, Ferencz introduced a September 21, 1939 order from the chief of the security police, Reinhard Heydrich, to all EG units describing in detail how Jews were to be rounded up for annihilation. Among many other such revelations, Ferencz's staff produced the July 31, 1941 instruction from Reich Marshal Hermann Göring, who had ordered the security police to carry out 'a complete solution of the Jewish question.'"* (*Ibid.*, pp. 130f.)

Ferencz probably did not even realize that the intended *Einsatzgruppen* recipients of the *Schnellbrief* dated 21 September 1939 (PS-3363) were those involved in the Polish Campaign, and not those in the Russian Campaign; and, if he did understand it, he acted in bad faith, because the document contains no reference to "annihilation." During the trial, he declared (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 667):[69]

> *"The initial steps for the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem, that is, the extermination of the Jews, were taken shortly after the invasion of Poland. On 21 September 1939, Heydrich directed as follows:* […]*"*

This interpretation, as I have explained above, is quite fallacious. On the second document, Ferencz asserted (*ibid.*, p. 667):

> *"On 31 July 1941, Heydrich was ordered by Goering to bring about the 'final solution' of the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Following the issuance of this directive, the wholesale slaughter of the Jews began."*

This is a blatant distortion, upon which I shall focus in the next chapter.

If it is true, as stated by Alfred Streim, that the statements of Otto Ohlendorf and the other defendants relating to the "*Führerbefehl*" are false, since they formed part of a defense strategy (see Subchapter 2.7., p. 136), it is easy to understand that the trial testimonies do not possess the intrinsic characteristics of veracity, and may be historically misleading.

Where the documents are concerned, there is no doubt that those introduced at trial do possess probative value. For this reason, the prosecution summation was unusually short, lasting hardly two days (8 & 9 April 1948).

It is also true that the presentation of these documents, which focused entirely on the executions, while legitimate from the legal point of view, inevitably altered the historical perspective, since it depicted the *Einsatzgruppen* as units having as their sole and exclusive task the extermination of Jews as such. The following are a few examples of such a procedure:[70]

> *"A Teilkommando of Sonderkommando 4a, operating in Poltawa, reported as of 23 November 1941:*
> *'Altogether 1,538 Jews were shot.' (NO-3405).*
> *Einsatzgruppe D operating near Simferopol communicated:*

---

[69] The document was introduced into evidence as EC-307-I, TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 118-123.
[70] NMT, Case IX, transcript, 8 April 1948, pp. 6657f.

> *'During the period covered by the report 2,010 people were shot.' (NO-3225).*
> *An Einsatz unit, operating in the Ukraine, communicated that in Rakow:*
> *'1,500 Jews were shot.' (3876-PS).*
> *A report on activities in Minsk during March 1942 reads:*
> *'In the course of the greater action against Jews, 3,412 Jews were shot.' (NO-2662)."*

Ohlendorf's protest against this distortion was given short shrift (Earl, p. 213):

> *"During his direct testimony, Musmanno asked him whether or not it was true that the task of the Einsatzgruppen was to execute groups of people because they were racially inferior. Ohlendorf appeared incredulous at the suggestion. Jews were killed, he conceded, not because they were Jews, but because they were enemies of the Reich."*

Notwithstanding the volume of the documents examined, from the historiographic point of view, the trial was characterized by great shortcomings. The first regarded the very topics constituting the specific object of debate, as noted by Earl (*ibid.*, p. 180):

> *"Who committed genocide, how it was carried out, when it was decided upon as a policy, and who made the decision are the issues that are at the heart of this trial. In spite of this focus, definitive answers to these questions are impossible to ascertain. More than half a century after the conclusion of this trial, historians still only agree on one issue: that the mass killing of Soviet Jews by units of the Einsatzgruppen beginning in the summer of 1941 marks a watershed in Nazi racial policy towards Europe's Jews. Beyond that, there is non consensus."*

But even the number of defendants – and consequently the related selection from among all the former members of the *Einsatzgruppen* at the Allies' disposal – depended upon purely contingent factors, which have nothing to do with the requirements of justice (Hofmann, p. 120):

> *"The total number of mass killers to be tried depended upon finances and furniture. No Nuremberg tribunal could try more than 24 defendants in the same trial. The reason was that there were only 24 seats in the dock. Historians may not believe it, but it's true."*

The 24 defendants were:

1. Heinz Jost, commander, *Einsatzgruppe* A
2. Erich Naumann, commander, *Einsatzgruppe* B
3. Otto Rasch, commander, *Einsatzgruppe* C
4. Otto Ohlendorf, commander, *Einsatzgruppe* D
5. Adolf Ott, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 7b of EG B
6. Eduard Strauch, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando* 2 of EG A
7. Emil Haussmann, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando* 12 of EG D
8. Ernst Biberstein, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando* 6 of EG C
9. Erwin Schulz, commanding officer of *Einsatzkommando* 5 of EG C
10. Eugen Steimle, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 7a of EG B
11. Franz Six, commanding officer of *Vorkommando* Moscow of EG B

12. Gustav Nosske, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 12 of EG D
13. Heinz Schubert, officer in *Einsatzgruppe* D
14. Lothar Fendler, deputy chief of *Sonderkommando* 4b of EG C
15. Martin Sandberger, deputy chief of *Einsatzgruppe* D
16. Matthias Graf, officer in *Einsatzkommando* 6 of EG D
17. Paul Blobel, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 4a of EG C
18. Waldemar Klingelhöfer, officer of *Sonderkommando* 7b of EG B
19. Waldemar von Radetzky, deputy chief of *Sonderkommando* 4b of EG C
20. Walter Blume. commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 7a of EG B
21. Walter Haensch, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 4b of EG B
22. Werner Braune, commanding officer of *Sonderkommando* 11 b of EG D
23. Willi Seibert, deputy chief of *Einsatzgruppe* D
24. Felix Rühl, officer of *Sonderkommando* 10b of EG D.

The greatest criticism that can be raised against the Tribunal was no doubt that of completely neglecting the question of "Aktion 1005," the presumed operation consisting of the exhumation and cremation of the bodies of those who fell victim to the *Einsatzgruppen* and other units of the SS and Police, to which Part Two of the present study is devoted. Incredibly, although the supposed author of the operation was right there, *i.e.*, Blobel, the chief of counsel for the prosecution, Telford Taylor, not only never interrogated him on that topic in any specific way, but relied on the fanciful declarations of Rudolf Höss instead of asking the defendant directly concerned: Blobel. In the indictment, Taylor stated:[71]

> *"Although forming no part of the charges in the indictment, the systematic attempts to destroy the graves of the slain as described in official German documents are interesting in that they shed some light on the mental attitude of the executioners. Did they regard the executions as culpable acts, ocular evidence of which should be destroyed? The defendant Blobel in his affidavit, signed June 18, 1947, stated that in June 1942 he was entrusted by Gruppenfuehrer Mueller with the task of removing the traces of the executions carried out by Einsatzgruppen in the East. He leaves nothing to the imagination:* [[72]…]
> *So intent was Blobel, evidently in obedience to orders, to wipe out the incriminating evidence of the killings, that he even tried to destroy the corpses by means of dynamite. Rudolf Hoess, Commandant of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, who supervised these experimentations, stated that the dynamiting method was not successful:* [[73]…]*"*

This type of behavior is an indication of the "mental attitude" of the prosecutors and judges. This is also made apparent by the heated exchange between Defendant Ohlendorf and the representatives of the prosecution as to the legality of the executions. Ohlendorf declared that the exterminations in the East were the consequence of a total war aimed at the annihilation of an ideological enemy (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 355).

---

[71] *Ibid.*, p. 6741.
[72] This omitted part will be quoted and discussed in Section 4.2.12 of Part Two (p. 501).
[73] This is followed by two fragments from Rudolf Höss's "Notes" on Blobel.

In response to James E. Heath, a consultant for prosecution counsel, who criticized him for killing children, Ohlendorf raised the topic of the Allied population bombings. His accuser asked indignantly whether he wished to establish a moral equivalency between the deliberate killings of children by the *Einsatzgruppen* and those of the Allies; the defendant replied (*ibid*., p. 357):

> *"I cannot imagine that those planes which systematically covered a city that was* [not[74]] *a fortified city, square meter for square meter, with incendiaries and explosive bombs and again with phosphorus bombs, and this done from block to block, and then as I have seen it in Dresden likewise the squares where the civilian population had fled to – that these men could possibly hope not to kill any civilian population, and no children. And when you then read the announcements of the Allied leaders on this – and we are quite willing to submit them as document – you will read that these killings were accepted quite knowingly because one believed that only through this terror, as it was described, the people could be demoralized and under such blows the military power of the Germans would then also break down."*

Ohlendorf then drew his accusers' attention to the American atomic bombs dropped on Japan, establishing a strategic parallel with Hitler's conduct in the war in the East. The Führer wished to weaken the enemy's ability to resist through the adoption of draconian measures, just like the American government where Japan was concerned, or, in the words of Henry L. Stimson, secretary of war from 1940-1945 (*ibid*., pp. 360f.):

> *"To extract a genuine surrender from the emperor of Japan and his military advisers, a tremendous shock must be administered which should carry convincing proof of our power to destroy the Empire. Such an effective shock would save more lives, both American and Japanese, than it would cost."*

Telford Taylor, in his closing statement, claimed that the atomic bomb was a weapon like any other, just more powerful, and that its use was in no way prohibited (*ibid.*, p. 381):

> *"The atomic bomb, therefore, is neither more nor less legal than ordinary bombs; under the laws of war, the question is not as to the character or explosive capacity of the bomb, but how it is used. It is sad but true that the destruction of an enemy's power of resistance by air attacks against urban industrial centers has become an accepted part of modern warfare."*

But this is precisely the problem, how it was used: on two cities, Hiroshima and Nagasaki, causing the deaths of tens of thousands of persons, including those same children, who – if they had been Jewish – would have caused an outpouring of tears of indignation from the American prosecutor, but who left that same American prosecutor quite indifferent when they were Japanese or German; in the latter case, it would have been merely "an incident, a grave incident to be sure, but an unavoidable corollary of battle action" (*ibid.*, p. 467).

---

[74] I have added the negation, which is missing in the original, contrary to all logic.

In his reading of the indictment, Taylor stated:[75]

> *"It was argued in behalf of the defendants that there was no normal distinction between shooting civilians with rifles and killing them by means of atomic bombs. There is no doubt that the invention of the atomic bomb, when used, was not aimed at non-combatants. Like any aerial bomb employed during the war, it was dropped to overcome military resistance."*

But the executions of Jews, from the German point of view, were also carried out "to overcome military resistance" – the resistance of the Soviet Union, depriving Bolshevism of its life-giving humus and support to the partisans.

There is no point in compiling a whole moral classification of the various crimes committed by the Germans and by the Allies, just as it makes no sense to balance the one against the other; but one cannot refrain from stigmatizing the hypocritical moralism of the Anglo-Americans: their absurd pretense of fighting Hitler's dictatorship – in favor of Democracy and Justice – while allying themselves with an even worse tyranny, their claim to be fighting against a criminal regime while standing side by side with an even more-criminal regime, their ambition to wage a "crusade" for the liberation of Europe leaving half of Europe under Stalin's yoke at the end of the war.

It is furthermore well known that the first concentration camps were built by the English in 1901, to be used against the Boers; it is less well known that the Americans almost immediately followed their example. As a consequence of the Spanish-American War (1898), the Americans occupied the Philippines; on 4 February 1899, the Filipinos rebelled, and another war broke out. The rebels used guerrilla tactics against the Americans, and in 1902, the Americans responded with "cruelty, including scorched earth tactics, torture, and internment of non-combatants in concentration camps" (Tucker, Vol. 1, p. 969).

The fact that the United States should build itself up into the proud scourge of Hitlerian racism is typical of Soviet propagandistic shamelessness, since the Americans were profoundly pervaded by racism against Afro-Americans – a racism systematically professed even inside the army (Tischauser, p. 101):

> *"The army, navy, army air force, marines, and coast guard did nothing to change their long-held racist structure or attitudes during the war. Every military unit remained segregated, black soldiers continued to serve only in transportation and construction units, and they faced racist hostility and hate in their training camps and in military bases throughout the entire war. Of the one million African Americans who served in the military during the four years of war, not one served in an integrated unit."*

The true politico-ideological nature of the Allied military trials was admirably summarized by Maurice Bardèche (Bardèche, pp. 17-19):

> *"The true basis for the Nuremberg Trial, the one which no one has ever dared to point out, is, I suspect, not fear: it is the spectacle of the ruins, it is the panic of the victors. It is necessary that the others be in the wrong. It is necessary, for if,*

[75] NMT, Case IX, transcript, 8 April 1948, p. 6723.

> *by chance, they had not been monsters, how would the victors bear the weight of all those destroyed cities, and those thousands of phosphorus bombs? It is the horror, it is the despair of the victors which is the true motive for the trial. They have veiled their faces before what they were forced to do and, to give themselves courage, they transformed their massacres into a crusade. They invented a posteriori a right to massacre in the name of respect for humanity. Being killers, they promoted themselves to policemen.* […]
>
> *To excuse the crimes committed in conducting the war, it was absolutely necessary to discover some even more serious ones on the other side. It was absolutely necessary that the English and American bombers appeared like the sword of the Lord. The Allies did not have a choice. If they did not solemnly affirm, if they did not prove by any means whatever that they had been the saviors of humanity, they were nothing more than murderers. If, one day, men ceased believing in the German monstrosity, would they not demand an accounting for the devastated cities?"*

To believe that such trials could result in "justice" or "historical truth" is an epic delusion.

2. The *Einsatzgruppen* and the Order to Exterminate the Soviet Jews

2.1. Positing the Problem

In order to clarify the question of whether an order for the systematic extermination of the Jewish population in the occupied eastern territories existed, three central aspects require in-depth analysis:

1. Did the *Einsatzgruppen* receive an order to exterminate the Jews in the Soviet Union before or after the start of Operation Barbarossa?
2. Were the Jews killed by the *Einsatzgruppen* because they were Jews?
3. Were the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* part of a general plan of extermination which also included the Western Jews?

The third question concerns the broadest topic of National-Socialist policy with regard to the Jews, and for this reason it seems appropriate to begin with it.

2.2. National-Socialist Plans for an Extra-European Jewish Reserve

As mentioned before, at the end of 1939, Walter Stahlecker, before becoming commander of *Einsatzgruppe* A, collaborated on National-Socialist plans to deport the Jews, particularly the "Nisko Plan" (see Subchapter 1.1.).

Later, in a "Draft of establishing provisional guidelines for the treatment of Jews in the area of RKO" [*Reichskommissariat Ostland*] dated 6 August 1941, he outlined the following program (Angrick 2013 *et al*., Doc. 37, pp. 92-95):

> *"The draft foresees, as the most important and most decisive measure, the cleansing of the countryside of Jews. On the other hand, Jews should be prohibited from residing in localities of economic, military, or spiritual significance, or health resorts and spas. Hence, only a small number of small and medium-sized cities would be left for them as future places of residence. The number of these localities is extremely limited, given the spaciousness of the most-thinly settled East, which, apart from a few large cities, must be considered flat land. In these localities, the possibility would hardly arise of providing the Jews with useful employment.*
>
> *The draft is apparently planning the Jewish resettlement measures listed under Number V not as an immediate measure, but is rather being reserved for a later, gradual development. This would mean that considerable numbers of Jews would, at first, remain in the same dwelling places as before. In the East, like everywhere else, the Jews have concentrated themselves mainly in the big cities. In view of the small number of German law enforcement and security personnel, the Jews would continue their parasitic existence there for a long time and remain a perpetual source of unrest.* […]
>
> *The draft provides for a resettlement from the flat land into the cities. If the resettlement is approached already now, it must basically proceed as follows: Certain districts in the vast open spaces of the East will be set aside as Jewish reserva-*

tions. The population that has resided in these areas so far and which must now be resettled, can easily be pumped into other areas. Male and female Jews will be housed separately in the Jewish reservations. Until reaching reproductive age, boys will remain with their mothers. The Jews can be immediately set to useful work in the Jewish reservations. Thus, for example, building their own dwellings, or for agricultural work, forestry, or building roads. If additional manpower is available, the Jews can be put to work as closed work gangs for road construction even outside the reservation. In the meantime, if the overall cleansing of the European space of all Jews can still not be implemented, new employment possibilities can be created later through the founding of artisanal and industrial undertakings in the Jewish reservations. The Jews in the reservations will only be allowed as much shelter and food as are absolutely necessary to maintain their working strength. To the extent to which the necessary housing is not already available, it will be built by the Jews themselves, by building simple wooden barracks. The agricultural produce of the reservation itself will suffice for their food. Nor should sealing off the Jewish reservations cause any difficulty. The Jews must be prohibited on pain of death from leaving the reservation. Compliance could be supervised by numerically rather small units of auxiliary police.

Insofar as necessary, exceptions to the compulsory confinement to the Jewish reservation may be permitted, insofar as Jews practicing certain occupations, such as, for example, physicians or skilled workers, are still urgently needed outside the reservation at first. These Jews would be housed, insofar as possible, in the vicinity of their workplace, in sealed camps, separated by sex […].

Finally, in sum, it may be said that the above-mentioned handling of the Jewish question will accomplish the following:

1. An almost 100% immediate cleansing of Jews from the entire East

2. Prevention of Jewish natural increase

3. Possibility of the greatest possible exploitation of Jewish working strength

4. A considerable facilitation of the subsequent collective relocation into a non-European Jewish reservation.

It will only be possible to implement these radical measures through the deployment of units of the security and regular police force."

Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein commented (Angrick/Klein, fn 26, p. 122):

"In this context, it is worth noting that a general killing order apparently did not yet exist, and that the 'reservation policy' was still being pursued with certain borrowings from concepts involving the use of Jews for forced labor, especially regarding road construction. According to E[insatz]*G*[ruppe] *A's recommendation, this was to be pursued by Jewish labor details outside the 'Jew reserve' as well, an idea that reappeared in modified form during Heydrich's remarks at the Wannsee Conference. In that instance, German Jews were to be deported for 'constructing roads to the east.'"*

Discussion of a "Jewish reservation" or "reservations" in the East continued, even over the succeeding years. On 5 October 1942, Martin Luther, an official from the German Foreign Office, reassured the Hungarian ambassador Döme Sztojay

about the fate of the Hungarian Jews who were to be deported, stating (NG-1800. Text in Adler, p. 265),

> *"that all evacuated Jews and therefore also all Hungarian Jews would be employed building roads and later housed in a Jewish reservation."*

A "Recording of the discussion between Reich Foreign Minister and the Duce [Mussolini] in the Palazzo Venezia on 25 February 1943 in the presence of ambassadors von Mackensen and Alfieri and the state secretary" reports (Rothfels 1978, p. 296):

> *"The Duce is aware that Germany has a radical attitude towards the treatment of the Jews. Developments in the war in Russia have made this even more obvious. All Jews are being deported out of Germany and the German-occupied territories to reservations in the East. He (the Reich Foreign Minister) knows that these measures would be considered cruel particularly by the enemy side."*

In fact, this question had come up already earlier. On October 11, 1942, Mussolini had received Himmler in the Palazzo Venezia, who sent Ribbentrop a report on the conversation on the 22nd of that month. Regarding the Jewish question, it stated (Rothfels 1975, p. 150):

> *"The Jews would be taken out of the whole of Germany, the General Government and all the countries occupied by us, since they were everywhere the carriers of sabotage, espionage and resistance, as well as gang formation. In Russia, we had had to shoot a considerable number of Jews, both men and women, since there even the women and adolescent children had been messengers for the partisans. The Duce himself emphasized that we send the Jews who were politically incriminated to concentration camps, and that we use other Jews for road construction in the East, although the mortality rate would be very high, since the Jews had never worked in their lives. The oldest Jews would be placed in old-people's homes in Berlin, Munich and Vienna. The other old Jews had been placed in the small town of Theresienstadt as an old-age ghetto for German Jews, would continue to receive their pensions and salaries there, and could arrange their lives according to their own tastes; however, there they would argue with each other in the most lively manner. Another part of the Jews, we tried to drive over to the Russians in the East through gaps in the front, although the Russians shot at such assemblies of Jews quite often, and obviously did not like them either."*

And there are even indications of at least a partial activation of the plans for a Jewish reservation in the East. The report in the April 1942 issue of *Contemporary Jewish Record* on "over 30,000" Jews allegedly removed from the Vilnius Ghetto as of February 1942 informs us that "it is believed that half are now in labor camps on the Soviet front, and the remainder have either been interned or executed."[76]

On 11 July 1942, the *Generalkommissar* for Latvia, Otto-Heinrich Drechsler, wrote a letter to Lohse concerning the treatment of "half-Jews." As one of the measures to be taken against "Mixed-race persons of 1st degree (half-Jews),"

---

[76] *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Vol. 5, No. 2 (April 1942), p. 190.

Drechsler proposed "later maybe deportation to old Soviet territory" (Hoppe/ Glass, p. 626). The term "old Soviet territory" used here most-likely meant the German-occupied Russian territories to the east of the Baltic Region. Accordingly, this region must have been viewed as a suitable destination for transports of people of "undesirable" ethnic or religious background.

This measure formed part of a proposal consisting of three points: registration, sterilization and deportation; hence we may assume that the latter really meant what it said rather than being a camouflage term for extermination.

National-Socialist programs with regard to the Jews of the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* naturally form part of a much-broader general plan.

On 16 September 1941, Hitler, Himmler and Otto Abetz, Germany's ambassador in Vichy France, met in the Führer's headquarters, where Abetz took advantage of the opportunity to set forth the proposal made available to him by his advisor Carltheo Zeitschel on 22 August 1941, in which he advocated the deportation of all European Jews in the recently conquered Eastern territories, beginning as follows (CDJC, V-15):

> *"The continuing conquest and occupation of the vast Eastern territories may currently bring the Jewish problem all over Europe to a final satisfactory conclusion within the shortest period of time. Judging by the cries for help to American Jewry from all the Jews of Palestine in their press, over 6 million Jews live in the territories occupied by us during the past few weeks*[77] *– particularly, Bessarabia – which means, one third of all of world Jewry. In the reorganization of the East, these 6 million Jews would have to be gathered together in one way or another, and presumably a special territory would have to be set aside for them. It shouldn't be too big a problem in these matters if the Jews from all other European countries were to be added to this as well, and if also the Jews currently crammed into ghettos in Warsaw, Lodz, Lublin and so forth would also be deported there.*
>
> *As far as the occupied territories are concerned, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, the Jews could simply be transported away in mass transports to the new territory by military orders, and the other countries could be encouraged to follow the example and expel their Jews to this territory. We could then have Europe made free of Jews within a short period of time."*

On the same occasion, Hitler declared that he would kick all the Jews out of Europe, beyond the Urals (Rothfels 1970b, pp. 424f.):

> *"The Asians and Bolsheviks have to be kicked out of Europe, the 'episode of 250 years of Asianism' was over, he said. The Urals would be their border, beyond which Stalin and his pals could do what they liked. German encroachments over the Urals from time to time would make sure that Stalin wouldn't come entirely to rest there either."*

---

[77] This figure is excessively exaggerated.

This intention is also made clear in other documents. For instance, on 5 October 1941, while traveling through the General Government, including the Galicia District, Hans Frank spoke of the evacuation of the Jews to "reservations in deepest Russia (the Urals)" (Sandkühler, p. 134). When Hitler spoke of the disappearance of Jewry from Europe,[78] he meant precisely their deportation to areas beyond the Urals. This was expressly declared by Rosenberg on 18 November 1941 (see Subchapter 2.9).

Initially, one of the intermediate stages was the Yanovsky Camp near Lvov. Thomas Sandkühler notes in this regard that barracks construction work began at this camp in mid-October 1941, presumably to house transports of Austrian and Czech Jews. On 1 November, the area was fenced in and transformed into a forced-labor camp (Sandkühler, p. 156):

> *"Evidently, Heydrich and Eichmann were really planning to deport 'evacuation contingents' not only to Lodz and the Baltic but also to Lvov, where the ghetto was apparently to be subdivided into a 'supply depot' and a 'labor camp', i.e., the Janowska forced-labor camp. Presumably, Katzmann was to lead the Jews 'to the East while building roads.'"*

On 17 September 1941, Hitler met with Ribbentrop and Himmler, and on the next day Himmler sent Greiser the well-known letter which states:[79]

> *"The Führer wishes the Old Reich and the Protectorate to be emptied and freed of Jews from the West to the East. I therefore strive to transport, if possible already this year, the Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate initially, as the first stage, into the Eastern territories newly acquired by the Reich two years ago, in order to deport them off even further East next spring.*
>
> *I intend to take approximately 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate for the winter into the Lodz Ghetto, which, from what I hear, has enough room for them. I ask you, not only to understand this measure, which will certainly cause difficulties for your district, but to support it with all your power in the interests of the entire Reich.*
>
> *SS Gruppenführer Heydrich, who is to undertake this migration of the Jews, will contact you directly, or via SS Gruppenführer Koppe, in due time."*

The treaty of Tighina, signed at the beginning of September 1941, had granted Transnistria to Romania; Clause 7 said (Arad 2009, p. 233):

> *"Evacuation of the Jews across the River Bug is not possible at the moment. Therefore they must be concentrated in labor camps and put to work until the cessation of hostilities when it would be possible to move them to the East."*

On 10 October, Heydrich, during a meeting, explained to Karl Hermann Frank (HSSPF Bohemia-Moravia), Horst Böhme (BdS Prague), Hans Günther (head of the Central Agency for Emigration of Jews in Prague) and Eichmann, as follows,

---

[78] "*das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet,*" Hitler's Sportpalast speech on 30 January 1942. Domarus, Vol. II, 1st Half-Volume, pp. 1828f.

[79] Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 3; reproduced in Witte, p. 50.

as shown by the related record titled "Notes from the conference of 10 Oct. 41 on the solution of Jewish issues" (T/294):

> *"Difficulties resulting from the evacuation. It was planned to start with it* [the transports] *on about 15 October 1941 in order to get the transports gradually rolling by 15 November up to the limit of about 5,000 Jews – only from Prague. For now, lots of consideration must still be given to the Lodz authorities. Minsk and Riga are to receive 50,000.* […] *The 5,000 Jews from Prague are now to be evacuated over the coming weeks. SS* Brigadeführers *Nebe and Rasch can accommodate Jews in the camps for communist prisoners in the area of operations. This is already being initiated according to information from SS* Sturmbannführer *Eichmann."*

A file memo dated 24 October 1941 on a "Conference in Berlin on 23 Oct. 41 at [Department] IV B 4 presided over by SS *Sturmbannführer* Eichmann" informs us that the subject was an "Order of the Führer. (Evacuation of 5,000 Jews from the Old Reich, including Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia)." Jews older than 60 were exempt from evacuation due to "frailty," without [further] regard for age. "For the medical care of the Jews during transit and later in the camp," "sufficient sanitary material to take along" was to be made available to the deportees.[80]

This reflected Heydrich's intentions as already expressed a few weeks earlier. Götz Aly writes (Aly, p. 274):

> *"On 23 September 1941, Heydrich assured Goebbels, who was urging in his capacity as Gauleiter for Berlin, that the Jews would be shipped off to the communists' polar sea camps as soon as the military situation permitted."*

As early as 14 August 1941, Paul Worm, police colonel and commander of the Police Regiment Galicia at Lvov, sent an order to Police Battalions 315, 133 and 254, as well as to the police units in Lvov, Tarnopol and Stanislau with the subject "Jewish Forced-Labor Camps", which read:[81]

> *"Prisoner-of-war camps set up by the Russians are said to exist in almost every larger locality in the Galicia District. They are said to be equipped with all the necessary facilities and to be well-suited for establishing Jewish forced-labor camps.*
>
> *All existing camps are to be investigated and reported upon immediately. The holding capacity and properties are to be determined at the same time."*

On 9 November 1941, Friedrich Trampedach, one of Lohse's officials, sent Rosenberg a telegram. After announcing the arrival of the first two transports with Jewish deportees – one at Minsk on the 10th, the other at Riga on the 19th of November according to information from the Security Police – he stated:[82]

> *"Urgent request to prevent* [further] *transports, since Jewish camps must be relocated much further east."*

---

[80] YVA, O.23-76, pp. 2f.
[81] RGVA, 1323-2-292, p. 158.
[82] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 52.

Angrick and Klein commented (Angrick/Klein, p. 189):

> *"Why this transfer farther east was necessary remains a mystery, but Trampedach seemed to know, at least in the case of Minsk, that the Security Police there in fact wanted to send two arriving transports to Borisov and Bobruisk. This would have meant that the civil-administered General Commissariat Byelorussia would have merely served as another stop along the way for additional evacuations to military administered Rear Area Army Group Center. But the railroad situation in Army Group Center refused to permit this during the battle for Moscow."*

This is at least partially refuted by a German radio message intercepted by the British on 15 January 1942:[83]

> *"To the Higher SS and Police leader Russia North. Secret.*
> *The Fuehrer has ordered that troops of Jewish forced laborers must be more-quickly put to work in the Russian combat zone for the performance of important construction work. Starting on 18 Jan. 42,* [they] *are being sent by special transport into the construction zone in the Daugavpils-Moscow region assigned to the Silesian* Einsatzgruppe. *The Jews wear black work clothing with green armbands. Working assignment: Reich Autobahn. Guards provided by Organization Todt. Please make sure that the stock in forced labor will not be reduced.*
> *Higher SS and Police leader, South East"*

On 13 November Georg Leibbrandt, head clerk at Rosenberg's ministry, sent Lohse a telegram with the following content:[84]

> *"Regarding Jewish transport to the East. Exact document on its way. Jews to be sent further East. Camps in Riga and Minsk temporary measure only, therefore no objection here."*

Major clues in favor of the plan to deport the Jews even further east may also be found in subsequent documents. For instance, at the end of November, Hans Frank, according to a British source of 1942, declared in Cologne "that all Jews will be removed into the Russian Sphere further East beyond the Polish Frontiers."[85]

On 4 December 1941, Leibbrandt sent Lohse a letter with the subject "Solution of the Jewish Question" ("*Lösung der Judenfrage*") with reference to the following "directives":[86]

> *"The local doings of the General Commissioners in Riga with regard to the transport of Jews from the Old Reich to Riga and the construction of the Jewish camps have been forwarded to me. As SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich informed me during a conference a few days ago, the Jewish camp, the construction of which was to occur in the vicinity of Riga, was to be built near Pskov. I have already requested the Reich Security Main Office, by letter dated 12 Nov. 1941, to inform me in the future prior to the introduction of measures for the implementa-*

---

83 TNA, HW 16-53, Teleprinter message.
84 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54. The telegram is written in capitals, without umlauts.
85 TNA, FO 371-30938B, "Anti-Jewish Legislation in National-Socialist Germany from 1933-1941," p. 37,
86 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 64.

tion of the solution of the Jewish question so as to avoid the difficulties which have thus far arisen as a result of failure to inform my offices, or informing them too late."

The Wannsee Conference was originally planned for 9 December 1941, but was delayed due to the American entry into the war. Heydrich's letter of invitation to the other participants, including Luther, to whom the copy I quote was addressed, bore the date 29 November, and stated (reproduced in Kempner, pp. 127f.):

"On 31 July 1941, the Reich Marshal of the Greater German Reich, with the participation of the other central instances concerned, ordered me to make all the necessary preparations in organizational, physical and material regards for a comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in Europe, and to present him with an overall draft in this respect.

In view of the extraordinary significance attributed to these matters and in the interests of attaining an identical conception on the part of the central agencies involved in the other work connected with this final solution, I suggest making these problems the subject of a common discussion, particularly since Jews are already being evacuated to the East from the territory of the Reich, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia territory, since 15 October 1941 in rolling transports.

I therefore invite you to such a conference, followed by breakfast, at 12:00 A.M., 9 December 1941, in the offices of the International Criminal Police Commission, Berlin, Am grossen Wannsee, No. 56-58."

Heydrich explicitly referred to the well-known mission assigned to him by Göring on 31 July 1941:[87]

"Supplementing the orders already conveyed to you by decree dated 21 Jan. 39 to solve the Jewish question most favorably according to temporal circumstances in the form of emigration or evacuation, I hereby order you to devise all the necessary preparations in organizational, physical and material regards for a comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe.

Insofar as the responsibilities of other competent central authorities are affected by these measures, they are to participate.

I further order you to present me with an overall draft of the organizational, physical and material preliminary measures for implementation of the desired final solution to the Jewish question."

The meaning of the invitation was so clear that the German Foreign Office, on 8 December 1941, "in preparation for tomorrow's meeting with SS *Obergruppenführer* Heydrich," that is, in anticipation of the Wannsee Conference to be held the following day, drew up a note for Luther's attention titled "Wishes and ideas of the Foreign Office on the anticipated comprehensive solution of the Jewish Question in Europe." Point 1 set forth the following objective (NG-2586-F):

[87] PS-710. IMT, Vol. 26, pp. 266f.; original reproduced in Kempner, p. 98.

> *"Deportation of all Jews of German nationality resident in the German Reich, including Croatian, Slovakian and Rumanian Jews, to the East."*

Furthermore, the evacuation of all the Jews whose German citizenship had been revoked, of all Serbian Jews and those handed over by the Hungarian government was requested.

Göring's decree of 24 January 1939 referred to the institution of a "Central Reich Office for Jewish Emigration" which had the task of promoting "the emigration of the Jews from Germany" by all means (NG-2586-A).

On 31 July 1941, emigration or evacuation was extended to all Jews under German domination; this is the reason why the document refers to a "comprehensive solution." There is therefore a strict continuity in National-Socialist policy from the decree of 24 January 1939, to the letter of 31 July 1941, to the invitation of 29 November 1941, and to the Wannsee Conference itself of 20 January 1942: a policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement without any extermination "decision" at all.

The Wannsee Conference, as I have already noted, was originally convened for December 9th to inform the offices concerned of the Führer's decision to expel the Jews from Europe. On December 12th, Hitler informed high Party members as a preliminary matter. The new unforeseen event – the American entry into the war (December 11th), also upset Rosenberg's speech, which he was to have delivered on December 18th; on the 16th, he agreed with Hitler that it no longer served any purpose to speak of the "extirpation of Jewry" ("*Ausrottung des Judentums*"), or the evacuation of the European Jews to the East – this being the meaning of the Führer's "decision" – because he had wished to brandish the idea about as a threat, precisely to deter American entry into the war; but now, in face of a *fait accompli*, such a threat served no purpose, because the European Jews were going to have to suffer the consequences through evacuation to the East anyway. I will return to this issue in Subchapter 2.9.

That the alleged "decision" to "exterminate the Jews in Europe" – which was supposedly taken by Hitler after 7 December and before 14 December, as Gerlach conjectured (Gerlach 1998, p. 784) – was a mere announcement of a previous decision to evacuate the Jews to the East, which had to have been made before 9 December – the originally planned date for the Wannsee Conference – is shown by a *Schulungsblatt* (*Training Bulletin*) of the *Ordnungspolizei* dated 1 December 1941, which stated (Curilla 2006, p. 59):

> *"The Führer's prediction that a new war unleashed by Jewry would lead, not to the smashing of anti-Semitic Germany, but rather, to the end of Jewry, is being fulfilled in these very days. The gigantic spaces of the East, which are now available for colonization by Germany and Europe, will also enable the final solution to the Jewish problem in the near future, that is, not only the fall from power, but also the actual elimination of the parasitic race from the European family of peoples. That which appeared impossible two years ago, is now, step by step, becoming a reality: at the end of the war stands a Europe free of Jews."*

On 30 December 1941, Luther drew up a "Note by the Germany Division on No. 5 of the protocol dated 27 November 1941 on the reception of the Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popov by the Reich Foreign Minister in Berlin on 24 November 1941," which begins as follows (Rothfels 1969, p. 132):

> *"After an explanation of the Führer's decision that all European Jews will have to leave Europe, the difficulties with Jews of Hungarian, Rumanian, Spanish and other nationalities mentioned by Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popov will be obviated."*

On 16 December 1941 the Romanian leader Marshal Ion Antonescu convened his cabinet. According to the meeting's minutes, the following was stated on that occasion (Ancel, p. 259):

> *"The Germans want to bring the Yids* [sic] *from Europe to Russia and settle them in certain areas but there is still time before this plan is carried out."*

Nearly five years later, in 1946 at the Paris Peace Conference, members of the Romanian Foreign Ministry presented a study to the Allied victors in which they insisted that this indeed was the information which Germany had provided them concerning the fate of the Jews (*ibid.*, p. 269):

> *"In the fall of 1941, the German Legation presented to Antonescu's Government a plan that included Germany's intentions vis-à-vis the Jewish population in Poland, Slovakia, Romania, and Hungary. The Jews of these countries should have been deported to a region situated northeast of the Black Sea, beyond the line Rostov-Kharkov, where it was planned to establish an immense ghetto for* [them]. *For this purpose the Romanian Jews were to be gathered and deported to Transnistria, this* [territory] *being considered as a first stage of the deportation. After that the Jews would have been transferred farther* [east] *to the region that was allotted to them."*

The "Minutes of discussion of senior government advisor for the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Territories in the East Walter Labs, dated 16 January 1942," provides information as to Hitler's decisions and on Heydrich's related tasks (Klein 1995, p. 40):

> *"A few days before Christmas, on the premises of County Court Judge Wetzel, Main Department I, specialist for racial matters, a discussion took place regarding the draft of an order, forwarded here a while ago, regarding the concept of 'Jew', with the additional participation of:* […]
>
> *A few days before this talk, I had a similar discussion with the specialist of the Reich Ministry for the Interior, government advisor Feldscher. The latter explained the foreseeable development of the concept of 'Jew' as follows: SS* Obergruppenführer *Heydrich, with the Führer's permission, has been assigned the mission, by the Reich Marshal, of devising preparations for the implementation of the immediate and uniform solution to the Jewish problem in Europe upon conclusion of the war. In fulfillment of this mission, Heydrich convened a conference of the state secretaries of the participating departments, but the conference then had to be postponed until the month of January due to the session of the Reichstag."*

On 25 January 1942, Heydrich sent the bodies subordinate to him, including *Einsatzgruppen* A-D, a letter bearing the subject "Final Solution to the Jewish Question" (*Endlösung der Judenfrage*) in which he wrote:

> *"As an enclosure, I am sending a photocopy of an order from the Reich Marshal of the Greater German Reich/commissioner for the Four-Year Plan and chairman of the Ministerial Council for the Defense of the Reich dated 31 July 1941, for information purposes, and asking that it be given due consideration. According to the letter, I have been assigned with devising all necessary preparations from the organizational, factual and material point of view for a comprehensive solution to the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. The tasks to be prepared for are being introduced."* (Angrick 2013 *et al.*, p. 269)

Here, Heydrich was explicitly recalling the mission entrusted to him by Göring on 31 July 1941, which was becoming a reality, the preliminary stages for which began precisely with the Wannsee Conference. These documents contain not the slightest trace of any "Hitler extermination order," allegedly issued at the start of December 1941. The Wannsee record therefore refers to a real evacuation, and the fact that the above-mentioned Heydrich letter was also sent to the *Einsatzgruppen* shows that the Jewish deportations occurring in the areas in which the *Einsatzgruppen* were in operation were not aimed at exterminating the deportees.

A circular letter from the Higher SS and Police leader Russia South with the Reich commissioner for the Ukraine to the general commissioners in Brest, Zhitomir, Nikolayev, Dnepropetrovsk and Kiev from 12 January 1942 stated (Hoppe, Doc. 53, pp. 182f.):

> *"Subject: Establishing Ghettos*
> *Pending the decree ordering the establishing of ghettos, I request already forthwith to ensure that preparations be gotten underway immediately. Ghettos are, insofar as possible, to be established in such a way that Jews from the Old Reich can be housed there already during 1942.*
> *Apart from firmly defined ghettos, barracks installations and the like can also be considered to house the Jews.*
> *Reporting deadline: 10 February 1942.*
> *Every district commissar must indicate where, and how many, Jews can be housed in his district. Locations linked by rail should be indicated as a priority."*

Eichmann's express letter (*Schnellbrief*) dated 31 January 1942 and addressed to "all Police head offices of the Old Reich (including the Gau of the Sudetenland), the State Police offices in Vienna, the central office for Jewish emigration in Vienna" issued directives for the deportations of Jews from the Old Reich, stating:

> *"The evacuation of Jews to the East, recently carried out in individual areas, represents the beginning of the Final Solution to the Jewish question in the Old Reich, Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia"*

Various categories of Jews were exempted from the evacuation, including:

> *"Jews a) aged over 65; b) as well as Jews aged 55-65, if they are <u>particularly</u> frail and therefore incapable of travelling."* (T/730; underlining in original)

Strict rules also existed for the transports from Theresienstadt to the occupied Eastern territories (the areas around Lublin, Riga and Maly Trostinets). Spared from deportation were:[88]

– Jews over 65 years of age;
– Jews who had received a war decoration above the Iron Cross second class;
– Jewish war invalids;
– Jews who lived in a valid mixed marriage;
– Jews of foreign nationality.

Of the 27,988 Jews living in the ghetto, 7,652 benefited from an exemption in April 1942.[89]

Also on 4 February 1942, a couple of weeks after the Wannsee Conference, Heydrich himself, in a speech before officials and party members from the protectorate, explicitly mentioned the future fate of all European Jews, whether or not they were able to work:[90]

> *"Those* [Czechs] *who cannot yet be Germanized can perhaps be* [used] *during the continuing exploitation above the Arctic Circle – where we will, after all, take over the Russian concentration camps that have, according to our present information, some 15-20 million deportees and that can thereby become an ideal home for the 11 million Jews from Europe in the future – maybe we can deploy those Czechs who cannot be Germanized in a positive way in pro-German tasks as overseers, foremen, etc."*

This policy was not aimed at subjecting the Jews to intolerable living conditions in order to bring about their gradual extinction, as Heydrich continued:

> *"This area, by the way, is not such a barren area as the Arctic-Sea area is always considered to be. It has only a very long winter, but decidedly concentrated good agriculture, and as to raw materials* [an] *excellent base. According to our knowledge, which we have gained in* [sic; from] *our security-police task forces in the East, we have noted amazing results."*

Czechs who could not be Germanized were not to be deported to the East as enemies, but on the contrary were to assume the positive function of an outpost in the territory not colonized by the Germans.[91] Heydrich's reference to the *Einsatzgruppen* emphasizes that Heydrich had by no means given these units the task of exterminating the Eastern Jews, because as late as February 1942 he was still planning the resettlement of the (allegedly) eleven million European Jews, including those in the occupied Eastern territories.

---

88 YVA, O.51-204, p. 14, "*Ghetto Theresienstadt. Tätigkeitsbericht 4. April – 30. April 1942. Überreicht bei Lagerkommandantur Theresienstadt*."

89 *Ibid*., p. 15.

90 YVA, O.51-54, pp. 26f. of the document; speech delivered by the deputy *Reichsprotektor* of 4 February 1942 in the "*Deutschen Saal*" ("German Hall").

91 *Ibid*., pp. 69f.

In this context we must also see the letter written on 21 June 1942 by Walter Föhl, Deputy General Manager of the Department for Population and Social Care of the General Government:[92]

> *"Every day we take in 10 trains with over 1,000 Jews each, from all over Europe, give them medical care, accommodate them more or less temporarily, and then usually deport them further, into the swamps of Byelorussia towards the Arctic Ocean, where they will all be assembled at war's end – if they survive it (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or Vienna or Pressburg certainly won't), but not without having finished building a few highways. (But let's not talk about that)."*

The Wannsee Conference signaled the definitive suspension of the Madagascar Plan. The respective decision was announced on 10 February 1942 by Franz Rademacher, head of Department D III of the German Foreign Office, in a letter to Legation Councilor Harald Bielfeld (NG-5770):

> *"In August 1940, I forwarded you the draft plan for the final solution to the Jewish question, drawn up by my office, according to which the island of Madagascar would be demanded of France in the peace treaty, the practical implementation of the task would however be transferred to the Reich Security Main Office. According to this plan,* Gruppenführer *Heydrich was tasked by the Führer with implementing the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. In the meantime, the war against the Soviet Union has given us the possibility to make other territories available for the final solution. Hence, the Führer has decided that the Jews are not to be sent to Madagascar but rather deported East. Madagascar therefore no longer needs to be earmarked for the final solution."*

Here is additional, complete confirmation of the real meaning of the Wannsee Conference and the "Führer decision," as well as the fact that the term "final solution" ("*Endlösung*") was not a "euphemism" for extermination at all.

Heydrich had already given consideration to the idea of evacuating all the Jews overseas as early as 1940. On 30 October of that year, he issued an order on the "Handling of persons returning to Germany from the occupied territories," in which he ordered:[93]

> *"The treatment of the above-mentioned Jews should not pre-empt plans for the settlement of the Jewish question in the parts of Europe under German influence following conclusion of a peace treaty. Immediate measures must be taken, however, in order to prevent the danger of a back-flow of Jews with German (including former Austrian, Czechoslovakian and Polish) nationality or, rather, former German, etc. nationality. These Jews, including their Jewish relatives, are all to be collected in internment camps and placed under guard. The internment of Jews with German or former Austrian, Czechoslovakian and Polish nationality makes it possible that, in case of a possible comprehensive evacuation from Europe, these Jews be the first ones who can be seized and transported off. It is therefore expedient to build internment camps for Jews at locations from where the subsequent evacuation overseas can be carried out most-conveniently."*

---

[92] Aly, p. 275. Cf. Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 506f., 572f.
[93] YVA, O.53-59, p. 406 (74).

In this, Heydrich followed Hitler's instructions, which Luther had mentioned in a note dated August 15, 1940:[94]

> *"On the occasion of a meeting with Ambassador Abetz in Paris, Abetz told me that the Führer had told him during his presentation on France, which had taken place about 2 weeks ago, that he intended to evacuate all Jews from Europe after the war."*

On 7 March 1942, Goebbels wrote the following annotation in his diary:[95]

> *"I am reading a detailed memorandum from the Security Service and the police on the final solution to the Jewish Question. A great number of new viewpoints result from it. The Jewish Question must now be resolved within a comprehensive European framework. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. They must later be concentrated in the East, to start with; maybe they can be assigned an island after the war, such as Madagascar.*
>
> *In any case, there will be no peace in Europe unless the Jews are completely put out of commission* [*ausgeschaltet*]. *This raises a great quantity of extraordinarily delicate questions. What happens to the half-Jews? What happens to all the persons related to them by marriage, or married to them? We're really going to have our hands full here, and a whole series of personal tragedies will no doubt occur within the framework of solving this problem. But that is unavoidable. The situation is now ripe to ultimately solve the Jewish question. Later generations will no longer possess the vigor, nor will they possess the vigilance of instinct.*
>
> *We therefore do well to proceed radically and consistently. The burdens that we impose upon ourselves here will be an advantage, a blessed bit of good fortune for our descendents."*

The "detailed memorandum from the Security Service and the police on the final solution to the Jewish question" referred to by Goebbels was the protocol of the Wannsee Conference. Goebbels states that it contained "a great number of new viewpoints," which refutes Gerlach's claim that it was closely connected to Hitler's supposed decision to exterminate all the Jews of Europe.

These "*new* viewpoints" consisted, in fact, of the solution to the Jewish problem "within a comprehensive European framework" (and no longer solely within the territory of "Greater Germany"), that is, as an "comprehensive solution" ("*Gesamtlösung*") by deporting the Jews to the East – not to be killed there, but to be sent elsewhere "after the war," perhaps to Madagascar. This Europe-wide extension of in the treatment of the Jewish question was a development of Hitler's famous "decision".

Goebbels's annotation is additional confirmation of the fact that the Wannsee Conference, as I outlined above, was linked to the National-Socialist plan of emigration/evacuation/resettlement as ordered by Göring on 31 July 1941.

A "Report on a discussion that occurred on 6 March 1942 at the Reich Security Main Office – Department IV B 4" dated 9 March 1942 states as follows:[96]

---

[94] YVA, O.51-28, p. 98.
[95] Lochner, p. 114. My quotation is taken from Werner, pp. 43f.
[96] T/37(39) = T/734.

> *"As an introduction, SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann first spoke about the further evacuation of 55,000 Jews from the Old Reich as well as from Austria and the Protectorate.*
> *Among other things, Prague and Vienna are most-heavily involved in this – with 20,000 and 18,000 Jews to be evacuated, respectively. The strength of the other transports is determined proportionally, according to the number of the Jews still present in each State Police (headquarters) district. Düsseldorf has been assigned 1,000 Jews in this connection."*

The following part of this same document should be given particular attention in light of the claim that Hitler – according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative – allegedly had decided to exterminate the Jews almost three months earlier, and that the Wannsee Conference, which is said to have condemned to death without exception all Jews unable to work, had been held almost two months earlier:

> *"In this context, SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann called attention to the fact that the guidelines issued, particularly with reference to age, frailty, etc. should be respected to the utmost, since during the transport to Riga, according to Jewish elders who filed complaints through Gauleiters Lohse and Meyer to SS* Obergruppenführer *Heydrich, there were some 40 to 50 cases of wrongful evacuation. Although the majority of these cases turned out, upon closer examination, to have been fully justified evacuations, the utmost effort should be made to avoid such complaints under any circumstances. SS* Obergruppenführer *Heydrich will therefore hold the State Police leaders personally responsible for respecting the guidelines in this respect.*
> *To ensure that individual State Police headquarters are 'spared the temptation to deport recalcitrant older Jews along with the others', SS* Obergruppenführer *Eichmann remarked, it should, for reassurance, be said that, over the course of the summer or fall, these Jews remaining in the Old Reich would very probably be deported to Theresienstadt, which was earmarked as a 'ghetto for the elderly.' This town was now being cleared out, and temporarily 15-20,000 Jews from the Protectorate could already be resettled there. This was being done, 'to save face before the outside* [world]*.'"*

Eichmann was referring to the "Guidelines for the Technical Implementation of the Evacuation of Jews into the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin)" from the beginning of January 1942, which exempted four categories of Jews from deportation, including:[97]

> *"4./Jews*
> *a) aged over 65,*
> *b) aged 55-64, who are <u>particularly</u> frail and entirely unable to travel.*
> *For Jewish married couples, in which one spouse is below 65 and the other is older than 65, both partners can be evacuated if the partner older than 65 is no older than 67 and an attestation can be produced from a public health officer showing that this spouse is <u>fit for work</u>. Additional exceptions are not permitted.*

[97] T/1395 [15-18].

(For Jews not to be evacuated on the grounds of age, separate provisions will be drawn up later).
Jewish legal advisors are to be included only in an appropriate ratio to the number of the initially remaining Jews.
Divorces as well as the separation of children aged up to 14 from their parents should be avoided."

The report dated 9 March 1942 entirely confirms the validity of these guidelines, particularly with regard to the prohibition against deporting frail, elderly Jews to the East. Thus, to prevent local Gestapo units from illegally including them in the transports, Eichmann felt himself obliged to calm them down, prematurely announcing that they would be transferred to the "Old-People's Ghetto" of Theresienstadt, which was therefore indeed an old-people's ghetto. If this was intended to "save face," this does not necessarily mean that Theresienstadt was created solely for propaganda purposes,[98] but rather, that the SS wished to avoid foreign criticism for deporting these types of individuals. All of which is completely incompatible with a logic of extermination.

The following statement by Ronald Headland, a scholar not otherwise without acumen, is therefore surprising for its seeming partisanship (Headland, p. 52):

"The essential thrust of German policy toward the Jews until 1941 was thus one of removal – the expulsion of Jews from the territory of the Reich proper. The decision to attack the Soviet Union brought with it a fundamental shift in this attitude. With the acquisition of the Soviet territories, the Germans realized they would now be faced with having several million more Jews on their hands. Again, while one cannot be absolutely certain, the available evidence seems to indicate that sometime in the spring of 1941, in the context of preparations for the imminent attack, the decision was taken to destroy the Jews in the Soviet territories."

The only known *Führerbefehl* is therefore mentioned in the subject line ("*betrifft*") of the file memo dated 24 October 1941 on a "Conference in Berlin on 23 Oct. 41 at [Department] IV B 4 presided over by SS *Sturmbannführer* Eichmann," which states that the Führer's order concerned the "Evacuation of 5,000 Jews from the Old Reich, including Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia." Eichmann issued directives which had to be scrupulously obeyed: Jews in mixed marriages, those with foreign nationality, those involved in working employment were to be exempt from evacuation, just as those over the age of 60; also exempted were sick and weak Jews, regardless of age.[99] These were directives which were then repeated and restated in greater detail, as we have already seen.

The directives regarding exemption from deportation for Jews unable to work were not simple enunciations of principle. On 27 May 1942, the State Police Headquarters in Düsseldorf sent a telex to the RSHA summarizing the deporta-

---

[98] A draft by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Zoepf, Eichmann's representative in the Netherlands, dated 5 October 1942, contains the expression "*Propagandalager Theresienstadt*," the import of which may easily be misrepresented. T/537.

[99] YVA, O.53-76, p. 2.

tions from its area of competence, with reference to Eichmann's express letter dated 31 January 1942:[100]

> *"Jews destined for the old-people's ghetto at Theresienstadt fall into the following categories:*
> *1. Jews over the age of 65 and frail Jews over 55: 1,545, among them 571 males and 974 females."*

Furthermore, there were 56 spouses from no-longer-existing mixed marriages (#2); 83 persons of "mixed race" (#3); and 51 "Jews with serious war wounds or bearers of the wound badge or of high decorations for bravery." The report concludes that

> *"from the local district can be deported to the East:*
> *154 Jews, and to the old-age ghetto in Theresienstadt:*
> *1,735 Jews."*

The candidates for deportation underwent a medical examination attesting to their fitness or ability to work, the findings of which were recorded in an appropriate dossier referred to as the "Examination Results" by the "physician under police contract."[101]

On 26 May 1942, the Essen outpost of the State Police Headquarters in Düsseldorf sent a report to the headquarters on the distribution of the local Jews according to the pre-established categories. Of a total of 654 Jews, 245 were listed as scheduled for deportation to Theresienstadt, and only 83 were available for evacuation to the East.[102]

On 9 August 1942, the State Police Headquarters of Düsseldorf sent Eichmann's office a report on deportations to the Old-People's Ghetto of Theresienstadt:[103]

> *"Of the 1,735 Jews reported based on the FS Decree No. 974 30 of 21 May 1942 – IV B 4 a - 2093/42g, 965 Jews were deported on 21 July 1942 on Special Train Da 70, while another 694 Jews, for a total of 1,649, were deported to Theresienstadt on 25 July 1942 on Special Train Da 71."*

Some of the (1,735 – 1,649 =) 86 persons not included had committed suicide; some had died or fled. One was bed-ridden and was therefore "exempted from the transport."

The option of a Jewish reservation on the Polar Sea or at any rate somewhere beyond the Urals, in which the Soviet Jews would also have been interned, is in direct contradiction to a deliberate policy of extermination, so that the genesis of the presumed "*Führerbefehl*," in addition to clashing with the total absence of documents, also collides with this real deportation policy.

---

[100] T/1395 [89].
[101] T/1395 [45-48].
[102] T/1396 [110].
[103] T/1397 [223].

2.3. Operational Service Orders Issued to the *Einsatzgruppen*

The question of a "*Führerbefehl*," must also be examined in the context of the orders issued to the *Einsatzgruppen* from the very time they were formed, and the tasks assigned to them.

The first mention of the *Einsatzgruppen* appears in a document dated 3 March 1941, which Hilberg describes as follows (Hilberg 2003, Vol. 1, pp. 282f.):

> *"The context for deploying the Einsatzgruppen was operation 'Barbarossa', the invasion of the USSR. A written notation of the mission appeared in the war diary of the OKW's*[104] *Wehrmachtführungsstab (WFSt) on March 3, 1941, at a time when invasion plans were already far advanced. The topic of the entry was a draft directive to troop commanders, which had been prepared by Warlimont's office Landesverteidigung in the WFSt, and which had been submitted by WFSt Chief Jodl to Hitler for approval. The war diary contains Jodl's enclosure of Hitler's comments, including a philosophical point defining the coming battle as a confrontation of two world views, and several specific statements, in one of which Hitler declared that the 'Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia (*Intelligenz*) would have to be 'eliminated' (*beseitigt*). According to Hitler, these tasks were so difficult that they could not be entrusted to the army. The war diary went on with Jodl's instructions to Warlimont for revising the draft in conformity with Hitler's 'guidelines.' One question to be explored with the Reichsführer-SS, said Jodl, was the introduction of SS and Police organs in the army's operational area. Jodl felt that such a move was needed to assure that Bolshevik chieftains and commissars be 'rendered harmless' without delay. In conclusion, Warlimont was told that he could contact the OKH about revisions, and that he was to submit a new draft for signature by Keitel on March 13, 1941. On the specific date, the revised directive was signed by Keitel."*

As his source, Hilberg cites: "Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht (Wehrmachtführungsstab), edited by Percy Schramm and Hans Adolf Jacobsen (Frankfurt am Main, 1965), vol. I, pp. 340-42" (*ibid.*, fn 8, p. 283). In this work, we read in the above-mentioned "Hitler Guidelines" (Schramm 1982a, p. 341):

> *"This coming military campaign is more than a contest of arms; it is also leading to a conflict between two ideologies. In order to end this war, it's not enough, with all the vast areas involved, simply to smash the enemy armed forces. The entire area must be dissolved into states, with their own governments, with which we can conclude peace.* […] *Today's Russia is no longer even conceivable without the socialistic ideal. It alone can form the domestic political basis for the formation of new states and governments. The Jewish-Bolshevist intelligentsia, as the 'oppressor' of the people until now, must be eliminated. The former bourgeois-aristocratic intelligentsia, insofar as it is still present particularly among emigrants, must be ruled out as well."*

The document continues as follows:

---

[104] *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht*, Wehrmacht High Command

> *"In accordance with these guidelines of the Führer, the instructions must be amended as follows:*
> *The border fortifications may only extend to the areas of operation. Whether it will be necessary to deploy institutions of the* Reichsführer *SS in addition to the Secret Field Police must be examined with the* Reichsführer *SS. In favor of it is the necessity to render harmless immediately all Bolshevist warlords and commissars."*

According to Hitler's directives, the "Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia" would therefore have to be "eliminated" within the framework of a profound political rearrangement of the Soviet Union, more for the fact of being Bolshevist than for being Jewish; and in fact, the orders issued by Alfred Jodl in conformity with these Hitler directives placed the accent on the "Bolshevist warlords and commissars," rather than on a "*Jewish*-Bolshevist intelligentsia."

Hilberg then continues his narration (2003, Vol. 1, pp. 283, 287):

> *"The decisive paragraph was a statement informing the troop commanders that the Führer had charged the Reichsführer-SS with carrying out special tasks in the operational area of the army. Within the framework of these tasks, which were the product of a battle to the finish between two opposing political systems, the Reichsführer-SS would act independently and on his own responsibility. He was going to make sure that military operations would not be disturbed by the implementation of this task. Details would be worked out directly between the OKH and the Reichsführer-SS. As the start of operations, the border of the USSR would be closed to all nonmilitary traffic, except for police organs dispatched by the Reichsführer-SS pursuant to directive of the Führer. Quarters and supplies for these organs were to be regulated by OKH/GenQu (High Command of the Army/General Quartermaster – Wagner)."*

At this point Hilberg refers to a "Directive by OKW/L (signed Keitel), March 13, 1941, NOKW-2302."

Nevertheless, this directive speaks of "special tasks" (*Sonderaufgaben*) entrusted to Himmler by Hitler, but makes no mention at all of any "Jewish-Bolshevist intelligentsia" (Hitler's phrase), nor "Bolshevist warlords and commissars" (Jodl's wording), much less the Jewish population.

This directive added that the future struggle would be between two visions of the world:[105]

> *"In the area of operations of the army the Reichsführer SS is receiving special tasks for preparation of the political administration by order of the Führer, which arise from the terminal struggle between two opposing political systems. Within the framework of this task, the Reichsführer will act independently and on his own responsibility."*

In practice, any mention of "Jewish Bolshevism" simply vanished along the way between Hitler and Keitel.

---

[105] PS-447. IMT, Vol. XXVI, p. 54. Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, "Kommissarbefehl und Massenexekutionen sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener," in: Buchheim *et al.*, pp. 166-169 (transcript of the document) and p. 167 (my citation).

On 26 March 1941, Heydrich and Göring had a talk on the "Solution of the Jewish question." The related document states:[106]

> *"The Reich Marshal spoke to me, saying, among other things, that for a deployment in Russia, a very short, 3- to 4-page instruction should be prepared for distribution among the troops. On the dangerousness of the GPU organizations, the political commissars, Jews, etc., so that they know in practice whom to put up against the wall."*

This vague directive, as shown by subsequent documents, was not referring to a policy of Jewish extermination, but rather to the extermination of the members of the Soviet state apparatus.

Discussing this document in its historical context, Götz Aly in fact reaches the conclusion "that Heydrich's considerations on the 'solution of the Jewish question' referred to the territory of the Soviet Union since March 1941 at the latest." He adds (Aly, pp. 271f.):

> *"Hence in March at the latest, parallel to the conceptual formulation of the later* Einsatzgruppen *of the Security Police and the Security Service, Heydrich prepared in the same context the deportation of all European Jews who lived west of the German-Soviet border of interests."*

This interpretation is also shared by Christian Streit, according to whom the expression "deportation to the East," in the summer and fall of 1941, "was usually used in its most literal sense: it meant the enforcement of the migration of all Jews to Siberia"; thus, in his opinion, not only were Western Jews to be deported, but Soviet Jews as well, after the leadership had been eliminated (Streit 2002, p. 107):

> *"Once the Einsatzgruppen had liquidated the Jewish leaders, it would be an easy task to push the Jewish masses east simply by showing what was in store for them if they chose to stay."*

In practice, the policy of deportation or evacuation and the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* developed in a parallel and distinct manner.

On 30 March 1941, Hitler gave a speech at the Reich Chancellery to 250 senior officials who were to occupy administrative positions in the future Eastern campaign. Chief of General Staff Franz Halder noted in his diary (Streit 1997, p. 34):

> *"Struggle between two worldviews, each opposed to the other: devastating judgement of Bolshevism, equals asocial gangsterism. Communism monstrous danger for the future.* […]
>
> *Struggle against Russia: Destruction of the Bolshevist commissars and the Communist intelligentsia. The new states must be socialist states, but without their own intelligentsia. It will be necessary to prevent the formation of any new intelligentsia. A primitive socialist intelligentsia will be enough."*

---

[106] Klein 1997, pp. 367f. The document is presented as "*Aktennotiz für Himmler über eine Unterredung Heydrichs mit Göring am 26.3.1941*."

The circle of the *Einsatzgruppen*'s predestined victims broadened progressively, but the center of gravity was always focused on Bolshevism, and later on partisans as well.

The order issued by the High Command of the Army on 28 April 1941 on the "Regulation of the deployment of the Security Police and Security Service in conjunction with the Army" explained the deployment assignments of the related *Sonderkommando*s in the zone of operations, but always *without* mention of Jews.[107] These directives were echoed to the letter in the already-mentioned "Fact sheet for the leaders of the *Einsatzgruppen* and *Einsatzkommandos* of the Security Police and SD for Operation 'Barbarossa,'" which is undated but positively was issued before 22 June 1941 (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 4, p. 30; see text on p. 42).

On 19 May 1941, the *Wehrmacht* High Command promulgated the "Guidelines for the behavior of the troops in Russia" which opened with the following general ideological declaration (Hoppe/Glass, p. 120):

> *"Bolshevism is the mortal enemy of the National-Socialist German people. Germany's struggle is to defeat this subversive worldview and its carriers.*
> *This struggle demands a ruthless and energetic crackdown on Bolshevistic agitators, franc-tireurs, saboteurs, Jews and complete elimination of all active or passive resistance."* (Emphases in original)

On 17 June, Heydrich invited the heads of the *Einsatzgruppen* to Prinz-Carl-Palais at Berlin-Glienicke, but there are no written records of the meeting. On the 29th, in reference to the oral remarks at that meeting, he issued orders on the instigation of anti-Jewish pogroms:[108]

> *"No obstacle should be placed in the way of the self-cleansing efforts of anti-Communist or anti-Jewish groups in the newly-occupied territories. On the contrary, they should be provoked, but without leaving a trace; they should be intensified, if necessary, and guided in the right directions, without allowing these local 'self-protection groups' to be able to appeal to orders or political promises later.* […]
> *The formation of permanent self-protection squads with centralized leadership should be avoided at first; instead, local people's pogroms should be provoked, as described above."*

The directive was put into writing the next day and became *Einsatzbefehl No. 1*.

The thrust of these orders, according to Streit, is to be explained by the fact that Heydrich wanted an alibi "in case the murders met with opposition from the *Wehrmacht*" (Streit 2002, p. 105), because

> *"the wording of the agreement between Reinhard Heydrich and the Army Quartermaster General, General Eduard Wagner, of 26 March 1941, which laid down the rules for the activities of the Einsatzgruppen in the rear army group and army areas, did not permit them to execute all Jews summarily."* (*ibid.*, p. 104)

and Heydrich was reluctant to act without the full support of the *Wehrmacht*.

---

[107] NOKW-2080, transcript in: Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 1, pp. 26f.
[108] YVA, O.53-3, p. 273. Cf. Klein 1997, pp. 325f.

On 20 June 1941, the headquarters of the 22nd Infantry Division issued orders on "Prisoner Interrogation, Captured Papers" which included the Jews as well:

> *"The Jews, and members of other nationalities and Party members, are specially marked in paybooks and card files. It is particularly important to register them, since most of them speak several languages and are more intelligent than the mass of prisoners. Predictably, the Jews are particularly numerous in all administrative positions and behind-the-lines services (field kitchens, canteens, etc.). Using them to help interrogate other prisoners may be very useful. The mass of Jews should be separated and treated according to Ic-Conference of 20 June 41."* (Hoppe/Glass, pp. 125f.; emphases in original)

On 2 July 1941, Heydrich sent the Higher SS and Police leaders appointed for deployment during Operation Barbarossa the "most important orders" which had been sent by him to the "*Einsatzgruppen* and *-kommandos* of the Security Police and the Security Service." First of all, he discussed the principal objectives to be pursued (Klein 1997, p. 325):

> *"Immediate objective of the overall mission is the political pacification, meaning most-essentially the pacification of the newly occupied territories by the Security Police. The final objective is the economic pacification."*

The attainment of these objectives would require a variety of measures, including executions, measures which regarded well-defined categories of persons:

> *"Persons to be executed include all officials of the Comintern (just as the professional Communist politicians as such), the higher, medium and lower-level officials of the Party, of the Central Committee, of the regional and district committees, People's Commissars, Jews in party and state positions, other radical elements (saboteurs, propagandists, snipers, assassins, agitators, etc)."*

unless they were useful for the reconstruction (*Wiederaufbau*) of the occupied territories.

A memorandum dated 16 July 1941 on a meeting among Hitler, Rosenberg, Lammers, Keitel and Göring regarding German designs on the Soviet Union contains the following consideration, which some interpret as a sort of a green light for the indiscriminate killing of women and children:[109]

> *"Now the Russians have issued an order for partisan warfare behind our front. This partisan war also has its advantage: it gives us the possibility of exterminating everybody who opposes us."*

Yitzhak Arad states that this document "indirectly" mentions the Jewish question and comments (Arad 1979, p. 270):

> *"Indeed, many reports about the execution of Jews in various places in the Soviet Union mention the sabotage activities of the Jews, either as partisans or giving assistance to such."*

But this contradicts Arad's own unfounded hypothesis that the "special tasks" assigned to Himmler and the SS on 14 March 1941 "in actual fact meant the total

[109] L-221. IMT, Vol. 38, p. 88.

liquidation of Soviet Jewry by the Special Task Force (*Einsatzgruppe*) of the Security Police, the SD and other SS units" (*ibid.*, pp. 268f.). The directive of 16 July referred, in fact, to partisan activities.

Not even *Einsatzbefehl* No. 8, drawn up on 28 June and promulgated on 17 July 1941 as "Guidelines for units of the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service to be assigned to the PoW camps" permitted the indiscriminate extermination of Jews, although it does mention "all Jews" among the PoWs whom it was necessary to identify.[110] According to these directives,

> *"The task of the units is the political vetting of all camp inmates and the separation and further treatment of a) politically, criminally, or otherwise unacceptable elements among them, and b) of persons who can be useful in the reconstruction of the occupied territories."*

The categories of prisoners to be identified were as follows:

> *"First and foremost, the mission is to identify:*
> *– all important officials of the State and Party, particularly:*
> *– professional revolutionaries,*
> *– Comintern officials,*
> *– all important Party officials of the Soviet Communist Party, and their auxiliary organizations in the central committees, district and regional committees,*
> *– all people's commissars and their deputies,*
> *– all former political commissars in the Red Army,*
> *– leading personalities in the central or mid-level agencies of government authorities;*
> *– leading personalities in economic life,*
> *– the Soviet Russian intelligentsia,*
> *– all Jews,*
> *– all persons identified as firebrands or fanatical Communists.*
> *As already mentioned, it is no less important to identify all those persons who could be useful in the reconstruction, administration and management of the conquered Russian territories."*

The *Kommandos* for whom the above-mentioned directives were intended were to "identify" the prisoners in these categories; the RSHA was then to decide as to their fate, which *also* provided for executing them, called "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*"). The procedure to be followed was as follows:[111]

> *"Every week, the leader of the EK sends a short report to the Reich Security Main Office by teletype or express letter. The report should contain:*
> *1) A short description of the past week's activity,*
> *2) Number of persons to be definitively considered suspicious (giving a number is enough),*
> *3) Names of persons identified as*
> *– Comintern officials,*

[110] German text of the document in Buchheim *et al.*, Vol. 2, pp. 202-204.
[111] PS-502. IMT, Vol. 26, pp. 113f.

– Important Party officials,
– People's Commissars,
– Political Commissars,
– leading personality [sic]
with short description of their position
4) Number of persons to be identified as unsuspicious
a) Prisoners of war
b) Civilians
Based on these activity reports, the Reich Security Main Office will then promptly communicate the further measures to be taken."

The camps to which the order applied were *Oflag*[112] 52, 53, 56, 57, 60, 63, 68 and *Stalag*[113] 331 of Military District I and *Stalag* 307, 316, 319, 324 and 327 of the General Government[114] plus approximately twenty others in the territory of the Reich.[115]

These directives were subsequently summarized and updated in Mission Order No. 14 dated 29 October 1941, which referred to "Guidelines for units of the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service to be assigned to PoW and transit camps." The updating related to the "Guidelines for the separation of suspicious Soviet-Russian PoWs and civilian internees of the eastern campaign in the PoW and transit camps of the area behind the front." Bolshevism was National-Socialist Germany's mortal enemy; Bolshevik soldiers did not fight in conventional ways, but by all means possible; they were not, therefore, protected by the Geneva Convention, and had to be treated pitilessly and energetically. Regarding the categories of persons to be identified, Jews were mentioned in the following context:[116]

"8) Members of the Soviet intelligentsia and Jews, insofar as they are professional revolutionaries or politicians, writers, editors, Comintern officials etc."

That Jewish prisoners of war were not inevitably destined to be shot without prior screening is shown by the "Report on the inspection of the collection camp in Trawniki" dated 14 July 1941 (Blumental, p. 259):

"The collection camp for escapees and suspicious persons arrested by the Wehrmacht is located in Trawnicki [sic] *on an estate. The camp itself is in a secluded location and specially marked off. The overwhelming majority of camp inmates are Jews, including Russian political commissars and instigators, for whom a special area fenced in by barbed wire was set aside.*
The rest of the camp consists of Russians, Poles and also some 141 Ukrainians, separated from each other. There are currently a total of 676 camp inmates."

---

[112] *Offizierslager*, PoW camp for officers.
[113] *Stammlager*, PoW camp for soldiers and NCOs.
[114] Annex 3 to *Einsatzbefehl* No. 8. YVA, O.53-3, p. 295.
[115] "*Verzeichnis der Lager im Reichsgebiet, in denen bereits sowjetrussische Kriegsgefangene untergebracht sind, oder die demnächst belegt werden*," 21 August 1941. YVA, O.53-3, p. 297.
[116] YVA, O.53-3, p. 321.

Before the beginning of the Russian Campaign, therefore, no general order to exterminate the Jews existed. If such an order was ever issued, it must have occurred in the following months, as Hillgruber assumed (1984, p. 226):

> *"Even if one were inclined to doubt the truthfulness of Otto Ohlendorf's testimony of 5 November 1945 before the Nuremberg Tribunal during the Trial of the Major War Criminals, and that of Dr. Walter Blume before the Nuremberg Tribunal during the 'Einsatzgruppen' Trial on 29 June 1947, according to which the secret order to shoot all the Jews was issued to the 'Einsatzgruppen' leaders in May 1941 – Heydrich furthermore is said to have declared, 'in a small group' before the leaders of the 'Einsatzgruppen' and 'Einsatzkommandos' 'that Eastern Jewry, in the Führer's opinion, is the reservoir of Bolshevism and must therefore be destroyed' – the very high numbers of Jews killed already during the very first few weeks of the campaign, as reported by the 'Einsatzgruppen' and HSSPF, are a very clear indication that the victims cannot have consisted 'only' of Jews in Party and governmental positions, but that, at least during the campaign in the summer and fall of 1941, there was an intention to kill all Jews in the German-occupied part of the Soviet Union right away, even if its realization posed problems which could hardly be solved, in view of the massive numbers involved."*

This point of view will be examined in the next subchapter.

2.4. Military Orders Concerning the Jews

The military orders provided for a unrelenting fight against Bolshevism and the Jews, but not for their extermination.

On 12 September 1941, *Generalfeldmarschall* Wilhelm Keitel, head of the *Wehrmacht* High Command, issued an order concerning "Jews in the newly occupied eastern areas," which stated:[117]

> *"The struggle against Bolshevism demands a ruthless, energetic crackdown, most of all also against the Jews, the main carriers of Bolshevism."*

This did not imply a policy of extermination, because the document continues as follows:

> *"All cooperation between the Wehrmacht and the Jewish population, whose attitudes are openly or covertly anti-German, as well as the use of individual Jews in any kind of preferred auxiliary services for the Wehrmacht must not occur. On no account are military agencies to issue ID cards for Jews permitting them to work for the Wehrmacht.*
>
> *The only exception to this rule relates to the use of Jews in especially assembled work gangs, to be deployed under German supervision only."*

A secret order from *Generalfeldmarschall* Walter von Reichenau dated 10 October 1941 with the subject "Conduct of the Troops in the Eastern Territory" began as follows:[118]

---

[117] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 34.

[118] NOKW-3411. TWC, Vol. XI, pp. 329f., Facsimile of the original; D-411. IMT, Vol. 35, pp. 84-86; UK-81. NCA, Vol. 8, pp. 585f.

> *"A number of unclear notions still exist regarding the behavior of the troops towards the Bolshevik system.*
> *The most important objective of the campaign against the Jewish-Bolshevik system is the total smashing of its instruments of power and the extirpation of its Asiatic influence in the European cultural environment. Tasks result from this that extend beyond the conventional, singular military tradition. A soldier in the eastern territories is not merely a fighter according to the rules of the art of war; rather, he is also the bearer of a relentless ethnic idea, and the avenger of all the atrocities inflicted upon the Germans and other ethnically related peoples. This is why the soldier must have an understanding of the necessity for the hard, but just punishment of Jewish sub-humanity. It has the further purpose of stifling in the bud any uprisings in our rear which, as experience shows, are always incited by Jews."*

The document then lists the various duties of the troops, and summarizes them as follows at the end:

> *"The terror of German counter-measures must be stronger than the threats by vestiges of Bolshevism lingering around. Before all future political considerations, the soldier must accomplish two things:*
> *1.) The complete eradication of all Bolshevik false teachings, as well as the Soviet state and its armed forces,*
> *2.) The merciless eradication of all ethnically alien treachery and cruelty, and thus the securing of the viability of the German armed forces in Russia.*
> *Only in this way can we live up to our historical mission of liberating the German people from the Asiatic-Jewish danger once and for all."*

Von Reichenau did not, therefore, order that German soldiers commit atrocities against the Eastern populations, as the document is tendentiously interpreted on occasion; rather, he recommended the prevention of Bolshevik atrocities through the protection of the German army.

On 20 November 1941, General Erich von Manstein wrote that the Jewish-Bolshevik system must be eradicated:[119]

> *"Jewry constitutes the middleman between the enemy in our rear and the still-fighting residues of the Red Army and the Red leadership. More-strongly so than in Europe, it occupies all the key points of political leadership and administration, of commerce and trade, and further constitutes the germ cell for all unrest and possible insurrection. The Jewish-Bolshevik system must be eradicated once and for all. Never again must it be permitted to encroach upon our European living space."*

2.5. Ghettoization and Use for Labor

Alfred Streim noted that

> *"not in accordance with the assumption of the disclosure of the 'Führer order' between the end of July and the end of August 1941, however, is the fact that, at*

[119] PS-4064. IMT, Vol. 34, p. 130.

that very time, the Einsatzgruppen *reported the establishing of ghettos and the registration of Jews 'as ordered,' for ghettoization and registration do not point to exterminating people, but, rather, to keeping them alive."*

The contradiction could be explained by the argument that these were merely measures taken in preparation for subsequent execution, for which purpose it was necessary to register all the Jews beforehand (Streim 1985, p. 114).

Raul Hilberg also considers ghettoization to have been merely a phase preliminary to the actual killing (2003, Vol. 1, p. 355):

"The inadequacy of the first sweep necessitated an intermediary stage during which the first three steps of the destruction process – definition, expropriation, and concentration – would be implemented. In most of the occupied USSR, however, the usual order was reversed, for in the wake of the killings the bureaucrats thought first of ghettoization and only later of economic measures and definition.

The initial concentrations were effected by the mobile units themselves. These ghettoizations were by-products of the killing operations in the sense that the Security Police were forced to defer the complete annihilation of certain communities,"

either because the communities were too numerous, or due to economic implications.

However, it should be noted on the one hand that the ghettoization lasted well beyond the end of August 1941, and on the other hand that the declared purpose was the deployment of able-bodied Jews, who therefore were able to support those unable to work from the proceeds of their labor. This practice was adopted precisely in the Baltic countries, which, according to the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, experienced an almost total extermination of the local Jews.

The policy toward the Jews that was to be implemented in the occupied Eastern territories is clearly outlined in the "Brown Folder," dated 3 September 1941, and more-precisely in the paragraph reading "Guidelines for the Handling of the Jewish Question," which, due to its importance, I shall now present in full (Hoppe, Doc. 1, pp. 87f.):

"1. General Issues.

All measures regarding to the Jewish question in the occupied territories in the East must be taken from the point of view that the Jewish question will be solved in a general way for the whole of Europe after the war. They must, therefore, be conceived as preparatory partial measures and must be coordinated with other decisions in this domain.

On the other hand, the experience gathered in connection with the treatment of the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories may have a bearing on the solution of the problem as a whole, as the Jews in these territories, together with those of the General Government, constitute the largest contingent of European Jewry.

Any kind of purely vexatious actions, being unworthy of a German, are to be abstained from.

Possible actions by the local populace against Jews should not be hindered, insofar as it is compatible with the need to maintain calm and order in the rear of the fighting troops. Activities by street thugs and other shady elements, who are merely interested in looting Jewish stores and in robbing Jewry for their own material gain, should be opposed harshly.

2. Population Status.

Jewry forms very different shares of the population in the individual Reich Commissariats and within them in the General Commissariats. For example, millions of Jews, locally resident for generations, live in Byelorussia and the Ukraine. In the central regions of the USSR, however, Jews moved in for the most part only during the Bolshevik era. The Soviet Jews who moved into Eastern Poland, the Western Ukraine, Western Byelorussia, the Baltic countries, Bessarabia and Bucovina in the wake of the Red Army in 1939 and 1940 represent a special group. Varying methods of treatment regarding these various groups may to some extent be appropriate.

Above all, the Jews who moved into the territories newly occupied by the Soviets in the last two years, insofar as they have not fled, are to be separated with severe measures. Since this group have earned the intense hatred due to their terror against the population, their separation for the most part has been taken care of by the local population simply upon the appearance of German troops. Such retaliatory measures are not to be opposed. The remaining resident Jewish population should first be registered by introducing compulsory registration. All Jews will be marked by visible insignias (yellow Jewish star).

3. Segregation from Other Population Groups.

One first main objective of the German measures must be to segregate Jewry strictly from the remaining population. Since the Bolshevik Revolution, Soviet Jewry, especially in the core regions of the USSR, has continually attempted to disguise itself in order to advance inconspicuously to ruling positions. To this end, numerous Jews have abandoned their Mosaic creed and have adopted Russian family, first and father's names. Orders are to be given that all name changes of Jews made during the life of the person subject to compulsory registration, or, insofar as known, among his ancestors, are to be reported and reversed. The same applies to individuals who left the Jewish religious community earlier and who converted to other creeds (often several times over). Smashing the Jewish camouflage will be easier in the Reich Commissariats East and Ukraine, where a larger part of Jewry has lived for generations, than in the other Reich Commissariats. Soviet archival material, insofar as extant, should be used for this.

Freedom of movement is to be eliminated immediately for all Jews. Transfer to ghettos is to be aimed at, which will be facilitated in Byelorussia and the Ukraine due to the availability of numerous more or less contiguous Jewish settlements. These ghettos can be granted Jewish self-administration with Jewish police. Guarding the borders between the ghettos and the outside world is entrusted to the Commissariat's police forces.

Further intermingling with the rest of the population, for example through weddings, business mergers, common cultural activities, etc. is to be prohibited. Ap-

propriate measures must be taken to ensure that Jewry is gradually eliminated from public life."

In September 1942, this text was reproduced in the "Green Folder," which established "Guideline for the economic administration of the newly occupied territories," a document more than 200 pages long, drawn up by the Economic Administration Staff East and distributed in a total of 6,000 copies.[120]

Already on May 7, 1941, an "Instruction for a Reich Commissar in Ukraine" had been issued, which provided for the following measures (PS-1028; IMT Vol. 26, pp. 567-573, here p. 571):

"After the Jews will have been expelled from all public places as a matter of course, The J e w i s h Q u e s t i o n will undergo a decisive solution by the establishment of ghettos or labor columns. ~~As far as the Jews have not been expelled by the Ukrainians themselves, the small communities will have to be accommodated in larger camps in order to be active in the same way through~~ compulsory labor is to be introduced [...[121]]*~~, as it is already being carried out in practice in Litzmannstadt.~~"*

On 13 August 1941, Hinrich Lohse, *Reichskommissar* for the Ostland, drew up a regulation titled "Preliminary guidelines for the treatment of the Jews in the area of the Reich Commissariat Ostland" which ordered, among other things:

"a) The countryside is to be cleansed of Jews.
b) The Jews are to be removed from all trade, but most urgently from all trade in agricultural products and other food products.
c) Jews are to be prohibited from residing in localities of economic, military or spiritual significance or in spas or health resorts.
d) Insofar as possible, the Jews are to be concentrated in cities or districts of large cities already possessing a predominantly Jewish population. Ghettos are to be established there. Leaving the ghettos is to be prohibited to them."

Regarding provisioning, the document says:

"In the ghettos, [the Jews] *should be left with only just as much food as the rest of the population can spare, but no more than is sufficient to meet the minimum needs of ghetto residents. The same applies to other vital commodities."*

Able-bodied Jews were to be compelled to perform forced labor, the wages for which were only paid in the form of subsistence "for the forced laborer and his family members unfit for work."[122]

Lohse stated (Hoppe/Glass, p. 528):

"These temporary guidelines are only intended to ensure minimum measures of the General or Regional Commissars where, and insofar as, further measures related to the final solution of the Jewish question are not possible,"

and also added (*ibid.*, p. 527):

---

[120] EC-347. IMT, Vol. 36, pp. 348f.; T/296 – PS-702.
[121] Illegible handwritten word in the original, not mentioned in the IMT transcript.
[122] PS-1138. IMT, Vol. 27, pp. 19-25. Original document in: GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 22-27, which includes a handwritten annotation dated 13 August 1941.

> *"For the final solution of the Jewish question in the area of the Reich Commissar East, the instructions of my address in Kaunas of 27 July 41 apply."*

Hoppe and Glass, who provide their readers with a transcript of the document, inform us that no record of this speech has been found, but that Lohse made another speech on the same problem on 1 August 1941 at a meeting held by *Reichsminister* Rosenberg, during which he stated:[123]

> *"According to the Führer decision, the Germanization of the Reich Commissariat East is to be the final objective; the Jews are to be removed from these regions to the last man."*

EM No. 53 dated 15 August 1941 (from *Einsatzgruppe* A) informs us that (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 294):

> *"The Reich Commissar for the East in Kaunas has drawn up the draft of a decree on guidelines for the treatment of Jews in the region of the Reich Commissariat East and made it available to the Higher SS and Police leader for an opinion."*

Order No. 12 from "Department VII" (probably from *Feldkommandantur* 240) dated 28 August 1941 was already concerned with the "Establishing of Ghettos":

> *"The establishing of ghettos in towns with large Jewish shares of the population, particularly cities, should be undertaken when such establishing is necessary or at least expedient."*

The order did not apply if the situation in the territory of operations rendered it impracticable due to lack of means or due to the urgency of other requirements.[124]

A letter of the General Commissar in Kaunas dated 12 September 1941 to the directors of the employment agency in Kaunas, Vilnius, Siauliai and Panevezys required, among other things, the "registration and deployment of Jews."[125]

On 30 September 1941, the City Commissar of Vilnius, Hans Hingst, promulgated detailed "Guidelines for the deployment of Jewish labor units" regarding their registration, payment and assignment to certain jobs (pp. 510-510a).

On 15 October 1941, the head of the employment agency in Vilnius informed the Jewish Council in the ghetto (p. 558):

> *"The assignment of Jewish manpower from the ghetto to labor assignments is subject to the Vilnius Employment Agency alone."*

When, on 1 October 1941, a soldier forcibly withdrew a certain number of Jewish workers from the employment agency without permission, the head of the latter agency petitioned Government Advisor Dünbier that he be reprimanded (p. 504).

From a file memo of the Riga Regional Commissioner dated July 6, 1942, we learn that Jews were used for supervising Jewish workers during their deployment (PS-579):

> *"The Jewish police acquit themselves well in the daily deployment of some 4,000 Jews."*

---

[123] Hoppe/Glass, p. 527, fn 3; the source given is: "*Besprechungsprotokoll der Sitzung bei Reichsminister Rosenberg am 1.8.1941 vom 5.8.1941*."

[124] YVA, O.53-131, p. 17.

[125] LCVA, R-626-1-14, p. 542; next three page numbers from there.

One of the first bodies to supervise the establishment of ghettos in the Ostland was the "Labor Department" of the "Economic Command for the Territory of Former Latvia." This is evidenced by a file memo dated 21 July 1941 on the subject of "Labor Deployment of Jews." There was a noticeable shortage of labor in Latvian agriculture, which endangered the harvesting of the beet crop. Since no prisoners of war were allowed to be used for this purpose, the conscription of Jews was considered. The proposal submitted by the "Economic Command" to mark the Jews, group them in a ghetto, form a Jewish Council and, together with this council, to organize the massive use of Jewish labor, was approved by the cognizant SS authorities. The use of these Jews was to be regulated by a labor office, and a card index was to be set up for their registration.[126]

The proposal was accepted and implemented. An undated letter, written before 15 October 1941, headed "Abt. IIa" (Department IIa of the Reich Commissariat East) and addressed to the Regional Commissioners of Riga City and County, Jelgava, Liepaja, Daugavpils, Valmiera and Velikiye Luki, issued directives on the "Establishing of ghettos, Jewish labor camps and labor deployment of the Jews. Registration and obligation to surrender Jewish assets." The document begins as follows:[127]

> *"To cleanse the countryside of Jews, the following measures must be taken, giving due consideration to local and, in particular, economic conditions. All Jews must be confined to ghettos, that is, in larger cities that already host a large number of Jews."*

This is followed by detailed instructions as to the organization of the ghetto – which was to enjoy "self-administration" under the supervision of a regional commissar – and on the "labor deployment of the Jews":

> *"In order to employ the Jews fit for labor at productive work, it is appropriate to set up an employment agency for Jewish workers. Any request for Jews for any kind of labor deployment has to go through this agency."*

The wages earned by the Jews were to be paid into an appropriate account of the Regional Commissar.

> *"The remuneration for the working Jews, however, is not to correspond to the actual work done. The regional commissar will establish the sums required to defray the necessary maintenance of all ghetto residents. The highest rate for the procurement of the necessary maintenance is equal to the locally existing social-security maintenance rate. For the other, non-working Jews, the maintenance will be defrayed out of the wages earned by the working Jews. To attain the stipulated living standard (support rate), the Council of Jewish Elders will attempt to make as many Jews available for work as possible. The regional commissar will establish the quantity of food required for all ghetto residents."*

---

[126] YVA, O.18-103, pp. 4f.
[127] LVVA, P-69-1a-19, pp. 54-56.

If the workplace was located at a great distance from the ghetto, a labor camp could be set up. The Jews were required to report their pecuniary circumstances by the 15th of October.

During this period, the idea arose and was developed of creating a concentration camp in Latvia. On 20 October 1941, Otto-Heinrich Drechsler, the general commissar for the region, drew up a file memo in which he stated:[128]

> *"SS* Brigadeführer *Stahlecker visited me in my private quarters on 11 October 1941 and explained that, according to the desire of the Führer, a large concentration camp for Jews deported from the Protectorate and the Reich was to be set up in the region of Riga, Jelgava and Tukums. On that occasion, he asked me to help him in the procurement of the necessary materials. I sympathized with him in view of this situation, but explained that naturally everything would have to be done to fulfill the Führer's wish."*

A handwritten note informs us that the then head of *Einsatzkommando* 2 of *Einsatzgruppe* A, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rudolf Lange, communicated to Drechsler by phone that the camp was to be built 20 km from Riga, with a capacity of 25,000 inmates. The first inmates were scheduled to arrive on 10 November 1941. "A second camp for 25,000 [inmates] is to be built within the framework of the Minsk Ghetto."[128]

Surprisingly, the proposal to build a concentration camp was brought up by Lange, a subordinate of Stahlecker, leader of *Einsatzgruppe* A, who had allegedly received the order to exterminate all the Jews in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*. In a file memo with the subject "Establishing a concentration camp in Latvia" dated 1 October 1941, he noted that, at the time, there were approximately 3,000 inmates in the prisons of Riga, but that there was no way to employ them for any useful work:[129]

> *"Already for this reason it therefore appears imperative to establish a concentration camp in order to enable a greater exploitation of the inmate labor force.*
> *Another aspect in favor of establishing a concentration camp in the vicinity of Riga is the fact that there are still approximately 23,000 Jews in Riga. Cramming the Jews into a ghetto can only be a transitional solution. The necessity will arise shortly to free up the dwelling space occupied by the Jews for other purposes. If possible, an effort must also be made to put 100% to work all the male and female Jews who have been put only partially to work by armed forces agencies etc. Finally, the ghetto offers no possibility of preventing their continued procreation."*

The camp location would have to meet certain requirements, and Lange occupied himself with these as well:

> *"The land in the triangle between Riga, Jelgava and Tukums meets all these requirements. It is rather thinly settled countryside."*

Lange had inspected it on 27 September. The small farmhouses in the zone could form the nucleus for the construction of the camp. The territory was rich in tim-

---

[128] YIVO, Occ. E 3-29.
[129] RGVA, 504-2-8, pp. 148-150.

ber, and the inmates could be employed in the extraction of peat, which was abundant. It was also possible to produce electricity for Riga using peat instead of coal. The territory permitted agriculture and animal husbandry. The camp could have absorbed the brick factories along the road from Jelgava to Tukums. In closing, Lange described the significance and scope of his proposal:

> *"Already now it can be said that the earmarked region offers so many possibilities that all the Jews remaining in Riga and even all of Latvia could be concentrated there. When so doing, the male Jews would have to be housed separately from the females right from the start to prevent any further procreation. Children under 14 will have to remain with the women."*

Lange's view of the future was therefore totally incompatible with the prospect of extermination allegedly ordered by his superior, Stahlecker.

At Berlin, Lange's proposal was amended based on the planned deportation of Jews from the Reich into Latvia, resulting in the concentration camp at Salaspils, but this does not alter the fact that the initial concept was in contradiction to any policy of extermination.

The response of the commissar of the Riga District to the above-mentioned directives of the *Reichskommissar Ostland* on the "Establishing of ghettos, Jewish labor camps and labor deployment of the Jews" is known: In a letter of 20 October 1941, he describes the measures undertaken by the civil administration of Latvia:[130]

> *"1. Registration of all Jews for enumeration and personal recording in special reporting office.*
> *2. Marking of all full-blooded Jews with Star of David and imposition of individual prohibitions and regulations, for example, use of public transportation, possibility of presence in public, etc.*
> *3. Obligation to work for all Jews fit for work, both male and female.*
> *4. Appointment of a Jewish Council of Elders, to whom the responsibility for the entire Jewish community and the administration thereof shall be transferred.*
> *5. Preliminary work on the establishment of a ghetto in the district of the Moscow suburbs."*

Particular attention is given to the "Region of Riga City":

> *"A Jewish problem as such exists only in the area of the City Commissariat in Riga. According to the registration carried out so far, approximately 30,000 Jews could be recorded. The establishing of the ghetto in the Moscow suburbs is nearing completion. The last Jew will have disappeared from the cityscape by 1 November 1941. The Aryans residing in this part of the city pose a particular difficulty when establishing the ghetto. The number of Aryans living in the Moscow suburbs amounted to 7,000. A Jewish security service, equipped with rubber billy clubs, was set up to maintain calm and order in the ghetto. The ghetto residents take care of their affairs by way of self-administration. The Jewish council of elders set up by the military administration was maintained for this purpose. This*

[130] GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 44-46.

council of elders also takes care of the traffic between the ghetto and the German agencies.
The labor deployment of the Riga Jews and the residents of the Riga Ghetto is coming along extraordinarily well. Preparatory measures taken by the labor office were already taken in order to take individual working Jews out of the military agencies. Insofar as possible, Jews are to be employed by the armed forces only where Latvian workers
a) cannot be deployed and
b) are not available.
Apart from that, the forestry service and the supervisory authorities for the supply of heating fuel make efforts to employ larger contingents of male Jews. These are then housed separately from their wives in labor camps."

A file memo dated 27 October 1941 reveals that Lohse had called a meeting on the 24th of that month at which *Generalkommissar* Drechsler and SS *Sturmbannführer* Lange were present. The latter had stated that he had acted "merely on Heydrich's orders"; Heydrich had urged haste because the first transport of Jews was already scheduled for the 10th of November.[131] Lange further explained that so far

"only a few trees had been felled to make room for roads, and a construction shack had been erected. Substantial work had not yet been done to establish the camp, so that other provisions could still be made about the establishment of the camp without loss."

That the "other provisions" that could be made referred to shooting or gassing of Jews from the Reich, as is occasionally asserted, is utterly unsupported.

On 20 November, the general commissar in Riga sent the Reich commissar for the East a detailed report on the three ghettos in Latvia. There were 29,602 Jews in Riga, including 5,652 "children up to the age of 14," 2,794 boys and 2,858 girls. There were 15,650 Jews fit for work between the ages of 15 and 65, consisting of 6,143 men and 9,507 women. There were 8,300 unemployable Jews, consisting of 2,069 men and 6,231 women. The ghetto at Liepaja had a population of 3,890 Jews, including 782 "children up to the age of 14," 409 boys and 373 girls; there were 3,002 Jews fit for work aged between 15 and 65 (617 men and 2,385 women), and 106 unemployable Jews (29 men and 77 women). At Daugavpils there were 935 Jews, 173 of them up to the age of 14 (86 boys and 87 girls), 719 Jews fit for work aged between 15 and 65 (298 men and 421 women), plus 14 unemployable Jews (10 men and 4 women).[132]

On 27 August 1942, the Reich commissar for the East, Lohse, sent the general commissars for Riga, Kaunas and Minsk a letter on the administration of the Jewish ghettos, in which he pointed out the following:[133]

"The establishing of the ghetto is a political measure. Responsibility for it lies with the political division. Apart from establishing the ghetto, the administration

[131] YVA, O.18-155.
[132] LVVA, P-69-1a-19, pp. 21-27.
[133] YVA, O.53-1, p. 19.

also includes maintaining it and the means for the maintenance of the Jews' working strength (food and clothing, structural improvements in the ghetto)."

The "working strength of the Jews" was considered an "accumulated asset."

On 25 September 1942, Lohse informed the general commissars for Riga, Tallinn (German: Reval), Kaunas and Minsk:[134]

"In the interests of maintaining the Jews' ability to work, I request that care be taken to hold back and store, out of the accumulated Jewish assets, sufficient quantities of laundry, clothing, shoes and other objects necessary for bare sustenance."

These measures were intended to avoid "jeopardizing the future labor deployment of the Jews due to a lack of the necessary equipment."

On 8 August 1941, *Reichsminister* Fritz Todt promulgated an "ordinance" on the "Deployment of the Organization Todt in the occupied territories." The aim was the formation of units of the Organization Todt to improve the road system in Russia. The "OT I" was responsible for providing logistical assistance to combat troops. The "OT II" was subdivided into three "lines" responsible for road construction: the first, directed by the engineer Helmut Thiele, was to concern itself with "Thoroughfare XII from the former German Reich border near Taurage through Riga-Pskov and/or Tartu in the direction of Petersburg," in addition to Thoroughfare XIIa, which was to link Ostrov with Pskov; Line 2, headed by the engineer Grimm, was assigned to Thoroughfare IX, while Line 3 was entrusted to Director of Construction Office Spörl, who was to build Thoroughfare VII and VIII.[135]

These ambitious projects required large amounts of manpower. On 7 December 1942, Deployment Group Russia North of the Organization Todt had 48,649 workers, including 2,580 Jews.[136]

Angrick lists at least 20 camps in the central Ukraine alone, deploying Jews for Thoroughfare IV (Angrick, pp. 210f.), at least 25,000 of whom are said to have died (*ibid.*, p. 213), which means that the total number of Jews working there must have been far greater than that.

Other fragmentary bits of information confirm the use of Jews for their labor in these construction projects. For instance, a message intercepted by the British in very early 1942 said:[137]

"The regional commissars in Letishev, Stara-Konstantinov, Kaspopol, Sarny, and Vladimir-Volinsk were asked to provide 400 male Jews each, for a total of 2000, for urgent work on bridge construction."

The *Deutsche-Ukraine Zeitung* No. 89 of 6 May 1942 reported the following news item with reference to Shepetovka:[138]

---

[134] *ibid.*, p. 234.
[135] LCVA, R-1368-1-1, pp. 1-3.
[136] LVVA, P-752-2-1, p. 242.
[137] TNA, HW 16-6. Summary of messages intercepted between 15 January and 15 February 1942. ZIP/SMGP 33/17.3.42, p. 11.
[138] YVA, O.53-138, p. 2.

> *"A Jewish labor unit is at work building roads and stone bridges. A 19 km long road is being built from Sch. to Berezdov."*

2.6. The "*Führerbefehl*"

As early as the early 1970s, orthodox Holocaust historiography made a clear distinction between the fate of the Western Jews and that of the Eastern Jews under National-Socialist German rule. Already in 1961, Raul Hilberg summarized his position in these brief sentences (Hilberg 1961, p. 177):

> *"Basically, we are dealing with two of Hitler's decisions. One order was given in the spring of 1941, during the planning of the invasion of the USSR; it provided that small units of the SS and Police be dispatched to Soviet territory, where they were to move from town to town to kill all Jewish inhabitants on the spot. This method may be called the 'mobile killing operations.' Shortly after the mobile operations had begun in the occupied Soviet territories, Hitler handed down his second order. That decision doomed the rest of European Jewry. Unlike the Russian Jews, who were overtaken by mobile units, the Jewish population of central, western, and southeastern Europe was transported to killing centers."*

The theory of the two-fold extermination order became an indispensable cornerstone of the whole orthodox narrative, since it left every historian free to choose whatever dating system seemed best suited their agenda.

In the second edition of the same work published 24 years later, the two alleged Hitler "decisions" are no longer mentioned; Hilberg amended the above passage as follows (Hilberg 1985, p. 273; 2003, p. 276):

> *"The annihilation phase consisted of two major operations. The first was launched on June 22, 1941, with the invasion of the USSR. Small units of the SS and Police were dispatched to Soviet territory, where they killed Jewish inhabitants on the spot. Shortly after these mobile killings had begun, a second operation was instituted, in the course of which the Jewish populations of central, western and southeastern Europe were transported to camps equipped with gassing installations."*

Historians inherited the "*Führerbefehl"* from the Otto Ohlendorf Trial, in which it played a crucial role, as noted by Earl:

> *"The court believed that there was an order issued by Hitler to liquidate civilians and that it was given to the leadership of the Einsatzgruppen before the invasion of the Soviet Union in the summer of 1941. Importantly, the court also believed that this order explained the defendants' criminal actions; the Führerbefehl was the reason these men were on trial for crimes against humanity. No Hitler, no crime.* […]
>
> *The defense lawyers cite the order to justify and excuse the behavior of their clients in Russia; it was their defense. The judge and the prosecutor also saw it as integral to the trial because they believed it was the directive that was at the heart of Hitler's racial war against the Jews."* (Earl, pp. 147, 186f.)

It remained an undemonstrated supposition which was nonetheless accepted, because it suited both the prosecution and the defense in the same way (*ibid.*, p. 94):

> *"Not only did the prosecutors fail to prove that the defendants were party to, or even knew about Hitler's Final Solution, but there was also no attempt to show that the murders they did participate in constituted a systematic Russian- or European-wide program of murdering Jews."*

Initially, the historiographical debate on the alleged extermination order issued to the *Einsatzgruppen* was not very heated: it was merely a question of determining whether the presumed order was issued before the beginning of Operation Barbarossa or afterwards. I shall concern myself with this question in the paragraphs below.

Debate among orthodox Holocaust historians on the presumed order to exterminate the European Jews, by contrast, was more heated; after a clumsy series of conjectures of all kinds they eventually adopted Christian Gerlach's hypothesis that "the decision to 'exterminate the Jews in Europe' must have been made after December 7 and before December 14, 1941" (Gerlach 1998, p. 784).

But even this conjecture, like the others, is completely unfounded, as I have shown elsewhere.[139] What is important here is the fact that even Gerlach sticks to the above-mentioned dichotomy, although he does not take a clear position on the order allegedly issued to the *Einsatzgruppen*, with regard to which he limits himself to saying (Gerlach 1998, pp. 761f.):

> *"In the occupied territories of the Soviet Union, immediately following the German invasion of June 22, 1941, a systematic destruction of Jews began with the murder of men of military age. The executions were carried out by special mobile 'task forces' (Einsatzgruppen) of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD), by police battalions, by brigades of the Armed SS (Waffen-SS), and, to a more limited extent, by rear guard units of the army. Beginning in August and September of 1941, women and children were also included. Beginning in September and October, entire Jewish communities were liquidated, initiating the phase of total destruction."*

He then summarizes the dominant positions of orthodox Holocaust historians:

> *"The point of transition to a policy of exterminating the Jewish people, or the initial preparations for it, can thus be clearly seen in a number of occupied territories and regions beginning in September and October of 1941.* […] *In the context of these developments, most historians have hitherto equated the decision to deport German Jews with the decision to liquidate them. At the most, it is assumed that there were two separate decisions. One, involving the execution of Soviet Jews, would have occurred in July or August of 1941. The second, concerning the extermination of Jews from the rest of Europe, is supposed to have been reached in September or October of that year."* (*ibid.*, pp. 763f.)

---

[139] Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 5, "The Führer Order and the Alleged NS Extermination Policy," pp. 166-377.

His contribution, as I have mentioned above, is in having propounded a Führer "decision" in December 1941.

The problem of the two-fold order (or double decision) therefore remains open: why didn't Hitler issue a single extermination order valid for all Jews without distinction? Why were two orders required? Even orthodox Holocaust historians admit that, at least at the beginning, the fate of the European Jews was quite distinct from that of the Soviet Jews. As Browning put it as early as 1982:

> *"In deciding to kill all the Russian Jews, Hitler broke the vicious circle which meant that, with each new military success, an ever-increasing number of Jews ended up under German rule. The Nazi Jewish policy in the rest of Europe was not immediately transformed, however. They continued to speak of emigration, expulsion and plans for future reinstallation.* […] *In February 1942, the Minister of Foreign Affairs officially abandoned the Madagascar plan. Preparations for the murder of the Jews did not therefore produce any immediate repercussions on Nazi Jewish policies in other countries. The idea of the Final Solution for the European Jews was formed by means of a separate process and resulted from a distinct decision."* (Browning 1985, p. 198)

More than a decade later, Dieter Pohl reiterated (1993, p. 98):

> *"Although the order to kill Jewish women and children en masse as well was presumably issued to the* Einsatzgruppen *at the same time – end of July/beginning of August – the plan for the total extermination of all European Jews was not as yet predetermined by this."*

These considerations supply the response to the second question which I set forth above: if the presumed extermination of the European Jews required a separate decision and a distinct order, then the Soviet Jews were not killed because of their religion or race, but because they were *Soviet* Jews, hence within the general context of the struggle against Bolshevism. The Hitlerian concept of "Jewish Bolshevism," which had already emerged in *Mein Kampf* (see Hillgruber 1987, pp. 105-107), always remained at the center of Hitler's world view.

The day of the attack on the Soviet Union, 22 June 1941, the Führer issued a *Proclamation to the German People* in which he declared as follows, among other things:

> *"It was not Germany that ever attempted to export its National-Socialist world view to Russia, but the Jewish-Bolshevist rulers in Moscow have incessantly attempted to force their rule upon our people, and the other European peoples, and this not only intellectually, but above all militarily and through power politics. This regime's activity has only resulted in chaos, misery and starvation in all countries."* (Domarus, Vol. II, 2nd half-volume 1941-1945, p. 1727)

At the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, the defense introduced an "expert legal opinion" by Dr. Reinhard Maurach, professor of criminal law and eastern-European law, in which Point "C" regarded Germany's war against the Soviet Union. He noted, first of all, that the clash between these two powers was, and could only ever be, ideological (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 346):

"The enemy was not a state securely linked to the community of nations consisting of one nation or a self-sufficient union of nations, but rather an ideology that considered the state it had created only as one of the vehicles of its power, that basically denied the forms of existence of other nations and states, and which had unmistakably shown in all of its assertions of power up to the outbreak of the war that it would not consider the coming conflict merely as a 'war', i. e., as an armed conflict that would be waged according to certain minimum international rules, but that over and beyond this it was determined to fight it out without regard to basic agreements and with every means at its disposal. All persons in authority in both the German and the Soviet Russian camps were well aware, even before it began, that the war in the East could not be considered a 'normal war.'"

In this context, the killing of Jews – unjustifiable from the objective point of view – had to be considered from the subjective point of view (*ibid.*, p. 347):

"General extermination measures cannot be justified by any war situation, no matter how exceptional; therefore we must examine to what extent they could have seemed necessary subjectively. And this leads us to the question of the relationship of bolshevism and Judaism (a) in reference to National-Socialist ideology and (b) in reference to the conceptions of the defendants themselves."

In this regard, Dr. Maurach wrote (*ibid.*, p. 351):

"As a result of the historical sociological study of Russia during the past decades it has been established beyond doubt that the percentage of the Jewish population in political, cultural, and economic key positions within the Soviet Union is in fact an extremely high one.

These findings were not only the result of inquiries by Germans and Russian emigrants but also, at least until about 1934, by Soviet Russian inquiries. But even according to the Soviet statistical system which is reducing the Jewish percentage, it is established that the percentage of the Jewish population in the aforementioned key positions exceeded their numerical strength (about 4-5 percent of the total population) by a considerable margin on the average. Individually the Jewish participation fluctuated and fluctuates in various offices, economic enterprises, and organizations, according to rank and positions. However, on the basis of Soviet statistics it is possible to establish in general that the share of the Jews was the greater, the more influential the office was, politically or economically, and the more influence was attributed to the bearer of the office (de facto if not de jure).

The infiltration of Jews into official positions amounted to about 20 percent on the average at the time the statistics were made; the percentage was considerably higher in Party positions, the average of which fluctuated considerably. Thus, the Ministry of Foreign Trade with its representations abroad can be called a Jewish domain to an especially high degree. This can be applied in a similar way to the Ministry of the Interior, the Ministry for National Security, and to the majority of the Economic Ministries; the Jewish percentage within the armed forces is especially large in the so-called political administration. Here the Jewish infiltration into the higher key positions comes up to 65 percent.

> *We have seen* […] *that the National-Socialist ideology was rashly prepared to regard this circumstance as a conclusive, if not decisive, proof for the fact that bolshevism was a Jewish invention and was only serving the interests of Jewry."*

In this regard, however, according to Maurach, the National-Socialist ideology had confused the effect with the cause. Initially, Russian Jewry gathered around two principal organizations: the Zionist groups, who were anti-Soviet, and the Bund, with the Menshevik platform. With the passage of time, a great number of Jews, who belonged predominantly to the intellectual classes, infiltrated the Soviet bureaucratic apparatus, and it was precisely "this opportunism, and not an ideological and fateful link between Judaism and Bolshevism, which explains the great Jewish influence within state and party" (*ibid.*, p. 352).

But German soldiers, as they gradually penetrated Soviet territory, became increasingly aware of the preponderance of Jews in the Soviet state apparatus, and took this as confirmation that the theory of "Jewish Bolshevism" proclaimed by National Socialism was a fact of life (*ibid.*, p. 353).

Beginning at the end of July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C, stationed at Zhitomir at the time, reported:[140]

> *"Many Jews, particularly the intelligentsia, are as active as they possibly can be as informants and spies for the NKVD. They receive quite preferential treatment from the Soviet authorities. They were employed primarily as administrative employees, warehouse managers, kolkhozes and sovkhozes (80% of the Soviet officials in the Zhitomir Region were Jews). In administrating their religion, the Soviet officials hardly caused them any problems at all. In contradistinction to the Orthodox churches, their synagogues were always available to them for practicing their religious rituals. Among the Jews, there is still the hope that the Bolsheviks will return in the shortest time. Based on the attitude of the Jewish population under Bolshevik rule, the population, apart from a few exceptions, is emphatically anti-Semitic."*

A few days later, a report stated:[141]

> *"The prevailing role in the life of the people is played by the Bolshevik Party, whose main carriers are the Jews. Apart from a few exceptions, the Jews were also the sole beneficiaries of the system. Leading positions were almost without exception occupied by Jews. They exercised absolute power and enjoyed wide-ranging economic liberties.* […] *Jews, insofar as they did not belong to the Party, were raised from the masses to leading positions through promotion by their racial comrades."*

The Jews were consequently considered "a factor of disruption of the very worst kind."[142]

In EM No. 81 dated 12 September 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C declared:[143]

---

[140] Mallmann 2011 *et al.*; p. 201. EM No. 31, dated 23 July 1941.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 218; EM No. 40, dated 1 August 1941.
[142] *Ibid.*, p. 439; EM No. 80, dated 11 September 1941.
[143] *Ibid.*, p. 451; EM No. 81, dated 12 September 1941.

> *"Experiences made confirm the earlier claim that the Soviet state was a Jewish state of the purest water."*

It should therefore be quite clear, explained *Einsatzgruppe* C,[144]

> *"that the German people are not conducting this war against the peoples of the USSR, but rather exclusively against Jewish Bolshevism."*

This conception also appears quite clearly in other private, non-propagandistic reports, such as that from the commander of the Security Police in Minsk, Burkhardt, of January 1942 (Hoppe, Doc. 50, pp. 176-178):

> *"In the areas of Byelorussia that were Bolshevik even before the Russo-Polish war, living conditions for lower-class Jews were the same as in the Polish sector. Here as well, there were decidedly poor Jewish areas of settlement. Since the nationalized economy in Russia didn't offer Jews anywhere near the same possibilities as in other countries, the Jews strived to gain decisive influence over the state apparatus itself and the Communist Party.*
> *Particularly desirable, of course, were the true Soviet power centers, the Central Committees of the Party and the Politburos. The extent to which leading Party positions were infiltrated by Jews, is shown by the following figures: With 1.77% of the total population, Jewry accounted for 5.2 % of all Party members, the Jews were represented with 25.7% in the Central Committee of the Party, and with 38.8% in the Politburo, a figure which rose to 42.9% by the close of the Lenin era. These figures are averages for the entire territory of Soviet Russia. With this one has to keep in mind that in a territory with a large and very dense Jewish population, such as Byelorussia, the percentage was much higher.* […]
> *Even the attitude of the Jews themselves is completely different in the two parts of Byelorussia. While in the former Polish territory the Jew was persecuted for untold ages and was therefore reluctant to take center stage, even in recent years, the Soviet Jew, in the 25 years of Soviet rule, adopted an extraordinarily self-confident and arrogant attitude, which he maintained even after the invasion by German troops. Only the solution to the Jewish question as initiated by the Security Police and Security Service was capable of bringing about changes here.* […]
> *This is contrasted by the fact that it is precisely Jewry that continues to be the most reliable carrier of the Bolshevik ideal, and will continue to be. A dramatic increase in Russian resistance and partisan activity is also noted in all the regions with Jewish settlements. Even if the Jew does not himself become active as a partisan or proceed against the Germans due to his racially determined character features, he still supports resistance forces by supplying them with information, clothing, etc."*

Maurach's interpretation does not appear more justified than the National-Socialist interpretation, since it is possible that it is Maurach's interpretation which mistakes effect for cause; a 1943 German brochure explains that (Leibbrandt, p. 33):

> *"*[…] *in 1903, there was a split in the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party between the Bolsheviks and the Mensheviks ('menshinstvo' – minority). It is charac-*

[144] *Ibid.*, p. 609; EM No. 100 of 1 October 1941.

teristic that – as long as the outcome of the Revolution was still unclear – Jews held leading positions in every political party in Russia. In 1905, Jewry's hour appeared to have come. The chairman of the Revolutionary Committee in Riga was a Jew, a second Jew raged in Liepaja, and Bronstein-Trotsky was chairman of the Worker Soviet in Petersburg. But the Czar was not overthrown.

All the Jewish activity in the Czarist state aimed at the collapse of the state, the elimination of the anti-Semitic ruling class, and the creation of preliminary conditions for Jewish rule in Eastern Europe on the path to world domination by Jewry sprang from the so-called 'Ahadha'amistic' movement, led by Ascher Ginzberg. After Ginzberg's move from Odessa to London, Ahadha'amism became the foundation for world Zionism, the leadership of which became the general staff of the Jewish campaign against the rest of the world.

Czarism collapsed in February 1917. Jewry triumphed with the abolition of the exemption clause on 3 April. Seven months later (7 November 1917), Lenin took power, with 6 Jews, 1 Russian, 1 Pole and 1 Georgian at his side."

This position, at least with regard to Bolshevism, coincided with that expressed by Winston Churchill in 1920. He distinguished between nationalist Jews, whose behavior was unexceptionable, and internationalist Jews, guilty of organizing a "world-wide conspiracy" (Churchill 1920, p. 5):

"In violent opposition to all this sphere of Jewish effort rise the schemes of the International Jews. The adherents of this sinister confederacy are mostly men reared up among the unhappy populations of countries where Jews are persecuted on account of their race. Most, if not all, of them have forsaken the faith of their forefathers, and divorced from their minds all spiritual hopes of the next world. This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this world-wide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. […]

There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution, by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews, it is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others. With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate Litvinoff, and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff, the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd) or of Krassin or Radek – all Jews. In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combating Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses. The same evil prominence was obtained by Jews in the brief period of terror during which Bela Kun ruled in Hungary. The same phenomenon has been presented in Germany (especially in

> *Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. Although in all these countries there are many non-Jews every whit as bad as the worst of the Jewish revolutionaries, the part played by the latter in proportion to their numbers in the population is astonishing."*

Churchill concluded with this appeal to the nationalist Jews:

> *"It is particularly important in these circumstances that the national Jews in every country who are loyal to the land of their adoption should come forward on every occasion, as many of them in England have already done, and take a prominent part in every measure for combating the Bolshevik conspiracy. In this way they will be able to vindicate the honor of the Jewish name and make it clear to all the world that the Bolshevik movement is not a Jewish movement, but is repudiated vehemently by the great mass of the Jewish race."*

But even assuming Maurach's interpretation to be completely valid, there remains the fact that the National-Socialist vision of the world perceived the problem to be real, and thus, while it does not justify the massacres committed by the *Einsatzgruppen*, it at least permits an understanding of their motive, *i.e.*, the view that Eastern Jews were the architects and supporters of Bolshevism. The massacres were not, therefore, directed against Jews as such, but against Jews as Jewish-Bolsheviks.

The statements made on 13 January 1949 by Walter Blume, ex SS *Standartenführer* and head of *Sonderkommando* 7a of *Einsatzgruppe* B, with regard to the conference in Pretzsch, to which I shall return later, disregarding the presumed extermination order for now, no doubt provide an accurate picture of the ideological framework of the National-Socialist leaders. He recalled that on that occasion, Heydrich

> *"disclosed to us that the concentration of men and leaders occurred because now the Russian Campaign lay immediately before us, and that we, in the context of this war, have the security-police task of securing the operations of the armed forces with regard to the security of the troops in the territory that they just rolled through. He spoke of the great spaces which remained unsecured, of the highways, and mentioned the partisans in particular which had to be expected, and in connection with unsafe elements, which could or would become a danger for the armed forces, he named Eastern Jewry in particular.*
>
> [Question] *What did he say about Eastern Jewry in particular?*
>
> [Answer] *I have used the wording that is somehow stuck in my memory, that eastern Jewry was the intellectual reservoir of world Bolshevism, and that for this reason, a military victory over Russia would not mean the end of Bolshevism as long as eastern Jewry still existed. This is why Eastern Jewry must be destroyed."*[145]

This, as noted above, explains the otherwise inexplicable Holocaustian theory of the two-fold decision and two-fold order.

---

[145] YVA, O.53-141, pp. 54f.

This is, by the way, the interpretation of Jewish historian Arno J. Mayer, who has written (Mayer, p. 270):

> *"*Ab origine *and in the first place, the Wehrmacht and its associated armies were fighting to defeat the Red Army, to conquer Russian territories, to destroy the Soviet regime, and to extirpate Bolshevism. The Jews became the chosen civilian victims of this furious total war. Political and politicized soldiers of Barbarossa fell upon them because they considered the Jew the primary carrier of the Bolshevik system and ideology—and because they were more vulnerable than other real or imagined carriers. This crusade within the war became ever more vicious and systematic with the unanticipated blockage and soaring ferocity of the military campaign.*
>
> *Even so, and notwithstanding the unparalleled magnitude of the Jewish suffering, the extermination of eastern Jewry never became the chief objective of Barbarossa. The fight for* Lebensraum *and against bolshevism was neither a pretext nor an expedient for the killing of Jews. Nor was it a mere smoke screen to disguise the Jewish massacres as reprisals against partisans. The assault on the Jews was unquestionably intertwined with the assault on bolshevism from the very outset. But this is not to say that it was the dominant strand in the hybrid 'Judeobolshevism' that Barbarossa targeted for destruction. In fact, the war against the Jews was a graft onto or a parasite upon the eastern campaign, which always remained its host, even or especially once it became mired deep in Russia.*
>
> *When they set forth on their mission, the Einsatzgruppen and the RSHA were not given the extermination of Jews as their principal, let alone their only, assignment."*

The "Guidelines for the Military Securing and Maintenance of Law and Order in the East" dated 25 September 1941, which have as their subject "Jews in the newly occupied Eastern territories," refer to Field Marshal Keitel's order of 12 September and clearly explain the National-Socialist position:[146]

> *"The struggle against Bolshevism demands a ruthless and energetic crackdown first and foremost also on the Jews, the principal carriers of Bolshevism."*

This therefore required the prevention of any "collaboration" between the *Wehrmacht* and the Jewish population and the use of Jews for important auxiliary tasks. They could only be used in "labor units" under German supervision.

"Judeo-Bolshevism" in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports is treated as a proven fact, a simple observation based on experience.

In the National-Socialist politico-ideological conception, "Judeo-Bolshevism" was, therefore, not just a pretext for the commission of genocide for racial motives. If the *Einsatzgruppen* had received such an order, there would have been no need constantly to stress the Jewish influence in the Soviet apparatus. On the other hand, it was not just a prejudice either, because in the areas in which such influence was scarce, the reports say so openly, as in the case of Borisov:[147]

> *"Jews here were relatively without influence."*

---

[146] YVA, O.53-132, p. 27.
[147] EM No. 31, dated 23 July 1941. Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 165.

Even in the most-radical reports, such as that of *Einsatzgruppe* C in EM No. 86 dated 17 September 1941 (see Chapter 3), the priority of annihilating Bolshevism was repeated over and over again:[148]

> *"Even if an immediate 100% elimination of Jewry were possible, the political danger would not be eliminated by this. The work of the Bolshevists is supported by Jews, Russians, Georgians, Latvians, Ukrainians; the Bolshevik apparatus is in no way identical with the Jewish population. In this situation, the goal of political-police security would be missed if one were to place the main task of destroying the Communist apparatus in second or third place after the easier task of eliminating the Jews. Concentrating on Bolshevik officials moreover deprives Jewry of its most capable cadre, so that solving the Jewish problem increasingly becomes a purely organizational problem."*

Einsatzgruppe C therefore considered its "main task" to be the destruction of the Communist apparatus.

2.7. The Claimed General Order to Exterminate the Jews before the Beginning of Operation Barbarossa

In the early 1980s, Holocaust historiography was divided into two currents regarding the genesis of the decision relating to the mass shootings of Eastern Jews. This division was summarized by Krausnick and Wilhelm as follows:

> *"The different views on the genesis of National-Socialist Jewish extermination policy in 1941 consist largely in the fact that it is assumed, on the one hand, that a fundamental order on the general extermination of the Jews was issued weeks and months prior to the beginning of the campaign, while, on the other hand, an 'improvised radicalization' of the persecution of Jews right up to the final systematic killing is assumed."* (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 634)

In their view, these two positions "can only partially stand up to an examination of the sources." By the end of June 1941, the *Einsatzgruppen* were aware "at least in part, of the existence of a general order to exterminate the Jews," although it referred "only" to "Eastern Jewry".

The second position eventually prevailed and developed thanks, above all, to the contribution of Alfred Streim and Christian Streit. The first was in fact rather weak and was based on post-war statements which were dubious, to say the least. One of his most important supporters was Andreas Hillgruber (1984, pp. 224f.):

> *"While it is disputed among researchers when Hitler committed himself during the preparatory stages of the military attack on the Soviet Union – which was planned in detail since the beginning of June/end of July 1940 – to exterminate systematically the Jews on the territory of conquered European Russia in the course of the intended racially-ideological war of annihilation, a good argument can be made that his instruction, issued orally to Himmler or Heydrich, to shoot all the Jews in Russia was orally conveyed by the head of the Reich Security Main*

[148] *Ibid.*, pp. 478f.

Office, as well as head of the Security Police and Security Service (SD), Reinhard Heydrich, to the leaders of the so-called 'Einsatzgruppen' and 'Einsatzkommandos' at the end of May 1941, i.e., a few weeks before the beginning of the attack, at the Border Police School in Pretzsch (near Wittenberg)."

The references adopted by Hillgruber (*ibid.*, fn 45, p. 225, quoting Höhne, pp. 328f., and Krausnick in Buchheim *et al*., pp. 363f.) in turn rely on the testimonies by Otto Ohlendorf and Walter Blume. These two anecdotal sources nevertheless vacillated ambiguously between a primary position of the Jew as a member of the group of predestined victims and a secondary one, which subordinated their killing to the conditions of the war against Bolshevism *qua* the Soviet Union.

In the source indicated, Krausnick writes (Buchheim *et al.*, Vol. 2, pp. 299f.):

"That the tasks of the Einsatzgruppen *would include shooting all the Jews was never mentioned in this order from Brauchitsch based on an agreement with Heydrich.* […] *According to testimonies of participants, the secret order on shooting all the Jews was nevertheless transmitted orally to the* Einsatzgruppen *leaders personally, at the meeting of their formations in May 1941."*

In a note, he refers to the Nuremberg Trial transcripts, Vol. IV, p. 350, and Vol. XXXI, p. 39, specifying: "Ohlendorf, 5. November 1945 und 3. Januar 1946," in addition to Document NO-4145, "Dr. Walter Blume, 29. Juni 1947" (*ibid.*, fn 129, p. 300).

At the hearing of 3 January 1946, Ohlendorf was interrogated by Colonel Amen, who, among other things, asked him what other orders had been received by the *Einsatzgruppen* with regard to Jews and Communist commissars. Ohlendorf replied (IMT, Vol. 4, p. 316):

"The instructions were that in the Russian operational areas of the Einsatzgruppen the Jews, as well as the Soviet political commissars, were to be liquidated."

At Pretzsch, "about 3 or 4 days" before the beginning of the Russian Campaign, there "was a conference at which the *Einsatzgruppen* and the *Einsatzkommandos* were informed of their tasks and were given the necessary orders." (*ibid*., p. 317).

In his affidavit dated 5 November 1945, Ohlendorf declared (PS-2620. IMT, Vol. 31, p. 39):

"Himmler declared that an important part of our mission consisted of the elimination of Jews – women, men and children – and Communist officials. I was informed of the attack on Russia about four weeks beforehand."

In his affidavit of 29 June 1947, Walter Blume also gave particular prominence to the alleged extermination order (NO-4145. TWC, Vol. IV, p. 140):

"During the setting up of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos during the months of May-June 1941 I was at Dueben. During June, Heydrich, Chief of the Security Police and SD, and Streckenbach, head of office I of the Reich Security Main Office, held lectures on the duties of the Einsatzgruppen and Einsatzkommandos. At this time we were already being instructed about the tasks of exterminating the Jews. It was stated that eastern Jewry was the intellectual reservoir of bolshevism and, therefore, in the Fuehrer's opinion, must be exterminated. This

> *speech was made to a small, selected audience. Although I cannot remember the individuals present, I assume that many of the Einsatzgruppen chiefs and Einsatz- and Sonderkommandos chiefs were present. I heard another speech by Heydrich in the Prinz Albrecht Palace in Berlin, in the course of which he again emphasized these points."*

Krausnick continues by also referring to Ohlendorf's statements which describe the presumed order in the general context of the war against the Soviet Union:

> *"According to* Einsatzgruppenführer *Ohlendorf's testimony, the 'Liquidation Order' applied to, as he put it, the 'killing of all captured racially and politically undesirable elements who had been designated a danger to security.'"*

This category included four main groups: "communist officials, so-called 'racially inferior Asians,' Gypsies and Jews" (Buchheim *et al*., p. 300).

Regarding the Gypsies, on 13 August 1942 the commander of the Regular Police at Cracow, Lieutenant General of Police Herbert Becker, transmitted the following teletype to the commanders of the Regular Police at Cracow, Warsaw, Radom, Lublin and Galicia:[149]

> *"In the opinion of the RFSS, it is not permissible to intervene against Gypsies with police methods simply because they are 'Gypsies.' Of course, against Gypsies who commit crimes or join the bandits* [partisans] *or are active in aiding and abetting them, one must proceed as uncompromisingly as against all other lawbreakers."*

At the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, Ohlendorf, while questioned by his defense attorney Rudolf Aschenauer, described the problem of the presumed extermination order as follows (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 244f.):

> *"Q. When was the order given for the liquidation of certain elements of the population in the U.S.S.R. and by whom was it handed over?*
> *A. As far as I recollect, this order was given at the same time when the area of operations was made known. In Pretzsch, the chiefs of offices I and IV, the then Lieutenant Colonels (Obersturmbannfuehrer) Streckenbach and Mueller gave the order which had been issued by Himmler and Heydrich.*
> *Q. What was the wording of this order?*
> *A. This special order, for such it is, read as follows: That in addition to our general task the Security Police and SD, the Einsatzgruppen and the Einsatzkommandos had the mission to protect the rear of the troops by killing the Jews, gypsies, Communist functionaries, active Communists, and all persons who would endanger the security."*

Ohlendorf claimed that, when Streckenbach conveyed this order in Pretzsch, he and the other participants protested against it, to which Streckenbach replied that he, too, had protested initially when Himmler issued this order, but

> *"that Himmler had rebuked him just as severely by stating that this was a Fuehrer order, which must be carried out, in order to achieve the war aim of destroying*

[149] YVA, O.53-1, p. 141.

> *communism for all times, therefore, this order was to be accepted without hesitation."* (*ibid*., pp. 244f.)

Aschenauer then asked his client whether he was aware of "plans or directives which had as their goal the extermination on racial and religious grounds." Ohlendorf replied:

> *"I expressly assure you that I neither knew of such plans nor was I called on to cooperate in any such plans."*

This applied to Slavs as well as Jews. He knew

> *"that in the years of 1938, 1939 and 1940, no extermination plans existed, but on the contrary, with the aid of Heydrich and by cooperation with Jewish organizations, emigration programs from Germany and Austria were arranged; financial funds even were raised in order to help aid the poorer Jews to make this emigration possible."* (*ibid*., p. 245)

In 1941, he himself, Ohlendorf, intervened favorably in several individual emigration cases. He added (*ibid.*):

> *"When Himmler was in Nikola*[y]*ev in 1941, he neither made any reproaches about this, nor did he give me any other directives. I am rather convinced that where such an extermination policy was later carried out, it was not carried out by the order of the central agencies, but it was the work of individual people."*

In practice, the principal supporter of the Jewish extermination order explicitly denied that it was directed against the Jews as such.

Returning to Hillgruber, his reference to Heinz Höhne's book is entirely superfluous, because the author, in mentioning the meeting at Pretzsch, used the same source as Krausnick, *i.e.*, Ohlendorf and Blume (Höhne, p. 329).

Hence, the proofs for a presumed order to exterminate the Jews before the start of the Eastern campaign were entirely inconsistent.

In early May 1984, a famous congress was held at Stuttgart on the subject of "The Murder of the European Jews during the Second World War: Formation and Implementation of the Decision," during which two speakers concerned themselves specifically with the subject under discussion. Krausnick, who spoke on "Hitler and the Orders to the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Summer of 1941," reached the conclusion that "the 'general order on the total elimination of Jewry'" was issued to the *Einsatzgruppen* "prior to June 22, 1941," giving ample space to the post-war statements, not only Ohlendorf's and Blume's "canonical" statements, but also Karl Jäger's statements of 1959 – which contradict those by Ohlendorf and Blume, as Krausnick himself noted (Jäckel/Rohwer, pp. 91f., 103). I will return to this in Chapter 4.

In the paper titled "On the Disclosure of the General Order to Exterminate the Jews" by Alfred Streim, at that time chief prosecutor at Germany's Central Office for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg (hereafter *Zentrale Stelle*), stated:

> *"While there is no doubt as to the existence of the orally-issued 'Führer Order', despite systematic investigation into the crimes of the* Einsatzgruppen, *to date it*

> *has not been possible to determine who, at what time and at what place, transmitted the order to the heads of the* Einsatzgruppen *and to the commanders of the* Einsatz- *or* Sonderkommandos *to exterminate all Jews."* (*ibid.*, p. 107)

Streim deserves credit for having undermined the credibility of Ohlendorf's and Blume's statements as mere procedural defense tactics, and therefore also the reliability of historiographical interpretations based on these statements:

> *"Ohlendorf's testimony and statements on the disclosure of the 'Führer Order' by Streckenbach during a working conference in Pretzsch a few days before marching off into the 'Barbarossa' territory are false. During the* Einsatzgruppen *Trial, the former head of* Einsatzgruppe *D was able to convince his fellow defendants to submit to a line of defense devised by himself with the observation that, if they claimed to have carried out the extermination of the Jews from the very outset based on a 'Führer Order,' they could expect a more lenient sentence."* (*ibid.*, pp. 107f.)

In Streim's view, the order to exterminate the Jews "was probably issued only a few weeks after the beginning of the Russian Campaign" (*ibid.*, p. 112).

Nevertheless, a few defendants, such as Walter Haensch, head of *Sonderkommando* 4b of *Einsatzgruppe* C, declared that he had no knowledge of the "Führerbefehl" (TWC, Vol. IV, pp. 318-320):

> *"PRESIDING JUDGE MUSMANNO: Now, Witness, as I recollect what you stated, you were instructed by Stahlecker and later by Heydrich that you were to go into Russia and that you were to fight saboteurs, partisans, and obstructionists, and that you were also to offer protection to the German army.* […] *What was said to you about Jews, gypsies, and Communist functionaries?*
>
> *A. Your Honor, Jews and gypsies Streckenbach and Heydrich never mentioned to me. These words never came up on this occasion. The details of the assignment were not given.*
>
> *Q. What was said to you by Streckenbach and Heydrich regarding Jews, Communist functionaries, and gypsies?*
>
> *A. If I may repeat this, your Honor, Jews and gypsies were never mentioned. The word was never mentioned even.*
>
> *Q. In this whole conversation with these two men the word 'Jews' was never mentioned?*
>
> *A. No. It was not mentioned.*
>
> *Q. Did they not say that Jews were active Communists and in offering security to the army it was necessary to be on guard against the Jews?*
>
> *A. No, your Honor, this was never mentioned. If I may repeat, the individual persons or elements who might endanger the security of the troops were never mentioned at all by Streckenbach in any way, nor did Heydrich do so, but I was told that corresponding orders existed with the army, and that the mission of the Kommando was already fixed. That was during the second discussion with Streckenbach.* […]
>
> *Q. Was anything said to you about the Fuehrer Order which called for a liquidation…*
>
> *A. No.*

Q. Well, I didn't finish the sentence, but you apparently know what I am referring to. What was the Fuehrer Order? You answered before I finished the question, so, therefore, you are familiar with it. Now, what was the Fuehrer Order? Tell me.
A. Well, your Honor, I want to say the following.
Q. Tell me what the Fuehrer Order was.
A. Well, the Fuehrer Order, as I heard of it here and got to know it here, says that Jews – I don't remember the exact wording now but it was mentioned here – that Jews, and gypsies, and dangerous elements were to be killed.
Q. And when did you first learn of the Fuehrer Order?
A. I heard about the Fuehrer Order – about the existence of the Fuehrer Order – for the first time here from Mr. Wartenberg [Member of prosecution staff who conducted interrogations in this case].
The question was never put to me whether I knew the Fuehrer Order, but Mr. Wartenberg told me the fact that the Fuehrer Order existed.
Q. And when was that?
A. That was during an interrogation. It must have been the last interrogation, I believe on 23 July.
Q. 1947?
A. 1947, yes.
[…]
Q. In your conversation with Thomas, was nothing said about the order to liquidate Jews?
A. No. Nothing was mentioned.
Q. How long were you in Russia?
A. I was in Russia actually 7 to 8 weeks altogether. From the middle of March until about the middle of July I was in Russia, but there were interruptions.
Q. And, during all this time, did you have conversations with your sub-Kommando leaders?
A. Your Honor, I can only say that not even once was I told anything about the existence of such a Fuehrer Order."

2.8. The Claimed General Order to Exterminate the Jews after the Beginning of Operation Barbarossa

2.8.1. The Start of the Executions

Wolfgang Curilla noted that (Curilla 2006, p. 86):

> *"The question of whether the* Einsatzgruppen *received the order to kill all Soviet Jews before 22 June 1941 from the Security Police and SD is disputed."*

A few historians reply in the affirmative, and this opinion is also shared by numerous verdicts of the pertinent trials, although the defendants of these trials made defensive declarations of a mere tactical nature. The majority of historians maintain, however, that the general order to exterminate the Jews was issued "several weeks after the beginning of the Russian Campaign" (*ibid.*)

The most recent studies consider it established

> *"that prior to their mission, the* Einsatzgruppen *received no general order to kill all Soviet Jews, but rather, Himmler himself on his tour of inspection in July/August 1941 personally ordered the HSSPF to expand the mass murder to include women and children, who then forwarded the order to the* Einsatzgruppen,*"*

but Curilla considers even this interpretation to be "doubtful" (*ibid.*, p. 88). Of the references he relies on, the trial verdicts and the testimonies are, by their very nature, the most-fragile; his reference to documents would appear to be more robust, but is still limited to the realm of mere clues, "without this providing an unambiguous proof" (*ibid.*, p. 107).

Those historians who claim that the presumed order to exterminate the Jews was issued *after* the beginning of the Russian Campaign infer its existence from the first executions, in particular those involving women and children.

It is nevertheless certain that the initial mass executions of Jews took place due to local initiatives in the Memel Territory between 24 and 27 June 1941; orthodox Holocaust historiography attributes special importance to these particular executions, either because they were approved by Heydrich and Himmler, or because they are said to have constituted the beginning of the "Final Solution" in Lithuania (although the Memel Area was German territory). Under the date 30 June 1941, Himmler's *Dienstkalender* contains the following annotation (Witte *et al.*, p. 181):

> *"12:00 train ride with RF to Grodno by way of Lyck and Augustowo.*
> *Return to train*[150] *at 22:35"*

The book editors limit themselves to stating that Himmler and Heydrich did not meet any member of the Security Police at Grodno (*ibid.*, fn 51); they add that

> *"in a report by the Tilsit State Police office active in Augustowo on a 'punishment action', i.e., mass murder in Augustowo, Himmler and Heydrich were said to 'have been informed of the measures initiated by the State Police office in Tilsit and fully approved of them.'"* (*ibid.*, fn 52)

Konrad Kwiet writes (Kwiet, p. 10):

> *"On June 30, Himmler and Heydrich arrived in Augustowo. They had already received telegraphic messages concerning the location and death toll of the first mass shootings, and after examining a detailed report, 'they both approved unreservedly of the measures' taken by EK Tilsit."*

The text of the document shows that there was no order and no policy of Jewish extermination at that time :

> *"In collaboration with the SD section in Tilsit, three large-scale cleansing operations were carried out, during which*
> *201 persons (including 1 woman) were shot in Garsden on 24 June 1941*
> *214 persons (including 1 woman) were shot in Krottingen on 25 June 1941*
> *111 persons were shot in Polangen on 27 June."*

After setting forth the reasons for these reprisals, the report continues:

---

[150] A train named "*Sonderzug Heinrich*" was used as Himmler's mobile headquarters.

> *"In all three large-scale operations, the persons liquidated were mostly Jews. But they also included Bolshevist officials and snipers, some of whom had been handed over as such by the armed forces to the Security Police."*

Krottingen (Kretinga) was burnt down on 26 June, apparently by members of the remaining Jewish population, but

> *"so far we have refrained from taking renewed action, since the only Jews left in Krottingen are women and children, who are currently still in the custody of the Lithuanian Security Service in Krottingen Area."*

This is followed by Heydrich and Himmler's approval:

> *"Further punitive action was taken by officials of the Suwalki Border Police Commissariat in Augustowo. Among other things, a children's holiday home was secured there. The* Reichsführer *SS and the* Gruppenführer, *who were present there by chance, became informed of the measures introduced by the State Police Agency in Tilsit and fully approved of them. The* Gruppenführer *ordered the secured building to be kept solely for the* Reichsführer *SS, pending further instructions."* (Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 14, pp. 143f.)

The initiative in the executions was taken by *Sturmbannführer* Böhme (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 79), on which Kwiet commented as follows (Kwiet, p. 4):

> *"Neither Hitler nor Stahlecker actually gave the first killing orders. They were issued instead in the East Prussian City of Tilsit by SS-Major Hans Joachim Bohme* [sic], *head of the Staatspolizeistelle (Stapo) Tilsit."*

This document shows that until that time, Himmler and Heydrich had not issued any extermination order to the *Einsatzgruppen*. They limited themselves to approving reprisals for guerrilla activity, reprisals which did not involve women and children. This was confirmed at Nuremberg by Wilhelm Ziebs, former case handler at Department III A (Legal matters, administration, general population issues) of the Security Service's Central Office Königsberg, in an affidavit (SD-12. IMT, Vol. 42, p. 443):

> *"For the SD Section Tilsit, the SD Central Office Königsberg was the responsible reporting agency in charge of the regional central offices of the party and the state in the district. The SD Central Office in Königsberg never issued an order to the SD Section in Tilsit to liquidate Jews and Communists. It would not have been authorized to do so. If such an order had been issued by the Organization of Office III, the SD Central Office in Königsberg would absolutely have had to be aware of it. Likewise, the SD Central Office in Königsberg would have become aware of the results of the implementation of such an order. The objectives, tasks and activities of the SD section in Tilsit are known to me in the most precise detail because of my activities with the SD Central Office in Königsberg. The execution of Jews and Communists did not form part of the tasks of the SD Section Tilsit."*

EM No. 14 dated 6 July 1941 recorded the executions in the following manner (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 85):

> *"*[*Einsatzgruppe* A, Location Riga]. *Starting from Tilsit, three large-scale cleansing operations were carried out. 201 persons were shot in Garsden, 214 persons*

in Krottingen, and 111 persons in Polangen. In Garsden, the Jewish population supported the Russian border guards in defending against German attacks. In Krottingen, 1 officer and 2 billeting officers were treacherously shot by the population during the night following the occupation. In Polangen as well, 1 officer was shot from ambush by the population on the day after the occupation. In all large-scale interventions, mostly Jews were liquidated. The persons shot nevertheless included Bolshevik officials and snipers, some of whom were handed over to the Security Police by the armed forces."

These reprisals were undoubtedly disproportionate, and later opened the way to an even more merciless escalation. A conspicuous example for this occurred at the beginning of July, as reported in EM No. 24 dated 16 July 1941 (*ibid.*, pp. 132f.):

"After a total of 10 members of the German armed forces had been found on 2 July, a platoon of ordinary police and a platoon of infantry were called in, and 1,160 Jews were shot in retaliation for the murder of the German soldiers and Ukrainians."

2.8.2. The "Cleansing Operation" in the Pripyat Marshes

Initially, the circle of victims was rather limited. The order by the commander of the Police Regiment Center, Montua, to Police Battalions 307, 316 and 322 dated 11 July 1941 in this regard was very explicit (Hoppe/Glass, p. 160):

"On the order of the Higher SS and Police leader for special duty before the commander of the rear army area center, male Jews aged 17-45 who have been proven to be looters are to be court-martialed and shot immediately."

The turnaround is said to have come about with the presumed Himmler order dated 1 August 1941, "all Jews must be shot. Drive Jewish women into the swamps" (*ibid.*, p. 94), which I will address now, and which Curilla commented as follows (*ibid.*, p. 105):

"That the extermination of Jewish men and women was the declared objective, at least on 1 August 1941, can be gleaned unequivocally from Himmler's order to the 1st SS Cavalry Brigade."

As Browning reports (Browning 2004, p. 281),

"on July 31, after visiting Hinrich Lohse, the newly appointed Reichskommissar Ostland, and HSSPF Prützmann in Kaunas, Himmler flew on to Baranovichi, where he seems to have met Bach-Zelewski. One day later, the SS Cavalry Brigade passed on to its units the following communication: 'Explicit order by RF-SS. All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamps.' (Ausdrücklicher Befehl des RF-SS. Sämtliche Juden müssen erschossen werden. Judenweiber in die Sümpfe treiben).'"

As a preliminary remark, it should immediately be noted that the Stahlecker draft dated 6 August 1941 relating to the "Jewish reservation" in the East (see Subchapter 2.2.) is in obvious contradiction to Himmler's presumed order to exter-

minate the Jews, which was allegedly issued only a few days earlier: can one believe that the head of *Einsatzgruppe* A knew nothing about it?

And can one believe that an order of this kind would have been issued to Prützmann, but not to the *Einsatzgruppen* at the same time? EM No. 40 dated 1 August 1941 treated this date as important solely for the following reason (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 213):

> *"Based on Führer's order, Galicia is withdrawn from the area of* [military] *operations as of 12 o'clock on 1 August 1941. It is now under civilian administration as part of the General Government."*

On 30 July, Himmler visited Riga; the next day, his agenda bore the annotation: "trip through Riga"; in this city, he is said to have met Lohse and Prützmann (Witte *et al*., pp. 188f.). But in EM No. 48 dated 10 August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* A reported (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 273):

> *"RFSS* [Himmler], *during a visit to Riga, mentioned that he intends to establish police formations of Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians, Ukrainians, etc., and to deploy them outside their own home territory in each case."*

There is no escaping the dilemma: either Himmler had not yet decided upon the mysterious extermination order, but he was thinking about it during the night of 31 July/1 August, or he had already decided upon it, but did not inform Stahlecker. It is hard to decide which of the two hypotheses is more nonsensical.

On 12 August, Franz Magill, commander of the mounted section of the 2nd SS Cavalry Regiment, sent Regiment Commander Heinrich Hierthes a "Report on the progression of the Pripyat Operation from 22 July to 11 August 1941."[151] This is a long report which dwells on marginal aspects treated at great length in pertinent paragraphs: "Population," "Soil Conditions" "Cultural Matters," "Economy," "Food Supply," "Communication Lines," "Condition of the Troops," "Weapons, Equipment, Vehicles" "Condition of the Horses" and finally "Pacification." But this paragraph only briefly mentions Jews:

> *"A large number of Jewish emigrants from the Old Reich and Austria were found."*

The report on the killing of Jews covers only a few lines:

> *"Jewish looters were shot. Only a few craftsmen, who were employed in repair workshops of the armed forces, were spared. Driving the women and children into the swamps did not have the success it was meant to have, as the swamps were not deep enough for them to sink. In most cases, you hit hard bottom (probably sand) after a depth of 1 meter, so sinking was not possible."*

Subsequently, even more laconically, it asserts the following:

> *"The total number of looters etc. shot by the cavalry detachment amounts to: 6,526"*

The report concludes as follows:

> *"In summary, it may be stated that the operation was successful."*

---

[151] YVA, O.53-86, pp. 87-90.

The term "Jewish looters" points to a Himmler order transmitted by von dem Bach-Zelewski on 27 July 1941 to the 1st SS Cavalry Regiment, which stated:

> *"For the most part, Jews are to be treated as looters."*

The next day, SS *Brigadeführer* Kurt Knoblauch, commander of the *Kommandostab Reichsführer* SS, issued a special commando order (*Kommandosonderbefehl*) by Himmler titled "Guidelines for ranging over and combing through swampy areas by mounted units." It contains no reference to Jews. The paragraph "Treatment of the population" noted that the villages of the swampy territories could become "strongholds" for both the Germans and their enemies. The former case was possible wherever the population was pro-German and hostile to the Russians and Poles. In this case the population would have to be controlled by means of mayors and men who could be trusted, installed by the Germans and supported with provisions, horses and armored cars, and in part even armed, so as to defend themselves against hostile attacks. The second case – strongholds for the enemy – is described this way:[152]

> *"If the population, viewed nationally, is hostile, racially and humanly inferior, or even, as is very often the case in swampy areas, composed of resettled criminals, then all those suspected of aiding the partisans are to be shot; women and children are to be deported. Cattle and food are to be confiscated and brought to safety. The villages are to be burnt to the ground"*

The inspiring principle of this policy was: "No enemy may find support or sustenance in this region" (Baade, p. 223); it was, therefore, a sort of scorched-earth tactic.

Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, in his capacity as a member of the Higher SS leaders with the commander of the Rear Area Army Group Center, which operated behind the combat zone, was responsible for the related "cleansing" which is said to have concluded with "13,788 shot looters." Nonetheless, the chief of the general staff of the Rear Area Army Group Center compiled a report (presumably "based on incomplete information"), in which he wrote (Krausnick/Wilhelm, pp. 222f.):

> *"The SS Cavalry Brigade carried out its cleansing operation between Highway I and Pripyat. Non-locals in the area as well as Red Army members and Jewish commissars were arrested by the SS, and most of them were shot. The region may be considered pacified as the result of deployment of mayors and auxiliary police and the suppression of the Jews."*

Gerlach reports that the cavalry unit commanded by Magill killed Jews "between 18 and 60 years of age" (Gerlach 1999, p. 560). These were therefore military operations to "cleanse" elements considered dangerous in the area behind the front lines of the army.

The British intercepted many messages sent to Himmler in August 1941 by von dem Bach-Zelewski, some of which refer to this matter.

---

[152] Baade, p. 222; also YVA, O.53-3, p. 312.

The first is dated 4 August 1941:[153]

"RF SS Pers. Kdo., Stab Rf SS und Cher Orpo.
Situation report: Cavalry Bridge has reached the LUBIACZ-DOLSK-JANOW-MOTOL-KLETNA line. 90 Bolsheviks and Jews were shot south of Highway 1 along the Morrez River during cleansing operations in the villages of WIZNA, ROZAN, WIELKA."

Another message was sent on the same day:[153]

"Rf SS Pers. Kdo., Stab Rf SS und Chef Ord. pol
Situation report: No significant changes at SS Cavalry Brigade yesterday's location. North and northeastward of SPOROVSKOYE Lake Regiment 1 formed a pocket to fight reported partisan bands. SS Cavalry Brigade liquidated 3,274 partisans and Jewish Bolsheviks by the evening of 3 August 41. No losses our side. On the commander's orders, an SS Sonderkommando found an ammunition convoy which had gotten lost and guided the transport safely to its destination. Only minor operations with police forces. Pol. Batl. 307 in the security section as yesterday. 260 partisans shot during a cleansing operation by Pol. Batl. 307. Russian cavalry north of Highway 1 encircled and in the process of being destroyed. Russian cavalry south of Highway 1, after several firefights with Wehrmacht and SS, apparently crossed PTSTSCH [=Pestsch?] *in a southeasterly direction."*

On 17 August, von dem Bach-Zelewski sent Himmler this account:[154]

"To Rf SS Kdo.stab und Chef Orpo.
In the concerned section, the 252nd I.D. in collaboration with the Pol. Reg. Center smashed the Russian 112th I.D. which had broken through on 6 August 41 from the north southward via R I. Russian commander killed, commissars escaped. 1 colonel captured. Enemy suffered serious losses and lost its firearms. The rest, scattered in groups, has fled into the woods to the south and north of the R. No more serious resistance under unified leadership can be expected from the enemy. A few days rest for the SS cavalry after reaching the collection line. For the sake of maintenance on 14 August 41, the liberation operation continues eastward in the Pripyat Marshes. Cavalry Regiment I is in the area of LYAKHOVICHI, Cavalry Regiment II around LUNINETS, motorized SS in STARYYE DOROGI and LYAKHOVICHI. Losses of Pol. Reg. Center during these fights: 12 deaths, 11 wounded, no missing; SS cavalry brigade: 2 deaths, 15 wounded; Pol. Reg. Center brought in 200 prisoners thus far. Total result for SS Cavalry Brigade: 714 prisoners, 9 cannons, 11 anti-tank guns, 1 grenade, 29 machine guns, 517 carbines, 600 rounds artillery ammunition, 300,000 rounds Russian ammunition and 800 horses. At night still small skirmishes with scattered Russian troops. Russian 112 I.D. consisted of Reg. 575, 383, 503 and 227th artillery regiment. Prisoners testified that they had received no pay for 3 months and only surrendered out of hunger."

These reports confirm that the two regiments of the SS cavalry brigade in the Pripyat Marshes were conducting military operations, not a manhunt for Jews, as is

[153] TNA, HW 16-53, Teleprinter message, 4 August 1941.
[154] *Ibid.*, 17 August 1941.

attested to by the number of prisoners captured and the conspicuous amount of materiel and weapons captured.

Returning to the Magill Report, the entire story is quite implausible. First of all, the presumed Himmler order did not mention children, so that following the order *literally* would have exempted them from execution anyway. In the second place, can one seriously believe that Himmler would have ordered such an absurdity? Drowning thousands of people in a swamp would have required enormous labor, pushing them into the water, drowning them, fishing them out, dragging them onto dry land and burying the bodies. Third, such an operation would have required prior reconnaissance of the swamps to determine where the water was deep enough. And finally, the report limits itself to mentioning that women and children could not be drowned in the swamps because the water was too shallow, without ever indicating what was done with them in the end.

Any mention of a presumed Himmler murder order by drowning is also missing; but without it, the report appears fragmentary and incomprehensible. I have already stressed the fact that the report only mentions Jews in a few lines, and the conclusion is clearly illogical, since it claims "that the operation was successful," while, on the contrary, the drowning of the women and children – who must have constituted the majority of the Jewish population – "did not have the success it was meant to have," *i.e.*, it was an obvious failure. It is therefore probable that the document has been manipulated, to say the least. The document available to us is not the original, but a "copy of a copy." Dieter Pohl and Hartmut Weber, in commenting on their transcript of this document, moreover inform us that (Hoppe/Glass, p. 243):

> *"A copy of the report was found by the Red Army in early 1942 and published in parts, while deleting most references indicating that the massacre was directed primarily against Jews; see L. Dubrovitsky, 'Bukhgalteriya palachey,' in Izvestia, 4 February 1942, p. 2."*

This article, whose Russian headline "Bukhgalteriya palachey" ("Бухгалтерия палачей") translates as "The Executioners' Bookkeeping," refers to a document from the "SS von Magill." The article claims to quote the following contentious passage from this document in Russian (*ibid.*):

> *"We drove the women and children into the swamp, but this did not produce the desired result, since the swamp was not deep enough for them to drown. They can touch the bottom at a depth of 1 meter in the majority of cases…* [illegible word]*."*

The document could therefore be a Soviet forgery (in terms of a fabricated insertion) fobbed off onto their Western "allies," and, as we shall soon see, there are good reasons for thinking so.

Karel C. Berkhoff has outlined the history of the document as follows:

> *"The Soviet authorities found telling documents in the headquarters of the 1st SS Cavalry Brigade, including a report about a 'Pripyat Action' conducted between July 27 and August 11, 1941. Thousands of civilians died in that campaign of*

> *mass murder, the vast majority of them Jews. The report included this passage: 'Driving women and children into the marshes did not have the required result, for the marshes were not deep enough to allow for drowning. At a depth of one meter in most cases one reached solid ground (probably sand), so that drowning was impossible.' An article in Izvestia in February 1942 attributed to a battalion commissar quoted all of this without clarifying that the victims were Jews. The writer or his censor also omitted an explicit passage about 'gathering the Jews' and the comment 'Jewish looters were shot. Only a few artisans, who had been put to work in repair shops of the Wehrmacht, were left aside.' Yet the removal of Jews was inconsistent, for the article quoted accurately the following from another captured report, about the 'pacification' of the Belarusian townlet of Starobin: 'It was ordered to shoot all Jewish males without exception, which was carried out… The auxiliary police carried out a number of executions and arrests.' The German report was signed by one Magill, but Izvestia (and later Molotov) called him 'von Magill.'"* (Berkhoff 2012, p. 143)

The order to kill "all Jewish males without exception," obviously adults, cannot be reconciled with the drowning of women and children in swamps.

The verdict of the Braunschweig District Court of 20 April 1964, Ref. 2 Ks 1/63, in its trial of Franz Magill and four other defendants mentions a handout of the SS Cavalry Brigade dated 4 August 1941 referring to Regimental Order No. 42 dated 27 July 1941, which ordered the following with regard to the Jews (Sagel-Grande *et al.*, pp. 43f.):

> *"Listing of all Jewish residents, during which all craftsmen should be listed separately. Compilation of the order for the establishment of a ghetto and the marking of the Jews in public by corresponding badges."*

This means that there was no order to exterminate the Jews at all. Nevertheless, the court claimed that Regimental Order No. 42 of 27 July 1941 also included an order to exterminate the Jews, which was said to have been proven by post-war testimony, including, first of all, the Magill Report! At this point, the court's verdict supplies an important bit of information:

> *"According to the testimony of the eyewitness W., these reports, drawn up for the brigade commander* [on the Pripyat cleansing operation, including the Magill Report], *fell into the hands of the Red Army near Toropets together with additional documentation of the brigade staff. The contents of the reports were mentioned in the Note of then People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of the USSR V.M. Molotov, dated 27 April 1942."*

The Soviets were therefore the sole repositories of the alleged "original" document and the sole guarantors of its "authenticity." The whole story is not only nonsensical, but in open contradiction to authentic documents.

In other cases, the Soviets published photocopies of captured original German documents. For example, a 1944 Russian-language "Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission" on "Instructions and Orders of the Hitler Government and the German Military Command for the Annihilation of Soviet Prisoners of War and Peaceful Citizens" contained photocopies of four documents,

the first of which was "Einsatzbefehl Nr. 14" of October 29, 1941.[155] The fact that the decisive excerpt from the Magill Report was not published in the original, despite the fact that it was ideally suited for propaganda purposes, strengthens the suspicion of forgery.

Magill was found guilty of "continual aiding and abetting in murder in at least 5,254 cases" and for "attempted murder in at least 100 cases" and sentenced to the very harsh term of five years' imprisonment! (Sagel-Grande *et al.*, p. 27)

In conclusion, it is very probable that very many Jews fell victim to the "cleansing action" in the territory of the Pripyat Marshes, but two important points should be kept in mind:

1. the Jews were not killed as Jews, but in the context of a death struggle against enemy forces, in which it was essential to deprive the enemy of any and all support;
2. in this context, there was no need to kill women and children, who were no doubt deported according to the directives of the *Kommandosonderbefehl* of 27 July 1941. These orders required the "shooting" of persons suspected of assisting the partisans and the "deportation" of women and children, so that this cannot have been a mere euphemism for shooting.

In his interrogation of 14-15 December 1945 by Major Tsvetayev, local commander of the 2nd Division of the NKVD, Friedrich Jeckeln, former Higher SS and Police leader in Riga, summarized the story of the drowning of the Jews in the swamps in a different context. According to him, Himmler had informed him that there were plans for many transports of Jews from the Reich and other countries to the Salaspils Camp, but:[156]

> *"Himmler said that he had not yet decided how these people were to be exterminated; whether to shoot them in Salaspils, or to chase them someplace into the swamp."*

This absurd statement was no doubt suggested to him by NKVD officials.

The circle of victims broadened in a big way compared to the initial practice: some *Einsatzkommando*s extended it to a few officials, and to some extent to mere members of the Communist party, members of the Jewish "intelligentsia," Asians and the mentally ill, to women and children. But even in this, the *Einsatzgruppen* reports disagree, and the motivations for the executions sometimes reveal conflicting perspectives.

In conclusion, given that there is no evidence of a general order to exterminate the Soviet Jews, the executions must have been carried out by local commanders who decided upon the times and methods of their actions within the context of the struggle against "Judeo-Bolshevism" and in the frantic efforts to provide security for the armed forces; the increasing strength of the partisan movement hardened their attitude. It is possible that some, driven by a particular hatred for the Jews in

---

[155] YVA, O.51-106, pp. 41-45.

[156] "*Ausforschungsprotokoll des Verhafteten Friedrich Jeckeln, Riga, 14. Dezember 1945*," in: Christoforow *et al.*, p. 350.

this tragic conflict, may have really used the struggle against Bolshevism and the partisans as a pretext for committing massacres which were militarily quite unjustified.

2.9. *Reichsminister* Rosenberg and the Extermination of the Jews

The policy toward the Jews as set forth in Chapter 2 finds confirmation in the documents regarding Alfred Rosenberg, who was appointed Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories on 17 July 1941. In contrast to this, Yitzhak Arad maintained in his 1979 paper that Rosenberg did not initially belong to the limited circle of unconditional Hitler loyalists "and was not familiar with the Führer's directive to Himmler and the SS regarding the total physical annihilation of the Jews of the USSR issued at the planning stage of the invasion" (Arad 1979, p. 285); in consequence, "his directives concerning the Jews," although they were fully in accord with the documented, official policy toward the Jews, allegedly "stemmed from ignorance of the Führer's intentions." When he later is said to have become aware of these alleged intentions and their implementation by the SS, "he also gave his unequivocal support to the policy of liquidating the Jews" (*ibid*.). Such a position is already undermined by the fact that orthodox Holocaust historiography, as I have shown earlier, no longer claims that Hitler issued directives for the total extermination of the Soviet Jews in March 1941.

On 2 April 1941, Rosenberg wrote a memorandum which expresses his thoughts on the future occupation of Soviet Russia. With reference to czarist Russia, the "core territory" of which was the background of Soviet strength and which had to be weakened, he stated that such weakening could be achieved in three ways (PS-1017. IMT, Vol. 26, p. 549):

> *"1) through a complete destruction of the Bolshevik Jewish governmental administration, without encouraging the construction of a new governmental apparatus"*;

2) with a very intense economic exploitation or 3) with the assignment of vast territories of this "core territory" to other administrative organizations to be created, such as Byelorussia or the Ukraine.

And here is Arad's comment (Arad 1979, p. 266):

> *"In this document Rosenberg wrote that the Jewish-Bolshevik state administration was to be totally destroyed (völlige Vernichtung)."*

Another Rosenberg memorandum, dated 29 April, contains the following brief reference to the Jews (PS-1024. IMT, Vol. 26, p. 561):

> *"The Jewish question requires a general treatment, the temporary provisional solution of which must be determined (compulsory labor for Jews, ghettoization, etc.)"*

A similar mention is found in the already-mentioned "Instructions for a *Reichskommissar* in the Ukraine" dated 7 May 1941 (see p. 116).

Arad (1979, p. 273) notes that

> *"on August 16, 1941 Rosenberg issued the 'Decree Concerning Forced Labor for Jews in the Occupied Territories in the East,' the first document referring to the Jews signed by him as Minister for the Eastern Territories. The decree obliged all Jews between 14 and 60 years of age, both men and women, to report for forced labor, those who evaded doing so being punishable by execution."*

On 18 November 1941, Rosenberg held a press conference in Berlin, the content of which was summarized by Georg Wilhelm Großkopf, who was part of Department D IX of the German Ministry for Foreign Affairs. He summarized Rosenberg's declarations on the Jewish question as follows:[157]

> *"With regard to the Jewish question, Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that the Eastern campaign will also solve this question for Europe; Jewry will be wiped out entirely on this side of the Urals, even while there were still millions of Jews in Europe."*

The original note handed out to the press by Rosenberg reads (Kempner, p. 87):

> *"The East is at the same time called upon to solve a question facing the peoples of Europe: that is the Jewish question. Approximately six million Jews still live in the East, and this question can only be solved through a biological eradication of all of Jewry in Europe. The Jewish question will only be solved for Germany when the last Jew has left German territory, and for Europe, when there is not one single Jew left on the European continent, right out to the Urals.*
>
> *That is the task with which fate has presented us. You can imagine men will only be called upon to carry out these measures if they understand the question as an historical task, who do not act due to personal hatred, but rather, as a result of this very sober political and historical insight. For us, the 9th of November 1918 was both a fateful day and a day of decision. Back then, Jewry showed us that it had decided on the destruction of Germany. That it did not succeed, is only thanks to the Führer and the strength of character of the German nation; we must therefore prevent some sentimental European race from accommodating the Jews again. And to this end, it is necessary to shove them over the Urals, or bring about their eradication in some other way."*

Rosenberg's press release fully reflected the idea which he had expressed a few months earlier in the article titled "The Jewish Question as a Global Problem" ("*Die Judenfrage als Weltproblem*"):[158]

> *"For Europe, the Jewish problem will only be solved when the last Jew has left the European continent."*

On 31 October 1941, Leibbrandt sent Lohse a letter with the following tenor (PS-3663. IMT, Vol. 32, pp. 435f.):

---

[157] "*Aufzeichnung. Betr.: Ausführungen des Reichsministers Alfred Rosenberg bei Berliner Presseempfang am 18.11.1941*." PAAA, Pol. Abt. XIII, V.A.A. bei OKW, Vol. 25.

[158] PS-2665. IMT, Vol. 31, p. 67. The article appeared in the magazine *Weltkampf. Die Judenfrage in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, No. 1/2, April-September 1941. The text had already been published in the *Völkischer Beobachter* in Munich dated 29 March 1941 reporting on a conference held by Rosenberg the day before. PS-2889. IMT, Vol. 31, p. 256. Copy of typewritten original in: YVA, O.51-39.

> *"The Reich Security Main Office complains that the Reich Commissar for the East has prohibited executions in Liepaja. I call for an immediate report on the matter concerned."*

On 15 November 1941 Lohse replied (*ibid.*, p. 436):

> *"I have prohibited haphazard executions of Jews in Liepaja, because they were irresponsible the way they were carried out. Please inform me whether your inquiry of 31 Oct. is to be taken as an order to the effect that all Jews in the East are to be liquidated? Is this to occur without regard to age and sex or economic value (for example, skilled workers employed in armaments factories by the armed forces)? Naturally, cleansing the East of the Jews is an urgent task; but its solution must be brought into line with the necessities of the wartime economy. I have been unable to discern any such order from the directives on the Jewish question in the 'Brown Folder,' or from other decrees."* (Emphasis added)

This is the reply by Otto Bräutigam from Rosenberg's office dated 18 December (PS-3666. IMT, Vol. 32, p. 437):

> *"Subject: Jewish Question*
> *To the letter of 15 November 1941*
> *By now, oral meetings ought to have brought about clarity as to the Jewish question. In general, economic concerns are not be taken into account when dealing with the problem. It is moreover requested to settle any questions that arise directly with the Higher SS and Police leader."*

Essentially, Lohse asked whether he was supposed to kill "all the Jews in the East," which was something new to him, since none of the preceding directives ever provided for this possibility, starting with the "Brown Folder." In response, Bräutigam did not declare that the directives had changed, but limited himself to stating that economic concerns need not be taken into account in settling the matter. This did not necessarily refer to extermination, but rather to an exclusion of Jews from the economic life of the country. At that time, National-Socialist policy aimed at deporting the Jews from the Reich into the Eastern territories. During that precise period, on 13 November, Leibbrandt sent Lohse the telegram cited above, according to which the camps at Riga and Minsk were only provisional measures, because the Jews were to be sent "further East."

It is worth mentioning that during that period the authorities of the Reich attached great importance to economic issues. On December 19, 1941, Reich Labor Minister Franz Seldte informed the presidents of the state labor offices that Heydrich had issued instructions "for the evacuation of the Jews," according to which Jews working in the armaments factories whose responsible managers had refused to have these workers removed from their staff were not to be evacuated; the same applied to their families.[159]

The evacuation of these Jews was not decided until the end of 1942. This can be inferred from a letter of the General Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment,

[159] YVA, O.18-12, p. 1.

Fritz Sauckel, dated 26 November 1942, according to which employed Jews were to be gradually replaced by Polish workers.[160]

After describing the ghettoization measures and the use of forced labor adopted by the Security Police and the Security Service with regard to Byelorussian Jews, Report No. 9 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories," dated 26 June 1942, concludes:[161]

> *"The measures taken by the Security Police and the SD have created fundamental changes with regard to the Jewish question also in Byelorussia. In order to bring the Jews under effective control, regardless of measures to be taken later, Jewish Councils of Elders were established who are responsible to the Security Police and the SD for the attitudes of their fellow Jews. In addition, the registration of the Jews and their confinement to ghettos has been initiated. Finally, the Jews have been marked by a yellow badge on the chest and back, similar to the Jewish star introduced in the territory of the Reich.*
>
> *To exploit the labor potential of the Jews, they are enlisted in general to participate in closed labor deployments and for cleaning-up projects.*
>
> *With these measures, the foundation has been laid also for the territory of Byelorussia regarding the final solution of the European Jewish question as planned for a later point in time."*

This prospect is congruent with the program tentatively planned almost a year earlier as laid out in the so-called "Brown Folder."

The document that is most incriminating for Rosenberg is undoubtedly the "Memo on a Conversation with the Führer on 14 December 1941." It concerned a speech that Rosenberg was meant to give at the Berlin Sports Palace, but which had become obsolete due to the U.S.'s declaration of war on Japan and the subsequent German declaration of war on the USA. In the memo dated 16 December, Rosenberg noted (PS-1517; IMT, Vol. 27, p. 270):

> *"On the Jewish question, I said that the remarks about the New York Jews would have to be changed somewhat now that the decision had been made. I took the position not to speak of the extermination of Jewry. The Führer affirmed this position and said that they had forced the war on us and had brought destruction, and it was no surprise if consequences hit them first."*

I have shown in Subchapter 2.2. that the Führer's "decision" had nothing to do with the claimed extermination of the Jews. In this context, one can only be surprised that historians, who are of the opinion that this "extermination plan" was so secret that the National Socialists had used a "camouflage language" even in their most secret documents, willingly believe that Rosenberg – with Hitler's approval – had wanted to speak frankly about the physical extermination of the Jews in a speech in the Sports Palace, which of course would have caused a worldwide sensation! It is now necessary to clarify what Rosenberg understood by the "extermination of Jewry". During the Nuremberg Tribunal on April 17,

---

[160] *Ibid.*., p. 6, Document L-61.
[161] RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 190.

1946, he was questioned by the U.S. Prosecutor Thomas J. Dodd about the meaning of this term (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 553):

> *"Well then, perhaps we can help you on that. I will ask you be shown Document 1517-PS. It becomes Exhibit USA-824.*
> *[Document 1517-PS was submitted to the defendant.]*
> *Now, this is also a memorandum of yours written by you about a discussion you had with Hitler on the 14th of December 1941, and it is quite clear from the first paragraph that you and Hitler were discussing a speech which you were to deliver in the Sportpalast in Berlin, and if you will look at the second paragraph, you will find these words:* [followed by the above-quoted sentences]"

Dodd then asked Rosenberg the following question. (*ibid*., p. 554):

> *"Now, you have indicated that you have some difficulty with the meaning of that word, and I am going to ask you about the word 'Ausrottung.' I am going to ask that you be shown—you are familiar with the standard German-English dictionary, Cassell's, I suppose, are you? Do you know this word, ever heard of it?"*

Rosenberg replied scornfully (*ibid*.):

> *"I do not need a foreign dictionary in order to explain the various meanings 'Ausrottung' may have in the German language. One can exterminate an idea, an economic system, a social order, and as a final consequence, also a group of human beings, certainly. Those are the many possibilities which are contained in that word. For that I do not need an English-German dictionary."*

Dodd doubled down (*ibid*., p. 555):

> *"I want to remind you that this speech of yours in which you use the term 'Ausrottung' was made about 6 months after Himmler told Hoess, whom you heard on this witness stand, to start exterminating the Jews. That is a fact, is it not?*
> *ROSENBERG: No, that is not correct, for Adolf Hitler said in his declaration before the Reichstag: Should a new world war be started by these attacks of the emigrants and their backers, then as a consequence there would be an extermination and an extirpation. That has been understood as a result and as a political threat. Apparently, a similar political threat was also used by me before the war against America broke out. And, when the war had already broken out, I have apparently said that, since it has come to this, there is no use to speak of it at all."*

Rosenberg insisted that the quote in question speaks of the "extermination of Jewry" and that there is still a difference between "Jewry" and "the Jews" (*ibid*.). Dodd countered that the Jews had been "exterminated" in the Eastern territories at that time and quoted Leibbrandt's letter of October 31, 1941, referred to earlier, as proof of this (*ibid*., pp. 555f.; PS-3663; IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 553-556).

In a "closing statement" written in Nuremberg on August 31, 1946, Rosenberg stated:[162]

> *"The thought of a physical extermination of Slavs and Jews, i.e. the actual genocide, never crossed my mind, let alone that I propagated it in any way. I was of*

[162] YVA, O.23-11, p. 33.

> *the opinion that the existing Jewish question had to be solved by creating minority rights, emigration or by settling the Jews in a national territory over a period of decades."*

In Nuremberg, Rosenberg also put ink on paper in a typewritten "Manuscript II." Next to the heading he added by hand the note "For scientific purposes only" as well as "The Indictment." Here is an excerpt:[163]

> *"I did not consider a l i t e r a l interpretation of the expression a n n i h i l a t i o n or extermination to be humanly possible. I took the shootings in the East, of which I had been informed, as a necessary measure in the suppression of communist resistance, and also as local violations without assuming a really deliberate Fuehrer order. Reports from the Moscow radio station I put aside as propaganda."*

2.10. Wetzel's Letter of 25 October 1941

In his attempt to show Rosenberg's "support" "for the Policy of Total Liquidation," Arad has recourse to a letter by Erhard Wetzel, an official from the Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, dated 25 October 1941. This is presented as a "draft" (*Entwurf*) of a typewritten letter which, as far as is known, was never sent, and which bears, at the end, a single hand-written notation, which the analysts from Staff Evidence Analysis of the Office of US Chief Counsel interpreted as "Wet 25/10." Above this, the letters "N.d.H.M." are said to appear, faintly written in pencil, which is said to mean "*Nachschrift dem Herrn Minister*" – "copy for the Minister,"[164] but "*Nachschrift*" does not mean "copy" (in German *Abschrift*), but rather, "postscript." In the German transcript of the document, the initials are "N.d.R.M.", and the hand-written letters in the margin read "Wlt."[165]

This "draft" has as its subject "Solution of the Jewish question" and is addressed to the "*Reichskommissar für das Ostland*" Lohse, with reference to a report written by Lohse, dated 4 October 1941, "Regarding the solution of the Jewish question." On this, Arad writes (Arad 1979, p. 277):

> *"On October 4, Lohse sent Rosenberg a report on 'The Solution of the Jewish Problem.' In the report he described the mass murders, apparently adding that death by firing squads had created problems and that it was necessary to find an alternative method of extermination."*

This claim contains no reference to the source, and this is not surprising, since the report in question has never been found, so that the summary supplied by the Israeli historian is purely imaginary. This report is also mentioned in the cover letter accompanying the "draft," which begins this way (NO-997):

> *"I have no objection against your proposal for the solution to the Jewish question."*

---

[163] YVA, O.23-11, pp. 5f.

[164] Translation of document NO-365. Office of U.S. Chief Counsel. Staff Evidence Analysis, p. 2. NARA, Record Group No. 238, NO-365.

[165] Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, *KV-Anklage, Umdrucke deutsch*, NO-365.

The letter in question, which is undated, is, in turn, yet another "draft." According to the heading, it is supposed to have been written by Wetzel in his capacity as "case handler" from "Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories" Rosenberg, just like the letter dated 25 October. The content of Lohse's report dated 4 October is not indicated.

This maneuver is obviously intended to create an antecedent to the letter of 25 October, upon which Arad dwells at great length (Arad 1979, pp. 277f.). The document should be examined in its historical-documentary context, starting, obviously, with an analysis of the text (NO-365):

> *"Subject.: Solution of the Jewish Question.*
> *1. To the Reich Commissar for the East*
> *Re: Your report of 4 Oct. 1941 on the solution to the Jewish question*
> *Referring to my letter of 18 Oct. 1941, you are informed that* Oberdienstleiter *Brack of the Chancellery of the Fuehrer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing devices. At the present time the devices in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient numbers; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the devices in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there.* Oberdienstleiter *Brack points out that the process in question is not without danger, so that special protective measures are necessary. Under these circumstances I beg you to turn to* Oberdienstleiter *Brack, in the Chancellery of the Fuehrer, through your Higher SS and Police leader and to request the dispatch of the chemist Dr. Kallmeyer as well as of further aides. I draw attention to the fact that* Sturmbannfuehrer *Eichmann, the referent for Jewish questions in the RSHA, is in agreement with this process.*
> *On information from Sturmbannfuehrer Eichmann, camps for Jews to be set up in Riga and Minsk to which Jews from the old Reich territory may possibly be sent. At the present time, Jews being deported from the old Reich are to be sent to Litzmannstadt* [Łódź], *but also to other camps, to be later used as labor in the East so far as they are able to work.*
> *As matters stand, there is no objection if those Jews who are unable to work are eliminated with Brack's means. In this manner, then, events will no longer be possible such as occurred during the shooting of the Jews in Vilnius according to a report which has been presented to me, and which can hardly be condoned of, also considering that the shootings were carried out in public. The able-bodied* [Jews] *on the other hand, will be shipped off East for labor deployment. That able-bodied men and women should be kept separately should be obvious.*
> *Please report to me regarding any further measures."*

Angrick and Klein then proceed to comment as follows (Angrick/Klein, p. 188):

> *"This is the first open statement that Jews evacuated from the west to the Reich Commissariat Ostland could be killed with gas if they were not able to work. Nonetheless, for historians, this draft letter continues to raise more questions about the further course of action of the mass murders than it answers. It is a mat-*

ter of fact that no gas chambers were ever built in the civil-administrated Reich Commissariat Ostland. Lohse and Brack testified after the war that they were unaware of the letter and its contents. The chemist Kallmeyer said he had never been to Riga. Eichmann's remarks regarding this document, which were made in Israeli custody, were different. He did not doubt the incident, but said that upon receiving the inquiry from the RMbO, he had merely passed along the position of his boss Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. During his trial, however, Eichmann claimed that he had discussed gas chambers with regard to Riga. Wetzel in turn said he had merely taken dictation from his boss, at the time Georg Leibbrandt."

In fact, this document raises serious questions, not only historically and historiographically, but with regard to its authenticity as well. The document implicates three individuals: Eichmann, Kallmeyer and Brack.

During the 98th hearing of his trial (17 July 1961), Eichmann questioned the document, raising a series of objections, the meaning of which was briefly summarized by the prosecutor as follows: "And you are claiming that it was forged?" Eichmann explicitly declared (State of Israel, Vol. IV, p. 1707):

"I would never have spoken to Wetzel about gas, because I had nothing to do with the killing."

During the U.S. proceedings brought against Karl Brandt and others (The Medical Case), the chemist Helmut Kallmeyer rendered an affidavit on 20 June 1947 with reference to Wetzel's letter, which had already been introduced into evidence. Kallmeyer declared in his affidavit:[166]

"I was neither in Riga nor the Baltic in the Fall of 1941 or at any other time. Neither [did] *Viktor Brack ever speak to me of sending me to Riga to co-operate in the production of the necessary quarters and the gas chambers (Vergasungsapparate) and to make all further arrangements."*

Finally, Brack, during his trials, asserted that he knew nothing of the letter in question (TWC, Vol. I, pp. 887-889):

"Q. Did you receive a copy of this letter, Herr Brack?
A. I did not receive a copy of it nor did I even see a copy of that letter, nor do I know this Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel.
Q. Did you have a conference with Eichmann on this problem, on the solution of the Jewish question?
A. I already said I cannot even remember the name Eichmann, nor can I remember the name Wetzel.
Q. Do you know anything about the matters discussed at this conference concerning the solution of the Jewish problem?
A. No. I know nothing.
Q. You have no idea. You never made any suggestions as to what kind of treatment or what kind of gas chambers should be used for the solution of the Jewish problem? You never did that?
A. I can remember nothing in this connection."

---

[166] Brack and Handloser Supplement V. Document No. 62. Affidavit of Helmuth Kallmeyer. Kiel, 20 June 1947.

After a reading of the letter, the trial prosecutor asked Brack:

> *"Herr Brack, are you still going to maintain what you said here in direct examination, namely, that you tried to protect the Jews and to save the Jews from their terrible fate and that you were never a champion of the extermination program?"*

Brack replied:

> *"I should even like to maintain that misuse, terrible misuse, was made of my name."*

As for Wetzel, he appears to have passed unharmed through the procedural nets spread by the Allies and by West Germany. Hilberg describes him this way (Hilberg 2003, Vol. 3, p. 1193):

> *"in Soviet captivity. Released, 1955. Ministerialrat in Lower Saxony. Retired, 1958. Subsequent West Germany investigation terminated without trial."*

In Chapter 6, I shall show that the above-mentioned "gassing devices" are incompatible with the presumed "gas vans," as claimed by some Holocaust historians. I wish to point out at this point that, since the "gassing devices" are associated with shelters ("*Unterkünfte*"), they could only have consisted of stationary gas chambers, either homicidal or for disinfestation. The term is usually used for devices turning a substance into a gas, such as the circulation devices (*Kreislaufgeräte*) inside the Degesch disinfestation chambers using HCN (Zyklon B), which were called "gassing" or "gasifier devices" ("*Vergaser-Geräte*"; see Peters 1933, p. 40). This system was tested at the Sachsenhausen Camp on 25 October 1940 by representatives of the camp's health and hygiene department, of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate, the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS and Degesch. The same day, the head of the construction department of the Main Office Budgeting and Construction sent an order to all concentration camps to use it for disinfestation purposes in the future (Morsch/Perz, p. 262).

This interpretation is confirmed by two messages intercepted by the British in November 1941:[167]

> *"10. DQB de SPK SPK1 Nr 12 1107 3Tle 177 143 73 DSR 155SS Oberabschnitt North Sea, Hamburg 13.*
> *Firm TESCH STABENOW, HAMBURG 1. regarding letter of 5 Nov. Please inform me immediately when Zyklon was shipped, and when partial shipment of Tegas, Ethylene o.*[xi]*D and Trito can be expected, so that Dr. Tesch, who is training in Riga … (corrupt groups)… all… are badly needed. Dr. TESCH requests that his mail be sent here* [handwritten]. *Head physician, Higher SS and Political Leaders, Riga."*

The gases mentioned in a garbled manner are, precisely, "T-Gas," Ethyleneoxide and Tritox.

The second intercept states:[168]

> *"SPÖ de SPK1 Nr 35 2200 3 Tle 179 141 DTD 410*
> *Dessau Works for Zyklon and Chemical Zyklon, DESSAU.*

---

[167] TNA, HW 16-32, German Police Decodes, No. 1 Traffic: 13 Nov. 41, No. 10.
[168] *Ibid.*, No. 52.

Pickup of provided 700 kg. DNO by plane only possible from KÖNIGSBERG. Have suggested to army intendant 16 to arrange for Zyklon transport to KÖNIGSBERG by truck. If this is not possible, send a telex and ask for an address in KÖNIGSBERG where the Zyklon can be shipped by express rail. Please report successful completion to:
Higher SS and Pol.leader East, RIGA"

On 21 December 1941, the *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland* (a German-language newspaper circulated in the occupied territories of the East) published an article titled "*Hygiene im Ostland*" ("Hygiene in the Eastern Territories") which referred to the recent introduction of hygienic measures in the Reich Commissariat (von Lilienfeld-Toal):

"One of the most urgent tasks related to hygiene in the East is the improvement of bodily cleanliness of the population and the struggle against vermin, particularly lice […]. *By order of the Reich Commissar for the East dated 12 December 1941, all municipalities are to create and maintain facilities required to combat and prevent dangerous diseases. In this country, this most of all also includes delousing installations."*

It therefore remains for us to examine Wetzel's letter in its historical context. It is an unquestionable fact that the entire documentation from this period not only does *not* confirm the murderous implications of Wetzel's letter, but is in fact in open contrast to them. Suffice it here to point out that on the previous day, 24 October 1941, the above-mentioned meeting between Lohse, Drechsler, and Lange took place; on the same day, the report was written about the meeting which had been scheduled for 23 October under the chairmanship of SS *Sturmbannführer* Eichmann at Office IV B 4 in Berlin. A month earlier, on September 24, 1941, Karl Daluege, Chief of the Regular Police, had sent the relevant offices an urgent letter on the subject of "Evacuations of Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate," which stated (PS-3921. IMT; Vol. 33, pp. 535f.):

"In the period from 1 November to 4 December 1941, 50,000 Jews were deported by the Security Police from the Old Reich, from Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to the East to the area around Riga and Minsk. The expulsions take place in Reichsbahn transport trains of 1,000 persons each. The transport trains will be assembled in Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague and Brno."

In none of these documents is there the slightest reference to a planned killing of Jewish deportees in Riga who were unable to work.

Arad writes (Arad 1979, p. 228):

"Documents published by the Soviets and trials of war criminals conducted in the USSR and other countries have not proved that permanent gas installations, in which Jews and non-Jews were killed, were constructed and used in the Eastern territories. However, gas vans, in which Jews were killed, did operate in these areas. Apparently, Lohse did not accept Dr. Wetzel's 'advice' and there were differences of opinion between Lohse and the SS concerning the Jewish question."

Apart from the conjured-up reference to "gas vans" which isn't backed up by any document, this is precisely the crux of the problem, as is further indicated by the fact that Wetzel's letter was "a reply sent to Lohse in Rosenberg's name" (*ibid.*, p. 227). Rosenberg's role in this matter is too often forgotten. At the time, the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Territories in the East was still speaking of expelling the European Jews beyond the Urals, and little more than one month before, he had, together with Hans Frank, discussed the eventuality of deporting Jews into the Eastern territories:[169]

> *"The General Governor then began to speak of the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the Eastern territories. Reich Minister Rosenberg remarked that similar wishes on the part of the military administration in Paris had already come to his attention. For the moment, however, he cannot see any possibility to put such resettlement plans into action. In the future, however, he declared himself prepared to encourage Jewish emigration to the East, since the intention exists anyway of deporting the asocial elements within the territory of the old Reich into the thinly populated Eastern territory."*

Otto Bräutigam, in his letter dated 18 November, did not claim that these directives had been changed, but limited himself to stating that, according to the regulation in question, one did not need to concern oneself with economic interests. The meaning of this indication appears in the "Guidelines on the Treatment of the Jewish Question" ("*Richtlinien über die Behandlung der Judenfrage*"), which contained the necessary corrections consequent to the Führer decision to carry out the evacuation of the Jews to the East during the war, sent by Himmler to Rosenberg on 29 January 1942. This decision was reflected, first of all, in the first paragraph of the document (T/298). I underscored the changed words, while the words in the first version (see p. 114) are placed in square brackets:

> *"All measures regarding to the Jewish question in the occupied territories in the East <u>are to</u> [must] be taken from the point of view that the Jewish question will be solved in a general way for the whole of Europe [after the war]. <u>In so doing, such measures in the eastern territories as are helpful in bringing about the final solution of the Jewish question and therefore the expulsion of Jewry, must in no way be hindered. Precisely in the Eastern territories, a rather speedy solution to the Jewish question must be striven for.</u>'"*

Another version, undated but dating back to the same period, of these "Guidelines" contains subsequent variations on the same text (here underlined; PS-212. IMT, Vol. 25, p. 302):

> *"All measures relating to the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories must be taken based on the point of view that the Jewish question will be generally solved for all of Europe after the war <u>at the latest</u>. <u>They are therefore to be devised as preparatory partial measures requiring coordination with the other decisions taken in this area. This applies most urgently to the creation of at least temporary housing possibilities for Jews from the territory of the old Reich.</u>"*

---

[169] Berenstein *et al.*, p. 252. The date of the talk indicated here was 13 October 1941.

Paragraph 2 (*Bevölkerungsstand*) of the text of 29 January 1942 also mentions the deportation of Reich Jews to the East, which at that time had already started two months earlier:

> *"To these Jews come now the German Jews who are being transported out of the Reich into the occupied eastern territories and who lose their German citizenship with the relocation of their main residence into the occupied eastern territories according to § 2 of the 11th provision of the Reich Citizenship Law dated 25 Nov. 1941 – Reich Law Gazette, Part I, p. 722."*

A distinction was maintained between the millions of Jews who had lived in Byelorussia and the Ukraine for generations on the one hand, and those who had spilled over into western Poland and the adjacent regions following the advance of the Red Army in 1939-1940 on the other hand. The next sentence says:

> *"The still existing* [instead of: *the remaining residential*] *Jewish population must first be recorded by way of introducing compulsory registration. All Jews will be marked by visible badges (yellow star)."*

The phrase "still existing" implies that some of the Jews were no longer present, which can be explained by shootings, Soviet evacuations, or more or less coerced flight, as may be seen from the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. In the next chapter, we will see that the executions also intended to encourage the flight of large numbers of Jews to (as yet) unoccupied territories.

Regarding economic activity, the "Guidelines" prescribed that "the measures intended to bring about the expulsion of Jewry are to be carried out without regard to economic considerations." Until further decisions had been made, these guidelines simply excluded "Jewish activity in public professions [as public servants] and trade." Apart from that, the Jews were to continue their labor activities (T/298):

> *"The Jews are to be used under supervision for productive, largely physical, labor (road, railway and canal construction, agriculture, etc.). Jewish factory workers, craftsmen and home workers may continue to practice their trades; in so doing, efforts should be made, however, to pool them in purely Jewish enterprises under supervision by the civilian administration. Where Jewish agricultural undertakings (for example, collective farms) exist, they have to continue their work under close supervision."*

In conclusion, Wetzel's letter of 25 October 1941 is extremely dubious as to its authenticity, and from a historiographical point of view inconsistent with the extant documentation. In addition, the assertion that Rosenberg actively supported the alleged extermination of the Jews, or was at least privy to a general plan for such an extermination, cannot be supported by documentary evidence.

2.11. Himmler's Orders in 1942

On 18 May 1942, *SS Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller is said to have sent *Standartenführer* Jäger the following radio message:[170]

> *"Riga, radio message No. 1533.*
> *Secret.*
> *To the commander of Security Police and Security Service, Lithuania,*
> *SS Standartenfuehrer Jaeger.*
> *On behalf of the commander of the Security Police and Security Service I wish to inform you of the following telex:*
> *Secret Reich Matter*
> *Subject: Final Solution to the Jewish Question.*
> *Following notification by the High Command of the Army, Jews employed at the Army Motor Pool 630 in Minsk as skilled craftsmen were recently subjected to special treatment despite promise to the contrary, thereby allegedly considerably impairing the potential performance of this agency. If that is the case, I request, in execution of a general order by the Reich Fuehrer SS and German Police Leader, that able-bodied Jews and Jewesses aged 16 to 32 years be exempted from special measures in the future, pending further instructions. These Jews are to be assigned to closed labor deployment. Concentration camp or labor camp.*
> *Signed, Mueller, SS Gruppenfuehrer, by proxy."*

The sense of the document is that Himmler had recently issued an order exempting able-bodied Jews aged 16 to 32 from killing, in countermand of a preceding order of total Jewish extermination, which therefore included able-bodied Jews. But when was this order issued? Arad writes (Arad 2009, p. 119):

> *"Forced labor, which was imposed on male as well as female Jews, was one of the worst nightmares in those days before the onset of the final, full-scale physical annihilation. The military administration ordered all Jewish males between 14 and 60 and all Jewish females between 16 and 50 to perform immediate forced labor. Rosenberg ordered on August 16, 1941, that all Jews, male and female ages 14 to 60, were subject to forced labor and that anyone who eluded labor would be imprisoned and in severe cases of evasion punished by death."*

The Wannsee Conference, as is well known, prescribed the labor deployment of able-bodied European Jews as follows (NG-2586-G, p. 7):

> *"In the course of the final solution, the Jews are now to be deployed for labor in the East under appropriate supervision and in an appropriate manner."*

The "Guidelines on the Treatment of the Jewish Question" transmitted by Himmler to Rosenberg on 29 January 1942, as I have shown above, prescribed that "the measures intended to bring about the expulsion of Jewry are to be carried out without regard to economic considerations," and "until such measures were taken," only "Jewish activity in public professions and trade" was to be prohibited. Apart from that, the Jews were to continue their labor activities.

---

[170] RGVA, 500-1-25, p. 379.

As early as 12 October 1941, *Sonderkommando* 1 of *Einsatzgruppe* A reported that it had issued the following orders in Estonia:[171]

> *"1. Arrest of all male Jews over 16 years of age,*
> *2. Arrest of all Jewesses fit for labor 16 to 60 years of age, residing in Tallinn and surrounding area, who were put to work cutting peat,"*

The men, with the exception of physicians and the Jewish elders, were executed "by Estonian vigilantes under the supervision of the *Sonderkommando*."[171] The women were not harmed.

These orders were obviously in effect in January 1942.

A telex of Department IId (Labor Policies and Social Administration of the Reich Commissariat East) to the *Generalkommissar* in Minsk dated 17 January 1942 already contemplated the conservation of skilled Jewish manpower (Scheffler/Schulle, Vol. I, p. 6):

> *"On order of the Economic Leadership Staff East, Jewish skilled workers from industry and crafts upon whose work especial value must be placed in individual cases in the interests of the war economy, must be preserved for labor deployment. This preservation must be secured through negotiations with local agencies of the Reich Führer SS."*

It is moreover known that one of the most important documents on the commencement of the so-called "Aktion Reinhardt," the letter by Fritz Reuter, advisor at the governor's office of the Lublin district, Department of Population Issues and Welfare, dated 17 March 1942, also provided for the selection of able-bodied Jews for labor and their utilization in a rational manner (Berenstein *et al*., p. 269):

> *"It would be expedient to divide the Jewish transports arriving in the Lublin district already at their railway station of departure into Jews fit and unfit for labor deployment.* […]
> *Hauptsturmführer Höfle is at work building a large camp in which the deployable Jews can be registered by profession in card files and can be requested from there."*

The letter furthermore states that "Piaski is being freed of Polish Jews and will become the collection point for Jews coming from the Reich." The non-deployable Jews, by contrast, were to be sent to Bełżec, "the outermost border station in Zamosc County," at a rate of four to five transports per day, at 1,000 persons each. Their fate is described as follows:

> *"These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Government."*

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, this last sentence is said to have meant that the Jews in question were murdered at Bełżec, but this interpretation is already refuted by the definition of the camp as "the outermost border station in Zamosc County," in addition to which it obviously extended "over the border,"

---

[171] Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 672, EM No. 111 of 12 Oct. 1941.

outside the General Government,[172] which would make no sense in reference to an "extermination camp."

Wolf Gruner informs us that "by April 20 [1942], the Lvov labor office had distributed 50,000 to 70,000 new identification documents for a total population of 86,000 Jews" (Gruner, p. 258).

Up to April 1942, it is therefore known that one National-Socialist policy consisted of the utilization of Jewish labor, which appears irreconcilable with the presumed Himmler order mentioned in the radio message of 18 May.

Peter Longerich hazards an explanation (Longerich 2004, p. 141):

> *"At the end of April or the beginning of May* [1942]*, the decision was seemingly taken to murder any Jews indiscriminately and with immediate effect. Apparently, at the end of April or in May 1942, the Nazi regime decided to extend the murder of the Jews of Lublin and Galicia to the entire General Government. At the same time, the decision must have been taken to murder en masse the Jews of Upper Silesia; in May and June, thousands were deported to Auschwitz and killed there immediately. The systematic mass murder of Jews in the General Government began in June, but then was broken off for a few weeks because of the transport hold-up."*

According to this, the decision to kill the Jews indiscriminately (therefore including those fit for labor) was taken at the end of April or the beginning of May 1942 (by whom?), yet only a few weeks after this Himmler is said to have exempted deployable Jews aged 16 to 32!

It goes without saying that the claimed order to indiscriminately mass murder the Jews is not supported by any document, and is furthermore refuted by the facts: between the 7th and 30th of June 1942, hence a month after the beginning of May, four transports carrying 4,696 Jews arrived at Auschwitz from France and one from Slovakia. All these Jews were registered, hence not murdered at all (cf. the dates in Czech 1990). After that date, moreover, many Jewish transports from Slovakia, from Vienna, Theresienstadt, Prague and the Old Reich continued to arrive at localities in the district of Lublin, while only very small numbers were sent to the (alleged) extermination camp of Sobibór. Of the 41 transports rolling between 5 May and 15 July, only 11 were sent directly to this camp; the others were sent to various other localities, such as Lubartów, Chełm, Izbica, Dęblin, Rejowiec, Puławy, Ujazdów and others (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 243f.).

Longerich then invokes a presumed reconsideration on the part of the SS authorities of the "complex of Jewish forced labor in the General Government" with the result of a "control of the prisoners who had been first excluded from annihilation as being 'capable of work'" (Longerich 2004, p. 142) that is, that even able-bodied Jews were to be killed, too, and adds:

---

[172] The document considers the eastern borders of the General Government to coincide with the border of the Galicia District, although Galicia had already formed part of the General Government since 1 August 1941.

> *"At about the same time as this fundamental decision about the Jews of the General Government, and in any case before the middle of May, the major decisions on radicalising the entire murder programme must have been taken."* (*Ibid.*)

In support of this conjecture, he cites the document in question here:

> *"One significant indication of Himmler's order in May 1942 to extend the murders has been obtained. In the middle of May 1942, Gestapo chief Müller told the commander of the security police in Riga, Jäger, that, in accordance with a 'general order of the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police,' any 'Jews and Jewesses fit for work aged between 16 and 32 are to be excluded from the 'special measures' until further notice. These Jews are to be assigned to use as closed labour. Concentration camp or labour camp."*
>
> *This exclusion rule contains an implicit indication of what treatment the older prisoners, the younger ones unfit for work, and children under 16 could normally expect within the concentration camp system: they were subjected to 'special measures.'"*

It should be noted first of all that Longerich's pretense of deducing the existence of a Himmler order for the general extermination of the Jews from the radio message of 18 May *relating to the General Government* and dating back to *the beginning of May* is quite dishonest: the most that one could deduce from all this is the existence of a preceding, but chronologically indeterminate, total-extermination order.

Longerich also claims that the presumed Himmler order "is not available in its original form" (*ibid.*), but never stops to wonder why an order of such importance would never have produced the merest echo in contemporaneous German documents, except in an obscure radio message in which it was, moreover, mentioned only in passing.

From a formal point of view, the radio message in question exhibits peculiarities which must be stressed appropriately. It refers to an event having occurred at Minsk, in the General Commissariat of Byelorussia, but is addressed to SS *Standartenführer* Jäger, who was commander of the Security Police of the General Commissariat of Lithuania. That these persons would also have been informed of a possible Himmler order is obvious, but the form of the radio message is unusual, to say the least. As presented, the text should have been addressed to the commander of the Security Police of the General Commissariat of Byelorussia, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eduard Strauch, inspired precisely by the event at Minsk. But why repeat this event in a radio message addressed to Jäger? The second part of the text would have been more than enough:

> *"in execution of a general order by the Reich Fuehrer SS and German Police Leader, that able-bodied Jews and Jewesses aged 16 to 32 years be exempted from special measures in the future, pending further instructions. These Jews are to be assigned to closed labor deployment. Concentration camp or labor camp."*

The reference to the killings at Minsk is all the more out of place since the able-bodied Jews remaining in Lithuania were housed in the ghettos at Kaunas, Vilnius and Siauliai. It would have made more sense to inform Jäger that those aged

between 16 and 32 were not to be killed. But then, how does one justify these age limits? As we have seen above, Jews in good health were considered able to work if they were between the ages of 15 and 65.

Longerich's comment on the "older prisoners" in the concentration camp is clearly mischievous: he is, in fact, pretending not to know that – albeit only a few – inmates under the age of 16 and a vast number of inmates older than 32 were admitted to the concentration camps. For example, the statistics in the Auschwitz *Stärkebuch* drawn up by Judge Jan Sehn shows that, between 19 January and 19 August 1942, of 20,696 registered inmates, 13,286, *i.e.*, 64.2%, were aged 32 or over (13,286 inmates aged 33 to 90) while 72 were under 16 (from 8 to 15).[173]

No matter how you look at it, Himmler's presumed total-extermination order, with immediate exemption for able-bodied Jews aged 16 to 32, appears historiographically nonsensical. In the General Government, precisely within the framework of "Aktion Reinhardt," still in March, and again, of course, on 20 April 1942, German National-Socialist policy was still based on the conservation and utilization of Jewish manpower, so that over a period of only a couple of weeks, Himmler is said to have issued his total-extermination order, and then, immediately afterwards, an order exempting all Jews able to work!

It is true that Himmler's phantom order was "confirmed" with the well-known statement by ex-SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny (IMT. Vol. 4, p. 358):

> *"The Führer had ordered the final solution of the Jewish question; the chief of the Security Police and the SD and the inspector of concentration camps were entrusted with carrying out this so-called final solution. All Jewish men and women who were able to work were to be temporarily exempted from the so-called final solution and used for work in the concentration camps. This letter was signed by Himmler himself. I could not possibly be mistaken since Himmler's signature was well known to me."*

Wisliceny stated that the order dated back to April 1942.[174] In realty, this is not a confirmation, but a contradiction, because Wisliceny was speaking of a presumed general Führer order of extermination relating to the "Final Solution" dating back to April *1942*, from which able-bodied Jews were temporarily exempted, *without age limit*; Longerich, by contrast, is referring to a Himmler order from *May* 1942, which extended a general Hitler order to the General Government, but with temporary exemption for able-bodied Jews aged 16 to *32*.

Current mainstream historiography, as we have seen, places the presumed Führer decision in December 1941 (Gerlach 1998, p. 760). It follows that, from the orthodox Holocaust point of view, the Hitler extermination order from the beginning of December 1941 provided, at least temporarily, for the exemption of able-bodied Jews from the "Final Solution," which concerned "the liquidation of all Jews living in Europe" (*ibid.*), hence including those from the General Government. Therefore, the presumed Himmler order of May 1942 makes no sense,

---

[173] Höss Trial, Vol. 10. NTN, 92, pp. 100-103.
[174] SNA, 36/48, p. 142, Wisliceny's statement dated 6 and 7 May 1946.

because both the extermination order, and the order of exemption, were (allegedly) already issued by Hitler in December 1941 *for the General Government as well*. Regarding Jews *unable to work*, the Himmler order presupposes a Hitler *total* Jewish-extermination order, able-bodied included, subsequent to that of December 1941 (which allegedly exempted able-bodied Jews from the extermination action), later modified by the *Reichsführer* SS in the sense of the exemption, specifically, of able-bodied Jews.

Regarding able-bodied Jews, by contrast, the Himmler order implied a total-extermination order which was rapidly amended, in the sense of exempting able-bodied Jews between the ages of 16 and 32, in a time slot of a couple of weeks, between 21 April and the beginning of May 1942.

There is not the slightest documentary trace for any of this, so that, even for the radio message of 18 May 1942, one may truly say that it causes more problems than it solves.

On 26 October 1942, Himmler intervened before the Main Office SS Court for the decision to punish Jews by shooting them without orders:[175]

> *"For shootings of Jews without order and authority, motivation will be decisive in deciding whether or not a punishment should be inflicted, and if so, which punishment.*
>
> *1) In case of purely political motives, no punishment will be inflicted unless the maintenance of order requires it.* […]
>
> *2) In case of sadistic and/or sexual motives, legal punishment ensues, even for murder or manslaughter, as the case may be."*

From the above, it may be concluded that individual shootings required an appropriate "order and authority," in the absence of which killings may or may not have been permitted based on the motive of the subject. This applied in the eastern territories in the struggle against "Judeo-Bolshevism," but even here the concrete applications of Himmler's decision shows various interpretations. The verdict against SS *Untersturmführer* Max Täubner, section leader of the First SS Brigade, is a perfect example. The SS and Police Supreme Court of Munich sentenced him to 5 years' imprisonment for the arbitrary killing of several hundred Jews, with the extenuating circumstance "that the defendant was motivated, not by pure sadism, but rather, by a real hatred of Jews" (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 187). According to the court,

> *"The defendant is not be punished for the Jewish action as such. The Jews must be exterminated; none of the dead Jews is any great loss."* (*ibid.*, p. 189)

The Field Verdict of the Headquarters Court of the District of Proskurov dated 12 March 1943 against *Schachtmeister* (excavation specialist) Johann Meisslein, by contrast, takes a different tack. The defendant, who belonged to the Organization Todt's outpost Proskurov and was employed in the construction of Thoroughfare IV, was accused of ordering the killing of two Jews from a Jewish camp and received a very lenient sentence: 3 months' imprisonment for abuse of authority,

[175] YVA, O.53-171, p. 7.

because he was not authorized to issue such an order (Hoppe, Doc. 246, pp. 586-590):

> *"The shooting of Jews is, however, exclusively a police and SS matter. Under no circumstances are OT members authorized to make decisions in this regard."*

These provisions did not apply to the concentration camps, starting with Auschwitz, where all inmates, Jews included, were subject to a different set of regulations:[176]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer may decide upon the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill any opponent of the state (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal authorization of the Reichsführer SS* [Himmler]*."*

A message dated 1 September 1942 intercepted and decrypted by the British fully confirms the above directive. This is an order from SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, Head of Office Group D of the SS WVHA (concentration camps) to the concentration camp commanders:[177]

> *"Camp commanders:*
> *Executions may only be carried out by order of the Reich Security Main Office. Signed GLUECKS, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS."*

Hence, the discussed alleged Himmler order has nothing to do with the presumed "Final Solution."

---

[176] GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. Cf. Mattogno 2016a, p. 24, and Doc. 3, p. 303.
[177] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3, Traffic: 1 Sept. 42. ZIP/GPDD 223b/16.8.42.

3. Jews in Incident Reports and Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories

Contrary to the staged U.S. trial paradigm, the *Einsatzgruppen* did not concern themselves exclusively with Jews, and when they did deal with Jews, it was not just to shoot them. As for the executions, most of the time, as I have mentioned, the reasons for the killings are set forth in detail, which would make no sense if a general order had been received to exterminate the Jews as such. It is however important to observe the general context in which the killings were carried out. This will permit us to explore the entire complex of the *Einsatzgruppen*'s anti-Jewish activities and to better understand the processes that led to the various executions.

In the reports, the various actions of the *Einsatzgruppen* are interwoven in an almost inextricable manner. It is therefore helpful to divide them into basic themes.

3.1. The Great Flight

The first reports, up until the end of June 1941, speak of the flight of Jews before German troops:

EM No. 4 dated 25 June 1941:

> *"The Polish population in the occupied Soviet Russian territory have partially welcomed German troops in a friendly manner. In contrast to that, large numbers of Soviet Russians and in particular Jews have fled."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 49)

The theme of the flight of the Jewish population before the advance of the German troops recurs in many other reports. Here some examples:

EM No. 11 dated 3 July 1941, EG A:

> *"Siauliai: 35,000 residents (12-15,000 Jews). Approximately 2,000 Jews still present. The others have taken flight. Prison empty. For now, the Wehrmacht cannot do without the still-remaining able-bodied Jews for the purpose of maintaining military enterprises and activities vital to the population."* (*ibid.*, p. 70)

EM No. 26 dated 18 July 1941, EG A:

> *"The greater part of the Jews fled to Russia or the surrounding forests upon the* [German] *invasion of Russia."* (*ibid.*, p. 140)
>
> *"The City of Zwiahel is almost completely empty due to the flight of Jews and communists."* (*ibid.*, p. 141)

EM No. 37 dated 29 July 1941, EG C:

> *"In Zhitomir there were approximately 30,000 Jews, i.e., a bit more than 30% of the total population. The great majority of them fled prior to the occupation by German troops."* (*ibid.*, p. 200)

EM No. 73 dated 4 September 1941, EG B:

This report expressed satisfaction at the circulation of rumors that the Germans were exterminating all the Jews:

> *"The rumor that all the Jews would be shot dead by the Germans is advantageous to us. This may be the primary reason that the Einsatzkommandos encounter fewer and fewer Jews. Thus, we now observe that 70-90% of the Jews originally present have fled. Contrary to what happened earlier, this does not just concern Jews who formerly occupied high offices."* (*ibid.*, p. 441)

EM No. 81 dated 12 September 1941, EG C:

The same satisfaction at the phenomenon of fleeing Jews was also expressed in this report:

> *"While considerable numbers of Jews were present in the first few weeks, it was noted that in the territories of the central and eastern Ukraine in many cases 70-90% of the Jewish population, in some cases 100% had fled. This can be considered an indirect success of the Security Police's work, since the no-cost deportation of hundreds of thousands of Jews – by all accounts in most cases beyond the Ural Mountains – is a considerable contribution to the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."* (*ibid.*, p. 452)

If the *Einsatzgruppen* had received an order to systematically kill the Jews, they hardly would have welcomed their mass flight to the East. Against the background of the National-Socialist documents and speeches speaking of a "final solution" of the Jewish question by means of evacuation the Jews beyond the Urals, the satisfaction of the *Einsatzgruppen* about the "no-cost deportation" of hundreds of thousands, "in most cases beyond the Ural Mountains," makes perfect sense.

However, there are also passages in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports that seem to contradict the completely unambiguous reports just quoted:

EM No. 31 dated 23 July 1941:

Browning cites this report as follows (Browning 2002, p. 139):

> *"Nebe reported that one and a half million Jews resided in the Byelorussian area. 'A solution of the Jewish question during the war seems impossible in this area because of the tremendous number of Jews. It could only be achieved through deportations.'*
>
> *If expulsion of the Jews was still being considered as the long-term solution, as Burrin and Mayer argue, and the Einsatzgruppe leaders had not yet received any indication of the final goal of extermination, Nebe's comment is puzzling. What was the intended solution made impossible by the large number of Byelorussian*

> *Jews? Why and to what* [end] *was deportation posed as the only possible alternative? The comment makes perfect sense, however, if Nebe knew he was ultimately responsible for killing these one and a half million Jews but despaired of achieving that goal with a meager force of 600–700 men scattered all over Byelorussia and including a Vorkommando that was expected to go all the way to Moscow."*

To understand the significance of Nebe's statement, we must first of all read the related text in full:

> *"The Jewish liquidations undertaken by the Einsatzgruppe have brought about a rapid change in the outward situation in this regard. The Jew nevertheless remains a hostile element in this area, not without danger. Due to his education and tradition, he is quite able and in most cases also willing to act also as an active wrecker.*
>
> *A solution to the Jewish question during the war does not appear feasible in this area, since it can only be achieved by means of resettlement in the overwhelming majority of cases."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 166f.)

In the first part, Nebe notes that the shootings carried out up to that time had produced a "change" in the arrogant attitude of the "Soviet Jews" – as shown by the passage immediately preceding, which I cited already in Chapter 2 (see p. 35), but notwithstanding that fact, Jews were continuing to act in an actively harmful manner. These considerations form part of a context aimed at the activities of Jews, not at their racial essence. If they were to be exterminated as Jews, their actions would always have been subordinated to their existence as Jews. Here, by contrast, expression is given to a contrary conception: their execution was determined primarily by their attitudes and their anti-German behavior as "Soviet Jews."

<u>EM No. 107 dated 7 October 1941:</u>

In this regard we may add the case of Zhitomir to the cases just discussed:

> *"In this regard, a conference with the field headquarters was therefore held on 18 Sept. 41, at which the decision was made to liquidate the Jews of Zhitomir once and for all, since all previous warnings and special measures had produced no perceptible relief."*

As a result, 3,145 Jews were shot on 19 September (*ibid.*, p. 641).

The second part of Nebe's text does not necessarily mean, as claimed by Browning, that the "solution to the Jewish question" consisted of the total extermination of the Russian Jews, but rather that this could not be effected during the war due to their enormous numbers, so that the only recourse was "resettlement"; the meaning could, on the contrary, be that the "solution to the Jewish Question" consisted precisely of "resettlement," but this could not be effected "during the war" because of the enormous numbers of Jews. In the light of Stahlecker's draft of provisional guidelines for the treatment of Jews dated 6 August 1941 (see Subchapter 2.2.), the phrase in question could only mean that it would not be possible to create temporary "Jewish reservations" and that the solution to the Jewish

problem would have to wait until after the war, followed by a "relocation into a non-European Jewish reservation."

The correctness of this interpretation is confirmed precisely by Nebe's observation of 12 September 1941 cited above, where he expresses satisfaction that the Jews were themselves contributing to this "resettlement" by deporting themselves beyond the Urals.

If we were to follow Browning's logic, since Nebe was unable to kill all the Jews in Byelorussia due to their huge numbers, he should at least have issued orders to kill the greatest possible number of them. Instead, Nebe's thoughts continue as follows:

> *"But to create a tenable basis for the near future, the following measures were taken by Einsatzgruppe B wherever they have commenced their work: in every town, an acting president of a Jewish council was appointed and charged with the formation of an acting Jewish council consisting of three to ten persons. The Jewish council in its entirety is held responsible for the attitude of the Jewish population. They furthermore had to begin immediately with the registration of all Jews residing in the given town. In addition to this, the Jewish council has to form labor units out of all male Jews between 15 and 55 years of age, who have to perform clearing-up work and other tasks for the German authorities and the armed forces. A few labor units of women of the same age range are also to be formed."* (*ibid*., p. 167)

All Jews over 10 years of age had to wear the yellow Jewish badge on the chest and back.

> *"Housing them in the ghetto must be seen as urgent and particularly difficult due to the large numbers of Jews. The implementation of this task is underway; the city districts suitable for this have already been selected in collaboration with the field and town headquarters."* (*ibid*.)

<u>EM No. 66 dated 28 August 1941:</u>

The *Einsatzgruppen* not only expressed satisfaction when large masses of Jews took refuge in flight (that is, allegedly fleeing from execution), but also rejected masses of Jews expelled eastward by Romanian and Hungarian Forces into German-occupied territory, as shown by this EM, where *Einsatzgruppe* for special deployment Lvov reports:

> *"Members of the 10th Hungarian Infantry Battalion expelled over one thousand Hungarian Jews into Galicia across the Dniester River; they were promptly re-expelled by the E. Troop Tarnopol."* (*ibid*., pp. 364f.)

In Subchapter 5.2. of Part Two, I shall discuss these re-expulsions in greater detail; they are obviously no indication of a policy of total extermination.

The already-mentioned EM No. 1, dated as early as 23 June 1941, noted in this regard:

> *"1,000 Jewish refugees were shipped over the border at Jarosław from the Russian side through the German armed forces."* (*ibid*., p. 40)

Felix Rühl, who had belonged to *Sonderkommando* 10b of *Einsatzgruppe* D until October 1941, described the atmosphere and difficulties in which these rejections took place. During a trip from Czernowitz to Mogilev, he encountered a column of evacuees escorted by Romanian soldiers:[178]

> *"Upon my arrival in Mogilev-Podolsk, I was told that this column consisted of Jews, and that these people originally came from Bessarabia and Bukovina, had been driven from their homes, and were to be left to their fate across the border. I tried to concentrate these people near Mogilev-Podolsk, to bring them back together. On this matter I had talks with the head of Einsatzgruppe D, Otto Ohlendorf, and it was decided to take this column back to Romanian territory. On the bridge that had been chosen to cross the river, however, there were Romanian forces with their commanding officer, a Romanian colonel, who told us that, if this column was taken to the bridge, he would open fire and kill the people.*
>
> *I went to Ohlendorf for another talk, and returned the next day with Ohlendorf's decision to lead the people downriver into the territory of Einsatzkommando 12, because in this territory there was a German bridge. In the morning, after my return, the column was assembled according to the order given to me by Ohlendorf, and I instructed the local commander of the partial unit, Obersturmführer Lippert, to lead the column to the border of the neighboring Kommando 12 and to hand over the column to Einsatzkommando 12. He already had orders to take these people back to their homeland across the German bridge. In my opinion, this column consisted of about 12,000 to 15,000 persons."*

Worth mentioning in this context is also a report by the Chief of the Security Group East of the Field-Police Group within the Reich Security Service (*Reichssicherheitsdienst*), signed by a certain Schmidt and sent to the head of the Reich Security Service Johann Rattenhuber (Hoppe, Doc. 56, p. 190):

> *"Another danger is that the Romanian government has gathered 60000 Jews on its border, which is only 35 km south of Vinnitsa. These Jews are housed in a small district bordering the district of Vinnitsa. According to the Romanian authorities, they are employed there as collective farm workers; but the fact is that the Romanian government is abandoning the Jews there to starve, as they shrink back from shootings following the German pattern. Because of the hunger and the poor housing, epidemics have broken out there, especially typhus. Some of the sick Jews were taken to German-occupied territories in order to be treated there. However, in order to prevent the outbreak of epidemics, they were and are being bumped off by the security police.*
>
> *Major Pomme further explains that it cannot be denied that under the given circumstances a large number of Jews are fleeing daily to the Ukraine, especially to nearby Vinnitsa, in order to escape starvation. These Jews are not only the best forces of enemy espionage and sabotage, but also the spreaders of epidemics and contagious diseases. In order to keep this danger away from Vinnitsa and its surroundings, the border must be better occupied or the Romanian government must*

[178] Affidavit by Felix Rühl dated 25 June 1947. NO-4149. Editor's remark: Since the author could no longer find his copy of the German original, this quote has been translated from the Italian translation.

> *be asked to solve the Jewish question as it is done in the occupied East (by shooting), or else to remove the Jews from the border."*

The document states at the beginning that Major Pomme had been very concerned about the Jewish question, since the military installation being built there (the Führer headquarters "Wehrwolf") had been endangered by the presence of Jews (*ibid*., p. 189). Thus, the killings were not carried out on the basis of racial criteria, but for security reasons as well as due to the sanitary considerations.

Who was this Schmidt who had signed the document? Wendy Lower refers to him as an SS *Sturmbannführer* (Lower, p. 151) and gives his first name as Friedrich in her index of names. How did this officer know that the "German pattern" of shooting applied in all German-occupied territories of the east? In a sense, the report itself refutes this claim, explicitly stating that there were about 5,000 Jews living in Vinnitsa at the time (Hoppe, p. 190).

On January 12, 1942, Schmidt wrote in another report (Lower, p. 152):

> *"In the village of Strishawka there were 227 Jewish residents. The large number of Jews is explained by the fact that a GPU camp was in that village. Since the Jews were a big danger for the site [Führer headquarters], I made a request to the Gebietskommissar to have the Jews evacuated. Because of special circumstances, an evacuation was not possible."*

Therefore, these Jews were shot. This case confirms that the German "pattern" applied only in special situations such as the one described above.

It is also worth pointing out that the Jews concentrated by the Romanians fled to the territory controlled by the Germans to escape starvation, and that the Jews suffering from typhus were deported (apparently by the Romanians) to the German occupation zone so that they could be treated there. Had German policy been based on a "pattern" of racially motivated extermination, the Germans would simply have killed the Jews coming into their sphere of influence without exception. In reality, however, the Germans limited themselves to driving back into the Romanian occupation zone those Jews whom the Romanians *wanted* to get rid of and whom the Germans *should have* gotten rid of according to the extermination thesis.

<u>EM No. 40 dated 1 August 1941, EG A:</u>

Let us return to Browning. The fallacy of his interpretation, according to which Nebe could not carry out the presumed extermination of all the Jews in Byelorussia due to their huge numbers, is categorically refuted in the case of Estonia.

EM No. 40 of 1 August 1941 contains a phrase from *Einsatzgruppe* A which contradicts Browning's assumptions:

> *"Since there are relatively few Jews in Estonia, solving the Jewish problem here will be no problem."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al*., p. 217)

It would therefore have been easy to exterminate them all, but this was not done:

EM No. 111 dated 12 October 1941, EG A:

With regard to *Einsatzgruppe* A, the already-mentioned EM No. 111 of 12 October 1941 reports:

> *"After occupying the country, there may have been still some 2,000 Jews in the country.* […] *From here, the following orders were issued:*
> *1. Arrest of all male Jews over 16 years of age,*
> *2. Arrest of all Jewesses fit for labor 16 to 60 years of age, residing in Tallinn and surrounding area, who were put to work cutting peat,*
> *3. Closed billeting of all Jewesses in Tartu and the surrounding area in the synagogue and a dwelling house in Tartu,*
> *4. Arrest of all Jews and Jewesses fit for labor in Pärnu and surrounding area,*
> *5. Registration of all Jews by age, sex and ability to work for the purpose of housing them in a camp now under preparation.*
> *The male Jews over the age of 16, with the exception of physicians and the appointed Jewish elders, were executed by Estonian vigilantes under the supervision of the* Sonderkommando. […] *The total number of Jews shot in Estonia amounts to 440 so far. Following the conclusion of this measure, approximately 500 to 600 Jewesses and children will still be alive. The rural communities are free of Jews already now. A camp is currently being prepared for the Jews residing in Tallinn and surrounding areas in Harku (district of Tallinn), which is to be expanded following the accommodation of the Jews from Tallinn and which is to house all the Jews in Estonia. All Jewesses fit for labor are employed in agricultural work and peat cutting on the grounds of the nearby penitentiary, which also solves the issues of nourishment and financial support."* (*ibid.*, p. 672)

If we are to believe the execution figures in the Incident Reports, 2,000 persons could easily have been shot in a single day; instead, however, only 440 persons had been reported shot in Estonia by 12 October. The second Stahlecker Report confirms that, upon the entry of German troops into Estonia, there were approximately 2,000 Jews in the country, while by 31 January 1942 there was not a single Jew left in Estonia, but the total number of Jews reported shot amounted to merely 963.[179]

EM No. 86 dated 17 September 1941, EG C:

In favor of the existence of a presumed extermination order, a proposal by *Einsatzgruppe* C contained in this EM is often cited (I quoted the preceding passage of this report already in Subchapter 2.6.):

> *"In the western and central Ukraine, Jewry is almost identical with the urban workers, craftsmen, and trading class. If we are to refrain completely from using Jewish manpower, then the economic reconstruction of the Ukrainian and urban administrative centers will be almost impossible. There is only one possibility, which the German administration in the General Government has long failed to recognize: solution of the Jewish problem through comprehensive labor deployment of the Jews. This would result in a gradual liquidation of Jewry = a devel-*

[179] RGVA, 550-4-93, pp. 57 and 184.

> *opment corresponding to the economic circumstances of the country."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 478f.)

From the preceding passage, it may be seen very clearly that the "main task" of the *Einsatzgruppen* was "destroying the Communist apparatus"; the Jewish population was not identical to that apparatus, which was obvious, but, as *Einsatzgruppe* C wrote in the report dated 1 August 1941, the Jews were seen as the "main carriers" of that apparatus at any rate, and as such were subject to execution – in the majority of cases for membership in Bolshevik institutions or for specific pro-Bolshevik anti-German actions.

The last sentence of the document is commonly understood in the sense of what is called "annihilation by labor," but that is not the only interpretation possible, and far from the most-coherent.

At that time, the common practice of the *Einsatzgruppen* consisted, apart from the executions carried out according to precisely defined criteria, of the creation of ghettos and using the labor of able-bodied Jews, but without any intention of "annihilation by labor" (see Chapter 5).

EM No. 32 dated 24 July 1941:

That the Germans aimed at concentrating the Jews in ghettos and putting them to work appears clearly in the report titled "The Jewish Question in the Byelorussian Settlement Area" annexed to this EM, in which Nebe's observations, set forth the day before, were reproposed in this form:

> *"Summing up, it must be stated: at least one and a half million Jews live in the Byelorussian settlement area; their sociological structure in the former Polish and former Soviet areas is not uniform. Immediate measures were implemented to solve the Jewish problem through the appointment of Jewish councils, the marking of all Jews over the age of 10, the creation of labor units of all Jews aged from 15 to 55, and the creation of ghettos largely prepared and already partially carried out."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 178)

Here as well, we have a "Solution of the Jewish question" consisting essentially of "labor units" and "the creation of ghettos." At that time, there was no precedent for "annihilation by labor"; the concept only appeared – indirectly – months later, at the Wannsee Conference, but here the "natural reduction" was considered the eventual fate (not the principal objective to be pursued) of "a large part," but not of all Jews (NG-2586-G, p. 7).

Angrick asserts that "annihilation by labor" presumably proven by the text quoted above was not immediately adopted in the central Ukraine, "however, Fritz Katzmann, the SS and Police leader in District Galicia, had been charged with applying the idea on the stretch of Thoroughfare IV (*Durchgangsstrasse* IV; DG IV) under his purview, starting in October 1941." In Galicia, he adopted "the policy of using Jews for hard labor, thus complying in part with the strategy called for by *Einsatzgruppe* C." For Katzmann, "killing his Jewish workers was more important than their work," and he is said to have implemented this plan precisely through the construction of Thoroughfare IV. Angrick nevertheless rec-

ords Katzmann's statement that he had "only employed 20,000 Jews" in this project, with whose labor he had built 160 km of road. The number of Jews employed was therefore extremely small compared to the number of Jews present in Galicia; when the Germans entered the region, there were over 455,000 Jews;[180] starting on 15 October 1941, when work began in preparation for Thoroughfare IV, Katzmann first built seven labor camps with 4,000 Jews, then 15 with 20,000 Jews, who, as has already been stated, built 160 km of road.[181]

Hence, Angrick's conjecture does not hold water, and he himself proceeds to demolish it entirely by writing that "by spring 1942, there were 50,000 POWs, 50,000 civilians, and 10,000 Jews working on DG IV" (Angrick, pp. 194f., 201).

A more-careful reading of the Katzmann report shows that Angrick's claims are mutually contradictory. On 17 October 1942, Katzmann and the commander of the Armament Commando Lvov signed an agreement on the use of Jewish labor, whose guiding principle was expressed this way:

> *"The SS and Police Leaders in Galicia and Armaments Commando Lvov agree that it is necessary to keep the Jewish workers fit to work, which absolutely requires proper housing, clothing and medical care."*

The first point dealt with adequate housing, the second with "nourishment":

> *"Feeding of the Jewish workers is the responsibility of the factories. It has to take place exclusively in the factory. Apart from the main meal, breakfast and dinner are also to be provided. Full provisioning is to be ascertained even in case of sickness."* (Emph. added)

Point 4 concerned clothing. Jewish workers were granted permission to bring "sufficient clothing, particularly winter clothing" with them to the camp (IMT, Vol. 37, pp. 398-400).

Wendy Lower also addresses this issue in a quite convoluted paragraph ("'*Vernichtung durch Arbeit*'. Jewish Laborers on DG IV and Nazi Headquarters") but without providing a shred of evidence for this "extermination." She concludes her presentation with historically unsubstantiated estimates. She concedes that "[t]here are extremely few accounts and records about DG IV camp conditions and the experiences of Jews who labored on the road, though a few historians have begun to explore this emerging topic" (Lower, p. 146).

Wendy Lower's estimates are not based on documents and are probably greatly exaggerated, but even if her figures were correct, the mass killings and mass deaths in labor camps have by no means reached the scale claimed in orthodox Holocaust literature (*ibid*., p. 150):

> *"Upon the liquidation of the DG IV camps in late 1943-early 1944, the German SD, Order Police, and non-German auxiliaries had killed, according to one scholar's estimate, as many as 25,000 Jewish laborers in Ukraine. At the DG IV labor camps in Haisyn, about 7,000 Jews were worked to death and killed when the camps were liquidated. Thousands were killed in June 1943 and October 1943*

---

[180] Report of SS *Gruppenführer* Katzmann dated 30 June 1943. L-22. IMT, Vol. 37, p. 401.
[181] *Ibid.*, p. 393.

at the former Khmil'nyk ghetto. A recent quantitative analysis of the Holocaust in Vinnytsia estimates that 10,000 Jews died in the labor camps during 1942-43."

If we follow orthodox Holocaust historiography, "annihilation by labor" is said to have originated months later (Wagner, p. 720):

"The concept of 'annihilation by labor' probably originated in the year 1942. In the sources known so far, the expression appears in two file memos from September of that year, reproducing talks between the only recently appointed Reich Minister of Justice Thierack with Goebbels and Himmler. According to this, the thought of 'annihilation by labor' originated with Goebbels, with whom Thierack discussed, on 14 September 1942, the transfer of prisoners from prison to the SS and their subsequent extermination."

It follows that the "gradual liquidation of Jewry" as a result of "labor deployment" could not signify physical liquidation, but rather the elimination of the role which Jewry had played so far, in exactly the same way as Hitler's "prophecies" on "the destruction of the Jewish race in Europe"[182] consisted of the fact that "Jewry as a whole will have come to an end playing its role in Europe."[183]

By way of ghettoization and consequent "labor deployment," Eastern Jewry *during the war* (the essential context in which the statements of the *Einsatzgruppen* commanders were made should be kept in mind) would have come to an end playing its role in the East.

EM No. 52 date 14 August 1941, EG C:

A similar perspective is made obvious by a remark of *Einsatzgruppe* C contained in this EM (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 290; unless and until noted otherwise, all subsequent page numbers are from this):

"Since the Ukrainians as a whole are to be regarded as more intelligent and more gifted than the Rumanians, the solution of the Jewish question is no doubt in worse hands with the Rumanians. Since the percentage of Jews is very high, it is a problem requiring the most careful examination, including from an economic point of view. Pending a final solution of the Jewish question for the entire continent, the problem can only be approached within a German-Ukrainian framework. The surplus Jewish masses can be used and used up splendidly, namely by cultivating the great Pripyat Swamps as well as the swamps on the northern Dnieper as well as the Volga."

The "final solution of the Jewish question for the entire continent" was to come after the war; until that time, the enormous Jewish masses could be employed in large-scale public irrigation projects.

The "Situation Report of Field Headquarters 240, Detachment VII. Reporting period: 15 Sept. 41 to 15 Oct. 41," dated 19 October, refers to this matter as follows:[184]

---

[182] Domarus, Vol. II, 1st half-volume, p. 1058. Speech before the Reichstag, 30 January 1939.
[183] *Ibid.*, 2nd half-volume, p. 1663, speech of 30 January 1941.
[184] YVA, O.53-6, p. 15.

> *"The Jewish question can be considered solved, at least as far as the City of Dnepropetrovsk is concerned. At the beginning of the occupation, some 35,000 Jews were still present. Approximately 15,000 were affected by measures of the SD, approximately another 15,000 fled due to these measures, and approximately 5,000 are still present."*

It is not possible to believe that 15,000 Jews fled without the consent of the Germans; after all, their flight, too, was a contribution to the "solution of the Jewish problem."

EM No. 111 dated 12 October 1941, EG A:

The flight of many Jews was also observed at Kremenchug and Poltava according to this EM:

> *"The city has approximately 89,000 residents, about 40% of them Jews. All persons of interest have fled, as usual, about 40% of them Jews.* […]
> *Also, in the region of Poltava, the Jews have mostly fled; a certain reflux of Jews and other persons of interest is expected only after a certain period of time."* (p. 673)

EM No. 135 dated 19 November 1941

This EM states that there were 100,000 Jews at Dnepropetrovsk to start with, 70,000 of whom fled before the arrival of the Germans. Of the remaining 30,000, approximately 10,000 were shot on 13 October by a squad of the Higher SS and Police leader, after which another 1,000 were shot by *Einsatzkommando* 6. The others were left alive "because of the considerable lack of skilled workers of Jewish craftsmen" (p. 818).

Later reports often returned to the topic of the flight of Jews:

EM No. 90 dated 21 September 1941, EG B:

> *"Particularly remarkable is the fact that in these cities, of which in particular Gomel and Chernigov previously had considerable Jewish populations – in Gomel, for example, of 100,000 inhabitants, 50% were Jews – hardly a Jew can be found. As could be established, during the evacuation that had begun weeks ago, the Jews were evacuated on a preferential basis, with Communist propaganda stressing that all Jews would be shot immediately after the occupation of the city by the Germans."* (p. 517)

EM No. 92 dated 23 September 1941, EG B:

> *"It's the same story with the Jews, who were always evacuated in a timely manner. In particular the already-mentioned announcement of the Moscow radio broadcasting station that the Germans would shoot all Jews caused, according to credible sources, many Jews who intended to remain in the cities to follow the evacuation order and flee."* (p. 541)

EM No. 94 dated 25 September 1941, EG A:

> *"In the old Soviet areas only a few isolated Jews turned up in the cities. The vast majority of resident Jews has fled."* (p. 555)

EM No. 111 dated 12 October 1941, EG A, Estonia:

> *"With the advance of German troops onto Estonian soil, approximately half the Jews made preparations to flee, and, since these Jews had cooperated with the Soviet authorities, they left the country with them in an easterly direction."* (p. 672)

EM No. 123 dated 24 October 1941, EG B:

> *"The refugee movement and planned evacuation of the Jews to the East is obviously growing steadily in magnitude. Thus, the VKM, advancing towards Moscow, reported that all the localities occupied so far were free of Jews, because the Jews had all been evacuated by the Bolsheviks."* (p. 727)

EM No. 133 dated 14 November 1941, EG B:

> *"The refugee movement of the Jews to the East, as could be observed in this reporting period, continues unabated. Thus, EK 9* [Einsatzkommando 9], *on its advance towards Moscow, reported that in the City of Yartsevo, where approximately 3,000 Jews used to live, not a single one was left. Similar at Vyazma, Gzhatsk, Moshaysk, Yukhnov and Bryansk."* (p. 786)

EM No. 144 dated 10 December 1941, EG B:

> *"The Jewish population has fled to the last man. The Jewish proportion of the population in these regions was very low anyway."* (p. 868)

EM No. 146 dated 15 December 1941, EG B:

> *"Jews: During the current reporting period as well, it could be seen that the refugee movement of the Jews to the East continues. For example, when our commandos arrived in the cities of Orel, Medyn and Maloyaroslavets, they were free of Jews."* (p. 881)

EM No. 156 dated 16 January 1942, EG C:

> *"While communist elements appear to be present in considerable numbers, we got the general impression that most of the Jews had fled before the arrival of the commando."* (Mallmann 2014 *et al*., p. 100)

In this context, one may well wonder whether the more-fanatical commanders of the *Einsatzgruppen* and Police units may have invented executions of Jews who had already fled, or exaggerated the numbers of victims, in order to accelerate the Jews' fright and thus their flight.

3.2. Pogroms

Starting with the first few days of Operation Barbarossa, a number of pogroms were observed, some spontaneous, others instigated by the *Einsatzgruppen*. The

spontaneous pogroms were a reaction against the sufferings inflicted upon the population by the Soviet system:

EM No. 8 dated 30 June 1941, EG A, EK 1b:

> Kaunas: *"At night, heavy shootout between Lithuanian partisans, Jews and irregulars… several thousand Jews already shot* [by] *Lithuanian partisan groups in the past 3 days."* (p. 55)

EM No. 10 dated 2 July 1941, EG B:

> *"AOK 17* [Army Supreme Command 17] *has suggested, first to use the resident anti-Jewish and anti-Communist Poles for self-purging actions in the newly occupied territories. The leader of the Security Police and the SD gave the following order to all Einsatzgruppen on 1 July 41: 'Order No. 2. Poles residing in the newly occupied territories, particularly in the former Polish territories, will be both anti-Communist and anti-Jewish due to their experiences. It goes without saying that the purging actions are to encompass primarily Bolsheviks and Jews.'"* (p. 64)

EM No. 13 dated 5 July 1941, EG C, EK 9, Grodno:

> *"Pogroms initiated."* (p. 83)

EM No. 15 dated 7 July 1941, EG A, Riga:

> *"Apart from these auxiliary police troops, 2 other independent groups formed to carry out pogroms. All synagogues destroyed, so far 400 Jews liquidated."* (p. 90)

EM No. 19 dated 11 July 1941:

> *"The Higher SS and Police leader before the commander-in-chief of the Rear Army Area North, SS Gruppenführer… Prützmann reports:* […]
> *Following the withdrawal of the Red Army, the population in Kaunas rose in a spontaneous uprising. Another large number of Jews were shot by police auxiliary forces.*
> *Einsatzgruppe A: Location Riga.*
> *1) A total of 7,800 Jews have now been finished off in Kaunas, some by pogrom and some by shooting by Lithuanian commandos. All corpses have been disposed of. Further mass shootings are no longer possible; hence, a Jewish committee was summoned, and it was explained to them that so far we had had no reason to intervene in domestic conflicts between Lithuanians and Jews."* (p. 103)

EM No. 24 dated 16 July 1941, EK 2, Riga:

> *"600 Communists and 2,000 Jews are currently in prison. 400 Jews perished in Riga as a result of pogroms, while 2,300 were killed by Latvian auxiliary police and some by our own forces since the arrival of EK 2. The prisons will be completely cleared out in the next few days. Another 1,600 Jews were finished off by EK 2 in Latvia outside Riga."* (pp. 129f.)

Einsatzgruppe C:

> *"The Ukrainian population engaged in welcome anti-Jewish activity since the first hours after the withdrawal of the Soviets. Thus, in Dobromil, the synagogues were set on fire. In Sambor, 50 Jews were beaten to death by outraged mobs. In Lvov, the population drove approximately 1,000 Jews together while mistreating them and delivered them to the GPU prison, which is occupied by the German army."* (p. 132)

EM No. 40 dated 1 August 1941, EG A:

> *"In Lithuania, we very quickly succeeded in encouraging Lithuanian groups to a self-purge, resulting in the complete elimination of the Jews from public life. Pogroms occurred in every town."*

Latvia:

> *"Even though Jews have been entirely eliminated from public life, they can still be seen on the streets of Latvian cities. The shamelessness of the Jews has contributed to increased self-purging activities, so that pogroms, the destruction of synagogues and the liquidation of Jews and Communists were step by step occurring in all towns. In Jelgava and the surrounding district, the 1,556 Jews still present there were done away with to the last man by the local populace. The self-purges in Latvia are currently still under way."* (p. 216)

EM No. 43 dated 5 August 1941, EG A:

> *"Staging pogroms against the Jews has been nearly impossible due to the passivity and political stupor of the Byelorussians."* (p. 237)

EM No. 47 dated 9 August 1941, EG C, Zhitomir:

> *"Former attempts carefully to inspire pogroms against Jews unfortunately did not show the desired success. Only in Tarnopol and Khorostkov did they succeed in finishing off 600 and 110 Jews, respectively. The lack of success might be attributed, first of all, to the fact that the Ukrainian population is still too much intimidated by the former power of the Jews and still fears a possible return of the Russians."* (p. 264)

3.3. Soviet Atrocities and Reprisals

Starting with EM No. 11 dated 3 July 1941, mention began to be made of atrocities by the fleeing Soviets against the populations previously occupied by them, followed by acts of revenge by the local populations in the form of pogroms, and of German reprisals directed primarily against Communist-party officials and the Jewish intelligentsia:

EM No. 11 dated 3 July 1941, EG B, Lemberg:

> *"According to reliable reports from Russians prior to their withdrawal, approximately 30,000 inhabitants were shot. The corpses piled up in GPU prisons exhibited terrible mutilations. Excitement among the population; 1,000 Jews have al-*

ready been driven together. EK 6 reports the shooting of 133 Jews on 2 July 1941." (p. 70)

EM No. 13 dated 5 July 1941, EG B, Lvov:

"EK 4a: Location Lutsk…. 2,000 shootings in reprisal for murder of Ukrainians… EK 4b: Location Tarnopol. 5,000 Ukrainians kidnapped, 2,000 murdered. As a counter-measure, campaign of arrests initiated against Jewish intelligentsia, who were co-responsible for the murders and also acted as informants for the NKVD. Number [of victims] *estimated at some 1,000. On 5 July, approximately 70 Jews driven together by the Ukrainians and killed with satchel charges. Another 20 Jews slain in the streets by soldiers and Ukrainians, as a reaction for the murder of three soldiers who were found tied up in the prison with their tongues cut out and their eyes gouged out. Wehrmacht pleasantly good attitude towards the Jews."* (p. 86)

EM No. 15 dated 7 July 1941, EG A:

"In this context, it also turned out that one German soldier remaining unharmed after this execution was beaten to death by a Jew from Riga; hence, 100 Jews were shot on the same spot on 4 July 1941 by a squad from the Security Police and SD." (p. 90)

EM No. 19 dated 11 July 1941, EG C:

"Einsatzgruppe C: location Rovno.
EK 4a still in Rovno, where there were 240 executions of Bolsheviks, most Jewish officials, agents, etc. […]
EK 4b has ended its activity in Tarnopol. 127 executions. In addition, in the course of the persecution of the Jews inspired by the Einsatzkommando, liquidation of 600 Jews. In Zborov, 600 Jews liquidated by the Waffen-SS in reprisal for Soviet atrocities." (p. 104)

EM No. 20 dated 12 July 1941, EG B, Minsk:

"The houses were apparently set on fire by Jews, because the Jews were supposed to vacate their houses for the benefit of returning Byelorussian refugees. The population is now in the mood for pogroms. Their rage against the Jews has triggered certain actions. A number of Jews were liquidated for this deed." (p. 109)

Einsatzgruppe C, Rovno:

"On 5 July 41, 15 Jews were executed in Rudki in reprisal for the bestial murder of the Ukrainian nationalist leader Dr. Kirnyczny. The synagogue and Jewish houses were set on fire by the Ukrainian population. In Stryi, 150 Ukrainians were found murdered. Initiated investigations succeeded in the arrest of 12 Communists co-responsible for the murder of the Ukrainians. They consisted of 11 Jews and 1 Ukrainian, who were shot with the participation of the entire population of Stryi." (p. 109)

EM No. 24 dated 16 July 1941, EG A, Daugavpils:

This EM reports that Daugavpils was taken on 26 June; violent fires broke out over the 2-3 following days.

> *"The Jews were significantly involved in the arson itself. 5 Jews were caught in the act the first 3 days, and immediately shot. The Latvians jailed 1,125 Jews, 32 political prisoners, 85 Russian workers and 2 criminal women by 7 July, most of them only during the last few days, however.* […] *The actions against the Jews continue increasingly. Upon suggestion of the EK, all houses still standing are being cleared of Jews by the auxiliary police service, and the dwellings are assigned to the non-Jewish population. Jewish families are being driven out of the city by Latvians, while the men are being arrested. The food supply is difficult, since the supplies have been almost completely destroyed by fire. The arrested male Jews are being summarily shot and buried in already prepared graves. So far, 1,150 Jews have been shot in Daugavpils by EK 1b."* (p. 129)

This report also contains a detailed description of Soviet atrocities in the region of Lvov by *Einsatzgruppe* C, where approximately 20,000 Ukrainians disappeared, 80% of them from the intellectual class. The prisons were full of Ukrainian bodies, 3,000 to 4,000 according to a conservative estimate. 82 bodies were found in the prison of Dobromil, among them those of four Jewish informants. In the vicinity of the city, a salt mine was found, 80 meters deep, full of bodies. Nearby was a mass grave measuring 5 m × 15 m. The number of people murdered in the district of Dobromil was estimated at several hundred. At Sambor, the Soviets shot 400 Ukrainians. 120 persons were shot on 27 June.

> *"During the murders, the Russians and Jews acted with extreme cruelty. Bestial mutilations were routine. Women's breasts were cut off, men were castrated. Shootings were committed by a shot to the back of the neck. Hand grenades were often used to murder people, too. In Dobromil, women and men were killed by hitting them on the body with the bolt guns used to slaughter cattle. In very many cases, the prisoners must have been tortured to horrible extremes by breaking their bones, etc. In Sambor, the prisoners were gagged to prevent them from crying out during the torture. The Jews, who next to their economical predominance also occupied the public positions and made up the entire Bolshevik militia, were always involved in these atrocities."* (pp. 131f.)
>
> *"Approximately 7,000 Jews were driven together and shot by the Security Police in reprisal for the inhuman atrocities.* […] *Primarily all Jews between the ages of 20 and 40 were arrested, while craftsmen and specialist workers were exempted as needed. In addition to these executions in Lvov, reprisals were carried out in other localities as well; among others, 132 Jews were shot in Dobromil. In Yavorov, 32 Ukrainians were murdered, and 15 Jews were shot in reprisal."* (p. 132)

The City of Lutsk was largely destroyed by fires after the occupation:

> *"according to information from the local commanders, only Jews could have been responsible for the arson. According to the testimony of 19 Ukrainians who had*

survived the butchery with injuries of varying seriousness, the Jews, once again, were predominantly responsible for the arrests and shootings." (*ibid.*)

Jewish and Communist arsonists and looters were shot.

The Soviets locked up 4,000 Ukrainians in the local prison and shot 2,800 of them before retreating; the Jews were "once again predominantly" involved in the arrests and shootings (*ibid.*).

On 30 June, 300 Jews responsible for arson and 20 looters were shot.

At Zolochev, before retreating, the Soviets killed 700 Ukrainians, including all the intellectuals.

"At the request of the Wehrmacht, the militia arrested several hundred Jews, who were shot in reprisal for this. Between three and five hundred Jews were liquidated." (p. 133)

EM No. 26 dated 18 July 1941, EG A:

"The arsons in the city [of Rezekne] *were mostly the work of the Jews. Approximately 60 leading Latvians were found horribly mutilated upon the arrival of the German troops. 80 Jews were liquidated as a result."* (p. 140)

EM No. 28 dated 20 July 1941, EG A, Pskov:

"The population is of the opinion that the Jews must be held primarily responsible for the atrocities committed everywhere. […]

It is assumed that approximately 100 important Ukrainian personalities were murdered in the last days before the Russian withdrawal. In Kremenets, between 109 and 150 Ukrainians were murdered by the Russians. Some of these Ukrainians are said to have been thrown into a cauldron with boiling water; an indication that this is so is the fact that the bodies were found to be without their skin when exhumed. By way of self-justice, the Ukrainians slew 130 Jews with truncheons. In Dubno, where the actions are largely over, there were a total of 100 executions." (p. 150)

"Before their withdrawal, the Russians carried out a horrid bloodbath in Dubno just the way they did in Lvov. In Tarnopol, a total of 127 executions were carried out. There as well, before their withdrawal, the Russians committed atrocities in the same manner as in Lvov and Dubno. A total of 10 bodies of German soldiers were found during the exhumations. Almost all of them had their hands tied behind their backs with wire, while the bodies showed signs of the most horrible mutilations; e.g., their eyes were put out, tongues cut out and limbs cut off from the torso. The number of Ukrainians killed by the Russians, among them also women and children, is ultimately estimated at approximately 600. Jews and Poles were spared by the Russians. The total number of their victims since the occupation of the Ukraine is estimated at 2,000 by the Ukrainians. The deliberate deportation and kidnapping of the Ukrainians began as early as 1939. There is hardly a family in Tarnopol in which one or more members of the family have not disappeared. In the city, which has approximately 40,000 residents, among them 12,000 Ukrainians, 18,000 Jews and 10,000 Poles, 10,000 Ukrainians are simply missing. […] *Torture chambers were discovered in the basement rooms of the court-*

> *house building, just as was also the case in Lvov. Here as well, boiling-hot and ice-cold shower baths were evidently used for purposes of torture. Several corpses were found completely naked whose skin had burst and had torn off in many places.* […] *Troops marching through the district who had an opportunity to view these horrible sights, particularly the corpses of murdered German soldiers, slew approximately 600 Jews and set their houses on fire."* (pp. 150f.)

This report has as Appendix II a "Report on the Soviet-Russian State Prison at Dubno and the Blood Bath of 24 and 25 June 1941" (pp. 154-158).

EM No. 127 dated 31 October 1941, EG C:

This report also deals with these Soviet atrocities:

> *"Over 10,000 interrogations were conducted by the Communists over the course of these four months, during which it always turned out that precisely the Jews worked for the Soviets, if not themselves in responsible positions, then at least as agents, collaborators or informants. The huge number of mass graves did not even in one single case contain the body of a Jew. It is a fact, however, that precisely the Jews are co-responsible for the slaughter of the Ukrainian population. For the Security Police, this resulted in the need for special measures against Jewry."* (p. 741)

In 1941, the German *Auswärtige Amt* (Foreign Office) published a sort of "Black Book" titled *Bolschewistische Verbrechen gegen Kriegsrecht und Menschlichkeit. Dokumente Zusammengestellt vom Auswärtigen Amt* (*Bolshevist Crimes against the Laws of War and Humaneness: Documents Compiled by the Foreign Office*) containing 159 documents. The principal criticism was that of waging war in violation of all international conventions (Auswärtiges Amt, p. 3):

> *"On orders of the rulers in the Kremlin, the war is conducted with the greatest cruelty and in complete disregard of all the principles of international law."*

The Soviets later turned these accusations around and deployed them against the Germans.

3.4. Executions of Party Officials, Intellectuals and Activists

Among the first victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* were Party officials and Jewish intellectuals, as well as Jews suspected of being arsonists, saboteurs, looters, spreaders of false news, etc. These categories of victims appear as early as 3 July 1941:

EM No. 11 dated 3 July 1941, EG C:

> *"Komsomol officials and Jewish Communist Party officials liquidated."* (p. 70)

EM No. 13 dated 5 July 1941, EG C, EK 9, Grodno:

> *"Party officials have fled, leaders of the Jewish intelligentsia (especially teachers, lawyers, Soviet officials) liquidated."* (p. 83)

EM No. 19 dated 11 July 1941:

> *"Einsatzgruppe C: Location Rovno.*
> *EK 4a still in Rovno, where 240 Bolsheviks were executed, mostly Jewish officials, agents, etc."* (p. 104)

EM No. 21 dated 13 July 1941:

> *"In Bialystok, 215 Jewish and Bolshevik officials were shot, in addition to 35 NKVD agents.* […] *In Grodno and Lida, 96 Jews were initially executed during the first few days. I gave orders to intensify this considerably."* (p. 115)

EM No. 22 dated 14 July, EG D:

This report describes one of the first shootings of Jewish intellectuals:

> *"In Khotin, tasks accomplished by Xb. Leading intellectual personalities from the Soviet party and political life, Jewish agitators, teachers, lawyers, rabbis arrested and treated accordingly after a series of raids with the help of Ukrainian confidential informants. Jewish doctors were released to provide medical care for the residents"* (p. 118)

EM No. 24 dated 16 July 1941, EG A, Daugavpils:

As mentioned before (see p. 181), fires broke out after this town had been taken, leading to massive reprisals, but in addition to that:

> *"Finally, on 30 June, 183 Jewish Communists were arrested and liquidated with the help of reliable local Ukrainians."* (p. 129)

EM No. 28 dated 20 July 1941, EG D:

> *"In Rovno, all in all 240 executions have been carried out so far. The victims were mostly Jewish Bolshevik agents and NKVD informants."* (p. 150)

EM No. 32 dated 24 July 1941, EG B:

> *"Thus, in Baranovichi, another 381 persons were liquidated. These were mostly Jewish activists, officials and looters."* (p. 171)

This report then returns to the killing of intellectuals:

> *"In Minsk, the entire Jewish intelligentsia (teachers, professors, lawyers, etc., with the exception of physicians) has now been liquidated."* (p. 172)

EM No. 37 dated 29 July 1941

This report, in part already quoted on p. 167, explains why the *Einsatzgruppen* considered Jewish intellectuals enemies to be killed:

> *"According to careful estimates, there are still 5,000 Jews (9% of the population) in Zhitomir. Many Jews, particularly the intellectual classes, are mostly active as informants for the NKVD. The Soviet agencies treated them quite preferentially. They employed them primarily as administrative officials, managers of warehouses, kolkhozes and sovkhozes (80% of the Soviet officials in the Zhitomir district were Jews). In the practice of their religion, the Soviet authorities hardly gave them any trouble. In contrast to the Orthodox churches, their synagogues*

> *were always available to them for the practice of their religious rituals. Among the Jews, the hope still prevails that the Bolsheviks will return very soon. Due to the behavior of the Jewish population under Bolshevik rule, the population, with a few exceptions, is overtly anti-Semitic."* (p. 201)

EM No. 38 dated 30 July 1941:

The commander of the Security Police and SD in Cracow reports:

> *"During the reporting period, another 416 persons, mostly Jews, were shot for Communist activities as political commissars in the Red Army, as murderers of nationalistic Ukrainians, or as NKVD agents."* (p. 205)

EM No. 39 dated 31 July 1941:

With reference to the commander of the Security Police and the SD in Cracow, this report contains the following remark:

> *"A more loyal attitude is shown toward Jewish scholars, unless they were sympathetic to Bolshevism and hostile to the Ukrainians during the Soviet period."* (p. 210)

This indicates that one could well argue that the shooting of Jewish intellectuals mentioned in other reports was due to the fact that they were considered compromised by Bolshevism or its supporters.

EM No. 43 dated 5 August 1941, EG B, Grodno:

> *"A large number of Jews who had worked for the NKVD under Soviet rule and who had stirred up the population to resist the German armed forces after the arrival of German troops were taken out."* (p. 239)

Vilnius:

> *"The Latvian security force substantially participated in rendering harmless Jewish-Bolshevik officials and agents."* (p. 240)

EM No. 47 dated 9 August 1941:

This report mentions many executions carried out by *Einsatzgruppe* B. 400 Jews were eliminated at Zhitomir in the past few days, "including mostly saboteurs and political officials" (p. 265).

> *"In Korostyshev, 40 Jews were eliminated for sabotage, spying and looting, for it has also become known that returning Jews tyrannized the population and maintained very close contact with armed bands in the region around Korostyshev."* (*ibid*.)

At Berdichev:

> *"148 Jews were executed for looting and Communist activity."* (*ibid*.)
>
> *"24 Jews shot in Miropol for refusing to work or for assisting the partisans."* (*ibid*.)
>
> *"In Vinnitsa, where 30 buried murdered victims were found, 146 Jews were dispatched."* (*ibid*.)

In the territory of Shepetovka-Rovno:

> *"370 Russians and 1,643 Jews shot as instigators and accomplices"* (p. 266)

EM No. 73 dated 4 September 1941:

Shootings of individual Jews or in small groups are also recorded in the paragraphs of this report dedicated to the anti-partisan struggle. For example, the persons shot included "a Jew who had destroyed German military cable installations near Minsk" (p. 403); a group of partisans in the district of Borisov who were "predominantly Jewish activists" (*ibid.*); 74 Jews "in reprisal for arsons committed by Jews in Nevel" (p. 404); another 20 were shot "for having been active in a communist sense" (*ibid.*); still others were shot for "anti-German whispering propaganda," "as NKVD informants and political officials," as saboteurs of *Wehrmacht* measures, for accomplices in the murder of three German soldiers at Vitebsk, or as arsonists and troublemakers in the Smolensk Ghetto (p. 405).

The paragraph "Combing through a Civilian Prison Camp" speaks of the liquidation of 733 civilians with this clarification:

> *"In all cases, the persons shot were thoroughly inferior elements, with predominantly Asian elements."*

Immediately afterwards, the text adds:

> *"While combing through the civilian prison camp in Vitebsk, 397 Jews were handed over by the Wehrmacht who had committed sabotage and had caused raids against German troops."* (p. 406)

It therefore appears that the criterion of elimination on racial grounds applied to Asian "inferior elements" rather than to the Jews.

The reasons for the killing of mental patients are not explained; one may well imagine a mix of theories relating to euthanasia combined with the theory of "useless eaters," which must have seemed particularly urgent in the Eastern territories due to the food shortage, aggravated by looting and fires caused by the fleeing Soviets. But perhaps the Germans were also taking account of the hazards constituted by these persons, since EM No. 94 dated 25 September 1941 and No. 108 dated 9 October mentions lunatics armed by the Soviets (pp. 554, 663).

EM No. 80 dated 11 September 1941:

This report deals with Jews supporting the partisans:

> *"As already reported, Jews play an important role in supplying these residual groups with provisions and in conveying information."* (p. 440)

EM No. 88 dated 19 September 1941, EG C:

This report mentions a shooting motivated by a sort of euthanasia combined with health concerns:

> *"On 6 Sept. 41, Commando 4a carried out a Jewish operation in Radomyshl. Jews had come together there from all over the region. All Jewish dwellings were therefore overcrowded. 15 persons in one room. The sanitary conditions had become intolerable as a result. Several Jewish corpses had to be removed from the houses every day. Feeding the Jews, including their children, was not possible.*

> *The result was an increasingly great danger of epidemics. To eliminate these conditions, 1,107 adult Jews were shot by Commando 4a, and 561 youthful Jews were shot by the Ukrainian militia."* (p. 496)

The same *Einsatzgruppe* C report describes an absurdly disproportionate reprisal:

> *"Inflammatory pamphlets and leaflets were distributed in Berdichev on 1 and 2 Sept. 41. Since the guilty parties could not be established, 1,303 Jews, including 876 Jewesses over the age of 12, were executed by a Commando of the Higher SS and Police leader."* (*ibid.*)

EM No. 94 dated 25 September 1941, EG A:

Shootings for health reasons are also mentioned in this report:

> *"As already mentioned, the actions taken against the Jews must differ depending on their population density in the individual sections. Particularly in the northern section of Einsatzgruppe C, very large numbers of fleeing Jews have shown up again in the villages, and are now a heavy burden on the food supply. The population does neither feed nor house them. They live partly in earth burrows or crammed together in old huts. This greatly increases the danger of epidemics, thus already for this reason necessitating the total cleansing of the localities concerned."* (p. 558)

This report also "explains" the reasons for the execution of Jews in Lithuania:

> *"Increased pro-Bolshevik propaganda activity by the Jewish population was observed at several villages by Einsatzkommandos 2 and 3 in the area of the civilian administration. Where such propaganda appears, the toughest measures are implemented, and all such villages are completely purged of Jews insofar as possible. Since this Jewish propaganda activity occurred especially in Lithuania, the number of persons liquidated in the area of EK 2 has risen to some 75,000."* (p. 554)

Communists were not necessarily doomed to die; rather, the position occupied by each person was carefully examined. Thus, EM No. 155 dated 14 January 1942, *Einsatzgruppe* A reported that up to 15,500 Communists had been arrested in Estonia so far, 1,000 of whom were shot, while 6,377 were held in detention and 3,785 were released because the accusations against them were considered to be relatively trivial (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 75).

EM No. 51 dated 13 August 1941:

The "extermination battalions" subordinated to the NKVD constituted a separate case. EM No. 51 dated 13 August 1941 says in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 283):

> *"It is indicative that there are many Jews among the members of the extermination battalions.* […] *Just as everywhere else in the Soviet Union, the Jews play an important role here as well."*

The Germans stumbled across these Soviet units starting in July 1941. A file memo of an SS *Oberscharführer* (the signature is illegible) dated 28 July 1941

bearing the subject "Extermination battalions in the Latvian and Estonian SSR"[185] says that the *Wehrmacht* captured 260 members of one of these units in the district of Kallaste on 26-27 July. The interrogator's description of the event is as follows:

> *"The Battalions were for the most part formed immediately after the outbreak of the war. The members of these 'extermination battalions' are recruited mainly from former members of the militia, workers' guards, volunteers from the working class and conscripts. The conscripts were selected from previously prepared lists and for the most part assigned to labor battalions. The conscripts were, however, 90% members of Communist organizations, since they had to be particularly trustworthy persons. Tellingly, there are many Jews among the members of the extermination battalions.* […] *Most of the commissars were Jews. During interrogation, the Jews naturally claimed to have been merely nurses, bakers, typists or something of the like. By way of cross-examination and mutual snitching, however, the opposite could be established.* […] *The extermination battalions' task was the same everywhere. Their job was to destroy everything which the Red Army had been unable to destroy due to the lack of time."*

There were at least four of these extermination battalions operating in Riga, one in Jelgava and another five in Liepaja and Ventspils. Their strength was approximately 300 persons each. In Estonia there were at least eight such battalions, with altogether 2,900 men.[186]

In the light of this information, the shootings of Jews by the *Einsatzgruppen* for sabotage, considered by many to be a mere pretext, are explicable in quite a different sense.

3.5. Ghettoization

In parallel with the executions, the *Einsatzgruppen* undertook the task of creating ghettos and concentration camps at Kaunas starting at the end of July 1941.

<u>EM No. 14 dated 6 July 1941, EK 1b, Kaunas:</u>

> *"Two companies of them were subordinated to the Einsatzkommando. One of these companies guards the Jewish concentration camp established in the meantime at Kaunas Fort 7, and carries out the executions.* […] *Fort VII in Kaunas is being set up as a Jewish concentration camp with 2 divisions: 1) male Jews; 2) female Jews and children. Approximately 1,500 Jews are being housed in the fort at the present time. The watch is carried out by Lithuanian guards. The Central Prison houses the following inmates at the present time: 1,869 Jews, 214 Lithuanians, 134 Russians, 1 Latvian, 16 Poles. There are plans for the construction of another concentration camp for Jews in Fort IX in Kaunas."* (p. 86)

---

[185] SSR = Socialist Soviet Republic
[186] ERA, R 819-1-17, pp. 2f.

EM No. 19 dated 11 July 1941:

This report describes the "Prerequisites for a New Order" as follows:

> *"The construction of a Jewish ghetto, the marking of all Jews by a yellow Star of David measuring 8 x 10 cm in diameter on the left side of the chest, and the housing of women and children by a Jewish aid committee in the new ghetto, in case they are released by the Lithuanians on our orders. The City of Vilijampole has been selected to serve as the ghetto. The resettlement must be completed in 4 weeks. The prisons are now being combed once again; Jews, insofar as special reasons exist, are being arrested and shot. We are speaking of executions of smaller numbers in these cases, from 50 to 100 people. To prevent a backflow of Jews to Kaunas, an agreement was made with the Higher SS and Police leader that the ordinary police set up a guard belt around Kaunas and refuse entry to any Jew."* (pp. 103f.)

EM No. 21 dated 13 July 1941, EG B:

At Minsk, executions and the creation of ghettos proceeded at the same pace:

> *"First, 1,050 Jews were liquidated. Others were executed on a daily basis. With regard to the non-Jews still remaining in the camp, the liquidation of the criminals, functionaries, Asiatics, and so on was initiated. Moreover, a Jewish council was also formed, a ghetto was created, and the marking of all Jews was arranged for."* (pp. 113f.)

EM No. 32 dated 24 July 1941:

This report supplies additional information as to Minsk:

> *"A Jewish security service was formed to maintain order in the newly formed Jewish residential district. The Jewish security service is at the disposal of the council of Jewish elders to support the implementation of directives issued by the German agencies and the city administration of Minsk. To prevent the outbreak of epidemics, a Jewish health office was formed, subordinate to the city's health authority"* (p. 172)

The same report also contains some information on *Einsatzgruppe* B in Orsha:

> *"Together with the field and local headquarters, the creation of Jewish councils, the registration and residential concentration of the Jews as well as the recompilation of residential registration lists were carried out."* (p. 171)

EM No. 34 dated 26 July 1941, EG B:

This report mentions activities that unfolded at Vitebsk:

> *"The established Jewish council has registered approximately 3,000 Jews so far. Jewish marking introduced. Currently they are deployed in clearance operations. As a deterrent, 27 Jews publicly shot in the streets of the city for failure to show up for work. Approval from Byelorussian population. Comprehensive executions of Jews follows subsequently."* (p. 188)

EM No. 36 dated 28 July 1941, EG B:

This report also refers to its activity at Shklov:

> *"First measures have already been taken: 1) Evacuation of Jews from inhabited houses and resettlement in a ghetto (cases of leprosy among Jews discovered in the process)"* (p. 197)

EM No. 43 dated 5 August 1941:

Einsatzgruppe B continued the task of ghettoization while advancing into Byelorussia as well.

> *"In general, the population has feelings of hatred and rage towards the Jews and approves the German measures (construction of ghettos, formation of labor units, security-police measures, etc.) but is unable to take the initiative in handling the Jews themselves."* (p. 233)
>
> *"With the approval of the responsible local and field headquarters, ghettos were established, Jewish councils of elders were formed, the external marking of the Jews was carried out, labor units were formed, etc., wherever necessary and possible. To maintain order in the newly established residential districts, Jewish security services were formed. To prevent the outbreak of epidemics, it was necessary to create Jewish health offices in the Jewish residential districts."* (p. 237)

EM No. 54 dated 16 August 1941:

In the meantime; *Einsatzgruppe* A was proceeding in the same manner at Kaunas.

> *"The ghettoization of the approximately 25,000 Kaunas Jews is proceeding rapidly. A total of nearly 10,000 Jews have been resettled so far. Under German supervision, the address office (official office of the Lithuanian security police) has completed a card index comprising all the Jews in Kaunas."* (p. 307)

EM No. 63 dated 25 August 1941, Novoukrainka:

A similar activity was also being carried out by *Einsatzgruppe* C.

> *"The solution to the Jewish question, as one of the most important problems, is already being tackled, too, even if hesitatingly. In Kishinev there were approximately 60-80,000 Jews before the war. A large proportion of them moved out with the withdrawal of the Russians. When the city was occupied, only some 4,000 Jews were present, whose numbers were increased by influx. At the initiative of the Einsatzkommando, the Rumanian town major created a Jewish ghetto in the old city. The ghetto currently contains about 9,000 Jews. The Jews are being grouped into labor units and are being made available to the various German and Rumanian agencies for clearance work and other jobs."* (p. 350)

EM No. 64 dated 26 August 1941:

> *"Situation in the Khotin-Mogilev region. 1. Jewish question. In the City of Mogilev there are currently some 4,000 Jews who are residents of the city. In the immediate vicinity of M. there are some 7,000 Jews, who had been deported to the region by the time the Rumanians took over official business. A Jewish transport with a strength of some 6,000 persons was deported into the far side of the Dnie-*

ster region despite considerable objections by the Rumanian bridge commandant. As a result of backward migration into the city, the number of Jewish residents is increasing daily. It is intended to concentrate the Jewish residents in one Jewish district. The Jews deported here by the Rumanians are concentrated in 3 collection camps. Jews fit for labor have been deployed at clearance work in the city as well as during the harvest." (p. 356)

EM No. 73 dated 4 September 1941:

Ghettoization activity is commonly described in many other reports, as for instance in this one:

"Formation of labor units, Jewish councils, ghettos, etc.: In Nevel as well, as in the other cities so far, Jews picked up on routine patrols were pressed into labor units deployed to clean the city. A Jewish council was formed from the more intelligent ones. As their first job they were ordered to register all Jews of both sexes as well as to mark them with a yellow circle." (p. 406)

EM No. 91 dated 22 September 1941:

This report outlines the plan to make Pruzhany a completely Jewish city:

"Locking up the Jews of Bialystok has been carried out. The preparations for locking them up in the other city is to be considered completed. According to an agreement between the district presidents of Bialystok, the Einsatzkommandos, the Security Police and the Police presidents, it is planned to resettle the Jews of Bialystok to Pruzhany, except for 3,000 of them, who are needed as craftsmen. The resettlement of 20,000 Jews is to begin already this month. The intention is to turn Pruzhany into a purely Jewish city." (p. 524)

EM No. 122 dated 23 October 1941:

This report returns to the question in these terms:

"The evacuation of the Jews out of Bialystok to Pruzhany is progressing. Due to transport problems, only 9,000 Jews could be hauled away so far. According to a talk with the district president, an improvement of the transport possibilities is to be expected in the near future." (p. 722)

The intention of the Germans was to make Pruzhany a "*Judenstadt*" – "Jewish city," filling it in part with the 40,000 Jews from Białystok, which in this manner would have become "free of Jews." The project proved unfeasible and was abandoned at the end of October/beginning of December 1941 (Gerlach 1999, p. 535).

EM No. 93 dated 24 September 1941:

This report presents a recap of the activities of *Einsatzgruppe* A in the East:

"The Jewish question in the Eastern territories: The initial measures against the Jews in the Reich Commissariat of the East were carried out by the Security Police, also on the level of police administration. Following the takeover by the civilian administration, the Einsatzkommandos transferred the police administrative measures against Jews to the agencies of the civilian administration. The creation of ghettos had been prepared for throughout and is being carried on by the

civilian administration. Only in Vilnius, which was later taken over by Einsatzgruppe A, no preparations had been made to house the 60,000 Jews present there in a ghetto. EK 3 has now suggested the formation of a ghetto, and will now simultaneously carry out pacification measures still required to combat Jewish political activity. In Riga, even before the takeover by the civilian administration, the so-called Moscow district had already been put aside as a ghetto, and Jewish council of elders had been formed. The relocation of the Jews in the ghetto is progressing. The Jews in the cities are being used as a source of free labor by all German agencies. […] *In the old Soviet areas, Jews have been encountered only in singular cases in the cities. The majority of the Jews formerly residing there have fled."* (p. 555)

EM No. 107 dated 8 October 1941, EG D, Nikolayev:

This report describes "the first steps towards the solution of the Jewish question" as follows:

"The first part of the Jewish question has already been solved. As early as 23 Aug. 41, the Jews were ordered by proclamation to wear the Jewish star and to register. By order of the Kommando, the registration was carried out by the council of elders, which had been set up for this purpose. Following the initial marking and a survey of the Jews, they were herded together in several streets for easier supervision, and those streets were cordoned off. Due to the registration, the armed forces' need for Jewish labor units could be met from the 2nd day onward. Jewish labor units of all types were made available on a daily basis; their strength increased from 120 at the start to three thousand in the last few days." (pp. 652f.)

EM No. 125 dated 26 October 1941. EG B:

This report returned to the topic of ghettoization at Mogilev:

"EK 8 has finished setting up the Mogilev Ghetto. For its support, the Jewish council was required to set up a Jewish security force inside the ghetto with a strength of 15 men. It was furthermore ordered to fence off the ghetto from the rest of the district with barbed wire. The number of Jews still remaining in the ghetto amounts to barely 1,000 persons, including women and children." (p. 733)

3.6. Judeo-Bolshevism and German Propaganda

In addition to those already mentioned above, other reports dwell on the close relationship between Judaism and Bolshevism.

EM No. 52 dated 14 August 1941, EG C:

"The Bolshevik apparatus rests upon the Jews and certain classes of officials and employees in the city; in the countryside, Bolshevik rule was propped up by a relatively small number of political operatives by means of the harshest terror methods." (p. 287)

EM No. 78 dated 9 September 1941, EG B:

This report contains, among other things, a long evaluation on the "Soviet school system" and the "Position of the Jews within the Soviet Regime." The analysis it contains is not in complete conformity with the related National-Socialist propaganda:

> *"Following the outbreak of the Revolution, almost all important offices and positions were systematically filled with Jews under Lenin. Under Stalin, a struggle against Jewish preponderance set in. As a result, the Jews began to camouflage themselves and to partly withdraw from key positions."* (p. 427)

The Jews nonetheless maintained an excess of power in the Soviet apparatus, the report continues. In economic life, they held 90% of all powerful positions. For example, at Mogilev, of 120 warehouses of foodstuffs and basic necessities, 108 were directed by Jews; another 50 different types of warehouses were directed by Jews, and all the factories were directed by Jews. The proportion of Jews in the Party exceeded 50%, and at Minsk reached 90%. In the NKVD, the Jews held an average of 70-80% of all positions. In scientific research, they held 50-60% of all positions, while in medicine, they amounted to 75-80%. 35% of all personnel in opera and the theater were Jewish, and Jews held 65-75% of all positions in the orchestras. Against a background of a general closure of churches, the synagogues were also closed, but the Jews were permitted to continue their religious life with certain restrictions. In contrast to Orthodox Christians, the rabbis were not persecuted (pp. 428f.).

EM No. 85 dated 16 September 1941, EG C:

This report deals with agriculture in great detail as well as with the harvest in German-occupied Ukraine, agricultural conditions under the Soviet regime, and the settlements of ethnic Germans in the area around Krivoy Rog (pp. 464-469). The following comments are made in this regard:

> *"The Jews have imposed a regime of outright terror, exploiting the working strength of the* [ethnic] *German peasantry to the utmost. Anti-Jewish hatred is correspondingly massive here."* (pp. 468f.)

EM No. 80 & 81 dated 11 & 12 September 1941:

Even with regard to the ethnic Germans, the *Einsatzgruppen* demonstrated a certain independence of action. For example, contrary to the propaganda dictates, it is asserted "that perceptions present in Germany relating to the extermination or decimation of the ethnic German population were exaggerated" (p. 454; EM No. 81), and drastic measures against some ethnic Germans are also mentioned:

> *"Popular trust in the work of the EKs is further reinforced by the fact that, if need be, the severest measures are taken against ethnic Germans as well. Thus, in 2 cases, ethnic Germans proven to be vicious Bolshevik agitators were shot."* (p. 444; EM No. 80)

This should indicate the need for greater caution in the interpretation of claims of Jewish power in the Soviet Union as pure propaganda, such as the following, as already quoted:

> *"Experience to date confirms the earlier allegation that the Soviet state was a Jewish state through and through."* (p. 451; EM No. 81)

EM No. 133 dated 14 November 1941, EG B:

Even when the reports speak of the "total extirpation of the Jews," the context is always that of the struggle against Bolshevism. Thus, in this report we read:

> *"That Communist machinations were most warmly supported by the Jews need not be stressed particularly. Under the prevailing circumstances, the only way of putting an end to the machinations of the Jews in Volhynia and thus to deprive Bolshevism of its most fertile breeding ground is through the complete extirpation of the Jews, who are certainly less of a boon as workers than they are a bane as 'germ carriers' of Communism."* (p. 792)

EM No. 129 dated 5 November 1941, EG C:

Although in less detail, this report deals with the "Influence of Jewry on the Soviet-Russian living sphere" (pp. 750-753):

> *"a) General: Einsatzgruppe C found the role of Jewry in the USSR, in politics, the economy and culture to be even more dominant than assumed. There may be no other country that is so much subjected to the absolute rule of an ethnically foreign class of oppressors and exploiters than the Soviet Union. The rule of the Jews in the USSR extends to all areas of life without exception. There is nothing that is not influenced or controlled by the Jews. In politics, economics, art and spiritual life, insofar as there can be any talk of spiritual life at all, even in the private lives of Soviet citizens, relationships to Judaism and its influences played, not just a role, but were of decisive significance.* […]
>
> *b) The Jews in the Communist Party and other Communist organizations.*
>
> *It is well-known that the actual leadership of the Soviet Union is Jewish. It has turned out that the citizens of the USSR not only accept this fact with Slavic stoicism, but rather, that rejection of the Jews has increased to a definite but unorganized anti-Semitism, which is universally perceptible. (This anti-Semitism is by no means race-based, but is, rather, the result of Jewish economic advantages on the one hand, and the obviously Jewish leadership of Bolshevism, with its resulting oppression and terrorism). Therefore, it was necessary to litter the Party and its organs with Jews – not just in order to keep governmental power in Jewish hands, but to shore up Jewish dominion as such."*

The report then says that "at least 80% of all leading Party positions and their related bodies, as well as the various commissariats (NKVD) were occupied by Jews" and that "already [mentioning] the word 'Jew' was considered anti-Semitism and punished by lengthy terms of imprisonment."

Under point c), "The Jew in Economics," the report notes that, among 400 "Employees in the Upper Salary Ranks," 90% of them were Jews.

> *"Commodity speculation was, however, prohibited and strictly punished – when committed by non-Jews. For Jews, there was no danger, since all the supervisory officials were Jews. The judges were Jews and, in quite critical cases, the members of the highest responsible Party offices were Jews.* […]
> *d) The Jew in arts and sciences.*
> *In the Soviet Union, arts and sciences exclusively serve Bolshevik ideology. Art is a vehicle of propaganda. Science has practically only one single task: to shore up the 'discoveries' of Marxism and Leninism. It is no accident that Soviet artists, insofar as they have a* [*famous*] *name, are all Party members. It is also no accident that allegedly 90% of them were Jews.* […] *Jewish influence is very strong in philosophy, law, history, and partly even in medicine, particularly where university teachers are concerned. The influence in theater and film is perceptible not only through Jewish actors and actresses, but rather through its almost exclusively Jewish-Bolshevik bias."*

Point e), "The Jew in Popular and Youth Education," says that the principal Bolshevik organizations involved in youth education and training, the Komsomol (Leninist Young Communist League) and schooling "were both, for the most part, in the hands of Jews and members of the Communist Party." While the churches of other religions were closed and destroyed, "the majority of synagogues were spared, and the rabbis could continue to preach undisturbed." Finally, regarding the press, it was "also directed approximately 90% by Jews."

<u>EM No. 141 dated 3 December 1941:</u>

Regarding churches and synagogues, this report states:

> *"17 churches existed in the Taganrog district. Of the 12 Greek Orthodox churches, 9 were closed in the years 1922-1938, some destroyed, and some converted into grain warehouses.* […] *The Soviet administrative authorities converted the Jewish synagogue into a technical school for aviation."* (p. 853)

<u>EM No. 134 dated 17 November 1941, EG D:</u>

The same theme can be found in this report:

> *"In the Ukraine (probably also in the rest of Russia) the People's Commissariats for Culture were predominantly staffed by Jews. This explains why, although the synagogues were burdened by heavy taxes and closed as well, no rabbi was arrested or deported. Furthermore, in every city, there were normally 1-2 synagogues which were not closed."* (p. 808)

<u>EM No. 144 dated 20 December 1941, EG A:</u>

This report notes the resurgence of a typhus epidemic in Minsk and other localities. Among the population, the suspicion arose that this was the result of Soviet bacteriological warfare against German troops. This would have been a very nice propaganda topic to use against the enemy, but the *Einsatzgruppe* reports:

> *"Investigations in this regard carried out by the Einsatzgruppen since then have failed to produce any lead in support of this suspicion."* (pp. 864f.)

EM No. 141 dated 3 December 1941, EG D:

Another example of observations contrary to National-Socialist propaganda dictates appears in this report, in which *Einsatzgruppe* D admits the irrelevance of the Jewish presence in the scholastic and journalistic apparatus of the district of Mariupol:

> *"It is striking that only a very small percentage of the teaching staff and only 2 directors were Jewish.* […]
> *The editorial staff of the city newspaper consisted of 1 director, 1 sub-director and 6 editors; especially remarkable is the fact that there was not a single Jew among them. Even among factory newspapers, the number of Jews involved was very low."* (p. 851)

EM No. 31 dated 23 July 1941, EG A:

Even before the above, *Einsatzgruppe* A had already noted the following with reference to Borisov:

> *"Jews were relatively without influence here."* (p. 165)

No. 3 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories," dated 15 May 1942, contains a report titled "General Situation and Atmosphere on the Crimean Peninsula" which deals with the ethnic groups of the Crimea (Russians, Ukrainians, Tatars, Germans, Jews, Krymchaks, Greeks, Bulgarians and Armenians) from 1897 to 1939, discussing each ethnic group in detail. After explaining the difference between the Karaites (a Jewish sect that rejects the Talmud and was also distinguished by other aspects of Judaism, and that sided with the Loyalist Forces during the Revolution) and the Krymchaks (who were considered, and who considered themselves, genuine Jews), the report deals with the Jews:[187]

> *"The settlement of Jews on the Crimean Peninsula was strongly supported by the Bolsheviks. Here, as well, though, it proved impossible to turn the Jews into a people of peasants. In 1939, of the 65,000 Jews in Crimea (5.8%* [of the population]*), 44,000 lived in the 6 largest cities. As everywhere else in the Soviet Union, the Jews in the Soviet Union occupied the most important positions in economy, cultural life and the Party and governmental administrations. The following list is indicative of the influence exerted by the Jews in the governmental administrations of Crimea:*

In the	*Supreme*	*Soviet*	*of*		*Crimea*	*50% Jews*
"	*People's*	*Commissariat*	*of*		*Crimea*	*40% Jews*
"	*"*	*"*	*for*	*Education*	*of Crimea*	*80% Jews*
"	*"*	*"*	*"*	*Health*	*" "*	*80% Jews*
"	*"*	*"*	*"*	*the Economy*	*" "*	*80% Jews*
"	*"*	*"*	*"*	*Trade*	*" "*	*60% Jews*
"	*"*	*"*	*"*	*Finance*	*" "*	*25% Jews*
"	*"*	*"*	*"*	*Justice*	*" "*	*30% Jews*
"	*"*	*"*	*"*	*NKVD*	*" "*	*some 45% Jews."*

[187] NARA, T-175/235, 2724401f., pp. 10f.

EM No. 4 dated 22 May 1942:

This report supplies further information:[188]

> *"Jewry in Crimea*
>
> *The first noteworthy Jewish settlements in Crimea date back to the end of the 18th century, when the Crimea, with the exception of Sevastopol and the imperial summer residence of Yalta, was assigned to the Jews as a settlement zone.*
>
> *When Jewry attempted to set up the Jewish autonomous region of Birobidzhan in Asiatic Russia, an attempt was simultaneously made, with large-scale financial support from American Jewish organizations, to create a contiguous region of settlement for Jewry in the European part of the USSR as well, in Crimea. It was characteristic of the overall influence of the Jews in the USSR already at that time that the so-called 'Kosed,' a sub-section of the NKVD specifically created by the Reds as a supervisory organization, came to be ruled completely by Jews within a very short time. Jewish settlement to Crimea, which began chiefly at the same time as the collectivization of that period was increased (mainly around 1928), occurred almost entirely at the expense of the ethnic Germans and Tatars. In the westerly and central part of the steppe, entire German villages had to be vacated and left for the Jews. But the attempt to turn Jews into a peasant people failed in Crimea, just as it had in Birobidzhan. As early as 1939, of the 65,000 Jews in Crimea, 44,000 (that is, almost 70%) lived only in the cities of Simferopol, Sevastopol, Kerch, Yevpatoria, Yalta and Feodosia. In the countryside, they were mainly active as managers of large warehouses and distribution points, where they continued their usurious transactions through the purchase and sale of scarce or essential commodities.*
>
> *Starting with the cities, all habitable parts of Crimea were soon completely controlled by the Jews. If ever the chairmen of the individual commissariats were not themselves Jews, then the deputies or first secretaries were.*
>
> *Of the Krymchaks (about 6,000 of them), generally considered to be Jews, a good half of them lived predominantly in Simferopol (2,500) and Karasubazar. Their eradication, together with the Jews as such and the Gypsies of Crimea, occurred largely before the beginning of December 1941. Including the Krymchaks and Gypsies in the fate of the Jews did not stir much of an interest among the general population."*

The conclusion that emerges from these documents can be summarized as follows: One cannot seriously believe that Himmler ordered a group of 3,000 soldiers, as an exclusive task or even as a solely primary task, to exterminate millions of Jews over an area extending approximately 1,500 km in latitude and approximately 1,300 km in longitude, even if they were to be assisted by other SS or Police units, whose principal responsibility, incidentally, was to ensure the security of the *Wehrmacht* and carry out the struggle against the partisans.

---

[188] NARA, T-175/235, 2724414f., pp. 5f.

4. The Jäger Report and the Executions at Kaunas and Riga

4.1. The Jäger Report

4.1.1. History of the Document

The history of this document is rather singular. Wolfram Wette informs us that the document

> *"had not yet been presented before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, which tried German war criminals in the years 1945 to 1949. A copy of the report, namely the fourth of a total of five copies, fell into the hands of the Soviet Union already during the war, during the reconquest of Lithuania by the Red Army in 1944, but they maintained silence about it for some time. Only in the year 1963 did the Soviet Ministry for Foreign Affairs deliver this unique document to an authority of the Federal Republic of Germany, namely the Central Office* [Zentrale Stelle] *of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg. There, the document was thoroughly examined and declared genuine."* (Wette, p. 28)

Wette not only does not explain why the Soviets behaved in this rather strange manner, he does not even raise the question. Someone else hazarded a quite bizarre explanation, or rather a guess: that the Soviets never produced the document because, as it referred for the most part to Jews, it was said to infringe a presumed Party directive against subdividing the dead by nationality or religion. It is not difficult to refute this assumption. As early as December 1942, the Soviets issued a report, later presented at Nuremberg, titled, in its German translation, "*Wie die Nazis die Juden ausrotten!*" – "How the Nazis Are Exterminating the Jews!" The text reads as follows, among other things:[189]

> *"The cannibalistic plan devised by Hitler at the beginning of this current year provides for the concentration of approximately four million Jews by the end of 1942, principally on Polish soil, with the objective of murdering them."*

The report concerned itself specifically with Jews – including those from France, Finland and Norway – mentioned the Warsaw Ghetto among others ("Entire ghettos destroyed"), spoke of the killing of Jews in the Baltic countries ("The Death Island near Riga") as well as of "Soviet Jews."

Even at Nuremberg, in the hearings of 18 February 1946, the Soviet prosecutors explicitly referred to the extermination of the Jews. I shall cite a few significant examples:

> *"My American colleague has already quoted Hitler's statement of 24 February 1942, that 'the Jews will be annihilated.' In a speech by the Defendant Frank, published in the Kraków Gazette on 18 August 1942, it is stated:*

---

[189] USSR-44. *Offizieller Bericht, herausgegeben vom Informations-Büro des Volks-Kommissariats für Auswärtige Angelegenheiten der U.S.S.R. am 19. Dezember 1942*.

> *'Anyone who passes through Kraków, Lvov, Warsaw, Radom, or Lublin today must in all fairness admit that the efforts of the German administration have been crowned with real success, as one now sees hardly any Jews.'*

The bestial annihilation of the Jewish population took place in the Ukraine, in Bielorussia, and in the Baltic States. In the town of Riga some 80,000 Jews lived before the German occupation. At the moment of the liberation of Riga by the Red Army there were 140 Jews left there." (IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 192f.)

> *"'Terrible massacres and pogroms were carried out by the German invaders in the Ukrainian capital of Kiev. In the course of a few days the German bandits tortured and murdered 52,000 men and women, aged people and children, ruthlessly doing to death all Ukrainians, Russians, and Jews who in any way displayed their loyalty to the power of the Soviet. Soviet citizens who succeeded in escaping from Kiev give a shattering picture of one of these mass executions: A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, were assembled in the Jewish cemetery. Before shooting them the Germans stripped them naked and then beat them. The first group marked for execution was forced to lie, face downwards at the bottom of a ditch, where the Jews were shot with automatic rifles. The Germans then lightly sprinkled some earth over the dead bodies, made the next batch lie down in a row over the first and shot them in the same way.'"* (*ibid.*, p. 458)

"This fascist specialist on legal questions [Hans Frank] *annihilated 3 million Jews in the territory under his jurisdiction which fell only temporarily into the hands of the fascist invaders."* (*ibid*., p. 470)

It is certainly true that in various Soviet documents, the victims of the Germans are generically defined as "peaceful Soviet civilians," but in the light of the examples cited above, it is inconceivable that the Soviet would have refrained from presenting the "Jäger Report" at Nuremberg in order to conceal that which they had already openly proclaimed on 19 December 1942 and which they reaffirmed repeatedly during the trial.

4.1.2. Jäger's Arrest and Interrogation

At the end of the war, Jäger did not flee abroad, like many SS officers, nor did he conceal himself under a false name, but lived "unrecognized in Allied-occupied Germany, or, more exactly, in the American Zone, in the vicinity of the old university City of Heidelberg." The only act by means of which he attempted to evade capture was filling out a "registration form" on 16 May 1946 with false data, but signed under his real name, in which he denied ever having been part of any SS organization. He lived undisturbed until his arrest on 10 April 1959. After his arrest, he was interrogated for approximately 23 hours in total, signing typewritten statements consisting of 29 sheets. During the night of 21-22 June 1959, he was found hanged in his cell.

Hence, Jäger could not be interrogated as to his report, since the Soviets, who were no doubt aware of his arrest, only made the document available to the German authorities four years after his death. The investigatory report drawn up on

Jäger was utilized to prosecute his successor as commander of the Security Police and SD in Kaunas, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Schmitz, who was arrested in October 1959, but died of a stroke on 21 August 1963. During the so-called "*Einsatzkommando* 3 Trial," 17 other defendants were put on trial, who were all acquitted, because they could not be proven guilty of having committed any specific crimes (cf. Wette, pp. 157-167).

As to the reasons why the Soviet authorities delivered the report to the Germans precisely in 1963, there has been speculation that it was closely related to Babi Yar. There is undoubtedly a chronological coincidence at this point, but there is no evidence of any causal connection. In this regard, Erhard Roy Wiehn notes:

> *"During the so-called 'Anticosmopolitan Campaign' of 1948/49, official attempts were made to suppress the memory of Babi Yar. Yet a group of people gathered each year to commemorate the anniversary of the massacre. In October 1959, Viktor Nekrassov, opposing a newly envisaged plan to build a sports stadium on the location of Babi Yar, protested against the ordained silence and called for a monument to be erected there instead. A poem by the famous Russian poet Yevgeny Yevtushenko titled 'Babi Yar', published on 19 September 1961, drew renewed attention to the massacre:* […]. *The poem was set to music by Dimitri Shostakovich in his magnificent choral 13th Symphony. It was first performed in December 1962. Whereupon Nikita Khrushchev, then leader of the Soviet Union, publicly and harshly and ominously criticized Yevtushenko on 8 March 1963 for his poem."* (Wiehn, p. 75)

Therefore, all those who demanded a memorial to the extermination of the Jews were accused of "cosmopolitanism" by the Party leadership in those years. In this context, it would be self-contradictory for the Soviet Ministry of Foreign Affairs to have yielded to "cosmopolitan" pressure by providing West Germany with the "Jäger Report."

It can also be objected that the Soviet attitude regarding the "Jäger Report" and the examination by the *Zentrale Stelle* which ascertained the document's authenticity would rule out the hypothesis that the document may have been manipulated.

From the purely theoretical point of view, the Soviet attitude appears, on the contrary, rather suspect. As for the *Zentrale Stelle*, their opinion on the authenticity of the report must be taken with a grain of salt, if they don't produce their expert opinion. Anyway, while the question of the authenticity of the report is important, that of its truthfulness is no less so.

Jäger was interrogated by a special commission from the State Office for Criminal Investigations (*Landeskriminalamt*) of Baden-Württemberg between 16 and 19 June 1959. He declared that "a few weeks before the beginning of the Russian Campaign," he was summoned to a "Leadership meeting at the RSHA in Berlin," during which "Heydrich, in one speech, declared that, in the event of a

war with Russia, the Jews in the East would all have to be shot." He did not quite remember whether Heydrich was referring to "all Jews" or "the Jews."[190]

Later, 8-14 days before the start of the war against the Soviet Union, he attended the infamous Pretzsch meeting. Jäger recalled with certainty,

> *"that nothing was said about shootings of Jews. Heydrich's address in Berlin, in which he declared that the Jews were to be shot in the event of a war with Russia, was not repeated. Nor was it said that a strict order had been given to shoot the Jews in the East. I consider it completely out of the question that a written order would have arrived from any agency to shoot Jews. I myself have certainly never seen such an order, not even later in Kaunas."* (p. 3)

Since "the Einsatzkommandos were assembled in Pretzsch" (p. 4), the obvious conclusion is that they received no order to shoot the Jews. During this meeting, Jäger was appointed Commander of the Security Police and SD of Lithuania, headquartered in Kaunas. When he reached that city, the shootings were already underway and were carried out by Lithuanian auxiliary police. Jäger did not know who had ordered the shootings, but did not prohibit them, because, strangely, he considered Heydrich's statement at the meeting in Berlin as binding that the Jews of the East would have to be shot, although it was not confirmed at Pretzsch. He added:

> *"Apart from this speech by Heydrich, I had, as of this time, received a more detailed oral or written order neither from the RSHA nor from any other agency. I considered this statement by Heydrich a binding order to the effect that, upon commencing my activity in the East, the Jews were to be shot. I therefore took no action to prevent these shootings."* (p. 10)

Jäger considered it atrocious "that men were, or should be, killed simply for their religion and their race," and never ordered anyone "to shoot a certain number, or any Jews at all" (pp. 10f.).

At a meeting, Stahlecker allegedly explained the necessity for the shootings to Jäger as follows:

> *"the Jews are the carriers of Communism. They furthermore orchestrate acts of sabotage and thereby endanger the front. In order to protect the front, the rear areas and the homeland, they must be annihilated."* (p. 11)

No doubt this motivation, which is political and military in nature, is better suited to the context of an absence of verbal or written extermination orders than a racial motivation would be.

Jäger also made important statements as to how the reports relating to the shootings were compiled:

---

[190] *Vernehmungsniederschrift* (Record of interrogation) of K. Jäger titled "z.*Zt. Hohenasperg, den 15.6.1959*." ZStL, 5 AR-Z 14/58, Vol. IV, p. 2. The document consists of 29 typewritten pages sequentially numbered from 1 to 29, with one non-numbered page. The margins are also hand-numbered, sequentially, from 1883 to 1941; p. 2 is indicated as 1887 (instead of 1884); from p. 2 to p. 16 the numbering contains only odd numbers proceeding in twos (1887, 1889, etc.), with other confusions. For this reason and unless stated otherwise, subsequent page numbers are the typewritten page numbers of the document.

> *"These were then reported in the incident reports, with other general situation reports, which were signed by me and transmitted to the RSHA through Stahlecker. The incident reports were compiled based on individual reports from the various divisions through my office – Sarge Porst – and presented to me for signature."* (p. 14)
>
> *"As already mentioned in my previous interrogations, so-called incident reports were drawn up about our overall activity, including the shootings carried out. These reports were issued by myself under the designation incident report of Einsatzgruppe* [sic; meaning *-kommando*] *3 – Arabic numeral 3 – to the Einsatzgruppe in Riga. Every Einsatzkommando reported independently to the group."* (p. 17)

If Jäger regularly sent Stahlecker reports on executions performed by *Einsatzkommando* 3, it is hard to see why the Incident Reports only mention absurdly small numbers of such shootings.

Jäger added that he had never issued "execution orders"; the shootings were carried out by his subordinate Joachim Hamann, apparently on his own initiative, with the assistance of a Lithuanian "execution squad" consisting of 50-100 persons (p. 11).

On shootings properly speaking, he reports that 3,000 Jews were shot by the Lithuanians in the days immediately before and after his arrival at Kaunas (p. 18). Regarding the places of execution used by Hamann, Jäger only recalled Raseiniai, Olita, Siauliai, Mariampol, Ukmerge, Vilnius as well as Aglona and Daugavpils, although the latter two are located in Latvia (p. 24). Jäger personally visited the Aglona execution site, which was "an insane asylum with about 200 mental patients." Arriving on the spot, he found "only one single doctor and one nurse left with a remnant of some 20 to 30 mental patients," who were still curable, as they were not seriously ill. He saw a mass grave measuring 4 meters × 4 meters and 2 to 3 meters deep, containing 20-30 bodies (pp. 24f.). It is not clear where the bodies of the other executed mental patients were buried.

Jäger strongly maintained that he had not hidden after the war to escape justice, but lived openly under his own name, adding:

> *"I say this because I would like to say with this that I am* [crossed out and replaced by "*feel*"] *not guilty because of the executions carried out in Lithuania."* (p. 23)

Jäger's statements contain various contradictions compared to the text of the "Jäger Report," making it all the more frustrating that he could not be interrogated on the text of that same report.

There is a preliminary draft of the "Jäger Report" titled "Complete List of Executions Carried Out to Date in the Region of E.K. 3," dated 10 September 1941, which lists executions for a total of 76,355 victims. The actual "Jäger Report" lists 62,986 victims by this same date. Here, the following dates are missing:[191]

– approximately 4,000 Jews killed by Lithuanian partisans prior to the arrival of *Einsatzkommando* 3;

[191] YVA, O.53-3, pp. 82-85.

– 5. Sept. 1941: Ukmerge: 4,709, including "1,123 Jews, 1,849 Jewesses, 1,737 [Jewish] children";
– 25 Aug. – 6 Sept. 1941: Georgenburg: 41 "Jews, Jewesses, Jewish children."

The last item of the Jäger Report states: "[6 Sept. 1941] in Georgenburg all [Jews, Jewesses, Jewish children] 412"

The total figure appearing in the Jäger Report is 137,346.[192] In response to a telegram from the Commander of the Security Police and SD in Kaunas dated 6 February 1942,[193] the leader of EK 3 communicated the following figures:

A: Jews	136,421
B: Communists	1,064
C: Partisans	56
D: Mental patients	653

E: Poles 44, Russian POWs 28, Gypsies 5, Armenians 1.

The total number of victims was therefore 138,272, including 55,556 women and 34,464 children.[194]

The abstract of the executions contained in "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942" of *Einsatzgruppe* A titled "Numbers of Executions Carried out by *Einsatzgruppe* A up to 1 Feb. 1942," lists precisely 136,421 Jews for Lithuania,[195] therefore, this enormous extermination was perpetrated by EK 3. In this regard, Jäger provides the following clarification:[196]

> *"According to the list of a raiding squad led by SS Obersturmbannführer Hamann and 8 – 10 seasoned men from E.K. 3, the following operations were carried out in collaboration with the Lithuanian partisans."*

This gargantuan massacre is therefore said to have been committed by 10-11 men from EK 3, with or without the assistance of 50 or 100 Lithuanian collaborators.

4.1.3. The Executions of the "Jäger Report"

The following table, prepared by myself, lists the executions listed in the "Jäger Report":

Table 8: 1941 Executions according to the "Jäger Report"

DATE	LOCATION	VICTIMS
4 July	Kaunas – Fort VII	463
6 July	Kaunas – Fort VII	2514
7 July	Mariampole	32
8 July	Mariampole	19
	Girkalnis (Girkalinei)	6

[192] There are two errors in the sums contained in the report. The total relating to the executions carried out on 13 August 1941 (Alytus) is given as 718 instead of 719; that relating to the executions carried out on 19 August (Ukmerge) is given as 643 instead of 645. The final total should therefore be 137,343.
[193] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 169.
[194] *Ibid.*, p. 170.
[195] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 184.
[196] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 149.

DATE	LOCATION	VICTIMS
9 July	Vandziogala (Wendziogala)	38
	Kaunas – Fort VII	24
14 July	Mariampole	31
17 July	Babtei (Babtai)	8
18 July	Mariampole	53
19 July	Kaunas – Fort VII	28
21 July	Panevezys	103
22 July	Panevezys	1
23 July	Kedainiai	125
25 July	Mariampole	103
28 July	Panevezys	288
29 July	Raseiniai (Rasainiai)	257
30 July	Ariogala (Agriogala)	38
31 July	Utena	256
11-31 July	Vandziogala	15
1 Aug.	Ukmerge	300
2 Aug.	Kaunas – Fort VII	209
4 Aug.	Panevezys	422
5 Aug.	Raseiniai	279
7 Aug.	Utena	571
8 Aug.	Ukmerge	702
9 Aug.	Kaunas – Fort [sic]	534
11 Aug.	Panevezys	500
13 Aug.	Alytus	719
14 Aug.	Jonava	552
15-16 Aug.	Rokiskis	3207
9-16 Aug.	Raseiniai	298
27 June – 14 Aug.	Rokiskis	981
18 Aug.	Kaunas – Fort IV	1812
19 Aug.	Ukmerge	645
22 Aug.	Daugavpils	21
22 Aug.	Aglona	544
23 Aug.	Panevezys	7523
18-22 Aug.	Rasainiai (Raseiniai) District	1926
25 Aug.	Obeliai	1160
25-26 Aug.	Seduva	664
26 Aug.	Zarasai	2569
	Pasyalis	1349
	Kaisiadorys	1911
27 Aug.	Prienai	1078
	Dagda and Kraslawa	216
	Joniskis	355
28 Aug.	Wilkia	402
	Kedainiai	2076
29 Aug.	Rumsiskes and Ziezmariai	784
	Utena and Moletai	3782

DATE	LOCATION	VICTIMS
13-31 Aug.	Alytus and Umgebung	233
1 Sep.	Mariampole	5090
28 Aug. – 2 Sep.	Darsuniskis	99
	Carliava	247
	Jonava	1556
	Petrasiunai	125
	Jesuas	144
	Ariogala	662
	Jasvainai	282
	Babtei (Babtai)	83
	Vandziogala	252
	Krakes	1125
4 Sep.	Pravenischkis	253
	Cekiake	146
	Seredsius	193
	Velinona	159
	Zapiskis	178
5 Sep.	Ukmerge	4709
25 Aug. – 6 Sep.	Säuberung in Rasainiai (Raseiniai)	843
	Georgenburg	412
9 Sep.	Alytus	1279
	Butrimonys	740
10 Sep.	Herkine	854
	Varena	831
11 Sep.	Leipalingis	155
	Seirijai	953
12 Sep.	Simnas	414
11-12 Sep.	Uzunalis	43
26 Sep.	Kaunas – Fort IV	1608
2 Oct.	Zagare	2236
4 Oct.	Kaunas – Fort IX	1845
29 Oct.	Kaunas – Fort IX	9200
3 Nov.	Lazdijai	1535
15 Nov.	Wilkowiski	115
25 Nov.	Kaunas – Fort IX	2934
29 Nov.	Kaunas – Fort IX	2000
	Kaunas – Fort IX	34
Partial Unit of EK. 3 in Daugavpils, 13 July-21 Aug.	Daugavpils	9585
Partial Unit of EK. 3 in Vilnius, 12 Aug. – 1 Sep.	Vilnius	461
2 Sep.	Vilnius	3700
12 Sep.	Vilnius	3334
17 Sep.	Vilnius	1271
20 Sep.	Nemencing	403
22 Sep.	Novo-Vileyka	1159

DATE	LOCATION	VICTIMS
24 Sep.	Rieza	1767
25 Sep.	Jahiunai	575
27 Sep.	Eysisky	3446
30 Sep.	Trakai	1446
4 Oct.	Vilnius	1983
6 Oct.	Semeliskes	962
9 Oct.	Svenciany	3726
16 Oct.	Vilnius	1146
21 Oct.	Vilnius	2367
25 Oct.	Vilnius	2578
27 Oct.	Vilnius	1203
30 Oct.	Vilnius	1533
6 Nov.	Vilnius	1341
19 Nov.	Vilnius	171
	Vilnius	14
20 Nov.	Vilnius	3
25 Nov.	Vilnius	64
Partial Unit of EK 3 in Minsk, 28 Sep. – 17 Oct.	Pleschnitza, Bicholin, Scak, Bober, Uzda	3050
Prior to takeover	Pogrom	4000

4.1.4. Wolfram Wette's Analysis

How reliable are these data? This is a rather difficult question to answer, because, except for a very few cases, no other document exists to corroborate it with.

Wolfram Wette has attempted to validate the data, but his procedure is, for the most part, rather questionable. For the executions carried out on 4 and 6 July 1941 at Fort VII in Kaunas (2,977 victims) he has recourse to Jäger's statements during his interrogation in 1959 (Wette, p. 91).

In the following cases:

– 18 August 1941, Kaunas, Fort IV, 1,812 victims,
– 4 October 1941, Kaunas. Fort IX, 1,845 victims,
– 29 October 1941, Kaunas, Fort IX, 9,200 victims,

he refers to the statements of a self-proclaimed eyewitness, rendered before the Public Prosecutor's Office of Munich in 1959 (*ibid.*, pp. 96-99, 115, 119f.). For the executions at Rokiskis between 27 June and 14 August (981 victims) and 15-16 August 1941, he simply refers to the "Jäger Report" itself (*ibid.*, p. 102). The same applies to the executions at Kedainiai on 28 August 1941 (2,076 victims; *ibid.*, p. 109). Wette's "proof" of the executions at Georgenburg on 6 September 1941 (412 victims) is truly extraordinary: the Krelitz family died therein! (*Ibid.*, p. 111). Wette's "proof" of the executions at Fort IV at Kaunas on 26 September 1941 (1,608 victims) is based on the "Jäger Report" (*ibid.*, p. 115), as is his "proof" of the executions at Mariampole on 1 September 1941 (5,090 victims; *ibid.*, p. 118).

On the presumed execution of Jews from Berlin, Munich, Frankfurt, Vienna and Breslau at Fort IX at Kaunas, Wette adds nothing new to our knowledge and is unable to prove anything. In two cases, he refers to Incident Reports: the executions at Zagare on 2 October (2,236 victims; *ibid.*, p. 111) and those at Aglona on 22 August (*ibid.*, p. 118).

The first is described as follows in EM No. 155 dated 1 January 1942 (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, pp. 76f.):

> *"One particular activity was characteristic of the Jews of Zagare. On 2 Oct. 41, 50 Jews broke out of the sealed-off ghetto there. The majority could be captured and shot by way of an instantly conducted large-scale manhunt. During subsequent preparation for the execution of the entire Jewish population of Zagare, the Jews, at a given signal, physically attacked the guards and members of the security police deployment squads during the transport to the place of execution. Several Jews, who had not been searched sufficiently thoroughly by the Lithuanian guards, drew knives and pistols and attacked the policemen shouting slogans such as 'Long Live Stalin!' and 'Down with Hitler!' 7 policemen were wounded. Resistance was immediately broken. After 150 Jews had been shot on the spot, deportation of the remaining Jews proceeded smoothly to the place of execution."*

The total number of victims, however, is not mentioned here. The "Jäger Report" contains the following summary of this affair:[197]

> *"while escorting these Jews away, a mutiny occurred that was instantly crushed. 150 Jews were immediately shot during this. 7 partisans* [sic] *were wounded."*

The executions at Aglona are mentioned in EM No. 88 dated 19 September 1941 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 494):

> *"On 22 Aug., a total of 544 mental patients, selected from among the inmates of the mental hospital at Aglona, were liquidated with the support of the Latvian militia. 10 men, considered to have been cured but still defective, will be released by the head of the institution, Dr. Borg, following their sterilization that has yet to be conducted. As a result of this measure, the mental hospital no longer exists."*

These two incidents, rather than shoring up the reliability of the "Jäger Report," actually increase one's perplexity as to the near-total absence from the Incident Reports of specific data as to the executions listed in this document. In effect, of 94 executions with each more than 100 victims listed in the report, including 42 executions with more than 1,000 victim each, the Incident Reports mention only ten executions with a total of 1,841 victims.

Overall, apart from these two cases, Wette's evidence is therefore entirely inconclusive.

4.1.5. Critical Analysis of the "Jäger Report"

A critical analysis of the document yields results which are disconcerting to say the least. I shall begin with a few observations of a general nature.

---

[197] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 113a.

The document is a carbon copy of an original which has never been found, more precisely, the "4th copy" of the claimed five copies in total. On page 1, in the upper-left margin, the words – probably a stamp – "*Der Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei u. des SD*" appear, followed, immediately below, by the typewritten words "*Einsatzkommando 3*." To the right is the date "*Kauen* [Kaunas], *am 1. Dezember 1941*." This post was occupied by the leader of *Einsatzgruppe* A, Stahlecker. As Jäger explained in his interrogation in 1959, he was supposed to send Stahlecker the execution reports relating to *Einsatzkommando* 3, which Jäger commanded. Stahlecker should therefore have been the addressee of the report, but there is no mention of him on the first page. Only on the last page does a round stamp appear – it is not very clear – probably containing the text "*Der Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei u. des SD*"; next to it, "SS *Standartenführer*," doubtlessly another stamp; above this is the handwritten signature "Jäger."

According to German standard bureaucratic practice, the author of the document should appear on page one, at the upper left, and the addressee ("*An den*…") should appear underneath, which is clearly missing here, while the date should appear on the right. At the bottom is the rank and signature, with or without stamp. I merely point to this anomaly without drawing any particular conclusion from it.

The "Jäger Report" gives the impression of the meticulous implementation of a plan to exterminate the Jews based on a specific order, if not expressly, then as least as an "objective." From this point of view, giving any other justification for the executions makes no sense, although this is exactly what we find in several cases:

On 18 August 1941, at Fort IV, Kaunas, "711 Jewish intellectuals from the ghetto [were shot] in reprisal for an act of sabotage";[198] the execution on 26 September of 1,608 Jews, also in Fort IV, concerned "sick persons and persons suspected of carrying epidemics" (p. 113); the execution on 4 October of 1,845 Jews at Fort IX was a "punishment operation for shooting at a German policeman in the ghetto" (p. 113a); the execution of 9,200 Jews carried out at the same location on 29 October was a "cleansing of the ghetto of superfluous Jews" (*ibid.*). On 2 September, the killing at Vilnius of 3,700 Jews was justified as a "special action, because Jews had shot at German soldiers" (*ibid.*).

Nor is there any shortage of meticulous justifications for the execution of very small numbers of victims. Thus, on 29 November, at Fort IX, "17 Jews and 1 Jewess" were shot "for violating the laws of the ghetto, 1 Reich German for converting to Judaism and visiting a rabbinical school [!]" (*ibid.*).

Jäger writes that the carrying out of the executions was "primarily an organizational issue" (p. 115). This is precisely the most dubious aspect of the entire report. If we check the position of the locations mentioned in the "Jäger Report" on a map, we see that the route followed by SS *Obersturmführer* Hamann's raiding squad – consisting, I repeat, of a mere eight to ten SS men plus 50 or 100 Lithua-

[198] *Ibid.*, p. 111. Subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

nian volunteers – was rather convoluted, jumping from one district to another, moving back and forth frenetically several times.

32 persons were shot at Mariampole on 7 July, and another 19 the next day. On the same day, they shot 6 persons at Girkalnis, which is located approximately 130 km north of Mariampole (distances by road). On 8 July, they shifted position to Vandziogala, which is approximately 40 km southeast of Girkalinei, to kill 38 persons. On the same day, they also appeared at Fort VII, Kaunas (some 30 km south of Vandziogala), where they shot 24 persons.

On the 14th, they traveled to Mariampole (some 60 km southwest of Kaunas), where they killed 31 people, then, on the 17th, they appeared at Babtei (Babtai, some 80 km northeast of Mariampole), where they killed 8 persons, before returning to Mariampole on the 18th to shoot another 53 people.

On 19 July, the Hamman squad traveled to Kaunas (some 60 km northeast Mariampole) and killed 26 people at Fort VII; two days later, they moved to Panevezys (some 105 km north-northeast of Kaunas), where they shot 103 persons. The next day, in this same locality, they killed one Jew.

Subsequent operations of the raiding squad unfolded as follows:

– July 23: Kedainiai (some 65 km SW of Panevezys); 125 victims.
– July 25: return to Mariampole (some 105 km SW of Kedainiai); 103 victims
– July 28: back to Panevezys (some 150 km NNO of Mariampole); 288 victims.

At this point, the raiding squad started playing a sort of ring-around-the-rosie by covering the route Panevezys – Raseiniai – Utena – Ukmerge – Kaunas twice. By this time, they had traveled almost 1,100 km by road to kill 857 people!

– July 29: trip to Raseiniai (some 110 km SW of Panevezys); 257 victims;
– July 30: Ariogala (some 30 km SE of Raseiniai); 38 victims.
– July 31: Utena (some 165 km NE of Ariogala); 256 victims.
– July 11 to 31 (sic!): Vandziogala; 15 victims (sic!)

Chronologically, this entry makes no sense, since the raiding squad only reached this location on 9 July. At any rate, on 31 July, they found themselves at either Utena or at Vandziogala, a locality approximately 110 km away.

– Aug. 1: Ukmerge (some 65 km SW of Utena); 300 victims
– Aug. 2: return to Fort VII, Kaunas (some 70 km SW of Ukmerge); 209 victims.

It then began circling around again:

– Aug. 14: Panevezys (some 105 km NNO of Kaunas); 422 victims.
– Aug. 5: Raseiniai (some 110 km from Panevezys); 279 victims.
– Aug. 7: Utena (some 195 km east of Raseiniai); 571 victims.
– Aug. 8: return to Ukmerge (some 65 km SW of Utena); 702 victims.
– Aug. 9: return to Kaunas (some 70 km SW of Ukmerge); 534 victims.
– Aug. 11: From Kaunas to Panevezys (some 105 km NNO from Kaunas); 500 victims.
– Aug. 13: From Panevezys to Alytus (some 170 km S); 719 victims.

– Aug. 14: From Alytus to Jonava (some 100 km NNE); 552 victims.
– Aug. 15 and 16: at Rokiskis (some 140 km NE of Jonava); 3,207 victims.
– Aug. 9 to 16: at Raseiniai (some 200 km SW of Rokiskis); 298 victims.

Between the 27th of June and the 14th of August, the raiding squad killed 981 people at Rokiskis – another chronologically nonsensical annotation, because it openly contradicts the chronology of the killings. Starting on the 7th of July, the raiding squad had only visited Rokiskis on 15-16 August, and it is impossible to understand when they had been there before, and why the possible preceding visits were not recorded. On the other hand, on 27 June, the raiding squad did not even exist yet.

– Aug. 16: the squad in Raseiniai and Rokiskis at the same time, which are some 200 km apart.
– Aug. 18: at Fort VII, Kaunas (some 175 km SW of Rokiskis and some 85 km SE of Raseiniai); 1,812 victims:
– Aug. 19: to Ukmerge (some 70 km NE of Kaunas); 645 victims.
– Aug. 22: Daugavpils (some 140 km NE of Ukmerge), 21 Victims. On the same day, the raiding squad was also at Aglona (some 50 km NE of Daugavpils), where it killed 544 mental patients.
– Aug. 23: Panevezys (some 210 km SE of Aglona); 7,523 victims.

Between the 18th and 22nd of August, it was operating in the Raseiniai district, where it killed 1,926 persons. But on the 18th, it was at Kaunas, on the 19th at Ukmerge, on the 22nd at Daugavpils and Aglona. Therefore, it could only have found itself in the above-mentioned district on the 20th and 21st, but it is not certain whether it was in this district to begin with, because Raseiniai is some 135 km east-southeast of Ukmerge, some 275 km east-north east of Daugavpils and some 320 km east-northeast of Aglona.

– Aug. 25: Obeliai, some 210 km SE of Aglona; 1,160 victims.
– Aug. 25 and 26: Seduva (some 145 km NE of Raseiniai); 664 victims.
– Aug. 26: at once in Zarasai (some 155 km east of Seduva: 2,569 victims), Pasvalys (1,349 victims) and Kaisiadorys (1,911 victims). Seduva is located some 185 km from Zarasai, which is some 150 km from Pasvalys, which is some 185 km from Kaisiadorys. Therefore, SS *Obersturmführer* Hamann's raiding squad traveled some 520 km on that day and killed 5,829 persons, plus at least some of the 664 people shot dead on 25 and 26 August!
– Aug. 27: Prienai (1,078 victims); Dagda and Kraslava (216 victims); Joniskis (355 victims). The distances between these localities by road are:
  – Prienai – Kraslava: some 300 km.
  – Kraslava – Dagda: some 35 km.
  – Dagda – Joniskis: some 310 km.
  Therefore, on 27 August, Hamann traveled 645 km but also had time to shoot 1,649 people.

If we suppose that Hamann's raiding squad was sub-divided into smaller units – for which we have no indication – this might no doubt explain its presence in dif-

ferent localities hundreds of kilometers apart on the same day, but it would not explain the chaotic organization of the executions, carried out at random, here, there and everywhere, and it would certainly not reduce the total mileage by one jot. Moreover, since the larger executions were obviously impossible even for the entire raiding squad over the stated period of time, as we shall see later, they would be no less impossible, in fact even less so, for smaller units.

According to the report, a partial unit of *Einsatzkommando* 3 at Vilnius killed 21,169 people between 12 August and 25 November, including 21,142 Jews. Arad maintains that *Einsatzkommando* 9 shot 5,000 Jews from Vilnius at Ponar between 8 and 20 July (Arad 1982, p. 77). This would have been the first massacre of Jews in this city, but the *Einsatzgruppen* reports do not mention it. The Germans created two ghettos at Vilnius, into which the Jews from the city were transferred at the beginning of September 1941. 29,000-30,000 Jews were housed in Ghetto No. 1, 9,000-10,000 in Ghetto No. 2, and another 6,000 were interned in the prison of Lukiszki, whence many of them were transferred to Ponar and shot. The residents of Ghetto No. 1 were killed between 4 and 21 October (6,942 persons according to the Jäger Report), while part of Ghetto No. 2 was eliminated between 22 October and 22 December (6,881 according to the Jäger Report; *ibid.*, pp. 139-148). The extermination concerned primarily Jews without work-passes (*ibid.*, p. 143), therefore, principally, adults unfit for labor and children. Nevertheless, only the palest traces of these enormous exterminations at Vilnius are reflected in the Incident Reports:

– EM No. 21 dated 13 July 1941, EG A: 321 Jews killed by EK 9 by 8 July (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 114)
– EM No. 36 dated 28 July 1941, EG B: 193 Jews killed (*ibid.*, p. 195)
– EM No. 152 dated 7 January 1942, EG A: 385 Jews killed.[199]

A few of the figures relating to the numbers of persons shot in a single day, according to the "Jäger Report," are no doubt greatly exaggerated. If it is true, as Arad asserts, that the "new organizational method enabled the killing of 100 men per hour" (Arad 1982, p. 76), and if it is true, as Jäger claims, that "the path of approach from the collection point to the mass graves amounted to an average distance of 4 to 5 km" and that "the Jews were transported to the execution ground in groups of 500, at distances of at least 2 km," then it is difficult to believe that Hamann's raiding squad could kill 9,200 persons on 29 October 1941, or 7,523 persons on 23 August, or 5,090 on 1 September, or even 3,782 on 29 August.

EM No. 88 dated 19 September 1941 reports (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 494):

> *"Operations in the counties of Raseiniai, Rokiskis, Sarasai, Perzai, Prienai were carried out by the Sonderkommando of Einsatzkommando 3, together with Lithuanian squad. All counties are now free of Jews. With these executions, the number of persons liquidated by Einsatzkommando 3 together with Lithuanian partisans increase to 46,692."*

[199] NARA, T-175/234, 2723516, p. 9.

As I noted above, the "Jäger Report" (EK 3) reports 78,305 persons shot by this date. It also claims that there were no more Jews in Lithuania on 1 December 1941, except for the following "labor Jews and their families":

– at Siauliai: some 4,500
– at Kaunas: some 15,000
– at Vilnius: some 15,000.[200]

These figures are repeated identically in Stahlecker's "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942,"[201] and once again in No. 8 dated 19 June 1942 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories,".[202]

As I have already noted in another study (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 212f.), according to a census carried out at the end of May 1942, 14,545 Jews were living in Vilnius whose names (together with date of birth, occupation, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum of Vilnius. It emerges from these documents that no fewer than 3,693 of these 14,545 Jews were children 15 years of age or younger. The number of children per age group is shown in the following table:

Year of Birth	Age [years]	No. of Children
1927	15	567
1928	14	346
1929	13	265
1930	12	291
1931	11	279
1932	10	216
1933	9	226
1934	8	195
1935	7	227
1936	6	229
1937	5	182
1938	4	188
1939	3	181
1940	2	117
1941	1	172
1942	a few months	12
	Total:	3,693

Furthermore, among the Jews registered by the census there were also 59 persons 65 years of age or older. The eldest was the 90-year-old Chana Stamleriene, born in 1852 (Žydų muziejus, p. 212, No. 163).

The children lived with their families in the ghetto. For example, the Michalowski family, which lived in Dysnos House 5-10, consisted of Nachman, born 1905, Fruma, born 1907, Pesia, born 1928, Niusia, born 1932, Sonia, born 1935,

[200] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 115.
[201] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 61.
[202] RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 164.

Mane, born 1904, Sonia, born 1903, Motel, born 1930 and Chana, born 1933 (*ibid.*, p. 85). The Kacew family, residence at Ligonines House 11-8, included the following members: Chaim, born 1909, Chava, born 1921, and Sloma, born 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 150). The Schimelevitsch family, living at Rudninku House 7-12, consisted of Abram, born 1896, Chawa, born 1909, Sora, born 1938, and Riva, born 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 213). Finally, the Cukerman family, residence at Stasuno House 12, had the following members: Kosel, born 1916, Sima, born 1912, Kusia, born 1932, Malka, born 1934, Abram, born 1904, Syfra, born 1909, and Bluma, born 1930 (*ibid.*, p. 329).

Since the 3,693 children were living with their families, it is clear that the number of those unfit for work and those who could not be employed (mothers who had to care for their children) was even higher. The survival of these 3,693 children is in open contradiction to the policy reflected in the "Jäger Report," according to which EK 3 had killed 34,464 Jewish children by 30 November 1941, as mentioned earlier.

Jäger asserts that these Jews were spared due to the intervention of the civilian administration and the *Wehrmacht*, but this does not explain why these 3,693 "useless eaters" were permitted to survive as well.

How little the threat of death was hovering over these children can be gathered from the following description of the school system in the ghetto of Vilnius, as furnished by Abraham Foxman (Foxman, pp. 90f.):

> *"Some days after the establishment of the ghetto, in 1941, a group of teachers founded a 'Farein,'* [Verein = association/club] *which later organized the educational system of the ghetto. At the first enrollment for the school, 3,000 children were registered. In the beginning, participation in classes was voluntary. In April 1943, it then became obligatory:*
>
> *'Directive No. 3, issued by the ghetto deputies on April 28, 1943, announces the attendance at the ghetto schools to be obligatory. All children from five to thirteen must attend the ghetto schools, which are free of cost.*
>
> […] *The block chief is responsible for seeing that all children of obligatory school age take part in classes.' In the first year of the ghetto, more than twenty educational units were founded, which comprised over 80% of the school-age children of the ghetto. Schools as well as H.K.P. – work institutions – were also founded in Kauen* [Kaunas]. *Gens* [203] *received permission from the Germans to fence-in an area in the woods outside of the ghetto. The teachers walked with groups of 100 to 150 children into the woods four times a week. Due to the outbreak of a scarlet-fever epidemic, there was a delay in opening the schools in 1942. In October they resumed operation, and 1,500 to 1,800 children took part in classes. Apparently there were 60 teachers who gave 42 hours each week. The remaining 18 hours were devoted to work in the kitchen, visiting students and parents in their homes, the repair of books and notebooks, as well as the conducting of various assemblies."*

[203] Jacob Gens, Chief of the Jewish Council of Vilnius.

Arad informs us that, starting on 26 March and ending on 2 April 1943, 1,250 Jews were transferred from the ghettos of Oshmyany, Mikhailishki and Swieciany to the Vilnius Ghetto, and another 1,459 from Oshmyany to the labor camps at Žasliai, Ziezmariai, Kena and Novo-Vileyka (Arad 1982, p. 359). Another 4,000 Jews from the ghettos at Swieciany and Oshmyany were shot at Ponar at the beginning of April (*ibid.*, pp. 362f.), because the Germans wanted to secure the border between Lithuania and Byelorussia, since the Jews maintained relations with the partisans.

Approximately 2,500 Jews housed in labor camps, such as Sorok-Tatar, Rzesza and Biala-Vaka, were killed between the end of June and the beginning of July 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 367-369). If we follow the "Jäger Report," these 9,000 Jews or more should not have existed anymore, as they should have been killed much earlier.

With regard to the conference convened by Rosenberg in Berlin on 13 July 1943, in which *Gauleiter* Meyer announced "the resettlement of 22,000 Jews and the concentration of 50,000 Jews in concentration camps in the Eastern Territories,"[204] Arad asserts that, of these 72,000 Jews present in the East, 20,000 resided at Vilnius, 17,000 at Kaunas and 5,000 at Siauliai (Arad 1982, p. 402), for a total of 42,000, 7,500 more than those left alive by Jäger. Adding the above-mentioned 9,000 Jews, we arrive at 16,500 living Jews considered dead by the "Jäger Report."

The most important test of the reliability of this document is obviously that relating to the bodies: is there any documentary or physical proof of the burial of more than 137,000 bodies in the locations mentioned in the report? That question will be examined in Part Two of the present study.

4.2. The Execution at Kaunas of "Resettlers" from the Reich and the Protectorate

The massacre at Kaunas, considered as an established fact by orthodox Holocaust historiography, arouses additional perplexity. The "Jäger Report" states that 2,934 "resettlers from Berlin, Munich and Frankfurt upon Main" were killed in Fort IX, Kaunas, on 25 November 1941, and "2,000 resettlers from Vienna and Breslau" on the 29th.[205] The incidents involved transports from Munich (15 November), Berlin (17 November), Frankfurt upon Main (22 November), Vienna (23 November) and from Breslau (25 November), for a total of 4,934 persons. These transports were announced in advance by SS *Sturmbannführer* Rudolf Lange, commander of the Security Police and the SD for the General District of Latvia, in a letter sent to *Reichskommissar* Lohse on 8 November 1941:[206]

"Subject: Jewish transports out of the Reich to the East

[204] NO-1831. TWC, Vol. 13, p. 1021.
[205] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 113a.
[206] Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, pp. 232f.; YVA, O.17-158, pp. 1-4. PS-3931.

According to a communication from the Reich Security Main Office Berlin, the transport of 50,000 Jews to the East is being carried out. As reported, 25,000 of them will be sent to Riga and another 25,000 to Byelorussia. Transports are coming from all of the major cities in the area of the Reich and the Protectorate. The 1st transport of 1,000 Jews will arrive in Minsk on 10 Nov. 41. By 16 Dec. 1941, another transport will be sent to Minsk every other day. The remaining transports will be set in motion in the period between 10 and 20 Jan. 1942. The transports to Riga will begin on 17 Nov. 41. The first transport will get here on 19 Nov. By 17 Dec., another transport of 1,000 Jews will arrive here every day. The remaining transports will be sent during the period between 11 and 29 Jan. 1942. It is planned to accommodate the first five transports intended for Riga in the ghetto at Kaunas. It is not yet clear whether the train schedules will permit to direct these first 5 transports to Kaunas, or whether it will only be possible to branch off 5 transports to Kaunas starting with later transports. I will keep you informed in this regard. The construction of barracks in the vicinity of Salaspils will continue at the quickest pace. Since the barracks will not yet be entirely completed by the time the first transports arrive due to the many problems involved in procuring the materials and the shortage of skilled workers, the plans are to create housing possibilities for the first transports in the former military barracks in Jungfernhof (to the right of the road Riga-Daugavpils, between Riga and Salaspils). […]*"*

This document provides not a single hint at any exterminatory intention with regard to the five Jewish transports slated to arrive at Kaunas. Lange informs us that these five transports did not necessarily have to have been the first five, since provision was made for the possibility of directing five transports to Kaunas from among subsequent trains. Hence, whether they were sent to Kaunas or not was neither linked to the availability of housing at Riga (as provision was explicitly made to house them "in the former military barracks in the Jungfernhof" if need be), nor to any policy of extermination, but to mere logistical considerations of fitting those trains into the existing train schedules. Nothing speaks against the assumption that they were to be used there for labor deployment.

On 20 November, Lange, with reference to the letter quoted above, informed Lohse on these five transports:[207]

"The Jewish transports are continually arriving in Minsk as planned. Of the 25 transports originally intended for Riga, the first 5 are diverted to Kaunas."

On 17 November 1941, the State Police Office Berlin, IV D 1, sent the following message to the "Commander, Security Police, Dr. LANGE, Riga":[208]

"Regarding evacuation of Jews. 17 Nov. 41 at around 1825 hours, transport train No. D O 26 departed BERLIN direction KAUNAS with 944 Jews. Transport accompanied by 2 state policemen and 15 police officials. Transport manager and chief criminal assessor EXNER, who has duplicate transport list with him. Provisioning added to transport: 3,000 kg bread, 2,700 kg. flour, 200 kg. peas, 200 kg. processed foodstuffs, 300 kg. yeast flakes, 18 bottles soup spices… 52.5 kg. soup

[207] Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 238; photocopy of the originals in YVA, O.18-166.1.
[208] TNA, HW 16-32, German Police Decodes: No. 1 Traffic: 17.11.41. ZIP/G.P.D.515/25.12.41, n. 35f.

paste, 100 packets…corrupt groups… 50 kg. salt, 1…corrupt groups… 1…corrupt groups… and 47,200 RM. in Reich certificates of deposit."

To this must be added the fact that the *Einsatzgruppen* reports contain not the slightest mention of this presumed massacre. In the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942" we find the following remark in a paragraph titled "The Jews from the Reich":[209]

"Jewish transports have been arriving from the Reich at short intervals since December 1940 [recte: 1941]. *20,000 of these Jews were sent to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a provisionally extended collection camp, partly in a newly-erected camp of huts in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were sent to a separate part of the Riga Ghetto at first. Deploying all Jews fit for labor, construction of the camp of huts is being carried out in such a way that by spring it will be possible to house all evacuated Jews in this camp who survive the winter. Only a small percentage of the Jews from the Reich are fit for work. Approximately 70-80% are women and children as well as elderly people unable to work. The mortality rate is constantly rising, also due to the extraordinarily hard winter.*

The performance of the few able-bodied Jews from the Reich is satisfactory. As a work force, they are more valuable than Russian Jews due to the fact that they speak German language and are relatively cleaner.

The Jews have a remarkable ability to adapt, trying to change the way they live to fit the circumstances.

The crowding of the Jews into the smallest space, which occurs in all ghettos, necessarily leads to a greater danger of epidemics, which we are attempting to prevent through the use of Jewish doctors, insofar as possible. In individual cases, infected, contagious Jews were separated on the pretext of taking them to an old peoples home or a hospital, and executed."

Therefore, these deportees were killed only in individual cases and not *en masse*.

EM No. 151 dated 5 January 1942 supplies further information on the transports in question:[210]

"The first five transports that came to Riga were diverted to Kaunas. The Riga Camp, which is to house approximately 25,000 Jews, is still being built and will be finished in a very short time.

Meanwhile, the Higher SS and Police leader in Riga, SS Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, has taken on a shooting operation, and on Sunday, 30 Nov. 41, eliminated some 4,000 Jews from the Riga Ghetto and from an evacuation transport from the Reich. Originally, the operation was to be carried out using the Higher SS and Police leader's own forces, but after several hours, 20 men from EK 2 commandeered for securing the perimeter were deployed in the operation."

Here, therefore, the document speaks of the shooting at Riga of an evacuation transport from the Reich, without any mention of the five transports sent to Kaunas.

---

[209] RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 63f.

[210] NARA, T 175/234/ 2723503 (p. 14 of the report).

Finally, Report No. 10 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" dated 3 July 1942 states in the paragraph "Evacuation of Jews from the Reich":[211]

> *"In the period between 17 Nov. 41 and 6 Feb. 1942, 25,103 Jews were evacuated to Riga from the state police districts of Berlin, Munich, Frankfurt upon Main, Breslau, Nuremberg, Stuttgart, Leipzig, Dresden, Dortmund, Prague, Hamburg, Kiel, Danzig, Cologne, Kassel, Düsseldorf, Karlsruhe, Aachen, Münster and Hannover in 25 transports and housed in camps or ghettos there.*
> *The persons concerned are currently being covered by the general anti-Jewish measures in effect in the East."*

Not even this report confirms the presumed shooting at Kaunas of the five transports at the end of 1941. Yet the reports contain much less-important information on the fate of the Jews deported to Lithuania, such as the escape of 2 Jews from the Salaspils Camp (see next subchapter).

Apart from the fact that they are not confirmed by other sources, the presumed shootings at Kaunas are entirely unmotivated.

Gerlach maintains that

> *"Just three days before the first massacre, Dr. Peter Kleist, the section chief for the Ostland in the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Territories in the East (Ostministerium), met with Karl Jäger, the head of Einsatzkommando 3 in Kaunas, and expressed his satisfaction with the executions of Lithuanian Jews. We are thus justified in concluding that the Ministry for the East, which had been informed about the transports, was in agreement with the plan to execute the German Jews who were expected to arrive in Kaunas."* (Gerlach 1998, pp. 767f.)

It is unclear how "satisfaction with the executions of *Lithuanian* Jews" can prove the existence of a "plan to execute the *German* Jews." Kleist could just as easily have been satisfied because the executions of Lithuanian Jews created enough room to house the transports of Jews from the Reich in the Kaunas Ghetto according to the Berlin plan.

Wolfram Wette holds another theory which is just as inconsistent. He asserts that

> *"the local commander of EK 3, SS Standartenführer Karl Jäger, had – as far as is known – received no instructions from Berlin or from his direct superior Stahlecker as to what to do with the new arrivals. Jäger therefore found himself faced with the necessity to decide this matter for himself. It is to be assumed that he ordered on his own initiative to shoot the German and Austrian Jews as quickly as possible."* (Wette, p. 126)

Considering that Jäger was commander of the Security Police and the SD in Lithuania, one cannot seriously believe that the decision to divert the five transports to Kaunas, which had already been taken on 8 November 1941 and was repeated on the 20th, was not communicated to the superior concerned.

On the other hand, if it is true that, on 29 October, Jäger himself had already ordered the killing of 9,200 local Jews in Fort IX, Kaunas, to achieve the "cleans-

[211] RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

ing of the ghetto of superfluous Jews," as quoted earlier,[212] this may have served to make room for the five transports in question. In that case, he was therefore fully aware of the fact that the Jews on the five transports in question were not to be shot. The question should be examined in greater depth.

Himmler's *Dienstkalender* contains the following entry for 30 November 1941 (Witte *et al.*, p. 278):

"From the Bunker [Wolfsschanze]

[T:] 13.30 SS O.Gr.F. Heydrich Prague	*Arrest Dr. Jekelius*
	Alleged Son Molotov.
	Jewish transport from Berlin.
	no liquidation."
	[Recte: *No liquidation*]

Two messages intercepted by the British on 1 December 1941 supply further useful information required for a correct interpretation of this entry. The first message says:[213]

"OEJ de DSQ SSD DSQ Nr 3 1930 2 Tle 175 71 SPK1 3742.
SS Obergruppenführer JECKELN Higher SS and Pol. Leader East, RIGA. The Rf SS requests you to visit him for a talk on 4 Dec. 41. Please indicate when you get here or what form of transportation you will be using (re. pick-up).
Signed GROTHMANN, SS Hauptsturmführer and Adjutant."

The second is more important:[214]

"OEJ de DSQ DSAQ Nr 4 1930 2 Tle 177 75 DSPK1 3742
To the Higher SS and Pol. Leader East, Riga.
The Jews resettled in the Eastern territory are only to be dealt with according to the guidelines issued by myself and/or by the Reich Security Main Office on my behalf. Arbitrary acts and violations will be punished by myself personally.
Signed H. HIMMLER"

The entry in Himmler's *Dienstkalender* is commonly interpreted in the sense that "no liquidation" refers to the "Jewish transport from Berlin." In reality, however, this is a mere supposition. The original entry's text has a period after "Berlin" and "No" begins with a capital letter, not a lower case k, as Witte transcribed it (see Document I.4.1.).

It is most probable that this entry briefly summarizes four distinct themes dealt with during the phone call between Himmler and Heydrich; since there is no connection between "Arrest Dr. Jekelius" and "alleged son Molotov," there is therefore also no connection between "Jewish transport from Berlin" and "No liquidation."

Since the contents of the phone call are unknown, and the entry in the *Dienstkalender* only served as a reminder of the content of the phone call, and since a

[212] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 113a; see here p. 201.
[213] TNA, HW 16-32, German Police Decodes, No. 2 Traffic: 1.12.41, p. 3, No. 24.
[214] *Ibid.*, No. 25.

few brief phrases were enough for that purpose, there is no way of knowing what the phrase "No liquidation" really referred to.

As has been suggested on the CODOH Forum, this expression could have referred to the domestic policy of the Protectorate, or the fact that the autonomy of Bohemia and Moravia was not to be liquidated, as was desired by some Party officials who wished to see the Protectorate incorporated into the Reich as a new Gau.[215] But the phone call between Himmler and Heydrich suggests rather a more specific problem, falling directly within Himmler's scope of authority, without intervention by Hitler. In fact, according to the *Dienstkalender*, Himmler met the Führer after Heydrich's phone call. This meeting lasted from 2:30 in the afternoon until 4 o'clock ("lunch with the Führer"; Witte *et al*., p. 278).

Arthur Butz's interpretation is no doubt original, but is based on the hypothetical assumption that "No liquidation" is linked to "Jewish transport from Berlin." He notes that

> *"in the Fall of 1941, as the deportations started, Riga was not prepared to receive the transports so they were diverted to Kovno (Kaunas) in Lithuania. The first five transports destined for Riga departed the Reich Nov. 15-23 and were diverted to Kovno. Thus in late November there must have been controversy over the wisdom of these transports, and calls for their suspension or cancellation. The transport of Nov. 27 from Berlin was the first destined for Riga that actually went there, and that is why 'no liquidation' of this transport could have been worth specific discussion between Himmler and Heydrich."* (Butz 2008)

However, there is no reason to believe that the transport of 27 November was ever cancelled (or that there was any intention to do so), in such a way as to require Himmler's intervention not to "liquidate" (cancel) the transport. The transport in question, in the event of reception difficulties at Riga, could have been diverted to Kaunas like the previous five, with no need for cancellation.

It is also possible to believe that the expression "No liquidation" referred, as I mentioned earlier, to a very particular problem falling within the fields of competence of Himmler *and* Heydrich. Robert Gerwarth supplies a useful starting point for a solution when he writes (Gerwarth, p. 230):

> *"In late October 1941, however, the first wave of terror officially subsided for 'optical reasons.' In order to give the outward impression of the Protectorate's complete pacification, the summary courts temporarily ceased to impose death penalties, although the SS secretly continued to carry out executions at Mauthausen concentration camp. On 29 November Heydrich went further in his propagandistic policy of 'positive gestures' by suspending the state of emergency in all regional districts of the Protectorate with the exception of Prague and Brünn."*

In fact, at a meeting with nine high-ranking officials on October 7, 1941, Heydrich had stated:[216]

---

[215] https://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?p=72751#p72751; based on a paper by Alice Teichová in Teich, pp. 273ff.

[216] YVA, O.51-54, "*Notizen aus der Besprechung über künftige Planungen im Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren am 17. Oktober 1941, um 16.00 Uhr*", pp. 96f.

> *"For optical reasons, therefore – initially for eight days – the court-martial sentences are stopped altogether."*

These problems had already been discussed by Himmler and Heydrich during their meetings on 13 – 14 October 1941. The *Dienstkalender* entry for the 13th reads "15.40 Heydrich Berlin situation Czechia" (Witte *et al.*, p. 233); the next day "18 h-23 h SS Ogruf. Heydrich"; during the conversations, the word "*Exekutionen*" was also used (*ibid.*, p. 234). As noted by the editors of the work, "With the executions, Heydrich was pursuing a calculated policy of deterrence" (*ibid.*). It might be objected that the entry of 30 November does not mention the term "*Exekutionen*," but rather, "*Liquidierung*": the words no doubt differ, but the concept is the same to such a degree that orthodox Holocaust historiography considers "*Liquidierung*" as synonymous with "*Exekution*" of the Jewish transport from Berlin. Contrariwise, this objection obviously has some value: the entry of 30 November uses precisely the term "*Liquidierung*," not "*Exekution*."

In reference to the message of 17 November 1941 intercepted by the British (relating to the Jewish transport from Berlin to Kaunas), Stephen Tyas draws once again attention to the entry in Himmler's *Dienstkalender* of the same date, which records a meeting between Himmler and Heydrich from 12.15 to 12.30 h. The topics under discussion were: "Discussion with Rosenberg, conditions in the General Gov., removal of the Jews, legal experts only as advisors" (*ibid.*, p. 265). Tyas comments:

> *"earlier in the day Himmler had conferred with Heydrich between 12:15 and 12:30 about the 'elimination of the Jews' (Beseitigung d. Juden)*[217] *following difficulties and obstacles raised in Riga about the deportation program for German Jews. A decision was possibly made between Himmler and Heydrich about the killing of these Berlin Jews, and the train was directed to Kaunas rather than Riga, as previously intended."* (Tyas, pp. 218f.)

This, and the four subsequent transports (from Munich, Frankfurt upon Main, Vienna and Breslau), continues Tyas, were all directed to Kaunas, and all the deportees, 4,934 persons, were shot between 25 and 29 November in Fort IX by *Einsatzkommando* 3 led by Karl Jäger. He then adds that, on 20 November 1941, the Bremen Gestapo transmitted, also to Riga, a radio message announcing the departure, on 18 November, of a train carrying 971 Jews from Bremen to Minsk. Here the English translation of this radio message:[218]

> *"SPK1 of SPÖ BREMEN No. 1 0800 Tle 149 117 91*
> *Commander of the Police and SS, RIGA.*
> *Re. evacuation of Jews. Transport train DO 56 left BREMEN on 18 November 41 for Minsk with 971 Jews. Accompanying unit police BREMEN; transport leader*

---

[217] In realty, the topics dealt with in 15 minutes by Himmler and Heydrich were four in number; it is difficult to believe that the presumed decision to kill the deportees on five transports was taken in just a few minutes between one topic and another. It is even more difficult to explain why such a decision should have been issued in the first place.

[218] TNA, HW 16-32, German Police Decodes Nr. 1, Traffic: 20.11.41. ZIP/G.P.D. 467 (rest illegible).

> *police sergeant BOCKHORN, is in possession of 2 lists of names and 48,700 RM. I bank checks. Jews are well supplied with food and equipment.*
> *State Police BREMEN."*

Tyas concedes that "all the Reich Jews arriving in Minsk in 1941 were not killed on arrival and instead housed in the Minsk Ghetto during winter" (*ibid.*, pp. 219f.). Therefore, the "*Beseitigung d*[*er*] *Juden*" – "elimination/removal of the Jews" – did not mean the extermination of the Jews. Tyas' interpretation is inconsistent due to the fact that it limits this general note, without proof, to the specific case of the Jews deported to Kaunas; in particular, it does not take account of the fact that as early as 8 November 1941 – as shown by Lange's letter to Lohse cited earlier – the plan was "to accommodate the first five transports intended for Riga in the ghetto at Kaunas." It therefore makes no sense for Himmler and Heydrich to agree nine days later to divert these five transports from Riga to Kaunas for the purpose of extermination.

Regarding the "removal of the Jews," the *Dienstkalender*'s editors summarize Tyas' hypothesis as follows in a footnote (Witte *et al.*, fn 58, p. 265):

> *"It is unclear whether this point in the discussion refers to the General Government. The note may possibly have referred to Heydrich talking to Hitler about the difficulties and obstacles during the deportation of Jews from the Reich, about which he also informed Goebbels the same day (see Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, Part II, vol. 2, p. 309* [18 Nov. 1941]*)"*

This reference to Goebbels's annotation is quite misleading, however, because it says (Fröhlich, p. 309):

> *"Heydrich reported to me concerning his intentions relating to the deportation of the Jews out of the territory of the Reich. The problem turns out to be more difficult than we had initially assumed. 15,000 Jews have to stay in Berlin in any case, since they are engaged in dangerous and important work required for the war effort. Also, a number of elderly Jews can no longer be deported to the East; a ghetto is supposed to be built for them in a small city in the Protectorate. During the third installment, which is due at the beginning of next year, the procedure suggested by me is to be used, namely, to evacuate them city by city, so that, when the evacuation begins in a city, it is also over as soon as possible, and the strain caused by it on public opinion doesn't last too long and doesn't do too much harm. Heydrich is moving ahead consistently in this matter as well. He is really clever politically, generally speaking, which I really didn't know before. His orders in the Protectorate are well-thought out. They don't just depend on power, but on reason, and that is always something of great value."*

The sentence "The problem turns out to be more difficult than we had initially assumed" obviously has no connection to the difficulties of housing the transports at Riga, and only a twisted fantasy could connect it to them. The obvious sense is that Goebbels supported a radical solution to the "Jewish Question," *i.e.*, he advocated the deportation of all Jews to the East; but he now realized that doing so would be "more difficult," since Heydrich had notified him that Jews employed in vital areas of the German economy would have to remain in Berlin, and that

elderly Jews would be deported to the ghetto at Theresienstadt. Two days earlier, on 16 November 1941, an article by Goebbels had appeared in the periodical *Das Reich*, in which he had explained his thoughts regarding the Jews (Goebbels 1941):

> *"The historical guilt of world Jewry for the outbreak and expansion of the war has been so fully substantiated that we need not waste any more time talking about it. The Jews wanted the war, and now they have it. But the Führer's prophecy also proves to be true, delivered in the German Reichstag on 30 January 1939, that, if world Jewry succeeded in pushing the peoples into another world war, the result would not be the Bolshevization of the earth and therefore the victory of Jewry, but rather the destruction of the Jewish race in Europe.*
> *We are now experiencing the fulfillment of that prophecy, and with this, Jewry suffers a fate that, although hard, is more than deserved. Compassion or even regret in this regard is entirely uncalled-for. World Jewry, in provoking this war, entirely misjudged the forces available to it, and it is now suffering a process of gradual annihilation, which it had intended for us, and which they would also unhesitatingly carry out against us, if they had the power to do so."*

The "annihilation" mentioned here cannot be understood in a physical sense or even with a view to a future "Holocaust," because Hitler is only said to have taken his elusive "decision" in this regard at the beginning of December 1941 (Gerlach 1998, p. 784). The term "annihilation" referred therefore to the deportation of the Jews to the East, referred to by Rosenberg on 14 December 1941 as the "extermination of Jewry," as mentioned earlier. The "removal of the Jews" discussed here has the same meaning.

Angrick and Klein reconstruct the course of events which, in their view, led to the telephone call between Heydrich and Himmler. Here is their narrative in a nutshell:

On 30 November, when the Jewish transport which departed Berlin on the 27th arrived at Riga, Friedrich Jeckeln, the Higher SS and Police leader North and East Russia, had it shot, extending to the Jews of the Reich Himmler's order to kill the Lithuanian Jews. Lange attempted to prevent the shootings, since Jeckeln was in violation of the RSHA guidelines and had moreover arbitrarily interpreted Himmler's order to annihilate the Riga Ghetto. Lange turned to the RSHA, consulting SS *Sturmbannführer* Emil Finnberg, an official of the Commander of the Security Police and the SD East, who succeeded in putting him into contact with the RSHA. Here the matter was considered so important that it was decided to ask Heydrich directly. Heydrich was in Prague. He informed Himmler by phone at 13.30, who issued the order reading: "Transport of Jews from Berlin, no liquidation" (sic, note the wrong comma and lower case). But it was now too late: the Jews from Berlin had already been shot (Angrick/Klein, pp. 146-148).

The sentence from the Riga Trial dated 23 February 1973 reads (Fleming, p. 92):

> *"The shooting of the 'resettled' Jews from the Riga Ghetto began at 9.00 in the morning and was still going on in the large pit at dusk. Before this operation be-*

> *gan, between 8.15 and 9.00 AM, a transport with 1,000 Reich Jews from Berlin, who had just arrived in Riga some time earlier, had already been liquidated."*

This description implies that the shooting of the transport from Berlin and the liquidation of the Riga Ghetto occurred on the same day, meaning 30 November 1941. But in his "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942," Stahlecker writes that 27,800 Jews were shot "in early December 1941 during an operation ordered and carried out in Riga by the Higher SS and Police leader."[219] I will return to this matter in the next subchapter.

The exact date is important because the shooting of the Jewish transport early in the morning depended precisely on the large number of persons who were to be killed during the day. This has its logic, but if 45 minutes (from 8:15 to 9:00 AM) was enough time to kill 1,000 persons (according to the verdict in the Riga Trial), then why did it require more than seven hours to kill 4,000 people? At Riga, in fact, the sun only came up at 8:34 AM on 30 November, and it set at 3:50 PM.[220]

The timing, moreover, does not appear to confirm the reconstruction by Angrick and Klein. These two writers claim that

> *"the Berlin transport did not end at Skirotava Station, where Lange, representing the Security Police, initially expected it that morning and received the escort papers. The members of the Berlin Schutzpolizei who had accompanied the transport as guards stayed put at Skirotava and handed over the deportees to the waiting members of KdS Latvia. The transport was then routed to a siding at Rumbula station."* (Angrick/Klein, p. 146)

The train continued onwards to the execution site on Jeckeln's order, and the shooting started early the next morning, well before 8:15 AM. Due to the difference in time zones, Riga was one hour ahead of Berlin and Prague; therefore, when the 1:30 PM phone call occurred between Heydrich and Himmler, it was 2:30 PM at Riga. Since Lange was supposed to receive the transport, seeing it continue on its way to Rumbula, he immediately took action to find out what was going on, and we can be certain that at 9:00 AM he already knew that his transport was being shot. But can one seriously believe that the communication of such an important piece of information to the RSHA and to Heydrich required over six hours?

In this context, Himmler's diary entry is quite illogical, precisely because, for chronological reasons, Lange could not have communicated anything else to Berlin but the very fact that the transport had been completely liquidated. But if that is so, what sense does it make for Himmler to order "No liquidation" more than six hours after the fact, *i.e.*, that the completed shooting, which he knew had already happened, was not to take place? This order would only make sense if Lange had communicated to Berlin Jeckeln's mere *intention* to shoot the Jews on

---

[219] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 59.

[220] http://dateandtime.info/de/citysunrisesunset.php?id=456172&month=11&year=1991; the date refers to 1991.

the transport, but, as I have explained above, Lange, due to his position, must have known about the execution.

Therefore, even examining the matter from the orthodox point of view, the expression "No liquidation" cannot relate to "Jewish transport from Berlin." Having ascertained this fact, any subsequent discussion from an orthodox point of view becomes pointless.

Even Browning pointed out the illogical nature of the orthodox reconstruction of the claimed events, noting that

> *"the evidence is confusing. If the Kaunas killings represented a point at which Himmler had ordered the killing of all subsequent transports, but he then suddenly changed his mind again on November 30, why was he angry at Jeckeln for faithfully carrying out orders that had not yet been rescinded? If the Kaunas killings represented a special case and Jeckeln had no orders to destroy the Berlin transport, how did it even occur to Himmler and Heydrich on November 30 to discuss 'no liquidation' of this particular transport?"* (Browning 2004, pp. 396f.)

The presumed Himmler order also appears illogical in the context of the killing at Fort IX, Kaunas, of the five transports of "resettlers" referred to in the "Jäger Report." Even this killing was a blatant violation of the directive from Himmler and the RSHA regarding the "resettlers" intended for the East. Since Himmler had announced, as just quoted, that he would punish "arbitrary acts and violations," Himmler would have had to summon not only Jeckeln but also Jäger for a reprimand, because the first three transports from the Reich, including one from Berlin, would have been shot even earlier, on 25 November, and Himmler should have sent a "*Keine Liquidierung*" "No liquidation" order to Jäger as well.

It is of course true that Jeckeln, as Higher SS and Police leader, was one of Jäger's superiors, and as such, Jeckeln was also responsible for the presumed massacre at Kaunas. But Himmler sent Jeckeln the order to treat the Jews deported to the East according to his directives, that is, as "*Umsiedler*" "resettlers," by radio message on 1 December, which leads one to believe that the massacre of 30 November was the first (presumed) massacre of Jews from the Reich.

Another weighty argument against the interpretation of orthodox Holocaust historians is a letter sent by the Territorial Commissioner of Riga, Hugo Wittrock, to the Reich Commissioner of the Ostland on February 10, 1942. We read there (PS-579; see Document I.4.2.):

> *"The transport of Jews from Kauen arrived here on 8 February* [19]*42. However, instead of the 500 male workers requested, only*
>
> *222 male and*
> *137 female workers*
>
> *have been sent.*
>
> *However, since there is still a very considerable need for Jewish labor for transport and civil-engineering work, I once again ask that 1000 male Jewish workers be requested in Kaunas."*

There were "Jewish workers" in Kaunas, who were not under the control of a labor office, but of the police. These transfers of Jewish workers from Kaunas to

Riga cannot be reconciled with the alleged killing of all 4,934 Jews who arrived in Kaunas with the first five transports.

4.3. Jeckeln and the Order to Exterminate the Ghetto at Riga

Three of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports mention executions of Jews at Riga.

– The already quoted EM No. 151 dated 5 January 1942 states (Mallmann 2014 *et al*., p. 41):

  "Meanwhile, the Higher SS and Police leader in Riga, SS Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, has taken on a shooting operation, and on Sunday, 30 Nov. 41, eliminated some 4,000 Jews from the Riga Ghetto and from an evacuation transport from the Reich."

Since the transport which was "eliminated" on 29 November 1941 was carrying 820 persons (Benz, p. 47), the total number of persons shot was 4,820.

– EM No. 155, dated 14 January 1942 states (Mallmann 2014 *et al*., p. 76):

  "The number of the Jews remaining in Riga – 29,500 – was reduced to 2,500 by an operation carried out by the Higher SS and Police leader East."

There were therefore 27,000 victims of this operation.

– EM No. 156, dated 16 January 1942 states (*ibid.*, pp. 90f.):

  "10,600 Jews were shot in Riga on 30 Nov. 41. The operation was supervised by the Higher SS and Police leader. Einsatzkommando 2 participated in the operation with 1/20."

Finally, as we have seen earlier, the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942" claims that 27,800 Jews were shot "in early December 1941 during an operation ordered and carried out in Riga by the Higher SS and Police leader."

To sum up, there were 29,500 Jews in the Riga Ghetto, and 4,000 of them were shot on 30 November 1941, along with 10,600 at the same time; the total number of victims was 27,000, or 27,800, but now comes another problem. When were the remaining 23,000 or 16,400 or 23,800 or 17,200 Jews shot? The orthodox account of this execution is rather garbled.

Arad claims that "on November 30 and December 8-9, 1941, 25,000–28,000 Jews were removed from the large ghetto and taken 8 kilometers out of town to the Rumbula forest, where they were shot" (Arad 2009, p. 148); but he supplies no reference for the second execution.

Raul Hilberg, asserted in the 1985 edition of his opus magnum:

"Then, in the middle of labor allocations and the taking of inventory, Higher SS and Police Leader Jeckeln assembled his forces and struck without warning in two waves – on November 29-December 1 and December 8-9, killing 27,800 Jews. Space had now been created for transports from Germany inside the ghetto itself." (Hilberg 1985, Vol. I, pp. 353f.)

In a footnote he explains:

> *"The figure is given in an undated report of Einsatzgruppe A, PS-2273. See also Max Kaufmann,* Die Vernichtung der Juden in Lettland *(Munich, 1947), and Gertrude Schneider,* Journey into Terror *(New York, 1979)."*

I will return to Document PS-2273 below. Hilberg evidently considered this text unsatisfactory, because in the 2003 edition he changed it as follows:

> *"Then, in the middle of labor allocations and the taking of inventory, Higher SS and Police Leader Jeckeln assembled his forces and struck without warning to kill all but a remnant of Riga's Jews. Space had now been created for transports from Germany inside the ghetto itself."* (Hilberg 2003, Vol. I, p. 365; I underlined the changed phrase)

Moving backwards in time of orthodox Holocaust literature, the first historian who ever mentioned the execution of 8-9 December was no doubt Gerald Reitlinger. According to him, the first execution occurred on 30 November 1941 and involved 10,600 victims, a figure mentioned in EM No. 156 dated 16 January 1942. He then adds:

> *"This was the notorious 'Bloody Sunday,' but the second Riga action on December 8th was almost on the same scale.* […] *A third action, also on December 8th, took place not at Rumbuli, but at Bikernek, the 'little birch wood,' which was destined to become the permanent execution place for the Riga Ghetto."*

Reitlinger does not indicate the number of victims of these two executions, but claims that the total number was at least 24,000 persons, and refers to Stahlecker's figure of 27,800. As a source, he refers to Max Kaufmann, *Churbn Lettland. Die Vernichtung der Juden Lettland*. Munich, 1947 (Reitlinger 1968, p. 231).

This memoir of a self-proclaimed eye-witness is, it seems, the origin of the story of the shootings on 8 December 1941. In it, the author claims that "the bloodbath was ended on Sunday, 30 November" and cost the lives of "more than 15,000 men, women and children"; the second execution occurred "on Monday, 8 December 1941" and involved 11,500 victims; the third took place "on Tuesday, 9 December 1941," on which day they killed 500 Jews, so that "during the bloody ten days we lost more than 27,000 people – men, women and children!" (Kaufmann 2010, pp. 63f., 68, 70f.)

Document PS-2273, to which Reitlinger also refers, is the so-called second Stahlecker Report, the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942." Reitlinger affirms that this document was stolen by the Russians at Riga, is identical with Document USSR-357a, bears no date or letterhead, and begins on page 56 (Reitlinger 1968, fn on p. 612).

At Nuremberg, this truncated version was introduced into evidence as an "Undated secret report on the mass murders of Jews systematically carried out by Einsatz Group A in Western and White Russia and in the Baltic States, with figures showing the numbers killed" (IMT, Vol. 30, pp. 71-80, here p. 71). In practice, only Chapter III of the report ("*Juden*"), which goes from p. 56 to p. 64, was published, plus a document in an appendix, evidently to make the reader believe that the *Einsatzgruppen* activities consisted solely of exterminating Jews. In

Chapter 1, I showed that this document, which is 147 pages long with 19 annexes, concerns itself with a vast range of topics.

To conclude, it remains yet to be explained why the presumed execution of 12,000 Jews at Riga on 8-9 December 1941 has no basis in documentary fact.

The second Stahlecker Report states that there were still approximately 2,500 Jews in the Riga Ghetto,[221] adding up, together with the 27,800 persons presumed shot, to a total of 30,300 persons living in the ghetto before the executions. The statistics compiled by "The District Commissar in Riga" categorically refute this figure. The "Report No. 1a. Registration of Labor Force: Men:" dated 26 February 1942 contains a column titled "Available deployable Jews," listing 4,795 Jews, of whom 600 were "brought in from Germany."[222]

The statistics for women ("Report No. 1a. Registration of Labor Force: Women") lists a total of 1,224 deployable Jewesses, including 700 "brought in from Germany."[223] The total number of deployable Latvian Jews living in the Riga Ghetto was therefore 4,719, plus another 1,300 from Germany. The statistics in question therefore referred only to Jews fit for labor. The "Monthly Report on the Establishing of Ghettos in Jewish Work Camps, Labor Deployment and Treatment of Jews," sent by the *Generalkommissar* in Riga to the *Reichskommissar für das Ostland* on 20 November 1941, contains a paragraph on the "Labor deployment of Riga Jews," which supplies the statistics already mentioned earlier:[224]

"a)	*children up to 14 years of age*		
	boys	*2,794*	
	girls	*2,858*	*5,652*
b)	*fit for work from 14 to 65 years*		
	men	*6,143*	
	women	*9,507*	*15,650*
c)	*men unfit for labor*	*2,069*	
	women " " "	*6,231*	*8,300*
		together:	*29,602 "*

Jews fit for labor therefore made up a little less than 53% of the total. If, as we may assume, this proportion also applied at the end of February 1942, the ghetto contained more than 8,900 Latvian Jews, including 4,719 Latvian Jews fit for work, while the rest were "non-deployable Jews" (children up to age 14 and the elderly). In any case, Stahlecker's figure of 2,500 Jews in the ghetto is way too low.

Angrick and Klein sought to calculate the number of Jews living in the Riga Ghetto at the beginning of February 1942, after the first great wave of deportations from Germany. On 16 February, there were 4,717 Latvian and Lithuanian Jews in the ghetto; 15,073 deportees had already arrived by that time: 9,864 from the Reich, 3,207 from Vienna and 2,002 from Theresienstadt. Their theoretical

[221] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 59.
[222] LVVA, P-69-1a-18, p. 113.
[223] *Ibid.*, p. 117.
[224] LVVA, P-69-1a-19, p. 22.

number was therefore 19,790; but approximately 500 Jews were sent to Salaspils; 900, taken off the transports from Theresienstadt, "were – with great probability – shot the day they arrived (19 January) as were about 500 persons, either from Vienna or Berlin (30 or 31 January)." Approximately 800 Jews from the ghetto were shot on 5 February; there were therefore approximately 12,400 Western Jews left after that date (Angrick/Klein, pp. 219, 225). Since 19,790 – (500 + 900 + 500 + 800) = 17,090, it is unclear how they arrived at this total.

The fact is that, of the 9,864 Jews deported from the Reich, 3,984 were sent to the Jungfernhof Camp, so that, assuming the losses accepted by Angrick and Klein (2,700 persons), the Riga Ghetto should have contained (19,790 – 3,984 – 2,700 =) 13,295 persons. But precisely these two historians inform us that a "Report on an inspection of the Jewish ghetto in Riga on 3 Feb. 1942" explicitly states that "at present, the ghetto is occupied by 16,000 mostly German Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 314).

The execution of the persons mentioned is not attested to by documents. In particular, the authors make the following claim (*ibid.*, p. 225):

> *"On 5 February, an operation aimed at the 'overaged' inhabitants of the ghetto's Berlin St. cost another 800 persons their lives."*

In support of these presumed executions, the writers cite not one single source, which makes it very difficult to take the claim seriously.

Assuming 4,719 Jews in the ghetto on 26 February 1942 and adding the 15,073 deportees from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate, minus the 3,984 sent to Jungfernhof, we arrive at 15,808. If the Riga Ghetto housed 16,000 on 3 February 1942, the loss in manpower amounted to approximately 200 persons. With this in mind, the executions mentioned by Angrick and Klein must be considered unfounded.

If, by contrast, we base ourselves on the "Registrations of Labor Force" mentioned earlier, meaning that there were approximately 8,900 Latvian Jews in this ghetto, approximately 4,700 of them employed in labor and approximately 3,900 unable to work, these would have to be added to the 15,808 calculated above, the shortfall, in rounded numbers, would be roughly (15,800 + 3,900 – 16,000 =) 3,700 persons.

The conclusion is that there were either some 4,700 Latvian Jews in the Riga Ghetto in February 1942, in which case the figure accepted by Stahlecker (2,500) is erroneous, and the executions described by Angrick and Klein are unfounded; or, in addition to the approximately 4,700 Jews mentioned above, there were another 3,900 Jews unable to work, and in this case the executions accepted by the two historians are arithmetically compatible, but the number of Baltic Jews housed in the ghetto (8,900) is even more incompatible with the figure given by Stahlecker.

Orthodox Holocaust historiography asserts that the Baltic Jews from the Riga Ghetto were shot on Himmler's orders to make room for the Jews deported from the Great Reich. This presumed order is not attested to by any document, but is

based on a statement by Jeckeln (*ibid.*, p. 131). On 14 December 1945, during an interrogation by Major Tsvetayev of the NKVD, Jeckeln stated that he was summoned to Berlin by Himmler on the 10th or 11th of November 1941, and added (Christoforow *et al.*, p. 348):

> *"Himmler told me, the Jewish question in the East has come to an end. Only the un-liquidated ghetto in Riga is left, and I was supposed to carry out this liquidation. Himmler said, my predecessor* [Hans-]*Adolf Prützmann, SS and Police leader in the East before me, had said that Lohse was opposed to the liquidation of the ghetto. Himmler said, I should talk to Lohse about it, and that the Riga Ghetto was to be liquidated whether Lohse was against it or not. Tell Lohse, it is my order, which is also the Führer's wish."*

This meeting is rather implausible, since Himmler was in Munich on 9 – 11 November 1941, and visited Gmund on the 12th (Witte *et al.*, pp. 609-611). Jeckeln went on, telling his story as follows:

> *"Several days after my arrival in Riga, I was at Reich Commissar Lohse's, and said that Himmler was demanding the liquidation of the Riga Ghetto. Do you agree with it? Lohse answered that he has no objections and that I could take it as an order. After a bit of time, I gave the order to liquidate all Jews from the Riga Ghetto."*

In response to being asked as to the number of Jews in the ghetto, Jeckeln answered (*ibid.*, p. 348):

> *"Upon my arrival in Riga in November 1941, there were 20–25 thousand Jews in the ghetto. Apart from the Jews from the East, there were also Jews who arrived on transports from the Reich."*

As to the number of victims of the executions, he asserted "that all Jews from the ghetto were annihilated, apart from a few who worked in various workshops" (*ibid.*). Under pressure from the Soviet interrogator, Jeckeln stated (*ibid.*, p. 349):

> *"I believe they were no fewer than 20-25 thousand men.* […] *Only this number is known to me from the Reich Commissar for the East: 20-25 thousand who were annihilated from the Riga Ghetto on my order."*

He then explained:

> *"I issued the order to annihilate the Jews from the Riga Ghetto to Major General Stahlecker, commander of the Security Service and the Gestapo, and to Knecht, commander of the ordinary police in Latvia. This was at the end of November 1941."*

The shootings took place under the leadership of SS *Standartenführer* Rudolf Lange, commander of the Security Police and the SD in Latvia. The actual executioners were "10 or 12 German SD soldiers" (*ibid.*, pp. 349f.).

Jeckeln then described how, when he went to see Himmler at Lötzen in East Prussia at the end of January 1942, the *Reichsführer* SS told him that the Salaspils Concentration Camp would have to receive "several transports with Jews from the Reich and other countries," who were destined for extermination. Here "is where Jews were brought from Germany, France, Belgium, Holland,

Czechoslovakia and other occupied countries." These Jews were all exterminated (*ibid*., pp. 350f.).

In reality, Jeckeln was summoned by Himmler on 4 December 1941 and, after dinner, at 21.30 hours, discussed the "Jewish question" with him, among other things (Witte *et al.*, p. 284). As revealed by the editors of the *Dienstkalender*, we may assume that Himmler again verbally expressed his disapproval of the shooting of a transport of Jews from the Reich, for which he had, after all, previously threatened consequences (*ibid*.). Himmler therefore *prohibited* Jeckeln from carrying out any further executions of Jews from the Reich, precisely the opposite of what Jeckeln asserted during his interrogation.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the Salaspils Camp, in its initial phase from mid-December 1941 until the spring of 1942, was a "death camp for male Jews from the Reich," but no document exists in this regard. The camp is said to have contained "an estimated" 5,000 inmates, but it is not stated how many of them are said to have been killed (Verstermanis, p. 478). Regarding killings in this camp – as mentioned in the previous subchapter – the following event is mentioned in EM No. 152 dated 7 January 1942 (Mallmann 2014 *et al*., p. 46):

> *"on 30 Dec.* [1941], *2 Jews escaped from the hut camp under construction near Salaspi*[l]*s in which 1,000 Jews from the Reich are employed as laborers at the present time."*

EM No. 154 dated 12 January returns to the problem in the following terms:

> *"The Jews who escaped from the Salaspi*[l]*s hut camp near Riga were arrested at a post office counter in Riga. Execution carried out on camp terrain in front of 1,000 Jews from the Reich housed in the camp."* (*Ibid*., p. 69)

Angrick and Klein cite a "file memo" dated 20 October 1941 according to which the Salaspils Camp was intended to house 25,000 inmates (Angrick/Klein, p. 200). This, together with the fact that the 1,000 Jews who were housed there on 30 December 1942 were "employed as laborers," is more than sufficient to demonstrate the phantasmagorical nature of the Salaspils "Death Camp" epithet.

Jeckeln's claim regarding the total extermination of the Jews in the camp was therefore a craven concession to Soviet theorizing, worded with such exaggeration as to make it completely untenable (Christoforow *et al.*, p. 352):

> *"The first transports of Jews to Salaspils arrived already in November 1941. In the first half of 1942, transports arrived one after the other at regular intervals. I don't believe that more than 3 transports arrived in November 1941, but in the next 7 months from December 1941 and June 1942, 8-12 Jewish transports arrived every month. So the result is that at least 55 and at most 87 Jewish transports arrived at the camp in these 8 months. When considering that each transport contained thousand people, then that means that 55 to 87 thousand Jews from the Reich and other countries were killed."*

The reference to the arrival in Latvia in 1941-1942 of Jews from "France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia and other occupied countries" is not confirmed by Holocaust historiography, except for Czechoslovakia (Theresienstadt). It is

very strange, however, that deportations of Jews from all of these countries is attested to by various testimonies collected by the Soviets. An undated report makes claims about transports of Jews which allegedly arrived at the Šķirotava Railway Station in Riga. According to a certain N.S. Heimanson, between 10 December 1941 and 16 October 1943, there were 36 Jewish transports, carrying a total of 220,500(!) persons. This stands in stark contrast to the documented 25,103 Jews transported to Riga from Germany (see p. 217). The countries of origin given by Heimanson are Germany, Lithuania, Czechoslovakia (sic; there was no such country during the war), Holland, Belgium, France, Austria, Hungary and Romania. The figures are obviously absurd, and the dates of the transports are anachronistic:[225]

15 December 1941: Kaunas (Lithuania)	15 May 1942: Lithuania (Kaunas)
20 January 1942: France	15 May 1942: France
25 January 1942: Holland	20 May 1942: Holland
30 January 1942: Belgium	2 June 1942: France
5 March 1942: France	15 June 1942: France
6 March 1942: Belgium	5 April 1943: Hungary and Romania
10 March 1942: France	16 October 1943: Vilnius

Unless the witness, N.S. Heimanson, was a shameless liar and was lying for some unknown purpose, it is incomprehensible why he mentioned the transports from France, Belgium and Holland, unless he had also seen French, Belgian and Dutch Jews arrive at Riga, on various dates and in various numbers.

Thomas Kues has drawn attention to the February 1943 edition of the magazine *Contemporary Jewish Record*, which mentioned the presence of Dutch and Belgian Jews at Riga:

> *"Systematic deportation of all Jews who remained in Latvia, including those brought from Germany, Holland and Belgium, was reported Nov. 19. The first step in the policy of extermination was taken Nov. 28, 1941, according to the Manchester Guardian (Oct. 30), when the Nazis established an 'inner ghetto' in Riga, and began to use the main ghetto as a transit camp for Jews from Central Europe."* (Kues 2012)

But as early as 20 November 1942, the Jewish Telegraphic Agency's *Daily News Bulletin*, citing the *Manchester Guardian*, had written (*ibid*.):

> *"Jewish relief organizations here today received information that all Jews living in the ghetto in Riga, Latvia, are being deported to Nazi-held Russian territory and that the Nazi administration has decided to make Latvia 'judenrein' within the next few weeks.*
>
> *Jews from Holland, Belgium and Germany who were deported to the Riga ghetto are among those being sent further east. Neutral non-Jews who visited the Baltic States recently attempted to ascertain to where the Jews from the Riga ghetto were being exiled, but no information could be secured from the local non-Jewish population which is afraid to furnish any information about the fate of their for-*

[225] LVVA, P-132-30-35, pp. 10f.

> *mer Jewish neighbors. Letters sent to Jews in the Riga ghetto from neutral countries have been returned recently stamped with a notice from the postal authorities that the recipient has 'left for the East.'"* (*ibid.*)

Returning to Jeckeln, he continued his "confession" in the classical style of Soviet show trials. Even Göring was guilty for the extermination of the Jews:

> *"In the first half of February 1942, I received a letter from Heydrich. In this letter he wrote that Reich Marshal Göring had intruded himself into the Jewish question, and that Jews could now only be sent for extermination to the East with Göring's permission."* (Christoforow *et al*., p. 351)

But this was only a distortion of Heydrich's letter of 25 January 1942 which I discussed in Subchapter 2.2.

Angrick and Klein assert that the extermination of the Jews from the Riga Ghetto was perpetrated without any regard for economic considerations, so much so that they killed 15,600 Jews fit for labor (Angrick/Klein, pp. 271).

Although it is quite true that Otto Bräutigam, to Lohse's related inquiry of 15 December 1941, replied on 18 December that "economic concerns are not be taken into account when dealing with the problem" (see Subchapter 2.9.), nevertheless the question cannot be resolved that simply.

As mentioned earlier, Jeckeln claimed that Himmler ordered him to shoot the Jews from the Riga Ghetto on 10 or 11 November 1941, but the "Monthly Report on the Establishing of Ghettos in Jewish Work Camps, Labor Deployment and Treatment of Jews" drawn up on 20 November and cited earlier, testifies to the organization of the ghettos of Riga, Liepaja and Daugavpils based on labor deployment. Regarding Riga, the document presents detailed statistics relating to the Jews in the ghetto, including a "breakdown according to occupational groups," and practical instructions for the use of labor; the object is described as follows:[226]

> *"A special labor-deployment office for Jews has been created at the regional commissar in Riga City, Department of Employment, to handle Jewish labor more systematically, i.e., to deploy the Jews in such a way that their labor is exploited exhaustively for German purposes, yet at the same time without constituting competition for Germans or Latvians."*

Can one seriously believe that the *Generalkommissar* in Riga, who issued these orders, had never heard of Himmler's alleged extermination order?

At that time, the ghetto housed 29,602 Jews, 15,650 of them, as noted earlier, were "fit for work." There were still 4,719 "deployable" Latvian Jews in the ghetto after the claimed executions on 26 February 1942, so that the Germans allegedly killed 10,931 Jews who were perfectly capable to work, resulting in a shortfall of 51,000 laborers at that time (Angrick/Klein, p. 273). At this point we may be permitted to ask why these 4,719 deployable Jews were spared, if it is true that the Jewish problem in Latvia was to be solved by annihilation without regard to economic considerations.

---

[226] LVVA, P-69-1a-19, p. 23.

As for the shootings, Jeckeln declared that they were carried out by 10 or 12 soldiers. The method is said to have consisted of so-called "*Sardinenpackung*" ("sardine packing"). Thomas Kues cites the related description from the Latvian-American historian Andrew Ezergailis in his book *The Holocaust in Latvia 1941–1944*:

> *"*[…]. *7) the victims were be driven* [sic] *directly into the pits, saving the labor of moving the bodies; 8) Russian submachine guns were used, because the clip had fifty bullets and could be set on single shots; 9) the victims lay face-down in layers, after which the marksman would kill them with a bullet in the back of the head. This method has been referred to as* Sardinenpackung *('sardine packing'), and even some of the EG operatives were horrified by its cruelty."* (Kues 2012; Ezergailis, p. 241)

Kues then reproduces the explanation offered by Ezergailis in another study (Ezergailis/Otto/Augusts, pp. 110f.):

> *"The killing was done by a twelve-man team that Jeckeln personally selected from his retinue, drivers, and bodyguards. While six men rested, the other six worked both sides of the pits. The killing was done with Russian (according to some witnesses Finnish) submachine guns set to fire single shots.* […]
>
> *The killing started at 8:00 in the morning and lasted until 7:00 at night, three hours after nightfall. Remarkably, the twelve-man killing unit managed to murder 12,000 people per day. The Jeckeln method of killing even surpassed the killing rates in the death-camp factories. To kill 25,000 people in two 10-hour days, it meant that 1,250 were killed per hour; or 21 per minute, or one person every three seconds. Each marksman killed more than 2,000 people during the two days. In comparison, using the Stahlecker method* [of *Einsatzgruppe* A] *in Liepāja, it took three days, from 13–17 December, to kill 2,749 people. At Rumbula more people were killed every three hours."*

At the end, Kues comments:

> *"Most remarkable indeed. Not only must each of the twelve marksmen have been a virtual killer robot, able to murder men, women and children for hours on end, at least 200 victims per hour or 3.3 victims per minute or 1 victim every 18 seconds (assuming that each marksman rested for half of the 'working day'), reloading his gun after every fifty shots, rarely or never missing a shot, and apparently remaining unaffected by the noise from the weapons and screams of the victims as well as the recoils from his weapon, but the victims must have acted like a uniform mass of drugged sheep, not putting up any resistance in the face of death, or even behaving in a panicky manner. Can the scenario painted by Ezergailis really be believed?"* (Kues 2012)

The question is obviously rhetorical in nature.

Angrick and Klein add further details from the trial sources (indictments and statements made by Germans in the 1960s and 1970s; Angrick/Klein, p. 145):

> *"Three pits were in operation at any one time. Several of them were smaller. In each of these, Jeckeln had posted one marksman, while three 'shooters' – the word used in the files and statements – worked in the larger pits.* […] *The 'tech-*

nical procedure' of the mass shooting itself took place exactly as the HSSPF had envisioned it. Having been led into the pit, the Jews lay down on the ground in rows 'like sardines.' At the smaller pit, the marksman fired into the pit from above, because he could not move about freely down below. In the large pits, the murderers walked over the people or past them and fired shots into the base of their necks. The victims who followed had to lie down between or on top of the warm bodies of those who had just been murdered."

That such a "method" would really permit the killing of one person every 3 seconds, or, more concretely, that each of the 12 "shooters" would take 36 seconds, working without letup for 10 hours a day, is utterly unbelievable. After the bottom of the ditch was covered by the first layer of bodies, the following group would have to walk over this layer of soft, pillowy bodies and lie down on top of them; the "shooters," in turn, had to walk over these living bodies and shoot every person in the back of the head. With every successive layer in the larger pits, the ground would have become increasingly unstable and each move slower and more difficult.

One last consideration on the method of "*Sardinenpackung*": the technique is normally attributed to Jeckeln. However, in his interrogation of 14 December 1945, he described the shootings as follows:

"Question: How was the order carried out in practical terms?
Answer: All Jews from the Riga Ghetto went to the execution ground on foot. On the ground not far from the ditches, they had to lay their clothing, which was sent to Germany after cleaning and sorting. The Jews, men, women and children, went through a German police cordon to the ditches where they were shot by German soldiers.
Question: What was done with the bodies?
Answer: Before the shootings, big ditches were dug by the German and Latvian police, and the bodies were buried in these ditches." (Christoforow *et al.*, p. 350)

Jeckeln made not the slightest mention of the "sardine method," which is evidently a perverse fantasy. Richard Rhodes cites "a minor bureaucrat named August Meier" (probably SS *Obersturmbannführer* August Meier, although he was not a bureaucrat but rather the head of *Einsatzkommando* 5 of *Einsatzgruppe* C since late September 1941), who was allegedly present at the shootings at Shepetovka, and quotes a statement allegedly made by Meier, without giving source, but no doubt a trial document (Rhodes, p. 114):

"Jeckeln had ongoing permission to shoot Jews, one can say, at almost every location. As a result, he personally organized the executions of many thousand of Jews. I still particularly recall an Aktion in Shepetovka which stands out in my mind as extraordinarily gruesome. It involved about a hundred people. Women and children were among those shot. Jeckeln said: 'Today, we'll stack them like sardines.' The Jews had to lie layer upon layer in an open grave and were then killed with neck shots from machine pistols, pistols and rifles. That meant they had to lie face down on those previously shot [whereas] *in other executions they were shot standing up and fell into the grave or were dragged. During the execu-*

tion in Shepetovka I stood for some time beside Jeckeln and then managed somehow to slink away. I did not do any shooting myself. I don't know if Jeckeln did any shooting, but I don't believe so."

In EM No. 47 dated 9 August 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C reported as follows regarding Shepetovka (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 266):

"The police regiment deployed in the area around Shepetovka and Rovno has ended its operation. The Higher SS and Police leader has sent the following radio message to the Army Group South: 'Finished combing the area around Shepetovka-Rovno. 370 Russians and 1,643 Jews shot as instigators and accomplices."

It was not an isolated execution, therefore, but rather the final total of the "combing" operation. Using the most charitable interpretative approach possible, *i.e.*, assuming the truthfulness of Meier's account, it appears that Jeckeln, on a single occasion, carried out a shooting for unknown reasons, during which he ordered the victims to lie down in a ditch "like sardines," facilitated, under the circumstances of this one single case, by the small number of persons involved: "about a hundred people." But how and why did this practice, if it existed, become transformed into a "method"? And what proves that it was applied at Riga?

The fundamental question of whether or not the Soviets ever found the remains of the 27,800 Jews claimed to have been shot at Riga remains unanswered. I shall concern myself with this question in Subchapter 7.2. of Part Two.

4.4. The Liquidation of the Ghettos in the Baltic Countries

Arad writes:

"Liquidation of the Ostland ghettos according to Himmler's June 21, 1943, orders commenced in Generalkommissariat Lithuania, which had in Ostland the largest remaining concentration of Jews – some 40,000. In early summer 1943, the Jews were concentrated in three ghettos: Vilnius, Kaunas, and Siauliai. The first to be liquidated was the Vilnius ghetto, which housed between 18,000 and 19,000 Jews." (Arad 2009, p. 317)

This is how he describes the variations in manpower in the Vilnius Ghetto. On 6 August 1943,

"about 1,000 Jews were caught and loaded onto a train, but before the train set off, Gens came and promised that the people were being taken to work in Estonia. […] *A second shipment of Jews left for Estonia on August 24, 1943, not with the required quota but with only 1,400 to 1,500 men, women, and children on board.* […] *Between September 2 and 4, Gens and the ghetto's police succeeded by force and by persuasion to gather together some 5,000 men and women, and on September 5, they were sent to Estonia and Latvia.* […] *Some 12,000 Jews remained in the ghetto.*[227] *Within a fortnight, about 2,200 people were taken out of the ghetto. Workers and their families employed in the military vehicle workshop, in*

[227] In an older study, Arad claimed that 7,130 Jews were transferred from the Vilnius Ghetto to Estonia between 6 August and 5 September 1943, leaving 11,000-12,000. Arad 1982, p. 420.

> *the military hospital, and in the Kailis fur factory (all serving the German army) were sent to camps in the vicinity of their workplaces.* […] *The Vilnius ghetto, which still housed some 10,000 Jews, was liquidated on September 23 and 24.* […] *About 2,000 Jews remained in hiding, and 8,000 were assembled at Rossa Square, where the men were separated from the women and children; between 1,600 and 2,000 men were then sent to Estonia. On the following day, 1,400 to 1,700 of the younger women, some of whom had been torn forcibly from their children, were sent to the Kaiserwald camp (known in Latvian as Mezapark*[s]*), in a suburb of the Latvian city of Riga. Between 4,000 and 4,500 women and children were sent to the Sobibor extermination camp in the General Government, and several old people were shot in Paner*[i]*ai."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 318f.)

Adding up all the highest figures, and then all the lowest ones, we see that between 2,100 and 2,400 Jews remained, respectively; if, therefore, the phrase "about 2,000 Jews remained in hiding" should be understood in the sense that these Jews were not captured, the persons presumed shot at Paneriai would have amounted to 100 persons in the first case, and 400 in the second; if, on the other hand, all the Jews from the ghetto were captured, the number of Jews presumed shot (2,100 or 2,400) would still amount to almost half the victims presumed exterminated (meaning gassed) at Sobibór (4,000 or 4,500). Arad does not explain the difference in their fates: why weren't the Jews all shot at Paneriai or all "gassed" at Sobibor?

On the other hand, the presumed deportation of 4,000-4,500 Jews to Sobibór is in no way documented. In his study on the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, Arad writes that 5,000 Jews arrived at Sobibór from Vilnius on 23-24 September 1943 (Arad 1987, p. 398). For this transport, Jules Schelvis takes recourse to two witnesses: Leon Feldhendler (in a 1946 statement) and Arkadij Wajspapir (in a 1984 statement; Schelvis, p. 276). Feldhendler's testimony is dealt with in the Dutch translation of a statement given in 1946 before the General Jewish Committee for the History of the Central Polish Jewish Committee of Lodz; here, the witnesses speak of transports from Minsk and Vilnius which arrived at Sobibór during the winter, "in snow over a meter high" (Rijksinstituut, p. 8). It is obvious that this mention, which refers to the winter of 1942-1943, cannot refer to September 1943, which isn't in winter, and because at that time of year, there is usually no snow on the ground, let alone more than a meter of it.

Arad does not even attempt to document the alleged shootings at Paneriai, so that he presupposes, without proof, that 6,400 or 6,600 Jews from the Vilnius Ghetto were shot. He then writes that

> *"Kaunas and the nearby camps still had a Jewish population of between 7,000 and 8,000 on the eve of the arrival of Soviet troops in the region. The man responsible for the camps in which Jews were held was one Sturmbannführer Wilhelm Gecke. In early July 1944 he summoned the chairman of the Jewish council, Dr. Elkes, and informed him that the Germans were about to liquidate the camps and that its inhabitants would be sent to work in East Prussia."* (Arad 2009, p. 330)

He then adds:

> *"From Kaunas between 5,000 and 6,000 Jews were transferred to East Prussia and to Stutthof, where some were put to death and others were deported to various camps in Germany."* (*ibid*., p. 330)

Therefore, of the presumed 7,000-8,000 Jews in the ghetto, 5,000-6,000 were evacuated, and the remaining 2,000 were killed, although Arad does not explicitly say so. The Israeli historian also claims that

> *"Between 12,000 and 13,000 remained in Generalkommissariat Latvia in early summer 1943. About 5,000 to 5,500 were local Jews concentrated in three ghettos: Riga, Daugavpils, and Liepaja, and the remaining 7,000 to 7,500 were Reich Jews."* (*ibid*., p. 321)

He explains that

> *"Some 2,000 of the ghetto inhabitants, together with people who had been returned from Kaiserwald because they were no longer fit for work, were deported to Auschwitz on November 2.* […] *By mid-1943, some 800 Jews remained in Liepaja, and on October 8 these were transferred to Kaiserwald. Some 400 Jews remained in Daugavpils; during the last week of October, they were transferred to Kaiserwald. In Liepaja and Daugavpils there remained only a handful of artisans who were held there until spring 1944, when they, too, were transferred to Kaiserwald. In late September 1943 a transport arrived in Kaiserwald with between 1,400 and 1,700 women from Vilnius; they were registered and sent straight to various camps. In May and June 1944, several months before the Soviet army liberated the region, several transports of Jewish women from Hungary (from the regions of Transcarpathian Ukraine and north Transylvania) were brought to camps in Latvia. At least 3,000 women came on these transports, all of them young."* (*ibid*., p. 322)

The deportation of 2,000 Jews from the Riga Ghetto deserves a deeper analysis. According to Danuta Czech, 1,000 Jews from Riga arrived at Auschwitz on 5 November 1943; 120 men were immediately registered (with numbers 160702-160821), as were 30 women (66659-66688); the remaining 850 were allegedly gassed (Czech, p. 519). Arad's figure of a total of 2,000 Jews arriving at Auschwitz at that time is undoubtedly based on trial records. Here is an example. On 29 May 1947, a certain I. Rosengarten testified in a preliminary investigation brought by a court in then-occupied Germany against former SS *Scharführer* Max Gymnich, the former chauffeur of the commandants of the Riga Ghetto, SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Krause and SS *Obersturmführer* Eduard Roschmann, that on 2 November 1943 more than 2,000 persons, including himself and his family, were transferred from the Riga Ghetto to Auschwitz; there, Rosengarten stated, 120 deportees were immediately registered, while the rest of the transport, approximately 1,900 persons, were allegedly gassed on the same day.[228]

Hence, if we follow this witness, the number of those transferred from Riga to Auschwitz was 2,000, and not 1,000, as D. Czech writes. By the way, one does not really understand why these Jews, the great majority of whom were evidently

[228] TNA, FO 1060-598.

unfit for labor, were sent to Auschwitz, more than 1,000 km away from Riga, and killed there. It would have been much easier to shoot them on the spot!

However, even the number of 1,000 deportees is extremely doubtful. Czech mentions as a source a "Quarantine List" of the men's camp BIIa of Birkenau, which the prisoner Otto Wolken had furtively compiled. In this document, under the date of 3 (!) November 1943, the arrival of 120 Latvian Jews from Riga is recorded, to whom the numbers 160702-160821 had been assigned.[229] Subsequently, O. Wolken mentions 476 gassing victims,[230] but he simply made up this number, because he only had access to the documents of the quarantine camp. Based on this data, Czech arbitrarily determines that the entire transport consisted of approximately 1,000 deportees. If one follows her calculations, then it consisted of (120 + 476 =) 596 men and (1,000 – 596 =) 404 women; 20% of the men and 7.4% of the women were admitted into the camp. With regard to the women, however, another problem immediately arises.

The registration numbers given by Czech in her *Chronicle* are taken from a list prepared in secret by Kazimierz Smolen, the later director of the Auschwitz Museum. During his time as an Auschwitz inmate, Smolen worked as a scribe in the camp's Political Department, and in 1944, together with other prisoners, he copied the transport lists kept in this department, which were later destroyed. Since these lists of names were very long and could not be copied in their entirety, they were summarized by noting in each case only the date of the transport, the number ranges assigned to the prisoners, and their place of origin (NOKW-2824). For transports of Jews, however, the latter was not indicated, and the column in question remained empty. This was also true for the transport of 5 November 1943, but if the 120 prisoners mentioned above were registered on that date as claimed by Czech, it is not clear how they could have been admitted to the quarantine camp two days earlier, on 3 November. In addition to this, consider the following: According to the list of female prisoners, two transports of Jews arrived on 5 November (again, with no indication of their place of origin), who received the numbers 66659-66688 and 66702-67097.

Czech writes that the second series (396 Jewish women) referred to a transport from the Szebnie Labor Camp, which consisted of 4,237 deportees; in addition to the 396 women, 952 men were also registered from this transport, who received the numbers 160879-161830 (Czech, p. 520). The source is once again the "Quarantine List", but in that list, the arrival of the transport from "Schebnia" is given as 6 November.[231] It is therefore obvious that D. Czech was completely arbitrary when she claimed that the series 160879-161830 and 60702-67097 referred to the same transport from Riga.

The conclusion is therefore as follows: Of the transport of Jews from Riga to Auschwitz, we know only that 120 male prisoners were registered at Auschwitz;

---

[229] AMPO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

[230] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 64-66 (typed "*Quarantäne-Liste*," in which O. Wolken also mentions the number of those presumably gassed).

[231] APMO, D-AuII-3/1. p. 3.

we do not know the total number of those transferred, nor do we know the number of Jewish women registered.

After this digression, let us return to Arad. This is how he goes on to describe the liquidation of the Kaiserwald Camp (Arad 2009, pp. 330f.):

> *"Prior to the evacuation of Jews from the Latvian camps in early August, all the Jews from camps in the vicinity of Riga were concentrated in the Kaiserwald camp. Evacuation from Latvia was carried out by sea, either from the port at Riga or from Liepaja. The first ship to set off with a cargo of Jewish prisoners was the Bremerhaven, which left Riga on August 6, 1944. According to Gertrude Schneider, who was on this ship, 'We were almost 2,000 people (prisoners) — 1,100 men and 900 women. There were also more than 3,000 Jewish women from Hungary… Also, more than 3,000 Russian prisoners of war were on the ship.' The Bremerhaven arrived in Danzig (Gdansk) on August 8, and the Jewish prisoners were transferred from there to Stutthof. Further transports set off by sea on September 25 and 29, and the last transport set off in early October. By the time the Soviet army liberated Riga and Kaiserwald in mid-October 1944, there were no longer any Jews there. In some of the camps hundreds and perhaps even thousands of prisoners were murdered in August and September, before the Germans withdrew from the region."*

In reality, we do know for certain that 16 Jewish transports carrying 25,043 Jews from the concentration camps in the Baltic, precisely 10,458 from Kaunas and 14,585 from Riga, arrived at Stutthof between 12 July and 14 October 1944, as shown in the following table:

Table 9

DATE	ORIGIN	NUMBER OF DEPORTEES
12 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	282
13 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	3,098
13 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	233
16 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1,172
17 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1,208
19 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1,097
19 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1,072
25 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	182
25 July 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1,321
4 Aug. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	793
9 Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	6,382
9 Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	450
23 Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	2,079
23 Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	2,329
1 Oct. 1944	Sipo Riga	3,155
14 Oct. 1944	Sipo Riga	190
	Total	25,043

Source: AMS, I-IIB-8, p. 1; cf. Graf/Mattogno, p. 97

These transports, fragmentary lists of which survived with names, carried several predominantly Lithuanian Jews under 15 years of age, indicated in the above-mentioned lists under the heading "Boy" and "Girl." The transport from Kaunas on 13 July 1944 carried 3,098 deportees; the names of 510 of them have been preserved, including 80 children in this category. On the list covering the transport of 19 July of 1,097 deportees, also from Kaunas – with 1,095 known names – there were 88 children. The following table groups the number of children by age:

Table 10

AGE	1944 TRANSPORT OF		AGE	1944 TRANSPORT OF	
	13 JULY	19 JULY		13 JULY	19 JULY
15	3	–	7	5	7
14	7	4	6	9	8
13	4	28	5	7	–
12	8	13	4	8	3
11	2	6	3	8	2
10	4	9	2	1	–
9	10	2	Total	80	88
8	4	6			

On 26 July 1944, 1,893 inmates, most of them Lithuanian, were transferred to Auschwitz from Stutthof, consisting of 546 "girls," 546 "boys" and 801 "women,"[232] who were the children's mothers. A fairly large proportion of the name list relating to this transport has survived. Among the 1,488 inmates whose personal records have survived, there were 850 children, distributed among the following age groups:

Table 11

BIRTH YEAR	AGE	CHILDREN	BIRTH YEAR	AGE	CHILDREN
1929	15	31	1937	7	44
1930	14	117	1938	6	61
1931	13	146	1939	5	54
1932	12	94	1940	4	60
1933	11	36	1941	3	52
1934	10	61	1942	2	8
1935	9	26	1943	1	2
1936	8	58		Total	850

Source: AMS, I-IIC-3, transport name list dated 26 July 1944

This list includes 24 of the 80 children on the transport on 13 July and 84 of the 88 children on the transport on 19 July listed above.

[232] Teletype from the commandant of the Stutthof Camp, SS *Sturmbannführer* Hoppe, to the commandant of the Auschwitz Camp dated 26 July 1944. AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 94. "*Übernahmeverhandlung*" ("take-over negotiations") of the transport of 26-27 July 1944. AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 43.

The transport sent from Stutthof to Auschwitz on 10 September, whose name list has been in part reconstructed based on its related "*Einlieferungsbuch*" (registration book), was carrying at least 345 mostly Lithuanian children and boys aged 12 to 17 years of age, distributed as follows:

Table 12

BIRTH YEAR	AGE	CHILDREN	BIRTH YEAR	AGE	CHILDREN
1927	17[233]	56	1931	13	6
1928	16	136	1932	12	2
1929	15	119		Total	345
1930	14	26	Source: AMS, *Transportliste*, microfilm 262		

Since the transport lists are fragmentary, the number of "boys" and "girls" transferred from Kaunas to Riga in 1944 is undoubtedly greater than the documented figure of 1,250 boys and girls.

To summarize, for Kaunas, Arad presumes there were 7,800-8,000 Jews in the ghetto, but of the Jews in that camp, 10,458 were deported to Stutthof. He attributes 12,000-13,000 Jews to the *Generalkommissariat* for Latvia, most of them transferred to the Kaiserwald Camp. To these must be added the 1,400-1,700 Jews from Vilnius and 3,000 from Hungary via Auschwitz, while Arad claims that 2,000 Jews where sent to Auschwitz from the Riga Ghetto. Therefore, at the time of the evacuation, there were between (12,000 + 1,400 + 3,000 – 2,000 =) 14,400 and (13,000 + 1,700 + 3,000 – 2,000 =) 15,700 Jews at Kaiserwald; since 14,585 of them reached Stutthof, we may conclude that all the Jews in the Kaiserwald Camp were transferred, so that Arad's claim that "in some of the camps hundreds and perhaps even thousands of prisoners were murdered in August and September, before the Germans withdrew from the region," is entirely unfounded.

As for the Siauliai Ghetto, Arad makes the following claim:

> *"Some 4,500 Jews lived in the Siauliai ghetto on the eve of its conversion into a concentration camp. During the last week of September 1943 some 1,500 men and women were removed from the ghetto and transferred to small camps in the region. On November 5, after Jewish men and women left on their way to work, the SS together with Ukrainians and Lithuanian police entered the ghetto and removed 574 children, 191 old people, and a few dozen cripples and invalids from the ghetto and shot them. In the central camp there remained only 227 children whose parents had succeeded in hiding them."* (Arad 2009, p. 319)

There are two things worthwhile noting here. First of all, the figure of 4,500 is the same as that appearing in Stahlecker's "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942," which therefore remained unchanged until the summer of 1943. The second is that, among these 4,500 Jews, many were children, that is to say (574 + 227 =) 801 or 17.8 % of the total. Adding the 191 elderly and "a few dozen cripples and invalids," the percentage of persons unable to work rises to 23%. Ac-

[233] When *Einsatzgruppe* A entered Lithuania, the 17-year-old boys' age was 14.

cording to Stahlecker, the three ghettos of Kaunas, Vilnius and Siauliai had been set up for the exclusive purpose of exploiting Jewish manpower:[234]

> *"Since the total liquidation of the Jews could not to be carried out on the grounds of labor deployment, ghettos were created, which are currently staffed as follows:"*

This is followed by a list with the following figures: ca. 15,000 Jews at Kaunas, ca. 15,000 at Vilnius, and ca. 4,500 at Siauliai.

> *"These Jews were largely used for war-related work."*

The Jäger Report indicates that these Jewish workers lived together with their families in the Lithuanian ghettos. This provides a logical explanation for the high percentage of children and old people in the Siauliai Ghetto.

Several pages later, Arad returns to this topic:

> *"Some 2,000 Jews remained in the main camp in Siauliai, and between July 11 and 14, more than 1,500 Jews were returned from neighboring camps and 3,000 Jews from the camp at Panevezys. During those days, Soviet planes bombed Siauliai and dozens of Jews were killed. All the Jews of Siauliai were brought to Stutthof to face a fate similar to that of the Jews of Kaunas. On July 27, 1944, five days after the departure of the last transport, Siauliai was liberated."* (Arad 2009, p. 330)

It is not clear whether the total figure was 6,500 or 4,500; however, since "all the Jews of Siauliai were brought to Stutthof," this means that the only victims of the camp were the "dozens of Jews" who perished during Soviet bombardments.

The transport lists which have survived in part show that at least 1,097 German, 10 Austrian and 64 Jews from the Protectorate were deported to Stutthof from Latvia and Lithuania during the second half of 1944, broken down as follows:

Table 13

DATE	TOTAL	REICH	AUSTRIA	*PROTEKTORAT*
17 July	9	9	0	0
20 July	42	35	7	0
26 July	6	6	0	0
4 August	68	55	3	10
9 August	553	538	0	15
15 August	9	9	0	0
23 August	10	10	0	0
1 October	474	435	0	39
Totals	1,171	1,097	10	64

Source: AMS, I-IIB-10

Since the name lists are not complete, one must assume that the number of survivors was much higher.

[234] RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 60f.

5. The Death Toll

5.1. The Statistics

5.1.1. Hilberg, Krausnick/Wilhelm, Arad, Curilla

Hilberg dedicates a great deal of space to compiling a death toll of the *Einsatzgruppen*'s activities. He writes (Hilberg 2003, Vol. I, p. 295):

> *"When the Einsatzgruppen crossed the border into the USSR, five million Jews were living under the Soviet flag. The majority of the Soviet Jews were concentrated in the western parts of the country. Four million were living in territories later overrun by the German army."*

These Jews, according to him, were distributed as follows:

Buffer Territories:	
Baltic area	260,000
Polish territory	1,350,000
Bukovina and Bessarabia	up to 300,000
	up to 1,910,000
Old Territories:	
Ukraine (pre-1939 borders)	1,533,000
Byelorussia (pre-1939 borders)	375,000
RSFSR	
Crimea	50,000
Other areas seized by Germans ca.	200,000
	ca. 2,160,000,
In Total:	4,070,000

He adds that "about one and half million Jews living in the affected territories fled before the Germans arrived" (*ibid.*) Regarding the massacres, Hilberg claims, first of all, with reference to the "first sweep" of executions, that "a half million people were shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*, the Tilsit Gestapo, the *Einsatzkommando*s dispatched by the BdS of the General Government, and the formations commanded by the SS and Police leaders, during the first six months of the mobile killing operations" (*ibid.*, pp. 304f.). He then clarifies (*ibid.*, p. 353):

> *"Of 4,000,000 Jews in the area of operations, about 1,500,000 had fled. Five hundred thousand had been killed, and at least 2,000,000 were still alive. To the Einsatzgruppen the masses of bypassed Jews presented a crushing burden."*

These were therefore destined for extermination in the "second sweep." However, in the final statistics, he asserts (*ibid.*, p. 408):

> *"These partial figures, aggregating more than 900,000, account for only about two-thirds of the total number of Jewish victims in mobile operations. The remainder died in additional shootings by Einsatzgruppen, Higher SS and Police Leaders, Bandenkampfverbände, and the German army, as results of Romanian*

operations in Odessa-Dalnik and the Golta camp complex, and in the course of privation in ghettos, camps, and the open woods and fields."

In a summary statement listing the number of victims, under the heading "open-air shootings," Hilberg supplies a figure of over 1,400,000, which includes a bit of everything (*ibid.*, p. 1320):

"Einsatzgruppen, Higher SS and Police Leaders, Romanian and German armies in mobile operations; shootings in Galicia during deportations; killings of prisoners of war; and shootings in Serbia and elsewhere."

But if 500,000 Jews had been killed in the "first sweep," and 2,000,000 Jews remained, and a total of 1,400,000 Jews had been exterminated by the end of the operations (including those killed in Serbia), then the victims of the "second wave" must have amounted to (1,400,000 – 500,000 =) 900,000, but then, what happened to the remaining (2,000,000 – 900,000 =) 1,100,000 Jews who are not listed, either among the dead, or among the survivors?

Hilberg supplies the following general picture of the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* (*ibid.*, p. 407):

Ostland and Army Group Rear Areas North and Center (January 1942; based on the operational area, this is *Einsatzgruppe* A, but Hilberg does not say so):

Estonia:	963
Latvia:	35,238
Lithuania:	136,421
Byelorussia:	41,828
Russia:	3,600
Total:	218,050

Einsatzgruppe B (up to 15 December 1942):

SK 7a:	6,788
SK 7b:	3,816
SK 7c:	4,660
SK 8:	74,740
SK 9:	41,340
Trupp Smolensk:	2,954
Total:	134,298

Ukraine, Białystok, Army Group Rear Area South, and Rear Area Eleventh Army:

Einsatzgruppe C (SK 4a and 5):	95,000 as of early December 1941
Einsatzgruppe D:	91,678 as of 8 April 1942
Total:	538,826

To this figure Hilberg adds the data contained in Himmler's report to Hitler on 29 December 1942, which reports the following shootings of Jews in the Ukraine, southern Russia and Białystok:

August:	31,246
September:	165,282
October:	95,735
November:	70,948
Total:	363,211

Therefore, the total figure for the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and related units is said to have amounted to over 900,000 (*ibid.*, p. 408), or, for purposes of exactitude, at least 902,237.

Krausnick and Wilhelm write that the Germans killed "a total of over 2.2 million" of the 4.7 million Jews found in Soviet territory in the summer of 1942 (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 621).

Arad presents very detailed statistics on the victims, broken down by territory (Arad 2009, pp. 521, 524f.):

	under German occupation	victims
East Byelorussia:	230,000–240,000	224,000–233,000
East Ukraine:	680,000–710,000	667,000–693,000
Russia:	60,000–70,000	55,000–70,000
Total:	970,000–1,025,000 [sic]	946,000–996,000
Byelorussia and Ukraine:	1,135,000 – 1,200,000	1,115,000–1,175,000
Baltic states (Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia):	280,000–285,000	270,000–274,000
Bessarabia and North Bukovina:	227,000–232,000	176,000–179,000
Total:	1,642,000–1,717,000	1,561,000–1,628,000

Victims in the Occupied Soviet Republics under German occupation:

	under German occupation	victims
Byelorussia	570,000–600,000	556,000–582,000
Ukraine	1,475,000–1,550,000	1,452,000–1,518,000
Russia	60,000–75,000	55,000–70,000
Moldavia	227,000–232,000	176,000–179,000
Lithuania	205,000–210,000	196,000–200,000
Latvia	74,000–75,000	73,000–74,000
Estonia	1,000–1,500	1,000–1,500
Total:	2,612,000–2,743,500	2,509,000–2,624,500.

It is not very clear how these figures can be reconciled with those cited by Hilberg.

In Chapter 48 of his voluminous book, titled "An Attempt at Quantification" (of the number of victims), Curilla sets forth detailed statistics for each region and each SS or Police unit having carried out executions in Soviet territory (Curilla 2006, pp. 825-836). The total number of Soviet-Jewish victims, according to him, was 2,100,000, 975,997 of whom are said to have been attested to in

his statistics (*ibid.*, p. 836). He reports the following victim figures, which fall a little short of 975,997, however:

– Baltic:	92,361
– Byelorussia:	277,625
– Eastern Galicia:	94,724
– Russia:	17,153
– Poland:	179,370
– Southern Soviet Union:	303,764
– Total:	964,997

To this figure, he claims, must be added another 566,944 Jews deported to the "extermination camps," which are not, however, included among the group of victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and other SS and Police units (*ibid.*, pp. 832f.). The statistics were compiled utilizing not only documents, but above all court findings and testimonies.

Even if one adds all 566,944 deportees as victims to the 964,997 or 975,997 victims listed by Curilla, one still does not arrive at a total of 2,100,000 Soviet Jewish victims. It is not clear where Curilla has found the missing about 570,000 victims.

5.1.2. The Korherr Report

In his report of 23 March 1943, Richard Korherr, the *Reichsführer* SS's Inspector of Statistics, writes (NO-5194, p. 10):

> *"6. According to information from the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, to this* [other evacuations listed] *has to be added the evacuation of... 633,300 Jews in the Russian territories, including the former Baltic countries, since the beginning of the Eastern campaign.*
>
> *The above figures do not include the occupants of the ghettos and concentration camps. The evacuations from Slovakia and Croatia have been initiated by these countries."*

Starting in 1953, Gerald Reitlinger called attention to this figure, considering it to refer to victims of the *Einsatzgruppen*, which he estimated at 700,000-750,000 (Reitlinger 1953, p. 499). Later, with the advent of a tendency to exaggerate the number of victims greatly, this figure from the Korherr Report became embarrassing for orthodox Holocaust historiography, so it was completely ignored, for example by Krausnick and Wilhelm in their study of the *Einsatzgruppen*, or it was "redimensioned." The principal architect of the latter attempt was Raul Hilberg (Hilberg 2003, Vol. III, pp. 1315f.):

> *"Korherr's report contains a single reference to the 'evacuation' of 633,300 Jews in the 'Russian areas, including the former Baltic countries, from the beginning of the Eastern campaign.' The figure, according to the report, was furnished by the RSHA, and in a postwar interrogation, Korherr called it a 'house number' in the jargon of the German statisticians for seeming exactness devoid of known mean-*

ing. There is a [sic] *little question, however, that the RSHA meant to convey an overall toll of the Einsatzgruppen, and that a distant observer, working with available documents, might calculate a similar result. Korherr specifically states in the concluding paragraphs of his report that he was able to record 'death of the Soviet Russian Jews in the eastern territories' only in part. He did not have the statistics for killings organized by the Higher SS and Police Leaders, who reported to Himmler directly, and he did not attempt to estimate the ghetto dead."*

Further along in his document, Korherr explains (NO-5194, pp. 15f.):

"From 1937 until early 1943, the number of Jews in Europe was probably reduced by an estimated 4 million, partly through emigration, partly by an excess of deaths over births of the Jews in Central and Western Europe, and partly through evacuation particularly in the ethnically stronger Eastern territories, which are calculated here as deductions. In doing so, it should not be overlook that only a fraction of the fatalities of Soviet-Russian Jews in the occupied eastern territories have been recorded, while those in the rest of European Russia and at the front are not included. To this has to be added the migration stream of Jews within Russia towards the Asiatic regions."

According to Hilberg, the figure of 633,300 constituted only part of the deaths in Russia. Korherr distinguished between "Reich territory," "occupied Eastern territories" and "European Russia." The "Reich territory" included the occupied and incorporated Polish territories (General Government and Wartheland), also called the "Eastern provinces," from which 1,449,692 Jews had been evacuated "to the Russian East" by 31 December 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 9). This figure was comprised of 1,274,166 Jews who had been "passed through the camps in the General Government" and 145,301 "through the camps in the Warthegau" (*ibid.*).

As shown by a telegram from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle dated 11 January 1943, intercepted and decoded by the British, the first figure referred to the camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Lublin-Majdanek (Witte/Tyas, p. 469), while the second, notoriously, referred to the Chełmno Camp. The "occupied Eastern territories" were the Russian territories under civil administration, that is, the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* and the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine. The part of Russia under military administration was referred to as "European Russia," and the deportations "toward the Russian East" also referred to this area.

In another study, I provided a detailed discussion of the significance of these evacuations (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 311-330). This is confirmed by the explanations provided by Korherr himself in a letter to Gerald Reitlinger dated 28 September 1955:[235]

"As I told you orally, I had one, or perhaps two, phone conversations with the department of the Reich Security Main Office which had compiled the statistics – despite my best efforts, I can no longer remember the name of the person I talked to. I inquired what the term 'special treatment' was supposed to mean. I was told that the expression was used for the evacuation of those Jews (Eastern Jews) who

[235] TNA, Documents 054, Roll 9/46, p. 5 of the letter.

> *were deported to the Lublin district, where a kind of Jewish homestead was to be created in the region bordering Russia and Asia. The Jews evacuated to the district of Lublin, that is, to the border area with Asia (Russia), were no longer considered to form part of the European population, and I was orally ordered not to include them in my list on the development of European Jewry."* (Emphases in original)

The fact that these Jews were no longer to be included in the final balance of Europe is confirmed by the phrase "through evacuation particularly in the ethnically stronger Eastern territories, *which are calculated here as deductions*."

Having said this, however, to understand the significance of the phrase "fatalities of Soviet-Russian Jews in the occupied eastern territories," one must take recourse to the second, amended Korherr Report dated 28 April 1943 (NO-5193). In this document, the "Eastern territories (with Bialystok)" are listed with ca. 790,000 Jews in 1939, 233,210 of whom were still there on 31 December 1942. This figure can be traced back to the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*.

The table "Emigration, Excess of Deaths over Births, and Evacuation" under the heading "Eastern territories (with Bialystok)" provides a cumulative total of 334,673 Jews having emigrated or died more than were born, and 222,117 evacuatees (*ibid.*, pp. 3f.). Since this is the only place in the whole Korherr Report (both versions of it) where there is any mention of mortality (except for the table "Jews in the Concentration Camps," which also contains the heading "fatalities"; NO-5194, p. 12), one must conclude that the phrase in question refers to the "excess of deaths over births" in the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine, which is not even a statistical object in the Korherr Report; it is implicitly included under the heading "Soviet Russia" in the table relating to the number of Jews in the European countries, which records 4,600,000 persons, essentially European Jews plus eastern Poland (*ibid.*, p. 15).

But, as may be objected, if the figure of 633,300 does not refer to deaths, why does Korherr speak of evacuation "*in* the Russian Territories"? Here, he used the dative case ("*in den russischen Gebieten*"), meaning evacuation *within* the Russian Territories, not *into* the Russian Territories (which would be the accusative case in German: "*in die russischen Gebiete*)? For Korherr, Russian Territories referred to all the Soviet Territories except for the three Baltic General Districts (Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania), which constituted the "Eastern Territories" (without the Bialystok District), *i.e.*, the General District of Byelorussia, the Reich Commissariat Ukraine, and the part of Russia under military administration. Therefore, all evacuation operations that took place in this territory were for him evacuations "in the Russian territories", in terms of taking place *inside* the Russian territories.

But the reference to the former Baltic states merely complicates the matter: does the figure of 633,300 Jews include the Jews killed in these countries by *Einsatzgruppe* A?

In his letter to Gerald Reitlinger, Korherr commented as follows on the figure in question:[236]

> *"In reality, Himmler had the Reich Security Main Office convey this figure to me for the sake of including it in my report, together with the related written remark, 'exclusive of those who still remained in camps and ghettos.'"*

This demolishes Hilberg's claim that the figure of 633,300 did not include "statistics for killings organized by the Higher SS and Police leaders, who reported to Himmler directly," which would not make a great deal of sense from the orthodox point of view, because it was Himmler personally who entrusted Korherr with the task of drafting the report.

Equally fallacious is Hilberg's interpretation that Korherr "did not attempt to estimate the ghetto dead." The term used in the report is "the occupants of the ghettos," which obviously referred to living persons. The ghettos in question were in fact those of the two Reich Commissariats, because the section of the report titled "The Jews in Ghettos" only refers to Theresienstadt, Lodz and the General Government (NO-5194, pp. 10f.). Korherr only reported the number of Jews who were interned there at the end of 1942/beginning of 1943, a total of 472,287.

Vice versa, if the figure of 633,300 included the 218,050 Jews killed by the *Einsatzgruppe* by 1 February 1942 according to the "Summary Report of 16 October – 31 January 1942," then the entire figure would refer to murdered Jews – otherwise the result would be a senseless statistical mishmash of living and dead persons. But the documented figure of executions perpetrated by the end of 1942 is 902,237 according to Hilberg (2003, Vol. I, p. 408): why, then, did the RSHA provide Korherr with a figure of killed Jews which was almost 269,000 lower than the real figure? But there is also another problem.

The term "Eastern territories" in the Korherr Report refers to the General Districts of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, *i.e.*, the "former Baltic states," but 222,117 Jews were evacuated from these territories and from the General District of Bialystok, as I mentioned earlier. My analysis, see above, shows that 46,591 Jews were deported from the latter territory, including 8,500 to Auschwitz and 38,091 to the East (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 318), while the number of the evacuees from the "Eastern territories" amounted to (222,117 – 46,591 =) 175,526. If the term "evacuation" were synonymous with "killing" here, then the Korherr Report would show 175,526 persons shot by *Einsatzgruppe* A in the three abovementioned General Districts – a figure very close, after all, to that which appears in the "Summary Report" of *Einsatzgruppe* A for the period from 16 October 1941-31 to January 1942: 172,622[237] – but since the figure of 633,300 also includes the "former Baltic states," this same figure would therefore represent the persons presumed shot from the "Eastern territories" after counting them twice,

---

[236] *Ibid.*, p. 7 of the letter. Korherr wrote his letter in German, but the last part of the sentence in English ("exclusive of those who still remain in camps and ghettos").

[237] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 184.

and the figure relating to the "Russian territories" would amount to (633,300 – 175,526 =) 457,774.

The dilemma, therefore, arises here: either we consider all the "evacuations" to have been true and veritable "evacuations," in which case the Korherr Report could not be said to contain any mention of killings by the *Einsatzgruppen*; or we consider all the evacuations to have been "killings," in which case, apart from the above-mentioned incongruities, all the other "evacuations" mentioned above would have to be considered "killings" as well, starting with all the real "evacuations" which are not considered to have been anything else, such as those "from Baden and the Pfalz to France," while the evacuations to Lodz and Theresienstadt would also become "exterminations," and the 159,518 Jews deported to Auschwitz would all have to be considered "killed," even the 54,759 who were regularly registered! (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, p. 320)

5.2. The Himmler Report of 29 December 1942

As noted earlier (see on p. 244), approximately 40% of the documented victims, or 363,211 out of 902,237, are derived from "*Meldung* No. 51," relating to "Russia South, Ukraine, Bialystok," from the series "Reports to the Führer on fighting partisans." The report, dated 29 December 1942, concerns "Successes in fighting partisans, 1 Sept. to 1 Dec. 1942," but it also includes the month of August.[238]

For the year 1941, Alexander Kruglov supplies a detailed account of the numbers of Jews shot in the Ukraine, the locations and dates of the executions, and the units which carried them out. He reaches a total of 509,140 victims. He then summarized his data as follows:

> *"About 300,000 of the victims died at the hands of Police Regiment South, Police Battalions 304 and 320, and the 1st SS Infantry Brigade. Einsatzgruppe C shot more than 95,000 Jews, while Einsatzgruppe D killed at least 75,000. Some 100,000 Ukrainian Jews died as a result of killing operations and pogroms organized by Romanian forces."* (Kruglov 2008, p. 280)

He then notes that there were still 1,100,000 Jews in the Ukraine (according to its present borders) at the beginning of 1942, most of them in the Western regions: approximately 475,000 in Galicia, 170,000 in Volhynia, 175,000 in the regions of Khmelnytsky and Vinnytsia, 100,000 in Transcarpathia. The Rumanians had also expelled over 25,000 Jews into Transnistria from Southern Bucovina, 9,000 from the Dorohoi Region, 20,000-25,000 from Bessarabia, and 50,000-55,000 from Northern Bucovina (*ibid.*).

Notwithstanding these demographic premises, Kruglov's treatment of the victims in 1942 is rather superficial. In a table summarizing "Jewish Losses in 1942," he provides the following data (*ibid.*, p. 281):

– General Government: 338,000 victims

[238] NO-1128 /NO-511. For an abridged version of it see TWC, Vol. XIII, pp. 269f.

– *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine: 362,700 victims, distributed as follows:

Volhynia	101,000	Zhytomyr	4,000
Rivne	70,000	Kiev	10,500
Vinnytsia	90,000	Kirovohrad	3,500
Proskuriv	75,000	Mikolaiv	8,700

– *Wehrmacht* Administration: 48,000 victims, distributed as follows:

Chernihiv	1,500	Kharkiv	10,500
Sumy	1,000	Voroshilovhrad	2,000
Poltava	2,500	Stalino	6,000
Dnepropetrovsk	10,000	Crimea	8,000
Zaporizhzhia	6,500		

– Romanian Occupation: Northern Bukovina and Transnistria: 25,000 victims.

In a note, Kruglov explains (*ibid.*, pp. 289f.):

> *"Scholars differ over how to break down the total number of murdered Jews mentioned in this document. Most, for example, believe that of the 363,211 victims, the 292,263 Jews killed before November 1 were almost exclusively from Reichskommissariat Ukraine. Subtracting from this figure an estimated 70,000 Jews from those Belarusian lands attached to RKU leaves 222,263 Jews from within the borders of present-day Ukraine. The majority of the 70,948 Jews mentioned killed during November in Himmler's report are in turn thought to be from Białystok Region (Bezirk Białystok), a part of interwar Poland subordinated to East Prussia. The concentration of this region's Jews into larger ghettos for deportation to the death camps Treblinka and Auschwitz started on November 2, 1942, the very day after the Pinsk massacre in the RKU. HSSF Ukraine Hans-Adolf Prützmann was simultaneously HSSPF for East Prussia and as such responsible for the Białystok Region."*

In the 1941 treatment, Kruglov supplies various concrete examples of executions (*ibid.*, pp. 276f.):

– The Police Regiment South shot 4,414 Jews at Ostroh and Polonne on 2 September, 1,548 at Ruzhyn on 10 September, 1,255 at Koziatyn on 11 September;
– The Police Battalion 304 killed 2,200 Jews at Vinnytsia on 5 September, 486 at Lodyzhyn on 13 September, 1,438 at Haisyn on 16 September, 4,200 at Kirovohrad on 30 September;
– the 1st SS Infantry Brigade eliminated 5,397 Jews between 10 September and 10 November;
– "the brigade's maintenance platoon under SS *Untersturmführer* Max Täubner shot 969 people: 319 Jews in Novohrad-Volynsky (Zhytomyr Oblast), 191 Jews in Sholokhove (Dnepropetrovsk Oblast), and 459 Jews in Oleksandriia (Kirovohrad Oblast)";
– the Police Battalion 304 killed 305 Jews at Oleksandriia on 4 October, 6,000 at Uman on 8 October and 47 near Zniamianka on 14 October;
– a detachment of *Einsatzkommando* 5 shot 5,300 Jews at Proskuriv on 4 November;

– the Police Battalions 315 and 320 and a company from the 33rd Police Battalion killed 15,000 Jews at Rivne on 6 and 7 November.

This abundance of detail is in blatant contrast to the nebulous vagueness relating to the 363,211 presumed victims mentioned above. Hilberg claims that "there is little doubt that the large majority of these victims had lived in the Volhynian portion of the General District Volhynia-Podolia" (Hilberg 2003, Vol. III, p. 1312).

Arad asserts that at the end of 1941 there were still 270,000-290,000 Jews in Volhynia and Polesia and another 20,000 in Podolia (Arad 2009, p. 263). The *Generalkommissariat* Volhynia-Podolia, which formed part of the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine, included Volhynia, ex-Polish Polesia and the region of Kamenets-Podolsky.

Alexander Kruglov estimates at 101,000 the number of victims at Volhynia for all of 1942 (Kruglov 2008, p. 281). He also believes that those at Podolia could not exceed 20,000 in number, for a total of 121,000, which certainly does not fit to Hilberg's claim that "the large majority" of the (alleged) 363,211 victims lived this area.

Shmuel Spector states that, on the eve of the war against the Soviet Union, there were approximately 250,000 Jews in Volhynia, 12,000-13,000 of whom fled before the arrival of the German troops (Spector 1990a, p. 55). In a detailed statistical table, which refers to 68 locations in Volhynia that later became ghetto sites, he reports the demographic data relating to the 1931 census, to June 1941 and 1942. The respective figures are ca. 177,500, ca. 113,000 and ca. 154,700. It is not clear how these data are to be interpreted. From 1931 to 1941, 64,500 persons are missing: as for the increase of 41,700 from 1941 to 1942, we may imagine transports from Western Europe and/or fugitives who then returned to their home city. At any rate, since, according to Spector, there were only 2,838 surviving Jews in these localities (*ibid.*, p. 358), the number of victims at Volhynia, in 1942, could not have exceeded 151,900, and, adding another 20,000 possible victims from Podolia, we would arrive at a total of 171,900, still very far from the figure of 363,211.

Complicating the question is EM No. 193 of 17 April 1942, in which *Einsatzgruppe* C reports as follows (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 287):

> *"In the general district of Volhynia/Podolia – in the localities where they had not yet been resettled – the Jews form the most enterprising and active segment of the population as before. Not just trade, but the handwork trades are in their hands as well.*
>
> *In Volhynia/Podolia, approximately 40,000 Jews have been resettled so far. Today, the Jews are concentrated in the so-called Jewish districts in the cities, which are, however, not sealed off against outsiders. In the Jewish districts, therefore, there was a lively black-market trade, in which peasants visiting the city exchange agricultural products for clothes and everyday objects, which they badly needed. These nuisances were eliminated by strict state-police measures. The Jews are*

obsequious and solicitous in their dealings with German agencies. They are very largely indispensable as skilled workers and tradesmen."

However one may wish to interpret the term "resettled," either literally or as a "euphemism" for death by shooting, the fact remains that 40,000 Jews are said to have disappeared from Volhynia as early as April 1942, and therefore cannot be included in the figure 363,211, which applies starting in August. It follows that this figure probably includes only (151,900 – 40,000 + 20,000 =) 131,900 Jews.

In this context, it should be noted that Report No. 5 dated 29 May 1942 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" supplies data contradicting the statements made above (*ibid.*, pp. 351f.):

"Today, the total population of the general district of Volhynia and Podolia amounts to about 4,630,000, including 465,000 Poles and 326,000 Jews. In the cities, Jews and Poles make up the majority. Thus, the cities of Rovno, Dubno, Vladimir-Dolinsk [Volynsky], *Lutsk, Kovel, Kostopol, Odolbunov, Brest-Litovsk, Pinsk and Kobrin have a total of 243,000 residents, including 71,300 Poles (some 35%) and 103,000 Jews."* (Emphasis added)

Report No. 12, dated 17 July 1942, states that a partisan group had planned to liberate 8,000 Soviet officer POWs in the county of Vladimir-Volynsky, and that "the action was to be carried out with the help of the ghetto (approximately 15,000 Jews) and several Bolshevik agents living in the city" (*ibid.*, p. 385). Orthodox Holocaust historiography claims that these Jews were all killed, but no documentary proof is adduced in this regard.

Dieter Pohl asserts that "the massacre in Volodymyr-Volynsky in early September claimed an especially high number of victims, some 13,500 of the 15,000 Jews living there as of July 1942," but in a footnote he refers to the above-mentioned report, and to the heading "Wladimir Wolynski" in the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (Pohl 2008, pp. 50, 71). In that encyclopedia, it is claimed that the ghetto was established in April 1942 and contained approximately 22,000 Jews. The massacres began in August, involving 2,400 persons at first, then 13,500. Of the 4,000 survivors, approximately 2,500 were killed in November 1942, while the remaining 1,500 were killed on 13 December 1943 (Gutman *et al.*, Vol. III, pp. 1610f.). In practice, though, 19,900 are said to have been killed after July 1942, when the ghetto had only some 15,000 occupants. As far as one can tell, no orthodox historian cares about such contradictions.

Regarding the claimed extermination orders, Arad adds (2009, p. 263):

"The Volhynia-Podolia Gebietskommissars met in Lutsk to discuss the extermination of the Jews. The office of the Generalkommissar issued a letter on August 31, 1942, according to which 'the Aktionen in this region… would be completed within five weeks… The director general of the Reichskommissariat government, Paul Dargel, told those present that the Reichskommissar [Koch] *himself had expressed his personal and ardent wish that the cleanup must be 100 percent thorough. The Gebietskommissars are to act accordingly.'*
This letter referred to the total annihilation of Jews in the Generalbezirk."

Christian Gerlach reproduces the German text of the document in question:

> *"The actions are to be accelerated in such a manner as to be completed within 5 weeks also in that area. At the meeting of regional commissars in Lutsk 19.-31 Aug. 1942, it was generally declared that complete solutions are to be carried out as a matter of principle. The regional commissars were also informed by the attending representative of the Reich commissar – District President Dargel – that such complete cleansing operations also represent the express personal wish of the Reich commissar."*

As a source, Gerlach cites the following (Gerlach 1999, p. 714):

> *"The general commissar for Volhynia and Podolia* [in reality, commander of the Security Police Volhynia-Podolia], *Ref.: Jewish actions to the KdS branch offices in Brest, Pinsk, Starokonstantinov, Kamenets-Podolsky (signed Lütz [i.e. Pütz]) dated 31 Aug. 1942 (copy), AGK, Collection of Fragments [Aktensplittern] from SS and police units, Vol. 77 (The originals are located in the PVAP Voivodeship Archives Poznan)."*

Martin Dean informs us that this archival source was found by Shmuel Spector and contains a series of document which "appear to be Polish transcripts of German originals, which may have been partially destroyed or even smuggled out by the underground. Efforts to trace the original documents have proved unsuccessful" (Dean 2000, fn 111, p. 195).

Leaving aside the dubious origins of the document (a Polish transcript of an unknown German original; the accuracy of the "transcript" is thus impossible to assess), only if assuming *a priori* that the "*Aktionen*" referred to mass exterminations of these same Jews, one could claim that the terms "complete solutions" or "cleansing operations" referred to a systematic annihilation of the Volhynian Jews. The alternative would mean that these Jews were evacuated from the region or from certain parts of the same, as suggested by the following news item from the Jewish Telegraphic Agency of 28 April 1942, approximately one year before the alleged extermination of the Jews from the Volhynia Ghetto:[239]

> *"The Jews in the Wolhynian* [Volhynian] *district of Nazi-occupied Poland will soon be sent to forced labor in the Pripyat Marshes, in the Pinsk region, it is announced in the pro-Nazi Ukrainian newspaper Krakiwski Visti, reaching here today from Cracow.*
>
> *The paper reports that there are still many Jews living in the city of Rovno and other Wolhynian* [Volhynian] *cities which were formerly a part of Poland. They are required to wear a yellow circle on their backs in order to be distinguished from Jews in Nazi-held Galicia who wear a yellow Star of David. Some of them are employed at manual labor, but plans are being made to send all of them to do drainage work in the Pinsk swamps. Many Jews are also still living in Royzes, which was on the pre-war Polish-Russian frontier in the Ukraine, about twenty milew from Rovno, the Krakiwski Visti reports. It adds that practically no Jews are left in the Soviet part of Wolhynia because the majority of them retreated with*

[239] "Jews in Occupied Wolhynia Will Be Sent to Work in Pinsk Swamps, Nazi Paper Reports," in: *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, 28 April 1942.

the Russian army, and many others were killed when the towns were occupied by the German troops."

Therefore, the presumed order to exterminate the Jews of Volhynia is dubious, to say the least.

Arad diligently lists all the executions, real and presumed, which are said to have taken place in Volhynia in 1942; those falling into the period August-November are as follows (I'll give the highest number of victims; Arad 2009, pp. 263-271):

LOCATION	NUMBER OF VICTIMS	MONTH
Dubno	4,500	October
Kovel	8,000	August
Kremenets	9,000	August
Lutsk	16,000	August
Lutsk	2,000	September
Poleska camp	15,000	August
Vladimir-Volynsky	18,000	September
Kobrin	5,000	October
Brest-Litovsk*	19,000	October
Pinsk*	16,200	October-November
Dunaevtsy*	5,000	Autumn
Shepetovka*	6,000	September
Kamenets-Podolsky	5,000	August
Proskurov	6,000	End 1942
Total	134,700	

As we see, even if we take these statistics seriously, we still need approximately 228,500 victims to arrive at the figure of 363,211. What is more, of these 134,700 victims, those (partially) attested to by documents only amount to 46,200 (the figures corresponding to the localities with asterisks).

Among the few documented massacres listed in the table reproduced above is that of the Pinsk Ghetto, which, according to Arad, was home to 12,000-15,000 Jews (*ibid.*, p. 267). An "Experience Report" written in November 1942 by *Hauptmann der Schutzpolizei und Kompanie-Chef* Paier, commandant of Company 10a of Police Battalion 310, reported that the action began on 29 October with the shooting of approximately 10,000 Jews; over the next three days, on 30 and 31 October and 1 November, the total number of victims amounted to 15,000, in addition to 1,200 in the ghetto.[240]

There is also a related Himmler order:[241]

"The Wehrmacht High Command informed me that the railway line Brest-Gomel was increasingly suffering from partisan attacks, thus jeopardizing supplies for the fighting troops.

[240] YVA, O.53-13.1, p. 417; cf. O.18-4, pp. 4f. Document URSS 119a. In the Russian translation, the name Paier is incomprehensibly spelled as "Saur" (O.18-4, p. 10).

[241] Facsimile of the original document in Eisenbach 1961, documentary appendix outside of the text.

> *Based on the reports available to me, the Pinsk Ghetto is to be considered the center of the whole partisan movement in the Pripyat swamps.*
> *I hereby order you, therefore, to raid and annihilate the Pinsk Ghetto, despite the existence of economic objections. 1,000 male laborers are to be secured and transferred to the Wehrmacht for the manufacture of wooden huts, insofar as the operation permits it. The work of these 1,000 laborers may be performed only in a sealed, heavily guarded camp. If sufficient guard personnel cannot be guaranteed, these 1,000 are also to be destroyed."*

Himmler's order shows that the destruction of the ghetto was dictated by military considerations, not by a policy of exterminating Jews as such, and that, therefore, no general order to exterminate the Jews can have existed, because in that case the occupants of the Pinsk Ghetto, like all the other ghettos which existed until 1944, would have been killed right away without giving nay specific reason. Hence, when Himmler spoke about exterminations in case of necessity, he did so without "camouflage language" or "euphemisms," as also happened frequently in many *Einsatzgruppen* reports.

Notwithstanding Curilla's vast documentation, including its wide-ranging trial evidence and eyewitness testimony, he did not succeed in substantiating figures mentioned in the Himmler Report of 29 December 1942, with regard to which he limits himself to writing:

> *"Already in 1942, the Jews were almost completely annihilated in the Ukraine. On 26 Dec. 1942, Prützmann reported 363,211 murdered Jews in his district, which also included the district of Bialystok, in addition to the 1,337 partisans killed in battle, and 14,257 executed suspected partisans. 271,017 of them were killed in September and October 1942 alone, most of them in Volhynia and Podolia. At least 80,000 of them were killed in the Byelorussian part of the General Commissariats Volhynia and Podolia."* (Curilla 2006, p. 878)

As his source, Curilla refers to Gerlach, who asserts precisely that the majority of the presumed 271,017 victims of the months of September and October were killed in Volhynia and Podolia. In support of this conjecture, he mentions the fact that "Police Battalion 310 alone accounted for 41,837 murdered Jews in the districts Brest, Kobrin and Pinsk." (Gerlach 1999, p. 722). Gerlach cites two books written in Russian and an article by Gert Robel. The latter, with reference to a Russian text of 1945, writes that "the compilation of the 15th Police Regiment for the fall of 1942" mentions a figure of "41,848 Jews, Jewesses and Jewish children" murdered in the northwestern Ukraine (Robel, in: Benz, p. 548).

The "War Journal No. 1 Police Battalion 310 – former Police Training Battalion Oranienburg (as of 1 August 1941: III/Police Regiment 15)" runs from 1 October 1940 to 24 November 1942.[242] In October and November 1942, the battalion was committed to fighting "bandits" and Jews in the region of Kobrin. Regarding the latter, the journal contains the following entries:

[242] YVA, O.53-12.2; subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

– 15 October: "During the deployment in Brest, a total of 16,000 Jews were evacuated. There were no incidents." (p. 385) Here, the word "evacuation" must be understood literally, because the Jews in Brest were allegedly transported to Bronnaya Gora and shot there, so that these presumed 16,000 victims cannot be ascribed to Police Battalion 310.
– 16-18 October (exact date illegible): "One Jew was shot in Podlesye" (p. 385).
– 16-18 October (exact date illegible): 3 Jews shot at "Milolajewo," meaning Nikolayevo; "2 Jews shot by patrols in the area of the 10th Company" (p. 386).
– 19 October: "Jewish vagabonds shot near Belsk and in Korchitsy"; "5 Jews shot on the Atechina State Farm (on the road Brest-Kobrin)" (p. 386).
– 20 October: "10 fugitive Jews from Kobrin shot in Chobowicze (Khabovichi)" (p. 387).
– 21 October: at Lyakhchitsy "5 Jews are being shot. The 10th Company shoots 401 Jews in a camp on the Brest-Kobrin road" (p. 387).
– 22 October: 43 Jews shot near Franopol (p. 388).
– 23 October: "6 Jews shot near Antonovo"; "The 11th Company shoots 21 Jews in Kamenitsa-Zhirovetskaya" (p. 389).
– 24 October: "3 Jewish vagabonds shot near Khodynichi (5 km north of Novosyolki). […] One Jew shot in Podlesye" (p. 390).
– 25 October: "One detachment executes 8 Jews in Bloty-Wlk. [Bloty Vel'ki] and shoots 2 Jewesses in Khabovichi" (p. 390); "4 Jews from Brest are executed in Chernyany. […] 81 persons (Jews) from the road construction camp executed in Velikorita" (p. 392).
– 26 October: One Jew shot at Antonovo; "9 Jews are executed in Kamenitsa (8 km southwest of Brest) and 1 Jew at Pozhezhin" (p. 392).
– 28 October: "The 10th Company is reconnoitering the area northeast of Podlesye (15 km east of Brest) and shoots 6 Jewish vagabonds while trying to flee" (p. 393).
– 29 October: "2 Jews are arrested and handed over the SD in Kobrin. 3 Jews are arrested in Gr.-Korchitsy and executed after interrogation"; "The 10th Company is moves out to a special operation in Pinsk"; "1 Jew shot in a fire fight with a Jewish gang of partisans near Yazvin" (p. 394).
– 30 October: "10th Company deployed in Pinsk to get rid of Jews" (p. 394).
– 31 October: "The 10th Company is moving out towards Samary (24 km east of Mokrany) to rid the town of Jews. 3 Jews arrested and executed near Bloty-Wlk. [?] and Zakalnechye (11 km southwest of Kobrin) […] 2 Jews captured on the Khabovichi-Kobrin road and handed over to the SD" "10th Company continues ridding Pinsk of Jews" (p. 395).
– 1 November: "The 9th Company ends operation to rid Samary of Jews. 80 persons are executed. The 10th Company continues Jew-removal in Pinsk. The 3rd Platoon of the 11th Company arrests 2 Jews escaped from Brest and executes them" (p. 395).

– 2 November: "The 10th Company finishes up the Jewish operation in Pinsk without incident and returns to its bases" (p. 397).
– 9 November: "8 Jews escaped from Ratno are executed" (p. 409).
– 19 November: "1 Jewish bandit shot while attempting to escape, and 1 Jewish bandit arrested near Drochevo" (p. 412).

Even if Police Battalion 310 had been assigned to carry out the execution of the Jews from Brest on an exclusive basis (when in fact other units of the *Wehrmacht*, the *Gendarmerie* and 2nd Brigade Mounted Police also participated, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography), the number of victims could not have exceeded 41,000, both because the war diary contains no victim figure with reference to Brest, and because adding up all the other executions mentioned in the diary only yields 700 victims, or slightly fewer.

Hence, the "compilation of the 15th Police Regiment" attesting to the execution of 41,837 or 41,848 Jews, which is written in Russian and whose original has never been found, if it exists at all,[243] is therefore unreliable, and in no way able to corroborate Himmler's report dated 29 December.

According to Kruglov, the 70,948 executed persons mentioned in the Himmler report with reference to November 1942 concerned the Białystok District. Arad, in his discussion of the matter, mentions two Jewish transports carrying 4,000 and 5,000 persons from the Grodno Ghetto to Auschwitz on 15 and 21 November 1942. Moreover, between 10 November and 15 December, 16,300 Jews are said to have been transported from the ghettos in the area of Volkovysk to Treblinka and 2,000 to Auschwitz (Kruglov 2008, pp. 289f.).

Danuta Czech, in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, records the following Jewish transports from the ghettos of the Bialystok district (Czech, pp. 266-272):

8 November 1942:	1,000, none registered;
9 November 1942:	1,000, 294 registered;
14 November 1942:	1,500, 661 registered;
18 November 1942:	1,500 from Grodno, 230 registered;
25 November 1942:	2,000 from Grodno, 433 registered.

None of these transports is documented, since D. Czech produces not a single source for any of them.

Regarding the 16,300 Jews deported to Treblinka, there is only a single list compiled by Arad, but on what basis he compiled it is unknown; there is certainly no documentary basis (Arad 1987, p. 397). But even supposing that all this were true, the deportees would only have amounted to 25,300 victims, and there would still be a deficit of 45,700 victims to reach the total of 70,948 mentioned in the Himmler report.

At any rate, trying to fit the Jews deported from the Białystok District into "*Meldung* No. 51," which refers to "Successes in fighting partisans," is even more nonsensical. Point 2 of the report regards "partisans supporters and suspect-

[243] The document to which G. Robel refers is in Russian.

ed partisans" and is subdivided into three headings: "a) arrested," "b) executed," "c) Jews executed": it is obvious that these refer to Jews shot. Lumping the Jews "deported" from the Białystok District together with the Jews "executed" would therefore require considering the "deported" Jews as having been killed, regardless of whether or not they were killed immediately upon arrival (which the authors of "*Meldung* No. 51" could not have known)… This is obviously absurd, all the more so since, according to Czech, at least 1,618 of these presumed "executed Jews" were regularly registered at Auschwitz and admitted to the camp alive and kicking!

As if that were not enough, from the orthodox point of view, the Jews deported to Auschwitz and Treblinka in November 1942 from the Białystok District are counted twice in the statistics: as victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and associated units, and as gassing victims of Auschwitz and Treblinka.

The figures reported in the report dated 28 December 1942 are, therefore, for the most part, greatly exaggerated and in some cases probably invented from whole cloth.

5.3. Executions in the Incident Reports

Orthodox Holocaust historians, as shown by Hilberg's exposition, usually limit themselves to listing statements contained in the Incident Reports relating to the total number of executions for every *Einsatzgruppe*, up until the date upon which they draw the general total. As far as one can tell, no one has thought to analyze these statements individually and in detail.

The data relating to the *Einsatzgruppen* are annotated by generically indicating the letter distinguishing each unit, *i.e.*, "A," "B," "C" and "D," sometimes with a mention of the specific *Sonderkommando* or *Einsatzkommando*.

5.3.1. General Summary of *Einsatzgruppen* Executions

The following tables show the essential data from the Incident Reports for each *Einsatzgruppe*. It should be noted that it is not always possible to clearly assign certain executions to the individual *Einsatzgruppen*. Executions that were not carried out by units of the *Einsatzgruppen*, but were the result of pogroms or other units' activities, have been summarized in a separate table (Table 18). Although I have tried to reproduce as accurately and completely as possible the figures recorded in the Incident Reports, it cannot be ruled out that I have made mistakes.

The abbreviations used in the following tables have the following meanings:

<u>Abbreviations</u>

B = *bolschewistische Funktionäre*/Bolshevik functionaries
CC = Concentration Camp
F = *politische Funktionäre*/Political officials
G = *Geisteskranke*/Mentally ill
J = *Juden*/Jews
JG = *Juden, geisteskrank*/Jewish mental *patients*
JK = *Juden, Kriegsgefangene*/Jewish POWs
K = *Kommunisten*/Communists

M = *Minderwertige*/Inferior elements
P = *Plünderer*/Looters
Pa = *Partisanen*/Partisans
RA = *Rotarmisten*/Red Army men
S = *Saboteure*/Saboteurs
Σ = Total as of [Date]
Z = *Zigeuner*/Gypsies

Table 14: *Einsatzgruppe* A

Data in italics are the only data identical with those contained in the first "Jäger Report."

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
8	30/06/41	EK 1b	28/06/41	Kaunas	Thousands
15	07/07/41	EK 1a, 2		Riga	400
15	07/07/41		04/07/41	Riga	100
17	09/07/41		04/07/41	Vilnius	54
17	09/07/41		05/07/41	Vilnius	93
21	13/07/41	(EK 9)	Until 08/07	Vilnius	321
24	16/07/41			Riga	50
24	16/07/41	EK 1b		Daugavpils	1150
24	16/07/41	EK 2		Riga	2300
24	16/07/41	EK 2			1600
36	28/07/41			Minsk	200 ?
36	28/07/41				58
36	28/07/41				12
48	10/08/41		**Total**	Kaunas, Riga	**29000**
54	16/08/41		22/07/41	Pagiriai	1
54	16/08/41		*23/07/41*	*Kedainiai*	*125 including 93 J*
54	16/08/41		*25/07/41*	*Mariampole*	*103*
54	16/08/41		*28/07/41*	*Panevezys*	*288 including 249 J*
54	16/08/41		*29/07/41*	*Raseiniai*	*257 including 254 J*
54	16/08/41		*30/07/41*	*Ariogala*	*38 including 27 J*
54	16/08/41		*30/07/41*	*Vandziogala*	*15; 2 murderers*
54	16/08/41		*31/07/41*	*Utena*	*256 including 251 J*
54	16/08/41		*01/08/41*	*Ukmerge*	*300 including 296 J*
54	16/08/41		*02/08/41*	*Kaunas*	*209 including 205 J*
54	16/08/41		22/07-03/08		1592
88	19/09/41	EK 3 and Lithuanians	**Total**		**46692**
88	19/09/41		**Total**		**85000**
88	19/09/41		22/08/41	Aglona	544 G
88	19/09/41			Tartu	405 including 50 J
94	25/09/41	EK 3	**Total**		**75000**
94	25/09/41			Plyussa	7
94	25/09/41			Mogutovo	87 G. 11 including 6 J
96	27/09/41		30/08-05/09/41	Riga	186
96	27/09/41			Siauliai	44
96	27/09/41			Liepaja	38
96	27/09/41			Liepaja district	191; Total 459, including 237 JG

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
96	27/09/41	EK 2	**Total**		**29246**
111	12/10/41		**Total**	**Estonia**	**440**
111	12/10/41	SK 4b	07/09-05/10/41		207 F; 9 S; 125 J
111	12/10/41	EK 6	14-27/09/41		13 F, P; 32 S; 26 J
111	12/10/41			Kiev	1
111	12/10/41			Kiev	3
131	10/11/41		18-25/10/41	Riga	6
131	10/11/41		18-25/10/41	Riga	115 K
131	10/11/41		18-25/10/41	Valmiera	15
131	10/11/41		18-25/10/41	Valmiera	56 K
131	10/11/41		18-25/10/41	Liepaja	18
131	10/11/41		18-25/10/41	Liepaja	12 K
131	10/11/41	EK 2	**Total**		**31598**
131	10/11/41		23/10/41	Venden	3 + 9 K
131	10/11/41		23/10/41	Valmiera	10 + 12 K
131	10/11/41			Valka	10 + 15 K
131	10/11/41			Smiltene	7 K
131	10/11/41			Aluksne (Marienburg)	12 K
136	21/11/41		24/10-05/11/41		118
140	01/12/41		06-20/11/41		67
140	01/12/41		20/11/41		855
140	01/12/41	SK 1b	07-11/11/41	Minsk	6624
150	02/01/42			Leningrad area	93
152	07/01/42		28/12/41	Minsk	3
154	12/01/42		28/12/41	Vilnius	402 including 385 J
154	12/01/42			Novgorod	14
154	12/01/42		29/11/41	Kaunas	19
154	12/01/42		30/12/41	Salaspils	2
154	12/01/42	repetition 154	22/12/41	Vilnius	402 including 385 J
154	12/01/42		03/01/42	Vilkaviskis	50
155	14/01/42				1000 K
155	14/01/42			Riga	27800
155	14/01/42		02/10/41	Zagare	250
155	14/01/42		**Total**	**Byelorussia**	**33210**
155	14/01/42		02/01/42	Audrinu	391 civilians
156	16/01/42			Liepaja	20 K; 1J
156	16/01/42			Madona	28 K
156	16/01/42			Jekabpils	1 K
156	16/01/42	EK 2	**Total**		**33970**
156	16/01/42	HSSPF N; EK 2	30/11/41	Riga	10600
163	02/02/42				8
163	02/02/42	EK 2	**Total**		**34193**
165	06/02/42		01/02/42	Loknya	38 J and Z

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
168	13/02/42		04/02/42	Bakov	100
172	23/02/42				111 including 40 J
175	2/3/42			Baranovichi	1
178	9/3/42		02-03/03/42	Minsk Vileyka Baranovichi	3412 302 2007
181	16/3/42			Loknya	38 J; 1 Z
182	18/3/42		28/02/42	Daugavpils	21 J; 12 G
183	20/3/42		05-28/02/42		47 including 29 J
184	23/3/42		17/03/42	Ilya	520
186	27/3/42			Cherven	15000
191	10/04/42			Kaunas Vilnius	106 including 24 J 137 including 73 J
193	17/04/42			Kaunas	22 including 14 J
195	24/04/42				1272 incl. 997 J
195	24/04/42			Minsk	9
				Total:	89,023 ±3,500

Table 15: *Einsatzgruppe* B

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
11	03/07/41	EK 6	02/07/41		133
21	13/07/41			Minsk	1050
21	13/07/41			Vilnius	500
21	13/07/41			Bialystok	215 B
21	13/07/41			Grodno	96
31	23/07/41	EK 9	19/07/41		3386
31	23/07/41	EK 9	14/07/41		4234
32	24/07/41			Baranovichi	381
32	24/07/41	EK 9 OrPo		Slonim	1075
32	24/07/41	EK 9		Slonim	84
36	28/07/41			Vilnius	193
43	05/08/41		**Σ 31/7/41**		**11084**
50	12/08/41			Stolpce (Stolbtsy)	76
50	12/08/41			Vileyka	?
50	12/08/41			Oszmiana (Oshmyany)	527
50	12/08/41			Vitebsk	332
50	12/08/41			Vitebsk	97
50	12/08/41			Shklov	84
67	29/08/41			Monastyrshchina	26
67	29/08/41				74
67	29/08/41			Mogilev	80

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
67	29/08/41			Orsha	43
67	29/08/41			Szuchari [Sukhari] Yasna	11
67	29/08/41			Chausy	31
67	29/08/41			Bobruisk	?
67	29/08/41			Voroshilov	8
67	29/08/41			Velizh	1
67	29/08/41			Nowe Swieciany (Svencioneliai)	169
67	29/08/41			Vilnius	612
67	29/08/41			Vitebsk	1
67	29/08/41			Minsk	11
73	04/09/41				1
73	04/09/41			Borisov	118
73	04/09/41	SK 7a		Nevel	74
73	04/09/41				20
73	04/09/41			Bresk [?] Horsov [?]	?
73	04/09/41			Slutsk	1
73	04/09/41			Komarovka	115
73	04/09/41	EK 8		Minsk	214
73	04/09/41	EK 9		Yanovichi	149
73	04/09/41			Vitebsk	19
73	04/09/41	Vorkomm. Moskau			46 including 38 J
73	04/09/41	SK 7a		Minsk	2
73	04/09/41			Minsk	733 Asiatics
73	04/09/41			Minsk	397
92	23/09/41	VK Moscow		Monastyrshchina and Khislavichi	20 + ?
92	23/09/41	SK 7b			21
92	23/09/41	SK 7b		Zhlobin	31
92	23/09/41			Gomel	10
92	23/09/41			Novozybkov	1
92	23/09/41			Zlynka	27
92	23/09/41			Klimov	27
92	23/09/41			Minsk	2 and 11 Asiatics
92	23/09/41			Minsk	10
92	23/09/41	EK 8		Minsk	?
92	23/09/41			Logoysk	9
92	23/09/41	EK 9			3 + 1 half-Jews
92	23/09/41			Iviniec (Ivenets)	50

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
92	23/09/41	EK 8		Bobruisk	407
92	23/09/41			Borisov	176
92	23/09/41	EK 8 and 1 Kommando Div. SS Das Reich		Logoysk	920
92	23/09/41	EK 9			3
92	23/09/41	EK 9		Nevel	640
92	23/09/41	EK 9		Yanovichi	1025
92	23/09/41	EG B and OrPo Feldgendarmerie	in 3 days	Minsk	2278
92	23/09/41	EK 8			11 P
92	23/09/41	EK 8			23 Z
92	23/09/41			Minsk	377 M
92	23/09/41		**Σ 13/09/41**		**23084**
92	23/09/41	VK Moscow	**Σ 13/09/41**		**312**
92	23/09/41	SK 7a	**Σ 13/09/41**		**1011**
92	23/09/41	SK 7b	**Σ 13/09/41**		**1153**
92	23/09/41	EK 8	**Σ 13/09/41**		**11354**
92	23/09/41	EK 9	**Σ 13/09/41**		**9974**
108	09/10/41				1
108	09/10/41	VK Moscow		Khislavichi	114
108	09/10/41	SK 7b		Gorodnia	21
108	09/10/41			Lizny [?]	83
108	09/10/41			Lizny [?]	82
108	09/10/41			Chernigov	19
108	09/10/41			Berezna	8
108	09/10/41			Gomel	41
108	09/10/41			Rechitsa	216
108	09/10/41			Krugloye	31
108	09/10/41			Mogilev	80
108	09/10/41			Mogilev	552
108	09/10/41			Borisov	321
108	09/10/41			Smolevichi	1401
108	09/10/41			Borisov	118
108	09/10/41			Bobruisk	1380
108	09/10/41			Chernigov	21 G
108	09/10/41			Minsk	632 G
108	09/10/41			Mogilev	836
108	09/10/41		**Σ 28/09/41**		**30094**
108	09/10/41	VK Moscow	**Σ 28/09/41**		**2029**
108	09/10/41	SK 7a	**Σ 28/09/41**		**1252**
108	09/10/41	SK 7b	**Σ 28/09/41**		**1544**
108	09/10/41	EK 8	**Σ 28/09/41**		**15000**
108	09/10/41	EK 9	**Σ 28/09/41**		**10269**
123	24/10/41	EK 9		Ostrava	3

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
124	25/10/41	Gruppenstab and VK Moscow		Tatarsk	? + 3
124	25/10/41	SK 4a		Belovshchina	2726
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Mogilev	113
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Shidov [?]	627
124	25/10/41	EK 8			812 M
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Kuyashiche [?]	32
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Mogilev	2
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Mogilev	10
124	25/10/41	EK 8			4
124	25/10/41	EK 8			23
124	25/10/41	EK 8	03/10/41		42
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Talka	222
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Maryina Gorka	996
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Borisov	83
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Krupki	912
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Kholopenichi	822
124	25/10/41	EK 8		Bobruisk	418
124	25/10/41	EK 9		Vitebsk	4
124	25/10/41	EK 9	08/10/41	Vitebsk	~3000
124	25/10/41	EK 9		Borovlyany	5
124	25/10/41	EK 9		Ostrovno	169
124	25/10/41	EK 9	01/10/41	Gorodok	52
125	26/10/41	VK Moscow	**Total**		**2457**
125	26/10/41	SK 7a	**Total**		**1344**
125	26/10/41	SK 7b	**Total**		**1822**
125	26/10/41	EK 8	**Total**		**20108**
125	26/10/41	EK 9	**Total**		**11449**
125	26/10/41		**Total**		**37180**
133	14/11/41			Mogilev	55 including 22 J
133	14/11/41		16/10/41		2 (with names)
133	14/11/41		18/10/41		8 names
133	14/11/41		20/10/41		3 (with names)
133	14/11/41	EK 9	14/10/41		1 (with name)
133	14/11/41		17/10/41		1 (with name)
133	14/11/41		21/10/41		1 (with name)
133	14/11/41		17/10/41		1 (with name)
133	14/11/41		21/10/41		2
133	14/11/41		15/10/41	Mogilev	83 M
133	14/11/41		09/19/41		81
133	14/11/41			Gorki	2200
133	14/11/41			Mistislav [?]	900
133	14/11/41		23/10/41	Mogilev	279
133	14/11/41	SK 7a			173

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
133	14/11/41	VK Moscow	**Total**		**2457**
133	14/11/41	SK 7a	**Total**		**1517**
133	14/11/41	SK 7b	**Total**		**1822**
133	14/11/41	EK 8	**Total**		**28219**
133	14/11/41	EK 9	**Total**		**11452**
133	14/11/41		**Total**		**45467**
146	15/12/41				2 (with names)
146	15/12/41				7
147	17/12/41				8 + 62+ 9 + 1 + 5 (with names)
148	19/12/41				2
148	19/12/41				12
148	19/12/41			Mogilev	160
148	19/12/41			Mogilev	135
148	19/12/41			Mogilev	127
148	19/12/41			Mogilev	196
148	19/12/41			Bobruisk	5281
148	19/12/41			Patichi [?]	1013
148	19/12/41			Rudnya	835
148	19/12/41			Gomel	52
148	19/12/41			Gomel Rogachev Korma	2365
148	19/12/41			Klimovichi Cherikov	786
148	19/12/41			Lyubavichi	492
148	19/12/41			Borisov	146
148	19/12/41			Krichev	1213
148	19/12/41			Roslavl Shumyachi	510
148	19/12/41			Shumyachi	16 G
148	19/12/41			Vitebsk Ghetto	4090
149	22/12/41			Vitebsk CC	207
149	22/12/41			Sloboda Polotsk Bychikha Bislatovo [?]	286
149	22/12/41			Gorodok	394
149	22/12/41			Vyazma CC	117
194	21/04/42	SK 7a	06-30/03/42		1657 including 1585 J
194	21/04/42	SK 7b	06-30/03/42		82 including 27 J
194	21/04/42	SK M	06-30/03/42		52 including 7 J
194	21/04/42	EK 8	06-30/03/42		1609 including 1551 J
194	21/04/42	EK 9	06-30/03/42		273 including 170 J
194	21/04/42	*Trupp* Smolensk	06-30/03/42		60 including 18 J

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
				Total:	64,497

Table 16: *Einsatzgruppe* C

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
14	06/07/41	EK 4a		Lutsk	2000
19	11/07/41	EK 4a		Rovno	240 F
19	11/07/41	EK 4b		Tarnopol	127
19	11/07/41	EK 4b		Tarnopol	600
19	11/07/41	EK 6	08/07/41	Zolochev	3
20	12/07/41		05/07/41	Rudki	15
20	12/07/41			Stryi	11
24	16/07/41			Lvov	7000
24	16/07/41			Dobromil	132
24	16/07/41			Yavorov	15
24	16/07/41		30/06/41	Sokal	183 K
24	16/07/41		30/06/41	Lutsk	300
24	16/07/41		02/07/41		1160
24	16/07/41	EK 4a		Tarnopol	2
24	16/07/41				180
24	16/07/41				300-500
28	20/07/41			Rovno	240
28	20/07/41			Kremenets	130
28	20/07/41			Dubno	100
28	20/07/41			Tarnopol	127
30	22/07/41			Zhitomir	187 S J
37	29/07/41	EK 4a		Zhitomir	400
37	29/07/41	EK 4a	**Total**		**2531**
38	30/07/41				180
38	30/07/41			Proskurov	146
38	30/07/41			Vinnitsa	146
38	30/07/41			Berdichev	148
38	30/07/41			Shepetovka	17
38	30/07/41			Zhitomir	41
38	30/07/41			Khorostov	50
47	09/08/41			Tarnopol	600
47	09/08/41			Khorostkov	110
47	09/08/41			Zhitomir	400
47	09/08/41			Troyanov	22
47	09/08/41			Korostyshev	40
47	09/08/41			Chernyakhov	110 + 2
47	09/08/41	EK 4a	repetition 38	Berdichev	148
47	09/08/41	EK 5		Berdichev	74
47	09/08/41			Miropol	24

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
47	09/08/41			Vinnitsa	146
47	09/08/41			Makarov	14
58	20/08/41			Berdichev CC	1
58	20/08/41				13
58	20/08/41			Radomyshl	113
58	20/08/41			Chernyakov	31
58	20/08/41			Rudnya	26
58	20/08/41			Zhitomir	2
58	20/08/41	EK 4a		Zhitomir	402
58	20/08/41		**Total**		**8000 K and J**
58	20/08/41	EK 4a	**Total**		**4335**
59	21/08/41			Korosten	53
59	21/08/41			Starokonstan-tinov	439
59	21/08/41			Radomyshl	276
60	22/08/41			Chernyakov	13
60	22/08/41			Kozyatin Wezerajce [?]	22
60	22/08/41	EK 5			161
74	05/09/41				1
80	11/09/41			Fastov	50
80	11/09/41	SK 4a		Fastov	262
80	11/09/41	SK 4a	**Σ 24/08**		**7152**
86	17/09/41			Zhitomir	266
86	17/09/41			Korosten	160
86	17/09/41			Belaya Tserkov	68
86	17/09/41			Tarashcha	109
86	17/09/41	SK 4a	**Total**		**6584**
86	17/09/41			Chmielnik	229
86	17/09/41	EK 5	14 days		506
86	17/09/41	EK 6		Vinnitsa	600
86	17/09/41			Krivoy Rog	105
88	19/09/41	SK 4a		Radomyshl	1107
88	19/09/41	SK 4a	**Σ 06/09/41**		**11328**
88	19/09/41	*Vorkommando* 4b	23/08-05/09/41		519 including 435 J
94	25/09/41	SK 4a	**Total**		**15000**
94	25/09/41	SK 4b	06-12/09/41		13 + 290 J
94	25/09/41	EK 6	01-13/09/41		60
94	25/09/41	EK 5	31/08-06/09/41		90 + 72 + 161 J
101	02/10/41	SK 4a *Gruppenstab* 2 K.Pol. Reg.	29-30/09/41	Kiev	33771
106	07/10/41	repetition 101	29-30/09/41	Kiev	35000
106	07/10/41	repetition 101	29-30/09/41	Kiev	33771

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
111	12/10/41	SK 4a	**Total**		**51000**
111	12/10/41	EK 5	07/09-05/10/41		207 F P; 112 S; 8800 J
119	20/10/41	EK 5	22-23/09/41	Uman	1412
119	20/10/41	EK 5	19/09/41	Yustungrad [?]	35; 13 K
119	20/10/41			Shuealivka [?]	16
119	20/10/41		25/09/41	Tsybulov [?]	78
119	20/10/41	SK 4a	04/10/41	Pereyeslav	537
119	20/10/41	SK 4a	08/10/41	Yagotin	125
119	20/10/41	SK 4a	19/09/41	Ivankov	166
119	20/10/41	SK 4a	21/09/41	Ivankov	29
119	20/10/41	SK 4a		Korosten	177
119	20/10/41	EK 5	15/09/41	Boguslav	322 + 13 K
119	20/10/41			Kiev	1 J; 1 Pol.; 13 RA.
119	31/45/07				1
128	03/11/41		**Total**		**ca. 80000**
128	03/11/41	repetition 101		Kiev	30000
128	03/11/41		**Total**		**75000**
132	12/11/41	SK 4a	**Total**		**55432**
132	12/11/41	SK 4a	14/10/41		752
132	12/11/41	SK 4a	18/10/41		357 JK
132	12/11/41	SK 4a		Lubny	1865
132	12/11/41	SK 4b	4-10/10/41		161
132	12/11/41	EK 5	**Σ 20/10/41**		**15110**
132	12/11/41	EK 5	13-19/10/41		1047
132	12/11/41	EK 5	18/10/41		300 JG
132	12/11/41	EK 5	28/09-04/10/41	Krivoy Rog	179
135	19/11/41	SK 4a		Kozelets	125
135	19/11/41	SK 4a	23/10/41		116
135	19/11/41	SK 4a	24/10/41		144
135	19/11/41	SK 4a	28/10/41	Chernigov	49
135	19/11/41	SK 4a	24/10/41	Chernigov	270 G
135	19/11/41	SK 4a	29/10/41	Oster	215
135	19/11/41	SK 4a	11-24/10/41		205 including 181 J
135	19/11/41	SK 4b	25-30/10/41		381
135	19/11/41				565 G
135	19/11/41	EK 5	**Σ 02/11/41**		**21258**
135	19/11/41	EK 5	20-26/10/41		4372
135	19/11/41	EK5	26/10-01/11/41		2658
143	08/12/41	SK 4a	Up to 09/11/41		**57243**
143	08/12/41	SK 4a	07/11/41	Gornostaipol	385
143	08/12/41	SK 4a	07/11/41	Dymer	120
143	08/12/41	SK 4a	07/11/41	Oster	22
143	08/12/41	SK 4b	31/10-05/11/41		740 including 137 J; 599 G.

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
143	08/12/41	EK 5	**Σ 10/11/41**		**29644**
143	08/12/41	EK 5	02-08/11/41		10650 + 414 hostages
143	08/12/41	EK 5	09-15/11/41		1509, including 1422 J
143	08/12/41	EK 6	26/10-02/11/41		43
143	08/12/41	HSSPF, EK 5	06-07/11/41	Rovno	15000
143	08/12/41	EK 6	03-09/11/41		113
143	08/12/41	EK 6	10-16/11/41		47
143	08/12/41	EK 6	17-25/11/41		105 including 61 J
156	16/01/42	SK 4a, 4b	23/11/41	Poltava	1538
156	16/01/42	SK 4a	18/10/41	Lubny	34 K; 73 J
156	16/01/42	SK 4a	**Σ 30/11/41**		**59018**
156	16/01/42	EK 5	**Σ 07/12/41**		**36147**
156	16/01/42	EK 5a	23-30/11/41		64 F; 46 S
156	16/01/42	EK 5a	23-30/11/41		2615 J
156	16/01/42	EK 5a	01-07/12/41		60 F; 47 S
156	16/01/42	EK 5a	01-07/12/41		1471 J
156	16/01/42	EK 5			24 J
156	16/01/42	EK 5			20 K; 9 F; 3 Politrucks
156	16/01/42	EK 6	24-30/11/41		226
156	16/01/42	EK 6	24-30/11/41		19 F; 29 S
156	16/01/42	EK 6	**Σ 12/11/41**		**6800 incl. 1160 G from Igren**
164	04/02/42		14-16/12/41	Kharkov	305
173	25/02/42	SK 4b	14/1-12/02/42		861 including 139 J
173	25/02/42	EK 5	12-24/01/42		104 F; 75 S, P; 8000 J
173	25/02/42	EK 6			173 pol. Funkt.; 56 Sab. Plünd.; 149 J
173	25/02/42		10/01-06/02/42	Dneprope-trovsk	17 Berufverbrecher; 105 komm. Funkt.; 16 Partisanen; 350 J
173	25/02/42			Igren	400 G
173	25/02/42			Vasilkov	320 G
177	6/3/42	SK 4b			1317 including 1224 J
177	6/3/42	EK 5			1880 including 1580 J
177	6/3/42	EK 6		Stalino (Dontesk)	493 including 369 J
187	06/03/42				193 agitators
189	03/04/42		28-31/03/42		434 including 352 J
				Total:	132,905 ±100

Table 17: *Einsatzgruppe* D

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONER	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
22	14/07/41				?
40	01/08/41			Khotin	150
45	07/08/41	EK 10a		Kodyma	97
45	07/08/41	EK 10a		Yampol	9
45	07/08/41	EK 11a	Until now	Kishinev	551
45	07/08/41	EK 11 b		Tighina	155
58	20/08/41	EK z.b. V	12-15/08		4988
58	20/08/41	EK z.b. V	12-15/08	Pinsk	4500
61	23/08/41			Babchintsy	94
67	29/08/41			Stanitsa [?] Mogilev-Podolsky	1265
89	20/09/41		19/08-25/09/41[244]		8890
89	20/09/41		**Total**		**17315**
95	26/09/41	repetition 89	19/08-15/09/41		8890
95	26/09/41		**Total**		**13315**
101	02/10/41		16/09-30/09/41	Nikolayev Kherson	22467
101	02/10/41		**Total**		**35782**
106	07/10/41			Zhitomir	3145
107	08/10/41				400
107	08/10/41				10
107	08/10/41				17
107	08/10/41				11 criminals
117	18/10/41		01-15/10/41		4891 J; 46 K
117	18/10/41		**Total**		**40699**
129	05/11/41				11037 + 31 K
129	05/11/41		**Total**		**31767**
145	12/12/41				2910 + 19 K
145	12/12/41		**Total**		**54696**
150	02/01/42		16/11-15/12/42		17645
150	02/01/42		16/11-15/12/42		2504 Krymchaks
150	02/01/42		16/11-15/12/42		824 Z
150	02/01/42		16/11-15/12/42		212 K
150	02/01/42		**Total**		**75881**
153	09/01/42				3176
153	09/01/42				85 Pa; 12 P; 122 K
153	09/01/42		**Total**		**79276**
156	16/01/42		23/11/41	Buyuk Lambat and Alushta	30
157	19/01/42		01-15/01/42		685 J; 1639 K, Pa

[244] The exact date should be 15 Sep. 1941. See EM No. 95 and 101.

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONER	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION	VICTIMS
157	19/01/42		**Total**		**80160**
165	06/02/42		15-31/01/42		3601 including 3286 J
165	06/02/42		**Total**		**85201**
170	18/02/42		09/01-15/02/42	Simferopol	300
170	18/02/42			Simferopol	10000
170	18/02/42				100-200
170	18/02/42		01-15/02/42		1451 including 920 J
170	18/02/42		**Total**		**86652**
178	9/3/42		16-28/02/42		271 Komm.
178	9/3/42				199 Partisanen
178	9/3/42		16-28/02/42		1515 including 729 J
184	23/3/42				800 Z
184	23/3/42				2010 including 678 J
184	23/3/42			Orel	?
190	08/04/42		first half of March		1501 including 588 J
190	08/04/42		**total**		**91678**
193	17/04/42			Feodosia	16 J; 18
				Total:	114,449 ±50

Table 18: Other Units and Events

The following executions by other units or pogroms cannot always be clearly assigned to the area of operations of specific *Einsatzgruppen*, either because the *Einsatzgruppen*'s area of responsibility was not always sharply defined or because there is a lack of information about the exact location of the respective events. Where possible, the "Location (EG)" column indicates in each case the letter of the task force in whose area of operations the event probably took place.

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION (EG)	VICTIMS
12	04/07/41	Stapo Tilsit		(A)	200
14	06/07/41	Ukrainians	05/07/41	(C)	70
14	06/07/41	Stapo Tilsit		Gargzdai (A)	201
14	06/07/41	Stapo Tilsit		Kretinga (A)	214
14	06/07/41	Stapo Tilsit		Palanga (A)	11
19	11/07/41	Waffen SS		Zborov (C)	600
19	11/07/41	Lithuanian Pogroms		Kaunas (A)	7800
19	11/07/41	HSSPF N, Lithuanians		Kaunas (A)	2500
20	12/07/41	Belarusians		(B)	?
24	16/07/41	Pogrom		Sambor (C)	50
24	16/07/41	Pogrom		Riga (A)	400
25	17/07/41	Rumanians		(D)	hundreds
25	17/07/41	Rumanians	10/07/41	(D)	400
25	17/07/41	Rumanians		(D)	15
26	18/07/41	Polizeipräfekt		(A)	80

EM	EM DATE dd/mm/yy	EXECUTIONERS	EX. DATE dd/mm/yy	LOCATION (EG)	VICTIMS
		Matsch			
26	18/07/41	*Stapoleitstelle* Tilsit	**Total**	(A)	**3302**
28	20/07/41	*Wehrmacht*		Tarnopol (C)	600
32	24/07/41	OrPo		Brest-Litovsk (B)	4435 including 408 Russians
37	29/07/41	Rumanians	15/07/41	Beltsy (Balti) (D)	45
38	30/07/41	Pogrom		Khorostov (C)	110
38	30/07/41	BdS Cracow		(–)	416
40	01/08/41	Rumanians		Chernovitsy (D)	682
40	01/08/41	Pogrom		Jelgava (A)	1556
40	01/08/41	Pogrom	**Total**	Lithuania Latvia Estonia (A)	**20000**
43	05/08/41	BdS Cracow	21-31/07	(–)	3947
47	09/08/41	HSSPF S		Shepetovka-Rovno (C)	1643
47	09/08/41	BdS GG		Bialystok (B)	296
47	09/08/41	BdS GG		Brest-Litovsk (B)	510
66	28/08/41	*Einsatzgruppe z.b.V/ Einsatzkommando Lemberg*		Lvov; Brest-Litovsk; Bialystok (B)	2117 (Lvov: 1154; Brest: 769; Bial.: 194)
67	29/08/41	*Einsatzgruppe z.b.V*		(B?)	2739
78	09/09/41	BdS GG		(B?)	1308
80	11/09/41	Ukrainians		Korosten (C)	238
80	11/09/41	HSSPF S		Kamenets-Podolsky (C)	23600
88	19/09/41	Ukrainians		Radomyshl (C)	561
88	19/09/41	HSSPF S	01-02/09/41	Berdichev (C)	1303
91	22/09/41	*Stapostelle* Allenstein	25/08-09/09/41	(A)	595
94	25/09/41	*Gruppenstab*		(C)	4 + 6 Z + 55 J
94	25/09/41	HSSPF S	**Σ 31/8/41**	(C)	**44125**
95	26/09/41	*H.Gruppe Mitte*		(B)	80
125	26/10/41	Rumanians		Odessa (D)	10000
133	14/11/41	Pol.Regt. Mitte	19/10/41	Mogilev (B)	3726
135	19/11/41	HSSPF S	13/10/41	Dnepropetrovsk (C)	10000
143	08/12/41	HSSPF S and EK 5	06-07/11/41	Rovno	~15000
151	05/01/42	HSSPF Riga, Jeckeln		Riga (A)	1 transport from Reich (820)
151	05/01/42	HSSPF Riga, Jeckeln	30/11/41	Riga Ghetto (A)	4000
190	08/04/42	BdS Ukraine	1/3-3/4/42	(C)	1315 (no Jew)
				Total:	120,307 ±400

5.3.2. Analysis of the Data

I. *Einsatzgruppe* A

The sum of the individual casualty counts listed in Table 14 yields a total reported casualty count of 89,023 (±3,500) for *Einsatzgruppe* A.[245] This does not include duplicates (repetitions) or subtotals sometimes listed in the reports.

EM No. 88 dated 19 September 1941 supplies a grand total of 85,000 victims, but the individual figures only attest to 15,024 victims by that time (±3,500).

For EK 2 the following totals are given (Table 14):

– 29,246 victims by 27 September 1941
– 31,598 ″ ″ 10 November 1941
– 33,970 ″ ″ 16 January 1942
– 34,193 ″ ″ 2 February 1942

But only two executions are specifically mentioned in EMs (with date/location): 400 victims on 7 July 1941, and 3,900 on 16 July. The origin of the above total figures is unknown.

By 19 September 1941, EK 3 is said to have shot 46,692 persons according to EM 88, but until that date, the "Jäger Report" (EK 3) mentions 78,305 persons shot. On 25 September, the number of executions was 75,000 (EM 94), but it is unknown where these (75,000-46,692 =) 28,308 victims came from who are said to have been shot within just a single week.

The Summary Report covering 16 Oct. 1941 through 31 Jan. 1942 supplies the following statistics as of 1 February 1942 (I am citing only the total figures):[246]

Lithuania:	143,774	+ 5,500	(including 136,421 Jews)
Latvia:	39,212	(pogroms)	(including 35,238 Jews)
Estonia:	5,463		(including 963 Jews)
Byelorussia:	42,861		(including 41,828 Jews)
Former Soviet Territories (?):	3,600		(all Jews)
Total:		240,410	

Summarizing the records of the Incident Reports up to 31 January 1942 (all individual numbers of Table 14 up to and including EM 156), we obtain a figure of 65,859 victims (±3,500), leaving a deficit of (240,410 – 65,859 =) 174,551 victims (±3.500).

Even if one adds the victims murdered by other units or killed in pogroms in the area of operation of *Einsatzgruppe* A, as listed in Table 18, one arrives at a maximum of 38,377 additional victims up to 31 January 1942, *i.e.* a total of

[245] The first entry in Table 14 – "Thousands" – was set at a minimum of 2,000 and a maximum of 9,000, *i.e.*, a range of 7,000 or ±3,500. All total and partial victim totals cited for the incident reports of the individual *Einsatzgruppen* were taken from an Excel spreadsheet, which can be viewed online at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/dl/Einsatzgruppen.xlsx

[246] RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 184.

104,236 (±3,500), which still corresponds to an unexplained deficit of (240,410 – 104,236 =) 136,174 victims (±3,500), for which no evidence is available.

Of the 137,346 victims listed in the "Jäger Report," the Incident Reports inexplicably mention only 1,593 (italic entries in Table 14). This means a deficit of (137,346 – 1,593 =) 135,753 victims in this regard.

Moreover, the above-mentioned Summary Report asserts that 27,800 Jews were shot at Riga by the Higher SS and Police leader Russia North in early December 1941; the Incident Reports only mention 10,600 victims, however (EM 156), leaving a deficit of (27,800 – 10,600 =) 17,200.

The Summary Report attributes 42,861 victims to Byelorussia; the only datum relating to this region appears in EM No. 155 dated 14 January 1942, where 33,210 victims are mentioned. These are mere numbers without any justification or explanation: when, where, and by whom were the 33,210 victims shot? The EM in question remains silent about this. The same questions might be asked for the remaining (42,861 – 33,210 =) 9,651 victims, who are not mentioned in the Incident Reports at all.

II. *Einsatzgruppe* B

There are at least six "Activity and Situation Reports" starting at the second half of 1942 indicating the number of victims claimed by this unit:

1. "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 18-31 Aug. 1942"
2. "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 1 Sep.-15 Sep. 1942"
3. "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 16 Sep.-30 Sep. 1942"
4. "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 15 Nov.-15 Dec. 1942"
5. "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 16-31 January 1943"
6. "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 1-28 Feb. 1943"
7. "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 1-31 March 1943"

As we can see, Reports Nos. 1 through 3 are consecutive, and so are Reports Nos. 5 through 7. Report No. 3 contains no data on killings. Those from the other reports ("*Gesamtzahl der Sonderbehandelten*") are summarized in the following table:

Table 19

	1	**2**	**4**		**5**		**6**		**7**	
page:	404	423	499		521		544		574	
SK 7a	*6281*	89	160	*6788*	64	*7009*	2212	*9221*	69	*12436*
SK 7b	*3473*	762	86	*3816*	92	*4066*	30	*4096*	58	*4154*
SK 7c	*3268*	219	530	*4660*	124	*5030*	150	*5180*	234	*5414*
EK 8	*71446*	111	376	*74740*	125	*75019*	801	*75820*	221	*76031*
EK 9	*39297*	100	1167	*41340*	353	*42263*	289	*42552*	1772	*44324*
TS*	*2430*	156	108	*2954*	30	*3089*	57	*3146*	0	
Totals	*126195*	1437	2427	*134098*	788	*136476*	3539	*140015*	2354	*142359*
Calculated Totals			+3864	130059	+788	130847	+3539	134386	+2354	136740

* *Trupp* Smolensk; page numbers refer to Angrick *et al.*; numbers in italics are totals listed in the document; they do *not* result from the individual summands.

Hilberg, in his statistics, refers to the report for the period from 15 November to 15 December 1942 (see Section 5.1.1.).

The Incident Reports indicate a casualty figure of 64,497 for *Einsatzgruppe* B, plus a maximum of 10,776 additional casualties from other units, if my assignment in Table 18 is correct, thus a total of 75,273 casualties. In the summary section of EM 92, SK 7a is credited with 1,011 executions through 13 September 1941, and SK 7b with 1,153. However, as of that date, the Incident Reports only attribute 76 victims to SK 7a (EM 73), and only 52 to SK 7b (EM 29). SK 7c is not even mentioned, so that it is impossible to tell where the figure of 3.268 executions comes from that are mentioned in the "Activity and Situation Report B for the period of 18-31 Aug. 1942" for SK 7c.

EK 8 is listed with the following totals:

– 13 September 1941:	11,354
– 28 September 1941:	15,000
– 26 October 1941 [EM date]:	20,108
– 14 November 1941 [EM date]:	28,219

However, by 13 September 1941, only one single mass execution, producing 214 victims, is mentioned in the Incident Reports (EM 73). Summarizing all the executions carried out by EK 8 according to the Incident Reports, we arrive at only 7,287 victims.

The following figures apply for EK 9:

– 13 September 1941:	9,974
– 28 September 1941:	10,269
– 26 October 1941 [EM-date]:	11,449
– 14 November 1941 [EM-date]:	11,452

The individual entries for EK 9 in the Incidents Reports result in 8,928 victims by 13 September 1941; EM No. 92 of 23 September mentions the execution of 1,672 persons, which results in a total of (8,928 + 1,672 =) 10,600 victims by 28 September. From 29 September until 25 October, EK 9 is said to have shot 3,233 persons, but the total on 26 October is only 11,449 (instead of [10,600 + 3,233 =] 13,833).

The *Meldungen* supply no new data, which means a documentary deficit for the time period from end of October 1941 to the first of the aforementioned "Activity and Situation Reports", which begins with 18 August 1942. In that report, the number of victims executed by EK 8 up to that time is given as 71,446, so for EK 8 we are missing any data for (71,446 - 28,219 =) 43,227 victims, and for EK 9, any date for (39,297 - 11,452 =) 27,845 victims is missing.

The total for executions carried out by the *Kommando Trupp* Smolensk was 2,430 as of 31 August 1942, but the only action by this unit mentioned in the Incident Reports is the killing of 60 persons over the period of 6-30 March 1942 (EM 194).

The total number of persons declared killed by *Einsatzgruppe* B was 11,084 by 31 July 1941, which deviates only slightly from the total of the individual entries (11,132 victims), provided that one ignores the 4,435 victims executed by the *Ordnungspolizei* in Brest-Litovsk on July 24, 1941 according to EM No. 32 (see Table 18).

A total figure of 23,084 persons killed is given as of 13 September (EM 92); but between 31 July and 13 September, the total for individual recorded executions amounted to 10,155, a figure which, added to the claimed total as of 31 July (11,084), yields 21,239, and 21,287 when added to the actual total. Adding the victims of the *Ordnungspolizei* gives 25,722, not to mention additional executions by other units active in *Einsatzgruppe* B's area of activity during this period, as listed in Table 18 (a total of at least 3,003). Thus, it does not fit one way or the other.

The last total is from 14 November 1941 and is 45,467. Up to that date, an additional 20,827 executions have been recorded since 13 September, giving a total of (21,287+20,827=) 42,114 executions; an additional 22,168 executions were recorded after that date, so the declared total should be (45,467+22,168=) 67,635, but the calculated total of the individual numbers recorded is (42,114+22,168=) 64,282 – not including the casualties of other units (up to 10,776).

The last figures of the Incident Reports refer to the period from 6 to 30 March 1942 (EM 194). The total number of victims up to August 31, 1942, according to the first "Activity and Situation Report B," was 126,195 (see Table 19, total of Column 1), which would mean that during the months from April to August (126,195-75,273=) 50,922 persons were liquidated, but nothing is known about this. From September 1942 to March 1943, the number of those killed as listed in the documents increased from 126,195 to 142,359 (see Table 19, italic sum of Column 7), which is an increase of 16,164, but the individual figures yield only (1437+2427+788+3539+2354=) 10,545, which would give a total of 136,740 (see Table 19, last row and column).

It is true that the "Activity and Situation Reports" for the periods from 1 October 1941 to 14 November 1941 and from 16 December 1941 to 14 January 1942 are missing, but it is still true that the partial figures given do not confirm these totals. The partial figures contained in the "Activity and Situation Reports" have little historical weight, because neither the execution dates nor locations are indicated, meaning that the figures cannot be verified. The data consist of generic lists, such as (Angrick *et al.*, p. 423):

> *"Specially treated were:*
> *Special Unit 7a: 54 Gypsies, 21 bandits, 10 Communists, 3 criminals, 1 mental patient,*
> *Special Unit 7b: 46 Gypsies, 3 Communists, 13 mental patients,*
> *Special Unit 7c: 90 Gypsies, 101 bandits, 19 Communists, 9 asocials and mental patients,*
> *Mobile Task Force 8: 3 Gypsies, 70 bandits, 25 Communists, 8 criminals, 5 mental patients,*

Mobile Task Force 9: 10 Gypsies and asocials, 79 bandits, 1 Communists, 10 criminals,
Trupp Smolensk: 98 Gypsies, 43 bandits, 3 Communists, 12 asocials and criminals"

In practice, of the 142,359 executions carried out by *Einsatzgruppe* B, (142,359–75,273=) 67,086 are unverifiable. This problem, as we will see further along, is also true of the Incident Reports themselves.

III. *Einsatzgruppe* C

The total number of executions registered by the Incident Reports and attributed to *Einsatzgruppe* C amounts to 132,905 (±100). To this must be added the executions of other units, which, if correctly assigned in Table 18, amount in this case to 55,149 (mainly perpetrated by the Higher SS and Police Leader South). These reports contain many partial totals relating to the squads of these *Einsatzgruppen*; I have summarized them in the following table:

Table 20

EM	Date (dd/mm/yy)	EK 4a/SK 4a	EK 5	EK 6	EG C
37	29/07/41	2,531			
58	20/08/41	4,335			8,000
80	up to 24/08/41	7,152			
86	17/09/41	6,584			
88	up to 06/09/41	11,328			
94	25/09/41	15,000			
111	12/10/41	51,000			
128	03/11/41				80,000 75,000
132	12/11/41	55,432			
132	up to 20/10/41		15,110		
135	up to 02/11/41		21,258		
143	up to 09/11/41	57,243			
143	up to 10/11/41		29,644		
156	up to 30/11/41	59,018			
156	up to 07/12/41		36,147		
156	up to 12/11/41			6,800	

EM No. 80 dated 11 September 1941 gives 7,152 as the total number of victims for SK 4a by 24 August; EM No. 86 dated 17 September inexplicably indicates a total of 6,584. EM No. 128 reports two different totals only a few lines apart: 80,000 for "*Personen*," and 75,000 for "*Juden*." With regard to the first figure, the text says: "…approximately 80,000 persons have thus been liquidated by the *Einsatzgruppen* squads so far" (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 744). The number refers to the date of the related EM (3 November 1941). But the number of persons shot as of that date as given by the individual EMs results in a total of 67,971 (without casualties caused by other units, which total 28,834 at this time; thus, 96,805 combined).

Adding up the executions of the individual *Kommandos* mentioned in the EMs supplies the following picture:

SQUAD	CALCULATED TOTAL	DECLARED TOTAL
EK 4a/SK 4a:	45,431	59,018
EK 4b:	4,490	
EK 5:	56,342	36,147
EK 5a:	4,303	
EK 6:	2,116	6,800
Total:	112,682	101,965

The sum of the declared totals in the reports is therefore 101,965, as against 132,905 (±100) as the sum of all executions mentioned for the entire EG.

The *Meldungen* for 1942 contain extensive summaries of past activities, but statements relating to new executions (after April 3, 1942) are few and far between, and regarding all of *Einsatzgruppe* C we have the following data:

Table 21

M. No. 6	5 June 1942	727	Partisans
M. No. 12	17 July 1942	76 340 14	Jewish-Bolshevik officers Jews and Communists Jews/Jewesses
M. No. 24	9 October 1942	158 + 40	Bandits
	Total:	1,355	

The total number of victims of *Einsatzgruppe* C by 31 December 1942 therefore amounts to (132,905 (±100) + 1,355 =) 134,260 (±100). To this must be added those executed by other units in the territory of *Einsatzgruppe* C (55,149), giving a total of (134,260(±100)+55,149=) 189,409 (±100).

IV. *Einsatzgruppe* D

The Incident Reports from time to time supply many totals relating to the overall activity of *Einsatzgruppe* D; I have summarized them in the following table:

Table 22

EM	DATE DD/MM/YY	VICTIMS	EM	DATE DD/MM/YY	VICTIMS
89	20/09/41	17,315	150	02/01/42	75,881
95	26/09/41	13,315	153	09/01/42	79,276
101	02/10/41	35,782	157	19/01/42	80,160 [recte: 81,630]
117	18/10/41	40,699	165	06/02/42	85,201
129	05/11/41	31,767	170	18/02/42	86,652
145	12/12/41	54,696	190	08/04/42	91,678

EM No. 129 contains an obvious error, where the figure 31,767 should no doubt read 51,767.

In the case of *Einsatzgruppe* D, there is a striking discrepancy between the total number given and the sum of the individual reports; the latter is 114,449

(±50), which is 22,771 (±50) higher than the total number given in EM No. 190 of 91,678. If the number of those executed in the area of *Einsatzgruppe* D by other units is added (12,042), there is even a difference of 34,813 (±50).

An analysis of the individual data shows that they confirm the total figures only in a few cases. The first claimed total (EM No. 89) is 17,315, but the sum of the partial data gives either 11,809 if the execution of 8,890 carried out on August 19 is omitted, or 20,699 if it is added. (The Jews murdered by Romanians in the territory of *Einsatzgruppe* D during this period – 2,042 in number (Table 18) – change the picture only marginally.)

The total sum mentioned in EM No. 95 is an incomprehensible error, which, however, with the next execution of 22,467 mentioned in EM No. 101, results in the total number of 35,782 mentioned there, which absolutely does not agree with the individual executions listed (20,699 + 22,467 = 43,166).

If one adds to the total number of 35,782 mentioned in EM No. 101 the individual numbers up to the next subtotal (in EM No. 117), one obtains 44,302 instead of the 40,699 mentioned there. If one adds to the 40,699 the 11,068 victims mentioned in EM No. 129, one arrives at 51,767, which corresponds to the number I have just corrected in this report.

There is, however, perfect congruity for the partial data ranging from the total of 54,696 to that of 75,881; adding the partial data to the claimed 54,696 in fact results in (54,696 + 17,645 + 2,504 + 824 + 212 =) 75,881. The congruity is maintained until the next total: (75,881 + 3,176 + 85 + 12 + 122 =) 79,276. To this total the figures of 30, 685 and 1,639 must be added, yielding a sum of 81,630, not 80,160. Starting with 81,630, the next total, after adding 3,601 executions, in fact yields a total of 85,231 rather than the reported 85,201.

This analysis shows that the *Einsatzgruppen* reports contain chaotic and disordered numerical data which almost never coincide with the declared totals, the general reliability of which is therefore dubious to say the least.

V. Other Units and Events

As can be seen from Table 18, the executions registered in the Incident Reports were not exclusively perpetrated by the *Einsatzgruppen*, but also by various other units, and there were also victims of pogroms.

For the *Stapo* Tilsit, EM No. 26 of 18 July 1941 gives a total victim number of 3,302 up to that date, while the sum of the victims mentioned in the individual reports yields only 626, and thus one does not know when and where the remaining 2,676 perished. There is also a discrepancy with regard to the casualty record of the Higher SS and Police Leaders Russia-South: If one follows EM No. 94 of 25 September 1941, the unit in question killed 44,125 persons by the end of August, yet there are only three entries about this unit in earlier Incident Reports (EM Nos. 47, 80, and 88) with a total of (1,643+23,600+1,303=) 27,849 victims. Therefore, no information is available on 16,276 claimed victims.

Therefore, (2,676+16,276=) 18,952 executed victims appear in these two statistics alone of whom it is not known where they were killed and to which victim categories they belonged.

Another inconsistency concerns the pogrom victims in the Baltics. The Summary Report covering 16 Oct. 1941 through 31 Jan. 1942, mentioned when discussing the figures for *Einsatzgruppe* A, states that a total of 5,500 pogrom victims occurred in Lithuania and Latvia, but EM No. 40 mentions a total of 20,000 pogrom victims, although the individual figures listed in the Incident Reports only add up to 9,756.

5.3.3. Unverifiable Data

The Incident Reports contain very many entries without any indication of the day or place of execution, generally introduced by expressions such as this one: "X Jews and Y Communists etc. were executed during the period covered by the report."

These unverifiable executions are given as accounting for 7,150 victims for *Einsatzgruppe* A, approximately 12,800 for *Einsatzgruppe* B, approximately 45,000 for *Einsatzgruppe* C, and approximately 80,300 for *Einsatzgruppe* D, in total approximately 145,250 victims. Adding to this the numbers of executions of which we know nothing, as noted earlier, we have a total of [145,250 + 42,861 (EG A; see p. 275) + 67,086 (EG B; see p. 278) + 18,952 (Stapo Tilsit & HSSPF S, see above] =) 274,149 victims.

Summarizing, the individual data show the following executions:

– *Einsatzgruppe* A:	240,410 (see p. 274)
– *Einsatzgruppe* B:	142,359 (Table 19)
– *Einsatzgruppe* C:	134,260 (see p. 279)
– *Einsatzgruppe* D:	114,449 (Table 17)
– Subtotal:	631,478
– Other SS units:	120,307 (Table 18)
– Overall Total:	751,785

The unverifiable data (274,149) therefore amount to 36.5% of the total figure!

To these problems, problems of exaggeration must be added, because in the event that the executions are reported with date and precise location, in the great majority of cases there is no certainty that the figures indicated are exact.

A specific case of unverifiable data is the report by an armaments inspector in the Ukraine to General Thomas dated 2 December 1941, in which the following statement appears:

> *"In total, some 150,000 to 200,000 Jews may* [have been] *executed so far in the part of the Ukraine belonging to the Reich Commissariat, taking no consideration for these economic concerns."* (PS-3257. IMT, Vol. 32, p. 74)

By 3 November 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C, as I have shown above, declared that 75,000 Jews had been killed, while *Einsatzgruppe* D declared that 54,700 Jews

had been killed by 12 December 1941; the total, 129,700, is at best barely compatible with the minimum figure contained in the above-mentioned report, *i.e.*, 150,000. But orthodox Holocaust historiography, in its statistics, ignores this document.

Mario Wenzel writes that, at the beginning of 1942, after the massacres committed by *Einsatzgruppen* C and D, by the Police Battalions, and by the 1st SS Brigade in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine, only some 325,000 remained of the original 650,000 Jewish natives. These survivors were for the most part concentrated in the General Commissariats of Volhynia-Podolia and Zhitomir. By the start of 1942, therefore, some 325,000 Jews had been killed (Wenzel, p. 138).

Dieter Pohl adopts a similar figure: by the start of 1942, the Germans had killed approximately 300,000 Jews and approximately 20,000 had fallen victim to pogroms (Pohl 2008, p. 57). Further along, he adds the figure of 300,000 victims, but this time, in a note, he attempts to justify this figure: *Einsatzgruppe* C had killed 108,000, *Einsatzgruppe* D 75,000-80,000; in addition to which "there were the massacres carried out by the Orpo [regular police] but not mentioned in the Reports on Events in the USSR, at least 6,000 victims of the 1st SS Brigade, and the murders committed by the Secret Field Police and other army units" (*ibid.*, pp. 43, 68). But with this, we arrive at 194,000, which means that 106,000 victims, a third of the total, are absolutely unspecified and unverifiable. The surprising fact is that, on the next page, Pohl cites the report of General Thomas without any comment whatsoever (*ibid.*, p. 44).

To sum up, the only way to evaluate the reliability of the figures in the Incident Reports remains the examination of bodies and/or their destruction within the framework of the so-called "Aktion 1005," which will be the subject of Part Two of the present study.

5.4. Daniel Goldhagen and the Police Battalions

Goldhagen asserts that at least 38 battalions of police contributed to the perpetration of the Holocaust and states that

> *"Of these thirty-eight battalions, at least thirty perpetrated* large-scale *slaughters or deportations. The following table contains only some of the major killing operations (over one thousand victims) of these thirty battalions. They and other police battalions carried out an enormous number of other killing operations, large and small, that are not listed."* (Goldhagen, p. 271)

This is followed by a 4-column table ("Police Battalion," "Location," "Date" and "Number of Victims") which numbers Battalions 3, 9, 11, 13, 22, 32, 41, 45, 53, 64, 65, 67, 96, 101, 133, 251, 255, 256, 303, 306, 307, 314, 316, 320, 322, in addition to the "Mounted Police Third Squadron," the "Motorized Gendarme Battalion," the "Police Guard Battalion I (Posen)" and the "Police Reserve Company Cologne" (*ibid.*, pp. 271-273; Goldhagen's subsequent death tolls are taken from

this table). The minimum total number of the victims, ignoring the repetitions,[247] is 829,000,[248] but the author declares (*ibid.*, p. 187):

> *"The Einsatzgruppen killed over one million Jews in territories conquered from the Soviet Union. The police battalion men among them, most of whom were reservists, fully contributed to this toll."*
>
> *"It cannot be said precisely in how many deaths police battalions were complicit. The number is certainly over one million, and could be three times as high."* (*Ibid.*, p. 202)

The table lists shootings, confirmed or presumed, as well as deportations without giving any sources. Although the author explicitly declares that this contains executions "perpetrated" by the police battalions, he also considers indirect participation, for example for purposes of surveillance during the executions. The table is therefore designed in such a way as to give the impression that it lists a series of executions committed by the police battalions, which should be added to those committed by the *Einsatzgruppen* and the *Kommandostab Reichsführer* SS and the three Higher SS and Police leaders (North, Center and South, each of which had three police battalions in its employ), while the respective actions very largely overlapped each other.

This, as we shall soon see, is the case in particular with Battalions 3 and 9, to which Goldhagen attributes 200,000 victims in the Soviet Union between June and December 1941.

In the pages that follow, I will examine a few of the more extraordinary assumptions adopted by Goldhagen.

5.4.1. Soviet Union in General

Battalions 3 and 9 are each considered responsible for 100,000 deaths in the Soviet Union by Goldhagen – Battalion 9 from June to December 1941, and Battalion 3 from December onwards. At the end of June, the four companies of Battalion 9 were assigned to each of the four *Einsatzgruppen* and participated in their activity. At the end of 1941, Battalion 9 was transferred first to Poland and then to Norway, and was replaced by Battalion 3: the 1st Company was assigned to EG B, the 2nd Company to EG C, the 3rd Company to EG D and the 4th Company to EG A. Therefore, the killings perpetrated by these two battalions overlap with those of the *Einsatzgruppen* and should not be counted separately.

---

[247] Battalions 251, 255 and 256 are all three considered responsible for 25,000-30,000 victims at Białystok; Battalions 41 and 101, the "Mounted Police Third Squadron" and the "Motorized Gendarme Battalion" all appear, in different ways, as the executioners of 16,000 Jews at Majdanek and 14,000 at Poniatowa; Battalions 45 and 303 are mentioned separately for the 33,000 or 30,000 victims at Babi Yar, as are Battalions 316 and 322 for execution of 3,000 at Białystok on 12-13 July 1941, Battalions 96 and 320 for the execution of 21,000 at Rovno on 7-8 November 1941, Battalions 41 and 53 for the killings of several thousands in the Warsaw Ghetto in early 1943, and Battalions 306 and 320 for the murder of 16,200 victims in Pinsk.

[248] Assuming the minimum number of two, when Goldhagen speaks of "several". So 2,000 for "several 1,000", 20,000 for "several 10,000" etc. If using the maximum possible nine (9,000, 90,000, 900,000), however, a maximum total number of 2,342,000 results.

Goldhagen attributes the execution of 25,000 Jews at Riga between November and December 1941 to Battalion 22. I have already discussed earlier whether these executions are a historical reality. At this point I only wish to point out that Battalion 22 is not even mentioned in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports: the executions were carried out by units of the Higher SS and Police leader (who had Battalions 53, 319 and 321 in his employ) and by *Einsatzkommando* 2 of *Einsatzgruppe* A.

Angrick and Klein assert that Jeckeln requested the 2nd and 3rd Companies of the Reserve Police Battalion as "additional reinforcements for guard duty" on 22 November, and on 29 November the 2nd Company moved from Jelgava to Riga. These companies were limited to surveillance tasks for which their assistance had been requested (Angrick/Klein, pp. 140f., 144):

> *"There were even more policemen deployed around the actual killing site. Members of the 2nd and 3rd companies of Reserve Police Battalion 22 formed a dense cordon in the field in front of the woods to prevent access by unauthorized personnel and to make escape from the pits impossible."*

It therefore makes no sense to hold the 22nd Battalion directly responsible for the killing of 25,000 persons.

5.4.2. Rovno

According to Goldhagen, Battalions 96 and 320 are said to have shot 21,000 persons at Rovno on 7 and 8 November 1941. EM No. 143 dated 8 December 1941 says in this regard:

> *"On 6 and 7 November 1941, the long-planned Jewish operation in Rovno was carried out, in which roughly 15,000 Jews could be shot. The Organization lay in the hands of the ordinary police force by order of the Higher SS and Police leader."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 860f.)

With reference to the crimes of Battalion 320, Curilla writes (2006, p. 619):

> *"Shooting of 18,000 to 21,000 Jews by the exterior units Rovno of EK 5, Police Battalion 320, the 1st Company of Reserve Police Battalion 33, Police Battalion 315 and Ukrainian militia on 6 and 7 Nov. 1941 in Rovno."*

The source consists of trial evidence only. The figure of the number of victims, as far as it exceeds 15,000, is based, in the last analysis, on trial testimony,[249] indicating that Curilla considered it more reliable than the documents. For the discovery of bodies at Rovno, please refer to Subchapter 5.4. of Part Two.

5.4.3. Stanisławów (Stanislavov, Stanislav; today: Ivano-Frankivsk)

Goldhagen imputes the murder of 12,000 persons at Stanisławów on 12 October 1941 to Battalion 133. The execution is entirely undocumented. Hilberg asserts laconically in this regard that "in Stanisławow, about 10,000 Jews had been gath-

[249] Curilla 2006, fn 9, p. 619, cites the other authors who adduce estimates of between 21,000 and 22,000 victims.

ered at a cemetery and shot on October 12, 1941" (Hilberg 2003, Vol. II, p. 517). His source is a little bit ridiculous, to say the least:

> *"See the statement by Alois Mund (Viennese agricultural specialist stationed in Stanisławow), December 5, 1947, and the statements by survivors and Order Police personel of Stanisławow, 1947 and 1948, in the collection of T. Friedmann on Stanisławow, Haifa, October 1957, 90 pp."* (*ibid.*, footnote 61)

Arad also concerns himself with the executions and writes:

> *"The first large massacre was planned for the first half of October 1941, and reinforcements were brought to the town the night before from Police Battalion 133 and the Ukrainian police. Some 20,000 Jews were removed from their homes on October 12, 1941, and taken to the Jewish cemetery. Between 10,000 and 12,000 Jews were shot that day. At dusk, the remaining thousands were sent back to their homes from the cemetery. Throughout the day, while Jews were being murdered, the local rabble hunted for any Jews in hiding and looted the homes of those who had been taken to the cemetery. The Stanislav ghetto, which accommodated between 23,000 and 26,000 Jews, was established during the first half of December 1941.* […] *Groups of Jews continued to be brought to the cemetery and murdered there."* (Arad 2009, pp. 224f.)

The source is given as "Pinkas Hakehillot: Eastern Galicia, 370-73; Pohl [2004], 'Hans Krüger,' 190-91" (*ibid.*, fn 7, p. 577).

The account is quite implausible. The SS are said to have brought 20,000 Jews to the cemetery to shoot them, but only shot 10,000-12,000 and sent the remaining 8,000-10,000 witnesses of the massacre back home, so they could tell everyone of what had happened?

Omer Bartov dedicates an extensive paragraph to "Ivano-Frankivsk/Stanyslaviv/Stanisławów/Stanislav," but concerning the alleged massacre, he merely states (Bartov, p. 328):

> *"An initial execution of several hundred members of the Jewish 'intelligentsia' (professionals considered by the Germans to be potential leaders) was followed in October by the mass murder of about 10,000 Jews in a single day at the New Cemetery."*

The author asserts that his exposition "is based primarily on Dąbrowska, Pinkas Hakehillot, pp. 359-376," a work to which he refers by citing an English translation on the web (*ibid.*, fn 47, p. 349). This is the same source as that used by Arad. The English translation describes the alleged event in minute detail:[250]

> *"At dawn on October 12, 1941, the day of Hoshana Rabba*[251] *5702, the houses of the Jews in the center of the city were surrounded by German police, Ukrainians, and members of the 'Bahnschutz' armed with machine guns and police clubs.* […] *At the cemetery, the guards assembled the Jews near the wall, and commanded them to give over their valuables, and hid them in that place.* […]

[250] Online at www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/pinkas_poland/pol2_00368.html#part4 (25 August 2021).
[251] The "Great Supplication", the seventh day of the Jewish holiday of Sukkot.

> *The slaughter terminated at sunset. From among the more than 10,000 Jews who were brought to the cemetery, there were still a few thousand who had not been shot; these were sent back home.*
> *Another tumult arose at the gates, and some others were killed. The communal grave was not covered over that night. Some of those shot who had remained alive, managed to crawl out from among the corpses. Some reached their houses, and others died on the way. About 10,000 people were murdered that day. The action did not include the distant neighborhoods such as Gorka and Meizle. Some of the Jews who resided in the center of the city had managed to hide. The local riff-raff chased after those who attempted to hide during the action, giving them over* [to] *the Germans, and pillaging the deserted homes. The next day, the grave was filled with dirt, and those who filled the grave were shot as well. According to one version, the Jewish firefighters covered over the grave."*

The story is apparently based on eyewitness accounts, several different versions of which seem to exist.

Bartov, who visited the location in 2003, described a Soviet monument with a stone reading as follows in Ukrainian:

> *"At this site in 1941-1944, the German-Fascists executed over 100,000 Soviet citizens and prisoners of other lands."*

He also mentions the English text of the only post-Soviet monument still in existence (Bartov, p. 329):

> *"In memory of 120,000 Jews victims of the Holocaust 1941-1944"*

This inflation of the death toll is further confirmation of the incredible lack of sense and proportion – both among Soviets and post-Soviets.

Dieter Pohl dedicates a detailed paragraph to the matter, titled "The Stanislav Blood Sunday," in which he writes:

> *"The grisly climax of Krüger's operations was 'the Stanislav Blood Sunday' on 12 October 1941. The date was probably chosen because of the Jewish holiday Hoshana Raba. This horrible crime has been elucidated in detail by the post-war investigations of the state prosecutor's office in Dortmund. Although only one contemporary document on the 'Blood Sunday' has appeared to date, the number of eyewitnesses from among the Jewish community, the perpetrators and non-participating third parties is nevertheless considerable."* (Pohl 1997, p. 144)

The only presumed "contemporary document" bears this reference: "IfZ Fb 101/01, Bl. 246, KTB Pol.bat. 310, 12. 10. 1941" (*ibid.*, fn 26). This is a "war diary" of Police Battalion 310. In the place indicated we read the following:[252]

> *"Lvov, 2nd Company, accommodation barracks. 12 Oct. 41. Looting of Jewish dwellings occurred during a Jewish operation in Stanislav. To restore order, one platoon of ordinary police from the 2nd Company Battalion 310 was assigned to the ordinary police command in the strength of 1/30."*

[252] YVA, O.53-12.2, p. 246.

Hence, the only thing which has been documented is that some "Jewish operation" took place on 12 October at Stanisławów, and that it triggered some looting of Jewish property, which the Germans stopped.

Pohl reconstructs the matter based on trial maps prepared twenty and more years later. For the victims, "two big ditches" were dug (Pohl 1997, p. 145), or, rather, according to one witness, "2 or 3 ditches 20-25 meters long and about 6-8 meters wide" (*ibid.*, p. 147). Pohl also cites the account of the Jews released from the execution ground:

> *"The termination of the massacre temporarily saved the lives of thousands of Jews who had already been crammed into the cemetery. Completely paralyzed, but alive, they returned to their district in the city."* (*ibid.*, p. 146)

Pohl also dwells on the question of the number of victims:

> *"Today, the number of victims can no longer be determined exactly. Probably some 20,000 persons, hence two thirds of the Jewish community, had to take the path to the execution ground. According to determinations by the Jewish Council after the mass murder, roughly 12,000 persons were killed, among them 1,000 Jews from the Carpatho-Ukraine. A comparison with the few surviving population statistics points to a figure of roughly 10,000 victims, while the District Court of Münster assumed a judicially ascertained minimum figure of 6,000 victims, declared established on legal grounds, but which is too low from a historiographical point of view."* (*ibid.*, p. 147)

Thus, it is all a matter of the purest conjecture. In this context, Pohl also supplies one bit of important information:

> *"The two mass graves were opened by the Soviet authorities in 1944, but no body count could be made in that case either, since some of the bodies had been burnt in early 1944. The figure of 10,000 – 12,000 victims seems realistic."* (*ibid.*)

Unfortunately he fails to indicate the source for this Soviet "discovery." His 1998 article on Stanislawów is not helpful either, since it adds nothing to the discussion contained in his book and does not even mention the discovery of the mass graves by the Soviets (Pohl 1998).

The alleged presence of cremation residues of "a part" (!) of the bodies from the two mass graves raises another problem for orthodox Holocaust historiography, because it contradicts their narrative. Here, it is necessary to anticipate an issue that will be dealt with in Chapter 3 of Part Two of this book.

Hoffmann asserts that, after the shooting by the *Sonderkommando* from which the witness Leon Weliczker had fled, a new "1005 Squad" was formed "still before Christmas 1943," after which he adds:

> *"in March 1944, the workers from the 2nd squad were transported to the City of Stanislav (Polish: Stanisławów, Ukrainian: Ivano-Frankivsk), located about 100 km south of Lvov, in order to level the mass graves in the Jewish Cemetery, in which the victims of the executions had been buried,"*

referring to the alleged 10,000 Jews shot on 12 October 1941. Hoffmann then says that,

> *"when the Red Army surprisingly reached the City of Kolomea (Ukrainian: Kolomyia), some 50 km south of Stanislav, on 29 March 1944,* [unit leader] *Schallock terminated the leveling of the mass graves in the Jewish Cemetery and had the workers shot."* (Hoffmann, p. 104)

Hoffmann refers to Thomas Sandkühler, who explicitly asserts that the new "Squad 1005" was formed in order to carry out the "disinterment" at Stanislav. After long preparations, the squad's activity began as late as March 1944, with 25 Jews in its employ (Sandkühler, p. 279):

> *"Due to the weather, work progressed only very slowly; furthermore, Krüger's successor Brandt no longer knew the exact location of the mass graves. Since the Red Army occupied Kolomea already at the end of the month, the Jews were shot by Schallock or on his directive, by order of the commander of the Security Police, before the exhumations had even properly begun. There was only one surivivor."*

Hence, since "Squad 1005" performed almost no exhumations, only a few, if any, of the corpses could have been cremated. Hence, since almost all the victims' corpses should have been there, why would it then have been impossible for the Soviets to count the number of victims in the two mass graves they excavated?

5.4.4. Białystok

According to Goldhagen, Battalions 251, 255 and 256 scored 25,000-30,000 victims at Białystok between 16 and 20 August 1942. However, this does not refer to executions but rather to deportations. What is more, as I have shown earlier, the 24,000 Jews deported from this city over the period indicated cannot be directly counted among victims of the Holocaust, because, although the transports were scheduled to travel directly to Treblinka, in fact they continued to Majdanek (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 533f.).

5.4.5. Zhitomir (Zhytomyr)

For Goldhagen, Battalion 303 was responsible for the killing of 18,000 persons at Zhitomir in September 1941. The Incident Reports mention various executions at Zhitomir committed by *Einsatzgruppe* C:

– EM No. 30 dated 22 July 1941: "187 Soviet Russians and Jews" were shot;[253]
– EM No. 37 dated 29 July 1941:

> *"In Zhitomir itself a total of some 400 Jews, Communists and supporters of the NKVD have been shot so far, in collaboration with Group Staff and Advance Unit 4a."* (p. 201)

– EM No. 38 dated 30 July 1941: "180 Communists and Jews" were shot (p. 207);
– EM No. 47 dated 9 August 1941:

[253] Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 163; subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

> *"In Zhitomir some 400 Jews, among them mostly saboteurs and political officials, were finished off in the past few days."* (p. 265)

This is evidently a repetition of the data contained in EM No. 37.

– EM No. 58 dated 20 August 1941: 2 Jews were hanged and 402 were shot (pp. 320f.).
– EM No. 86 dated 17 September 1941:

> *"In Zhitomir, 266 Jews were liquidated in reprisal for the rebelliousness of the Jews, who even sabotaged the nighttime blackout regulations and illuminated their windows during Russian air raids."* (p. 477)

The largest execution is described in EM No. 106 dated 7 October 1941, which reports that on 19 September 1941 "a total of 315 Jews were registered and executed" (p. 643). The total number of victims was therefore 4,582.

If we follow Goldhagen, Police Battalion 303 killed 18,000 people in Zhitomir in September 1941, while Police Battalion 322 supposedly killed 3,000 Jews at Białystok on 12 and 13 July 1941, 3,700 at Mogilev on 19 October 1941, in addition to 19,000 Jews at Minsk in November 1941, and 9,000 on 28-30 July 1942, for a total of 34,700 persons; nevertheless, as I explained in Subchapter 1.5., the battalion's war diary contains not even one mention of these killings.

In early July 1941, Battalion 307 is said to have shot between 6,000 and 10,000 Jews at Brest-Litovsk. The presence of this battalion at Brest is documented, as I will show in Subchapter 8.6. of Part Two, and it may have participated in an execution, which, according to EM No. 32 dated 24 July 1941, claimed 4,435 victims, including 408 non-Jews. In my calculation of Goldhagen's total victim count of the Police Battalions – 829,000 – the case of Brest-Litovsk tallies with his claimed lower limit of 6,000 victims.

5.4.6. Tarnów and Nowy Sącz

Police Battalion 322 is also held responsible by Goldhagen for another 34,000 victims: 16,000 at Tarnów in June 1942 and 18,000 at Nowy Sącz (German: Neu Sandez) in August of the same year. Both cases did not involve shootings but rather deportations to Bełżec. The best orthodox source for this camp is Robert Kuwałek. He mentions three transports from Tarnów to Bełżec on 10, 11 and 12 June 1942. The number of deportees is said to have been 9,000-10,000, plus "several thousand" Jews "unfit to travel" who are said to have been shot near Tarnów. The only source mentioned by Kuwałek is a "report from Leon Leser," the date of which he doesn't even indicate (Kuwałek, pp. 340f.). As far as one can tell, no documents exist as to the supposed mass shooting. Kuwałek moreover asserts that, between 24 and 28 August, 16,000 Jews were transported from Nowy Sącz to Bełżec. In this case as well, his source is of unimpeachable probity: a "report by Mojżesz Ginter" (*ibid.*, p. 346).

In regard to Tarnów, Curilla writes (Curilla 2006, p. 580):

> *"The first resettlement of the approximately 40,000 Jews in Tarnow occurred on 11, 15 and 18 June 1942. On that occasion, some 10,000 Jews were transported*

> *to the Belzec Extermination Camp, another approximately 10,000 Jews unable to work, sick and feeble were shot in the marketplace, the Jewish Cemetery and on some wooded terrain outside the city by members of the SD and a company of Waffen-SS from the military-training area at Debica."*

All of which is based solely on trial verdicts. The involvement of Battalion 307 is *per se* assumed, because starting in May 1942, its Company 3a was stationed partly at Tarnów and partly at Neu Sandez (*ibid*.).

5.4.7. Kharkov

Battalion 307 is said to have shot 10,000-20,000 persons at Kharkov in January 1942, but the Incident Reports only attest to the killing of 305 Jews. See Subchapter 8.4. of Part Two.

5.4.8. Minsk

Battalion 322 is implicated by Goldhagen in the killing of 19,000 persons at Minsk in November 1941. The only execution in this location and month mentioned in documents is found in EM No. 140 dated 1 December 1941:

> *"A total of 6,624 Jews were shot in Minsk in the period from 7 to 11 Nov. 41 by Skdo. 1b."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al*., p. 845)

Gerlach asserts that, since the Germans at Minsk were awaiting the arrival of 25,000 German, Czech and Austrian Jews, the German authorities decided to kill 12,000 Jews from the local ghetto. After referring to EM No. 140, Gerlach states that, because the prescribed number of 12,000 victims had not been reached, another 5,000 Jews were killed on 20 November and another 2,000 on 10 and 11 December 1941. Incredibly, the sources given by Gerlach are the Soviet *Black Book* and trial verdicts (Gerlach 1999, p. 625 and fn 685).

In the long paragraph titled "The History of the Minsk Ghetto," the *Black Book* claims that the execution, carried out on 7 November 1941, involved "about twelve or thirteen thousands Jews," and that "seven thousand Jews perished on November 20" (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, pp. 152, 155). This confirms that, for the Soviets, the figures were simple propagandistic embellishments. But the most surprising thing is that this account completely ignores the presumed shootings of 10-11 December 1941!

It is worth stressing that Miriam Novitch, in her detailed 1962 article titled "To Resist the Murders – In the Ghetto of Minsk," wrote:[254]

> *"On 7th November the streets and squares were surrounded, and those who were not killed on the spot were taken to nearby Totckinka* [sic; Putchino] *where open graves awaited the victims. 12,000 were killed on that one day. The second massacre took place on the 2nd March, 1942. The streets were literally coloured by blood and in spite of open resistance 5,000 were killed."*

The story of the 10-11 December shootings is therefore extremely dubious.

---

[254] GFHA, Cat. No. 136, Registry No. 08145R"M, Appendix to p. 4.

5.4.9. Kielce

The "Police Reserve Company Cologne" is said to have racked up 20,000 victims at Kielce between 20 and 24 August 1942, if we follow Goldhagen. This does not concern shootings but presumed deportation to Treblinka, for which there is no documentary proof. Everything that is known about it is based on "eyewitness testimony." One of the first accounts appeared in 1946, in an article signed "J. Szmulewicz," which mentioned the deportation to Treblinka of 19,000 Jews in three transports, including 6,000 Jews on 20 August 1942 (Szmulewicz, p. 3). Based on eyewitness testimonies, Krzystof Urbański asserts that the deportation was carried out in three steps: the initial transport departed on 20 August 1942 and carried 6,000 persons; the second departed on 22 August with 6,000-7,000 persons; the third left Kielce on 24 August, carrying an unspecified but very large number of deportees, since the total number of deportees was 20,000-21,000. The deportees were allowed to take 20 kg of baggage each (Urbański, pp. 118-135).

Returning to Goldhagen, it is not even certain that "Police Reserve Company Cologne" was even involved in the deportation. Curilla attributes the operations in the Kielce Ghetto ("the cordoning off of the ghetto" and related operations) to the Reserve Police Battalion 65 (Curilla 2006, p. 188).

5.4.10. Slutsk

According to Goldhagen, thousands of Jews were shot in Slutsk. In fact, a mass execution by Police Battalion 11 took place there on October 27, 1941, contrary to the agreements with the Territorial Commissioner Heinrich Carl, and was carried out most brutally, with the result that the latter sent a detailed report about it to the Commissioner General of Belarus, Wilhelm Kube. Kube was outraged, and on November 1 prepared a report to the attention of the Reich Commissioner of the Ostland, Hinrich Lohse. He spoke of an "abysmal disgrace" that he considered so serious that he sent Rosenberg a copy of the report and demanded that Hitler and Göring also be informed about it. Kube urged Lohse to have Carl and his subordinates draw up an affidavit "to make an example and to undergird my criminal complaint against the entire officer corps of Police Battalion No. 11" (PS-1104).

5.4.11. Summary

All these examples indicate that Goldhagen's table is of rather limited historical value; this applies first to the activities of the police battalions in general, but to an even greater extent to the historical factuality and the numbers of victims of the executions listed in his table.

Nina Stein asserts that

> *"mass shootings of Jews are known to have occurred in connection with some 42 police battalions. The total number of Jewish victims with the participation of ordinary German police is estimated at 520,373."* (N. Stein, p. 4)

Here, the writer at least uses the noun "participation." The statistics which follow (*ibid.*, pp. 4f.) are structured in such a way that a verification of the numerically most important data is practically impossible.

In this context, we might mention Büchler's estimate relating to the *Kommandostab Reichsführer* SS (Büchler, p. 20):

> *"The documentary information on the SS First Brigade is also not clear regarding numbers of Jews killed. However, since it was largely responsible for the 44,000 killed reported by Jeckeln for August, as well as helping the Einsatzgruppen murder many thousands more in the later months of 1941, it probably killed at least as many Jews as did the Cavalry Brigade. When considering the above estimates, in addition to the unknown numbers of Jews killed by the Second Brigade, it seems that the units operating in the framework of the Kommandostab in 1941 killed at least 100,000 Jews."*

The reference to 44,000 persons killed may be found in EM No. 94 dated 25 September 1941 and is rather laconic (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 557):

> *"A total of 44,125 persons, mostly Jews, were shot in the month of August by units of the Higher SS and Police leader."*

The source and reliability of this entry remains unknown. Since 23,600 are said to have been shot at Kamenets-Podolsky between 27 and 30 August, all the other executions put together would have produced 20,525 victims, but we don't know when and where they could have been executed.

6. The Genesis of the "Gas Vans" and Their Use by the *Einsatzgruppen*

6.1. Preamble

Alfred Streim briefly summarizes the position of orthodox Holocaust historiography with regard to the presumed "gas vans" with these words:

> *"Next to shooting potential enemies, another method of mass murder came into use among the Einsatzgruppen around the turn of the year 1941/42: killing with the use of gas vans, the so-called S-vans (special vans). The reason for the use of these vans was, first, to accelerate the mass killings, and second, to release the members of the Einsatzgruppen from the steadily increasing psychological stress caused by the many executions."* (Streim 1971, p. 75)

The importance of the matter in question is made obvious by the fact that enormous numbers of victims are attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen*'s "gas vans." Thus, referring to the related article in the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*,[255] Achim Trunk declared that "half of the estimated 500,000 gas-van victims – that is, 250,000" perished "in these mobile murder chambers in the Soviet Union" (Trunk, fn 4, p. 24). If assuming an average of 75 victims per gassing batch,[256] this means that some 3,333 gassings are proposed to have been carried out using these vehicles. If this is so, the allegation should have found abundant confirmation in the extremely rich surviving documentation relating to the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*. Precisely this documentation will be examined in this regard in the present chapter. But first, it is necessary to delineate the genesis and development of the "gas vans" according to orthodox Holocaust historiography.

6.2. Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski and Himmler's Visit to Minsk: Historiographical Interpretations

Orthodox Holocaust historiography dates the genesis of the "gas vans," although with a few dissenting voices, back to an order issued by Himmler to SS *Brigadeführer* Arthur Nebe, commandant of *Einsatzgruppe* B, during Himmler's visit to Minsk on 15 August 1941. Before examining the interpretations and positions of the most prestigious orthodox historians who have concerned themselves with this problem, it is worthwhile to note the only facts that can be attested to by documents, that is, the related entry in Himmler's *Dienstkalender*. According to this source, the *Reichsführer* SS – *i.e.*, Himmler – was at Baranovichi on the after-

---

[255] "*Insgesamt wurden vermutlich über 500 000 Menschen in Gaswagen ermordet, wobei die eine Hälfte in den besetzten Gebieten der Sowjetunion, die andere Hälfte im Vernichtungslager Chełmno getötet wurde*." Gutman *et al*., Vol. I, entry "Gaswagen," p. 507.

[256] According to Mathias Beer, the largest model "gas van" could hold 100 persons, the smallest, 50. For the purposes of the calculation, he assumed an average value of 75. Beer 2011, p. 162.

noon of 14 August 1941 and departed by truck in the direction of Minsk, via Slutsk. This is followed by the entry: "dinner and overnight stay in the Lenin House in Minsk" (Witte *et al.*, p. 193). This is the entry for the next day (*ibid.*, p. 195):

> *"Friday, 15. August 1941*
> *Morning presence at an execution of partisans and Jews near Minsk.*
> *Tour of a prisoner transit camp.*
> *14.00 lunch, Lenin House*
> *15.00 drive through the Minsk Ghetto – tour of the insane asylum*
> *Subsequently, drive to Sofiose* [sic] *(managed by the SS)*
> *towards evening return to Minsk*
> *Dinner and overnight stay at the Lenin House."*

It is a rather neutral text from which, historiographically speaking, nothing can be deduced regarding any gassings without the recourse to testimonies. I will therefore discuss the most important eyewitness testimonies in this regard: that of SS *Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, Higher SS and Police leader of *Heeresgruppe Mitte* (Army Group Center).

Raul Hilberg dwells on this well-known anecdote at great length. Given the great importance of the matter in present orthodox Holocaust historiography, and the late Hilberg's former privileged position in this regard, a particularly in-depth examination of his two assertions is essential. First of all, I report Hilberg's long account (Hilberg 2003, Vol. 1, pp. 343f.):

> *"On August 15, 1941, Himmler himself visited Minsk. He asked Einsatzgruppe B Commander Nebe to shoot a batch of hundred people, so that he could see what one of these 'liquidations' really looked like. Nebe obliged. All except two of the victims were men. Himmler spotted in the group a youth of about twenty who had blue eyes and blond hair. Just before the firing was to begin, Himmler walked up to the doomed man and put a few questions to him.*
> *Are you a Jew?*
> *Yes.*
> *Are both of your parents Jews?*
> *Yes.*
> *Do you have any ancestors who were not Jews?*
> *No.*
> *Then I can't help you!*
> *As the firing started, Himmler was even more nervous. During every volley he looked to the ground. When the two women could not die, Himmler yelled to the police sergeant not to torture them.*
> *When the shooting was over, Himmler and the fellow spectator engaged in conversation. The other witness was* Obergruppenführer *von dem Bach-Zelewski, the same man who was later delivered to a hospital. Von dem Bach addressed Himmler:*
> Reichsführer, *those were only a hundred.*
> *What do you mean by that?*

Look at the eyes of the men in this Kommando*, how deeply shaken they are! These men are finished (*fertig*) for the rest of their lives. What kind of followers are we training here? Either neurotics or savages!*

*Himmler was visibly moved and decided to make a speech to all who were assembled here. He pointed out that the Einsatzgruppe were called upon to fulfill a repulsive (*widerliche*) duty. He would not like it if Germans did such a thing gladly. But their conscience was in no way impaired, for they were soldiers who had to carry out every order unconditionally. He alone had responsibility before God and Hitler for everything that was happening. They had undoubtedly noticed that he hated this bloody business (*dass ihm das blutige Handwerk zuwider wäre*) and that he had been aroused to the depth of his soul. But he too was obeying the highest law by doing his duty, and he was acting from a deep understanding of the necessity for this operation.*

*Himmler told the men to look at nature. There was combat everywhere, not only among men but also in the world of animals and plants. Whoever was too tired to fight must go under (*zugrunde gehen*). The most primitive man says that the horse is good and the bedbug is bad, or wheat is good and the thistle is bad. The human being consequently designates what is useful to him as good and what is harmful as bad. Didn't bedbugs and rats have a life purpose also? Yes, but this has never meant that man could not defend himself against vermin.*

After the speech Himmler, Nebe, von dem Bach, and the chief of Himmler's Personal Staff, Wolff, inspected an insane asylum. Himmler ordered Nebe to end the suffering of these people as soon as possible. At the same time, Himmler asked Nebe 'to turn over in his mind' various other killing methods more humane than shooting. Nebe asked for permission to try out dynamite on the mentally ill people. Von dem Bach and Wolff protested that the sick people were not guinea pigs, but Himmler decided in favor of the attempt. Much later, Nebe confided to von dem Bach that the dynamite had been tried on the inmates with woeful results."

Hilberg refers to the following sources (*ibid.*, p. 344, fn 210):

"The story of the Himmler visit, as told by von dem Bach, was printed in Aufbau *(New York), August 23, 1946, pp. 1-2"*

I therefore report the text published by the magazine *Aufbau*, omitting, however, Himmler's long speech, which has been capably paraphrased by Hilberg ("Leben…"; see Documents I.6.1a-b):

"During my days in Minsk, I received a visit from Himmler, who had also ordered Gruppenführer Nebe from Smolensk to Minsk. Himmler lodged in the Lenin House in Minsk. In the presence of Gruppenführer Wolff and myself, Himmler asked Nebe, how many prisoners for liquidation he had in prison at that time. Nebe named a figure around a hundred. The Reichsführer *SS went on to ask whether it would be any 'particular trouble' to have these hundred executed the next morning. He wanted to watch such a liquidation to get an idea of what it looked like. He asked me to accompany him with Gruppenführer Wolff. The shooting took place the next morning in a forest close to Minsk, north of the Minsk-Borisov highway. The criminals were all partisans and their supporters, up to a third or half of whom were Jews. There were also two women among them.* [*One of them*

was a parachute agent, a teacher by profession, the other older woman had acted as a courier for a partisan group.[257]] *The shooting was carried out in a correct military manner. The condemned people were calm and met their deaths stoically, which made a visible impression on all spectators. Two incidents left me with indelible memories. Among the Jews there was a young man perhaps 20 years old, blond and blue-eyed. He was standing right in front of the rifle barrels, when Himmler intervened. The rifle barrels were lowered. Himmler came up to the young man and asked him a question. 'Are you a Jew?' – 'Yes.' – 'Are both your parents Jews?' – 'Yes.' – 'Do you have any ancestors who were not Jews?' – 'No.' – The* Reichsführer *stamped his feet and said: 'Then I cannot help you', and had the sentence carried out.*[258]

The firing squad lost their nerve during the shooting of the two women. Neither of the women had been killed outright. The Reichsführer *himself jumped among them and called out to the* Wachtmeister:[259] *'Don't you torture the women, come on, fast, shoot!' I was watching Himmler the whole time, because I wanted to see his real face; I was hoping he would change his mind after this shocking experience. Himmler was extremely nervous; he didn't stand still for a moment; his face was as white as chalk, his eyes were wandering around, but when the salvo was fired, he always looked at the ground. While we were still on the execution ground, I approached Himmler about it. I told him, '*Reichsführer*, that was only a hundred!' – 'What do you mean by that?' I answered: 'Look straight in the eyes of the squad's men, how deeply shocked they are! These men are done for the rest of their lives. What kind of followers are we rearing with this? Either nervous wrecks or ruffians!' Himmler was visibly moved, quite impulsively, he called all those present to gather around and gave a long speech.* […]

Afterwards, a small insane asylum near Minsk was visited with the worst kinds of mental patients. Himmler ordered Nebe to 'deliver' them as quickly as possible. In this context, Himmler and Nebe discussed the gentlest kind of death. Himmler said that today's experience had convinced him that shooting was not the most humane method after all. Nebe was to mull it over and submit a report based on experiences gathered. Nebe answered that he thought dynamite was a better way. He asked to be permitted to kill the mental patients that way for the first time. Wolff and I objected that the mental patients were not guinea pigs. Himmler decided that Nebe was permitted to try it.

I talked to Nebe about this again only in 1943 in Berlin. He admitted that I was right when I objected back then, since the experiment failed miserably, because the mental patients weren't killed immediately. A much more 'humane' method was being used now. He didn't want to tell me any more. When rumors emerged later ever more frequently about gassing establishments, I assumed that this was the method that Nebe had been talking about."

---

[257] This sentence of the original is missing in the *Aufbau* article; see footnote 264 below.

[258] The transport of Jews from the Reich to Minsk did not begin until the beginning of November, so this blond Jew was definitely not German: Hence, in what language did this alleged direct dialogue take place? In White Russian? In Yiddish? This difficulty alone betrays the imaginary nature of the article.

[259] German police rank corresponding in the army and SS to corporal (*Gefreiter*, *SS-Rottenführer*).

It should be noted that the historiographic value attributed to this anecdote has changed considerably over the past decades. In the early 1950s, the first mainstream Holocaust historian who mentioned it still considered it, according to the text, a sort of antecedent to the presumed stationary gas chambers:[260]

> *"This general* [von dem Bach-Zelewski] *was present at an execution near Minsk, where Himmler ordered Nebe to devise a new method for mass killings, and it is at least curious that the only film showing the working of a gas chamber should be found in Nebe's former Berlin flat. Even Gisevius admits Nebe's complicity in this matter. The gas-chamber plans were discussed at daily luncheons at RSHA headquarters between Ohlendorf, Mueller, Schellenberg, and Nebe."*

I will discuss the film footage mentioned by Reitlinger a little later. The need to find a credible point of departure for the nebulous story of the "gas vans" then led orthodox Holocaust historians to distort the text published by the magazine *Aufbau*, adducing it as a reason for their presumed construction. By the early 1980s, this new interpretation had solidified to such an extent that it was no longer necessary to cite the above-mentioned magazine:

> *"With the attack on the Soviet Union, the number of 'opponents' of the National Socialists to be destroyed increased many times over. The mass shootings of Jews, Gypsies and other Soviet citizens, however, led to a considerable psychic stress on the Einsatzgruppen carrying out these executions behind the fighting troops. Hence, they changed over to gassings."*

Here, "gassings" refers to "gas vans," as shown by the title of the contribution from which this quotation was drawn, which reads: "Killings in the Gas Vans behind the Front" (Spector 1993, p. 52). In 1987, the German expert on "gas vans," Mathias Beer, constructed the imaginative story of the origins of these presumed homicidal vehicles based on the Himmler anecdote, spiced up with subsequent testimonies accommodatingly created based on this anecdote, starting with that of Albert Widmann (Beer 1987, p. 407). Great historiographical importance is still accorded this story (Beer 2011, pp. 158f.), which I will examine later.

But what is the source of von dem Bach-Zelewski's statement as quoted by *Aufbau*? Since 1953, when Reitlinger mentioned it in a historiographical context for the first time, no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever bothered to verify it.

The statement, as I said, was published in the *Aufbau* magazine under the title "*Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski*" ("The Life of an SS General. From the Nuremberg Confessions of the General of the Waffen SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski"). The editors introduced it as "an initial extract from the written testimony of the SS General," given to the Allied prosecutors at the Nuremberg Trial ("Leben…," p. 1; see Document I.6.1.).

---

[260] Reitlinger 1953, p. 188; he cites this reference: "Zalewski, Erich von dem Bach. *Leben eines SS Generals*. (A series of affidavits taken on commission, but not put in evidence at Nuremberg, published in *Aufbau-Reconstruction*, New York, 1946, Vol. 12, Nos. 34-36.)"; *ibid.*, p. 537. The "gas chambers" of the quoted passage have nothing to do with the alleged "Gaswagen," which Reitlinger calls "gassing vans" (see his index entry on p. 601).

Von dem Bach-Zelewski's statements made before the U.S. officials who interrogated him several times between October 1945 and March 1946 with a view to the Nuremberg Trial may be found in the National Archives in Washington.[261] Among those documents is, in fact, a handwritten note by von dem Bach-Zelewski which mentions Himmler's visit to Minsk. This is titled "*Die Judenverfolgung*" ("The Persecution of the Jews") and consists of six pages.[262] On the fifth page, under Point 6, we may read the following (see Document I.6.2.):

> *"Himmler comes to Minsk for 24 hours. Orders Nebe and myself to appear in his presence, accompanied by Himmler's* Gruppenführer *Wolff. Himmler is present at the execution of ca. 100 partisans, among them also Jews and 2 women, whom Nebe was ordered to present so that Himmler could get an idea.*
> *Himmler gives a rather long speech after the execution.*
> *Followed by a visit to a small lunatic asylum near Minsk. Himmler orders Nebe to 'deliver' the mental patients from their sufferings.*
> *Nebe is to employ a humane method of killing. Nebe suggests a dynamite explosion. Himmler orders him to proceed."*

In Point 7, von dem Bach-Zelewski recalls that in 1943, during one of his inspections in Mogilev, he was informed that a commission of civilians (perhaps from a company in Hamburg), equipped with a written authorization from Himmler, wished to appropriate his factory installation (*Fabrikanlage*) in Mogilev to install a "gassing establishment" (*Vergasungsanstalt*), but that he refused to deliver it.

The source of the declaration published by *Aufbau*, however, is an undated document of which I have found only the official English translation, 62 pages long. It is headlined "Declaration von dem Bach. Von dem Bach" and undoubtedly dates back to March 1946.[263] This declaration contains among other things, a version of the account of Himmler's visit to Minsk: It is, in fact, the text published by *Aufbau* with some omissions.[264]

As Reitlinger pointed out, Bach-Zelewski's highly cooperative attitude spared him extradition to the Soviet Union and thus a certain death sentence. In his prolific career as a witness, in interrogations and notes, he always tried to please the American investigators. In the interrogation of March 30, 1948, von dem Bach-Zelewski returned to the subject of the "gassing establishment," but with a different perspective:[265]

> *"A plan surfaced in Mogilev – I know this because I was based there – to build a gassing facility. I wondered why it should be built there, because there were no Jews in the area. It was certainly a plan to exterminate Slavs. At that time, the matter failed because they wanted me to build factories, namely a Hamburg company was to build a gassing facility. At that time, I was thinking of a delousing fa-*

---

[261] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, von dem Bach-Zelewski.
[262] *ibid.*, pp. 37-42.
[263] YVA, O.18-90, pp. 20-81.
[264] One of them was added in brackets in the above *Aufbau* quote. YVA, O.18-90, p. 52.
[265] YVA, O.51-104, p. 23.

cility. There was only one in Kowel. I thought it was impossible to build a similar one in Mogilev, because it would have been impossible to bring the soldiers here on the single-track railroad. I asked the gentlemen from whom they had the order, and they said from the Reichsfuehrer. *I said that the* Reichsfuehrer *ought to contact me personally, and with this the plan was dropped."*

The mention of a "company from Hamburg" is a clear reference to Tesch & Stabenow, making it obvious that the object discussed here was a disinfestation gas chamber. The reason why von dem Bach-Zelewski ruled out this possibility is unconvincing, because it is not known for whom the envisioned facility was intended.

A message intercepted by the British on 12 December 1942 permits us to put von dem Bach-Zelewski's declaration in its true context:[266]

"OMX de OMQ
Radio message 157 to Higher SS and Police leader, Russia Center, Division IV, MOGILEV.
15 crates of 'Zyklon,' stored here until now, with another 2 boxes with devices of the AUER Company, ORANIENBURG,[267] *were loaded onto railroad car DRRU 327289, destination SS hospital MINSK. No reply received so far to radio message of 8.9.42. Regarding collection from MINSK, you are requested to get in touch with the SS hospital. The Director of the Waffen SS Medical Camp, Warsaw. Signed, Dr. Herzog, SS Hauptsturmführer."*

In his interrogation of 23 March 1946, von dem Bach-Zelewski stressed that, in German, "*Vergasungsanstalt"* (gassing establishment) could also mean "delousing plant," but, in his opinion, there was no reason to install such a plant at Mogilev, to which he was told that the representatives of the Hamburg company intended to set up "a different kind of gas plant. This plant is for the extermination of people, and not for delousing."[268] At that time he still thought of the Jews as the intended victims, but by 1948 the planned victims had become the Slavs.

Mentioning his fictitious meeting with Nebe in Berlin in 1943, von dem Bach-Zelewski, presented another change of perspective, turning the purported intention to build one "gassing establishment" into the construction of "gassing establishments" (*Vergasungsanstalten*, plural!), evidently homicidal ones, and forcibly linking them to Himmler's visit.

For precisely this reason, Reitlinger linked this visit to the stationary gas chambers. From the text published by *Aufbau*, one may in fact reach only one conclusion, so that – from the orthodox Holocaust point of view – the claim that Himmler's visit resulted in the introduction of "gas vans" as a "more humane" method of execution turns out to be utterly unfounded. Von dem Bach-Zelewski's note also renders Reitlinger's interpretation unfounded. These issues will be addressed again in Subchapter 8.1. of Part Two.

---

[266] TNA, HW 16-32, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 12.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 325a/17.12.42.
[267] The Auer Company produced gas masks and filters, among other things.
[268] NARA, RG 238, M1270/R 1/296, *op. cit.* (note 261), pp. 3f.

As for von dem Bach-Zelewski, his eagerness to collaborate with his U.S. interrogators required him to provide them with more and more "new" information, which forced him to take up, expand, and embellish with much imagination what he had already stated. To give another example, during the interrogation of March 25, 1946, he agreed without hesitation to the suggestions of his interrogator, Captain Seymour Krieger, about the meaning of Heydrich's express letter of September 21, 1939 (see p. 32) and the "Memo on a Conversation with the Führer on 14 December 1941" (see p. 150), in which, in his opinion, reference was made to the extermination of the Jews and to a "decision" that had already been made.[269] Perhaps it was precisely this that gave von dem Bach-Zelewski the inauspicious idea that "that the destruction of the European Jews and the reduction of the Poles by force […] had already been planned before the war by Himmler."[270]

Let us return to Hilberg. Hilberg began to study the subject of the Holocaust at the end of 1948. For an entire year, between 1951 and 1952, he was employed at the Federal Records Center at Alexandria, Virginia, where he studied the German documents seized by the Americans and safeguarded there at Alexandria (In the District Court…, Vol. IV, p. 682). In the preamble to his book, Hilberg stated (Hilberg 2003, Vol. I, p. XII):

> *"My early probing had been concentrated principally on Nuremberg evidence and on stores of captured German records located in the United States at the time."*

From the very start of his career, therefore, he found himself in the most favorable position to track down the pre-trial interrogations of von dem Bach-Zelewski and his hand-written note; why, then, in a matter of such importance, did he content himself with the published text from *Aufbau*?

The matter becomes all the more mysterious when we learn that a sworn statement from von dem Bach-Zelewski, then a prisoner at Nuremberg-Fürth, dated 25 May 1961, was presented at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem. Regarding Himmler's visit to Minsk, von dem Bach-Zelewski declared:

> *"The people captured by the Nebe Operations Unit were brought before a field court-martial. Himmler himself was present at the executions. Obergruppenführer Wolff and I were also present. He had accompanied Himmler from Baranovichi to Minsk. Himmler was very pale during the executions. I think that watching it made him feel sick. The executions were carried out by shooting with carbines."* (State of Israel…, Vol. V, p. 1963)

If Hilberg may justifiably be accused, at the very least, of contenting himself with a summary of von dem Bach-Zelewski's statement as published in a magazine without bothering to search for the original, which was readily available to him, Richard David Breitman, by contrast, searched for the document. In his study of Himmler, he writes, in fact, that the *Reichsführer* SS

[269] YVA, O.18-90, pp. 10f.
[270] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

> *"flew on to Baranovichi, where Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski had established his headquarters."* (Breitman 1991, p. 191)

In a footnote, he provides the following reference, among others: "Interrogation of Bach-Zelewski NA RG 238, M-1270/R 1/296" (*ibid.*, fn 20, p. 295), which refers to the pre-trial interrogations mentioned above. He then puts forth a long, rather imaginative historical reconstruction, the essential points of which are as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 194f.):

> *"Himmler's pursuit of execution sites and techniques continued in August. In Minsk he had a meeting with Criminal Police Chief Arthur Nebe.* […]
> *Minsk, like Riga, was soon to become a dumping ground and killing center for German Jews, and Himmler probably wanted to see whether the facilities and the authorities were capable of handling the additional people."*

He then concludes by mentioning the anecdotes invented by *Aufbau* on Himmler's stay in the "Lenin House" at Minsk and the story of the blond Jewish boy with blue eyes (*ibid.*, p. 195, and fn 39f. on pp. 296f.). In this context, he introduces a comical note demonstrating the degree of scrupulousness of these historians (*ibid.*, p. 195):

> *"So Nebe picked out at least one hundred alleged partisans from the city's large jail; all but two were men. (By one account, Himmler told Nebe to seduce the two women before shooting them – in order to get information on what the partisans were planning.)"*

But this "one account" is just the U.S. translation of von dem Bach-Zelewski's hand-written note, mentioned above. In the phrase "*Himmler wohnt einer Exekution von ck.100 Partisanen, darunter auch Juden und 2 Frauen bei, die Nebe vorführen soll, weil Himmler sich ein Bild machen will*," the translator mistakenly read "*verführen,"* to seduce, instead of "*vorführen*," to introduce or present, resulting in the following, which is incomprehensible:[271]

> *"Himmler attends the execution of about 100 partisans, among them also Jews and two women, who are supposed to be seduced by Nebe, because Himmler wants to have a picture of what is going on,"*

while the correct translation is:

> *"Himmler is present at the execution of ca. 100 partisans, among them also Jews and 2 women, whom Nebe was ordered to present* [to him] *so that Himmler could get an idea."*

Therefore, Breitman, instead of checking this senseless translation of von dem Bach-Zelewski's handwritten note, endorsed it and falsified it, adding a fantastic story about the reasons for this presumed "seduction."

In making a fleeting mention of the "mobile gas vans" (Breitman 1991, p. 197), Breitman links the Himmler anecdote to the "extermination camps in the East" (*ibid.*, pp. 198f.). He then mentions Nebe's presumed "experiment" involving the annihilation of mental patients at Minsk using explosives, and then men-

[271] NARA, RG 238, M1270/R 1/296, *op. cit.* (note 261), p. 36.

tions "gas vans" again, but as unrelated events, which are also unrelated to the anecdote in question (*ibid.*, pp. 201f.).

It should be noted that von dem Bach-Zelewski asserted, as reported by *Aufbau*, that the extermination of the Jews "was deliberately planned by Heinrich Himmler already before the war" and that "Himmler consistently worked towards the war in order to carry out his plans" ("Leben…," p. 1). These are senseless assertions to which not even the most obtuse "intentionalist" would subscribe. Then follows the description of the shootings without even giving the year! (*Ibid.*, p. 2)

Connecting the genesis of the "gas vans" or the presumed stationary gas chambers to this anecdote of Himmler's visit to Minsk is therefore a simple fictional narrative which has nothing to do with the writing of history.

6.3. Mathias Beer and the Origins of the "Gas Vans"

In his article cited earlier, Beer summarizes the presumed origins of the "gas vans" as follows (Beer 1987, p. 417):

> *"1. Within four months, on Himmler's orders, a new killing procedure, the gas van, has been developed, in the following temporal sequence:*
> *– 15/16 Aug. 1941 Himmler's order*
> *– 16/18 Sep. Experiments in Minsk and Mogilev*
> *– Beginning of October commission to Office II D 3 a*
> *– 3 Nov. experimental gassing in Sachsenhausen*
> *– End of November and December, deployment of the first vans."*

It is best to examine these various phases individually. Beer honestly admits that the documents referring to the presumed "gas vans" only date back to 1942; therefore, nothing is known of their origins in 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 404):

> *"With the help of written sources, therefore, one can hardly say anything about the time period during which the gas vans must have been developed. The decision-making procedure leading to the construction and deployment of these vehicles is therefore cloaked in obscurity."*

As post-war trial testimonies go, Beer continues, they may be valid historical sources if confirmed by critically verified documentary sources, but since the latter do not exist, "not every question can be satisfactorily answered in this manner either" (*ibid.*). This means that the entire reconstruction of the origins of the "gas vans" outlined by Beer is necessarily conjectural.

Beer inevitably traces the technical development of the "gas vans" to euthanasia, through the intermediary phase of the *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* (*ibid.*, pp. 404f.):

> *"There are eyewitness accounts that report about the use of a hermetically sealed trailer during the evacuation of mental hospitals in Poland in 1939/40, with the words 'Kaisers Coffee Company' painted on it, attached to a tractor unit. Patients are said to have been killed inside the trailer by means of pure carbon monoxide (CO) pumped in from steel bottles. The origins of these vehicles cannot be clarified, precisely because of the lack of documents. There are, however, some indica-*

tions of an answer to the question of whether there is any connection between 'Kaiser's Coffee' vans and the gas vans. For this reason, we will first discuss the few accounts that refer to the 'Kaiser's Coffee' vans before discussing the development of the gas vans."

In reality, the story of the "gas vans" is unfounded from the very start. "*Kaisers Kaffee Geschäft AG*" was a commercial company founded by Josef Kaiser, who introduced coffee roasting into the family's colonial commodities business (*Kolonialwarengeschäft*) managed by his parents, first in hand roasters and later in increasingly larger drums, creating coffee blends which he distributed in his own vehicles. The company, which took on the name "*Kaisers Kaffee Geschäft AG*," in 1899, had over 1,600 subsidiaries in 1939.[272] He owned truck trailers painted with the words "*Kaisers Kaffee Geschäft*," but there is no connection between these vehicles – or painted signs – and the presumed "gas vans"; the only reasonable explanation is that the name in question was a distortion of "*LC-Koffer*." Gerlach supplies one valuable piece of information in this regard:

"In the autumn of 1941, the Gaubschat Company from Berlin-Neukölln, later commissioned to build the gas vans, supplied a special vehicle for the Waffen-SS, the so-called 'LC-Koffer,' evidently for military purposes. […] *The 2nd SS Infantry Brigade had received two 'Opel Blitz' vehicles converted into 'LC-Koffer.' Such vehicles were still being converted into so-called first-generation gas vans in 1941."*

As references, Gerlach cites (Gerlach 1999, p. 648, fn 789):

"M. Beer, p. 414; exchange of correspondence between the Gaubschat Company with the RSHA II D 3 from 1942."

But neither of these two sources concerns "*LC-Koffer*" vehicles, so that these could only be transformed into *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* either accidentally by a misunderstanding or intentionally for propaganda purposes through the assonance between "*Koffer" and "Kaffee."*

The "*LC-Koffer*" vehicle was put into production in 1940 and was described as "a light-weight, rather large closed-panel truck" – a multi-purpose vehicle:

"The vehicles were used to some extent as workshop vehicles at the extensive airports near the front, and on some of the vehicles the cargo box was equipped with special devices for the widest variety of purposes of military intelligence for the army and air force. They were of very light-weight panel construction. For this, a light-weight wooden framework with so-called alveolate panels was fashioned clad on both sides with fiberboard." (Ehrmann, p. 201)

A message intercepted by the British on 4 March 1942 mentions the LC-Koffer in relation with the Gaubschat Company:[273]

"OMV de C
Communicate in which inventory list the LC Koffer converted by the GAUBSCHAT Company was entered. Please return inventory entry note by the fastest

[272] Entry "Kaiser, Josef" in: Historische Kommission…, Vol. 11, p. 43.
[273] TNA, HW 16-17. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 4.3.42. ZIP/GPDD 28/6.5.42.

means of communication possible. Chassis No. 1921, Motor No. 1850, Chassis No. 1947, Motor No. 1878, Chassis No. 1944, Motor No. 1878. SCHIEVELE VF LTFR II."

These vehicles, which were also used to transport the wounded, were already equipped with a cargo box, so that they were in no way related to either the *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* (a trailer hitched to a tractor unit), or the vehicles ordered by the RSHA from the Gaubschat Company (chassis upon which cargo boxes were mounted).[274]

Gerlach moreover claims to demonstrate that the "*Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* really existed and cites two documents, which were still unknown when Beer wrote his article in 1987 (Gerlach 1999, p. 648):

"But two recently discovered radio messages show that Bach-Zelewski, only one and three days, respectively, before Himmler's visit to Minsk, requested the [services of the] *specialist on murder methods using gas, SS* Sturmbannführer *Lange, from the HSSPF in the Wartheland, Wilhlem Koppe, since he wanted to have 'the procedure demonstrated by Lange personally' as soon as Lange 'was free.' Such a demonstration by Lange does not seem to have materialized, because Lange was not available. Perhaps the KTI murder experts were consulted only then, and perhaps Himmler did not assign Nebe with the task of experimenting with new murder methods in the Novinki mental hospital at all, but rather Bach-Zelewski. That Nebe accepted the assignment, has been attested to by several witnesses; that Himmler gave Nebe the assignment directly, only Bach-Zelewski seems to have claimed, who was perhaps attempting to exonerate himself."*

In practice, therefore, von dem Bach-Zelewski is said to have asked Koppe to have Lange carry out a "demonstration" of the presumed "*Kaisers-Kaffee"* van. In reality, however, the alleged importance of the documents mentioned by Gerlach is based on a simple subterfuge aimed at presenting Lange as a "specialist on murder methods using gas" precisely by virtue of the imaginary *"Kaisers-Kaffee"* vans.

The two radio messages in question Gerlach quotes as "Radio messages Bach-Zelewski to Koppe of 16 and 18 Aug. 1941" (*ibid.*, fn 791, p. 648). The first of them states:[275]

"DQH de SQF No. 17 1035 104 SQP 6900.
Higher SS and Police leader POSEN.
Request immediate departure of Hauptsturmführer *LANGE, etc., to BARANOVICHI.*
Higher SS and Police leader Center"

The radio message of 18 August 1941 presents this generic request:[276]

"5. DHQ de SQF Nr 2 0930 150 SQP 155
Higher SS and Police leader POSEN.

---

[274] The head of the Sicherheitspolizei and SD II D 3 a (9) B.Nr. 668/42 to the Fahrzeugewerke Gaubschat dated 23 June 1942. NARA, T-175/254, 2747512.
[275] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes: 16.8.41. ZIP/G.P.D.325/20.8.41, No. 20.
[276] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes: 18.8.41. ZIP/G.P.D.326/20.8.41, No. 5.

Request LANGE be made temporarily available to me once available. I would like the procedure to be demonstrated to me by Lange personally.
Higher SS and Police leader Center [von dem Bach-Zelewski].*"*

The "procedure" in question could be anything, but was certainly not a *"Kaisers-Kaffee"* van, because in that case von dem Bach-Zelewski would have requested the vehicle itself.

Gerlach's embarrassment with regard to the request by von dem Bach-Zelewski instead of Nebe is obvious, because he is compelled to suppose that Himmler directly entrusted the phantasmagorical mission of finding "more humane killing methods" to Nebe instead of Zelewski. But in this case, he introduces a discordance within the most-commonly credited version of the Holocaust, since Nebe was not only the leader of *Einsatzgruppe* B, but also headed Office V (*Reichskriminalpolizei*) of the RSHA, to which the *Kriminaltechnisches Institut* (KTI, Institute for Criminological Techniques) of the Security Police Sipo was subordinate as Office V D.

It should furthermore be noted that, in the context of Himmler's visit to Minsk, the radio message of 16 August appears incomprehensible from the orthodox point of view. According to von dem Bach-Zelewski's order, in fact, Lange, with his presumed "*Kaisers Kaffee*" van, had to present himself at Baranovichi, but Himmler had left this location on the afternoon of 14 August; on 15 August, von dem Bach-Zelewski was at Minsk, together with the *Reichsführer* SS, who visited a museum in this city the next morning, and then flew to Rastenburg, the Führer's general headquarters (Witte *et al.*, p. 196). Why then did von dem Bach-Zelewski order Lange on 16 August to travel to Baranovichi?

In this context, orthodox Holocaust historiography adduces another document which Longerich presents this way (Longerich 2010, p. 290):

"At around the same time, presumably still in October 1941, the mass murder of indigenous Jews began in the district of Konin in the southern Warthegau. In late November, in an 'action' lasting several days, 700 Jews were murdered in gas vans in the Bornhagen (Kozminek) camp in the district of Kalisch. The unit deployed was the 'Sonderkommando' Lange under HSSPF Warthegau Koppe, which had already murdered thousands of inmates of institutions for the mentally ill in the annexed Polish territories in 1939/40 and again in June/July 1941.
In October 1941 Lange's unit had been summoned to Novgorod by Himmler to murder patients in mental institutions there."

The related reference is "PRO, HW 16/32, 4 Oct. 1941." Due to the person cited (Lange) and the dating, Himmler's request should relate to the "*Kaisers-Kaffee"* van. Nevertheless, the referred-to decryption by the British simply states the following:[277]

"20. DHQ de DPJ SQM Nr.7 1345 113 SQP 155. An Höheren SS und Pol.führer POSEN, Gruppenführer GOPPE [sic].
The Sonderkommando is to be sent instantly. The request is to be granted.

[277] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes: 4.10.41. ZIP/G.P.D.405/28.10.41.

Signed H. HIMMLER"

There is no mention of *Sonderkommando* Lange, or gas vans, or Novgorod, or mental patients to be killed!

The use of the "*Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* appears decidedly nonsensical, because the distance from Soldau (present-day Działdowo), the presumed operational headquarters of *Sonderkommando* Lange, to Novgorod is over 900 km as the crow flies; obviously, the distance by road is even longer: who could seriously believe that Himmler would have ordered a similar trip to visit the temporary location of the presumed primitive "gas van" disguised as "*Kaisers Kaffee Geschäft*" to "gas" 100 persons who could easily have been shot by a firing squad?

Returning to Mathias Beer, in his reconstruction of the origins of the "gas vans," he sets forth the orthodox Holocaust theory on euthanasia, which, in the present context, is only important due to the alleged criminal function of the *Kriminaltechnisches Institut* (Beer 1987, p. 405):

> *"By letter dated 1 September 1939, Hitler authorized his attending physician Dr. Karl Brandt and Reichsleiter Philipp Bouhler from the 'Führer's Chancellery' to carry out the 'euthanasia.' The Institute for Criminological Techniques (KTI) in the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) was entrusted with testing appropriate killing procedures; it came to the conclusion that the most suitable was killing with CO. After an experimental gassing with CO was conducted in the former penitentiary at Brandenburg/Havel in early January – mental patients were killed with pure CO in a hermetically sealed room – this procedure also came into use in all other 'euthanasia' institutions. The Führer's Chancellery obtained the necessary CO based on a conversation between Department Heads Brack and Widmann, Head of Department V D 2 (Chemistry and Biology), disguised through the KTI. SS* Untersturmführer *Becker picked up the steel bottles from IG-Farben in Ludwigshafen on orders of Nebe – head of Office V (Combatting Crime) within the RSHA – and delivered it to the individual institutions. SS* Sturmbannführer *Heess, head of the KTI, was also aware of the close relationship between the Chancellery and the KTI."*

This reconstruction, as far as the use of steel cylinders of carbon monoxide for homicidal purposes is concerned, is based *exclusively* on testimonies, which were rather late in coming, it should be noted.[278] But as correctly noted by Beer, justice and historiography pursue different ends; and given the total absence of documents, these judicial testimonies are of a questionable historiographical value. Beer next returns to the *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* (*ibid.*, pp. 405f.):

> *"The 'Kaisers-Kaffee'-Wagen worked on the same principle as the gas chambers in the euthanasia institutions. CO from a steel cylinder mounted on the tractor unit was introduced into the trailer through pipes. Hence, it was a gas chamber on wheels. Eyewitnesses testified that mental patients were killed in such vans by* Sonderkommando *Lange starting in December 1939 in mental hospitals in Pom-*

[278] Beer 1987, fn 14-18, p. 405. The sources are statements made by German defendants between 1959 and 1960 within the context of investigations by the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* at Ludwigsburg.

erania, East Prussia and Poland. The name of the Kommando *was derived from that of its leader, SS* Obersturmführer *and* Kriminalrat *Herbert Lange. The letter from Higher SS and Police Leader Koppe to SS* Gruppenführer *Sporrenberg illuminates the deployment of this* Kommando *in Soldau: 'The so-called* Sonderkommando *Lange, subordinate to me for special tasks, was commandeered to Soldau in East Prussia during the period between 21 May and 8 June 1940 according to the agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, and evacuated 1,558 sick people from the Soldau Transit Camp during this time.'*

Lange either brought one such van with him from the RSHA (this is indicated by the testimonies of Gustav Sorge and the major role of Group II D, Technical Issues, within the RSHA, in the subsequent development of the gas vans), or he himself had it built in collaboration with the RSHA."

Beer then expresses his suspicion that Lange had been assigned the task of "conducting practical tests on these vehicles" and added that "*Sonderkommando* Lange was sent off on leave soon after its deployment in Soldau. No information is available as to the deployment of such vans from that time onward" (*ibid.*, p. 406). Beer concludes this discussion with the following observation (*ibid.*):

"The exchange of correspondence relating to outstanding payments in connection with the Sonderkommando *Lange, which extends to February 1941, shows that Himmler was also aware of the whole matter. In Koppe's letter of 22 February 1941 to Karl Wolff, head of the* Reichsführer *SS's personal staff, it states 'that the decision relating to the payment of transport costs would be taken by you* [Wolff] *by order of the* Reichsführer *SS."*

The first document cited by Beer is a letter sent on 18 October 1940 by SS *Obergruppenführer* Wilhelm Koppe, Higher SS and Police leader of the Warthegau, to SS *Gruppenführer* Jakob Sporrenberg, Higher SS and Police leader Northeast. The question of payment, as discussed in the letter dated 22 February 1941, regarded the fact that Koppe had agreed, at the time, with SS *Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Rediess, whom Sporrenberg had succeeded in June 1940, on the payment of 10 RM for the evacuation of each patient, resulting in a total sum of 15,580 RM (NO-2908).

On 7 November 1940, Rediess wrote to Wolff (NO-2909):

"The letter of SS Gruppenfuehrer *Koppe deals with the evacuation of 1,558 mental institution inmates of the provincial institutions of East Prussia. To these must be added, to my knowledge, about 250 to 300 insane persons (Poles) from the area of Zichenau, which has been annexed to East Prussia.*

At the time in question, on the occasion of an information visit to SS Gruppenfuehrer *Koppe, I had, after first obtaining the consent of the* Reichsfuehrer *SS, asked to have the Lange detachment put at my disposal."*

This is the context surrounding Koppe's letter to Wolff dated 22 February 1941 as cited by Beer. That letter states, *i.a.* (NO-2911):

"In July 1940, I accepted 1558 bothersome persons from the Higher SS and Police leader Northeast for the purposes of accommodation elsewhere. To carry out this agreement with Gruppenführer *Rediess, it was necessary for a squad from my*

> *office to spend 17 days in East Prussia. My Inspector of the Security Police and the SD, SS* Standartenführer *Damzog, agreed with the Inspector of the Security Police and the SD in Königsberg, SS* Brigadeführer *Rasch,* [upon the sum of] *RM 10 for transport costs and other expenses for every person to be transported away."*

This is followed by a discussion of who was to pay the total sum, which I omit here. Beer presupposes, therefore, even if he does not explicitly say so, that this correspondence is based on a presumed "camouflage language" in which "evacuation" is a "euphemism" for killing (in the specific case, by means of "*Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen*); otherwise, his reference to it would make no sense. Nevertheless, the letter mentioned above explicitly speaks of "accommodation elsewhere" and "transport costs," terms which evidently refer to a real transfer.

This is confirmed by a report titled "The Head of the Security Police and the SD" written in Berlin in February 1943. The day is not indicated, but the protocol stamp reads the 13th. It was addressed "To the SS Judge at the *Reichsführer* SS and Chief of the German Police," while the subject was "Events in the Soldau Transit Camp." The report, written on Himmler's orders ("*auf Weisung des Reichsführers-SS*"), states that on 20 and 23 November 1942 respectively, SS *Unterscharführer* Robert Holdack and SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Krause had been arrested. The officers arrested were essentially accused that "under their leadership, the most serious mistreatments and indiscriminate shootings were carried out in the Soldau Transit Camp," in addition to having caused a typhus epidemic through their neglect of sanitary measures, thus claiming 2 SS victims and 4 members of the police. Holdack was accused of participation in acts of mistreatment and shootings, while we read the following about Krause:[279]

> *"SS* Hauptsturmführer *Krause was head of the Soldau Transit Camp from 2 Feb. 1940 until 29 Sep. 1941, in which the inmates were chiefly Poles and Jews. Lithuanians as well as Polish and Jewish resettlers were also transited through the camp."*

That this particular camp was not in the grip of homicidal fury is evident from a letter from the Zichenau/Schröttersburg Office of the Gestapo dated October 1941 (the day is not indicated) reading:[280]

> *"Boruch and Lusek Krziwanowski were shot in the transit camp of the Inspector of the Security Police and the SD in Soldau by order of the Reichsführer SS dated 14 Sep. 41. The dead men's next of kin will be notified that the inmates had died."*

There is also the known case of the Pole named Dzienkelewski, who was arrested on 5 April 1940 and sent to Soldau Transit Camp, whence he was transferred to the Dachau Camp on 18 April.[281]

---

[279] The first two pages of the document have been reproduced in facsimile by Datner/Gumkowski/Leszczyński, Doc. 23, pp. 288f.
[280] YVA, O.53-59, p. 85.
[281] *Ibid.*, p. 98

A teletype from the Resettler's Central Agency (*Umwandererzentralstelle*) at Lodz dated 17 December 1940 states that Train No. 3143 had arrived the day before "with 1,000 Jews," who received "provisions" "from Soldau"; it then stated that "Train No. 3143, which departed for Biala-Bodlaska (sic) from this station, carried no Poles, but rather Jews (underlined) from Soldau."[282]

The teletype from the "Resettler's Central Agency Poland; Lodz Branch" dated 17 December 1940 mentions the arrival of Train No. 3145 "with 957 Jews" which had also received "provisions" "from Soldau."[283] Another teletype from the same office, sent on 6 December 1940, stated:[284]

> *"According to information from the leader on today's train, Kriminalsekretär Escher from Soldau, the last trains from Soldau should be carrying Jews."*

A "List of transport trains having departed carrying resettled Poles and Jews into the General Government within the framework of the Lithuanian Operation," undated but dating back to a little after 17 December 1940, lists 19 transports between 5 and 17 December, containing 6,687 Poles and 3,259 Jews. These Jews were all evacuated on the last four transports, Trains Nos. 3139, 3141, 3143 and 3145,[285] so that one may reasonably presume that they all passed through the Soldau "transit camp," that is, probably also including the first two not mentioned in the teletypes just quoted (Nos. 3139 & 3141).

In a radio message of September 5, 1941 intercepted by the British, Soldau is even explicitly referred to as a "transit camp".[286]

Therefore, the transit camp was real, just as the evacuations were real, and they fit into a real historical context.

According to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, as laid out by Beer, the presumed transmogrification of *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* into "gas vans" is traced back to Himmler's visit to Minsk (Beer 1987, p. 407):

> *"On 15 and 16 August 1941, Himmler was in Baranovichi and Minsk and observed a shooting operation in the area assigned to* Einsatzgruppe *B. The Higher SS and Police Leader Russia Center present, von dem Bach-Zelewski, reported later that Himmler had been visibly moved. After that, Himmler visited a mental hospital and subsequently instructed the head of* Einsatzgruppe *B, Nebe, to look for ways to end these people's sufferings as quickly as possible, since after his experiences with shootings he had come to the conclusion 'that shooting was not the most humane method of killing.' Nebe was to submit a 'report' on it. Himmler turned to Nebe, since the KTI, which was subordinate to Office V, had already distinguished itself in experimenting with killing procedures within the framework of the 'euthanasia,' so that it was now possible to to have recourse to their experience."*

---

[282] YVA, O.53-66, p. 247.
[283] *Ibid.*, p. 272
[284] *Ibid.*, p. 274
[285] *Ibid.*, p. 280
[286] TNA, HW 16-6. Summary of police activities in Russia for the period 11-30 September 1941, p. 9.

Apart from being unfounded from the very start, as I have noted earlier, this interpretation, regarding the reasons for Himmler's request, that is, the search for more-humane killing methods to protect the German perpetrators from suffering "emotional stress," is in contradiction to the directives of a secret order from the *Reichsführer* SS dated 12 December 1941:

> *"It is the sacred duty of senior leaders and commanders personally to ensure that none of our men who have to fulfill this heavy duty should suffer emotional or personal damage thereby. This task is to be fulfilled through the strictest discipline in the execution of official duties, through comradely gatherings at the end of the days which have included such difficult tasks. The comradely gathering must on no account, however, end in the abuse of alcohol. It should be an evening in which they sit and eat at a table, as far as possible in the best German domestic style, with music, lectures and an introduction to the beauties of German intellectual and emotional life to occupy the hour."* (Kwiet, p. 20; emph. added)

If Himmler had already issued the order to Nebe or von dem Bach-Zelewski in August 1941 to search for a more humane killing system than shooting so that no soldier "should suffer emotional or personal damage," why did he then repeat it almost four months later? Perhaps the presumed "gas vans," allegedly deployed since October or November 1941 and of which he – according to the orthodox point of view – must necessarily have been aware, were not suited to this purpose? But then why not mention that fact?

The above-mentioned interpretation moreover exhibits another obvious discrepancy, since the only "humane" killing method practicable in the East at that time, from the orthodox point of view, was the *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen*. Since Rediess had requested Koppe to make the *Sonderkommando* Lange available to him, "the whole matter" must have been known to the *Reichsführer* SS as well, as Beer correctly observed, because Rediess had requested Himmler's permission beforehand. Himmler must also have been aware of the claimed use of carbon monoxide as an institutionalized means of killing in euthanasia centers, but then why would he have asked Nebe to look for a different means? And why did Himmler, in his orders to Nebe, not mention the *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* either? In this context, the claim that Himmler gave Nebe permission to perform a killing experiment on mental patients using dynamite, presupposes that Himmler, too, is claimed to have considered the possibility that "dynamite was a better way". But what lunatic could seriously think that blowing up people with explosives was a more-humane method of killing than shooting?

Another flaw in the orthodox Holocaust interpretation is the obvious fact that Himmler completely ignored the matter after the alleged order to Nebe or von dem Bach-Zelewski: He never asked anyone for a report on the new killing method, and no one ever reported to him, since no document has ever been found on the issue.

This story, quite without any objective confirmation, was picked up and embellished in the subsequent years for pseudo-legal and propagandistic purposes. The judiciary was, in effect, placed in the position of filling in the gaps left by

historiography. In this context, particular importance was accorded to the narrative version created by Albert Widmann, a chemist at the KTI, whom Beer uses as an important primary source. Using poetic license, this witness very freely developed the approved themes relating to the presumed orders issued by Himmler over the course of his visit to Minsk, to such an extent, in fact, that its general framework was already in conflict with the above-mentioned themes. Nebe's presumed assignment did not in fact consist of finding a more humane killing system for Jews and partisans, but exclusively for mental patients:[287]

> *"When Nebe was in Russia at the beginning of the Russian Campaign,*[288] *he called Berlin one day. He must have spoken with his deputy, Werner. Back then, Werner asked me to come to him and informed me of Nebe's call. He said I ought to come to Russia immediately on Nebe's orders. Nebe didn't know what to do with some mental patients present in his area. He couldn't ask his men to shoot these incurable mental patients. Nebe spoke of killing the mentally ill with explosives and gas."*

Widmann presents his account as a "sequel" to Himmler's alleged assignment to Nebe on August 15, 1941. From von dem Bach-Zelewski's apologue, he drew the insane reference to killing experiments with explosives, and he embroidered the gassing story with vehicle exhaust.

The story of the explosives is so nonsensical that Beer does not dare repeat it, limiting himself to fleeting reference:

> *"Nebe was also head of Office V within the RSHA. In this capacity, he ordered Widmann to come to Minsk with explosives and two metal pipes in early September."* (Beer 1987, pp. 407f.)
>
> *"When blowing up a bunker in which the mental patients were confined failed to produce the desired results …,"* (*ibid*., p. 408)

Widmann in fact recalled (p. 45):

> *"Werner also mentioned that I should take explosives along to Russia. He also indicated the quantity, namely 250 kg. Werner had the quantity 250 kg from Nebe. Werner also talked about Nebe getting in touch with the air force, so as to find out what quantity would be needed to achieve a corresponding effect using explosives."*

---

[287] Interrogation of A. Widmann at Düsseldorf on 11 January 1960. ZStL, 202- AR-Z 152/59, Vol. I, p. 45; subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

[288] This is the only chronological reference in the interrogation. It contains a whole sequence of events in entirely indeterminate chronological succession: "*eines Tages*" "one day" Nebe phoned Berlin; "*damals*" "at that time" Widmann met Werner; "*am Tage danach*" "the day after" he spoke with Hees; it was "*dann*" "then" decided to purchase explosives; another indeterminate day Widmann went to Minsk; here, "*an demselben Abend*" "the same evening" he met Nebe; "*am nächsten Tage*" "the next day" Widmann visited a lunatic asylum in Minsk with Nebe; "*am Nachmittage dieses Tage*" "on the afternoon of this day" he experimented with explosives; "*am nächsten Tag*" "on the next day," Widmann left for Mogilev; "*am anderen Morgen*" "the other morning" Widmann and Nebe visited a lunatic asylum; "*am Nachmittag dieses Tages*" "on the afternoon of this day" preparations were made for the gassing; "am nächsten Morgen" "*the next morning*" the experimental gassing took place. Widmann does not even indicate the month of any of these events in a long sequence!

Already the beginning of this statement is completely unbelievable, because Nebe did not know yet on how many persons he should carry out his experiment with the explosive, and under which conditions. Accordingly, he could not possibly estimate the "corresponding effect using explosives."

Widmann then traveled to the company Westfälisch-Anhaltische Sprengstoff AG and purchased (sic!) not 250, but 400 kg of explosives, just to be prepared in case the first test turned out to be a failure (p. 46). Arriving at Minsk with the explosives, Nebe took him to visit an insane asylum:

> *"On the afternoon of this day, we drove into a forest near Minsk. There was a free area with two dugouts. These dugouts were each an estimated 3 x 6 m in sizes. When we got there, the dugouts were still empty. We then mounted the explosive charges, which were in boxes, and the cables. The boxes with the explosive charges were in the dugouts themselves."* (p. 47)

After describing the preparations for the explosion, Widmann claims that in Minsk he "had found a use for 250 kg [explosives] as planned by Nebe" (p. 48), and that the victims had amounted to "at most 18 mental patients" (p. 51), so that 13.9 kg of explosive had been used for every single person! And this, what is more, was in compliance with Nebe's plan!

The result of the experiment was described as follows by Widmann (p. 51):

> *"During the discussion with Nebe, we came to the conclusion that, although killing by explosives 'proceeds backward,' it was impractical due to the extensive preparation required, not to mention the intensive work in connection with filling in the explosion craters."*

But does this banal conclusion really require the performance of an experiment? And was there really any need to travel to Minsk for the experiment?

Without even counting the fact that Widmann completely forgot the main point, which was whether killing by explosives was more humane than shooting – apart from another subordinate, but not irrelevant questions, such as disposing of the body parts scattered over a wide area by this immense explosion.

A story as senseless as that, without any semblance of credibility, also throws discredit on the story of the experimental gassings at the lunatic asylum at Mogilev, which is just as senseless. Widmann explains that "the facility consisted of several individual buildings," but that one of them was chosen because it contained a "laboratory" and a "treatment room," without "patient halls or rooms." The most suitable area for the experiment was considered to be the "laboratory." Widmann then describes the preparations for the gassing:

> *"On the afternoon of this day, Nebe had the window bricked up and two openings for the gas pipe prepared."*

Widmann continues (pp. 49f.):

> *"The operation was then carried out the next morning.* […] *When we arrive, first, one of the hoses that I had with me in the car was attached. It was connected to a car.* […] *There were stubs of pipes in the holes in the wall, to which the hoses could easily be connected. There were initially no patients in the laboratory. They*

were carted in shortly afterwards using a horse-drawn cart. I can only remember one such horse-drawn cart; there may have been room for about 5 or at most 6 patients on this horse-drawn cart, who were brought into the laboratory. When the patients were in the laboratory, the vehicles to which the hoses were connected were kept running on Nebe's order. Nebe went into the building where one could see into the laboratory through a glass window in the door. After 5 minutes Nebe came out again and said that there was no effect that could be determined. Even after 8 minutes he was unable to see any effect, and he asked what should happen now. Nebe and I came to the conclusion that the vehicle was too weak. Nebe subsequently had another hose connected to a personnel van belonging to the ordinary police. Then it only took another few minutes until the people were unconscious. Then the two vehicles were kept running for another 10 minutes."

The presumed gassing appears crudely improvised. Widmann's tale is rather evasive: into which room did the door with the window open? What were the laboratory's dimensions? What type of engine did the car and the van have? What was their cubic capacity? At which revolutions did they run? What was the engine's load, what was their fuel/air ratio? How were the two "metal tubes" connected to the vehicle's exhaust pipes? All this elementary data is required to draw at least an approximately justified conclusion relating to such an experiment which was, after all, conducted by a scientist from a prestigious national institute. Widmann must have been experienced on how to conduct, record and describe many types of experiments. But the way he describes this one gives the impression that he was either utterly ignorant of how to conduct experiments, or else he had no actual knowledge of what he was describing.

The choice of the location does not seem a lucky one, because the mental patients could easily have broken the "glass windows" in the laboratory door, a possibility which should have been foreseen. And why would Nebe have expected any effect from the exhaust gas of an ordinary automobile after just five minutes, when in the euthanasia centers the presumed gassing with *pure* carbon monoxide in possibly much smaller rooms required 10-15 minutes?[289]

As Widmann describes it, Nebe cannot have had any knowledge of the presumed technique of gassing mental patients in the German euthanasia centers, although as head of Office V of the RSHA and of Office V D, the Forensic Institute of the *Reichskriminalamt*, which was subordinate to him, Nebe is even said to have *developed and tested* (!) the killing system with carbon monoxide in steel cylinders in January 1940, if we follow orthodox Holocaust historiography.

The film, which according to Reitlinger was found in Nebe's Berlin apartment, was included in a U.S. documentary film titled *Nuremberg: Its Lesson for Today* (USA 1947).[290] Klaus Schwensen has given a general overview on this topic, to which I refer (Schwensen 2013a, esp. pp. 106-109). He posits that the

---

[289] Morsch/Perz, p. 105: Grafenek, 15 minutes; p. 123, Hartheim, 10-15 minutes; p. 146, Hadamar, 10 minutes.

[290] Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive, USHMM, RG-60.2416, Tape 67 [Nuremberg, 111 M 7596 USHM Tape 67], https://www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file_num=2151.

film was shot by Soviet propagandists, based mainly on the fact that the various shadows cast require the scene to be illuminated by professional spotlights. Further considerations will be made here. The film, which lasts only 33 seconds, first shows a log cabin, which is unrelated to the following images. These depict two themes: the alleged victims and the alleged gassing system. In the first scene, a horse-drawn wagon without side panels transports five healthy-looking adults dressed in what appear to be white pajamas. In the second scene, a similar cart is parked against a wall, and two people in white coats, a man and a woman, help a naked, extremely emaciated man out of the cart and cover him with a blanket; behind him stand two children, one of them also naked, and another person lying on the cart is wrapped in a blanket by the man in the white coat. In the background, a soldier looks on.

The third scene shows a brick wall in front of which there is a sedan with the license plate Pol-28545, of which only the rear with an open trunk lid can be seen; next to it is the left edge of a truck with the license plate Pol-51628. A pipe, apparently made of metal, comes out from under the sedan, runs over a stand, then bends about 90° toward a brick wall in the background, and then runs upward to a height of about 180 cm (about 25 brick rows from the ground), where the pipe enters the wall after bending about 90°. A second, thinner pipe comes diagonally from the direction of the truck, and joins a thicker pipe after about 40 cm. This winds partly out of the picture like a hose, then reappears at ground level and runs parallel to the other pipe up the wall, then enters the wall at the same height at a distance of about 50-60 cm from the other pipe.

The first thing to note is that the three scenes have no relation to each other. They do not contain any common detail that would indicate that they were taken at the same location or during the same time period. They are obviously completely different scenes that have been artificially spliced together. In order to create the impression of a continuity, the middle scene of the emaciated persons was inserted between two scenes with vehicles.

Secondly, it is remarkable that the gassing system is shown at all. At this point, one must ask why the film was made. From an orthodox point of view, the only plausible explanation is that the film was intended for the RSHA, in particular for the Institute for Criminological Techniques, so that it could evaluate the experiment with regard to the functioning of the "exhaust gas chamber". The film was thus intended to illustrate "the working of a gas chamber," as Reitlinger erroneously wrote, but it illustrates absolutely nothing: the interior of the "gas chamber" is not shown, the entrance to the "gas chamber" does not appear, the entry of the "sick" into the "gas chamber" is not seen, nor are their corpses. Thus, the film has no documentary value (because then it would have documented the above-mentioned essential aspects), but a exclusively propagandistic value.

It is most likely a Soviet "re-enactment" of events alleged by "eyewitnesses" before Soviet commissions of inquiry. Beer refers in this regard to a Soviet witness from 1946 (Beer 1987, p. 408):

> *"The event described* [by Widmann] *is also referred to in the testimony of the Russian physician N.N. Akimova of November 18, 1946, which gives September 18 as the date of the experiment."*

Akimova, who had worked as a doctor at the Novinki Psychiatric Hospital, had appeared as a witness at the Minsk Trial, which took place from 15 to 29 January 1946. A Soviet newspaper from that time summarized her testimony as follows:[291]

> *"On November 5, 1941, she reports, some cars with gendarmes and policemen arrived at the hospital. They ordered 200 sick people* [bol'nykh] *to be put in a bath* [v banyu] *in the hospital. When the doors were closed, the gendarmes connected generators* [generatory automashini] *to the bathroom via pipes and started the engines. The bathroom quickly filled with gas, and the patients died. 100 mentally ill people* [dushevnobol'nykh] *were shot."*

On November 18, 1946, Akimova made a statement in which she changed her story. The mentally ill had been killed in two phases. "The first time the sick were gassed, the second time the remaining sick were shot". At that time, the "colony" had included about 300 patients (Ebbinghaus/Preissler, p. 88). On September 18, the following occurred (*ibid.*, p. 89):

> *I* […] *met* […] *the colony's second physician, Doctor Kitayevich. He was terribly agitated and told me that about half an hour before my return an SS police officer accompanied by a chemist had come to the colony and had ordered Doctor Kitayevich. to prepare 20 sick people as test subjects to check the effect of some gas. It was ordered to take the sick people to the washroom, which was located in the colony, and to take all the inhabitants from the colony grounds to their residences.*
>
> *Together with Doctor Kitayevich, I went to the bath room, next to which trucks and passenger cars were parked. Next to the vehicles, the German who had claimed to be a chemist, was handling* [something]. *From one vehicle, a hose led to the door of the bath. From the window of the bath, another pipe led to the generator of a second vehicle. The bath was hermetically sealed, there were some sick people in it.*
>
> *After half an hour the Germans opened the doors of the bath and began to throw the bodies onto the vehicles.*

The witness asserted that "on that day" 120 chronically ill people were killed: those who were not gassed were shot. But immediately afterwards she added: "In this way, 200 sick people were killed the first time" (*ibid.*, p. 90). On November 5, 1941, the remaining sick were shot (*ibid.*, p. 91).

The contradictions with her testimony at the Minsk Trial are obvious: the date of the alleged gassing (here 5 November, there 18 September 1941) and the number of victims (first 200, then 20).

Even more glaring are the contradictions with regard to Widmann's testimony and especially with regard to the "reconstruction" of the alleged events as com-

---

[291] *Izvestija Sovjetov deputatov trudjaščikhsja SSSR*, 20 January 1946, No. 18, p. 5.

piled in the 15 September 1967 verdict of the Stuttgart Jury Court sentencing Widmann (*ibid*., pp. 87f.). According to Widmann and the Stuttgart Court, the "gassing" was supposed to have been carried out in the "laboratory room" and not in the "wash room" or "bath room" or "bath" of the asylum, as Akimova claimed. According to Widmann, the window of this room was bricked up, and the gassing took place only "the next morning" by means of two pipes running through the wall into the "laboratory room," whereas Akimova insisted that one pipe ran through the door of the bathroom, while the other went through the window.

The number of victims, according to Widmann, was "5 or at most 6 [mental] patients," while according to Akimova there should have been 20 or 200. The Stuttgart verdict also said: "To be on the safe side, the gassing room was kept sealed for 1-2 hours.," but according to Akimova the process was over "after half an hour". According to Widmann, the pipes were connected to the exhaust pipes of two vehicles, but in Minsk, Akimova spoke cryptically of "generators"!

It is clear that the "gassing" myth was still in its infancy in 1946, but the idea was good propaganda material and was later recognized as an indisputable "self-evident fact" by German prosecutors, and consequently in the testimonies of defendants like Widmann.

Gerlach mentions another testimony (Gerlach 1999, p. 648):

> *"According to the head of the clinic in Mogilev, on one day about 500 to 600 sick people – all of them 'unfit for work', among them Jews – were murdered within about 13 hours by feeding exhaust gases from several cars or trucks through hoses into a sealed room."*

As a source he cites the interrogations of a certain "A.N.S." from 20 July 1944 and December 24, 1948 (*ibid*., FN 795).

Since the film in question dates from 1947, as mentioned earlier, the Soviet propagandists already had the script for this film.

The fact that the film shows only five actors, while Soviet witnesses spoke of hundreds of victims, can be explained by the difficulties inherent in a scene with hundreds of victims, since such a large number of people would have forced the cameraman, among other things, to widen the field of view considerably, making details in the foreground too small and thus hardly recognizable, such as the brick wall into which the two pipes led. The same applies to the two vehicles, of which only the rear half (the car) or only a small section (the truck) are shown, because both vehicles were war relics (war booty), the fronts of which may have been in poor condition.

Another important point to clarify is the strange correspondence between the scenes in the film and some of Widmann's statements. While the film initially shows five people on a horse-drawn wagon, Widmann spoke of "5 or at most 6 patients on this horse-drawn cart," and the film scene with a car and a truck, each with a metal pipe leading from the vehicles' back (presumably the exhaust pipe)

through a brick wall, matches what Widmann elaborated on. Does this confirm that Widmann was telling the truth? Not necessarily.

Beer, referring to the above quotation from G. Reitlinger, does not speak of a film, but erroneously of "negatives" found in Nebe's house, and adds (Beer 1987, FN 36, p. 408):

> *"According to E. J. Else, dispatcher of the K Squadron of the 1st Company, Police Battalion 3, the truck recognizable in one of the pictures belonged to his vehicle fleet. Statement of 13 December 1962, Public Prosecutor's Office Frankfurt upon Main* [...]*"*

It can therefore be stated with certainty that the German judiciary were already in possession of photographic sequences of the film in 1962 and showed them to the witnesses they questioned. In those years, a crude photomontage was also created showing the image of the two pipes connected to the vehicles and, inserted into it, the interior of the morgue of Crematorium I of Auschwitz (Friedländer 1967, photo outside text), a hoax that I denounced already in 1988 (Mattogno 1988, p. 32, and Doc. 12, unpaginated).

It is not likely that, nineteen years after the alleged event, Widmann could have remembered the details he described in his 1960 testimony. The most-obvious explanation is that he, too, was shown the photographic sequences of the film and did nothing more than put these images into his own words and pass them off as his memories, but this did not prevent him from making some mistakes.

The two pipes in the film have such bends that they could not have been hoses, as Widmann claimed, but only pipes made of metal; all the bends, even the most accentuated ones, are smooth, without constrictions, which makes one think of lead pipes. The shorter pipe, the one connected to the car, is estimated to be three meters long; the other is much longer, probably about five meters. It is very hard to believe that Widmann would have brought such bulky lead pipes from Berlin, and why two of them? It is even harder to believe that these two pipes were transported in an ordinary passenger car. Widmann stated in this regard:

> *"When we arrived, first, one of the hoses that I had with me in the car was attached. It was connected to a car. Whether it was one of the cars Schmidt and I brought along, I don't know anymore."*

Regarding gassing in general, Widmann stated (p. 46):

> *"He also talked with Heess*[292] *about the use of gas for the killing of mental patients, particularly about the fact that transporting CO bottles to Russia was impossible. I assume that Heess had already spoken with Nebe about this earlier. It must have been around the time when Nebe – as Heess informed me at that time – had fallen asleep in the garage in his car with its engine running and had almost died, if one were to believe his tales. Since transporting gas bottles to Russia was not possible, it was discussed with Heess that the killing of mental patients was to*

[292] Walter Heeß, director of the KTI.

be carried out with exhaust gas. Two metal hoses were then purchased, which I then also took with me on my journey."

Since this is about mental patients, the most obvious killing system, from the orthodox point of view, would have been the one allegedly used in German euthanasia centers, that is, gassing by means of bottled CO in stationary chambers or by way of *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen.*

In 1960, when Widmann testified, the orthodox narrative in this regard had solidified and was well established, so he was well advised to stick to this storyline. (Gerlach notes, by the way, that "the operations in Minsk and Mogilev are often confounded and merged into one"; Gerlach 1999, p. 649), although it was quite nonsensical in such a context, therefore, to save himself, Widmann took recourse to an equally banal subterfuge: he peremptorily declared, at least twice, that the transport of CO cylinders to Russia was "impossible" (or "not possible"). This assertion has no technical or logistical justification.[293] Its sole purpose was to exclude the possibility of using "gas chambers" at Minsk identical to those at the euthanasia institutes or in particular the *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen*. It should be noted that, regarding this vehicle, which was mobile by definition, the above-mentioned logistical impossibility sounds even more absurd.

But how can the introduction of the "innovation" of exhaust gas from a motor as a method of killing be explained, which subsequently assumes an essential importance in the economy of the "extermination camps" of *Aktion* Reinhardt? Widmann's answer is ludicrously ridiculous: Nebe had fallen asleep in his garage, in his car, with the motor running, risking death by asphyxiation, and this is what gave him the idea of the new killing system! In this way, Widmann was compelled to depict Nebe as a phenomenal imbecile, but at least he supplied orthodox Holocaust historiography or at least judiciary "historiography" with the fundamental element it needed: the missing link between the bottled-CO "gas chambers" of the euthanasia institutes and the engine-exhaust "gas chambers" of the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.

But even this account exhibits a basic incongruity: since the experimental killing system for mental patients "by exhaust gas" was decided upon from the very beginning within the context of the KTI (so much so that Widmann took "two metal hoses" with him to Minsk), how can one believe the Nebe anecdote about the garage? From this point of view, in fact, the first such gassing experiment would have been planned and carried out by the KTI in Berlin or in another locality of the Reich.

---

[293] Beer reports that Widmann, in his interrogation on 27 January 1959, mentioned "the great distances in the Soviet Union as an obstacle to the transport of CO bottles" (Beer 1987, fn 42, p. 409), but this also applied to both Nebe's very experiments, which were incomprehensibly conducted at Minsk instead of in the Reich, and for which transporting 400 kg of highly dangerous explosive is said to have been no problem at all. The great distances also applied to the "gas vans," which had to travel immense distances. As we have seen above, the "*Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* are said to have been sent, according to Longerich, from Soldau to Novgorod, over 900 km as the crow flies.

Turning back to Beer, he draws this conclusion from the tall tales told by Widmann (Beer 1987, pp. 408f.):

> *"The two experiments made it clear to Nebe that only the idea of killing with the help of exhaust gas – an idea very probably originating with him – was practicable. But the Einsatzgruppen, for which the new, 'more-humane' killing procedure was to be devised, could not use a stationary gas chamber, in which men could be killed with exhaust gas. In order to be able to carry out their mission, they had to be mobile. Based on these considerations and previous experience the plan evolved within the KTI of building gas vans. Nebe and Heess submitted such a proposal to their superior, Heydrich, head of the Security Police and the SD."*

As I have mentioned above, the presumed explosives experiment, even in its absurdity, was without doubt much more inhumane than shooting, but then why did Nebe carry it out, and what's more, even with Himmler's consent? On the other hand, seen from the orthodoxy's point of view, the most-humane killing method requested by Himmler necessarily had to be mobile, since it concerned Jews and partisans who had to be killed by the *Einsatzgruppen*. But then what was the purpose of the stationary gassing experiment in the mental hospital at Mogilev?

Beer tries to resolve the discrepancy between the orthodox Holocaust narrative on one hand, which I have laid out earlier and which concerns the circle of presumed victims of Himmler's order: partisans and Jews according to von dem Bach-Zelewski, a line followed by all orthodox historians (according to the text published by *Aufbau*: "partisans and their supporters, up to a third or half of whom were Jews"), yet on the other hand the mentally ill according to Widmann. The verdict of the Stuttgart Jury Court of 15 September 1967 in the trial against Widmann stated in no uncertain terms (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 550):

> *"Himmler had ordered him* [Nebe] *to find another method of killing the mentally ill."*

It is evident that the first group of victims required a mobile "gas chamber," while the second required a stationary "gas chamber," modeled after the euthanasia institutes, which are said to have been developed subsequently right there in Galicia.

Thomas Sandkühler mentions a correspondence between district physician Dr. Wilhelm Dopheide and Undersecretary Herbert Linden over the period of 28 November-17 December 1941, which is said to contain a request for "Personnel for a killing operation" for 1,200 mental patients from the psychiatric hospital at Lvov-Kulparków. Over the same period, according to him, "preparations were apparently made for another extermination center in a hospital or mental asylum, Novinki, in Byelorussian Mogilev" (Sandkühler, p. 159, and fn 136, p. 499).

It is worth pointing out in passing that the necessity for stationary gas chambers for mentally ill people is not evident at all, since the *Einsatzgruppen* regularly shot mentally ill people – for example, 632 at Minsk in early October 1941 according to EM No. 108 dated 9 Oct. 1941 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 663).

Returning to Beer, since he sticks to the first prospect, his recourse to Widmann's story is inconsistent, because, faced with the problem of how to experiment with a *mobile* gas chamber, Nebe experimented with a *fixed* gas chamber. In this context, the only Holocaustically consistent solution would have been the use of a *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen* at Minsk. There are other incongruities, in particular relating to the location of the experiments: what need was there to travel the 1,150 kilometers from Berlin to Minsk with 400 kg of explosives and various pipes in tow in order to conduct experiments that could have been performed right there on the territory of the Reich at any gun range or euthanasia center or concentration camp?

Beer claims that, in October 1941, Heydrich turned to SS *Obersturmführer* Walter Rauff, head of Group II D 3, Technical Issues, whose department (*Referat*) II D 3a Motor Transportation of the Security Police was directed by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Pradel, who

> *"gave* [Harry] *Wentritt* [head of the repair office at Referat II D 3 a] *the order to verify whether it was possible to introduce exhaust gas into the closed cargo box of a vehicle. After Wentritt had answered this question in the affirmative, Pradel forwarded the positive answer to Rauff, and received the order to get into contact with Heess. The latter explained to him how such a vehicle was to be modified and how it should function. On Rauff's order, Pradel and Wentritt then visited the Gaubschat Company in Berlin-Neukölln, which specialized in the manufacture of cargo boxes, where they pretended that they needed vehicles for the transport of bodies of victims of typhus epidemics."* (Beer 1987, p. 410)

There is no documentation on the relations between the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company in 1941. The first accessible document is a letter dated 27 April 1942 headed "*Reichssicherheitshauptamt II D 3 a (9) No. 668/42-121*" which has as its subject "Fast-unloading device for the special vehicles."[294] The letter, headed "*Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD II D 3 a (9) B. No. 668/42*" and dated 23 June 1942, explicitly mentions the original letter from the RSHA:[295]

> *"Acc. to case II D 3 a –1737/41– 30 special coachworks for the delivered chasses have been ordered from the Gaubschat Company. 20 vehicles have already been completed and delivered.*
> *The last 10 chasses have now been delivered and are to be equipped with coachworks."*

Thus, from the case number 1737/41 it can be deduced that some documentation for 1941 also existed, but has not been produced: perhaps it was lost, but perhaps it contained information on the true nature of the "special vehicles," therefore it may have been conveniently made to disappear.

Hardly was the first truck ready – continues Beer, always basing himself on simple testimonies during court proceedings – was it brought to the office of *Referat II D 3 a*, where it was converted into a "gas van" by connecting the exhaust

[294] NARA, T-175/254, 2747517.
[295] NARA, T-175/254, 2747512.

pipe to a pipe entering the vehicle's cargo box. This "gas van" was then brought to the KTI, where samples of exhaust gas taken from the vehicle's cargo box were analyzed.

> *"A short time afterwards, a test gassing was carried out in Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp (where the KTI had a workshop), at which, apart from Heess and the two chemists Leiding and Hoffmann, also a few SS Officers participated. Widmann did not participate."* (Beer 1987, p. 411)

Thus was constructed and accepted the prototype of the "gas vans," if we follow Beer's narrative. As for the use of these vehicles, he claims (*ibid.*, p. 412):

> *"If we assume the period of time elapsing from the date of the test gassing in Sachsenhausen, plus the necessary vehicle conversion time of approximately eight to fourteen days, as well as the time required to bring the vehicle to the deployment location, the result is that the first gas vans could not have been in use any earlier than late November or early December 1941. The first use of a gas van has been proven to have occurred in the area of operation of Einsatzgruppe C involving Sonderkommando 4 a in Poltava. According to eyewitnesses, a gas van was used there in the killing of Jews in November 1941."*

Nothing in this reconstruction is documented: the experimental gassing at Mogilev, the conversion of a truck into a "gas van," the experimental gassing at Sachsenhausen, the first use of gas vans, all this is "proven" by means of simple "eyewitness testimony."

As for the first presumed use of a "gas van" at Poltava, Beer's claim is rather pretentious, since absolutely none of all this can be proven here either: as always, everything is a matter of post-war testimony. And even worse for Beer: the documents clearly refute these unfounded claims.

In EM No. 156, dated 16 January 1942, *Einsatzgruppe* A provides a detailed summary of the events at Poltava (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 98):

> *"Activity of Partial Unit SK 4a in Poltava: The Partial Squad Poltava of the SK 4a took over the processing of the cases left behind by the SK 4b on 17 Nov. 1941. Together with the militia established in Poltava, future collaboration with the SD, the Secret Military Police, the Field Gendarmerie, Security Police and Headquarters East was discussed at a conference. The so-called political division with the Ukrainian militia in Poltava was dissolved in this connection. During the period leading up to 20 Nov. 41, a whole series of transferred Communists were interrogated, most of whom were shot. A large-scale Jewish operation occurred on 23 Nov. 41, after the Jewish population was called upon to register in a bill-posting action the day before. During that operation, a total of 1,538 Jews were <u>shot</u>. The accumulated items of clothing were given to the mayor of Poltava, who gave particular consideration to the ethnic Germans in distributing the clothing."* (Emph. added)

Therefore, regarding the first alleged use of a "gas van," SK 4a not only made *no* reference to this extraordinary event at all, but explicitly stated that all the victims were "<u>shot</u>," not "gassed"!

In conclusion, orthodox Holocaust historiography has absolutely nothing to say about the origins of the "gas vans" in documentary terms.

The presumed "experimental gassing" at Sachsenhausen is another fictitious event artificially created in this imaginary chain of events; over the course of the trial of this camp's former commandant, Anton Kaindl, and other 15 defendants, held in communist East Berlin in 1947, there was talk of two "gas vans," which were said to have been used as early as October 1941 for the presumed mass extermination of Soviet prisoners of war (Sigl, pp. 30f., 121f.; cf. Mattogno 2016b, pp. 161f.). These were considered a common practice as early as October 1941, and no one knew of the presumed "experimental gassing," which is therefore a mere pseudo-historiographical expedient.

As noted by Friedrich Paul Berg, gas-generating devices fueling vehicles with so-called "producer gas" were in common use in many European countries in the years between the two world wars and in particular during World War II. In Germany, these vehicles were called "*Generatorgaswagen*" or simply "*Gaswagen*," which back then was an innocuous term that is today almost exclusively used to describe homicidal gas vans. Although producer gas, whether created from wood or coal, produces an extremely toxic gaseous mixture very rich in CO – from 18 to 35%, while the CO emitted by a gasoline engine reaches 12% at most – strangely, it does not appear from the eyewitness testimonies that the KTI ever thought of using these vehicles for homicidal purposes (Berg/Rudolf, pp. 463-466).

6.4. Number and Distribution of the "Gas Vans"

As I mentioned above, there seems to be no documentation on the relations between the RHSA and the Gaubschat Company in 1941. The only document produced relates to 1942 and forms part of File R 58/871 f°1 from the German Federal Archives in Koblenz, which are available on microfilm also in the U.S. National Archives in Washington, D.C.

As mentioned earlier, the first document in the series is a letter dated 27 April 1942 headed "*Reichssicherheitshauptamt II D 3 a (9) No. 668/42-121*" with the subject "Fast-unloading device for the special vehicles."[294]

The letter, dated 30 April, which bears the same heading, concerns "Delivered 10 Saurer Chassis" and contains the following order:[296]

> *"As already discussed, a change of the floor grate of the above-mentioned vehicles is to be implemented."*

The answer from the Gaubschat Company dated 14 May, states:[297]

> *"We confirm receipt of your letter of the 30 of the previous month with which you inform us about a change to the 10 yet to be delivered vehicles of the above order."*

[296] NARA, T-175/254, 2747524.
[297] NARA, T-175/254, 2747526.

The already-mentioned letter headed "*Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD II D 3 a (9) B. No. 668/42*" and dated 23 June 1942 explicitly refers to the original letter from the RSHA:[295]

> *"Acc. to case II D 3 a –1737/41– 30 special coachworks for the delivered chassis have been ordered from the Gaubschat Company. 20 vehicles have already been completed and delivered.*
> *The last 10 chassis have now been delivered and are to be equipped with coachworks."*

The response from the company, received very late (18 September 1942), confirms acceptance of the order:[298]

> *"We confirm receipt of your letter of the 23rd of the current month with which you refer to the negotiation between your technical Senior Secretary a. Pr. Sukkel and our Mr. Ernst and Krieger.*
> *As an exception we are now prepared to engineer the remaining 10 vehicles while taking into account the seven points listed in your letter of the 23rd of this month."*

The estimated cost was 4,051.85 RM per vehicle. On 24 September, the Gaubschat Company informed RSHA:[299]

> *"We now intend to take into manufacture the remaining vehicles from the above order."*

Three certain facts may be deduced from this correspondence:

1. The original order from the RSHA to the Gaubschat Company of 1941 provided for the construction of 30 special vehicles.
2. By 23 June 1942, 20 special vehicles had already been built and consigned by the company.
3. The remaining 10 vehicles, on 24 September 1942, had not yet been placed in production.

It is not known whether or not these 10 vehicles were ever built and consigned to the RSHA and, it appears, no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever even bothered to raise the question.

As reported by Beer, the 6 "gas vans" from the first series (trademark name "Daimond" [*Diamond*] and Opel-Blitz) were presumably distributed at the end of 1941: one to *Einsatzgruppe* C, one to *Einsatzgruppe* D, two "Diamond" vans came to Riga, and two vans were sent to the Chełmno Camp (Beer 1987, pp. 413f.). The whole story is once more based on mere postwar trial declarations.

For 1942, from the very few documents adduced by orthodox Holocaust historiography, PS-501 and the Activity and Situation Report of *Einsatzgruppe* B for the time period 16 to 28 February 1942, dated 1 March 1942, supposing that they are authentic and have been interpreted correctly, the following distribution may be deduced:

---

[298] NARA, T-175/254, 2747515.
[299] NARA, T-175/254, 2747516.

– 2 Saurer vehicles to *Einsatzgruppe* B between 16 and 28 February 1942; it already had two "smaller gas vans."
– 2 Diamond vehicles and 1 Saurer vehicle to *Einsatzgruppe* B before 15 June 1942.
– 1 Saurer vehicle promised to *Einsatzgruppe* B for mid-July 1942.
– 1 Saurer vehicle assigned to *Einsatzgruppe* B on 13 July 1942,[300] which is probably that mentioned in the previous point.

In the best of cases, the documents attest to 2 Diamond "gas vans" and 4 Saurer: 6 "gas vans" out of at least 26. There is no information at all about the remaining 20 vehicles. The question greatly concerns orthodox Holocaust historians, who make aggressive use of trial testimony without any objective confirmation in attempts to supply even the semblance of an answer.

The "gas vans" are said to have been developed essentially in order to facilitate the massacre activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*, to whom they had been delivered precisely for this purpose. According to Beer, of the six presumed "gas vans" from the "first series" (Diamond trademark) built in 1941, one was assigned to *Einsatzgruppe* C, one to *Einsatzgruppe* D, and two to Chełmno (Beer 1987, p. 413); in addition to which another thirty "gas vans" from the "second series" (Saurer trademark) are said to have been assigned in 1942, twenty of which are said to have been consigned in April (*ibid.*, p. 415), one at Chełmno, and the remainder were evidently delivered to the *Einsatzgruppen*.

It should be noted that the *Einsatzgruppen* have left an enormous quantity of documents on their activities. The "*Ereignismeldungen UdSSR*" amount to "more than 2,900 typewritten pages" (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 333). To these should be added the other hundreds of pages of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" and the "Activity and Situation Reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR." In addition to these three series, there are extremely numerous individual documents. Notwithstanding all this, in this documentation, the "gas vans" are never even mentioned (with the sole exception mentioned earlier), and not one single victim ever appears to have been killed with a "gas van." As far as one can tell, no one has ever tried to address and solve this enormous contradiction.

Richard Headland tries to eliminate this problem with a tenuous explanation (Headland, p. 58):

> *"The gas vans were not specified in the Operational Situation Reports or the Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories as a means of killing people. The numbers killed by this method were thus part of the summary figures for this period in the reports."*

He returns to this question later (*ibid.*, p. 102):

[300] As may be deduced from the license-plate number, it belonged to the series sent to *Einsatzgruppe* B in February 1942.

> *"Gas vans were also not mentioned in the Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories, nor is it possible to ascertain to what extent these numbers may or may not have been subsumed in the fragmentary later figures available."*

Hence, the "gas vans" do not appear in the documents, but they existed anyway, and their gassing victims are included in the general number of people shot by the individual *Einsatzgruppen*!

Shmuel Spector's 1983 contribution "*Tötungen in Gaswagen hinter der Front*" ("Killings in the Gas Vans behind the Front" in the 1993 English edition), although a bit dated, is still very important for orthodox Holocaust historiography concerning the question of the use of "gas vans" by the *Einsatzgruppen*. I shall therefore begin my discussion of this aspect of the matter with Spector.

6.5. The Use of "Gas Vans" in the *Einsatzgruppen* Operational Zones

6.5.1. The *Reichskommissariat Ostland*

6.5.1.1. Jewish Deportations from the Reich to Byelorussia in 1942

Einsatzgruppen A and B were active in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* subject to the authority of the commander of the Security Police and the SD (*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*, BdS) of the East, with headquarters at Riga.

Spector begins by asserting:

> *"In the middle of December 1941, three gas vans were brought from Berlin to Riga and put at the disposal of the BdS of the Eastern Territories. There were two small Diamond vans and one large Saurer van."* (Spector 1993, p. 57)

He documents this statement with recourse to two testimonies, rendered at the end of the 1950s/early 1960s, by two alleged drivers, Karl Gebl and Erich Gnewuch (*ibid.*):

> *"At the beginning of 1942 they were dispatched with two gas vans to the commander of the BdS regional office for Byelorussia, located in Minsk and known, like the other regional offices, by the initials KdS."*

I have explained at length elsewhere, and Beer confirms this, that post-war sworn statements entirely without documentary or physical confirmation, even if produced for trial purposes, have no value from the historiographic point of view (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 62-83). Recourse to such "proof" is therefore entirely unsubstantial.

Spector next relies on a teletype dated 15 June 1942, with a temporal hop of one half year. This teletype was included by the Americans assigned to select German documents for trial purposes in the series of documents classified as PS-501. Santiago Alvarez, who has analyzed it, considers it a probable forgery (Alvarez/Marais, pp. 58f.). I shall give the original text and the official American translation:

"Betrifft S. – Wagen. –
– Beim Kommandeur der Sipo u.d. SD Weissruthenien trifft wöchentlich ein Judentransport ein, der einer Sonderbehandlung zu unterziehen ist.
Die 3 dort vorhandenen S-Wagen reichen für diesen Zweck nicht aus. Ich bitte um Zuweisung eines weiteren S-Wagen (5 Tonnen). Gleichzeitig wird gebeten, für die vorhandenen S- Wagen (2 Diamond, 1 Saurer) noch 20 Abgasschläuche mitzusenden, da die vorhandenen bereits undicht sind. = ="[301]
"Subject: S-Vans
A transport of Jews, which has to be treated in a special way, arrives weekly at the office of the commandant of the Security Police and the Security Service of Byelorussia.
The 3 S-vans there are not sufficient for that purpose. I request assignment of another S-van (5-tons). At the same time I request the shipment of 20 exhaust-gas hoses for the three S-vans on hand (2 Daimond [sic], *1 Saurer), since the ones on hand are leaky already."*[302]

The signer was SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Trühe, head of the Supplies Department at the BdS at Riga. If the document is authentic and if it refers to "gas vans," the text is incorrect and makes no sense.

It should first of all be noted that the reference to the "transport of Jews" arriving "weekly" refers to transports which at that time arrived in Minsk, Byelorussia, from the Reich. In 1942, until 25 September, the transports were as follows:

Table 23

TRAIN	DEPARTURE	DEPORTEES	ARRIVAL/ DEPARTURE	ARRIVAL	KILLED AT LEAST*
Da 201	Vienna	1,000	11/5/1942	Minsk	900
Da 202	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*12/5/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 203	Vienna	1,000	26/5/1942	Minsk	900
?	*Reich*	*998*	*26/5/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 204	Vienna	998	1/6/1942	Minsk	900
Da 205	Vienna	999	5/-9/6/1942	Minsk	900
Da 206	Vienna	1,000	15/6/1942	Minsk	900
Da 207	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*16/6/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 208	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*23/6/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 40	Königsberg	465	26/6/1942	Minsk	400
Da 209	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*30/6/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 210	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*7/7/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 211	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*14/7/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 220	Theresienstadt	1,000	18/7/1942	Minsk	900
Da 212	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*21/7/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 219	Cologne	1,000	24/7/1942	Minsk	900
Da 213	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*28/7/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 221	*Theresienstadt*	*1,000*	*28/7/1942*	*Baranovichi*	

[301] PS-501. IMT. Vol. 26, pp. 106f. Facsimile of the document in: Alvarez/Marais, pp. 291f.
[302] NCA, Vol. 3, p. 420.

TRAIN	DEPARTURE	DEPORTEES	ARRIVAL/ DEPARTURE	ARRIVAL	KILLED AT LEAST*
Da 222	Theresienstadt	993	10/8/1942	Trostenets	900
Da 215	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*11/8/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 216	Vienna	1,003	17/8/1942	Minsk	
Da 223	Vienna	1,000	21/8/1942	Trostenets	900
Da 217	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*25/8/1942*	*Minsk*	
Da 224	Theresienstadt	1,000	28/8/1942	Trostenets	900
Da 218	*Vienna*	*1,000*	*1/9/1942*		
Da 225	Vienna	1,000	4/9/1942	Trostenets	900
Da 226	Theresienstadt	1,000	12/9/1942	Trostenets	900
Da 227	Vienna	1,000	18/9/1942	Trostenets	900
Da 228	Theresienstadt	1,000	25/9/1942	Trostenets	900

The normal numbers are taken from the verdict of the Koblenz District Court of 21 May 1963 (Sagel-Grande 1978, p. 195), while those in italics are from Mattogno/Graf, pp. 200f. * According to the orthodox narrative.

According to the teletype in question, these transports were allegedly intended for "special treatment." Was this a "euphemism" intended to conceal killing operations? Various documents from the period permit us to answer the question with certainty.

First, there is the letter by Wilhelm Kube, *Generalkommissar* for Byelorussia, to Hinrich Lohse, *Reichskommissar* for the East, dated 31 July 1942, according to which, among other things, the Germans in Byelorussia had shot 55,000 Jews in the 10 past weeks (that is, around mid-May; the letter makes no mention of the presumed "gas vans"). This letter implicitly mentions the policy of resettlement in effect at the time, which was overwhelming the capacities of the local administrations (PS-3428):

> *"In addition to this clear attitude towards Jewry comes the difficult task for the SD in Byelorussia of over and over again taking new Jewish transports from the Reich to their destination. This constitutes an excessive material and emotional strain on the men of the SD and removes them from their tasks, which lie in the region of Byelorussia itself.*
>
> *I would be grateful if the Reichskommissar could enable a halt to further Jewish transports to Minsk at least until the partisan danger has been finally vanquished. I need the SD one-hundred-percent against the partisans and the Polish resistance movement, which both fully occupy the SD units, most of which are not strong.*
>
> *Following the completion of the Jewish Operation in Minsk, SS* Obersturmbannführer *Dr. Strauch reported to me this night, with justified indignation, that, without notification from the* Reichsführer *SS and without any communication to the* Generalkommissar, *a transport of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw destined for the local air-defense district had arrived."*

Kube requested that transports not authorized by Himmler be stopped:

> *"Under no circumstances can Wehrmacht services of the Army or the Air Force, without permission from* Herr Reichskommissar, *introduce into an area of civil*

> *administration Jews from the General Government or elsewhere, who will endanger the entire political work and security of the General District."*

Since executed or incarcerated Jews cannot endanger anything, it is clear that it was expected that these Jews would neither be killed nor imprisoned, but would rather be able to contribute to any unrest in the region:

> *"I am in complete agreement with the commander of the SD in Byelorussia that <u>we should liquidate every Jewish transport which has not been ordered or announced by the authorities superior to us</u> in order to prevent further cases of unrest in Byelorussia."* (Emphasis added)

On 11 August 1942, Kube transmitted to the Reich minister for the occupied eastern territories, Rosenberg, a protest from the territorial commissar for Baranovichi concerning the arrival of "400 Jews from the Reich as Manpower." In the letter, which had as its subject "New Influx of Jews from the Reich," Kube expressed his support for the protest and concluded:[303]

> *"I therefore ask that the corresponding measures be taken so that further Jewish transports from the Reich are essentially ceased and also request an instruction* [to be communicated] *that such transports are not to be admitted into my General District."*

On 17 August, Kube requested instructions from the *Reichskommissar* for the East, Lohse,[304] who answered as follows on 24 August:[305]

> *"In his report from 31 July of this year, the general commissar of Byelorussia stood categorically opposed to further Jewish transports from the Reich to Byelorussia, as these* [transports] *significantly increase the danger posed by partisans, and the local Security Police is* [already] *fully utilized in the fight against partisans. The Reichskommissar has prohibited any remonstrances against the* [situation regarding the] *Jewish transports from the Reich. So long as I do not receive any instruction* [to the contrary], *I assume that the Jewish transports carried out on the directive of the Reichsführer SS* [Himmler] *and the* [Reich] *Main Security Office are to be accepted without any further protest. On the other hand, I believe it justified to object to the military commander against Jewish transports into the East which are carried out on grounds of labor deployment, as only a central agency may handle and decide upon the import of further Jews into the East."*

An internal memo from Lohse dated 21 September, addressed to the "Division II Administration" of the *Reichskommissariat*, informed all and sundry of the decision that "no protest was to be raised against the Jewish transports."[306] This decision was communicated to Kube on 30 September:[307]

> *"As personally decided by the Reichskommissar, <u>he will abstain from voicing any objections against further Jewish transports to the East.</u> This matter is exclusively the responsibility of the Security Police. It must be left to the commander of the*

[303] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 84.
[304] *Ibid.*, p. 85.
[305] *Ibid.*, p. 86.
[306] *Ibid.*, p. 89.
[307] *Ibid.*, p. 90.

Security Police in Byelorussia, through his official channels, to raise objections to transports which are carried out without the approval of the responsible agencies of the Security Police." (Emphasis added)

At the time, therefore, two types of Jewish transports were arriving in Byelorussia:

1. "Jewish transports occurring on orders of the Reichsführer SS and/or the Security Main Office," which were "regular" and allowed of no objections,
2. and those requested for manpower purposes by individual local authorities without the preliminary approval of the general commissar (Kube) or the competent SS and Police Leader (SS *Oberführer* Karl Schäfer[308]) – such as the transport of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw on 21 July 1942[309] and that of 400 Jews arriving at Baranovichi from the Reich "as manpower" on 11 August 1942, referred to in Kube's letter, mentioned above – which were "irregular."

Yet still, the commander of the Security Police in Byelorussia *could* only prevent such irregular transport by complaints filed using the regular hierarchical channels.

It follows that the first kind of transports had to be accepted without protest, while the second kind admitted the possibility of protest, in the absence of which they had to be treated like the first.

If Kube threatened to "liquidate" the second type of transports, it is obvious that he was not authorized, hence could not liquidate the first kind, which were precisely the transports to which reference was made in the teletype of 15 June 1942, and it is even more obvious that none of the Jewish transports arriving in Byelorussia was destined to be "liquidated," because it makes no sense to threaten to kill people who are already destined to die anyway.

This situation was reiterated in a letter addressed on 23 November 1942 by the *Reichskommissar* for the East to the Reich Ministry of the Occupied Territories with the subject "Jewish Question." After noting that the Jewish population in the General District Minsk had diminished by 30,000 persons during the first year of civilian administration, and that Jewish ghettos were located only in a certain number of larger cities, the letter states:[310]

"I have always rejected several attempts to make new Jews become residents of Byelorussia by means of Jewish transports from the Reich. I must point out in this regard that the Reich Commissar refuses to object against further Jewish transports to the East, since these matters lie within the exclusive competence of the Security Police. Since the commander of the Security Police and the SD lays claim to exclusive authority in all Jewish matters also in Byelorussia, I am restricted, in my handling of the Jewish question, to acting on suggestions from the Security Police."

---

[308] From May to July 1942, replaced in the month of July by SS *Brigadeführer* Curt von Gottberg.

[309] The transport is mentioned in the teletype sent the same day by Kube to Lohse (GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 80) and in Reichskommissar's answer dated 5 August 1942 (GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 81), as well as in the letter dated 17 August, cited earlier.

[310] YVA, O.53-49, p. 1.

The activity reports of an SS *Unterscharführer* Arlt, commander of the "2nd Platoon Waffen SS" of the "1st Comp./Batl. of Waffen SS f.s.d." (for special deployment) are in open contradiction to the above-mentioned directives and create a problem which orthodox Holocaust historiography has hardly even noticed. These reports mention the digging of pits at an estate near Minsk, and that Jews arriving at Minsk were brought to these pits or to this estate, thus suggesting, without expressly stating so, that these Jews were killed and buried there.

The four known reports – sent to unknown addressees and covering the period from 4 May to 25 September 1942[311] – record the arrival at Minsk of nine Jewish transports, the dates of which are set forth in Table 24 (Baade *et al.*, pp. 246-257):

Table 24

ARRIVAL DATE	ORIGIN	DEPORTEES	DESTINATION	FATE OF DEPORTEES
11/05/1942	Vienna	1,000	Minsk	"deployed directly at the pit"
20/05/1942	Reich	1,000	Minsk	"brought to the… pit"
01/06/1942	?	?	?	?
26/06/1942	Reich	?	?	?
17/07/1942	?	?	?	"brought to the estate "
24/07/1942	Reich	1,000	Minsk	?
1st half of August	?	2 transports	?	?
25/09/1942	?	?	?	?

The reports do not explain the reasons for the presumed killings, nor do they state on whose order the killings were carried out. It is, however, clear that the executions are believed to have been carried out arbitrarily and contrary to orders. But who would have dared to violate an order given by Himmler? Considering that four Jewish transports arrived at Minsk during the period which is not covered by any of the four reports (4-22 August), the reports mention the arrival of nine transports out of 25. The question this raises is: what happened to the remaining 16 transports?

Thomas Kues, who has examined these reports in depth in terms of both form and content, has reached the conclusion that their probative value is "questionable" (Kues 2011, Chapter 3), as they are very probably fabrications or contain interpolations. The reports form part of the same documentation which contains the report by Franz Magill dated 12 August 1942, which, as I have shown in Subchapter 2.8., is equally "questionable."

It is nevertheless a fact – to return to the theme of the present chapter – that the reports by SS *Unterscharführer* Arlt do not contain one single reference to any presumed "gas van."

[311] The reports are dated 17 May, 25 June, 3 August and 25 September. From an examination of the dates mentioned therein, we may conclude that we are missing the report for the period 4-22 August 1942. The date 4 May is the first indicated in the report of 17 May.

On the other hand, after all these presumed exterminations, a list of 878 Jews from the Minsk Ghetto in 1943 (the month is not specified) includes 225 children and babies distributed by age as follows:

Birth Year	Age	# children	Birth Year	Age	# children
1928	15	45	1936	7	11
1929	14	28	1937	6	17
1930	13	28	1938	5	12
1931	12	17	1939	4	17
1932	11	23	1940	3	4
1933	10	10	1941	2	2
1934	9	4		Total	227
1935	8	9			

The list also contains about ten elderly people, the oldest of whom was born in 1857 and was 86 years old (Chernoglazova 1999, pp. 289-310).

In view of these facts, it is historically senseless to suppose that the commander of the Security Police and the SD, SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the Police Heinz Jost, who issued the teletype dated 15 June 1942, would have requested "gas vans" for the "regular" deported Jews whom he was not allowed to exterminate; thus, since his local subordinate, the commander of the Security Police and the SD Byelorussia, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eduard Strauch, did not formally protest against the "irregular" transports until 30 September, he could not even "liquidate" these.

If, therefore, the teletype dated 15 June 1942 is authentic, it possesses quite a different meaning: that the "special treatment" which it mentions was a form of favorable treatment, that is, that the Jewish transports sent by Himmler's order were not to be exterminated at all, as otherwise occurred with local Jews according to Kube's letter dated 31 July 1942.

This is confirmed by the analysis of Kube's statistics relating to the Jews who had been shot: 16,000 at Lida, 8,000 at Slonim, 10,000 in the area behind the front, 10,000 at Minsk on 28-29 July, including 6,500 Russians and the remaining 3,500 who arrived from the Reich in November 1941 (Mattogno/Graf, p. 200), in addition to "several thousand" in the territory of Slutsk, Novogrudok and Vileyka. Doing the math, hence arriving at a total of 55,000 victims, one would have to have killed 11,000 Jews in this location.

On the other hand, 18 transports carrying over 17,000 Jews reached Minsk between 6 May and 28 July 1942. Kube asserts that "2,600 Jews from Germany remained in the City of Minsk," with an obvious reference to the transports from November 1941 (6,100 in total, including 3,500 who were shot and 2,600 survivors). It follows that the over 17,000 new arrivals were not counted by Kube – neither among the persons shot nor among the survivors – so that the only possibility is that they were no longer in Byelorussia and had been transferred further east. This conclusion is confirmed by the fact that the executions in the Minsk Ghetto were carried out in very large measure by the firing squad commanded by

SS *Unterscharführer* Arlt, who wrote as follows in the report dated 3 August 1942 (Baade *et al.*, p. 252):

> *"28.7: Large-scale operation in Russian ghetto at Minsk. 6,000 Jews brought to the ditch. 29.7: 3,000 German Jews brought to the ditch."*

Kube, who was obviously aware of these executions (in the letter dated 31 July, as we have seen earlier, he spoke of 10,000 executions), would not have been able to tolerate the execution of the above-mentioned 17,000 Jews by Arlt's firing squad, because it was in violation of superior orders, which is additional proof of the fact that Arlt's Activity Reports, insofar as they regard the Jewish transports, are not reliable.

Kube's execution statistics render the 15 June 1942 teletype even more nonsensical: if approximately 55,000 Jews were *shot* in the ten weeks prior to 31 July 1942, what would have prevented the shooting of another 1,000 per week? Why would gas vans have been needed? Taking Arlt's Activity Reports seriously, this would have been a piece of cake.

As shown by my remarks above, and by the text of Kube's letter of 31 July 1942, the killing of Jews did not form part of a general plan of Jewish extermination, but rather a context of brutal anti-partisan fighting (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 308f.).

According to the so-called "Just Memo", which orthodox historians consider very important, three "gas vans" are supposed to have eliminated 97,000 people in six months,[312] an average of over 4,000 per week, or approximately 2,700 per week in two "gas vans"; but then, how is it possible that the three "*S-Wagen*" parked in Byelorussia were not enough to gas 1,000 persons per week, and that a fourth was required for this purpose?

The absurdity of the request is indirectly illuminated by Gerlach. After declaring that, according to a witness, "between 350 and 400 persons could be murdered per day in one van," he states that "also for the killing of transports with Jewish deportees, which could hold 1,000 people – a principal function of the gas vans in the General District of Byelorussia – three vans still appeared insufficient, so that another one was requested" (Gerlach 1999, p. 767). In his footnote 1448, he refers precisely to the teletype of 15 June 1942, but neglects the relevant fact here that the request for a fourth "gas van" is in relation to a "Jewish transport" which arrived "weekly," but in one week the "gas vans" presumably already in existence could have "gassed" at least (3 × 350 × 7 =) 7,350 persons, so that, in this context, it is senseless to suppose that this would not have sufficed for the "special treatment."

But even that's not enough. Alvarez notes, among other things, that the document in question mentions 2 Diamond "S-Wagen" (the document misspells it "Daimond"), an American company, and stresses that Germany could not have obtained spare parts for these vehicles after the American entry into the war (Al-

[312] That document forms part of ref. R 58/871 f°1 of the German Federal Archives; reproduced in Alvarez/Marais, pp. 318-322.

varez/Marais, p. 59). In a memo (*Vermerk*) dated "Berlin, 29 January 1942," reference is made to a "truck manufactured by the Nash Company," stating:

> *"The car is of original American manufacture… It furthermore has to be considered that obtaining replacement parts for this van will be entirely out of the question."*

obviously due to American entry into the war the month before. The note in question bears the abbreviation II D 3a, Department II D 3a "Motor Transportation of the Security Police" of the RSHA and hand-signed by Rauff, head of "Group II D 3,"[313] who, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, is said to have built the prototype "gas van." How can one seriously believe that Rauff would later have authorized the conversion of Diamond vehicles – American trucks – into "gas vans"?

Otto Ohlendorf, leader of *Einsatzgruppe* D until June 1942, under interrogation after the war concerning the above-mentioned teletype, replied as follows:[314]

> *"Q. In the first telegram, attached to the principal communication, this being dated 15 June 1942, reference is made to a transport of Jews, which has to be treated in a special way. What does that mean?*
> *A. The special treatment was the camouflaged expression for execution."*

Ohlendorf's answer resembles that of a Holocaust historian *ante litteram*, and his answer is completely false, as I showed earlier, because the "special treatment" in question meant exactly the opposite: keeping members of the transport alive.

Shortly afterwards, Col. Brookhart took up the same line of argument:[315]

> *"Q. The communication of 15 June, to which I have referred earlier, speaks of three vans as not being sufficient for the particular assignment in Byelorussia. How large an operation would be indicated to you as assumed by that comment?*
> *A. I don't think this refers to any particular action, but to the distance of up to 300 kilometers between the various commandos, and the difficulties arising from the repeated repairs which had to be carried out on these vans.*
> *Q. How were these vans used? That is, were the vans driven into the ghettos, or were the victims brought out to the vans?*
> *A. As I said before, when I arrived, the large executions had been completed and in my case people were obtained from prisons.*
> *Q. To what prisons do you refer?*
> *A. For instance, the prison at Simferopol, which was the only place where I saw this type of action."*

These incoherent replies were entirely irrelevant to the document in question, which explicitly spoke of weekly, *i.e.*, regular, "Jewish transports," which therefore originated from the Reich, and show that Ohlendorf in reality knew nothing about these presumed "gas vans."

Spector prefers to rely on the trial declarations of Hans Trühe:

---

[313] NARA, T 175/254, 2747313f.
[314] Interrogation of O. Ohlendorf on 25 October 1945 by Col. Smith W. Brookhart; NARA, M1270 R 13, p. 12
[315] *Ibid.*, pp. 12f.

> *"He remembered that the gas vans – six in all – had been sent by the Reich Security Main Office from Berlin to Riga. He apparently did not know to which of the regional services they had been attached. The KdS in Riga was supposed to have received one or two of them."* (Spector 1993, p. 57)

Here, as well, these are simple assertions without any documentary confirmation. After referring to testimony by Dr. August Becker, to which I shall return below, Spector adduces another witness, the Jew Mendel Vulfowitsch of Riga, who signed a sworn statement before a Soviet War Crimes Commission on 9 December 1944 (*ibid.*):

> *"In February 1942, I saw with my own eyes, how 2,000 elderly Jews from Germany, men and women, were loaded into special gas vans. These vans were painted field grey and had a large sealed cargo box with doors that could be hermetically sealed. All those inside were killed by gas."*

Such declarations are clearly false. Since approximately 6,100 Jews arrived at Minsk from the Reich in November 1941, 3,500 of whom were shot on 28 and 29 July 1942, and since 2,600 were still left on 31 July 1942, it is not possible for 2,000 of them to have been "gassed" in February 1942.

Spector adds that we may suppose "that gas vans were also used in the *Einsatzgruppe* A sector, in Estonia, Latvia, and the region of Leningrad" (*ibid.*), and appeals to another teletype, dated 22 June 1942, included in Document PS-501:[316]

> *"To the Commandant of the Security Police*
> *and Security Service Ostland*
> *Riga*
> *Subject: S-Van*
> *The delivery of a 5-ton Saurer can be expected in the middle of next month. The vehicle has been at the Reich Security Main Office for repairs and minor alterations up to this time. 100 meters of hose will be supplied."*

Finally, he cites a "memo" dated 13 July 1942 which states:[317]

> *"The S van Pol 71463 is ready and is to be sent to Riga with the driver."*

I shall return to this document in the following Subsection. Spector concludes that there were five or six "gas vans" in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*," distributed as follows: 1 or 2 at the disposal of *Einsatzgruppe* A (Riga and territory between Latvia and Leningrad) and four at Minsk, three of which were assigned to *Einsatzkommando*s 7b, 8 and 9, while the fourth was stationed at the City of Minsk. All this is based merely on statements made by Trühe, however (Spector 1993, pp. 57f.).

He then cites other trial testimonies and asserts that, "[a]ccording to Schlechte's estimates, about five thousand to six thousand people had been killed in *Einsatzkommando* 8's gas vans by the autumn of 1942." (*ibid*., p. 58), out of respect for what I have elsewhere referred to as the superstition that testimony *creates* facts.

---

[316] PS-501. IMT, Vol. 26, p. 105. Facsimile of the document in: Alvarez/Marais, p. 289.
[317] *Ibid.*, p. 110. The translation in NCA, Vol. 3, p. 422, is incomplete: "The S-truck Pol 71463 is ready."

It is worthwhile dwelling on the statements of driver Erich Gnewuch on the "gas vans" of *Einsatzgruppe* B:

> *"I was detailed with the gas van to about twelve convoys of arriving Jews. It was in 1942. There were about a thousand Jews in each convoy. With each arrival I made five or six trips with my van. Some of the Jews were shot. I myself never shot a single Jew; I only gassed them."* (*ibid.*)

The phrase "twelve convoys of arriving Jews" here refers to twelve of the 18 Jewish transports which arrived in Byelorussia from the Reich between 6 May and 28 July 1942. Hence, some 12,000 of them are said to have been "gassed" and some of them shot, if we follow Gnewuch. Even this extermination, in the light of what I explained above, turns out to be without foundation, first of all because the transports in question were accepted, and the deportees had to remain alive by Himmler's order, so why did they not appear at all in the statistics of murdered Jews drawn up by Kube on 31 July 1942?

Spector then dwells upon the transport of 1,000 Jews which arrived at Minsk from Theresienstadt on 31 July 1942. Based on mere trial declarations, he asserts that between 500 and 700 persons were killed in "gas vans" (*ibid.*, p. 59). Yehuda Bauer writes in this regard (Bauer, p. 120):

> *"We now have fairly precise information about this train: its number was Da 221, and it left Theresienstadt on July 28, 1942, with 999 persons on board. There is German documentation of the use of two gas vans in this killing. The Jews from Theresienstadt were murdered in Baranovichi because the day they arrived in the region, July 31, was the last day of the Aktion in Minsk, and the Germans did not want the train to continue there."*

The "German documentation" is said to consist of the sources indicated in two footnotes (*ibid.*, fn 64f.): the first refers to a "judicial investigation" against various German defendants and Gerlach's book; the second says:

> *"See YVS, M.41/2229, a letter from Obersturmbannführer Dr. Heuser of the Minsk Sipo to the management of the railways in 'White Ruthenia,' July 31, 1942:* […]*"*

This is followed by an excerpt from that document, the complete text of which reads as follows:[318]

> *"<u>Regarding:</u> Jewish transport Da 221 (Theresienstadt)*
> *<u>Reference:</u> none.*
> *For technical reasons, I have instructed my Field Office Baranovichi, SS* Untersturmführer *Amelung, to unload the above-mentioned Jewish transport already in Baranovichi. I request to issue the corresponding orders to the transport management of Baranovichi Rail Station. The other Jewish transports will then be taken over by myself again here in Minsk."*

[318] YVA, O.53-1, p. 133. Dr. Georg Heuser, who wrote "on behalf" of the commander of the Security Police and the SD Byelorussia, was an SS *Obersturmführer*.

The verdict of the Koblenz District Court dated 21 May 1963 in the trial of Georg Albert Wilhelm Heuser and ten other defendants dealt with this matter in these terms (Sagel-Grande 1978 *et al.*, pp. 213f.):

> *"The prosecution is of the opinion that the Jews transported by Da 221 were killed in Baranovichi immediately after their arrival. It holds the defendant Heuser guilty of participation for having ordered the killings. However, the fate of the train passengers remains unknown. From Heusers's letter to the Main Railway Administration Center, the authenticity of which cannot be doubted due to the conspicuous spelling mistake also contained in original documents (Der Kommandeur Der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD), does not indicate that the arriving persons were to be unloaded in Baranovichi for the purpose of a subsequent execution. Other certain leads don't exist either. According to a report by the General Commissar for Byelorussia to the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories dated 11 August 1942, the Regional Commissar for Baranovichi received 400 Jews at that time from the Reich as manpower. Due to this temporal correlation, they could have been the same persons from transport Da 221. Although this transport carried 1,000 persons, the figure of 400 evidently related only to workers, so that Jews unfit for labor may not have been mentioned. Perhaps they were not killed immediately either, but were first quartered in the existing Baranovichi Ghetto."*

The extermination of this transport at their arrival is not, therefore, a certain fact, not even for the judges handling the case. This extermination claim is based solely on testimonies and statements by Polish and Soviet war-crimes commissions; what is more, there is not even any unanimity as to the method of the presumed killings among orthodox historians. Bauer notes (Bauer, p. 119):

> *"The Jews were forced to strip and then were killed on the spot in gas vans (or by Belorussian or Lithuanian policemen, according to Lewinbok)."*[319]

According to Gerlach, Transport Da 221 was diverted to Baranovichi, "because the train arrived on the last day of the large-scale ghetto murder operation in Minsk" (Gerlach 1999, fn 1393, p. 759), but in what way could this transport have hindered this operation? If they could shoot 10,000 people in two days, they easily could have included a thousand more in that massacre. From the orthodox point of view, it would make more sense to unload and later shoot the 600 presumably unfit Jews at Minsk Station; instead, the entire transport was diverted to Baranovichi, but only exceptionally, because, as the above-mentioned document says, "The other Jewish transports will then be taken over by myself again here in Minsk." This means that the diversion of the transport was indubitably related to the executions which were then underway, but exactly opposite to what orthodox Holocaust historians claim: the transport, which arrived on Himmler's order and which could not be touched, was diverted to Baranovichi precisely to avoid its being involved in the execution.

[319] Dr. Zelig Lewinbok was camp physician at Koldyczewo from 1 September 1942; Bauer, p. 127.

Spector moreover pretends that at the end of October 1943, "gas vans" were used "in Minsk for the liquidation of the ghetto there" (Spector 1993, p. 59), but in this case as well, he is unable to adduce anything but trial testimony devoid of any objective confirmation.

The "special treatment" of the teletype of 15 June 1942 could therefore only have a positive meaning, a special treatment that exempted the transports from execution; but what is to be thought of the final sentence of the document? It called for "20 exhaust-gas hoses" for the three alleged "gas vans" already in place, because "the ones on hand are leaky already". Assuming that these were the alleged connection hoses between the engine's exhaust pipe and the body of the "gas vans", why were 20 required for three vehicles? Orthodox Holocaust historians have not even asked the question.

To conclude, either this document is authentic and then cannot have any criminal meaning, or else, and more likely, it is a manipulated document.

The only special vehicles which appear in the documents were assigned to disinfestation/disinfection. For example, on 26 March 1942, the Sanitation Department of Daugavpils possessed a "mobile steam disinfection chamber" suitable for clothing and objects.[320] A letter from the Acting City Council of Riga dated 17 May 1943, with the subject "overhauling the disinfection vehicle," mentions a "disinfection van."[321]

6.5.1.2. Activity and Situation Report of *Einsatzgruppe* B, 1 March 1942

A Polish book on Auschwitz published in 1946 cites a message from the camp resistance dated 21 September 1944[322] which said (Friedman/Hołuj, pp. 81f.):

> *"The sandy terrain around Maczki is currently home to the so-called* Sonderkommando *Ryryk, consisting of a gassing truck and motorized plough* [*pługu motorowego*]. *This vehicle, bearing the Saurer trademark, painted yellow-green (license plate number Pol.71-462, and driven by* Oberwachtmeister *Arndt) is built in such a way as to possess an interior cargo box 4 meters long and 2.5 wide, clad in sheet metal, a door without handles and a hatch in the floor and a shuttered opening with a grid in the right-hand corner for ventilation. In the rear, the vehicle has a pipe connected, in the present case, to a flexible hose leading from the exhaust pipe. When the motor is started at full throttle, it asphyxiates the victims in the cargo box by means of the combustion gases emitted by the engine, after which the victims are buried using the* Kommando*'s motorized plough, destroying all trace of the victims. This* Kommando *was created in Russia for the rapid liquidation of dangerous elements behind the front line. It then came from Lithuania and was deployed in the area around Auschwitz in carrying out executions as ordered by the police court martial. There are witnesses to such an execution in the area around Auschwitz, who saw the driver, Arndt, pacing alongside the truck,*

[320] LVVA, P-1023-1-4, p. 426.
[321] LVVA, P-1494-1-255, p. 17.
[322] The text reads erroneously "1943"; the exact year, 1944, is mentioned two lines earlier.

with the engine revved up at full throttle yet staying put, where he said with a smile that in the meantime 'the little birds inside are being smoked.'"

Eventually, this message was published on an Internet site, which was then repeated by Robert Jan van Pelt, thus rendering "official" the story of the "gas vans" said to have been in operation at Auschwitz (van Pelt, pp. 215f.). In the meantime, a document was found – the only one – which seems to validate the theory of the Auschwitz "gas vans." This is an "Activity and Situation Report of *Einsatzgruppe* B for the time period 16 through 28 February 1942" dated 1 March 1942. We read there:[323]

"The gas vans which arrived at Smolensk on 23 Feb. 42 were distributed as follows:
EK 8: Saurer Truck Pol 71462
EK 9: Saurer Truck Pol 71457
Both vehicles arrived at Smolensk in defective condition and were assigned to the Einsatzkommandos *after eliminating the defects.*
The two smaller gas vans will be transferred to SK 7a and SK 7b after finalization of their deployment at EK 8."

The most surprising thing is that this document, out of the enormous quantity of documents which have been found, is the only one that mentions gas vans, although, as noted above, 250,000 persons are supposed to have been killed in these mobile gas chambers in approximately 3,300 separate gassing operations in Russia alone, according to Achim Trunk. But this term, which looks like a solution, constitutes, in reality, the principal problem: what was a "gas van" for the author of the report? It is known, for example, that the term in Germany was already in use at the beginning of the 20th century, when this German term "*Gaswagen*" included "in general all automobiles with internal combustion engines […] regardless of whether they are fueled by gasoline, methylated spirits, benzol or any other liquid fuel" (Kuester, p. 36).

The question must therefore be rephrased as follows: *when* did the term "gas van" become a term denoting a murder weapon as it is in today's Holocaust terminology?

Mathias Beer, the expert on this topic, asserts in fact that "in contemporary terminology, the mobile gas chambers were referred to as 'special vehicles,' 'special trucks' and 'S vans'" (Beer 2011, p. 154). When did "gas van" become synonymous with "special vehicles" "special trucks" and "S vans"? And in what documents is this transition of the terms' meaning attested to?

In fact, this change in meaning, in which an already-existing word acquired the sense of "mobile homicidal gas chamber," was coined only after the end of the Second World War. During the Nuremberg Tribunal, the representative of the Soviet prosecution, Colonel Pokrovsky, stated in the afternoon session of 14 Feb-

[323] *Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Sicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen Deutschen Demokratischen Republik*, ZUV 9, Vol. 31, p. 159. The document has been published by Alvarez/Marais, p. 343. Transcript in: Angrick *et al*., Doc. 114, p. 293.

ruary 1946 that the "gas vans" were called "soul destroyers" ("*dushegubki*") by the Russian population (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 439),[324] and even Jeckeln, as late as December 1945, spoke of "*Gasautomaschinen*" (see Subsection 6.5.2.1.).

First, during the war, the term "gas van" was, as is well known, the abbreviation for "*Holzgaswagen*," producer-gas vehicle. One of these vehicles was also allocated to the motor pool of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. This motor pool's report for the month of July 1942 states that this particular vehicle had been driven for 1,435 kilometers with "wood gas," that is, producer gas ("*1435 Kilometer mit Holzgas*").[325] The report moreover mentions the repair of a "wood-gas tractor" unit ("*Zugmaschine Holzgas*").[326] A document dated 22 September 1942 lists the vehicles from the Central Construction Office based on the type of fuel: gasoline, Diesel, gaseous fuel ("*Treibgas*") and "wood gas" ("*Holzgas*"). This category included only one single vehicle, obviously the just-mentioned tractor unit.[327] The kilometers traveled with wood gas amounted to 662 in the month of October,[328] 470 in the month of November,[329] and the same again in the month of December.[330]

On 22 October 1942, the scarcity of fuel compelled Minister Albert Speer to launch an appeal to vehicle owners to convert their vehicles to function "with generator gas" on their own initiative (Kroll, pp. 14f.). Gas-generating propulsion systems for vehicles spread to the point where it is mentioned even in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. In EM No. 182 dated 18 March 1942, *Einsatzgruppe* A reported:[331]

> *"With regard to the fuel situation, a certain improvement seems to have set in since the beginning of January. Although not often, motor vehicles can be seen again, but predominantly trucks fueled by wood gas."*

EM No. 189 dated 3 April 1942 states:[332]

> *"The Headquarters of Economics keeps pushing with high pressure the conversion of tractors to wood gas generator propulsion. 92 Russian and 65 Latvian skilled workers were deployed at the MTS. The retraining of many workers and tractor drivers to wood-gas propulsion is underway."*

---

[324] The Russian term, which is not transcribed in the IMT text, is made up of the noun "*dusha*" (soul) and the verb "*gubit*" (to destroy), so that it almost corresponds to the German term "*Entwesung*" (disinfestation), which indicates precisely the removal (*ent-*) of a form of life (*Wesen*).

[325] "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juli 1942.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 275.

[326] *Ibid.*, p. 278.

[327] "*Aufstellung der im Dienste der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz stehenden Transportfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 80.

[328] "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 31. Oktober 1942.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 246.

[329] "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 30. November 1942.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, 235.

[330] "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Dezember 1942.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 227.

[331] NARA, T-175/235, 2724013.

[332] NARA, T-175/235, 2724133f.

The administration of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp was interested in such vehicles from the very start, as attested to by a message intercepted by the British on 18 March 1943:[333]

> *"To the SS FHA* [Leadership Main Office].
> *Subject: Conversion of trucks to wood-gas propulsion, SLT HKP 557. CC Auschwitz recalled today a local truck for conversion to wood-gas propulsion. According to past local experience, conversion to charcoal-gas propulsion should be carried out on a system of our own. For this reason, we request a decision as to whether this conversion should take place at the army's motor pool. Conversion to wood gas is not desired due to operating difficulties.*
> *Commander SS Military Training Area HEIDELAGER, VOSS, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS"*

On 6 September 1944, the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, sent a letter to the district councilor from the office of economy at Bielitz to inform him that he had been assigned a gas-generator vehicle by the authorities in Breslau:[334]

> *"The truck in question is a generator vehicle. In view of the current difficult situation with liquid fuel, it is irresponsible for generator vehicles to be out of operation for lack of tires to the detriment of gasoline and Diesel vehicles."*

In this context, there is no reason why the alleged homicidal "gas vans" could not have been precisely this type of vehicle.

That the same vehicle was a "mobile gas chamber" is in fact only claimed by a message from the resistance at Auschwitz, but the document says only that the author had seen a truck bearing the license plate POL 71462.

The witness Bronisław Falborski mistook the innocuous truck parked in the courtyard of the Ostrowski Factory in 1945 for a "gas van" (Mattogno 2017, pp. 35-41). A gas-generator truck, with an unusual superstructure compared to normal vehicles, could more-easily be misunderstood, particularly due to the pipes which carried the producer gas from the gas generator to the engine inside the vehicle. Gas-generator vehicles were also built in Italy starting in 1934 (de Capitani 1940).

As for the specific case, it is tragically comical that the SS is said to have sent a mobile "gas chamber" to an "extermination camp" which was allegedly equipped with all the killing methods claimed by the orthodoxy (gas chambers, phenol injections into the heart, bullets in the back of the head).

As we will see at the end of Subchapter 6.7., the Auschwitz "gas van" was simply a propaganda story that originated on October 14, 1941.

In this context it is important to stress that the license-plate number of the vehicle mentioned in the above-quoted "memo" dated 13 July 1942 ("The S van Pol 71463 is ready and is to be sent to Riga with driver"[317]) no doubt belonged to the series of "gas vans" mentioned in the Activity and Situation Report of *Einsatz-*

---

[333] TNA, HW 16-24. German Police Decodes. No. 3, Traffic: 18.3.43. ZIP/GPDD 421a/14.4.43.
[334] RGVA, 502-1-190, p. 416.

gruppe B for the time period 16 to 28 February 1942 dated 1 March 1942: The trucks with the license-plate numbers Pol 71462 and Pol 71457 mentioned in that document were therefore in all probability just *Generator-Gaswagen*.

Returning to the document in question, the simple presence of the term "gas van" therefore proves nothing about the nature and purposes of these vehicles. We therefore have to address the fundamental question: What were they used for?

Gerlach understands that "the two 'smaller gas vans' mentioned there had already been delivered before the delivery of two new ones on 23 Feb., and were also quite evidently present before the beginning of the reporting period on 16 Feb." (Gerlach 1999, fn 1435, p. 765). Therefore, EK 8 already had two small "gas vans" and, if these could only be assigned to SK 7a and 7b "after finalization of their deployment," this means that EK 8 at the time used them in a very intensive manner, so much so that another two, larger, "gas vans" were needed.

The Activity and Situation Report of 1 March 1942 should therefore have taken account of this intensive use. In reality, those who adduce this document as proof of the real existence and deployment of homicidal "gas vans" always forget that the report also mentions the executions carried out by *Einsatzkommando*s 8 and 9, but they do not contain the slightest reference to "gas vans."

Given the importance of the topic, it is advisable to discuss it in greater detail. Hence, here is a longer excerpt from that Activity and Situation Report (Angrick *et al*., Doc. 114, pp. 295f.):

> *"EK reports: From the area south of the road Mogilev-Berezino comes a report that 35 partisans on snow shoes had attacked the house of a member of the security services in the town of Utno. When he defended himself, he and his two children were shot, along with another member of the security services from a neighboring village, who was staying with him. His wife, seriously wounded, was able to flee. In the area of the Troop Borisov, the area north of the highway is considered particularly endangered, where troops with a strength of 4 to 50 men appear attacking and plundering the villages. In Sachistye, a member of the security services was shot and the municipal savings bank robbed. A partisan group of a strength of 60 to 70 men, well-armed, is causing unrest in the area west of the road Borisov-Lepel. This group has its stronghold in the vicinity of Lake Palik, about 40 km north-northwest of Borisov.*
>
> *EK 9 reports: Partisans have been reported from the areas around Surazh, Usvyaty and Liozno. The armed forces agencies have introduced the necessary measures. According to a report from EK 9, the security situation in the City of Vitebsk, although garrison defenses mode is still in effect, must be considered satisfactory. Since signal lights were observed during the heavy air raids on Vitebsk, the arrest of all males aged 15 to 60 was ordered by the city commandant. Armed forces, field police, secret field police and the Einsatzkommando participated in this operation. The population was made aware of the reason for the arrests by loudspeaker vehicles and bills posted on walls, and it was at once announced that 100 of the arrested persons would be shot immediately, if any more signal lights were observed."*

This is followed by several accounts of the executions:

> *"EK 8: 471 persons, among them 15 for supporting partisans, 3 Russians for stubbornly refusing to work, and 403 Jews. EK 9: 3,128 persons, among them 28 for membership in partisan groups or for supporting partisans, 17 Russians or Jews for making inflammatory statements, 1 Russian for theft, and 3,073 Jews."*

Why is it that the reports contain not one single mention of "gas vans" for homicidal purposes? Secrecy cannot be the reason, because in that case the arrival of the "gas vans" would not have been mentioned at all; not counting the fact that there would be no reason not to declare that a certain number of Jews had been "gassed" instead of "shot," as both would be evidence of killing. On the contrary, from the orthodox point of view, it would have been more logical for EK 7 and 8 to express an opinion on how the "gas vans" were functioning.

We need to keep in mind that, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, apart from the two large and the two small "gas vans" mentioned in the report dated 1 March 1942, *Einsatzgruppe* B is said to have received another two Diamond vehicles and one Saurer vehicle prior to 15 June 1942, and at least one more Saurer vehicle on 13 July. By mid-July 1942, it therefore is said to have had at least eight of them at its disposal.

We also need to keep in mind that the series of reports known as "Activity and Situation Reports" by *Einsatzgruppe* B continues after the report dated 1 March 1942. In Chapter 5, I already mentioned seven later reports covering the periods from 18-31 August, 1-15 September, 16-30 September, 15 November-15 December 1942, 16 December 1942-31 January 1943, 1-28 February and 1-31 March 1943. All these reports provide detailed reports on the activities of the various units of *Einsatzgruppe* B, but without any reference to the use of "gas vans."

In particular, the "Activity and Situation Reports of *Einsatzgruppe* B for the time period 16 to 31 January 1943," which speaks at rather great length of "motor transportation," does not contain the slightest mention of "gas vans" (*ibid.*, Doc. 174, p. 508); the "Activity and Situation Report" of the same unit for the period from 1 to 31 March 1943 informs us in an even-more-detailed manner as to the vehicles assigned to them, but again without any reference to "gas vans" (*ibid.*. Doc. 180, pp. 552f.).

Another major problem which has been completely ignored by orthodox Holocaust historiography may be summed up in two simple questions: for what reason, and for which victims, were the homicidal-gassing trucks said to have been assigned to *Einsatzgruppe* B?

As I demonstrated in Chapter 5, the Incident Reports show that, from 14 November 1941 – hence before the presumed arrival of the homicidal "gas vans" – EK 8 had killed 28,219 persons and EK 9 11,452. The figures in the report dated 1 March 1942 are 60,811 and 23,509, respectively, and from the orthodox point of view, the great majority of these persons were shot without any complaint of resulting psychological stress suffered by the members of the execution squads.

Why, then, were two supposedly homicidal Saurer "gas vans" assigned to *Einsatzgruppe* B at the end of February 1942? And for which victims were they required? Which victims could not simply be shot, like the tens of thousands of others, but required, on the contrary, the employment of homicidal "gas vans"?

All this confirms that the simple presentation of the report dated 1 March 1942 provides nothing as to the existence of *homicidal* "gas vans." There is, moreover, the fact that no document attests to the *use* of a "gas van" for homicidal purposes. In other words, no document affirms that even one single person was ever killed in a "gas van."

6.5.1.3. "Gas Chamber" or "Gas Van"? Von Thadden's Letter of 15 May 1943

At last, Spector adduces a document which he introduces in the following manner (Spector 1993, p. 60):

> *"On 15 May 1943 representatives of the Italian Fascist party visited Minsk. The general commissioner for Byelorussia, whose name was Kube, showed them a church that was being used as a warehouse. A diplomat named von Thadden, who held the rank of legation counselor, first class, and was then stationed at the Foreign Office in Berlin, heard about this visit from another legation counselor, von Rademacher, and made the following note in his diary on 15 May 1943:"*

I reproduce the full text of the document further below; here, it is important to note only that Kube is said to have shown the Italians "a gas chamber."

Spector reproduces the quote as is, without comment, and this is perfectly understandable: for an intelligent re-entry into a discussion of the "gas van," in fact, the document should make precise reference to a "gas van," but the term "*Gaskammer*" can only refer to a stationary "gas chamber," which, however, never existed at Minsk.

His colleagues reproduce the document without bothering to examine the question in greater depth, giving the document fleeting mention. Browning, after summarizing the document, comments (Browning 1978, p. 150):

> *"Since taking his post as Generalkommissar in Minsk, Kube had been openly critical of Nazi Jewish policy. Many Jews were killed in the Minsk area by firing squad, but there is no record that the Germans actually erected gas chambers there. Kube must have known about the gas chambers elsewhere and used the Italian inquiry about the piles of Jewish baggage to present the Italians with a graphic, complete, and convincing information about the killing of Jews as he could. Whatever the veracity of the incident in Minsk, it is clear that rumors of the gas chambers circulated unofficially through the German bureaucracy and that Rademacher was privy to such rumors."*

Gerlach writes as follows in this regard: "Contrary to several statements, a stationary gas chamber has never existed in the area around Minsk," and in a note, precisely in relation to the Spector quote, he states: "It was probably a gas van" (Gerlach 1999, p. 768).

An Italian historian, Liliana Picciotto, adds the following concept (Picciotto, fn 13, p. 94):

> *"The gas vans functioned at Minsk at least until the summer of 1943. To this end, in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, there exists a document according to which a group of fascist experts visiting Italian workers at the front, stopped at Minsk. During the visit, General Commissar Wilhelm Kube, Gauleiter for Byelorussia, showed the Italians a desecrated church. When the Italians asked about the packages and suitcases piled up inside, Kube explained that they were all that remained of the Jews deported to Minsk. Kube then showed the Italians the gas chamber in which the Jews had died."*

Notwithstanding the fact that interpreting the term "gas chamber" as meaning "gas vans" is an obvious distortion in an attempt to make the text fit into an agenda. Here now the full text of this document (T/341):

> *"Note.*
> *Herr Legation Councilor Rademacher informed me that* Gauleiter *Kube, on the occasion of a visit by fascist representatives in Minsk, was also shown a church used for worldly purposes by the Communists. In reply to a question by the Italians as to the meaning of the small packages and suitcases piled up inside, Kube declared that these objects were all that remained of the Jews deported to Minsk. Kube subsequently showed the Italians a gas chamber in which the Jews would allegedly be killed. The fascists were said to have been profoundly shocked.*
> *Herr Rademacher learned of this event through Herr Köppen, Adjutant of* Reichsleiter *Rosenberg. In his opinion, General Consul Windecker in Riga was said to be aware of the event as well, because as far as he, Rademacher, could recall, the event occurred when fascist representatives were sent to the East in order to see to the welfare of Italian workers.*
> *Berlin, 15 May 1943"*

Two elements are important here. The first is the fact that no direct statement of Kube about the visit of the fascist delegation is known, but only hearsay statements of third parties. The second element is the date. As far as the date is concerned, the first known document in which this matter is mentioned is a note from Thadden, dated May 17, 1943, to the representative of the German Foreign Office to the Reich Commissar for the East, Adolf Windecker, where we read:[335]

> *"As has become known here, during a trip of Italian fascists to Minsk, Gauleiter Kube is said to have explained to them, while looking at a pile of small suitcases and packages, that they were the last remains of deported Jews who had been killed in a gas chamber. Allegedly, such a gas chamber was then shown to the fascists. It is imperative that we be informed instantly whether more details about this matter have become known there."*

A handwritten note on this document states that a certain senior government councilor, who had apparently been questioned about this, was "also personally unaware of this matter."

---

[335] Die gesamte Serie der hier erwähtnen Dokumente befindet sich in PAAA, RZ 214, R 100848b, Blätter 272-278; zitiert nach https://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2019/01/mattogno-his-einsatzgruppen-book-and19.html.

Two other documents in this set of documents also refer to this matter. A letter from Lohse to Windecker dated July 19, 1943, as well as a note from the latter to the Foreign Office in Berlin dated July 27, 1943, have as subject lines, significantly, the words "Alleged statement by *Generalkommissar* Kube" and "Alleged statement by *Gauleiter* Kube." In other words, they were chasing a rumor that could not be verified.

The Italian side mentions the testimony of an eyewitness, a certain Aldo Vidussoni:[336]

> *"ACS* [= Central National Archive, Rome], *Fascicolo 242/R (Special Secretariat of the Duce):*
> *'(...) An absolute rigor is shown towards the Jews, harshly treated and subjected to restrictions of all kinds, even if there is no lack of those who work. I have been told by Italians living in those territories and sometimes by Germans who are inclined to talk that shootings are the order of the day, even for large contingents of individuals of all ages and sexes. In Minsk, at the Opera House, we have seen the stuff of thousands and thousands of murdered Jews piled up, which evidently will be distributed to the population. Only those who can work are exploited, they say, until they are physically exhausted.*
> *What struck the Italians most was the manner of the killing, to which the victims apparently have resigned themselves.*
> *Entire cities and villages have had their populations reduced by as much as a third or half, especially due to the elimination of the Jews.'"*

This testimony contains no reference to a "gas chamber" or to gassings, and it refers to September 1942: if Kube really made his "alleged statement" as quoted earlier already back in September 1942, why did it make such a fuss only eight months later, in May 1943?

The fact is that no execution gas chamber existed in Minsk that could be shown to anyone, so it is clearly an episode of black propaganda invented deliberately or concocted in the rumor mills.

6.5.1.4. The "Gassing" with "Lorpicrin"

The only "gassing" in the German-occupied eastern territories which appears in a document is mentioned in the Situation Report of the commander of the police Ukraine for the months of February and March 1942, signed by a certain Müller-Brunckhorst (Hoppe, Doc. 79, pp. 235f.):

> *"General District Nikolayev.*
> *On 2 Feb. 1942, 202 men, women and children from the ghetto of the town of Zlatopol (approximately 1.5 km north of Novomirgorod) were eliminated by the militia by gassing them with Lorpicrin on order of the district commissar. It was possible to eliminate the Jews without any disturbances and without causing a stir."*

---

[336] ACS, SPD-CR 1922-1943, 50/fasc, quoted acc. to Schlemmer, S. 173; the Italian text is available online at http://www.storiaxxisecolo.it/deportazione/deportazionefascismo1i.htm.

The term "Lorpicrin" is meaningless, being an obvious distortion of "Ch*lorpikrin*," chloropicrine (trichloronitromethane). This did not prevent an historian like Dieter Pohl from quoting the above text with its "Lorpicrin," without any explanation (Pohl 2009a, p. 181).

Chloropicrin was used as an aggressive irritant gas during the First World War. Later it was used as an insecticide, fungicide, herbicide or pesticide, used in the control of grain weevils, fleas, flies, bedbugs and even mice. The substance has a density of 5.66 compared to that of air (hydrocyanic acid is 0.93) and a boiling point of 112°C (hydrogen cyanide – HCN – boils at 25.7°C; cf. Flury/Zernik, pp. 418f., 540f.; Peters 1942, pp. 81, 88). It is known that, during the Second World War, chloropicrin was no longer commonly used as a disinfestation agent, and therefore could not easily be obtained. Common disinfestation chemicals were: *Zyklon B*, *T-Gas* (a mixture of ethylene oxide and carbonic acid), *Tritox* (trichloroacetonitrile), *Ventox* (nitrile), *Cartox* (a mixture, in varying proportions, of ethylene oxide and carbonic acid), *Nitril*, *Calcid* (a substance with a high percentage of calciocyanamide) and *Cyanogas* (a substance with a low percentage of calciocyanamide). All these disinfestation products were regularly distributed by the Degesch Company (NI-9098).

Having said that, there is a need to explain how a mere "district commissar" was able to procure chloropicrin in a small town in the Ukraine, located approximately 80 km northeast of Kirovohrad, near Kiev; how he supposedly used it for the alleged "gassing," since the substance boils at 112°C, and how the operation could have proceeded "without any disturbance."

In 1942, the Health Institute of the Regia University of Padua performed experiments to prove the effectiveness of various disinfestation chemicals, including chloropicrin, with regard to which it was noted that (Mondini, p. 26):

> *"Chloropicrin moreover presents disadvantages: it is difficult to handle, given its lacrymogenous action, even if strongly diluted (1:200,000,000) and is highly toxic.* […] *Upon completion of the operation, <u>the area must be ventilated for two or three days</u>, because the lacrymogenous effect persists for an equal period of time."* (Emphasis in original)

<u>6.5.1.5. Christian Gerlach and the "Gas Vans" in Byelorussia</u>

Gerlach dedicates two chapters to the topic of interest to us here. The first is titled "Further Plans: Murder by Gas, Deportation of Central European Jews and Planned Extermination Centers." It starts by asserting that Byelorussia was of particular importance for the presumed extermination of the Jews for two reasons (Gerlach 1999, p. 646):

> *"as a testing ground for new extermination techniques and as destination for the deportation and murder of West and Central European Jews. The corresponding plans became more numerous in the fall of 1941."*

Nevertheless, continues Gerlach, there is a need to distinguish plans from reality:

> *"Actually, no more than an estimated quarter of Byelorussian Jews were killed with gas, far fewer Jews were deported from the West to Byelorussia than plan-*

> *ned, and no extermination camps existed there functioning internationally, apart maybe from the Maly Trostenets Camp near Minsk in 1942."* (*ibid.*)

But these presumed exterminations with gas do not belong to the realm of reality, so that it is permissible to doubt that any plans actually existed in this sense. Gerlach then sets forth his critical re-examination of the anecdote relating to Himmler's visit to Minsk (*ibid.*, pp. 646f.):

> *"According to the findings of past investigations, Himmler assigned Nebe in Minsk, on 15 August 1941, with the mission of participating in the development of other murder methods, since shooting was endangering the emotional well-being of his men. If that is so, he did this because the Institute for Criminological Techniques (KTI), which was subordinate to Nebe within the Reich Criminal Police Office, was already for some time participating in the development of the technique of killing mental patients in Germany and occupied Poland with gas. So-called 'gas vans' were already in use there, in which the victims were poisoned with carbon monoxide from gas bottles, and Nebe's idea, or that of the KTI, to do this by introducing exhaust gas into the vehicle's interior, likewise originated from the time before the attack on the Soviet Union.*
>
> *Of course, the 15th of August 1941 was not the point of departure for all considerations relating to the murder of European Jews with gas. Already on 8 August 1941, there were rumors in Liepaja (Libava), Latvia, that the Germans wanted to kill Jewish women with gas."*

With regard to these rumors, Gerlach refers to a work by Götz Aly (*ibid.*, fn 785, p. 647), who wrote (Aly, pp. 333f.):

> *"As indubitable as Himmler's order is, it cannot be interpreted as an isolated, authoritative act. For as early as 8 August, an official in the Economic Preparations Office* [*Wirtschaftsausrüstungsamt*] *learned the following during an inspection tour in the Baltics: 'In Liepaja, several thousand Jews have already been 'liquidated'. (...) So far, Jewish women have not been shot. There was talk about eliminating them later with gas.' Himmler had evidently not just ordered the expansion of the genocide on 15 August, but rather, it had already been discussed and requested by officers and members of the murder squads and to some extent even been put into practice. The rapid radicalization of anti-Jewish policies in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union is, looking back on it, already part of the Holocaust.* […] *To this extent, the 15th of August 1941, as shown by the following documents, cannot be interpreted as the date of an all-encompassing general extermination decision."*

Gerlach's and Aly's positions require a comment. Both writers reject the interpretation according to which Himmler's visit to Minsk coincides with the decision of the *Reichsführer* SS, which constituted the point of departure for the presumed extermination of the Jews of the Soviet Union using gas, but in the sense that the "gassings" had already been discussed and put into practice. For this purpose, both writers adduce the rumors mentioned in the above-mentioned report of 8 August. The quote from Aly, conveniently truncated, in fact gives the impression that there already existed a consolidated practice of Jewish extermination by the

Germans, in which "gassing" was or could be a simple option. This idea is, however, refuted by the text of the document in question and by its historical context. The document states (Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 56, p. 240):

> *"The Jewish question in Riga had hardly even been tackled yet. The Jews wear a yellow star for identification and are put to work clearing rubble and building roads, etc. In Liepaja, on the other hand, several thousand Jews have already been 'liquidated,' some by the German authorities, but mostly by the Latvians, who accuse the Jews of having collaborated with the Bolsheviks at the expense of the Latvians during the Russian time* [of rule]. *Jewish women have not been shot yet. There was talk of eliminating them later by way of gassing."*

Therefore, at Liepaja, the Jews were being "liquidated," but only in small part by the German authorities, and in large part by the Latvians themselves. This is confirmed by *Ereignismeldung* No. 96 dated 27 September 1941, in which the City of Liepaja is mentioned for the first time in relation to executions (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 587):

> *"Executions: In the period between 30 Aug. and 5 Sept. 1941, the following persons were executed:* […] *38 persons in the district of the Liepaja Field Office, and 191 persons in the rest of the province, for a total of 459 persons."*

The report then states: "All Jews in Liepaja are currently being registered" (*ibid.*, p. 588). Aly informs us as follows in a footnote (Aly, fn 22, p. 334):

> *"The mass executions in Liepaja were carried out by the* Sonderkommando *1a, led by Martin Sandberger – whose main occupation is head of the Central Office for Immigrants."*

But there is no documentation in this regard. So, what is the value of the rumors mentioned in the report of 8 August 1941 about a future "gassing" of Jewish women? How can such crass propaganda stories be taken seriously?

From the orthodox Holocaust point of view, an even greater problem still remains: for which kind of victims were the future gas vans intended? For the mass extermination of Russian Jews?

Another attempt, although much milder, to introduce a practice of homicidal gassing into this early context is offered by Browning, who mentions another document, also dated 8 August 1941 (Browning 2004, fn 329, p. 513):

> *"A file kept by Nebe's aide, SS-Obersturmbannführer Engelmann, confirms postwar statements that already in early August a chemist of the RSHA's Criminal Technical Institute was ordered to Smolensk by Einsatzgruppe B Commander Nebe."*

For obvious chronological reasons, this cannot have anything to do with the presumed Himmler order, which was issued a week later than this, so that the relevance of this document from the orthodox point of view is unclear.

Gerlach's short chapter on the use of "gas vans" in Byelorussia begins with two observations in this regard:

> *"On the one hand, there were more vans in use than previously known, on the other hand, their significance as a murder tool was numerically less prevalent than assumed."*

Gerlach then complains about the lack of sources:

> *"Due to the lack of sources, it remains unclear when the first gas vans arrived in Byelorussia. The value of post-war testimonies, for instance, is unclear, according to which they were first placed in service in Mogilev in October or November 1941, and in Minsk in December 1941."*

He then adds that (all Gerlach 1999, p. 764):

> *"the very first proven use of gas vans is said to have occurred in Poltava in November 1941. The first use supported by sources relates to the Chełmno Extermination Camp on 8 December 1941."*

The use of "gas vans" at Poltava is "documented" by Gerlach with three references (*ibid.*, fn 1433). The first points to Beer's essay, which I will examine below; the second is an article by Gert Robel, who writes the following in this regard:

> *"The first few of these vans, of whose existence and functioning the world was first informed through the Krasnodar Trial, were already in service at the end of 1941; their number was increased in the early summer of 1942."* (Benz, p. 540)

In footnote 263, he adds (*ibid.*, fn 263):

> *"In addition to Minsk and Krasnodar, the use of gas vans has been proven for Kharkov (Krausnick, Einsatzgruppen, p. 193).*
> *Mathias Beer (Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden, in: VjZ 35 [1987] p. 403-417) cites, as their first use on Soviet territory, the use by SK 4a in November 1941 near Poltava; he thus confirms this place of use which Krausnick (Einsatzgruppen) mentioned as probable."*

On the page indicated, Krausnick limits himself to saying (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 193):

> *"Just as evidently in Poltava, gas vans were also used in Kharkov for this and for other 'liquidations.'"*

so that it appears that the presumed fact is "evident," and therefore requires no proof!

Gerlach's third reference is the report of a Soviet War Crimes Commission on Kiev (USSR -243). As can be seen, the presumed use of "gas vans" at Poltava in November 1941 is based on incestuous sources and Soviet propaganda.

Beer, on the other hand, refers to a simple statement by Paul Blobel of 6 June 1947, which does not even mention this locality (NO-3824):

> *"Sonderkommando 4 A also shot women and children. In September or October 1941, I received a gas van from* Einsatzgruppe *C under Dr. Dr. Rasch, and an execution was carried out using the gas van."*

Longerich, by contrast, speaks in this context also of Poltava, but not of any "gas vans" (Longerich 2010, p. 241):

> *"All the commandos of Einsatzgruppe C can also be shown to have murdered the sick. In September 1941, at the request of the local commander's office in Vasilkov, Sonderkommando 4a shot 200 Jews but also a number of mentally ill women; a sub-commando of the same unit shot 270 mentally ill patients on 24 October in Chernigov, Sonderkommando 4b shot 599 inmates from the Poltava asylum at the beginning of November, and Einsatzkommando 5 murdered 300 mentally ill Jews on 18 October in Kiev. The incident reports say of Einsatzkommando 6 that 'by 12 November 1941' it had shot '800 of a total of 1,160' mentally disordered inmates of the asylum of Igrin* [sic; Igren] *near Dnepropetrovsk. Murders of asylum inmates by Einsatzgruppe D during 1942 are widely documented."*

As for Chełmno, the use of "gas vans" in this camp starting on 8 December 1941 is so solidly "proven by sources" that even the opening date of the camp is a mere conjecture not even supported by "eyewitness testimony"! (Mattogno 2017, p. 29)

Gerlach then continues his exposition (Gerlach 1999, pp. 764f.):

> *"According to most known testimonies, the first two gas vans were brought to Minsk in early 1942."*

Gerlach's reference (*ibid*., fn 1434, p. 765) is to p. 88 of Spector's 1983 German contribution mentioned earlier, which contains nothing, however, to support such an assertion; it appears, in fact, on the previous page, in which the Israeli historian, as we have seen above, calls upon the testimony of a driver, Erich Gnewuch.

Gerlach seems concerned by the lack of documents, judging by the manner in which he deals with one of the very few which actually exists, the one – already examined earlier – which mentions the term "gas vans"; on the same page, in fact, Gerlach quotes it three times in very different contexts (*ibid.*, p. 765):

> 1) *"It is certain that the two 'smaller gas vans,' that is, those from the first production series, were delivered to Einsatzgruppe B before 16. February 1942."*
> 2) *"Similar to these vans of the so-called first generation (presumably trademark 'Diamond') was the situation with the Saurer vans that arrived in Smolensk somewhat later, on 23 February 1942, which first had to be made operational due to defects."*
> 3) *"Three of the four gas vans were deployed on 1 March at EK 8, one Saurer at EK 9; the smaller ones were to be allocated to SK 7a and 7b 'following finalization of the deployment at EK 8.' Einsatzgruppe B does not seem to have obtained additional vans."*

In all three quotations, Gerlach adduces the same reference as his source: "EGr B, Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht für 16. bis 28. Februar v. 1.3.1942, BStU ZUV 9, Bd. 31, Bl. 159" (*ibid*., fn 1435, 1437, 1438, p. 765). In footnote 1437, Gerlach writes:

> *"Also the memo* [RSHA] *II D3a (9) No. 214/42g.Rs., Subject: Technical modifications to the special vehicles deployed in service and in the process of construction (IMT, Vol. 26, pp. 102ff) assumed the possibility of repairing the vehicle at the deployment location."*

The subject line of the cited document is that of the so-called "Just Memo,"[312] but Gerlach's reference is to Becker's letter to Rauff dated 15 May 1942, which constitutes the principal element of PS-501. In it, Becker in fact writes of minor repairs to the "gas vans" to be performed on the spot, since transport to Berlin was too costly (PS-501. IMT, Vol. 26, p. 104). The reference moreover is irrelevant, because Gerlach introduces it in the wrong context (Gerlach 1999, p. 765):

> *"There can hardly be any doubt that some gas vans were actually assembled and manufactured on the spot, as already suggested in the draft letter from the racial advisor in the Ministry for the East, Wetzel, to Lohse, dated 25 October 1941. A German Jew deported to Minsk who worked in the KdS Building, gave detailed descriptions during his interrogation of the relevant construction elements which the German Jews had to fabricate in the KdS workshop in Minsk."*

It is in fact clear that vehicle "repair" is one thing, while vehicle "construction" is something quite different, so that Gerlach cannot cite a document which mentions only "repair" in support of his theory of "construction." In the light of the documentation on the topic at hand, which is no doubt authentic – the correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company – Gerlach's theory appears entirely baseless.

Wetzel's letter to Lohse has already been discussed at length in Subchapter 2.10. In the present context, Gerlach's reference to Wetzel's letter appears rather forced. I remind the reader that the letter mentions "gassing devices," while another passage of the letter refers to "Brack's means": can one seriously believe that this is a reference to "gas vans"?

In the affirmative case, it would also be necessary to believe:

a. that the "gas vans" were already in use before 25 October 1941, although not "in sufficient numbers," while Beer's historical "reconstruction" claims that the first "experimental gassing" at Sachsenhausen took place on 2 November 1941 and that "the first gas vans can only have been put into service at the end of November and the beginning of December 1941" (Beer 1987, p. 412);
b. that Brack held a top-ranking position in designing the "gas van," while Beer, in his long article, does not even mention him in this context;[337]
c. that it was easier to construct "gas vans" at Riga rather than in the Reich, a supposition which the correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company renders absolutely inconsistent;
d. that for the construction of "gas vans" at Riga it was sufficient simply to send a chemist to that city, which is an obvious absurdity.

If, therefore, Gerlach seriously believes all these incongruities, his critical sense is seriously deficient, which may be seen already from the fact that he accepts the authenticity of all the documents adduced in relation to "gas vans" without the slightest formal or material criticism.

---

[337] Beer mentions Brack only to inform us that Becker "came to the RSHA in December 1941 due to a exchange between Brack and Himmler." Beer 1987, p. 413.

It is a very weak excuse that other experts in the field commit the same infraction, such as Dieter Pohl and Hartmut Weber, who have presented the transcript of Wetzel's letter with the imaginative heading "The Racial Advisor from the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories suggests on 25 October 1941 that Jews unfit for labor should be murdered in gas vans in the East"! (Hoppe/Glass, p. 564)

Arad, by contrast, introduces the "gas vans" almost as "compensation" for the absence of stationary "gas chambers" (Arad 1979, p. 278):

> *"Documents published by the Soviets and trials of war criminals conducted in the USSR and other countries have not proved that permanent gas installations, in which Jews and non-Jews were killed, were constructed and used in the Eastern territories. However, gas vans, in which Jews were killed, did operate in these areas."*

But back to Gerlach, who next turns to PS-501, which he initially uses in an inappropriate way in order to document that (Gerlach 1999, p. 765):

> *"two gassing vehicles of the 'Diamond' trademark first came to Minsk in 1942, followed separately by a third of the 'Saurer' trademark in spring. In June 1942, according to a report from the BdS, there were three gas vans in Minsk; another had been applied for, since the others were overloaded, and was promised by Rauff (RSHA) for mid-July."*

The first claim is said to be proved by the teletype dated 15 June 1942 (PS-501), but it makes no sense to mention this for the purpose of documenting what happened in early 1942; this is in fact based on a trial statement by driver Erich Gnewuch, cited by Gerlach in the same note (*ibid.*, fn 1439). In this regard, Spector declares:

> *"In the middle of December 1941, three gas vans were brought from Berlin to Riga and put at the disposal of the BdS of the Eastern Territories. There were two small Diamond vans and one large Saurer van. Two drivers, Karl Gebl and Erich Gnewuch, arrived from Berlin before Christmas 1941"* (Spector 1993, p. 57)

Mathias Beer, on the contrary, affirms (Beer 1987, p. 413):

> *"Already before Christmas of 1941, two smaller gas vans were brought to Riga from Berlin. Both vehicles were small 'Diamond trucks', referred to in SS* Hauptsturmführer *Trühe's letter to Rauff dated 15 July 1942."*

Yet Beer backs this up with a reference to the statement of "K. Gebel" (sic; *ibid.*, fn 69). Did these "gas vans" end up in Riga or in Minsk? In late 1941 or in early 1942? Were there two or three of them? In this regard, the above-mentioned historians show an obvious lack of clarity and consistency.

At this point it is necessary to open a brief parenthesis. In Subchapter 4.3. I cited the "Monthly Report on the Establishing of Ghettos in Jewish Work Camps, Labor Deployment and Treatment of Jews," which indicates that as late as 20 November 1941, an organization was active in the the ghettos of Riga, Liepaja and Daugavpils managing the labor deployment of the Jews, but which also dealt with those unable to work, starting with children. Considering this background,

the gossip about an intention to gas women and children at Liepaja (8 August 1941), and interpreting Wetzel's "gassing devices" at Riga (25 October 1941) as homicidal in nature makes no sense.

In the second place, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, 27,800 Jews from the Riga Ghetto were shot between 30 November and 9 December 1941; why, then, did the RSHA feel the need to send 2 or 3 "gas vans" to Riga towards mid-December, that is, after the deed?

The chief prosecutor's indictment before the Hamburg District Court in the Riga case, dated 30 September 1949, does not contain any reference to "gas vans,"[338] and Angrick and Klein do not even discuss them in their document collection.[339] But then, what were the 2 or 3 "gas vans" doing at Riga? Going on a vacation trip?

Summing up, Gerlach speaks of the deployment by the KdS of Minsk of "five or six gas vans" on the basis of "two important witnesses"; one of these vans was allegedly used at Baranovichi (the sources are a Polish investigatory commission and Spector's article). In conclusion, in his words (Gerlach 1999, p. 766):

> *"it is proven by sources that, in the summer of 1942 not only four (according to the literature) but, rather, at least eight gas vans were in operation in Byelorussia."*

There were actually nine so alleged, because "another one was added to this later." In this regard, Gerlach writes:

> *"Because at the end of 1943, the head of Group 570 of the Secret Field Police, Heinz Riedel, had the idea of having a gas van built by his subordinates."*

This vehicle is said to have been used to "gas" inmates between late 1943 and early 1944 and in June 1944. Thus, "the *Wehrmacht* had its own gas van at their disposal, so to say" (*ibid.*).

I can only repeat that, in considering the correspondence between the Gaubschat Company and the RSHA, it requires a very poor critical sense to take seriously the story of the home-made "gas vans." The epilogue of the matter is almost comical:

> *"In 1947, the Kiel District Court managed to acquit Riedel, since the killings had not been committed in a cruel way."* (*ibid.*)

It is more likely, however, that the judges did not take the story of the home-made "gas vans" too seriously.

Gerlach finds himself in a tight spot, caught between the need to provide ample of documents for the existence of the "gas vans" to consolidate orthodox Holocaust historiography on the one hand, and on the other hand the difficulties arising from the extraordinary scarcity of sources. After all, more "gas vans" ought to mean also more documents… He then adopts a strategy which could be defined

---

[338] TNA, FO 1060-598, pp. 11-23.

[339] The only reference to a "gas van," relegated to a footnote, regards a single testimony: "The lady was taken away and shot. A version of this episode involving a gas van is in Spielmann's statement, which sounds credible as well." (Angrick/Klein, fn 14, p. 428).

as "reductionist": he seeks to reduce, as much as he can, the presumed use of the "gas vans," and consequently the number of related victims. He claims that, according to one alleged perpetrator, a certain Karl Buchner – who was even "controller of extermination by gas vans at the commander of the Security Police in Minsk, Department IV B" – the victims "surveyed" by him at Minsk during the period of his activity amounted to 20,000-30,000.

Gerlach claims that "the great majority of Jews and other victim groups were not murdered by gas, but by shooting." The capacity of the "gas vans" was too low: one vehicle could kill 350-400 persons per day, but the majority of Jews from Byelorussia perished in massacres killing up to 10,000 victims in one or two days, so that "this would not have been feasible with three or four gas vans." The "gas vans" were "likewise not suitable" for extermination actions in the ghettos of the small cities "due to the great risk of a breakdown on the bad roads and due to possible partisan interference." Finally, there were "also other reasons against the deployment of the gas vans," such as the high fuel consumption and the problem of cleaning them (*ibid.*, p. 767).

Since these problems were easily foreseeable, orthodox Holocaust historians should ask themselves why the SS authorities would have equipped the *Einsatzgruppen* with "gas vans" in the first place.

For Gerlach, the use of these presumed killing vehicles was limited to two cases: the evacuation of the prisons, based on absurd sources,[340] and the "extermination of the Jewish transports arriving from Central Europe in the year 1942," which has no basis in historical fact, as I have shown earlier.

6.5.2. The Reich Commissariat Ukraine and Crimea

6.5.2.1. The Founding Myth of Soviet Propaganda

We return to the analysis of Spector's exposition on the "gas vans." Regarding the Ukraine, he claims with respect to the territory controlled by *Einsatzgruppe* C:

> *"At least five gas vans operated in their areas – two with Sonderkommando 4a, two with Einsatzkommando 6, and one in the area under the control of the commander of the Security Police in Kiev (where Einsatzkommando 5 worked)."*

He then supposes the presence of a sixth homicidal "gas vans" "in Sonderkommando 4b, which was in service south of the region where Sonderkommando 4a operated." (Spector 1993, p. 60). Here, however, there is no trace of any document: this is all dependent on post-war testimony, starting with Blobel's sworn declaration dated 6 June 1947 relating to the use of "gas vans" at Poltava which I have already discussed. The related treatment is therefore a simple hodgepodge of

[340] Here, for example, Gerlach mentions the gassing of 3,000 persons from the Polotsk area at Trostenets in February 1943; on pp. 1015f., he returns to the alleged massacre, asserting: "Between 17 and 26 February 1943, officials of the KdS Minsk murdered 3,000 people with gas vans, after transporting them from the Polotsk region to the camp at the Shirokaya Street." The sources are the interrogation of a Russian dated 18 July 1944, hence effected by a Soviet Commission, and Document USSR-38.

statements without any objective basis, and therefore entirely conjectural and inconclusive, which therefore is not worth dwelling upon. The only important point is Spector's reference to the Kharkov show trial held by the Soviets, in which the Germans were accused of committing a mass extermination of Soviet civilians "using gas vans and other means" (*ibid.*, p. 62). This, together with other Soviet trials or investigations, clearly prepared the way for the subsequent "confessions" of the presumed German perpetrators (see Subchapter 8.4. of Part Two for more).

The "Judgement of the Smolensk Trial of Ten Germans" from 15 to 19 December 1945 explicitly mentioned "suffocation by carbon monoxide in the gas vans."[341] It is not by chance that Spector closes the chapter with a reference to Vasily Grossman's and Ilya Ehrenburg's well-known propaganda volume *The Black Book* (Spector 1993, p. 64, and fn 45, p. 261).

The close link between Soviet propaganda and the "confessions" of German defendants is clear from the interrogation of the former Higher SS and Police leader East and Russia North Friedrich Jeckeln by the NKVD (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs) on 21 December 1945. The interrogator was not familiar with the term "gas vans" and always spoke of "soul murderers," which is the literal translation of the Russian term "*dushegubka*," a compound term made up of "*dusha*" ("soul") and the verb "*gubit*" ("to destroy"). Jeckeln, the person under interrogation, was not familiar with the term "gas vans" either, and used a term translated from Russian, "*Gasautomaschinen*" ("gas auto machines"; Christoforov *et al.*, pp. 356f.):

> *"*[Question:] *From whom did you receive the order to use the soul destroyers in the Eastern territories?*
>
> [Answer:] *These orders were issued by Heydrich or Kaltenbrunner to the SD and Gestapo leaders subordinate to me, Jost or* [Achamer-]*Pifrader or also Panzinger (at the moment I can't quite remember exactly). But I do remember that I was informed by all these persons of the use of these gas auto machines during the extermination of the Jews in the East. Besides, in December 1941 in Lötzen, when I reported orally to Himmler the execution of his order relating to the shooting of the Jews in the Riga Ghetto, Himmler told me that shooting was too complicated an operation. To shoot people, he said, you need people who can shoot, and that this had a very bad effect on these people. Therefore, Himmler continued, it would be best to liquidate people using gas auto machines, which were manufactured in Germany according to his instructions, and that with the use of these gas auto machines all inconveniences connected to shooting disappear. I can no longer remember the exact words of Himmler's statements in this regard, but it gave the impression that the thought of using the gas auto machines originated from Himmler himself.*
>
> [Question:] *Where and when were the gas auto machines used in the East?*
>
> [Answer:] *I was informed by the above-mentioned leaders of the SD and Gestapo in the East that gas auto machines, at a quantity of 3–5 units, were used for the*

[341] USSR-87. German translation in: GARF, 7445-2-101, pp. 250f. The Russian text always uses the term: "*dushegubka*." Lebedeva/Raginsky, pp. 166-168; Document USSR-87, p. 168.

annihilation of Jews in Salaspils and Riga in the second half of 1942. At the end of 1942 and beginning of 1943, the leader of the SD in Latvia, Dr. Lange, during a conversation, told me about the use of gas auto machines and explained to me their design. He also invited me to drive to it for an inspection, which I declined. He also told me that the people inside the machine begin to scream loudly, knock at the walls of the machine with their fists after they had been inside for about 5 minutes, then lose consciousness, and finally die.

[Question:] *How many people were annihilated by you in this manner?*

[Answer:] *I cannot tell the number of Jews killed in this way, but I can tell that the number was not large, relatively speaking, since the SD and Gestapo preferred to shoot the Jews rather than to suffocate them in the gas auto machines. I can no longer exactly remember whether it was Lange or Fuchs who reported to me that the gas auto machines cannot be used on a large scale for the annihilation of the Jews due to a lack of fuel and their insignificant rate of use* [capacity]. *They said that the people killed in the machine suffered from serious nausea, and that cleaning the machine and unloading the bodies after every death trip was therefore a very unpleasant and dirty job, which also took a long time. In view of such inconveniences, Lange and Fuchs preferred shooting, since that would be a much easier and faster way of exterminating living people."*

Jeckeln therefore claimed to have been informed on the use of the "gas auto machines" by many superior officers in the SS, but strangely, as I have already noted, the numerous reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* and other police and SS units operating in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* do not contain the slightest mention of this use. In his view, therefore, Himmler was practically the inventor of the "gas auto machines," yet not in order for the victims to die more humanely, but rather in order to prevent "all inconveniences connected to shooting."

It does not seem very plausible that the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* would have been assigned 3 or 4 "gas vans" only more than half a year after Himmler's order dated December 1941, a time at which these vehicles were presumably already "manufactured."

In response to the question as to the number of victims of the "gas auto machines," Jeckeln answered in the only manner possible, just as Otto Ohlendorf had already answered the month before when interrogated by the Soviet colonel Tupikov (to which I will return later), that is, by reducing the use of the "gas vans" to an irrelevant level, to do away with the need to provide details which he could not know. Thus, the "gas vans," which were presumably designed as a more humane method of killing, thus reducing the stress for the killers – more convenient than shooting anyway – revealed themselves to be even more inhumane and more inconvenient!

As I have shown above, this "reductionist" strategy was taken up by Gerlach with an explicit reference to this interrogation.

Regarding Crimea and the Caucasus, where *Einsatzgruppe* D was in operation under Otto Ohlendorf's command, Spector makes rather vague assertions, based

exclusively on witness statements before post-war trial, first of all those by Ohlendorf himself. According to the Israeli historian, therefore:

> *"At the beginning of 1942 the staff of EG D was in Simferopol. Three gas vans were also there at this time: two large Saurers and one small Diamond."* (Spector 1993, p. 64)

In support of these assertions, he takes recourse to a verdict handed down on 17 September 1975, 33 years after the presumed events! What I mentioned above as to the "propaedeutic" value of Soviet investigations applies as well to these testimonies, which is fully confirmed by Spector himself:

> *"This was not the first time, however, that Christmann's name had been mentioned in a war-crimes trial. It had already been brought up between 14 and 17 July 1943, after Krasnodar had been retaken by Red Army troops and a group of his 'Caucasian' auxiliaries were being tried by a Soviet court. Two of them, named Tishchenko and Pushkarev, had been given the rank of noncommissioned officer and been assigned to loading the gas vans used by Einsatzkommando 10a. They described these vehicles in close detail, and their statements coincide with the evidence presented to the Munich court thirty-seven years later. The trial of these Caucasian auxiliaries of EK 10a provided the first opportunity for the public in the Soviet Union and the Western Allied countries to learn the facts about the existence of the gas vans."* (Spector 1993, p. 67)

The purely propagandistic nature of this trial is obvious from what Spector pompously presents as "the most important proof" presented during the trial, the testimony of a survivor of "gas van," a certain Kotov, and adds:

> *"So far as we know, he is the only survivor of this operation."* (*ibid.*)

In a report regarding "The Mass Gassings" in Krasnodar, a Soviet commission asserted that, in this city, 6,700 Soviet citizens had been "murdered with carbon-monoxide poison gas in the cruelest manner," and that a medical examination of the bodies showed "that all the victims had been killed with carbon monoxide."[342] The manner in which the witness succeeded in surviving is a rather ingenious load of rubbish. "I tore off my shirt, wet it with urine, and pressed it to my mouth and nose" (*ibid.*). A home-made gas mask of zero effectiveness when it comes to carbon monoxide!

The Soviet War Crimes Commission which investigated Rovno even claimed to have found bodies in a mass grave, which, notwithstanding several months of interment and decomposition, still miraculously exhibited skin "of a bright pink color" (see Part Two, Section 8.4.3.). Since it is known that such a discoloration of the victims' skin is indeed a sign of carbon-monoxide poisoning (Trunk, p. 40: "pink coloration"), it is therefore considered that this propaganda trick physically "proves" the existence of the "gas vans."

In this context, note should be taken of Stefan Ivanovich Pilunov's description of a "dushegubka" (Beluga, pp. 170f.):

---

[342] Taken from USSR-42. German translation in: GARF, 7445-2-97, p. 233.

> *"We spent the night near the cemetery in the 'dushegubka,' a three-axle automobile approximately 10 m long, 4 m wide and 3,5 m high.*[343] *The driver's cabin was very short and wide, with acoustically sealed doors and separated from the chassis by a sheet metal partition. The motor was constructed to correspond to the structure of the cabin, hence breadthwise.*
> *The vehicle exterior was clad with black-varnished sheet metal, while the interior had it in blue color. The 'dushegubka' was entered from the rear through double folding doors, similar in thickness to the walls of the chassis, about 6 cm thick. At the height of an average-sized person, the right folding door has a peephole, shaped like a slit, protected by a glass pane, and 4 x 6 cm in size. Under the door is a wooden step. The 'dushegubka' has no windows. The floor consists of metal, with a wooden grid on top. On both the compartment side walls, equidistant from the cabin and the doors, is a metal box about 40 x 40 cm in size, starting from beneath the floor and extending to the height of the grid. The side walls of these boxes have a series of apertures between the floor and the upper part, about 3 to 4 mm in size, through which the gas is conducted into the chamber of the 'dushegubka.'*
> *Two ordinary automobile headlights are mounted on the front wall of the chamber at the same height as the peephole. They can be turned on from the cabin by the driver. Apart from the features mentioned, the interior of the chamber contains nothing. But on the exterior, to the right and left of the cabin, rubber hoses of about 10 cm in diameter are mounted in the floor of the chamber leading from the engine into the metal box, which are equipped with a valve each to regulate the through-flow of the poisonous gases."*

In his description of the "gassing victims," Pilunov even mentions the color of the corpses (*ibid.*, p. 172):

> *"The skin on the bodies was a deep red, as occurs after a prolonged stay in a sauna."*

The description of the vehicle is very detailed, but so is the description of his presumed activity in an exhumation/cremation squad, which is a bit imaginative and does not increase the witness's credibility (see Part Two, Chapter 7).

The Soviet and Allied investigators and the German prisoners to be interrogated had, therefore, propaganda themes upon which to meditate.

Finally, Spector concludes as follows:

> *"From all we have been able to learn so far, a total of fifteen gas vans operated in the territories of the Soviet Union occupied by the German army."* (Spector 1993, p. 71)

In reality, from the documentary point of view, Spector bases his statements solely on PS-501, according to which (if the associated documents are to be considered authentic and if they are interpreted according to the orthodox Holocaust point of view), as I have already noted, no more than six "gas vans" were assigned to the *Einsatzgruppen*.

---

[343] Since the maximum permissible width of road vehicles in Germany is 2.55 m, no road vehicle 4 m wide would ever have been manufactured.

6.5.2.2. Otto Ohlendorf and the "Gas Vans"

In his pre-trial interrogations, ex-SS *Brigadeführer* Otto Ohlendorf, former commander of *Einsatzgruppe* D until June 1942, made several statements regarding the "gas vans." In his interrogation dated 24 October 1945, conducted by Colonel Smith W. Brookhart, he declared:[344]

> *"Q. Was there any difference in the treatment of men, women, and children* [in the executions]*?*
> *A. No, only later, shortly before I left, it was decided that women and children – shortly before I left the RSHA delivered from two to three gas vans under our jurisdiction to the commandoes.*
> *Q. What department of the RSHA furnished you with those vans?*
> *A. I don't think it was handled by any department, but the gas van was developed by individuals who invented and developed them, and the wagons were then sent directly from Heydrich to the commandoes, because another department had nothing to do with such technical questions.*
> *Q. It is shown that department II had a motor transport section; was that also the procurement agency for the gas vans?*
> *A. I can not say that, because as I said before as this gas van was developed I already had left for more than six months."*

The interrogator returned to this question later (pp. 20-22):

> *"Were there any other methods used by action group* [= *Einsatzgruppe*] *D in the execution of persons in the territory in which it operated?*
> *A. Only the gas vans, as I told you, at the end, and only the gas vans which arrived after the last executions. And furthermore, the commandoes did not like to use the gas vans.*
> *Q. Who was in command of action group D when the gas vans were first introduced?*
> *A. It was an obersturmfuehrer. I don't recall his name, but I know that he had red hair. But he himself invented the contraption.*
> *Q. Let me be sure that I understand the last two answers. My question was: Who commanded action group D after you left and when the gas vans were first introduced, and I understand you to say that you didn't recall his name, but that he was red headed and he was the man who had invented the gas van; is that correct?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. My question…*
> *A. Bierkamp.*
> *Q. And were the gas vans used under his direction?*
> *A. I can not say that. I don't know. I can't say that whether or not the gas vans were still in an operating condition.*
> *Q. At what time were they first used?*
> *A. In the spring of 1942. I can't tell you exactly when.*

[344] Interrogation of O. Ohlendorf dated 24 October 1945 by Colonel Smith W. Brookhart, pp. 16f. NARA, M1270 R 13; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

Q. You were still in command of group D at that time?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you use gas vans in group D?
A. Yes. If you express it that way then they were used the spring of 1942 while I was still in command of einsatz group D.
Q. How many vans of this character did you have assigned to your group?
A, Two to three.
Q. Two to three for the whole group or for each company?
A. For the whole group
Q. How did you determine who should operate those and to what extent were they used?
A. As I told before, the gas vans were not a part of our motor pool, but they were left separately under the direction of this obersturmfuehrer who also brought with him his own drivers: and the commandoes then requisitioned these vans from this particular unit, and they were then allocated depending on the demand.
Q. What kind of inspection or supervision did you exercise over yours?
A. Only a general supervision, and I had a doctor to look after the results of the gas vans and see what results they had.
Q. What was his name?
A. Doctor Schnopflager.
Q. What was the usual procedure in preparing for and executing the victims with gas vans?
A. There was nothing. According to the testimony of the doctor the victims involved did not feel anything, and consequently they were not told that they were to be executed, but that they were to be transported in these vans: and during the transportation they were then killed.”

Ohlendorf also supplied an estimate of the number of victims of the “gas vans” presumably used by himself, and spoke of the psychological effects of the presumed killings on the perpetrators (p. 23):

“Q. In your figure in which you estimate 90,000 were killed within one year by group D, does that include the deaths by gas vans?
A. Yes.
Q. What proportion of that number you would say were killed by shooting and what proportion by gas vans?
A. I will say that it was only several hundred, maybe not even several hundred – several hundred – between two and four hundred. But I like to repeat that the commandoes did not like to use the gas vans.
Q. Did you find that to be an efficient means of execution?
A. Yes, for the ones that had to be executed, yes.
Q. Preferable to execution by shooting?
A. I can only state that according to the testimony of the doctor the people to be killed felt nothing when death came over them. But for the people who carried out the execution it was more nerve-racking to operate with gas vans rather than shooting them.
Q. Why do you say that?

A. They are the experiences, therefore they did not like to operate the gas vans."

As for the orders and the chain of command, Ohlendorf said (p. 27):

"In the spring of 1942 an order of Himmler arrived according to which women and children were to be liquidated in the future only in gas cars. For the carrying out of this order, the Einsatz Gruppe D had assigned to it two or three gas cars by the RSHA."

Use of the "gas vans" was decided upon by Himmler or Heydrich; the vehicles were then sent directly to the operational unit, which distributed them to the *Kommandos* "who had to gas women and children only in the gas vans" (p. 24).

The interrogation also dwelled at length upon the appearance of the "gas vans" (p. 29):

"Q. Can you describe these gas wagons?
A. Only from the exterior. It was a type of truck which had a hermetically sealed box, and it was constructed in such a way that the exhaust gases, whether through a filter or immediately, could be led into the interior of this box.
Q. Was is camouflaged in any way?
A. One could not recognize for what purpose the car had been constructed.
Q. What did it appear to be?
A. It had the appearance of a closed box truck.
Q. How many such wagons were there?
A. I cannot say.
Q. How many assigned to your group?
A. Two or three.
Q. Do you know that similar wagons were assigned to other groups?
A. I merely learned it from this one letter, a letter from the man who cared for these wagons with me, and he wrote to the responsible director and complained of defects in these vehicles."

In the interrogation of 25 October 1945, Colonel Brookhart returned to the same topic:[345]

"Q. What was the capacity of the individual gas vans?
A. It can be gathered from the document that there were two different sizes. I believe their capacity was between 15 and 25 people, approximately.
Q. How long did it take to execute a load of from 15 to 25 people?
A. I can't say exactly, but I think the putting to sleep[346] *took between 10 and 14 minutes."*

On 14 November 1945, Ohlendorf was interrogated by the Soviet Colonel Tupikov, who took up the theme of the "gas vans":[347]

"Q. Was the shooting the only means of execution?

---

[345] Interrogation of O. Ohlendorf dated 25 October 1945 by Colonel Smith W. Brookhart, p. 12. NARA, M1270 R 13.

[346] This assertion is taken from Becker's letter dated 16 May 1942, with which I shall concern myself below.

[347] Interrogation of O. Ohlendorf of 14 November 1945 by Colonel Tupikov, pp. 4-6. NARA, M1270 R 13.

A. In the spring of 1942 Himmler sent two or three gas vans to us and issued an order that from now on women and children should not be shot, but should be killed in these gas vans.
Q. Could you give us the approximate number of the Soviet citizens who were killed in gas vans?
A. Compared to the total, this number was rather small.
Q. What would be the approximate number?
A. I could not give you this figure, partly because these gas vans used to undergo frequent repairs, and also because just at the time when they were in use I spent some time in Germany. However, I assume that the number didn't amount to more that a few hundred. This was after the mass executions had taken place. And at this time the only people who were being executed were individuals who were picked up singly. An additional reason was that the Einsatz Kommandos didn't like using those gas vans.
Q. In other words, you do not deny that in compliance with a personal order from Himmler, you used gas vans in killing of Soviet citizens.
A. The gas vans were not assigned to my Einsatz Kommandos. They were sent as special units, and we had orders to turn over women and children to them for execution.
Q. However you made use of these gas vans?
A. The gas vans were assigned to the Einsatzgruppen at the head of which I was.
Q. That means that they were assigned to you.
A. That is right, but I had no choice in the matter, I had not asked for them. They were assigned to me and I had no say about it.
Q. That is not quite clear to me. You were the chief of the Gruppe, and the vans that were used were assigned to this Gruppe; in other words, the gas vans which were assigned to the Gruppe were assigned to you.
A. I still had no choice in view of the fact that there were orders from Himmler that women and children had to be killed in those gas vans.
Q. Through whom was this order transmitted and who received it?
A. I am not sure just now. The inventor of the gas vans arrived together with them and was in charge of the operation. At the same time we had the order from Himmler that the women and children should be killed in that manner. I would not know now whether we received the order separately or whether the order was transmitted by this person who brought the gas vans. […]
Q. What is the name of the inventor of the gas vans?
A. His name was Becker."

Ohlendorf's declarations clearly show that he had no real and direct knowledge of the presumed "gas van," but was, rather, attempting to embroider as best as he could the information deduced from PS-501, which had been shown to him. Like Jeckeln, he asserted that, for the SS executioners, shooting was far preferable to using the "gas van," which – from the orthodox point of view – contradicts both the alleged reason for Himmler's presumed order of 15 August 1941, and the effort of designing and building these vehicles. In his desire to please his interrogators, Ohlendorf overplayed his hand, among other things by inventing the story

about Himmler's order of spring 1942, while the rare usage of the "gas vans" was a simple loophole justifying his obvious ignorance, which went so far as to identify Becker as the inventor of the "gas vans."

In a sworn statement dated 30 October 1945, Erich Isselhorst, commandant of *Einsatzkommando* 1b between 30 June and October 1943, mentioned the "gas vans" in these terms:[348]

> *"I know that our group possessed 3 gas vans which were made available to the various Einsatzkommandos as needed to carry out executions. During my days, an order came to clear the Smolensk Ghetto of the Jews. There were about 1,200 Jews in it. The healthier ones were sorted out and sent to Lublin; more than 400* [others] *were gassed with the help of these 3 gas vans."*

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the liquidation of the Smolensk Ghetto occurred in mid-July 1942 (Dean 2012, p. 1823):

> *"Throughout the day until the evening of July 15, 1942, the Jews were transported in groups to a prepared ditch in a wood near the village of Magalenshchina. According to the statements of local residents taken by officials of the military counterintelligence section (SMERSH), after the liberation of the city on September 25, 1943, some of the Jews were poisoned in three gas vans that transported them on four successive trips, and some were shot at the ditch."*

Nevertheless, the Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories contain no mention of this, and no other known document mentions it either.

These few words show that Isselhorst, like Ohlendorf, had no first-hand knowledge of the "gas vans."

6.5.2.3. Becker's Letter to Rauff of 16 May 1942 in its Context

The above exposition permits a more-accurate contextual analysis of the letter written in Kiev by SS *Untersturmführer* August Becker to Rauff dated 16 May 1942, which constitutes the central element of Document PS-501. I shall first of all reproduce the text of the document according to the official translation into English:[349]

---

[348] YVA, O.53-136, pp. 60f.

[349] Alvarez/Marais, pp. 281-283. Transcript in IMT, Vol. 26, pp. 102-105; photo negative in NARA, 501-PS-HLSL_NUR_02459001 through 3; official U.S. translation in NCA, Vol. 3, pp. 418f.; this text is riddled with faulty translations which gloss over the at times absurd contents of the German original. A more-accurate translation can be found in Alvarez/Marais, pp. 43-46. The authors publish four versions of this letter, at least one of which, version B, has a different typescript layout than version A (which is supposed to be the original document), has two pages instead of three, and is unsigned.

"Field Post Office No 32 704 *Kiev, 16 May 1942*
B Nr 40/42 - *Top Secret!*

To
SS Obersturmbannfeuhrer R a u f f
in B e r l i n
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

[handwritten:]
R29/5pers. Pradel n.R
erl b/R

[Handwritten in the margin:] *Sinkkel* [?] *b.R, p 16/6*
The overhauling of vans by groups D and C is finished. While the vans of the first series can also be put into action if the weather is not too bad, the vans of the second series (Saurer) stop completely in rainy weather. If it has rained for instance for only one half hour, the van cannot be used because it simply skids away. It can only be used in absolutely dry weather. It is only a question now whether the van can only be used standing at the place of execution. First the van has to be brought to that place, which is possible only in good weather. The place of execution is usually 10-15 km away from the highways and is difficult to access because of its location; in damp or wet weather it is not accessible at all. If the persons to be executed are driven or led to that place, then they realize immediately what is going on and get restless, which is to be avoided as far as possible. There is only one way left; to load them at the collecting point and to drive them to the spot.
I ordered the vans of group D to be camouflaged as house-trailers by putting one set of window shutters on each side of the small van and two on each side of the larger vans, such as one often sees on farm-houses in the country. The vans became so well-known, that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population called the van 'death van,' as soon as one of these vehicles appeared. It is my opinion, the van cannot be kept secret for any length of time, not even camouflaged.
The Saurer-van which I transported from Simferopol to Taganrog suffered damage to the brakes on the way. The Security Command [*S.K.*] *in Mariupol found the cuff of the combined oil-air brake broken at several points. By persuading and bribing the H.K.P.* [*Heereskraftfahrpark*, army motor pool] *we managed to have a form machined, on which the cuffs were cast. When I came to Stalino and Gorlowka a few days later, the drivers of the vans complained about the same faults. After having talked to the commandants of those commands I went once more to Mariupol to have some more cuffs made for those cars too. As agreed two cuffs will be made for each car, six cuffs will stay in Mariupol as replacements for group D and six cuffs will be sent to SS Untersturmfuehrer Ernst in Kiev for the cars of group C. The cuffs for the groups B and A could be made available from Berlin, because transport from Mariupol to the north would be too complicated and would take too long. Smaller defects on the vans are carried out by experts of the commands, that is of the groups in their own shops.*
Because of the rough terrain and the indescribable road and highway conditions the caulkings and rivets loosen in the course of time. I was asked if in such cases the vans should be brought to Berlin for repair. Transportation to Berlin would be much too expensive and would demand too much fuel. In order to save those ex-

penses I ordered them to have smaller leaks soldered and if that should no longer be possible, to notify Berlin immediately by radio, that Pol. Nr……. is out of order. Besides that I ordered that during application of gas all the men were to be kept as far away from the vans as possible, so they should not suffer damage to their health by the gas which eventually would escape. I should like to take this opportunity to bring the following to your attention: several commands have had the unloading after the application of gas done by their own men. I brought to the attention of the commanders of those S.K. concerned the immense psychological injuries and damages to their health which that work can have for those men, even if not immediately, at least later on. The men complained to me about headaches which appeared after each unloading. Nevertheless they don't want to change the orders, because they are afraid that detainees called for that work could use an opportune moment to flee. To protect the men from these damages, I request orders be issued accordingly.

The application of gas usually is not undertaken correctly. In order to come to an end as fast as possible, the drivers apply full throttle. By doing that, the persons to be executed suffer death from suffocation and not death by dozing off as was planned. My directions now have proved that by correct adjustment of the levers death comes faster, and the detainees fall asleep peacefully. Distorted faces and excretions, such as could be seen before, are no longer noticed.

Today I shall continue my journey to group B, where I can be reached with further news.

Signed: Dr. Becker
SS Untersturmfuehrer."

This letter was recognized as authentic by its addressee, Walter Rauff, in an affidavit dated 19 October 1945, in which he otherwise showed that he had no knowledge of the presumed "gas vans";[350] notwithstanding this fact, the authenticity of the document is very dubious. The letter says that due to an erroneous handling of the vehicle, the victims died of asphyxiation (*Erstickungstod*) instead of death by "dozing off" (*Einschläferungstod*) as intended. Such an assertion makes no sense, because death by "dozing off" is a mere fabrication:

> *"The clinical symptoms of CO poisoning vary depending on the percentage of hemoglobin saturated by the CO. The symptoms begin with increasingly severe headaches followed by tachycardia and tachypnea, with accompanying drowsiness progressing to true and proper coma."* (Giusti, p. 501)

In practice, therefore, the presumed victims would have died of asphyxia while suffering tremendously, especially considering the stinking hot smoke from the truck exhaust, which categorically excludes death by "falling asleep peacefully."

In order to achieve this alleged "death by dozing off," proper adjustment of "the levers" is said to have been necessary. In this regard, Alvarez and Marais note that the German term for the accelerator pedal is "*Gaspedal*" or simply "*Pedal*" (Alvarez/Marais, p. 54.). The use of the term "levers" ("*Hebel*"), on the other hand, refers to a different layout, conforming more to a "gas van" of the "first

[350] PS-2348. IMT, Vol. 30, pp. 256-258. Strangely, Rauff was not subjected to any pre-trial interrogation.

generation", where the flow of gas from steel cylinders was presumably regulated by valves or levers.

To the observations on this document already set forth by Alvarez and Marais (Alvarez/Marais, pp. 40-55), a few more should be added. The term "detainees" ("*Häftlinge*") to designate the victims of the "gas vans" is at least inappropriate; even if, according to Ohlendorf, the "gas vans" were used to kill people locked up in the Simferopol Prison, it would rather have been "prison inmates" ("*Gefängnisinsassen*"). "*Häftlinge*" were generally people under arrest in the service of the German authorities.

The fact that various commands (*Kommandos*) unloaded the "gas vans" themselves, putting their health at risk, is completely inconceivable, all the more so since the motivation for this is patently absurd: "because they are afraid that detainees called for that work could use an opportune moment to flee." But how could four or five prisoners who were unloading a few dozen corpses surrounded by a cordon of armed SS men have escaped?

Moreover, a German hardly would have said that a defect was "carried out" ("*ausgeführt*"), but rather it was repaired ("*repariert*"), and the use of the term "group" ("*Gruppe*") instead of "*Einsatzgruppe*" is very reminiscent of the common linguistic usage of Americans during interrogations and trials.

The letter mentions the frequent breakdowns that the "gas vans" suffered, and states that in cases a repair was not possible, Berlin had to be informed "by radio", but the British intercepts of these radio messages contain not a single message of this nature.

Even-more-important conclusions arise from an examination of the document in question in relation to Becker's testimony dated 26 March 1960 and the "Just Memo." In the present context, Becker's testimony is very important. I reproduce an extended excerpt from the salient part of it (Klee/Dressen/Riess 1991, pp. 69-71):

> *"When in December 1941 I was transferred to Rauff's department he explained the situation to me, saying that the psychological and moral stress on the firing squads was no longer bearable and that therefore the gassing programme had been started. He said that gas-vans with drivers were already on their way to or had indeed reached the individual Einsatzgruppen. My professional brief was to inspect the work of the individual Einsatzgruppen in the East in connection with gas-vans. This meant that I had to ensure that the mass killings carried out in the lorries proceeded properly. I was to pay particular attention to the mechanical functioning of these vans. I would like to mention that there were two types of gas-vans in operation: the Opel-Blitz, weighing 3.5 tonnes, and the large Saurerwagen, which as far as I know, weighed 7 tonnes. In the middle of December 1941, on Rauff's instructions, I left for the East to catch up with Einsatzgruppe A (Riga)… to inspect their Einsatzwagen [special vehicles] or gas-vans.* […]
>
> *On 4 or 5 January 1942 I received a message from Rauff asking me to report to him. On reporting to him I was instructed to depart immediately. This time I was to travel directly to Einsatzgruppe D in the south (Otto Ohlendorf) in Simferopol.*

I was originally to have traveled by aeroplane but this did not work out because of icy weather conditions. I thus left by train on 5 or 6 January 1942 traveling via Cracow and Fastov to Nikolayew. From there I flew in the Reichsführer's plane to Simferopol in the Crimea. The journey took me about three weeks and I reported to the head of Einsatzgruppe D. Otto Ohlendorf, sometime in January. I remained with this group until the beginning of April 1942 and then visited each Einsatzgruppe until I reached Group A in Riga.

In Riga I learned from Standartenführer Potzelt, Deputy Commander of the Security Police and SD in Riga, that the Einsatzkommando operating in Minsk needed some additional gas-vans as it could not manage with the three existing vans it had. At the same time I also learned from Potzelt that there was a Jewish-extermination camp in Minsk. I flew to Minsk by helicopter, correction, in a Fieseler Storch [light aircraft] *belonging to the Einsatzgruppe. Travelling with me was the Hauptsturmführer Rühl, the head of the extermination camp at Minsk, with whom I had discussed business in Riga. During the journey Rühl proposed to me that I provide additional vans since they could not keep up with exterminations. As I was not responsible for the ordering of gas-vans I suggested Rühl approach Rauff's office. When I saw what was going on in Minsk – that people of both sexes were being exterminated in their masses, that was it – I could not take any more and three days later, it must have been September 1942, I traveled back by lorry via Warsaw to Berlin.*

I had intended to report to Rauff at his office in Berlin. However, he was not there. Instead I was received by his deputy, Pradel, who had [in the] *meantime been promoted to Major… In a private conversation lasting about an hour I described to Pradel the working method of the gas-vans and voiced criticism about the fact that the offenders had not been gassed but had been suffocated because the operators had set the engine incorrectly. I told him that people had vomited and defecated.*

Pradel listened to me without saying a word. At the end of our interview he simply told me to write a detailed report on the matter."

Summarizing, Becker left for *Einsatzgruppe* D on 4 or 5 January 1942, reached Simferopol at the end of January, where he met Ohlendorf, and remained with him until the beginning of April. He later visited two other *Einsatzgruppen*, C and B, and reached *Einsatzgruppe* A at Riga on an unstated date; here he learned that at Minsk there was "a Jewish-extermination camp" commanded by a certain "*Hauptsturmführer* Rühl." Becker traveled from Riga to Minsk in the company of Rühl and visited the "extermination camp." He returned to Berlin three days later, in September 1942.

Who was *Hauptsturmführer* Rühl? The only known SS *Hauptsturmführer* Rühl was named Felix. This Felix Rühl was one of the defendants in the U.S. *Einsatzgruppen* Trial,[351] but he was a member of *Sonderkommando* 10b of *Einsatzgruppe* D, while the Rühl mentioned by Becker should have belonged to *Einsatzgruppe* A. Some writers have therefore theorized a reference to Adolf Rübe,

[351] He is named for the first time on p. VI, Vol. 4 of TWC.

who was *Kriminalsekretär* at the KdS of Minsk, but who bore the rank of SS *Hauptscharführer* and was certainly not the commander of an "extermination camp." He is cited twice in the records of the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, but only as the author of an affidavit on Strauch,[352] that is, as a figure of secondary rank. Becker's reference to *Hauptsturmführer* Rühl is therefore unfounded in any case.

The "extermination camp," of which Rühl was presumably the commandant, must have been intended for Jews, and must, therefore, have been identical with Maly Trostenets, in which, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the Jewish transports arriving from Vienna and Theresienstadt were exterminated. The transports arriving in this camp during the period between August and September 1942, according to the verdict of the Koblenz District Court of 21 May 1963, 9 Ks 2/62, were seven in number and carried 6,993 deportees (see Table 24, p. 326).

Becker's narration turns out to be quite nonsensical. First of all, as I have noted above, these deportees were protected by Himmler's explicit order, and no one could "liquidate them."

In the second place, from Becker's narrative we deduce that the presumed visit to the "extermination camp" at Minsk took place in September 1942, and therefore refers to the presumed extermination of the four Jewish transports listed in Table 24. It follows that the three presumed "gas vans" present at Minsk, since "they could not keep up with exterminations," did not succeed in gassing 3,600 persons in 21 days, which is in contradiction to the claims made by Gerlach; if in fact each "gas van" could kill 350-400 persons per day, the three "gas vans" in use would have taken one day to exterminate one transport, four days to exterminate them all, but 21 days went by between the date of the first and the last transport. This means that, at least theoretically, even if assuming the minimum capacity, in this interval of time the three "gas vans" could have gassed (3 vans × 21 days × 350 victims/day=) 22,050 persons; also including the transports from the month of August (46 days), the total would have been (3 × 46 × 350 =) 48,300 compared to 6,300 newly arriving Jews. In practice, the "extermination camp" was overequipped compared to its needs, therefore it is absurd that Rühl would have requested Becker to "provide additional vans."

In the third place, the chronology of events is rather confused. Becker is said to have remained at *Einsatzgruppe* D from the end of January to the beginning of April 1942, then visited *Einsatzgruppe* C, where he remained until 16 May. The very day he wrote his letter, in fact, Becker continued his inspection trip to *Einsatzgruppe* B; at an unspecified date he went to Riga, where he learned that "the Einsatzkommando operating in Minsk needed some additional gas-vans as it could not manage with the three existing vans it had," and that in Minsk there was an "extermination camp". He flew to Minsk, saw the "extermination camp," and three days later, in September, he returned to Berlin. It follows that he went to Riga not earlier than the second half of August, assuming that he had returned

[352] TWC, Vol. 4, pp. 448, 564. The affidavit bears the date 23 October 1947 (NO-5498).

to Berlin at the beginning of September. But the request for the third "gas vans", which was supposed to be the result of Becker's advice (Rühl asked him for more "gas vans" and Becker told him to turn to Rauff) is dated June 15, 1942, at least two months earlier. It is therefore clear that Becker created a story off-the-cuff, as best he could, based on the documents he was shown.

Fourth, from the orthodox point of view: Based on what logic did the SS send entire transports of deportees from the Reich and the Protectorate to Minsk/Trostenets, in order to select only 10% of them for labor purposes and kill the remaining 90%? This inconsistency was noted even by von dem Bach-Zelewski, who, in the interrogation of March 25, 1946, declared:[353]

> *"It is to be noticed that Minsk did not have any extermination gas plant. It is strange, or inconsistent, that Jews who could have very well been liquidated in the Reich, should be sent to Minsk."*

As I have stressed elsewhere, the trains which arrived at Minsk from western Europe, depending on the rail lines they took, traveled right past Treblinka, which was only 4 km or 80 km away, or 100 km from Auschwitz, or 140 km from Sobibór (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 307f.). On the other hand, it is known that, precisely during this same period, on 17 August 1942, the RSHA, in the person of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Siegert, had proposed the institution of a "collection camp in Western Germany" to reduce the costs of transporting Jews from France to Auschwitz (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 682-684). It therefore made no sense to transport deportees unable to work as far as Minsk who easily could have been killed in the above-mentioned "extermination camps."

The alternative would be that the deportees from these transports were killed on a local initiative in violation of Himmler's order: but on whose initiative? That of an SS *Unterscharführer* (sergeant)?

According to Becker's narrative, he traveled to Berlin in September 1942 in order to report to Rauff on his inspection of the *Einsatzgruppen*'s "gas vans"; but Rauff was not there, and his deputy, Pradel, advised him to write a detailed report. This report should have been Becker's letter to Rauff dated 15 May 1942. But the first problem is the date, which is in obvious contradiction to Becker's entire narrative. The letter in question moreover refers to the period spent by Becker with *Einsatzgruppen* D and C, because the first sentence says: "The overhauling of vans by groups D and C is finished," while the last sentence states: "Today I shall continue my journey to group B, where I can be reached with further news." Becker is therefore supposed to have stopped there from mid-May until the month of September with *Einsatzgruppen* B and A, but this is said to have required another report to Rauff, which does not exist, and which Becker does not even mention. The initial sentence, which mentions the completion of the modification of the vehicles of *Einsatzgruppe* D and C, presupposes that the recipient of the letter already knew when this overhaul had started and why it had been carried out. Logically, this requires the existence of an earlier report or

[353] YVA, O.18-90, p. 6.

communication containing this information. But Becker did not say anything about this.

Although Becker, according to himself, remained with Ohlendorf for a little over two months, Ohlendorf, for his part, knew practically nothing about it, so much so as to attribute to Becker the capacity of inventor of the "gas vans." But also vice versa: in the letter under discussion, Becker does not mention Ohlendorf or any other leader of *Einsatzgruppen* C, B and A.

While Becker, Rauff and Ohlendorf should have explained the letter of 15 May 1942, it happens on the contrary that it is this letter which explains their declarations, that is, they presuppose it from the very outset as their inspiring and informative principle, without which they would not have known what to say about the "gas vans."

Finally, we will examine Becker's letter of 15 May 1942 in relation to the so-called "Just Memo." As we have seen earlier, Becker's specific task at the *Einsatzgruppen* was "to inspect the work of the individual *Einsatzgruppen* in the East in connection with gas-vans. This meant that I had to ensure that the mass killings carried out in the lorries proceeded properly. I was to pay particular attention to the mechanical functioning of these vans."

The "Just Memo" is dated 5 June 1942 with the file reference number "II D 3a (9) No. 214/42 g.RS." and the subject line "Technical modifications to the special vehicles deployed in service and in the process of construction."[354] This proposed seven technical modifications to be made to the "special vehicles" based on the "other experiences made so far." If we consider that this memo is dated a little over two weeks after Becker's letter, we must conclude that the modifications were proposed precisely on the basis of the "experiences" gathered by Becker; in the contrary case, his mission to the East would have been in vain and would have made no sense. The "Just Memo" sets forth seven proposed modifications:

1. installation of slits in the rear part of the body
2. shortening of the body by 1 meter
3. connection of the gas inflow pipe to the body from above
4. installation of an outlet for liquids exiting the floor of the body
5. elimination of the peephole
6. protection for the lights
7. movable grid for unloading bodies.

Becker's letter does not mention any of the technical problems which had led to the proposal of these modifications, but indicates others, which, however, are ignored by the "Just Memo":

1. inability of the Saurer vehicles to drive on wet roads;
2. cracking of the "cuff of the combined oil-air brake";
3. loosening of "caulkings and rivets."

On the other hand, the "Just Memo" begins with the following words:

[354] NARA, T-175/254, 2747507.

> *"For example 97,000 were processed since December 1941 with 3 deployed vehicles without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent. The known explosion at Kulmhof* [=Chełmno] *has to be assessed as a single case."*

If – as orthodox Holocaust historians insist – this is a reference to the Chełmno Camp, the proposed technical modifications contained in the document are inexplicable, since the 3 "gas vans" in this camp had functioned "without any defects […] becoming apparent." What is more, one of these "gas vans" was of the Saurer make (Montague, p. 204), which should therefore have presented the same defects as indicated by Becker for this series of vehicles:

> *"While the vans of the first series can also be put into action if the weather is not too bad, the vans of the second series (Saurer) stop completely in rainy weather. If it has rained for instance for only one half hour, the van cannot be used because it simply skids away. It can only be used in absolutely dry weather."*

The "Just Memo," by contrast, does not even mention this serious defect, but limits itself to reporting:[355]

> *"The vans' load usually amounts to 9 to 10 per m². Although no overloading occurs thereby for the spacious Saurer special vehicles, utilization in that form is not possible, because their off-road capability is highly reduced by this. A reduction of the load area appears to be necessary. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m."*

Here, the reduction in the vehicle's capacity for movement does not depend on the road surface, but on the body structure, so that the problem would have occurred on dry roads as well. Why doesn't the Just Document mention the serious problem of the wet roads raised by Becker's letter?

Alvarez has already stressed the absurdity of this observation in the context of the catastrophic condition of Russian roads in autumn and winter (Alvarez/Marais, p. 47). This fact is fully confirmed by a report from *Einsatzgruppe* C dated 17 September 1941:[356]

> *"Apart from the areas of Zhitomir, Vinnitsa and Kamenets-Podolsky, the road network in the eastern Ukraine is so wide-meshed that even large cities cannot be reached during inclement weather. Half an hour of rain is enough to make the unpaved roads Uman-Odessa, Pervomaysk-Kirovograd etc. impassible. East of the Kiev-Odessa line, roads which can still be traveled on after a rain are almost non-existent. In the fall and winter almost all 'roads' (shosseynye dorogi (highway roads), gruntovye dorogi (earth roads) or planer*[?]*) in the black-earth region, that is, the greater part of the Ukraine, are impassible by motor vehicles."*

Einsatzgruppe B also complained of the difficulties caused "by the roads and trails having become bottomless as a result of the bad and wet weather of the past weeks,"[357] as well as the impossibility of using motor vehicles after bad weather "on the long, bottomless and clogged roads" in the region around Smolensk.[358] In

---

[355] NARA, T-175/254, 2747508.
[356] EM No. 86 dated 17 September 1941; Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 478.
[357] EM No. 108 dated 9 October 1941; *ibid.*, p. 656.
[358] EM No. 133 dated 14 November 1941; *ibid.*, p. 785.

the area of Mogilev, some *kolkhozes* were almost inaccessible "during bad weather."[359] *Sonderkommando* 4a of *Einsatzgruppe* C had to abandon the idea of traveling to Nezhin three times because "it was impossible to reach the town on the rain-softened roads, which were impassible for motor vehicles."[360]

The "Summary" of British intercepts "Covering the period 16 December 1941 – 15th January 1942" dedicates a paragraph to the transports, in which it speaks as follows about the roads:[361]

> *"The badness of the roads is the Leitmotiv of these decodes. It has been heard often enough already in this summary not to need further stressing."*

The following summary, which refers to the period 16 January to 15 February 1942, is even more explicit on this topic:[362]

> *"Even greater difficulties were caused by the heavy snow-falls which dislocated all transport through the month. Snow drifts blocked nearly all roads in the Ukraine interrupting rail and courier services through the whole region* […] *and preventing the cipher key for February from being delivered until very late. The Volksdeutschemittelstelle in Nikolajew was completely cut off for a long time and a series of messages to hand tells of frustrated attempts to restore communications with the outside world. 'Road to Dnjepropetrowsk completely blocked' (30.1.42). 'In spite of repeated attempts passage impossible for some time to come' (1.2.42). 'Further efforts to reach DNJEPROPETROWSK with 3 lorries have failed and all other roads are similarly snowbound' (4.2.42).* […] *'To Regional Commissar PROSKUROW. Roads in the general frontier region are completely snowbound. Courier service interrupted. Local population must be ruthlessly pressed into service to help ease the situation. General Commissar BREST.'"*

This area is the one where *Einsatzgruppe* D was operating, and the period is the one of Becker's alleged inspection, but in his letter there is not the slightest mention of this very serious problem of the communication routes because of the snow, which would have made the "gas vans" unusable.

But there is another serious incongruity which is no less serious. The memo dated 27 April 1942 headed "Reichssicherheitshauptamt II D 3 a (9) No. 668/42-121," which has as its subject "Fast-unloading device for the special vehicles,"[363] examines three plans to facilitate unloading the vehicle:

> *"a) Tilting mechanism for coachwork,"*
> *"b) Making floor grate tiltable"* and
> *"c) Extractable and retractable grate (suggestion)."*

The first two projects were discarded because they were technically cumbersome and costly. The third, however, was considered feasible and was set forth in minute detail. The "Just Memo," as I have explained before, suggests *seven* modifi-

---

[359] *Ibid.*, p. 786.
[360] EM No. 135 dated 19 Nov. 1941; *ibid.*, p. 816.
[361] TNA, HW 16-6, ZIP/MSGP 32/14.2.42.
[362] TNA, HW 16-6, ZIP/MSGP 33/17.3.42.
[363] NARA, T-175/254, 2747517.

cations, however, the last of which, the one proposed precisely in the above-mentioned memo, is described as follows:[364]

> *"In order to achieve a faster and easier unloading of the vehicle, a retractable grate is to be installed. It is to be guided on small wheels in U-shaped iron rails. The extraction and retraction has to happen by means of a cable winch mounted below the vehicle."*

Since in the *Vermerk* of 27 April 1942 this design modification is described in 83 lines in this draft, the reference to this document would have been obvious and even inevitable. Why, then, does it not appear? But that is not enough: the memo dated 23 June 1942, which follows the "Just Memo" by little more than two weeks, completely abandons the idea of the retractable grid,[365] which this last document presents, by contrast, as a directive to be implemented, which is a contradiction.

This means that Becker's letter dated 15 May 1942 and the "Just Memo" have neither any reciprocal relation to each other, nor to the correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company, which is certainly authentic.

All the other documents are in fact explicitly correlated, with the exception of the memo dated 27 April 1942 that refers to another, preceding letter which has not been preserved (see p. 322 for sources and translated excerpts from these documents):

- The letter from the RSHA ("*Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD II D 3 a (9) No. 668/42-121*") to the Gaubschat Company dated 30 April 1942, which regards "Delivered 10 Saurer chassis" requesting a "change of the floor grate" as proposed in the memo dated 27 April 1942.
- The response by the Gaubschat Company, dated 14 May 1942, confirming receipt of the change request.
- The letter from the RSHA (*"Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD II D 3 a (9) B. No. 668/42*") dated 23 June 1942 explicitly refers to the letter mentioned above: "Letter sales Wa/Ka. of 14 May [19]42." This document explicitly recalls the original, missing letter from the RSHA, stating that 20 vehicles have already been delivered and that ten more are to be equipped with the changed coachworks.
- The answer by the Gaubschat Company dated 18 September 1942 confirms acceptance of the order.
- The letter by the Gaubschat Company dated 24 September 1942, linked to the RSHA letter of the 23rd, informs about the company's intention "to take into production the remaining vehicles."

The two documents in question are therefore quite extraneous to the authentic documentation,[366] which amounts to further proof that these documents are fabrications, as documented, by the way, by Alvarez and Marais.

---

[364] NARA, T-175/254, 2747510.
[365] NARA, T-175/254, 2747513, Point 3.
[366] This also applies to Rauff's letter dated 26 March 1942, see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 145-148.

6.6. "Gas Vans" in the British Intercepts

The enormous mass of British intercepts of German messages contains not a single mention of "gas vans," although several types of vehicles are mentioned. For example, a message dated 20 October 1941 mentions "2 HORCH ambulances" arriving at Zwickau, probably at the office of Higher SS and Police Leader von dem Bach-Zelewski for the SS *Kavallerie Brigade*.[367] Another message, dated 23 October, speaks of a "motor ambulance."[368] On 7 November, the British intercepted the following message:[369]

> *"DSO4 de SQF SQF Nr 34 2010 2 Tle 125 89 SRJ 3742*
> *To: Security Police WARSAW, forward to Obersturmführer MEPCE.*
> *The Obergruppenführer wishes to be immediately informed when the vehicle departs (MANDORCNY Truppenwirt XL. X.) or arrives here – special vans to be here until… 1*
> *Higher SS and Police leader Russia Center."*

Of particular importance is the intercept of 4 March 1942 cited in Subchapter 6.3., which mentions truck bodies in relation with the Gaubschat Company, but without reference to the presumed "*Gaswagen.*"

Vehicles powered by wood-gas generators are also mentioned, as in the message dated 7 May 1943:[370]

> *"To N. Headquarters, BOBRUISK.*
> *Wood gas generators 135016 for 1½ to. are available in the SS FHA in any quantity. In case of need, please indicate quantity. Send 2 men for transport SS Oberscharführer KRAFT to BERLIN. Report to SS Obersturmbannführer RADDATZ.*
> *KRAFT, SS Oberscharführer"*

Since the British intercepts contain multiple references to shootings of Jews in the East, it is impossible to believe that the absence of any mention of "gas vans" is attributable to secrecy.

6.7. "Gas Vans" in Allied Propaganda

Starting in 1940, the British Political Warfare Executive (PWE) organized a vast "Rumors and Whispers Campaign" based on the creation of false so-called "sibs"– from the English "sibilant," the soft hissing sound of whispers at a distance – which were then spread through agents scattered in cities in neutral countries, such as Lisbon, Stockholm, Istanbul and Zürich. The Joint Intelligence Committee, in dedicated meetings, selected the "sibs" which had been submitted to it by the Political Intelligence Department; those "approved for dissemination" were listed in special "most secret" lists.

---

[367] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes: 20.10.41. ZIP/G.P.D.428/5.11.41.
[368] *Ibid.*: 23.10.41. ZIP/G.P.D.424/4.11.41.
[369] *Ibid.*: Nr. 1. Traffic: 7.11.41. ZIP/G.P.D.483/11.12.41.
[370] *Ibid.*: Nr. 3. Traffic: 7.5.43. ZIP/GPDD 472d/11.5.43.

Among the "sibs approved at the meeting held on 31.12.43," Number C/119, is this one:[371]

> *"A certain number of German gas-vans have been apportioned to Rumania and are waiting for the Russians to get nearer to the Roumanian frontiers before they are used against Roumanian citizens."*

This was just one aspect of Allied propaganda. "General Information No. 2 (Part 2)" of 16 February 1942 carried the following message:[371]

> *"A TASS report from Geneva, dated February 13th (published in the Moscow papers for February 14th), says that a Swede, who arrived in Berlin late in January, related that there is much talk in Berlin about the fact that severely wounded German soldiers are being killed in special gas chambers, which are provided in almost every German field-ambulance. German doctors and officers, friends of this Swede, have confirmed this fact."*

A secret telegram sent on 14 October 1941 by a "Delegate of the Government for the Cracow District," presumably to the Polish government in exile at London, stated that death was looming over 156,000 inmates at Auschwitz plus 12,400 deportees from Warsaw (these figures are quite imaginative), stating:[372]

> *"Mobile gas chambers installed on lorries so-called 'sonderkammer' /luryk/ already transport prisoners in the direction of Maczki."*

The direction taken by these alleged transports is rather curious, since "Maczki" is an absolutely insignificant village located 5 km north of Jaworzno, a locality approximately 20 km north of Auschwitz. The term "luryk" does not exist in Polish; the word "lora" denotes an open freight car; the term is apparently intended to recall the English word "lorry".

It is important to note that Maczki is the same place mentioned in the message sent by the Auschwitz Resistance on September 21, 1944, which mentions an alleged "gas van" (see Subsection 6.5.1.2.), the propaganda core of which evidently had already been created on October 14, 1941, meaning before the alleged "official" use of the first "gas van"!

6.8. British "Gas Vans"

The most-paradoxical thing about the story of the presumed mobile gas chambers is that the British, starting in 1936, built and used at least 36 gas vans for police and civilian anti-gas training purposes. The related documentation may be found in Brochure HO 45/18170 of The National Archives in London.[373] The decision to build gas vans was taken at the beginning of 1936, as deduced from the circular letter of The Under Secretary of State, Home Office (Air Raid Precautions Dept.), Horseferry House, dated 17 December 1936, which states:

---

[371] TNA, FO 898/69.
[372] TNA, FO 371/39454.
[373] Subsequent quotations are taken from this brochure; the pages are not numbered progressively; therefore, only the headings of the relevant sections are given here.

> *"With reference to the Home Office circulars of the 24th February and 31st August, 1936, on the subject of local anti-gas training, I am directed by the Secretary of State to communicate the following information regarding the availability of the Home Office gas vans – i.e. mobile gas chambers in which those under instruction can wear respirators in gas."*

The anticipated gas for training purposes was "the tear gas known as C.A.P., capsules of which are supplied by the Home office." According to this circular letter, apart from the gas vans, there also existed "fixed gas chambers" to which I will return later. The letter states that,

> *"where fixed gas chambers are available, they should be used in preference to a gas van, to avoid unnecessary journeys by the latter."*

"Appendix I" refers to the "Distribution of Home Office Gas Vans" and mentions the 26 cities in which the gas vans were located. "Appendix II" contains the "Instructions to Chief Constables in charge of Home Office Gas Vans as to control of the van and its programme of use." "Appendix III" reports the "Rules for instructors as to admission of trainees into gas," which, among other things, required:

> *"(c) Not more than 10 persons may be in the gas chamber at the same time: preferably not more than 8.*
> *(d) To conserve the concentration in the chamber, the door of the van should not be open while persons are entering or leaving the other end of the canopy.*
> *(e) The normal time in the chamber for each group should be 3 to 5 minutes."*

"Appendix IV" regards the "Instruction to drivers of Home Office Gas Vans," which deserve to be quoted at length:

> *"<u>Special Equipment Carried.</u>*
> *1. The following are to be kept in the locked cupboard over the driving seat:–*
> *– Tin of gas capsules.*
> *– Box of smelling samples.*
> *– A small bottle with olive oil.*
> *– Driver's respirator, and spare respirators if required.*
> *– A copy of these Instructions.*
> *This cupboard will always be kept locked, the key being in the charge of the drivers.*
> *<u>Preparation of Van for Use.</u>*
> *2. On arrival at the place where the van is to be used, the driver will report to the Instructor in charge of the trainees for whom the van is required, and consult him as to placing the van.*
> *3. The van should be placed with the front pointing towards the wind, and 20 yards clear of any occupied building or public street or place in the down-wind direction, and where possible, in all directions.*
> *4. Having settled with the Instructor the position of the van, the driver will fit the ramp and erect the canopy, and see that the window of the chamber is closed.*

Putting up Gas Cloud.
5. The gas cloud may be put up by the driver, unless the Instructor wishes to put it up himself.
6. One capsule is sufficient to fill the van, but the concentration may be reinforced with further capsules, one at a time, as required. The concentration created by one capsule should, in normal circumstances, be sufficient for two groups of trainees to pass through the chamber.
7. The capsule should be heated on a tin lid or tray over a small spirit lamp on the shelf provided. The capsule should first be pierced with a pin or knife. The capsule must not be allowed to catch fire: if it does, the lachrymatory effect of the gas will be lost.
8. When heating the capsule the driver or Instructor will always wear his respirator. In the event of any of the solid contents of the capsule coming in contact with the skin, the part should be immediately washed with soap and hot water, and smeared with olive oil.
Admission of Trainees into Chamber.
9. The Instructor and not the driver will be responsible for the admission of trainees into the chamber. The driver will stand at the foot of the ramp to give assistance to persons in the chamber, or leaving it hurriedly, as required.
10. The driver will draw the attention of the Instructor to the rules given at the end of these Instructions.
Clearing the Chamber.
11. Except in abnormal circumstances the clearing of the gas from the chamber will be effected before the van is moved. The decision will rest with the Instructor.
12. The process will not be done quickly unless the van is in a very large open space. The canopy will be kept in position and the window and door of the chamber, and the curtain at the back of the canopy, opened slightly. After 5 minutes or so the canopy may be removed and the window and door opened fully. The whole process should occupy 10 to 15 minutes.
13. In exceptional circumstances, the Instructor may require the van to be driven a short distance to a more open position before being cleared. If so, he will send a man with the van to guide and assist the driver. The van will return, after being cleared, to pick up the ramp and canopy.
14. While the van is being moved with gas in the chamber, the window and door must be kept shut. Special care must be taken in driving.
Box of Smelling Samples.
15. The box of smelling samples will not be used except under the direct supervision of the Instructor, who will return it to the driver before the van departs. The box when not in use must be kept locked, the key being in charge of the driver.
[…]
Records.
16. The driver will keep a record book in which he will enter the following particulars on every occasion on which the van is used:–
(i) Date and exact place where van is used: time of arrival at and departure from the place.

(ii) Name of Instructor in charge of trainees, and the authority or organization to which he belongs.
(iii) Total number of persons admitted into chamber when filled with gas.
(iv) Number of capsules used.
(v) Whether or not the Instructor obtained the use of the box of smelling samples.
When on the Road.
17. When the van is on the road, the window and door of the chamber will be kept shut.
18. One passenger only may be carried in the driving compartment, and no person may be carried in the chamber of the van.
In case of Fire.
19. In case of fire, every endeavour should be made to remove the tin of capsules as quickly as possible.
Cleansing the Chamber.
20. The ceiling, walls, and floor of the chamber will be thoroughly washed with soap and warm water at least once a week when the van is in use."

A form titled "Home Office Gas Vans Nos. 1-32. Record of use and mileage" summarizes the utilization data for the second half of 1936. The periods under consideration are "up to 30 September," "October," "November" and "December." The last column reports the sum of the data for the four items up to 31 December:

– No. of occasions on which van was used: 1,765
– Total number of persons who have passed through chamber: 34,625
– Total mileage run: 38,240.5
– Estimated drivers' time (in hours): 7,491.75.

There were also "naval gas chambers"[374] and "military gas chambers."[375] On 16 May 1936, the Chief Constable's Office, West Hill, Winchester, asked Assistant Adjutant General, Command Headquarters, Aldershot, if he could make the "Military Gas Chamber at Willems barracks, Aldershot" available for "Anti-Gas Training for Police." The commanders at Aldershot agreed to do so.[376] A circular letter dated 11 November 1939 also regulated the construction of "Fixed Gas Chambers,"[377] establishing the following "Instructions relating to Fixed Gas Chambers":

"(i) The cubic capacity should not be less than 500 cubic feet (as one C.A.P. capsule is sufficient to fill a chamber of this capacity) or greater than 1,000 cubic feet.
(ii) An air lock, external to the chamber itself, should be provided.
(iii) Adequate ventilation (e.g. through draught from door and window) should be provided in order to clear the chamber of C.A.P. after use.

---

[374] TNA, HO 45/18170, Plan Division, Naval Staff, Admiralty, S.W.1, 17 February 1937.
[375] *Ibid.*, The War Office, 1 March 1937.
[376] *Ibid.*, Headquarters, Aldershot Command. Aldershot, 2 June 1936.
[377] *Ibid.*, Ministry of Home Security, Air Raid Precautions Dept., Horseferry House, 11. November, 1939. A.R.P. Department Circular No. 303/1939. Fixed Gas Chambers.

(iv) The gas chamber should not be sited within a distance of 60 feet from the nearest occupied building, public street or place, in any direction."

The paragraph "Specification for a Fixed Gas Chamber" supplied detailed information on the construction design of the floor, walls, roof, doors, borrowed light and window. Brochure HO 45/18170 also contains two plant diagrams very similar to a "Fixed Gas Chamber," dated "July 1939" and "October 1939."

In the early 1950s, the English built a much-more-sophisticated gas van. Its history, described in a document titled "Adaptation of Home Office Gas Van to the Exposure of Human Subjects to GB [= Sarin] Vapour" drawn up by G.A. Kirkham and D. Thorp, was introduced as follows:[378]

"A mobile gas chamber was obtained on loan from the Home Office with a view to its use for the exposure of human subjects to controlled concentrations of GB vapour. Certain modifications were required, including the provision of vaporising and dispersing apparatus for the GB, in order to make the chamber suitable for the purpose in hand, and the present report embodies a description of the modifications made and the trials which were carried out to ensure that the characteristics of the chamber were satisfactory."

There followed a "Description of the original gas van":

"The Gas Van as received consisted of a closed chamber provided with an air-lock entry, the whole being mounted on a Ford Thames chassis. The sides and roof were double-skinned with a 2" cavity, being made of aluminium on a wooden framework. The interior was white enamelled and there was a small window on either side, only one of which could be opened. The only method of clearing the chamber was to open the air-lock doors and one window, and allow the concentration to diffuse out.

The dimensions of the chamber were as follows:

– Exposure chamber: 320 cm long × 210 cm wide × 195 cm high = 13 m³.

– Air lock: 95 cm long × 210 cm wide × 195 cm high = 3.9 m³."

A photograph showed the gas van after the modifications (see Document I.6.3.[378])

From the above, we may deduce important information on the presumed National-Socialist "gas vans." If they had really existed, knowing the proverbial German meticulousness, they would have been monitored at least as much as the British gas vans. There would have been general instructions on the use of the vehicle (use, maintenance, cleaning, safety standards, etc.), in addition to a vehicle log book in which the driver would have had to note all the data relating to its use: distance traveled, with stops, mileage, fuel consumption, number of persons "passed through chamber" from time to time and day by day, as well as monthly statistical summaries. Only in this way would the RSHA have been able to evaluate the efficiency and appropriateness of using the "gas vans."

One could, of course, take recourse to the usual loophole used by orthodox historians: "all these documents were destroyed." The insuperable problem is, however, that such allegedly destroyed documents were never mentioned by any

[378] TNA, WO 88/2693.

of the post-war witnesses, not even by the men who are said to have driven the vans.

One might add that the British intercepts of German radio messages not only contain no trace about any homicidal "gas van," but also none about any kind of documentation of them.

In conclusion, the "gas vans" are not a matter of history, but fall within the realm of Holocaust fables.

Appendix

A list of abbreviations, an index of names as well as a comprehensive bibliography can be found at the end of the second part of this work.

Documents

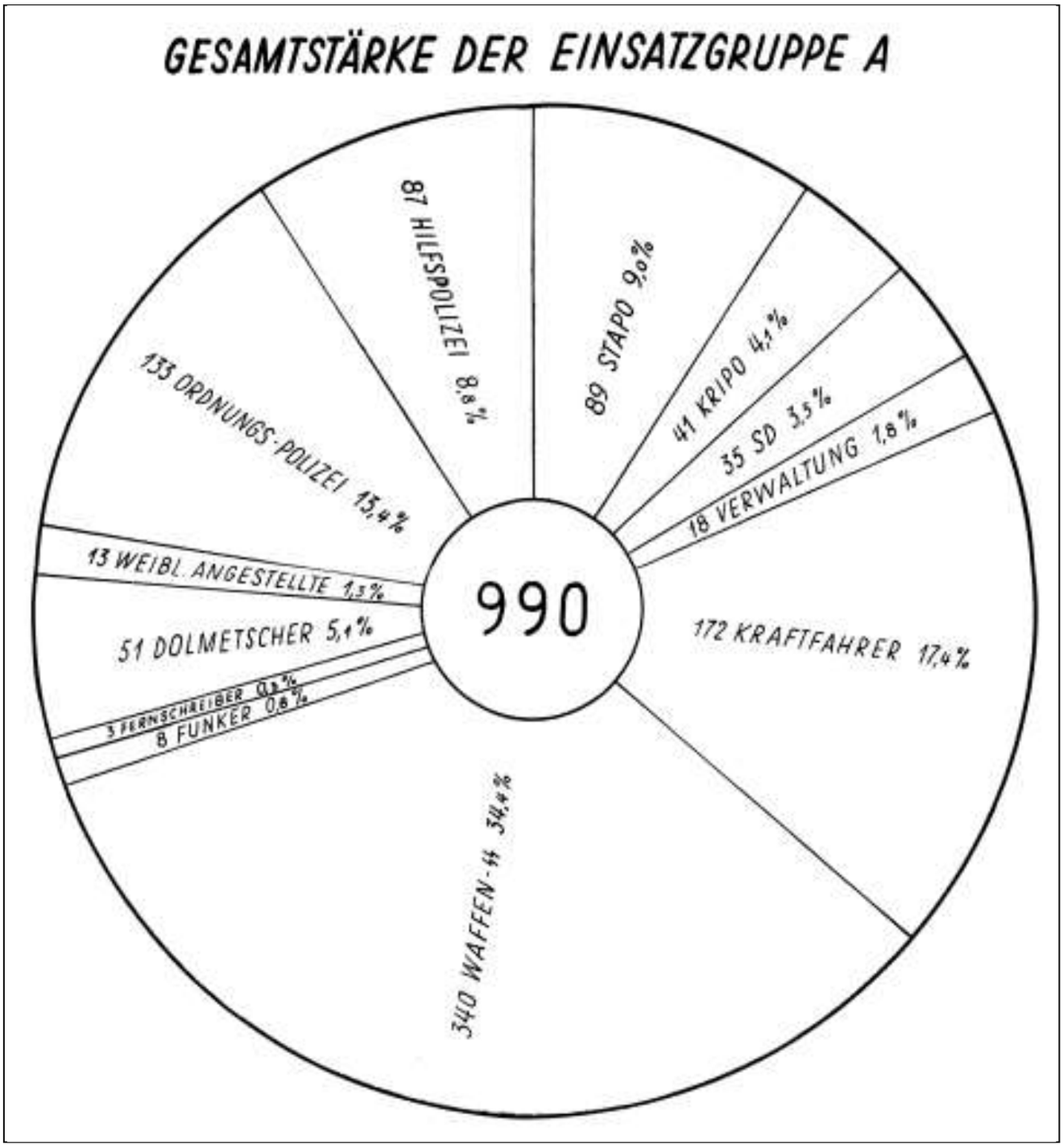

Document I.1.1. "Gesamtstärke der Einsatzgruppe *A" ("Total Strength of Einsatzgruppe A"), 15 Oct.1941, from: "Gesamtbericht bis zum 15.Oktober 1941" ("Summary Report up to 15 October 1941"). From: RGVA, 500-4-93, Annex 1a*

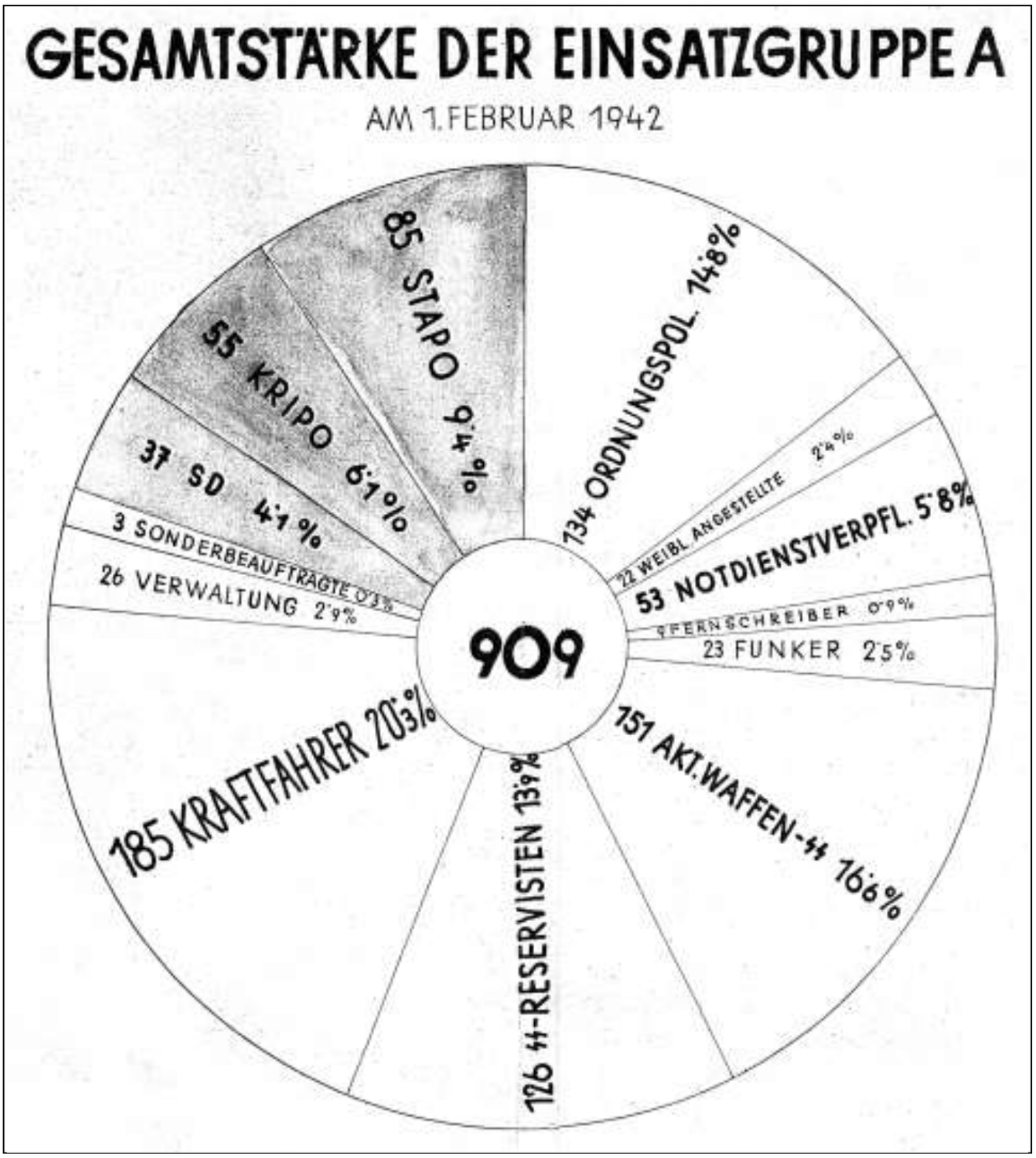

Document I.1.2. "Gesamtstärke der Einsatzgruppe *A" ("Total Strength of Einsatzgruppe A"), 1 Feb. 1942, from: "Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober bis 31. Januar 1942" ("Summary Report of 16 October* [1941] *– 31 January 1942")*, *Stahlecker. From: RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 183.*

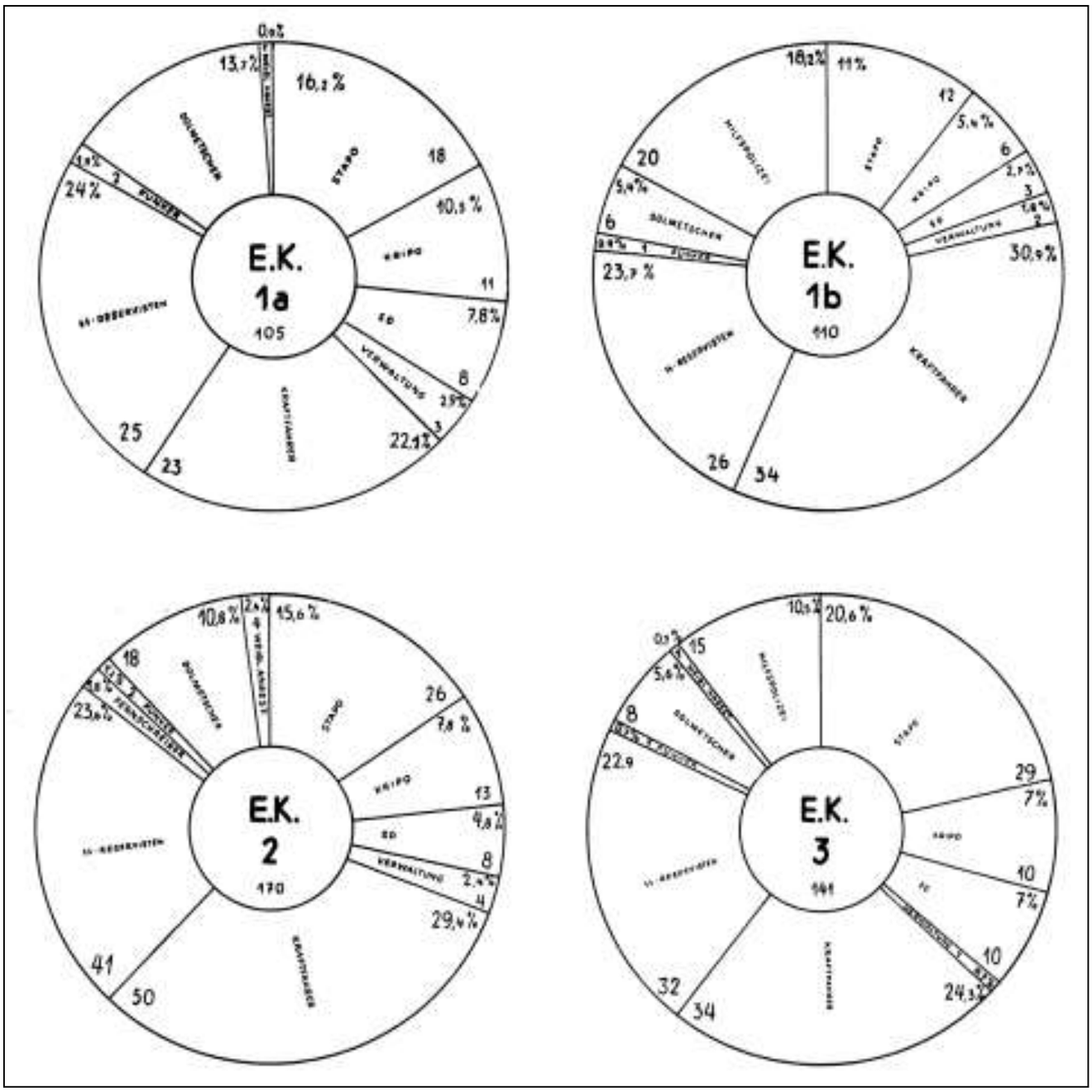

Document I.1.3. "Verteilungsplan der Angehörigen der Einsatzgruppe *A auf die Einsatzkommandos." From: "Gesamtbericht bis zum 15.Oktober 1941" RGVA, 550-4-93, Annex 1b.*

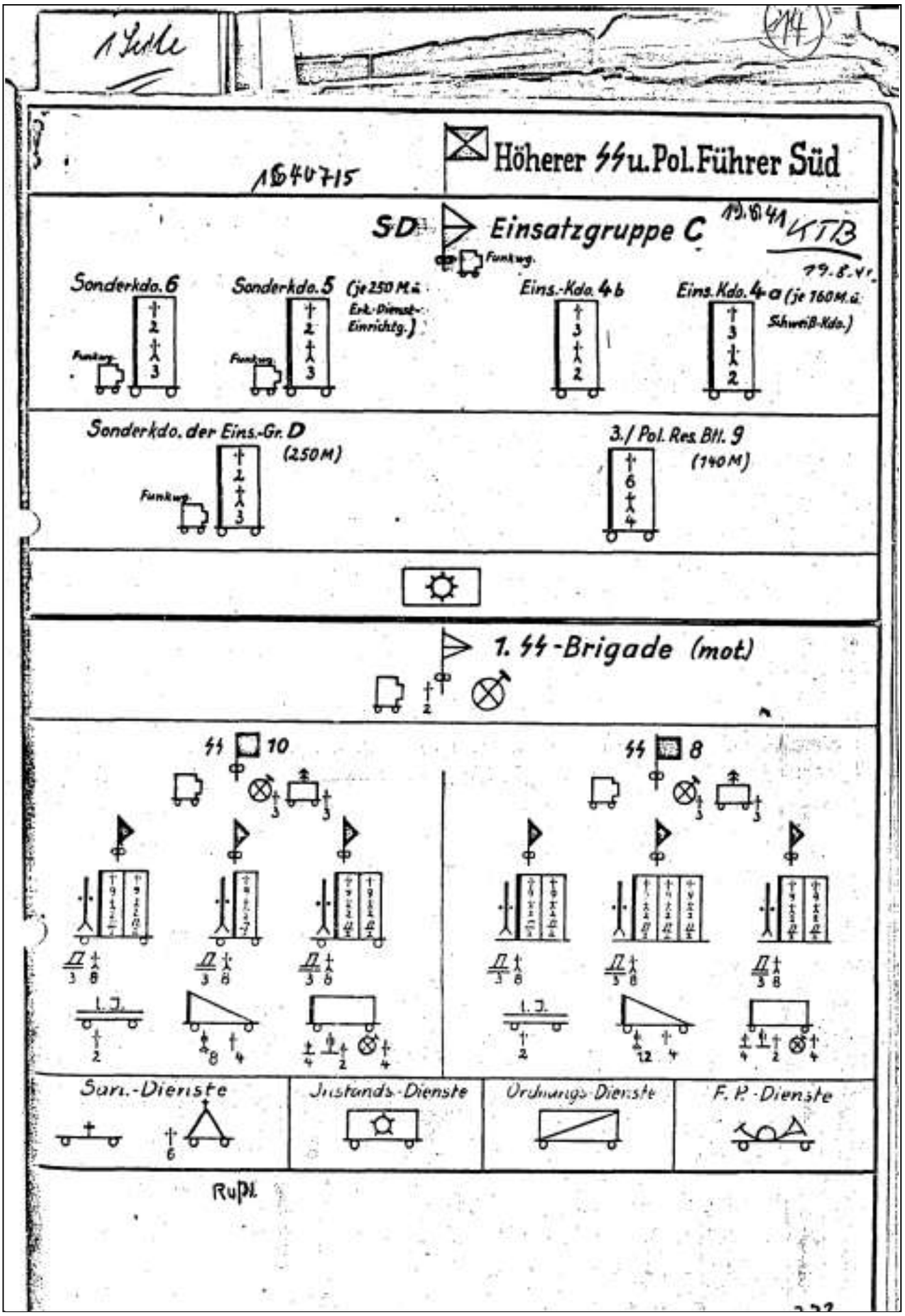

Document I.1.4. "Höhere SS u. Pol. Führer Süd", organizational chart dated 18 August 1941. From: YVA, O.53-131, p. 14.

LAGEZIMMER

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD
- IV A 1 - B.Nr. 1 B/41.g.Rs.-

Berlin, den 17.Juli 1941.

34 Ausfertigungen
22. Ausfertigung.

Geheime Reichssache!

Ereignismeldung UdSSR Nr.25.

I) Politische Übersicht.

a) Im Reich:

Es liegen keine besonderen Meldungen vor.

b) Übrige besetzte Gebiete:

Chef der Einsatzgruppe Belgrad meldet:

In der Nacht v.13.7.41 auf den 14.7.41 wurde von kommunistischer Seite der Versuch unternommen, zwei Brücken in der Nähe von Obrenovac sowie den Eisenbahnviadukt bei Ritanj zu sprengen.

Außerdem wurden mehere Telefonleitungen durchschnitten.

Größerer Schaden ist durch die Sabotageversuche nicht entstanden.

10 führende Kommunisten aus dem Ort Obrenovac wurden erschossen.

II) Meldungen der Einsatzgruppen und -kommandos.

Der Befehlshaber der Sipo u.d.SD Krakau meldet:

a) Einsatz im ehem.russ.-Polen.

Entsprechend der mir auf Grund meines

Reg.Rat Paefgen-oViA-

Document I.1.5. Frontispiece of Ereignismeldung *No. 25 of 17 July 1941. From: NARA, T 175-233, 2721546.*

LAGEZIMMER

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
- IV A 1 - B.Nr. 1 B/41.g.Rs.-

Berlin, den 17.Juli 1941.

34 Ausfertigungen
22.Ausfertigung.

Geheime Reichssache!

Ereignismeldung UdSSR Nr.25.

I) Politische Übersicht.

a) Im Reich:

Es liegen keine besonderen Meldungen vor.

b) Übrige besetzte Gebiete:

Chef der Einsatzgruppe Belgrad meldet:

In der Nacht v.13.7.41 auf den 14.7.41 wurde von kommunistischer Seite der Versuch unternommen, zwei Brücken in der Nähe von Obrenovac sowie den Eisenbahnviadukt bei Ritanj zu sprengen.

Außerdem wurden mehere Telefonleitungen durchschnitten.

Größerer Schaden ist durch die Sabotageversuche nicht entstanden.

10 führende Kommunisten aus dem Ort Obrenovac wurden erschossen.

II) Meldungen der Einsatzgruppen und -kommandos.

Der Befehlshaber der Sipo u.d.SD Krakau meldet:

a) Einsatz im ehem.russ.-Polen.

Entsprechend der mir auf Grund meines

g.Rat Paefgen-oViA-

Document I.1.5a. Frontispiece of Ereignismeldung *No. 25 of 17 July 1941. From: RGVA, 500-2-229, p. 76.*

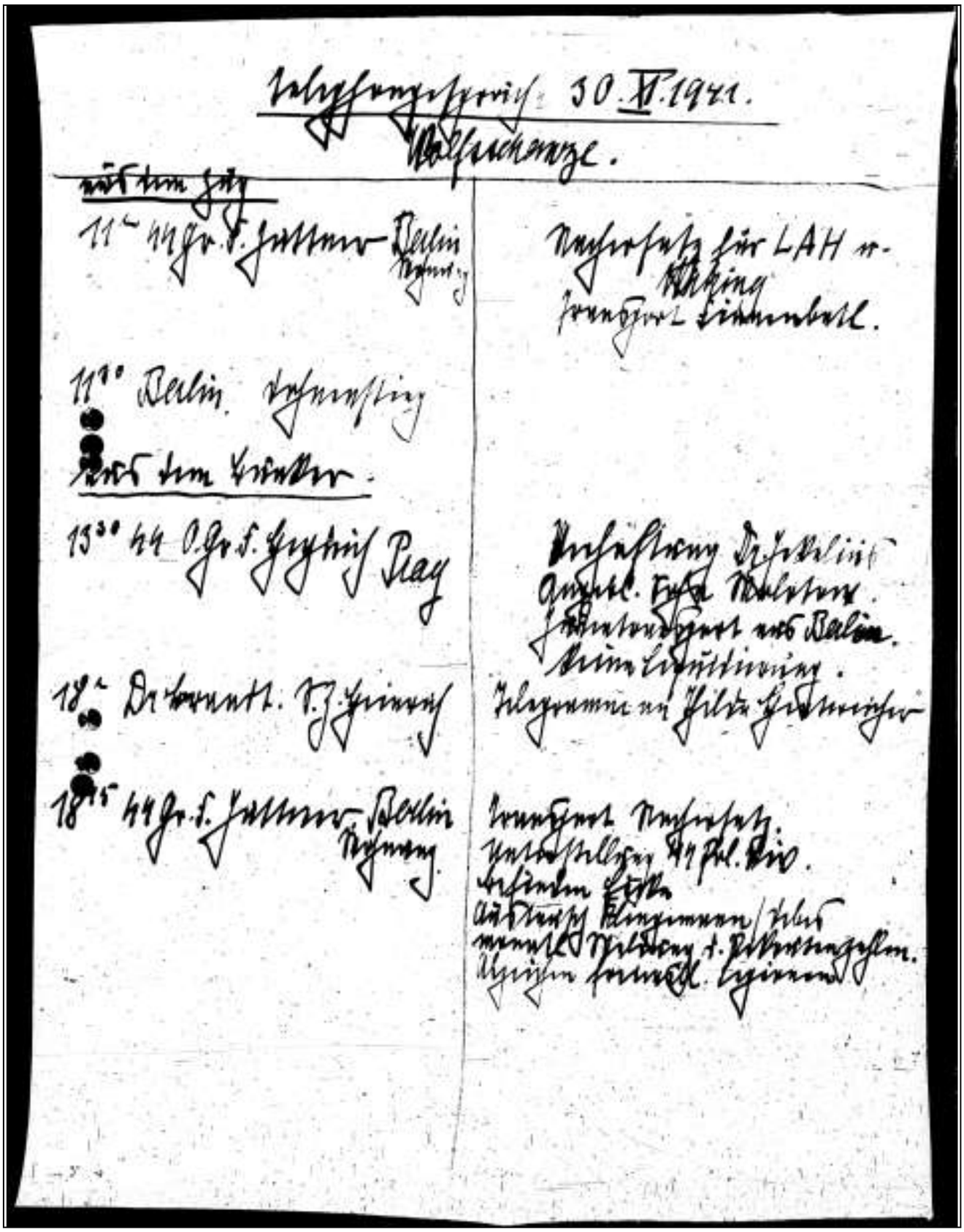

Document I.4.1. Entries in Himmler's Dienstkalender *dated 30 Nov. 1941. From: NARA, T 84-26.*

DOCUMENT NO. 579-PS

Gebietskommissar in Riga

Der Leiter

des Arbeitsamtes Riga

Riga, den 1o. Februar 1942

An den

Herrn Reichskommissar für das Ostland
Arbeitspolitik undSozialverwaltung

R i g a

durchlaufend beim

Herrn Generalkommissar in Riga

Betrifft: Judentransport aus Kauen.

Vorgang: Ihr Schreiben v. 6.2.42

Der Judentransport aus Kauen ist am 8.2.42 hier eingetroffen. Es sind jedoch anstelle der angeforderten 5oo männlichen Kräfte nur

222 männliche und

137 weibliche Kräfte

gesandt worden.

Da jedoch noch ein sehr erheblicher Bedarf an jüdischen Arbeitskraften für Transport- und Tiefbauarbeiten vorliegt, bitte ich noch um 1ooo männliche jüdische Kräfte in Kauen anzufordern.

Wie mir vom Transportführer mitgeteilt wurde, werden die Juden in Kauen arbeitseinsatzmässig nicht vom Arbeitsamt betreut, sondern die Verteilung der jüdischen Arbeitskräfte nimmt die Deutsche Polizei vor.

Im Auftrage:

ges. Unterschrift

Oberregierungsrat

Document I.4.2. PS-579. Source: YVA, O.18-103, pp. 1-5

2

DOCUMENT NO. 579-PS

Der Gebietskommissar in Riga
- Arbeitsamt -

Riga, den 6. Juli 1942

Fachgebiet 2 (Arbeitseinsatz)

Ld/Wi

Aktenvermerk

Betrifft: Judeneinsatz;
hier: Zusammenarbeit mit den Wehrmachtdienststellen.

Seit den letzten 1o Tagen müssen fast täglich Juden für den Einsatz in der Torfwirtschaft von Wehrmachtseinheiten abgezogen werden. Dabei treten die erheblichsten Schwierigkeiten auf, weil sich die Angehörigen der Wehrmacht, die die Juden täglich vom Ghetto abzuholen haben, nicht den Anordnungen fügen wollen, die der verantwortliche Arbeitseinsatzmann trifft.

Es ist festgelegt, dass dieSoldaten die Juden in Kolonnen am Ausgang des Ghettos übernehmen. Tatsächlich aber betreten verschiedene Soldaten das umzäunte Ghetto und holen sich die für sie in Betracht kommenden Juden, ohne weiter zu fragen, ab.
In der letzten Woche sind Reg.Insp. Rottenberger und der Unterzeichnete früh bei der Abfertigung der Juden mit zugegen gewesen. Einige Soldaten kamen auch den Weisungen der reichsdeutschen Arbeitseinsatzkräfte nicht nach, betraten das Ghetto und holten sich die Kräfte heraus, die bisher bei den betreffenden Einheiten gearbeitet hatten. Sie wurden darauf hingewiesen, dass Arbeitskräfte für besonders vordringliche Massnahmen eingesetzt werden müssen. Diese Weisungen befolgten die Soldaten nicht, sondern schrieen im Beisein von über 1ooo Juden herum und holten sich trotz des Verbotes die Kräfte einfach weg. In einem Falle kam ein Soldat am nächsten Tage im Stahlhelm und kam wiederum den Weisungen der reichsdeutschen Arbeitseinsatzkräfte nicht nach. Ein deutscher Polizeiwachtmeister wurde beauftragt, den Soldaten

./.

Document I.4.2. PS-579, continued.

DOCUMENT NO. 579-PS

3

- 2 -

aus dem Ghetto zu verweisen. Der Wachtmeister hatte kaum den Rücken gekehrt, betrat der Soldat erneut das Ghetto und holte sich wieder Juden, die er nicht erhalten sollte, und führte sie fort. - Der Unterzeichnete konnte in einem anderen Falle gerade noch verhindern, dass ein Gefreiter der Luftwaffe einen jüdischen Polizisten verprügeln wollte. Der judische Polizist hatte einen Juden, der nicht zu einer bestimmten Arbeit gehen wollte, geschlagen. Die Jüdische Polizei bewährt sich beim täglichen Einsatz von rund 4000 Juden gut. Deshalb muss auch vermieden werden, dass Deutsche im Beisein von tausenden von Juden sich an jüdischen Polizisten vergreifen.

Sobald erreicht ist, dass die deutschen Soldaten, die die jüdischen Arbeitskräfte täglich vom Ghetto abholen, den Weisungen der reichsdeutschen Arbeitseinsatzkräfte nachkommen und vor allen Dingen Disziplin wahren, ist eine bedeutend schnellere tägliche Inmarschsetzung der jüdischen Arbeitskräfte möglich. Zum mindesten ist nach meinem Dafürhalten erforderlich, dass täglich früh von ½6 - 8 Uhr ein deutscher Polizist am Eingang des Ghettos steht, der nicht zulässige Angriffe von deutschen Soldaten verhindern kann.

Nachrichtlich:

ges. Unterschrift

Document I.4.2. PS-579, continued.

(4)

Riga, den 21. Juli 1941

Wirtschaftskommando
für das Gebiet d.ehem.Lettland
Abteilung Arbeit.

Betrifft: Arbeitseinsatz der Juden.

Aktenvermerk.

In der Landwirtschaft Lettlands besteht nach Mitteilung der Gruppe Landwirtschaft erheblicher Arbeitermangel, der insbesondere die Rübenernte gefährdet. Nach meinen Feststellungen und auch nach den Feststellungen der Wi.-In. Nord stehen z.Zt. Kriegsgefangene für die Landwirtschaft nicht zur Verfügung. Es ist deshalb zunächst zu prüfen in welchem Umfange und unter welchen Bedingungen andere Einsatzmöglichkeiten gegeben sind.

Zur Klarstellung der Einsatzmöglichkeit der Juden fand heute zunachst eine Besprechung auf der Wi.-In. Nord mit Herrn O.K.V.R. Kilroth von der Abteilung Arbeit statt. Gemeinsam mit Herrn Kilroth wurde dann die SS. aufgesucht, und mit dem Leiter des SD. Sturmbannführer Batz, sowie seinem Stellvertreter Hauptsturmführer Hirsten verhandelt. Unser Vorschlag, die Juden zu kennzeichnen, sie in einem Ghetto zusammen zu fassen, danach einen Judenrat zu schaffen und mit diesem den umfassenden Arbeitseinsatz der Juden zu betreiben, wurde beifällig aufgenommen. Es wurde auch kein Einverständnis darüber erzielt, dass der Arbeitseinsatz der Juden nur durch die bei dem bezw. den Arbeitsamtern zu schaffenden besonderen Einsatzstellen betrieben werden soll um eine Führung nach den wehr- und staatspolitischen Notwendigkeiten sicher zu stellen. Die SS. behält sich lediglich die Entscheidung der politischen Fragen und die Durchführung politischer Aufgaben vor. Die Kennzeichen der Juden und die Zusammenfassung in einem Ghetto wird betrieben. Mitgeteilt wurde ferner, dass bereits Verhandlungen zwischen SS. - SD. einerseits und Feldkommandantur an-

./.

Document I.4.2. PS-579, continued.

(5)

- 2 -

dererseits stattgefunden hätten mit dem Ergebnis, dass eine Registrierung der Juden bei den Polizei-revieren, eine tägliche Meldung der Juden dorteelbst und die Einrichtung einer besonderen Stelle zur Durchführung des Arbeitseinsatzes der Juden bei der Feldkommandantur erfolgen solle.

Daraufhin fand auch eine Besprechung bei der Feldkommandantur mit Kriegsverwaltungsrat Nachtigall statt, die das gleiche Ergebnis hatte. Auch die FK. ist damit einverstanden, dass nach der Registrierung der Juden der Arbeitseinsatz durch das Arbeitsamt erfolgt. Bei der Registrierung kann eine besondere Karteikarte für diesen Einsatz erstellt werden.

Im Verlaufe der Besprechung in der FK. ergab sich dann noch, dass der Befehlshaber des rückwärtigen Heeresgebietes bereits am letzten Mittwoch eine Preis- und Lohnstoppverordnung erlassen hat, weil er auf dem Standpunkt steht, dass er allein Anordnungen mit wirksamer Strafandrohung erlassen kann. Es sind auch die ortsüblichen Preise und Löhne bereits festgestellt.

gez. Unterschrift

O.K.V.R.

Document I.4.2. PS-579, continued.

AUFBAU
RECONSTRUCTION

AN AMERICAN WEEKLY PUBLISHED IN NEW YORK

by the New World Club, Inc., 67 West 44th Street, New York 18, N. Y. ABC

Entered as second-class matter January 30, 1946, at New York Post Office under Act of March 3, 1879.

Vol. XII—No. 34 NEW YORK, N. Y., FRIDAY, AUGUST 23, 1946 In USA. 10¢

...s geschieht in Deutschland...

Der Mißerfolg unserer Denazifizierung

C. M. Die Ausschaltung von Anhängern und Kollaborateuren des Hakenkreuzregimes aus dem öffentlichen Leben ist in der US-Zone Deutschlands sogenannten Spruchkammern übertragen worden. Diese sind also in *Württemberg-Baden und Hessen* nur scheinbar in Gang gekommen, in *Bayern* aber werden sie gerade sabotiert. Zuerst wurden sie kommunistischer Werkzeuge verdächtigt, weil der für sie zuständige "Befreiungsminister" ein Kommunist war. Die amerikanische Militärregierung hat ihr deshalb durch einen Christlich-Sozialen ersetzen lassen, was, nach dem Worte eines amerikanischen Journalisten, heißt: nicht den Bock zum Gärtner, wohl aber den Wilderer zum Wildhüter setzen hieße.

Infolge der allgemeinen Sabotage gibt es nicht genug Spruchkammern in Bayern, wo allein 800,000 Fälle anhängig sind. Seit 1. August ist die Militärregierung die Überwachung der Spruchkammern verpflichtet und ist bei allen Sitzungen und Urteilsverkündungen durch Beauftragte vertreten. Bisher haben die Spruchkammern in Bayern, nach Aussage eines hohen bayerischen Beamten, den Säuberungsgesetzen Gesetze der Betroffenen angelegt, weniger zur Befreiung von Nationalsozialismus als vielmehr zur Rehabilitierung der Nationalsozialisten und zu ihrem Schutze.

Ein Beispiel *für viele*. Der ehemalige Chef der Münchener Frauenklinik, Professor *Heinrich Kyrner*, war, wie er angab, "zum Begeisterten" *Nationalsozialisten* geworden. *Sterilisierungen* waren "nicht angeordnet". Über jüdische Ärzte, die gehaßt waren, sind verleumderische Briefe vor dem Termin wegen angeblicher Abweichung entfernt worden, nach ihrer Haftentlassung weigerten sie sich, gegen Kyrner aufzutreten, da sie *für ihre persönliche Sicherheit fürchteten*. Der Hauptbelastungszeuge, Staatskommissar für die Universitäten, Dr. *Otto Graf* hatte, wie es im *Prozeßbericht der deutschen Zeitungen* so hieß heißt, "nach einer Rücksprache mit seiner vorgesetzten Dienststelle diesen *Abstand genommen*, gegen Professor Kyrner auszusagen".

Der Zuschauerraum war mit *Anhängern und Schülern Kyrners* gefüllt, die es an *lärmenden Protesten nicht fehlen* Grenzen, wenn der Verteidiger oder der Ankläger ein Wörtchen wagten. Die Verteidigung hatte der Vorsitzende der Christlich-Sozialen Union übernommen.

So fiel das Urteil milde aus. Kyrner wurde als "minderbelastet" eingestuft und kam mit Abgabe von 40 Prozent seines Vermögens für Wiedergutmachung, zu lediglich zwei Jahren Bewährungsfrist, davon die Bewährungsfrist soll wohl bedeuten, daß er während ihrer Dauer nicht wieder *Pg.* werden darf. . . .

Natürlich hat der *Professor Berufung* eingelegt. Wie nun auch dieser Einzelfall ausarten mag, sein bisheriger Verlauf illustriert die gerichtliche Sabotage der Spruchkammern in Bayern.

Aus dem Inhalt:

Berlin und Wien	2	Rudolf Callmann: Allen Property	16
Harold L. Ickes: Ihr Sind	4	F. Weissmann: Abrechnung	21
Der Fall Binding	5	W. C. Huber: Schönheit	23
Amtie: Illegalität	6	Bert Brecht: Lautes	28
Bruno Frank: Chamfort	7	Arthur Seelhof: Französisches Publikandum	30
Friedrich Pollack, Paul Tillich	7		
Robert Lane: Börse	8		

Versagen die UN?

Von MAX BEER

Von dem ersten Völkerbund sagte vor etwa zwanzig Jahren ein bissiger Spötter, dass er "eine ausgezeichnete Einrichtung für die Zeit zwischen den Kriegen" sei. Wird man von den zweiten Bund sagen, dass er nicht einmal in Friedenszeiten funktionierte?

Mit nachsichtiger Sorge verfolgten in die Tat sowohl jene, die sich vor einem Jahre für die Charter von San Francisco begeisterten, als auch die Gegner der neuen Satzung die bisher ziemlich verunglückte Tätigkeit der "Vereinigten Nationen". Einige Optimisten meinen zwar, dass die aufsehenerregende Ohnmacht des Sicherheitsrates sich aus den politischen Gegensätzen zwischen den Grossmächten erkläre, die man in dieser Umfange nicht vorausgesehen hatte und die nur eine vorübergehende Erscheinung bilden. Gründlicheres, aber ebenfalls noch unversucht-

(Fortsetzung auf Seite 27)

Leben eines SS-Generals

Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski

r. m. Einer der Kronzeugen der alliierten Anklagebehörde im Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozess war Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS. Dieser hohe Offizier aus dem engsten Mitarbeiterkreis Heinrich Himmlers hatte im Krieg militärische und polizeiliche Posten von solcher Wichtigkeit inne, dass sie ihn in ständigen Kontakt mit dem Reichsführer der SS wie mit der Generalität der Wehrmacht brachten. Von dem Bach-Zelewski war der Höhe nach Oberabschnittsführer und Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in Schlesien; Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer von Russland-Mitte; Chef der Bandenbekämpfungsverbände; Kommandeur der 3. motorisierten SS-Infanteriebrigade; Divisionskommandeur und Kommandant von Kowel; Kommandierender General von Warschau und Beauftragter für Budapest; anschliessend bis Kriegsende Kommandierender General des XIV. SS-Korps, des X. SS-Korps und des Oder-Korps.

Von dem Bach-Zelewski, der übrigens, wie er in seinem Geständnissen offen sagte, "jüdisch verfippt" war und deshalb bei Himmler immer auf ein gewisses Mißtrauen stieß, war also kein scheinheiliger SS-Offizier, sondern ein grosser Mann in der Privatarmee des "sanften Heinrich". Leben und Meinungen eines solchen Mannes sind daher für die historische Beurteilung der SS, deren Prozess bekanntlich noch bevorsteht, hoch zu bewerten, da er Einblicke in das innere Gefüge und Gebiete der schwarzuniformierten Mord-Armee gewinnen konnte wie kaum ein zweiter. Leider hat die amerikanische Presse den Aussagen und Geständnissen des SS-Generals bei weitem nicht den Platz eingeräumt, den sie im Interesse der Weltaufklärung verdient hätten. Der "Aufbau", dem jetzt das volle Protokoll der Geständnisse von dem Bach-Zelewski zugänglich war, will diesen Versäumnis hier nachholen. Wir bringen heute einen ersten Auszug der von dem SS-General schriftlich niedergelegten Aussagen. Dieser Exzerpt lässt den Hauptfeind Heinrich Himmler in ebenso merkwürdiger wie unverdienter Beleuchtung erscheinen, nämlich als einen Mann, dem bei einer Massenhinrichtung die Nerven vollkommen versagen.

General von dem Bach-Zelewski [illegible] seine feste Überzeugung, dass die Vernichtung der Judenrasse in Europa sowie die gewaltsame Deportierung der Polen keinesw spontanen Entschluss während des Krieges — etwa als Folge des ungeheuren Kriegsverlaufs oder als Vergeltung für feindliche Kriegsmassnahmen — entsprang, sondern schon vor dem Kriege von Heinrich Himmler bewusst geplant worden ist. Ebenso ist er der Ansicht, dass Himmler ganz bewusst auf den Krieg hinarbeitete, um seine Pläne zu verwirklichen. Wie diese beschaffen waren, wird man jetzt aus den Aussagen von Bach-Zelewski ersehen. Ein grossgermanisches Reich, im Osten bis zum Ural reichend. In diesem ganzen eroberten Raum sollte die SS als Elite germanischer Edelmenschen, wie einst die Legionen Roms, befestigte Lager und Stützpunkte anlegen, kolonisieren und die neue Rasse den

(Fortsetzung auf Seite 7)

England baut seine Stellungen aus

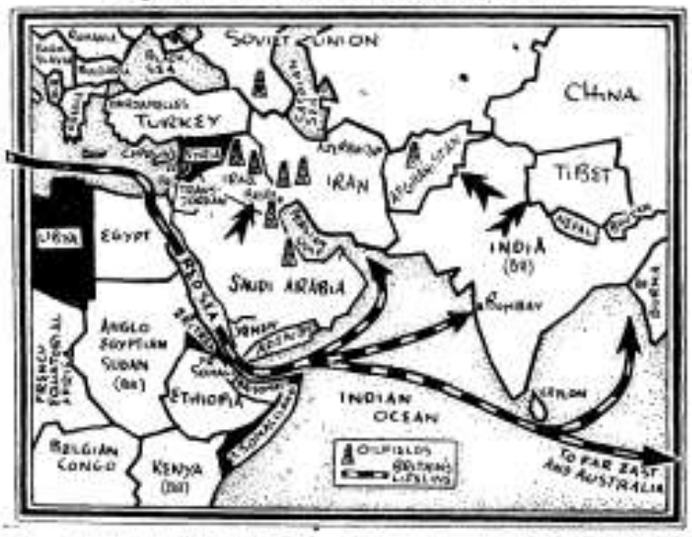

Die Zeiten, da das britische Weltreich im Vorderen Osten mit der türkischen Herrschaft und den deutschen "Berlin-Bagdad"-Aspirationen zu rechnen hatte, sind vorbei. England beherrscht nach dem zweiten Weltkrieg, der die Vernichtung der französischen Mittelmeerflotte und die Vertreibung Italiens aus Nordafrika brachte, das Mittelmeer vollständig. Ein Blick auf die Karte ergibt das Bild der Situation. Griechenland und die Türkei sind von England abhängig, Syrien und Libanon nach dem Abzug der Franzosen ebenfalls. Libyen steht unter englischer Herrschaft, Palästina wird nur Zeit zu ausstückeln und endgültig zu ausklinieren versuchen, Transjordanien ist ein Vasallenstaat. Die Unabhängigkeit Ägyptens, um die augenblicklich nach Endverhandlungen gehen, ist somit in Wirklichkeit keine Unabhängigkeit. Zu dem Sudan, Kenya und Britisch-Somaliland kommt jetzt noch die englische Beherrschung von Eritrea und Italienisch-Somaliland. Sie vollendet die Einkreisung und Abhängigkeit Abessiniens. Das gesamte Nordostgebiet Nordafrikas ist somit ein einheitliches englisches Herrschaftsgebiet.

Dies setzt sich auf dem asiatischen Kontinent in Aden, Yemen und Saudi Arabien fort. Die Vorgänge in Indien mit ihren Massakern zwischen Hindus und Muslems zeigen, wie weit entfernt die Möglichkeit einer sogenannten "freien" Indiens ist. Von einer Unabhängigkeit Burmas war nie die Rede. Zwischen dieser englischen Herrschaftszone und der Sowjetzone und China liegen drei Staaten, um die das diplomatische Spiel der nächsten Zeit gehen dürfte.

Die gefährlichste Zone ist Iran, an dessen Nordgrenze russische, an dessen Südgrenze, im iranischen Baluchistan, englische Truppen aufmarschiert sind. In Tibet und Afghanistan herrscht eine unruhige Stimmung. Die Tätigkeit der englischen und russischen Agenten um die Freundschaft dieser Staaten ist heftig im Gange. Sinn dieser englischen Politik ist die Absperrung der Russen vom Mittelmeer und vom persischen Golf, die Fernhaltung eines einheitlichen strategischen Gebietes, wie es bisher in dieser Dichtigkeit und unseren Kontinenten noch nicht bestanden hat.

Der britische Kampf um Asien und gegen die russische Expansionsbestrebungen ist in vollem Gange. Er berührt die amerikanischen Interessen, abgesehen von den Ölinteressen, vor allem in der Frage, wer die ungeheuren gesamten latenten Kräfte China freisetzen und nutzen wird.

ZUR LAGE:

Gefahr auf der Hintertreppe

Von MANFRED GEORGE

Während wir mit grosser Mühe und dem ganzen Aufwand unserer Machtentfaltung die Front unseres Hauses zu sichern versuchen, beginnen Plattenarbeiter in das Mittelmeer als Wachtbunde unseres Interesses zu senken und die arktischen Gefilde selbst Grönland und Island als Aussenposten unserer Verteidigung diskutieren, sind wir uns wenig bewusst, was sich vor der Kulisse Tile unserer so in Verteidigungszustand gesetzten Heimatfestung abspielt. Erinnern wir uns der deutschen Pläne, die immer darauf hinzielten, geeignete Flug- und Aufmarschplätze in Südamerika zu finden, so ist es keineswegs natürlich, sich mit der Tatsache der deutschen Niederlage friedlich zufrieden zu geben und sich beruhigt schlafen zu legen. Die Deutschen in Europa sind zwar besiegt, aber das gesamte Auslandsdeutschtum erlitt diese Niederlage keineswegs mit. Der nicht so sehr neue Heimatlosen unendliche Auslandsdeutsche ist fast immer ein noch intensiverer Nationalist und Weltmachtpfleger gewesen als der Deutsche selbst. Es war kein Zufall, dass die bedeutendsten der Hitlerschen Ratgeber im Baltikum, in Ungarn etc. geboren waren, und ein Überblick William Shirers in der letzten Sonntagsausgabe der "Herald Tribune" über die direkte und indirekte Bemühen- und finanzielle Propaganda des grössten Teils der deutschsprachigen Presse Amerikas sendet soll dem war alles berechtigten Stimmenfluss: "Wie verwendete viel Zeit, Mühe und Geld darauf, die Deutschen in Deutschland zu erziehen. Wie wäre es, wenn wir versuchten, auch ein wenig unsere Deutschen hierzulande aufzuklären?!"

Kein Wunder, dass Südamerika noch heute über ein dichtes und fest gewebtes System deutscher nazistischer oder deutschnationaler Organisationen verfügt, die in alten Stammtruppgeist zum "Schlingbewirt" helfen und ihre Jugend im besten alten Hitlerstil erziehen. Ein einziges Netzwerk alldeutscher Propaganda und westhemisphärischer

Document I.6.1a. Aufbau, *Vol. XII, No. 34, 23 August 1946, page 1.*

Versagen die UN?

Von MAX BEER

Von dem ersten Völkerbund sagte vor etwa zwanzig Jahren ein bissiger Spötter, dass er "eine ausgezeichnete Einrichtung für die Zeit zwischen den Kriegen" sei. Wird man von dem zweiten Bund sagen, dass er nicht einmal in Friedenszeiten funktionierte?

Mit wachsender Sorge verfolgten in der Tat sowohl jene, die sich vor einem Jahre für die Charter von San Francisco begeisterten, als auch die Gegner der neuen Satzung die bisher ziemlich verunglückte Tätigkeit der "Vereinigten Nationen". Einige Optimisten meinen zwar, dass die aufsehenerregende Ohnmacht des Sicherheitsrates sich aus den politischen Gegensätzen zwischen den Grossmächten erkläre, die man in diesem Umfange nicht vorausgesehen hatte und die nur eine vorübergehende Erscheinung bilden. Gründlichere, aber ebenfalls noch zuversicht-

(Fortsetzung auf Seite 27)

ngen aus

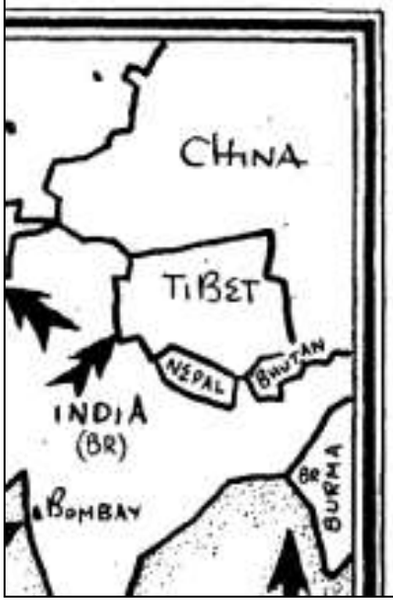

Leben eines SS-Generals

Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski

e. m. Einer der Kronzeugen der alliierten Anklagebehörde im Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozess war Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS. Dieser hohe Offizier aus dem engsten Mitarbeiterkreise Heinrich Himmlers hatte im Krieg militärische und polizeiliche Posten von solcher Wichtigkeit inne, dass sie ihn in ständigen Kontakt mit dem Reichsführer der SS wie mit der Generalität der Wehrmacht brachten. Von dem Bach-Zelewski war der Reihe nach Oberabschnittsführer und Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in Schlesien; Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer von Russland-Mitte; Chef der Bandenbekämpfungsverbände; Kommandeur der 1. motorisierten SS-Infanteriebrigade; Divisionskommandeur und Kommandant von Kowel; Kommandierender General von Warschau und Bevollmächtigter für Budapest; anschliessend bis Kriegsende Kommandierender General des XIV. SS-Korps, des X. SS-Korps und des Oder-Korps.

Von dem Bach-Zelewski, der übrigens, wie er in seinen Geständnissen offen zugibt, "jüdisch versippt" war und deshalb bei Himmler immer auf ein gewisses Misstrauen stiess, war also kein x-beliebiger SS-Offizier, sondern ein grosser Mann in der Privatarmee des "sanften Heinrich". Leben und Meinungen eines solchen Mannes sind daher für die forensische Beurteilung der SS, deren Prozess bekanntlich noch bevorsteht, hoch zu bewerten, da er Einblicke in das innere Gefüge und Getriebe der schwarzuniformierten Mord-Armee gewinnen konnte wie kaum ein zweiter. Leider hat die amerikanische Presse den Aussagen und Geständnissen des SS-Generals bei weitem nicht den Platz eingeräumt, den sie im Interesse der Weltaufklärung verdient hätten. Der "Aufbau", dem jetzt das volle Protokoll der Geständnisse von dem Bach-Zelewskis zugänglich war, will dieses Versäumnis hier nachholen. Wir bringen heute einen ersten Auszug der von dem SS-General schriftlich niedergelegten Aussagen. Dieses Exzerpt lässt den Blutsäufer Heinrich Himmler in ebenso merkwürdiger wie ungewohnter Beleuchtung erscheinen, nämlich als einen Mann, dem bei einer Massenhinrichtung die Nerven vollkommen versagen.

General von dem Bach-Zelewski betonte einleitend seine feste Ueberzeugung, dass die Vernichtung des Judentums in Europa sowie die gewaltsame Dezimierung der Polen keinem spontanen Entschluss während des Krieges — etwa als Folge des ungünstigen Kriegsverlaufs oder als Vergeltung für feindliche Kriegsmassnahmen — entsprang, sondern schon vor dem Kriege von Heinrich Himmler bewusst geplant worden ist. Ebenso ist er der Ansicht, dass Himmler *ganz konsequent auf den Krieg hinarbeitete*, um seine Pläne zu verwirklichen. Wie diese beschaffen waren, weiss man jetzt aus den Aussagen von Bachs: ein grossgermanisches Reich, im Osten bis zum Ural reichend. In diesem ganzen eroberten Raum sollte die SS als Blüte germanischer Edelmenschen, wie einst die Legionen Roms, befestigte Lager und Stützpunkte anlegen, kolonisieren und die neue Rasse des

(Fortsetzung auf Seite 2)

Document I.6.1a. Section enlargement of the previous document.

2 AUFBAU Friday, August 23,

Der englische und der jüdische Verschlag für die Neuordnung in Palästina

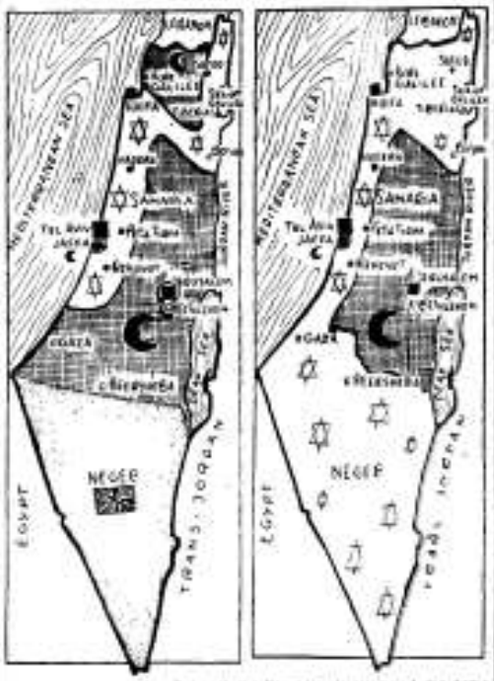

Leben eines SS-Generals

(Fortsetzung von Seite 1)

deutschen Herrenmenschen stirbt.

Himmler will Hierichtungen sehen

Und dieser selbe Himmler, der so beschlagnahmte Pläne im Reichsbang und sich wohl wunderlich als das bemerkenden Chaos gefährdet haben mag, den seine SS-Legionen zum Urlaub auf der Schild erhoben wurden, wenn die Stunde gekommen, entspricht sich bei einer Massenhinrichtung in Russland, der beigewohnen er selbst den Wunsch geäußert hatte, als ein "zartbesaitetter" Schwachling, dem das "Stöhnen Hinrichtung zuwider" ist. General von dem Bach-Zelewski schildert diese aus Unwahrscheinlichkeit grenzende Begebenheit folgendermassen:

"Während seiner Minsker Tage schloß ich den Besuch von Himmler, der nach Gruppenführer Nebe von Neubrook nach Minsk befohlen hatte. Himmler wohnte im Lenin-Haus in Minsk. Da Gruppenführer Wolff und meiner Gegenwart fragte Himmler Nebe, wieviel Häftlinge zur Liquidierung er gerade in Haft habe. Nebe nannte eine Zahl um die Hundert. Der Reichsführer SS fragte weiter, ob es "besondere Umstände" mache, wenn diese Häftlinge am nächsten Morgen hingerichtet würden. Er wolle sich solche Liquidierung mal ansehen, um sich ein Bild davon zu machen. Mich forderte er auf, ihn mit Gruppenführer Wolff zusammen zu begleiten.

Die Füsilierung fand am nächsten Morgen in einem Wald dicht bei Minsk östlich der Kolchoz Minsk-Borisow statt. Die Delinquenten waren durchweg Partisanen und deren Helfer, darunter ein Drittel bis vier Hatlle Juden. Auch zwei Frauen waren dabei. Die Durchführung der Erschießung war mittlerweile erfolgt. Die Verurteilten gingen gefaßt und in sicherer Ruhe in den Tod, was auf alle Zuschauer sichtlich Eindruck machte.

Zwei Zwischenfälle

sind mir unvergeßlich in Gedächtnis geblieben. Unter den Juden befand sich ein Jüngling von vielleicht 20 Jahren, der blond und blauäugig war. Er stand schon vor den Gewehrmündungen, als Himmler eingriff. Die Mündungen senkten sich wieder, Himmler trat an den jungen Mann heran und stellte einige Fragen. "Sind Sie Jude?" — "Ja." — "Sind Ihre beiden Eltern Juden?" — "Ja." — "Haben Sie irgendwelche Vorfahren, die keine Juden waren?" — "Nein." — Der Reichsführer stampfte mit dem Fuße auf und sagte: "Dann kann ich Ihnen auch nicht helfen", und liess das Todesurteil vollstrecken.

Bei der Erschießung der beiden Frauen versagten die Nerven des angetrunkenen Polizisten. Beide Frauen waren nicht gleich tot. Der Reichsführer Himmler sprang selbst hinzu und schrie den befehlgebenden Wachtmeister an: "Quälen Sie die Frauen doch nicht. Sie schnell erlösen!" Ich hatte die ganze Zeit Himmler beobachtet, weil ich sein wahres Gesicht erkennen wollte und mir dem erschütternden Erlebnis eine Wandlung seines Charakters erhoffte. Himmler war erregt, er blind hohen Gesichtsfarbe still, sein Gesicht war hochrot, die Augen traten hervor. In Moment der Zeit schaute er mir zu Boden.

Noch auf dem Flug sprach ich Himmler darauf an. Ich sagte zu ihm: "Reichsführer, das waren nur Juden!" — "Was meinen Sie damit?" Ich antwortete: "Haben Sie in Ihr Angesicht Mitleid des Menschen, die vielleicht sie sind?" Sehr Himmler sind fertig für die ganzen Leute. Was nützen wir uns durch die Erfolgsmeldungen [illegible] Nervenkrank [illegible] Himmler war sichtlich ergriffen, ganz impulsiv [illegible] ich alle An-

[illegible] Hinrichtungen" und mit dem Flugzeug in Stützpunkte zu drehen versucht.

Nun, die Vorgänge in Paris und in Bolivien [illegible] diese beiden Luftfahrt Clipper zum Fliegen gebracht haben. Die Gefahrgefahr ist gewiss, wenn George Marshall, der nicht unterzeichnet den Rat hat, einer unserer besten Diplomaten zu sein, jetzt [illegible] und Peron jene Bedingungen unterbreiten. Nationalisten stellt, durch diese Erfüllung die [illegible] Gefahr [illegible] "Verkehrt" endgültig beseitigt und die demokratisch [illegible] entwickelnden Staaten Zentral- und Südamerikas von einem Alptraum befreit werden. Dann wird sich nicht nur herausstellen, dass die [illegible] nicht angriffsfähige Spezielle Bombe ein guter Verhängnis der Friedens und dieses Kolhöfte gewesen ist, sondern auch, dass Washington [illegible] von seinem Klaffaut, von dem es in dieser Beziehung so viel [illegible] hat, wieder [illegible] kann.

[illegible] Nebe [illegible] Hitler [illegible] Nebe [illegible] Hitler [illegible] Nebe [illegible] Hitler [

Leben eines SS-Generals

(Fortsetzung von Seite 1)

deutschen Herrenmenschen züchten.

Himmler will Hinrichtungen sehen

Und dieser selbe Himmler, der so hochfliegende Pläne im Busen barg und sich wohl manchmal als den kommenden Cäsar geträumt haben mag, den seine SS-Legionen am Ural auf den Schild erheben würden, wenn die Stunde gekommen, entpuppte sich bei einer Massenhinrichtung in Russland, der beizuwohnen er selbst den Wunsch geäussert hatte, als ein "zartbesaiteter" Schwächling, dem das "blutige Handwerk zuwider" ist. General von dem Bach-Zelewski schildert diese aus Unwahrscheinliche grenzende Begebenheit folgendermassen:

"Während meiner Minsker Tage erhielt ich den Besuch von Himmler, der auch Gruppenführer Nebe von Smolensk nach Minsk befohlen hatte. Himmler wohnte im Leninhaus in Minsk. In Gruppenführer *Wolffs* und meiner Gegenwart fragte Himmler Nebe, wieviel Häftlinge zur Liquidierung er gerade in Haft habe. Nebe nannte eine Zahl um die Hundert. Der Reichsführer SS fragte weiter, ob es "besondere Umstände" mache, wenn diese Häftlinge am nächsten Morgen hingerichtet würden. Er wolle sich solche Liquidierung mal ansehen, um sich ein Bild davon zu machen. Mich forderte er auf, ihn mit Gruppenführer Wolff zusammen zu begleiten.

Die Füsilierung fand am nächsten Morgen in einem Wald dicht bei Minsk nördlich der Rollbahn Minsk-Borissow statt. Die Delinquenten waren durchweg Partisanen und deren Helfer, *darunter ein Drittel bis zur Hälfte Juden.* Auch zwei Frauen waren dabei. Die Durchführung der Erschiessung war militärisch exakt. Die Verurteilten gingen gefasst und in stoischer Ruhe in den Tod, was auf alle Zuschauer sichtlich Eindruck machte.

Zwei Zwischenfälle

sind mir unauslöschlich im Gedächtnis geblieben. Unter den Jüngling von den befand sich ein Jüngling von vielleicht 20 Jahren, der blond und blauäugig war. Er stand schon vor den Gewehrmündungen, als Himmler eingriff. Die Mündungen senkten sich wieder, Himmler trat an den jungen Mann heran und stellte einige Fragen. "Sind Sie Jude?" — "Ja." — "Sind Ihre beiden Eltern Juden?" — "Ja." — "Haben Sie irgendwelche Vorfahren, die keine Juden waren?" — "Nein." — Der Reichsführer stampfte mit dem Fusse auf und sagte: "Dann kann ich Ihnen auch nicht helfen", und liess das Todesurteil vollstrecken.

Bei der Erschiessung der beiden Frauen versagten die Nerven des angetretenen Pelotons. Beide Frauen waren nicht gleich tot. Der Reichsführer Himmler sprang selbst hinzu und schrie den befehligenden Wachtmeister an: "Quälen Sie die Frauen doch nicht, los, schnell schiessen!" Ich hatte die ganze Zeit Himmler beobachtet, weil ich sein wahres Gesicht erkennen wollte und von dem erschütternden Erlebnis eine Wandlung seines Entschlusses erhoffte. *Himmler war blassest wenes, er stand keinen Augenblick still, sein Gesicht war kaseblech, die Augen irren umher, im Moment der Salve schaute er stets zu Boden.*

Noch auf dem Platze sprach ich Himmler darauf an. Ich sagte zu ihm: "Reichsführer, das waren nur Hunderte" — "Was meinen Sie damit?" Ich antwortete: "Sehen Sie in die Augen der Männer des Kommandos, wie tief erschüttert sie sind! Solche Männer sind fertig für ihr ganzes Leben. Was züchten wir uns damit für Gefolgsmänner heran? Entweder Nervenkranke oder Rohlinge!" Himmler war sichtlich ergriffen, ganz impulsiv lief er alle An-

Hausverwaltungen in WIEN
FR. BUTULA
Geb. konz. Hausverwaltungsbüro
WIEN 19, Veszgasse 5

Document I.6.1b. Section enlargement.

5.

Himmler kommt für 24 Stunden nach Minsk.
Befiehlt Nebe und mich zu sich,
in Begleitung Himmlers Gruppenführer Wolff.
Himmler nennt eine Exekution von ca.
100 Partisanen, darunter auch Frauen
und 2 Frauen bei, die Nebe vorführen soll, weil Himmler sich ein
Bild machen will.

Himmler hält nach der Exekution
eine längere Ansprache.

Anschließend Besichtigung einer
kleineren Irrenanstalt bei Minsk.
Himmler befiehlt Nebe die „Erlösung"
der Geisteskranken von ihren Leiden.

Nebe soll eine humanere Tötungs-
art anwenden. Nebe schlägt Dynamit-
Explosion vor. Himmler befiehlt es.

7.) 1943 wird mir aus Anlaß eines Berichts-
grüßflugs nach Mogilew, wo ich bei
Generalmajor Kitzelera Wohnung nehme,
von Herrn meines Stabes gemeldet, daß
eine Kommission von Einsätzlern mit
schriftlicher Vollmacht von Himmler
(unbestimmt erinnerlich wurde gesagt,
die Herren wäre von einer Hamburger Firma)
meine Fabrikanlage in Mogilew haben
wollte, um eine Vergasungsanstalt
einzurichten. Ich ließ die Herren sagen,
daß ich die Fabrikanlage selbst benötige

Document I.6.2. Handwritten postwar statement by Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski; NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC, page 5.

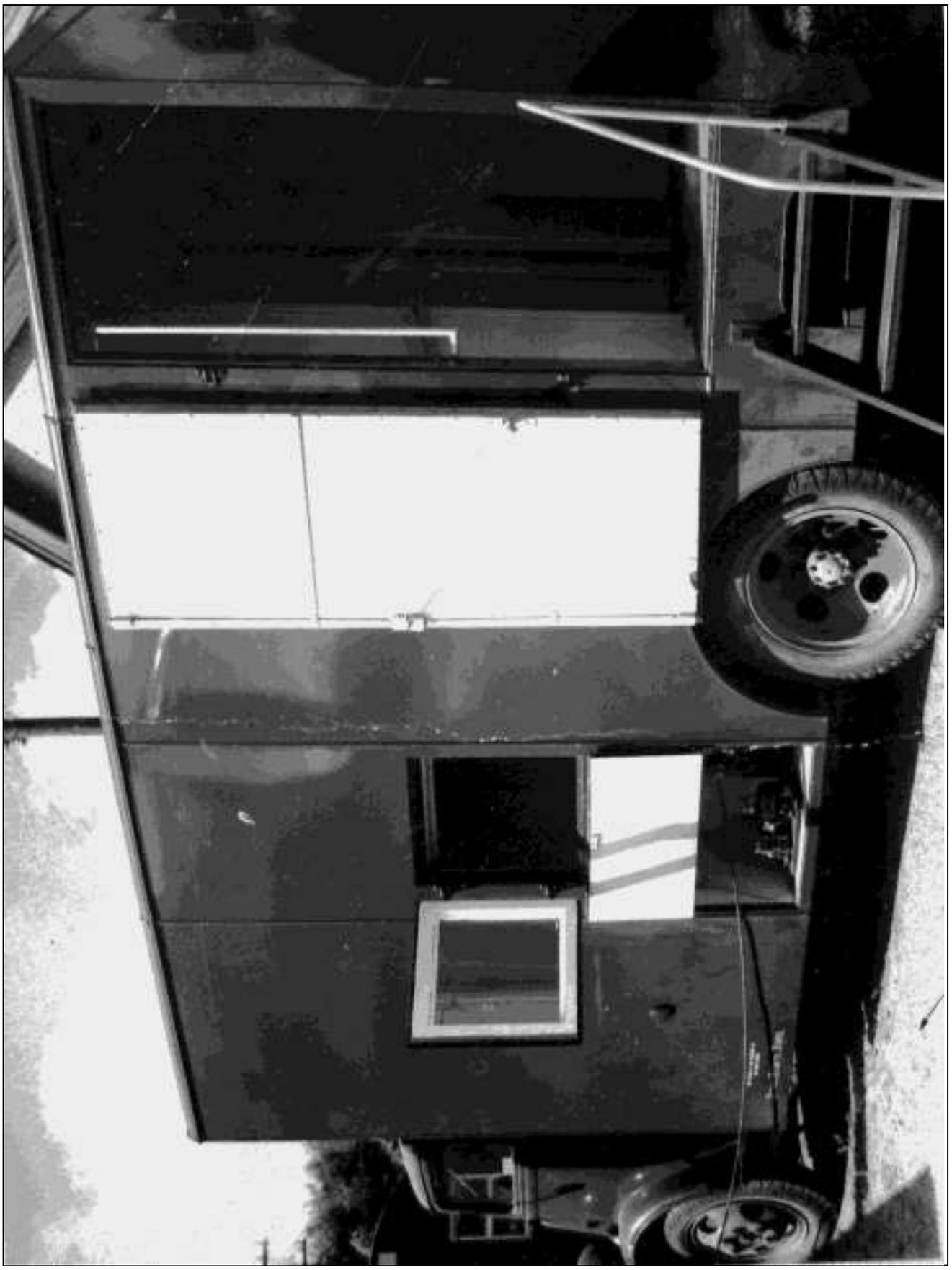

Document I.6.3. British gas van for police and civilian anti-gas training purposes from the 1950s. From: TNA, WO 88/2693.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 39

CARLO MATTOGNO

THE EINSATZGRUPPEN IN THE OCCUPIED EASTERN TERRITORIES

Genesis, Missions and Actions

Part 2: "Aktion 1005"

THE EINSATZGRUPPEN

Carlo Mattogno

The Einsatzgruppen
in the
Occupied Eastern Territories

Genesis, Missions and Actions

Part 2: "Aktion 1005"

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 39:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions
Part 2: "Aktion 1005"
2nd, revised edition, January 2022
Translated from the Italian by Carlos Porter

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISSN: 1529-7748
Part 1: The Einsatzgruppen
ISBN: 978-1-911733-77-5
Part 2: "Aktion 1005"
ISBN: 978-1-911733-78-2

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2018, 2022 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Illustrations: Foreground: left and right: mass graves at Busk (see Documents II.1.1.-3.); top: photo taken in late September/early October 1941 at Babi Yar by Johannes Hähle, military photographer of the 637th Propaganda Company of the German Sixth Army (see Document II.4.25a); bottom: air photo of the Babi Yar Memorial Park at Denver, Colorado, USA. Background: clothing littered in the Babi Yar in late September 1941, photo by Hähle (see Document II.4.23).

PART TWO:

"AKTION 1005"

THE PRESUMED CREMATION OF MILLIONS OF BODIES IN THE GERMAN-OCCUPIED EASTERN TERRITORIES

(For a table of contents, see the first part of this work).

1. Mass Graves

1.1. Mass Graves in Soviet War-Crimes Reports

Orthodox Holocaust historiography treats the topic of mass graves by constantly pointing out, with extremely rare exceptions which will be examined later, the findings of the investigations of the various Soviet investigation commissions which operated in the formerly German-occupied, then reconquered territories. The decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics of 2 November 1942 ordered the formation of the "Extraordinary State Commission on establishing and investigating the crimes of the German fascist invaders and their accomplices" and the gathering of the related documentary material (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 45f.). Some of these reports were then presented by the Soviets at Nuremberg, thus becoming indisputable "truth," because Article 21 of the London Statutes defining the IMT's legal framework mandated this (IMT, Vol. 1, p. 15):

> *"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various Allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations."*

The Soviet reports, being "official governmental documents" and "documents of the committees set up in the various Allied countries for the investigation of war crimes," could not be disputed legally during the IMT. But are they reliable?

Arad declared that, "from late summer 1943 until the end of their occupation, the Germans removed and cremated hundreds of thousands of corpses from mass graves throughout the occupied Soviet territories" (Arad 2009, p. 347). He stresses that

> *"Soviet sources, particularly those of the Special State Commission for Determining and Investigating the War Crimes Committed by the Fascist-German Occupiers in the Temporarily Occupied Soviet Territories (Chrezvychainaia Gosudarstvennaia Kommissia po Ustanovleniu i Rassledovania Zlodeianii Sovershennykh Nemetsko-Fashistskimi Zakhvatchikami, henceforth 'special commission') provide an estimate of the number of people murdered in various places. The local committees of inquiry that acted as branches of the special commission used a system by which mass graves were exhumed, corpses were counted in the topmost layer, and the number was multiplied by the number of layers of corpses; thus they were able to estimate the number of dead in any particular pit. This was hardly an accurate system, and often the local committees reported exaggerated numbers. Nonetheless and notwithstanding their inaccuracy, these documents also served in estimating the number of Jewish dead in certain places."* (*ibid.*, pp. 518f.)

The Israeli historian asserts that the Jewish victims in the Occupied Soviet Republics numbered between 2,500,000 and 2,600,000 (see Part One, Chapter 5). This obviously presupposes that this many bodies were buried in mass graves. When the Soviets reconquered the temporarily German-occupied territories, they found many mass graves. Arad accurately refers to these discoveries, which he summarizes as follows:

Artemovsk

According to a Soviet committee of inquiry formed on 3 October 1943, 3,000 bodies were found in "an elliptical cave about 20 meters long and 30 meters wide and 3 or 4 meters high" (*ibid.*, pp. 194f.). Based on this, Arad states that, when the Germans entered the city on 29 October 1941, there were approximately 3,000 Jews at Artemovsk, all of whom were shot on 9 January 1942. He nevertheless points out that EM No. 177 dated 6 March 1942 reports the execution of 1,317 persons, including 1,224 Jews (*ibid.*, p. 195), which is the only mention of this location in relation to executions, so that the Soviets found more than twice the documented number of victims.

According to another author, there were 4,300 Jews at Artemovsk: 100 were shot in December 1941, and the remaining 4,200 at the end of January 1942. The source for this presumed massacre is, however, a mere statement made in the 1960s (Oldenburg, pp. 252, 255). The fact appears implausible, because the above-mentioned EM states (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 195):

> *"1,317 persons (among them 63 political activists, 30 saboteurs and 1,224 Jews) were executed by Sonderkommando 4b. As a result of this measure, the town of Artemovsk became Jew-free as well."*

Novozybkov

> *"According to a Soviet report, several pits containing 2,860 corpses were discovered in the Karkhovsk forest near the town's railway station."* (Arad 2009, p. 200)

Yevpatoria

> *"According to the report of a Soviet committee that investigated Nazi war crimes in that district* […], *the bodies of 97 old people, women, and children were found in a grave in Shumiana kolkhoz."* (*ibid.*, pp. 209f.)

Dunaevtsy

According to a Soviet committee of inquiry:

> *"The entire mine, as far as could be seen, was full of corpses."* (*ibid.*, p. 270)

Satanov

240 persons walled up alive in a basement:

> *"On June 19, 1944, the cellar was dug open and the tortured people were revealed."* (*ibid.*, p. 271)

Derzhinsk

> *"According to a Soviet committee of inquiry, a pit was found in the municipal cemetery in the Derzhinsk quarter containing the bodies of 516 men, women, and children. Another pit was discovered in the 'May 8' park near the regional German Ortskommandantur containing the bodies of 31 people, including children."* (*ibid.*, p. 290)

Stavropol

> *"In February 1943, after liberation, the pit was opened to reveal the bodies of 483 Jews."* (*ibid.*, p. 292)

In the related document, USSR-1, we read (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 539):

> *"During the inspection of a ravine in the vicinity of Koltso Hill and a distance of 250 meters from the high road…* […] *a washed-out grave was discovered, 10 meters in depth, from which protruded separate parts of human bodies. As from 26 to 29 July 1943, excavations were carried out at this spot and, as a result, 130 corpses were exhumed."*

Nalchik

> *"According to a Soviet committee of inquiry into German war crimes in Nalchik, a grave was found containing the bodies of 600 local inhabitants, and the names of the murdered included those of Jews."* (Arad 2009, p. 297)

Janowska (Camp)

> *"About 7,000 Jews were taken to Janovska, and some 3,000 corpses were later found among the camp's ruins."* (*ibid.*, p. 336; see Chapter 3)

Kerch

> *"In the Crimean town of Kerch, which was liberated on December 30, 1941, Soviet forces found the graves of about 7,000 Jews, murdered in late November and early December 1941. Descriptions of the murders and photographs of the victims were published in the Soviet press."* (*ibid.*, p. 517; see Section 8.3.1.)

The total figure from these investigations adds up to not quite 18,000. The list is obviously incomplete. Two discoveries are particularly important regarding the packing density of the mass graves.

First, the "Report of the medico-legal examination of the mass grave in the vicinity of the town of Žagarė" in Lithuania and the "Report of medico-legal visual examination of the site of the mass grave in the vicinity of Žagarė," drawn up by the Soviets on 24 September 1944 (Yakovlev, pp. 50-54), mention three mass graves containing the bodies of Jews shot by the Germans, the largest of which measured 122 m × 4 m × 2 m and contained 2,402 bodies; of these, 20 were subjected to autopsy, while the remaining 2,382 were subjected to visual forensic examination; this group consisted of the bodies of 1,213 women, 524 men, 622 children up to 15 years of age and 23 infants. Since the layer of earth covering the grave was 30 centimeters thick, the effective volume of the grave was (122 m × 4 m × 1.7 m =) 829.6 m³, so that the packing density of the bodies in the grave was

(2,402 ÷ 829.6 =) 2.9 per cubic meter. The bodies in the grave were placed "without order." Women made up 51% of the visually examined bodies, while men made up hardly 22%, and the children up to age 15, including the infants, made up 27%.

Gerlach mentions the discovery of a mass grave measuring 1,092 m³ at Drogichin containing 3,816 bodies (895 men, 1083 women and 1,838 children), on average 3.5 bodies per cubic meter (Gerlach 1999, fn 1173, p. 718).

Other data may be found in Volume 7 of the IMT:

Maly Trostenets (USSR-38)

> *"The legal-medical experts discovered that there were bullet wounds in the necks of these bodies. In the barn and on the stacks of logs the Germans shot and burned 6,500 persons"* (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 568; see Section 6.6.1. below)

Smolensk (USSR-87)

> *"... which says that in 80 graves alone, which were opened up and examined by legal-medical experts in the town of Smolensk and in the district of Smolensk, over 135,000 corpses of Soviet citizens – women, children, and men of various ages – were discovered."* (*ibid.*, p. 465)

Smolensk (USSR-56), PoWs

> *"A report of a medico-legal examination is appended, Your Honors, to the statement of the Extraordinary State Commission which I have just quoted. Experts such as Academician Burdenko, member of the Extraordinary Commission, Dr. Prosorovsky, chief medico-forensic expert of the People's Commissariat for the Care of Public Health in the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Doctor of Medical Sciences, Smolianov, Professor of Forensic Medicine at the Second Moscow Medical Institute, and other specialists, conducted – from 1 to 16 October 1943 – numerous exhumations and medico-legal autopsies on the corpses in Smolensk and the vicinity of Smolensk. A great many mass graves were opened which contained the corpses of such persons who had been killed during the German fascist occupation. The number of corpses which were found in these graves was between 500 and 4,500 at each place where such mass executions took place.* […]
> *'The autopsies performed on corpses taken from graves in the area of the large and small concentration camps at Plant 35, of the former German hospital for prisoners of war, of a sawmill, and of concentration camps near the villages of Becherskaya and Rakytna, revealed that, according to the data of the autopsies, death in an overwhelming majority of cases could be ascribed to hunger, starvation, and acute infectious diseases.* […]
> *The considerable number of burial-pits opened (87), filled with masses of corpses, together with the estimated differences in the time of burial, differences ranging from the second half of 1941, 1942, and 1943, testify, to the systematic extermination of Soviet citizens.'"* (*ibid.*, pp. 371-373)

On Smolensk, Laurie R. Cohen reports (Cohen, p. 100):

> *"Very soon after the German forces had left – over the course of the first two weeks of October 1943, that is – investigations by Soviet medical teams, under the auspices of the Extraordinary State Commission, exhumed the corpses they found in and around Smolensk. Many of the grave sites also included the remains of dogs and horses. They determined that during the occupation, approximately 100,000 Soviet prisoners of war had died in captivity and another 35,000 non-combatants perished as well. It is unclear from this report, however, how that total, 135,000, was calculated, since 'only' 110,000 can be accounted for from the list. (This excludes the estimated 230,000 Red Army soldiers who died on the surrounding battle fields.) Another commission report, prepared this time by the NKGB (the Soviet secret police force, existing from 1943 to 1946), lists additional sites, and puts the number of dead at 139,798 (although the numbers here actually add up to 139,780). The inclusion of places in the outskirts, such as Aleksandrovskoe (where 176 Roma were massacred) and Magalenshchina (where the close to two thousand Jews who had until then resided in the Smolensk ghetto were buried), might account for why this report has somewhat higher death tolls. The main cause of death given in Smolensk and its surroundings (including in Gedeonovka, Magalenshchina, Readovka, Red Army House, Lager 126, the area of the train station, Upper Iasennaia, Ianivo, and Krasny Bor), the report said, was hunger, infection, or illness. These figures were published in the Soviet daily Izvestiia six weeks after the German forces had left Smolensk."*

As far as is known, these bodies were fictitious and were never shown in film or photographs. Further along, the same author explains:

> *"The Extraordinary State Commission collected numerous and at times slightly contradictory statements regarding the massacre of the Jews in occupied Smolensk (<u>I have located no German reports describing this massacre</u>). A typical report, signed three days after the city was retaken by the Red Army, stated: 'Especially atrocious was the killing of the Jewish population – all living at Sadki, in the ghetto. On July 16, 1942,… about fifteen hundred Jews – men, women, the elderly, and children – were killed.' Statements differ in the numbers of Jews killed (from several hundred to three thousand) and on the date (from June to August 1942). Most witnesses recalled it happening in the early hours of the morning of July 15, the one-year anniversary of German forces entering the town."* (Cohen, p. 122; emph. added)

Einsatzgruppe B was garrisoned at Smolensk for all of 1942; nevertheless neither the Incident Reports (Nos. 150-194, 2 January through 24 April), nor the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" (Nos. 1-35, 1 May through 23 December), although they mention Smolensk repeatedly, contain the slightest mention of executions of this city's Jews.

<u>Rovno (USSR-45)</u>

> *"I quote the results of the examination by legal-medical experts concerning the bodies of peaceful Soviet citizens murdered by the Germans and subsequently exhumed:*

'1. In all investigated burial places in the city of Rovno and its surroundings, over 102,000 corpses of peaceful citizens and prisoners of war, shot or murdered by other methods, were discovered. Out of this figure:
a) In the city of Rovno, near the timber yard on Belaya Street, 49,000 corpses were discovered.
b) In the city of Rovno, on Belaya Street, in the vegetable gardens, 32,500.
c) In the village of Sossenki, 17,500.
d) In the stone quarries near the village of Vydumka, 3,000.
e) In the area surrounding Rovno prison, 500.'" (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 529)

The "Act on Devastation, Plunder and Mass Killings of Soviet Citizens by the Nazi Invaders and Their Collaborators in the City of Rovno and Rovno Region" dated 11 March 1944 reports an "Act of Forensic Medical Examination Carried Out during the Investigation of Nazi Atrocities in the City of Rovno" which supplies further information (Denisov/Changuli, p. 130):

"1. In the gardens near the Belaya Street there are 26 burial pits of square and rectangular shape, 3 x 3 and 4.5 x 6 meters. The burial mounds are 30 centimeters high.
2. At the firewood storage near the Belaya Street there are 65 graves, mostly of rectangular shape, from 3 x 4 meters to 4 x 6 meters. The mounds are 10 to 20 centimeters high.
3. In the north-western suburb of the village of Sosenki, 4 kilometers from Rovno in the direction of the town Korets, 50 meters from the highway, there is one grave 100 m long and 5 m wide with earth partitions, half-meter thick, built in every 4 meters. The soil over the graves [is] *depressed by 20 to 25 centimeters.*
4. In the village of Vydumka, in sand pits, 2 kilometers from Rovno in the direction of the town of Korets, 1.5 kilometers from the highway, there is a burial pit over a ravine, 4 x 5 meters covered with earth with [sic] *depressed by 30 centimeters. Besides that, the commission discovered 3 spots of land, 4 x 5 meters, covered with 6 iron slabs, 4 rails running along their edges.* […]
5. In the south-eastern part of Rovno prison, near the fence, there are 3 graves 5 x 3 meters. The grave located closest to the fence was not fully covered with earth and human corpses could be seen in it."

And here are the results of the examination of the mass graves and the bodies:

"1. Graves on the Belaya St. are 5 meters deep. The upper layer of soil is impregnated with chloride of lime. Each grave has 500 to 2,000 corpses. The corpses in the graves lie naked, face down, in different postures. Male corpses prevailed in most graves.
Corpses of mostly young and medium age women and children of both sexes at the ages of 1 year and older were found in the grave containing 1,500 corpses. The corpses lie naked, chaotically on one another in eight layers altogether.
During the examination of corpses, including children's ones, and during the post mortem, it was established that in most cases the victims had bullet injuries of the skull with an inlet opening on the back of the head or in the neck. […]
Over 2,000 corpses were found in an open grave 2 meters to the south of a brick structure to the left from the gardens near the Belaya Street. 1,800 of them were

> *men's corpses, the rest – bodies of women aged from 20 to 45. The corpses lay naked in disorder with their faces down. The skin of all corpses was of bright pink color.* […]
> *2. In the village of Sosenki, in the north-western vicinity of the village, the commission found a grave (ditch) containing 17,500 corpses of both sexes, different ages, including children's ones bearing traces of bullet injuries in different parts of the body, most frequently in the head. The corpses were covered with mould and showed signs of decomposition and decay.*
> *3. In the village of Vydumka, a large number of charred and half-charred bones were found during the examination of places where the victims had been burnt in the sand pits. A comparative anatomic study proved that those were human bones. According to incomplete data and judging by the remains of bones, no less than 3,000 corpses had been burnt there. A 4-meter iron hook was found in a quarry near this place. It was used for dragging corpses to the cremation site (the hook was given to the local museum).*
> *4. Over 500 dead bodies were found in a grave on the territory of the prison. All corpses were dressed in clothes which preserved well and not worn much before.* […]
> *The corpses' age varied from 20 to 30. The corpses were in the initial stage of decomposition. All had bullet injuries of the skull with an inlet opening on the back of the head and an outlet on the face. Inlet openings were 6 to 8 millimeters in diameter, the outlets were of different form and size. Many corpses had bruises.*
> *The earth over the grave was impregnated with chloride of lime. Many used caliber 0.9 cartridge cases with a punch DNH…Goze 41-2 were found in the grave."* (*ibid*., pp. 130-132)

This is followed by the conclusions of the Soviet experts cited at Nuremberg ("over 100,000 shot") and their interpretation of the presumed findings. The victims at Sosenki were shot and buried "in the second half of 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 132), but then it is not possible that the bodies, in March 1944, would exhibit merely "signs of decomposition and decay." The presumed discovery of the bodies with the pink skin was intended to constitute clear proof of the gassings in the "gas van," as claimed, with one crude error:

> *"d) killings of people with CO_2 in gas chambers and the posterior cremation of corpses in the village of Vydumka, in the quarries, date back to the second half of 1943."* (*ibid*., p. 133)

Leaving aside the fact that the poisoning was supposed to have been committed with CO, carbon monoxide,[379] and not CO_2, carbon dioxide, can one seriously believe, even in this case, that the bodies, after several months of interment and hence decomposition, should still be intact enough to exhibit the "pink" skin color which could indicate a death by carbon-monoxide poisoning?

[379] Strictly speaking, this would have applied only to the "gas vans" model *"Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen*, which allegedly used a cylinder of CO, not to the models allegedly sent into Soviet territory, in which the lethal agent consisted of motor-exhaust gas, although its main lethal component was also CO.

The presumed cremation of 3,000 bodies is in contradiction to the story of "Aktion 1005": who is supposed to have cremated these 3,000 bodies, and when?

The discovery of 102,500 bodies "in the city of Rovno and its surroundings" is evidently at least a blatant exaggeration. According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, 21,000 Jews were shot in this location on 7 and 8 November 1941, and another 5,000 on 13 July 1942 (Gutman *et al.*, Vol. II, entry "Rowno," pp. 1246f.). Nevertheless, EM No. 143 dated 8 December 1941 supplies the following report (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 860f.):

> *"On 6 and 7 November 1941, the long-planned Jewish operation in Rovno was carried out, during which some 15,000 Jews could be shot. Organization lay in the hands of the police by order of the Higher SS and Police leader. The Rovno exterior squad of Einsatzkommandos 5 participated essentially in the shootings."*

The subsequent shooting of the remaining 5,000 Jews in the ghetto is based exclusively on a mere declaration, the affidavit of Hermann Friedrich Gräbe dated 10 November 1945 (PS-2992. IMT, Vol. 31, pp. 441-445). The witness, who according to his own statement was a manager and head engineer of a branch office of the Josef Jung Construction Company, stated (*ibid.*, p. 441):

> *"In the night of 13-14 July 1942, all residents of the ghetto in Rovno, which still had about 5,000 Jewish residents, were liquidated."*

Appended to the affidavit was published a secret order from the District Commissar in Rovno to the Jung Company of Rovno dated 13 July 1942 which states (*ibid*., pp. 445f.):

> *"The Jewish workers employed at your company are not affected by the operation. You have until Wednesday, 15 July 1942 to resettle them at a new workplace."*

Gräbe, from whom the document presumably originated, asserted that he had known about the "*Judenaktion*" and wished to save the approximately 100 Jews lodged in the Rovno Ghetto who worked for the Jung Company. He met with the representative of the District Commissar, Head of Staff *Ordensjunker* Beck, who promised him that the Jews from the Jung Company would not be included in the operation (*ibid.*, pp. 442f.).

Since there are no other known documents, one could even imagine a story embroidered by Gräbe based on the secret order by the District Commissar in order to make him look like a hero and escape the accusation of using Jewish slave labor. At any rate, these 100 Jews were presumably not shot, so that the total number of victims should have amounted to 19,900, compared to the 102,000 bodies ostensibly found by the Soviets.

Arad states that

> *"in Rovno, where some 18,000 Jews had been murdered during the second half of 1941, about 5,000 remained in the ghetto. These were transported on July 13, 1942, by train to a forest near Kostopol and shot,"*

but refers the reader to a work by Spector and to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Arad 2009, p. 264, and fn 6, p. 584).

According to another testimony, the shooting took place on 12 July, mostly in the Jewish quarter. According to this witness, the Jews captured alive were shut up in cattle cars and left for two days with nothing to eat or drink.

> *"A rather large group of people was put together and led away.* […] *We learned that the people taken away by rail were taken in the direction of Kostopol, but the exact destination is unknown."* (Angrick *et al*., Doc. 131, p. 323)

Pohl states that the presumed execution took place on 13-14 July, but refers to a book by Spector (Pohl 2008, p. 48, and fn 164, p. 70). We read there that,

> *"on June 14-15, 5,000 Rovno Jews were liquidated. They were assembled, marched to the train station, transported 30 kilometers north and murdered in the woods near Kostopol."* (Spector 1990a, p. 185)

No source is given for this. The alleged shooting, 30 km from Rovno, is moreover in contradiction to the presumed Soviet findings, since the mass graves further away were only 4 km from the city. The motivation for the presumed shooting is unknown.

On 15 January 1942, the Council of Jews compiled a list containing 5,355 names of persons inhabiting the ghetto.[380] On 23 February, the mayor of Rovno wrote to the city's District Commissar concerning the "resettlement" of the Jews "to the ghetto," according to an order dated 30 January, which had to be concluded by 15 February; until that date, some Jews had permission to reside in non-Jewish districts. The mayor asked whether these permits had expired and whether as a result one could proceed with "the resettlement of all Jews to the ghetto."[381]

On 5 May, the above-mentioned mayor turned to the service department of the police in Rovno to report the following case:

> *"The Jew Jakob Grabina with wife has not yet resettled to the ghetto, despite having been requested to do so repeatedly."*

He had given Grabina one last deadline for the transfer, the 6th, at 12 noon; if he failed to comply, he would be arrested immediately and held for 24 hours without anything to eat or drink (Hoppe, Doc. 97, p. 263). This sort of mild threat does not seem to accord with the alleged executions of thousands of Jews.

A document dated 8 May 1942, sent from said mayor of the City of Rovno to the chairman of the Jews, Dr. Bergmann, reports the compulsory-labor order for the Jews of the ghetto over age 14. It states:

> *"Jews over 65 years old and the chronically ill are excluded from this."*

Only "compulsory-labor tasks" were to be performed on Sundays, between 7 AM and 1 PM. There were 5,200 people in the Jewish quarter at the time, 3,000 of them over the age of 14.[382] The same day, in response to this order, the president of the Council of Jews, Dr. Bergmann, confirmed that there were 5,200 people in the ghetto, distributed as follows: "employed (men and women)": 3,747; "unable to work": 271; "children up the age of 14": 1,182 (Hoppe, Doc. 100, p. 268).

---

[380] YVA, M.52-579, pp. 7-148.
[381] DARO Rivne, R-22-1-17, p. 1.
[382] DARO Rivne, R-22-1-17, p. 13.

Why would these 5,200 Jews have been shot a couple of months later?

Rostov

Another emblematic case is that of Rostov. As Arad reports, "on February 21, 1943, one week after the liberation of Rostov on the Don, Radio Moscow announced the discovery of a mass grave containing the bodies of 20,000 murdered people" (Arad 2009, p. 348); he also states that "according to a Soviet committee of inquiry, 'Preliminary findings show that the number of Jews murdered in Rostov between July 23, 1942, and February 13, 1943, was in the range of 15,000 to 18,000.'" (*Ibid.*, p. 289)

The *Enzyklopädia des Holocaust* reports that Rostov was captured by the Germans on 21 November 1941 and retaken by the Soviets eight days later. On 27 July 1942, it fell back into the hands of the Germans and was reconquered by the Soviets on 14 February 1943. There were 2,000 presumed victims, in addition to which "several dozens of Jews were captured later and murdered in gas vans." But the source for this massacre is nothing other than the *Black Book* – a volume of Soviet propaganda![383]

No known document mentions executions at Rostov. A "Protocol on German War Crimes in the City of Rostov on the Don" dated 30 November 1941 and signed by five Russians speaks generally of mistreatment and killings of Jews, without supplying any precise figures. The editors of the book which presents the document offer the following comment (Hoppe/Glass *et al.*, p. 387, Doc. 123):

> *"The Jews were shot by members of the main commando of Sk 10a, which had moved into the city together with the Wehrmacht. No concrete information as to the number of victims is available, but the number is estimated at around 1,000."*

The conjecture is highly random, since there is not the slightest documentary evidence in this regard.

On the other hand, EM No. 16 dated 14 August 1942 contains a lengthy discussion of Rostov, with a report from *Einsatzgruppe* D. The most important passages are reproduced below:[384]

> *"Until November 1941, the number of Jews in Rostov supposedly still amounted to 50,000. They occupied all trading professions. There was a high percentage of them among physicians, pharmacists and the legal professions. More than half of all judges in Rostov were Jews.*
>
> *On 1 Aug. 42, a Jewish council of elders was set up by the Sonderkommando deployed in Rostov, and 2,000 Jews have been registered so far. The other necessary measures are also being undertaken.*
>
> *The danger of epidemics for Rostov is being combatted effectively by the Sonderkommando's intervention. 350 doctors have already been registered and put to work in their profession in close cooperation with the Wehrmacht."*

---

[383] Gutman *et al.*, Vol. II, entry "*Rostow am Don*," pp. 1242f.
[384] NARA, T-175/236, 2724711, p. 10.

Notwithstanding the gaps, the figures adopted by Arad are obviously significant for their order of magnitude, which corresponds to 0.7% of the total claimed number of bodies. No orthodox Holocaust historian would adduce 7,000 executions (0.7% of the total number of the approximately 976,000 victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and other SS and police units) as an indication of the extermination campaign's dimensions. Adding the other exhumations mentioned at Nuremberg (excluding those relating to prisoners of war and those which are obviously false) we arrive at 51,000. Therefore, if we were to accept the premises of orthodox Holocaust historians, the overwhelming majority of bodies must have been destroyed by the Germans prior to their retreat. Under these circumstances, "Aktion 1005" represents an absolutely indispensable cornerstone of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

If we are to believe Dieter Pohl, the common graves should have been nearly intact, at least in the Ukraine, because he asserts that (Pohl 2008, p. 54):

> *"despite their efforts, the Germans never came close to opening but a small fraction of the mass graves in Ukraine, let alone burning the bodies and crushing the bones. After the Red Army's return, Soviet investigators were able to find almost all of the mass graves and to examine them."*

From the above, it is obvious that the Soviet reports are a mixture of a small amount of truth and a great deal of propaganda, and it would be very foolish to elevate them to the status of incontrovertible historical documents. A more-detailed examination of the Soviet reports, which will follow now, provides further confirmation.

1.2. Mass Graves in the Ukraine According to Soviet Experts

Voroshilovgrad

"Act on Excavation of the Burial Place of Victims of the Nazi Terrorism in an Anti-Tank Ditch in the Area of Ostraya Mogyla in the Town of Voroshilovgrad" dated 24 April 1943 (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 54f.):

> *"The commission discovered a heap of corpses of the tortured and shot victims burried* [sic] *under such a thin layer of earth that parts of human bodies, that is, arms, legs and heads could be seen on the surface. The commission counted the bodies of 1800 persons – men, women, children and old people."*

More bodies were found in other graves, so that the total number of victims amounted to 1,901 (*ibid.*):

> *"The commission believes it ascertained that the aforementioned corpses were the result of the massacre over civilians executed between 12 a.m. and 8 p.m. on Sunday, November 1,1942 and on January 21, 1943."*

Arad affirms that "on the eve of the German invasion, 11,000 Jews lived in Voroshilovgrad (Lugansk). The town fell on July 17, 1942, and on November 1 its remaining 2,000 to 3,000 Jews were led to a nearby antitank trench – at a place known as Ostraia-Mogila and Ivanishchev – and murdered; some were killed in

gas vans" (Arad 2009, pp. 287f.). Nevertheless, according to Dieter Pohl, in August 1942, there were only 1,038 Jews in Voroshilovgrad (Pohl 2008, p. 39).

Sumy

"From the Act of the Regional Extraordinary State Commission for the Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Committed by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Sumy," 26 September 1943 (Denisov/Changuli, p. 82):

> *"On the whole, 15 pits were found where the shot and tortured Soviet citizens were buried. The total number of the exterminated Soviet citizens amounts to 5 thousand, including one thousand Soviet citizens of Jewish nationality who were shot near brick-yards Nos. 2 and 4."*

Six graves were opened and the bodies were examined. One contained "the remains of 650 bodies of citizens who had been burn alive"! (*ibid*.)

Arad affirms that Sumy was captured by the Germans on 10 October 1941 and that the number of Jews shot amounted to 350 (Arad 2009, p. 190).

Strelechnoye

"Act on the Atrocities and Crimes Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Psychiatric Hospital in the Village of Strelechnoye, Liptsy District, Kharkov Region," 20 October 1943 (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 94-101). On 21 and 22 November 1941, the Germans shot all 435 patients in a local hospital. This massacre is unknown to Holocaust historiography, and the material evidence is rather peculiar. The Soviets found a grave upon which there "stands a cone-shaped monument made of sheet iron and painted steel-blue with a red star on top. There is an inscription on the monument's pedestal reading 'Here lie 235 patients from the Strelechnoye psychiatric hospital brutally shot by the German murderers on November 21-22, 1941.'" Another grave is said to have had the inscription: "Here lie 200 patients from the Strelechnoye psychiatric hospital brutally shot by the German murderers on November 21-22, 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 100). Thus, we have 435 victims. But the zealous Soviet investigators did not content themselves with these discoveries and located two mass graves in the area, from which they exhumed a whopping 17 bodies (twelve from the first and five from the second); thus the murder of 435 persons is established by physical evidence consisting of two inscriptions and 17 bodies.

Romny

The "Act of the District Commission on the Investigation of Crimes Perpetrated by Nazi Invaders and Their Collaborators in the Town of Romny and Romny District" dated 1 October-6 November 1943 says that the Germans occupied the territory in question from 10 September 1941 to 1 September 1943. All the local Jews, approximately 3,000, were crammed into shacks. On 10 November 1941, they were taken out 2 km from the city and shot in "three big precipices" [sic], which the Soviets inspected meticulously (*ibid.*, pp. 102-105):

> *"After the examination of the precipices and exhumation of corpses it has been established that the first precipice 100 meters long and 40 meters wide, the second one –100 meters long and 1* [sic] *meter wide and the third one – 100 meters long, 20 meters wide and 10 meters deep were heaped with corpses up to the height of 6 meters.* […] *Some 1,000 victims were buried in the precipices. Judging by the structure and form of bones, those were men, women and children."* (p. 105)

If we are to take these data literally, the total surface area of the "three big precipices" was 7,000 square meters (the width of the second is an obvious error and should read 10 instead of 1); if the bodies formed a mass 6 meters high, the total volume was 42,000 cubic meters, and if every meter contained 3.5 bodies, the total number was 147,000!

The presumed massacre at Romny is unknown to Holocaust historiography. In his essay "The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine," Dieter Pohl refers in a note to *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944*! (Pohl 2008, fn 219, p. 74)

Vasilkov

"Act on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the Nazi Invaders in the Town of Vasilkov, Kiev Region," 28 November 1943.

> *"During the entire period of the Nazi occupation of Vasilkov the Germans shot nearly 1,000 Soviet citizens besides Red Army POWs."*
>
> *"In the locality of Kovalevka there is one big pit 7 meters long, 5 meters wide and 6 meters deep. Witnesses told that 106 bodies of executed Soviet people had been buried there,"*

therefore the grave was not opened.

> *"In the gully 'Kruglik' there are three pits where over 50 corpses were buried."*

More than 200 mental patients were killed and "buried in two pits" (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 110f.). Of 1,000 presumed victims, 356 bodies were mentioned, only 50 of which (perhaps) were exhumed. The presumed massacre at Vasilkov is unknown to Holocaust historiography.

Kremenchuk (Kremenchug)

"From the Act on Mass Executions and Massacre of Soviet Prisoners of War in the city of Kremenchuk, Poltava Region," 29 November 1943:

> *"In the territory of Pishchanaya Hill in the northeastern suburb of the city of Kremenchuk where 36 graves with the total number of 20,000 corpses were found. Most of the victims were civilians. There were also 5,000 bodies of POWs."*

The report adds that "736 corps[es] were examined in the course of excavations and it was established that the Nazis had killed 60,000 Soviet citizens in the camps near the city of Kremenchuk." Near Camp 346 A were 11 graves with the bodies of 30,000 Soviet prisoners of war; 4 graves containing 2,000 bodies were found near Camp 346 B (*ibid.*, pp. 116f.).

Arad states that, when the Germans took Kremenchuk on 8 September 1941, approximately 7,000 Jews were still in the city, but a census of the population on 26 September registered 3,500 persons as Jews and another 100 living in mixed marriages. There is no proof that there were really 7,000 Jews, just as there is no proof of the shooting of more than 3,000 Jews on 28 October 1941 and even less proof of further shootings until 7 November. Arad cites a single document, a report by *Feldkommandantur* 239 responsible for the Kremenchug Region referring to the period between October 15 and November 15, 1941 which says "Kremenchug is almost purged of Jews" (Arad 2009, p. 177). If the Jews of the city were all killed, there were 3,500 victims, but the Soviets claimed to have found 20,000 bodies, most of them civilians, that is, Jews.

Starokonstantinov

"Act on the Mass Extermination of Civilians and Soviet Prisoners of War in the Town of Starokonstantinov," 24 March 1944 (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 135f.):

> *"According to statistics, 20 thousand innocent Soviet civilians had been killed in Starokonstantinov. Numerous graves in the town and on its outskirts are terrible proofs of the crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerites. The commission examined the spots where the victims were killed and found that there were four such places in the town and the vicinity. The first was located 1 kilometer west of Starokonstantinov. There are 9 large graves and 20 ones of smaller size. According the evidence presented by I.I. Shokot, Te. O. Bartels, Dobrotvorsky and other people living near the station, Gestapo men shot close to 6,500 civilians here.* […]
> *3 big and 5 smaller graves were found at the distance of 2 kilometers from the town near the forest, to the right from the highway Shepetovka. As testified by residents of the village of Nove Misto, Starokonstantinov District, Y. Korovsky, M. Kostyuk, V. Ordynat and other people, more than 4,800 children, men and women had been shot here."*

D. Sandratsky, Chairman of Voroshilov Collective Farm, told Soviet investigators that the Germans had shot 300 civilians and hanged six persons in August 1941, then: "On December 29, 1942 the Germans assembled 4,000 men, women and children, old people and cripples" and shot them (*ibid*., p. 136). A third site had an imprecise number of mass graves; according to local residents, "the graves contained 155 bodies of the shot people, mostly children between the ages of 1 to 12 years from the invalids' home" (*ibid*., p. 137).

If we take these statement at face value, at least 11,455 civilians were killed at Starokonstantinov, of whom at least 4,155 were Jews (men, women and children), but the Soviets did not consider it necessary to open any mass grave. Pohl writes that 4,000 Jews were killed in this locality on 29 December 1942 (Pohl 2008, p. 50), but his source is precisely the Soviet report in question (*ibid.*, fn 176, p. 71).

The only documented shooting in this locality is mentioned in EM No. 59 dated 21 August 1941. It is best quoted in context (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 327):

> *"In Starokonstantinov, the current headquarters of the Higher SS and Police leader and commander of the Rear Army Area, the Jews were made to clean the barracks after the arrival of the German troops. Since the Jews had recently quit showing up for work, the military agencies proceeded to rounding up their workers at daybreak. The Jews were very impudent and flat-out refused to work. Of approximately 1,000 Jews enlisted for work in the fields, only 70 showed up the next day. Acts of sabotage against harvesting equipment were moreover discovered. In the end, the Jewish council of elders even spread the rumor that the Russians were coming back, which immediately caused the Jews to threaten and insult the Ukrainians publicly. Finally, it was discovered that the Jews were engaged in lively trade with stolen livestock and goods. In reprisal, the 1st SS Brigade carried out an operation against the Jews, in the course of which 300 male and 139 female Jews were shot."*

Everything can be said *except* that this shooting was a "pretext" to kill Jews for racial reasons. Thus, the documented victims are 439 of the presumed 11,455.

Novaya Odessa

According to the "Act of the Atrocities Committed by the Nazi Invaders Against Civilians in Novaya Odessa, Nikolayev Region," dated 3 April 1944, the Germans shot 104 persons in the village of Andreyevka on 14 March (the year is not given but should be 1942; Denisov/Changuli, p. 139):

> *"When the graves with the shot and tortured citizens of Novaya Odessa had been unearthed, the medical commission established that the majority of them were buried alive.* […] *The examination of corpses established that close to 70 percent of Soviet civilians got half-lethal wounds of legs, arms, the back and the body. Thus, the medical commission found that the victims has been buried in the pits alive."*

The report, however, does not even indicate the number of mass graves and tells us nothing about the exhumations. Official historiography is completely ignorant of this presumed massacre.

Zaporozhie (Zaporozhye)

"From the Act of the Extraordinary Commission on Establishing and Investigating Destruction, Pillage and Killings Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in the City of Zaporozhie," 20 April 1944 (*ibid.*, pp. 142-145).

On 14 October 1941, the Germans announced the registration of all the Jews in Zaporozhie, who were then compelled to wear an armband with a six-pointed star. On 24 March 1942, the German authorities gathered the entire Jewish population together under the pretext of transferring them to Melitopol.

> *"Having assembled thousands of Jews including old people, women and children, they marched them out of town to the Stalin State Farm, where they were shot on the same day."* (*ibid.*, p. 142)

There were 3,700 victims. The forensic medical-legal commission established that the number of victims amounted to 43,000, broken down as follows (*ibid.*, p. 144):

> *"1. 6,600 – at the stadium*
> *2. 400 – at an old cemetery near the POW camp*
> *3. 27,000 – to the north of the Stalin State Farm near Zaporozhie*
> *4. 7,200 – in quarry No. 1 to the north-east of the Stalin State Farm*
> *5. 1,800 – in quarry No. 2 to the north-east of the Stalin State Farm."*

Only 66 bodies were exhumed from the eight mass graves. Since there were only 3,700 Jews, and the prisoners of war probably amounted to 400 men, one must wonder who the remaining 38,900 victims were. It is also worthy of note that, out of 43,000 bodies, the Soviets only exhumed 66!

Pohl mentions the shooting of 3,700 Jews at Zaporozhie on the 21st or 24th of March 1942 (Pohl 2008, p. 38), but bases his statement entirely on this Soviet report (*ibid.*, fn 91, p. 66). This means that orthodox Holocaust historiography has no knowledge of this presumed massacre.

Vinnitsa (Mental Hospital)

"From the Act on the Execution of Patients of the Vinnitsa Mental Hospital by the German Invaders," 29 April 1944 (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 146-148). The Germans allegedly killed approximately 2,000 mental patients from the city "in the spring of 1941" (sic) by shooting, and by lethal injection in the winter-spring of 1942.

> *"The commission has examined the places where the murdered patients had been buried and established that a sand pit on the bank of Vyshenka River contained close to 800 corpses of mental patients, shot by the Germans.* […]
> *The poisoned patients had been buried on the hospital cemetery where the commission found 18 graves 3 to 4 meters long, 2 to 3 meters wide and 5 meters deep."* (*ibid.*, p. 146)

The bodies were arranged in superimposed layers, but, due to their condition "it was impossible to establish the number of layers," nevertheless: "According to the materials of investigation and the excavation of graves, the commission established that the number of the Nazi-poisoned mental patients buried in the hospital's cemetery is more than 700" (*ibid.*, p. 147). This crime, as well, is unknown to orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Vinnitsa

"Act of the City Commission on the Investigation of the Crimes Perpetrated by German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Vinnitsa," 18 May 1944 (*ibid.*, pp. 149f.). The report mentions the following executions carried out by the Germans:

1. 29 July 1941: 25 hostages
2. mid-August 1941: 350 people
3. 13 September 1941: 1,200 people

4. 19 September 1941: "15,000 residents of the city of Vinnitsa were brutally tortured to death in the Pyatnichanskiy Forest"
5. *"On April 16, 1942 by the order of Stadtkommissar Marinfeld, 10,000 civilians were gathered at Vinnitsa stadium and then herded to the Pyatnichanskiy Forest where old people, women, and children were shot, while the able-bodied population (1,000) were imprisoned. From the prison 500 persons were sent for labour in the Vinnitsa concentration camp and 500 others – to a concentration camp in Zhytomir."* (All *ibid.*, p. 149)

Of these 1,000 persons, 500 were shot on 25 August 1942 and the remaining 500 in September 1942 and 1943. The Germans also killed 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war and 250 patriots, so that the total number of victims amounted to 41,620 (although the figures only add up to 39,825). Oddly, the report makes no mention of mass graves (*ibid.*, pp. 149f.). The murdered Jews were those indicated in Points 4) and 5), a total of 23,000 persons.

Arad writes with regard to this locality (Arad 2009, p. 170):

> *"Over September 19 and 20, a large murder operation took place in the Piatnichansk forest; about 10,000 Jews, mainly women, children, and the old people, were murdered. This action was carried out by Reserve Police battalion 45 and Police battalion 314, aided by the local police. A ghetto was established in Vinnitsa in late September 1941; some 5,000 Jewish artisans and physically fit working Jews moved in."*

Nevertheless, for the killings, the author does not refer us to any document, but rather to three publications, among them a 2000 paper by Pohl, the English translation of which I have cited frequently (Pohl 2008). In both editions, Pohl claims that a "*Restkommando*" of *Einsatzkommando* 6, together with Police Battalion 45 and 314 "probably" ("around" in the English text) killed 15,000 Jews on 19-20 September 1941. He notes that the massacre is not mentioned in the Incident Reports and refers to Denisov/Changuli's *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941–1944*![385]

Regarding the execution of 16 April 1942, Pohl writes (2008, p. 47):

> *"Shortly thereafter, the Reich Security Service, which was responsible for Hitler's personal security and is not to be confused with the SD, tried to have the remaining 5,000 Jews in Vinnytsia killed. Only three months later could Hitler's bodyguard report: 'As already reported, the Jews living in Vinnytsia were knocked off on April 16, up to 4,800 [in all]."*

Zolotonosha

"From the Act on the Extermination of Soviet Citizens by the Nazis in the City of Zolotonosha," 18 May 1945 (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 151-155). On 22 November 1941, 3,500 Jews from the city were taken to a "deep ravine" 3 km from the city and shot by the Germans:

[385] The German article was republished, to which I refer: Pohl 2009a, p. 170; cf. Pohl 2008, fn 86, p. 66.

> *"Through the investigation, the commission discovered the graves of the shot people 3 kilometers from Zolotonosha in a ravine. The graves were 49 meters in perimeters and 12 meters deep."* (*ibid.*, p. 153)

No indication of the number of graves nor any exhumations. This locality is unknown to orthodox Holocaust historiography as the site of a massacre.

Poltava

"Extract from the Report of the Poltava Regional Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Collaborators and on the Damage They Caused to Citizens, Collective Farms, State Enterprises and Institutions of Regional Subordination," late 1944.

> *"Over the two years of their rule, the Germans shot, burnt, buried alive or tortured to death 221,895 Soviet people in the region, among them 152,279 men, 58,369 women and 11,256 children."* (*ibid.*, p. 166)

No mention of mass graves.

Chernigov

"From the Report of the State Regional Commission on Establishing and Investigating the Crimes Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Chernigov Region from September, 1941 to September, 1943," 16 March 1945 (*ibid.*, pp. 167-171):

> *"The occupation of Chernigov Region by German-fascist invaders was accompanied by savage tortures and extermination of the population. During the occupation the Germans killed and tortured to death 127,778 people and deported 41,578 people to Germany for slave labor. The city of Chernigov was one of the places where mass extermination of civilians took place. A considerable part of Soviet citizens had passed through the city prison. Out of the total number of victims 52,453 died in Chernigov."* (*ibid.*, p. 167)

The report mentions Jews in these terms:

> *"Shortly after the occupation of Chernigov in 1941, the Nazis carried out mass shootings of Jews. Prior to executions, the Jewish population was registered and proposed to assemble at the square for further deportation. All those who arrived were encircled by armed guards, marched to a certain place and shot there. Those who had not arrived for some reason were later arrested in their apartments, imprisoned and later shot."* (*ibid.*, pp. 167f.)

Other exterminations allegedly targeted mental patients and Gypsies:

> *"In January, 1942 a mass execution of patients of the local mental hospital was staged. Part of patients was shot, and the rest gassed in truck-mounted gas chambers.*
>
> *In the spring of 1942 the Nazis organized a registration of Gypsies and after registration all Gypsies were shot."* (*ibid.*, p. 168)

The report makes no mention of mass graves or the exhumation of graves. The number of victims attributed to Chernigov is quite implausible, if not downright

absurd, because it is higher than the number of inhabitants which the Germans found in the city: 40,000.

This location appears in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports in connection with execution only in EM No. 135 dated 19 November 1941 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 816):

> *"On 23 Oct. 41, a partial unit of Sonderkommando 4a visited the city of Chernigov, which had 70,000 residents before the war, only 40,000 of whom remained. Of more than 1,000 Jews, not more than 260 remained. The city itself had been almost completely destroyed. The inner city is said to have been set on fire by the Jews before the arrival of German troops. Next to 8 Communists and partisans, who had been handed over by the town commandant, the commando shot 116 Jews on 23 Oct. 41 and 144 Jews the next day. When the same commando entered the city again on 28 Oct. 41, 49 Jews could be arrested who had thought the danger was over after the operation of 24 Oct. 41, and who had shown up again after their flight. On the same day, a request by the director of the local lunatic asylum in Chernigov was also granted to liquidate 270 incurably ill mental patients."*

The victims at Chernigov therefore numbered 587, including 309 Jews.

Ukraine in General

In 1945, the "Ukrainian Republican Commission," which assisted the Soviet "Extraordinary State Commission," established that the "German-fascist invaders"

> *"have exterminated and tortured to death 4,496,574 Soviet citizens, including 3,178,084 civilians, among them men, women and children, and 1,318,463 Soviet prisoners-of-war; 2,023,112 Soviet citizens were driven into German slavery."*

The report does not say how many bodies were found, or where (Denisov/Changuli, p. 172).

Among the crimes committed by the Germans in the Ukraine were the shooting of more than 100,000 people at Babi Yar, 175,000 at Rovno (city and region), 200,000 in the Yanov Camp at Lvov, and 133,000 Jews in the Lvov Ghetto (*ibid.*, pp. 176f.).

Kramatorsk

A "Report of the Extraordinary State Commission" dated 23 December 1944 relating to the Stalino Region mentions the exhumation of 812 bodies in three mass graves "in the old kaolin and chalk quarry in the northern suburb of Kramatorsk" on 25 September 1943. The graves contained the bodies of 740 men, 50 women and 22 children, only 126 of whom could be identified.

> *"'The inquest has determined that 761 bodies have penetrating bullet wounds in the skull, 40 bodies have penetrating bullet wounds of cervical vertebra. In all the 812 cases death was the result of shots from hand firearms in the back of the head at close range, almost point blank.'"* (*ibid.*, p. 192)

In EM No. 156 dated 16 January 1942, SK 4b of *Einsatzgruppe* C reported "that the Jews had mostly fled prior to the arrival of the commando at the city," adding (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 100):

> *"The number of Jews present in the cities occupied by SK 4b in the region around Kramatorsk is estimated at no more than 1,500."*

The Activity Report of the counter-intelligence officer at Department Ic dated 26 February 1942 reports: "SD carries out large-scale cleansing in Kramatorsk" (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 273), but there were still 340 Jews in the city in February 1943 (Oldenburg, p. 252). The aforementioned 1,500 Jews lived in various towns around Kramatorsk, however, which means that the discovery of 812 corpses in this city presupposes that the Jews had been brought there from nearby towns to be killed there. But no document mentions this transfer nor the number of people shot.

1.3. Conclusions of the Soviet Expert Reports

The basic problem is that the institution of the Soviet war crimes commissions was strictly propagandistic in intent, to the extent that they were intended to demonstrate the horrifying crimes of the "monsters," "hangmen," "cannibals," "German-Fascist invaders," etc. whose primary aim was to massacre the "peaceful," "Soviet citizens," who were "brutally tortured to death" or "burnt alive," "buried alive," or "gassed," for no reason at all. The aim formed part of an ideological mission in which there was no place for the truth.

The case of Katyn is typical in this regard. Number 51 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" dated 23 April 1943 describes the Soviet reaction to the discovery of the mass graves (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 803):

> *"The German publication on the murder of Polish officers in the Katyn Forest was very inconvenient for the Soviets. In a TASS disclaimer, the German reports are dismissed as vile lies. These crimes were said to have been committed by the Germans themselves. According to this, the former POWs were doing construction work in the area west of Smolensk, and fell into German hands with the retreat of the Red Army. Soviet propaganda attempts to make these murders supposedly committed by the Germans more credible by harping on the other atrocities committed by the Nazis against the Soviet population."*

The same propaganda line was also followed during later cases. After recapturing the territory around Smolensk, the Soviets instituted a special commission to investigate the murders (the so-called Burdenko Commission), which performed its tasks between the 16th and 23rd of January 1944, releasing a long report on the 24th, which was later introduced into evidence at Nuremberg as Document USSR-054 (IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 290-332). "From statements by witnesses it clearly emerged," so the Soviet report claimed, that Katyn was a German "provocation" (*ibid.*, p. 292), and furthermore:

> *"In the winter of 1942-43, the general military situation changed fundamentally, and not in favour of the Germans. The military power of the Soviet Union was constantly increasing, and the alliance between the Soviet Union and the Allies consolidated. The Germans decided to initiate the provocation by taking the atrocities which they had committed in the forest of Katyn and putting the blame*

> *for them on Soviet authorities. They thus intended to divide the Russians and the Poles and obliterate the trace of their crime."* (*ibid.*, p. 304)

The Commission invited 20 foreign journalists, most of them British or American, including "John Melby, the Third Secretary of the American Embassy, and Kathleen Harriman, the 25-year-old daughter of the millionaire William Averell Harriman, who was US ambassador to the USSR at the time" (Sanford, p. 139), who were no doubt shown all or a part of the 925 bodies which the Soviets declared they had exhumed (IMT, Vol. 39, p. 324). Over the course of the debates at the Nuremberg Trial, at the hearing of 14 February 1946, Colonel Y.V. Pokrovsky read a summary of the Soviet forensic medical findings:

> *"'According to the estimates of medico-legal experts, the total number of bodies amounts to over 11,000. The medico-legal experts carried out a thorough examination of the bodies exhumed, and of the documents and material evidence found on the bodies and in the graves. During the exhumation and examination of the corpses, the commission questioned many witnesses among the local inhabitants. Their testimony permitted the determination of the exact time and circumstances of the crimes committed by the German invaders.'"* (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 426)

In their audacity, the Soviets dared to link Katyn to "Aktion 1005." At Nuremberg, Soviet prosecutor L.N. Smirnov asserted (*ibid.*, pp. 592f.):

> *"I terminate the quotation with the conclusion of the medical-legal experts. I quote the last paragraph on Page 340 of the text:*
>
> > *'Thus the Hitlerite murderers adopted in the territory of the Lvov region the same methods for concealing their crimes which they employed earlier in connection with the murder of Polish officers in the Katyn Forest.*
> >
> > *'The expert commission ascertained full similarity of method in camouflaging the graves in Lissenitzach Forest with those used to camouflage the graves of the Polish officers killed by the Germans at Katyn.*
> >
> > *'To extend the experiments in exterminating people, cremating corpses, and camouflaging the crimes, the Germans set up in Lvov, in the Yanov Camp, a special school for the preparation of qualified cadre. The commandants of the camps of Lublin, Warsaw, Kraków, and other cities attended this school. The chief of the Sonderkommando Number 1005, Scherlack* [Schallock?], *taught the commandants on the spot how to organize the exhumation of the corpses from the graves, how to pile them on stacks, burn them, how to scatter the ashes, to crush the bones, to fill up the ditches, and how to plant trees and brush wood on the graves as camouflage.'"*

Since the Germans, after their investigation of the murdered Poles whom they had discovered near Katyn in 1943, had reburied the bodies in the same graves where they had found them, the Soviets were able to exhume them again. Hence, it makes no sense to speak of "camouflage" of the mass graves or of "cremating corpses."

Referring to the mass graves of Ulla (Byelorussia), Katyn and Vinnitsa, all of which contain victims of the Soviet NKVD, Derek Congram notes:

> *"Despite the age of the documentation (in and around 1943) and the overtly political motivation of the* [German] *exhumations, they represent among the best publicly available data on mass grave excavations to date."* (Congram, p. 258)

In practice, in the field of exhumations and legal-medical expert reports, no other report comes even close to the quality of the expert reports compiled by the Germans in the cases of Katyn and Vinnitsa (Reichsministerium 1943 & 1944).

The Soviet manipulations are well illustrated by the case of Ozarichi. On 12 March 1944, the commander of the 35th Infantry Division of the *Wehrmacht*, *Generalleutnant* Johann-Georg Richert, ordered the Byelorussian civilian population to be collected in two camps of the administrative district near Ozarichi. The camps were without infrastructure, and the inmates were left under the open sky until 18 March, when the Soviet troops arrived and liberated 33,480 people, including 15,960 children below the age of 13.[386] Hans-Heinrich Nolte reports that

> *"the camps were taken up by Soviet propaganda; several newspaper articles report. The 'Extraordinary State Commission' for the Investigation of the Crimes of the 'German-Fascist Invaders' send a group of investigators"* (p. 272),

including military correspondents who took numerous photographs during the liberation of the camps (p. 14). It should be borne in mind that the bodies all lay under an open sky:

> *"The dead were not buried; those still alive lacked the strength for this. First, the soldiers on watch forced* [the inmates] *to throw or stack the dead into special ditches dug for this near the fence. But there were more bodies with every day, and they were left lying among the living."* (p. 8)

The fatality figures adopted by the Soviet reports are very discordant and range from 8,000 to 49,000:

– "Protocol on the Investigation of the Civilian Camp Near the Dert Settlement by the Military Commission," 18 March 1944:

  > *"More than 8,000 people were tormented to death, shot or starved to death in these camps."* (p. 36)

– "Protocol of the Commission of Military Physicians on the Crimes of the Wehrmacht in the Ozarichi Camps," 18 March 1944:

  > *"The victims of the Hitler fascists amount to hundreds of thousands. In the ditch at Camp No. 1, which is 100 meters long and 1.5 to 2 meters wide, lies a lot of bodies, thrown together by the Germans. According to the accounts of the prisoners and from the number of exhumed burials and the bodies found on the grounds of the camp, it is evident that over the course of the seven days of the camp's existence, and on the way to the camp, the Germans annihilated at least 9,000 Soviet citizens."* (p. 34)

– "Protocol of the Extraordinary Regional Commission on the Established Crimes of the Wehrmacht in the Ozarichi Camps," April 1944:

---

[386] Knatko, p. 10; subsequent page numbers and photos from there, unless stated otherwise.

> *"Out of a total of 52,000 people, 40% perished; they were thrown into the excavated ditches."* (p. 146)

The number of victims therefore amounted to 20,800.

– From the "Protocol of the Extraordinary Regional Commission on the Determination of Crimes of the Fascists in the Ozarichi Camps," 18 March 1944: Camp No. 1 held 45,689 people; No. 2 held 25,271 people, and a total of 33,434 people were liberated on 18 March, so that there were 37,526 victims among the 70,960 internees (53% death rate; p. 38).
– "Protocol of the Extraordinary Regional Commission on the Established Crimes of the Wehrmacht in the Ozarichi Camps," April 1944:

> *"Followng their arrival in the camp, there were approximately 70,000 people there.* […] *At the time of the liberation, i.e., until the 18th of March of the same year, no fewer than 70% of the peaceful Soviet citizens held in the concentration camp died."* (pp. 148-150; emph. added)

The deaths therefore amounted to at least 49,000.

The information on the actual discovery of bodies is scarce and vague. According to a "Telegram of the 65th Army's War Council" dated 29 March 1944, "according to preliminary information, up to 600 bodies of persons were discovered right on the camp grounds who had died of starvation and disease or in isolated cases had been killed by the Germans or Vlasov's followers" (p. 50).

The "Protocol of the Commission of Military Physicians on the Crimes of the Wehrmacht in the Ozarichi Camps" dated 18 March 1944 reports, as we have just seen, on the discovery of a mass grave 100 meters long and 1.5 to 2 meters wide in Camp No. 1, containing "a lot of bodies." Finally, the "Protocol of the Investigation of the Ozarichi Camp by the Commission of Military Physicians" states that the Germans forced the prisoners "to dig a gigantic ditch measuring 6 x 3 x 2 m, into which the bodies of 15 already shot inmates were thrown" (p. 44).

Therefore, the corpses were not destroyed or concealed and were visible to everyone. When the military photographers reached the spot, they found a horrifying spectacle, but obviously it was not enough. The most distressing scene which presented itself before their eyes was a group of seven bodies – four children and three adults – lying on the ground a short distance away from the others. It was an excellent propaganda topic, but the number of bodies was too small. So the photographers resorted to a little trick: they photographed the tiny group of corpses from nine different angles, and the resulting photographs were made to look like they depicted dozens of bodies.[387] In addition to the perspective, they also changed the caption: "Overview of the camp. Foreground: bodies of women and children who died of starvation and disease"; "Children's bodies"; "Bodies of women and children."

An isolated body lying a little way off appeared in four photographs (#8-11). Another four photographs show seven bodies not far apart from one another (#12-15). In practice, the first 15 photographs, which show the most-horrible scenes

[387] *Ibid.*, Photos 1-8 and 11 of the unpaginated insert titled "Photo documents."

witnessed by the photographers, show 15 bodies. Another horrifying scene shows a mass grave, the end of which is visible, with its bottom for the most part empty, and seven or eight bodies in the foreground (#22). The image corresponds well to the grave measuring 6 m × 3 m × 2 m with the 15 bodies mentioned. Another 14 photographs show a total of 16 bodies.[388]

Undoubtedly, the photographic documentation was a bit scant when it comes to materially documenting the deaths of 8,000-49,000 people, or even just the presence of 600 bodies on the ground!

There is another aspect of the matter which is worthy of note. None of the multiplicitous reports examined by myself ever mentions the discovery of mass graves containing Soviet soldiers killed in battle. But already as early as the beginning of August 1941, we find the following among the Administrative Regulations of the German Commanders of the Rear Army Center:[389]

> *"Burial of bodies and animal cadavers. The bodies of Russian soldiers and animals are still lying around near certain roads. For sanitary reasons, it is absolutely necessary to bury all corpses and animal cadavers immediately. The local commandants can draft Jews for this work."*

Yet the Soviets found only the bodies of "peaceful Soviet citizens" and POWs in the mass graves.

1.4. Patrick Desbois and the Mass Graves in the Ukraine

In this context, one immediately thinks of the research spearheaded by Father Patrick Desbois, performed in the Ukraine between 2002 and 2007. The results were summarized as follows in a folder from the temporary exhibition *Mass Shootings in Ukraine (1941-1944): The Shoa by Bullets* (*Les Fusillades Massives en Ukraine (1941-1944): La Shoah par Balles*), which was held at Paris from 20 June until 30 November 2007:

> *"Since 2004, Father Patrick Desbois and the Yahad-In Unum research team found numerous Ukrainian witnesses having seen the massacres or having been requisitioned during the executions of the Jews. The witness testimonies compiled by Yahad, systematically compared with information from written documents permitted the finding of more than 500 mass graves until then forgotten, and the gathering of material elements of the genocide (weapons, shells, bullets). It became possible at last to preserve and respect the burial places of the victims."*

In 2007, Desbois published a book, the title of which translates to *Carrier of Memories: Tracing the Shoa by Bullets* (*Porteur de mémoires: sur les traces de la Shoah par balles*), which aroused lively criticism by orthodox Holocaust

---

[388] *Ibid.*, Photos #16-21, 22-26, 28, 31f. #18, "Body of an unknown girl," shows a body lying on straw with the face in an advanced state of putrefaction; in the background, we see two beams from a wooden shack. This photo has nothing to do with Ozarichi, partly because a body cannot putrify within a week in the Byelorussian winter (the snow is visible in almost all the photos), and because there were no shacks in either of the two camps.

[389] LVVA, P 70-5-23, p. 25.

scholars. Worthy of note is the review by Christian Ingrao and Jean Solchany, who focus primarily, as implied by the title of their paper, on the publicity-hogging exposition of Desbois's research, in particular the fact that the executions by the *Einsatzgruppen* and other units in the Ukraine were presented by the media as "the very recent discovery of just one man almost all by himself," ignoring "the fact – which is fundamental – that the material reality of the mass shootings was established a very long time ago, thanks to multiple sources" (Ingrao/Solchany, p. 7). Desbois felt himself flattered by so many undeserved praises and acted like the discoverer of "an essential dimension of the Shoah which had been ignored so far," a sort of "avenger of memory" (*ibid.*, p. 8).

Desbois and his editor remedied these criticisms, but only in part, in the English edition of the book, published in 2008 under the title *The Holocaust by Bullets*; the subtitle in fact presents the author in this manner: *A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*. From a historiographical point of view, the most important criticism concerned the victim counts and the locations of the mass graves. In this regard, Ingrao and Solchany noted (*ibid.*, p. 14):

> *"What has not yet been explained very clearly is the manner in which he proceeded with his victim count. Anxious to respect the Halakha, the Jewish law specifying that the bodies should be moved in no case, Father Desbois' team was unable to proceed with an exact count. At Lisinichi, near Lvov, the team identified one of the biggest extermination sites in the Ukraine, estimating the number of victims at ninety thousand. Nothing is said about the manner in which this figure was established. Concerning the total number of victims of the mass shootings, no figure has been advanced."*

I have thoroughly reviewed Desbois's book in question elsewhere (Mattogno 2015a). Here, I will briefly summarize it and add a few more remarks on the matter of mass graves.

First of all, Desbois's claim of having located more than 500 mass graves has no basis in fact, with one single exception. He has merely located areas of meadow, woods or agricultural land where he *assumes* that there are mass graves, and this is based on mere testimonies sixty years after the alleged events, the reliability of which is more than dubious. The exception concerns 15 mass graves at Busk, a city located approximately 45 km east of Lvov. Before examining Desbois's local archeological research, we must address the question of whether rabbinic law really prohibits the reburial of Jewish bodies. Desbois reports that on 5 October 2006 he went to London to meet Rabbi Schlesinger, with whom he had a conversation which he summarizes as follows:

> *"The Rabbi sat down slowly, silent and serious, and started to study the several handwritten documents in Yiddish on yellow and white paper that had been previously placed on the table. They were Rabbinical Court decisions that came from various Orthodox courts throughout the world regarding the laws and rules applicable to the bodies of Jews killed during the Holocaust. Picking up a yellow paper, Rabbi Schlesinger raised his eyes and explained to me in English that it*

> *had been ruled that the Jews assassinated by the Third Reich were tsadiqim, 'saints,' and that the plenitude of eternal life had been granted them. Because of this, their burial places, wherever situated – under a motorway or in a garden – should be left intact so as not to disturb their rest."* (Desbois 2008, pp. 129f.)

When Desbois decided in August 2006 to perform archeological excavations at Busk, he realized that he needed "the presence of an orthodox rabbi so that the excavations would not contravene Jewish law." He then turned to "the son of Rabbi Meshi Zahav, the founder of Zaka," who "accepted to come from Jerusalem in person to oversee the work in its entirety" (*ibid.*, p. 176).

Desbois stresses the difficulty which the observation of rabbinical law imposes upon scientific research (*ibid.*):

> *"The challenge was doubly complex. On the one hand we had to respect Jewish laws and on the other we wanted to obtain scientific results as precise as possible in terms of the identity of the victims, their number, and the cause of death. The Jewish law, the Halakha, specifies that bodies must not be moved under any circumstance, particularly the victims of the Holocaust. According to Orthodox Jewish tradition, these victims are resting in the fullness of God, and any movement of their bodies would disturb that peace.*[390] *Hence the archaeologist could only uncover the first layer of bodies, taking care not to move any bones. In addition, the bodies had to be covered up again as soon as the archaeologist finished working."*

With these precautions, the mass graves were opened, and the first layer of skeletons was brought to light. According to Desbois, the graves originally contained 1,750 bodies (*ibid.*). Further along, he writes that they "were able to measure the extent of the massacre: 17 graves next to the Jewish cemetery, which seemed very small in comparison to them" (*ibid.*, p. 178).

Strangely, Desbois never published a single photograph of the mass graves at Busk, although his book contains a 16-page insert with 29 color photographs (between pp. 120 & 121). But 14 photographs are dedicated to the witnesses, four to the cartridge casings found here and there, while two show a forest, one shows a hen house, another shows "the school yard where the Jews were assembled before being taken to the pit"; yet another shows "The track along which the victims went to the pit," one shows a meadow with a number of geese and a small canal with water in it, while the last shows a meadow with trees in the background behind a fence.

An aerial photograph of the Busk site which is accessible for consultation on the web, however, shows 14 graves (see Documents II.1.1. & 2. in the Appendix), and it is difficult to believe that the fifteenth shows a little hole located to the left of Mass Grave No. 3. The bottom of nearly all the graves is covered, wholly or in part, by white cloth, presumably a sheet, no doubt to protect the bones, but Grave

---

[390] This cause-and-effect relationship between bones and soul is more a matter of magic and superstition than of religion; it probably derives from the misinterpretation of the rabbinical doctrine of the *luz*, "the bone of immortality", the indestructible small bone located at the base of the spinal column from which, at the time of resurrection, the body of the deceased would be cleaned.

No. 6 is entirely uncovered, and one can clearly see that it does not contain any skeletons.

From the aerial photograph, we estimate that the 14 graves (comparing the dimensions of the graves to those of the persons shown), are rather small, and had a total surface area of approximately 300 square meters.[391] Another image (Document II.1.3), taken from the ground, shows bones in one grave.[392] This is an even bigger grave, with an estimated surface area of approximately 40 square meters. Another photograph depicts Desbois on the edge of the same grave.[393]

From a comparison with the aerial photograph we see that the grave in question can only be No. 10, the biggest. There are no more than about 30 visible, recognizable skulls, indicating an order of magnitude of dozens rather than hundreds of skeletons. In any case, since Desbois could not move the bones, his archeologists could not even know what lay beneath the layer of bones they were looking at. Hence, in this case they had no way of establishing the figure of 1,750 skeletons.

By a singular paradox, the only mass-grave location containing human bones found by Desbois was located precisely in the locality of Busk, with regard to which nothing is known from the Holocaust point of view. He presumes that the skeletons in question belonged to Jews shot by Germans, but nothing is known of any such shootings. Busk is not mentioned in the Incident Reports or in the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories," and is unknown to Krausnick and Wilhelm, as well as to Arad, and the various contributing authors of the work *The Shoah in Ukraine* (Brandon/Lower), starting with Kruglov and Pohl. In his documented study on the Galicia District, of which Busk formed part at the time, Sandkühler mentions this town only once, and not in connection with a massacre (Sandkühler, p. 197).

Hence, Desbois's finds are no "confirmation" of former research, but rather new "discoveries." It remains to be established what he really discovered there. Since rabbinical law does not permit a forensic examination of the remains of dead Jews, it was not only impossible to ascertain how many people there were in the graves, when they died, and what caused their deaths; it wasn't even possible to establish who they were. The tacit presupposition that any mass grave in the Ukraine would necessarily contain the remains of Jews is obviously unfounded, since the history of the last century is rich in mass graves and bodies, caused not even primarily by the Germans, but by the Soviets. Vinnitsa is only the most striking example.

In the same book by Desbois, a witness, Marfa Lichnitski, declares that "the [Ukrainian parliament] Rada recognized the genocide of the Ukrainian people during the famine of 1932–1933" (Desbois 2008, p. 143), the so-called *Holodo-*

---

391 "Les fusillades massives des juifs en Ucraine 1941-1944. La Shoah par balles," in: http://memorialdelashoah.org/upload/minisites/ukraine/images/docu16_l.jpg.

392 Ebd., http://memorialdelashoah.org/upload/minisites/ukraine/images/expo5_04_l.jpg.

393 2006-07 Annual Report, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington D.C., p. 10; in: https://ushmm.org/m/pdfs/20080102-06-07-annual_report.pdf.

mor, in which millions of Ukrainians died, including children, whose bodies were buried in mass graves. And it is clear that, based on such a presupposition, any human remains, even if of non-Jews, will remain untouchable on principle and will be exempt from any scientific examination. This can only favor the orthodox Holocaust myth surrounding these mass graves.

1.5. Rabbinical Legislation on Jewish Bodies and Post-War Exhumations

Without wishing to enter into Jewish questions of faith, we cannot help noting that *current* rabbinical legislation was not in effect during the immediate post-war period, because there have been many documented cases of Jews exhumed from mass graves and transported for proper burial in Jewish cemeteries. In this regard, I supplied various references in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2013, pp. 1088-1090), to which I add several more here, all taken from the *Ghetto Fighters House Archives*:

– *"Bodies exhumed from a mass grave, to be taken for proper burial."*[394]
– *"The exhumation of the remains of Jews from a mass grave in Mlawa, for proper burial in coffins."*[395]
– *"The bones of Jews exhumed from a mass grave at Utena (Utian), Lithuania."*[396]
– *"The excavation of mass graves in Czestochowa after the war, to exhume the bodies and give them a proper Jewish burial."*[397]
– *"The bodies of 54 Jews from Kurenets who were murdered during the Nazi occupation, exhumed to be transferred to the town's cemetery for reburial."*[398]
– *"The bodies of Jews exhumed from a mass grave, to be given proper burial."*[399]
– *"A funeral in Lublin for Jews whose bodies were exhumed from mass graves."*[400]
– *"Description of exhumation of victims' remains from a mass grave in Sandomierz, to be taken for proper Jewish burial."*[401]
– *"An exhumation in Plock of the remains of Jews who had been murdered by the Nazis and their henchmen."*[402]
– *"Members of the Holocaust survivor community from Biala, Poland, photographed beside bodies exhumed from a mass grave in order to be taken for proper burial."*[403]

---

[394] GFHA, Catalogue No. 17217, Registry No. 03992p.
[395] GFHA, Catalogue No. 31025, Registry No. 46683p.
[396] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8037, Registry No. 37052צ.
[397] GFHA, Catalogue No. 10854, Registry No. 04848צ.
[398] GFHA, Catalogue No. 16737, Registry No. 29426p.
[399] GFHA, Catalogue No. 17197, Registry No. 03970p.
[400] GFHA, Catalogue No. 29170, Registry No. 50295p.
[401] GFHA, Catalogue No. 38885, Registry No. 46685p.
[402] GFHA, Catalogue No. 41030, Registry No. 53210צ.

– *"Members of the Holocaust survivor community from Hrubieszow, who exhumed bodies from a mass grave in order to be taken for proper burial."*[404]
– *"Members of the Holocaust survivor community from Lowicz exhuming the bodies of Jews from a mass grave, to be taken for proper burial."*[405]
– *"Exhumation of the remains of Jews murdered by the Nazis and their henchmen in the area of Piotrkow Trybunalski."*[406]
– *"The exhumation of the bodies of Jews killed in Kozienice (Kozhnits)."*[407]
– *"Exhumation of the remains of 20 Jews from Strzemieszyce Wielkie."*[408]

These examples, to which one could add many others, show that Jewish post-war authorities raised no objections against the exhumation of the bodies of their fellow Jews; on the contrary, they considered it a pious duty to give them a proper burial.

Gabriel N. Finder explains that these activities were part of a much wider general project, that of the "yizkor books" or "books of communal memory, which recorded the disinterment and reinterment of fellow Jews for posterity." These were compiled on the initiative of survivors of various Polish Jewish communities; 600 of them were published. On their origins, Finder writes:

> *"However, regardless of whether Polish Jewish survivors of the Holocaust stayed in Poland or left it, they took pains to afford the Jewish dead a proper burial, exhuming their corpses and then reburying them with dignity in accordance with Jewish ritual in, if possible, a Jewish cemetery, which itself generally required extensive restoration. Even Jews who harboured no intentions of remaining in postwar Poland returned to their home towns with this sole purpose in mind. Some returning Jews took snapshots of the exhumation and reburial of their relatives and friends, thereby etching the final resting place of their loved ones in their personal memories and for posterity. Others recorded the disinterment and reinterment of fellow Jews for posterity in communal memorial books or 'yizkor books.'*
> […] *Indeed, one theme in particular from the exhumation and reburial of Polish Jewish victims of the Holocaust throughout Poland in the immediate aftermath of the Holocaust runs like a thread through scores of yizkor books: the single-minded effort of one man to give the Jewish dead a dignified burial in accordance with Jewish tradition. Such was the case in a large number of mid-size and small towns, in which one returning survivor seized the initiative to exhume and rebury the Jewish dead with honour in a Jewish cemetery, almost always restored after its desecration, and indefatigably pursued this objective. This fact is reflected in myriad yizkor books."* (Finder, pp. 35f.)

In many cases, continues the author, these were the acts of Jews who acted out of a sense of piety without previously consulting the rabbinical authorities, but he

---

[403] GFHA, Catalogue No. 43519, Registry No. 04192ע.
[404] GFHA, Catalogue No. 43524, Registry No. 40791ע.
[405] GFHA, Catalogue No. 43545, Registry No. 09431ע.
[406] GFHA, Catalogue No. 43810, Registry No. 20539ע.
[407] GFHA, Catalogue No. 43841, Registry No. 25002ע.
[408] GFHA, Catalogue No. 43902, Registry No. 13150ע.

describes as follows the case of the exhumations at the town of Skierniewice, sponsored by Chaim Frenkel:

> *"Several Jewish dignitaries from Warsaw and Łódź attended the ceremony, which was led by Rabbi David Kahane, the chief rabbi of the Polish armed forces, in the presence of the Polish mayor of Skierniewice, who received the honour of unveiling the monument."* (*Ibid*., p. 41)

Finder stresses that

> *"Jewish law ordinarily forbids exhumation (except for reburial in Israel) and the transfer of corpses and human remains from one grave to another. Rabbinical authorities do recognize certain exceptions to the rule prohibiting exhumation and reburial. These exceptions include the reburial of a person to a grave close to his family and relatives and to a safer site should the grave be threatened by desecration."* (*Ibid*., pp. 47f.)

The most important advocate of these exceptions was Rabbi Ephraim Oshry:

> *"As rabbi of the surviving remnant of the Kovno Jewish community after the Russians' liberation of the city in August 1944, he led the search for Jewish bodies and human remains, which he and his helpers discovered scattered throughout Kovno. He supervised the reburial of approximately 3,000 corpses and bones and limbs. He had clearly recognizable bodies buried individually, but because it could not be determined which bones and limbs belonged to particular individuals, he buried them together in a collective grave. He also had the bones of Jews executed and buried hastily in a non-Jewish cemetery removed to a Jewish cemetery for burial. Clearly, the ubiquitous presence of mass graves and the scattering of human remains demanded a departure from regular Jewish law and practice.* […] *But there was a deeper level to his ruling permitting the exhumation and reburial of Jewish corpses even when Jewish tradition normally prohibits disinterment and requires an unclaimed, unburied corpse to be buried where it is found: a demand for divine justice and an appeal to memory."* (*Ibid.*, p. 49)

These facts lead one to suspect that the current rabbinical standard on the untouchability of Jewish bodies in mass graves is not motivated by exclusively religious feelings.

1.6. Mass Grave at Serniki

The Serniki case is a little different, but not by much. Richard Wright writes:

> *"The challenge and importance of the work pulled me into forensic archaeology – into practice that answers the question 'where are the bodies?' In January 1990 the Special Investigations Unit (the SIU) of the Australian Attorney General's Department was looking into the cases of three men in Adelaide. It was alleged that they had killed some hundreds of Jews in Ukraine in 1942, after Nazi occupation of the area. The SIU wanted to know if there was material evidence in the ground for one of these killings. Was there a mass grave at a place called Serniki in northwestern Ukraine? If so, what were its properties?"* (Wright, p. 98)

One witness, 16 years old at the time, claimed to have been compelled to help fill in a mass grave measuring approximately 50 m × 5 m × 2-3 m, containing approximately 800 bodies. In the capacity of forensic archaeologist, Wright was assigned to locate this mass grave. He found it, and established that it was 40 meters long and contained "some 550 bodies" (*ibid.*, p. 99).

Wright did not add any other information. But on p. 100, he published a photograph, reproduced as Document II.1.4. in the Appendix, with the following caption

> *"The whole length of the mass grave at Serniki in Ukraine, the murders dating from 1942 and excavated in 1991. (Photo by Richard Wright)."*

This strange photograph, in black and white, with a very dark background, shows a ditch which might well be 40 meters long. It contains only one layer of more-or-less-dismembered skeletons scattered about higgledy-piggledy, but the order of magnitude of the victims found may well be compatible with the grave's surface. Other publications supply more-detailed data on this mass grave (Congram, p. 260):

> *"The grave had a ramp, which according to a witness was used by victims to walk into the grave before being shot.* […] *The position of the bodies contrasted at the two different ends of the Serniki grave: at the end farthest from the ramp, victims were found lying parallel to one another, face down and in rows where they had been shot in the backs of their heads.* […]
> *Bevan (...) reports 410 of 553 (74%) victims with gunshot trauma to the head, 10 (1.8%) with depressed skull fractures, and 133 (24%) with undetermined cause of death. It is important to note that full exhumations and autopsies were not performed on these bodies; only skulls were examined and in situ. Bevan also mentions that many appeared to have been shot with German 9 mm (hand gun) ammunition. The two different body deposition types in the grave and the prevalence of cranial trauma at the base of the ramp indicate a diachronic change in the killings.* […] *Bevan (...) also notes that based on examinations of the skulls at Serniki, 407 of the bodies were estimated to be female, 98 male, and 48 undetermined."*

In a letter published by the NIZKOR website, Richard Wright supplied other important details:[409]

> *"After cleaning up some of the corroded machine pistol cartridge cases, and examining them with a lens, my colleagues found that the killers had used German ammunition stamped with the place and date of manufacture. The cases dated from the years 1939, 1940 and 1941. These cases were like coins found in conventional excavations. Thereby the team had a date of 1941, later than which the killings must have taken place."*

In this case as well, it is not known with certainty whether or not the victims were Jews and whether the killers were or were not Germans. The presence of German

[409] "Shofar FTP Archive File: places/ukraine/serniki-excavations," once at www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi?places/ukraine/serniki-excavations, now (re)moved.

shell casings is not dispositive proof, because it is known that the Germans used captured Russian weapons and the Soviets used captured German weapons, and it is also known that the retreating Soviets perpetrated multiple massacres of Ukrainians, as reported at length in several *Einsatzgruppen* reports. But even assuming that the mass grave at Serniki contains the bodies of Jews, this would prove little in the light of the present study.

Since it is not disputed that the *Einsatzgruppen* and other German units carried out executions of Jews in the territory of the former Soviet Union, the general question is whether the mass graves confirm the order of magnitude of the figures indicated in the documents. There is also the more specific question, which can be summarized in this question: does the number of bodies found in one given mass grave correspond to the number declared in the documents?

The Busk and Serniki graves could be used for such a juxtaposition, were it not for the fact that, just as for Busk, there is a complete documentary vacuum regarding Serniki.[410] Hence, no comparison between the documented numbers of victims and those found on the spot can be made.[411]

One interesting fact can be drawn from the data of the Serniki mass grave: its maximum packing density. Ignoring the ramp on one side, if the walls of this grave were vertical, it had a volume (40 m × 5 m × 2.5 m) some 500 cubic meters. With its 550 victims, the packing density was 1.1 bodies per cubic meter. This value is well below what is usually claimed by witnesses or the various Soviet commissions.

1.7. Mass Graves in the Ukraine and in the Baltic Countries According to Jewish Institutions

In 2005, the "United States Commission for the Preservation of America's Heritage Abroad" published a long list of "Mass-Grave Sites" presented as follows (U.S. Commission, pp. 133-142):

> *"Information in this table has been derived from survey forms completed between 1995 and 2000 by the Jewish Preservation Committee of Ukraine. This is the most complete list of Jewish mass burial sites in Ukraine ever compiled; however, we know that there may be other unidentified mass graves in the country."*

The list, in four columns, reports: "Commission Survey Number," "Oblast (Region)," "Town" and "Date of Survey"; the dates are almost all between 1995 and 1998. In the following table, I summarize the data by Oblast, comparing data from Patrick Desbois with data according to another source (Bruttmann, pp. 16f.).

---

[410] The only reference to Serniki which I have found in Holocaust literature is by Gerlach in a footnote refering to the Australian legal case mentioned above. Gerlach 1999, fn 1177, p. 719.

[411] For this reason, I do not take into consideration the finding of a mass grave at Ustinovka, another locality unknown to Holocaust historiography, also because the archaeological work was much more superficial. The grave contained the skeletons of 19 children and 100-150 (sic!) adults; Congram, p. 260.

Table 25

OBLAST	SITES	DESBOIS	OBLAST	SITES	DESBOIS
Cherkaska	27		Mykolaivska	16	44
Chernihivska	15		Odeska	32	24 (Crimea)
Chernivetska	8		Poltavska	12	
Dnepropetrovska	4		Rivnenska	32	23
Ivano-Frankivska	7	12	Sumska	22	
Kharkivska	9		Ternopilska	9	21
Khersonska	10	7	Vinnitsa	84	
Khmelnytska	29	49	Volynska	29	28
Kirovohradska	17		Zakarpatska	1	
Kyivska	17		Zaporizka	12	11
Lvivska	17	60	Zhytomyrska	70	25

The total is 479 sites (325 according to Desbois), which would correspond to approximately 1,200 mass graves (*ibid.*, p. 15).

The localities mentioned number 375, but some are unknown to Holocaust historiography, such as Bohuslav, Chudniv, Korets, Marynivka, Melnytsia, Nikopol, Ovruch, Radomyshl, Shumsk, Vapniarka. Other localities were the headquarters of labor camps associated with Thoroughfare IV, the road over 2,000 km long which joined Berlin to the Caucasus, passing through Galicia and through the Ukraine; many cities would have been along that road, such as Bratislava, Haisyn, Krasnopilka, Ladyzhyn, Letychiv, Lityn, Mykhailivka, Nemyriv, Pechera, Tarasivka and Teplyk.

These mass graves fall into six categories (*ibid.*, pp. 6f.):

1. graves containing victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and other units
2. graves containing victims of ghettos and other places of detention
3. mass graves "in the killing centers"
4. mass graves containing victims of concentration camps
5. mass graves containing victims of evacuation marches
6. mass graves containing victims of massacres

The above-mentioned list no doubt also reports large graves in Categories 2, 4 and 6.

Several sites have no relevance to the Holocaust. For example, Nikopol is supposed to be the site of mass graves. The "Act on the Atrocities of German-Fascist Invaders in the Village of Nikopol, Barvenkovo District, Kharkov Region" dated 3 October 1943 reports on the discovery of mass graves in this locality. At "20 kilometers east of the village of Nikopol […] 22 corpses were dug up from 10 pits"; in another "3 pits 0.5 meter deep" there were "3 corpses including 2 bodies of Red Army war prisoners," moreover, 7 bodies, consisting of 2 women and 5 Russian POWs, were exhumed "in a ravine 2 kilometers away from the village." "The total of 33 corpses were dug up out of 16 pits" (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 90f.).

A few cases blatantly contradict orthodox Holocaust historiography, if the expression "mass-grave site" means a site at which the remains of human corpses were really found. One typical case is that of Lviv, an Oblast in which 17 to 60 sites were said to exist, notwithstanding the presumed cleanup performed by the local "*Sonderkommando* 1005" (see below, Chapter 3).

The basic problem is precisely the following: are the "mass graves" merely symbolic or are they real? Or rather, do they contain the physical remains of real human beings? Jewish law renders this problem almost insoluble, as confirmed by another report on the Jewish graves in Lithuania (Chipczynska, p. 7):

> *"Known variously by the Hebrew bet kevarot (house of tombs), bet olam (house of eternity), bet chayyim (house of the living) and bet shalom (house of peace), Jewish burial grounds are sacred sites which, according to Jewish tradition, must remain undisturbed in perpetuity. As such, the term 'former Jewish cemetery' is erroneous. This is of the utmost importance for the Lo Tishkach project, meaning that all Jewish burial grounds, visible or otherwise, fall under its remit. Showing proper respect for the dead (kevod ha-met) is intrinsic to Jewish law. The connection between the soul and the human body after death*[412] *is an essential aspect of Jewish belief in the eternity of the soul. This manifests itself in prohibitions against autopsy, disinterring the dead (pinui met v'atzamot), deriving benefit (issur hana'ah) from a corpse or grave, or performing various practices thought to 'ridicule the helpless' (l'oeg l'rosh)."*

This problem, which is practically insoluble, leads directly to another: if it is impossible to verify the contents of the "mass graves," on what basis are certain sites declared to be "mass graves"? The location may be derived solely from Soviet war-crimes reports and/or from eyewitness testimony. The first source, as I have shown above, consists of propaganda exaggerated to ridiculous extremes, while the second, without objective confirmation, that is, without excavations, is worthless.

The problem, in practice, as in the case with Desbois's research, is that there is no proof of the existence of mass graves: rather, the existence of mass graves is simply asserted.

With this in mind, the information relating to the presence of mass graves in other countries is not a very weighty assertion. For example, it is claimed that

> *"there are also around 200 WWII mass graves in the Republic of Lithuania, located mostly in forests and rural areas as well as inside the sites of Jewish cemeteries where deep ditches were dug for murdered Jews."* (*ibid.*, p. 9)

But the same is true for the 39 mass graves in Latgale, the southeastern region of Latvia, accurately described and photographed, but obviously only on the surface (Bindinger), as well as the 8 graves in Estonia (Bruttmann, p. 15) and all the other "mass graves."

These sites have an undoubted value as memorials, but under present conditions have only little historical or historiographical relevance, if any.

---

[412] A confirmation of what I pointed out in footnote 390.

1.8. Photographic Documentation

If the Soviet claims about their alleged extraordinary discoveries, of which I have used those relating to the Ukraine as an example, were true, they should be confirmed by hundreds of photographs of mass graves and of exhumations taken by the various war-crimes commissions, and showing hundreds of thousands of bodies. However, photographs of this type are incredibly scarce. This is also true for the most-prestigious among Holocaust archives, such as those at *Yad Vashem*, the *United States Holocaust Memorial Museum* and the *Ghetto Fighter House*. In fact, their photographic material is not only scarce, but often relates to sites which play hardly any role in Holocaust historiography, as shown in the following examples:

Iwje (Ivye)

Byelorussia, approximately 30 km east of Lida.

– Mass grave with about thirty bodies scattered over the bottom.[413]
– Same grave, far end, with about twenty bodies[414]
– Same grave, taken from the right-hand corner.[415]
– Same grave, near end, with 5-6 bodies and a group of onlookers.[416]

One of the very few authors who mention this locality is Spector, who writes (Spector 2001, Vol. II, p. 735):

> *"In fall 1941 they* [the Germans] *expelled all the Jews* [from Lipniszki] *to the Ivye ghetto. Most were murdered in the Aktion there on 12 May 1942. The rest were murdered after being transferred to Borisov around the end of the year."*

Keidan (Kédainiai)

Lithuania, approximately 40 km north of Kaunas.

– "Postwar. A mass grave in a field."[417] We are shown only a field.

Kaunas (Kovno), Lithuania

– "Jews who were murdered by Lithuanian nationalists in the Lietukis Garage on 27/06/1941."[418] About thirty bodies in front of a garage.
– "Bodies of Jews who were murdered by Lithuanian nationalists in Lietukis Garage on 27/06/1941."[419] In the image, we see 20-30 bodies.
– "German soldiers and Lithuanians looking at the bodies of the Jews murdered by Lithuanian nationalists in Lietukis Garage on 27/06/1941."[420] Image similar to the last, with a man standing head-bowed among the bodies. There were

[413] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6738, Registry No. 02339p.
[414] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8412, Registry No. 35568צ.
[415] GFHA, Catalogue No. 23309, Registry No. 46083p.
[416] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6739, Registry No. 02340p.
[417] YVA, Archival Signature 75AO6.
[418] YVA, Archival Signature 4360/48.
[419] YVA, Archival Signature 4360/49.
[420] YVA, Archival Signature 4360/50.

between 52 and 60 victims at Lietukis Garage, according to Christoph Dieckmann (Dieckmann, p. 360); therefore, not even for very small numbers do the photographs correspond to orthodox Holocaust estimates.
- "Bodies of Jews burned alive in the ghetto."[421] The photograph shows four bodies with burns, but they are not charred.
- "Jewish children's corpses in the ghetto 30/08/1944."[422] The image shows three or four bodies.
- "Lithuania, 1941, Bodies of Jews murdered next to the Seventh Fort."[423] In the foreground we see about twenty bodies, and perhaps another twenty a bit further away (the image is not very clear). The "Jäger Report" lists 3,238 executions at Fort VII, Kaunas.

Kozin (Kozyn)

Ukraine, approximately 25 km southwest of Dubno.
- Mass grave containing about twenty bodies, with onlookers.[424]
- Same grave, 3-4 meters in length, taken from the right side, showing 5-10 bodies and four people digging.[425]

Spector claims that

> *"the Germans took the town on 25 June 1941, murdering a number of Jews and burning down the synagogue. Another 372 (half the J. pop.) was taken from the ghetto and executed on 30 May 1942; the rest on 6 Oct."* (Spector 2001, p. 668)

The mass grave should therefore contain over 700 victims, or 653, the Jewish population of the city in June 1941 (Spector 1990a, p. 362).

Lenin

Polesye Region, Byelorussia, approximately 100 km east of Pinsk.
- "A mass grave of Lenin Jewry (in the Polesye region, on the Russo-Polish border)"[426] The photograph shows a mass grave a couple of meters long and about 3 meters deep, with a pile of bodies; four soldiers can be seen standing on the bottom of the ditch, in the foreground, which is clear of bodies; the pile reaches to between the belt and shoulders of these soldiers; correcting for perspective, one might calculate a height of approximately 2 meters. The length of the pile may be estimated at about 4-5 meters. The pile therefore contains approximately (2 m × 3 m × 5 m × 3.5 bodies/m³ =) 100 bodies.

Practically nothing is known of this locality. Based on the 1921 census, Lenin had a population of 928 resident Jews (Yad Vashem, p. 148).

---

[421] YVA, Archival Signature 1564/2.
[422] YVA, Archival Signature 3497/8.
[423] YVA, Archival Signature 2725/5.
[424] GFHA, Catalogue No. 7349, Registry No. 04530p.
[425] GFHA, Catalogue No. 7348, Registry No. 04529p.
[426] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6889, Registry No. 25238p.

Mizocz (Mizoch)

Ukraine, approximately 30 km east of Dubno.

– "Mizocz, Poland [sic], women and children from the village getting undressed before they were murdered by German policemen and Ukrainian collaborators, 14/10/1942"[427] Small gorge showing about fifty people. This photograph is also attributed to Vinnitsa: "Jews from Vinnitsa in the Ukraine disrobing at the extermination site before they were killed."[428]
– "Mizocz, Poland, dead bodies of women and children from the village who were murdered by German policemen and Ukrainian collaborators, October 1942"[429] Same gorge with a group of about thirty naked bodies on the right and a group of about twenty bodies on the left. This photograph is also attributed to Vinnitsa: "German soldiers standing amid the bodies lying in the mass grave in Vinnitsa, Ukraine."[430]

There is no Holocaust-related information on this city, but it had a population of 1,048 Jews in June 1941, and 2,000 in 1942 (Spector 1990a, p. 363), so that the orthodoxy would assume some 2,000 bodies.

Rostov, Russia

– Red Army soldiers and civilians participating in a funeral service for Soviet citizens killed by the Germans. Approximately 35 coffins are shown lined up around a large circular pit, in the foreground is a crowd standing in front of perhaps another 15-20 coffins.[431] The coffins testify to the presence of 60-65 bodies. This is the only known photograph of exhumations or burials in this city.

As mentioned earlier, the Soviets claim to have discovered a mass grave at Rostov with 20,000 bodies in it, a figure later lowered to 15,000-18,000.

Rovno, Ukraine

– "A mass grave." The photograph shows only the sloping hillside with some loose dirt.[432] There are no other known photographs of mass graves.

The Soviets claimed to have discovered 102,500 bodies at Rovno and in the surrounding area.

Rudnya

Ukraine, approximately 60 km west of Smolensk.

– Mass grave measuring an estimated 3-4 m × 6-7 m, with a depth of 2-3 meters, partially filled, with a jumbled mass of bodies. Six men may be seen on

[427] YVA, Archival Signature 4613/32.
[428] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8380, Registry No. 29631צ.
[429] YVA, Archival Signature 4613/35.
[430] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8379, Registry No. 07831צ.
[431] GFHA, Catalogue No. 22996, Registry No. 19573p.
[432] YVA, Item ID 33001, Archival Signature 1869/470.

the edge of the pit, two of them with shovels. The number of bodies may be estimated at approximately 200.[433]

Arad states that 1,000 Jews were shot at Rudnya on 21 October 1941, and another 200 on 24 November (Arad 2009, p. 198).

Smolensk

– One photograph, captioned with the words "Smolensk Camp," handwritten in ink, showing 6-7 bodies.[434]
– In another photograph, we see a single body on a stretcher.[435]

Taganrog

Russia, on the Black Sea, approximately 60 km west of Rostov.

– "Bodies taken from a mass grave in Taganrog, Russia."[436] Here we see a small mass grave containing about ten bodies; in the background, we see diggers with shovels.

Arad writes that 1,800 Jews were shot in this city on 26 October 1941 (Arad 2009, p. 200), but adds that moreover "3,000 civilians" were killed on 27 October 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 537).

Trakai

Lithuania, approximately 20 km west of Vilnius.

– "A mass grave for 1800 dead in a cemetery."[437] The photograph shows a group of persons in front of a low embankment about fifty meters long; no trace of bodies.
– "A memorial service for 1800 dead at a mass grave."[438] The image shows the same group of persons, in the same zone, standing around in front of four wooden poles driven into the earth.

The "Jäger Report" claims that 1,446 people were killed at Trakai on 30 September 1941.

Utena

Lithuania, approximately 90 km north of Vilnius. There are several different photographs relating to this locality.

– "The exhumation of Jews' remains in Utena (Utian), Lithuania"[439] The image shows four men looking at four bodies lying on the bottom of a pit. The same photograph is also featured with a different caption: "Resse, Lithuania, November 1944. The exhumation of corpses of Jews murdered at the site."[440]

---

[433] Maximum volume 84 m³ × 3.5 (bodies per cubic meter × filling coefficient of approximately ⅔).
[434] YVA, Archival Signature 23EO1.
[435] YVA, Archival Signature 23EO2.
[436] GFHA, Catalogue No. 22991, Registry No. 19568p.
[437] YVA, Archival Signature 1925/2.
[438] YVA, Archival Signature 1925/1.
[439] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8026, Registry No. 25958צ.
[440] YVA, Archival Signature 4085/1.

– Same caption as the one before. One man looking at body parts from three bodies.[441]
– "The remains of Jewish victims from Utena (Utian), Lithuania, being exhumed from a mass grave after the liberation."[442] There is a small mound of bones in the foreground in which it is possible to distinguish 13 crania.
– "Residents of Lithuania beside the bones of Jews found in a mass grave at Utena (Utian), Lithuania."[443] A group of twenty-six persons (including a child) are shown posing in front of a pile of bones; the proportions of these persons permit us to estimate that the pile of bones is no more than one meter high and two meters long.
– "Women and men beside the bones of Jewish victims exhumed from a mass grave at Utena (Utian), Lithuania."[444] This image is similar to the last one, taken a short time before or afterwards. In the foreground we see a pile of bones, and behind the pile we see about fifteen people, most of whom also appeared in the last photo, including the child.
– "Lithuanians and a Soviet officer stand among the remains of twenty Jewish atrocity victims, who were exhumed from a mass grave in the woods near Utena."[445] The photograph shows two rows of 20-30 bodies, wearing clothes, scattered over the ground, along with a third, shorter, row of bodies. The total number of bodies may amount to 70-80.

According to the "Jäger Report," 256 persons were killed at Utena on 31 July 1941, another 3,782 at Utena and Moletai on 29 August (see Part One, Chapter 4).

Vilijampole

Lithuania, approximately 5 km west of Kaunas.

– "Burnt bodies of murder victims in the ghetto, 18/12/1944."[446] The photograph shows about ten bodies scattered on the ground.

Christoph Dieckmann writes that a pogrom at Vilijampole on 25 and 26 June 1941 claimed the lives of 1,000 Jews (Dieckmann, p. 360).

Vinnitsa, Ukraine

– "An SS man shooting a man's head over a mass grave, probably 1941." This very well-known photograph shows a soldier pointing a pistol at the head of a man kneeling at the corner of a mass grave in which a few bodies are visible. This same image is archived several times with different references.[447]

---

[441] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8036, Registry No. 37051צ.
[442] GFHA, Catalogue No. 7959, Registry No. 21532.
[443] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8027, Registry No. 27978צ.
[444] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8038, Registry No. 37053צ.
[445] USHMM, Photograph Collection, 26951.
[446] YVA, Archival Signature 3150/147.
[447] YVA, Archival Signatures 2626/4, 81DO3, 85BO8.

– "German soldiers shooting Jews who are still alive in a mass grave in Vinnitsa, USSR."[448] Two soldiers, armed with rifles, are shown standing among 60-70 naked bodies.
– "Two uniformed men beside a vast mass grave containing the bodies of Jews killed in Vinnitsa, Ukraine."[449] Hundreds of naked bodies in the bottom of a ditch. Another two photographs from this series are attributed to Mizocz (see p. 440).
– "Exhumation performed by a Soviet investigation committee."[450] The image shows two workers exhuming a body.
– "Members of the Soviet Extraordinary Commission that was involved in exhumation at the site."[451] A large crowd of Soviet soldiers (two wearing white shirts) and civilians are seen posing with two exhumed bodies. The same photograph is also attributed to a different locality: "Civilians standing beside a mass grave of Jews in Zhmerinka, Ukraine."[452] Zhmerinka is located approximately 35 km southwest of Vinnitsa.

The Soviets, as I have pointed out, claimed that the Germans shot 41,620 people at Vinnitsa, plus 1,500 patients from the psychiatric hospital, and buried the victims in a mass grave which the Soviets claimed to have examined. The photographs of the exhumations do not quite measure up to the allegations of the persons killed, so that one must wonder whether or not they really were taken at the same locality.

Zarasai

Lithuania, approximately 50 km northeast of Utena.

– "A mass grave where Jews from the following towns were massacred: Zarasai, Dusetos, Antaliepte, and Salakas."[453] The image shows a large, deep ditch, approximately 3 meters wide and 10-15 meters long, on the bottom of which only 20-30 bodies are visible.

According to the "Jäger Report," 2,569 persons were killed at Zarasai on 26 August 1941.

Zbaraz (Zbarazh)

Ukraine, approximately 20 km northeast of Tarnopol (Ternopil).

– "Exhumation of the bodies of victims of the Nazis in Zbaraz."[454] The photograph shows the excavation of two graves. The dimensions of the grave nearest the camera may be estimated at approximately 3 × 4 meters, in the midst of which we see seven workmen. The edge of the pit is just below shoulder

[448] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8378, Registry No. 07830צ.
[449] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8376, Registry No. 04043צ.
[450] YVA, Archival Signature 1064/1; also 1051/1.
[451] YVA, Archival Signature 1051/2; also 1064/2.
[452] GFHA, Catalogue No. 8396, Registry No. 05701צ.
[453] GFHA, Catalogue No. 44426, Registry No. 28165צ.
[454] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6682, Registry No. 05995p.

height. The second grave is much smaller and shows two workmen in the midst of the pit. Five onlookers are standing along the edge of the pit.
– "The bodies of victims of the Nazis in Zbaraz, exhumed from mass graves after the liberation."[455] The image shows eight bodies lying on the ground. It is impossible to tell whether the site is the same as in the last photograph.
– "The remains of victims of the Nazis in Zbaraz, uncovered when mass graves were excavated after the liberation."[456] In the background, we see four skulls, two long bones and a few ribs.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, 76 Jews were killed on 6 September 1941, 600 on 31 August and 1 September 1942, and over 1,000 on 7 April 1943 at Zbaraz (Spector 2001, Vol. III, p. 1495). There are no known documents confirming these assertions. The State Archive of the Russian Federation has about a dozen documents relating to Zbaraz, the most important of which is the "Labor-Deployment Report" from the local council of Jewish elders relating to 10 July 1942. At that time, there were 1,220 "men aged 16 to 60", 1,157 of whom were "fit for labor," and 663 "women aged 16 to 35 years," 640 of them "fit for labor." The Jews were broken down into 60 working categories (labor camps, office workers, laborers, physicians, etc.[457]). We do not know why these workers were allegedly shot nine months later.

Ziezmariai

Lithuania, approximately 55 km a West of Vilnius.
– "A mass grave a few kilometers from the city, where 2200 men were killed."[458] The caption is specious, since the photograph shows only a tombstone.

Zloczow (Zolochev)

Ukraine, approximately 60 km east of Lvov.
– "Jews of the Zolochev (Zloczow) ghetto being brought to the mass killing site beside the village of Jelichowice [Yelikhovichi]."[459] In the foreground, we see about twenty bodies lying on the ground. In the background is a long line of persons standing in line, seemingly prisoners of war.
– "The bodies of Jews from the Zolochev (Zloczow) ghetto, in a mass grave."[460] The photograph shows about fifty bodies lying on the ground.
– "Soviets exhume a mass grave in Zolochev shortly after the liberation."[461] About ten bodies are shown being examined by two men in white lab coats, with a small group of civilian onlookers.

---

[455] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6683, Registry No. 05996p.
[456] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6684, Registry No. 05997p.
[457] GARF, 7445-2-108, pp. 56-59.
[458] YVA, Archival Signature 7159/127.
[459] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6695, Registry No. 19140p.
[460] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6696, Registry No. 19141p.
[461] USHMM, Photograph Collection, 86588.

– "The bodies of Jews from the Zolochev (Zloczow) ghetto, exhumed from a mass grave after the liberation."[462] The photograph shows 9-10 bodies scattered on the ground.
– "The bodies of Jews from the Zolochev (Zloczow) ghetto, exhumed from a mass grave after the liberation."[463] We see 20-30 exhumed bodies scattered in disorder on the ground.
– "A man and woman viewing the body of a child from the Zolochev (Zloczow) ghetto, disinterred from a mass grave after the liberation."[464] The photograph shows exactly one body.

The *Pinkas Hakehillot Polin* (List of Communities in Poland) says that the ghetto of Zolochev was liquidated on 2 April 1943, and that "in all, about 6,000 were killed" (Dabrowska/Wein/Weiss, entry "Zloczow," pp. 217-224).

Zolotonom (Zolotonosha)

Ukraine, approximately 140 km southeast of Kiev:

– "Zolotonom, Ukraine, 1944. An exhumation."[465] Exhumed bodies laid out in a row on the ground. There are eight bodies in the foreground. The second row, partially obscured by onlookers, consists of at most twice as many. Further along, other bodies are visible but indistinctly so, being partially obscured by other persons. The total number may amount to approximately fifty.

According to Soviet experts, as we have seen earlier, the Germans allegedly killed 3,500 Jews on 22 November 1941 in a "deep ravine" 3 km from the city. The Soviets claimed to have examined the mass grave and/or ravine. The same Soviets drew up a list of citizens of Zolotonosha murdered between 20 September 1941 and 20 September 1943. The list consists of 181 names, from No. 564 to No. 744.[466]

The above is a sample of photographs showing mass graves and exhumations. The list is not exhaustive, of course; but it is significant, nonetheless. Many other photographs exist, but the vast majority of them show merely a few dozen bodies or less, and therefore possess a quite marginal significance in the context of the present study. Other photographs of more well-known places, such as Babi Yar, Maly Trostenets, etc., will be examined in the related discussions in later chapters.

From this point forward, we hold that the existing photographic material neither confirms the order of magnitude of the killings mentioned in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports – not even remotely – nor the real and alleged mass graves discovered by the Soviets; nor the bodies really or allegedly exhumed therefrom.

---

[462] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6697, Registry No. 19142p.
[463] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6698, Registry No. 19143p.
[464] GFHA, Catalogue No. 6699, Registry No. 19144p.
[465] YVA, Archival Signature 4147/54.
[466] YVA, M.33- JM/19972, pp. 12, 12a, 13, 13a.

2. "Aktion 1005"

2.1. The Sources

The much-improved German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, explains in its entry "Aktion 1005" (Gutman *et al*., Vol. I, p. 10):

> *"Cover name for an undertaking intended to wipe away the traces of the murder of millions of people in occupied Europe."*

The primary and essential source in this regard in Holocaust literature is a book by Jens Hoffmann whose German title translates to *"This Cannot Be Told:" "Aktion 1005" – How the Nazis Wiped out the Traces of Their Mass Murders in Eastern Europe*, which is very ambitious, since it dedicates ample space even to the presumed "extermination camps" at Kulmhof (Chełmno), Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Auschwitz.

The author nevertheless notes that all previous writers have dealt with the matter in a very vague and superficial manner (Hoffmann, p. 8):

> *"In contrast to the extensive literature on the Shoah, 'Aktion 1005' has so far only rarely been the subject of historical research. In comprehensive presentations – such as the works by Gerald Reitlinger, Raul Hilberg, Leni Yahil, Peter Longerich or Saul Friedländer – the eradication of murder traces by the German perpetrators is described either not at all or only briefly."*

This means that, prior to the publication of Hoffmann's book, no comprehensive study of "Aktion 1005" has ever existed. For this very reason, one could not even realistically affirm its historical reality, except through a Holocaust-related act of faith.

Hoffmann then explains the sources which inspired him (*ibid.*, pp. 9f.):

> *"What set the precedent for the concept of 'This Cannot Be Told' was the article 'Aktion 1005 – Effacing the Murder of Millions' by Israeli historian Shmuel Spector. References to most of the sources I used were found in Spector's text. I found further impetus to the clarification of conceptual problems in the paper 'L'opération 1005': Des techniques et des hommes au service de l'effacement des traces de la Shoah by Father Patrick Desbois and Levana Frenk."*

But the reference to these two sources cannot be any grounds for pride, because one is spurious, and the other is insubstantial.

In his brochure *Opération 1005*, Desbois and Frenk do not, in fact, have anything to say about "Aktion 1005," because they limit themselves to outlining Paul Blobel's biography. In fact, the aim of their brochure seems to be to establish a correlation between the above-mentioned operation and "negationism":

> *"The operation of erasing the traces and eliminating the bodies has direct implications on the development of negationism, on the one hand, and the phenomenon of memory on the other. Eliminating the traces was to deny the victims the right to*

> *burial and doom them to oblivion. Without graves to gather around, the task of mourning became impossible.*
> *On the other hand, negationism was already implemented in the process of 'Vernichtung', of reducing to a nullity and annihilating the traces of the dead, without precedent in the history of genocides."* (Desbois/Frenk, p. 5)

A 1990 article by Shmuel Spector sticks much closer to the topic, but what are the sources for the article? In his conclusion, the author summarizes them as follows (Spector 1990b, p. 171):

> *"Operation 1005 in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union, Poland and Yugoslavia was the final stage of the enormous Nazi crime – the murder of millions. This stage was designated to efface the crime, to hide it from the eyes of the world. The documentation on this operation is scarce, because of the secrecy involved. The verdict of the International Military Tribunal* [at Nuremberg] *contains little information about it. The American Military Tribunal in case 9 (Einsatzgruppen case), where Paul Blobel was put on trial, tried him only as the commander of Einsatzkommando 4a. His interrogation and depositions devote only a few lines to Operation 1005 and hence missed the opportunity to interrogate the commander of Operation 1005. The same situation emerged in the Soviet trial of Jeckeln in Riga, and of Macholl, before a Polish court in Bialystok. Operation 1005 was dealt with separately in West Germany trials, in the cases of Sohns and Zietlow, commanders of the Sonderkommandos 1005 in Ukraine, and of Krahner, commander of the Sonderkommando-Mitte. The interrogators and the judges tried to expand on the details of the operation, but with little success due to the scarcity of documentation."*

A few lines further along, the author adds (*ibid.*):

> *"The Nazis were not successful in removing the signs of the murder because of the vast numbers, the wide distribution of the mass graves, and because of the swift advance of the Soviet army. Moreover, desperate acts of escape by Jewish prisoners enabled survivors to tell the story. Knowing that they would be killed, they decided to escape at any cost and to tell of what they had seen. Those who remained alive, described Operation 1005 – the Nazis' effort to erase* [the trace of] *their crimes."*

The principal sources for "Aktion 1005" are therefore the post-war testimonies of former SS men and self-proclaimed "survivors," to which scanty documentary evidence was added, and this picture is true for Hoffmann's book as well.

Since Spector presents a more-concise and organic exposition of the presumed events, I shall stick principally to his article. But first we need a very clear idea of the order of magnitude of which we are speaking. In this regard, Hoffmann states (Hoffmann, p. 23):

> *"On their way through the Soviet Union, the Einsatzgruppen and other supporting units murdered at least 1.2 million Jews, most of them civilians, by the end of the war, without any particularly great losses themselves."*

Arad, however, speaks of 2.5-2.6 million as pointed out earlier.

2.2. Documentary Evidence

Spector adduces two documents on "Aktion 1005." The first is an exchange of correspondence dating back to February 1942 (Spector 1990b, p. 158):

> *"At the beginning of 1942, Martin Luther of the German Foreign Office transmitted a letter to Heinrich Müller – the head of the Gestapo, in which an anonymous German from the Warthegau district complained about Jewish corpses appearing in public places. On 28 February 1942 Müller responded to Luther: 'The anonymous letter sent to the Foreign Office concerning the apparent solution of the Jewish question in the Warthegau district, which was submitted by you to me on 6 February 1942, I immediately transmitted for proper treatment. The results will be forthcoming in due course. In a place where wood is chopped splinters must fall; and there is no avoiding this…' The letter had in the left upper corner, under the heading 'Head of the Security Police and SD' the inscription: IV B 4 43/42 gRs (1005). The first four letter are the number of Eichmann's department in the Gestapo, which dealt with 'The Final Solution of the Jewish Question', 43/42 is the number and year of the letter, gRs means 'Geheime Reichssache' – secret matter,* [of] *the Reich. The number 1005 was used later as the code name for the operation of erasing the mass murders."*

Before going any further, we need to quote the original text of the letter, dated 28 February 1942:

> *"Dear Comrade Luther!*
> *The anonymous letter addressed to the Foreign Office on alleged events relating to the solution of the Jewish Question in the Warthegau, which you forwarded to me with your letter of 6 Feb. 1942, I have instantly forwarded for appropriate processing. The investigations are currently going on.*
> *It is inevitable that, if you want to make an omelet, you have to break a few eggs. And it is evident that the enemy will always attempt to exaggerate, where expedient, the measures taken against him with the goal to arouse pity, hoping that the measures will be remedied. Ever since I took on the job of forcing this enemy out of the way, the Jews in particular have continuously tried to evade their deserved fate by sending anonymous letters to almost all agencies of the Reich."*

This document was introduced and accepted into evidence at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem under the number T-245. The letter from the anonymous German, like that of 6 February 1942 with which Luther forwarded it to Müller, is unknown. No clarification in this regard was ever forthcoming during the trial. The document was only mentioned in the 24th Hearing (2 May 1961), when the attorney general presented the document and the presiding judge accepted it (State of Israel, Vol. I, p. 387), and at the 79th Hearing (26 June 1961), when Defense Attorney Dr. Servatius asked Eichmann whether he had written the document on Müller's order, but Eichmann replied in the negative (*ibid.*, Vol. IV, p. 1424).

The anonymous German letter to Luther that "complained about Jewish corpses appearing in public places" is therefore a mere invention by Spector. In his commentary, he introduced two other fictitious elements: the general context

in which the above-mentioned letters appeared, and the significance attributed to the number 1005. Spector outlines the general context as follows (Spector 1990b, pp. 157f.):

> *"In December 1941 the Chelmno death camp started to operate in German-occupied Poland. The Jews were killed in gas vans, and buried in big pits. When winter 1941/42 ended, the running water from melting snow exposed the graves. Bodies floated around, the stench spread into nearby settlements, and both the local population and German army units encamped there complained about the stench."*

In practice, Spector implies that the anonymous letter referred to the situation at Chełmno (was this "extermination camp" therefore a "public place"?). But he is unable to document the alleged resurfacing of the bodies in this camp, because there are no documents or testimonies in this regard. On the other hand, it is not very plausible for the snow at Chełmno to have melted before 6 February 1942. Even less believable, if not nonsensical, is his claim that "bodies floated around": how could "the running water from melting snow" *expose* "the graves" and cause the bodies to rise to the surface, let alone make them float around?

It is obvious that Spector, by means of his description, fabricated a fictitious context simply in order to attribute a sinister meaning to the two above-mentioned letters. Since nothing proves that the letter from the anonymous German referred to bodies, and since the letter from Müller to Luther does not even mention them, not even implicitly, it is obvious that Spector's attempt to trace back the symbol of the alleged "Aktion 1005" to this document is completely unfounded.

To get an idea of the true value of Spector's narrative, it is necessary first to set forth his second document, which is a letter from Himmler to Müller dated 20 November 1942, to which Himmler had attached a propaganda speech given by Rabbi Stephen Wise in September of that year. Spector's translation of that letter reads as follows (*ibid.*, p. 158):

> *"(1) I am not surprised that **reports** like these circulate in the world **regarding** the great Jewish emigration. We **also** know that among Jews sent to work, mortality is very high.*
> *(2) Your responsibility is to see that **the** dead Jewish bodies are buried or cremated. **It is forbidden** to do anything else with the bodies.*
> *(3) Please investigate whether **somebody** had misused **our intentions** according to the above-mentioned first paragraph, and caused the spread of lies around the world. Every such misuse has to be reported to me under the oath of the SS."* (Emphases added)

Hoffmann reproduces the German text of this letter, which enables us to demonstrate the degree of Spector's manipulations (Hoffmann, p. 84). Here is my accurate translation of Himmler's letter:

> *"1. That such **rumors** would be circulating in the world at some point does not surprise me, **considering** the great emigration movement of the Jews. We both know that the mortality rate is increased among Jews who are deployed for work.*

> *2. You must assure me that the bodies of* ***these*** *deceased Jews are either cremated or buried* ***at every location****, and that nothing else can happen to these bodies* ***at any location****.*
> *3. Let it be investigated immediately whether any misuse such as the one of Point 1) has occurred anywhere, which has probably been spread all over the world as a lie. Every such misuse is be reported to me under SS oath."* (Emphases added)

Although the text is very reserved, the letter speaks of "emigration movement of the Jews" and "Jews who are deployed for work," among whom a very high mortality rate has been recorded. And the context unequivocally shows that the expression "the bodies of these deceased Jews" refers to Jews sent to work, and has therefore no connection to any supposed extermination. Precisely to prevent the reader from reaching this obvious conclusion, Spector has omitted the specific reference "these," writing only "the dead Jewish bodies."

Craftily, Spector does not mention the contents of Wise's speech. In fact, that content is based on information contained in the telegram sent on 3 September 1942 by Isaach Sternbuch, representative of an Orthodox Jewish group in Switzerland, to Jacob Rosenheim, chairman of the Agudah Israel World Organization with headquarters in New York. With reference to the liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto, this telegram stated (Wyman, pp. 45, 51):

> *"The corpses of the murdered victims are used for the manufacturing of soap and artificial fertilizers."*

On 30 August 1942, the Geneva office of the Jewish Agency for Palestine sent a report to the U.S. government that was forwarded by the U.S. government to the Holy See on 26 September 1942. This report stated, among other things (Noble/Perkins, p. 775):

> *"Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto is taking place. Without any distinction all Jews, irrespective of age or sex, are being removed from the Ghetto in groups and shot. Their corpses are utilized for making fats and their bones for the manufacture of fertilizer. Corpses are even being exhumed for these purposes."*

Raul Hilberg reports other rumors relating to human soap which were circulating at the time (Hilberg 2003, Vol. III, pp. 1032f.):

> *"On July 29, 1942, the chief of the Ethnic Germans in Slovakia, Karmasin, had written a letter to Himmler in which he described the 'resettlement' of 700 'asocial' Ethnic Germans. One of the difficulties, wrote Karmasin, was the spreading of rumors (furthered by the clergy) that the 'resettlers' would be 'boiled into soap' (dass die Aussiedler 'zu Seife verkocht werden'). In October 1942 the Propaganda Division in the Lublin District reported the rumor circulating in the city that now it was the turn of the Poles to be used, like the Jews, for 'soap production' (Die Polen kommen jetzt genau wie die Juden Seifenproduktion dran)."*

In his 2004 paper on "Soap from Jewish Fat," Joachim Neander has summarized the entire matter as follows:

> *"In September 1942, Rabbi Dr. Stephen Wise, Chairman of the World Jewish Congress, wrote a memorandum in which he addressed these rumors. The New*

> *York Times quoted him on 26 November 1942 as the source of information for the report that the Germans were processing the fat from the bodies of deported Jews into soap and lubricants. Similar stories, in which 'glue' and 'fertilizer' were mentioned as the products of corpse-processing, were repeatedly purveyed by the media of the Allied countries over the following months. However, among official agencies in England and the USA – as well as in large sections of American journalism – these reports were met with great skepticism, which was also transferred to other reports relating to National-Socialist mass crimes. The Allied propaganda lies of the 'corpse exploitation facilities'*[467] *were still ringing in the ears of news analysts and journalists as well as the tardy apologies of the British government for them. It is part of the impact history of the soap legend that it contributed to the fact that the Allies were only made aware of the Holocaust when it was too late to intervene.*
>
> *In contrast to the Allies, Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler took Wise's memorandum very seriously and reacted immediately. Making explicit reference to it, he categorically demanded in a letter dated 20 November 1942 to the Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller:* […]*"* (This is followed by Point 3 of Himmler's letter.)

The context clarifies the real meaning of Himmler's letter: it had nothing to do with wiping out traces of crimes committed by the SS, but was a direct response to the story of the production of soap and fertilizer out of the bodies of deceased Jews. Spector, by contrast, draws the following incredible conclusion from this document (Spector 1990b, p. 158):

> *"Himmler's letter testifies to the fact that in the second half of 1942 the Nazis were cremating bodies, not only burying them."*

Did we really need Himmler's letter to learn something so obvious? Or perhaps Spector was unaware of the existence of cremation furnaces in the majority of German concentration camps in November 1942?

By contrast, the proper conclusion to be drawn is this: if Himmler – through Müller – had already ordered the elimination of mass graves in June 1942, this would have implied a formal prohibition against the continued burial of human bodies, but the above-mentioned letter shows exactly the opposite: that, in the second half of 1942, by order of the *Reichsführer* SS, the SS were permitted or rather required to *either* bury or to cremate the bodies. This conclusion is incontrovertible. Hence, when the Israeli author Alex Faitelson discussed "Operation 1005," he stated for a good reason that Himmler ordered "to burn all the bodies of the Jews who were murdered or to get rid of the corpses in some way or other" (Faitelson 1996, p. 217), a false translation that attempts to conceal the inconvenient words "or buried."

On the other hand, the heading of Himmler's letter bears no mention of the number 1005, which also invalidates Spector's claim that "the number 1005 was used later as the code name for the operation of erasing the mass murders."

---

[467] These plants, "*Kadaverwertungsanstalten*" in German, really existed, but they treated "*Kadavers*", animal carcasses, not "*Leichen*", human corpses. Allied propaganda played on this term, mistranslating it as corpse.

In conclusion, Himmler's letter shows merely that the presumed "Aktion 1005" order supposedly issued by Müller and Himmler to Blobel is pure fabrication.

I might add that the number 1005, in the known documents, appears only in the file references of offices that had no relation to any activity of exhumation and cremation of corpses. One of these was the Department of Population Issues and Welfare of the General Government, Central Section, Internal Administration. A letter from this department dated 15 April 1942 bears the file reference "Akt.Z. IX – 1005 – 03 c/W"[468]; a subsequent letter, dated April 23, has the file reference "Az.I/2 – 1005 – 01 c/H/W."[469]

Spector also quotes a third document, almost in passing, which does mention "*Sonderkommando* 1005" (*ibid.*, pp. 166f.):

> *"Sonderkommando 1005-Mitte proceeded on 3 April 1944 to Pinsk where it was helped by the local Gebietskommissar Klein, as well as the headquarters of the Second German Army. Confirmation of this can be found in the intelligence report of army activities in April 1944: 'By special order of the Reichsführer SS, Sonderkommando 1005 arrived, to execute special duties in the area of the army."*

Dieter Pohl presents the original text of this information in a general context, which I translate as follows (Pohl 2009b, p. 330):

> *"Starting in the summer of 1943, the Security Police began to identify the mass graves of Nazi victims and have them opened by forced laborers. These 'Sonderkommandos 1005' were also active close behind the Eastern Front. Despite the strict secrecy obligation, a few military agencies also became aware that the Security Police was attempting to wipe out the traces of the mass graves. In one case, the Security Police opened a grave located in the midst of a barracks in Nikolayev; it is hard to imagine that these doings failed to attract the attention of the responsible military leaders. The AOK 2* [Army Supreme Command 2] *were even aware of this operation's cover name:*
>
> > *'Based on a special order of the* Reichsführer *SS,* Sonderkommando *1005 is assigned to special tasks in the army zone.'"*

The source is: "Tätigkeitsbericht AOK 2, Ic/AO, 25.4.1944." Pohl states that "at that time, the Second Army was in Polesye in the area of the Pripyat Marshes" (*ibid.*, fn 37).

Pohl's demonstrative method is clearly misleading. The story of a mass grave in the midst of a barracks is not, in actual fact, derived from any document, but from the interrogation of Gustav Herold on 21 September 1969 (*ibid.*, fn 36). In practice, he axiomatically presupposes that a *Sonderkommando* 1005 was employed in the exhumation and cremation of bodies from mass graves, and adduces the above-mentioned document as proof or confirmation of his own presupposition! In reality, the document only speaks of "special tasks" without specifying what they were! From the orthodox Holocaust point of view, one could claim that

---

[468] YVA, O.21-3, p. 57.
[469] YVA, O.21-16-2, p. 57.

proof or confirmation consists of the fact that *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center was in Pinsk on 25 April 1944 (see Subchapter 6.6. below), in the area of the Pripyat Marshes, but this is not any "fact" attested to by a document, but merely a trial "truth" established exclusively by testimonies.

A document cannot be confirmed by a testimony; if anything, then the exact opposite is true. I shall return to this distorted interpretive method later.

Hoffmann reports a proposed conferral of "*Kriegsverdienstkreuze 2. Klasse*" (War Merit Crosses 2nd Class) written on 26 May 1944 at Lvov by an official in the Security Service containing this phrase (Hoffmann, p. 105):

> *"Furthermore, the men listed under consecutive Numbers 1 through 16 have been members of Special Squad 1005 (Secret Reich Matter) for months, and have been exposed to very special emotional and physical stress during this activity."*

Hoffmann moreover quotes a radio message from the commander of the Security Police Black Sea, SS *Sturmbannführer* Friedrich Hegenscheidt, who arrived at Lvov on 28 March 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 127):

> *"Deployment of* Sonderkommandos *1005 A and B, Secret Reich Matter assignment RFSS to SS* Standartenführer *Blobel in Region BdS Black Sea not possible. Recorded precipitation area only still in Area KdS Crimea. Deployment currently impossible due to front and partisan situation. Transport area for overall squad not available. According to current rumor, evacuation of Crimea now pending. Propose dissolution of both squads, or deployment in other area."*

Hoffmann explains that the term "'precipitation area' was a camouflage word for mass graves" (*ibid.*, FN 75), but does not explain from which document this claimed terminological equivalence may be inferred. His purpose is clearly to link the radio message in question to the story of the alleged camouflage of the numbers of cremated corpses as "cloud height," as I will explain below. In the same footnote, Hoffmann moreover points out that this document is a mere "typed copy." It is completely unknown, who copied what and when. Such a document could just as easily have been rewritten or invented from scratch instead of copied in order to substantiate the thesis of orthodox Holocaust historians; both the reference to *Sonderkommando*s 1005 A and 1005 B as well as to a secret "assignment" assigned by Himmler to Blobel speak for this. But this rewriting was done rather foolishly, because to believe it, we are asked to believe that the leaders of the Reich were complete imbeciles.

As I shall explain later (Subchapter 6.3.), *Sonderkommando* 1005 B was active at Nikolayev near the Crimean Peninsula until the end of January 1944, and was then sent to Lvov, and thence into the holiday destinations of Zakopane and Krinica (Krynica). Its members were then assembled again at Lvov. Here, on 28 March 1944, the above-mentioned radio message was allegedly received. The distance by road between Nikolayev and Lvov is approximately 800 km; it follows that *Sonderkommando* 1005 B, although it was only a short distance from the Crimea while active at Nikolayev, was sent to Lvov with the intention of sending it right back to the Crimea a few months later!

Since the area to the north of the Crimea was under the competence of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B, why did the radio message also mention *Sonderkommando* 1005 A? Based on the document, it was in fact intended to deploy both units in the Crimea. That the commander of the Security Police Black Sea only knew about the imminent evacuation of the Crimea from "rumor," is absolutely unbelievable.

It is a fact that the British, who, thanks to the interception of German radio messages, were following events in the Crimea with particular attention at the time, knew nothing about it. There are no transcripts of individual messages for 1944. The messages were intercepted individually, but only summarized weekly. The report for the week of 25 March-1 April says that the ethnic Germans from Transnistria were being concentrated at Sambor, and that weapons and munitions were being transported from Nikolayev and Simferopol to Breslau.[470] The report relating to the following weeks concerned themselves specifically with the Crimea:[471]

> *"Internal evidence suggests that the HSSuPf and Bdo Black Sea have left TIRASPOL; they may be transferred to GALATZ where Vomi Headquarters are located on 27 March. Messages referring to the evacuation of Odessa by the Police point to considerable transport difficulties. The O.K.H. has put a ban on all transport from ODESSA to the North; Police authorities in Crimea are told to use the port of KONSTANZA."*

Arad mentions a document prepared by the Security Police in Lithuania, dated January 13, 1944, which discusses the situation in December 1943 (Arad 2009, p. 503):

> *"Thus, according to the report prepared by the Sipo in Lithuania and dated January 13, 1944, regarding the situation during December 1943: 'On the night of December 25, 1943, there was an escape from the fort of prisoners from enterprise 1005b. The escape was not felt at first, and when it was, there began an immediate manhunt for the escapees. So far, we have managed to catch 37 of the escapees, 5 of whom were shot trying to escape.'"*

There is also another document which refers to this event. This is an express letter sent on 3 February 1944 by "The Head of the Security Police and the SD IV B 4" (Eichmann) to the *Reichsführer* SS, with the subject "Escape of Jewish workers out of Kaunas"; only the salient portion of it are quoted here (the document is reproduced in Faitelson 2006, p. 268):

> *"Finally, on the escape of 64 Jewish workers from Fort Kaunas, I report the successful recapture of 37 of these Jews so far.*
> *The leader of Sonderkommando 1005 – SS Obersturmführer Radif – and the leader of the guard squad on duty at the time – Gendarmeriemeister Apelt – were arrested for negligence after the escape. Since the investigation has now been concluded, I commuted the imprisonment to house arrest."*

---

[470] TNA, HW 16-68. Notes on German Police Decodes. Week ending 1 April 1944. PEARL/ZIP/P.85.
[471] *Ibid.*, Week ending 8 Apr 44. PEARL/ZIP/P.86.

From the orthodox Holocaust point of view, this document might also be thought to find apparent confirmation. On 26 December 1943, eleven former prisoners at Kaunas wrote a memorandum in which they told a story which I shall examine in Chapter 7.3. These men claimed to have been assigned to participate in the exhumation and cremation of bodies in Fort IX, but they did not claim to have been members of any *Sonderkommando* 1005.

The date of their escape, the night of 25-26 December 1943, corresponds to the document cited by Arad (it is not clear to whom the escapees made their statement in the City of Kaunas on the very same date as their escape), but there are also notable discrepancies, particularly on the number and above all the nationality of the escapees. The escapees reported that their unit originally consisted of 72 prisoners, 34 Soviets, 14 Jewish partisans, 3 Russians, 4 women (3 Jews and one Polish woman) and 17 Jews from the Kaunas Ghetto; eight prisoners, one Jew and seven POWs, were later shot. On the day of the escape, the Jews from the unit were therefore 33 in number; the express letter states, however, that there were 64 Jewish escapees, almost twice the number of those present. It is therefore obvious that the statement of the eleven escapees is incompatible on an essential point with the document in question. It is also doubtful that this statement was already written on 26 December 1943. Furthermore, nothing is known of its origins.

Another document, relating to Otto Erich Drews, is comprehensible only if its background is briefly explained: In the summer of 1943, Drews was assigned to the 4th Platoon of the 9th Police Tank Company and was sent to Russia. Here, like most members of the platoon, he joined the *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center; on 1 January 1944, he was appointed *Polizeisekretär*. He was later transferred to *Einsatzkommando* 13 in Carinthia, Austria, and dealt with personnel economic and administrative affairs. On 18 November 1944, he wrote a letter addressed to the Police Administration in Kiel which was signed by Max Krahner, his superior and presumed head of *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center between December 1943 and October 1944. The following are the essential passages of his letter (Bracher/Rüter, pp. 14f.):

> *"For special deployment -Einsatzkommando 13-1 (12b) Klagenfurt, 18 Nov. 1944*
> *Ref. 10.10, Journal No. 16/44 - Geheime Staatspolizei - Burg.*
> *Registered mail!*
> *To the State Police Administration*
> *in Kiel*
>
> *Re: Assignment of Police Secretary Drews.*
>
> *Police Secretary Drews, from the Ordinary Police Command Kiel assigned on 25 March 1943 to long-term emergency service at the Police Reserve, as platoon constable of the Ordinary Police Reserve, has now been assigned to my staff, at my request, on order of leader of the 'Iltis' Group for Special Tasks – Reich Security Main Office – as leader I (personnel officer) and leader II (senior economic officer) due to his knowledge in administrative matters. With regard to his mili-*

tary experience during front-line deployment as platoon leader, with simultaneous exercise of incidental administrative tasks, Drews satisfied my expectations to the fullest. Since the beginning of his service in the East, he has been active in my unit and has been assigned to the Security Police.
With regard to the fact that all members of the ordinary police who during the deployment in the East were entrusted with carrying out the tasks within the framework of Secret Reich Matter 1005, an official assignment within the framework of ordinary police deployment is no longer possible based on orders issued by the Reichsführer SS – Reich Security Main Office – […[472]]
You are furthermore informed that political secretary Drews has been awarded the War Merit Cross Second Class with swords, by the Reich Security Main Office, effective as of 1 Sep. 44.
Please also find the photo in the attachment for issuing the new SS paybook.
1 attachment"

Blobel was appointed head of *Einsatzgruppe* "Iltis," a specialist anti-partisan unit in Yugoslavia, in September 1944. He therefore appointed Drews "Leader I (personnel officer) and Leader II (Senior Economic Officer)" of *Einsatzkommando* 13 "due to his knowledge in administrative matters." Drews therefore had acquired a remarkable range of experience in administrative matters during his long-term activity with *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center. But in what way could he have acquired that experience if the activity of the "*Sonderkommando*" consisted solely of the exhumation and cremation of corpses?

As for "Secret Reich Matter 1005," just what its "tasks" consisted of is not explained.

One might also add a British intercept from September-October 1944 which states:[473]

"d) Baltic. […] *Bds RIGA had a Sonderkdo 1005 under his command (2972DD11)."*

There is one more reference that is worth mentioning. In the distribution list of the Auschwitz Camp's Garrison Order No. 24 of 21 September 1944 appears – the only time in the entire series of orders – a "Sonderkommando 1005" (Frei *et al*., pp. 493-495, 556). This order referred exclusively to the Auschwitz Camp, and it contains no reference to exhumations or cremations of corpses. Hence, even if it was intended for a "Sonderkommando 1005," one cannot believe that it had any reference to exhumations and cremations. At this point, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, there was only "Sonderkommando 1005b" left, which operated in Riga until mid-September 1944. Riga is about 1,000 road kilometers distant from Auschwitz: if this was "Sonderkommando 1005," what did it have to do with Auschwitz?

---

[472] Followed by the request, which is irrelevant in the present context, to exempt Drews from "emergency service duty."

[473] TNA, HW 16-6, Summary. Covering information received between 1 Sept and 31 Oct 44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/MSGP 61, 5 November 1944.

The documents analyzed here show that there was a *Sonderkommando* 1005,[474] also referred to with the letters "A" and "B," which was a "Secret Reich Matter" and which corresponded to a "special order of the *Reichsführer* SS"; one might also concede that it involved an "assignment RFSS to SS *Standartenführer* Blobel," but none of this provides us with any knowledge of the fundamental questions:

1. When was it formed?
2. Why was it formed?
3. What were its duties?
4. Why was it referred to by the number "1005"?

Apart from the forced linking of the number 1005 with Müller's letter to Luther of 28 February 1942, orthodox Holocaust historians respond to these questions by referring exclusively to testimonies. These historians turn the commonly accepted rules of historiography on their head trying to explain documents based on eyewitness accounts. This is the distorted method which I mentioned earlier. This case is similar to that of the *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria at Birkenau: here as well, there are multiple documents which mention a *Sonderkommando* – but only one document with the specification "*Krematorium.*" Yet these documents never clarify what tasks these *Sonderkommandos* carried out. The collaboration in the gassing of inmates and the cremation of their bodies, as claimed by orthodox historians, is derived *exclusively* from testimonies. Once it has been determined *a priori* that a *Sonderkommando* assigned to such a task actually existed in the Birkenau crematoria, every document containing the term *Sonderkommando* is used to prove the "reality" of the homicidal gassings (cf. my study Mattogno 2020).

Similarly, documents attesting to the construction and operation of the Birkenau crematoria, which are taken by orthodox historians to be evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers, merely show that such crematoria existed, not that they were involved in any way in the mass extermination of human beings. In the same way, the above-mentioned documents are equally improperly referred to as proof or confirmation of the presumed exhumation and cremation activities supposedly carried out by *Sonderkommando* 1005, which is, in fact, supported solely by testimonies.

The orthodox Holocaust narrative presents other aspects which are just as surprising, to say the least. One relates to the fact that, as we have seen earlier, 16 members of *Sonderkommando* 1005 were recommended as potential recipients for the German military award medal "War Merit Cross 2nd Class," and at least Drews was actually awarded the medal on 1 September 1944; nevertheless, the leader of "Aktion 1005," Blobel, was not even considered deserving of promotion. His service record in fact lists his promotions up to the rank of SS *Untersturmführer* (21 March 1935), SS *Obersturmführer* (9 November 1935), SS

[474] In Mattogno/Graf, p. 228, I mistakenly wrote: "The designation '*Sonderkommando* 1005' was invented by the Soviets."

Hauptsturmführer (9 November 1936), SS *Sturmbannführer* (30 January 1938), SS *Obersturmbannführer* (20 April 1939), SS *Standartenführer* (30 January 1941). This was his last promotion. In the "rank" column of his service record, all the boxes indicating subsequent ranks are blank, starting with that of SS *Oberführer* (NO-3197, pp. 1, 3). The same document mentioning the decoration awarded to Drews confirms that Blobel was still a SS *Standartenführer* on 18 November 1944, when "Aktion 1005" was a thing of the past.

It should also be noted that the source situation in this regard is disastrous, to say the least. In support of a claimed operation which would have been enormous for the vastness of the territories concerned and for its duration, a handful of documents are presented, two of which have no connection to the matter at all, while the others contain only the term *Sonderkommando* 1005, but are entirely silent about what that unit's task was. The absurdity of the situation is obvious: this operation was so secret that it left almost no documents, but at the same time, the shootings which created the problem of the mass graves to be eliminated were carried out in the light of day; not only that, but Himmler is said to have issued the order to eliminate the mass graves, but not any documents relating to the shootings, starting with the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, which would have been a piece of cake compared to the challenges presented by eliminating zillions of mass graves!

From the orthodox Holocaust point of view, what may be considered conceivable is that Himmler, in August 1943, after the battle of Kursk, ordered "Aktion 1005" to prevent advancing Soviet troops from discovering the mass graves containing the bodies of the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and using them for propaganda purposes against the Germans, as the Germans had used Katyn against the Soviets several months earlier. But again, what is the sense of declaring such an operation a "Secret Reich Matter" and ordering the destruction of all the documents related to it, when the executions had been carried out in front of many witnesses, and were attested to by hundreds of documents, such as the *Einsatzgruppen* reports?

The United Nations Declaration of 17 December 1942 called attention to the crimes perpetrated by the Germans (IMT, Vol. 12, p. 364):

> *"From all the occupied countries Jews are being transported in conditions of appalling horror and brutality to Eastern Europe. In Poland, which has been made the principal Nazi slaughterhouse, the ghettos established by the German invaders are being systematically emptied of all Jews except a few highly skilled workers required for war industries. None of those taken away are ever heard of again. The able-bodied are slowly worked to death in labor camps. The infirm are left to die of exposure and starvation, or are deliberately massacred in mass executions."*

This was followed by an open threat of legal retribution:

> *"The above-mentioned Governments and the French National Committee condemn, in the strongest possible terms, this bestial policy of cold-blooded extermination. They declare that such events can only strengthen the resolve of all free-*

dom-loving peoples to overthrow the barbarous Hitlerite tyranny. They reaffirm their solemn resolution to ensure that those responsible for the crimes shall not escape retribution, and to press on with the necessary practical measures to this end."

The National-Socialist leaders, starting with Himmler, whose fates were now irremediably sealed, knew well what awaited them at the end of the war.

In this context, the idea of a presumed "Aktion 1005" to eliminate the material proofs of the executions, with the total destruction of all the related documentation, but leaving an enormous mass of documents attesting to the executions available to the enemy, appears even more absurd. This is so true that at the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, the U.S. investigators were hardly interested in material evidence at all, that is, they didn't concern themselves with "Aktion 1005" itself at all, but based their accusations on the many documents on executions gratuitously bequeathed to them by the Germans.

Stephen Tyas discovered and later, in 2006, published English-language translations of two German messages dated 12 and 13 October 1943 intercepted by the British. In 2005, Robert J. Hanyok commented on them, supplying the orthodox Holocaust interpretation:[475]

"In late 1943, as the Axis forces retreated west all along the front before the resurgent Red Army, the Nazi authorities were faced with the problem of destroying the evidence of the earlier massacres perpetrated by the Einsatzgruppen, police and SS formations. In October 1943 intercepted and decoded radio messages of the SD revealed that the Germans were in the process of exhuming the sites of mass executions and destroying the remains. The texts of the intercepted messages were written in the obtuse language that the Germans used for all matters pertaining to the Holocaust. These messages indicated that such work, executed by Sonderkommandos (Special Detachments), and [sic] *included cleaning up 'special places of work' in the Baltic region southwest of Leningrad, near the cities of Novgorod and Pskov. Interestingly, in trying to identify the murder sites, SS officials had to rely on information from Latvian and Russian collaborators."*

And now the text of these messages, of which only the English translation is available; here is the first one:[476]

"GROUP XIII/27
BERLIN to CRIMEA area
RSS 49/15/10/43
LFC on 10223 kcs 1651 GMT 12/10/43
SSD Nr 18 1110 2220
For ROEDER. For the completion of urgent business of winding up in the sphere of the EK 1 and EK 2, exact details are required immediately concerning special places of work from November 1941 up to July 1943. Positional details, special

[475] Hanyok, p. 83. The source given is: "ZIP/ISOSICLE 7639, Berlin to Crimea Area, 12 October 1943 and ZIP/ISOSICLE 7654 (combined with 7684), 13 October 1943, PRO HW 19-238." *Ibid.*, fn 43, p. 112.

[476] TNA, HW 19-238.

places of work, particularly in GRIGOROVO near NOVGOROD, are to be transmitted at once to SS Stubaf. BLOBEL, at present B.d.S. RIGA and RSHA 4 B 4. All speed essential. GUENTER, SS Hastuf"

This is the second message's text from the same archival source:

"GROUP XIII/27
CRIMEA AREA TO BERLIN
RSS 45/15/10/43
LFC de KIF on 9280 kcs. 1210 GMT 13/10/43
Nr 1310/1020/21 2 Tle 1585
To RSHA IV. B [Written in ink] *4. Secondly. BdS. RIGA SS Stubaf. BLOBEL. Ref. W/T message of 11/10 No. 18.*
1) Ravine near air-force barracks SIEVERSKAJA close by to the north-west of the airfield, little material. 2) GATTSCHINA castle grounds about 200 m. distant from the former quarters of the Kdo. Ostuf. BOSSE, former Latvian interpreters, TONE, DZELSKELEJS, and others, all apparently ~~from~~[crossed out in ink] *RIGA, are able to give information concerning 1) and 2). Russian collaborator, RUTSCHENKO, can also give indications. At present PSKOV UZ [?[477]].*
3) Ref. PUSCHKIN, ZARSKOJE, SELO and TOSSNO.
Please question Stubaf. Dr. ? and Stubaf. Hubig, both RSHA I b.
4) GRIGOROWO at NOVGOROD not known to me. As EK 2 [is concerned], *perhaps Ostubaf. EHRLINGER of EGR. N can give information or else Hstuf. KRAUS brother of Stubaf. OTTO KRAUS, who is at present at PSKOV.*
Sgd. ROEDER, Stubaf."

Hanyok explicitly stated that "the intercepted messages were written in the obtuse language that the Germans used for all matters pertaining to the Holocaust," therefore their meaning is not clear at all, and the author claims that he has "decoded" it.

The first message, from Office IVB4 of the RSHA, was sent by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Rolf Günther – who was the deputy of the head of this office, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann – to SS *Sturmbannführer* Rudolf Oebsger-Röder, who was in the "Crimea area."

Tyas, who reproduces the transcript of the related texts, comments as follows (Tyas, p. 237):

"These two decoded messages provide details of a previously unknown perpetrator, the names of other perpetrators, the inability of the Security Police to trace all the execution sites (an event unplanned in every war), and the exact location of two execution sites.
Who was 'ROEDER' in the Crimea? This is SS-Major Dr. Rudolf Oebsger-Röder, in October 1943 the field-office commander based in the Crimean area for Unternehmen Zeppelin operations into the Caucasus and beyond on behalf of Schellenberg's RSHA VI C/Z. […] *The knowledge he provides in his answer to Guen-*

[477] Operation Zeppelin was instituted on 10 March 1942 by Office VI C of the RSHA and was intended to recruit opponents of the Soviet regime who were expected to undermine the Soviet population's will to resist behind the front lines; Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 116, pp. 305f.

ther and Blobel on 13 October 1943 can only have come from someone who was present at the executions; in other words, he was a perpetrator and at the very least complicit in the murders at Sieverskaja and possibly Gatschina. The other locations mentioned were not known to him, indicating that there was some information available to Eichmann's office from other sources about these special places of work."

He then wonders:

"Who were the victims at Sieverskaja and Gatschina and which unit carried out the execution?"

He answers these questions by saying that these two localities were located approximately 25-30 miles south of Leningrad (now St. Petersburg), and cites the only *Einsatzgruppen* report that mentions one of the two localities; I shall now provide the original text of the report:[478]

"The number of inspections carried out by squads of Einsatzgruppe A around Leningrad amounts to several hundred. A total of 93 persons were executed, among them a gypsy gang which had been causing trouble in the region around Siverskaya. Jewish civilian population is no longer present."

Tyas states that he does not know why the report uses the name Gatchina instead of Krasnogvardeysk and declares that he "could not find any reference to executions here." The names "Pushkin, Tsarskoye, Selo" all refer to Tsarskoye Selo – this town's name was changed to Pushkin in 1919 – where, he continues, "some individual Russians" were shot. He then cites EM No. 186 dated 27 March 1942, which dedicates a few lines to Pushkin, in order to tell the story of the "ethnic German Oleg Smilkow" who had committed "a murder with robbery against his likewise ethnically German aunt," and who was then captured and shot.[479] Tyas also cites EM No. 190 dated 8 April 1942, which contains the following passage relating to Pushkin:[480]

"The number of deaths has remained just about the same. In order to fend off the danger of possible epidemics during the coming spring, measures are being taken already now in order to collect the corpses lying in front of residences, to stack them up at certain locations in order to bury them later when thaw commences.

In Pushkin, for example, a squad was formed consisting of militia members who searched the houses for corpses. Some 400 corpses have been found so far which had not yet been buried. Insofar as possible, they have even been buried here already."

As for Tosno, Tyas adduces Document NOKW-1580, a report dated 3 November 1941 which mentions the reprisal shooting of "13 persons (selected from persons refusing to work and from known Communists)" by the Security Police (TWC, Vol. X, p. 1155), in addition to Document NOKW-2268, a report on the activity of the XXVIII Corps referring to the period from 29 November 1941 to 9 May

[478] NARA, T-175/234, 2723471, p. 9 of the report.
[479] NARA, T-175/235, 2724071, p. 10 of the report.
[480] NARA, T-175/235, 2724160, p. 8 of the report.

1942. The document reports about an "insane asylum located in the former monastery Makaryevskaya pustyn" which accommodated 240 patients in disastrous conditions, so that measures had to be taken (*ibid.*, p. 1197). On 3 January 1942, the headquarters of the XVIII Army communicated: "Insane asylum in Makaryevskaya. The matter has been settled" (*ibid.*, p. 1200). The document mentions a *Kommando* Hubig – named after the head of *Einsatzkommando* 1b of *Einsatzgruppe* A – which was to receive "the appropriate instructions for the implementation directly from Brigadier General Stahlecker with the army" (*ibid.*), so that, if the patients were shot, this would be attributed to *Einsatzgruppe* A, but this shooting is not mentioned in its reports. The document explicitly states that the monastery at Makaryevskaya, in which the "insane asylum" had been set up, was located "20 kilometers north-northwest of Lyuban" (*ibid.*, p. 1198), approximately 75 km southeast of Saint Petersburg, more than 60 km south east of Pushkin as the crow flies.

As for the killing of the mental patients, if it really took place, it marked the conclusion of a long and difficult decision-making process. On 2 December 1941, *Kommando* Hubig sent a report with the subject "Insane Asylum at Makaryevo" to the head of *Einsatzgruppe* A. The document reports the existence, since 1936, of a "House of Invalids" at Makaryevo in an old monastery, at that time containing 230-240 persons – mental patients as well as syphilitics and epileptics. Food and pharmaceuticals were almost exhausted. The female acting physician treating them had lost all control and feared that the patients might constitute a danger to the populace of the village of only 150 inhabitants. Even the physician of the 2nd SS Infantry Brigade, SS *Sturmbannführer* Dr. Blies, shared her fears, because the patients, if they escaped, could have attacked the townspeople and spread diseases, such as typhus. The report declared that he "was of the opinion that the patients would leave the asylum only step by step. There was no more food in the surrounding villages anyway, so that the patients would either be eliminated by the civilian population or brought back to the asylum." SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hubig requested a "review of the case" (Angrick *et al.*, pp. 248f.).

The problem, as we have seen, was "settled" on 3 January 1942, after a month of hesitation. This is in contrast to the terse information provided as to the execution of mental patients contained in other Incident Reports, such as the already-quoted passage in EM No. 88 of 19 September 1941, which relates to *Einsatzgruppe* A (hence the very unit which – presumably – liquidated the patients at Makaryevo):

> *"On 22 Aug., a total of 544 mental patients, selected from among the inmates of the mental hospital at Aglona, were liquidated with the support of the Latvian militia."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 494)

If it was so easy to eliminate mental patients, why did it take a month to issue an order for the (alleged) elimination of the mental patients at Makaryevo?

Finally, Tyas mentions "Activity and Situation Report No. 7 of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR," relating to November 1941, which states the following:[481]

> *"13 hostages were shot at the crime scene in the presence of municipal representatives in reprisal for an act of arson against the sawmill in Tosno, in which building material for 5 German divisions was being prepared."*

This is obviously the same execution as the one mentioned in Document NOKW-1580.

All this raises numerous unanswered questions. To start with, Günther's message mentions one single locality: Grigorovo. Why, then, in Röder's response, did Röder speak of Siverskaya, Gatchina, Pushkin, Tsarskoye, Selo and Tosno? When was Röder asked any questions about these localities? Are there other messages whose existence has not been disclosed by Tyas?

The specific question as to Grigorovo, which Röder was actually asked, does not appear to make much sense, because this locality constitutes the northwestern perimeter of Novgorod, which is approximately 1,400 km north of the Crimea as the crow flies, approximately 160 km south-south east of Saint Petersburg. What could Röder possibly know about Grigorovo? Nothing, as the response stated: "not known to me." In fact, Tyas adds that "the known career of SS *Sturmbannführer* Dr. Rudolf Oebsger-Röder contains no inkling of a post with an *Einsatzgruppe*" (Tyas, p. 239). On the other hand, Günther's request for information referred "particularly" and precisely to Grigorovo, but Tyas is completely uninterested in this aspect of the matter and writes nothing about it.

From the orthodox Holocaust point of view, if the National-Socialist authorities were not afflicted with congenital cretinism, "Aktion 1005" should have been directed first and foremost at mass graves containing thousands of bodies and located near the much larger extermination sites, whether real or imagined. So what happened at Grigorovo-Novgorod that was so disturbing that a *Sonderkommando* 1005 had to be sent there? As far as I know, Novgorod was not the theater of any particularly tremendous massacre. The locality is mentioned in *Ereignismeldung* No. 136 dated 21 November 1941, only for the purpose of supplying a bit of innocuous service information:

> *"Einsatzgruppe A: garrison Krasnogvardeysk. Spanish Blue Division in the East: Blue Division already very conspicuous when moving into the signed positions on the Volkhov, between Novgorod and Chudovo."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 821f.)

The only "known" or presumed shooting is that of 387 persons declared by the Soviet State Extraordinary Commission, which presumably occurred on 6 January 1943 at Novgorod-Seversky (Weiss-Wendt 2015, p. 126). But even if that is true, can one seriously believe that Office IV B 4 of the RSHA was really concerned about a presumed mass grave containing a mere 387 bodies? And what is the connection between Novgorod and Röder? Why was the question directed precisely to him, who could not possibly have any knowledge about it?

---

[481] YVA, O.53-3, p. 108 (p. 4 of the report).

For the localities discussed by Tyas, the situation is even more absurd, because the executions which can be said to have been carried out involved 93 victims at Siverskaya, 1 at Pushkin and 13 at Tosno, for a total of 107 people.

EM No. 186 dated 27 March 1942 and cited earlier, which mentions the killing of a murderer at Pushkin, mentions, almost in passing: "15,000 Jews were shot in Cherven."[482] Cherven (in Polish: Czerwień) is located approximately 55 km east of Minsk, along the road to Mogilev. Hoffmann mentions it, but only fleetingly in a quite irrelevant context, so that, as far as is known, no "1005" exhumation-cremation operation was ever carried out there.

This fleeting reference is all that is known of this massacre. With reference to EM No. 186, Gerlach asserts that it was a "typo in the victim figure ('15,000')" (Gerlach 1999, fn 986, p. 685), but does not say what the correct number should be. Arad, by contrast, considering himself an authority, corrects the figure: "Some 1,500 people were murdered in Cherven"! (Arad 2009, fn 5, p. 582) Who were the alleged victims? And when were they shot?

Hanyok and Tyas agree in concluding from the two messages in question that there was an "inability of the Security Police to trace all the execution sites," to such an extent that the "SS officials had to rely on information from Latvian and Russian collaborators." If this were true, Office IV B 4 of the RSHA would have to have sent several hundreds of messages to locate the mass graves, of which, according to generally accepted Holocaust opinion, no maps existed. If we assume the average figure of the presumed victims indicated by Arad – 2,550,000 people – how many mass graves should there have been?

The mass grave at Drogichin mentioned above contained 3.5 bodies per cubic meter, that at Zagare 2.9. It therefore follows that the 2,550,000 bodies mentioned above would have required (2,550,000 ÷ 3,816 =) 668 mass graves the size of that at Drogichin, or, in general, (2,550,000 ÷ 3,5 =) 728,571 cubic meters of grave space, or 1,061 mass graves the size of that at Zagare, or 879,310 cubic meters of grave space. If we were to assume the packing density as it was found in Serniki (1.1 bodies per cubic meter), that number would be roughly three times as high. The Incident Reports nevertheless mention many shootings of a few dozen or a few hundred Jews, so that the number of mass graves should be much higher. The order of magnitude of several hundred messages hypothesized above is therefore quite plausible.

Tyas, by contrast, has not found hundreds of messages confirming the underlying fact – not even dozens – but only two!

These two messages, I add, were drawn up "in the obtuse language that the Germans used for all matters pertaining to the Holocaust," because their real meaning is not obvious *per se*; they are only interpreted based on "Aktion 1005," because Blobel is mentioned in them; by virtue of this name, in the collective fantasy of orthodox Holocaust historians, the "special places of work" are transformed into work places (mass graves and cremation pyres) in the context of

[482] NARA, T-175/235, 2724069, p. 8 of the report.

"Aktion 1005." And this is done, although we don't even have the original German texts of the messages, but only the English translations by the code breakers!

From the orthodox Holocaust point of view, we also would have to deduce from the two messages that Office IV B 4 of the RSHA, and Eichmann in particular, played a primary role in "Aktion 1005." Nevertheless, the Jerusalem Tribunal, notwithstanding the enormous quantity of documents which it examined, never succeeded in establishing a link between Eichmann and Blobel's office, and, in Point 148 of the verdict declared (State of Israel, Vol. V, p. 2164):

> *"Wisliceny says of Blobel's unit that it 'was formally placed under Eichmann' (T/85, p. 9). The Accused denied that he was Blobel's superior. According to him, the only connection between his Section and Blobel was that Blobel himself and some of his men were housed in the building of Section IVB4 while they were in Berlin, and his Section dealt with them only from an administrative aspect (T/37, pp. 264, 390, 3044). He also mentions strained personal relations between himself and Blobel.*
>
> *We find that the evidence is not sufficient to place the responsibility for the activities of Blobel's unit on the Accused.* […] *The Accused's name is not mentioned by Blobel, and also in the nature of things it does not necessarily follow that the Section of the Accused, which was occupied with carrying out the Final Solution, should also be engaged in the special operation of covering up the traces. Accordingly, the Accused will have the benefit of the doubt in this matter."*

The court was far too generous, for Wisliceny had stated in his affidavit of 29 November 1945 (NCA, Vol. 8, p. 617):

> *"In November 1942, in Eichmann's office in Berlin, I met Standartenfuehrer Plobel* [sic], *who was leader of Kommando 1005, which was specially assigned to remove all traces of the final solution (extermination) of the Jewish problem by Einsatz Groups and all other executions. Kommando 1005 operated from at least autumn 1942 to September 1944 and was all this period subordinated to Eichmann. The mission was constituted after it first became apparent that Germany would not be able to hold all the territory occupied in the East and it was considered necessary to remove all traces of the criminal executions that had been committed. While in Berlin in November 1942, Plobel gave a lecture before Eichmann's staff of specialists on the Jewish question from the occupied territories. He spoke of the special incinerators he had personally constructed for use in the work of Kommando 1005. It was their particular assignment to open the graves and remove and cremate the bodies of persons who had been previously executed. Kommando 1005 operated in Russia, Poland and through the Baltic area. I again saw Plobel in Hungary in 1944 and he stated to Eichmann in my presence that the mission of Kommando 1005 had been completed."*

This statement is patently unreliable, as is evident from the following points:

1. Wisliceny assumed the language of the victors, calling the alleged extermination the "final solution of the Jewish question" ("*Endlösung der Judenfrage*").

2. He asserted that *Kommando* 1005 began its activities at least as early as the autumn of 1942, which is contrary to the orthodox Holocaust chronology (first deployment in Lwów in June 1943).
3. The November 1942 conference is pure fiction.
4. The statement concerning the "incinerators" personally built by "Plobel" is pure fiction.
5. The statement regarding the use of "incinerators" by the "Kommando 1005" is pure fiction.
6. The meeting between Wisliceny and "Plobel" in Hungary in 1944 with the relative statements is pure fiction.

It is not by accident that Hans Safrian, in his 2010 study of Eichmann, never even mentions Blobel.

From the distribution list of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, we can see that the following copies of the reports were sent to the various departments of Office IV of the RSHA, the Gestapo:

17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 33, 34, 35, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51

Among the copies found by the Americans, those of Office IV were 33, 34, 35, 47, 48 and 51. Nevertheless, no document relating to "Aktion 1005" was found in the archives of the Gestapo. We must therefore believe that the SS considered this operation so secret that all the related documentation had to be destroyed, but at the same time they left all the *Einsatzgruppen* reports (except for one); hence we may deduce that for the SS the exhumation and cremation of Jewish cadavers was much more secret than shooting the Jews in the first place!

Tyas dedicated the article cited several times here precisely to Eichmann, as is readily apparent from the title: "Adolf Eichmann: New Information from British Signals Intelligence." But apart from the two messages in question, he does not indicate the slightest link between Eichmann and Blobel, which confirms that the orthodoxy's interpretation of these documents is forced and therefore unsupported.

The total absence of documentary proof permits Holocaust historians to invent the most incredible stories. Thus, Hoffmann, summarizing a passage from the sentence of the Stuttgart District Court of 13 March 1969, says that Blobel, in a mythical "discussion of principles" which is said to have been held at Kiev in the first half of August 1943,

> *"reminded those present that the elimination of the murder traces has the status of a 'Secret Reich Matter' and that they therefore have to take steps to keep their activity secret. Apart from that, Office IV of the RSHA, directed by Müller, was to be informed daily, through the agency of local BdS offices, of the number of corpses eliminated. In this connection, Sohns* [483] *proposed to encode the reports as 'weather reports', and the number of burned bodies as 'cloud altitude.' The proposal was accepted."* (Hoffmann, p. 108)

[483] SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Sohns, alleged commander of *Sonderkommando* 1005A and 1005B in the Ukraine.

Hoffmann later returned to the matter, citing the testimony of ex-radio activity director for the SK 7b, Walter Mayer, who spoke of ordinary "weather reports." He knew through a "member of the SK 7b typing pool" – whose name he could unfortunately no longer recall – that these reports had a different meaning. The witness recalled 4-5 of these radio messages (*ibid.*, fn 47, p. 158). The testimony dates back to 24 September 1967, really a bit too late.

Since *Sonderkommando* 1005 must have carried out several hundred alleged exhumations and cremations, if the orthodox narrative is correct, there must also have been hundreds of these coded "weather reports," and there was no reason to destroy them, precisely because they were encoded, but orthodox Holocaust historiography has never cited a single one.

This alleged "encoding," apart from the intrinsic difficulties, is rather foolish, because German meteorologists were constantly issuing real "weather reports," very many of which were intercepted by the British. Since the "coded" weather reports could not be distinguished from the real ones on their face, but contained obviously incorrect meteorological data, how did the various German units distinguish the real reports from the fake ones?

Here are a few examples of real weather reports (this is the forecast for the General Government and the Ukraine):

> *"General weather situation for 26 Oct. 42 15 hours.* […] *In the other territories of the Reich, the General Government and the Ukraine: sunny with cloudy intervals, largely due to a Russian high* [pressure system]. *Forecasts for tomorrow. Southern General Government: clear to cloudy weather tonight, with slight southwesterly wind. Ground temperatures may fall below zero degrees, particularly at higher altitudes. Tomorrow's daytime weather: sunny weather with predominantly high-altitude clouds. Early morning: local ground fog and haze, dissipating towards mid-morning. Temperatures unchanged. Sun tomorrow in CRACOW rising at 07:20 and setting at 17:27 hours. WBZ CRACOW"*[484]
>
> *"General weather situation, 16 Nov. 42, 15:00 hours.* […] *Before the cold front widespread precipitation in the form of rain and drizzle. In the East also as snow from closed stratified cloud cover of 300 to 500 m* [altitude]. *The front moves southwest. The Russian high and arctic cold air shift further southeastwards. Outlook for tomorrow in southern General Government: increasing westerly to northwesterly winds, overcast to cloudy, widespread rain and showers. Improved visibility over the course of the day; becoming slightly warmer. Sun tomorrow in CRACOW: rising at 06:54; setting at 16:54 hours. WBZ CRACOW."*[485]
>
> *"General weather situation for today in southern General Government. Continuing low-hanging clouds well below 300 m above ground. Early morning increasingly thicker haze. Visibility westwards of REICHSHOF, less than 3 km. Local fog. Temperatures 0 to -2 degrees, around 0 degrees during the day. Heavy icing*

[484] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 26.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 278a/6.11.42. The meaning of this acronym WBZ is unknown; perhaps it meant *Wehrbezirk* (defense district).

[485] *Ibid.*, 16.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 299a /6.2.43.

in clouds. Slight winds, around west; widespread local precipitation. Sunset 16:26 hours. WBZ CRACOW."[486]

I shall now conclude this subchapter with a rumor relating to the exhumation and cremation of bodies which some Holocaust devotees evidently take at face value:

"(708) SD Field Office Bad Neustadt
General attitude and situation

Bad Neustadt, 15 Oct. 1943

StA Wü, SD-Hauptaußenstelle Würzburg No. 14

According to a rumor traced to Münnerstadt, the hostile powers are said to have asked the Führer through the Red Cross where the Jews are who had formerly resided in the Reich. The Führer, as a result, is said to have had the Jews dug up and burnt, so as to prevent any propaganda material from falling into the hands of the Soviets in the event of a further German withdrawal in the East, as it did in the Katyn case. <3652>" (Kulkah/Jäckel, pp. 531f.)

That this rumor had nothing to do with any imaginary "Aktion 1005" is already obvious from the context and chronology: the presumed action is said to have been ordered in October 1943 and is said to have concerned the Jews who once lived in Germany. This is an obvious "sib," a false news item disseminated by the British (see in this regard Part One, Subchapter 6.7.).

On 31 March 1943, a British official described one of the sources of these "sibs" to a government official as follows:[487]

"As you may know, 'C' supplies us regularly with a list of stories and rumours circulating in Germany etc. They are stories which 'C' specifically states to be 'unfounded opposition propaganda.'"

A few "sibs" were equally macabre:

"About 200,000 amputations have been made in Vienna hospitals. The meat is very sensibly being rendered for its fat for soap."[488]

"The Kaiser Wilhelm Institute has worked out a method of extracting calcium from the bones of air raid victims. It will be used in special diets for children."[489]

2.3. The Origins of "Aktion 1005": Müller's Presumed Order to Blobel in 1942

In the article mentioned above, Spector writes about "organizing the headquarters of 'Operation 1005.'" On 13 January 1942, SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel was relieved of command of *Sonderkommando* 4a of *Einsatzgruppe* C. "He was relieved," says the Israeli historian, "for reasons of bad health; because of acute alcoholism his liver was badly infected." After medical treatment, he was assigned to Office IV of the RSHA, the Gestapo.

---

[486] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 28.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 372a/12.2.43.
[487] TNA, FO 898-69.
[488] *ibid.*, "U.P. minutes for Friday 2nd July, 1943," I/755.
[489] *ibid.*, "U.P. minutes for Friday 9th July, 1943," K/542.

> *"In June 1942, after a long recuperation, Blobel was sent by Müller to Eichmann to study the scope of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Europe.' Following a short period of studies, he was appointed to head of the operation for obliterating all traces of mass murder, named 'Aktion 1005.'* […] *He started in June 1942, not in the East, but in the death-camps."* (Spector 1990b, p. 159)

Spector's source, as I shall clarify below, is Blobel's affidavit of 18 June 1947, NO-3947, with the addition of fanciful dates. For an event of such importance, this exposition is pathetic, to say the least.

Hoffmann is unable to do more. In this regard, he writes:

> *"Blobel learned the exact details of his assignment in March or April 1942, when he spent a few days in Müller's Office IV in Berlin, of which Adolf Eichmann, working in Department IV B4, was also a member. After his instructions, Blobel and Bauer drove back to the East."* (Hoffmann, p. 80)

It is unknown what the source of these fantasies is; let's hope it's not the same source as given in his Footnote 95, which follows the quotation a few lines down, because that source is in fact the interrogation on 4-5 July 1963 of a certain Julius Bauer, who was none other than Blobel's driver (*Fahrer*)!

Spector states that "in July 1942 Blobel organized a small staff in the City of Lodz (Litzmannstadt)" and explains that "Blobel chose the City of Lodz because of its proximity to the first death camp, Chelmno" (Spector 1990b, p. 159). This conjecture is a risky one to say the least, because the presumed "extermination camp" is located at a distance by road of approximately 60 km from Lodz. If the problem was "proximity," it would be more sensible to organize the "staff" at Dębie (approximately 7 km from Chełmno) or, if Blobel preferred, in a larger town, such as Koło (approximately 11 km away).

As is known, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, Blobel is said to have performed cremation experiments at Chełmno in order to perfect an efficient system to eliminate the bodies from the mass graves left by the *Einsatzgruppen*. This system was also to be adopted later in the "extermination camps" in the East (and at Auschwitz).

I shall concern myself with Blobel's presumed activity at Chełmno in the next subchapter. Here, it is important to delimit the chronological boundaries as exactly as possible. In this regard, it should first be noted that Spector's claim of Blobel organizing his staff at Lodz in July 1942 is pure fabrication.

When did the experimentation at Chełmno cease? The only thing we know for sure is that these experiments, if they existed, must have been over when the mass cremations themselves began. On 30 March 1963, the Bonn Jury Court established that the cremations began "starting in the fall of 1942" (Rückerl 1979, p. 273). But Rückerl reports a testimony by Franz Schalling of 9 March 1961, a former senior police officer (*Polizeioberwachtmeister*) who had been a member of the guard personnel at Chełmno. Schalling gave an earlier date:

> *"In the summer of 1942, they began to open the graves and burn the bodies."* (*ibid.*)

We may therefore conclude that, from the orthodox Holocaust point of view, Blobel's preliminary activity was carried out between June (when he is said to have been assigned to the job) and September 1942 (end of summer).

Having established these limits, we may turn to Blobel's direct statements. In his affidavit of 6 June 1947, he declared (NO-3824):

> *"In January 1942, I was relieved of my post as head of Sonderkommando 4 A and transferred to Berlin for disciplinary reasons. I was left unoccupied there for a while. I was under the supervision of Office IV, under former Gruppenführer Müller. In fall 1942, as Müller's representative, I was assigned the task to drive to the occupied territories and eliminate the traces of the mass graves resulting from the executions by the Einsatzgruppen. I had this assignment until the summer of 1944."*

In a later affidavit, dated 18 June 1947, Blobel made the following statements (NO-3947):

> *"After I had been relieved of this assignment, I had to report to SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich and Gruppenführer Müller in Berlin and was entrusted by Gruppenführer Müller in 1942 with the task of eliminating the traces of executions by the Einsatzgruppen in the East. My order stated that I was to report personally to the commanders of the Security Police and SD and to give them Müller's order and supervise its implementation. This order was considered a Secret Reich Matter, and Gruppenführer Müller had ordered that due to the strict secrecy of this assignment no written correspondence was to be conducted.*
>
> *In September 1942, I reported to Dr. Thomas in Kiev and transmitted the order to him. The task could not be carried out immediately, for one thing, because Dr. Thomas was disinclined to carry out the order, and for another thing, because the material needed to burn the bodies was not on hand. In May and June 1943, I traveled to Kiev several times in this matter, and then, after consulting with Dr. Thomas and SS and Police Leader Hennecke, the task was carried out."*

These two statements provide us with two important bits of information:

1. The date of the presumed order is contradictory: June or fall 1942?
2. Blobel did not mention "Aktion 1005" or any *Sonderkommando* 1005.
3. He did not say a word about his alleged experimental activity at Chełmno.
4. Regarding his presumed order, he referred exclusively to the graves left by the *Einsatzgruppen*, without the slightest mention of Eastern "extermination camps."

As I have noted above, Himmler's letter to Müller dated 20 November 1942 shows that no exhumation-cremation order existed at all at that time, since the *Reichsführer* SS had ordered that the bodies of the Jews were to be "either cremated <u>or buried</u>"; this document demolishes Blobel's related fantasies.

The question of the secrecy borders on the ridiculous; the exhumation-cremation operation was so secret such that no "written correspondence" was to exist in this regard, but at the same time all the SS and Police units involved in the extermination of the Jews were to carry on calmly drawing up their reports on the shooting of the Jews! On 29 December 1942, Himmler himself is said to have

forwarded to Hitler a report which mentioned the shooting of 363,211 Jews! Himmler moreover is said to have ordered Blobel to begin the operation in September 1942, but this "Secret Reich Matter" was delayed for nine months without any objection from Himmler!

Not only that, but a copy of all the 195 Incident Reports, except for a single one – as I noted in Part One, Chapter 1 – were blithely left in the offices of the Gestapo in Berlin for the benefit of the Allies. Headland informs in this regard:

> *"The complete set* [of the Operational Situation Reports] *was found in seven folders, which were given file numbers by American investigators that resulted in the following distribution: Folder One (E328) Reports 1-30; Folder Two (E 330) Reports 31-78; Folder Three (E 329) Reports 79-100; Folder Four (E 327) Reports 101-129; Folder Five (E 325) Reports 130-150; Folder Six (E 326) Reports 151-173; and Folder Seven (E 331) Reports 174-195."* (Headland, p. 221)

He adds that "during the *Einsatzgruppen* trial the prosecution did not put a single witness on the stand. The evidence presented by the prosecution consisted of 252 exhibits" (*ibid.*, p. 161). The majority of this documentation consisted precisely of the *Ereignismeldungen* (*ibid.*, Appendix A, pp. 217-221).[490]

It follows that the office which was supposed to be careful not to allow any "written correspondence" relating to "Aktion 1005," and which was supposed to destroy all possible written documents in order to erase all proof of the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* – the Gestapo, to be exact – was precisely the one which left the proof of these shootings practically intact!

The two following fundamental questions nevertheless remain to be examined:

1. Why did Himmler issue the exhumation-cremation order?
2. Why was this extremely important task entrusted to Blobel in particular?

As to the first question, it is not clear whether Spector traces the presumed order back to Müller's letter to Luther dated 28 February 1942, which is irrelevant in any case, as I have explained above. Molotov's declaration of 27 April 1942, in which he announced the killing by the Germans of 14,000 Jews at Kharkov (Spector 1990b, p. 158), is also a very weak motivation for the "Aktion 1005" decision.

Hoffmann's explanation is even more inconsistent. According to him, when Blobel was relieved as Commander of *Sonderkommando* 4a on 13 January 1942, he received the order to meet Heydrich at Warsaw (although Blobel said he had to meet Heydrich in Berlin). According to the already-cited Julius Bauer, Blobel's driver, his superior received a new assignment which originated from an order from Hitler. Arriving at Berlin, Blobel was informed in broad terms of Müller's new mission and, as I have already mentioned, he received all the related details in March-April 1942 (Hoffmann, p. 80).

---

[490] Of the 194 existing reports, 185 were introduced into evidence as proof, and accepted by the court, which assigned NO classification numbers.

Based on this fanciful reconstruction, Hitler or Himmler is said to have decided on "Aktion 1005" as early as January 1942. This is one of the many absurdities of the orthodox Holocaust version. If, in fact, the presumed decision was taken already in January 1942 – but this applies equally to the month of June 1942, the dating indicated by Spector – it would be impossible to understand why the *Einsatzgruppen* and the other SS and Police units continued to shoot and bury Jews in common graves long after the presumed order. The same is also true for the victims of mass gassings allegedly occurring in the so-called extermination camps. These are said to have been buried until the summer of 1942 (Auschwitz, Sobibór) November 1942 (Bełżec) or even March 1943 (Treblinka).

I remind the reader also that this operation in the occupied Eastern territories is said to have begun only in May-June 1943, if we follow the orthodox narrative. If, therefore, the order to cremate the bodies from the mass graves already existed for a year or more, how does one explain why this was not done in these 14-15 or 11-12 months? Admitting for the sake of argument that there existed insuperable impediments for an immediate implementation of that order (although that would not apply to the alleged extermination camps), how does one explain why the units which carried out any executions from that time onward did not draw up precise maps of the mass graves in the East to be made available to Blobel?

In fact, orthodox Holocaust historians deduce from the radio messages of 12 and 13 October 1943 intercepted by the British – which I have examined earlier – the non-existence of such maps, since the Germans had to have recourse to information from Latvian and Russian collaborators.

But why was the decision made to exhume and cremate the bodies dug up from the mass graves? Hoffmann not only does not answer, but never even asks the question. In fact, nothing adumbrated the total defeat of Germany during the year 1942.

There is, moreover, another problem of no less importance which has been completely neglected by the orthodoxy: On 30 April 1942, a "Ministerial Decree" was issued (II 2 c – 3186), probably by Department IV (Healthcare and *Volkspflege*) of the German Ministry for the Interior. The document does not seem to have survived, but the text was cited in a letter by the "Reich Commissar for the East. Dept. 'Healthcare and *Volkspflege*'" dated "Riga, 27 May 1942." The letter, addressed to the general commissars at Riga, Tallinn, Kaunas and Minsk, had as its subject "Burial of Bodies and Carcasses" and made explicit reference to the just-mentioned Ministerial Decree:[491]

> *"I subsequently inform about a Ministerial Decree which concerns itself with the necessary measures for the burial of bodies and carcasses:*
>
> > *'The poor burial of human corpses and the insufficient disposal of animal carcasses, caused mainly due to snow and frost conditions, are bound to become a serious health hazard for the troops and for the civilian population with the onset of the warmer season. For the most part, the existing graves are not deep*

[491] LVVA, P-1023-1-4, p. 303.

enough, are located haphazardly and are not marked as graves. There is a danger that working the ground with the plough will tear the graves open again.
I request that all necessary measures be taken to redress this bad state of affairs. First of all, human bodies and animal carcasses are to be buried so deeply in non-arable locations as to constitute no health hazard. If possible, the groundwater level must not be reached when arranging the graves. [Drinking] *Water catchment areas must be avoided. Mass graves must be covered by a layer of dirt at least one meter thick. The earth can be piled up if local conditions do not permit deeper burial. The graves must be marked.*
The burial of Soviet army soldiers killed in action and the deceased of the civilian population, as well as the disposal of animal carcasses is to be performed by local civilians.'

Please proceed in accordance with this decree and report its implementation by 1 July 1942."

Since these dangers concerned all the mass graves located near any human settlements, or at least the majority of them, we need to bear in mind that the Ministerial Decree applied to all territories in which mass graves existed, hence not just the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, but also the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine. It follows that the county physicians of the various counties should have compiled maps of the mass graves existing in their territories of competence.

Some documents attest to the activities carried on by the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* to comply with the provisions of the Ministerial Decree.

On 17 June 1942, the administrative-health department of the Ministry of Health of Latvia sent the physicians direct instructions based on the letter of 27 May cited above. Among other things, it recommended that "corpses are to be buried at least 1 m deep without risk of groundwater pollution."[492] A letter from the district physician of Liepaja (Libava) and Aizpute dated 25 June reported that the graves containing the bodies of soldiers and civilians and animal carcasses satisfied the requirements of the letter of 17 June.[493] The head of the Riga health department communicated the same information on 27 June, with reference to the mass graves in Riga and surrounding areas, without further details.[494] On 29 June, the "*Veselības pārvalde*" (Health Department) of Jelgava (Mitau), in response to the letter of 17 June, stated that there were four mass graves in the district, three of which were located in a forest (the name is not indicated) and were covered by a soil layer 2 meters thick.[493]

On 2 July, the "Healthcare Administration of Vilnius County" transmitted the list of mass graves located in various municipalities to the District Commissar Vilnius-Land.[495] The letter from the Main Healthcare Administration (medical examiner of Trakai County) to the district commissar of Vilnius dated 8 July

[492] LVVA, 4426-1-3, p. 16. The letter was written by Dr. E. Bušs, "*Veselības departamenta direktors*" (health department administrators).
[493] LVVA, P-1023-1-4, p. 276, "*Liepājas-Aizputes apriņķa ārsts*" ("district physician of Liepaja-Aizputes").
[494] LVVA, P-1023-1-4, p. 275.
[495] LVVA, R-613-1-10, p. 70-70a; "*Vilnius-Land*" refers to the rural area around the city of Vilnius.

1942 is very similar.[496] I shall return to these and other documents in Subchapter 7.1.

On 22 August the *Generalkommissar* in Kovno sent the city commissars in Kovno and Vilnius and the district commissars in Kovno-Land, Vilnius-Land, Siauliai and Panevezys a letter with the subject "Burial of Corpses and Carcasses" and the reference "Ministerial Decree of 30 April 42. - II 2 c 3186" which discusses the situation in detail:[497]

> *"In response to my former request for a report on the existence of mass graves, very comprehensive and excellent reports on the location and condition of mass graves in the general district have arrived from the district commissars. In examining the reports, it turned out that a large proportion of these mass graves fully satisfy all requirements relating to the prevention of epidemics. Some of them, however, do not exhibit the necessary security, since the covering layer of dirt is very thin.*
> *I hereby request to order the county leaders that all graves be examined based on the available documentation, and that all those not protected by a covering layer of at least 1 meter be heaped up accordingly.*
> *It is also necessary that each of these mass graves be marked as a grave in an appropriate manner. The manner of marking may be left up to you, but it must be such as to make it very clear to everyone that the site is a burial location.*
> *Hence, I request to arrange for necessary measures and for an implementation report by 15 September 1942.*
> *The county physicians have been similarly instructed by me through official administrative channels."*

According to the most-careful orthodox reconstruction, that by Hoffmann, the decision for "Aktion 1005" had already been taken at the beginning of 1942 and was communicated to Blobel in March or April. But the above-mentioned Ministerial Decree dates back to 30 April 1942. Since the object of both the Ministerial Decree and "Aktion 1005" were identical – the bodies in mass graves – how can one believe that there were two parallel chains, decisional and operational, the one aiming at the maintenance and conspicuous marking of mass graves and the safeguarding of public health, and the other at hiding and eliminating of the mass graves?

On the other hand, the documentation gathered by the county physicians would certainly have been transmitted to the various "*Sonderkommando*s 1005," but there is no trace of this, not even in the testimonies.

This fact is in blatant contradiction to Hanyok and Tyas's interpretation of the two German messages dated 12 and 13 October 1943 intercepted by the British, showing, as indicated earlier, that "the inability of the Security Police to trace all the execution sites," was such that "SS officials had to rely on information from Latvian and Russian collaborators."

---

[496] LVVA, R-613-1-10, pp. 69-69a.
[497] LVVA, R-613-1-10, p. 58.

The Ministerial Decree of 30 April 1942 explicitly required the identification of *all* mass graves, in such a way that they would all be *recognizable* at such. In this context, one might mention the order of the commander of the district of Rezekne (Rēzeknes apriņķa priekšnieks; Rositten in German), which prohibited public gatherings at the "graves of Jews and Communists."[498] From this one may argue that these graves had not received any "camouflaging" at all, but were known to everyone.

All this is in blatant contradiction to the orthodox Holocaust claim of the extreme secrecy of the notional "Aktion 1005", and it effortlessly explains the absence of written documents. On the one hand, the Ministerial Decree ordered that the mass graves, including those of Jews shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*, had to be marked as such for health-sanitary reasons. This means that related documents were created on specific orders and could have been preserved – and in fact did indeed survive at least partially. On the other hand, orthodox historians maintain that, for reasons of eliminating the traces and keeping this state secret, documents were either never created or would have been destroyed.

Hoffmann's conjectures are nullified by Blobel's statements when claiming that he was "transferred to Berlin for disciplinary reasons" (NO-3824). His transfer was therefore a punishment, not a promotion, obviously because of his alcoholism.

Now to the second question: Why did Müller pick Blobel? No orthodox historian has ever explained why such an important mission, constituting a "Secret Reich Matter," was entrusted to a sick alcoholic, who, notwithstanding his "long recuperation" (barely two or three months according to Hoffmann's chronology), must not have inspired great confidence in his superiors. Patrick Desbois and Levana Frenk state that, toward the end of the war, Blobel "developed a stomach ulcer and cirrhosis of the liver, no doubt caused by his excessive reliance on alcohol, to which he resorted for its supposed analgesic properties" (Desbois/Frenk, p. 9).

His technical credentials, too, were rather modest. Blobel had not even studied architecture, as he falsely stated at Nuremberg during the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial at Nuremberg, but had only attended "a state technical school located at Barmen-Elberfeld (today's Wuppertal), where he began a half-year course of study during the winter of 1913-1914, before joining the army" (*ibid.*, p. 17).

When interrogated by U.S. Colonel Brookhart in 1945, Otto Ohlendorf expressed the following opinion of Blobel:[499]

> *"Q. Do you know what methods were used by Blobel to carry out his mission of removing traces of executions?*
> *A. According to what I know, it was his mission to find these graves, to take the corpses and burn them.*

---

[498] LVVA, 1371-1-49, p. 26.

[499] Testimony of Otto Ohlendorf taken at Nurnberg on 27 November 1945 by Colonel John H. Amen and Lt. Col. Smith W. Brookhart. NARA, M1270 R 13, pp. 13f.

> *Q. Do you have any knowledge or information as to Blobel's perfecting his own incinerator for this work?*
> *A. I did not hear anything about that. He, himself, did not have any intelligence and I did not think him capable of anything like that.*
> *Q. Blobel supposedly gave a lecture in November of 1942 before Eichmann's group of specialists on the Jewish question, in which he spoke of his special incinerators and generally commended himself on his work.*
> *A. I did not hear about that."*

In summary we can state that total darkness reigns on Müller's supposed order to Blobel regarding "Aktion 1005".

There is another fundamental point which no orthodox Holocaust historian has paused to consider in detail: Why did Hitler or Himmler merely order the elimination of the mass graves of the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen*? Why did they not care at all about the mass graves of Soviet POWs? There were enormous numbers of them. According to Christian Streit, 274.961 of them died in the theater of operations between December 1941 and April 1942 alone, 68,000 of them died in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* in the period between the end of November 1941 and 1 January 1942, while 134,000 of them died in the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine in February 1942 alone; 292,560 of them died in the General Government between June 1941 and 15 April 1942; 1,400,000 of them died before the beginning of December 1941. Another 600,000 of them died between the beginning of December 1941 and 1 February 1942 (Streit 1997, pp. 133-136). The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* estimates the total number of victims at 3,300,000.[500]

In practice, in the theater of operations in which the *Einsatzgruppen* and other SS and police units were active, there were mass graves with a number of bodies of prisoners of war practically equal to or greater than that of the Jews presumed shot. What was the sense of ordering the elimination of the bodies of a couple of million Jews, leaving intact those of millions of prisoners of war?

2.4. Judge Bednarz versus Orthodox Holocaust Historians

In the conclusions to his studies on the Chełmno Camp titled "*Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen*" ("The Chełmno Extermination Camp in Poland") dated 7 January 1946, investigating judge Władysław Bednarz wrote (USSR-340, p. 6):

> *"Until the spring of 1940* [recte: 1942] *the bodies were buried in large communal graves, one of which was 270 meters long, 8-10 meters wide and about 6 meters deep. In the spring of 1942, 2 cremation furnaces were built. Since this time, all bodies were burned."*

In the article published in the authoritative bulletin of the Central Commission Investigating German Crimes in Poland, Bednarz reiterated (Bednarz 1946a, p. 154):

[500] Gutman *et al.* Vol. II, entry "*Sowjetische Kriegsgefangene*," p. 817.

> *"In the period up to the spring of 1942, the bodies were buried in large ditches, each of which measured 270 meters long, 8-10 meters wide, and approximately 6 meters deep. In the spring of 1942, two cremation furnaces were built, in which all the bodies were burnt from that time onwards. (The bodies previously buried in mass graves were also cremated there.)"*

In a later report, Bednarz changed the claimed commencement period of the cremations without explanation (Bednarz, 1946b, p. 20):

> *"In the summer of 1942, the large quantity of putrefying bodies which had accumulated caused a typhus epidemic. The escalation was moreover so intense as to render the reception of new transports impossible. It was therefore necessary to find new means of prevention. The Germans therefore began to cremate the bodies. They then reinforced the numerical strength of the Waldkommando (deposition of the witness Kozanecki, p. 82) and they ceased to receive new transports* [footnote: *probably in June and July 1942*]. *Two cremation furnaces were built, whose chimneys overshadowed the forest (deposition of the witnesses on pages 13, 57, 61, 67 and others)."*

The fact remains that the judge who investigated Chełmno placed the commencement of cremations in this camp in a purely hygienic-health context and knew nothing about Blobel and "Aktion 1005." Being unable to ignore Bednarz's writings (if they knew them in the first place), orthodox Holocaust advocates of the "Western" version sought to eliminate the blatant contradiction with a compromise. Hoffmann attempts to resolve it as follows (Hoffmann, p. 11):

> *"Over the course of the summer of 1942, Blobel visited the 'forest camp' of Kulmhof several times in order to test corpse-cremation procedures. The local camp personnel were also interested in the experiments of Blobel, who, as a sapper during WWI, had learned something about flame throwers and incendiary bombs."*

Stop! The fact that Blobel had completed a course on the use of flamethrowers and incendiary bombs decades earlier is evidently intended to accredit him as a "specialist" in the cremation of bodies. This is like saying that the engineer from the Topf Company, Kurt Prüfer, was a specialist in the use of flamethrowers and incendiary bombs because he had knowledge of the cremation of bodies. Needless to say, this is utter nonsense. Now the continuation of Hoffmann's text:

> *"Due to the summer heat, the bodies of victims buried in mass graves had become a hygienic problem. The murderers were worried about the quality of the groundwater; some of them also objected to the noticeable odours and effluents from the graves on aesthetic grounds."*

Thus, the burning of corpses in Chełmno was done both for hygienic reasons and so that Blobel could acquire the necessary practice for the effacement of mass graves in the East! Patrick Montague's explanation is even more hare-brained (Montague, pp. 114f.):

> *"The problem of the decomposing corpses was so acute that all transports to Chełmno were stopped.* […] *To solve the problem, the notorious Standartenführer*

> *Paul Blobel soon arrived in Chełmno.* […] *Blobel required a location to experiment and develop a method to employ throughout the East, and Chełmno proved ideal; it was far from the front and therefore secure, and the site offered an abundance of material with which to work. Bothmann* [the camp's commandant] *also needed Blobel to solve his immediate problem of the decomposing corpses, as well as the longer term issue of erasing evidence of the mass murder in the forest."*

It is truly inconceivable that individuals with more or less profound historical knowledge seriously believe that Himmler could entrust the task of cremating the bodies from the mass graves to Blobel. History teaches that, every time institutional cremation was required (that is, not just localized improvised cremation), the German authorities always turned to specialist firms, such as H. Kori and J.A. Topf. Even the problem of cremation at Mogilev at the end of 1941 was dealt with by the competent authorities of the Reich with an order to the Topf firm for four 8-muffle furnaces (see Subchapter 8.1. below). This obviously does not mean that the RSHA should have used cremation furnaces to burn bodies from these mass graves, but in order to solve the problem of open-air mass cremations, they would have consulted a real specialist, such as the engineer Kurt Prüfer.

The preliminary phase of "Aktion 1005" at Chełmno and Auschwitz has no basis in historical fact, as I have abundantly shown in other studies.[501] Harping on the subject is therefore futile, and I shall now discuss something else.

2.5. "Aktion 1005": Organization and Working Plans

In this subchapter, I will examine how, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, Office IV of the RSHA prepared for "Aktion 1005." In the spring of 1943, Blobel visited Lvov to organize the operation. Relying on the statements by Leon Weliczker, which I will analyze in detail in Chapter 3, Spector writes that this was done between 15 June and 20 November 1943. This is said to have been the first *Sonderkommando* 1005.

In July 1943, Blobel went to Kiev, where he met Max Thomas, who was commander of the Security Police and the SD of the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine. During the meeting, it was decided to create two "*Sonderkommando*s" referred to as "1005A" and "1005B." The first was commanded by SS *Obersturmführer* Baumann, the other by SS *Obersturmführer* Fritz Zietlow.

In October 1943, Blobel's adjutant, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Arthur Harder, set up *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center, which he commanded for a few months. In November, he was replaced by Friedrich Seekel, who was in turn replaced by Max Krahner on 7 December. The task of this unit was to eliminate the mass graves in the *Generalkommissariat* Byelorussia.

According to Spector, the work force of these *Kommandos* was as follows:

---

[501] Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 12, pp. 1169-1332; Mattogno 2017, Chapter 8, pp. 73-81; Mattogno 2008, Chapter 6, pp. 31-56; Mattogno 2020, Subchapter II.10., pp. 185-190.

– "*Sonderkommando* 1005-Lvov": 129 inmates
– "*Sonderkommando* 1005 A": 327 inmates, including 250 killed on 30 September 1943
– "*Sonderkommando* 1005 B": 50 inmates
– "*Sonderkommando* 1005-Center": 280 inmates
– "*Sonderkommando* Micholl": 43 inmates.

Therefore, in order to destroy approximately 2,500,000 bodies scattered over an area of over 1,200,000 square kilometers, the authorities of the Reich are said to have created four "*Sonderkommando*s" with a total strength of a few hundred inmates. Not only that, but they are said to have waited almost a year for no apparent reason before beginning the operations!

According to orthodox Holocaust historians, the number of bodies to be dealt with by each *Kommando* was as follows:

– *Sonderkommando* 1005-Lvov, Galicia District: This included the four administrative regions (in Polish: *województwa*, in Russian: *oblasts*) of Drohobych, Lviv, Stanyslaviv and Ternopil, currently part of the Ukraine. According to Alexander Kruglov, the number of victims was 529,400 (see below). Of these, approximately 250,000 were killed at Bełżec (Kruglov 2008, pp. 280f.), therefore the execution victims numbered approximately 279,000.
– *Sonderkommandos* 1005A and 1005 B operated in the *Generalkommissariat* Ukraine, for which Kruglov supplies data on the Jewish victims, year for year, which I have summarized in the following table (*ibid.*, pp. 278f, 281f.):

Table 26

OBLAST	1941	1942	1943	Total
Drohobych	4,500	60,000	80,500	280,000
Lviv	12,000	123,000		
Stanyslaviv	27,400	90,000	8,600	126,000
Ternopil	12,000	65,000	46,400	123,400
Volhynia	7,100	101,000	1,500	109,600
Rivne	24,500	70,000	/	94,500
Proskuriv	42,100	75,000	/	117,100
Zhytomyr	48,500	4,000	500	52,500
Kiev (Kyiv)	64,000	10,500	100	74,500
Vinnytsia	63,020	90,000	4,400	157,420
Kirovohrad	7,850	3,500	500	11,850
Mykolaiv (Nikolayev)	31,100	8,700	/	39,800
Dnepropetrovsk	24,000	10,000	/	34,000
Chernihiv	2,150	1,500	/	3,650
Poltava	9,000	2,500	/	11,500
Zaporizhzhia	3,400	6,500	/	9,900
Donetsk (Stalino)	9,500	6,000	/	15,500
Sumy	2,000	1,000	/	3,000
Kharkiv	2,000	10,500	/	12,500
Crimea	16,500	8,000	/	24,500

OBLAST	1941	1942	1943	Total
Voroshilovhrad (Luhansk)	/	2,000	/	2,000
Transcarpathia (Kamianets-Podilskyi)	23,600	/	/	23,600
			Total:	1,326,820

Subtracting the 529,400 victims of the first four oblasts, which were part of the Galicia District (but Drohobych was part of the Lviv Oblast), gives us 797,420 victims for the Ukraine, and an equal number of bodies to be eliminated.

– *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center: this squad is supposed to have dealt with Byelorussia, whose western territory was included in the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* as the *Generalkommissariat* Byelorussia. Arad estimates the number of victims in Byelorussia at 556,000 at least (Arad 2009, p. 525), including 224,000 in the eastern part of the area (*ibid.*, p. 521), and 332,000 in Byelorussia.

Faced with such a huge task, the way the authorities of the Reich are said to have organized "Aktion 1005" according to orthodox Holocaust historiography is outright pathetic. A few hundred inmates, divided up into four *Kommandos*, were supposed to run back and forth over a vast territory, I repeat: measuring over 1,200,000 square kilometers, in spasmodic search of mass graves. It is quite obvious that, if the story of the Himmler order to Blobel were true, there would have been not four, but dozens if not hundreds of such *Kommandos*, each operating concurrently in its area of competence, for example, one for every oblast, which would have meant 27 *Kommandos* for the Ukraine alone.

The absurdity of the orthodoxy's Holocaust-style "reconstruction" appears even more obvious if we follow the claimed movements of the individual *Kommandos*.

2.5.1. *Sonderkommando* 1005-Lvov

Dieter Pohl states that Blobel, once in the General Government, turned to the commander of the Security Police and the SD SS *Oberführer* Eberhard Schöngarth, who "ordered the registration of all mass graves and the formation of disinterment[502] squads by the KdS." For this reason, a "*Kommando* 1005" was organized under the command of SS *Unterscharführer* Walter Schallock and his adjutant SS *Oberscharführer* Johannes Rauch (Pohl 1997, p. 379). The most incredible thing is that two of the biggest Holocaust specialists on Galicia, Thomas Sandkühler and Dieter Pohl, never found the slightest trace, whether contemporary or dating back to immediately afterwards, of the presumed "Aktion 1005" apart from the statements by Leon Weliczker.

[502] The German term used hier – *Enterdung* – is presented by orthodox Holocaust historiography, almost always in quotation marks, as a technical term used to indicate the exhumation (and cremation) of bodies. In reality, the term originated during the post-war trials, and is not based on any document.

Concerning the chronology, Pohl summarized it as follows, without explicitly calling it so:

> *"They first began burning the bodies of the victims of the Lvov 'Julag', which had not even been buried. The Kommando then opened the mass graves in the 'Piaski.' This horrible work lasted more than three months. During this time, the smell of burnt human flesh spread over western Lvov almost every day. The residents were very soon talking about how this operation was unfolding – which should have been subject to the strictest secrecy. In September/October 1943, Schallock transferred his unit to the eastern edge of the city into the woods near Lyczakow and Lesienice, where most of the mass murders prior to the fall of 1942 had taken place. The Kommando once again participated there in the shootings of over 1,000 inmates from the Janowska Road* [Camp] *on 25/26 October 1943. Smaller groups of the unit simultaneously worked on various mass graves in and around Lvov."*

In a footnote, Pohl states that these graves were located at Bobrka, Brzuchowice (today: Bryukhovichi), Jaryczow (Jaryczów Nowy; today: Novy Yarychev), Szczerzec (today: Shchirets; *ibid.*, p. 380).

No one can seriously believe that Schöngarth, in order to destroy the mass graves of the entire Galicia District, ordered the formation of merely one single *Sonderkommando* 1005, the one where Weliczker claims to have worked. What is more, as we shall see in Chapter 3, Weliczker's presumed activity was limited to very restricted sectors of the territory of Lvov (Lviv). The presumed principal activity of *Sonderkommando* 1005 was carried out around this city, behind the Janowska Camp, in the forest of Krzywicki (or Lyczaków or Lesienice; today: Lychakov) and at Brzuchowice. The first site was located in the wooded periphery northwest of Lvov, approximately 8 km from the city center, while the other was located on the wooded periphery east of the city, approximately 6 km from its center.

Here, orthodox Holocaust historiography finds itself constrained to explain something absolutely implausible: how is it possible that many tens of thousands of bodies were exhumed and cremated a few kilometers from the city and nobody noticed anything? Why did the Polish resistance, which had thousands of eyes and always knew everything, knew nothing of this event?

One of the most important sources which published the reports of the Polish resistance was the *Biuletyn Informacyjny*, the Information Bulletin. In the second half of 1943, it repeatedly reported on the districts of Galicia and Lvov. Issue No. 30 of 29 July 1943 spoke of mass transfers of the Polish population to the Ukraine.[503] No. 45 of 11 November 1943 informed its readers that "the Jewish labor camp at Lvov was liquidated at the beginning of October" (p. 1596). Issue No. 46 of 18 November 1943 carried a noteworthy bit of news. In an article on "Lwów," it said that "the definitive liquidation of the Jewish labor camp began on

[503] *Biuletyn Informacyjny*. Part II: *Przedruk roczników 1942-1943*, Year III (LIV), Special Number 2 (195), Warsaw, 2002, p. 1466; the following three page numbers area also from there.

25 October. The bodies of those killed were cremated in the crematorium of Piaski Łyczakowskich" (p. 1604). Łyczakowski is a cemetery in Lvov (Lychakovskoye *kladbishche*). It is therefore possible that this referred to an actual cremation facility. Finally, No. 50 of 16 December 1943, with reference to the definitive liquidation of the Jews of Lvov, states that on 18 November, 2,000 Jews had escaped "from the camp," but were then captured by the Germans, and that all were killed (pp. 1639f.).

"*Sonderkommando* 1005," according to orthodox Holocaust historians, is said to have cremated at least 100,000 bodies, although Weliczker's book, the sole existing source, indicates approximately 22,000 (see Subchapter 3.2. below). But even if the former affirmation were exact, this would correspond to much less than half of the 279,000 bodies buried; there should therefore still be 179,000 bodies in the soil of Galicia.

2.5.2. *Sonderkommando* 1005 A

This unit operated at Kiev from 18 August until 29 September 1943. Its subsequent changes of location were ascertained in the Verdict of the Stuttgart District Court of 13 March 1969 (Rüter/Mildt, pp. 714-724), and repeated by Hoffmann. It is very useful to follow these changes of location on a map of the Ukraine (see Document II.2.1):

1. From Kiev, the *Kommando* moved to Berdichev, approximately 150 km southwest,
2. From Berdichev to Belaya Tserkov, approximately 110 km east of Berdichev,
3. Thence to Uman, approximately 125 km south of Belaya Tserkov. After this enormous job, the *Kommando* was sent on furlough to Zakopane and Krinica (Krynica).
4. In February 1944, it was sent to Kamenets-Podolsky (approximately 490 km from Zakopane as the crow flies), where it could not operate as it was threatened by the Red Army.
5. It was then sent to Zamość (approximately 330 km from Kamenets-Podolsky).

After six weeks, the activity of the *Kommando* ceased.

2.5.3. *Sonderkommando* 1005 B

1. From Kiev, this *Kommando* traveled to Dnepropetrovsk, approximately 400 km to the southeast.
2. It then traveled to Krivoy Rog, approximately 140 km southwest.
3. Thence to Nikolayev, approximately 140 km southwest.
4. Thence to Voznesensk, approximately 80 km northwest.
5. After this, this *Kommando* was also sent on furlough to Zakopane and Krinica.
6. On 9 April 1944, it was transferred to Riga, evidently because, for the three General Districts Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania of the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, there had been no provision for any *Sonderkommando* 1005, so that

it was necessary to repurpose *Sonderkommando* 1005 B! And yet, according to the second Stahlecker Report, more than 161,000 persons had been killed there up to 1 December 1941, and an equal number of bodies were therefore awaiting exhumation and cremation.

2.5.4. *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center

1. This *Kommando* began to operate at Maly Trostenets on 27 October 1943 and concluded its work on 15 December.
2. From the above location it moved to a location 10 km northwest of Minsk, on the road to Molodechno, where it remained from 16 to 22 December.
3. It then moved to Smolevichi (Samakhvalavichy), 20 km south of Minsk (17 January 1944).
4. It then turned back north, along the road from Minsk to Molodechno, 30 km from the capital (2 February 1944).
5. A partial unit under the orders of *Kriminalsekretär* Adolf Rübe was then sent back to Maly Trostenets in order to exhume and cremate the bodies buried near a cemetery used by the men of the Security Police and the SD to bury their fallen. The work here lasted 3-4 days and ended on 10 March 1944.
6. From 3 April to 28 May 1944, the *Kommando* operated at Pinsk.
7. A partial unit led by SS *Sturmscharführer* Paul Fischer moved to a Bereza-Kartuska and Brona-Gora.
8. On 2 June 1944, the *Kommando* traveled to Kobrin and worked there until the 16th or 17th.
9. It then traveled to Slonim, where it operated from 25 June until 5 July 1944.
10. From Slonim, the *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center was sent to Grodno, and then Augustowo (Augustów), where it was inactive from 6 to 14 July.
11. On 15 July, it traveled to Lomscha (Łomża), where it remained until mid-August. It was then sent to Litzmannstadt (Łódź) and ceased its exhumation-cremation activity.

2.5.5. *Sonderkommando* Micholl

Between 17 May and 13 July 1944, this *Kommando*, formed for the performance of exhumation-cremation work in General District Białystok, was active at Augustów, Grodno, Skidel, Łunna (today: Lunno) and around Białystok. The overlap of the paths traveled by *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center, which, in the final phase of its activity, traveled to Grodno and Augustów and then passed through Łomża, which also formed part of the General District Białystok and is located approximately 80 km west of this city, is therefore rather strange.

In summary, the Holocaust history of "Aktion 1005" cannot be true, unless we presuppose that the officials of the RSHA were complete idiots and that the operation was carried out under the reign of total chaos, disorganization and incompetence, as implied by the claimed sequence of events:

1. Müller transmitted the presumed order to Blobel in June 1942, but the work began only as late as June 1943 near Lvov.
2. There was not one single, uniform exhumation-cremation order sent to *all* presumed extermination camps. On the contrary, this order is said to have been transmitted to the individual camps over a period of several months: to Auschwitz in July-August 1942, to Sobibór in the summer of 1942, to Bełżec in November 1942, and to Treblinka in March 1943.
3. The presumed operation did not begin during the same period as the execution of a specific order, but in mid-June (Lvov), in mid-August (Babi Yar) and the end of September (Maly Trostenets).
4. The formation of four *Kommandos* consisting of a few hundred inmates in total to clean up a territory measuring over 1,200,000 square kilometers is quite ludicrous. Any remotely rational working organization would have required the formation of a number of *Kommandos* at least 10 times larger, since the District of Galicia and the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine were subdivided into 27 oblasts, the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* had 4 *Generalkommissariate* and the Białystok District consisted of 7 counties, in addition to the occupied Russian territories.
5. Not one German document mentions the exhumation-cremation operations, nor does any report from the various resistance movements.
6. Not a single aerial photograph and only a few ground photographs, which moreover do not substantiate the claimed extent of the action, show the excavation and cremation of bodies, although the territory in question was regularly overflown by both German and Soviet reconnaissance aircraft.
7. Nor are there any documents on the enormous quantities of wood which would have been required for the cremations; the wood would have had to be cut near the cremation sites or transported to them.

3. *Sonderkommando* 1005 in Galicia: Leon Weliczker and the "Death Brigade"

3.1. "Aktion 1005" in the Area of Lvov in Orthodox Historiography

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, "Aktion 1005" began in the General Government, in the area of Lvov, to be exact; Spector reports as follows in this regard (Spector 1990b, p. 161):

> *"In the spring of 1943 Blobel returned to the occupied Soviet territories, where he began to organize Operation 1005. He started at the Janowska camp in Lvov. Outside the camp in the area of 'Piaski' (sands) the Jews of Lvov and its surroundings were buried.* […] *The detailed operation in Janowska camp is known from the testimony of Leon Weliczker, a prisoner who worked there and survived."*

His exposition is based exclusively on the account of this one witness. Spector adduces information of every kind – starting with the number of members of *Sonderkommando* 1005, 75, a figure mentioned by Weliczker and repeated by orthodox Holocaust historians from generation to generation – except fundamental information regarding the number of victims exhumed and cremated (*ibid.*, pp. 161f.). The same thing is true of Hoffmann, who refers to Weliczker at even greater length (Hoffmann, pp. 92-96). Thomas Sandkühler dedicates a short paragraph to "Aktion 1005." He notes that

> *"written sources in this regard are very rare due to the strict secrecy of 'Aktion 1005.'"* (Sandkühler, p. 278)

In a footnote, he writes (*ibid.*, fn 428, p. 522):

> *"Weliczker's shocking notes have only little probative value."*

Notwithstanding this, he relies upon Weliczker's account, from which he also derives the number of members of the "death brigade" (*ibid.*, p. 277):

> *"…75 Jewish workers of the Janowska ZAL* [Zwangsarbeitslager = forced-labor camp] *were selected on 15 June 1943…"*

Even more clearly (*ibid.*, p. 279):

> *"The 'Death Brigade' worked approximately two and a half months in the 'Sands', according to Weliczker's notes, until 6 September, when they were transferred to the forest of Lesienice (suburb of Lyczaków), to eliminate about 45 mass graves."*

Sandkühler concludes (*ibid.*, pp. 279f.):

> *"The aim of wiping away the traces of the 'Final Solution' could not nearly be achieved, but the 'unearthing' has made an exact determination of the numbers of deaths based on subsequent exhumation impossible. If one follows Weliczker's notes, in the terrain behind the Jewish cemetery alone up to 100,000 bodies may have been burned, Heinrich Chamaides reports at least 70,000 victims in the*

> *'Sands' and another 45-50,000 in the Lesienice Forest. One must therefore assume between 100,000 and 120,000 Jews shot in Lvov."*

Later on, in the chapter "Death Numbers," he takes up the figure again (*ibid.*, p. 460):

> *"In Lvov alone, as we have seen, up to 120,000 Jews from the city and the district were shot."*

Incredibly, therefore, he takes at face value and as historical facts the assertions of two self-proclaimed eyewitnesses, and what is even worse, he himself considers the more important one of the two as being unreliable!

Hoffmann cites Sandkühler's critical comment but objects that reports such as that by Weliczker have "great probative value" (Hoffmann, fn 23, p. 94).

Dieter Pohl, in his work on the persecution of the Jews in eastern Galicia, deals briefly with *Sonderkommando* 1005 only briefly (Pohl 1997, pp. 378-381). His sources consist, above all, of court verdicts and interrogations from the 1960s.[504] In this context, among other things, one passage from the indictment of the district attorney's office in Stuttgart against Rudolf Röder dated 10 March 1965, which begins as follows:

> *"Under Schallock's supervision, the graves were opened based on available site plans."*

So site plans existed for the mass graves after all?

Pohl does not reject Weliczker either, whom he mentions under the pseudonym of Wells (Pohl 1997, fn 146, p. 379):

> *"The notes by the Janowska inmate* [Weliczker-]*Wells are considered the most important source* […], *although they are problematical in their dating (presumably always a few weeks too late)."*

The end of his chapter is surprising:

> *"The object of the leaders of 'Aktion 1005', Blobel, to eradicate all traces was not even approximately achieved. His squad burned more than 100,000 corpses in Eastern Galicia; the related numbers were radioed to Berlin every week, disguised as 'water level reports.' But with the help of the population, the graves – even the ones filled with ashes – could be located by the Soviet authorities without difficulty."*

A brief excursus is necessary here. In his affidavit of 20 December 1945, former SS *Brigadeführer* Erwin Schultz, who had been the head of *Einsatzkommando* 5 of *Einsatzgruppe* D, stated the following (NO-3841):

> *"7. In about 1943, during my work as Chief of Office I of the RSHA, I learned that at that time SS-Standartenführer BLOBEL had to make unrecognizable the mass graves of those shot and liquidated in the areas to be cleared by the Wehrmacht.*

---

[504] In order to document Blobel's presence at Chełmno, Pohl refers, among other things, to the brief 1980 article by Blanka Meissner (fn 141, p. 378). Meissner's article is not of great value, however, given that it is based primarily on German trials. The reference to Blobel originates with two Polish publications from the years 1950 (on Chełmno) and 1970 (on Warthegau): Meissner, fn 6, p. 415.

If I remember correctly, the cover designation for these mass graves was 'watering holes.'"

"to make unrecognizable" ("*unkenntlich zu machen*") means to disguise, to conceal, not to eliminate. Hence, as far as Schultz knew, Blobel's task was *not* to open the mass graves, exhume the corpses and burn them. The fanciful reference to the "watering holes" ("*Wasserstellen*") is not found in any other statement, and perhaps this is where the above-mentioned "water level reports" ("*Wasserstandsmeldungen*") came from, with a further effort of imagination. It is worth noting that Schultz had been head of Office I of the RSHA since February 1943. His office dealt with "general personnel matters" (*Allgemeine Personalangelegenheiten*), which concerned, among others, the Security Police (Group AI1), the Gestapo (Group AI2), the Criminal Police (Group AI3) and the Security Service (Group AI4). The head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, is precisely the one who is said to have given Blobel the fateful order of "Aktion 1005". Schultz was therefore in charge of the personnel matters of Blobel and his men, but he knew nothing about his alleged assignment, which is not exactly conducive to the reality of such an assignment.

Returning to Sandkühler and Pohl, the figure of 100,000 victims originates from a secondary source: a member of the Security Police is said to have heard from Walter Schallock, the presumed head of *Sonderkommando* 1005, that 90,000 bodies had been cremated at Lvov (*ibid.*, fn 159, p. 381). It is not clear why Pohl speaks of "more than 100,000 corpses." The fiction of the "water-level reports," by contrast, is taken from an interrogation of Lothar Wandel on 24 July 1965.[505] Finally, if the Soviet authorities found mass graves full of ashes "without difficulty," why did Pohl not add a footnote in reference to these important discoveries?

The Soviet findings are described in the "Information of the Extraordinary State Commission on Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders in the Territory of Lvov Region" dated 23 December 1944. Here it is claimed that "in the Janov Camp the fascists shot more than 200,000 peaceful Soviet people." In the area of the camp, "the commission has discovered three pits with the bodies of Soviet citizens shot in the second half of July, 1944." It is not revealed how many bodies there were, nor whether any were exhumed and examined. The legal-medical commission established the following (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 212f.):

"3. On the territory adjacent to the Janov camp the Germans made mass burial and burning of the bodies. The burning of the bodies was performed for a long time in different parts of the camp, but the major part of the bodies was burned in the gully.

4. The soil in that gully at a considerable depth is impregnated with the body liquids and fats with stench of rot and burning.

5. The type of ash found, consisting of small parts of bones and softness of the larger bone fragments prove that the burning of the bodies was performed at a

[505] Pohl 1997, fn 160, p. 381. Due to an error, the year is given as 1945 instead of 1965.

high temperature. The ashes remaining after the burning of the bodies were buried in different parts of the camp grounds at the depths of up to 2 meters. Fifty nine such spots were discovered on the surface of almost the entire camp grounds that were examined. Considering the general area of the burial and scattering of the ashes and bones, which covers two square kilometers, the commission of experts believes that in the Janov camp more than 200,000 Soviet citizens had been exterminated."

The claim to deduce the number of cremated bodies from the mere *surface area* of presumed mass graves filled with ashes, without any indication of the volumes, is clearly untenable. Moreover, the figure of 200,000 victims is exaggerated by a factor of two even from the orthodox point of view, and must therefore be considered purely propagandistic in nature. It moreover remains to be proven that the Soviets really found "fifty nine such spots" (with regard to which, incidentally, they have absolutely nothing to say). From the examination of the ashes they deduced "that the burning of the bodies was performed at a high temperature," but what is meant by "high temperature"? The alternatives were pyres or cremation furnaces, and of these two possibilities, "high temperatures" can be reached consistently only in the second.

The Soviet experts forgot the presumed grinder for human bones, allegedly in use precisely at Lvov, described by another commission of Soviet experts on 29 September 1944, which is mentioned a few pages later (see below). This report here contains no mention of the fact that the bones were allegedly crushed and pulverized with the machine in question. The topic of cremation is addressed again further along in the chapter "Special Measures Undertaken by the German Invaders to Cover Their Crimes." The Soviet counteroffensive, it is said, induced the German authorities to wipe out the traces of their horrible crimes (*ibid.*, pp. 221f.):

"Upon the orders of Germany's Reichsminister *Himmler and Major General of the SS Police Katzmann, in the June of 1943 special measures were undertaken to dig out and burn the bodies of the tortured and shot peaceful citizens, Soviet prisoners-of-war and citizens of foreign countries.*

In Lvov the Germans set up a special Sonderkom[m]ando *No. 1005 which consisted of 126 persons. The chief of that kom*[m]*ando was* Hauptsturmbannführer *Scherliak* [Schallock?], *and his deputy* – Hauptsturmbannführer *Rauch. The duties of the* Sonderkommando *included the digging out of the bodies of the peaceful residents and prisoners-of-war killed by the Germans and the burning of those bodies. The excavation and burning of the bodies was supervised by the* SD-Scharführer *Rauch and* SD-Oberwach[t]meister *Kapick.*

The bodies removed from the pits were placed on special platforms into piles, 1,200 to 1,600 bodies in each. The bodies were sprayed with tar, gasoline and then burned. The ashes and bones were sifted through special strainers with the purpose of collecting golden articles: dental bridges, false teeth, rings and watches. Witnesses Velichker, Khamaides and others testified that over the five months

> *of their work in the 'death squad' 110 kilograms of gold was strained from the ashes of the bodies they had burned and sent by Germans to Germany.*
> *The ashes were scattered in the fields and also dug in the ground; large bones were collected separately and crushed in the bone-thrasher which was designed to speed up the 'work.' The Germans did not manage to destroy the bone-thrasher, it remained on the grounds of the former Janov camp as material evidence of the bloody crimes of the Hitlerite butchers. The chief of the bone-thrashing of the victims was a German,* SD-Scharführer *Elitko."*

This is followed by an extract from the deposition of "Velichker" (Weliczker), upon which I shall dwell at length below.

The "commission of medical examiners" which inspected "the burial and burning sites in Lisenitsy" established that "the symmetrical distribution of the sites where the pits with the ashes were discovered" and the young trees planted on the site demonstrated that the Germans pursued "the purpose of disguising these sites" (*ibid.*, pp. 222f.). Nothing is said about the discovery of these ashes, but the subsequent comment blaming the Katyn Massacre on the Germans suffices to disqualify the entire report (*ibid.*, p. 223):

> *"In that manner, the Hitlerite murderers in Lvov Region stuck to the same methods of concealing their crimes which they began earlier, by killing the Polish officers in a forest near Katyn. The commission of examiners has established full identity of the burial sites located in Lisenitsy with the same type of masking the graves of the Polish officers killed by the Germans in Katyn."*

3.2. Leon Weliczker and the "Death Brigade"

The book by Leon Weliczker, alias Wells, *Brygada śmierci (Sonderkommando 1005): Pamiętnik* (*The Death Brigade (Sonderkommando 1005): Diary*) is considered the fundamental orthodox source for everything regarding the so-called "Aktion 1005" in the area of Lvov and, as we have seen above, it is also used by scholars such as Sandkühler who consider it unreliable.

In 1944, the witness issued a statement for the Soviets, of which the following fragment is known (Denisov/Changuli, p. 222):

> *"In the 'death squad' on burning the bodies I had worked since June 6, 1943 till November 20, 1943. Over that period the squad burned more than 310,000 bodies on* [sic; of] *which about 170,000 were burned in the sand quarry of the Janov camp and more than 140,000 bodies in Lisenitsky Forest. That number includes the bodies dug out by the team from graves and also those which were not buried but were burned immediately after the shooting. On November 20, 1943 our whole squad ran away. The German butchers organized another squad from the inmates which continued the burning of the bodies. The number of bodies burned after my escape I do not know, but I do know that the burning of bodies in Lisenitsky Forest continued till January, 1944."*

These claims do not find any confirmation in his memoir *Brygada śmierci*, which appeared only two years later. The book has never been analyzed critically. Or-

thodox Holocaust historians have limited themselves to mining it for data which they considered useful, without checking it for reliability and correctness. Such an examination is therefore indispensable, which I will do here.

3.2.1. Captures and Escapes

Weliczker was born on 10 March 1925 at Stojanów in the Lvov District (Leopoli). His account begins with a series of amazing and quasi-miraculous escapes.

First Capture and Escape

> *"Following the German entry into Lvov, I get arrested on 2 July* [1941]. *For three days, I remain in prison without food, without even a drop of water. They beat me terribly, probably, by the way, like the 5,000 Jews who were in jail with me. On Friday, 4 July, they shoot the majority of those whom they have arrested, but I and a few others escape that evening."*[506]

Second Capture, Followed by Release

> *"Saturday, 5 July, I am in hiding at home, half dead. Sunday, 6 July, our house has been searched, some Ukrainians find me and take me to work on the Żołkiewska customs barrier. There were a hundred of us. Eighty-eight died on the spot due to torture, twelve of us returned home."* (p. 25)

Third Capture and Escape

> *"On 27 August, the day of the 'Perlura anniversary,' they come to our house with a list, containing my father's name, with orders to arrest him. My father is sick. He has damaged lungs. They beat him on 3 July, when I was arrested. He came to me in prison, they took him and beat him terribly. I went instead of my father. That day, more than 1,000 people were killed, but I escaped again."* (pp. 25f.)

Fourth Capture and Escape

> *"When they set up the first, the most-terrible camp in the territory of eastern Galicia at Lvov, at the Janowska Road, they come to arrest my father again. I volunteer for my father a second time, and they take me to the camp. I remain in Janowska Camp until 8 June 1942. On 5 June, I get sick with typhus and double pneumonia. On 8 June, they take me to be shot, along with 180 other persons. I dig the grave all by myself, naked, with a fever of 41 degrees* [105.8°F]. *They were already shooting people from our group, and it is almost my turn, but I run away and arrive at my house half naked, with a short bathing suit. I am lying unconscious for three weeks."* (p. 26)

Fifth Capture and Escape

After hiding in the woods, Weliczker returned to the Lvov Ghetto, where he was arrested a fifth time, but managed to escape again. In the ghetto, a "camp action" was carried out intended to obtain inmates for the Janowska Camp, during which Weliczker was captured as well:

---

[506] Weliczker, p. 25; all subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

> *"I stay in the camp for a day and then escape."* (p. 26)

He then returned to the ghetto, where he met his two brothers, aged 12 and 14. All this happened when Weliczker was 16.

Sixth Capture and Escape

> *"When they liquidate the ghetto, they take us, me and my two brothers, together with all the Jews, 'na piaski.'*[507] *It was 3 June 1943. One brother is killed in an escape attempt near the barbed wire fences of the place where we were all herded together. Me and another brother both show up for death* [to be killed], *but they separate me from him. They send him to his death, and me to the camp."* (p. 27)

Weliczker was interned in the Janowska Camp, where he remained until 15 June 1943.

> *"From 15 June until 20 November, I am in the 'death brigade.' On 20 November 1943, I escape from this terrible brigade and remain in hiding until 27 July 1944, that is, until the entry of the Red Army into Lvov. I don't know where to go, I have no one in the world, I don't know anyone, I don't have a cent. I can't even stand up, because after eight months of sitting down and without moving, in a damp place of hiding, I suffer from weak muscles."* (p. 27)

Hence, the series of miracles allowing Weliczker to survive had its final highlight.

3.2.2. The Number of Bodies Exhumed and Cremated

Weliczker's book is presented as a diary written on a daily basis. He explains in this regard:

> *"I only wish to mention once again that a few days after my arrival at the shelter, I took out the notes I had compiled during my stay in the 'death brigade'; I had the possibility* [to make notes] *because, since I was the one who kept order in the barracks, I had a paper and pencil, intended for the accountant, who noted the number of dead cremated every day."* (p. 128)

Since his stay in the "brigade" lasted 158 days, the diary should have amounted to several hundred pages; and no one can seriously believe that no German ever noticed such voluminous notes, or the paper and pencil missing from the "accountant's" office supplies. In the book, this diary is highly fragmentary; of the 158 days in question, the notes only cover 25 days, and no more than 10 contain numerical data on the exhumations and cremations.

In the following table, I have listed the days given by Weliczker, the numbers of bodies exhumed and cremated, with the location and page number in his book where these data can be found.

---

[507] "*Piasek*" means "sand"; "*na piaski*" is literally equivalent to "on the sand." "Piaski," the execution site, is the nominative plural and means literally "sands."

Table 27

DATE	BODIES	LOCATION	PAGE
15 June			29
[17-18 June]	1,450	"Piaski" (near Janowska Camp)	51
21 June			55
22 June			56
23 June	2,000		58
24 June			59
25 June	700		61
26 June			62
27 June			64
28 June			65
29 June	275		66
30 June			67
1 July			69
15 July	425		76
18 August	1,500		79
22 August	9,000	"Piaski," near Pilichowska St.	80
26 August	275		88
7 September			90
9 September	[2,000]	Krzywicki Forest: 5 weeks cremations on pyres of 2,000 bodies each; first and last pyre	94
8 October	[2,000]		96
9 October	2,000	Wólka (Rosnovka)	97
25 October	[400 camp inmates]		103
26 October			106
27 October			109
10 November			113
19 November			117

The total of the numbers mentioned by Weliczker amounts to 22,025; for this reason, Sandkühler's claim as reported earlier is quite incomprehensible that

> *"If one follows Weliczker's notes, in the terrain behind the Jewish Cemetery alone up to 100,000 bodies may have been burned."* (Sandkühler, pp. 279f.)

This is all the more incomprehensible since Sandkühler refers exclusively to "Piaski," which is located directly behind the Jewish Cemetery. Weliczker's book contains a plan of the Janowska Camp, which is reproduced in Document II.3.1. The same map, but with English labels, appears in an American edition of his book (Document II.3.1a.). "Piaski" ("Sands") is indicated by the dotted area north of the camp, to which it is connected by a "road through the valley of death," to which I shall return later. The two triangles with a cross seen in the right-hand margin of the drawing represent the extreme offshoots of the Jewish Cemetery, as may be easily seen in Document II.3.2.

The real point of Weliczker's note is that 15,625 bodies were cremated at "Piaski." In his statement of 1944, however, he claimed that the "death squad" cremated 170,000 bodies in this place alone, which completely disqualifies him as a witness and renders his statements quite unreliable.

Weliczker describes "Piaski" as a "long gully, very deep, which extends for several hundred meters" (p. 36). In the drawing which appears in his book, this gully is located north of the camp. A map of Lvov from 1936 shows the contours of the area around the camp, Document II.3.3.

East and north of the camp there were two little hills clearly depicted in the drawing of the Janowska Camp by Zeev Porath,[508] one of which reaches as high as 370 meters above sea level, and the other 340 meters. In front of these little hills was a third hill, 345 meters in height. In the middle, between these elevations, ran a valley, 500-600 meters in length, which extended from 325 meters to 290 meters above sea level.

As we see in the map of Lvov from 1943 (Document II.3.4.), the Janowska Camp was located along the northwest periphery of the city. Hence, one cannot but agree with Sandkühler's overly clever observation:

> *"The idea that one could conceal from the public the cremation of tens of thousands of corpses within the city limits of Lvov was naturally absurd per se."* (Sandkühler, p. 278)

There is not the slightest contemporary documentary evidence of this alleged enormous cremation activity, which is said to have lasted eleven weeks: no photographs, no documents, no testimonies.

With regard to the activity in the Krzywicki Forest, Weliczker supplies little information. The activity is said to have begun on 9 September with the cremation of 2,000 bodies:

> *"Stacks with 2,000 'figures' were prepared.* [[509]…] *Five weeks passed.* […] *Friday 8 October: we finished the work on the spot. Then there was the last stack of bodies and there were more than 2,000 of them.* […] *Saturday 9 October: We set fire to a stack of over 2,000 bodies, among them several dozens of the best sons of Poland."* (pp. 94-97)

There were four weeks between 9 September to 8 October, not five; if we start counting at the first mention of the site, on 26 August, when "a few persons" went there (p. 86), there would have been six weeks. At any rate, in the area were "*groby masowe*" – mass graves, plural, but Weliczker does not indicate the number.

The witness's data relating to the time required for the exhumation and cremation are contradictory, but we can take the highest number indicated as an example: in "Piaski", 9,000 bodies are said to have been cremated in 15 pits, starting on 22 August. Two "*Brandstellen*" (fireplace, pyres) were created designed for

---

[508] GFHA, Catalogue No. 4215.

[509] "*figuri*": Polonization of the German term "Figuren," by which term the Germans, according to witness accounts, referred to the bodies.

1,000 bodies each, which functioned alternately: while one pyre was burning, the men were piling bodies onto the other. The work was supposed to terminate on 1 September, because the "brigade" was supposed to move to the Krzywicki Forest at that time (p. 81). Here, however, the activity, as we have said, began on 9 September, therefore the elimination of the 9,000 bodies in question evidently lasted 18 days. from 22 August until 8 September.

3.2.3. The Technology of Exhumation and Cremation

On these aspects of the work of the "brigade," initially consisting of 75 inmates (p. 32), Weliczker dwells at length several times. The first working day at "Piaski," on 15 June 1943, 44 inmates were brought into the "gully" (p. 35). Weliczker describes it as follows:

> *"This gully is a big mass grave which contains thousands of bodies. On one side of the mountain is a stack of wood. Not far away is a machine tended by a member of the Schutzpolizei*[510] *with black cladding.*[511] *Near the machine we see drums with olive oil*[512] *linked to the machine by aluminum tubes. The machine pumps the olive oil, which is blown onto the fire through an aluminum tube."*

Apart from this, there were two "fire pits" (*paleniska*) upon which the oil was pumped (pp. 36f.). It therefore appears that the activity of "Brigade 1005" had already begun when Weliczker joined, but he is rather vague in this regard. Together with two other inmates, he was sent to build a wooden shelter. The other surviving inmates, 42 in number (p. 42), were subdivided into two groups:

> *"One brigade worked with shovels, that is, they dug away the earth that covered the bodies. The second brigade worked on the bodies. It was a terrible job. The bodies were pulled out by hand. They were grabbed by a hand or a leg, and that's how they were pulled out. When you grabbed a body, very often they slipped out of your grip several times, or their skin came off in the hands of the guy who was pulling them.* […] *Thus, the bodies were pulled out using two men, one man grabbed him by the arm, while another man grabbed him by the leg. Each body weighed 70-80 kg. There were bodies that were relatively fresh, from about 2 weeks before, that is, from the period of the liquidation of the ghetto.* […] *They carried the bodies over to the fire. Over there was the 'Brandmeister'* [=fire master]. *His job consisted of making sure that the fire didn't go out while the others were throwing the bodies onto the fire. He put down the wood underneath, and moved the ashes out of the way. On the other side was the 'Zähler'* [=counter] *with a pencil and paper in his hand. His task was to note the number of bodies thrown onto the fire."* (p. 42)

We presume that this extraordinary olive-oil pumping machine was used on this occasion, but the witness does not explicitly say so, and does not mention it again.

---

510 "*Szupowiec,*" polonization of "SchuPo."

511 "*ferszalungu,*" polonized phonetic transcription of "Verschalung."

512 "*oliwa,*" similar to German and English "Olive," properly designates olive oil. Oil in general is called "*olej,*" combustible oil is called "*olej napędowy*."

On 16 June, 85 inmates returned to the "gully." The date is derived from the remark that the "gully" was the same where they had worked the day before. They found damp, putrefying bodies, but did not perform any cremations (p. 46).

128 inmates were later compelled to open a grave containing 1,450 bodies. The work was finished in two days, Thursday and Friday, 17 and 18 June. At lunchtime on the 19th, the inmates were 122 in number. No cremations are mentioned (pp. 51f., 54).

On Saturday and Sunday (19 and 20 June), the men did not work (p. 55). Work resumed on Monday 21 June. Tombstones weighing 300-400 kg each were transported to the "gully" from the nearby Jewish Cemetery. They were arranged in such a way as to form a square, and the cracks were filled with cement. A few steps away, a small open space was leveled out and used to burn the bones which had escaped combustion. Weliczker carefully describes the work of the "*Aschkolonne*" ("ash labor gang"):

> *"A few persons carry the ashes to the open space in a basket. Others come along and dump the ashes into their sieves and take them to the sifting location. The fine ashes pass through the sieves, but the bones and metal remain in the sieves. (These sieves are the kind normally used to sift flour at home). After the first screening, the persons sit with the sieve on a bench and inspect the ash to see if there were any metal bits. They then throw the remaining bones onto the ground in the clearing prepared with the* [tomb]*stones and, using beechwood pestles, smash them until they are shattered. They then clean the tombstone by throwing the remains of the unsmashed bone dust into the pile from which they first took the ashes. The ashes are then sifted through the sieves once again, and the bones that don't pass through the sieve this time are thrown back on the fire."* (p. 56)

On 25 June, the inmates opened three mass graves containing a total of 700 bodies. Like the rest of the region, the graves were covered with vegetation, "but the administration had a map of the graves." Weliczker describes the preparation of the pyres, a topic to which he returned shortly afterwards with additional details:

> *"We prepare the fireplace to burn the bodies. We level an area of land 7 meters on one side. We build a platform along two sides, approximately one meter high. We place the so-called foundations on this cleared open space, that is, we put big logs at regular intervals on the ground, forming a scaffolding* [grate] *underneath the bodies. The fact is that the bodies must not lie flat on the ground, rather, there has to be air underneath them in order to burn well. All three graves were opened during today's workday, and everything was prepared for the exhumation of the bodies and to transport them to the fireplace, the so-called 'Brandstelle.' They brought us hooks, like those used to haul blocks of ice. They will be used to pull out the corpses. A brigade of 20 people is working on these preparations."* (p. 62)

The next day, 26 June, saw the exhumation and cremation of the 700 bodies:

> *"The work at the three graves is carried on in the following manner: 3 men with hooks descend down into the grave while 2 men remain above with another hook. The three men in the grave with hooks stick their hooks in the body and pull the body out from where it was. The two men on top also stick their hooks into the*

> *body in such as way as to avoid breaking the body in half, and pull it up. Up on top, the body-carriers place 2 to 4 bodies on stretchers prepared yesterday (like those in hospitals). Each stretcher requires 2 men, carrying the bodies to the 'Brandstelle', which is very close to the graves. The 'Brandmeister' pours gasoline and olive oil on the foundations prepared yesterday and sets fire to it. The stretcher bearers with their stretchers climb onto the prepared platforms and throw the bodies into the fire. Each pair of stretcher bearers step up on one side* [of the platform] *and step down on the other side, to avoid blocking the way of the next pair of stretcher bearers. The stretcher bearers have to rub their hands with sand continuously to keep their hands and the stretcher handles from getting slippery with grease. The 'Brandmeister', black* [from soot] *and smoked by the fire, with an iron hook in his left hand with which he continually stokes the fire, directs the traffic. He indicates where to throw the bodies, onto which platform to climb, and how to throw* [the bodies] *in order not to choke the fire out. Woe to you if you throw them incorrectly! Then you have to get down into the fire, pull them out and throw them in again. The fire is so big that it burns you already at a distance of more than 10 meters.*[513] *Near the 'Brandmeister' stands his assistant and the 'Zähler.' The 'Brandmeister's' assistant removes the burnt bones and adds wood continually."* (p. 62)

Weliczker then described the procedure for disguising the empty mass graves:

> *"Now that all the bodies have been pulled out, a few men (later a special brigade) probe the grave. They pick up every bone and every hair, and put it in a bucket with their hands, then throw them into the fire. After the exploration of the pit, they report to the Untersturmführer. The Untersturmführer inspects everything. Standing in the grave, they scrape the walls of the grave, which have turned green because of the bodies, and sprinkle the empty grave with chloride to lessen the odor. Now, the grave is filled up, and the ground is leveled. Then they pass over the area that had been a grave with a harrow, drawn by us instead of a horse. Finally, a mixture of various seeds of grass such as that growing in the area is sown here. After a few weeks, the area is covered by grass, so much so that it is impossible to see that anything has been touched."* (p. 63)

In the annotation for 29 June, Weliczker writes:

> *"The three graves opened Friday* [25 June] *were leveled today. The fire is* [nearing] *extinguishment. A few men can be seen carrying ashes to the ash labor gang in boxes."* (p. 66)

The complete elimination of 700 bodies, including the crushing of the osseous residues, therefore required four days.

On the same day, 275 Jews were shot "behind the fence at our camp, in front of the long side of the barracks." A fire was burning ten meters away. The Jews were killed in groups of five, with a gun shot to the back of the head. 20 of the strongest inmates from the "brigade" were forced to burn the bodies: "After an hour, all the bodies were burnt. There were 275 of them" (pp. 66f.).

---

513 "*Kilkunastu*" indicates numbers from 11 to 19.

This tale is quite implausible, not just for the rapidity of the cremation. Only an insane person would build a funeral pyre right next to a wooden barracks when the whole "gully" of "Piaski" was readily available.

Weliczker claims that a new cremation technique was later introduced. The new worksite, the fourth, was located on the road between the camp and the "gully," approximately 30 meters from the gully. Before finding any bodies, they had to dig up a wagonload of dirt. The dressed bodies had been buried some 6-8 months earlier. Laid out in layers of 30-50 bodies each, the lowest ones were at a depth of 8 meters. The ditch was 25 meters long. This "*Brandstelle*" was structured differently from the others. Large logs about a meter apart were placed on the ground. Other logs were chopped into thinner pieces, which were arranged on top of the blocks like cross-beams, so that the bodies couldn't fall through. A layer of bodies was laid out on top, followed by more wood, "at average intervals of half a meter." In this way, funeral pyres were constructed, initially containing 500 bodies, then 750 and finally 2,000.

> *"The stretcher bearers go out onto the stack of wood on beams to which slats have been nailed, like what you see on a construction site. Standing on the stack, they throw the bodies off the stretchers and return to get others. Above are two so-called arrangers*[514] *who arrange the bodies in the right place, according to weight and size. They don't pull a lot of bodies out, because it often takes a whole day of digging to find 30-40 bodies. In this way, the pyre is ready for an entire week, and is ignited on Saturday."*

The height of the pyre and the length of time required for cremation depended on a variety of factors, such as whether the bodies were only of men or also of women and children, whether or not they were dressed, and whether they were more, or less, decomposed:

> *"The more putrefied they are, the worse they burn. At any rate, the difference in cremation time between a pyre of putrefied bodies and fresh ones is a day."*

A great deal, moreover, depended on experience. The same pyre whose cremation lasted an entire week using olive oil at the outset later burned in two days and without oil, moreover with a quarter of the quantity of gasoline and half the wood (pp. 72-74). This scenario refers to the beginning of July 1943.

Around 18 August, the work in the "gully" was finished, and the "brigade" moved "where the last executions had been carried out." The work lasted approximately a week and a half.

> *"There were 1,500 bodies. Within three days, a stack was set up with 750 bodies, and it was burnt."* (p. 79)

The work was therefore finished on 28 or 29 August, but according to Weliczker, on 22 August the "brigade" was already somewhere else, 25 meters from the Pilichowska Road, a side road off the Janowska Road leading to the Jewish Cemetery. There were allegedly 15 mass graves 50 meters long and containing 9,000 bodies in this place. The Pilichowska Road is mentioned by Weliczker at the be-

---

514 "*Układacze*," from "*układać*," to order, to arrange, to set up.

ginning of his account: when the "brigade" went out for the first time from the Janowska Camp, the truck carrying the inmates stopped specifically near the Pilichowska Road, "which leads to 'piaski'" (p. 35).

As may be seen from the city map in Document II.3.5., the road was in such a topographical position that the mass graves could only be located in the cemetery, but Weliczker does not say so. As I mentioned earlier, the elimination of the bodies took 18 days, from 22 August to 8 September.

At the end of their work in the "gully" of "Piaski," "a grey pile of minute bone fragments which we were unable to crush any finer" was left over. At this point, a machine similar to that used to grind gravel was brought in. It was powered by a Diesel engine, and had a sort of large closed cauldron, inside which were metal spheres; the cauldron rotated around its axis, and the spheres ground the bones. The bones were reduced to the finest powder, like the highest-quality flour. To finish the job by 1 September, the machine had to work from five in the morning until nine at night, and was as a result continually clogged, while the motor, which was old and cracked, was leaking. "The work was finished on the last Sunday of August" (pp. 84f.), that is, the 29th day.

Weliczker disposes of the brigade's subsequent work in a few lines. From 9 September to 8 October, as has been said, the brigade operated in the Krzywicki Forest. On 9 October, after the departure – it does not say whose – for Wólka, now Rosnovka (Rosnivka), which is located approximately 60 km west of Lvov, 40 inmates went to work at Jaryczów Nowy, now Novy Yarychev (Novyy Yarychiv), a locality approximately 20 km northeast of Lvov. Weliczker, who evidently was a member of this group, writes:

> *"I don't know where the bodies were exhumed over there, I only know that it happened in a forest. Even there, the bodies were loaded onto a refrigerated truck and transported back to us. Thus, today we departed by train for Brzuchowice* [Bryukhovichi], *Dornfeld* [Ternopolye] *and Bóbrka. We opened graves everywhere and transported the bodies back to us for cremation."* (p. 97)

In the Polish text, "*do nas*" – "to us" (verb of motion to a place) – probably designates the Janowska Camp, and in particular the "Piaski" area where the pyres were set up. The distances between the various localities mentioned above and the camp (see Subsection 3.2.4.5. below) confirm this interpretation. On the work of this group of inmates, Weliczker supplies no details, so that it is neither known how many mass graves there were, nor how many bodies were exhumed and burnt, nor how long the activity lasted. The first date mentioned later is the 25th of October, but in the related entry that location is no longer mentioned, hence this work there was carried out between the 9th and the 24th of October at the latest.

On 25 October, 2,500 inmates from the camp were allegedly shot. Weliczker ascertained the number this way: there was a "big pile of shoes, approximately 2,500 pairs," on the sand (p. 104). One cannot fail to admire the extraordinary computational capabilities of this witness. At any rate, only 400 bodies were ar-

ranged on the pyre that day. No one knows what happened to the remaining 2,100 corpses.

On 17 November, the inmates of the "brigade" prepared their escape (p. 113), and 19-20 of them managed to escape that night (pp. 117-121).

3.2.4. Critical Analysis of the Weliczker Account

3.2.4.1. The Exhumation of the Bodies

Initially, the mass graves were opened with shovels, and the bodies were extracted by workers using their bare hands, after which they were transported to the pyres bare-handedly at all times. Two inmates carried one body, grabbing the body by the arms and legs. This procedure is obviously rather primitive.

The technique changed over time, but the related description is even more implausible. Three inmates descended into a mass grave, equipped with a hook, while two other inmates, also equipped with one hook each, remained at the edge of the grave. The three inmates in the grave hooked a body and passed it to the two inmates at the edge of the grave, above. The bodies extracted were carried to the pyre on a stretcher by body-carriers (stretcher bearers), two persons for every stretcher, carrying 2-4 bodies. Since the pyre was "very close to the grave," the number of carriers had to be small, adequate to that of their colleagues who pulled out the bodies, because a couple of carriers would have had to wait a long time before they could load 2 to 4 corpses onto the stretcher. On the other hand, the stretcher bearers stepped down "on the other side" of the pyre's loading platform in order "to avoid blocking the way of the next pair of stretcher bearers," hence there were at least two sets of them.

This ice-hook system, in Weliczker's narration, was adopted to exhume 700 bodies. The entire operation was therefore carried out by as few as (3+2 + 2×2=) nine inmates!

3.2.4.2. The Cremation Technique

The initial cremation procedure, as described by Weliczker, appears quite absurd. They cleared an area of approximately 50 square meters (a square 7 meters on a side). In this square, they arranged large logs at regular intervals in such a way as to form a sort of grid for the bodies. On two opposite sides of the square, wooden platforms approximately one meter high were erected. This was the "*Brandstelle*." The "*Brandmeister*" poured gasoline and olive oil onto the grid and set it on fire. At this point a couple of body carriers transported 2-4 bodies by stretcher, which they had loaded at the edge of the grave, to the "*Brandstelle*," went out on one of the lateral platforms, and threw the bodies into the fire. Weliczker has the ingenuity to report that the "fire is so big that it burns you already at a distance of more than 10 meters," and this would no doubt have been true for a real combustion covering a surface area of approximately 50 square meters. It is obvious that the two lateral platforms would inevitably have caught fire. It is equally obvious that the body carriers would have been burned alive or mortally burned, not to

mention the *Brandmeister*, who was allegedly standing right next to the fire at all times, stoking it continually. He would not have been "black [from soot] and smoked," as Weliczker claimed, but burned to a crisp and quite dead. In addition, it is pure folly to claim that the body carriers who had failed to throw the body in the right spot had to "get down into the fire, pull them out and throw them in again." If they had been miraculously able to carry out their work without any inconvenience, they would have been able to throw the bodies no more than a few meters from the platform, so that the bodies would have piled up next to the two platforms. They would have been able to use only a small part of the approximately 50 square meters of pyre. It is also absurd to claim that the *Brandmeister*'s assistant was able to remove the "burnt bones" from this burning surface area of 50 square meters.

In other words, the whole story is clearly fictitious. The machine which squirted olive oil on the pyre is also from the realm of of Weliczker's excessive fantasy.

Another system of cremation was allegedly introduced later. A grid was set up with parallel logs arranged at one-meter intervals. Logs split into several pieces were placed cross-ways, and the bodies were placed on top of that. It is not clear whether one layer of wood and bodies was half a meter thick or whether this was the thickness of the layer of wood. Using this system, layers of wood and bodies were stacked until the "*Brandstelle*" contained a maximum of 2,000 bodies. Weliczker neither indicates the surface area of the pyre nor its height, nor how many bodies were arranged in every layer. To reach the top of the pyre, the body carriers used rudimentary gangways consisting of a cross-beam with individual planks nailed to them as rudimentary rungs. Since two inmates carrying one or more bodies on a stretcher were supposed to go out on one gangway, while carefully balancing themselves and their load on the stretcher, the slope could not have been excessive, and, as a result, the pyre could not be too high. Weliczker makes no mention of appropriate gangways for the return descent, which would have accelerated the procedure. Above the stack, there were two inmates who put "every body in the right place, depending on the weight and size." If we consider that two persons were supposed to arrange from 500 to 2,000 bodies with scrupulous attention, we can imagine how much time such a procedure would have required.

On the duration of the procedure of eliminating the bodies, Weliczker supplies contradictory data. A mass grave containing 1,450 bodies was opened in two days; as far as one can tell, the grave was only exposed. The exhumation and cremation of 700 bodies, including the crushing and pulverization of bone residues, required four days. The complete elimination of 9,000 bodies required 18 days. The elimination of 1,500 bodies required 10-11 days (a week and a half), but 750 bodies were cremated in there days. The duration of one week for the setting up of a pyre depended on the scarcity of bodies, so that this should not be taken into consideration.

From the above data we deduce the following daily activities: approximately 750 bodies extracted from the graves, approximately (700 ÷ 4 =) 175 bodies cremated, or (9,000 ÷ 18 =) approximately 500, or maybe (750 ÷ 3 =) 250.

3.2.4.3. The Ashes

The description of the ash-gathering procedure is based on the fiction that, after the combustion of the pyre, only osseous fragments would remain, which could be easily identified and collected. Weliczker gives not the slightest consideration to the ligneous ashes, which would have been greater by both weight and volume than human ashes. If, for example, we consider a pyre of 1,000 bodies, this would have produced (1,000 bodies × 3.7 kg residue per body =) 3,700 kg of ash and unburnt human mass, while a wood pyre needed to cremate those bodies would have produced (132 kg wood/body × 1,000 bodies × 8% wood ash × 1.67 =) 17,635.2 kg of wood ashes.[515]

In practice, the human ashes would have constituted 17.3% of the total weight of the ashes of approximately 21,335 kg. In a scenario as described by the witnesses – who only talk about crushing bones but no charcoal – a preliminary screening would have been required to separate the human remains from incompletely burnt wood. However, given the goal of concealing *all* traces of the cremations, any incompletely burnt wood would have had to be burned again or ground up and scattered just as much as the human remains, all the more so since both would have been thoroughly mixed, and separating them would have been both laborious and pointless. Weliczker, by contrast, pays no attention to this not-exactly irrelevant aspect of the presumed activity of the "brigade."

But even ignoring all that, the witness's account is decidedly incredible. The ashes were smashed with beechwood pestles (we don't know how many there were, just as we don't know the numbers of baskets and sieves). Ashes having an average bulk density of 0.5 kg/dm³ or 500 kg/m³ (Mattogno 2015c, p. 31), they would have corresponded to approximately (3.7 tons ash/1,000 bodies ÷ 500 tons/m³ =) 7.4 m³ for every 1,000 bodies, plus all the intermingled wood ashes and unburned, charred pieces of wood – at least another 43 m³ of material – and one can imagine how much time would have been required to smash the bone (and wood) remains using instruments consisting of simple logs of wood, to which a handle for manipulation had been added, such as those pictured by David Olère in his well-known drawing relating to Auschwitz (see Document II.3.6.).

Weliczker claims that the cremation residues were carried in boxes to the place where the "ash labor gang" worked with these pestles. These boxes may have been more or less similar to those depicted by Olère. Leaving aside the crazy figure declared by Weliczker when interrogated by the Soviets in 1944 –

[515] Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1315f. Explanation of the data: 3.7 kg residue per body = ashes and unburnt human corpse material per average human body during pyre cremation; 132 kg wood/body = minimum mass of dry wood for the cremation of a human body; 8% wood ash = average mass percentage of ash from completely burned wood (80g/kg); 1.67 = experimental coefficient to calculate total unburned material.

310,000 bodies exhumed and cremated – even if we assume the figure adopted by Sandkühler and Pohl (100,000-120,000 bodies), we easily understand the absurdity of the "eyewitness account." In this case, the above-mentioned values must be multiplied by 100-120, resulting in approximately 2,133 to 2,560 tons of ashes and total unburnt material, 370-444 tons of which originating from the bodies, and 1,763-2,116 tons from wood.

The corpse and firewood remains – I repeat, 21,335 kg for every 1,000 bodies – were then sifted with ordinary flour sieves! Even supposing that every sieve could collect 10 kg of ashes and unburnt human-body material,[516] every 1,000 bodies would require the performance of 2,134 sievings, if ignoring the mixed-in wood ash, charcoal etc.! These ashes were brought to the "ash labor gang" using boxes, that is, a quantity of 20-30 kg at a time, using very large boxes. With these flour sieves, the men from the "brigade" would therefore have had to sift through 2.133-2.560 tons of human and firewood ashes!

Sifting the corpse-combustion residues with flour sieves is an obvious fiction, because these instruments have a mesh with openings no larger than 1 mm (see Document II.3.7.). Using the system described by the witness, it would be impossible to pulverize the residues in such a way that a large quantity would pass through the mesh of the sieves, because it is obvious that these sieves would be completely unsuited to the task, and the method described would be utterly impossible.

The ultimate in absurdity is that, even if one disposed of a machine to grind the residues, the Germans supposedly used it only at the end of their work in the "gully" of "Piaski," or around the middle of August, and only for residues which they had been unable to grind by hand!

3.2.4.4. Camouflaging the Graves

After a mass grave was emptied, a few inmates climbed down into it and examined it carefully; they picked up "every bone and every hair" that remained, scraping the putrid walls and carrying away the earth, sprinkling the grave with "chloride," after which they filled it up, leveled the terrain, harrowed it, and finally seeded it using the same species of grass and weeds as was growing all around. After a few weeks, it became impossible to identify the location of the grave – an impossibly short time for grass and weeds to form a dense cover. If this were true and had been the usual practice, we may wonder how the various Soviet investigating commissions were able to identify these mass graves so perfectly as to be able to indicate their exact dimensions. (Of course, fresh lawns planted with seeds are recognizable as such for months thereafter.)

In fact, a Soviet forensic medical report exists which is undated but was written after 30 September 1944, affirming that "in the territory of the Janowska Camp" two mass graves were found, the first 12 m × 4 m in area and 3 m deep,

[516] A very large sieve, measuring 50 cm in diameter by 15 cm in height, would contain the volume of 29.4 dm³, or (29.4 dm³ × 0.5 kg/dm³=) almost 15 kg; 10 kg would correspond to a sieve 2/3 full.

containing 150 bodies; and the other, 19 m × 3 m in area, also 3 m deep, containing 250 bodies. 116 bodies were exhumed, *i.e.*, 96 men, 18 women, and 2 children.[517]

This is the same commission whose conclusions – summarized in another report – I have cited earlier: the absurd claim that the figure of 200,000 cremated bodies had been deduced from the surface area of alleged mass graves presumably filled with human ashes.[518] Here, the figure of 200,000 was written by hand, meaning that this determination was left to the zeal of some Soviet bureaucrat.

3.2.4.5. The Activities of the "Death Brigade" at Other Locations

In addition to the "gully" of "Piaski" and the Krzywicki Forest, Weliczker mentions other localities in the district of Lvov in which the "brigade" is supposed to have carried on its activity (Weliczker, pp. 97, 113; see Document II.3.8.).

- Wólka (Rosnovka): Locality approximately 60 km west of Lvov, unknown to Holocaust historiography.
- Jaryczów Nowy (Novy Yarychev), approximately 20 km northeast of Lvov. Sandkühler claims that 2,500 Jews were killed in mid-January 1942. He refers to an article by Tatiana Berenstein (Sandkühler, p. 235; fn 317, p. 515). In it, Berenstein states that approximately 2,500 Jews were shot on 15 January 1943 (not 1942) at Jaryczów Nowy, but the source consists of two "eyewitness testimonies" (Berenstein, Table 7).
- Brzuchowice (Bryukhovichi), approximately 10 km northwest of Lvov; for Sandkühler, this suffices to claim that "a shooting may have taken place there," but he supplies no further information, not even a source (Sandkühler, p. 231).
- Bóbrka (Bobrka), approximately 30 km southeast of Lvov. Berenstein claims that 63 Jews were killed in this locality in July 1941, and approximately 200 on 12 August 1942, when 1,260 were sent to Bełżec. This information originates from two witnesses (Berenstein, Table 7).
- Dornfeld (Ternopolye), approximately 30 km south of Lvov. This locality is also unknown to Holocaust historiography.
- Szczerzec (Shchirets), approximately 30 km southwest of Lvov. Berenstein only mentions a deportation of 180 Jews to Bóbrka in August 1942, and of an undetermined number of Jews on 29 or 30 November to Bełżec (*ibid.*).

It is therefore unclear what the "death brigade" was doing at these locations. Weliczker implies that the bodies exhumed there were loaded onto one or more refrigerated trucks – an implausible statement to say the least – and taken to the Janowska Camp, probably "Piaski," for cremation. It is mindboggling to imagine that the Germans sent refrigerated trucks to the East in order to transport corpses. If we were to take this far-fetched claim at face value, it is clear that the number of corpses transported this way must have been rather low.

---

[517] File of the Forensic Medical Expert Report, City of Lvov. GARF, 7021-67-76, pp. 28-30.
[518] *Ibid.*, p. 33.

Filip Friedman reports that Weliczker, on an unspecified date but probably in 1945, published an article titled "Mogiła na Wólce" ("The Grave at Wólka"), but of this nothing is known. However, in 1947, this "witness" became transformed into an historian. That year, an article appeared written by him in Yiddish titled "*Lagern in Mizrekh-Galitsie*" (Camps in East Galicia), in which, among other things, he reproduces the map of the Janowska Camp already published in *Brygada śmierci*.[519] Nevertheless, his value as an historian does not exceed his value as a witness by much, because he writes:[520]

> *"In order to erase the traces of the crimes, on 3 June 1943, on the orders of SS* Reichsminister [sic] *Himmler, a special brigade was organized at the Janowska Camp for exhuming and burning the dead who were murdered there. In the German evidence, the brigade designated formally as 'Sonderkommando 1005,' and among the workers and the local population, it was called the 'death brigade.' In this special brigade, 126 Jews worked under the supervision of 120 Gestapo personnel. SS personnel from various camps and cities (e.g., Lublin, Warsaw, Kraków, etc.) used to come there to study and acquire the appropriate experience in order to be able to introduce such 'works' in other locations (23 Dec. 44,* Pravda*). On 19 Nov. 1943, the Jews who worked there made an uprising. Almost all of them fell in battle. Only a few saved themselves. After the uprising, a new brigade was put together which continued to work there. The workers in the new brigade thenceforth would wear chains on their feet while at work. The 'death brigade' burned, crushed the bones and scattered the ashes of around 350,000 people.* […] *700,000 East Galician Jews were burned there and their ashes scattered. And so shall facts and figures speak and demand a reckoning!"*

3.3. Leon Weliczker Wells at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem

After Weliczker had studied in Munich(!), where he graduated with a PhD in engineering, he emigrated to the United States and changed his name to Wells. During the 22nd and 23rd Hearings of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (1 and 2 May 1961), he testified as a witness for the prosecution. His book *Brigada śmierci* was introduced into evidence as Document T-214. He supplied further clarification on how the book was published as follows:

> *"I wrote it during the War. But it was handed over the second day after the War to the Polish Historical Commission, which published it a year later.* […]
> *The original notes during the War were handed to Dr. Friedman, and he took it over, as the head of the Historical Commission, to be published in Lódź* [sic]. *From these original papers, which I never rewrote then, only a part was published as The Death Brigade. But these original papers contain the whole story of the whole time of the War."* (State of Israel, Vol. I, p. 361)

---

[519] Welitschker, p. 21. In the text, the author's name is given as וויעליטשקר; the group טשק corresponds to the German sound "tschk," Polish sound "czk" (Weliczker) or English "chk" (Velichker).

[520] *Ibid.*, pp. 21-24. Translation from Yiddish by Kladderadatsch.

In his "Preface" to *Brigada śmierci*, Filip Friedman wrote that Weliczker, after his escape from the "death brigade," had brought with him notes that he had written in the form of a diary during the months of his stay in hiding. This diary was made available to the Extraordinary Soviet Investigatory Commission of German Crimes in Lvov, which used it for its report as published by *Pravda* on 23 December 1944. Weliczker moreover aided the above-mentioned Commission by serving as a guide for its members on the spot which he knew extremely well. For doing so, he received an official expression of gratitude:

> *"In the meantime, Weliczker's manuscript underwent corrections and was supplemented by the author thanks to many conversations which we had with him on the topic of his great misfortunes. Weliczker's memoirs regarding the Lvov Ghetto and the Janowska Camp were scrupulously transcribed, inserted into the archives of the Jewish Central Historical Commission, and constitute a precious source for the history of this period."*

The manuscript was "developed" ("*opracowany*") for publication and supplied with an explanatory note by Rachel Auerbach, limiting any literary and stylistic changes to a minimum (pp. 8f.).

As far as is known, no one has ever seen this precious manuscript, and it is amazing that the *Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce* (Central Jewish Historical Commission in Poland) has only published a part of it, to be exact, that which appeared in the book *Brigada śmierci.*

Weliczker's/Wells's deposition at the Eichmann Trial is not of great interest, since it aims in large measure at secondary matters, and the few remarks relating to the brigade's activity almost always closely follow the book. Details not contained in this book are scarce and frequently contradict what he wrote in his book. For instance, he explained that at the beginning there was only one "*Brandmeister*," but later there were two, and that there were also two "*Zähler*"; he stated that "there was an exact list of how many people were killed." The "*Zähler*" kept precise accounts of the cremated bodies, and every evening he filed a report with *Untersturmführer* Scherlack (SS *Unterscharführer* Schallock?), or, in his absence, with *Hauptsturmführer* (= SS *Oberscharführer*) Rauch (State of Israel, Vol. I, p. 370):

> *"The report was given over with the pencil and paper – because we couldn't have with us anything left – and it was forbidden for anybody to tell the number, and he* [the '*Zähler*'] *had himself to forget. So that if the Hauptscharführer* [sic] *or Untersturmführer next morning asked: 'How many were burned yesterday?,' he couldn't any more tell. He had to say: 'I forgot.'"*

The witness declared that the "brigade" was supplied with "gasoline and oil and wood, piles of wood," but he said nothing of their origin, particularly of the wood, and from his book, nothing can be inferred on this subject either. There was also a "grinding machine." However, its use was a little different than that described in the book: here, it was introduced for the purposes of the activity in the "gully" of "Piaski," to grind the pile of residues which could not be crushed

using the wooden pestles; in the deposition, by contrast, after sifting the ashes (Weliczker insisted on the fact that "the sieves were like sieves we use for flour, to sift flour"), what remained "was put into the grinding machine." The list of persons killed was at once a list of corpses, and, as Weliczker wrote in his book, there also existed maps of the mass graves, so that the men from the SD knew exactly where they were and how many bodies they contained (*ibid.*, p. 371):

> *"*[Attorney General] *Who had lists of the bodies?*
> [Witness Wells] *I don't know who had the list, but it always came. They often, one of the SD people will uncover, it will be exactly the location of the grave… and we will even go and it will be said from this corner you will have to measure six steps, right, south, east and so on. We measured and here we started to make the grave. It was also written how many people had to be in this grave.*
> [Q.] *And they knew how many bodies were there exactly?*
> [A.] *Exactly, because we were looking to fit this number with the Zähler."*

At Krzywicki as well, "the SD knew exactly where the graves were located" (*ibid.*, p. 372). The topography indicated by the witness contains notable exaggerations, probably to make readers believe that the place was highly suited for executions and cremations (*ibid.*, p. 373):

> *"An area of about two miles radius – which is about six kilometers, in diameter – was closed off* […]. *We were normally allotted to a ravine. All around us were mountains and on top of the mountains were standing guards* […]*."*

He spoke of a "deep ravine." As I have noted above, the presumed "mountains" were three little hills with altitudes between 340 and 370 meters above sea level, while the "gully" was a narrow valley leading from an altitude of approximately 325 meters to where it terminated, at an altitude of 290 meters. The entire area containing the Janowska Camp and "Piaski" was marked off by a curving railway that formed a sort of semi-circle (see Document II.3.3.). The diameter of the semi-circle, from the camp in the west to the point opposite in the east, where I indicated the altitude of 290 m, was approximately 1,400 meters; the radius from the center of this circle to the "Piaski" extreme point in the north, where I indicated the other 290-m altitude, measured approximately 500 meters. The eastern quarter of the southern half of this circle contained two cemeteries, that of Janowski and the Jewish Cemetery, in addition to several roads, as may be seen from Document II.3.5.

Weliczker then adds (*ibid.*):

> *"In this ravine was also the Brandstelle as well as the Aschkolonne – all the work was done in the ravine. But even in this deep ravine, normally the fire could be seen for quite a few kilometers away when we started the fire."*

But according to his book, there was a "*Brandstelle"* at each of the locations in the "ravine" in which the "brigade" was working, that is, at least four. It would have been very inefficient to build only one single pyre and carry the bodies there from hundreds of meters away.

If, as the witness claims and as would have been inevitable, the cremation activity at "Piaski" could not have gone unobserved in the City of Lvov, there is a need to explain why there is no trace in the documentation from that time, no document of any kind, no witness report, no report from any partisan unit, no photographs of the columns of smoke, nothing.

The crucial question was left for last by the Attorney General Gideon Hausner (*ibid.*, p. 374):

> *"Now, my final question, Dr. Wells. Could you give the Court an approximate figure of the number of bodies burned by your brigade?*
> [Wells] *A few hundred thousand.*
> [Q.] *Could you tell us how many were executed in front of those fires, approximately?*
> [A.] *About 30,000 during the time that I was there. That was after the liquidation because there were no more Jews."*

These figures are not only ludicrously high, but also contradictory to what the witness wrote in his book. As I have laid out earlier, the total number of bodies mentioned by Weliczker is 22,025: how, therefore, does he come to declare a figure of "a few hundred thousand"? All these cremations should have been noted by him in his "diary," which would mean that Filip Friedman and Rachel Auerbach, in their publication, have omitted the great majority of the data noted by the witness – which is evidently an absurd assumption, and Weliczker himself has never complained about such a blatant act of censorship.

As for the number of persons shot "in front of those fires" – 30,000 – in his book, Weliczker only mentions less than one tenth of this number: seven inmates from the "brigade" shot on 18 June (p. 53), and 275 inmates shot on 29 June in front of the camp barracks, upon which event I dwelled at length earlier. Moreover, on 25 October, there was an execution of inmates in the Janowska Camp. During the trial, Weliczker said that there were "around 2,000 people" (State of Israel, Vol. I, p. 372), in the book he wrote that he saw a pile of approximately 2,500 pairs of shoes, but only mentioned the cremation of 400 bodies.

Hausner moreover asked when Weliczker Wells had learned that his group called itself "*Sonderkommando*"; the witness replied:

> *"I knew it during the time that I was there because every time it came in under an order, or it was sent, it was from Sonderkommando 1005."* (*ibid.*, p. 374)

In his book, this designation occurs only twice; the first time, in the entry to 7 September 1943: "Our *Kommando* (*komenda*) is known as '*Sonderkommando 1005*.'" Then, almost at the end, in relation to 19 November 1943, Weliczker writes in German: "*Das ist unser Kommando 1005*" ("This is our *Kommando* 1005"; p. 115). The text contains a note by R. Auerbach explaining: "The German SD unit assigned to the elimination of the traces of German crimes in the region of Lvov appeared in the official documentation as *Sonderkommando* 1005" (fn 117, p. 133), but she does not mention any official German document. This

name is like a foreign body in the text, and Weliczker probably learned this during his talks with Filip Friedman.

In the preliminary discussion on the admissibility of the witness – a question raised by Eichmann's defense attorney, Dr. Servatius – the Presiding Judge Moshe Landau established that the witness was admissible, but that (State of Israel, Vol. I, p. 366):

> *"in this connection, the Prosecution has firstly to prove that all these acts were committed and secondly* – [that they were] *the responsibility of the Accused."*

In reality, as in all the trials of this type, the "proof" that the facts declared were real, consisted of the testimony itself; in the specific case, the "facts" were real because Weliczker had asserted them. As for the second point, the prosecution in no way demonstrated Eichmann's involvement in the alleged "Aktion 1005" at Lvov.

When he appeared before the Court, Weliczker Wells listed his professional and academic titles: "doctor's degree in mechanical engineering and post-graduate work in physics," "graduate from the School for Mathematics and Mechanics"; he had also formed part of the "Project Engineer at Curtiss-Wright Aeronautics"; starting in 1957, he was "Technical Director and Vice-President of Ark Projection Company," and had moreover published "many scientific publications" and held "several patents" (*ibid.*, p. 360).

The fact that Weliczker, despite the technological knowledge he gained after the war, repeated during his testimony in Jerusalem the technical nonsense he had served up in his book, and even exacerbated it with regard to the numbers, speaks volumes about this witness's bad faith.

3.4. *The Janowska Road*

In 1963, Leon Weliczker Wells published a prolix autobiographical book titled *The Janowska Road*, into which he inserted the text of *Brigada śmierci* (*The Death Brigade*) as "Part V" (Weliczker Wells, pp. 131-224), but here as well, the information in his "diary" is very limited:

> *"During this part of my imprisonment I was able to keep a diary. Thus I am able to give, to some extent, and as far as it proves useful here, a day-by-day account of what happened to me. Of course, if I had been caught keeping such a record I would have been shot. Later I shall explain how it happened that I was able to keep this journal of my experiences in what we inmates called the 'Death Brigade' – that group of Jews the Germans forced to burn the bodies of their countless victims."* (*ibid.*, p. 133)

In fact, this book does not even contain the explanations supplied in the book *Brigada śmierci*, as reported earlier, because the related passage has been cut out (*ibid.*, p. 224).[521] Further along, Weliczker adds that, after his escape,

> *"my only possession was a package of papers tied together with a piece of string and fastened to my belt by a short length of rope. This was the day-to-day record I had kept of my experiences in the concentration camp and the Death Brigade."* (*ibid.*, p. 249)

About the publication of his Polish book, Weliczker writes:

> *"A Central Jewish Historical Commission was established in Lodz with branches in all the main cities of Poland. The director was Dr. Philip Friedman, one of the few Jewish historians left in Poland after the war. The purpose of this Commission was to collect documents about Nazi crimes. The Commission also published documents and memoirs that were important contributions to the history of Nazi crimes. One of the first books to be published was my memoirs. Because of limited funds and scarcity of paper, only one part, namely, the 'Death Brigade,' which constitutes Part V of the present book, was published in the spring of 1946. To prepare this book for publication, I went to Lodz a few times. During this time Dr. Friedman and I became close friends, and our friendship continued until his death in 1960."* (*ibid.*, p. 286)

Here is an obvious ambiguity: the diary written "day-to-day" regarded in fact exclusively Weliczker's presumed experience in the *Brigada śmierci*, as shown by the passage from the "Conclusion" omitted from the American translation, where he explicitly states that he had taken paper and pencil from the accountant's office supplies. If, therefore, in 1946, "because of limited funds and scarcity of paper," there was not the slightest possibility of publishing the entire diary, this was obviously not true in 1963, but not even then did Weliczker disclose the presumed unpublished pages of the diary. This feeds the suspicion that these alleged pages are purely imaginary.

In *The Janowska Road*, Weliczker mentions the destiny of a few survivors of the "*Brigada śmierci*":

> *"How many of us in the Death Brigade escaped is hard to say; I discovered that one man named Widder, who had worked in the shop in the Death Brigade, was caught shortly after our escape, but was not recognized. He was put into the new Death Brigade from which he escaped again a day before our liberation by the Russian Army. From his account, there were about twenty from our old group in the new Death Brigade. After we had escaped the whole guard had been changed. The inmates worked with chains on their feet. These chains were never taken off; they did not even have a lock; they were welded together. This Death Brigade was put to work in other cities, and near Stanislav (southwest of Lvov) the Russian Army finally caught up with them. The Germans shot the entire brigade; but one of the members, Widder, was not fatally wounded, and lay between the corpses*

[521] The final chapter (Chapter 37; in the Polish text "*Zakończenie*," Conclusions) is interrupted by the phrase "…we found twenty-two other Jews." In the Polish text, this is followed by two other phrases and then the passage in question. Weliczker, pp. 127f.

> *until next day, when he was liberated. I estimate that in our breakout over fifty had escaped, which, under the circumstances, was a very high percentage.*
> *The fate of forty-four of these people was as follows: Ten were liberated, of whom three now reside in the United States, four in Israel, and one in Australia; one I do not know of. Korn, with whom I escaped and hid in the stable, died of cancer a few months after liberation. Avrum, the fire tender, and Tierhaus, our 'conscience,' were also saved. Avrum settled in Israel, and receives a 90 percent mental disability pension. The twenty-six who escaped from Juzek's place on December 6, 1943, were finally captured in April, 1944, and of course killed. The two who had joined Korn and me on the railroad tracks during our escape had both been killed. Four were killed trying to get into Lvov. Still another drowned himself, and two young fellows who worked in the Death Brigade as 'carriers,' and were very much liked by all of us, were killed by the Ukrainian partisans, while hiding in the woods."* (*ibid.*, pp. 255f.)

According to this account, after the escape of the inmates from "*Kommando* 1005" on 19 November 1943, the Germans instituted a new *"Brigada śmierci*." This presumed fact has been echoed in the literature through the indictment in the trial of Rudolf Röder, the former inspector of forced-labor camps in Galicia, who was sentenced to a ten-year prison term in Stuttgart in 1968. This indictment is cited as a source by Sandkühler for the following information (Sandkühler, p. 279; already quoted in part here on p. 288):

> *"An investigation was opened against Schallock and the police unit for this incident* [the escape of the inmates on 19 November 1943], *and a new Kommando 1005 was set up in the Janowska forced-labor camp before Christmas 1943, in order to continue the 'unearthing' in Stanislav. After lengthy preparatory work, this began only in March 1944 in the new Jewish Cemetery, with 25 Jewish inmates still, who were guarded by an entire company of military police. Due to the weather, work progressed only very slowly; furthermore, Krüger's successor Brandt no longer knew the exact location of the mass graves. Since the Red Army occupied Kolomea already at the end of the month, the Jews were shot by Schallock or on his directive, by order of the commander of the Security Police, before the exhumations had even properly begun. There was only one survivor."*

Hoffmann claims that this presumed shooting took place on 29 March 1944, and refers to Weliczker Wells and the verdict of the Stuttgart District Court of 9 May 1968 in the trial against Rudolf Röder (Hoffmann, p. 104).

The vacuity and incoherence of this trial account and the chronology confirm that his primary source is the passage from Weliczker Wells's book, which I have reported above. That such an account is the fruit of fantasy is demonstrated by the circumstances described by the author: He was the only person who spoke to the supposed survivor Widder, and although ever since he had ambitions to keep memoirs and even to write history – claiming to have jotted down even irrelevant events on a daily basis in his "diary," which he had already entrusted to the historian Filip Friedman (Weliczker Wells, p. 255; the story about Widder appears a

few lines further down) – he never bothered in the least to record the assertions of this allegedly unique, extremely crucial witness.

If we are to believe Weliczker Wells, at least ten witnesses from the first "*Brigada śmierci*" escaped, and he even gave the names of a few of them:

> *"*[…] *Max Hoening, who now lives with his wife and daughter in New York and works in the garment center as a cutter; a man named Gleich, who works as a bookkeeper in New York; David Manucewicz, who, with his wife and three children, resides in Israel where he has become a successful car dealer. Another, Mandel, lives with his family on the outskirts of Tel-Aviv and runs a shoe store."* (*ibid*., p. 256)

Manucewicz (pronounced Manusevich), who signed a statement for the Soviets (see Section 3.6.3.), does not appear in the text of Weliczker's Polish book, which nevertheless mentions another self-proclaimed member of the *Brigada śmierci*, Mojżesz (Moische) Korn (see Section 3.6.2.), who, after the escape of the inmates, joined Weliczker and a certain Buk (Weliczker, p. 122). There remain, therefore, another eight fundamental witnesses who never signed any statements on this important Holocaust event and who never even appeared during the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, although some of them lived in Israel at the time, and it would seem permissible to wonder why they did not.

3.5. Weliczker Wells and Patrick Desbois

In his book about the mass graves in Ukraine, Desbois recalls his meeting at New York with Leon Wells, alias Weliczker (Desbois 2008, p. 114):

> *"A year later I went back to the United States and found, thanks to the Holocaust Memorial Museum of Washington, Wells's contact information. He is the author of one of the first accounts of the Holocaust by bullets. I couldn't get over it: He was living in New Jersey. This book that had guided us for years was for me a history book, an ancient testimony. I had never imagined that the author might still be alive."*

I shall now reproduce Desbois's dialogue with Weliczker, numbering Weliczker's responses to facilitate the discussion (Desbois 2008, p. 115):

> *"He told us how he had burnt other Jews with the commando of requisitioned Jews. He told me that the Germans had nicknamed him 'Baby.' He was 14 years old at the time.*[522]
>
> *I asked him: 'What did you do, Baby?'*
>
> [1] *He answered, 'I pulled out the gold teeth of the Jews who had been dug up, put them in a bag and gave them to the Germans in the evening.*
>
> [2] *That went on for a long time because there were 90,000 bodies.*
>
> [3] *There was also my friend who was younger than me, who was called the Tzeler* [Zähler], *the Counter. He was in charge of counting the bodies every evening, and writing the number in a little book.'*

[522] On the day of his entry into the "Death Brigade," on 15 June 1943, Weliczker was 18 years and 3 months old, having been born on 10 March 1925.

I asked: 'He counted the bodies? What happened to him?'
His expression fell. 'Of course they killed him.' I told him that I knew that they killed the counters.
'Yes,' he replied, 'that is why there is no record of the numbers.'
[4] *I asked: 'They made you sleep under some sort of canvas so that you wouldn't see who it was they were killing?'*
[5] *'Yes, but I was the smallest so I managed to peek under the canvas. I saw all the executions and afterwards we had to go out to undress and burn them. That went on for six months.'"*

Point [1]. In his book, Weliczker does not mention that "gold teeth" were pulled from the exhumed corpses, but rather "any precious metal… like gold or platinum," which were found while sifting the ashes *after the corpses had been cremated*. In all this, Weliczker performed no task at all, because in the evening the "brigadier" (= the leader of the *Kommando*) took away the sieve full of precious metals and consigned it to the *Untersturmführer*, who poured the contents into a linen sack (Weliczker, p. 56). The recovery of the precious metals was performed by the "ash labor gang," of which Weliczker was not a member.

Point [2]. The figure of 90,000 contradicts both the total of all the individual figures mentioned in the book, and the figure declared under oath in the Eichmann Trial, "a few hundred thousand," as well as the figure contained in his testimony to the Soviets in 1944: 310,000.

Point [3]. With regard to the *Zähler*, we read in Weliczker's book:

"On the other side was the Zähler, with a pencil and paper in his hand. His task was to note the number of bodies thrown into the fire. Not even the members of the Schutzpolizei [*szupowcom*] *can he tell how many bodies were cremated over the course of a day. In the evening, he provides the Untersturmführer with a precise report on the number of cremated bodies. He himself could not remember how many bodies were cremated the day before. If the Untersturmführer asked him the next day how many bodies were cremated the day before, he was supposed to answer by saying he had forgotten."* (*ibid.*, p. 42)

No mention that the "*Zähler*" was shot.

To ensure that there was "no record of the numbers," the Germans, first of all, are supposed to have destroyed the several dozen reports from the acting "*Zähler*," for whose existence in reality we have only Weliczker's word, by the way. But his possible shooting would not have been at all sufficient to achieve this aim, because the "*Zähler*" could easily have communicated the number of cremated bodies to the other inmates every evening. As we have read earlier, Weliczker had "paper and pencil, intended for the accountant, who noted the number of dead cremated every day," therefore, he had direct contact with the "*Zähler*" precisely by virtue of his tasks in the barracks; since keeping a diary on his part would obviously have been intended to gather evidentiary material against the Germans, Weliczker could easily have recorded the numbers of bodies cremated daily, and thus presented a complete statistical record of the cremations in his dia-

ry. The simple truth is, however, the Germans wouldn't have created such records in the first place, if they did not want any record to survive.

Point [4]. The motivation, suggested by Desbois and declared true by Weliczker, for the fact that the "death brigade" slept in tents, was presumably to keep them from seeing the killings of the Jews. (But they were then assigned to undress and burn the bodies of those killed!). This is contradicted by the book itself, which says (Weliczker, p. 92):

> *"Every tent is 9 meters long and 6 meters wide. 80 people live in each tent, the rest in another, intended for specialists only, the* [corpse] *arrangers and a few workers in the ash labor gang, that is, persons who, for the most part, have no direct contact with the bodies. One third of the second tent is used as an office, separated from the rest of the tent by a partition. Next to the partitions of the tent, on both sides, there are single cots. In the middle, there is a bench. Here, we even have electricity. There are floodlights on all sides of the courtyard which remain lit all night."*

The tents, therefore, served merely logistical purposes, since they were used to house men and materiel.

Point [5]. In the book, several inmates, therefore not just Weliczker, observe the execution from within in a camp barracks, the door to which is covered "by a coat" (*ibid.*, p. 66):

> *"A few of us look through the cracks in the roof. They report everything they see."*

Weliczker later says that, after the tents had been pitched, during the executions of the Jews, the men from the "brigade" were compelled to go inside so as to prevent them from seeing the shootings, but on this occasion he does not declare that he spied through the cracks; he reports what he heard (*ibid.*, p. 106). He does not claim ever to have seen anything "under the canvas" because he was "the smallest."

If one were to draw up a summary evaluation of Weliczker's various testimonies, we could say that he made hare-brained statements for the Russians, wrote nonsense in his "diary," gave false testimony at the Eichmann trial, and told Desbois fairy tales which contradicted his previous stories.

3.6. Other Witnesses from the "Death Brigade"

3.6.1. Heinrich Chamaides

As mentioned earlier, Sandkühler not only relies on Weliczker's testimony, but also refers to the testimony of Heinrich Chamaides, according to which the victims of the Germans numbered "at least 70,000 in the 'Sands'," and another "45,000-50,000 in the Lesienice Forest." The testimony dates to 21 September 1944 and was published in German by Ernst Klee and Willi Dreßen, together with that of Moische Korn, under the title "Some 45,000 or 50,000 People Exhumed" (Klee/Dreßen, pp. 226-228).

In June 1943, Chamaides was assigned to the "*Todesbrigade*" (= *brigada śmierci*, death brigade), which consisted of 126 persons. This is how he describes the beginning of his activity:

> *"We had to open graves, exhume bodies and burn the exhumed bodies. There were 1,000 or 2,000 bodies in each grave. In addition, we found the bodies of about sixty or seventy thousand people in the 'Death Valley' who had been shot only a relatively short time earlier."*

This scenario must have played out in the "sand pit" mentioned a little while ago, which was located 1.5-2 km from the Janowska Camp. This "sand pit" or "Death Valley" is the locality which Weliczker refers to as "*na piaskach*"; in the map of the Janowska Camp published by "Welitschker" in the periodical *From the Last Extermination*, it was referred to in Yiddish as "*tojtn-tol*," the equivalent of the German "*Totental*" ("Death Valley"). Hence, Chamaides's and Weliczker's testimonies overlap. According to the latter, the "death brigade" was formed on 15 June 1943, and the work of exhumation-cremation in this locality terminated on 18 August. It therefore lasted a little over two months (64 days), and the number of bodies disposed of every day amounted on average to 937-1093. But as we have seen earlier, of the presumed 60,000-70,000 cremated bodies, Weliczker accounts for little more than 15,000.

Chamaides continues with his account as follows:

> *"In September 1943, after the conclusion of burying bodies, our Brigade was transferred to the Ligakovsk Forest* [?]. *In this forest, we also had to open graves. There were a total of 45 graves, in which we found corpses both clothed and unclothed. From the clothes I could conclude that the persons shot were Russian and Italian prisoners and civilians. I remember well that in one of these mass graves there were exclusively POWs, some 2,500 of them. We exhumed roughly 45,000 or 50,000 people from these graves.*
>
> *We also burned all the bodies by stacking up wood and bodies to piles 4-5 meters high and pouring gasoline over them. After the cremation, gold objects were separated, the bones were ground by means of a special mill, and the all the resulting ashes were scattered in the woods. In addition, the police shot between two and five hundred people daily, once, as I recall, it amounted to 2,500 people.*
>
> *After we had exhumed the bodies, we had to fill the graves with earth and plant young trees on them. We threw the ashes of burned bodies into some of the graves, so that there would be proof of the Germans' crimes in the event that any of us remained alive."*

The "Ligakovsk Forest" ought to be identical with that of Lyczaków, also known as the "*Wald von Lesienice*" or "*Krzywicki-Wald*."

Chamaides states that on 19 November 1943, the "death brigade" rebelled, and among 126 persons, there were only 12 survivors.

Let's compare this to Weliczker's account. According to him, the work in this forest began on 9 September and terminated on 8 October 1943, so that it lasted 30 days. From Weliczker's account, it seems that the brigade's daily "production

rate" was up to 750 bodies exhumed and 530 bodies cremated (maximum figures).

It follows that, in order to lay bare 45,000 bodies (meaning the mere removal of the earth covering the top layer of bodies in a mass grave), the "brigade" would have had to work for (45,000 ÷ 750 =) 60 days, while the bodies' cremation would have taken another (45,000 ÷ 530 =) 85 days, hence 145 days in total. It should be noted that the two activities allegedly did not overlap, in view of the remark that exhuming 750 bodies required the labor of the entire "brigade."

Chamaides's testimony collected by the Soviets contains no lack of the absurd fairy tales typical of crude atrocity propaganda:

> *"As an eyewitness, I experienced how a violent German criminal, whose name I do not know, shattered an eight-year old boy and threw him into a fire. Several one- and two-year old children were thrown into the fire alive. The criminals gave the victims a glass filled with water to hold and conducted their target practice by shooting at the glass: If they hit the glass, the victim was allowed to live. If they hit the victim's hand or arm, however, they went up to him, told him he was unfit for work, and as a result would have to be shot, after which they shot him right there on the spot. Small children were thrown into the air and shot while falling."*

3.6.2. Moische Korn

The statements of Moische Korn, made and signed on 13 September 1944 (*ibid.*, pp. 228f.), are even more inconsistent with those of his colleague. His account is very generic; we do not know when the witnesses came to form part of the "*brigada śmierci*," which consisted of 120 persons (as against 126 according to Chamaides); the only date mentioned in his testimony is that of the decision to escape, and the date of the escape itself (17 and 19 October 1943), over the course of which the majority of the inmates were killed, and only 12 survived (Chamaides also mentions 12 survivors, but for him, the revolt occurred on 19 November 1943). The working locations are never explicitly mentioned by Korn, but the context shows that, in general, his account overlaps with that of Chamaides. This begins as follows:

> *"After opening the graves, we prepared a special place next to the graves, where wood and bodies were stacked in layers on piles measuring 10 x 10 x 10 meters. Some 1,200 or 1,600 bodies were on each of these stacks. There were also stacks with 2,000 bodies. When such a stack was finished, we poured tar over it, in addition to which we poured a bucket of gasoline over it. Then we dipped a stick into gasoline, lit it and threw it onto the pyre from a certain distance away. A pyre like that, depending on the size, burned for three to five days."*

These statements are hard to believe, to say the least. How did the inmates build pyres 10 meters long, wide *and* high and load them with 1,200 to 1,600 corpses? How did the inmates put the wood and bodies onto the top layers of such a pyre, *i.e.*, those higher than 2 meters above the ground? They would have needed a crane at least, but the witness makes no mention of any such device. And when

burning it down, how did they make sure such a pile burned down absolutely evenly? Because if it didn't, it would have tipped to one side and eventually collapsed, spilling embers, burning wood and partially burned body parts all over the place!

A pile of wood and bodies that size would have contained ([10 m × 10 m × 10 m] × 0.9 t wood/m³ ÷ 1.4 =) approximately 640 tons of wood, or from (640,000 kg ÷ 1,600 bodies =) 400 to (640,000 kg ÷ 1,200 bodies =) 530 kg per body.[523]

If the "special place" created to accommodate the pyre was big enough to accommodate only one of the pyres described by Korn, and if, as he claims, it took three to five days (or four days on average) for the pyres to burn out completely before the next pyre could be built, then the cremation of the (60,000 to 70,000 + 45,000 to 50,000) 105,000-120,000 bodies alone would have taken from (105,000 corpses ÷ 1,600 corpses per pyre × 4 days per pyre =) 262 to (120,000 corpses ÷ 1,600 corpses per pyre × 4 days per pyre =) 300 days; therefore, if this sequential burning started on 15 June 1943, it would have been finished in mid-April 1944!

Moreover, if all 120 of the inmates were assigned to cutting wood in the forests, and if they had the skills, strength and drive of professional lumberjacks, which were rated as being able to cut up to 1.35 metric tons of wood during one workday,[524] then obtaining the 640 tons required for a single pyre would have required (640 t of wood ÷ [120 inmates × 1.35 t of wood/inmate/day] =) approximately four days. However, uncooperative prisoners not in the best shape were rated at only 0.63 metric tons per workday, which would double this time to eight days' work, resulting in (105,000 corpses ÷ 1,600 corpses/day × 8 days =) 525 days!

The witness dwells at length on the description of the "machine for grinding bones," to which I shall return later. His account also contains the usual pathetic Holocaust *haggadah* in which he is said to have found the corpse of his wife in the mass of bodies:

> *"I begged* Untersturmführer *Scherlak* [Schallock?] *to kill me, too, since life was meaningless now, after my wife and children had been killed. Then he forced me to throw my wife's body into the fire."*

3.6.3. David Shmulevich Manusevich (Manussevitch)

At the First Nuremberg Trial (or IMT), during the hearing of 13 February 1946, Colonel Y. V. Pokrovsky, Deputy Chief Prosecutor for the U.S.S.R., summarized the contents of Document USSR-6(c) (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 391):

> *"It seems to me sufficient to read into the Record extracts from the evidence submitted by D. Sh. Manussevitch, and I wish to state that this evidence is confirmed*

---

[523] The factor 1.4 considers the gaps between the stacked wood; for details on this see Section 4.3.3.

[524] On wartime values for the wood-cutting abilities of professional lumberjacks and usually uncooperative PoWs see Mattogno 2021, pp. 280f. According to Datner, "Kommando 1005," which was operating in the Białystok District, worked from 6 AM until 6 PM, with a one-hour break for lunch, hence for 11 hours a day; Datner 1976, p. 73.

by the testimony of two other witnesses: F. G. Ash and G. Y. Khamaydes. I am presenting all three documents as Document Number USSR-6(c).

Witnesses Manussevitch, Ash, and Khamaydes worked for some time in the detachment which cremated the dead bodies of men shot by the Germans in the region of Lvov and particularly in the Lissenitzky camps. Witness Manussevitch states […]*:*

> *'When we (the Brigade of Death) had completed the cremation of the corpses, we were conveyed at night in cars to the Lissenitzky forest, opposite the yeast factory at Lvov. There were about 45 pits in this forest, containing the bodies of people previously shot in 1941-42. There were between 500 and 3,500 bodies in the pits. These were not only the bodies of soldiers of the Italian, French, Belgian, and Russian armies, that is, of prisoners of war, but of peaceful inhabitants as well. All the prisoners of war were buried in their clothes. Therefore, when digging them out of the pits, I could recognize the dead by their uniforms, insignia, buttons, medals, and decorations, as well as by their spoons and mess cups. All these were burned once the corpses had been exhumed. As in the camp at Yanovsky, grass was sown on the site of the pits, and trees and dead tree trunks were planted so as to erase any trace of the crimes, which are certainly unprecedented in the history of mankind.'"*

Manusevich had been interrogated on 13 September 1944. The text of the interrogation in my possession is a poor-quality carbon copy.

He was interned in the camp at Brody, a locality approximately 100 km northeast of Lvov, from November 1942 to May 1943, when the camp was liquidated, and the inmates, including the witness, were sent to Bełżec. Here, he claims, operated a human soap factory producing "soap from human bodies." Persons were sent for extermination from Italy and France and moreover from the camps in the area around Lvov. At Bełżec, "2 million people were exterminated." Manusevich learned this from the residents of Bełżec who were deported to the Janowska Camp when he was there, too. The circumstances which brought him there are not clear. He seems to have succeeded in escaping in a freight car, and was later captured by the German police and transported to the Janowska Camp to be shot. "This happened at the end of May 1943." Instead of being executed, he was enrolled in the "death brigade for the cremation of the bodies" which consisted of 126 inmates.

In June 1943 the commandant of the Janowska Camp, Willhaus, ordered the exhumation and cremation of all the bodies. The description of the exhumation procedure is even more laconic:

> *"The cremation was effected according to the following procedure: a special open space measuring 6 x 8 square meters was prepared, upon which a layer of bodies was laid out, then a layer of wood, and so on, so as to form a stack 4-5 meters high. Gasoline was poured on top of this and it was set on fire. The burnt ashes were passed through a special sieve."*

The incombustible osseous residues "were smashed in a specially constructed grinding machine [*mashina-drobilka*]," and then scattered on the spot together with the ashes.

In the area where the shootings took place in the Janowska Camp, "an entire lake of blood has formed, measuring 4 x 5 meters and 1 meter deep." In the Lisenitski Forest (or Lesienice or Krzywicki Forest), not just exhumations and cremations were performed, but executions as well. Here, training courses in cremation were held with the participation of German officers from the Lublin Camp, the Warsaw Camp and others. The courses were directed by Colonel (in fact, *Unterscharführer*) Schallock, who explained on-site how to exhume and cremate the bodies and disperse the ashes. In the Janowska Camp, between 50 to 3,500 people were shot every day, sometimes as many as 8,000. The total number of persons shot at the camp and in the Lisenitski Forest was roughly 200,000. On 19 November 1943, the 126 men from the "death brigade" rebelled and escaped, but there were only 12 survivors.[525]

These absurdities refute themselves.

It is worth noting that the bit about the "training courses in cremation" is a recurrent theme. Weliczker speaks of contingents consisting of personnel from the Security Service (Weliczker, p. 107):

> *"These contingents arrived from various parts of Poland in order to learn from us how to conduct executions and cremations. After a few weeks, they went away again for various cities in the provinces to which they had been assigned to carry on the same work."*

If this were true, there would have existed several other *Sonderkommando*s 1005 in Poland, of which Holocaust historiography, however, knows nothing.

3.7. The Bone-Grinding Machine

The four witnesses examined in this chapter all mention a machine to grind the residues of cremation. The machine, which was found at the end of September 1944, presumably in the Janowska Camp, was given tremendous publicity by the Soviets. The machine was examined by a group of experts, and the related report constitutes Document USSR-61. The following are the report's conclusions (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 204-206):

> *"1. The machine for the thrashing of burned bones has been fixed on a platform of a tractor trailer upon a special order. The machine is easily moved at any distance without being dismantled, tugged by a truck or any other vehicle. It is operated from a motor fixed on the same platform, through a rope transmission. The machine consists of a thrashing drum, transmission, elevator, Archimedes' screw and the motor. The thrashing drum is a manufactured and massproduced type designed for thrashing any material. It consists of three parts: the cylinder and side*

[525] Record of interrogation of D. Sh. Manusevich dated 13 September 1944. GARF, 7021-67-76, pp. 2-5.

walls.[526] *The cylinder part is cast iron, screwed to the side walls, also cast iron and heavy. The side walls are fixed rigidly on the axis. One disc has an opening in which there is a screw for transporting the bones inside the drum. The inner part of the drum is faced with steel slabs, and the outer one covered with a metal fine grate. The drum is put in a case the lower part of which serves as a receiving bunker for the thrashed bones. The measurements of the drum are as follows: the inner diameter is 900 mm, width – 600.*

2. Transmission. The axis of the drum, 70 mm in diameter, on the side of the motor has a gear 375 mm in diameter which is fixed with a gear 160 mm in diameter setting on the intermediary axis together with a four-groove pulley, 730 mm in diameter, set in motion by the motor.

The elevator consists of a tow chain with ladles on it 300 mm apart. The chain moves between two spro[c]*kets fixed on the frame of the elevator. The chain is set in motion from the upper spro*[c]*ket 370 mm in diameter resting on the axis together with another spro*[c]*ket, connected with the tow chain with a spro*[c]*ket fixed to the center of the drum axis from the side the bones are transported.*

The Archimedes' screw is meant for transporting the bone powder from the bunker beneath the drum to the side of the platform where the unloading opening is. The screw is set in motion by a transmission system from the axis of the lower sprocket of the elevator.

The motor is diesel of the approximately 5 hp rate.

Method of work. The burned small bones are loaded in the receiving part of the elevator from which the ladles on the tow chain deliver it to the receiving bunker. From the receiving bunker the screw takes the bones inside the drum. During the spinning of the drum the bones are thrashed like in a steam mill. The bone powder through the openings in the cylindrical part of the drum is dusted on a grate through which it falls into a receiving bunker. From that bunker the Archimedes' screw gets it to the unloading opening.

The cynematics of the machine. The shaft of the motor has a four-groove pulley 220 mm in diameter which, through the trapezoid belts, sets in motion the axis of the drum 730 mm in diameter. The axis of that pulley has a small gear 160 mm in diameter which, fixed with a large gear 375 mm in diameter, is moving the drum. The opposite side of the drum axis has a spro[c]*ket which, through the tow chain, moves the spro*[c]*ket on the upper shaft of the elevator. The same shaft also has a spro*[c]*ket which sets the elevator chain in motion. From the rotation of the lower spro*[c]*ket of the elevator a transmission system sets the Archimedes' screw in motion.*

The machine can work in any chosen place and does not need a specially preparated side. It is transported by a truck or any other vehicle.

3. In the given dimensions the machine has a productivity of approximately 3 cu. m. of burned small bones an hour.

4. The machine has been made upon a special order and designed for thrashing burned bones in any place. The drum used is the general purpose one, from the

---

[526] The Russian text states that there were two "side walls," which, together with the cylinder, formed precisely three parts. *Nyurnbergsky protsess,* Vol. I, p. 640.

> *steam mills. The task of the designers was to choose the type of the drum, and also the unloading of the powder. A compact fixing of the machine had been envisaged with its possible employement in any place."*

The Commission did not declare that this machine had been found in the Janowska Camp. The report limited itself to stating that "the commission made [up] of […followed by the names of the members] has conducted an examination of the machine for crushing the bones of the peaceful Soviet citizens shot and burned by the German-fascist villains" (*ibid.*, p. 204). As far as one can tell, this commission did not even have the curiosity to see what was inside the drum other than metal spheres – for example, to find possible human-bone residues. They never mentioned the fact that the machine was very badly damaged, as may be seen from the photographs taken of it.

In a 2013 paper, Klaus Schwensen (pen name of Ludwig Fanghänel; see Graf 2017) investigated claims about this machine in a very detailed and in-depth manner, and arrived with certainty at several conclusions, two of which are particularly important. Above all, the machine was a standard "ball mill," produced by the Grusonwerk Company of Magdeburg. In the second place, the machine was found in an indeterminate location, certainly not in the Janowska Camp: no photograph shows the machine against a recognizable background, and one photo, in which Moses Korn is depicted as standing right next to it, is a clumsy photomontage (*ibid.*, pp. 318-323 and 327).

The Soviet commission's claim that the machine was designed specifically to grind human bone fragments is without basis in fact; the structure and functioning of ball mills is innocuously illustrated in the prestigious German engineering manual *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch* (Akademischer…, p. 356).

Several photographs exist of the machine in question. One shows it without any people standing around it (see Document II.3.9.). In the book already cited, which contains documents presented by the Soviets at Nuremberg, this same photograph was published with the following caption (*Nyurnbergsky protsess*, Vol. I, photo between pp. 640 and 641):

> *"The 'kostedrobilka'* [bone-grinding] *machine to grind the bones of the bodies burnt by the Hitlerites. This was done to conceal the* [traces of the] *mass executions. The machine remained in the territory of the Janowska Camp and is preserved at Lvov (From the documents of the Extraordinary State Commission)."*

Klaus Schwensen's research confirms that the machine in question remained at Lvov until the 1960s, when it was moved to Kiev; he published several photographs along with his article (Schwensen, pp. 314-318, 324).

Although nothing would prevent this machine from being used to grind human-bone residues, it is also true that nothing indicates that it was so used. The testimonies not only do not constitute proof that it was used for this, but they themselves require proof showing that they are reliable.

The ball mill, since it does not appear that it was brought specifically to Lvov from some other locality, was most likely already present in that city in order to perform its function. So what was its function?

Klaus Schwensen proffers the hypothesis that it was used for roadwork on Thoroughfare IV (*ibid*., pp. 325f.), which was being built to link Lvov to Taganrog through a stretch of highway 2,175 km in length. The first stretch – Thoroughfare IVb – was to link Lvov to Rovno via Brody and Dubno (Angrick, p. 192). The section of this highway over which the General Government had jurisdiction was to run from Breslau to Lvov via Cracow, and a report dated 22 June 1942 sent by the "Administration of the Government General – Main Department Construction" to the local "Main Department Labor" very probably referred to the related work. The report informs us that 18,365 Jews in pursuance of "important work on the strategic thoroughfares of the General Government" were assigned to "road maintenance and expansion work in the districts of Cracow, Warsaw, Lublin, Radom and Galicia."[527]

In his famous report of 30 June 1943, Friedrich Katzmann wrote (L-018; IMT, Vol. 37, p. 393):

> *"The best way to handle this was by forming forced-labor camps by the SS and Police leader. Working possibilities presented themselves above all at the extremely important upgrading of Thoroughfare 4, which was in a catastrophic condition but was necessary to the entire southern section of the front. On 15 October 1941, construction on the camps along the highway was begun, and in spite of considerable difficulties, 7 camps manned by 4,000 Jews emerged already after only a few weeks. These first camps were soon followed by others, so that 15 such camps could be reported to the Higher SS and Police leader in the shortest time. Roughly 20,000 Jewish workers have passed through these camps over time. Despite the difficulties of all kinds which have arisen in connection with this problem, it has been possible to report today that some 160 km of road have been finished."*

Weliczker himself supplies important clues that support this explanation when he speaks of camp *Kommandos* assigned to the "Kulikov-Zholkva road construction." he also mentions a "cemetery work gang" which was "breaking up the tombstones and building the main road with the broken rock" (Weliczker, pp. 32f.). The tombstones were therefore reduced to gravel, which naturally required a "ball mill."

The witnesses who mentioned the machine, beginning with Chamaides, Korn and Manusevich, who had themselves photographed beside it (see Klee/Dreßen, p. 225), probably really had something to do with it, but in the context of road construction or other such work.

One cannot seriously believe that the Germans would have left the Soviets in possession of a machine which they had used to conceal the traces of their

[527] APL, sygn. 746, p. 387.

crimes, *i.e.*, physical "proof" of that concealment, and which they could have reduced to a thousand pieces with a simple explosive charge.

3.8. Abraham Beer and the "Brigade 1005"

In 1945, a former inmate of the Janowska Street Camp, Abraham Beer, made a deposition that was published under the title "Willhaus and Heinen. Action. Brigade 1005." The text is rather chaotic, but it clearly contains the first, still-very-rough nucleus of the story that was later developed and embroidered by Weliczker (Wulf *et al*., pp. 229-232):

> *"At that time the funerary brigade* [*brygadę pogrzebową*] *1005 was also established. They dug up the remaining bones of various actions* [executions]. *No one was allowed to approach them, because a special barracks had been built for them in Piaski, and food was brought to them there. In November 1943, this brigade threw themselves on the Gestapo men guarding them, disarmed them and fled into the woods. Then it became clear that there was no chance of surviving the camp. Everyone began to think about saving themselves, trying to get weapons beforehand. In our brigade there was one who had begun to prepare the group's escape with weapons in the woods. It was our Sergeant Herman, who had made connections with the right people. Meanwhile, one day in June, our brigade was detained at the camp. The camp commandant, Warzog, ordered a search of the camp workshops, where two pistols and a blunt weapon were found. Sergeant Herman was suspected of conspiring to supply the weapons, was locked up in the bunker, and then disappeared.*
>
> *In the summer of 1943, the companies working for the Wehrmacht were being liquidated. This was done by deception, in pure German style. That same day the brigade took a bath and, as usual, returned by car from work at Janowsla Góra. Suddenly the vehicle swerved to the right, towards Pilichowska Street. There, on the corner, machine guns were set up. The surprise was so great that, before anyone knew it, they were already in Piaski (the place of execution), and in the camp they systematically liquidated one group after another. After that, at the Gross-Rosen Camp, a German from Saxony, a Kapo of the camp, told me: 'We Germans are a bloodthirsty people, but there is something beautiful, something sublime in that.'"*

4. *Sonderkommando* 1005 at Babi Yar

4.1. The Legal Context and the Witnesses

From 9 December 1968 to 13 March 1969, the Stuttgart Jury Court heard the criminal case of four former SS members for their alleged complicity in the claimed mass murder at Babi Yar near Kiev: SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Sohns, SS *Obersturmführer* Fritz Zietlow, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Walter Ernst Helfsgott and SS *Sturmschaführer* Fritz Kirstein.

Sohns was sentenced to 4 years' imprisonment for sustained complicity in the murder of at least 280 people; Zietlow received 2 years 6 months for complicity in the murder of at least 30 people, while the other two defendants were acquitted.

The verdict states that Fritz Zietlow and Fritz Kirstein, who formed the core of the future *Sonderkommando* 1005 B, remained at Babi Yar until the end of August 1943, in part to practice for the tasks incumbent upon them. The two defendants, together with another 4-5 SS men, then left Kiev for Dnepropetrovsk, where they took charge of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B:

> *"Unit 1005 B was actually put together in Dnepropetrovsk. 40-50 ordinary policemen were mustered there around mid-August 1943. The head of the police unit was District Lieutenant (later Senior Lieutenant) Winter."* (Rüter/Mildt, p. 714)

On 17 October 1945, a certain Gerhard Adametz, who by his own statement had been a member of Reserve Battalion 83, signed a written statement in which he referred precisely to these events (USSR-80, pp. 1, 4):

> *"On 24 August 1943, I and Franz Matyssek, Revieroberwachtmeister of the Reserves, received an order from our commanding officer of the police, Major Peter Burgfels, to hand in all our superfluous equipment and to report to Dnepropetrovsk. We thought we would be sent to the front. In Dnepropetrovsk, we reported to Lieutenant Winter of the police, and together with about 40 other policemen, we were put together to form a platoon.* […]
> *We 40 comrades from the police were mostly commanded from cities in the general district of Dnepropetrovsk at a rate of 2-4 from each urban SO-Kdo* [sic]*; later we stayed together with the 6-8 SD men as a group known as 1005 b.* […] *We 40 policemen from Detachment 1005 b left Dnepropetrovsk on or about 5 September 1943 and were marched off to Kiev.* […] *On or about 10 September, we were told that we were to move out to reinforce a group doing service in the vicinity of Kiev, but we were not told what kind of duty we would be assigned to. This group, as we later found out, was referred to as 1005 a."*

This statement could seem to constitute confirmation of the verdict mentioned above. In reality, however, the Stuttgart District Court merely incorporated Adametz's statement, which appears among the verdict's sources merely as "Statement given by the witness Ad. in Dachau Prison Camp on 25 Oct. 1945"

(Rüter/Mildt, p. 734). Its procedural importance, as we shall see, is even greater. I shall return to this witness later. At this point, I will merely analyze the general context of his statement.

The witness asserted that he was a member of the 4th Company of the 83rd Police Reserve Battalion, and that he had done service, first as *Wachtmeister*, and then as *Oberwachtmeister*, from mid-December 1941 until 24 August 1943, with the police command of Dneprodzerzhinsk (present-day Kamenskoye), a city some 40 km west of Dnepropetrovsk (USSR-80, p. 1). On 24 August 1943, he was sent to Dnepropetrovsk with his colleague, Franz Matyssek, an utterly unknown person, by the "commanding officer of the police, Major Peter Burgfels," another unknown person in spite of his relatively high rank.

The 83rd Police Reserve Battalion, as noted by Curilla, "was based in Gleiwitz" and escorted Jewish transports from Slovakia to the Lublin district in 1942, and perhaps also from Slovakia to Auschwitz and Sobibór between the end of May and the beginning of July. In July 1942, the battalion was at Lvov (Curilla 2011, p. 142). Here it became the 1st Battalion of the 24th Police Regiment and as such received a mission order on 24 August to combat robber gangs in the territory of Logoysk (*ibid.*, p. 400).

In May 1943, the 24th Police Regiment was subordinated to the Higher SS and Police leader Russia Center headquartered at Mogilev (*ibid.*, p. 585), while Dnepropetrovsk was under the jurisdiction of the Higher SS and Police leader Russia South. But first, Adametz does not claim to have belonged to the I. Battalion of the 24th Police Regiment, and secondly it is not clear how he ended up at Dneprodzerzhinsk/Kamenskoye as early as December 1941. In addition, it is not plausible that his unit, consisting of 40 men, would have been sent to Kiev, 475 km away by road, merely for surveillance duty. Weren't there 40 policemen able to do this already at Kiev?

At any rate, Adametz was familiar with the designations "1005 a" and "1005 b," but not with those of "*Sonderkommando*" or "*Kommando*"; he called it "*Abteilung*" (detachment). On the other hand, the statement that there was an "*Abteilung*" (which later became a "*Sonderkommando*") 1005a and 1005b operating at Kiev originates precisely with Adametz, so that it does not constitute a "confirmation" of anything.

It is important to note that the designation "*Abteilung* 1005 b" is dubious, because according to the orthodox version, *Sonderkommando* 1005 B should have consisted entirely of inmates doing the work and of guards doing the surveillance; Adametz, by contrast, asserts that this designation was only attributed to the 40 policemen transferred – without inmates – from Dnepropetrovsk. The question will be examined in greater depth in Section 4.2.13. dedicated to the witness Adametz.

The verdict of the Stuttgart District Court established that at Babi Yar *Sonderkommando* 1005 A began its activity on 18 August 1943 and concluded it on 29 September. In the ravine near the Jewish Cemetery, there were "mainly two large

mass graves with together at least 50,000 bodies of killed civilians, mostly murdered Jews, of whom more than 33,000," were shot on 29-30 September 1941, in addition to approximately 25,000 "Russian people" (Rüter/Mildt, pp. 718f., 722). 327 inmates were used for the work, with chains 75 cm long around their ankles. The operations are described as follows (*ibid.*, p. 716):

> *"Before the various mass graves were opened, the terrain had to be completely cordoned off according to Blobel's orders, and visual shields had to be set up through the erection of appropriate protective fencing or reed screens as a visual barrier, insofar as the terrain's features required it. Where in doubt, 'trial digs' were performed to determine the location of the graves. After exposing the bodies or their remains, the inmates began to pull them out of the mass graves with special hooks, and to pile them up in gigantic stacks. By their very nature, the pyres were not always exactly the same size; as a rule, however, about 2,000 bodies were burned in a pile several meters high covering a ground area of at least 50 square meters on average. To ensure a complete and thorough combustion, T-bars (railroad rails) or large steel grates were put onto a stone base, and on top of this, then, wood and the exhumed bodies were stacked in layers. Every pyre was then sufficiently soaked in tar oil and set on fire. It usually burned for more than 24 hours. Subsequently, any bones or other residue left over had to be pulverized by the inmates. The ashes were sifted through in search of precious metals, and finally scattered or buried."*

60 pyres are said to have been constructed; the tar oil was sprayed over them "with an apparatus connected to a compressor, like in road construction"; moreover, to accelerate the work, Blobel asked the Organization Todt for a big steam shovel (*ibid.*, p. 719).

The first report on the exhumations-cremations at Babi Yar is found in the "Information of the Extraordinary State Commission on Destruction and Atrocities Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kiev," dated 29 February 1944. In the paragraph headed "Mass Extermination of Peaceful Civilians and Soviet Prisoners-of-War," we read the following (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 201f.):

> *"In 1943, sensing their instability in Kiev, the invaders tried to cover the traces of their crimes. They dug out the graves of their victims and burned them. The Germans sent the inmates of the Syrets camp to do the job of burning the bodies in Babi Yar. That work was supervised by SS officer Topaide, officers of Gendarmes Johann Merkel, Focht and SS platoon commander Rewer.*
>
> *Witnesses L.K. Ostrovsky, S.B. Berlyand, V. Yu. Davydov, Ya. A. Steyuk and I.M. Brodsky who escaped the shooting in Babi Yar on September 29, 1943 have testified the following: 'As prisoners-of-war we were kept in the Syrets camp in the outskirts of Kiev. On August, 18, 100 of us were sent to Babi Yar. There we were chained into shackles and ordered to dug* [sic] *out and burn the bodies of Soviet citizens exterminated by the Germans. The Germans brought there granite tombstones and iron grates from the cemetery. From the tombstones we made platforms on which we placed rails, and on top* [of] *the rails we put the grates, using*

them as fire-grates. We put a layer of logs upon the grates, and on the logs a layer of bodies. Upon the bodies we again put a layer of logs and poured crude oil over it. In this order several rows of bodies were laid, and then set on fire. Each such furnace contained up to 2.500-3.000 bodies. The Germans set up special teams which removed from the bodies earrings, rings, pulled out gold teeth. After all the bodies were burned, new furnaces were piled up, and so forth. The bones were crushed into small fragments. We were made to scatter the ashes across the ravine so that no traces were left. We worked there 12-15 hours every day. To speed up work, the Germans used an excavator. Over the period since August 18 till the day of our escape, September 29, approximately 70,000 bodies were burned. They also burned here the just delivered bodies of men, women and children killed in Gasenwagens [sic]*.'"*

The Extraordinary State Commission investigating Kiev compelled a few German prisoners of war to conduct excavations in the Syrets Camp, at Babi Yar, Darnitsa and other places. These prisoners then issued a proclamation in perfect Soviet propaganda style, in which they thanked the Soviet authorities for having turned them into "witnesses of the atrocities committed over the Russian population during the German occupation of Kiev." The results of the excavations are summarized as follows:

"In two pits alone we discovered 150 killed Soviet citizens. In other places we came across numerous remains of the burned bodies, clothes and bones."

The report then avers that a "Special Commission"

"has established that, according to incomplete data, more than 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot and poisoned in Gasenwagens in Kiev, including:
1. In Babi Yar more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons.
2. In Darnitsa – more than 68 thousand Soviet prisoners-of-war and peaceful civilians.
3. In the anti-tank ditch, near the Syrets camp and in the camp itself – more than 25 thousand peaceful Soviet civilians and prisoners-of-war.
4. In the territory of the Kirillov mental hospital – 800 patients.
5. In the territory of the Kiev-Pechersk Monastery – about 500 peaceful civilians.
6. In Lukvanovka cemetery – 400 peaceful civilians." (*ibid.*, pp. 202f.)

All this is obviously such crude propaganda that it does not even shrink from the most blatant contradictions. First of all, if 195,000 people had been murdered and buried in the region around Kiev, but only 70,000 were exhumed and cremated, there should still have been 125,000 bodies in mass graves, but the excavations conducted by the German POWs only found 150. Secondly, if 100,000 bodies were buried at Babi Yar, but only 70,000 had been exhumed and cremated by 29 September, there should have been 30,000 bodies still in the ground; since the Soviets did not find them after reconquering Kiev on 6 November 1943, one must conclude that the exhumation-cremation continued after that date, and one can even calculate how long that would have taken, if we take the data supplied by the Soviets:

Since 70,000 bodies were eliminated in 42 days, an average of 1,666 per day, extracting the remaining 30,000 would have required (30,000 ÷ 1,666 =) 18 days, and the operation would have been concluded on or around 17 October 1943. That final date, as we shall see, is also important for another reason.

Note that the Soviet report was drawn up barely five months after the official conclusion of the exhumation-cremation activities (29 September 1943), but that the witnesses were interrogated already on 9 November 1943, hence right after the German retreat. Since their memory was still fresh back then, their statements should have been the most-reliable ones.

4.2. The Witnesses

Since several witnesses made more than one statement, the subsequently quoted statements are numbered in brackets.

4.2.1. Vladimir Yuryevich Davydov (Davidov)

[1] This witness was interrogated at Kiev on 9 November 1943[528] by the head of the NKGB (People's Commissariat for State Security), Major Lavrenko. The witness had been interned in the Syretsky (Syrets) Camp, 5 km from Kiev, from 15 March to 16 August 1943. The witness described his experiences as follows:[529]

> *"On 18 August, during morning roll call, 100 persons were selected from amongst us prisoners, including myself. By and large, Jews suspected of membership in the* [Bolshevik] *party were placed in a separate group, but also entirely innocent geriatrics. After the 100 persons had been counted, we were escorted by 'SS' men and taken to Babi Yar.*
>
> *We all assumed that we were being taken to 'Babi Yar' to be shot, but one and a half hours after we got there, we were divided up into groups of five and led away. When it was my turn, I saw that my comrades, who had been led away before, had not been shot, but that they were all sitting there in chains. Hence, we were all out in chains, that is, all 100 persons, including myself, and crammed into so-called earth huts.*
>
> *The entire guard detail at Babi Yar consisted of lower- and middle-ranking SS men.*
>
> *Afterwards, we found out that the planned action was subject to the greatest secrecy, and that no one was allowed to get closer to Babi Yar than one kilometer. For this reason, there were also screens there. From conversations among the*

[528] The text only gives the month, "9 November." In Mattogno/Graf (p. 220); I assumed that the year was 1944, but the Soviet report is dated 29 February 1944 and mentions Davydov's testimony, hence is must be 9 November 1943.

[529] Hoppe, Doc. 275, pp. 653-659; quotations: pp. 656-658. The editors of this work erroneously read the name of the NKGB major who interrogated the witness: Davrenko instead of Lavrenko. "Protokol doprosa" (record of interrogation) of Valdimir Davidov, Kiev, 9 November 1943. GARF, 7021-65-6, pp. 13-16. Copies of the document can be found in GDA SBU, 7-8-1, pp. 86-93, and in DAKO, FP 5-2-21, pp. 23-32.

Germans I gathered that this work was to be kept secret on Hitler's orders, and that no one except the above-mentioned persons was to learn about it.
Initially we didn't know what our work was to consist of exactly, but when we started excavating, we noticed that we were exposing the bodies of those who had been shot in 1941.
After a few days, a horrible sight met our eyes during the exhumation activities (during that time we were already in chains): we saw and heard as well the stench of decomposing bodies. We were driven to work very quickly, and didn't even have time to straighten up.
There were tens of thousands[530] *of bodies in this ravine. There were two big ditches with about 50,000 bodies of Jews, and then there was another pit with shot persons at 'Babi Yar,' about half a kilometer away. To be more exact, this was an anti-tank ditch containing the bodies of killed commanders of the Red Army, probably commissars. That could be seen from the rank insignia and sabers. There were about 20,000 bodies in this ditch. These were persons in pilot's uniforms and overalls. It was obvious that many of these shooting victims had been wounded, since they either had crutches with them or wore bandages on their arms or legs.*
Every time we had dug up 2,000 bodies, we had to build a furnace,[531] *for which we piled up wood. Granite tombstones were brought from the Jewish Cemetery and arranged on the ground in the form of a square. Railroad rails were laid on top, which were covered with a layer of wood, onto which a layer of bodies was stacked in a certain way (a German, an engineer, who was very knowledgeable, occupied himself with this working process). The result was a stack 10 to 12 meters high, consisting of up to 3,000 bodies. A torch was then put to the stack, and it began to burn. This is how the bodies were burned, and only bones remained, which did not burn completely. The bones were pulverized on metal sheets with special stamping tools and scattered in the empty ditch, which was filled up with this.*
Initially, always only one such furnace burned, and each time a stack had burned down, the furnace was destroyed, since the stones melted[532] *and the rails got warped. For this reason, a new furnace had to be built for every stack. Since the number of bodies was very high and there were only a few furnaces, they started to burn the bodies in three locations at once. The number of the furnaces burning simultaneously, was later increased to four. Some 75 furnaces were built over the entire span of time in which the cremations were going on.*
Because I was in 'Babi Yar' this entire time, I can say that roughly 70,000 bodies were burned in these furnaces. […]
On 25 or 26 September,[533] *when the work was almost finished, we were supposed to build one more furnace, for our own destruction. We realized this, because there were no more bodies in Babi Yar, but we were still building a furnace."*

---

530 In the Russian text, "десятки тысяч", "*desyatki tysyach*", tens of thousands.
531 In the original text, "печка", "*pechka*," literally "furnace, stove."
532 In the original text, "сгорал", "*sgoral*", "burned."
533 In the original text, erroneously, "August."

On the night of 28-29 September, Davydov escaped with a group of inmates, but only 10 of them succeeded in getting away.

It is obvious that the sums are not correct: if 2,000 bodies were cremated on a single "furnace" at one time, and if 75 of these furnaces were built, the number of cremated bodies would have equaled (75,000 × 2,000 =) 150,000, not 70,000; vice versa, if there were 70,000 cremated bodies, then each "furnace" only destroyed on average (70,000 ÷ 75 =) 933. The calculations get even more confused since up to 3,000 bodies were said to have been placed on a single "furnace."

That the Germans are said to have recruited even old men for the exhausting excavation work ("By and large, Jews suspected of membership in the [Bolshevik] party were placed in a separate group, but also entirely innocent geriatrics.") is rather unlikely.

The height of the "furnaces," given by Davydov as 10-12 meters, is so implausible that it does not even deserve comment. One possible attempt at explaining this away is by positing that the witness, who just prior to this spoke of "layers," actually meant 10 to 12 layers rather than meters. This, is, however, first of all refuted by the fact that the record of interrogation was signed by witness Davydov in his hand on every single page. Hence, this possible error could not have escaped him. In addition, even if it were layers rather than meters, in order to reduce the size of the pyre to a more reasonable height of, say, four meters, each layer could not have been higher than some 0.3 to 0.4 m. Since each layer of corpses alone would have been 0.2 to 0.25 m high, there would have been hardly any space left for the firewood. Hence, no matter which way we look at it, it remains absurdly implausible.

[2] On 17 January 1946, the newspaper *Pravda Ukrainy* published an account of Babi Yar by the "engineer V. Davydov." The account is a little short on information, but it still contains details worthy of note. The total number of bodies amounted to "tens of thousands," and their exhumation was effected using shovels:

> *"The Germans decided to cremate these tens of thousands of bodies. Two layers of bodies were placed on one layer of wood, about two hundred in each layer. The whole thing was then soaked in naphtha. On top of the bodies, layers of wood were again placed, and on top of them more corpses, and it was again soaked in naphtha. The stack grew to the height of a two-story house. Everything was again soaked with naphtha,* [then] *the Germans set fire to this enormous pyre. It burned for several days."*

The mass grave with the bodies of the Soviet soldiers, which in the previous deposition was found half a kilometer from Babi Yar, is one kilometer away here. Here, 15 inmates succeed in escaping, as against 10 in the previous deposition.[534]

[3] On 9 February 1967, Davydov was interrogated by the German judiciary, and declared, among other things (Trubakov, pp. 315f.):

[534] TsDAVO, 4620-3-278, pp. 13-15.

> *"In one kiln we stacked about 2000 cadavers mixed with layers of wood, doused them with oil and set* [them] *on fire. Stacks of firewood and the corpses were piled up to 4 meters high. Bonfires of the corpses burned for one to two days; then we shoveled it, crushed the burned bones with slabs and poured them through metal sieves in order to find valuables. Ashes were carried on stretchers and scattered in the fields near the ravine; several such furnaces were burning at the same time.*
> *To speed up work on the incineration of corpses (the Soviet troops were approaching Kiev), the Germans increased the number of prisoners to 330 and also used tractors and dynamiting techniques.*
> *During the period when we worked in the ravine in Babi Yar, the Germans, in addition to burning up the dug-up corpses, brought people in gas vans and asphyxiated them in front of us and then threw them into the same burning ovens. From other locations adjacent to Babi Yar, the Germans brought a lot of corpses, and also burned them in the kilns.*
> *We – the prisoners who were a part of the so-called 'Sonderkommando' – were subjected to severe torture, beatings, shootings and burning at the site.* […]
> *Over the entire period in Babi Yar 50 to 60 furnaces were built and about 125,000 dead were burned."*

[4] On 22 May 1980, Davydov was interrogated at Kiev by a section of the KGB. He declared that "no fewer than 2,000 bodies" were placed on a pyre (which he called "stove" or "oven"), that 55-60 such pyres were built, and that the total number of bodies cremated was "no fewer than 120,000."[535]

The contradictions between these three witness statements are obvious. The number of pyres is given as 50-60, 55-60 and 75, with a body count that drops from 3,000 to 2,000; the total number of cremated bodies is given as "tens of thousands," 70,000, 120,000 and 125,000! The height of each pyre varies from 10-12 meters, to the equivalent of a two-story house, which is approximately 6 meters, down to 4 meters.

Finally, it is worth noting the not-insignificant fact that the "gas vans" in which, according to Davydov's 1967 statement, people were "asphyxiated" before the eyes of the prisoners cremating the corpses, had been mentioned in the Soviet commission's report of February 29, 1944, but not in Davydov's statements of 1943 and 1946.

4.2.2. Leonid Kivovich Ostrovsky

[5] This witness was interrogated by the NKGB on 12 November 1943. He said that, on 16 August 1943, he was taken from the Syretsky Camp to Babi Yar together with 100 other inmates, Jews and Soviet partisans:

> *"At Babi Yar, all of us were in chains. The distance between the chains was 50-60 cm and permitted us to move about with difficulty and to excavate the ground using shovels. This same day, they forced us to excavate the ground at Babi Yar. Then, when the earth was removed to a depth of 0.5-3 meters, the bodies of Soviet*

[535] GDA SBU, 7-8-1, pp. 133-138.

citizens began to appear from underneath. Blocks of stone were brought from the Jewish Cemetery upon which we built a rectangular platform measuring approximately 30 x 40 meters. Railroad rails were placed on top of the platform, and grids were arranged on top of the rails. A layer of wood was placed on top of the grid, upon which we placed the bodies exhumed at Babi Yar. The bodies were placed with their heads pointing outwards, in two rows, after which the bodies were covered by another layer of wood and the whole thing was soaked with naphtha. In this way, we piled the bodies up to a height of 2-2.5 meters, and then we set fire to it. Then, when all the bodies were burned, we built another furnace [*piech*] *upon which bodies were again placed, as before.* […]
A total of 25-30 furnaces were built, upon each of which 2,500-3,000 bodies were cremated in this way."

The number of inmates in the squad amounted to 100 persons, but "at the beginning of September" this number was increased to 321. During the night of 29 September, 15-18 inmates escaped, but all the others were killed.[536]

4.2.3. Yakov Andreyevich Steyuk

[6] The witness was interrogated on 12 November 1943 by the NKGB:

"On August 18, 1943, among other 100 people, I was sent to work in Babi Yar (a place of mass executions of the population of Kiev), under the authority of the SD. Upon arrival at Babi Yar, we all were shackled; we never returned to the camp.
[…] *The first time we did not know the meaning and purpose of our 'earth works' ('excavations') until on the sixth day, when digging a pit about 4 meters deep, we found a large number of human corpses, including women, children and the elderly.*
Yes, I know well the place of the excavations in Babi Yar and can even specify where they buried the metal for constructions on which the bodies were burned.
Partially the corpses were pulled out from holes with hooks, often by mechanical means using an excavator type 'Polik.' The exhumed corpses were stacked in layers on a specially constructed platform in the following order: on each layer of corpses was put firewood, which was doused with engine oil mixed with kerosene, and then, when several layers of corpses and wood were arranged reaching the overall height of four meters, the platform was set on fire, and thus about 5000[537] *corpses were consumed at the same time. There were no less than ten such platforms set up between August 18 and 29."* (Trubakov, pp. 235f.)

The number of cremated bodies is not indicated, but if 10 pyres were built, and approximately 5,000 bodies were put on each of them, the total number is obviously 50,000.

[7] Two days later, on 15 November 1943, Steyuk was interrogated by Colonel Rudenko. Steyuk declared:

---

536 TsDAVO, 4620-3-282, pp. 1-7.

537 The translation reads 3,000, but this is a transcription error; the Russian text says in fact "*okolo 5 tysyach trupov*" ("около 5 тысяч трупов" = "about 5 thousand corpses"). TsDAVO, 4620-3-243/6, p. 13.

> *"On 18 August 1943, the inmates transported to Babi Yar were chained up, given shovels and put to work excavating a large ditch. After digging along a length of 10-15 meters, a mass of bodies appeared at a depth of 3-4 meters. For the first 5-6 days, there were 100 working inmates, but two were shot. Then, gradually, groups of 20-40 inmates arrived, and on 28 September there were 321 of them."*

In response to the question of how many bodies were removed from the mass graves at Babi Yar, the witness replied:

> *"In can't say regarding all the bodies, because I went and saw bodies only where I was working personally, that is, at Babi Yar itself,"*

but, he added, excavations and exhumations were also carried out by the Germans in the so-called anti-tank ditch ("*protivotankovy rov*", see Document II.4.11) , located in front of the ravine, as well as at another location, where from 50 to 85 inmates had worked every day for 20 days. But the question related to Babi Yar in particular, and was repeated. Steyuk then declared:

> *"Approximately 45,000 bodies were exhumed and then cremated before my very eyes and with my participation, including 500 bodies extracted from the ground near the forest of Kirillovskaya Bolnitsa* [Hospital]*; the rest were all at Babi Yar."*

When he was asked how the bodies were cremated, technically speaking, the witness declared:

> *"For the cremation of the bodies, no fewer than 10 stone platforms were specifically built with grates made of iron and sheet metal. The bodies were placed on the grids in layers, together with the wood, in about 20 layers, and then, as I have already explained, the whole thing was drenched with fuel, layer by layer, and set on fire."*

But, he was asked, how did he know that 45,000 bodies had been cremated? Steyuk replied that

> *"for the cremation of the bodies, with my participation in the work, no fewer than 10 platforms were built upon which the bodies were cremated. An average of 5,000 bodies were placed on each platform and then cremated."*

The work continued from morning till night. During their stay at Babi Yar, the Germans shot 24 inmates.[538]

[8] On 11 June 1980, Steyuk was subjected to further interrogation by the KGB:[539]

> *"On August 18, 1943, to Syrets Camp came a large group of Germans with dogs and took away 100 prisoners. I was one of these prisoners. We were taken to nearby Babi Yar, which seemed to have been divided into many sectors. All around there were many Germans with machine guns who were guarding the area. One of them asked if there were locksmiths and black-smiths among us. Several people responded, and they were taken over an earth escarpment; five more*

[538] TsDAVO, 4620-3-243/6, pp. 42-47.
[539] Trubakov, pp. 335-337; all subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

men from our hundred were led away with them. Then again five men were taken, I was among them.

Behind the mound was a heap of metal chains and long rails, next to which sat a fascist with a hammer in his hand and a few prisoners, also with hammers; they fitted all others with fetters. After that, everybody was given a shovel, led into a ravine and was forced to dig deeply. On this day, we did not get to the bottom; after dark they took us to sleep in the prepared dugout, which had no windows, and in place of a door, was lattice, taken from the cemetery fence. On the lattice hung a large padlock, and in front of the dugout was a watchtower with a machine gun fixed on it.

The next day they took us into the same ravine, and forced to dig again. At this time came an SS officer whom the guards addressed by his surname, Topaide. He began to give orders and under his leadership we soon got to the bottom layer of corpses, which were extracted from the ravine with special hooks, loaded on motor vehicles and taken to the ovens. These kilns were built of tombstones, rails and bars according to Topaide's instructions. On the stove we stacked firewood, then layers of dead bodies, then a layer of wood and corpses again. This way we made a stack of three or more meters high. In each stack fit at least 2,000 corpses, which were then drenched in oil and set on fire. From personal observations I can say that in Babi Yar were built up to sixty such furnaces in which dead bodies were burned.

Given the fact that the Germans forced us to lay two thousand and more dead bodies on every stove, I came to the conclusion that over 100 000 dead were burned in Babi Yar. To speed up work on the extraction and burning of corpses an excavator was delivered in the ravine and the number of employed in this work was increased to 325 people.

Personally, I repeatedly saw how gas vans, filled with living people, came from the city. These people were either shot from [with] *rifles or killed by gas."*

These statements also contain obvious contradictions. The number of pyres has increased from 10 to 60, and the number of bodies cremated has increased from 45,000 to 100,000, which is not a very intelligent thing to say: if a furnace contained "two thousand and more dead bodies" and "up to sixty" of them were built, the number of cremated bodies should have been at least 120,000, not 100,000. The height of the pyres, however, has decreased from 4 to 3 meters.

4.2.4. Semen Borisovich Berlyant

[9] The witness was interrogated on 16 November 1943 during the investigations at Kiev, during which he declared (pp. 249f.):

"After that I was sent in [to] *a suburban town called Myshelovka (Mousetrap),*[540] *where I worked at a subsidiary farm for the Gestapo until September 1943. From this farm in September 1943 I and 8 other people, all ethnic Jews, were sent to Babi Yar, where we first of all were fettered, and approximately from September*

[540] No such suburb of Kiev is known.

2-3 1943, I worked with others on the excavation and incineration of corpses of Soviet citizens and prisoners of war buried in the ground.
At first, there were 320 people working there, then the number changed. We worked 12-15 hours a day. We dug pits, pulled the bodies out of them, above these pits we arranged iron bars – a temporary 'kiln' – on which we laid the pinewood planks, on top of them – about three hundred human corpses in one row, on top of the corpses again a layer of wood, then drenched all of it with oil and ignited. The arrangement of one such furnace consisted of about 3,000 dead because the corpses were arranged in several superimposed rows. This way were burned about 70,000 corpses.
Once all the bodies had been exhumed and burned, the Germans began to bring from the Gestapo people asphyxiated in gas vans, 70-80 dead in one van; they also were burned.
All of us, 180 people, worked shackled in the iron chains."

4.2.5. Isaak Moiseyevich Brodsky

[10] This witness was interrogated in November-December 1943 (p. 265):

"In early June 1943 we, in the number of [unclear] were sent to Babi Yar to dig corpses [the following is unclear].
People who have worked there were shackled in chains, with special clamps. While working in the Yar, we burned piles of dead people on a specially prepared kiln, doused with oil, then set on fire and people were burned to ashes, then the ashes were sifted through a special lattice and if we found valuable items, the Germans would take them. In my opinion, that during my work on the incineration of corpses in Babi Yar, the Germans burned 70 000 of corpses."

4.2.6. Vladislav Frantsevich Kuklia

[11] This witness was examined on 4 February 1944 (pp. 269f.):

"On August 22, 1943, I, together with 22 other condemned to death prisoners, was put into the gas van, brought to Syrets concentration camp, where we spent three days in the same dugout under strict surveillance of the guards. Every minute we expected to be executed, but on the fourth day we all were brought to Babi Yar; we believed that finally we would be shot there, but it turned out we were driven to work on the excavation of buried in the ravine [sic] *corpses of Soviet citizens shot in 1941-1943.*
Our legs had been bound in fetters and we were forced to dig up the corpses and burn them in furnaces prepared for this purpose. We built these furnaces ourselves from stone monuments of the Jewish cemetery and grids, which we put on rails, and on top of the rails we put wood and then put the bodies, and each row of wood and bodies was drenched in oil specially delivered for this purpose.
Thus, the layer of dead bodies laid on the furnace grew to 4 feet [sic; probably meters] *in height, a length of about 10 meters and 5 meters in width. There were 70-80 such furnaces in the ravine, in each furnace fit from 2 to 4 and more thousand of corpses. Then we set them on fire, and these furnaces were burning day*

and night. After burning, the bones of [the] *corpses were ground into a powder by slabs, sifted through a sieve, and the powder was scattered on the soil surface and mixed with the ground. In addition to burning exhumed from the ravine, we had to throw into fire the bodies of people asphyxiated in the gas vans, which delivered them from the city every half an hour. There were men and women of different ages, including very elderly and babies. The total number of burned corpses in Babi Yar by our calculation was 95,000 to 100,000."*

[12] On 1 March 1944, the witness had a conversation with the secretary of the Kiev Regional Komsomol Committee, P. Tronk, whom he told the following (pp. 282f.):

"So all this happened around August 18-23. After we had been chained they led us to the bunker, where 100 people were housed. […] *There were already 100 people, and now the 22 of us were added – 21 from the Gestapo death row cell plus one Jew from Syrets camp.* […]

The corpses had been already un-earthed, but not burned yet. When we were building the escarpment, we felt a terrible smell, we suspected what people were doing there, but we did not know for what purpose. The stench was awful.

The next day we went down to work at 5:00 in the morning, began to build the furnace, arranged monuments from the Jewish cemetery and stones, then placed grating (fences from the cemetery), then a layer of firewood, twigs, doused them with oil and some other special igniting components. When I was pouring it, I dipped my hand in it, then rubbed my eyes and now my left eye sees poorly. On top of all that we put a row of 250 people, then again 250 corpses, and then wood and again poured the liquid over the wood. Then another such row on top of it so that, in general, there were two thousand corpses. Then [we] *poured more gasoline (in the corners). The height of the furnace reached approximately the height of this room, the width too, only that it was a little narrower. There were 70-80 such furnaces, in some of them would fit 3-4 thousand people.* […]

For the first time we burned bodies on August 25, the first furnace was burning for 24 hours, after that there were only bones. Then the bones were crushed, put through a sieve, taken up the slope and covered with earth.

According to our estimates, 90 to 95,000 corpses were burned. We ran away from there on September 28-29.

We burned the corpses from the anti-tank ravine, where lay 35,000 of our POWs and the bodies of the Jews shot in '41."

"This work was completed on August 28." (p. 284)

4.2.7. Iosif Yakovlevich Doliner

[13] The witness was interrogated on 4 February 1944 (pp. 274-276):

"On August 18, 1943, they selected 100 people – about 50 Jews and the others were Russian – and took us to Babi Yar, and began to shackle our feet in chains; for this work they selected two fitters from our midst, and they fitted the shackles. After that, we were ordered to dig. At first I did not know for what purpose we were digging a pit, but when on the third day of our work we got the corpses of

people, I realized that the purpose was to unearth these bodies. When the bodies were exhumed, we were forced to manufacture a furnace, i.e., we brought a number of monuments from the Jewish cemetery, which we laid out right there in the ravine on the specially leveled off sites; on these plates we placed rails and lattice fences from the cemetery, on the lattice we put wood, which we doused with oil; on the wood we placed the bodies, on which we also poured oil and so this pile grew to two meters in height and 2-8 meters in diameter; such stoves were made three in a row and each held up to 2,000 corpses, but the excavations were carried out in three places, and everywhere stood the furnaces; when the required number of bodies was stacked, the furnace was ignited and burned in one night, and the bones were turned to powder by ramming and scattered on the slopes of the cliffs and mixed with the ground. When all the corpses had been burned, these furnaces were dismantled and the rails, bars and stones were carried in different parts of the ravine and covered with earth.

In addition to burning corpses dug out of the ravine, the Germans brought daily 5-6 gas vans full of asphyxiated people: men, women and young children who were immediately stacked on these furnaces, doused with oil and burned. Often people taken out of the gas vans were still alive but, without paying any attention to it, the Germans threw them into the fire.

This lasted until September 29, 1943. During the period from August 18 until September 29, about 100,000 cadavers of people of different ages and gender were burned."

4.2.8. Yakov Abramovich Kaper

[14] The witness was heard by German court officials on 13 February 1967:

"In August 1943, we were taken to Babi Yar, shackled in chains and forced to pull out the corpses, to build special furnaces and burn in them the remains of victims. […] *In Babi Yar there were more than 300 such prisoners.*

After excavation of the pits we pulled the corpses with hooks and packed them into the furnace, built of stone slabs, rails, rods and sections of wood, drenched with oil. Between these layers lay the dead. The kilns were set on fire, and they burned for a day and more. At the same time elsewhere in the ravine, we were forced to build new kilns. This was repeated many times. The bones that remained after the burning of corpses we crushed with mortars, sieved through a mesh, mixed with sand and scattered them with ashes, to level off the road.

Prisoners were also forced to pull out gold teeth and other valuables before burning the corpses.

I saw how a gas van came to the ravine, stayed for a few minutes with the engine running, and then we had to unload corpses from the van and throw in the burning oven. Often people in gas vans did not die and they were thrown into the fire alive. From the bonfires we could hear shouts and groans.

In addition, we saw how people were brought to the ravine of Babi Yar in the vans and shot here, not gassed; then their corpses were burned too. The victims of gassing and shooting in Babi Yar were civilians, partisans, and Soviet activists.

In Babi Yar, I and other prisoners were about two months. During this period about 120,000 dead were burned." (pp. 319-321)

[15] Upon a suggestion from Erhard Roy Wiehn, Kaper and Budnik (see Section 4.2.10.) compiled a memoir between late 1992 and early 1993, which was published in a trilingual edition in 1993 (English, German, Russian). In the English translation, Kaper's account is titled "Thorny Road," and Budnik's "Under a Lucky Star." Kaper added a few other details in his account:

"When everything was ready we were ordered to pull the corpses out and put them on the furnaces. For this special tools were prepared. There was a handle in the form of [a] *ring and a rod 50-60 centimeters long with the hooked sharpened end* [sic]. *We were shown how to insert this hook under the chin and pull the corpse out. All this work was done very quickly since every five prisoners were supervised by a German with a whip. If he struck he could kill. And all the time we heard the cries 'Schnell!' We pulled out the corpse and brought it up to the ground*[.] *There other people picked it up. They opened the mouth first. If there were golden teeth, they were pulled out. Then they took off the footwear and then accurately laid it* [down] *the head. Several layers of corpses were put together and then all were doused with oil. Logs were laid and then more corpses and so forth. So at the end it was 2.5 or 3 meters in height. In order to put corpses on the top, a special scaffolding was erected. Thus, during the day we prepared for each furnace about two and a half to three thousand corpses. When everything was ready once again oil was poured over everything and the furnace was lit with torches. At first the bright flame lit the whole ravine but gradually the black smoke covered the flame. The air filled with smoke and the sweetish smell of burning. It became impossible to breathe. At first hair was burning then the bodies caught fire.*

Germans who were with us there also couldn't breathe and were very often replaced. They also carried flasks with water and they drank it constantly. At the same time another furnace was being prepared in another place, and while one furnace was burning down another was lit. Bones remained almost untouched though they were in [the] *fire. They were gathered and put on a special ground lain* [sic] *with granite plates. A special team was crushing those bones into small pieces with special mortars. Then they were sieved and big bones were again crushed then mixed with sand and were scattered on the road.* […]

Our team in charge of burning corpses counted 330 persons. Each day three times a day our chains were checked and they reported to Topaide with humor that in the heavenly team there were so many figures. In German the word figure means corpse. They reported it and laughed since they considered us live corpses." (Budnik/Kaper/Wiehn, pp. 282f., 285)

However, the German term "*Figuren*" does not refer to corpses. Since they could not possibly print such nonsense in the German translation of that text, they simply changed the text there to read:

"They reported and laughed. They did not consider us to be people; we were 'figurines', toys." (Budnik/Kaper/Wiehn, p. 226)

4.2.9. Ziama Abramovich Trubakov

[16] The witness was examined by German court officials on 14 February 1967:

> *"I was in this camp* [Syrets] *until August 18, 1943, and then, along with hundreds including Jews, communists and partisans, was sent to Babi Yar, where we were put into a pit which had an exit on one side, heavily guarded exclusively by officers from the SS troops. […]*
> *During the 3 days we were digging a hole, then we got to what we thought was solid ground, but it turned out to be corpses. Tombstones and iron fences were brought from the Jewish cemetery, and then an area 10 x 10 m was planned, where they were laid in checker board pattern so that they formed an ash pan; rows of firewood and corpses were stacked and drenched with oil.*
> *Between 2000 to 2500 corpses would fit in this furnace; they were set on fire simultaneously on all four sides, at first creating a lot of smoke, and then burning without smoke, and at the bottom, from under the ash pan, a thick black mass flowed to a specially adapted pit and then was buried* [sic; burned?].
> *We were forced to grind the remaining unburned bones and sift them through a sieve, after that the powder was scattered on the nearby vegetable gardens.*
> *I, together with Rappoport (deceased), was forced to check the corpses before burning for the extraction of gold and other valuable items.*
> *Gradually, our team increased to 320 people in 2 dugouts.*
> *I stayed with this team until September 28, 1943, i.e. till our escape.*
> *During this time I witnessed the burning of about 125,000 of corpses that we were forced to dig up and burn, as I have said above."* (pp. 329f.)

[17] On 28 May 1980, the witness was interrogated by the KGB:

> *"On August 18, 1943 I was among a group of prisoners sent to Babi Yar. Altogether 300 men had been escorted there. In this camp we all were put in fetters, which were a piece of ordinary metal chain 70 centimeters long. The ends of the chains were put around our ankles encircling both legs and secured with a cut link.*
> *Then we were forced to exhume and burn the bodies of people who were executed in September 1941 and later. The SS officer Topaide supervised the exhuming and the subsequent burning of corpses. According to his schemes special hooks were made for pulling corpses; on his directions special kilns for burning corpses were built. Tombstones and monuments, rails or metal beams and fences were used for the construction of these ovens. On the grid were stacked layers of wood, then the corpses, then wood and corpses. On each such oven were put 2000 or more dead bodies, then they were all drenched with oil and ignited. I was in a group of several prisoners, whom the Nazis singled out to search the corpses and take the gold teeth, jewelry and other valuables. Laughing at me, the Germans used to call me 'the prospector.' Here I saw that some corpses were only in their underwear, and some were fully dressed. In the pockets of clothing I found small amounts of jewelry, coins, and other valuables and passed all of those items to the SS officers.*
> *From my personal observations over the entire period about 60 such furnaces were built and at least 120,000 dead were burned."* (pp. 333f.)

4.2.10. David Iosifovich Budnik

[18] The witness was interrogated on 14 February 1967:[541]

> *"In mid-August 1943 I was sent to the Babi Yar Camp together with a group of inmates. There, we were chained and forced to exhume bodies of persons previously shot in this ravine, and then we burn them in furnaces. The furnaces were constructed out of disassembled funereal monuments and metal gratings, upon which a layer of wood and a layer of bodies were arranged. The construction of the furnaces was overseen by German specialist instructors. The parts of the job consisting of the exhumation of the bodies and supplying the naphtha were mechanized. We were forced to build these furnaces in various places and burn them in turn. We arranged up to 2,000 bodies in a single furnace. Following the complete combustion of the furnace, we crushed the unburnt bones with special rammers and passed them through a sieve. In so doing, the Hitlerites gathered the objects of gold which appeared and, in particular, the gold fillings from the teeth. The inmates scattered the remaining ashes at the bottom of the ravine.*
>
> *During the period in which we were burning the bodies, the Germans brought living inmates in gas vehicles* [dushegubki] *no less often than twice a week, 8-9 trips a day, and then poisoned them with gas in the vehicles, and the bodies were then disposed of by ourselves in the cremation furnace. We were also forced to exhume bodies in the anti-tank ditch located near Babi Yar as well as in the territories of the psychiatric hospital on Pavlov Street, and cremate them in the above-mentioned furnaces. Some of the inmates in our group were shot and cremated on the spot. In all, 120,000-125,000 bodies were cremated at Babi Yar within a month and a half."*

[19] On 22 May 1980, Budnik was examined by Major Pluzhnik of the KGB. He described the structure of a furnace and explained:[542]

> *"On top of such a foundation, a layer of wood was laid, followed by a layer of bodies which we had just exhumed, then the bodies were drenched in naphtha. Various layers were stacked atop each other in this way. To get the maximum number of bodies on one furnace, we had to build wooden platforms and carry the bodies to the top of the platforms and lay them out correctly. The preparation of the furnaces and the arrangement of the bodies on top of them was directed by fascist instructors specifically assigned to the job. We extracted the bodies with special hooks, and, when the Hitlerites began to burn the bodies at a sustained pace, the camp procured an excavator, and this part of the work of exhumation of the bodies and supplying the naphtha with which the bodies were soaked was mechanized. During the arrangement of the bodies, a few Hitlerites specifically assigned to the task watched us carefully. On their orders, we placed no fewer than 2,000 bodies on each furnace."*

According to the witness, approximately 55-60 furnaces were built at Babi Yar, upon which "no fewer than 120,000 bodies were cremated."

---

[541] GDA SBU, 7-8-1, pp. 129-132.
[542] *Ibid.*, pp. 133-138.

[20] The account published by Erhard Roy Wiehn contains further implausible details, such as this one:

> *"We were guarded by 18 SS officers, none of them less than a junior lieutenant. That was in addition to the regular guards around the entire territory."*

Budnik adds that "the shooting went on until the last day. Even when we were taken to Babi Yar, we saw the vans filled with prisoners passing by and heard the shots," which is a bit dubious even from an orthodox point of view.
The "gastruck" ("*Gaswagen*", газенваген, "*gazenvagen*")[543] "had room for 110 people," which means that (8-9 × 110 =) 880-990 persons were "gassed" every day, at least twice a week, which means 3,520-3,960 total over the four weeks of activity at Babi Yar – and these are the minimum figures. I shall return to this question later in an appropriate section.

The witness was assigned to the exhumation of the bodies as well as to the construction of the pyres. In this regard, he writes:

> *"Besides digging, we also helped the team that built the furnaces. For this, tombstones and iron fences brought over from the neighboring Jewish cemetery were used. These tombstones were laid on the site 10 meters across by 10 meters in width, like a chessboard. Rails and fences were laid on top of them. Then two rows of logs were put down and then a layer of corpses, then more logs and then more corpses. After this everything was doused with oil and burnt.*
> *The furnaces were of differing sizes, but not less than three meters high. The corpses were laid with their heads on the outside. Any remaining bones were crushed with iron hammers and then sifted with special sieves to remove gold and jewels. The ashes were then mixed into the ground.* […]
> *We worked 12 to 15 hours every day. The Germans made us hurry. The black smoke was rising above Babi Yar from the 60 furnaces that were built and in each one over two thousand people were burnt.*
> *We did not suspect that there even existed a special German firm for designing crematoria. A real industry of annihilation."* (Budnik/Kaper/Wiehn, pp. 113-115)

4.2.11. Mikhail Fyodorovich Matveyev

[21] On 12 October 2000, this witness wrote his "Memoirs," which are rather generic with regard to the exhumation-cremation activity at Babi Yar, in which he nevertheless "recalled":[544]

> *"Approximately 100 ovens burned day and night at Babi Yar for a month and a half."*

Before proceeding, it is worth quickly mentioning the only attempt known to me to explain the contradictory death-toll numbers mentioned by the witnesses. Stanislav Aristov states that "the testimonies of surviving participants in Aktion 1005 – which some researchers have judged 'contradictory' – in fact offer an unequiv-

[543] By the early 1990s, the witness was obviously aware of the official Holocaust term "gas vans" ("*Gaswagen*").
[544] www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/documents/doc97.html (last accessed on Sept. 12, 2021).

ocal picture." Apart from the case of Steyuk, who explicitly mentioned 45,000 corpses exhumed and cremated before his very eyes, in order to reconcile the numbers given by Berlyant, Brodsky and Davydov (about 70,000 cremated) with those of 80,000-100,000 of other witnesses, Aristov resorts to the loophole of the "gas-van" victims, claiming that due to this,

> *"between 10,000 and 20,000 more prisoners were exterminated in or near Babi Yar, permitting D. Budnik and V. Kukla to put the death toll at 80,000 to 90,000. I. Doliner probably rounded these figures, increasing them to 100,000."* (Aristov, pp. 447f.)

When starting with 70,000, 10,000-20,000 gassing victims clearly is a convenient number in order to arrive at a total of 80,000-90,000. Witnesses speak of 70-80 persons crammed into a "gas van" with each batch, and of 5 to 6 or 8 to 9 transports per day. In the first case the minimum and maximum figures are (70 to 80 victims × 5 to 6 batches/day × 42 days =) 14,700 to 20,160 victims, in the second case (70 to 80 victims × 8 to 9 batches/day × 42 days =) 23,520 to 30,240. These figures obviously have no historical basis. But the exhumation and cremation figures given by the witnesses concern the *total* number of cremated corpses and obviously include those presumably gassed. That only some witnesses claim to have counted these alleged gas-van victims while others did not has no influence for their total numbers of victims, and claiming otherwise is a simple subterfuge. Finally, regarding the figure of 100,000, not knowing what else to appeal to, Aristov simply claims that this was probably simply a result of rounding up those numbers!

4.2.12. Paul Blobel

[22] Blobel, the alleged German outdoor-cremation specialist, dwelled on the question of the exhumation and cremation of bodies in his statement of 18 June 1947. The cremation technique described by him is in total contradiction to that indicated by all the witnesses mentioned above. In this regard, he declared (NO-3947; the first half of which I already quoted on p. 470):

> *"In September 1942, I reported to Dr. Thomas in Kiev and transmitted the* [Müller's] *order to him. The task could not be carried out immediately, for one thing, because Dr. Thomas was disinclined to carry out the order, and for another thing, because the material needed to burn the bodies was not on hand. In May and June 1943, I traveled to Kiev several times in this matter, and then, after consulting with Dr. Thomas as well as SS and Police Leader Hennecke, the task was carried out.*
>
> *During my visit in August, I personally inspected the burning of bodies in a mass grave near Kiev. This grave was approximately 55 m long, 3 m wide and 2 1/2 m deep. After the top cover had been removed, the bodies were drenched with fuel and set on fire. It took about two days before the grave was burned down. I personally saw that the grave had smoldered through all the way to the bottom. After that, the grave was covered up, and with this all traces were as good as erased."*

The bodies were not, therefore, cremated on the furnaces described above, but inside the very grave in which they were found! Moreover, adopting the parameter of 3.5 bodies per cubic meter, Blobel's grave, assuming a minimum top cover of 20 cm of sand, would have contained (55 m × 3 m × 2.30 m × 3.5 corpses/m³ =) approximately 1,330 bodies. In order to contain the bodies of the presumed 33,771 Jews, (33,771 corpses ÷ 1,330 corpses/grave =) 25 graves of equal size would have been needed. The burial of the 70,000 bodies allegedly exhumed and cremated at Babi Yar (the lowest figure indicated by the "eyewitnesses") would have required (70,000 corpses ÷ 1,330 corpses/grave =) more than 52 such graves.

On 9 October 1947, Albert Artl, a Gestapo official, signed a sworn statement in which he stated (NO-5384):

> *"In March or April 1942, I met Paul Blobel in Kiev. On a car trip together to the Kiev estate of the commandant, Dr. Thomas, on the edge of the city near the cemetery, Blobel showed me a place and told me that Jews lie buried there who had been executed by his kommando. It was an old anti-tank ditch, which was later filled in."*

If this were true, it would be necessary to conclude that Blobel had no idea where the Jews lay buried whom he had shot, since the "anti-tank ditches" were located outside the Babi Yar Ravine (see Document II.4.11, where they are called "protivotankovy rov") and, according to the witnesses, contained the bodies of Soviet officers rather than Jews.

4.2.13. Gerhard Adametz

[23] I take the account of this witness deposited in his statement of 17 October 1945, which I already mentioned earlier. Having reached Kiev around 10 September 1943, the group of 40 policemen, which became "Detachment 1005 b," was taken "to an old cemetery about 5 km from Kiev," evidently the Jewish Cemetery.

> *"We were led out of the cemetery into the adjacent field. The path leading through this field was cordoned off on both sides by policemen, who turned back everyone who approached. We saw about 100 inmates in the field, who were resting from their work. Every prisoner was shackled by both legs by a chain three quarters of a meter long. The prisoners were dressed in civilian clothing. As far as I can judge, the prisoners were Jews* […].
>
> *As we found out later, the inmates' work consisted of exhuming bodies buried in two large graves on this spot, transporting them, stacking them onto huge piles, and burning them. It is hard to say, but I believe that 40-45,000 bodies were buried here on this spot. One mass grave was in an anti-tank ditch, which was partially filled with bodies. The ditch was about 100 m long, 10 m wide and 4-5 m deep. The second mass grave was on the other side of the path, about 200 m from the anti-tank ditch. In the second mass grave, there were about 15,000 bodies. These were smaller and bigger bodies, and one must assume that these were men,*

women and children. I have never been able to learn when and how these people died or were killed. I believe that they were all Jews and probably all civilians, but this could not be determined because the bodies were badly decomposed. There were no longer any signs of any clothing. The bodies had probably been buried for more than a year, and there was nothing left but skeletons. I never did more than throw a fleeting glance at the bodies, because the awful smell made me sick, and I lost my appetite for months.

On the day we arrived at this place (about 10 Sept. 43), there were about 3 to 4 small piles of bodies stacked up in the field. Each of these small piles consisted of about 700 bodies and was about 7 m long, 4 m wide and 2 m high. In the anti-tank ditch itself, which had already been partially emptied, there were three large piles of bodies of about 2,000 bodies, about 8 m long, 8 m wide and 3 m high. We were told later that Detachment 1005 b had begun this work (the exhumation and cremation of bodies) about a month earlier.

Here, as well as at other locations, I saw that the following working method was in use. (Burning of bodies). The bodies were dragged to a certain place with iron hooks and laid on a wooden base. More wood was then leaned up all around the finished pile, the whole thing was then drenched with oil and gasoline and set on fire." (USSR-80, pp. 4-6)

"Detachment 1005 b" was supposed to cooperate with "Detachment 1005 a," consisting of 40 policemen and between 4 to 8 SD men, in the formation of two cordons, one external, which prevented outsiders from approaching, and one internal, which kept the inmates under surveillance.

"This chain was formed in a big circle about 100 m from the middle of the worksite."

The work continued "until around 1 October 1943." *Standartenführer* Blobel inspected the work around 20 September 1943 (but Blobel declared that this took place "in August").

"The piles of bodies were not set on fire at regular intervals, but every time when one or more piles were ready, covered with wood and drenched with oil and gasoline. The inmates received rich and rather good food, and I have seen how they once got schnapps to drink during their work. They worked from 7 in the morning until 6 in the evening, and had a 1-2 hours' lunch break. […] *In Kiev, at first about 100 inmates were at work, but this number was later increased to about 330 inmates."* (*Ibid*., pp. 6f.)

Around 29 September 1943, 30 inmates escaped, 6 of whom were killed, and the others vanished in the fog. 14 policemen were on duty that night, one of whom was Adametz. The policemen were arrested and threatened with being shot. They remained in prison at Kiev roughly between 1 to 10 October, and were then released and reassigned to guard duty; they were sent to Berdichev rather than Kiev, though, because they were told that "Group 1005 b" was already there. Adametz summed up his work at Kiev as follows:

"On about 30 September 43, the work (exhumation and cremation of corpses) was concluded, and all 330 inmates who had worked here were killed." (*Ibid*., p. 7)

> *"I believe that roughly 100,000 bodies were exhumed from mass graves and burned by the SD men from 1005 a and 1005 b."* (*Ibid.*, p. 12)

From this account, it is clear that Adametz had never been at Babi Yar. In fact, he not only never mentioned the name, but did not even know that the mass graves were supposed to have been located in a ravine. By contrast, he spoke of a "field," as if the area had been flat. His account has unmistakable similarities with those of witnesses having rendered their statements before him, but also exhibits various distortions.

The initial number of inmates working in the ravine, 100, coincides with that of the other witnesses; similarly, the final figure of 330 is the same as that mentioned by Davydov. Adametz says nothing of the origins of the other 230 inmates added to the labor crew after 10 September 1943, which is incomprehensible, because, if there were any logic to this story, the group of 40 policemen of which he claims to have been a member had been transferred to Kiev precisely to keep these additional 230 inmates under surveillance. Moreover, if there were 330 inmates, and 20 fled the day before, how could 330 of them be shot?

The witness declared that the bodies had been reduced to skeletons, but he had only given them a fleeting glance; what is more, the internal chain of sentinels was posted at approximately 100 meters from the workplace: it is therefore far from clear how much of a "glance" Adametz could have given the bodies.

The previous witnesses spoke of pyres consisting of 2,000 bodies. Adametz only described "pile of bodies," which were simply bodies all piled up, not pyres of bodies; to describe a pyre, he in fact uses the rather curious term "wooden base," which was evidently not built on a foundation of tombstones and steel rails. Adametz claims to have seen three to four small "piles of bodies" consisting of approximately 700 bodies and measuring 7 m × 4 m × 2 m, and another three big body piles consisting of 2,000 bodies and measuring 8 m × 8 m × 3 m.

The first type of body pile had a volume of 56 m^3, and one body occupied a volume of (56,000 dm^3 ÷ 700 bodies =) 80 dm^3 or 80 liters. In the second type, the volume was 192 m^3, and the volume available for a body was (192,000 dm^3 ÷ 2,000 bodies =) 96 liters. Since the specific weight of a human body is considered approximately equal to 1, and assuming a factor of 1.4 for the gaps between them when stacked (similar to stacked wood; Francescato *et al.*, p. 11), it may be seen that a body weighed approximately (80 ÷ 1.4 =) 57 or (96 ÷ 1.4 =) 68 kg, a little too much for mere skeletons.

The "body-pile" procedure was clearly nonsensical, if it was supposed to save time, and if, as is said, *Sonderkommando* 1005 B had been sent to Kiev for precisely this reason: they wasted time building these enormous "body piles" and then wasted more time disassembling them, taking all the bodies and transporting them – presumably using hooks – to the pyres. It would have been easier to exhume the bodies and place them directly on the pyres, without the needless intermediate procedure.

The witness reported observing two mass graves containing a total of 40,000 to 45,000 bodies. One was in a "anti-tank ditch" measuring 100 m × 10 m and 4 to 5 m in depth; the other, of unknown dimensions, contained approximately 15,000 bodies. In the first, therefore, there were (40,000 to 45,000 – 15,000 =) 25,000 to 30,000 bodies. A total of 100,000 bodies were cremated – just accidentally a figure identical to the number of bodies buried at Babi Yar according to the Extraordinary Soviet Commission –, including a maximum of 45,000 from when Adametz began to render service (on 10 September), and 55,000 in the 22 previous days, during which an average of (55,000 bodies ÷ 22 days =) 2,500 bodies were cremated per day. From 11 to 30 September, in 20 days, by contrast, the remaining 45,000 bodies were cremated, an average of (45,000 ÷ 20 =) 2,250 per day. When, therefore, the exhumation-cremation *Kommando* was "reinforced" to increase its productivity, the latter actually diminished!

There is basically no description of the term "wooden base"; the witness does not say how they were built, nor how many bodies they supported, nor how long the combustion lasted, nor where they got the wood. Adametz's account, more than a report of an experience he actually had, rather resembles the incoherent assemblage of fragments of stories of third persons (including the reference to "Detachment" 1005a and b), probably learned by him during his post-war imprisonment at Dachau,[545] perhaps from Ukrainian collaborators who had learned of the "investigations" of the Extraordinary State Commission on Babi Yar from newspapers.

Adametz's written statement was entered into evidence during the hearing of 19 February 1946 at the IMT by the Soviet Deputy Prosecutor Smirnov, who introduced it as follows (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 593):

> *"I omit the next four pages of the report, and submit to the Tribunal as evidence the original record of the interrogation of Gerhard Adametz (Exhibit USSR-80, Document Number USSR-80), taken by an American army lieutenant, Patrick McMahon. Gerhard Adametz was interrogated under oath. I dwell especially on this document, which has been put kindly at our disposal by our American colleagues, because Adametz' testimony, to use a legal term, in some points corroborates our own evidential material. The testimony is very lengthy, and I will limit myself to a few short quotations."*

The document, USSR-80, is a 12-page manuscript in German bearing the following English heading (USSR-80, p. 1):

> *"Before me, Patrick W. Mc Mahon, 2nd Lt., being authorized to administer oaths, appeared Gerhard Franz Adametz, who, beeing* [sic] *by first* [sic] *duly sworn in GERMAN, made and subscribed the following statement in his own handwriting."*

On the last page (12), we may read as follows:

---

[545] The show-trial character of the U.S. war-crimes trials at Dachau staged right after the war, and the pervasive torture used against defendants as well as many witnesses are legendary; cf. Rudolf 2019a, pp. 88-92.

> *"This declaration was written by myself, on 36 pages, in my own hand, at Dachau, Germany, on 25 October 1945, at 2:00 PM, voluntarily and without compulsion."*

The original text is therefore a 36-page manuscript which has apparently been lost (nobody seems to know where it is), of which Document USSR-80 is supposed to be the transcript. Moreover, the date which appears on page 1, immediately below the heading, reads "Dachau Camp [instead of German *Lager Dachau*], 17. October 1945." The reason for this dating discrepancy is unknown; perhaps the text was written on 17 October and delivered to Mc Mahon on the 25th, in which case it is not an interrogation.

Adametz's statement is practically unknown in Holocaust literature. Document USSR-80, which was introduced into evidence at Nuremberg, was a translation into Russian (*Nyurnbergsky protsess*, Vol. I, pp. 641-645), and for precisely this reason, the quotations appearing in the German edition of the Nuremberg Trial transcript (IMG, Vol. 6, pp. 652-656) do not correspond to the original text, as it is a re-translation. A long extract from Adametz's statement in Russian was published by Alexander Kruglov with the reference GARF, 7021-148-256 (Kruglov 2011, pp. 112-117). As far as one can tell, the only partial transcript ("*Auszugweise Abschrift*") of the original text is found in a 1949 German book (with umlauts added and minor transcription errors: Meyer-Abich, pp. 70-75). The German text of Adametz's statement is riddled with anglicisms both by choice of words and by sentence structure. An analysis of his text in this regard is included in the German edition of the present study. It was not included in this edition, because these glaring flaws in the German text get completely lost when translating them into English. The import of these anglicisms is that the original text of Adametz's statement clearly was not written by a German in German, but in English, after which it was incorrectly translated into German by an inexperienced translator. In other words: If Adametz ever wrote a handwritten text, he did not write down his own words, but copied a poorly translated, originally English-language text. He would never have done this voluntarily.

[24] There are moreover at least four other testimonies of defendants mentioned by Hoffmann, which I cannot access: the interrogation of Fritz Zietlow dated 7 November 1961, of Max Hanisch dated 7 August 1962, of Franz Löbbert dated 28 January 1964, and of Hermann Kappen dated 21 February 1964 (Hoffmann, pp. 110-117). Considering Hoffmann's selected quotations from them regarding insipid fragments, these testimonies probably do not possess great value. They were all, moreover, issued 18-21 years after the alleged event in a trial context when the story of Babi Yar had crystallized in orthodox Holocaust literature and formed the basis for the accusations directed against the defendants. It was therefore inevitable that the defendants were conditioned by these factors. In these quotations, only Löbbert makes reference to exhumation-cremation work, mentioning a "grab excavator" which extracted bodies from the earth (*ibid.*, p. 112). The majority of the witnesses speak of shovels, however, while Budnik and

Steyuk mentioned an excavator, while Davydov mentioned tractors and, insane as it sounds, of dynamiting techniques, which would have scattered corpse parts all over the place but certainly would not have helped with anything else. While an excavator could be used to move the claimed 3 to 4 meters (!) of earth covering the mass graves, it certainly could not have been used to extract the bodies, because the excavator would have pulled out a cluster of earth and crushed bodies. The "hook" technique remains the most sensible, albeit primitive, method, although it would have taken an enormous amount of time in view of the claimed huge number of corpses.

4.2.14. Davydov (Davidov), Budnik and Kaper at the Stuttgart Trial

[25] In his "memoir" of 1992-1993, Kaper describes Davydov's, Budnik's and his participation in the trial of the defendants Sohns, Zietlow, Helfsgott and Kirstein before the Stuttgart District Court, held between late 1968 and early 1969. The story is verbose and full of irrelevant anecdotes. I shall report only the essentials (Budnik/Kaper/Wiehn, pp. 303-305):

> *"In 1969 Budnik, Davidov and I were sent to Stuttgart, Germany to testify against the fascists. We were supposed to recognize three leaders who orchestrated the atrocities in Babiy Yar.*
> *We flew to Warsaw then to Zurich (Switzerland). In Zurich we had a four-hour lay-over so we managed to see the city.* […]
> *The judge received us very cordially* [and] *asked us what the weather was like in Moscow, what type of climate there was. We talked a bit. Thus, we made our acquaintance with the judge. He told us that the hearing of the case would begin on Monday and that we would have to stay there for 10 days. Here in the court we got money for our trip and for 10 days stay.* […]
> *When we arrived at the court the hearing began and we were summoned to the hall. The judge and the jury were wearing black gowns and high caps. We were offered to swear on the Bible that we would tell the truth but since we didn't believe in G-d we were told to lift our hand with two fingers raised and swear that we would tell only the truth.*
> *In the hall there were schoolboys and* [-]*girls from the sixth to the tenth classes.*
> *We were told to go to the adjoining room so as not to hear what was said.*
> *Davidov was called first. He was kept there very long and Budnik and I became very nervous. Then Budnik was called and I was left alone.* […]
> *At that moment* [a] *recess was announced. We went to have a snack. After the recess, Budnik was called again and then me. When I came into the hall Budnik and Davidov were sitting on the benches for witnesses. I was asked to approach the judge and an interpreter sat nearby. The questions were asked in German and the interpreter translated. The first question was whom I recognized among the charged. They were ordered to stand up but I didn't recognize anybody. Then they asked questions about what I knew about Babiy Yar to check that I were not a fake. I answered all their questions. After this I was told that there was an album on the table and asked whom I recognized in it. I opened the album with photos*

which had no names on them but only numbers. I looked through it and only at the end of it I saw a picture in which I recognized sturmbahnfuhrer [sic] *Radomsky. I said that under the number such and such was Radomsky. I was asked if I recognized anybody else, but I did not. This was the first day of the trial.* […]

For two more days we went to the court to present our testimonies. I want to mention that the charged came to the court in white shirts and ties in their own cars. They were not imprisoned.

With the permission of the court we left for home not having waited for the end of the trial.

In Moscow we were gathered in the USSR Procurator's office and we told how the trial went. They listened with great interest.

Only some time later from the newspapers did we learn about the sentence [sic] *of the German criminals."*

Budnik also recalled this event, but his discussion of it is more concise:

"At the end of 1968, my past knocked at my door in the person of a postman. The letter he carried was completely unexpected to me. I was asked to testify to speak in front of the jury in Stuttgart on January 7th, 1969 at 9 o'clock. The charged were Sturmbannführer SS Gans Sons [sic: Hans Sohns], *Hauptsturmführer SS Fritz Zi*[e]*tlow, Hauptsturmführer SS Walter Helfsgot*[t] *and Sturmbannführer Fritz Kirstein* [sic]. *As it turned out, they were part of the group that designed crematoria in the concentration camps* [utter nonsense]. *It was they who financed* [sic!] *and organized the cover-up of Babi Yar during the retreat.*

The letter read as follows 'The evidence given by you earlier can not substitute for the interrogation at the hearing, as according to the rules of the German Criminal law procedure charter for sentencing only the evidence given before the jury at the hearing is acceptable.'

So Davidov, Kaper and I went to Stuttgart. The process was very well organized. Everything was done very properly without any excess. I liked one of the prosecutors. He spoke Russian very well and could communicate with us without an interpreter. I was very surprised that there were many young people in the courtroom. When I asked the prosecutor about it, he explained that it was necessary to bring young people here so that they know what their parents and grandparents did. They had to learn.

Even now I still have a yellowed and aged issue of the newspaper 'Stuttgarter Zeitung' dated February 14, 1969. One of the columns contains a big headline: 'Process over sonderkomand 1005; three Russian witnesses in Stuttgart; genuine and precise description of prisoner's activities; nobody knows the accused.'

We did not know either Sons or Helfsgot or Zitlov or Kirstein even if we had seen them in Babi Yar. Each of us were given photographs of Radomsky and Topaide for identification. I recognized Radomsky at once, but Topaide did not look like he did when he was young and had a crew cut. His appearance, for us, was always associated by the fact his head jerked. That was why we could not state if it was him.

We gave our testimony to the court and told how the corpses were burnt and how we escaped. All this was published in Stuttgarter Zeitung." (*Ibid.*, pp. 128f.)

The *Stuttgarter Zeitung* of 14 February 1969 in fact published an account of the hearing during which Davydov, Budnik and Kaper were interrogated; the headline was "Sonderkommando Trial 1005: Three Russian Witnesses in Stuttgart. Abominable and Precise Descriptions of the Inmates' Activities. No One Knows the Defendants." The article stated, among other things (*ibid*., pp. 311-313, facsimile of the article):

> *"The witnesses reported on the cremation of some 124,000 bodies. The names of the defendants, however, were entirely unknown to them; nor were they able to identify even a single defendant during their otherwise very precise descriptions."*

The first witness interrogated was Davydov, who described the technical procedure of the exhumations and cremations as follows:

> *"There were about ten gravesites in the Babi Yar ravine. The bodies of some 60,000 Jewish men, women and children were taken out of the main grave, and burned on 30 fireplaces. The witness estimated the total number of fireplaces at 62. Some 2,000 bodies were burned on each fireplace."*

The newspaper then referred to the question of recognizing the defendants:

> *"Basically the most interesting question, that is, whether the defendants' names were known to the witness, was answered in the negative. 'Neither the defendant Sohns's name?', the witness was asked again, who then responded very clearly and unmistakably: 'I heard this name for the first time when I received the summons to appear in court.' The attempt to identify the defendants in the courtroom as suspected SS guards in Kiev was also unsuccessful: 'I don't know anyone.'"*

The article dedicated very little space to the two other witnesses, no doubt because their interrogation was much shorter.

Budnik "spoke of some 120,000 bodies burnt on pyres, and then gave a vivid description of the escape."

Lastly, Kaper deposed as follows:

> *"Regarding the most important facts, his statements are in accordance with the testimonies of the two other witnesses.* […] *Not a single defendant was known to the witness Kaper."*

Two points should be noted. The witnesses did not recognize any of the defendants, with the exception of *Sturmbannführer* Paul Radomsky, who had been the commandant of the Syretsky Camp, where Davydov, Budnik and Kaper were interned. For the rest, they supplied names completely unknown to Holocaust historiography: *Sturmscharführer* Topaide or Topeide, *Hauptwachtmeister* Merkl or Merkel, *Hauptwachtmeister* Vogt, SS *Rottenführer* Rewer, SS *Rottenführer* Reed, and *Oberleutnant* Hanisch. Jens Hoffmann, who has studied the pre-trial investigation files of the "1005" trials, only knows the last defendant of them all, *Bezirksoberleutnant der Gendarmerie* Max Hanisch (Hoffmann, p. 109).

The second point is that the witnesses, in view of the trial, had come to agree on the number of bodies cremated: 120,000-124,000. The second figure resulted from simple arithmetic: 62 pyres × 2,000 bodies = 124,000 bodies. As a matter of fact, after the jumble of contradictory figures from their previous statements,

which I have discussed earlier, the streamlining of this figure had occurred early in 1967, when the German investigators, over the course of the preliminary investigations for the impending Stuttgart trial, interrogated Kaper (13 February),[546] who then claimed 120,000 cremated bodies, Budnik (14 February) with 120,000 to 125,000 cremated bodies, and Trubakov (14 February), who mentioned 125,000 cremated bodies.

4.3. Discussion of the Testimonies

4.3.1. The Number of Victims

Hoffmann asserts that "a total of between 100,000 and 125,000 bodies were burned on pyres during trace elimination at Babi Yar" (Hoffmann, p. 111). This means that, in addition to the almost 34,000 shot there, as attested to by documents, another 66,000-91,000 were shot at Kiev without leaving the slightest documentary trace! On the total number of victims at Kiev, orthodox Holocaust historiography is unable to propose anything but disparate and contradictory conjectures. This is shown clearly by one of the most important works on the "Shoah in Ukraine," the volume by Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower. Pohl declares that "the Germans continued to kill Jews at Babi Yar after the first massacre. In all, the total number of Jews killed at the site could be as high as 50,000" (Pohl 2008, fn 77, p. 65), but as his source he refers to a simple Holocaust article. Kruglov, by contrast, claims that 64,000 Jews were killed in the Kiev Oblast in 1941, 10,500 in 1942, and 100 in 1943 (Kruglov 2008, pp. 279, 281f.), a total of 74,600. He then writes that there were a total of 77,000 "indigenous Jewish victims" in this same oblast (*ibid.*, p. 284). In his study on Babi Yar, he reviews the figures cited by Soviet investigatory commissions and historians and concludes that "the figure of 40,000 Jews murdered in the city [of Kiev] does not seem too low" (Kruglov 2011, p. 42).

However, in the "Incident Reports," in addition to the figure of 33,771 Jews mentioned on 29 and 30 September 1941, there is no mention of any numerically relevant executions, either before or afterwards. And yet there appear communications such as these:

> *"In Kiev, 3 persons were publicly hanged for sabotage"*[547]
>
> *"The bandit Dmitry Ivanovich Semenov was shot during the attempted robbery of a district financial office in Kiev."*[548]

No. 21 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" (18 September 1942) gives extensive coverage to Kiev. According to a census of 1 July 1942, there were 293,000 persons in the city, including 75,000 children up to 15 years of age; 96,000 were supplied with labor ID cards, another 60,000 were "key personnel," indispensable to the armaments industry and the *Wehrmacht*. There is no

[546] German interrogation text in Klee/Dreßen, pp. 133-136.
[547] EM No. 187 of 30 March 1943; Angrick *et al.*, p. 246.
[548] "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten," No. 50 of 16 April 1943; *ibid.*, p. 785.

mention of killings of either Jews or non-Jews (Angrick *et al.*, p. 448). The number of victims attested to by contemporaneous German documents therefore remains approximately 34,000; all the rest is conjecture and fantasy.

It follows that the enormous figures of bodies exhumed and cremated mentioned by the witnesses are completely invented; and since these figures are inextricably linked to the number of pyres, this is not a matter of mere exaggeration, but of deliberate lies.

But should the official figure of 33,771 victims be considered reliable? It is not easy to answer this question, but a few German documents may assist us in gaining an idea of the question.

EM No. 106 dated 7 October 1941 reports that 3,145 Jews were shot at Zhitomir and that 25 to 30 tons of clothing belonging to the victims were then gathered (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 643); thus, on average, every victim wore (25,000 to 30,000 tons ÷ 3,145 =) 8.75 kg of clothing.

EM No. 135 of 19 November says (*ibid.*, p. 777):

> *"187 truckloads of clothing accumulated over the course of the Jewish action undertaken in Zhitomir and Kiev were placed at the disposal of the NSV for further use."*

Activity and Situation Report No. 7 dated November 1941 provides the same information, but with a different number of truckloads:[549]

> *"Over the course of the Jewish action in Kiev and Zhitomir, <u>137 truckloads of clothing were secured and made available to the NSV.</u>"*

According to Document NO-1257, 400 railway cars of "old clothes" had a mass of 2,700,000 kg, and one railway car transported 6,750 kg. The letter which Otto Luchterhandt, deputy executive director of the Lodz Ghetto, sent on 27 May 1942 to the Office of Agriculture at Posen informs us that there were approximately 370 railway cars of clothing at *Sonderkommando* Lange, and that this clothing required approximately 900 trucks with trailers for transport (Eisenbach 1946, pp. 233f.).

From these data we may deduce that 370 railway cars corresponded to about 900 trucks + trailers, or 1,800 trucks, or (1,800 trucks ÷ 370 cars =) one railway car to some five trucks. Therefore, the 187 trucks mentioned above were equivalent to (187 trucks ÷ 5 trucks/car =) 37.4 railway cars, or (37.4 cars × 6,750 kg/car =) 252,450 kg; of these, some (25,000 + 30,000 ÷ 2=) 27,500 kg referred to Zhitomir, so that 224,950 kg remained for Kiev, or (224,950 kg ÷ 33,771 victims =) approximately 6.7 kg of clothing per person. 137 trucks would have amounted to just some (27.4 cars × 6,750 kg/car – 27,500 kg =) 157,450 kg of clothing, or (157,450 kg ÷ 33,771 victims =) 4.7 kg of clothing per person.

Consider that a normal set of clothing worn indoors during fall (light shoes, socks, underwear, t-shirt, sweater, pants) already weighs some 3 kg. Adding to this a second set of clothes and a coat, this already exceeds the 4.7 kg per person

---

[549] YVA, O.53-3, p. 126 (p. 22 of the report). Underlined in the original. NSV = *Nationalsozialistische Volkswohlfahrt*, National-Socialist People's Welfare Organization.

corresponding to 137 trucks in total, and easily reaches the 6.7 kg per person corresponding to 187 trucks in total. But not even this figure is realistic, because the Jews at Kiev believed that they would be resettled in another locality and, according to the German proclamation, they had to bring "warm clothing, underwear, etc." with them. Keep in mind that we all tend to take along way more clothes than this just for a brief one- or two-weeks' vacation. (A standard suitcase contains some 20+ kg of clothes.)

The photographs of the persons who were being taken to Babi Yar, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, show that they were dressed in heavy clothing, with caps or overcoats. If each of these victims had brought an average of 8.75 kg of clothing along, as in the case of Zhitomir, this would have amounted to some (33,771 victims × 8.75 kg/victim =) 295 tons of clothes or some 219 truckloads from Kiev alone (plus some 20 truckloads for the 27.5 tons of clothes from Zhitomir). Vice versa, if assuming 8.75 kg of clothes per victim and assuming 137 truckloads, we arrive at some (157,450 kg ÷ 8.75 kg/person ≈) 18,000 victims, while 187 truckloads amount to some (224,950 kg ÷ 8.75 kg/person ≈) 25,700 victims. But, as I have mentioned above, these people believed that they were going to be resettled, and therefore took warm clothing and spare clothing with them, hence maybe 10 kg per person or even more; this means that even the two reduced victim figures calculated here are probably still too high.

These calculations, without claiming to establish the exact number of victims, nevertheless permit us to say that the figure of 33,771 is an exaggeration.

4.3.2. "Gas Vans" at Kiev in 1943?

Orthodox Holocaust historiography knows nothing about the alleged use of "gas vans" at Kiev in 1943; in this context, the only reference cited is a very late statement by Wilhelm Findeisen, the purported driver of a "gas van" (Spector 1993, p. 62). As Walter Kornfeld informs us, Findeisen was tried by the Darmstadt District Court together with Theodor Christensen and Karl Kretschmer (10 December 1968 – 18 April 1969). Findeisen was accused "of participating in several gassing operations of Jews as a gas-van driver in the fall of 1941 in Kiev and in early 1942 in Kharkov" (Kornfeld, p. 80).

If we consider that the only proof of the use of "gas vans" at Kiev, relating solely to the year 1941, is a statement signed in 1967, we can easily judge the reliability of the use of several "gas vans" (the witnesses always use the plural) in that city in 1943.

4.3.3. The Exhumation and Cremation Technique

An analysis of the testimonies reveals the following pattern: The inmates were taken to Babi Yar and chained up on 18 August 1943. During the first two days they removed the soil covering a mass grave using shovels, and on the third day they reached the first layer of bodies. The soil cover of the mass graves reached a

thickness of 3 to 4 meters, which is implausible. Three witness moreover mentioned an excavator.

The number and dimensions of the mass graves are not clear. Davydov speaks of four graves with a total of 80,000 bodies (one with 10,000, two with together 50,000 and one with 20,000); Blobel mentioned a grave measuring 55 m × 3 m × 2.5 m, while Adametz spoke of two graves with 40,000-45,000 bodies, one of which was 100 m long, 10 m wide and 4-5 m deep.

If we follow the majority of witnesses, then the bodies were extracted from the graves with suitable hooks. Some claim indirectly[550] or explicitly (Adametz) that the exhumed corpses were first deposited somewhere before they were put onto pyres. According to Adametz, these intermittent corpse deposits were either small piles measuring 7 m × 4 m × 2 m and containing 700 bodies, or big piles with 2,000 bodies measuring 8 m × 8 m × 3 meters. From these piles, the bodies were transported to the pyres, according to Steyuk "on motor vehicles." The pyres, often referred to by the witnesses as "furnaces," are described as having consisted of a stone base with railroad rails laid on top; metallic grates were placed on top of the rails, upon which alternating layers of wood and bodies were piled up to a height that varied between 2 and 4 meters. Davydov is completely out of line with his claim that the pyres were 10 to 12 m high.

The number of bodies thus arranged on the pyre ranged from 2,000 to 5,000; many witnesses agreed in saying 2,000. For Kuklia, these pyres were "4 feet in height, a length of about 10 meters and 5 meters in width." Since 4 feet correspond to only 1.22 m, it is obvious that this should be intended to mean 4 meters. Trubakov mentions a "planned" area measuring 10 m × 10 m, but it is not certain whether this corresponds to the total surface area of the pyre. Doliner mentions a "pile" measuring "two meters in height and 2-8 meters in diameter"; it was therefore round and of very variable diameter, as far as one can tell. Ostrovsky describes a platform[551] measuring 30 m × 40 m and 2 to 2.5 m high.

First of all, let us examine the dimensions of 10 m × 5 m × 4 m for a minimum of 2,000 bodies. Of these 200 cubic meters, at least 52 were *theoretically* occupied by bodies (assuming a minimum weight of some 26 kg for every heavily decomposed body;[552] hence a total mass of some 52,000 kg for the bodies). The remaining 148 cubic meters, with an average specific weight of 0.9 for green wood, in addition to a factor of 1.4 for the gaps in stacked wood (Francescato *et al.*, p. 11), it would have contained around (148 m^3 × 0.9 kg/dm^3 ÷ 1.4 × 1,000 dm^3/m^3 =) 95,150 kg of wood; in reality, the bodies must have been arranged in layers like the wood, so that the factor of 1.4 also applies to them. It follows that the ef-

[550] Davydov: "Every time we had dug up 2,000 bodies, we had to build a furnace"; Kuklia: "The corpses had been already unearthed, but not burned yet"; Doliner: "When the bodies were exhumed, we were forced to manufacture a furnace."

[551] The witness used the term "*ploshchadka*", which can also mean "surface" or "small place," but it probably referred to the pyre's foundation of stones and rails.

[552] This is the average weight of decomposed bodies which a fan of Holocaust stories attributes to the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka. Cf. Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1292.

fective volume occupied by the bodies was (52 m³ × 1.4 =) 73 cubic meters, leaving a volume of (200 m³ – 77 m³ =) only 127 cubic meters for the stacked wood. The available wood was therefore (127 m³ × 0.9 kg/dm³ ÷ 1.4 × 1,000 dm³/m³ =) some 81,650 kg of wood. Hence, there would have been only about (81,650 kg ÷ 2,000 bodies ≈) 40.8 kg of wood per body, or (40.8 kg wood/body ÷ 26 kg ≈) 1.6 kg of wood per kg of body.

The requirements in green wood for the cremation of an exhumed body, depending on its state, varies from some 250 to some 370 kg. As mentioned before, an average lumberjack is rated at some 1.35 tons of green wood per day, while ill-motivated PoWs are rated at only 0.63 tons daily (Mattogno 2021, pp. 280f.). Assuming the lower amount of wood requirement, the cremation of 2,000 bodies would have required (2,000 bodies × 250 kg/body =) 500,000 kg of wood, a quantity more than six times higher than what is inferred. A real pyre assembled according to the pattern described by the witnesses would have been much larger: (500,000 kg ÷ 0.9 kg/dm³ × 1.4 ÷ 1,000 dm³/m³ =) some 778 cubic meters for the wood, plus 73 for the bodies, for a total of 851 cubic meters. If the pyre was 4 meters high, the base would have had to measure some 213 square meters. If, therefore, at least one side of the pyre measured 10 meters in length, the other had to be more than 21 meters long. Obviously, if the number of bodies placed on this pyre was 4,000 or 5,000, the absurdity would be even more obvious.

If, on the other hand, the pyre measured 30 m × 40 m × 2.5 meters, its volume was therefore 2,400 to 3,000 m³, a blatant exaggeration in contradiction to the 851 cubic meters calculated above.

All this vitiates Budnik's assertion that the stone platform measured 10 m × 10 m (and was 3 m high), in the event that these were the dimensions of the pyre. With these data, the pyre containing 2,000 corpses would have contained ([300 m³ – 73 m³] × 0.9 kg/dm³ ÷ 1.4 × 1,000 dm³/m³ =) some 146 tons of wood, less than a third of the actually required 500 tons.

Davydov, Berlyant and Kuklia also indicate the number of bodies in every layer of the pyre, at 200 and 300 for a pyre of 3,000 bodies, and 250 for a pyre of 3,000-4,000 bodies. If the pyre was four meters high, it would have had to consist of (3,000 ÷ 300 =) 10 layers of bodies and wood, and every layer would have had to be (400 cm ÷ 10 =) 40 centimeters thick! In a real pyre, just the wood alone would have been (300 bodies × 0.25 t/body ÷ 0.9 t/m³ × 1.4 =) approximately 116 m³ in volume, and if the surface area of the pyre were (10 m × 5 m =) 50 m², then each layer of wood would be (116 m³ ÷ 50 m² =) 2.32 m in height, or, in round numbers, approximately 2.5 m, including the layer of bodies above the wood.[553]

The naphtha and kerosene presumably employed in the cremations influences the above-mentioned calculations in no significant way: they were used above all to initiate the combustion of the wood. On the other hand, I assumed the lowest quantity of green wood as the requirement for the cremation of a body. Many

[553] Each layer of bodies would add (300 bodies × 0.026 t/body ÷ 1 t/m³ × 1.4 =) some 11 m³ or a mere (11m³ ÷ 50m² =) 0.22 m of height, hence a total of 2.54 m per layer.

witnesses mention this pouring of fuel onto the pyres, but no one explains how, from where, and by whom all these things were transported to Babi Yar.

Steyuk mentions 20 layers for 5,000 bodies in relation to the height of a two-story house, approximately 6 meters, so that every layer would have had to be (600 cm ÷ 20 =) 30 centimeters thick! Vice versa, 20 layers of green wood and bodies would have reached a height of (2.5 m × 20 =) 50 meters, or a 20-story house!

Three witnesses mention 70,000 cremated bodies, while one mentions 70,000 to 80,000. The cremation of 70,000 bodies would have required (70,000 bodies × 0.250 t/body =) 17,500 tons of green wood. Where did they get it? Very significantly, the witnesses maintain strict silence in this regard: the wood was just there, by a sort of magic Holocaust trick.

The trucks which transported wood from Radostowice, near Pszczyna, to Auschwitz had a capacity of 5 metric tons each (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 57-59). To transport the wood required for the cremations to Babi Yar would therefore have required (17,500 t ÷ 5 t/truck =) 3,500 trips, assuming a truck of a similar design.

If the 330 inmates (this is the maximum figure) had been assigned to cutting the wood in nearby forests, and if they were all cooperative lumberjacks, they could have supplied (330 men × 1.35 t/man/day =) 445.5 tons in one day. As unwilling prisoners, however, their yield would have been more likely about (330 men × 0.63 t/man/day =) 207.9 tons of green wood daily. To obtain the total requirement would have taken (17,500 t ÷ 207.9 t/day =) some 84 days, or two and a half months, hence longer than they claim to have been deployed there in total. Even if they all were diligent, ambitious lumberjacks, this work would have lasted (17,500 t ÷ 445.5 t/day =) some 39 days, after which they would have had only three days left in which to exhume and cremate the 70,000 bodies. The story is even more absurd, since it is claimed that between 50 and 85 of the inmates were working elsewhere for 20 days.

Finally, the witnesses do not explain how the upper layers of wood and bodies were placed on pyres 3 to 4 meters high or even higher. Kaper limits himself to a very generic reference to “a special scaffolding” with no further details.

Even more enigmatic is how the bodies of the victims of the “gas vans” could have been “throw[n] in the burning furnace,” which not only had a height of 3-4 meters, but moreover would have been impossible to approach because of the intense heat.

The burning time for one pyre (from a minimum of one night to a maximum of 1-2 days) is rather meager and, at any rate, to proceed with the processing of the ashes, it would have been necessary to either cool the embers with abundant water – which would have turned the ashes into a slurry that could not have been processed with sieves – or to wait several days, but in this regard the witnesses have nothing to say.

All the exhumation and cremation procedures were standardized, supervised by specialist German instructors, so that all the contradictory data cannot be explained by procedural variations.

In conclusion, from whatever point of view you look at it, the story of the cremation of a minimum of 70,000 bodies at Babi Yar is implausible and utterly absurd, to say nothing of the cremation of 100,000 to 125,000 bodies as mentioned by Hoffmann.

4.3.4. The Alleged Cremation of 33,771 Executed Jews

If we assume that only the 33,771 Jews mentioned in the relevant *Einsatzgruppen* report were killed at Babi Yar and not, as the witnesses claim, 70,000 or even more, the disposal of the corpses would have been correspondingly easier. Let us now examine the technical requirements for a corpse cremation of this magnitude.

In this case, since no witness mentions a squad of wood-cutters assigned to supplying wood for the pyres, if we exclude Holocaust magic, we must assume the use of dry wood from some warehouse. Since 1 kg of dry wood is equivalent to about 1.9 kg of green wood, the requirement for the cremation of one body can be fixed at (250 kg/body ÷ 1.9 =) some 130 kg per body. This alters the order of magnitude of the results of the calculations set forth above in no significant way. Substituting 130 for 250, a pyre of 2,000 bodies would have measured 10 m × 12 m × 4 m; one layer of wood would have been 1.2 meters thick, or approximately 1.4 including the bodies. It follows that, in the most favorable hypothesis, the 10 to 12 *layers* of the pyre mentioned by Davydov (according to a charitable interpretation, since he is speaking explicitly of meters) would have been (1.4 m/layer × 10 to 12 layers =) 14 to 16.8 meters high!

The cremation of the bodies of the persons shot would therefore have required (33,771 bodies × 0.13 t/body =) 4,390 tons of seasoned wood, the equivalent of (4,390 t ÷ 5 t/truck =) 878 trips by truck. I shall return to the question of transport later. If the bodies were cremated on pyres consisting of 2,000 bodies each, this would have required (33,771 bodies ÷ 2,000 bodies/pyre =) 17 pyres in 42 days of activity, on average one pyre every 2.5 days. In practice, Babi Yar would have smoked for 42 consecutive days, day and night, filling the air around Kiev with the stench of the exhumed cadavers and the stink of the burnt bodies.

If this had really happened, there would be numerous objective confirmations, such as photos, reports and diary entries.

<u>a) Residues of the Equipment Used for the Construction of the Pyres</u>

On 13 November 1943, Steyuk declared to a representative of the KGB:

> *"Yes, I know well the place of the excavations in Babi Yar and can even specify where they buried the metal for construction on which the bodies were burned."*

On 4 February 1944, Doliner confirmed:

> *"When all the corpses had been burned, these furnaces were dismantled and the rails, bars and stones were carried in different parts of the ravine and covered with earth."*

Therefore, the rails and grids (pieces of metallic fencing from the Jewish Cemetery) and the tombstones were also buried at Babi Yar, and at least two witnesses knew exactly where they were. And yet the Extraordinary State Commission did not even take the trouble to bring to light these important instruments from the crime scene, which most likely means that they were not buried in the soil at Babi Yar. This is also true of the tombstones allegedly used as the base for the pyres. The Soviet Commission did not even take the trouble to inspect the Jewish Cemetery to verify whether any iron fencing or tombstones was actually taken away from there.

b) Obtaining the Wood

No. 43 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" dated 26 February 1943 refers to the difficulties of supplying the civilian population of the General Commissariat of Kiev with firewood for fuel, but also, from the same city (Angrick *et al.*, p. 697):

> *"In Kiev, the population could only be supplied with firewood to a minor extent, since there was no transport available for the delivery of peat and firewood."*

There is neither any documentary trace of the presumed deliveries of 4,390 tons of wood to Babi Yar, nor, we must add, of the tanks of naphtha and kerosene with which the pyres were allegedly soaked.

c) Impossible Ignorance on the Part of the Resistance and the Civilian Population

Karel C. Berkhoff has documented the fact that the Soviets were immediately informed of executions at Babi Yar, thanks in particular to two reports written immediately afterwards. Andrei Ivanovich Maremukha, a junior lieutenant in the militia, authored a report on 4 November 1941 stating, in part, that

> *"on September 23 of this year, the German police arrested about a hundred Jews, took them outside the city of Kiev to the sapper field, where there was a deep pit. Mines had been placed, and all were taken there. The mines were detonated and the entire group of people perished."* (Berkhoff 2015, p. 254)

On 16 November 1941, the Jewish Telegraphic Agency published an article with the headline "Nazis Execute 52,000 Jews in Kiev; Smaller Pogroms in Other Cities," reading:

> *"Fifty-two thousand Jews, including men, women and children, were systematically and methodically put to death in Kiev following the Nazi occupation of the Ukrainian capital, according to information received today by the Jewish Telegraphic Agency from an unimpeachable source.*
>
> *The details available here establish that the victims did not lose their lives as the result of a mob pogrom, but by systematic, merciless execution carried out in accordance with cold-blooded Nazi policy of Jewish extermination. Similar measures, though on a smaller scale, have been taken in other conquered towns."*

Berkhoff then notes that this news item was reproduced on 19 November by the two Soviet newspapers *Pravda* and *Izvestia* (Berkhoff 2015, p. 252):

> *"As a correspondent of the Overseas News Agency reports from a location in Europe, information that the Germans in Kiev killed 52,000 Jews – men, women, and children – has been received from reliable sources."*

If the source was Maremukha's report, as it seems to be, his "about a hundred Jews" was now transformed into 52,000. The grotesque killing method described by Maremukha – driving the victims into a mined pit – is also not found in later reports.

The second, more-important report was compiled on 4 December 1941 by the regiment commissar Aleksei Popov. As noted by Berkhoff, "two months after the massacre of Kiev's Jews, Popov was the first Soviet informant to mention the ravine in this regard and to name it Babi Yar" (*ibid.*, p. 256). The information in the report was repeated with various changes by the Soviet newspaper *Komsomolskaya Pravda* in an article dated 10 December headlined "Unprecedented Crimes of the Fascists in Kiev" (*ibid.*, pp. 261f.).

Soviet knowledge relating to Babi Yar stops here. In the summer of 1943, when the stench of the bodies and cremations purportedly blanketed the city for 42 days, when the glow of the pyres allegedly lit up the skies at night, when innumerable trucks full of firewood with the destination Babi Yar supposedly passed by in the streets every day, no one noticed; no one wrote a report; no citizen of Kiev ever wrote a diary entry or took a photograph of the smoke rising constantly from Babi Yar; no Soviet or any other reconnaissance plane ever photographed it from the air.

Udo Walendy (1992) has called attention to the fact that, during this period, the front was very close to Kiev. From the *War Diary of the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht* (*Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht*) it can be derived that on 17 September 1943, the Soviets were only "60 km from Kiev."[554] Over the following days the front got increasingly closer to the city:

- 19 September: "Enemy attacked near Kiev; retreat was successful" (p. 1121)
- 20 September: "The situation is unfavorable in Kiev Region and on the right wing of the 2nd Army" (p. 1123)
- 21 September: "They [the 2nd Army] withdrew to a bridgehead near Kiev and northwards" (p. 1125)
- 22 September: "Enemy follows retreat movement; north of Kiev they advanced across the Dnieper" (p. 1128)
- 23 September: "He [enemy] crossed Dnieper with weaker forces south of Kiev" (p. 1131)
- 24 September: "Diminishing air activity on both sides due to deteriorating weather conditions" (p. 1135)
- 26 September: "Further north, enemy attacks on Kiev could be repulsed" (p. 1143)

[554] Schramm 1982b, p. 1111; all subsequent page numbers from there unless noted otherwise.

– 27 September: "At 8th Army, bridgeheads north of Kiev had to be scaled back" (p. 1145)
– 28 September: "Our own bridgehead near Kiev managed to hold out against enemy attacks." (p. 1148)
– 29 September: "4th Tank Army evacuates bridgehead at Kiev." (p. 1151)

On 7 October 1943, the following information appeared:

> *"Our own air activity approximately equal to previous day with a total of 2,212 missions."* (p. 1180)

Therefore, over the period of the presumed exhumation and cremation of bodies at Babi Yar, the front line was relatively close to Kiev, and there was intense air activity on both sides, German and Soviet. Can we seriously believe that Soviet reconnaissance planes never photographed Kiev, as the Germans did? As I will show in the next subsection, and as far as is known, German reconnaissance planes flew at least three missions over Kiev in the second half of 1943, on 26 September, 6 November and 27 December.

Orthodox Holocaust historiography adduces at least two diaries from residents of Kiev which mention the 1941 shootings at Babi Yar. From the diary of L. Nartova, the entries relating to 26 and 28 September 1941 are quoted;[555] from the diary of Irina A. Khoroshunova, the entries of 30 September and 2 and 10 October 1941 (Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 94, pp. 311-315).

In contrast to this, no diary entries by Kiev residents about the alleged corpse exhumation and cremation are known.

An article in the Jewish Telegraphic Agency of 28 October 1942 headlined "Systematic Execution of Jews in Nazi-occupied Russia Reported by Partisans" shows in an exemplary manner that it was not difficult for the Soviets to receive information directly from Kiev. The article in fact narrates the story of "a Jewish partisan who succeeded in slipping into Kiev, dressed in peasant clothes," and then wrote a report to the *Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee*; the information supplied was very general and without reference to any shootings at Babi Yar.

New information on Babi Yar only began to appear after the Soviets retook Kiev. On 16 November 1943, the Soviet newspaper *Izvestia* published an article by Evgeni Krieger headlined "*Yak bylo v Kieve*" ("Thus It Was at Kiev"); on 20 November, it was republished by the newspaper *Krasnaya Zvezda* (*Red Star*), with an article by A. Avdeyenko and P. Olender under the headline "Babi Yar" (Berkhoff 2012, pp. 149, 338).

On 29 November 1943, *The New York Times* dedicated an article to Babi Yar by William H. Lawrence under the headline "50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed." The author reports:

> *"Kiev authorities asserted today* [22 October] *that the Germans machine-gunned an estimated 50,000 to 80,000 Kiev Jewish men, women and children in late September, 1941, and two years later – when Kiev's recapture by the Red Army*

[555] Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 84, p. 296. The original Russian is an extract containing the entries for 26, 28 and 29 September, followed by 16 and 19 October 1941. TsDAGO 1-22-347, pp. 1f.

seemed imminent – forced Soviet war prisoners to burn all the bodies, destroying all evidence of this crime.
This was the story told to the Kiev Atrocity Commission and a group of Anglo-American-Soviet correspondents in bleak Babi Yar, deep in a ravine northwest of Kiev where the massacre allegedly took place."

The story had been told by three Soviet soldiers who had participated in the cremations. Lawrence revealed that

"no witness to the shooting appeared before the commission or talked with the correspondents,"

before commenting as follows:

"On the basis of what we saw, it is impossible for this correspondent to judge the truth or falsity of the story we were told. It is the contention of the Kiev authorities that the Germans with characteristic thoroughness not only burned bodies and clothing but crumbled bones, and shot and burned the bodies of all the war prisoners participating in the burning except the handful who escaped; so evidence of their atrocity will not be available for the outside world."

At the end of the article, Lawrence described his own direct observations:

"If this were the German intent they succeeded well, for there is little evidence in the ravine to prove or disprove the story. We did see a few isolated bones, including a skull, some matted hair, a shoulder bone, an arm, a gold tooth, bridgework and some spots on the ground which we were told was blood of prisoners who were shot by Germans after the Jew-body burning had been completed. There were spectacle cases, handbags and other evidence left in Babi Yar.
Freshly excavated earth in the ravine's floor left no doubt that something had happened there."

The problem was determining precisely what had happened there, and the freshly excavated earth could have originated from research excavations carried out by the Soviets.

This meticulous elimination of all traces is in open contradiction to the traces the Germans left in the Syretsky Camp, very close to Babi Yar, where the Soviet Commission exhumed and photographed many dozens of bodies,[556] which had not, therefore, been cremated.

Furthermore, the events said to have transpired in August-September 1943 were described only *after* the Soviet recapture of Kiev. On 15 November 1943, the witness Ivan Stepanovich Yanovich declared (Trubakov, p. 240):

"Q[uestion]*: Did you see how the Germans dug up corpses from the graves and burned them in the fire?*
A[nswer]*: I did not see because it was impossible to see, first of all, guards stood around the ravine, and there is a tall sand escarpment around it, so it could not be seen what they were doing there, but starting from August 1943 to October 1943 a fire burned in this ravine, day and night – with black smoke and the smell*

[556] Babi Yar Album, GARF, 128-132. Two photographs show "bodies exhumed from a garbage pit," while another shows "bodies exhumed from a pit."

> *was unbearable, there was talk among residents that the Germans had dug up all the dead bodies with a machine like an excavator, poured oil on them and burned."*

If this had been true, many of the several-hundred-thousand inhabitants of Kiev would have made some reference in their diaries to this infernal spectacle, or would have made photos of it as early as August and September 1943.

In conclusion, this sort of ignorance on the part of the Soviets of all the essential elements of the presumed exhumation-cremation operation would be inexplicable, if this operation had really occurred even remotely to the extent claimed.

d) The Aerial Photograph of 26 September 1943

In 1992, Canadian geologist John C. Ball published an aerial photograph of Babi Yar taken on 26 September 1943. He wrote that the exhumation-cremation activity was carried on from 18 August to 19 September 1943, and that the photograph in question was taken "one week after the end of the supposed mass cremations in the ravine." His comment was that the photograph shows no trace of any such activity and that there is no visible vehicle traffic (Ball, pp. 106-108).

Two principal objections have been raised against Ball's assertions. The first is that he has only reproduced part of the aerial photograph in question, leaving out a large part of the ravine. It is moreover objected that the witness Davydov declared that on 25-26 September the operation was almost over, so that the aerial photograph could not have shown the cremation activity in any case.

I shall begin with the second objection. Let's recall what Davydov actually stated:[557]

> *"On 25 or 26 August* [correct: September], *when the work was almost finished, we were supposed to build one more furnace, for our own destruction. We realized this, because there were no more bodies in Babi Yar, but we were still building a furnace."*

But he also asserted that there were four mass graves containing 80,000 bodies, and that a total of 70,000 bodies were cremated. Since the Soviets did not find the remaining 10,000 bodies, either the figure of the exhumed bodies or that of the cremated bodies is incorrect. In any case, the Russian adverb "*pochti*" (almost) obviously means that on 25-26 September, the work was not yet finished, and that a small fraction of the bodies were still awaiting cremation; in fact, the inmates were ordered to build another furnace, according to Davydov, in order to cremate their own bodies, but this is only his supposition. This additional pyre no doubt could have been planned to serve for the cremation of the remaining bodies. If, moreover, a pyre burned up to 1-2 days, on 26 September there should also have been one or two recently lit pyres which were still smoking.

A Soviet map from 1947 clearly shows the contours of the Babi Yar Ravine (see Document II.4.1.). Compare this with a German map from 1943 (see Document II.4.2.). This permits us to establish that the ravine was delimited by the fol-

[557] GARF, 7021-65-6, p. 16.

lowing streets: Lagerna and Dorohozhytska to the south, Kasarmenna to the northwest, Petropavlivska to the north, and Vrubelivskyi uzviz (Russian: Vrubelevsky spusk) to the east. The principal ravine at Babi Yar was located to the west; to the east, flanked by Vrubelivskyi Uzviz, which was a secondary branch. To the south, between the two branches of the ravine, was the "Jewish cemetery." To the south of this latter, separated by the Dorohozhytska Road, was the "Bratske cemetery," and further south, separated from the Bratske cemetery by the Lagerna Road, was the "Lukyanivka (Lukyanovka) cemetery." A German map from 1941 (see Document II.4.3.) reports the three cemeteries with the simple designation "*Friedhof*." However, the name of the street which separated the first two is "vulitsya Melnikova," which was therefore another name for the Dorohozhytska Road. (I will return later to the question of the names of the road.)

The above permits us to establish the coordinates for an examination of the photograph published by J. Ball (see Document II.4.4.). These are the captions to the photos: "location of alleged shootings and cremations was at edge of Jewish cemetery at Babi Yar Ravine"; "Babi Yar Ravine." "orthodox cemetery" "Jewish cemetery"; and "Melnik[ova]) Street." The "orthodox cemetery" is that shown on the 1943 map, known as the "*Bratske Friedhof*." The road at the bottom which cuts the right corner of the photograph is the Lagerna Road, which follows the southern edge of the ravine, as clearly shown in the 1947 map. It follows that the photograph published by John Ball depicts the entire Babi Yar Ravine, so that the accusation made against him is unfounded.

The enlargement of the photograph examined by Ball, however, covers only a part of the ravine (*ibid.*, p. 135). And it is true that the branch of the ravine indicated by Ball is not the location where the 33,771 Jews are said to have been shot, buried and cremated (see further below).

German reconnaissance planes flew over Kiev at least four times between September and December 1943, and took hundreds of photographs. According to the available partial data,[558] the missions were as follows:

Reference numbers[559]	Date	Photographs
No. 1979	26 September 1943	1-151
No. 3482	26 September 1943	1-176
No. 6726	6 November 1943	1-111
No. 4235	17 December 1943	1-146

The ravine at Babi Yar appears very clearly in two photographs taken on 26 September 1943, No. 1979/104 and No. 1979/105. In the first (Document II.4.5.), the ravine is visible in the upper margin of the image; in the other (Document II.4.6.), it is visible in the lower part, well centered, showing the entire district. Documents II.4.7 and II.4.8. show an enlargement of the ravine.

[558] Now archived online at https://web.archive.org/web/20160307133951/http://www.kievograd.org/karty (last accessed on 13 Sept. 2021).

[559] These numbers are located in a small square panel in the upper left-hand corner of the photographs, but it is not clear what they mean.

It is not easy to interpret these images with certainty. In both, in the left-hand branch of the ravine, we see something which could appear to be a thin wisp of smoke originating from a square or rectangular white object. Nevertheless, in both images, taken in sequence, the contours of the presumed smoke are practically identical; not only that, but section "D" (see Documents II.4.9 and II.4.10) is linear, which is not compatible with the theory that this is a vertical column of smoke.

It is therefore much more probable that the "smoke" is an artifact of color of the soil. In any case, a pyre consisting of 2,000 bodies, that is, a pile made up of (2,000 bodies × 130 kg wood/body =) 260 tons of wood, would have generated a column of smoke enormously bigger and more intense, even during the final phase of combustion. Moreover, the presence of more than 300 inmates supervised by dozens of German guards, as well as vehicles used for the transport of wood and liquid fuel inevitably would be visible in the photographs, but the images do not show any trace of them.

There is another even-more-convincing argument. According to the most meticulous reconstruction, the pathway of the Jews destined to be shot is said to have been that which appears outlined in Document II.4.11. According to this, the victims' procession would have run along Dorogozhitska Road, turned left (taking the road which in the map is referred to as Lagerna Road in Documents II.4.1. and II.4.2.), skirting the "Bratske Cemetery," and entered the area of the ravine at the southeast end at the corner between Dorogozhitska Road and Oranzhereina Road (dashed line and black arrow in Doc. II.4.11).

Document II.4.12 shows in a more-meticulous way the ravine in a map similar to that in the preceding document. The arrow marks the victims' claimed entry point to the ravine at the corner of the two roads mentioned above. The continuous line in Document II.4.11. running along the Melnikova Road indicates the pathway of the (presumed) subsequent victims between 1941 and 1943. Below, I supply additional explanations on the changes in the names of these roads over time.

If we now return to the aerial photographs, it is easy to notice that the point of the presumed smoke (top ellipse in Document II.4.13.) is located in an area completely different from that of the claimed shooting (and eventual cremation) of the Jews (bottom ellipse). This point of the presumed rising smoke is not even compatible with the entry into the ravine of the claimed additional victims from Melnikova Road, which is indicated by the double-arrow line in the center of Document II.4.13.

One may therefore conclude that the two photographs of Kiev taken on 26 September 1943 do not at all confirm the story of the cremations; on the contrary, they refute it.

4.4. The Executions in the Light of German Documents

From what has just been explained, it may be seen that it is quite implausible that the bodies of (some) 33,771 Jews were exhumed and cremated at Babi Yar; consequently no such large number of persons was ever buried there and therefore not even shot there, notwithstanding the German documents which mention this figure.

EM No. 101 dated 2 October 1941 reports the following scanty bit of information (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 615):

> *"In collaboration with Group Headquarters and two squads from the Police Regiment South,* Sonderkommando *4a executed 33,771 Jews in Kiev on 29 and 30 Sept. 41."*

"Activity and Situation Report No. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR" relating to the period 1-31 October 1941 reads:[560]

> *"In reprisal for acts of arson in Kiev, all Jews were arrested and a total of 33,771 Jews were executed on 29 and 30 Sept."*

According to this document, the shooting occurred for a very well-defined reason: reprisal. However, none of these documents specify where exactly the executions took place at Kiev.

Victoria Khiterer has reconstructed the background to the matter in an article. First she asks, "why did the Nazis in Kiev switch from their policy of concentrating Jews in ghettos" suddenly to a general massacre (Khiterer, p. 1), and explains the fact as follows:

> *"In Kiev the Nazis met more severe resistance than they had experienced in their prior occupations of other European capitals. On September 24, several large buildings in the downtown area of Kiev, on Kreshchatik Street and Proreznaia Street, were blown up, including the German Army headquarters and the hotel '*Continental*' where many Germans officers were quartered. On September 25 the resulting fire continued to spread in the center of the city. The explosions and fire destroyed the area about one square mile.* […]
>
> *Hundreds of German soldiers were killed in the explosions and fires. Several partisan groups worked underground in the city. Kiev was turned into an arena of total war.*
>
> *The Nazis blamed the Jews for these explosions. During the fire on Kreshchatik Street they caught and killed one young Jew, who had cut the water hose that the Germans were using to suppress the fire. This case was used by the Nazis to justify the massacre of the Jews in Babi Yar as revenge against the Jews for the terrorist explosions in the city."* (*Ibid.*, p. 5)

At Nuremberg, General Alfred Jodl declared that the explosions were the work of a Soviet commando, so that the Jews of Kiev were innocent.

---

560 "*Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6 der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR (Berichtszeit vom 1.-31.10.1941).*" RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 15.

> *"Therefore, the explanation of the massacre of Jews in Babi Yar as an act of retaliation for the explosions in the city was designed as a bureaucratic justification for the killing."* (*Ibid.*, p. 6)

But if *Einsatzgruppe* C needed "a bureaucratic justification" to kill Jews, then they had obviously not received any extermination order for all Jews as Jews.

EM No. 106 dated 7 October offers another explanation. After delving into the damage caused by the explosions, the author of the report informs that

> *"approximately 25,000 people had become homeless as as result of the destruction particularly of houses, and the resulting forced evacuation of endangered blocks of houses, and had to spend the first few days of the occupation under the open sky."*

In the meantime, dwellings undamaged by the explosions or the fire were made available to the population, the report continues:

> *"On the other hand, corresponding numbers of dwellings were made available through the liquidation of some 35,000 Jews on 29 und 30 Sept. 41, so that housing the homeless has now been ensured, and has actually been accomplished in the meantime."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 639f.)

A little bit further on, the report sets forth the background to the shootings:

> *"There was particularly great excitement on the part of the population against the Jews at that time, for one thing due to the economically privileged situation of the Jews under Bolshevik rule, and for their services as informants and agents for the NKVD, as well as because of the tensions in Kiev and the great fire resulting from them. Add the fact that the Jews had demonstrably participated in setting the arson. The population therefore expected the German authorities to carry out appropriate reprisals. For this reason, by arrangement with the city commandant, all Jews of Kiev were ordered to gather at a certain place at 8.00 AM on Monday, 29 September. These proclamations were bill-posted all over the city by members of the Ukrainian militia. At the same time, it was orally announced that all the Jews in Kiev were to be resettled. In collaboration with the group headquarters and 2 squads of the Police Regiment South, Sonderkommando 4a executed 33,771 Jews on 29 and 30 Sept. Money, valuables, underwear and clothing were secured and partly made available to the NSV to supply ethnic Germans, partly to the provisional administration of the city for distribution to needy members of the local population.*
>
> *The operation itself proceeded without friction. There were no incidents. The 'resettlement measures' carried out against the Jews has definitely met the population's approval. That the Jews were really liquidated has hardly become known so far, and in the light of previous experience would hardly have met any disapproval."* (*ibid.*, pp. 641f.)

EM No. 97, dated 28 September 1941, also refers to the explosions at Kiev, and states (*ibid.*, p. 598):

> *"Demonstrably, Jews significantly involved in acts of arson. Supposedly 150,000 Jews present. Verification of these data not yet possible. 1,600 arrests during first operation. Measures introduced to register entire Jewry. Execution of at least*

50,000 planned. Wehrmacht welcomes measures and requests radical course of action."

A German proclamation required all the Jews in the city to appear at the collection point. The German text said:[561]

"All Jews of the City of Kiew and surroundings are to appear by 8:00 AM on Monday, 29 September 1941, at the corner of Melnik and Dokteriwski Street (next to the cemeteries). Documents, money and valuables are to be brought along, as well as warm clothing, underwear, etc."

Nevertheless, EM No. 128 dated 3 November 1941 says that *Einsatzgruppe* C was expecting the arrival of only 5,000-6,000 Jews, but surprisingly 30,000 of them showed up:

"The biggest of these operations took place immediately after the capture of Kiev; for this, only Jews with their entire families were used. The problems arising in carrying out such a large-scale operation – particularly with regard to registration – were overcome in Kiev by ordering the Jewish population with bill-posting to be resettled. Although initially a participation of only some 5,000 to 6,000 Jews was expected, more than 30,000 Jews showed up, who, because of the extremely skillful organization, kept believing in their resettlement until immediately before the execution." (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 744)

The Germans, therefore, invited *all* the Jews in the city – presumably 150,000 of them – yet they only expected 5,000 to 6,000 to show up, and were amazed when they saw that more than 30,000 of them came!

Other documents mentioned shootings in Kiev with a similar order of magnitude, but with direct or indirect reference to the first source. For example, the report by Department VII of the 454th Rear-Security Division of 2 October 1941 reports (Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 90, pp. 306f.):

"The Jews of the city had been ordered to appear at a certain place for the purposes of registration and internment in a camp. Approximately 34,000 of them appeared, including women and children. After having had to hand over their valuables and articles of clothing, all were killed, which took several days."

Another document, "Report 10" by Erich Koch, dated 5 October 1941, states:[562]

"The Kiev fire (24.-29. September 1941) destroyed exactly the center, i.e., the most beautiful and most representative part of the city with the two biggest hotels, the main post office, the radio station, the telegraph office and a few department stores. The area affected is about 2 km square, rendering about 50,000 people homeless; they were provisionally lodged in abandoned quarters. In retribution for this act of obvious sabotage, the Jews of the city were liquidated on 29 and 30 September, a total (according to data from the SS Einsatzkommandos) of some 35,000 people, half of them women. The population took the executions calmly – insofar as they even found out about of them – frequently even with satisfaction;

[561] TsDAVO, 4620-3-243-a, p. 141. The poster is written in Ukrainian; in the background, in very small letters, is the German text.

[562] "Bericht 10 (abgeschlossen am 5. Oktober 1941)." GARF, 7445-2-138, p. 269.

the vacated Jewish residences were mainly used to ameliorate the housing calamity."

All these documents, which mention an order of magnitude of the victims of 34,000, are therefore mere repetitions of the initial information and, therefore, do not constitute subsequent confirmation. It is peculiar, however, that Koch thought that "the Jews of the city", evidently all the Jews of Kiev, had been shot.

The British never intercepted any radio messages in this regard, and those transmitted, as far as one can tell, made no mention of shootings. Kruglov published a series of radio messages in Russian translation from the Higher SS and Police leader Russia South, Friedrich Jeckeln, from 26 September (No. 136/37) to 14 October 1941 (no. 195) which do not contain any reference to claimed events at Babi Yar (Kruglov 2011, pp. 56-59).

Khiterer disputes the exactitude of the above-mentioned figure of 33,771 persons shot. The principal reason is that

"the Nazi report of an exact number of executed Jews cannot be correct, because there is no evidence that the Nazis registered their victims or kept an exact count."

Khiterer posits that the actual death toll was much higher. On the one hand, the shootings lasted not two but five days according to some witnesses. On the other hand, the above-mentioned figure does not explain the disappearance from the city of the remaining 115,000-135,000 Jews, so that the above-mentioned writer concludes that at Babi Yar "more than 100 thousand Jews were murdered there, not 33,771 as claimed in the Nazi report" (Khiterer, p. 7). Or rather, better still, according to her, "until the liberation of Kiev by the Red Army on November 6th 1943, almost 200,000 people may have been murdered in Babi Yar," including 115,000-135,000 Jews (*ibid.*, p. 8).

In an article published in Volume 49 of the *American Jewish Year Book*, George J. Gliksman writes that the Jewish population of Kiev was 120,000 (Gliksman, p. 396). Therefore, the failure to register the victims can also mean that there were fewer than 33,771 victims. Blobel himself, the principal architect of the shootings, asserted:[563]

"I think that the figure of 33,771, mentioned to me as the number of persons executed in Kiev, is too high. In my opinion not more than half of the mentioned figure were shot."

Those insisting that these disproportionate death-toll claims are real – and consequently also that the related statements are credible concerning the exhumation and cremation of corresponding numbers of corpses as set out earlier – should ask themselves why the shooting of about a quarter of these assumed victims is amply documented, while on the murder of the remaining three quarters of all victims no document exists at all.

[563] Affidavit of P. Blobel dated 6 June 1947. NO-3824. TWC, Vol. IV, p. 213.

4.5. The Execution Procedure

Regarding the perpetration of the actual executions at Babi Yar, the testimonies – whether given by perpetrators, surviving victims and bystanders – exhibit an essential divergence. There are in fact two versions, which we can call the "Soviet" version, sponsored by the Soviets since the very beginning and based on their witnesses, and the "German" version, based on much-later testimonies and trial findings.

4.5.1 The Soviet Version

With reference to "an article based on documentary materials and depositions from the people of Kiev. Prepared for publication by Lev Ozerov," the *Black Book* sets forth the following picture (Ehrenburg/Grossman 2002, p. 8):

> *"An office with many desks was set up in the open air. From the gates that the Germans had placed at the end of the street, the crowd could not see these desks. People were separated from the crowd in groups of thirty to forty and escorted under guard to be 'registered.' Their documents and valuables were taken away from them. Indeed, at this point, the documents were thrown to the ground. Witnesses say that the area was covered with a thick layer of discarded papers, torn passports, and union cards. Then the Germans ordered everyone, without exception – girls, women, children, and old men – to strip naked; their clothes were gathered up and placed in neat piles. Rings were torn from the fingers of the naked people, both men and women. Then the executioners placed the doomed people in rows along the edge of the deep ravine and shot them at point-blank range. The bodies fell over the cliff. Small children were pushed into the ravine alive."*

Udo Walendy reports a Soviet document cited by Erhard Roy Wiehn:

> *"The leading member of the University of Kiev, Professor Aloshin, and several other professors of the University, a few physicians and citizens of the city, declared under oath:*
>
> > *'On 28 September 1941, the German city command in Kiev issued an order that all of Kiev's Jews (men, women and children) were to gather in a suburb of Kiev on 30 September. They were to bring their movable property along. From there, the Sonderkommando of the SS took the unhappy people in columns of 1,000 persons each to a ravine located immediately outside the city. Heavy machine guns had been set up on both sides of the ravine, and immediately after the men, women and children had entered the ravine, concentrated fire was directed at them, until they had fallen to the ground. Then, Russian POWs, standing on both sides of the ravine equipped with shovels, had to throw sand on top of the victims under the threatening muzzles of the machine guns, so that the whole thing became a mass grave.'"* (Walendy 1992, p. 18; see also Tiedemann 2019)

However, it would have been very difficult to spread a layer of sand three to four meters thick over the bodies of the victims. This is also in stark contrast to the anecdote reproduced by Gitta Sereny: Albert Hartl, the former head of the Church

Information Services at the Reich Security Main Office told her that in January 1942 he was invited to lunch at the dacha of Brigadier Max Thomas near Kiev (Sereny, p. 97):

> *"'I was going with Standartenführer (Colonel) Blobel,' he said. 'I hardly knew him but he was invited to dinner too, so we went together. It was evening and just getting dark. At one moment – we were driving along a long ravine. I noticed strange movements of the earth: clumps of earth rose into the air as if by their own propulsion – and there was smoke: it was like a low-toned volcano; as if there was burning lava just beneath the earth. Blobel laughed, made a gesture with his arm, pointing back along the road and ahead of us, all along the ravine – the ravine of Babi Yar – an said: 'here lie my 30,000 Jews.'"*

As is well known, Elie Wiesel, the Key Witness of the Shoah, further embroidered these rantings (Wiesel, p. 86):

> *"Later, I learned from a witness that, for months and months, the ground had not stopped shaking; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood had spurted out."*

Nadezhda Trofimovna Gorbacheva declared as follows on 28 November 1943:[564]

> *"On 22 September 1941* [sic], *at Babi Yar, I personally saw approximately 40 trucks passing by, for an entire day, loaded with Jews from Kiev – men, women and children, in addition to which there were also women holding infants in the arms. I, and a few other women who lived near Babi Yar, without being seen by the German guards, approached the place where the trucks were stopping and unloading the persons being carried on them. We saw that 15 meters from the beginning of Babi Yar, the Germans were forcing the Jews who had been transported there to undress, after which they were ordered to run along the ravine, while the Germans shot at them with automatic rifles and submachine guns. I personally saw that the Germans threw infant babies into the ravine. In the ravine, there were not only the bodies of people who had been shot, but also those of wounded people and even living children. The Germans nevertheless buried* [them in] *the ravine while at the same time, we saw a small layer of dirt which was moving due to the movements of living persons."*

The most-important testimony is considered to be that of Dina Pronicheva, for its quality of being the statement of a person who claims to have survived the shooting. Between the 1940s and 1960s, she signed a good 12 sworn statements, which have been analyzed by Karel C. Berkhoff. He summarized the matter of the witness's stories as follows:

> *"On September 29, 1941, she went to Babi Yar with her parents and her younger sister, all of whom were murdered there. Dina Pronicheva, one of the tiny number of survivors of the massacre, is the only person known to have fallen into the ravine unwounded and feigned death. Assuming various non-Jewish identities and surmounting incredible obstacles, she survived the Nazi regime and after the war resumed her work at the Puppet Theater."* (Berkhoff 2008, p. 294)

---

[564] GDA SBU, 7-8-1, p. 18.

In the twelve above-mentioned statements, the witnesses describe the shootings in rather vague terms. Berkhoff has supplied the following comparative analyses. I omit the references in parentheses to the individual statements, which Berkhoff refers to as PR 1 through 12 (*ibid*., pp. 301f.):

> *"After reaching the intersection, the great mass of people walked on (obviously along Melnyk Street) and came upon a roadblock near the gate of the Jewish cemetery, which was on the right side of the street (…). The guarded checkpoint consisted of barbed wire and (Soviet) anti-tank obstacles, and there was a gap in it that anyone could walk through.* […]
> *The Jews were steered left, evidently down Kahatna Street (today Simi Khokhlovykh Street), which had a long fence on the left and the small Orthodox Bratske Cemetery on the right. The Jews then turned right into another street, evidently the wide Laherna Street (today Dorohozhytska Street), which separated the Bratske Cemetery from the large (and also Orthodox) Lukianivka Cemetery.* […]
> *Seven accounts state that the Jews then arrived at a horrible 'corridor', or gauntlet, of Germans with rubber clubs, big sticks, and vicious dogs (…).* […]
> *In any event, the seven accounts that mention the gauntlet state without exception that none of the Jews could avoid running it; all of them were beaten severely, and those who fell were attacked by the dogs.* […]
> *Most versions of Pronicheva's testimony state or imply that the gauntlet led to a large 'space cordoned off by troops, a sort of square overgrown with grass' (…), where policemen who were not German gave the Jews an equally terrifying reception (…)."*

According to the interrogation on 12 January 1946, the police

> *"chased the fully undressed people one by one up a hill. The people reached the crest and there, through a cut in a wall of sand, neared the ravines… Before my very eyes people went insane, they turned gray, all around there were heartrending cries and moans. All day long, there was machine-gun fire. I saw how Germans took children away from their mothers and threw them from the precipice into the ravine."* (*Ibid*., p. 303)

On a testimony published in 1963, Berkhoff reports that Pronicheva asserted:

> *"The* [Jewish] *cemetery was fenced off by a high stone wall. One side of that stone wall borders on a rather deep ravine called Babi Yar. In this wall was a gate. All of the Jews, having undressed down to their underwear and having taken off their shoes, had to walk along a path toward the gate. But somewhere behind the gate stood a machine-gun. Right after people walked through the gate they came under fire and fell into the ravine. Dina saw how her entire family came under fire and fell into the ravine. Fortunately, the bullets somehow missed Dina, and she was not wounded when she fell into the ravine."* (*Ibid*., p. 306)

The witness turned to a Ukrainian guard and told him that she was not Jewish, but Ukrainian; while waiting for the commandant, she was kept aside until after the executions, after which the commandant decided that she was to be shot as well.

> *"'When only one person was left before me* [to be shot], *I gathered all of my strength and jumped into the pit,' Pronicheva said in Darmstadt. (…) Other re-*

ports also say that she dropped down before being hit, landed on people covered in blood, and pretended to be dead (…).'" (*Ibid*., pp. 304f.)

The bodies were then covered with a thin layer of sand. "Somewhat later," – concludes Berkhoff – "Pronicheva snuck out of the mass grave" (*ibid.*, p. 307).

Klee and Dreßen published a "Report in the Soviet newspaper 'Yunost'" which contains the account "How Dina Mironovna Pronicheva survived Babi-Yar" (Klee/Dreßen, pp. 118-133). This is an elaboration on an interview with the witness by Anatoly Kuznetsov and published in the newspaper *Yunost* (*Youth*) in August 1966. The text is as long as it is vague. The description of the shootings is limited to a few lines which leave the event itself in uncertainty:

"At this moment she reached a long passageway between two rows of soldiers and dogs. This passageway was narrow, about one and a half meters. The soldiers stood shoulder to shoulder, with their sleeves rolled up; all of them had rubber truncheons or large cudgels." (*Ibid*., p. 124)

What happened afterwards is not very clear, because the following scenario is this:

"The naked people had to form small lines. They were then led into a cut that had been dug into the steep, sandy berm. One couldn't see what was behind it, but in any case, that is where the shooting was coming from." (*Ibid*., p. 127)

This account is a rehash of the statement signed by the same witness on 24 April 1946. Here as well, she describes the "corridor" formed by the two lines of soldiers with dogs, which terminated with a "door":[565]

"Exiting through this so-called door, there was a protrusion, not very big, where the persons were lined up and killed with a machine gun from the opposite side."

On 2 February 1967, Dina Pronicheva was interrogated by the German judiciary and put forth a rather clear description of the events (Kühnl, pp. 398-400):

"As we approached the collection point, we saw the encirclement by German soldiers and officers. Among them were also policemen there. On the cemetery grounds, the Germans took the luggage and valuables from us and the other citizens and led us in groups of 40-50 people each into a so-called 'corridor' of about three meters' width formed by Germans standing tightly together on both sides with cudgels, rubber truncheons and dogs. My father, my mother and my sister had been pushed ahead; they were walking already much further ahead, and I could no longer see them. All those who passed the 'corridor' were cruelly beaten by the Germans; they crowded onto the space at the end of the 'corridor', and there they were undressed by policemen; they were forced to take off all their clothes, except for the undergarments. During that, the people were also beaten. Many people were already killed when passing through the 'corridor.' Then, the beaten and undressed people were taken in groups to the Babi Yar Ravine, to the execution site.

At the place where they undressed us, I turned to one of the policemen and explained to him that I was not a Jewess, but allegedly of Ukrainian nationality, and

[565] TsDAVO, 4620-3-281, pp. 3-5.

that I had only accompanied my acquaintances. After that, they took me to a group of about 30-40 people sitting on a hillock, to the side of where the people were being undressed. I myself saw how the Germans took the children away from the mothers and threw them alive into the ravine; I saw beaten and slain women, elderlies and sick people. Young people turned grey right before my eyes. I heard endless shooting from machine pistols and machine guns; I was an eyewitness to the most frightful act of violence against completely innocent people. Towards the end of the day, a German officer came to our group with an interpreter, and in response to his question, the policemen answered that we had come here as accompanying persons and had gotten to this place by accident and should be released. But the officer shouted around and ordered that we were to be shot, too; nobody was allowed to get released, because we had seen everything that had happened at Babi Yar.

And so they took us all to be shot. I was almost the last one in the group in line. They led us to an overhang over the ravine and started to shoot us with machine pistols. Those standing in front fell into the ravine, and when it was my turn, I threw myself into the ravine alive. It seemed to me as if I was flying into eternity. I fell onto human bodies which were there in a bloody mass. Moans arose from these victims; many people were still moving; they were only injured. Here, too, Germans and policemen walked about who shot or slew those still alive. This fate awaited me as well. One of the policemen or Germans turned me over with his foot, so that I was lying with my face upwards; he stepped on my hand and on my chest; after that they walked away and were shooting somewhere further behind.

After that, they started covering the bodies with earth and sand from above. I couldn't breathe anymore, freed myself from the earth with one hand, and crawled to the edge of the ravine. During the night, I crawled out of the ravine, I met a boy named Motja there, about 14 years old, who told me that he was to be shot together with his father."

4.5.2. The German Court Version

The former truck driver Fritz Höfer testified as follows on 27 August 1959 (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, pp. 66-68):

"One day I received the order to drive with my truck to just outside the city. I had a Ukrainian with me as passenger. It must have been about 10.00 AM. On the way there, we overtook Jews walking on foot with luggage who were marching in the same direction. There were entire families. The further we got outside the city, the thicker these columns became. Huge piles of clothing lay around on a large open field. These were my destination. I was guided there by the Ukrainian. After stopping at the place, near the piles of clothing, the truck was immediately loaded with articles of clothing. This was performed by the Ukrainians present there. I saw at that place that the arriving Jews – men, women and children – were received by the Ukrainians. They were led past various stations, where successively they had to lay down first their luggage, their overcoats, shoes and outer clothing and also their undergarments. They had to lay down their valuables in the same

way at a certain spot. For every article of clothing, a special pile had been created. […]

The undressed Jews were led to a ravine measuring about 150 meters long, 30 meters wide, and a good 15 meters deep. 2 or 3 narrow entranceways led to this ravine, through which the Jews were channeled down. When they got to the edge of the ravine, they were grabbed by officials of the police and laid on top of already-executed Jews. This all happened very quickly.

The bodies were truly stacked up. As soon as a Jew lay there, a gunman from the police came with a machine gun and shot the person lying there in the back of the neck. […]

There were only 2 gunman who carried out the shootings. One gunman was active at one end of the ravine, and the other at the other end. I saw the gunman standing on the already stacked-up bodies while shooting alternatingly. As soon as one Jew was killed by a shot, the gunman walked on the bodies of those shot to the next Jew, who had been laid down, and shot this one. It went on this way non-stop, without distinction between men, women and children. The children were left with their mothers and shot with them. […]

In the pit, I saw already 3 rows of bodies stacked up at a length of about 60 meters. I couldn't see how many layers were already stacked up on top of each other. […]

Besides the two gunmen, there was a 'packer,' a policeman, at each entrance to the ravine, who laid the victims on top of the other bodies in such a way that the gunman walking by only needed to fire one shot."

Kurt Werner, former member of SK 4a, testified that he was one of the gunmen at the executions. On 28 May 1964, he declared (*ibid.*, pp. 69f.):

"After one kilometer, I saw a large natural ravine. It was sandy terrain. The ravine was approximately 10 meters deep, about 400 meters long, about 80 meters wide at the top and about 10 meters wide at the bottom. Right after my arrival at the execution grounds, I had to go down into this depression, together with other comrades. It wasn't long before the first Jews were led to us down the ravine's slopes. The Jews had to lie down faces-down along the walls of the depression. There were three groups with gunmen in the depression, with a total of about 12 gunmen. At the same time, Jews were continually led towards these shooting groups from above. The following Jews had to lie down on the bodies of the previously shot Jews. The gunmen stood behind the Jews in each case and killed them with shots to the back of the neck. […]

I had to remain down in the ravine the whole morning. There, I had to shoot repeatedly for a while, and then I was busy reloading the machine pistols' magazines with ammunition. During this time, other comrades were assigned as gunmen. Toward noon, we were withdrawn from the depression, and in the afternoon, I, with others, had to lead the Jews to the depression from above. During this time, other comrades did the shooting down in the depression. The Jews were led by us to the depression's edge; from there they ran down the slopes by themselves. The whole shooting operation may have lasted up to about […] *5 or 6 PM that day."*

Anton Heidborn, another member of SK 4a, made the following statements on 1 November 1963 (*ibid.*, p. 70):

> *"On the third day after the execution, we were driven once more to the execution ground.* […] *On this day, they began covering up the piles of bodies. Civilians were deployed for this. To some extent, the walls were even dynamited off. I didn't return to the execution ground after this day."*

Another witness, a "platoon constable of a police company cordoning off the execution site," was interrogated by the German judiciary on 19 November 1965 (Kühnl, p. 397):

> *"Posters in Russian appeared in Kiev stating that the Jews were to gather for resettlement at a certain location in the city. We all had to report to the barracks' courtyard – I believe it was the end of September 1941. Everyone belonging to the* Kommando *was there, even the typing pool and the people from the sick bay. All the officers were there, too. Blobel made a speech, to the effect that the orders to be carried out on that day were to be obeyed under any circumstance, otherwise we had to reckon with the most severe measures, in particular execution for cowardice and punishment of our families. We were then driven on trucks through the City of Kiev to a big poplar boulevard. On our way we already saw that long columns of Jews of all ages and both sexes were moving toward this boulevard. This boulevard led to a high plateau. On this plateau, the Jews had to undress. The Jews were watched by units from the* Wehrmacht *and by a Hamburg police battalion, which bore the number 303, as far as I can remember. Blobel was in charge of the whole organization and implementation of the executions. The Jews had to lay down their clothes; large heaps were piling up. Following this, they had to walk to the edge of the pit and lie down. Then they were shot. The shootings were done by taking turns. The shooting extended over the length of the entire ravine. The individual gunmen were issued loaded machine-gun magazines by other members of the unit. The shootings lasted 2 days. Thousands upon thousands of Jews were shot. They all went calmly to their deaths. There was no crying and no wailing."*

The Soviet and the German versions of events set forth above present a radical and irreconcilable contradiction, which, as far as one can tell, no orthodox Holocaust historian has dwelt upon. The Soviet version claims that the victims were shot at the edge of the ravine and fell into it after having been shot, with the variant that they had to run along the ravine and were shot from the top, from both sides. The German version, by contrast, says that the victims were brought into the ravine, made to lie down and were killed with a bullet to the back of the neck. I shall examine the shooting technique described in the two versions later.

The only concordant claim is that the victims were made to undress before being executed or before entering the ravine.

4.5.3. The Executions in the Light of Hähle's Photographs

Some of the events unfolding in Kiev and at Babi Yar were photographed between 29 September and 1 October 1941, apparently by Johannes Hähle, military

photographer from the 637th Propaganda Company of the Sixth Army. There are at least four series of photographs which show groups of persons walking.

1. At least three photographs taken by Hähle depict the passage of a long column of persons marching along a long platform. In front, seen from the side, is a body (see Document II.4.14.). The second photograph shows the same column, seen from the right;[566] in the third photograph, the column is further away.[567] These three photographs were published by Klee and Dreßen, but printed in reverse, that is, the right side on the left and vice versa, and with erroneous captions (Klee/Dreßen, pp. 101, 104f.). The photograph reproduced as Document II.4.14 in the Appendix of this study has been given the following caption by Klee/Dreßen (*ibid.*, p. 101):

   "In a Soviet city (Lubny?): Jews on their way to the collection point and to their execution. They have to walk past corpses lying around on the ground."
2. Two photographs, also by Hähle, showing a group of persons; the group is numerically considerable but certainly not large (see Document II.4.15.). The second photograph is a close-up image.[568]
3. A group of approximately 60 men marching in formation, four abreast, along a road escorted by four German soldiers (see Document II.4.16.).
4. Another photograph shows a group of 50-60 women with purses and bundles along a country road in a disorderly column (see Document II.4.17.).

This series of photographs shows at most one hundred persons, very far from the figure of over 33,000. Since the persons depicted walk in rather sparse columns of three to four persons per row, with a distance of some 3 meters between each row, at most two persons are on one square meter, and only up to 1.33 persons per linear meter of the column. With this kind of column, the presumed 33,771 persons shot would have formed a column (33,771 ÷ 1.33 =) over 45 kilometers long (28 miles)!

According to the German proclamation mentioned above, the Jews of Kiev were ordered to assemble by 8 in the morning at the "corner of Melnik and Dokteriwski Street (next to the cemeteries)." On the map of Kiev from 1943, Dokterivskaya Road is referred to as "*Dechtjatiwska-Strasse*," while Melnikova Road is another name for Dorohozhytska (Dorogozhytska, Dorogozhitskaya) Road. In the map shown in Document II.4.11., Melnikova Road corresponds to the old Dorogozhytska Road, and this is the old Degtyarivska (Degtyarevskaya, Dokterivskaya) Road. The circle closes the angle of the two streets, the place indicated by the German proclamation. Dorogozhytska Road (called Melnikova on the map) flanks the Jewish Cemetery (*Evrejskoe kladbiše*), Degtyarivska Road (Dorogožytska on this map) passed in front of the "Fraternal Cemetery" (*Bratskoe kladbiše*). The Jewish Cemetery's entrance gate must have been locat-

[566] In: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo2.html
[567] In: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo3.html
[568] In: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo18.html

ed where the black rectangle appears, since it designates the "*kontora kladbishcha*," the cemetery office.

A photograph from the time shows this road with the cemetery entrance gate (Document II.4.18.). If over 33,000 people had really appeared at the point indicated, the resulting crowd would have resembled that depicted in Document II.4.19 showing the crowds gathered during a 1979 demonstration against nuclear weapons.

As anticipated above, the only concordant fact in the two versions of events is that the victims were forced to disrobe before entering the ravine or falling into it. This is confirmed by Klee and Dreßen, who published two photographs relating to this fact. The first – Document II.4.20 – shows a few dozen persons and a few soldiers, with this caption:

> *"Babi Yar, September 1941: Jewish Soviet citizens above the ravine. Before the murder, they are forced to undress."* (Klee/Dreßen, p. 125)

In the other photograph (Document II.4.21) we see a long pile of clothing in a wooded area, with a few persons standing around the edges; the caption says:

> *"Babi-Yar, September 1941: The murderers rummage through the victims' property."* (*ibid.*)

Various photographs taken by Hähle nevertheless present a vast assembly of clothing lying *inside* the ravine. I shall discuss the two most significant photographs.

In the first photo reproduced in Document II.4.22, the layer of clothes at the top travels through the ravine transversely and continues, closer up, in the photo reproduced in Document II.4.23. If all the sources agree that the victims undressed *before* entering or falling into the ravine, then why are the clothes *inside* the ravine? This is another question which no orthodox Holocaust historian has addressed publicly.

From the maps of Kiev, it may be seen that the width of the ravine at its widest point was 120 meters; in the two photographs reproduced in Documents II.4.22f., we see a long strip of clothing, first very close together, running along in the longitudinal direction of the ravine; further along, there appears another strip which crosses the ravine transversely: up to a little less than half, it is rather wide, but then it thins out up until the opposite wall at 2-3 meters.

The transverse strip could therefore be a maximum of 120 meters long, and 15-20 wide for the first half and no more than 10 meters wide for the second half, for a total of approximately 1,800 square meters. The longitudinal strip may be seen only at the beginning, and it we cannot tell whether it joins the transversal strip. In this hypothesis, based on the proportions of the image, it would be more or less as long as the transversal and 5-10 meters wide, so that it would cover at the most 1,200 square meters. There would therefore have been a total maximum surface area of 4,000 square meters, corresponding to a column of approximately 4,000 persons, each of whom undressed in a square meter.

In practice, the order of magnitude resulting from the photographs would be little more than one tenth of the official number of victims (33,771).

Other photographs taken by Hähle depict several dozens of men – judging by their uniform clothing probably Soviet POWs – equipped with shovels working at the bottom of the ravine. One shows two women in the foreground speaking with a German soldier on the edge of the ravine (Document II.4.25 and 25a). Two other photographs also depict the PoWs working inside the ravine (Document II.4.26f.).

The scenario underlying these photographs must be evaluated in the light of the two versions of events set forth above. According to the Soviet version, the victims were taken in groups of one hundred (Khiterer, p. 7) to the edge of the ravine and shot in such a way that the bodies fell down (*ibid.*, p. 6). In this case, the bodies would have fallen into the ravine all higgledy-piggledy, after which it would have been necessary to take the bodies out one by one and place them in mass graves. Assuming that the PoWs shown in the photos are digging or covering mass graves, then there would have been at the end of both slopes of the ravine one single grave, or a series of successive graves (since the digging PoWs are arranged one after the other) in a very long and sinuous arrangement (the line of PoWs in fact meanders following the meandering edges of the two walls of the ravine). In this case, the shootings would have been carried out from both sides of the ravine, which contradicts the testimonies. This version is obviously implausible and cannot explain the scenario of the photographs.

As mentioned before, one photograph (Document II.4.25) shows two women, one with a child in her arms, speaking calmly with a German sentry on the edge of the ravine, while the PoWs in the ravine are working diligently below them, with very little surveillance (only two other German guards visible in Document II.4.25a)s. This image testifies to the fact that this work was not secret at all, that the alleged cordon of guards around the ravine to keep outsiders away did not exist, and that consequently anyone could approach without danger.

Let us now look at the German version of the events. According to this version, the victims were taken in small groups "to the edge of the pit," after which they had to enter the grave and lie down on the bottom, face down; the "gunmen" fired a shot at each victim in the back of the neck; the next group had to lie down as well, on top of the bodies, and they were also shot in the back of the neck; there was at least one mass grave approximately 60 meters long which contained "3 rows of bodies" and finally "The shooting extended over the length of the entire ravine." Assuming this to be true, the POWs shown in the photos would have been in the process of filling the mass graves and leveling the terrain. This implies, as in the preceding case, the presence of a very long grave, or a series of successive graves, on both sides of the ravine. But the only witness who spoke of what happened after the shootings, Anton Heidborn, asserted that just that day they "began covering up the piles of bodies," that "civilians" were being employed for the work, and that "to some extent, the walls were even dynamited

off." Now, the word "piles of bodies" makes one think of bodies piled up on the surface of the ground rather than of bodies piled up one on top of the other in an orderly arrangement in mass graves; the term "civilians" means that the workers cannot have been prisoners of war, and in the photographs reproduced there is no obvious sign that any part of the ravine's walls had been "dynamited off."

Witnesses reported that the bodies were covered by a layer of sand four meters thick. This presupposes that the entire bottom of the gorge was raised by four meters, if this "camouflage" was to have had any effect at all. But if the gorge was 400 m × 10 m (Kurt Werner), then about 16,000 cubic meters of sand were poured in with shovels (!) – but where did this huge amount of sand come from? The Soviet investigation commission knew nothing about these allegedly huge earthworks and sand transports. One can add that the aerial photographs of 26 September 1943 should show at least hundreds of POWs working in the ravine, hence an overhead view of what can be seen in Hähle's photographs (Documents II.4.24-26), but nothing appears there.

Hence, not even the German version satisfactorily explains the scenario of the photographs.

4.5.4. The Execution Procedure According to the German Court Version

It remains to examine the feasibility of an execution of over 33,000 persons in the manner described by the German witnesses. Höfer claims that the executioners were "only 2 gunmen," but the witness Werner has more credibility, because he claims to have participated directly in the shooting: according to him, the shooting was carried out by "three groups with gunmen in the depression, with a total of about 12 gunmen." During the first day, these gunmen executed people until about 5 or 6 PM. The proclamation required the Jews of Kiev to assemble at the pre-established point by 8 in the morning, so that the time available for the first day of the executions was at most 10 hours. If there is any consistency between the accounts of Höfer, Werner and those of the "platoon constable," the events played out as follows:

– the large boulevard, that is, Degtyarivska Road, "led to a high plateau. On this plateau, the Jews had to undress." This is the place indicated by the arrow in Document II.4.12a.
– "The Jews had to lay down their clothes; large heaps were piling up."
– The guards escorted the undressed victims "to the depression's edge; from there they ran down the slopes by themselves."
– At the bottom of the ravine, "at each entrance to the ravine," there was "a 'packer,' a policeman, at each entrance to the ravine, who laid the victims on top of the other bodies in such a way that the gunman walking by only needed to fire one shot."

It is pertinent to recall that this reconstruction is in direct contradiction to the photographs which show the clothing in the ravine, placed in such a manner as if there had been a line of a few thousand persons who had undressed on the spot.

Alternatively, it would be necessary to suppose that the clothing left by the victims on the edge of the ravine was transported to the interior of the ravine only to be transported away later. The conjecture is obviously implausible.

Since there were twelve executioners, the 33,771 victims were subdivided into (33,771 ÷ 12 =) 2,814 dozens. Assuming that the same number of victims was killed on both days, dividing them up equally results in 1,407 dozens on both 29 and 30 September 1941. The time available was 10 hours or 36,000 seconds. It follows that, for 10 hours at a time, each of the twelve executioners shot one victim every (36,000 ÷ 1,407 =) approximately 26 seconds. In this very brief period of time, the twelve victims were taken in charge by the "packer," frog-marched to the place of execution, made to lie down on the bodies, and killed with a shot to the back of the neck. Not only the victims were moved during the shooting, but the executioners moved as well, because "The shooting extended over the length of the entire ravine," which was 150 meters long (Fritz Höfer) or maybe even 400 meters long (Kurt Werner). The 26 seconds therefore must include the time required to walk from each execution site to the next, but also include the changes in function and shift. Repeatedly, the executioners had to stop firing, get new magazines and reload, and at times they even had to replace their overheated weapons. It follows that the actual time required for the executions was even less than the above-mentioned 26 seconds. Who can seriously believe that a massacre of such dimensions could be perpetrated using the methods described by the witnesses?

But there is another problem. On the first day, the shootings stopped at 5 or 6 PM. If half the Jews who appeared in response to the German proclamation had been killed, 16,800 more Jews were still alive; where did they spend the night? What was done with them? How were they prevented from escaping? And can one believe that, after listening to rifle fire all day (more than 16,800 shots), such a mass of people would continue to await death quietly without reacting? Without rebelling? Without any attempt to escape *en masse*?

Did they all go like sheep to the slaughter?[569]

In conclusion, there was no doubt an execution of Jews in Kiev, but all the physical evidence leads to the conclusion that its order of magnitude cannot have been more than a tenth of that asserted.

---

[569] See the well-known book by Hermann Langbein ...*nicht wie die Schafe zur Schlachtbank* (...*not like sheep to the slaughter*).

5. *Sonderkommando* 1005 A: Other Activities

5.1. Berdichev, Belaya Tserkov and Uman

Having finished at Kiev, *Sonderkommando* 1005 A moved approximately 150 km southwest to Berdichev (Ukrainian: Berdychiv), and then traveled another 110 km east to Belaya Tserkov (Bila Tserkva) and then Uman, 110 km south. The verdict of the Stuttgart District Court of 13 March 1969, the only Holocaust source on these three sites, is extremely laconic (Rüter/Mildt, p. 714):

> *"Sonderkommando 1005 A moved further to Belaya Tserkov and Uman by way of Berdichev – one last part of the members of the ordinary police of Unit 1005 B may possibly have been separated only here from Unit 1005 A. At least in the first two cities mentioned, bodies were exhumed and cremated during the remaining time of the year 1943 until January 1944."*

The number of bodies exhumed and cremated is not indicated in the verdict. A few pages further along, the verdict returns to the subject of Belaya Tserkov (it adds nothing where Berdichev is concerned), with this brilliant consideration (*ibid.*, p. 723):

> *"More precise information on formation, start, duration and exterior circumstances of this deployment could not be established."*

On Uman, by contrast, it is stated that "some 5,000 bodies were probably exhumed and burned in Uman" (*ibid.*). This is obviously mere conjecture on the part of the court.

In practice, nothing is known of the activity of this unit over the three-month period from October 1943 until January 1944. Hoffmann accepts the Stuttgart District Court's arbitrarily conjured-up figure of 5,000 supposed bodies, but claims that these were only a part of the victims, who really numbered 24,000; these were "driven together and murdered at the city airport" in September and October 1941 (Hoffmann, p. 119). This splendid historian doesn't even wonder why only 5,000 of these 24,000 victims were ever exhumed and burnt, and, above all, why the Soviets did not find the remaining 19,000.

According to Arad, when Berdichev was captured by the Germans, there were between 16,000 and 17,000 Jews in the city. On 25 August 1941, a ghetto was established, and on 4 September, 1,500 Jews were shot, and another 12,000 during the night of 14-15 September (Arad 2009, pp. 169f.). The total number of victims amounted to 13,500. The source for this enormous massacre is nothing less than Ehrenburg's *Black Book*! (*Ibid.*, fn 31, p. 567)

The Incident Reports do not at all confirm a massacre of such proportions. In EM No. 38 dated 30 July 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* C reported the execution of 148 persons at Berdichev by *Einsatzkommando* 4a (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 208). EM No. 47 dated 9 August 1942 reports (*ibid.*, p. 265):

> *"A detachment of* Einsatzkommando *4a was active in Berdichev until the arrival of* Einsatzkommando *5. 148 Jews were executed for looting and Communist activity. Furthermore, 74 Jews have been shot there by* Einsatzkommando *5 so far."*

This report about the execution of the 148 Jews is therefore a repetition. The most substantial execution took place at the beginning of September 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 496):

> *"Leaflets and inflammatory pamphlets had been distributed by Jews in Berdichev on 1 and 2 Sept. 41. Since the offenders could not be determined, 1,303 Jews, including 876 Jewesses above the age of 12, were executed by a squad of the Higher SS and Police leader."*

At Belaya Tserkov, reports Arad, the entire Jewish population of the city, 5,000-6,000 persons, was exterminated in mid-August 1941. He refers to "a Soviet committee of inquiry" which is said to have "determined" the killing of 6,000 persons in this locality (Arad 2009, p. 171; fn 41, p. 567). The only document referred to by Arad is a report from the field headquarters of Belaya Tserkov dated 11 September 1941, which states (*ibid.*):

> *"Many of the Jews in Belaya Tserkov were shot. All the others escaped. In fact, no more Jews remain there."*

This only shows that the 5,000 or 6,000 Jews of the city were not all killed. Klee, Dreßen and Rieß assert that at Belaya Tserkov "between the 8th and 19th of August, the Waffen-SS platoon – with help from the Ukrainian militia – shoots several hundred Jewish men and women" (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 132). Liebe, who back at the time of the event was an officer candidate, declared on 14 June 1965 that the victims of the executions at Belaya Tserkov amounted to 800-900 people. Some 90 children of the executed persons were gathered together in a house under inhumane conditions and were then shot, too (*ibid.*, pp. 135-142). There were, therefore, approximately 1,000 victims according to Liebe.

EM No. 119 dated 20 October 1941 concerns itself with Uman at great length. The document informs us that, prior to the outbreak of the war, the city had approximately 55,000 inhabitants, including approximately 10,000 Jews. After that, 8,000 still remained. These had formed "a well-functioning intelligence network," which attracted the attention of the Germans. On 21 September, there were "excesses against the Jews by members of the militia with the participation of numerous members of the *Wehrmacht*," which consisted above all of looting and demolishing Jewish houses. As a result, "a great number of Jews were now warned in advance and hastily left town." The conclusion of the matter was that "apart from that, 1,412 Jews were executed by *Einsatzkommando* 5 in Uman on the 22nd and 23rd of September 1941" (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 704f.). The report makes no mention of the purported executions on the 4th and 14-15th of September, and says that a great number of Jews had fled, so that under these circumstances the 1,412 Jews shot were probably those remaining in the city.

Summarizing, there were 1,525 documented victims at Berdichev and approximately 1,000 at Belaya Tserkov. If the figure of about 1,000 Jews killed in Be-

laya Tserkov as mentioned by former Ensign Liebe in 1965 is true, the total number of Jews killed in these three towns thus amounts to somewhat over 3,900.

If we consider the following facts:

– there should have been the bodies of almost 4,600 documented victims at Zhitomir alone – which is located some 40 km north of Berdichev by road (see Part One, Section 5.4.5.);
– if we are to believe Arad (2009, p. 170), the Germans killed 10,760 persons at Vinnitsa, some 86 km away from Berdichev to the south, from the beginning of August until 20 September 1941 (although there were only 6,000 victims according to Pohl 2008, p. 47);
– if we follow Dieter Pohl (*ibid.*), 8,000 Jews were moreover shot at Khmelnik (Khmilnyk) in January 1942 (this town is around 65 km southeast from Berdichev);
– for none of these three locations, any "1005 activity" is claimed by anyone;

then it becomes clear that the activity of *Sonderkommando* 1005 A appears quite nonsensical: the *kommando* is supposed to have focused on the elimination of traces of fewer than altogether 4,000 bodies in Berdichev, Belaya Tserkov and Uman, while leaving untouched the traces of over 23,000 claimed victims in the same district.

5.2. Kamenets-Podolsky

After finishing their work at Uman, *Sonderkommando* 1005 A was transferred to Lvov, whence it was sent on furlough to the Polish tourist locales of Zakopane and Krinica. Over the following period, the verdict of the Stuttgart District Court of 13 March 1969 ascertained the following (Rüter/Mildt, p. 729):

> *"Towards the middle of March 1944, Partial Unit 1005 A assembled in Lvov once more. It then moved on to Kamenets-Podolsky to continue the unearthing operation. 'Sounding digs' were performed at a causeway on the edge of the city, near a large grain warehouse. The actual work was not commenced, however, since Soviet troops had encircled the city. After days of combat deployment, the squad members finally succeeded in fighting their way through the encirclement in small groups toward Lvov."*

It follows that *Sonderkommando* 1005 A did not open the mass graves, did not exhume the bodies and did not cremate them; the graves therefore remained intact, containing at least 27,600 bodies according to Hoffmann (Hoffmann, pp. 124f.). But was this enormous number of bodies ever found by the Soviets? This is an essential question which neither Hoffmann nor any other orthodox Holocaust historian has ever even raised. Before answering, it is advisable to outline the rather self-contradictory orthodox narrative of the massacre of Kamenets-Podolsky. Randolph L. Braham summarizes the events in this locality as follows:

> *"The extermination of the Jews deported from Hungary was carried out on August 27-28. According to an eyewitness account, the deportees were told that in*

view of a decision to clear Kamenets-Podolsk of Jews, they would have to be relocated. Surrounded by units of the SS, their Ukrainian hirelings, and reportedly a Hungarian sapper platoon composed of Swabians, they, together with the indigenous Jews of Kamenets-Podolsk, were compelled to march about ten miles to a series of craters caused by bombings. There they were ordered to undress, after which they were machine-gunned. The number of victims executed at Kamenets-Podolsk cannot be established with any degree of accuracy. In his Operational Report USSR No. 80, dated September 11, 1941, Jeckeln put the total number of those shot at Kamenets-Podolsk at 23,600 – the first five-figure massacre in the Nazis' Final Solution program." (Braham 2000, p. 34)

In fact, EM No. 80 dated 11 September 1941 says (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 444):

"Within 3 days, 23,600 Jews were shot by a squad of the Higher SS and Police leader in Kamenets-Podolsky."

In this regard, there also exist four telexes from Jeckeln addressed to the *Kommandostab* of the *Reichsführer* SS. The first is dated 27 August 1941 (Sauer, pp. 56f.):

"The 1st SS Brigade is engaged in cleansing operations north of the highway Korosten – Belokorovichi, Mikhaylovka, Nudniawyzranka, Stepanovka and Zere, during which they take 99 prisoners and shoot 16 Jews and partisan members.
Police Regiment South provides for rail security, arrests 22 former prisoners of war and shoots 914 Jews.
Police Battalion 320 with Einsatzgruppe *of the headquarter's company undertakes a special operation in Kamenets-Podolsky: 4,200 Jews were shot."*

This telex was intercepted by the British, who summarized it as follows:[570]

"Slaughter of Jews is again reported in messages of 27.8.41, referring to area round KAMENEZ-PODOLSK (that is the corner of the Ukraine where Poland and Rumania meet). Regt. SOUTH claims 914 shot and Special Action Staff operating with the Police Battalion 302 claims to have shot 4200 Jews without loss to themselves. To have shot 174 looters and 21 members of the Red Army, claimed by S.S. Kav. Regt. 1 in the MINSK area, pales by comparison."

The wrong number of the battalion (302 instead of 320) is probably a transposition of digits. The second telex is dated 28 August (Sauer, p. 57):

"SS Brig. Forces through cleansing operation north of Korosten – Belokorovichi: 42 prisoners made, 12 Jews and 1 partisan shot.
Police Regiment South takes 4 prisoners and shoots 369 Jews.
Police Battalion 320 continues special operation in the Kamenets-Podolsky region and shoots 5,000 Jews in the process."

On 29 August, Jeckeln sent this teletype:[571]

"1. Locations unchanged.

---

[570] TNA. HW 1/35, "German Police," 11.9.1941.

[571] Original on the web at: www.yadvashem.org/untoldstories/database/germanReports.asp?cid=278&site_id=288; the transcript reproduced by Sauer, p. 57, is not very accurate.

2. Activities: 1st. SS Brig. continuation of cleansing operations north of Korosten – Belokorovichi […]. *Stabskp. HSSUPF Russia South concludes operation under leadership of SS Obergruf. Jeckeln in Kamenets-Podolsky.*
3. Successes: 1st SS Brig. makes 18 prisoners and shoots 77 Jews. Stabskp. again shoots 7,000 Jews, so that total number of Jews liquidated during the operation in Kamenets-Podolsky about 20 thousand. Change in activity report of 26 and 27 August 1941 instead of Pol. Batl. 320 put Stabskp. in report of 27 August instead of 5 thousand 11 thousand. Pol. Batl. 320 only deployed for cordoning off. […]*"*

The last telex dates back to 31 August 1941 (Hoppe/Glass, pp. 270f., Doc. 70):

"1. Locations unchanged.
2. Activities: 1st. SS Brigade – continuation of cleansing operations north of highway Ignatpol, Malakhovka, Usovo. Pol.-Regt. South – cleansing operations in region south of highway Zwiahel, Zhitomir concluded. Pol.-Batl. 320 – reconnaissance and preparations for operation in Kamenets-Podolsky region.
3. Successes: 1st. SS Brig. – 1 prisoner, 36 rifles captured. P. platoons rebuild 3 destroyed bridges. Pol. Regt. South – in Slavuta 3 Ukrainians and 4 Russians, probably dropped by parachute, arrested and handed over to SD. 65 Jews shot. Addendum: the number of Jews shot by [the] *State Comp.* [of] *HSSPF. Russia South in Kamenets-Podolsky increased to 23,600.*
4. Losses: […]*"*

As far as one can tell, Jeckeln had no clear ideas about the Kamenets-Podolsky massacre; it lasted three days, starting on 27 August, when Police Battalion 320 and Jeckeln's *Stabskompanie* shot 4,200 Jews; the day after, Police Battalion 320 killed another 5,000; on 29 August, the action concluded with the murder of another 7,000 Jews, making a total of 16,200 victims, but Jeckeln announced 20,000; he moreover corrected himself, in that the shooting on the first day had been carried out by the *Stabskompanie* instead of Police Battalion 320, and that there were 11,000 victims instead of 5,000. These gross errors certainly do not increase faith in the credibility of the reports. With this correction, the total number of victims rises to 22,200, but in the radio message of 31 August, Jeckeln assured that the total was 23,600, although, according to him, the action terminated on the 29th.

How reliable are these figures?

Even Klaus-Michael Mallmann, author of a documented article on Kamenets-Podolsky, asks (Mallmann, p. 242):

"Was Jeckeln really so blind that he needed two days to understand who shot and who cordoned things off?"

As we shall see, he not only does not answer this question, which for him was obviously rhetorical in nature, but adds additional contradictions.

Kamenets-Podolsky is also the subject of Document NOWK-1554 submitted in connection with the trial of the former commander of the rear army area of Army Group South, General Karl von Roques, who collaborated with Jeckeln. We read there:

> *"On 2 September von Roques's chief of staff had a conference at the headquarters of Army Group South in which the figures 'concerning the settlement of the Jewish question in Kamenets Podolsk' were discussed. (NOKW-1554, Pros. Ex. 938.)."* (TWC, Vol. XI, p. 363)

The background to the executions shows that the SS were *not* particularly anxious to get their hands on the greatest possible number of Jews so as to shoot them, and this is particularly true of those whom the Romanians were unloading into the territory controlled by the Germans. Matatias Carp's opus *Cartea Neagra* provides plentiful information on this singular attitude on the part of the Germans:[572]

> *"5 August 1941. The Bessarabian Jews chased over the Dniester by Romanian troops are now being sent back by German troops to the western side of the river. The first convoy of 3,000 people is being taken from Mogilev-Podolsky to Otaci.*
> *6 August 1941.* […] *The Germans no longer permit the transfer to Transnistria, so that the Jews are being driven back in the direction of Secureni.*
> *7 August 1941. The Germans are attempting to bring over there a new convoy of 4,500 Jews, but the Romanian troops are refusing this. The Jews are being led back to Mogilev-Podolsky, and the Romanian military authorities are demanding that military units be shifted further south, in order to foil a possible German plan to re-introduce the Jews back at another location.*
> *8 August 1941. The conflicts between the local German and Romanian troops in the Mogilev-Podolsky – Otaci Region have been decided in favor of the Germans. The Great Praetor of the* [Romanian] *Army ordered that the return of the Jewish columns driven over the Dniester by the Germans should be admitted: naturally, he added that all returned Jews were to be gathered and interned."*

On 16 August, Manfred von Killinger, German ambassador at Bucharest, sent the following message to the German Foreign Office (Rothfels 1970a, p. 264):

> *"General Antonescu complained today that Bessarabian Jews taken along by Soviet troops would now be shoved back by German military headquarters from the Ukraine to Bessarabia. To start with, this was about 11,000 Jews waiting for entry visas in the vicinity of Soroca on the Bessarabian border. The General urgently requests that the return of these Jews to Bessarabia, which is in violation of the guidelines given to him in Munich by the Führer on the treatment of eastern Jews, be prevented, and that the German authorities be instructed to arrange for the deportation of the Jews in another direction. I remark in this regard that, also in domestic political terms, the return of Jews to Bessarabia would constitute an undesirable burden upon Roumania. Please advise by wire."*

On 8 September, Franz Rademacher, legation councilor to the Foreign Office, called the Bucharest delegation's attention to the decision of the *Wehrmacht*'s High Command (Rothfels 1970b, p. 431):

> *"Insofar as this is about the deportation of Jews between Romanian territory and the areas between Bug and Dniester soon to be transferred to Romanian admin-*

[572] Carp 1946, Vol. III; translation of extracts for trial purposes from the Treichel Public Prosecutor's Office. YVA, O.53-157, pp. 161f.

istration, interventions by German agencies must not occur. Deportations from these areas into the occupied territories under German administration and vice versa must be prevented in the future."

At a conference of the German Army's High Command relating to the preparation for the transition of the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine to civilian administration, which took place on 25 August 1941, Major Wagner also referred to the question raised above (PS-197. NCA, Vol. 3, p. 211):

"Near Kamenez-Podolsk, the Hungarians [recte: Romanians] *have pushed about 11,000 Jews over the border. In the negotiations up to the present it has not been possible to arrive at any measures for the return of these Jews. The higher SS and Police leader (SS-Obergruppenfuehrer Jeckeln) hopes, however, to have completed the liquidation of these Jews by the 1.9.1941."*

The date was that anticipated for the transfer of power from the military administration to the civilian administration. The "liquidation" of the 11,000 Jews mentioned above therefore depended exclusively on the fact that it was not possible to return them to Romanian territory.

EM No. 67 dated 29 August 1941 reports (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 378):

"Roumainia had driven thousands of selected frail persons and children out of Bessarabia and Bucovina into the German sphere of interest. In total, about 27,500 [*were*] *driven back into Romanian territory near Swaniza-Mogilev-Podolsky and Yampol, and 1,265, in part younger people, were shot."*

A report from Otto Ohlendorf dated 2 September 1941 confirms (Angrick *et al.*, pp. 122):

"Prior to the closing off of the Dniester bridges, the Romanians had driven about 35,000 Jews into the section east of the Dniester, which was considered part of the German sphere of interest until 28 Aug. 41. As already reported, some 27,500 Jews were brought back into Romanian territory near Mogilev-Podolsky and Yampol by deployed squads of Einsatzgruppe D."

If Jeckeln really intended to execute these 11,000 Jews mentioned above, then why did he refer, with the numerical contradictions mentioned earlier, to having killed 23,600 of them? And why weren't the 27,500 Jews shot, rather than driven back into Romanian territory?

Mallmann adduces various motivations for the executions at Kamenets-Podolsky: the risk of epidemics, the scarcity of food, and even perverted ambitions: von dem Bach-Zelewski had announced a higher number of victims than the figure cited by Jeckeln, and Himmler was presumably unhappy with the latter, so much so that on 12 August he ordered him to report to him; Jeckeln – hypothesizes Mallmann – took advantage of the meeting to put himself in a good light towards Himmler by proposing a radical solution of the "problem" at Kamenets-Podolsky, but this is only a conjecture, because the pertinent annotation of Himmler's service diary merely states: "Jeckeln's visit to Himmler" (Witte *et al.*, p. 191).

The purported decision for a total liquidation of the Jews is said to have been made on a local level between von Roques and Jeckeln, and is said to have been favored by the former with three decisions. In contrast to this, however, is the second of them, dated 28 August, about the "Creation of ghettos in towns with larger Jewish population proportions, especially in cities" (Mallmann, pp. 243-250; here p. 250).

I conclude this cursory survey by addressing the issue of victim numbers. Mallmann maintains that, in July 1941, when the Germans captured Kamenets-Podolsky, there were 12,000 Jews in that city (*ibid.*, p. 242), a figure which rose to 26,000 a month later (*ibid.*, p. 243), because 14,000 Jews expelled from Romania were added to it. Of these, 4,800 were provisionally left alive in a ghetto until November 1942, when they were all shot (*ibid.*, p. 254). If that is so, it follows that the victims during August 1941 numbered (26,000 – 4,800 =) 21,200. This figure is somewhat lower than the one given by Jeckeln (23,600), but Mallmann has nothing to say in this regard.

Executions did indubitably take place, but to what extent? The only objective confirmation could be found in the mass graves, which were left intact by the Germans. I shall now return to the initial theme, which I had left in suspense.

On 27 May 1944, the Soviets drew up an "Act on the Crimes Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the City of Kamenets-Podolskiy" (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 157-162). It is characterized by the same crude propaganda not only regarding the death toll, but also for the "bestial acts" purportedly committed by the Germans, such as this (*ibid.*, p. 159):

> *"As a rule babies were thrown into the pit alive where they died not from bullets but of suffocation under a heap of dead bodies and earth. There were cases when babies were tossed over the pit and fired at in the air."*

With regard to the specific theme under discussion, the Soviets made this "establishment of fact" (*ibid.*):

> *"On the whole, during the Nazi occupation the Germans shot, tortured to death and buried alive over 85 thousand people in Kamenets-Podolskiy, among the Hungarian, Czechoslovakian and Polish Jews, local residents, POWs, women, children and old people.*
>
> *The commission has discovered seven places of common burial of civilians and POWs consisting of 30 common graves. The place of the burial places is annexed."*

A certain Captain Salog, commander of the police squad which participated in the executions, declared (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, p. 533):

> *"The pit was approximately twelve by six meters and about one-and-a-half meters deep. On the side that was closer to Kamenets-Podolsky, the pit's entrance was about two meters wide, with a slope to the bottom, along which the condemned walked."*

Assuming the filling coefficient of 3.5 corpses per m³ established by experience, the grave described by the witness, with an earth coverage of 20 cm, would have

had a useful volume of (12 m × 6 m × 1.3 m =) 93.6 cubic meters and would have contained (93.6 m³ × 3.5 bodies/m³ =) 327 bodies. Hence, the claimed 85,000 bodies mentioned earlier would have required (85,000 bodies ÷ 327 bodies/ grave =) 260 mass graves like the one described by the witness.

The Soviet report makes a distinction between the shooting of foreign Jews and of local Jews from Kamenets-Podolsky (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 159f.):

> "Shooting of Foreign Jews
>
> *Starting from late July, 1941 Jews from Hungary, Czechoslovakia and Poland were brought in trucks allegedly for labour in Kamenets-Podolskiy. They were placed in the special ghetto set up for them in Stariy Gorod (literally 'old town' – Transl.) and in the former Cossack barracks. After a month's stay in the hard conditions of* [the] *ghetto, more than 7,000 men, women, children and old people were shot on September 27, 1941 near the former gunpowder depot."*

This "fact" was confirmed by several witnesses (*ibid.*, p. 160). The report then states that

> *"the total number of the shot foreign Jews reached 18 thousand people. Their graves were found in the area of the former training battalion and gunpowder depot."* (*ibid.*)

On the second category of victims, the report states:

> "Extermination of Local Population
>
> *On August 28, 1941, more than 12,000 heavily guarded residents of Kamenets-Podolskiy and neighboring villages were marched to the gunpowder depot, and machine gunned according to the Nazi established pattern and buried in common graves."* (*ibid.*)

The report then indicates other executions: in July 1942, 53 students were shot, in the month of November 4,000 civilians, 2,000 persons in February 1943, and 91 the following month (*ibid.*).

The report then asserts that

> *"In the* [sic] *late 1942 the Germans forcibly assembled many children at the age of 4 to 8 at the Jewish cemetery and buried them in a common grave which contained more than 500 children's corpses.*
>
> *It was established for certain that the majority of children had been buried alive."*

This was all "confirmed" by several witnesses (*ibid.*, p. 161). The report adds:

> *"In the old Orthodox cemetery near the POW camp, the commission has found 4 trenches where more than 6 thousand POWs are buried,"* (*ibid.*)

and then states that "[a]ccording to evidence" of 15 witnesses, "over 6 thousand POWs died in the camp over the entire period of the camp's existence" (*ibid.*). This means that the Soviets found exactly the number of victims asserted by the witnesses. This continual recourse to the witnesses, however, raises the suspicion that the Soviets did not actually find the claimed number of graves containing the number of victims declared by them. This suspicion is confirmed by the use, or more exactly, by the non-use of such extraordinary finds at trial. At the Nurem-

berg Trial, in fact, the only mention of Kamenets-Podolsky appears in a list of concentration camps (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 173):

> *"I must name the concentration camps of Smolensk, Stavropol, Kharkov, Kiev, Lvov, Poltava, Novgorod, Owl, Rovno, Dniepropetrovsk, Odessa, Kamenetz-Podolsk*[y], *Gomel, Kerch, of the Stalingrad region, of Kaunas, Riga, Mariampol (Lithuanian) of Klo*[o]*ga (Estonian) and many others, in which hundreds of thousands of Soviet nationals belonging to the civilian population, as well as soldiers and officers of the Red Army, were tortured to death by the Hitlerites."*

Can one seriously believe that, if the Soviets had really found 85,000 bodies at Kamenets-Podolsky, they would have limited themselves to this fleeting reference?

The Yad Vashem Institute is in possession of three photographs showing mass graves full of bodies, allegedly of Jews from Kamenets-Podolsky. These photographs show at least two mass graves linked by a narrow trench (Documents II.5.1.-3.). One of these photos shows a corner of one of the graves (Document II.5.2.). The third photograph probably does not belong to the same scenario (Document (II.5.3.), an assumption supported by the fact that the first two photographs originate from a certain Moshe Fuks, while the third was taken by a certain Masha Oembruski.

At any rate, the bodies visible in the three photographs are about 160 in number, total. Even if the respective mass graves each contained 10 layers of bodies, the total number of bodies would have amounted to approximately 1,600. These photographs therefore show that there was a massacre, but they do not substantiate the enormous scale in question here.

In addition, the bodies shown are fresh, with no trace of any sand or soil anywhere in sight, which means these photos do not show exhumations years after the graves were filled, but rather a (still) uncovered mass grave that was filled only shortly before the photos were taken. That these photos were taken at Kamenets-Podolsky is merely asserted by Yad Vashem, obviously based solely on the assurance of the two persons who supplied the photographs.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, as mentioned earlier, *Sonderkommando* 1005A was transferred to Kamenets-Podolsky in February 1944. During this period, the British intercepted a German radio message which stated:[573]

> *"Russia.* […] *Reference is made to exhumations being carried out at KAMENEZ-PODOLSK. The Minister of Propaganda for East Prussia requires a full report (2477EE19)."*

Two things are important here: First, the message speaks only of "exhumations" but makes no mention of "cremations/burning," but most of all, which is even more important, the "Minister of Propaganda for East Prussia" requested "a full report" in this regard: it is therefore clear that the exhumations underway at Kamenets-Podolsky were expected to be propagandistically exploited by the

[573] TNA, Notes on German Police Decodes: Week Ending 18.3.44. PEARL/ZIP/P. 83.

Germans such as were those at Katyn. Hence, they could not refer to Jewish victims of German executions from 1941, and if *Sonderkommando* 1005 had really been involved in the affair, it would not have had the tasks that orthodox Holocaust historiography attributes to it.

5.3. Zamość

Having arrived at Lvov, continues the verdict of the Stuttgart District Court, *Sonderkommando* 1005 A was transferred to Samocz (Zamość; Rüter/Mildt, p. 729):

> *"The next deployment began around mid-May 1944 in Samocz. Outside the city, surrounded by an old circular wall – probably from an earlier military ring of fortifications – there was a larger mass grave, which was being cleared out. A second 'construction site' was located in a forest cutting. Overall, the deployment in the Samocz region lasted about 6 weeks. An estimated 50 inmates, most of them Jewish, were deployed here. They were killed at the end of the unearthing, possibly in a gas van."*

Hoffmann adds that "all in all about 2,000 dead were lying at both locations," for which he relies on the interrogation of Max Hanisch dated 7 August 1962 (Hoffmann, p. 126). 50 inmates therefore needed (6 weeks × 7 days =) 42 days to exhume and cremate 2,000 bodies, with an average ratio of (2,000 bodies ÷ [42 days × 50 inmates] =) around 1 body per day per inmate!

Who were the presumed 2,000 victims? When were they killed? The verdict does not supply this information, and even Hoffmann remains silent. Since "Aktion 1005" allegedly concerns exclusively the exhumation and destruction of Jewish corpses, we must consider that the victims were Jews from the local ghetto. According to a Polish source, the *Encyclopaedic Informer*, this ghetto was formed in the spring of 1942, but already liquidated in the month of October of that same year. Over the course of the liquidation, the Germans are said to have shot 500 persons, not 2,000.[574] Other executions are not mentioned. Sending *Sonderkommando* 1005 A to Zamość was therefore quite nonsensical when considering that, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the *Sonderkommandos* 1005 were deployed only to locations where there were mass graves containing at least several thousands, if not tens of thousands of corpses.

At any rate, *Sonderkommando* 1005 A's exhumation-cremation activity is said to have ended here, because it was subsequently transferred to Litzmannstadt (Łódź), where it accompanied the Jewish transports to Auschwitz (Rüter/Mildt, p. 729).

[574] Pilichowski *et al.*, entry "Zamość," p. 583.

5.4. "Documents" on "Aktion 1005" in Volhynia. The Rovno "*Sonderkommando* 1005" Phantasm

On 11 March 1944, Radio Moscow broadcast a long program in which it spoke of German documents allegedly captured by the Red Army; some of these allegedly related to "Aktion 1005":[575]

> *"Later, when the Red Army began to purge Soviet territory of German fascist detachments, and when the Soviet authorities began to uncover the terrible misdeeds of the fascist fiends, when they found the numerous graves of the Soviet citizens, fighters and officers tortured to death, the German high command carried out frantic measures to conceal and destroy the traces of their crimes. To this end, the German high command organized the exhumation of the graves and the cremation of the exhumed bodies everywhere.*
> *In the special order by the* Obersturmführer,[576] *dated Rovno 3 August 1943, IVa 1, No. 35/43 SS, to the district leader of the* Gendarmerie *Kamen-Kashirsky, it was commanded to report immediately the location and number of the graves located in this area, especially …*[577]
> *Among the documents found in the Gestapo buildings in the Rovno Region were reports in reply to the above-mentioned order with some 200 points with which such graves had been recorded. This register indicates that the German-fascist hangmen had sought such locations for the graves as were inaccessible to unauthorized persons. Here is a partial list of these locations:*
> *78 Shepetovka, in the forest, 3 graves,*
> *79 Slavuta, gravel pit, 1 grave,*
> *80 Slavuta, in the forest, 1 grave,*
> *121 Gorokhov, 1 km south of Gorokhov (ph), 100 m from roads to Breshkopol (ph), 1 grave; city cemetery, in the western corner, at right 1 grave, in the clay pits, south of Gorokhov, 1 grave.*
> *123 Berestechko, in the courtyard of the police barracks about 500 m north of the Narynchin sovkhoz, 1 grave.*
> *124 – Lokachi, 1 km south of the city, in the clay pit, 1 grave.*
> *125 – Iselin, about 1 km northwest of Iselin, next to the ruins of the building, 1 grave.*
> *140 – … Nagornaya Street, sand pit, 400 m behind the northern barracks, 1 grave; Nagornaya Street, northwest of the city, in the sand pit to the right of the road, 1 grave; Vladimirskaya Street, next to the Jewish Cemetery, 1 grave; in the prison yard, 1 grave; Ploshchadnaya Street, next to the old cemetery 1 grave.*
> *142 – …, 3 km west of the city, 1 grave.*
> *143 – …, 2 km southwest, beside the lake, 1 grave,*
> *144 – …, next to the security police, 1 grave.*
> *145 – …, 4 km northwest of the city …*

575 Hoppe, Doc. 282, "Transkript (geheim) einer von Interradio-Sonderdienst Seehaus (NPo 69/Brm, Bericht: Wörtlich, Stichwort: Deutsche Greuel) abgehörten Sendung von Radio Moskau vom 11.3.1944, Beginn: 6.37 Uhr MEZ (Auszüge)," pp. 686-688.
576 No name is given.
577 Ellipses in original.

146 – Melnitsa, 2 km west of Melnitsa, in the sand pit, 1 grave.
147 – ...
At the end of the register it stated that all graves were listed in the register, including the graves of the squads who had formerly worked here.
The bodies of persons shot and prisoners of war as well as POWs and peaceful Soviet citizens tortured to death were burned by the tens of thousands in Kharkov, Kiev, Rovno and a great number of other cities and districts along the path of withdrawal of the Hitlerite army."

The order to list all the mass graves in the territory was therefore sent from Rovno to the district leader of the Kamen-Kashirsky Police on 3 August 1943. Kamen-Kashirsky (Polish: Kamień Koszyrski) is located in Volhynia, approximately 100 km southeast of Brest (see Documents II.2.1. and II.8.24.).

The editors of the work containing the above document inform their readers in footnote 16 on their page 687:

"There is an earlier, identical order by Blobel to these recipients: Letter (Secret State Matter, IV A 1 No. 35/43 SS) from the Heads of Kommando *1005 to the District Police leader in Kamen-Kashirsky, undated (before 15 July 1943)."*

Notwithstanding the obvious importance of this document – the exact archive reference for which they supply – the authors, strangely enough, did not publish it. There must have been some good reason for this omission, and perhaps the fact that the document is a mere translation into Russian was perhaps not even the most important reason (*ibid.*). No doubt, as I shall explain, Blobel had nothing to do with it, and the nature of the document was entirely different.

"Reports," in the plural, relating to the registration of mass graves in 200 localities are moreover supposed to have been found in the territory of Rovno, which means that the number of mass graves cannot have been less than 200. The fragmentary list made known by the Soviets relates to only a small portion of these localities; it is neither clear whether this originates from one or more reports, nor whether the phrases quoted are a translation or a summary.

In Document II.2.1. I have indicated the few localities mentioned:

– Slavuta and Shepetovka (Shepetivka), Proskuriv Oblast: Slavuta is located some 55 km southeast of Rovno (Rivne), while Shepetovka is about 20 km southeast of Slavuta;
– Melnitsa is some 100 km northwest of Rovno, about 30 km southwest of Kovel, in the center of the Volhynia Oblast;
– Berestechko, Gorokhov (Horokhiv), Druzhkopol and Lokachi are located in the southern part of the Volhynia Oblast; Berestechko is located some 85 km southwest of Rovno, while Gorokhov is about 30 km northwest of Berestechko; Druzhkopol is ca. 10 km southwest of Gorokhov, Lokachi is roughly 30 km north of Gorokhov; this locality is around 90 km northeast of Lvov.

The "reports" in question are therefore said to have listed mass graves in the Volhynia Oblast, but no Holocaust historian has ever claimed that any *Sonderkommando* 1005 ever operated in this region. Hoffmann states that, on an unstat-

ed date but probably in the first half of June 1943, Blobel went to Lvov accompanied by his adjutant Arthur Harder, and there they formed the "*Kommando*" spoken of by Weliczker (Hoffmann, pp. 92f.). Blobel is then supposed to have continued on to Kiev, where he is thought to have organized *Sonderkommandos* 1005A and 1005 B, presumably in the second half of July. These trips are not attested to by any document, and one would be fully entitled to consider them merely the fruit of fantasy. From the orthodox point of view, they lack all logic: Rovno is located between Lvov and Kiev, but much closer to Lvov. The localities listed in the Soviet radio broadcast are even closer to Lvov, being located beyond the southern confines of the Galicia District. If, therefore, on 3 August 1943, and even before that, the police of Kamen-Kashirsky had received Blobel's order to carry out a mapping of the local mass graves, we cannot understand why Blobel didn't go to Volhynia to set up an appropriate exhumation-cremation squad, before continuing on to Kiev. Even after his return from the Ukrainian capital, he did not set foot on Volhynian soil.

Another curious fact relates to the designations of the various "*Kommandos*" allegedly set up by Blobel. The one at Lvov was called simply *Sonderkommando* 1005, while, being the first in a planned series, it would have deserved the term *Sonderkommando* 1005 A. Weliczker knew nothing of Blobel and never even mentions him in his "diary." At Kiev, Blobel is said to have organized two other *Sonderkommando*s A and B, but none in Volhynia, notwithstanding the alleged mapping of the local mass graves already begun.

Why did Blobel neglect Volhynia? Why didn't he set up a specific "*Kommando*" for this region? Orthodox Holocaust historians never even notice this problem.

Let us return to the Soviet radio broadcast. In this regard we only know that "the document" – is a "transcript" of the "Special Services Seehaus," which was a German radio monitoring service based in Berlin; its task was "the procurement and evaluation of intelligence through the monitoring of foreign radio stations" (Granier *et al.*, p. 69). Nevertheless, the existing text "is a contemporary translation from Russian" (Hoppe, p. 684, fn 1). Therefore, a Radio Moscow broadcast, for which the document in question had been translated into Russian, was listened to and translated back into German by a German agency, but this German translation has disappeared without a trace, and all we have now is allegedly a re-re-translation of this German re-translation back into Russian!

It is a fact that the original German text of this and other presumed "reports" were never published by the Soviets, notwithstanding their importance; although they would have been formidable incriminating evidence against the Germans. In fact, these "reports" never even enjoyed a fleeting reference at Nuremberg. This gives rise to the justified suspicion that these documents, if they really existed, were simple requests for information in the field of health, like the documents I will analyze in Subchapter 7.1.

Such documents would require the heading "IVa 1, No. 35/43 SS," but checking the original text is not possible. On the other hand, "Office IVa 1" formed part of the RSHA, but constituted the sector of the Gestapo which concerned itself with Communism. The heading also lacks the ominous figure "1005," which, for orthodox Holocaust historiography, characterizes the related presumed secret correspondence.

The inescapable conclusion from all this is that the Soviet radio broadcast does not provide any usable information about any activities in the context of the alleged "Action 1005."

6. *Sonderkommando* 1005 B and 1005 Center

6.1. The Activities of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B According to the Verdict of the Stuttgart District Court

In Chapter 4 of Part Two of this study I quote in the verdict of the Stuttgart District Court, according to which Zietlow and Kirstein tarried at Babi Yar until the end of August 1943, then traveled to Dnepropetrovsk, where they set up *Sonderkommando* 1005 B. But already "during about the second week of September," a part of that *Kommando*, in fact "the majority," were sent back to Babi Yar to reinforce the inmate squads working there (Rüter/Mildt, p. 714). It is clear that SS *Sturmbannführer* Baumann, who directed the exhumation-cremation work, was perfectly incompetent, even incapable of evaluating how many staff he needed, so that he made the majority of this *Kommando* travel 950 km uselessly (round trip to Kiev and return to Dnepropetrovsk). What was the partial unit remaining at Dnepropetrovsk doing? The verdict does not say, and limits itself to asserting (*ibid.*):

> *"Zie.*[tlow] *and Kir.*[stein] *remain – to what purpose is unclear – with the rest in Dnepropetrovsk, until the others return from Kiev in the early days of October."*

Hoffmann confirms (Hoffmann, fn 19, p. 112):

> *"Whether the rest of Kommando 1005 B remaining in Dnepropetrovsk eliminated any traces of mass murder there could not be definitely established during the Stuttgart trial against Sohns et al."*

Further along, the verdict asserts (Rüter/Mildt, p. 724):

> *"Sonderkommando 1005 B was transferred to Krivoy Rog immediately after conclusion of the unearthings in Kiev."*

It is hard to see how one can reconcile this with the preceding statement that the Kiev *Kommando* had returned to Dnepropetrovsk at the beginning of October. Further along, the verdict reiterates that a "partial unit" went to Krivoy Rog, but this was no doubt a confusion, because the "partial unit" of Dnepropetrovsk is not mentioned anymore in the verdict. It is therefore necessary to understand that the two partial units met at Dnepropetrovsk at the beginning of October and then went to Krivoy Rog, which is also supported by the court's chronology, as we shall see in the next subchapter. Because *Sonderkommando* 1005 B had to leave the area toward the middle of October, it follows that it was active at Dnepropetrovsk starting with the beginning of September until a little before mid-October, and starting with the beginning of October it was reduced by the larger part, which worked at Babi Yar. All this makes very little sense.

EM No. 135 dated 19 November 1941 reports the following ratio of *Einsatzgruppe* C (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 818):

> *"Of the roughly 100,000 Jews originally present in Dnepropetrovsk, about 70,000 fled before the arrival of our troops. Of the roughly 30,000 remaining* [Jews], *about 10,000 were shot on 13 Oct. 41 by a squad from the Higher SS and Police leader."*

Kruglov, as we have seen earlier, states that there were 34,000 victims in the Dnepropetrovsk Oblast, more than at Babi Yar. Yet from the "*Sonderkommando*" supposedly dispatched to Dnepropetrovsk in order to eliminate the bodies there, the majority was immediately sent back to Kiev! And the smaller "partial unit" left behind in Dnepropetrovsk is supposed to have operated in this area for little over a month.

6.2. Krivoy Rog

If we follow the orthodoxy, then *Sonderkommando* 1005 B was moved from Dnepropetrovsk to Krivoy Rog (Ukrainian: Kryvyi Rih), where the victims of an execution had been thrown into a well, and the bodies could not be extracted. The heads of the *Kommando* then decided to cover the well with a layer of cement. But when they were just about to carry out this plan, there was a sudden incursion by Soviet troops in the direction of Krivoy Rog, therefore, the "partial unit" (in fact, the entire *Sonderkommando*) had to withdraw (Rüter/Mildt, p. 724).

How many persons were killed at Krivoy Rog? Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower, in the "Introduction" to their book *The Shoah in Ukraine*, assert that 4,000 persons were killed at Krivoy Rog on 14-15 October 1941 (Brandon/Lower, fn 21, p. 20). Alexander Kruglov says that there were 3,300 victims (including 800 POWs) on 15 October 1941 (Kruglov 2008, p. 277). No source is given, but the comparison with Arad's texts solves the enigma. The Israeli historian in fact appeals, with regard to the executions of 14-15 October 1941, to "an eyewitness"! (Arad 2009, pp. 180f.) This "eyewitness" mentioned two executions, one of 3,000 persons on 14 October, and the other of 2,000 (including 800 prisoners of war) on 15 October.

The Incident Reports make two references to executions at Krivoy Rog. EM No. 86 dated 17 September 1941 records the killing of 105 Jews, in addition to 39 officials and 11 saboteurs and looters (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 477). EM No. 135 dated 19 November 1941 mentions the killing of eight political officials and two saboteurs during the period from 28 September to 4 October (*ibid.*, p. 777). Since *Einsatzgruppe* C regularly reported also small executions with few victims and even quite-irrelevant data, how can one believe that it would have remained silent about the shooting of 3,000 or 4,000 Jews on 14 and 15 October 1941?

In view of these facts, the claim that *Sonderkommando* 1005 was sent to Krivoy Rog to carry out exhumations and cremations cannot possibly be true.

6.3. Nikolayev

From Krivoy Rog, *Sonderkommando* 1005 B traveled to Novy Bug (Novyi Buh), approximately 90 km west-southwest. Holocaust literature does not tell us what they did there to pass the time, but it does tell us that it next continued on to Nikolayev (Mykolaiv). With regard to this town, the Stuttgart District Court stated:

> *"On the western edge of the City of Nikolayev, at least some 3,000 to 4,000 bodies lay on the grounds of an unobstructed barracks. These were men and women who had presumably been shot as Ukrainian nationalists or for racial reasons by members of the security police and the SD at the beginning of the German occupation. The bodies had been thrown together in several mass graves immediately behind a wall."*

The exhumation and cremation work was performed by a *Kommando* of at least 30 inmates, "at the latest during the last third of November 1943" (Rüter/Mildt, p. 726), and concluded "shortly before Christmas 1943" (*ibid.*, p. 727).

Kruglov states that the Germans killed more than 7,000 Jews at Nikolayev in 1941, and over 8,000 at Kherson (Kruglov 2008, p. 275). According to him, there were 31,100 victims in the entire Nikolayev Oblast in 1941, and 8,700 in 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 278 and 281), for a total of 39,800.

From the orthodox Holocaust point of view, the surprising thing is that Kherson, a town 65 km southeast from Nikolayev by road, was largely neglected by *Sonderkommando* 1005 B, which limited itself to processing 3,000-4,000 bodies, which means that the Soviets should have found these 35,800-36,800 bodies. However, orthodox Holocaust historians do not agree on the narrative about the claimed massacres at Nikolayev. I shall return to this matter later, in Subchapter 8.2.

6.4. Voskresensk and Voznesensk

Sonderkommando 1005 B then is said to have moved to Voskresensk, which is approximately 15 km north of Nikolayev. Here, it found three to four mass graves with 1,000 bodies, which were exhumed and cremated between 12 to 20 January 1944 (Rüter/Mildt, p. 728). It is not known who the victims were, because this town is completely unmentioned in to Holocaust literature.

The Stuttgart Court rejected the prosecution's conjecture that *Sonderkommando* 1005 B had also operated at Voznesensk, a locality located approximately 82 km northwest of Nikolayev, because it could not establish anything in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 729). On the other hand, Voznesensk was not the site of any execution. Krausnick and Wilhelm mention it only twice, but only in connection with its transit by *Sonderkommando* 10b towards the middle of August 1941 and for the securing of "bridge crossings" (Krausnick/Wilhelm, pp. 200, 242).

During the last week of January 1944, *Sonderkommando* 1005 B was transferred to Lvov and was then sent on furlough to Zakopane and Krynica (Rüter/Mildt, p. 728).

6.5. Key Witness Gerhard Adametz

The verdict upheld the greater part of the charges in the indictment, based essentially on a statement allegedly written by Gerhard Adametz, but more likely authored by an anonymous anglophone ghostwriter. As I mentioned earlier, Adametz claims to have stayed at Kiev until 12 October 1943. The account continues as follows (USSR-80, pp. 8-10):

> *"The next morning we departed by motor vehicle for Bielu-Gerkw* [Belaya Tserkov]. *There we met people from Detachment 1005 a, and we spent the night there. We, from Division 1005 b, then traveled onwards by motor vehicle to Krivoy Rog. When we got there, we were told that there were mass graves there. I saw some 40-50 inmates there under SD guard in a bunker in the vicinity of the mass graves. But since the front was getting closer, the work (the exhumation and cremation of the bodies) wasn't even begun. I don't know, and I also never heard, how many bodies were buried there; it was a smaller grave, perhaps 1,000, perhaps 10,000 bodies."*

Around 16 October, Adametz is said to have been transferred to Nikolayev with his unit.

> *"We stayed there a few days in an old prison and started with the work. There were mass graves on the other side of the Bug River. After a few days, our quarters were transferred there to an old potato cellar. About 40-50 inmates worked there together* [for] *the Division 1005 b, guarded by the SD and police."*

Hauptsturmführer Zietlow, who had taken over command of "Detachment 1005 b" at Berdichev, and *Sturmscharführer* Kirstein were also present:

> *"Here, there were about 3-4000 bodies. I believe most of them were Jews, but I don't know exactly.* […]
> *The work in Nikolayev, which is between Kherson and Odessa in the Ukraine, lasted about 8 days. The bodies there were of men, women and children of all ages. They were burned in the same way as I described under Kiev."*

When the work was finished in the early days of November, the 40-50 inmates were shot. At that time, the front was approximately 200-300 km away from Nikolayev.

> *"Group 1005 b then took the train to Voskresensk. At this location, there were several mass graves in a sand hollow behind the village; there about 1,000 bodies in these 3-4 graves."*

Here again, the 40-50 inmates are said to have been shot:

> *"The shootings took place about mid-December 1943, after the work (exhuming and burning the bodies) had lasted about 3 weeks."*

At that time, Zietlow was "commander of the SD people of 1005 b." With regard to the locality, however, Adametz was a little bit doubtful:

> *"But I can no longer remember whether this was in Voskresensk or Voznesensk."*

Adametz asserted in fact that he had been in both towns:

> *"Our Detachment 1005 b spent about 2 weeks in Nikolayev until about 3 January 1944, and then we took the train to Voznesensk. There existed mass graves as well with an estimated 1,000 bodies. Here, also about 40-50 inmates were working in the same manner as in Kiev, Nikolayev and Voskresensk."*

The inmates were shot around 20 January 1944. The text carries on as follows:

> *"We of Detachment 1005 b then went to Nikolayev for about 3 days, and from there to Zakopane, south of Cracow, where we had to stay for recovery from the end of January until the end of February 1944. We subsequently got 4 weeks' furlough and reported to Lvov (Poland) at the end of March 1944."*

In the meantime, Zietlow, Kirstein and another non-commissioned officer from the SD were arrested for pilfering Detachment 1005 b's food rations. The text continues:

> *"After we arrived* [back] *from our furlough in Lvov (Poland), we stayed there until mid-April 1944; from there we drove to Kattowitz (Poland)* [sic; back then, Kattowitz was in Germany] *where we stayed 2-3 days in the police barracks in Laurahütte near Kattowitz, and then took the train to Riga in Latvia."*

The text declares that Adametz's "Detachment" went from Kiev to Belaya Tserkov, which is approximately 40 km south of the Ukrainian capital, while the verdict of the Stuttgart District Court claims that most of the members of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B were at Dnepropetrovsk, approximately 450 km southeast. Since Belaya Tserkov was in the territory assigned to *Sonderkommando* 1005 A, we do not understand why Adametz was sent to this locality. His statement that the bodies in all the locations mentioned were cremated "in the same way as I described under Kiev" confirms his ignorance of the cremation procedure, because when talking about Kiev, he limited himself to mentioning a "wooden base," without stone supports, railroad rails and gratings.

The claim that, each time the work was done at one location, the 40-50 inmates of every *Kommando* were shot on the spot is not credible at all: in that case, every time, in every new locality, it would have been necessary to recruit and train a new set of 40-50 workers, when it would have been much easier to create a stable *Kommando* of personnel experienced with this kind of work who could be shot at the end of the entire operation.

The chronology of events described in this text presumed to have been penned by Adametz is somewhat dubious. On 12 October 1943, Adametz was at Kiev; on the 13th he was transferred to Belaya Tserkov, where he remained until the 15th; on the 16th he went to Nikolayev, where he spent eight days, therefore until the 24th, at which point the inmates, after finishing the job, are said to have been shot, but that allegedly happened only at the beginning of November, which doesn't fit together. Adametz then traveled to Voskresensk, where he remained for three weeks, which brings us either to the middle of November or to the beginning of the last third of that month. The shooting of the inmates after the end of that operation, however, allegedly occurred in mid-December. Adametz then returned to Nikolayev, where he remained for two weeks until 3 January 1944.

The course of the last legs of his journey is somewhat peculiar. From Nikolayev, Adametz was sent to Voskresensk, 15 km away, then returned to Nikolayev, then traveled to Voznesensk, 82 km from Nikolayev, passing through Voskresensk again, traveling over 67 km.

From 21 January to mid-April 1944, "Detachment 1005 b" remained inoperative. Since its activity began on 10 September 1943, it follows that it was only active for a bit less than four and a half months, and remained inactive for almost three months (to which two weeks and three days of inactivity at Nikolayev should be added). During this long period of "recovery" and "furlough" it was not replaced by another *Kommando*, so that the exhumation-cremation operations were completely suspended. If these statements attributed to Adametz are true, then this behavior proves the utter insanity of Blobel and his collaborators and subordinates directing the operations on the spot.

The activity times and implied work performances also leave us perplexed. The *Kommando* of inmates always consisted of 40-50 persons, but eight days were nevertheless sufficient for the elimination of 3,000-4,000 bodies at Nikolayev, while the elimination of 1,000 bodies at Voskresensk required three weeks, and the elimination of 1,000 bodies at Voznesensk required 16 days.

From 16 October 1943 to 20 January 1944, during more than three months, "Detachment 1005 b" exhumed and cremated an unimaginable number of bodies – fully 6,000 or (6,000 bodies ÷ 97 days =) just under 62 bodies per day, hence just over one body per man per day!

6.6. *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center

All the information relating to this *Kommando*, as in the last case, is derived from a trial, specifically from the verdict of the Hamburg District Court of 9 February 1968, which was handed down at the end of the trial of three ex-members of said *Kommando*: Max Hermann Richard Krahner, Otto Hugo Goldapp and Otto Erich Drews.

6.6.1. Maly Trostenets (Trostinets)

Spector dedicates hardly two lines to this affair (Spector 1990b, p. 166):

> *"From 27 October to 15 December 1943 the Sonderkommando burned 40,000 bodies in Maly-Trostinets."*

Hoffmann dwells on this for many pages, but without saying much more than this. The number of victims fluctuates from 150,000 (Soviet claim) to 60,000 (C. Gerlach's "rough estimate"; Hoffmann, p. 173). The operation's beginning and end dates coincide with Spector's. According to him, there were 15-18 mass graves in the Blagovshchina Forest, containing 40,000-55,000 bodies (*ibid.*, p. 176). It is not clear how three more graves (+20%) could imply an increase of 15,000 bodies (+37.5%). In the specific case, the increase in the number of bodies should have been 20% of 40,000, hence 8,000, leading to 40,000-48,000.

The verdict of the Hamburg District Court of 9 February 1968 enshrined the following in this respect (Bracher/Rüter, p. 38):

> *"The work at the burial location in the little forest near the Mala* [sic] *Trostenets estate lasted from the end of October until mid-December 1943. Tens of thousands of bodies had to be eliminated: their minimum number has to be set to 26,500.* […] *The number of workers employed until the end was either 100 or some 50, but definitely not lower than 45."*

On the cremation technique, we learn the following (*ibid.*, p. 30):

> *"When the laborers and SD members assigned to instruct them had gathered some experience in the construction of pyres, larger pyres with up to 200 bodies were built. They also proceeded to use green wood for the outer edges of the pyres, which burned more slowly than the wood in the middle. This was done because they wished to prevent the outwards collapse of a burning pyre, as had happened at least once."*

It is worth noting that, according to the verdict, after every "operation," the inmates of the related *Kommando*, who had gathered a few experiences in the technique of cremation, were unfailingly killed, so that it was necessary to recruit and train new personnel every time. As I pointed out earlier, it would have made more sense to maintain the same *Kommando*, consisting of experienced workers, for the entire activity, and to kill them only at the end.

Another fact worth noting is that the court considered the burning of 200 bodies on one pyre as a notable advance, the fruit of experience. This is in open contradiction to the statements of many self-proclaimed eyewitnesses, who spoke of 1,000 bodies or more. Not only that, but if the cremated bodies really numbered at least 26,500, then there must have been at least 132 such pyres, burning continuously for over a month and a half, without anybody noticing anything. Yet Maly Trostenets was on the southeast edge of Minsk, in an area surrounded by villages, as we see in Document II.6.1.

The cremation technique did not provide for the famous grid, according to the system allegedly contrived by Blobel and introduced in the "extermination camps" and with the *Sonderkommando*s 1005, but a base of rough tree trunks and smaller pieces of wood; it was provided with seasoned wood and green wood, but the court did not inquire where they obtained the enormous quantities of wood required for the cremation of so many bodies.

On 15 December 1943, at least 45 inmates of the *Kommando* were allegedly killed in one or two "gas vans" (*ibid.*, pp. 38f.). With rather odd logic, the verdict established that, if there were two "gas van," 100 inmates were killed; if, by contrast, there was only one "gas van," only 50 inmates were killed (*ibid.*, p. 76). In practice, the verdict sheds no light whatever on the alleged exhumation-cremation activity at Maly Trostenets. To learn more, it is necessary to resort to a few testimonies.

On 9 August 1944, Brigadier General Burdenko interrogated the witness Lev Shaevich Lansky, who had been deported to the Trostenets Camp on 17 January

1942. Here are two pearls from the interrogation (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, pp. 194f.):

> *"Burdenko: Did you see the Germans burning people alive?*
> *Lansky: Yes, they burned people alive.*
> *Burdenko: Where did they burn people alive?*
> *Lansky: In the camp. They would set a storehouse on fire and force people into it. Meanwhile they were gassing people in the mobile vans all the time.*
> *Burdenko: When was the last time they burned people?*
> *Lansky: The 28th of June.* […]
> *Burdenko: How many were burned in Trostyanets* [sic; Trostenets], *besides the Jews from Germany, Austria, and Czechoslovakia?*
> *Lansky: Around 200,000 people. I don't know exactly how many were shot before I got there; 299,000 people were shot while we were there."*

This is another confirmation that, in a Soviet context, neither the interrogators nor the persons under interrogation had any sense of the ridiculous.

Another witness, Piotr Nikiforovich Golovach, made the following statement in 1944:[578]

> *"I was also a witness to the fact that in the fall of 1943, all the graves in the area of Blagovshchina were opened, the bodies were cremated and the ashes were taken away somewhere. For the cremation of the bodies, the peasants of a series of rural localities were mobilized (to supply the wood). I know that 5,000 cubic meters of wood was taken from the Lyubavshchina and Danilovshchina Districts, and 2,000 cubic meters from the pine forest of Apchak. Near the area of Blagovshchina, the Germans built a 'furnace' on the edge of the forest near the village of Maly Trostenets, upon which they cremated the persons (until the Germans were driven out). But before the withdrawal, at the end of June 1944, around 28 June, the Germans filled the barracks of the Karl-Marx kolkhoz to the brim with shot persons and burned it. I personally heard the cries and laments of the persons being shot and burned. It is necessary to say that the Germans built a suitable junction leading from the 'furnace' to the road leading from Minsk to Mogilev. The persons being taken to be shot and cremated were taken along this road."*

This is the only known statement which takes concrete account of the fundamental question of the wood required for the cremations. The 7,000 cubic meters mentioned above correspond to (7,000 m^3 × 0.9 t/m^3 ÷ 1.4 =) some 4,500 tons of green wood, enough for the cremation of (4,500 t ÷ 0.25 t/body =) 18,000 bodies. It is advisable to clarify that we are not talking about actual supply of wood, for the existence of which no objective evidence exists, but about a mere assertion. At any rate, the quantity mentioned by Golovach would not have been enough to burn the claimed 40,000 to 50,000 corpses.

Golovach's statement obviously has no documentary confirmation. The most-probable scenario is that he was present at a real cremation carried out in June

[578] "Record of interrogation of P. N. Golovach, Bolshoy Trostenets, Minsk region, 19 July 1944," in: Beluga, p. 209.

1944, which I will address later, and that he has projected this event backwards in time to the fall of 1943.

Hoffmann reports a statement by Adolf Rübe dated 10 June 1961 on the cremation technique (Hoffmann, p. 179):

> *"The pyres were built in the following manner: First, two tree trunks 6-8 m in length were laid 6 m apart and parallel to each other. Two tree trunks were again laid crosswise on top of these, again about 6 m apart. A layer of dry pole wood was now laid out on top of these, and then two more tree trunks on top of those, 6 m apart. The space in between was now filled with bodies, which were laid tightly packed to one another. This was followed by yet another layer of dry pole wood. Then, again, two tree trunks were laid on top. The space in between was again filled with bodies. This procedure was continued until the pyre was 3-4 m high. In the case of particularly large pyres, a chimney was left open in the interior. At first, when the pyre was finished, gasoline or Diesel oil was poured over it. A pyre like this, however, burned very slowly and incompletely. To accelerate the combustion process, we later proceeded to pour flammable oil over every layer of bodies, so that the pyre was drenched with it. Harder had demonstrated this and practiced it with us."*

There is no doubt that, with such a system of construction, the pyre would have burned "very slowly and incompletely," but it would not have made much sense to remedy its inefficiency through the use of flammable oil instead of changing the system of construction. If we consider the structure of the pyre and its vertical section, its inefficiency is immediately obvious. At the base, it was delimited by two pairs of tree trunks, overlaid and criss-crossing each other. The internal space was left empty, instead of filling it with branches and other firewood. On top of the second pair of tree trunks, a layer of pole wood was placed, and on top of that, again, another two tree trunks; the space between them was filled with bodies. This was followed by another layer of pole wood and then two more tree trunks, and so on. The first layer of the pyre was therefore constructed of six external tree trunks and pole wood, and those following of two tree trunks and pole wood. It is easy to see that the heat produced by the eventual complete combustion of the tree trunk – since these were on the outside – would have been lost, most of it through convection and irradiation, with an insignificant contribution to on the combustion of the bodies on the inside.

It should also be noted that the witness, like the others, with very few, rare exceptions, always speak of wood and liquid fuel without ever explaining where it came from.

A few pages further along, Hoffmann quotes an excerpt from a book on Maly Trostenets by Paul Kohl, which contains the following description of the "furnace" (*ibid.*, p. 181):

> *"A pit about 8 x 8 and 3 m deep was dug, and a ramp was put in on one of the four walls, upon which the trucks with the victims could drive backward into the pit. Since the Red Army was constantly getting closer to Minsk, starting at the end of October we no longer buried the persons shot, but rather burned them immedi-*

ately. To do so, a grid of railway rails was built above the ground, and the pit's walls were covered with metal plates. The whole thing was a gigantic furnace. To block the view, a 3m-high wooden fence was set up around the area with barbed wire, and signs were posted saying 'No Entry! Trespassers Will Be Shot!' The 30 workers who had built this furnace were the first to be shot and cremated in it upon completion. The victims brought there by truck were made to lie face down in the pit and were killed with a bullet in the back of the neck. To increase the heat of the fire for the combustion, tar was poured over the bodies and phosphorus bombs and hand grenades were thrown into the flames. […] *Some 50,000 people were shot and cremated in this furnace at Shashkovka until the end of June 1944, before the dissolution of the camp."*

One of the principal sources for this account was the interrogation of Anna S. Kareta by Lieutenant Colonel Krasnov of the NKGB on 17 July 1944:

"In the winter or spring of 1944, the Germans built a 'furnace' on the edge of the Shashkovka Forest, which is half a kilometer from the Karl-Marx kolkhoz of the village of Maly Trostenets. Here, those peaceful citizens were burned who had been shot or asphyxiated. I didn't see how this furnace worked on the inside. I only saw it from the outside. It was concealed by a high wooden fence and barbed wire. A gate was included in the north side, through which open and enclosed vehicles of the type 'Black Raven'[579] *could drive with living or shot victims. After the arrival of the vehicles, the gate was shut, and we did not see what happened inside the 'furnace.' Shots were only heard occasionally, when people were being shot who had been transported while still alive. Also on the northern side, by the side of the road, about 20 meters from the 'furnace', was a sign fixed to a pine tree reading 'Access to this area is prohibited.' I personally saw the smoke rising from the 'furnace' when people were being burned."* (Hoppe, Doc. 288, p. 695)

Hoffmann explains that the Blagovshchina Forest could no longer be used as an execution ground because of the daily presence of *Sonderkommando* 1005; therefore, in order to continue with their "plans of extermination," the Germans built a "crematorium" in the Shashkovka Forest (Hoffmann, pp. 180f.). This alleged incompatibility between exhumation-cremation and executions appears to have been devised in order to have a pretext for the introduction of more horror sites: In fact, one fails to understand why executions could not be carried out precisely where the above-mentioned "*Sonderkommando*" was working, so as to cremate the bodies right away on the pyres built by the "*Sonderkommando*."

On 15 July 1944, the secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Byelorussia, Panteleimon Ponomarenko, wrote to Stalin to inform him of the discoveries at Minsk:

"In the vicinity of Minsk, mass graves have been discovered containing more than 130,000 bodies. Today, together with a number of governmental and military representatives, I visited one of the above-mentioned mass graves and a cremation location near Trostenets, 7 km east of Minsk. 40 gigantic graves full of bodies of our citizens are located there. It is difficult to convey the terrible impression left

[579] Nickname for the prisoner transport vehicle used by the NKWD.

by the thousands of burned and half-burned, stacked-up corpses as well as skeletons, skulls, distorted arms, legs separated from the torso. Residents report that the occupiers began to burn the bodies from the mass graves in mid-1943. The excavation work was carried out by Soviet POWs who were shot and burned afterwards in turn, as were chance witnesses."

He requested that members of the Extraordinary Soviet Commission, such as Burdenko and Tolstoi, be sent to Minsk (Hoppe, Doc. 287, pp. 693f.). This request was granted, and the Soviet Commission subsequently investigated the area of Minsk, and wrote a report dated 23 August 1944 which speaks of the discovery of 34 graves concealed with tree branches:

"A few graves were as much as 50 meters long. Upon partially opening 5 graves, burnt and carbonized human bones was found at a depth of 3 meters, and a layer of ashes from 0.5 to 1 meter thick.

Beneath the layer of ashes was a dark brown liquid. At the bottom of some graves, there were carbonized tree trunks with bones of bodies lying above these and rails. Around all the graves, the Commission found a large quantity of human bone fragments with combs, dentures and a multitude of small everyday personal effects of all kinds (forks, knives, mess kits, wallets, etc.)."

Based on undisclosed evidence, the Commission "established" that the total number of victims was 150,000 (Beluga, p. 225). The report speaks of tree trunks on the bottom of some graves. When interrogated by Brigadier General Burdenko about this, the witness Lansky declared (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, p. 195):

"Burdenko: Did you know there was an oven there?

Lansky: There was a pit nine meters by nine meters. We dug it ourselves. That was about eight months ago.

Burdenko: Can you describe how the oven was built?

Lansky: I was not involved in its construction myself, but I could tell from a distance that they used iron rails. They would start it with a small incendiary bomb and then on large pieces of wood."

The book in which the Soviet report was published also contains a photograph of the remains of a pyre at Maly Trostenets. The image was cut off at the left (Beluga, unpaginated appendix). The full uncut photograph is reproduced in Document II.6.2.[580]

There are also other photographs which show the same scenario.

– A person in a white lab coat, probably a Soviet physician, examines charred bodies placed on top of large tree trunks.[581]
– Foreground shot of three to four charred bodies lying on tree trunks.[582]
– A cluster of charred corpses whose skulls are clearly distinguishable. (Document II.6.3.).

[580] USHMM, Photograph Collection, 71958.
[581] *Ibid.*, 71956.
[582] *Ibid.*, 71950.

– Foreground shot of tree trunks with charred bodies lying on top of them (Document II.6.4.).

These photographs undoubtedly refer to a real pyre, and one may even admit that they refer to Maly Trostenets. The Soviet investigatory commission asserts that it found "127 bodies of men, women and children, not entirely burned, in various degrees of carbonization" and based on the photographs, this appears plausible. It is nevertheless a fact that the pyre was located on the surface of the terrain and not at the bottom of a pit, as declared by the witness Lansky.

The real issue is whether this incomplete cremation fits into the picture of "Aktion 1005" and can therefore constitute material proof of its historical reality. The photographs which I have reproduced categorically rule this out. According to orthodox Holocaust historiography and the testimonies examined, the *modus operandi* of the various *Kommandos* 1005 invariably provided, at the end of every operation, for the meticulous elimination of all traces, which consisted of gathering and grinding up all osseous residues of the bodies and the removal of the ashes from the pyre; the whole was scattered in the fields or buried in ditches, over which grass or saplings were often planted.

The above-mentioned photographs, on the contrary, show that a hasty last-minute action was abandoned before it was finished. They remind us also of the photographs taken by the Soviets at the Estonian camp at Klooga (see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1339-1344 for details).

The historical context of this cremation could only be the one described by Paul Kohl and repeated by Hoffmann (Hoffmann, pp. 198f.):

> *"The first victims had to stand on top of a layer of tree trunks in this barn and were shot down with machine guns. More tree trunks were placed on top of the bodies, onto which the new arrivals had to climb, to be shot down in turn. The process was repeated until the last ones were standing right under the rafters. 6,500 bodies were piled up inside the barn. Then they set fire to them, three days before the Red Army liberated Minsk. When the first Soviet units entered Trostenets, the pile of bodies was still burning. All the barracks and wooden structures in the camp and the estate were also in flames, having been set on fire by the Germans before fleeing."*

Nevertheless, both the number of victims and the method of killing seem very dubious. It would be more reasonable and sensible to shoot the inmates in the open, in front of the barn, and then arrange the bodies on the pyre, because already at the second or third layer of wood and bodies, the executioners would have had to climb up onto the pyre together with the next set of intended victims and would have had to shoot while keeping their balance between the inevitably unstable pile of wood and bodies with the living victims allegedly standing on top of that pyre, an obviously unworkable scenario.

The witness Anna S. Kareta reported the following in this regard:

> *"On 29 and 30 June as well as on 1 July 1944, the Germans filled a barn to the top with suffocated and shot people, and set it on fire on 1 July. Thousands of*

> *bodies were burned. I myself saw how the Germans stacked up killed Soviet persons in the barn. First they put a layer of people down, then a layer of straw, and then another layer of people. And so on right up to the top. Next to the barn lay a pile of fallen trees. That was in an easterly direction, near the Sinyavka River. The Germans piled up the bodies of asphyxiated and shot people on these trees as well and set fire to them. The trees didn't burn completely, and the half-burned bodies are lying on them now."* (Hoppe, p. 696)

Therefore, according to her, only bodies were piled up in the barn but no wood. From the few existing photographs, which are not very clear, it is difficult to judge whether the scenario they depict is compatible with that of the pyre inside a barn or not. A few clues would seem favorable: in one photograph (see Document II.6.2), we see the remains of a cart, three wheels of which are visible, along the left-hand margin. Furthermore, seven poles in a row rise from the center of the pyre, while another four form the right-hand margin of the photograph. These could be the support poles of the barn, in which there was also a cart. Another photograph, however (Document II.6.4), shows an intact tree trunk in the foreground, the bark of which can still be distinguished. If it had been inside a wooden barn consumed by fire, it would have been carbonized at least, and also the above-mentioned poles would only with great difficulty have escaped the flames. Be that as it may, this scenario closely follows the Klooga scenario, and like it, has nothing to do with "Aktion 1005."

On 19 September 1944, some 2,000 inmates from this camp are said to have been shot by the Germans; we neither know by which unit nor why. The massacre was completely outside the political line followed by the authorities of the Reich at the time: between 12 July and 14 October 1944, the Security Police of Kovno (Kaunas) and Riga evacuated over 25,000 Jews to the Stutthof Camp (transports list in Graf/Mattogno, pp. 97f.).

According to Soviet data, approximately 1,200 bodies were cremated on large pyres measuring 6 m × 6.5 m, but they did not burn completely, and many charred corpses remained. Speaking of that, Hoffmann admits that the direct participation of Blobel's men in the cremation work "could not be proved thus far" (Hoffmann, p. 334). In this regard I refer to what I have written elsewhere (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1339-1344).

The extremely rare photographs showing remnants of pyres in fact have nothing to do with "Aktion 1005." Apart from those already mentioned, as far as is known, two other photographs exist of remnants of large cremation sites. One refers to the Krępiecki Forest, near Lublin, and the other to the Stutthof Camp.

The photograph relating to the Krępiecki Forest dates to 1943 and shows a pile of charred bodies (with an order of magnitude of a few dozen), laid out on a grid made of metal beams about half a meter off the ground; the beams have bent and collapsed under the weight, spilling the bodies on the ground. The left-hand corner of the grid consisted of two pairs of concrete blocks laid on top of each other, with a metal beam bent by the heat (Mencel, unpaginated illustration pages).

Because of the very high mortality rate at the Stutthof Camp, especially starting in early 1943, the camp authorities improvised an open-air cremation site consisting of a grid of rails, which warped due to the heat, as can be seen in the relevant Soviet photograph of May 1945 (see Document II.6.5.).

Hoffmann cites a postwar statement by Erich Muhsfeldt, crematorium director at Majdanek, according to which, on 19 April 1943, he, by order of the camp commandant, Hermann Florstedt, traveled to Auschwitz to familiarize himself there with the technique of open-air cremation of corpses and then use the acquired knowledge to cremate the corpses in the Krępiecki Forest. Returning to Lublin, he designed his own cremation installation, upon which he placed approximately 100 bodies at a time. The operation lasted until the end of October 1943. It was supervised by an SD man forming part of *Kommando* 1005, who supplied equipment to grind the osseous residues. Hoffmann suspects that this man was none other than Blobel (Hoffmann, pp. 255f.).

Muhsfeldt's statement must be considered in its historical context. He stated that the first, naphtha-fired crematorium, from June to October 1942, cremated approximately 5,000 bodies; at the beginning of November, it was closed due to a shortage of naphtha. He then added that "over the period between November 1942 and February 1943, an approximate total of 2,000 bodies were buried in the forest." Further along, without any explanation, Muhsfeldt described his alleged visit to Auschwitz, which he then claims took place in February 1943. It is at this point that the excerpt cherry-picked by Hoffmann begins (taken from the well-known history of Majdanek by Józef Marszałek). The last few lines, which are the most important, are missing:[583]

> *"According to my calculations, I burned approximately 6,000 bodies in the forest and approximately 3,000 bodies in field five* [Feld V]*."*

It therefore took Muhsfeldt seven and a half months to cremate 9,000 bodies, from mid-February until the end of October 1943.

The reference to the presence of a man from "*Kommando* 1005" was no doubt a mere result of this having been suggested to him by his interrogators. If this had been true, the man would not have brought along merely his bone-grinding equipment, but first and foremost his knowledge about the famous cremation "technique", contrived by Blobel at Chełmno, and it would not have been necessary for Muhsfeldt to travel to Auschwitz.

The other photograph was taken by the Soviets at the Stutthof Camp in May 1945. It shows a structure of distorted steel rails, criss-crossed and superimposed so as to form a large gridwork (see Document II.6.5.). While at Majdanek the bodies were buried when the old crematorium was inoperable due to a lack of fuel, at Stutthof, when the camp's mortality skyrocketed in early 1943 and that camp's crematorium proved insufficient, the camp authorities improvised by creating an outdoor cremation pit. In both camps, "regular" cremations, which had

[583] Record of interrogation of E. Muhsfeldt dated 14 August 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 66f. Only the Polish text of the interrogation exists.

nothing to do with "Aktion 1005," were already underway, of which the open-air cremations of bodies, whether exhumed or fresh, were an extension, hence they followed the same logic.

Regarding Stutthof, it is worth reporting Alex Faitelson's imaginative story that he took from a 1965 Soviet book (Faitelson 1996, p. 219):

> *"'In the autumn of 1944 the crematoria in Stutthof had not been able to burn the increasing number of Jewish inmates. Despite the fact that they worked day and night, they could not accommodate the growing numbers of dead prisoners.'"*

The ubiquitous Paul Blobel rushed to the camp to provide his valuable advice (*ibid.*):

> *"A group of Danish prisoners were ordered to dig a large pit beyond the barbed-wire fence. Railway lines were placed above the pits crossing lengthwise and breadthwise and thus forming a network, and coals were then placed on these grills. When the Danes found out what this was for, they refused to participate. As the Danes were an 'Aryan' race, they were relieved of this duty and returned to their former work crews."*

This presupposes an enormous number of Jews murdered, meaning "gassed." However, according to orthodox sources, less than 900 Jews are claimed to have been killed in the Stutthof "gas chamber" in the fall of 1944 (600 plus a few dozen in October and 250 in November, which is said to have been the last "gassings"; Graf/Mattogno, p. 65).

In other words, this story reported by Faitelson was a fictitious elaboration based on fantasies triggered by the already-mentioned 1945 Soviet photograph (Document II.6.5.). In it, we see the cremation grate, with rails warped by the heat, positioned just above the ground, so that it would be reckless to speak of a "cremation pit." There are 16 transversal beams; if they were placed at a distance of half a meter from each other, in order to give three points of support to a corpse little taller than 1.50 meters, the total length would have been 7.5 meters. This device was built when at least 6,550 inmates died from the end of January until 23 April 1945 due to a typhus epidemic raging at the camp (*ibid*., p. 89). The victims of this epidemic could not be cremated in the two Kori Furnaces due to their small cremation capacity and lack of coke.

Alex Faitelson delights us with another tale (Faitelson 1996, p. 255):

> *"In the concentration camp at Stutthof, there were corpse-burners who cooked potatoes on the flames while living people were burning together with the naked corpses. Rudolf Colding tells of this some time later: 'In the Stutthof Camp we all became callous and hardened. Nevertheless it was difficult to understand what we were witnessing. I do not know what was worse: when the prisoners were placing their tins of potatoes on the burning coals, or when we once saw living people on the fire together with the naked corpses.'"*

Considering that the minimum combustion temperature of a corpse is about 600°C, it would be instructive to know how the "corpse-burners" managed to cook potatoes without cooking themselves at the same time.

There is an important lesson to be learned from the Soviet discoveries at Maly Trostenets and Klooga: when the Germans really need to carry out mass cremations, as in these two cases, the results were far from satisfactory, and obvious evidence of the cremations remained.

6.6.2. "Smaller Burial Site Northwest of Minsk"

The verdict of the Hamburg District Court then dwells on the second site of claimed operations of *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center. Before Christmas 1943, it was transferred "to a smaller burial site"; unfortunately, "the location has not been established with certainty; there is an overwhelming probability that it was located a few kilometers northwest of Minsk, next to the road to Molodechno and further towards Vilnius." Not even the number of bodies exhumed and cremated can be established, but "there were probably a few hundred of them at least, possibly 2,000," an estimate no doubt based on the duration of the operation of "just a few days." It was already finished a few days before Christmas. The inmates in the *Kommando* numbered about 20. At night, they slept in the SD prison at Minsk, and every day they traveled back and forth in a "gas van"! Strangely, at the end of their activity, the inmates, instead of being "gassed" (during the last transport by "gas van" from the prison to the graves), were shot.

The fact that the court did not succeed in identifying the site of the mass graves, notwithstanding the self-proclaimed witnesses, doesn't make much sense, because the only forested area northwest of Minsk extended south of Zaslavl, a locality 25 km from the center of Minsk, on the road to Molodechno, but there were at least fifteen or so villages in the area of varying size. Therefore, it should not have been overly difficult for the witnesses to identify the site of the mass graves with precision.

In conclusion, the least that one can say is that the story is a pathetic historical "refabrication."

6.6.3. Smolevichi

After completion of their activity at Minsk, Krahner, Goldapp and Drews went on furlough. Upon their return, the weather conditions did not permit *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center to operate, and it was necessary to wait until 17 January 1944 to resume work. The new site was located at Smolevichi, a locality 35 km northeast of Minsk on the road to Smolensk. The work was completed with the help of 20 or 40 inmates, and lasted until 26 or 28 January 1944. Upon completing the work, the inmates were killed in a "gas van." The court did not even succeed in establishing the number of bodies exhumed and cremated, but "it may have been nearly 1,000." Upon what evidentiary basis this claim rests is utterly unknown (Bracher/Rüter, pp. 41f., 80).

Spector writes that "between 17 and 26 January 1944 5,000 bodies were eradicated in the area of Smolevichi, and the prisoners who worked there were killed in a gas van" (Spector 1990b, p. 166). The source for this information is the

Krahner trial,[584] yet not the verdict, but the "indictment," as may be deduced from Hoffmann; with regard to the presumed 40,000 to 55,000 victims at Maly Trostenets, he notes with reference precisely to the indictment that Spector, on p. 166 of his article, had adopted the minimum figure of 40,000 (Hoffmann, fn 18, p. 176). The repeated use[585] of an *indictment* as a historical source, the correctness of which had yet to be confirmed by the court in its *verdict*, is obviously abusive and illicit.

Neither Spector nor Arad, who recycled Spector's figure, ever wondered who these presumed 5,000 victims were. The case of Arad is even more egregious. Picking up Spector's narrative, he asserts that, "following a brief Christmas break, the *Sonderkommando* on January 17–26, 1944 resumed its work in the Smolevichi Region northeast of Minsk, where it incinerated about 5,000 corpses" (Arad 2009, p. 352). In all of Arad's work, Smolevichi appears only twice; once here as "Smolevich" and once earlier with the spelling "Smolovich" (*ibid.*, p. 216):

> *"Near Smolovich, the Jews were under suspicion as well of having several times, together with the partisans and other criminal elements, blown up the Minsk-Smolensk railway line. In conjunction with the Kommando from Minsk, 1,401 Jews were shot during large-scale operations carried out in Smolovich.."*

EM No. 108 dated 9 October 1941 tells us, in fact (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 662):

> *"Also in the vicinity of Smolevichi, the Jews were under heavy suspicion to have blown up several times the railway on the stretch between Minsk and Smolensk in cooperation with partisans and other criminal elements. 1,401 Jews were shot in a large-scale operation in Smolevichi, with the help of a rear unit from Minsk. Following the implementation of this cleansing action, there are no more Jews left north, south or west of Borisov."*

Therefore, at Smolevichi, located approximately 40 km southwest of Borisov, there were no more Jews; but then how could there have been 5,000 bodies of Jews in local mass graves?

6.6.4. "Large Burial Site Northwest of Minsk"

On this point, the verdict says (Bracher/Rüter, p. 42):

> *"Between 2 February 1944 and about 2 April 1944, the Kommando was deployed at a large burial site northwest of Minsk, on the road to Molodechno and Vilnius; this burial site was about 30 km from Minsk."*

In this case as well, the incompetence of the court in failing to find the burial site is amazing. Document II.6.6. shows the area around the road from Minsk to Molodechno, from Dekhnovka, some 25 km northeast of Minsk, to Radoshkovichi, some 40 km to the north. The site should therefore have been located inside the

---

[584] Spector indicates, as his source, "YVA, Tr-10/761." *Ibid.*, fn 24, p. 172. The archive reference Tr-10 regards legal documentation from trials of Nazi criminals.

[585] In the 37 pages which Hoffmann dedicates to "*Sonderkommando* 1005-*Mitte*" (pp. 171-207), he mentions the "indictment" as an historical source at least 16 times.

circle, where there are many towns and villages, so that it would not have been difficult for the witnesses to locate the area with the mass graves.

There were reportedly 10,000-20,000 bodies at this site. The slave-labor inmates, at least 33 of them, are said to have been killed in a "gas van" (*ibid.*, p. 43). Where these 10,000-20,000 Jews came from, and why they were shot precisely at this site, remains a Holocaust enigma. Krausnick and Wilhelm make a single mention of one of the two localities cited above, Radoshkovichi. No. 38 dated 21 (correct: 22) January 1943 of the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories" refers to an "Operation 'Munich' in the region north of Radoshkovichi" over the course of which the partisan bands suffered 63 deaths (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 523), and that is all.

6.6.5. The "Partial Unit Rübe"

Between the end of February and the beginning of March 1944, a "partial unit" of *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center, under the command of *Kriminalsekretär* Adolf Rübe, is said to have been deployed in the vicinity of Maly Trostenets, where Jews and other persons had been killed and then buried in bomb craters. "These bomb craters" – asserted the verdict in the Krahner Trial – "were located next to a small cemetery set up by the Minsk agency of the Security Police and SD for German military dead and other deceased staff members." The exhumation and cremation work supposedly lasted three to four days and concerned 200-300 bodies (Bracher/Rüter, p. 44). To deploy a "partial unit" and have it work for three to four days to cremate such a small number of bodies fits perfectly into the bizarre logic attributed to the organizers and executors of "Aktion 1005" by orthodox Holocaust historians.

6.6.6. Pinsk

The orthodox narrative has it that *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center was then transferred to Pinsk, some 300 km southwest of Minsk (by road). There existed "at least two large burial sites with about 2,000 bodies of Jewish victims." The work was carried out between the beginning of April and 27 May 1944 (according to Hoffmann, p. 195, from 3 April until 28 May). Initially, to exhume the bodies, they used an excavator from the Organization Todt, but they soon abandoned this approach since it tore the bodies to pieces. 25 inmates were employed in the work; they were killed on 27 May 1944 (Bracher/Rüter, pp. 44f.).

6.6.7. Brona Gora (Bronnaya Gora)

The verdict in the Krahner Trial quickly settled the question of Bronnaya Gora (*ibid.*, p. 46):

> *"After his return from furlough, Krahner had to supervise, aside from Sonderkommando 1005-Center, another Sonderkommando active within the framework*

of Aktion 1005 which was working northeast of Brest-Litovsk, in the region of Bereza-Kartuska and Brona-Gora (see following, under V.G.).”

Point “V.G.” states (*ibid.*, p. 87):

“The findings on the activity of the sub-unit under SS Sturmscharführer Paul Fischer northeast of Brest-Litovsk, in the region of Brona-Gora and Bereza-Kartuska, are based primarily on a statements of the deceased witness Sc. As read into the record, the testimony of the witness Schu. and the statements of the defendant Krahner. This evidentiary base is supplemented by the statements of the witnesses Alb. and Rübe.”

But if the court did not succeed in learning anything of substance in this connection (when the work started and ended, number of bodies cremated, number of inmates employed), this “evidentiary base” cannot be of any great value to historiography.

Hoffmann dedicates only a few lines to this site (Hoffmann, p. 194):

“According to statements by the Public Prosecutor’s office during the Hamburg Proceedings vs. Max Krahner et al., the Kommando, in addition to other mass-murder locations, also processed graves near Brona-Gora, a railway station north of the Byelorussian City of Kobrin, where at least 15,000 Jewish men, women and children were shot and buried between 14 and 17 August 1942.”

The work is said to have been carried out by the “sub-unit Fischer.” Hoffmann relays a decisive piece of information in a footnote: “The work of the sub-unit Fischer was not taken into consideration in the verdict of the trial against Max Krahner *et al*.” (*ibid.*, fn 72, p. 195). Thus does he invert the normal order of values: the verdict, which is much more important than the indictment, should appear in the text, and the reference to the indictment should appear in a footnote.

Spector is only a little more loquacious (Spector 1990b, p. 166):

“Towards the end of this operation in the north of Minsk, a small sub-unit [of *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center] *was set aside, and sent to the area of Brest-Litovsk. It was headed by Fischer and consisted of a few SD-men, interpreters and one policeman who specialized in burning bodies. Additional local German policemen, soldiers of the Waffen-SS, as well as a hundred prisoners taken from the local prison joined the unit. The work began in Brona-Gora, in the area of Bereza-Kartuska, where 48,000 Jews originally from Brest-Litovsk, Pinsk, Bereza-Kartuska, Drohiczyn, Janov, Horodetz* [Gorodets], *and various other places were murdered. The operation ended in the middle of May 1944, the prisoners were killed, and the unit moved to Łomza.”*

As I have mentioned earlier, *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center was active at Pinsk from 3 April to 28 May 1944. Then, starting on 2 June, it worked at Kobrin, where it processed 2,000 bodies (see next section). It follows that exhuming and cremating (20,000 + 2,000 =) 22,000 bodies at Pinsk and Kobrin required most of the staff of *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center, but to process 48,000 bodies (as claimed by Spector), a mere “sub-unit” was created! This is also a perfect reflec-

tion of the madness which orthodox Holocaust historians are compelled to implicitly attribute to the executors of "Aktion 1005."

Spector's source is Beluga's book *Prestupleniya nemetsko-fashistskikh okkupantov v Belorussii 1941-1944* (*The Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders in Byelorussia 1941-1944*), which reproduces an extensive excerpt from the record of interrogation of a resident of Bronnaya Gora, R.S. Novis, dated 12 September 1944. The witness declared (Beluga, p. 233):

> *"In March 1944, the Germans brought about 100 civilians on foot. Nobody knew where they came from. They were all housed in the camp near the Bronnaya Gora Station and were subjected to strict surveillance. At the beginning of May 1944, these persons reopened the graves near the railway branch in which the executed citizens had been buried, who had been brought earlier by train. After the exhumation, the bodies were burned. For the cremation of the bodies, the Germans dismantled 48 military barracks. Moreover, obviously, they also used a few liquid* [as fuel]. *This I infer from the fact that at night we could see a blue* [glow] *color. During the cremation of the bodies, the intolerable odor of the* [burnt] *bodies could be smelled all the way to the inhabited center of Bronnaya Gora; this can be confirmed by every citizen of the village. The cremation of the bodies continued for 13-14 days. They burned continuously, day and night.* […]
> *After the end of the work of exhuming and cremating* [the bodies], *I didn't see any of the citizens whom I had recognized in the group of 100 persons.*[586] *I suppose they were shot and cremated like the others. At Bronnaya Gora station, a total of 186 railway carriages arrived with Soviet citizens who were shot.* […] *Thus, in a conversation, he*[587] *told me that the Soviet citizens who were taken away and were shot numbered over 48,000."*

In the respective Soviet report published in the *Black Book*, to which I shall return later, this statement was reworded as follows (Ehrenburg/Grossman 2002, p. 180):

> *"In order to hide all traces of their savagery, the Germans brought more than one hundred people from various villages in the Brest district to the camp at the Bronnaya Gora train station; these people were given the task of digging up the mass graves and burning the bodies. The bodies were burned in the vicinity of the mass graves, where our citizens had been shot. They burned day and night for fifteen days. In order to fuel the flames that consumed the bodies, the Germans dismantled forty-eight military warehouses and barracks located nearby. They also used a flammable liquid that burned with a dark blue flame. After the work of burning the bodies was finished, the Germans had to shoot and burn all the workers who had dug up and burned the bodies; there were more than a hundred of them. The Germans planted saplings in the area where the graves had been and the burning had taken place. All around were found charred bones, barrettes for women's hair, children's shoes, Soviet money, a shoulder blade, and a baby's arm eighteen centimeters in length."*

---

586 The witness had recognized two persons.
587 The stationmaster at Bronnaya Gora, a certain Khajlem .

The description by witness Novis evidently excludes the presence of any *Sonderkommando* 1005, which is said to have consisted of experienced staff and deployed Jews and/or Soviet POWs, not civilians randomly picked up in the surrounding areas. The references to a few body parts discovered on the spot – "charred bones," "a shoulder blade, and a baby's arm eighteen centimeters in length" – the remains of the cremation of 48,000 bodies! – only denotes the proverbial absence of any sense of the ridiculous in Soviet propaganda.

Even assuming the most-dubious data proposed by a few supporters of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, that is, an average weight of the bodies of approximately 36.5 kg, the requirement in *dry* wood (barracks, etc.) for the cremation of 48,000 bodies would have been (132 kg/body × 48,000 bodies =) 6,336,000 kg or 6,336 tons, and would have produced (3.7 kg ash/corpse × 48,000 corpses =) 177,600 kg or 177.6 tons of human ashes and unburned remains, plus (6,336 t wood × 0.08 t ash/t wood × 1.67 =) 846 tons of wood ash and incompletely burned wood. At a density of 0.5 t/m³, the human ashes would have amounted to some 355 cubic meters, and the volume of the wood ash plus incompletely burned wood to some 1700 m³, hence together some 2,055 m³.[588] Where did the Germans conceal this immense quantity of ashes? Even considering the figure of "at least 30,000" victims accepted by Gerlach (Gerlach 1999, p. 723), this would still require some 4,000 tons of wood and produce some 1,300 cubic meters of ashes and unburned remains.

The Soviets had been preceded by the Polish resistance, which had already set the propaganda tone for Bronnaya Gora two years earlier. The *Biuletyn Informacyjny*, No. 50, 24 December 1942, wrote in this regard:[589]

> *"Since 15 Oct., the liquidation of the Jews of Brest continues. The execution site was Bronna Góra, where 12,000 persons were shot during the first three days of the operation."*

The question of the deportations and mass graves at Bronnaya Gora will be dealt with in Subchapter 8.6.

6.6.8. Kobrin

According to the verdict of the Hamburg District Court, *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center began its activity at Kobrin on 2 June 1944. "There was a smaller burial site with about 2,000 victims to be eliminated." The operation is said to have been terminated on 16 or 17 June, and the 30 inmates deployed for this work were allegedly shot afterwards (Bracher/Rüter, pp. 47f.).

---

[588] Using the data as indicated in footnote 515. The density of wood ash is only about 0.34 kg/m³, but that density increases due to the presence of unburned and partially burned wood pieces (charcoal); I use an average density of 0.5 kg/dm³ for this as well for simplicity's sake.

[589] *Biuletyn Informacyjny, op. cit.* (note 503), p. 1193.

6.6.9. Slonim

On 25 June 1944, *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center was at Slonim and was active there until 5 July. The investigative "results" of the Hamburg District Court were rather deficient in this regard:

> *"How many bodies had been exhumed and cremated by that time could not be ascertained more exactly; it may have been several thousand."*

The work was terminated "before all local mass graves had been eliminated"; the 30 inmates who had done the work were then shot (*ibid.*, p. 49).

6.6.10. Lomscha (Łomża)

Sonderkommando 1005-Center was then transferred via Grodno to Augustowo (Augustów), where it remained inactive until 14 July 1944. The next day it was sent to clean out the mass graves at Lomscha. The work was done "a few days after 14 August 1944." The court did not announce any concrete facts regarding this site:

> *"The Jury Court was unable to determine anything in detail about the number of bodies exhumed from the mass graves at Lomscha. But there may have been at least several thousand of them."*

The work was carried out by more than 20 inmates, who were killed when they were done, or so the court decreed (*ibid.*, p. 51).

This is said to have been the last operation of *Sonderkommando* 1005-Center; from Łomża, it was in fact transferred to Lodz (Łódź, Litzmannstadt), where it was assigned to escort transports of ghetto Jews to Auschwitz (*ibid.*).

6.7. "Aktion 1005" in Western Byelorussia

6.7.1. The Witness Stefan Ivanovich Pilunov

Hoffmann asserts that "Aktion 1005" began in Byelorussia in the summer of 1943, with the

> *"Compilation of information on the geographical locations and sizes of the existing mass graves by Department IVb of the KdS Office Minsk, headed by SS* Obersturmführer *Müller."*

There, Blobel created "several units" under the command of Friedrich Seekel. At that time, the eastern part of Byelorussia, with a land area of approximately 100,000 km², was under German military administration, while the western part of some 60,000 km² formed the "*Generalkommissariat* Byelorussia." Blobel and Seekel are said to have concerned themselves with the eastern area, while Arthur Harder, Blobel's adjutant, presumably concerned himself with the western area. This reconstruction is based solely on "Findings of the Public Prosecution in the Proceedings against Max Krahner *et al.*, Hamburg" (Hoffmann, pp. 139-141). I have already pointed out Hoffmann's illicit use of a mere indictment – which had

yet to be adjudged by the court – as a historical source. And in fact, the court verdict says nothing about the eastern part of Byelorussia. Hoffmann is in fact compelled to admit that in this regard

> *"only statements of varying precision exist concerning the individual squad deployments in the militarily administrated eastern part, from which the actual scope of evidence elimination can hardly be deduced."* (*ibid.*, p. 141)

Spector says more frankly that "unfortunately, there is very little information about this," and refers the reader to a single source, the statement of a certain Stefan Ivanovich Pilunov (Spector 1990b, p. 165), which is also the only source cited by Hoffmann.

On 20 May 1944, Pilunov, who lived in the village of Prisna in the district of Mogilev, signed a statement before the chief of staff of the Byelorussian partisan movement, P. S. Kalinin.

According to Pilunov's account, he was arrested in July 1943 for partisan activity and was held in the Gestapo headquarters at Mogilev for two months. He was then transferred to the local prison and remained there from 15 September until 4 October 1943. Notwithstanding its length, I translate the essential part of his testimony concerning the subject of exhumation-cremation (Beluga, pp. 165-174):

> *"On 4 October, around 6 AM, after the 'evacuation', 280 persons were loaded into four vehicles weighing 3 tons each, after being provisionally (not completely) equipped with tools – spades, axes, saws – and transported off in the area of the village of Pashkovo, district of Mogilev. We stopped in a meadow near the forest of Pashkovo, next to an open anti-tank ditch, which began 200 m from the Minsk-Mogilev road, and led to a swamp north of the two last-named places, between the old and new Pashkovo.*
>
> *Around 8 AM, after breakfast (bread and a cup of black ersatz coffee) some of us (about 40 persons) were led to the anti-tank ditch. The interpreter (a Volga German named Vasily, I don't remember his family name, about 30 years old, of average stature, gaunt, pimply-faced, long nose, blue eyes, reddish hair), explained, without going into detail, that we were to dig an anti-tank ditch.*
>
> *The second group (about 20 persons) started digging construction pits, which, as it later turned out, were intended for the cremation of bodies.*
>
> *Every one of the construction pits was 7 to 8 m long and 1 meter both wide and deep. Two construction pits, dug parallel to each other at 2 meters apart, crossed a second pair of such parallel ditches at right angles. The result was a square with four continuations jutting out of its corners, each perpendicular to the other (extensions of the construction pits after mutually intersecting). The ends of the latter were sloped, and over the length of half a meter, it descended continually and steadily from the ground level to the bottom level of the construction pit.*
>
> *A number of planks or wooden sticks were laid on top of this system of construction pits, with split wood on top. On top of this was an intermediate layer of pitch, mixed with bituminous coal, upon which the bodies dragged out of the grave by the work party were laid next to each other in a row. On the latter were laid, in*

the same sequence, wooden sticks, split wood, pitch and bituminous coal, and on top of this a layer of bodies. In the end, the pile reached a height of 8 to 10 meters and consisted of up to 20 rows [layers] *of bodies."*

The description is accompanied by a drawing (see Document II.6.8) which I will analyze later.

"The above work required special contraptions reminding of a primitive scaffolding such as used when building houses. Some of the workers fell from the scaffolding, were injured and were taken away to be shot under the pretext that they were being sent to a hospital. The furnace was ignited from three sides, and the combustible material at the ignition spots was first doused with large quantities of gasoline. The supply of sufficient quantities of air into the construction pits beneath the lower layers of combustible material was assured by the slope depicted in the drawing.

The third group – about 35 men – chopped the firewood needed to burn the bodies. The others were occupied with getting planks, wooden sticks, bituminous coal, pitch and other combustible materials, which was brought from Mogilev and the villages near our worksite.

When we started the job of excavating the ditch, we discovered at a depth of half a meter buried corpses which were already so badly decomposed that many of us had to throw up. The bodies in the ditch were stacked up on top of each other in 6 to 8 or in some places 12 layers – the first layer with their feet forwards, the next with their heads forwards, and so on, in the same order. On the first day, working until dusk, we pulled no fewer than 4,000 corpses out of the ditches. On spots flooded with water, the bodies were pulled out either with iron rods half an inch thick and two meters long, whose tips were bent to form hooks, and equipped with ring-shaped handles, or with ordinary pitchforks with wooden handles. In the dry places, the bodies were pulled out without tools, with the bare hands. At first, the Germans forced those who didn't want to hold a corpse or a single piece of half-rotten flesh in their hands to lie face down on top of a corpse and to breathe in the smell for five or ten minutes. In particular, the Germans proceeded four times in this manner with Paratroop Captain Bondarev (I'll get around to speaking about him later), to whom the stench of the corpse caused strong urges to vomit and a complete loss of appetite for a long period of time.

Insofar as one can judge from the remaining objects, those murdered and buried in the ditches were soldiers and a large number of civilians as well. Among them were many infants, old people, adolescents and women.

Interpreter Vasily explained to us that we had to gather and hand over to him any valuables found on the bodies – watches, gold, including gold teeth, money, etc. The compliance with this order was supervised by the policeman Lyakhov (who was later shot and burned by the Germans), a resident of the City of Bryansk, who was forced to extract from the mouths of the corpses not only gold, but also artificial teeth made of white metal. […]

In this zone, I worked from dawn to dusk; I was there until and including 19 October 1943. As of this time, more than 25,000 bodies had been pulled out of the

pits, and burnt in four furnaces. Every furnace burned for three or four days. As Interpreter Vasily told Lyakhov, some 35,000 bodies were buried in this zone.
On 19 October, a fifth furnace was set up and filled with bodies. Four of them were set west of the ditch and one, the tallest of them all, was built directly in the ditch. When the next furnace was burned out completely, a Sonderkommando of 15 to 20 inmates was formed, whose members gathered all those bone fragments which had survived the fire, and chopped them on a wooden rack with special pestles, similar to those used during road repairs, and then mixed them with soil. The guards consisted of 68 Germans equipped with machine pistols and four heavy machine guns. There were also eight tracker and guard dogs, four of whom were used to cordon off the working area, and four for guarding of the inmates directly. 12 policemen were assigned to guard our group. […]
On 20 October 1943, as a member of a group consisting of 35 of the strongest men, I was sent to some agricultural settlement about 12 km northwest of Gomel (I don't know the exact name of this settlement), while the rest of the Kommando continued to work at the old location.
According to the interpreter Vasily, some 35,000 shot people were buried in the vicinity of the Pashkovo Forest. Consequently, the remaining prisoners were faced with the task of exhuming roughly 10,000 more bodies.
Everyone of those sent to the new place was given a kilo of bread and was once allowed to drink directly from the brook along the way. After arriving, one of the prisoners, a teacher from the Chaussky District who had eaten too much bread after a period of starvation, died from a twisting of the bowels. The Germans forced one of the prisoners, a Jew, to make a cross for the deceased, and after the burial (in the village where they were billeted, in a vegetable garden), also under orders from the Germans, we all sang a dirge.
In the zone south of the agricultural settlement, about half a kilometer away, we brought to light more than 6,000 bodies from four graves within five days (in total, according to the interpreter Vasily, up to 8,000 bodies are supposed to be there). In the second grave were 1,500 to 1,600 bodies, mainly soldiers, about 800 in the second, soldiers and civilians, more than 1,000 in the third (mainly Jews – women and children, to a smaller extent men). I have no information about the fourth grave. In view of the fact that the ground is dry at that location, the bodies were less strongly decomposed than in the area of the Pashkovo Forest.
All exhumed bodies were burned in two piles, onto which, during this combustion process, corpses were laid which had also been taken from the graves in the meantime. The size of the furnaces and the type of contraption were the same as in the Pashkovo Forest.
We were guarded by 20 Germans, who had 4 dogs with them. To spend the night, they brought us in a 'dushegubka' (gas van) to the nearest village, whose name we did not know, because there were no civilians there. The 'dushegubka' was accompanied by two armored vehicles, one ahead and the other behind.
On the second day, after work, the head of the Gomel Gestapo drove hither (his family name starts with the letter B); he gave every one of us a piece of bread, whereupon we all, while sitting near a burning pyre, sang the songs 'Stenka Razin' and 'Katyusha' and others on the order of this German. The German was

moved to tears and told us through the interpreter that he loved Russian songs very much; he thanked us, gave every smoker among us a cigarette, and drove away.

On 26 October, we, 34 men, were taken in the same 'dushegubka' to the town Ozarichi, where we exhumed about 4,000 bodies within five or six days from three graves located about half a kilometer from the Jewish Cemetery (I am unable to give the cardinal directions with much precision). In total, according to German data, some 6,000 shot people lay buried in this area.

The first and second graves were dug in an anti-tank ditch, the third in a big crater caused by the explosion of an aerial bomb. The bodies of the Jews in this grave had been thrown in in complete disorder, but in the first two graves they had been arranged in rows, in which the heads of the bodies in the second row lay between the legs of the bodies in the first and third row. Due to the dry consistency of the soil, the bodies were only slightly decomposed; with many of them clothing and shoes were still present. […]

We did our work the same way as at the old location. Within two days, all the bodies were burned in a furnace whose base formed a cross, since it did not consist of four, as in the last case, but only of two construction pits, which had the same dimensions as the previous ones.

On the 3rd or 4th of November 1943, we arrived in the area of the village Polykovichi, Mogilev District, but we stopped a kilometer to the east at the edge of the forest. Part of our prisoner squad was already in action there, who had arrived there after finishing their work in the area of the Pashkovo Forest. The Germans told us that we had to recover about 11,000 bodies from six graves in the anti-tank ditch, but we dug up about 8,000, mostly soldiers. Among the civilians were a few Gypsies."

Having finished the job of exhumation and cremation of bodies – the witness continues – the *Kommando* was divided into two groups: one was loaded into two "*dushegubki*" (gas vans), taken away and killed. Of the remaining group, six inmates were selected, including Pilunov, while the others, more than 100 persons, were gassed in another "*dushegubka*." The six survivors were compelled to unload the bodies from the "gas vans" and to throw them onto the burning pyre. The Germans then fired on these inmates as well, but Pilunov was only wounded in the head and lost consciousness. When he woke up, he found himself on a pyre which had just been lit. The flames were getting closer, but he succeeded in fleeing, and thus became the sole survivor of the 280 men in the *Kommando*.

In May 1975, Pilunov was interrogated by two court officials from the Federal Republic of Germany. Hoffmann reproduces an excerpt of the interrogation, which contains several differences compared to the statement made in 1944. The most-relevant ones relate to the use of railroad rails in the construction of the "furnaces," and their height, now reduced from eight to ten meters down to only four meters (Hoffmann, p. 143):

"First, we dug pits, upon which railroad rails were laid, onto them in turn wood and tar, then bodies were laid [on top], *then again the wood, tar and bodies. In this way, a stack of wood and bodies resulted that was about 4 m high."*

6.7.2. Pilunov's Assertions and the Orthodox Holocaust Narrative

I shall now summarize the activity of the *Kommando* based on Pilunov's chronology.

– 25,000 to 35,000 bodies were exhumed and cremated from the mass graves at Pashkovo between 4 and 19 October 1943; the work was later completed in an unindicated period of time;
– During five days between 20 and 25 October, at an unspecified location 12 km northwest of Gomel, 6,000 of the 8,000 bodies allegedly buried there were exhumed and cremated; Pilunov says nothing about the remaining 2,000;
– 4,000 bodies out of the 6,000 present were exhumed and cremated at Ozarichi between 26 October and 2 November; the work was finished within two days; Pilunov keeps silent about the remaining 2,000 bodies in this case as well;
– 8,000 of the 11,000 bodies present were exhumed and cremated at Polykovichi between 3 or 4 November and a later, undetermined date; nothing is known of the remaining 3,000.

It is not clear whether the *Kommando* left (2,000+2,000+3,000=) 7,000 bodies in the mass graves, or whether they eliminated all of them and there were simply overstatements of the numbers of bodies present at the various sites. This seems the most reasonable scenario.

Before analyzing Pilunov's statements in greater detail, we must examine the Holocaust-related relevance of the localities mentioned by him.

Pashkovo is a village located on the northwest periphery of Mogilev, consisting of two neighboring agglomerations, Novo-Pashkovo and Staro-Pashkovo (see Document II.6.7., top left). Some 35,000 bodies had been exhumed and cremated in this area, according to Pilunov, 25,000 of them in his presence, while the remaining 10,000 were exhumed and cremated while he was in Gomel.

8,000 bodies were exhumed and cremated at Polykovichi, which formed the northern periphery of the city (see Document II.6.7., center top). Gerlach, in his powerful work on Byelorussia, mentions "Novopashkovo" only three times. The first mention says that "the people murdered by the SS and Police in Mogilev were buried in mass graves near the villages of Novopashkovo and Polykovichi, and cremated by *Sonderkommando* 1005 in 1943." The source is the "Report of the Mogilev Investigatory Commission of 8 Oct. 1944" (Gerlach 1999, p. 652). Later, with reference to the Mogilev "death camp," he writes:

> *"The shooting and unloading of persons murdered in gas vans were no longer taking place in Novopashkovo, as they mostly had in 1941, but near the village of Polykovichi."*

In a footnote, Pohl again refers to the above-mentioned Soviet investigatory commission, which estimated the presence of 10,000 bodies in the mass graves of of Polykovichi, and 17,000 in those at Novopashkovo (*ibid.*, p. 772). Finally, Gerlach reports that the investigatory commission was said to have "found in the anti-tank ditches of Novopashkovo […], among other things, the corpses of insti-

tutional inmates evidently killed by gas" (*ibid.*, fn 82, p. 1070). In practice, what Gerlach claims to know about Novopashkovo and Polykovichi is for the most part drawn from the report of a Soviet commission (see also Subchapter 8.1.).

6.7.3. The Soviet Report on Mogilev

The Soviet report on Mogilev dated 8 October 1944 was published with a few abridgements by Ernst Klee and Willi Dreßen. According to this, the Germans killed 30,000 civilians at Mogilev, among them 10,000 Jews, plus 40,000 Soviet POWs (Klee/Dreßen, p. 186):

> *"To conceal the traces of their crimes, the German-fascist aggressors carried out mass cremations of the bodies of exterminated Soviet citizens in the villages of Polykovichi and Novopashkovo in the fall of 1943 after extracting the bodies from mass graves. Mass graves from which the bodies could no longer be exhumed (village of Polykovichi) were meticulously masked by the occupiers: They built roads across the graves, sowed them with grain cultures, etc. Similar disguises were carried out at the sites in the village of Novopashkovo where the bodies had been burned."*

After an outtake, the text continues as follows:

> *"10,000 Soviet citizens, among them also children, were exterminated during the occupation era at a distance of 6 km from the City of Mogilev. The exterminations occurred near the anti-tank ditches in the wooded 'Bezvoditsa' area by shooting or in so-called 'gassing vehicles.'"*

Most of the text reproduced by the two authors is a sequence of testimonies which should have constituted the basis for the findings of the report, but which, at least regarding the figures, have little value, if any. In fact, these individuals were only accidental witnesses of the claimed shootings, hence they could not possibly know the total number of persons shot. These witnesses include Sidor Romanovich Boldov, who declared that 6,000-7,000 persons had been shot at Polykovichi "in my opinion," and Daria Danilovna Kondratyeva and Sofia Vasilyevna Asotina, who spoke of more than 10,000 persons killed at Novo-Pashkovo (*ibid.*, pp. 186, 193f.). Further along, the Soviet report dwells upon precisely this locality:

> *"The German-fascist aggressors and their lackeys annihilated more than 10,000 in the anti-tank ditches of the village Novopashkovo, and more than 7,000 Soviet citizens in the forested area of the Kazimirovo sovkhoz* [state-owned farm]. *The killings were carried out by shooting or through the use of 'gassing vehicles,' furthermore by blowing up the doomed persons with mines, by strafing them with shell fire, etc."*

This is followed by a description of the exhumation-cremation of the bodies clearly taken from Pilunov's account, but Pilunov was explicitly mentioned only in the following statement by Maria Vasilyevna Polyakova, who lived at Novo-Pashkovo with her husband. In the fall of 1943, an unknown person introduced himself at her house (*ibid.*, p. 194):

> *"He called himself Pilunov, Stepan, and stated that he, as an arrested Soviet citizen, was being used by the Germans to burn the corpses in the village of Polykovichi and near us. That night, Pilunov was shot together with other workers, but because he was only wounded and was placed on the pyre to be cremated with the other shooting victims, he ran away from the cremation site under the cloak of darkness and the heavy smoke. Pilunov was also surrendered to the partisans."*

This more or less accords with Pilunov's account (Beluga, p. 174):

> *"During the day, I fought my way through to the village of Staro-Pashkovo, where I stayed with Nikolai Pavlovich Polyakov, who was in contact with the partisans. The last evening, until the evening, I was sitting in the hut underneath the floor, when two partisan scouts from the 121st Partisan Division came by Polyakov. From local residents, they had received information on me in their division, and a vehicle came to fetch me around 8 PM."*

The fact that both accounts correspond does not necessarily confirm the reliability of Pilunov's account, however, because the Soviet investigatory commission certainly possessed Pilunov's account, so that the witness could have learned the details she described from Pilunov's account.

The text reproduced by Klee and Dreßen contains not one single reference to any discovery of "corpses of institutional inmates evidently killed by gas" mentioned by Gerlach; in the passage relating to the "psychiatric hospital" at Mogilev, they mention the "gassing chamber," in which 700 victims were presumably killed in the fall of 1941. On the bodies, the report says (Klee/Dreßen, p. 195):

> *"The bodies of the patients killed by gas were transported away on motor vehicles and buried in the anti-tank ditches of the village of Novopashkovo and in the forested area of Kazimirovka."*

There is no mention of their discovery, and it is strange that Klee and Dreßen should have omitted this detail. Instead, and equally strangely, they published two photographs showing three rows of exhumed bodies arranged on the surface of a grassy area without trees. The first two rows contain 25-30 bodies each; in the third, shorter than the other two, we see 7-8 bodies; the total number of bodies is around 70. Standing around are civilians and men in white coats. The photographs are accompanied by the following caption (*ibid.*, p. 188):

> *"Forensic physicians from a Soviet investigatory commission in the village of Polykovichi, near Mogilev. Among the murdered were also infants and children. For comparison, the body of an adult was laid down in the foreground."*

If the two photographs really are of Polykovichi, then we must wonder why the Soviet report of 8 October 1944, which speaks of the killing of 10,000 persons in this locality, makes no mention of these exhumations. On the other hand, the number of exhumed bodies does not at all correspond to Pilunov's statements, according to which 8,000 bodies were exhumed and cremated out of 11,000 buried bodies. I have already stressed the ambiguity of such a statement; if it be taken literally, that is, if the figure of 11,000 is not an exaggeration but the actual number of bodies, it is impossible to understand why Pilunov's *Kommando*

would have left 3,000 bodies in the ground. And if they were exhumed by the Soviets later on, than why do these two photographs show far fewer than 100 of them?

The assertion in the Soviet report that a few of the mass graves were left intact and then "camouflaged" because "the bodies could no longer be exhumed" is contradicted by Pilunov's account when he says that the bodies around Gomel were "less strongly decomposed than in the area of the Pashkovo Forest," which implies that the bodies in the Pashkovo Forest were "strongly decomposed," a fact that could have been established only after these corpses had been exhumed after all!

With regard to finding the mass graves, Pilunov himself described a system of surveys which would have failed only with difficulty to notice any mass grave containing 3,000 bodies (Beluga, pp. 171f.):

> *"In all the cases known to me, the Germans located the graves in the following manner. After establishing the approximate location of a mass grave on a map, a squad of five or six men supervised by a German dug exploratory ditches on an area of 1,000 x 250 m with a diameter of some 4 meters and a depth of a half to a full meter, which were each 5 to 10 m apart, depending on the circumstances. Since the Germans knew the position of the mass graves only approximately and not very accurately, it took two or three hours to excavate the exploratory ditches in each case."*

The identification of all the mass graves, whether by the Germans or the Soviets, would have been further facilitated by the fact that, according to the above-mentioned report, the executions took place "before the eyes of the population," and a few inhabitants of the adjacent villages, such as Daniel Andreyevich Loktorov, who is said to have participated "on repeated occasions" in digging the mass graves (Klee/Dreßen, pp. 186, 188).

The identification of the two photographs as showing scenes at Polykovichi is therefore a mere attestation on the part of Klee and Dreßen, who have a bad habit of committing such errors. I only point out the more-obvious:

– Two photographs of the ravine at Babi Yar bear the caption "photograph from 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 117), while they were in fact taken by the Soviets after the recapture of Kiev (GARF, 128-132).
– As mentioned in Chapter 4 of the present part, they published three photographs of Babi Yar and printed them reversed with misinformative captions (Klee/Dreßen, pp. 101, 104f.).
– Another two photographs depicting an open mass grave bears the caption: "Babi Yar, 1944. Soviet experts at an opened mass grave" (*ibid.*, p. 135). Both are commonly referred to as having been taken at Kharkov (see Subchapter 8.4).
– Finally, Klee and Dreßen attribute a photograph mentioned earlier by myself bearing the caption "Jews of the Zolochev (Zloczow) Ghetto being brought to the mass killing site beside the village of Jelichowice [Yelikhovichi]" (see

Subchapter 1.8.) to the "Forced-labor Camp in the Janowska Road at Lvov" (*ibid.*, p. 145).

Returning to Pilunov's account: For Mogilev, as I will show later (see Subchapter 8.1.), a maximum of 7,471 victims are attested to by documents, so that one must wonder where the presumed (35,000 + 8,000 =) 43,000 persons came from whose bodies are said to have been exhumed and cremated according to Pilunov's account.

6.7.4. Gomel

As for Gomel, Arad asserts that approximately 4,000 Jews remained in the city when it was captured by the Germans on 19 August 1941. He then states (Arad 2009, p. 189):

> *"The major murder operation, in which 2,500 Jews were annihilated, took place on November 4, on the outskirts of town. The other Jews had been murdered earlier in the course of smaller actions."*

The source given by Arad is "YVA, M-33/481" (*ibid.*, fn 26, p. 570), but the reference "M-33," according to the online "Listing of the record groups in the Yad Vashem Archives" concerns "Records of the Extraordinary State Commission to Investigate German-Fascist Crimes Committed on Soviet Territory." The figure of 4,000 Jews remaining in the city is also taken from a Soviet war-crimes report.[590]

In EM No. 148 dated 19 December 1941, *Einsatzgruppe* B reports:

> *"52 Jews without identification papers were found in Gomel, some of whom attempted to disguise themselves as Russians. Among them were also Communist agitators. They were shot. V-men reported that the partisans still numerous around Gomel were supported by Jews in all respects. Hence, a special operation had to be carried out in Gomel, Rogachev and Korma. A total of 2,365 Jews and Jewesses were shot."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 889)

Still, Rogachev is located approximately 115 km northwest of Gomel (by road), while Korma is approximately 100 km to the north; hence, it is not plausible that all the 2,365 bodies were buried 12 km from Gomel, as Pilunov claimed.

Moreover, the claim that the remaining 1,500 Jews were killed beforehand, for which Arad refers to EMs 92; 108; 148 and 179 (Arad 2009, fn 18, p. 570), is utterly groundless.

EM No. 92 dated 23 September 1941 says (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 545):

> *"Only 10 Jews could be identified in Gomel who were suspected of carrying out acts of sabotage and of having acted as partisans."*

EM No. 108 dated 9 October 1941 reports the following information:

> *"In Gomel, 41 Jews and 9 Russians were liquidated for sabotage and looting in the possession of firearms."* (*ibid.*, p. 661)

---

[590] Report of 9 June 1945 of the Soviet investigatory commission on the Gomel Oblast. Beluga, p. 312.

EM No. 148, cited earlier, mentions 52 Jews shot in addition to the above-mentioned 2,365; finally, EM No. 179 dated 11 March 1942 contains no mention of killings at Gomel. Here is the English translation of the related German passage which appears in the work cited by Arad, of which he is also a co-author (Arad/Krakowski/Spector, p. 310):

> *"The following report is available on Gomel: because of the present situation at the front, increased anti-German tendencies are noted, finding expression in Gomel on posters, calling upon the population to come out and fight against the German Army. These calls are enhanced by vivid whisper propaganda, transmitted by partisans in transit and Jews who are still on the move in the area."*

There were therefore 103 victims in total, and if the initial number of Jews present at Gomel was 4,000, then (4,000 – 2,365 – 103 =) 1,532 victims are missing; in reality even more, however, because the above-mentioned 2,365 victims did not all live in Gomel, but in three separate towns: Gomel, Rogachev and Korma. Furthermore, Rogachev (Rahachow) is 115 km northwest of Gomel (by road), while Kormu (Korma) is about 100 km north; it is therefore unlikely that the 2,365 victims were all buried 12 km from Gomel.

From the geographical point of view, while it makes sense for the Germans to take the *Kommando* to exhume and cremate bodies at Pashkovo and Polykovichi, which were suburbs of Mogilev, the claim of detachments having been sent to Gomel and Ozarichi is quite implausible. Gomel is in fact located 180 km south of Mogilev (by road), while Ozarichi is approximately 120 km west of Gomel. A transfer of such a distance presupposes among other things that no *Sonderkommando* 1005 was in operation in the area of Gomel.

6.7.5. Ozarichi

The story about Ozarichi was no doubt invented by Pilunov because the Red Army had entered this city on 18 March 1944. The report "The mass extermination of the peaceful Soviet citizens by the Hitlerite invaders in the concentration camps near the City of Ozarichi, Polesye Region, in March 1944" is dated 18 March – 30 April 1944 (Beluga, p. 142). The news was disseminated by the Soviet press. *Pravda* mentioned it in Issue No. 104 of 30 April, followed by the newspaper *Stalinsky udar* in Issue No. 106 of 6 May 1944.

The purely propagandistic character of Pilunov's account is confirmed by the fact that Ozarichi was not the theater of any extermination on a scale such as to justify sending a "1005" detachment to that place from 120 km away.

In this regard, Arad limits himself to writing that "on October 26, this subunit moved to Ozarichi, west of Gomel, where it burned 4,000 corpses over four or five days," but as a source he adduces the related passage from Spector, based on Pilunov's statement (Arad 2009, p. 352 and fn 16, p. 597). It is therefore clear that Arad had no other information of any extermination at Ozarichi.

Hoffmann is hardly less laconic (Hoffmann, p. 146):

> *"On the mass murders by German perpetrators in Ozarichi, information of varying exactitude is available. Thus, at an undetermined time, 2,000 to 4,000 Jewish civilians were killed in the vicinity of the municipality; possible perpetrators are members of Einsatzkommandos 8 and 5, or of Sonderkommandos 7b and 4a."*

He then reports on the killing of 6,000 persons, "mostly Byelorussian civilians," within the framework of the "Bamberg" anti-partisan operation between 26 March and 6 April 1942, while referring to Gerlach. He then continues (*ibid.*, pp. 146f.):

> *"In Ozarichi, in an area about 500 m from the local Jewish Cemetery, the inmates had to exhume a total of about 4,000 bodies from three corpse pits and had to burn them on a pyre."*

What is the source for this alleged Jewish extermination? As I mentioned above, it is Gerlach's book *Kalkulierte Morde*. In this work, the first mention is as follows (Gerlach 1999, p. 608):

> *"Thus, the date and responsibility for the murder of Jews at Ozarichi (2,000 to 4,000 victims) and Osipovichi (1,000 to 2,000) must remain unclarified."*

The other reference concerns the chapter titled "*Pilotunternehmen* 'Bamberg'" and addresses precisely the anti-partisan operation which I mentioned earlier. In the related pages (*ibid.*, pp. 885-893), Ozarichi appears only in one map and one footnote: "In Karpilovka, a designated 'collection point for Jews from Bobruisk, Ozarichi and Parichi,' 133 Jews were murdered, for a total, insofar as mentioned, of about 200" (*ibid.*, fn 146, p. 889; Karpilovka/Oktyabrsky – today's Akciabrski – is some 30 km northwest of Ozarichi – today's Azarychy – as the crow flies). Krausnick and Wilhelm, cited by Gerlach, say that Infantry Regiment 727 "reported, under 2 April 1942, during [anti-]partisan operations, the shooting of 133 Jews ('no weapons captured'), in addition to the shooting of 224 partisans ('no weapons captured'), under 4. April, the shooting of 47 Jews, in addition to 651 partisans" (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 275). There is no mention of Ozarichi in their work. There are supposed to have been 180 deaths. A Soviet list of Jews killed at Ozarichi in 1942 and in the surrounding villages contains 262 names,[591] a figure notably short of the 4,000 or 6,000 bodies mentioned by Pilunov.

6.7.6. Pilunov's Claimed Cremation Technique

Turning back to the witness's account, one should first of all note that his description of the cremation contraption is a little unusual, to say the least. Document II.6.8. in the Appendix reproduces Pilunov's drawing. On the left is Pilunov's diagram of the "furnace," with the 0.5-m-long inclined slopes at each ditch's beginning and end represented by the eight external rectangles. The image to the right is the vertical Section A-A. This is a system of four intersecting ditches, 2 meters apart, 1 meter deep and wide, 7 to 8 meters long.

[591] YVA, M 33, File Number JM/20018.

The ditches, except for the sloping ends which served to supply air for the combustion, were covered with tree trunks, boards or sticks, forming a base upon which a layer of firewood, pitch and coal was placed, then a layer of bodies, then another layer of fuel and then another one of bodies, and so on, until it reached 20 superimposed layers to a height of 8 to 10 meters. The "furnace" covered a total surface area of some 49 to 64 m², but the usable surface area was only some (6 to 7 m² × 4 – 4 m² =) 20 to 24 m², therefore, in practice, the majority of the occupied area remained unused. That the cremations occurred only above the system of ditches is confirmed by the fact that the combustion air flowed "into the construction pits beneath the lower layers of combustible material." It is clear that such a design would have made it practically impossible to stack up 20 layers of fuel and bodies up to 8-10 meters high. Because the base was only 1 meter wide, the stack would inevitably have collapsed well before the height of 8 meters was ever reached, unless the inmates who had to build it had wasted entire days exactly calculating the weight and equilibrium, but even in this case the equilibrium would have been rather precarious.

Assuming a height of 10 meters, a layer of fuel and bodies would have been (10 ÷ 20 =) 0.5 meters thick. If the bodies were 15 cm thick, only 35 cm would have remained for the fuel, which is very little – as I have shown in the case of Babi Yar – even if they used pitch and coal in this case, in addition to wood.

Assuming four bodies in ten rows on one square meter of "furnace," the total number was (22 m² × 4 bodies/m² × 10 rows =) 880 bodies. Since a "furnace" burned for 3-4 days, in the 15 days between 4 and 19 October one could cremate a maximum of (15 ÷ 3 × 880 =) 4,400 bodies, while Pilunov mentions the figure of 25,000. The fact that a fifth "furnace" was added on 19 October changes little, because this fifth ditch could have cremated at most as many as each one of the four existing ditches, that is, (880 ÷ 4 =) 220 bodies in 3-4 days; even if these bodies were cremated on the 19th, the total figure would still be 4,620 as against 25,000.

In fact, the number of bodies cremated in these 15 days would have been even lower, because the above-mentioned 3-4 day period does not include the time required for the preparation of the "furnace."

It is not clear from Pilunov's account whether "the tallest of them all" was the fifth kiln; either way, if the other four were 8-10 meters high, a taller stack than that is even less possible.

The *Kommando*, as we have seen, consisted of 280 inmates. Their subdivision into the various work groups creates additional perplexities. One group of 40 inmates was assigned to exhuming the bodies, while another consisting of 20 inmates was assigned to digging the cremation ditches, and another group of 35 inmates was assigned to chopping wood, while another of 15-20 was ordered to gather and crush the cremation residues. This makes a total of 110-115 inmates. The others, a good 165-170 inmates, were supposed to procure the boards, sticks, coal, pitch and other fuels at Mogilev and in the nearby villages. This is all quite

incredible, also because the German surveillance consisted of only 68 policemen – for 280 inmates who had to run all over the area and were not even chained. The inmates had been taken out of prison at Mogilev in four trucks, hence (280 ÷ 4 =) 70 persons per truck, with (almost) all their tools!

Hence, to travel to Mogilev and elsewhere in search of fuel, the squad of 165-170 inmates would have had to ride in at least 3 trucks, escorted only by a fraction of the 68 policemen, since the rest of the policemen had to supervise the inmates in the other squads; the group performing the exhumations, consisting of 40 inmates, was controlled by 12 policemen; the group sent to Gomel consisted of 35 inmates, guarded by only 20 policemen. Finally, it is too obvious that 165-170 persons sent out to procure various types of fuel in Mogilev and its surrounding villages would have been completely out of control; therefore this story cannot be true. All the more so since these inmates were "bearers of the secret," and the Germans absolutely could not run the risk of their escaping.

On the first day, the squad of 40 inmates engaged in performing the exhumations, including Pilunov, working from dawn to dusk, extracted 4,000 bodies from the mass graves. From 4 October to 19 October, *i.e.*, within 16 days, the *Kommando* cremated a total of 25,000 bodies, an average of (25,000 bodies ÷ 16 days ÷ 280 inmates =) 6 bodies per day per inmate, but at Gomel, 35 inmates cremated 6,000 bodies in 5 days, an average of (6,000 ÷ 5 ÷ 35 =) 34 bodies per inmate. The cremations occurred on two "stacks," which were "furnaces" equal to the ones used until 19 October, and which therefore required an equal amount of work for their preparation. At this rate, the 280 inmates from the entire *Kommando* were said to have exhumed and cremated the above-mentioned 25,000 bodies in three days. Even if the bodies were "less strongly decomposed," this fact cannot explain the immense disproportion involved.

Pilunov's statement is therefore a typical expression of fantastic Soviet propaganda.

6.7.7. "Aktion 1005" at Krupki

U.S. Holocaust historian Waitman Wade Beorn supplies the following information (Beorn, p. 90):

> *"Vladimir Baranchik from Krupki recalled in December 1945 that 'German thugs burned the bodies of killed Jews before retreating. Burnings were carried out with the involvement of arrested Soviet citizens who were brought from* [the] *prison in Borisov. They were also burnt afterwards. I can't give you the exact number of bodies burnt, but the number of Jews was about 2,000.' Margarita Kosenkova remembered that the 'smell was terrible and the villagers saw (the burning operation) from the roofs of their houses.' The Red Army entered the town on 28 June 1944. As elsewhere in the Soviet Union, they uncovered the crimes of the 'fascist occupiers', including the murder of the Jews of Krupki."*

Krupki is located on the road leading from Minsk to Orsha, approximately 130 km northeast of Minsk and approximately 90 km northwest of Mogilev. In 1943,

this locality was outside the *Generalkommissariat* Byelorussia, in the eastern part of Byelorussia, and was part of the territory assigned to Pilunov's *Kommando*. This witness, however, makes no mention of this locality; therefore, we do not know by whom and when these bodies are supposed to have been cremated.

Beorn's assertion that the Soviets discovered crimes at Krupki is without source references and is not reflected by the documents. EM No. 124 of 25 October 1941 mentions this locality under the name "Krupka":

> *"The squad carried out two rather larger operations in Krupka and Kholopenichi. In the first town, 912 Jews were liquidated, and 822 in Kh. Krupka County may therefore be considered Jew-free."*

Even in this case, the motivation adopted was not racial, but security-related (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 732):

> *"The complete liquidation of the Jews in the towns named was necessary to withdraw all support for the partisans and parachutists, who were numerous there, who were assisted by the Jews in every conceivable way."*

Kholopenichi is located approximately 30 km north of Krupki, so that the victims cannot have been buried at the same site.

Leonid Smilovitsky, in an encyclopedia article on Krupki, writes as follows in this regard (Dean 2012, p. 1693):

> *"After the shooting, local Byelorussians were ordered to bury the corpses. According to Anton Krukovsky (born 1883), the bodies of the dead were placed in rows in two pits: one 60 meters long and 3 meters wide (197 by 9.8 feet), the other 15 meters by 3 meters (49 by 9.8 feet) and just over 1 meter (3.3 feet) deep. The corpses were packed almost to the top of the pits."*

Shortly afterwards, he adds (*ibid.*):

> *"In 1943, the Germans, with the help of Soviet prisoners of war (POWs), exhumed the mass grave and burned the corpses. Afterwards, the Soviet POWs were murdered."*

The theoretical volume of the two mass graves was therefore 225 m^3, but the effective volume, if assuming a cover layer of 20 cm of soil, was much less, 180 m^3. Applying the coefficient of 3.5 bodies per cubic meter ascertained earlier, they could have contained approximately 630 bodies.

The reference to the cremation of the bodies is made without giving any source, which is probably Baranchik's statement as mentioned by Beorn. The article in question contains no mention of any inspection of the mass graves by the Soviet investigatory commission.

6.8. "*Sonderkommando*" Macholl in the Białystok General District

6.8.1. Spector and His Polish Source

Spector writes as follows in this regard (Spector 1990b, p. 168):

> *"At the beginning of May 1944, Harder arrived in Bialystok, with instructions to begin Operation 1005. He instructed SS Captain (Hauptsturmführer) Waldemar Macholl, the commander of the local Sonderkommando 1005. The unit had a few SD-men, 50-60 German policemen from the mobile gendarmerie and 40-50 Jewish prisoners. The prisoners were young men discovered after the liquidation of the ghettos in Bialystok, Grodno and vicinity. At the beginning of the work they were chained by their feet, but when it became obvious that this slowed down the operation, the chains were taken off. In the second half of May 1944 the unit opened between 11 and 16 graves in the area of Augustów, and burned 5000-6000 bodies. They proceeded to Grodno, where they burned 10,000 bodies in two weeks, and then to Skidel, where they burned 4000 bodies in a few days. The unit then returned to Bialystok, where it worked mainly in Grabowka, and burned about 10,000 bodies. Altogether, the unit exhumed between 25,000 and 29,000 bodies. On 13 July 1944 the work was completed, and the prisoners were brought to a pit to be executed. In broad daylight and in the presence of 50 German policemen, 43 Jews tried to escape. Eleven succeeded, and after the war they were witnesses at the trial of Waldemar Macholl."*

Spector's source is a Polish article by Szymon Datner published in 1976, which I will address later, but Datner's figures are different, in that he assures us that the result of "Aktion 1005" in the Białystok District "was the cremation of 29,500-35,000 bodies of murdered Poles, Jews, Byelorussians and Soviet prisoners of war" (Datner 1976, p. 75).

Orthodox Holocaust historians faithfully repeat Spector's account, but no one wonders which executions resulted in which presumed bodies, and which German unit shot them. The following are two examples.

Arad takes up the story with the appropriate variations: Grodno becomes "in the Grodno region" and Skidel becomes "in the region of Skidel and Luna" (Arad 2009, p. 353); but these adjustments were not enough, and evidently he felt compelled to ignore Grabówka. His embarrassment is easily understandable: in all his writings, Skidel appears only in this context, and Grabówka and Augustów are never mentioned. This means that the Israeli specialist had not the slightest clue as to any alleged massacre in these localities.

As for Grodno, in Chapter 18, headlined "The Killing Actions in Ostland and the Grodno-Volkovysk Region (Bialystok General District)," Arad only refers to deportations from Grodno, without mentioning any executions in the city (*ibid.*, pp. 251-258). This is actually true for his discussion of the entire "*Generalbezirk* [General District] Bialystok," where he only speaks of deportations, without mentioning shootings on the spot (Arad 2009, pp. 258-260). For this reason alone, from the orthodox point of view, there did not seem to have been any necessity for the Germans to create any *Sonderkommando* 1005 in the General District of

Bialystok. Hilberg mentions the killing of approximately 1,000 Jews in the Białystok Ghetto in February 1943 (Hilberg 2003, Vol. 2, p. 541), but refers to a testimony of Avraham Karasik during the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem on 4 May 1961 (State of Israel, Vol. I, p. 468), an evidentiary basis which is rather thin.

Hoffmann, who repeats Macholl's account in a rather fleeting way (less than three lines), mentions the locality of Augustów, Grodno, Skidel and Grabówka (Hoffmann, p. 379), the last two only in this context, and the other two in a context of executions.

Curilla repeats the account of Waldemar Macholl's presumed activity, and only in this context does he mention the names Grabówka and Skidel, but not Augustów,[592] perhaps because in that locality only one single execution is attested to, that of 316 persons on 26 June 1941, by the EK Tilsit (*ibid.*, p. 840), mentioned in EM No. 19 dated 11 July 1941 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 102).

Nothing is known of huge executions as claimed by Spector (on the order of 10,000 victims) at Grodno. EM No. 21 dated 13 July 1941 merely reported: "In Grodno and Lida, only 96 Jews were initially executed during the first few days" (*ibid.*, p. 115). The Activity Report of *Einsatzgruppe* B of 14 July for the period of 23 June to 13 July 1941 mentions Grodno, but without reference to executions (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 19, pp. 54-61).

If, as Spector claims, (5,000 to 6,000 + 10,000 + 4,000 + 10,000 =) 29,000 to 30,000 Jewish corpses were cremated in the General District of Bialystok, a corresponding number of Jews must have been killed beforehand, but the documents speak only of (316 + 96 =) 412!

6.8.2. The Witnesses Szymon Amiel and Salman Edelman

Hoffmann refers to the testimonies of Simon Amiele and Salman Edelman published in the infamous Soviet propaganda book *The Black Book*. This is merely a single account titled "The 'Brenners'[593] from Bialystok. (The Story of the Workers of Bialystok, Zalman Edelman and Shimon Amiel)" (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, pp. 242-245). I will summarize it now with a few comments.

In August 1943, the Germans selected 43 persons from among the inhabitants of the Białystok Ghetto, among them the two witnesses who were held in prison until 15 May 1944. They "were put into a 'death machine' (something like a gassing truck) and were taken in the direction of Augustow" (*ibid.*, p. 242). These inmates were therefore transported to their workplace in a "gas van"! The witnesses do not explain how they understood that the vehicle was a "death machine." Arriving at their destination, they were met by 50 policemen – to guard 43 inmates who had, what is more, chains two meters long on their hands and legs! (*Ibid.*, pp. 241-243)

---

592 Curilla 2006, p. 765. Skidel is mentioned four times in the work, but never in connection with executions.

593 German term (from the verb "*brennen*," to burn) purportedly used for those in charge of cremating the remains of victims exhumed from mass graves.

The witnesses knew nothing of any *Sonderkommando* 1005, but belonged to it anyway, because Spector said so. And here is their description of their work:

> *"When we began to dig the earth, we came upon the corpses at a depth of 15 centimeters. We were ordered to drag these bodies out with hooks and stack them on two-meter-high heaps of wood. The stacking took place in the following fashion: each row of corpses was alternated with a row of wood. (We cut the wood in the forest.) When the height of the bonfire preparation reached three meters, kerosene or gasoline was poured over the wood, inflammatory* [incendiary] *cartridges were inserted in a few places, and the entire structure was set afire. An hour later it was impossible even to approach the fire, since clothing caught fire at a distance of one meter. The burning of a group of corpses took 12-18 hours. After that the bones were removed from the ashes and were ground to dust in large mortars. Then the ashes were sifted through sieves to discover melted crowns of teeth or the gold or silver objects that the murdered people may have had on their persons. Then the ashes were buried in the same pits from which the bodies had been taken for burning. The Gestapo men ordered that the hills above the pits be levelled and the surface planted with trees and flowers."* (*Ibid.*, p. 243)

The first three graves in the forest near Augustów contained 2,100 bodies, dressed, "in a state of decay," particularly the upper layers; by contrast, "the skin and fatty tissue were soft and had the appearance of raw white soap" (*ibid.*, pp. 243f.). The technique of extracting the bodies is described as follows (*ibid.*, p. 244):

> *"The bodies were dragged out with the aid of hooks attached to ropes. One or two hooks were thrown into the pit and would snag a corpse."*

From Augustów, the inmates were taken to an area with villages inhabited mainly by Byelorussians.

> *"Near every village was a distinctive hill under which were buried murdered Jews. It was impossible to count those graves. We could bury* [sic; burn] *200-300 bodies and bury the ashes in the pits by working from morning till late at night. In the vicinity of Grodno, near Staraya Krepost, we burned several thousand corpses. We burned a particularly large quantity of corpses fourteen kilometers from Bialystok, in the small towns of Novoshilovki and Kidl."* (*Ibid.*)

The irresistible allure of crude atrocity propaganda is easily perceptible in this account (after the story of the "gas vans" used for transport). Near Białystok, the inmates claimed to have excavated the bodies of 700 mutilated women (*ibid.*):

> *"The bodies were absolutely naked. The breasts of many of the victims had been cut off and were lying beside them in the pit."*

6.8.3. Szymon Amiel's 1945 Testimony

Simon Amiele, whose real name was actually Szymon Amiel, was interrogated twice at the end of 1945 by Judge Leon Damulewicz of the Białystok Court dur-

ing the legal proceedings relating to mass executions and mass graves in the area of Białystok. The first interrogation is dated 12 October 1945.[594] We read there:

> *"During the German occupation, I was living in the so-called Bialystok Ghetto. In the month of October 1942, I was captured during a 'raid' by the Jewish militia together with another 20 Jews and taken to Nowosiołek. We traveled in an uncovered truck under surveillance by three SD officers. Upon arriving at our destination, we noticed 5 or 6 filled graves. We were put in charge*[595] *of a grave of 10 x 3 x 2* [meters] *and were told to finish within 3 hours, that is, from 3 to 6 in the afternoon, and in this period of time we opened the grave, after which we were taken back to the ghetto and were given 1 kg of bread for our work."*

According to the witness, the graves were located in the Nowosiołek District (Nowosiółki); he said nothing of Grabówka and Baciaczki (Bacieczki). The ghetto was liquidated on 16 October 1943. A group of approximately 30 persons, among them the witness, was sent to the prison at Białystok. The group worked for nine weeks on the construction of an administrative building for the police leader at Markowszczyzna. On 1 November 1943, Amiel escaped, but after six days he was recaptured and locked up in prison again. He was supposed to be hanged as punishment, but in prison there was a selection among all the Jews, and he was assigned to a group of 40 inmates deployed for construction work and supervised by *Hauptsturmführer* Makol (Macholl). The group was kept in prison for 6 months and was only let out to work.

On 21 November 1943, 20 children from 1 to 12 years of age were transported from the prison toward Grabówka and shot. The witness remained in prison from August 1943 until mid-May of 1944. In the months of September and October 1943, inmates destined to be shot were frequently transported out of the prison. He counted some 10 transports with at least 70 inmates each.

The following is his account of his exhumation-cremation activity:

> *"In mid-May 1944, our group was transported in a big covered truck (the same truck used to transport people on their way to be shot) to Augustów. We were under surveillance by 60 policemen armed with automatic rifles and grenades. We were ordered to open the mass graves, pull out the bodies, stack them up, sprinkle them with bitumen and gasoline, and set fire to them. We placed up to 1,000 bodies on a pyre measuring 6 x 7 x 5 meters. At Augustów we burned 5 or 6 pyres of this kind, I don't remember. After burning the pyres, we had to grind the bones into dust with special tampers and sift the ashes in search of teeth, rings and golden earrings, which were immediately seized by the men of the Gestapo. At Augustów, we opened three big mass graves and one smaller one* [singular]. *The big graves were 15 meters long, the smaller ones* [plural] *5-6 meters."*

---

594 Record of interrogation of Szymon Amiel dated 12 October 1945. YVA, O.53-94, pp. 7-9.

595 The original text says: "*Nam dano wymiar grobu*…" = "We were given the dimension of the grave…", with "*wymiar*" = "measure," "dimension," but this way the phrase does not make much sense; I have therefore used the rarer sense of "administration" (for example, of justice), in the sense that the inmates received the assignment to handle the work in that grave.

In the graves were the bodies of Poles, Jews and Soviet soldiers who had been shot, and hundreds of bullets. In one grave, they found more than 100 prostheses of invalids, old people and cripples. Their old age could be inferred from their long beards.

> *"We spent 10 or 11 days at Augustów (from 17 May to 28 May 1944). I recall the following fact from this period:"*

An entire Polish family was shot, and the inmates had to place the bodies "on a burning pyre." The undertaking cannot have been easy, "since clothing caught fire at a distance of one meter."

> *"The bodies were burned in 10 minutes. After cremating the bodies at Augustów, they took us 10 km away, to a place called* [illegible name]. *I don't know the place. There we opened 10-12 graves; on average, there were 400 people in each grave. We burned bodies there for perhaps 5 or 6 days."*

During the night, the inmates were taken to Augustów. They were then transferred to Grodno.

> *"There, we cremated bodies in 3 or 4 places. The biggest graves were at Fort 9. We cremated some 10,000 bodies in total. From there, we were taken to Skidel and Puszcza, where we cremated the bodies from 4 mass graves of executed residents from 4 villages. There were approximately 1,000 persons in every grave. We were later taken to Białystok, more or less on 12 June 1944.* […]
> *Towards 15 June 1944 we were taken to Nowosiołek. We worked there for 10 days. We opened 18 graves there. The graves varied; in one, there were up to 500 persons, in others 300 or even less. All in all we burned 5 or 6 pyres there, with 1,000 bodies in each one. There were cases in which, in one place, after setting one pyre aflame, we prepared another one and burned that one down, too. From there, we were taken to the other side of the road, I don't know what the locality was called, but it wasn't far from Białystok. I think it was Baciczki. There, we exhumed, it seems to me, 8 graves, each of which contained some 500-600 bodies. I recall that we prepared 4 pyres, with about 1,000 bodies in each one. We worked for 5 or 6 days, the pyres burned for 2 days, but the preparation and then the bone grinding and burial lasted so long that it took 6 days."*

The second interrogation dates to 22 November 1945.[596] The witness declared that, after concluding the work at Baciczki (Bacieczki), he and the other inmates were taken to Grabówka at the end of June 1944. There, they were divided into groups, and every group was assigned the task of opening the graves and arranging the bodies on the pyres.

> *"We opened an approximate total of 10 graves and cremated the bodies from 3 large mass graves, including a grave containing several thousand bodies; this grave was very large, the other two were smaller. Apart from these three large mass graves, we burned* [the contents of] *four smaller ones; there were about 200 people in each one."*

[596] Record of interrogation of Szymon Amiel dated 22 November 1945. YVA, O.53-94, pp. 10f.

The three remaining graves are not mentioned. The witness then reports on the cremation of the bodies from seven mass graves, including three large ones (one of them contained the bodies of 700 women) and four small ones; the victims were presumably Jews from the Białystok Ghetto.

> *"We extracted some 1,500 people from the first grave, and 1,500 from the other two. In all, we cremated about 4,000 bodies from these three large graves. There were around 1,200 bodies in the 4 remaining graves."*

The work at Grabówka was suddenly interrupted on 13 July 1944.

The account published in the *Black Book* and Amiel's two statements are in open mutual contradiction:

The activity at Nowosiołek (opening of a grave measuring 10 m × 3 m × 2 m in 3 hours!) is not mentioned in the account quoted in *The Black Book*. In mid-May 1944, the squad of inmates consisting of 40 or 43 men and guarded by 50 or 60 policemen, was either taken to Augustów in a "death machine" (*Black Book*) or in the truck used to transport inmates from prison on their way to be shot.

"*The first three* pits in the forest near Augustow contained 2,100 bodies" (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, p. 243), but Amiel and Edelman do not mention any others. However, Amiel asserted that he had opened four mass graves, three large ones (15 meters long) and a small one (5-6 meters long); the exhumed bodies were arranged on five or six pyres consisting of 1,000 bodies each, so that there were four graves and not three, and there were 5,000-6,000 bodies and not 2,100. When the pyre "reached *three meters*, *kerosene* or gasoline was poured over the wood" (*Black Book*); Amiel, by contrast, declared that the pyres measured 6 m × 7 m × 5 m (hence they were 5 m high, not 3) and that they were ignited with "bitumen" (not kerosene) and gasoline. The squad remained at Augustów for 11 days, from 17 to 28 May. Working from morning until evening, it succeeded in eliminating 200-300 bodies, therefore, for the 5,000-6,000 bodies mentioned above, it would have required ([5,000 to 6,000] ÷ 300 =) 16-20 days. But these data are purely fictitious.

As I mentioned earlier, the requirement in green wood – "We cut the wood in the forest" – for the cremation of one exhumed corpse, based on the condition of the body, varies from about 250 to about 370 kg, and one skilled and willing worker can cut some 1.35 tons of wood in one day, whereas resistive prisoners are rated at only 0.63 tons per day (Mattogno 2021, pp. 280f.). Assuming the lowest value for the wood, the burning of 1,000 bodies would have required at least 250 tons of green wood, or 1,250-1,500 tons for the five or six pyres. Just cutting this quantity of wood, if the entire squad of 40 or 43 inmates had been assigned to this task, would have required ([1,250 to 1,500 t ÷ 43 inmates ÷ 0.63 t/inmate/day =]) from 46 to 56 days. But apart from felling trees, they also had to carry out many other tasks: exhuming the bodies, preparing the pyres, burning them down, crushing the bones, sifting the ashes, burying them, leveling the ground and planting trees and flowers over them (evidently, *Sonderkommando* 1005 was equipped even with a squad of gardeners and landscapers).

The total volume of a pyre was (6 m × 7 m × 5 m =) 210 cubic meters. Subtracting a minimum volume of 26 cubic meters for the bodies and assuming an average specific weight of 0.9 for the green wood, in addition to a factor of 1.4 per stacked cubic meter, the pyre contained approximately 120 tons of wood, an average of approximately 118 kg of green wood per body: very little, if one considers that the Mokshda Green Cremation System, a true and proper cremation furnace, requires approximately 150 kg of green wood for the cremation of a 70-kg body (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1227-1230).

With the technique described by Amiel and Edelman, the exhumation would have required a very long time; it was like fishing: tossing "one or two hooks" tied to "ropes" into the uncovered pit, which may or more likely may not have caught a body, and was then extracted this way from the grave!

The claim is simply absurd that the cremation of the bodies of the Polish family shot by the Germans took only 10 minutes.

Having finished work at Augustów, presumably on 29 May, Amiel's squad was transferred to an unknown locality 10 km away. There, they opened 10-12 mass graves, each containing 400 bodies, and cremated these 4,000-4,800 bodies in five or six days, or until 3-4 June. This, too, is quite implausible. Amiel and the others then eliminated 10,000 bodies at Grodno and another 4,000 (four graves, each containing 1,000 bodies) at Skidel and Puszcza, and on 12 June they were transferred to Białystok. This work was performed in eight days at most (from 4 to 11 June 1944), which is, again, implausible.

Towards 15 June, Amiel's squad was transferred to Nowosiołek, where they had already worked before May 1944; within ten days, they opened 18 mass graves and prepared five or six pyres, each containing 1,000 bodies. As in the preceding case, this work would have required much more time. Then the squad was taken to Bacieczki, where it opened eight graves and prepared four pyres, each with 1,000 bodies. The work lasted six days, including four for preparation and two for true and proper cremation. In reality, the squad would have needed (4 × 1,000 corpses × 0.25 t/corpse ÷ 43 inmates ÷ 0.63 t/inmate/day =) 37 days just to cut the wood.

During his interrogation on 12 October, Amiel declared: "I heard nothing about Grabówka and Baciczki at that time,"[597] but described his squad's work in the first-named locality. On 22 November, perhaps by a prodigious recovery of memory, he spoke of Grabówka, too. Here, at the end of June 1944, Amiel and the other inmates supposedly opened the ten mass graves, including three large ones (with thousands of bodies each), in all no fewer than 6,000 bodies, and four smaller ones, with some 200 bodies each (= 800 bodies total); then another seven graves containing approximately 5,200 bodies. The work was finished on 13 July. The time available was therefore from 26 June to 13 July, 18 days. This task would have been unfeasible as well.

Amiel's chronology is summarized in the following table:

[597] Record of interrogation of Szymon Amiel dated 12 October 1945. YVA, O.53-94, p. 7.

Period	Working days	Locality	Number of bodies exhumed and cremated
17-28 May 1944	11-12	Augustów	5,000-6,000
29 May to 3/4 June	6-7	Locality unknown	4,000-4,800
4/5 to 11 June	8-9	Grodno	10,000
		Skidel & Puszcza	4,000
12 June	–	Białystok	–
15-25 June	11	Nowosiołek	5,000-6,000
26 June – 13 July	18	Grabówka	12,000
Totals:	54-57		40,000-42,800

Amiel's squad therefore exhumed and cremated at least 40,000 bodies in a maximum of 57 days. Just to cut the necessary wood would have taken (40,000 bodies × 0.25 t/body ÷ 43 inmates ÷ 0.63 t/inmate/day =) 369 days, more than an entire year!

It should be noted that, according to Datner, Macholl's *Kommando* was divided up into three groups of inmates: "one excavated the graves with shovels, the second extracted the bodies with iron hooks, arranged them on stretchers (*tragi*[598]) and (in a hurry) carried them to the stack, the third cut the wood, built the stacks with the trees they had cut down, arranged them on top of the bodies and burned them" (Datner 1976, p. 73). Therefore, only a part of the *Kommando* was even assigned to cut the wood. What is more, the work was performed from six in the morning until six in the evening, with a one-hour break for lunch (*ibid.*), and the inmates wore chains two meters long which weighed twelve kg! (*Ibid.*, p. 71) One can therefore easily imagine their working efficiency. Under such circumstances, just logging the required wood would probably have taken two years or even longer.

According to Sz. Datner, the *Kommando*'s activities were carried out in the following order:

Augustów – Grodno – Skidel and Łunna – Białystok – Dzikie – Fasty – Nowosiólki – Bacieczki – Grabówka. Document II.6.9. shows the position of these locations.

Grodno is located approximately 95 km southeast of Augustów (by road), while Skidel is approximately 30 km southeast of Grodno, Łunna is approximately 20 km south of Skidel, Białystok is approximately 110 km east of Łunna; Dzikie, Fasty and Bacieczki are three suburbs of Białystok, northwest of the city, and Grabówka is a suburb to the east, and finally, Nowosiólki is located in a wooded area approximately 25 km from Białystok (as the crow flies). *Puszcza* is not the name of a locality; in Polish, it means "dense forest," and probably refers to the "*puszcza grodzieńska*," Grodno Forest, which extends southeast of Grodno towards Skidel. Since the *Kommando* was transferred to Białystok on 12 June, then back to Nowosiołek on the 15th, to work at Dzikie, Fasty and Bacieczki, only two

598 This is supposed to be the German term, which is, however, "*Tragen*."

days, the 13th and 14th, were available to them; but it took them five or six days to exhume and cremate 4,000 bodies just at Bacieczki.

6.8.4.The Testimony of Avraham Karasik

On 4 May 1961, Avraham Karasik, another self-proclaimed member of the Macholl *Sonderkommando*, testified during the 28th session of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem. He related that in May 1944 he was taken from the Białystok Penitentiary, where he had been incarcerated, to Augustów, where he was forced to open mass graves with a group of 40 other prisoners, some of whom were added later. He stated:

> *"Each grave was eight meters long and two meters wide. In such a grave there were normally 250 - 300 bodies.* […] *On the first day we exhumed about 1,700, for the Germans gave us orders to count each body, and if the body was decomposed, they ordered us to count the skulls."*

There are said to have been seven or eight pits. The unit was simply called *Sonderkommando*. The next day, a special grave was opened, which contained eight corpses. At an unspecified time, the group moved to another location in Augustów. "There were eight or nine such graves." The exhumation and cremation activity lasted until 13 July 1944, and was carried out in the areas of Białystok, Augustów and Grodno. According to the witness's precise information, a total of 22,000 bodies had been cremated. A year after he miraculously escaped the liquidation of the *Sonderkommando*, Karasik claims to have written down all the numbers because he could still remember every single place. "Later on, when I lay wounded in hospital, I recorded this on paper, hence I have the numbers" (State of Israel, Vol. I, pp.471-474).

The witness's claims are in stark contrast to those by Amiel for Augustów: Karasik's 15 or 17 mass graves, 8 m × 2 m, with 250-300 bodies each, totaling between a minimum of 3,750 and a maximum of 5,100 bodies, contrast with Amiel's three large graves, 15 meters long, and one small one, 5-6 meters long, with 5,000-6,000 bodies. The total number of bodies burned is also contradictory: about 22,000 according to Karasik, but at least 40,000 according to Amiel. In addition, Karasik mentioned a grave with the bodies of 750 Polish officers in uniform (*ibid*., p. 473), but Amiel knew nothing of this. Instead, he claims to have seen a grave with the bodies of 700 women, many with their breasts cut off, a horrible fact that Karasik in turn did not mention.

6.8.5. Szymon Datner and "Aktion 1005" in the Białystok General District

In the article cited earlier, Datner notes that "the data regarding 'Aktion 1005' in the territory of the District of Białystok are scarce, including archival data and also those contained in publications"; everything that exists in this regard "is the result of a post-war reconstruction in the form of trial materials and the like, for which one advantageous circumstance was the fact that the director responsible

for this action in the Białystok District (W. Macholl) ended up in the hands of the Polish authorities and made important statements or written annotations in his own handwriting" (*ibid.*, p. 70).

Datner based himself on the trial proceedings staged by the Poles against Waldemar Macholl (the verdict was handed down on 25 March 1949), yet cites neither the defendant's "statements" nor his "annotations," but merely the testimonies of former inmates: Izrael Felder, Abraham Karasik, Mojżesz Gerszuni, Ch. T. Wróbel and Szymon Amiel; nevertheless, the data set forth in his article are practically those supplied by the last-named witness. Datner in fact writes of the cremation of 5,000-6,000 bodies at Augustów from 15-17 and the end of May 1944, of 10,000 at Grodno within two weeks, of 4,000 at Skidel and Łunna within a few days, of 5,000-6,000 at Nowosiołek and another two localities within ten days, of 4,000 at Bacieczki within five to six days, of 1,500 (according to Gerszuni) or 5,000 (according to Amiel) at Grabówka, resulting in a total of 29,500-35,000 (*ibid.*, p. 75).

Datner also supplies details as to the cremation technique (*ibid.*, p. 74):

> *"While at the camps* [at Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibór] *the base of the pyre consisted of grids made of railway rails with layers of bodies placed on top of them, here, this function was carried out by huge tree trunks 6 meters long (the pyre was 6-7 meters wide, and 5-8 meters high* [sic!]). *A layer of bodies was placed on top of the tree trunks, sprinkled with tar or gasoline, and on top of this another layer of wood and more bodies, etc."*

Hence, Datner strikes another blow against the fairy tale of the cremations using metal grids allegedly excogitated by Blobel and extended to "Aktion 1005."

It is therefore clear that the presumed activity of *Sonderkommando* 1005 in the Białystok District is based on contradictory and absurd witness statements, and it is not supported by any documents regarding the death toll claimed in orthodox Holocaust literature.

7. "Aktion 1005" in the Baltic Countries

7.1. "Aktion 1005" in Lithuania and the "Jäger Report"

The second "Stahlecker Report" lists a total of 143,774 victims for Lithuania by 1 February 1942 (including 136,421 Jews). How many of these bodies were cremated? And how many were found? This subchapter is dedicated to an examination of these questions.

I mentioned earlier the letter sent by the Main Healthcare Administration (medical examiner of Trakai County) to the district commissar Vilnius dated 8 July 1942, and I have examined it in the context of the presumed orders issued by "Aktion 1005" (see p. 473). I will now discuss the specific content of that letter. The letter, signed by Dr. Paskevicius, was directed by the district commissar Vilnius-Land, Wulff. The text is as follows:[599]

"Re: Burial of corpses and cadavers
Dr.Di. /F.
Ref.: Ministerial Decree of 30 April 42 - II.c.3186.
To the Herr District Commissar Vilnius-Land in Vilnius

Answer to the letter of 16 June 1942 as follows:

1. Borough of Trakai.
In an easterly direction, 2 km. from Trakai, 1 km. from the village of Wornicken, 1 km from the forest, 1 km. from the sea, in a sandy depression, is located a Jewish mass grave, 80 meters long, 4 meters wide and 4 meters deep.

2. Borough of Semeliskes.
In a northerly direction, 1 km. from Semeliskes am Walde, 50 meters from the road, 2 km. from the Streva River, on a sandy hillock is located a Jewish mass grave 30 meters long. Drains in the direction of Semeliskes.

3. Borough of Ziezmariai.
1/ In a northerly direction, 3 km. from Ziezmariai, in the area belonging to the village of Trilischken, 1 km. from the Zalsen-Ziezmariai road, on a sandy hillock is located a Jewish mass grave 33 meters long.
2/ In a northerly direction, 5 km. from Ziezmariai, 2 km. from the road Kaisiadorys- Ziezmariai, in the Bladukishk Forest is located a Jewish mass grave 30 meters long.
The mass graves were strewn with lime and covered with soil in 1941. In the spring of 1942, the graves were uncovered and strewn with chlorinated lime and covered with a 1-m layer of soil and fenced off.

[599] LVVA, R-613-1-10, pp. 69-69a. Cf. Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 239, pp. 623f.

Individual graves.
1. Borough of Kaisiadorys.
1/ In a southern direction, 2 km from Kaisiadorys, on the road Kaisiadorys-Ziezmariai, is located in the forest a shallow grave with 8-10 bodies, covered with a layer of soil up to 1 meter thick.
2/ In the village of Palomene, 12 km. north of Kaisiadorys, on the road Palomene – Zasliai is located a grave with 8-12 bodies.

2. Borough of Zasliai.
In a northerly direction, 1 km. from Zasliai, on the road Zasliai – Gegusien, is located a grave with 15-20 bodies. The grave is covered with a layer of soil up to 1 meter thick.

3. Borough of Rudiskes.
In a northerly direction, 3 km. from Rudiskes, 200 meters from the road Trakai – Rudiskes, in the forest is located a grave with 15-20 bodies. The grave is covered with a layer of soil up to 1 meter thick.

In 1942, I sent a letter to the county chief in Trakai in which I informed him that he ought to order the borough provosts of the Trakai County to bury all the corpses and cadavers not yet buried in the spring.
Furthermore, all graves already in existence were to be inspected and improved.
I further remarked that the borough provosts ought to be instructed as to how to handle cases such as the above in the future."

The first part of the letter mentions three boroughs: Trakai, Semeliskes and Ziezmariai; the first two formed (and still form) part of Trakai County, while Ziezmariai was part of Kaisiadorys County. It is not clear why Ziezmariai is included in this letter by the medical examiner of Trakai County.

According to the "Jäger Report," 1,446 Jews were killed at Trakai on 30 September 1941; 962 at Semeliskes on 6 October; and 784 at Ziezmariai and Rumsiskes on 29 August.

In the Trakai area, there was a mass grave measuring 80 m × 4 m × 4 m = 1,280 m³, no doubt compatible with the 1,446 victims declared by the "Jäger Report." The mass grave in the area of Semeliskes was 30 meters long; if, as seems probable, the dimensions of the mass graves were similar to the former in terms of width and depth, the volume of this one would have been 480 m³, and thus equally compatible with the 962 victims from the that locality.

At Ziezmariai, there were two mass graves, one 33 meters long, the other 30. In the hypothesis assumed above, the first measured 528 m³, and the second 480 m³, for a total of 1,008 m³. It is hard to understand why two mass graves of such large size were required for the 784 victims from Rumsiskes and Ziezmariai. But then again, they could have been narrower and/or shallower.

At any rate, the above-mentioned data appear to confirm these specific points in the "Jäger Report," but there are things that do not fit. Above all, in the Borough of Kaisiadorys was located only one single grave with eight to ten bodies in it, while, according to the "Jäger Report," 1,911 Jews were shot in this locality on

26 August 1941. If the burial of the 1,446 bodies of the victims from Trakai required a mass grave measuring 80 m × 4 m × 4 m, the bodies of the victims from Kaisiadorys would have required an even bigger grave.

The second strange aspect of this matter is the claimed course of events. The locations in question are all very close together: Semeliskes is located approximately 22 km east of Trakai, Kaisiadorys is approximately 33 km northwest of Semeliskes, Rumsiskes is approximately 21 km west of Kaisiadorys; Ziezmariai is approximately 7 km south of Kaisiadorys and approximately 19 km east of Rumsiskes.

In the chronology of the "Jäger Report," the first locality mentioned is Kaisiadorys (26 August), followed by Rumsiskes-Ziezmariai (28 August), Trakai (30 September) and Semeliskes (6 October). Therefore, it took 41 days to shoot the Jews in these boroughs, which were very close together! Within three consecutive days, any raiding squad which really took its "organizational matters" seriously would have carried out its task without wasting time and fuel.

The executions on 29 August give rise to further perplexity. 784 Jews were shot in these two localities, but, as we have seen, there were two mass graves at Ziezmariai, one 3 km north of the city (near Triliskes), the other 5 km also to the north, not far from the road to Kaisiadorys. It follows that the Jews of Rumsiskes were buried at least 15 km from the city, while, according to the "Jäger Report," the average distance of the mass graves from the collection point was 4-5 km.

There was also an earlier letter, dated 2 July 1942, which was sent by the "Healthcare Administration of Vilnius County" to the district commissar Vilnius-Land. This letter had as its subject "Existence of corpses and cadavers"[600] and as its reference the "Ministerial Decree of 30 April 42. - II 2 c. 3186, and your letter of 16 June 1942." The medical examiner of Vilnius County informed the recipient that various mass graves had been found, "after a performed investigation." He listed these, indicating the position of each:

1. In the town of Nemenčine: a grave measuring 50 m × 30 m;
2. In the town of Mickūnai: a grave measuring 50 m × 12 m;
3. In the town of Rieše: a grave measuring 25 m × 4 m;
4. In the town of Jašiūnai: a grave measuring 30 m × 10 m.

The above is followed by this observation:

> *"All mass graves are under continual surveillance by the police. In case of need, the graves have been covered with additional soil. There is no risk of epidemics."*

The letter does not specify whether the buried bodies were those of Jews, POWs, Soviet combat casualties or civilians, nor how many of them there were. The most important piece of information concerns Ponary (Paneriai), today a Vilnius neighborhood:[601]

---

[600] "*Bestelung v Leichen u Kadavern*" in the Original; the correct spelling is either "*Bestellung*" ([purchase] order) or "*Bestehung*" (existence); the latter was probably meant.

[601] LCVA, R-613-1-10, p. 70.

> *"5) In the borough of Rudamina, in the Paneriai Grove (near the railway station Paneriai), the mass graves were laid out a bit higher on the sandy bend. There are several round-shaped burial sites about 30 meters in circumference. In the event of subsidence, these locations are topped up with earth. The burial locations are fenced off and under constant guard, and subordinate to the German Security Police."*

The number of graves is not indicated, and it is not specified whether any Jews were buried there.

These documents raise another important question: although the district commissar Vilnius-Land was in possession of all the documentation relating to the location of the mass graves in the territory of his competence, "*Kommando* 1005," which operated in Lithuania, apart from the Ponary site, never took the slightest pains to clean up the graves listed, which must therefore still exist, and the information in this letter is quite sufficient to locate them, although until now this has never been done, as far as I know.

This fact is moreover in diametric contradiction to Blobel's declarations. Blobel asserted in his affidavit of 18 June 1947 (NO-3947):

> *"Due to the approach of the front, it was not possible to destroy the mass graves caused by the executions of the Einsatzgruppen and located further south and east. Because of this, I drove to Berlin to report, and was then sent to Estonia by Gruppenführer Müller. I gave the same order to Oberführer Dr. Achamer-Pifrader in Riga as well as to Obergruppenführer Jeckeln. To procure fuel,*[602] *I returned to Berlin. The cremation of the corpses began only in May or June 1944. I remember that these cremations took place in the region of Riga and Tallinn. I was present at a number of these cremations in the region around Tallinn, but here the graves were smaller and only contained 20 to 30 bodies. The graves in the region of Tallinn were about 20 or 30 km east of the city, in a swampy area, and I believe that four or five such graves were opened and the bodies burnt."*

This account is extraordinary. Leaving aside the fact that Riga was located in the General Commissariat of Latvia, it is absolutely implausible that Blobel was sent into the General Commissariat of Estonia to begin exhumation-cremation activities there. According to the Stahlecker's Summary Report relating to the period from 16 October 1941 until 31 January 1942, "some 4,500 Jews lived in Estonia at the beginning of 1940." However, "with the advance of German troops, the majority of Jews left the country, together with the Soviet Russian authorities. About 2,000 Jews stayed behind." On 31 January 1942, there were no longer any Jews in Estonia.[603]

Dov Levin asserts that the number of Jews present in Estonia claimed by Stahlecker, approximately 4,500, is correct, but that the Stahlecker Report did not take account of the hundreds of Jews exiled to the interior of the Soviet Union before the start of the war, so that "altogether about 3,500 Jews fled or were evacuated and deported from Estonia, and about one thousand remained under German

[602] No document exists referring to this.
[603] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 57.

occupation" (Levin, pp. 273, 283). In reality, he confirms the above-mentioned report, because the "coffin map," headed "Executions carried out by *Einsatzgruppe* A," attributes 963 victims to Estonia, which was now defined as "free of Jews."[604]

It is worth noting, *en passant*, that Estonia suffered more under Soviet rule than under German rule. In fact, the Germans arrested 18,893 Estonian citizens, 7,798 of whom (including the Jews and 243 Gypsies) were executed or perished in concentration camps during the three years of German occupation. Adding "all those who perished while fighting in the Red Army, Finnish army, German army and the units," we arrive at 32,000 victims, but "the human losses of Estonia caused by the repressive measures of the first Soviet occupation [1940/41] totals 48,000, according to the latest information" (Estonian State…, pp. 16, 19).

After the *Generalkommissariat* Estonia was declared "free of Jews," Estonia started receiving thousands of Jews during the second half of 1942. A transport of 1,000 Jews arrived at Raasiku from Theresienstadt at the beginning of September 1942 (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 66; the transport had departed on 1 September), another transport from Frankfurt upon Main and Berlin carrying 1,049 Jews arrived at the end of the same month (Weiss-Wendt 2009, p. 233). Furthermore, 500 French Jews from Transport No. 73 of 15 May 1944 were diverted to Tallinn,[605] while at least 12,309 Jews in seven transports (four from Vilnius,[606] two from Kaunas and one from Kaiserwald) were transferred to camps in Estonia in 1943 (Weiss-Wendt 2009, p. 321).

A letter from the *Baltische Öl Gesellschaft* (Baltic Oil Corporation) dated 2 June 1944 addressed to the "Labor [Deployment] Office Baltöl of the GBA[607] in Kiviõli" bearing the subject "Deployment of Hungarian Jews" sets forth the labor project for 2,310 Jews and 240 Jewesses.[608] The "Memo on [the] Conference at the Labor Deployment Office of the GBA in Kiviõli on 26 June 44," written the day after, states under Point 2, "Jewish inmates":[609]

> *"An exchange of the inmates present for POWs is no longer an option. – Additional inmates from Hungary have… been rejected due to poor performance caused by insufficient supervision."*

According to Ruth Bettina Birn, 500 Jewesses from Hungary arrived in Estonia in June 1944 (Birn, fn 16, p. 144).

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the majority of the Jews deported from Theresienstadt and Germany to Raasiku in 1942 were either shot immediately upon arrival or later (French Jews at Tallinn), but the others were distributed through the transit camp of Vaivara to various Estonian labor camps.

---

604 *Ibid.*, p. 184.
605 Klarsfeld (unpaginated), comment on "Convoy No. 73 dated 15 May 1944."
606 Arad asserts that 7,130 Jews were deported to Estonia from the local ghetto between 6 August and 5 September 1944 (Arad 1982, p. 420).
607 *Generalbevollmächtigen für den Arbeitseinsatz* = Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment.
608 ERA, R-187-1-33, p. 58.
609 *Ibid.*, p. 60.

The above-mentioned Jews amounted to at least 15,000 persons. As noted by Arad, between 8,000 and 9,000 Jews were evacuated to Stutthof from Estonia starting in April 1944 (Arad 2009, p. 331), therefore, the maximum number of bodies present in the mass graves of the General Commissariat Estonia could be 8,000.

Keeping in mind that the above-mentioned "coffin map" for the General Commissariat Latvia supplies a total of 35,238 victims, and a total of 136,421 for the General Commissariat of Lithuania, as has already been noted at the very beginning of this chapter, can anyone seriously believe that Müller, pressed hard by the unstoppable advance of the Red Army, would have given priority to the exhumation-cremation of the presumed 8,000 bodies from Estonia, but ignored the more-than-20-times-higher number of victims in Latvia and Lithuania? The conclusion is that either Müller was a perfect imbecile or that Blobel told quite an implausible story.

Following the assertion which I quoted earlier, Blobel made no mention of Latvia and Lithuania, and closed his sworn statement as follows (NO-3947):

> *"According to orders, my tasks should have extended across the entire area of the Einsatzgruppen, but due to the withdrawal from Russia I was unable to carry out my order completely."*

7.2. Riga and Latvia

As noted earlier, the RSHA initially had not anticipated any *Sonderkommando* 1005 for the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*. To carry out the work of exhumation and cremation, *Sonderkommando* 1005 B was reactivated. Orthodox Holocaust historiography knows practically nothing about any of this. Spector limits himself to mentioning Jeckeln's statements during his trial at Riga in 1946, but supplies no information on exhumation-cremation activity (Spector 1990b, p. 168), which is quite understandable, because his source, in turn, knew nothing about it either. In his interrogation on 14-15 December 1945 by Major Tsvetayev of the NKVD, Jeckeln stated:[610]

> *"In January 1944, the Gestapo staff member Blobel from Berlin visited me in Riga and said that he had personally received a secret order from Himmler to destroy all Jewish corpses in the occupied territories by burning. Blobel said that this is a very serious task, and that all who belong to this* Kommando *are loyal people responsible for maintaining secrecy. I told Blobel where the bodies of the Jewish corpses from the Riga Ghetto were, and asked how the bodies will be destroyed? Blobel said that bodies are exhumed and stacked up in piles. One row of bodies, the other wood, etc. The piles are drenched with fuel and set on fire. Such a process lasts until no traces are left of the human corpses. This task was so secret that the* Kommando *was even referred to by a number, 1189.*
>
> [Question:] *Did Blobel carry out Himmler's order?*

[610] "Ausforschungsprotokoll des Verhafteten Friedrich Jeckeln, Riga, 14. December 1945," in: Christoforow *et al*., pp. 354f.

> [Answer:] *Yes, he started to carry it out. To this end, Jews from several camps were used who exhumed the bodies. The Jews were shot afterwards and set on fire with the other corpses. No one, not even the Higher SS and SD leaders, could come to these sites without a written certificate from Blobel."*

These statements blatantly contradict those of Blobel quoted earlier, since Blobel said that they operated only in Estonia and that he had transmitted Müller's order also to Jeckeln, who was therefore supposed to provide personnel for the exhumation-cremation.

It should also be noted that the made-up designation "*Kommando* 1189" can hardly be explained on the basis of any confusion with "*Kommando* 1005," and it is not by chance that Krausnick and Wilhelm omitted this in the passage of Jeckeln's interrogation they quoted (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 569).

Hoffmann dedicates a few pages to this question, but essentially without giving any useful information (Hoffmann, pp. 127-133), limiting himself to summarizing the findings of the trial against Hans Friedrich Sohns, Fritz Otto Karl Zietlow, Walter Ernst Helfsgott and Fritz Karl Kirstein. The verdict of the Stuttgart District Court of 13 March 1969 dedicates the paragraph headed "Deployment of *Kommando* 1005 B in the Riga Area under the leadership of the defendant Helfsgott" to this question (Rüter/Mildt, pp. 729-732).

According to the Stuttgart judges, *Sonderkommando* 1005 B, after having spent a furlough period at Zakopane and Krinica, met at Lvov awaiting new orders. In the first week of April 1944, the unit, commanded by Helfsgott, who had in the meantime been promoted to SS *Obersturmführer*, was transferred to Kattowitz and on 9 April from there to Riga. For a few weeks, Helfsgott found lodgings for his men in the labor education camp of Salaspils, not far from the Latvian capital, until they went into action in the wooded territory east (southeast) of Riga, that is, Rumbula. Apart from this scanty information, the verdict says nothing at all. Hoffmann comments as follows:

> *"In the Stuttgart Trial of Sohns and others, the judges were, however, unable to determine with exactitude the duration of the elimination of traces in the Rumbula Forest and the number of bodies cremated there."* (Hoffmann, p. 132)

The term "exactitude" is a deceptive characterization, because the verdict in fact supplies no such facts at all.

At Rumbula, as Hoffmann claims, 13,000-15,000 bodies were buried on 30 November 1941, and 10,000-12,000 on 8 December (*ibid.*, pp. 131f.), for a minimum total of 23,000.

Angrick and Klein dedicate a few pages to the activity of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B at Rumbula, but add nothing essential; neither do they say anything about the number of mass graves and the number of bodies exhumed and cremated (Angrick/Klein, pp. 405-407).

The oft-quoted witness Gerhard Adametz recalled that "Detachment 1005 b" met at Lvov towards mid-April 1944, then moved to Kattowitz, where it re-

mained for three days, and was then transferred to Riga. With regard to this location, he declared:

> *"We from Detachment 1005 b were quartered in a barracks, in a labor education camp, about 18 km from Riga. The work was begun there with about 50-60 inmates. The work there consisted of exhuming and burning bodies (about 12-20,000), of men, women and children of all ages. These bodies lay there in 6-8 mass graves, about 8 km from Riga, and about 100 m from the road Riga-Daugavpils.* […] *The work at this location began about the end of April 1944, continued in May and ended around the beginning of June 1944.*
> *The working method, how the bodies were burned, was the same as before, except that here, we burned mostly 2 piles at the same time."*

The 50-60 labor inmates were killed in early June 1944 (USSR-80, pp. 10f.).

The verdict of the above-mentioned trial also dwelt upon the activity of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B in the Bikernieki Forest (Rüter/Mildt, p. 733):

> *"Around mid-May 1944, the Kommando moved into the hut camp which had been set up only a few kilometers east of Riga. Sonderkommando 1005 B 'cleaned up' at least two large mass graves with at least 20,000 bodies in the Bikernieki Forest, over the following months, until about mid-September 1944. Of the number of bodies eliminated, Helfsgott notified the KdS, Dr. Lange, weekly in so-called 'wood reports.'*[611] *Apart from that, the work went on in the usual manner. For that, two groups of at least 30 Jewish inmates from a camp – possibly the Kaiserwald Concentration Camp – were employed, one after the other. The first group might have consisted of at least 30 prisoners who had to participate in the activities of the preceding group."*

Document II.7.1. in the Appendix shows the position of the localities in question.

Since it is presumed that *Sonderkommando* 1005 B had already accomplished its mission at Rumbula before proceeding on to Bikernieki, it follows that it eliminated at least 23,000 bodies within a month (mid-April to mid-May), but it took four months, from mid-May until mid-September, to eliminate 20,000 bodies at Bikernieki!

Adametz reports in this regard:

> *"We from Detachment 1005 b, were then ordered to walk toward some newly erected shacks that were about 250 m away from 6 or 7 mass graves. These* [graves] *were located about 4 km from the edge of the City of Riga, in the Bikernieki Forest. About 10,000-12,000 bodies were located there. A new detachment of 50-60 inmates was brought there by the SD, and the work (excavation and burning of bodies) was begun in the same way as described before, in mid-June, and ended at the end of June* [sic; recte: July] *1944. I believe that the front was about 300 km away at that time."*

The inmates were killed at the end of July. Adametz continues:

---

[611] No longer, therefore, weather reports (*Wettermeldungen*), but wood reports (*Holzmeldungen*)! The fantasy of judges and historians really knows no bounds!

> *"We from Detachment 1005 b were then ordered to go to another site in the Bikernieki Forest, where there were 7-8 other mass graves. Here were also about 10-20,000 bodies, smaller and bigger ones, perhaps of men, women and children. The work of excavating and burning corpses was begun about the start of August 1944 and ended about mid-September 1944."*

After the operations had been finished, the inmates were shot, and "Detachment 1005 b" embarked at Riga with destination Danzig (USSR-80, p. 11).

In these three sites, therefore, between a minimum of 32,000 and a maximum of 52,000 bodies were supposedly exhumed and cremated.

Regarding the mass graves in this locality, the witness Hermann Heymann declared that "in the period from the end of February until June or August 1942," at Bikernieki, there were "10 pits filled with corpses" (Angrick/Klein, p. 321). As for the number of persons killed and buried at Bikernieki, Hoffmann asserts that the number is not known, but mentions that the Soviet propaganda figure is 46,500 (Hoffmann, p. 134).

Arad mentions Bikernieki one single time, in this context (Arad 2009, p. 148):

> *"In Riga, thousands of Jewish men were snatched off the streets and out of their homes; they were taken in groups to the nearby Bikernieki forest and shot. By the end of July 1941, some 4,700 men had been murdered."*

It is a fact that EM No. 24 dated 16 July 1941 asserts that 2,700 Jews had been killed at Riga as of that time, including 400 during pogroms (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 130), and until the end of November, small-scale executions of a few hundred persons were recorded. Angrick and Klein moreover mention a mass shooting said to have taken place on 5 February 1942, which is not, however, documented; they mention witnesses who estimate the number of victims at between 800 and 1,500 (Angrick/Klein, p. 224). Therefore, even the lowest figure of 20,000 bodies exhumed and cremated, as posited by the Stuttgart Court, is doubtlessly much exaggerated.

One cannot seriously believe that *Sonderkommando* 1005 B was operating along the southeast periphery and east of Riga for five months, exhuming and cremating at least 43,000 bodies, without anyone in the city realizing this. In fact, there are no reports from witnesses or from the various resistance movements about the persistent stench and smoke that must have afflicted the city for this extended period of time. The only known document is a letter from the head of the 4th District to the commandant of an outpost at Jekabpils dated 17 May 1944, which says in Point 13:[612]

> *"Among the public have appeared rumors that the Germans in secret are excavating the Jewish 'E' site and are removing corpses for burning. This also happens near Riga."*

Jekabpils is located approximately 120 km southeast of Riga as the crow flies; nothing is known of exhumation-cremation in this locality, and these rumors are not confirmed by any documents or testimony.

---

[612] LVVA, P-252-1-44, p. 89.

Another problem is that of wood procurement. The cremation of 43,000 bodies would have required approximately (43,000 corpses × 0.25 t/corpse =) 10,750 tons of green wood. The situation at the time in Riga and in all of Latvia, however, was not very prosperous. A "Headquarters Special Order" from the "Local *Wehrmacht* Headquarters Riga" dated 16 June 1944 bearing the subject "Supply with Heating Material 1944/45" conveyed the order issued by the *Kommandant* of the Security Region Latvia that all units of the *Wehrmacht*, with a few exceptions, had to "cut their own firewood." Major General and *Kommandant* Ruff, who signed the document, issued the following detailed orders in this regard:[613]

> *"2.) Logging*
> *It does not appear practicable for every unit and agency to log their own wood requirements independently. At least the small users must be pooled together into logging squads professionally supervised by trained forestry personnel and equipped with the necessary working equipment and power saws.*
> *The local* Wehrmacht *headquarters has been assigned to form such logging squads for the Riga garrison. Those units and agencies which do not log their own wood, but rather wish to participate in pooled logging squads, report their anticipated logging totals, and the numbers of soldiers, volunteers, POWs and other manpower to be deployed for this by 25 June to the 4th Detachment of the L.W.H. When calculating the necessary workforce, it is to be assumed that one soldier or volunteer can prepare 1.5-2 cubic meters per day, a POW or other workers 1 cubic meter, and for now that the logging must be carried out by the end of September. For this, one week is to be considered to consist of 5 full working days.*
> *Logging sites favorably located for hauling off the wood are to be selected with the approval of the forestry administration. Quantities up to 200 cubic meters can be released for logging by the chief forest ranger's office based on an order from a billeting administration office (see 3). Any quantities in excess will require the approval of the general commissar in Riga, FoHo* [Logging] *Division. Applications for this are to be filed with the headquarters of the Security Region Latvia via the billeting administration office in charge. In urgent cases, application by phone directly with the* Kommandatur *Latvia suffices.*
>
> *3.) Release*
> *Chief foresters are instructed to release prepared firewood and wood for self-logging only based on an order from the billeting administration office* […]*."*

These extremely detailed instructions could not have been circumvented by *Sonderkommando* 1005 B, and releasing almost 11,000 tons of wood would have left obvious traces in the documents, although possibly without specifying what it was needed for. Hence, *Sonderkommando* 1005 B would have had to form its own regular logging unit of inmates, and this unit could have started with its work only after having received the necessary release order.

The volume unit used in the original German text – "rm" – stands for "*Raummeter*," "stacked cubic meter," a unit of measurement which corresponds to ap-

[613] LVVA, P-752-2-1, pp. 221-221a.

proximately 1/1.4 cubic meters of solid wood. Starting with a specific weight of 0.9 for green wood (900 kg per 1 solid cubic meter), one *Raummeter* of wood would weigh (900 kg/m³ ÷ 1.4 =) approximately 640 kg. Prisoners of war and inmates were assigned a production quota of one *Raummeter* per day, therefore, approximately 640 kg per day. It follows that, if all the inmates of *Sonderkommando* 1005 B, assuming the maximum figure of the number mentioned in Holocaust historiography – 60 inmates –, had been sent to gather wood, to reach the quantity of 10,750 metric tons would have required (10,750 t ÷ 60 inmates ÷ 0.640 t/inmate/day =) 280 days!

One documentary proof of the extermination is said to consist of a photograph which purportedly shows a mass grave in the Bikernieki Forest (Document II.7.2.). Whoever invented this caption did not possess brilliant acuity, since the local graves must have been located in a forest, as shown by the drawing reproduced in Document II.7.3. The "existing mass graves" ("*vorhandene Massengräber*") are located at the right; the photograph in question, by contrast, shows only one tree, standing out alone on the horizon. What is more, the Yad Vashem photographic archive registers this same photograph with the following caption:

> *"Bobruisk, Belorussia. Burial of corpses in a mass grave, probably of Soviet POWs in Dulag* [= *Durchgangslager* = transit camp] *131, winter 1941."* (see Subchapter 8.5)

The Soviets, as usual, are distinguished by the crudity of their propaganda. In a report dated 12 December 1944, the Soviet forensic commission which operated at Riga listed the number of victims buried in six sites:

1. Bikernieki Forest:	46,500
2. Rumbula Forest:	38,000
3. Dreylinsky Forest (Dreiliņu mežs):	13,100
4. Škirotava (Šķirotava) Station:[614]	450
5. Bišu-Mujża [?]:	4,650
6. Rope works:	13,900
Total:	116,600

From 24 November until 6 December 1944, the Commission examined 10 burial sites: Bikernieki, Salaspils (camp and site near the cemetery), new and old Jewish Cemetery, Bišu-Mujża, tank barracks, Ziepnieku Kalns, Rumbula and Dreylinsky. 549 bodies were exhumed at these locations.[615] This means 549 (presumably) real bodies as against 116,600 claimed ones!

There is also a list of these mass graves, presumably discovered at Riga, city and district, with an indication of dimensions and surface area[616] (I have added the presumed number of bodies in the last column):

[614] Railway freight yard, Riga.
[615] LVVA, P-132-30-35, pp. 28-28a.
[616] "Perechen" (List), undated. LVVA, P-132-30-35, pp. 200-202.

Location	# of graves	Total surface area [m²]	# of bodies
Bikernieki	55	2804.85	46,500
Salaspils	33	2648	
Salaspils	9	3043	
New Jewish Cemetery	3	1026	
Ziepnieku kalns	18	1687	
Ziepnieku kalns	1	1	
Bišu-Mujža [?]	3	272	4,650
Rumbula	12	1350	38,000
Dreylinsky	3	220	13,100
Škirotava km 6	1	16	
Škirotava km 9	1	16	
Prison	1	198	
Mežu-park	4	65	

The depths of the graves are not indicated, but the huge differences between the individual bodies-to-surface ratios is very obvious:

46,500 ÷ 2804.85 m² = 16.5 bodies per square meter of grave
38,000 ÷ 1,350 m² = 28.1 bodies per square meter of grave
4,650 ÷ 272 m² = 17.1 bodies per square meter of grave
13,100 ÷ 220 m² = 59.5 bodies per square meter of grave

The first 43 graves in the Bikernieki Forest were depicted by the Soviets in a detailed map on a scale of 1,500.[617] This map represents so-called "Site B" (the southwestern section of the forest), which allegedly contains the bodies of the Jews deported from the Reich and killed in 1942. "Site A" (the northwest section), consisted of the remaining 12 graves, in which the Jews from Riga killed in 1941 are said to lie buried. It is not clear how all this can be reconciled with the current orthodox Holocaust narrative (Document II.7.3.).

There is also the possibility that some of the graves contained bodies killed by the Soviet NKVD. A note from the Department of Health in Riga dated August 1941 revealed that "a few graves completely filled with corpses and one empty grave" had been found in the Bikernieki Forest and that it remained to be found out how many corpses were in them.[618] Although 4,700 Jews were shot at Bikernieki by the Germans since the end of July 1941, as asserted by Arad, it is quite implausible that the above-mentioned note refers to the "discovery" of the related mass graves a few weeks afterwards; the context clearly shows that the bodies were of persons killed and buried by the Soviets.

An undated list titled "Summary Information on the Victims of German-Fascist Crimes" and relating to Latvia reports the number of victims of 24 dis-

[617] LVVA, P-132-28-10, p. 1.
[618] LVVA, P-1494-1-276, p. 47.

tricts: 313,798 (!) "peaceful citizens tortured to death," including 39,831 children. More than half, 170,000, were from Riga.[619]

According to the report "Jews in Latvia 1940," 7,552 Jews were living at Liepaja (Libava) at the time.[620] The letter from the *Generalkommissar* in Riga to the Reich Commissariat for the East dated 20 October 1941 said that "there are around 5,500 Jews in the entire Kurzeme (Courland) region," for whom a ghetto was being set up at Liepaja.[621]

On 20 November 1941, the *Generalkommissar* in Riga sent the Reich Commissar for the East a letter bearing the subject "Monthly Report on Formation of Ghettos in Jewish Labor Camps, Labor Deployment and Handling of the Jews," in which he informed him that there were 3,890 Jews at Liepaja.[622] The number of the Jews killed between these two dates was approximately 100 (see below); the fate of the 1,500 Jews missing is unknown.

The so-called second Stahlecker Report states that "2,350 Jews were… executed in Liepaja in mid-December 1941," 300 of which were from the local ghetto.[623] But the "War Diary No. 1 of the SS and Police Garrison Leader Libau (Liepaja)," which extends from 20 September 1941 to 30 November 1943, contains the following entry:[624]

> *"15 Dec. 1941. On 15 Dec. 41, one member of the* Wehrmacht *was shot by unknown perpetrators at the naval base. Start of Jewish operation. On the same day, 270 were shot on the beach at Liepaja behind the naval base terrain.*
> *3 members of* Wehrmacht *arrested for closer relations with Jewesses.*
> *16 Dec. 1941. Continuation of the Jewish operation.*
> *Transfer of the concentration camp from Liepaja to Frauenburg.*
> *Arrest of 26 members of Jewish organizations.*
> *Confiscation of 425 kg meat and 40 kg bacon by price-control agents.*
> *17 Dec. 1941. End of the Jewish operation. A total of 2,749 Jews were shot. Courland is therefore free of Jews, except for about 350 Jewish artisans needed for urgent work projects."*

The "Situation Report of the SS and Police *Standartenführer*" at Liepaja dated 3 January 1942 agrees with this figure, saying:[625]

> *"2,772 persons were executed in Liepaja between 14 and 16 Dec. 41, namely 23 Communists and 2,749 Jews. The total number of Jews still living here can only be given after a registration to be carried out soon."*

The source for these data seems to be the report from the Libau (Liepaja) branch office of the Security Police dated 3 November 1941. However, the figures in it are inexplicably slightly different (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 574):

---

619 LVVA, P-132-30-44, pp. 3-3a.
620 LVVA, P-1026-1-3, p. 213.
621 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 46.
622 LVVA, P-69-1a-19, p. 21.
623 RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 59.
624 LVVA, P-83-1-21, p. 23b. Transcript in: Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 572. Written erroneously here as 2746 instead of 2749.
625 LVVA, P-83-1-22, p. 59.

"2,754 persons were executed in Liepaja between 14.-16.12.41, namely 23 Communists and 2,731 Jews. The total number of Jews still living here can only be given after a registration to be carried out soon at the police stations."

The "War Diary No. 1" mentioned earlier records 3,218 Jews shot by 1 February 1942; since there were 3,890 Jews in Liepaja on 20 November 1941, it follows that there were 672 survivors (3,890 – 3,218 =), not 300 or 350.

A report attributed to *Gebietskommissar* of Liepaja Walter Alnor, an undated document without letterhead and without signature, supplies no additional information:[626]

"2,700 Jews were shot in Liepaja between 14 and 17 December. In the other towns in the county, for example, in Ventspils, comprehensive shootings took place. These were mainly women and children. The implementation of the shootings, which went on for days within the territory of the town, namely on the grounds of the naval base, caused great excitement among the population, as all sides confirmed to me. There can be no doubt that the German reputation has suffered considerably as a result. It has been pointed out to me repeatedly that women and children and infants were shot in a nearly naked condition, which hardly differs from the Soviet methods. The view is held among naval circles that the shootings were taking place by order of the Reichskommissar, who intended to inform the Führer of a Jew-free country on 1 January.

Extensive shootings are once again taking place at the present time, again causing considerable unrest. It is incomprehensible to me why this cruel method of execution is being used. During the December shootings, about 2,800 people were thrown into a single mass grave measuring 100 meters in length, 3 in width and 3 m deep. The shootings took place without the presence of a doctor and officer, so that in two cases [presumably] *dead shooting victims were able to get out of the grave and into the city by night dressed in a shirt."*

The Jews shot at Liepaja were buried at Šķēde, a locality located approximately 10 km north of Liepaja (Libava). This site was the object of an investigation by a Soviet commission which drew up a "File" dated 10 June 1945. Their conclusions were:[627]

"During the inspection of the location, it was ascertained by us that, as many witnesses also testified, mass graves were actually located there with peaceful citizens of the City of Liepaja [Libava] *exterminated by the Germans. 50 meters from the sea, all in all 11 mass graves with the following dimensions were found:*

Grave No. 1 – 50 meters in length and 4 meters wide
Grave No. 2 – 265 " " 8 " "
Grave No. 3 – 25 " " 15 " "
Grave No. 4 – 50 " " 10 " "

The remaining 7 graves measured 70 meters in length and 5 in width.

On the surface of the above-mentioned graves were found a large quantity of human bones, shreds of clothes, and shoes reduced to dust, things testifying to the

[626] LVVA, P-69-1a-17, p. 425.
[627] LVVA, P-132-30-22, p. 24.

fact that the shootings were carried out at the beginning of the occupation of the City of Liepaja.

Moreover, near the trigonometry tower, in the pine forest on the left side of the road, an isolated grave was discovered with a total surface area of 35 square meters."

Another "File" with the same date, also regarding the mass graves of the "peaceful citizens" killed at "Liepaja" by the "German-fascist invaders," says that the site measured 2,000 square meters and contained three graves measuring 70 m × 2 m and 50 m × 2 m.[628] Another, later "File" of 30 June 1945 lists the four above-mentioned graves and indicates the depth: two meters for all of them. The other seven graves measured 7 m × 5 m × 2 m. The report confirms the presence of a grave measuring 35 square meters near the trigonometry tower.[629]

According to the Walter Alnor report mentioned earlier, the approximately 2,800 Jews killed at Liepaja between 15 and 17 December 1941 were buried in one single grave measuring 100 m × 3 m × 3 m (= 900 cubic meters, approximately three bodies per cubic meter), but strangely, none of the graves allegedly located by the Soviets possessed even approximately similar dimensions. Not only that, but the 11 graves mentioned above had a total volume of 11,290 cubic meters, which would mean that they should have been capable of accommodating approximately (11,290 m³ × 3 bodies/m³ =) some 33,870 bodies! But the most-surprising thing is that no grave was opened and not a single body was exhumed.

Which bodies were the 11,290 cubic meters of mass grave supposed to contain? The above-mentioned "war diary" lists all the executions carried out over the period between 20 September 1941 and 30 November 1943. The following is a reproduction of the table (dates in d/m/y format):

Date [d/m/y]	Jews	Non-Jews	Date [d/m/y]	Jews	non-Jews
22/9/1941	61		11/10/1941	67	6*
24/9/1941	37		1/11/1941	123**	
25/9/1941	123		6/11/1941	2	2
26/9/1941	137*		10/11/1941	30	26
30/9/1941	21		15-17/12/1941	2,746	
3/10/1941	37		2/5/1942	40	
4/10/1941	18	2	21/5/1942		19
8/10/1941	36				

* Ventspils; ** Priekule/Weinoden

The total number of persons killed at Liepaja was therefore 3,267 (including 3,218 Jews), less than 10% of the presumed content of the mass graves allegedly discovered by the Soviets. It does not appear that any bodies were ever exhumed from these mass graves, nor are there any known photographs of the mass graves or bodies.

[628] LVVA, P-132-30-22, p. 27.
[629] LVVA, P-132-30-22, p. 20.

The Soviet forensic commission which investigated Daugavpils "ascertained" in its report dated 14 November 1944 that over 40,000 "peaceful Soviet citizens" were killed there, a term designating civilians, particularly Jews. Some 3,000 Jews were shot in the district of Srednyaya Pogulyanka (Viduspoguļanka) in September-October 1941, after which they were buried in a grave measuring 100 m × 4 m × 3 m. Another 10,000 persons, including 7,000 Jews, had been killed during the month of June. It seems that the Soviets did not manage to locate the mass graves associated with that mass execution. In this connection, the report merely comments:

> *"In order to conceal the crime, this location was covered by a thick layer of slag."*

In the district of Zolotaya Gorka, the Soviets claimed to have discovered 30 mass graves measuring 15-30 meters in length, 3 meters in width, and 2.5-3 meters in depth; 15,000 civilians and POWs were presumably shot here. In another site, eight mass graves were presumably found, one measuring 120 m × 4 m × 2-3 m, five circular mass graves, each 10 meters in diameter and 2-3 meters in depth, plus two more measuring 60 m × 4 m × 3 m, which are said to have accommodated 12,000 persons shot between June and August as well as during November 1941. Among the victims were said to have been the elderly, women and children, that is, Jews. At the end, the report refers to future annexes relating to exhumed bodies of civilians and prisoners of war "in the form of 1,027 protocols" of an unspecified type.[630] If these protocols were ever written, then these 1,027 exhumed bodies still would not prove the burial of 40,000 bodies. Since nothing is known of any "Aktion 1005" at Daugavpils, the bodies of the Jews shot there must have remained in the mass graves, and have never been found or photographed.

Serious doubt about the Soviet procedures is more than permissible, because the "Summary Diagram" relating to the burial site at Srednyaya Pogulyanka contradicts the related description; the diagram only shows two rectangular graves and perhaps another two elliptical ones.[631]

All this documentation relating to the mass graves (forensic reports, diagrams of the mass graves, exhumation records) render even more damning the total absence of photographs, which should have visibly confirmed the alleged Soviet discoveries.

7.3. Kaunas

7.3.1. A Report by Eleven Escapees

On 26 December 1943, a group of eleven former inmates authored a statement relating to the exhumation-cremation of bodies in the vicinity of Fort IX, Kaunas.

---

[630] LVVA, P-132-30-13, p. 5.

[631] "Summary diagram of the position of the graves of peaceful citizens shot at Daugavpils during the period of the German occupation (1941-1944)." LVVA, P-132-30-14, p. 16.

According to this, the local Gestapo had recruited 72 persons in late October/early November 1943 to do the work; but eight of them were shot on 13 November, and only 64 remained. The area of the mass graves was fenced off with canvas to block it from sight. The report continues as follows:[632]

> *"5. In the course of the work – that is, from 1 November to 25 December (the day of our escape) – 4.5 pits were dug up, each one 100 to 200 meters long, 3 meters wide, and 1.5 meters deep; more that 12,000 bodies of men, women, and children were extracted from them. The bodies were stacked on huge piles of wood about 300 at a time and burned. What was left of the fires (the charcoal and bones) was ground into dust. The dust was mixed in with the soil, so that no trace would remain.*
>
> *6. In order to prevent them from escaping, the workers were chained together while they did their work. Machine gun towers were set up. The guards were armed with submachine guns and pistols.*
>
> *7. Among the 12,000 bodies that were burned, approximately 5,000 were Jews brought from Vienna, Frankfurt-am-Main, Düsseldorf, Hamburg and other German cities; another 150 were Jewish Soviet prisoners of war, and about 7,000 were Jews from Kovno* [Kaunas]. *The Jews from Germany were shot and buried in their clothing; the rest were forced to strip to their underwear before they were shot.*
>
> *8. The position of the bodies indicated that the people were herded into the pits in groups, forced to lie down, and then were shot. It was evident that many of those who were buried were either lightly wounded or not wounded at all.*
>
> *9. At the time of our escape there were still 9.5 pits left to be dug up. The overseer from the Gestapo estimated that the job would not be finished until 1 February 1944.*
>
> *10. Judging from the fact that there were 12,000 bodies in 4.5 pits and that 9.5 pits remained, it may be assumed that in the area surrounding the Ninth Fort there were approximately 40,000 victims of the savage terror that the Germans inflicted upon the civilian population. Forty thousand is also the figure mentioned in conversations by the representatives of the Gestapo.*
>
> *(Eleven signatures appear at the end of the report.)"*

Hoffmann utilizes this source to the fullest extent (Hoffmann, pp. 347-350), although it is in obvious chronological contradiction to Blobel's own statement, which I have quoted earlier. The remarkable thing is that Hoffmann presents Blobel's 13 pages earlier (*ibid.*, p. 330), evidently without noticing the contradiction.

The above-mentioned report is written in the classical style of Soviet propaganda. It states, in summary, that there were 14 enormous mass graves in the vicinity of Fort IX; the four and a half (!) graves which were opened contained 12,000 bodies, with 28,000 bodies in the remaining nine and a half (!) graves, since the total number of deaths was estimated at 40,000.

---

[632] Ehrenburg/Grossman 2002, pp. 319f. The document is also reproduced in Arad/Gutman/Margaliot, pp. 473-475.

If we take the "Jäger Report" at face value, a total of 16,013 persons were shot at Fort IX, so that the escapees' total number of victims is incorrect, as is the number of graves. If, then, 12,000 of these approximately 16,000 bodies were exhumed and cremated, this means that the remaining 4,000 should still be there in the mass graves, but until the present time, it does not appear that they have ever been found.

As for the cremation technique, one should note a rather odd remark by the editors of the *Black Book*, who inform us in all seriousness that "in the autumn of 1943, peasants delivered to the fort about five hundred kilograms of firewood, a large quantity of gasoline, and various chemical fuels and explosives" (Ehrenburg/Grossman 2002, p. 318). How the "peasants" could possess "a large quantity of gasoline, and various chemical fuels and explosives" remains an enigma. On the other hand, they certainly had some "firewood," but the quantity they possessed is miniscule: 500 kg. It is however possible that this is a translation error. Hoffmann, citing the German edition of the *Black Book*, speaks of "500 solid cubic meters" or about 450 tons (Hoffmann, p. 347). This quantity should have been sufficient for the cremation of approximately 1,800 bodies, with a requirement of 250 kg of green wood per body. Regardless of the fact that there is no proof of the actual delivery of this wood, where did the remaining 2,550 tons required for the cremation of the remaining 10,200 bodies come from?

The cremation of the bodies took place simply on "huge piles of wood," therefore without any metal grill. This system is in open contradiction to the fantasies of certain orthodox Holocaust scholars who attribute to Blobel the invention of "a certain technique for cremating corpses *on the grates*," a phrase borrowed with extreme nonchalance from an interrogation of Fritz Ismer relating to Chełmno on 1 August 1961, credit for the discovery of which is, however, attributed to the camp *Kommando*, not to Blobel (*ibid.*, p. 81). From here this technique is said to have been extended to the "extermination camps" (although it was never used at Auschwitz) and then to "Aktion 1005," since Blobel's presumed task at Chełmno was precisely that of perfecting a cremation technique for the bodies of *Einsatzgruppen* victims.

Every pyre, according to the authors of the report, measured 4 m × 4 m and could contain 300 bodies. This means that, to cremate the 12,000 bodies mentioned above, (12,000 ÷ 300 =) 40 pyres would have been required, or in practice one pyre every day and a half (the operation lasted 55 days). Minus nighttime and lunchtime, little more than 24 hours remained for every pyre. During this time span, the inmates had to do the following, typically:

– exhume 300 bodies
– procure the wood (in what manner, no one knows)
– prepare the pyre, with wood and bodies
– ignite the pyre and have it burn down
– pulverize the incombustible residues from the bodies
– mix the residues with earth from the soil.

To render this undertaking even more difficult, "the workers were chained together while they did their work"!

The preparation of the pyre, in turn, was entirely implausible. Assuming a requirement of 250 kg of green wood per body, an average specific weight of 0.9 for the wood and a factor of 1.4 for every stacked cubic meter, the volume of the wood would have been (250 kg/body × 300 bodies ÷ 900 kg/m³ × 1.4 =) approximately 117 m³; plus another 8 m³ for the bodies (average weight: 26 kg), the pyre would have been (125 m³ ÷ 16 m² =) almost 8 meters high!

Needless to say, not a single documentary trace remains of this laborious activity.

7.3.2. The Witness Alex Faitelson

Alex Faitelson, one of the escapees from Fort IX, who was among the signers of the declaration of 26 December 1943 mentioned earlier, published his memoirs in 1996, in which he narrated the events in the form of a diary. The story, long-winded and confused, interspersed with quotations from books and various other digressions, begins suddenly with a paragraph titled "The Corpse-Burners" which starts with an ellipsis: "… and the Ninth Fort received us into its bloody arms."[633] Without any chronological reference, he then describes the place of the events, which was called the "battlefield" (pp. 221f.):

> *"The earth is muddy. One must dig with a pick-axe and use a shovel or rake to move the earth to the pit. The length of the pit is almost a hundred meters, it is 2.5 meters wide, and some three meters in depth. The 'battlefield' occupies an area of approximately 100 by 120 meters, enclosed by a fence three meters high and made of cloth attached to wooden poles.* [...] *Towards the back, there is a mound of ash taken from the pit which had been worked on by the bulldozer, which lifts off the upper layer of ash from the adjoining pit. From time to time a thick vapor rises from the earth and the smell of rotting flesh pervades the area. That is where the bulldozers reach the level of murdered corpses. Again, it is the same putrid smell that permeates the cells in the sector. A large fire is blazing near the bulldozer. I cannot see anything and the air is filled with the smell of burnt flesh. I sense that something terrible is going on here."*

This report of the deployment of a bulldozer, a rather uncommon sight in the German-occupied East during the war, is quite unique. The experience described by the witness should have been the first day at work for the group of inmates locked up in Fort IX of Kaunas, that is, on the basis of the declaration of December 26, 1943, it was 1 November 1943. According to the above quote, however, these inmates already found burning pyres when they arrived. This implies that another group of prisoners had already been in action earlier, of which nothing is known. On the first day, Faitelson and his companions were employed to fill a mass grave whose bodies had already been exhumed, although no one knows by whom (p. 222):

---

[633] Faitelson 1996, p. 220; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

> *"Without any doubt, we are filling a pit from which the bodies of murdered Jews were removed. The bulldozer removes the upper layer after the fire seen from afar has cremated the corpses of the murdered Jews taken from their graves. A new and blazing bonfire rages."*

Hoffmann, however, accepts the dating of the aforementioned declaration and states that the first mass grave was opened on 1 November 1943 (Hoffmann, p. 348). Faitelson's account does not imply a chronological contradiction, but presupposes that there was already another group involved in exhumation-cremation work that is totally unknown to orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Faitelson's "diary" describes for the most part and with an exhausting prolixity the silly events inside his cell, including the dialogues, after returning there from work, while only a few lines are dedicated here and there to the work itself.

The first entry of the "diary" referring to events with a date is November 19 (p. 224). For the previous 18 days (1-18 November), no entry appears in the "diary" other than the one mentioned earlier which should refer to the first day.

In the following table I list the dates of the entries in the "diary" until December 24, the day before the prisoners' escape. The entries mentioning exhumation-cremation activities are rendered in italics:

19 November	24	30	4	*13*	19
20	25	31	5	15	21
21	*27*	*1 December*	8	16	22
22	28	2	10	17	23
23	29	*3*	11	18	24

This means that, of the 50 days of exhumation-cremation activities which his group of prisoners is said to have carried out, Faitelson wrote something down about it only on four days.

The chapter "Erasing the Traces of Mass Murders" explicitly refers to 27 November:

> *"From November 27 until the day of the escape, December 25, 1943, there were 64 prisoners in the fort."*

This is followed by a listing which almost perfectly corresponds to that of the declaration of December 26, 1943, but that does not mean much, since Faitelson wrote his book many years later and, as we shall see, he was quite familiar with that declaration. Starting 27 November, 20 inmates were placed in each of the fort's Cells Nos. 3, 6 and 7. The four women were locked up in Cell No. 5. The Germans decided to improve the prisoners' food. Then we read (p. 236):

> *"For breakfast, each prisoner received a quarter of a loaf of bread, black coffee, honey substitute, Swiss-cheese spread or Norwegian herring. After work at the 'battlefield,' they would receive two liters of thick soup with noodles and meat. The better-quality food was one of Paul Blobel's tactics to spur on the workers and thus do away with the traces of the Nazis' murders as quickly as possible."*

It remains unexplained why this happened only on 27 November rather than already at the beginning of this inmate group's activities. On the other hand, Faitelson at this point provides one of the rare concrete descriptions of his activities (pp. 237-239):

> *"Work at the 'battlefield' was conducted according to the German system whereby each task was given a special name. The bulldozer would remove the upper layer of the clay-like earth. Afterwards, the 'gravediggers' would turn up with shovels to uncover the 'dolls.' They are followed by the 'drawers' who, with the help of long poles with hooks at their ends, would lift the 'dolls' from the pits' surface. At this point, they were awaited by the 'checkers', who would look for valuable items among the 'dolls,' especially gold, diamonds, jewelry or money. They would extract gold teeth and dentures from their mouths. The items they found were put into a box watched over by a guards officer. After the 'checkers' came the 'porters' with stretchers, loading two 'dolls' on a stretcher and taking them to the site of the conflagration* [sic]. *A group of 'firefighters' headed by the chief firefighting officer dealt with the fire that was being prepared near the pit. It was arranged in layers, a layer of wood and a layer of 'dolls' forming a square. A narrow ditch was dug around the fire, into which the fat and fuel from the bodies would drip. The 'chief firefighter' would register the number of 'dolls' brought to the fire and when he had marked down 300 'dolls,' they would pour fuel on the pile, placing lighters and mines* [sic] *under the lowest layer of wood. Lighting the fire marked the end of the working day at the 'battlefield.'*
>
> *The fire would burn throughout the night. On the following day, the 'grinders' would crush what remained of the bones on a metal plate with the aid of special mortars used for paving roads, and the ash was scattered to the winds. Forty-two men worked at the 'battlefield' burning corpses, twenty were employed doing other jobs in the fort building itself and only two were permitted not to work because of illness."*

The first thing to note is that Faitelson had obviously misunderstood the books he used as sources when attributing to cadavers the name of "dolls." This has its origin evidently in Weliczker's "*Figuren*," a term purportedly used by the Germans when referring to corpses. But the German equivalent of "doll" is "*Puppe*," while to the German noun "*Figur*" corresponds to the English noun "figure" (in the sense of figurine, not number).

The work of the "checkers" contrasts with Weliczker's stories and those of other witnesses, and moreover makes little sense: the Jews are said to have been shot naked or half naked *after* having been deprived of all their possessions, especially "gold, diamonds, jewelry or money." In addition, the other witnesses claimed that gold teeth were not harvested by checking every single corpse, but they were recovered when the ashes were sieved.

The fire is called "the site of the conflagration," quite a theatric expression to use, unless Faitelson wanted to allude to the explosion of the "mines" allegedly placed underneath the first layer of wood. But that claim in itself is utterly absurd, for mine explosions would have scattered the firewood and body parts several

tens of meters all around instead of lighting a conflagration, let alone incinerating the corpses.

The tale of the "narrow ditch […] dug around the fire, into which the fat and fuel from the bodies would drip" is a clear echo of similar testimony relating to Auschwitz. That the corpses' melting fat could somehow flow through the burning wood and embers without catching fire and end up in a "narrow ditch" is even more absurd. And what about the "fuel" allegedly oozing out of the pyre? No doubt it did not stem from the corpses, so it was presumably fuel poured "on the pile": was it gasoline? Kerosene? Petroleum? Olive oil? Whatever it was, it would have caught fire when poured onto the pyre, just like the body fat, and certainly would not have flowed into any ditch.

Only 42 of the 64 prisoners were carrying out the exhumation-cremation work; 20 were employed in construction work at Fort IX, and two were not working because they were sick. So the ruthless Germans held these two inmates, true "useless eaters," without shooting them on the first day.

I will return to the pulverizing of cremation residues later.

On 1 December, Faitelson was sent to the "battlefield." When the "corpse-burners" saw him, they were amazed. It follows from this that Faitelson had not been part of this unit until then. He recounts the events of that day as follows:

> *"I was put to work carrying the corpses, that is, the 'dolls,' to the fire. With my bare hands, I had to take the dead corpses from the 'checkers,' lay them down two by two on the stretcher and take the pile to the fire that was just lit. I had to carry the corpses from two pits: one that was almost empty and the other, which was only at first stage of being emptied. When I approached the grave which was almost empty, I stood there petrified: all the murdered were dressed and they looked as if they were alive, that they had fallen asleep from exhaustion."*

Among the corpses were those of Viennese Jews; not all had been killed by bullets and some only had injuries. Some corpses were different due to their mouths being open in a desperate attempt to breathe. From this could be inferred that they had been buried alive.

In the second pit, the corpses, dressed only in their underwear, were half-decomposed. These were Jews of Kaunas (p. 242). It was a terrible scene, and it was difficult to separate the bodies (pp. 242f.):

> *"With my bare hands, I placed the 'dolls' two by two, or parts of them, on the stretcher together with another corpse-burner and brought them to the fire. The 'dolls' would slip out of my hands. Their limbs exuded a strange fat, and it was difficult to hold them with my bare hands. Other 'porters' had prepared special gloves for this purpose, in order to make it easier for them to perform this 'work.' Now a new pile is being prepared for burning the 'dolls.' On the ground is a layer of square pieces of wood on which we 'porters' place the 'dolls' we have brought. Nearby stands a 'firefighter' supervising the placing of the 'dolls' in the proper order. The chief 'firefighter' registers in his thick notebook the number of 'dolls' heads, for the other parts of their bodies do not interest him. These are the Germans' instructions."*

The entry of December 3 states (p. 247):

> *"The corpse-burners were returning from work at the 'battlefield' and were so weary that they could hardly drag their feet and their shoulders sagged from carrying loads of firewood. They moved slowly, lifting their chained feet with difficulty, physically exhausted, and emotionally broken after another day of suffering. Another day had passed and with it another three hundred Jews who had been murdered. Tomorrow their bones would be ground and together with the ash, scattered over the large field and forgotten."*

Here we learn that the inmates carried "loads of firewood," and that the complete elimination of 300 bodies required two days.

Under the date of 13 December, Faitelson says that in Fort IX there was a tunnel that was used to store wood, presumably for the needs of the garrison. There was "a pile of wood," "bushes," "branches" and also "two tall trees." Apparently, this wood was brought by the "corpse-burners" on their return from the "battlefield" (p. 256):

> *"When we had collected a sufficient number of branches, we returned to the fort accompanied by a downpour of German curses on the part of the officer. After the return of the corpse-burners from the 'battlefield' the police chief repeats his speech. He mentions that a committee headed by a general visited the fort and they expressed their satisfaction with our work. We work better than the crews at Ponar*[y]. *But we can achieve more. The general decided that we could manage two fires a day, that is, we could burn 600 'dolls' in a day. I realized immediately what their aim was and* [he] *gave an order to tell the 'burners' to demand dry wood and then they would be able to manage two fires per day.*
>
> *Tuesday, December 14. Dry wood could only be found in that tunnel which we hope to use for our new plan of escape. The Chief of Police ordered the corpse-burners to take the wooden logs from the tunnel with them when they go out to work, which meant that the tunnel would be emptied in a short time. The workers took as many as they could. On their return, they were only permitted to take one log. Now there are two fires blazing in the 'battlefield' – i.e. 600 'dolls.' The Gestapo is pleased and the police chief rubs his hands triumphantly."*

So until 13 December a single pyre was built every day with 300 corpses, fed with green wood; from 14 December onward, two pyres were built each day. For at least one of them, the dry wood piled up in the tunnel was used. Given the late date of this alleged event, it does not significantly affect the calculations I will outline now.

The 42 prisoners were divided into six teams: "gravediggers," "drawers," "checkers"," "porters," "firefighters" and "grinders." The breakdown is not known; the average is seven for each team, but the "porters," who worked in pairs, had to be an even number. We immediately notice that Faitelson forgot the "loggers." That the wood was supplied by local peasants is not only never claimed by him, but is excluded by the fact that the wood cache in the tunnel was supplied by the prisoners, who evidently had to pick up branches in the woods

and bring them to Fort IX at the end of their work day. With seven different teams, therefore, each unit would have consisted on average of six inmates.

It is not mentioned how the detainees got to the "battlefield." This is important for transporting wood to and from the tunnel. The expression "the workers took as many as they could" makes it clear that the prisoners were loading wood onto their shoulders. If everyone carried 50 kg, to get to the daily required (132 kg/body × 300 bodies =) 39,600 kg of dry wood necessary to cremate 300 corpses, the 64 prisoners would have had to make (39,600 kg ÷ (64 inmates × 50 kg/inmate) =) 12 trips every day between the tunnel and the "battlefield" to carry enough wood to the pyres.

Since the cremation of 12,000 corpses would have required at least (0.25 t × 12.000 =) 3,000 tons of green wood, if the entire group of prisoners had devoted all its time exclusively to this work, given that their productivity would have been similar to that of PoWs – *i.e.*, according to the "Headquarters Special Order" of 16 June 1944 quoted in the previous chapter: 1 m³ per day (see here on p. 650) – they all would have been busy for (3,000 t ÷ 64 inmates × 1 t/inmate =) about 49 days, out of the 55 available. But a potential "logger" unit could have consisted only of some six members. With such a much-smaller workforce, the logging time needed would have increased by more than a factor ten.

In this context, as I mentioned earlier, the use of dry wood for an additional pyre allegedly maintained between 13 and 24 December would have had only a negligible influence.

Faitelson does not provide any data about the results achieved in the operation: no indication of the number of reclaimed pits and the number of cremated corpses. He is also reticent about the declarations of one of his comrades of misfortune, a certain Anatoli Garnik, and without a doubt for good reasons.

Garnik had made a declaration already on 3 February 1944, yet it evidently did not satisfy the Soviets. This "confession" (it is unclear of what) consisted of 18 pages and includes details on the exhumation-cremation activity, omitted by Faitelson, who published only the final part of the "confession" (pp. 392-394). On 8 February, a Major Valeri of the Soviet "State Security Services" questioned Garnik. In the pertinent transcript, the aforementioned activity is mentioned only once briefly (p. 395):

> *"Q: When you were at the Ninth Fort, why were you always left behind and the newcomers who were brought, were shot?*
> *A: We were left as a group of eleven people. Our work was to bury those who had been shot. This group was always maintained. The Germans did not want to uncover their crimes.*
> *Q: You worked digging up the bodies of those who were shot from their graves and despite the strict control and the small number of workers, the Germans tied you in chains. Why did they do this?*
> *A: The Germans tried to keep the work of digging up the bodies and burning them in utter secrecy and in order to prevent anyone from escaping, they would tie us*

in chains every day from 7 a.m. to 16 hours, at which time they would remove the chains."

Hence, the inmates worked only nine hours a day (including a lunch break), which makes the whole operation of exhuming and cremating 12,000 bodies even less likely.

Already these few sentences contain a clear contradiction: while Garnik claims that for the trace-elimination work the Germans left only "a group of eleven people," Faitelson speaks of a group of 64 inmates. Nor can it be supposed that the witness referred to the group of prisoners in his cell, because Faitelson explicitly states that the 60 male inmates had been divided into three groups of 20 people, each of whom had been assigned a cell.

On 14 February 1944, Garnik was transferred to the headquarters of the Byelorussian partisans with an accompanying letter. The letter referred to the witness's testimony of 3 February (pp. 396f.):

"During the interrogation, Garnik gave us some very important information of value to the state. Here is a direct witness who carried out the last orders from Berlin to dig up and burn the corpses of those who were shot and buried in pits at the Ninth Fort, a branch of the Kovno [Kaunas] *prison.*

His evidence reveals the Germans' method of eradicating the traces of their crimes. The uncovering and burning of their bodies was carried out in utter secrecy. The number of workers executing the work was limited. When the work was at an end, the workers were killed."

In spite of these credentials, Garnik was shot by the Soviets as a traitor shortly afterwards (p. 398).

Faitelson reproduced the drawings made by Garnik during his interrogation of 8 February 1944. The first shows a burning pyre with a German beside it writing in a notebook. The other has a wider perspective (see Documents II.7.4f.). In the foreground, we see a burning pyre and another pyre next to it in preparation; on the right is shown a prisoner with a pestle for crushing bone residues. Next to the stack in preparation, an inmate is shown standing in front of a barrel (which can also be seen in the first drawing, perhaps a fuel container). Further back, two inmates carry two corpses on a stretcher. Behind them, an excavator stands out, and the "battlefield" fence is drawn behind it.

This scenario shows a small-scale activity and is compatible with a team consisting of eleven prisoners in total, six of whom are shown at work.

The system of transporting corpses with a stretcher is clearly primitive and inefficient. The crushing of cremation residues was to take place "on a metal plate," which had to have a very limited surface of a few square meters at best, on which one or two prisoners could operate, so that the drawing reflects well the miniaturized fantasies of the witness.

All in all, these drawings do not correspond to the statements of the other witnesses.

7.3.3. The Witnesses Mikhail I. Geltrunk (Gelbtrunk), Makar E. Kurganov and Dmitrii Gelpern (Gelpernas)

The "Report of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Determination and Investigation of the Misdeeds of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices on the Crimes of the Hitlerite Invaders in the Soviet Socialist Republic of Lithuania" cites a brief excerpt from the deposition of Mikhail Ilyich Geltrunk, one of the eleven signatories of the report examined earlier (*Zverstva…*, p. 24):

> *"We exhumed and cremated 600 corpses a day. This was the rule established by the Germans. Every day two large fires burned, into each of which 300 corpses were placed. After the cremation of the corpses, the bones were crushed with metal objects and buried in the ground. Within six weeks, three and a half pits were opened by us, from which 12,000 corpses were taken and cremated; nine and a half pits and a very small pit were left to be opened; no less than 40,000 corpses were in them."*

Here, the figure of 40,000 does not refer to the total number of victims, in the report by the seven escapees calculated with an arithmetical operation (12,000 ÷ 4.5 × 9.5 ≈ 25,300 + 12,000 ≈ 37,300, rounded to 40,000), but to the number of corpses still contained in the unopened mass graves. Therefore, the total number of victims would have amounted to roughly 52,000. The Soviets, however, were unsatisfied even with this figure, because they "ascertained" that the total number of victims of Fort IX was 70,000 (*ibid.*, p. 25).

On an unspecified date, but prior to 1959, a certain Mikhal Gelbtrunk, evidently identical with Mikhail I. Geltrunk, made the following statement (Segalson, p. 42):

> *"On 28 November 1943, a large guard unit of S.D. men transferred us to the 9th Fort. Here we joined a detachment engaged in exhuming bodies from the Jewish mass graves and burning them. The detachment consisted of 58 Jews, including 10 Jewish Red Army soldiers, who had been in captivity since the first days of the war. They were the remainder at the fort of thousands of prisoners who had been poisoned or even buried alive. Later, another 15 Jewish Red Army soldiers of higher military ranks joined them. They lived as Russians in the prison camp for an extended period of time until they were denounced as Jews. In addition, there were also Jews from the Kaunas Ghetto in this detachment. There were also baptized Jews among them. There was also a boy from Czechia among them who had been hiding for some time in the surrounding woods. He was called the 'forest man.'*
>
> *The work of cremating the dead took place under the strict surveillance of SD men. In the morning, when we had to go to work, chains were put on our feet. This impeded the work severely. The SD men 'comforted' us by saying that our end would be the same as that of our brethren we were dealing with then. The victims lay in long pits of 25 meters in length. The hardest work was that of the so-called 'extractors' (Zieher), who had to pull out the corpses, because the bodies were entangled with each other. According to the stories of the first ten prisoners who had been present at all the executions – the Jewish experts there – most of them*

had been tossed into the graves half alive. The victims had been twisting and turning for a long time in their agony. Not enough soil had been thrown onto the victims, so that screams of pain and shouts for help were heard for a long time. While pulling out the bodies, we also saw that their hands were pressed onto their mouths, as if they had suffocated by a lack of air. The same prisoners told us that it sometimes happened that, on the day after an action, some children had crawled out of the pits, because they had been tossed onto the upper layers of the mass graves, and precisely in the seventh row. They [SD men] *had ordered to throw them back into the 'holes' immediately."*

In this story, the emphasis of atrocities lies more on the killing of the victims than on the activity of exhumation and cremation, which is relegated to the background. The length of the pits – 25 meters – is in contrast to that claimed by his comrades – 100 or 200 meters – as is the number of prisoners employed – at least 73. In order to describe the mass killings, the witness is forced to introduce the *deus ex machina* of ten Soviet prisoners who had been captured at the beginning of the war and had witnessed *all* the executions, although it is not clear how they could have witnessed them all.

On May 12, 1959 another escapee, Makar Eftropevič Kurganov, made a statement that focused on Faitelson. Kurganov had been imprisoned with Faitelson in Fort IX as part of a group of 64 inmates who had fled during the night of 25 to 26 December 1943. On his activities, Kurganov limited himself to saying:[634]

"These people were forced to unearth and burn on pyres hundreds of thousands of shot Soviet citizens, and to conceal in this way the misdeeds of the fascists."

Dmitrii Gelpern (Gelpernas) was not a direct witness to the alleged exhumations and cremations at Kaunas, but was in contact with "reliable witnesses" who "both lit up flames of bonfires in the 9th Fort and shed light on what had happened there for the rest of the world," which is a clear reference to the escapees mentioned earlier. In 1948, the Moscow magazine *Der Emes* published an article written in Yiddish titled "Partizaner fun Kaunaser geto" ("Partisans from the Kaunas Ghetto") which has been translated with the title *The Gelpernus Diary. Resistance in the Kovno Ghetto*. I quote the passage that pertains to the present context:[635]

"To carry out the obliteration of mass graves 72 people, mainly Jews from the ghetto and prisoners of war, were brought to the 9th fort.

*The opening of the pits and burning of the remains proceeded in the following manner: the top soil was removed by excavators. A group of prisoners cleaned bodies of stuck soil. The next group removed bodies from the pits. There the bodies were inspected. A specially designated person (*doctor Neimionov) pulled out gold teeth. Pockets were also inspected. The next turn was for the carriers – they*

[634] GFHA, Catalogue No. 3366.

[635] The Gelpernus Diary. Resistance in the Kovno Ghetto. Part IV. To the "Partisans Forest", in: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/revolt/gelpernusdiary5.html.

> *took the bodies to the bonfires. When the pit was emptied the Germans checked it and ordered to fill it up.*
> *The bonfires for body burning was* [sic] *arranged in the following manner: logs were put in a 4x4 meters square. Underneath a channel was dug up which was filled with inflammable liquid. A layer of bodies was put onto a layer of logs, then another layer of bodies and another layer of logs. 300 (*according to more correct information – 250) bodies, a 'norm' for each bonfire, were put together. To light up the fire several charges were put into the channel and then exploded. A bonfire would burn for 24 hours. The fire was seen several kilometers from the place and its smoke stretched out a long way."* (Commentary added by the translator is marked with *.)

This version contains additional imaginative and senseless elements: Merely one man was involved in extracting the gold teeth from the corpses, so he had to process about 40,000 corpses all by himself! In the channel underneath the pyre, explosive charges were placed to light the fire! In addition, the number of prisoners of the detachment (72) is in contrast to the number claimed by the eleven escapees.

7.3.4. Escape from Fort IX

The one aspect common to all the stories that is actually true is the escape of the prisoners who were held in Fort IX. Faitelson refers to various documents confirming this. A radio message sent by the police at Rokishkis on 26 December 1943 informs us that "On 25-26 Dec. 1943, 63 Jews escaped from the Ninth Fort near Kovno" (Faitelson 1996, p. 367). Other confirmations come from a 26 December letter by the Chief of the Lithuanian Constabulary, and a message from the police headquarters at Vilnius dated 27 December (*ibid.*, pp. 367-370).

Two documents mentioned earlier, the report of 13 January 1944 and the "express letter" of 3 February 1944 (see p. 454) make explicit reference to an "enterprise 1005b" or "*Sonderkommando* 1005." But the 11 prisoners who wrote the declaration of 26 December 1943 did not mention any "*Sonderkommando* 1005." Faitelson was aware of the original text of the declaration – a manuscript in Russian, from which he publishes an extract (*ibid.*, p. 281) – but he does not claim that it contained such terms (which could have been lost in translation). Therefore, the escapees, who must have been aware of having belonged to a "*Sonderkommando* 1005" – if that was in fact so – deliberately omitted it, perhaps because at the time it was well known that this unit carried out completely different tasks.

None of the documents mentioning a "*Sonderkommando* 1005," as noted earlier, puts it in any way in correlation with any exhumation-cremation activities, which remain always presupposed, but are never documented.

7.4. From Leningrad to Vilnius

What little is known to Holocaust historiography about the presumed exhumations-cremations in the area of Leningrad originates from the declarations of two former German policemen, Peter Fuchs and Otto Knipp, both dating back to May 1962. The related *Sonderkommando* was probably formed on 1 October 1943; of how many men it consisted is unknown. Hoffmann, who reports in this regard, hastens to warn us that

> *"detailed information on the location of the crime scene, the origin and treatment of the workers, or the number of cremated bodies in the vicinity of Leningrad were not provided by the interrogated persons. Remarkably, their testimony also contains no comments on conditions at the worksites, such as the stench, the appearance of the bodies or the construction of the pyres."* (Hoffmann, p. 335)

It is obvious that the two interrogatees had no idea of what "Aktion 1005" allegedly was. It is a fact that "nothing has been found out yet" of the inmates presumably working in the vicinity of Leningrad either (*ibid.*, p. 337). In other words, practically nothing is known of this entire matter.

Hoffmann then informs us that, a few days before Christmas 1943, Knipp and Fuchs left the region "and drove about 600 km [!] in a southwesterly direction to Vilnius" (*ibid.*). It is not clear how to interpret this 600-km transfer; obviously, in this vast area which this unit crossed during their journey, there cannot have been any mass graves at all, or, if there were, they were insignificant. The *Kommando* remained at Vilnius "until the start of May 1944."

7.5. Ponary (Paneriai)

7.5.1. Claims of Orthodox Holocaust Historians and their Sources

Hoffmann asserts that "the number of persons murdered in Ponary by July 1944 is estimated at 70,000 to 100,000," but, unfortunately, "more exact information are hardly possible, not least due to the activity of the 1005-*Kommando*"; in fact, he says absolutely nothing in this regard (*ibid.*).

Arad is a bit more talkative. He writes that "*Sonderkommando* 1005 began its activity in Paneriai near Vilnius in late September and early October 1943, immediately following the liquidation of the Vilnius ghetto" (Arad 2009, p. 354). However, if this *Sonderkommando* left the region of Leningrad a few days before Christmas 1943, as Hoffmann claims, how could it commence its activity at Paneriai at the end of September/beginning of October 1943? After supplying the above-cited few bits of information on the *Sonderkommando*, Arad refers to the testimony of the "Jewish POW Yuri Farber," who claims that the inmates attempted to escape during the night of 15 April 1944, but only 15 succeeded. He then concludes (*ibid.*, p. 355):

> *"In Paneriai, in the space of nine months, around 60,000 corpses were incinerated."*

As a source, Arad refers to a page from his *Ghetto in Flames* and to the *Black Book* (*ibid.*, fn 28-30, p. 597). The sources cited in *Ghetto in Flames* consist of two books in Hebrew, one in Russian, and two pages from the documentation of the trial against Martin Weiss (a member of EK 3 who is alleged to have directed the executions at Ponary between October 1941 and July 1943) before the Würzburg District Court in February 1950 (Arad 1982, p. 445). Even Spector refers to a work in Hebrew by Arad, on the basis of which he claims that "altogether 56,000-68,000 bodies were burned in Ponary" (Spector 1990b p. 167). This incestuous quotation cartel obviously lacks all reliability.

7.5.2. The Testimony of Yuri Farber (*The Black Book*)

Yuri Farber issued a long and detailed declaration, probably in 1944. Before examining the corpse-exhumation-cremation technique, it is instructive to summarize what he stated about his time as a forced laborer in order to gain an idea of his trustworthiness.

Farber was transported to Ponary on 29 January 1944.[636] The exhumation-cremation operations are said to have begun immediately afterwards, and were purportedly entrusted to a *Kommando* of 80 persons, including four women (pp. 463f.). When he reached Ponary, the entire site had been fenced in. The vehicle in which he was a passenger passed through the first checkpoint, and then, after "approximately three-hundred meters came to a second gate." Further along, within the fenced-off area, was a narrow passageway leading to an "enormous pit which used to be a foundation area for an oil reservoir; its diameter measured twenty-four meters. The pit was four meters deep, and its walls were lined with concrete" (p. 459). This circular pit, partially covered, served as the *Kommando* barracks. The men were subjected to strict surveillance, and their legs were chained together (*ibid.*).

Farber asserts that three days after his arrival, on 1 February , the inmates had already begun to dig an escape tunnel. The story of this tunnel is obviously absurd. It was "seventy centimeters wide and sixty-five centimeters high" (p. 471). In a little over two months, the inmates excavated 200-250 meters from the ditch (p. 474), and on 9 April 1944, the tunnel finally opened up into an area not subject to surveillance (p. 472). But if Farber's earlier claims are correct, the tunnel would have led to an exit inside the outer fenced perimeter, and if it is true that "Ponary was impenetrable" (p. 459), this was true not only for the entry, but the exit as well. The tunnel started at the bottom of the pit, four meters below the surrounding surface, and ended just at the surface. Therefore, it would have been necessary to calculate exactly the slope of the tunnel based on its projected length, that is, something almost impossible to tell under the circumstances.

Two inmates each worked in the tunnel for an hour or an hour and a half at night – with their legs chained. What did they dig with? Where did they put the

[636] Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, p. 459; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

soil they extracted from the tunnel? I remind the reader that the walls of the grave were "lined with concrete." To penetrate this, it would have required special tools which the inmates could not have had.

Farber mentions other serious problems, but the solutions he describes are quite implausible. One is the lack of air in the tunnel: "The difficulty was that there was not enough air, so matches and cigarette lighters would not burn." Here is the solution: "We managed to install electricity" (p. 472). Even if it were true that the grave-barracks "had electric lighting," where would the inmates have obtained 200-250 meters of electrical cable? Of course, electrical light could have solved the illumination problem, but certainly not the lack of air. It is well known that a flame becomes extinguished when the concentration of oxygen falls below 16%, but this concentration, and the proportional increase in carbon dioxide in the tunnel, is dangerous in itself, especially for hard-working adults. Without adequate ventilation, the undertaking could have been suicidal.

A tunnel of this type would have required intensive propping of the walls and roof. Farber fleetingly mentions this fact: "First we installed two posts and upright supports – this part of the work had to be done by two people" (p. 471). He does not, however, explain where the inmates could have obtained hundreds of posts made to measure – plus the boards needed for the tunnel roof.

Another problem is the excavated earth: (0.70 m × 0.65 m × 200 m =) at least 91 cubic meters. How was it extracted from the tunnel, and what did they do with this huge mount of soil? As we see, the story of the tunnel is a series of absurdities.

These are the witness's credentials. Having noted that, let's examine his testimony on exhumation-cremation (pp. 461f.):

> *"There was a technique for burning the corpses: on the edge of the pit was a small hearth, measuring 7 meters by 7 and built out of pine logs, a scaffold, one row of tree trunks stacked across other tree trunks, and in the middle a chimney made from pine trunks. The first operation was to shovel the sand until a 'figure' was uncovered; that is what the Germans ordered us to call the corpses.*
>
> *The second operation was performed by the hook-man, which is what they called the worker who extracted the bodies from the pit with an iron hook. The bodies lay close together. Two hook-men, who were usually the strongest men from the work unit, would throw down a hook and pull out a corpse. In most cases the bodies came apart in pieces.*
>
> *The third operation was done by the carriers – the* Träger. *They had to put a corpse on a stretcher, and the Germans made sure that they had a whole corpse on the stretcher, i.e. two legs, two arms, a head and torso.*
>
> *The Germans kept a strict account of how many bodies had been removed. Our task was to burn eight hundred corpses a day; we worked from dawn to after dark. The* Träger *carried the bodies to the wooden hearth. There the figures were piled up in rows, one on top of the other. When one layer was stacked, spruce branches were put on top; a special worker, a* Häufenmeister [sic], *looked after the fuel and added dry logs to the fires.*

> *When the logs and branches had been piled on, black fuel oil was poured all over them, then a second layer was piled on, then a third, etc. In this way, the pyramid would reach four meters in height, sometimes even higher. A pyramid was considered ready when it contained three and a half thousand corpses.* […]
> *A pyramid usually burned for three days.* […]
> *A* Feuermeister *would stand nearby with a spade. He had to make sure that the fire did not die out. After three days a heap of ashes would form, containing small bone fragments that had not burned through. The very old men and people who were physically feeble were used to tramp down the ashes. The burned bones were shoveled onto a huge iron sheet where they were crushed by the stampers so that not a single piece of bone would remain.*
> *The next operation was to shovel the ground bones through a fine-mesh metal net.* […]
> *When a corpse was lifted out of the pit, a special worker inserted a metal hook in the corpse's mouth, and if he discovered any gold crowns or bridges, he ripped them out and put them in a box.*
> *There were pits that contained twenty thousand corpses each."*

The witness does not say how many bodies were exhumed and burned with this system. However, if assuming that the work began on 30 January 1944 and lasted until 15 April – the day of the escape – hence 76 days, and if we follow Farber's claims that they "processed" 3,500 bodies every three days, this results in (76 days ÷ 3 days/batch × 3,500 bodies/batch =) approximately 88,700 bodies cremated. However, this contradicts the witness's statement that the task of the *Kommando* was to exhume and cremate "eight hundred corpses a day"; assuming this, the maximum number of bodies would have been (76 days × 800 bodies/day=) 60,800 bodies. But then again, this figure of 800 corpses per day cannot be considered an average day's work, as Farber's other number (3,500 bodies/batch ÷ 3 days/batch =) amounts to 1,150 bodies per day.

Farber's description of the corpse-cremation technique does not appear more credible than the story of the tunnel. Farber speaks of the members of the various units, but does not say how many men there were to a unit. He mentions only two "hook-men," an unspecified number of "*Träger*" (carriers), one "*Häufenmeister*" (pile master) one "*Feuermeister*" (fire master), one "dentist" and the "chief *Brenner*" (head burner). Since the pyre burned for three days, let's presume that it was prepared in one day. All the operations to be completed were

a. the exhumation with "shovels,"
b. fishing for bodies with "hooks,"
c. inspecting the mouths of the bodies and removing gold teeth or bridge work (all these operations were performed by one single inmate!),
d. carrying the corpses to the pyre on a stretcher borne by two inmates,
e. arranging the bodies on the pyre up to a height of four meters (how, is not explained),
f. burning the bodies,
g. recovering and crushing the ashes,

h. sifting the pulverized ashes using a metal mesh.

All these operations for 3,500 bodies were performed by only 76 inmates, whose legs had been shackled to boot, but at least they got a good night's rest, since they were working only "from dawn to after dark"!

The description of the pyre is rather bizarre. Farber mentions a stack of wood measuring 7 m × 7 m and up to four meters high and more, consisting of many layers of wood with bodies on top. It is hard to understand why he refers to such a pyre as a "pyramid"; he may have meant a truncated pyramid, because it would have been impossible to place any bodies onto the tip of a pyramid. If we assume a cuboid pyre shape instead, the maximum total volume of the pyre would have been (7 m × 7 m × 4 m =) 196 cubic meters; much less, however, if it tapered off at the top; if there were 3,500 bodies on that pyre, these – according to the preceding assumptions – would have occupied (3,500 bodies × 0.026 m³/body × 1.4 =) around 127 cubic meters, leaving less than 70 m³ for the wood – less than 0.02 m³ of wood per body – and even less in case the pyre was indeed shaped like a (truncated) pyramid.

That a "*Feuermeister*" could then have regulated the cremation process while simply standing "nearby with a spade" is simply absurd: given the enormous heat of the pyre, if he had approached it, he would have been burned alive. For the same reason, the "*Häufenmeister*" would not have been able to add "dry logs to the fires" when the pyre was four meters high (p. 462).

That people who claim to be recognized as serious historians swallow the brazen nonsense of the witness Farber speaks volumes about the concern for factuality of these "historians".

7.5.3. The Testimony of Yuri Farber (NKGB)

Yuri Farber's testimony is an obvious re-elaboration of an NKGB report on the atrocities at Ponary dated 14 August 1944.[637] The report contains the account of a Soviet POW whose name is not given, but is clearly Yuri Farber. The narration begins with the arrival at Ponary on 29 January 1944; in the *Black Book*, before getting to this point, there are six introductory pages. The two accounts are presented very differently, but overall, the general data contained in each one are rather similar; the NKGB report contains noteworthy additions and variations, however. The most important of these are the following:

The "cremation technique" is described in sparse phrases here and there; the first such phrase introduces the new data on the enormous mass grave:[638]

> *"We go to work. An excavation of up to 100 meters in diameter is filled with sand. If you dig a couple of shovels of it, you discover… decayed human remains, 'figures' in the Germans' terminology. A fireplace is built near the excavation. It is a wooden scaffold 7 x 7 meters with a chimney in the middle."*

[637] Organy…, pp. 146-158; see also: *Tragediya Litvy*, pp. 24-45; English translation: Yakovlev, pp. 18-31.

[638] Yakovlev, p. 19; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

Further along, another important datum appears (p. 30):

> *"The fireplace was built in the centre of the territory, and we had to carry the corpses there, which was about 400 meters away. The Germans could not show a bonfire of 3,500 human corpses to civilians passing along the highway: it was 1944, not 1941. Some time, back in February, the Sturmführer ordered* [us] *to carry out 800 bodies a day."*

Therefore, every cadaver, individually fished from the mass graves using a hook, had to be carried 400 meters to the pyre, obviously on the stretchers mentioned by the witness Blyazer (see next section). This absolutely implausible practice openly contradicts the assertion immediately preceding, according to which the pyre was built "near the excavation."

Farber repeatedly returns to the question of the 800 bodies (*ibid*.):

> *"On this day, we finished our work precisely on time. The goal was exceeded (something about 820–830 bodies). And then we saw a whole procession of commanding officers coming."*

And again (p. 31):

> *"We were lined up in two ranks. Sturmführer made a speech. His speech was mostly devoted to self-praise, but the main thing appeared to be that, owing to the brilliant organization of the work, the number of 800 figures a day was reached, which was the best achievement for all the numerous working areas in all Lithuania."*

Here it should be remembered that Faitelson attributed the "record" – 300 corpses a day – to the *Kommando* of Kaunas ("[…] the police chief repeats his speech. He mentions that a committee headed by a general visited the fort and they expressed their satisfaction with our work. We work better than the crews at Ponar[y]"). According to Farber, however, the maximum daily ceiling on cremations at Ponary, reached with great effort, was a little over 800 bodies. In contradiction to that, the witness also asserted (p. 27):

> *"In a couple of days, we ignited the next fire of 3,500 corpses."*

According to his data, the exhumation of 3,500 bodies would have required over four days, and their cremation another three days, a fact which he emphasizes:

> *"When the fire contains 3,500 figures, it is covered by dry Thermit bombs on every side and ignited. Figures burn for more than 72 hours, until there is a heap of ashes with completely burned bones."* (p. 19)

On the number of victims, the witness declares (*ibid.*):

> *"The capacity of the Ponar pits is hard to estimate. The Germans gave a figure of 80,000. Among them 55,000 are of Jews. Several thousand (up to 10,000) Russians, Lithuanians, and people of various nationalities."*

Nevertheless, in contradiction with the above, he says (p. 20):

> *"During December 1942 and January 1944, 18,000 bodies were burnt. Before April 15, 1944, with the participation of the author of these lines, 38,000 figures were burnt; how many of them still remain unburnt – is unknown, but it is known*

for sure that all these are innocent victims of brutal bandits, all this senselessly spilled blood calls for revenge."

Nobody knows who cremated the 18,000 bodies before 29 January 1944, since there was no *Sonderkommando* 1005 at the time. On the other hand, that which was in operation from January to April 1944 cremated only 38,000 of the 80,000 bodies (or 56,000, including the above-mentioned 18,000).

The NKGB report supplies important clarifications on the tunnel, in partial contradiction to the account published in the *Black Book*. As far as one can tell, the tunnel was only 30 meters long: "And then a tunnel sideways was dug, with a 30-meter upwards slope" (p. 23), and required meticulous preparation and appropriate materials:

"70 cm-long boards were placed on the ceiling supported by 65 cm-high pine poles. We had to prepare boards (7–8 pieces for a linear meter of the tunnel), poles (14–16 pieces for a meter of the tunnel) and carry out the sand." (p. 24)

This means 210-240 boards and 420-480 poles, which the inmates are supposed to have procured in a rather implausible way (*ibid.*):

"Our tool warehouse was… the dead bodies. Under the vigilant supervision of the chiefs we managed to extract knives, scissors, files, candles, and cutting nippers from the pockets of not undressed figures. Under the guise of firewood we made poles, brought firewood ostensibly for repairing plank beds. In the evening, all of us sang for the sound masking, and one would saw boards and poles under plank beds."

This means that the persons who were shot while dressed (it is not known why, since the majority of them had to undress) were not searched first, so that they could have carried knives or pistols in their pockets; it is obvious that the Germans would not have been so stupid as to expose themselves to this risk. If we were to believe Farber, some of the doomed persons arriving at Ponary carried with them even bottles of acetic acid in their pockets (p. 26):

"In case of collision with patrol, the first men were armed with knives and 2 bottles with acetic acid that they were supposed to splash in the eyes. Besides, there were 2 pairs of cutting nippers to cut the barbed wire protecting the territory. All of these arms were obtained from the corpses."

If the inmates did not find these bottles in the mass grave, one must wonder where else they obtained them in their "bunker."

The pretense that they obtained the necessary boards and poles required to shore up the tunnel "under the guise of firewood" is even more incredible, since in the forest they would only have been able to find branches wholly unsuited to their purpose, and what is more, which would also have been difficult to cut to measure with the few tools available to them.

Regarding the electrical system, the witness recalls (p. 26):

"Electric light was installed in the tunnel (one bulb was on the 13th, and the other – on the 25th meter of the tunnel). As soon as a German lowers the ladder to get

> *down, the bulb in the tunnel starts to flash. The workers come back up. In case of a roll-call everything will be all right."*

He does not say how the inmates procured the wires, bulbs and sockets, nor does he supply information on the electrical network at Ponary: was it connected to the city's electrical network? Or did it function with an autonomous generator? If inmates deprived of all possible means succeeded in installing such an installation in the tunnel, why did the Germans not install electrified fences around the site at Ponary?

The witness then describes the technical difficulties encountered by the inmates in digging the tunnel (p. 25):

> *"The difficulties were not only physical. Going to work, we determined the place of rise to the surface. The only place inconspicuous for the guards was on the slope of the mountain, behind a stub. The question was how to get into that place. Outside, the distance was determined by sight. Measured by steps that were limited by the chain. The direction was measured by a compass stolen from one of the Germans. We measured the bottom of the tunnel by a steel meter found with one of the corpses; horizontal angles were determined, of course, by the same compass, and for defining the height of the lift we constructed a water-level. The data of the external measurements were, certainly, rather approximate. That was why at the beginning of April a crisis occurred in our work. On the one hand, it became clear that the work on the corpses was coming to an end. Our turn to burn on* [the] *fire was approaching. On the other hand, workers became exhausted."*

In effect, under such conditions, the calculations relating to the excavation of the tunnel would inevitably have been very approximate; nevertheless,

> *"on April 9, we found the root of the destination stub. It became clear that we came precisely in the planned place."* (*Ibid.*)

One has to savor this slowly! The one absolutely indispensable tool for establishing the direction of the tunnel – a compass – had supposedly been "stolen from one of the Germans." This, in the witness's account, would have been impossible, since there was never and could never be any contact between the inmates and the Germans (pp. 20f.):

> *"Aryans are pure people and the workers are impure, therefore any contact is inadmissible. To descend into the habitation pit, there were two separate ladders: for the workers and for the Germans. The Germans did not touch ours, and it was forbidden for us to touch the Germans' ladder. If a German needs to give something to a worker, he does not hand it. The worker should take off his cap and the German will throw in it whatever it is. If a German needs to pass by, he moves the worker aside by a rod at a certain distance. Inspection of chains that was performed several times a day was also performed with the use of a rod."*

Equally contradictory is the assertion that "it became clear that the work on the corpses was coming to an end." From what did "it became clear"? And how was that possible if they had estimated that only 38,000 bodies had been exhumed and cremated? As we shall see below, according to the Soviets, and parroted by Arad,

the work at Ponary continued for months after the escape of the inmates. Many bodies therefore remained to be exhumed and cremated.

The story of the final phase of the tunnel construction is equally implausible (p. 26):

> *"On April 15, we removed 40 more cm of sand; there were 10 cm left, which separated us from the surface."*

Therefore, one layer of sand, first 40 centimeters in thickness, then 10, over a surface area of (0.70 m × 0.65 m =) 0.455 square meters could be held up without a single support! This would make sense only if it had been dug into volcanic tuff, for instance, like the Etruscans did.

At the end of the testimony comes a revelatory story (p. 26):

> *"There are no other desires, but there are duties. The main* [one] *of them is to expose the Ponar crematorium. The present article is written to carry out this duty, so that all the Soviet people under the impression of* [the] *dreadful Ponar corpses would even more actively assist* [in] *the crushing defeat of* [the] *Hitlerite gangs."*

In other words: We have here before us a propaganda pamphlet which had the purpose of infuriating Soviet citizens against National-Socialist Germany. It is no accident that it was presented by an NKGB officer, namely by the "Chief of the 8th Department of the 4th Office of NKGB USSR."

7.5.4. The Witness A. Blyazer (Blazer)

Next to Yuri Farber, the above-mentioned "Special Report of the 8th Department of the 4th Office of NKGB USSR on Atrocities in Ponar" of 14 August 1944 mentions another witness (the Cyrillic name Блазер is spelled "Blazer" here):

> *"The territory of the Ponar massacre was not guarded at all. Blazer, one of the workers, was shot in Ponar in 1941. Together with a large group of prisoners he was driven to the edge of the pit. There were no 'voluntary' donations of clothes to the 'Winter Help to the Front Fund' back then, and that was why people weren't undressed before the execution. Blazer guessed to fall down into the pit before the shooting. Killed people dropped from above. After the execution was finished, the pit was covered by some sand. There was so little sand that the air got to the bottom of the pit. Blazer lay for more than 4 hours in the pit. After dark, he made his way through the layers of corpses lying on top of him, raked sand and went back… home in Vilno. In 1943, Blazer was punished for this mistake. He was directed to Ponar to burn* [the] *corpses of his comrades. In 1944, Blazer left Ponar for the second time. This time, he went towards the forest, to the partisans."* (p. 29)

The witness's own account, however, is less colorful (p. 37):

> *"I pulled myself together, dumped a heap of corpses from myself and, as I climbed from the pit, ran away to the forest."*

This witness was interrogated by the Soviet investigatory commission which carried out an inquiry on Ponary; the report, titled "Act on Atrocities Committed by Fascist Aggressors in the Ponar District, near Vilnius," bears no exact date, but it

is known to have been drafted no earlier than 26 August 1946. Blyazer, who was brought to Ponary by the Germans in November 1943, declared as follows (pp. 38f.):

> *"After we arrived in Ponar, all of us were fettered. Our work included digging out all corpses that accumulated there from the very beginning of the executions, and burning them on the fires specially built for this purpose. The work was organized in the following manner: 15 people prepared firewood; 10 people dug out corpses from the ground, 6–8 were given special hooks 1.5 m long and 25 cm thick with sharp tips. They were to thrust this hook into a corpse to be dug out and drag the corpse from the pit using this hook. Sometimes the corpses we found were not decayed, but dried-up. In this case it was possible to distinguish the color of the hair. The strongly decayed corpses were dragged by pieces: separately the head, separately a hand, a leg, etc. We worked with a stretcher, 2 men for one stretcher. 1-2 corpses could be put on a stretcher. Two persons continuously worked at the fire on which they piled the brought corpses. Corpses were piled in rows, and a row was then poured over with fuel. One person with a two-meter poker constantly maintained the fire, adjusting the fire and clearing channels of the fire from ashes.*
>
> *18,000 corpses of men, women and children were dug out from the first pit. Most of them were shot in the head. The first pit was the result of liquidation of the 2nd Vilnius ghetto. There were many Poles, whom we recognized by the crosses on their bodies. There were also priests, which was proved by their clothes. Most of the Poles had their hands tied by ropes, belts, frequently by barbed wire. Some corpses were absolutely naked, others half-naked, some only in stockings. We dug out 8,000 corpses out of the fourth pit, exclusively young men, frequently blindfolded by towels or shirts. In the fifth pit, 25–30 wide and 6 meters deep, there were about 25,000 corpses. In this pit we found corpses of tenants of an almshouse, and also patients who were brought together with the personnel of the hospital – we found that out by the hospital clothes. Children from the orphanage were shot in the same pit.*
>
> *Thus, from 8 pits we dug out about 68,000 human corpses."*

The witness mentions the first mass grave and then jumps to the fourth and fifth, but asserts that there were altogether eight graves, containing a total of 68,000 bodies. But the sum total of all the figures cited by him is only 51,000. It is not clear whether these omissions are to be attributed to the witness or to the editor of the testimony. The translation accords with the Russian text (*Tragediya Litvy*, pp. 57f.).

The subdivision of the inmates in the various work groups is particularly important, since it supplies additional opportunities for testing the reliability of the testimony. The groups were as follows:

– 15 inmates "prepared firewood". It should be noted that the English translation is not very exact: the transliterated Russian phrase is "*rabotali na raspilke drov dlya kostrov*," where "*raspilke*" means "sawing" (the term is derived

from "пила" (*pila*), saw). Because these inmates were assigned to saw branches and trees in the forest.
– 10 inmates disinterring bodies.
– 6-8 inmates harpooning bodies with hooks and extracting them from the grave.
– an unknown number of inmates carrying bodies on stretchers to the pyres.
– 2 inmates placing bodies on the pyre.
– 1 inmate stoking the fire.

The cremation of 68,000 bodies would have required a minimum of (68,000 bodies × 0.25 t/body =) 17,000 tons of green wood; cutting this quantity would have taken the 15 wood-cutting inmates (17,000 t ÷ [15 inmates × 0.63 t/inmate/day] =) some 1,800 days, or some five years.

The alleged use of liquid fuels (gasoline, kerosene, petroleum), of which the witnesses do not say one single word, would not have changed this order of magnitude by much, since I have assumed the lowest quantity as green wood requirement for the cremation of a body.

68,000 bodies are said to have been disinterred by 10 inmates, hence 6,800 each, and extracted with hooks by six to eight inmates, therefore 8,500-11,300 bodies per harpoonist. Un unknown number of inmates with stretchers is supposed to have carried the bodies (for 400 meters, as claimed by Farber?) to the pyre, making 13,600 trips with a single body, or 6,800 with a payload of two. If we take Farber's statement seriously, they are supposed to have walked together at least (6,800 × 0.4 km × 2 =) 5,540 km, if we assume 800 meters for a round trip. Another two inmates are said to have arranged 68,000 bodies on the pyres, 34,000 for each inmate, and one single inmate is said to have stoked the fire, on a pyre consisting of 3,500 bodies, and himself going up in flames in the process!

If this is not madness, then what is?

7.5.5. The Witness Matvey Fedorovich Zaydel

The above-mentioned "Act on Atrocities Committed by Fascist Aggressors in the Ponar District, near Vilnius" reproduces the narration of another witness, named Zaydel ("Zeidel" in the English translation; Yakovlev, p. 38):

> *"In September, 1943, Gestapo arrested me, and I was imprisoned for 4 weeks. In October, 1943, I was taken to the Ponar railway station and placed in a bunker. Here Germans used us for preparing firewood and burning corpses. In December, 1943, we were fettered and began burning corpses. First, we put the firewood, and then up to 100 corpses of people, poured kerosene and gasoline on them, and then we laid a layer of corpses again. Thus we put together about 3,000 corpses, lay* [sic; laid] *firewood around them, poured petroleum, put incendiary bombs on four sides, and ignited it. This fire was burning for 7–8 days. Among the heap of corpses I recognized the mother and the sister of my comrade Kovmaski Lib. Most of these three thousand corpses were Jews. About 2,000 more corpses were laid on another fire, generally Red Army men and officers, and also 500 corpses of*

> *monks and priests. A total of 19 fires were made. Men, women and children were burnt on these fires. Then* [we were forced] *to gather up what remained from the burnt corpses, for example teeth, rings, etc.*
> *We continued the incineration till April, 1944, when I managed to run from Ponar. For 5 months Germans had destroyed about 80–90 thousand corpses."*

The witness asserts that, for a couple of months, he, together with an unspecified number of inmates, was assigned to the preparation of wood for the pyres. The number of cremated bodies is said to have been 80,000-90,000. This would have required (80,000 to 90,000 bodies × 0.25 t/body =) 20,000 to 22,500 tons of green wood. Even if all of Farber's 80 inmates, including the four women, had been assigned to this task exclusively, its completion would have required no less than (20,000 t ÷ [80 inmates × 0.63 t/inmate/day] =) 397 days, or more than a year.

If 19 pyres were then built, each with 3,000 bodies, the total number of bodies was (19 × 3,000 bodies =) 57,000 bodies, not 80,000 to 90,000.

Finally, the witness Zaydel claimed that a pyre of 3,000 bodies burned for 7-8 days, while a pyre consisting of 3,500 bodies is said to have burned for 72 hours, *i.e.*, 3 days, according to the witness Farber. If a new pyre began to burn right after the last one had burned out, the combustion time alone would have been (7 to 8 days/pile × 19 piles =) 133 to 152 days, that is, the entire period of five months or the greater part of the same. For this entire time, the Ponary site would have been smoking continually, day and night, but there is no contemporary indication that anyone noticed anything: neither physical evidence (documents, photographs) nor testimonies.

7.5.6. The Witness Szloma Gol

Szloma Gol was a Jew who lived at Vilnius. On 10 August 1946, he signed an affidavit on his experiences from December 1943 to June 1944. The following are the salient passages of it:[639]

> *"3. In December 1943, 80 Jews from the ghetto, including four women, myself and my friend Josef Belic, were selected by an SA* Sturmführer *whose name I have forgotten, and on his orders we had to live in a rather broad pit at some distance from the city. This pit was dug to serve as an underground gasoline container. This pit was circular, 60 m in diameter and 4 m deep. While we lived in this pit, it was partially covered with boards. Two living areas were set off with boards, and also a kitchen and a latrine. We lived six months in this ditch before we escaped."*

The *Sturmführer* made a deceptive speech on their destiny before the inmates; then:

> *"5. SA men subsequently threw chains into the pit, and the* Sturmführer *ordered the Jewish foremen (we were a labor collective) to put the chains on. The chains were attached to my ankle as well as around the waist. They weighed 2 kg each, and we were only able to take short steps with them. We wore these chains con-*

[639] D-964; a transcription of this document with stylistic corrections can be found in Meyer-Abich, pp. 75-78.

stantly for six months. The SA told us that anyone taking off the chains would be hanged. The four women working in the kitchen were not included.
6. After this, we were led to work. We marched 5-600 m in chains.
7. Our work consisted of opening mass graves and extracting the bodies in order to burn them subsequently. My job was to dig up the bodies. My friend Belic was assigned to sawing and trimming wood.
8. We excavated a total of 80,000 bodies. I know this because two Jews, who lived with us in the pit, had been hired by the Germans to count the bodies. That was the only job of these two. The bodies consisted of a mixture of Jews, Polish priests and Russian POWs. Among those I exhumed was my own brother. I found his ID card with him. When I dug him out, he had been dead for two years. I know this because he belonged to the bunch of 10,000 Jews who came from the Vilnius Ghetto and were shot in 1941.
9. The burning of the bodies occurred absolutely methodically. Parallel ditches 7 meters long were dug; boards were laid across them; one layer of bodies was placed on top of it, the bodies were drenched in oil, then branches were spread out on top of them, then blocks of wood on top of the branches. A total of 14 such layers of bodies and fuel on top of each other were piled up to form a pyre.
Every pyre was built like a pyramid, with a wooden chimney sticking out at the top. Gasoline and oil was poured out from this chimney, and incendiary bombs were placed all around the pyre. All this work was carried out by us Jews. When the pyre was finished, the Sturmführer *ignited it himself or had it ignited by his assistant named Legel (who was also an SA man), using a burning rag on the end of a stick.*
10. The work that consisted of opening the graves and building the pyre was supervised by about 80 guards. More than 50 of these were SA men in brown uniforms armed with pistols and daggers and automatic weapons (the weapons were ready to fire and pointed at us at all times). The 30 other guards consisted partly of Lithuanians and partly of SD and SS men.
Over the course of this work, the Lithuanian guards were themselves shot, probably so they could not blab about what had happened. […]
The commander of the whole site was SA.-Führer *Murer.* […] *During the night, our pit was guarded by 10 or 12 of these guards."*

The guards beat the inmates. On one occasion, the witness fell unconscious onto a layer of bodies, but his companions carried him away. The story continues:

"Then I got sick. We were allowed two days' sick leave; on the third day we were hauled out of the pit and taken to the hospital – that meant to be shot.
Of the 76 persons living in the pit, 11 were shot at work. 43 of us dug a tunnel out of our pit with our bare hands, broke our chains and escaped into the forests. […]
I declare that the above declaration is correct."

In a "Supplement," also dated 10 August 1946, the witness declared that two inmates yanked gold teeth out of the bodies with pincers on the way from the mass grave to the pyre; another two or three threw the extracted teeth into gasoline. Three boys aged 12-13, who formed part of the 80 inmates, then washed the gold teeth. After that, they were packaged (Meyer-Abich, p. 78):

> *"The gold was packed in boxes weighing 8 kg each. During the duration of my stay in the pit, 7 or 8 of these boxes were filled with gold teeth."*

Farber asserted that the inmate *Kommando* stayed at Ponary from 29 January until 9 April 1944, for two months and eleven days. Gol, by contrast, stated, and then repeated, that this stay had amounted to "six months," therefore until June 1944. Zaydel spoke of five months, but according to him, the cremation of the bodies began in December 1943.

That the inmates were under surveillance by 50 *SA* men (so-called brownshirts for the color of their uniform), in addition to members of the SD and SS – meaning that there was pretty much one guard for every inmate – is not confirmed by any historian, and neither is the execution of the Lithuanian guards at the end of the operation and the killing of Polish priests at that site.

The cremation technique is not very clear. The installation consisted of "parallel ditches 7 m long": how many ditches there were, how far apart and how wide they were, he didn't say. At any rate, on these ditches, they placed several layers of planks, branches and bodies, until they arrived at 14 superimposed layers. If they placed an average of four bodies on each square meter of pyre, the green wood requirement would have been 1,000 kg per m^2, corresponding to a stacked volume of ($1\ t \div 0.9\ t/m^3 \times 1.4 =$) some 1.56 m^3, or some 1.6 m^3 if considering the volume of the bodies. It follows that one stack of 14 layers would have been ($14 \times 1.6\ m^3/m^2 =$) some 22 meters high!

The witness Farber mentions a stack of wood measuring 7 m × 7 m, and up to four meters high, but without any underlying ditch.

As I shall show later, the story of 80,000 exhumed and cremated bodies is completely unfounded. Other claims are completely implausible: the claim that the inmates excavated the tunnel with their "bare hands," the assertion that only two inmates were assigned to the job of extracting gold teeth from the bodies (two for 80,000 bodies to be examined!); finally, that the gold extracted from the teeth amounted to 56-64 kg, like all the rest of it, is entirely unconfirmed. The claim that the inmates were allowed "two days' sick leave" is in open contradiction to Farber's testimony, who declared as follows in this connection (Yakovlev, p. 21):

> *"The thing is that when a person was ill and not able to work, he would be sent to the 'infirmary.' Usually on Sundays a person had his chains removed and* [was] *taken from the habitation pit, somewhere near, then we would hear a shot, meaning the patient 'was cured.' There was even a special doctor with a submachine gun for cases like this. After a couple of such 'cures' people stopped being ill. The author of these lines also had to work for two days with a fever of 39 degrees Centigrade, trying to look robust."*

7.5.7. The Witnesses Motle Zaidl (Zaïdel) and Itzhak Dugin (Doughin, Dogim)

For his first film on the "Shoah," Claude Lanzmann interviewed, presumably in the first half of the 1980s, two self-proclaimed witnesses of exhumations and cremations at Vilnius, Motle Zaidl, identical to the already-mentioned Matvey Fedorovich Zaydel, and Itzhak Dugin. In the text of the film, their statements are fragmentary and confused (Lanzmann, pp. 21, 23-25), but a complete transcript of the interview, prepared by Lanzmann, is available online.[640] In general, the narration of the two witnesses closely follow Farber's narration, but diverge on certain points which are far from irrelevant. The strange thing is that Farber mentions these two persons, named Isaac Dogim and Motl Zaydel (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, p. 464), but these persons in turn make no reference to him. Their respective accounts give the impression not so much of originating from real lived experiences, but of a type of Holocaust *Haggadah*: an edifying narration stylized according to a certain set of canons which everyone fleshes out in their own way.

Between Farber's account and the two narrations analyzed here, the following contradictions are conspicuous:

For Farber, the exhumation of the bodies started after 29 January, while Zaidl and Dugin have it commence on 10 January (p. 33).

Around the *Kommando*'s live-in pit, which the two witnesses call the "Bunker," there were at least two fences approximately 300 m apart according Farber), but for Zaidl and Dugin, there was a mine field seven meters wide between the first and the second fence (p. 43).

For Zaidl and Dugin, the more-distant fence was at least 35 meters distant from the pit, because the tunnel planned for the escape had to be 35-40 meters long (pp. 47f.); thus, between the "Bunker" and the first trees, obviously outside the second fence, there was a little over 30 meters (p. 43). This tunnel, which for Farber was 200-250 meters long, measured only 35 for these two witnesses (p. 51).

Also, the tunnel's cross section is contradictory: 70 cm × 65 cm for Farber as opposed to 50 cm × 50 cm (Zaidl-Dugin; p. 46). The absurdities resulting from these dimension will be revealed later.

For Farber, excavation of the tunnel commenced on 1 February 1944, the day after his arrival, but for Zaidl-Dugin, the plan was contrived only after one month after their arrival ("We had already been there for a month when we came up with the idea"; p. 41).

According to Farber, the designer and sponsor of the idea was he himself, of course, while Zaidl and Dugin attribute this idea to themselves.

---

[640] Claude Lanzmann, transcript of *Shoah: Zaïdel et Doughin*. US Holocaust Museum Archives: http://data.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5050/EB687219-2C21-4E8A-AEEF-A68D7FA3CBE6.pdf; subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise.

For Farber, the pit, aka "Bunker," was four meters deep, some 24 meters in diameter (hence with a surface area of about 450 square meters), and had walls "lined with concrete"; Zaidl and Dugin, by contrast, declare that the ditch was five meters deep, with a surface area of approximately 50 square meters (8 m diameter), and the walls were clad with stone ("with stones all around on the walls"; p. 20).

But this is trifling considering the enormous blunders proffered by the two witnesses. Lanzmann often avails himself of the possibility, which he had, of questioning minor points in the narration of the two witnesses which may have seemed unclear to him. Almost always, the responses turn out to be improvised and artificial, and most often lead to a garbling of the account later on, instead of clarifying it. Often, moreover, the witnesses change their story, contradicting themselves, to evade the questions. I will limit myself to examining two specific points.

The pyres were built before the exhumation of the bodies began (p. 23):

> *"But even before we could start working and burning the martyrs, they made us start building these types of large pyres upon which we had to burn the Jews, and that was our job, too, building these pyres.*
>
> [Question by Lanzmann] *They built the pyres before opening the graves?*
>
> [Answer] *Before.*
>
> [D.] *How many pyres did they build?*
>
> [R.] *In fact, there were 15 to 17 pyres, because they burned about 3,500 Jews on each pyre, in total, 64,000."*

This nonsensical practice was perhaps related to the implausible fact that the Germans "knew exactly" how many bodies there were in each grave! (p. 31) Faced with Lanzmann's perplexity, the witnesses promptly changed their story: the construction of the pyres consisted of preparing the ground, "we dug the ditch that made up the pyre, and as soon as everything was ready, we hauled the bodies out and started the work" (p. 26) therefore each pyre was built simultaneously with the opening of a grave, not before.

On the other hand, if 15-17 pyres were built for 3,500 bodies each, the maximum number of cremated bodies would have been (3,500 × 17 =) 59,500; the 64,000 cremated bodies presuppose, in fact (64,000 ÷ 3,500 =) around 18 pyres.

In the testimony examined earlier, Zaidl (Zaydel) asserted, on the contrary, that the Germans "destroyed" 80,000-90,000 bodies, that 19 pyres were built, and that a maximum of 3,000 bodies were placed on each pyre.

The witness's narrative on the technique of pyre construction is rather obscure. As far as one can tell, one pyre was constructed inside a ditch ("the pyre ditch"), but, incomprehensibly (p. 25):

> *"We therefore dug seven ditches for each pyre, each eight meters long; on these seven ditches, which were half a meter deep, we piled up logs one meter thick, and on these piles…"*

It is not clear why seven ditches were dug for *each* pyre, instead of just one.

It is a fact that, according to the witnesses, one pyre was as much as seven meters in height: "the pyre was 7 meters high"; "in fact, there was a layer of wood, a layer of bodies, a layer of wood, a layer of bodies, until it was seven meters high" (p. 25). At this point, Lanzmann asked, quite properly, how the inmates got up on top of it. This is the answer (p. 26):

> *"In fact, we climbed up with… with the aid of beams that we had placed against the pyre, of course, we climbed.*
> [D.] *And how did you get the last layer of bodies up there?*
> [R.] *In fact, that didn't reach up to seven meters, that is, to the height of the pyre; we climbed… the beams reached up to about four meters.*
> [D.] *And the corpses, how did you get them up there?*
> [R.] *We took the stretchers, exactly the same way that seriously wounded people are taken; first, we built a type of ladders, and with these stretchers, we took the… in fact, when we got up to three or four meters, there were already 3,500 bodies on the pyre, and then we started to pour inflammable materials and it was set on fire."*

This shows clearly that the two witnesses improvised contradictory and nonsensical answers in their attempts to answer the questions. They first lied by saying that the pyres were seven meters high, a measurement repeatedly confirmed (four times); not knowing how to reply to Lanzmann's question, they then reduced the height of the pyres to three to four meters; already at this height they allegedly contained 3,500 bodies, but then it is incomprehensible why they needed to be piled up to seven meters high.

The reference to "beams" confirms the nonchalance with which the witnesses changed their stories to adapt them to Lanzmann's questions. In fact, the beams appear in their narrative for the purpose of answering a preceding question: if the pyre was in a ditch, how could one assure the inflow of combustion air? The witnesses then introduced the beams, which were positioned "cross-ways" or "perpendicularly" to the ditches; one must presume (the witnesses do not explicitly make this claim) that they built the pyre on top of that. In reply to the next question, from this function the beams transmogrified to act as ramps in order to facilitate climbing up onto the pyres. We are compelled to imagine that these beams were set up in such a way as to lean against the pyres, forming a narrow inclined plane upon which the inmates climbed upwards, obviously carrying wood and bodies! Such an image seems too daring even to the witnesses, so they promptly changed their story! To climb up onto the pyre, there were some kind of "ladders," which can only mean ladders with rungs: I leave to the reader's imagination how it would have been possible, if at all, to carry a body on a stretcher up onto the pyre using a ladder with rungs, and how long such an operation would take…

Another implausible claim is that the inmates are said to have been forced to open the graves with their bare hands during January, at least initially and for the first two days (pp. 29f.), even though at that time the soil at Ponary was frozen (p. 34).

In total, they cremated 64,000 bodies, but there was still one mass grave left containing 16,000 bodies (p. 35), so that the total number of victims at Ponary is supposed to have amounted to 80,000! At the beginning of the interview, Zaidl und Dugin asserted that one single grave contained 24,000 bodies, and that there were eight graves (p. 3). Since the grave left intact contained 16,000 bodies, it follows that these two graves all by themselves already totaled 40,000 bodies, and that the six remaining graves contained the remaining 40,000 bodies (an average of approximately 6,700 bodies for every grave). Another admirable example of "German efficiency"!

It should be recalled that Blyazer asserted that the first grave contained 18,000 bodies, the fourth 8,000 bodies, and the fifth 25,000 bodies; according to him, the total number of bodies amounted to 68,000.

The grave with the 24,000 bodies (according to Zaidl and Dugin) must have been the same as that to which Blyazer attributed 25,000 bodies, because in the contrary case the total number of bodies would have been (16,000 + 24,000 + 25,000 + 18,000 + 8,000 =) 91,000 in five graves out of eight. There were, therefore, (24,000 + 16,000 + 18,000 + 8,000 =) 66,000 bodies in four graves; it therefore follows that the remaining four graves contained (80,000 – 66,000 =) 14,000 bodies, an average of 3,500 bodies per grave. This is quite inconsistent with the order of magnitude of the above-mentioned four graves.

Before becoming fascinated by their fairy tales, the witnesses assert that they had to exhume a precise number of bodies per day, *i.e.*, 300-400 (p. 3). To total the 3,500 bodies required for one pyre, therefore, required (3,500 ÷ 400 =) eight and a half days. On the other hand, "the pyre usually burned for 7 or 8 days" (p. 26), so that the exhumation-cremation of 3,500 bodies would have required 15.5 days, while ignoring the time required to get the necessary wood and build the pyre. Since the cremation of 64,000 bodies required 18 pyres, to complete the entire task would have required at least (15.5 days/pyre × 18 pyres =) 279 days, approximately nine months, but the actual claimed time was some three months, from the first 10 days of January to the first 10 days of April 1944.

Zaidl and Dugin's tale of the tunnel is even more nonsensical. Their tunnel, as mentioned earlier, had a cross section of 50 cm × 50 cm. It was dug to two meters' depth from the floor of the "Bunker" (p. 46), or to seven meters from the surrounding terrain's surface, since the "Bunker" was five meters deep (p. 51). Lanzmann asked how the inmates could have established the correct direction, and here comes the entry onto the scene of the *deus ex machina*: the engineer Youri (Yuri) had a compass which he had succeeded in stealing! (p. 49) That an inmate under these conditions should succeeded in *stealing* a compass is only believable in the miraculous landscape of Holocaust fairy tales. How the inmates managed to calculate the precise length of the tunnel is not given to us to understand, but this, too, forms part of the above-mentioned miraculous Holocaust landscape. Notwithstanding the compass, after digging for approximately 20 meters, they realize that the direction was erroneous, and they then made a sudden

turn to the right; after excavating another 15 meters, they come out "exactly" where they had planned (p. 51); or, rather immodestly (p. 64):

> *"the exit from the tunnel was one half-meter, fifty centimeters, from the spot we had intended. I think that today engineers with the most perfected instruments could not achieve such precision."*

This sort of assertion is absurd, not just because the inmates lacked the tools required to work with such precision, but above all because they could not have established the precise exit point of the tunnel without a topographic map.

Another problem, no less serious but ignored by Lanzmann, is the fact that the tunnel had to be constructed on a slope slowly ascending from seven meters below to the ground surface. In fact, Dugin claimed that he poked holes in the ground with an "iron bar" (another *deus ex machina*) at the end of the tunnel to widen the opening (p. 64), which means, precisely, that the tunnel arrived just below the surface of the ground. How was it possible to calculate the slope of the tunnel based on the length? Here as well, we are in open Holocaust Wonderland.

The excavation of the tunnel, in the witnesses' narrative, is even more absurd. What did they dig with? Did the inmates have tools? Not knowing how to reply, the witnesses resorted to hasty improvisation (p. 41):

> *"Yes, we were able to recover tools from the bodies of martyrs, there was a certain number of martyrs who had been taken away at the moment when they were leaving for work, so we retrieved their tools."*

The reference to work gives the impression of working tools, such as hammers, chisels, etc. Instead, the witnesses claim shortly afterwards that at the beginning they had started to dig with their bare hands, but then they had to stop because they bled; "then we retrieved spoons from the bodies of the victims," and they continued to dig with spoons. Therefore, the "tools" were spoons!

Faced with Lanzmann's perplexity, the witnesses explained that "the earth was sandy, it was a little bit like flour" (p. 48), but this does not solve the digging problem; rather, it introduces an even bigger problem: with such friable earth, how did they keep the tunnel from collapsing? Here as well, Zaidl and Dugin improvised rather clumsily (p. 46):

> *"The earth was sandy, so much so that we were obliged each time, all along the tunnel, to reinforce, to fill in the ground with beams."*

But where did the inmates obtain these beams? The answer is downright risible: the inmates collected firewood for the kitchen, and they set aside part of it for the tunnel! (p. 46) For the kitchen they could gather dry branches, but for the tunnel they needed sturdy beams, straight and cut to measure. And all of it was swiped from the kitchen firewood without tools to work the wood! I have already explained how all this is absolutely implausible. Here again we are full and complete in Holo Wonderland.

The problem of the lack of air is mentioned by the witnesses, but the solution is not explained. After the first four or five meters of the tunnel, there was no more air, and it was impossible to light a candle. The situation described by the

witnesses is further strained by the fact that, if the support beams were a minimum of 5 cm in diameter, the dimensions of the tunnel would have been reduced to 45 cm × 45 cm. Into such a constricted space entered four inmates with chains on their feet (the inmates were chained day and night; p. 23). The first inmate excavated with the tablespoon and "passed the sand underneath his own body and passed it to the second inmate, who took it away," etc. (p. 47). Further along, the witnesses supply additional details: the inmates crawled into the tunnel in groups of four, five or six; the first inmate dug, and passed the excavated sand "under his belly," until it reached the second inmate, who repeated the operation until the sand was out of the tunnel, where it was gathered in a bucket. Under such conditions, the air would have penetrated even the interior of an empty tunnel only with extreme difficulty, let alone one which was obstructed by the bodies of five or six inmates. Any exchange of air would have been nigh unto impossible. Notwithstanding this fact, the excavator was able to work for an entire hour! (p. 50) The excavator had to proceed crawling on his stomach, with chains on his feet, and, to get out, he had to crawl backwards, since there was no room to turn around.

Even in this account, they speak of lighting in the tunnel. Dugin was an electrician and "since I still had tools, I built a sort of electrical system" (p. 47). Another *deus ex machina* – just like the "pliers" which suddenly appeared and which were used to cut the chains in a great hurry! (pp. 60, 63) Where Dugin had tens of meters of electrical cable and various bulbs and sockets, and how they could cut the chains in a hurry with ordinary pliers, is not explained.

Lanzmann moreover lost his chance to ask where, how and by whom the wood for the cremations was cut, and how much was required for each pyre. The witnesses have nothing to say in this regard.

In response to Lanzmann's question whether they knew that the unit assigned to the job of exhuming and cremating the bodies was called "*Kommando* 1005," the witnesses replied: "No, nobody knows." They did know, however, that "there was an equivalent unit at Kaunas" (p. 35). They therefore know that a "*Kommando* 1005" was in operation at Kaunas, but they did not know that the squad in which they themselves were active at Ponary must also have been a "*Kommando* 1005."

7.5.8. The Witness Pflüger

The shooting technique at Ponary is not very clear. The testimony of a German "motorcyclist" who was on the spot at the beginning of July 1941, a certain Pflüger, who was interrogated on 18 June 1959, arouses much perplexity (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, pp. 44-49). There were "2 larger sand pits" separated by the road and also by a strip of land. 400 Jews were taken into the quarry on the right, which had an adequate accessway:

> *"On the edge of the pit was a ditch which the Jews had to enter. The ditch had a circular shape. Among other things, the ditch was about 1.5 meters deep and of about the same width."*

Since the terrain was sandy, the outer ditch was propped up with boards. The condemned persons were first pushed into the outer ditch, then pulled out 10 at a time and taken to the place of execution. They had their heads covered by a cloth and embraced the chest of the prisoner ahead of them with their arms. With regard to the place of execution, the witness asserted:

> *"The pit into which the executed persons fell was about 15-20 meters in diameter and was 5-6 meters deep, as far as I know."*

The publishers of the work which contains this testimony also published three photographs of the "sand pit" (*ibid.*, pp. 45-47), which are in the archives at Yad Vashem, together with others. One shows the "sand pit" with a long access gangway and a line of people having their hands on the hip of the person in front of them (Document II.7.6.). In another photograph, the circular outer ditch is visible which the Jews were made to enter (Document II.7.7.). A third photograph shows a line of persons with their hands behind their necks (Document II.7.8.).

The extermination technique described by Pflüger does not seem very sensible. We do not understand why the victims were made to go down into the circular lateral ditch only to be pulled out again later to be shot; since there was no avenue of escape in the "sand pit," would it not have been more logical to mass them together in the center? As far as one can understand, the place of execution was another "sand pit," presumably the one set up on the left. The victims therefore went down into the "sand pit" by means of the wooden gangway, then into the circular lateral ditch to await their turn; once it was their turn, they climbed up out of this ditch, were then hooded (for what reason?), climbed up out of this "sand pit" by means of the wooden gangway and went onto the edge of the second "sand pit," where they were shot, and their bodies fell into the ditch. Who would ever have organized such a pointlessly intricate system of extermination?

The most-probable explanation is that Pflüger, during the interrogation, was shown the photographs published by Klee, Dreßen and Rieß and, not knowing what to say, improvised totally senseless explanations.

7.5.9. Yitzhak Arad and the "Cremations at Ponar"

In his book *Ghetto in Flames*, Arad devotes a chapter titled "Cremations at Ponar" to an examination of this question (Arad 1982, pp. 444f.). He asserts that

> *"A special unit was established in Vilna at the end of September 1943 to dig up the graves at Ponar, exhume the remains and burn them."*

The inmates excavated a tunnel "35-40 yards long… by hand and with spoons." Arad adds that

> *"the digging lasted about three months, and the escape from the bunker took place on the night of April 15, 1944. They removed the fetters around their feet with the aid of a file they had found."*

At least a file is more believable as a means of cutting chains than mere "pliers." 40 inmates fled; 25 were recaptured, and the remaining 15 joined the partisans. Next follows an item of information reported only by Arad:

> *"On April 20, 1944, seventy people were taken from the 'Kaili' camp to continue cremating the corpses. They were murdered before the Germans retreated from Vilna. Commando 1005 cremated between 56-68,000 bodies at Ponar."*

The continuation of the exhumations-cremations (until when?) should have been attested to by other witnesses, but it does not appear that anyone else ever made any statements of the sort. Only a laconic affirmation from the above-mentioned Soviet report is known (Yakovlev, p. 39):

> *"Witness Ostrovski Edward testified that he saw light from the fires on which the corpses were burnt, from October, 1943 till July, 1944."*

Since Ostrovski was not a member of any *Sonderkommando* 1005, his statement has no value, since no outsider was allowed to get anywhere close to the Ponary site.

Arad's figure of 68,000 cremated bodies coincides with the figure cited by Blyazer, that of 56,000 was not asserted by any witness known to me.

7.5.10. How Many Victims Were There at Ponary?

From the German documents, it appears that approximately 24,300 persons were killed at Vilnius and elsewhere in the district; a little over 3,100 are recorded in the Incident Reports and in the "Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories," plus 21,169 in the "Jäger Report." If the minimum number of victims at Ponary was 70,000, who were the remaining 45,700 persons, where did they come from, and when were they killed?

Arad asserts that *Einsatzkommando* 9 shot 5,000 Jews at Vilnius between 4 and 20 July (Arad 1982, p. 77), but EM No. 21 dated 13 July 1941, called into question by Arad himself, says that EK 9 shot 321 Jews by 8 July and had begun to liquidate "about 500 Jews and also Saboteurs" (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 114).

He moreover claims that 2,220 Jews were shot at the beginning of October 1941 (Arad 1982, p. 137), but this execution does not fit in with those listed by the EK and in the "Jäger Report"; the source in fact consists of books and diaries.

Arad moreover says that by mid-October 1941 there were 27,000-28,000 Jews in the Vilnius Ghetto, 15,000-16,000 of whom had been sentenced to death (*ibid.*, p. 147). By the first week of November, 12,000 "legitimated" Jews remained (*ibid.*, p. 156). According to the "Jäger Report," 9,997 Jews were killed at Vilnius between 16 October and 6 November 1941 (plus another 234 by 25 November). If these numbers are correct, the minimum number of "legitimated" Jews should have amounted to some 17,000, and we do not know what happened to the surplus 5,000 Jews.

Assuming Arad's figure of 12,000, increased to 13,250 by the arrival of a transport from small ghettos over the period from 26 March and 2 April 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 359), since 1,000 Jews were deported to Estonia on 6 July 1943 (*ibid.*, p.

405), and another 7,130 between 6 August and 5 September (*ibid.*, p. 420), the maximum number of possible victims at Ponary amounted to (13,250 – 1,000 – 7,130 =) 5,120, provided that epidemics, malnutrition, etc. did not reduce the number of ghetto dwellers, as one would expect.

Considering the deportation of these 7,130 Jews, it is impossible to understand how 11,000-12,000 Jews could still remain in the Vilnius Ghetto (*ibid.*).

Even if the 5,000 Jews mentioned above, whose fate is unknown, are considered to have been shot, the victims for this period would have amounted to 10,120, and the total figure would have been 34,320. It is beyond comprehension how one can then "estimate" the number of victims exhumed from the mass graves at Ponary at 56,000, 68,000, 70,000 or even 100,000?

7.5.11. The Soviet Investigations and Post-War Photographs

The August 1944 "Act on Atrocities Committed by Fascist Aggressors in the Ponar District, near Vilnius," cited earlier, also reports the results of the Soviet investigations at the Ponary site (Yakovlev, pp. 39-41):

> *"The Commission made the excavation of the pits in Ponar.*
> *From the round shaped pit 1, 34–35 meters wide and more than 5 meters deep, of capacity of 4,000 cubic meters, after removing the upper layer of the ground, mixed with ashes and burnt bones of people, 486 corpses were dug out and examined. After establishing the exact reason of death of the dug-out remains, which had a common character of death, further excavation of pit 1 was ceased. On the edges of the pit sand was removed from several corpses, and they were left to lie there. Thousands of Vilnius residents have seen the corpses.*
> *After the excavation of a round shaped pit 2, of capacity of about 2,000 cubic meters, no corpses were revealed in it, however, the ground had the odour of corpses, and particles of burnt bones were found in the sand.*
> *The bottom of the circular pit 3, with the same capacity as pit 1, was overgrown with grass. The pit had the smell of corpses, and its sand was mixed with burnt human bones. Near the pit there was a large amount of dentures. After the excavation of the pit, 27 tightly compressed corpses were found.*
> [Pit 4] *In a ditch 100 meter*[s] *long, 2 meters wide and 1 meter deep two corpses in military clothes were found.*
> *A total of 515 corpses were dug out and examined.*
> *Besides, in many places of the Ponar pine forest, in the surface layer of the sand, lots of burnt human bones were found.*
> *Burnt bones were found in pit 5 of capacity of 8,000 cubic meters, and also on the site prepared for communal graves of the exhumed corpses.* […]
> *Considering the huge quantity of burnt human bones spread on the surface of all the camp area, the corpses found in the pits that were not yet burnt, and witnesses' testimonies, the total number of corpses is determined to be no less than one hundred thousand."*

It should first of all be noted that the witnesses speak of eight mass graves, while the Soviets, in turn, claim to have found only five. The total volume of these

graves was 18,200 m³. Assuming a packing density of 3.5 bodies per cubic meter, there would have been (18,200 m³ × 3.5 bodies/m³ =) 63,700 bodies; but the Soviets estimated at least 100,000 based on the "huge quantity of burnt human bones spread on the surface of all the camp area," which is blatantly ridiculous. One should add that the witnesses, according to their statements, did not leave burnt bones, because they collected them, crushed them and sifted them until they were reduced to little more than powder. Furthermore, none of the photographs of the Ponary site show this immense quantity of presumed burnt bones, as we shall see later.

The Soviets claimed to have exhumed and examined 515 bodies. These bodies had obviously not been cremated. The reason for this could be what the witness Farber stated at one point in his testimony (*ibid.*, p. 20):

> *"The whole world should know about the Gestapo crimes. For the sake of this, a group of Soviet people, despite the vigilant supervision, saved from burning and buried in secret places in the sand several dozens of bodies."*

But if that was so, and if the Soviets found them so easily, the Germans should have noticed this burying activity even more easily while it was happening. But how can one seriously believe that chained and guarded prisoners, under constant surveillance, could spirit away and conceal 515 bodies at other locations?

There is also another problem, though. In the summer of 1944, Major N.G. Kuznetsov and other Soviet officials inspected what they called the Ponary "Depot," and wrote a report dated 14 July 1944, hence exactly one month prior to the above-mentioned "Act." Let us summarize the most-important "discoveries":

> *"In three years of German occupation no fewer than 100,000 persons were taken away and killed at Ponary.* […]
> *The following discoveries were made in the 'Depot': 7 enormous round graves, 6 meters deep and 14 meters in diameter in the smaller part and 25 meters in the upper part, 4 graves of smaller size and 7 ditches 4 to 1.5 meters in depth, 4 to 2.5 meters wide and from 20 to 50 meters long. The wounded were buried together with the murder victims.* […]
> *The last mass shooting was carried out by the Germans on 3-4 July 1944. Those doomed to die, 4,000 persons in all, were taken away on trucks to Ponary. The Germans did not have time to burn the bodies. They were completely buried in one of the larger graves and covered up with a thin layer of sand."* (*Zverstva…*, pp. 38-40).

It is obvious that the figure of 100,000 victims was already pre-established and had no relation to the presumed discoveries of burnt bones. As far as numbers, shapes and dimensions are concerned, the mass graves allegedly located obviously contradict the data cited in the report dated 14 August 1944. Finally, what is even more serious, the Soviet forensic commission did not find these 4,000 bodies, so that, here again, we are confronted with typical propagandistic assertions.

If the Soviets really exhumed the 515 bodies mentioned earlier, they would have been depicted in some of the many existing photographs of Ponary. Let us examine a few of the more significant photos:

– "Bodies at the Ponary mass extermination site near Vilnius (Vilna)."[641] 10-12 fresh bodies on sandy ground.
– "Corpses exhumed from mass graves at the Ponary mass extermination site near Vilnius."[642] In reality, the photograph depicts 50-60 fresh bodies lined up in a wooded area.
– "Ponary, Poland [sic]. A pile of corpses and skulls at the time of liberation."[643] A pile of fresh bodies, rather emaciated, with a wall in the background. In the foreground, we clearly see a body wearing a striped uniform; the photograph was clearly taken in a German concentration camp.

Some photographs show exhumed bodies, but are totally irrelevant from the point of view of the present study, because they show:

– a single body,[644] three to four bodies;[645] earth removed, with one skull;[646] the edge of a grave, from which hang a few fragments of clothing, partially covering human long bones in two or three cases;[647] one small grave, at the bottom of which we see about twenty objects, mostly shoes.[648]

None of these photographs, therefore, confirms the Soviet claims. Other photographs no doubt refer to Ponary and depict the circular ditches mentioned above.

– "A mass grave at the Ponary mass extermination site near Vilnius (Vilna)."[649] The photograph shows a circular ditch with sandy walls sloping down slightly towards a flat floor. Nothing shows that this was a mass grave.
– "A bunker at the Ponary mass extermination site, which housed the Jewish '*sonderkommando*' men."[650] Another circular ditch, but much deeper, with the walls clad with large stones; in the center of the image we see a long ladder, in the background, the trees of a forest (see Document II.7.9.).
– Another photograph shows a ladder in the foreground, upon which a civilian is seen in the act of climbing upwards.[651]
– The last photograph depicts the same circular ditch, but from a different angle (Document II.7.10.).[652]

This circular ditch corresponds well to the witness testimony, but it is also true that the ditch was accessible to everyone, the witnesses included, after the arrival of the Soviets.

The two photographs reported above are moreover important because they supply obvious proof of the absurdity of the "tunnel" story: it provides visible

[641] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5899, Registry No. 00237p.
[642] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5904, Registry No. 09231p.
[643] YVA, Archival Signature 1869/478.
[644] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5900, Registry No. 00467p.
[645] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5901, Registry No. 00766p.
[646] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5911, Registry No. 30762p.
[647] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5912, Registry No. 30763p.
[648] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5910, Registry No. 30761p.
[649] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5906, Registry No. 16560p.
[650] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5914, Registry No. 09220p.
[651] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5913, Registry No. 00017p.
[652] GFHA, Catalogue No. 5915, Registry No. 30759p.

proof of the obvious impossibility of digging a tunnel – with their bare hands or with simple spoons – through the wall of stone or underneath the same, with a length and slope so exact that it came out exactly at a precise point in a wooded area which can be seen in the background. The dense roots of the trees alone would have thwarted any digging with spoons.

7.6. The Controversy Concerning the Mass Graves at Mariampole (Marijampole)

Under the date 1 September 1941, the "Jäger Report" records the shooting at Mariampole of:

> *"1,763 Jews, 1,812 Jewesses, 1,404 Jewish children, 109 mental patients, 1 German national who was married to a Jew, 1 Russian woman,"*

for a total of 5,090 persons (see Part One, Chapter 4). Orthodox Holocaust historiography does not claim the bodies were exhumed and burnt by the phantasmagorical *Sonderkommando* 1005, so that they should still be found in the local mass graves.

In an article titled "The Controversy about the Extermination of Jews. An Introduction," Germar Rudolf published the following information (Rudolf 2003, pp. 44f.):

> *"In the summer of 1996 the town of Marijampol, in Lithuania, decided to erect a Holocaust Memorial to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly slaughtered and buried there by German Einsatzgruppen. In order to build the Memorial at the correct location, they tried to find where the mass graves are. They excavated the site described by the witnesses, but did not find a trace. Further digging throughout an entire year, all around the alleged killing site, has revealed nothing but undisturbed soil."*

As sources, the author cited "*Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), August 21, 1996" (footnote 145) and "Personal communication of M. Dragan" (footnote 146).

The article *Lietuvos Rytas* (*Lithuanian Morning*) was headlined "*Marijampolėje, žydų sušaudymo vietoje, neratsta jokių palaikų*" ("At Mariampole, no human remains have been found at the Jewish-execution site") and written by Algis Vaskevicius. Among other things, Vaskevicius wrote as follows:

> *"During the press conference organized at the city hall of the City of Mariampole, the sensational findings of the archaeological investigations and prospecting were announced which had been performed with regard to the subject of the genocide of the Jews that had taken place in the city. At the emplacement considered to be that of the burial of the Jews and where a monument has been erected, archaeologists have failed to find any human remains, although historical sources affirm that five to ten thousand persons of Jewish or other nationalities were shot there.*
>
> *'We have long suspected that the limits of the burial site were defined inexactly,' said the head conservator of monuments of the arrondissement of Mariampole,*

Gediminas Kuncaitis. 'Various rumors were in circulation and needed to be dispelled.'
G. Kuncaitis has affirmed that the object of the archaeological expedition was to establish the exact location of the massacre, to prepare a grave-refurbishment project and to render homage to the victims. The most-reliable documents show that, in July 1941, 239 persons were shot at this location, in this place on the edge of the Scheschuppe, and 5,087 others on 1 August of the same year, among them 109 mental patients.
The conservator of monuments recalled how, after the war, documents were fabricated indicating an incorrect execution date and a false number of victims. According to the research director, A. Merkevicius, a Ph.D. from the University of Vilnius, it has become clear that the monument protected by the State, for the maintenance of which budgetary resources are allocated, and near which commemorations of the genocide of the Jews have been held, 'is a falsity, because there are no remains at this location. One may think that not thousands were shot there, but perhaps a few hundred persons.'"

The information published by Rudolf had already appeared a few years before in the article written by Rudolf himself and by Sibylle Schröder, with a German text which is practically identical (Rudolf/Schröder, p. 150). Motivated by this article, or more exactly by the Internet version of it, the blogger Roberto Muehlenkamp ventured to examine the matter more deeply. On 19 May 2003, he wrote to the "Mayor of Marijampolè Municipality, Mr. Vidmantas Brazys" requesting information on the excavations referred to in the article by *Lietuvos Rytas* cited by Rudolf. Muehlenkamp made the following request:[653]

"I would be very glad if you could give me further information about this site of mass killing, such as when it was discovered, what excavation or other investigations were conducted here, what human remains were found, the measurements of the graves, etc."

The next day, Brazys replied (errors in the original):

"In 1970 the cemetery were included into the list of Culture Monuments. The area, where is thought were graves, is planted with olive trees and placed the monument.
Because the exact location of the graves was not known, in 1996 were done archeological excavations and the place of fusillade was found (about 50 m to the west from registered graves).
Doctor of Archaeology Science of Vilnius University Mr Algimantas Merkevicius did archaeological excavations. All the documents of excavation keep Chief Specialist of Architecture and Urbanity Division of Marijampole Municipality Mr Gedeminas Kuncaitis.
Facts in the article of Germar Rudolf are primary and not final results of archaeological excavations."

On 16 June, Muehlenkamp addressed himself to Merkevicius:

---

[653] Discussion thread "Mass grave(s) at Marijampole"; http://holocaustcontroversies.yuku.com/topic/2032/Mass-graves -at-Marijampole#.U1ePKmWV81F.

> *"The reason why I'm writing to you, as you have probably guessed already, is that I would like to know as much as possible about the excavations you conducted at Mariampole Municipality in the summer of 1996. I would be particularly interested in the dimensions of the mass graves found and a quantification of the human remains – skeletons, ashes, bone fragments, teeth etc. – discovered therein, by what methods it was established when and how the people had been killed, as well as what belongings of the victims, and what traces of the ammunition and other artefacts belonging to the killers (including devices used to destroy the bodies in order to erase the evidence) were detected.*
> *If you could send me a comprehensive summary of the results of your excavations, which I would of course share with the above-mentioned organization I volunteer for, this would be a significant contribution to the upholding of historical truth and the honest historical research and scholarship that my organization and myself are proudly trying to promote."*

Merkevicius replied the following day, saying (emphases added):

> *"Yes, I excavated mass graves in Marijampole in 1996. The purpose was to find an exact place of the graves. The supposed burial place was empty and I found the mass graves about 100 m outside of this supposed territory. People were killed and buried in a big ditch. But after finding the exact place, my work was over. I don't know how much people were killed and how big the mass grave territory."*

On the same day, on 17 June, Muehlenkamp upped the ante:

> *"I presume, however, that there is a written report on the result of your investigation, which I would like to see, if this can be arranged. I expect it to be in Lithuanian language, and I would take care of the translation into English myself. Would it be possible for you to send me a copy of the report, if I give you my mailing address?"*

In his final reply, dated 25 June, Merkevicius wrote:

> *"Yes, I can send report about excavation in Marijampole, but bit late, because now I am excavating. But you will found very little information about these graves in this report."*

In reply to Muehlenkamp's question whether he was familiar with the article published on *Lietuvos Rytas*, Merkevicius said that he was aware of it, but did not have a copy of it.

Muehlenkamp triumphantly published this correspondence, as if he had refuted the information made available by Germar Rudolf, but the only possible deduction from what the two Lithuanians shared is that the excavations had failed to lead to any discovery of any importance. The great embarrassment becomes apparent from Brazys's and Merkevicius's replies which clearly show the insubstantiality of the discoveries.

Muehlenkamp raised at least ten precise questions:

1. When was the site of mass killing discovered?
2. What excavation or other investigations were conducted there?
3. What human remains were found?

4. What are the dimensions of the mass graves found?
5. What is the quantification of the human remains discovered – skeletons, ashes, bone fragments, teeth etc.?
6. By what methods was it established when and how the people had been killed?
7. What belongings of the victims were found?
8. What traces of ammunition were found?
9. What other artefacts belonging to the killers were found (such as devices used to destroy the bodies in order to erase the evidence)?
10. What means to destroy the evidence were detected?

The two Lithuanian respondents gave only evasive responses, without confronting any of the questions raised by their inquirer; the "mass graves," plural, were located "about 100 m outside of this supposed territory" and "people were killed and buried in a big ditch" (singular); nevertheless, Merkevicius knew neither the number of people killed, nor the surface area of the "mass grave territory," which is very odd, since his principal task was precisely to find and delimit the site of the mass graves. Then, to say that once the site was identified his work was finished is not only not very believable but even contradictory, because he informed Muehlenkamp that he could not send a report on the excavations "because now I am excavatin*g*"; what is more, incredibly, there was "very little information about these graves in this report."

In practice, the alleged discovery of the mass graves was a pathetic pretense, evidently made on the background of the assumption that there simply had to be a mass grave which should contain at least 5,090.

Muehlenkamp himself was perfectly well aware of the inconsistency of the responses of the two Lithuanian individuals. In fact, in the eBook *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard. A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, readily available on the Internet (Harrison *et al.*), just like our response (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, which also exists in a printed edition), Muehlenkamp prudently dropped the matter in his chapter on the "mass graves," although there is a reference to the above-mentioned article by Germar Rudolf and Sibylle Schröder in footnote 25 on p. 97.[654]

Only two articles are available on the matter, after 1996, both dated 15 August 2008. The first appeared in *The Baltic Times* ("Jewish Execution…"):

> *"VILNIUS – Authorities of the Lithuanian Jewish community and municipality administration of southern Lithuanian city Marijampole agreed there will be no more digging in the location of mass extermination of Jews. The remains of the killed will be buried, Lietuvos Zinios daily reported.*
>
> *According to the Marijampole Municipality official in charge, Gedeminas Kuncaitis, mass killings of inhabitants on the bend of* [the River] *Sesupe behind a military town built during the reigning of the tsars, took place in 1941.*

[654] In Rudolf's current book contribution, the topic was deleted altogether, as it is now dealt with in detail here (see Rudolf 2019, pp. 15-59).

> *On September 1st of that year alone, Germans, with the help of some Lithuanians, killed over 5,000 inhabitants here, most of whom were Jews, also killing some Lithuanians and Marijampole's inhabitants of other ethnic origins.*
> *'Approximately some 8,000 people were killed here. The killing site is marked by a memorial, but there are no burial grounds of the victims in the area that is identified in documents as a protected Jewish extermination territory, as they* [are] *all buried under the buildings of the former military town and its vicinities. This was confirmed by archeological inquiries conducted in 1996,' Kuncaitis said.*
> *According to the chief specialist, officers had erected a few military equipment storehouses and an ammo warehouse, and made embankments on the massive killing sites during the Soviet times. After the occupational army left Lithuania following the restoration of its independence, the said buildings were given over to the State Property Fund. A company owned by Vidas Kalasinskas and Daiva Kalasinskiene bought the buildings this year for demolition. Officials of the Municipality of Marijampole issued a permit for taking down the buildings without prior coordination with specialists of the Department of Cultural Heritage. Human bones were found when tidying up the area and dismantling the concrete pavement. Even though construction works were halted at once and bones lying around on the ground were all gathered, any larger downpour of rain washed new bones afloat to the surface.*
> *According to Kuncaitis, no more demolition works are planned on the burial ground site of massive Jew killings, even though a part of it is still covered in concrete. 'It is about a meter thick there, therefore it will be impossible to dismantle it without heavy machinery. It hasn't been decided what to do with embankments made by Russian officers, which also contain the remnants of a large number of people's remains.'"* (Emphases added)

The other article is by the Jewish Telegraphic Agency ("Construction Halted…"):

> *"Construction plans at the site of a Jewish mass grave in Lithuania have been scrapped. A site near Marijampole where tens of thousands of Jews were killed during the Holocaust recently had been sold to a company that had begun demolishing buildings at the site, disturbing the remains there. Bones began to appear after concrete pavement at the site was dismantled. Heavy rains sometimes would wash new bones to the surface. Jewish community leaders asked that the town halt work at the site, and Lithuanian authorities said this week the construction work would cease.*
> *A local newspaper, Lietyvoa Zinios, reported that the remains that had risen to the surface would be buried with the cooperation of Jewish community leaders. The site is located behind a czarist-era military town near Marijampole. Most of the Jews and other victims of the massacre there were killed by Nazis and their Lithuanian collaborators on a single day: Sept. 1, 1941. The site had been marked by a memorial, and the bodies had remained under heavy slabs of concrete and buildings."* (Emphasis added)

This account is not very clear; nor is it very credible. Leaving aside the number of presumed victims, rising from 5,090 to 8,000 and then becoming "tens of thousands," it is obvious that the certainty that the bodies would be found "under the

buildings of the former military town and its vicinities" was only obtained in 2008, with the incipient dismantling of the buildings: "Human bones were found when tidying up the area and dismantling the concrete pavement"; more exactly, "bones began to appear after concrete pavement at the site was dismantled." Therefore, if not all, at least a good proportion of the bones were located under the "concrete pavement."

This openly contradicts the statements by Merkevicius to Muehlenkamp: if the bones (which permitted the localization of the site of the mass graves) were only found in 2008, how could Merkevicius locate them in 1996? And why did he make no mention of the buildings built by the Soviet army? Evidently, we are dealing here with two distinct sites with human remains.

But there is also another, no less important problem; to return to Muehlenkamp's question, "by what methods it was established when and how the people had been killed" and, more exactly, based on which methods was it established that the bones that came to light under the "concrete pavement" belonged to Jews shot by the Germans? The thing does not make much sense, because no one can seriously believe that the Soviets would have built buildings on top of one or more mass graves containing Jewish victims killed by their enemies: what for? To cover up enemy crimes? Nor can one believe that the tomb of over 5,000 bodies was not recognizable as such, and therefore easily identifiable a few years after its closure. If the story of the discovery of the human bones is true, one cannot exclude that they belonged to Lithuanian citizens killed by the Soviets. In that case, one would understand why they covered up the mass grave with a "concrete pavement" one meter thick. That this possibility is anything but random, is confirmed precisely by another article in *The Baltic Times* dated 18 November 1999, headlined "Killing Field Found in Marijampole," written by Rokas M. Tracevskis, which begins as follows:

> *"Marijampole – A grave site of Soviet terror victims has been found in the town of Marijampole in south-western Lithuania. Six skeletons have already been found. There are suspicions that hundreds of tortured and massacred people were buried there at the end of the 1940s. In October Vilnius University archaeologists found six skeletons in the yard of former Soviet NKVD (predecessor of KGB) headquarters in Marijampole."*

7.7. The Zichenau (Ciechanów) District

Spector (1990b, p. 169) asserts that

> *"this county known under the name of Ziechenau* [sic] *was incorporated into East Prussia, and a camp for Poles was opened in Działdowo (Soldau). About 3000 prisoners were murdered there and buried in the vicinity of the camp. After the war one of the prisoners, Stephan Runo, testified before the regional Commission for Investigation of the Nazi Crimes, that in April 1944 a special group of prisoners from the camp opened the graves and burned the bodies near the village of Białut*[y]. *After the work was over the prisoners were liquidated."*

His source is an article in Polish by Janusz Gumkowski published in 1958. The author asserts that the camp near Soldau in East Prussia (today's Działdowo) was a transit camp through which 20,000 people passed. Between February 1940 and January 1945, approximately 3,000 persons were killed there, after which they were buried in the forest near Kämmersdorf (today's Komorniki, a village located some 3 km northeast of Soldau), in the Jewish Cemetery of Soldau, in the forest near Bialutten (today's Białuti, a village approximately 20 km east of Soldau) and Bursch (today's Bursz, a village approximately 15 km south of Soldau) and in another forest near the city ("lasek Żwirskiego"). Gumkowski then writes that

> *"over the course of the exhumation of a part of the mass graves effected in 1947, approximately 500 bodies were extracted and transferred to the cemetery. The bodies examined showed that the cause of death of the victims was gunshot wounds."*

In this context, he makes reference to the witness cited by Spector:

> *"From the testimony of Stefan Runo, interrogated during the investigations conducted by the District Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes, it is apparent that in April 1944, such an action* [Aktion 1005] *was effected in the forest near Bialutten. A part of the bodies buried there was exhumed and burned by the inmates of the Soldau Camp. A few dozen prisoners who had carried out this work were liquidated upon termination of the work."* (Gumkowski, p. 87)

Trying to make these operations, whether real or merely alleged, form part of "Aktion 1005" is clearly senseless, because, instead of exhuming and cremating all the alleged 3,000 bodies, the *Kommando* operated in one single location (Bialutten) and only opened a part of the graves. The other bodies were obviously neglected. If, then, the Polish Commission found only 500 bodies in spite of all the witnesses, one may consider that these were the only victims of the camp.

The encyclopedic dictionary of the *Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland*, asserts under the heading "Działdowo" that 300 inmates died of typhus and 300 were shot in this camp, but it then nevertheless adopts the figure of 3,000 victims based on Gumkowski's article. The article reiterates that approximately 20,000 inmates transited through this transit camp until 1941, including Jews (Pilichowski *et al.*, p. 165).

7.8. "Aktion 1005" in Yugoslavia

7.8.1. Shmuel Spector's Exposition

Spector asserts that the Germans killed 80,000 persons, including 1,000 Jews, not far from the camp at Sajmište (Semlin) near Belgrade, and continues (Spector 1990b, p. 170):

> *"On 6 November 1943 a group of prisoners (among them Jews) were brought in* [to the execution site Jajinci] *from the Semlin camp. One of them, Momcilo Damjanovic, escaped close to the end of operation. After the war he testified how the burning of bodies was done. The bodies were laid out in mounds whose base was*

> *7-8 m by 4 m and whose height was 1,5 m. Underneath and above the bodies were layers of wood saturated with flammable liquid. Before the fire was lit the prisoners were forced to collect jewelry from the bodies and to remove any gold teeth. Until the escape of the witness, some 68,000 bodies were burned."*

Spector's source is a work published at Belgrade in 1952. Hoffmann refers to Spector, but adds that the former Higher SS and Police leader of Belgrade, August Meyszner, asserted in a statement written in September 1946(!) that a *Kommando* for the cremation of buried bodies was created in Serbia in 1943 (Hoffmann, p. 324). His source, a contribution headlined "Jugoslawien" ("Yugoslavia") by Holm Sundhaussen, says that Meyszner reported on a "Special Squad for the Cremation of Bodies in Serbia" which began to operate precisely in 1943 (Sundhaussen 1991, p. 320). The author refers to the "Eichmann Trial, Doc. 1435," which is the number attributed to the document by the Israeli police. The document, introduced into evidence during the Eichmann Trial by the Jerusalem Tribunal as T-896, is a 4-page Record of Interrogation of August Meyszner, spelled Meisner in the document, drawn up in Belgrade on 4 September 1946 by the Judge Advocate General's Corps of the Yugoslavian Armed Forces. Meyszner recalled the arrival of a "motor vehicle with the gassing chamber" at the Semlin Camp, "by means of which the Jews of the camp were gassed." He adds:

> *"The liquidated persons were buried on the firing range at Jajinci. The number of those liquidated this way is unknown to me, but I assumed that they amounted to no more than 2,000, because a large part of the Jews had already died earlier of typhus and other diseases or had been deported to the East."*

In Jajinci, there had also been reprisal shootings, but not in significant numbers. Here is the crucial passage from Meyszner's account (T-896):

> *"I also learned from Schefer that in 1943 a special squad for corpse cremation was formed that had the task of burning the bodies from mass graves. I don't exactly know the reason that gave rise to this, but I suppose that back then, in the course of the Kantiner Company* [? 'Katyn Campaign'], *they wanted to erase all traces of mass murder. I don't know the number of corpses cremated for this purpose, but I assume that Schefer registered them; I cannot possibly know the figures already because the work continued even after I left."*

7.8.2. The Witness Momčilo Damjanović

Meyszner's assertion, which is from hearsay and rather general, is not confirmed by any documents, so that the sole source for the alleged exhumation-cremation of bodies in Yugoslavia is Momčilo Damjanović's statement. This declaration is a "Record of interrogation" written by the Yugoslav "State Commission" on 7 February 1945. The original text was published on a web site with an English translation. There is also an official translation, evidently the English translation

of a Russian translation,[655] which is clearly incomplete, so I rely on the one posted online instead, which was made directly from the original text:[656]

> *"As soon as we came to Jajinci, we were chained, while a German lieutenant gave us a short speech telling us that we were doing a job that was useful for the German Reich and that we would be compensated, but if one of us tried to escape, he would be immediately executed. As it was already evening, they took us and closed us up in a room where there were another 90 people of which 55 were Jews and 35 Gypsies. From them, we heard that we would be working on digging up and burning corpses.*
>
> *The next day, we were all taken from the room and began work under the supervision and guidance of the Germans. Our work consisted of exhuming bodies from the graves. Corpses were placed on a canal bed in the same manner as you would stack wood. First one line, then a second across it and so on. By dinner, we managed to make a stack that was 7 to 8 meters long, 2 to 2.5 meters high, and 4 meters wide (because two dead bodies were placed next to each other, usually head to head). This one stack consisted of about 700 corpses. This large number of corpses could fit in such a small space because the bodies were dry. For this heap alone, a bonfire was built up a half meter from the ground and we laid out wood and poured motor oil on it. When this was completed, we ignited the pyre. We added oil until the fire was well lit. As the bonfire began to burn, we were counted and taken to eat dinner. Our dinner came from the camp in Banjica brought by Germans themselves, since no one else had access. As it appeared to the Germans that the work was not progressing quickly enough, the next day we were ordered to build two bonfires. We acted in the same fashion, working on the third day after my arrival in Jajinci.*
>
> *On the fourth day, the Germans received a coal wagon.*[657] *On that wagon, there were four beams which were connected in the middle as one, about a meter and half tall, and on those beams there was a metal bar about 6 to 7 meters long, and on its front end, there was a large shovel. This lever could move up and down, like a seesaw, and was also able to move left and right.*
>
> *When they brought in this wagon, first a small bonfire was made, to which the vehicle continuously transported corpses to be burned. This job was done in the following manner: 3 to 4 meters from the bonfires, rails were built for the wagons with the devices as I described. Then, the upper arm of the lever would come forward and two corpses would be placed on the shovel. As the lever came down, the bodies would be lifted and the wagon would glide toward the fire, then the shovel would turn and the corpses would fall into the fire. In this way, the job went much faster so that it was possible to burn 1200 corpses daily. Thus we worked all the way up until my escape. I escaped after 36 days. Overnight, the fire stopped burning and work began again at 6:30 a.m. with a new fire. The bonfire was always in the same place the entire time that the bodies were brought from pits, which were*

655 USSR-192. Translation of Document J/58 Office of the Yugoslav Delegation.

656 www.serbianholocaust.org/Momcilo%20Damjanovic/momcilodamjanovic.html

657 In the original text "један вагонет", "*jedan vagonet*". The term "*vagonet*" actually means truck, but since a few lines later "шине" ("*šini*"), "rails" are mentioned, it must be understood as a railroad car.

nearby. Once a pit was emptied, then the fire was moved closer to newly excavated graves. For the time taken to build a new bonfire, one group worked on excavating, placing, and transporting corpses (using the wagons)[658]*; one group on the field collected scraps of rotten clothing that remained as evidence of the corpses and threw them into the fire; while another group was distributing ashes from burnt corpses in the field. If one found unburned bones or remnants of burned bones, those bones would be crushed and spread in the field like sand for mortar, but the sieve was small and the ashes were also scattered on fields in Jajinci. As I worked on mining and burning corpses, I noticed that the bodies had no signs of being shot. I found that their clothes were not bloody, the bodies had no wounds on them, and I suspected that these were the bodies of people who had been suffocated. This is my opinion, supported by the fact that the bodies were completely naked, while, when I was working on the Jajinci excavation, in two or three graves, victims had been stripped of outer-clothing and I saw traces of blood on their underwear and wounds on their bodies. In addition, the pits where people were executed* [shot] *were characterized by blood visible on the pit walls, while in most of the pits we excavated, there was none.*

During the excavation of the bodies, we were ordered to take gold teeth, rings, and watches from the cadavers. These things were all sorted, and in the evening after the end of our work day, presented to the Germans. One time, we found the corpse of a woman holding a box that resembled a 100-cigarette box, in which there were brilliant [diamond] *rings and other jewelry worth 22,000,000 dinars (according to the Germans) and which they took.*

When one of us who worked in Jajinci grew weak and could no longer work, he would be killed and thrown on the bonfire. I was present when a tall, swarthy Jew, who was rumored to be a musician, was so exhausted that he could not even refill the pits from which corpses had already been removed and burned, and Dr. Jung, who attended the burning, was disgusted and grabbed the young man and pushed him toward the fire. As the victim struggled and finally jumped from the shovel end of the lever, Dr. Jung ordered the boy to take off his coat and to lie face down on the ground. When this was done, he ordered Sergeant Stageman to kill him, which he did by shooting him in the head. After this, the young man was put on the shovel on the pyre.

As I suspected that the Germans would shoot all of us once we had finished the job, I along with Bozidar Drcan, Radoslav Zecevic and Zlativoje Jakovljevic agreed to make a plan for an escape, which we eventually accomplished.

As we were told to count the corpses that were burned, to my knowledge, in Jajinci 68,000 corpses were burned, and there remained 1400 corpses unburned, one pit with another 1200, and two other pits with 100 bodies in each."

The original document bears, at the beginning and the end, a stamp indicating its classification: "Jevrejski Istorijski Muzej – Beograd [Jewish Historical Museum Belgrade] 159/2 K.24-2-2/17." It should immediately be noted that the date of 6 November 1943 indicated by Spector is not confirmed by the text.

---

658 Translator's comment.

Regarding the statements of the witness, according to him, 69,400 bodies were buried at Jajinci, 68,000 of which had been exhumed and cremated by the time of his escape. At Jajinci, inmates of the Semlin and Banjica Camps are said to have been killed. 7,000 Jews are supposed to have been "gassed" in the first camp (Sundhaussen 1991, p. 320); as for the second, Sundhaussen asserts that "the camp register contains the names of 23,697 persons, about 4,200 to 4,700 of whom were murdered in Serbia, while several thousands inmates were sent to Mauthausen and Auschwitz" (Sundhaussen 2009, p. 345). Hence, even if these numbers are correct, fewer than 12,000 bodies are therefore said to have been buried at Jajinci. The figure of 69,400 is all the more ridiculous since the Jewish victims from all over Yugoslavia amounted to 60,000-65,000, including 10,700 in Serbia (Sundhaussen 1991, p. 330).

Damjanović's account appears rather fantastic at first glance. To start with, the fettered inmates had to open the mass graves by hand, extract the bodies and arrange them in a pile – without wood. The pile measured 7-8 meters long, 4 meters wide and 2 to 2.5 meters high. After that, a pyre was built, consisting solely of wood *on top* of the bodies, as far as one can tell, since the witness speaks only of wood and not bodies. This amounts to a rather curious and no doubt highly inefficient burning technique, because most of the heat would have dispersed without even touching the underlying bodies.

Nevertheless, they proceeded this way for three days; on the fourth day the *deus ex machina* arrived. It's difficult even to imagine it based on the witness's description. A railroad car (probably of a narrow-gauge railway) carrying "four beams," presumably coupled and stacked, and connected to the center in such a way as to form one single beam with 4 arms, "about a meter and half tall": 1.5 meters above the rails? We do not understand. On top of this quadruple beam there was "a metal bar about 6 to 7 meters long," which finished with "a large shovel," which was a "lever," completely articulated, capable of moving, not only up and down, like a swing, but also left and right. Unfortunately, the witness does not reveal what mechanism permitting the "shovel" to perform these movements, no doubt a complex system of steel cables, guy wires and levers. With the railroad car thusly equipped – a unique feature in the history of cremation – the work could be very much accelerated, so much so that they were able to cremate 1,200 bodies a day.

Even at this point, the story is rather chaotic, but if interpreting this tale according to the least-irrational possible procedure, one may assume that there was a change in technology by first building the pyre of wood and then placing the bodies on it – thanks to the special railroad car. First of all, they built a set of train tracks from the grave to the pyre, up to a distance of 3-4 meters from the pyre. The railroad car traveled to the grave, two bodies were loaded onto the "shovel," then the car traveled towards the pyre, and when it was at a safe distance, thanks to the long "metal bar," the "shovel" was moved into position above the pyre and

turned in such a way as to dump the two bodies onto the pyre. One must acknowledge the technical ingenuity of this operation!

To load 1,200 onto the pyre with this system, the railroad car had to move 600 times forth and 600 times back between grave and pyre; if the distance between grave and pyre was only 10 meters, every day the railroad car must have traveled 12 km. Since the witness never mentions a locomotive, one must assume that the car was pushed along by hand by the prisoners.

Since the pyre burnt out completely during the night and the inmates had to start building a new one the next morning at 6:30 AM sharp, this means the work lasted 18 hours, or 1,080 minutes or 64,800 seconds. It follows that each round trip of the rail cart could on average not last longer than (64,800 ÷ 600 =) 1 minute and 48 seconds. During that time, the railroad car was supposed to:

a. be loaded with two bodies near the grave;
b. be pushed to the pyre by hand by the prisoners;
c. be unloaded of the two bodies, which were thrown onto the pyre;
d. be pushed back to the grave.

Only a lunatic could have thought up such a crazy system.

But even that's not enough. Every time one grave was emptied and they went on to another, they had to lay more tracks, thus moving the tracks they had just laid before, because the location of the pyre changed every time, too. The witness does not say how many mass graves there were and how many bodies they contained, but he informs us that at the end, three mass graves remained, one with 1,200 bodies, and the other two with 100 bodies each.

Even if we assume an average of 2,400 bodies per grave, the railroad car would have worked two days at the same site; the third day would have been spent moving to another site, with all the related procedures. Since 2,100 bodies were presumably cremated over the first three days, the remaining (68,000 – 2,100 =) 65,900 bodies allegedly cremated after this using the railroad-car system would have required (65,900 ÷ 2,400 =) over 27 changes of position for the car, including re-arranging the tracks. The undertaking would not have been simple, because, if the first and last graves were several hundred meters away from each other, as seems probable, the job of laying the tracks would have been very difficult.

How can anyone believe such a simple-minded fairy tale?

8. Shootings, Gassings, Exhumations, Cremations and Soviet Investigations: Other Significant Examples

8.1. The Mogilev "Death Camp"

As we have seen in Subchapter 6.2. of Part One of the present study, von dem Bach-Zelewski casually stated during his pre-trial detention that a commission consisting of civilians had visited Mogilev in order to establish a "gassing establishment" at Minsk. This statement later developed into the fable of the Mogilev "Death Camp." Richard Breitman, one of its the most-zealous advocates of this legend, reconstructed its alleged genesis with vivid fantasy:

On 23 October 1941, Adolf Eichmann chaired a meeting in Berlin regarding Hitler's order to evacuate 50,000 Jews from Germany and the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia to Riga and Minsk (see Part One, Subchapter 2.2.). On the same day, Himmler flew to Mogilev, Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski's general headquarters. 3,726 Jews had been shot four days earlier in the local ghetto, and approximately 1,000 remained alive. "Bach-Zelewski" – Breitman notes – "apparently had high hopes of making his region into a major killing center for German and European Jews and of improving the process of mass extermination" (Breitman 1998, pp. 74f.). Breitman's conviction of von dem Bach-Zelewski's presumed hopes are based on these data (*ibid.*, p. 75):

> *"He had pressed Himmler in mid-August in Minsk about the psychological problems caused by mass shootings, with some effect. He also had got Himmler's approval for a large budget for urgently needed provisions. But he had to pry the money loose from the SS bureaucrats, which took time."*

I have already dwelt at sufficient length on the first point mentioned. As for the second, the reference, provided in the associated footnote, reads: "German Police Decodes, 25 Nov. 1941, item 5, PRO HW 16/32" (*ibid.*, fn 29, p. 269), which is nothing but the announcement of a "blessed event" (*i.e.*, the wife of *Wachtmeister* Simmert, Breslau, had had a baby).

After misleading his readers with such chutzpah, Breitman continues as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 75f.):

> *"In 1946, Bach-Zelewski falsely testified that a commission from Hamburg came to Mogilev in 1943 (!) with an order to build a gassing facility. He said that he demanded an order from Himmler before proceeding and that his insistence stymied the project. He said that he had no previous knowledge of gassings.* […]
> *The discussion of gassing occurred in the fall of 1941, and German radio messages (intercepted by the British) offered some traces of it. Upon his return to Germany, Querner* [659] *placed an order with the Hamburg corporation Tesch and Stabenow for a large supply of Zyklon – the commercial insecticide based on prussic acid already tested for its ability to kill humans at Auschwitz."*

[659] Rudolf Querner, Higher SS and Police Leader in Hamburg for *Wehrkreis* 10.

The "traces" of the British intercepts are described as follows (*ibid.*, fn 33, p. 269):

> *"Head physician for the Higher SS and Police leader Riga to SS Oberabschnitt North Sea, 13 Nov. 1941, and Higher SS and Police leader East to Sugar Works Dessau for Zyklon and Chemical Zyklon, Dessau, 13 Nov. 1941, German Decodes, items 10 and 52, PRO HW 16/32."*

These are the two messages which I quoted in Chapter 1 of Part One; but they are unrelated to either von dem Bach-Zelewski or Mogilev. Breitman himself admits this by noting (*ibid.*, p. 76):

> *"This order was not just for Bach-Zelewski, since Dr. Bruno Tesch, the head of the firm, went off to Riga to give directions to Jeckeln's medical officer on how to use the poison safely and effectively."*

Regarding the claim that Zyklon B had already been tested at Auschwitz "for its ability to kill humans," as is known, the most-representative source on this presumed event is a declaration by Rudolf Höss, ex-commandant of Auschwitz, dated November 1946 (Höss, pp. 207f.):

> *"When I was absent on duty my representative, Hauptsturmführer Frit*[z]*sch, on his own initiative, used gas for killing these Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Cyclon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly."*

Even if that statement were true, this would have been a presumed accidental and episodic event by a subaltern on his own volition, which does not prove institutional experiments decreed by German authorities on the effects of Zyklon B on human beings within the context of a plan of extermination, as Breitman would have us believe. Nevertheless, he seeks at all costs to find a link between this (non-)event and Mogilev:

> *"The order was for seven hundred kilograms of Zyklon, a substantial amount. At the time, Auschwitz had ordered only five hundred kilograms. Some later shipments of Zyklon went directly to the SS hospital at Minsk, in Bach-Zelewski's region."* (Breitman 1998, p. 76)

Breitman refers to Documents NI-14163-14164. The first is a letter from the Heerdt-Lingler Company to the Friedrich Boos Company, which was responsible for the construction of the Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers in the "laundry and admission building with delousing facility and inmate bath" (Building 160) at Auschwitz,[660] dated 26 November 1941. The subject is indicated as "K.L. A.[uschwitz] delousing facility." The decisive sentence in that letter states that "the above concentration camp has ordered 500 kg of ZYKLON in 200-g cans, hence evidently wishes to carry out delousings on a large scale" (NI-2084).

---

[660] As early as 1 July 1941, the Heerdt-Lingler company sent the SS *Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz "on the initiative of the Friedrich Boos Company" ("*auf Veranlassung der Firma Friedrich Boos*") two specialist articles on disinfestation with "Zyklon hydrogen cyanide" ("*Zyklon-Blausäure*"). RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 86-90.

The other document is a letter from Heerdt-Lingler to Degesch dated 2 December 1941 regarding "K.L. Auschwitz." The order for 500 kg of Zyklon B is confirmed, and the reply confirms that construction of the "delousing facility" has not yet begun, and that Heerdt-Lingler did not know the purpose for which Auschwitz Concentration Camp had made the order (NI-2085). Hence, this company was not informed that buildings were disinfested on a regular basis with this pesticide at that camp, which already began in July 1940 with "Building No. 54" ("fumigated against vermin and disease").[661] In actual fact, Auschwitz received 3,000 kg of Zyklon B in November 1941 (Bartosik *et al.*, p. 51).

Breitman then observes that

> *"on December 15, Magill* [acc. to Breitman: Franz Magill, commander of the 2nd SS Cavalry Regiment] *was sent to the Oranienburg concentration camp to receive instruction from Tesch and Stabenow personnel regarding the use of Zyklon. (The only evidence of the posting comes from a radio message decrypted by the British)."* (Breitman 1998, p. 77)

The message in question said:[662]

> *"DSR de DQB SPK1 Nt 10 1300 145 DSR 155*
> *To SS Oberabschnitt North Sea, for TESCH & STABENOW Company. MAGILL training takes place 20 Dec. 41 ORANIENBURG. Issued Higher SS and Pol. Leader East."*

This simply shows that Magill had been educated in disinfestation procedures. In the end, Breitman puts aside all grey areas and insinuation and speaks clearly (Breitman 1998, p. 77):

> *"Bach-Zelewski may not have been able to afford top-of-the-line gas chambers. Himmler had given him only 100,000 marks, and the cost of the gas-chamber apparatus later built at Auschwitz-Birkenau was about 310,000 marks. There was the option of converting an existing building into an improvised gas chamber (using Zyklon B),"*

and there were, of course, the "gas vans." Breitman's reference to Auschwitz-Birkenau is incomplete to say the least: "Baubeschreibung [construction description], Kriegsgefangenenlager [POW Camp] Auschwitz, Military Archive, Prague, OT, Carton 9" (*ibid.*, fn 44, p. 270). This refers to a project description for the Birkenau Camp dated 28 October 1942 titled "Project: POW Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)." Breitman refers to the "Construction Description" No. 1 (the document contains 12 of them) relating to "Accommodation, Personal effects, washing, toilet and administrative barracks. Guardhouse and headquarters building, warehouse, disinfestation facility, wire fence, crematoria and morgues, boilers and cauldrons" which, at number 16a, mentions a "delousing fac.[ility]" which was "not yet begun," but had a volume of 8,449 m³ and "total construction

---

[661] "*Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5. Juli bis 11. Juli 1940*" authored by *Bauleiter* August Schlachter on 12 July 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

[662] TNA, HW 16-32, German Police Decodes, No. 1 Traffic: 11.12.41. ZIP/G.P.D.550/6.1.42.

costs" of 310,000 RM. The related "cost estimate" specifies that this "disinfestation facility" was intended "for special treatment."[663]

As I have documented in another study, the installation in question was the so-called *Zentralsauna* (BW 32), the most-important health and sanitation facility inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 39-42 and Docs. 11f., pp. 132-134). Breitman therefore turns the camp's central disinfestation facility into an alleged homicidal "gas chambers" of Auschwitz! But that's not enough. The "laundry and admission building with delousing facility and inmate bath" was originally intended to house 19 standard-model Zyklon-B-disinfestation gas chambers (*Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage*). The Friedrich Boos Company commissioned to carry out the construction calculated a total cost of 34,518.65 RM in its "Cost Estimate V" dated 12 September 1942.[664] This means that Bach-Zelewski, with his 100,000 marks, could have afforded 55 gas chambers of this type!

Since Breitman was obviously unaware of these certainly not-irrelevant facts, his attempt to establish a connection between this building and Mogilev are doomed to failure, as all his references about Zyklon B unequivocally refer to disinfestations.

Not even the order of cremation furnaces for Mogilev as mentioned by Breitman are any kind of evidence for human gassings at Mogilev (Breitman 1998, p. 77):

> *"In mid-November, the SS Main Office for Budget and Building in Berlin placed an order with the Topf Company of Erfurt to build a huge crematorium – an oven with four cremation chambers – in Mogilev. The cost was billed to Bach-Zelewski's building administration."*

In fact, the order was issued on 4 December 1941 and concerned "4 pieces Topf double 4-muffle cremation furnaces," hence four furnaces with eight muffles each.[665] Breitman relies in this regard on an article by Gerlach (1997), the total baselessness of which I have already demonstrated elsewhere (Mattogno 2012). Hence, this issue does not deserve any further discussion here.

From Gerlach's article, Breitman also derives his inspiration for his own theory on the "gas chambers" at Mogilev (Breitman 1998, fn 45, p. 270):

> *"Gerlach, 'Failure of Plans,' 65, suggests that gassing experiments in improvised stationary gas chambers were conducted in Mogilev at this time. It now appears that the experiments were extensive and that they involved the use of Zyklon B."*

Ironically, Breitman's lucubrations have been refuted by Gerlach himself, who wrote two years after his 1997 paper (Gerlach 1999, p. 651.):

> *"New findings by Richard Breitman show connections between Querner and the Tesch & Stabenow Company in Hamburg, which shortly thereafter sent representatives on the use of Zyklon gasses* [sic] *to Mogilev and Riga. However, the*

[663] VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8. The pages are not consecutively numbered.
[664] RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.
[665] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 47f.

> *materials discovered by Breitman point to the relatively harmless explanation that these gases were used in Mogilev and Riga in accordance with their actual function for the disinfection of textiles or buildings, especially for* Waffen-*SS units as well as the police in the central section of the front."*

In a footnote, Gerlach has set forth an even-more-decisive critique (*ibid.*, fn 811):

> *"There are no indications at all that Zyklon B was ever used at Mogilev for the murder of human beings as Breitman conjectures, 1998, p. 270, footnote 45."*

Breitman was not the only one having delusions about homicidal gas chambers in the eastern territories. As early as 18 May 1943, the British received a "Memorandum" from Stockholm containing the statements of "two Belgian prisoners of war, L.H. and R.C., who escaped from Germany on 28th April and arrived in Sweden on 5th May" and who had been "in the penal camp at Rawa Ruska (Rava-Russkaya)." They allegedly stated that

> *"the Germans themselves boasted that at Lvov they had specially constructed gas chambers where Jews were systematically killed and buried. The total number was said to exceed 80,000."*[666]

Regarding Mogilev, Gerlach abandoned any hope for gas chambers, but he did not abandon his theory of the "Death Camps" (Gerlach 1999, pp. 771f.):

> *"Another large death camp existed in the midst of Mogilev. Created around late September/early October 1941 and temporarily planned as a nucleus for a transit and extermination camp with international functions, it was expanded after Himmler's visit on 23 October 1941. Until 1943, a changing number of people from the region and possibly from Poland were imprisoned there – according to witness statements roughly between 1,000 and 4,000; according to a reconnaissance report by Soviet partisans, 500 people, among them 276 Jews, in early September 1943, before the evacuation. At a point in time that cannot be determined, presumably 1942, up to 4,000 Jewish inmates of the camp were shot at one stroke on von dem Bach-Zelewski's orders – not the only operation of this kind. The shootings and unloading of murder victims from gas vans no longer took place predominantly in Novopashkovo, as in 1941, but in the village of Polykovichi."*

Even if this story were true as well, it is impossible to understand why it is necessary to postulate the existence of a "death camp" for the shooting of 4,000 people. But is this story true? The presumed shooting is not attested to by any document, and Gerlach, who does not even know the year with certainty, is compelled to refer to wholly unreliable sources, such as partisan reports or witnesses interrogated in 1958 and 1959 (*ibid.*, fn 1478f.).

In the Incident Reports, the first execution of a significant number of persons at Mogilev was recorded on 9 October 1941, carried out by *Einsatzgruppe* B (EM No. 108; Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 662):

> *"A resistance movement of the Jews became increasingly noticeable in Mogilev as well, so that it became necessary to crack down hard by shooting 80 Jews and*

---

[666] Memorandum. To: Political Intelligence Department. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. 18th May, 1943. TNA, FO 371-34430, C 5895, 26 May 1943.

> *Jewesses. When this measure also failed to help and false rumors continued to be spread by the Jews, and orders issued by the German occupation forces were sabotaged, 215 Jews and 337 Jewesses were shot."*

In this case as well, the motivation was not a mere "pretext" to kill Jews for racial reasons. The "War Diary" of Police Battalion 322 dated 3 October 1941 contains the following entry:[667]

> *"7th and 9th Company together with staff of Higher SS and Police leader Russia Center – execution of a total of 2,008 Jews and Jewesses outside Mogilev near forest camp (7th Company 378, 9th Company 545 executions)."*

It is not known with certainty whether the 2,008 victims also included the 552 victims indicated by *Einsatzgruppe* B. The fact that the "War Diary" does not mention this unit leads one to think that they were not. 80 Jews had already been killed beforehand (EM No. 67; Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 376). EM No. 108 also reports the killing of 836 mental patients at Mogilev (*ibid.*, p. 663).

EM No. 124 dated 25 October 1941 reports on other executions by *Einsatzkommando* 8 (*ibid.*, p. 731):

> *"Also in Mogilev, the Jews attempted to sabotage their resettlement into the ghetto by initiating a wholesale emigration away* [from the city]. *With the assistance of the police, EK 8 therefore blocked all outbound roads and brought in 113 Jews for liquidation.* […] *Another 2 Jews were liquidated in Mogilev for kicking wounded German soldiers and for not wearing the prescribed insignia. 10 further Jews and Russians were liquidated as communist officials and agents."*

Again, these Jews were not killed based on mere "pretexts."

EM No. 133 dated 14 November 1941 mentions the killing of 55 persons, including 22 Jews, for membership in a "partisan organization" (*ibid.*, p. 786). The largest execution took place on 19 October 1941 (*ibid.*, pp. 788f.):

> *"On 19 Oct. 1941, a Jewish operation of a larger scale was carried out in Mogilev with support from the Pol. Regt. Center, during which 3,726 Jews of both sexes and all ages were liquidated. This measure was necessary because ever since the occupation of the City of Mogilev by German troops, the Jews,* [sabotaged] *the concerns of the occupation authority, and despite the measures already taken against them, they did not only* [not] *back away from such activity but continued their anti-German activities (sabotage, support to partisans, refusal to work, etc.) with such tenacity that it could no longer be tolerated in the interests of pacifying the areas behind the lines."*

Here again, the motivation for the execution had no connection to the racial factor.

On 23 October 1941, another 279 Jews were shot "in the struggle against the partisans and in order to prevent acts of sabotage" (*ibid.*, p. 789). The last executions carried out at Mogilev (483 persons) were recorded in EM No. 148 dated 19 December 1941.

---

[667] YVA, O.53-127, p. 111.

Arad asserts that a census taken in August 1941 registered "over 6,430 Jews" at Mogilev. A ghetto was set up at the end of September. In the three most-important actions (750 + 2,208 + 3,726 =) 6,684 Jews were shot according to the German documents, hence more than the number registered. Arad concludes (Arad 2009, p. 188):

> *"In Mogilev, 200 skilled Jewish workers were left alive in a 'civilian prison camp' (Zivilgefangenlager), along with several hundred gentiles, to serve the needs of the German administration. Their families were not spared."*

Hence, if there were only 200 Jews in Mogilev by late October 1941, it is not clear how 4,000 could have been killed in 1942. The story recounted by Gerlach is therefore without foundation.

The above-mentioned documents indicate a maximum of 7,471 victims. I have shown earlier that the Soviet Commission which investigated Mogilev attributed 70,000 victims to this locality, including 10,000 Jews. For his part, Pilunov spoke of 46,000 bodies, 35,000 buried in the suburb of Pashkovo and 11,000 in the suburb of Polykovichi (see Sections 6.7.1-6.7.3.).

8.2. The Mass Graves at Kherson

Arad writes as follows concerning this locality (Arad 2009, pp. 178f.):

> *"EG D operated in the Nikolaev-Kherson region, and according to the Einsatzgruppen report, the remaining Jewish population of each of these towns stood at about 5,000. They were murdered on September 14. The town's military commander reported that, 'in accordance with Sipo orders, the Jews of Nikolaev have been evacuated (their execution will follow).' A priest from Nikolaev testified that 'on the morning of September 14… I witnessed a procession of condemned Jews… The Gestapo, the police, and gendarmerie transferred the Jews… to the ravine and shot them.'"*

EM No. 89 dated 20 September 1941 reports in connection with the activity of *Einsatzgruppe* D (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 511):

> *"*Kommando*'s area of operation free of Jews. 8,890 Jews and Communists were executed between 18 Aug. and 25 Sept. Total number 17,315. Jewish question currently solved in Nikolayev and Kherson. About 5,000 Jews arrested in each city."*

Krausnick and Wilhelm, to whom Arad refers in footnote 83 on p. 568, write:

> *"Nothing can be read in the files of the Army High Command II/Dept. Ic/AO on the mass shootings carried out in September in Nikolayev and Kherson, to which thousands of Jews fell victim."* (Krausnick/Wilhelm, pp. 224f.)

Further along, on the page mentioned by Arad, the two authors noted that on 15 September 1941, the local commandant of Nikolayev communicated a message stating:

> *"'by order of the Security Service… the Jews residing in Nikolayev had been evacuated on 14 Sept. 41.'"*

These Jews are said then to have been killed, but there are no documents in this regard. Regarding Kherson, Krausnick and Wilhelm mention only the proclamation of the garrison commander to the population of Kherson dated 29 August 1941 that "100 Jews and 10 Bolshevik leaders" had been shot that day in reprisal (*ibid.*, p. 242).

An "Order to the Jews of the City of Kherson" from the first 10-day period of August 1941 required the Jews of the city to wear the Jewish star on their clothing starting on 12 August; in addition, all the Jews in the city were to report for registration at a certain location between 24 and 27 August. The registration was to be performed by the "Jewish Committee" (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 31, p. 85). The "Report on the Activities of the S.Kdo. 11a in Kherson between 22 Aug. and 10 Sept. 1941" reports what happened afterwards:

> *"Because of the registration, the* Wehrmacht*'s desires for Jewish labor units could be satisfied from the 2nd day onward. Jewish labor squads of all kinds were made available every day, whose strength, from initially 120, reached up to a thousand persons in the final days."*

The report also says that "400 Jews and 10 Jewesses were shot in reprisal for acts of sabotage and communication links" (*ibid.*, Doc. 59, pp. 140f.).

EM No. 101 dated 2 October 1941 reports on these two localities specifically (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 615):

> *"In particular the cities of Nikolayev and Kherson were made free of Jews during the reporting period, while remaining officials were treated accordingly. 22,467 Jews and Communists were executed between 16 Sept. and 30 Sept."*

It is not clear whether this number refers to the two cities or, as is more likely, to the general activity of *Einsatzgruppe* D.

No one has ever claimed that any *Sonderkommando* 1005 ever concerned itself with eliminating the bodies at Kherson, and not even the Soviets knew of the presumed massacre. The Soviets were informed of the massacre in 1944 by the British,[668] who in turn learned of it from a German POW, *Hauptscharführer* P.W., who was a member of the security police but was "definitely anti-Nazi," or so he claimed. The interrogation was summarized in a long report which states the following, among other things:[669]

> *"PW also stated that he saw a big anti-tank ditch about 3 or 4 km from Cherson, where they buried a large number of corpses. He estimates that at least 5000 people (all of them Jews) lie buried in this mass grave. They had all been shot – men, women and children, even pregnant women carrying a child in their arms and leading another by the hand. The actual shooting which PW himself saw was done by the Police, the Waffen-SS and also by members of the Security Service. The victims were brought up and shot in batches of ten in the immediate vicinity of the anti-tank ditch which was near a small strip of woodland and an open field with a*

[668] TNA, FO 371/43374, communication from the British Embassy at Moscow to the Foreign Office.

[669] Report on further information obtained from PW M 320, Hauptscharführer, Sicherheitspolizei, captured at Foggia 31 Oct 43. TNA, FO 371/43374, pp. 28 and 35.

> *road running in between. PW adds that these massacres, of which, as he explains, he was forced to be an unwilling spectator, and which not only revolted him as a married man with children, but, in his opinion, 70% of those present, must have ceased in May or June 43 when an order came out whilst PW was in Croatia that no more executions were to take place, but that the people should be sent instead to the Reich to work."*

That a SS *Hauptscharführer* in the security police should have been forcibly present at a shooting without directly participating is not very believable. The shooting "in batches of ten" would have required 500 "batches" and is equally improbable, always assuming that the number given by the witness is correct, although it is unclear how he could have had knowledge of that number of 5,000 bodies. Initially, it appears that the witness first saw the ditch, in which case any estimate of the number of bodies which it contained would have been highly random; it then appears that he witnessed the executions. But in that case, in order to draw up his estimate, he would have had to count all, or almost all, the "batches," and this, too, is not very plausible.

On 6 May 1944, the British ambassador in Moscow delivered a note to Molotov stating:[670]

> *"Dear Monsieur Molotov,*
> *My government have instructed me to pass on to the Soviet Government, for such enquiry as they may see fit to make, the following information which has been obtained from the interrogation of German prisoners of war:*
> *'Not less than four kilometers, and not more than ten kilometers, from Kherson, probably to the north-east, the main road runs through a collective farm. Near here there is a wood on one side of the road and on the other side is a large anti-tank ditch. This ditch is estimated to contain the bodies of at least 5,000 Jews who were shot by the Germans.'"*

On 13 May, Andrey Vyshinsky, Molotov's deputy, replied to the British ambassador that

> *"the circumstances described in the information have been communicated to the competent Soviet authorities for investigation."* (p. 57)

On 15 June 1944, the British ambassador communicated to the Foreign Office in London a Soviet report from the day before saying:

> *"This information was communicated to Mr. Vyshinski who has now informed me that investigations by Soviet authorities have established that in September 1941 6,700 Jews were shot by an S.S. detachment under command of* [an] *officer named Hanze in an anti-tank ditch 12 kilometers south of Kherson. Vyshinski confirmed this fact."* (p. 59)

Vyshinsky's confirmation, dated 12 June, mentioned the shooting of 6,700 Jews, stating that "the fact of this shooting is confirmed by evidence furnished by collective farmers of the neighbouring village" (p. 57).

---

[670] TNA, FO 371/43374, p. 51; next three page numbers from there.

Two days afterwards, the Soviets drew up a report titled "File. 14 June 1944, City of Kherson," which can be summarized as follows: An investigatory commission had examined the site on the spot between 9 and 11 June, and had found two mass graves. The first measured 112 m × 3 m × 3 m (= 1,008 m³); this grave was opened lengthwise for a distance of 7 m (= 63 m³), and 268 bodies were exhumed. The second grave measured 280 m × 3 m × 3 m (= 2,520 m³) and was opened lengthwise for a distance of 3 m (= 27 m³); from which 48 bodies were exhumed. The commission estimated that the two mass graves contained a total of 8,780 bodies, a figure obtained by means of a simple arithmetical operation; in the first case, the result comes to (1,008 m³ × 268 corpses ÷ 63 m³) = 4,288 bodies; while in the second case, the result comes to (2,520 m × 48 ÷ 27 m³ =) 4,480 bodies; adding the two figures, we obtain 8,768, rounded off to 8,780.

The two graves were located 8 km from the city. The discovery was made based on the message from the British ambassador dated 6 May 1944 cited earlier. But *Hauptscharführer* P.W. spoke of one single mass grave, 3-4 km from Kherson, with at least 5,000 bodies, while the Soviets, based on this information, found two graves, 8 km from Kherson, containing some 8,780 bodies.

This report also contains a statement by the witness Boris Vladimirovich Klyerman according to which the Germans shot "4-x [sic] thousand persons" (Jews), probably 4,000 to 5,000 persons, on 24 September 1941.[671]

The "Report on the General Destruction, and Investigations Relating to the Misdeeds of the German-Fascist Occupiers and their Lackeys in the Kherson Oblast," undated but no doubt written earlier, says that "10,000 members of the Jewish population" were killed at Kherson in the fall of 1941.[672]

There is nothing to confirm the truthfulness of the Soviet discoveries, particularly regarding the two mass graves and the 316 exhumed bodies: as far as is known, there is no photograph or film documentation of either one of the two mass graves.

8.3. The Crimea

8.3.1. The Fantastic 7,000 Bodies at Kerch

On the execution of the Jews at Kerch on the Crimean Peninsula, Arad reports as follows (Arad 2009, p. 206):

> *"According to a report of the military administration in Kerch, between 10,000 and 12,000 Jews registered in the population census. A decree was posted on November 28, 1941, calling on all the Jews to report the following morning between 8 a.m. and noon at Sennaia Square, with food for three days. About 7,000 turned up as ordered, believing that they were being sent to work. The Jews were taken to the municipal prison and, on December 1, a three-day operation began in*

[671] DAKO, R-1479-1-118, pp. 2-4.
[672] DAKO, R-1479-1-119, pp. 17f.

which they were driven to an antitank trench near the village of Bagrovo, about 4 kilometers west of Kerch, where they were shot."

Regarding the number of victims, Arad's primary source for this massacre is a newspaper special report, later recycled as Document USSR-63, upon which I will dwell later. As reported by Karel C. Berkhoff, the death toll was initially very limited (Berkhoff 2012, p. 127):

"On December 31, 1941, the Red Army recaptured the Crimean city of Kerch. Within a week Pravda *quoted a local who had discovered 'heaps of corpses of shot Jews' at the cemetery. 'Among them were many elderly, women, and children. Many corpses were with severed heads, arms, and twisted jaws.'"*

David Shneer says that Dmitrii Baltermants was one of the first Soviet photographers to travel to Bagerovo Trench (Russian: Bagerovsky rov) in January 1942, where he "saw dozens of corpses littering the bleak, frozen wintertime landscape." His photographs, together with those of his colleague Israel Ozerskii, appeared in the 2 March 1942 issue of the magazine *Ogonyok* (see Document II.8.1.).

Another photographer present on the spot was Evgenii Khaldei. In his journal, he noted that "the trench was two kilometers long," and that the victims were "7,000 women, children, and elderly." Another journalist, Ilya Selvinsky, wrote the following in his diary in January 1942 (Shneer 2014, p. 69):

"I got to Kerch with the landing troops of the second echelon. The city is half-destroyed. That's that – we'll restore it. But near the village of Bagerovo in an anti-tank ditch – [there were] *7000 executed women, children, old men and others. And I saw them. Now I do not have the strength to write about it in prose. Nerves can no longer react. What I could – I have expressed in verse."*

The caption accompanying the photographs of Baltermants and Ozersky published by *Ogonyok* said: "7,500 residents from the very elderly to breast-feeding babies were shot from just a single city" (Shneer 2011, pp. 100-104). The story of the 7,000 bodies therefore originated immediately after the discovery of the Bagerovo Trench, although Baltermants had only seen "dozens of corpses." And his photographs, and those of his colleagues, show only that many.

Document II.8.2. shows a photo taken by Baltermants that was accompanied by the following caption (Shneer 2014, p. 64; 2011, p. 101):

"Kerch Resident P.I. Ivanova Found Her Husband, Who Was Tortured by the Fascist Executioners."

Document II.8.3., a photo taken by the same photographer, shows "Residents of Kerch Search for Their Relatives. In the photo: V.S. Tereshchenko digs under bodies for her husband" (Shneer 2011, p. 102).

Document II.8.4., by contrast, shows a photo by Khaldei captioned "Soviets Dig a Grave" (*ibid*., p. 103). This shows a small grave with 8-10 bodies lying in front of it.

Document II.8.5.[673] is a larger version of the illustration at the lower left of Document II.8.1. According to the caption, it shows "One of the mass graves where the Hitlerites threw the inhabitants shot by themselves from the city of Kerch." This is obviously a drawing, inspired by the photograph reproduced in Document II.8.6.,[674] in which we see a small grave with about a dozen bodies.

At least two photographs showing small mass graves refute the story of the anti-tank ditch 1,000 meters long, as claimed by Document USSR-63.

Not without reason, the July 1942 issue of the US news magazine *Life* published an article by Cyrus L. Sulzberger, war correspondent for the *New York Times*, who mentioned the discoveries at Kerch in these terms:

> *"When Timoshenko's troops returned to Kerch they found, frozen in the snow-covered streets, the bodies of dozens of civilian peasants sprawled in the final agonies of death."*

It is not even clear who the victims were that appear in the photographs. They are all dressed, but according to a Jewish witness who miraculously survived the execution, Joseph Weingartner, the Jews had to undress before being shot; in fact, he saw "a mountain of clothing" near the graves (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1981, p. 274).

In the afternoon hearing of 15 February 1946 of the First Nuremberg Trial, Chief Counsellor of Justice of the Soviet Union L.N. Smirnov read a few extracts from Document "USSR-63, which is a report of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation of German Atrocities in the town of Kerch." The reports says that the Germans gathered "over 7,000 people" in the City of Kerch on 29 November 1941 (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 493), and elaborated:

> *"'As a site for the mass execution, the Hitlerites selected an antitank ditch near the village of Baguerovsko* [sic; Bagerovo] *where for 3 days on end autobuses brought entire families which had been condemned to death.*
>
> *'When the Red Army entered Kerch, in January 1942, the Baguerovsko trench was investigated. It was discovered that this trench—1 kilometer in length, 4 meters in width, and 2 meters in depth—was filled to overflowing with bodies of women, children, old men, and boys and girls in their teens. Near the trench were frozen pools of blood. Children's caps, toys, ribbons, torn-off buttons, gloves, milk bottles, and rubber comforters, small shoes, galoshes, together with torn-off hands, feet, and other parts of human bodies were lying nearby. Everything was spattered with blood and brains.*
>
> *'The fascist savages shot down the defenseless population with dum-dum bullets. Near the edge of the trench lay the mutilated body of a young woman. In her arms was a baby carefully wrapped up in a white lace cover. Next to this woman lay an 8-year-old girl and a boy of 5, killed with dum-dum bullets. Their hands still gripped the mother's dress.'"* (*ibid.*, p. 494)

---

[673] YVA, Digital Collections, Archive Signature 5965.
[674] *Ibid.*, Signature 7265/175.

This system of killing and burial is not very sensible; to fill the whole ditch uniformly, the victims had to be arranged in groups of seven for every linear meter of ditch, and the executioners had to walk a kilometer shooting them; this way, the ditch, assuming a cover layer of 25 centimeters, would have held 7,000 bodies, one per cubic meter! Assuming the experimental fill rate of 3.5 bodies per cubic meter on the other hand, the trench could have held over 27,900 bodies, assuming a cover layer of 20 centimeters; conversely, 7,000 bodies would have occupied only approximately 250 meters of trench.

The Soviet report was crude propaganda, which appears clearly from the additional "atrocities" attributed to the Germans, among them the use of dum-dum bullets and the poisoning of children (*ibid.*, p. 493):

> *"'According to instructions issued by the German commandant, all the school children were ordered to appear at the school at a given time. On arrival, the 245 children, school books in hand, were sent to a factory school outside the town, allegedly for a walk. There the cold and hungry infants were offered coffee and poisoned pies. Since there was not enough coffee to go round, those who did not get any were sent to the infirmary where a German orderly smeared their lips with a quick-acting poison. In a few minutes all the children were dead. School children of the higher grades were carried off in trucks and shot down by machine gun fire 8 kilometers outside of the town. The bodies of the first batch of murdered children were brought to the same spot—a very large, very long, antitank trench.'"*

There are two documents on the executions at Kerch, but only one is explicit. This is the Activity Report of Local Headquarters I/287 Kerch, Journal No. 328, signed Neumann, for the period of 28 Nov.-7 Dec. 1941 to the commanders of Rear Army Area 553 of 7 Dec. 1941, which contains this announcement:

> *"The resettlement of the Jews, about 2,500 in number, was carried out on 1, 2 and 3 December. Subsequent executions must be expected, since part of the Jewish population has fled, is in hiding and must first be captured."*

The editors of the documentary compendium in which this report appears inform us that the text originally contained the word *Exekutierung*, which was deleted and replaced by the word *Umsiedlung* (resettlement; Hoppe/Glass, p. 390). For Krausnick and Wilhelm, the original word was "presumably 'liquidation'" (Krausnick/Wilhelm, p. 272), which means that it is not clearly legible. In fact, in the original document, this word has been meticulously crossed out with black ink and is therefore illegible (reproduced in M. Stein, p. 351).

In view of the presence of the word *Exekutierungen*, introducing a word such as "resettlement" as a presumed "camouflage word" – as orthodox historians insist it was – would have been in vain. In fact, the text may mean that 2,500 Jews were shot and that they were anticipating a second round of executions of those who had fled, but is not in contradiction to a real resettlement either; in this case, it may mean that 2,500 Jews were resettled and they were anticipating the later execution of those who had concealed themselves, precisely because they had evaded the resettlement. In fact, it is known that during resettlement operations,

real or feigned, shooting was the punishment for Jews who fled or concealed themselves.

The second document mentioning Kerch is EM No. 150 dated 2 January 1942, which says:[675]

> *"Jews.*
> *Simferopol, Yevpatoria, Alushta, Karasubazar, Kerch and Feodosia as well as other parts of West Crimea have been made Jew-free. 17,645 Jews, 2,504 Krymchaks, 824 Gypsies and 212 Communists and partisans were shot between 16 Nov. and 15 Dec. Total number of executions 75,881."*

Let's take a closer look at the individual EMs. No EM dated 16 November 1941 exists; No. 133 is dated the 14th, and No. 134 the 17th. The following subsequent EMs were issued by the end of the year:

– No. 135 dated 19 November 1941
– No. 136 dated 21 November 1941
– No. 137 dated 24 November 1941
– No. 138 dated 26 November 1941
– No. 139 dated 28 November 1941
– No. 140 dated 1 December 1941
– No. 141 dated 3 December 1941
– No. 142 dated 5 December 1941
– No. 143 dated 8 December 1941
– No. 144 dated 10 December 1941
– No. 145 dated 12 December 1941
– No. 146 dated 15 December 1941
– No. 147 dated 17 December 1941
– No. 148 dated 19 December 1941
– No. 149 dated 22 December 1941

The report from *Einsatzgruppe* D is only missing in EMs Nos. 136, 137, 144, 147 and 148; it is present in all the others, even those with rather long texts (such as EM No. 141, and even more so No. 134). In EMs containing these reports, Jews are only mentioned in two:

EM No. 145 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 876):

> *"Shootings: Another 2,910 Jews and 19 communist officials were court-martialed and shot. The total number of executions has thus risen to 54,696."*

EM No. 149 (with reference to Yevpatoria; *ibid.*, p. 895):

> *"Jews: After installing a Jewish council and the registration of the Jews, who amount to 750 persons, their concentration was carried out on 21 Nov. 41. In connection with the Jewish operation, six villages and several kolkhozes in the vicinity of Yevpatoria, in which there are still Jewish families, are to be searched."*

A little bit further along, the report states (*ibid.*, p. 896):

[675] NARA, T-175/234, 2723482, p. 20; Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 30.

> *"The* [grain] *warehouse was set on fire by the retreating Russian. To fight the fire, 300 Jews were put to work, who salvaged 6,000-7,000 tons of usable grain."*

Hence, of these 17,645 Jews killed between 16 November and 15 December 1941, only 2,910 are mentioned in the reports from *Einsatzgruppe* D; moreover, the figure of 54,696 persons killed is found in the EM dated 12 December, and nothing indicates that it refers to a preceding period; adding this figure to the 17,645 mentioned above, we obtain a total figure of 72,341, not 75,881. On the other hand, if 54,696 persons were killed by 12 December, it is hardly credible that the number of victims rose to 75,881 by the 15th. What is more, EM No. 129 dated 5 November 1941 attributes a total figure of 31,767 executions to *Einsatzgruppe* D (*ibid.*, p. 753), so that 22,929 persons would have been shot between this date and 12 December.

With regard to Kerch, no document mentions executions later than 3 December 1941, therefore the maximum number of Jews shot would have been 2,500. If this were really true, it remains to be explained why the Soviets did not exhume the bodies, did not photograph them, and did not perform a forensic examination. They would have had plenty of time for this, as Kerch was not recaptured by the Germans until May 1942.

The photograph transmitted to the British in 1942 with the caption "Hitlerite Atrocities in Kerch. Bodies of Residents Shot by Germans" (Struk, p. 47; see Document II.8.7) is none other than Baltermants's photograph depicting V.S. Tereshchenko (see Document II.8.3.), where we see 8-10 bodies.

In 1944, a Soviet investigatory commission drew up a "List of Victims of the German-fascist Invaders at Kerch," containing 1,202 names, numbered progressively from 4,795 to 5,996,[676] which is in blatant contradiction to the photographs showing a few dozen bodies in total.

8.3.2. Simferopol

The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* asserts that *Sonderkommando* 11 b of *Einsatzgruppe* D and the 3rd Police Battalion shot 12,500 Jews at Simferopol between 11 and 13 December 1941 (Gutman *et al*., Vol. III, p. 1318). This data does not come from documents; regarding the number of victims, the Local Headquarters I/853 informed the *Kommandant* of the area behind the front of the 11th Army on 14 November 1941 (NOKW-1573; TWC, Vol. X, pp. 1258f.):

> *"Simferopol had about 156,000 inhabitants, of whom about 120,000 remained. Among these were 70,000 Russians, 20,000 Ukrainians, 20,000 Tartars, 20,000 Jews; the remainder is divided into various racial strains; scarcely 100 racial Germans, whose registration was begun by the Ortskommandantur.*
> *The city is slightly damaged but all plants and businesses have been plundered.*
> *The 11,000 Jews remaining are being executed by the Security Service."*

EM No. 170 dated 18 February 1942 reported (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, pp. 167f.):

[676] YVA, M.33 – "Records of the Extraordinary State Commission to Investigate German-Fascist Crimes Committed on Soviet Territory and similar items." File Number JM/19683.

> *"More than 300 Jews were arrested and executed in Simferopol between 9 Jan. and 15 Feb. The number of executed Jews in Simferopol has therefore risen to nearly 10,000, and is about 300 higher than the number of registered Jews."*

EM No. 149 dated 22 December 1941 contains an extremely long report on the activity of *Einsatzgruppe* D – in particular *Sonderkommando* 11a, Advance Unit Yalta – on the struggle against the partisans. The only reference to Jews is the passage already quoted earlier (see p. 719).

It is known that Reginald Paget, one of the British defense lawyers of General Erich von Manstein at his trial held at Hamburg between 23 August and 19 December 1949, cast doubt upon the scope of the execution at Simferopol. Marcel Stein concerned himself with it, although in a summary manner. Here is what Paget wrote (Paget, pp. 170f.):

> *"In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. were in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometers from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. The Simferopol incident received a good deal of publicity because it was spoken of by the prosecution's only live witness, an Austrian corporal called Gaffe who said that he heard anti-Jewish activities mentioned in an engineers' mess when he was* [an] *orderly and had passed the scene of the Simferopol execution. As a result we received a large number of letters, and were able to call several witnesses who had been billeted with Jewish families and also spoke of the functioning of a synagogue and a Jewish market where they bought icons and similar bric-a-brac right up to the time that Manstein left the Crimea and after. It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol, and although several of our witnesses had heard rumours about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger."*

Stein comments (M. Stein, p. 358):

> *"Witnesses? Not a single survivor from Simferopol testified at Manstein's trial."*

This may also be true, but Paget did not speak of "survivors," or of Jews; from what he wrote it may be deduced that the testimony concerned was that of non-Jews who had lived with Jewish families or frequented the Jewish market.

And here Stein's second and final objection (*ibid.*, p. 358):

> *"Paget then adds:*
>
> > *I am of the opinion that at the time, when the Germans arrived in the Crimea, extermination policy had given way to security police. Jews were no longer killed because they were Jews. Some Jews were selected and killed because they belonged to sabotage groups. Jews who were not under suspicion continued to live in full security in the townships.*

This sentence would have given pleasure to David Irving."

Stein counters Paget's assertions with the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, which, in the specific case of Simferopol, he considered himself able to invalidate. It does not appear that any Holocaust historian ever took Paget's theory seriously enough to search the trial records of the defense to establish the actual value of the evidence found by the defense.

The fact of the matter is that the trial testimonies of the presumed executioners and instigators are more favorable to Paget than the *Einsatzgruppen* reports.

Former SS *Sturmbannführer* Werner Braune commanded *Sonderkommando* 11b between October 1941 and the beginning of September 1942. The executions at Simferopol were carried out under his command. He was one of the defendants at the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, where he declared the following as to this specific case when being cross-examined (TWC, Vol. IV, p. 327):

"Q. Can you give me an approximate figure?

A. No. I cannot do that either, unless I can just work it out this way. There were approximately 10,000 before, half of whom had escaped and from that I can deduce that in all circumstances there must have been fewer than 4,000 to 5,000, but I cannot give you an exact figure.

Q. Then there were more than 1,000 executed during this one instance, is that what I am to gather?

A. I think I am certain that there were more than 1,000."

In his affidavit of 8 July 1947, Braune described the execution, but without indicating the number of victims; he nevertheless stated that the execution squad consisted of eight to ten men (*ibid.*, p. 215, NO-4234).

SS *Obersturmführer* Heinz Hermann Schubert, Ohlendorf's adjutant, reported as follows as to the execution at Simferopol in his affidavit of 24 February 1947 (*ibid.*, p. 207, NO-3055):

"In December 1941 – I do not remember the exact date – I was assigned by Ohlendorf or Seibert to supervise and inspect the shooting of about 700 to 800 people, which was to take place in the close vicinity of Simferopol. The shooting was undertaken by the special Kommando 11b, one of the formations of the Einsatzgruppe D."

General Otto Wöhler had been chief of the general staff of the 11th Army under the command of *Generalfeldmarschall* Erich von Manstein. In an "Affidavit. Concerning testimony Ohlendorf of 3 Jan. 46 on S.D. and Headquarters of the 11th Army," dated "Nuremberg, 25 June 1946," he asserted (IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 255-257):

"3. None of the 3 military leaders notified me or the army of anything.

A. About an agreement between the R.S.H.A. on the one hand and the High Command of the Armed Forces or the Army on the other.

B. About any oral or written order from Hitler or Himmler regarding liquidation of the Jews. […]

6. It is unknown to me that any of the commanders-in-chief named under §2 or anyone else gave the order to carry out the liquidation of the Jews only outside of

a certain circle – 2½ km acc. to p. 1858, 200 km acc. to p. 1818. If this had been ordered, I would know it. On the contrary, I remember with certainty that Field Marshal von Manstein, in the first few days after taking over supreme command, in reaction to the rumor that, in the past, Jews are said to have been murdered somewhere, clearly prohibited this. Since this event allegedly took place behind the theater of operations – I think it was Kishinev, but I can't swear it – Field Marshal von Manstein immediately sent his ordinance officer to the O.Qu.[?] *and made him responsible for ensuring that 'such a disgrace in the army's area would be made impossible once and for all.' This order was in no way issued with a wink of the eye, but most seriously and with the strongest emphasis. The High Command of the Army has heard nothing about any Jewish liquidation after that.*

7. It is out of the question that the High Command of the Army ever gave orders to accelerate the liquidation in Simferopol. The justification of a 'great housing shortage' is totally wrong. Nothing at all was known of a liquidation of the Jews, but rather of a 'resettlement.' – Compare also testimony Ohlendorf on page 1820 –.

8. I have never heard anything about gas vans, just as I have never heard that the Army had demanded Jewish watches for its soldiers. Should individual Jewish watches have been delivered for soldiers of the Army, they can only have been accepted under the condition that these had been legally confiscated."

It is worthwhile dwelling on the question of these watches. On 12 February 1942, Ohlendorf sent the 11th Army's High Command a letter with the subject "Watches," saying (Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 148, p. 436):

"Through a call from the local commanders of Simferopol, I learned that the commander-in-chief have requested the watches left over from the Jewish operation for official use by the Army. I herewith hand over to the Army 120 watches which in the meantime have been made usable by repairs. There are still about 50 watches in repair, some of which can be restored. If the Army still needs the remaining watches, please let me know."

In this letter, the word "*Ja*" has been added by hand, followed by "W" (for "Wöhler") and vm" (for "von Manstein"; M. Stein, p. 361), which was the response to Ohlendorf's final request.

What is of interest here is not the meaning attributed to this letter by the American and British prosecutors, or the meaning subsequently attributed to it that same day by Ohlendorf.[677] What is important is the loot: how can one reconcile loot consisting of a few hundred watches with the execution of 12,500 persons?

[677] The original text is reproduced in: M. Stein, p. 361. The letter was introduced into evidence as NOKW-631 during the trial proceedings against the *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht*, TWC, Vol. X, "High Command Case," pp. 1259f.; see also p. 1306, where Wöhler provided his explanation for the document in question.

8.3.3. Other Executions in the Crimea

The report on the activity of *Einsatzgruppe* D at the 11th Army High Command on 16 April 1942 contains the following statistical picture of the Jewish population of the Crimea. In 1939, there were 65,000 Jews in the Crimea, including approximately 44,000 in six cities, or more exactly (Angrick *et al.*, Doc. 121, p. 324):

Simferopol:	22,791
Sevastopol:	6,040
Kerch:	5,573
Yevpatoria:	4,229
Yalta:	2,109
Feodosia:	2,922

EM No. 145 dated 12 December 1941 asserts that "the total number of Jews amounts to an estimated 40,000; about one quarter of these live in Simferopol." The total number of listed executions amounted to 54,696 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 876). According to the 1939 statistics, there were approximately 21,000 Jews in the other five cities, but Sevastopol was captured by the Germans only on 3 July 1942. As quoted before, EM No. 150 of 2 January 1942 reports (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 30):

> *"Jews.*
> *Simferopol, Yevpatoria, Alushta, Karasubazar, Kerch and Feodosia as well as other parts of West Crimea have been made Jew-free. 17,645 Jews, 2,504 Krymchaks, 824 Gypsies and 212 Communists and partisans were shot between 16 Nov. and 15 Dec. Total number of executions 75,881."*

Starting with the preceding total of 54,696 and adding the figures indicated in this report, we arrive at precisely 75,881. This means that EM No. 150 includes all the executions, including those at Simferopol. The killing of 17,645 Jews had made the City of Simferopol "Jew-free" (10,300 victims), Yevpatoria (750 Jews present: EM No. 149), Alushta, Karasubazar, Kerch (2,500 victims according to the Activity Report of the Local Headquarters I/287 Kerch dated 7 Dec. 1941) and Feodosia. The Local Headquarters of Karasubazar communicated the presence of 76 Jews on 14 December 1941 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, fn 3, p. 877). There were a total of 240 Jews in the region of Alushta before the war (Hoppe/Glass, Doc. 147, p. 460). However, the sum of these individual figures only yields (10,300 + 750 + 2,500 + 76 + 240 =) 13,866; the figure of 17,645 must therefore be understood to include approximately 3,800 Jews who lived in "other parts of Western Crimea."

The following EMs supply the following picture of executions of Jews:

– EM No. 153 dated 9 January 1942: 3,176 between 16 and 31 December 1941 (Mallmann 2014 *et al.*, p. 58);
– EM No. 157 dated 19 January 1942: 685 between 1 and 15 January (*ibid.*, p. 106);

– EM No. 165 dated 6 February 1942: 3,206 between 15 and 31 January (*ibid.*, p. 141);
– EM No. 170 dated 18 February 1942: 920 plus 300 at Simferopol between 1 and 15 February 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 168);
– EM No. 178 dated 9 March 1942: 729 between 16 and 28 February 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 202);
– EM No. 184 dated 23 March 1942: 678 in the first half of March 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 224);
– EM No. 191 dated 10 April 1942: 588 in the second half of March 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 276).

The total number is 28,007 persons. EM No. 145 dated 12 December 1941 records the execution of the first Jews: 2,910 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 876), totaling 30,917. This does not include the presumed victims at Sevastopol (where 6,040 Jews lived in 1939), of whom the reports say nothing. Arad asserts that 4,200 Jews were killed in this city (Arad 2009, p. 288). Hence, in practice, all, or nearly all, the 40,000 Jews in Crimea were supposedly killed upon the arrival of the German troops.

No *Sonderkommando* 1005 operated in Crimea according to Holocaust historiography, and no known mass graves were discovered by the Soviets. In his book, Jens Hoffmann mentions neither the Crimea itself nor any of the above-mentioned localities in particular.

8.4. Kharkov

8.4.1. The Graves of "*Sonderkommando* Spacil"

A rather enigmatic British intercept exists relating to the period between 8 May and 8 June 1943, which, as far as I know, has never been mentioned by orthodox Holocaust historians:[678]

> *"Einsatzkdo 5 at CHARKOW is asked to send photographs of graves to Sonderkdo SPACIL at KIEW (1480 FF 10, of 11)."*

Of what use were "photographs of graves"? It is difficult to provide a direct answer to this question, but one can easily establish what they were *not* good for. From the orthodox historians' point of view, in fact, the message cannot be related to *Sonderkommando* 1005. First of all, there was no known "*Sonderkommando* Spacil." Although it is true that an SS *Standartenführer* Josef Spacil had been working for the Higher SS and Police Leader Russia-South, based in Kiev, as an SS economist since August 1, 1942,[679] this was the position of a pencil pusher, responsible for equipment and supplies of this unit, thus having nothing to do with executive activities, and certainly not with erasing traces of past mass shootings. Spacil's responsibilities for supplies and equipment is confirmed by another,

[678] TNA, HW 16-6, Summary. Covering information received between 8 May and 8 June 1945. ZIP/MSGP 48/10.6.43.
[679] See https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josef_Spacil.

earlier British intercept, dated 25 November 1941, which mentions Spacil, back then a simple SS *Sturmbannführer* serving with the SS and Police leader in Kiev, in connection with the transport of barracks.[680]

Hoffmann reports that Blobel traveled to Kiev in July 1943. He then is said to have revealed briefly to his colleagues their upcoming task, and illustrated "the details of 'Aktion 1005'" before mid-August; "*Kommando* 1005A" was then set up, commanded by SS *Sturmbannführer* Baumann, and "*Kommando* 1005B," headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Sohns (Hoffmann, pp. 107-109).

Hence, the intercepted German message could not refer to "Aktion 1005," because at that time Blobel had not yet communicated his decision regarding Kiev, but notwithstanding that fact, it speaks of "photographs of graves." If the graves contained the remains of Jews shot in Kharkov, what was the need to obtain photographs of them? If this was about mass graves of Jews shot in Kharkov, and if the authors of the report already prophetically had in mind the future activities of the – not yet established – "Sonderkommando 1005", it would have been more logical to indicate the location of the grave on a map or indicate it by means of identifying signs directly on the spot.

If this was a question of photographically documenting the existence of mass graves, indeed, it is possible that the Germans had discovered a few of the mass graves in which the Soviets buried the bodies of persons killed by the NKVD at Kharkov. The Poles, who suffered many victims there, began their search for mass graves in 1991, and continued it in 1994 and 1995. In 1996, their search activity was taken over under the direction of Prof. Andrzej Kola, known for his archaeological investigations at Bełżec and Sobibór, conducting his search activity from 27 May until 14 September. Thanks to 596 probes, 60 mass graves were located in the area of the cemetery; 15 contained a total of 4,302 bodies of Poles; the bodies of another 2,098 persons of various nationalities were also found (Kola, pp. 34f., 38, 42, 44).

This intercept must therefore be seen in connection with the intercept from March 1944 discussed in Chapter 5, which mentions exhumations in Kamenets-Podolsky, about which the propaganda minister of East Prussia requested a complete report for the purpose of propagandistic exploitation of photographic material on Soviet mass graves (see p. 589).

8.4.2. Executions and Mass Graves

Very little is known of these executions. Arad reports that "Yordan, an intelligence officer with the Sixth Army, testified at the trial of members of *Sonderkommando* 4a that 21,685 Jews had been murdered in Kharkov by January 1942" (Arad 2009, p. 192), but the German documents do not confirm the enormous massacres declared by orthodox Holocaust historiography. The Incident Reports mention the Jews of Kharkov several times.

[680] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes: No. 1. Traffic: 25.11.41. ZIP/G.P.D.522/27.12.41.

EM No. 156 dated 16 January 1942 speaks of them as follows:[681]

"Jewish question in Kharkov.
On this question, considerations are currently being given to a registration of the Jews as wholesale as possible. According to past experience, connections to the saboteurs and partisans are maintained primarily by Kharkov's Jewish population. The registration of all Jews is expected to contribute considerably to the elimination of partisan activity in this region. In consultation with the responsible general staff and field headquarters, the preparatory work for a major Jewish operation is being initiated by SK 4a, as soon as the set-up work for quartering the Kommando is taken care of."

EM No. 164 dated 4 February 1942 contains a paragraph, reproduced below, titled "Registration of Jews in Kharkov":[682]

"In the framework of Sonderkommando 4a, extensive preparations required in connection with the general registration of Jews in Kharkov are being accelerated. Suitable terrain first had to be found for the evacuation of the Jews in close collaboration with city's housing office. A section of land was selected where the Jews could be accommodated in the barracks of a company housing estate. On 14 Dec. 41, a proclamation by the city commandant was issued to the Jews of Kharkov, with which they were summoned to show up at the settlement indicated in greater detail in the proclamation by 16 Dec. 41.
The evacuation of the Jews proceeded without friction, with the exception of a few incidents of looting which occurred while the Jews were marching to their new quarters and which involved almost exclusively Ukrainians. No numerical survey of the Jews encompassed by the evacuation has yet been made available. A census of the Jews has been initiated. At the same time, preparations for shooting the Jews are underway. 305 Jews were immediately shot for spreading rumors harmful to the German armed forces."

The last reference to Kharkov appears in EM No. 191 dated 10 April 1942:[683]

"After it has been resettled, Jewry no longer manifests itself in Kharkov."

The "Activity and Situation Reports" referring to this period (No. 8, 1-31 December 1941; No. 9, 1-31 January 1942; No. 10, 1-28 February 1942; and No. 11, 1-31 March 1942) contain no mention of executions at Kharkov.

Krausnick and Wilhelm mention a figure of 10,000-20,000 persons shot, but this is solely a conjecture unsupported by any document (Krausnick/Wilhelm, fn 204, p. 193).

I take no account of the "truths" established in post-war trials (the verdicts of the Darmstadt District Court of 29 November 1968 and of the German Federal Supreme Court (*Bundesgerichtshof*) of 5 April 1973, which appear in Vol. XXXI of the series *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*), because they are based on testimonies which were, to start with, quite late in coming; what is more, the witnesses had no

[681] NARA, T 175/234, 2723678, p. 45 of the report.
[682] NARA, T 175/234, 2723787, p. 10 of the report.
[683] NARA, T 175/235, 2724217, p. 29 of the report.

way to realistically estimate the number or even the order of magnitude of the victims directly, so that they could only repeat hearsay.

In June 1942, when the British intercepted the message mentioned earlier, *Einsatzkommado* 5 had already been dissolved; Kharkov was the garrison of *Sonderkommando* 4a of *Einsatzgruppe* C, commanded by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Erwin Weinmann.[684]

Hoffmann writes that at least 15,000 Jews were murdered by the Germans at Kharkov, and refers to the related article in the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaus*t (Hoffmann, p. 79), which mentions the report of the Soviet commission that investigated Kharkov. The commission claims to have opened the mass graves at the Drobitsky Ravine, and stated that 15,000 bodies lay buried there; on the other hand, the counter-intelligence officer for the 6th Army declared that the actual number of victims was 21,685 according to Blobel (Gutman *et al*., entry "Charkow," Vol. I, p. 279).

The Soviets recaptured Kharkov on 16 February 1943, but it was recaptured again by the Germans on 15 March, who maintained control over it until 23 August, when it was definitively abandoned to the Soviets. During these final months, the Germans, inexplicably for orthodox Holocaust historians, missed their last chance to clean up the local mass graves.

On 5 September 1943, the Soviet Investigatory Commission drew up the report cited by Hoffmann, which is, in practice, the source for all that is known of the alleged massacre at Kharkov, the most-important passages of which are quoted here (Arad/Gutman/Margaliot, p. 421):

> *"During the occupation of the city of Kharkov by the German-Fascist invaders the peaceful population was destroyed one by one. According to incomplete records, upwards of 15,000 Jewish residents of the city of Kharkov were shot during the months of December 1941 and January 1942 alone near the village of Rogan, 8 kms. from the city of Kharkov in the so-called valley of Drobitzki."*

And here is the description of the alleged discoveries (*ibid.*, p. 424):

> *"The Commission opened up two pits near the village of Rogan in the valley of Drobitzki, one of 100 meters long and 18 to 20 meters wide, and the second 60 meters long and 20 meters wide. According to the findings of the Expert Medical Commission, upward of 15,000 bodies were buried in these pits (attached: the report of the Medico-legal Commission* [not published]*). Five hundred bodies were removed from the pits, of which 215 were submitted to medico-legal examination. They included the bodies of 83 men, 117 women and 60 children and infants. It was established that the cause of death of almost all these persons whose bodies had been examined was a wound and hole in the back of the skull caused by the passage of a bullet. This indicated that the shooting was carried out from behind the person to be killed and from a short distance away."*

[684] Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten, No. 6, 5 June 1942. NARA, T 175/235, 2724444, p. IV (appendix to the report).

There is also an "Act on the Deportation and Extermination of Prisoners from Kharkiv Jail in the Period of the German Occupation" dated 13 September 1943, which refers to other mass graves (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 70f.):

> *"The Commission has opened six pits in the forest zone. The first pit, 20 by 12 meters, is two meters broader in the middle section; the second is 6 by 3.5 meters; the third – 6 by 7 meters; the fourth – 6 by 9 meters; the fifth – 7 by 6 meters; the sixth – 9 by 5.5 meters. All pits are 2-2.5 meters deep.*
> *Considering the size of the pits, the depth and the density of the layers of bodies, the coroner has determined that all the pits contain approximately 4,000 bodies, of this 506 have been exhumed and 173 examined by the coroner."*

It is clear that the discovery of the bodies had to coincide with the number of victims allegedly shot between June 1943 and July 1943, or exactly 4,000 (*ibid.*, p. 70).

8.4.3. The Kharkov Trial

Three months later, the Soviets tried three German soldiers and one Ukrainian collaborator, counter-intelligence officer SS *Hauptsturmführer* Wilhelm Langheld, SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Ritz, a member of the SD, Corporal Reinhard Retzlaw of the Secret Field Police, and Mikhail Bulanov. The trial was held between 15 and 18 December 1943. The Soviets set up a Commission of Medico-Legal Experts which drew up a report on the mass graves that had been discovered (Bazyler/Tuerkheimer, p. 30):

> *"In the 13 grave-pits opened in Kharkov and its immediate vicinity were found a huge number of corpses. In most graves they lay in extreme disorder, fantastically intertwined, forming tangles of human bodies defying description. The corpses lay in such a manner that they can be said to have been dumped or heaped but not buried in common graves. In two pits in the Sokolniki forest park bodies were found lying in straight rows, face downward, arms bent at the elbow and hands pressed to faces or necks. All the bodies had bullet wounds through the heads. Such a position of the bodies was not accidental. It proves that the victims were forced to lie down face downward and were shot in that position.* […]
> *The fact revealed by the investigation – namely, that before being murdered Soviet citizens were stripped of their footwear – is fully confirmed by the medico-legal examinations: during exhumation the experts in most cases discovered naked or half-naked bodies. In order to ascertain which Soviet citizens were exterminated and in what manner, the experts exhumed and examined 1,047 bodies in Kharkov and its environs. These included the bodies of 19 children and adolescents, 429 women and 599 men. The dead ranged in age from two to 70 years. The fact that the bodies of children, adolescents, women and old men as well as invalids were discovered in grave-pits with civilian clothes and articles of domestic use and personal effects on the bodies or near them proves that the German fascist authorities exterminated Soviet citizens regardless of sex or age."*

As far as one can tell, this discovery went unobserved in Western media, and it does not appear that Allied journalists were invited to see the mass graves. Karel C. Berkhoff writes in this regard (Berkhoff 2012, p. 150):

> *"Reports about recaptured Kharkiv more typically omitted Jews entirely. A favorable review of Oleksandr Dovzhenko's documentary* The Battle for Our Soviet Ukraine*, released in October 1943, two months after Kharkiv's recapture, quoted the voice-over accompanying footage of an unearthed mass grave: 'Look, living ones, do not turn away from our terrible pits… There is a great multitude of us in Ukraine. Do not forget us. Seek vengeance against Germany for our sufferings.'"*

The documentary, to which I will return later, showed one single mass grave. The two alleged mass graves mentioned in the commission's report measuring 100 m × 18 to 20 m and 60 m × 20 m, allegedly containing 15,000 bodies, were not shown in this documentary. It is worthwhile noting in this connection that a very similar death-toll figure had already been mentioned by the Soviet Union's foreign minister, Molotov, in his declaration of 27 April 1942 (Molotov, p. 20):

> *"In the city of Kharkov alone, the Hitlerites executed 14,000 persons during the first days of the occupation."*

It is obvious that the order of magnitude of the number of bodies which had to be "found" was already pre-established in April 1942.

A few months before their retreat from Kharkov, the Germans discovered mass graves at Katyn (on 13 April) containing 4,143 bodies of Polish officers, and at Vinnitsa (in early June 1943) with 9,432 bodies of Ukrainian citizens. The Katyn Affair, as Berkhoff stresses, put the Soviets in a tight spot, especially in their relations with the other Allies (Berkhoff 2012, p. 131):

> *"In April 1943 Nazi Germany publicly launched an investigation into the mass graves of Polish victims of the NKVD found in the Katyn Forest near Smolensk and linked them to a new wave of propaganda against 'Jewish Bolshevism.' The Nazis wanted to discredit Moscow in the eyes of the Western Allies and seemingly timed the announcement of their discovery to drown out British and American media reports of the imminent German destruction of the Warsaw ghetto and the killing of its last inhabitants. A special Bureau statement quickly denounced the 'foul fabrications of the German-fascist hangmen.' Stalin had personally edited it."*

But mere denials were propagandistically ineffective: can one seriously believe that the Soviets would not have organized a similar international media campaign as the Germans did – if they had really discovered mass graves containing the bodies of 33,000 people killed by the Germans in the second half of 1943?

David Shneer supplies important information in this regard. He asserts that the journalist David Zaslavsky, in his diary, "discussed the debates about the number of Jews killed in Kharkov, suggesting that the Tolstoi Commission, the Extraordinary Commission investigating Kharkov, headed by the writer Alexei Tolstoi, exaggerated the number of Jewish dead" (Shneer 2011, p. 143). He then describes

the Soviet propaganda technique: the use of photographs of mass graves at Krasnodar to "document" the massacre at Kharkov:

> *"The December 1943 trial in Kharkov provided even more vivid descriptions of atrocities, especially since the massacres at Kharkov were on a scale that dwarfed what the public saw in Krasnodar.* […]
>
> *Photographs from the report about Krasnodar were published in the newspaper and presented at the trial. A photo essay by Boris Tsetlin did not shy away from brutality (Fig. 5.1). The photograph at the top of the page shows 'corpses of those Soviet citizens tortured by the German bandits. The corpses were exhumed from an antitank ditch on the land of a state farm not far from Krasnodar.' The photograph highlights some of the common tropes of Soviet Holocaust liberation photographs – large expanses of space filled with dead bodies and investigators at the scene. Beneath the panoramic shot are photographs of dead children, again highlighting the evil nature of the enemy and simultaneously humanizing the victims. Finally, the editor included a photograph of the city's Gestapo headquarters and of a man giving testimony to the Extraordinary Commission. With photo layouts like this from Krasnodar and graphic descriptions from Kharkov, the Soviet press widely publicized images of Nazi mass murder and began shaping what would become common tropes in Soviet Holocaust photography: excavations, investigations, corpses, and those doing the investigating."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 142f.)

The photographs of Krasnodar published by the magazine *Ogonyok* on 20 August 1943, although terrible, clearly showed an order of magnitude of exhumed victims immensely inferior to that adopted by Soviet propaganda. The largest-scale photograph, taken from a distance, shows approximately 100-150 bodies arranged haphazardly on the ground. In the background, nine or ten individuals are seen posing in white coats. Another two photographs depicted details taken from close-up, that is, two small groups of three to five bodies (*ibid.*, p. 144).

The Commission of Medico-Legal Experts at Kharkov did not, therefore, have much to show in terms of mediatic discoveries that could be propagandistically exploited. It is furthermore known that there were also several non-Jewish victims in this locality; from January to August 1942, out of a total of 18,306 deaths, 11,183 cases were attributed to starvation (Hilberg 1992, p. 202). One may assume that at least some of these bodies were buried in mass graves. Consequently, the discovery of corpses in no way proved that mass murders had taken place in Kharkov on the part of the Germans, because no real forensic medical examination was carried out, such as those conducted under German auspices at Katyn and Vinnitsa. We also need to consider the 3,820 Ukrainians killed by the NKVD at Kharkov, who no doubt also exhibited bullet holes in the back of the neck and who were also buried in mass graves. A letter from Aleksandr Shelepin, then head of the KGB, to Khrushchev, dated March 3, 1959, stated that, on the basis of the decision of the NKVD Special Troika of the USSR of 5 March 1940, a total of 21,857 people were shot, 4,421 of them in the Katyn Forest (Smolensk Oblast), 3,820 in the Starobelsk Camp near Kharkov, 6,311 in the Ostashkov Camp

(Kalinin Oblast) and 7,305 people were shot in other camps and prisons of western Ukraine and western Byelorussia (Cienciała *et al*., pp. 332f.).

As we have seen from numerous examples, Soviet claims about German war crimes were notoriously unreliable, and this is true for the Kharkov Trial as much as for anything else. Three days after the end of the trial, on 21 December 1943, John Balfour, a British diplomat in Moscow, drew up a meticulous record for Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden. Given its importance, and because it is an unpublished document, I quote most of it, notwithstanding its length:[685]

> *"Sir,*
> *In my telegram No. 1570 of the 19th December, I had the honour to describe the motives which had prompted the Soviet authorities to stage the atrocity trial at Kharkov, where, for the first time, members of the German armed forces appeared in the dock along with a Russian civilian. In the present despatch I propose to recapitulate the charges brought against the accused, to analyse the reports on the affair in the Soviet press, and to dwell more fully upon the reasons for the trial and its attendant publicity.*
> *2. The first public notice of the impending trial appeared on the 13th December in* Pravda*, which reproduced a statement by the Extraordinary State Commission on Atrocities recording German atrocities perpetrated in the Kharkov province, naming those responsible and announcing that the commission had placed the evidence in its possession at the disposal of the Public Prosecutor. A translation is enclosed of this statement, which mentioned by name nine members of the German armed forces and one Russian civilian.*
> *3. On the 16th December, the Moscow newspapers reported that three of the above-mentioned Germans and Russian had been charged with committing crimes of the kind foreseen in an Ukase promulgated by the Presidium of the Supreme Council of the U.S.S.R. on the 19th April, 1943, the text of which has not been published. The persons accused were Reinhardt Retslaw, aged 36, a corporal of the German Secret Field Police, Hans Ritz, aged 24, an 'S.S. Untersturmführer,' Wilhelm Langheld, aged 52, a captain in the German counter-espionage service, and Mikhail Petrovich Bulanov, a Soviet citizen who worked as chauffeur for a German 'Sonderkommando' at Kharkov and Nizhne-Cherskaya from October 1941 to February 1943. All the German defendants were accused of having directly participated in the mass-extermination of Soviet civilians by means of 'gas vans' and of having taken a personal part in mass-shootings, hangings, lootings and outrages against Soviet citizens. Retslaw was alleged to have tortured Soviet citizens as a means of extracting false confessions. He was charged with fabricating false evidence against them and with complicity in the use of 'gas vans' to suffocate Soviet civilians. Ritz was accused of participation in the torture and shooting of Soviet civilians. Langheld was said to have shot Soviet prisoners of war and civilians and to have used torture and false accusations to compass the death of innocent persons. Bulanov was charged with treason and with complicity in the murder of Soviet citizens by means of 'gas vans' and shooting.*

[685] TNA, FO 371/43374, pp. 4-8.

4. In accordance with normal Soviet criminal procedure, the actual public trial was preceded by a preliminary investigation, extracts from the procès-verbal of which were published in the newspapers on the 16th December. To judge from the references given at the end of each extract, the procès-verbal must have been a bulky document in at least three volumes. It is clear that far more evidence was considered during the preliminary investigation than during the public trial, and that the verdict was a foregone conclusion. The trial itself served as a means to emphasise the strict legality of the proceeding and to draw the widest possible attention to those aspects of the case which the Soviet authorities wished to impress upon the public both in the Soviet Union and abroad.

5. The trial was held in the main theatre of Kharkov by the Military Tribunal of the Fourth Ukrainian Front. Major-General of Justice Myasnikov, assisted by two military jurists, presided over the proceedings. The prosecutor was Colonel of Justice Dunayev. In accordance with normal criminal procedure, each of the accused was defended by a Soviet lawyer appointed by the court. Admission to the court-room, packed each day with spectators, was by way of tickets, valid for one session only, issued through trade union and other organizations. Loudspeakers and arc-lamps were installed in the auditorium and a film was made of the trial. Certain foreign journalists from Moscow were admitted to the last day of the court proceedings and witnessed the execution of the accused. The interrogation of the accused was conducted in such a way as to show that their individual crimes were part of a grandiose German plan for the extermination of Soviet citizens in the occupied areas. The President of the Court and the State Prosecutor, who conducted almost the whole cross-examination (the defendants played a very minor role), induced the accused to confirm the following important statements regarding German malpractices: The Germans had manufactured false charges against Soviet prisoners of war and subsequently shot the persons so accused. They had tortured prisoners of war and persons visiting them in order to extract false confessions. They had interned civilians in the same camps as prisoners of war. They had left the inmates of these camps to die from hunger and lack of medical treatment. They had allowed prisoners to make fires during the black-out and then fired on those who gathered round to warm themselves. They had robbed prisoners of war of anything valuable in their possession. They had set dogs on to attack them. They had followed a policy of exterminating Soviet citizens as a means of establishing German hegemony. With this end in view they had made use of 'gas vans,' in which batches of about fifty people could be suffocated while they were being transported from their prisons to a common grave. They had shot tens of thousands of men, women and children in the Kharkov province as part of the same policy. In some of these mass executions, in which they showed the greatest barbarity, they had buried people alive and particularly children. In December 1941 they had murdered about 435 patients in a Kharkov hospital. In March 1940 [evidently a typo] *they had shot or burned alive some 800 wounded Red Army men in another Kharkov hospital.*

7. The witnesses, who were called after the accused had been cross-examined, included three German prisoners of war. They described some of the atrocities in which the defendants were alleged to have taken part. Their statements, which

had an atmosphere of reality absent from the replies of the accused, were at times horrifying in the extreme.
8. The defendants did not deny any of the charges preferred against them and, in accordance with the tradition of important Soviet public trials, they confirmed and amplified the accusations of the prosecutor. Their readiness to subscribe to statements placed in their mouths by the Public Prosecutor was used to bring charges against the German High Command, the German Government and the German nation. The High Command was accused of observing no legal forms on the Eastern Front and encouraging German officers to violate the requirement of international law relating to the treatment of Soviet civilians and prisoners of war. The German Government was accused of training special troops in the methods to be employed for the massacre of Soviet citizens. The German people was accused of having allowed itself to become accustomed, thanks to National-Socialist propaganda, to the idea that the population of the Soviet Union should be exterminated.
9. The sole excuse which the defendants advanced to justify their crimes was the plea that they were acting under the orders of their superiors. Although disallowed as an argument exonerating the defendants from blame, this plea was used by the court as evidence that the German High Command was largely responsible for the Kharkov atrocities.
10. On the 18th December, after every witness had been heard and the counsels for the prosecution and the defence had stated their cases, the Military Tribunal condemned all four accused to death by hanging. The execution took place on the following day in the main square at Kharkov before a crowd of some forty thousand people. I am informed by an American correspondent who witnessed the event that a murmur of approval went up from this vast concourse when the criminals were hanged.
11. The Soviet press and radio gave the widest publicity to the affair. From the 16th to 20th December all newspapers devoted their centre pages to reports on the proceedings. Most Moscow newspapers of the 16th, 20th and 21st December published leading articles by the best-known authors of the Soviet Union who were present in the court-room as eye-witnesses of the trial. Verbatim reports of the proceedings were broadcast in Russian and in foreign languages. During the first days of the trial revolting photographs of corpses in the common graves round Kharkov appeared beneath the press accounts of the proceedings. Nothing was overlooked which might serve to inflame public indignation. […]
18. It would seem probable that the self-confessions of the accused Germans in this instance, which struck a somewhat artificial note in the proceeding, arose from the fact that, out of a number of miscreants under detention, the authorities had selected for public arraignment those individuals who were most disposed to make whatever reply was expected to the questions put to them. I learn from The Times *correspondent that one of the attorneys for the defence informed him that the prisoners had never seriously expected that they would be condemned to death. They had supposed that the trial had been staged as an elaborate piece of propaganda and that, once they had discharged their role as the principal actors, they would be permitted to return to the camps from whence they had come.”*

On 30 December 1943, the Canadian legation at Moscow sent the Secretary of State for External Affairs at Ottawa a record of the trial. The following is a summary of the most important points:[686]

> *"2. It will be noticed that the main facts constituting guilt were established before the trial began by preliminary investigations, and that all four accused pleaded guilty and fully admitted their responsibility. Indeed in the course of the trial the accused seemed remarkably willing to make the most damaging admissions regarding their previous activities, and to supply details of atrocities committed by themselves and their colleagues. In this matter there is a striking similarity between this trial and the main 'purge' trials held in Moscow in 1937-1938.* […]
> *3. Certain members of the diplomatic corps in Moscow are of the opinion that the reported behavior of the accused at the trials was 'psychologically impossible' and that the trials or reports must have been faked in some manner. On the other hand most of the diplomats and the foreign newspapers correspondents (many of whom attended the latter half of the trials) have no doubts whatever about the facts brought out in the* [Kharkov] *trial or the accuracy of the verbatim reports of the proceedings. The correspondents who attended the trial say that the accused showed no sign of any ill treatment and their behavior appeared quite voluntary throughout. Bulanov, the Russian, who was a man of very limited intelligence and little character, was the only one of the prisoners who showed signs of being at all aware of his probable fate, the three Germans apparently being convinced that somehow or other they would get off.*
> *4. It is quite clear, however, that the trial was carefully prepared for propaganda purposes in the sense that the four accused must have been selected after a careful sifting of thousands of other possible prisoners as those whose behavior at the public hearings would be most in line with what the Soviet authorities desired. The dramatic feature that three of the accused represented three distinct generations of Germans and the fourth a Russian 'quisling' is an obvious illustration of this. Moreover in the case of these four each one of them admitted his guilt, and further there were available a number of witnesses, both German and Russian, so that at no time was the court faced with the problem of choosing between the word of a Russian and the word of a German."*

The verdict of the Military Tribunal of 15-18 December 1943 established that

> *"During the temporary occupation of the city of Kharkov and Kharkov Region, the German-fascist invaders had shot, hung, burned alive and poisoned by carbon monoxide gas more than 30,000 peaceful completely innocent citizens, including women, old people and children.* […]
> *The German-fascist invaders used the so-called 'gazenwagens' – large enclosed trucks – for the mass killing of Soviet citizens. (The Russians called them 'dushegubki', i.e. murdergas vans.) The German-fascist invaders forced Soviet citizens into these gas vans and suffocated them by filling the vehicles with a special deadly gas – carbon monoxide.*

[686] *ibid.*, p. 21.

> *With the purport of covering up the traces of their monstruous crimes and mass extermination of Soviet people by way of poisoning them with carbon monoxide in the 'gazenwagens', the German-fascist criminals burned the bodies of their victims."* (Denisov/Changuli, pp. 280f.)

The cremations at Kharkov are pure fantasy even from an orthodox Holocaust point of view, but they have a precise propagandistic function: they exonerate the Soviet legal-medical experts from the necessity of inventing an expert report on the bodies of the alleged gassing victims. A year later, in 1994, the propagandistic technique changed somewhat; in the case of Rovno, as I have documented earlier (see p. 409), the legal-medical experts pretended to have discovered the "proof" of the gassings in the "*gazenwagens*," that is, a mass grave containing 2,000 perfectly intact bodies, months after burial in the mass grave, so much so that the experts were able to state that "the skin of all corpses was of bright pink color"!

8.4.4. Soviet Photographs

The *Ghetto Fighters House Archives* contain two photographs of rather poor quality which are said to show a mass grave at the place of execution, Drobitsky Ravine. The documents show clear signs of having been retouched to make some of the skulls show more clearly. The first shows a section of a pit full of human skeletons (see Document II.8.8.). The second is an image taken closer up (see Document II.8.9.).

The documentary *The Battle for Our Soviet Ukraine*, produced by the Soviets in October 1943, referred to by Karel C. Berkhoff, was broadcast by the Italian TV station RAI 3 on 28 August 2010 and is available online.[687] Documents II.8.10. through II.8.17. show stills taken form that broadcast. All these stills, as far as one can tell, probably relate to the same site.

First, I wish to state that Document II.8.13. appears in the book already cited several times (Denisov/Changuli, photographic insert between pp. 352 and 353) with the following caption:

> *"The excavation of a grave in Babi Yar in Kiev where thousands of Soviet citizens had been shot by the Hitlerites, Kiev, 1944."*

Documents II.8.11. and II.8.13, as indicated earlier, are also attributed to Babi Yar by E. Klee and W. Dreßen. Document II.8.11. is captioned with "Babiy Yar, Ukraine. Corpses in a mass grave" in the Yad Vashem photo archives.[688]

The first thing to note is that there is no proof that the mass grave shown in the stills was located at the Drobitsky Ravine, and there is no proof that the bodies are those of Jews – quite to the contrary: As shown by the photographs, the victims were dressed; in Document II.8.16, a Soviet physician in a white coat looks at an ID card taken from a body lying stretched out in front of him, apparently in uniform. It is therefore much more probable that the victim is a POW, although it

[687] Ukraine 1943 (7/8) "Битва за нашу Советскую Украину" ("The Battle for Our Soviet Ukraine"): www.youtube.com/watch?v=4agw5_oiwUw.
[688] YVA, Digital Collections, Archival Signature 4221/5.

is not impossible that the victims were some of the Poles murdered by the NKVD. The fact that no children's bodies are seen seems to argue against the hypothesis of Jewish victims. It is true that the images are not clear enough to exclude it categorically, nevertheless, the only two frames taken close up clearly show adult bodies. If the grave had contained children's bodies, the Soviet film maker would not have failed to include them to document the bestial atrocities of the "German-fascist invaders," and this is particularly true for the "60 children and infants" or "19 children and adolescents" allegedly exhumed and subjected to forensic examination.

The grave depicted in all the photographs is apparently the only mass grave discovered by the Soviets, since no others are shown, not even fleetingly.

From the images we deduce that the grave was no more than three meters wide; as for the length, it is true that it is never shown in its entirety, but Document II.8.12. is taken more or less from the center of one end of the grave. Although this end is not visible in the photograph, the photographer taking this picture, and thus the grave's end, must have been just a few meters away from the bodies. In this image, in the line arranged along the right edge of the grave, we can count about thirty bodies. This order of magnitude is confirmed by the fact that in Document II.8.13., along this edge, there are 14 persons standing next to each other for almost the entire length of the grave. From this we can establish that the visible length of the grave was about 20-25 meters in total, and some 30 meters when including the part not appearing in the photo. Even assuming a depth of three meters, the grave could contain maybe some (30 m × 3 m × 3 m × 3.5 bodies/m³ =) 945 bodies. This order of magnitude is simply risible compared to the numbers and dimensions of the graves and the number of bodies declared by the Soviets: After all, they had spoken of two graves, the first of which was said to have measured 100 m × 18-20 m and the second 60 m × 20 m; in addition, there had been another 13 graves whose dimensions were not mentioned. The total number of victims the Soviets had put at 15,000 or even 33,000.

The case of Kharkov therefore constitutes another confirmation of the total unreliability of Soviet statements relating to the discovery of mass graves with corpses of victims of the Germans. In case additional proof for this is needed, it should be recalled that, according to the Soviets, 10,000 to 20,000 Jews were killed in Kharkov and its surroundings, but their remains were never discovered. And no one claims that the Germans cremated these 10,000 to 20,000 corpses before their departure.

8.5. Bobruisk

Therkel Stræde, a researcher from the University of Southern Denmark, has devoted an article to the Germans' victims of Bobruisk, in Byelorussia. He recalls the largest massacre of Jews ever committed in this locality (Stræde, p. 25):

> *"It was conducted on 5-7 November 1941. Members of the German Einsatzkommando 8 and Police Battalion 316 aided by mainly Ukrainian-staffed auxiliary*

police murdered Jewish men, women and children – a total of 5,281, as the SS officer in charge proudly reported to the Einsatzgruppe B headquarters after the action."

In EM No. 148 dated 19 December 1941, the report from *Einsatzgruppe* B reports as follows (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 889):

"As results from confidential reports, the Jews of Bobruisk, following the withdrawal of the partial unit, instantly became active again. Some of them stopped wearing the required Jewish insignia, there were increased cases of refusal to work, connections to partisans were detected and finally also a provocative attitude towards members of the German occupation forces. To prevent these Jewish machinations, which are a serious threat to public security and order, the severest measures had to be taken. By carrying out a special operation, a total of 5,281 Jews of both sexes were shot. The City of Bobruisk and its close vicinity are free of Jews."

The author appeals to "Activity and Situation Report No. 8 of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR" relating to December 1941 and published by P. Klein (Stræde, fn 5, p. 36), although this appears to be a simple summary of the text of EM No. 148 (Klein 1997, p. 268), so that no one knows whence Stræde got the date 5-7 November 1941.

The preceding reports mention executions on a smaller scale, but only partially of Jews: EM No. 67 dated 29 August 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 377):

"Among others, an NKGB informant could be liquidated in Bobruisk who has some 200 persons on his conscience according to witness testimony. A number of Jews who created unrest among the population by spreading rumors were also shot."

EM No. 92 dated 23 September 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 546):

"A number of Jewish members of the Communist Party were also arrested in Bobruisk, among them a Jewish medical corpsman who, according to his own confession, had poisoned two wounded German officers and 4 wounded German soldiers. […] *In total, more than 600 persons were arrested by the squad of EK 8 in Bobruisk and surroundings. 407 of these persons were liquidated."*

EM No. 108 dated 9 October 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 662):

"In Bobruisk and surroundings, a total of 1,380 persons were liquidated during the reporting period, including 20 shot while attempting to escape."

EM No. 124 dated 25 October 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 732):

"In Bobruisk, a squad of EK 8 executed another 418 persons during the reporting period."

Adding these numbers together results in a total of a little over 7,500 victims. Stræde claims two other massacres of Jews (Stræde, p. 26):

"The November 5-7 massacre was not the first mass killing the Germans carried out in Bobruisk. Previously, on 5 August 1941, it seems, Sonderkommando 7b – a forerunner of Einsatzkommando 8 – conducted one on the same spot. The victims

> *were 250-800 Jewish able-bodied men (testimony differs) who had been selected on the pretext of having to do out-of-town forced labour."*

This alleged execution, however, is not mentioned in any document, and must therefore be considered fictitious. The author then speaks of the second alleged massacre (*ibid.*):

> *"So a second large-scale massacre was conducted at a different location on 30-31 December 1941 which killed another 5-7,000 Jews and left only a few hundred Jewish craftsmen as well as some hidden Jews alive in Bobruisk, a city which in 1939 was home to more than 26,000 Jews, equalling one third of the total population."*

Here again, there is no reference to documents. The author does not even wonder where these 5,000-6,000 Jews came from, since Bobruisk had been declared "free of Jews" no later than 19 December.

Henning Herbert Pieper asserts that the alleged massacre of 7,000 Jews "has not been documented at the time and could only recently be reconstructed by historical research," but the author dates it to 4-9 September 1941 (Pieper, p. 174). Arad writes succinctly (Arad 2009, p. 187):

> *"According to some sources, about 7,000 Jews were murdered in September 1941 by the SS Cavalry Brigade."*

As source, he adduces two articles (*ibid.*, fn 17, p. 570):

> *"Gerlach, 'German Economic Interests,'* [p.] *221; Büchler, 'Kommandostab RFSS: Himmler's Personal Murder Brigades in 1941,' relates to the murder in Bobruisk carried out by SS Cavalry Brigade."*

In the article cited by Arad, Gerlach makes an extremely fleeting reference to the execution of "7,500 [Jews] in Bobruisk" by the SS Cavalry Brigade, with reference to yet another article (Gerlach 2000, p. 221, and fn 57, p. 235).

Arad's second source, an article by Yehoshua Büchler contains this brief mention (Büchler, p. 16):

> *"Another type of auxiliary activity of the SS brigades can be seen in the murder of 7000 Jews at Bobruisk, where the special brigades provided the execution squads, while* Einsatzgruppen *units concentrated the Jews and brought them to the execution site, and the army provided the transportation."*

One would expect a reference to some document to back this up, but in reality, the only reference is as follows (*ibid.*, fn 51, p. 23):

> *"The murder of the Jews in Bobruisk by the SS Cavalry Brigade is described in Karla Miller-Tupath* [recte: Müller-Tupath], Reichsführers gehorsamster Becher *(Fulda, 1982), p. 62. The description is based upon the testimonies of the men who took part in this massacre."*

The SS Cavalry Brigade formed part of the *Kommandostab Reichsführer* SS and consisted of SS Cavalry Regiments 1 and 2 which were combined on 2 September 1941.

The "War Diary No. 1" of *Kommandostab*-RFSS, which covers the period from 16 June to 31 December 1941, summarizes the reports from all subordinate

units, therefore including the SS Cavalry Brigade, but does not contain any mention of the shooting of Jews at Bobruisk; not even the city itself is mentioned.

Therefore, as so often before, one orthodox Holocaust historian has copied claims from another, but at the end it turns out that the entire incestuous citation cartel does not refer to any document, but to simple testimonies.

Another massacre, according to Stræde, concerned Soviet POWs. In the related chapter titled "The 8 November 1941 Massacre of Soviet Prisoners-of-War," he asserts (Stræde, p. 30):

> *"Here the number of victims is uncertain, but it probably exceeds 4,000 on this single day. Subsequently, the dead bodies, or at least some of them, were stripped of clothes to be given to other prisoners and buried elsewhere in the citadel area."*

Therefore, the mass graves at Bobruisk should have contained at least 12,750 bodies, if we follow orthodox Holocaust historiography. The most important aspect of Stræde's article concerns the mass graves. In this regard, he writes (*ibid.*, p. 25):

> *"A map sketch drawn in January 1945 by a Soviet war crimes commission that investigated the atrocities committed by the Germans during their three years' rule in Bobruisk shows the location of the mass graves 400 meters off the main road between Bobruisk and Slutsk next to the village of Kamenka. The map is not accurate and not all buildings were marked."*

The Yad Vashem Archives are in possession of a copy of the drawing showing four mass graves,[689] one measuring 50 m × 3 m × 3 m = 450 m³, the other three 6 m × 4 m × 3 m = 72 m³, for a total of 666 m³, which according to this drawing are said to have contained 10,600 bodies. Assuming a cover layer of 20 cm (= some 44 m³), this would amount to a packing density of about (10,600 bodies ÷ 622 m³ =) 17 bodies per cubic meter! From the above we may deduce the reliability of this drawing.

Stræde cites the testimony of a certain Pavel Fomichenko, who, in January 1944, made the following statement before the above-mentioned commission (Stræde, pp. 25f.):

> *"I know of a site of mass murder of innocent Soviet citizens. The site is nine kilometers from the city of Bobruysk, 400 meters right of the road. For a few days before the killings, Russian prisoners of war dug three pits forty to fifty meters long, three meters wide and up to three meters deep. After a few days, the Germans brought the innocent citizens of Bobruysk there in closed trucks, and killed them on the spot. On the third day of the murders, I visited the site and saw the pits filled with bodies."*

Even if the data only fit together in part (there were three large graves measuring 40 to 50 m × 3 m × 3 m, instead of just one; in this fragment of the deposition a fourth grave is not mentioned), it seems that the drawing was redacted by Fomichenko, or by the commission on his instructions, as a simple sketch of the loca-

[689] YVA, JM/2000.

tion of the mass graves, rather than as the product of a real forensic examination of exhumations, of which nothing else is known.

Stræde also mentions a "*Sonderaktion* 1005 in Bobruisk" in 1943, but without saying anything precise. Orthodox Holocaust sources are in fact particularly arbitrary in this regard. Spector, the primary source, limits himself to stating (Spector 1990b, pp. 165f.):

> *"Thus, the bodies of the Jews of Bobruisk and the surrounding district were burned in autumn of 1943 and the beginning of 1944,"*

and this is all, without even a reference!

Hoffmann, for his part, concerns himself with the matter in a footnote, referring simply to Spector. He notes correctly that the Israeli historian writes "without source references" (Hoffmann, fn 18, p. 144).

Stræde then analyzes the few photographs of the mass graves at Bobruisk:

> *"The Yad Vashem photo archive in Jerusalem holds a number of photos depicting the victims of the massacre as well as the everyday mass death by starvation and random violence by guards that occurred in the* Dulag 131 *POW camp of Bobruisk during Autumn 1941. Originally the photos were ascribed to the Kamenka massacre of the Jews of Bobruisk, but the fact that they display only dead bodies of men of military age, and that almost all of them are in a state of extreme emaciation, convinced the Yad Vashem archivists that the photos actually depict victims of the POW camp."* (Stræde, p. 30)

He supplies an accurate description of the first photograph, which bears as reference Yad Vashem Photo Archive 143B03 (see Document II.8.18). The photograph shows "some fifty or more dead bodies," which are compatible with the disastrous situation of the POW camp complex at Bobruisk in 1941, with a very high mortality rate due to starvation, hardship and killings (*ibid.*, pp. 30f.).

Although, as the author says, the photograph only shows part of the grave (in reality, the bodies are lying on a grassy surface) and his body estimate is generous, the general order of magnitude of victims deducible from this photo could be at most in the hundreds, certainly not thousands.

Stræde continues:

> *"A second photo from the same series has obviously been taken close to the first spot and displays more or less the same topographic character.* […] *The photo most probably depicts an intermediate stage between the immediate disposal of the bodies and their burial in mass graves."* (*ibid.*, p. 31)

The related photograph is reproduced in Document II.8.19 in the Appendix. Here as well, the order of magnitude might be in the hundreds, but certainly not thousands.

Stræde then describes the last photograph (*ibid.*):

> *"A third photo depicts the burial itself. A larger number of similarly dressed POWs – some wearing fur hats commonly used by members of the Red Army – gather at the rim of a 3-4 meters deep and 2-3 meters wide mass grave that*

stretches 5-10 meters or more from the far end of the photo towards the camera standpoint."

And in fact, the grave that we see in the photograph reproduced here as Document II.8.20. has roughly these dimensions.

But what about the graves with the bodies of Jews? No doubt these were not found by the Soviets. On the other hand, Holocaust historiography knows nothing about their elimination by any *Sonderkommando* 1005.

Stræde then offers us a bit of information of a certain interest (*ibid.*, p. 34):

"In 1964, during excavations to the foundations of what is today the Belshina Tire factory in Jeloviki/Bobruisk, remnants of what turned out to be several mass graves were discovered. At this site the Germans had conducted a number of mass killings, mainly of Soviet POWs. A local Jewish man, Meïr Zeliger, managed to gather a group of volunteers and get permission to exhume the bodily remains and move the skulls and bones to Kamenka where a modest memorial had been established early after the war. Here they were reburied in the mass graves where Jews had been buried in 1941, and which Aktion 1005 *had emptied in 1943 and refilled with their ashes. A picture from a private photo album of his own shows Meïr Zeliger in the middle of this reburial work that was barely tolerated, and only much later recognised, by the Communist authorities."*

The associated photograph is shown in Document II.8.21. Here we see six or seven sacks full of skulls and other bones. Where are the bodies of the 12,750 Jews murdered at Bobruisk?

The Soviet investigatory commission which studied the "misdeeds of the German-fascist invaders and their lackeys" in the Bobruisk Oblast, declared:

"For the purpose of concealing the traces of their misdeeds, the German bandits, over the course of the autumn of 1943 and at the beginning of 1944, exhumed the bodies buried by the place of mass execution in the villages of Kamenka, Eloviki and others, and also along the periphery of Bobruisk, placed the bodies in stacks and under threat of death forced Soviet prisoners to burn them, then destroyed the prisoners as well. Not having enough time to effect the cremation of all the bodies, the Hitlerites scrupulously camouflaged the graves, building roads over them, sowing grain crops over them, etc." (Beluga, p. 328)

There is not a single witness statement about the burning of the corpses. From this one can only conclude that the Germans had indeed "scrupulously camouflaged" the graves so well, because otherwise the Soviets would certainly have discovered them...

8.6. The Brest Ghetto and the Bronnaya Gora "Extermination Site"

John and Carroll Garrard assert that the biggest execution of Operation Barbarossa occurred at Brest-Litovsk on 10 July 1941. Their reconstruction of the event is based on the "eyewitness testimony of a serviceman in the 307 Police Battalion, named Heinrich [Meier], who provided escort and supporting services to the

shooters" (Garrard, p. 19). Regarding the number of victims, the witness first spoke of 10,000, then 6,000 (*ibid.*, pp. 21f.).

With reference to Brest, Arad writes that

> *"in late June and early July, about 5,000 Jews were arrested and taken to the Kotelna suburb, where they were murdered by Sonderkommando 7b and Police Battalion 307. According to a policeman who participated in the action, 'The site of the executions was south of Brest-Litovsk… Some 6,000 Jewish men were shot… The action ended at 4 p.m… The Jews in question went to their destiny in stoic silence and heroic behavior.'"* (Arad 2009, p. 163)

He does not indicate the source, but it is evidently taken from the same witness as mentioned above, Heinrich Meier.

Gerlach states on the same topic that

> *"4,000 to 6,000 Jewish men roughly between 19 and 60 years of age were arrested, collected and driven to the pre-arranged execution site in trucks during a big raid on 6 July and during the following night by parts of the 162nd Infantry Division and by the 307th Police Battalion, which had arrived in the city three days before."*

The first source mentioned in the associated footnote is a reference to the "testimony Heinrich M.[eier]" (Gerlach 1999, p. 547). Always the same witness!

Nevertheless, EM No. 32 dated 24 July 1941 reports:

> *"With support from local deployment squads, the police liquidated 4,435 persons in Brest-Litovsk. Among them were 408 Russians and Byelorussians."* (Mallmann 2011 *et al*., p. 171)

The murdered Jews therefore numbered 4,026. If there were 408 "Russians and Byelorussians" among the victims, and if those selected were between 19 and 60 years of age, the execution must have been motivated by security considerations.

Browning describes the context as follows:

> *"Police Battalion 307, under the command of Major Stahr, arrived in Brest on July 2, and 2 days later, Major General Stubenrauch established himself as local military commandant (Feldkommandantur 184). On July 5, both Stahr and Stubenrauch sent alarming reports concerning the very insecure situation in and around Brest. There were many Soviet soldiers still roaming the area, the citadel and city still had to be cleared of weapons and ammunition, and both warehouses and some 500-600 train cars in the railyard were loaded with valuable goods that needed to be guarded."* (Browning 2000, p. 119)

On 7 July, Rear-Security Division 221 forwarded the following request to the Higher SS and Police leader Russia Center:

> *"Field HQ 184 in Brest reports that it had called on a company of the 307th Motorized Police Battalion, which was billeted in Brest, for assistance in the cleansing operation in Brest. The Division requests retroactive approval for this."*

Approval was granted by von dem Bach-Zelewski the next day (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, pp. 178f., fn 6).

The West-German judiciary outlined the story of the event based on the testimony of ex-members of the 307th Battalion, among them that same Heinrich Meier. It is documented that this battalion reached Brest on 3 July 1941 from Biała Podlaska, and was transferred to Baranowicze (Baranovichi) on 18 July. Based on the testimonies, the most-probable date of the shooting was the 13th. Twelve mass graves 10 meters long, 2.5 meters wide and 3-4 meters deep, each of which could contain 600 bodies, were dug for this purpose. Regarding the number of victims, we read in the final report of the pre-trial investigation that "the statements of participants in the shootings as to the total number of persons shot during these actions range from 6,000 to 10,000."[690]

It does not appear that any *Sonderkommando* 1005 ever concerned itself with these twelve mass graves, nor that they were ever discovered by the Soviets.

The mass graves must have been even more numerous, because *Einsatzgruppe* z.b.V. shot 769 persons in the second half of August 1941 at Brest-Litovsk, according to EM No. 66 of 28 August 1941 (Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 364).

When the Brest Ghetto was set up at the end of 1941, the Germans adopted a most-unusual procedure described by John and Carroll Garrard as follows:

> *"And indeed the authorities did go to a considerable amount of trouble in issuing papers (with photographs) to all Jews fourteen years of age or older before ordering them to move into the ghetto. The process of issuing identity papers and photos began on 10 November 1941. Polish clerks took down each person's name in a ledger of over 560 pages, adding his or her date of birth and parents' names. Then each person signed acknowledging receipt of an ID, which included a photo and finger print of the holder. Even after Jews living in Brest had been issued their photo IDs and entered the ghetto, the authorities continued to issue the identity papers at increasing intervals until 5 June 1942."* (Garrard, p. 27)

The authors of the article correctly note that this procedure was a reassuring one:

> *"Why would the Germans order the Poles to create such a ledger – carefully ticking off each line when the pass had been signed for – if the people so methodically listed were to be annihilated?"* (*Ibid.*, p. 28)

Andrea Simon comments, with equal clarity (Simon, p. 169):

> *"The documents of the German administration between 1941 and 1942 provide evidence of the political attitude towards the Jews. From the beginning of the occupation, Jews were given special IDs and recorded by the Germans. This 'passport registration book' lists 12,260 Jews, including teenagers born before 1928, who were living in the ghetto from November 10, 1941, to June 5, 1942. This is the list of Jews known to have been taken from the Brest ghetto to Brona Gora."*

The ledger was not destroyed by the Germans and still exists today; according to John and Carroll Garrard, it contains 12,465 names (Garrard, p. 28).

---

[690] "*Abschlußbericht. Das Polizeibataillon 307 und seine Teilnahme an Judenerschiessungen und Judenaktionen im Osten, insbes. in Brest-Litowsk.*" YVA, O.54-41, pp. 115-123, text cited on p. 123.

On a list of almost 9,800 of these names (a little over 9,000 of them give the year of birth), registered over the period from 10 November 1941 to 5 June 1942, 932 were aged 65 or older, falling into the following age groups:

Year of birth	Age	Number of persons
1872-1876	66-70 years	397
1867-1871	71-75 years	309
1862-1866	76-80 years	152
1857-1861	81-85 years	57
1852-1856	86-90 years	14
1850-1851	91-92 years	3
	Total:	932

In the ghetto, there were, moreover, 380 boys aged 15 (year of birth: 1927), 128 aged 14 years (1928), 4 aged 13 years (1929), 1 aged 12 (1930), 1 aged 11 (1931), 1 aged 10 (1932) and 2 aged 9 (1933) (Chernoglazova 1997, pp. 274-378).

The original ghetto was called the "Big Ghetto" (Bolshoye getto), while the area added later was referred to as the "Small Ghetto" (Maloye getto). According to Arad, the two ghettos housed 18,000-20,000 Jews in the spring of 1942 (Arad 2009, p. 267).

Based on the surviving documents, the number of Jews at work during that time, although constantly growing, was relatively small: 4,956 in January 1942, 5,490 in February, 5,843 in March, 6,722 in April, 7,248 in May. On 5 June, there were 7,994 Jews working, including 1,571 "qualified personnel," 1,384 manual laborers and 5,039 women and boys (Garrard, p. 31).

Andrea Simon writes that "the statistics report for the Brest town council on the distribution of provisions indicates that from March 24, 1942, to April 23, 1942, four bakeries served 17,724 Jews from the ghetto" (Simon, p. 170). If the working Jews over these two months amounted to 5,843 and 6,722 respectively, the "useless eaters" in the two ghettos amounted to between 62 and 67% of the total. Why were these Jews kept alive for all these months in the two ghettos?

Another enigma concerns the liquidation of the ghetto, since it is not known which German authority would have ordered the shooting of its inhabitants, and for what reason. At any rate, to carry out the shootings, the Bronnaya Gora site on the Brest-Litovsk railway line, 147 km from Brest, is said to have been selected. Nothing is known about this decision or this choice.

The number of (actual or alleged) victims is drawn from the population-movement register of Brest kept by the Brest City Hall. In an entry for 15 October 1942, the total population is shown as 41,091 persons, including 16,934 Jews. This figure was later crossed out, because the Jews had "departed." John and Carroll Garrard moreover inform us that

> *"according to documents in the Brest archives, from late June to November 1942 a total of seven trains transported Jews to be executed at Bronnaya Gora. Three*

> *of these trains are said to have carried people from Brest – two trains consisting of 40 and 13 cars in July, and a third consisting of 28 cars in October. How many Jews from Brest ghetto were transported in the three trains? If we say that close to 200 people were crushed into each car, then we arrive at a total of 8,000 people in the first train, 2,600 in the second, and 5,600 in the third,"* (Garrard, p. 33)

and the sum total – 16,200 persons – is practically identical to the total number of "departed" Jews, 16,934. But why were these latter removed from the Brest population register all together on 15 October 1942? John and Carroll Garrard hypothesize that "the SS Commandant did not confide in the Polish clerks but waited until the final liquidation of the ghetto and the third and last train had departed, then ordered that the figure for all Jews in the ghetto be erased" (*ibid.*, p. 33, fn 45), but this explanation is not very plausible. First of all, as Andrea Simon has discovered, statistical reports existed on the distribution of provisions on the basis of which the bakeries in the cities supplied the Jews with bread, so that, if there had been a decrease in the ghetto population of (8,000 + 2,600 =) 10,600 Jews in July, the Polish clerks would have noticed it immediately. In the second place, as we shall soon see, the reports from the 310th Police Battalion, which participated in the operation, mentioned exclusively October 15 and 16, 1942. It is therefore certain that the roughly 16,000 Jews in the ghetto of Brest were all evacuated in October, while only 5,600 were taken to Bronnaya Gora, if we follow John and Carroll Garrard's hypothesis. But then, where did the others go?

Edward B. Westermann supplies further information in this regard in relation to the activity of the 11th Company of the 3rd Police Regiment 15 (310th Police Battalion; Westermann, p. 58):

> *"The report also indicates that 'all available men from the company were detailed to a special action (Sonderaktion) in the city of Brest' on October 15. The report further states that the company returned from the 'special mission' (Sondereinsatz) on October 16. What the report fails to mention is that on October 15 and 16 police and auxiliary units summarily executed thousands of Jews in the Brest ghetto. Additionally, between 10,000 and 15,000 Jews were taken to the train station for transportation to execution sites in the area of Brona-Gora."*

The "report" in question, according to the related footnote, is the "Lage- und Tätigkeitsbericht der 11. Pol. 15 für die Zeit vom 12. bis 18.10.42" (*ibid.*, p. 67, fn 98). The entries cited by Westermann are as follows:[691]

- 15 October: "All available forces of the company were sent to Brest to carry out a special operation";
- 16 October: "The company returned from the special deployment Brest around 18.00 hours." This entry continues as follows: "In Chernyany, a Jew was arrested who had been caught without identity documents. The Jew was shot."

[691] YVA, O.53-13.1. This set contains copies of volume 412 of the Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung von Ludwigsburg, USSR Collection, the source indicated by Westermann.

It is difficult to imagine that the author of the report, *Hauptmann* Pohls, after allegedly having shot thousands of Jews at Brest without saying a word, felt himself compelled to refer explicitly to the shooting of one single Jew.

The "War Diary" of the 310th Police Battalion (see Part One, Subchapter 1.5.) says explicitly:[692]

– 15 October: "The Battalion is deployed at Brest to evacuate the ghetto";
– 16 October: "A total of 16,000 Jews are being evacuated during the deployment in Brest."

There is also a "Activity and Situation Report for the time between 12 and 18 October 1942" headed "10./Pol. 15," hence issued by the 10th Police Battalion. The following entry concerns Brest:[693]

– 15 October: "The company was deployed in an operation at Brest-Litovsk within the framework of the Battalion";
– 16 October: "A part of the forces deployed for the operation in Brest-Litovsk returned to the bases today";
– 17 October: "The rest of the men returned from the operation in Brest-Litovsk today."

Finally, the "Situation Report of the District Police Leader Brest-Litovsk to the Police Commander in Lutsk" dated 8 Nov. 1942 states:

> *"The Jewish operation was carried out in Brest-Litovsk on 15 and 16 Oct. 42. Subsequently the complete resettlement of the Jews in the county area of Brest-Litovsk took place as well. In total, 20,000 Jews are said to have been resettled by now. The population of Brest-Litovsk has been reduced from 52,000 to 33,000 as a result of the Jewish operation."* (Hoppe, Doc. 221, p. 533)

In practice, there is no documentary evidence that the 16,934 Jews from the ghetto of Brest were shot.

It would be very useful to obtain detailed information on train traffic to Bronnaya Gora between June and November 1942: are these German documents? Are the precise departure dates indicated? If only three transports out of seven departed from Brest, where did the other four come from and who were the passengers? Incredibly, John and Carroll Garrard are completely uninterested in these essential questions.

According to the *Black Book*, to which I will return later, "from June to November 1942, the Germans shot more than thirty thousand peaceful Soviet citizens in the area of Bronnaya Gora" (Ehrenburg/Grossman 2002, p. 180).

Gerlach cites a Bronnaya Gora Investigative Report dated 15 September 1944 which speaks of 50,000 victims (Gerlach 1999, fn 1194, p. 723). Nevertheless, the extermination site of Bronnaya Gora is practically unknown to orthodox Holocaust historians.

Lucyna Radlo dedicates a little over 10 lines to the matter (Radlo, p. 99):

---

[692] YVA, O.52-12.2, p. 385.
[693] YVA, O.53-14, p. 109.

> *"Early in the morning on October 15, 1942, Nazi soldiers surrounded the Brest Ghetto. The entire population of the ghetto was rounded up at gunpoint, loaded into cattle cars and transported to Bereza Kartuska (a town northeast of Brest). Groups of Jewish men, women and children were unloaded and marched to an area (Bronnaya Gora) where a huge, long trench had been prepared. At the edge of the trench the people were ordered to disrobe. Naked, they were then pushed into the trench and machine gunned by the Nazi soldiers who surrounded them. The killings went on all day, trainload by trainload, and it is estimated that 50,000 Jews were shot and buried that day."*

It is not clear how this description can be reconciled with the three trains mentioned by John and Carroll Garrard and the eight mass graves allegedly discovered by the Soviets.

In Petra Rentrop's discussion of the "extermination sites" in Byelorussia, she deals with Bronnaya Gora in the following terms (Rentrop, pp. 384f.):

> *"Another extermination site in occupied Byelorussia was the railway station of Bronnaya Gora near Bereza-Kartuska on the rail line between Brest-Litovsk and Baranovichi. Here, hitherto unknown German agencies built a sort of 'killing infrastructure' (Christian Gerlach) in May and June 1942: local residents were forced to dig enormous pits.*
>
> *The path from the railway station to these pre-arranged mass graves was allegedly fenced off with barbed wire. Between June and November 1942, at least 30,000, and possibly 50,000 people were brought in freight cars to Bronnaya Gora and shot there. Victims were Jews from Brest-Litovsk, furthermore a part of the Jewish residents of Kobrin, Antopol and Bereza-Kartuska. Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto were possibly among the victims as well. To date, it is uncertain whether the Brest-Litovsk branch office of the commander of the security police was in charge in Bronnaya Gora or the deployment staff of the police commander in Kobrin, and which agency provided the execution squad."*

Longerich limits himself to stating (Longerich 2010, p. 352):

> *"In the district of Kobrin, at a date that can no longer be precisely established, between 11,000 and 14,500 Jews from Kobrin Bereza-Kartuska, Antopol, Drogitschin (Drogichin), and other towns were shot. Some of the people were deported in railway trains to the vicinity of the town of Bronnaja (Bronnaya) Gora, where a shooting facility had been set up."*

Yitzhak Arad is a little less succinct, but equally generic (Arad 2009, p. 267):

> *"In the spring on 1942, the two ghettos in Brest-Litovsk housed between 18,000 and 20,000 Jews.* […] *In early October 1942 large numbers of German, Ukrainian, and Lithuanian police forces congregated in the town. The ghetto was cordoned on the night of October 15-16, and the massacre began at dawn."*

After having quoted a passage from a testimony, Arad concludes (*ibid.*):

> *"No Jews remained in Brest-Litovsk after the October-November 1942 murder action."*

It is highly symptomatic that this huge massacre is not mentioned in any archival source. Arad tries to convince the reader that the material traces were eliminated (*ibid.*, p. 352):

> *"In early April* [1943]*, a subunit of the Sonderkommando 1005 Mitte was sent to Brest-Litovsk region, and the local authorities placed about 100 prisoners at its disposal. The body-burning operation began in Bronnaya-Gora, where 48,000 Jews from Brest Litovsk, Pinsk, and other towns had been murdered."*

In Curilla's voluminous work, only a few lines are dedicated to Bronnaya Gora, asserting that the Jews of Brest

> *"were driven together, loaded onto trains destined to the railway station at Bronnaya Gora, immediately north of Bereza-Kartuska on the railway line from Brest-Litovsk to Baranovichi, and murdered upon arrival."* (Curilla 2011, p. 667)

As his sources, Curilla refers, incredibly, to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* and the *Black Book* by Ehrenburg and Grossman (*ibid.*, fn 179).

Hence, there are practically neither documents nor material traces. In fact, as Andrea Simon writes (Simon, pp. 189):

> *"the official word on the Brona Gora massacre can be obtained from the 1944 report by the Extraordinary State Commission to Investigate Nazi Crimes Committed on the Territory of the Soviet Union."*

In practice, the propagandistic *Black Book* is the primary source for the Holocaust narrative relating to Bronnaya Gora. It is therefore worthwhile examining it more closely. It contains "A Report on the Savagery, Plundering, Torment, and Destruction Perpetrated by the German-Fascist Invaders in the Area of Bronnaya Gora in the Berezovsky Region of the Brest District Chaired by Arkady Ivanovich Taraseivich, the Commission consisted of Vasily Nikolaevich Bury, Chairman of the District Executive Committee; partisan representative Ivan Pavlovich Kashtelyan; and Comrade Novik from the Berezovsky Region." The essential passages are as follows (Ehrenburg/Grossman 2002, p. 179):

> *"The following is based on an examination of the sites of mass torture and shooting of Soviet citizens by the German-Fascist invaders and on a series of interviews with local citizens.*
>
> *In accordance with plans previously drawn up by the German-Fascist invaders, in May-June 1942 the Germans began digging mass graves covering an area of 18,000 square meters; the graves were dug four hundred meters northwest of the Bronnaya Gora train station.*
>
> *Each day the Germans mobilized six to eight hundred citizens from the villages in the Berezovsky region to dig the graves. In order to finish the job as quickly as possible, the Germans used explosives such as tolite.*
>
> *Once the digging of the graves was completed in mid-June 1942, the Germans began transporting Soviet citizens to the Bronnaya Gora train station. These citizens were of various nationalities: Russians, Belorussians, Jews, and Poles, from infants to old people.*
>
> *As the trains pulled into the station, special SD and SS Units escorted the cars. The cars came from various parts of Belorussia: from Bereza, Brest, Drogichin,*

Yanovo, and other places. Soviet citizens were also rounded up and brought to Bronnaya Gora on foot.

The cars in the arriving transport were extremely overcrowded, so that there were dead people among the exhausted citizens. As the transports came in they were directed to side tracks leading to military depots about 250 meters from the main line at the Bronnaya Gora station. The transports pulled up to mass graves; then the Germans unloaded the cars in a special area enclosed by barbed wire.

During the unloading people were forced to strip naked and toss their clothes into a pile. They were taken down a narrow barbed-wire corridor to the pits; after going down the steps into the pits, they were forced to lie faced [sic] *down close to each other. Once the first row was ready, Germans in SD and SS uniforms shot the people with submachine guns. And so it went with the second and third rows, until the grave was full.*

All this was accompanied by the heartrending screams of men, women, and children. After a transport had been completely unloaded and all the citizens shot, their clothing and belongings were loaded into train cars and sent to an unknown destination. The scheduling of transports going to and from the execution area was strictly controlled by Heil, the stationmaster at the Bronnaya Gora train station, and by duty officers Pike and Schmidt. (All three were German).

In order to hide every trace of the crimes committed in the Bronnaya Gora region, the Germans shot the entire civilian population – about one thousand people – living in the vicinity of the former military depots. Altogether there were eight mass graves in the area where the mass shootings took place. The first was 63 x 6.5 meters, the second 36 x 6.5, the third 36 x 6, the fourth 37 x 6, the fifth, 52 x 6, the sixth 24 x 6, the seventh 12 x 6, and the eighth 16 x 4.5. All the graves were 3.5 to 4 meters deep."

To sum up, Holocaust historiography is completely silent as to which German authority created this alleged extermination site, which unit or units carried out the executions, as well as where the clothing and personal effects of the victims were taken. I will deal with the question of where the bodies are further on.

Another question remaining open is that of the rail transports. The witness R.S. Novis, already mentioned in Section 6.6.7., drew up a detailed list of rail transports at Bronnaya Gora. According to this, five trains arrived at Bronnaya Gora in June 1942, made up as follows:

1. one train with 16 cars originating from Ghetto "B" of Kartuz-Bereza (Bereza-Kartuska); each car carried 200 people;
2. one train with 46 cars full of deportees from Drogichin, Yanov and Gorodets; every car carried 200 people;
3. one train with 40 cars from Brest-Litovsk, "extraordinarily full" of persons;
4. one train with 18 cars full of deportees from Pinsk and Kobrin;
5. one train with 13 cars from Brest-Litovsk.

Upon arrival at the Bronnaya Gora station, the cars were shunted off onto a spur; in the unloading area there were six large mass graves 25-30 meters long, 10-12 wide and 4 meters deep. Here, the deportees were shot, and their bodies were

thrown into the graves. All these activities Novis claims to have observed from a distance of no more than 250 meters.

Moreover, the witness continued, 800 workers who had worked in military supply dumps were shot in June 1942, in the month of September a train with 25 cars arrived from Kartuz-Bereza, and at the beginning of October another train with 28 cars arrived from an unknown locality. In total, 186 cars arrived, carrying 48,000 persons (Beluga, pp. 231f.). Hence, every car is said to have carried on average 258 persons, a rather excessive load.

It is a fact that, although the Jewish transports from the Greater Reich to Minsk are well-documented, there are no documents concerning transports to Bronnaya Gora.

It should be noted that this town is located some 100 km southwest of Baranovichi on the Brest-Minsk rail line, some 110 km northeast of Brest (by road). Now, the convoys that passed through Czeremcha and Białystok continued to Volkovysk and Minsk via Baranovichi. No document attests to the passage of Jewish transports from Brest to Baranovichi or vice versa, that is, in the direction of Bronnaya Gora (see Document II.8.23.).

If the transports from the Greater Reich were destined for extermination (which according to orthodox historiography took place at Maly Trostenets), it is hard to understand why, after arriving at Baranovichi, they were not shunted for some 100 km to the southwest to Bronnaya Gora, instead of continuing east for about 240 km to Minsk. The transports which passed through Czeremcha could then have proceeded more easily to Brest and would have reached Bronnaya Gora more rapidly. Since the Bronnaya Gora site, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, was in operation starting in July 1942, the following transports could easily have been sent straight there:

– Transports Da 210-218, which departed Vienna between 10 July and 4 September, each carrying 1,000 Jews;[694]
– Transports Da 219-222, also carrying 1,000 Jews each, scheduled for the period between 16 July and 6 August from Theresienstadt and Cologne;[695]
– Transports Da 223-230, which left Vienna and Theresienstadt between 19 August and 7 October[696] for Volkovysk-Minsk.

This makes a total of 21 transports carrying a total of 21,000 Jews. If the Germans really shot 50,000 people at Bronnaya Gora without any difficulty, they could easily have shot another 21,000 just by digging a few more graves.

Thomas Kues has observed that, despite the claim that many tens of thousands of Jews were deported from as far away as France, Greece, Macedonia and the Netherlands in order to be "gassed" *en masse* at Treblinka and Sobibór, for some inexplicable reason it never occurred to the German authorities to send even a

---

[694] "*Haupteisenbahndirektion Mitte, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 40*" of 13 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784, page number illegible.

[695] *Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg*. "*Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62*" of 13 July 1942. NARB, 378-1-784, page number illegible.

[696] *Haupteisenbahndirektion*, "*Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62*" of 13 August 1942. NARB, 378-1-784, p. 27.

portion of the hundreds of thousands of Jews still remaining in the western Ukrainian provinces of Volhynia and Podolia in the summer of 1942 to the Reinhardt Camps, despite the fact that the ghettos in this region were located only a short train ride from these camps (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 648f.). This mystery has also been discussed by orthodox Holocaust historian Shmuel Spector (Spector 1990a, pp. 173f.):

> *"The question arises, why weren't the Jews of Volhynia sent to the extermination camps such as Sobibór, situated a few kilometers away across the Bug River, and Belzec – a distance of 60 kilometers from the border of Volhynia. The railroad distance between Rovno (the eastern end of Volhynia) and Sobibor was about 260 kilometers and between Rovno and Belzec (via Vladimir Volynski and Zamość) 250 kilometers. Central and western Volhynia were even closer. Thus, for example, Luboml was just 80 kilometers away from Sobibor (via Chełm).*[697] *The natural frontier of the Bug River couldn't have posed great difficulties. Neither was the transport of Volhynian Jews to the west a great problem, since the* [troop transport] *trains returned from the front empty.*
>
> *The question of why weren't the Volhynian Jews transferred to the extermination camps remains difficult to answer, as we know very little about the details of Heydrich's plans. The liquidation was planned on a very large scale and it appears that a decision was taken to use a wide range of methods and ways of killing. It seems that the planners of the 'Final Solution' believed that in the Ukraine, whose population remained indifferent or hostile to the Jews and collaborated with the occupier, the slaughter could be carried out locally without any reactions or troubles. The killings and the Aktionen carried out in the initial phase of the occupation* [of the Soviet territories] *demonstrated to the Germans that liquidation on the spot fitted the local conditions. Consequently, the liquidation Aktionen employed the same methods as before, i.e., the removal of the Jews to a site nearby the ghetto and executions in the shooting pits."*

Kues notes that the Jews of Brest could have been gassed at Treblinka, which is located less than 200 km away by road. He does not mention Sobibór, which is even closer; in fact, Brest is located some 80 km from Sobibór.

Jules Schelvis, the most-renowned Sobibór expert among orthodox Holocaust historians, believes that this camp was not accessible by train at that time (Schelvis, p. 59):

> *"although sufficient rolling stock was available at the time, the trains could not travel to Sobibór during the period between the end of July and the beginning of October since the tracks had sunk into the swampy soil in several places between Chełm and Włodawa and could not be used. The rail stretch between Lublin and Chełm was also not passable or only with difficulty until 1 November."*

---

[697] It could be argued that Sobibór was temporarily out of service due to construction work on the railway line between Lublin and Chelm, but this situation lasted only until the end of September 1942, while the alleged wave of massacres in Volhynia continued until October 1942. After this pause in its operations, Sobibór reopened, purportedly equipped with a new gas chamber building with a killing capacity of 1,300 people per batch. Despite this, only about 21,370 Jews were sent to this camp during the three months of October-December of that year. Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 116f., 149f.

On second thought, this only accentuates the absurdity of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. If we follow Schelvis, the camp at Sobibór would therefore have been idle between July and October 1942, as it couldn't be reached by train. For precisely this reason, and all the more so, it could have easily exterminated the Jews from Brest, who could easily have been unloaded at Włodawa Station (70 km from Brest) and transported the remaining 10 km by truck, or they could have been made to walk on foot. Instead, notwithstanding this great extermination opportunity, they are said to have been transported 110 km away to Bronnaya Gora, in the opposite direction (see Document II.8.23. & 24.).

In this context the shootings of Jews at Domachevo and Tomashovka are even more incomprehensible. In this regard, Martin Dean cites a monthly report from the head of the *Gendarmerie* of Brest County, which states (Dean 2008, p. 259):

> *"On September 19-20, 1942, an anti-Jewish* Aktion *was carried out in Domachevo and Tomashovka by a special commando of the SD together with the cavalry squadron of the Gendarmerie and the local police stationed in Domachevo, and in total, some 2,900 Jews were shot. The action took place without any disturbance."*

Tomashovka is located 5 km east of Włodawa, with which it shares the railway station, and less than 10 km north of Sobibór; Domachevo is located some 25 km north of Tomashovka (see Document II.8.25.).

The period during which the shootings are said to have taken place, 19-20 September 1942, fits into the period of inactivity at Sobibór, when no transports arrived from the west. Hence, although the Germans had an "extermination camp" with nothing to do in close proximity, they supposedly preferred to shoot the Jews on the spot!

But there is another fact which is even stranger. Only a few months afterwards, between the end of January and the beginning of February 1943, four Jewish transports left Oranczyce Station on their way to Auschwitz. Oranczyce (present-day Oranchitsy) is located a few kilometers from Prużana (now Pruzhany), for which it functions as a train station, on the Brest-Baranovichi line, some 40 km from the station at Bronnaya Gora (see Documents II.8.22. and II.8.23). The transports, designated PJ (*polnische Juden* – Polish Jews) 99, 101, 103 and 105, departed on 29, 30 and 31 January and 1 February 1943, respectively, and traveled via Oranczyce-Brest-Siedlce-Warsaw-Skiernewice (Skierniewice)-Tschenstochau (Częstochowa) to Auschwitz.[698] Hence, even though the Germans allegedly had an operating execution site nearby at Broannaja Gora, they decided to send these alleged victims to the far-more-distant Auschwitz Camp, which is utterly incomprehensible from an orthodox point of view.

The question of the mass graves and the bodies is no less enigmatic. First of all, as we will see shortly, the bodies were allegedly cremated. This presupposed

---

[698] *Deutsche Reichsbahn, Bahndiensttelegramm*, Minsk, 27.1.1943; *Deutsche Reichsbahn, Bahndiensttelegramm*, Minsk, 28.1.1943; *Reichsverkehrdirektion Minsk, Abschrift! Bahntelegramm!* Minsk, 29.1.1943; *Bahnhof* Oranczyce, communications transmitted to the *Reichsverkehrsdirektion* Minsk dated 29, 30 and 31 January and 1 February 1943. YVA, 053/1, pp. 176-186.

that the mass graves were emptied and refilled with earth; they were then allegedly leveled, and over the area were "planted saplings" (see Section 6.6.7.). In this case, one must wonder how the Soviet commission, a few years later, could have located them with such precision, indicating their exact dimensions. What is more, the witness Novis spoke of six graves, instead of the Soviet Commission's eight, with completely different dimensions.

According to the Incident Reports, at Brest-Litovsk in July 1941 the police, in conjunction with *Einsatzgruppe* B, killed 4,435 persons (including 4,027 Jews).[699] The commander of the Security Police and the SD Cracow had 1,280 of them killed between 21 and 31 July,[700] and another 510 persons at the beginning of August.[701] 1,296 Jews were shot between 5 and 11 August,[702] 769 in the second half of August,[703] and 548 at the beginning of September.[704]

According to Heinrich Meier, the July victims were buried in twelve graves 10 meters long, 2.6 meters wide, and 4 meters deep. Relying on Meier, John and Carroll Garrard state (Garrard, p. 20),

> *"as far as can be ascertained, this massacre site has not been identified by local researchers into Nazi activities during the occupation of Brest. It was almost certainly located along a river bank where the sandy earth was easy to dig out."*

The final statement implies a clear delimitation of the scope of research; notwithstanding this fact, the graves were not found. Furthermore, the number and sizes of graves mentioned by Heinrich Meier would not have been enough to bury the total number of 8,838 bodies, there must have been at least twice as many graves, or they must have been twice the size. Last but not least, "Sonderkommando 1005-Mitte", which exhumed and burned the bodies according to Arad, also did not leave the slightest documentary traces.

It is important to note in this context that the police battalions operating in the region around Brest not only carried out shootings of Jews, they also participated in real evacuations or transfers. The war diary of the 1st Company of the 13th Reserve Police Battalion contains the following entry on 5 November 1942:[705]

> *"As ordered, Squad Milejczyce had transported the Jews from the ghetto to Kleskale* [Kleszczele]. *The transport proceeded eventlessly."*

The next day, the unit returned to its headquarters (p. 217):

> *"Return of Squad Milejczyce. Following transfer of Jews to Kleskale, the squad returned to Wisokie."*

Milejczyce is a small town south of Bielsk Podlaski, a few kilometers west of Czeremcha. Kleszczele is located 6 km east of Milejczyce (distance by road).

---

[699] Mallmann 2011 *et al.*, p. 171. EM No. 32 dated 24 July 1941.
[700] *Ibid.*, p. 231. EM No. 43 dated 5 August 1941.
[701] *Ibid.*, p. 261. EM No. 47 dated 9 August 1941.
[702] *Ibid.*, p. 310. EM No. 56 dated 18 August 1941.
[703] *Ibid.*, p. 364. EM No. 66 dated 28 August 1941.
[704] *Ibid.*, p. 424. EM No. 78 dated 9 September 1941.
[705] YVA, O.53-15, p. 215; next four page numbers in the text are from there.

On 12 November, the division was involved in a transfer operation on a broader scale (p. 219):

> *"The company transported 2,500 Jews from the Wisokie-Lit. Ghetto to the train station. The operation began around 6^{00} hours and was over by 9^{00} hours. No particular incidents.*
> *The transport with 2,500 Jews from Kamienec-Lit.* [Kamjanec] *arrived at Wisokie-Lit. after marching for 31 kilometers. The transport proceeded eventlessly.."*

Another Jewish transport was organized on 17 November (p. 220):

> *"Transport of 1,000 Jews to railway station. Rest of the Jews loaded."*

The entry dated 19 November says (*ibid.*):

> *"Company deployment in Bielsk* [Podlaski]. *A transport of 600 Jews was transferred to Bialystok."*

On 20 November, a *Kommando* "took over the transport of 3,600 Jews by rail from Bialystok to Malkinia [? name unclear]" (*ibid.*).

A report from the 3rd Company, 322nd Police Battalion, dated 15 August 1941, reports (p. 91):

> *"The Jewish operation in Narewka-Mala was carried out by the 3rd Company on 15 Aug. 1941. In the process, 899 women and 162 children were resettled to Kobrin.*
> *All males between the ages of 15 and 65 were shot. On 15 Aug. 1941 were shot:*
> *1 Pole for looting*
> *282 Jews.*
> *The Jewish operation took place smoothly and without incident."*

This can only mean that the 899 women and 162 children were actually resettled and that "resettlement" was by no means a camouflage term for "extermination".

8.7. A Mass Cremation in the Golta District?

As far as one can tell, in at least one case, the Rumanians anticipated the presumed "Aktion 1005." The *Cartea Neagra* reports (Carp 2000, p. 198):

> *"December 21, 1941*
> *With the help of Lieutenant-Colonel Modest Isopescu, prefect of Golta county, the extermination of Jews in the camp of Bogdanovca is started. The first victims are chosen from among the sick and crippled. They are locked up in stables, which are filled with straw, then petrol is poured on before they are set ablaze. While the stables are burning with the people locked inside them, they take the other interned people (approx. 43,000) to the nearby forest in groups of 3-400, where they are killed with exploding bullets. The massacre continues on December 21, 22 and 23; it is stopped at Christmas time and restarted on December 28, and finished on December 29.*
> *The corpses are put together in piles 4 – 5 meters long and 2 meters high so that they can be cremated. This terrible act is carried out by a group of 200 Jews for 2 months. Having finished with this work, 150 of them are shot dead."*

Other sources permit the completion of the picture to a small extent. Dennis Deletant writes (Deletant, p. 181):

> *"The massacre began the following morning. According to the prosecutor's statement at the postwar trial, the intended victims were split into two groups. The first were the sick, elderly and infirm, who were crammed into stables. Hay was scattered on the stable roofs, doused with petrol and then torched. It was estimated that between 4,000 and 5,000 perished in the inferno. The remaining 43,000 Jews were driven in groups to a nearby forest, stripped of their belongings, made to kneel at the edge of a ravine and shot in the nape of the neck. The murders took place over several days. On the orders of Isopescu the bodies were cremated. Such was the number of dead that the cremations continued throughout January and February 1942."*

Radu Ioanid has supplied a few bits of additional information on this enormous cremation (Ioanid, p. 184):

> *"In view of the large number (43,000-48,000) of people who were massacred, the accused, Modest Isopescu, gave the order to cremate the corpses, hoping to erase all traces of what had happened. For that, he chose the strongest two hundred men from among the inmates. The cremation took two months: January and February 1942.*
>
> *The cremation took place as follows: they formed a layer of straw and wood, upon which they laid down the corpses, then they placed on top of them another layer of straw and another layer of corpses, so that the stacks were two meters tall and four to five meters wide. The corpses were set up in the following order: a thin corpse next to a fat corpse, so that the latter's fat helped burn the thin corpse more quickly. That is how two hundred inmates spent their time trying to erase all signs of this crime for two months. Afterward 150 of those 200 inmates were executed, the pretext being that they had not carried out fast enough the cremation of the corpses."*

These tales have all the characteristics for entering the Holocaust Fairy Tale Hall of Fame with full honors: here, even the witnesses are missing, and we do not know if any traces of this huge cremation were ever found. Since the above-mentioned historians did not even mention the discovery of any remains, we must conclude that they were meticulously pulverized and made to disappear, so that the entire operation was carried out in perfect "Aktion 1005" style.

In compensation, we learn that large numbers of "fat" Jews existed in the camp at Bogdanovca. The work done – 43,000-48,000 bodies cremated in two months – is not to be underestimated. It is amazing that the RSHA would have sent Blobel to Chełmno to carry out his mass cremation experiments. Wouldn't it have been simpler to send him to school with Lieutenant-Colonel Modest Isopescu? The Rumanians were obviously far more intelligent and capable than Blobel, since they succeeded in cremating this enormous number of bodies without any preliminary experiment whatever: on 29 December 1941 he finished the shooting, and at the beginning of January 1942 the cremations began. A true model of efficiency!

Conclusion

The time has come to recapitulate what I have set forth in the present study.

The *Einsatzgruppen* in the occupied eastern territories performed many intelligence and administrative missions. The first concerned all the vital functions of the occupied territories, namely the political, economic, social, cultural, religious and commercial sphere, among others, including the collection of important Soviet documents. The administrative tasks consisted on the one hand in the restoration of the administrative, social and economic structure in the regions devastated by the retreating Soviets or by the fighting, on the other in the search, identification and control of all those who were considered ideological or political enemies of Germany or who carried out acts hostile to the German troops or to the populations of the occupied countries, first and foremost the partisans. Most Jews tragically fell into this category. The *Einsatzgruppen* never received an order to exterminate the Jews as such, and the executions of Jews they perpetrated did not have a racial character; Jewry was rather considered the fertile breeding ground of Bolshevism, which was the primary enemy of the National-Socialist regime, and as such the Jews were ruthlessly combatted in pursuance of that view.

Regarding the number of victims, over 40% of the approximately 728,000 killings listed in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports are not verifiable, and there is a serious possibility that many figures listed in these documents were exaggerated or even invented, as inflated numbers allowed the various commanders to receive kudos from Berlin as the destroyers of Bolshevism's breeding ground, hence as heroes who had thus inflicted a severe blow on the enemy regime.

After a thorough analysis, we find that the hypothesis of the deployment of "gas vans" in the occupied eastern territories is an unfounded and nonsensical fable, which further undermines the already-shaky foundations of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Regarding the alleged activity to exhume and cremate the execution victims, the following points can be established with certainty:

1) Orthodox Holocaust historiography has never proven that the authorities of the Reich planned and carried out a general plan on an institutional level to eliminate the bodies of the victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and other associated units by means of a systematic operation of exhumation and cremation of bodies. The cutting edge of such historiography, Shmuel Spector and Jens Hoffmann, have limited themselves to presenting, without the slightest critical reservations, a mass of absurd and contradictory testimonies, very often rendered many years and even decades after the alleged events. For these historians, no absurdity is too absurd

and no contradiction is too contradictory as to require changing their opinions. This attitude of supine acquiescence and compliance renders them worthy disciples of Soviet propaganda.

2) Soviet propaganda proclaimed the discovery of innumerable mass graves and hundreds of thousands of bodies, but those which are documented and may be considered real are only a tiny fraction of these claims.

3) The same is true for the innumerable photographs of executions, mass graves and bodies, which document events of an order of magnitude relatively insignificant compared to what is asserted.

4) There is such an immense disproportion between the execution figures proclaimed in the various German reports and the corpses actually found that one can reasonably consider the proclaimed death toll to be greatly exaggerated.

5) There is no doubt that the Germans carried out individual cremation operations, but these left more-than-obvious traces on the one hand, and they resulted from local initiatives on the other hand.

It is permissible to doubt how much sense it would make, for the *Einsatzgruppen* and associated units, to exaggerate the number of executions, particularly with regard to the Jews. The principal motivation is probably the fact that the Jews were considered by the National Socialists to be the creators and sustainers of Judeo-Bolshevism and, by virtue of this conception, they represented the quintessence of Bolshevism, the enemy by antonomasia; consequently, so National Socialists thought, the more the Jewish element was destroyed, the more this would undermine the foundation of Bolshevism. Military considerations were intermixed here with ideological, political and career considerations.

As is shown in Chapter 1 of Part One, the compilation of the final reports handed down to us is comparable to a river made up of many small rivulets: various *Teilkommandos* sent reports to their superior units, who summarized them and transmitted them to the central command – from the *Teilkommandos* to the *Einsatzkommandos* or *Sonderkommandos* right up to the respective *Einsatzgruppe* – which sent them to Department IV A 1 of the RSHA, which reprocessed them. It was a chain in which every link could have an interest in exaggerating the figures to show its own efficiency, and this is even more true for the Gestapo.

At the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial, a few former heads of these units spoke openly of such exaggerations in the Gestapo's final reports, but one cannot exclude the possibility that they had already received exaggerated or even invented figures from subordinate units.

Appendices

1. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private
Sturmmann	Private First Class
Rottenführer	Corporal
Unterscharführer	Sergeant
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant
Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmbannführer	Major
Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Standartenführer	Colonel
Oberführer	Colonel
Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Obergruppenführer	General
Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army

2. Documents

Document II.1.1. & 2: The mass grave at Busk (numbered inset added). From: "Les fusillades massives des juifs en Ucraine 1941-1944. La Shoah par balles," in: http://memorialdelashoah.org/upload/minisites/ukraine/images/docu16_l.jpg

Document II.1.3. One of the mass graves at Busk. From: The 2007 annual report of the Holocaust Museum in Washington, in: http://memorialdelashoah.org/upload/minisites/ukraine/images/expo5_04_l.jpg

Document II.1.4. The mass grave at Serniki. From: Wright, p. 100.

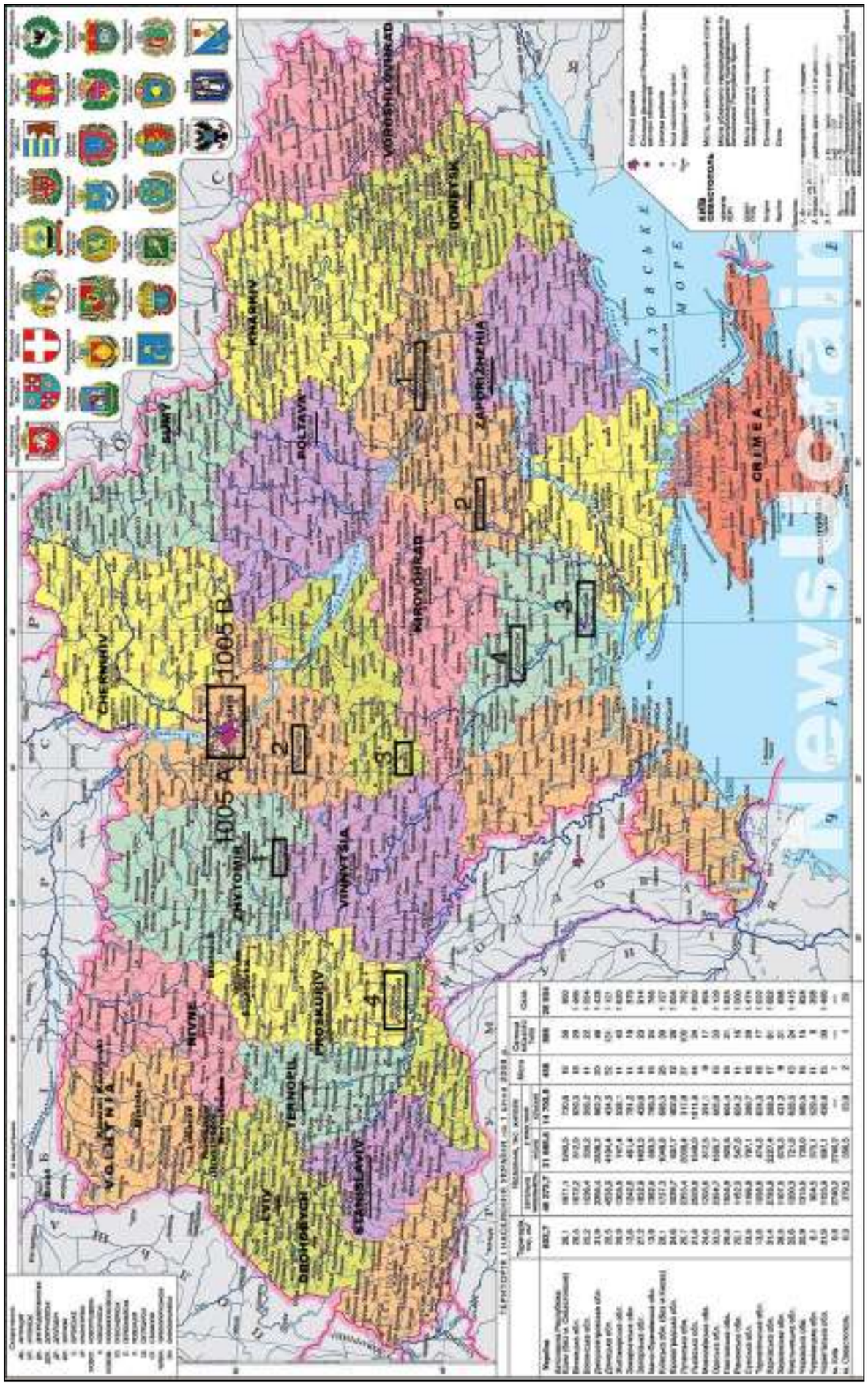

Document II.2.1. Map of the Ukraine (2008). Online at: http://i1.wp.com/newsUkraine.it/wp-content/uploads/pep-vn/newsUkraine.it/post-2106/Cartina-Ukraine-0db.jpg

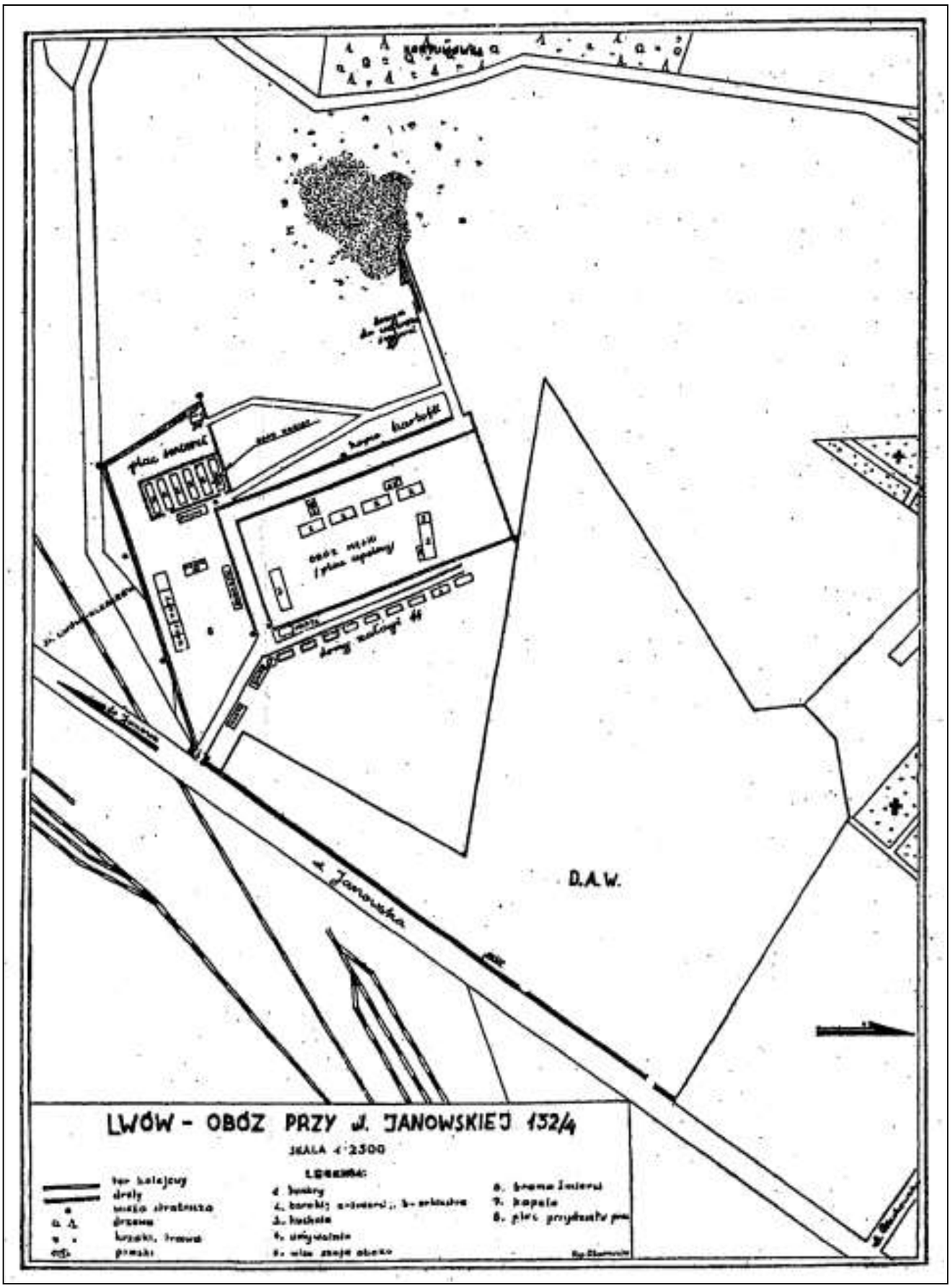

Document II.3.1. Map of the Janowska Camp. From: Weliczker, p. 129.

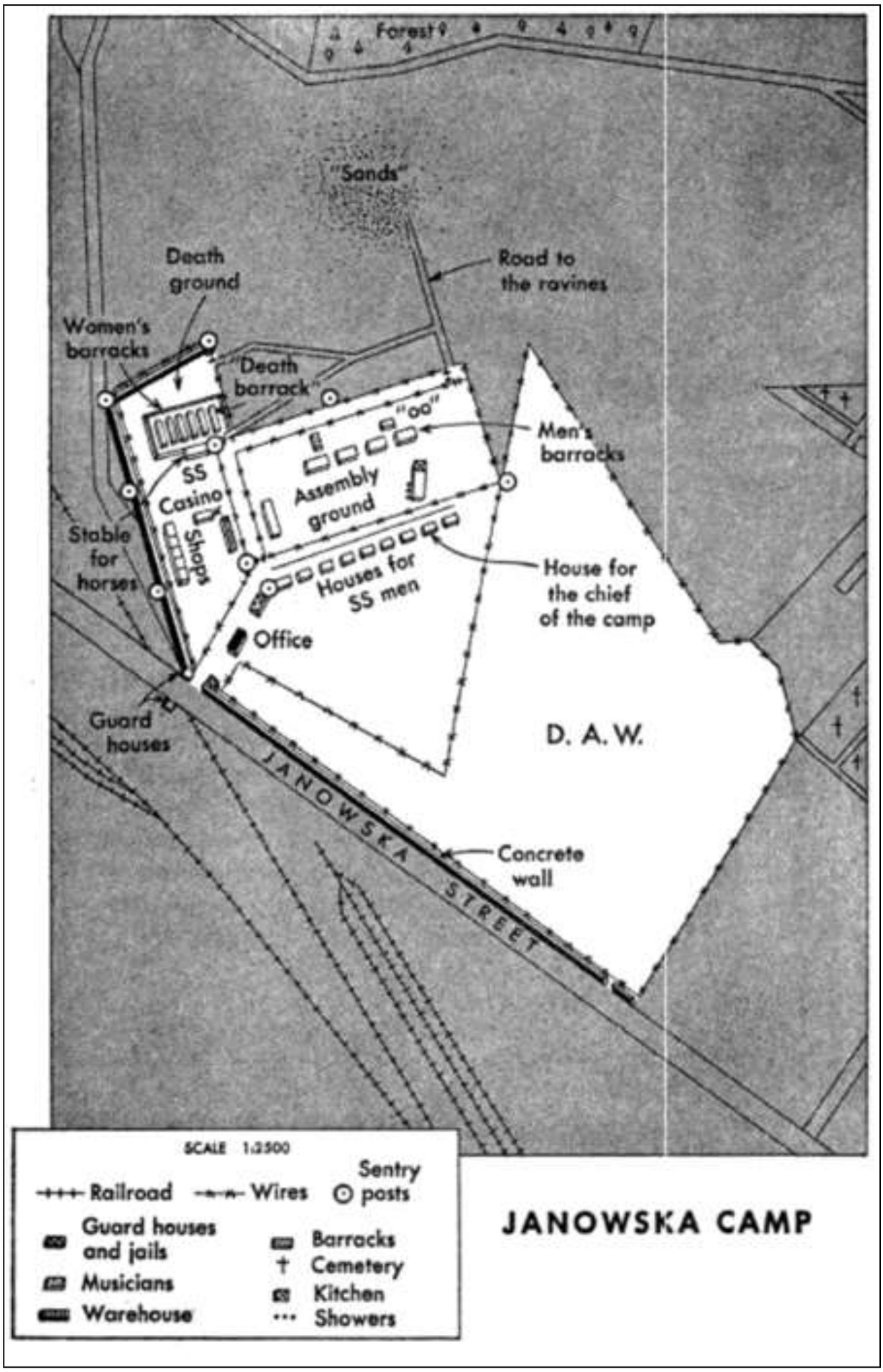

Document II.3.1a. Map of the Janowska Camp. From: Weliczker Wells, unnumbered page.

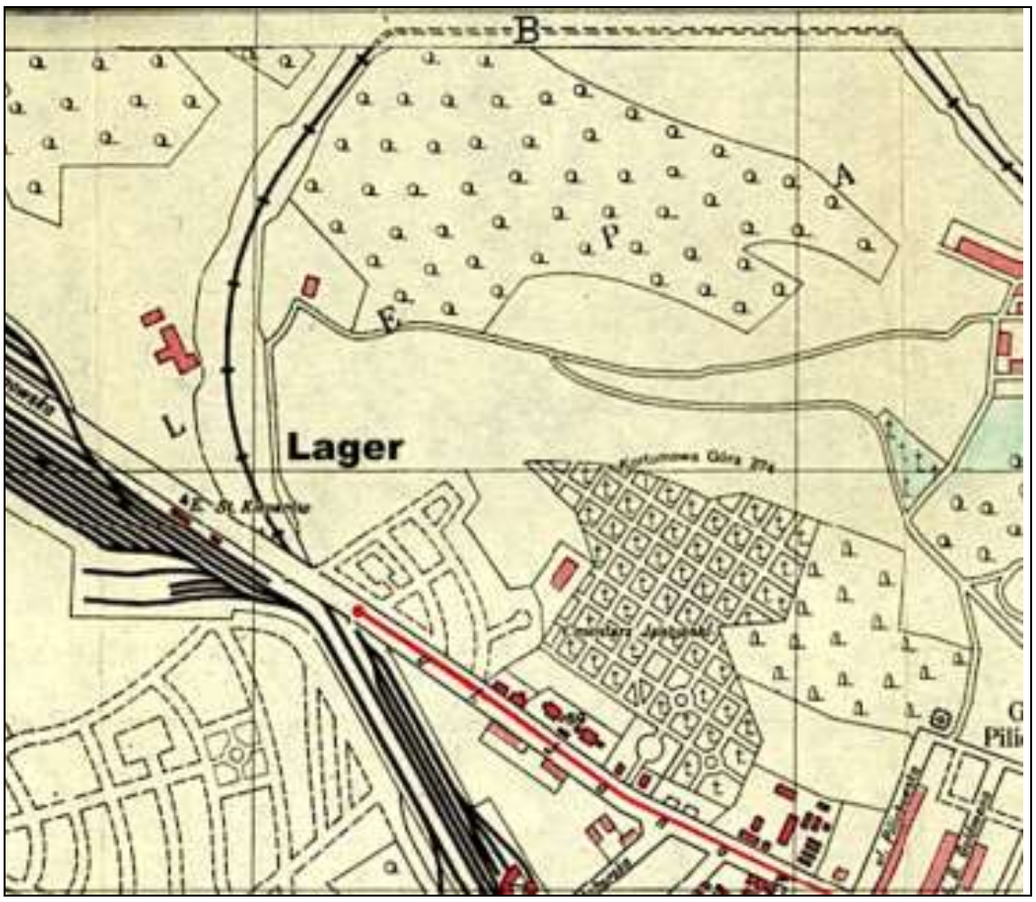

Document II.3.2. Detail of a map of the City of Lvov from 1943, on a scale of 1:15,000.

Document II.3.3. Map of the City of Lvov from 1936 on a scale of 1:10,000.

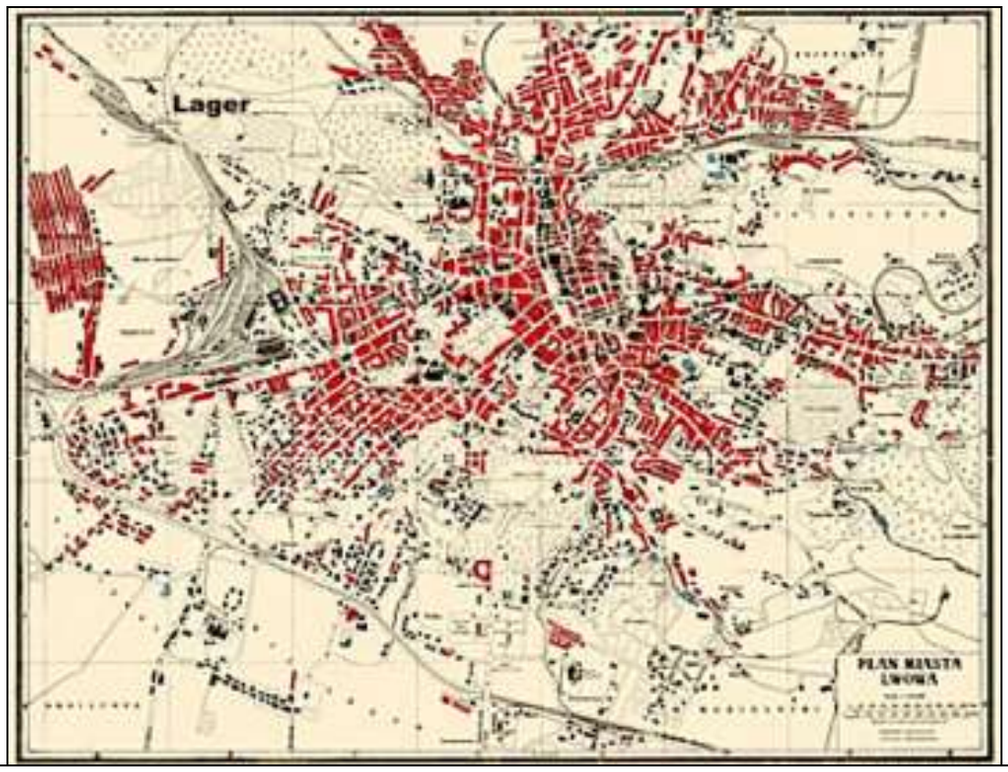

Document II.3.4. Map of the City of Lvov from 1943 on a scale of 1:15,000.

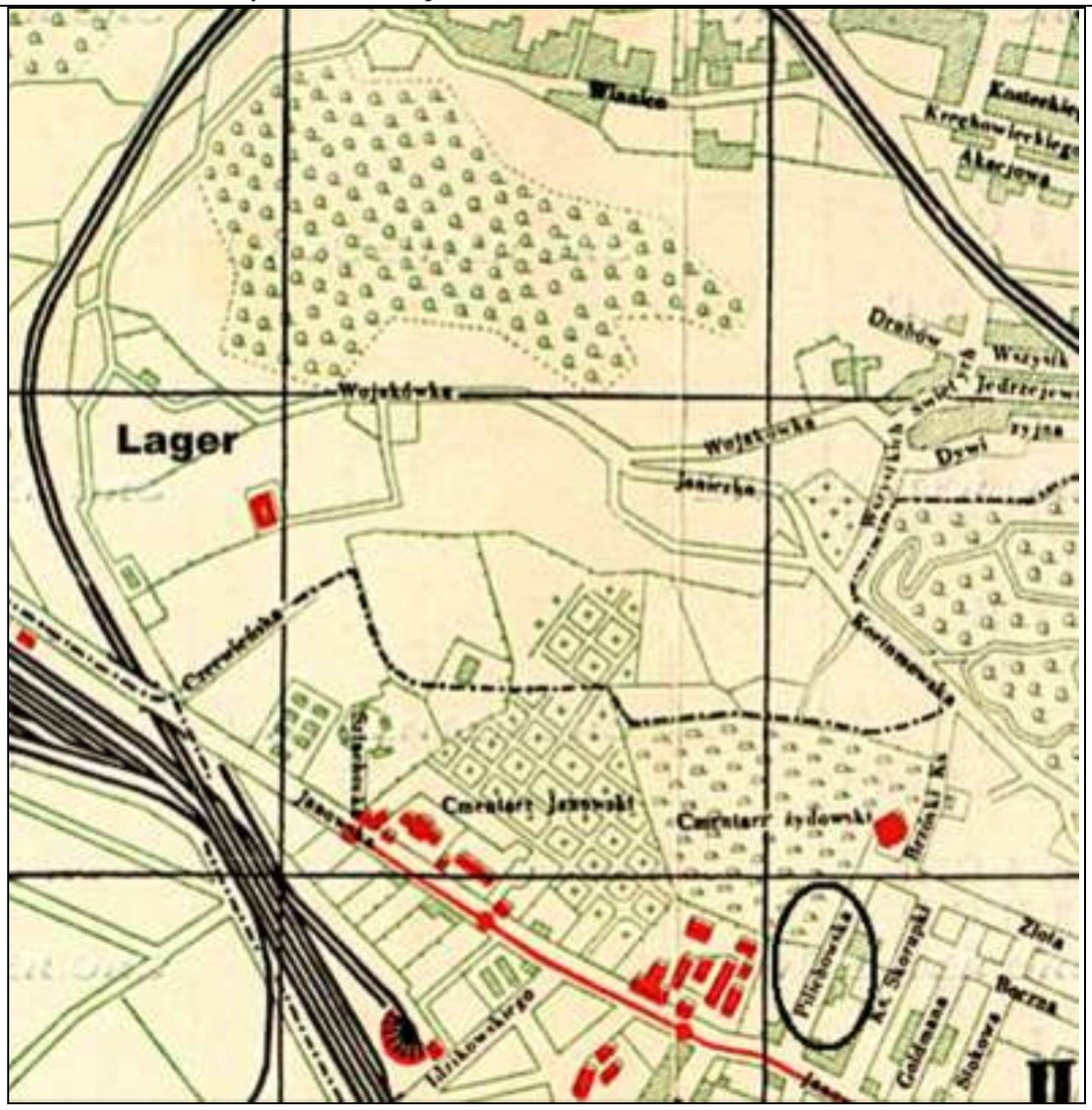

Document II.3.5. Map of the City of Lvov in 1937, on a scale of 1: 20,000. In the oval, Pilichowska Road.

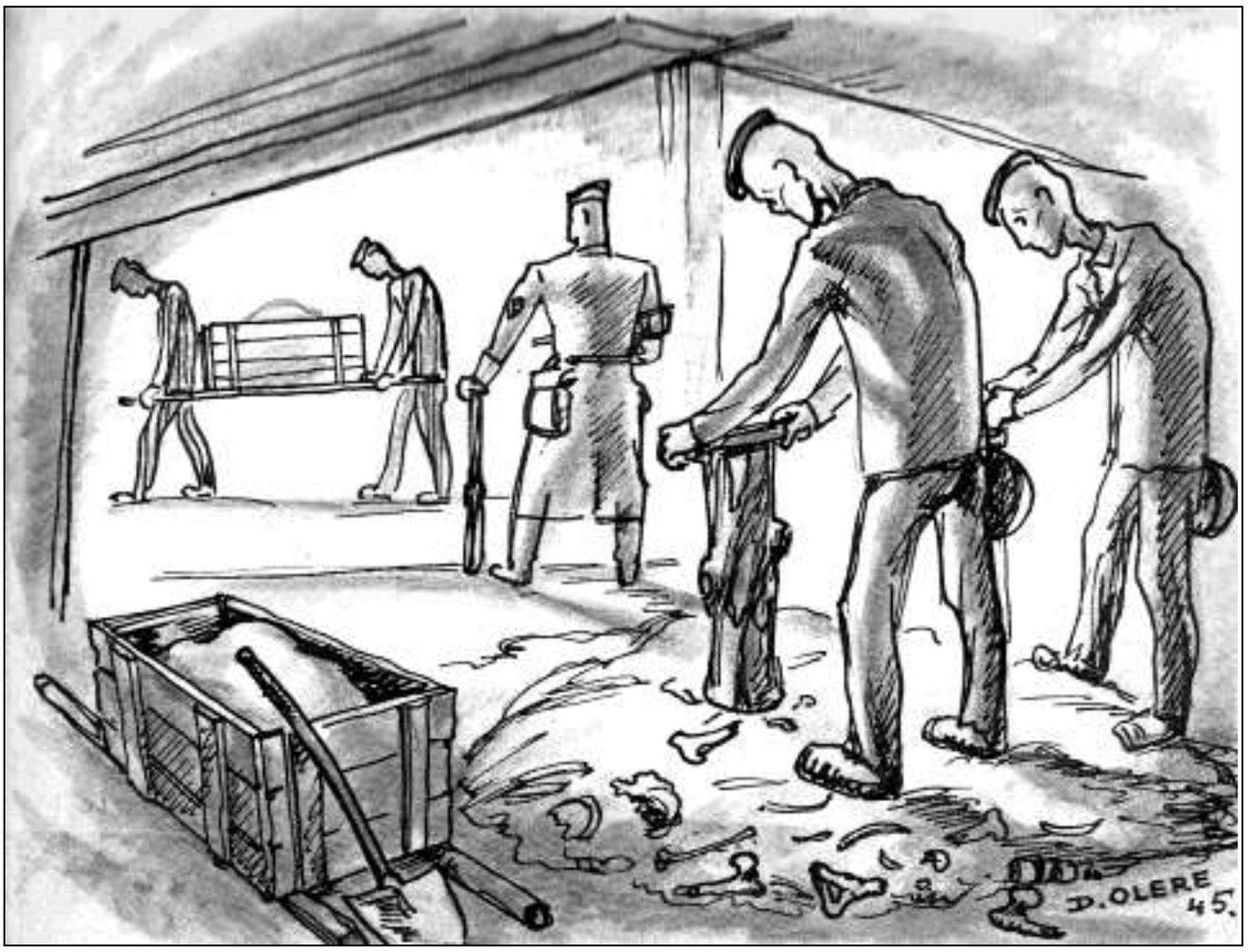

Document II.3.6. Crushing osseous residues in Crematorium V at Auschwitz. From: Olère, p. 77.

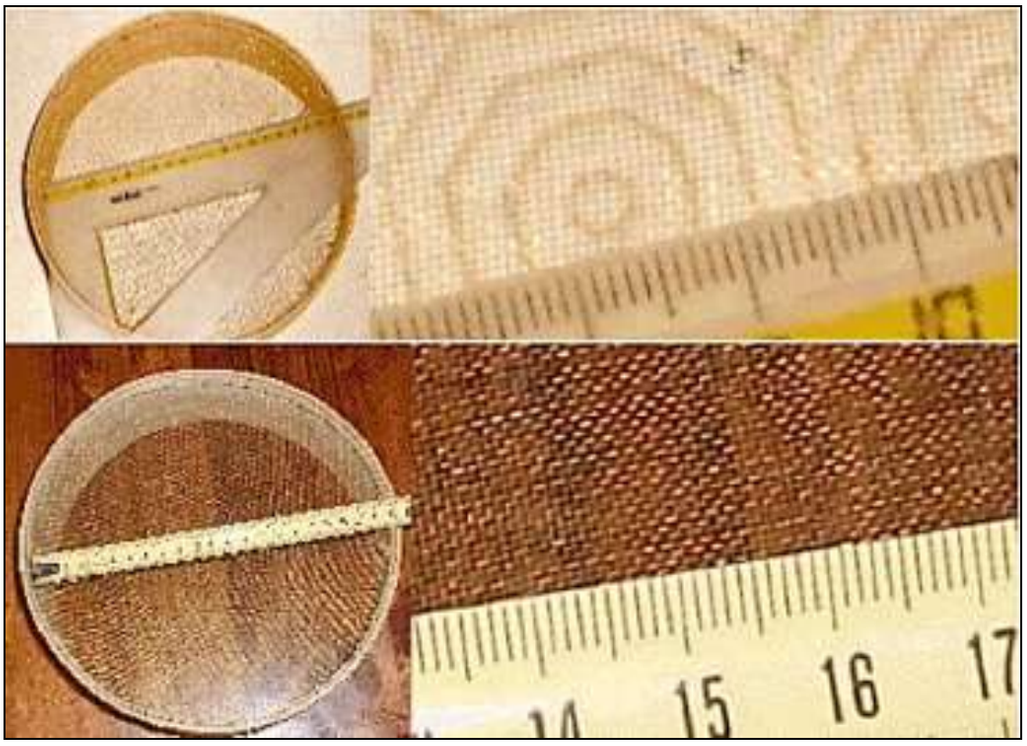

Document II.3.7. Two normal flour sieves.

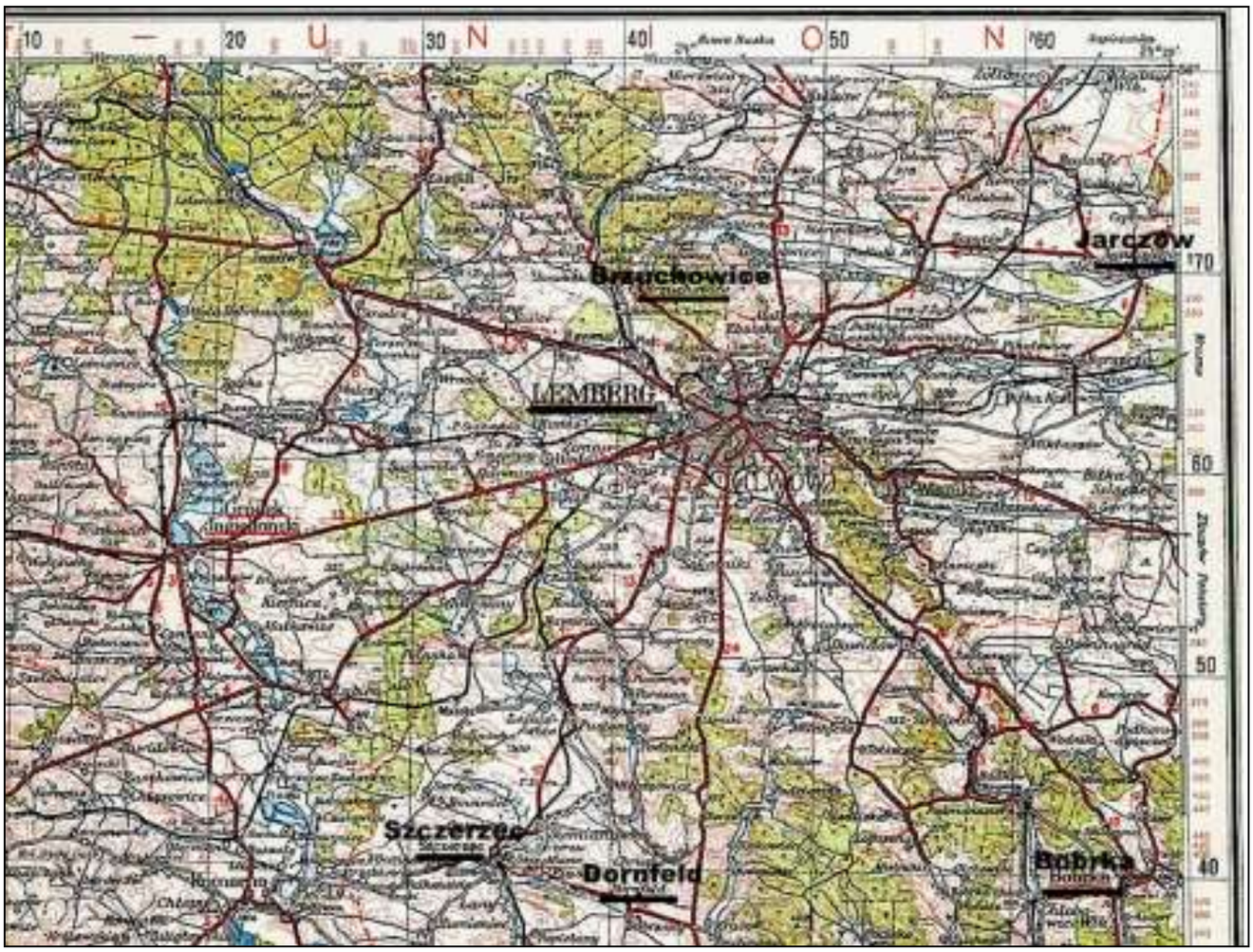

Document II.3.8. General map of Central Europe. Special Edition September 1940, 1:300,000, Lvov (Lemberg).

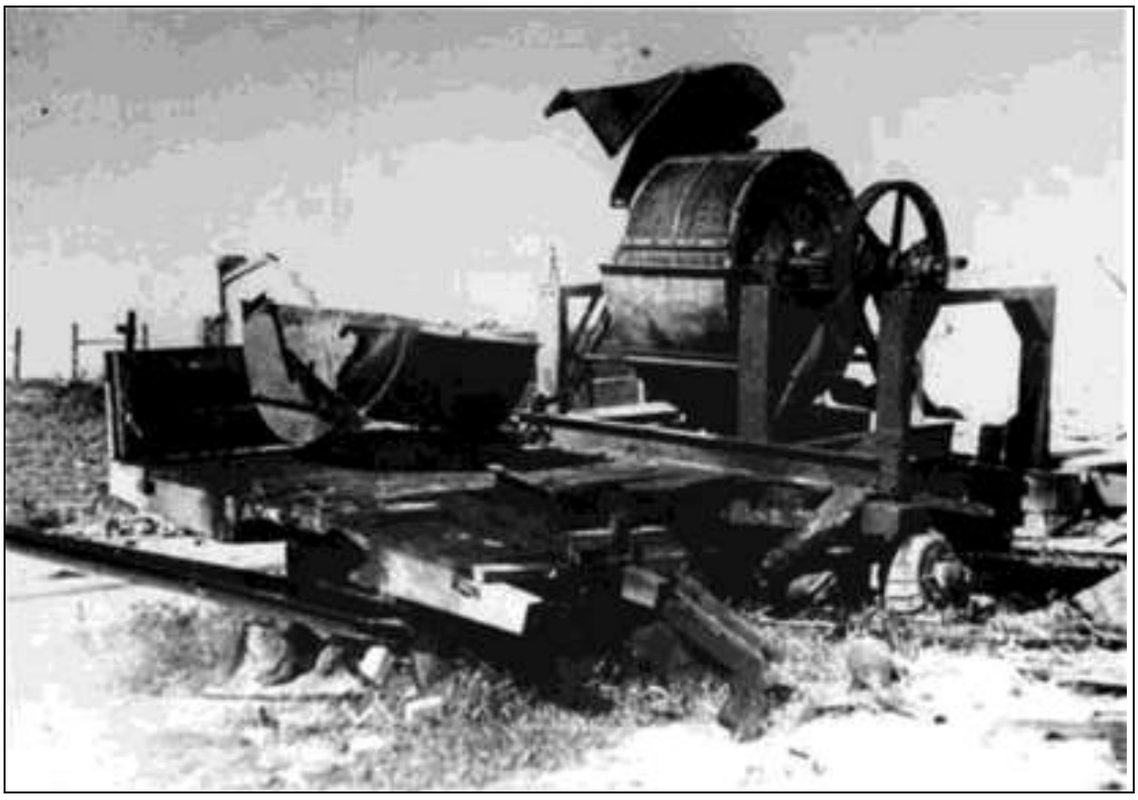

Document II.3.9. "Bone-crushing machine used to grind human bones in order to obtain fertilizer in the Janowska Concentration Camp. August 1944." From: USHMM, Photograph Collection, 69978.

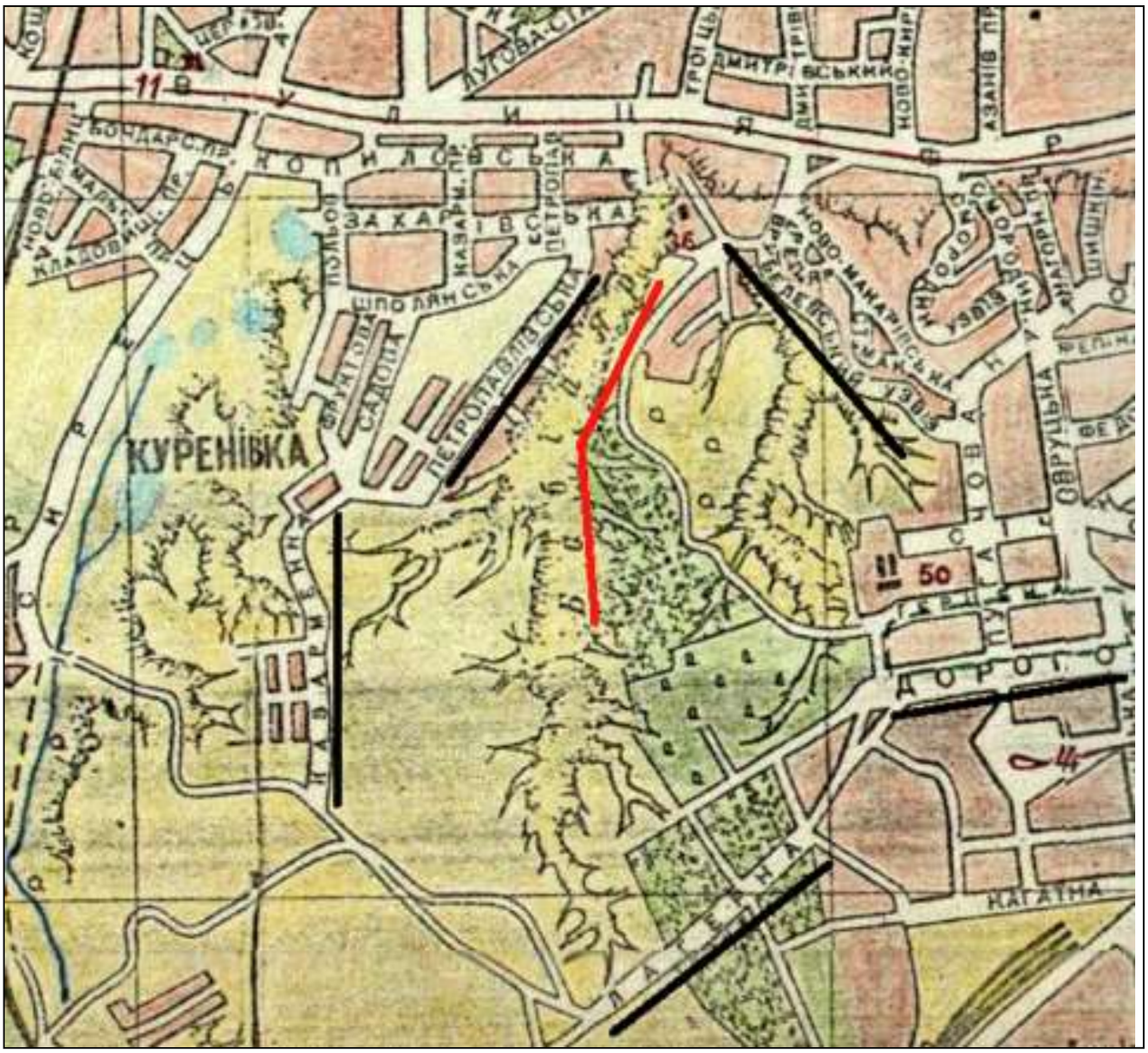

Document II.4.1. Ukrainian map of Kiev; 1:15,000, 1947.

Document II.4.2. City map of Kiev. Scale 1:25,000. "Sonderausgabe A. Ausgabe Nr. 1, Stand: I. 1943."

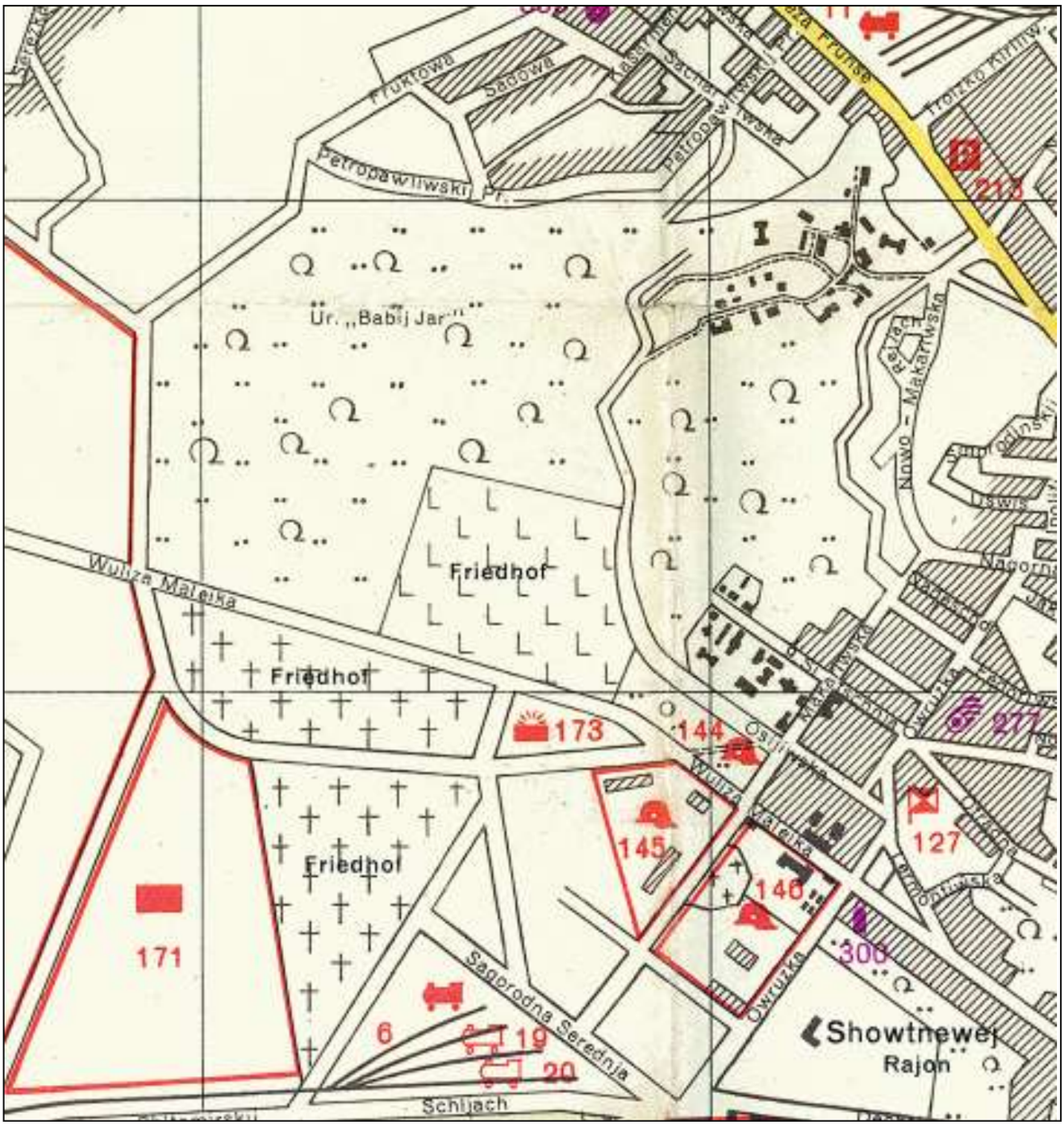

Document II.4.3. Mil.-Geo.-Plan of Kiev. Scale 1:25,000. Special edition IV.41.

Document II.4.4. Aerial photograph of Babi Yar of 26 September 1943 published by J. C. Ball, p. 153.

Document II.4.5. German aerial photograph of Kiev taken on 26 September 1943, No. 1979/104.

Document II.4.6. German aerial photograph of Kiev taken 26 September 1943, No. 1979/105.

Document II.4.7. German aerial photograph of Kiev taken 26 September 1943, No. 1979/104. Section enlargement Babi Yar.

Document II.4.8. German aerial photograph of Kiev taken 26 September 1943, No. 1979/105. Section enlargement Babi Yar.

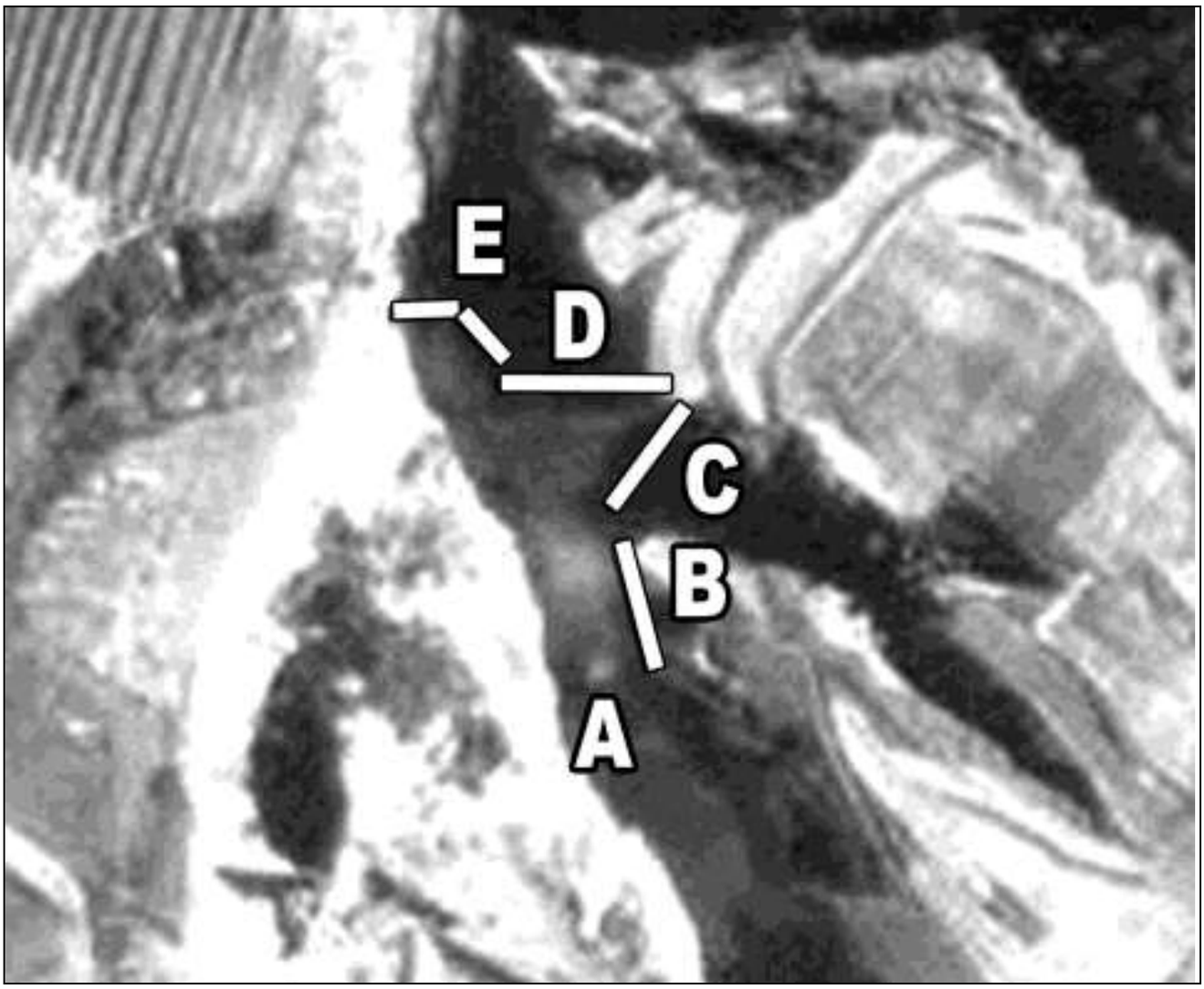

Document II.4.9. German aerial photograph of Kiev taken 26 September 1943, No. 1979/104. Section enlargement of Babi Yar with greyish area.

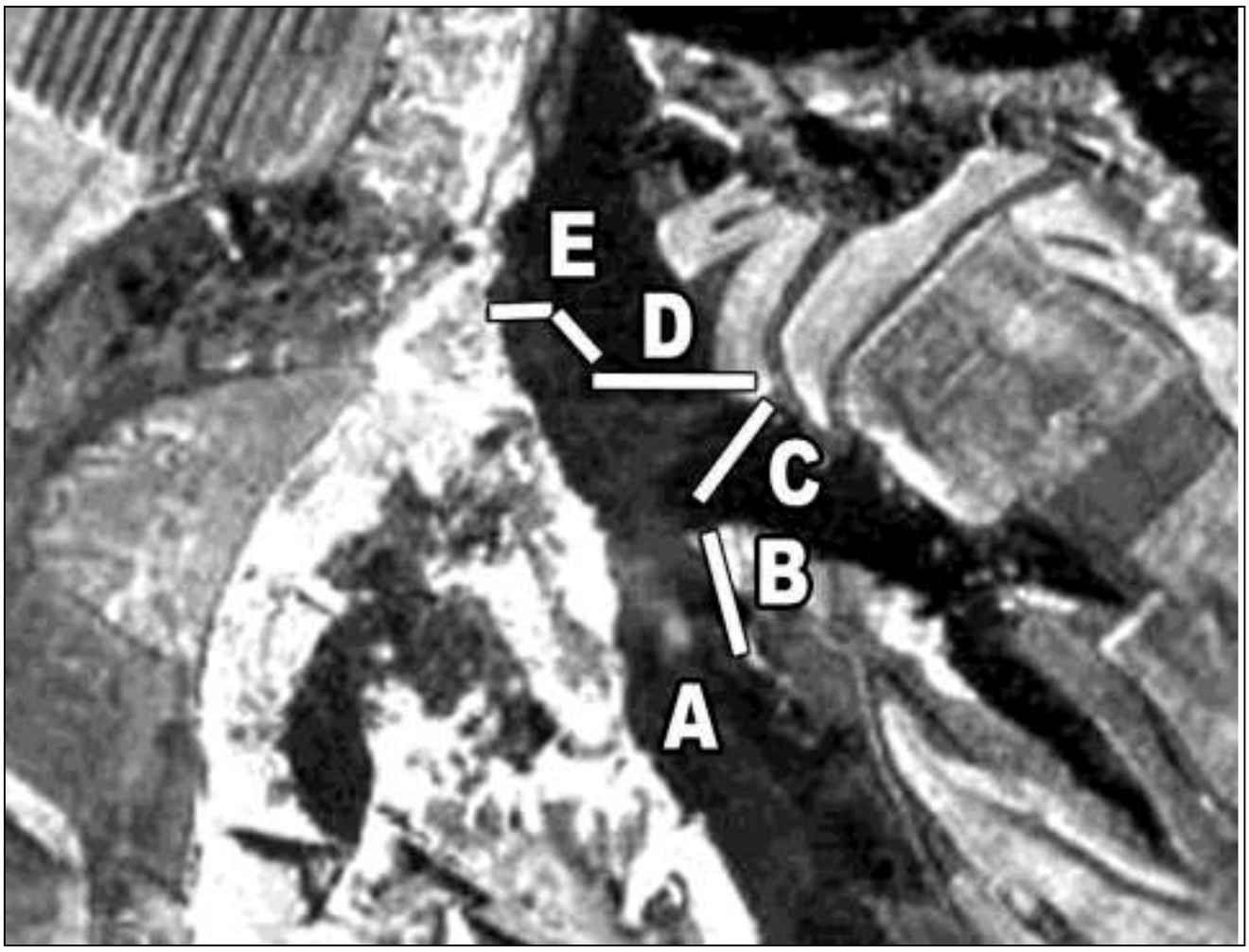

Document II.4.10. German aerial photograph of Kiev taken 26 September 1943, No. 1979/105. Section enlargement of Babi Yar with greyish area.

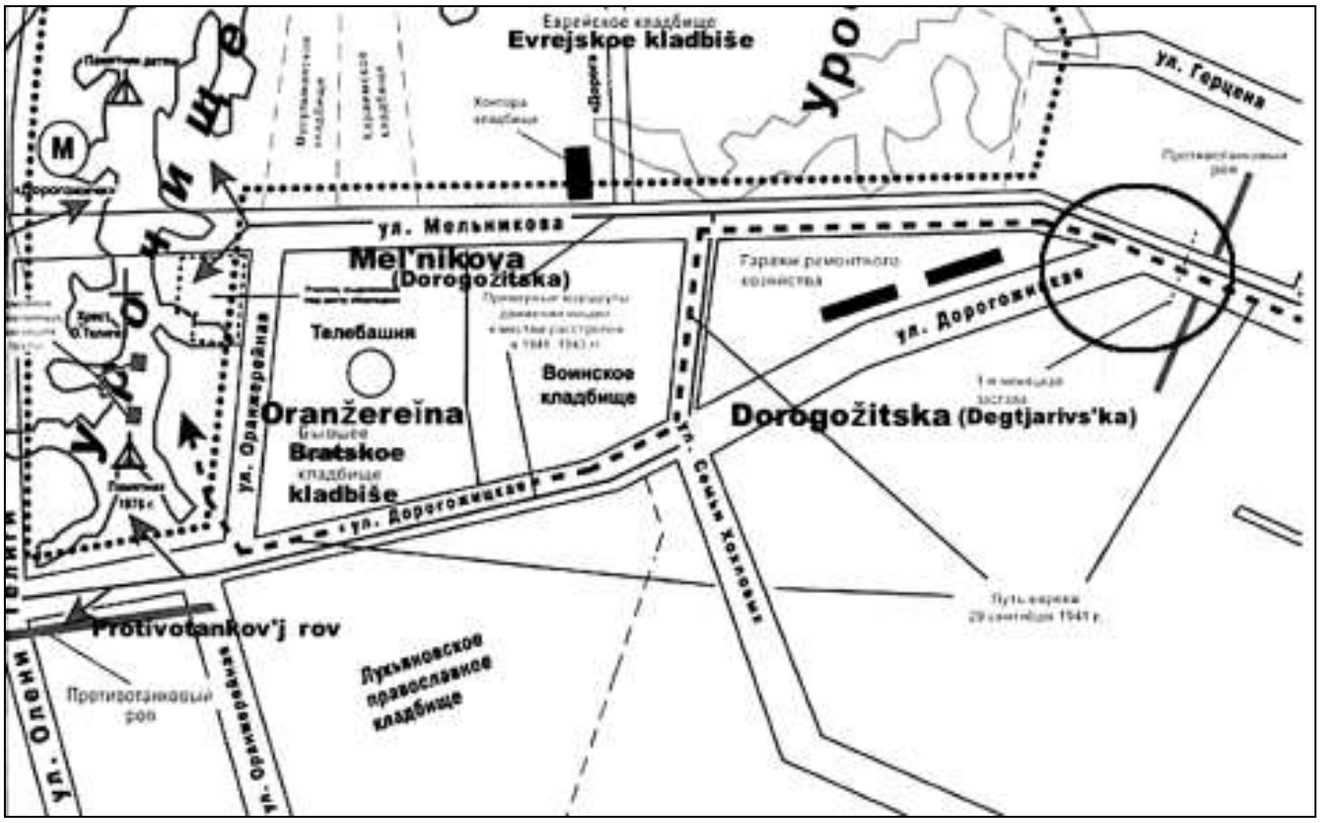

Document II.4.11. Pathway of the Jews to Babi Yar. From: Kruglov 2011, p. 28; Kruglov took this map from Evstafyeva/Nakhmanovich.

Document II.4.12. and 4.12a: Pathway of the Jews to Babi Yar. From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/indexes/fund/archive5.html, Annex No. 33 (last accessed on 13. Sept. 2021).

Document II.4.12a: Section enlargement of the previous document.

Document II.4.13. German aerial photograph of Kiev taken 26 September 1943, No. 1979/105. Section enlargement with alleged smoke (top ellipse), location of claimed initial mass execution and subsequent excavations and cremations (bottom ellipse), and entry point of victims of subsequent executions (split line with two arrows).

Document II.4.14. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army. From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo1.html

Document II.4.15. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army. From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo17.html

Document II.4.16. A group of approximately 60 men marching in formation, four abreast, along a road escorted by four German soldiers. From: Kruglov 2011, p. 143.

Document II.4.17. A group of 50-60 women with purses and bundles along a country road in a disorderly column. From: Kruglov 2011, p. 144.

Document II.4.18. Dorogozhytska Road (now Melnikova Road) at the height of the cemetery gate. From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo40.html

Document II.4.19. "30,000 people turn out for a June 30, 1979 No-Nukes Rally in San Luis Obispo." From: http://foundsf.org/index.php?title=Diablo_Canyon_Blockade_Tales

Document II.4.20. "Babi Yar, September 1941: Jewish Soviet citizens above the ravine. Before the murder, they are forced to undress" (Klee/Dreßen, p. 125).
From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo39.html

Document II.4.21. "Babi-Yar, September 1941: The murderers rummage through the victims' property" (*ibid.*).
From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo38.html

Document II.4.22. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army.
From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo4.html

Document II.4.23. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army.
From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo5.html

Document II.4.24. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army. From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo6.html

Document II.4.25. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army.
From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo15.html

Document II.4.25a. As before. From: Kruglov 2011, p. 146.

Document II.4.26. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army. From: www.kby.kiev.ua/book1/illustrations/photo/photo14.html

Document II.4.27. Photo by Johannes Hähle, military photographer, 637th Propaganda Company, German Sixth Army. From: Kruglov 2011, p. 146.

Document II.5.1. Mass grave at Kamenets-Podolsky. From: YVA, Item ID 25416, Archival Signature 1627/1.

Document II.5.2. Mass grave at Kamenets-Podolsky. From: YVA, Item ID 26286, Archival Signature 1627/3.

Document II.5.3. Mass grave at Kamenets-Podolsky. From: YVA, Item ID 26286, Archival Signature 1627/3.

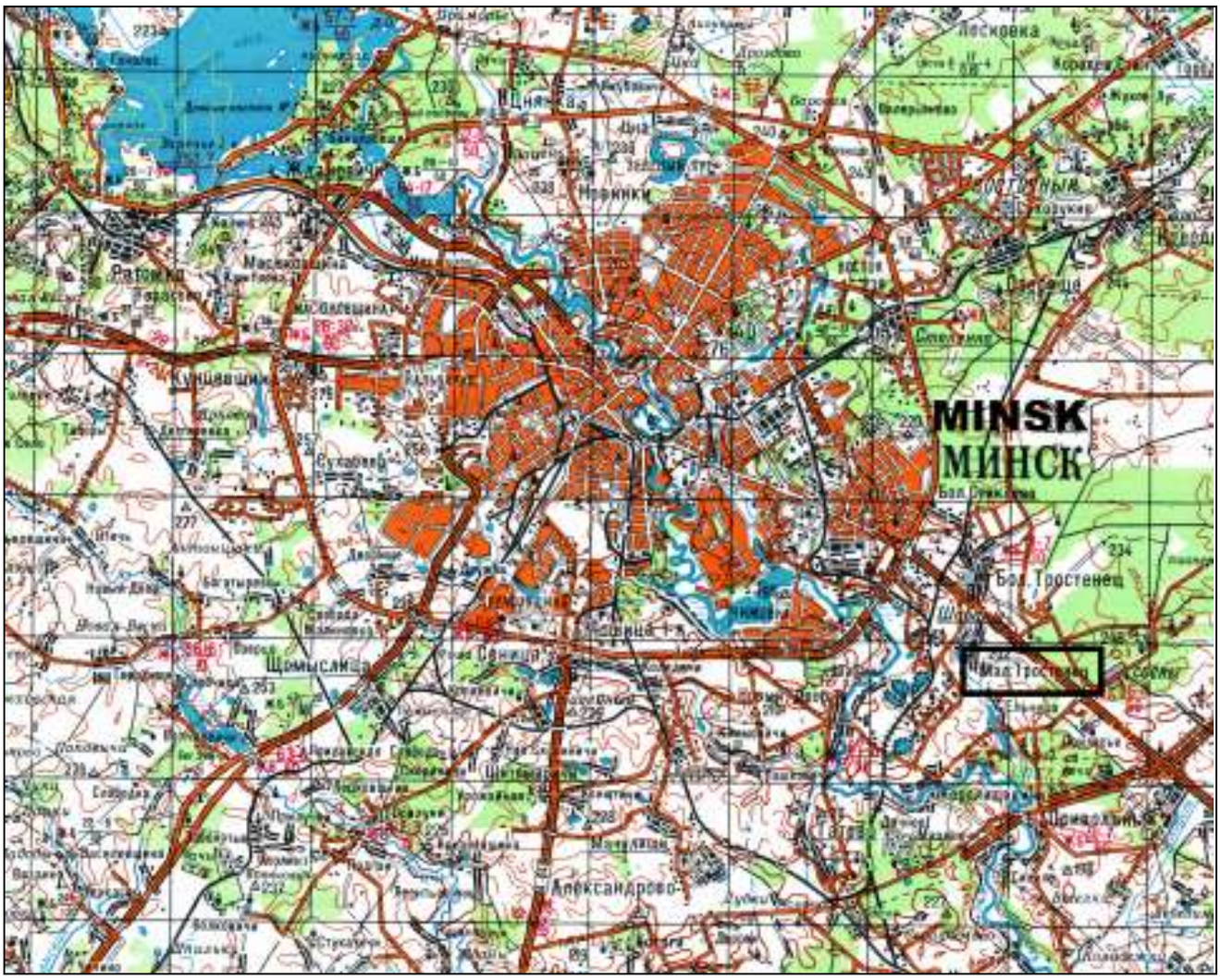

Document II.6.1. Soviet map of the region of Minsk on a scale of 1:20,000 dated 1986. Table N-35-XXII. Detail.

Document II.6.2. Remains of a cremation at Maly Trostenets. From: USHMM, Photograph Collection, 71958.

Document II.6.3. Remains of a cremation at Maly Trostenets. From: USHMM, Photograph Collection, 71959.

Document II.6.4. Remains of a cremation at Maly Trostenets. From: USHMM, Photograph Collection, 71947.

Document II.6.5. Warped rails at an outdoor cremation pit at the Stutthof Camp. From: GARF, 7021-128-252, p. 14.

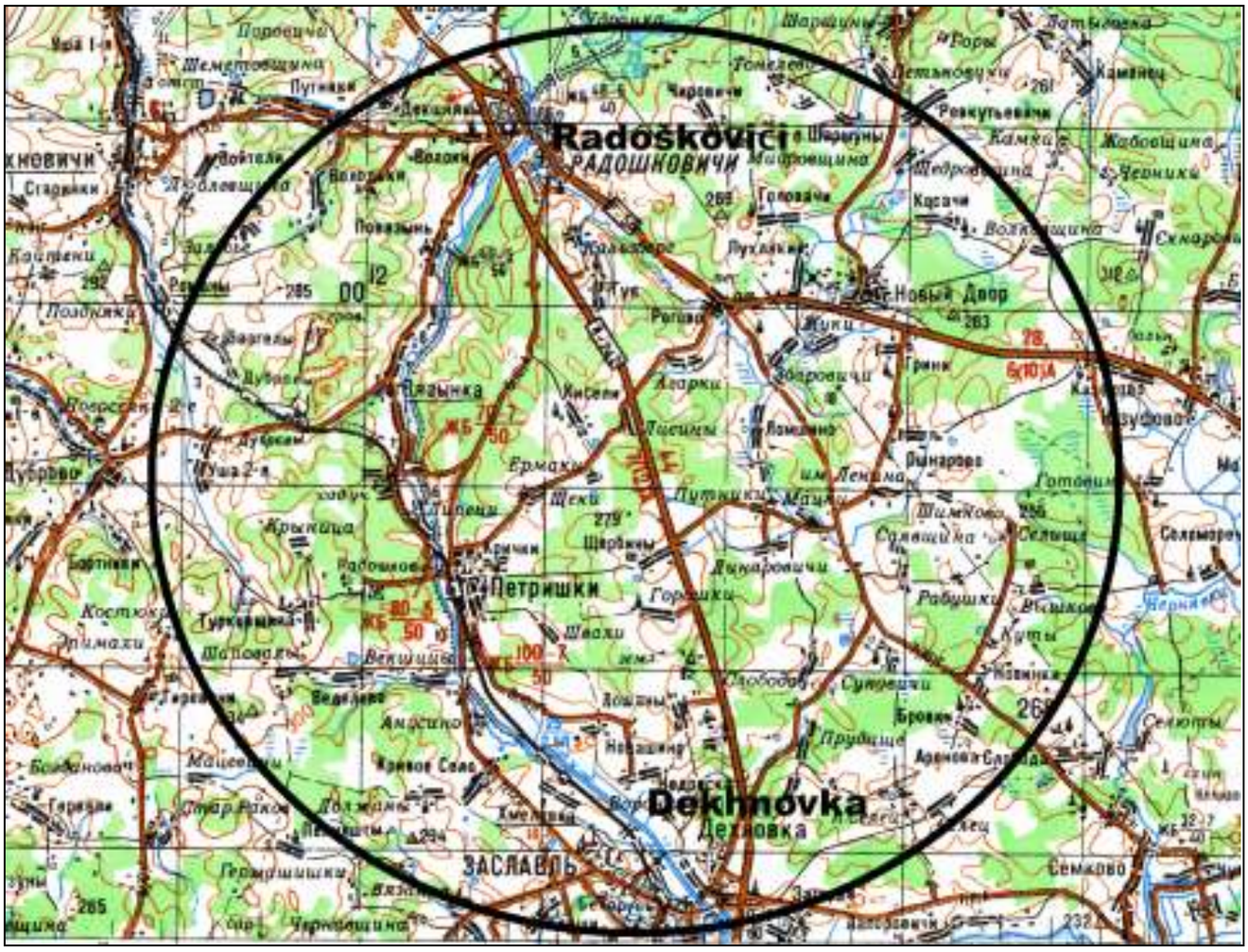

Document II.6.6. Soviet map of the environs of Logoysk on a scale of 1:20,000 dated 1993. Table N-35-XVI. Detail.

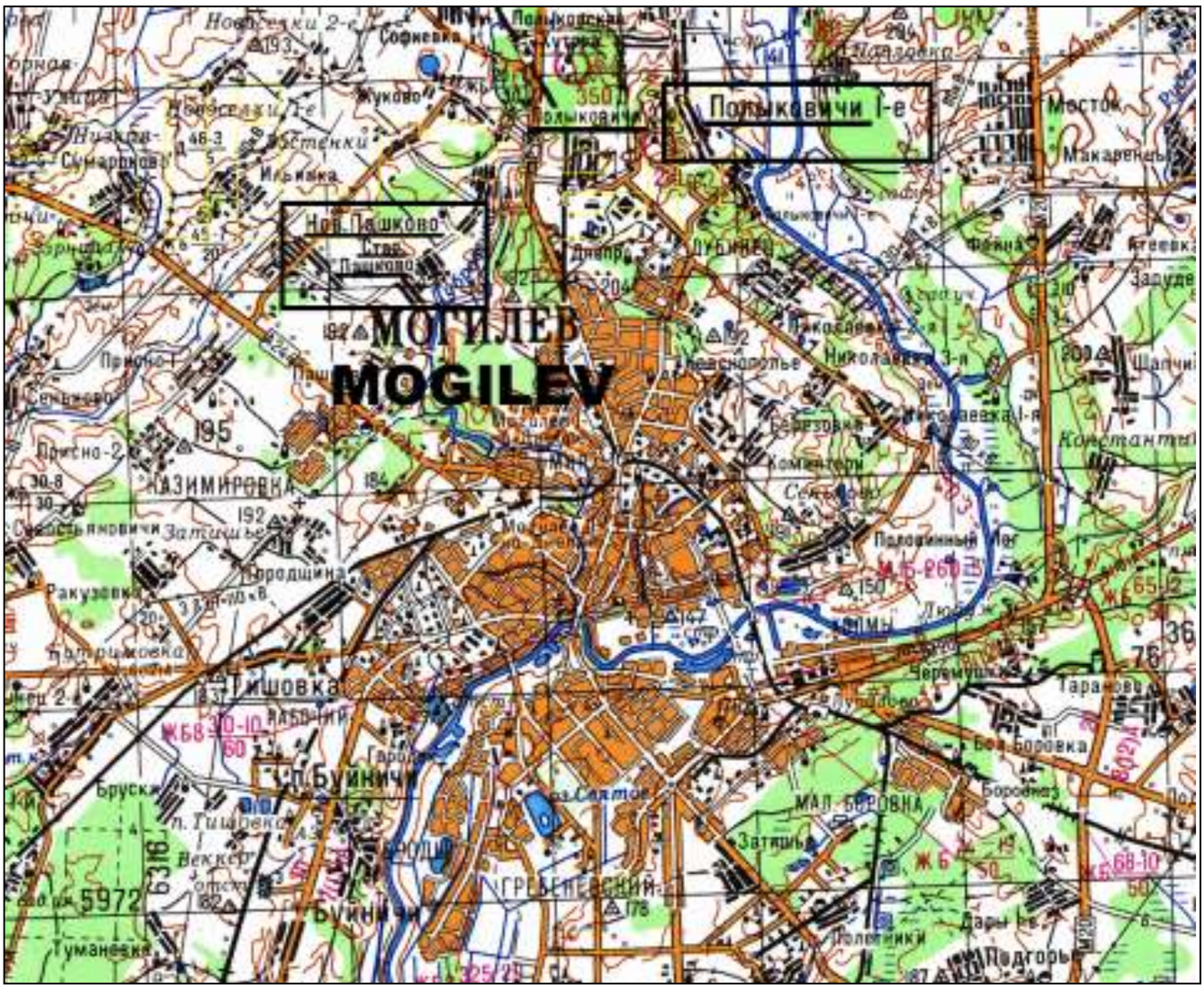

Document II.6.7. Soviet map of the Mogilev Region on a scale of 1:20,000, dated 1997. Table N-36-XIX. Detail.

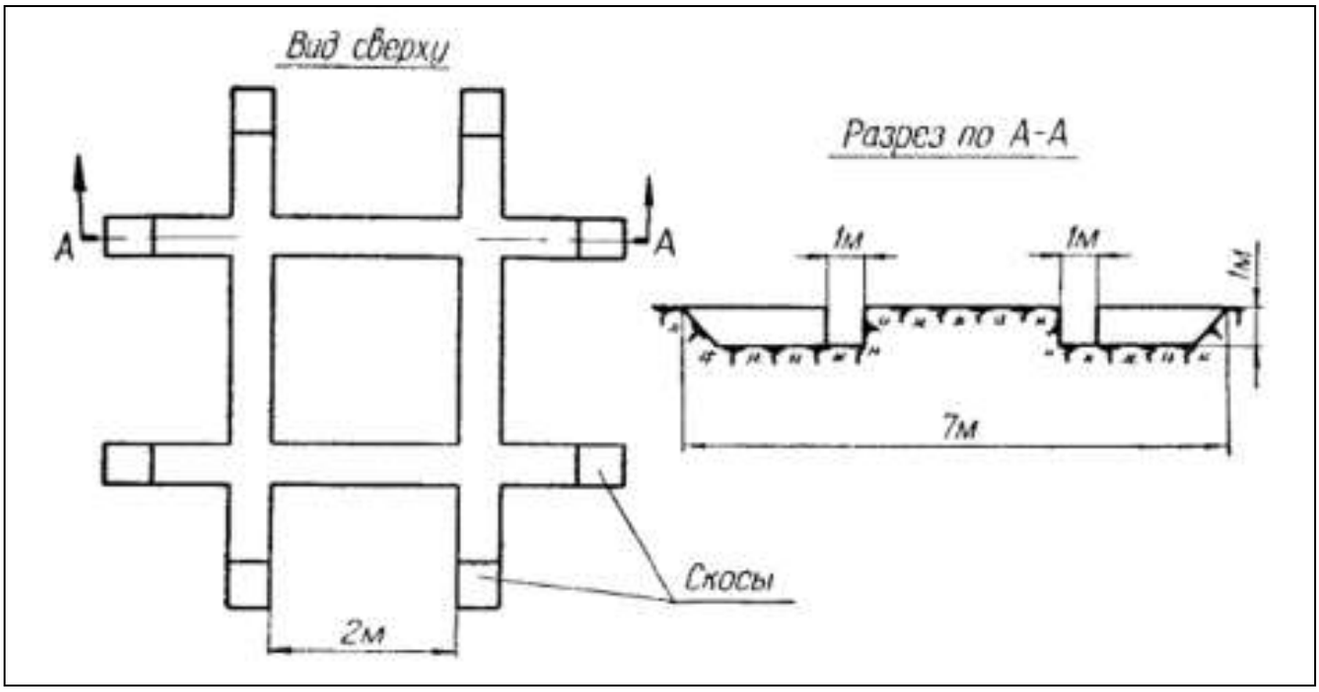

Document II.6.8. Structure of a "furnace" installation according to S.I. Pilunov. From: Beluga, p. 167.

Document II.6.9. Map of Byelorussia on a scale of 1:750,000, 1996.

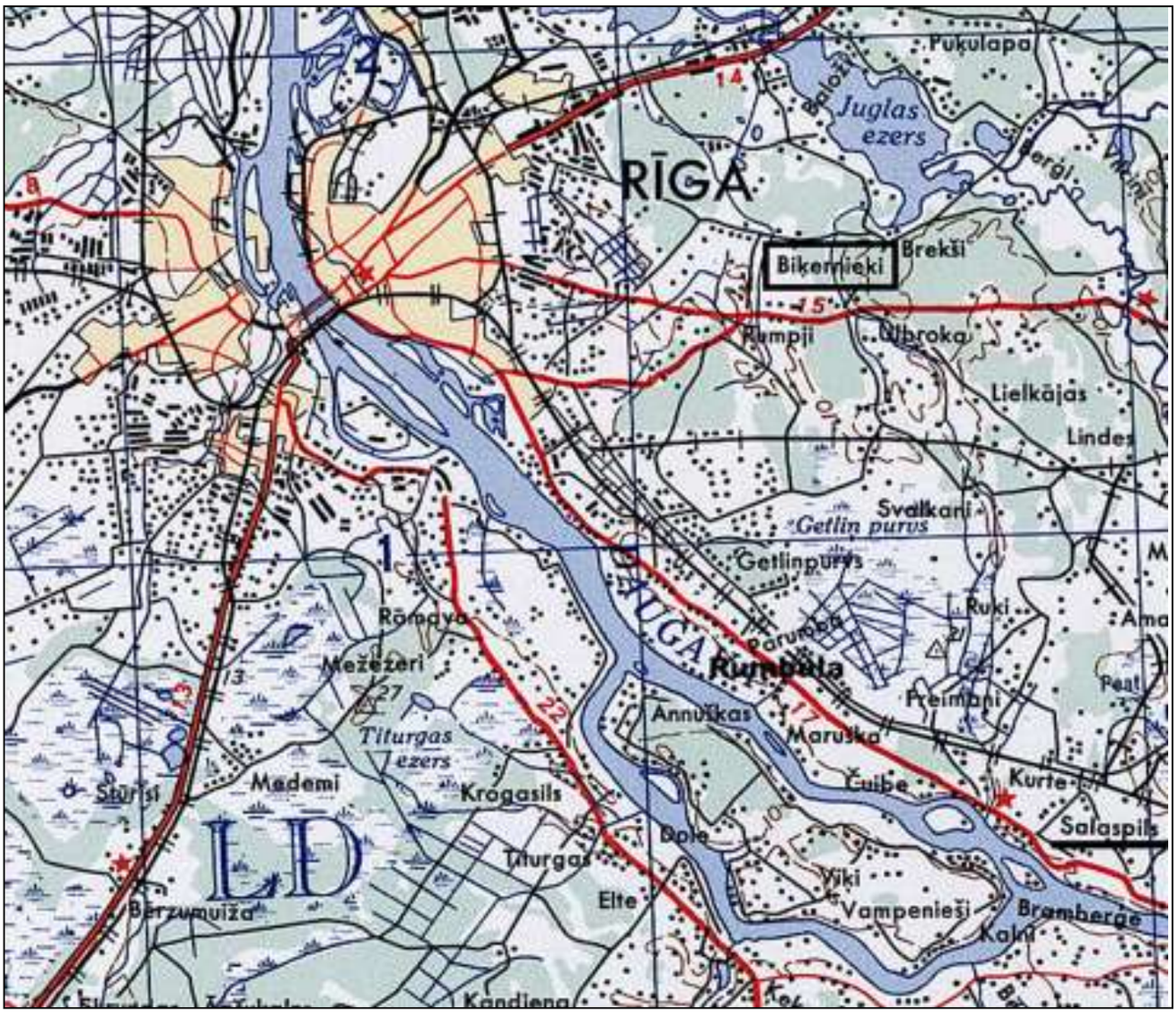

Document II.7.1. Map of the Riga region on a scale of 1:125,000 from 1954. Detail.

Document II.7.2. Purportedly a mass grave in the Bikernieki Forest. From: Deutsches Riga Komitee, p. 3.

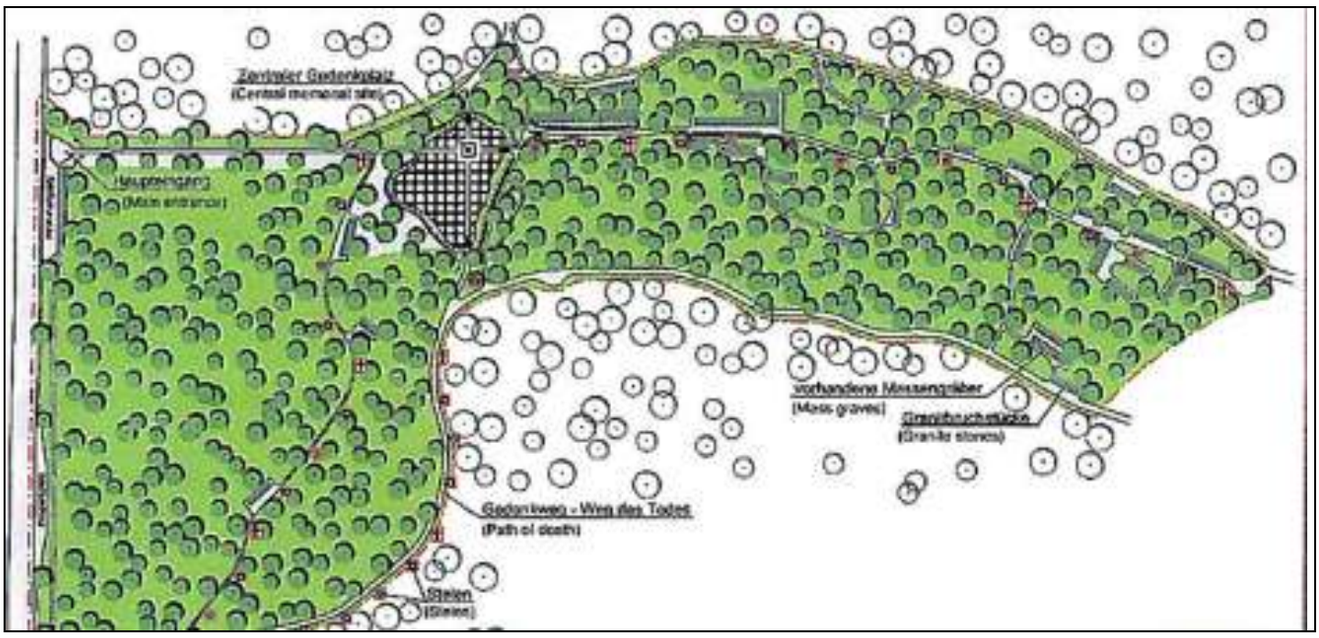

Document II.7.3. Map of the memorial and the presumed mass grave in the Bikernieki Forest. From: Deutsches Riga Komitee, p. 8.

Document II.7.4. Drawing by Anatoli Garnik showing a corpse-burning pyre. From: Faitelson 1996, p. 238.

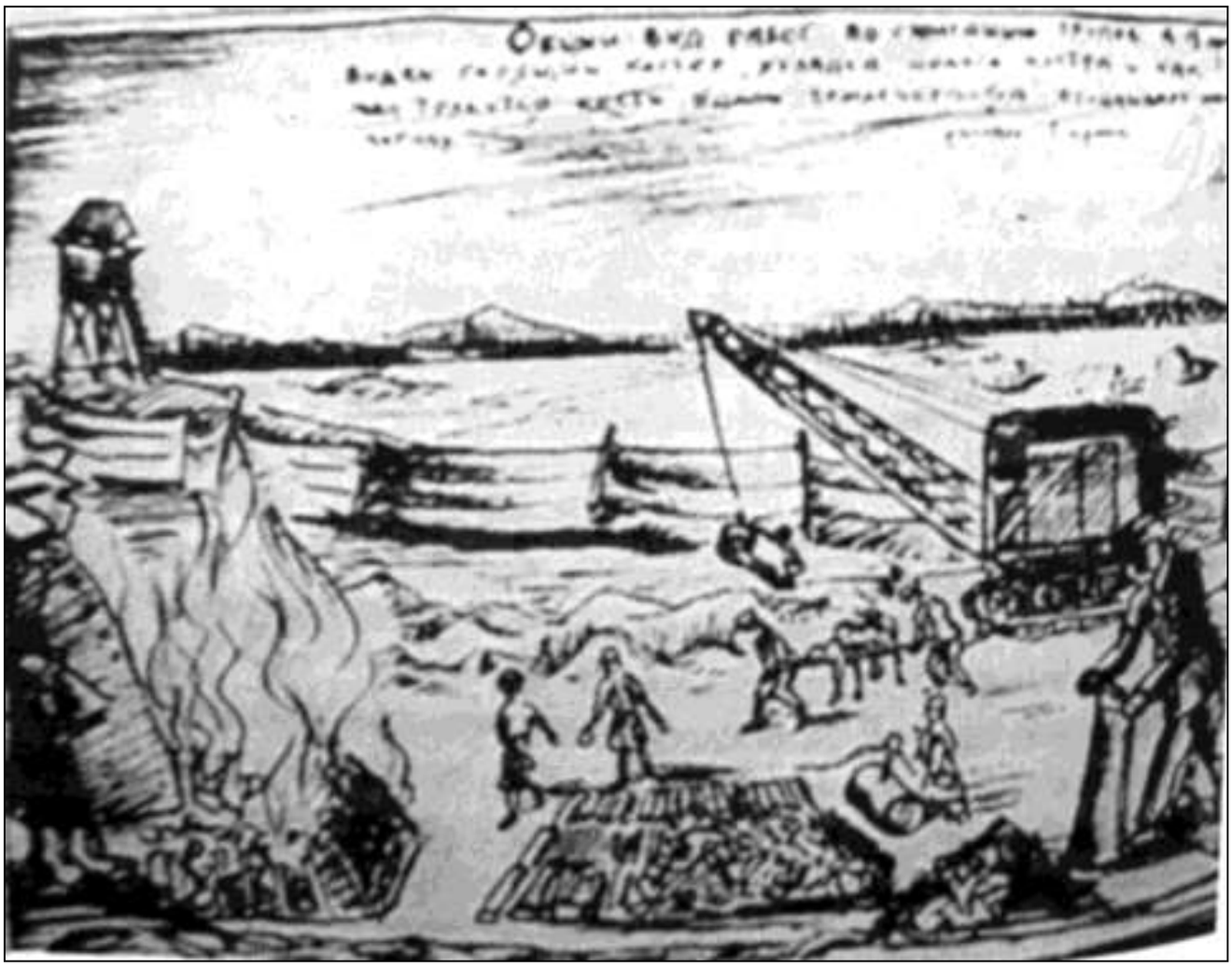

Document II.7.5. Drawing by Anatoli Garnik showing corpse-burning pyres. From: Faitelson 1996, p. 238.

Document II.7.6. Executions at Ponary. From: YVA, Item ID 26903, Archival Signature 4613/916.

Document II.7.7. Executions at Ponary. From: YVA, Item ID 22292, Archival Signature A2725/22.

Document II.7.8. Executions at Ponary. From: YVA Item ID 23577 Archival Signature 2725/23.

Document II.7.9. "A bunker at the Ponary mass-extermination site, which housed the Jewish 'sonderkommando' men." From: GFHA, Cat. No. 5914, Registry No. 09220p.

Document II.7.10. "A bunker at the Ponary mass-extermination site, which housed the Jewish 'sonderkommando' men." From: GFHA, Cat. No. 5915, Registry No. 30759p.

Document II.8.1. Bodies found by the Soviets at Kerch. From: Shneer 2015, p. 63.

Document II.8.2. Bodies found by the Soviets at Kerch. "Kerch Resident P.I. Ivanova Found Her Husband, Who Was Tortured by the Fascist Executioners." From: Shneer 2014, p. 64; 2011, p. 101.

Document II.8.3. Bodies found by the Soviets at Kerch. "Residents of Kerch Search for Their Relatives. In the photo: V.S. Tereshchenko digs under bodies for her husband." From: Shneer 2011, p. 102.

Document II.8.4. Bodies found by the Soviets at Kerch. "Soviets Dig a Grave." From: ibid.*, p. 103.*

Document II.8.5. Drawing of the bodies found at Kerch, published in the newspaper Ogonyok*: "One of the mass graves where the Hitlerites threw the inhabitants shot by themselves from the city of Kerch." From: YVA, Digital Collections, Archive Signature 5965.*

Document II.8.6. Actual scene of the drawing of Document II.8.5. Section enlargement of Document II.8.1. From: Ibid.*, Signature 7265/175.*

Document II.8.7. "Hitlerite atrocities in Kerch. Bodies of residents shot by Germans." From: Struk, p. 47.

Document II.8.8. Retouched photo of bodies allegedly found at the Drobitsky Ravine. GFHA, Cat. No. 8417.

Document II.8.9. Bodies allegedly found at Drobitsky Yar. From: GFHA, Cat. No. 8418.

Document II.8.10.-17. Stills from the documentary The Battle for Our Soviet Ukraine. From: *www.youtube.com/watch?v=4agw5_oiwUw*

II.8.10: at 3:38	*II.8.11: at 3:46*

II.8.12: at 3:50

II.8.13: at 3:56

II.8.14: at 4:01

II.8.15: at 4:03

II.8.16: at 4:06

II.8.17: at 4:10

Document II.8.18. Dead Soviet PoWs in the PoW camp complex at Bobruisk in 1941. From: Yad Vashem Photo Archive 143B03.

Document II.8.19. Piled-up dead Soviet PoWs in the PoW camp complex at Bobruisk in 1941. From: Yad Vashem Photo Archive 143B04.

Document II.8.20. Burial of dead Soviet PoWs in the PoW camp complex at Bobruisk in 1941. From: Yad Vashem Photo Archive 143B02.

Document II.8.21. Human remains recovered in 1964 from mass graves of deceased Soviet PoWs at the former PoW camp complex at Bobruisk. From: Yad Vashem Photo Archive, FA 372/6.

Document II.8.22. Soviet map of the region of Bronnaya Gora on a scale of 1:20,000 of 1997. Table N-35-XXXII. Detail.

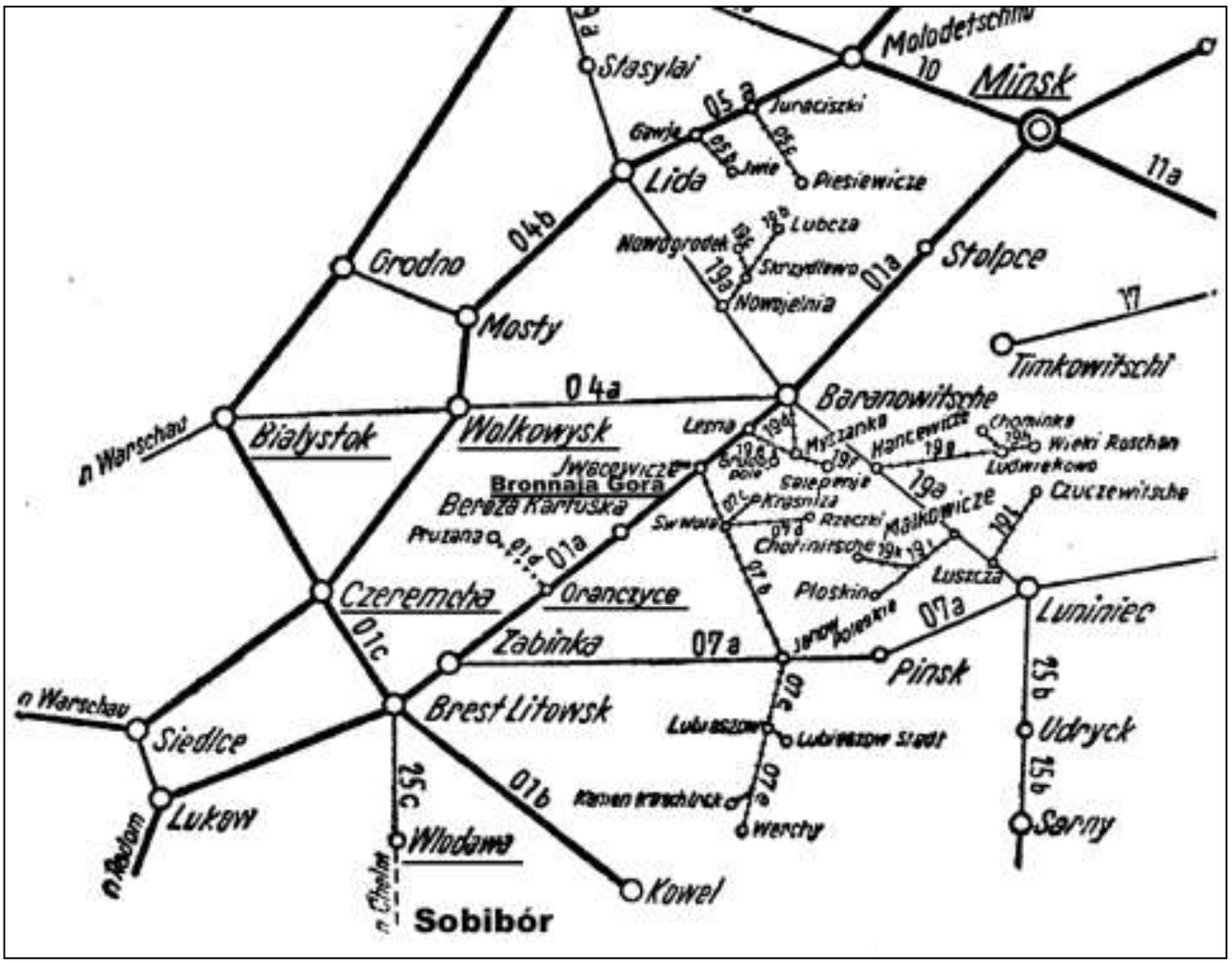

Document II.8.23. Reichsverkehrsdirektion Minsk *(Traffic Management Minsk).* Übersichtkarte der Strecken und Bahnhöfe des Bezirks der Reichsverkehrsdirektion Minsk *(General Map of the Rail Lines and Stations of the Reich Traffic Management District of Minsk). From: Hilberg 1981, p. 256.*

Document II.8.24. Map of Byelorussia on a scale of 1:1,000,000 (2005). From: http://pravo2000by.narod.ru/belarus_map1.jpg

Document II.8.25. Soviet map on a scale of 1:100,000 of the Brest Oblast (1977), M-34-VI.

3. Abbreviations

3.1. Archives and Collections

ACS *Archivio Centrale dello Stato* (Central National Archives), Rome

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archive of Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)

APL: *Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie* (Lublin State Archive), Lublin

CDJC: *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, Paris

DAKO: *Derzhavny arkhiv Khersonskoyi oblasti* (State Archive of the Kherson Oblast)

DARO: *Derzhavny arkhiv Rivnenskoyi oblasti* (State Archive of the Rivne Oblast)

ERA: *Eesti Riigiarhiiv* (Estonian State Archive)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (National Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow

GDA SBU: *Galuzevy derzhavny arkhiv Sluzhby bezpeki Ukrayiny* (Departmental State Archive of the Security Service of Ukraine)

GFHA: Ghetto Fighters' House Archive, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot

IMT: Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946 (Blue Series); published trial protocols of the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg

LCVA. *Lietuvos Centrinis Valstybės Archyvas* (Lithuanian Central State Archive)

LVVA: *Latvijas Valsts Vestures Arhivs* (Latvian State Historical Archives)

NARA: U.S. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.

NCA U.S. Office of Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality (ed.), *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression: Collection of Documentary Evidence and Guide Materials*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946

NMT Official Transcript of the U.S. Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, University of Georgia Law, Digital Commons

PAAA *Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts* (Political Archives of the German Foreign Office), Berlin

PRO: Public Record Office, London; now: TNA, The National Archives

RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian National War Archives), Moscow

SNA: *Slovenský Národný Archív* (National Archive of Slovakia), Bratislava

TNA: The National Archives, London

TsDAVO: *Tsentralny derzhavny arkhiv vyshchykh ograniv vladi ta upravlinnya Ukrayiny* (Central State Archive of the Supreme Bodies of the Ukrainian Authority and Government), Kiev

TWC *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, Nuernberg, October 1946 – April 1949* (Green Series); published trial protocols of the U.S. Military Tribunals at Nuremberg

USHMM: United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, D.C.

VHA: *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Archives of Military History), Prague

YIVO: YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, New York

YVA: Yad Vashem Archives. Jerusalem

ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes), Ludwigsburg

3.2. Acronyms

AOK	*Armeeoberkommando* [*X*] – High Kommando of Army No. X
BdS	*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD* – commander of the Security Police and the SD
BW	*Bauwerk* – building, structure
DG	*Durchgangsstraße* – thoroughfare
EG	*Einsatzgruppe* – deployment group
EK	*Einsatzkommando* – deployment squad
EM	*Ereignismeldung* – Incident Report
GG	*Generalgouvernement* – Government General – German-occupied Poland
H.K.P.	*Heereskraftfahrzeugpark* – motor pool of the army
HSSPF (HSSuPf)	*Höherer SS- und Polizei-Führer* – Higher SS and Police leader
KdS	*Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei* – commander of Security Police
KL	*Konzentrationslager* – concentration camp
KTI	*Kriminaltechnisches Institut* – Institute for Criminological Techniques
NKGB	*Narodnyy Komissariat Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti* – The People's Commissariat for State Security
NKVD	*Narodnyy Komissariat Vnutrennikh Del* – People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs (1934-1946)
MbO	*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten* – Reports from the occupied eastern territories
Oflag	*Offizierslager – PoW camp for officers*
OKH	*Oberkommando des Heeres* – High Command of the Army
OKW	*Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* – High Command of the Armed Forces
OrPo	*Ordnungspolizei – regular German police*
RKO	*Reichskommissariat Ostland* – Reich Commissariat for the East
RKU	*Reichskommissariat Ukraine* – Reich Commissariat Ukraine
RMbO	*Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete* – Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Alfred Rosenberg
RSHA	*Reichssicherheitshauptamt* – Reich Security Main Office
SchuPo	*Schutzpolizei* – Protective Police, police patrols
SD	*Sicherheitsdienst* – Security Service
Sipo	*Sicherheitspolizei* – Security Police
SK, S.Kdo.	*Sonderkommando* – special squad
SS	*Schutzstaffel* – Protection Squad
Stalag	*Stammlager* – PoW camp for soldiers and NCOs
Stapo	*Staatspolizei* – state police; German federal police
VK, Vorkomm.	*Vorkommando* – advance unit
VKM	*Vorkommando Moskau* – Advance Unit Moscow
WFSt	*Wehrmachtsführungsstab* – Wehrmacht Operations Staff
WVHA	*SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* – SS Main Office of Economy and Administration
ZAL	*Zwangsarbeitslager* – forced-labor camp

4. Bibliography

4.1. Published Works

- "Construction Halted at Lithuania Mass Grave Site," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, 15 August 2008; www.jta.org/2008/08/15/news-opinion/construction-halted-at-lithiania-mass-grave-site.
- "Jewish Execution Site Laid to Rest," in: *The Baltic Times*, 15 August 2008; www.baltictimes.com/news/articles/21119/#.U1fl62WV81E
- "Jews in Occupied Wolhynia Will Be Sent to Work in Pinsk Swamps, Nazi Paper Reports," in: *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, 28 April 1942
- "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, Vol. XII, No. 34, 23 August 1946, pp. 1f.
- Adler, Hans Günther, *Der verwaltete Mensch: Studien zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland*. J.C.B. Mohr, Tübingen, 1974
- Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. IV, Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, 1938
- Alvarez, Santiago, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
- Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung": Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1995
- Ancel, Jean, "The German-Romanian Relationship and the Final Solution," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 19, No. 2 (2005), pp. 252-275
- Angrick, Andrej, "Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine," in: Brandon/Lower, pp. 190-223
- Angrick, Andrej, Peter Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga: Exploitation and Annihilation, 1941-1944*. Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford, 2009
- Angrick, Andrej, Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *Deutsche Besatzungsherrschaft in der UdSSR 1941-1945. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion II*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2013
- Arad 1979, Yitzhak, "Alfred Rosenberg and the 'Final Solution' in the Occupied Soviet Territories," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XIII, 1979, pp. 263-286
- Arad 1982, Yitzhak, *Ghetto in Flames: The Struggle and Destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1982
- Arad 1987, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1987
- Arad 2009, Yitzhak, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, and Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2009
- Arad, Yitzhak, Yisrael Gutman, Abraham Margaliot (eds.), *Documents on the Holocaust: Selected Sources on the Destruction of the Jews of Germany and Austria, Poland and the Soviet Union*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1981
- Arad, Yitzhak, Shmuel Krakowski, Shmuel Spector (eds.), *The Einsatzgruppen Reports: Selections from the Dispatches of the Nazi Death Squads' Campaign against the Jews July 1941 – January 1943*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1989

– Aristov, Stanislav, "Next to Babi Yar: The Syrets Concentration Camp and the Evolution of Nazi Terror in Kiev," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 29, No. 3, Winter 2015, pp. 431-459
– Auswärtiges Amt 1941 (ed.), *Bolschewistische Verbrechen gegen Kriegsrecht und Menschlichkeit: Dokumente zusammengestellt vom Auswärtigen Amt*, Deutscher Verlag, Berlin, 1941
– Baade, Fritz, *et al.* (eds.), *Unsere Ehre heisst Treue. Kriegstagebuch des Kommandostabes Reichsführer SS. Tätigkeitsberichte der 1. und 2. SS-Inf.-Brigade, der 1. SS-Kav.-Brigade und von Sonderkommandos der SS*. Europa Verlag. Vienna/Munich/Zürich, 1984
– Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992
– Bardèche, Maurice, *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*. Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Bartov, Omer, "White Spaces and Black Holes: Eastern Galicia's Past and Present," in: Brandon/Lower, pp. 318-353
– Bauer, Yehudah, "Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, 31, 2003, pp. 95-152
– Bazyler, Michael J., Frank M. Tuerkheimer, *Forgotten Trials of the Holocaust*. New York University Press, New York 2014
– Bednarz 1946a, Władysław, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Vol. I, Poznań, 1946
– Bednarz, 1946b, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmn nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946
– Beer 1987, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 35, No. 3, 1987, pp. 403-417
– Beer 2011, Mathias, "Gaswagen. Von der 'Euthanasie' zum Genozid," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 153-164
– Beluga, Zakhar *et al.*, *Prestupleniya nemetsko-fashistskikh okkupantov v Belorussii 1941-1944*, Izdatel'stvo "Belarus," Minsk, 1965
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
– Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschischte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*. Verlag C.H. Beck, Munich, 2009
– Beorn, Waitman W., *Marching into Darkness: The Wehrmacht and the Holocaust in Belarus*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2014
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcje Galicja (1941 – 1943)" ("The Extermination of the Jewish Population of the District of Galicia"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 61, 1967, pp. 3-58
– Berenstein, Tatiana, Artur Eisenbach, Bernard Mark, Adam Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord: Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*. Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main, 1960
– Berg, Friedrich P., Germar Rudolf, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473

– Berkhoff 2008, Karel C., "Dina Pronicheva's Story of Surviving the Babi Yar Massacre: German, Jewish, Soviet, Russian, and Ukrainian Records," in: Brandon/Lower, pp. 291-317
– Berkhoff 2012, Karel C., *Motherland in Danger: Soviet Propaganda during World War II*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2012
– Berkhoff 2015, Karel C., "The Corpses in the Ravine Were Women, Men, and Children: Written Testimonies from 1941 on the Babi Yar Massacre," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 29, No. 2, Fall 2015, pp. 251-274
– Bindinger, Elimelech, *Jewish Mass Graves of Latvia*: *Latgale Region*. Lo Tishkach Foundation, Antwerpen, 2013;
http://kehilalinks.jewishgen.org/rezekne/Latgale_MassGraves_Part1.pdf
http://kehilalinks.jewishgen.org/rezekne/Latgale_MassGraves_Part2.pdf
– Birn, Ruth Bettina, "Vaivara – Stammlager," in: Benz/Distel, Vol. 8, pp. 131-147
– Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*. Vol. I, *Obozy*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódź, 1946
– Bracher, Karl Dietrich, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*. Vol. XXVII, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam; K.G. Saur, Munich, 2003,
– Brafman, Jacob A., *"Das Buch vom Kahal": Materialien zur Erforschung der jüdischen Sitten*, 2 Vols., Vilnius, 1865/St. Petersburg 1875
– Braham 1963, Randolph L., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. Pro Arte, New York, 1963
– Braham 2000, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*. Wayne State University Press, Detroit, 2000
– Brandon, Ray, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine: History, Testimony, Memorialization*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2008
– Breitman 1991, Richard D., *The Architect of Genocide: Himmler and the Final Solution*. The Bodley Head, London, 1991
– Breitman 1998, Richard D., *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned. What the British and Americans Knew*. Hill and Wang, New York, 1998
– Browning 1978, Christopher, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office. A Study of Referat D III of Abteilung Deutschland 1940-43*. Holmes & Meier, New York/London, 1978
– Browning 1985, Christopher, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*. Gallimard, Paris, 1985, pp. 190-216
– Browning 2000, Christopher, *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2000
– Browning 2002, Christopher, "Hitler and the Euphoria of Victory. The Path to the Final Solution," in: Cesarani, pp. 137-147
– Browning 2004, Christopher, *The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942*. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, and Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004
– Bruttmann, Tal, *Report*: *Mass Graves and Killing Sites in the Eastern Part of Europe*. Task Force for International Cooperation on Holocaust Education Remembrance and

Research, Grenoble, undated; www.holocaustremembrance.com/sites/default/files/MMWG_Killing_Sites.pdf
– Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1982
– Büchler, Yehoshua, "Kommandostab Reichsführer-SS: Himmler's Personal Murder Brigades in 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 1. No. 1, 1986, pp. 11-25
– Budnik, David I., Iakov A. Kaper, Erhard Roy Wiehn (eds.), *Nichts ist vergessen: Jüdische Schicksale in Kiew/Nothing Is Forgotten: Jewish Fates in Kiev, 1941-1943/Nichto ne zabyto: evreiskie sud'by v Kieve*. Hartung-Gorre Verlag, Konstanz, 1993
– Burrin, Philippe, *Hitler et les juifs: Genèse d'un génocide*, Editions du Seuil, Paris, 1989
– Butz, Arthur R., "Keine Liquidierung," 5 September 2008; https://codoh.com/library/document/keine-liquidierung/en/
– Carp 1946, Matatias (ed.), *Cartea neagră – Fapte şi documente: Suferinţele evreilor din România, 1940-1944*, Atelierele Grafice Socec, Bucharest, 1946
– Carp 2000, Matatias (ed.), *Holocaust in Romania: Facts and Documents on the Annihilation of Romania's Jews 1940-1944*. Simon Publishing, Safety Harbor, Fla., 2000
– Cesarani, David (ed.), *The Final Solution: Origins and Implementation*. Routledge, New York, 2002
– Chernoglazova 1997, R.A. (ed.), Трагедия евреев Белоруссии в 1941-1944 гг.: сборник материалов и документов (*The Tragedy of the Jews of Byelorussia in 1941-1944: A Collection of Materials and Documents*), E.S. Halperin, Minsk, 1997
– Chernoglazova 1999, R.A. (ed.), *Judenfrei!* Свободно от евреев! История минского гетто в документах (*Judenfrei! Free of Jews! History of the Minsk Ghetto in Documents*), Asobny Dach, Minsk, 1999,
– Chipczynska, Anna, *Preliminary Report on Legislation & Practice Relating to Protection and Preservation of Jewish Burial Grounds: Lithuania.* Lo Tishkach Foundation, Antwerpen, September 2008; http://defendinghistory.com/wp-content/uploads/2015/07/Lithuanian-Preliminary-Report.pdf
– Christoforow, Wassili Stepanowitsch, Wladimir Gennadjewitsch Makarow, Matthias Uhl (eds.), *Verhört: Die Befragungen deutscher Generale und Offiziere durch die sowjetischen Geheimdienste 1945–1952*. De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2015
– Churchill, Winston S., "Zionism versus Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People," *Illustrated Sunday Herald*, 8 February 1920, p. 5
– Cienciała, Anna M., Natalia S. Lebedeva, Wojciech Materski, Marian Schwartz, Maia A. Kipp, *Katyn: A Crime without Punishment*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2007
– Cohen, Laurie R., *Smolensk under the Nazis: Everyday Life in Occupied Russia*. University of Rochester Press, Rochester, N.Y., 2013
– Congram, Derek, "Deposition and Dispersal of Human Remains as a Result of Criminal Acts. Homo sapiens sapiens as a Taphonamesc Agent," in: James T. Pokines, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *Manual of Forensic Taphonomy*. CRC Press, Boca Raton, 2013, pp. 249-285
– Curilla 2006, Wolfgang, *Die deutsche Ordnungspolizei und der Holocaust im Baltikum und in Weissrussland 1941-1944*. Ferdinand Schöningh, Paderborn/Munich/Vienna/Zürich, 2006

– Curilla 2011, Wolfgang, *Der Judenmord in Polen und die deutsche Ordnungspolizei 1939-1945*. Ferdinand Schöningh, Paderborn/Munich/Vienna/Zürich, 2011
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & DCo., New York, 1990
– Dabrowska, Danuta, Abraham Wein, Aharon Weiss, *Encyclopaedia of Jewish Communities, Poland*, Vol. 2: *Eastern Galicia*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980 (Hebrew: *Pinkas hakehillot Polin*); English translation: www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/pinkas_poland/pinkas_poland2.html
– Datner 1967, Szymon, 55 *dni Wehrmachtu w Polsce. Zbrodnie dokonane na polskiej ludności cywilnej w okresie 1.IX.-25.X.1939 r*. (The 55 Days of the Wehrmacht in Poland. Crimes Committed against the Polish Civilian Population during the Period of Sept. 1-Oct. 25, 1939), Wydaw/Ministerstwa Obrony Narodowej Warsaw, 1967
– Datner 1976, Szymon, "Sonderkommando 1005 i jego działalność ze szczególnym uwzględnieniem okręgu białystockiego" ("Sonderkommando 1005 and its activity with particular reference to the Białystok District"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, October-December 1976, No. 4 (100), pp. 63-78
– Datner, Szymon, Janusz Gumkowski, Kazimierz Leszczyński, *Genocide 1939-1945*. Wydawnictwo Zachodnie, Warsaw/Poznań, 1962
– de Capitani, Serafino, *Gli autovehicles a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1940
– Dean 2000, Martin, *Collaboration in the Holocaust: Crimes of the Local Police in Belorussia and Ukraine 1941-44*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. New York, 2000
– Dean 2008, Martin, "Soviet Ethnic Germans and the Holocaust in Reich Commissariat Ukraine," in: Brandon/Lower, pp. 248-271
– Dean 2012, Martin (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos 1933-1945*. Volume II: *Ghettos in German-Occupied Eastern Europe*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2012
– Deletant, Dennis, *Hitler's Forgotten Ally: Ion Antonescu and His Regime, Romania 1940–44*. Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2006
– Denisov, Vladmir N., Gleb I. Changuli (eds.). *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
– Desbois 2007, Patrick, *Porteur de mémoires: sur les traces de la Shoah par balles*, Michel Lafon, Neuilly-sur-Seine, 2007
– Desbois 2008, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*. Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2008
– Desbois, Patrick, Levana Frenk, *Opération 1005: Des techniques et des hommes au service de l'effacement des traces de la Shoah*. Les études du Conseil représentatif des Juifs de France, Paris, 2005
– Deutsches Riga Komitee (ed.), *Bikernieki – Wald der Toten: Die Deportation deutscher Juden nach Riga, ihre Ermordung und das Gedenken daran*. 2013; www.volksbund.de/fileadmin/redaktion/Mediathek/Informationsmaterial/Riga_Ausstellungskatalog_2013.pdf
– Dieckmann, Christoph, "Lithuania in Summer 1941: The German Invasion and the Kaunas Pogrom," in: Elazar Barkan, Elizabeth A. Cole, Kai Struve (eds.), *Shared History – Divided Memory: Jews and Others in Soviet-Occupied Poland, 1939-1941*. Leipziger Universitätsverlag, Leipzig 2007, pp. 355–386
– Domarus, Max, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit, Wiesbaden, 1973

– Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958: Atrocity, Law, and History*. Cambridge University Press, New York, 2009
– Ebbinghaus, Angelika, Gerd Preissler, "Die Ermordung psychisch kranker Menschen in der Sowjetunion. Dokumentation", in: Götz Aly, Angelika Ebbinghaus, Matthias Hamann, Friedemann Pfäfflin, Gerd Preissler, *Aussonderung und Tod: Die klinische Hinrichtung der Unbrauchbaren*. Rothbuch Verlag, Berlin, 1985, pp. 75-107.
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman 1981 (eds.), *The Black Book*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1981
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman 2002, *The Complete Black Book of the Russian Jewry*. Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, New Jersey, 2002
– Ehrmann, Michael, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG*. Historisches Institut der Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart 1998
– Eisenbach 1946, Artur, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. III: *Ghetto Łódzkie*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Warsaw, 1946
– Eisenbach 1961, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów.* Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961
– Estonian State Commission on Examination of the Policies of Repression (ed.), *The White Book: Losses Inflicted on the Estonian Nation by Occupation Regimes 1940-1991*. Estonian Encyclopaedia Publishers, Tallinn, 2005
– Evstafyeva, Tatiana, Vitalii Nakhmanovich, *Baby Yar: Chelovek, vlast, istoriya. Dokumenty i materialy* (Babi Yar: Man, Power, History), 5 Vols., Vneshtorgizdat Ukrainy, Kiev, 2004
– Ezergailis, Andrew, *The Holocaust in Latvia 1941–1944: The Missing Center*, Historical Institute of Latvia/USHMM, Riga, 1996
– Ezergailis, Andrew, Harold Otto, Gvido Augusts, *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation about the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia*, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupācijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005, pp. 110-111.
– Faitelson 1996, Alex, *Heroism & Bravery in Lithuania 1941-1945*. Gefen, Jerusalem, 1996
– Faitelson 2006, Alex, *The Truth and Nothing but the Truth: Jewish Resistance in Lithuania*. Gefen, Jerusalem/New York, 2006
– Finder, Gabriel N., "Final Chapter: Portraying the Exhumation and Reburial of Polish Jewish Holocaust Victims in the Pages of Yizkor Books," in: Élisabeth Anstett, Jean-Marc Dreyfus (eds.), *Human Remains and Identification. Mass Violence, Genocide, and the "Forensic Turn."* Manchester University Press, Manchester 2015, pp. 34-58
– Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler und die Endlösung*. Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich, 1982
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931
– Förster, Jürgen, "The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 14, 1981, pp. 7-34.
– Foxman, Abraham, "Vilna – Story of a Ghetto," in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Marghoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*. Atheneum, New York, 1968, pp. 90-101
– Francescato,Valter, Eliseo Antonini, Luca Zuccoli Bergomi *et al.*, *Wood Fuels Handbook*. Italian Agriforestry Energy Association, Legnaro, 2008;

www.msuextension.org/forestry/WB2E/Pellets/WOOD_FUELS_HANDBOOK_BTC_EN.pdf
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al*. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte, K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000
– Frey, Thomas (= Theodor Fritsch), *Antisemiten-Katechismus*, Verlag von Th. Fritsch, Leipzig, 1887
– Friedländer 1967, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*, Editions Casterman, 1967
– Friedländer 2006, Saul, *Die Jahre der Vernichtung. Das Dritte Reich und die Juden 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006
– Friedman, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka," Warsaw/Bydgoszcz 1946
– Fröhlich, Elke (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*. Part II, Vol. 2: Oktober-Dezember 1941. K.G. Saur, Munich, 1996
– Garrard, John and Carroll, "Barbarossa's First Victims: The Jews of Brest," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, Vol. 28, No. 2, 1998-1999, pp. 3-48
– Gerlach 1997, Christian, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Byelorussia," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Spring 1997, pp. 60-78
– Gerlach 1998, Christian, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, Vol. 70, No. 4, December 1998, pp. 759-812
– Gerlach 1999, Christian, *Kalkulierte Morde: Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999
– Gerlach 2000, Christian, "German Economic Interests, Occupation Policy, and the Murder of the Jews in Belorussia, 1941/43," in: Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies*: *Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies*. Berghahn Books, New York, 2000, pp. 210-239
– Gerwarth, Robert, *Hitler's Hangman: The Life of Heydrich*. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2011
– Giusti, Giusto, *Manuale di medicina forense.* Cedam, Padua, 2008
– Gliksman, George J., "Soviet Union," in: *American Jewish Year Book*, Vol. 49 (1947-1948), pp. 393-409
– Goebbels, Joseph, "Die Juden sind schuld!" in: *Das Reich*, 16 November 1941
– Goldhagen, Daniel J., *Hitler's Willing Executioners: Ordinary Germans and the Holocaust*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1996
– Goldstein, Anatole, *Operation Murder*. Institute of Jewish Affairs World Jewish Congress, New York, 1949
– Graf, Jürgen, "Ludwig Fanghänel, 8 October 1937 – 20 January 2017", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, (2017); https://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/2/4360
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (UK), 2016
– Granier, Gerhard, Josef Henke, Klaus Oldenhage, *Das Bundesarchiv und seine Bestände*. Harald Boldt Verlag, Boppard am Rhein, 1977
– Gruner, Wolf, *Jewish Forced Labor under the Nazis: Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938-1944*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge/New York, 2006

- Gumkowski, Janusz, "Obóz hitlerowski w Działdowie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*. Vol. X, Warsaw, 1958, pp. 57-88
- Gutman, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust: Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993
- Hanyok, Robert J., *Eavesdropping on Hell: Historical Guide to Western Communications Intelligence and the Holocaust, 1939-1945*. 2nd ed., Center for Cryptologic History, National Security Agency, Fort Meade, 2005
- Harrison, Jonathan, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard. A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, December 2011; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com
- Headland, Ronald, *A Study of the Reports of the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the Security Service, 1941-1943*. Associated University Presses, Cranbury, 1992
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*. 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018
- Herbert, Ulrich, "Eine 'Führerentscheidung' zur 'Endlösung'? Neue Ansätze in einer alten Diskussion," in: *Neuer Zürcher Zeitung*, 14-15 March 1998, pp. 69f.
- Herbert, Ulrich, Karin Orth, Christoph Dickmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager: Entwicklung und Struktur*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998
- Hilberg 1961, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Quandrangle Books, Chicago, 1961
- Hilberg 1981, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn, Mainz, 1981
- Hilberg 1985, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Holmes & Meier, New York/London, 1985
- Hilberg 1992, Raul, *Perpetrators Victims Bystanders: The Jewish Catastrophe, 1933-1945*. HarperCollins, New York, 1992
- Hilberg 2003, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Third Edition. Yale University Press/ New Haven and London, 2003
- Hillgruber 1984, Andreas, "Der Ostkrieg und die Judenvernichtung," in: Gerd R. Ueberschär, Wolfram Wette (eds.), *"Unternehmen Barbarossa": Der deutsche Überfall auf die Sowjetunion 1941 Berichte, Analysen, Dokumente.* Ferdinand Schöningh, Paderborn, 1984, pp. 219-236
- Hillgruber 1987, Andreas, "War in the East and the Extermination of the Jews," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 18 (1987), pp. 103-132
- Historische Kommission bei der bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften (ed.), *Neue Deutsche Bibliographie*. Duncker & Humblot, Berlin, 1977
- Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen": "Aktion 1005", wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*, KVV konkret, Hamburg, 2008
- Hofmann, Tom, *Benjamin Ferencz, Nuremberg Prosecutor and Peace Advocate*. McFarland & Co, Jefferson, N.C./London, 2014
- Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf: Die Geschichte der SS*. S. Mohn, Gütersloh/Bertelsmann, Munich, 1967
- Holy See, *Actes et Documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*. Vol. 9: *Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier–Décembre 1943*. Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican, 1975.

- Hoppe, Bert *et al.* (ed.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933–1945*. Vol. 8: *Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten* II. De Gruyter Oldenbourg, Berlin 2016
- Hoppe, Bert, Hildrun Glass *et al*. (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*, Vol. 7: *Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten* I, Oldenbourg, Munich, 2011
- Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*. The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959
- In the District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. The Court House, 351 University Ave. Toronto, Ontario. January 7, 1985 et seq.; https://codoh.com/library/Dokument/3355/; published as *The First Zündel Trial : The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Ingrao, Christian, Jean Solchany, "La 'Shoah par balles.' Impressions historiennes sur l'enquête du père Desbois et sa médiatisation," in: *Vingtième Siècle. Revue d'Histoire*, No. 102, April-June 2009, pp. 3-18
- Ioanid, Radu, *The Holocaust in Romania: The Destruction of Jews and Gypsies under the Antonescu Regime, 1940-1944*. Ivan R. Dee, Chicago, 2000
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltktieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1985
- Jewish Telegraphic Agency 1941, "Nazis Execute 52,000 Jews in Kiev; Smaller Pogroms in Other Cities," 16 November 1941
- Jewish Telegraphic Agency 1942, "Systematic Execution of Jews in Nazi-occupied Russia Reported by Partisans," 28 October 1942
- Jochmann, Werner (ed.), *Adolf Hitler, Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944: Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*. Knaus, Hamburg, 1980
- Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. Terezinská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague, 1995
- Kaufmann 1947, Max, *Churbn Lettland: Die Vernichtung der Juden Lettlands*. Publ. by author, Munich, 1947 (more recent: Hartung-Gorre Verlag, Konstanz, 1999)
- Kaufmann 2010, Max, *Churbn Lettland: The Destruction of the Jews of Latvia*. Jewish Survivors of Latvia, Inc., New York, 2010
- Kempner, Robert M.W., *Eichmann und Komplizen*. Europa Verlag, Zürich, 1961
- Khiterer, Victoria, "Babi Yar, the Tragedy of Kiev's Jews," in: *Brandeis Graduate Journal*, Vol. 2, 2004, pp. 1-16; https://web.archive.org/web/20071128164646/http://www.brandeis.edu/gsa/gradjournal/2004/khiterer2004.pdf
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. self-published, Paris, 1978
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, *"Gott mit uns": Der deutsche Vernichtungskrieg im Osten 1939-1945*. S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main, 1989
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß 1988 (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten." Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1988
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dressen, Volker Riess 1991 (eds.), *"The Good Old Days": The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky, Old Saybrook, 1991

– Klein 1995, Peter, *Die Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20. Januar 1942. Analyse und Dokumentation*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995
– Klein 1997, Peter (ed.), *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Gedenk- und Bildungsstätte der Wannsee-Konferenz*, Vol. 6. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1997
– Knatko, Galina D., *Geiseln der Wehrmacht (Osaritschi das Todeslager): Dokumente und Belege*. Nationalarchiv der Republik Belarus, Minsk 1999 (bilingual Russian-German edition)
– Kogon 1983, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al*. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1983
– Kogon 1993, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al*. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 1993
– Kohl, Paul, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez: Augenzeugenberichte und Dokumente*, Internationales Bildungs- und Begegnungswerk, Dortmund, 2003
– Kola, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne i prace ekshumacyjne przeprowadzone w 1996 r. w Charkowie w VI strefie leśno-parkowej" (Archaeological research and exhumations conducted in 1996 at Kharkov, in the VI wooded park zone), in: Janina Snitko-Rzeszut (ed.), *Ku cmentarzom polskim w Katyniu, Miednoje, Charkowie* (In the Jewish cemeteries of Katyn, Mednoye and Kharkov). Polska fundacja Katyńska, Warsaw, 1997, pp. 33-46
– Kommos, Rudolf, *Juden hinter Stalin: Die Vormachtstellung jüdischer Kader in der Sowjetunion auf der Grundlage amtlicher sowjetischer Quellen dargestellt*. Nibelungen-Verl., Berlin/Leipzig 1938
– Kornfeld, Walter, *Verbrechen der Einsatzgruppen: Strafverfolgung vor österreichischen Geschworenengerichten am Beispiel des Prozesses gegen Josef Wendl*. Thesis, University of Vienna, 2012
– Korzec, Michel, "De mythe van de efficiënte massamoord," in: *Intermediair*, 15 Dec. 1995, pp. 17-19
– Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981
– Kroll, Werner, *Der Gasgenerator: Fach- und Schulungsbuch über Einbau, Wirkungsweise, Inbetriebsetzung und Wartung von Fahrzeuggeneratoranlagen für Kraftfahrzeugtechniker und -handwerker, Halter und Fahrer von Generatorfahrzeugen, für Einbau-, Reparatur- und Autoelektrikwerkstätten*. Verlag G. Kliemt, Nossen/Berlin, 1943
– Kruglov 2008, Alexander, "Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944," in: Brandon/Lower 2008, pp. 272-290
– Kruglov 2011, Alexander, *Tragediya Babyego Yara v nemetskikh dokumentakh*. "Tkuma," Dnepropetrovsk, 2011
– Kues, Thomas 2011, "The Maly Trostenets "Extermination Camp": A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," Part 2, § 3, in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 3, No. 2, 2011; www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/2/3147
– Kues, Thomas 2012, "The Rumbula Massacre – A Critical Examination of the Facts, Part 1," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4, 2012; www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/4/3198

– Kuester, Julius, *Personen- und Lasten-Dampfwagen*. Richard Carl Schmidt & Co., Berlin, 1908
– Kühnl, Reinhard, *Der deutsche Faschismus in Quellen und Dokumenten*. PapyRossa, Köln, 2000
– Kulkah, Oto Dov, Eberhard Jäckel, *Die Juden in den geheimen NS-Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945*. Droste Verlag, Düsseldorf, 2004
– Kuwałek, Robert, *Das Vernichtungslager Bełżec*. Metropol, Berlin, 2013
– Kwiet, Konrad, "Rehearsing for Murder: The Beginning of the Final Solution in Lithuania in June 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 12, No. l, Spring 1998, pp. 3-26
– Langbein, Hermann, *...nicht wie die Schafe zur Schlachtbank: Widerstand in den nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern 1938-1945*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1980
– Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris 1985
– Lawrence, William H., "50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed," in: *The New York Times*, 29 November 1943
– Lebedeva, N., M. Y. Raginsky, Нюрнбергский процесс. Сборник материалов в 8-ми томах (*The Nuremberg Trial: Collection of Materials in 8 Volumes*). Vol. V, Legal Literature Publishing House, Moscow, 1991
– Leibbrandt, Georg, *Die Sowjet-Union: Gegebenheiten und Möglichkeiten des Ostraumes*. O. Stollberg, Berlin, 1943
– Levin, Dov, "Estonian Jews in the U.S.S.R. (1941-1945)," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XI, 1976, pp. 273-297
– Libionki, Dariusz, *Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu w relacjach ocalonych i zeznaniach polskich świadków*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2013.
– Lochner, Louis P. (ed.), *Goebbels Tagebücher*. *Aus den Jahren 1942-1943 mit anderen Dokumenten*. Atlantis Verlag, Zürich, 1948
– Longerich 2004, Peter, "The Wannsee Conference in the Development of the 'Final Solution'," in: David Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust: Critical Concepts in Historical Studies*. Vol. 3, Routledge, London, 2004, pp. 121–153
– Longerich 2010, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010
– Lower, Wendy, *Nazi Empire Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2005
– Luther, Martin, *On the Jews and Their Lies*, RiverCrest Publ., Austin, TX, 2014
– Luther, Martin, *Von den Jüden und ihren Lügen*. Hans Luft, Wittenberg, 1543/Berlin University Press, Wiesbaden, 2016
– Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, "Der qualitative Sprung im Vernichtungsprozeß: Das Massaker von Kamenez-Podolsk Ende August 1941," in: Zentrum für Antisemitismusforschung, TU Berlin (ed.), *Jahrbuch für Antisemitismusforschung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2001, pp. 239-264
– Mallmann 2011, Klaus-Michael, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion I*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2011
– Mallmann 2014, Klaus-Michael, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick (eds.), *Deutsche Berichte aus dem Osten 1942-1943*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2014
– Margolina, Sonja, *Das Ende der Lügen: Rußland und die Juden im 20. Jahrhundert*. Siedler, Berlin, 1992

– Marszałek 1981, Józef, *Majdanek: Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie*. Interpress, Warsaw 1981
– Marszałek 1986, Józef, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress, Warsaw, 1986
– Matthäus, Jürgen, Jochen Böhler, Klaus-Michael Mallmann 2008, *Einsatzgruppen in Polen: Darstellung und Dokumentation*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2008
– Matthäus, Jürgen, Jochen Böhler, Klaus-Michael Mallmann 2014, *War, Pacification and Mass Murder, 1939: The Einsatzgruppen in Poland*. Edited by the Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, the Deutsches Historisches Institut Warschau, and the Forschungsstelle Ludwigsburg der Universität Stuttgart. Roman & Littlefield, Lanham, Maryland, 2014
– Mattogno 2008, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genoa, 2008
– Mattogno 2012, Carlo, "Christian Gerlach and the 'Extermination Camp' at Mogilev," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, Number 2, 2012; www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/2/3183
– Mattogno 2015a, Carlo, "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 2015; www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433
– Mattogno 2015c, Carlo, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Mattogno 2016a, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno 2016b, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno 2016c, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno 2017, Carlo, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
– Mattogno 2020, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
– Mattogno 2021, Carlo, *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
– Mattogno 2021a, Carlo, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2013, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt." An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2013
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2014, *I "campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhardt". Analisi e confutazione delle "prove" fittizie, delle imposture e degli errori argomentativi dei bloggers di "Holocaust Controversies."* Giovanni Poggi, Genoa, 2014
– Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*. Pantheon Books, New York, 1988

- Meissner, Blanka, "Sonderaktion 1005," in: Czesław Pilichowski, *Zbrodnie i sprawcy* (Crimes and the Guilty). Ludobójstwo hitlerowskie przed sądem ludzkości i historii, Warsaw, 1980, pp. 414-418
- Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Luberskie, Lublin, 1991
- Meyer-Abich, Friedrich, *Die Masken Fallen: Aus den Geheimpapieren des Dritten Reiches*. Morawe & Scheffelt Verlag, Hamburg, 1949
- Molotov, Vyacheslav M., *Note of the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the USSR V. M. Molotov April 27, 1942*. Embassy of the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Information Bulletin, Washington. D.C., 1943
- Mondini, Socrate, *I mezzi di disinfestazione contro le "cimex" nell'ambiente militare*. Tipografia Albarelli-Marchesetti, Verona, 1942
- Montague, Patrick, *Chełmno and the Holocaust: The History of the Hitler's First Death Camp*. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2012
- Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011
- Muller, Jerry Z., "Communism, Anti-Semitism and the Jews," in: *Commentary*, No. 8, 1988, pp. 28-39
- Müller-Tupath, Karla, *Reichsführers gehorsamster Becher: Eine deutsche Karriere*. Konkret Literatur Verlag, Hamburg, 1982
- Neander, Joachim, "'Seife aus Judenfett' – Zur Wirkungsgeschichte einer urban legend," paper presented at the 28th Conference of the German Studies Association, Washington D.C., October 2004; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/NeanderSoap049.htm
- Noble, G. Bernard, E. R. Perkins (eds.), *Foreign Relations of the United States: Diplomatic Papers, 1942, Europe*. Vol. III, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1961
- Nolte, Ernst, "Abschließende Reflexionen über den sogenannten Historikerstreit," in Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit: Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*. Propyläen, Berlin, 1992, pp. 83-109
- *Nyurnbergsky protsess. Sbornik materialov* (*The Nuremberg Trial. Collection of Materials*). State Legal-Literature Publishing House, Moscow, 1954
- Oldenburg, Manfred, *Ideologie und Militärisches Kalkül: Die Besatzungspolitik der Wehrmacht in der Sowjetunion 1942*. Böhlau, Cologne, 2004
- Olère, David, *A Painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Organy gosudarstvennoy bezopasnosti SSSR v Velikoy Otechestvennoy voyne, *Granitsy SSSR vosstanovleny. 1 iyunya – 31 dekabrya 1944 goda.* Sbornik dokumentov, (State Security Authorities of the Soviet Union in the Great Patriotic War, *The Borders of the Soviet Union Are Restored. 1 June – 31 December 1944.* Collection of Documents.), Moscow, 2007
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*. Collins, London, 1951
- Peters 1933, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*: *Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933
- Peters 1942, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingebekämpfung*: *Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Neue Folge*. Vol. 47a. Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1942

– Petrov, Nikita. "Die wichtigsten Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 2001; www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm
– Picciotto, Liliana, "I extermination camps nazisti. Un bilancio storiografico," in: Hans Mommsen *et al.*, *Lager, totalitarismo e modernità: identità e storia dell'universo concentrazionario*. Mondadori, Milan, 2002
– Pieper, Henning H., *The SS Cavalry Brigade and Its Operations in the Soviet Union, 1941-1942*. PhD Thesis, Department of History, University of Sheffield, October 2012
– Pilichowski, Czesław, Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945: Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979
– Pohl 1993, Dieter, *Von der "Judenpolitik" zum Judenmord: Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944.* Peter Lang, Frankfurt upon Main, 1993
– Pohl 1997, Dieter, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944*: *Organization und Durchführung eines staatlichen Massenverbrechens*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1997
– Pohl 1998, Dieter, "Hans Krueger and the Murder of the Jews in the Stanislawow Region (Galicia)," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 26, 1998, pp. 239-264
– Pohl 2000, Dieter "Schauplatz Ukraine: Der Massenmord an den Juden im Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommissariat, 1941–1943," in: Norbert Frei, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Ausbeutung, Vernichtung, Öffentlichkeit*. K. G. Saur, Munich, 2000, pp. 135–173
– Pohl 2004, Dieter, "Hans Krüger – der König von Stanislau," in: Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Gerhard Paul (eds.), *Karrieren der Gewalt: Nationalsozialistische Täterbiographien*, Primus Verlag, Darmstadt, 2004, pp. 134-144
– Pohl 2008, Dieter, "The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine," in: Brandon/Lower 2008, pp. 23-76
– Pohl 2009a, Dieter, "Schauplatz Ukraine. Der Massenmord an Juden im Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommissariat 1941-1943," in: Christian Hartmann, Johannes Hürter, Peter Lieb, Dieter Pohl, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944: Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung*. Oldenbourg, Munich, 2009, pp. 155-198
– Pohl 2009b, Dieter, *Die Herrschaft der Wehrmacht: Deutsche Militärbesatzung und einheimische Bevölkerung in der Sowjetunion 1941-1944*. Oldenbourg, Munich, 2009
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la Haine : Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs.* Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1979 (© 1951)
– Radlo, Lucyna B., *The World War II Memoir of a Girl in Occupied Warsaw and a Nazi Labor Camp*, McFarland & Co., Jefferson, 2009
– Reichsministerium für die Besetzten Ostgebiete 1943 (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
– Reichsministerium für die Besetzten Ostgebiete 1944 (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, F. Eher, Berlin 1944
– Reitlinger 1953, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell & Co, London, 1953
– Reitlinger 1961, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell & Co, London/Beechhurst Press, N. Y., 1961 (©1953)

- Reitlinger 1968, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*. 2nd ed., Vallentine Mitchell, London/T. Yoseloff, South Brunswick, N.Y., 1968
- Rentrop, Petra, "Weißrussland," in: Benz/Distel, Vol. 9, pp. 373-389
- Rhodes, Richard, *Masters of Death: The SS-Einsatzgruppen and the Invention of the Holocaust*. Vintage Books Edition, New York, 2002
- Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (ed.), *Documenten en materiaal uit de duitse bezettingstijd in Polen: Deel I – De Kampen*, self-published, Amsterdam 1946
- Rothfels 1969, Hans *et al.* (eds.): *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Serie E: 1941-1945, Vol. I, December 1941 – 28. Februar 1942. Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1969
- Rothfels 1970a, Hans *et al.* (eds.): *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Serie D: 1937-1942, Vol. XIII.1, *Die Kriegsjahre*. Volume Six, first half volume. 23 June – 14 September 1941. Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1970
- Rothfels 1970b, Hans *et al.* (eds.): *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Series D: 1937-1942, Vol. XIII.2, *Die Kriegsjahre*. Volume Six. Second half-volume, 15. September – 11 December 1941. Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1970
- Rothfels 1975, Hans *et al.* (eds.): *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Series E: 1941-1945, Vol. IV, 1 October – 31 December 1942. Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1970
- Rothfels 1978, Hans *et al.* (eds.): *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Series E: 1941-1945. Vol. V, 1 January – 30 April 1943. Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1978
- Rothfels 1979, Hans *et al.* (eds.): *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Series E: 1941-1945. Vol. VI, 1 May – 30 September 1943. Vandenhoek & Ruprech, Göttingen, 1979
- Rückerl 1971, Adalbert, *NS-Prozesse: Nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*. C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1971
- Rückerl 1979, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1979
- Rudolf, Germar 2003 (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*. 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003
- Rudolf, Germar 2019 (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019
- Rudolf, Germar 2019a, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 83-127
- Rudolf, Germar 2020 (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*. 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020
- Rudolf, Germar, Sibylle Schröder, "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen: Versuch einer Einordnung deutscher Repressalien während des Feldzuges gegen die UdSSR," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 3, No. 2, June 1999, pp. 145-153
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Dick W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*. Vol. XXXI, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam; K.G. Saur, Munich, 2004
- Safrian, Hans, *Eichmann's Men*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge/New York, 2010

– Sagel-Grande 1978, Irene, H.H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter: *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Vol. XIX, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1978
– Sagel-Grande 1979, Irene, H.H. Fuchs, C.F. Rüter: *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Vol. XX, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1979
– Sandkühler, Thomas, *"Endlösung" in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*. Dietz, Bonn, 1996
– Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940: Truth, Justice and Memory*. Routledge, New York, 2005
– Sauer, Karl, *Die Verbrechen der Waffen-SS: Eine Dokumentation des VVN-Bund der Antifaschisten*. Rödeberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1977
– Scheffler, Wolfgang, Diana Schulle (eds.): *Buch der Erinnerung: Die ins Baltikum deportierten deutschen, österreichischen und tschechoslowakischen Juden*. K.G. Saur, Munich 2003
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin, 1998
– Schlemmer, Thomas, *Die Italiener an der Ostfront 1942/43: Dokumente zu Mussolinis Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion*, De Gruyter/Oldenbourg, Berlin, 2005.
– Schneider, Gertrude, *Journey into Terror: Story of the Riga Ghetto*, Ark House, New York, 1979
– Schramm 1982a, Percy E. (ed.), *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht, 1940-1941*. Zusammengestellt und erläutert von Hans-Adolf Jacobsen. Vol. 1, Subvol. 1, Pawlak, Herrsching/Bernard & Graefe, Munich, 1982
– Schramm 1982b, Percy E. (ed.), *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht, 1943*. Zusammengestellt und erläutert von Walther Hubatsch. Vol. 3, Subvol. 2: 1 January 1943-31. December 1943, Pawlak, Herrsching/Bernard & Graefe, Munich, 1982
– Schwarz, Solomon M. *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
– Schwensen, Klaus, "The Bone Mill of Lemberg," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 3, 2013, pp. 297-332; www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/3/3220
– Segalson, M., *Vernichtung der Juden in Litauen: Tatsachen aus den Jahren 1941-1945*. Tel Aviv, 1959
– Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness: From Mercy Killing to Mass Murder*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1974
– Shahak, Israel, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion: The Weight of Three Thousand Years*. Pluto Press, London 1994
– Shahak, Israel, Norton Mezvinsky, *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel*. Pluto Press, London 1999
– Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London 2002/2009
– Shneer 2011, David, *Through Soviet Jewish Eyes: Photography, War and the Holocaust*. Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick/London, 2011
– Shneer 2014, David, "Is Seeing Believing? Photographs, Eyewitness Testimony, and Evidence of the Holocaust," in: Victoria Khiterer, Ryan Barrick, David Misal (eds.), *The Holocaust: Memory and History*. Cambridge Scholars Publishing, Newcastle upon Tyne, 2014, pp. 64-85; also in *East European Jewish Affairs*, Vol. 45, No. 1, 2015, pp. 65-78

– Shneer 2015, David, "Soviet War Photo, Crimea, 1942," in: Jason E. Hill, Vanessa R. Schwartz (eds.), *Getting the Picture: The Visual Culture of the News*. Bloomsbury Academic, London/New York, 2015, pp. 62-65
– Sigl, Fritz (ed.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen: Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin 1948
– Simon, Andrea, *Bashert: A Granddaughter's Quest.* University of Mississippi Press, Jackson, 2002
– Solschenizyn, Alexander, *200 Jahre zusammen*, 2 vols., Herbig, Munich 2003
– Spector 1983, Shmuel, "Tötungen in Gaswagen hinter der Front," in: Kogon 1983 *et al.*, pp. 81-109
– Spector 1990a, Shmuel, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews, 1941-1944*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1990
– Spector 1990b, "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the Murder of Millions," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1990, pp. 157-173
– Spector 1993, Shmuel, "Killings in the Gas Vans behind the Front," in: Kogon 1993 *et al.*, pp. 52-72
– Spector 2001, Shmuel (ed.), *The Encyclopedia of Jewish Life Before and During the Holocaust*. New York University Press, New York 2001
– State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem, 1992-1995
– Stein, Marcel, *Field Marshal von Manstein, a Portrait: The Janus Head*. Helion & Co., Solihull, 2007
– Stein, Nina, *Die Vollstrecker des Völkermords: "Ganz normale Deutsche" oder fanatische Nationalsozialisten?* Grin Verlag, Munich 2007
– Stræde, Therkel, "The Dead Bodies of Bobruisk, Belarus 1941 – 45," in: *Human Remains and Violence*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2015), pp. 23–38
– Streim 1971, Alfred, "Zum Beispiel: Die Verbrechen der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion," in: Rückerl 1971, pp. 65-106
– Streim 1985, Alfred, "Zur Eröffnung des allgemeinen Judenvernichtungsbefehls gegenüber den *Einsatzgruppen*," in: Jäckel/Rohwer, pp. 107-119
– Streit 1997, Christian, *Keine Kameraden: Die Wehrmacht und die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen 1941-1945*. Verlag J.H.W. Dietz Nachf., Bonn, 1997
– Streit 2002, Christian, "Wehrmacht, *Einsatzgruppen*, Soviet POWs and anti-Bolshevism in the Emergence of the Final Solution," in: Cesarani, pp. 103-118
– Struk, Janina, *Photographing the Holocaust: Interpretations of the Evidence*. I.B. Tauris, London, 2004
– Sulzberger, Cyrus L., "The Russian Battlefront," in: *Life*, 20 July 1942, p. 78.
– Sundhaussen, Holm 1991, "Jugoslawien", in: Benz 1991, pp. 311-330
– Sundhaussen, Holm 2009, "Serbien," in: Benz/Distel, Vol. 9, pp. 337-353
– Szmulewicz, J., "Di umqut von jidishn jeshub in Kelts" ("The Distribution of the Jewish Community of Kielce"), in: *Dos Naje Lebn* (*The New Life*), No. 25, 26 July 1946, p. 3
– Teich, Mikuláš, *Bohemia in History*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1988.
– Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 509-538
– Tischauser, Leslie V., *Jim Crow Laws*. Greenwood, Santa Barbara, Denver, Oxford, 2012

– Tracevskis, Rokas M., "Killing field found in Marijampole," in: *The Baltic Times*, 18 November 1999; www.baltictimes.com/news/articles/454/#.U1fq12WV81F
– *Tragediya Litvy: 1941-1944 gody*, Evropa, Moscow, 2006
– Trubakov, Ziama, *The Riddle of Babi Yar: A True Story Told by a Survivor of Mass Murders in Kiev, 1941-1943*. 2nd ed., Self-published through CreateSpace, 2015
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 23-49
– Tucker, Spencer D., (ed.), *The Encyclopedia of the Spanish-American and Philippine-American Wars*. ABC Clio, Santa Barbara/Denver/Oxford, 2009
– Tyas, Stephen, "Adolf Eichmann: New Information from British Signals Intelligence," in: *Secret Intelligence and the Holocaust.* David Bankier. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2006, pp. 213-227
– U.S. Commission for the Preservation of America's Heritage Abroad (ed.), *Jewish Cemeteries, Synagogues, and Mass Grave Sites in Ukraine*. Self-published, Washington, D.C., 2005
– U.S. Office of Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality (ed.), *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression: Collection of Documentary Evidence and Guide Materials*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946
– Urbański, Krzysztof, *The Martyrdom and Extermination of the Jews of Kielce During World War II*. Published by author, Kielce, 2005
– van Pelt 2002, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002
– van Pelt 2011, Robert J., "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 196-218
– Vaskevicius, Algis, "Marijampolėje, žydų sušaudymo vietoje, neratsta jokių palaikų," *Lietuvos Rytas*, No. 195, 21 August 1996, p. 17
– Verstermanis, Marģers, "Die nationalsozialistischen Haftstätten und Todeslager in okkupierten Lettland 1941-1945," in: Herbert/Orth/Dickmann, Vol. I., pp. 472-492
– von Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla, *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Edition Antaios, Dresden, 2002
– von Lilienfeld-Toal, Otto, "Hygiene im Ostland", *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, No. 139, 21 December 1941
– Wagner, Jens-Christian, "Das Außenlagersystem des KL Mittelbau-Dora," in: Herbert/Orth/Dickmann, Vol. I, pp. 707-729
– Walendy 1983, Udo, *Einsatzgruppen im Verbande des Heeres*, Parts 1 & 2, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 16 & 17, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1983
– Walendy 1992, Udo, *Babi Yar: Die Schlucht "mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden"? Historische Tatsachen*, No. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1992
– Weber, Mark. "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 1, 1994, pp. 4-14
– Weiss-Wendt 2009, Anton, *Murder Without Hatred: Estonians and the Holocaust*. Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 2009
– Weiss-Wendt 2015, Anton (ed.), *The Nazi Genocide of the Roma: Reassessment and Commemoration*. Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford, 2015
– Weliczker Wells, Leon, *The Janowska Road*. The Macmillan Company. New York, 1963

– Weliczker, Leon, *Brygada śmierci (Sonderkommando 1005): pamiętnik.* Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej przy Centralnym Komitecie Żydów Polskich, Łódź, 1946
– Welitschker, Leon, "Camps in East Galicia/*Lagern in Mizrekh-Galitsie*", in: Israel Kaplan (ed.), *From the Last Extermination: Journal for the History of the Jewish People during the Nazi Regime*. Munich, August 1947, pp. 17-31
– Wenzel, Mario, "Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden in den besetzten polnischen und sowjetischen Gebieten," in: Benz/Distel, Vol. 9, pp. 125-154
– Werner, Steffen, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft. Das Schicksal der Juden im europäischen Osten.* Selbstverlag Steffen Werner, Pfullingen, 1990
– Westermann, Edward B., "'Ordinary Men' or 'Ideological Soldiers'? Police Battalion 310 in Russia, 1942," in: *German Studies Review*, Vol. 21, No. 1, February 1998, pp. 41-68
– Wette, Wolfram, *Karl Jäger: Mörder der litauischen Juden*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 2011
– Wiehn, Erhard Roy, *Kiew Babij Jar: Ein fast vergessenes Verbrechen/Kiev Babi Yar: An Almost Forgotten Crime 1941*. Hartung-Gorre Verlag, Konstanz, 2011
– Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger*. Seuil, Pais, 1982
– Wilton, Robert. *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, George H. Doran, New York 1920
– Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chełmno" in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prague, 1995, pp. 38-68
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt'," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, No. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 468-486
– Witte, Peter, Uwe Lohalm, Wolfgang Scheffler *et al.* (eds.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999
– Wright, Richard, "Where Are the Bodies? In the Ground," in: *The Public Historian*, Vol. 32, No. 1, February 2010, pp. 96-107
– Wulf, Józef, Nella Rost, Michał Maksymilian Borwicz, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa* (*Documents of Crimes and Martyrdom*). Centralny komitet żydów polskich, Wojewódzka żydowska komisja historyczna, Krakow, 1945
– Wyman, David S., *The Abandonment of the Jews: America and Holocaust, 1941-1945*. Pantheon Books, New York, 1985
– Yad Vashem, *Blackbook of Localities Whose Jewish Population Was Exterminated by the Nazis*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1965
– Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust: The Fate of European Jewry, 1932-1945*. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1987
– Yakovlev, Aleksei, *The Tragedy of Lithuania 1941-1944: New Documents on Crimes of Lithuanian Collaborators during the Second World War*. Collection of Archival Documents, self-published, Moscow 2008
– *Zverstva nemetsko-fashistskikh zakhvatchikov. Dokumenty* (The Atrocities of the German-Fascist Invaders. Documents), No. 15, Voyennoye Izdatelstvo Narodnogo Komissariata Oborony, Moscow, 1945
– Žydų muziejus (=Jewish Museum, ed.), *Vilniaus getos Kaliniu sarasai, I tomas* (*Vulnius Ghetto: List of Prisoners, Vol. 1*), trilingual text in Lithuanian, Russian and English, Lietuvos valstybinis žydų muziejus, Vilnius 1996.

4.2. Incident Reports (*Ereignismeldungen*)

- EM Nos. 1-100: NARA, T 175-233
- EM Nos. 101-173: NARA, T 175-234
- EM Nos. 174-195: NARA, T 175-235
- Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten, Nos. 1-55: T 175-235
- "Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. [xy] der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR": YVA O.53-3 (Nos. 5-11).

5. Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —

Abetz, Otto: 91, 101
Achamer-Pifrader, Humbert: 37, 355, 644
Adametz, Gerhard: 523, 524, 542-546, 553, 598-600, 647, 648
Adler, Hans Günther: 90
Agafanov, Semen: 72
Ahonim, Tolja: 72
Akimova, N.N.: 315, 316
Alär, Jewish couple: 72
Alexander II, Tsar: 11, 13
Alexandrovich, Simon: 72
Alfieri, Edoardo Dino: 90
Alnor, Walter: 654, 655
Aloshin, Professor: 568
Alvarez, Santiago: 325, *326*, 332, 333, *334*, *338*, *363*, 365, 366, 371, 373
Aly, Götz: 93, *100*, 107, 347, 348
Amelung, Untersturmführer: 335
Amen, John H.: 133, *475*
Amiel, Szymon: 632-634, *635*, 636-640
Amiele, Simon: see Amiel, Szymon
Ancel, Jean: 97
Angrick, Andrej: 36, 41, 45, *46*, 47, 58, 73, 88, 89, 94, 98, 108, 122, 153, 173, 174, 222, 223, 227, 228, 230, 232, 233, 275, 277, 284, *338*, 341, 353, 412, *460*, 462, 521, *550*, 551, 557, 586, 632, 647, 649, 713, 724
Antonescu, Ion: 97, 585
Apelt, Gendarmeriemeister: 454
Arad, Yitzhak: 27, 92, 109, 147, 152, 153, 156, 159, 211, 214, 225, 235-237, 239, 241-243, 245, 252, 253, 255, 258, 285, 352, 404-406, 411, 413-415, 417, 420, 430, 441, 447, 454, 455, 464, 480, 580-582, 596, 611, 625, 626, 631, *645*, 646, 649, 652, *657*, 669, 670, 676, 689, 690, 712, 715, 716, 725, 726, 728, 739, 743, 745, 748, 749
Aristov, Stanislav: 540, 541
Arlt, Unterscharführer: 330, 332
Arndt, Oberwachmeister: 337
Artl, Albert: 542
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 61, 62, 134, 135
Ash, F. G.: 517
Asotina, Sofia V.: 622
Auerbach, Rachel: 505, 507
Augusts, Gvido: 233
Avdeyenko, A.: 559
Avrum, inmate: 510

— B —

Baade, Fritz: 76, 142, 330, 332
Balfour, John: 732
Ball, John C.: 561, 562, 773
Baltermants, Dmitrii: 716, 720
Baranchik, Vladimir: 629, 630
Baraniche, Abraham: 72
Bardèche, Maurice: 86
Bartels, Te. O.: 417
Bartosik, Igor: 708
Bartov, Omer: 285, 286
Bast, Gerhard: 37, 39
Batz, Rudolf: 37
Bauer, Julius: 469, 471
Bauer, Yehudah: 335, 336
Baumann, Erwin: 478, 595, 726
Bazyler, Michael J.: 729
Beck, Ordensjunker: 411
Becker, August: 306, 334, 351, *361*, 362, 363, 365-373
Becker, Herbert: 134
Bednarz, Władysław: 476, 477
Beer, Abraham: 522
Beer, Mathias: *293*, 297, 302-304, 306-311, 314, 317, *318*, 319-321, 323-325, 338, 349, 351, 352
Belic, Josef: 680, 681
Beluga, Zakhar: 357, *602*, 605, 614, 617, 623, 624, *625*, 626, 742, 751, 798
Benz, Wolfgang: 225, 256, 349
Beorn, Waitman W.: 629, 630
Berenstein, Tatiana: *157*, 160, 503
Berg, Friedrich P.: 322
Bergmann, Dr. Bernard: 412
Berkhoff, Karel C.: 144, 145, 557-559, 569, 570, 571, 716, 730, 736
Berlyant, Semen B.: 525, 533, 541, 554
Beutel, Lothar: 31
Bevan, Bruce W.: 434
Biberstein, Ernst: 39, 83
Bielfeld, Harald: 100
Bierkamp, Walter: 39, 359
Bindinger, Elimelech: 437
Binnen, Sturmbannführer: 34
Birkmann, Ferna: 72
Birn, Ruth Bettina: 645
Blazer, A.: see Blyazer, A.
Blies, Ludwig: 462
Blobel, Paul: 38, 58, 84, 349, 354, 446, 447, 452, 453, 456-458, 460, 461, 464-466, 468-472, 474-478, 480, 484-487, 525, 541-543, 553, 567, 569, 574, 592, 593, 600, 601, 607-609, 616, 640, 644, 646, 647, 657, 658, 660, 726, 728, 756
Bluhm, Wilhelm: 38
Blume, Walter: 36, 37, 84, 112, 130, 133, 135, 136
Blumental, Nachman: 111
Blyazer, A.: 674, 677, 678, 686, 690
Bock, Wilhelm: 38
Bockhorn, police sergeant: 221
Böhme, Hans Joachim: 37, 139
Böhme, Horst: 37, 38, 92
Boldov, Sidor R.: 622
Bondarev, Captain: 618
Bonski, Stanislaus: 72
Boos, Friedrich: 707
Borg, Dr.: 207
Bosse, Heinrich: 460
Bothmann, Hans: 478
Bouhler, Philipp: 74, 306

Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 455, 601, 610-612, 615
Brack, Viktor: 74, 153-155, 306, 351
Bradfisch, Otto: 38
Brafman, Jacob A.: 12
Braham, Randolph L.: 582, 583
Brandon, Ray: 430, 550, 596
Brandt, Karl: 154, 306
Brandt, Oskar: 288, 510
Braune, Fritz: 38
Braune, Werner: 39, 84, 722
Bräutigam, Otto: 149, 157, 232
Brazys, Vidmantas: 695, 696
Breitman, Richard D.: 300, 301, 706-710
Brodsky, Isaak M.: 525, 534, 541
Bronstein, Leon: 16, 129
Brookhart, Smith W.: 333, 359, 361, 475
Browning, Christopher: 74, 125, 140, 167-169, 171, 224, 343, 348, 743
Bruck: 72
Bruttmann, Tal: 435, 437
Buchardt, Friedrich: 38
Buchheim, Hans: *106*, *110*, 133, 134
Büchler, Yehoshua: 42, 76, 292, 739
Buchner, Karl: 354
Budnik, David I.: 537, 539-541, 546-550, 554
Buk, survivor: 511
Bukharin, Nikolai: 129
Bulanov, Mikhail P.: 729, 732, 735
Burdenko, Nikolay N.: 407, 423, 601, 602, 605
Burgfels, Peter: 523, 524
Burin, Fred: 51
Burkhardt, Kurt: 128
Burrin, Philippe: 167
Bury, Vasily N.: 749
Bušs, E.: *473*
Butz, Arthur R.: 219

— C —

Canaris, Wilhelm: 49
Carl, Heinrich: 291
Carp, Matatias: 585, 755
Chamaides, Heinrich: 485, 488, 513-515, 517, 521
Changuli, Gleb I.: 404, 409, 414-420, 422, 436, 487, 489, 518, 525, 587, 588, 729, 736
Chernoglazova, R.A.: 331, 745
Chipczynska, Anna: 437
Christensen, Theodor: 38, 552
Christmann, Kurt: 39, 357
Christoforow, Wassili S.: *146*, 229, 230, 232, 234, *646*
Churchill, Winston S.: 129, 130
Cienciała, Anna M.: 732
Cohen, Laurie R.: 407, 408
Colding, Rudolf: 609
Congram, Derek: 424, 425, 434, *435*
Cukerman, family: 213
Curilla, Wolfgang: 42, 96, 137, 138, 140, 243, 245, 246, 256, 284, 289, 291, 524, 632, 749
Czech, Danuta: 161, 237, 238, 258, 259

— D —

Dabrowska, Danuta: 445
Daluege, Karl: 156
Damjanović, Momčilo: 700, 701, 704
Damulewicz, Leon: 633
Damzog, Ernst: 31, 308
Dargel, Paul: 253, 254
Datner, Szymon: 34, *308*, *516*, 631, 638-640
Davydov, Vladimir Y.: 525, 527, 529, 530, 541, 544, 547-549, 553, 554, 556, 561
de Capitani, Serafino: 340
Dean, Martin: 254, 363, 630, 753
Deletant, Dennis: 756
Denisov, Vladmir N.: 404, 409, 414-420, 422, 436, 487, 489, 518, 525, 587, 588, 729, 736
Desbois, Patrick: 26, 427-430, 435-437, 446, 447, 475, 511, 513
Dieckmann, Christoph: 439, 442
Dobrotvorsky: 417
Dodd, Thomas J.: 151
Dogim, Isaac: see Dugin, Itzhak
Doliner, Iosif Y.: 535, 541, 553, 556
Domarus, Max: *92*, 125, *175*
Dopheide, Wilhelm: 319
Döring, Wilhelm: 38
Dovzhenko, Oleksandr: 730
Dragan, Mirsolaw: 694
Drcan, Bozidar: 703
Drechsler, Otto-Heinrich: 90, 91, 119, 121, 156
Dreßen, Willi: 164, 366, 513, 521, *550*, 571, 572, 575, 576, 581, 622-624, 688, 689, 736, 787
Drews, Otto Erich: 455-458, 600, 610
Dubrovitsky, L.: 144
Dugin, Itzhak: 683, 684, 686-688
Dunayev, N. K.: 733
Dünbier, Regierungsrat: 117
Dzelskelejs, interpreter: 460
Dzienkelewski: 308

— E —

Earl, Hilary: 48, 49, 51, 62, 81, 83, 123
Ebbinghaus, Angelika: 315
Eckardt, Wilhelm: 38
Edelman, Salman: 632, 636, 637
Eden, Anthony: 732
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 290, 355, 568, 580, 587, 602, 605, 614, 632, 636, *657*, 658, *670*, 683, 717, 747, 749
Ehrlinger, Erich: 37, 460
Ehrmann, Michael: 303
Eichmann, Adolf: 33, 92, 93, 98, 102-104, 153, 154, 156, 300, 448, 454, 460, 461, 465, 466, 469, 476, 504, 505, 508, 511-513, 632, 639, 701, 706
Eisenbach, Artur: *255*, 551
Elitko, Scharführer: 489
Elkes, Elhanan: 236
Else, E. J.: 317
Emperor, of Japan: 85
Engelmann, H.: 348
Ernst, of Gaubschat company: 323
Ernst, Untersturmführer: 364
Escher, Kriminalsekretär: 309
Evstafyeva, Tatiana: 779
Exner, Kriminaloberassessor: 215
Ezergailis, Andrew: 233

— F —

Faitelson, Alex: 451, 454, 609, 659-665, 667, 668, 674, 802, 803

Falborski, Bronisław: 340
Fanghänel, Ludwig: 520
Farber, Yuri: 669-675, 677, 679, 680, 682-684, 692
Felder, Izrael: 640
Feldhendler, Leon: 236
Feldscher, Regierungsrat: 97
Fendler, Lothar: 84
Ferencz, Benjamin: 50, 51, 82
Filbert, Alfred: 38
Findeisen, Wilhelm: 552
Finder, Gabriel N.: 432, 433
Finnberg, Emil: 222
Fischer, Hans: 31
Fischer, Paul: 483, 613
Fleming, Gerald: 222
Florstedt, Hermann: 608
Flury, Ferdinand: 346
Focht: 525
Föhl, Walter: 100
Fomichenko, Pavel: 740
Förster, Jürgen: 80
Foxman, Abraham: 213
Francescato,Valter: 544, 553
Frank, Hans: 92, 94, 157, 198, 199
Frank, Karl Hermann: 92
Frei, Norbert: 456
Frenk, Levana: 446, 447, 475
Frenkel, Chaim: 433
Frey, Thomas: *12*
Frick, Hans: 73
Friedländer, Saul: 317, 446
Friedman, Filip: 337, 504, 505, 507-510
Friedmann, T.: 285
Fritsch, telegraphist: 55
Fritzsch, Karl: 707
Fröhlich, Elke: 221
Fuchs, Peter: 669
Fuchs, Wilhelm: 37, 356
Fuks, Moshe: 589
Fumy, Rudolf: 59, 60

— G —

Gaffe, corporal: 721
Gandhi, Mahatma: 18
Garbai: 15
Garnik, Anatoli: 664, 665, 802, 803
Garrard, John & Caroll: 742-748, 754
Gebl, Karl: 325, 352
Gecke, Wilhelm: 236
Gelbtrunk, Mikhal: see Geltrunk, Mikhail I.
Gelpern, Dmitrii: 666, 667
Geltrunk, Mikhail I.: 666
Gens, Jacob: 213, 235
Gerlach, Christian: 74, 75, 96, 101, 124, 142, 163, 191, 217, 222, 254, 256, 290, 303-305, 318, 332, 335, 336, 341, 343, 346-354, 356, 368, 407, *435*, 464, 600, 615, 621-623, 627, 709, 710, 712, 739, 743, 747, 748
Gerszuni, Mojżesz: 640
Gerwarth, Robert: 219
Ginter, Mojżesz: 289
Ginzberg, Ascher: 129
Gisevius, Hans Bernd: 297
Giusti, Giusto: 365
Glass, Hildrun: 91, 108, 109, 116, 117, 139, 140, 144, 348, 352, 413, 559, 566, 584, *641*, 718, 723, 724
Gleich, survivor: 511
Gliksman, George J.: 567
Glücks, Richard: 165
Gnewuch, Erich: 325, 335, 350, 352
Goebbels, Joseph: 93, 101, 175, 221, 222
Goffmann, Samuel: 72
Gol, Szloma: 680, 682
Goldapp, Otto Hugo: 600, 610
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 282-284, 288-291
Goldman, Emma: 129
Goldstein, Anatole: 48
Golovach, Piotr N.: 602
Gorbacheva, Nadezhda T.: 569
Göring, Hermann: 82, 95-98, 101, 107, 109, 232, 291
Gräbe, Hermann Friedrich: 411
Grabina, Jakob: 412
Graf, Jürgen: 25, 52, *100*, *124*, 161, 212, 239, 247, 249, 250, 288, 325, 327, 331, 332, 369, 431, *457*, *478*, *501*, 520, *527*, *553*, 606, 607, 609, 637, 697, 752
Graf, Matthias: 84
Granier, Gerhard: 593
Greiser, Arthur: 92
Grimm, engineer: 122
Grobman, Alex: 27
Großkopf¸ Georg Wilhelm: 148
Grossman, Vasily: 290, 355, 568, 587, 602, 605, 614, 632, 636, *657*, 658, *670*, 683, 717, 747, 749
Grothmann, Werner: 218
Gruner, Wolf: 161
Gumkowski, Janusz: *308*, 700
Günther, Hans: 92
Günther, Rolf: 460, 461, 463
Gutman, Yisrael: 253, *293*, 411, *413*, 446, *476*, *657*, 720, 728
Gymnich, Max: 237

— H —

Haensch, Walter: 38, 84, 136
Hähle, Johannes: 574-578, 783, 788-792
Halder, Franz: 107
Hamann, Joachim: 202, 203, 208, 210, 211
Hanisch, Max: 546, 549, 590
Hanyok, Robert J.: 459, 460, 464, 474
Hanze, officer: 714
Harder, Arthur: 478, 593, 603, 616, 631
Harriman, Kathleen: 424
Harriman, William A.: 424
Harrison, Jonathan: 697
Hartl, Albert: 568
Hausner, Gideon: 507
Haussmann, Emil: 83
Headland, Ronald: 47, 51, 54, 57, 60-63, 66-68, 70, 81, 103, 324, 471
Heath, James E.: 85
Heddesheimer, Don: 13
Heess, Walter: 306, 317, 319-321
Hegenscheidt, Friedrich: 453
Heidborn, Anton: 574, 577
Heil, stationmaster: 750
Heim, Willi: 58
Heimanson, N.S.: 231
Helfsgott, Walter E.: 523, 547, 548, 647, 648
Hennicke, Paul: 470, 541
Herbert, Ulrich: 75
Herold, Gustav: 452
Herrmann, Günther: 38, 39
Hersmann, Werner: 39
Herzog, Hauptsturmführer: 299
Heuser, Georg: 335, 336
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 26, 31, 32, 37, 45, 49, 50, 54, 57, 59, 61, 67, 82, 89, 92-95, 97-102, 107-109, 112, 121, 130, 132-

136, 138, 139, 149, 200, 201, 218-224, 232, 300, 319, 320, 355, 359, 361, 470, 471, 752
Hierthes, Heinrich: 141
Hilberg, Raul: 20, 27, 67, 68, 105, 106, 114, 123, 155, 225, 226, 243-247, 249, 252, 259, 276, 284, 285, 294, 295, 300, 446, 450, 632, 731, 818
Hillgruber, Andreas: 112, 125, 132, 133, 135
Himmler, Heinrich: 26, 35, 37, 54, 59, 74-76, 79, 81, 90-92, 106, *107*, 109, 132-135, 138-144, 146, 147, 151, 157, 159, 161-165, 175, 197, 218-224, 228-230, 232, 235, 244, 247, 249-251, 255, 256, 258, 293-302, 304-311, 319, 327, 328, 330, 331, 335, 336, 347, 348, *351*, 355, 356, 361-363, 368, 369, 387, 449-453, 458, 459, 470-472, 476, 478, 480, 488, 504, 586, 646, 706, 708, 710, 722, 739
Hingst, Hans: 117
Hitler, Adolf: 26, 35, 46, 54, 67, 74-76, 85, 86, 91, 92, 96-98, 101, 102, 105-107, 109, 123-125, 132, 135, 139, 145, 147, 150, 151, 163, 164, 175, 198, 207, 219, 221, 222, 244, 291, 295, 306, 420, 425, 471, 472, 476, 528, 706, 722
Hoening, Max: 511
Höfer, Fritz: 572, 578, 579
Höfer, Fritz: 578
Hoffmann, Helmut: 321
Hoffmann, Jens: 287, 288, 446, 447, 449, 453, 464, 466, 467, 469, 471, 472, 474, 475, 477, 482, 485, 486, 510, 546, 549, 550, 556, 580, 582, 590, 592, 593, 595, 600, 603, 604, 606-608, 611-613, 616, 617, 620, 626, 632, 647, 649, 657, 658, 660, 669, 701, 725, 726, 728, 741, 757
Höfle, Hermann: 160, 247
Hofmann, Tom: 51, 81-83
Höhne, Heinz: 133, 135
Holdack, Robert: 308
Hołuj, Tadeusz: 337
Hoppe, Bert: 91, 98, 108, 109, 114, 116, 117, 128, 139, 140, 144, 165, 170, 171, 345, 348, 352, 412, 413, *527*, 559, 566, 584, *591*, 593, 604, 605, 607, *641*, 718, 723, 724, 747
Hoppe, Paul Werner: *240*
Höss, Rudolf: 84, 151, *163*, 707
Hubig, Hermann: 460, 462

— I —

Ingrao, Christian: 428
Ioanid, Radu: 756
Ismer, Fritz: 658
Isopescu, Modest: 755, 756
Isselhorst, Erich: 37, 38, 363
Ivanova, P.I.: 716, 808

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 135, 468
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: 105, *106*
Jäger, Karl: 21, 37, 63-65, 135, 159, 162, 198-203, 206-208, 211-214, 217, 220, 224, 242, 260, 274, 275, 439, 441-443, 641-643, 658, 690, 694
Jakovljevic, Zlativoje: 703
Jeckeln, Friedrich: 39, 76, 146, 216, 218, 222-226, 229, 230, 232-235, 273, 284, 292, 339, 355, 356, 362, 447, 567, 583, 584, 586, 587, 644, 646, 647, 707
Jedamzik, Eduard: 39
Jekelius, Erwin: 218
Jesus Christ: 11
Jochmann, Werner: 75
Jodl, Alfred J. F.: 105, 106, 564
Jost, Heinz: 36, 83, 331, 355
Jothann, Werner: 340
Jung, Dr.: 703
Jung, Josef: 411

— K —

Kacew, family: 213
Kahane, David: 433
Kaindl, Anton: 322
Kaiser, Josef: 303
Kalasinskas, Vidas: 698
Kalasinskiene, Daiva: 698
Kalinin, P. S.: 617
Kallmeyer, Helmut: 153, 154
Kaper, Iakov A.: 536, 537, 540, 547-550, 555
Kapick, Oberwachmeister: 488
Kappen, Hermann: 546
Karasik, Avraham: 632, 639, 640
Kareta, Anna S.: 604, 606
Karmasin, Franz: 450
Kárný, Miroslav: 645
Kashtelyan, Ivan P.: 749
Katzmann, Behr: 72
Katzmann, Friedrich: 92, 173, 174, 488, 521
Katzmann, Salomon: 72
Kaufmann, Max: 226
Keitel, Wilhelm: 105, 106, 109, 112, 131
Kempner, Robert M.W.: 95, 148
Khajlem, stationmaster: *614*
Khaldei, Evgenii: 716
Khiterer, Victoria: 564, 567, 577
Khoroshunova, Irina A.: 559
Khrushchev, Nikita: 200, 731
Kirkham, G.A.: 379
Kirnyczny, Dr.: 180
Kirstein, Fritz: 523, 547, 548, 595, 598, 599, 647
Kitayevich, Doctor: 315
Klarsfeld, Serge: *645*
Klee, Ernst: 164, 366, 513, 521, *550*, 571, 572, 575, 576, 581, 622-624, 688, 689, 736, 787
Klein, Paul Gerhard: 452
Klein, Peter: 89, 94, 97, *107*, *108*, 109, 153, 222, 223, 227, 228, 230, 232, 233, 284, 353, 647, 649, 738
Kleist, Peter: 217
Klingelhöfer, Waldemar: 38, 84
Klyerman, Boris V.: 715
Knatko, Galina D.: *425*
Knecht, Max: 229
Knipp, Otto: 669
Knoblauch, Kurt: 142
Knobloch, Günther: 53, 56, 59
Koch, Erich: 253, 566, 567
Kohl, Paul: 603, 606
Kola, Andrzej: 726
Kommos, Rudolf: 16
Kondratyeva, Daria D.: 622
Koppe, Wilhelm: 92, 304, 305, 307, 310
Köppen, Adjutant: 344
Korherr, Richard: 246-250
Korn, Mojżesz (Moische): 510, 511, 513, 515, 516, 520, 521

Kornfeld, Walter: 552
Korovsky, Y.: 417
Körting, Erich: 38
Korzec, Michel: 26
Kosenkova, Margarita: 629
Kostyuk, M.: 417
Kotov, witness: 357
Kovmaski, Lib: 679
Kozanecki, witness: 477
Kraft, Hans: 374
Krahner, Max H.R.: 447, 455, 478, 600, 610-613, 616
Krakowski, Shmuel: 626
Krasin, Leonid B.: 129
Krasnov, Lieutenant Colonel: 604
Kraus, Hauptsturmführer: 460
Kraus, Otto: 460
Krause, Hans: 308
Krause, Kurt: 237
Krause, Walter: 38
Krausnick, Helmut: *36*, 51, 67, 69, 132-135, 142, 243, 245, 246, 319, 324, 349, 423, 430, 597, 612, 627, 647, 653, 712, 713, 718, 727
Kretschmer, Karl: 552
Krieger, Evgeni: 559
Krieger, of Gaubschat company: 323
Krieger, Seymour: 300
Kroeger, Erhard: 38
Kroll, Werner: 339
Krüger, Hans: 285, 286, 288, 510
Kruglov, Alexander: 250-252, 258, 430, 479, 546, 550, 567, 596, 597, 779, 784, 785, 790, 792
Krukovsky, Anton: 630
Krziwanowski, Boruch: 308
Krziwanowski, Lusek: 308
Kube, Wilhelm: 66, 80, 291, 327-329, 331, 332, 335, 343-345
Kues, Thomas: 25, *100*, *124*, 231, 233, 247, 249, 250, 288, 325, 330, 332, 369, 431, *478*, *501*, *553*, 606, 607, 637, 697, 751, 752
Kuester, Julius: 338
Kühndorff, Karl: 71
Kühnl, Reinhard: 571, 574
Kuklia, Vladislav F.: 534, 541, 553, 554
Kulkah, Oto Dov: 468
Kun, Bela: 129
Kuncaitis, Gediminas: 695, 697, 698
Kurganov, Makar E.: 666, 667
Kuwałek, Robert: 289
Kuznetsov, Anatoly: 571
Kuznetsov, N.G.: 692
Kwiet, Konrad: 138, 139, 310

— L —

Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 109
Landau, Moshe: 508
Langbein, Hermann: *579*
Lange, Erwin Rudolf: 37, 119-121, 156, 214, 215, 221-223, 229, 304, 305
Lange, Herbert: 304-307, 310, 356, 551, 648
Langheld, Wilhelm: 729, 732
Lansky, Lev S.: 601, 602, 605, 606
Lanzmann, Claude: 683-688
Lapitzki, Elia: 72
Lavrenko, Major: 527
Lawrence, William H.: 559, 560
Lebedeva, N.: *355*
Legel, SA man: 681
Leibbrandt, Georg: 94, 128, 148, 149, 151, 154
Leiding, Friedrich: 321
Leikina, Fenia: 72
Lenin, Vladimir: 128, 129, 193
Leszczyński, Kazimierz: *308*
Levin, Dov: 644, 645
Lewinbok, Zelig: 336
Libionki, Dariusz: 26
Lichnitski, Marfa: 430
Liebe, Ensign: 581, 582
Linden, Abraham: 72
Linden, Herbert: 319
Lindow, Kurt: 53, 55, 59
Lippert, Obersturmführer: 170
Litvinov, Maxim: 129
Löbbert, Franz: 546
Lochner, Louis P.: *101*
Lohse, Hinrich: 80, 90, 93, 94, 102, 116, 117, 121, 122, 140, 141, 148, 149, 152-154, 156, 157, 214, 215, 221, 229, 232, 291, 327, 328, *329*, 345, 351
Loktorov, Daniel A.: 624
Longerich, Peter: 161-163, 305, *318*, 349, 446, 748
Loos, Helmut: 37
Lower, Wendy: 171, 174, 430, 550, 596
Luchterhandt, Otto: 551
Lunacharsky, Anatoly: 129
Luther, Martin: 89, 95, 97, 101, 448, 449, 457, 471
Luther, Martin, reformer: 11, 12
Luxemburg, Rosa: 129
Lyakhov, policeman: 618, 619
Lyubavin, Joel: 72

— M —

Macholl, Waldemar: 447, 631, 632, 634, 638-640
Magill, Franz: 141, 142, 144-146, 330, 708
Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: 35, 44, 54, 61, 62, 66, 68-70, 74, 117, *127*, *131*, 139, 141, *160*, 166, 168, 171, 173, 175, 177, 187, 207, 211, *214*, *215*, 225, 230, 235, 252, 278, 284, *288*, 290, 292, 319, 321, 348, *371*, 405, 411, 417, 422, 423, 462, 463, 551, 564-566, 580, 581, 583, 584, 586, 587, 595, 596, 611, 625, 630, 632, 649, 690, 710-713, 719, 720, 724, 725, 738, 743, 744, *754*
Mandel, survivor: 511
Manucewicz, David: see Manusevich, David
Manusevich, David: 511, 516, 517, *518*, 521
Marais, Pierre: 325, *326*, *332*, 333, *334*, *338*, *363*, 365, 366, 371, 373
Maremukha, Andrei I.: 557, 558
Margaliot, Abraham: *657*, 728
Margolina, Sonja: 14, 15
Marinfeld, Stadtkommissar: 420
Marszałek, Józef: 608
Marx, Karl: 129
Matsch, Polizeipräfekt: 272
Matschke, Kurt: 37
Matthäus, Jürgen: 31, 35
Mattogno, Carlo: 16, 19-22, 25-27, *100*, *124*, 161, *165*, 212, 239, 247, 249, 250, 288, 317, 322, 325, 327, 331, 332, 340, 350, 369, *373*, 428, 431, 457, *478*, 501, *527*, *553*, 554, 555, 606, 607, 609, 636, 637, 697, 709, 752

Matveyev, Ivan: 72
Matveyev, Mikhail F.: 540
Matyssek, Franz: 523, 524
Maurach, Reinhard: 125-128, 130
Mayer, Arno J.: 26, 131, 167
Mayer, Walter: 467
Mc Mahon, Patrick: 545, 546
Meier, August: 38, 234, 235
Meier, Heinrich: 742-744, 754
Meisner, August: see Meyszner, August
Meisslein, Johann: 164
Meissner, Blanka: *486*
Melby, John: 424
Mencel, Tadeusz: 607
Merkel, Johann: 525, 549
Merkevicius, Algimantas: 695-697, 699
Meyer, Alfred: 102, 214
Meyer-Abich, Friedrich: 546, *680*, 681
Meyszner, August: 701
Mezvinsky, Norton: 12
Michalowski, family: 212
Mildt, Dick W. de: 482, 523-525, 580, 582, 590, 595-597, 647, 648
Mohr, Robert: 38
Molotov, son: 218
Molotov, Vyacheslav M.: 145, 471, 714, 730
Mondini, Socrate: 346
Montague, Patrick: 371, 477
Montua, Max: 140
Morsch, Günter: 26, 155, *313*
Motja, boy: 572
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: 695-697, 699
Muhsfeldt, Erich: 608
Müller, Bruno: 39
Müller, Erich: 39
Müller, Heinrich: 45, 46, 55, 58-61, 84, 134, 154, 159, 162, 297, 448, 449, 451, 452, 457, 466, 468-471, 475, 476, 484, 487, 541, 644, 646, 647
Muller, Jerry Z.: 15, 16
Müller, Obersturmführer: 616
Müller-Brunckhorst: 345
Müller-Tupath, Karla: 739
Mund, Alois: 285
Murer, SA-Führer: 681
Musmanno, Michael Angelo: 48, 83, 136
Mussolini, Benito: 90, 345
Myasnikov, Andrei N.: 733

— N —

Naikhin: 72
Nakhmanovich, Vitalii: 779
Nartova, L.: 559
Naum, Stanilov: 72
Naumann, Erich: 31, 37, 83
Neander, Joachim: 450
Nebe, Arthur: 37, 61, 93, 167-169, 171, 173, 293-301, 304-306, 309-313, 317-320, 347, 348
Neimionov, Dr.: 667
Nekrassov, Viktor: 200
Neumann: 718
Noble, G. Bernard: 450
Nolte, Ernst: 15
Nolte, Hans-Heinrich: 425
Nosske, Gustav: 39, 55, 84
Novik: 749
Novis, R.S.: 614, 615, 750, 751, 754
Novitch, Miriam: 290

— O —

Oebsger-Röder, Rudolf: 459, 460, 463, 486, 510
Oembruski, Masha: 589
Ohlendorf, Otto: 39, 41, 44, 50, 55, 61, 62, 65, 82-85, 112, 123, 133-136, 170, 297, 333, 356, 357, 359-363, 366, 367, 370, 475, 586, 722, 723
Oldenburg, Manfred: 405, 423
Olender, P.: 559
Olère, David: 501, 768
Ordynat, V.: 417
Orlov, Cadine: 72
Oshry, Ephraim: 433
Ostrovski, Edward: 690
Ostrovsky, Leonid K.: 525, 530, 553
Ott, Adolf: 37, 83
Otto, Harold: 233
Ozerov, Lev: 568
Ozerskii, Israel: 716

— P —

Paeffgen, Theodor: 54, 58
Paget, Reginald T.: 721, 722
Paier, *Polizei-Hauptmann*: 255
Panzinger, Friedrich: 37, 53, 355
Paskevicius, Dr.: 641
Peiser, Schuster: 72
Perkins, E. R.: 450
Persterer, Alois: 39
Perz, Bertrand: 26, 155, *313*
Peters, Gerhard: 155, 346
Petrov, Nikita: 17
Pflüger, witness: 688, 689
Picciotto, Liliana: 343
Pieper, Henning H.: 739
Pike, officer: 750
Pilichowski, Czesław: *590*, 700
Pilunov, Stefan I.: 357, 358, 616, 617, 620-630, 712, 798
Pluzhnik, Major: 539
Pohl, Dieter: 125, 144, 253, 282, 285-287, 346, 352, 412, 414-417, 419, 420, 430, 452, 480, 481, 486, 487, 502, 550, 582, 621
Pohls, Hauptmann: 747
Pokrovsky, Yuri V.: 338, 424, 516
Poliakov, Léon: 25
Polyakov, Nikolai P.: 623
Polyakova, Maria V.: 622
Pomme, Major: 170, 171
Ponomarenko, Panteleimon: 604
Popov, Aleksei: 558
Popov, Ivan: 97
Porath, Zeev: 493
Porst, Spieß: 202
Potzelt, Walter: 367
Pradel, Friedrich: 320, 364, 367, 369
Preissler, Gerd: 315
Pronicheva, Dina: 569-571
Prosorovsky, Dr.: 407
Prüfer, Kurt: 477, 478
Prützmann, Hans-Adolf: 39, 140, 141, 178, 229, 251, 256
Pushkarev, auxiliary: 357
Pyaskin, Isaak: 72

— Q —

Querner, Rudolf: 706, 709

— R —

Rabe, Karl: 38
Raddatz, Obersturmbannführer: 374
Radek, Karl: 129
Rademacher, Franz: 100, 343, 344, 585
Radif, Rudolf: 454
Radlo, Lucyna B.: 747
Radomsky, Paul: 548, 549

Raginsky, M. Y.: *355*
Rakosi: 15
Rapp, Albert: 37
Rappoport: 538
Rasch, Otto: 38, 83, 93, 308, 349
Rattenhuber, Johann: 170
Rauch, Johannes: 480, 488, 505
Rauff, Walter: 320, 333, 351, 352, 363-367, 369, 370, *373*
Rausch, Günther: 37
Rediess, Wilhelm: 307, 310
Reed, Rottenführer: 549
Reitlinger, Gerald: 25, 226, 246, 247, 249, 297-299, 313, 314, 317, 446
Rentrop, Petra: 748
Retzlaw, Reinhard: 729, 732
Reuter, Fritz: 160
Rewer, Rottenführer: 525, 549
Rhodes, Richard: 234
Richert, Johann-Georg: 425
Richter, Heinz: 38
Riedel, Heinz: 353
Rieß, Volker: 164, 366, 572, 581, 688, 689
Rishin, Russian arsonist: 72
Ritz, Hans: 729, 732
Robel, Gert: 256, *258*, 349
Röder, Rudolf: see Oebsger-Röder, Rudolf
Rohwer, Jürgen: 135
Roschmann, Eduard: 237
Rosenberg, Alfred E.: 92-94, 96, 109, 117, 147-152, 153, 157-159, 214, 220, 222, 291, 328, 344
Rosengarten, I.: 237
Rosenheim, Jacob: 450
Rothfels, Hans: 90, 91, 97, 585
Rübe, Adolf: 367, 483, 603, 612, 613
Rückerl, Adalbert: 469
Rudenko, Roman: 531
Rudolf, Germar: 22, 23, 322, 694-697
Ruff, Siegfried: 650
Rühl, Felix: 84, 170, 367-369
Runo, Stephan: 699, 700
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 455, 482, 523-525, 580, 582, 590, 595-597, 601, 610-612, 615, 647, 648
Rutschenko, auxilliary: 460

— S —

Safrian, Hans: 466
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 145, 146, 327, 336
Sakei, Michael: 72
Salog, Captain: 587
Sandberger, Martin: 37, 84, 348
Sandkühler, Thomas: 92, 288, 319, 430, 480, 485-487, 489, 492, 493, 502, 503, 510, 513
Sandratsky, D.: 417
Sanford, George: 424
Saravo, Jakob: 72
Sauckel, Fritz: 150
Sauer, Karl: 583
Schäfer, Emanuel: 31
Schäfer, Karl: 329
Schäfer, Oswald: 38
Schalling, Franz: 469
Schallock, Walter: 288, 424, 480, 481, 486-488, 505, 510, 516, 518
Schefer: 701
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 160
Schellenberg, Walter: 297, 460
Schelvis, Jules: 236, 752, 753
Schimelevitsch, family: 213
Schindhelm, Hans: 38
Schlechte, witness: 334
Schlemmer, Thomas: *345*
Schlesinger, Elyakim: 428
Schmidt, Friedrich: 170, 171
Schmidt, Kriminalrat: 69
Schmidt, officer: 750
Schmidt, Widmann's colleague: 317
Schmitz, Heinrich: 200
Schmücker, Rudolf: 38
Schneider, Gertrude: 226, 239
Schnopflager, Dr.: 360
Schöngarth, Eberhard: 480, 481
Schramm, Percy E.: 105, *558*
Schröder, Sibylle: 695, 697
Schubert, Heinz Hermann: 55, 84, 722
Schulle, Diana: 160
Schultz, Erwin: 486, 487
Schulz, Erwin: 38, 83
Schulz, Paul: 39
Schwarz, Solomon M.: 20
Schwensen, Klaus: 313, 520, 521
Seekel, Friedrich: 478, 616
Seetzen, Heinz: 37, 39
Segalson, M.: 666
Sehn, Jan: 163
Seibert, Willi: 55, 84, 722
Seldte, Franz: 149
Selvinsky, Ilya: 716
Semenov, Dmitry I.: 550
Sereny, Gitta: 568
Servatius, Robert: 448, 508
Shahak, Israel: 12
Shelepin, Aleksandr: 731
Shermer, Michael: 27
Shneer, David: 716, 730, 807, 808
Shokot, I.I.: 417
Shostakovich, Dimitri: 200
Siegert, Rudolf: 369
Sigl, Fritz: 322
Simmert, Wachtmeister: 706
Simon, Andrea: 744-746, 749
Six, Franz: 38, 83
Skobilev, Gregory: 72
Smilkow, Oleg: 461
Smilovitsky, Leonid: 630
Smirnov, Lev N.: 424, 545, 717
Smolen, Kazimierz: 238
Smolianov, Dr.: 407
Sohns, Hans F.: 447, 466, 523, 547-549, 595, 647, 726
Solchany, Jean: 428
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: *14*
Sorge, Gustav: 307
Spacil, Josef: 725, 726
Spector, Shmuel: 252, 254, 297, 325, 333-335, 337, 343, 350, 352-358, 411, 412, 438-440, 444, 446-452, 468, 469, 471, 472, 478, 485, 552, 600, 610, 611, 613, 614, 617, 626, 631-633, 646, 670, 699-701, 703, 741, 752, 757
Spielmann: *353*
Spirina, Maria: 72
Spörl, Bauamtsdirektor: 122
Sporrenberg, Jakob: 307
Stageman, Sergeant: 703
Stahlecker, Walter: 33, 36, 39, 40, 46, 63, 65, 88, 119, 120, 136, 139-141, 168, 172, 201, 202, 208, 212, 217, 223, 226-229, 233, 241, 242, 382, 462, 483, 641, 644, 653
Stahr, Theodor: 743
Stalin, Joseph: 16-18, 76, 86, 91, 193, 207, 604, 730
Stamleriene, Chana: 212

Steimle, Eugen K.: 37, 38, 83
Stein, Marcel: 718, 721-723
Stein, Nina: 291
Stepanenko, Nikolai: 72
Sternbuch, Isaach: 450
Steyuk, Yakov A.: 525, 531, 532, 541, 547, 553, 555, 556
Stimson, Henry L.: 85
Stræde, Therkel: 43, 737, 738, 740, 741, 742
Strauch, Eduard: 37, 81, 83, 162, 327, 331, 368
Streckenbach, Bruno: 31, 61, 133, 134, 136
Streim, Alfred: 82, 113, 114, 132, 135, 136, 293
Streit, Christian: 107, 108, 132, 476
Struk, Janina: 720, 811
Stubenrauch, Wilhelm: 743
Suhr, Friedrich: 38, 39
Sukkel: 323, 364
Sulzberger, Cyrus L.: 717
Sundhaussen, Holm: 701, 704
Szmulewicz, J.: 291
Sztojay, Döme: 89

— T —

Taraseivich, Arkady I.: 749
Täubner, Max: 164, 251
Taylor, Telford: 84, 85, 86
Tchitcherin, Georgy: 129
Teich, Mikuláš: *219*
Teichová, Alice: *219*
Tereshchenko, V.S.: 716, 720, 808
Tesch, Bruno: 155, 707
Thiele, Helmut: 122
Thierack, Otto Georg: 175
Thomas, Georg: 281, 282
Thomas, Max: 38, 137, 470, 478, 541, 542, 569
Thorp, D.: 379
Tiedemann, Herbert: 568
Tierhaus, inmate: 510
Timoshenko, Semyon K.: 717
Tischauser, Leslie V.: 86
Tishchenko, auxiliary: 357
Todt, Fritz: 94, 122, 164, 525, 612
Tolstoi, Alexei N.: 605, 730
Tone, interpreter: 460
Topaide: 525, 533, 537, 538, 548, 549
Tracevskis, Rokas M.: 699
Trampedach, Friedrich: 93, 94
Tronk, P.: 535
Trotsky, Leon: 16, 129
Trubakov, Ziama: 529, 531, *532*, 538, 550, 553, 560
Trühe, Hans: 326, 333, 334
Trunk, Achim: 293, 338, 357
Tschierschky, Karl: 45
Tsetlin, Boris: 731
Tsvetayev, Major: 146, 229, 646
Tucker, Spencer D.: 86
Tuerkheimer, Frank M.: 729
Tumash, Vitold: 44
Tupikov, Pavel: 356, 361
Tyas, Stephen: 220, 221, 247, 459, 460, 461, 463, 464, 466, 474

— U —

Unglaube, Hans: 39
Urbański, Krzysztof: 291

— V —

Valeri, Major: 664
van Pelt, Robert J.: 26, 338
Vaskevicius, Algis: 694
Verstermanis, Marģers: 230
Vidussoni, Aldo: 345
Vlasov, Andrey: 426
Vogt, Hauptwachtmeister: 549
von Bechtolsheim, Gustav Freiherr: 80
von Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla: *14*
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 39, 66, 140, 142, 143, 293-295, 297-302, 304, 305, 309-311, 319, 369, 374, 397, 586, 706-710, 743
von Gottberg, Curt: *329*
von Killinger, Manfred: 585
von Lilienfeld-Toal, Otto: 156
von Mackensen, Hans Georg: 90
von Manstein, Erich: 113, 721-723
von Radetzky, Waldemar: 84
von Reichenau, Walter: 112, 113
von Ribbentrop, Joachim: 90, 92
von Roques, Karl: 584, 585, 587
von Thadden, Eberhard: 343, 344
von Windecker, Adolf: 344, 345
von Woyrsch, Udo: 31, 32
Vulfowitsch, Mendel: 334
Vyshinsky, Andrey: 714

— W —

Wagner, Eduard: 106, 108
Wagner, Jens-Christian: 175
Wagner, Josef: 33
Wagner, Major: 586
Wajspapir, Arkadij: 236
Walendy, Udo: 26, 558, 568
Wandel, Lothar: 487
Warlimont, Walter: 105
Wartenberg: 137
Wasmann, Lova: 72
Weber, Hartmut: 144, 352
Weber, Mark: *14*
Wein, Abraham: 445
Weingartner, Joseph: 717
Weinmann, Erwin: 38, 728
Weishaupt, Johann A.: 129
Weiss, Aharon: 445
Weiss, Martin: 670
Weiss-Wendt, Anton: 463, 645
Weliczker Wells, Leon: see Weliczker, Leon
Weliczker, Leon: 287, 478, 480-482, 485, 486, 488-501, 503-514, 518, 521, 522, 593, 661, 764, 765
Welitschker, Leon: see Weliczker, Leon
Wentritt, Harry: 320
Wenzel, Mario: 282
Werner, Kurt: 573, 578, 579
Werner, Paul: 311
Werner, Steffen: *101*
Westermann, Edward B.: 79, 746
Wette, Wolfram: 198, 200, 206, 207, 217
Wetzel, Erhard: 97, 152-158, 351-353
Widder: 509, 510
Widmann, Albert: 297, 306, 311-313, 315-321
Wiebens, Wilhelm: 38
Wiehn, Erhard R.: 200, 537, 540, 547, 568
Wiesel, Elie: 569
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: *36*, 51, 69, 132, 142, 243, 245, 246, 319, 324, 349, 423, 430, 597, 612, 627, 647, 653, 712, 713, 718, 727

Willhaus, Gustav: 517, 522
Wilton, Robert: 14
Winter, Lieutenant: 523
Wise, Stephen: 449-451
Wisliceny, Dieter: 163, 465, 466
Witte, Peter: 74, *92*, 138, 141, 218-221, 229, 230, 247, 294, 305, 586
Wittrock, Hugo: 224
Wöhler, Otto: 722, 723
Wolff, Karl: 295, 296, 298, 300, 307
Wolken, Otto: 238
Worm, Paul: 93
Wright, Richard: 433, 434, 762
Wróbel, Ch. T.: 640
Wulf, Józef: 522
Wulff, Gebietskommissar: 641
Wulfson, Max: 71
Wyman, David S.: 450

— Y —

Yahil, Leni: 446
Yakovlev, Aleksei: 406, *673*, 679, 682, 690, 691
Yanovich, Ivan S.: 560
Yevtushenko, Yevgeny: 200
Yordan, intelligence officer: 726

— Z —

Zahav, Meshi: 429
Zaidl, Motle: 683, 684, 686, 687
Zapp, Paul: 39
Zaslavsky, David: 730
Zaydel, Matvey F.: 679, 680, 682-684
Zecevic, Radoslav: 703
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 91
Zeliger, Meïr: 742
Zenner, Brigadeführer: 81
Zernik, Franz: 346
Ziebs, Wilhelm: 139
Zietlow, Fritz: 447, 478, 523, 546-548, 595, 598, 599, 647
Zinoviev, Grigory: 129
Zoepf, Wilhelm: *103*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 40

DELIVERIES OF COKE, WOOD AND ZYKLON B TO AUSCHWITZ:

NEITHER PROOF NOR TRACE FOR THE HOLOCAUST

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

DELIVERIES OF COKE, WOOD AND ZYKLON B TO AUSCHWITZ

Deliveries of
Coke, Wood and Zyklon B
to Auschwitz

Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 40:
Carlo Mattogno:
Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz:
Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust
Translated by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-33-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Wood piles, a coke pile, and a collection of empty Zyklon B cans as exhibited at the Majdanek Museum.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **7**

I. Coke **9**

A Brief History of the Furnaces of Crematorium I 11

Damage and Breakdowns of the Crematoria 25

Connecting Coke Deliveries to Number of Cremations 30

Robert Jan van Pelt Conjectures 35

The Number of Deportees to Auschwitz in 1943 37

The Number of Deceased Registered Inmates in 1943 38

The Alleged Lack of Documents 39

The Alleged Outdoor Cremations of August 1943 41

II. Wood **55**

III. Zyklon B **71**

Zyklon B at Auschwitz: Two Inexplicable Gaps 83

IV. "Resettlement" of Jews and the Franke-Gricksch "Report" **101**

"Holocaust Controversies" and the Franke-Gricksch Report 107

V. Auschwitz Testimonies **121**

Conclusion **127**

Appendix **129**

Tables 129

Documents 138

Archives 177

Bibliography 178

Index of Names 183

Introduction

In 2011, an important article was published by Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the Research Center at the Auschwitz Museum, which is titled "The Supply of Materials to the Crematoria and Gas Chambers at Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon." His exposition far surpasses all previous discussions on the topic by orthodox Holocaust historians (especially the rather slapdash one by van Pelt 2002), and also raises what appear to be certain significant issues. It therefore deserves to be examined more carefully.

Setkiewicz highlights the lack of documentary evidence in relation to the alleged mass extermination at Auschwitz, noting:

> *"The extensive research carried out in recent years on this important documentation has contributed to the sum of knowledge on the subject of the gas chambers and crematoria at Auschwitz, but it has not helped to resolve all contentious issues,"*

so that, regardless of the testimonies, the confessions and the few documents,

> *"our direct knowledge of the full extent of the extermination is derived mainly from the obvious conclusion that, if on any given day many more prisoners were brought into the camp than were registered, then the remaining number were undoubtedly killed."* (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 48)

This is, however, the very same dubious method used by Danuta Czech in the preparation of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[1] Yet Setkiewicz wants to go beyond this by analyzing documents previously ignored by the Auschwitz Museum which should provide new evidence.

In fact, his article is an indirect response to revisionist arguments, especially with regard to supplies of coke to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau; it is an indirect response in that the revisionist arguments are never explicitly mentioned.

My present study is a *direct* response to Setkiewicz's arguments, objections and explanations, each of which I will analyze individually and then as a whole.

Carlo Mattogno, May 2015, revised in March 2021

---

[1] See in this regard my critical analysis in Mattogno 2021.

I. Coke

Setkiewicz states that the first Topf double-muffle furnace in Crematorium I at Auschwitz began operating on August 15, 1941, which is correct, and that its capacity "was estimated at 70 corpses per day" (p. 48).[2] He does not explain, however, just who was responsible for this estimate, which is moderately exaggerated (roughly one-and-a-half-times the device's theoretical capacity).[3]

He then calculates the number of bodies cremated until the end of 1940 as 1,500 to 1,800, based on the following data (pp. 48f.):

– On the occasion of Christmas that year, permission was given by Rudolf Höss to deliver 6,000 food parcels to the camp.
– Around that time, identification numbers 7500-7800 were assigned to new inmates of the camp.
– Up to that date, some 100 prisoners had been transferred out of Auschwitz.

Hence, the following calculation results:

(7,500 – 6,000 – 100 =) 1,400, or (7,800 – 6,000 – 100 =) 1,700.

The exact number of transferred detainees is unknown, and receiving 6,000 parcels does not necessarily prove the presence of 6,000 inmates in the camp, but it can be assumed that the above figures are quite close to reality.

With good approximation, it can be said that about 5,800 inmates died in Auschwitz between May 1940 and July 1941, on average some 14 per day, but it must be assumed that the average mortality increased progressively with the passage of time due to the steady increase in the number of registered inmates. On the basis of the above data, a maximum number of 1,900-2,000 deaths can be assumed for the period May-December 1940.

The conclusion subsequently drawn by Setkiewicz is incomprehensible, though (p. 49):

---

2 Page numbers subsequently given in parentheses refer to Setkiewicz's article.
3 See in this regard Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 251-265, 292-311.

> *"The crematorium worked for about 100 days up to around December 15-20, 1940, so we can assume that during this time between a minimum of several bodies and a maximum of several hundred bodies were cremated every day in the crematorium."*

If the first cremation was carried out on August 15 (p. 48), the crematorium was operational for 127 days until December 20, so that on average (1,700÷127=) 13 corpses would have been cremated per day; taking Setkiewicz's 100 days, which is unsubstantiated, the daily average would increase to 17 cremations, which means that the alleged cremation of several hundred bodies a day in this period of time is completely outside the realm of possibility.

It should also be noted that, until August 14, dead prisoners were obviously not cremated in the crematorium, but were first buried in a mass grave and then cremated in the crematorium of Gleiwitz (p. 48). However, the number of these deaths was rather small, because only 1,900 prisoners had been registered up to August 15, 1940.

In this context, Setkiewicz adds that "one safe measure for the number of bodies cremated during this period is also given in the register of supplies shipped to the camp on August 31, which lists the delivery of 1,000 fireclay identification markers (*Schamotte-Erkennungsmarken*), which were put in the furnace along with the dead bodies, and 500 urns (*Aschekapseln*) numbered 1 through 500" (p. 49). The corresponding document, reproduced by the author in another study, says: "1000 fireclay identification markers, 500 urns numbered 1-500" (Setkiewicz 2001a, p. 101; see Document 1).

Setkiewicz misinterprets the meaning of this delivery.

On June 3, 1940, the Topf Company offered the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz (SS *Neubauleitung*), for the start of operation of the crematorium, "500 urns and the same number of fireclay markers."[4] In civilian crematoria, these numbered markers were placed on the coffin – in Auschwitz directly on the corpse – to identify the ashes, hence the term identification markers (*Erkennungsmarken*). The marker was in fact collected from the muffle's ash container along with the ashes of the dead, allowing identification. This means that at Auschwitz it was planned to cremate every corpse separately (one per muffle), and to make sure that the ashes put in an urn and sent to the deceased prisoner's family were indeed only the ashes of that inmate. If we hypothesize that two or more corpses were cremated simultaneously in one muffle, such a procedure would make no sense, because markers and ashes would blend indistinguishably.

---

[4] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f., see Document 2.

In 1946, many similar markers were found near Crematorium II. In 1981, Adam Żłobnicki stated the following about them:[5]

> *"In 1946, I was intrigued by the fact that in front of the entrance to Crematorium II there were ceramic disks on the ground. On each disc, there was a number. As it turns out, these disks also interested the investigating judge Jan Sehn of the District Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes, which at that time (1946) investigated the area of the former Auschwitz camp, gathering the remaining evidence. The aforementioned Judge Jan Sehn approached me with a request to excavate the soil at that location. I did as he requested, and discovered that these disks were not only on the surface, but also buried in the ground. I dug up a large number of these disks. I must explain that the disks I unearthed were buried wrapped together forming rolls tens of centimeters long. I dug up so many of these rolls of disks that I was able to fill an entire bucket with these objects. I personally handed all these objects to Judge Sehn, who brought them to Krakow. I have no idea what those disks were."*

It would appear, then, that these identification markers were in use even in Crematorium II at Birkenau.

A Brief History of the Furnaces of Crematorium I

In this section I summarize what I wrote in depth in my specific study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau (Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 212-228)

The first crematorium at Auschwitz can be looked at from an entirely different perspective.

On November 7, 1940, the head of construction SS *Untersturmführer* August Schlachter informed the Topf Company of the following:

> *"The current utilization of the cremation device installed by you here has shown that the device is too small after all."*

The SS New Construction Office wanted to double the capacity of the facility and asked Topf to send to Auschwitz an employee of the company to discuss the matter on site.[6]

On November 22, the SS New Construction Office sent a letter to Office II C2 of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) requesting authorization for the purchase of the second furnace, justifying the request as follows:[7]

---

[5] Deposition by A. Żłobnicki of November 18, 1981. APMO, *Oświadczenia* (Depositions), Vol. 96, pp. 63a and 70.
[6] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 146.
[7] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 173.

> *"The past operation of the crematorium has shown that already during the relatively good season the furnace with two muffles is too small; the Commandant's Office as well as the Political Department have approached the SS New Construction Office and have urgently requested to expand the facility by two muffles."*

From August 15 to December 31, 1940, as seen above, mortality at Auschwitz was at maximum 2,000 deaths, an average of 15 per day. It is evident that the mortality increased progressively with the increasing number of prisoners interned in the camp and the approach of winter. However, it could not continuously exceed Setkiewicz's estimate of the cremation capacity: 70 corpses per day. In fact, if that were the case, in November alone there would have died (70 × 30 =) 2,100 inmates, which is obviously impossible. The order of magnitude was therefore necessarily smaller, commensurate with the actual cremation capacity of this facility: one cremation in one muffle per hour, theoretically 48 in two muffles within 24 hours.

In the letter sent by the Topf Company on November 1, 1940 to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Camp, to which an estimate was attached for the "delivery of one Topf coke-fired cremation furnace with compressed-air blower" as well as a "forced-draft device", we read:[8]

> *"Our Mr. Prüfer had already informed you that in the furnace offered previously, two corpses can be cremated per hour."*

To this letter was attached Topf's Drawing No. D57253 of June 10, 1940, which referred to a "coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan", *i.e.* the first furnace of the crematorium at Auschwitz.[9]

In a letter to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen dated November 23, 1940, Topf specified:[10]

> *"We also want to mention that Auschwitz CC in Upper Silesia has now ordered from us a second coke-fired double-muffle furnace of the same model as the one planned for you."*

Prüfer therefore referred to the type of double-muffle furnace installed at Auschwitz. Considering the technical specifications for the time required for shutting down the furnace and cleaning the grates of the gas generators – about four hours per day[11] – the daily cremation capacity was effectively about 40 corpses.

Setkiewicz (p. 48) mentions information originating with the Polish resistance movement (the "Report on the Situation during the Period of April 1 to August 15, 1941") which states (*Obóz…* 1968, p. 7):

---

8 Letter from Topf to SS *Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen dated November 1, 1941. BAK, NS4/Ma 54. See Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 194, pp. 318-320.
9 Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 202, pp. 340-344.
10 BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.
11 Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 312-314.

> *"Mortality is obviously lower than during the freezing winter, when the daily average was a few tens and the maximum* [mortality] *was 86 people on October 28, 1940."*

This is perfectly compatible with what I already said earlier, in that a figure of 86 deaths per day, if true,[12] would have been an altogether exceptional peak value.

It follows from this that the first crematorium at Auschwitz could not even support the continuous cremation of a few dozen corpses per day.

Setkiewicz, instead of openly acknowledging this, undertakes a convoluted line of reasoning. In fact, he explicitly refers to this exceptional peak mortality when writing:

> *"Since this figure was close to or even exceeded the maximum capacity of the only crematorium that existed at the beginning of November, the command of KL Auschwitz issued an order to the firm Topf und Söhne for the installation of a second identical furnace."* (p. 49)

It is true that the figure in question – 86 deaths – was above the cremation capacity attributed by Setkiewicz to the double-muffle furnace, but the average mortality, according to his own source, was well below that.

The documents mention another important fact. On January 8, 1941, Schlachter wrote the following to Topf:[13]

> *"The SS New Construction Office has already informed you by telegraph that the first furnace has already been damaged due to heavy use and, therefore, can no longer be used at full capacity."*

On January 13, 1942, Schlachter sent a telegram to Topf in which he stated:[14]

> *"Monolite grates and internal walls have burnt out."*

As a matter of fact, the grates of the cremation chambers and the internal walls of the gas generators had fused. On January 21, Schlachter informed Topf that the doors of the gas generators were also worn out:[15]

> *"Furthermore, two gas generator closures must be delivered as quickly as possible for repair work because the old ones have completely burnt through."*

And this even though, from the opening of the camp (June 1940) to January 12, 1941, merely about 2,000 prisoners had died, who were not even all cremated in the furnace, as I explained earlier.

---

[12] I could not verify this number, which may be too high. In August 1941, with an undoubtedly larger camp population, 1,277 inmates died, an average of 41 per day; the maximum mortality occurred on August 8 with 81 deaths. See Mattogno 2019a, pp. 248f.

[13] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.

[14] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 130.

[15] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 80.

In practice, the first double-muffle furnace at the Auschwitz crematorium was seriously damaged by the "heavy use" of a few tens of cremations a day, and as a result of no more than some 2,000 cremations in total.

This data should be kept in mind when considering what Setkiewicz says regarding the Birkenau crematoria, which I will do in due course.

Setkiewicz deals next with the coke and coal supplied to Auschwitz. He summarizes the supply of coal and coke from June 1941 to October 1942 as follows (p. 50):

Table 1: Supply of Coal and Coke to Auschwitz between June 1941 and October 1942

	Coal	Coke		Coal	Coke
June 1941	389	0	March 1942	333	101
July 1941	100	260	April 1942	204	20
August 1941	800	60	May 1942	104	318
September 1941	234	358	June 1941	204	102
October 1941	361	214	July 1942	1,150	239
November 1941	79	100	August 1942	220	524
December 1941	279	121	September 1942	99	833
January 1942	88	143	October 1942	125	661
February 1942	902	0	**Total**	**5,671**	**4,054**

Setkiewicz does not know how to handle these statistics. He posits that the increase in fuel supplies in mid-1942 may be related to the fact that at that time three cremation furnaces operated simultaneously, but then he explains that coke was also used in the boiler rooms of various central-heating systems in larger buildings (commandant's office, prison, SS hospital), in garages and in the transport section, in the baths and, to a more-limited degree, in the disinfestation facilities; coal was commonly used in the camp kitchens and for heating purposes in SS quarters, offices, workplaces and even in the prisoners' blocks at the Main Camp and in the barracks at Birkenau (p. 51).

What purpose is served, then, by these statistics? We will fnd out later why Setkiewicz put them forth.

The author next deals with the supplies of coke to the crematoria. His purpose is to discredit revisionist arguments based on the coke consumption of the crematoria, yet without ever mentioning those arguments, arguing that no certain conclusion can be drawn from the documented fuel supplies.

According to individual existing work orders, he says, "it could be established that in the period from January 30, 1942 until June 2, 1943 (466 days) 643.5 tons of coke deliveries to Crematorium I were recorded for 216 days" (p. 51). He then argues that the supplies in question are incomplete. In particular, argues Setkiewicz, since

> *"there are no existing coke delivery tickets for the period of Jan. 31 – Feb. 15 (16 days), Feb. 25 – March 4 (8 days), March 27 – April 3 (8 days), April 28 – May 8 (only one ton of coke delivered over 11 days) and finally for the period July 19 – Aug. 9 (22 days), it is difficult to assume that, in the face of steadily increasing mortality in the Main Camp, no coke at all was delivered to the crematorium* [during the time periods mentioned]*"* (p. 52)

Before examining in detail Setkiewicz's arguments, it is necessary to explain the nature of the documents which we are discussing. The coke orders are recorded in a series of documents called "*Bescheinigung*" (certificate) that record the quantity of coke delivered and the delivery date (see Document 3).

On the basis of these orders, the Auschwitz Museum compiled a list of supplies of coke (and firewood) which runs from February 16, 1942 to October 19, 1943 (see Document 4). There are also three supplies not included on that list, but they partly overlap with those contained in it, as shown further below, that is:

– Jan. 29 – Feb. 3, 1943: 13 tons of coke
– March 4 – April 2, 1943: 68 tons of coke
– May 19 – June 21, 1943: 47 tons of coke (p. 53)

Returning to Setkiewicz, his statements are incomprehensible. First, the end of the time span mentioned by Setkiewicz – June 21, 1943 – should be the last day on which Crematorium I operated, but we know for certain that it continued operating until at least July 16, 1943, when the head of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, contacted the head of the garrison administration (SS *Standortverwaltung*), SS *Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, requesting to shut down the crematorium because it constituted a fire hazard for the two Political Department barracks that had been built recently in close proximity.[16]

Second, as of March 1943, the coke was delivered concurrently also to Crematoria II and IV of Birkenau, so it is unknown how much coke was delivered to Crematorium I alone.

Third, the figure put forward by Setkiewicz, 643.5 tons, is not reflected in the documents. According to the list compiled by the Auschwitz Museum (Document 2), the coke delivered up to June 2, 1943 amounted to 712 tons, to which must be added another 39 tons, as I will explain below, which brings the total to 751 tons, without considering the wood, which I will deal with below.

Fourth, Setkiewicz does not consider the possibility that the largest gaps in the list in question can be explained by the fact that the crematorium was out of service, and therefore, due to a lack of consumption, did not receive any

[16] RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1. See Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, p. 228, and Part 2, Doc. 183, p. 296.

coke supplies. We will see that the largest gap, that of 22 days, but also a few others, are explained precisely by that.

But there is also a much-more banal reason why no coke was delivered to the crematorium on 56 days: as can be seen from Table I in the Appendix, no coke was ever delivered on Sundays!

With regard to coke, I have added the additional supplies indicated by Setkiewicz to the list compiled by the Auschwitz Museum. The reasoning is as follows:

1. Delivery during Jan. 29/Feb. 3. of 13 tons: this is not on the Museum's list and is simply added.
2. Delivery during March 4/April 2 of 68 t: during this period, the Museum's list registers 42 t of coke, so we must add (68 – 42 =) 26 tons. Assuming that the delivery April 2 was three tons as during the entire month, the breakdown is 62 t in March and (39 + 3 =) 42 t in April.

   In the 30 aforementioned days, the Museum's list contains coke deliveries on 12 days; since deliveries were three tons on average, the 26 tons of coke not tallied in the list correspond to deliveries made in about (26 ÷ 3 =) nine days, so that during the remaining (30 – 12 – 9 =) nine days no deliveries were made.
3. Delivery during May 19/June 21 of 47 t: during this period the Museum's list contains 38 t of coke, so we must add (47 – 38 =) 9 tons of coke.

   According to the Museum's list, during this period of 34 days, coke was delivered only on eleven of those days; since the average of each delivery was about three tons, it follows that the deliveries took place on three other days (9 ÷ 3 = 3), on 14 of a total of 34 days; this shows that during the remaining (34 –14 =) 20 days no coke was delivered.

We thus add a total of (13 + 26 + 9 =) 48 tons.

Therefore, it is certain that the list compiled by the Auschwitz Museum has gaps, and it is equally certain that coke was not delivered every day.

Setkiewicz agrees and observes the following: if we assume that, in the period from August 18 to September 30, 1942, on days when the Museum's list does not record any coke deliveries, they did not happen (*i.e.* four days in August and five days in September), and since during this period 2,494 deaths were recorded in the Morgue Registry (*Leichenhallenbuch*), and 77 tons of coke were delivered to the crematorium (78 according to the list), then the cremation of each corpse required (77,000 ÷ 2,494 =) about 30 kg of coke (p. 52).

Actually, there are 2,748 deaths recorded in the Morgue Registry for this period, but that does not change the values by much: 78,000 ÷ 2,748 = 28.4 kg of coke per corpse.

At this point, Setkiewicz begins his work of putting into doubt the definite points that exist in the material:

> *"It might also seem that, since these quantities are almost identical to the statistics coming from the crematorium at the Mauthausen-Gusen Camp, which was similar (with respect to the design and type of fuel), the above calculations concerning Crematorium I at Auschwitz are completely reliable. However, in the end, it is not so; indeed, in reality we cannot be sure that in this period only corpses from the morgue of the Main Camp had been cremated in Crematorium I, and that all receipts for coke deliveries were really preserved. Rather, we must assume that, when the furnaces in the crematorium had already been fired up, and when on a given day the number of bodies in the morgue was less than the average daily cremation capacity, then – in order to avoid wasting any coke – an attempt was made to supplement the shortage by delivering additional corpses from Birkenau."* (p. 53)

The argument makes no sense, because the coke consumption of the Gusen crematorium is a documented fact and can be related to the double-muffle furnace of the crematorium at Auschwitz. It was in fact a mobile Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with oil-fired heating system (*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*) converted into a stationary coke-fired furnace by adding two lateral gas generators. Among the few documents relating to the crematorium of Gusen that have been preserved, there is a list compiled by the head of the crematorium SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Wassner which records the number of cremated corpse and coke consumption in the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941. According to this document, from October 31 to November 12, 1941 there were 677 corpses continuously cremated in the Gusen crematorium – on average 52 per day in two muffles within about 18 hours of activity per day – with a total consumption of 20,700 kg of coke and an average consumption of about 30.6 kg of coke for each corpse.[17] This, I repeat, is an indisputable matter of fact.

At this point, a basic clarification is necessary. The coke consumption of a cremation furnace was not a fixed number, but varied depending on the daily number of cremations. This can be easily understood considering that, in order to heat the furnace to an operating temperature (800°C), a large quantity of coke was necessary. If in the course of a day only one cremation took place, the entire coke consumption was used on it; if 20 cremations were carried out, it was divided amongst them all. For example, a civilian crematorium requires about 415 kg of coke for heating and the first cremation, but for the twentieth consecutive cremation only about 37.5 kg.[18]

The documents relating to the Gusen Furnace perfectly illustrate this fact of energy consumption in cremations:

---

[17] ÖDMM, Archiv, B 12/31. See Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 299-303, 355-362; Part 2, Doc. 255, p. 415.

[18] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, p. 106, and Part 2, Doc. 90, p. 121.

– From September 26 to October 15, 1941, a period of 20 days, 193 corpses were cremated in this furnace during ten days of activity. On average, the cremations were carried out every two days, 19 corpses were cremated in each cycle, and coke consumption was 47.5 kg per corpse.
– From October 26 to 30, a period of five days, 129 corpses were cremated. Cremations were performed every day; on average, 26 corpses were cremated in each cycle, and the coke consumption was 37.2 kg per corpse.
– From October 31 to November 12, a period of 13 days, 677 corpses were cremated. The cremation cycles were performed every day; on average, 52 cadavers were cremated in each cycle, and coke consumption was 30.6 kg per corpse.

Therefore, from intermittent operation (cremations every other day) and with (relatively) few cremations (19 per day) to continuous operation (daily cremations) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.5 kg to 30.6 kg per cremation, that is, to (30.6 ÷ 47.5 =) 64.42%, with slightly more than ⅓ less usage of coke.[19]

The normal consumption of the furnace therefore ranged from about 30 kg (continuous operation of about 18 hours per day) to about 47 kg of coke per corpse (discontinuous operation on alternating days).

We may ask whether these values can be applied directly to the Topf double-muffle furnace of Auschwitz. Although the two types of furnace were not identical, on the whole we can answer in the affirmative.

Considering the differences between the two systems, the consumption of the Auschwitz furnace with continuous operation (18 hours) can be calculated at 23.3 kg for a normal corpse, 27.8 kg for an average corpse and 32.3 kg for an emaciated corpse (in the language of the camps, a *Muselmann*).[20]

Excluding the presence of normal corpses, the average consumption of coke per corpse at Auschwitz would range from a minimum of 27.8 to a maximum of 32.3 kg, so that we can assume an average of about 30 kg, which should be considered beyond dispute, thus the margin of error could hardly reach 10%.

From this it is clear that the arguments put forward by Setkiewicz have no probative value. He states that there is no certainty that the documented supply of coke for the period in question (78 tons) is complete. But even if this were so, the data would not change much. From August 18 to 31, 1942, 26 tons of coke were delivered in 10 days out of 14; since the average daily delivery was about 2.5 tons, in the four days when no deliveries were recorded (2.5 × 4 =) 10 tons of coke would have been delivered. In September 1942, the days when coke was delivered were 25 out of 30, with an average of about two tons, but four of the five missing days were Sundays, so there could be only one miss-

[19] *Ibid.*, Part 1, pp. 368-370.
[20] *Ibid.*, pp. 346-368.

ing delivery of two tons of coke. As a result, the 78 tons listed on the Museum's list would increase to 90 tons, corresponding to (90,000 ÷ 2,748 =) approximately 32.7 kg per corpse, a figure still compatible with the results from the operation of the Gusen Furnace (30,6 to 37.2 kg, depending on the daily operating time).

Since the maximum supply of coke in September 1942 could have been 54 tons of coke, the cremation of 1,536 bodies registered in the Morgue Registry would have consumed on average (54,000 ÷ 1,536 =) 35.1 kg of coke, which corresponds perfectly to the real-world data of the Gusen Furnace applied to the double-muffle furnace at Auschwitz (32.3 kg for an emaciated body with continuous operation; see Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, p. 362).

Setkiewicz argues moreover that it is possible that, in addition to the bodies registered in the Morgue Registry, a number of corpses from Birkenau were also cremated. This allegedly occurred on the days when the number of corpses deposited in the morgue (corresponding to the number recorded in the Morgue Registry) was too small in relation to the capacity of the furnaces.

In reality the opposite scenario is much more probable, indeed almost certain, *i.e.* that it was not possible to cremate all the bodies in the crematorium, so that some were buried at Birkenau. I will return to this later.

From a historical point of view, it should be noted that the treatment of the bodies of dead prisoners at Auschwitz and Birkenau was entrusted to two separate administrations acting independently of each other. In the cases where, for particular reasons, the bodies of dead prisoners at Birkenau were transported to Auschwitz, they were entered into the Morgue Registry, such as the bodies of 22 detainees registered with the consecutive numbers 25-46 dated October 30, 1941.[21]

Setkiewicz confirms this fact by asserting:

> *"We know for example that even in the period immediately following the beginning of cremations on pyres (September 1942), sometimes the bodies of prisoners who had died or were murdered at Birkenau were transported to the morgue of the Main Camp: October 31, November 3, 12 and 25, December 5, 9 and 31, 1942, and January 7, 8, 14, 15, 16, 19, 27, 28 and 29, February 1, 4, 8, 9, 10, 16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, and March, 1, 6, 13, and 30, 1943 (in total, however, not many, because in the course of five months the delivery of 322 corpses was recorded, which is less than the number of registered inmates that died during two days at Birkenau."* (pp. 53f.)

That these corpses were taken to the mortuary of Block 28 "in order not to waste coke" is a mere conjecture of Setkiewicz which is unfounded. From this perspective, in fact, the maximum saving of coke would be obtained by exploiting the maximum cremation capacity of the facility, *i.e.*, according to

[21] AGK, NTN, OB/385, p. 2.

Setkiewicz, cremating 200 or 250 corpses per day (a number which he mentions on p. 53). In fact, from May 1942, when the third furnace went into operation, to December 1942 (except July and October, as the data is incomplete for these months), 9,189 corpses were recorded in the Morgue Registry, an average of about 51 per day. It is evident that a few hundred corpses brought from Birkenau to Auschwitz would only have changed this average insignificantly.

Setkiewicz also states that in Auschwitz executions of Poles were carried out whose bodies were probably cremated without going through the morgue, but the example he cites is not very relevant: he mentions an execution of 20 detainees registered on June 10, 1943 whose bodies were not registered in the morgue (p. 54, note 25). This is clearly an exceptional case – moreover from June 1943 – of the few prisoners who had been detained by the Political Department in the camp prison of Block 11, who all died precisely on June 10 according to the prison register, the *Bunkerbuch*.[22]

Even if there were other similar cases, they do not affect at all the issue of the supply of coke to the crematorium.

On the other hand, there is an order by the SS garrison physician of January 4, 1944 which requested that no more corpses of inmates be brought into the morgues of Auschwitz I, II and III, but to transport them, after identification, directly to the crematorium.[23] Apparently until then, as a rule, it was not permissible to bring the bodies to the crematoria without going through the morgue of the relevant camp.

To support his hypothesis, Setkiewicz adduces a single reference, a passage from a book by Wieslaw Kielar of 1979:

> *"Kielar recalls that in March 1942 the bodies of dead prisoners in the men's camp at Birkenau were cremated in the crematorium of the Main Camp. Anus Mundi, p. 122."* (p. 60, note 41)

In the book in question, Kielar tells a rather vague story (Kielar, p. 122):

> *"Almost half of the sick inmates who were at the hospital were brought to Birkenau, to the so-called block of convalescents.* […] *The sick transferred to Birkenau were not gassed. Their fate was sealed, however. Over the following days, almost all of them died there, because they had been left on their own without supervision or medical help in the terrible conditions of the camp at Birkenau which was only emerging. Their corpses were cremated in our crematorium, loading four bodies at a time in a furnace in order to keep up with the cremation. The combustion process was also shortened, and in consequence the bodies were not completely reduced to ashes."*

---

[22] The respective page of the *Bunkerbuch* have been published in Brol *et al.*, pp. 60f.
[23] This document is reproduced in Frąckiewicz, p. 74.

Leaving aside the untenable story of the simultaneous cremation of four corpses in one muffle, it should be noted that Kielar was not a member of the crematorium staff, so that his story is not even a direct testimony, not to mention that he gives neither dates nor numbers.

Setkiewicz has obviously drawn the date (March 1942) from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, who wrote in her entry for March 13, 1942 (Czech, p. 143):

> *"1,200 convalescents and patients whose rapid recovery to the point of being able to work seems questionable are transferred to Birkenau and lodged in Barrack Number 4, later Number 7, the so-called isolation ward of Section B-Ib. The sick are unloaded in the courtyard of the barrack and are beaten to death with rods by SS men. The corpses of the murdered men are brought back to Auschwitz and incinerated in the crematorium."*

But here already a blatant contradiction appears: Kielar says that the sick died on their own during the following days, while Czech says they were killed on the same day of their transfer.

Among the sources cited by Czech are the Morgue Registry and an article by Czesław Ostańkowicz.

The first source is nothing short of spurious, because the records of the Morgue Registry blatantly contradict the alleged massacre: on the 13th, there are in fact 38 deaths recorded, and from the 13th to the end of the month, 413 deaths are recorded. So where are the alleged 1,200 victims?

In his paper "Isolation Station – the 'Last' Block," Ostańkowicz begins his story as follows (Ostańkowicz 1978, p. 159):

> *"I am one of the 1,200 political prisoners who were selected from a block of the Auschwitz hospital in March 1942, and taken to Birkenau at the very time when the concentration camp was being erected. After five weeks, 40 of these 1,200 were still alive."*

This is another blatant contradiction to Czech's claim, which confirms her strange methods, to say the least. The fact is that, according to these sources, almost all of these inmates died within a few days or five weeks, or were murdered on the same day of the transfer.

Setkiewicz therefore relies on a highly dubious source.

He uses his above-examined hypothesis to declare any conclusion on the issue as arbitrary, except of course for his own:

> *"It results from Kurt Prüfer's report of September 8, 1942 that the capacity of the crematorium in the Main Camp was 250 corpses per day; the items of the Polish resistance movement of the time contain an estimate of 200 corpses; according to the deaths records, on average 266 deaths per day were recorded at that time in Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, it is not certain that so many corpses were indeed cremated on a continuous and daily basis. Confronted with such sketchy data, it becomes increasing-*

ly risky to propose further reliable estimates. We should therefore be content with the affirmation that, for the cremation of the body of an individual prisoner in the crematorium, probably approximately (less than) 10 kg of coke were used (therefore, less than two tons of coke for the cremation of 200-250 bodies).” (p. 53)

The cremation of 250 or even merely 200 corpses per day in the three double-muffle cremation furnaces of Crematorium I is technically impossible, as I have shown elsewhere.[24] The actual capacity was one corpse per hour and muffle, hence theoretically 144 corpses per day in the crematorium’s three furnaces, but in practice only about 120 corpses in 20 hours of continuous operation (with four hours per day for letting the fire burn out and cleaning the gas generator). This alone reveals how foolish Setkiewicz’s reasoning is, but I will elaborate on it some more to make it more comprehensible.

In the above-mentioned period (August 18 to September 30, 1942, hence 44 days), 78 metric tons of coke were consumed, plus a certain undetermined amount. Since on average 266 deaths per day were registered during that time in the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps together, the crematorium worked at its maximum capacity, cremating 200 or even 250 corpses per day according to Setkiewicz.

If we take the upper value of 250 corpses cremated per day, the coke supply for the 44 days in question would have been according to Setkiewicz, assuming that his claim of “less than” 10 kg coke per corpse means 9.8 kg per corpse:

250 corpses/day × 9.8 kg coke/corpse = 2,450 kg/day

And for the 44 days in question:

44 days × 2,450 kg/day = 107,800 kg of coke, or some 108 metric tons.

For 200 corpses per day, the result would be 86.2 metric tons.

I pointed out earlier that, according to Setkiewicz, the total supply of coke would have amounted to 90 tons or (90,000 kg ÷ 44 days =) 2,045 kg per day, so that the consumption per corpse in the two cases considered would be 8.2 and 10.2 kg per corpse, respectively.

Since already the premises of Setkiewicz’s reasoning are absurd, because he even includes all the casualties of the Birkenau Camp and assumes an absurdly high cremation capacity of 200 to 250 corpses per day for Crematorium I, his conclusions are absurd as well.

There is also another problem that Setkiewicz does not consider at all. The throughput capacity of the double-muffle furnace’s gas-generator grate, that is, the quantity of coke that could be burned in the gas generator, was about 30 kg of coke per hour,[25] hence 60 kg for the furnace’s two gas generators. The

---

[24] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Chapter 8, pp. 292-311.
[25] *Ibid.*, pp. 259, 309.

consumption of one double-muffle furnace within 24 hours was therefore (24 h × 60 kg/h =) 1,440 kg, and for all three furnaces together 4,320 kg. Therefore, if 250 corpses were cremated within 24 hours, the consumption of coke for each cremation would have been (4,320 kg ÷ 250 =) 17.3 kg and not "less than 10 kg."

It is worth pointing out that the hourly consumption of 60 kg of coke in one double-muffle furnace corresponds perfectly to the cremation of two corpses using 30 kg of coke for each, as I explained above.

The file memo by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling of March 17, 1943[26] "on data of the Topf & Söhne Company," gives the estimated coke consumption of the four crematoria of Birkenau. The entry "10 gas generators = 350 kg/hr." means that the five triple-muffle furnaces installed in each of Crematoria II and III had a total of 10 gas generators, two for each furnace, each of which had a throughput of 35 kg of coke per hour (5 kg more than the double-muffle furnace's gas generator). The eight-muffle furnace located in each of Crematoria IV and V had four gas generators, likewise with a throughput of 35 kg of coke per hour each. The coke consumption for a 12-hour operational period of the Birkenau crematoria calculates thus as follows:

– Crematorium II & III: 2 × 12 hrs × 35 kg/hr × 10 gas generators = 8,400 kg
– Crematorium IV & V: 2 × 12 hrs × 35 kg/hr × 4 gas generators = 3,360 kg

In the case of continuous operation (*Dauerbetrieb*), the consumption decreased by a third, which for 12 hours of operation per day means that Crematoria II & III consumed together (8,400×2/3 =) 5,600 kg, while Crematoria IV & V together consumed (3,360×2/3 =) 2,240 kg.

This does not mean that the gas generator's throughput decreased by a third during continuous operation, however. The firebox of a gas generator cannot act like a gas burner that can be turned on or off or be adjusted at will. Compared to the natural draft of a furnace/chimney system, its throughput can be increased up to 50% by using forced draft, but it cannot be significantly reduced, because with natural draft, even when closing the gas generator's combustion air door, the chimney's draft still aspired sufficient amounts of air to keep the throughput more or less constant. This is illustrated by charts showing data of cremation experiments carried out by Ing. Richard Kessler in January 1927, where the gas generator's draft was maintained with slight oscillations around 5 mm of water column,[27] following the trend of the chimney's draft, which stood at 10 mm water column with peaks at 15 mm.[28] The gas generator's draft remained stable even with the fireplace damper closed, and it increased with the draft of the chimney.

---

[26] *Ibid.*, pp. 368-370, and Vol. II, Document 264, p. 423; APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

[27] The draft of a furnace system describes the pressure difference between the air inlet and air outlet, usually given in mm of water column, with 10 m of water column roughly corresponding to one atmosphere.

[28] I dwelt on this aspect more extensively in Mattogno 2020a, pp. 91-95.

Jährling's file memo, which was compiled improperly (it would have made more sense to give the coke consumption for the number of cremations carried out within 12 hours, as was common practice for civilian crematoria), simply means that, in the case of continuous operation, the heat retained in the furnace's refractory masonry allowed a third of fuel savings when heating up the furnace to operating temperatures the next day. As pointed out above, this is demonstrated empirically by the data of the Gusen Furnace, where the transition from continuous (30.6 kg per cremation) to discontinuous operation (47.5 kg) indicates a fuel saving of (1 – 30.6 ÷ 47.5 =) 35.6%, *i.e.*, roughly a third.

Setkiewicz's arguments are therefore mere arithmetic games without any basis, because the coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse with continuous operation, approximately 30 kg, is a matter of record, so the only logical and sensible reasoning is: if during these 44 days 90 tons of coke were indeed delivered to the crematorium, then at most (90,000 kg ÷ 30 kg/corpse=) about 3,000 corpses could have been cremated. Here the only real variable is the coke delivery, because the minimum coke consumption per cremation is certain, while the supply of coke was at least 78 tons with certainty, but no more than 90 tons, if assuming incomplete records, for which there is no evidence. So the maximum number of cremated bodies can be between 2,600 and 3,000, which is a maximum increase of (1 – 90 t ÷ 78 t =) 15.4% from the former to the latter.

Vice versa, the maximum (hypothetical) delivery of 90 tons of coke means that on average (90,000 kg ÷ 30 kg/corpse ÷ 44 days =) about 68 corpses could be cremated per day. In practice, the three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I would have operated on average for about 12 hours per day, which allowed for the almost-identical daily number of cremations of:

12 hrs × 1 corpse/hr/muffle × 6 muffles = 72 corpses

Interestingly, this figure is confirmed by a message from the Auschwitz resistance group which was logged in London on October 11, 1943, where the crematorium in the Main Camp was described as follows:[29]

> *"There were three furnaces, which cremated using coke. During an entire day, about 70 corpses could be cremated, since in each muffle the corpses were completely combusted within a mere half hour. If there were more corpses, this time was shortened to 20 minutes, and in consequence the bones were not completely burned when they were thrown into the garbage dump or in the street along with the remaining coke cinders."*

The period under review, as I will explain below, was somewhat out-of-the-ordinary; considering the month of September 1942, it had a supply of 52 tons of coke, and 1,536 deaths were listed in the Morgue Registry, which means an

[29] *Obóz koncentracyjny w Oświęcimiu - informacje* (Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Information). APMO; AU-D-RO/192, T. XXX, p. 2.

average consumption of (52,000 kg ÷ 1,536 corpses =) 33.9 kg of coke per corpse and a daily number of (1,536 corpses ÷ 30 days =) 51 cremations.

Why were the furnaces of the Crematorium I used so moderately in such a critical time? Given that according to Jährling's file memo a continuous operation of 12 hours was considered normal, the answer lies in the history of these furnaces.

First, the completion dates of the individual furnaces need to be kept in mind:

– 1st furnace: August 15, 1940 (start of operation)
– 2nd furnace: end of February 1941
– 3rd furnace: end of March 1942

The second and third furnace both probably became operational only some two weeks after their completion, because the masonry was slowly heated dry for about two weeks in order to prevent the formation of cracks in the masonry due to too-rapid evaporation of water from the mortar.

Damage and Breakdowns of the Crematoria

We have already seen that the first furnace was severely damaged due to "heavy use" within just four months of operation with a few dozen cremations a day and no more than some 2,000 cremations in total.

On April 2, 1941, the SS New Construction Office sent a telegram to the Topf Company saying: "Second furnace has no draft, send technician here immediately."[30] In a letter to Topf of the same day, Schlachter explained that "the second furnace unit does not have sufficient draft, which means that the incineration cannot be carried out completely."[31]

In early June of 1941, the second furnace was in operation "almost daily,"[32] which probably caused the chimney to be damaged, leading to repair work done between June 23 and 28, during which the brickwork was braced with angle irons (*Winkeleisen*) and turnbuckles (*Spannschrauben*)[33]. Toward the end of September 1941, Topf received the verbal order for the "delivery of a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with blower, corpse-introduction cart, rails and turntable."[34]

Between November 27 and December 4, 1941, Topf's installer Albert Mehr laid the foundations of this third furnace and carried out "a repair to both coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces."

---

[30] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.
[31] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.
[32] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
[33] RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 31.
[34] RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 270f.

In this letter Topf stated that the Plützsch Company of Fichtenhainiken near Rositz had loaded a railroad car with refractory, stating:[35]

> *"These materials were ordered by your local KL administration as spares for repair work. We can, however, temporarily make use of these materials – which suffice for the construction of a furnace – for the new furnace and kindly ask you to inform us in time to allow us to assign a technician to the site for the erection of the furnace."*

A railway car containing the refractory material in question arrived at Auschwitz on January 3, 1942, while another such car shipped from the Plützsch Company on behalf of Topf arrived on January 20. Hence, the material of the first car was probably used for repairs on the first and second furnace. On January 9, 1942, the head of the camp administration, by order of the commandant, sent to the Central Construction Office's inmate metalworking shop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) the order for the following works to be done in Crematorium I, among other things:[36]

> *"Repair 3 furnace doors*
> *Repair 2 grates 700 x 30 x 30"*

The furnace doors to be repaired ware indubitably the gas-generator doors (*Feuerungstüren*), since two gas-generator grates also had to be repaired. The work was carried out between January 14 and 21, 1942.[37]

On January 31, the head of the Political Section, Maximilian Grabner, sent the following request to the camp commandant:[38]

> *"As an engineer of Topf and Sons is presently on the site for the construction of a furnace in this camp, it is requested to repair, on this occasion, Furnace No. 2 of the crematorium, which is in need of repair work."*

The repair work on the second furnace, requested by Grabner, was carried out on February 4, as we can see from a handwritten note on his above-mentioned letter.

On February 10, the inmate metalworking shop carried out another repair in an attempt to make two gas-generator doors functional again ("*2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen*").[39]

After the installation of the third furnace, even more-serious problems than before arose in the crematorium. On May 13, the head of the camp administration requested the Central Construction Office to "repair the chimney and the motor shed."[40] The latter, located next to the chimney, housed the forced-draft motors. That work was carried out on May 14 and 15. The first repair did not,

---

35 APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
36 RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70.
37 RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.
38 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
39 RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.
40 APMO, BW 11/5, p. 3.

in fact, deal with the chimney but rather with the flue ("*Kaminunterkanal*") carrying the fumes from the furnaces to the chimney.[41]

On May 30, 1942, SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok, in his capacity as local building inspector, sent a report to Bischoff which stated:[42]

> *"On the chimney of the crematorium in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the chimney bracing has become loose. This was caused by improper workmanship and partly by overheating of the chimney. The braces have not been made as a framework in accordance with their purpose and are therefore useless. As the chimney already shows wide cracks which, though refilled on the outside, are still there inside the brickwork in my opinion, the danger exists that the chimney may collapse under a strong wind. To avoid unforeseeable consequences, I ask the head of Central Construction Office to take immediate measures to eliminate these defects. When doing this, attention is to be paid that all braces are removed and replaced by an appropriate framework of braces in keeping with good workmanship."*

On June 1, Bischoff, in a letter to the camp command, endorsed Pollok's report and, as head of the Central Construction Office and in his capacity as local representative of the building inspectorate (*Baupolizei*), prohibited the use of the chimney on the basis of Article 365 of the civil code, as long as repair work was not carried out completely. Bischoff also asked to forward a request for repair of the chimney to the *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (*WVHA*).[43] Bischoff, sending a copy of his letter to the *WVHA*, added:[44]

> *"The chimney has suffered from overheating on account of its continuous use (operation day and night)."*

On the same day, the Central Construction Office prepared an explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) for the construction of a new chimney, where we read:[45]

> *"On account of continual and excessive operation of the crematorium and the ensuing overheating of the chimney, the latter shows major cracks, presenting the danger that the chimney might collapse. Repairing the old chimney is not possible. Therefore, by telex dated June 2, 1942, Head of Office Group C,* SS *Brigadeführer and Major-General of Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler gave the order for the replacement of the chimney."*

The new chimney was constructed by the Robert Koehler Company of Myslowitz, 10 meters away from the old chimney and with new flues. The work began on June 12 and was done by August 10.[46] In the meantime, however,

---

41 APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f.
42 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12.
43 RGVA, 502-1-132, p. 62.
44 RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.
45 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 34.
46 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38.

the old chimney continued to be used. Hence, on July 6, SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok sent another report to Bischoff stating:[47]

> *"During the building-safety inspection of the work on the crematorium it was established that the old chimney has developed more cracks, both horizontal and vertical, which must result in a collapse of the chimney. This is due to the fact that the chimney has continued to be taxed excessively, although the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police had prohibited its use by letter of June 4, Bftgb.No. 8195/42/Po/Qu., to the headquarters of the concentration camp.*
> *I ask the head of Central Construction Office to prohibit once again the continued use of the chimney, and to arrange for the chimney to be demolished immediately, because otherwise the consequences would be incalculable."*

This time, Bischoff's order was obeyed: during the course of the month, the old chimney was demolished. The construction report (*Baubericht*) for that month states:[48]

> *"BW 11 crematorium. Completion of the new chimney and dismantling of the damaged one including removal of the rubble. At present, laying of the new connecting channel."*

Four days after the work had come to an end, the new chimney was already damaged, because the three furnaces had been operated at full load without waiting for the brickwork to dry out. On August 13, Bischoff, referring to his telephone conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before, sent the following message to the camp command:[49]

> *"On the basis of the telephone conversation mentioned above, camp command was informed that due to a too-rapid heating of the new chimney installation of the crematorium (all 3 furnaces are in operation) damage to the brickwork has already been observed.*
> *As the start-up of the 3 combustion furnaces took place at full load before the mortar of the chimney brickwork had dried out completely, any further responsibility* [of this office] *for the building must be rejected."*

The damage to the new chimney is also mentioned in a file memo by SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Kirschnek of August 21, 1942:[50]

> *"The damage to the newly erected chimney for the existing crematorium* [at the main camp] *were inspected in the company of Herr Koehler and* SS Unterscharführer *Kirschnek and measures to be taken were discussed. – As the chimney lining expands under the great heat, it must be enabled to move freely at the top and must not be attached to the outer mantle."*

---

47 RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29, 31.
48 *Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 181.
49 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.
50 RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

On August 22, Robert Koehler submitted to the Central Construction Office a new estimate for the construction of yet another chimney, 15 meters high.[51] For the following period the documentation is quite incomplete, but it seems that the new chimney was not built.

From this brief history of the cremation furnaces of the Auschwitz Main Camp it is clear that their continued use for 20 hours a day would not have been possible without incurring even greater damage than that which occurred repeatedly even with moderate use.

As for the damage to the crematorium chimney, the documented chronology matches the history of coke supplies well: from July 19 to August 9 no coke deliveries registered at all. This means that, after the letter by SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok of July 6, 1942, the crematorium was on occasion still used moderately for a few days, but then it was closed and was reopened only on August 10.

On that day, the crematorium received (2 + 1.5 =) 3.5 tons of coke, sufficient for continuous operation of three furnaces for some (3,500 kg ÷ [60 kg/hr/furnace × 3 furnaces][52]) = 19.5 hours. It is likely that the crematorium suspended its operation on July 14 and that the supply of 5 tons of coke on July 18 was kept in stock and was used to rekindle the furnaces on start-up. This was enough for two to three days of use at full capacity which, however, damaged the new chimney.

This explains the longest gap in coke supplies highlighted by Setkiewicz. But the others are also understandable in light of the short history of Crematorium I as given above.

– Gap between January 31 and February 15, 1942 (16 days): during that time, the second furnace was repaired (Grabner‘s letter of Jan. 21) as well as two gas-generator doors, presumably of the first furnace (order to the inmate metalworking shop of Feb. 10).
– Gap between Feb. 25 and March 4 (8 days): during those days, the construction of the third furnace was completed; given that its flue duct had to be connected to the duct of the two existing furnaces before the entry into the chimney, it is obvious that these could not be used until the completion of the work.
– Gap between April 28 and May 8 (only one ton of coke delivered during 11 days): we do not have any information about any repairs being done during that time. The crematorium was closed on May 14 and 15 due to repairs of the flue pipe, but the Auschwitz Museum’s list still has 4 tons of coke delivered for May 14. It is certainly possible that this is a real gap, and that the total supply for May 1942 was 39 tons (instead of the 32 listed) as during the previous two months, but it seems more likely that during these 11

[51] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.
[52] With 30 kg of coke per hour and gas generator, with two gas generators per furnace.

days' surplus coke was used which had accumulated due to incomplete use of previous deliveries. In fact, if we consider the total quantity of coke delivered during April and May (71 tons) in relation to the deaths listed in in Morgue Registry (1,356), this results in a coke consumption (71,000 kg ÷ 1,356 corpses =) 52.3 kg per corpse, which surpasses even that of the Gusen Furnace during discontinuous operation (47.5 kg). If there had been coke deliveries during the days in question for which no documents have been preserved, this overly high value would rise even further.

Connecting Coke Deliveries to Number of Cremations

In a rather clumsy way, Setkiewicz tries to contest the empirical data relative to the Gusen Furnace's coke consumption by asserting:

> *"According to the report for the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941 compiled by the head of the Gusen Crematorium,* SS *Unterscharführer Wassner, 1,010 cremations of deceased inmates were carried out during that time using 578 wheelbarrows of coke (about 60 kg per load – in total, therefore, 34,680 kg of coke), hence 34 kg of coke were used for the cremation of each inmate corpse. Unfortunately, it seems that the list contained in this document is in part questionable; for example, on October 3, 11 inmate corpses were cremated using 13 wheelbarrows of coke (*i.e. *more than 70 kg per corpse), while on other days (*e.g. *November 7 and 12) less than 30 kg of coke were used for the cremation of a corpse."* (p. 53, Note 22)

Setkiewicz displays an astounding ignorance of the thermo-technical issues that I outlined above.

First, I list in Table 2 the data of discontinuous cremations of the Gusen Furnace. The document's last line gives a total of 204 corpses, while the sum of all entries amounts merely to 193. The 153 wheelbarrows, corresponding to 9,180 kg, results in an average consumption of (9,180 ÷ 193 =) 47.6 kg coke per corpse. The total amount of 9,180 kg coke used is confirmed by another document, a note stating:[53]

> *"From Sept. 26, 1941 to Oct. 15, 1941, 9,180 kg of coke were used. The furnace remained idle during the rest of the time."*

No other documents are known about the number of corpses cremated, however, so we don't know where the total figure of 204 corpses came from. To get there, the number for October 3 (the only anomalous figure in the list) could have been 22 instead of just 11. In that case, the average coke consumption would be 35.4 kg of coke per corpse, but an error like this is not very

[53] ÖDMM, Archive, B 12/31, no. 350.

Table 2: Coke Consumption of the Gusen Cremation Furnace during Discontinuous Cremations

DATE	# CORPSES	WHEELBARROWS OF COKE	KG COKE	KG COKE/ CORPSE
Sept. 26, 1941	20	16	960	48.0
Sept. 29, 1941	14	12	720	51.4
Oct. 01, 1941	25	20	1,200	48.0
Oct. 03, 1941	11	13	780	70.9
Oct. 06, 1941	25	20	1,200	48.0
Oct. 08, 1941	12	10	600	50.0
Oct. 10, 1941	21	16	960	45.7
Oct. 13, 1941	23	16	960	41.7
Oct. 14, 1941	19	14	840	44.2
Oct. 15, 1941	23	16	960	41.7
Total:	204[193]	153	9,180	47.6

plausible. Assuming therefore that the figure of 11 cremated corpses is correct for that day, the consumption of almost 71 kg of coke per corpse, while evidently being abnormal, is not necessarily incorrect, because it can have been caused by exceptional events occurring on that day, for example by corpses that burned very badly, thus extending the duration of the cremation process to more than two hours; a power failure that made the blowers inoperable; or any other malfunctions of the furnace or the loading system, etc.

On November 7 and 12, 1941, respectively, 94 corpses were cremated with (45 × 60 kg =) 2,700 kg of coke, on average (2,700 kg ÷ 94 corpses =) 28.7 kg per corpse, and 53 corpses with (25 × 60 kg =) 1,500 kg of coke, on average (1,500 kg ÷ 53 corpses =) 28.3 kg of coke per corpse.

Setkiewicz's comparison of the two sets of cremation cycles does not make sense, because the two in November relate to a period during which the furnace was used continuously – every day with an average of 26 cremations per day in 2 muffles (52 corpses) – while the data of October 3 is part of a period of intermittent operation, during which the furnace was used only on 10 days of a total of 20 days, with about 10 cremations per muffle and day (about 20 corpses).

It is important to emphasize that the consumption of 28.7 and 28.3 kg of coke per corpse mentioned by Setkiewicz are among the lowest during the entire period of continuous operation from October 31 to November 12, as can be seen from Table 3.

I speak of "cremation cycles" precisely because these were not 24-hour days, but often the last cremation was completed the day after it had begun. For this reason, Setkiewicz's claim that this type of furnace could cremate 94 bodies per day (Note 13, p. 49), is incorrect, because the times indicated in the "hour" column (h) of the Gusen list of cremations do not refer to the start and

Table 3: Coke Consumption of the Gusen Cremation Furnace during Continuous Cremations

CYCLE	DATE	# CORPSES	COKE [KG]	KG COKE/ CORPSE
1.	Oct. 31, 1941	63	2,100	33.3
2.	Nov. 01, 1941	38	1,260	33.1
3.	Nov. 02, 1941	42	1,260	30.0
4.	Nov. 03, 1941	42	1,140	27.1
5.	Nov. 04, 1941	49	1,380	28.1
6.	Nov. 05, 1941	45	1,320	29.3
7.	Nov. 06, 1941	57	2,040	35.7
8.	Nov. 07, 1941	94	2,700	28.7
9.	Nov. 08, 1941	72	2,100	29.1
10.	Nov. 09, 1941	34	1,140	33.5
11.	Nov. 10, 1941	30	840	28.0
12.	Nov. 11, 1941	58	1,920	33.1
13.	Nov. 12, 1941	53	1,500	28.3
	Total:	677	20,700	≈ 30.6

end of cremations, but to the unloading of the indicated numbers of wheelbarrows of coke next to the furnace.

We can glean from this that the lowest daily average consumption of coke per cremated corpse was 27.1 kg on November 3, while the average for the time span observed was 30.6 kg. It is evidently foolish to contest this fact with mere unfounded assumptions, that is to say, with the unfounded claim about an average consumption of 10 kg coke per corpse for the Auschwitz furnaces.

Contrary to what Setkiewicz insinuates, the consumption of the Gusen Furnace is not questionable at all, since it is based on clear and unequivocal empirical data. In addition, there is supporting evidence that covers a much-larger period of up to seven months. A list compiled by SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Wassner shows the coke consumption for each month from January 29 to August 27, 1941. The first supply of 226 Zentners of coke (1 Zentner = 50 kg) covers the period January 29 to February 24. Subsequent deliveries each cover the days from the 25th to the 24th of the subsequent month, except for the last month, which runs from July 25 to August 27. The total supply of coke was 2,006 Zentners, corresponding to 100,300 kg of coke.[54] For convenience's sake, we may define this period to stretch from the beginning of February 1941 to the end of August 1941. According to the Gusen Camp's deaths register, 2,300 prisoners died during this period (Marsalek 1980, p. 156). Therefore, the average coke consumption was (100,300 kg ÷ 2,300 corpses =) 43.6 kg of coke per corpse, because the furnace did not operate continuously.

[54] ÖDMM, Archive, B 12/31, no. 353.

By way of Setkiewicz's erroneous and fallacious arguments as just analyzed, he draws the following conclusion:

> *"The gaps existing in the documentation make it virtually impossible to ascertain the average coke consumption of the Birkenau crematoria in any time period. For example, the delivery receipts for the period from November 1 to 3 are preserved (5, 6, and 4 tons), and those of November 8 and 9 (twice 19 tons), plus those of November 16, 18 and 19, 1943 (8, 7 and 6 tons). It is unknown, however, whether they are complete or whether the largest recorded delivery – 35 tons on Sept. 19 – covered the coke requirements of the crematoria only for that day, or even for the next few days (which is very likely). This reservation does not even allow us to make a legitimate estimate based on a wholesale trend-line, according to which roughly 9 to 13 tons of coke were delivered per day to the Birkenau crematoria from March to November 1943."* (pp. 54f.)

In fact, even though it is true that there is no absolute certainty that documents on coke supplies are complete, it is not true that the whole matter is in doubt and has no known parameters. In order to recognize this, it suffices to formulate the problem properly.

Since Crematorium II, according to Holocaust historiography, became operational on March 14, 1943 (the other three crematoria followed later), we have to take this date as the starting point for our calculations.

According to the list of coke supplies compiled by the Auschwitz Museum, the crematoria received a total of 607 tons of coke from March 14 to October 25, 1943. Furthermore, they received a total of 96 cubic meters of firewood during the months of September and October, which is equivalent to about 43 metric tons. The heating value of one kg of wood is at best equal to half of that of one kg of coke, so these 43 tons of wood correspond to some 21.5 tons of coke. Consequently, we can assume the equivalent of a total quantity of (607 + 21.5 =) 628.5 tons of coke.

Setkiewicz, however, mentions two notebooks that report the following supplies of firewood from the wood-storage site (*Holzplatz*) to the administration of the crematoria (p. 66):

– 2 carts of firewood crematory administration for I, II, III, IV of Sept. 8, 1943, p. 40
– 20 m [sic] firewood crematory administration for C. I-IV of Sept. 11, 1943, p. 2
– 10 m [sic] firewood crematory administration I, II, III and IV of Sept. 12, 1943, p. 4
– 30 loads firewood crematory I, II, III, IV of Sept. 22, 1943, p. 34
– 30 m [sic] firewood crematory administration for K. I, II, III, IV; request #209 of Sept. 16, 1943, p. 22

– 30 m³ firewood crematory administration I, II, III, IV of Nov. 11, 1943, report sheet #18
– 10 m³ firewood Crematory I, II, III, IV of Nov. 18, 1943, report sheet #35
– 10 m³ firewood Crematory I, II, III, IV of Nov. 20, 1943, report sheet #40

For the subsequent period, only very few transports are documented: in the register of travel orders (*Fahrbefehl*) one trip to Bystra is entered; a series of trips to Kobiór between June 21 and 24, 1944; and a trip to Rybnik on September 18, 1944 (p. 66). That means in practice that, for the period of the alleged mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews (from May to July 1944), no transport of firewood to Birkenau is documented at all (apart from wood transported by rail).[55]

Hence, for September 1943 results a total of 60 m³, 30 "loads," which amount to another 45 m³, therefore in total 105 m³, plus "2 carts," which, if we assume at most a 5-ton truck (see farther below), corresponds to a load of 10 tons.

The list of coke deliveries compiled by the Auschwitz Museum already contains 36 m³ of wood, which therefore must be subtracted from the 105 m³ mentioned above, this resulting in 69 m³, corresponding to some 34.5 tons. Adding the 10 tons of the two trucks, the total is therefore 44.5 tons of wood, the equivalent, in round figures, of about 22.2 tons of coke, which, when added to the 628.5 tons mentioned above, gives the equivalent total of some 651 tons of coke.

In rounded numbers, some 15,000 registered prisoners died from March 14 to October 25, 1943, so that the coke consumption per corpse was (651,000 kg coke ÷ 15,000 corpses =) 43.4 kg. This value is not too far off the average consumption of the Gusen Furnace during daily operations and 13 cremations per muffle and day: 37.2 kg of coke per corpse, which confirms the full compatibility of coke supplies with the mortality of registered prisoners.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, some 116,800 inmates were allegedly gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943. Because outdoor cremations were no longer carried out in 1943 after Crematorium II had become operational, as F. Piper asserts (but see the next chapter), all corpses of those allegedly gassed are said to have been cremated in the crematoria.

Adding the approximately 15,000 deceased registered inmates to these claimed gassing victims, we arrive at 131,800 corpses that are said to have been cremated with approximately 651,000 kg of coke, or (651,000 kg ÷ 131,800 =) 4.9 kg per corpse, which is pure nonsense, and all the more-so because that amount of coke includes the fuel required to heat up the furnaces to

[55] Starting on July 28, 1944 (although the previous documentation is fragmentary), a Kommando 61-B of "wood unloaders Crem.[atorium] IV" existed ("*Holzablader Krem. IV*"). APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 18.

operating temperature, and the coke and/or wood used to fuel the waste incinerators located in each of the Crematoria II and III.

Robert Jan van Pelt Conjectures

Setkiewicz then analyzes Robert J. van Pelt‘s assertions on crematoria and coke supplies (p. 55). Since this is not easily understandable for non-specialists, I will explain his summary more clearly.

As mentioned earlier, Jährling‘s file memo of March 17, 1943 indicates a coke consumption over 12 hours of activity of (2 × 2,800 =) 5,600 kg for Crematoria II & III and (2 × 1,120 =) 2,240 kg for Crematoria IV & V. Referring to a well-known letter of the Central Construction Office dated June 28, 1943,[56] which lists the alleged cremation capacities of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau, van Pelt asserts that Crematoria II-V could cremate a total of (1,440 + 1,440 + 756 + 756 =) 4,392 corpses per day, with a coke consumption of ([5,600 + 2,240] × 24 hr ÷ 12 hr =) 15,680 kg of coke (Setkiewicz writes mistakenly 15,540 kg). This would result in a coke consumption per corpse of only (15,680 ÷ 4,392 =) 3.5 kg. Setkiewicz does not realize that the data relating to Crematoria IV and V is incorrect, since the figure in the document in question is 768, so the total is not 4,392 but 4,416 corpses per day, but that does not change the result by much.

Van Pelt claims that the coke supply to the crematoria was about 844 tons in 1943, although it is unknown whence he got that figure (even Setkiewicz wonders about that). With that invented coke supply, van Pelt calculates that it allowed the cremation of (844,000 kg ÷ 3.5 kg/corpse) some 241,000 corpses, or nearly all of those allegedly gassed, which for 1943 is said to have amounted to 250,000, if we follow van Pelt.[57]

Setkiewicz comments that “van Pelt‘s premises are wrong, however” (p. 55), and so are his conclusions, one should add. Van Pelt argues that Jährling‘s file memo relates to a continuous furnace operation of 12 hours per day, which allowed to save a third of the fuel, because the furnaces remained always hot. However, there were interruptions in the use of the crematories and days of reduced performance, and reheating the furnaces required a greater expenditure of coke. The main objection invalidating van Pelt’s speculation, however, is evidently different and is of a radically different import: If the Gusen Furnace, with continuous operation of about 18 hours a day, required 30.6 kg of coke per corpse, it is impossible that the furnaces at Birkenau required 3.5 kg per corpse during a continuous operation of only 12 hours a day.

---

[56] See Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Chapter 9.6., pp. 341-344; Mattogno 2020a, pp. 145-159.

[57] For a more-thorough critique of van Pelt‘s elaboration see Mattogno 2019, Chapter 12.4. and 12.5. (pp. 402-405), as well as Mattogno 2020a.

Against van Pelt's conjecture one could also object that in his case there would have been (250,000 corpses ÷ 365 days per year =) 685 cremations per day, but a continuous operation of 12 hours per day (with the purported consumption of 3.5 kg of coke per corpse) with the cremation capacity assumed by him would have required (4,416 corpses × 12 hr ÷ 24 hr =) 2,208 cremations per day. If all the furnaces at Birkenau could really cremate (4,416 ÷ 24 hr =) 184 corpses per hour, the furnaces would have operated on average only (685 corpses/day ÷ 184 corpses/hr =) less than 4 hours a day instead of 12, hence rather discontinuously.

Such objections are pretty worthless, however, because it is known that, precisely in order to save fuel, normally only a limited number of furnaces was used continuously, which kept them constantly hot. This was, for instance, the procedure in the crematorium of Terezin (Theresienstadt), which was equipped with four oil-fired cremation furnaces by Ignis-Hüttenbau: Usually, cremations were performed in only one furnace, which was used for 14 hours a day. After a certain period (usually a few weeks), operations switched to another furnace, and this was repeated cyclically.[58]

The real problem is that van Pelt bases his calculations on a decidedly absurd amount of coke presumably necessary for a single cremation: 3.5 kg!

In my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, I calculated the theoretical minimum coke consumption of these devices based on empirical data relating to the Gusen Furnace. This resulted in a theoretical minimum consumption of 32.3 kg of coke for the double-muffle furnace (Crematorium I), of 23 kg for the triple-muffle furnace (Crematoria II and III) and 16 kg for the eight-muffle furnace (Crematoria IV and V).[59] This refers to emaciated corpses (the heat balance for normal corpses and those with an average loss of weight is also calculated).

From Jährling's aforementioned file memo it results that the triple-muffle furnace consumed in its two gas generators (35 kg × 2 =) 70 kg of coke per hour, while the eight-muffle furnace consumed in its four gas generators (35 kg × 4 =) 140 kg per hour; since a cremation lasted at least one hour, the actual consumption of coke was (70 kg ÷ 3 =) 23.3 kg per hour in the triple-muffle furnace, and (140 ÷ 8 =) 17.5 kg per hour in the eight-muffle furnace, which confirms the order of magnitude of the data given above.

On the coke consumption of the various types of furnaces there are, therefore, incontrovertible fixed parameters.

---

[58] See in this regard Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 393-397 and 417-424 (List of Cremations).
[59] *Ibid.*, pp. 346-379.

The Number of Deportees to Auschwitz in 1943

Setkiewicz tries to raise doubts even about the number of inmates deported to Auschwitz and of the number of registered inmates who died there in 1943. In this respect, he says:

> *"The list of direct transports to the Auschwitz Camp does not always contain exact data on the number of deported Jews. These numbers were compiled by D. Czech and completed by F. Piper based on various types of sources. Since death certificates were no longer issued in 1943 for the majority of Jewish inmates who had died in the camp, no one knows exactly what the mortality was among registered inmates in this period."* (p. 55)

However, lists of Auschwitz transports do in fact exist even for 1943, consisting of simplified transcripts of German original documents secretly compiled by inmates working for the camp's Political Section. The Investigating Judge Jan Sehn transcribed and analyzed these lists in a memorandum dated Krakow, December 16, 1946, in the course of his investigations leading to the Höss Trial. These lists subsequently became known as NOKW-2824.[60] They include:

– 2,377 male transports from May 20, 1940 to September 18, 1944, with the consecutive inmate-registration numbers from 1 through 199531;
– 1,046 female transports from February 26, 1942 to March 26, 1944, with the consecutive inmate-registration numbers from 1 through 75697.

These lists don't contain the numbers of deportees, but in the vast majority of cases these can be derived from other sources. Even according to the orthodox point of view, only very few transports are said to have arrived at Auschwitz that were allegedly "gassed" entirely without leaving any trace in the aforementioned transport lists. These traceless transports, however, are all utterly fictitious.[61] Yet even if we include these fictitious transports, the numbers of deportees allegedly gassed in 1943 are said to have been as follows (compiled from the many entries in Czech 1990):

– January:	appr. 45,800	– July:	appr. 400 [440]
– February:	appr. 18,800	– August:	appr. 42,600
– March:	appr. 24,200	– September:	appr. 8,100
– April:	appr. 20,400	– October:	appr. 11,600
– May:	appr. 13,500	– November:	appr. 9,600
– June:	appr. 7,200	– December:	appr. 5,700

This is a total of 207,900. For orthodox historians, there is little doubt about this figure, so why was it necessary for van Pelt to posit further Jewish trans-

[60] I have published the data contained in these lists (together with those of various other inmate lists) in Mattogno 2019a, Part One, pp. 17-161.
[61] See Mattogno 2019, pp. 461-472; in Mattogno 2021, pp. 11f., I have dedicated ample space to these fictitious transports.

ports gassed in their entirety, for which we have no clue as to where they came from?

The Number of Deceased Registered Inmates in 1943

The issue of registered inmates who died during 1943 must also be elucidated. Setkiewicz claims that, starting in March 1943, only a fraction of the registered Jewish inmates who died at Auschwitz was recorded in the Auschwitz Deaths Registers (*Sterbebücher*), which allegedly results from those documents themselves. In fact, we glean from them that, in January 1943, 2,841 deceased Jewish inmates were registered, 2,393 in February, but only 873 in March, and just 82 in April (Grotum/Parcer 1995, p. 249). Even though it is true that the Death Registers Nos. 4 (February), 12 (April), 15 (June) and 19-20 (August-October) are missing, these missing registers do not solve the problem.

However, when asserting that only a fraction of the deceased registered Jewish inmates was recorded in the Deaths Registers since March 1943, it is pivotal to also

1. quote the SS *WVHA* directive which modified the previously existing provisions in this regard, and
2. explain why some deceased Jews were registered in the Death Registers while others were not.

The historians at the Auschwitz Museum who advocate such a point of view, starting with Franciszek Piper, don't even skim these two fundamental issues, which therefore remain unanswered.

In another study, I demonstrated that the claim that the majority of deceased Jewish inmates was no longer registered in the Death Registers is completely unfounded (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 91-96). I reiterate here only that the directive of November 21, 1942 by SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of Office D of the SS *WVHA*, with the heading "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps" ("*Meldeverfahren bei Todesfällen in Konzentrationslagern*"; NO-1543) prescribed that future deaths of Jewish inmates were to be recorded in batch lists, which had to include the first and last name, date and place of birth, nationality, last place of residence, date and cause of death, and the detaining authority. Yet these were precisely the data recorded in the death certificates of the Death Register, which were therefore used to compile these batch lists. On the other hand, until February 1943, Jewish inmates who had died at Auschwitz continued to be recorded in the Death Register, although Glücks's directive was effective immediately, hence since late November 1942; the first batch lists were due by December 3, 1942.

On March 23, 1944, Rudolf Höss, who at the time was the head of Office D of the SS *WVHA*, issued another directive on inmates who had died in concentration camps (NO-1553). Höss referred in it to Glücks's directive of November 21, 1942, which was therefore still in effect. This shows that no directive existed which ordered that a certain (undefined and unknown) category of Jewish casualties was to be excluded from registration in the Death Registers.

But the question is even more complex, as I have shown in another study.[62] For example, for the months of April, May and June 1942 the figures of Jewish detainees mentioned by Grotum and Parcer (1995, p. 249) are lower than those resulting from the camp's inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), which certainly does not make those of 1943 seem any more-reliable.

The historians at the Auschwitz Museum don't even explain how the low number of deceased registered Jewish inmates listed in the Death Registers can be reconciled with the many statistical reports on the camp's occupancy which the cognizant departments were required to produce. Reports such as the so-called Strength Report (*Stärkemeldung*) were in fact based on admissions (*Zugänge*, newly registered inmates) and deductions (*Abgänge*) caused by releases, transfers and deaths. The net changes caused by admissions and losses defined the camp's occupancy and determined the new number for the next day. If prisoners listed among deductions had died, they had to appear in the Death Registers. If they were not entered there, they could not be considered deceased and could also not count as deductions.

The Alleged Lack of Documents

Regarding this claim, we have criteria which allow us to come to safe conclusions.

The proportions of the documented coke supplies to Crematorium I that are not contained in the list of the Auschwitz Museum amounts to (1 – 42 ÷ 68 =) 38% for the period from March 4 to April 2, 1942, and to (1 – 38 ÷ 47 =) 19% for the period from May 19 to June 21, 1942.

In September 1942, coke was delivered on 25 out of 30 days; the average delivery was about 2 tons, therefore, assuming documentary gaps for the remaining five days, the total supply would have been (52 + [5 × 2] =) 62 tons, and the fraction of undocumented deliveries would amount to (1 – 52 ÷ 62 =) 16%.

If we assume the average percentage of the first two periods, a shortfall of [(38%+19%) ÷ 2 =] 28.5% corresponds to a new total of (651,000 kg ÷ [1 – 0.285] =) 910,490 kg coke, so that for the cremation of each of the 131,800

[62] Mattogno 2019a, Part 3, Chapter 5, pp. 257-264.

corpses (actual and presumed) mentioned above, only 6.9 kg of coke would have had to suffice, which technically absurd. Keep in mind here that the hourly consumption of coke per muffle was 30 kg for the double-muffle furnace, 23.3 kg for the triple-muffle furnace and 17.5 kg for the 8-muffle furnace, and the cremation of a corpse could not last less than an hour. [63]

From March 14 to July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, about 3,100 inmates died in the Auschwitz Camp and were registered in the Morgue Registry and were therefore cremated in Crematorium I. The remaining (131,800 – 3,100 =) 128,700 corpses (actual and presumed) would have had to be cremated in the Birkenau crematoria. From March 14 to October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were in service for a total of 241 days, Crematoria IV and V for 132 days.[64] From the weighted average resulting from the number of service days and the number of muffles for each type of crematorium, some 77% of all cremations would have been performed in Crematoria II-III, and the remaining 23% in Crematoria IV-V.[65]

Assuming a distribution of the cremations among the two type of crematoria along these lines, this corresponds to an average consumption of (23.3 kg/h × 0.77 + 17.5 kg/h × 0.23 =) 22 kg per corpse for 128,700 corpses, hence the requirement for some (22 kg × 128,700 =) 2,831,400 kg of coke for Crematoria II through V, plus some (30 kg/h × 3,100 =) 93,000 kg for those cremated in the Crematorium I, hence a total of some 2,924,400 kg, compared to an extrapolated maximum delivery of some 910,490 kg of coke, or barely a third of the minimum that would have been needed.

On the other hand, the documentation for coke supplied during August 1943 is certainly complete. For this month, we know the number of deceased registered inmates: 2,380 detainees, 1,442 of them men and 938 women.[66] Since 71 tons of coke were supplied that months, the average consumption for a cremation was of (71,000 kg coke ÷ 2,380 corpses =) 29.8 kg of coke.

In conclusion, although the Auschwitz Museum's list of coke deliveries for 1943 has some gaps which are comparable to those for 1942, even if we fill those gaps by interpolating, the coke supplies are always consistent with the cremation of registered detainees deceased in the camp, yet absolutely inconsistent with the hypothesis of mass gassings.

Let's now turn to the alleged outdoor cremations.

---

[63] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 94-105, 292-311.

[64] See Mattogno 2019, pp. 262-265; esp. Table 11 on p. 265; from the total time of existence of Crema II in 1943 (293 days), we deduct the 67 days from Oct. 26 to the end of the year, and 108 days when it was out of service due to major repairs to flues and chimney (from May 17 to September 1), resulting in just 118 days in service. Crema III was in existence and operational for 190 days in 1943, minus the 67 days from Oct. 26 to the end of the year, hence 123 days. Hence, a total of 241 service days for both together. The values for Cremas IV and V are taken from the above-mentioned table without further deductions.

[65] KII & III: 241 days × 30 muffles = 7,230 days × muffles; KIV & V: 132 days × 16 muffles = 2,112 days × muffles; of the total of 9,342 days × muffles, KII & III had 77%, KIV & V 23%.

[66] PS-1469, p. 4.

The Alleged Outdoor Cremations of August 1943

Although a reference to outdoor cremations during 1943 exists in a clandestine report of the camp's resistance group, these alleged cremations are usually ignored by the Auschwitz Museum in its narrative of the camp's history, simply because they are neither confirmed by any documents nor even by any witnesses. In particular the members of the *Sonderkommando* said nothing about them. The issue was raised only recently in an attempt to somehow refute revisionist arguments on the number of corpses cremated in 1943 in Birkenau.

Setkiewicz mentions such cremations only indirectly when referring to the deportation of 30,000 Jews from Będzin (Bendsburg) and Sosnowiec (Sosnowitz) to Auschwitz, which occurred in the first half of August 1943. Setkiewicz comments:

> *"Of these transports to the camp, only fifteen per cent of the reported persons were registered, the rest was killed in the gas chambers. On individual days the number of those exterminated undoubtedly surpassed the cremation capacity of all the crematoria in operation; for example, on August 1, some 10,000 Jews were deported, only 2,177 of which were registered* [sic: 2,137]*; on August 2, 1,615 Jews deported from Będzin, 1,087 people from Mechelen in Belgium, and 727 from Drancy in France were exterminated; on August 3, 6,728 Jews from Sosnowiec and 200 Jews from Berlin were murdered."* (p. 66)

This enormous concentration of mass gassings is said to have occurred during the first six days of the month. Table 4 gives the data taken from Czech's *Auschwiz Chronicle*.

The first point to make is that Czech gives no sources whatsoever for the claimed transports from Będzin and Sosnowiec, except for the one from Sosnowitz of August 5, but the source for this transport is extremely dubious: a propaganda book by Natan Eliasz Szternfinkiel. So all these numbers of deportees are purely imaginary. The real number of deportees in fact is somewhere between 14,000 and 20,000.[67]

Setkiewicz's argument is incomplete, however, because he carefully avoids indicating what the daily capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was. Commenting on the famous letter of the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, which, as mentioned earlier, assigns a cremation capacity of 4,416 corpses per day to the Birkenau crematoria, he simply states:

> *"Without entering into a discussion whether the numerical data of this document are completely reliable, there is no doubt, however, that the capacity of each of the four Birkenau crematoria was higher than that of the*

[67] On this see Mattogno 2021, entry for August 1-12, 1943.

TABLE 4: DEPORTATIONS TO AUSCHWITZ ACC. TO DANUTA CZECH

Aug.	# deportees	origin	registered males	registered females	allegedly gassed
1	2,000	Będzin	208	141	1,651
1	2,000	Będzin	210	260	1,530
1	2,000	Będzin	183	269	1,548
1	2,000	Będzin	155	263	1,582
1	2,000	Sosnowiec	241	207	1,552
2	1,553	Malines	255	211	1,087
2	2,000	Będzin	276	109	1,615
2	1,000	Drancy	218	55	727
3	3,000	Sosnowiec	404	448	2,148
3	3,000	Sosnowiec	264	390	2,346
3	3,000	Sosnowiec	434	332	2,234
3	200	Berlin	0	0	200
5	3,100	Sosnowiec & Berlin	265	249	2,586
5	1,000	Sosnowiec	0	26	974
5	125	Dresden	0	0	125
6	3,000	Sosnowiec	211	275	2,514
6	250	Stettin	0	0	250
Total	31,228		3,324	3,235	24,669
10	3,000	Sosnowiec	110	195	2,695
12	1,000	Sosnowiec	46	0	954
Total	35,228		3,480	3,430	28,318
18	1,800	Salonica	271	0	1,529

old crematorium at the Main Camp, requiring certainly less than ten kilograms of coke for the cremation of a single corpse." (pp. 57f.)

In a footnote, he adds:

"It is important to note that the use of furnaces equipped with three or four muffles instead of two could result in a certain increase in combustion efficiency, but it is doubtful that this would be that significant (40%). At the present state of research, however, solving this problem is practically impossible, because – as appears from the testimony of Sonderkommando members – the bodies of the dead prisoners were often cremated incompletely, and the remaining bones were crushed in primitive mortars. The estimates provided by former detainees and the authors of studies differ considerably; but even if assuming that the cited document contains exaggerated data, even if assuming a lower capacity of 50%, the crematoria, throughout the period of their operation, could cremate far more than a million corpses. Cf. F. Piper's review of the studies on this issue, the books by J.C. Pressac, Les crematoires... *in, 'Zeszyty Oświęcimskie' No. 21, 1995, p. 322, and the article by Fritjof Meyer,* Die Zahl der Opfer von

Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde*, Osteuropa, 52, Jg. 5/2002, p. 631-641, 'Zeszyty Oświęcimskie,' No. 25, 2009, pp. 231-266."* (Note 33, p. 57)

It is clear that Setkiewicz does not even respect the most basic facts about this topic. First we must clarify the problem. He compares the cremation capacity of one muffle of a double-muffle furnace (57 corpses per hour) with that of one muffle of a triple- and eight-muffle furnace (96 corpses per hour), as it is listed in the just-mentioned letter of the Central Construction Office, and he notes that the double-muffle furnaces had a capacity that is about (1 – 57 ÷ 96) 40% lower than that of the two other types of furnaces. Such a difference is not only "doubtful," as he writes, but it is actually absurd and already by itself renders the data provided in the letter in question untrustworthy. Even though it is true that the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces had a higher energy efficiency than the double-muffle furnace due to their different design, this merely resulted in a lower consumption of coke, but did not touch the question of cremation capacity, that is to say, the number of corpses that could be cremated in each muffler per hour.

Let me briefly explain the issue. As I mentioned earlier, the fuel economies depend on the fact that the hourly coke consumption was 60 kg for two corpses in the double-muffle furnace, 70 kg of coke for three corpses in the triple-muffle furnace, and 140 kg of coke for eight corpses in the eight-muffle furnace. The hourly quantity of coke burning on the grates of the gas generator and therefore the actual fuel consumption in relation to each muffle was clearly in favor of the triple- and even-more-so the eight-muffle furnaces by virtue of their design: the triple-muffle furnace exploited the heat from the end muffles to heat the center muffle; in the eight-muffle furnace, the combustion products of each of the four gas generators passed through two muffles in sequence. This means that in the first case two gas generators served three muffles, while in the second case each gas generator served two muffles.

This design explains why the triple-muffle furnace consumed 23.3 kg of coke per hour and muffle, *i.e.* per corpse, while the eight-muffle furnace consumed 17.5 kg of coke per hour and muffle, compared to 30 kg per hour and muffle of the double-muffle furnace. This does not mean that the triple- or eight-muffle furnace required less energy for the cremation of a corpse than the double-muffle furnace. It merely means that their design allowed in a certain way the capture and application or, put differently, the recycling of energy coming from the end muffles or the muffle nearest to the gas generator, while the double-muffle furnace lost such energy through radiation, convection and mostly with the exhaust gas through the smoke ducts and chimney. But it is also evident that in times of maximum heat demand (when preheating the furnace and during the initial cremation phase of desiccating the corpses)

this lower availability of heat was an inconvenience prolonging the duration of these processes.

Therefore, it is not permissible to claim that the triple-muffle and eight-muffle furnaces had a greater capacity, *i.e.* could cremate more bodies per time unit, than that of the double-muffle furnace; on the contrary, all the technical elements militate in favor of the superiority of a double-muffle furnace:

1) Weight of the refractory brickwork

The triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were economical designs resulting in great savings in refractory material:[68]

– The double-muffle furnace had two gas generators; the total weight of refractory material was 10,000 kg, hence 5,000 kg per muffle.
– The triple-muffle furnace also had two gas generators; the total weight of refractory material was 11,500 kg, hence only 3,467 kg per muffle.
– The eight-muffle furnace had four gas generators; the total weight of refractory material was 24,100 kg, hence only 3,012.5 kg per muffle.

The double-muffle furnace was therefore the most-massive model.

2) Maximum combustion temperature

The robustness of the masonry directly influenced the thermal load and the maximum temperature which the muffle was designed to withstand, which, according to the operating instructions, was 1,100 °C for the double-muffle furnace and only 1,000 °C for the triple-muffle furnace.

3) Air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*)

The double-muffle furnaces were equipped with an individually adjustable blower for each muffle; the triple-muffle furnaces had only one blower which was not individually adjustable and served all three muffles simultaneously. The eight-muffle furnaces had no blower at all. The amount of combustion air blown into each muffle could therefore be adjusted for each individual cremation only in the double-muffle furnace.

4) System to control the draft

The double-muffle furnaces were equipped with two smoke dampers, which allowed adjusting the draft for each muffle. The triple-muffle furnaces were equipped only with one smoke damper serving all three muffles simultaneously. The eight-muffle furnace possessed two smoke dampers, each of which regulated the draft of a group of four muffles.

[68] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 251-286; Mattogno 2020a, p. 62.

5) Forced-draft device

Until the reconstruction of its chimney in the summer of 1942, Crematorium I was equipped with a forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*) serving three double-muffle furnaces. The Birkenau crematoria had no such devices. The forced-draft device allowed increasing the throughput of the gas generators during critical moments when the muffle temperature dropped below a critical level (especially during the corpse-desiccation phase).

6) Design flaw of the triple-muffle furnace

This furnace was designed in such a way that the central muffle was fed with the gases coming from the two end muffles, to which were added the gases produced by the incineration of the corpse in the center muffle, so that the gas volume passing through it was more than twice that of the gases passing through each of the end muffles. To maintain the required velocity of the gas passing through, allowing it to burn up and to transmit the combustion heat to the muffle walls and the corpse, it would have been necessary to double the cross section of the central muffle, exactly as was the case with the flue-gas discharge system of Crematoria II and III, where each pair of smoke ducts coming from two furnaces merged into one larger duct with more than twice the cross section (growing from 0.6 m × 0.7 m = 0.42 m² to 0.8 m × 1.2 m = 0.96 m²). But since the center muffle had the same cross section as the end muffles, the combustible gases formed by the combustion of the corpse in the center muffle and those coming from the end muffles did not have enough time to burn up completely and thus entered into the flue while still burning. This heat loss in this way resulted in a corresponding increase in the coke consumption, and it also increased the time it took to cremate a corpse in that center muffle.

This very phenomenon of gases burning in the flue rather than inside the muffles caused Crematorium II to be seriously damaged only a few weeks after it had become operational. On March 25, 1943, SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Kirschnek wrote a file memo about a meeting at Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 between representatives of the Topf Company – the engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze – and representatives of the Central Construction Office. Kirschnek wrote:[69]

> *"As the three draft enhancers in suction have not proved to be useful in any way and have even suffered damage after the first usage at full load because of high temperatures, they will be dismantled at the expense of Topf & Söhne Co. and removed by this company."*

The damage was due to the combined effect of two causes: in order to raise the capacity of the furnaces, the draft enhancers were run at full speed and this, together with the just-mentioned design flaw of the triple-muffle furnac-

[69] APMO, BE 30/25, p. 8.

es, led to a rise in the flue-gas velocity to such a degree that the combustion gases generated by the corpses in the center muffles left the furnaces in an uncombusted state, with combustion taking place essentially in the flue ducts, where it caused overheating. In this manner, the three draft enhancers, placed upstream of the chimney, suffered irreparable damage. As was discovered shortly thereafter, however, the damage was not limited to the draft enhancers: the refractory lining of the chimney was damaged and had partly collapsed, as had parts of the vaults (*ganze Gewölbeteile*) of the flue ducts.[70] As a consequence, the three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II were removed, and those planned for Crematorium III were never installed (Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 238-240).

This brief review gives me the opportunity to make two important observations. The first one pertains to the 1941 decision to install three forced-draft devices in the future Crematorium II, based upon the fact that "frozen corpses will be cremated, requiring more fuel, which increases the amount of exhaust gases."[71] When it was considered in early 1943 to preheat Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, the background was in no way criminal in nature. The aim was simply to prevent corpses from freezing during the winter, hence to obviate the need for more fuel (and time) during the cremation.[72]

The second remark concerns four mass transports of Jews who were allegedly gassed and cremated on the following dates, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust narrative:

– March 14: 1,492 Jews from Krakow
– March 16: 959 Jews from Krakow
– March 20: 2,191 Greek Jews
– March 23: 1,700 Gypsies,

hence, in total 6,342 gassings and cremations. Therefore, the alleged cremation of 6,342 corpses within 10 days would have caused the damage described.

The problem of the triple-muffle furnaces described above also applied to the eight-muffle furnaces, although to a lesser extent, because the combustion gases of each of the four external muffles were discharged into the internal muffle connected to it, in which even more combustion gases were generated.

Taken together with the fragility of the eight-muffle furnace's refractory brickwork, this explains the frequent failures that occurred in Crematoria IV and V, and that led to the final closure of Crematorium IV in May 1943. On April 3, 1943, just days after it had started operating (March 22), this cremato-

---

70 Letter of the *Zentralbauleitung* to the Topf Company of July 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
71 RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 83, order confirmation by the Topf Company to the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz for five triple-muffle furnace and other equipment, dated November 4, 1941.
72 See Mattogno 2019, Chapter 2.7, "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*," pp. 104-113.

rium had already cracks,[73] and from a telegram by Bischoff to the Topf Company of May 14, 1943, with which he requested to "Bring thermotechnical and structural calculations for chimneys of Crematoria II and IV,"[74] it results that the chimney(s) of Crematorium IV had also been damaged.

Returning to the subject of our discussion, all the above shows that, leaving aside the absurdity of the data in themselves, it would be foolish to assert that the triple- and eight-muffle furnaces had a cremation capacity which was (96÷57=) 168% of that of the double-muffle furnace.

In any case, Setkiewicz's claim that "the crematoria, throughout the period of their operation, could cremate far more than a million corpses," reveals another serious gap in this author's technical knowledge. The refractory brickwork of the coke-fired cremation furnaces had a relatively short lifespan of about 2,000 cremations. As I have shown earlier, the brickwork of Crematorium I at Auschwitz wore out after some 2,000 cremations, or some 1,000 cremations per muffle, and had to be replaced. The Gusen Furnace withstood nearly 1,500 cremations per muffle. In the 1930s, the lifespan of a civilian cremation muffle was about 2,000 cremations, but the Topf Company had managed to increase that to 3,000. It is clear, however, that the maximum service life for the economically designed furnaces built inside concentration camps was 2,000.

It follows that, in order to cremate more than a million corpses, and assuming the use of all the crematoria to their full extent (46 muffles), it would have become necessary to carry out (1,000,000 corpses ÷ 46 muffles × 2,000 corpses/muffle =) almost eleven replacements of the refractory lining for all the muffles, but there is not the slightest trace in the extant documentation of even one invoice by, or request to, the Topf Company to do even one such complete replacement.[75]

In a separate paper, I have dealt at length with F. Piper's and F. Meyer's theses as laid out in the articles cited by Setkiewicz and in the reciprocal polemics of these two authors, to which I refer the interested reader (Mattogno 2004c).

Therefore, Setkiewicz turns out to be quite evasive on the question of the crematoria's cremation capacity. The data he adduces, however, make it possible to calculate a capacity of about 1,600 cremations per day. For if, as he says, a cremation required less than 10 kg of coke, the Birkenau crematoria's theoretical daily consumption (15,680 kg, see p. 35) would have corresponded to the cremation of (15,680 kg/day ÷ 10 kg/corpse =) just over 1,568 corpses per day. On the other hand, if the double-muffle furnace had a cremation ca-

---

[73] Letter from the Topf Company to the *Zentralbauleitung* of April 10, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[74] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.

[75] See Mattogno 2019, pp. 268-270; 2020a, pp. 168-171; Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, pp. 425f., "Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau."

pacity of 70 corpses per day, 35 per muffle, the 46 Birkenau muffles should have been able to cremate (35 × 46 =) 1,610 corpses per day.

This estimate of the cremation capacity is in direct conflict with the – official – estimate by one of his colleagues, Franciszek Piper, who, in Volume III of the five-volume history of the camp published by the Auschwitz Museum, took at face value the data listed in the letter by the Central Contruction Office of the June 28, 1942, and commented:

> *"All the crematoria together could therefore burn 4,756 corpses in a 24-hour period. In the following month, July 1943, Crematorium I was, however, withdrawn from use. This brought capacity down to 4,416 corpses per day."* (Długoborski/Piper 2000, p. 164)

A few lines later on the same page he adds:

> *"Sonderkommando survivors recall that in practice three to five corpses were burned at a time. This doubled this 'capacity', bringing it up to around 8,000 corpses per day. Seldom was this maximum capacity, or even the design capacity, actually needed – except in periods of large and frequent transports, for instance during the liquidation of the Sosnowiec, Będzin, Dąbrowa Górnicz and Łódź ghettos, or during the annihilation of the Hungarian Jews."*

For Piper, therefore, the cremation of the allegedly gassed deportees from Sosnowiec and Będzin did not involve the use of "cremation pits," but simply the use of the crematoria at their claimed full capacity.

Hence, the historians at the Auschwitz Museum should first come to an agreement among themselves and with the witnesses.

It is obvious that it is not permissible to cherry-pick the data on the spur of the moment. But that's exactly what Piper and his colleagues have been doing. In fact, the Auschwitz Museum has based the story of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz for decades on the Polish declaration by Henryk Tauber of May 24, 1945 (to the point that F. Piper felt obliged to transcribe it in its entirety in his treatment of the "extermination" at Auschwitz: *ibid.*, pp. 273-302), a testimony which Pressac considered "95% historically reliable" (Pressac 1989, p. 481). Since Tauber's testimony had not yet been repudiated or revised, and his numerical claims had not yet been downsized, the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria as claimed by Tauber simply had to be true. Tauber stated that Crematorium II (and thus also Crematorium III) could cremate an average of 2,500 corpses per day. One muffle would therefore have cremated (2,500 ÷ 15 =) about 167 corpses per day, and all 46 muffles at Birkenau allegedly could thus cremate (167 × 46 =) 7,682 corpses per day, or some 8,000, generously rounded up.

In Tauber's testimony before the Soviet Commission of Investigation on February 27 and 28, 1945, Tauber made three very-precise statements:

1. the furnaces operated 21 hours per day (the remaining three hours were used to remove the slag from the gas generators);
2. the triple-muffle furnace could cremate four to five corpses at once in one muffle within 20-25 minutes;
3. the eight-muffle furnace could cremate four to five corpses at once in one muffle within 35 minutes.[76]

From this, the following minimum cremation capacities per day result (with 21 hours × 60 minutes/hour = 1,260 minutes):

1,260 ÷ 25 × 4 = 201.6 corpses per muffle for the triple-muffle furnace, and
1,260 ÷ 35 × 4 = 144 corpses per muffle for the eight-muffle furnace.

The total capacity of all the cremation furnaces at Birkenau would therefore have been (201.6 corpses/muffle/day × 30 muffles + 144 corpses/muffle/day × 16 muffles =) 8,352 corpses per 21-hour daily session.

As a result, it is either true that the Birkenau crematoria were unable to cope within six days with the 24,669 gassing victims allegedly produced during the first six days of August 1943 (on average 4,116 per day), in which case one must declare Tauber‘s statements false, or else Tauber‘s claims are true, in which case any claim about outdoor cremations is false, because the crematoria were more than up to that task.

There is yet another option which neither Setkiewicz nor any of his colleagues have ever taken into account, which results from. the actual activity times of the Birkenau crematoria. It is known that in August 1943 only Crematorium III was in operation (see Mattognno 2019, pp. 264-266), whose cremation capacity, according to the Polish declaration of Tauber, was at least 2,500 corpses per day.

But even that would not change the calculus decisively, because if we follow Tauber, Crematorium III could have cremated (2,500 corpses/day × 6 days =) 15,000 corpses during the first six days of August. The remainder to be allocated to any “cremation pits” would therefore have been (24,669 – 15,000 =) 9,669 within 6 days, on average 1,611 per day. Would such a surplus really have required the laborious creation and messy operation of outdoor cremation pits? The problem was in fact caused by the claimed massive deportations from the ghettos of Będzin and Sosnowiec, which ended on August 12 and was followed by a break of five days, until August 17.

As a matter of fact, it would have sufficed to deposit the surplus corpses for a few days in the various morgues at Birkenau, and to cremate them, plus the claimed additional victims of the two later transports of August 10 and 12 (28,318 in total) step-by-step in Crematorium III within (28,318 ÷ 2,500 =) the first eleven days of the month, or, even more easily, distribute them all evenly

[76] See my detailed analysis of Tauber‘s testimonies in Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-375, esp. pp. 337f.

over the first 17 days of August to get (28,318 ÷ 17 =) 1,665 corpses to be cremated daily.

On the other hand, the number of deportees from Będzin and Sosnowiec indicated by Danuta Czech (32,000), as I pointed out above, has no documentary basis. Artur Eisenbach, for instance, claims that there were "around 20,000 people," while several other groups were allegedly transferred to the Annaberg Labor Camp and there assigned to the *Organisation Schmelt* (Eisenbach 1961, p. 540). If there were only 20,000 deportees sent to Auschwitz, the number of those presumably gassed decreases by 12,000 to 16,318, whose bodies could have been cremated in less than seven days, if we follow Tauber.

With regard to outdoor cremations of the surplus corpses created by the claimed mass gassings, Setkiewicz refers to this source:

> *"The Annex No. 61 to the Report of the Government's Delegation in the Country for the period of November 1 to 30, 1943 has the following fragment: 'During the extermination of 30,000 Jews of Zagłebie Dąbrowskie, the crematoria were not enough for the cremation of the corpses, so they were cremated on pyres, and children were thrown alive into the fire.' Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj, Oświęcim 1968, p. 142."* (Note 71, p. 66)

Apparently, Setkiewicz does not find it strange that this "information" appears only in the report on November 1943, while the report on August does not mention it at all. The "Annex No. 58 for the period of August 1 to 31, 1943" ("*Aneks nr 58 za okres od 1 do 31 sierpnia 1943 R.*") in fact mentions only some transports of June (*Obóz*… 1968, p. 121).

A dispatch of August 31 says that, "between August 1 and 4, the ghettos in the Zagłebie Dąbrowskie region were liquidated, mainly in the cities of Sosnowiec, Będzin, Strzemieszyce, Dąbrowa Górnica. All Jews were deported to Auschwitz" (*ibid.*, p. 122).

A report on "mass executions from July 15 to August 8, 43" describes the deportation of all Jews from Sosnowiec and Będzin:

> *"15 full trains arrived, some 15,000 people. Also for entire nights, trucks drove to and fro."*

It is then reported that, "because the crematoria could not cope with the number of people, the bodies were usually cremated outdoors in a field near Birkenau, and for three days nothing but relentless flames could be seen in which the people were burned." The report concludes with a reference to an elusive transport from France (originating from French resistance propaganda), which is said to have helped establish the "record" of 30,000 gassed victims in one single day! (*Ibid.*, pp. 128f.)

The underground newspaper *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) No. 40 of October 7, 1943 dedicated a long article to Auschwitz. It stated, among other things (*Biuletyn Informacyjny* 2002, pp. 1553f.):

> *"The 'delousing' of the camp was announced for the days of August 1 to 3. This was nothing but a mass gassing. The sick were also rounded up, Aryans and Jews, and dragged into the gas chambers, anyone who had a face unwelcome to the SS.* [...]
> *So, simultaneous with the 'delousing' of the camp, 15,000 Jews from Będzin and Sosnowiec were killed. Since the camp's three crematoria could not cope with the number of people – on that day, extreme punishment celebrated its record at Auschwitz: 30,000 victims – the corpses were cremated outdoors, and the flaring flames could be seen all around."*

When considering, however, that according to Czech the majority of those allegedly gassed in August 1943 were Jewish deportees from Będzin and Sosnowiec, who numbered 15,000 and arrived at Auschwitz in 14 transports between August 1 to 12, more than 6,100 of whom were registered and therefore not gassed, it was most certainly not possible to achieve this "record" of 30,000 victims on a single day.

The story of these immense mass gassings emerged no doubt as a misrepresentation of massive disinfestation activities unfolding precisely during those days at the Birkenau Camp:

– Special Order (*Sonderbefehl*) No. 16/43 of July 23, 1943 provided for the start of the disinfestation of Camp Section BIa on the next day.[77]
– On July 25, 1943, the doctor in charge of Camp Section BIa communicated in a letter with the subject "Delousing of the camp" ("*Entlausung des Lagers*") that the disinfestation campaign will last until July 28.[78]
– On July 30, 1943, Special Order No. 17/43 announced the disinfestation of Camp Section BIId on July 31 and August 1, weather conditions permitting.[79]

There is not even a veiled allusion to any gassing of prisoners in the documents.

Another essential problem for the orthodox Holocaust narrative is the total lack of evidence for any cremation pits claimed for August 1943. One of the most-frequently quoted witnesses, Filip Müller, wrote about it (Müller 1979, p. 68):

> *"Soon after my arrival* [at Auschwitz] *tens of thousands of Jewish citizens from France, Greece, Holland, the ghetto of Bialystok, and the camps of Pomeran, Kola, Zawiercie and Poznan were swallowed up by the insatiable ovens of the crematoria. The liquidation of the ghettos of Sosnovits and Bedzin which began in August 1943 was one of a number of particularly brutal measures carried out in Birkenau at that time. Umpteen thousands were gassed within a period of ten days."*

---

[77] RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 299.
[78] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 62-62a.
[79] APMO, Kommandantur-Befehl, D-AuI/1.

On the following pages, Müller says that at the time he had been a stoker in Crematorium V for a few weeks, and he goes on to describe the alleged gassing of a transport from Mechelen (August 2), which he claims encompassed 2,000 deportees (*ibid.*, pp. 68f.).

Even for Filip Müller, the corpses of deportees from Sosnowiec and Będzin who had allegedly been gassed were cremated in the crematorium, not in the "cremation pits."

The consequence of what I have laid out above is that the objection relating to any "cremation pits" in 1943 has no significance in the discussion concerning the coke supply for the crematoria in that year.

It is worth mentioning that Pressac, facing the impossibility of the crematoria of Birkenau incinerating so many corpses in such a short time, said that the number of deportees had been overestimated (Pressac 1993, p. 147). Setkiewicz, on the other hand, insists that the excess corpses were cremated outdoors.

At the end of his section on coke supplies, Setkiewicz states:

> *"Assuming also that, of the more-than-one-million corpses of victims of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, some were cremated in the crematorium at the Main Camp and some on pyres in the autumn and winter of 1942 and in the spring and summer of 1944, this shows that in total no more than 800,000 corpses were cremated in the Birkenau crematoria."* (p. 58)

Here he does not mention the alleged outdoor cremations of August 1943, which means that for him they were at best so irrelevant that they have no bearing on the overall account.

As for the alleged 800,000 cremations in the Birkenau crematoria, these, as I explained above, would require (800,000 ÷ [46 × 2,000] =) eight complete replacements of the refractory brickwork of all the muffles, but the documents attest only to one single replacement only for the muffles of Crematorium I.

Setkiewicz continues:

> *"Considering instead the time of their operation and the estimated coke consumption mentioned above, we get an average of more than 500 tons of coke needed in the course of a month for the operation of these crematoria. Since the fuel supply of 1942 already amounted to more than a thousand tons per month, there is no reason to doubt that, in the years 1943-1944, the infrastructure of the Auschwitz Camp (the transit capacity of the railway station and sidings, the capacity of the warehouses) could meet the coke demand of the Birkenau crematoria on such a large scale."* (p. 58)

This is therefore what he was aiming at with his summary of coal and coke deliveries from June 1941 to October 1942 which appears on his p. 50 (see my Table 1, here on page 14).

The argument is silly, however, because no one has ever claimed that in 1943 the entire Auschwitz complex had such a scant fuel supply that for this

reason the crematories would not have had enough fuel. The question is not how much fuel the entire Auschwitz complex received, but how much of it was delivered to the crematoria. In fact, this argument proves the opposite. It highlights the merits of the revisionist thesis and the absurdity of the orthodox narrative, because if we follow Setkiewicz, in the seven and a half months ranging from mid-March to the end of October 1943, the Birkenau crematoria would have consumed (500 × 7.5 =) 3,750 tons of coke, while we have a documented supply of just 628.5 tons. How can anyone seriously believe that the documentation is so utterly incomplete as to account for as little as (628.5 ÷ 3,750 =) 16.8% of the claimed total?

The conclusion is that the documentation about the coke supplies of 1943 may be incomplete, yes, but not more than that of 1942, or only insignificantly more, because even if 30% of the documents are missing, the total including the extrapolated coke deliveries remains consistent with the cremation of the registered detainees but totally inconsistent with that of those allegedly gassed. For this, one would have to assume that 5/6 of the documentation is missing.

II. Wood

Setkiewicz states that, when the camp started admitting Soviet PoWs on October 7, 1941, the death rate at Auschwitz increased to such an extent that Crematorium I could not cremate all the bodies, which the camp authorities therefore began to have buried at Birkenau. According to the Register of the Dead (*Totenbuch*), 8,333 PoWs had died up to March 28, 1943 (p. 58). This much of his storyline is entirely sustainable. In this context, he cites the statement of an ex-convict, Mirosław Pietrzak, who claimed to have been employed in the excavation of mass graves 10 m long, 6 m wide and 3 m deep (p. 59). However, it is known that the groundwater level in Birkenau had a maximum depth of 1.2 meters from the ground surface (Mattogno 2019, pp. 354f.; 2016e, pp. 97-127). Therefore, particularly in late 1941/early 1942, when the drainage work had not yet begun, it would have been futile to dig much deeper than one meter. This explains the large area of the traces of four mass graves that can be seen in the area north of Crematorium V and west of the sewage-treatment plant on aerial photographs taken on May 31, 1944.[80] Two of them had a length of about 130 meters, the other two of about 100 meters, and all four had a width of about 10 meters. If assuming a covering layer of 20-30 cm of sand, the total volume of the pits was about 4,600 m^3.

Setkiewicz obviously speaks of the alleged gassing activities of the "Bunkers" of Birkenau. Since I refuted this story already very thoroughly in a 2004 study (Mattogno 2004b/2016a) and have dealt with it again more-recently (Mattogno 2015/2020), there is no reason to reiterate all this again here. I will limit myself instead to the fundamental issue of open-air cremations by assessing, as in the case of coke, whether the wood supplies attested to by the documents are consistent with the mass-extermination claims. I will briefly deal with the genesis of outdoor cremation at Auschwitz and with Höss's alleged visit to Chełmno in order to learn about this cremation technique from

[80] NA, Record Group No. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60SQ, Can 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel, a topic that I have already dealt elsewhere (see Mattogno 2020a; 2016a, pp. 196f.).

Setkiewicz describes the genesis of outdoor cremations as follows:

> *"The necessity to exhume and cremate the corpses appeared with the arrival of the hottest season of the year, when it turned out that the ground where the mass graves were located started emitting an unbearable stench, and when the leaders of adjacent farms reported a massive die-off of fish in their fish ponds caused by the seepage of toxic substances from the mass graves into the groundwater. Höss recalled in his autobiography that he received such an order immediately after Heinrich Himmler's visit to Auschwitz (July 17-18, 1942)."* (p. 60)

Here the author paraphrases what Pery Broad wrote in relation to the mass graves where the bodies of Soviet PoWs had been buried. Broad wrote about this (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, p. 179):

> *"At the same time there were complaints from the fisheries that fish had perished in the big lakes round Birkenau, e.g., near Harmense. Experts maintained it was due to the infection of the ground waters with cadaveric virus. That was not all. The sun shone hotly that summer upon Birkenau, the only partially decomposed bodies began to fester and a dark red mass poured out from gaps in the ground. The resulting stench was indescribable."*

The decision to exhume and cremate the corpses contained in mass graves, therefore, did not have a direct relationship with the alleged extermination in "Bunker 1" near the Birkenau Camp, and it is surprising that Setkiewicz committed such an oversight.

The scene described above was confirmed, although generously spiced-up with many imaginative elements, by another witness: Kurt Marcus, author of a detailed report about Auschwitz in German which is undated but probably dates back to 1945 or 1946. He stated that in May 1942 the gassing of Polish Jews had begun, whose bodies were buried in the area of the future "Sauna" (*Zentralsauna*). Then he explained:[81]

> *"Since this is a very swampy area, with a high, iron-rich water table, it is natural that after a short while the surface of the ground began to rise and sink; it all happened in a kind of fermentation process, from which little by little water jets mixed with blood squirted up to a height of 3 meters; the corpses, sprinkled with chlorine, were ejected up one meter high, until eventually the whole area was covered with blood and putrid water.*
>
> *The emanating cadaverous stench polluted not only the air of the nearby Birkenau Camp, but the stench spread even to the city of Auschwitz, so that the outbreak of epidemic was feared. Then the corpses were exhumed and*

[81] AGK, NTN 135, p. 148 (Trial against members of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison).

incinerated in two parallel pits 4 meters deep that were connected to the farmhouse[82] *by narrow-gauge tracks.*
Such total destruction yielded good results, because:
1) it saved space
2) all traces of this massacre disappeared."

Setkiewicz continues as follows:

"Kurt Prüfer, an engineer of the Topf und Söhne Company, found out early about the intention to cremate the corpses in the mass graves at Birkenau, because on August 21, 1942 he proposed to use for this purpose two field furnaces. His proposal, however, was rejected very quickly by the SS in favor of a more-economical and safer solution employed at the extermination camp near Chełmno on the Ner – the cremation of corpses on pyres. Höss assigned SS Untersturmführer Franz Hössler, Rapportführer of the Auschwitz Camp, to carry out this task.
The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres at Birkenau probably began in late August or early September [1942], *using stored firewood (scrap wood), later, however, around September 7-8, also systematically, when they began to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna.*
5-ton trucks headed to Radostowice at Pszczyna on September 7, 8 and 9.[83] *As the purpose of the trip was given: 'Abholung von Holz, Holztransport' (pick up wood, transport wood).*
We must assume that initially none of the SS men of the camp garrison had any experience in the construction of cremation pyres, and that not even written instructions existed about it. For this reason, during the initial period of pyre cremations at Birkenau, problems arose regarding the cremation of corpses, be it that the cremations lasted too long, or that too much wood was needed. Höss must subsequently have realized that the difficulties were so serious that in mid-September he decided to halt the operation and to make a trip to the extermination center at Chełmno on the Ner in order to inquire about the corpse-cremation methods used there." (pp. 60f.)

The documents confirm Setkiewicz's chronology: after September 9, supply of wood from the forests of Pszczyna was suspended, and on September 15, a travel permit (*Fahrgenehmigung*) was issued by Oranienburg for a trip to Lodz (Litzmannstadt), which stated:[84]

---

82 "*Bauernhütte*," the alleged "*Bunker 1*".
83 APMA [= APMO]-B. D-AuI-4/29-31. Fahrbefehl, Vol. 1, pp. 671-673.
84 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170; reproduced as Document 2 in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

> *"Travel permission is hereby granted for a passenger car from Au.*[schwitz] *to Litzmannstadt and back for visit to the testing station of field furnaces Operation Reinhard on Sept. 16, 42."*

The next day, Setkiewicz states, Höss, accompanied by SS *Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler and SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, made a short visit to the ghetto of Lodz, then allegedly went to Chełmno, where SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel is said to have been carrying out cremation experiments for quite some time in order to identify the most efficient method. Setkiewicz continues:

> *"The results of the interview must have been satisfactory, because two days after their return to Auschwitz, the firewood supplies resumed and – consequently – the pyres were put back into operation."* (p. 61)

He also points out that, up to the end of September, at least eight more trips for transporting firewood were carried out. Together with those of early September already mentioned, the overall picture of September 1942 looks as follows:

– 7 September to Radostowice, 1 transport
– 8 September to Radostowice, 1 transport
– 9 September to Radostowice, 1 transport
– 19 & 21 September to Tromnitz (Promnitz – Promnice), 2 transports
– 22 September to Radostowice and to Kobiór, 1 transport
– 23 & 24 September to Radostowice, 2 transports
– 26 September twice to Radostowice, 2 transports
– 28 September to Meserzitz (Międzyrzecze), 1 transport

As sources, the author gives: for the first three trips (September 7-9): "APMA-B. D-AuI-4/29-31. Fahrbefehl, t. 1, pp. 671-673" (Note 46, p. 61), and for the rest: "APMA-B. D-AuI-4/25-38. Fahrbefehl, t. 1, pp. 660-688" (Note 49, p. 61).

The register in question therefore goes from page 671 to page 688 and contains all documented truck transports of firewood to Auschwitz – eleven of them. This amounts to (11 × 5 =) 55 tons of wood. In a previous study, I have already dealt with these (and other) transports (Mattogno 2020, pp. 68-72, 195f.). I showed, among other things, that the firewood supplies were not intended exclusively for cremation of exhumed corpses at Birkenau, as Setkiewicz assumes, but also for the families of married SS men to heat their homes, as is shown for example by Garrison Order No. 55/43 of December 15, 1943 (*ibid*., pp. 71f.). I also point out that no document specifically gives Birkenau as the destination of the wood transports.

Setkiewicz also points out:

> *"The travel permits for firewood of October have not been preserved, because the camp's motor pool administration began to treat them* [the trips] *as journeys within the 'sphere of interest of KL Auschwitz.' This was*

> *pointed out in the 'Headquarters' Special Order of November 2, 1942, APMA-B. D-AUI-1/77. Kommandatur-Sonderbefehl on trips to the 'forest unit Pszczyna.'"* (Note 49, p. 61)

The Headquarters' Special Order in question, issued by Höss, relates to "Violations when using motor vehicles," and refers to a letter by the SS Headquarters, Head Office of the Waffen SS (SS *Führungshauptamt Kommandoamt der Waffen*-SS) of October 27, 1942. I quote here the section referred to by Setkiewicz (Frei *et al*. 2000, p. 192):

> *"1. Caused by a given event, I once more call attention to the fact that journeys by trucks, cars and motorcycles outside the area of interest can only be authorized by me* [Höss] *personally and can only be carried out with a travel order signed by me personally. Requests for vehicles are to be submitted to the headquarters the day before, by 12:00 noon.*
> *2. Trips to the construction grounds of the IG-Farbenindustrie and to Jawischowitz are also to be considered within the area of interest; but <u>not</u> to Golleschau, Chelmek and the forest units at Pless* [Pszczyna]*."* (My emphasis)

The area of interest (*Interessengebiet*) was the area of relevance around the camp where the camp authorities had jurisdiction. Pszczyna is the Polish name for what the Germans call Pless, a town about 17 km west-southwest of the Birkenau Camp, hence far away from the "area of interest". It is therefore clear, and this is also expressly stated in this special order, that trips to the Pless/Pszczyna forest unit continued to require travel orders, as had been the case before ("I once more call attention"). So for example, "Travel Order No. 7" of September 7, 1942 relating to picking up wood at Radostowice (a village immediately west of Pszczyna) with a 5-ton truck with trailer already bears Höss's signature under the stamp "*Der Kommandant des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz SS Obersturmbannführer*" (see Document 5).

Therefore, Setkiewicz either completely misunderstood the last sentence of this special order, or he deliberately turned its meaning on its head. Be that as it may, it results from all this that no firewood transports occurred during October 1942.

After having lingered for a few pages on "Bunker 1" and the "*Sonderkommando*" in order to create an spurious link between the wood supplies and the gassings claimed for "Bunker 1", Setkiewicz states:

> *"Since the travel orders for trucks have not survived in large numbers, we do not know how often they went to Kobiór during the following period; we do know, however, that such trips occurred, for example on January 22 and May 26, 1943.*
> *The register of the camp's motor pool, on the other hand, lists 29 trips by various vehicles (almost exclusively trucks) to Kobiór between mid-June*

and mid-September (64 days) [recte: 92 days]. *For 23 of them, the task or the trip's purpose is specified, including:*
– Sonderkommando – seven times
– DHW[85] *(?) Sonderkommando – twice*
– Sonderkommando – Holz – twice
Furthermore, the transport of firewood is given a few times as the reason for the trip (Tr. Holz, Holzhof, Holz fahr., Schlager Holz), without specifying, however, what purposes this wood was to serve, although it seems beyond doubt that these trips – as before – were related to the supply of wood used to cremate the corpses of prisoners." (p. 64)

With "prisoners," he obviously means those presumably gassed.

The curious thing is that Setkiewicz gives no archival reference for these 29 trips. He merely mentions the "travel log of the camp's motor pool" (what he calls in Polish "*kolumna transportowa*" – German: *Fahrbereitschaft*, the group of vehicles and drivers at the immediate service of the camp headquarters), without saying clearly that this is the same register of travel orders he referred to with regard to the firewood transports of September 1942. I understand this omission perfectly well: if, as he claims, trips to forest areas outside the Auschwitz area of interest were no longer listed in this register since October 1942, why does it contain more entries between mid-June and mid-September 1943?

From the orthodox point of view, here according to Czech's *Auschwiz Chronicle*, about 135,500 individuals are said to have been gassed and cremated outdoors at Birkenau up to the end of December 1942. However, from September (when those cremations are said to have begun) to December 1942, merely 11 firewood transports are documented – those of September. If the trucks had a capacity of five metric tons, and the trailers two tons (Setkiewicz's pp. 60 and 71), then they transported to Auschwitz 77 tons of firewood, enough to cremate some 220 to 260 corpses (see also Mattogno 2020, pp. 71f.).

Setkiewicz's reconstruction of the origins of outdoor cremations, and the significance he attaches to Höss's trip to Litzmannstadt, are clearly far-fetched, because if we follow him, 15 tons of firewood were used for the alleged experimental cremations (the three transports of September 7-9), but when mass cremations began at Auschwitz after Höss had returned from his trip, only 40 additional tons of firewood were supplied up to the end of September 1942 (the eight transports of September 19 through 28). Höss, however, declared after the war that, after his return to the camp, 2,000 corpses were cremated at a time, first on pyres, then in pits (Höss 1959, p. 210). Such a

[85] This is probably a transcription error for "DAW," acronym for the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works. In fact, there even existed a *"D.A.W." Sonderkommando*. See Mattogno 2016b, p. 112.

quantity of corpses, however, would have required some 640 tons of firewood, while the 40 tons delivered would suffice to cremate just some 125 (assuming the need of 320 kg of wood per corpse)! And this is said to have been the beginning of "mass cremations"!

Being fully aware of the inconsistency of such data with the claims of huge outdoor cremations of those allegedly gassed, Setkiewicz endeavors to find another source of wood. He supposes first that some of the 29 trips inside the camp (*Lagerbereich*) bearing the notation "*Sonderkommando*," for which the trip's purpose is not given, carried firewood, in particular lumber from demolished Polish houses within the area of interest. Many of these houses were indeed torn down and their bricks reused for the construction of barracks in Construction Sector BI of the Birkenau Camp. However, in the villages of Brzezinka, Broszkowice, Rajsko, Pławy, Harmęże and Bor, there were still many houses which had only partly been dismantled by the inmate demolition teams (*Abbruchkommandos*); a lot of structural lumber and lumber from damaged roofs was suitable to be used as fuel.

This demolition work is delineated in a compilation by the mayor of Auschwitz which describes the housing situation in three villages as of late January 1943:

Table 5: Housing situation in villages near Birkenau

	October 4, 1940		January 14, 1943	
	Houses	Residents	Houses	Residents
Babice	314	226	76	393
Brzezinka	537	4,450	53	610
Broszkowice	54	400	1	0

Many of these houses, Setkiewicz continues, were rural and included stables and wooden barns which were also demolished. He then mentions an inventory of the Central Construction Office which found that in these villages there were still a number of houses whose preservation status was generally estimated to be around 15% to 65%. On June 10, 1943, the inventoried buildings were photographed, and to those photos showing houses that had been completely destroyed in the meantime, a pertinent note was added.

Setkiewicz summarized in a table the data for the "damaged buildings or ruins in the 'Area of Interest of KL Auschwitz'" (see Table 6). Then he reveals what he is aiming at with this data:

> *"The vast majority of truck trips carried out for the needs of the Sonderkommando took place during the last days of July and especially in the first half of August, when over thirty thousand Jews from the liquidated ghettos at Będzin and Sosnowiec were transported to the camp."* (all the above on pp. 64-66)

Table 6: Damaged buildings or building ruins in the Auschwitz Area of Interest

	February 1, 1943	June 10, 1943
Harmęże	91	53
Broszkowice	106	77
Brzezinka	131	48
Rajsko	137	121
Budy	154	136
Babice	198	164
Total:	817	599

I have already dealt earlier and in detail with these claimed transports, so there is no need to repeat it here. Instead, it is worth the effort to look deeper into the topic of the demolished houses. If 11 of these 29 trips were undertaken on behalf of a "*Sonderkommando*," it is not at all certain that this unit was involved with the claimed "gas chambers" of "Bunker 1" at Birkenau, because multiple "*Sonderkommandos*" existed at Auschwitz that were engaged in the most diverse kinds of activities (Mattogno 2020, pp. 58-65); furthermore, only for some of these 19 trips do the documents state that wood was involved. But in the present context, the main objection is that Setkiewicz confuses the Headquarters' motor pool with that of the Central Construction Office.

All activities related to houses, buildings and structures of all kinds, their construction, renovation and demolition, were the jurisdiction of the Central Construction Office. A first inventory of all structures, with registration and numbering, was compiled in February 1942. A document of March 2, 1942, deals with the "Numbering of the houses between the Old and the New Railroad Street."[86]

The Central Construction Office had its own motor pool with a fleet of vehicles assigned to serving its own needs. It was headed by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter (*Fahrbereitschaftsleiter*) until May 1942, at which point SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel took over that position.

The head of the motor pool had to file a monthly report titled "Report on the activities of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz for the month of …" The first known report refers to May 1942. The following reports are much more-detailed. For the period that interests us, the reports of May 1943, a general report on the second quarter of 1943 (April-June) and that of September 1943 have been preserved.

The report for May 1943 contains a list regarding the "Detailed use of vehicles within the area of the camp" with 2,448 trips divided into 30 groups.

[86] *Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942*, March 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

Some of these also mention wood (*Holz*), but it concerned construction lumber transported *to* the location indicated. For instance:

– "*8) Broschkowitz – Holz, Kies und Stückgut*" (Broschkowitz – wood, gravel and bulk cargo): 7 trips.
– "*9) Budy – Sand, Kies, Lehm und Holz*" (Budy – sand, gravel, loam and wood): 36 trips
– "*24) Raisko – Ziegel, Kalk, Rohre, Sand, Kies, Holz und Zement*" (Raisko – bricks, lime, pipes, sand, gravel, wood and cement): 71 trips

References to Birkenau using the acronym "K.G.L." (for PoW Camp) concern 134 trips transporting "sections of barracks" ("*Barackenteile*") and 1,251 trips with "other construction material" ("*Sonst. Baumaterial*"). The only reference to Birkenau as such is this one:[87]

"7) "Birkenau – lime, cement, gravel, bricks and sinks."

The report dealing with the entire second quarter of 1943 is very general in nature. It provides only general information about the trips made in the months of April, May and June (2,946 in total), the type of vehicles used, the mileage driven, etc.[88]

The report covering September 1943 contains the obligatory list regarding the "Detailed use of vehicles within the area of the camp," subdivided in 55 groups relating to a total of 2,457 trips. It includes 380 trips hauling "parts of barracks", 1,059 trips carrying "other construction material" for the K.G.L. (Birkenau), and 56 trips to Birkenau as such for "construction materials and lumber" ("*Baustoffe und Bauholz*").[89]

Setkiewicz's argument is therefore inconclusive. Although it is true that many buildings within the Auschwitz Camp's area of interest were demolished, nothing even suggests that any reclaimed lumber had been brought to Birkenau and used for any outdoor cremation of corpses.

In conclusion, the supply of wood to the Auschwitz Camp does not support in any way the reality of the claimed immense outdoor cremations. In fact, we cannot even infer anything from them about the actual, real outdoor cremation of the corpses of registered inmates.

If, as Setkiewicz claims, the outdoor cremation of corpses exhumed from mass graves began in late August or early September 1942, then some 26,100 prisoners had died up to then since January 9, 1942. The delivery of 371.5 tons of coke, as documented by the Auschwitz Museum's list of coke supplies and other documents mentioned by Setkiewicz for the period from January 29 until December 31, 1942, would have sufficed to cremate about 10,000 bod-

---

87 *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Mai 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 200f.

88 *Abschlussbericht über die Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für das II. Vierteljahr 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-188, pp. 26-32.

89 *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat September 1943*. RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 192-194.

ies, assuming an average operation of the furnaces as in the case of the Gusen Furnace examined earlier (37.2 kg of coke per corpse).

From January 1 to January 28, 1942, some 650 inmates died in Auschwitz, the vast majority, if not all, of whom were probably cremated in Crematorium I. The number of corpses cremated in that crematorium therefore probably reached some 10,650.

In the entire year 1942, all in all about 47,000 inmates died at Auschwitz, plus some 1,500 Soviet PoWs who perished in the months of January and February,[90] hence in total some 48,500, some 26,100 of them by the end of August, as just mentioned. With approximately 291.5 tons of coke delivered to Crematorium I by then (adding the supplies indicated by Setkiewicz and assuming a supply of 39 tons for the months of January and February), some (291,500 kg ÷ 37.2 kg/corpse =) 7,850 corpses could have been cremated.

This means that that some (26,100 – 7,850 =) 18,250 corpses must have been at least temporarily buried until the end of August 1942.

This amount is perfectly consistent with the assumed total volume of the Birkenau mass graves as calculated earlier, 4,600 m³, in which would have been buried up to (18,250 ÷ 4,600 =) four corpses per cubic meter, a density that can be considered normal.[91]

If we were to add to these real corpses those that are said to have been gassed up to the end of 1942 (about 56,350), we would get a total of about 74,600 buried bodies, which would result in an extremely unlikely packing density of (74,600 ÷ 4,600 =) 16 corpses per cubic meter.

All those inmates who died in 1942 *after* the open-air cremations are said to have begun, hence between September and December 1942 – roughly (48,500 – 26,100 =) 22,400 – were not buried but cremated directly.

From all this it follows that in 1942 at most some (48,500 – 10,650 =) 37,580, or rounded up some 38,000 corpses were probably cremated outdoors.

These outdoor cremations are undoubtedly the darkest aspect of the Auschwitz Camp's history, for which not even a single document exists, and testimonies about it are almost non-existent, because almost all witnesses regularly mention the alleged gassing victims, but they always neglect to mention the registered prisoners who died in the camp. Yet the elimination of some 38,000 corpses would have had to be planned by the camp headquarters, by the Political Department and by the SS garrison physician, the doctor in charge of the garrison's sanitary conditions, and thus of the entire Auschwitz area of interest. This planning and operation necessarily would have created a considerable amount of documentation, of which not even the slightest trace exists. This

---

[90] *Totenbuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 135f.; see Mattogno 2019a, pp. 232f.

[91] One of the few empirical such data is provided by a Soviet report of September 24, 1944 concerning a mass grave containing 2,402 bodies (men, women and children) that were exhumed. The density of the bodies was three per cubic meter. Cf. Yakovlev, pp. 50-54; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, Vol. II, p. 864.

fact is all the more strange because the SS left intact many death registers and a rich documentation on the crematoria.

One could argue that, since it was possible to cremate outdoors the bodies of about 37,500 registered inmates without creating any evidence, it would also have been possible to cremate outdoors the bodies of about 210,000 gassed inmates without creating any evidence. Between these two cases, however, there is a world of difference: while the deaths and thus the presence of corpses of registered detainees is documented and proven, as attested to by numerous documents (*Totenbuch*, *Sterbebücher*, *Leichenhallenbuch*, *Stärkebuch*, *Totenmeldungen*, etc.), no documentary of any kind evidence exists on the deaths of those allegedly gassed, so that this amounts to comparing an indisputable reality with pure conjecture.

In fact, the reality explains how this false conjecture came about. In my study of the "Bunkers" of Birkenau, I came to the conclusion that (Mattogno 2016a, p. 199.):

> *"the black propaganda about the 'gas chambers' in the 'Bunkers' began to be disseminated in 1942. It was spread by various resistance groups in and around Auschwitz, although their respective reports contradicted one another. These reports were based on the disinfestation plants BWe 5a and 5b. If the presence of these installations is a necessary element, it is not sufficient to account for the birth of the propaganda story. The connecting element that would focus the energies of the propagandists was still missing: the mass graves and the open-air cremations. The incineration of corpses exhumed from mass graves, which went on day after day for months on end, struck the imagination of the detainees at Auschwitz, and it was this 'eternal fire' which inspired the propaganda makers. If thousands of corpses were burned outside the camp, there must have been mass extermination, and if there was mass extermination, the assumption seemed logical that there were also 'gas chambers,' equipped, of course, with the 'showers' and installations similar to those in the gas chambers of BWe 5a and 5b.*
>
> *That is the origin of the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'"*

See from this point of view, Höss's alleged visit to Chełmno, assuming for the sake of the argument that it actually took place, does not prove anything about the alleged mass murder at Auschwitz, because it would fit well with the necessity to cremate such a large number of bodies of deceased registered prisoners who could not be cremated in Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Any discussion of that question cannot be separated from the following four basic tenets.

First, the groundwater at Birkenau stood at a depth of between 0.30 and 1.20 meters below the surface. In 1942, when the work to create an extensive

network of drainage ditches had not yet begun, the situation was unchanged (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 97-127). Excavating mass graves no deeper than one meter and filling them with thousands of dead bodies would inevitably have contaminated the groundwater. This threat became all the more-serious in the summer of 1942, because in July 1942 deaths from infectious diseases (especially typhus) increased enormously. That this danger was real and feared by the SS may be seen from the fact that on June 2, 1944 the new head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, refused to permit the use of 14 barracks as inmate accommodations which were located in Birkenau Construction Sector BIII, where the groundwater level had remained at the level where it had been in 1942. He justified this by writing:[92]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A contamination of the groundwater and the formation of further sources of disease is feared."*

The second tenet is that the SS garrison physician had to prevent the occurrence of epidemics and eliminate their causes, which was among his main tasks.

The third tenet is that, since May 1940, the administration of the Auschwitz Camp was in constant contact with the Topf & Söhne Company, which at that time was Germany's market leader in the field of cremation technology. Their chief engineer Kurt Prüfer, director of the department for furnace technology, visited Auschwitz personally four times between 1940 and 1942, most-recently on August 19 and 20 (Mattogno 2014, pp. 31f.).

The fouth tenet – which is even admitted by Setkiewicz – is the fact that the exhumation and outdoor cremation of corpses of registered prisoners was performed for hygienic-sanitary reasons. Although not documented, this fact is an inescapable result of the above facts.

In addition to Pery Broad, the sanitary motivation for the corpse cremation was also mentioned by Maximilian Grabner, the former head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, who was arrested at the end of 1943 and sentenced by an SS court to 12 years' imprisonment for embezzlement. Retaliating against the SS and hoping to save his own skin, he "confessed" right after the war that, until the end of 1943, three to six million Jews had fallen victim to the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz![93]

In the Community Camp (*Gemeinschaftslager*), the section of the Birkenau Camp where the civilian (non-inmate) workers were accommodated, the first cases of typhus were discovered on July 1, 1942.[94] Two days later, the Public Health Department of the Bielsko District ordered that the commandant of

---

[92] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.

[93] Transcript of the interrogation of M. Grabner by the Criminal Police Vienna dated September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26a.

[94] Report by the *Zentralbauleitung* of July 2, 1942. RGVA, 501-1-332, p. 153.

Auschwitz take health measures to deal with the epidemic, which at that point was still confined to civilian workers.[95] Soon, however, the epidemic spread to the inmates, as a result of which Höss was forced to decree the camp's immediate closure on July 20 "because of the danger of epidemic typhus" ("*infolge Flecktyphusgefahr*");[96] the order for a "complete camp lockdown" ("*vollständige Lagersperre*") was reaffirmed by Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23.[97] Because the mortality among prisoners had already conspicuously increased since mid-June, it is hard to believe that the SS garrison physician and the Auschwitz camp headquarters waited until early September with the exhumation and cremation of the buried corpses. In fact, the groundwater was extremely important not only for farming fish in local ponds, but especially for supplying the Auschwitz Camp, in fact, also the City of Auschwitz and the surrounding areas with drinking water. In a very large area that stretched between Auschwitz and the Birkenau Camp existed a restricted drinking water catchment area (*baupolizeilich gesperrtes Brunnen-Einzuggebiet*)[98] where eleven wells were located.[99] There was also a string of wells (*Brunnengalerie*) that supplied water directly to the camp. Other wells were scattered around the camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau. A March 1942 report mentions wells near the houses for married officers and NCOs and the houses for civilian workers Nos. 136, 77, 27, 151, 152, 160, 132, 151a, 163 and the "Haus Record."[100]

The drinking water was periodically analyzed, as may be seen from a letter of the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office of June 1, 1943 which states that the last bacteriological analysis confirmed the presence of the bacterium E. coli.[101]

It therefore seems much-more likely that the exhumations began much earlier, as was confirmed by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier, Höss's deputy, who stated:[102]

> *"Most of the prisoners who died before my time had been buried and were dug up again and burned in the early summer of 1942 to the spring of 1943."*

This means, as seems reasonable, from mid-June 1942, when the mortality began to rise conspicuously, until March 1943. The operation was therefore carried out for at least nine months, with on average of about (37,500 bodies ÷

---

95 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 48f.
96 *Hausverfügung Nr. 40* of July 20, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 61.
97 APMO, Standort-Befehl, t. 1. D-AuI-1, p. 17.
98 *Teilplan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz* showing the boundary between the Auschwitz Camp and the City of Auschwitz as agreed upon on January 6, 1943. APK, Land P1, Go/S 467; see Document 6 in the Appendix.
99 Wells Nos. 10 and 11 appear on an undated map in the camp's area of interest; RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 10.
100 *Baubericht für Monat März 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385.
101 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 212.
102 TNA, WO 208/4461, deposition by H. Aumeier of June 29, 1945, p. 4 of the manuscript.

270 days ≈) 140 corpses cremated per day, which is a substantial amount, to be sure, but is much more-tenable than the purported average cremation rate, if we add to these bodies the roughly 210,000 corpses of those allegedly gassed, hence a total of about 247,500 corpses, which are said to have been cremated in about six months (from mid-September 1942 to mid-March 1943) at a rate of about (247,500 ÷ 180 ≈) 1,400 a day.

In an earlier study, I analyzed the "Travel Report on a Business Trip to Lodz" ("*Reisebericht über Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*") of September 17, 1942 prepared by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco. It deals with a journey Dejaco had made the day before together with Höss and SS *Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler. Thanks to a recently discovered document, I could confirm what the "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard" (*Versuchsstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*) was which the three SS officers visited, and what these "field furnaces" were (Mattogno 2020, pp. 133-135). Another additional consideration underscores that these were *not* corpse-cremation devices.

Seen from the orthodox perspective, Operation Reinhard(t) began in March 1942 with the opening of the "extermination camp" Bełżec, where the burning of the victims' corpses that allegedly had initially been buried in mass graves is said to have begun not before mid-December 1942 or in January 1943 (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 82-85), while at Sobibor, cremations started perhaps already in September 1942 (Schelvis 1998, p. 51), whereas Treblinka was last, with cremations starting only in March 1943 (Graf/Mattogno 2020, pp. 141f.). This means first of all that no general order regarding cremations existed by Himmler, who oversaw the whole operation. Hence, if Blobel had set up an "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard" in September 1942 – supposedly at Chełmno (the "Travel Report" of September 17 mentions only Litzmannstadt/Lodz), these furnaces could not have been intended for the cremation of corpses. That Himmler had indeed not given any specific order to that effect at the time may be seen from the letter he wrote on November 20, 1942 to the Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller (who would have ordered Blobel to carry out the cremation experiments). Referring to a propaganda speech by the U.S.-American Rabbi Stephen Wise of September 1942, in which Wise had mentioned the infamous human soap allegedly made from Jewish corpses, Himmler wrote (quoted by Hoffmann 2008, p. 84):

> *"Considering the great immigration movement of the Jews, I am not surprised that such rumors have been spread in the world at some point. We both know that there is an increased mortality among the Jews deployed for labor.*
>
> *You have to guarantee me that at each location the corpses of these deceased Jews are either cremated or buried, and that nowhere anything else can happen to these corpses."*

If the corpses of dead Jews could be discretionarily either cremated or buried as late as November 20, 1942, it is clear that Himmler had not previously given a general order for the cremation of such bodies.

As SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch wrote in a report on his inspection trip to Poland from May 4 to 16, 1943, during which he visited the camps at Auschwitz and Lublin, the "*Sonderaktion 'Reinhard'*" was a special operation dealing with the seizure of Jewish assets (Mattogno 2020, pp. 114f. I will return to this issue in Chapter IV). Any combustible objects that could not be reused were incinerated outdoors. On September 26, 1942, an ill-advised burning of old suitcases at Birkenau near the storage buildings for inmate effects threatened to cause a conflagration (*ibid.*, pp. 133-135). Apparently, this practice had been in place for a while, and precisely in order to find a solution to this problem, Höss went to see the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard." The "ball mill for substances" ("*Kugelmühle für Substanzen*") mentioned in the "Travel Report" of September 17 served to grind down useless, incombustible objects. That this mill was not destined to crush the remnants of the cremation of corpses, as the orthodox Holocaust narrative has it, is demonstrated by the fact that the exhumation and cremation of the buried corpses at Birkenau was motivated by hygienic-sanitary considerations to protect the camp and its vicinity from poisoned drinking water rather than by any intention to erase any traces of a crime, so there was no reason to thoroughly crush the cremation remains.

If we were to assume the opposite, then, on the one hand, it would have been mandatory for the SS garrison physician or one of his representatives to participate in this inspection trip to Lodz in order to determine whether these so-called field furnaces were able to cremate the corpses in a hygienically safe manner. On the other hand, that trip would actually have been utterly superfluous, because, as I explained above, in order to solve all his cremation challenges, Höss could and would have simply turned to the Topf Company, and here especially to Kurt Prüfer.

III. Zyklon B

In this section, Setkiewicz summarizes the origin of the use of Zyklon B at Auschwitz for the purpose of disinfestation. I quote his remarks and complete them where appropriate.

> *"Zyklon B* [Setkiewicz always writes "Cyklon"] *was used for the first time at Auschwitz for the fumigation of the SS guard building between July 5 and 11, 1940."*

The document mentioned by him states in this regard:[103]

> *"Building No. 54, designated for accommodating the guard detail, was fumigated against pests and diseases."*

Setkiewicz continues:

> *"Subsequently, other buildings in the area of the camp were disinfected*[104] *that way, including inmate dwelling barracks as well as the offices and barracks of the SS.*
>
> *It is apparent from the deposition of the former inmate Zdizsław Michalak that the Entwesungskammer* [fumigation chamber] *commando was established at the end of August 1941. It consisted of about 20 prisoners, who were initially employed to disinfest Blocks Nos. 1-9. These were meant to be used for Soviet prisoners of war, a camp section that was established more than a month later. The members of the commando later disinfested other blocks, but in mid-November they were permanently assigned a new job – at the disinfection* [sic] *chambers located at the so-called 'Kanada I' area.*
>
> *We have a fairly accurate description of the disinfection of residential premises and the offices in the 'staff building' (Stabsgebäude) carried out*

---

[103] *Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5. Juli bis 11. Juli 1940* by *Bauleiter* August Schlachter of July 12, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

[104] In the Polish text "*dezynfekowano*." Setkiewicz repeatedly uses terms related to disinfection (*dezynfekcja*) instead of those related to disinfestation (*dezynsekcja*).

*at the end of January 1942. As may be seen from the content of the instructions issued by Commandant Höss, extraordinary prudence was maintained during its implementation: On the morning of January 22, the cracks in the windows had already been sealed with strips of paper (to seal them), and the inhabitants of the building had been transferred to other blocks for the night. The SS were ordered to leave any dirty clothes in their rooms. After taking a bath, they would get some clean underwear. They were forbidden to bring along 'clothes, luggage, bags of documents etc.,' in order to avoid the danger of reintroducing the epidemic. The actual 'gassing' (*Vergasung*) of the buildings lasted three days, until Tuesday January 27. Detailed instructions for disinfecting the prisoners' barracks (at Birkenau) have also been preserved in two other orders by the camp commandant issued in 1943: one took place on July 24 and 25 in Camp Sector BIa (Women's Camp), the other on July 31 and August 1 in Sector BIId (Men's Camp)."*

Setkiewicz then mentions the fumigation of the Main Camp on August 12, 1942, and adds:

"Probably due to a gas poisoning accident that took place during this event, the camp commandant issued an order on that same day that, for five hours after the opening of fumigated premises, the SS men were not allowed to get closer to them than 15 meters without wearing a gas mask." (pp. 68f.)

He refers to the "special order" (*Sonderbefehl*) of August 12, 1942, with which the commandant of Auschwitz imparted the following directive:[105]

"A case of indisposition with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrocyanic gas which occurred today makes it necessary to warn all those participating in gassings and all other SS members that in particular on opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In addition, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction."

The fumigation carried out at the end of January 1942 is mentioned in the commandant's order headlined "Fumigation of staff building" (*Vergasung des Stabsgebäudes*).[106]

It is important the emphasize that, in the vast documentation on Auschwitz, the term "gassing" (*Vergasung*) in each and every single case solely and exclusively refers to pest control, yet never to any murderous activities.

Setkiewicz then moves to the more general problem of the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz. He finds that there are no documents that enable precise determination of the number of fumigations that were performed and the

[105] *Sonderbefehl* of August 12, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.
[106] *Kommandantur-Befehl* No. 2/42 of January 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 4.

associated Zyklon consumption. There is a register of orders for consumables (*Verbrauchsmittel*) placed by the camp, but it has been preserved only in part, for the months of August 1940, for January, February, and one week in April and June 1941, plus for the time period from August 1941 to November 1942.

The first entry is for a delivery of 3,000 kg of hydrogen cyanide ("*Blausäure*," meaning Zyklon B) from Dessau in November 1941 (see Document 7).

A letter from the Heerdt-Lingler Company to the Friedrich Boos Company, which was in charge of installing the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers at the laundry and admission building containing a delousing facility and inmate bath, Building 160 (*Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad – Bauwerk* 160) at the Auschwitz Main Camp, mentions an order of 500 kg Zyklon B in cans of 200 grams for disinfestations (*Entlausungen*; NI-14163).

The order was confirmed with a letter of December 2, 1941 from the Heerdt-Lingler Company to the Degesch Company with the subject "*K.L. Auschwitz*" (NI-14164).

Setkiewicz then lists the subsequent deliveries, which refer to 1942 (p. 69):

– 2,200 kg in February from Dessau,
– 2,365 kg in March from Dessau,
– 5 crates in June from Dessau,
– 33 crates in July from the *Dessauerwerke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G.* – Dessau,
– 3,465 kg in September, of which 1,260 kg from the *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Degesch) of Frankfurt/Main, and 2,205 kg from the *Dessauerwerke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. Dessau*.

Setkiewicz informs us that the cans of Zyklon B delivered in February 1942 were packed in 40 crates, so each crate contained (2,200 kg ÷ 40 crates =) 55 kg of Zyklon. The number of crates delivered in March is unknown, but when using the mass per crate established above, this results in (2,365 kg ÷ 55 kg/crate =) 43 crates. However, in September, 3,465 kg of Zyklon were packed in 55 crates, so each of them contained (3,465 kg ÷ 55 crates =) 63 kilograms. From this, Setkiewicz concludes that the five crates delivered in June contained (5 crates × 55 kg/crate or 63 kg/crate =) either 275 or 315 kg of Zyklon B. In the same way, the 33 crates of July corresponded to either 1,815 or 2,079 kg of Zyklon B, so that the total supply of 1942 would range from a minimum of 10,120 to a maximum of 10,424 kg (pp. 69f).

The crates of Zyklon B had different weights depending on the size of the cans. In addition, the weight indicated on the can referred to its net content of hydrogen cyanide, not to its gross weight, which was obviously higher, as may be seen also from the labels on the cans (see Document 8). From five shipping advices for Zyklon B from the Dessauer Werke to Degesch of April and May

1944 (see Document 9; NI-9913A) it may be seen that the 500-g can of hydrogen cyanide had a gross weight of 1.425 kg, hence the combined weight of the inert carrier (gypsum pellets called "Erco-Würfel") and the empty can was 0.925 kg. A crate weighed 64 kg and contained 30 cans, which contained (0.5 kg/can × 30 cans =) 15 kg of hydrogen cyanide.

A shipping advice of May 16, 1944 refers to 8 crates with 1,000 cans of Zyklon B, each containing 100 g of HCN. One such can had a gross weight of 350 g; while a crate containing 125 cans weighed 69 kg, it had a total HCN content of (125 cans × 0.1 kg/can =) 12.5 kg (NI-9913 B, p. 2).

Finally, the shipping advice of December 29, 1944 relates to 35 crates of Zyklon B with 420 cans of 1.2 kg HCN contents each. A can weighed 3.2 kg; a crate, which weighed 55 kg, had 12 cans with total hydrogen-cyanide content of (12 cans × 1.2 kg/can =) 14.4 kg (*ibid.*, p. 3).

From another shipment advice of the Dessauer Werke dating back to August 10, 1937 we glean that a crate of Zyklon B containing 16 cans with 1 kg hydrogen cyanide each weighed 61 kg (TNA, WO-309-1603).

I summarize the data in the table below:

Table 7: Mass of Zyklon B cans of various sizes

can size (HCN mass)	mass of can	mass of crate	no. of cans/crate	total mass of HCN in crate
100 g	0.350 kg	69 kg	125	12.5 kg
500 g	1.425 kg	64 kg	30	15.0 kg
1,000 g	2.650 kg	61 kg	16	16.0 kg
1,200 g	3.200 kg	55 kg	12	14.4 kg

It follows that the 40 crates of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in February 1942, each weighing 55 kg, contained a total of (40 crates × 12 cans/crate =) 480 cans of 1.2 kg. Hence, the actual weight of Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) was (480 cans × 1.2 kg/can or 40 crates × 14.4 kg/crate =) 576 kg.

The 2,365 kg of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in March corresponded to (2,365 kg ÷ 55 kg/crate =) 43 crates, equivalent to (43 cates × 12 cans/crate =) 516 cans with 1.2 kg HCN each, with a net weight of (43 crates × 14.4 kg/crate =) 618.2 kg of HCN.

The five crates of 500-gram cans delivered in June contained (5 crates × 30 cans/crate =) 150 cans, with a total weight of (5 crates × 15 kg/crate =) 45 kg of hydrogen cyanide.

If the July deliveries consisted of the cans size 1.2 kg, then the 33 crates contained (33 crates × 12 cans/crate =) 396 cans and (33 crates × 14.4 kg/crate =) 475.2 kg of HCN.

The average weight per crate of the 3,465 kg of Zyklon B delivered in September in 55 crates – 63 kg – does not correspond to any of the can sizes listed above, so it either was a mixture of various can sizes, the number in the document is incorrect, or Setkiewicz made a transcription error. If the average

weight had been 64 kg per crate, each crate would have contained 30 cans of 500 g HCN each, in which case the gross weight would have been (64 kg/crate × 55 crates =) 3,520 kg, and the HCN content (55 crates × 15 kg/crate =) 825 kg.

In conclusion, the data for the Zyklon-B deliveries in 1942 is as follows:

Table 8: Documented HCN deliveries (in Zyklon-B) to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942

Month	gross mass	no. of crates	total mass of HCN
February	2,200 kg	40	576 kg
March	2,365 kg	43	618 kg
June	[320 kg]	5	[45 kg]
July	[1,815 kg]	33	[475 kg]
September	3,465 kg	55	[825 kg]
		Total:	2,539 kg

The maximum documented quantity of HCN delivered to Auschwitz therefore did not even reach 2,540 kg, barely a quarter of Setkiewicz's estimate ranging from 10,120 to 10,424 kg!

Deliveries of Zyklon B in November 1941 and in February 1942 arrived via railroad (wagons "Münch. 19931" and "Karlsr. 51113"), whereas subsequent deliveries were picked up by a truck from the camp's motor pool at the production plant.

It is unknown whether the 3,000 kg of Zyklon B delivered in November 1941 refer to the gross weight or the HCN content. According to Rudolf Höss, fumigations were initially carried out at Auschwitz by the firm Tesch & Stabenow; a special fumigation detail was formed only later (staffed with SDG – *Sanitätsdienstgrade*, SS corpsmen, called "*Desinfektoren*," desinfectors; see Höss 1958, pp. 209f.).

This was confirmed in 1945 by two employees of the Tesch Company: August Marcinkowski said that in March 1940 he carried out a fumigation at Auschwitz using 120 kg of Zyklon B.[107] Hans Willy Max Rieck stated that another fumigation was carried out in early summer 1941.[108] The delivery of November 1941 was therefore probably one of the first deliveries.

For 1942, Setkiewicz mentions two travel permits for a 5-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau in order to pick up Zyklon B. The first travel permit of July 22 was about "gas for the gassing of the camp for the fight against the epidemic that has occurred" (p. 70). This confirms the use of the term "*Vergasung*" (gassing) for of pest control, as I pointed out earlier.

[107] Deposition of October 24, 1945. TNA, WO 309/1603.
[108] Deposition of October 22, 1945, *ibid*.

The second order is a radio message of July 29, 1942 containing a number of typos. It granted "the travel permit by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up gas which is urgently needed to disinfect the camp."[109]

Setkiewicz notes that the previously mentioned register of orders for consumables shows only two tons of Zyklon B picked up in Dessau, which would mean that the two Zyklon-B deliveries of July 1942 picked up by truck contained not quite a metric ton of cargo each. It is possible, he hypothesizes, that such small cargos, when seen in relation to the distance between Auschwitz and Dessau, were due to an emergency situation (Setkiewicz says "*interwencyjnych*," literally "of intervention"), and that these deliveries were not entered in the aforementioned register.

Setkiewicz then states that two more travel permits exist for 1942. The first, issued on August 26, was "for picking up material for special treatment"; see Document 11). The other of October 2 refers to a 5-ton truck with trailer "for picking up materials for the resettlement of the Jews" (see Document 12). Strangely enough, he does not comment on these presumable "criminal traces," so that I refer to what I have set out elsewhere in this respect (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 39-60; 2019, pp. 193-205). Here I note only that the orthodox interpretation of these two documents would require a double purposing for the purchase of Zyklon B, one for disinfestation and the other for homicidal purposes. This does not only make little sense, it is also inconsistent with the alleged intention of the SS to "camouflage" their activities, which was supposedly done by using a sort of "code language." Seen from that point of view, it evidently would have been much easier to order all the Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation and then divert the required amount to the claimed homicidal gassings.

Setkiewicz merely notes that the above supplies are not listed in the register of orders for consumables, and he concludes that in 1942 a quantity of Zyklon B was delivered to the camp which significantly surpassed the 10,120 to 10,425 kg calculated by him (pp. 70f.), but as I demonstrated above, his figures are erroneous to begin with.

For the year 1943, Setkiewicz cites two documents. A travel permit for a five-ton truck with trailer from Auschwitz to Dessau and back to pick up material for disinfestation ("*zwecks Abholung von Materialien zur Desinfektion*") dated January 7, 1943 (see Document 13), and a travel permit for a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up Zyklon ("*zwecks Abholung von Zyklon*") of July 30 (see Document 14). These cargo trips are confirmed by two other documents, therefore we may assume that they did indeed take place. Setkiewicz writes (p. 71):

> *"Both trucks had a freight capacity of five tons, the trailers two tons,*[110] *so in total they theoretically could carry 14 tons of cargo, i.e. – after deduct-*

[109] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168; see Document 10.

ing the weight of packaging – an amount almost equal to or even exceeding the gas deliveries during 1942. But there is no reason to believe that these were the only such trips; it is most likely that subsequent travel permits simply did not survive."

Here he commits the same mistake that I have explained above. If a crate with 30 cans of Zyklon B of 0.5 kg HCN each weighed 64 kg and contained 15 kg of HCN, then 14 tons of freight (14,080 kg, to be precise) correspond to 220 crates, with a HCN content of (220 crates × 15 kg/crate =) 3,300 kg.

As for the rest, it is all-too-obvious that one can never categorically exclude the possibility of additional deliveries whose documentation has not been preserved.

Setkiewicz then notes that

"based on a list of Zyklon-B deliveries to German concentration camps that has been preserved, it was assumed that the Auschwitz Camp received 7,478.6 kg of gas in 1942, and 12,174.09 kg in 1943.[111] *This list, however, only covers deliveries made by the Testa Company, yet does not include purchases made directly from the Dessau factory or other dealers. As has been shown above, these* [documented] *quantities, at least as regards 1942, are decidedly low."* (p. 72)

It should be noted that the document cited by Setkiewicz – NI-11397 – is an affidavit of October 18, 1945 by Alfred Zaun, accountant of the Testa Company, in which he details the Zyklon-B deliveries to concentration camps during 1942 and 1943 (see Document 15).

As for the quantities, Zaun refers to the actual content of hydrogen cyanide, so the 7,478.6 kg delivered in 1942 corresponds to a gross weight of the cans of 21,367 kg (excluding the crates themselves), a figure almost twice that calculated by Setkiewicz.

It is also incorrect that deliveries picked up directly at the Dessau factory are not included in these 7,478.6 kg. In fact, Zaun declared (NI-11937):

"For the purchase and delivery of Zyklon, the company [TESTA] *depended completely on the German Association for Pest Control Frankfurt-upon-Main (DEGESCH), which, as the sole proprietor of the patent and the production license, had Zyklon produced by the Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. and the Kaliwerke Kolin A.G. All orders that the company TESCH & STABENOW (TESTA) received from concentration camps and SS organizations had to be passed on to DEGESCH; in each case, TESTA submitted the processing request for the quantities of Zyklon ordered to DEGESCH with information about the can sizes requested and the delivery details. DEGESCH in turn requested the mer-*

---

[110] APMA-B. D-Au I-4/1a, p. 35.

[111] In other affidavits, the figures provided by A. Zaun are slightly different: 12,174.9 (NI-11396, p. 2); 12,183.4 kg (NI-11889, p. 10).

chandise from the factory in Dessau or Kolin. The merchandise was then shipped directly from the Dessau or the Kolin factories to the end customer, and DEGESCH was sent a shipping advice with a copy to Testa."

This is confirmed by the series of documents headed "shipping advice for Zyklon-B poison" ("*Versandanzeige über Zyklon B Gift*"), which I mentioned earlier (Documents NI-9913A-B).

The DEGESCH had two major distributors, the *Heerdt und Lingler GmbH* of Frankfurt ("Heli") and the *Tesch und Stabenow. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* ("Testa") of Hamburg, who had divided the market: Heli was operating in the territories west of the Elbe River, while Testa supplied customers in the territories to the east of the Elbe, including the Sudetengau, the General Government (occupied Poland), the Reichskommissariat Ostland (occupied territories of the USSR), as well as Denmark, Finland and Norway. Due to the Auschwitz Camp's location, it fell within the territory of Testa. Hence, all Zyklon-B deliveries which the camp administration of Auschwitz had picked up directly from Dessau fell in the accounts of the Testa Company. Even the document quoted by Setkiewicz speaks explicitly of "DEGESCH delivery of Zyklon to concentration camps by the Testa Company." However, at least for one camp the data contained in it are incomplete, because it is established that Testa supplied the Lublin-Majdanek Camp with 2,211 kg of Zyklon B in 1942, and with 4,500 kg in 1943 (Graf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 200-203), while the list in Document NI-11937 contains no deliveries at all for 1942, and only 1,627.5 kg for 1943.

For 1944, Setkiewicz writes with reference to Franciszek Piper's deliberations about "Zyklon B as a means of extermination" (in Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. III, pp. 198-204):

"We don't know much about the Zyklon deliveries during the year 1944; according to research by F. Piper, the camp received 2,263 kg of gas in four deliveries during that year; independent of these, the company 'Azot' of Jaworzno delivered 1,155 kg of Zyklon between August 1943 and April 1944 to Auschwitz Concentration Camp." (p. 72)

Piper refers to the invoices of February 14, March 13, April 30 (in three delivery batches) and May 31, 1944, which I summarize below along with the delivery dates, noting that shipments involved a gross weight of 832 kg (net 555 kg), for larger shipments respectively of 896 kg (net 598 kg), for a total of 3,392 kg (net 2,263 kg; *ibid.*, Note 620, p. 167).

He makes the same mistake here as well, as explained earlier, by confounding the weight of the cans with their HCN content, which was actually only 1,185 kg, as shown in the Table 9.

The shipments were made by DEGESCH through the Dessau Factory to the attention of SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein. The recipient was the Department for Disinfestation and Pest Control Auschwitz (*Abt. Entwesung und*

Table 9: Documented Zyklon-B deliveries to the Auschwitz Camp in 1944

Delivery Date	Invoice Date	No. of Cans	HCN [kg]
14 February 1944	14 February 1944	390	195
8 March 1944	13 March 1944	420	210
20 March 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
11 April 1944*	30 April 1944	390	195
27 April 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
31 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
	Total	2,370	1,185

* see Document 16

Entseuchung). The bills were attached by Gerstein to his famous report of April 26, 1945.[112]

Gerstein received invoices in his name already in 1943, however. An undated statement by Degesch titled "Company: Obersturmfuehrer Kurt Gerstein; City: Oranienburg; Account No.: G 36; Sheet No. 1" lists, in this order, an invoice for 240 kg Zyklon B of June 30, 1943, two invoices of September 21 for 200 kg each, two invoices of October 14 for 195 kg each, two invoices of November 19 with the simple term "Zyklon," and two invoices of November 9 for 195 kg each (NI-7278).

The twin invoices undoubtedly refer to identical deliveries sent to both Oranienburg and Auschwitz, which means that the latter camp should have received at least 590 kg of Zyklon B.

For 1944, the document lists supplies from February 15 to May 31, which correspond to those mentioned above.

Little is known about the supply of 1,155 kg of Zyklon B by the company "Azot" of Jaworzno. Piper merely repeats what the investigating judge Jan Sehn wrote, who in turn evidently quoted the indictment against Höss. In a footnote, Sehn stated that the chemical plants at Jaworzno "delivered a total of 1,155 kg of Zyklon to Auschwitz between August 11, 1943 and April 24, 1944" (Sehn 1956, Note 2, p. 109). Further details of these supplies are unknown. It is unlikely, however, that they had not passed through the Tesch Company.

In a footnote Setkiewicz explains:

> *"In 1944, another modern disinfectant was already being used for the disinfection of barracks: 'Lauseto,' which was the German equivalent of the American DDT. During that year, the Auschwitz Camp's department in charge of pest control ('Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S') received 9 tons of this chemical on April 18, 1944, 15 tons on August 21, 1944 – and 2 tons on October 3, 1944 for the*

[112] PS-1553; There was also a supply of 195 kg on February 15, 1944. NI-7278.

> *camp's pharmacy. Archive of Bayer in Leverkusen, letter by Paulsen* [a company executive?] *to the lawyer Dr. Nele of November 24, 1947 with a brief list of the deliveries."* (Note 105, p. 72)

At least one document exists mentioning the use of this substance. It is from July 26, 1944, and headlined "Inmate Infirmary BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on the H[ungarian]. Jews temporarily accommodated in the camp." ("*HKB Ambulanz BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u*[*ngarische*]. *Juden"*), which reads (some of the text is illegible; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76):

> *"During the period under review, /June 26 to July 26, 1944/ of …… on average 2,500 Ungar. Jews ready for transport in the camp in 3 blocks, remaining 3 - 10 days in the camp. They are subjected to a thorough medical examination and are monitored for lice both on admission and on dismissal. Daily monitoring for fever and lice; lice bearers are deloused in the camp's own delousing facility, clothes and underwear are disinfected in steam vessels and impregnated with Lauseto."*

In 1944, other pesticides were used in Auschwitz as well, such as Areginal, which is based on ethylformiate. In the letter by Tesch & Stabenow to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of June 13, 1944 we read about this:[113]

> *"We have noted that the gassing chambers are to be arranged also for AREGINAL gassing. Your garrison surgeon has not yet approached us in this matter, but on the 9th of this month we received instructions from the Surgeon General SS and Police, the Top Hygienist, to include the additional AREGINAL devices. No modifications of the gassing chambers are necessary; only the AREGINAL gassing unit has to be installed. You will receive an appropriate installation drawing when the AREGINAL units have been supplied by the manufacturer. For the sake of completeness, we inform you here that the price of the AREGINAL unit amounts to RM 27.-, and the steel requirements are 12 kilograms."*

In 1944, a microwave delousing device was also introduced at Auschwitz (*Kurzwellen-Entlausung*; see Nowak 1998; Wallwey 2019). These innovations undoubtedly reduced the need for Zyklon B.

Setkiewicz informs us that at Auschwitz, Zyklon B was stored on the ground floor of the so-called old theater building (*Theatergebäude*), or in the storage area of the SS hospital's basement (SS *Revier*). The camp pharmacist Dr. Viktor Capesius was in charge of it.

On the alleged homicidal use of Zyklon B, the author mentions a testimony that borders on comedy:

> *"Initially, Zyklon was introduced into the gas chambers by the simplest methods: the former detainee Antoni Szwajnoch, in 1942 assigned to the*

[113] RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a. Cf. Mattogno 2019, pp. 163f. and Doc. 35, pp. 641f.

> *'Kanada I' commando, testified that, after the beginning of the extermination activities in the 'Red House' and in the 'White House'* [Bunkers I & II]*, he received the order from time to time to withdraw a few cans of Zyklon from the stock at the theater building, after which he had to run with them on the road to Brzezinka (Birkenau), while an SS guard watched him riding a bicycle at his side."* (p. 72)

Subsequently, however, Zyklon B was delivered to the alleged gas chambers using ambulances bearing Red Cross symbols, which at the camp were colloquially called "sankas" (*Sanitätskastenwagen*). The inmates of the disinfestation commando took four or five crates from the theater building and brought them in a wheelbarrow to the 'Kanada I' area, where they were loaded into an ambulance. Setkiewicz continues as follows:

> *"In those parts of the register of the camp's motor pool* [*Fahrbereitschaft*] *which have been preserved (for the period of May 30 to August 17, 1943) 591 trips of this type of vehicle* [presumably ambulances] *are logged. It is likely that the majority of them was for purposes unrelated to the delivery of Zyklon to the gas chambers:* [trips] *to subcamps for the supply of medicines for dispensaries located there, for the transport of prisoners' corpses (Totentransport) to Katowice or other neighboring cities. The majority of records (324), however, concern trips within the camp area (Lagerbereich), made mostly on behalf of the SS hospital. Unfortunately, it does not contain any information on the transport of Zyklon.*
>
> *However, this should not surprise us, particularly because the clerk assigned to the register had been instructed to avoid creating any record that attests to the operation of an extermination center at Birkenau."* (pp. 72f.)

This explanation is rather naive, because hydrogen-cyanide-disinfestation gas chambers existed at Birkenau (in Buildings *BW* 5a and 5b), to which Zyklon B was supplied in a routine fashion. Therefore, if there had been a need to "camouflage" Zyklon-B deliveries, they could have been easily recorded as deliveries to these delousing installations instead of to the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The fact is that among the extant records "there are no clear references to selections or the operation of [homicidal] gas chambers" (p. 73).

Setkiewicz then writes that

> *"former detainees assigned to work at the gas chambers or at the disinfestation chambers recalled that the Zyklon granules, after their use, were collected in containers, transported to the theater building warehouse, and shipped back to the manufacturer. However, we have been unable to find traces of these transports in the camp's documents."* (p. 73)

This was standard procedure; the granules were sent to the manufacturer at Dessau as "spent Zyklon" ("*verbrauchtes Zyklon*"; see Document 17). This recycling procedure, however, is not mentioned by any of the main witnesses

of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of Auschwitz allegedly involved in the claimed homicidal gassings.

As in the case of firewood supplies for cremation, the total deliveries of Zyklon B do not support inferring anything and do not provide the slightest clue about the alleged homicidal gassings. To make this clear, I submit a simple example.

According to the cost estimate for the extension of the PoW camp of the *Waffen SS* at Auschwitz (*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz*) of October 1, 1943, the following barracks existed at the Birkenau Camp:

Table 10: Number and volumes of the buildings at the Birkenau Camp on October 1, 1943

Building	Number and Type of Building	Volume per Building	Total Volume
BW 3a *BA* I	30 dwelling barracks	1,034.00 m³	31,020.0 m³
BW 4a	3 storage barracks	2,106.20 m³	6,318.6 m³
BW 6a	5 wash barracks	582.00 m³	2,910.0 m³
BW 7a	5 toilet barracks	582.00 m³	2,910.0 m³
BW 3b	25 dwelling barracks	1,032.60 m³	25,815.0 m³
BW 4a	2 barracks for domestic economy	1,032.60 m³	2,065.2 m³
BW 4b	2 storage barracks	1,032.60 m³	2,065.2 m³
BW 8a	1 morgue barracks	1,032.60 m³	1,032.6 m³
BW 12c	4 infirmary barracks	1,032.60 m³	4,130.4 m³
BW 12c	2 infirmary barracks	405.00 m³	810.0 m³
BW 12e	2 quarantine barracks	1,593.75 m³	3,187.5 m³
BW 12f	2 block leader barracks	406.00 m³	812.0 m³
BW 3d *BA* II	135 dwelling barracks	1,032.60 m³	139.401.0 m³
BW 4c	9 barracks of domestic economy	1,381.50 m³	12,433.5 m³
BW 6b	14 wash barracks	1,032.60 m³	14,456.4 m³
BW 7b	14 toilet barracks	1,032.60 m³	14,456.4 m³
BW 12a	11 infirmary barracks	470.40 m³	5,174.4 m³
BW 12d	12 block leader barracks	406.00 m³	4,872.0 m³
BW 34a	4 effects barracks	1,032.60 m³	4,130.4 m³
		Total:	278,000.6 m³

To this we must add about 30 barracks of the camp's SS garrison, hence 1,032.60 m³ × 30 ≈ 31,000 m³.

The Main Camp consisted of 28 masonry blocks of two floors each with basement. They measured 45.10 m × 13.84 m externally, hence had a total area of 624.18 m². For the height of the rooms, we can assume 3 m, so that the total volume of each floor was 624.18 m² × 3 m = 1872.54 m³; for 28 blocks of three floors each, this yields 1872.54 m³ × 3 × 28 = 157,293.36 m³, which we can round down to 150,000 m³ when considering the presence of parti-

tions.[114] At Monowitz there were 67 barracks plus a few other buildings, so we can assume a total volume of approximately 1032.60 m³ × 67 = 69,200 m³.

In practice, therefore, the camps of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz alone already had buildings with a total volume of at least approximately 500,000 m³. This situation obviously also applies to 1944. One complete disinfestation of these camps with the standard amount of 8 g HCN per m³ (see Document 23) would therefore have required almost 4 metric tons of Zyklon B (net HCN content).

In another study, I demonstrated that the Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers in existence at Auschwitz on January 9, 1943 would have required more than 11 metric tons of Zyklon B per year if used once a day (Mattogno 2019, pp. 444-446). The known deliveries of Zyklon B are thus not at all out of proportion to the camp's legitimate disinfestation needs, quite to the contrary. The opposite claim was put into circulation already in the second half of 1945 by the Americans during their investigations in preparations for the trial of Bruno Tesch *et al*. The interrogations of Joachim Drosihn, chief chemist of the Tesch company, and of Bruno Tesch by U.S. investigators clearly show the nature of the Holocaust myth of that era, for we find there the claims that

– 5 (five) million people were allegedly gassed at Auschwitz;
– therefore, the Zyklon-B supplies to this camp served mostly for those gassings;
– those gassings allegedly took place in "shower rooms"; during an interrogation of October 17, 1945, U.S. Captain A.W. Freud asked Drosihn how many "shower rooms" (*Duschräume*) he personally had converted into gas chambers![115]

Zyklon B at Auschwitz: Two Inexplicable Gaps

1. Testing HCN on Inmates

The allegations about the use of Zyklon B at Auschwitz for homicidal purposes have two very significant documentary gaps regarding the testing and the way this substance was used. These gaps should not exist if its homicidal use had been real.

In August 1976, the biomedical laboratory of the U.S. Department of the Army, located at Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland, published a 25-page report for its internal use bearing the title *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors*

[114] For the fumigation of buildings, however, external measurements were taken to calculate the volume. See Document 23.
[115] TNA, WO 309/1603, interrogation of B. Tesch dated September 26, 1945, p. 7, and interrogation of J. Drosihn dated October 17, 1945, p. 2.

in Man. The author, B.P. McNamara, PhD, had written it in February of that year (see Document 21).

The author summarized his research as follows (McNamara 1976, p. 5):

> *"A reexamination of the estimated LCt's for inhaled hydrocyanic acid (AC, HCN) vapors revealed that the internationally accepted figure of 5000 mg min/cu m*[m³] *and the figure published in scientific journals were invalid for reasons explained in this report. A new estimate has been proposed."*

The author first examines the "Previously Accepted Estimates of the Toxicity of HCN in Man," then explores the origin of estimates listed in expert literature (*ibid.*, pp. 8-11) and tracks them down to experiments conducted by a certain Karl B. Lehmann prior to 1912, which were picked up by Rudolf Kobert in a German book which appeared in 1912 (*Kompendium der praktischen Toxikologie zum Gebrauche für Ärzte, Studierende und Medizinalbeamte*). Kobert published a table of values attributed to Lehmann which contained the following estimates:

Concentrations (parts per 1000 by volume)… of HCN which:	
produce rapid death for man and animals	0.3
are dangerous to life after 1/2-1 hr	0.12-0.15
may be tolerated for 1/2-1 hr without severe illness	0.05-0.06
cause only minimal symptoms after several hours exposure	0.02-0.04

In 1927, Henderson and Haggard reproduced Lehmann's data with reference to Kobert in their work *Noxious Gases and the Principles of Respiration Influencing Their Action* as follows:

	Parts of Hydrogen Cyanide Per Million Parts of Air
Several symptoms after several hours of exposure	20 to 40
Maximum amount that can be inhaled for 1 hour without serious disturbance	50 to 60
Dangerous in 30 minutes to 1 hour	120 to 150
Rapidly fatal	3,000

In 1931, Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik wrote in their book *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten* that the degree of toxicity of inhaled HCN for man is probably the same as for the monkey, the dog, or the cat. The following table, attributed to Lehmann-Hess, was presented:

Toxicity of Inhaled Hydrogen Cyanide According to Lehmann-Hess.		
	mg/L	Parts of vapor in a million (cm^3/m^3) about:
Immediately fatal	0.3	270
Fatal after 1/2-1 hr, or later	0.12-0.15	110-135
Dangerous to life after 1/2-1 hr (Hess)	0.12-0.15	110-135
Tolerated for 1/2-1 hr without immediate or late effects	0.05-0.06	45-54
Slight symptoms after several hours (Hess)	0.02-0.04	18-36
Tolerated 6 hrs without symptoms	0.02 (-0.04)	18 (-36)

In a 1942 article titled "Toxicology of Acrylonitrile (Vinyl Cyanide)," Dudley, Sweeney and Miller reproduced the table published by Flury and Zernik, which was in turn quoted in a chapter by D.W. Fassett about "Cyanides and Nitriles" in F.A. Patty's 1963 book *Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*.

McNamara points out that none of the scholars who quoted Lehmann showed the experimental basis of his values. From a text published by Lehmann in 1919, however, we can glean that he had performed experiments on rabbits only, and that he thus could not make any quantitative statements about men.

The author then refers to experiments during which certain animals and human volunteers were exposed to low concentrations of hydrogen cyanide. The most significant data are those reported by Joseph Barcroft in an article published in *The Journal of Hygiene* in 1931 (McNamara 1976, p. 13):

> *"A report by S. H. Katz and E. S. Longfellow from the American Bureau of Mines issued in July 1923 states: 'Men employed in fumigation with HCN have been tested while at rest in 250 parts per million of air for 2 minutes and 350 parts per million for 1-1/2 minutes but felt no dizziness, although possibly on exertion they might have done so.' In experiments during the war men have been exposed to 500 parts per million for about a minute without injury. Hydrocyanic acid gas was formerly considered one of the deadliest gases in minute concentrations, but later experience, especially in the war, has shown that man is more resistant than some other forms of life."*

The concentrations of 250, 350 and 500 parts per million correspond to 0.3, 0.42 and 0.6 mg per liter, respectively. A concentration of 270 ppm (0.324 mg per liter) was said to have been immediately fatal.

McNamara then reproduces a number of tables with data about the toxic effect of hydrogen-cyanide vapors on a number of different animal species according Barcroft, noting that some are much-less-sensitive than others to the effects of the gas, such as monkeys in comparison to dogs. When a man and a

dog were exposed together to the same concentration of HCN, the dog almost died while the man showed only slight symptoms (*ibid.*, pp. 13-18).

What matters most here is the fact that even in the 1970s a laboratory of the U.S. military had to resort to estimates based on animal experiments in order to determine the toxicity of hydrogen-cyanide vapors for humans. This means that, among the thousands of tons of seized German documents, which included numerous documents about experiments on human beings of various kind, there was nothing on experiments with hydrogen cyanide.

For the Holocaust orthodoxy, this is an inexplicable paradox. In the 1940s, the Germans' knowledge about the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide was not much different from that of twenty or thirty years earlier. In an article published in 1941 titled "Hydrogen-Cyanide Poisoning in Disinfestations," Dr. Kurt Naumann summarized the best literature of the time, writing (Naumann 1941, p. 38):

> *"Anhydrous hydrogen cyanide is a highly volatile, colorless liquid with an odor difficult to describe, stinging or similar to bitter almonds, which boils at 25.6 °C. 0.05 to 0.06 grams* [by ingestion] *have a lethal effect on men. As a gas, it is acutely lethal at a concentration of more than 0.35 mg per liter of air; at 0.12 mg per liter, death occurs within half an hour; 0.06 mg per liter is not lethal, but causes symptoms of poisoning among many."*

Naumann reported a large series of hydrogen-cyanide poisonings largely due to incidents during fumigations. Given the widespread use of Zyklon B in Germany as a pesticide, the issue was important both for the prevention of poisonings and for the medical care of its victims. 42.5% of the shares of the Degesch Corporation, which held the production license for Zyklon B, belonged to the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, another 42.4% to the Degussa corporation (*Deutsche Gold- und Silber-Scheideanstalt*), and the remaining 15% to a certain Theo Goldschmidt (NI-12073).

As is known, the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG was building a gigantic chemical plant at Monowitz, a few kilometers distant from Auschwitz, whose workforce consisted both of civilian workers and of Auschwitz inmates.

At the trial against the CEOs of the I.G. Farbenindustrie (from August 1947 to June 1948), the US-American prosecutors introduced thousands of documents that demonstrated, among other things, various pharmacological experiments on prisoners,[116] many of which were carried out at Auschwitz,[117] but none of them concerned experiments with hydrogen cyanide or other lethal gases on detainees. It is known that the Natzweiler-Struthof Camp was the site of experiments with yperite and phosgene since 1942. On August 31, 1942, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wolfram Sievers and Prof. August Hirt visited this camp to determine whether the conditions for experiments were met

[116] "Prosecution Exhibits" No. 1631-1737 deal with this topic.
[117] See in this regard the documents NI-9418, NI-9444, NI-12451 A.

there (NO-098). In 1944 (the exact date is not specified), Hirt wrote a report for Dr. Karl Wimmer, a medical officer of the Luftwaffe, about experiments with inmates exposed to yperite (NO-099). At Natzweiler, an experimental gas chamber of 20 cubic meters was built, in which an antidote for phosgene poisoning was tested (hexamethylene tetramine). In 1944, experiments were carried out on 40 prisoners, four of whom died as a result. However, the minimum lethal dose of phosgene could not be established, because one detainee died at a concentration of 2,275 (presumably mg/m³, exposure time not given), while at a concentration of 5,400 one inmate died after four hours and one after 14 hours (NO-1852).

As for hydrogen cyanide, both the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG and the research institutes of the SS, such as the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS in Berlin,[118] should have been very interested in experiments on inmates both in order to improve the treatment of cases of accidental poisoning and to empirically determine the lethal dose of this gas. The Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS operated a branch near Auschwitz, which was conducting research on cyanide compounds, among other things (Kieta 1987, p. 217). Setkiewicz published the results of an analysis of a "Zyklon solution" – a sample meant to prove the presence of HCN in Zyklon B (probably of left-over carrier substance stored and carried in water) compiled on July 22, 1943 on behalf of the SS garrison physician Auschwitz by the Hygienic-Bacteriological Research Station of the Waffen SS Southeast (*Hyg.-bakt. Unters.-Stelle der Waffen-SS Süd-Ost*; Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 111). At Auschwitz, medical, pharmacological and surgical experiments were carried out, but no experiment about the effects of aggressive warfare chemicals (such as phosgene and tabun, produced by I.G. Farbenindustrie),[119] and above all no experiments involving hydrogen cyanide,[120] although hundreds of thousands of people are said to have been gassed with this substance in special "gas chambers" – 800,000 according Setkiewicz!

Seen from the orthodox Holocaust perspective, with such a vast number and variety of human beings destined to be killed with hydrogen cyanide anyway, controlled gassing experiments to scientifically determine the gas's full range of effects would even have been indispensable in order to obtain maximum efficiency, avoid wasting Zyklon B and endangering the staff.

---

[118] This institute also occupied itself with disinfections and with fumigations using Zyklon B, as may be seen from Dötzer 1943 (Dötzer was an SS *Hauptsturmführer*), which was published within the series *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS Berlin*, edited by SS *Standartenführer* Joachim Mrugowski. The author had sought the help of SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, an official of that institute, and Dr. Bruno Tesch, owner of the company bearing his name.

[119] A nerve gas of which between 11,000 and 12,000 tons were produced, according to Albert Palm, a chemist at the I.G. Farbenindustrie. NI-9772. Its effects have evidently not been tested on inmates.

[120] Irena Strzelecka, "Experiments," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. II, pp. 347-398.

Seen from this perspective, it is no-less-amazing that no experiments were ever carried out on prisoners to test the efficacy of gas masks and related filters, neither at Auschwitz nor anywhere else. In 1943, R. Queisner from the Oranienburg School of Disinfectors of the *Waffen* SS (*Desinfektorenschule der Waffen-SS*), published an article titled "Experiences with filter cartridges and gas masks for highly poisonous gases for pest control." It was established that the warning irritant added to Zyklon B – ethyl bromoacetate – was actually useless, both because it was absorbed by gas filters and because of its low volatility (its boiling point is 144°C compared to 25.7°C of hydrogen cyanide). Experiments with Zyklon B with and without the irritant were performed on dogs and cats. A new, more-efficacious filter called "G" was subsequently developed from the old "J" type, which it replaced. It was tested on a volunteer (Queisner 1943, pp. 191f.):

> *"In further experiments with the new G filter of the Auerwerke in a stationary Degesch fumigation device with a gas concentration of 40 g/m³ of hydrogen cyanide and a chamber temperature of 60°C, an experienced volunteer equipped with a G filter was sent into the room towards the end of the disinfestation. The experienced volunteer managed to cope with this high concentration of hydrogen cyanide and the high temperature for 12 minutes. On opening the chamber, the person in question had a high heart rate and was sweating heavily. The high temperature and the high transpiration, combined with hydrogen-cyanide absorption through the skin, forced him to terminate the experiment. Neither warning irritant nor hydrogen cyanide passed through the filter. The experiments were repeated again with the same filter, yielding the same result. It is unknown whether a J filter would have withstood this high a concentration."*

With hundreds of thousands of victims allegedly gassed with hydrogen cyanide at Auschwitz, is it credible that the SS would have resorted to dogs, cats and volunteers in order to test the filters of gas masks?

2. Operating Procedure of Hydrogen-Cyanide Fumigations

I reproduce in this section an important section that I published in a 2004 booklet which is now out of print, No. 4 of my series *I Quaderni di Auschwitz* (The Auschwitz Notebooks). It was published in an English translation in 2004 as an article which is now out of print as well, although available online (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 150-154). That paper concerns the German legislation on the use of hydrogen cyanide for fumigation purposes with particular attention to the "gas-residue test" ("*Gasrestprobe*") which was carried out with a chemical device called a "residual-gas detection device" ("*Gasrestnachweisgerät*").

After the First World War, the German standard for the regulation of the use of hydrogen cyanide for fumigation was the "Directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" of January 29, 1919,[121] which was, however, rather general. It limited itself to questions about who is authorized to handle hydrogen cyanide. The subsequent "Directive for the implementation of the directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" of August 22, 1927[122] contained only a few additional clarifications of the previous directive of January 29, 1919.

A revised "Directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" was enacted on March 25, 1931.[123] It combined both previous directives, but included also for the first time actual regulations on how to carry out hydrogen-cyanide disinfestations. Paragraphs 6 and 7 dealt with safety precautions:[124]

> *"§ 6. Each person who is working with the application of the mentioned material has to be equipped with the following:*
> *a well-fitting gas mask with a filter insert specifically suitable for the decontamination of the material mentioned in the directive. The mask has to be ready to be put on at any time during all work with highly poisonous material and during all inside work. The inserts have to be provided with the date of manufacture; if they are older than two years, they shall not be worn, even if unused.*
> *§ 7. Furthermore must be held ready locally:*
> *a mouthpiece with breathing insert and nose clamp for work with highly poisonous materials on the outside.*
> *a resuscitator with instructions for the treatment of gas poisoning,*
> *three additional gas masks as per § 6 for different head sizes and the required number of inserts,*
> *a set of equipment to administer lifesaving sterile injections below the skin (0.01 gram lobelin and 0.25 gram caffeine-sodium-benzoate or other medications approved by the Imperial Government) and in case of injuries the necessary bandages and instructions with special directions for first-aid of gas poisoning,*
> *a complete set of equipment for the testing of gas residuals in accordance with a procedure recognized by the responsible authorities."*

Paragraph 11 contained directions for what to do after completion of a fumigation (*ibid.*):

---

[121] "*Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1919, Nr. 31, pp. 165f.
[122] "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.
[123] "*Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.
[124] *Ibid.*, p. 84.

"After completion of the gassing, the buildings shall be thoroughly aired by opening the doors, windows, and other possibly existing air inlets, and by starting existing ventilation installations. Furniture with upholstery, pillows, beds, carpets, blankets, curtains, clothes, and similar objects have to be thoroughly beaten and shaken under the supervision of the fumigation supervisor or his delegate, if possible outdoors in the open air. After the airing of the fumigated rooms or buildings, which must last for at least twenty hours (which can be reduced in special cases through appeal to the authority in charge), all objects, which were removed for outdoor beating and shaking, shall be returned and then all doors, windows, and all other air inlets shall be closed for one hour. In rooms that can be heated the temperature shall be brought up to at least 15 degrees Celsius. After that a gas-residue test has to be performed by the fumigation supervisor.
If, after careful testing for gas residues including between blankets, mattresses, etc., no traces of hydrogen cyanide can be found, the building can be released; otherwise the airing has to be continued and the gas-residue test has to be repeated".

The "Circular of the Minister for Welfare" of August 8, 1931, about "Fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials"[125] included detailed instructions about prevention of accidents, and warned against the extreme danger of hydrogen cyanide:

"Toxicity of hydrogen cyanide: Hydrogen cyanide is one of the most-potent gaseous materials. Only a few breaths of air heavily saturated with hydrogen cyanide will certainly lead to death".

The circular also contained an exact description of the gas-residue test (*ibid.* column 794):

"c) The most useful procedure considered to measure gas residues (§ 7d) is the benzidine-copper-acetate reaction according to Pertusi and Gastaldi; the following equipment is needed for its implementation, which has to be available on the premises according to § 7:
– 2 small clear bottles of Solution I (2.86g of copper acetate per 1 liter of water),
– 2 small brown bottles with Solution II (475 ccm at room temperature of a saturated solution of benzidine acetate, filled up with water to 1 liter),
– 1 small test tube with cork plug to store the wetted paper strips,
– 2 clear test tubes with copper acetate for half a liter of Solution I,
– 2 brown test tubes with benzidine-acetate powder for one half liter of Solution II,
– 1 color chart
– Blotting-paper strips.

[125] Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt, "*Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," VMBl. 1931, columns 792-796.

This equipment has to be available on the premises.
Test procedure:
Fill the mixing container with equal amounts of Solutions I and II, shake well after closing with the plug, moisten the lower half of a couple of blotting-paper strips by immersing them into the mixing container and store each strip in a closed test tube until ready to be used. The freshly prepared paper strips will clearly turn blue within 7 seconds if there is danger of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning within the tested area".

The already-mentioned Walter Dötzer explained more-clearly the use of the device (Dötzer 1943, pp. 124f.):

"Directions for the Gas-Residue Detection Device
Pour equal parts of Solutions I and II into the mixing container; cover with plug and shake. Dip a few blotting-paper strips half-way into the mixed solution. By dipping them into the test tube with calcium cyanide, examine whether the mixed liquid solution reacts to hydrogen cyanide (blue coloring!). In case blue coloring occurs, the already-aired room is to be examined using more soaked blotting strips. This work is done while wearing a gas mask. Any time after ten seconds, when no significantly stronger blue coloring occurs than the weakest color tone on the chart, the chamber may be opened without hesitation; otherwise, one must air again and repeat the test.
The production of Solution I and II is accomplished in the following manner: The contents of a brown test tube (Solution I) and a clear test tube (Solution II) are to be dissolved into a half liter of distilled water and this solution is to be filtered. Solutions showing a residue at the bottom of the test tube are not usable and are to be discarded. Solutions I and II must only be combined shortly before the testing.
The small color charts are to be renewed after five years.
Only after the careful procedure of testing for gas residues including between objects stacked on top of one another result in no traces of hydrogen cyanide, the building may finally be opened up. Otherwise one is to aerate again and repeat the test."

The "Directive for the implementation of the directive about fumigation of vermin with highly poisonous materials" of November 29, 1932[126] regulated the "arrangement and use of stationary devices for fumigations."

The "Circular of the Reichsminister for Nutrition and Agriculture and of the Reichsminister of the Interior" of November 4, 1941 on the use of hydrogen cyanide for fumigation combined all previous instructions, including

[126] "*Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539f.

those about the gas-residue test. About the application of gas masks the document established:[127]

> *"It has to be especially emphasized that it is necessary to renew the gas mask inserts on schedule. A gas-mask insert can only be used for one hour while working in air containing up to 1 percent by volume of hydrogen cyanide. In air with a higher concentration of hydrogen cyanide (up to 2% by volume* [= 24 g/m³]*) the inserts can only be used for half an hour. The inserts shall not be older than two years. These limits have to be obeyed, even if no evidence of the warning ingredient that is added to the hydrogen cyanide can be noticed."*

Many technical details on the structure and operation of the Degesch circulation fumigation chambers are included in the *Small Testa Manual on Standard Gas Chambers* (*Die kleine Testa-Fibel über Normalgaskammern*) of the Tesch & Stabenow Company (Testa; see Document 22), to which I will return below. It is well to remember that Pressac inferred from the term "standard gas chamber" ("*Normalgaskammer*") used by the Tesch Company in a letter to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of June 13, 1944, the existence of non-standard, "abnormal," that is to say, homicidal gas chambers! (On this see Mattogno 2019, pp. 163-167, 640-642)

The "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)" ("*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*"; NI-9912), published by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague, describes all the basic provisions for proper fumigations with Zyklon B.

These guidelines were translated into French and published in 1980 by Robert Faurisson, who first recognized its importance (Faurisson 1980, pp. 165-178). An English translation is available in Volume 14 of the series Holocaust Handbooks (Rudolf 2016a, pp. 115-124), and a German transcript can be found in the German edition of that same book (Rudolf 2016b, pp. 132-141), so I will refrain from repeating it here, but I reproduce the original document in the Appendix (Document 23).

In addition, two remarks are due about this document:

1. In its Section II, the document states that one form of Zyklon B consisted of "small blue cubes ('Erco')." The fact that the gypsum pellets soaked with HCN, called "Erco", could have a slightly bluish or greenish-blue tint was based on the fact that some of the gypsum used for these pellets had a minor amount of iron content (as rust) which turned into Iron Blue under the influence of HCN. The intensity of that tint depended on the amount of rust contained in the gypsum. This bluish tint is confirmed by an expert opinion about a 200-g Zyklon-B can compiled by a British military laboratory on December

[127] "*Runderlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft und des Reichsministers des Innerns*." See Puntigam *et al.*, p. 108.

17, 1944 (see Document 8d; TNA, WO-208/2169). The can contained 450 grams of calcium-sulfate pellets (gypsum) of a slightly bluish color soaked with hydrogen cyanide. This may explain the statements of some witnesses speaking of "blue" crystals in relation to Zyklon B, but this does not support the claim by some of these witnesses that homicidal gassings took place, because these witnesses could have seen these "Erco" pellets during or after fumigations, or they may have learned about its color from other inmates.

2. The sentence "gaseous hydrogen cyanide is innocuous" refers not to its lack of toxicity, but merely to its lack of corrosivity, in contrast to liquid HCN, which is corrosive, as the previous sentence states (hence the published English translation makes that clear by keeping both sentences together and by avoiding the term innocuous altogether). This is a direct refutation of Pressac's incompetent statement that the proposal to install a wooden extraction fan in Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau indicates that the room was intended for gassings with hydrogen cyanide, because Pressac opined that a steel blower would have been corroded by the vapors of this gas (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 113-117). Such a statement is not only wrong but also foolish, because it is well-known that the circulation device (*Kreislaufanlage*) of the DEGESCH HCN fumigation chambers was made of steel.

3. The Rules for the Handling of Hydrogen Cyanide for Disinfestation in the Gusen Camp

The legislation discussed in the previous section also applied to the German concentration camps, as is demonstrated by the "Service Instruction for the Operation of the Hydrogen-Cyanide Fumigation Chamber in the Concentration Camp Gusen," issued by the SS garrison physician of the Mauthausen Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Krebsbach,[128] on February 25, 1942. The original German document is reproduced in the Appendix (Document 24) and transcribed in Mattogno 2003, pp. 382f. The English translation reads as follows:[129]

> *"SS Camp Physician Mauthausen*
>
> *Mauthausen, February 26, 1942*
>
> *S E R V I C E I N S T R U C T I O N*
>
> *for the operation of the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber in the C*[oncentration]*C*[amp] *M*[authausen]*, GUSEN quarters*

[128] Transferred to Auschwitz in August 1942.

[129] "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*"; ÖDMM, M 9a/1; also in Mattogno 2004a, p. 152.

1. The work with and in the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber is extremely dangerous if the following operational instructions are not precisely followed.
2. During the work inside the hydrogen-cyanide chamber, the supervising and working personnel must wear special work clothes, which are tied closed at the hands and feet. After completion of work the work clothes must be immediately taken off and kept in the front room. It is strictly forbidden to take work clothing to the living area.
3. Before entering the hydrogen-cyanide chamber in order to load it, is absolutely necessary to test for gas residues.
4. Loading moist articles into the gas chamber is not allowed.
5. The gas-residue test equipment has to be checked weekly by the pharmacist of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp for its useability.
6. During the loading procedure of the gas chamber, all doors and windows are to be kept open. Pieces of clothes, blankets, etc. are to be placed on the racks provided.
7. After the chamber is loaded, it has to be heated for half an hour to a minimum temperature of 25°C. After that the windows and doors have to be closed and sealed gastight with masking tape. Before closing the windows, the gas-exhaust openings have to be closed. Then a can of Zyklon B is to be opened outside in open air and the contents have to be poured at the provided location from the outside into the chamber. The Zyklon-B-inlet sliding door has to be closed and sealed gastight with masking tape. The work can only be performed after putting on a gas mask (special filter).
8. After the chamber is completely closed gastight, the ventilator inside the chamber has to be switched on.
9. The exposure time of hydrogen cyanide on the articles to be disinfested has to be 2 hours.
10. A large sign with the inscription: 'Attention! Danger! Chamber being gassed!' has to be displayed at each side of the chamber and in the front room.
11. After completion of the gassing time, the gas-exhaust opening has to be opened from the outside, while the chamber ventilator is running. Also, all these tasks are only allowed to be done with the gas mask (special filter) put on.
12. The ventilation interval has to last at least 1½ to 2 hours.
13. After 1 hour at the earliest, gas residue is to be tested for at one of the windows. Should this test prove positive, the exhaust time has to be extended. The execution of the gas-residue test can only be done with the gas mask on.
14. After 2 hours at the earliest, depending on the results of the gas-residue tests, the articles shall be removed from the chamber. The unloading of the

chamber can only be done with gas masks on, even if the gas-residue test was negative.
15. Fumigated pieces of clothes, blankets, etc. can only be used, or taken to the laundry, after being thoroughly aired for at least 6 hours or treated with rug beaters.
16. It is strictly forbidden to enter gas chambers alone. Everyone who enters a gas chamber has to be observed by at least one other man, so that he can assist in case of an accident. The second, of course, also has to wear a gas mask.
17. A first-aid kit must always be available and ready to be used. This kit serves exclusively for first-aid in case of accidents in the hydrogen-cyanide chamber. It contains, besides the necessary medications, accurate instructions for their use. Everyone who is working with the hydrogen-cyanide chamber has to be thoroughly familiar with these directions.
18. At least twice weekly, the camp medical doctor has to check out the correct operation of the hydrogen-cyanide chamber, the age of the special mask filters, and the condition of the first-aid kit.
19. Operational problems, irregularities, and other occurrences, even of lesser importance, have to be reported immediately to the SS camp physician Mauthausen.
20. On the fifth of each month the medical camp physician reports:
a. Number and types of fumigations performed in the chamber.
b. Quantity of hydrogen cyanide used.
c. Condition of the first-aid kit and the gas masks.
d. Which SS members were responsible for the individual gassings.
e. Anomalous occurrences.
21. At least once every two weeks the camp physician has to personally check the fitting of gas masks of all participants. Furthermore, every two weeks he has to inform the operating teams that the usable time of the filter inserts lasts several hours only in case there are only minor residues of hydrocyanic gas after the ventilation. Without sufficient ventilation the usable time of the filter inserts (with the gas chamber filled) is only 10 minutes.
SS Camp Physician Mauthausen
[signed] *Krebsbach*
SS Hauptsturmführer"

In summary, the issue of Zyklon-B deliveries to Auschwitz reveals a number of essential aspects that contradict the orthodoxy's claim of homicidal gassings. Setkiewicz doesn't even bring up these issues, let alone discuss them.

There is, first of all, the total absence of any documentary or testimonial trace about experiments with hydrogen cyanide on prisoners who were destined to die anyway, and if only to study the best ways of meting out this type

of death sentence, but also in order to gather practical experience on the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide for normal disinfestations.

In addition, the testimonies of the members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" contain strange omissions about the procedure of using Zyklon B during the claimed homicidal gassings. No one ever mentioned the established practice of testing any gassed space for residual gas before opening it, or – equally critical – the collection and recycling of the inert carrier substance of Zyklon B, the depleted bluish gypsum pellets.

Regarding the first point, the objection is usually made that the SS did not apply the safety standards normal for hydrogen-cyanide disinfestations to homicidal gassing because they allegedly did not care much about the health of prisoners of the "*Sonderkommando*." That objection does not have much value, though, both because the SS guards of the so-called Bunker or the crematoria were also in danger of being poisoned, and because these inmates – seen from the orthodoxy's perspective – were in a certain way skilled workers whose health and fitness were prerequisite for the smooth operation of the claimed conveyor-belt extermination process, so their poisoning leading to the incapacity or even death of one or more of them would have stalled the "extermination machine."

Not to mention the essential element that, if it were true that hundreds of thousands of inmates were gassed while ignoring the safety standards established for fumigations, many accidents would have occurred which would have left paper trails, at least in a "camouflaged" way, if we were to follow the orthodox narrative. In practice, this paper trail would verify what Kurt Prüfer told his Soviet investigators on March 4, 1948, namely that, as he was allegedly told by Bischoff, the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office:[130]

> *"After the poisoning of inmates in the gas chambers, it happened often that, even after their ventilation, hydrogen-cyanide vapors were lingering in them which led to the poisoning of the service staff* [the "*Sonderkommando*"] *who worked in these chambers."*

In reality, however, only two incidents are documented; both occurred during the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation: the one already referred to earlier which was mentioned by Höss in his Special Order of August 12, 1942 (see p. 72), and another that took place on December 9, 1943 when a civilian worker tried to enter a dwelling barracks by force that had just been fumigated.[131]

The witnesses say nothing about the recovery of the inert carrier of Zyklon B:[132] when, by whom and how was it done? The issue reaches far beyond the

---

[130] See on this Mattogno 2014, p. 53. The story is false and set in a context that makes no sense.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.
[132] Except for the very few witnesses, such as Henryk Tauber, who mentioned a wire-mesh column for introducing Zyklon B, which would have permitted the recovery of the inert carrier: "To the right and left of those pillars there were four columns. The outer wall of those columns was made

simple fact itself, because leaving the carrier in a gassed room while working in it could have had deadly effects. According to many witnesses, the death of the victims of the claimed homicidal gassing occurred in a very short period of time: 3 minutes (Janda Weiss, Aaron Pilo; see Chapter V), 2 minutes (Charles Sigismud Bendel), 2-5 minutes (Miklós Nyiszli),[133] 3-15 minutes (Höss), 10 minutes (Filip Müller)[134]. Dov Paisikovic talked about 3-4 minutes,[135] Henryk Mandelbaum of 7 minutes,[136] and Joshuah Rosenblum of 15 minutes.[137]

The Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn, summarizing the results of the Höss Trial, wrote the following about this (Sehn 1956, p. 108):

> *"However, the SS staff of the Auschwitz crematoria did not care to perform calculations in order to determine for each gas chamber the proper dose of Zyklon causing instant death, which would have spared the victims the torment of a terrible agony. They simply poured into the chambers the contents of a can of Zyklon, and to be sure, they kept the victims in the gas chamber for about 25 minutes. At the time of the most-intensive gassing activities – during the summer of 1944 – this* [time] *was shortened to 10 minutes, and at the same time the amount of Zyklon was reduced from 12 to 6 cans for the sake of economy."*

According to Höss, the amount of Zyklon B used for the gassing of 1,500 people was 5-7 cans of 1 kg of HCN, with 2-3 additional cans in cold and wet weather (NI-034). As I have explained elsewhere, the average number of "6 cans per 1,500 men" which he explicitly asserted, referring to the gassing of 1,500 people in the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, would have created a theoretical HCN concentration of 17.1 g/m³, which is 57 times greater than what was then considered to be instantly fatal! (Mattogno 2019, pp. 443f.) This is another good reason why it would have been crucial to conduct preliminary experiments on prisoners with hydrogen cyanide.

But there is another important issue related to the gassing time. McNamara's study summarized earlier demonstrated that the lethal concentration of hydrogen cyanide for humans is much higher than previously assumed.

According to experiments carried out in 1942, it took some two hours for all of the hydrogen cyanide absorbed in the Zyklon-B carrier to evaporate at a

---

of a webbing of thick steel wire which extended to the ceiling and the outside. Behind this wall there was a screen of fine mesh and inside a third one fine[r yet]. Within this third [column of] wire mesh moved a box which collected – aided by a wire – the powder when the gas had escaped." Protocol of the testimony of H. Tauber of 24 May 1945 before the examining magistrate Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Volume 11, p. 130. This description, however, applies only to the "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, and apart from the above passage, the witness never mentions anything about the recovery of any spent Zyklon-B carrier.

[133] Mattogno 2020b, p. 324.

[134] Langbein 1965, p. 463; Fritz Bauer…, p. 20599.

[135] Deposition by D. Paisikovic, dated Vienna, October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96, p. 2.

[136] Protocol of the deposition by H. Mandelbaum during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, Session 5. AGK, NTN, 162, p. 167.

[137] Deposition by J. Rosenblum, dated Haifa November 23, 1970. AFH.

temperature of 15°C, at low relative humidity and with the product finely distributed – both for the fiberboard discs (*Pappscheiben*) and the gypsum pellets (*Ercowürfel*).[138]

In August 1944, the Soviets carried out evaporation experiments with four cans of Zyklon B after they had occupied the Majdanek Camp (Graf/Mattogno 2016, pp. 124-126). Two of the cans had a gross weight of 3,750 grams and contained 1,500 grams of hydrogen cyanide; the empty cans weighed 600 grams, and the carrier material 1,650 grams. The other two cans nominally contained 500 grams of hydrogen cyanide. Their total weight amounted to 1,400 grams [sic: 1425], the empty cans weighed 350 grams, and the carrier material 575 grams. Apparently, the Zyklon-B pellets were not poured out on a flat surface, but left in the cans for two hours, the large ones at a temperature of 23-28°C, the small ones at 28°C. At the end of these experiments, the residue was weighed. The 1,500-gram cans weighed 2,310 and 2,330 grams, respectively, including the can; the 500-gram cans weighed 930 and 950 grams, respectively, also including the can. The net weight of hydrogen cyanide evaporated from the cans during these two hours was therefore 1,420 and 1,440 grams for the two 1500-gram cans, respectively, hence 94.6% and 96% of the nominal amount. The 500-gram cans had lost 450 and 470 grams of hydrogen cyanide, i.e. 90% and 94% of the nominal net amount. Therefore, in two hours, at most 96% of the HCN had evaporated, which is in agreement with the 2-hour evaporation rates as published by Irmscher (1942) for thinly spread-out carriers at 15°C (96.4% for gypsum and 96.9% for the fiber disks).[139]

The *Small Testa Manual on Standard Gas Chambers* gives two charts on the "exposure time in hours" of Zyklon B in a fumigation gas chamber with and without circulation device (*Kreislauf*; see Document 25). The thin curves in both charts indicate the concentrations in the four corners of the chamber, while the thick curve gives the HCN concentrations in the chamber's center. The right-hand chart shows that the distribution of hydrogen-cyanide gas throughout the chamber occurred very slowly without circulation device; after about an hour and a half, a concentration of only 1 g/m³ was reached in the center of the chamber, and the maximum concentration of some 5 g/m³ was reached only after some four hours. After half an hour, a concentration of merely 0.1-0.2 g/m³ was reached in the center of the chamber.

It goes without saying that a room filled with moving, breathing people is not the same as an empty room or a room filled with immobile, lifeless clothes. The former would lead to a more rapid distribution of the HCN vapors throughout the room than an empty chamber without circulation device,

---

[138] Irmscher 1942, p. 36; see the discussion in Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-240.

[139] This corrects an error of interpretation which I committed elsewhere, where due to an oversight I attributed the net weights of 450 and 470 grams, respectively, to the 1,500-gram cans instead of the 500-gram cans. See Mattogno 2016c, p. 33.

but it is just as safe to assume that people filling a room would not distribute the HCN vapors as swiftly and evenly as a circulation device would. The truth is somewhere in between. However, the lethal concentration values established by McNamara show that brief exposures to low or even medium concentrations of HCN, as must be expected for many minutes in areas of the claimed homicidal gas chambers remote from the HCN sources, do not kill at all, or at least not all victims. Hence, in practice, when opening the doors of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, it had to be expected on the one hand that some of the victims were still alive. On the other hand, when the doors are said to have been opened (half an hour after the initiation of the procedure at the latest, but according to some witnesses already much earlier) there can be no doubt that the Zyklon-B pellets would still have contained a large amount of hydrogen cyanide,[140] so that, during the removal of the corpses of those allegedly gassed, the Zyklon B lying among and beneath the victims would have continued to release hydrogen-cyanide vapors.

None of the "eyewitnesses," however, says anything about this at all.

[140] According to Irmscher 1942, with Erco pellets, after *one hour* at 15°C only 75% of the HCN had evaporated (his listed value of 57% is a typo, as may be seen from his evaporation chart).

IV. "Resettlement" of Jews and the Franke-Gricksch "Report"

The Holocaust orthodoxy attributes a "criminal" purpose to the travel permit of October 2, 1942 regarding "material for the resettlement of the Jews" due to the so-called Franke-Gricksch "Report," which I have dealt with elsewhere in detail in a deconstructive manner (orthodox historians would call it "negationist" in nature).[141] Access to new sources now gives me the opportunity to deal with the matter in a constructive or positive manner. These new sources were discovered by British historian David Irving in the files relating to this SS officer at the British National Archives, Kew, Richmond (the former Public Record Office).

The "report" in question was first published by Gerald Fleming in 1982, who thereby gave a taste of his amazing credulity (if not of his bad faith; Fleming 1982, pp. 155-157).

In 1989, this report was also quoted by Jean-Claude Pressac, who introduced it as follows (Pressac 1989, p. 236):

> *"In the afternoon of the same day, SS Major Alfred FRANKE-GRICKSCH, adjutant to SS General Maximillian VON HERFF* […]*, Head of the SS Central Personnel Office (SS Personal Hauptamt, 98-99 Wilmersdorferstraße, Berlin-Charlottenburg), accompanying the General on a tour of inspection in the 'General Government' (the half of the Polish territory occupied by the Germans and placed under the authority of Hans Frank), arrived in KL Auschwitz (although reported, the presence of General von Herff is doubtful). Franke-Gricksch visited Krematorium II and is* ***supposed to have witnessed*** *the gassing of those unfit for work from a convoy*

[141] Mattogno 2019, Chapter 7.6., pp. 197-205.

> *of 2,930 Greek Jews (from the Salonika ghetto). Following this visit,* ***between the evening of 4th May and 16th May****, he wrote a report on what he had seen at Auschwitz Birkenau for his chief, von Herff, and for Reichsführer SS Himmler. This report was entitled: 'JEWISH RESETTLEMENT ACTION'"* (Pressac's emphases)

Pressac wrote the following about the origins of this document (*ibid*., p. 238):

> *"This report was shown to Professor Charles W Sydnor of Hampton-Sydney College, Virginia (United States) in 1976 by a person from Richmond (Virginia) who had discovered it after the second world war. This man, apparently Eric M Lipmann according to the signature, was at the time employed by the US Army on collecting documents and seeking anything that might be used as evidence in the Nuremberg trials. He seems to remember finding carbon copy of the original report among a set of documents in a place he cannot recall exactly, somewhere in Bavaria. The original was not there. Having immediately realized the value of this report, which described the whole process of exterminating the Jews in Auschwitz, he made a typed copy for himself, as he had to hand the carbon over to the American Prosecutor at Nuremberg. He certified in longhand that he had made a true copy, and signed it 'Eric M Lipmann'. The two sheets that he typed are now preserved in the Tauber Estate of Brandeis University with other documents from the Third Reich."*

Pressac published the document in question (see Document 18), which is written in flawed German. However, there is another version of this document that differs slightly from the version published by Pressac. I will discuss this document in the next section. Most text deviations are typos which get lost during the translation, but there is one exception where a sentence is arranged differently in the carbon copy, which I add here in braces. Here is our translation:[142]

> *"Part of a report rendered by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch on a trip through the General Government on May 4 to 16, 1943.* [This heading is typed in English in Lipmann's typescript]
>
> *R e s e t t l e m e n t – A c t i o n*
>
> *of the Jews*
>
> *A special task in the arrangement of the Jewish question has* [been given to] *the A u s c h w i t z camp. The most modern measures enable the Führer order to be carried out within the shortest possible time and without major commotion.*
>
> *The so-called 'resettlement action' of the Jews takes place in the following manner:*

[142] Translator's note: the present translation differs somewhat from Pressac's (1989, p. 239) in its choice of words and its sentence structure. The typed copy of the "original" has many spelling errors, some of them hinting at a native English-language typist.

The Jews arrive in special trains (freight cars) toward the evening and are moved on special tracks to sections of the camp specifically fenced off for this purpose. There, they are unloaded and examined, first of all, by a medical commission in the presence of the camp commandant and several SS officers to determine their fitness for work. Here, all those who can be integrated into the work process in any way, will go[143] *into a special camp. The temporarily sick are moved immediately to the hospital camp and made healthy again by a special diet, the basic rule being: to maintain any kind of manpower for work. The older type of 'resettlement action' is rejected entirely, as one cannot afford to continually destroy important work energies.*

The unfit are placed in a larger house in the basement rooms which have access from the outside. One goes down 5-6 steps and enters a longish, well-built and -aerated basement room which is equipped with benches on its right and left sides. It is brightly lit and there are numbers above the benches. The prisoners are told that, for their new tasks, they will have to be disinfected and cleaned and must therefore undress completely to be bathed. In order to avoid any kind of panic or commotion they are ordered to fold their clothes properly and place them below the numbers they have been assigned in order to find them again after the bath. Everything proceeds in utter calm. Then you walk through a small hallway and come to a large basement room that resembles a shower bath. There are three tall columns in this room. Certain agents can be lowered into it – from above, outside the basement room. After 300 – 400 people have gathered in this room, the doors are closed, and the containers with the substances are lowered into the pillars from above. As soon as these containers touch the bottom of the column, they develop certain substances that put people to sleep within a minute. A few minutes later, a door opens on the other side, which leads to an elevator. {A few minutes later, on the other side a door opens, which leads to an elevator.} The hair of the corpses is cut and other experts (Jews) break out the teeth (gold teeth). One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth jewels, gold, platinum etc.

After that, the corpses are loaded into elevators and are taken to the first upper floor. There are 10 large cremation furnaces in which the corpses are cremated. (Since fresh corpses burn particularly well, you only need 25 to 50 kg of coke for the entire process.) This work is carried out by Jewish detainees who will never leave this camp.

Success so far of this 'resettlement operation': 500000 Jews

Current capacity of the 'resettlement' furnaces: 10,000 Jews in 24 hours.

[Handwritten note:] *I affirm, that this* [is] *a true copy of the original report.*

---

[143] The verb "*kommen*" is used twice in this sentence; the second occurrence is faulty German; translator.

Eric M. Lipmann"

Brian Renk had already dealt with this topic in 1991. In my above-mentioned study, I demonstrated that this "report" is a crass forgery, and that Pressac, incredible as it may sound, undertook to endorse it. In this regard I stated (2019, p. 202):

> *"Pressac's remarks are a good example of the way in which a scholar with a fine critical and sometimes even very sensitive mind can get lost in useless suppositions and sophistications. His whole reasoning is grounded on the assumption that the document in question is authentic, although there is no proof for this, and hence his analysis aims merely at explaining the 'mistakes' in the 'report,' instead of checking into the veracity and, ultimately, the authenticity of the document itself. In other words, he preempts what he is going to find out."*

If this document had actually been handed over "to the American Prosecutor at Nuremberg" – which prosecutor and for which Nuremberg trial?[144] – given its extraordinary importance for the orthodox Holocaust narrative, why did Pressac not even inquire why this document was not instantly introduced and included in the files of any of the Nuremberg trials?

I will now complete my demonstration in an eminently positive way by adducing the authentic Franke-Gricksch Report, which was foolishly transmogrified into something completely different by this overly zealous official of the U.S. military.

We can deduce from two letters of British officials located in the file WO 309-2241 of the British National Archives that the report was found among the documents of SS *Obergruppenführer* von Herff, and that at the time these letters were written, an original document with the German text existed, which subsequently disappeared (TNA, WO-2241, pp. 7 and 10). What is left is an excerpt published by Irving and, in another file, the English translation of the original German text.

I reproduce in the Appendix this translation (see Document 19) and quote here the excerpt dealing with Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 6):

> *"K.L. Auschwitz. Prisoners numbered 54,000 in May 1943. Camp to be enlarged to take 200,000. To be sub-divided into blocks each containing 10,000 persons. Prisoners are 'Jews', Gypsies, Poles and women.'*
> *The Polish intelligentsia are to remain in the camp for life and work in the chemical labs. Women who work in these labs are Jewish students from Sorbonne. On account of air-raid damage to the Krupp works in Essen, part of these works has been transferred near the camp. Prisoners worked in three new workshops, and within a month it is claimed that the prisoners are producing 2/3ds of the fuse manufacture of Krupp.*

---

[144] As is known, after the famous International Military Tribunal, during which the U.S. Chief Prosecutor was Justice Robert H. Jackson, the Americans conducted twelve more trials at Nuremberg.

Women had to build new dykes for the fishponds and dig irrigation ditches etc. The guard consists of 13 coys. of 200 men each. Every company has only one officer. They are formed into a 'Lagersturmbann' commanded by a Stubaf. Auschwitz, itself, was a small, dilapidated place. It had 11,000 inhabitants including 8,000 Jews who have now 'disappeared'. The I.G. Farben built an 8 sq. mile industrial works partly using foreign workers and partly prisoners from the camp. The works will produce buna, petrol and special quantities of gas."

Another file contains the translation of the entire report. It was published in transcription by David Irving on his website,[145] and also on the website Action Reinhard Camps, oddly without comment.[146] The document itself is reproduced in the Appendix (Document 20; TNA, WO-309-374), and below I reproduce the relevant sections on Auschwitz:

"AUSCHWITZ

We carried on immediately and went to AUSCHWITZ Camp. At 1300 hrs we arrived at AUSCHWITZ, the leaders of the Camp were assembled and introduced to the Gpf. Amongst those were Oberführer CAESAR who is in charge of all agricultural work as Stbf. After the Gpf had addressed the leaders and informed them of the purpose of his visit, he joined them at dinner.

In order to get a clear picture of the camp, its structure and purpose, SS Ostbf HESS drove us round the whole camp area. The camp itself was an old Austrian hutted camp which has been extended to a small town by the work of SS Ostbf HESS. AUSCHWITZ is the biggest concentration camp in Germany. It covers about 18,000 morgens[147] *and has at the moment 54,000 inmates. Out of these 18,000 morgens, 8,000 are arable, 4,000 are fishbreeding and 3,000 are used for market gardening and green houses. They are breeding their own horses and keep their own poultry farms.*

In 1932 (should probably read 1942) the breeding measures have produced 32,000 chicks. Besides, the camp has its own kennels with 500 picked animals [dogs] *specially trained to guard prisoners. The camp is to be gradually extended to hold 200,000 prisoners. It has got its own leather tannery, a factory for brushes, a butchers shop, bakery, cobblers shop, blacksmiths, a place for breeding pheasants, their own research institute (e.g. a research for diseases of plants) nurseries, plants of rubber, testing field for different kinds of corn, suitable for Eastern purposes. The best methods to get the most out of the soil are tried out in the camp in order to gain experience for the settlement. Special coal* [=cold] *resisting fruit trees*

---

145 www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/Franke_Griksch/index.html
146 www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html
147 Old Prussian unit; 1 Morgen corresponds to a little more than ¼ hectare.

are being planted, and corn usually used in the Kauhasus [sic] *is being developed for the East.*
The actual concentration camp is sub-divided into blocks for 10,000 [inmates] *each, and the Ustbf*[148] *is to be in charge of each block. The inmates are Jews, gypsies, poles and women. The camp has its own orchestra, which is conducted by the former Warsaw Radio Orchestra conductor.*
The whole Polish Intelligentsia remain in the camp for life, and will be employed in laboratories and science research institutes, according to their knowledge. The Jewish women who work in the chemical laboratories are students from the Sorbonne University.
Because of the Krupp-works in ESSEN having been practically destroyed, the transfer of these to Poland and the Auschwitz district has taken place. Three new factory sheds have been created in a comparatively short time in the camp which will after a month take over two-thirds of the Krupp production of matches and will be run entirely by prisoner labour. The sheds are constructed in accordance with modern principles and give a clean and friendly impression.
In the agricultural sphere, they have succeeded in producing nice large fields by creating a large network of draining systems. This does not only enable them to work these fields very extensively but also to work it on a profitable basis. The small Polish farms and villages have been expropriated and the Polish farmers settled in different areas.
Near the completely neglected fishponds, dykes are being built by women, and in that way thousands of morgens of swampy meadow have been drained and the foundations for a new fishbreeding ground have been laid.
The guarding of the prisoners is done by a 'Wachkommando' consisting of 13 companies each having 200 men. Each company has got a leader (an officer) and the 13 companies form a so-called Lager-sturmbann which is commanded by a Stbf and one assistant.
The personnel reports of the Camp Commandant are very interesting. It is very difficult task to cope with the individual groups of prisoners. The gypsies have to be treated differently from Poles, and the Poles differently from the Ukrainians. The hygiene question is a very heavy responsibility for the Administration, nearly all the inmates, especially the jews from the East and South-East have to be trained in this respect for they show a particular fear of keeping themselves clean. In parts there have to be very strict measures in order to train the prisoners out of superstition. When having a shower bath they wrap up their lice in a piece of paper and hide it in their mouth in order to have them in their new clothes as they are of the opinion that whoever has lice will not become ill.

[148] Non-existing abbreviation; perhaps this was supposed to be "Ostbf," *Obersturmbannführer*.

> *After the inspection of the camp we drove through AUSCHWITZ. It is a completely neglected small town which had at one time 11,000 of which 8,000 were jews who have left now. The town has changed completely under German leadership. It is typical of Polish mismanagement, the sanitary conditions at AUSCHWITZ. An Artillery Regiment was stationed there for six years. There were neither light nor water laid on, but only open wells which are dug near the latrines. Those latrines were closed up when they were full and new ones opened a few yards further on so a rather interesting circulation, sewer, drinkwater, sewers, was a consequence. Neither the Polish Military authorities nor the medical officers have ever drawn the attention to the danger for the health of the troops.*
> *Not far from AUSCHWITZ we saw a wonderful sign of the German strength in the 4th year* [of the war]. *The HG* [IG Farben] *built in a very short time, industrial works which extended over 12 kms square. These works were run mainly on foreign labour with the aid of prisoners. This establishment is one of the largest chemical works in Germany and will commence production within a few months. They produce Buna (artificial rubber) petrol and a considerable amount of gases.*
> *After a short talk with the Camp Commandant in his flat, we left AUSCHWITZ and arrived in KRAKOW after a two hours trip".*

How does the orthodoxy explain the existence of the fake Franke-Gricksch report evidently created by Eric M. Lipmann?

"Holocaust Controversies" and the Franke-Gricksch Report

In August 2019, bloggers of the web site "Holocaust Controversies" published the scan of a carbon copy of what they claim to be the original text of the alleged Franke-Gricksch Report.[149] It was a sensational discovery, as they put it. In general, I only consider in my books what has been published in paper form, but in this case I make an exception.

Before I begin, some general statements about historiographic methods are in order.

As in the case of the letter by the Zentralbauleitung Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, the problem of the formal authenticity of the document is entirely secondary to that of its veracity, as I will document below. However, one cannot seriously assert the authenticity of this carbon copy either. The document headlined "*Umsiedlungs-Aktion der Juden*" ("Resettlement Operation of the Jews") is neither signed nor dated, has neither a letter

[149] BAK, R 187/539, pp. 24f.; the blog entry, without attribution to any author, was posted on August 11, 2019 at https://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2019/08/nazi-document-on-mass-extermination-of.html.

head, nor a stamp of any kind, nor any element that directly or indirectly links it either to SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch or to May 4, 1943, the date on which he visited the Auschwitz Camp together with SS *Gruppenführer* and General of the *Waffen* SS Maximilian von Herff. It is conducive to point out immediately that the visit is real, while this alleged report is patently false.

The bloggers argue that this document is authentic based on an "expert opinion of 3 April 2019 by Bernhard Haas, Sachverständiger für Maschinenschriften" (expert on typescripts). According to this opinion, "the matching system features and type features justify the conclusion that the documents 'A' and 'B' were with a great probability [*mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit*] written with one and the same typewriter. A higher probability statement was not possible because the examined documents were not available as originals." This conclusion is based on the expert's claim that "the letters 'i,' 'm,' 'n' and 'u' appear defective in the Franke-Gricksch report and the letter to Krüger," referring to a letter from von Herff of April 22, 1943 to Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, Higher SS and Police Leader of the General Government.

Even assuming the hypothesis that the alleged Franke-Gricksch Report really came from von Herff's office at the *SS-Personal-Hauptamt* (SS Personnel Main Office), the verification criterion adopted by the bloggers is completely insufficient, given that the Americans, in Berlin, seized tons of documents and stationery from all the institutional offices, including paper, carbon paper and typewriters, so they could have filled in this and any other text with great ease.

Secondly, it cannot be ruled out that entire series of certain typewriters of the time had some "defective" types due to manufacturing imperfections.

Obviously, and this is the essential point, no "expert opinion" of any "expert on typescripts" will ever be able to ascertain *who* used a certain typewriter to write a certain text, and *when* he used it.

Therefore, attention must be paid to the contents of the document. It presents a description of the "Resettlement Operation" which agrees in generally with that proposed by orthodox Holocaust historiography, but also presents very serious discrepancies with respect to it and to reality. In what follows, I enumerate and briefly examine the most striking ones. It should be borne in mind that, if we follow the orthodox lore, it is assumed that Franke-Gricksch had been an *eye*witness to what is described in the report, and had also received direct and accurate information from camp officials. In this case, however – and here I anticipate the conclusions of the analysis that follows – Franke-Gricksch would have been either a demented person or an intentional impostor, which are both obviously unacceptable hypotheses, therefore it is appropriate to speak for now of a Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch.

Having said that, I pass to the examination of the text. Any underscoring is mine.

1) *"The Jews arrive in special trains (freight cars) toward the evening and are moved on special tracks to sections of the camp specifically fenced off for this purpose."*

This is a clear reference to the so-called "Judenrampe", the railway platform with three tracks that was located inside the Birkenau Camp where the special trains deporting Jews were unloaded. The problem is that at the beginning of May 1943 it did not exist yet, because it was handed over for use only on April 16, 1944, as a Reichsbahn employee communicated to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office on April 19, 1944.[150]

How could Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "see" something that didn't then exist?

2) *"The unfit are placed in a larger house in the basement rooms* […]*"*

Did the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch not know the term "crematorium," and did he not know how many cremation facilities existed? The report mentions basement rooms, therefore it refers to Crematorium II, because at the beginning of May 1943, Crematorium III was still under construction, hence could not have been used for anything. Was it so difficult for an "eyewitness" to state that the alleged visit had taken place in Crematorium II, or even just "a crematorium"?

3) *"Then you walk through a small hallway and come to a large basement room that resembles a shower bath"*, the alleged homicidal gas chamber.

Keep in mind that this description refers to May 4, 1943.

For an in-depth analysis of the question, I refer to other studies;[151] here I limit myself to pointing out that Crematorium III was handed over by the Central Construction Office to the camp's headquarters on June 24, 1943. In the inventory of the basement attached to the relevant hand-over protocol, 14 showers are mentioned for Morgue #1,[152] which were real showers and had a clear relationship with the project of the "Special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations" for the Birkenau Camp. However, this project was implemented by Hans Kammler only on May 7, 1943, hence three days *after* Franke-Gricksch's visit! Precisely because these measures were formally introduced only in May 1943, the inventory of the basement of Crematorium II, which was formally handed over on March 31, 1943, has no showers listed.[153]

The period of the installation of these showers was even confirmed by Henryk Tauber, Robert van Pelt's witness *par excellence*, who declared:[154]

---

[150] RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 49a.
[151] Mattogno 2019, pp. 134-141; Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 28-33.
[152] RGVA, 502-2-54, page number illegible.
[153] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.
[154] AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, pp. 130f.

> *"I emphasize that in the beginning there were no benches or clothes hooks in the undressing room, and in the gas chamber* [no] *showers* [*tuszów*]. *Both were installed only in the fall of 1943* [*w jesieni 1943 r.*] *to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber, presenting them as a bathroom and disinfection."*

How is it possible that the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "saw" in the alleged gas chamber non-existing showers?

> **4)** *"There are <u>three tall columns</u> in this room* [the alleged gas chamber]. *<u>Certain agents</u> can be lowered into it – from above, outside the basement room."*

The Holocaust orthodoxy insists, however, that *four* Zyklon-B introduction columns were installed in Morgue #1 (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. III, p. 166); how can we explain that Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "saw" only three of them?

> **5)** *"After <u>300 – 400 people</u> have gathered in this room, <u>the doors</u> are closed, and <u>the containers with the substances</u> are lowered into the pillars from above. As soon as <u>these containers touch the bottom of the column</u>, they develop <u>certain substances</u> that put people to sleep <u>within a minute</u>. <u>A few minutes later</u>, <u>a door opens on the other side</u>, which leads to an elevator."*

a) The density of alleged victims is extremely low: the orthodoxy usually speaks of at least 2,000 people (*ibid*., p. 169). For the author of the report, the killing of 2,000 people would have required five gassings!

b) According to the report, the alleged gas chamber had two doors, one entrance and one exit on the opposite side, which is known to be wrong: how could the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "see" a door that did not exist?

The way the bloggers of Holocaust Controversies try to explain away this error is inconclusive and was already tried by Jean-Claude Pressac:

> *"Therefore, one can presume that a break occurred during the visit, as pointed out by the Auschwitz researcher Jean-Claude Pressac. If the SS visitor left the basement before the gas chamber was opened, and returned to the basement later on through a different entrance (or did not return at all), one could explain his confusion concerning the clearing of the gas chamber as a misunderstanding."*

This conjecture is patently nonsensical, but I will argue it as if it were serious.

Illustration 1 shows a section of the basement of Crematorium II as Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch would have seen it (Pressac 1989, p. 303).

According to the report, Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch entered Morgue #2 (the alleged undressing room) through the entrance from the courtyard, walking down "5-6 steps." "Then you walk through a small hallway and come to a large basement room that resembles a shower bath." The "small hallway"

would be the "Gang" shown in Illustration 1, 5 meters long and 1.97 meters wide, which in the blueprints of Crematorium II joins Morgue #2 to the large "anteroom" ("*Vorraum*") – unknown to Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch – from where the alleged gas chamber was accessed at the right-hand side.

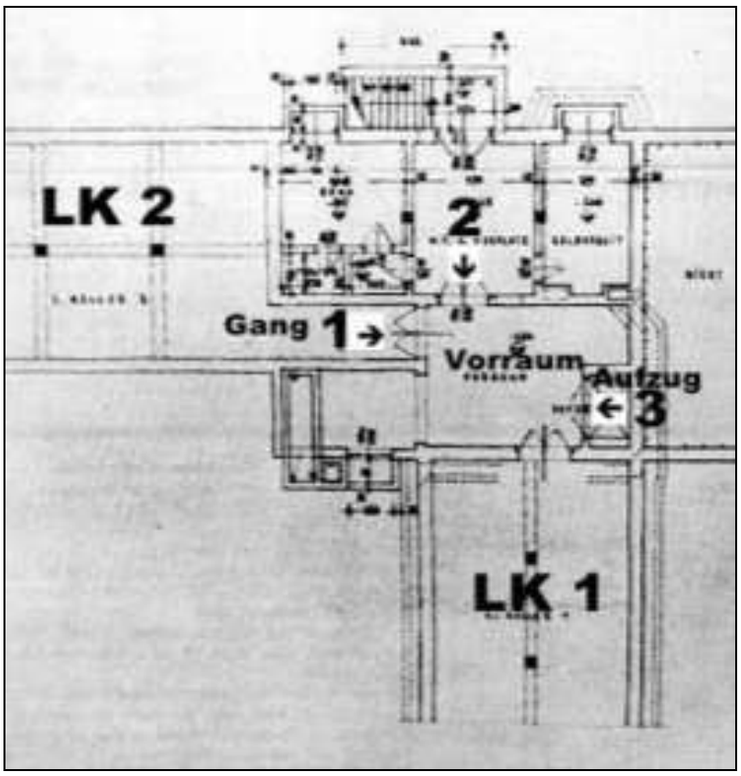

Illustration 1: *The three ways of getting to Morgue #1 (LK 1): 1. Through Morgue #2 (LK 2). 2. Through a staircase near the building's main entrance. 3: Down the rickety corpse elevator (*Aufzug*).*

If we follow Pressac's conjecture, after crossing the "Gang," Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch therefore found himself in the anteroom, saw the door of Morgue #1 and perhaps looked inside, after which his visit was interrupted for an unknown reason and continued on the ground floor. Considering that the corpse elevator was rather unsuitable for carrying an SS *Sturmbannführer* upstairs, and excluding the illogical reverse route to Morgue #2, he exited the external back stairs via Room 2. Then his visit to the ground floor was interrupted again, and he was taken back down into the basement, saw the door of Morgue #1 again, but this time believed it to be a door opposite to the one he had seen before.

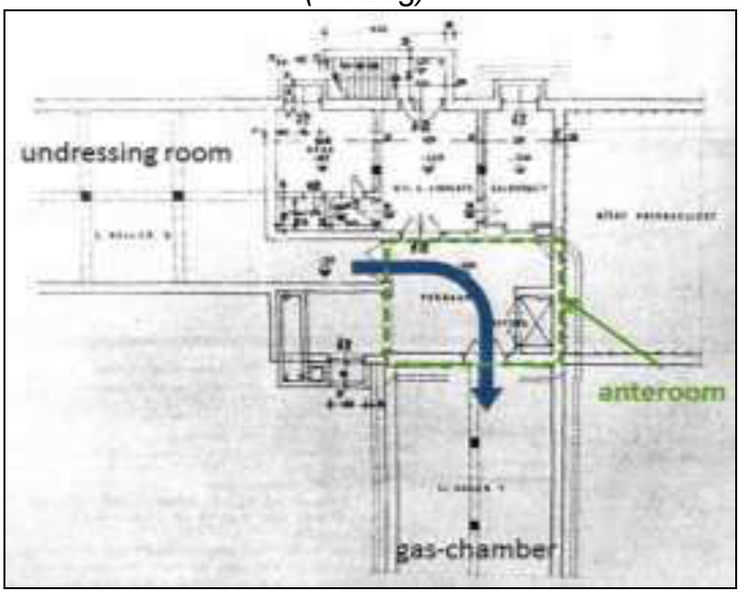

Illustration 2: *Blogger drawing of path presumably walked by Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch.*

How did our eyewitness return to the basement? Either the same way as the first time (through Morgue #2), or the way he had just left it (through the external staircase and Room 2), or maybe by using the corpse elevator. He knew the first two well, and he also knew the elevator, which he calls "*Fahrstuhl*": "A few minutes later, a door opens on the other side, which leads to an elevator." Therefore, even if he had gone down into the basement using the elevator, Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch

could not have mistaken the door just seen as a different one at the opposite side.

Such an explanation is not just demented but also disrespectful, because it implies that the alleged eyewitness was a perfect imbecile: a person unable to recognize a place in which he had been just before only because he had entered it a different way!

The bloggers used the aforementioned basement plan in a childish way, simplistically indicating the path from Morgue #2 to Morgue #1 (Illustration 2): what an extraordinary explanation!

In reality, however, there is no interruption in the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report at all! The absurd journey described there is the one I illustrated in Illustration 3 (with the underlying blueprint taken from Pressac 1989, p. 327): The fake eyewitness went from Morgue #2 crossed through the *Gang* and *Vorraum*, entered Morgue #1 through the door T/1, saw "three tall columns" inside, reached the end of the room, left through the non-existent door T/2 into a non-existent adjacent room where he "saw" the elevator (*Fahrstuhl/Aufzug*)!

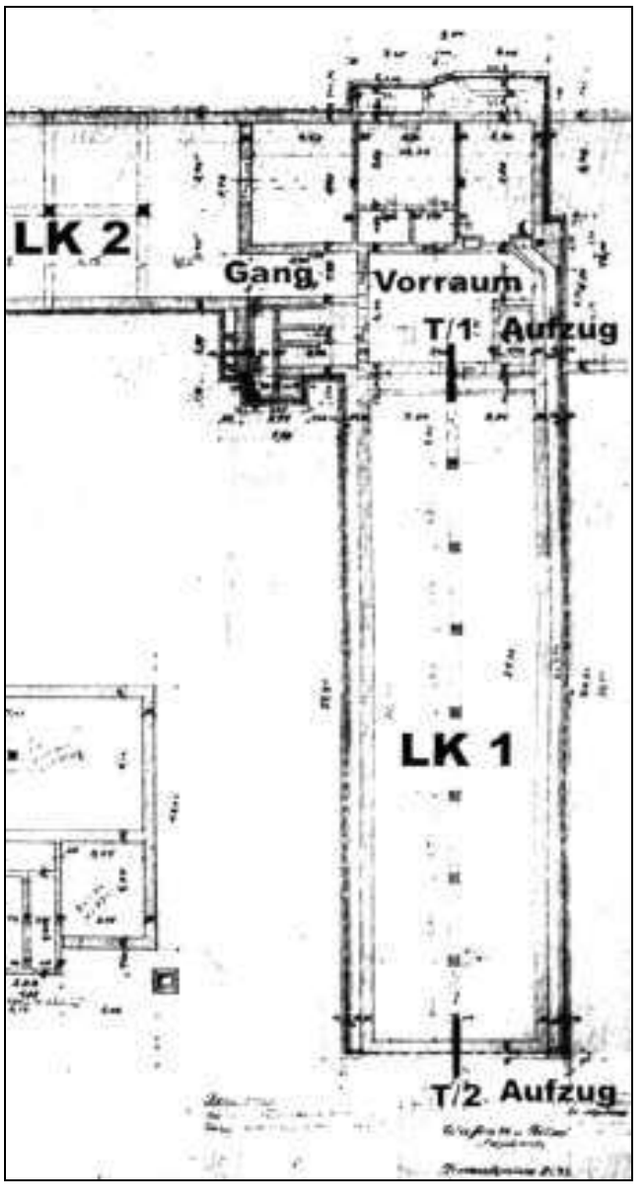

Illustration 3: *Path actually described in the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report: from Morgue #2 (LK 2) through a passage way (*Gang*) directly to door T/1 (skipping the anteroom/*Vorraum *and ignoring the elevator/*Aufzug*), from there into Morgue #1 (LK 1), passing through that room to the opposite end, exiting through a non-existing door T/2 to see a non-existing elevator (*Aufzug*) behind that door.*

c) Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch knew nothing of Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide. What were supposed to be the cans (*Büchsen*) of Zyklon B, for him were simple containers (*Behälter*), and instead of the hydrogen cyanide absorbed in a porous carrier material, he only talked of "certain agents" and "certain substances". In his story, the "substances" in the containers were not poured into the "columns," but the containers themselves, which, when reaching the bottom of the columns, developed "certain substances"! Their strange effect set in extremely fast, because they put the victims *to sleep* (!) "within a minute"! But that's not enough: "A few minutes later," the victims, evidently

still asleep, were transported to the furnaces after their hair had been cut and their teeth inspected, meaning they were burned while sleeping!

6) *"Success so far of this 'resettlement operation': 500000 Jews."*

According to Franciszek Piper, 330,000 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz by April 1943.[155] Czech claims in her *Auschwitz Chronicles* that about 245,000 Jews had been gassed by then, less than half of those claimed in this report.

7) *"There are 10 large cremation furnaces in which the corpses are cremated. (Since fresh corpses burn particularly well, you only need 25 to 50 kg of coke for the entire process.)* [...] *Current capacity of the 'resettlement' furnaces: 10,000 Jews in 24 hours."*

The adverb "there" refers to Crematorium II, which had five furnaces with three muffles each: therefore either five furnaces, or 15 muffles. How are we to explain that Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch "saw" 10 furnaces there?

The "Current capacity," which refers to May 4, 1943, of the "Oefen" "furnaces" (excluding, therefore, the cremation pits, which, moreover, were not in use at that time according to the orthodox narrative) was 10,000 "Jews" within 24 hours. Since Crematorium III was not yet in operation, this presumed capacity must be divided between Crematoria II, IV and V. The subdivision can be made on the basis of the only known element: the number of muffles. Since Crematorium II had 15 and Crematoria IV and V together had 16, there would have been a capacity, in round figures, of 4,840 corpses in 24 hours for Crematorium II, and 5,160 for the other two facilities.

But in order to use this claimed capacity, (4,840 ÷ [300 to 400] =) 12 to 16 gassings had would have to be carried out in Crematorium II within 24 hours!

It can therefore be said that the report in question contemplated a cremation capacity for all four Birkenau crematoria of some 14,840 corpses within 24 hours (9,680 in Crematoria II and III and 5,160 in Crematoria IV and V). This is more than three times the "official" figure of the letter of June 28, 1943 in relation to the Birkenau crematoria (which is already absurd in itself): 4,416 corpses within 24 hours, which is considered "real" by Robert Jan van Pelt. In fact, he states that each of the 46 muffles of the Birkenau cremation furnaces could cremate 96 corpses per day (96 × 46 = 4,416) or four corpses in one muffle in one hour (4 × 24 × 46 = 4,416; van Pelt, p. 345).

But a capacity of 10,000 corpses within 24 hours in 31 muffles, as claimed by the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report, corresponds to (10,000 ÷ 31 =) 322 corpses per muffle within 24 hours and (322 ÷ 24 =) 13 corpses per muffle per hour!

Let us now turn to the claimed coke consumption. From the letter of June 28, 1943 and from a file memo written by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling

---

[155] Piper 1993, "*Tabelle* D" outside of text titled "*Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945*".

on March 17, 1943, which gives a coke consumption of 2,800 kg within 12 hours "during continuous operation" for Crematoria II/III, and 1,120 kg for Crematoria IV/V, as mentioned in Chapter I, van Pelt concluded that the cremation of a corpse required 3.5 kg of coke (2002, p. 122). In the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report, the expression "for the entire process" evidently designates the entire cremation process, although we don't know for how many corpses.

From Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, the following coke consumption in 24 hours results for the crematoria in question "during continuous operation":

– Crematorium II: 5,600 kg
– Crematorium IV: 2,240 kg
– Crematorium V: 2,240 kg
Hence, in total 10,080 kg.

Adopting van Pelt's reasoning, the cremation of a corpse would have required (10,080 kg/day ÷ 10,000 corpses/day =) 1 kg of coke! If the "entire process" referred to the cremation of just a single corpse, the daily quantity of coke would have been (25 kg to 50 kg × 10,000 =) 250,000 to 500,000 kg. No matter which way we look at it, it makes no sense. Therefore, the consumption of 25-50 kg given in the report is meaningless.

As a side effect, the claims by Pseudo-Franke Gricksch and by van Pelt are mutually exclusive: if you give credit to one of them, you have to reject the other, and vice versa. Therefore, it is easy to understand why van Pelt, in his book *The Case for Auschwitz*, did not make the slightest mention of the Pseudo-Franke Gricksch Report.

8) *"One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth jewels, gold, platinum etc."*

How big were the Jews' teeth and how big were their tooth cavities that they could hide jewelry, gold and platinum in them? And how long can one endure the toothache that comes with hollow teeth? A number of testimonies report that female Jews sometimes hid such valuables in their vaginas, which is why the men of the Sonderkommando had to search the vaginas of murdered women on a regular basis. Drilling one's teeth open in order to be able to put hardly anything into these tiny, sometimes-painful cavities doesn't make any sense at all.

Despite this amount of obvious nonsense, the bloggers brandish this report as "the most detailed and explicit contemporary Nazi document on the mass murder of Jews in an extermination camp"!

Only a totally incompetent person or a person of bad faith can take seriously this mass of silly lies, technical nonsense and crude Polish propaganda inventions, which were already widespread during the war. For example, the figure of 500,000 victims had already appeared in the report of the resistance

activist "Tadeusz" of February 1943, and was then repeated in other reports (see Mattogno 2021a, p. 150):

> *"Approximately 500,000 registered and unregistered inmates have died since the beginning, mostly Jews, the elderly, women and infants."*

The alleged cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses in three crematoria had already been mentioned in the "Description of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" dated "Auschwitz, July 10, 1943" (*ibid.*, p. 163):

> *"Three large crematoria with a capacity of 10,000 bodies per day have now been built at Birkenau, which burn bodies continually and are called the 'Eternal Flame' by the local population."*

And the three columns for introducing the sleep-inducing "substances" are clearly inspired by the three "roof traps" of the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

A few words on the differences between Lipmann's typed copy and the carbon copy. As mentioned earlier, Lipmann's text contains a number of typos or bad expressions which don't exist in the carbon copy:

Lipmann	Carbon Copy
had	*hat*
and	*an*
minute	*Minute*
Später	*später*
selber	*selbst*

The carbon copy correctly has a comma and a period where Lipmann's text has none ("*Gold{,} Platin usw{.}*"), while the carbon copy has one mistake, where Lipmann's text has none ("*gelässen*" instead of "*gelassen*"). Nothing of this is particularly unusual, if assuming that Lipmann retyped the text and introduced the errors by accident. However, what is striking is that one sentence in the carbon copy is arranged differently than in Lipmann's text:

> *"Einige Minuten <u>S</u>päter öffnet sich <u>die Tür an der anderen Seite</u>, die zu einem Fahrstuhl führt."* Lipmann
>
> *"Einige Minuten <u>s</u>päter öffnet sich <u>an der anderen Seite eine Tür</u>, die zu einem Fahrstuhl führt."* Carbon copy

Grammatically speaking, Lipmann's way of arranging the words in this sentence is wrong and would mean that the other *side* ("*Seite*") leads to the elevator, rather than the door ("*Tür*"). Had Lipmann simply retyped the text from the carbon copy, the words should be arranged as they are in the carbon copy, but that is not the case.

In addition, both words in this text which start with an upper-case umlaut are spelled as such in Lipmann's text – "*Öfen*" and "*Ärztekommissionen*" – but are spelled as "*Oefen*" and "*Aerztekommissionen*" in the carbon copy. All lower-case umlauts are spelled as such in both versions, so both typewriters used must have had them. The only explanation why the typist of the carbon

copy didn't use the upper-case umlauts is that he wasn't familiar with how to type them, or was used to typing them in this unusual manner. Neither of these two options applies to a native-German-speaking typist.

All this points to one very-likely explanation: Lipmann's text with its numerous errors and bad expressions was retyped in better (though not flawless) German by a person evidently unfamiliar with typing on typewriters having umlauts – and having the "ß", which is never used in either text:

Spelling in Both Version	Correct Spelling (Old Rules)
grosse(s)/grösseres	große(s)/größeres
folgendermassen	folgendermaßen
Arbeitsprozess	Arbeitsprozeß
aussen/ausserhalb	außen/außerhalb
dass	daß
mussten	mußten

In other words, these clues point to Lipmann's text being the original, while the carbon copy is a retyped, cleaned-up, improved version of it, yet either not typed by a native speaker of German, or not on a fully functional German typewriter. While it is true that Lipmann claimed that his version is a retyped, "true copy of the original report," this remark was evidently added by hand after the text had been typed, which fuels our suspicion even more.

Before closing, some other considerations are conducive. The real Franke-Gricksch Report was famously seized by the British and translated into English (the German original has been lost or destroyed). The translation is titled "Report on the Duty Journey through POLAND from the 4th to 16th May 1943 by SS Sturmbannführer FRANKE GRICKSCH." The Holocaust-Controversy bloggers have published this report as their "Appendix A." This report does not include the text of the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report, and it contains no allusion to it and no reference to any kind of extermination of the Jews. The bloggers' explanation of this fact is puerile:

> *"The otherwise lengthy report of Alfred Franke-Gricksch on his trip to Auschwitz (Appendix A) is quite short, not to say silent on the role of the large Birkenau camp for the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. The omission can be well understood if this delicate issue had been split off into an own report entitled 'Resettlement Action of the Jews'."*

In this case the real Franke-Gricksch report would at least contain a reference to the text "*Umsiedlungs-Aktion der Juden*" in order to inform the reader that certain aspects of Auschwitz were exposed in a separate report. In fact, however, it does not mention crematoria or cremation furnaces or facilities at all. I will return to this question later.

Franke-Gricksch and his superior arrived at Auschwitz at 1 pm on April 4. Several camp officers were introduced to the *Gruppenführer* (von Herff), in-

cluding *Oberführer* (Joachim) Caesar, who was the leader of the Auschwitz agricultural enterprises, the only officer to be named besides the camp's commandant Höss. After this introduction, they all had lunch. Then, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Höss gave the two visitors a tour. The report elaborates in great detail precisely on Caesar's farms. It also dwells on the Jews in the following terms:

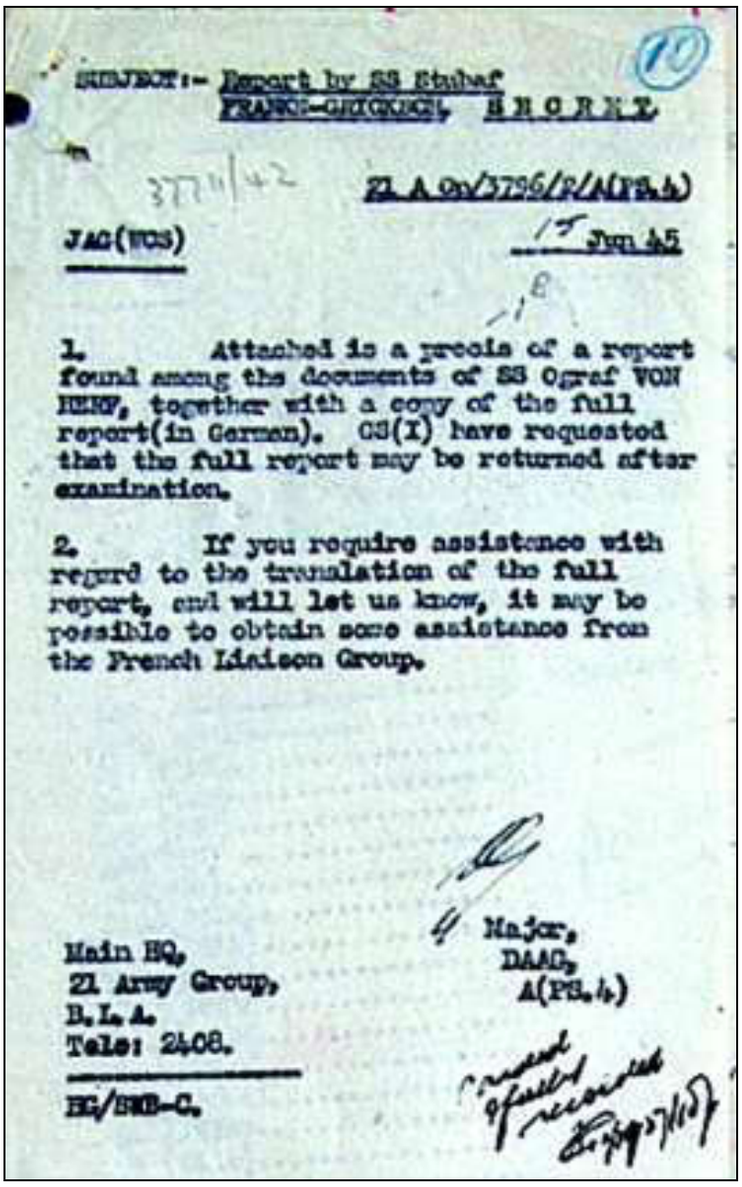

SUBJECT:- Report by SS Stubaf FRANKE-GRICKSCH, BIRGRIT

21 A Gp/3796/P/A(PS.4)

JAG(WCS) 15 Jun 45

1. Attached is a precis of a report found among the documents of SS Ogruf VON HEIM, together with a copy of the full report(in German). CS(I) have requested that the full report may be returned after examination.

2. If you require assistance with regard to the translation of the full report, and will let us know, it may be possible to obtain some assistance from the French Liaison Group.

Major,
DAAG,
A(PS.4)

Main HQ,
21 Army Group,
B.L.A.
Tele: 2408.

HC/SMB-C.

Illustration 4: *British file memo on the real Franke-Gricksch Report*

> *"The hygiene question is a very heavy responsibility for the Administration, nearly all the inmates, especially the Jews from the East and South-East, have to be trained in this respect for they show a particular fear of keeping themselves clean. In parts there have to be very strict measures in order to train the prisoners out of superstition. When having a shower bath they wrap up their lice in a piece of paper and hide it in their mouth in order to have them in their new clothes as they are of the opinion that whoever has lice will not become ill."*

After inspecting the camp, the visitors went to the city of Auschwitz, and then also saw the IG-Farbenindustrie factories at Monowitz. There they had a brief conversation with the commandant of the local camp, then left for Krakow, where they arrived "after a two hours trip."

In practice, the inspection at Birkenau, which began in the early afternoon, lasted only a few hours, focused mainly on the numerous agricultural operations around Auschwitz, and did not concern the crematoria at all.

The archival reference of the true Franke-Gricksch Report is TNA, WO 309-374. However, there is also another folder that concerns it directly, TNA, WO 2241, which contains an English summary of the report, with a note ex-

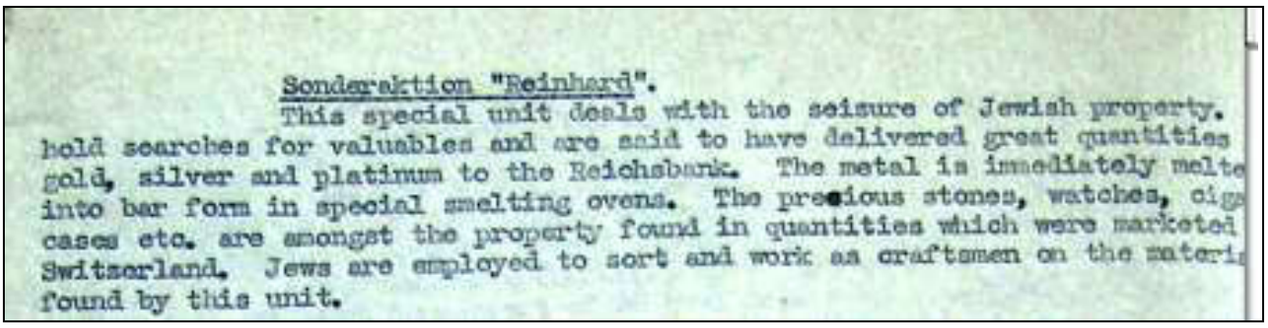
Sonderaktion "Reinhard".
This special unit deals with the seizure of Jewish property.
hold searches for valuables and are said to have delivered great quantities
gold, silver and platinum to the Reichsbank. The metal is immediately melte
into bar form in special smelting ovens. The precious stones, watches, cig
cases etc. are amongst the property found in quantities which were marketed
Switzerland. Jews are employed to sort and work as craftsmen on the materi
found by this unit.

Illustration 5: *British summary of the real Franke-Gricksch Report.*

plaining that the original was found "among the documents of SS Ograf VON HERF" (see Illustration 4).

Therefore the Pseudo-Franke-Gricksch Report was not part of these documents.

In their childish superficiality, the bloggers do not even ask themselves what was the reason for the journey of von Herff and Franke-Gricksch. The SS Personnel Main Office, headed by von Herff, was one of the eleven institutions of the SS, including the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*. They constituted "an independent organization of the party, ... under the command of the Reichsfuehrer SS." The tasks of the SS Personnel Main Office are described as follows by the 1943 *Organisationsbuch* of the NSDAP:[156]

> *"*[H]*andling of the personnel affairs of all the officers of the SS as well as the General SS, the Armed SS and the SD with regard to induction, promotion, and discharge. Further it handles the SS length-of-service lists, the bestowal of death head rings and daggers of honor as well as the promotion of the General SS."*

It is evident that a report on the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz was completely outside the competence of this office, and if such a report was ever to be compiled, it would have been the responsibility of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* to create it.

The second problem is: on whose behalf was von Herff's and Franke-Gricksch's business trip made? And whom should they report to?

The only person who could have charged von Herff with such a task was Himmler himself, von Herff's only direct superior, unless von Herff undertook the trip on his own initiative. In the first case the final recipient of the Franke-Gricksch report was obviously Himmler, and in the second case von Herff. Under such circumstances, one cannot seriously believe that Franke-Gricksch had compiled a separate report – for what reason anyway? – on matters that were not his responsibility, and without making any mention of it in the main report.

One last observation. The true Franke-Gricksch Report says on p. 6:

[156] PS-2640. *Nazy Conspiracy…*, Vol. V, p. 349.

> *"From Travniki we travelled back to Lublin to inspect the special enterprise REINHARD. This branch has had the task of realising all mobile Jewish property in the Gouvernement Poland."*

This is followed by a description of Operation Reinhard(t). In the summary of TNA, WO 2241, the description is summarized as follows (Illustration 5):

> *"Sonderaktion 'Reinhard'.*
> *This special unit deals with the seizure of Jewish property."*

Therefore the real Franke-Gricksch knew nothing of a *Sonderaktion* "Reinhard" consisting of an extermination operation of Jews.

V. Auschwitz Testimonies

In his 2011 book *Voices of Memory* containing witness accounts of the Auschwitz crematoria, Setkiewicz quotes a plethora of Auschwitz testimonies, some of which are well known while others are almost unknown. Here, I briefly discuss the relevant sections among the less-known statements.

Władysław Lutecki worked for the electricity detail of the Central Construction Office. In that context, he also worked at Crematorium III. In an undated statement he claimed (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 43):

> *"Among other things I saw the so-called 'unconnected showers' through which water never flowed. It was an imitation bathhouse. In the middle of the chamber were three columns – the chutes for the Zyklon gas."*

Leaving aside the fact that the showers were real, hence connected (Mattogno 2019, Chapter 4, pp. 134-142), it is known that, according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the alleged introduction devices for Zyklon B numbered four, not three, and that they were not "in the middle of the chamber" but distributed more-or-less-evenly around the entire room. Setkiewicz does not detect these inconsistencies.

Władysław Girsa, an inmate who was charged with carrying out repairs in the crematoria, asserted in another undated statement (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 44):

> *"I saw that in the ceiling of the gas chambers of crematoria II (I) and III (II), two or three rectangular openings had been made with sides measuring about 40 cm. In each of these openings a steel screen was attached to thick steel reinforcing rods. A fitted lid closed or opened the openings in the ceiling."*

The witness was close enough to "see" the size of those "openings," yet he was unable to count their exact number. His estimate of two or three is incorrect, as I explained above. According to the witness Kula (see below), who claims to have made those steel-meshwork columns, the square openings must

have been 70 cm wide (at least if we follow the measures he gave in his first post-war statement). Also in this case, Setkiewicz makes no comment.

Konrad Gracz, who was also involved in repair work inside the crematoria, made a deposition in 1979, in which he stated (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 45):

> *"As far as I remember, near the end of 1942 we made four wire screen columns for crematorium II in the machine shop with a square cross-section of 20 x 20 cm, and a height of 2 m. 20 cm., which had cones (tips) at the top made of bare sheet metal, for the purpose of pouring Zyklon in. The sheet-metal workers made the fine green screens necessary for the construction of these columns. In the machine shop we also made additional covers out of thick screens to enclose the columns for inserting Zyklon B as described above. The idea was to prevent the people in the gas chamber from damaging them. The above-mentioned protective screen surrounded the column for the insertion of Zyklon B on four sides. The gap between the protective screen and the insertion column might have been about 25 cm. Both screens (insertion and protective) were stretched over railings built into the floor and ceiling of the gas chamber."*

The "machine shop" mentioned by the witness was the inmate locksmith workshop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*). According to a document by the Auschwitz Camp authorities dated February 8, 1943 with the headline "Inmate locksmith workshop. List of detainees," 192 inmates were employed at the workshop on that date. The list also includes the name of Konrad Gracz with the Registration Number 27042.[157] Another employee at the workshop was Michał Kula, Registration Number 2718, who even claimed to have built these columns. However, in a statement recorded before the Höss Trial, Kula gave a different description for these devices, especially with regard to their alleged size (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.):

> *"Among other things, the fake showers intended for the gas chambers and the wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop. This column was about 3 meters high, with a square section of about 70 cm* [wide]. *This column was composed of three meshworks inserted one inside the other. The outer screen was made from wire three millimeters thick, fastened to iron corner posts of 50 by 10 millimeters. Such iron corner posts were on each corner of the column and were connected at the top in the same manner. The openings of the wire mesh were 45 millimeters in square. The second screen was made in the same manner, and constructed within the column at 150 millimeters distance from the first. The openings of the second were some 25 millimeters in square. In the corners these screens were connected to each other by iron posts. The third part of this column could*

[157] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

> *be moved. It was an empty column with a square footprint of around 150 millimeters made of sheet zinc* [inner layer]. *At the top it was closed by a metal sheet* [cone-shaped, "distributor cone," see below]*, and at the bottom with a square base. At a distance of 25 millimeters from the sides of this column, sheet-metal corners were soldered supported by sheet-metal brackets. On these corners was mounted a thin mesh with openings of about one millimeter in square. This mesh ended at the bottom of the cone, and from there, extending the meshwork, ran a sheet metal casing for the entire height up to the top of the cone. The contents of a Zyklon can were poured from above onto the distributor cone, which allowed for an equal distribution of the Zyklon to all four sides of the column. After the evaporation of the gas, the entire central column was extracted and the evaporated* [depleted] *silica* [carrier] *removed."*

Without going too much into details, the alleged devices, which had a square section of 70 cm for both Gracz and Kula (first version), had two screen layers according to Gracz, yet three layers according to Kula, and the column was 2.20 m high for Gracz (hence wouldn't even have reached the 2.50-m-high ceiling) and about 3 m high for Kula.

To complicate matters, Kula changed his mind when testifying during the Höss Trial, where he stated the following:[158]

> *"On Höss's order, the gassing columns that were used for the gassing were made by the metalworking shop. The columns were 2 meters and a half high, the inner space 150 square mm in diameter, the following* [layer] *at a distance of 30 mm, the third 15 mm away. The wire mesh used was like that used for windows, green in color; between the wire mesh and the sheet metal there was a distance of 15 mm. All this was about 1 meter and a half tall. At the mouth of this network was a so-called distribution cone. 7 pieces of these columns were made. The columns were installed in the gas chamber right next to the opening through which the can of gas was thrown in. This column was installed beneath this opening, the gas was poured directly onto the distribution cone. The cone was to uniformly distribute the gas into these four slots of 15 mm between the sheet metal and the netting, since that increased the gas evaporation surface."*

Hence, according to Kula's first, pre-trial deposition, the column was 3 meters high, which he changed to 2.50 meters during the trial. The width of the column shrank during the trial to only (15+30+150+30+15=) 240 mm in total, compared to the 700 mm of his pre-trial statement. These were obviously two entirely different objects he described. While one may confuse 3 m with 2.5 m, confusing 70 cm with 24 cm is not likely.[159]

---

[158] Höss Trial, APMO, Vol. 25, p. 498.
[159] For a detailed discussion of these alleged columns see Rudolf 2020, pp. 148-161.

While citing a different passage of Kula's pre-trial testimony, Setkiewicz did not mention these discrepancies, and therefore did not explain them either (Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 59).

In this context, the "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)" mentioned earlier (Document NI-9912, see p. 92) provide a starting point for further considerations. According to this, the contents of a Zyklon B can was poured out in a thin layer on suitable sheets of paper, probably waxed paper, which facilitated the recovery of the inert carrier afterwards. The guidelines clarified that "Moist, wet or dirty remnants, and damaged cans should never be returned." Not only did no witnesses ever speak of these sheets of paper, but in the alleged gas chambers of the elusive "bunkers" and the Birkenau Crematoria IV and V, the depleted carrier substance could never have been recovered intact, dry and clean from among the inmates, because it is literally said to have been dumped amidst the victims through side openings, so it inevitably would have been crushed and soiled with feces, urine and vomit, with which the floors of the "gas chambers" are said to have been covered after the killing of the victims, if we follow the witnesses. Not to mention that the Zyklon-B carrier would have continued releasing hydrogen-cyanide fumes for much of the time it took to remove the corpses, because the Zyklon B could have been removed only after all the corpses piling up between the doors and the introduction openings had been removed.

Regarding the alleged introduction devices for Zyklon B, it needs to be emphasized that

1. the **only** document that mentions anything remotely sounding like it (as "*4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" – 4 wire-mesh push-in device), which is the turnover protocol (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of Crematorium II dated March 31, 1943, gives as its location *Morgue #2* (the alleged "undressing room"), *not* Morgue #1 (the alleged "gas chamber"),[160] and that
2. in the register of the Inmate Locksmith Workshop, where orders for the crematoria are also listed, despite assurances to the contrary by Kula, no order for any "wire-mesh push-in device" or any similar item appears. It should be noted that the structure of the device described by Kula presupposes that it was only used for Zyklon B of the types "Diagrieß" and "Erco," but could not work with the "discoid" type (see Document 26), which consisted of disks of wood fiber, as it would have been difficult, to say the least, to stick those disks into the innermost square-shaped column, which, if we follow Kula, consisted of an inner layer of galvanized sheet metal with a side length of 15 cm (first version) or 12 cm (second version), and an outer layer some 25 mm (first version) or 15 mm (second version) farther outward (hence 25/15 mm wide) made of a fine wiremesh with a mesh size of only 1 mm. The inner part was capped with a pyramid-shaped

[160] Mattogno 2019, Chapter 2.5, "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*," pp. 76-85.

top, and the entire column was closed at the bottom with a piece of 20 cm × 20 cm sheet metal (or 15 cm × 15 cm for the second version). Zyklon B is said to have been poured from the top onto the "distributor cone," making the Zyklon-B pellets fall into the 25-/15-mm-wide space between the inner and the outer layer. Pressac provided a drawing (see Document 27), and so did G. Rudolf, whose drawings of the two different versions claimed by Kula are more accurate (Rudolf 2020, pp. 152f.; see Document 28). Looking at the extant orders for Zyklon B, the Auschwitz administration apparently never troubled to specify the type of carrier material best suited for the alleged homicidal gassings.

Setkiewicz furthermore invokes the rather terse and superficial testimony of a former Jewish inmate from Greece, Aaron Pilo,[161] who claims to have been a member of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando* as well. I have translated and thoroughly discussed Pilo's testimony elsewhere (Mattogno 2021b, pp. 227-229), so I will limit my elaboration here to a few highlights of his absurdities:

– each of the four Birkenau crematoria "was capable of burning 3,000 corpses in the course of a day" or "120 per hour."
– Within two years, "five million human corpses were burned in those four crematoria."
– "Up to three thousand people at a time fit into such a [gas] chamber" [= 14 persons per m² for Morgue #1 of Cremas II & III]
– After "three minutes all of those inside the [gas] chamber died, poisoned by the gas."
– In the furnace room, "a prisoner poured gasoline on the bodies and threw them into the fire."

In an attempt to justify the insane statement of the last entry, Setkiewicz reports what other witnesses have claimed about the procedures allegedly used to light pyres outdoors (*ibid*., FN 5, p. 47), but here Pilo is clearly talking about how the corpses were set "on fire" inside the furnace room of a crematorium!

[161] Registration Number 113204; Setkiewicz 2011a, pp. 47f.

Conclusion

Setkiewicz's summary at the end of his article is not exactly flattering to orthodox Holocaust historiography:

> *"Although many years have passed since the war ended, the researchers* [of the Auschwitz Museum] *have failed to find any major body of documents in the archives on the basis of which the entire extermination process at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp can be described accurately. In view of the many gaps in the archival materials that are crucial to our understanding of this issue, we are left with hundreds and thousands of witness reports, first of all by former inmates, or the testimonies by members of the SS, who were either in marginal or in permanent contact with the crematoria and the gas chambers. These reports, however, although most are credible and complement each other, contain – by their very nature – a number of inaccuracies and errors (especially with regard to the chronology), so in the end they cannot be considered as absolutely sufficient historiographical sources."*

As a small consolation, the author says that

> *"the testimonies referred to above, however, can be supported – as demonstrated above – by references* [*wzmiankami*] *contained in the documents of the various groups of the camp's files which, although certainly rare, are at once immensely important. Only together, when analyzed in conjunction, these documents and the testimonies of the former detainees permit to reconstruct the course of events and to understand the magnitude of the crimes committed at Auschwitz."* (pp. 73f.)

Thus, everything is reduced to testimonies and to rare "references" in documents (Pressac's "criminal traces").

With his silences and false explanations about the many absurdities contained in the witness testimonies, Setkiewicz demonstrates that the "inaccuracies and errors," and moreover the contradictions of these statements are

much-more-pronounced than what he would have us believe, and they do not even primarily concern chronological issues. This is all the more reason to conclude that testimonies alone cannot be considered sufficiently reliable historical sources.

And since documents for the existence of homicidal gas chambers do not exist, what remains of the "history" of the gas chambers of Auschwitz?

The end of Setkiewicz's article clearly shows his actual intent: to respond to revisionism without mentioning it:

> *"To those who still doubt, the following question can be asked: if Auschwitz was merely a simple 'labor camp,' then what were those 'field furnaces,' the 'gassing rooms,' the 'mortuary chambers' and the 'bathing installations'; what purposes did the 'material for special treatment' or 'material for the resettlement of the Jews' really serve, which was ordered from the Cyklon factory at Dessau in thousands of kilograms; why were considerable quantities of firewood transported by truck to the Sonderkommando, while at the same time thousands of tons of coke were delivered to the cremation furnaces?"*

If the SS had nothing to hide at Auschwitz, Setkiewicz concludes, they would not have invented "complicated euphemisms," but since they invented them, they tried to "hide the traces of unprecedented crimes" (p. 74), which means that the "proof" *par excellence* for the alleged gassings at Auschwitz is reduced to those alleged "euphemisms"! Curiously, Setkiewicz only reports the respective Polish translation:

- *"obozem pracy" = "Arbeitslager"*
- *"piece polowe" = "Feldöfen"*
- *"pokoje do gazowania" = "Vergasungsräume"*
- *"kostnice" = "Leichenhallen, Leichenkeller"*
- *"zakłady kąpielowe" = "Badeanstalten (für Sonderaktionen)"*
- *"materiał do specjalnego traktowania" = " Material für Sonderbehandlung"*
- *"materiał do przesiedlania Żydów" = "Material*[*ien*] *für Judenumsiedlung"*

If Setkiewicz, in addition to asking questions, were also willing to listen to the answers, he would know that all the issues he raised were dealt with and explained in depth in their historical and documentary context by those same unnamed revisionists.

The best mainstream treatment of the issue of coke, firewood and Zyklon-B deliveries to Auschwitz is thus totally inconclusive and utterly unable even to scratch the surface of revisionist critiques.

Appendix

Tables

Table I: Coke Deliveries and Death Cases at Auschwitz

The five columns of the following table reporting day of the week, date (day.month.year), supply of coke in tons, the number of deaths according to the *Stärkebuch* (register of force) and *Leichenhallenbuch* (register of the morgue). Bold numbers on the last day of each month give monthly totals. Totals in brackets are based on additional coke deliveries as discovered by Setkiewicz.

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
	29.1.-3.2	*13*		
Mo	**16.2.1942**	3	40	40
Tu	17	3	46	46
We	18	4	55	55
Th	19	3	33	35
Fr	20	3	32	32
Sa	21		48	48
Su	22		36	36
Mo	23	3	26	26
Tu	24	3	43	43
We	25		35	35
Th	26		32	32
Fr	27		60	55
Sa	28	**22**	42 **486**	40 **483**
Su	**1.3.1942**		26	29
Mo	2		37	32
Tu	3		42	46

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
We	4		73	66
Th	5	3	54	60
Fr	6		64	65
Sa	7	3	55	59
Su	8		43	42
Mo	9	3	47	41
Tu	10	3	42	47
We	11		54	50
Th	12		63	65
Fr	13	3	40	38
Sa	14		25	30
Su	15		306	28
Mo	16	6	112	18
Tu	17		20	22
We	18	6	117	23
Th	19		50	16
Fr	20	3	41	22
Sa	21	3	120	20
Su	22		212	16
Mo	23	3	127	18
Tu	24		33	14
We	25		69	41
Th	26	3	88	36
Fr	27		40	11
Sa	28		162	12
Su	29		153	17
Mo	30		109	14
Tu	31	**39 [62]**	68 **2,492**	17 **1,015**
We	**1.4.1942**	3	71	8
Th	2		36	20
Fr	3		64	12
Sa	4	3	71	27
Su	5		79	17
Mo	6		45	17
Tu	7	3	56	16
We	8		42	10
Th	9		47	14
Fr	10	3	46	15
Sa	11	3	48	14
Su	12		77	21
Mo	13	3	70	19
Tu	14		76	25
We	15		92	15
Th	16	3	72	35
Fr	17	3	38	16
Sa	18		74	25
Su	19		75	33
Mo	20		40	16
Tu	21	3	58	23
We	22	3	50	29

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
Th	23	3	89	30
Fr	24	3	83	16
Sa	25		85	11
Su	26		72	17
Mo	27	3	76	14
Tu	28		118	41
We	29		78	15
Th	30	**39**	71 **1,999**	30 **601**
		[42]		
Fr	**1.5.1942**		134	24
Sa	2		53	15
Su	3		64	9
Mo	4	1	89	31
Tu	5		87	45
We	6		144	28
Th	7		89	23
Fr	8		135	25
Sa	9	3	61	14
Su	10		49	12
Mo	11		62	24
Tu	12	3	108	33
We	13		89	22
Th	14[162]	4	67	27
Fr	15		65	21
Sa	16		96	20
Su	17		91	28
Mo	18	3	78	30
Tu	19	3	99	37
We	20		84	19
Th	21	10	114	34
Fr	22	2	114	24
Sa	23		105	27
Su	24		99	22
Mo	25		94	19
Tu	26	3	112	37
We	27		278	18
Th	28		92	24
Fr	29		87	31
Sa	30		61	18
Su	31	**32**	51 **2,951**	14 **775**
Mo	**1.6.1942**		103	25
Tu	2		82	27
We	3	3	85	26
Th	4	2	82	26
Fr	5		92	34
Sa	6		91	30
Su	7		58	27
Mo	8		87	35
Tu	9		92	20
We	10		82	29

[162] On May 14+15 1942, repair work was done on the flue.

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
Th	11		103	30
Fr	12		126	46
Sa	13	3	118	30
Su	14		130	12
Mo	15	5	127	47
Tu	16	2	156	52
We	17	2	209	40
Th	18	1	159	49
Fr	19		152	40
Sa	20	2	154	40
Su	21		141	21
Mo	22		168	35
Tu	23		188	44
We	24	1.5	178	57
Th	25	2	193	34
Fr	26		121	24
Sa	27	2	89	38
Su	28		62	19
Mo	29	2	94	34
Tu	30	2 **29.5**	161 **3,683**	38 **1,009**
We	**1.7.1942**		85	23
Th	2	1.5	112	43
Fr	3		166	56
Sa	4		88	34
Su	5		86	13
Mo	6		111	49
Tu	7	1	136	58
We	8	1	129	34
Th	9	3	129	61
Fr	10	2	149	34
Sa	11		97	0
Su	12		127	0
Mo	13	2	104	0
Tu	14	1	107	0
We	15		146	0
Th	16		130	0
Fr	17		108	0
Sa	18	5	119	0
Su	*19*		135	0
Mo	*20*		150	0
Tu	*21*		128	0
We	*22*		139	0
Th	*23*		140	0
Fr	*24*		184	0
Sa	*25*		234	0
Su	*26*		99	0
Mo	*27*		191	0
Tu	*28*		228	163
We	*29*		116	57
Th	*30*		107	43
Fr	*31*	**16.5**	145 **4,125**	72 **740**
Sa	***1*.8.1942**		129	60

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
Su	*2*		112	40
Mo	*3*		142	65
Tu	*4*		138	56
We	*5*		125	36
Th	*6*		126	38
Fr	*7*		148	50
Sa	*8*		191	84
Su	*9*		178	50
Mo	10	2 + 1.5	275	129
Tu	11		301	142
We	12		249	108
Th	13		324	119
Fr	14		269	118
Sa	15	2	286	87
Su	16		261	60
Mo	17		249	49
Tu	18	4	390	176
We	19	3	220 **4,113**	112
Th	20	3		121
Fr	21	2		110
Sa	22	2		136
Su	23			49
Mo	24			90
Tu	25			152
We	26	2		58
Th	27	2		55
Fr	28	2		54
Sa	29	4		46
Su	30			19
Mo	31	2 **31.5**		34 **2,503**
Tu	**1.9.1942**	2		0
We	2	1		60
Th	3	2		26
Fr	4	2		20
Sa	5	1		31
Su	6			23
Mo	7	1		76
Tu	8	1		63
We	9			46
Th	10	2		58
Fr	11	2		38
Sa	12	2		34
Su	13			37
Mo	14	3		44
Tu	15	1		59
We	16	2		62
Th	17	2		146
Fr	18	2		62
Sa	19	2		66
Su	20			31
Mo	21	3		75
Tu	22	2		80

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
We	23	3		61
Th	24	2		38
Fr	25	2		88
Sa	26	3		37
Su	27			39
Mo	28	4		31
Tu	29	2		54
We	30	2 **52**		51 **1,636**
Th	**1.10.1942**	2		0
Fr	2			0
Sa	3			0
Su	4			0
Mo	5	1		0
Tu	6			0
We	7	2		0
Th	8	1		0
Fr	9	1		0
Sa	10			0
Su	11			0
Mo	12			0
Tu	13			0
We	14	2		0
Th	15			0
Fr	16	2		0
Sa	17			0
Su	18			0
Mo	19	1		0
Tu	20			0
We	21			0
Th	22			0
Fr	23			0
Sa	24			0
Su	25			0
Mo	26			0
Tu	27	2		0
We	28	1		0
Th	29			0
Fr	30			34
Sa	31	**15**		48 **82**
Su	**1.11.1942**			9
Mo	2	2		58
Tu	3			70
We	4	1		41
Th	5	2		48
Fr	6	1		62
Sa	7			74
Su	8			18
Mo	9			48
Tu	10			32
We	11			96
Th	12			50
Fr	13	1		51

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
Sa	14	2		26
Su	15			18
Mo	16	1		53
Tu	17	2		73
We	18			47
Th	19			91
Fr	20			60
Sa	21	3		70
Su	22			28
Mo	23			77
Tu	24			63
We	25			84
Th	26			115
Fr	27	1		84
Sa	28	1		38
Su	29			39
Mo	30	**17**		65 **1,688**
Tu	**1.12.1942**	2		86
We	2	2		59
Th	3	2		125
Fr	4			118
Sa	5	5		102
Su	6			22
Mo	7	2		48
Tu	8	1		53
We	9			85
Th	10	2		46
Fr	11			53
Sa	12			49
Su	13			10
Mo	14	2		62
Tu	15			76
We	16			54
Th	17			18
Fr	18	2		81
Sa	19	2		91
Su	20			20
Mo	21	4		21
Tu	22			52
We	23	6		56
Th	24			68
Fr	25			22
Sa	26			15
Su	27			24
Mo	28	2		29
Tu	29	2		41
We	30			72
Th	31	**39**		40 **1,741**
Fr	**1.1.1943**			22
Sa	2			55
Su	3			16
Mo	4			58

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
Tu	5	4		87
We	6	2		78
Th	7	3		78
Fr	8			53
Sa	9			77
Su	10			26
Mo	11			114
Tu	12	2		123
We	13	1		103
Th	14	3		92
Fr	15	4		23
Sa	16			22
Su	17			10
Mo	18			30
Tu	19			53
We	20	4		33
Th	21			46
Fr	22			45
Sa	23			32
Su	24			21
Mo	25			48
Tu	26			36
We	27			44
Th	28			69
Fr	29			58
Sa	30			40
Su	31	**23**		13 **1,605**
Mo	**1.2.1943**			46
Tu	2			43
We	3			43
Th	4			33
Fr	5			42
Sa	6			34
Su	7			22
Mo	8			59
Tu	9	4		42
We	10	4		33
Th	11			21
Fr	12	4		39
Sa	13	4		70
Su	14			14
Mo	15	4		55
Tu	16			32
We	17			36
Th	18			26
Fr	19			41
Sa	**20**			31
Su	21			14
Mo	22	3		103
Tu	23	3		66
We	24	4		43
Th	25			37

Day of the Week	Date	Coke [t]	Death Cases *Stärkebuch*	Death Cases *Leichenhallenbuch*
Fr	26	5		39
Sa	27	5		33
Su	28	**40**		28 **1,124**
Mo	**1.3.1943**	5		115
Tu	2	4		19
We	3	5		19
Th	4	4		23
Fr	5	1		18
Sa	6			13
Su	7			12
Mo	8			20
Tu	9			18
We	10	5.5		13
Th	11	4		15
Fr	12			24
Sa	13	6		32
Su	14			17
Mo	15	14 **48.5**		27 **385**

Table 2: Availability of Coke per Cremated Corpse

1942	coke deliveries in kg	death cases in *Leichenhallenbuch*	coke consumption per corpse/kg	death cases in *Stärkebuch*
February (16-28)	22,000	483	45.5	486
March	39,000	1,015	38.4	2,392
April	39,000	601	64.9	1,999
May	32,000	775	41.3	2,951
June	29,500	1,009	29.2	3,683
July	16,500	740	22.3	4,125
August	31,500	2,503	12.6	4,113 (1-19)
September	52,000	1,636	31.8	/
October	15,000	?	?	/
November	17,000	1,688	10.1	/
December	39,000	1,741	22.4	/
1943				
January	23,000	1,606	14.3	/
February	40,000	1,124	35.6	/
March (1-15)	48,500	385	(126)	/

Documents

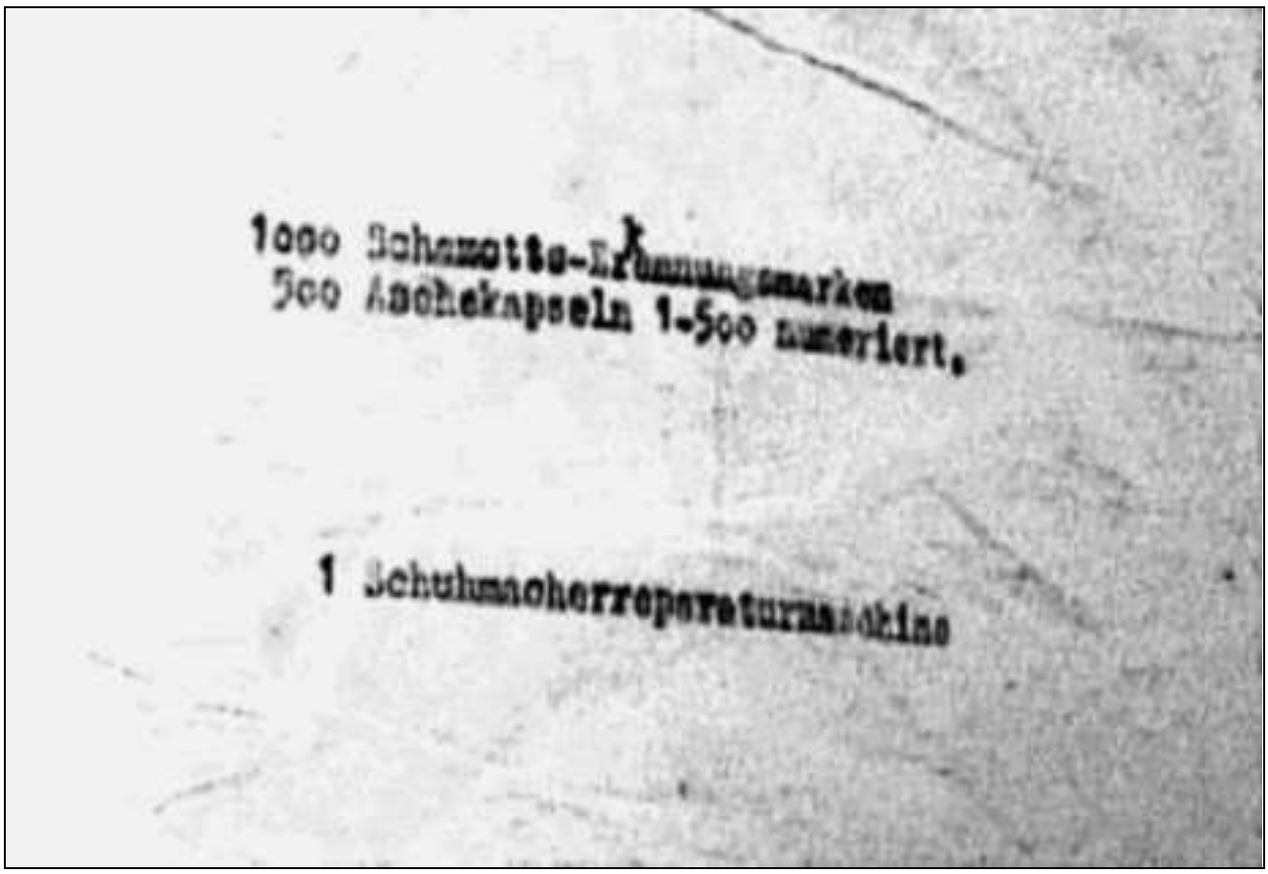
1000 Schamotte-Erkennungsmarken
500 Aschekapseln 1-500 numeriert,

1 Schulmacherreparaturmaschine

Document 1: *Register of supplies; delivery to the administration of the Auschwitz Camp of 1,000 fireclay identification markers dated August 31, 1940. Source: Setkiewicz 2011a, p. 101.*

226

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE TOPF 1878 1938

GRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
CODES
BUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO ERFURT 1792

Titl.
SS-Neubauleitung,
KL Auschwitz,

Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 3.6.40.
POSTFACH 500
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DRYSESTRASSE 7
hes.

BETRIFFT: Einäscherungs-Ofen, Asche-Urnen etc.

IHR ZEICHEN: -

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D/Prf.

Eingegangen
-6.VI.40 | 15-16 Uhr
Erl.

Zur Inbetriebnahme des Krematoriums benötigen Sie noch Asche-Urnen, einen Beschriftungs-Apparat für die Urnendeckel und Schamottemarken. Wir nehmen an, daß Sie vorerst mit 500 Aschekapseln und Schamottemarken in gleicher Anzahl auskommen werden und empfehlen Ihnen, die Bestellung schon jetzt aufzugeben, da für vorstehende Materialmengen eine Lieferzeit von 6 Wochen erforderlich ist. Wir bieten Ihnen, aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B., wie folgt an:

500 Stück Asche-Urnen
DIN-Format, aus Schwarzblech,
mit SchwarzblechsDeckel,
zum Preise von RM 675.--

500 Stück Schamotte-Marken
mit laufender Nummer 1 - 500,
zum Preise von RM 65.--

-2-

Document 2: *Letter of the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp dated June 3, 1940 for the delivery of 500 cremation urns, 500 fireclay identification markers and an embossing device to label both urns and markers. Source: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

TAG BLATT

3.6.40. -2-

EMPFÄNGER

SS-Neubauleitung, KL, Auschwitz /O.-S.

1 Beschriftungs-Apparat,

bestehend aus dem Holzsetzkasten und dem schmiedeeisernen Apparat, einschließlich der Typen zur Beschriftung, also komplett,

zum Preise von RM 15o.--

Bei Bestellung dieser Teile bitten wir um Übermittelung einer gültigen Kennziffer für das III.Quartal 4o über 31o kg.

Wir bitten um Ihre geschätzte Auftragserteilung und empfehlen uns Ihnen

Heil Hitler !

opa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

Document 2 continued.

486

Bescheinigung.

4 - ....To. KOKS - KOHLE - gemischt für

Abteilung - ~~Baus Nr.~~ Krematorium

gefahren am 18.2.42 durch Rollwagen Nr. 11

Capo Rollwagen

Oben angegebene Menge KOKS - KOHLE - ist ausgegeben.

Capo SS-Unterscharführer

Document 3: *Certificate for the delivery of 4 tons of coke on Feb 18, 1942 to the crematorium. Source: APMO, D-AuI-4, Bescheinigung, p. 486.*

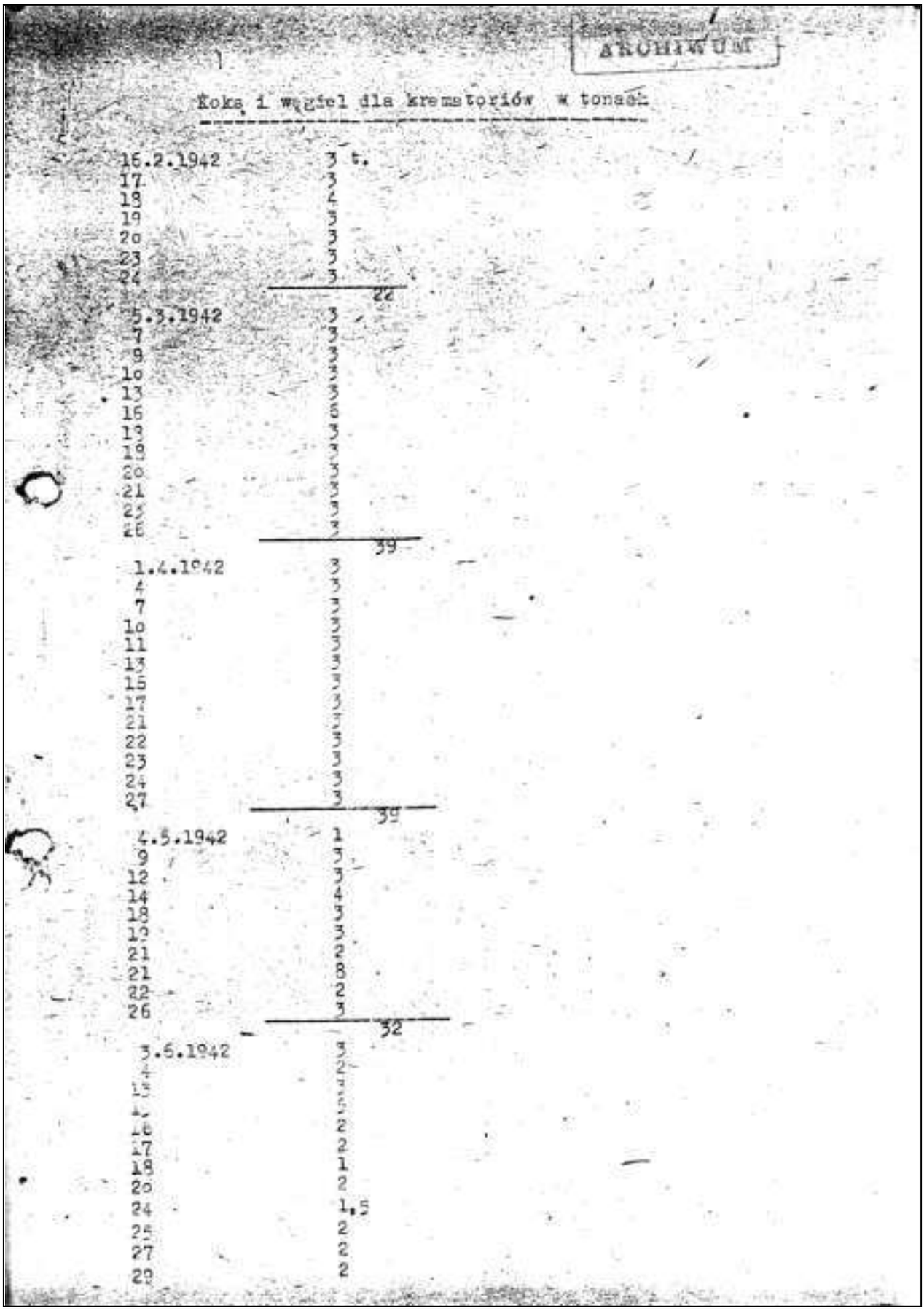

ARCHIWUM

Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach

16.2.1942	3 t.	
17	3	
18	4	
19	3	
20	3	
23	3	
24	3	
		22
5.3.1942	3	
7	3	
9	3	
10	3	
13	3	
16	6	
17	3	
18	3	
20	3	
21	3	
25	3	
26	3	
		39
1.4.1942	3	
4	3	
7	3	
10	3	
11	3	
13	3	
15	3	
17	3	
21	3	
22	3	
23	3	
24	3	
27	3	
		39
4.5.1942	1	
9	3	
12	3	
14	4	
18	3	
19	3	
21	2	
21	8	
22	2	
26	3	
		32
3.6.1942	3	
4	2	
15	[illegible]	
[illegible]	[illegible]	
16	2	
17	2	
18	1	
20	2	
24	1,5	
25	2	
27	2	
29	2	

Document 4: *"Coke and wood for the crematoria in tons." List of coke and wood supplies compiled by the Auschwitz Museum. Source: APMO, D-AuI-4, Zestawienie węgla i koksu dla krematoriów.*

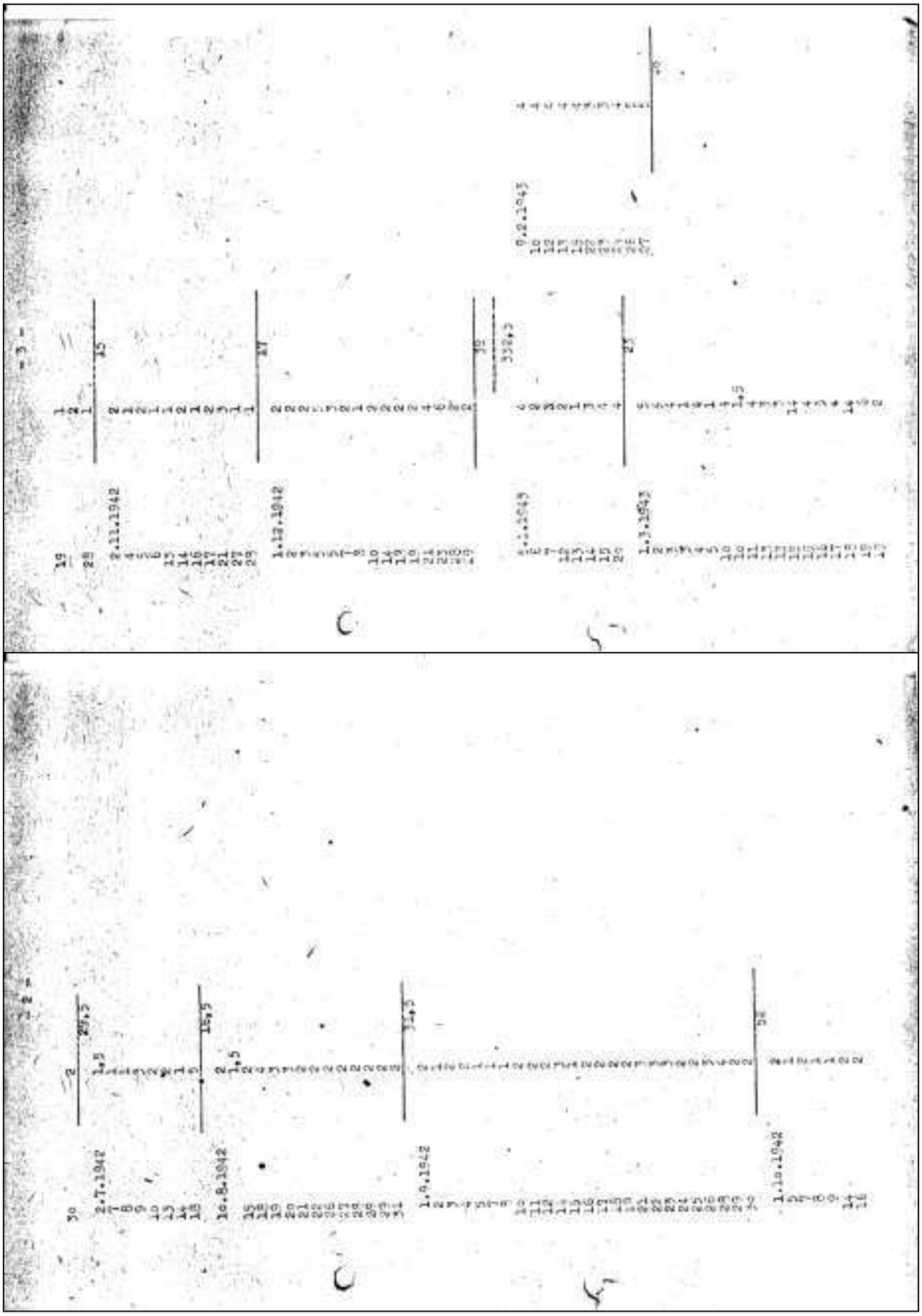

Document 4 continued.

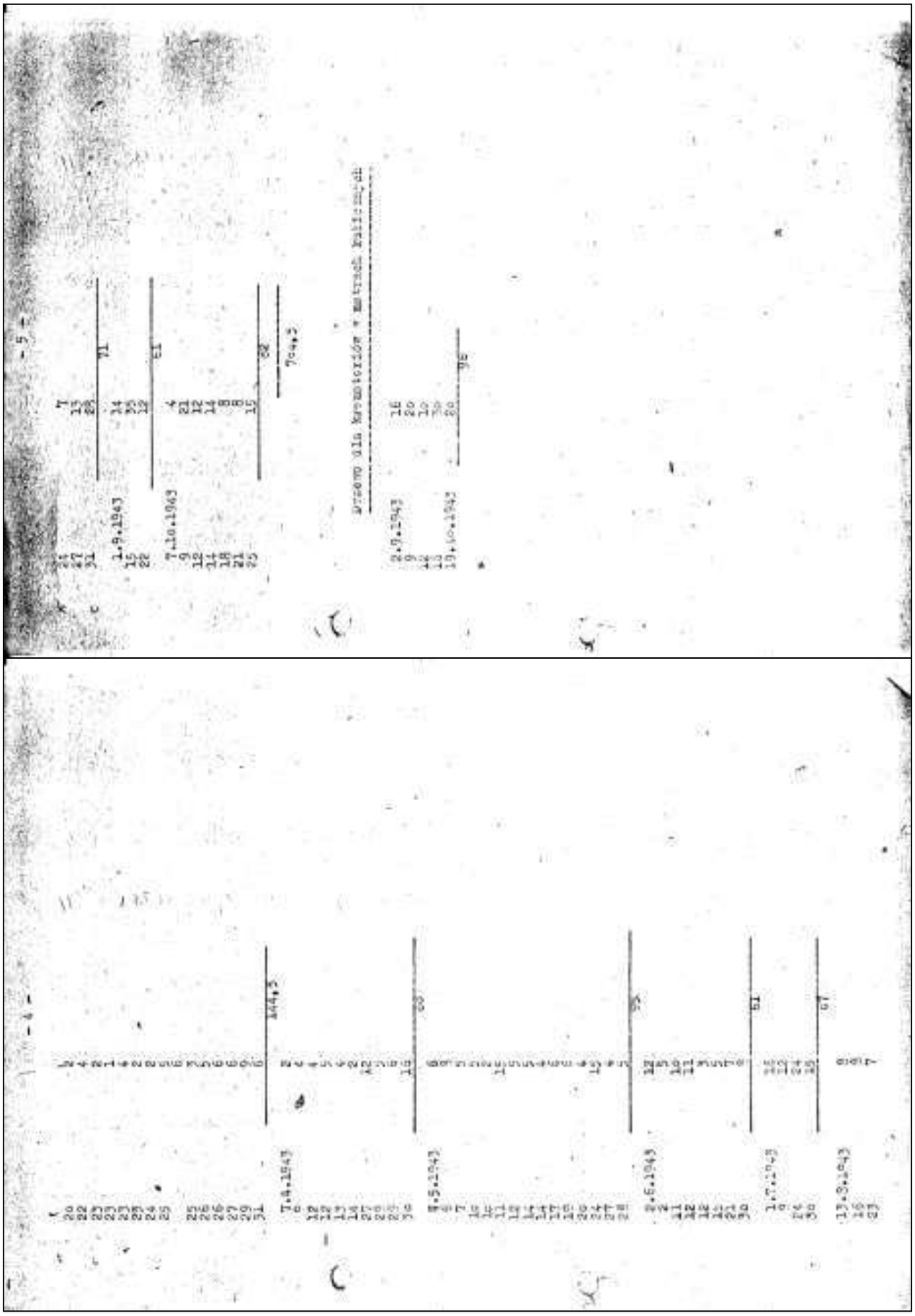

Document 4 continued.

Fahrbefehl Nr. 1

Kraftfahrzeug ¹) LKW 5 to

mit Anhänger SS 300

von der Fahrbereitschaft

Fahrer: SS-Stm. Schrauner

meldet sich am 7.9.1942 um 6 Uhr 30 Min.

in (Ort) K. L. Auschwitz

Strasse

bei: Fahrzeugpark K. L. Auschwitz

zur Fahrt von:

nach: Rudoszowitz

vorgeschriebene Fahrstrecke

Zweck der Fahrt ¹) Holzholen vom Wald

Die Fahrt erfolgt kostenlos gegen Bezahlung

Der Kommandant des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmbannführer

Document 5: *Travel order of September 7, 1942 for picking up wood. Source: Bartosik et al. 2014, p. 79.*

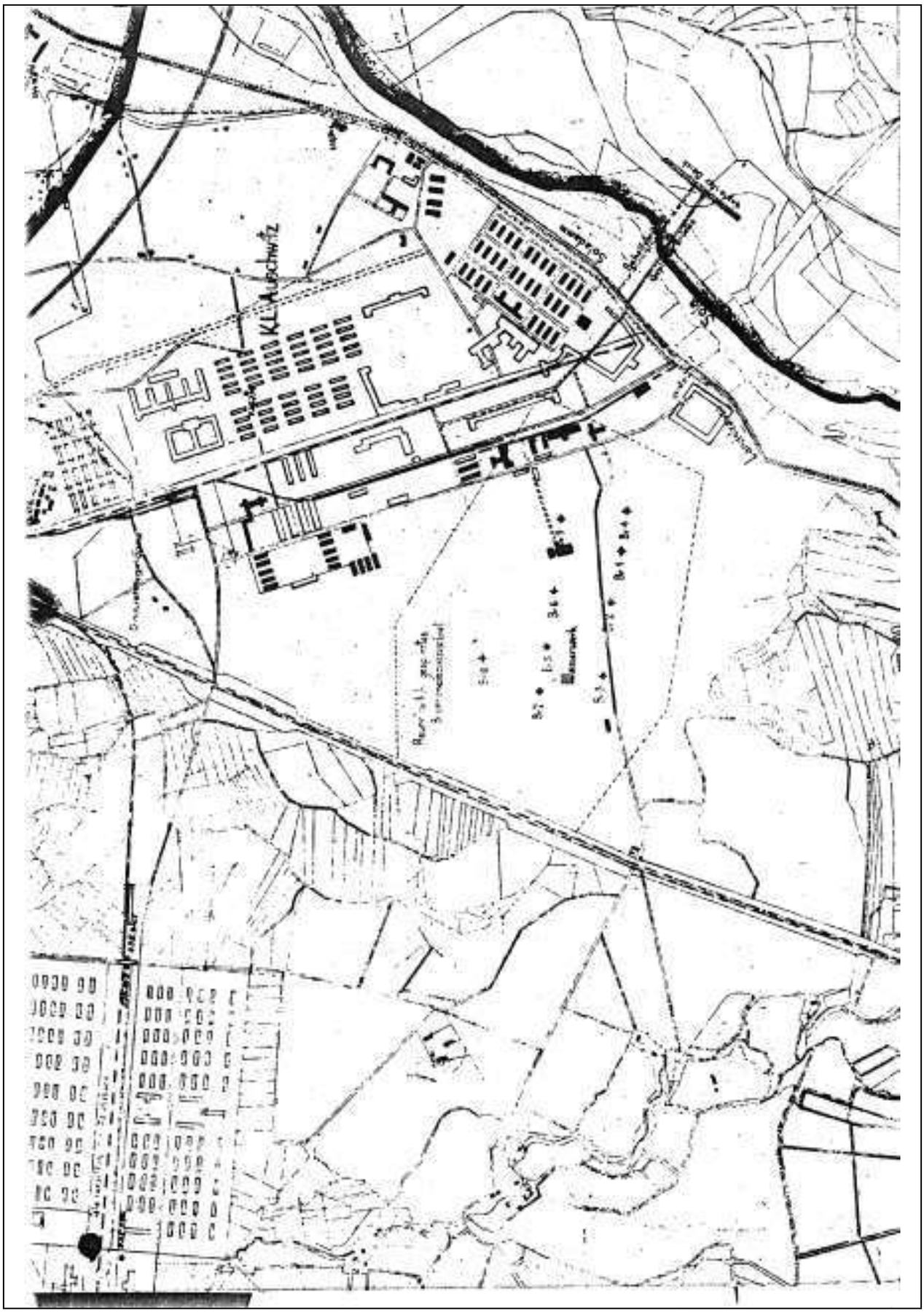

Document 6: *Dotted hexagon: restricted drinking-water catchment area of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps. Source: Teilplan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz, January 1943. APK, Land P1, Go/S 467.*

Auschwitz,den 1.Dezember 1941.

V E R B R A U C H S M I T T E L

Eingang im Monat November 1941. - vom 1.11.-30.11.)

150	Bogen	Glaspapier	Ernst Platzek,Bielitz
3	l.	Ammoniak	" " "
596	kg.	Chlorkalk	Wagg.82574 - Beuthen
572	"	"	"Azot"Chem.Fabr.Jaworzno O/S.
200	Stck.	Handfeger	Gebr.Sennewaldt,Bielitz
200	"	Bürsten	" " "
200	"	Klosettbürsten	" " "
210	"	Schrubber	" " "
2596	kg.	Holzgrund	"Arti-Werk",Wuppertal
306	"	Chlorkalk	Wagg.87072 - Beuthen
582	"	"	"Azot" Chem.Fabr.Jaworzno O/S
3000	"	Zyklon (Blausäure)	Wagg.Münch.19951 - Dessau
3000	Stck.	Chamotte-Erk.Marken	Martinroda (Thür.)
200	"	Handfeger	Gebr.Sennewaldt,Bielitz
1000	"	Tapeziernägel	Sachsendecker,Bielitz
1130	kg.	Chlorkalk	Centr.Drog.G.Glowa,Gleiwitz
10172	Stck.	Einheitsseife	Theodor Parzyk,Hindenburg
108	"	Kernseife	" " "
30,476	kg.	Seifenflocken	" " "
2500	"	Waschpulver	" " "
300	Stck.	Bürsten	Gebr.Sennewaldt,Bielitz
300	"	Schrubber	" " "
100	"	Maurersatzbesen	" " "

D e r K a m m e r w a r t :

[illegible] Jacha.

Document 7: *Register of orders for consumables of November 1941; in the center: delivery of 3,000 kg of Zyklon B. Source: Bartosik et al. 2014, p. 51.*

Document 8a-c: *Labels of 1500-gram cans of Zyklon B from the company Tesch & Stabenow. Source: GARF, 7021-107-2, pp. 244-244a.*

Document 8d: *Photograph of a 200-gram can of Zyklon B from the Degesch Company. Source: TNA, WO-208/2169.*

1553-PS
17

DEGESCH
DEUTSCHE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H.
FRANKFURT/M.

neue Anschrift:
DEGESCH
Friedberg/Hessen
Kaiserstr. 70, Postfach 69

WEISSFRAUENSTR. 9 / FERNSPRECHER: ORTSRUF 20121 / FERNRUF: 20546 / NACHTRUF: 24141 / DRAHTWORT: DEGESCH
POSTANSCHRIFT: DEGESCH FRANKFURT/MAIN, SCHLIESSFACH 240 POSTSCHECK-KONTO FRANKFURT/M. TELEGRAMME: AUS CODES

Herrn Obersturmführer
Kurt Gerstein,
(1) Berlin
Leipzigerstrasse 31/32

RECHNUNG

Frankfurt a. M., den 30. April 1944
Ha.

D. G. S.		Einzelpreis	Reichsmark
	Wir sandten am 11. April ab Dessau mit einem Wehrmachtfrachtbrief der Heeresstandortverwaltung Dessau an das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, Abt. Entwesung und Entseuchung, Station:		
	Auschwitz als Frachtgut folgende Sendung:		
	ZYKLON B Blausäure ohne Reizstoff		
50146/50	11 Kisten, enthaltend je 30 = 330 Büchsen à 500 g = 195 kg CN	5.--	975.--
	Brutto: 832,00 kg Tara: 276,25 " Netto: 555,75 "		
	Die Etiketten trugen den Vermerk: " Vorsicht, ohne Warnstoff "		

49370

Document 9: *Invoice of April 30, 1944 for the purchase of 195 kg of Zyklon B. Source: PS-1553.*

Abschrift. 110 Tebrber

Funk-Spruch Nr. 113 Angekommen: 29.7.42 1335 168

Absendende Stelle: An

W.V.H.A. K.L.Auschwitz

Die Fahrtgenehmigung mit dem LKW von Auschwitz nach Dessau zur Abholung von Gas, daß zur desinfizierung des Lagers dringendst erforderlich ist, wird hiermit erteilt.

gez. G l ü c k s
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS i.R. eines General-
Leutnant der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
gez. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:

gez.
SS-Obersturmführer u.Adjutant

Document 10: *Travel permit of July 29, 1942 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.*

SS-Standort-Funkstelle
Auschwitz

Dienststelle: Stelle:

Spruch-Nr. | Befördert am 193 Uhr durch | Aufgenommen am 26.8.42 1558 Uhr durch | Erhalten am 26.8.42 Uhr

Spruch Nr. 83 SS-Standort-Funkstelle Auschwitz

Vermerke:

Absendende Stelle: W.V.H.A.

Art Meldung	Ort	Tag Monat	Stunde Minuten
Abgegangen			
Angekommen		26.8.42	1558
An K.L.Auschwitz			

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bez.: Dort. Antrag v. 26.8.42.

Fahrgen. für einen LKW. nach Dessau zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt.

Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftf. mitzugeben.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
gez. Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbf.
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS)

F.d.R.
Funkstellenleiter

169. Bolf & Simons, Berlin SO 36

Document 11: *Travel permit of August 26, 1942 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169.*

Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 13
Absendende Stelle:
W.V.H.A.

Angekommen: 2.10.42 1632
An
K.L.Au.

Betr.: Fahrgen.
Bezug: Dort. Antrag vom 2.10.42

Fahrgenehmigung für einen 5 To. LKW mit Anhänger nach Dessau u.zurück, zwecks Abholung von Materialien für die Judenumsiedlung, wird hiermit erteilt.

Den Kraftfahrer ist diese Fahrgenehmigung mitzugeben.

Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbf.
ständiger Vertreter des Leiters
der Dienstst. im Range eines
Gen.Leutnants d. Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
ges. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:

d.B.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

15

Document 12: *Travel permit of October 2, 1942 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: APMO, D-AuI-4/1a, Fahrgenehmigung, p. 15.*

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppenchef D
-Konzentrationslager -

Auschwitz, den 7. Januar 1943

115

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung

Fahrgenehmigung für einen 5 To.LKW mit Anhänger nach Dessau u.zurück, zwecks Abholung von Materialien zur Desinfektion, wird hiermit erteilt.

Dem Kraftfahrer ist diese Fahrgenehmigung mitzugeben.

Waffen-SS
Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz

SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS in der Dienststellung
eines Generalleutnants.

Document 13: *Travel permit of January 7, 1943 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 173.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

FS.-Dienst

Aufgenommen: Tag Monat Jahr Zeit

30. Juli 1943 20 16

durch

A. L. Auschwitz

4685

Befördert: Tag Monat Jahr Zeit

117 an

durch

ORANIENBURG , 4685 , 30.7.43 2010 -K-

AN DEN LAGERKOMMANDANTEN DES KL. AUSCHWITZ.-

FAHRTGENEHMIGUNG FUER EINEN LKW. VON AUSCHWITZ NACH DESSAU UND ZURUECK ZWECKS ABHOLUNG VON ZYKLON WIRD HIERMIT FUER DEN 30.7.43 ERTEILT.-

DEM KRAFTFAHRER IST DER SS- SONDERAUSWEIS - K MITZUGEBEN.-

DER CHEF DER AMTSGRUPPE D. GEZ. G L U E C K S

SS- BRIGADEFUEHRER U. GENERALMAJOR DER WAFFEN-SS.-

Document 14: *Travel permit of July 30, 1943 for picking up Zyklon B from the producer at Dessau. Source: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 175.*

NI-11937

(6) DEGESCH-Lieferung von Zyklon B an Konzentrationslager durch die Firma TESTA:

N ame des KZ-Lagers:	Jahr: 1942:	Jahr: 1943:
Sachsenhausen/Oranienbg.	1.438,0 kg	2.913,6 kg
Neuengamme	180,0 "	427,0 "
Gross-Rosen	-- "	429,5 "
Lublin	-- "	1.627,5 "
Ravensbrueck	-- "	351,5 "
	1.618,0 kg	5.749,1 kg
Auschwitz	7.478,6 kg	12.174,09 kg*

(7) Vergleich der Zyklon-Verkaufe an Konzentrationslager und SS-Organisationen mit Verkaufen an die Wehrmacht:

Name der Organisation:	Jahr: 1942:	Jahr: 1943:
Konzentrationslager	9.131,6 kg	18.302,9 kg
SS-Organisationen	15.776,6 "	11.472,2 "
Heeressanitaetspark (als Auftraggeber fuer die Wehrmacht)	11.232,0 "	19.982,0 "
Gesamt-Verkaufe	79.069,0 "	119.458,0 "

(8) Rohgewinn (Einnahmen abruegl. direkter Warenkosten) fuer Verkaufe von Zyklon-B Gas:

1941	RM	45.735,78
1942	"	92.681,07
1943	"	127.985,79
1944	"	27.923,01

* nach erfolgter Reduzierung um 8,5 kg fuer eine erteilte Gutschrift fuer Zyklon-Kinderlieferung.

-3-

Document 15: *DEGESCH deliveries of Zyklon B to various German concentration camps through the Tesch & Stabenow Company (1942-1943). Source: NI-11937.*

Dessauer Werke
für Zucker- und Chemische Industrie
Aktiengesellschaft

Dessau, 11. April 1944

An die

Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H.
Frankfurt a. Main

Betr.: Zyklon Degesch-Auftrag
Ihr Auftrag Nr. 195 (Mrz 3/44)
Dessau Nr. 1fa. April

Versandanzeige über
Zyklon B Gift

30.

dekl. Blausäure (Cyanwasserstoff) mit höchstens 3 v. H. W'asser, völlig aufgesaugt durch eine poröse Masse. Gift.

Wir sandten heute mit der Bahn unser Frachtgut an
das Konzentrationslager Oranienburg, Abt. Entwesung und Entseuchung,
Station : O r a n i e n b u r g
als Frachtgut
mit einem Frachtbrief der H.St.Verw. Dessau-Rosslau.

Kisten Zahl	Sorte	Nr.	enthalten je Büchse	Größe	Gesamt-Büchsenzahl	Zusam. Kg. %CN	je brutto	Gesamtgewicht brutto	tara	netto	Bemerkungen
13	67.49 .34,5	50133/ 45	(1,425) 30 152,	500 120	390	195	64	832	276,25	555,75	Zyklon ohne Reizstoff
		D.G.-Gift Potenzgift									Reingewicht RM 5.55
						Die Etiketten tragen den Stempel : "Versuchs, ohne Warnstoff !"					
13						195		832	276,25	555,75	

Dessauer Werke
für Zucker- und Chemische Industrie
Aktiengesellschaft

Document 16: *Shipping advice of the Degesch Company to the Oranienburg Camp (Sachsenhausen) for 195 kg of Zyklon B dated April 11, 1944. Source: TNA, WO-208/2169.*

Abgangsbrgt.

nach Dessau Kg

über

Fahrtnummer

Nr der Frachtkarte

Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief (1) **(Doppel)**

(Frachtberechnung und Abrechnung nachträglich zu den vereinbarten Sätzen)

Wagen (2)			
Gattung	Nummer	Eigentumsmerkmal	Achsenzahl

~~Deutsche Wehrmacht~~

An die Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chem. Industrie A.-G.

in und

Strasse und Hausnummer

Bestimmungsbahnhof Dessau (Güterbahnhof)

Bei Sendungen nach dem Ausland auch Bestimmungsland Deutschland

Etwaige Vorschrift über Weiterbeförderung (4)

Andere Erklärungen (5)

Die Frachtkosten fallen dem [illegible] der Waffen-SS zur Last, daher Wehrmachttarif.

Dienststempel (5)

Lublin den 2. Februar 1943

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Leiter der Verwaltung

Anschrift oder Zeichen und Nummer (8)	Anzahl	Art der Verpackung	Bezeichnung des Gutes	Wirkliches Rohgewicht kg
KGL 1-20	20	Kisten	Leergut (verbrauchtes Zyklon)	1163

Waffen-SS

Absender ~~Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin~~ Verwaltung, den 2. Februar 1943

Stempel des Versandbahnhofs: Lublin 97018 Ungeladen 6. 2. 43

Wiegestempel: Eichamt Lublin

Stempel des Bestimmungsbahnhofs: LUBLIN

Anmerkungen (1) bis (9) siehe Rückseite

St. Dtsl 18.XI.42. 1000

Document 17: *Waybill of February 2, 1943 for a shipment of 1,163 kg of depleted Zyklon B from the Lublin Camp back to the producer at Dessau. Source: APMM, sygn. I.d.2, p. 77.*

Part of a report rendered by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch on a trip through the General Gouvernement on 4 to 16 May 1943.

U m s i e d l u n g s - A k t i o n
der Juden.

Eine besondere Aufgabe hat das Lager A u s c h w i t z in der Regelung der Judenfrage. Modernste Massnahmen ermöglichen hier in kürzester Zeit und ohne grosses Aufsehen die Durchführung des Führerbefehls.

Die sogenannte "Umsiedlungsaktion" der Juden läuft folgendermassen ab:

Die Juden kommen in Sonderzügen (Güterwagen) gegen Abend an und werden auf besonderen Gleisen in eignes dafür abgegrenzte Bezirke des Lagers gefahren. Dort werden sie ausgeladen und durch Ärztekommissionen in Anwesenheit des Lagerkommandanten und mehrerer SS-Führer erst einmal auf Arbeitsfähigkeit untersucht. Hier kommt jeder, der noch irgendwie in den Arbeitsprozess eingebaut werden kann, kommt in ein besonderes Lager. Vorübergehend Erkrankte kommen sofort in das Sanitätslager und werden durch besondere Kost wieder gesund gemacht. Grundsatz ist: Jede Arbeitskraft der Arbeit zu erhalten. Die "Umsiedlungsaktion" älterer Art wird völlig abgelehnt, da man es sich nicht leisten kann, wichtige Arbeitsenergien, laufend zu vernichten.

Die Untauglichen kommen in ein grösseres Haus in die Kellerräume, die von aussen zu betreten sind. Man geht 5-6 Stufen herunter und kommt in einen längeren, gut ausgebauten und durchlüfteten Kellerraum, der rechts und links mit Bänken ausgestattet ist. Er ist hell erleuchtet und über den Bänken befinden sich Nummern. Den Gefangenen wird gesagt, dass sie für ihre neuen Aufgaben desinfiziert und gereinigt werden, sie müssten sich also völlig entkleiden, um gebadet zu werden. Um jegliche Panik und Unruhe zu vermeiden, werden sie angewiesen, ihre Kleider schön zu ordnen und unter die für sie bestimmten Nummern zu legen, damit sie nach dem Bad auch ihre Sachen wiederfinden. Es geht alles in völliger Ruhe vor sich. Dann durchschreitet man einen kleinen Flur und gelangt in einen grossen Kellerraum, der einem Brausebad ähnelt. In diesem Raum befinden sich drei grosse Säulen. In diese kann man von oben ausserhalb des Kellerraums- gewisse Mittel herablassen. Nachdem 300-400 Menschen in diesem Raum versammelt sind, werden die Türen geschlossen und von oben herab die

Document 18: *Fake report falsely attributed to SS* Sturmbannführer *Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Source: Pressac 1989, p. 238.*

2

Behälter mit den Stoffen in die Säulen gelassen. Sowie die Behälter den Boden der Säule berühren, entwickeln sie bestimmte Stoffe, die in einer Minute die Menschen einschläfern. Einige Minuten Später öffnet sich die Tür an der anderen Seite, die zu einem Fahrstuhl führt. Die Haare der Leichen werden geschnitten und von besonderen Fachleuten (Juden) die Zähne ausgebrochen (Goldzähne). Man hat die Erfahrung gemacht, dass die Juden in hohlen Zähnen Schmuckstücke, Gold Platin usw versteckt halten. Danach werden die Leichen in Fahrstühle verladen und kommen in den 1. Stock. Dort befinden sich 10 grosse Krematoriumsöfen, in welchen die Leichen verbrannt werden. (Da frische Leichen besonders gut brennen, braucht man für den Gesamtvorgang nur 1/2 - 1 Ztr. Koks.) Die Arbeit selber wird von Judenhäftlingen verrichtet, die dieses Lager nie wieder verlassen.

Bisheriger Erfolg dieser "Umsiedlungsaktion": 500000 Juden

Jetzige Kapazität der "Umsiedlungsaktion"-Öfen: 10 000 in 24 Stunden.

I affirm, that this a true copy of the original report.

Eric M. Lipmann

Document 18 continued.

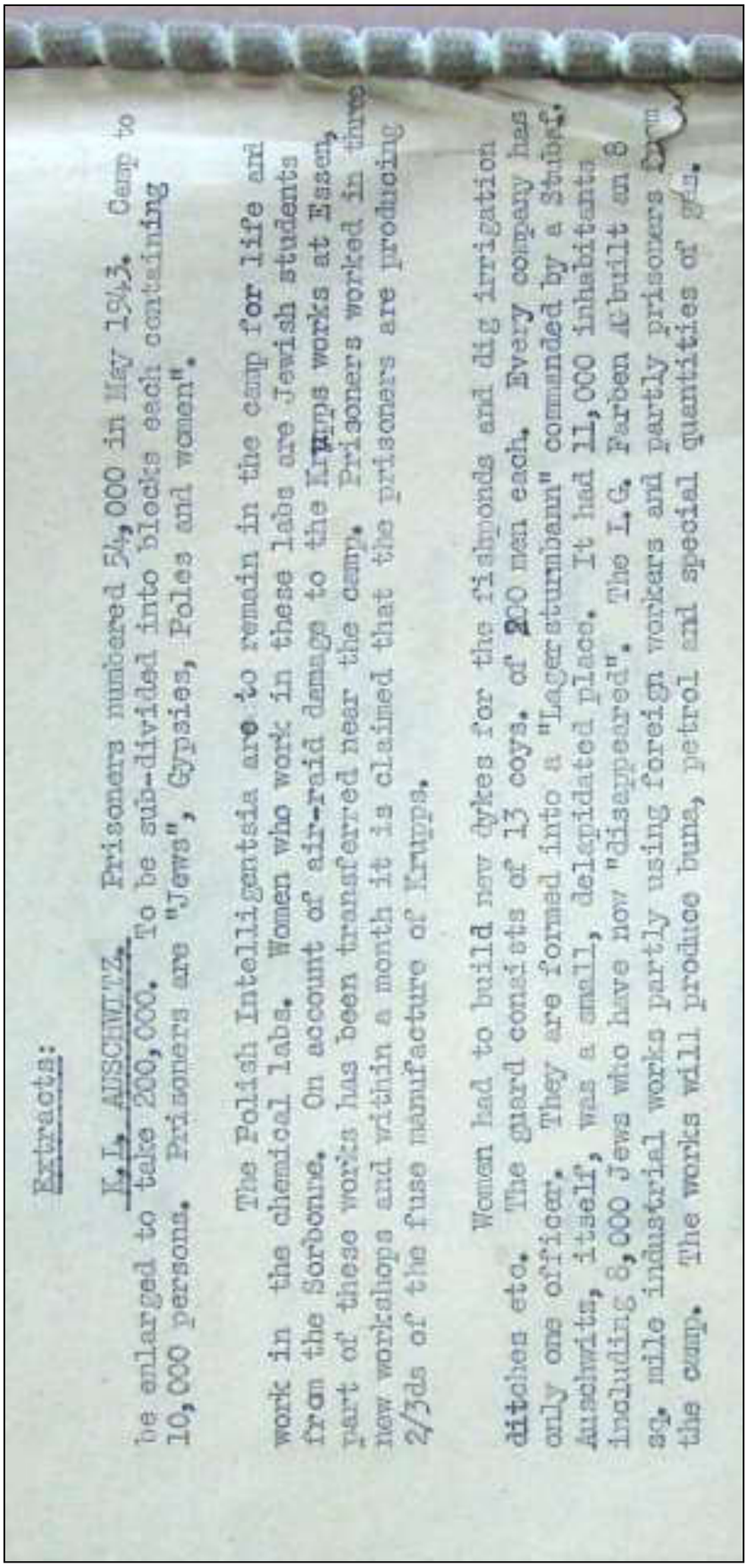

Extracts:

I. G. AUSCHWITZ. Prisoners numbered 54,000 in May 1943. Camp to be enlarged to take 200,000. To be sub-divided into blocks each containing 10,000 persons. Prisoners are "Jews", Gypsies, Poles and women".

The Polish Intelligentsia are to remain in the camp for life and work in the chemical labs. Women who work in these labs are Jewish students from the Sorbonne. On account of air-raid damage to the Krupps works at Essen, part of these works has been transferred near the camp. Prisoners worked in three new workshops and within a month it is claimed that the prisoners are producing 2/3ds of the fuse manufacture of Krupps.

Women had to build new dykes for the fishponds and dig irrigation ditches etc. The guard consists of 13 coys. of 200 men each. Every company has only one officer. They are formed into a "Lagersturmbann" commanded by a Stubaf. Auschwitz, itself, was a small, delapidated place. It had 11,000 inhabitants including 8,000 Jews who have now "disappeared". The I.G. Farben Ab built an 8 sq. mile industrial works partly using foreign workers and partly prisoners from the camp. The works will produce buna, petrol and special quantities of gas.

Document 19: *English-language excerpt from the presumably authentic report by SS* Sturmbannführer *Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Source: TNA, WO-2241, p. 6.*

Report on the Duty Journey through POLAND from the 4th to 16th May 1943
by SS Sturmbannführer FRANKE GRICKSCH.

I. Description of Journey Page 1 to Page 10

II. Experiences on personnel policy, Page 10

The Journey.

On Tuesday 4th May 1943 at 9.15, the plane left the Tempelhof Aerodrome. We landed at the aerodrome at KRAKOW at 1140 hrs after having had a pleasant trip from KOTTBUS and BRESLAU. The Commandant of the Aerodrome reported to SS Gpf HESS. SS Ostbf HESS Commandant of the Concentration Camp at AUSCHWITZ reported immediately after.

AUSCHWITZ.

We carried on immediately and went to AUSCHWITZ Camp. At 1300 hrs we arrived at AUSCHWITZ, the leaders of the Camp were assembled and introduced to the Gpf. Amongst those were Oberführer CAESAR who is in charge of all agricultural work as Stbf. After the Gpf had addressed the leaders and informed them of the purpose of his visit, he joined them at dinner.

In order to get a clear picture of the camp, its structure and purpose, SS Ostbf HESS drove us round the whole camp area. The camp itself was an old Austrian butted camp which had been extended to a small town by the work of SS Ostbf HESS. AUSCHWITZ is the biggest concentration camp in Germany. It covers about 18,000 morgen and has at the moment 54,000 inmates. Out of these 18,000 morgens, 8,000 are arable, [illegible],000 are fishbreeding and 3,000 are used for market gardening and green houses. They are breeding their own horses and keep their own poultry farms. In 1932 (should probably read 1942) the breeding measures have produced 32,000 chicks. Besides, the camp has its own kennels with 500 picked animals specially trained to guard prisoners. The camp is to be gradually extended to hold 200,000 prisoners. It has got its own leather tannery, a factory for brushes, a butchers shop, bakery, cobblers shop, blacksmiths, a place for breeding pheasants, their own research institute (e.g. a research for diseases of plants) nurseries, plants of rubber, testing field for different kinds of corn, suitable for Eastern purposes. The best methods to get the most out of the soil are tried out in the camp in order to gain experience for the settlement. Special cool resisting fruit trees are being planted, and corn usually used in the Kanhasus is being developed for the East.

The actual concentration camp is sub-divided into blocks for 10,000 each, and the Ostbf is to be in charge of each block. The inmates are Jews, gypsies, poles and women. The camp has its own orchestra, which is conducted by the former Warsaw Radio Orchestra conductor.

The whole Polish Intelligentsia remain in this camp for life, and will be employed in laboratories and science research institutes, according to their knowledge. The Jewish women who work in the chemical laboratories are students from the Sorbonne University.

Because of the Krupp-works in ESSEN having been practically destroyed, the transfer of these to Poland and the Auschwitz district has taken place. Three new factory sheds have been erected in a comparatively short time in the camp which will after a month take over two-thirds of the Krupp production of watches and will be run entirely by prisoner labour. The sheds are constructed in accordance with modern principles and give a clean and friendly impression.

In the agricultural sphere, they have succeeded in producing nice large fields by creating a large network of draining systems. This

Document 20: *English translation of the presumably authentic report by SS* Sturmbannführer *Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Source: TNA, WO-309-374.*

sheet -2-

does not only enable them to work these fields very extensively but also to work it on a profitable basis. The small Polish farms and villages have been expropriated and the Polish farmers settled in different areas.

Near the completely neglected fishponds, dykes are being built by women, and in that way thousands of morgens of swampy meadow have been drained and the foundations for a new fishbreeding ground have been laid.

The guarding of the prisoners is done by a "Wachkommando" consisting of 13 companies each having 200 men. Each company has got a leader (an officer) and the 13 companies form a so-called Lager-sturmbann which is commanded by a Stbf and one assistant.

The personnel reports of the Camp Commandant are very interesting. It is a very difficult task to cope with the individual groups of prisoners. The gypsies have to be treated differently from Poles, and the Poles differently from the Ukranians. The hygiene question is a very heavy responsibility for the Administration, nearly all the inmates, especially the jews from the East and South-East have to be trained in this respect for they show a particular fear of keeping themselves clean. In parts there have to be very strict measures in order to train the prisoners out of superstition. When having a shower bath they wrap up their lice in a piece of paper and hide it in their mouth in order to have them in their new clothes as they are of the opinion that whoever has lice will not become ill.

After the inspection of the camp we drove through AUSCHWITZ. It is a completely neglected small town which had at one time 11,000 of which 5,000 were jews who have left now. The town has changed completely under German leadership. It is typical of Polish mismanagement, the sanitary conditions at AUSCHWITZ. An Artillery Regiment was stationed there for six years. There was ne ither light nor water laid on, but only open wells which are dug near the latrines. These latrines were closed up when they were full and new ones opened a few yards further on so a rather interesting circulation, sewer, drinkwater, sewers, was a consequence. Neither the Polish Military authorities nor the medical officers have ever drawn the attention to the danger for the health of the troops.

Not far from AUSCHWITZ we saw a wonderful sign of the German strength in the 4th year. The HG built in a very short time, industrial works which extended over 12 kms square. These works were run mainly on foreign labour with the aid of prisoners. This establishment is one of largest chemical works in Germany and will commence production within a few months. They produce Buna (artificial rubber) petrol and a considerable amount of gases.

After a short talk with the Camp Commandant in his flat, we left AUSCHWITZ and arrived in KRAKOW after a two hours trip

Weds 5 May 43 KRAKOW.

After a discussion in which SS Ogpf KRUGER and SS Gpf HELFF, and the officials concerned with personnel matters at the HSSPF and the Stabsführer participated, we went to see the office of the HSSPF. SS Ogpf KRUGER gave us a report on the political situation in Poland and a report on the activities of his emissaries.

Document 20 continued.

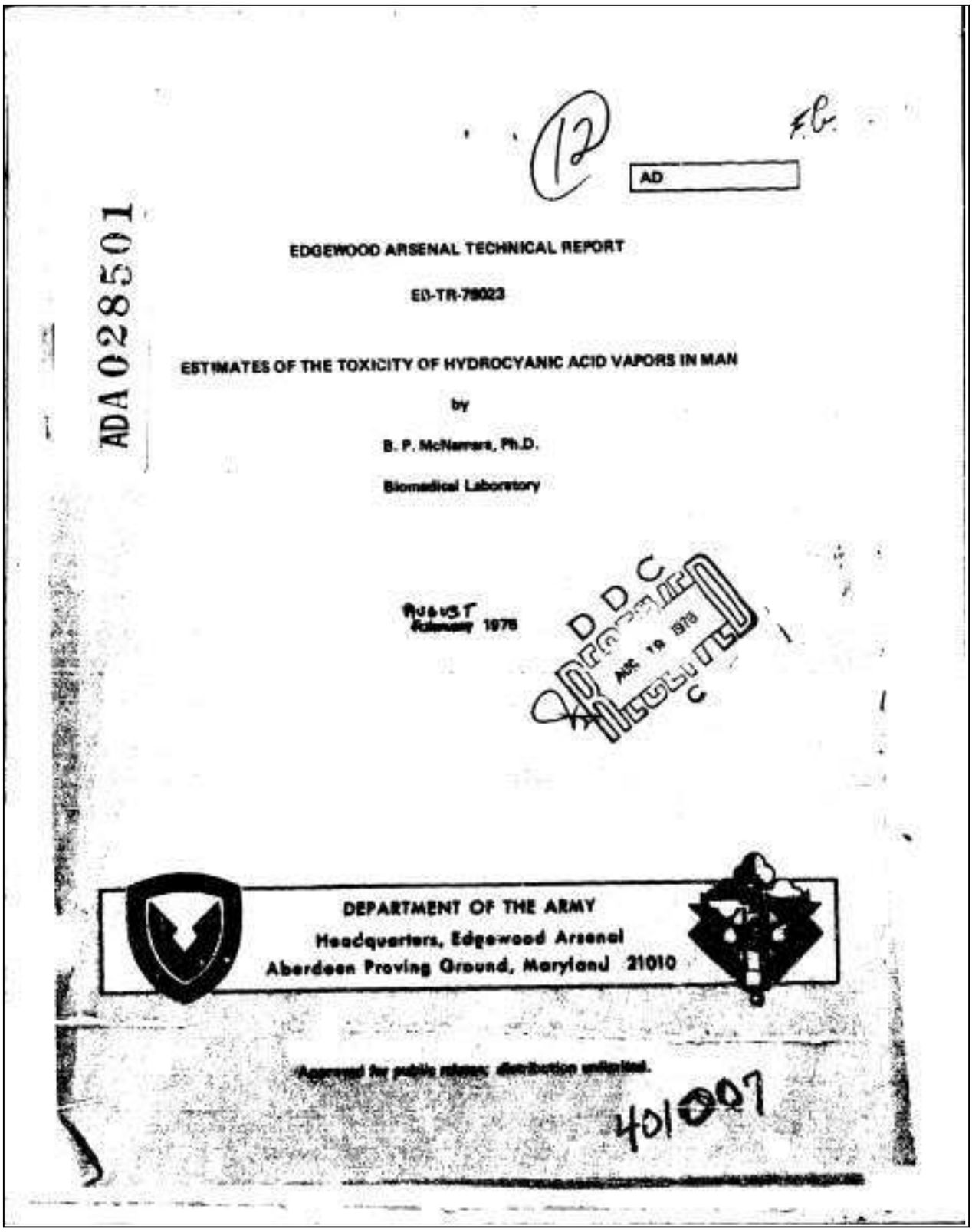

(12)

AD

ADA 028501

EDGEWOOD ARSENAL TECHNICAL REPORT

ED-TR-76023

ESTIMATES OF THE TOXICITY OF HYDROCYANIC ACID VAPORS IN MAN

by

B. P. McNamara, Ph.D.

Biomedical Laboratory

August 1976

DDC

DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal
Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland 21010

Approved for public release; distribution unlimited.

401007

Document 21: *Cover of the report "Estimates of the Toxicity of Hydrogen Cyanide Vapors in Man," issued in August 1976 by the Biomedical Laboratory of the Edgewood Arsenal of the U.S. Army in Maryland.*

Document 22: *Cover of the* Small Testa Manual on Standard Gas Chambers. *Source: TNA, WO 309/1603.*

NI-9912

Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung).

I. Eigenschaften der Blausäure.

Blausäure ist ein Gas, das sich durch Verdunsten entwickelt.

Siedepunkt: 26° C.

Gefrierpunkt: — 15° C.

Spez. Gewicht: 0.69.

Dampfdichte: 0.97 (Luft = 1.0).

Flüßigkeit ist leicht verdampfbar.

Flüßigkeit: wasserhell, farblos.

Geruch: eingenartig, widerlich süßlich.

Außerordentlich großes Durchdringungsvermögen.

Blausäure ist im Wasser lönlich.

Explosionsgefahr: 75 g Blausäure auf 1 cbm Luft. (Normale Anwendung ca 8—10 g pro cbm, daher nicht explosiv). Blausäure darf nicht mit offenem Feuer, glühenden Drähten usw. zusammengebracht werden. Sie verbrennt dann langsam und verliert vollkommen ihre Wirkung. (Es entsteht Kohlensäure, Wasser und Stickstoff.)

Giftigkeit für Warmblüter.

Blausäure hat fast keine Warmwirkung, daher ist sie hochgiftig und hochgefährlich. Blausäure gehört zu den stärksten Giften. 1 mg pro kg — Körpergewicht genügt, um einen Menschen zu töten. Kinder und Frauen sind im allgemeinen empfindlicher als Männer. Ganz geringe Mengen von Blausäure schaden dem Menschen nicht, auch bei stetiger Atmung. Vögel und Fische sind besonders empfindlich gegen Blausäure.

Giftigkeit für Insekten.

Die Wirkung der Blausäure auf Insekten hängt nicht so sehr von der Temperatur ab, wie die Wirkung anderer Gase; d. h. sie wirkt auch bei kalten Temperaturen (auch noch bei — 5° C). Bei vielen Tieren, besonders bei Wanzen und Läusen, sind die Eier empfindlicher, als die Imagines.

Giftigkeit gegen Pflanzen:

Der Grad der Giftwirkung hängt ab von dem Vegetationszustand der Pflanzen. Hartlaubige Pflanzen sind weniger empfindlich als weichlaubige. Schimmelpilze und Hausschwamm werden durch Blausäure nicht abgetötet.

Bakterien werden durch Blausäure nicht vernichtet.

II. Anwendungsform der Blausäure.

Zyklon
ist die Aufsaugung eines Gemisches von Blausäure und Reizstoff in einem Trägerstoff. Als Trägerstoff verwendet man entweder Holzfaserscheiben, eine rotbraunekörnige Masse (Diagrieß) oder kleine blaue Würfel (Erco).

Der Reizstoff hat außer seinem Zweck als Warnstoff noch den Vorteil, daß er die Atmung der Insekten anregt. Entwicklung der Blausäure und des Reizstoffes durch einfache Verdunstung. **Haltbarkeit des Zyklons 3 Monate.** Schadhafte Dosen zuerst verbrauchen. **Inhalt einer Dose muß stets ganz verbraucht werden.** Flüßige Blausäure greift Polituren, Lacke, Farben usw. an. Gasförmige Blausäure ist unschädlich. Durch den Reizstoffzusatz bleibt die Giftigkeit der Blausäure unverändert; die Gefährlichkeit ist aber wesentlich geringer geworden.

Zyklon kann durch Verbrennen unschädlich gemacht werden.

III. Vergiftungsmöglichkeiten:

1. **Leichte Vergiftungen:**

Schwindelgefühl, Kopfschmerzen, Erbrechen, Unwohlsein usw. Alle diese Anzeichen gehen vorüber, wenn man sofort in die frische Luft geht. Alkohol setzt die Widerstandsfähigkeit bei Blausäuredurchgasungen herab. Daher vor der Vergasung keinen Alkohol trinken.

Man gibt: 1 Tablette Cardiazol oder Veriazol, um Herzstörungen vorzubeugen, gegebenenfalls nach 2 bis 3 Stunden nochmals.

2. **Schwere Vergiftungen:**

Der Betroffene fällt plötzlich zusammen und ist bewußtlos. Erste Hilfe: Frische Luft, Gasmaske ab, Kleidung lockern, künstliche Atmung, Lobelin i. m. 0,01 g. **Kampfer-Injektionen sind verboten.**

Document 23: *"Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Pest Control (Disinfestation)." Source: NI-9912.*

NI-9912

3. **Vergiftungen durch die Haut:**
Anzeichen wie unter 1. Desgleichen auch Behandlung.

4. **Magenvergiftungen:**
sind zu behandeln mit:
Lobelin, 0,01 g i. m.,
Eisenvitriol,
gebrannte Magnesia.

IV. **Gasschutz.**

Bei Durchgasungen mit Zyklon nur Spezialfilter, z. B. Filtereinsatz »J« (blaubraun) der Auergesellschaft, Berlin, oder der Drägerwerke, Lübeck, verwenden.

Tritt Gas durch die Maske, unverzüglich das Gebäude verlassen und Filter wechseln, nachdem auch die Maske und der Maskensitz auf Dichtigkeit geprüft sind. Der Filtereinsatz ist erschöpft, wenn Gas durch die Maske tritt. Mit Filter »J« erst ca 2 Minuten ins Freiem bewegen, damit eine gewisse Feuchtigkeit durch die Ausatemluft im Filtereinsatz erreicht wird. — **Filter darf keinesfalls im gaserfüllten Raum gewechselt werden.**

V. **Personal:**

Für jede Entwesung wird ein Entwesungstrup eingesetzt bestehend aus mindestens 2 Mann. — Verantwortlich für die Durchgasung ist der Durchgasungsleiter. Ihm obliegt besonders die Besichtigung, Lüftung, Freigabe und die Sicherheitsmaßnahmen. Für den Fall seines Ausscheidens bestimmt der Durchgasungsleiter einen Stellvertreter. Den Anordnungen des Durchgasungsleiters ist unverzüglich nachzukommen.

Unausgebildete Personen oder ausgebildete, die noch keine Bescheinigung besitzen, dürfen nicht zu Gasarbeiten herangezogen werden. Sie dürfen auch nicht in gaserfüllte Räume hinein genommen werden. Der Durchgasungsleiter muß stets wissen, wo seine Leute zu erreichen sind. Sämtliche Leute müssen sich jederzeit darüber ausweisen können, daß sie die behördliche Genehmigung besitzen, Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung zu verwenden.

Die vorliegenden Richtlinien sind in allen Fällen genau zu beachten.

VI. **Ausrüstung:**

Jeder muß stets bei sich führen:

1. Seine eigene Gasmaske.
2. Mindestens 2 Spezial-Einsätze gegen Zyklon-Blausäure.
3. Das Merkblatt: »Erste Hilfe bei Blausäurevergifteten«.
4. Arbeitsvorschrift.
5. Zulassungsbescheinigung.

Jeder Entwesungstrupp hat stets bei sich zu führen:

1. Mindestens 3 Spezial-Einsätze als weiteren Vorrat.
2. 1 Gastestnachweisgerät.
3. 1 Vorrichtung, um Lobelin einzuspritzen.
4. Lobelin 0,01 g Ampullen.
5. (Cardiazol, Veriazol Tabletten.
6. 1 Hebelöffner oder Spitzhammer zum Öffnen der Zyklondosen.
7. Warnungsschilder der vorgeschriebenen Art.
8. Abdichtungsmittel.
9. Papierbogen zur Unterlage.
10. Elektr. Taschenlampe.

Alle Geräte sind stets sauber und in Ordnung zu halten. Beschädigungen von Geräten sind sofort auszubessern.

VII. Planung einer Durchgasung:

1. Ist die Durchgasung überhaupt **durchführbar?**
   a) Bauart und Lage des Gebäudes.
   b) Beschaffenheit des Daches.
   c) Beschaffenheit der Fenster.
   d) Vorhandensein von Heizkanälen, Luftschächten, Mauerdurchbrüchen usw.
2. **Feststellung der Art der zu vertilgenden Schädlinge.**
3. Raumberechnung.
   (Nicht auf Pläne verlassen, sondern selbst ausmessen. Nur Außenmaße nehmen. Mauerwerk mitberechnen.)
4. Vorbereitung der **Belegschaft.**
   (Entfernung von Nutztieren, Pflanzen, Nahrungsmittel, unentwickelte fotografische Platten, Genußmittel, Gasmaskenfilter).
5. **Feststellung besonders schwieriger Abdichtungen.**
   (Luftschächte, Kanäle, Holzverschalungen für große Öffnungen, Dächer.)
6. **Feststellung der zu treffenden Sicherheitsmaßnahmen.**
   (Bewachung, Arbeitskommando zum Verkleben.)
7. **Festsetzung des Durchgasungstages und der Räumungsfrist.**
8. **Gegebenen Falles Sicherheitsmaßnahmen für die Nachbarschaft rechtzeitig veranlassen.**
9. **Anmeldung bei der Behörde.**

VIII. **Vorbereitung einer Durchgasung:**

1. **Abdichtung.**
2. **Öffnen sämtlicher Türen, Schränke, Schubladen usw.**
3. **Betten auseinanderlegen.**
4. **Entfernung offener Flüssigkeit (Kaffeereste, Waschwasser usw.).**

Document 23 continued.

NI-9912

5. Entfernung von Lebensmitteln.
6. Entfernung von Pflanzen und Nutztieren (Aquarien usw.).
7. Entfernung unentwickelter fotogr. Platten und Filme.
8. Entfernen von Verbandspflaster, Arzneimitteln offen und in Tüten (besonders Kohle).
9. Entfernung von Gasmaskenfiltern.
10. Vorbereitung der Erfolgsprüfung.
11. Räumung von der Belegschaft.
12. Schlüsselübernahme. (Sämtliche Türenschlüssel.)

IX. **Gasstärke und Einwirkungszeit** hängen ab von der Art der Schädlinge, der Temperatur, dem Füllungsgrad der Räume und der Dichtigkeit des Gebäudes.

Bei Innentemperaturen von über + 5° C nimmt man in der Regel 8 g cbm Blausäure.

Einwirkungszeit 16 Stunden, wenn nicht besondere Verhältnisse, z. B. geschlossene Bauweise, eine Verkürzung erfordern. Bei warmem Wetter darf man bis auf 6 Stunden heruntergehen. Bei Temperaturen von unter + 5° C ist die Einwirkungszeit auf mindestens 32 Stunden zu verlängern.

Die angegebene Stärke und E.-Zeit ist anzuwenden bei: Wanzen, Läusen, Flöhen usw. mit Eiern, Larven und Puppen.

Bei Kleidermotten über plus 10° C 16 g cbm und 24 Std. Einw.-Zeit.
Mehlmotten wie Wanzen.

X. **Durchgasung eines Gebäudes:**

1. Prüfung, ob das Gebäude von allen Menschen verlassen ist.
2. Auspacken der Zyklonkisten. Für jeden Stockwerk die entsprechende Menge bereitstellen.
3. Verteilung der Dosen. Ein Mann begibt sich in das Gebäude, empfängt dort die die vom Arbeitskommando heraufgebrachten Dosen und verteilt sie. (Läßt sie neben die Unterlagebogen stellen.)
4. Entlassung des Arbeitskommandos.
5. Aufstellung der Wache und Belehrung dieser durch den Durchgasungsleiter.
6. Überprüfung der völligen Abdichtung und Räumung.
7. Anlegung des Gasschutzes.
8. Öffnen der Dosen und Ausschütten des Doseninhaltes. Der Inhalt ist dünn auszustreuen, damit das Zyklon schnell verdunstet und möglichst schnell die notwendige Gasstärke erreicht wird. Die Beschickung beginnt im obersten Stockwerk, der Keller wird vor dem Erdgeschoß beschickt, falls ersteres keinen Ausgang hat. Bereits beschickte Räume sollen nach Möglichkeit nicht noch einmal betreten werden. Bei der Beschickung ist ruhig und langsam zu arbeiten. Besonders ist die Treppe langsam zu begehen. Die Beschikkung darf nur im Notfalle unterbrochen werden.
9. Die Ausgangstüre wird verschlossen, abgedichtet (Schlüsselloch nicht vergessen) und der Schlüssel dem Durchgasungsleiter übergeben.
10. Auf die Tür wird eine Warnungstaffel aufgeklebt mit der Aufschrift: »Vorsicht, giftige Gase. Lebensgefahr. Eintritt verboten.« Die Warnungstafel muß — falls erforderlich — mehrsprachig sein. Jedenfalls muß sie mindestens 1 deutlich sichtbaren Totenkopf tragen.
11. Gasschutz, Einrichtungen zur Wiederbelebung und Gasrestnachweis sind bereit zu halten. Jedermann des Durchgasungspersonals muß wissen, wo sich die Gegenstände befinden.
12. Mindestens 1 Mann des Durchgasungspersonals bleibt stets in erreichbarer Nähe des unter Gas stehenden Gebäudes. Sein Aufenthaltsort ist der Wache bekannt zu geben.

XI. **Lüftung:**

Die Lüftung bietet die größte Gefahr für Beteiligte und Unbeteiligte. Sie ist deshalb besonders vorsichtig und stets mit angelegter Gasmaske auszuführen. Grundsätzlich soll derart gelüftet werden, daß **gasfreie Luft stets in kürzerster Zeit erreichbar ist**, daß d. Gas nach einer Seite abzieht, auf der **die Gefährdung Unbeteiligter ausgeschlossen ist.** Bei schwieriger Lüftung bleibt 1 ausgebildeter Mann vor dem Gebäude, um den Abzug des Gases zu beobachten.

1. Dafür sorgen, daß sich in der Umgebung des Gebäudes keine fremden Leute aufhalten.
2. Die Wachposten so aufstellen, daß sie durch das abziehende Gas nicht belästigt werden, trotzdem aber die Zugänge zu dem Gebäude beobachten können.
3. Gasmaske anlegen.
4. Gebäude betreten. Türe schließen, nicht verschließen.
5. Zuerst die Fenster auf der dem Wind abgekehrten Seite des Gebäudes öffnen. Stockwerkweise lüften. Im Erdgeschoß beginnen und nach jedem Stockwerk eine Erholungspause von mindestens 10 Minuten einlegen.
6. In den einzelnen Räumen des Gebäudes müssen die Türen zum Gang, Verbindungstüren zwischen den Zimmern und die Fenster geöffnet werden. Bei einigen Fenster Schwierigkeiten, so dürfen sie erst geöffnet werden, wenn die Hauptmenge des Gases abgezogen ist.

Document 23 continued.

NI-9912

7. Verschläge und andere nicht leicht wieder herstellbare Abdichtungen dürfen erst entfernt werden, wenn die Hauptmenge des Gases abgezogen ist.

8. Bei Frost und Frostgefahr ist darauf zu achten, daß Heizung und Wasserleitung nicht einfrieren.

9. Zimmer mit wertvollen Inhalt wie Kleiderkammern usw., dürfen wieder verschlossen werden, sobald die Fenster geöffnet sind.

10. Geöffnete Fenster und Türen sind gegen Zuschlagen zu sichern.

11. Abdichtungen der Schornsteine werden nach der vorläufigen Freigabe entfernt.

12. Die Lüftung muß mindestens 20 Std. dauern.

13. Die Wache bleibt während der ganzen Lüftungszeit bei dem Gebäude.

XII. Vorläufige Freigabe:

Ein durchgaster Raum darf vorläufig freigegeben werden, sobald bei offenem Fenster und Tür der Papierstreifen des Gasrestnachweisses schwächer blau, als das mittlere Farbmuster ist. In vorläufig freigegebenen Räumen dürfen nur Arbeiten zur Lüftung und Aufräumung ausgeführt werden. Keinesfalls darf in ihnen ausgeruht oder geschlafen werden. Fenster und Türen müssen ständig geöffnet bleiben.

XIII. Aufräumungsarbeiten nach der vorläufigen Freigabe:

1. Entfernung der Zyklonrückstände aus den durchgasten Räumen. Sie sind im allgemeinen wie Dosen und Kisten an die Fabrik zurückzusenden. Vor der Rücksendung aus den durchgasten Räume muß auf den Kisten die Aufschrift »Gift« entfernt werden. Feuchte, nasse oder verschmutzte Rückstände, sowie beschädigte Dosen, dürfen keinesfalls zurückgesandt werden. Sie können auf den Kehricht oder Schlakkenhaufen geworfen worden, dürfen jedoch niemals in Wasserläufe entleert werden.

2. Matratzen, Strohsäcke, Kissen, Polstermöbel oder ähnliche Gegenstände sind unter Aufsicht des Durchgasungsleiters oder seines Beauftragten mindestens eine Stunde lang im Freiem (bei Regenwetter mindestens 2 Std. auf der Flur) zu schütteln oder zu klopfen.

3. Wenn es möglich ist, soll die Füllung der Strohsäcke erneuert werden. Die alte Füllung darf aber nicht verbrannt, sondern kann nach weiterer Lüftung wieder verwendet werden.

4. Falls die Schornsteine oben abgedeckt worden sind, müssen die Abdichtungen sorgfältig entfernt werden, andersfalls Gefahr besteht, daß das Feuer in Öfen und Herden keinen genügenden Zug hat und Kohlenoxydvergiftungen hervorgerufen werden.

5. Nach der endgültigen Freigabe ist ein Durchgasungsbericht nach vorgeschriebenen Muster in doppelter Ausfertigung auszufüllen. Aus ihm müssen insbesondere zu ersehen sein:

a) durchgaster Rauminhalt,
b) Menge des verbrauchten Zyklons,
c) Name des Durchgasungsleiters,
d) Namen des übrigen Personalstandes,
e) Gaseinwirkungszeit,
f) Zeitpunkt der Freigabe der entwesten Räume.

XIV. Endgültige Freigabe:

1. Keinesfalls vor Ablauf von 21 Stunden nach Beginn der Lüftung.

2. Alle zum Ausklopfen herausgebrachten Gegenstände sind in den Raum zurückzubringen.

3. Fenster und Türen werden für eine Stunde geschlossen.

4. In heizbaren Räumen muß eine Temperatur von mindestens 15° C hergestellt werden.

5. Gasrestnachweis. Der Papierstreifen darf auch zwischen übereinander gelegten Decken, Matratzen, und in schwer zugänglichen und schwer lüftbaren Räumen nicht stärker blau sein, als das hellste Farbmuster. Ist dies nicht der Fall, so muß die Lüftung fortgesetzt werden und der Gasrestnachweis nach einigen Stunden wiederholt werden.

6. In Gebäuden, die möglichst bald wieder zum Schlafen benutzt werden sollen, ist der Gasrestnachweis in jedem einzelnen Raum vorzunehmen. **Keinesfalls darf in einem durchgasten Raum in der auf die Durchgasung folgenden Nacht geschlafen werden.** Stets müssen die Fenster in der ersten Nacht, in der der Raum wieder benutzt wird, geöffnet bleiben.

7. Der Durchgasungsleiter oder sein Stellvertreter darf das Gebäude nicht eher verlassen, als bis auch der letzte Raum endgültig freigegeben ist.

Herausgegeben von der Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorates Böhmen und Mähren in Prag.

Document 23 continued.

SS-Standartenrat Mauthausen — Mauthausen, den 26. 2. 1942.

DIENSTANWEISUNG
für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer
im K.L.M., Unterkunft GUSEN.

1.) Die Arbeit an und in der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer ist mit großer Lebensgefahr verbunden, wenn die nachfolgenden Bedienungsvorschriften nicht auf das genaueste eingehalten werden.

2.) Bei der Arbeit in der Blausäurekammer hat das Aufsichts- und Bedienungspersonal besondere Arbeitsanzüge zu tragen, die an Händen und Füßen zugebunden sein müssen. Nach Erledigung der Arbeiten ist der Arbeitsanzug sofort auszuziehen und im Vorraum aufzubewahren. Mitnahme des Arbeitsanzuges in die Unterkunft ist strengstens verboten.

3.) Vor dem Beschicken der Blausäurekammer ist in jedem Falle die Gasrestprobe anzustellen.

4.) Feuchtes Gut darf nicht in die Gaskammer gebracht werden.

5.) Das Prüfgerät für den Restgasnachweis ist auf seine Gebrauchsfähigkeit wöchentlich einmal durch den Apotheker des K.L.Mauthausen nachprüfen zu lassen.

6.) Bei der Beschickung der Gaskammer sind sämtliche Türen und Fenster geöffnet zu halten. Die Kleidungsstücke, Decken,u.s.w. werden ohne Pressung auf die vorgesehenen Gestelle aufgehangen.

7.) Nachdem die Kammer beschickt ist, muß diese durch eine halbe Stunde auf eine Mindesttemperatur von 25° erwärmt werden. Sodann werden die Fenster und Türen geschlossen und mit Papierstreifen gasdicht verklebt. Ehe die Fenster geschlossen werden, ist die Gasabzugsöffnung zu schließen. Alsdann wird eine Cyklon-B-Büchse im Freien geöffnet und der Inhalt an der vorgesehenen Stelle von außen in die Kammer geschüttet. Der Schieber wird geschlossen und mit Papierstreifen gasdicht verklebt. Diese Arbeit darf nur mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske (Spezialfilter) vorgenommen werden.

8.) Nachdem die Kammer völlig gasdicht geschlossen ist, wird der in der Kammer befindliche Ventilator eingeschaltet.

Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
Archiv

Document 24: *"SERVICE INSTRUCTION for the operation of the hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber in the C[oncentration]C[amp] M[authausen], GUSEN quarters." Source: ÖDMM, M 9a/1.*

F.M(a)PM

- 2 -

9.) Die Einwirkungszeit der Blausäure auf die zu entwesenden Gegenstände hat 2 Stunden zu betragen.

10.) An jeder Seite der Kammer und im Vorraum ist bei gasgefüllter Kammer ein großes Schild anzubringen mit der Inschrift:

" Achtung ! Lebensgefahr ! Kammer vergast ! "

11.) Nach beendeter Einwirkungszeit ist zunächst die Gasabzugsöffnung von außen, bei eingeschaltetem Kammerventilator, zu öffnen. Alsdann werden sämtliche Fenster und die Tür von außen geöffnet. Auch diese Arbeiten dürfen nur mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske (Spezialfilter) ausgeführt werden.

12.) Die Entlüftungszeit hat mindestens 1 1/2 bis 2 Stunden zu betragen.

13.) Frühestens nach 1 1/2 Stunden muß, von außen, an einem Fenster die Gasrestprobe vorgenommen werden. Ist die Gasrestprobe noch positiv, ist die Entlüftungszeit noch zu verlängern. Die Vornahme der Gasrestprobe ist in jedem Falle mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske vorzunehmen.

14.) Frühestens nach 2 Stunden kann, je nach dem Ausfall der Gasrestprobe, die Kammer ausgeräumt werden. Das Ausräumen der Kammer hat in jedem Falle, auch bei negativer Gasrestprobe, mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske zu erfolgen.

15.) Entweste Kleidungsstücke, Decken, u.s.w. dürfen erst wieder in Benützung genommen, bezw. zur Wäscherei gegeben werden, wenn sie wenigstens 6 Stunden gründlich gelüftet oder aber ausgeklopft worden sind.

16.) Es ist auf das strengste verboten, die Gaskammer allein zu betreten. Jeder der die Gaskammer betritt, muß wenigstens durch einen zweiten Mann unter Beobachtung gehalten werden, damit dieser bei einem vorkommenden Unglücksfall helfend eingreifen kann. Auch diese 2. Person hat selbstverständlich die Gasmaske aufzusetzen.

17.) Es ist stets griffbereit ein Kasten zur ersten Hilfe vorrätig zu halten. Dieser Kasten dient ausschließlich zur ersten Hilfe bei Unfällen in der Blausäurekammer. Er enthält außer dem erforderlichen Mitteln eine genaue Gebrauchsanweisung. Mit dem Inhalt der Gebrauchsanweisung

Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
Archiv

Document 24 continued.

- 3 -

hat sich jedermann, der an der Blausäurekammer beschäftigt ist, eingehend vertraut zu machen.

18.) Der Lagerarzt hat sich wöchentlich wenigstens zweimal von dem ordnungsgemäßen Betrieb der Blausäurekammer zu überzeugen und dabei sich über das Alter des Spezialfilters der Maske, über die Art der Bedienung und über den Zustand des Kasten für 1. Hilfe ein Bild zu machen.

19.) Betriebsstörungen, Unregelmäßigkeiten und sonstige Vorkommnisse, auch geringer Art, sind unverzüglich dem SS-Standortarzt Mauthausen zu melden.

20.) Der Lagerarzt meldet zum 5. jeden Monats:
a.) Zahl und Art der vorgenommenen Entwesungen in der Kammer.
b.) Menge der verbrauchten Blausäure.
c.) Zustand des Kastens für 1. Hilfe und der Gasmasken.
d.) Welcher SS-Angehörige die einzelnen Vergasungen verantwortlich geleitet hat.
e.) Besondere Vorkommnisse.

21.) Der Lagerarzt hat sich wenigstens alle 14 Tage einmal von dem gutsitzenden Zustand der Gasmasken aller Beteiligten persönlich zu unterrichten. Er hat ferner alle 14 Tage die Bedienungsmannschaften darüber zu belehren, daß die Gebrauchsdauer der Filtereinsätze mehrere Stunden beträgt, wenn der Raum nach der Entlüftung nur noch geringe Mengen Blausäure enthält. Ohne ausreichende Entlüftung beträgt die Gebrauchsdauer des Filtereinsatzes (bei gefüllter Gaskammer) nur 10 Minuten.

Waffen-SS SS-Standortarzt Mauthausen

Der SS-Standortarzt Mauthausen

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 24 continued.

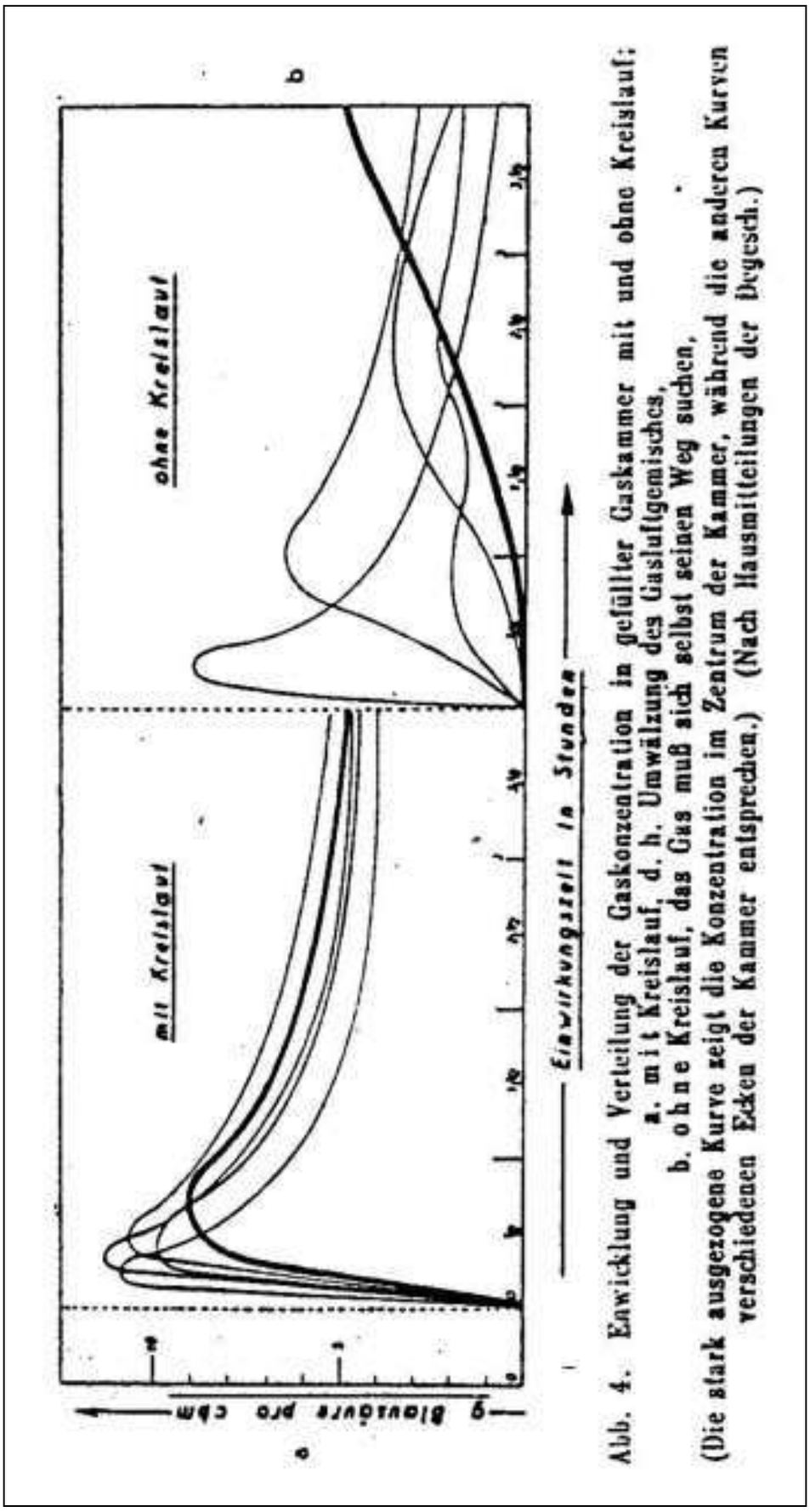

Document 25: *Chart of "Development and Distribution of* [HCN] *gas concentration in a filled* [fumigation] *gas chamber, with* [left] *and without circulation* [device, right]". *Thin lines: in the corners of the chamber; thick line: in the center of the chamber. Source: Puntigam et al., p. 33.*

Document 26: *Disinfestation with Zyklon B of the type "Discoids." Source:* Zyklon for Pest Control*. Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, Frankfurt/Main 1964, p. 10.*

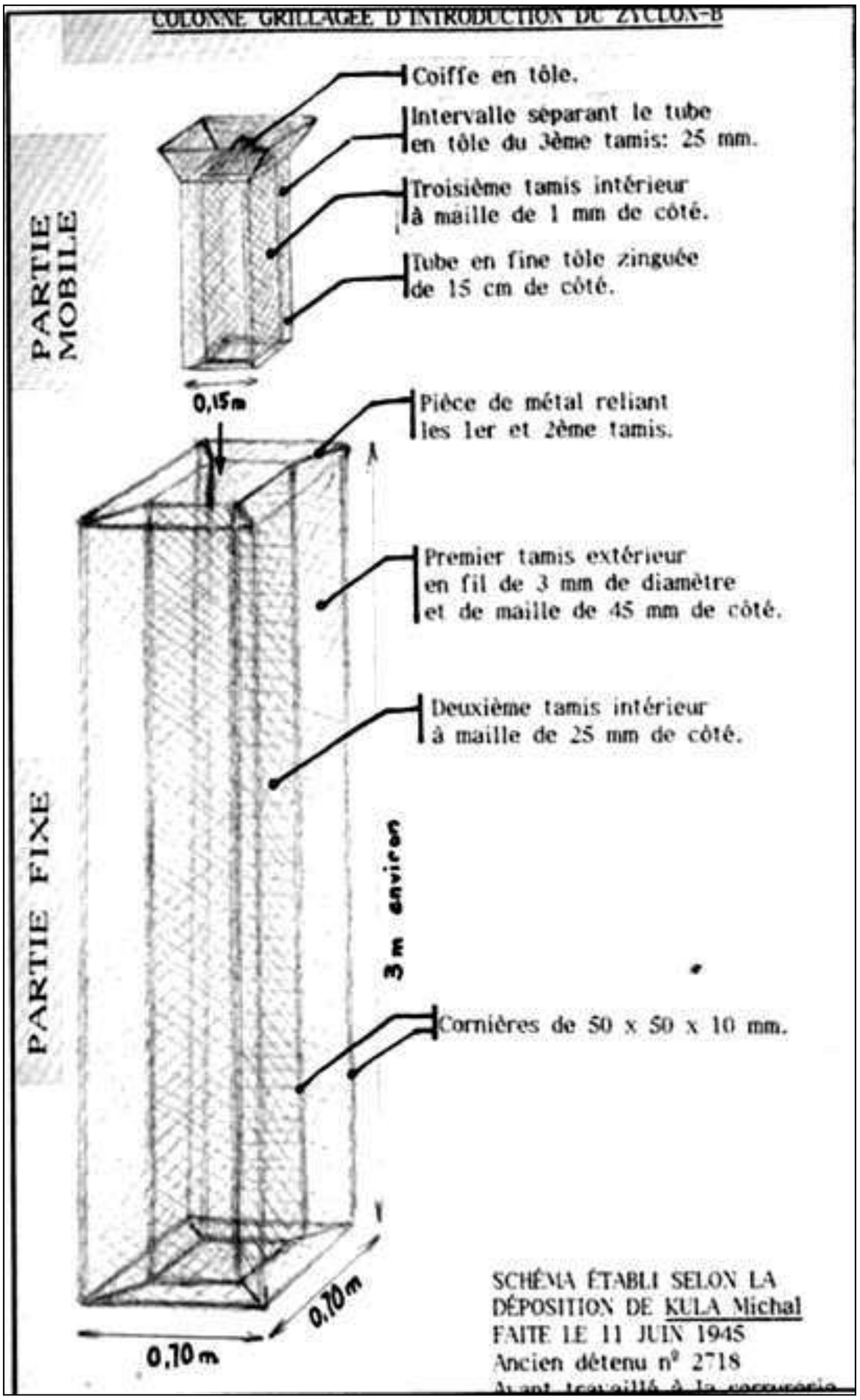

Document 27: *Drawing by J.-C. Pressac of the alleged introduction column as described by M. Kula on June 11, 1945. Source: Pressac 1989, p. 487.*

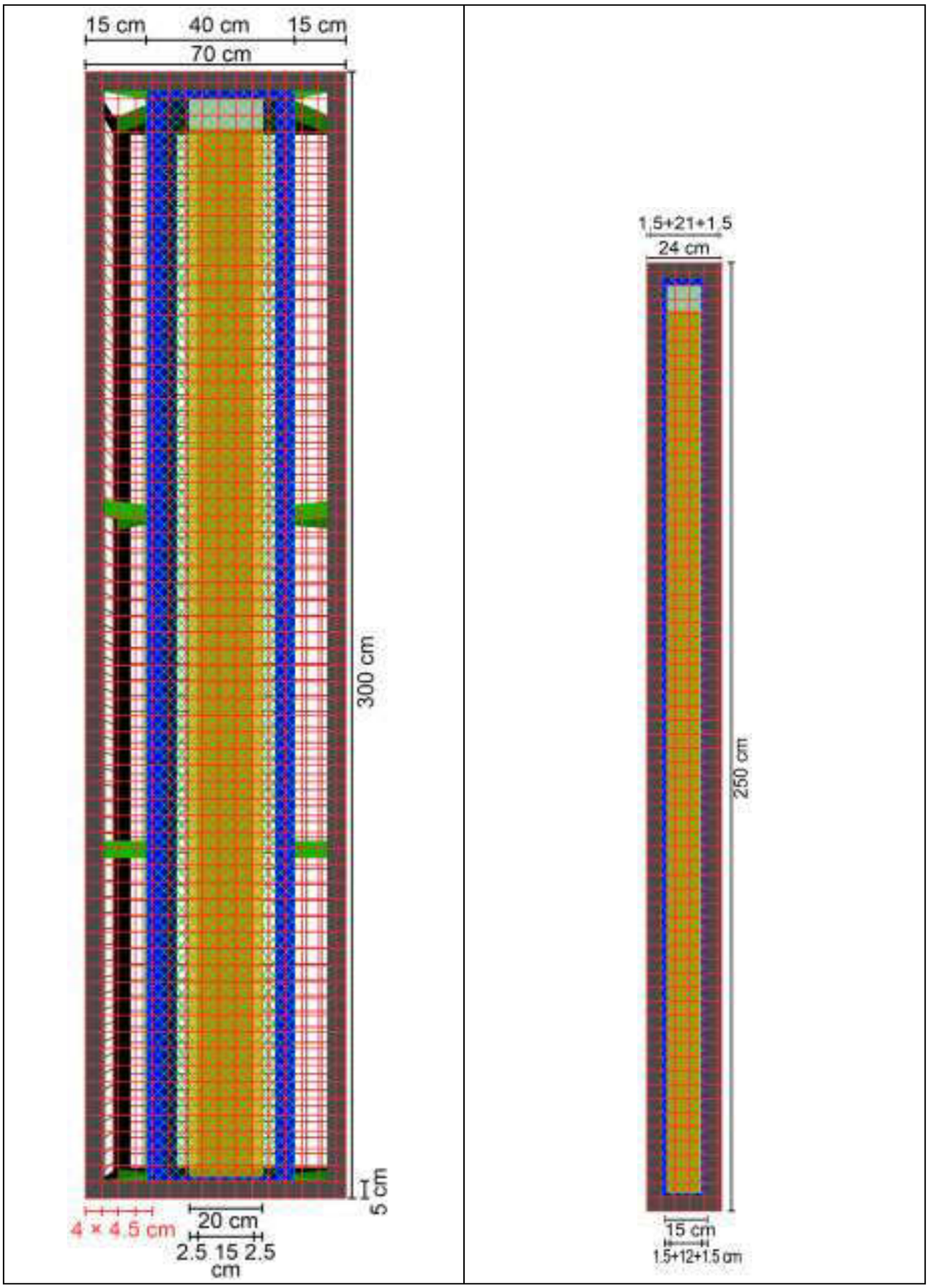

Document 28: *Drawing by G. Rudolf of the alleged introduction column as described by M. Kula on June 11, 1945 (left) and on January 11, 1946 (right). Source: Rudolf 2020, p. 152.*

Archives

AFH: *Friedman Archive*, Haifa
AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej*, Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument, Warsaw
APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach*, State Archive Katowice
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka*, Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz
BAK : *Bundesarchiv Koblenz*, German Federal Archives Koblenz
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow
NA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.
ÖDMM: *Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen* (Public Monument and Museum Mauthausen)
RGVA: *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian State War Archive, Moscow
ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Imperial Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, former Public Record Office

Bibliography

– Barcroft, Joseph, "The Toxicity of Atmospheres Containing Hydrocyanic Acid Gas," *The Journal of Hygiene (London)*, 31 (1931), pp. 1-34.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984.
– *Biuletyn Informacyjny.* Część II: *Przedruk roczników 1942-1943*. Przegląd Historiczno-wojskowy, Rok III (LIV), Nr. Specjalny 2 (195), Warsaw 2002.
– Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11 im Nazi-Konzentrazionslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 1, 1959.
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwiz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, 5 vols., Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.
– Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung.* Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943.
– Dudley, H. C., T. R. Sweeney, J. W. Miller, "Toxicology of Acrylonitrile (Vinyl Cyanide)", *Journal of Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, Vol. 24, No. 9, 1942, pp. 255-258.
– Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw 1961.
– Fassett, D. W., "Cyanides and Nitriles," Chapter XLIV in F. A. Patty (ed.), *Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology*, Vol. I, Interscience Publishers, New York 1963.
– Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire: La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
– Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich 1982; English edition: *Hitler and the Final Solution*, Hamilton, London, 1984.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931.
– Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 9, 1966.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), S*tandort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945.* Institut für Zeitgeschichte, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

– Grotum, Thomas, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994.
– Henderson, Yandell, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases and the Principles of Respiration Influencing their Action*, Chemical Catalog Co., New York 1927.
– Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen". "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. Konkret Verlag, Hamburg 2008.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
– Irmscher, R., "Nochmals: "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen"," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 34, 1942, pp. 35f.
– Kielar, Wieslaw, *Anus Mundi*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankurt/Main 1979.
– Kieta, Mieczysław, "Das Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz," in: *Auschwitz-Hefte*. Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim/Basel, 1987, Vol. 1, pp. 213-217.
– Langbein, Hermann 1965, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965.
– Lehmann, Karl B., *Kurzes Lehrbuch der Arbeits- und Gewerbehygiene*, Hirzel, Leipzig 1919.
– Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Eine Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 3, December 2003, pp. 380-385.
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2004a, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz, Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, May 2004, pp. 140-154.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy, Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2004, pp. 131-139.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2008, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2009, *Le camere a gas di Auschwitz*. Effepi, Genoa, 2009.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *Le origini delle "camere a gas" di Auschwitz. Vecchi e nuovi documenti*. Effepi, Genoa, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfiled, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Auschwitz Chronicle. Sources and Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, 2020, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *I "Campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhadt"*. Effepi, Genoa 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Guiseppe Poggi, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017; English version: "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Techincal Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; https://apps.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a028501.pdf (last access on April. 7, 2021).
– Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.
– Naumann, Kurt, "Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, pp. 36-47.
– *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. Office of United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality. United States Government Printing Office. Washington, 1946.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, June 1998, pp. 87-105.

– *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (*Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Files of the Government Delegation of the Republic of Poland in the Country*). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968.
– Ostańkowicz, Czesław, "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museum, Vol. 16, 1978.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.
– Puntigam, Franz, Breymesser, Hermann, Bernfus, Erich, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes. Berlin 1943.
– Queisner, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.
– Renk, Brian, " The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3, fall 1991, pp. 261-279.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016b (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– "Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt". VMBl. 1931, colonne 792-796.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.
– Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011a, *Voices of Memory*, Vol. 6: *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2011.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011b, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów koncentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce* (*Studies on the history of concentration camps in occupied Poland*). Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.
– "Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1919, Nr. 31, pp. 165-166.
– "Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.

– "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539-540.
– "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen". *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.
– Wallwey, Willy, "Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory,'* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 305-329.
– Yakovlev, Aleksei, *The Tragedy of Lithuania: 1941-1944. New Documents on Crimes of Lithuanian Collaborators during the Second World War*. Collection of Archive Documents, Yaroslavl, 2008; https://kehilalinks.jewishgen.org/troskunai/the-tragedy-of-lithuania.pdf (last access on April. 7, 2021).
– *Zyklon for Pest Control*. Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, Frankfurt/Main 1964.

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes set in italics.

— A —
Aumeier, Hans: 67

— B —
Barcroft, Joseph: 85
Bartosik, Igor: 145, 147
Bendel, Charles S.: 97
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 56
Bischoff, Karl: 15, 27, 28, 47, 96
Blobel, Paul: 56, 58, 68
Broad, Pery: 56, 66
Brol, Franciszek: *20*

— C —
Caesar, Joachim: 105, 117
Capesius, Viktor: 80
Czech, Danuta: 7, 21, 37, 41, 42, 50, 51, 56, 60, 113

— D —
Deana, Franco: *9*, 11, *12*, *15*, *17*, 19, *22*, *35*, *36*, *40*, *44*, 46, *47*
Dejaco, Walter: 58, 68
Długoborski, Wacław: 48, 78, *87*, 110
Dötzer, Walter: *87*, 91
Drosihn, Joachim: 83
Dudley, H. C.: 85

— E —
Eisenbach, Artur: 50

— F —
Fassett, D. W.: 85
Faurisson, Robert: 92
Fleming, Gerald: 101
Flury, Ferdinand: 84, 85
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: *20*
Frank, Hans: 101
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 69, 159, 161, 162, see Chapter IV
Frei, Norbert: 59
Freud, A.W.: 83

— G —
Gerstein, Kurt: 78, 79, *87*
Girsa, Władysław: 121
Glücks, Richard: 38, 39
Goldschmidt, Theo: 86
Grabner, Maximilian: 26, 29, 66
Gracz, Konrad: 122, 123
Graf, Jürgen: *64*, 68, 78, 98
Grotum, Thomas: 38, 39

— H —
Haas, Bernhard: 108
Haggard, Howard W.: 84
Henderson, Yandell: 84
Himmler, Heinrich: 56, 68, 69, 102, 118
Hirt, August: 86
Hoffmann, Jens: 68
Höss, Rudolf: 9, 37, 39, 55-60, 65, 67-69, 72, 75, 79, 96, 97, 105, *109*, 117, 122, 123
Hössler, Franz: 57, 58, 68

— I —
Irmscher, R.: 98, *99*
Irving, David: 101, 104, 105

— J —
Jackson, Robert H.: *104*
Jährling, Rudolf: 23-25, 35, 36, 113, 114
Jothann, Werner: 66

— K —
Kammler, Hans: 27, 109
Katz, S. H.: 85
Kessler, Richard: 23
Kielar, Wieslaw: 20, 21
Kieta, Mieczysław: 87
Kirschnek, Hans: 28, 45
Kobert, Rudolf: 84
Kögel, Kurt: 62
Krebsbach, Eduard: 93, 95
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm: 108
Kues, Thomas: *64*
Kula, Michał: 121-125, 175, 176

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: *97*
Lehmann, Karl B.: 84, 85
Lipmann, Eric M.: 102, 107, 115, 116
Longfellow, E. S.: 85
Lutecki, Władysław: 121

— M —
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 97
Marcinkowski, August: 75
Marcus, Kurt: 56
Marsalek, Hans: 32
Mattogno, Carlo: 7, *9*, 11, *12*, *13*, *15*, *17*, 19, *22*, *23*, *35-37*, 38, *39*, *40*, *41*, *44*, 46, 47, *49*, 55, *57*, 58, 60, 62, *64*, 65, 66, 68, 69, 76, 78, *80*, 83, 88, 92, 93, *96*, 97, 98, *101*, *109*, 115, 121, *124*, 125
McNamara, B.P.: 84, 85, 97, 99
Meyer, Fritjof: 42, 47
Miller, J. W.: 85
Möckel, Karl Ernst: 15
Mulka, Robert: 28
Müller, Filip: 51, 52, 97
Müller, Heinrich: 68

— N —
Naumann, Kurt: 86
Nele, Dr.: 80
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 80
Nyiszli, Miklós: 97

— O —
Ostańkowicz, Czesław: 21

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 97
Parcer, Jan: 38, 39
Patty, F.A.: 85
Paulsen: 80
Pietrzak, Mirosław: 55
Pilo, Aaron: 97, 125
Piper, Franciszek: 34, 37, 38, 42, 47, 48, 78, 79, *87*, 110, 113
Poggi, Guiseppe: *109*
Pollok, Josef: 27-29
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 42, 48, 52, 92, 93, 101, 102, 104, 110, 111, 112, 125, 127, 159, 175
Prüfer, Kurt: 12, 21, 45, 57, 66, 69, 96
Puntigam, Franz: *92*, 173

— Q —
Queisner, R.: 88

— R —
Renk, Brian: 104
Rieck, Hans Willy Max: 75
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 97
Rudolf, Germar: 92, *98*, *123*, 125, 176

— S —
Schelvis, Jules: 68
Schlachter, August: 11, 13, 25, *71*
Schultze, Karl: 45
Sehn, Jan: 11, 37, *64*, 79, 97
Setkiewicz, Piotr: passim
Sievers, Wolfram: 86
Sweeney, T. R.: 85
Sydnor, Charles W.: 102
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 41
Szwajnoch, Antoni: 80

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 48-50, *96*, 109
Tesch, Bruno: 83, *87*

— V —
van Pelt, Robert J.: 7, 35-37, 109, 113, 114
von Herff, Maximillian: 101, 102, 104, 108, 116, 118
Vrba, Rudolf: 115

— W —
Wallwey, Willy: 80
Wassner, Karl: 17, 30, 32
Weiss, Janda: 97
Wetzler, Alfred: 115
Wimmer, Karl: 87
Wise, Stephen: 68
Wolter, Fritz: 62

— Y —
Yakovlev, Aleksei: *64*

— Z —
Zaun, Alfred: 77
Zernik, Franz: 84, 85
Żłobnicki, Adam: 11

2nd, corrected edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 41

THE MAKING OF THE AUSCHWITZ MYTH

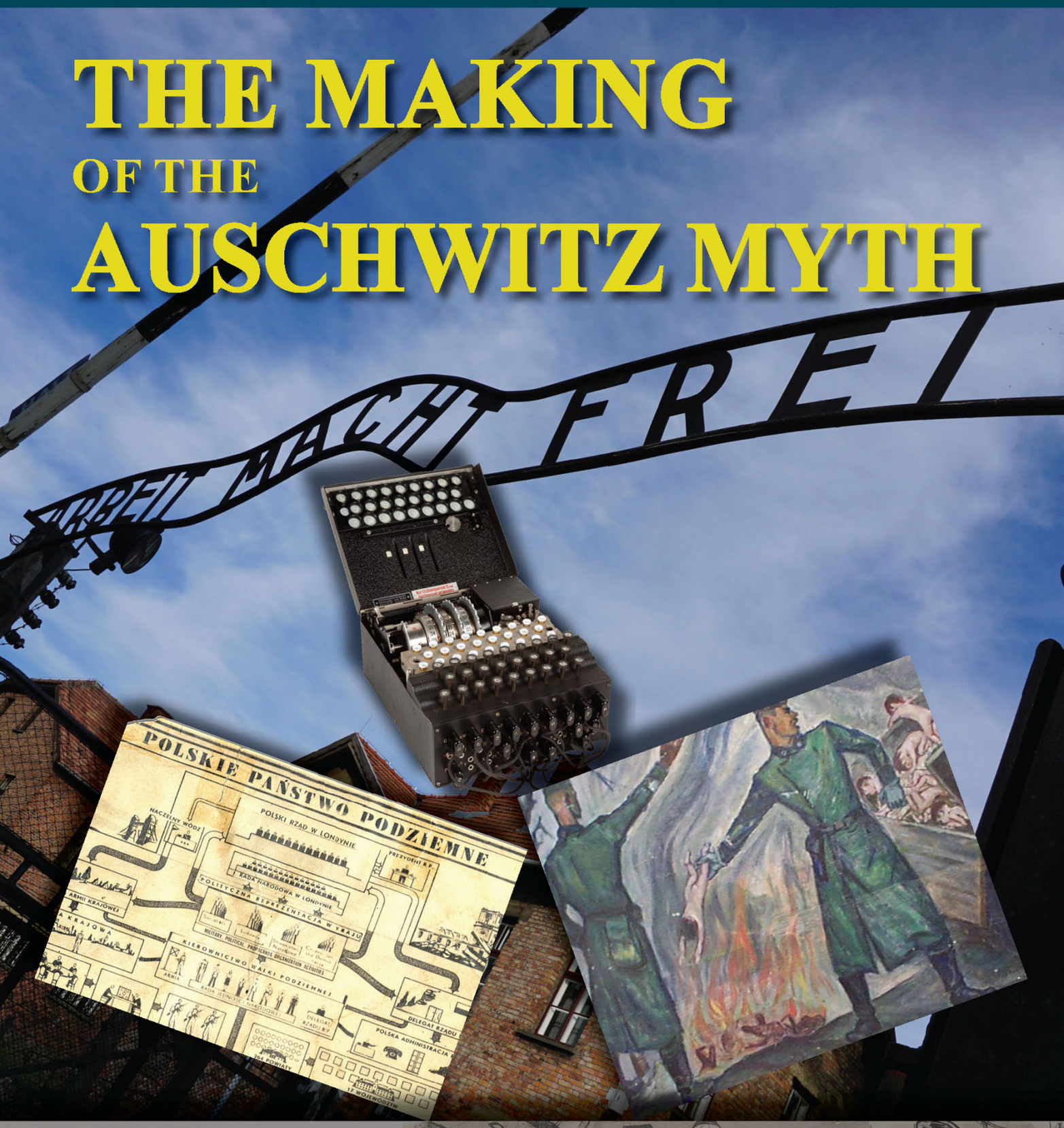

Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)

On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth

The Making

of the

Auschwitz Myth

Auschwitz in British Intercepts,
Polish Underground Reports
and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).

On the Genesis and Development
of the Gas-Chamber Lore.

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 41:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Making of the Auschwitz Myth:
Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore.
2nd, corrected edition, translated from the Italian by Carlos W. Porter and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-87-4
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top: a German wartime telewriter "Enigma" for sending encrypted telegrams; left: organizational chart of the Polish government in exile during World War II; right: 1946 propaganda drawing by former Auschwitz inmate David Olère; bottom: various charcoal sketches by David Olère describing the various stages of the claimed extermination process; background: the entry gate to the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9

Part 1: Auschwitz in British Radio Intercepts 13
Introduction 15
1.1. The Absence of Clues about "Gas Chambers" 19
1.2. Richard Breitman's Labored Interpretations 25
1.3. The Typhus Epidemics at Auschwitz in 1942-1943 46
1.4. The Typhus Epidemic and Zyklon-B Deliveries 74
1.5. The Typhus Epidemic and the "*Ostwanderung*" 76
1.6. The Typhus Epidemic and the Genesis of the Birkenau Crematoria ... 88
1.7. General Information on Auschwitz Camp 95
1.7.1. Jews, Jewish Transports and Inmate Transfers 95
1.7.2. The Use of Inmate Hair 98
1.7.3. The Jewish Watch-Maker Inmates at Majdanek 99
1.7.4. Dandelions 100
1.7.5. Barbed Wire to Fence the Camp 101

Part 2: Auschwitz in Polish-Underground Reports (1941-1944) 103
2.1. Sources of Information on Auschwitz 105
2.2. The "First Gassing" 116
2.3. The Genesis of the "Gas-Chamber" Lore 119
2.3.1. The Reports of 1942 119
2.3.2. The 1943 Reports 138
2.3.3. The Reports of 1944 178
2.4. The Auschwitz Escapees and the Wetzler-Vrba Report 217
2.5. The Manuscripts of "*Sonderkommando*" Prisoners 243
2.5.1. Chaim Herman 245
2.5.2. Salmen Gradowski 248
2.5.3. Leib Langfus 259
2.5.4. An "Unknown Author" 261
2.5.5. Salmen Lewental 276
2.5.6. Marcel Nadsari (Nadjari) 283

Part 3: Testimonies after the Conquest of Auschwitz 291
3.1. The Soviets 293
3.1.1. The First Reports on Auschwitz 293
3.1.2. Boris Polevoy and the First Reports (1945) 294
3.1.3. The Report of May 7, 1945 298
3.2. Eyewitness Testimonies by "*Sonderkommando*" Members 306
3.2.1. Szaja Gertner (1945) 307
3.2.2. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1945 308
3.2.3. Roman Sompolinski (1945) 311

3.2.4. Charles Sigismund Bendel (1945-1948) 315
3.2.5. André Lettich (1946) 317
3.2.6. Milton (Meilech) Buki (1946) 321
3.2.7. Miklós Nyiszli (1946) 323
3.2.8. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1946 327
3.2.9. Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold) Rosin (1947) 329
3.3. Non-"*Sonderkommando*" Witnesses Who Worked in the Crematoria 335
3.3.1. Protocol No. 90 (June 23, 1945) 336
3.3.2. Protocol No. 151 (June 27, 1945) 337
3.3.3. Protocol No. 182 (June 30, 1945) 338
3.3.4. Protocol No. 2114 (August 26, 1945) 339
3.3.5. Lieberman (1945) 341
3.4. Testimonies of Prisoners Who Claim to Have Escaped a Gassing 343
3.4.1. Abraham Cykert (1945) 343
3.4.2. Regina Bialek (1945) 344
3.4.3. Sofia Litwinska (1945) 345
3.4.4. Bruno Piazza (1956) 348
3.5. Incidental Witnesses of the Gas Chambers 349
3.5.1. Ada Bimko (1945) 349
3.5.2. Jeannette Kaufmann (1945) 355
3.5.3. Regina Plucer (1945) 357
3.5.4. Hermine Kranz (1945) 361
3.5.5. Fritz Putzker (1945) 363
3.5.6. Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945) 366
3.5.7. Anonymous French Jewish Witness (1946) 369
3.5.8. Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946) 372
3.6. Hearsay Testimonies of Inmates Receiving Information from "*Sonderkommando*" Members 373
3.6.1. Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945) 373
3.6.2. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945) 374
3.6.3. Marco Nahon (1945) 376
3.6.4. Chaim Frosch (1945) 378
3.7. Testimonies of Prisoners Reporting Camp Rumors 379
3.7.1. Protocol No. 701 (July 9, 1945) 379
3.7.2. Protocol No. 468 (July 20, 1945) 380
3.7.3. Anonymous French Student (1945) 381
3.7.4. Maurice Lequeux (1945) 382
3.7.5. Olga Lengyel (1946) 385
3.7.6. Mordecai Lichtenstein (1945) 387
3.7.7. Pelagia Lewińska (1945) 388
3.7.8. Bela Fabian (1945) 389
3.7.9. Samuel Lewent (1945) 390

3.7.10. André Rogerie (1946) 392
3.7.11. Narcyz Tadeusz Obrycki (1946) 393
3.7.12. Robert Lévy (1947) 395
3.7.13. Kurt Marcus 395

Part 4: First Attempts to Historicize the Resistance Fantasies 403
4.1. *Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp* 405
4.2. *Martyrdom of a People* 406
4.3. *This Is Auschwitz!* 409
4.4. *The SS State* 416
4.5. *Devil and Damned* 417

Part 5: The Connivance of Orthodox Historians: Deceptions to Hide the Lies 421
5.1. The Alleged "Concordance on the Essential" by Georges Wellers ... 423
5.2. Pressac and the Wetzler-Vrba Report 425
5.3. Van Pelt and the Wetzler-Vrba Report 432
5.4. Van Pelt and the Testimony of Ada Bimko 437

Conclusions 443

Appendix 447
Bibliography 447
Archive Abbreviations 461
Documents 463
Index of Names 495

Introduction

Many studies have been dedicated over the decades to the question of what knowledge the Allies and the neutral countries had during the Second World War of alleged exterminations of Jews by the Third Reich in general. What did the Americans know? Or the British? Or the Holy See? What about the International Red Cross?[1] On the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, however, the literature is rather limited. Except for an excursion by Martin Gilbert (Gilbert 1984), Western historians have only dealt with the question of why the railway lines leading to Auschwitz were not bombed by the Anglo-Americans.[2] Several Polish historians, on the other hand, especially those of the Auschwitz Museum, have thoroughly expatiated (from a perspective to be explained later) on a topic which is also one of the focal points of the present study: the messages sent out of the camp by the Auschwitz Resistance.[3] In this context, the greatest expert is undoubtedly Henryk Świebocki.[4]

The first resistance groups in Auschwitz were formed in the second half of 1940 and multiplied during subsequent years (see Chapter 2.1). From the outside, they were assisted by the Polish resistance movement, which was fragmented into various competing organizations. In addition to sabotaging the German occupational forces, they helped the camp inmates, providing them with food and medicine. The main organizations operating in the Auschwitz region were the Union of Armed Struggle – National Army (*Związek Walki Zbrodnie – Armia Krajowa*), the Peasants' Battalions (*Bataliony Chłopskie*), the Polish Socialist Party (*Polska Partia Socjalistyczna*), the Polish Workers'

---

1 Among the various published studies, the following may be mentioned as orientation: Laqueur 1980; Wyman 1985; Laqueur/Breitman 1986; Wasserstein 1988; Favez 1988; Ben-Tov 1988. The vexing question of Pope Pius XII's "silence" was dramatized in Hochhuth 1963. One of the first historians addressing this issue was Friedländer 1964.

2 One of the first books on this topic is Lichtenstein 1980.

3 The best work in this regard, though dated, remains Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968.

4 Świebocki 1995 & 1997; "The Resistance Movement," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. IV. Jarosz 1997 is also useful. I draw the following information from these studies.

Party (*Polska Partia Robotnicza*) and the Relief Committee for Concentration Camp Inmates (*Komitet Pomoc Więźniom Obozowów Koncentracyjnych*). These organizations were in contact with Auschwitz detainees through Polish civilian workers who worked in the camp. From the latter, they received messages and information which they forwarded to the *Delegatura*, which was the clandestine representation, in occupied Poland, of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London. The *Delegatura* was organized into twenty offices; the fifth, called "Department of Information and Press" (*Departament Infomacji i Prasy*), whose code name was "Iskra, 600 PP," was in charge of collecting, processing and transmitting information from the camp to London.

These aspects have been thoroughly investigated by Polish historians, but the fundamental problem remains: what did the prisoners really know about the alleged extermination of Jews? And what really were their sources?

This study aims to answer these questions. After giving a background on the British intercepting and deciphering of encrypted German radio messages on Auschwitz (Part 1), we will explore and discuss the dubious reports of the camp resistance and of escaped prisoners that they issued until the end of 1944 (Part 2). This allows us to reconstruct the origins and contrasting developments of the story of the Auschwitz gas chambers. The sources, mostly in Polish, were usually examined in the original text.

This is followed in Part 3 by an examination of testimonies made within roughly the first three years after the Soviets' arrival at Auschwitz, hence until and including 1947 (with some necessary exceptions), which is the year in which the Warsaw trial against the former Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höss and the Krakow trial against the former Auschwitz camp garrison took place. Both trials molded the final version of the gas chamber lore that is by and large still in vogue today.

In Chapter 3.1, I will briefly illustrate Soviet contributions to the creation of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative shortly after they occupied the camp. In the next five chapters, I will analyze early witness testimonies. They are ordered in five categories of decreasing historiographical importance:

1. Eyewitness testimonies by *Sonderkommando* members who claim to have worked inside and around the gas chambers.
2. Testimonies by inmates who worked in the crematoria without being members of the *Sonderkommando*.
3. Testimonies of prisoners who claim to have escaped a gassing.
4. Testimonies of prisoners who claim to have witnessed the gas chambers accidentally.
5. Testimonies of prisoners who claimed to have received information directly from *Sonderkommando* members.

Chapter 3.7, "Testimonies of Prisoners Reporting Camp Rumors," deals with the most important testimonies of this kind recorded in the immediate postwar

period (1945-1947). These rumors developed among former Auschwitz inmates who found themselves outside the sphere of Soviet-Polish influence.

The immediate postwar years also saw the first attempts at making these stories look like history rather than fantasy, a topic examined in Part 4, while Part 5, "The Connivance of Orthodox Historians: Deceptions to Hide the Lies," exposes the vain attempts of some orthodox Holocaust historians to justify patently false witness statements at all costs.

The present study offers a very large collection of primary sources which includes a significant number of reports and testimonies unknown to mainstream Holocaust historiography.

Part 1:

Auschwitz in British Radio Intercepts

Introduction

It is now a well-known fact that the British, at the beginning of the Second World War, intercepted and deciphered German radio messages at the *Government Communications and Cypher School* at Bletchley Park. The story was conveniently summarized by Christoph M. Wieland in an important article (Wieland 2016a):

> *"In his book,* The Ultra Secret*, published in 1974, author Frederick W. Winterbotham revealed, for the first time, that the British Intelligence Service was able to eavesdrop on almost all German military radio communications from a very early date, shortly after the outbreak of World War II. As a captain in the Royal Air Force and officer of the Military Intelligence Service, Winterbotham supervised the work of the Government Code & Cipher School in Bletchley Park, where cryptanalysts cracked the 'Enigma' code used in German cipher machines to scramble messages transmitted by the German army, navy and air force.*
>
> *Seven more years were fated to pass by before the public was permitted to learn that Bletchley Park personnel were capable of far more than simply reading written German military messages. In 1981, cryptanalyst Francis H. Hinsley published the second volume of his book* British Intelligence in the Second World War. *Hinsley's book revealed that the British Intelligence Service also eavesdropped on radio signals transmitted by the German police, SD and SS. This enabled the British to obtain not only reliable information on events behind the Russian Front, but on events in the German concentration camps as well.*
>
> *On 19 May 1997, the British government transferred the decoded documents in Bletchley Park to the Public Records Office in London, thereby making them accessible to the public for research purposes."*

Wieland then reminds us that Hinsley had already admitted that "The decoded messages contain no references to gassings."

Another valuable article on this topic is "Britain's Rumour Factory. Origins of the Gas Chamber Story" by Peter Rushton, (2017). David Irving has published a large collection of deciphered German messages, available only online.[5] Nicholas Kollerstrom, who dedicated a chapter from one of his books to "The Bletchley Park Decrypts" (2014, Chapter 6, pp. 95-107), is also worth mentioning.

Orthodox Holocaust historians who have dealt with this issue, given that they start from the *a priori* "fact" that mass murder of Jews in gas chambers was carried out in Auschwitz, are mainly interested in how the British interpreted the decrypts, that is what they "knew," often only to accuse them of

---

[5] "The Himmler Decodes – a selection of messages passed from 1941 to 1945 between Himmler, his headquarters, and local police and SS commanders"; http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/decodes/Decodes.pdf.

complicit silence. Unable to deny, however, that these decrypts contain not the slightest allusion to any homicidal gassings, they are forced to fall back on the black propaganda spread lavishly first of all by the Polish government in exile in London, which these purpose-driven historians claim should have provided them with the interpretative key to the German messages. Richard Breitman and Norman J. W. Goda write, for instance, that

> *"Information on Auschwitz-Birkenau was received in London and Washington during 1942 and 1943, partly thanks to British intercepts and partly due to the Polish underground. The British picked up a decode in November 1942 indicating that guards at Auschwitz would need six hundred gas masks. In 1942, through intercepted and decoded German radio messages, they were able to follow jumps and falls in the registered Auschwitz Jewish population as well as in the number of Jews deported by rail to Auschwitz, which was a far higher number than registered Jews. Polish underground reports on Jewish extermination activities at Auschwitz also reached London in the fall of 1942, and reports on new crematoria reached London in March 1943. The most famous and most detailed report on Birkenau remains that of escapees Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, parts of which were available in London and Washington from mid-June 1944 as Hungary's Jews were transported there."* (Breitman/Goda, p. 31)

Robert J. Hanyok argues along the same line (2005, p. 83):

> *"One of the most important sources of information about the death camps, specifically Birkenau at the Auschwitz complex, was the Wetzler-Vrba Report of June 1944."*

Nicholas Terry offers a more complex interpretation in the same vein (2004, pp. 388f.):

> *"The British analysis was a brave attempt to try to understand the causes of the high mortality rate in the camp. The limitations of the analysis, however, should be immediately apparent: the majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore, they did not show up in the prisoner returns. The information contained in the intercepts from Auschwitz was in many respects too precise for its own good. This point is all the more worth emphasizing in light of other sources of intelligence relating to Auschwitz that were in British possession by the summer of 1942. The first was passed to the British by the Polish Government-in-exile, offering unusually precise intelligence on the gassing experiments carried out against 600 Soviet prisoners of war and 200 Polish political prisoners in 1941, dating the murder to September 5. News of the killing by gas circulated widely, to the point where a backbench Conservative MP could write to Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden, in March 1942, concerning the fate of Russian prisoners of war in Germany: 'when these prisoners are sick they are just killed off with gas like rats.' The British were thus completely aware that gas chambers were in operation within the concentration-camp system, including*

in Auschwitz. By early 1942, they were also aware of the Nazi euthanasia program and its use of poison."

These arguments are longwinded yet threadbare:

1. Even in the hypothetical perspective of the Jewish extermination, if it is obvious that the reports on the strength of registered prisoners could not contain references to the non-registered deportees gassed upon arrival in Auschwitz, this does not explain why the intercepts do not contain any allusion to these alleged gassed.
2. The claimed "gassing experiments" are just one of the many examples of black propaganda cited in the relevant source, which states:[6]

   "Here are other examples: In the Oświęcim Camp, on September 5, 1941, the German authorities exterminated more than 800 people by means of asphyxiating gases [*au moyen de gaz asphixiants*]*: about 200 Poles (lawyers, engineers, students), as well as 600 Soviet prisoners of war, mostly officers."*

And this is supposed to be "unusually precise" information? (For details see Mattogno 2016e).

It is worth mentioning that the first reference to a homicidal gassing in Auschwitz, which appeared in a report sent to the information and propaganda office of the *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) dated October 24, 1941, stated (*Obóz*…, p. 11):

"At Oświęcim [Auschwitz], *in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front."*

As for the news on gassing of POWs in Germany, the fact that it was taken up by a low-ranking parliamentarian helps to understand its origin. Peter Rushton drew attention to the special activity of two British services, the *Special Operations and Intelligence* and the *Political Warfare Executive* in the creation and dissemination of false news called "sibs" – "whispers" (from the Latin "*sibilare*"), which also included atrocity lies about killings with gas. Rushton even gave a number of examples (Rushton 2017, Part II/2018, pp. 172-180). These false news items were spread through compliant foreign media outlets throughout Europe and the U.S., from where they bounced back to the UK with a kind of informational recycling, often with some delusional rewriting. One of the most imaginative fake news items is this:[7]

---

[6] TNA, FO [Foreign Office papers] 371-30917. Report titled "Situation dans les pays occupés par l'ennemi" transmitted to London on July 21, 1942, section "Pologne. Communiqué par le Gouvernement polonais," p. 13.

[7] TNA, FO 371-26513.

"Basle, 18.IX.41.

A reliable Swiss, who has already furnished useful information, obtained the following from a German railway guard whom he contacted personally:

Guards and superintendents of trains containing wounded soldiers from the eastern front are ordered at certain places to put on their gas-masks. The trains then enter a tunnel where they remain for upwards of half an hour. On leaving the tunnel all of the wounded soldiers are dead. Severely wounded soldiers are disposed of in the same manner in so-called emergency hospitals, of which it is stated there are many. The guard who furnished this information is stated to have been on duty on one of the trains in which wounded soldiers were 'gassed'. He was sworn to secrecy under penalty of death, but stated he could no longer withhold his secret from the outer world, by reason of conscience and wanted the German people to learn the fate of their wounded soldiers."

The above item was not the original "sib," but rather one that had already come back once. Another iteration of this recycling was recorded by the British, who kept specific documentation on such "come-backs" of the false news items they had released:[8]

"LH/WL/48. SECRET. 4th August, 1942.

to: MR. RAYNER. From: LIONEL HALE.

Please note the following come-back on R/693:-

Bermuda Intercept, 21.5.42., from Bern to International News, U. S. A.

The witness is a grey-haired old man of thirty years. He drove a locomotive on the Munich-Berlin line.

'I was mobilised for service to carry heavily-wounded soldiers from the front to Poland… We drove into a tunnel not far from the Polish border. A colonel stepped into my driver's cabin and ordered me to stop the train and put on my gas mask – at the point of a revolver. Veiled figures with gas masks jumped into the train. In fifteen minutes I was ordered to drive on. Outside the tunnel we stopped again and to my horror I saw the bodies of my charges being tossed out of the window into a large mass grave, which had been dug by Polish slaves. I thought I must be dreaming. 'Why doesn't somebody do something?' I screamed. No use: I realised they had all been gassed. My hair was grey when I looked in the glass again.'"

But there were also other no-less-imaginative variations on the theme, like this one:[9]

"General Information No. 2 (Part 2).

February 16th, 1942.

A TASS report from Geneva, dated February 13th (published in the Moscow papers for February 14), says that a Swede, who arrived in Geneva from Ber-

---

8 TNA, FO 898-71, P.W.E./Sibs (Rumours & whispers campaign). Come-Backs 1940-1943.

9 TNA, FO 371-30898, p. 139.

lin late in January, related that there is much talk in Berlin about the fact that severely wounded German soldiers are being killed by gas in special gas chambers, which are provided in almost every German field-ambulance. German doctors and officers, friends of the Swede, have confirmed this fact."

The following "sib" also contains guidelines on how to use it in France:[10]

"SD/19
OCCUPIED COUNTRIES
5.12.41.

Foreign workers should not go to Germany because they are transferred to occupied Poland or blitzed districts, gassed if unfit, sterilised, cheated of their wages, or liable to be treated as hostages.
(N.b. do not use the hostage theme for France."

Already these few examples show that Terry's claim – supported by two silly examples – that the British were "completely aware" that gas chambers were operating in the concentration camp system, including Auschwitz, is a stretch, if not to say openly ridiculous.

In Chapter 1.2., I will analyze the interpretations of a worthy colleague of his, Richard Breitman, as they are laid out in a more-detailed paper he has dedicated to this topic.

1.1. The Absence of Clues about "Gas Chambers"

The British compiled summaries of the messages which also include the section "concentration camps," among which Auschwitz was listed. The first refers to the period from January 1 to August 15, 1942:[11]

"Strength of Guard: N.C.O.s 108, men unknown. Figure of Prisoners: Jan 6th 9884 Total (presumably, excluding Russian civilians), 191 Jews, 9186 Poles, 2095 Russians (including civilians presumably). Feb. 4th. 10259 Total. 254 Jews, 9506 Poles, 1280 Russians. Again the total presumably excludes Russian civilians and the Russian column includes civilians. March 2nd. 10116. 380 Jews, 9221 Poles, 871 Russians. April 3rd. 10242 Total. 1269 Jews, 8475 Poles, 354 Russians. Here for the first time the Russian column probably contains only prisoners of war. May 5th. 14296. 4010 Jews, 9559 Poles, 182 Russians. June 2nd. 14115 Total. 3466 Jews, 9985 Poles, 153 Russians. July 10th. 16368. 459 Political prisoners, 5998 Jews, 7676 Poles, 153 Russians.
ORANIENBURG's criticism of their return of April 11 (25/22) can unfortunately not be checked as the relevant figures are missing. A message of 8 May refers to taking over 3128 prisoners from Armaments works in LUBLIN (66/14). A Pole escapes on 13 May (60/18). On 15 May HIMMLER expresses

[10] TNA, FO 898-70.
[11] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/O.S. 1/21.8.42 (Covering the period Jan. 1 – August 15, 1942), p. 18.

his interest in their tanning experiments (63/17). On 2nd. June AUSCHWITZ complains that the situation is extremely dangerous because the Hungarian replacements for guards given up to Field Units have not arrived (96/39); 90 of the 109 have arrived on 19 June (138/29). On 5 June AUSCHWITZ is told that for political reasons they will not receive 2,000 Jewish workers but on 17 June Jewish transports from Slowakia are announced (104/5; 127/16); their arrival can be seen in the HORHUG reports. A message of June 9th. says that Typhus dominates the camp (113/5): 18 out of 106 cases have died before 15 June (126/4); 22 out of 77 further cases have died before 22nd. June (140/1). On 4 July 100 Schutzhundefuehrer with their dogs are sent to AUSCHWITZ (108/4). On 16 July reference is made to a transport not of Jews but of 'not interned' apparently from PARIS (168/41). AUSCHWITZ is told to hand over useless Jewish clothing to the clothing works at Lublin (168/13)."

"Oranienburg's criticism" is the following message by *SS Sturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, back then chief of Office D I of the WVHA:[12]

"Reference: your report from April 11, 1942. In your protective-custody-camp report from April 11, 1942, a departure of 1281 Poles is recorded. How is this number made up? On April 11th, 1942, you report a total of 10,282 prisoners in the daily prisoner-strength report, and only 9044 prisoners in the protective-custody-camp report (excluding Soviet POWs). Please clarify the difference immediately (today) by teletype.
sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."

This shows that the WVHA was examining the reports sent from Auschwitz very carefully.

The next summary covers the time from August 3 to September 25, 1942:[13]

"The August figures follow the prescribed form of 7 columns. Compared with camps hitherto examined, two points stand out 1. that the figures for arrivals and departures[14] *are very large every day (see above), 2. that the proportion of Jews is very high and increases from 6241 at the beginning of July to 12011 at the beginning of August. The aggregate of columns 4 to 7 are about 1888 below the total, which includes Russian civilian workers. The movements appear for the most part to be reflected in Columns 4 to 6. In view of the method of reckoning at BUCHENWALD it now appears likely that the large figures for Russians in the January and February returns are all prisoners of war, but that as at BUCHENWALD prisoners of war are not included in the total."*

---

12 TNA, HW 16-17. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.4.42. ZIP/GPDD25/5.5.42, No. 22/23/24. WVHA stands for *Wirtschaft- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt*, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office.

13 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 2/27.9.42. (Covering the period 3rd Aug. 1942 - 25th Sept. 1942), p. 10.

14 These are "*Zugänge*" and "*Abgänge*," newly admitted and departed inmates.

This is followed by a summary covering the time until October 17, 1942. Some information on Auschwitz is already reported in the section containing general considerations on concentration camps:[15]

> *"Some light on conditions in Concentration camps is shown by the instruction that a visiting labour commissions not to be shown either 'special quarters' (Sonderunterbringung) or, if it can be avoided, 'prisoners shot when escaping' (262b/33).* […] *AUSCHWITZ is being used as a training (and testing?) centre for Volksdeutsche from Hungary and the Balkans (see under SS Div. Prinz Eugen)."*

The section addressing Auschwitz directly is very detailed:[16]

> *"The total figure falls from 22,355 on 1st Sept. to 17,363 on 30th Sept. and to 16,966 on 20th Oct. The number of German political prisoners varies between 496 and 553; the number of Jews falls from 11,837 on 1st Sept. to 6475 on 22nd Sept., the number of Poles falls from a maximum of 8489 on 2nd Sept. to a minimum of 6470 on 19th Oct. No figures for deaths have been given this month and therefore it cannot be said what proportion of the daily depatures, which amount to 2395 on 7th Sept., 1429 on 8th Sept., and otherwise vary between 550 and 47, are due to death: it ishowever known that at least 11 SS men have been taken into hospital on suspicion of typhus during October (253b/3; 261b/3; 267b/4; 259b/13). As about 2,000 men in the total are always unaccounted for, it is difficult to be certain to what categories the arrivals and depatures belong. But on 7th Sept. the numbers of political prisoners, Jews and Poles have fallen by 1, 2020, 284, respectively, a net loss of 2305; the net loss in the total column is 2379; therefore it is clear that the majority of the departures are Jews.*
>
> *A more difficult question arrises in October: 400 Volksdeutsche arrived at AUSCHWITZ on the 12th (264b/15), 500 more were to come soon after the 16th (GPD/1124/19), and during the same period transports of Jews were arriving from Holland, Poland, and Czechoslovakia (259b/1). On the 12th 433 arrive, 248 leave; the figure for Jews is up by 185; on the 14th 401 arrive and 95 leave; the figure of the Jews is up by 269; on the 21st 331 arrive, 116 leave, the figure for the Poles is up by 226. It seems therefore clear both that the Volksdeutsche are not included and that the arrivals and departures in AUSCHWITZ are chiefly Jews but sometimes Poles.*
>
> *VPA*[17] *figures are also available for September and early October. The VPA figures follow the form of the Stutthof returns i.e. the same as the AUSCHWITZ returns but with an extra column for the total of the preceding day. The camp decreases in size from 16649 on 1 Sept. to 6774 on 20th Sept., although the new arrivals total well over 3000*[.] *the last column, presumably Russians,*

---

15 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS3/29.10.42 (Covering the period up to 17th October, 1942), p. 5.
16 TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 3/29.10.42, p. 7.
17 Presumably Variation Partitioning Analysis, the analysis of the daily breakdown of variations in camp occupancy.

remains steady at between 1200 and 1300, the Poles increase from 786 to 1011, the decrease therefore lies between the Germans, the Jews and the unrecoded ballance. Internal evidence proves that this camp is near [the city of] *AUSCHWITZ; as there is known to be a women's concentration camp at AUSCHWITZ, where 1525 women died in August (223b/24), it is likely that these figures refer to it."*

Summary No. 4 covers the period from October 18 to November 25, 1942. The section containing general concentration-camp issues mentions a request by the Auschwitz Camp for 490 rifles for "Bosnians," who were probably the ethnic Germans from that area who had been mentioned in a message of October 29. Changes of the Auschwitz garrison's staff are given for the time period between October 17 and November 20. The general section also highlights the large transfer of Jews to Auschwitz "for the synthetic rubber works," the persistence of typhus in this camp, and the transfer of in-patient and partly fit inmates to Dachau ("stationaerkranken and bedingttauglichen").[18]

On Auschwitz itself we read:[19]

"For the end of October the total continues to rise until on 20 Nov. It reaches 21650, a figure comparable to the figures of early September. The very large arrivals are mostly Jews and the number of Jews rises from 7500 in the middle of October to 10,000 on 20 Nov. 2000 Jews (272b/10; 287b/17, 290b/16; 302b/5) are known to be employed on the Buna Works. 278 prisoners from AUSCHWITZ are employed on the HOLLESCHAU [Golleschau] *Portland cement works (274b/30). There is ample evidence that typhus is still rife (see under medical* [situation]*) and may account for many of the departures. 200 Russian consumptives* [tuberculosis patients] *arrive from SACHSENHAUSEN on 27 October (279b/36). The women's camp remains stationary at about 6500 because arrivals balance depatures (G.P.C.C: F3)."*

The summary that follows covers the period until December 28, 1942:[20]

"The numbers rise from 20645 on 17 Dec. to 24962 on 15 [sic] *Dec; half of these numbers are Jews and large numbers arrive and depart every day. Both AUSCHWITZ and LUBLIN are told to report nos. of escaped Russians, prisoners of war and civilian workers, men and women, on 10 Dec (323b1). The BUNA works return finishes on 2 Dec; over 2500 prisoners are employed there (307b6, 315b8, 21). The figure for the women's camp (F3) falls from over 7000 in the middle of November to 4764 on 9 Dec. and then rises again to 5231 on 14 Dec. Typhus returns for both camps give 9 women dead in the week ending 24 Nov., 27 men and 36 women dead in the week ending 7 Dec. (307b2; 321b18): A few SS cases are reported (328b3, 32)."*

---

[18] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS 4/27.11.42 (Covering material received between 18th October and 25th November 1942), p. 4.

[19] *Ibid.*, p. 5.

[20] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP /OS /5 of 28.XII.42 (Covering material received between 25th. November and 25th. December, 1942), p. 5.

Radio messages to and from the German concentration camps could be decrypted consistently until January 1943. In the last summary covering the time period from December 21, 1942 to January 25, 1943, we read:[21]

> *"(a) the men's camp increases from 24962 on 15 Dec. to 28350 on 25 Jan. The Jews decrease from 12360 to 11332; the Poles increase from 8904 to 12646; prisoners in preventive custody jump to 1456 on 20 Jan. 6000 Poles are to be quarantined so that they can be sent to other camps early in February (365b5). The Bunawerk is still employing 2210 men of whom 1100 are on the actual work (364b24). Jewish watchmakers are sent to SACHSENHAUSEN where they are urgently needed (359b25; 356b1).*
> *Typhus cases continue to be reported although strenuous measures have been adopted and 36 cases were found among the new batch of prisoners on 22 Jan. (360b4; 367b6; 366b34; 363b12). (b) The women's camp also shows an increase in all its columns raising the total from 5231 to 8255 on 25th Jan."*

After this, only a few isolated messages appear, such as this one:[22]

> *"The Einsatz Reinhardt (see O/S 6,iii.I) is probably referred to again: on 15 Sept. a car is sent from AUSCHWITZ to LITZMANNSTADT to try out the field kitchens for the Aktion REINHARD (237b42)."*

Finally, the following message is reported in the summary for the period of February 27 to March 27, 1943:[23]

> *"On 16 Sept. Himmler ordered the arrest of 5000 Frenchmen who were to be confined in the Concentration Camps at AUSCHWITZ and MAUTHAUSEN."*

Here is the text of the intercepted message:[24]

> *"Secret! The Rf. SS a. Ch. of Germ. Pol. has ordered the arrest of 5000 Frenchmen, who are to be transfered instantly to Germany into the conc. camps MAUTHAUSEN and AUSCHWITZ. For now, this message is being made… More detailed provisions by the Reich Security Main Office have to be awaited.*
> *Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."*

These summaries, as will be seen below, reflect in a very superficial and inadequate way the actual content of the intercepts. In particular, those relating to changes in the Auschwitz Camp's occupancy were intercepted every day, ranging from January 1942 to January 1943, and starting in September 1942 also for the women's camp.[25]

---

[21] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/ OS/ 6 of 28.I.43 (Covering material received between 21st. December 1942 and 25th January 1943), p. 5.
[22] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS/7 of 27.II.43 (Covering material received between 25th January and 26th February, 1943), p. 4.
[23] TNA, HW 16-65. ZIP/OS/8 of 30.3.43 (Covering material received between 27th February and 27th March 1943), p. 5.
[24] TNA, HW 16-21. German Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, No. 19/20.
[25] TNA, HW 16-10.

Lieutenant E.D. Phillips summarized the decrypts regarding "Concentration Camps and Atrocities" as follows:[26]

> *"Details concerning concentration camps appeared occasionally in decrypts of police* [radio] *signals, but the fullest information came from returns which were intercepted during 1942 and 1943, until* <u>*Feb. 43 when*</u> *the Germans ceased to send them by wireless. The camps concerned were Dachau, Mauthausen with Guben* [Gusen], *Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Auschwitz, Hinzert, Niederhagen, Lublin, Stutthof, and Debica; by no means all of the camps, but a fair proportion. Such foundations as Belsen are too recent to have been included in these returns. The regular method was to head each list with a letter of the alphabet, 'B' standing for Dachau and subsequent letters except J being allocated to camps in the order given above. 'A' no doubt stood for Oranienburg, the administrative centre of the Amtsgruppe* [office group] *where SS. Brigadefuehrer Gluecks received the returns; hence its own figures as a camp would not be sent over the wireless. The returns as a daily routine were sent in columns without heading to indicate their meaning, but comparisons with other messages made this fairly clear. The columns stood for total strength of prisoners held, arrivals, departures, and various categories of prisoners, such as politicals, Jews, Poles, other Europeans, and Russians, the last sometimes all together, sometimes divided into civilians and prisoners of war. The largest and most fluctuating figures were those for Auschwitz; at the time typhus and spotted fever were mentioned as the main causes of death, with some references to shootings and hangings;* ***there were no references*** <u>***at any time***</u> ***in Special Intelligence to gassing.*** *Auschwitz with a total usually over 20,000 contained the largest number of prisoners, of whom most were Poles and Jews."* (boldface added)

In fact, the letter "J" was also used in the abbreviations for the camps. The abbreviations, according to a scheme titled "GPCC /WWII Concentration Camps Returns," were the following:[27]

OMA: Oranienburg
OMB: Dachau
OMC: Mauthausen
OMD: Buchenwald
OME: Flossenbürg
OMF: Auschwitz
OMG: Hinzert
OMI: Niederhagen
OMJ: Lublin
OMK: Debica

The Stutthof Camp, as shown by the intercepts, had the initials OML.

---

[26] E.D. Phillips, pp. 83f. TNA, HW 16/63; underlined words were added in pencil.
[27] TNA HW 16-10.

The daily variations of the number of inmates incarcerated at Auschwitz are of fundamental importance precisely for the study of the camp's occupancy, but since this does not fall within the purview of this study, it will not be addressed here.

1.2. Richard Breitman's Labored Interpretations

The messages regarding Auschwitz, while they in part supplement and highlight that which was already known, very often require explanation in turn, and presuppose preliminary knowledge of this camp, which the major orthodox researchers of the British intercepts do not possess. They are likewise unaware that many of these messages exist in their original form and within their historical and documentary context in the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. In the Appendix, I provide three examples of original messages and what the British intercepted (Documents 1, 4, 5).

Richard Breitman is a typical case. Breitman even dedicated an entire chapter ("Auschwitz Partially Decoded," 1998, pp. 110-121) to these messages in one of his studies, where he wrote (*ibid.*, pp. 113f.):

> *"Substantial information about Auschwitz was made available in signal communications in part because it was a collection of camps with different purposes, some less secret than others. Auschwitz had started out as a concentration camp mostly for various categories of Poles; it began a dramatic expansion in 1941. Auschwitz II (Birkenau) became the center of mass extermination in 1942; and an I. G. Farben synthetic-rubber (Buna) factory at Monowitz, Auschwitz III, absorbed many of those prisoners capable of hard labor."*

Breitman's labeling of Auschwitz II and III is at least inaccurate, because the division of the local camp complex into the concentration camps Auschwitz I (*Stammlager*, Main Camp), II (Birkenau) and III (*Außenlager*, external camp) was ordered by Himmler and announced with Garrison Order No. 53/43 of November 22, 1943 (Frei *et al*., pp. 366f.).

Breitman immediately provides a far-more-serious example of his crass ignorance about Auschwitz when writing (1998, p. 114):

> *"From March 1942 on, trainloads of Slovak Jews were among the first to undergo 'selection' at Auschwitz—the able-bodied spared temporarily for hard labor; the children, elderly, and weak sent to the gas chambers. The transports of June 16-20, however, consisted of adults apparently needed and used as laborers—for the time being."*

In reality, the Jews deported from Slovakia who arrived in Auschwitz from March 23 to June 20 were all registered, 11 transports with 10,218 people. Between June 16 and 20, only one transport arrived with 659 people, on the 20th, to be precise. The deportation of these Jews was carried out in the framework

of a request from the Reich authorities, which the Slovak government granted, for "20,000 young and strong Slovak Jews" ("*20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden*") to be sent to the East ("*nach dem Osten*"), where there was a need for labor deployment ("*wo Arbeitseinsatzbedarf besteht*").[28] This fact invalidates Breitman's claim that these detainees were merely "spared temporarily," meaning that the primary purpose of their deportation was always their eventual murder. This is because, in his opinion, it was only the shortage of manpower that induced the Germans "to make use of those Jews capable of hard labor or skilled labor, rather than execute them immediately" (p. 111). Breitman suggests that this also jibes with Höss's protest to Eichmann on October 7, 1942, because "He wanted to make sure that the transports of Dutch Jews would not stop in Cosel, in Silesia, where other authorities might commandeer them for labor," which perhaps meant that "some of these Jews temporarily were spared from the gas chambers" (p. 112).

The appertaining radio message reads:[29]

"RSHA IV B 4, BERLIN, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, for information to Office Group D, ORANIENBURG, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL.

Re: Deportation of Jews from Polish-Czech-Dutch areas to AUSCHWITZ. Reference: Your teletype from October 5th, 1942, No. 181212, 1755 o'clock… Secret. Regarding the transports of Jews sent from HOLLAND, we further ask to give the train numbers and the expected arrival times by radio in order to be able to arrange with the National Railway Administration OPPELN, based on these documents, that these transports do not stop in KOSEL but drive through to AUSCHWITZ, to prevent access by those responsible for Operation Schmelt, as agreed.

Signed HOESS, SS Obersturmbannführer."

Subsequently, in 1947, Höss explained the situation in a writing, supported by other elements, which certainly reflected the reality (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 323-325; quoted text on p. 324):

"In the summer of 1942, on the urging of the Ministry of Armaments, Schmelt had received the permission to extract 10,000 Jews from the transports from the West in order to fill up the labor camps near the most important armaments projects. The sorting was carried out in Cosel (Upper Silesia) by a labor deployment leader of [Office] *D II and by an appointee of Schmelt. Later, Schmelt's appointees repeatedly stopped transport trains on their own accord in Upper Silesia without my knowledge and without permission by the RSHA, and they exchanged Jews unfit for work or even dead Jews for healthy Jews fit for work. There were therefore considerable difficulties, train delays, escapes,*

[28] For details see Mattogno 2018a, pp. 89f., 101-112.

[29] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 7.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, No. 1/4.

etc., until the Higher SS and Police Leader Gruf. Schmauser, subsequent to my complaints, finally put an end to this activity."

I will return to the question later when dealing with the fate of Jews unfit for labor.

Breitman's argumentative structure does not scruple to violate logic; to show this, I anticipate his argument upon which his previous interpretations rest, which I will examine below:

> *"Himmler and his subordinates had a liking for good records and for statistics. In early 1943, the WVHA passed along to the various camps an order from Himmler to compile the prisoner population each year since 1933 by category: political prisoners, criminals, Jews, Poles, Spanish Communists, and Russians. Himmler wanted to know how many each camp had released each year and how many had died. If the returns were sent by radio (which is most unlikely), reports of them have not survived or have not been declassified."* (Breitman 1998, p. 115)

The message in question has its own relevance and deserves to be quoted in full:[30]

> *"Secret! The Rf.SS and Chief of the German Police ordered immediate submission of a compilation of the occupancies of the concentration camps since their existence. The compilation is to contain the following breakdown: 1) How many prisoners have there been in the concentration camps since 1933 (by years)? 2) How many were released each year? 3) How many died each year? The prisoner category is only to be divided as follows: A) political prisoners; B) criminals. Another distinction is to be made between Jews, Poles, Red Spaniards, and Russians. In the documents located there* [in the camps], *the requested compilations are to be reported immediately by teletype to here. Concentration camps that have already been dissolved (ESTERWEGEN, LICHTENBURG, SACHSENBURG, KOLUMBIA, BAD SALZA) must also be taken into account in the report. At that time, these documents were taken over by the now existing, responsible camps.*
> *Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."*

Therefore, the pertinent reports had to be "sent by teletype" (*mit Fs. = Fernschreiben*]), hence Breitman's comment of that having been "most unlikely" is incomprehensible. On the other hand, he is certainly correct in stating that "Himmler and his subordinates had a liking for good records and for statistics," but this should be true even more-so for the alleged gassings. Instead, Breitman struggles to evade this essential question (*ibid.*):

> *"During 1942, however, a number of camps, Auschwitz among them, reported by radio almost daily the number of additions and subtractions to the camp prisoner population. Following instructions, they also broke down their total*

[30] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 358b/22.1.43, No. 13/16.

> *number of prisoners by the main categories—Germans, Jews, Poles, and Russians. With one big exception (explained below), British intelligence could and did, with some delay, track the changing population and mortality of Auschwitz.* […] *In August 1942, 6,829 men and 1,525 women died in the camp. From September 1st on, 'natural' deaths were no longer to be sent by radio—only in writing.*
> *These statistics covered only the number of prisoners registered at the Auschwitz camps. The death toll included those shot or beaten to death as well as those who died of disease or starvation. They* omitted *all Jews (and the smaller number of Gypsies) selected for the gas chambers immediately upon arrival. This omission—was it, too, a cloaking device?—might have imposed a critical handicap on interpreting Auschwitz's role, but other forms of intelligence could and should have compensated for it."*

Inmates "shot," by the way, were those who had been sentenced to death by the SS court-martial of Kattowitz (*SS-Standgericht*, handling civilians) or by the RSHA (detainees). This was a very small number compared to the total number of deaths. Those "beaten" or starved to death, on the other hand, are part of a somewhat grotesque tale spread by the resistance, as I documented in a separate book (Mattogno 2016a).

This is even confirmed by the intercepts. On September 26, 1942, the British deciphered a message that read:[31]

> *"To the commandant of the CC, SS Sturmbannführer HOESS, AUSCHWITZ. Rubber truncheons cannot be procured in Breslau. HSSPf. Southeast, p.p. TENGELBRECHT, Police Captain and Adju*[tant]*."*

In Auschwitz, therefore, the use of rubber truncheons was envisaged, which no doubt could be used to beat prisoners "to death," but they were not exactly the most suitable killing devices.

On September 1, 1942 Glücks reminded the commander of the Hinzert Camp that "executions are carried out only on orders of the Reich Security Main Office."[32] On August 22, 1942, the commandant of Buchenwald Camp informed the WVHA that two inmates who had fled the camp, Alfred Schuler and Walter Schmidt, had been captured. Following the concentration-camp regulations, he turned to the higher authority for punishment:[33]

> *"Permission by telex to administer a 25-stroke flogging sentence in front of the assembled inmates is requested."*

Furthermore, it should be noted that the first Gypsies arrived at the Auschwitz Camp only on February 26, 1943 (Czech 1990, pp. 338f.). It is therefore somewhat unlikely that they were gassed as early as August 1942, as Breitman imputes.

---

[31] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 26.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 248a/1.10.42, No. 12.
[32] *Ibid.*, Traffic: 1.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 223b/18.8.42 [sic], No. 64.
[33] *Ibid.*, Traffic: 22.8.42. ZIP/GPDD 213b/22.3.43, No. 21/23.

Breitman's claim that the pertinent statistics "omitted all Jews" who had been "selected for the gas chambers immediately upon arrival" requires first of all proving that these allegedly omitted persons really existed and that the correlative facts – the gassings – actually occurred. But there is another, no-less-serious problem. In my study of the statements of Rudolf Höss, I pointed out that Himmler, when he allegedly conveyed to Höss Hitler's alleged extermination order in 1941, made it clear that he wanted to be kept informed on the progress of the plan. On the other hand, Eichmann could only communicate to the *Reichsführer* SS the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz, not those allegedly gassed, because this was a local matter that depended on various factors unknown to Eichmann (Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186, 289-298). Since the "selection" of those among the deported Jews who were fit for labor was carried at Auschwitz, only the camp authorities could know the number of those allegedly gassed. How was this number communicated to Himmler? In a statement made in September 1945, a former Auschwitz deportee testified about two reports that could have reflected the reality – if the gassings had been real. Here are the contents of these reports as claimed by the witness:[34]

"Appendix 'A'

The Camp Commandant
Concentration Camp
AUSCHWITZ

FIGURES ACCORDING TO LIST *To*

Office D. II
Oranienburg

Age Categories of Jews 'treated in a special way' during the week Oct. 12, 1942 to Oct. 18, 1942.

Total figure	*-10*	*10-20*	*20-30*	*30-40*	*40-50*	*50-60*	*60-70*	*70-*
54,287	*6,285*	*8,975*	*6,894*	*8,764*	*8,759*	*7,206*	*7,118*	*286*

THE CAMP COMMANDANT

I would like to remark that the total figure of 54,287 is absolutely correct, for I remember this figure and I shall never in my life forget it.
The figure appertaining to the ages are approximate."

"Appendix 'B'

The Camp Commandant
Concentration Camp
AUSCHWITZ *October 18, 1942*

Age categories of deceased prisoners during the week Oct. 12, 1942 to Oct. 18, 1942.

[34] Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentrations camps. NO-1934, pp. 7f.

Type of prisoners	*Total*	*-20*	*20-30*	*30-40*	*40-50*	*50-60*	*60-*
In Protective Custody	*2,185*	*306*	*388*	*422*	*445*	*510*	*114*
Professional Criminals	*4*				*4*		
Foreign Civil Laborers	*882*	*186*	*175*	*162*	*197*	*162*	
Clergymen	*14*				*5*	*7*	
Jews	*13,845*	*3,166*	*4,984*	*3,340*	*2,355*		
Prisoners of War	*2,144*	*195*	*944*	*186*	*19*		
Asocial Elements	*/*						
Jehovah's Witnesses	*/*						
Homosexuals	*/*						
Para. 176 (Abortus)	*/*						
Gypsies	*17*		*8*	*2*	*7*		
Total	*19,091*	*3,853*	*6,499*	*4,912*	*3,032*	*679*	*114*

THE CAMP COMMANDANT

The total figures are absolutely correct, the age categories are approximate."

The Jews "treated in a special way" ("*sonderbehandelt*") were supposedly gassed. According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990, pp. 252-255), only three Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz during the week of October 12-18, 1942: one from Belgium, the other two from the Netherlands, one of which is fictitious,[35] for a total of 5,095 deportees (in fact only 3,385), 4,443 of whom were allegedly gassed (2,849 without the invented deportees). Therefore, the number of gassing victims given by this witness is 19 times higher than the number of documented unregistered deportees who arrived at Auschwitz.

Appendix "B" has a real basis, but it actually referred to living inmates. The death toll claimed here is absurd, because if it were real, it would mean that of all the inmates that had perished at Auschwitz during the entire year of 1942 – 48,500 – more than a third of them (19,091) would have died in just that one week! (See Mattogno 2003b, Part II; 2004, pp. 27f., 34).

A radio message from Liebehenschel to the camp commandant, dated May 5, 1942 with the subject "Classification into age groups" ("*Unterteilung in Altersstufen*") complained that, on the 7,426 women included in the report (*Rapportmeldung*) of April 30, no report subdividing them into age groups had been received so far.[36]

In the "Guidelines to be communicated to the heads of the political department at the meeting on March 23, 1943" ("*Richtlinien zur Bekanntgabe an die Leiter der Politischen Abteilungen bei der Besprechung am 23. März 1943*," NO-1553, p. 4), Höss, at that time head of Office DI at the WVHA, observed:

---

[35] The transport from the Netherlands of October 18, with 1,710 deportees, to which D. Czech attributes 1,594 gassing victims, did not go to Auschwitz, but to St. Annaberg, Sakrau, Blechhammer, Bismarkhütte, Monowitz, Groß-Rosen. (Het Nederlandsche…, 1952b, p. 13).

[36] TNA, HW 16-18. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 5.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 67/20.5.42, No. 8/9.

> *"The classification into age groups has been drawn up by a few camps for the period from 1 to 15, and from the 16th to the end of the month."*

But that was wrong; reports were to be drawn up at the end of the month,

> *"so that the classification into age groups for deceased and incarcerated inmates agrees with the protective-custody camp report of the same date."*

From Höss's letter of January 13, 1944 with the subject "Compiling the protective-custody camp report" ("*Erstellung des Schutzhaftlagerrapportes*"), sent to the commandants of all the concentration camps, it is clear that Auschwitz sent reports to the WVHA also on "*SB*" (*Sonderbehandlung*) on a regular basis. Although the meaning of that term is not explained, the context is non-criminal. To the *Schutzhaftlagerrapport*, an attachment had to be added containing (NO-1548):

> *"1.) List of names of prominent persons,*
> *2.) Number of executions carried out,*
> *3.) Number of prisoners with easing of detention conditions,*
> *4.) Breakdown of the transports included under 2 b) and 3 c)*
> *(e.g.: on Apr. 2,* [19]*43 350 prisoners accepted from CC Neuengamme.*
> *on Apr. 10,* [19]*43 1,000 prisoners transferred to CC Buchenwald).*
> *5.) Report on all satellite labor camps (as previously).*
> *6.) CC Auschwitz I-III only: Number of SB (as previously)."*

Since the *Schutzhaftlagerrapports* dealt with registered inmates, this "*SB*" could not refer to unregistered, gassed inmates. On the other hand, the commandant of the Auschwitz III Camp could not mandate "special treatment" in the orthodox, holocaustic sense for his registered inmates. He merely could transfer inmates unfit for labor to the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps, respectively, as demonstrated by the "Transfer List to Birkenau. List A" ("*Überstellungsliste nach Birkenau. Liste A*") issued by the Monowitz inmate hospital (*HKB* [*Häftlingskrankenbau*] Monowitz) dated May 1, 1944 (NI-14997). Whether any of those inmates would have to be subjected to "special treatment" in terms of gas executions would have been decided only after the transfer. Hence, the Monowitz Camp could not possibly communicate lists of inmates that were only later subjected to any holocaustian "special treatment" at Birkenau.

I will explain later the real meaning of the term in question.

Jewish transports arriving at Auschwitz were accompanied by name lists, and deportees admitted to the camp were registered by their names. It follows that the Auschwitz camp administration would have been unable not only to indicate exactly the daily and monthly numbers of those presumably gassed, but even to draw up any kind of lists of names.

Nothing would have prevented the administration from communicating to Berlin, in a completely anonymous way, at least some kind of number, but

there is no mention of it at all in the British intercepts. A message sent by the Flossenbürg Camp mentions an important directive from the WVHA:[37]

> *"Subject: Report of unnatural deaths of inmates. Reference: teletype WVHA, Chief of Office Group D CC of July 7, 1942 (D/I VE 14 F/Allg./OT/U)."*

The designation "14 f" referred to various categories of mortality (for example, "14 f 13," which I will discuss below, and "14 f 14," which were executions).

In this context, fortunately, Breitman did not conjure up the nonsense that other orthodox Holocaust historians occasionally do in this context regarding the radio messages with which the numerical data of the phantom "Operation 1005" were allegedly transmitted (number of exhumed and cremated corpses), which were purportedly disguised as "weather reports" ("*Wettermeldungen*") and "cloud altitude" ("*Wolkenhöhe*"; see Mattogno 2018, pp. 430-432).

It is known that until early October 1941 the British intercepted radio messages from the Higher SS and Police Leader Central Russia, SS *Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, and South Russia and the Ukraine, SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Jeckeln, which referred to shootings of Jews. A summary selected from the various decrypts contains over thirty of them, with indication of place, date, responsible German unit, type of the execution and the victims.[38] On October 9, 1941, the three Higher SS and Police Leaders in Russia received the order, intercepted by the British, not to transmit secret information anymore via radio messages, also including "more-precise numerical data on executions" ("*auch genauere Zahlenangaben über Exekutionen*"), which from then on had to be sent by courier.[39]

However, as will be seen below, still on July 23, 1942 a message explicitly referred to the shooting of 700 Jews unable to work.

On the other hand, the so-called Höfle Telegram of January 11, 1943, deciphered by the British[40] and first analyzed by Stephen Tyas and Peter Witte in 2001, is unanimously considered by orthodox Holocaust historiography as a sort of general summary of the victims of the "Operation Reinhardt" camps (Bełżec , Sobibór, Treblinka and Lublin). The document lists a total of 1,274,166 Jews who were allegedly gassed there (although the intercept only mentions "*Zugang*," *i.e.* arrival of prisoners). Nothing comparable exists for Auschwitz.

Breitman cannot accept the total absence of the slightest hint as to the alleged gassings, and desperately misrepresents the German messages on the

---

[37] TNA, HW 16-21. German Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 233b/25.2.43, No. 3-4.

[38] TNA, HW 16-63, "Appendix B. Atrocities committed in the field by German units in Russia (Atrocities were most fully reported in Special Intelligence in the first phase of the campaign in Russia)."

[39] TNA, HW 16-48.

[40] TNA, HW 16-52. German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 11.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 355a/15.1.43, No. 13/15.

basis of his illusory "understanding of the true role of Auschwitz," but he manages to distort only a couple of intercepts. He summarizes the most-important one as follows (Breitman 1998, p. 114):

> *"Information about Birkenau and the factory-style method of mass murder was more difficult to locate in the decodes, but it was there. In a partially garbled decode in June 1942, SS Brigadeführer Dr. Hans Kammler, the head of construction for the WVHA and the builder of camps and camp installations, alluded to the chimney of the crematorium. At that time additional gas chambers and crematoria were under construction at Birkenau."*

The decode in question states:[41]

> *"To… goes off… and Head of Office Group D.*
> *Danger exists for the chimney… of the crematorium at… groups missed… If true, start reconstructing instantly… goes off…: report implementation here explaining why I was not informed by the Central Construction Office.*
> *The Head of Office Group C Dr. Ing. Kammler, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS."*

Breitman's linking of this incomplete message to the gas chambers is clearly forced and artificial, already due to the fact that it's wrong to claim, even from an orthodox point of view, that "at that time" – meaning June 4, 1942 – "additional gas chambers and crematoria were under construction at Birkenau." The works for the construction excavation (*Baugrube*) of Crematorium II had begun only two days earlier and ended in July.[42] Breitmann, in his Endnote 33, explicitly refers to Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, but both agree that Crematorium II was designed as a normal sanitary facility, without gas chambers, hence his linking together of "gas chambers and crematoria" is clearly fallacious.[43] In his prodigious ignorance of the history of the Auschwitz Camp, he evidently had no idea that the chimney in question was that of the old Crematorium at the Main Camp. SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok had reported the damage to the chimney of this facility as early as May 30, 1942.[44] On June 1st, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, sent Kammler a request to have the chimney repaired.[45] The next day, Kammler sent a telegram to Auschwitz saying: "Construction order issued for reconstructing the Auschwitz crematorium chimney" ("*Baubefehl zur Erneuerung des Schornsteins Krematorium Auschwitz erteilt*").[46] On June 4, Kammler reiterated his order with the message intercepted by the British, of

---

[41] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 4.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 109/11.6.42, No. 9/10. See Document 1a.

[42] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 224; "Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

[43] With astonishing arrogance, Breitman presumes to write that Pressac "is unreliable on policy decisions as well as some dates"! *ibid.*, Note 33, pp. 280f.

[44] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 62.

[45] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.

[46] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.

which the original text exists. This is radio message no. 14 received by the *SS-Standort-Funkstelle* (radio office of the SS garrison) of Auschwitz:[47]

> *"To Construction Office.*
> *According to the report by the chief of Office Group D, danger exists for the chimney of the crematorium CC Au. to collapse. If true, start reconstructing the chimney immediately. Report implementation afterwards and information as to why I have not been informed by the Central Construction Office.*
> *The Head of Office Group C*
> *Dr. Ing. Kammler,*
> *SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS"*

From June 12 to August 8, 1942, the old chimney was demolished and rebuilt. I dealt with this story in detail in my studies of the Auschwitz crematoria (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 222-227; Mattogno 2016b, pp. 46-49).

But Breitman's meretricious insinuations don't stop there; he continues as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"The decodes also picked up reports of a number of meetings between WVHA chief Oswald Pohl and Rudolf Höss and between Kammler and Höss. These meetings apparently were connected with high-level dissatisfaction with the pace of resolving the Jewish question, complications caused by transportation bottlenecks in hindering shipments of Jews, and construction of new extermination facilities."*

In reality, however, no "reports" as such were intercepted, but merely simple references to such meetings, as Breitman himself indicates in a footnote (*ibid.*, p. 281):

> *"Höss was summoned to a private meeting with Kammler and to a general meeting with all camp commandants led by Oswald Pohl on 25 June 1942. German Police Decodes, 18 June 1942, items 17-18, and 24 June 1942, item 32, PRO HW 16/19."*

In this regard, the following messages are known. The first is dated June 24, 1942:[48]

> *"To SS Sturmbannfuehrer Hoess.*
> *Meeting desired 25.6.42 1100 hours at* [offices of] *SS Brigadefuehrer Dr. Kammler. Signed, Pastoski, SS Obersturmfuehrer and Adju*[tant]*."*

The second message is directly related to the first:[49]

> *"Regarding Meeting… groups missed… the commandant's office of Auschwitz concentration camp requests news by radio whether the meeting with the camp commandant on June 25, 1942 will be over until evening, because in this case SS Sturmbannführer Hoess… groups missed… already board the night train*

---

[47] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 55. See Document 1.
[48] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 24.6.42ZIP/GPDD 146/1.7.42, No. 32.
[49] *Ibid.*, Traffic: 19.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 131/24.6.42, No. 3/4.

for return journey on June 25, 1942. Accommodation for Sturmbannführer Hoess und SS Hauptsturmführer Wagner only desired if continuation of the meeting on June 26, 1942. Signed Hoess."

Breitman's comment is truly incredible and only highlights his ignorance of the history of Auschwitz and the historical context of the messages even from an orthodox point of view.

From June 1 to 8, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt May made a long business trip to various concentration camps in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, in Upper Silesia, in Galicia and in the Warthegau. May was the head of the Office W IV of the WVHA (*Holzbearbeitungsbetriebe*, woodworking shops), which was part of Office Group W (*Wirtschaftliche Unternehmungen*, economic enterprises). The first subsection of Office W IV concerned the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH* (German Equipment Works LCC), generally known by the acronym DAW.

On June 4, May visited Auschwitz. In his report to Pohl, written on the 11th, he described the findings of his inspection, which at Auschwitz were summarized by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl in a file memo dated June 5.[50] Since the document is practically unknown, I translate the pertinent passage in full:[51]

"1) The Auschwitz branch of the German Equipment Works makes a good impression, although it is still largely under construction. 600 inmates are employed there in 2 shifts; these 600 are to be increased to 1,000 following completion of the 4 hangars now being built.

2) During our visit to SS Sturmbannführer Höss, current issues were discussed with the camp commandants and branch manager in the presence of his agent in charge of economic enterprises, SS Obersturmführer Mulka. SS Sturmbannführer Höss assured the German Equipment Works of his full support in every regard.

3) I am satisfied with the performance of SS Obersturmführer [sic] *Wagner as branch manager, but he still needs to grow with his increasingly numerous responsibilities. Wagner is extraordinarily punctual, diligent and absolutely reliable; however, he sometimes lacks the necessary foresight and the ability to make the necessary decisions quickly and decisively.*

4) Since immediately after completion of the new hangars at the German Equipment Works the takeover of the workshops of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and of the Auschwitz camp administration is to take place as ordered by SS Obergruppenführer Pohl, a visit was paid to these two factories.

The joinery repair shops located in the leather factory of the Auschwitz camp administration are to be dissolved and relocated directly inside the camp to

---

[50] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 255.

[51] "Bericht über die Dienstreise vom 1.-8.6.42 nach Butschowitz, Auschwitz, Lemberg, Lublin und Posen." Compiled by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt May, June 11, 1942. NO-1216.

avoid lengthy transport distances, if possible under the supervision of the German Equipment Works. Only repair works would be performed there, which would merely disrupt the mass production in the main operation in view of the restricted construction program. SS Hauptsturmführer Wagner also declared that he was in agreement with this solution.

The extended wood-working shops of the Central Construction Office can only be taken over only as of October 1 by SS Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, since the necessary working space is missing at the premises of the German Equipment Works before that date. The relocation will be carried out immediately after completion of the new hangars. I would like to suggest, however, that the workshops be managed, technically and organizationally, by the German Equipment Works already now, as of June 30, 1942. The necessary skilled employees are available, and then the ordered takeover will eventually proceed smoothly.

5) A visit was paid to The 'Deutsche Haus,' largely equipped by the German Equipment Works. A few necessary changes are already being arranged.

6) Negotiations between Dr. Hohberg and the purchasing director of IG Farbenindustrie AG Auschwitz, Dr. Heinz Savelberg, showed that the capacity of the German Equipment Works for the manufacture of the doors and windows for the new hydrogenation and buna works is much too limited. We are talking here about a militarily decisive assignment for the German Equipment Works. The 4 hangars now under construction for the German Equipment Works may under no circumstances be interfered with. The hangars cannot be finished unless SS Brigadeführer Kammler personally takes on this building project. Obergruppenführer, at this point I take the liberty of requesting your personal support."

All three persons mentioned in the British intercepts appear in this report: Kammler, Höss and Wagner.

Hence, if Höss was summoned by Kammler on June 25 and brought along Wagner, it is clear that the subject of the meeting was precisely the company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*. Its issues were resolved in August. The *Kommandanturbefehl* (Headquarters Order) No. 15/42 of August 20, 1942 states the following (Frei *et al*., p. 163):

"Camp metal-working and cabinet-making workshops

Upon order from SS Obergruppenführer Pohl, the local metal-working and cabinet-making workshops were completely dissolved on August 11, 1942 and handed over to the German Equipment Works LCC, Auschwitz branch."

The metal-working and cabinet-making workshops (*Werkstätten*) were part of the Central Construction Office, and employed inmates organized in specialized *Kommandos* (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 50f.).

A little over a month earlier, from May 11 to 17, 1942, a delegation of Auschwitz big wigs, composed of Bischoff, SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, head of the department for above-ground-level construction (*Abteilung Hoch-*

bau) of the Central Construction Office, and SS *Untersturmführer* Paul Wilk, head of the department for raw materials (*Rohstoffstelle*), went to Berlin to the headquarters of the WVHA.[52] The purpose of the visit was "to determine whether or not the construction sites based on the latest provisions of the G.B.-Bau[53] can be reported during the third wartime financial year (April 1 – Dec. 31,1942)." The delegates were also received by Kammler. The topics covered concerned the entire Auschwitz camp complex, among which the POW camp (*Kriegsgefangenlager*, KGL), *i.e.* the Birkenau Camp, was only one of eight construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*):

"1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz
2. SS Accommodation Auschwitz
3. Industrial Zone Auschwitz (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Deutsche Erde- und Steinwerke)
4. Auschwitz farms
5. Main Industrial Camp Auschwitz with outpost Oderberg
6. POW camp Auschwitz
7. Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal
8. Estate Freudenthal"

The Central Construction Office was assigned 250 horse-stable barracks, 77 accommodation barracks, 15 warehouse barracks and 2 family houses, as well as 10 barracks for the Weheoba Company, 10 for the Schenk Company, and 14 for the Albrecht Company. Although on May 16 the delegates had also spoken with civilian employee Werkmann, who in November 1941 had drawn up the first draft of the future Crematorium II (see Pressac 1993, Docs. 10f.), this topic was not even touched upon, let alone that of the alleged gas chambers.

On September 23, 1942, SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of the WVHA, inspected the Auschwitz Camp together with SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler; in addition to the camp commandant, the other participants included SS *Hauptsturmführer* Götze, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Schminke, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Sperling, SS *Obersturmführer* Ast, *Gauleiter* Bracht, *Regierungspräsident* Faust, *Regierungspräsident* Springorum, *Regierungsdirektor* Frantz, *Ober-Regierungs- und Baurat* Wittmer, *Regierungsrat* Lohmann, *Amtskommissar* Butz, Architect Stossberg, *Landrat* Ziegler, Professor Konrich from the Department of the Interior, *Stadtbaudirektor* Döscher from the Department of Labor, consulting engineer Kind, *Provinzialbaurat* Kloss, *Ober-*

---

[52] "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Berlin vom 11.-17. Mai 1942," June 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-43, pp. 14-18.

[53] Reichsminister Speer in his capacity as *Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry).

baudirektor Müller, *Sparingenieur* Holthey, as well as the I.G. Farbenindustrie officials Ambros, Faust and Dürrfeld.[54]

The period is precisely when, according to Breitman, the German authorities in Berlin expressed "dissatisfaction with the pace of [the…] construction of new extermination facilities." Therefore, Pohl must have gone to Auschwitz to resolve the alleged problems that had arisen in the handling of the "Jewish question." In fact, Pohl talked about everything *but* that. The subjects of the talks were summarized with the following fundamental points:[55]

> *"Point 1 / definition of the border between the CC Auschwitz area of interest and the city of Auschwitz*
> *Point 2 / irrigation / water withdrawal / of CC Auschwitz*
> *Point 3 / wastewater disposal*
> *Item 4a / relocation of the Auschwitz marshalling yard from the area of CC Auschwitz*
> *Item 4b / relocation of the railway-employee settlement outside the area of interest CC Auschwitz."*

According to an intercept of November 12, 1942, Höss was supposed to be in Oranienburg on November 21 and 22:[56]

> *"Ref.: Your radio* [message] *of Nov. 12, 1942. The commandant's office reports, with regards to the above, that it is desired that accommodation be found for SS Obersturmbannführer Hoesz* [sic] *on Nov. 21-22, 1942 in Oranienburg. Signed, Hoesz."*

The reason for the meeting is unknown.

When Kammler visited Auschwitz personally on May 7, 1943, he discussed a wide range of topics with camp authorities (SS *Obersturmbannführer* Höss, head of the SS garrison administration SS *Obersturmbannführer* Karl Möckl, SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of agricultural enterprises SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, SS garrison physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, and Chief of Construction of the Construction Office Main Camp and Auschwitz Agriculture SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek). None of these topics had the vaguest connection with the alleged gas chambers: agricultural buildings, buildings under the authority of the garrison physician (latrine conditions, sewerage system, hospital barracks, washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities, drainage, delousing), camp administration buildings.[57]

---

[54] "Teilnehmer an der Besprechung anlässlich der Anwesenheit des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl," of Sept. 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 94.

[55] "Inhalt der Besprechung anlässlich des Besuches des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl im 'Haus der Waffen-SS' in Auschwitz am 23.9.1942." RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 97-101.

[56] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 295b/12.2.43, No. 33.

[57] *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) by Bischoff of May 9, 1943 with the subject "Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler." RGVA, 502-1-117, pp. 4-9.

In this context, Breitman's insinuation thus turns out to be wholly unfounded. He adds (*ibid*., p. 114):

> *"Himmler himself went to Auschwitz for a two-day inspection on July 17-18, 1942, and he observed the gassing of one selection of Jews. He then authorized a major expansion and gave commandant Höss a promotion. Following that visit he went straight to Lublin and observed operations in at least one of Globocnik's extermination camps: Sobibór. Neither trip apparently showed up in the decodes."*

In the respective endnote (*ibid.*, note 36 on p. 281), Breitman refers to another one of his books, but here he explicitly declares that the only source for his claim that Himmler witnessed a gassing at Auschwitz is a postwar statement by Höss (Breitman 1991, p. 236; note 23f. on p. 306), which itself is a shameless lie, as I have documented more than abundantly elsewhere (Mattogno 2020, pp. 242-250).

As regards Himmler's alleged visit to Sobibór, Breitman likewise refers to his previous book, in which he wrote (*ibid.*, pp. 237):

> *"Himmler also wanted to see the gas chambers that made use of carbon monoxide. He went straight from Auschwitz to Lublin, where Globocnik held a tea for him.*[26] […]
>
> *Himmler spent another two days in the Lublin area; plenty of construction and other preparations for Germanization were in progress. This time his appointment book offered a hint of his other interests, recording a visit to an unidentified camp for 'effects' and a treasury.*[29] *By this time the Lublin region had two operating death camps: Belzec and Sobibor. With transports arriving frequently and the gas chambers doing their jobs, the personal effects of the dead Jews were piling up: clothes, shoes, suitcases, jewelry, gold fillings from teeth, even hair, and money.*
>
> *A survivor of Sobibor later wrote that one day in late July 1942 she saw Himmler, six SS officers, and three civilians arrive there."*

Breitman's endnotes 26 and 29 refer to Himmler's diary. From this document it appears that the *Reichsführer* SS, after visiting Auschwitz, flew from Kattowitz to Lublin on Saturday, July 18, 1942, where he arrived at 15:15; on July 20, at 12:30, he left for Berlin. The agenda accurately records the people Himmler met and the places he went in the following order (Witte *et al.*, pp. 493-497):

– July 18: Lublin, orchard (*Obstgut*) Zastrow, Lublin.
– July 19: Cholm, Trawniki, Cholm, Germanizable and Germanized farms in the Zamość area, Lublin, at 8 pm dinner at Globocnik's.
– July 20: Lublin (visit to a warehouse for personal effects [*Effektenlager*], a depository for valuables and a barracks), Lublin airport.

The "*Effektenlager*" was probably the warehouse for materials ("*Materiallager*") located in Lublin, Chopinstrasse 27, which is mentioned in a letter by SS

Hauptsturmführer Höfle to the SS and police leaders of Operation Reinhardt dated July 29, 1942 (Kermisz, p. 186).

The warehouses of Operation Reinhardt mainly collected property seized from Jews in the ghettoes. In his well-known report of June 30, 1943, SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann noted (L-018. IMT, Vol. 37, pp. 401f.):

> *"Concurrently with the resettlement campaigns, Jewish assets were recorded. Extraordinary values could be secured and made available to the special staff 'Reinhard'. In addition to the recorded furniture and large quantities of textiles, etc. the following were recorded in detail and transferred to the special staff 'Reinhard':* […]*"*

This is followed by a long and detailed list with the description of the loot. Auschwitz also contributed to these growing assets, as evidenced by a message sent on July 16, 1942 by the WVHA to the Auschwitz camp administration:[58]

> *"As before, the Jewish clothing that accumulates there and cannot be used must still be handed over to the SS clothing factory in LUBLIN."*

When did Himmler go to Sobibór? It is clear that Breitman's only source is his "Sobibor survivor," whose testimony in this regard is categorically refuted by Himmler's agenda, though.

But here, too, Breitman applies his artifices. The reference he gives is "Miriam Novitch, Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt – Documents and Testimonies, New York, 1980, pp. 34-35" (Breitman 1998, note 30 on p. 306).

However, no testimony to that effect appears on the cited pages. The anecdote in question was instead told by a different witness, Moshe Bahir, according to whom Himmler's alleged visit took place "at the end of July 1942," a period in which

> *"The camp was operating under an unusually heavy workload. The gas chambers and crematoria were working at full strength. Three transports were arriving each and every day and those who came on them, no matter how many, were liquidated on the same day."*

This witness claims to have seen the following (Novitch, pp. 154f.):

> *"I saw a train with luxurious cars stopping at the train station. It was eleven o'clock in the morning. From one of the cars came Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler and after him an entourage of six S.S. officers and three in civilian clothes. Among those accompanying him was Adolf Eichmann."*

But such a visit is historically false, as Miriam Novitch implicitly confirms when she declares that Himmler visited Sobibór only once, on February 12, 1943 (*ibid*., p. 27). Bahir's anecdote is full of falsehoods also otherwise. Fact is that the camp was inactive from the end of July until October 1942, because the railway tracks leading to it had sunk into the marshy ground (Schelvis, p.

---

[58] TNA, HW 16-20. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.7.42. ZIP/GPDD 168/23.7.42, No. 13.

59). It is well-known that the Sobibor Camp did not have any "crematoria." Moreover, during his stay in the Lublin area, Himmler traveled by car rather than by train, and Eichmann was not among those traveling with him.

Breitman's bad faith is evident, and this is not even an isolated case. In another study, I brought to light other systematic distortions of his regarding Mogilev's alleged "death camp" (Mattogno 2018, pp. 664-670).

After this necessary excursus, we return to Auschwitz.

Breitman's second reference to homicidal gassings is even more tenuous. The text I quoted above continues like this (*ibid*., pp. 114f.):

> *"In any case, it would have been very difficult for the British analysts to make a connection in mid-1942 between transports of Jews to Auschwitz and the new installations there from these decoded lines alone, and there is no sign that British intelligence did so. More suggestive was a November message that urgently needed six hundred gas masks to equip its new guards, but that, too, was only one little piece of the picture."*

This comment is rather mischievous, for the message in question says:[59]

> *"Reference: Your wireless dated Nov. 19, 1942. The commandant's office at CC Auschwitz reports, with regards to the above mentioned reference, that the following weapons and equipment are urgently needed to equip the recruits: 490 rifles, 490 sidearms, 600 complete gas masks and 960 cleaning devices. Signed by proxy, Aumeier. P.S. Secret."*

What is so "suggestive" in this text? The gas masks were ordinary pieces of equipment issued to all soldiers of all German armed forces, and at Bromberg existed even an "Army School II for Gas Protection" (*Heeresgasschutzschule II*) which held a training course from October 3 to 18, 1942.[60] Garrison Order No. 46/43 of October 14, 1943 dedicates Point 9 to the labeling of gas masks ("*Beschriftung der Gasmasken*"; Frei *et al*, p. 353), while Garrison Order No. 19/44 of July 14, 1944 mandates in Point 5 to bring gas masks along even in case of hospitalizations (*ibid.*, p. 469):

> *"Bringing along gas masks when admitted to the hospital.*
> *Despite repeated orders, gas masks are still not being issued to inpatient SS members of garrison Auschwitz. Hence, it is herewith ordered for the last time that all SS members, prior to admission to the SS sickbay, to the military hospital or to the Auschwitz SS camp hospital, have to be issued gas mask and steel helmet."*

It is truly painful to note the childish self-assurance of the vast majority of orthodox Holocaust historians, that the Auschwitz camp authorities, every moment of every day, thought of nothing else but exterminating Jews. In the doc-

---

[59] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 20.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 303b/28.11.42, No. 38/39.

[60] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 23.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 245a/9.12.42, No. 51/52.

umentation of the Central Construction Office, which contains some 120,000 pages, the documents that, according to J.-C. Pressac and other orthodox historians, contain "criminal traces," hardly reach 0.05%. This shows how absurd their claims are to find references to gas chambers and exterminations always and everywhere.

Since the decrypts are mute about mass exterminations, Breitman is forced to resort to Polish black propaganda, thereby disclosing that this was the true origin of the Auschwitz gas-chamber story. But the attitude of the British intelligence services was very skeptical. At the end of August 1943, the Polish government transmitted to these Brits a report that spoke of the killing of Poles in gas chambers in Lublin. Roger Allen, a Foreign Office official, considered the idea of the gas chambers absurd. Breitman continues as follows (*ibid*., pp. 119f.)

> *"This question elicited a revealing comment from Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee, who had access to the German Police and SS decodes. Cavendish-Bentinck first deplored Polish and Jewish information about atrocities: both groups (to a far greater extent, the Jews) sought to 'stoke us up' and seemed to have succeeded, he thought. He in effect wrote off information supplied by Polish and Jewish sources. Cavendish-Bentinck then challenged several aspects of this most recent Polish report, particularly of Poles being gassed. There was more evidence, he argued, about Russians murdering Polish officers at Katyn, in the former Soviet-occupied zone of Poland.* […]
>
> *Ultimately, Cavendish-Bentinck conceded British knowledge of the fact that Nazi Germany was out to destroy Jews of any age unless they were capable of manual labor. But he compared some stories about gas chambers to World War I stories about the use of human corpses to manufacture fat, which turned out to be mendacious Allied propaganda.*
>
> *Cavendish-Bentinck was correct that some Polish and Jewish reports were exaggerated or partly inaccurate; but particularly with regard to the Jews, he acknowledged the essential point: one way or another the Nazis were murdering most Jews. Still, in a handwritten postscript, he added: 'I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chamber story.' It is not clear whether his skepticism about reports of gas chambers also covered reports of their use to dispose of Jews."*

Given the obvious importance of these statements, I report them in full, starting with Roger Allen's statement:[61]

> *"The only two references which I have been able to find in the appendix to this Polish aide-mémoire which deal with this form of execution are as follows:*
>
> *(1) Telegram of 17th July, 1943 from Poland.*

[61] TNA, FO 371-34551, report by Roger Allen of August 27, 1943.

'Commander-in-Chief armed forces Lublin district informed me that he had evidence that some of these people are being murdered in gas cells there' (Majdanek Camp).

(2) Telegram of 17th July, 1943, from Poland.

'It has been ascertained that on July 2nd and 5th 2 transports made of women, children, and old men, consisting of 30 wagons each, have been liquidated in gas cells.'

It will be observed that the first of these reports gives no indication of the date of the occurrence, or the number of people concerned; the second is silent as to the place and the source.

It is true that there have been references to the use of gas chambers in other reports; but these references have usually, if not always, been equally vague, and since they have concerned the extermination of the Jews, have usually emanated from Jewish sources.

Personally, I have never really understood the advantage of the gas chamber over the simpler machine gun, or the equally simple starvation method. These stories may or may not be true, but in any event I submit we are putting out a statement on evidence which is far fron [sic] *conclusive, and which we have no means of assessing. However, you may not consider this of sufficient importance to warrant any action."*

And here is Cavendish-Bentinck's assessment:[62]

"In my opinion it is incorrect to describe Polish information regarding German atrocities as 'trustworthy'. The Poles, and to a far greater extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up. They seem to have succeeded.

Mr. Allen and myself have both followed German atrocities quite closely. I do not believe that there is any evidence which would be accepted in a Law Court that Polish children have been killed on the spot by Germans when their parents were being deported to work in Germany, nor that Polish children have been sold to German settlers. As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done. There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in P.W.E. [Political Warfare Executive[63]] *rumours without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians at Katyn.*[64] *On the other hand we do know that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labour.*

---

62 TNA, FO 371-34551, report by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, Aug. 27, 1943.

63 This refers to the "Rumors and Whispers Campaign," hence the "sibs" as discusses earlier.

64 Point 14 of a memorandum drawn up on June 22, 1943 by the Press Reading Bureau in Stockholm and transmitted to the Foreign Office on the 28th, states: "The frightful discoveries at Katyn near Smolensk and the ensuing crisis in Soviet-Polish relations has provoked a very strong reaction in Poland. The entire Polish people has condemned the Soviet crime with indignation and has rejected most vigorously the Soviet territorial claims." TNA FO 391-34550.

> *I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the* ***stories of*** *employment of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie and led to the true stories of German enormities being brushed aside as being mere propaganda."*

On the same day, August 27, 1943, the Foreign Office sent a telegram to Washington which it had already transmitted to Moscow the day before:[65]

> *"On further reflection we are not convinced that evidence regarding use of gas chambers is substantial enough to justify inclusion in a public declaration of concluding phrase of paragraph 2 of draft and would prefer if United States Government agree, that sentence in question should end at 'concentration camps'."*

As for the claim that the Germans were "out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labour," it was perhaps based on a decrypt to that effect – the only one of this kind to my knowledge. On July 23, 1942 the territorial commander of the police and the SS of Kamenez informed the unit in two places 60 km south-west of Kamenez that a Jewish action (*Judenaktion*) had been carried out during which "700 unfit for work were shot" ("*700 Arbeitsunfähige erschossen*").[66] However, this was a local initiative in Ukraine. An intercepted and only partially decrypted message that was sent to the camps of Dachau, Flossenbürg, Auschwitz and Lublin on June 11, 1942, revealed that Himmler had requested explanations regarding the local number of "inmates unable to work" ("*arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge*").[67]

The question of the gas chambers had presented itself to the British the year before. On September 5, 1942, David Allen, an official in the Central Department of the Foreign Office, filed a memo on "Assertions that the German Government use gas Chambers to murder Jews in Poland." Frank Savery from the British Embassy in Poland was asked for "a report on the origin and reliability" of the stories that had been the subject of a parliamentary inquiry on August 10.[68] This inquiry, presented by a certain Mr. Mander to both the Prime Minister and the Minister for Foreign Affairs, requested[69]

> *"whether he has any statement to make with reference to the employment by the German Government of gas to murder a large number of Jews in Poland in mobil gas chambers; and if steps will be taken to interview the three men forced to act as gravediggers, who have now escaped, with a view to collecting evidence against the perpetrators against this new outrage."*

---

[65] TNA, FO 371-34551, Outward Telegram, No. 5741, Aug. 27, 1943.
[66] TNA, HW 16-47. German Decodes No. 2. Traffic: 24.7.42. ZIP/G.P.D. 951/26.7.42, No. 6
[67] TNA, HW 16-195. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.6..42. ZIP/GPDD 115/16.6.42, No. 9-12.
[68] TNA, FO 371-31097, C 8661/954/55, p. 154.
[69] *Ibid.*, pp. 174f.

The "gravediggers" were three alleged escapees from the Chełmo Camp.

The answer was summarized as follows: Savery had discussed the matter with the Polish Minister of Information and, as it turned out, the story came from the periodic reports that the Polish Minister of the Interior received from his agents in Poland.

> *"The official of the Polish Ministry of Information to whom Mr. Savery spoke was frankly sceptical of the truth of the story, although he admitted that he had no real means of checking its authenticity."*[70]

On December 5, 1944, the Ministry of Supply transmitted to the Foreign Office the following request:[71]

> *"The Chemical Defense Division of this Ministry is anxious to make technical enquries on the use by the Germans of Gas Lethal Chambers on prisoners. I am writing to ask if you know of any authenticated case of the use of such lethal chambers in France or other liberated countries."*

On December 20, the Foreign Office sent the aforementioned Ministry a letter that read:[72]

> *"In reply to your secret letter of the 5th December, I write to say that the Foreign Office have no record of the use by the Germans of lethal chambers for gassing human beings in France or elsewhere in Western Europe. MP, you refer, however, to 'other liberated countries' and if this includes the part of Poland evacuated by the Germans, it was of course near Lublin*[73] *that the worst known case of ~~mass~~ killings of the kind occurred. Perhaps you will let me know if you require any information about gas chambers in Eastern Europe of a non technical kind, such as we could supply from the published material available here."*

The Ministry of Supply asked for technical evidence, but the Foreign Office only had propaganda material. This request probably followed the chemical analysis of the contents of Zyklon-B cans which had already been carried out in October 1944 by the "No. 3 Anti-Gas Laboratory," which ascertained that it

---

70 *Ibid.*, p. 155.

71 TNA, FO 371 39242. Ministry of Supply. No: GERrard 6933. 5 December 1944.

72 TNA, FO 371 39242, Foreign Office, S.W. 1. Registry No. C 17549/18, 20 December 1944.

73 On September 21, 1944, the British Ambassador to Moscow had sent to the Foreign Office a translation of the "Declaration of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission of Investigation into the German Atrocities Committed in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in the City of Lublin," which contained a paragraph titled "Gas poisoning." The claimed number of cremated victims was 1,380,000. The *Moscow News* of September 16, 1944, p. 3, also sent to London, headlined "German fascist demons killed 1,500,000 people at the Majdanek Death Camp in Lublin." TNA, FO 371-39454. The current official death toll in this camp is 78,000, including 59,000 Jews and 18,000 non-Jews; see Kranz 2007, pp. 61f. On the "gas chambers" at Majdanek see Graf/Mattogno 2016.

was hydrogen cyanide absorbed in blue cubes of calcium sulphate (gypsum),[74] but without reaching conclusions on its use by the Germans.[75]

* * *

The British intercepts cover a wide variety of topics, which can be categorized by certain themes. Due to their fragmentary nature, however, they must be inserted in their historical context in order to avoid interpretative blunders such as those committed by Breitman.

1.3. The Typhus Epidemics at Auschwitz in 1942-1943

One of the most-frequently recurring themes in the intercepted radio messages is that concerning the health situation in Auschwitz, in particular the typhus epidemics which repeatedly ravaged the camp. Before examining the related messages, a brief presentation of the most-frequently mentioned persons is appropriate.

The SS garrison physician, as an office, consisted of Section V (*Abteilung V*) of the organizational structure of Auschwitz and, for medical aspects, was subordinated directly to Office D III/Healthcare and camp hygiene (*Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene*) of the WVHA. This office was headed from March 1942 until the end of the war by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling. Subordinated to the SS garrison physician were the SS troop physicians (*Truppenärzte*) and the camp physicians (*Lagerärzte*), as well as the health-service nurses (*Sanitätsdienstgrade*) and the disinfection units (*Desinfektionskommando*).

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Siegfried Schwela was SS garrison physician from March 21, 1942. A message of May 7 informed that Schwela was ill,[76] and a subsequent message of May 16 communicated his death on May 10,[77] which is also confirmed by other sources (Lasik 1995, p. 298; Lasik 2000, p. 249).

His successor was SS *Obersturmführer* Franz von Bodmann, who remained in office until August 16, 1942. The next day, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kurt Uhlenbrock took over, but he also contracted typhus (Czech 1990, p. 220), and therefore held that position only until September 1, 1942.

---

[74] Hence, the inert carrier material was of the "Erco" type; there existed also discoids (wood-fiber discs, mainly for export to the U.S.), and in earlier years "Diagrieß" (dried diatomaceous earth).

[75] TNA, TNA WO 208-2169. Secret. Report on "Zyklon B." 18 October 1944; Secret. Further report on Zyklon (an unopened tin). 17 December 1944.

[76] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 7.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 68/20.5.42, No. 5/6.

[77] TNA. HW 16-18. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.5.42, No. 13.

Eduard Wirths, SS *Obersturmführer* at the time, is the best-known SS garrison physician. He took office on September 4, 1942 and held it until January 1945. A message from Lolling dated September 2, 1942 announced:[78]

> *"Pending the arrival of the first camp physician, SS Obersturmführer Wirths, on 4.9.42, Hauptsturmführer Uhlenbrock will be his substitute."*

Another physician whose name appears in the intercepts is SS *Obersturmführer* Entress, sometimes spelled Entresz, who was SS camp physician at Auschwitz from December 1941 until October 1943.

Typhus was endemic in the General Government. On June 28, 1941, the German Minister of the Interior sent an express letter to various authorities of the Reich bearing the subject "Epidemic-hygienic surveillance of the camps for the hired Polish workforce," which opens with the following considerations:

> *"The number of persons infected with typhus in the General Government has risen considerably over the past few weeks, and in fact has more than doubled. Hence, the danger of the introduction of typhus through the Polish workforce has increased considerably. Quarantine is impossible, both in the General Government and in the Reich, for reasons related to the utilization of labor and as a result of a shortage of personnel and material."*

To ward off the risk of infection, the Reichsminister prescribed that all workers be personally deloused, including their clothing and baggage.[79]

The "Situation Map of Auschwitz POW Camp O.S." dated October 7, 1941 anticipated a sector referred to as the "Quarantine camp" (future sector B I), equipped with two disinfestation facilities (future *BW* 5a and 5b; see Pressac 1989, p. 185), which no doubt fitted into this context.

On November 20, the Administration of the General Government sent the Reichsminister of the Interior a letter bearing the subject "Jews returning to Vienna from the General Government falling ill to typhus," which laments the fact that the deported Jews had returned to Vienna carrying typhus.[80] In October 1939, two Jewish transports from Vienna had reached Nisko and, between February 15 and March 12, 1941, another five had been sent to the area of Lublin (Moser, p. 76).

The detailed instructions headed "Prevention of Typhus" issued by the German High Command of the Army on November 30, 1941 provided for a total delousing of all troops and means of transport.[81]

At Auschwitz, the problem became urgent only a few weeks later. On December 11, Höss promulgated a "Typhus Fact Sheet for Soldiers," which summarized the causes and communication of the disease:[82]

---

78 TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 2.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, No. 8.
79 APK, OPK 2176, pp. 14-16.
80 *Ibid.*, p. 27.
81 *Ibid.*, pp. 20-25.
82 RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 10.

> *"One of the most dangerous and often fatal diseases endangering the lives of both individual soldiers and military units as a whole, particularly during the winter, is typhus, also known as spotted fever. This disease is transmitted exclusively by clothes lice, and occasionally by head lice.*
> *The disease begins 1-2 weeks after the victim is bitten by the contagion-carrying louse, usually suddenly with headache and general feelings of serious illness. Red spots appear on the skin all over the body a few days later, but these symptoms are sometimes hardly visible, and can be missed easily particularly on freckled skin. If such symptoms appear, the troop physician must be informed instantly so that the patient is admitted to a hospital.*
> *The danger of a typhus infection is best fought by preventing louse infestation of the troops. Every soldier who notices even one single louse on himself must report this fact to his unit immediately. It is the duty of every soldier to cooperate in the struggle against typhus by strict compliance with the present fact sheet. All soldiers must be aware that disciplined compliance in this regard can also contribute to ensuring the fighting effectiveness of the army.*
> *All contact with not impeccable, dirty persons, as far as they can be recognized as such (foreign workers), must absolutely be avoided (cinemas, restaurants etc.). Lice can be transmitted already through slight contact with clothing."*

The first signs of typhus appeared in the City of Auschwitz in January 1942, as attested to by Garrison Order No. 2/42 dated January 18 (Frei *et al*., p. 97):

> *"Since typhus is raging in the City of Auschwitz, I hereby prohibit all SS members from entering the City of Auschwitz. This also applies to members of SS families who live here."*

In Internal Decree (*Hausverfügung*) No. 12 dated January 20, Höss prohibited visits to the local cinema "due to the danger of typhus,"[83] an order repeated in Headquarters' Order No. 2/42 dated January 22, 1942 (Frei *et al*., p. 97) and Garrison Order No. 7/42 of January 23 "as an anti-typhus prevention measure" (*ibid*., p. 101).

The first civilian workers entered Auschwitz with the first private companies. In 1942, civilian personnel already amounted to 800-1,000 workers (see Mattogno 2015a, pp. 56f.). These were lodged for the most part in a special camp called Community Camp (*Gemeinschaftslager*). It was precisely in this camp where the devastating typhus epidemic broke out that ravaged Auschwitz in various waves from July 1942 to the spring of 1943. The first cases were observed at the end of March 1942 in the men's sector BIb of Birkenau (Czech 1974, pp. 23f.).

In the Main Camp, inmates ill with typhus were housed at that time in Block 20. One of the registers of this Block has survived, and has been analyzed by Stanisław Kłodziński in an interesting article titled "Typhus in

[83] RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 6.

Auschwitz I Camp."[84] The article says that 4,167 cases of petechial typhus were registered during the period from March 12 to November 30, 1942; the number of deaths registered as caused by the disease was 323. On March 12, the number of those registered in Block 20 was 645 already, and it rose to 717 by March 30, to 867 by April 30, and to 1,162 by May 31; on June 30, the number reached 1,557; the last number mentioned, on November 30, was 4,812 patients.

This document throws new light on the origins of the typhus epidemic which broke out at Birkenau in the summer of 1942 and which even the German sources, as we shall see below, dated back to the first few days of July.

On June 9, von Bodmann, in a message which has only been partially deciphered, communicated that "spotted fever is raging in this camp," and he spoke of "quarantine."[85]

On June 15, the "Situation regarding Typhus Cases" was as follows: "No confirmed cases, 150 suspected cases." As of June 8, there had been "106 admissions, 95 discharged as cured, and 18 losses due to death."[86]. On June 22, the situation was:[87]

> *"0 confirmed cases, 152 suspected cases (79 admissions, 55 discharged as cured and 22 losses due to death since June 14, 1942)."*

On July 1, the first typhus cases occurred among the civilian workers employed by the Huta company. Upon communication from the Department of Public Health at Bielitz, the *Amtskommissar* ordered the immediate lockdown (*Sperrung*) of the Community Camp at Birkenau and the isolation of all patients and suspected cases:[88]

> *"According to a communication from the Department of Public Health at Bielitz, typhus has broken out in your Community Camp at Birkenau. To prevent the spread of the disease, the Community Camp is hereby ordered sealed, effective immediately. The patients or persons suspected of having contracted typhus are to be lodged separately in a separate room. The ordered lockdown is to be proclaimed by sign-posting on appropriate boards at the entrance to the Community Camp. Further orders as to the implementation of additional measures will be issued over the course of today."*

This news aroused great excitement among the SS and already in the afternoon of the same day, July 1, the Community Camp was visited by the camp physician SS *Obersturmführer* Entress, accompanied by SS *Untersturmführer*

---

[84] Kłodziński, pp. 51f ; cf my study Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 5.4.2.3., pp. 106-109, where I showed, among other things, that the claim of 90 of these patients having been gassed on August 29, 1942 is utterly unfounded.

[85] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 9.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 113/13.6.42, No. 5.

[86] *Ibid.*, 16.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 126/19.6.42, No. 4 (von Bodmann).

[87] *Ibid.*, 23.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 140/28.6.42, No. 1 (Entress).

[88] Letter from the *Amtskommissar* to the Huta-Lenz company, dated July 1, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

Ertl and two members of the Department of Public Health at Bielitz.[89] On July 3, the public-health officer from the Department of Public Health at Bielitz ordered the camp commandant to implement a series of measures to prevent the spread of the disease: suspension of furloughs, and prohibition against leaving the area of the camp for all civilian workers; accommodation in the camp for all workers who returned to their families in the area of the camp after finishing work; creation of a secure disinfestation installation (*Entlausungsanlage*) for civilian personnel; severe controls over the dormitories in which the three verified cases of typhus had slept: Heinrich Kocinski, Peter Stanclik and Stefan Schropa; creation within the area of the camp of a section in which to isolate patients; lockdown of the Community Camp for 21 days; reopening only after general disinfestation and in absence of any further verified typhus cases.[90] The source of infection – as verified by the district president of the administrative district of Kattowitz in a report dated July 10, 1942 – were the inmates of Birkenau, with whom the civilian workers were normally in contact, and these, in turn, were spreading the contagion among the civilian population of the surrounding area:[91]

> *"A total of 15 cases of typhus have been verified among the population of the district of Bielitz so far; all of these cases have been traced back to the concentration camp in Auschwitz as the source of infection. We are speaking of the 900 members of the workforce employed in the concentration camp by various construction and installation companies. At this time, it was ascertained that the camp is currently afflicted with a serious typhus epidemic. The number of persons infected amounted to 187, according to information received by telephone on July 4, 1942. 115 additional patients have been admitted since June 27, 1942. Since there have been no typhus cases in the district of Bielitz outside the camp for a long time, there can be no doubt that the infection of the 15 workers occurred inside the camp, since close contact with the inmates on the construction sites is inevitable. The assumption that the source of infection is to be sought inside the camp was not disputed by the camp management either."*

Since the struggle against typhus among the inmates and guard personnel fell under the authority of the SS, the district president could concern himself only with safeguarding the civilian population and the civilian workers employed at Birkenau, issuing "immediate measures" in their behalf consisting of the hospitalization of patients in civilian hospitals, the disinfestation and quarantine of their family members, as well as prevention by means of periodic disinfestation of the civilian workers and appropriate hygienic measures.

---

89 Report by SS *Unterscharführer* Hochscherf of Office of Labor Deployment (community camp) of the Central Construction Office dated July 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 153.

90 Letter by the public-health officer of the Department of Public Health at Bielitz to the Commandant of the CC at Auschwitz of July 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 148f.

91 APK, RK, 3219, pp. 142-144.

The report concludes with the following words:

> *"Insofar as possible, no inmates should be released from the concentration camp for as long as the epidemic lasts.*
> *The Attorney General in Kattowitz was notified of the typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

On July 3, 1942, Bischoff informed the WVHA that, by order of the SS garrison physician and the Department of Public Health at Bielitz, "due to the typhus cases that had occurred," a lockdown of all construction sites of the Central Construction Office which employed civilian workers was announced, starting the next day.[92] The order came from Höss via the head of administration, SS *Obersturmführer* Ernst Möckel.[93] On July 5, Bischoff replied that he had taken steps to execute the order; the civilian workers had been adequately housed and were awaiting "disinfestation and gassing" ("*Entlausung und Vergasung*").[94]

Notwithstanding the immediate precautionary measures, the epidemic spread all over the camp, and in Internal Decree No. 40 (*Hausverfügung* Nr. 40), Bischoff communicated on July 20 the complete camp-lockdown order as issued by Höss:

> *"By order of the camp commandant, the entire camp is hereby locked down, effective immediately, due to the danger of typhus. As a result, no SS members and no civilian employee of the Central Construction Office is allowed to leave the camp."*

On July 23, Bischoff informed the head of Office CV/Central Construction Inspection of the WVHA, SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Lenzer, as follows:[95]

> *"With reference to our letter of July 3, 1942, Reg. No. 10158/42/Bi/Th. the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz hereby informs you that the camp lockdown due to typhus as imposed by means of Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942 is now expanded to the entire camp."*

Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942 ordered the total lockdown of the camp (*vollständige Lagersperre*) with the following motivation (Frei *et al.*, pp. 155f.):

> *"Due to renewed cases of typhus in the area of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the following is mandated in order to fight the epidemic."*

This is followed by eleven general provisions, the first of which says:

> *"A complete camp lockdown has been imposed. All SS members residing inside the outer chain of guards are prohibited from leaving the camp area."*

In Point 9, the camp commandant ordered:

---

92 RGVA, 502-1-331, p. 144.
93 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
94 *Ibid.*, p. 147.
95 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

> *"The release or transfer of inmates to other camps must be postponed until the lockdown will have been lifted."*

The district president of Kattowitz returned to the question on July 24 by means of a letter bearing as its subject the words "Typhus cases at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp":

> *"The typhus epidemic inside the Auschwitz Concentration Camp which became known here on July 6, 1942 has spread even further. Compared to 187 cases on July 4, 1942, the number of suspected typhus cases among the inmates as reported to the Department of Public Health in Bielitz by phone were 260 on July 11, 1942, and 287 on July 18, 1942."*

Among the soldiers, 21 had fallen ill, including an NCO of the SS's health services. The first case was verified on June 30, the others between July 14 and 23.

> *"The sick men were hospitalized in the Kattowitz reserve military hospital (acc. to a communication from Chief Staff Physician Dr. Zander, Kattowitz)."*

The SS garrison physician had communicated that there were another 11 typhus cases among the civilian workers, bringing the total number up to 24. Two cases of infection, in the counties of Kattowitz-Land and Saybusch, were attributable to "inmates released from the camp."

Although the camp lockdown had already been proposed during a meeting held at Auschwitz on July 8, the decision was only taken on July 20, lamented the district president.

He proposed an "unconditional camp lockdown" for everyone, SS, civilian workers and inmates; the prohibition against employing inmates outside the camp, especially on the construction sites of I.G. Farbenindustrie; strict quarantine for inmates, and prohibition against employing civilian workers in the area of the camp; finally, "the employment of a skilled hygienist." A meeting between the health authorities held on July 22 had stressed "that the typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp represents a great danger to the civilian population and must therefore be fought by all means possible."[96]

On August 6, the district president, in a letter to the county commissioner of Bielitz County, gave his assent to the implementation, within the area of the camp, of a quarantine affecting approximately 1,000 free civilian workers working at Auschwitz.[97] Transmitting a copy of this letter to the camp commandant and to the Central Construction Office on August 10 on behalf of the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz, Dr. Entress asked that this provision be implemented scrupulously.[98]

At the time, the physicians upon whom the greatest responsibility for the struggle against the epidemic fell were SS Garrison Physician von Bodmann

---

[96] APK, OPK 2156, pp. 107-109.

[97] Letter of the *Regierungspräsident* to the *Landrat* in Bielitz of August 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 139.

[98] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 139a.

and the Camp Physician Entress. On August 17, Uhlenbrock, who had just taken over from von Bodmann, transmitted to the Auschwitz headquarters a series of proposals "on the safety of the troops and the prevention of further cases of typhus": all troops were to be disinfested twice, at an interval of four to six days; all underwear was to be disinfested with hydrogen cyanide before being washed; general cleaning of all military barracks twice a week; lice inspections twice a week; strict prohibition of SS members to approach inmates any closer than two meters; provisions intended to prevent contamination of vehicles; instructions for the SS and inmates working in the personal-effects warehouse or in the disinfestation facilities where they handled dirty underwear; leave could only be granted after disinfestation of the person concerned. If these measures were respected for two weeks without any verified new cases of typhus, the camp lockdown could be lifted.[99]

On August 24, Bischoff ordered the disinfestation of all SS members of the Central Construction Office by soaking the skin with petroleum.[100]

1,000 inmates were to be transferred from Auschwitz at the beginning of September, but this could only happen "after lifting of the camp lockdown," as announced by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Sommer, head of Department D II/1 (inmate deployment) of the WVHA, in a message dated September 4.[101]

A message from SS Garrison Physician Uhlenbrock dated September 2 refers to "additional quantities of typhus vaccine," which had been promised to his predecessor by the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS on August 4.[102]

On September 11, Bischoff asked Office C V of the WVHA for a "Special allocation of cement ration cards for the POW camp" for the following reason:[103]

> *"Success in stemming the prevailing epidemic urgently requires immediate drainage or melioration."*

On September 16, 1942, the WVHA informed Auschwitz that the "members of the guard-dog unit, after having been deloused and disinfested, while observing the known precautionary measures, are permitted" some thing the decoders didn't catch.[104]

In Internal Decree No. 49 dated September 18, Bischoff conveyed the order, valid for the following day, to all SS NCOs and men of the Central Construction Office to assemble all underwear, uniforms and tools for disinfestation in the disinfestation chamber of Block 3a. On September 20, in the afternoon, the above-mentioned personnel was to gather before the residential bar-

---

[99] RGVA, 502-1-266, pp. 18-20.
[100] *Hausverfügung Nr*. 44 of August 24, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 65.
[101] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 4.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 226b/19.9.42, No. 1.
[102] *Ibid.*, 2.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, No. 33/34.
[103] RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 558.
[104] TNA, HW 16-21. German Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, No. 18.

racks of the Construction Office to proceed with body delousing in Block 2, where they were to receive disinfested clothing.[105]

Another problem was the lack of a laundry facility inside the camp. In the second half of September, the Central Construction Office had requested the company Gebrüder Poensgen A.G. of Düsseldorf-Bath for "the large machines for the laundry facility currently under construction," which would not have been available before the end of 1943. Höss, in requesting the company to expedite the delivery, wrote them a letter in which he described the difficulties of washing the underwear of approximately 40,000 men in regional laundry facilities, the closest of which was 40 km away. He then described the situation inside the camp:[106]

> *"Since a variety of epidemic diseases, such as typhus and the like, are currently raging inside the camp, and since a camp lockdown has already been imposed by higher authorities, the cleaning and disinfection of laundry is of decisive importance, since the diseases can only be controlled in this manner. The danger of infection with these diseases exists not just for the military personnel stationed here and the family members resident here, but also for the city of Auschwitz and the workers employed in the new construction projects to be completed there."*

On October 1, the county commissioner of Bielitz County informed Höss that on September 28 he had participated in a meeting, together with other officials, in which SS Garrison Physician Wirths had declared that it was urgently necessary to construct another barracks "to house the remaining civilian workers in the CC," because it had been ascertained that "the real danger of the further spread of typhus exists only with regards to civilian workers."[107]

On October 4, Wirths notified Office D III that the wife of SS *Sturmbannführer* Caesar had "fallen ill with typhus and died."[108] Two days later, all non-commissioned officers were tested for lice (*Läusekontrolle*). On October 9, they had to report to the SS infirmary, probably for a vaccination against typhus.[109]

Garrison Order No. 28/42 of October 10, 1942 recalled the danger of the epidemic for the troops (Frei *et al*., p. 186):

> *"In view of increasingly common cases of infectious disease, all schools will be shut effective Monday, Oct. 12, 1942."*

Höss was absent at the time – and an intercept explains why: on October 6, he had fallen from his horse and had been hospitalized at the "SS Reserve Infir-

---

[105] RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 17.
[106] RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 237.
[107] RGVA, 502-2-332, p. 134.
[108] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 14.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, No. 9/10.
[109] RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 19. *Hausverfügung Nr.* 59 of Oct. 9, 1942.

mary Nikolai" with "broken ribs."[110] For this reason, the order was signed by proxy by an SS *Hauptsturmführer*. The latter, "to avoid the spread of typhus cases," issued a series of orders, the last of which read:[111]

> *"Following the implementation of general delousing, it can be expected that typhus infection as the result of lice bites will cease to appear. But since lice excrement continues to contain typhus pathogens for some time, and the pathogens in lice excrement cannot be killed by hydrogen cyanide, all SS men must be subjected to daily spraying of the body with a 3% solution of Zephirol, pending further orders."*

On October 15, the SS garrison physician ordered the "Carrying out of the delousing of all civilian workers."[112] The order was also published in Internal Decree No. 61 of the same day, which announced a delousing operation of the civilian employees in the Community Camp for Oct. 18,[113] which was carried out as planned, as Bischoff reported.[114]

On Oct. 17, the district president of Kattowitz sent a letter to the *Reichsminister* for the Interior with the subject "Typhus cases reported in the weekly list of October 4 to 10, 1942": two civilian workers had contracted typhus in Auschwitz Concentration Camp, in addition to whom "10 typhus cases among SS members and 686 suspected cases among the inmates" had also been verified. The conclusion was obvious: "The typhus epidemic in Auschwitz Concentration Camp has not, therefore, been extinguished."[115]

In a letter dated October 20 addressed to the head of the Central Construction Office, the SS garrison physician complained that the civilian worker Josef Honkisz had been sent on leave to his home on October 13 without having been previously disinfested. "In view of the extremely high risk of spreading typhus especially through the civilian workers," he ordered for the future not to allow them to leave the camp without having first been subjected to delousing and disinfestation (*Entlausung und Entwesung*).[116]

On October 29, 1942, Wirths reported five Jewish doctors to the WVHA Office D III, in an unspecified context: Pach Johann (51236), Golstein Horst (49249), Offmann Leo (58141), Mueller Andreas (39626) and Moscowict [*Moscowitch*] Leo (51250).[117]

---

[110] TNA, ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 7.10.42, 14-15 and 48f.
[111] RGVA, 502-1-39, pp. 39f. The text reproduced in Frei *et al.*, p. 186, lacks the last part.
[112] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 66.
[113] RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 20.
[114] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 65. Letter by Bischoff to the camp headquarters, Oct. 20, 1942.
[115] APK, OPK, 2176, p. 123.
[116] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 129.
[117] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 8/9.

On November 2, the head of Department IIIa (labor deployment) informed the Central Construction Office "that the off-limits zone has been marked off by appropriate danger signs since Oct. 31, 1942."[118]

To prevent contamination of the protected water-supply area (*Wasserschutzgebiet*), the camp headquarters ordered the Central Construction Office on December 31, 1942 to sign-post the off-limits areas (*Sperrgebiete*), *i.e.* the areas where the drinking-water wells were located, with special signs.[119]

Garrison Order No. 3/43 of February 14, 1943, established the precise limits of the off-limits zone (*Sperrgebiet*; Frei *et al.*, p. 221):

> *"With reference to Garrison Order 2/43,*[120] *mentioned in Garrison Order 25/42, the first is hereby amended, so that the following area has been determined to fall under the off-limits zone for the camp lockdown according to annotations in the plan of the sphere of interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp: The off-limits zone is represented by the sphere of interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, delimited by the Vistula and the Sola Rivers, respectively, in the north, west and east. The eastern border is interrupted by the area of the City of Auschwitz, minus a strip of land represented by the road which runs into the sphere of interest immediately opposite the railway station and turns left (east) behind the house occupied by SS Sturmbannführer Cäsar toward the Auschwitz-Raisko road, with the leather factory as the merging point. The railway-station lot, the Waffen-SS house as well as the railway road toward Auschwitz may not be entered without a pass. Layovers in the railway station and Waffen-SS house are prohibited. In the south, the border is represented by the street running south towards Bor and Budy, and a line running westwards to the Vistula River and forming a connection to the Sola River in the east."*

The end of the document makes it clear that the off-limits zone resulted from the typhus epidemic:

> *"Delousings are carried out in immediate consultation with the SS garrison physician.* […] *The orders of the SS garrison physician regarding the disinfestation of all* [members of] *on-call duty for* [incoming] *transports are to be carried out with great exactitude."*

This historical context shows the inconsistency of J.-C. Pressac's "criminal trace" relating precisely to the "*Sperrgebiet*," a term that appears in a topographical drawing dated June 2, 1943 (titled "Overview of Location Survey in the Sphere of Interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp"). Pressac interpreted this as the area of the phantasmagorical "Bunkers" of Birkenau (Pressac 1993, p. 52 and Doc. 21), a theory which I have already refuted elsewhere (Mattogno 2019, pp. 191-193).

---

[118] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 128.
[119] RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 169.
[120] Error in the text quoted from the document. This is obviously the *Standortbefehl 25/42* cited in *Standortbefehl 2/43.*

The fact is that, in Auschwitz documents, the term "*Sperrgebiet*"/off-limits zone appears only in reference to typhus epidemics.

Even the proposal for an infirmary at the "Buna" satellite camp (Monowitz) advocated by the SS garrison physician took account of the serious health situation at the time. The project sent to Kammler by Lolling on November 5 provided for two barracks out of six to be reserved "for patients suffering of infectious diseases." In this regard, it was stated:[121]

> *"There is a need for latrines, washing and bathing installations for the infectious-disease barracks. To prevent inmate lice infestation, there is an urgent need for a disinfestation and delousing installation."*

In a letter dated November 17 bearing the subject "typhus epidemic," the county commissioner of Bielitz County notified Höss that there had been no further cases of typhus at the Jawischowitz Camp. He mentioned another two cases of infection: the Polish woman Salomeja Pomietlar, wife of a civilian worker at the Auschwitz Camp, who died on November 3, and Honorata Juszczak, who fell ill on October 24, infected by her 16-year old son, who worked at a worksite of the camp and returned to her house to sleep every night. The county commissioner urged Höss "to carry out most strictly the camp lockdown." The camp commandant forwarded a copy of the letter to Bischoff, who replied on October 26: the provisions relating to the quarantine were strictly followed by the Central Construction Office; no civilian worker could leave the camp "without the prescribed disinfection and delousing." Mrs. Pomietlar (misspelled by Bischoff as Pometlak) had not been employed at the Central Construction Office, and Mrs. Juszczak's son had been housed in the camp for civilian workers.[122]

November 26 was also the day that Wirths returned to service at Auschwitz after a leave.[123] In January 1943, he was again absent from Auschwitz for an unknown reason; Lolling informed Höss and Entress of his return to the camp on Jan. 26.[124]

On December 4, the SS garrison physician participated in a meeting with the county commissioner of Bielitz County together with other officials. In his report to the Auschwitz headquarters, he reported:[125]

> *"First, the county commissioner provided an overview of the typhus situation in Bielitz County and pointed out that all the individual cases of typhus occurring in Bielitz County allegedly had been attributed to the concentration camp. According to investigations by the public-health officer, typhus had either been spread by civilian workers themselves, after leaving the area of the camp*

---

[121] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 269-269a.
[122] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 124.
[123] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 26.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 309b/8.2.43, No. 30.
[124] *Ibid.*, 21.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 365b/30.1.43, No. 27.
[125] RGVA, 501-1-332, p. 119.

without permission and by circumventing the camp lockdown so as to visit their relatives, or it was relatives of civilian workers employed in Auschwitz who fell ill. The county commissioner therefore requests a report on the measures taken to prevent the spread of typhus."

Wirths called attention to the fact that "civilian workers are only permitted to go on furlough after thorough delousing and disinfestation," but the county commissioner considered these measures insufficient. He moreover noted:

"Apart from that, the delousing and disinfestation of the inmates of Auschwitz Concentration Camp is continuing, so that the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz Concentration Camp can be expected to get extinguished shortly."

At the time, it was possible to use "3 large disinfestation, shower and sauna facilities," two for the inmates and one for the troops, with a capacity of 3,000 to 4,000 men per day. With regard to the civilian workers, the following decision was made:

"1. Accommodation of the civilian workers in Community Camps inside the chain of guards.
2. Construction of quarantine accommodation.
3. Implementation of a 3-week quarantine for all civilian workers to be furloughed."

A file memo dated December 5 with the subject "Disinfection and disinfestation equipment delivered and installed" lists the devices "ordered by Berlin and delivered to Auschwitz":[126]

<u>Hot-air systems already installed:</u>

– 1 for POW camp, Sections I, men's barracks *BW* 5a
– 1 for POW camp, Sections I, women's barracks *BW* 5b
– 1 for "provisional troop sauna POW camp. Section III (in existing solid building)."

<u>Hot-air systems pending:</u>

– 3 hot-air systems for the POW camp, Section II

<u>Disinfection devices:</u>

– 1 in *BW* 5a – POW camp – men's barracks
– 1 in *BW* 5b – POW camp – women's barracks
– 1 for civilian-workers disinfection barracks *BW* 82.

<u>The following were still required:</u>

– 1 hot-air system for the civilian-workers disinfestation barracks *BW* 82
– 1 for the Italians' delousing barracks[127])

[126] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 222f.
[127] On March 14, 1942, the Italian authorities signed an agreement with the German authorities according to which a consortium of 40 companies agreed to make available to Germany 8,635 con-

– 1 for the troop sauna Section II POW camp
– 2 disinfection devices "for last two buildings."

The typhus epidemic did not prevent releases of prisoners from Auschwitz, because on December 12 Lolling notified Wirths as follows:[128]

> *"Releases may only be carried out when the required quarantine time has been observed for the persons concerned."*

One case occurred precisely during those few days. On December 15, Liebehenschel asked the commandant of Auschwitz whether the inmate in protective custody Anna Boehm, according to the order from Office D dated July 20 and communicated to Auschwitz on August 22, "is now to be released."[129]

The same day, Lolling sent Wirths another message regarding the civilian workers:[130]

> *"Lifting of the 3-week quarantine for civilian workers can only be permitted through negotiations with the responsible public-health officer. We suggest the creation of a mixed commission in order to establish that the civilian employee is free of lice. This does not relate to foreign and civilian applicants. Success is to be reported to this office by radio."*

Two days afterwards, Bischoff sent a letter to the Bielitz Army Records Office, Section W, stating:[131]

> *"that a lifting of the camp lockdown can probably not be expected within the next 3 months. Although all available resources are being employed to combat the epidemic effectively, it was not yet possible to prevent further cases of infection."*

On the same day, Bischoff notified Höss that:[132]

> *"By order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is to be carried out on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1942."*

Judging by the above, the camp's disinfestation facilities must have been operable.

This context doubtlessly also clarifies the meaning of the "Special action of the Gestapo with all civilian workers," which began on December 16, 1942, as mentioned in Bischoff's letter to Kammler on December 18. Bischoff explained:[133]

---

struction workers to be deployed in Upper Silesia. These workers were deployed as follows: 3,830 in Heydebreck, 3,609 at Blechhammer, and 1,196 in Auschwitz (Mantelli, p. 312). A file memo of October 26, 1943, mentions the Italian company Giovanni Mazucco: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 179. An *Italienerlager* (Italians' Camp) existed at Auschwitz, which consisted of three barracks forming *BW* 32H; RGVA, 502-1-285, p. 17, "Übergabeverhandlung" (hand-over negotiations) of Feb. 8, 1944.

[128] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 325b/18.12.42, No. 27.

[129] *Ibid.*, 15.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, No. 30/31.

[130] *Ibid.*, No. 39/40.

[131] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 113.

[132] *Ibid.*, p. 47.

[133] APMO, BW30/27, p. 17.

> *"As a result of the imposed camp lockdown, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for 6 months. Granting a leave of absence between Dec. 23, 1942 and Jan. 4, 1943 is therefore unavoidable."*

On the same day, Bischoff informed Kammler of this provision: a permit to civilian workers for the Christmas period could only be granted under three conditions: immediate delousing of all civilian workers, individual delousing before departure from the camp, and admission to the nearest hospital equipped with an infectious-disease ward in case of the onset of typhus during leave. All construction work was suspended from December 23, 1942 to January 4, 1943.[134]

In this regard, one cannot remain silent concerning John C. Zimmerman's interpretation, contained in the article "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial,"[135] which amazes with its insipidity and ignorance of the historical context. In his opinion, in fact, the "Special action" in question could have been an execution:

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'."*

When I pointed out that the text says "with *all* civilian workers" and not "with *some* of the civilian workers," which would have implied the execution of *all* civilian workers, Zimmerman responded pathetically that it could refer to "executions among *all classes* of civilian workers,"[136] without explaining what these "classes" were, why the executions were carried out, and why Bischoff considered it "unavoidable" to grant the civilian workers (obviously all of them, in turn) a furlough. In reality, the "Special action of the Gestapo" consisted of an interrogation of all civilian workers, which lasted four days, as shown by Bischoff's letter to the head of Office CV of the WVHA dated December 29, 1942.[137] The most-plausible motivation, as proffered by Pressac (1993, p. 63), was a protest strike due to the fact that they could not leave the camp because of the camp lockdown.[138] On October 10, 85 Italian workers who worked at Blechhammer also went on strike (Bermani, p. 185).

This example shows the extent to which certain orthodox Holocaust historians push the misrepresentation of documents in order to serve their determi-

---

[134] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 111.

[135] On the web at various sites, for example, http://www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/Auschwitz/body-disposal/.

[136] See my critical analysis of Zimmerman's Holocaust-related ravings: Mattogno 2017b, esp. p. 188.

[137] Document in: Bartosik *et al*., p. 233; discussion in Mattogno 2020b, pp. 143-145.

[138] A "file memo on inmate deployment at the POW camp" by Bischoff of March 1, 1943 states: "On this occasion it was also stated by Head of Labor Service SS *Uscha* [*Unterscharführer*] Emmerich that a large number of inmates refuses to work by pretending to be sick when they [the labor units] are marching out [to work], but then they run around again inside the camp." RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 163.

nation that all terms with the prefix "*sonder-*" always and everywhere have a criminal meaning.

In this context it is worth mentioning an intercept reported in the summary of the period from August 15 to 31, 1941, which refers to a request for RM 30,000 "for a special student action" ("*Studentsonderaktion*").[139] Perhaps this referred to "executions among all classes" of students?

A message dated January 13, 1943 stated that "the 18 dentists and dental technicians commanded to the division for a special action" ("*die für eine Sonderaktion zur Div. kommandierten 18 Dentisten und Zahntechniker*") were to leave immediately for Stettin.[140] Perhaps this referred to them being executed?

But back to Auschwitz. Notwithstanding the preventive measures taken, the epidemic did not cease. On December 28, the garrison physician notified the Central Construction Office, in a letter with the subject "Typhus control," that the construction worker Michsel Pasterny of Ernsdorf, in Bielitz County, had "fallen ill with typhus." The information originated from the Bielitz Public Health Department.[141] On January 8, 1943, the district president of Kattowitz discusses the news in his report to the Reichsminister for the Interior ("Typhus case reported in the weekly list of December 27 to December 31, 1942").[142] Pasterny had fallen ill on December 12 and had been hospitalized at the City Hospital of Bielitz on the 22nd. It was ascertained that

> *"the source of the infection was to be sought on the construction site of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where P. came into repeated contact with the camp inmates."*

In the letter to Kammler dated January 9, 1943, Bischoff listed the hygienic installations existing at Auschwitz and Birkenau at that time:[143]

<u>CC Auschwitz:</u>

- 1 hot-air system from the Topf Company in *BW* 1 L, in operation since autumn 1940;
- 1 hot-air system in *BW* 20 L, in operation since autumn 1942;
- "A brick chamber for hydrocyanic-acid fumigations has been in operation in the personal-effects warehouse (at DAW) since summer 1942";
- shower bath, hot-air system and disinfection system in the civilian worker's transit barracks;
- 2 sauna facilities under construction for the headquarters;

---

[139] TNA, HW 16-6. G.P.D.'s Nos. 324-343 (excluding 341 and including 349). (Covering the period 15th-31st August 1941). ZIP/MSGP.28/12.9.41, p. 6.
[140] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 13.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 357d/23.1.43, No. 60.
[141] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 110.
[142] APK, OPK, 2176, p. 139.
[143] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.

POW camp (Birkenau):

– 1 disinfection system, 1 hot-air system, 1 sauna facility, 1 chamber for hydrocyanic-acid fumigations in Construction Sector I, men's camp (*BW* 5a)
– disinfection system, 1 hot-air system, 1 sauna facility, 1 chamber for hydrocyanic-acid fumigations in Construction Sector I, women's camp (*BW* 5b)
– 1 disinfection system, 1 sauna facility "in an existing building in Birkenau, provisionally, for the troops"
– 1 sauna, 1 hot-air system, 1 disinfection facility, to be built "for the guard personnel at Birkenau Camp."

In January 1943, the hot-air systems were overtaxed to the point where irreparable damage or fires occurred. On January 12, the SS garrison physician notified the Central Construction Office that the disinfestation facility at the Main Camp, "as a result of the constant strain," was "so seriously damaged that successful long-term repair is not to be expected."[144]

In a letter to Höss dated January 18, Bischoff set forth his thoughts on the "recent repeated fires in the disinfestation barracks": the hot-air system in Block 1 suffered permanent damage "due to uninterrupted day-and-night operation," and was disassembled; fires broke out "in the men's and women's disinfestation barracks of the POW camp," that is, in *BW* 5a and 5b, and in the troop disinfestation facility.[145] On February 2, the Hans Kori Company in Berlin sent Office C III of the WVHA a description, accompanied by a cost estimate, of a hot-air delousing installation for CC Auschwitz.[146]

This context supplies an alternative explanation for the "criminal trace" of the *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in Bischoff's letter to Kammler of January 29, 1943,[147] proposed by myself, in the sense of an emergency Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber to be employed in case of emergency (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 52-65). Such explanation is supported by the fact that the terms "*Vergasung*" and "*vergasen*," in all the documents in which they appear, always refer to disinfestation gassings exclusively. Here I will limit myself to the cases more directly relevant to the typhus epidemic.

The Zyklon-B fumigation chamber in *BW* 5a and 5b was also referred to as a "gassing room" ("*Vergasungsraum*")[148] or, as we have seen above, "chamber for hydocyanic-acid gassing" ("*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*"). On July 22, 1942, Glücks authorized a trip to the city of Dessau and back of a 5-ton truck to pick up "Gas for gassing the camp, for combatting the prevailing

[144] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 109.
[145] RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 256-258.
[146] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-20a.
[147] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[148] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16.

epidemic"[149] and a Special Order of August 12, 1942, speaks of "gassings" ("*Vergasungen*") in an obvious context of disinfestation.[150]

At the beginning of January 1943, several cases of "typhus infection" were reported "in the substitute police prison" at Myslowitz, a locality approximately 5 km from Kattowitz. On January 9, the local district president asked Höss to accommodate some of the persons suspected of having contracted typhus, explaining:

> *"Furthermore, I do not fail to recognize that new typhus cases would potentially be introduced into Auschwitz Camp. Since, on the other hand, typhus has thus far not at all been wiped out in the Auschwitz Camp, and because extensive preventive health and police measures are being taken there,"*

he found himself compelled to make that request in order to prevent the spread of the epidemic in that densely populated industrial area.[151]

On January 11, 1943, Lolling decided to transfer "30 German inmate nurses" ("*30 deutsche Häftlingspfleger*") from Dachau to Auschwitz.[152]

On January 13, Höss replied to the letter of January 9 as follows:

> *"Isolated cases of typhus are still occurring in CC Auschwitz, but the danger of a typhus epidemic no longer exists. I therefore consider it inappropriate to transfer the current inmates of the substitute police prison at Myslowitz to CC Auschwitz, because with this, the danger of a renewed typhus epidemic would grow a lot."*

A compromise was devised: the bodies of dead typhus victims were sent to Auschwitz for cremation, as reported by the district president on January 21:[153]

> *"Transporting the dead.*
> *The bodies of typhus victims are to be treated with a disinfecting and lice-killing fluid and placed in coffins as soon as possible. The coffin must be closed immediately and transferred to a special hall. The bodies are then to be transferred to Auschwitz in a hearse for cremation."*

Two days earlier, SS *Sturmbannführer* Kraus had presented himself before Office Group D of the WVHA to report "that for reasons of combatting the epidemic at Auschwitz," it had become necessary to move the *TWL* (*Truppenwirtschaftslager*, military equipment warehouse) from Auschwitz to Oderberg, some 72 km away. Liebehenschel requested confirmation from the Auschwitz headquarters. On the same day, Höss replied that he agreed.[154] Typhus patients were also arriving from the outside: on January 22, Dr. Entress

---

[149] APMO, D-AuI-4/1a, "Fahrgenehmigungen" (travel permits), p. 5.
[150] RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.
[151] APK, RK 2903, pp. 5-11.
[152] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 355b/16.1.43, No. 23.
[153] APK, RK 2903, p. 22.
[154] TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 19.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 363b/29.1.43, No. 12/13 and 21.

reported that 36 typhus cases among the new arrivals had reached Auschwitz "from the collection camps at Zabrow and Bogusz."[155] The last transport from Zambrów had reached Auschwitz three days earlier.

Internal Decree No. 86 of January 25 drew attention to an order from the SS garrison physician according to which all SS men from the Central Construction Office who were living in the Construction Office's accommodation barracks were to be subjected to a "3-week quarantine."[156]

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Sommer informed the Buchenwald Camp that the inmate Wilhelm Hermann could not be transferred to Auschwitz because "for now, the duration of the lockdown is unknown."[157]

On February 2, 1943, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kother, head of the WVHA's Main Department C/VI/2 (business administration), carried out an "Inspection of the disinfestation and sauna facilities at CC Auschwitz." In the related report, SS *Standartenführer* Franz Eirenschmalz, head of Office C/VI of the WVHA, wrote with reference to the "disinfestation installations" that the hot-air devices were originally designed for fumigations with hydrogen cyanide, which requires a temperature of 30°C (86°F), but had then been used for hot-air disinfestation, which requires a temperature of 95°C (203°F), causing excessive wear and tear on the systems:[158]

> *"The arrival of many prisoners in protective detention every day put increasing stress on the facilities. Wearing out these facilities when used uninterruptedly can be prevented only if adequate coke-fired air heaters are installed.*
> *To prevent the expected breakdown of the facilities, from here we have already held out the prospect to the* [camp] *administration for cast-iron air heaters for the existing disinfestation facilities. After inquiries with the supplying company, they will be delivered within three weeks, so that the necessary struggle against parasitic infestation can continue. The fires which have occurred are to be attributed to overheating in the great majority of cases, and it is therefore urgently necessary to scrupulously observe the technical operating instructions during the use of such facilities."*

Meanwhile, the epidemic was intensifying at Myslowitz, and on February 3, the police president of Kattowitz requested, in turn, "that all inmates of the substitute police prison at Myslowitz be evacuated to Auschwitz."[159]

It is not known whether Höss told the truth about the sanitary situation at Auschwitz; it is nevertheless a fact that, starting in the second or third week of February, the camp was the scene of yet another epidemic outbreak.

Garrison Order No. 2/43 of February 8 revealed the following:[160]

---

[155] *Ibid.*, 22.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 366b/1.2.43, No. 34.
[156] RGVA, 502-1-17, p. 98.
[157] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 359b/28.1.43, No. 28/29.
[158] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 37-37a.
[159] APK, RK 2903, pp. 31f.
[160] APMO, Standortbefehl, D-AUI-1, p. 46. Frei *et al.*, p. 218.

> *"By order of Chief of Office Group D, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks, another complete camp lockdown is imposed on Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The order from the Chief of Office Group, transmitted by radio message, reads as follows, among other things:*
> *'Relaxations in the granting of furloughs as previously permitted must now be reversed due to the increased incidence of typhus cases among SS members.'"*

On February 12, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter with the subject "Increased incidence of typhus cases," which reported:[161]

> *"As a result of the strong increase in typhus cases among the guard detail, a total camp lockdown was imposed on CC Auschwitz by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks on February 9, 1943.*
> *In connection with this, all inmates are being disinfested since Feb. 11, 1943, and are not permitted to leave the camp, which has the result that all construction projects where inmates were predominantly employed had to be shut down."*

According to a file memo also of February 12 and written by SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Weislav, an employee of the camp administration, an "inmate delousing of all units" had begun the day before and was still underway. The plan was to delouse the entire POW camp and the women's camp in the future.[162]

On February 13, Bischoff wrote to the head of Office C VI with regards to the "increase in typhus cases," revealing that increasingly large numbers of typhus cases were occurring among civilian workers, as a result of which the SS garrison physician had ordered "a 3-week quarantine."[163]

On February 18, Bischoff informed Kammler[164]

> *"that the disinfestation of the inmates had been carried out and that the* [construction] *work was resumed on Feb. 16, 1943."*

On February 25, the SS garrison physician summarized the existing situation in the camp in a letter to the head of office D III of the SS WVHA as follows:[165]

> *"As previously reported, after the near-total cessation of the typhus epidemic in CC Auschwitz in the months of November and December, a renewed increase in typhus cases occurred among both inmates of the CC Auschwitz and among SS troop members due to the arrival of transports from the East. Notwithstanding the immediate implementation of control measures, a complete disappearance of typhus cases could not be achieved to this day."*

---

[161] RGVA, 502-1.332, p. 108.
[162] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 31.
[163] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 107.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 106.
[165] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 115f.

The SS garrison physician intended to take drastic measures to wipe out the epidemic once and for all, the most important of which was general disinfestation:

> *"With the exception of the few groups of vital importance (food plants, agricultural workers handling livestock, and office staff), it would be necessary to suspend all working activity in the big camps at CC Auschwitz for a period of 3 weeks, that is, the Main Camp, the men's and women's Concentration Camp at Birkenau and the POW camp, Construction Sector 2. During this period, a thorough delousing and disinfestation of these camps is carried out twice, so that, after this 3-week quarantine period, the camp will no longer be louse-infested, and the danger of further cases of typhus is eliminated."*

From March 8 to 12, all civilian workers who worked for the Central Construction Office were subjected to disinfestation in a special barrack of the Community Camp under the supervision of the disinfector SS *Rottenführer* Brasch.[166]

On March 18, Bischoff informed Höss that the Bielitz public-health office had ordered a three-week quarantine for civilian workers staying in House No. 162, where cases of typhus had been detected.[167]

In the month of March, the epidemic was still not eliminated. A letter dated March 10, 1943 by the head of Office C VI to the Central Construction Office regarding "Payment of civilian workers infected by typhus or confined under quarantine" was forwarded by Bischoff to the offices concerned on March 20, 1943.[168] This concerned 32 workers who were listed in a file memo of March 24. For the quarantine they were housed in a shack in the camp for the Italians.[169]

On March 20, the garrison physician presented a report on the situation in the hospital barracks at Birkenau. With a population of 45,000 inmates, it was expected that 4,500 would fall ill – 10%. In Construction Sector II, there were seven barracks for sick patients, two of which were for outpatient treatment; they could not provide beds for patients. According to Dr. Wirths's calculations, another 23 air-force-style barracks were required for bed-ridden patients.[170] He also issued instructions relating to the disposal of the bodies of deceased inmates:[171]

> *"Transporting the bodies from the inmate infirmary to the crematorium will require 2 covered hand-drawn carts permitting the transport of 50 corpses each."*

---

[166] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 236. Letter by Bischoff to the SS garrison physician of March 18, 1943.
[167] *Ibid.*, p. 102.
[168] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 64; 502-1-332, p. 98.
[169] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 56f.
[170] Wooden barracks of standard dimensions: 41.39 m × 12.64 m.
[171] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 111f.

At this point another excursus is necessary. What I have stated above clearly demonstrates the arbitrary and unfounded nature of J.-C. Pressac's interpretation of the telegram of the Central Construction Office of February 26, 1943, filed in the acts of Crematorium II, with which it requested 10 "gas testers" ("*Gasprüfer*") from the Topf Company,[172] which, if we follow the Topf's reply letter of March 2, were "indicator devices for hydrogen-cyanide residues" ("*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*").[173] And this does not even take into account the gross errors it contains ("Gasprüfer" was the technical term for devices testing combustion gases for the percentage of certain combustions products such as carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide and hydrogen, while there was no such thing as "Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste." The chemical testing kits for hydrogen-cyanide gas were called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät*" – detection devices for gas residues). As demonstrated elsewhere, the possible request for such detection devices for Crematorium II, where the corpses of camp inmates were brought who had died of typhus, would be explained much more reasonably in the real and documented context of the typhus epidemic raging in the camp at that time (Faurisson, pp. 95f.) rather than with the purely conjectural hypothesis of installing a homicidal gas chamber in the crematorium (see Mattogno 2004b).

Returning to the central topic of this chapter, the SS garrison physician was still struggling with typhus on April 1, 1943:[174]

> *"The recently rising numbers of typhus cases among the civilian workers require the repeated implementation of thorough delousing."*

To this end, he issued detailed instructions for general delousing of persons, objects and dwellings.

In reply to a request from the chairman of the board of the Reich railways at Kattowitz dated March 29, 1943, to disinfest their own civilian workers "in the disinfestation barracks of the civilian-workers' accommodations at Birkenau,"[175] Bischoff replied on April 9:[176]

> *"Since 1,300 civilian workers are passed through these barracks every day, morning and evening, and even greater numbers are expected to be reached in the near future, delousing as described above can only be performed temporarily, once monthly."*

The next day, Bischoff informed the SS garrison physician:[177]

> *"The general delousing of civilian workers, as well as the thorough disinfection and cleansing of all accommodation barracks was carried out, and was finished yesterday."*

---

[172] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.
[173] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.
[174] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 228-230.
[175] RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 41.
[176] *Ibid.*, p. 40.
[177] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 227.

By May 1943, the epidemic had almost disappeared, but during the month of June, it reappeared in Sector B Ib at Birkenau. The Headquarters Special Order No. 15/43 of July 7 stated that

> *"two SS members on active duty in the gypsy camp and in Camp BIb, fell ill with typhus in the last two days."* (Frei *et al*., p. 302)

SS *Hauptsturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber, in a letter to the camp's Headquarters of July 22, 1943, filed a detailed report and requested the "installation of a delousing facility in Camp B II d."[178] On July 25, the camp physician of Camp BIa ordered the delousing of Blocks 1, 2, 3, 8 and 9, "due to increased occurrences of typhus cases."[179] The next day, the SS garrison physician issued orders for the "quarantine of Block 1 of Camp B I a."[180]

After July 1943, the typhus epidemic died down, but the disinfestations continued.

On December 10, 1943, Dr. Wirths informed Bischoff, then head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police Silesia, that a civilian worker had forced open the locked door of an accommodation barracks that had been fumigated, and that he had been saved from certain death from exposure to cyanide at the last moment.[181]

On February 22, 1944, the new head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, requested from the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police Silesia 500 bales of wood shavings for a major disinfestation action that was planned for the spring (*Großentlausungsaktion*), which would also result in the total renewal of the mattress fillings for the civilian workers.[182]

* * *

The disease also spread with increasing virulence to the SS camp garrison after early October 1942. The patients were hospitalized at the Kattowitz *Reserve-Lazarett* (reserve infirmary), where they were registered, among other things, on a "patient sheet" ("*Krankenblatt*"), a module containing all the patient's personal data, including, obviously, patient name (*Krankenbezeichung*), admission (*Zugang*) and discharge date from the hospital. Numerical registration was carried out twice, once in general (with the higher main patient-registry number, *Hauptkrankenbuch Nr.*), and once with a lower number of the respective ward's patient-registration no. (*Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr.*). The patient's history (*Vorgeschichte*), diagnosis (*Aufnahmebefund*) and progress of the disease (*weiterer Krankheitsverlauf*) appeared on the reverse of the form. Some of these forms regarding SS members at Auschwitz who fell ill with ty-

---

178 RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 108f.
179 RGVA, 502-1-65, p. 74.
180 *Ibid.*, pp. 62-62a.
181 RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 25. Letter by the SS garrison physician of Dec. 10, 1943, with the subject "Fumigation of barracks."
182 RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 234.

phus have been conserved. The first refers to SS *Rottenführer* Michael Franzen, hospitalized on July 22 and discharged on August 11, 1942.[183] This is followed by others, in chronological order:

– SS *Sturmmann* Hans Loboda, admitted July 24, 1942, discharged Aug. 18, 1942 (pp. 176-176a);
– *Schütze* Josef Armbrust, admitted Sept. 7, 1942, discharged Sept. 26, 1942 (pp. 164-164a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Alfred Schniederitsch, admitted Oct. 11, 1942, discharged Nov. 10, 1942 (pp. 188-188a);
– *Schütze* Anton Gunn, admitted Oct. 14, 1942, discharged Nov. 17, 1942 (pp. 150-150a);
– SS *Rottenführer* Walter Hedwig, admitted Oct. 15, 1942, discharged Nov. 10, 1942 (pp. 170-170a);
– *Schütze* Johann Emes, admitted Oct. 16, 1942, discharged Nov. 17, 1942 (pp. 156-156a);
– *Schütze* Georg Kretz, admitted Oct. 16, 1942, discharged Dec. 1, 1942 (pp. 174-174a);
– *Schütze* Ignatz Muschalla, admitted Oct. 20, 1942, discharged Nov. 27, 1942 (pp. 177-177a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Kurt Oehlke, admitted Oct. 27, 1942, discharged Nov. 20, 1942 (pp. 180-180a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Heinz Rohmann, admitted Oct. 30, 1942, discharged Nov. 27, 1942 (pp. 183-183a);
– SS *Sturmmann* Konrad Böhm, admitted Nov. 1, 1942, discharged Nov. 17, 1942 (pp. 163-163a);
– *Schütze* Ewald Engfer, admitted Nov. 3, 1942, discharged Nov. 20, 1942 (pp. 158-158a);
– *Schütze* Franz Sienschkowski, admitted Nov. 13, 1942, discharged Dec. 18, 1942 (pp. 192-192a; see Document 2a).

The messages intercepted by the British contained many references to Reserve-Lazarett Kattowitz. *SS Scharführer* Karl Voss was hospitalized there on September 30, 1942.[184] On October 14, the SS garrison physician informed Office D III

> *"that SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Joachim Caesar has fallen ill to paratyphoid fever (clinically and bacteriologically) and was taken to military reserve hospital Kattowitz on Oct. 13, 1942."*[185]

---

[183] GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 155-155a; see Document 2. Subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless stated otherwise.
[184] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 1.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 253b/12.10.42, No. 3.
[185] *Ibid.*, 14.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, No. 8.

Until then, there had been three other cases of this disease among SS family members, but no cases of typhus yet.[186] On October 18, SS *Sturmann* Alfons Ballus and SS *Schütze* Josef Minaega were hospitalized "for suspected typhus."[187] SS *Sturmmann* Herbert Lecker, SS *Sturmmann* Gerhard Mecka, SS *Schütze* Werner Quirin and SS *Schütze* Ignatz Muschalla were hospitalized on October 20,[188] the latter also being mentioned in the above-quoted "*Krankenblatt*."

Dr. Wirths informed Office D III of the general situation:[189]

> *"13 cases of suspected typhus and 3 cases of suspected typhoid fever have been admitted to the Kattowitz military reserve hospital since Oct. 12, 1942. Situation as regards typhus cases in the protective-custody camp on Oct. 19, 1942: 0 confirmed cases, 107 suspected cases (13 admissions, 101 discharges, and 4 losses due to deaths since Oct. 12, 1942)."*

SS *Obersturmführer* Paul Mueller was hospitalized on October 21.[190] Over this period, the British observed, "further SS men at Auschwitz are typhus suspects,"[191] and at the beginning of November, "typhus is spreading among the SS. guards in Auschwitz."[192]

On November 9, the situation was as follows:[193]

> *"Among military personnel, 4 SS members have been admitted to the Kattowitz military reserve hospital for suspected typhus since Nov. 2, 1942, while there have been 37 suspected cases of typhus in the men's camp (2 admissions, 9 discharges, 1 death since Nov. 2, 42.)"*

In the second week of November, the British intercepted a message that appeared to give grounds for possible alarm:[194]

> *"Typhus is spreading from the prisoners and SS. Guard of Auschwitz to the families of SS men. Jews are being transferred from their camps 'to the East,' in fact to Auschwitz at Himmler's orders. Sick prisoners are being sent 'from all camps' to Dachau for 'Aktion 14F13'."*

In this regard, several messages were intercepted on October 29, 1942. On that date, SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer, chief of Office DII, labor deployment (*Arbeitseinsatz*) of the WVHA, informed the commandants of all concentration camps:[195]

---

[186] *Ibid.*, No. 9/10.
[187] *Ibid.*, 19.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 271b/2.12.42, No. 7/8.
[188] *Ibid.*, 21.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 273b/19.11.42, No. 11/13.
[189] *Ibid.*, No. 14/15.
[190] *Ibid.*, 22.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 274b/23.11.42, No. 1.
[191] TNA, HW 16-68. Notes on decodes: Week ending 24.10.42.
[192] *Ibid.*, Notes on decodes: Week ending 7 Nov. [1942].
[193] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 9.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 292b/1.12.42, No. 41/42.
[194] TNA, HW 16-68. Notes on decodes: Week ending 14 Nov. [1942].
[195] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 62.

"I intend to have most of the inpatients from all camps transported to Dachau for Operation 14 F 13. I would therefore ask you to inform me which numbers of this type can be accommodated there immediately and possibly later. I expect to be notified by radio message as soon as possible."

The Buchenwald Camp contacted Dachau directly:[196]

"To Office Group D and CC Dachau.
Subject: Transfer of partly capable and disabled inmates to DACHAU. The transport with 181 inmates departs from WEIMAR on Thursday Oct. 29, 1942 at 9:30. Arrival at Dachau expected at noon on Friday.
sgnd.: PISTER."

Buchenwald announced again the arrival of the 181 detainees at Dachau for Friday October 30, around noon.[197]

"Aktion 14f13," as is well known, is considered to have been the euthanasia of camp inmates unable to work, and it initially had a basis in fact (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 87-91). This practice is referred to undoubtedly in an intercept of May 12, 1942:[198]

"209 prisoners – special treatment – were transferred today on May 12th, 1942 at 6:00 a.m. from Flossenbürg to Bernburg/Saale, train station Koethen ANH by means of collective transport. Kuenstler."

Bernburg was in fact one of the euthanasia centers.

In a preceding message, dated April 16, 1942, which was only partially deciphered, Liebehenschel drew attention to the fact that "the express letters and procedures under file reference 14 f 13 are to be submitted here."[199]

However, on June 24, 1942, Maurer himself had promulgated the order to establish in all concentration camps the category of "inmates unable to work and not deployable," and to register not only the outpatients and the inpatients, but even the disabled (*Invaliden*), who since then appeared regularly in reports on the strength of the Auschwitz Camp until January 16, 1945, hence only two days before the Germans evacuated the camp (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 72-85).

Therefore, Maurer's order of October 29, 1942, does not jibe with the claimed practice of mass murder of those unfit for labor. These murders, moreover, are said to have been perpetrated in Hartheim Castle (International Dachau Committee, p. 165), but in this case it would have been more rational to transfer the invalids to Mauthausen, which is only about 40 km away from Hartheim, while Dachau is 250 km away. Furthermore, at the beginning of 1944, inmate invalids were transferred from various concentration camps to Majdanek, for a total of 20,800 inmates, including 1,000 mental patients from

---

[196] *Ibid.*, No. 3/4.
[197] *Ibid.*, No. 18/20.
[198] *Ibid.*, 12.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 54/16.5.42, No. 3.
[199] *Ibid.*, 16.4.42. ZIP/GPDD 25/5.42, No. 15/16.

Dachau (Leszczyńska, pp. 116f.), so that it may be assumed that "Aktion 14f13" no longer possessed the initial meaning.

Of course, orthodox Holocaust scholars maintain that all these cases also referred to mass killings of these invalid prisoners, but that does nothing more than highlight the total absence of any indication of the claimed mass gassing of non-registered prisoners in the intercepts: if the Reich authorities did not hesitate to keep statistics of the data relating to these mass killings and to broadcast them by radio, why should they not have done the same in relation to the mass gassing of unregistered detainees? It would have been just as easy to disguise the number of deaths of those presumably gassed, communicating it, for example, as "14 f 15" or any other abbreviation.

A couple of weeks earlier, on October 27, a message was intercepted in which Liebehenschel referred to a teletype message dated 26 which said: "The camp commandant of Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp transfers immediately the 200 Soviet POWs infected with TB to CC Auschwitz."[200] These inmates, from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, should have been part of "Aktion 14f13," but then why were they transferred to Auschwitz instead of Dachau?

But if well-organized killing centers were readily available at Auschwitz, Sachsenhausen, Majdanek and elsewhere, as the orthodoxy claims, why was there any need to bother the euthanasia institutions to gas a few thousand inmates?[201]

But there is an even more important problem: where is the proof that the tuberculosis patients at Auschwitz were killed? In my study of Miklós Nyiszli, I summarized a document introduced into evidence by the defense at the IG-Farben Trial and referred to as the "Hoerlein Document No. 215."[202] This is a compendium of clinical files relating to ten inmates, four of them Jews, hospitalized at the inmate infirmary for tuberculosis at Auschwitz. They all died there after weeks or months of treatment. The documentation includes lung x-ray photographs, clinical files with daily progress charts of the disease, and, in five cases, autopsy reports. The hospitalization times, from admission to death, of the four Jewish inmates were as follows (see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 293f.):

– July 2, 1943 – November 9, 1943 (Michael Awerbuch, no. 99214, Polish Jew);
– May 22, 1943 – February 25, 1944 (Isaak Attas, no. 115899, Greek Jew);
– July 6, 1942 – April 3, 1944 (Benjamin Beressy, no. 114941, Greek Jew);

---

[200] *Ibid.*, 27.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 279b/19.11.42, No. 34/36.
[201] The total figure does not even reach 6,000. See Ley 2011; see also my review in Mattogno 2016c, p. 53.
[202] NARA. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuremberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948. Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976.

– July 12, 1943 – January 12, 1944 (Lejzor Weinblum, no. 124262, Polish Jew).

430 cases of tuberculosis were treated between September 20, 1943 and November 1, 1944 at the hospital of the Quarantine Camp BIIa at Birkenau's men's camp.[203]

A letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office of April 25, 1944 informs that Block 17 of the BIIf Hospital Camp at Birkenau served as a station for inmates suffering from tuberculosis (*Tuberkulosestation*).[204]

Things are not as simple as Holocaust historians would have us believe.

3 SS members were hospitalized at the military reserve hospital between November 17 and 23; there were 15 cases of suspected typhus in the men's camp, and "9 losses due to deaths" in the women's camp.[205]

On November 30, Wirths informed Office D III of the death of SS *Schütze* Ernst Eberle from typhus on November 28.[206]

11 cases of suspected typhus and 36 deaths were recorded in the men's camp between December 1 and 8.[207] On the same day, SS *Obersturmführer* Helmut Vetter, SS troop and camp physician, presented himself before Wirths complaining of "nervous exhaustion." The SS garrison physician was expecting a prompt recovery.[208]

In the meantime, hospitalizations continued at the reserve hospital. SS *Schütze* Mathias Lang fell ill on December 12,[209] followed by SS *Sturmmann* Franz Straub on December 14.[210]

In the first week of December, "54 concentration camp prisoners died of typhus at Auschwitz," and there were other cases of contagion among the SS guards.[211]

On January 4, 1943, Wirths informed Lolling that "the camp lockdown at CC AU.[schwitz] remains in effect as before" and added that "the relaxation in the granting of furloughs ordered at Christmas can be kept in effect on an experimental basis if all the preventive restrictions are also kept in effect."[212] This radio message was reproduced in Garrison Order No. 1/43 dated January

---

[203] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 67. Statistics from ex-inmate Otto Wolken, based on original documents.
[204] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 174.
[205] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 24.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, No. 2/4. This decryption is fragmentary.
[206] *Ibid*., 30.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, No. 39.
[207] *Ibid*., 8.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, No. 8/9.
[208] *Ibid*., No. 14.
[209] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, No. 3.
[210] *Ibid*., No. 32.
[211] TNA, HW 16-68. Notes on decodes: Week ending 19 Dec. [1942].
[212] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 4.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 348b/24.1.43, No. 23/24.

8, 1943, in which Höss supplied detailed instructions regarding the persons to be granted furlough (Frei *et al*., pp. 208f.).

Another three SS members, SS *Schütze* Adam Witunchek, SS *Schütze* Ludwig Hansek and SS *Schütze* Ferdinand Brauner were hospitalized at the Kattowitz Reserve Hospital on January 16,[213] while another four – SS *Schütze* Heinrich Finker, SS *Oberscharführer* Otto Kaper, SS *Schütze* Rudolf Lempowitz and SS *Unterscharführer* Adolf Schindler – were hospitalized between January 4 and 22.[214]

Dr. Otto Schuman also fell ill with typhus on January 24 and was hospitalized in a private clinic at Bogoschitz,[215] while SS *Schütze* Georg Schlenhadt died the next day "of circulatory collapse caused by typhus."[216]

The intercepts relating to this topic end here.

1.4. The Typhus Epidemic and Zyklon-B Deliveries

In the paragraph above, I showed that the context depicted explains the "criminal traces" of the "*Sperrgebiet*," the "*Sonderaktion der Gestapo bei sämtlichen Zivilarbeitern*" and the "*Vergasungskeller*." But this supplies discerning criteria with regard to the presumed "criminal traces" which require further discussion.

Pressac writes (1993, pp. 46f.):

> *"It appears that Höss succeeded in concealing the real sanitary state of the camp from Himmler. But as the typhus epidemic continues its ravages in an increasingly serious way and the situation became catastrophic, the total isolation of the camp was ordered on July 23."*

Since combating the epidemic required tons of Zyklon B, Pressac explains:

> *"To obtain large quantities of gas quickly, only the SS WVHA could intervene. The pretext advanced by the SS at Auschwitz was that the epidemic had just broken out, when it was in full swing.*
> *On July 22, the SS WVHA authorized the dispatch of a truck to travel directly to the Zyklon-B producer firm at Dessau to take delivery of approximately 2 to 2.5 tons of product 'to combat the epidemic which had just broken out.' On July 29, a second authorization was granted to take delivery at Dessau of an identical quantity of Zyklon-B 'for camp disinfection'. On August 12, during the fumigation of a building, one person was slightly affected.* […] *Toward August 20, stocks of Zyklon-B were practically exhausted, and the epidemic was still raging. Renewed demand for the product would have forced the SS at*

[213] TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 360b/22.1.43, No. 4/5.
[214] *Ibid*., 23.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 367b/3.2.43, No. 6/7.
[215] *Ibid*., 28.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 372b/11.2.43, No. 14/15, No. 17.
[216] *Ibid*., 27.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 371b/12.2.43, No. 31/34.

Auschwitz to confess that they were still not in control of the situation. A stratagem was devised: blame the Jews for the horrifying quantities of gas employed. The transport authorization granted on August 26 was for 'special treatment'."

To my comment, which I have already presented elsewhere (Mattogno 2019, pp. 193-197), I wish to add a few other considerations. At the time, the bureaucratic procedure involved in obtaining Zyklon B was as follows: the SS garrison physician filed the related application with Office D III of the WVHA, which, having approved it, forwarded it to Office D IV (Concentration Camp Administration); here, Department D IV/5 (Legal, Tax and Contractual Matters) provided the financial coverage, allocating the necessary sum of money, while payment was effected by Department D IV/1 (Budget, Funds and Wage Payments). The head of Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, or his adjutant, SS *Sturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, transmitted the travel permit to Auschwitz allowing them to travel to the manufacturer in order to pick up the Zyklon B.

Office D III, as shown by the documentation, was kept constantly informed by the SS garrison physician on the progress of the epidemic, and could not have been unaware of the real sanitary situation of the camp. This was not, as Pressac seemed to believe, a local and internal affair between the Auschwitz camp administration and Office Group D of the WVHA, but involved other external institutions: the district president of the Kattowitz District, which regularly informed the *Reichsminister* for the Interior; the public-health office of Bielitz County, the county commissioner of Bielitz County, and the *Amtskommissar* for the city of Auschwitz.

It follows that Liebehenschel's authorization of August 26, 1942 "for a truck to travel to Dessau to pick up material for special treatment"[217] was part of the struggle against the typhus epidemic, such as that of July 22, 1942, mentioned earlier, to collect "Gas for fumigating the camp and for the prevention of the threat of epidemics" and that of July 29 "for the collection of the gas urgently needed for the disinfestation of the camp."[218]

In this context, it should be kept in mind that the cost estimate for the construction project of the Birkenau Camp (*Kostenüberschlag für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*), drawn up by Bischoff on October 29, 1942, hence during the peak of the typhus epidemic, mentions as Item No. 16a a "Disinfestation Facility 1 for Special Treatment" ("*Entwesungsanlage 1. für Sonderbehandlung*") – the second disinfestation facility was "for the guard untis" – designated in the "construction description" ("*Baubeschreibung*") as "Entlausungsanl.[age]," hence a delousing facility. This was the famous *Zentralsauna*, the central disinfec-

[217] APMO, D-AuI-4/1a, "Fahrgenehmigungen," p. 8.
[218] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.

tion and disinfestation facility for the inmates at Birkenau.[219] Who could possibly believe that, since the *Zentralsauna*, designated "for special treatment" as it was ("*für Sonderbehandlung*"), was an extermination plant with homicidal gas chambers?

The aforementioned "cost estimate" also records the estimated costs for "Crematoria I & II" and "Crematoria III & IV" as well as for "4 morgues" ("4 *Leichenhallen*") with a total area of 1,566.72 square meters, but without the designation "for special treatment," which appears exclusively in reference to the "disinfestation facility" for inmates.[220]

The documentation of this construction project – "Project: Auschwitz POW Camp (implementation of special treatment)" – moreover contains the project of two disinfestation facilities, I and II, for the Civilian Worker's Camps I and II.[221]

Interpreting the authorization of August 26, 1942 based on the term *"Sonderbehandlung*" – understood, in turn, in an arbitrary and distorted manner – is methodically incorrect: As in the case of the term "gassing" ("*Vergasung*"), "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") never had a criminal meaning when appearing in Auschwitz documents (see Mattogno 2016d).

1.5. The Typhus Epidemic and the "*Ostwanderung*"

At this point, it might be appropriate to raise an objection which has never been raised before, as far as I know: if a total camp lockdown had been proclaimed at Auschwitz, how could transports of non-able-bodied inmates have left the camp, according to the revisionist point of view, and been sent East?

Regardless of the fact that all the known Auschwitz documents are preselected, that is, they are documents which the Soviets and Poles wished to publicize to shore up the theory that Auschwitz was an extermination camp, it is nevertheless possible to proffer an answer.

An intercept dated October 27, 1942, not mentioned by Breitman, reproduces a message from SS *Obersturmführer* Sommer to the Auschwitz headquarters. On October 28, "an urgent meeting" had been held "at Reich Minister Speer's," in which Höss "absolutely" had to participate, for which purpose he was supposed to travel to Berlin and get into touch with *Hauptsturmführer* Sperling, who would supply him with all the necessary information.[222]

---

[219] Mattogno 2016d, pp. 39-42, and Docs. 11 & 12, pp. 132-134.

[220] This context also explains the name "SS Sonderlager Auschwitz" which appears in an intercept of December 8, 1942, which also speaks of a "SS Sonderlager Landberge." TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 8.12.42. GPDD 321/24.12.42, No. 43/44.

[221] VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8.

[222] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 27.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 279b/19.11.42, No. 31/33.

This meeting was followed by a meeting organized by Speer on September 15, whose participants, among others, were Pohl and Kammler. Point 1 concerned the "expansion of the Auschwitz Barracks Camp due to migration to the East." The next day, Pohl drew up a report for Himmler in which he communicated Speer's decisions:[223]

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer has approved the expansion of the Auschwitz Barracks Camp in its entirety, and has allocated an additional construction volume for Auschwitz in the amount in 13.7 million Reichsmarks.*
> *This construction volume includes the erection of some 300 barracks with the necessary supply and auxiliary installations.*
> *The necessary raw materials will be allocated in the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters of 1943.*
> *When this additional construction program is completed, it will be possible to house at all times a total of 132,000 inmates."*

On September 15, Kammler, with reference to this meeting, informed Speer as the plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction industry about "the additional construction volume for the special program at CC Auschwitz" with a letter bearing the subject "Special construction projects for CC Auschwitz." The construction work had to be carried out mainly by the inmates, and was expected to take 50 working weeks.[224]

The result of the meeting on September 15 was the redesigning of the POW camp, effected by Bischoff between October 26 and 28, 1942. This was the already-mentioned "Project: Auschwitz POW Camp (implementation of special treatment)" bearing the stamp "Central Construction Office der Waffen-SS u. Pol. Auschwitz O/S." and the initials "VIII Up a 2," which was the code number for this project in Reichsminister Speer's list of construction projects. The project was broken down into 12 points:

> *"1) Accommodation, personal effects, washing, toilet and housekeeping barracks, laundry and garrison headquarters, warehouse, disinfestation installation, wire fence, crematoria and morgues, heating and cooking installations*
> *2) Water-supply system*
> *3) Drainage system*
> *4) Rail connection*
> *5) Electric lighting system*
> *6) Alarm and telephone system*
> *7) Emergency generator*
> *8) Transformer station*
> *9) Bakery*
> *10) Workshop, 3 storage barracks and 1 housing block for guard personnel*
> *11) Disinfestation Installation I and 4 accommodation barracks for Civilian Worker Camp I*

[223] BAK, NS 18/14, fol. 131a.
[224] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 43.

12) Disinfestation Installation II, 2 washing and 2 toilet barracks for Civilian Worker Camp II."

The total estimated cost was 13,760,000 RM,[225] or 13.7 million Reichsmarks, made available by Speer. In this context, the "implementation of special treatment" has nothing to do with the presumed extermination of the Jews. The crematoria have no importance, and the only installation explicitly related to "special treatment," as explained earlier, was the *Zentralsauna*.

The key to understanding the significance of such an expression is that the "expansion of Auschwitz Barracks Camp" occurred as a "result of the migration to the East." Pohl's report dated September 16 explains that Speer wished to guarantee the employment of 50,000 Jews within a very short period of time, stating:[226]

"The manpower required for this purpose at Auschwitz will be derived mainly from the migration to the East, to prevent our existing operational systems from being disrupted in terms of performance and makeup by a constant turnover in the work force.

Jews fit for labor destined for the migration to the East must therefore interrupt their journey and work in the armaments industry."

Therefore, within the framework of "*Ostwanderung*," which was Deportation to the East, Jews fit for labor interrupted their journey at Auschwitz (and, in part, at Cosel), while Jews unfit for labor continued on their way, as I will explain below.

In those days, on October 29, 1942, the commandant of Buchenwald recalled the *Reichsführer* order relating to "the Deportation of Jewish inmates to the East,"[227] which was exactly the "*Ostwanderung*."

A memo dated July 20, 1942 from Department D III of the German Foreign Office concerning the deportation of the Dutch Jews states:[228]

"The Deportation is usually directed towards eastern territories not belonging to the Reich."

From a German point of view, however, the territory around Auschwitz, including the camp, was part of the Reich. The document continues as follows:

"With reference to a possible subsequent engagement of the protective power in individual cases, the following is to be noted:

a) that the protective power has as little jurisdiction in the Eastern territories in question as in the Netherlands itself. […]

---

[225] "Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," October 28, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)8.

[226] BAK, NS 18/14, fol. 132.

[227] TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 35/36.

[228] TNA, Serial 702.

c) that in general the police do not release any information anymore to the outside about persons deported to the Eastern territories. Camp visits and so on are therefore out of the question from the outset."

As early as November 15, 1941, Martin Luther, an official of the German Foreign Office, sent a teletype to the German embassy in Bratislava reading:[229]

"Jews of other European nationalities are also to be included in the Deportation of the Jews from Germany,"

stating that the destination was "the ghettoes in the East."

A telegram from Office D III dated December 4, 1941 reported that the Slovakian government was theoretically in agreement "with the deportation of Jews of Slovakian nationality into the Eastern ghettoes."[229]

A circular letter of January 12, 1942 by the Higher SS and Police Leader Russia South at the Reich Commissioner for the Ukraine, directed to the general commissioners of Brest, Shitomir, Nikolayev, Dnepropetrovsk and Kiev, states (Hoppe, Doc. 53, pp. 182f.):

"Re: establishment of ghettoes.

Until an ordinance on the establishment of ghettoes is issued, I would ask you already now to ensure that preparations are started immediately. As far as possible, the ghettoes are to be established in such a way that Jews from the Old Reich can be accommodated already in the course of 1942. In addition to clearly demarcated ghettoes, military barracks and the like can also be considered for housing the Jews.

Reporting date [is] *February 10, 1942. Each district commissioner has to indicate where in his area and how many Jews can be accommodated. Primarily such places are to be chosen which have rail connections."*

In his speech on the occasion of Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on May 22, 1943, Höss explained the meaning of the phrase "solution to the Jewish question" at Auschwitz as follows:[230]

"Recently, the solution of the Jewish question was added to this, for which the conditions had to be created for accommodating initially 60,000 inmates, which increased to 100,000 within a short time. The camp inmates are for the most part expected to end up working in the heavy industry growing in the vicinity. The camp's sphere of interest is home to various armaments industries, for which manpower is to be made available on a regular basis."

Therefore, "expansion of the Auschwitz Barracks Camp due to migration to the East," "migration to the East," "implementation of special treatment" and "solution of the Jewish question" were related concepts, and all formed part of the same milieu, in which "special treatment" was synonymous with "migration to the East," and referred specifically to the extraction of manpower at

---

[229] TNA, Serial 703.

[230] File memo dated May 22, 1943 without letterhead and without signature, probably drawn up by Bischoff. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

Auschwitz from the Jewish transports and all the related operations and structures (special construction projects), beginning with those for disinfection and disinfestation; this was the "special program at CC Auschwitz."

The "migration to the East" was therefore synonymous with "resettlement of Jews," which explains the significance of the already-mentioned travel permit issued by Liebehenschel for the Auschwitz Camp on August 26 "for the collection of material for special treatment"[217] and another on issued on October 2, 1942 for another trip to Dessau "for the collection of materials for resettlement of Jews."[231] That the "material" is a reference to Zyklon B is certain, but the context of the typhus epidemic indicates that it was used for disinfestation.

On September 23, 1942 Pohl inspected the "disinfestation and personal-effects depot (resettlement of Jews)" ("*Entwesung und Effektenkammer (Judenumsiedlung)*") at Auschwitz,[232] which in another report of that trip is called "disinfestation and personal-effects depot /Operation Reinhard/" ("*Entwesung -u. Effektenkammer /Aktion Reinhard*/").[233] This was the complex "disinfestation and personal-effects barracks" ("*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*") which constituted *BW* 28 and was also called Kanada I.

Until March 31, 1942, plans existed for a *Bauwerk* 58, consisting of 4 barracks for "special treatment,"[234] whose function is explained in a letter from Bischoff to Office C V of the WVHA dated June 9, 1942:[235]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of CC Auschwitz, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

These personal effects consisted of the "inventory from the resettlement of Jews" mentioned in an intercept dated December 18, 1942,[236] or of "inventory of the special actions."[237]

For more in-depth treatment of this topic, please see other studies.[238]

In the months of July-September 1942, the majority of Jewish transports reaching Auschwitz carried persons unable to work, and originating from France, Belgium and the Netherlands. A report from the French embassy in Rumania to the French head of state, Pierre Laval, dated "Bucharest, June 22,

---

[231] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172. I published a copy of the original text of these two documents in Mattogno 2015, Docs. 11 and 12, pp. 165f.
[232] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 102.
[233] "Bericht über die Besichtigung des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz durch SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl am 23.9.1942." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
[234] RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 8, 13.
[235] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.
[236] TNA. HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 18.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, No. 28/30.
[237] RGVA, 501-1345, p. 69.
[238] Mattogno 2016d, pp. 47-52; 2019, pp. 180-205.

1942," provided detailed information on the topic of "Deportation to Transnistria of Jews from Western Europe and Rumania" (Ancel, pp. 26f.):

> *"According to information supplied by Colonel Lungu, commandant of the concentration camps in Transnistria, the number of Jewish families from Western Europe sent into this region by the Germans amount to 8,600 for Holland, 11,600 for France and 7,000 for Belgium. The transport is said to have been carried out under horrifying conditions, and neither the children, nor the elderly, nor the women were spared. These Israelites were housed in ruined barracks which had previously been occupied by German troops. Their situation was the most miserable imaginable. They were not allowed to carry more than 50 kilos of baggage and 10 marks in cash."*

All these people were malnourished and compelled to work, including children 8 years old or over.

This information is also confirmed by other sources, in particular, bulletins from the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*. As early as July 27, 1942, the agency announced:[239]

> *"Large-scale mass-deportations of Jews from Holland to Poland and occupied sections of Russia began this week, according to reports reaching here today. Special trains each carrying six hundred Jews are reported to be leaving Amsterdam daily for Eastern Europe."*

On October 8, 1942, a document was drawn up at Geneva titled "Report of a Jewish Refugee," which recounted the following. The witness, a Polish Jew who lived in Brussels, was arrested on August 12, 1942 and interned in a camp at Malines; after three days, he was embarked on a train consisting of 12 freight cars, each carrying 70 persons, most of them young people. After two and half days of travelling, the train arrived at the station of Königshütte in Upper Silesia, and the deportees were able to get off the train and have a brief rest; they also received some hot soup distributed by a field kitchen displaying the Red Cross. We read there:[240]

> *"After this short rest, about half of the deportees, namely the younger boys between the age of 14 and 20, were taken away. It was said that these younger people would have to work in the coal and iron industry in Königshütte and the neighboring places. (Note: this information is in accordance with other news we have received about young Jewish boys working in Upper-Silesia.)*
> *The others had again to enter the train where there was now a little more space and then they were again transported eastwards. The train passed through Lemberg (Lvov), a place which was known to our informer, and through Rava-Russka*[ya] *and the regions of the Ukraine. Our witness cannot*

---

[239] JTA, "Nazis Begin Large-Scale Deportations of Dutch Jews to Poland and Occupied Russia," July 27, 1942.

[240] *Report of a Jewish Refugee*, Geneva, October 8, 1942. TNA, 1447 ("From the Archives of the World Jewish Congress, General Secretariat").

remember how long he was en route because by then he was very tired. Finally the train stopped somewhere in Russia. The arrested men had to line up at the station and were asked whether they felt able to work. About half of them, some 150, mostly between the age of 20 and 35, said that they were able to work while the other half declared themselves unfit. The latter were taken away while the men ready to work were again loaded into the train and had to travel again for several hours.

Our witness cannot say in what region he was. The only thing he knows is that it was some remote place somewhere in Russia, and some time later he saw a road-sign bearing the inscription 'Stalingrad - 50 km'. He also says that during his stay in this region heavy bombardments and artillery-fire could be heard 3 or 4 times a week. From all this he gathered that they must have been not very far from the battle-line."

The deportees were housed in a barracks of Organization Todt, where they were supposed to build fortifications. After eight days, the witness became a truck driver, a task which he performed for two weeks.

This testimony is in stark contradiction to the relevant orthodox Holocaust literature. The witness, in fact, formed part of the transport which left Malines on August 15, 1942, but according to the *Memorial of the Deportation of the Jews from Belgium*, which follows Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this transport arrived at Auschwitz on August 17: 362 inmates were registered, 638 were gassed.[241] The witness stated, however, that the transport passed through Königshütte, Rava-Russkaya, Lvov (it therefore also passed within one hundred meters of the Bełżec Camp!), through the Ukraine and entered Russia, close to the front.

In the bulletin of October 6, 1942, The *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* published the following information under the headline "Trains with Jewish Deportees Leave Belgium for Nazi-held Ukraine":

"A special train crowded with Jews deported from the province of Limbourg in Belgium left during the week-end for the Nazi-occupied Ukraine, according to information reaching the Belgian Government here today.

Trains crowded with deported Jews have also departed from Liege and Antwerp, the report stated. The deportees were instructed to take along food to last a fort-night. The Polish Government here today received a report stating that nine Jews were sentenced to death in the city of Piotrokow, Poland, for leaving the ghetto without permission."

On October 30, the bulletin of the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* wrote:[242]

"Underground information reaching the Belgian Government states that the Jews are being deported from Belgium to two destinations. Certain groups are

---

[241] Klarsfeld/Steinberg, pp. 21f. There were seven survivors of the transport on May 8, 1945.

[242] JTA, "Nazis Deport Jewish Women from Belgium; Many Sent to Coal Mines in Silesia," October 30, 1942.

being sent to work in the coal mines in Silesia, while others are transported to the Nazi-occupied Ukraine for hard labor there."

The next day, it published the following news item:[243]

"Freight trains crowded with Jews deported from France, Holland and Belgium continue to reach the city of Jassy [Iasi], *Rumania, on route to Transnistria, the Axis-occupied part of the Ukraine administered by Rumanian authorities, it was reliably reported here today from Bucharest. The trains arrive with many Jews dead from starvation as the result of travelling for several weeks without any food. The dead are removed from the cars when the trains reach Jassy, while the other victims are sent on to Transnistria. Upon reaching their destination, they are isolated in camps where, together with Jews from Bessarabia and Bukovina, they are virtually condemned to a slow death because they are not in a position to secure any food."*

The above-mentioned report from the French embassy in Romania was therefore credible as to its content, but the date could not be correct, because only three Jewish transports had departed France by June 22, 1942, carrying a total of 3,112 persons, all of whom were registered at Auschwitz. Deportation of the Jews from the Netherlands began on July 15, and from Belgium on August 4. The data supplied in the report are by contrast fully compatible with a date of September 22. Until that time, inmates unable to work or presumed gassed at Auschwitz from the transports originating in France, the Netherlands and Belgium amounted to ca. 15,600 (in the report: 11,600), ca. 6,700 (8,600) and 6,500 (ca. 7,000), respectively.

In this context, the news broadcast by Radio Moscow as reported in the April 1944 issue of the underground Hebrew newspaper *Notre Voix* is a confirmation of deportations of Jews to the East:[244]

"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."

---

[243] JTA, "Trains with Jewish Deportees from France, Belgium Holland Continue to Reach Rumania," November 1, 1942.

[244] Reproduced in Union des juifs…, p. 179.

Orthodox historians who have wanted to investigate what the British "knew" have always overlooked information that does not quite fit their preconceived notions. Some I have already mentioned above, but there are others as well.

On January 15, 1942, the British intercepted the following message:[245]

"To Higher SS and Police Leader, Russia North. Secret.
Führer has ordered that groups of Jewish forced laborers can be used more quickly in the Russian combat area to carry out important construction work. From January 18, 1942, special transports will leave for the construction area in the Daugava area assigned to the Silesian task force. Medical examination and provisioning are required. The Jews wear black work clothes with green armbands. Work assignment: Reichsautobahn. Organization Todt provides security. Please arrange that the inventory of forced labor[ers] *is not reduced.*
Higher SS and Police Leader, Southeast"

On March 11, 1942, the British Foreign Office received a long report, drawn up on March 5, bearing the heading "Postal & Telegraphic Censorship. Report on Germany (NO.3)." The paragraph "Forced labor at the front" informs us as follows:[246]

"'The ghettos are raided at regular intervals to supply forced labour on the roads and on the eastern front. The Germans do not seem to take into consideration the fact that these people are unable to work due to the fact that they are sick and emaciated from lack of food and thousands die while they toil under whips'. (7.12.41. BER/NAV/60927).
To this may be added the testimony of a J.T.A. report datelined from a 'German frontier' which says that, according to information disclosed by a neutral diplomat, who arrived there from Germany after a visit to Cracow and other large Polich [sic] *cities, the Nazi retreat on the Soviet front is having its repercussions in the Jewish ghettos in Poland. The German authorities in Poland are now mobilising Jewish youths in ghettos and transporting them to the Soviet front to clear the snow which is impeding the Nazi troop movements. Aged Jews are also being driven to forced labour, clearing the roads and railway lines of snow, but these are working in the rear of the armies and on Polish soil only. The neutral observer estimated that approximately 20,000 Jews have been sent in labour gangs from Lublin and the surrounding townships alone. The Jewish community in the Lublin ghetto was ordered to supply within three days 2,000 sets of warm clothing for a Jewish labour gang being sent from there to Belzyce, where the German army is building fortifications. At the same time, anxious to reduce the ever-increasing sabotage against the German army in ocoupied Poland, Nazi authorities there are now placing groups of Jews and Poles on trains carrying troops and war material, in the hope that this will prevent Jewish and Polish guerillas from blowing them up."*

[245] TNA, HW 16-53, Teleprinter Message.
[246] TNA, FO 371-30898, p. 20 of the report.

A memo on "The Ghettos in Nazi Poland" broadcast on June 22, 1942 by The Joint Foreign Committee of London to H. Stannard at the Offices of the War Cabinet states:[247]

> *"About 10,000 Jews from Belgium were recently driven into Lodz to join in the manufacture of uniforms for the German troops.* […]
> *In addition to the above ways in which Jews can keep body and soul together by working there are the compulsory labour camps, 48 in all, situated all over the Eastern part of Poland. Exact numbers are not known, but private reports, hardly exaggerated, speak of nearly 100,000 Jews so placed. These Jews clear debris, build roads, drain marshes, cut timber, load and unload military supplies and generally work in very bad conditions of semi-starvation and physical neglect."*

In August 1942 a German POW named August Weilemann declared the following:

> *"In 1942 I was sent to a Landesschuetzen-Bataillon in the Ukraine. The Company I was posted to was a Guard Company for the Concentration Camp Kriwoy Rog. There were 80,000 people in this camp. The conditions for the prisoners were terrible. They died by the hundred through illness, starvation and cold.*
> *In the camp there was a special section for Jews of all countries, mostly from Poland; men, women, children and babies. The treatment of them was inhuman."*

This is followed by a description of sadistic crimes committed by German guards.[248]

A lieutenant of the air force reported on October 27, 1943 to the British that he had been sent "in a punishment camp, which contained eight hundred Jews"; the commander was a Viennese Jew and the other Jews were also all Viennese.[249]

After this brief exposition on the flow of Jewish transport east of Auschwitz, I return to the original question. Strictly speaking, one cannot even say with certainty that non-able-bodied persons transferred to the East evaded the camp lockdown, because at the time the Jewish transports were unloaded on the so-called "old ramp," which was located outside the Birkenau Camp at a distance of some 500 meters. After the "selection," deportees unfit for labor entered the camp and were thus subjected to the camp lockdown, if we follow the orthodox narrative; however, it is perfectly possible that they never entered the camp in the first place but were loaded back on the train straight away and were sent to the East, or, as suggested by the statement of "one of the repatriated deportees" from the transport from Westerbork on October 9,

---

[247] TNA, FO-30885, pp. 57f.
[248] TNA, WO 311-792. Report P.O.W. B241745 Uffz. Weilemann August: Camp No. 19.
[249] TNA, WO 208-4131. C.S.D.I.C. (U.K.) S.R. Report.

1942, they continued their journey east after passing through the Main Camp. (According to that statement, a group of young women were selected for work on the ramp, while "the group of women and children and old men were loaded onto three large trucks with a trailer, and departed in the direction of Auschwitz I"; Het Nederlandsche…1952b, p. 72).

It is also possible that not only inmates fit for labor were unloaded already at Cosel – now Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a town located some 40 km west of Gleiwitz – but inmates unfit for work as well, at least in part, since some 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France, the Netherlands, including women and children," passed through the nearby Blechhammer Camp (Główna Komisja…, p. 225), or that unfit inmates continued on their journey without passing through Auschwitz – like the train of our Polish-Jewish witness who was deported from Malines on August 15, 1942. In fact, each and any of these procedures may have been adopted, depending on the circumstances.

The radio messages from SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa/Labor Deployment at Auschwitz, to Maurer in February and March 1943 also form part of this context. In a radio message dated February 20, 1943 with regards to the Jewish transports from Theresienstadt of January 21, 24 and 27, Schwarz reported the number of Jews selected for labor purposes ("*ausgesucht zum Arbeitseinsatz*") and those "lodged separately" ("*gesondert untergebracht*") and explained:[250]

> *"Special accommodation for the men was provided due to excessive weakness, while for the women because most of them were* [had] *children."*

Another report, dated March 8, 1943, stated (Blumental, p. 110):

> *"Concerning: Deportation of Jewish armaments workers.*
> *The following Jewish inmate transports arrived on March 5 and 7.*
> *Transport from Berlin, arrival March 5, 1943, total number 1,128 Jews. 389 men were put to work (at the Buna Works) and 96 women. 151 men and 492 women and children were treated specially.*
> *Transport from Breslau, arrival March 5, 1943, total number 1,405 Jews. 406 Jews and 190 women were put to work (at the Buna Works). 125 men and 684 women were treated specially.*
> *Transport from Berlin, arrival March 7, 19.43, total number 690 including 25 inmates in protective custody. 153 men and 25 inmates in protective custody and 65 women were put to work (in the Buna Works). 39 men and 417 women and children were treated specially."*

The radio message dated March 15, 1943 reported:[251]

> *"Subject: Jewish transports from Berlin. Auschwitz Concentration Camp reports* [the arrival of a] *Jewish transport from Berlin. Arrival March 13, 1943. Total number 964 Jews. 218 men and 147 women put to work. The men were*

[250] APMO, D-AuI-3a/65, nr. inw. 32119.
[251] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

transferred to Buna [Monowitz]. *126 men and 473 women were lodged separately."*

Admitting for the sake of argument that the expressions "special accommodation" and "lodged separately" were cryptonyms referring to gassings, it would nevertheless still be clear that the primary purpose of the transports was the procurement and utilization of labor, and that the presumed gassings were a secondary consequence of an inability to work.

But such a hypothesis is unfounded (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 54-60), as confirmed by an intercept dated October 10, 1942:[252]

"Secret! Confidentially: SS Hauptsturmführer Aumeier.
In the coming week, from Monday to Thursday, a French construction committee will inspect labor installations at Auschwitz. Inspecting the camp is not planned. Special camp installations (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of prisoners attempting to escape should be carried out on outside work sites of Auschwitz. Signed Liebehenschel."

"Installations" therefore existed, for "special accommodation," just as "special inmates" also existed who were not slated for killing, as shown by another intercept dated December 15, 1942:[253]

"The headquarters CC Au[schwitz] *report, for the guarding of special inmates, SS Rottenführer Mattner, born Sept. 4, 1902. Signed Hoesz."*

Already on March 11, 1942, the commandant had ordered the Central Construction Office to erect a fence around Block 12 "because special inmates are to be lodged here (Secret Reich Matter)."[254]

Finally, it should be kept in mind that these messages originated from the head of Department IIIa of Auschwitz and were addressed to the head of Office DII of the WVHA, both of which were responsible for inmate deployment, whereas any communication about the number of inmates alleged gassings would have concerned the RSHA.

From an orthodox perspective, only two homicidal gassing facilities existed in Birkenau in late 1942, the two claimed "Bunkers" of Birkenau, which, moreover, were located outside the fences of the camp. Since, by definition, the alleged Jewish extermination was covered by strict secrecy, Liebehenschel's insistence that any presumed extermination facility was not to be shown to the French construction committee should have been utterly self-evident. On the other hand, the "special accommodation" was evidently an explanation of what he meant with "camp installations," an expression that is difficult to attribute to the two "Bunkers."

---

[252] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, No. 33/34.
[253] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, No. 38.
[254] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 34.

1.6. The Typhus Epidemic and the Genesis of the Birkenau Crematoria

One last question that the historical context of the typhus epidemic helps to clarify is that of the origins of the crematoria at Birkenau. It is a fact that the new crematorium, the future Crematorium II, was designed for a POW camp at Birkenau initially planned to contain 120,000 Soviet POWs.[255]

On June 29, 1942, when "*Bunker 1*" was presumably already active and the inauguration of "*Bunker 2*" was approaching very closely (it was said to have been activated the next day), only one crematorium was being planned, always, and solely, for the POW camp, which was, by Himmler's order, to house 150,000 POWs instead of 125,000.[256] On July 1, SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Lenzer, head of Office C V, with reference to a teletype from Bischoff dated June 23, addressed the allocation to Auschwitz of barracks "to accommodate 125,000 POWs."[257]

On July 30, 1942, Bischoff compiled an "Overview of all buildings that were ordered by the SS WVHA Berlin to be built in the area of CC Auschwitz or in the service area of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz during the third fiscal year of the war."[258] It contains 24 construction sites (*Bauwerke*) for the Auschwitz Camp, 6 for the "agricultural enterprises Auschwitz," and 30 for the "POW camp of the Waffen SS." Among the projects approved by the plenipotentiary for wooden constructions, we find under Point 10 the crematorium, without any emphasis, whose estimated expenditure represents merely approximately 3% of the total (see Document 3). This document (along with many others of the same type) eradicates the whims of those Breitman-like orthodox Holocaust historians who naively or maliciously reduce the entire Auschwitz Camp to crematoria and gas chambers, as if these were the absolutely fundamental installations around which the whole history of the camp revolved.

On August 3, Bischoff sent Lenzer "the new situation map of Auschwitz POW camp" according to the new, increased occupancy planned for the camp. At that time, there were only plans for one single crematorium, to which the following definitive location was attributed:[259]

---

[255] Letter from Bischoff to the Rüstungskommando at Weimar dated November 12, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.

[256] Letter from Bischoff to the Leiter of Amt C V of the WVHA dated June 29, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 34f.

[257] Letter from Lenzer to Bischoff dated July 1, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-273, p. 27.

[258] "Übersicht über sämtliche Bauwerke, die auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Berlin, im Bereiche des KL.-Auschwitz, bezw. im Dienstbereiche der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz im dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahr zu errichten sind." July 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 33-36.

[259] Letter from Bischoff to Lenzer dated August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

> *"Moreover, the location for the new crematorium was established next to the quarantine camp."*

On August 19, 1942, as I will explain below, the future Crematorium III was already under discussion, and on the 26th the decision for the construction of Crematoria IV and V was made, as shown in Bischoff's telegram to the Topf Company stating:[260]

> *"Building plan for 8-muffle cremation furnace urgently required, since construction work must begin immediately."*

With a letter dated August 26, 1942, Bischoff sent Lenzer the map of Auschwitz POW Camp for "a total number of prisoners of 200,000 men,"[261] but the decision to expand the camp had already been made by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, formalized in the "situation map of Auschwitz POW Camp," dated August 15, 1942, which shows four sectors, three for 60,000 inmates and one for 20,000, hence a total of 200,000, but it contains only the future Crematoria II and III (Pressac 1989, p. 203).

In August 1942, mortality at Auschwitz was extremely high, due in particular to the typhus epidemic. The British intercepted messages that said:[262]

> *"Auschwitz lost 6,889 men and 1,525 women (probably from typhus) in August; nevertheless men and women were being sent in at a rate which balanced the losses."*

The total number of casualties in August 1942 was 8,414, an average of 271 per day.

If we consider the expansion project for the Birkenau Camp to 200,000 inmates, it appears obvious that Crematoria III, IV and V were built precisely to deal with the raging typhus epidemic, and all the more so, since there is nothing to link them with the alleged extermination of the Jews, not even the very few documents invariably adduced by orthodox Holocaust historiography:

I) First, we have Bischoff's letter to Lenzer dated October 13, 1942, in which he notes that "the construction of the new crematorium had to be initiated already in July 1942 due to the situation created by the special actions."[263] The "suspicious" nature of the document obviously consists in the presence of the magic word "special actions," but a criminal interpretation of the word, as I shall show below, is in contradiction with the cornerstones of orthodox Holocaust historiography. To avoid falling into this trap, Pressac was forced to provide a nonsensical explanation (Pressac 1993, p. 47):

> *"This mention formally confirms the essential role played by the crematorium in choosing Auschwitz as the site of the mass annihilation of the Jews. De-*

---

[260] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 155.
[261] Letter from Bischoff to Lenzer of August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.
[262] TNA. HW 16-68. Notes on decodes. Received 13-20 September 1942.
[263] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 47.

> *signed as a normal sanitary instrument for a prisoner-of-war camp, this crematorium became, under the combined effects of Prüfer's commercial persuasion, his creative genius and the cordiality of his relations with Bischoff, a powerful Moloch. This stupefying incineration installation had to be noticed by the SS officials in Berlin and subsequently associated by them with the 'final solution' to the Jewish problem."*

Leaving aside Prüfer's presumed art of persuasion, which is simply a figment of Pressac's without any documentary confirmation, his theory introduces another blatant contradiction: the "SS officials in Berlin," in his words, are supposed to have noticed the (alleged) extraordinary cremation capacity of the new crematorium, which thus led to their decision to use Auschwitz as the site at which to carry out the extermination of the Jews! In order to make this work, however, he has to postpone by one year, to June 1942, the phantom extermination order allegedly given by Himmler to Höss (*ibid*, p. 41), but by so doing, he shatters the chain of events which, although fictitious, at least had its own internal logic: after the "first gassing" of inmates and Soviet POWs, which Pressac sets "between December 5 and the end of the month of December" 1941 (*ibid*, p. 34), the gassing activity was moved to the crematorium of the Main Camp and continued there for four months, until May 1942, although "very few gassings took place in this crematorium" (*ibid*.). It was then "decided at the end of April to transfer this type of activity to Birkenau" (*ibid*, p. 35) when "Bunker 1" was made operational, which happened "at the end of May 1942" (*ibid*, p. 39). But if Himmler communicated the *Führerbefehl* to Höss only in June 1942, on whose order were the gassings carried out in the crematorium and in "Bunker 1"?

Pressac does not even ask himself the question. But there is another problem.

The hand-waving expression "SS officials in Berlin" actually points to Himmler, who, therefore, is said to have selected Auschwitz as the Jewish extermination center due to the presence of a Moloch-style crematorium. In reality, however, this crematorium did not yet exist in June 1942, and the related project, as I have shown above, was linked to the POW camp. Since Himmler had ordered the expansion of this camp to accommodate 200,000 prisoners after his visit to Auschwitz on July 17-18, and only one single crematorium was still planned for this expanded camp on August 3, it follows that this crematorium, according to Pressac's theory, would have been intended at the same time for the extermination of the Jews and for the expected natural mortality among 200,000 Soviet POWs!

Nor does Pressac explain the relationship between the "construction of the new crematorium" and the "special actions": if this term is interpreted as referring to gassings, the sense of the document is that, because of the situation created by the gassings in "Bunker 1," it was necessary to begin immediately with the construction of the future Crematorium II. The construction work, as

I have noted above, began on June 2, 1942, yet according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the cremation of the presumed Bunker-1 gassing victims buried in mass graves was decided by Himmler only during his visit on July 17 and 18. Shortly afterwards, SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel brought Höss the *Reichsführer*'s exhumation-cremation order, and "as early as September 1942, unearthing of the mass graves at Birkenau commenced" (Piper 1994, p. 163). On September 16, Höss is said to have visited Chełmno to study Blobel's experimental cremation technique, and the systematic cremation in trenches outdoors is said to have begun only after his return, according to D. Czech on September 21 (1990, p. 242). But if the cremation decision was taken in July, it is clear that the "construction of the new crematorium" notwithstanding the "special actions," could not refer to the victims of the presumed gassings in "Bunker 1," but, rather, to deceased inmates registered in the camp.

II) In a file memo of August 21, 1942, SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl mentions a visit to Auschwitz by the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer two days earlier and relates the following about the relative discussions:[264]

> *"2) Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special actions' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia], *and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements.*
> *3) Concerning the erection of a 2nd crematorium with 5 triple-muffle furnaces as well as aeration and de-aeration installations, results of the negotiations on assignment of materials, already under way with Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA), must first be waited for."*

I repeat and re-emphasize what I have explained in other studies.[265] The current interpretation of the Auschwitz Museum is as follows:

> *"During the discussion it was decided to build a second crematorium based on the system of five three-retort furnaces (the future crematorium III) and the installing of crematorium furnaces next to bunkers I and II. They are defined in this document as 'bathhouses for special operations' (Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen). The decision to build new furnaces adjacent to the bunkers was revised several weeks later, and it was determined that the equipment for burning corpses would be placed in newly designed facilities (later crematoria IV and V)."* (Bartosik *et al*., p. 70)

Any analysis of the aforementioned document cannot ignore the following indisputable facts:

---

[264] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.
[265] Mattogno 2019, pp. 186-190; 2020b, pp. 65f., 181-184.

1. The documentation of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz does not contain the slightest trace hinting at the existence of the alleged gassing "bunkers."
2. In August 1942, no construction site named "bathing facilities for special actions" existed ("*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*"); none of the object built or under construction had any connection with these "bathing facilities," although, for this month, we know exactly all the construction sites existing in Birkenau, when their construction was ordered, when construction began, what their ID number and name was, to what they were completed, and where they were located. This information is mainly contained in the "Construction deadline schedule 1942. Reporting month of August" ("*Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*")[266] and in the plan of Birkenau dated August 15, 1942.[267] It goes without saying that the phantom "bunkers" of Birkenau are not mentioned in any of these documents either.
3. On August 14, 1942, the Central Construction Office issued Plan 1678 of Crematoria IV/V (reproduced in Pressac 1989, p. 393).

   Ertl's file memo contains a handwritten note by Bischoff saying:[268]

   > *"On Aug. 24, 1942, informed Herr Prüfer by phone that 2 pieces 8-muffle furnaces can be diverted from shipment to Mogilev. Herr Prüfer stated that he had been told so already by SS Stubaf. Lenzer."*

Hence, if Prüfer had proposed to divert two 8-muffle-furnaces from the Mogilev shipment for the "bathing facilities for special actions," a proposal that was accepted within a few days, and if already on August 14 a plan of the Crematorium IV/V provided for the installation of a furnace with 8 muffles, the most logical thing[269] is that "bathing facilities for special actions" was referring to the future Crematoria IV and V, which were equipped with these kinds of furnaces. As I have shown elsewhere, "water installations" ("*Wasserinstallations*") were indeed installed in these crematoria, which were undoubtedly two shower systems operating with water heated by stoves, for example by means of a heating coil inside them. This means that these buildings were sanitary rather than extermination facilities (Mattogno 2019, pp. 158-162). In this context, "special actions" referred to the activities involved in receiving and accommodating incoming transports of deported Jews.

The orthodox Holocaust thesis contains yet another nonsensical inconsistency. In the orthodox perspective as represented by Pressac, when "the construction of the four Birkenau crematoria was finally fixed" on August 19, these facilities were "planned at the time without homicidal gas chambers" (Pressac 1993, p. 53). This means that the SS assigned two "powerful Mo-

[266] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.
[267] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S"; see Pressac 1989, p. 209.
[268] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.
[269] The alternative is that it was a project of an unknown facility that was never realized.

loch" crematoria (II and III) plus two slightly smaller ones (IV and V) with a total of 46 cremation muffles for the expected "natural" mortality of the camp, yet originally only "2 three-muffle furnaces each at the [two] 'bathing facilities for special actions'" [= bunkers], hence a total of 12 muffles, for the extermination of the Jews, if we were to follow the orthodox logic!

But that's still not the end of absurdities: If the construction of the new crematorium had to be started immediately because of the situation created by the "special actions," that is, according to the orthodox interpretation, due to mass killings, these mass killings should have been moved to the new crematoria right from the start of their conception. Yet instead they were designed as simple hygienic-sanitary facilities!

Subsequently, the project to expand the POW camp to a capacity of 200,000 inmates was drastically and realistically downsized. The plan of September 22 already considered the reduction, as it envisaged an occupancy of 140,000 inmates (Pressac 1989, p. 209). Plan No. 1776 of October 6 reflects the same projected occupancy (20,000 inmates in Construction Sector I, 60,000 in Construction Sector II, and another 60,000 in Construction Sector III), but it also contains the warehouse area (*Effektenlager*) with the *Zentralsauna* and Crematoria IV and V.[270]

This downsizing of the planned inmate population did not mean that the four crematoria were disproportionate to it. A letter from Bischoff to the construction office of the Stutthof Camp near Danzig unequivocally clarifies that a crematorium with five 3-muffle furnaces (Crematorium II/III) served 30,000 inmates,[271] so that the muffle/prisoner ratio was 1:2,000, meaning that the 140,000 anticipated inmates at the Auschwitz POW Camp would have required 70 muffles rather than the 46 present actually installed in the four crematoria.

This shows to what degree the new Birkenau crematorium was a "powerful Moloch"!

III) On September 17, 1942, *SS Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco drew up a "Travel report on the business trip to Litzmannstadt" relating to a visit to a "special facility" ("*Sonderanlage*") which he, Höss and SS *Untersturmführe*r Franz Hössler had undertaken the day before. The related "travel permit," issued by Glücks the day before, indicated as the reason for the trip "inspecting the test station for field incinerators Aktion Reinhard."[272] The message was intercepted by the British and deciphered correctly (some slight discrepancies from the original are in parentheses):[273]

---

[270] VHA, Fond OT 31(2)8.
[271] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168. Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. II, Doc. 263, p. 422.
[272] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. See Document 4.
[273] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 237b/28.2.43, No. 42/43. See Document 4a.

"Betr. Fahrgenehmigung. Bezu: dort. Antrag vom 14.9.42. (Dort. Antrag v. 14.9.42).
Fahrgenehmigung (Fahrgen.) für einen Pkw. (PKW.) von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück, zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion 'Reinhard' wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt… remainder missed.
[continuation of the original:]
Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.
Der Chef der Amtsgr. D gez. Glücks SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor der Waffen-SS, Leiter der Dienstst. im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS.
F.d.R. gez. Selle, Funkenstellenleiter"

Translation of the original:

"Re: Travel permit. Ref.: Your application of 14.9.42.
Travel permit for car from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back, for the purpose of inspecting the test station for field incinerators Aktion 'Reinhard' is hereby granted for 16.9.42. The travel permit is to be given to the driver to take with him.
Head of Office Group D
signed Glücks
SS Brigadef. and Major General in the Waffen SS
Chief of the agency with the rank of a lieutenant general of the Waffen SS
Certified true copy, signed Selle, chief of radio station."

This is followed by the signature of the Adjutant to Auschwitz Headquarters, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka. As I have explained elsewhere,[274] Chełmno (or Kulmhof) is nowhere mentioned, and the visit in question had nothing to do with the cremation of bodies. Interestingly, the British misinterpreted the term *Feldöfen* (field incinerators/furnaces) as field kitchens.

The orthodox interpretation of these documents is nonsense, as shown by three very simple facts:

1. The "travel permit" was only valid "from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back." Chełmno is approximately 60 km away from Litzmannstadt (Łódź).
2. The question of cremation at Auschwitz was discussed during engineer Kurt Prüfer's visit to Auschwitz less than a month earlier, on August 18, and was resolved during the following days. Only a lunatic would have turned to Blobel to solve the problem of open-air cremations, who had no qualifications and no experience in this field whatsoever, when at the same time the Auschwitz camp authorities were in close contacts with the company manufacturing the largest cremation installations in Germany, as well as with one of the most experienced and qualified engineers in this field.
3. Although Höss had presumably visited the "field incinerators" for the cremation of bodies, and, as stated in the "travel report," the relative "con-

[274] Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, Vol. II, pp. 918-937; 2015, Vol. II, pp. 1203-1210.

struction material" ordered by Blobel from the Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke Company at Posen (which did not build cremation furnaces) were to be delivered to Auschwitz "immediately," Höss later claimed that he carried out the outdoor cremation of bodies upon his return to the camp as follows:

> *"at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried."* (Höss 1959, p. 210)

Hence, no trace of the use of any constructed "field incinerators."

In conclusion, the context of the typhus epidemic is clearly indispensable for any understanding of the origins of the crematoria at Birkenau.

1.7. General Information on Auschwitz Camp

Several intercepts deal with the most varied aspects of life in the camp; these intercepts provide information which was previously unknown or which clarifies or supplements aspects already known. My discussion of them here is based upon the topics referred to.

1.7.1. Jews, Jewish Transports and Inmate Transfers

On May 3, 1942 Liebehenschel sent Höss the following message:[275]

> *"Secret! Ref.: Internment of Jews. As communicated by the RSHA by telegraph, for domestic political reasons, it is currently impossible to carry out as scheduled for July 3 and 4, 1942 the deportation of 1,000 Jews fit for labor to Auschwitz. It was nevertheless assured to process both these two transports and the other 5 scheduled for your camp already in June. The new dates will be announced in due course."*

The message most likely referred to the deportation of Jews from Slovakia. On May 11, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote as follows to the Slovakian minister for domestic affairs (*Riešenie židovskiej…*, pp. 108f.):

> *"As the Reichssicherheitshauptamt Berlin notified me by telegraph on 9.5.1942, the possibility exists to accelerate the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia by sending additional transports to Auschwitz. However, the transports may only carry Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, <u>no children</u>. It would then be possible to increase the transport quota by 5 trains per month."* (Emphasis in the original.)

But this project was never realized.

On June 17, the British almost-completely deciphered an enigmatic teletype from Liebehenschel:[276]

---

[275] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 3.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 105, No. 5/6.

> *"Re.: Labor deployment of Slovakian Jews. Reference: our teletype of June 16, 1942, 13:41 o'clock. Subsequent to the above-mentioned radio message I inform you that the processing of one transport per week from Slovakia to there will not begin on June 17, 1942 as planned but June 16, 1942. Until further notice, the transports will arrive at the border railway station Zwardon on Friday… of week, where they will be handed over and passed on to Auschwitz."*

The transport plan for the deportation of Slovakian Jews to Auschwitz and Lublin was drawn up by the Oppeln head office of the German National Railway on March 16, 1942, and arranged for eight transports between March 26 and April 7-8, referred to as Da 66 through 73. Four of these trains travelled via Zwardon, where they were taken over by the Germans.[277] In June 1942, however, only one single transport of Jews from Slovakia reached Auschwitz – on June 20, to be precise.

On June 30, Franz Ziereis, commandant of Mauthausen Camp, asked Höss to make freight cars available "for the transport of 710 inmates" for transfer to Mauthausen.[278] According to the Auschwitz inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), 700 "transferred inmates" were missing from the morning roll call on July 7.[279]

On October 17, Hermann Pister, commandant of Buchenwald Camp, gave Höss advance notice of an inmate transport:[280]

> *"The transport of 405 Jewish inmates will depart from Weimar on Saturday, Oct. 17, 1942, around 11:59 h, to CC Auschwitz."*

The inmates reached Auschwitz on the 19th of October, where 404 of them were registered with the numbers 68340 to 68743 (Czech 1990, p. 255).

Another message from Pister of November 27 with the subject "inmate transfers to CC Auschwitz" reported the departure from Weimar of a transport "with 150 deployable inmates in addition to 13 Jews."[281] These inmates arrived at Auschwitz two days later and were registered under the numbers 78577 to 78739 (Czech 1990, p. 274). On December 5, the Auschwitz camp physician drew up a report for the camp headquarters showing that the transport contained only 72 deployable inmates.[282]

A message of January 12, 1943 by SS *Standartenführer* Maurer, the WVHA's department chief for labor deployment, revealed a little-known aspect of the history of Auschwitz:[283]

---

[276] *Ibid.*, 17.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 127/20.6.42, No. 15/16.
[277] Document reproduced in Tóth, p. 161.
[278] TNA, HW 16-20. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 30.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 179/28.7.42, No. 1.
[279] *Stärkebuch.* Statistical elaboration by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 62.
[280] TNA, HW 16-20. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 17.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 269b/21.11.42, No. 23.
[281] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 27.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 310b/11.2.43, No. 5/5.
[282] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 100-103. Cf. Mattogno 2016a, pp. 80f., and Doc. 42, pp. 356f.
[283] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 356b/27.1.43, No. 5/6.

> *"Regarding: Transfer of 6,000 Polish inmates from CC Au. In agreement with the head of Office D III, SS Obersturmbannführer Lolling, the approximately 6,000 Polish inmates scheduled for transfer are to be placed in quarantine for 3 weeks in CC Au. until their transfer. I ask to begin this instantly in order that inmates can be gradually withdrawn for projects in other camps. The draw-down* [of inmates] *would therefore commence in the first few days of the month of February at the latest. I request a brief confirmation of the matter."*

An explicit reference to this may be found in Bischoff's letter to Höss from January 20, 1943 with the subject "withdrawal of Polish inmates":[284]

> *"The Central Construction Office was informed that all Polish inmates are to be withdrawn from here in the near future."*

He requested the exemption for 685 Polish prisoners working for the Central Construction Office whom he considered irreplaceable specialists.

In a letter of February 16, Bischoff reduced the number of these inmates to 379.[285]

On January 15, 1943, Liebehenschel ordered the transfer to Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp of 11 "inmate specialist workers" on February 8, who were to be immediately placed in quarantine.[286]

A message of August 5, 1944 sheds light on a Jewish transport from Sárvár, Hungary. Randolph L. Braham wrote that, according to a report from the Hungarian gendarmerie dated June 30, 1944, there were 3,521 Jews in this town, 2,204 of whom were deported to Auschwitz on July 7, 1944.[287] He then spoke of the deportation from Sárvár on August 5, without supplying any details. The above-mentioned message radio stated in this regard:[288]

> *"Re.: Deportation of Jews. Ref.: known. Special train underway. Journey no. 6320410 left Sarvar on Aug. 4, 1944 at 22:30 h toward Auschwitz. Transport occupancy: 1,296. Transport leader SS Untersturmführer Hartenberger, B d S Hungary Sek."*

The order of magnitude corresponds rather well: 3,521 – 2,204 = 1,317, compared to 1,296 actual deportees. The "List of transports of Jews" records the registration of 25 Jews (numbers 5569-5593) and 1,414 Hungarian Jews as of August 8,[289] who Danuta Czech considers to have been transferred over from the Birkenau Transit Camp (Czech 1990, p. 682), but it is clear that these registrations must include some or all of those deported from Sárvár.

On December 22, 1942 Liebehenschel communicated to Auschwitz and Majdanek that, starting from December 31, they had to send a list of all the

---

[284] RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 44f.
[285] RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 169f.
[286] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 15.1.43 ZIP/GPDD 359b/28.1.43, No. 23/24.
[287] Braham 1981, pp. 667, 669; 1988, p. 515.
[288] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 1 Traffic: 5.8.44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, No. 5.
[289] APMO, Ruch Oporu, t. XXc, D-RO/123, pp. 18, 21.

inmates who had escaped, giving their first and last name, date and place of birth, and the day of their escape. By the 26th, they had to communicate how many detainees, divided into men and women, had escaped in the period from Oct. 1 through Dec. 25, 1942, and how many of them had been apprehended.[290]

1.7.2. The Use of Inmate Hair

On August 8, 1942, Glücks transmitted Pohl's order to gather and deliver inmate hair for industrial use to the commandants of all concentration camps. Inmate hair was to be cut and conserved "after disinfection"; provision was made for a minimum hair length of 20 mm. The quantities gathered were to be communicated to Glücks on a monthly basis starting on September 5 (USSR-511).

A message from the Dachau Camp of September 19, 1942 with the subject "Use of cut hair" ("*Verwendung der abgeschnittenen Haare*") explicitly referred to this order.[291]

On September 15, Office Group D reminded the Auschwitz, Dachau and Lublin Camps of the order dated August 8 and of the 5th of every month being the due date for the related reports (Facsimile in Strzelecki, p. 126). On October 7, this notice was sent to the Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Hinzert Camps, and, once again, to Auschwitz.[292] The same day, Flossenbürg informed this office group that the "report on the utilization of cut hair" had been submitted on September 23 and had been confirmed by a receipt dated October 1.[293]

At least two companies were located in the Breslau region (present-day Wrocław) which dealt with recycling human hair: The Paul Reimann Company and the Held Company, both located at Friedland in the Breslau District (present-day Mieroszów). The first of them collected the supplies originating from the Majdanek Camp, among others, in relation to which there is copious documentation (see Dziadosz). For Auschwitz, on the other hand, the only known document is a travel permit by Glücks dated September 30, 1942, intercepted and almost-completely deciphered by the British,[294] which states:[295]

---

[290] TNA, HW 16-22. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 22.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 335b/ 30.12.42, No. 17, 18/19.
[291] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 19.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 241b/26.2.43, No. 1.
[292] *Ibid.*, 7.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, No. 47.
[293] *Ibid.*, No. 57/58.
[294] *Ibid.*, 30.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 239b/3.12.42, No. 10/11.
[295] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 171, see Document 5.

> *"To camp headq*
> *Breslau.*
> *Ref.: your teletype of Sept. 29*
> *I hereby approve the trip by passenger car of SS Obersturmf. Schwarz from Auschwitz to Friedland to inspect the hair-recycling enterprise Held in Friedland, Breslau District."*

On November 9, Höss asked Office Group D for another permit:[296]

> *"Re.: Visit to hair-recycling enterprise, Held company, in Friedland, Breslau District. Ref.: your radio message dated Sept. 30, 19.42. The headquarters CC Auschwitz request another travel permit for SS Untersturmführer Hoessler and SS Untersturmführer Sell by passenger car or rail to Friedland to inspect hair-reycycling enterprise in Friedland, Breslau District."*

The same day, Liebehenschel, as Glücks's deputy, issued the permit, specifying that the journey had to take place "by rail."[297]

There is no reference to the hair of the presumed gassing victims, which would have been an enormous quantity.

In an intercept of September 30, 1942, Glücks informed Höss of the next-day arrival of "SS *Sturmbannführer* Hartenstein,"[298] meaning Friedrich Hartjenstein, who took over the office of "commander of the deathshead guard unit CC Auschwitz" as announced in the Headquarters Order of October 6, 1942 (Frei *et al*., p. 183).

Another intercept of October 29, 1942 mentions SS *Obersturmführer* Richard Baer, who, coming from the Neuengamme Camp, had been "assigned as an adjutant to the headquarters staff CC Auschwitz."[299]

1.7.3. The Jewish Watch-Maker Inmates at Majdanek

On November 7, 1942, the POW camp of the Waffen SS at Lublin (Majdanek) sent a teletype to the Auschwitz headquarters with the subject "transfer of Jewish-inmate watchmakers" stating that on September 9 an order had been issued to transfer 48 inmates, but that 23 of them had died in the meantime, so that only 25 were left. Their transfer was anticipated for November 7.[300] They were to be retransferred from Auschwitz to Sachsenhausen, but this was not possible due to the typhus epidemic which was still a problem at Auschwitz. On December 1, SS *Hauptsturmführer* August Harbaum, who was Glücks's adjutant at Office D of the WVHA, notified the Auschwitz headquarters that "as long as the camp lockdown remains in effect for Auschwitz, the transfer of

---

[296] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 9.11.42. ZIP/GPDD 291b/1.12.42, No. 10/11, see Document 5a.
[297] *Ibid.*, *No.* 55.
[298] *Ibid.*, 30.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 239b/3.12.42, No. 18.
[299] TNA, HW-16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, No. 31.
[300] AGK, NTN, 99, p. 162. Cf. Blumental, p. 111.

the 25 inmate watchmakers cannot take place" (Blumental, p. 112). A message dated January 12 sent by Maurer to the Auschwitz headquarters and intercepted by the British said that there was no objection against the transfer of the inmate watchmakers "once the 3-week quarantine period has passed."[301]

A message from Liebehenschel intercepted on January 15 disclosed that the transfer of the 25 inmate watchmakers to Sachsenhausen from Lublin was scheduled for February 8, 1943. They were allegedly picked up by guards sent specifically to Auschwitz from Sachsenhausen. Sachsenhausen was to notify Office DI by phone of the admission, Auschwitz by teletype of the departure of these inmates.[302] In another message intercepted on January 19, the text of which has survived (Blumental, p. 112), SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz advised Office DII that 12 of the 25 inmate in question had died in the meantime, and he requested that they be replaced.[303]

1.7.4. Dandelions

In 1932 the Soviets discovered that rubber could be extracted from *kok sagis*, a type of dandelion native to Kazakhstan, and they cultivated it for this purpose. In 1941, the German task forces (*Einsatzgruppen*), whose primary purpose according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative was the mass murder of Jews, discovered the first plantations and immediately reported about it. Event Report (*Ereignismeldung*) No. 60 of August 22, 1941 elaborated on a plantation found in the area of Uman in a special paragraph titled "Koksagis" (Mallmann *et al.*, p. 338).

In this regard as well, the British intercepted a few messages.

On October 11, 1941, the Higher SS and Police Leader North communicated:[304]

> *"1. Today, SS Brig. seized rubber plants with seeds grown in Russia. Cultivation possibility exists in Germany. Request decision what is to be done with plants and Russian agronomists educated about cultivation. Suggestion: fastest transfer, possibly by plane to Germany (SS herb garden DACHAU)."*

A message sent on November 14, 1941 to the SS Main Office Budget and Construction informed that cultivation plans and seeds had been found, specifying:[305]

> *"Technical center for rubber culture and specialists available in Kiev."*

---

[301] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 12.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 356b/27.1.43, No. 1/4.
[302] *Ibid.*, 15.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 359b/28.1.43, No. 25/27.
[303] *Ibid.*, 19.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 363b/29.1.43, No. 10.
[304] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 11.10.41. ZIP/G.P.D. 411/29.10.41, No. 6.
[305] TNA, HW 16-32. German Police Decodes Nr. 2 Traffic: 14.11.41. ZIP/G.P.D. 458/22.11.41, No. 41.

The experimental cultivation of this plant was then practiced near Auschwitz: SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar (or Cäsar) was commissioned to create an experimental station for the cultivation of kok-sagys at Raisko.[306]

On May 1, 1942, Maurer informed Caesar that he could provide him with three plant growers and two Polish botanists or biologists from the Ravensbrück Camp who spoke German. Maurer asked whether the transfer could happen right away or whether Caesar wanted to examine these inmates' skills first.[307]

A message dated September 16, 1942 explicitly refers to the beginnings of these experiments:[308]

> *"SS Sturmbannführer DR. CAESAR.*
> *Subject: The SS's work with rubber plants. Reference: your teletype no. 27075 of Aug. 13, 1942. Marched off MESCHETSCHOK early today at 05:10 from MINSK. M. received a travel advance of 25 Rm, the reimbursement of which is requested.*
> *The SS and Police Leader in Belorussia, MINSK."*

The person in charge of the cultivation of *kok sagis* at Raisko was a certain Thies Christophersen (Christophersen, pp. 23-26).

1.7.5. Barbed Wire to Fence the Camp

On January 18, 1943, Maurer wrote to Höss ("Hoesz" in the text) that after long efforts he had succeeded in obtaining 20 tons of barbed wire, but they still needed to be paid. Hence, he asked the head of the construction office (Bischoff) whether he could pay it directly or whether he needed Kammler's prior authorization:[309]

> *"However, the wire must be used for the purpose discussed in Auschwitz, that is, for the erection of the 9-km-long ring fence."*

The question of the barbed wire for the Birkenau Camp had already been raised on August 11, 1942 by SS *Unterscharführer* Paul Wilk, who directed the raw-materials division of the Central Construction Office. In a file memo with the subject "on the provision of reference numbers from a special contingency," we read under Point 6, "barbed wire for POW camp" that he had already asked the procurement office (SS *Oberscharführer* Krogmann) for 100-150 tons of barbed wire, 30 of which were on their way.[310]

---

[306] Zięba, esp. pp. 83-103, with reproductions of various documents.
[307] TNA, HW 16-18. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 1.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 85/28.5.42, No. 12/13.
[308] TNA, 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 16.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, No. 3/4.
[309] TNA. HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr. 3 Traffic: 18.1.43, ZIP/GPDD 362b/4.3.43, No. 6/8.
[310] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 28.

On March 14, 1943, Bischoff asked "the contingency office of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction industry in Military District VIII" for 226,235 kg of barbed wire for "barbed-wire obstacle Construction Sectors 1, 2 and 3."[311] At Birkenau, this work was part of *BW* 25, "barbed wire inside the camp."

Therefore, the British intercepts do not provide the slightest clue in favor of the idea that an extermination by means of gas chambers was being perpetrated at Auschwitz.

This idea, as Breitman perfectly understood, came exclusively from Polish black propaganda, which will be the subject of the second part of this study.

[311] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 15.

Part 2:

Auschwitz in Polish-Underground Reports

(1941-1944)

2.1. Sources of Information on Auschwitz

Pierre Vidal-Naquet wrote that "[i]n the flow of information coming from the occupied territories were to be found the true, the less-true, and the false." This less-than-true and false information consisted of inaccuracies of all kinds as well as of fantasies and myths which, however, "did not exist in isolation, like some creation *suo generis* or 'rumor,' a hoax hatched by a specific milieu, such as the New York Zionists. They existed as the shadow projected by—or prolonging—reality" (Vidal-Naquet, pp. 83f.).

Regarding Auschwitz, "reality" refers to the version of history elaborated by the Soviet Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes, perfected by the Poles during Rudolf Höss's famous trial at Warsaw between March 11 and 29, 1947, and during the Krakow trial against 40 former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison between November 25 and December 16, 1947.

Vidal-Naquet's interpretation presupposes first of all that there was a well-defined "reality" (the extermination of the Jews in gas chambers), but this is an aprioristic assumption which remains to be proven.

There surely was a well-defined "reality" that can be considered "true," but with the clarification that this "reality" consisted of installations and actions totally unrelated to any extermination program, which were intentionally distorted and deformed by the resistance groups, creating a shadow of fantasies and myths, promoted to the rank of "reality" thanks to indefatigable repetition, as I shall explain in this part of this study.

This is precisely the most-plausible explanation, because Richard Breitman's claim that "the Polish underground reports were an important complement to, and confirmation of, British signals intelligence" (Breitman 1998, p. 116) is false and pretentious, as I have explained in Part One of the present study. In fact, the British intercepts do *not* contain the *slightest* allusion to any extermination of Jews, so that the reports of the Polish resistance are neither a "complement" nor a "confirmation" of those intercepts, but are the *source* of the above-mentioned fantasies and myths.

A fundamental problem is taking shape here, which, strange enough, has never aroused interest among orthodox Holocaust historians: since such reports originated from within the Auschwitz Camp, hence right from the scene of the claimed crimes, how is it possible that they could contain fantasies and myths? Or more precisely, what was the source for the claims made?

Breitman says that the reports "contained hearsay as well as eyewitness testimony" (*ibid.*), but this only kicks the can down the road: what was the source for the "hearsay" inside the camp? Obviously, precisely the "eyewitness testimony." But the "eyewitnesses" par excellence were members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," the bearers of the presumed "terrible secret" of

Auschwitz. The most-complete list of inmates having belonged to this *Kommando* published up to now consists of a little less than 390 names (Friedler *et al*., pp. 371-391). Now, it is a fact that not a single one of the many reports on Auschwitz originating from the camp resistance up to January 27, 1945, when the Soviets entered through the camp gates,[312] can be attributed to any of these inmates, either directly or indirectly,[313] who are supposed to have constituted the primary source of all the information on the presumed extermination going around the camp, including "hearsay." To compensate for this inexplicable absence of an identifiable source, someone had recourse to a pathetic lie, as we shall see below.

One could reply that the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" were segregated and could not supply information to the other inmates, but this is refuted by the persons directly concerned, as we shall see in Chapter 2.4.

It is necessary at this point to refer to the comments I made in another study (Mattogno 2019). Polish resistance groups arose at Auschwitz from the very outset; other national resistance groups arose starting in 1942: Austrian, French, Belgian, Russian, German, Czech, Yugoslavian. At the beginning of May 1943, these groups were subordinate to a central administration which assumed the name *Kampfgruppe Auschwitz* (Auschwitz Combat Group), which also had contacts with the so-called *Sonderkommando* resistance group.

The resistance members, as I revealed in my Introduction to this study, benefited from a dense network of complicit contacts outside the camp, with the Polish populace and various clandestine institutions reporting to the *Delegatura*.

Barbara Jarosz, a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, describes the manner in which the information was gathered and caused to circulate outside the camp (Jarosz, pp. 203f.):

> *"Another important activity of the resistance movement was the gathering of evidence of crimes committed by the SS and its transmission outside the camp. Among the most important documents smuggled out of the camp should be included:* […]
> *4. The plans for the crematoria and gas chambers stolen from the offices of the SS Construction Office of Birkenau in 1944 by three inmates, the Pole Krystyna Horczak and the Czechs Vera Foltynova and Valeria Valova.* […]
> *6. Three photographs taken secretly in the camp in the summer of 1944 by the Sonderkommando of Crematorium V: Alex the Greek (last name unknown),*

[312] It makes no sense to speak of the "Liberation" of Auschwitz, because the camp had already been abandoned by the SS, leaving approximately 7,000 sick people in the entire complex, who were unable to walk. Strzelecki 1974, p. 34.

[313] I am referring to reports which originated in the camp and were published before January 27, 1945. For the reasons mentioned in Chapter 2.5., I take no account of "manuscripts" allegedly written by inmate members of the "*Sonderkommando*".

Szlojme Dragon and his brother Josel, Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg (Stanisław Jankowski in the camp) and Dawid Szmulewski.
*7. The lists of convoys of men and women deported to the camp and of Jews with A and B serial numbers, drawn up in September 1944 by the inmates Kazimierz Smoleń, Ludwik Rajewski, Tadeusz Szymański, Tadeusz Wąsowicz, Jan Trębaczewski, employed in the admissions office (*Aufnahme*). They contain the date of arrival of the transport, the numbers assigned to the inmates and the point of origin of the convoy.*
Besides the documents, reports in the form of messages were smuggled out, providing the exact inmate figures, the numbers of the transports, both incoming and outgoing, the last names of all inmates condemned to death by the Gestapo court at Kattowitz, the last names of the SS men in the camp garrison; they also described the living conditions and established the dates and routes of escapes. […]
The data contained in the reports were gathered by the prisoners employed in the administrative sections of the camp, in the main typewriting office, the hospital, the offices of the political department, the admissions department, where, at the risk of their lives, they copied documents, plans and reports. […]
Like the secret messages, the documents were forwarded through proven contacts. Civilian workers employed in various German companies were often the intermediaries between the camp organization and the surrounding areas: Stanisław Mordarski, Józef Cholewa, Franciszek Walisko and Helena Datoń, shop employee for the SS (at the so-called Haus 7). The prisoners transmitted the messages and materials to the couriers, who delivered them to Brzeszcze. From there, through the Kornaś family in Spytkowice or Aniela Kieres in Chrzanów, they forwarded it to Krakow.
In 1944, the organization acquired another contact in the person of the Austrian nurse Maria Stromberger, known as Sister Maria, who worked in the SS hospital."

In effect, at Auschwitz, every single department operated with inmate labor, and there was not a single inmate unit where resistance members did not work directly or indirectly; this was all in fulfillment of premeditated tactics, as Hermann Langbein declared (1962, p. 233):

"Initially, the combat group followed the tactic, insofar as possible, of installing at least one trusted agent in each major squad."

Former inmate Otto Wolken compiled a list of over 100 *Kommandos* (labor units) at Auschwitz, which is worth reproducing in full in order to demonstrate the capillary diffusion of these groups throughout the camp:[314]

[314] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 7-11.

ARBEITSKOMMANDO / LABOR UNIT	*ARBEITSPLATZ* / WORKPLACE
Abbruchkommando Bauleitung / *Bauleitung* Demolition squad	At the DAW
Arbeitseinsatz / Labor deployment	Barracks Section III
Aufräumungskommando DEST / DEST clearance squad	At railway bridge
Baubüro / Design office	*Bauleitung* barracks
Bauhof / Construction materials warehouse	Construction-materials warehouse
BBD [?]	BBD
Bekleidungswerkstätten / Garments workshops	Camp expansion
Betonkolonne Huta / Huta concrete gang	Auschwitz
Brotauflader / Bread loaders	Camp bakery
Brunnenbohrer Spiar [*Spirra*] / Drill rig for Spirra wells	Broschkowitz
Brunnenbohrer Wodak / Drill rig for Wodak wells	behind TWL/Military camp warehouse
DAW. - Hallen / DAW hangars	At the DAW
DAW/Deutsche Ausrichtungs Werke[315] */* German armaments works	DAW
DAW-Werkstätten / DAW workshops	At the DAW offices
Druckerei / Typography	Camp expansion
Elektriker Verwaltung / Electrician's administration	BBD
Entseuchungskommando / Disinfestation squad	Camp area
Entwesungskammer / Disinfestation chamber	At the DAW
Erweiterungsarbeiten / Expansion work	At House VII
Essenfahrer / Drivers for food	Inside and outside
Fa. Boos Aufnahmegebäude / Boos Company reception building	Military infirmary
Fa. Boos Transportkommando / Boos Company transport squad	*Werkhalle* (office)
Fa. Industrie Bau A.G. / Industrie Bau A.G.	Security offices
Fa. Niegel Ofenbau / Niegel furnace construction company	Camp expansion
Fa. Petersen / Petersen Company	Behind the *Bauleitung* barracks
Fa. Wagner / Wagner Company	New laundry
Fahrbereitschaft Bauleitung / *Bauleitung* motor pool	Building materials warehouse
Fahrbereitschaft Kommandantur/Kommandantur motor pool	Camp area
Faulgasanlage / Sewer gas installation	Auschwitz
Feuerlöschteich / Fire-prevention basin	At the Lenz security offices
Feuerlöschteich / Fire-prevention basin	Rajsko
Flusskies / River gravel	Rajsko

[315] *Recte*: Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke.

ARBEITSKOMMANDO / LABOR UNIT	*ARBEITSPLATZ* / WORKPLACE
Flusskies DEST / DEST river gravel	At the Sola River
Fourier / Quartermasters'	Commando
Fourier Baubüro / Quartermasters' design office	*Bauleitung* barracks
Garagen Praga-Halle / Praga-Halle garages	Prague hangar
Gärtner Aussen / Outside gardeners	SS settlement
Gärtner Bauleitung / *Bauleitung* gardeners	*Bauleitung* barracks
Gärtner Haus Höss / Höss house gardeners	Höss house
Gärtnerei Rajsko / Horticulture Rajsko	Rajsko
Gemeinschaft Schuhe / Shoe collective	At the monopoly building
Gemeinschaftsküche / Common kitchen	DAW. – Dwelling houses
Gemeinschaftslager / Common camp	At the offices (*Werkhalle*)
Getreidespeicher / Granaries	Monopoly building
Grasmäher Bauleitung / Bauleitung moving machine	At the *Bauleitung* offices
Haus 157 / House 157	House 157
Holzhof / Wood warehouse	Wood warehouse
Hygiene Institut Rajsko/Rajsko Institute of Hygiene	Rajsko
Kantine Wirtschaftsbaracke / Warehouse barracks shop	Warehouse barracks
Kantinenverwaltung / Shop administration	House VII
Kartoffelfahrer / Drivers for potatoes	Potato bunker
Kartoffelschäler / Potato peelers	SS kitchen
Kohlenplatz / Cool warehouse	Coal warehouse
Koksablader und Heizer / Coke unloaders and stokers	Monopoly building
Kurzwellenentwesung / Short-wave disinfestation	New laundry
Lagerbäckerei Tagschicht-Nachtschicht / Camp bakery day-night shift	Camp bakery
Lederfabrik / Leather workshop	Auschwitz
Luftschutz / Anti-aircraft protection	Section III barracks
Luftwaffenbaracke Rajsko/Barracks *Luftwaffe* Raisko	Rajsko
Materialschuppen/Materials warehouse	New building materials warehouse
Mehlfahrer / Driver for flour	At Auschwitz mill
Melioration Bauleitung/Building administration improvements	*Bauleitung* barracks
Molkerei / Dairy	At the slaughterhouse
Mühle Auschwitz / Auschwitz mill	Auschwitz
Mühlfahrer Landwirtschaft / Drivers for flour *Landwirtschaft* (agriculture)	Rajsko
Neuer Bauhof / New building materials warehouse	New building materials warehouse
Pferdestall-Baracken Bauleitung / Horse stable barracks *Bauleitung*	At the common camp
Pferdestall-[*Baracken*] *Landwirtschaft* / Horse sta-	New stall

ARBEITSKOMMANDO / LABOR UNIT	*ARBEITSPLATZ* / WORKPLACE
ble barracks agriculture	
Planierungskommando DLGM [?] / Levelling squad DLGM	DAW – dwelling houses
Politische Abteilung I / Political section I	Commando
Politische Abteilung II / Political section II	*Blockführerstube* (*Blockführer'*s room)
Poststelle / Post office	*Blockführerstube*
Provisorische Bäckerei / Provisional bakery	Camp bakery
Reiniger Kommandantur / Cleanup squad	Commando
Reiniger Truppe / Military cleanup squad	Camp area
Roll[wagen]kommando / Trolley pulling squad	Wood warehouse
Sandgrube Haus Palitsch / Palitsch house sand pit	Palitsch house
Sandgrube Haus VII / House VII sand pit	House VII
Schädlingsbekämpfung / Disinfestation	Camp expansion
Schlachthaus / Slaughterhouse	Camp area
Schmiede Landwirtschaft / *forge agriculture*	Forge
Splittergraben / Anti-shrapnel trench	Auschwitz
SS-Apotheke / SS pharmacy	SS infirmary
SS-Bekleidungskammer / SS changing room	Camp expansion
SS-Friseure / SS barber shop	SS infirmary
SS-Küche / SS kitchen	Warehouse barracks
SS warehouse	Warehouse barracks
SS infirmary	SS infirmary
SS-Unterkunftskammer / SS living quarters	Camp expansion
SS-Zahnstation / SS dental station	SS infirmary
Strasse zum Bahnhof / Road to rail station	At the Officers' Club
Strassenbau Lagererweiterung / Camp expansion road construction	Camp expansion
Strassenbau u. Kanalisation / Road and sewer construction	Behind the building materials warehouse
Truppenwirtschaftslager / Military camp warehouse	Military camp warehouse
Übergabestation Kluge / Kluge transfer station	Building materials warehouse
Waffenmeisterei / Arsenal	At the offices
Warenlager / Goods warehouse	Theater building
Wasserturm Riedel / Riedel water tower	Building materials warehouse
Wasserversorgung / Water supply	Behind the bakery
Werkhalle Union	Union offices
Werkstätten Bauleitung / *Bauleitung* offices	Offices
Wirtschaftshof / Agribusiness	Camp area
Wohnhäuserausbau Rajsko / Dwelling house expansion Rajsko	Rajsko
Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten / Civilian workers' offices	At the common camp

It is also interesting to keep in mind that, in 1944, the inmate units working inside the crematoria of Birkenau were first called 206-B, 207-B, then 57-B/61-B.

All these units were constantly monitoring the entire camp, and were aware of everything that happened.

Particularly important, from our point of view, were the units working at the Central Construction Office. In February 1943, the Construction Office employed 96 inmates, most of them Polish (85), as well as two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (inmate registration number 64034) and Ernst Kohn (no. 71134).[316] Among other things, these inmates were the actual creators of several crematory plans, such as Plan No. 1300 dated June 18, 1942 of Crematorium II (inmate no. 17133); Plan No. 2136 dated February 22, 1943 of Crematorium III (inmate no. 538, Leo Sawka); Plan No. 2197 dated March 19, 1943 (Ernst Kohn); Plan No. 2036 dated January 11, 1943, of Crematorium IV/V (inmate no. 127, Josef Sikora), and the plan of Crematorium I No. 1241 dated April 10, 1942 (inmate no. 20033, Stefan Swiszczowski).

During the Höss Trial, an inmate from this office (not included in the above-mentioned list) declared that he had had in his hands "the plans of all the crematoria" ("*plany wzystkich krematoriów*").[317]

Other units from the Central Construction Office enjoyed full freedom of movement at Auschwitz due to the nature of activities they carried out.

Some of the inmates from the *Kommando* Construction Office were employed in the offices of the Central Construction Office; the others worked outside the camp and enjoyed broad freedom of movement. A "List of inmates employed outside the chain of sentries" ("*Liste der ausserhalb der Postenkette beschäftigten Häftlingen*") dated August 26, 1943 lists 52 of them, distributed among the following *Kommandos*:

– *Bauleitung Melioration /* soil improvements (draining) (16 inmates)
– *Abteilung Vermessung* / surveying department (8)
– *Wasserversorgung, Kanalisation* / water supply, sewerage (9)
– *Bauleitung KGL* / Construction Office POW Camp (10)
– *Planungsabteilung* / Planning department (3)
– *Bauleitung KL* / Construction Office Main Camp (3)
– *Bauleitung Industriegelände* / Construction Office industrial area (2)
– *Abteilung Buchhaltung* / accounting department (1).

The Jewish inmate Hersz Kurzweig, no. 65655, was a member of the first unit.[318]

---

[316] RGVA, 502-1-256, "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung," names list dated February 16, 1943.
[317] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 8th hearing, p. 829.
[318] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.

In May 1943, the surveying department consisted of 29 inmates. On May 21, 1943, three land surveyors of this unit managed to escape,[319] which confirms their freedom of movement. One of the inmates belonging to this unit, Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, declared during the Höss Trial that he had been present at a homicidal gassing in one of the so-called bunkers (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 106-108).

The role of the civilian workers in gathering and disseminating information was no doubt much greater than described above. At least 46 civilian firms worked at Auschwitz, employing some 1,300 civilian workers in 1943, almost all of them Polish (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 53-58). A letter sent to the Central Construction Office on April 14, 1944 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Friedrich Hartjenstein, at that time commandant of the Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp, shows the freedom of movement enjoyed by these civilian workers. On the evening of April 12, 1944, a Polish civilian worker named Wilhelm Lorenz was stopped on the railway bridge of Auschwitz-Birkenau. He showed a pass issued by the Lenz Company on March 23, 1944 stating that "this man is authorized to access the work sites after the withdrawal of the main cordon of sentinels," something which Hartjenstein considered impermissible and which he prohibited for security reasons.[320]

There were many civilian construction sites scattered all over the Birkenau Camp. The series of daily labor-deployment reports mentions 20 of them as "companies commissioned by the Construction Office":

– 351-B: Knauth Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 352-B: Strassenbau b.d. Kartoffellager (road works near potato storage)
– 353-B: Lenz Truppen-Kommandantur (troop headquarters)
– 359-B: Lenz Lebensmittelmagazin (food storage)
– 354-B: Riedel Strassenbau KL. II (road works at camp II)
– 361-B: Riedel Strassenbau FL. (road works at women's camp)
– 372-B: Riedel Strassenbau BI/b FL. (road works at Construction Sector I/b, women's camp)
– 355-B: Brandt Kanalisation BII (sewers at Construction Sector II)
– 356-B: Deutsche Bau AG b. Kläranlage II (at sewage plant)
– 357-B: Richter Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 358-B: Keil Splittergrabenkommando (air-raid trench detail)
– 360-B: Anhalt Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at Construction Sector II)
– 373-B: Anhalt Gleisanschluss (railway spur)
– 362-B: Hirt Kanalisation (sewers)
– 363-B: Huta Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at BII)

[319] File memo dated May 21, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 67.
[320] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 18.

– 364-B: Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (water works)
– 365-B: Wagner Strassenbau BII (road works at BII)
– 368-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 372-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
– 370-B: Falk Barackeninstallation (piping in barracks).

The presence of these companies in the surviving documentation (which is full of gaps) was attested to for the time span from April 20 to October 3, 1944.[321]

The company Continentale Wasserwerks-Gesellschaft m.b.H. of Berlin-Charlottenburg was involved in pumping off excess groundwater at least from February 6 to August 7, 1943 in the vicinity of Crematoria II and III (*Krem. 2./3. Grundwasser*). In this regard, the following documents have been preserved:[322]

– Crematorium II: February 15 and 18, March 17 and 22-27, April 5-9: 269.5 hours of work;
– Crematorium III: March 6 and 29, April 12-16 and 18-19, June 29-30, July 1-3, 8, 12-17, 19-21 and 23-24, August 6: 259 hours of work.

There were 20 companies working in the Birkenau area on June 1, 1944, eight of which are not mentioned above: Josef Kluge, Richard Reckmann, Industriebau Zöllner, Wodak, Köhler, Bälz, Wedag, and Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigung A.G.[323]

Another category of civilians moving about the Auschwitz camps were the relatives of SS men on active duty there. Their visit was permitted by camp regulations and announced in garrison orders. For example, Garrison Order No. 40/43 of November 2, 1943 mentions ten of them under the heading "residence permits." Here is the text of the first of them:[324]

> *"SS Sturmmann*[325] *Josef Beitzel, family visit from October 29 to November 30, 1943. Residence: Babitz No. 27 at Flegel's."*

Garrison Order No. 51/43 of November 16, 1943 contains the following notice as Point 4:[326]

> *"Civilians inside the camp area.*
> *Signs bearing the following text in German and Polish will be posted at all access points to the camp area over the next few days:*

---

[321] APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49.
[322] Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges. Tagelohn-(Neben)Arbeiten am 6.2.-17.2.1943; 18.2.-20.3.1943; 22.3.-31.3.1943; RGVA, 502-1-157, pp. 4-6. Aufstellung über in der Woche vom 21.3.-27.3.43 [28.3.-3.4.43; 4.4.-10.4.43; 11.4.-18.4.43; 18.[sic].4.-8.5.43; 28 Juni-10 Juli 1943; 12.7.-24.7.43; 26.7.-7.8.43] im Kgl. geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen. The work site was "Krem. 2. Grundwasser." RGVA, 502-1-157, pp. 54-42 (retrograde numbering).
[323] Letter from Construction Office of CC Auschwitz II to all companies operating in the area of Concentration Camp II, Birkenau. RGVA, 502-2-83, p. 368.
[324] GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 54a.
[325] The rank of a SS *Sturmmann* corresponded roughly to that of a corporal.
[326] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 72.

> *'Camp area. Access only for civilians with stamped arm band and related permit from garrison elder. Civilians found without permits will be arrested." All SS members are ordered to ensure enforcement of this order."*

Garrison Order No. 16/43 of April 22, 1943 lists 18 visits (Frei *et al*., pp. 258f.). Garrison Order No. 22/44 of August 18, 1944 mandated that no more residence permits could be granted because the influx of SS members had increased too much (*ibid*., p. 482). An approximate total of 270 visits are attested to by documents.

The problem of civilians walking throughout the camp became so serious that Höss was compelled to issue a specific Special Order on June 10, 1944 opening with the following words:[327]

> *"In order to finally prevent civilians from roving about the area of the Birkenau Camp, I have deployed with immediate effect an intensified patrol service by the local police company.*
> *Its task is to closely check all civilians, including women who are accompanied by SS men, for their identity cards. Suspicious individuals are to be arrested and brought to the political department."*

There were numerous prisoner escapes at Auschwitz, often prepared by the resistance movement. The files of the trial against the Auschwitz camp staff include a certainly incomplete list of names of 144 inmates who fled the camp between the end of 1942 and early 1944. It contains 17 names for 1942, 114 for 1943, 8 for 1944, and 5 without any indication of dates.[328] According to Tadeusz Iwaszko, at least 667 inmates escaped from the Auschwitz complex, at least 120 of them in 1942, 310 in 1943, and 209 in 1944. Inmates recaptured after escaping amounted to approximately 41% of known cases. At least 105 inmates escaped from Birkenau (Iwaszko, pp. 49-51).

Let's now consider inmates who were released. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports a total of 1,255 releases, broken down as follows: 575 re-educational inmates, 465 inmates in protective custory, 167 female inmates, 47 Jewish inmates, one Soviet POW. Regarding the chronology, the releases span from January 19 to July 27, 1942, and from November 4, 1944 to January 17, 1945. But other inmate releases appear in the strength reports of the women's camp at Birkenau from October 1944, or, more precisely: nine on October 7, ten on October 12, and 38 on October 13.[329] Another 23 released inmates, including seven Jews, were registered in the *Kommandobuch* (Kommando registry). Another registry attesting to numerous releases is the "*Nummernbuch 150000-200000*,"[330] containing annotations relating to 168 male-inmate releases out of the first 30,000 inmate numbers between September 1943 and November

[327] AGK, TNT, 121, p. 129.
[328] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 292-296.
[329] Series of reports on manpower variations in the women's camp between October 1 and December 1, 1944; APMO, AuII-3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.
[330] Registry of registration numbers assigned to the inmates.

1944. In the series of reports titled "Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia" ("Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S"), a few of which have survived, 83 inmates are listed as having been released between April 2 and June 30, 1944.[331]

Between 1943 and 1944, many persons were interned in the so-called "Birkenau worker-re-education camp" ("*Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau*"), at that time referred to as "Auschwitz I workers-re-education camp" ("*Arbeitzerziehungslager Auschwitz I*"). These persons were civilian workers who had violated the terms of their labor contracts. After serving their sentences, they were sent to the Bielitz employment agency, Auschwitz branch, whence they were either sent back to the company they had been working for before, or assigned to another job. These inmates were not registered, hence were not listed in the "E" series of re-educational inmates (*Erziehungshäftlinge*). According to the surviving documents, at least 304 inmates in this category, 205 men and 99 women, were arrested and then released a short while later. In the following table, I give the chronological breakdown of these releases:

July 1943	2	January 1944	1	September 1944	50
August 1943	3	April 1944	4	October 1944	29
September 1943	3	May 1944	27	November 1944	2
October 1943	7	June 1944	57	December 1944	1
November 1943	3	July 1944	67	Total	304
December 1943	11	August 1944	37		

These figures are incomplete. In July 1944, 71 inmates, 33 men and 38 women were released and sent to the Bielitz employment agency;[332] in August 1944, 84 inmates, 43 men and 41 women, were released,[333] bringing the number of inmates released that way up to at least 355.

Finally, no fewer than 192,300 inmates were transferred to other camps in 1944, not counting approximately 67,000 inmates present at the camp on January 17, 1945 who were later evacuated. Among these 192,300 transferees were at least 98,600 unregistered Jews (Mattogno 2005).

To sum up, the Auschwitz resistance movement, through its dense network of connections, was closely monitoring all the nerve centers of the camp and had access to all the important documents, including the crematoria's construction blueprints. The civilian workers, most of them Polish, were another precious source of information, and at the same time a primary link to the outside world. The escaped inmates and those who had been released represented another direct source of information for the *Delegatura*.

[331] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 160-162, 144-147, 148-151, 152-155, 156-159.
[332] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[333] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

In practice, everybody knew everything at Auschwitz, and it is obvious that the SS's policy of granting visits to the camp by civilians and of releasing and transferring inmates cannot be reconciled with the story of a mass extermination camp whose "terrible secret" had to be covered up with the utmost secrecy.

From the very outset, the resistance movement was therefore in possession of all the information and had a wide range of opportunities when it came to exposing the "reality" or "true" version of history, including any mass gassings, but instead of doing so, it exclusively fabricated fantasies and myths. This fact confirms that the presumed existence of homicidal gas chambers was not a hidden truth which came to light gradually, a shadow which gradually assumed the distinguishing marks of a projected "reality," but is a creation of atrocity propaganda[334] that gradually transformed itself into "truth" and "reality."

The best collection of clandestine messages from Auschwitz is the work "CC Auschwitz in the light of Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Republic's Government inside the Country" (*Obóz*…), from which I have taken the following reports, supplemented by additional sources. The letters sent secretly to the outside world by inmates were known as "*grypsy*" (plural of "*gryps*") in camp slang ("*Kassiber*" in German).

2.2. The "First Gassing"

The first mention of any homicidal gassing appeared in a report transmitted to the information and propaganda office of the Polish *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) dated October 24, 1941 (*Obóz…*, p. 11):

> *"at the beginning of October* [*w początkach października*], *850 Russian officers and non-commissioned officers (prisoners* [of war?]*) were taken and killed with gas at Auschwitz*[335] *to experiment with a new type of war gas to be used on the Eastern front* [*jako próbe nowego typu gazu bojowego, który ma być użyty na froncie wschodnim*]*."*

The news item was copied into the "Situation report on the period from August 15 to November 15, 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 14):

> *"The camp was the theater of an abominable crime, when, during the night of September 5-6, approximately 600 Soviet inmates, including army's 'politruks'* [political commissars], *and approximately 200 Poles were crammed into the bunker* [*do bunkra*[336]] *– after which the bunker was hermetically sealed and*

---

334 At the time, the German term for this was "*Greuelpropaganda*." To avoid misunderstandings, I wish to clarify that in the present study the terms "propaganda" and "propagandistic" are used in this sense.

335 I usually render "Oświęcim" as "Auschwitz" and "Brzezinka" as "Birkenau."

336 This "bunker" referred to the basement of Block 11 at the Main Camp.

they were poisoned with a gas [*gazem*] *and the bodies were taken to the crematorium and burned."*

On November 17, 1941, Issue No. 21 of the Polish underground bulletin *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) reported the following (*ibid.*):

"Auschwitz. News of the horrid crime committed at the camp are confirmed. During the night of September 5-6, 1941, approximately 600 Soviet civilian deportee prisoners [*cywilnych*]*, were crammed into the bunker* [*do bunkra*] *at Auschwitz, breaking their arms and legs. All apertures in the bunker were hermetically sealed and the inmates locked in there were then poisoned with gas (gazami). The bodies of the poisoned inmates were taken to the crematoria on 80 carts during the night, where they were burned."*

In the "Appendix to Annex No. 21 covering the Period from December 1-15, 1941" we read (*ibid.*, p. 16):

"Inside the concrete shelter [*w betonowym schronie*[337]] *approximately 500 prisoners of war were poisoned using a war gas* [*za pomocą gazu bojowego*]*."*

The last reference to this presumed gassing event is found in the *Informacja Bieżąca* No. 39 of October 23, 1942, where it says that the 60,000 Soviet POWs who presumably arrived at Auschwitz in 1941 had been the subjects of "experimentation to determine the effectiveness of war gases" (see Subchapter 2.3.1.)

The *Polish Fortnightly Review* reported about Auschwitz as early as November 15, 1941 in a long article, but it contained no reference to this claimed event.[338] However, a reworking of the propaganda themes contained in the above-mentioned reports appeared in the July 1, 1942 issue:[339]

"Among the other experiments being tried on the prisoners is the use of poison gas. It is generally known that during the night of September 5th to 6th last year about a thousand people were driven down to the underground shelter in Oswięcim, among them seven hundred Bolsheviks prisoners of war and three hundred Poles. As the shelter was too small to hold this large number, the living bodies were simply forced in, regardless of broken bones. When the shelter was full gas was injected into it, and all the prisoners died during the night. All night the rest of the camp was kept awake by the groans and howls coming from the shelter. Next day other prisoners had to carry out the bodies, a task which took all day. One hand-cart on which the bodies were being removed broke down under the weight."

---

[337] The term "*schron*" designates a shelter, for example, "*przeciwlotniczy schron*" is an air-raid shelter. It is not appropriate for either the basement of Block 11 (for Polish inmates of Auschwitz "*bunkier*"), or the location of a crematorium, regularly referred to as "*krematorium*."

[338] "Oswięcim Concentration Camp," *Polish Forthnightly Review*, No. 32, November 15, 1941, pp. 5f.

[339] "Documents from Poland. German Attempt to Murder a Nation. (2) Pawiak Prison in Warsaw and Oswiecim Concentration Camp," *ibid.*, No. 47, July 1, 1942, p. 2.

An echo of this story also appeared in a Czechoslovakian governmental report dated June 13, 1942:[340]

> *"The worst reputation is enjoyed by the concentration camp at Oswiecim near Cracow. Not only are the victims of German cruelty tortured and mishandled in the usual fashion, but the efficacity of German poison gases are even tried out on them and other experiments are made with them."*

The presumed victims were "Czech men and women."

In July 1942, nine European governments, including the Polish government-in-exile, drew up a joint "report" on the situation in the German-occupied countries, which was transmitted to the British government on July 21. This contained a colorful version of the story that maintained the date, September 5, 1941, and the type of gases (that is, war gases), but changed the presumed victims:[341]

> *"In the Oświęcim Camp, on September 5, 1941, the German authorities exterminated more than 800 people by means of asphyxiating gases* [*au moyen de gaz asphixiants*]*: about 200 Poles (lawyers, engineers, students), as well as 600 Soviet prisoners of war, mostly officers."*

In the booklet *Obóz śmierci* (*Death Camp*), written by Natalia Zarembina and published at London in August 1943, the presumed event is narrated in a fictionalized style without even indicating the date (Zarembina 1943, pp. 14-16).

The fantastic and contradictory nature of the gassing accounts is obvious. The date, which was originally the beginning of October, stabilized at September 5-6, 1941; the victims, originally 850 Russian officers and noncoms, became, in this order, 600 Soviet POWs and 200 Polish inmates, 600 Soviet civilian prisoners, 600 POWs and 300 Polish inmates, and finally Soviet officers and 200 Polish intellectuals. The story of experimenting with war gases was completely forgotten in the post-war period.

Unlike other Holocaust-related themes, this story failed to coalesce into a coherent, definitive version in the post-war period, and the version we encounter today is simply the fruit of shameless manipulations by Danuta Czech; in fact, she sets forth a forced and fictitious reconstruction of the presumed event by selecting the very few generic elements common to the testimonies, while ignoring that they contradict each other on all essential points (see Mattogno 2016e).

---

[340] TNA, FO 371/30837 5365, "Conditions in Czechoslovakia," pp. 157f.
[341] "Situation dans les pays occupés par l'ennemi," July 21, 1942. TNA FO 371-30917.

2.3. The Genesis of the "Gas-Chamber" Lore

2.3.1. The Reports of 1942

Issue No. 23 of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated June 22, 1942 published the following news items:

> *"At the end of May, there were 14,000 men at the camp, including 500 Germans and approximately 3,000 Czechs. The buildings formerly used to accommodate Soviet prisoners of war (who were since shot or poisoned with gases* [*gazami*]*) also contained a women's section."* (*Obóz*…, p. 29)
>
> *"Near Auschwitz, the Germans set up another enormous concentration camp at Raicza, for 250,000 persons, intended to accommodate inmates from all the German camps."* (*ibid*., p. 30)

A Polish town named Raicza is located in southern Poland, near the Slovakian border, but here this name is evidently a distortion of the Polish name "Rajsko," which was located some two miles south of Birkenau as the crow flies.

A letter sent to London on September 4, 1942 by a courier via Budapest recalled (*ibid*., pp. 31-33):

> *"1) According to the card file, the* [numerical] *situation of the women's camp was 8,620 on June 1, 1942, including 150 Poles, 850 Germans, 300 of various nationalities, while the rest were Jews, 7,320 of them in number. The effective situation on June 1 was 7,740, including 148 Polish women, 835 German women, 292 of various nationalities, and 6,455 Jewesses. The population of the camp had fallen by 880 persons between the founding of the camp and June 1* [1942].
>
> *2) The* [numerical] *situation of the male camp, according to the card file, was 38,720 inmates on June 1* [1942], *including: 27,860 Poles, 8,170 Jews (1,100 Frenchmen, 5,000 Czechs and Slovaks, 2,070 Poles), 1,100 Czechs, 890 Germans, 690 inmates of various nationalities (431 Ukrainians, 142 Russians, 47 U.S.A.* [sic], *58 Yugoslavs, and 12 others).*
>
> *The effective situation on June 1* [1942] *was as follows: total population 15,340, including: 9,245 Poles, 4,120 Jews, 740 Czechs, 750 Germans, 485 of various nationalities.*
>
> *3) Boys below the age of 12 are housed together in one single block, as are girls and the elderly. Children below the age of 12 were not admitted to the camp, but are immediately killed.*
>
> *4) In total, based on the card file, 38,720 male inmates + 13,000 Bolsheviks + 3,000 temporary inmates sentenced to a few weeks' imprisonment + 8,620 women passed through the men's camp, for a total of 63,340.*
>
> *5) Approximately 22,500 inmates passed through the camp, but were not included in the card-file; it is difficult to determine this figure, but it cannot be greatly wrong.* [The total breaks down to] *approximately 4,000 Poles, 8,500 Bolsheviks, and 10,000 Jews.*

Summarizing the figures mentioned above, we have: 63,340 + 22,500 = 85,840. Approximately 5,000 were liberated or transferred, 23,080 (men and women) were still alive, meaning that 57,800 persons were swallowed up by the camp.[342]

6) The average monthly mortality rate (this refers only to those who died in the camp, not counting 'Brzezinka,' where people are killed en masse) is 250 persons, 10% of whom die from old age or disease. The rest die of blows and weakness.

7) There are many methods of killing, to be exact, shooting by an honor squad [sic], *killing with a pneumatic hammer (Hammerluft)*[343] *and recently* [*ostatnio*] *gassing in gas chambers. Inmates under sentence of death handed down by the Gestapo are killed with the first two methods, inmates unable to work are killed with the third, as well as incoming transports slated for the same fate (Bolsheviks and the most recent Jewish transports* [*ostatnie transporty Żydów*]*).*

8) The most zealous SS men, the so-called Blockführer [*block-führerzy*], *varying in number from 20 to 30 persons, among them a few officers, were selected for the killings with the various methods.*

9) The bodies of those who died at the camp were taken to the crematorium, which could, however, only cremate approximately 200 bodies in 24 hours, while the rest were taken to 'Brzezinka' and buried in suitably excavated graves. The bodies of those who were gassed were also buried there.

Warning: not all the numerical data is entirely accurate, in part because it is difficult to verify, and because the numerical strength of the persons changes every day. I have nonetheless attempted to transmit the most reliable data."

The number 8620 was assigned in the women's camp on July 11, 1942,[344] while number 38720 was assigned in the men's camp on June 7.[345] From the British intercepts on camp manpower, it is known that on June 2, there were 14,155 inmates in the men's camp (in the letter, 15,340), including 3,466 Jews (4,120) and 9,985 Poles (9,245). The figure of 14,115 inmates is confirmed by the inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), which also indicates the number of Russians: 153.[346]

The total number of Soviet prisoners of war at Auschwitz was 11,957, 9,178 of whom died between October 7, 1941 and August 17, 1942 (Brandhuber, pp. 41, 45); since only 35 prisoners arrived between June 2 and August

---

342 These data were repeated by Count Edward Bernard Raczyński, ambassador of the Polish government in exile at London, in a report to the British government dated January 23, 1943 and registered on the 28th. Here, the number of persons having "perished in the camp at Oświęcim" is rounded off to 58,000. *Poland Confidential. January 28, 1943. Count Raczynski to Mr. Eden. – (Received January 23).* TNA, FO 371-34549.

343 German in the text.

344 Transports list, NOKW-2824, p. 2 (*Frauenlager*).

345 Statistical compilation of the *Transportlisten* by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 95, p. 40 (the relevant page is missing in Document NOKW-2824).

346 Statistical elaboration of the "*Stärkebuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 50.

17,[347] those registered up to June 1 totalled 9,175 inmates; the figure of 13,000 is therefore inexact.

The "temporary inmates sentenced to a few weeks" were the so-called *Erziehungshäftlinge*, inmates confined to the camp for "re-education," generally foreign civilian workers who had violated their labor contracts and who were sent to Auschwitz to serve a maximum sentence of 56 days, after which they were released and sent back to work.[348] According to a list prepared in secrecy, 2,503 re-education inmates were registered between July 16, 1941 and May 30, 1942, 928 of whom died.[349] This death-toll figure cannot be verified and seems rather high, hence might be exaggerated; at any rate, in the letter, the figure is 3,000.

37,246 male inmates had been interned at Auschwitz by June 1, 1942, plus 7,585 female inmates[350] (7,740 in the letter), 9,175 Soviet prisoners and 2,503 re-education inmates, for a total of 56,509, not 63,340. If total manpower was (14,155 + 7,740 =) 21,895 on June 1, then 34,614 inmates were missing, 5,000 of whom had been released or transferred. There were therefore 29,614 deaths. Based on the *Totenbuch* (*Death Book*) and the inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*), 19,660 inmates and Soviet POWs died at Auschwitz between October 7, 1941 and May 31, 1942. The morgue registry (*Leichenhallenbuch*) for Block 28 in the Main Camp, from which the bodies of the deceased were taken to the crematorium, shows 2,915 deaths between October 7 and December 31, 1941,[351] bringing the total up to 22,575.

The death toll among male and female inmates up to October 7, 1941 is unknown, but the difference between the two figures from this set of statistics would be (29,614 – 22,575 =) 7,039.

The letter moreover mentions more than approximately 22,500 unregistered inmates, broken down as follows: 4,000 Poles, 8,500 Bolsheviks and 10,000 Jews. Since they are considered to be missing, they are included among the figures for those murdered. But nothing is known of these 4,000 Poles, while the Bolsheviks allegedly interned at the camp and then killed without being registered would officially amount to only "a group of a few hundred prisoners" (Brandhuber, p. 15), but there is little proof in this regard. This is obviously equally true for the 10,000 Jews whose national origins were not even known to the unknown writer of the letter. According to Danuta Czech, approximately 5,200 Jews from the ghettoes of Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau and Gleiwitz were transported to Auschwitz between May 5 and 11, 1942 and later gassed in "Bunker 1." Another 1,500 Jews from Sosnowitz are said to have been deported and gassed on May 12 (Czech 1990, pp.

---

347 *Ibid.*, pp. 95f.
348 See in this regard my studies Mattogno 2019, pp. 572f.; and 2016a, pp. 38-42.
349 AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 290-291.
350 Transports list, NOKW-2824, p. 9 (*Männerlager*) and 1 (*Frauenlager*).
351 Statistical elaboration of the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 140f.

165f.). The source, incredibly, is a simple map by Martin Gilbert, in which he indicated these presumed transports without giving any source.[352] This means that there is no trace of them – not even any eyewitness testimony – in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum.

The mortality of 250 inmates per day, obviously referring to May 1942, is very much exaggerated; the *Stärkebuch* shows that the average mortality in the camp was approximately 108 inmates per day; mortality in the women's camp was much lower, considering that 1,525 inmates died (an average of 49 per day) during the month with the highest mortality, August 1942, according to an already-examined British intercept.[353]

The cremation capacity of the crematorium in the Main Camp, at that time already equipped with three Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces – 200 bodies a day – is exaggerated, as their *theoretical* capacity in 24 hours was only 144 bodies (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 337-341).

Although speaking of gassings, the author of the letter knew nothing about the phantasmagorical "Bunker 1." The inmates at Auschwitz only knew of one "Bunker," which is described in the "Memorandum on the Situation of the Country over the Period from June 1 – July 15, 1942" (*Obóz…*, p. 35):

> *"New types of ordinary punishment, that is, confinement to a bunker, were introduced at the Auschwitz Camp. This bunker* [*bunkier*] *is a windowless cement cell only 90 centimeters high, so that the prisoner cannot sit down even for a moment."*

The term "Bunker" for the Auschwitz camp brig was commonly used by the camp SS, as shown by a letter by Liebehenschel dated December 10, 1945, when he was still a prisoner of the Americans at Dachau, to Dr. Dortheimer. Among the improvements to the lives of Auschwitz inmates for which he claimed credit was in fact the following:[354]

> *"I immediately emptied the bunker overcrowded by the Political Department, in most cases for no real reason, and allowed at least the most miserable men* [detained there] *to return to their comrades."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from July 16 to August 25, 1942" reports (*Obóz…*, p. 37):

> *"a few dozen of the most-physically fit inmates are selected from each group of new arrivals. These inmates formed a special unit* [*kompania specjalna*] *who dug graves and buried the dead, at night. This unit – which was strictly isolated – was exterminated after a certain time in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *and replaced by another unit. Some of the dead inmates were burnt in the crematorium."*

---

[352] Gilbert 1995, Map 122, p. 100. Czech is referring to the 1982 edition.
[353] TNA. HW 16-68. Notes on decodes. Received 13-20 September 1942.
[354] AGK, NTN, 99, p. 38.

Danuta Czech claims that "Bunker 2" became operational on June 30, but the only source cited by her consists of statements by Rudolf Höss, incredibly distorted by Czech herself. For example, she transformed Höss's words "during the summer" into June 30, 1942! (See Mattogno 2020, pp. 232f.)

With reference to the "Memorandum" passage just quoted, but again inventing the date (July 4, 1942), the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* writes (Czech 1990, p. 192; emphases added):

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers."*

The words underlined by me are distortions invented by Czech and do not appear in the source text. The extraordinary fact is that the author of the report was aware of the "*Sonderkommando*," which allegedly worked in the "bunker," but knew nothing about the "bunker" itself. And this is true for *all* the resistance messages from Auschwitz. One wonders who carried out the activities at "Bunker 1" (which presumably entered into operation on March 20, 1942[355]), if the first *Sonderkommando* was only formed on July 4…

A bit further on, the report says (*Obóz…*, pp. 37f.):

> *"Every once in a while, the patients were examined, and some of them were sent to the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*]*."*

On June 20, 1942, four inmates escaped from Auschwitz. One of them, who had spent 22 months there, wrote a detailed report which was published in Issue No. 31 of the *Informacja Bieżąca* on August 26, 1942. It also repeats almost word for word the two stories reproduced earlier (*ibid.*, pp. 39f.):

> *"The 100 physically strongest persons were selected from groups of new arrivals. They formed a special unit which dug graves and buried the dead at night. This unit was strictly isolated and was exterminated in the gas chamber after a short time, after which it was replaced by another unit.* […]
> *Every once in a while, the patients are examined, and some of them are sent to the gas chamber."*

A "Letter written from Auschwitz Camp" dated August 29, 1942 reports (*ibid.*, p. 42):

> *"Every day, two full carts,* [each] *carrying about 150 persons* [bodies]*, left for the crematorium, which had been expanded and restructured so as to be able to destroy 200 persons in 24 hours. A rather high percentage are swallowed* [sic] *by the executions. Many methods of killing are devised. From the most primitive, based on bludgeoning, to the most modern, using gas* [*gazu*]*."*

This report returns to the "*Hammerluft*," this time indicated by the related Polish expression, "*młot powietrzny*" (*ibid.*, p. 43):

---

[355] Czech 1990, pp. 146. This date, too, is purely imaginary, like the "bunkers" themselves. See Mattogno 2020, pp. 225-242.

> *"The condemned men are taken outside to the courtyard, where the executioner, referred to by us as the shooter-rifleman, places a pneumatic hammer on the person's head, and death ensues. The posterior part of the head is smashed."*

From the context, the murder weapon must have been a compressed-air rifle – rather an odd weapon for execution purposes – but the Polish term for this weapon is "*wiatrówka*," in German "*Luftgewehr*," "air rifle," so that the references to "*Hammerluft*" and "*młot powietrzny*" are meaningless and inexplicable.

Another letter of November 1, 1942, which I will discuss later, returns to this phantasmagorical instrument of death, but calls it a "*Lufthammer*."

The August letter then speaks of lethal injections and other methods of killing (*ibid.*):

> *"The most terrible are the mass executions using gas* [*przy pomocy gazu*] *in chambers especially built for the purpose* [*w komorach specjalnie na ten cel pobudowanych*]. *There are two of them, and they can contain 1,200 persons. They contain baths with showers, which unfortunately produce gas instead of water* [*zamiast wody wydobywa gaz*]. *In this way, above all, entire transports of persons are killed who are not prepared to die. They are told that they are to take a shower, and they are even issued hand towels – 300,000 people have already died in this way. At one time, they were buried in a mass grave, but now they are burned in the open in suitably excavated mass graves. Death was caused by suffocation, because of profuse bleeding from the nose and mouth. Every once in a while, 750 typhus patients or convalescents are taken from the camp and taken to the chambers."*

These two "gas chambers" are interpreted by historians at the Auschwitz Museum as Bunkers 1 and 2, but apart from the fact that Bunker 1 was supposed to have had two gas chambers and Bunker 2 four such chambers (Piper 2000, pp. 135, 139), even if we understand this to imply two gassing facilities rather than chambers, the fact remains that the story, which is otherwise rich in detail, does not use the presumably official terms "Bunker" or the and unofficial terms "*czerwony domek*" (small red house) and "*biały domek*" (small white house).

The figure of 300,000 victims is complete nonsense even from an orthodox perspective. According to data from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, approximately 50,000 persons had presumably been gassed by August 29, 1942, a figure which includes 35,130 fictitious deportees/gassing victims from invented transports (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 461-465). To this must be added the fact that, based on the "Report on the situation in the country over the period August 26 – October 10, 1942," which I will discuss in more detail shortly, the number of gassing victims was 60,200 by July 15,[356] therefore, 239,800 in-

[356] The claimed gassing victims were: 1,700 sick inmates in 1941; in 1942: 38,500 male and female Jews, 8,000 non-Jewish inmates, 12,000 Bolsheviks (Soviet POWs).

mates were said to have been gassed in just one month and a half, an average of over approximately 5,300 per day. Since the batch capacity of the two gas chambers was 1,200 persons, this would have required 200 gassings, 100 gassings in each chamber!

This figure of 1,200 persons then became canonical, and was adopted even by Höss, but only for "Bunker 2" (Mattogno 2020, pp. 237-242).

The cause of death is equally fantastic, and the killing system described – gas coming out of real showers leading to bleeding noses and mouths, evidently resulting from destroyed lungs – instead of Zyklon B that has no such effects and cannot be fed through pipes – is pure fiction which was later borrowed by various other witnesses, as we shall see.

The extermination of typhus patients is another simple-minded fairy tale. Of the 4,167 typhus cases registered between March 12, 1942 and November 30, 1942 in Block 20 of the Main Camp, only 90 patients were allegedly gassed, but this gassing is pure fiction (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 106-109).

The mention of shower baths, by contrast, provides an important insight into the origins of the story of the two gas chambers, to be discussed later.

Issue No. 33 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of September 18, 1942 supplies a significant example of fantasies and myths (*Obóz…*, p. 44):

> *"The camp has approximately 100,000 inmates at the present time, including approximately 70,000 Jews from all over Europe. Typhus cases are so numerous in the camp that not even the guards can leave the camp. At present, not even the inmates are sent out to work on any job. Individual blocks have been isolated.*
>
> *Over the past few months, the following preparations have been made in the territory of the camp: 1) gas chambers* [*komory gazowe*] *have been installed in which the Jews are poisoned (1,000 persons per day on average). 2) The bacteriological institute, where experiments are performed on Poles – dozens of persons perish every day. 3) The biological institute, which carries out complicated research on Germans and Poles.*
>
> *The result of all these practices is the placement in operation of 3 crematoria* [*3 krematoriów*], *which now work 24 hours a day."*

The "Summary of total labor deployment" dated September 22, 1942 recorded a total camp manpower at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp of 28,207 inmates.[357]

The report speaks generically of "*komory gazowe*" without any allusion to the presumed "bunker." The "bacteriological institute" was the Hygienic-Bacteriological Research Center of the Waffen SS Southeast (*Hygienisch-Bakteriologische Untersuchungsstelle der Waffen-SS, Südost*), also known as the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz (*Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*), headquartered in Rajsko. The institute

[357] "*Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz*," RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

was located in a private two-story house owned by a Polish evacuee (Kieta, p. 213), which was remodeled accordingly. In an "Overview" of the structures to be built by the Central Construction Office during the third *Kriegswirtschaftsjahr* (fiscal year of the war), dated July 30, 1942, we find listed an "Upgrading of the building shell in Raisko to a laboratory."[358] Initially, this laboratory was listed as *BW* 68, but then as 68a (68b was an "agricultural laboratory in Raisko"). Construction work began on August 17, 1942.[359] The "Construction report for the month of December 1942" describes the progess made on the project:[360]

> *"BW 68A hygiene laboratory in Raisko. Septic tank ready. Windows installed. Finishing of top floor progressing."*

According to the construction deadline schedule for September 1943, dated October 2, the work was completed at the end of June 1943.[361] It is therefore obvious that the "bacteriological institute" did not yet exist on September 18, 1942, and that the associated account is false.

As regards "the placement in operation of 3 crematoria," this should be understood to refer to crematoria rather than furnaces (in Polish "*piece*"), which is how the editors at the Auschwitz Museum understood it, who observed in a note that the new crematoria were put into operation only during the first half of 1943 (*Obóz…*, FN 3, p. 45), meaning they did not yet exist on September 18, 1942.

The "Report on the situation in the country over the period August 26 – October 10, 1942" attempts to account for the variations in camp manpower in greater detail than in the letter of June 1942 cited earlier. But it also includes the fantastic stories which we just finished discussing (*ibid.*, p. 45):

> *"Bacteriological and biological research laboratories have been set up and placed in operation in the area of the camp, performing experiments on inmates; dozens of inmates die every day as a result of these experiments."*

Shortly afterwards, the same report dishes up some other fantasies, involving Soviet prisoners of war (*ibid.*, p. 46):

> *"Starting in July 1941, Bolshevik prisoners of war were brought to the camp, where almost all of them – several tens of thousands* [*w liczbie kilkudziesięciu tysięcy*] *of them – were poisoned in gas chambers."*

The report then dwells upon statistics at great length. The editors at the Auschwitz Museum published another facsimile of the original (page 2 only), typewritten and titled "*Oswiecim obóz śmierci*" ("Auschwitz Death Camp"; *Obóz…*, p. 47), which to some extent contains similar data that I will compare

---

[358] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 34.
[359] *Baufristenplan* for the month of August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 43.
[360] RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 6.
[361] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 8.

where appropriate. This report was published under the same title in Issue No. 39 of the *Biuyletyn Informacyjny* dated October 8, 1942 (pp. 1098-1100):

> *"Towards January 1* [1942], *approximately 2,000 Jews arrived at the camp; over the course of 1942, approximately 30,000 Jews and 150* [in the typewritten document: 15,000] *Jewesses and Jewish children. Of this figure, 3,000 Jews and 7,000 Jewesses were entered in the list of old* [registered] *inmates, while the rest, including all the children, were sent to the gas chambers."*

On July 15, 1942, the last registration number assigned in the men's camp alone was 46,960.[362]

Then follows a detailed list of deaths, broken down by cause:

– typhus: approximately 2,000
– wasting away of bodily organs: 4,000
– dysentery: 4,000
– pulmonitis and tuberculosis: 1,500
– meningitis: 200
– other deaths: 800
– killed by injections of phenol: 2,000
– shooting: 4,000
– gassing: 2,900
– killed in the bunker[363] in the penal company (beatings, stake [*kara słupka*][364]): 1,200
– killed at work: 800
– suicide: 390
– Total: 23,790.

> *"In total, 228,000*[365] *inmates died over the course of two years (from June 1940, when the camp was opened, to June 1942)."*

The report then attempts to provide an accounting of this figure, first by listing all the deportees to the camp:

– inmates in the protective-custody camp (*Schutzhaftlager*): 44,000; re-educational inmates: 2,900; "miscellaneous non-registered inmates (sent to the gas chambers directly from the trains)": 8,000; "Bolshevik prisoners in this category," that is, gassed immediately: 12,000;[366] registered Bolshevik prisoners of war: 14,000; registered women: 9,600; "non-registered Jews and Jewesses": 3,500 [in the typewritten document: 35,000]. Total on July 1, 1942: 125,500.

---

362 NOKW-2824, p. 23 (*Männerlager*).
363 The 90-centimeter-high windowless punishment cells are described in the "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from June 1 – July 15, 1942."
364 The punishment of the stake consisted of tying the inmate to a stake with his arms pulled up upwards, behind the back.
365 This figure makes no sense and is doubtless an error in transcription.
366 Datum totally without basis in fact even from an orthodox point of view, as noted earlier.

Then follows a list of inmates who left the camp alive:

– released: 2,030, including 1,500 Poles
– transferred to other camps: 4,858
– escaped and not recaptured: 12
– Total: 6,900

On July 1, 1942, the population of the camp was broken down as follows:

– protective custody camp: 14,500
– re-education camp: 300
– women's camp: 9,600
– Bolshevik POWs: 60
– Total: 24,460

Based on extant documents, the men's camp actually contained 15,025 inmates on July 1, 1942, including 154 Soviets.[367] In the women's camp, the last number assigned on that date was 8,183,[368] therefore the presence of 9,600 registered inmates is impossible. The conclusion of the report is as follows:

> *"94,140 persons were therefore killed or died at Auschwitz over the period of approximately two years."* (*Obóz*…, p. 46)

This figure is the result of the following act of subtraction: (125,500 – 6,900 – 24,460) = 94,140, but the calculation is incorrect, because the report lists the deaths (23,790) and gassings (60,200)[356] in a detailed manner, for a total of 83,990.

The letter of June 1942 indicated 57,800 deaths up to the first day of the month, so that in the month of June alone, according to this data, there would have been 36,340 deaths, which is impossible, since only four transports were allegedly gassed (from Ilkenau, Sosnowitz and Kobierzyn), but all these transports are fictitious.

Regarding Jewish transports, the report mentions 2,000 deportees arriving on January 1, 1942 – a purely imaginary transport – and 45,000 (30,000 men and 15,000 women) "over the course of 1942," but the report takes July 1st as its point of final reference, hence only half of 1942. Of these deportees, 10,000 (3,000 men and 7,000 women) were registered, so that there were 35,000 presumed gassing victims. But the Jewish transports that arrived at Auschwitz began to be subjected to "selections" only on July 4, as deduced from the registration numbers assigned based on the strength of the transports. It follows that 35,000 people are claimed to have already been gassed at Auschwitz when the presumed mass extermination of Jews had not even begun! To this we must add 8,000 non-registered inmates (presumably non-Jews, since Jews are counted separately) and 12,000 unregistered Soviet POWs, for a total of 55,000 gassed persons.

---

[367] Statistical elaboration of the "Stärkebuch" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 60.
[368] NOKW-2824, p. 2 (*Frauenlager*).

But these are not the only fantasies contained in the report. In fact, it also contains a very detailed account of the "gas chambers" (*ibid.*, p. 48):

> *"The first use of gas chambers was in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 incurably ill inmates was put together and 'officially' sent to the sanatorium at Dresden; but in reality, it was sent to the building converted into a gas chamber* [*do budynku, przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]. *The building nevertheless proved too small and impractical. It was decided to build 5 new chambers at Brzezinka* [Birkenau], *7 km from the camp.* [In the typewritten document: *"5 new chambers were recently built at Brzezinka, 3 km from the camp"*]. *The building was finished in April 1942* [*w kwietu 1942 r.*]. *These 5 chambers were built without windows, with double doors, fixed with bolts and with gas supply and ventilation* [*instalacjami do doprowadzenia gazu i wentylacji*]*; every building* [*budynek*] *is designed for 700 persons. Rail lines were laid between the buildings, by means of which the bodies were transported to the mass graves in the nearby woods. The gassing of 3,500 persons, including all the preliminary operations, lasted 2 hours. The gassing victims were mostly Bolsheviks and Jews. Among the Poles, particularly the Poles, most of the victims were incurably ill. There is no indication of the numbers of gassing victims in the reports sent to Berlin from the camp. Gassing victims not entered in the list, 'non-registered,' are listed under the heading for typhus and pneumonia fatalities, etc., into which these 'deceased' were entered in large numbers for a certain number of days before and after the execution. Every person executed in the* [gas] *chamber has a fictitious 'natural-death card,' made up in advance that gives a description of the type of disease alleged to have caused the death. These death cards are signed by the camp physician."*

This report contradicts and destroys the very basis of the current orthodox Holocaust narrative with regards to the "bunkers" of Birkenau. The first gassing was allegedly carried out in June 1941, at which time there was a "building transformed into a gas chamber." Then, in April 1942, five other gassing installations were built. The text clearly uses the terms "gas chambers" and "buildings" interchangeably. Hence, in addition to the first gassing facility, five more were built, each with a capacity of 700 people. Hence, there were altogether six such facilities, which were all interconnected with rail lines!

A parallel account may also be found in Issue No. 36 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of September 28, 1942, not reproduced in the book published by the Auschwitz Museum, which contains two more details of relevance. After mentioning the arrival at Auschwitz of 14,000 registered Soviet prisoners of war, it states:

> *"To this number must be added approximately 12,000 prisoners who were not registered in the numerical list, but were sent directly from the railway to the Degasungskammer."*

A little further along, the story of the gas chambers was repeated using the same words, with this addition:

> *"The first use of gas chambers / Degasungskammer/ took place in June 1941."*

I shall return to this mangled German term "*Degasungskammer*" later.

The "Report on the Situation in the Country over the Period August 26 – October 10, 1942" moreover contains a report on Auschwitz by an inmate who had been released from the camp, making indirect mention of a gassing (*ibid.*, p. 49):

> *"Over the past two years, at the beginning of spring, the Blockschonung*[369] *was eliminated in a barbarous manner. In 1941, an unknown number of inmates who had been living in this block and of patients from the hospital, in 1942, all the patients and convalescents, approximately 1,300 persons, were sent to Rajsko Camp, of which I shall speak next."*

The presumed 1941 poisoning is an obvious reworking of the presumed gassing of 1,700 incurably ill patients in June 1941 mentioned earlier. The anonymous witness then returns to the "hell of Rajsko," confusing Rajsko with Birkenau. He claims that, of the 1,300 inmates who had been sent to Rajsko, only 140 remained after four weeks, and that, of 12,000 POWs, fewer than 200 remained. "These persons, in 99% of all cases, perished as the result of beatings, immersion in mud and excrement" (*ibid.*, p. 50).

There is no mention of gas chambers at Birkenau.

Issue No. 37 of the *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) dated September 17, 1942 dedicates a few lines to Auschwitz, reworking the information discussed above. At the camp, typhus cases were so common that not even the SS could exit the camp grounds, and individual blocks were in isolation.

> *"In the area of the camp, a bacteriological and biological research laboratory was opened, which performed experiments on inmates. The result of this activity was a strong increase in mortality."*

The report then reproduces a new item in direct conflict with the cornerstone of orthodox Holocaust historiography (*Biuyletyn Informacyjny*, p. 1086):

> *"The Jewish sector of the camp had 70,000 Jews* [*70 tysięcy Żydów*], *transported there from all over Europe. Gas chambers* [*komory gazowe*] *were installed for them in which an average of 1,000 Jews per day were poisoned. The bodies were burned in 3 crematoria."*

Therefore, Jews unfit for labor were not gassed immediately upon arrival, as the current narrative has it, but they were interned in a special sector of the camp, which could accommodate 70,000 of them. At the rate of 1,000 per day, exterminating them all in "gas chambers" would have required 70 days, but in

---

[369] Correct: *Schonungsblock*; block for convalescing inmates.

the meantime, "the Jewish sector" would have had to accommodate the subsequent transports.

Issue No. 39 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of October 23, 1942 offers more information on Auschwitz (*Obóz…*, p. 52):

> *"According to a German source, the monthly number of cremated victims in the camp was approximately 2,500. Up until August 15, the official 'Death Book' recorded 18,800 cremated inmates. But in addition to this official figure (inmates from Poland and the Reich), thousands of Jews from Poland, France, Holland and Germany, in addition to Serbs, Czechs, Slovaks, Hungarians and even Italians, plus a certain number of Polish 'evacuatees' and even Soviet POWs; in 1941, approximately 60,000* [*ok. 60 tys.*] *and not one survivor: experiments with war gases had been performed on these prisoners. The valuables confiscated from French and Dutch Jews at the camp exceeded the value of 60 million pre-war Reichsmarks in gold and jewels. According to the report of an SS man employed at the electrical chambers* [*przy komorach elektr.*]*, the daily number of these victims officially amounted to 2,500 every night. They are killed in an electrical bath* [*w łaźni elektryczenej*] *and in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]*."*

The "Death Book" actually associated with cremations was called the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue registry), as I have explained earlier, but up until mid-August, only a few less than 10,000 deaths were recorded in it.[370] However, the number given is compatible with those entered in the "*Sterbebuch*" No. 13 of 1942, in which the number 18,800 was assigned to inmate Jozef Marcian on August 8, 1942 (Staatlichen Museum…, Vol. 3, p. 776). In a specific study, I demonstrated that the coke supplies for the crematorium in the Main Camp are perfectly consistent with the number of deaths registered in the morgue registry (Mattogno 2015, pp. 9-51).

The figure of 60,000 Soviet POWs is absurd, while the claim about an "electric bath" falls squarely into the category of fiction.

A letter dated November 1, 1942 originating from the camp attempts to rationalize the "*Hammerluft*" story in the preceding reports, now called "*Lufthammer*." The context is "the execution of 240 inmates from 3 transports from Lublin" which had "recently" (*ostatnio*) arrived. A note by the editors refers to the presumed shooting in reprisal of 280 Polish inmates which, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, is supposed to have occurred on October 28 (Czech 1990, p. 259), but there is no documentary evidence in support of this claim.

The 240 inmates, the letter reports,

> *"were transferred to the courtyard of the penal company, where execution was carried out by means of 'Lufthammern' (pneumatic hammers* [*młota powietrznego*]*). The inmates' hands were tied together behind their backs, and they were taken out into the courtyard one by one after stripping naked. There, the*

[370] Statistical analysis of the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 140-142.

> *barrel of this compressed-air rifle* [*tej powietrznej strzelby*] *was pointed at them from behind and fired without detonation. The hammer* [*młot*] *struck them on the base of the head, and the compressed air shattered the brain."* (*Obóz*…, p. 54)

The term "*Lufthammer*" has never been explained, and the weapon in question presupposes that compressed air, instead of firing a bullet, pushed some metallic bolt or striker which projected from the barrel, a kind of pneumatic cattle gun – a rather unusual weapon!

The letter moreover mentions "the escape of 70 Bolsheviks who had probably been condemned to be gassed for having witnessed the murder of 5,000 prisoners killed in this or some other way" (*ibid.*). The escape of 70 Soviet prisoners of war is pure fantasy. The documents in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum show five escapes in October 1942, another five in the month of September, three in the month of August (Iwaszko, p. 45). The murder of 15,000 Soviet prisoners of war, as I noted above, is another fantasy.

A message dated November 2, 1942 takes up the presumed execution of Poles, stating that there were 260 victims, "exclusively intellectuals," and that this took place on October 26 in reprisal for the explosion of a bomb in Warsaw. These data are in conflict with those contained in the letter of a few days earlier, as well as with those given by Danuta Czech.

Another bit of invented information is the arrival at Auschwitz of 180 Soviet POWs on November 3, most of whom "were made to enter the gas chamber and were poisoned there, while the remainder was shot."

The following unique news item is linked to the item contained in Issue No. 37 of *Biuletyn Informacyjny* dated September 17, 1942 (*Obóz…*, p. 55):

> *"The effective manpower of Auschwitz concentration camp on October 31 was 75,000 persons, including Jewish arrivals."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period October 11 – November 15, 1942" includes the information from *Informacja Bieżąca* of October 23, 1942 regarding the number of cremated inmates:

> *"The official registry of cremated inmates up until the present time in the crematoria* [*w krematoriach*] *at Auschwitz numbered approximately 18,000 surnames*[371] *of Auschwitz camp martyrs up until August 15. The registry in question does not list the tens of thousands of persons sent to Auschwitz for the sole purpose of their extermination in the gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]*."*

It bears repeating that on October 31, the inmate population of the Auschwitz Camp was said to have amounted to 75,000, including Jews transported to the camp (*Obóz…*, p. 56).

---

[371] The *Leichenhallebuch* only lists the registration numbers of deceased inmates, not their names.

A very long report from November 1942 reveals the extent to which the extermination of the Jews has simply been invented. Auschwitz was the camp of martyrdom of the Polish people, but the Allies cared very little about that. The involvement of the Jews was intended to sensitize their consciences, drawing attention to the sufferings of the Poles, who had suffered the "first gassing" as early as June 1941!

This perspective appears from the very beginning of the report, and is repeated several times (*ibid.*, pp. 58f.):

> *"The Auschwitz penal camp, in which tens of thousands* [*dziesiątki tysięcy*] *of Poles have already been killed over the past two years, and where they have also begun to kill women starting this year, no doubt constitutes the greatest dishonor to the German people and the profound demonstration of its moral degradation.* […]
> *It is necessary to shout out-loud to the world our opinion on Auschwitz, on an unprecedented crime perpetrated against the Polish nation.* […]
> *Here, it is not solely a question of sparing tens or even hundreds of thousands of persons, condemned to the agony of the most-atrocious torments, but of preserving first and foremost the intellectual class of the Polish people from total extermination, for which Auschwitz is primarily designed."*

Here, the information on the "*Degasungskammer*" from the preceding reports is warmed up and dished out again with a variation. Approximately 12,000 Soviet POWs were allegedly gassed in the "*Degasungskammer*," in addition to the more than 35,000 Jews mentioned above (the presumed 45,000 deportees minus the 10,000 registered inmates). On this "first gassing" at Birkenau, the report says (*ibid.*, p. 60):

> *"The first use of gas chambers (Degasungskammer) took place in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 persons (incurably ill, venereal-disease patients, patients suffering from Körperschwache* [sic; physical weakness], *organ failure, minors having undergone resection of the ribs, meningitis patients) was sent to the sanatorium at Dresden (according to an official communication). In reality, they were transported to the building transformed into a gas chamber* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]. *The building was found to be too small and not very practical. Five* [*pięciu*] *modern chambers* [*nowoczesnych komór*] *were* [then] *built at Brzezinka (Birkenau), 7 km from the camp. Construction was completed in April 1942. These were 6 blocks* [*6 bloków*] *(without windows, with bolted double doors, modern* [*nowoczesne*] *gas supply* [*doprowadzające gaz*] *and ventilation installations, each for 700 persons. Between the blocks ran a little narrow-gauge railway which carried the bodies to the mass graves, each located 4 km away in the nearby woods. Another little train carried the lime to cover up the bodies. The entire area of the D-Kammer is a closed area; all unauthorized persons found in the area are subject to capital punishment (this also includes the SS, Wehrmacht, civilians and inmates). The gassing of 3,500 persons takes 2 hours."*

A list of presumed gassings is then proposed (*ibid*., p. 61):

> *"1,700 sick inmates were gassed in June 1941,*
> *2,800 Bolshevik prisoners* [were gassed] *in July,*
> *1,200 sick inmates* [were gassed] *in August.*
> *Entire groups of prisoners were gassed later. In May and June 1942, Jewish transports carrying 800-2,000 persons were gassed every two days.*
> *Many transports were sent directly from the rail line to the D-Kammer, that is:*
> *Bolshevik prisoners ca. 12,000*
> *Poles ca. 8,000*
> *Jews and Jewesses ca. 35,000*
>
> *All these persons were unregistered in the numerical list, and do not appear in the official camp statistics."*

When killing registered inmates, the report continues, they appeared in the documents as having died of natural causes, while in the death registries they were entered over a period of several days. Since the killings were legal according to the logic attributed to the camp, it is hard to grasp the reasons for this subterfuge.

The report moreover says that 1,500 Poles, 150 Germans, one Jew and 180 Czechs had been released from the camp, which is hard to reconcile with the secrecy which allegedly veiled the claimed executions.

The death statistics for the period leading up to July 1, 1942 are dished up again with a few variations (*ibid*., pp. 62f.):

– typhus: approximately 2,000
– "allgemeine Körperschwäche" (general systemic wasting syndrome): 4,000
– dysentery: 3,000 (instead of 4,000)
– pneumonia and tuberculosis: 1,500
– meningitis: 200
– other deaths: 800
– killed by injections of phenol: 2,000
– shot: 4,000
– gassed: 2,900
– "killed in the bunker [*w bunkrze*"]: 1,200
– killed at work: 800
– suicides on the electric fence: 390
– "asphyxiated in bunker (*w bunkrze*) in which they are [compelled to remain] standing (the night of May 6, 1942): 32."
– Total: 22,822 deaths, as against 23,790 in the preceding report.

The number of alleged unregistered gassing victims were as follows:

– 8,000 inmates
– 14,000 prisoners of war
– 35,000 Jews and Jewesses.

The total number of deaths on July 1 was 94,139 (as against 94,140 in the preceding report).

The report by the anonymous inmate released from Auschwitz and examined earlier is then reproduced in full. A description of the "bunker" (*bunkier*) also appears in the context of the camp's penal system (*ibid*., p. 68):

> *"Another punishment is the so-called bunker. The condemned man goes to work normally, but at night he is locked into an underground cell measuring 1 m x 1 m, and spends the night there, on his feet, in the company of another 3 condemned men. This punishment lasted perhaps a few weeks."*

This was the "standing cell" ("*Stehzelle*") of Block 11, "which was bricked up inside the usual Cell No. 22. In size, it was the same as a normal telephone booth. This cell could only be entered through a small opening in the floor" (Brol/Pilecki, p. 7).

A letter from another anonymous Auschwitz inmate provides information on the Jewish transports (*Obóz…*, p. 69):

> *"Every week an average of two transports from Slovakia, France, the* [Ruhr] *Basin or the General Government. The Jews from the Basin and the General Government are poisoned en masse; it is difficult for us to establish their numbers, but it is enormous, to such an extent that it is not possible to carry away their clothing after* [the deportees] *have been poisoned. Near the gas chambers* [*koło komór gazowych*] *are approximately 15,000* [articles of clothing], *notwithstanding the fact that they are carried away by the cartload every day. There are two poisoning locations* [*dwa miejska trucia*]*: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka, where a few cottages with considerably greater holding capacity were set up near the forest. The gassing victims are buried in large mass graves after being transported to the graves by a small train especially built to facilitate the transport. The Jewish civilians employed to fill in the graves are poisoned after a certain period of time, and are replaced by others. Among the garments, after the elimination of the people, is an enormous percentage of women's and children's clothing. With the last Jewish transport from Slovakia (200 persons) approximately 80 children arrived (it seems that the families were committed to their work); the children were poisoned at Brzezinka together with their mothers."*

The fragment of a letter from another inmate speaks of the typhus epidemic and describes the presumed cure as per the SS: "the transport of the patients to the gas chamber or their poisoning with injections (this was recently used for the first time in dealing with the Jews)." The inmate was a self-proclaimed witness of the presumed gassing of typhus patients on August 29, 1942, but there were not 90 victims, as claimed by Stanisław Kłodziński,[372] but 746:

[372] Kłodziński 1965, pp. 51f. See in this regard Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 5.4.2.3, pp. 106-109.

> *"On August 29, I survived the day when 746 typhus patients were poisoned (I am referring to 1942). I was among the sick – only destiny gave me the chance of escaping death."* (*ibid*, p. 70)

The presumed event is completely invented, like the presumed gassing of the 90 patients, which is based on a distortion of the data contained in the registry of Room No. 3 of *Block* 20.

These reports require a rather more extensive comment.

First of all, it should be noted that 5,700 persons are claimed to have been gassed already by August 1941, but it is known that, according to the Auschwitz Museum, the first homicidal gassing was carried out at Auschwitz most definitely on September 3-5, 1941 (Czech 1990, 85-87). One cannot therefore call this a "shadow projected by reality," but rather pure invention.

The last transport from Slovakia before November 15, 1942 arrived at Auschwitz on October 21; a total of 199 Jews from this transport were registered (*ibid*., p. 256). Hence, if there were 200 deportees on this transport, as stated in the report, then only one single person was gassed…

With this report, the literary saga of the gas chambers is enriched by two significant elements. The first is the "poisoning location" of the crematorium in the Main Camp. In this regard, Franciszek Piper wrote (Piper 2000, p. 133):

> *"Filip Müller, a member of the Sonderkommando and the author of a well-known memoir of his stay in the camp, was employed among the personnel at crematorium I from May 1942 to July 1943. He stated that he had seen with his own eyes the killing there of several scores of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia, and the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanów and Grodno."*

According to Höss, in this crematorium "*only* [*wyłącznie*] these Russian prisoners were gassed"[373] who, as we have seen, the clandestine reports manage to inflate to at least 12,000. Various inmates signed statements after the end of the war concerning the presumed gas chamber in the crematorium at the Main Camp – the already-quoted Filip Müller in addition to Michał Kula, Stanisław Jankowski, Erwin Bartel, Jan Krokowski, Michał Hałgas, Władysław Kluczny, Kazimierz Kumala, Tadeusz Pietrzykowski, Stefan Boratyński, Zdzisław Mikołajski, Władysław Girsa, Ludwik Bas, Edward Pyś, but the list is certainly not complete; those who "knew" must have been a good deal more numerous, since the crematorium was right next to the camp fence. One therefore wonders why Filip Müller or the other self-proclaimed eyewitnesses did not immediately transmit this extremely important information to the outside world, but instead waited 14 months[374] before anyone could hear that there was a "poisoning location" in the crematorium!

---

[373] *United Nations…*, 10th hearing, p. 1070.

[374] The first gassing of Soviet prisoners of war in the crematorium of the Main Camp is said to have occurred on September 16, 1941. Czech 1990, p. 90.

The second element is the mention of "a few cottages near the forest," ("*kilka domków pod lasem*").

Here too, almost eight months after the claimed entry into operation of the elusive "Bunker 1" (March 20, 1942), after having invented the "*Degasungskammer*," the building transformed into a gas chamber *in June 1941*, then the new construction of "five modern chambers," which later became *six* blocks, in *April 1942* (although "Bunker 2" is supposed to have entered into operation on *June* 30), while completely ignoring the term presumably in use – "bunker" – finally the Auschwitz resistance learned that the structures in question were "a few" (!) "cottages" (*domki*, plural of *domek*). This literary invention may seem irrelevant, but, as we shall see below, it is very important, since it contained the canonical term "*domki*," which, by means of an additional exercise in fantasy, became transmogrified into the denominations of "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) and "*biały domek*" (little white house).

"Annex No. 44 for the period December 16-31, 1942" presents a statistic on camp manpower and mortality. On December 1, the men's camp had 22,391 inmates, of whom the Auschwitz Main Camp housed 17,672 and Birkenau had 4,719. There were 7,743 Poles, 305 Germans, 3,216 Czechs and 150 Soviet prisoners of war, in addition to 8,588 Jews. There were 2,000 sick inmates; natural mortality averaged 30 deaths a day. 30-40 sick inmates per day were euthanized with injections of phenol. The increased mortality was due to abdominal diseases, such as typhus. A total of 158 inmates had died by December 1, and the average mortality rate was 120-180 deaths per day, presumably referring to the month of November. There were 8,232 inmates in the women's camp (*Obóz…*, p. 75).

The camp population of 22,391 inmates is perfectly consistent with that contained in the official German report for the month of December, which was intercepted and deciphered by the British; the number of prisoners of war – 150 – is identical. The figures for the Poles and Jews, by contrast, are divergent, *i.e.*, 10,291 Poles according to the decrypts (instead of 7,743) and 8,394 Jews (instead of 8,588).[375]

The women's camp had 6,549 inmates on December 1, 1942, not 8,232.[376]

There were 91 *Abgänge* (losses due to releases, transfers and deaths) that day in the men's camp, and 43 in the women's camp, for a total of 134, while the resistance report speaks of 158 *deaths*. This proves that the resistance could get quite close to the truth in their reports if only they wanted to.

[375] TNA, HW 16/10. G.P.C.C. F: December 1942. ZIP/GPCC97/7.1.43.
[376] *Ibid.*, ZIP/GPCC101/7.1.43.

2.3.2. The 1943 Reports

A very detailed set of statistics, which also includes the claimed gassing victims, is set forth in a report from the "State Security Service of the Department of Internal Affairs of the Delegatura" dated January 1943; it runs from the opening of the camp until December 15, 1942, and is subdivided by nationality/category:

Poles	
released:	1,200
living:	17,300
transferred to other camps:	4,500
shot:	5,000
gassed (*zagazowanych*):	16,000
killed by injections:	8,000
killed by torture and starvation:	3,000
died of disease:	22,000
gassed and shot without being registered:	12,000
Soviet POWS	
living:	100
shot:	12,000
killed without being registered:	14,000
Jews	
gassed (*zagazowanych*), from France, Belgium, Holland:	502,000
gassed, from Poland:	20,000
Women, mostly from Poland	
living:	6,800
shot:	2,800
gassed:	8,500
died of diseases:	18,000
Total inmates	
living:	29,000
dead:	642,700

Finally, it is stated that 16 trains with Jews arrived at Auschwitz from Grodno between January 12 and 28, 1943, each train consisting of 26 cars (*Obóz…*, pp. 79f.). According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only five Jewish transports reached Auschwitz from Grodno during the entire month of January 1943 (Czech 1990, pp. 309-312).

This statistic shows that the Auschwitz resistance movement and the *Delegatura* were beginning to extend their propagandistic horizons, as shown by the following table of the killings claimed:

Point in time	Jews	Soviet POWs	Poles	Inmates	Total
June 1	10,000	8,500	4,000	/	22,500
July 1	35,000	12,000	8,000	/	55,000
End of August	300,000	?	?	/	300,000
December 15	522,000	?	16,000	8,500	546,500

The data relating to the Poles are quite nonsensical: the report attributes 66,000 deaths to this group, including 16,000 (!) "gassing victims" plus an unknown share of the 12,000 persons "gassed and shot" without ever being registered. F. Piper states that at least 10,000 Polish inmates were killed (not "gassed") at Auschwitz without being registered, but the documentation in this regard is so risible that he has to resort to materials from the resistance movement – including the above-mentioned report! (Piper 1993, pp. 144, 149)

The figure is therefore purely conjectural. It nevertheless includes between 3,000 and 4,500 Poles (another conjectural figure) sentenced to death by the summary court martial of Kattowitz and executed at Auschwitz, hence the category of "persons shot," although this category alone has 5,000 persons in the report. The other death categories (lethal injections, torture, starvation) are pure invention; the figure of 22,000 deaths among Polish inmates due to diseases could be the only credible datum, if it relates to natural deaths. During the years 1940 and 1941, we have documentation for the death of some 18,700 inmates, among them some 6,900 Soviet POWs (Mattogno 2019a, p. 276). The inmate registry (*Stärkebuch*) records the deaths of 6,803 Poles since January 19, 1942,[377] so that the order of magnitude for the time span from the opening of the camp until mid-December 1942 does not seem far-fetched (18,700 – 6,900 + 6,800 = 18,600 Poles, compared to the claimed 22,000).

According to this report, there are supposed to have been 26,100 Soviet POWs interned at Auschwitz. Piper asserts that there were in total 11,964 registered POWs and at least 3,000 who were killed without being registered, but he gives an account of little more than half of them: 300 for July 1941, 600 on September 3, approximately 900 in September 1941, and 18 on February 26, 1944, for a total of 1,818. He produces no documentary evidence in this regard, and even here he refers to material from the resistance movement (*ibid.*, p. 150).

The report claims that 14,000 Soviet POWs were left unregistered. In earlier reports, these POWs were claimed to have been gassed in the "*Degasungskammer*," but here they were simply killed without any further details.

The report asserts that 522,000 Jews had been gassed by mid-December 1942, plus another 24,500 non-Jews. Such an enormous figure, equivalent to

[377] Statistical elaboration of the "*Stärkebuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 110.

400 transports,[378] would have required a serious, accurate and more-detailed report on these extraordinary "gas chambers" – much more detailed than the scanty and imaginative assertions which appeared so far:

– one "*Degasungskammer*" in operation starting in June 1941;
– two gas chambers with a capacity of 1,200 persons;
– five or six gassing structures with a capacity of 700 persons each;
– "a few little houses" for gassing people;

not to mention the "electrical chambers" and "electric bath."

To the resistance members, by contrast, the magic words "*komory gazowe*" and "*zagazowany*" were enough; what was evidently important to them was to fire off figures which were as horrifying as they are absurd.

Finally, regarding female inmates, the killing of 11,300 women is pure fantasy, and this is also true for the 5,812 women who were presumably "selected and killed in the gas chamber" during the first three days of October 1942 according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1990, pp. 247f.; see Mattogno 2016a, p. 110).

The term "*Degasungskammer*," as I have noted elsewhere (2016g, pp. 56-59), is a corruption of the German word "*Begasungskammer*" (fumigation chamber) featuring an air-circulation system patented by the German pest-control company *Degesch* (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, German Corporation for Pest Control): *Degesch Besagungkammer* → *Degasungskammer*. No installation of this type existed at Auschwitz, although 19 disinfestation chambers using such a system were planned for the Main Camp's reception building (*Aufnahmegebäude*).

Now, whereas a *Gaskammer* could have referred among other things to a homicidal gas chamber, a *Begasungskammer* could mean only a gas chamber for disinfestation. But then, where did the term *Begasungskammer* – corrupted into "*Degasungskammer*" – originate? It came, no doubt, from an article by Gerhard Peters and Emil Wüstinger titled "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" ("Delousing with Zyklon-Hydrogen Cyanide in Circulatory Fumigation Chambers").[379] This article had been requested as technical background information from the HELI company (Heerdt-Lingler GmbH), the main representative of DEGESCH, by the Friedrich Boos Company, which had received the order to build the 19 Auschwitz disinfestation chambers mentioned above; it was received by the then SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz on July 3, 1941. After having been kept in the archives for a year, it was dusted off by the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling, who worked in the technical department of the Central Construction Office and su-

[378] The average number of persons carried by Jewish transports up to December 15, 1942 was approximately 1,200 deportees.
[379] The subtitle of the article is "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" ("Delousing of Objects in Hydrogen-Cyanide Chambers").

pervised the construction of the disinfestation installations in the admissions building.[380]

The admissions building project was the subject of specific discussions at that time; on July 31, 1941, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, at that time head of the Central Construction Office, drew up a "first cost estimate regarding new construction of the laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" and the corresponding site plan.[381] Therefore, only a detainee who worked at the planning office (*Baubüro*) of the Central Construction Office could have had any knowledge of *Begasungskammern* at that time. This office, as I remarked earlier, employed 96 inmates in February 1943, scattered over the various sections of the Central Construction Office, who had access to classified documents. The various Auschwitz resistance groups had members or sympathizers even in the *Baubüro*. In August 1944, for instance, three inmates who worked in this office, Vera Foltynova, Valeria Valova and Krystyna Horczak secretly prepared "two photocopies of the plans of the crematorium, with gas chambers"; Foltynova also made "supplementary drawings showing the cross-section of two types of crematoria." These documents were then smuggled out of the camp (Świebocki 1995, fn 276, p. 152), but the sources contradict each other as to how this was done. I will discuss this in greater detail in Chapter 2.4.

One of these drawings is clearly a *collage* of two plans, Plan No. 1311 on the sub-division of former Morgue #3 into three small rooms (Pressac 1989, pp. 294f.), and Plan No. 1300 on the furnace room that also includes the smoke ducts of the five triple-muffle furnaces (*ibid*., p. 297). The names of the two large morgues were switched, though: Morgue #1 is called "L.K. 2," while Morgue #2 is "L.K. 1."[382]

Other important details in the above-mentioned report confirm the correctness of the inference of the origins of the gas-chamber propaganda described above.

1. The mention of "modern gas-supply and ventilation installations." None of the hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers in existence at Auschwitz at that time had both "gas-supply and ventilation installations." Since the fumigation chambers then in existence were all merely improvised ("*behelfsmässig*"), meaning that they did not conform to the standard *Degesch-Kreislauf* design, they were equipped with ventilators, but had no means of introducing Zyklon B: the Zyklon pellets were simply dumped on the floor inside the disinfesta-

---

[380] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 87 (cover letter from the Heli Company dated July 1, 1941) and 88-90 (article "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*"). Both documents bear the stamp of the *SS-Neubauleitung* with receipt date (*Eingang*) July 3, 1941 and Jährling's signature with date July 21, 1942.

[381] "Kostenüberschlag zum Neubau des Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäudes mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 129f.

[382] APMO, microfilm no. 6220. See Document 6.

tion chambers. Only the *Degesch-Kreislauf*-"*Begasungskammern*" were also equipped with a device permitting the introduction of a sealed can of Zyklon B into the gas chamber, after which the can could be opened from outside the chamber: the content of the opened can of Zyklon B fell onto a wire basket, where it was hit by a current of recirculating air heated up by a hot-air fan. This caused the hydrogen cyanide to evaporate and disseminate rapidly, creating a sort of "gas supply" (Peters/Wüstinger, p. 69). These devices were therefore called "*Vergaser-Geräte*" – gasification or gassing devices. According to orthodox historiography, the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the "bunkers" possessed neither any "gas-supply" installations nor any ventilation equipment.

2. The fact that the presumed homicidal "*Degasungskammern*" were equipped with double doors, exactly like the disinfestation "*Begasungskammern*,"[383] and had no windows, which are quite superfluous in disinfestation gas chambers but absolutely necessary in the presumed homicidal gas chambers.[384]

3. The combination of gas chambers with shower-bath installations, which appeared in the letter dated August 29, 1942 and became a recurrent motif of later propaganda, was derived from the fact that the plans for the Auschwitz admissions building included 19 "*Begasungskammern*" plus a shower-bath installation for inmates, all under the same roof. Moreover, at that time, the two mirror-image disinfestation installations denominated *BW* 5a and 5b were both concurrently under construction at Birkenau. These buildings featured a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber for clothing and a washing and shower area, referred to in the associated plans as "gas chamber" ("*Gaskammer*") and "wash and shower room" ("*Wasch- und Brauseraum*"), respectively. This shower room with 50 showers was located immediately opposite the fumigation gas chamber, 5.52 meters away, separated from it by an air lock ("*Schleuse*") and an antechamber ("*Vorraum*").[385] It is therefore highly probable that the idea of shower installations located inside the presumed homicidal gas chamber was suggested in the minds of the early inventors of this propaganda by the presence of these disinfestation installations under construction or already during their design stage.

---

[383] To avoid recontamination of disinfested objects, the disinfestation chamber was equipped with a set of double doors: all objects to be disinfested were introduced into the chamber through doors on the so-called "unclean side" *(unreine Seite*), and extracted through doors on the so-called "clean side" (*reine Seite*).

[384] I am referring to the presumed Zyklon-B-introduction windows, which, during this early literary phase of orthodox Holocaust historiography, would have been superfluous, because the gas allegedly entered the death chamber through shower heads!

[385] Plans No. 801, dated November 8, 1941; No. 1293, May 9, 1942; and No. 1715, September 25, 1942. Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57. The plans were drawn, in this order, by the "*Baubüro*" inmate employees Josef Sikora (reg. no. 127), Stefan Busch (reg. no. 18356) and Leo Sawka (reg. no. 538).

4. The "Polish major" (Jerzy Tabeau), as I shall demonstrate shortly, was inspired even more directly in his description of the presumed homicidal gas chambers by the layout of the disinfestation and disinfection installations *BW* 5a and 5b, elaborating upon the account of an anonymous inmate, the author of a clandestine report drawn up in December 1942 or January 1943. After mentioning the executions "by means of pneumatic hammers" ("*Lufthammern*"), this report says:[386]

> *"The second killing center was the camp hospital. All patients considered so enfeebled by disease as to be no longer fit for work, in the opinion of the camp commandant, were killed. Every once in a while, a German doctor examined the patients and noted down a few* [inmate] *numbers. Early the next day, they were called in and killed by injection. If there were too many of them, they were loaded onto a truck and taken to Birkenau, to the gas chamber. There are two of them. Each chamber can hold 1,000 persons at a time. They are two residential houses from which the internal walls*[387] *and windows have been removed. Only large hermetically sealed doors and small ventilation openings were left in the walls. The inside of the chambers was laid out so as to resemble a shower bath. They only differed from real shower baths in that poison gas came out of the shower heads instead of water* [*miast wody, z pryszniców wydobywa się trujący gaz*]. *A railroad track comes right inside* [the gas chamber] *and removes the bodies. A barracks has been built between the two chambers, and divided in half, one half for women and children, and the other half for men. The drawing explains the rest."*

The drawing (Document 7) indeed shows a hut divided into two parts ("*Dla mężcz.*," for men, and *"Dla kobiet*," for women). It is linked by means of a corridor enclosed by walls ("*mur parkan*") to the two gas chambers ("*I komora*," "*II komora*") located one in front of the other. A railroad track runs out of the gas chambers and runs around the building; the track from Gas Chamber II ["*II komora*"] runs in the space between the two buildings, after which the two tracks merge into one. This kind of detail obviously implies an "eyewitness testimony."

That which will later come to be known as the "*Sonderkommando*" is known here as the "elite" (*elita*), a group of 30 persons. And this is the description of the gassing:[388]

> *"Inside the barracks, all the people must undress immediately, because they must go and take a shower. They are even given hand towels and soap. After the shower, they are supposed to receive* [clean] *underwear and clothes. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed, and the gas is released through apertures in the form of shower heads* [*przez otwory w formie pryszniców wydoba*

---

386 AGK, NTN, 155, p. 299.

387 As I have noted earlier, the current orthodox lore has it that "Bunker 1" contained two gas chambers, while "Bunker 2" had four gas chambers.

388 AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

się gaz]. *What happens next happens inside, and is difficult to known. After half an hour, the fans* [*wentylatory*] *are turned on, and after 45 minutes the bodies are loaded onto iron trolleys and taken away. Death probably occurs as a result of asphyxia, because all victims bleed from the mouth. Before the bodies are buried, they dig enormous graves, containing approximately 200,000 persons* [sic]. *At the present time, they are burned in ditches dug especially for the purpose."*

In the drawing, the two gas chambers are located facing each other, in the same positions as *BW* 5a and 5b. This tale's most important contribution to the literary version is the number of gas chambers: the "*komora I*" and "*komora II*," through the Soviet denomination of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) or "*gazovaya kamera*" (газовая камера) Nos. 1 and 2, became, after a labored literary elaboration, "Bunkers" 1 and 2 (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 77-79). Of course, these presumed gassing installations, according to the final version, were located at a distance of approximately 1,100 meters from each other, as the crow flies, but there was still time to separate them. In the meantime, the "official" number had been established: two, which had already been anticipated in the letter of November 1, 1942, where the gas chambers were also equipped with gas showers.

These stories, as I have mentioned earlier, were later reworked by the Pole Jerzy Tabeau, born at Zabłotów on December 8, 1918, who was interned at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942 under the name Jerzy Wesołoski, and was registered under number 27273. On November 19, 1943, he claims to have escaped the camp, and between December 1943 and the beginning of 1944 he wrote a report on his experiences at Auschwitz which was published in mimeographed form in August 1944 by Abraham Silberschein and later, in November 1944, by the U.S. *War Refugee Board* (Executive Office…). As the author of the report, an anonymous "Polish major" was mentioned, who was identified as Jerzy Tabeau only a few years after the end of the war. The fragment cited here is taken from the handwritten report in Polish attributed to Tabeau, only three pages of which have survived, and from the German translation by Abraham Silberschein:[389]

"The gas chambers.
To carry out these executions, special gas chambers were built in the little forest at B.[irkenau]. *These were places which, apart from valves* [*wentylami*] *(Ventilen)*[390] *which could open or close hermetically according to necessity, had no openings in the walls. They were built to resemble bath installations, to deceive the victims upon entering. The executions took place in the following manner: prisoners slated for the gas chamber were examined one more time,*

[389] APMO, D-RO/88, Vol. Va, pp. 322b-323a. *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*; Silberschein, pp. 67f.
[390] The English text says "ventilators," Executive Office…, p. 11.

and divided into fit and unfit to work, after which they were loaded onto trucks. Such a convoy consisted of 8-10 well-loaded trucks. The doomed men travelled without escort, because everything took place within the camp. The truck was followed only by a medical vehicle, because the camp physician had to be present at every execution. Upon arrival in the area of the [gas] *chamber, which was surrounded by barbed wire, the doomed men had to strip naked, men, women and children, all together, and everyone received a hand towel and a piece of soap. They were then pushed into the chamber, not without blows and mistreatment. The chambers were filled to full capacity, after which the doors were shut, and specially trained SS men threw bombs* [sic] *filled with hydrogen cyanide* [*bomby z kwasem pruskim*] *through the valves* [*przez wentyle*] *in the walls. After 10 minutes, the doors were opened and a special Kommando* [*specjalne komando*] *(always made up of Jews) carried away the bodies and made way for another convoy.*

At that time, the crematoria were still under construction, so that the small crematorium, which was, after all, located at Auschwitz, could not be used for the elimination of bodies. Therefore, enormous ditches were excavated, and all the bodies were buried there, one on top of another. This situation lasted until approximately the fall of 1942. Since the gassing of the Jews was being carried out with great intensity at that time, vast fields of bodies were formed, in which masses of bodies lay barely covered by a thin layer of earth. Since the bodies were decomposing, vapors from the bodies created an intolerable stench. As a result, in the fall of 1942, it became necessary to reopen all the graves, exhume the decomposed remains, and burn them in the crematoria (four of which had already been completed by that time), or collect them in enormous piles, which were then drenched with gasoline and burnt in this way The resulting large quantities of ash were taken way and scattered on the fields like fertilizer. When the crematoria were built, the bodies were cremated in the crematorium, but even then, recourse was often had to the old method of piles of bodies, since the crematoria were insufficient."

This description was clearly inspired by the disinfestation installations in *BW* 5a and 5b. As I mentioned earlier, these buildings had a room with 50 showers (*Wasch- und Brauseraum*) and one hydrogen-cyanide gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) measuring approximately 105.7 square meters.

The gas chamber was equipped with two ventilators, which were installed in two round openings in the wall opposite the two access doors to the chamber. Outside, two short sheet-metal tubes were inserted into the two openings (see Mattogno 2016g, Photos 1 & 2, p. 240). The tubes could be closed by means of a round sheet metal cover fixed to a hinge, welded to the upper part of the tube, as may still be seen in the external walls of the gas chamber located on the first floor of *Block* 3 of the Main Camp (*ibid.*, Photo 3, p. 241). During the fumigation, the cover remained closed by force of gravity; before placing the ventilators in operation, the cover was opened by means of a metallic

wire linked to a small pulley fixed to the wall above the cover. These devices were transformed, in the propaganda of the clandestine resistance, into "valves." The use of the Polish term "wentyl," which means precisely "valve," can only be explained in this way. *BW* 5a and 5b therefore had all the features that also defined the presumed homicidal gas chambers in the "bunkers": they possessed a "bathing installation" and "special gas chambers" for disinfestation, which were equipped with "valves" which could open or close as needed, and, apart from these, "there were no openings in the walls." Moreover, all this took place "within the camp," but the same thing cannot be said, of course, of the so-called "bunkers," which are both said to have been located outside the camp (another Freudian slip!).

The "bombs[391] filled with hydrogen cyanide" gave rise, in successive accounts, to various other, equally incredible variants, while the literary motif of the "medical vehicle" transporting the physician on duty later developed into the "Sanker," the Red Cross vehicle allegedly used to transport Zyklon B.

The story of the pyres or cremation ditches was also the distortion of a real fact, as I shall explain momentarily.

The morgue registry (*Leichenhallenbuch*), instituted on October 7, 1941, was the registry of the morgue of Block 28, which in practice was the antechamber to the crematorium. 2,915 deaths were entered in it by December 31, 1941.

The *Totenbuch*, the registry of deaths of Soviet prisoners of war, was also instituted on October 7, 1941, and was kept until February 28, 1942. The number of deaths recorded in it added up to a total of 8,320. The *Sterbebücher*, which list the deaths of inmates and detainees other than Soviet POWs, show approximately 13,400 deaths for the first half-year of 1942, to which must be added 800 deaths of Soviet POWs registered between March 1 and June 30, 1942 in the *Stärkebuch*, the occupancy registry for the men's camp, which was started on January 19, 1942. In total, therefore, 25,400 people died at Auschwitz between October 7, 1941 and June 30, 1942.[392]

From the coke supplies to the crematorium between January 29 and June 30, 1942 – approximately 200 tons (see Mattogno 2015, Table I, pp. 121-125) – we can deduce the number of bodies cremated. If assuming an average coke consumption per cremated body equal to that of the identical Topf double-muffle furnace at the Gusen Camp – ca. 37 kg of coke at a rate of 26 cremations per day (*ibid.*, pp. 30-33) – the number of cremated bodies was approximately 5,400. For the months of October through December 1941, extrapolating from the data for February through June 1942 and considering that the crematorium was equipped with two double-muffle furnaces, we may assume

[391] Zyklon B was, as is well known, delivered in cans (*Dosen*), in Polish "*puszki*."

[392] Statistical elaboration by Jan Sehn of the *Leichenhallenbuch (*AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 140f.), of the *Totenbuch* (*ibid.*, pp. 113-139), of the *Stärkebuch* (*ibid.*, pp. 1-117); my statistical analysis of data contained in Brandhuber 1961.

a minimum of 2,000 cremations. In practice, over the time period in question, there was an excess of approximately 18,000 bodies which could not be cremated and were therefore buried in mass graves at Birkenau. The reports which speak of mass graves, as explicitly asserted in the letter dated September 4, 1942 mentioned earlier, should be interpreted in this sense:

> *"The bodies of those who died at the camp were taken to the crematorium, which could, however, only cremate approximately 200 bodies in 24 hours, while the rest were taken to 'Brzezinka' and buried in suitably excavated graves."*

This is also the real meaning of the eyewitness testimony relating to the excavation of mass graves, such as that by Rosin (see Subchapter 3.2.9.). No documents have been conserved in this regard. On the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944, in particular those taken on May 31, it is nevertheless possible to identify an area north of Crematorium V which contains traces of four mass graves, two of which were approximately 100 meters long, while the other two were approximately 130 meters long, and approximately 10 meters wide (see Mattogno 2016f, p. 56; Doc. 29, p. 173). The dimensions were justified by the fact that the graves could not be very deep, since the water table was only 1.2 meters below the surface (*ibid.*, p. 39).

One of the few true statements made by Rudolf Höss is that made by him on April 15, 1946 at Nuremberg stating (*IMT*, Vol. XI, p. 420):

> *"when the crematoria had not yet been built we burned in large pits a large part of those who had died and who could not be cremated in the provisional crematoria of the camp; a large number – I do not recall the figure anymore – were placed in mass graves and later also cremated in these graves."*

At the Warsaw Trial he declared on March 11, 1947 (Mattogno 2020, p. 160):

> *"The first crematorium was not enough for the number of corpses in the camp, and for this reason all those who died at Birkenau were buried in mass graves."*

Former SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll's statement in his confrontation with Höss on April 16, 1946 that he was "used in work in connection with the excavation of the mass graves" (*ibid.*, p. 93) is a step in the same direction.

The more-recent historiographical updates by the Auschwitz Museum, particularly those by Piotr Setkiewicz, assert that the need to cremate exhumed bodies in the mass graves arose over the course of 1942 with the approach of the summer season, as the products of putrefaction from the bodies were starting to pollute the groundwater. The cremations are said to have begun as early as September 7 (Mattogno 2015, pp. 53-66). But the decomposition was said to be intensifying as early as the beginning of May, so that it is difficult to believe that the SS garrison physician would have waited at least three months before taking any steps to remedy the situation. If we consider, moreover, that the typhus epidemic at Birkenau got out of control in early June of 1942, SS

Hauptsturmführer Hans Aumeier's declaration is much more plausible; in his interrogation on July 25, 1945, Aumeier stated the following:[393]

> *"In the fall* [recte: summer], *typhus broke out in both camps, which was followed by an outbreak of paratyphoid fever in the spring of 1943. The mortality rate increased dramatically. Until that time, for as long as the camp had existed, all deceased inmates had been buried near Birkenau; only dead German and Polish inmates were cremated in a crematorium (with 2 furnaces),*[394] *located in Camp Area I. As the camp commandant told me, an order from the Reichsarzt-SS* [SS Surgeon General] *came from Berlin that all buried inmates were to be exhumed and burned."*[395]

On June 29, 1945, Aumeier stated that the bodies of the inmates who had died of disease "were exhumed and cremated between early summer of 1942 until the spring of 1943."[396]

The beginning of the exhumation and cremation of the bodies therefore probably began already towards the end of June ("early summer").

The gruesome work of exhuming and cremating these decomposing victims of the epidemic, with many inmates working on this every day for many months, must have kindled the fantasy of the Auschwitz inmates. It was precisely this "eternal flame" that inspired the resistance members: since there were thousands of bodies outside the camp that were being burnt, then there must have been a mass extermination, so then there must have been "gas chambers," naturally with "showers" and installations similar to those of the fumigation gas chambers inside *BW* 5a and 5b. Thus the circle was closed: the distortion of the clothes-disinfestation facilities created the "gas chambers," the distortion of the exhumations and open-air cremations became "proof" of the reality of the "gas chambers."

The "eternal flame," initially constituted by the pyres or "cremation pits," transmogrified into the crematoria at Birkenau, and then again into pyres and "cremation ditches." The cremation of the bodies, due to the pressure of black propaganda, became the literary motif of persons burnt "alive" or "semi-conscious," which later became "children thrown directly into the fire."

In the summer of 1944, the minuscule cremation site in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, estimated as measuring approximately 50 m^2 (see Mattogno 2016f, pp. 65-77), gave a new impetus to the fairy tale of the enormous cremation pyres or ditches, invariably described by the witnesses in the most contradictory manner with regards to numbers, dimensions, capacity and location (*ibid.*, pp. 17-28).

---

[393] TNA, WO 208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated July 25, 1945, pp. 3f.
[394] In the summer of 1942, Crematorium I had three double-muffle furnaces.
[395] There follows a reference to a visit to Birkenau by "Bloml oder Plobel [*Blobel*]" who is supposed to have directly issued "instructions on the cremation of bodies in pyres and ditches," a fantastic story which Aumeier probably heard from the British investigators who interrogated him.
[396] TNA, WO 208/4461, statement by H. Aumeier dated June 29, 1945, p. 4.

Having provided the above indispensable clarification, I shall now resume the thread of my exposition.

A long "Report supplementary to the first 933,"[397] drawn up by a certain "Stanisław" on February 14, 1943 contains generic references to "poisonings in gas chambers" and tortures in the punishment "bunker" *(bunkrach*), as well as a mention of the arrival of "Jews and French people." Above all, it expresses recriminations and disappointment about the fact that the sufferings of the Poles at the camp were of no interest to anyone. At the end, there is a list of 22 names of Poles who were condemned to death by the police court martial of Kattowitz on January 25, 1943 and who were "poisoned in the gas chambers" ("*w komorach gazowych*"; *Obóz…*, pp. 81-85).

These condemned men are well-known to have been shot. Danuta Czech asserts with specific reference to this report that on that same date 22 members of the Armia Krajowa were taken from Myslowitz prison to Auschwitz and "shot"; she explains that "the shooting probably occurs in the gas chamber of Crematorium I, since according to a report from the information service of the Silesia District of the AK, the executed were poisoned in the gas chambers" (Czech 1990, p. 313, fn). It is true that another report, which I shall cite later, mentions a gas chamber in the singular, but even this one explicitly speaks of poisoning, not shooting.

Danuta Czech therefore interprets a presumed *poisoning* in the gas chambers as a *shooting* in the gas chamber!

"Report no. 2/43 on the situation in the western territories (1.1.-15.2.1943)" makes no reference to gas chambers or gassings, but takes up the story of the Poles sentenced to death (*Obóz…*, p. 87):

> *"On January 25, at 11:30 h, 45 inmates (including 6 women) were taken to Auschwitz Camp from Myslowic political prison, and by 16:30 their bodies had already been burned in the crematorium."*

Here, the only confirmation of the presumed execution (not attested to by any document) regards the date; the number of presumed victims is 45 (instead of 22) and the type of killing is not indicated.

A "dispatch" dated February 19, 1943 provides information on the transports from the General Government and reports (*ibid.*):

> *"At Auschwitz, at the present time* [*obecnie*], *there are six large cremation furnaces* [*sześć wielkich piecy krematoryjnych*]*."*

But at that time, apart from the old crematorium in the Main Camp, there was only Crematorium II, which officially entered into operation on February 20, 1943.[398]

---

[397] A note from the editors of the book (see next footnote) explains that "933" means 1943; one must therefore understand "Supplementary report to the first [*I-szy = pierwszy*] report of 1943."

[398] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

This information was repeated in another message, drawn up on February 22 by Jan Piekałkiewicz and Stefan Rowecki (*Obóz…*, p. 88):

> *"There are six large cremation furnaces at Auschwitz at the present time. A few dozen Poles sentenced to death by the Extraordinary Tribunal of Kattowitz for pro-independence activities were poisoned in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *and burned in the crematorium."*

The "Memorandum on the Situation of the General Government over the Period 24.1.-24.2.1943" repeated the story of the 640,000 persons who died or had been killed by December 15, 1942, including 66,000 Poles. There allegedly were 52,000 gassed Jews (522,000 in the preceding report), 20,000 of whom were from Poland, while the rest were from France, Holland, Belgium, Yugoslavia and other countries (*ibid.*, p. 89).

Much of the above-mentioned contents, with slight differences, appears in a report from "Sobol" (Stanisław Jankowski) and "Kalina" (Stefen Rowecki) transmitted by "Wanda" to London on March 4, 1943.[399]

"Annex no. 48 for the Period February 16-28, 1943" repeats the usual mortality and killing statistics and mentions a total of 642,100 victims (*Obóz…*, pp. 89f.).

A report signed by "Tadeusz" dating back to February 1943 reports:

> *"Between February 7 and 14, the camp population was decimated – the sick were taken for so-called 'delousing' (gassing)* [*do zagazowania*], *every day, six truckloads of people were sent to be gassed. Every day, new transports* [arrive] *continually from all over Europe. – Sometimes, they carry only dead or dying people, who are immediately gassed and burnt. At the present time, the transports are arriving mainly from Yugoslavia. During the week of February 7 to 14, the average mortality rate has been 500-600 persons* [daily]. *The transports usually arrive during the night, so that nobody knows what is going on – the total manpower currently exceeds 120,000. Approximately 500,000 registered and unregistered inmates have died since the beginning, mostly Jews, the elderly, women and infants."* (*ibid.*, p. 91)

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* has no entry about this presumed "decimation," and even the consequent mortality of 500-600 inmates a day is highly dubious. In February 1943, not one single transport arrived from Yugoslavia, and the manpower figure of 120,000 inmates is very much exaggerated: on February 28, 1943, there were 28,732 male and 10,031 female inmates at the camp,[400] for a total of 38,763.

These figures were in part repeated in the "Report on the Situation in the Eastern territories no. 4": decimation in the gas chamber between February 7

---

[399] SPP, 3.16.

[400] AGK, NTN, 134. Statistical study by Jan Sehn from the monthly series, "*Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz*," pp. 280, 283.

and 14, arrival of transports from Yugoslavia, a mortality rate of 500 deaths a day (*Obóz…*, p. 92).

The No. 9 issue of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated March 4, 1943 carried the "secret message from an inmate whose name and identity are known," with an appeal to the British (*ibid.*, p. 93):

> *"The new crematorium* [*nowe crematorium*] *is in operation,* [with] *3,000* [victims] *per day (the figure is indistinctly written: it may be 4,000 or 5,000)*[401] *– most of them Jews, although there are also Polish transports… and it is feared that no one will get out here alive. To be published in London – with a request for immediate reprisals against these territories."*

As I have mentioned above, Crematorium II officially entered into operation on February 20, 1943, and was officially consigned by the Central Construction Office to the camp administration on March 31, 1943. The Auschwitz Museum's *Auschwitz Chronicle* claims that the first gassing of Jews was carried out in that building on March 13, allegedly resulting in 1,492 victims (Czech 1990, p. 352). Hence, if this "secret message" was truthful, it follows that the presumed extermination of the Jews in Crematorium II was already being carried out for nine days before it actually began! The mendacious nature of this message is obvious, but it nonetheless contributed to the creation of the story of exterminations inside the crematorium. This false information was borrowed and repeated in other reports.

The "Review of the most important events in the Country over the period from February 26 – March 5, 1943 no. 9/43" reported as follows:

> *"The huge new crematorium, which had recently been put into operation, burned approximately 3,000 persons* [sic] *per day. At the present time, the overwhelming majority of cremated persons are Jews. Desperation is widespread among the inmates."* (*Obóz*…, p. 94)

And an encrypted message of March 23, 1943 stated:[402]

> *"At Auschwitz sterilization experiments on women, new crematorium for 3,000 persons* [sic] *per day, mostly Jews."*

Breitman cites it from an indirect source, with this delusional comment:

> *"This report (sic!) was very close to what postwar reconstruction would establish as the actual situation at the time. Crematorium IV had begun to operate on March 22 – one day earlier – and crematorium V started up about two weeks later. Together they had the capacity to deal with three thousand bodies per day."* (Breitman 1998, pp. 116f.)

Apart from the fact that these claims were already in circulation on March 4, 1943, prior to the beginning of the presumed extermination of Jews in Crematorium II – a fact unknown to Breitman but which at nevertheless invalidates

---

401 The correct figure is 3,000, as deduced from subsequent reports.
402 APMO, Au-D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 12.

his explanation – if Crematorium IV "had begun to operate on March 22," which is incorrect,[403] how is it possible that the author of the message knew the cremation capacity already the day after the first cremations? The capacity indicated by Breitman, 1,500 bodies per day per crematorium, is refuted even by the letter from the Central Construction Office dated June 28, 1943, where Crematoria IV and V are credited with a capacity of 768 bodies daily each.[404] But even if the madcap capacity of 1,500 bodies per day per crematorium were true, how could the capacity of 3,000 bodies per day be mentioned in the message – in relation to just one single crematorium: Crematorium IV – if Crematorium V was handed over to the camp administraion only on April 4? (Czech 1990, p. 368)?

According to Breitman's logic, Crematorium IV alone could cremate 1,500 bodies per day, therefore, the figure alleged in the message for "[t]he new crematorium" (singular!) does not at all correspond "to what postwar reconstruction would establish as the actual situation at the time."

But even the capacity of 768 bodies per day mentioned in the letter of June 28, 1943 is thermotechnically absurd, since the theoretical figure for 24 hours of continual operation was 192 bodies, while the actual figure realized was 160 for 24 hours' continual operation (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 312-346, esp. p. 337).

A report dated March 7, 1943 dwells at length on the various types of assistance rendered by the population to the inmates at Auschwitz, and in this context repeats that the camp's occupancy was 120,000 inmates (*Obóz…*, p. 94).

Issue No. 12 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of March 26, 1943 outlines a concise set of statistics on the living and dead: there were approximately 33,000 [living] inmates and 57,000 dead ones:

> *"Mortality exceeds 10,000 persons per month, 130* [sic] *persons per day on average. The transports to the gas* [*transporty na gaz*]*, particularly, Jews, over 500,000, are not registered."* (*ibid.*, p. 97)

The "Review of the Most Important Events in the Country over the Period March 28 to April 2 1943" repeated the same information with a few variations, while also revealing the source:

> *"Please find attached the data gathered from a series of secret messages from inmates of the camp and verbal reports of a few people who had been released. The figures indicated by them comprise the period from the founding of the camp until January 1 of this year."*

---

[403] On that date, Crematorium IV was handed over by the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz headquarters, as shown by the related "*Übergabeverhandlung*." RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the crematorium entered into service on March 23, the same date as that of the message! Czech 1990, p. 358.

[404] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

This is followed by the same figures: manpower 33,000 inmates, 57,000 killed, average mortality 130 per day. It is then stated (*ibid*., p. 100):

> *"The above data do not comprise the transports sent to the gas chambers, which are numbered separately* [*osobną numerację*]. *Here, the numbering already exceeds 500,000 persons, mainly Jews."*

Therefore, even inmates presumed gassed were registered and numbered!

Breitman cites a report written on April 18, 1943 by a Polish underground courier who was interned at Auschwitz for a few weeks until September 1942. In this regard, he recalled (Breitman 1998, p. 117):[405]

> *"Based on the certain information I obtained on the spot, I can assert that the Germans used the following killing systems:*
> *a/ gas chambers. The victims have to strip naked, then they are jammed into the chambers and poisoned; b/ electric chambers: These chambers had metal walls; the victims were led in, and they were exposed to high voltage; c/ the system of the so-called Hammerluft* [German in original]*: This is an air hammer. There were special chambers where the hammer drops down from the ceiling, and where the victims were killed by the air pressure by means of a special device. d/ shootings: This is mainly used as a form of collective punishment in cases of disobedience, with one in ten being shot."*

The report elaborated on the fantasies of the "electrical chambers" and the "electric bath" already set forth in Issue No. 39 of *Informacja Bieżąca*, including the fabrication of the "*Hammerluft*." The author of the report also dished up a few additional fantasies of his own:

> *"The Gestapo men, with gas masks donned, stood in a place higher than the gas chambers, cynically reveling in the mass killing of the victims."*

This means that they were inside the gas chamber during the gassings!

> *"The Germans loaded the bodies* [on vehicles] *and took them away; outside of Auschwitz, they excavated graves and pits with the aid of gigantic excavators and sprinkled lime on the bodies."*

This description, enriched with gigantic excavators, is actually a simulacrum of the reality of mass graves, but in the sense which I have explained earlier.

> *"Cremation of the victims by means of electric furnaces is practiced less often because only 250 bodies could be burned in these furnaces within 24 hours."* (*ibid*., p. 118)

The "electric ovens" were just as real as the "electrical chambers," and the cremation capacity of 250 bodies per day (200 in the preceding reports) referred to the three Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces at the Main Camp. This latter information highlights Breitman's total lack of critical sense: if six

[405] Here quoted from the original document: YVA, M-2/261.

muffles could cremate 250 bodies per day, how is it possible for eight such muffles (those of Crematorium IV and V) to cremate 1,500 per day?

The report, as mentioned earlier, dates back to April 18, 1943, but already on April 14, *Pravda* had published the following "news":

> *"In London, the communiqué was received that the Hitlerites had begun the 'liquidation' of the Jewish ghetto in Krakow. Over the course of three days, Gestapo agents killed over a thousand Jews in Krakow, and sent the rest to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where they kill them with gases* [*gazov*, plural] *and electricity* [*eljektričeskogo toka*]*"* ("*Zverstva ghitlerovskikh…*")

Another report of April 1943, written by a member of the Auschwitz clandestine resistance movement under the pseudonym "Tadeusz," reads (*Obóz…*, pp. 100f.):

> *"At Auschwitz Camp, there is a shortage of gas to poison the inmates, to save gas, the people are only been semi-poisoned* [*półzatrute*], *and are later burned. The walls in the crematorium* [furnaces] *are blood-stained – because the persons stunned by the gas regain consciousness in the furnace – they scratch the concrete* [*beton*] *with their fingernails to defend themselves before dying. The same thing also occurs during the open-air cremations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for a little while in the cremation pits. Legends are going around concerning these burning pits – they are known as the 'Eternal Flame'* [*'Wieczne ognie'*] *because they burn day and night."*

Apart from the fact that the interior brickwork in the furnaces were of refractory brick, not concrete, since the furnace's temperature at introduction of the bodies was 800°C, it is absurd that to imagine that persons placed inside such a glowing furnace could have "scratched" the walls of the muffles, let alone that any traces of blood could have survived 800°C. This is just another fairy tale, older than the later one of victims burned alive without even being "semi-poisoned" beforehand. Calling the stories about the burning pits "legends" is an obvious Freudian slip.

Although Crematoria II, IV and V were in operation in April 1943, the report speaks of the "crematorium," singular.

The "Tadeusz" report also conveys another piece of "information" (*ibid.*, p. 100):

> *"80 persons were arrested on April 14 at Chełmek, Libiąż and in the immediate vicinity of Auschwitz. They were immediately taken to the crematorium and burned without delay."*

The news item, which is completely invented, was taken up by a "dispatch" dated May 14 and further elaborated upon (*ibid.*, p. 104):

> *"Approximately 80 persons were arrested on April 14 of this year, at Chełmek, Libiąż and in the immediate vicinity of Auschwitz. They were immediately sent to Auschwitz, where they were sent to the crematorium* [*do crematorium*]

without delay and burned, after being poisoned with gases [*po zatruciu gazami*]*."*

Here as well, the singular term "crematorium" is used rather than the plural for Crematoria II, IV and V, and the word "gases" is in plural (Zyklon B itself was never mentioned before the end of May 1944).

On June 9, 1943, Issue No. 22 of *Informacja Bieżąca* misreported the number of active crematoria as follows (*ibid.*, p. 105):

"Two recently built crematoria were handed over for operation during the month of April. At least two were needed, because until that time, Jews were burned on pyres [*na stosach*]*, arranging the bodies in layers and sprinkling them with flammable substances. The stench of the burning could be smelled for several kilometers."*

Resistance members' knowledge of the crematoria therefore left much to be desired.

"Annex no. 54 for the Period June 1 – 15, 1943" reports that 500 persons arrested at Zagłębie Dąmbrowskie in early March were taken to Auschwitz at the beginning of March and killed "in the gas chamber" (*w komorze gazowej*). This was a literary embellishment of a story which had already appeared in a report by "Tadeusz" in February 1943, which stated that mass arrests had been made in Silesia between February 9 and 12, 1943, as a result of which 3,000 persons were sent to Auschwitz. Taking her inspiration from these and other sources, Czech wrote that the arrestees, 800 for her, were sent to Auschwitz on February 12, where some of them were shot, while others were properly registered on April 12 (Czech 1961, p. 73). Under this date, the "Kalendarium" reports the registration of 182 of these presumed arrestees (numbers 114635-114816; *ibid.*, p. 90), but the list of transports explicitly states that these numbers were assigned to inmates from a transport from Kattowitz.[406] The arrival of these persons at Auschwitz is not attested to by any document, and the killing of some of them "in the gas chamber" is a fabrication, even for D. Czech.

The "Annex" discussed states that "76,721 persons were killed or died, while 1,117 were released from the camp between June 1940 and March 1943" (*Obóz…*, p. 105). However, as we have seen earlier, for the resistance members, 94,139 persons had been killed or had died by July 1, 1942. As for the 1,117 inmates who had been released, such a course of action seems highly dubious as a method intended to preserve the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, since every one of these could have – and should have – revealed it to the outside world!

Finally, the same statements relating to the two crematoria are dished up in almost the same words (*ibid.*, p. 106):

---

[406] NOKW-2824, p. 31 (*Männerlager*).

> *"Over the course of April, 2 new crematoria were consigned. Until that time, the Jews had been burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]*, arranging the bodies in layers and sprinkling them with flammable materials – this produced a stench which could be smelled for kilometers around."*

The report speaks of burning Jews on pyres, but without the slightest mention of where and how the Jews were killed.

The "Memorandum on the Situation of the Country, the General Government and the Eastern Territories over the period between April 24 –May 21, 1943 no. 20" dated May 22, 1943 reports (Gmitruk, p. 368):

> *"Large transports of Jews from the west continue to arrive constantly, and more recently from the Netherlands above all; these Jews are poisoned in gas chambers soon after their arrival at the camp."*

Another report summarized by Breitman, dated May 18, 1943, is worthy of mention, not so much for any value of its own, but for the U.S. historian's comments (Breitman 1998, pp. 118f.):

> *"In May 1943, the Polish embassy in London gave the British Foreign Office another firsthand (largely accurate) account of the killing process at Treblinka, which the author thought was the center for the extermination of Europe's Jews. Nonetheless, the report mentioned other such killing centers, and Auschwitz (Oswiecim) was listed."*

Here, Breitman resorts to a nefarious omission, because compared to what the orthodoxy currently claims for Treblinka – gassing with engine-exhaust gases – the killing process claimed for that camp by that report was anything else but "largely accurate":[407]

> *"When the chambers are filled, the doors are shut hermetically and slow asphyxiation by means of steam let into the chamber by a number of pipes begins. At first, muffled cries of the victims can be heard for a time, but after 15 minutes the execution is completed."*

Thus, the killing was performed by means of water vapor! This fantasy had already been elaborated in the report from the Polish resistance dated November 15, 1942, transmitted to the Polish government in exile at London on January 6, 1943, of which this was simply a readaptation. This mentioned a "house of death, no. 2" ("*dom śmierci Nr. 2*") which was a masonry structure 40 meters long and 15 meters wide. According to the report of an eyewitness testimony (*wg relacji naocznego świadka*), it contained ten chambers, arranged on both sides of a corridor running the entire length of the building. Inside the chambers, tubes had been installed through which the water vapor passed (*para wodna*). The "house of death no. 1" (*dom śmierci Nr. 1*) consisted of three chambers and one boiler room ("Likwidacja żydowskiej…," p. 95):

[407] "Extermination of the Jews in Poland." TNA, FO 371-34550, p. 6 of the report.

> *"Inside the boiler room – the report continues – is a large boiler for the production of aqueous vapor, and, through tubes running through the death chambers and which are equipped with an appropriate number of holes, the overheated vapor is discharged into the interior of the chambers."*

The victims were locked up in the above described chambers and killed with steam!

> *"In this way, the execution chambers were completely filled, then the doors were hermetically sealed and the long asphyxiation of the victims began by means of aqueous vapor discharged through the numerous holes in the tubes. Initially, strangled screams could be heard; these screams dissipated slowly and after 15 minutes the execution was over."* (*ibid.*, p. 99)

And this, for Breitman, is a "first-hand (largely accurate) account of the killing process at Treblinka"!

In the report of May 18, 1943, Auschwitz (Oświecim) is hardly even mentioned:[408]

> *"It should be noted that conditions similar to those existing in Treblinka prevail in other concentration camps established by the Germans in Poland, both for Poles and Jews, – to name only the most notorious, such as Oświecim, Sobibór and Majdanek."*

It therefore makes no sense to cite this report as "confirmation" of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz.

An anonymous report titled "Death Camp at Oswiecim" reports about the presumed events at the camp in the spring of 1943. It speaks of gassings at both Auschwitz and Birkenau:[409]

> *"Strafkompanie S.K.* [penal unit S.K.…] *On the turn of 1941/42 over 1,000 Soviet POWs and a large number of ailing men from the hospital /Krankenbau/ were gassed in the S.K. Bunker and their bodies covertly carted away by night, probably to the crematorium. According to informant this was the only occasion on which the Bunker was used for gassing.*
>
> *Gas Chambers. These were called 'Brzezinka' and were situated some 500 yards on the other side of Birkenau.*
>
> *Autumn 1941 –. The first transport went to the gas chambers consisting of weak and ailing men. This was just a trial. From 1942 onwards, transports of 500 or 600 men went to the gas chambers, both from Oświęcim and from Birkenau regularly once per week and sometimes twice per week. The victims were usually taken from the Krankenbau or Schonungsblock where they were kept in isolation since they were too weak to work.*
>
> *Besides the regular inmates of Oświęcim, huge transports of Poles, Czechs and even Germans but mainly Jews, arrived from the outside world and went direct to the gas chamber.*

---

[408] *Ibid.*, p. 7 of the report.
[409] "Death Camp at Oswiecim." FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, Report 3.

Informant remembers the arrival of transports of old men, women and children, these being Poles unfit for heavy labour who had been expropriated and intended for Deportation, mainly from the Lubelskie district.
It was apparently estimated in the spring of 1943 that the total number of victims who met their death in the gas chambers amounted to 800,000.
Oświęcim crematorium.
This is on the site of the powder magazine of the old Polish military camp. The chimney was constructed in December 1940/ January 194[1], *being visible from the camp as it rises to a height of 15 - 20 meters. The crematorium is underground and just outside the camp to the left of the entrance.*
In the autumn of 1941 informant recollects witnessing the arrival of two transports of Soviet POWs amounting to about 1,00[0] *men who were marched naked from the trucks halted outside the camp, direct to the crematorium where they were gassed.*
In 1942/43 a number of Jews who had been quartered at Birkenau whilst working in the Sonderkommande [sic] *manning the Brzezinka gas chambers, were brought to the Oświęcim crematorium and there gassed."*

Attached to the report is a "Topographical Sketch of the Concentration Camp Oświęcim /Auschwitz/ /Drawn according to the description of a former prisoner of the camp/" (see Documents 8, 8a), which was transmitted by the Jewish Agency for Palestine to the Foreign Office on August 18, 1944. This shows the complete Auschwitz Camp, in addition to the Birkenau Camp, in which, however, only Sector BI is visible (Sector BIa is called simply "A," while Sector BIb is called "B"). All the rest of the camp, Sectors BII and BIII, is subdivided into two colums of five empty rectangular sections each, separated by roads; in the pair of these sections closest to Sector BI, the word "Rajsko" appears. None of the crematoria are shown; west of Sectors A-B is a wooded area labeled "D" which is explained as "gas chambers in a wood west of Brzezinki/Birkenau/." Beyond the north-west corner of the camp is another wooded area drawn in, labeled "C" with this caption: "crematorium, in a woods probably west of the barracks."[410]

Area "D" should correspond to "Bunker 2," but the "former prisoner of the camp," like all his companions, attributed this term exclusively to the Auschwitz camp prison: "Block N.12: lodgings and arrest /bunkers/." The "bunker" in which 1,000 Soviet prisoners of war were supposedly gassed is in fact the basement of Block 11 in the Main Camp. It should also be noted that the unknown witness placed a crematorium in the area where "Bunker 1" should have been located: based on rather distorted second- or third-hand information, this crematorium could only refer to Crematoria IV and V, which were under construction in that area in the second half of 1942 and early 1943.

[410] TNA, FO 371-42806. See Document 8b. This diagram, unlike Document 8, is accompanied by a sheet of "Explanations" relating mainly to the Auschwitz Camp (Points 1-30 and Block 1-28) with only a few entries about Birkenau (letters A, B, C, D).

The text in no way explains the sketch of Birkenau, of which the author of the report possessed only very approximate knowledge, so much so that he asserts that the "gas chambers" […] were called "Brzezinka"! These gas chambers, in the plural, were presumably already in operation in 1941, and 500-600 camp inmates were allegedly gassed there once or twice a week, starting in 1942. Not content with such lunacy, the author adds that "huge transports of Poles, Czechs and even Germans"[!] were destroyed in the chambers. 800,000 people are said to have been exterminated by the spring of 1943, but the author of the report, apart from his familiarity with the term "gas chambers," actually knew nothing about them, least of all that they were supposed to have been two farmhouses or "bunkers."

The fable of the killing of inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" in the Auschwitz crematorium in 1942-1943 was subsequently taken up and embroidered by other "witnesses." One of them is Witold Pilecki. In 1940, Pilecki, a lieutenant in the Polish army reserve, was inspector of the *Tajna Armia Polska*, the Polish Clandestine Army. In the summer of that year, if we believe him, he presented himself to his superior and informed him that he was prepared to enter the recently established Auschwitz Camp in order to organize a resistance group there. On September 19, he was arrested in Warsaw during a German round-up, and on the night of September 21-22, 1940 he was interned at Auschwitz under the name of Tadeusz Serafiński, and registered as inmate number 4859. Pilecki formed an early resistance group there called Union of the Military Organization (*Związek Organizacji Wojskowej*), which later merged with the Union of Armed Struggle (*Związek Walki Zbrojnie*) into a political committee chaired by Roman Rybarski. This committee directed and coordinated the operations of all resistance groups at Auschwitz (Świebocki 2000, pp. 65-67, 80f.).

After his escape from the camp, which he says took place on April 27, 1943, he drafted the so-called "Report W" the following autumn. I translate the parts relating to the alleged extermination (Pawłowicz, p. 92):

> *"The following is to commemorate the facts and names of the Auschwitz inmates working there in the Military Organization – after the successful arbitrary abandonment of* [escape from] *the camp on the night of April 26-27, 1943, and after 31 months of incarceration there, where from the beginning* [of the camp's existence] *until March 1943, 11,200 inmates were shot, about 34,000 were gassed, about 41,000 inmates died – killed on the spot, from disease and other conditions – about 6,000 were transferred to other camps (as of March 1943), 1,115 prisoners were transferred and released. In March 1943, there were approximately 29,000* [inmates] *alive in the camp; the current number exceeding 121,000. The above figures refer to the 'Häftlinge'* [*Haftlingów*, inmates] *– normally registered after internment and identified with a consecutive inmate number.* [They] *on the other hand do not include the huge amount of people deported there to immediately deprive them of their*

lives, which happened at a distance of a couple of kilometers from the camp – in Brzezinka – near a branch [satellite camp] *in Oświęcim – at the Rajsko Camp, where entire transports of people were gassed, brought there by trains and trucks – sometimes a couple of thousand a day, whose number calculated in round figures in August 1942 exceeded 800,000 people, and in March 1943 amounted to over a million and a half* [*ponad półtora miliona ludzi*]. *Jews were prevalent, but there were also Czechs, Germans and others. But it grieved us in a particular way when, in the enormous heaps of clothes and objects belonging to the gassed, we found, between shoes and prams, rosaries and prayer books in Polish. In this monstrous massacre, among other things, the population of some towns in the Lublin region perished. In addition, at the same time, 11,400 prisoners of war – Bolsheviks – were killed in various ways in our camp and its branches."*

Pilecki therefore claimed that among the registered inmates there had been:

– 11,200 shot, which is pure fantasy,
– 34,000 gassed, which is false even from the orthodox perspective,
– 41,000 deaths ("natural" mortality), which is much lower than the actual figure,[411]
– 11,400 murdered POWs, which is untrue.

Adding these four numbers results in 97,600, and adding the other two (6,000 and 1,115), we arrive at approximately 104,715. If the number of surviving inmates amounted to 29,000, the total sum (133,715) far exceeds that of the "current" number of inmates claimed (121,000). In fact, on March 31, 1943, the registration number 112,107 was assigned,[412] so that even the claimed "current" number of 121,000 is incorrect. Moreover, Pilecki's statistics completely ignore female prisoners.

The claimed gassing of 800,000 unregistered deportees upon arrival until August 1942 is pure folly, as is the figure of 1,500,000 gassed until March 1943.

Then Pilecki reports on the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 (Pawłowicz, pp. 95f.):

"In August 1942, during the typhus epidemic, the authorities, under the pretext of 'delousing,' gassed many inmates, even those who had already recovered but were still in the typhus block (20) for convalescence. They went into the gas [*do gazu*] *in full awareness that they owed their deaths to the fact that they were still at the typhus block on the very day of the gassing. The block was closed and all, with the exception of the doctors and nurses, were taken by trucks into the gas* [*do gazu*]. *There, Captain Dr. Władysław Dering managed to save over 20 Poles by disguising them as nurses. I fell ill with typhus six*

[411] From July 1941 to March 1943, over 79,000 registered inmates died, including Soviet POWs.
[412] Transport lists, NOKW-2824, p. 9 (*Männerlager*), p. 18.

weeks after this mass gassing, and luckily I got over this disease. Almost all the 'old numbers' had to suffer through the disease."

This claimed mass gassing is another figment of resistance propaganda, as I documented in Chapter 1.3. of the presernt study, where I exposed the real measures taken by the German authorities to eradicate the epidemic.

Later, Pilecki returns to the theme of the alleged extermination (Pawłowicz, p. 96):

"As in Katyn, at first the bodies of the killed (gassed) were buried in large pits in Brzezinka, a task assigned a special 'Kommando' [*specjalne 'Komando'*] *exclusively composed of Jews who remained alive for just two weeks, and then they were gassed. Later it turned out that this system was not good, because the water around it began to smell, well… traces remained. Corpses were dug up and burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]. *At the beginning, this was done by hand, but then cranes were used* [*dźwigi*]. *One could not speak of cremation in the crematorium* [*w crematorium*], *because the crematoria* [*krematoria*] *could not handle it. The gassing of healthy people made a greater impression only the first time. A couple of months after the start of the war with the Bolsheviks, the camp authorities received several hundred of the first prisoners, of which seven hundred, in the presence of a certain commission, were forced into one cell in Block 11* [*do jednej celi w bloku 11*] *(the gas chambers were not yet ready for use* [*komory gazowe nie były jeszcze gotowe do użytku*]). *They were crammed in such a way that there was no* [more] *room,* [every crack of] *the whole room* [*całą sale*] *was sealed, and they were gassed in the presence of the procession* [the aforementioned commission] *equipped with gas masks* [*w maskach gazowych*]. *Those who could enter there after airing the room said that they had brought back Dante impressions. Judging by the uniforms worn by those gassed, they must have been from the entire Bolshevik hierarchy of various units. Apparently this was a gas test."*

One of Pilecki's main tasks was to gather information about Auschwitz and transmit it outside the camp, a task facilitated by his position in the camp's resistance movement, but even here he only reported simple propaganda nonsense: although he had remained in Auschwitz until the end of April 1943, he knew nothing of the orthodox narrative that was subsequently imposed: nothing of the alleged gassings in the Main Camp's crematorium; nothing about the "gas chambers" (how many there were, their design, with what substance they operated, or where exactly they they were located – in this regard he limited himself to saying that they were "at the Rajsko Camp"!); nothing about any of the three crematoria that had come into operation in Birkenau by that time (Crematoria II, IV and V); he speaks of "crematorium" and "crematoria," as if there was no difference.

Pilecki had evidently heard the story of the mass graves of Birkenau and the special unit that was attached to it, with the lie that they lived only for two weeks before being summarily killed, but he was completely unaware of the

presence of the two presumed gassing "bunkers"; he was aware of the cremation of corpses ("on pyres," not in cremation pits), but he did not know when it began and how long it lasted, nor approximately how many corpses had been exhumed and cremated. Here he invents a device not found anywhere else: the "cranes." The "gassing of healthy people," therefore fit for work, is unreasonable and in open contrast to the canons of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Pilecki finally reworked the story of the "first gassing," turning it into an even-more-imaginative version. The "commission" he mentioned was the one presided over by Rudolf Mildner, head of the Gestapo of Kattowitz, who in November 1941 went to Auschwitz and examined Soviet POWs, classifying them into three categories, of which only 300 were considered fanatical communists and doomed to death, 700 were deemed politically compromised, 8,000 politically nonsuspect and 30 "fit for reconstruction" (Mattogno 2016e, pp. 114-119). On November 15, Himmler ordered that the condemned, if they were physically robust, could avoid execution and be sent to work in a stone quarry, and two days later the head of the Political Department of Auschwitz prepared the first list of exempted prisoners (*ibid*., pp. 123f., 145f.). The actual number of executed Soviet POWs, for which no documents exist, were therefore less than 300. The execution did not take place before mid-November 1941 (so the date of the "first gassing" at the beginning of September 1941 is anachronistic), and finally there is no evidence that the execution was carried out by gassing.

According to Pilecki, the alleged gassing took place in one cell of the basement of Block 11, which is blatant nonsense, because the largest cell in that basement, No. 22, had an area of merely 12.3 square meters (132 sq ft, *ibid*., p. 33), so the SS would have crammed 57 people onto each square meter! Despite this, the commission is said to have witnessed the gassing with gas masks, evidently inside the cell! By asserting that "the gas chambers were not yet ready for use," Pilecki suggests that "gas chambers" already were under construction at the time, which is another nonsense, and perhaps this "gas test" was needed precisely to make them ready for use. Pilecki's report therefore unequivocally confirms that the camp's resistance groups were true breeding grounds for propaganda lies.

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country, General Government and Eastern Territories over the period May 22 – June 19, 1943" reports laconically:

> *"The crematorium is working full steam* [*Krematorium pracuje pełną parą*]*."*

A "Description of Auschwitz Concentration Camp" dated "Auschwitz, July 10, 1943" ("*Oświęcim 10 VII 1943 r.*") dwells upon the Jews in detail:[413]

[413] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 53.

> *"468,000 unregistered Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz by September 1942. Approximately 60,000 Jews arrived from Greece (Salonica, Athens), Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia between September 1942 and the beginning of June 1943, in addition to 50,000 from the Netherlands, Belgium and France and approximately 60,000 from Chrzanów, 6,000 from Kęty, Żywiec, Sucha, Ślemień and 5,000 from the surrounding region. Only 2% of these persons are still alive today. 98% of these* [were sent] *to the gas* [*do gazu*], *most of them young people in good health who were burned to death while still half-alive. Every transport that arrives at Auschwitz is unloaded, after which the men are separated from the women and then, en masse, after which 98% of them (particularly the women and children) are loaded onto trucks without selection and taken to the gas chamber at Birkenau* [*do komory gazowej w Brzezince*]*; after horrible torments (asphyxia) lasting 10-15 minutes, the bodies are thrown through holes* [*przez otwór*] *and burnt on a pyre* [*na stosie*]. *It should be noted that, before entering the gas chamber, they were compelled to take a shower* [*kąpiel*]. *Due to the shortage of toxic gas* [*gazów trujących*], *they also burned people who were half-alive. Three large crematoria with a capacity of 10,000 bodies per day have now been built at Birkenau,*[414] *which burn bodies continually and are called the 'Eternal Flame' by the local population* [*wieczym ogniem*]. *The remaining 2% of the transport is divided up between the women's camp at Birkenau, and the Auschwitz men's camp at Birkenau."*

The data relating to the Jews deported over the period indicated are all erroneous. Approximately 46,700 Jews were deported from Greece, approximately 10,700 from Slovakia and the Protectorate, and over 67,000 from Belgium, the Netherlands and France. A total number of 246,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz (as against 181,000 in the report), but approximately 49,700 of them, or 20% of the total, were registered, ten times as many as this report claims; the fictitious 2% of registered Jews corresponds to approximately 3,600 persons, so that there would have been approximately 177,400 presumed gassing victims.

The mention of persons burned while still half-alive forms part of the litany of imaginary atrocities. *The* gas chamber at Birkenau – singular – remains absolutely undescribed, but the fairy tale of how ingenuously it was camouflaged is explained: before being gassed, the victims had to take a real shower! We do not even understand how this could have occurred, but it is a rather strange fact that, although the Germans had three crematoria with a daily capacity of 10,000 bodies, they still burned the corpses "on a pyre," after throwing them "through holes," all of which is incompatible with the current orthodox narrative of both the crematoria and the "bunkers."

---

[414] This fantasy was repeated in an article published in *Pravda* of March 24, 1944, p. 4, titled "*Germanskij 'lager smerti' v Polsce*" ("German 'Death Camp' in Poland").

The cremation capacity claimed for the three crematoria is simply absurd and not even commensurate with the equally fictitious capacity of 3,000 bodies per day for one single crematorium, as claimed in the preceding messages.

Approximately 10,000 Gypsies had been taken to Birkenau, the report continues, "but they, too, were all gassed *en masse* a couple of days ago"; according to the Auschwitz Museum, no Gypsies were gassed between July 15 and August 8; to the contrary, 47 children were born in the associated camp in July (Parcer, Vol. 2, pp. 1555f.).

The description's paragraph "Oświęcim" contains other fantastic claims:

> *"Transports en masse started arriving at Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Birkenau) on June 20, that is: 1 transport carrying 870 people from Nice (southern France), 1 transport carrying over 500 persons from Berlin, 1 transport carrying 900 persons from Salonica, 2 transports carrying 1,600 persons from Bendsburg, 1 transport from Sosnowitz and 1 transport from Lublin, carrying 391 persons. 80% of the persons traveling on these transports were Jews, while 20% were Gypsies from Greece and southern France. Perhaps 10% of these people remained alive, while the remaining 90% were immediately taken to the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*] *and gassed."*

The fact is that not one single transport from Nice arrived at Auschwitz between June 20 and July 16, 1943 (although there was one from Drancy on June 26), nor were there any transports from Berlin, Salonica, Sosnowitz or Lublin. Only 69 Gypsies were interned over this period (*ibid.*, p. 1555).

This is followed by information on the phantasmagorical gassings of Poles:[415]

> *"Since that time* [June 20], *there have been a great many transports arriving with numerous Poles (women, children and the elderly). In the end, they were killed, or most of them, but by decapitation. The gassing of Poles was very widespread in the camp. Many inmates who had already been there for 3-4 years and who had suffered the most terrible privations, tolerating them for so long, were gassed although they were perfectly healthy, simply because they belonged to the intelligentsia. There are no rules for the gassings, people were gassed more or less at random, without selection."*

A "Radio dispatch for the BBC and the world"[416] dated July 15, 1943 provides very detailed information in this connection (*Obóz…*, p. 107.):

> *"The ghetto of Będzin was liquidated in the days between June 24 and 27. 2,500 Jews were taken to Auschwitz camp in a heavily guarded transport."*

But the first transport resulting from the dissolution of the Będzin Ghetto (in German: Bendsburg; English: Bendin) arrived at the camp only on August 1, 1943 (Czech 1990, p. 452).

---

[415] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.
[416] In the text, erroneously, "*świtu*," while, instead "*światu*," world.

This is followed by the fictitious figures relating to the number of deportees, registered inmates, and presumed gassing victims as already discussed earlier:

> *"468,000 Jews not included in the general registration were poisoned with gas* [*zatruto gazem*] *at Auschwitz Camp by the end of 1942. This is an officially verified figure. The average figure for deaths for Polish inmates fluctuated between 80 and 130 per day during the winter periods between the very creation of Auschwitz Camp and the end of 1942. 181,000 Jews from Poland, Greece, France, Belgium, Holland and Czechoslovakia were transported to Auschwitz between September of last year and June of this year. 177,000 of this figure were executed by poisoning with gas* [*przez zatrucie gazem*]. *Only 2 % are still alive."*

The dispatch then reiterates the baseless data set forth in the report dated July 10, 1943 (*Obóz…*, p. 107):

> *"Transports full of people arrived at Auschwitz between June 25* [in the preceding report: June 20] *of this year* [and July 15]*: 870 from Nice (France), over 500 from Berlin, 900 from Salonica, 1,600 from Sosnowiec, 391 from Lublin, and two transports from Będzin. 80% of them were Jews, 20% were Gypsies. At the present time, approximately 10% are still alive."*

A note from the editors of the book warns us that "these transports were not included in the transport lists for this period. They were probably sent directly to be exterminated as RSHA transports" (*ibid.*, fn 4, p. 108). As if to say that all information received from members of the resistance necessarily had to be true.

The report closes with another fabrication. It notes that a typhus epidemic was raging in the women's camp at the time (which is true), and that "inmate residents of blocks suspected of being infected are immediately killed by poisoning them in the gas chamber [*przez zatrucie w komorze gazowej*]" (*ibid.*, p. 107).

A "Report from the Territory of July 22, 1943" reports the observations of a civilian worker who had spent five months in the Main Camp. At Auschwitz there were "swimming pools for bathing [*baseny kąpielowe*], groups of inmates play soccer with the SS." Moreover, the Jewish transports from the Netherlands and Belgium were welcomed by an orchestra which played while they were sent to their execution (*na stracenie*; *ibid.*, pp. 108f.).

"Annex no. 57 for the period from July 16 to 31, 1943" says that the population of the camp was 37,000 inmates. "The number of Jews is considerably lessened due to the mass extermination in the gas chambers [*w komorach gazowych*]." The Germans had also begun to gas the Gypsies, among whom a typhus epidemic had broken out. And here is the final item of deliciousness (*ibid.*, pp. 109f.):

> *"Transports of Poles arriving from Radom, Lublin, Tarnobrzeg and Sandomierz were sent directly to the gas chambers."*

These transports are evidently completely invented.

"Annex no. 1 to the *I.*[*nformacja*] *B.*[*ieżąca*]" dated August 18, 1943 contains a long "Letter from an Auschwitz inmate." By means of a crude and hare-brained calculation, the document claims that the current registration number was 90,000 and that the effective camp manpower was 33,000 inmates; minus approximately 3,000 inmates transferred to other camps or discharged, this means that 57,000 inmates had been murdered.[417] "Mortality exceeds 10,000 [deaths] per month, an average of 130 [recte: 330] persons per day." The letter rehashes the preceding information with the addition of the author's following personal information (*ibid.*, pp. 111f.):

> *"Entire transports are sent directly to the gas* [*na gaz*], *without any numbering (registration). The number of victims already exceeds 500,000, mostly Jews. Recent transports of Poles from the region of Lublin are sent directly to the gas* [*na gaz*] *(men and women). The children are thrown directly into the fire. Outside Birkenau burns the so-called 'Eternal Flame'* [*wieczny ogień*] *– a pile of bodies in the open air – since the crematorium* [*krematorium*] *is unable to deal with them all. At the present time, gassing experiments are being conducted in the open air instead of in the chamber* [*próby z gazowaniem na wolnym powietrzu, zamiast w komorze*] *for military purposes."*

Shortly after the above, the author clarifies:

> *"The new crematorium* [*nowe crematorium*] *burns 5,000 persons per day, mostly Jews."*

There is no need to comment on such absurdities.

Under the heading "5 - IV.43," the letter speaks of the Gypsies. Here, the author again mentions the gassings:[418]

> *"The gassing of sick people and the weak* [takes place] *as if it were perfectly normal, that is, it happens all the time. Approximately 5,000 Greek Jews were recently taken away. Some of them went directly to the gas chamber, some were sent to work. The ones that got sent directly to the gas were not included in any numbering* [system] *(registration). In addition, another 100 people were recently gassed after sentencing* [by SS courts]*."*

The expression "go to the gas [*na gaz*]" is repeated several times without any further explanation.

Under the date May 3 appears another version of the population and mortality statistics: until March 1, 1943, the current registration number was 113,272, while effective manpower was 29,415 inmates. Between June 14,

---

[417] Minus the 3,000 transferees, there would have been 54,000 deaths.

[418] "Auschwitz. Annotated Letters from an Auschwitz Inmate /April-June 1943/." Hoover Institution, Sprawozdanie, Box 3, p. 20, p. 112.

1940 and March 1, 1943, there were 76,721 inmates (that should be 76,244); 1,117 had been released, while 6,496 had been transferred to other camps. The deaths were broken down as follows: natural death: 31,524; shot: 11,274; "deprived of life in the gas chamber [*w komorze gazowe*j], 33,923" (*Obóz…*, p. 113). These data are purely fantastic as well.

The letter dwells on the Soviet POWs. They were sent to Auschwitz starting in September 1941, and amounted to a total of 11,572, a figure which was very close to the correct figure of 11,939 by April 15, 1942, upon which date there were only 161 of them left, according to the letter, instead of the true figure of 262;[419] of these, the letter continues, 6,314 were shot, the others died of starvation and mistreatment. This figure is wrong, but at least the author eschewed the fairy tale of the gassings of the Soviet POWs. Further along in his letter, after indicating the manpower at Birkenau on April 25, 1943, we read (*Obóz…*, p. 115):

> *"At Birkenau, they are hurriedly re-opening the mass graves of 11,000 Soviet POWS who died over the period of the two winter months of 1942 – the bodies were burnt to destroy all traces. The gassings and* [lethal] *injections were suspended 14 days ago."*

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, all the mass graves of Birkenau, including those containing the bodies of Soviet POWs, were emptied by December 3, 1942 (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.), while the letter claims that the work was still underway on April 25, 1943; this is, however, in accordance with the statements of Hans Aumeier as quoted earlier, according to which the exhumation-cremation lasted "until the spring of 1943." Orthodox Holocaust historiography is entirely silent as to any suspension of gassings and lethal injections. In the month of April, the *Auchwitz Chronicle* records the gassing, after "selection," of 11 transports, at maximum intervals of six days (April 3 and 9; Czech 1990, pp. 365-387).

The letter then speaks of a name change for the camp, from "extermination camp" ("*Vernichtungslager*") to "labor camp" ("*Arbeitslager*"; *Obóz…*, p. 115), which is another myth.

Next follows a list of leading SS staff members, almost all of them with garbled names and ranks:

– *Hauptführer* Hess, instead of *Obersturmbannführer* Höss;
– *Lagerführer Hauptsturmführer* Aufmeger, instead of *Schutzhaftlagerführer Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier;
– *Lagerkommandant* Schwarz; Höss was the *Lagerkommandant*; Schwarz was head of Department IIIa at the time;
– *Standortarzt* Würtz, instead of Wirths;
– *Politischeabteilung* (sic) Jubner instead of Grabner;

[419] Statistical elaboration of the "*Stärkebuch*" by Judge Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 35.

– *Transportführer* Stienitz, instead of Stiewitz (*ibid.*).

One must wonder as to the source of the letter writer's information.

The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country, General Government and Eastern Territories over the Period of July 26 –August 26, 1943" contains the same fictitious statistics already disseminated before, with additional fantasies; the effective camp manpower was 37,000, and "643,000 inmates [*więźniów*] had already been killed by the end of 1942, including [*w tym*] approximately 95,000 Polish men and women"! The year 1943 had brought "a new large quantity of victims," and that was all! (*Obóz…*, pp. 118f.)

However, there are other brief news items not reported in the book *Obóz…* (Gmitruk *et al*., pp. 436f.):

> *"According to information recently received from Auschwitz, up to the end of 1942, 468,000 Jews were killed in gas chambers, while in the first half of 1943 about 180,000 Jews were killed. A number of particularly healthy Jews in good shape have been sent to Auschwitz for experiments in the fields of fertilization, sterilization and castration."*

A report titled "Mass Executions between July 15 and August 8, 1943" states that, after July 15, "mass transports of Polish hostages" arrived at Auschwitz, including transports from Tarnów, Krakow, Lublin, Radom and Warsaw, and that "all these persons were immediately executed." Furthermore, "approximately 2-43 [no doubt 2 to 3] transports" of Poles arrived every week and were also executed – fictions invented, as I have pointed out earlier, to stress the sufferings of the Polish people. One paragraph is dedicated to the Jews:[420]

> *"Sporadic transports of Jews arrived on July 15 and August 1 from various labor camps in Germany. These people were more dead than alive. They were completely exhausted and could no longer stand up due to* [excessive] *manual labor and deprivation. They could not even climb from the railway car into the trucks, and were unceremoniously picked up and thrown into the trucks like blocks of wood. They were then immediately taken to Birkenau, where they were gassed."*

These transports are all completely fictional. Next we read that a general delousing of the men's camp and women's camp was carried out on August 1, 2 and 3 – evidently nothing less than a "mass gassing." The *Auschwitz Chronicle* contains no mention of this. We furthermore read:

> *"The resettlement of all the Jews from Sosnowiec and Będzin was being carried out at the same time as the delousing. 15 fully loaded trains arrived, carrying about 15,000 people. In addition, trucks spent entire nights making return trips.* […] *Since the crematoria could not deal with so many people, the bodies were usually cremated in the open, and for 3 days nothing but inexorable flames could be seen in which the bodies were burned. Transports from*

[420] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 56.

France also arrived and were disposed of in the same way. Birkenau set a record for gassing 30,000 people over the course of a single day."

At this point, there is a need for a more in-depth examination of the deportation of Jews from Sosnowiec (Sosnowitz) and Będzin (Bendsburg) to Auschwitz. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 14 Jewish transports reached Auschwitz from these two localities between August 1 and 14 carrying 32,000 deportees. Another two transports from Bendsburg arrived on June 24 carrying 1,600 deportees, including six women and 19 men (who were registered with the nos. 125419-125437), while the remaining 1,575 were gassed.

As sources for this last transport, Czech cites a book by Natan Eliasz Szternfinkiel published in 1946, and an underground report no doubt repeating the information from the "Description of Auschwitz Concentration Camp" of July 10, 1943, which does indeed mention the arrival of "2 transports carrying 1,600 people from Bendsburg" after June 20, without indicating any precise date. These transports are all purely fictitious. The report from the Auschwitz camp physician (*Lagerarzt*) to the camp headquarters dated June 28, 1943 on the inmates registered between June 21 and 25 explicitly states that the numbers 125385-125437, including those for the presumed deportees from Bendsburg, were assigned to the deportees on a transport from Kattowitz.[421]

As for the 32,000 Jews deported from Sosnowitz and Bendsburg, only the registrations are documented. The lists of male and female transports, compiled surreptitiously by Kazimierz Smoleń and other inmates working in the Political Department, contain the date, registration numbers and origins of the transports, but for these Jews, the origin is never given. A total of 6,367 Jews – 3,380 men and 2,987 women, including 466 Belgian Jews and 273 French Jewesses – were registered between August 1 and 12, 1943.

There are 14 sets of registration numbers for the above-mentioned Polish Jews, and if each one of them corresponded to a separate transport, there were indeed 14 of them, but there is no certainty in this regard. The number of deportees on each transport and their origins indicated in the *Auschitz Chronicle* are, however, completely invented, because nothing is known in this regard, and in fact, Czech does not even attempt to justify her conjectures in any way. From a letter from the police superintendent of Sosnowitz to the chief of staff of the regular police force of Military District VIII headquartered in Breslau, we learn that approximately 30,000 Jews from the Jewish ghettoes at Sosnowitz and Bendsburg had been deported between August 1 and 7, but the operation was not over yet.[422] The transport's destination is not indicated, and there is no certainty that these Jews were all deported to Auschwitz; that they were, was a claim made by another resistance report, as we shall see later, but the Polish Jewish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote that approximately 20,000

[421] RGVA, 502-1-71, p. 71.
[422] YVA, O.53-10, pp. 367f.

Jews were sent to Auschwitz, while a few other groups were transferred to the Annaberg Labor Camp and assigned to the Schmelt Organization (Eisenbach, p. 540).

Czech mentions a total number of 2,000 deportees each in six transports, 3,000 each in another six, and 1,000 each for two more, but this contradicts the data contained in the report, which speaks of about 15,000 persons in 15 trains; therefore, these trains carried 1,000 people each, on average. If those transports had about 1,000 deportees each, Czech's 14 transports would result in ca. 14,000 people reaching Auschwitz from those two ghettoes. The tale of 30,000 persons gassed on a single day anticipated the 1944 figure relating to the period of arrival of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz.

A "Review of the Most Important Events in the Country. Month Communication dated August 27, 1943" sets forth the statistics of the living and dead. For the period leading up to March 1, 1943, it regurgitates numbers already mentioned earlier: effective camp manpower: 29,415 inmates; deaths: 76,721, including 33,923 poisoned "in the gas chamber." On April 25, the census was 34,055 inmates, with a monthly mortality rate of 10,000! "Apart from these, transports of Jews (carrying half a million people up to the present time) have been killed in the gas chambers (*w komorach gazowych*), without being included in the registration." This is followed by the anachronistic yarn of the cremation of the bodies of Soviet POWs and the horror story of children burnt alive (*Obóz…*, pp. 119f.):

> *"The bodies of 11,000 Bolshevik prisoners murdered during the winter of this year were disinterred. The bodies have been burned. 5,000 bodies per day are burned in the crematorium* [*w crematorium*], *while the rest, since there are more* [than 5,000 a day], *are burned alive in the 'eternal flame' in the open air at Birkenau*[423] *– the children are thrown into the fire while still alive."*

Finally, the fable of the "eternal flame" reaches its atrocious apex: children are being burned alive in it!

"Annex no. 58 for the Period of August 1-31, 1943," apart from the odd idea that there was a crematorium at Rajsko, offers nothing new:

> *"468,000 Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz without general registration by the end of 1943* [sic]. *Of the 60,000 foreign Jews who arrived at Auschwitz by September 1942, barely 2% are currently still alive, while the rest have been gassed. Most of them* [*przeważnie*] *were gassed in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*] *at Brzezinka (Birkenau). There is also a crematorium at Rajsko, where the bodies of those who have died or were gassed are burned."*

This is followed by a repetition of the fictitious transports list from Nice, Salonica etc., with the variation that the 1,600 deportees from the two transports from Będzin are attributed to Sosnowitz instead with the following comment:

---

[423] In German in the text.

> *"Almost not a single person from these transports, or from the subsequent Polish transports, is still alive – all were gassed."*

At that time, the report concludes, a typhus epidemic was raging in the women's camp at Birkenau, therefore the SS authorities "closed entire blocks, liquidated the[ir] inhabitants with gas [*gazem*] – because they were suspected of carrying typhus" (*ibid.*, pp. 121f.), in other words, they gassed them inside their housing blocks!

A "Dispatch for the BBC and for the World" dated August 31 supplies further information on the deportation from the ghettoes of Bendsburg and Sosnowitz (*ibid.*, p. 122):

> *"A liquidation action of the Jewish ghettoes was carried out in the territory of Silesia over the course of August. The ghettoes in the territory of Zaglębie Dąbrowskie, particularly, the cities of Sosnowiec, Będzin and Dąbrowa Górnicza, were liquidated between August 1 and 4; all the Jews were sent to Auschwitz. – Those remaining, that is, 5,000 Jews from Chrzanów, were sent to the camp on August 19."*

The transport from Chrzanów (a locality approximately 20 km north-east of Auschwitz) is pure fantasy.

The *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 37 dated September 22, 1943 says that 249 German citizens were transported to Auschwitz in the month of July, after which "they were chased straight from the train into the gas chamber (*z pociągu do komory gazowej*) under a hail of gunfire – the reason is unknown." This transport is also completely imaginary.

The first attempt at a coherent, documented description of the presumed gassings in the crematoria at Birkenau dates back to the summer of 1943. After his escape from Auschwitz on May 20, 1943, Stanisław Chybiński wrote a report over the course of the summer titled "*Obrazki Auschwitzu*" ("Pictures of Auschwitz"), which was introduced into evidence during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. An anonymous "Legend" appears at the end, perhaps written by Chybiński himself, "interpreting" four "original plans" (*oryginalne plany*) of the Birkenau crematoria (in actual fact, of Crematorium II): No. 932, "floor plan of basement" (of January 23, 1942; Pressac 1989, pp. 284f.), No. 1173 (January 15, 1942; *ibid.*, p. 273), No. 1301 (May 8, 1942; *ibid.*, p. 293) and No. 2003 (December 9, 1942). Attention is invited, among other things, to the presence of Morgues #1, 2, 3, followed by this comment:

> *"All the attached drawings represent one single crematorium. Two were built, and two others, identical to the first, but were double-twinned* [i.e., mirror symmetrical].
>
> *The crematoria therefore had a total of 36 furnaces, in addition to which each furnace had 3 cremation chambers capable of accommodating 3 bodies each, that is, a* [total] *load of 324 bodies at a time. The* [process of] *cremation, as stated in the 'Pictures of Auschwitz,' lasted 7 minutes.* […] *Every load of 324*

> *bodies burned in 7 minutes. For a new load, and to clean the furnaces, took another 7-8 minutes, if it was done correctly.* […] *Thus, one cremation, including loading,* [lasted] *15 minutes, or 1,396* [recte: 1,296] *bodies per hour. At this rate, therefore, the maximum capacity of the basements – 11,600 persons – was cremated in approximately 9 hours.* […] *One need only calculate the productivity of the crematoria in two years to obtain a very eloquent figure, i.e.:*
> *1,296*[424] *x 24 x 30 x 12 x 2 = 22,394,880*
> *which is more or less equal to the number of Poles after the expulsion of the national minority* [Germans, Ukrainians, Jews etc.]*."*

The background of these claimed facilities was in fact the extermination of the Poles; Jews are not even mentioned.[425]

> *"We are now walking along the road which leads the doomed persons to their deaths. Here comes a truck. Columns* [of persons] *descend – women, children, and men who go directly to the basements. Passing through the antechamber (they are registered in the office, then proceed to the* Waschraum [washroom] *and are there ordered, with whiplashes, to undress rapidly and to enter the 'shower room.' They leave their clothes right there. All those who enter the basement are locked in hermetically. In all three of the chambers – 'baths' – they are crammed together tightly, and depending on the intensity* [sic] *from 700 to 2,800 persons, and in fact in all four crematoria, from 2,800 to 11,600 persons. The chambers are hermetically sealed. The capos – SS men – now take up position to administer death; they have no caption*[426] */diagram 2003, left, in front of the freight elevator/ and instead of water from the lower 'air duct'* [*luftkanałem*], *...the gas... enters... with a whistling noise. After 15 minutes, the premises are ventilated with powerful fans, expelling the gas towards the outside through blowholes with outlets at the top* [of the wall] *and... now the burned offerings* [*całopalenia*] *begins, but only after the extraction of all dental gold and similar activities."*

This description is not an eyewitness testimony, but an imaginary story created out of whole cloth based on the four above-mentioned drawings of Crematorium II, which as yet for chronological reasons show none of Pressac's "criminal traces" capable of suggesting the presence of a gas chamber in this building – apart maybe from the absence of the corpse chute (*Rutsche*) in Plan No. 932, which is irrelevant in this context. Therefore, the author of the "Legend" was compelled to give free rein to his fantasies. He considered the four crematoria at Birkenau to be identical, all built according to the above-mentioned plans, which confirms the artificiality of his description. First, women, children and men entered the basement; the Polish term used (*piwnica*) is equivalent to the German term "*Untergeschoss*" in the plans. The plural pre-

---

[424] In the text, erroneously, "1.236."
[425] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 399-401.
[426] Meaning that the location of the SS men is not indicated on the plans of the crematoria.

sumably indicates the ensemble of the underground areas of the crematorium. Where did the victims enter? In the 1942 plans in question, the entrance at the end of Morgue #2, added only later, has not yet been included; there is not even any slide with a double stairway on both sides leading into the hallway (which was constructed as shown on later plans). The only accessway was the SS service entrance. Plan No. 2003 in fact bears the heading "Crematorium in POW Camp. Cover sheet to Nos. 932 and 933, moving basement entranceway to roadside." According to the author, the victims did indeed use this accessway. In that case, the victims would have found themselves in the antechamber (*przdpokój*, German: *Vorplatz*), after which they would have entered an office (*biuro*/*Büro*), where they were registered (!), then entered the "*Waschraum*" (washroom, German in the text). Here, the author of the report makes a mistake, because in Plan No. 2003, the washroom appears in the ground floor. The three chambers (*komory*) – the expression "gas chambers" is never used – were obviously Morgues #1, 2 and 3. The designation "[shower] *baths*" (*łaźnie*) attributed to these chambers was no doubt an echo from preceding stories as examined earlier. The position of the SS inflicting death was obviously not indicated in the plans, therefore, the author of the report invented a location in front of the freight elevator (*winda*, translation of *Aufzug*), without further specification. How they could operate so as to inflict death upon the victims from this position is not explained. The air duct (*luftkanał*) corresponds to the German "*Luftkanal*," but this term does not appear in the abovementioned plans; instead, the words "air-intake duct" and "air-extraction duct" ("*Belüftungskanal*," "*Entlüftungskanal*"). Plan No. 1173 shows the vertical section of Morgue #1 with an upper "air-intake duct" and a lower "air-extraction duct," and specifies that the latter led "to the attic." The story that this "air duct" carried the gas "instead of water" (*zamiast wody*) is even more absurd than that of gas instead of water flowing from shower heads, which was *en vogue* at that time: it is not possible for an air duct to carry water, and even less that the gas came in through the "lower" air duct, hence from the air-*extraction* duct, which was an exhaust duct for stale or foul air. The blow holes (*odpowietrzniki*) were perhaps the 32 exhaust vents from Morgue #1 referred to in Plan No. 932 and located in the two side walls, 16 on each side; at the top of the wall, these fed into the air-*intake* duct leading to the attic.[427]

This report is of fundamental importance to the literary genesis of the gassings in the crematoria for another reason as well. It is not known how the author of the "Legend" had deduced the presence of nine three-muffle cremation furnaces in Crematorium II from the plans, since he believed that the four crematoria of Birkenau were identical: he spoke of a total of 36 three-muffle furnaces. This claim, the fruit of a gross error of interpretation or deliberate

[427] The ventilation system in Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau is illustrated in detail in Mattogno/Poggi.

deceit, then became, as we shall see, one of the cornerstones of the Alfred Wetzler Report, which was copied over into the well-known *War Refugee Board Report*.

The report in question was the first attempt – and remained the only attempt for a year – to render an accounting of what Jean-Claude Pressac called the "machinery of mass murder" inside the crematorium.

A report dated July 10, 1943 said that 468,000 Jews had been gassed by September 1942; 181,000 Jews had arrived between September 1942 and the beginning of June 1943, 98% of whom (177,380) were also gassed; the total claimed balance sheet of gassing victims was therefore 645,000 in round numbers.

A radio message dated July 15, 1943 also spoke of the gassing of 468,000 Jews, but only up to the end of 1942, and the arrival of over 181,000 Jews, of whom 177,000 were gassed, would have brought the death toll to 645,000 victims also.

This information was later reworked and transmitted to London by "Wanda" at the end of January 1944. Breitman cites this document, attributing great importance to it. It mentions the presumed 468,000 gassing victims, the claimed additional 181,000 deportees, 98% of whom are supposed to have been gassed, making a subsequent total of 645,000 gassing victims (Breitman 1998, p. 120). But in this regard, he does not even wonder whether these nonsensical figures are "very close to what postwar reconstruction would establish as the actual situation at the time" (*ibid*., pp. 116f.); as far as one can tell, he takes it as an indisputable fact.

The "Report on the Situation in the Eastern Territories No. 7 (up until September 30, 1943)," returned to the customary confused fantasies. On June 7, according to the report, a transport of approximately 1,700 persons arrived. "The train was immediately shunted to Birkenau, where all the inmates were asphyxiated with gases [*gazami*]." This transport is completely imaginary. The report continues as follows (*Obóz…*, p. 133):

> *"Around mid-year, 7,300 Jews arrived from Greece. All incoming Jews were killed, one after the other, in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*]. […]
> *Two new crematoria were consigned for the purpose in April. Up until that time, the Jews had been killed in a* [rather] *primitive way: the bodies of the Jews poisoned with gases* [*gazami*] *were arranged in layers upon pyres* [*na stosach*] *and drenched with flammable materials. The intolerable stench of the burning corpses could be smelled from several kilometers away."*

The first Jewish transport from Greece arrived at Auschwitz on March 20, 1943, while the last one in 1943 arrived on August 18. There were 48,533 deportees in total, only 11,147 of whom were registered (Czech 1970, Table 2 between pp. 24 & 25). The information in the report was therefore wrong by a very wide margin.

The report fails to explain the nature of the "primitive" method of killing the Jews before the commissioning of the two crematoria, nor is there any mention of any "modern" killing method in these new installations, as would have been logical. The first three Birkenau crematoria were consigned to the camp administration in the following order:

– March 22, 1943: Crematorium IV
– March 31, 1943: Crematorium II
– April 4, 1943: Crematorium V.

Crematorium III was consigned on June 25, three months before the date of the report in question, yet the author of the report was unaware of that fact.

On October 18, 1943, "Tadeusz" compiled a list of the transports he claims had arrived at Auschwitz between August 3 and 28, containing the following Jewish transports (*Obóz…*, p. 135):

– August 2: 200 from Berlin
– August 5: 100 from Berlin
– August 5: 125 from Dresden (inmates)
– August 23: 100 from Berlin
– August 26: 1,026 from Wolsztyn (Wohlstein)
– August 27: 205 from Eberswald, "Märkische Stahlform-Werke"
– August 28: 1,600 resettled from Rawicz.

Nothing is said of their fates. These data offer an opportunity to illustrate other examples of Danuta Czech's distortions and falsehoods as contained in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Czech records one documented transport from Berlin on August 5 (100 deportees, unknown number of registered inmates; Czech 1990, p. 456), in addition to one on August 3 carrying 200 deportees, all of whom were said to have been gassed. For this latter, *Auschwitz Chronicle* editor Czech refers to the report in question (*ibid*., p. 454), although it mentions the date as August 2. According to Microfilm Publication A3355 of the National Archives in Washington, there were only two transports from Berlin to Auschwitz in August 1943, one of which departed on August 4 (carrying 99 deportees) and the other on August 28 (50 deportees). Therefore, the transport of August 3 with its 200 presumed gassing victims never existed.

Czech also borrows the yarn of the presumed transport carrying 205 Jews from Eberswald, all of whom are said to have been gassed (*ibid.*, p. 471), but such an assertion is indemonstrable by its very nature.

For August 5, she mentions the presumed arrival of the transport from Dresden, all 125 members of which are said to have been gassed (*ibid.*, p. 456).

A report from the Auschwitz camp physician to the camp headquarters dated September 6, 1943 on the inmates registered between August 26 and 31

shows that two inmates were registered from Dresden under the numbers 141804-141805.[428] Following the list of men's transports (NOKW-2824, p. 25), the *Auschwitz Chronicle* editor considers these two numbers assigned to two inmates of a consolidated "group transport" which arrived at Auschwitz on August 27, whose deportees received the numbers 141743-141816 (Czech 1990, p. 471). The above-mentioned report from the camp physician indicates, on the contrary, the individual localities of origin for the members of this group transport, which obviously could not be considered a single transport: Kattowitz, Troppau, Oppeln, Heydebreck, Koblenz, Bielefeld, Dresden, and Prague. Therefore, even the transport from Dresden and its 125 gassing victims is the mere fruit of fantasy.

According to Czech, the transport from Wolsztyn did not arrive on August 26, but on the 27th, carrying 1,026 deportees, 1,016 of whom were registered with the nos. 140721-141736, while the remaining 10 were presumably gassed (*ibid*., p. 471). The report from the camp physician attributes the numbers in question to a transport from a camp in Posen (Posznan). In this document, the Jewish transports are not reported, and the related numbers are not mentioned. The first gap relates to the numbers 139708-139885, 178 registered deportees of a documented transport from Holland, which arrived on August 26. There was then another gap which extends from 139897 to 140720, which the list of men's transports divides into 139897-140333 and 140334-140720, for the dates of August 26 and 27 (NOKW-2824, p. 25). Czech allocates the two series without any references to two Jewish transports from Zawierć (1,200 presumed gassing victims; Czech 1990, pp. 470f.). Again, with a reference to the list by "Tadeusz," she notes the arrival of a transport of 800 Jews from Küstrin (Kostrzyń) on August 28, 133 of whom are said to have been gassed (*ibid*., p. 473). But the list clearly says that they were not Jews but rather "political inmates from Kistrzyń" (*800 więźniów politycznych z Kistrzinia*).

Finally, Czech simply increases the number of claimed deportees of the August 28 transport from Rawicz (always taken from Tadeusz's list) from 1,600 to 2,000 deportees, and changes the date to August 29, thus obtaining another 600 gassing victims! (*Ibid*., p. 474)

A communiqué from the headquarters of the information services of the Polish government in exile of October 11, 1943, summarizing the history of the Auschwitz Camp, describes the crematorium in the Main Camp as follows:[429]

> *"There were three furnaces in which the cremations were performed using coke as fuel. Approximately 70 bodies could be cremated in an entire day, since, in each furnace, the bodies underwent total carbonization only in one*

[428] RGVA, 502-1-71, pp. 42-42a.
[429] *Obóz koncentracyjny w Oświęcimiu - informacje* (Auschwitz Concentration Camp – information). APMO, AU-D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 2.

half hour. If there were several bodies, this was shortened to 20 minutes[430] *and as a result, the bones were not completely burnt when they were thrown into the dump or onto the roads, together with the ashes of the remaining coke. This insufficient number of furnaces compelled the Germans to bury the bodies in the mass graves which I have already described. In September 1942, it seems, a new electrical furnace* [*piec elektryczny*] *was built, and the problem of cremation was satisfactorily solved."*

Urns containing their ashes were sent to the families of inmates who had died in the camp. 12,000 to 15,000 Poles and 2,000 to 3,000 Jews and a few thousand Soviet POWs had already died by March 1942.

A "Description of Auschwitz Concentration Camp" written by "Karol" in German on October 10, 1943, after stressing that "the annihilation of the Poles in the camp is progressing inexorably," mentions the first Jewish transport from Theresienstadt (*Obóz…*, pp. 138f., facsimile of the document):

"A few weeks go, approximately 2,000 people arrived from the ghetto in Teherensianstatt [sic]*/Czechoslovakia, i.e., Jewish men, women and children. Quite surprisingly, these people were not gassed like their predecessors, but rather, all these people, the sick, the young, men and women, were driven together to the women's camp in Birkenau, and are still living in the blocks there today."*

Further along, the report speaks of the arrest of inmates who "are awaiting the severest punishments in the bunker." This is additional confirmation that for the inmates the "bunker" was merely the Main Camp's brig. In the "Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature" of the Polish Government for the period of October 24 through November 21, 1943, we read only these two brief entries (Gmitruk *et al*., pp. 498, 502):

"In Auschwitz in recent weeks, about 30,000 Jews brought there from Polish territories have been executed in the gas chambers."

"At the [Auschwitz] *camp a malaria epidemic raged at that time. The mass killing of thousands of Jews in the gas chambers continued unabated. A transport to other camps and to work in the Reich to remove rubble was put together containing 17,000 Poles, Jews and Russians."*

"Annex No. 61 for the period between November 1 and 30, 1943" states that there was a malaria epidemic at Auschwitz starting in the month of September. Danuta Czech informs us that the malaria patients were transferred to Lublin (Czech 1990, p. 534).

A report with the subject "Quarterly report from the health service at the Auschwitz I Concentration Camp", compiled by the camp physician of CC

---

430 That is, the "carbonization" time, the second, "burning" phase of a cremation, which corresponds fairly closely to the first phase of a cremation, the time required to evaporate the water contained in a corpse.

Auschwitz I on December 16, 1943, explains the motive for the transfer: the Lublin Camp was considered an area free of anopheles mosquitoes.[431]

But as early as May 27, 1943, a transport of sick people departed as announced by Liebehenschel:[432]

> *"CC Auschwitz is immediately transferring 800 inmates sick with malaria to CC Lublin."*

The report then mentions the Jews (*Obóz…*, p. 142):

> *"The mass killings of Jews in gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*], *mostly women, is still going on."*

A transport carrying 17,000 Polish, Russian and Jewish inmates to other camps was prepared. There were approximately 6,000 re-educational inmates at Auschwitz.

> *"During the gassing of 30,000 Jews from Zagłębie Dąmbrowskie, the crematoria* [*krematoria*] *were unsuccessful in burning the bodies, so they were burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]*, the children were thrown alive into the flames."*

This referers to the Jewish Auschwitz deportees from Bendsburg (Będzin) and Sosnowitz, who initially numbered 15,000 (plus an undefined number transported in trucks) but here increase to 30,000, the canonical figure. There is no further need to dwell upon the macabre fantasy about children burned alive.

In the "Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature" of the Polish Government for the period of November 22 through December 18, 1943, we find this entry (Gmitruk *et al*., p. 526):

> *"New transports of Polish convicts are constantly being sent to the Auschwitz Camp with several prisoners from the General Government. At the end of November, about 1,000 men were sent there from Pawiak* [prison] *in Warsaw. In addition, from time to time smaller groups of prisoners arrive from Pawiak to Auschwitz. At the same time, however, large transports of prisoners leave from the Auschwitz Camp toward other camps in the Reich and in the Polish territories: among the latter, 8,000 inmates of Auschwitz have been transferred to the special hard labor camp of Jaworzno. Large executions took place recently in Auschwitz, during which many inmates who had been there for a couple of years were executed, among others."*

The few subsequent messages of 1943 make no reference to extermination of Jews.

2.3.3. The Reports of 1944

The 16th edition of *Informacja zachodnia* (Western Information) dated February 10, 1944 contains extraordinary information (*ibid* p. 151):

---

[431] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 97.
[432] APMO, *Arbeitseinsatz*, Vol. 4, p. 306. D-AuI-3a/283.

> *"Auschwitz. A recently installed modern electric furnace* [nowoczesny piec elektryczny] *was supplied by the Siemens Company. It is used for the special processing of bodies. Human fats are extracted from the bodies by means of a gradual increase in temperature and then subjected to processing. There is also a large bone-glue factory at the camp."*

Whether or not this "electric furnace" is to be considered a "shadow projected by reality," this tale is no doubt a distortion of the microwave delousing device supplied by the Siemens-Schuckertwerke AG, Berlin. A similar device was put into operation on June 30, 1944 in the reception building of the Main Camp (*BW* 160). It was also referred to as the short-wave delousing device, but at Auschwitz there was talk of it as early as early June 1943, and the related cost estimate dates back to August 16, 1943. The device was basically the world's first microwave oven (see Nowak).

Incredibly, the story of the electric furnace was even brought up during the Höss Trial by the witness Władysław Tondos, who declared during the ninth hearing:[433]

> *"This crematorium* [in the Main Camp] *was too small, therefore a new electrical crematorium* [*nowe elektryczne crematorium*] *was built."*

The story of the bone-glue factory was probably the result of another distortion. The Auschwitz slaughterhouse (*Schlachthaus*, *BW* 33c) was put into operation at the end of July 1943.[434] As shown by an inventory plan of September 27, 1944,[435] there was a device for the extraction of bone marrow from animal bones installed on the building's ground floor, among other devices (*Knochenentfettungsanlage*, bone-degreasing device). It was installed as early as September 1942.[436] The related apparatus (*Knochenentfettungsapparat*) was supplied by the M. Trüsted Corporation of Berlin-Hannover, as shown by a letter from the company to the administration of Auschwitz Concentration Camp of June 25, 1942.[437] The device was used to extract the fat and marrow from the uncooked remains of animals butchered to enrich the inmates' diet.

The counterintelligence head at the Ministry of Defense of the Polish government in exile at London wrote up a report on Auschwitz Camp dated February 2, 1944, which stated, among other things:[438]

> *"The crematorium is built below ground, on the model of an air-raid shelter. At ground level, only the chimney can be seen, protruding from the ground. The informant worked on the construction of this chimney, with others. The in-*

---

[433] *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 9th hearing, p. 988.
[434] *Baufristenplan Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*, October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
[435] *Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B*. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
[436] *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "…Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut…"
[437] GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain other documents on this apparatus, including the service instructions and a technical drawing of the installation.
[438] SPP, 3.16.

formant did not know the location of the gas chambers, he only felt that they were below ground, built on the model of the crematorium."

This was simply a phantasmagorical description of the crematorium at the Main Camp.

The 9th edition of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated March 1, 1944 contains a detailed report on the effective manpower of the camp on January 20, and states that at the time the inmates being gassed were mostly Jews from the camp who had already been registered. The report adds (*Obóz…*, pp. 154f.):

"Jews from Belgium and Holland (a couple of thousand of them) had been transported to Auschwitz by January 15, 1944, and were immediately poisoned in the gas chambers [*w komorach gazowych*]. *Approximately 6,000 Jewish women had been gassed at the women's camp by January 1, 1944."*

A transport from Belgium (Malines) actually arrived on January 17, 1944, followed by another from Holland (Westerbork) on January 27 (Czech 1990, pp. 571, 577), but of these deportees, only 497 out of 1,605, or 31%, were registered. The gassing of 6,000 Jewish women is therefore pure fantasy, even from an orthodox point of view. A set of statistics of registered women inmates is then presented, ranging from February 1943 to January 15, 1944. The list mentions 4,283 Poles, 8,008 Jewesses and 7,475 "others," for a total of 19,766. The report continues:

"Moreover, 11,930 Jewesses having arrived at Birkenau from other camps were gassed between February 1943 and January 15, 1944. On January 22, a transport of French Jews arrived (about 7,000 of them) for the sole purpose of being gassed."

The original handwritten manuscript contains six columns: "Month," "Total" (of the three columns), "Poles," "Jews," "Aryans without Poles," "Jews only gas" (*Tylko Żydzi gaz*). The last column has a total of 11,930; the third, fourth, and fifth columns should therefore indicate natural deaths.[439]

Here as well, we are in a realm of complete fantasy, as may easily be verified. Pohl's letter to Himmler of September 30, 1943 regarding "Fatalities in Concentration Camps" reports 938 deaths in the women's camp at Auschwitz in August 1943,[440] while the above-mentioned statistics show 1,533 deaths for the month of August, 498 of whom are supposed to have been gassing victims.

For the month of December, deaths are said to have totalled 8,931 (including 4,247 gassing victims), but the last four Death Books for 1943 (nos. 22-25), which cover the period from November 12 to December 31, record a total of 5,355 deaths, both male and female.

[439] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 62- 62a.
[440] PS-1469.

The total number of gassed female inmates would therefore amount to 31,696,[441] but 36,991 registered inmates died at Auschwitz in 1943,[442] both men and women; the figures in the report are therefore obviously incommensurate.

A "Report from Auschwitz dated March 15, 1944" supplies the following particulars:[443]

> *"Bigger transports, the size of which is hard to quantify, are also sent into the gas* [*na gaz*] *without the camp numbering* [registration]*; among the others, a couple of very large groups of Poles from the region of Zamość perished in the gas. At the beginning of 1944, 2 groups from the Lublin region were liquidated with injections. To get an idea of the number of persons sent to the gas without registration, just take the figure* [for the quantity] *of gold obtained just from the teeth of gassed persons, which amounts to 10-12 kg per month. This is an official figure. In practice,* [the actual figure] *is 30% higher.* […] *We may assume that 1,500,000 Jews from all countries, including approximately 100,000 Poles: men, women and children* […] *have been gassed at Auschwitz without ever being registered.*
>
> *Outside the camp there are 5 crematoria and gas chambers. Enormous transports of Jews from Holland, the Czech protectorate, Belgium and Greece perish there. A special squad of Jews isolated from the other inmates render service in the crematorium."*

The absurd figures for gassing victims were later borrowed by another report which will be examined later. As for the dental gold, the figure remained more or less unchanged (10-13 kg), but instead of monthly became daily!

A report titled "Various Items of Information from Auschwitz Camp dated March 1944" reports that there were 25,000 inmates at the Buna Camp (Monowitz), 1,223 of whom had died or had been killed, and 11,547 were sent to Auschwitz and Birkenau due to "physical weakness," 95% of whom were gassed or had died.

In March 1944, the average manpower of the Monowitz Camp stood at 7,800, 1,283 of whom had died by that time (Makowski, pp. 134, 137, 170); the inmates transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau amounted to 6,845 in total. The report continues as follows:

> *"From the Jewish 'family camp' at Theresienstadt, the survivors, after the gassing of the first transport, had to be divided into two groups: the able-bodied will be sent to work, while the rest – the elderly, most of the women and children – go to the gas /Sonderbehandlung/."*

---

[441] The presumed 11,930 Jews having arrived from other camps, already having been registered and included in the general statistics of the WVHA, could not disappear from the Auschwitz manpower figures without being registered in the *Sterbebücher*.

[442] This is the last number in Sterbebuch No. 25, the last one for 1943.

[443] "Relacja z Oświęcimia z dn. 15.III.44." Hoover Institution, Sprawozdanie, Box 3, pp. 30f.

On September 8, 1943, two transports of Jews from the Theresienstadt Ghetto reached Birkenau carrying 5,006 persons, all of whom were registered: 2,293 men and children were assigned numbers 146694-148986, while 2,713 women and girls were assigned numbers 58471-61183 (Czech 1990, p. 483). These inmates were accommodated in Sector BIIb of Birkenau, for this reason known as the "Family Camp Theresienstadt." On December 16 and 20, another 5,414 deportees arrived, all of whom were also registered (*ibid.*, pp. 548, 551). There was presumably a gassing of 3,791 Jews from the Theresienstadt Ghetto quartered in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa on March 8, 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 595). The report should have mentioned this claimed but undocumented event (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 144-167), although the author was evidently entirely unaware of it. On the other hand, he was well aware of the cryptonym *Sonderbehandlung* (special treatment), which later became a sort of magic word.

The report then declares that the situation of the sick was as follows: 2,000 inmates without those lodged in auxiliary camps, and among these, the victims of gassings and injections with phenol were on the order of several tens of thousands. The report says nothing about the presumed extermination of the Jews, although the paragraph cited is titled "*Morderstwa*," "Murders."[444]

Edition No. 16 of *Informacja Bieżąca* of April 19 embroidered the previously published information with additional fabrications (*Obóz…*, p. 156.):

> *"7,000 Jews arrived from Italy, Denmark and France* [in the preceding number: only France] *during the first half of February, and were immediately gassed. On March 15, 4,000 Jews arrived from Theresienstadt (Czechia), and were gassed."*

As mentioned before, for the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this occurred on March 8, 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 595). I shall return to this presumed gassing in Subchapter 2.5.2.

A radio intercept report dated June 15, 1944 informed the British that London had been informed that "4,000 Czechoslovakian Jews, who had been transported from Theresienstadt to Birkenau in December 1943, were murdered in the gas chambers on March 7" (*Obóz…*, p. 157, facsimile of the document). Here as well, there is a "shadow projected by reality" which was not, however, the gassing, but rather the transfer of the inmates to Kędzierzyn-Koźle, to the Blechhammer Camp (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 144-160).

The "Report (*sprawozdanie*) for the Period between April 20 and May 5, 1944" opens with the following revealing words:[445]

> *"Auschwitz Camp* [German in text] *was to have been the implementation of Hitler's words on the 'ausroten'* [*Ausrottung*] *of the Poles, therefore, under-*

[444] "Różne informacje z obozu w Oświęcimiu z marca 1944 r.." Hoover Institution, Sprawozdanie, Box 3, p. 32.
[445] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 433f.

taking experiments for the purpose of liquidating large masses of persons in a rapid and secret manner."

One of the methods was said to have been killing with phenol injections to the heart, which allegedly had already claimed approximately 20,000 victims, obviously "most of them Poles."

The following observation shows the degree to which intentional distortion of innocuous events by the members of resistance movements plays a crucial role in these fabrications:

"The Germans are working frantically to wipe out all trace of their murders. Restructuring the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter. During the demolition of the chimney, a true and proper layer of unburnt human fat several centimeters [thick] *was found in the soot on the bricks."*

It is not clear how the informant was aware of the restructuring of the crematorium, since the "Plan for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid shelter purposes" was proposed by Head of Air Protection SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten only on August 26 1944.[446] The chimney of the crematorium had been demolished already in the second half of 1943, after the cessation of all cremation activity at the end of July. It is known that the chimney had already been demolished and reconstructed in the past, having been irreparably damaged by overheating caused by intensive use, which means temperatures exceeding 500°C, those normally anticipated at the base of crematorium chimneys. But the temperature at which fat ignites is 184°C (Perry, p. 1584); it is therefore impossible for unburnt fat to become deposited on bricks from the refractory coating of the chimney flue (Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 38-41, 212-228).

The report moreover states that "shooting is the method of execution currently in use in the crematorium [*w crematorium*] of Birkenau; in the event of larger-scale executions, the victims are gassed directly."

The "Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and May 25, 1944," dated May 26, returns to the "first gassing:[447]

"In September 1941, 500 Soviet prisoners of war arrived, most of them officers. To these 1,500 'Moslems' (sick prisoners) were added; all were sent to the gas [*na gaz*]*, quickly and without hesitation. The stench of the smoke from the cremation furnaces was the last tacit cry of vengeance."*

This is followed by a paragraph titled "*Fabryka śmierci*" – the "Factory of Death":

"Until the spring of 1943, two peasant cottages [*dwa małe domki chłopskie*] *at Brzezinka/Birkenau were* [used as] *gas chambers* [*komorami gazowymi*]. *All the windows were bricked up, leaving only a few apertures hermetically closed*

[446] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[447] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 436f.

[closable] [from the] *outside, and fake shower heads in the ceiling. This was supposed to be a 'bath.'*[!] *Truck transports arrived, escorted by armed SS men, who immediately compelled all the prisoners* [*tłum*, the crowd] *to undress completely with* [= giving them] *towels.* [They are] *Naive, without presentiment,* [then] *the doors are hermetically closed. A gas in powdered form* [*sproszkowany gaz*] *is then thrown through the apertures from cans bearing the trademark 'Cyklon.' The powder, as it evaporates, immediately kills all persons in the chamber. For the use of 'Cyklon' (the gas smells of mustard) they first throw in another powder which absorbs the oxygen from the air. The ventilator* [*wentylator*] *is then turned on, and a special 'Sonderkommando'* [*Sonderkommanda*] *throws the bodies into two enormous graves, arranging them in layers and sprinkling them with chloride of lime. Since the graves fill rapidly, the bodies, starting as early as the summer of 1942, were burned on pyres of branches and wood using petroleum or gasoline for fuel. Children were thrown directly onto the pyres with open ridicule and ferocious, insane laughter. A thick black smoke poisoned the entire district.*

Starting in May 1943, [sic] *'comfort'* [*'komfort'*]. *The transports arrive at the 'death ramp' at Rajsko and from there, the men, women, and children are all separated from each other, after which they are led into the gas chambers in the 4 recently built crematoria. We possess plans of the chambers* [*plany komór posiadamy*]. *After the gassings, the freight elevators* [*windy*] *in this 'death factory' carry the naked bodies to the ground floor* [*na piętro*], *where they are subjected to a careful search so as to enrich the Third Reich. The dental squad breaks the gold and platinum teeth, together with the jaw bone, to save time. The bodies of those suspected of having swallowed jewels are examined in the dissecting room. In a monstrous rage, infants, newly born in the women's camp, are thrown directly into the furnace. The 4 working crematoria process up to 5,000* [bodies] *per day. The furnaces at Auschwitz 'processed' 1,500,000 Jews, in addition to 100,000 Poles, Russians and others."*

The importance of this report in the development of the story of the gas chambers is obvious.

In November 1942, the "*Degasungskammern*" at Birkenau, one of the numerous themes invented by the resistance, developed into "a few *cottages* near the forest," then into "two dwelling *houses*"; here, with a further literary development, they became "two *peasant* cottages," a definition which subsequently became "official," in German translation – "*Bauernhäuser*" (peasant houses) – particularly in Höss's statements.[448] Instead, the designations "*czerwony domek*" (red cottage) and "*biały domek*" (white cottage) just like those used with reference to "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," had not yet been invented, and their features had not yet been decided upon, even in the most basic respects, such as the position of these two presumed gassing installations, the

[448] Mattogno 2020, p. 29. In his handwritten statement dated March 14, 1946, Höss explicitly spoke of "2 old peasant cottages," in the book cited, in English translation, "2 old farmhouses."

number and capacity of the gas chambers; the transport system that whisked the corpses to the mass graves. The narrow-gauge field railway was then appropriated from the stories examined earlier relating to the six gassing "blocks" and the two gas chambers ("*I komora*" and "*II komora*") located one in front of the other; the term "bunker," by contrast, probably originates from the camp prison in the basement of Block 11, the scene of the presumed first gassing.

The tale, while containing two essential elements which flow together into the final version (the "Cyklon" poured through "apertures" and the introduction of the term "*Sonderkommando*"), are still highly redolent of the previous fantasies: the gas chambers were camouflaged as "shower baths" equipped with fake showerheads on the ceiling (although in the previous versions the shower heads were real, although gas came out of them). These showerheads are the reason why the victims were given towels before entering. Finally, two years and eight months after the "first gassing," and after the claimed gassing of at least 1,500,000 people, the resistance members discover the murder weapon – Zyklon B – while continuing to attribute false properties to it. The presumed odor of mustard was specific to Yprite, referred to in English precisely for this reason as "mustard gas." They were still unaware that the active ingredient of Zyklon was hydrogen cyanide; to them, that which evaporated, producing the gas, was the powder. The myth about another type of powder that absorbed the oxygen from the air was, in turn, subsequently developed by witnesses in several variants and stages, such as Miklós Nyiszli (Mattogno 2020a, p. 155):

> *"The toxic substance, at the moment of the actual contact with air – probably absorbing its oxygen – becomes gaseous from the solid state and fills the available space* […]*."*

In his handwritten note of April 23, 1946, Rudolf Höss expounded another version of this fable: Zyklon B immediately evaporated when coming in contact with the oxygen in the air ["bei Berührung mit Sauerstoff"]! (See Mattogno 2020, pp. 118, 273f.)

The "ventilator" is also a vestige of past fantasies (the "bunkers" of Birkenau, according to the final version, were without ventilators), while the term "*Sonderkommando*" was the German translation of the preceding "specjalne komando." With elementary logic, the resistance members attributed one single mass grave to each "cottage." The bodies were not burned in cremation ditches, but on pyres; this was not undertaken by virtue of any Himmler order, nor for reasons grounded in hygiene or health (the two dominant explanations in orthodox Holocaust literature), but simply because the two mass graves were full! The atrocious meme of (newborn) babies thrown *alive* into the flames, too delicious to be abandoned, is dished up once again, out of context,

since the context is that of the burning of cadavers; therefore, the children "thrown directly onto the pyres" were already dead.

The second part of the account relates, by contrast, to the gassings in the crematoria at Birkenau.

The activities of the presumed installations later referred to as "bunkers" ceased in May 1943, when the Birkenau crematoria entered into operation. In this context, all reference to the "death ramp," the so-called "Jewish ramp," is anachronistic, because it was put into operation only on April 16, 1944.[449] The story cooked up here enriches the themes already present in the "Pictures of Auschwitz" from the summer of 1943. Although the authors of the report claim to have possessed "plans of the chambers," their report does not explicitly state that they were underground: this can be deduced solely from the mention of the freight elevator going to the ground floor, which presupposes the "basement" (*piwnica*) of the preceding report. The inspection of the bodies, which was carried out on the ground floor rather than in the basement outside the gas chamber, as in the final version, and the reference to the dissection room is a theme since fallen into desuetude. The account is very general. Intuitively, we can see that the furnace room was on the ground floor, but the report says nothing in this regard, and is also silent on the number and type of cremation furnaces. It is not even explained that the crematoria were identical in design, but mirror-symmetrical in pairs, and that the description was only valid for Crematoria II and III. The atrocious story of the newly born infants thrown "into the furnace" (*do pieca*), in the singular, confirms that the authors of the report had only an approximate "cherry-picking awareness" of the Birkenau crematoria. This is an obvious elaboration on the equally fantastic story of the children thrown alive onto the burning pyres.

The four crematoria at Birkenau had an alleged capacity of 5,000 bodies per day, but in an earlier report, three crematoria had "a daily capacity of 10,000 bodies," and the capacity of the "new crematorium" was either 3,000 or 5,000!

The phrase "the furnaces at Auschwitz 'processed' 1,500,000 Jews, in addition to 100,000 Poles, Russians and others" is doubly absurd, particularly already for the figure of 1,600,000 gassing victims in itself, and also because all these presumed victims are attributed to the cremation furnaces at Birkenau, that is, according to the report, between May 1943 and May 1944. Based on the preceding report, 468,000 Jews had been gassed by September 1942, and another 177,000 by the beginning of June 1943, for a total of 645,000. This means that the total number of Jews gassed was 2,145,000 minus the indeterminate number of persons gassed in May 1943. It is appropriate to recall that Franciszek Piper has calculated the total figure of 960,000 Jewish deaths at

[449] RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 49. Note from an anonymous railway employee dated April 19, 1944 addressed to the Central Constrution Office.

Auschwitz (Piper 1993, p. 202), a good part of whom, what is more, are said to have been Hungarian Jews not considered in this report.

The presumed fate of the Hungarian Jews was proclaimed before their deportations even began. Rezső (Rudolf) Kastner, for example, declared in an affidavit of September 13, 1943 with reference to April 1944 (PS-2606):

> *"In the meantime the Budapest Relief Committee received two messages from the Bratislava Committee. One message said that there was feverish work going on in Oswiecim to restore the gas-chambers and crematoriums there, which were not working for months and a remark made by a SS NCO that 'soon we will get fine Hungarian sausages' was reported."*

The second message concerned the plan to send 120 trains of deportees to Auschwitz. In 1946, Kastner returned to these messages in the following terms (Kastner, p. 30):

> *"Reports from Bratislava also confirmed these fears. The local Waadah* [relief committee] *forwarded reports from their intelligence service to us. According to this, the SS was in the process of repairing and renovating the gas chambers and crematoria in Auschwitz, which had been out of use since autumn 1943. The number of people in the work crew was increased, and one of the NCOs is said to have made the following statement: 'We'll soon be eating fine Hungarian salamai.' (He was thinking here, however, of the food the Jews brought along.)"* (spaced out in the original)

From Bratislava it was also learned that 150 rather than 120 freight trains of deportees would pass through Slovakia.

The Hungarian Jews are mentioned in the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944," titled "Oswiecim. 'Action Hees'" (sic):[450]

> *"From mid-May, concentration of transports of Hungarian Jews. Every day 8 trains arrive, and 5 every night. The trains all consist of 48-50 cars, each of which* [carries] *100 persons."*

The deportees were referred to as "resettlers," and to each train were added "two cars loaded with construction lumber (*drewna budulcowego*), to be unloaded on the 'death ramp,' after which it was moved elsewhere and arranged in piles… intended for use by them [the deportees]."

> *"The* [people] *unloaded* [off a] *transports which the two gasworks* [*obie gazownie*] *are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by 'Posten'* [*Postów*, sentries] *with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork* [*gazownią*] *along the road, day and night* [there is] *an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards*

[450] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

the gassing installation [*ku gazowni*] *as it gradually empties of already 'processed' bodies* [...].

Before entering the gas chamber [*do komory gazowej*], *everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the... deposit* [*depozytu*]. *They must then undress completely, handing over* [*oddają*] *all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the 'bath,' that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn't enough time.*

The two gas chambers [*obie komory gazowe*] *work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest* [of the deportees]. *Between the gassing of one group* [and another], *the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side* [of the gas chamber], *where it is certainly invisible to those entering the chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. All victims, particularly the women, have their hair cut off by a special Kommando* [*komando*] *of barbers. The hair is loaded onto trolleys as raw material. A special squad of dentists carefully examine the oral cavities of all the corpses, extracting gold and platinum crowns. Since there is little time, they break the jawbones, and only extract the dental work afterwards. Another squad of 'specialists' is responsible for inserting a finger in the vagina of the female corpses in search of hidden jewelry. Only when the bodies have been thus processed and inspected, are they sent for cremation. 4 crematoria work round the clock – one brick kiln* [*cegielnia*] *plus pyres* [*stosy*] *burning in the open. Dense black smoke is visible from far away. It was nevertheless found impossible to cremate so many bodies. One crematorium is temporarily out of service and is being hastily repaired, because as a consequence of continual use, the grate and part of the furnace have burned out* [*ruszta i części pieca*].

A reinforced 'Sonderkommando' amounting to as many as 2,000 men at the present time participate in all this activity – the looting, the killing and the transport of the bodies. These are strong healthy Jews selected from amongst the inmates. Naturally, in the end, they are all fated to suffer extermination as witnesses.

Of the Hungarian transports arriving until the present time, 2,000 strong [deportees] *are allowed to live, and are transferred to the Gliwice Camp. These are immediately separated from the others on the ramp, so that they have no idea of the fate which awaits the others. They are ordered to write optimistic-sounding letters home to Hungary. This is a constant and convenient custom intended to fool subsequent transports.*

At the present time, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews is already approaching 100,000, and is bound to increase proportionately every day. Auschwitz [German in text] *must 'process' 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews in the shortest possible time. The pace is accelerated to the maximum, yet the intensity of the transports is further increased."*

This account is a tight interweaving of truth, fantasy and lies. The first Jewish transports left Hungary on May 14 and reached Auschwitz on May 17. The

report asserts that 13 trains arrived every day, each one consisting of 48-50 cars, each car with 100 deportees. This corresponds to a minimum of (13 × 48 × 100 =) 62,400 deportees per day! A telegram from SS *Standartenführer* Edmund Veesenmayer of May 24, 1944 (NG-5602) shows that 110,556 Jews had departed Hungary by the day before (but the last trains had not yet arrived at Auschwitz, because the trip lasted an average of three days). The deportation schedule anticipated the sending of four transports per day each carrying 3,000 Jews.[451] In the report dated May 29, 1944, Lieutenant Colonel László Ferenczy, the officer in the Hungarian gendarmerie responsible for the deportations, reported that 184,042 Jews had been deported in 58 trains by May 28 (T/1163), an average of approximately 3,170 persons per train, a little over 13,000 per day (see Mattogno 2001).

100,000 Jews are said to have been gassed by May 25, and only 2,000 of them were left alive, therefore a total of 102,000 Hungarian Jews had allegedly arrived; but at a rate of 62,400 per day, the number of arrivals over the eight-day period from May 17 to 25 would have amounted to (62,400 × 8 =) 499,200 people! This prospect was evidently taken seriously, because the report states that there was a pile of baggage at the railroad ramp 300 meters long, 20 meters wide, and as high as a one-story building, i.e., a volume of some 18,000 cubic meters!

The story told by the members of the Auschwitz resistance is therefore nonsensical.

The fact that railway cars of lumber also arrived with the trains has some basis in fact – although the wood was not used for construction, but as fuel. The fact is that an inmate labor unit exited that was in charge of unloading fuel wood for the crematoria, presumably from train cars and/or trucks: The report "Labor deployment for July 28, 1944" in the men's camp, which follows the report of May 15 in the fragmentary documentation, mentions a labor unit "61-B wood unloader Crem. IV [= V]" consisting of 30 persons.[452] This entry appears in the following reports until August 9, starting on May 5 with reference to Crematoria I and II (= II and III; see Mattogno 2016f, pp. 61f., 83-92). However, since the deportation of the Hungarian Jews ceased on July 9, 1944, it is obvious that this Kommando had no direct relationship with these deportees.

The description of the gassing process is fantastic and incomprehensible even from the orthodox point of view. There were crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in "two gassing installations" whose location is not mentioned. The choice of the term "*gazownia*" – "gasworks" is rather revealing, since at that time the term indicated an industrial facility for the production of illumination and combustible gas, while the resistance members intended to

[451] NG-2262, Veesenmayer's telegram dated May 4, 1944.
[452] "61-B Holzablader Krem. IV," APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 18.

refer to a presumed "gassing installation," which in German would be "*Vergasungsanstalt*." As far as one can tell, the crematoria, which were in no way linked to the "gasworks," were only used for the cremation of cadavers and were backed up in this task by a fantastic "brick kiln" (*cegielnia*) – of which orthodox historiography remains completely ignorant – and "pyres" (*stosy*). There were two gas chambers, because every "gasworks" had one. The location of the gassings, although indeterminate, no doubt rules out the crematoria, because the bodies were piled up "on the other side" of the gas chamber, and it is not even possible to understand whether it was an enclosed space or out in the open. Here, at any rate, the victims had their hair shorn off, teeth containing precious metals were extracted, and the bodies were inspected. The procedure closely follows that attributed to the "Operation Reinhardt" camps: the victims handed over their valuables at a "deposit," followed by their clothing (instead of leaving everything behind in the "dressing room," according to the final version).

The claim that 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews were about to arrive is obviously absurd.

The report remains intentionally silent on the Birkenau transit camp, through which at least 79,200 unregistered Hungarian Jews passed before being transferred to other camps (Mattogno 2001).

Other elements of the story have a real basis, which is, however, exaggerated or distorted.

The fact that deportees may have spent the night, as a purely provisional matter, in a little forest (around the pond located south of Crematorium IV) is attested to by various photographs from the *Auschwitz Album*, but this does not mean that they were waiting for death. As I have noted elsewhere (Mattogno 2007, pp. 36-38), this hypothesis is no more probable or convincing than the hypothesis that they were awaiting transfer to other destinations, as intuited by the fact that, to reach the pond, the deportees shown in the photographs, carrying backpacks, bundles and cooking utensils, had already walked between Crematoria II and III, which were inactive: The gate of Crematorium III is shut, and there is no trace of deportees in the courtyard. The chimneys of Crematoria II and III are not smoking!

Crematorium V was out of service at the time, but was not being repaired. The reason cited in the report is puerile, and reveals complete ignorance: it was because "the grate and part of the furnace have burned out," as if the eight-muffle furnace in this crematorium had only one grate (the furnace was equipped with four steel grates in the gas generators and eight grates of refractory clay inside the muffles).[453]

Finally, in the above-mentioned "Labor deployment" reports, the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" is always referred to as "Kommando 57-B/60-B, Heizer

[453] See the schema of the furnace in Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Doc. 239, p. 400.

[stoker] Krematorium I-IV" (= II-V), and its maximum manpower never exceeded 903 inmates, including three specialists (see Mattogno 2016f, pp. 83-92).

The lies contained in this account reappeared in the subsequent reports. On June 8, "Soból" wrote (*Obóz…*, p. 163):

> *"Over 100,000 Hungarian Jews have already been gassed at Auschwitz. 13 trains arrive every day. Those doomed to die believe that they are to be resettled in the East, or exchanged in a deal with England* [i.e., they believed that they were going to be exchange for German prisoners captured by the British]. *The program provided for the killing of 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews. 2,000 Jews have been transferred to Gliwice. They write to Hungary saying everything is all right."*

Also on June 8, the information service of the Delegatura wrote a long report for London titled "The Liquidation of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz," which begins as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 163-166):

> *"The liquidation action of the Hungarian Jews in the gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*] *at Auschwitz is continuing with tremendous intensity since May 15. Every night 8 trains arrive, and every day 5 trains, every one of which consists of 48-50 cars; every car carries 100 persons."*

This account repeats almost to the letter that of the "Extraordinary Appendix" mentioned earlier, with minimal variation; one of these is the substitution of the words "obie gazownie," the two gasworks, with "*hale gazowe*" – gassing halls.

On July 13, 1944, an "encrypted dispatch" reported:[454]

> *"The mass extermination of persons, first of all Jews, followed by Soviet prisoners and so-called sick people, began at Auschwitz on May 15. The Hungarian Jews were arriving en masse. Over a period of 24 hours, 13 trains arrived with 40-50 cars each. The victims are convinced that they are going to be exchanged for German prisoners. The bodies are burned in the crematoria and in the open. There have already been over 100,000 gassing victims. The pace of liquidation may be reduced by intense propaganda."*

The anachronistic reference to the extermination of Soviet prisoners of war is added at this point.

In May 1944, the clandestine French newspaper *Fraternité* published the tale of a French worker returning from Germany (Courtois/Rayski, p. 220):

> *"Upon arrival, all the still-able-bodied men were immediately sent to the work sites. The others, women, children, the elderly, were sent to the showers. They are led into a splendid modern establishment… Except, instead of a jet of hot water, which would have relieved their tired limbs, the only thing that came out* [of the showerheads] *were jets of asphyxiant gas: in a few moments, they*

[454] APMO, Au.D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 40.

> *were gone, leaning against the doors through which they attempted to flee; corpses of mothers holding their infants in their arms, or of old men embracing their old spouses in one last protective gesture."*

The "Period Report for the Period between May 25 and June 15, 1944" is subtitled "Oświęcim 'Operation Höss – Operation Reinhardt.'" 324,005 Jews had departed Hungary by June 14, 1944,[455] preceded by 289,357 Jews in 92 trains by June 7,[456] an average of 3,145 per train. The 34,648 deportees between June 8 and 14 therefore correspond to 11 trains in seven days (carrying 3,150 persons each). If the journey lasted three days, at least seven of these transports, or 22,000 persons, had arrived by June 15. The total number of deportees therefore amounted to over 311,000, while (311,000 – 110,556 =) ca. 200,000 Jews arrived during the period which was the object of the report. Notwithstanding this enormous influx of deportees – and of presumed gassing victims – this report is even vaguer than the one preceding:

> *"The SS have been unsuccessful in dealing with the gassings, and* [always] *await the unloading* [of the deportees] *at the death ramp after* [every] *3-4 trains. Therefore, the interval for the victims in the* '*gasworks*' [=gas chamber] *has been shortened from half an hour to 10 minutes, cramming 1,000 people into the chamber at a time, and, to save* [time] *and facilitate ventilation, the quantity of gas* [*ilość gazu*] *thrown into the* '*gasworks*' *has been changed from 12 to 6 doses* [*dawek*]. *The consequence has been terrible! A few victims have only been stunned, and when the time comes to throw them onto the pyre* [*na stos*], *they come to and attempt to pull themselves out. Using hooks – a long pole with an iron hook – the living victims are pushed back alive into the fire. A recently established rule states that small children generally are not gassed, the bigger ones are stunned with blows or drugged with the gas* [*gazem*] *by a vaporizer* [*z rozpylacza*], *the smaller ones have their heads smashed in, and the smallest are thrown directly into the fire. All this seems imaginary* [*fantastycznie*], *but it is the truth! These are the facts illuminated by the vivid flame of the burning pyres. The pyres burn incessantly, without stopping, day and night, supplementing the work of the crematoria. In the dark night, they create a spectral picture of violent flames and palpitating bodies, amongst which* [sweat-]*wet figures with a bloody glow of fire dart around like devils with powerful irons in their hands."*

The description closes with a reference to Dante's Inferno, carrying out the "German program." A brief paragraph regarding the riches extracted from the deportees, part of which was pocketed by the "camp commandant Höss and his adjutant Grabner" (who had nonetheless been arrested for embezzlement in the fall of 1943). As for the rest, the report says:[457]

---

[455] Braham 1963, p. 608. Veesenmayer's telegram of June 15, 1944.
[456] NG-5619. Veesenmayer's telegram of June 13, 1944
[457] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 444-446.

> *"Approximately 40 kg of gold and white metal were extracted from the bodies of the gassing victims in the month of May alone."*

This description is not only *imaginary* (as the author was well aware!), but puerile. Here, there was one single "gasworks," designed and constructed in an unknown manner and located who knows where, which bore the full weight of all the gassings. To facilitate dispatching the transports, the gassing time was shortened from 30 to 10 minutes – as if the "bottleneck" were the gassing and not the cremation, as explicitly confirmed by Robert Jan van Pelt (van Pelt 2002, p. 470). At the Höss Trial, expert witness Roman Dawidowski, a PhD engineer, declared that the gas chambers at Auschwitz could exterminate 60,000 persons per day in total![458]

The lie about reducing the "quantity of gas" shows the abysmal ignorance of the report's author, who knew nothing about the "gas" involved, all-the-more-obviously-so since, as measure for the amount of gas used, he did not give the number of "cans" ("*puszki*") used, but rather the number of "doses" applied (*dawki*), which makes little sense.

The cremation scenes are always set in the open air, on pyres, located who-knows-where; there is no mention of the activity of the crematoria, only that their work is being supplemented by the pyres.

The report moreover mentions a mysterious "gas" vaporizer which stunned people! The claim relating to the 40 kg of gold is quite baseless. The rhetorical, horrifying tone in the last sentence is further proof of its fantastic nature.

"Operation Reinhardt" is only mentioned in the title of the report.

A note dated June 1, 1944 mentions the arrival of 90 trainloads of Hungarian Jews (*Obóz…*, p. 161).

A report dated June 17, based on information transmitted from the camp on May 19, backdated the startup gassing of Hungarian Jews to May 1 (*ibid.*, pp. 166-168):

> *"4 to 7 large-scale trains* [consisting of many cars] *arrive every day. Every car carries 100 persons, destined for 'processing' in local argot. The first transports arrive with all the appearances of resettlement, with large quantities of personal possessions, with construction materials to build houses (this construction material which was later used to fuel the pyres that burned the corpses of the gassing victims).* […]
> *Immediately after their arrival, they have to hand over all their valuables and money, for which they are issued meticulous receipts, then they wait in the 'bathroom.' All the women have their hair cut off before entering the bathroom, after which the hair is selected by a special squad and sent to the Reich in boxes. Their clothing is also selected by a separate squad, as* [to send it] *for disinfection. They are treated calmly, gently, the whole time, right up until the*

[458] Höss Trial. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62, 14th hearing, p. 1568.

gas chamber [*komory gazowej*] *is closed. After the gassing (Prussic acid* [*kwas pruski*]*), the bodies are inspected again by a squad under strict SS supervision, particularly* [during] *the careful extraction of all the gold teeth. The daily loot in terms of gold derived from the bodies amounts to 10-13 kg. The bodies are then burned. Since May 1, 4 crematoria have been in operation day and night, one brick kiln* [*cegielnia*]*, every once in a while* [*czasem*]*, they are also burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]*. The number of people liquidated daily amounts to 10,000. In this way, all the Hungarian Jews are to be exterminated – there are 1,200,000 of them. For this action, SS men were brought in – 2,000 SS men – responsible for supervising the 'processing' of the Jews, carried out by a squad consisting of strong young Jews having arrived on the first few transports. There have been cases of nervous breakdown and insanity among the SS, some of whom go to the crematorium together with the Jews.*

At the camp, the situation is calm. Starting in October [1943]*, following the recall of the old commandant, the death penalty for attempting to escape has been abolished. But former commandant Grabner, the well-known organizer of mass executions, returned on May 1, and is now carrying out the liquidation of the Jews."*

In a surprising anachronism, the arrival at Auschwitz of the transports of Hungarian Jews is here claimed to have begun on May 1, two weeks before the departure of the first mass-deportation train from Hungary. The thirteen trains per day in the preceding reports are here reduced to four to seven. It should be noted that somebody guessed "right" at long last and mentioned Prussic acid (hydrogen cyanide) as the agent of extermination – with regard to the previously mentioned "Cyklon," the resistance members knew only that it smelled of mustard (Prussic acid has a mild scent remotely similar to bitter almonds). The picture borrows even more heavily from the picture dreamed up for the gassings in the "Operation Reinhardt" camps: the victims were even issued receipts for the clothing and valuables they turned in at the "deposit"! The women had all their hair cut off before being killed – a rational and efficient idea which, oddly enough, was abandoned in the orthodox version of gassing practices at Auschwitz. The weight of the gold recovered from the teeth of the bodies was 10-13 kg *per day*, but strangely amounted to only 40 kg for the entire month of May. The fantasies of the "brick kiln" and the number of Hungarian Jews to be exterminated – 1,200,000 – are already known.

The fairy tale of the SS men who went insane and went to the crematorium together with the Jews is puerile, because it confuses the crematorium with the gas chamber[s]. Finally and incredibly, the author of the report even confuses Grabner with Höss! Thus, one can easily judge the reliability of his sources.

In June 1944 at Stockholm, an official from the Polish government in exile named Waskiewicz questioned a Pole who had escaped Poland after spending seven weeks at Auschwitz. On June 18, Waskiewicz wrote a report in French on his interrogation of the witness, giving only the initials: K.J. The witness

was a forced laborer who, returning a few days late from leave, was arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to ten weeks in a concentration camp. He was then interned for three weeks in the Rattwitz Camp, in Silesia, whence he was transferred to Auschwitz, where he spent the next seven weeks. In his detailed description of Auschwitz, this "eyewitness" stated the following, among other things:[459]

> *"At each roll call, a special service hauled away those who had collapses and no longer reacted to blows, and loaded them onto a mechanical conveyor without bothering to check whether or not they were still alive, and sent them straight to the furnace* [singular] *the capacity of which, in 1943, was calculated at 1,000 persons.* […] *Section XVIII (the Jewish section) was equipped with a gas chamber and factory for the production of grease for machinery. K.J. declared that it was here that the Germans transformed the bodies of gassed Jews into grease, which was then sent off in packages bearing the inscription 'Schmierstoff-Fabrik Auschwitz'* [Auschwitz Lubricant Factory]. *As he was responsible for removing the bodies of the gassing victims, he was able to observe the process on a group of 1,500 Polish Jews, 'sent off' in May 1943. These Jews had not been mistreated upon their arrival, nor did they look particularly malnourished. Straight away, after their arrival, they were given a real shower and even soap. Then, after they had taken off their clothes themselves, they were selected, grouping the fat and the thin, women and men. Each group was then sent separately into the gas chamber, a vast concrete hall accessed through a triple door. The victims generally died within a few minutes after the doors were closed. The hall was then rapidly ventilated, and the inmates responsible for removing the bodies had to move them as quickly as possible before they became too stiff, using special trolleys which were carried to the grease factory on a mechanical conveyor.*
>
> *There, using chemical processes with which K.J. was not familiar, the bodies were transformed into a sort of mush, after which the grease was extracted. The residues, in the form of a few bones and a shapeless mass, were carefully burnt in the crematory funace.*
>
> *The bodies of the gassing victims exhibited only traces of asphyxia (protruding tongues, open mouths) and bleeding from the mouth. The gassing hall, after rapid ventilation, smelled of sulphur."*

From "bone glue" to the manufacture of lubricants from human fat, human soap was but a step away; but it was a step taken only after the war. The fairy tale of the "mechanical conveyor" reappeared in a new form in the first few months of 1945 (see Subchapter 3.1.2.).

---

[459] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. *Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J.* TNA, FO 371-39451, pp. 137-140.

On June 4, 1944, the *Daily News Bulletin* published an article titled "Horrors of Oswiecim Camp Related by First Eye-Witness Reaching England: 800,000 Exterminated":[460]

"London, June 2nd. (Jewish Telegraphic Agency).
The number of Jewish and other victims tortured to death or exterminated in gas chambers in the notorious camp of Oswiecim and the neighbouring Birkenau up to the first half of 1942 was estimated by the Germans themselves at several hundred thousand, it was revealed here by the first eye-witness to reach this country from Oswiecim. Some observers, he said, put the figure as high as 800,000.
In a conversation with Dr. I. Schwarzbarth, member of the Polish National Council, the eye-witness, a non-Jew who was interned in Oswiecim from the later part of 1940 until the spring of 1942, related gruesome details about the horrors perpetrated by the Germans in the camp. He was later transferred to Birkenau where he stayed until spring, 1943, when he was brought to a labour camp in Germany from which he succeeded in escaping last autumn. The terrible experiences he has been through have left deep marks on him. Only with great difficulties was he able to sum up what he has seen during his captivity.
The area of the Oswiecim camp covers several square miles, he told Dr. Schwarzbarth. Special tracks were built connecting the camp with the Oswiecim railway station. Almost day by day transports of Jews from all parts of Poland and from western Europe were arriving while he was in the camp. Among others the eye-witness saw a large transport of French Jews. Non-Jewish Poles were also brought to the camp, especially from the Lublin province, and there were also Soviet prisoners of war and gypsies.

Numbered and Unnumbered Prisoners.
Prisoners were marked with a number, but only when they were put into one of the labour gangs. There were over 110,000 numbered prisoners in the camp when the eye-witness left for Birkenau in 1942. Hundreds of thousands, however, were not registered but were sent straight to the gas chambers. This fate was reserved for all children, aged people and expectant mothers, indeed for all those not considered fit for the heavy work the members of the labour gangs were forced to do. On the way to the gas chambers the victims were escorted by strong S.S. detachments.
'Almost every day,' the informant said, 'we could see from Oswiecim the smoke rising from the pyres in Birkenau on which the bodies of people killed in the gas chambers were burnt. Members of labour gangs unable to stand the strain of heavy work were continually selected for execution in the gas chambers.'
Shooting at helpless prisoners was a favourite pastime among the guards who included also a number of Ukrainians, the informant said. 'I saw myself Ger-

[460] *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XXV, No. 129, June 4, 1944, pp. 3f.

mans shooting at children,' he declared. 'I also saw a German treading on a stick which he had placed on the throat of a prisoner lying on the ground, until the victim was strangulated. Many others were killed through injections. Before being put to torture, the victims were stripped and the clothes collected as 'Deutsches Volksgut'. Sometimes people were buried alive to great enjoyment of the guards.'

The informant himself went through manyfold tortures before he was assigned to a labour group. Discipline was reinforced by draconic means. For the slightest offence a man was put into the 'Stehbunker,' a small cell providing room only for one man when standing. Prisoners were kept in such cells until they fainted. Escape was impossible. The whole camp is surrounded by a high wall and two rows of high tension electric wire.

'When I came to Birkenau,' the informant continued, 'I found there seventeen incinerators either completed or in the course of construction. Pyres were burning day and night. The ashes were scattered over the fields and only a few charred bones were left. Notices 'Zum Baden' indicated the gas chambers. Conditions in the labour camp in Germany were also very hard. But after having gone through the Oswiecim hell, life there seemed to me like a sanatorium. I have read the pamphlet issued here about the Oswiecim camp.[461] *Its contents pale into insignificance when compared with what I have seen and with my own experiences,' the informant concluded."*

This testimony shows quite a sampling of nonsensical and puerile atrocity stories, starting with the number of victims presumably "estimated by the Germans themselves," to the "pastime" of shooting inmates, to the inmates "buried alive" (added to the theme of inmates burned alive). As for the extermination procedure, the witness reiterates, with a few variations, the vague fantasies already noted: there were "seventeen incinerators" at Birkenau, and the ashes from the cremated bodies were used to fertilize the fields; there were also "pyres," and the gas chambers were indicated by the words "Zum Baden" ("to the showers"). As seen earlier, the fantastic figure of 800,000 gassing victims was a watchword of black propaganda that was attributed without too much concern to the period up to August 1942 or up to the spring of 1943.

On June 24, 1944, the Swedish embassy at Budapest sent the Swedish Ministry of Foreign Affairs a detailed report in German on the Jewish deportations from Hungary, claiming that "a total of 335,000 Jews were deported from Hungary between May 15 and June 10,"[462] in addition to copies of the reports by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba (to which I shall return later), also in German, with the well-known statistic of the Jews presumably gassed be-

---

[461] No doubt Natalia Zarembina's short book *Obóz śmierci*, mentioned earlier, translated into English under the title *The Camp of Death* and published in London by Liberty Publications in July 1944 with two "updates" (p. 19 and 30) based on more-recent information originating from the "Polish Underground."

[462] RA, HP 1095, pp. 141-154.

tween April 1942 and April 1944: 1,765,000![463] Finally, there was a "Letter from a Woman Deported from Szolyva, Hungary, on May 17, 1944." The author was deported from Munkács on a train of 45 cars carrying 3,300 persons. After three days of traveling, the train arrived at Auschwitz on May 20, 1944 (although Auschwitz is never mentioned), where there was already a transport from Bacska. The deportees got off the train and were divided into three groups:[464]

> *"1/ Men*
> *2/ Childless women and girls*
> *3/ Women with children.*
> *The first two groups were led off in the direction of a few houses visible in the distance. A smaller group of girls from Bacska, about 70 in number, were led away separately. We were hungry and thirsty, and especially the children were crying. The Germans told us that first we had to take a shower and then we would be given water and bread with marmelade. We were then led away. We went along a barbed-wire fence. Behind the fence there were houses, and we saw women and girls working there wearing striped, soiled clothes. A bit further along, we saw two large factory-type chimneys with big flames shooting out of them. It could hardly have been a factory, since the building belonging to it didn't look like a factory. They told us these were bathing facilities. But I couldn't believe it. We kept going. After about a quarter of an hour we came to a small sparsely wooded forest. We had to sit down on a free area. The children were crying constantly. We were repeatedly told that we would have to shower, then we would get everything we needed. Some of our group were taken a bit further away. They had to undress and were taken away naked to bathe. Shortly afterwards, we saw flames in the distance shooting high in the sky and spreading out sideways. I was very frightened and merely thought how I could get away from this. I no longer believed that we were to be bathed. The other women didn't believe it either. Many of them said their dying prayer /Viduj/. We were then told to go a bit further to get undressed. I decided not to keep up. I stayed behind a little bit, grabbed my child by the hand and ran further and further away from the fire. It was starting to get dark, I kept going straight ahead. It was already late when I reached a swampy area, then I couldn't go any further. We sat down and slept a little bit. Before daybreak I followed a path, and probably after a big detour I came into a village. I went to the railway station, the name of the station was Jawiszowice."*

The further vicissitudes of the "eyewitness" are without interest.

The subdivision of the "selections" into three groups is not only unusual, but contradicts the orthodox Holocaustical tenets: picking out those unfit for labor (the elderly and/or sick) is completely missing here. As already noted, neither Auschwitz nor Birkenau is ever mentioned in this tale. It contains

---

[463] *Ibid.*, pp. 156-183
[464] *Ibid.*, pp. 187f.

many fantastic elements. From the orthodox point of view, the witness's description of a gassing facility outsite of the crematoria should actually refer to "Bunker 2," but that presumed gassing facility consisted only of a single cottage, while the witness speaks of "houses" in the plural. To get to the location where "Bunker 2" is said to have been, she only would have passed between Crematoria II and III at the end of the railway ramp, but nowhere near Crematoria IV and V. The author claims to have seen "two large factory-type chimneys" belonging to *one single* building ("*the building* belonging to it"), but those two crematoria only had one chimney each.

The claim that "big flames" shot from the two chimneys is one of so many absurdities typical of the usual "eye-witness" testimonies. Furthermore, this tale suggests that victims led away to "bathe" went up in flames "shortly afterwards," which looks like this witness prefers the "Nyiszlian" version of the killings in burning pits without hinting at gas chambers at all, all the more so since the author does not mention any building for this area.

The only real aspect of the tale could be that relating to the bath: the inmates were led "to a small sparsely wooded forest" and stopped at "a free area" to take their bath, while no building is ever mentioned. Now, the clandestine photograph of a group of naked women taken secretly at Birkenau in August 1944[465] shows precisely the presence of inmates filling basins and pouring water from receptacles – a scene which is perfectly compatible with open-air bathing at a time of great influx of deportees crowding the *Zentralsauna*.[466]

The flight from the presumed execution site, as narrated by the witness, has an ingenuous, fairy-tale-like quality to it: if it was only necessary to take a few steps to escape – holding a child by the hand – circumventing the guards escorting the group, traversing the outer line of sentries and the southern-most confines of the Auschwitz "sphere of interest," and finally reaching the railway station at Jawiszowice (10 km from Birkenau as the crow flies), then there would exist similar testimonies by the hundreds, if not thousands.

On July 4, 1944, Dr. Hubert Ripka, acting Czechoslovakian minister of foreign affairs, transmitted to London a "Report on Conditions in the Concentration Camps of Oswieczim and Birkenau," which contains a description more in line with the current orthodox narrative:[467]

> *"Since March, 1942 enormous transports of Jews have come to Oswieczym* [sic] *and Birkenau. A very small number of them have been sent to the labour camp, while an average of 90 per cent of those who have come have been taken straight from the train and killed. These executions took place at the beginning in the forest of Birkenwald by gas suffocation in a special building constructed for the purpose. After the suffocation by gas the dead bodies were*

[465] APMO, negative 282.
[466] See my analysis of the photograph in Mattogno 2016f, pp. 46-49, Docs. 12-16, pp. 159-161.
[467] "Report on Conditions in the Concentration Camps of Oswieczym and Birkenau." TNA, FO 371-40809

burnt. At the end of February, 1943, four new crematoria were built, two large and two small, in the camp of Birkenau itself. The crematorium contains a large hall, a gas chamber and a furnace. People are assembled in the hall which holds 2,000 and give the impression of a swimming-bath. Then they are crowded into the gas chamber which is hermetically sealed. Several S.S. men in gas-masks then pour into the gas chamber through three openings in the ceiling a preparation of the poison gas Megacyklon, which is made in Hamburg. At the end of three minutes all the persons are dead. The dead bodies are then taken away in carts to the furnace to be burnt. The furnace has nine chambers, each of them with four openings. Each opening will take three bodies at once. They are completely burnt after 1 1/2 hours. Thus each crematorium can burn 1,500 bodies daily. The crematoria can be recognized from the outside by their lofty chimneys.

On principle only Jews are put to death by gas, this is only done to Aryans in exceptional cases. […]

According to careful calculations during the period from April, 1942, to April, 1944, from 1 1/2 to 1 3/4 million Jews were put to death by gas or in some other way, half of these being Polish Jews, others Jews from Holland, Greece, France, Belgium, Germany, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Italy, Norway, Lithuania, Austria and Jews of various other nationalities who were brought to Oswieczym from other camps in Poland. About 90 per cent of the members of the transports arriving in Birkenau and Oswieczym were taken straight from the train to be put to death and about 10 per cent became inmates of the camp."

The report then speaks of the "selections":

"Twice a week the camp doctor indicated persons destined for selection. Those selected were all gassed. In a single block of Birkenau camp the average number of deaths a week was as much as 2,000, 1,200 of these being natural deaths and 800 'selection'. A special book entitled 'S.B. Sonderbehandelte' is kept dealing with the 'selected'. Notice of the deaths of the others is sent to the supreme commander of the camp at Oranienburg. At the beginning of 1943 the 'political section' (camp Gestapo) at Oswieczym received 500,000 forms for release. The governor had them all made out in the names of persons who had already been gassed and lodged them in the archives of the camp."

The latter was an absurd fabrication. This is followed by a list of camp SS men with garbled names, ranks and responsibilities:

"Hoess, governor of the camp, Untersturmfuehrer [sic], *Schwarzhuber, director of the camp, the Tyrolese chief of the political department (Lagerfuherer)* [sic], *Oberscharfuehrer Palitsch,*[468] *Scharfuehrer Stiwett,*[469] *S.S. Scharfueh-*

---

468 SS *Hauptscharführer* Gerhard Palitzsch, born near Dresden in Saxony, was appointed *Schutzhaftlagerführer* at Auschwitz III (Monowitz) satellite camp Brünn in October 1943.

469 SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Stiewitz was deployed at Department IIIa (labor deployment).

rer Wykleff,[470] *S.S. Mann Kler,*[471] *the garrison doctor Wirt,*[472] *the camp doctor Entrest.*[473]*"*

The following explanation appears at the end of the report:

"The above is the contents of two documents. The persons who have managed to secure the transmission of the documents to a neutral country added
(a) the following information:
'12,000 Jews are deported daily from the territories of Carpathian, Transylvania and the district of Košice where there used to be 320,000 Jews. Those deported are sent to Oswieczym, 5,000 going by train via Slovakia daily and 7,000 via Carpathian Ruthenia.'"

Four requests are then presented, the second of which is the following:

"The crematoria in both camps, which are recognisable by their high chimneys and watch-towers, should be bombed, and so should the main railway-lines connecting Slovakia and Carpathian Ruthenia with Poland which are also of military importance, (especially the bridge at Čop)."

This story is based essentially on the Wetzler-Vrba Report, which will be examined later, with additions and distortions. The first regards the entry into operation of the crematoria, all four "at the end of February, 1943." The gas used to kill the victims is imaginatively called "Megacyklon," and the description of the gas chamber is curious to say the least: it "gives the impression of a swimming-bath." The author of the report moreover invents the "special book entitled 'S.B. Sonderbehandelte'" and the puerile story of the "500,000 forms for release," suggesting that the camp authorities were tying to hide something from their superiors, hence must have considered as illegal the gassing of at least 500,000 persons.

The two "bunkers" at Birkenau were still unknown, because in the "Birken*wald*" there was only "a special building constructed for the purpose."

The "Period Report for the Period from June 15 and July 15, 1944" opens with a long paragraph on Block 11, and mentions the "bunkers" (*bunkrzy*) in the basement with an exact description: "Steinbunker" /stone cell/, measuring 80 × 80 centimeters × 2 meters in height, with one door and a little window at the top for fresh air."[474]

The presumed extermination is only discussed in a single brief paragraph titled "Operation Höss – Reinhardt":[475]

"Beginning on June 13, the reception of Hungarian transports was interrupted for a few days. Doing the maths, over the period between May 16 and June 13,

---

470 Unknown person.
471 SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, headed the Desinfektionskommando.
472 SS *Sturmbannführer* Eduard Wirths was SS garrison physician.
473 SS *Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Entress was SS camp physician at Auschwitz until October 1943.
474 APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 448.
475 *Ibid.*, p. 451.

> *over 300,000 Hungarian Jews were transported in 113 transports, plus one transport of 2,500 French Jews, one transport of 1,500 Italian Jews, two transports of 50 Czech Jews, including the president of the Czech ghetto, who was gassed along with his family, as well as 100 British and American citizens of Jewish origin, who were exterminated separately in a special manner. Of the transports of Hungarian Jews, 80,000 were sent to the camp with a separate 'A' numbering* [system], *due to the overloading of the gas chambers and crematoria, while the rest had already been successfully disposed of. Naturally, the rest were doomed to suffer the same fate in due time. The Hitlerite hangmen were systematic."*

99 trains carrying approximately 311,000 deportees had arrived at Auschwitz by June 15, so that this report's figure of 300,000 is close to the truth, but very far from the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944," which speaks of 13 trains per day, consisting of 48-50 cars, each carrying 100 persons per car.

The "List of Transports of Jews" in the Auschwitz archives contains 17,546 male inmate registration numbers and 9,798 female inmate registration numbers up to July 15, 1944, although these are not just Jews.[476] Some 16,100 Hungarian Jews were registered up to July 15, 1944 (Mattogno 2007, pp. 47-49). The figure of 80,000 inmates "with a separate 'A' numbering system"[477] mentioned in the report is very close to the figure for Jews sent to the Birkenau transit camp *without being registered*, who numbered at least 79,200, as mentioned earlier. The bad faith of the editor of the report in interpreting the above real data is blatant: he leads the reader to understand that the 300,000 deportees were all, or almost all, destined for extermination, while failing to mention the transit camp, which was the point of departure for at least 30 transports of Hungarian Jews destined for labor deployment elsewhere (Mattogno 2007, pp. 19f.), and he even pretends that 80,000 *regularly registered* inmates were only made to wait for death because the presumed killing installations were overloaded!

The report makes no mention of "Operation Reinhardt."

The "Periodic Report for the Period between July 15 and August 1, 1944" elaborates on Soviet POWs (the figure mentioned, 10,800, is very close to the real figure, and contradicts the fantasies contained in the 1942 reports). It reports a "List of Transports from Auschwitz Concentration Camps I, II and III between January 1, 1944 and July 10, 1944," which records only two Jewish transports for the period between May 17 and July 10, one departing on May 18 for Sachsenhausen (10 inmates), and the other departing on July 7 for Schwarzheide (1,000 inmates). Here as well, there is obvious bad faith. Dur-

---

[476] APMO, List of transports of Jews, D-RO/123, pp. 15-21.

[477] 19,992 male inmates and 25,378 female inmates were registered in numerical series "A," for a total of 45,370. List of transports of Jews, D-RO/123, pp. 15-22.

ing the period in question, at least 34,300 Hungarian Jews were transferred from the transit camp alone (*ibid.*, p. 19).

In the paragraph titled "Camp Manpower on July 12, 1944," it says that there were 14,386 inmates at Auschwitz I, 8,189 of whom were Jews; there were 19,711 inmates at Auschwitz II, and 26,705 at Auschwitz III, plus 31,406 at the women's camp, for a total of 92,208.

The following note appears at the end:[478]

> *"The camp manpower does not include the transports of Hungarian Jews not yet gassed, who were registered with separate numbers under 'A,' or who are generally sent to camp without numbering (registration)."*

This is the first mention of the presence of non-registered Jews at the camp, although they were nevertheless destined to be gassed.

On June 29, the *Manchester Guardian* published a declaration of the *World Jewish Congress* which also mentioned the deportation of Jews from Hungary (see "Mass Murder…"):

> *"The World Jewish Congress has been informed that a message dated June 14, 1944, has reached the Polish Government in London from its representatives in Poland that 100000 Jews, recently deportated from Hungary to Poland, have been slaughtered by mass gassing in the lethal chambers of the notorious German death camp in Polish Galicia.*
> *News reached the World Jewish Congress on June 17 that in the period from May 15 to May 27 the Germans transported from Hungary 62 railway trucks laden with Jewish children, aged between two and nine years, and that six railway trains laden with Jewish adults passed through the station of Plaszow, near Cracow, bound for an unknown destination."*

About ten days later, the Swiss newspaper *Ostschweizerisches Tagblatt und Rorschacher Tagblatt* carried a note from the news agency Reuter dated July 8 titled "62 trains full of Jewish children … whither?" which expanded upon the information published by the British newspaper:[479]

> *"London, July 8 (Reuter). The Polish Ministry of the Interior has learned from the Polish government in Poland the details of the fate of the 400,000 Jews deported from Hungary. The majority of the deportees were transferred to the Auschwitz extermination camp in Upper Silesia. On May 15, 62 railway cars carrying Jewish children aged 2 to 8 years were deported by the Germans in Hungary, and since then railroad trains carrying adults have left the railway station of Plaszow near Cracow every day.*
> *According to information in possession of the Assistance Committee for Jews in Poland, 2 million Polish Jews have perished in three concentration camps in Poland since 1939.*

---

[478] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 452-454.

[479] "62 Eisenbahnen voll jüdische Kinder… wohin?" Reprint of the article in Świebocki 2000, p. 313. The journal was apparently published on July 9, 1944.

> *This Reuter report is also being disseminated with the following supplements by the Exchange Agency:*
> *'It could be established that most of the adults travelling through have been sent to Oswiecim and have been executed in the camp gas chambers.'* […]
> *The Polish Ministry for the Interior has furthermore established the daily gassing capacity of the chambers of Oswiecim as 6,000. The Ministry for the Interior finally declares that two additional death camps were established by the Germans in Poland in the second half of 1942, the Tremblinka* [sic] *Camp and Rawaruska* [Rava-Russkaya] *Camp. It is not known whether gas chambers were built there as well."*

The *gassing* capacity of 6,000 bodies per day was perhaps an echo of the *cremation* capacity claimed in the Wetzler-Vrba Report (see the next chapter).

The legend of the 62 trains full of children was no doubt intended to lend credence to the story of the deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz, particularly, if not exclusively, for purposes of extermination. The two million *Polish* Jews killed in three concentration camps is in contradiction to the final information relating to the camps at "Tremblinka" (Treblinka) and "Rawaruska" (Rava-Russkaya). Together with Auschwitz, this should in fact be the three camps mentioned above.

However, there was no "extermination camp" at Rava-Russkaya, located approximately 20 km southeast of Bełżec on the road to Lvov (Lemberg in German); instead, a POW camp named "Stalag 325" for captured French and Belgian soldiers was located there. Two of these POWs, from Belgium, escaped from the camp on April 28, 1943 and reached Sweden on May 5. A memorandum dated May 18, 1943 contains their fanciful statements, including the following:[480]

> *"They have both witnessed atrocities and spoken to Germans and compatriots, who have told them other similar facts. For instance the Germans themselves boasted that at Lvov they had specially constructed gas chambers where Jews were systematically killed and buried. The total number was said to exceed 80,000."*

The "Periodic Report dated August 1 to September 1, 1944" mentions neither gassings nor gas chambers. At the end, the camp manpower is described in the following terms: Auschwitz I: 15,971 inmates; Auschwitz II: 19,424; Auschwitz III: 30,539; women's camp: 39,234; total: 105,168.[481]

A long report dated August 22, 1944 is headed "Urban," the signature at the end reads "Rot.," the initials of the author's pseudonym. First of all, he indicates the camp manpower. There were 15,971 inmates at Auschwitz I;

---

[480] Central Dept FO. Germany No 45. 18th May, 1943. Memorandum. To: Political Intelligence Department. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. TNA, FO 371-34430.
[481] APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, p. 458.

19,424 male inmates and 32,234 female inmates at Auschwitz II; and 30,500 inmates at Auschwitz III. The report states that

> *"in addition to the* [inmates] *listed above, there are currently approximately 30,000 non-registered Jews at Birkenau* [sic], *that is, Jews slated to be sent into the gas* [*na gaz*]. *This figure is variable."*

Overall, there were 65,934 men and 39,234 women at the camp, for a total of 105,168, plus a variable number of "transiting" inmates, at that time the above-mentioned 30,000 Hungarian Jews.

The camp garrison consisted of 3,250 soldiers, including 70 SS men, plus 30% of the total from the Wehrmacht. The report also supplies information on garrison morale, armaments, the vehicle fleet, telecommunications, fences and sentries. In this context, it mentions the presence of 22 bunkers (*bunkrzy*) laid out around the 30 guard towers forming the outer line of sentry posts (*große Postenkette*). "Every bunker is a machine-gun nest with a line of fire controlling all camp entrances and exits." The report describes the general situation of the camp and the anticipated general behavior of the SS.[482]

The end of the report contains a detailed statistical appendix relating to camp manpower dated August 21, 1944. Total camp manpower is listed for every camp – "Lager" I, II, III; for the women's camp, it is subdivided by nationality and category of inmates; for the Jews, it is broken down by nationality. Correcting for errors, the Appendix lists 65,937 male inmates and 38,954 female inmates. Hungarian Jews are listed as numbering 11,821.[483]

Another report, presumably compiled on August 23 (as stated in a note at the end), is subdivided into 13 points, some of which regard the presumed extermination of the Jews:[484]

> *"4) Some of the Jews on the transports from Płaszów are sent into the gas* [*na gaz*] *– a small group is admitted into the camp.*
> *5) The gassings are still going on. Today, for example, 40 cars arrived, full of Jews from Łódź – all were sent into the gas* [*na gaz*]*."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* clearly refutes the first item, asserting that on August 6, 1944, 7,500 Jewesses arrived at Auschwitz from the Płaszów Camp, who were all housed in the Birkenau transit camp.[485] Danuta Czech states that 64 men and two women were selected from the transport from Łódź on August 22, 1944 (1990, p. 694). It is a very significant fact that the presumed continuation of the gassings should be accounted for based on this one single example. Another, very general, mention of the Jews from Łódź appears in an undated report written by "Stakło and J.":[486]

---

[482] AGK, TNT, 155, pp. 99-114.
[483] *Ibid.*, p. 115 (original) and 116 (transcript).
[484] *Ibid.*, p. 117.
[485] Czech 1989, p. 842; the phrase about these deportees having been accommodated in the transit camp was omitted from the English edition: Czech 1990, p. 680.
[486] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 126.

> *"Other transports of Poles and Russians depart the camp for Germany. The gassing of the Jews is continuing. Transports from Łódź, from Holland, from Italy. The ditches* [*doły*] *in which the bodies of the victims gassed at Birkenau are burned when the crematoria were unsuccessful in disposing of them all, are now being filled without a trace."*

Czech asserts that this report was sent on August 30, 1944 by Stanisław Kłodziński to Teresa Lasocka, but in the month of August not one Jewish transport from Holland arrived at Auschwitz while one single transport arrived from Italy (Verona) carrying 250 persons on August 2 (Piper 1993, p. 198).

The letter dated November 1, 1942 mentioned earlier states that the bodies of the gassing victims were "burned in the open in suitably excavated mass graves"; this detail, in subsequent reports replaced by "pyres" (*stosy*), is once again confirmed here; the cremation "ditches" (*doły*) became one of the essential elements in the final orthodox version of the Holocaust.

This outpouring of accounts reached the ears of the Soviets, among others. On August 23, 1944, Sergey Romanovich Savchenko, Commissar 2nd Class of State Security, sent a "Special Report on 'Berkenau' [sic] Extermination Camp*"* to Moscow from Kiev. The report states (Terushkin/Tikhankina, pp. 58-60):

> *"The camp extends over 5 square kilometers and has 4 special furnaces for the cremation of corpses.*
>
> *Jews forcibly conscripted into a 'Sonder' unit work in the crematoria under the direction of the commander-in-chief of the SS general staff, SS Feldfebel* [illegible].
>
> *In 1941, 12,000 Soviet POWs were imprisoned in 'BERKENAU'; subsequently, they were tortured to death and exterminated, save for 50-60 people who worked for the Germans. The Soviet POWs were killed with clubs or strangled to death, after which they were cremated.*
>
> *As of June 1944, there were up to 80,000 civilians and POWs of various nationalities in the camp, including Russians, Poles, Czechs, Frenchmen, Belgians, gypsies and Jews.*
>
> *In May 1944,* [illegible] *proceeded to the mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews, exterminating over 12,000 people per day.*
>
> *Since the cremation furnaces cannot process such a large number of victims per day, 4 huge pits were dug, where people were also burned.*
>
> *Whole trainloads of Jewish families arrive at the camp, together with their belongings.*
>
> *Once at the camp, the new arrivals are sorted; the elderly and children are kept separate from the men and women.*
>
> *Under the pretext of going to the bathhouse, the new arrivals are undressed, given soap and sent to the 'bath sections'; there, after the doors have been hermetically closed, ampoules containing an unknown liquid are thrown in*

from above; as the ampoules break, they liberate a gas, under whose action [illegible] *suffocation occurs in fifty* [five-ten[487]] *minutes.*
After that, the area is ventilated, and the corpses are loaded onto trolleys [*vagonetki*] *and taken to the cremation furnaces. Before the cremation, the corpses are inspected, and gold teeth, crowns etc. are pulled out.*
In order to muffle the screams, an orchestra plays 200 meters away from the cremation furnaces. Every day, the Germans take the stolen valuables away from the camp on a sanitary plane."

The tale introduces new elements of fantasy: the usual "shower rooms" (the presumed gas chambers) are abandoned in favor of "bath sections," and the "bombs" [cylinders?] full of hydrogen cyanide are replaced by gassing "ampoules." The fairy tale of the orchestra ordered to play loud music in order to cover up the screaming victims was rather short-lived, while that of the "sanitary plane" is mentioned only here, as far as I know.

On August 31, 1944, a "Senior Operative Agent of the 4th Department of the NKGB of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, Senior Lieutenant of State Security" authored a "top-secret" report at Kiev based on the statements of two Soviet POWs, Anany Silovich Petko and Vladimir Yakovlevich Pegov, who had escaped "from 'Auschwitz' Concentration Camp, located 3 km west of the town of Osventsim," in November 1943. From what follows, we must deduce that this is a reference to the Birkenau Camp (Terushkin/Tikhankina, pp. 60-66).

Nothing is known about these escapees, but this is not particularly important, since it is recorded that at least six Russians escaped from the Auschwitz complex in the first twelve days of November 1943: Jan Mitrochanow (74198), Wasil Osypow (124942), Jan Kosmaszenko (151298), Wasil Zmajlow (10421), Wasil Tilikin (19422) and Emich Jura Karpuszew (10449).[488]

Other Russian inmates also escaped during the preceding months of 1943, among them: Andrzej Haszpurenko (88356) on February 19, Leonid Utiesow (71738), Pawel Kaliumnyj (71738) and Andrzej Trunow (72008) on March 8, Semjon Korolkow (64775) on June 17, Szymon Budenko (10130) on June 23, Michal Naslankow (77100) on June 24, Jakub Solowjew (44702) on June 30, Jakub Lysenko (86420) on September 1, Stefan Symonencho (68755) on September 12, and Michal Winogradow (53824) on October 21. Jakub Hanczarenko (62921) had escaped as early as December 14, 1942.[489]

Therefore, the Soviet services should have been well informed.

---

[487] A note warns the reader that it is probably not necessary to understand "pyatdesyat" – "fifty" – as it is written, but rather as "pyat-desyat" – "five-ten." This is in fact more consistent with the gassing times appearing in other propaganda accounts.

[488] Clandestine list of escapes from Auschwitz. AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 292f. All these names were obviously written phonetically, in the German or Polish way, and most of them were badly misspelled. I left them unchanged for the sake of "historical accuracy." – Russian editor.

[489] *Ibid.*, p. 292.

The report in question is rather long; I shall dwell in particular on the parts making specific mention of the presumed extermination, but with regard to the general context.

The report opens with two blatant absurdities: the camp had a constant average population of 150,000-200,000 inmates,[490] yet Auschwitz was referred to as a "death camp" ("*lager smerti*"), "because only those who are destined for extermination are sent there."

This is followed by another absurdity:

> *"The camp administration and guards are granted unlimited powers. Everyone can kill as many inmates as he wants, without any reason whatsoever. Those who kill a lot are rewarded by the administration."*

It is well documented, however, that the camp regulations strictly prohibited all SS personnel from mistreating inmates (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 22-28).

Finally, another fairy tale not mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*:

> *"Every week, on Friday, the weak are selected for extermination."*

A section of the report deals specifically with the "crematoria." This is the account, interrupted by my comments.

> *"50 meters from the 'Auschwitz' camp, 4 crematoria are located."*

This is a rather enigmatic phrase: the four crematoria were located inside the camp, as is well known; Crematoria II and III were 150 meters apart from each other, and approximately 50 meters from the fence around the camp's three construction sectors, consisting of dwelling barracks; Crematoria IV and V were located approximately 100 meters apart from each other and approximately 180 meters from the above-mentioned fence.

> *"From the outside, the crematoria resemble a factory or a small plant surrounded by a wall* [*stena*[491]] *with a high chimney (20-25 meters*[492]*).*
> *The underground part of a crematorium has two sections: undressing room and gas* [room, chamber]. *The above-ground part contains the crematorium as such, that is, the furnaces, which are coke-fired. Each crematorium has 5 furnaces, and each furnace has 3 firepots* [*topki*[493]]. *3-4 corpses are put into each firepot at the same time. The cremation of a batch of corpses, after the kindling, takes from 5 to 10 minutes; subsequently, the duration of the cremation is shortened. The crematoria operate at full capacity 24 hours a day, and still are not capable of burning all the corpses."*

---

[490] There were 54,446 male inmates and 33,846 female inmates at Auschwitz on November 30, 1943. AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 282, 286 (summary reports "*Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L.*" "Overview of inmate labor deployment in the concentration camp")

[491] It should be a simple "fence," which in Russian, with its various shades of meaning, is "ograda," "ograzhdeniye," "izgorod," "zabor."

[492] The chimney of Crematoria II and III was 15.46 meters high.

[493] The terms used in Russian reports as equivalent to the German term "*Muffel*" are usually "*mufel*" (muffle) or "*retorta*" (retort).

The description obviously refers to Crematoria II and III, although it is expanded to cover all four.

Apart from the interpretations ("undressing room," "gas room/chamber"), it corresponds to reality, but the data are absurd: three to four bodies were allegedly burnt in one single "firepot" (muffle) within 5-10 minutes, and even quicker after the furnaces reached thermal equilibrium! Combustion times like these only exist in the realm of fantasy, such as in the "Pictures of Auschwitz (seven minutes), repeated later by "witnesses" such as Roman Sompolinski (three minutes) and Dov Paisikovic (four minutes; see Subchapter 3.2.3.).

This is the alleged gassing procedure:

> *"The group of those doomed is brought to the precincts of a crematorium in motor vehicles; there, the people are lined up in a column and examined to see whether they have gold teeth or other valuables. Those who are found to have gold teeth or gold in other places are sent to the 'surgical rooms,' where their teeth or some kind of joints* [prostheses?] *are excised."*

This means that the operation is performed on *living* persons, not corpses, as asserted in the final version of the orthodox Holocaust legend.

> *"After the examination, the people are led to an underground room – a dressing room resembling one in a public bath. Once undressed, the people go to the next room – a* [shower] *bath which has faucets and shower* [heads], *but never any water. This room has 4 (four) lattice columns leading to the roof of the building. After the 'bath' has been filled to capacity with people (who stand very close to each other), the doors are hermetically closed. Through the apertures on the top of the columns, some powdery substance is poured in, a substance which emits a toxic gas, so the people begin to asphyxiate. The suffocation process lasts 10-15 minutes."*

This is probably the first known appearance of the four "lattice columns" which, however, are led to "the roof of the building" like the crematorium's air-intake and air-exhaust ducts (which were not, however, four in number). Later versions have the lattice columns penetrate the roof of the presumed gas chamber (which in this case had "doors," in the plural). The "powdery substance" is undoubtedly a reference to Zyklon B, which is nonetheless never mentioned by name. The duration of the gassing, 10-15 minutes, forms part of the common set of fairy tales.

> *"The corpses are then carried to the upper section with special trolleys* [*vagonetki*] *and cremated.*
>
> *Daily, several trainloads of people arrive at the crematoria, without entering the camp. The crematoria are unable to burn all the corpses of the gassed people, so special pits have been* [dug] *near the crematoria, in which the corpses are burned, like on a pyre.*

> *The service personnel of the crematoria consist exclusively of Jews, and is changed after every month. The previous service personnel are also cremated."*

The "trolleys" ("*vagonetki*") have nothing to do with the corpse-introduction carts (*Sargeeinführungswagen*) with which Crematorium II was initially equipped, and which were used to insert the bodies into the muffles. These were later replaced with more-practical metal stretchers (*Leichentragen*),[494] as even Henryk Tauber declared (Mattogno 2019, pp. 334-336). This is an echo of the fairy tale of the trolleys linking the gas chambers to the furnace room, which made their appearance in the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

The claim that "several trainloads of people" arrived at the crematoria every day "without entering the camp," highlights once more that the witnesses wrongly assumed the crematoria are located outside the camp. The quantity of "several trainloads" is also rather moderate, considering that the claimed cremation capacity of the four crematoria (the witnesses fled in November 1943, so all four facilities were active by then) is said to have been insufficient for what the trains allegedly brought in every day: Since Crematoria II and III each had five three-muffle furnaces, with three to four bodies inserted in each one of them at once, burning them all in 5-10 minutes or even less, the *minimum* cremation capacity of the two facilities (three bodies in 30 muffles in ten minutes) would have been [(1440 min/day ÷ 10 min) × 30 muffles × 3 corpses] = 12,960 bodies in 24 hours, and the maximum capacity would have amounted to (1440 ÷ 5) × 30 × 4] = 34,560 a day, which would have increased even further when the furnaces were operating at maximum load!

Assuming the above-mentioned data, the overall capacity of Crematoria IV and V would have been over 6,912 bodies per day. That amounts ot a total of 41,472 bodies per day.

The cremation capacity was nevertheless insufficient, and it was necessary to dig special cremation ditches "near the crematoria," that is, right next to Crematoria II and III (as I have explained above, the witnesses were unaware of the existence of Crematoria IV and V) – a location in contradiction with that established by current orthodox Holocaust historiography, which places such a ditch only in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V. The myth of the periodic extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" appears with one of the shortest intervals: hardly a month, followed by killing and cremation.

> *"There were cases when suckling babies remained alive after a gassing; they would be finished off by the SS guards with clubs or simply* [smashed] *against a wall."*

This myth of babies surviving a gassing was elaborated upon by later "witnesses" (see Subchapter 3.7.13.).

---

[494] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 272-276; Vol. II, Photos 87-89, pp. 71f.; 181-187, pp. 118-121.

> *"During the operation of the crematoria, a flame up to 15 meters high comes out of the chimneys. The stench of corpses spreads for many kilometers around this terrible place."*

Another absurd fantasy bordering on the ridiculous: a little bit more, and the flames (15 meters) would have been higher than the chimney (15.46 meters)! The "stench of corpses" ("*trupny zapakh*") is an obvious lapse in the whole pretense: the bodies were not buried, but were cremated immediately, so the stench would have been of something burning.

> *"In 1943, the following incident occurred in one of the crematoria: a Jewish-American girl threw herself on Rapportführer SCHILLINGER, knocked his pistol out of his hands, and then killed him and his assistant with this pistol, wounding an SS man."*

The anecdote of the presumed killing of Schillinger appears in many testimonies, with many more-or-less-fantastic variations. I have already addressed this question elsewhere (Mattogno 2020, pp. 312-316), but the one related by Chaim Frosch deserves to be mentioned:[495]

> *"On occasion of an arriving transport consisting of 6,000 foreign Jews, a young woman, when she noticed that everyone was to be gassed, offered resistance, and was slapped for this in the face by Unterscharfuhrer Schillinger and by an officer. Upon this, she tore her clothes off her body and shouted: 'You damned murderers, kill me but don't believe that the world does not know about your crimes. Today you can commit these atrocities on defenseless people, but at some point the day will come when you will have to pay for everything.' The young woman snatched the revolver from the officer in a flash, and struck down Schillinger, while she wounded the officer. That was Franziska Manuwma from Warsaw, a citizen of Paraguay."*

Finally we know the name of this heroine – to be consigned to the annals of history for posterity!

The only documented case coming close to this occurred in October 1943 during a revolt "on the occasion of a Jewish transport," as a result of which two soldiers, SS *Rottenführer* Rudolf Grimm and SS *Schütze* Fritz Lackner, were awarded the War Service Cross Second Class (*Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Klasse*) for saving several comrades "from a threatening situation" and "from a very critical situation." There is no mention of the crematoria nor of Schillinger's death.

Schillinger, a mere SS *Unterscharführer*, was still alive on October 20, 1943, when he signed a punishment report for inmate no. 79757 Szmul Kohn. The report ("*Meldung*") bears the stamp and signature of the Rapportführer, who was obviously someone other than Schillinger.

---

[495] "Bericht über Auschwitz Birkenau," YVA, O.33-18, p. 1. See Subchapter 3.6.4.

According to Danuta Czech, the presumed event occurred on October 23, 1943. According to her, a transport of 1,800 Jews from the Bergen-Belsen Camp arrived at Auschwitz on that day. They had received passports with visas to Latin American countries with the approval of the Gestapo in Warsaw, most of them after paying large amounts. This had turned them into "*Austauschjuden*" – exchange Jews who were to be exchanged for German POWs. Instead, however, they all are said to have been gassed in Crematoria II and III (Czech 1990, p. 513). This story was the final reworking of a somewhat different rumor reported in the "Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature" of the Polish Government for the period of November 22 through December 18, 1943 (Gmitruk *et al*., p. 523):

> *"Autumn liquidation of the Jewish population. In late autumn, that is, in October and November, the Germans began a major action to liquidate a series of Jewish camps and ghettoes from those that still existed in the Polish territories. At the same time, news spread throughout the country that in Bergen, near Hanover, the Germans had killed a group of 4,000 Jews from Warsaw, who had been sent there during the summer on the basis of documents from Central America bought with a lot of money from the Germans, but apparently authorized to exchange these Jews for Central American Germans."*

If the date was October 23, 1943, this alleged event should have been firmly fixed in Petko's and Pegov's memories, who escaped from Auschwitz a mere month later, but they were unable to supply a more-exact date than simply "1943." This indicates that they are merely repeating a rumor which had been going around the camp for quite some time.

> *"Everything relating to the structure of the crematoria and to the process of the poisoning and cremation of the inmates has become known to us partly from our personal observations, and partly from the accounts of the service personnel of the crematoria; although* [this personnel] *lived in separate barracks, their accounts on the structure of the crematoria and on the process of the killing and burning of people were known to all the inmates who were in Auschwitz Camp.*
>
> *Regarding the very fact of the existence of the crematoria, it is not a secret for the inmates, because one can walk past them at a distance of 10-15 meters. We personally saw, as we passed at a short distance from a crematorium when its doors were open, that piles of corpses were stacked up on the trolleys next to the furnaces.*
>
> *Moreover, two crematoria were being completed in the fall of 1943, when we already were in this camp. The construction work was performed by Russian POWs, who lived in the same barracks with us. Several times, we personally went inside the unfinished crematoria and examined its internal structure."*

Hence, we are led to deduce that the "*Sonderkommando*" inmates continually blabbed Auschwitz's "terrible secret" to anyone who would listen, but the re-

sistance members nevertheless placed in circulation the fairy tales set forth earlier. Thus, this "secret," with a bit of luck, could easily be discovered by anyone who walked past the crematoria!

The last sentences are blatantly obvious lies. The witnesses referred to the camp's main street, which ran between Crematoria II and III (as noted above, they knew nothing of Crematoria IV and V). The distance between the respective fences on the edge of the road and the crematoria was approximately 50 meters. The main door to Crematorium II-III was located on the chimney side, but provided access only to a vestibule, followed by a hallway, from which one could enter the furnace room to one side.[496] Hence, there was no way to look into the furnace room from the outside through an open door.

The mention of "trolleys" upon which "piles of corpses were stacked up" confirms that the witnesses borrowed the fantasies invented by Wetzler and Vrba (see the next chapter). We can categorically exclude that this was a reference to the coffin-insertion carts mentioned earlier. The load-bearing structure of this device in fact consisted of a kind of flat-sheet-metal stretcher with raised edges, about 270 centimeters long and less than 40 wide, that could carry only *one single body* at a time, not piles of them.[494]

In the fall of 1943, the four crematoria at Birkenau had already been in operation for several months, and Soviet prisoners of war played no role in their construction.

The story of the inmate's inspection tours of the *inside* of the crematoria under construction is another simple-minded fib.

At the end of July 1944, a group of Soviet inmates, Capt. Grigory Yakovlev and several others,[497] escaped from Auschwitz ("B*e*rkenau" camp). Based on their testimonies, Lieut. Col. of State Security Sidorov wrote a "Special Report" at Kiev, dated September 6 1944 (Terushkin/Tikhankina, pp. 66f.). The report says that at "B*e*rkenau," in the years 1941-1942, ?0,000 (the first digit is illegible) Russian prisoners of war, as well as 150,000 Jews and political prisoners, were killed (although the alleged extermination of the Jews began officially only in 1942). The report, which is very short, contains very little information, other than to state that

> *"From May 16 to July 20, 1944, 1,200,000 Hungarian and Romanian Jews were exterminated at the camp.*
>
> *Since the end of July of this year, entire trainloads of Jews began to arrive at the camp from German-occupied France, Yugoslavia and Greece for the purpose of extermination.*
>
> *The adults are poisoned in special gas chambers and then cremated in cremation furnaces, while the elderly and children are thrown into the fire alive."*

---

[496] Plan of future Crematoria II-III no. 933 dated January 19, 1942. Pressac 1989, pp. 276f.

[497] Their names are not given in the below-mentioned report. Two words, most probably a name, are illegible. – *Russian editor*.

If we consider that, according to Petko and Pegov, everybody knew everything there was to know at Birkenau, the report by Yakovlev (of whom nothing is known) appears surprisingly reticent.

The figure of 1,200,000 victims is absurd, as it amounts to approximately three times the number of Jews ever deported from Hungary to Auschwitz. The influx of transports from France, Yugoslavia and Greece at the end of July 1944 is pure fantasy, because only one single transport arrived from France on July 4, while none arrived from Yugoslavia and Greece. The report speaks quite dismissively of "special gas chambers," but still clings to the horror story of the persons burned alive, in particular children.

The "Periodic Report for the Period between September 1, 1944 and September 20, 1944. Special Communiqué" contains a detailed report on the bombardment of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz on September 13, 1944. At Auschwitz, a barracks of the "garments workshops" was destroyed, killing 40 inmates, including 23 Jews, and wounding another 65.

A paragraph titled "The gassing continues" states:[498]

> *"The gasworks* [*gazownie*] *and crematoria at Birkenau are still carrying on their horrendous activity, although judgment* [for their crimes] *is rapidly approaching. At the present time, the victims being gassed and burned are Jews from the ghetto at Łódź, the last of whom are being wiped out now. On September 12 of this year, a transport carrying 300 Jewish children from the region of Krosno arrived, who were gassed and burned immediately. At the present time, notwithstanding the evacuation plans, transports of Jews are still arriving from the West and recently from France, Belgium and Holland. The retreating Hitlerite hangman is carrying away the Jews, who are doomed to death at all times."*

According to Franciszek Piper, 60,000-70,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz from Łódź (Piper 1993, p. 127), but the real figure is approximately 22,500 (see Mattogno 2003a).

I shall return in Subchapter 2.5.4. to the claimed transport of 300 Jewish children from Krosno with their subsequent gassing.

A message for London dated September 6, 1944 sets forth the imaginary "Moll Plan." According to Henryk Świebocki, who published a copy of the original document, the message was written by Stanisław Kłodziński and Józef Cyrankiewicz, and then transmitted to Teresa Lasocka (Świebocki, 1991, pp. 68f.). The document says that Höss, who is said to have directed recently the gassing of hundreds of thousands of Jews from Hungary, had ordered his officials to examine the technical possibility of liquidating the entire Birkenau Camp, "where the gas chambers [*gazownia*] and crematorium are located," with 16,727 male and 39,125 female inmates. Höss asked SS *Scharführer* Moll, who was "commandant from this camp [Birkenau] and capo of

[498] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 460.

the gas chambers and crematorium," whether it was technically possible to cause all trace of the persons and dwellings, "and particularly the gas chambers and crematorium," to disappear before levelling the ground. This was to be an attempt on a vast scale to eliminate the traces of a camp "in which millions of persons [*miliony ludzi*] had perished in the gas chambers [*w gazowniach*], both inmates and Jews from all over Europe." Moll supposedly proposed the use of motorized SS units, in addition to artillery and six airplanes to bombard the camp.[499]

Otto Moll, who was not even an officer but a mere SS *Hauptscharführer*, was allegedly promoted for this purpose to the position of commandant of the Birkenau Camp.

The message reached London as an "encrypted dispatch" on September 23. The "Moll Plan" was not a real "plan" in the original message but the response to the question of whether it was technically possible to liquidate the Birkenau Camp. It was therefore merely an eventuality, because no decision had been made. In the dispatch, by contrast, the impression is given that such a decision already appears to have been made:[500]

> *"We received the news that the Germans were planning the liquidation of Auschwitz and Buchenwald* [sic]. *The commandant at Auschwitz Hoss* [sic], *a confidant of Himmler, contacted several SS officials with regards to the plan for such a liquidation of the camp, including the persons* [interned there]. *At the present time, there are 16,727 male and 39,125 female inmates at Auschwitz. The commandant of Birkenau M!ll* [sic] *introduces himself with the project, requesting motorized SS units and artillery to target the blocks, and 6 airplanes to bombard them, and finally, an adequate quantity of persons to level the ground."*

Another "encrypted dispatch" of September 23, 1944 returned to the question in the following terms:[501]

> *"The plan has been approved. Moll wants a written order from Berlin, but this is one of those jobs that must be carried out unofficially."*

This story had a certain propagandistic resonance. The "Translation of Telegram from Poland" signed by the "Delegate of the Government for the Krakow District" dated October 14, 1944 spiced it up with an even-more-fantastic fairy tale:[502]

> *"Death threatens 156,000 prisoners in Osweicim and 12,000 prisoners brought from Warsaw. Mobile gas chambers installed on lorries so-called 'sonderkammer' /luryk/ already transport prisoners in the direction of Maczki."*

---

[499] APMO, Au-D/RO/85, Vol. II, p. 140.
[500] APMO, Au-D/RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 62.
[501] *Ibid.*, p. 63.
[502] TNA, FO 371-39454. See Mattogno 2018, p. 360, where the years is erroneously given as 1941.

The delegate in question sent another telegram with the following tenor on the same day:[503]

> *"The gassing of prisoners at Oswiecim was to take place on the 7th October. Desperate Poles attacked their executioners killing six of them."*

This was a distortion of a message in Polish from a member of the Auschwitz resistance dated October 10, 1944 referring to the "*Sonderkommando*" revolt:[504]

> *"Saturday 7, after the development of a battle and a fire in one of the crematoria, a group of inmates slated to be gassed, consisting of 700 persons, breached the line of sentries* [and escaped]. *About 200 inmates perished during the escape. Pursuit was made more difficult by an evening air raid. The inmates are currently in the territory of Silesia, and may enter the territory of Żywiec, Bielsko and Krakow. Please instruct all subordinate units to send assistance to these inmates. A large percentage of them are probably foreigners. Account must be taken of the searches being conducted by the German authorities. P.W.O.K."*

Another misrepresentation may be found in another report forwarded to London on October 19, which declares with reference to the inhabitants of Warsaw deported to Auschwitz:[505]

> *"On October 7th mass-extermination of these prisoners was begun. The work is still continuing."*

A message dated September 26, 1944 deals first and foremost with the evacuation of the camp. The wholesale liquidation of the camp discussed in the preceding reports was under discussion and in preparation:[506]

> *"Bunkers* [*bunkry*] *were dug around the outer line of sentry posts* [*Wielkiej Postenketty*], *every ten meters, like machine-gun nests."*

The second part of the message concerns the claimed gassing of 200 inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*":

> *"The gassing of 200 Jews belonging to the so-called Sonderkommando was carried out in an unusual manner. The men constituted a special group employed at Birkenau in the filling in and levelling of the ditches* [*dołów*] *in which the bodies were burnt when the crematorium* [*crematorium*] *was overloaded. When they finished their work, they were not sent to their kommando, but to Auschwitz I. Here they were solemnly registered as Zugang* [admission; German in original] – *then… that evening they were sent to the 'shower baths' in the so-called 'Entwesungskammer'* [sic], *where no one had been gassed until that time, and they were gassed. The statement of the Auschwitz I camp au-*

---

[503] TNA, FO 371-39454. "Secret, Translation of a Telegram from Poland."
[504] The document is reproduced in Bartosik 2015, p. 35. On the revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*" see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 256-262.
[505] TNA, FO 371-39454, "Sonderbericht. More Polish Atrocities," by Lindley Fraser.
[506] APMO, Au-D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 166f.

> *thorities before the official responsible for the action, Moll, that these 200* [inmates] *at Auschwitz I were only guests, and that Birkenau would have to be notified of their leaving* [*abgang*]*, is significant in this regard."*

This fairy tale circulated widely among the inmates, from Charles Sigismund Bendel (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 328-330) to Giuliana Tedeschi, an Italian Jewess deported to Auschwitz on April 5, 1944 (Tedeschi, p. 110), and was also taken up by Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* with specific reference to the message in question (Sept. 26, 1944; Czech 1990, pp. 716f.).

The rumors concerning the presumed plan to liquidate the Birkenau Camp became so insistent that the German authorities were compelled to issue an official denial, repeated by the BBC on October 1, 1944:[507]

> *"Concerning the report circulated by Reuters and emanating from the British Foreign Office that the Polish Government had informed the British Government that German authorities were planning mass executions in the Oswiecim and Brzezinky concentration camps, situated in former Polish territory, German official quarters today state that these reports are false from beginning to end."*

Just how real the "Moll plan" actually was is shown by the fact that the SS left a good 4,299 bedridden inmates behind at Birkenau alone, to be liberated by the Soviets,[508] all of whom would have been "eyewitnesses" to the presumed gassings!

Subsequent reports dwelt upon camp manpower. On October 14, 1944, total manpower was reported as 93,973 inmates, broken down as follows: 13,378 at Auschwitz I, 18,796 at Auschwitz II, 31,809 at Auschwitz III and 29,990 in the women's camp.[509]

A very detailed set of statistics of January 17, 1945 indicates the manpower by inmate category and nationality (including 11,095 Jews) and for satellite camps (for Auschwitz III): the total number was 48,342 inmates.[510]

2.4. The Auschwitz Escapees and the Wetzler-Vrba Report

Erich Kulka writes that

> *"during the existence of Auschwitz, 230 attempts at escape were noted and about eighty prisoners succeeded in accomplishing this daring feat.*[511] *Five of*

---

[507] TNA, FO 371-39454, "Germany deny intention of mass murder in Polish concentration camps. German Telegraphic Service."
[508] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 13. Statistic relating to February 2, 1945.
[509] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 186.
[510] *Ibid.*, pp. 208, 212.
[511] As I noted above, there were a total of 667 escape attempts, approximately 390 of which were successful (59%).

> *them, who fled immediately after the first liquidation of the family camp, had a higher goal than saving of their own lives. They consisted of three completely independent actions, which can be considered the culmination of the efforts of the resistance movement to inform the world of what was happening."* (Emphasis added; Kulka, p. 201)

On April 5, 1944, the inmate Siegfried Lederer escaped from the Theresienstadt Family Camp (Sector BIIb at Birkenau) wearing an SS uniform with the complicity of SS *Rottenführer* Viktor Pestek. Kulka quotes Lederer's account (*ibid.*, p. 202):

> *"My first job after my successful flight was to warn the people at Theresienstadt.* […] *I spoke of the extermination of the September deportees and explained the whole system of murder at Auschwitz to a small group of friends, among whom was head fire fighter Leo Holzer, Jirka Petschauer, from the ghetto security force, and Otto Schliesser, member of the council of Jewish elders. My friends believed me, but the majority of the people at Theresienstadt remained sceptical when faced with my report.* […]
> *With the help of a boatman I smuggled the information about Theresienstadt and Auschwitz to the International Red Cross in Geneva."*

Although according to this Lederer had escaped "to inform the world of what was happening" at Auschwitz, he produced no written report in this regard and never informed the Red Cross at all,[512] nor is anything known of any oral report put together in writing by anyone else. As far as one can tell, Lederer had nothing of any importance to tell the world.

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Rudolf Vrba (interned under the name Walter Rosenberg on June 30, 1942, registration number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942 with registration number 29162) escaped from Birkenau. The two escapees succeeded in making their way to Slovakia, where their statements on Auschwitz were transcribed in two reports in the second half of April (on this see Aynat). As far as is known, they appeared for the first time in a German-language document written at Geneva on May 17, 1944 with a title translating to "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau."[513] Subsequent to the two initial reports, two more writings were added: that of the "Polish major" Jerzy Wesołowski, alias Tabeau, as already mentioned earlier, and the report by another two Jewish inmates who had escaped from Birkenau on May 27, 1944 (Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin).[514] All three texts were published in English translations by the War Refugee Board of the Executive Office of the U.S. President in Washington, D.C.,

---

[512] Jean-Claude Favez, in his study *Une mission impossible?*, pp. 103f., speaks of the Theresienstadt Ghetto and the Wetzlar (sic) and Vrba report, which was received by the Red Cross in June 1944, but without any mention of Lederer, who was never even named.

[513] "*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*" FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61. The report was disseminated by the *Weltzentrale des Hechaluz* at Geneva.

[514] I shall return to this report in Subchapter 3.2.9.

in November 1944 under the title *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*.

The Wetzler-Vrba Report was rapidly disseminated in various drafts.

The German text of the report, which the Swedish embassy at Budapest sent to its own Minister of Foreign Affairs on June 24, 1944, is not a transcription of the "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau," but perhaps a retranslation of a translation into Hungarian, or a translation from the Slovakian version, if John Conway's claim is true that the report was written "simultaneously in the Slovakian and German languages" (Conway, p. 269). The presumed draft in Slovakian, or a transcription of it, has never been found, though. On July 4, Dr. Hubert Ripka, Acting Czechoslovak Minister of Foreign Affairs, transmitted a copy to the British Foreign Office.[515] The report also reached the Polish Delegatura, although it is not known through which pathway and in which language. The Delegatura summarized it in a secret message on September 6, titled "Information from the Birkenau and Auschwitz camps."[516]

As is known, the "War Refugee Board Report," as it is generally referred to,[517] is considered by orthodox Holocaust historiography as the revelation of the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz. As Walter Laqueur wrote (1981, p. 146):

> *"Thus it was only in 1944, when Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler arrived, with very detailed information on the largest of all the death camps, that the 'rumors' became a certainty."*

A few years ahead of him, John S. Conway had already asserted that

> *"the significance of the reports lay in the fact that they provided vivid and exact descriptions which <u>transformed the frightful rumors into fact</u>."* (Conway, p. 270; my emphasis)

This is to be understood literally: these new fantasies *created* reality!

The most important report was drawn up in the first person by Wetzler, but with Vrba's assistance, which I refer to as the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

The Report has never been analyzed seriously by orthodox Holocaust historians, who limited themselves to glorifying it as the revelation of "the truth" about Auschwitz, without ever concerning themselves with the blatant absurdities it contains.[518] Their superficiality is well exemplified by the following sentence written by Richard Breitman and Norman J. W. Goda (Breitman/Goda, p. 31):

> *"Polish underground reports on Jewish extermination activities at Auschwitz also reached London in the fall of 1942, and reports on new crematoria*

---

[515] TNA, FO 371/42809.
[516] APMO, Au-D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, pp. 41-43.
[517] The related reports are also referred to as the "Auschwitz Protocol."
[518] I shall dwell upon Jean-Claude Pressac's and Robert Jan van Pelt's attempts to explain these absurdities in Chapters 5.2. and 5.3.

reached London in March 1943. The most famous and most detailed report on Birkenau remains that of escapees Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, parts of which were available in London and Washington from mid-June 1944 as Hungary's Jews were transported there."

A serious study must analyze five fundamental aspects of the Report:

1. the origins of the Wetzler-Vrba Report;
2. the accuracy of the information contained in the Report;
3. the sources of the Report;
4. the relationship between the information from the Auschwitz resistance movement sent to London up until the beginning of April 1944 and the Wetzler-Vrba Report;
5. the relationship between this information and the final version of the orthodox gas-chamber narrative.

Orthodox Holocaust historians have only concerned themselves with the first and fifth points, stressing that the Wetzler-Vrba Report was later "confirmed" by other sources. To quote Conway once again (Conway, p. 270):

"That these reports […[519]] *are telling the truth, was later confirmed by a huge quantity of information on conditions in Auschwitz: through interviews with other survivors, through the mass of captured German documents, through the interrogations of perpetrators in leading positions, such as Rudolf Höss* […], *through the evidence produced at the Nuremberg Trial, and thorough research over the following years."*

In relation to the crucial point of the problem – the existence of homicidal gas chambers – all these presumed confirmations are meaningless, since it is known that the only "evidence" that exists in this connection consists of totally misrepresented and misinterpreted so-called "criminal traces" (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 27-205). Such an assertion nevertheless has a certain degree of truth to it in the sense that the Wetzler-Vrba Report was taken as a model for the propagandistic version cooked up by the Soviets and Poles, becoming the "official" version, to the detriment of the other versions which enjoyed a parallel existence for many more years after the war.

In the context of the present study, the problem of the original version of the Report, which I consider authentic – the text actually written by Wetzler and Vrba[520] – is therefore relevant only with regard to determining the most-reliable version of the Report, and in particular to ascertaining the origins of the drawings contained in the report.

---

[519] Conway's article was directed against Arthur R. Butz's *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*," which was also mentioned in this context.

[520] E. Aynat's theory is that a member of the Slovakian Jewish organizations "'fabricated' the Protocols of Auschwitz based on fragmentary information received from inside the camp." Aynat, p. 119.

With regard to the most-authoritative text, Oskar Karmil-Krasnansky, a certified engineer, reconstructed the origins of the text in 1973 in an interview granted to Erich Kulka, who summarized it in the following terms.

Around April 22-23, 1944, Karmil-Krasnansky met Wetzler and Vrba in the Slovakian town of Žilina, who gave him their story in Slovakian.

> *"According to his notes, K.*[armil-Krasnansky] *wrote the record* [sic] *in German, while Mrs. Ida (Tova) Steiner in Bratislava typed it up in German a few days later."*

Karmil-Krasnansky translated this text into Hungarian and provided Rudolf Kastner with a copy, and he sent a copy of the German text to Pinhas Freudiger at Budapest, and another to Nathan Schwalb at Geneva.[521]

> *"Rabbi Weissmandel annotated the German text of the protocol with Hebrew letters and sent the same to his connection in Switzerland. This document is in all probability the same document as Protokol (M 20/149),*[522] *held in the Yad Vashem Archives. This document was sent to Yad Vashem after the war by Dr. Abraham Silberschein (active with the Committee for Assistance to the Suffering Jews in the Occupied Countries)."*

Mrs. Tova Steiner assured Kulka of the correctness of the following statements: on April 26, 1944, Karmil-Krasnansky typed the "Protocols" in German by dictation; the 40-page text was typewritten in several copies, one of which was sent to Freudiger, and another to Schwalb.

A few weeks later, when Rosin and Mordowicz arrived, Karmil-Krasnansky wrote another report in German, which was also typed up by Mrs. Steiner. This is followed by another important bit of information:[523]

> *"Attached to the Protocols were drawings of camps at Auschwitz prepared by Mr. K. , a certified engineer."*

It is therefore a fact that there are at least two different German versions of the Wetzler-Vrba Report; the one titled "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau" is supposed to be the copy sent by Karmil-Krasnansky to Nathan Schwalb at Geneva, but it does not contain any drawings. The version which came into Silberschein's possession[524] presents an almost identical text, but with a different pagination, and it includes the drawings. The version including an introduction by Richard Lichtheim dated "*Genf, 23. Juni 1944*," which may be found in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum,[525] is a mere tran-

---

521 "Erich Kulka fu[e]hrte am 29. u 30.4.1973 Informations-Gespraeche ueber die Verfassung der Nachrichten von den Auschwitz-Fluechtlingen: Die Auschwitz-Protokolle. Information von Ing. Karmil-Krasnansky" (29.4.1973)." YVA, P.25-22.

522 The reference is incorrect and should be M.20-153. This brochure does not contain Weissmandel's text.

523 As FN 521, "Information von Frau Tova Steiner, Jerusalem (29.4.1973)."

524 YVA, M.20-153.

525 APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, pp. 7-37.

scription of the "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau," and this one also includes the drawings.

The version sent to the Swedish Ministry of Foreign Affairs on June 24, 1944 by the Swedish embassy at Budapest, by contrast, has a different text, identical to that conserved at the Yad Vashem institute under shelfmark P. 54/6, but with a different pagination, as well as the drawings.

The drawing of Crematorium II-III, to which I shall return in detail later, is not identical in the three versions mentioned above, as can be seen easily (see Documents 10b-d).

On April 20, 1945, the U.S. Office of Strategic Services received an English translation of the Wetzler-Vrba Report titled "Testimony of two escapees from Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination camp at Oswiecim, Poland" with the heading "Bari, 20 April 1945." The report was accompanied by explanations which are obviously at least partly incorrect. This was the translation of a text in Hungarian which Dr. Géza Soos, secretary of a resistance movement in his country, had brought from Hungary to Italy on microfilm. The original had been transmitted to him by a Protestant pastor, József Éliás, another resistance member. On the origins of the report, we are told:[526]

> *"Two young Slovak Jews escaped from the Birkenau-Auschwitz concentration camps at Oswiecim, Poland, on 7 April 1944 and reached Hungary, Dr. Soos believes, at the end of June or early July. They were interrogated by Dr. Elias and this document is the result of the interrogation."*

This could not be true. In an interview granted to Sándor Szenes in 1985, József Éliás reported that on the last day of April 1944, Géza Soós informed him of the flight of two young Slovak Jews from Auschwitz, who had written a protocol on the matter. Some members of the resistance movement of which Éliás was also a member obtained a copy of the protocol, which was then translated from German into Hungarian (see Szenes).

The English translation in question, which consists of 45 pages, does not contain any drawings, but at the end, in an unpaginated folio, is a "Plan II. Plan of the BIRKENAU CREMATORIA, Models I and II" (see Document 9a). The description of these crematoria makes no reference to this "Plan II," but it speaks of the crematoria as "models I and II" (Szenes, pp. 19-21). The drawing, very similar to those found in the reports in German, was therefore already attached to the Hungarian text, and therefore in all probability originated with Karmil-Krasnansky, as he declared.

In the Wetzler-Vrba Report, it is necessary to examine two principal aspects of the matter: the description of the crematoria and the gassings, and the statistics of the victims, compiled by the two ex-inmates, which was accepted into evidence at Nuremberg as Document L-022. There is also a chronological list of the transports, highly fictionalized based on registration numbers as-

[526] NARA, RG 226, OSS # XL 8883.

signed by the men's camp, from 27,400-28,600 to 171,000-174,000, which I shall only take into consideration here in one single case.

The set of statistics bears the title "Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed in BIRKENAU between April, 1942 and April, 1944 (according to countries of origin)."[527] Its numbers are reproduced in the following table, together with the official figures for Jews *deported* to Auschwitz over that time period according to Franciszek Piper:[528]

PLACE OF ORIGIN	WETZLER-VRBA	PIPER
Poland (transported by truck)	ca. 300,000	206,400
Poland (transported by train)	ca. 600,000	
Holland	ca. 100,000	58,100
Greece	ca. 45,000	48,500
France	ca. 150,000	60,400
Belgium	ca. 50,000	23,800
Germany	ca. 60,000	17,500
Yugoslavia, Italy, Norway	ca. 50,000	14,000
Lithuania	ca. 50,000	/
Bohemia, Moravia and Austria	ca. 30,000	20,200
Slovakia	ca. 30,000	18,700
Various camps for foreign Jews in Poland	ca. 300,000	34,000
Total	ca. 1,765,000	501,600

During the First Zündel Trial, Vrba declared <u>*under oath*</u> that he had <u>*seen*</u> all or almost all of the presumed victims (Rudolf 2020a, p. 254):

> *"Q.* [defense lawyer Douglas Christie] *You say 1.765 million, is that right?*
> *A.* [Vrba] *1,765 thousand.*
> *Q. Right. Did you see one person being gassed yourself?*
> *A. I saw 1,765 thousand people walk into the space between Krematorium I and Krematorium II, Krematorium III and Krematorium IV, were in front of my eyes knowing that these space is absolutely closed, because there is no road out from there except coming back the way they went in, and nobody came out from there except smoke."*

Vrba later repeated the following statement (*ibid*., p. 272):

> *"This means when I have counted 1,765,000 people, I saw them, but inside of the crematoria I didn't see."*

Finally, pressed by defense lawyer Christie, who asked him whether he had counted every one of the 1,765,000 victims, Vrba affirmed (*ibid*., p. 274):

---

527 "*Vorsichtige Schätzung der in Birkenau seit April 1942 bis April 1944 vergasten Juden nach Herkunftsländern*,"APMO, Au-D/RO/129, Vol. XXIIa, p. 39; p. 33 in the WRB's English translation.

528 Piper 1993, Table D, unpaginated insert between pp. 144 and 145.

> *"I counted reliably at least eighty per cent of it, and at least the remaining twenty per cent of it was seen by Wetzler and most of it was seen by both of us."*

Even if we accept this partial rectification, 80% of 1,765,000 is still 1,412,000. Therefore, Vrba claimed to have *seen and counted* at least 1,412,000 gassing victims *with his own eyes* between April 1942 and April 1944! We are not dealing with a mere exaggeration at this point, but a shameless lie. This is fully confirmed by another fact. The statistics on transports arriving at Auschwitz as given by Wetzler and Vrba in the text of their report, of which the figure of 1,765,000, broken down according to the various countries of origin, should be the total, actually results in a completely different total. In the Wetzler-Vrba Report, the persons presumably gassed are mentioned in various different ways. For some transports, the actual number of persons presumably gassed is given, while for others only the related percentage is mentioned. Analysis of these statistics shows that the total number of presumed gassing victims whose numbers are explicitly indicated in the report is approximately 498,700, 374,000 of whom were completely invented according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* and F. Piper. The number of presumed gassing victims that can be calculated based on the percentages indicated in the report is approximately 494,000, approximately 452,000 of whom are also entirely fictitious. Overall, the presumed gassing victims according to the report amount to approximately 992,700, approximately 826,000 of whom are entirely fictitious.

Vrba therefore "saw" (1,412,000 – 992,700 =) 419,300 more presumed gassing victims "with his own eyes" than those whom he pretended to give a phantasmagorical accounting for in his own statistics!

In 1961 Vrba stated (Vrba 1961, p. 4):

> *"In that time I saw 1,750,000 men, women and children gassed, shot, tortured, or burned alive.* […] *I calculated, in fact, that 2,500,000 people were murdered there in three years. I took these terrible statistics with me when I left in 1944."*

But during the First Zündel Trial, in reply to defense attorney Christie's question as to whether he ever noted down these statistics in writing, Vrba replied (Rudolf 2020a, p. 274):

> *"No. I relied on my memory."*

His estimable sidekick, Wetzler alias Lánik, spoke of three million victims (Lánik 1967, pp. 152, 272, 284, 286), a list of whom is supposed to have been annexed to the report (*ibid.*, p. 276):

> *"And at the end of the report, the sum total of the victims, by nationality: three million victims."*

This statistical data was therefore compiled in a spirit of deliberate mendacity, and Vrba deliberately persisted in the lie until at least 1996, when he asserted that it was his "observations" during his "time at Auschwitz" that permitted him to conclude that 1,750,000 persons had been murdered (Vrba 1996, p. 10).

The Wetzler-Vrba Report contains a very brief mention of the gassings at Birkenau before the crematoria became operational:[529]

> *"On December 17, 200 young Jewish men from Slovakia were executed in Birkenau after working in the so-called Sonderkommando during the gassing and cremation of the bodies.*[530] *The execution occurred as a result of preparing a mutiny and an escape, foiled as the result of betrayal by a Jew. The unit was replaced by 200 Polish Jews, who had just arrived on a transport from Makov.* […] *As a result of change in Sonderkommando personnel, we lost direct contact with this 'workplace,' with especially serious impact on our provisioning."*

Hence, if we are inclined to believe them, Wetzler and Vrba were in direct contact with the "*Sonderkommando*" of the claimed gassing facilities named "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" at Birkenau from mid-April to mid-December 1942. They therefore would have had access to accurate first-hand information. In reality, they knew nothing, and were even unaware of the fantasies cooked up in 1942, which I examined earlier. The only rumor they gathered was that gassings and cremations were taking place at the "Birkenwald" (literally: birch forest) without ever specifying where or how. The first mention is related to the fairy tale of the bi-weekly "selections" of inmates slated to be gassed from "Block 7" of the inmate infirmary:[531]

> *"The persons selected were loaded onto trucks and taken into the birch forest. Everyone who arrived alive was gassed in a big barracks especially built for this purpose near the cremation pit, after which they were thrown into the pit and burned."*

This "pit" was also the final destination of inmates who had died of natural causes, who "were then led into the birch forest (brezinsky [sic]) located nearby, where they were cremated in a pit several meters deep and about 15 meters long."[532] The chronological reference is to the second Slovakian transport that reached Auschwitz 14 days after Wetzler's arrival (on April 13, 1942), therefore the end of April 1942, hence at a time when open-air cremations had not yet been introduced (Czech states they started in on September 21, 1942,

---

529 "Tatsachenbericht…," FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, pp. 13f.

530 According to Danuta Czech, however, the execution is said to have taken place in "the gas chamber in Crematorium I" at Auschwitz; Czech 1990, pp. 277f.

531 "Tatsachenbericht…," FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 10. Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 9: "These 'selectees' were loaded into trucks and brought to the Birch Forest. Those still alive upon arrival were gassed in a big barracks erected near the trench used for burning the bodies."

532 *Ibid.*, p. 9. Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 8: "brought to the Birch Forest (BREZINSKY) where they were burned in a trench several meters deep and about 15 meters long."

1990, p. 242). What is more, the claimed "bunkers" of Birkenau consisted of two masonry peasant cottages, while Wetzler and Vrba speak of one single large gassing barracks, evidently made of wood.

Wetzler and Vrba return to open-air cremations in their discussion of the inmate registration numbers 38,000-38,400 allegedly assigned to "400 naturalized Jews" who had arrived with their families. The transport carried 1,600 persons, including the 400 naturalized Jews, and 200 women, all of whom were admitted to the camp, "while the remaining 1,000 persons (women, the elderly, children and also men) were led directly from the railway siding to the birch forest without any registration or processing, and were gassed and burned there."[533]

Their choice of transport was not very careful, because the transport concerned happened to be the one that arrived at Auschwitz from the French camp at Compiègne on June 7, 1942, carrying 1,000 deportees, who were *all* registered and admitted to the camp, however! The numbers assigned to them were 38177-39176 (Czech 1990, p. 176).

The Report adds:[534]

> *"From this time onwards, all Jewish transports were handled similarly. Some 10% of the men on the transports and 5% of the women were led to the camp, while the remaining people were immediately gassed."*

In reality, all inmates on all the transports arriving during June 1942 – apart from those from Ilkenau, Sosnowitz and Kobierzyn, which were completely invented (see Mattogno 2016d, pp. 35f.) – that is, 1,000 inmates from Pithiviers (June 27), 1,038 from Beaune-la-Rolande (June 30) and 400 from Lublin Camp (June 30), were registered and thus admitted to the camp (Czech 1990, pp. 187, 189).

The Report continues along the same lines: those unable to work were sent "directly to the pit in the birch forest," or were "gassed in the birch forest," "burned in the birch forest" or "sent directly to the birch forest."[535]

There was only *one single* pit in this "birch forest," as far as Wetzler and Vrba knew – *the* pit (*die* Grube)! This abysmal ignorance can only be explained in two ways: either the whole story was false from beginning to end, or the Slovakian inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" who allegedly worked at the "bunkers" knew nothing about these presumed gassing installations. In both cases, the story of the "bunkers," as elaborated in later years, was completely invented.

---

[533] *Ibid.*, p. 11. Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 10: "while the remaining 1,000 persons (women, old people, children as well as men) were sent without further procedure from the railroad siding directly to the Birch Forest, and there gassed and burned."

[534] *Ibid.*, Engl. translation, WRP Report, p. 10: "From this moment on all Jewish convoys were dealt with in the same manner. Approximately 10 percent of the men and 5 percent of the women were allotted to the camps and the remaining members were immediately gassed."

[535] *Ibid.*, pp. 12f. Engl. translation, WRP Report, pp. 10-12.

The fact that inmates claimed to have been members of the "*Sonderkommando*" and others who claim to have seen them in action – such as André Lettich, Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, Franciszek Gulba, Moshé Garbarz, Maurice Benroubi, Arnošt Rosin, Maurice Shellekes, Samuel Hajblum and Andé Balbin[536] – revealed the "truth" of the "bunkers" only after the end of the war demonstrates either that they didn't know anything during the war, or that they deliberately disseminated false information inside the camp. The "eyewitnesses" either knew nothing about it, or they knew, but deliberately lied. This antithetic situation regarding the sources will appear again with regard to the crematoria, as we shall see.

The following, first of all, is the related description according to the English text of the report, then published by the War Refugee Board, adding, where, appropriate, the German terms from the "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau" which, in the absence of proof to the contrary, should be considered the original report:[537]

> *"At the end of February 1943 a new modern crematorium and gassing plant was inaugurated at BIRKENAU. The gassing and burning* [*die Vergasungen und Verbrennungen*] *of the bodies in the Birch forest* [*im Birkenwald*] *was discontinued, the whole job being taken over by the four specially built crematoria. The large ditch* [*die grosse Grube*] *was filled in, the ground levelled and the ashes used as before for fertilizer* [*als Dünger*] *at the farm labour camp of HERMENSE, so that to-day it is almost impossible to find traces of the dreadful murder which took place here.*
>
> *At present there are four crematoria in operation at BIRKENAU, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: a*] *the furnace room* [*Ofenraum*]*; b*] *the large hall* [*grosse Halle*]*; and c*] *the gas chamber* [*die Vergasungskammern*]. *A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings* [*Oeffnungen*]. *Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies were completely burnt. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000 bodies. Next to this is a large 'reception hall'* [*Vorbereitungshalle*] *which is arranged to so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment* [*Badeanstalt*]. *It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room* [*Warthalle*] *on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps* [*einige Treppen*] *lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber* [*Vergasungskammer*]. *The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms* [*die Wände dieser Kammer sind durch blinde Tuschanlagen [sic] maskiert*] *in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with 3 traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside* [*sind 3 durch Klappen von aussen*

---

536 Mattogno 2016g, pp. 73-159; Friedler *et al.*, pp. 63-194.

537 "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, pp. 12f.

hermetisch verschliessbare Fenster]. *A track* [*ein Gleispaar*] *leads from the gas chamber* [*Gaskammer*] *towards the furnace room. The gassing takes place as follows: the unfortunate victims are brought into hall* [*b*] *where they are told to undress. To complete the fiction that they are going to bathe, each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats. Then they are crowded into the gas chamber* [*Gaskammer*] [*c*] *in such numbers that there is of course only standing room. To compress this crowd into the narrow space shots are often fired to induce those already at the far end to huddle still closer together. When everybody is inside the heavy doors* [*die schwere Tür*] *are closed. Then there is a short pause, presumably to allow the room temperature to rise to a certain level, after which SS. men with gas masks climb on the roof* [*steigen… auf das Dach*], *open the traps* [*die Fensterklappen*] *and shake down a preparation in powder form out of tin cans labelled 'CYKLON' 'For use against vermin'* [*zur 'Schädlingsbekämpfung'*] *which are manufactured* [*erzeugt*] *by a Hamburg concern. It is presumed that this is a 'CYANIDE' mixture of some sort* [*ein Cyanpräparat*] *which turns into gas at a certain temperature. After 3 minutes everyone in the chamber is dead. No one is known to have survived this ordeal, although it was not uncommon to discover signs of life after the primitive measures employed in the Birch wood. The chamber is then opened, aired and the 'special squad'* [*Sonderkommando*] *carts the bodies on flat trucks* [*auf flachen Feldbahnwagen*] *to the furnace rooms where the burning takes place. Crematoria III and IV work on nearly the same principle but their capacity is only half as large. Thus the total capacity of the four cremating and gassing plants at BIRKENAU amounts to about 6,000 daily."*

This description includes a drawing (Document 9) which represents the "Rough Ground PLAN OF CREMATORIA: TYPES I & II IN BIRKENAU." The "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau," as already stated, does not contain any drawing; as far as I know, the drawings were first introduced in the transcription dated "*Genf, 23. Juni 1944*," which is accompanied by a presentation of Richard Lichtheim, the senior representative of the Jewish Agency in Geneva.[538] Here, the drawing in question is rather crude (Document 10a). The drawing contained in the version transmitted by the Swedish embassy is just as crude, while the drawing from Silberschein is more-carefully done, with (ruled) straight lines and typewritten captions. The drawing from the text published by the War Refugee Board also has ruled straight lines and is clearly and carefully drawn, but the captions and numbers are handwritten, in addition to which the chimney is round instead of square.

It is now well-established that the description of Crematoria II and III supplied by Wetzler and Vrba – both in the text and the illustration – are com-

[538] APMO, Au-D-RO/119, Vol. XXa, pp. 7-45.

pletely invented, as shown by a simple comparison with the original blueprint (Documents 11, 26).

According to the Plans of the Crematoria:

1. the furnace room had five furnaces instead of nine;
2. each furnace had three muffles instead of four; therefore, the total number of muffles was 15 rather than 36;
3. the furnaces were arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room and not grouped in a semi-circle around the chimney;
4. the room later referred to as the victims' undressing room (Morgue #2) was located in the basement instead of the ground floor;
5. the room referred to as the gas chamber (Morgue #1) was not located on the ground floor, a little bit lower than the undressing room, but in the basement and on the same level as Morgue #2;
6. the room referred to as the gas chamber was linked to the furnce room by a freight elevator rather than by rails.

According to the Current Orthodox Holocaust Narrative:

7. the gas chamber had four Zyklon-B apertures instead of three;
8. the Zyklon-B openings were mere manholes sealed by cement (or wooden) covers, not hermetically-sealing hatches;
9. the story of the distribution of towels and a piece of soap is a fairy-tale;
10. the cremation capacity of a single muffle is in contradiction to the current orthodox claim: three bodies in an hour and a half as opposed to two bodies in half an hour (Piper 2000, p. 164);

From the Technical Point of View:

11. the cremation capacity of 2,000 bodies in 24 hours for each of Crematorium II and III, and of 1,000 for each of Crematoria IV and V, that is 6,000 in total, greatly exceeds reality;
12. as I have noted earlier, the time required for the gassing victims to die – three minutes[539] – is another absurdity which appears with a few variants in almost all the "eyewitness testimonies."

Strangely, one of the few realistic elements of the story, that the bodies were carried to the furnaces "on flat trucks" (although from the freight elevator, not from the gas chamber), was abandoned in the subsequent literary versions in favor of the crude and inefficient system of dragging corpses across the floor with the help of straps and walking canes.

The Wetzler-Vrba Report is of capital importance in the foundations of Auschwitz propaganda. Having established that both the description and the plan of Crematoria II/III of the report in question are pure fantasy, it follows

[539] Rudolf 2020b, pp. 227-298; Mattogno 2020, pp. 277-282.

that the story of the extermination of the Jews in homicidal gas chambers repeated by the Wetzler and Vrba did *not* originate from the inmates of the so-called "*Sonderkommando,"* but was cooked up *without their contribution*. And this is the proof that the whole story, as crude black propaganda, was invented by the camp resistance movement without even talking to the inmates actually working in the crematoria!

The final justification that "to-day it is almost impossible to find traces of the dreadful murder which took place here" is obviously another Freudian slip.

Józef Garliński asserted that

> *"the clandestine resistance at the camp monitored the preparations for the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews and sent reports with alarming warnings to the outside world. These reports could only be convincing as the reports of things someone had seen with his or her own eyes, so that on April 7* [1944] *two Slovakian Jews, Walter Rosenberg (no. 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (no. 29162) escaped from Birkenau after being put into contact with the clandestine camp resistance movement through Paweł Gulba, a member of the international group."* (Garliński, p. 235)

In a chapter titled "*Das Sonderkommando*," Bruno Baum also declared that the resistance movement had contacts with the "*Sonderkommando*" (Baum, pp. 19f.):

> *"Here, too, we had comrades who were linked to our resistance movement."*

This is confirmed by Filip Müller with reference to 1944 (1979, p. 148):

> *"Thus peace was once more restored. We were able to keep up contact with the Resistance in the camp: three times daily the ration carriers went into the camp where they had the opportunity of meeting prisoners in the Resistance. The hospital was another contact point. Shortly after our isolation on the crematorium site it became necessary to establish a small ward for prisoners requiring in-patient treatment. The ward, under the direction of Dr Pach, was set up because prisoners of the ash team continued to sustain severe burns for which they could not be treated as out-patients.* […] *There were also different teams of artisans on our site whose presence helped to ease our isolation. One of these workmen was always ready to take messages to the Resistance and bring back their answers."*

The contacts between the "*Sonderkommando*" and the Auschwitz resistance members were reaffirmed by Salmen Lewental in one of his "manuscripts":

> *"And the most important thing, we gave him secret documents and materials on everything that was going on."* (see Subchapter 2.5.5.)

A paragraph from the book already cited by Friedler, Siebert and Kilian is eloquently titled "The Resistance Movement in the Sonderkommando and Their Contacts with the Auschwitz Combat Group" (Friedler *et al.*, pp. 223-238).

The purpose of Wetzler's and Vrba's escape, as Vrba later explained, was "to tell the world what was happening in Auschwitz," to prevent the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to that camp (Vrba/Bestic, p. 198). Vrba also declared that he was in contact with Filip Müller, the inmate from the "*Sonderkommando*," "who became one of his most precious sources of information" (*ibid.*, p. 175), and that he had received further information from him while discussing the situation in the camp with him in early 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 197).

During the First Zündel Trial in 1985, witness for the prosecution Rudolf Vrba confirmed that he had had frequent contacts with the members of the "*Sonderkommando*," declaring that he had drawn the schema of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau contained in the Wetzler-Vrba Report, based precisely on that information.[540] Filip Müller, the ex-inmate named by Vrba, actually asserted that he had provided Wetzler in 1944 with "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers," among other documents in 1944 (Müller, p. 121).

In a report dated November 30, 1963, Wetzler declared by contrast:[541]

> *"One inmate, the Soviet POW, Wasyl* [Vasily], *I don't remember his last name, prepared drawings of the crematoria with his own hand."*

In a book written by Wetzler under the pseudonym Jozef Lánik, to which I return in more detail later, Wetzler spoke of a plan of the crematoria, drawn in the form of a sketch, which was exhibited by himself during the preparation of the report in Slovakia (Lánik 1967, pp. 50, 276).

Therefore, the drawing of Crematoria II-III is said to have been prepared at the same time by Karmil-Krasnansky, by Vrba and by the Soviet POW Wasyl (Vasily). But that's just for starters.

As just mentioned, Filip Müller claimed to have provided Wetzler, in 1944, among other documents, with "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers." However, in his own book, he published a sufficiently correct plan of Crematorium III at Birkenau (Müller, p. 176), which is in total contradiction with that of the Wetzler-Vrba Report. The plan in Müller's book was taken from a book published in Czechoslovakia in 1946 (Kraus/Schön, insert between pp. 144 & 145), in which a declaration by Filip Müller also appeared. The plan, according to the authors of the book, Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (Erich Kulka), had been stolen by Vera Foltynova at the Central Construction Office and sent into Czechoslovakia in August 1944 by way of Fabián Sukup (*ibid.*, p. 120). Nevertheless, in a "sworn statement given in the municipal offices at Dubňany, on May 18, 1945," three witnesses declared that Erich Schön (Kulka), on a date which is not indicated, provided Sukup, a civilian worker employed at Auschwitz, with the plans of the Birkenau crematoria as well as with

---

[540] Rudolf 2020a, p. 259 (p. 1479 of the transcript). Rudolf Vrba declared under oath that he had drawn the schema in question (*ibid.*, pp. 221f., 230; transcript pp. 1260, 1266, 1316).

[541] Report by A. Wetzler of November 30, 1963. Archive of the Auschwitz Museum, *Oświadczenia* (Statements), Vol. 40, p. 36.

reports on the camp. After the war, Sukup gave these plans back to Schön-Kulka, and he published them in his book *Továrna na smrt* (*The Death Factory*).[542]

Auschwitz Museum researcher Świebocki, on the other hand, tells a completely different story. According to him, the plans were entrusted to Antonina Piątkowska, who hid them in her barracks together with other documents; in October 1944, she handed them over to another female inmate, Zofia Gawron, who passed them on to a civilian worker. That civilian worker, however, was not Fabián Sukup, but Franciszek Zaguba (Świebocki 1995, fn 276, pp. 152f.).

The only thing that is certain is that this plan, although in conformity with the original, was never used to straighten out the story of mass gassings in these buildings before January 1945.

The drawing published by Filip Müller is very similar to that clandestinely copied by Vera Foltynova mentioned earlier, but it is mirrored, as if it showed Crematorium III.

All this shows, first of all, that Müller was a liar, in addition to which the "Auschwitz Combat Group," that is, the international camp resistance committee, in its alleged escape operation to reveal the "terrible secret" to the world, never even took the trouble to question the inmate members of the "*Sonderkommando*," and that none of these ever worked at the Auschwitz Construction Office in such a position as to obtain a correct description of the crematoria, or were in contact with a person working there and obtained such a description from that person.

The tale told by Wetzler and Vrba, although borrowing a few themes from the phantasmagorical propaganda stories propagated in the preceding Polish reports, constitutes something completely new when compared to any of these early reports, at least with regard to the results, and precisely for this reason it is celebrated as a revelation of the "truth" – which implies that the preceding reports represented revelations of an "un-truth," or, if one prefers, a lie.

The Report thus revived the fantastic themes of the gas chambers camouflaged as bathing installations (*Badeanstalt*), with fake showerheads on the walls (!) – originally, real showers were attached to the ceiling, from which the "gas" was emitted – and repeats the ridiculous story that "each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats," which means that over the course of the inaugural gassing of 8,000 Jews from Krakow in March 1943,[543] each of the two men in white coats distributed 4,000 towels and 4,000 small pieces of soap to 4,000 Jews!

With regard to the gas, Wetzler and Vrba developed the idea of "mega-cyklon." They believed they knew that the cans of "Cyklon" bore the label "zur 'Schädlingsbekämpfung.'" and that the contents were "manufactured

[542] YVA, P.25-22.
[543] *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, p. 13.

[*erzeugt*] by a Hamburg concern." But the Tesch & Stabenow Corporation of Hamburg were the mere distributor of Zyklon B, while the word "*Schädlingsbekämpfung*" on the label of the cans only appeared in the distributor's name: "*Tesch u. Stabenow. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H."* The statement that "Cyklon" was a "*Cyanpräparat*," by contrast, is correct, because the label on the cans said "*Giftgas! Cyanpräparat!*"[544]

Although Zyklon B was widely used at Auschwitz for disinfestation purposes, and although inmate *Kommandos* or units were employed in the respective installations (the "disinfestation chamber" of "*Kanada I*," *BW* 28, the "gas chamber" in *BW* 5a and 5b of Birkenau, to cite the most-well-known), Wetzler, Vrba and their sources knew nothing about Zyklon B except by hearsay, and their knowledge was to some extent incorrect. This means that the information in their Report did not originate from these *Kommandos*, or from inmates employed in any claimed "*Sonderkommando*," who would have had an interest in stealing a label from a can of Zyklon B as "proof" of the presumed gassings.

The claim that the ashes from the cremated victims were "used as before as fertilizer [*als Dünge*r]" was a common ingredient of black propaganda and was later abandoned – and is therefore another lie.

In the Wetzler-Vrba Report, the figures relating to the cremation installations, *nine* furnaces each equipped with four "openings" (muffles) for a total of *36* muffles, are borrowed with great aplomb from the "Legend" of the "Pictures of Auschwitz" mentioned earlier, where the four (allegedly identical) crematoria at Birkenau possessed a total of *36* furnaces, therefore, every crematorium possessed *nine* furnaces. As is well known, and as the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" knew perfectly well, the number *36* corresponded neither to the four crematoria's furnaces (actually 12 in number) nor to their total number of muffles (46). It is therefore clear that both the "Legend" and Wetzler and Vrba were based on garbled second- or third-hand information, which is another confirmation that their information could not have originated from inmates of any "*Sonderkommando*."

The cremation capacity indicated in the report – 4,000 cremations per day for Crematoria II and III, 2,000 for Crematoria IV and V, for a total of 6,000 – apart from being thermotechnically ridiculous, is in contradiction with the data contained in the preceding reports, and also with the subsequent testimonies.

Previously, the "new crematorium," that is, Crematorium II, had been accredited with 1,000, 3,000 and 5,000 cremations per day; three crematoria succeeded in cremating 10,000 bodies, but all four could only burn 5,000!

As regards the testimonies of the "*Sonderkommando*," to adduce a few examples,[545] Szlama Dragon spoke of 10,000-12,000 cremations per day;

---

[544] See the reproductions of labels of Zyklon-B cans in Mattogno 2015, Docs. 8a-d, pp. 157-160.
[545] See Mattogno 2019, pp. 288, summary table of claimed cremation capacities.

Stanisław Jankowski of 8,000; Filip Müller of 10,000; Josef Sackar of 20,000; the duration of a cremation, which for Wetzler and Vrba stood at 90 minutes for a load of three corpses, according to the "*Sonderkommando*" ranged from four minutes (Dov Paisikovic) to 20-25 minutes (Henryk Tauber)!

Regarding the plan for Crematorium II/III, on the other hand, the Wetzler-Vrba Report constitutes a downright regression compared to the "Legend" to the "Pictures of Auschwitz," whose author was in possession of Plan No. 932, "Floor plan of the basement" dated January 23, 1942, which shows the real structure of the crematorium. This plan was obviously unknown to Wetzler and Vrba's sources of information, which got the idea of locating the gassings inside the crematorium from the above-mentioned "legend" (or from the rumors that were based upon it), but used a completely invented floor plan which in no way corresponded to reality. The Wetzler-Vrba Report therefore represents the second and last attempt (before the arrival of the Soviets at Auschwitz) at "staging" (exterminations in gas chambers) and "locating" (inside the crematoria) the preceding propaganda themes.

On the following pages, I will briefly review Wetzler's and Vrba's subsequent statements.

In 1945, Wetzler published a pamphlet under the pseudonym of Jozef Lánik with the very significant title *Oswiecim: Hrobka štyroch miliónov l'udi* (*Auschwitz: The Tomb of Four Million People*), which is a paraphrased translation of his report from the year before, but in this presentation he insisted on the figure of four million victims and repeated it three times (Lánik 1945, p. 4).

On April 29, 1946, he appeared before the Public Prosecutor of the National Court of Bratislava. The related report contains only a few words about the alleged extermination at Auschwitz (*Riešenie židovskiej*…, pp. 200-203):

> *"In two full years, from 1942 to April 1945, nearly 4 million people were killed, of which over 2,500,000 were of Jewish nationality. On March 15, 1943, four gigantic crematoria began to operate, which could contain* [cremate] *over 10,000 people every day. On average, 150-200 people died every day among the inmates who worked."*

The influence of Soviet propaganda is evident: the number of victims increased from 1,765,000 to 4,000,000, and the cremation capacity from 6,000 to 10,000 corpses per day.

On November 30, 1963, Wetzler wrote a long report for the Auschwitz Museum in which he recounted the events relating to the drafting of the Wetzler-Vrba Report as follows:[546]

> *"In Čadca we got in touch with Dr. W. Polak, who gave us another address in Zilina. The same day we were already in this location. We received provision-*

[546] APMO, *Oświadeczenia*, Vol. 40. Sygn. Ośw/Wetzler/833, pp. 41f.

al accommodation at the Jewish Convalescent Home. It was there on April 27 [1944] *that the first meeting took place where we related to those present the first report on what had happened in Auschwitz. After the meeting, we were given a typewriter and some paper. Within three days, we compiled a report which consisted of about 50 typewritten pages. We described everything we had seen at the camp, providing statistical data on those murdered. We did this not just from memory, but also on the basis of notes we had brought from the camp* [*z notatek, które wynieśliśmy z obozu*]. *We attached a fragment of the label from a Zyklon-B can to the report. The label had been given to us by Filip Müller, who worked at the Sonderkommando. I know that obtaining that label was a dangerous undertaking, because all the Zyklon cans were counted and taken away by the SS immediately after the gassing ended. As for the annotations, we made two copies before the escape. We lost one near Porąbka, during the pursuit, when we were discovered on the slopes of a mountain. In the lost scroll there was also the provisional plan of the crematoria* [*prowizoryczny plan krematoriów*]*."* (My emphasis)

In 1964, a book by Wetzler/Lánik was published in Bratislava that contains his memories in the form of a novel: *Čo Dante nevidel* (*What Dante did not see*). This book was translated into German three years later (Lánik 1967). He gave the main characters pseudonyms, starting with himself ("Valer") and Vrba ("Karol"). However, the "fictional" aspect ends here; the book is in fact usually considered a historical work by orthodox historiography (Kárný 1994, FN 3, p. 564).

Wetzler collected the most stupid and ridiculous fables about Auschwitz, blatantly contradicted the nonsense he had written in his report, or embroidered them in such a way as to make them even more senseless. I quote some significant examples.

He repeated on several pages the story of Himmler's alleged visit to Birkenau on the occasion of the inauguration of Crematorium II, but without ever indicating its number (Lánik 1967, p. 67; all subsequent page numbers from there unless indicated otherwise):

"On the street in front of the crematorium, the ramp squad consisting of fifty striped men has lined up. Valer is among them, too."

Wetzler ("Valer") was therefore present and was an "eyewitness" to this imaginary event, the description of which he was forced to improvise badly (p. 71):

"After a brief consultation in front of the building, they enter on a sign from Moll. One after the other they approach a peephole in the upper part of the steel door: Himmler, medical professors from Berlin, Hamburg, Münster, representatives of various companies, Höss, officers from the headquarters of the Waffen SS and the staff of the camp management."

Naturally Wetzler had seen this long procession of fictitious visitors with his own eyes: he observed that Himmler arrived in the fifth car (p. 67). And here is the scene of the alleged gassing (pp. 71f.):

> *"The people stand crammed together in the chambers and are intimidated.*
> *The two paramedics appear with green tin cans. Once on the roof of the chambers, which is camouflaged with grass, they put gas masks on. Then they open the flaps of the ventilators, smash the patented lid of the tin cans and pour green-violet crystal grains into the openings.*
> *Himmler looks at the clock and then for ten minutes through the peep window in the door.*
> *The people who have just taken care of their luggage and also marveled at the politeness of the SS men, suddenly stare at the ceiling, where tiny crystals are pouring out of the showers. Gas develops quickly from them, now they breathe it in: strong, poisonous Zyklon."*

At this point "SS officers, engineers, technicians and scientists" turned to Himmler to see whether he was satisfied (p. 72):

> *"Himmler turns around and almost screams: 'Splendid, splendid! Sensational! Great, brilliant!'*
> *With mild envy everyone looks at Engineer Prüfer, who designed and installed these 'shower baths' for the Erfurt company Topf & Sons."*

Of course, an engineer from Degesch was also present (*ibid.*):

> *"'Zyklon B, Herr Reichsführer,' Engineer Faust from the Degesch Company tactfully helps him, where the miracle crystals are produced.*
> *'Yes, this Zyklon B, gentlemen, is a splendid tool in the historical struggle of the SS men against inferior races. Five tin cans for six to seven thousand units. I think our Führer will be very satisfied.'".*

The epilogue of the fable is no less surprising:

> *"'Would you like to have a look at the second room, Herr Reichsführer?' asks Höss. 'It has a larger capacity and also has a basement underneath.'*
> *'But only to stop by, since we're already here,' replies Himmler affably.*
> *They walk along the exemplary rolled road."*

Where Himmler went is not explained; Wetzler speaks only of the signs in four languages relating to a "bathroom" and refers to the alleged recommendation of the *Reichsführer* not to forget "the soap dishes" and that "more soap and more towels" ought to be provided (pp. 73f.)

Wetzler manages to put together a lot of nonsense even compared to the official version. At that time, Crematorium II is said to have had only one "gas chamber" with a wooden door, but the victims were instead crammed together "in the chambers," which had a "steel door." The whole scene takes place in the basement "gas chamber" (Morgue #1). However, there was also "the second room," which, as Höss pointed out, had a "basement underneath," which suggests that the "gas chamber" was on the ground floor. To carry out the gassing, the non-existent "flaps of the ventilators" were opened, through which the "green-violet crystal grains" were poured, which were neither crystals nor green-violet. It is not known how these "flaps" were connected to the shower pipes, because "tiny crystals are pouring out of the showers," from which the

gas developed. The "showers" were therefore not fake, but real, and had been "designed and installed" by Eng. Kurt Prüfer as an extermination mechanism!

Wetzler gave further details on the "shower rooms" (p. 150):

> *"The rooms look like bathrooms… shower baths. Instead of water, Zyklon is sprayed there, small crystals of poisonous gas that suffocates the people."*

The victims "marched into the bathrooms, where no water but asphyxiating gas flowed from the showers" (p. 259). Other phrases refer to this imaginative procedure: "showered with Zyklon" (p. 272), "gas showers" (p. 277).

Zyklon B was "produced" by the Degesch Company, although Degesch merely issued licenses for its production and distribution, and five cans were enough to kill 6,000-7,000 people. Wetzler had no doubt misunderstood Höss's claim that the gassing of 1,500 people usually required five to seven cans (see Mattogno 2020, p. 114). Finally, he also revived the tale of soap and towels. The gassing of Jews from Krakow, which affected 8,000 people in the 1944 report, is here reduced to 2,000 (p. 78). Wetzler had finally learned that the five crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau had a total of 52 "furnaces" (muffles) and "each of them reduces three corpses to ashes in twenty minutes – in a year it would be two million and four hundred thousand" (p. 95), while in the 1944 report Crematoria II and III alone had 72 muffles, but the cremation of a load of corpses took an hour and a half. The overall capacity of the crematoria, in 1944 6,000 corpses a day, became "six thousand, seven thousand, eight thousand and now perhaps even ten thousand corpses" (p. 265).

Wetzler also presents completely invented excerpts from the Report, such as:

> *"On March 26, 1942, 1,000 girls from Slovakia were killed."* (p. 274)
>
> *"On July 17, 1942, a second gassing bunker was put into operation in Himmler's presence."* (*ibid.*)
>
> *"… from August 15 to 17, 1942, eight thousand Jews from Sosnowiec were gassed in Bunkers 1 and 2."* (*ibid.*)

These dates are in contrast with those given in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, according to which the first Jewish transport from Slovakia arrived at the camp on March 26, 1942, and the 999 women who arrived with it were all regularly registered (Czech 1990, p. 148); "Bunker 2" was put into operation on June 30 without Himmler's presence (*ibid.*, p. 189); and two Jewish transports from Sosnowitz of 2,000 people each arrived in Auschwitz on June 17 and 20, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 182f., although these transports are purely fictitious). Strangely, however, Wetzler gave up the fable of four million victims, but always kept claiming a figure that is no less absurd: 3 million (pp. 15, 152, 272, 284, 286); "Three million, perhaps even more…" (p. 151).

Then Wetzler even makes false claims about his 1944 report (p. 276):

> *"And at the end of the report, the number of victims by nationality: three million murdered victims."*

This refers to the "Careful estimate of the Jews gassed at Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944 according to countries of origin" which I listed earlier, but there the estimated death toll is 1,765,000!

In this regard, "Karol" (Vrba) reported (p. 265):

> *"… of the transports, of the smoke clouds stinking of benzene and methanol, of the victims burned in a huge pit, of makeshift gas bunkers in barracks in which more than a million people are poisoned,…"*

therefore a million victims in the "gas bunkers" alone, which were simple "barracks" and had only one "pit." Finally, the typewritten report allegedly had 60 pages (p. 273), but Wetzler had mentioned 50 pages in his report for the Auschwitz Museum examined earlier; for Tova Steiner, the self-styled typist, it was 40 pages; however, the actual typescript "*Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*" has 34 pages.

Rudolf Vrba, on the other hand, made his first public statements in conjunction with the preparations for the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (the first hearing took place on April 11, 1961), entrusting them to the *Daily Herald*. As will be seen, that climate led him to a bewildering megalomania. The first article appeared in the issue of February 27, 1961 on page 4 with the title "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders." Vrba addressed the question of the number of victims by asserting:

> *"In that time <u>I saw</u> 1,750,000 men, women and children gassed, shot, tortured, or burned alive. <u>I saw them</u> vanish in clouds of black smoke from the crematoria chimneys."* (My emphases)

This was more or less consistent with the 1944 report, but then he added:

> *"I calculated, in fact, that 2,500,000 people were murdered there in three years."*

In this regard he specified:

> *"Working on the transports not only helped me to survive, but gave me first-hand knowledge of the numbers being exterminated. I double-checked my figures with other prisoners."*

His story begins with a rather silly contradiction:

> *"They sent me with 1,000 other Slovak Jews to their concentration camp at Majdanek, near Lublin – crude blue-print of the efficient murder machine that was developed later at Auschwitz. We were lined up before a selection committee who picked out 100 strong young men. The rest – mainly the old and the sick, the women and children – were killed and burned."*

In his report, Vrba had written that his transport, which left Novaky on June 14, 1942, arrived in Lublin and then (Executive Office…, p. 21):

> *"Here the following order was issued: 'Those fit for work aged between 15 and 50 are to leave the cars. Children and old people remain.'* […] *The cars containing the children and old people were immediately closed and the train*

moved on. We do not know where they went and what happened to them." (My emphasis)

But even this statement is false, because at the time, both in Majdanek and in Auschwitz only transports of able-bodied Jews arrived from France and Slovakia, all of whom were registered.[547] From Majdanek, Vrba was transferred to Auschwitz, where he was assigned to agricultural work. In this regard he is quoted by the *Daily Herald* as follows:

"But I got an even greater shock when I learned the nature of my 'agricultural work.' We had to dig up and burn the bodies of 20,000 Russian war prisoners who had been murdered. We had to remove the decomposing evidence. Again I was lucky. I was redrafted and told to unload food for the SS mess. Not one of the other agricultural workers survived, because they had seen too much.

I kept my strength by stealing the SS food. Then I became a cog in what the Germans called euphemistically the 'administrative machinery'. There were about 300 of us. Half of us worked on the transports which were bringing Jews from all over Europe. We opened the crammed trucks under the surveillance of SS machine-guns and clubs and ushered the victims to the gas chamber. The rest collected the bodies for burning.

The doomed cargoes, of course, had no idea of their fate. If any prisoner was seen talking to them, he was clubbed to death.

The Germans, in fact, tricked their victims into believing they were going to labour camps, for had they known the truth they might have rebelled. Quietly the new arrivals were told to strip and have a shower in a large wooden hut. As soon as the hut was full, the doors were locked and gassing began. Survivors were shot. All bodies were flung into blazing trenches. My job was collecting their belongings. It was only then that I learned the real reason for this vast extermination."

Vrba, presumably seized by a sudden media frenzy, therefore proclaimed himself a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" which had exhumed and cremated the corpses of "*20,000* Russian war prisoners who had been murdered," while, as I observed earlier, the total number of Soviet POWs sent to Auschwitz did not even reach 12,000, and those who perished were not even killed intentionally.

Next, Vrba also promoted himself to a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" working at the "bunkers," of which he knew nothing, except that it was a "large wooden hut," but that was exactly untrue, if we follow the orthodox narrative.

There is no shortage of more trivia in this *Daily Herald* article like these:

"In three years, in fact, Auschwitz sent six tons of gold to the Berlin State Bank."

"Ashes from the crematorium fertilised the SS vegetable gardens."

---

[547] See Mattogno 2018a, pp. 82-92, 101-113 and table on pp. 89f.

In an article published by the *Daily Herald* on February 28, 1961, again on page 4 yet with the title "Two-hour wait for death while Himmler and Eichmann lingered over their meal…," Vrba described Himmler's real visit to Auschwitz in 1942 and the invented one of 1943 as follows:

> *"It was August, 1942.* […] *Himmler, bespectacled and immaculate, looked like a school teacher. Eichmann stood behind him, the perfect sychophant.* […]
> *We sighed with relief, but we had yet to learn the reason for their visit. In fact, we were about to enter a new era of fantastically efficient mass-murder. At that time the victims were being gassed in a wooden hut and burned in crude trenches. Now they were planning a massive new building which would be gas chamber, crematorium and dissecting room all in one. Extermination was to be streamlined.* […]
> *Himmler and Eichmann returned for the inauguration of the new building – the first of the four."* (My emphases)

During the first visit, which took place in July rather than in August, Himmler was not accompanied by Eichmann. Vrba knows nothing of Himmler's claimed inspection of a "bunker" and related the *Reichsführer*'s visit to the design of the crematoria instead. Of the "bunkers" he repeated the false claim that it was "a wooden hut." The first gassing involved 3,000 Poles (the report claimed 8,000, and Wetzler/Lánik 2,000), and was to begin at 10 AM, and at 9:54 the victims were already crammed into the gas chamber. But Himmler had breakfast and went to the crematorium only a couple of hours later.

> *"When the gassing began, he watched it several minutes through a thick glass window.* […] *They were issued with soap and spotlessly clean towels when they had stripped."*

Once more the nonsense with soap and towels! Vrba wrote furthermore:

> *"Philip Miller* [sic], *a Slovak friend who worked in the crematorium, told me that the Nazis would have so many victims on their hands that they would have to resort again to their old idea of throwing Jews – dead and alive – into mass, blazing graves. The SS spoke of an enormous job which would tax the resources of the four new chambers. That meant the slaughter of at least 10,000 a day. I had seen Eichmann's lackeys preparing a trench, half a mile long and 30 yards wide, for them* [the Hungarian Jews] *and their children."*

In 1961, Filip Müller was still a marginal figure. The pit of about 800 times 27 meters is blatant nonsense, considering that the east and west sides of the Birkenau Camp measured 1,657 meters.[548]

In his book *I Cannot Forgive*, which appeared in 1963, Vrba collected without any discernment the worst fable on Auschwitz then circulating, and without taking the slightest care to avoid blatant contradictions with respect to

[548] "*Lageplan des Kriesgefangenenlagers*," October 6, 1942. VHA, OT 31(2)/8

the 1944 report, just like his worthy colleague Wetzler. I review briefly here some inconsistencies, absurdities and the most-blatant lies.

According to the 1944 report, as we recall, Crematoria II and III had nine furnaces with four muffles each. In each muffle, three corpses could allegedly be cremated in an hour and a half, and the capacity of the two facilities was said to have been 4,000 corpses per day, while that of Crematoria IV and V was 2,000 corpses per day, so that the overall capacity was 6,000 per day. In his book, Vrba doubled this capacity without giving any explanation. According to him, Himmler gave orders

> *"For the modern concrete gas chambers and the vast crematoria that could absorb as many as 12,000 bodies in twenty-four hours and, in fact, did so."* (Vrba/Bestic, p. 15; all subsequent page numbers from there until stated otherwise)

He described Crematorium II as follows (p. 16):

> *"It was truly a splendid affair, one hundred yards long and fifty yards wide, containing fifteen ovens which could burn three bodies each simultaneously in twenty minutes, a monument in concrete, to his builder, Herr Walter Dejaco."*

Hence, Crematoria II and III alone had a capacity of 6,480 corpses per day! Furthermore, since, according to these data, Crematoria IV and V could cremate a maximum of 3,456 corpses per day, therefore all four crematoria 9,936, the capacity of 12,000 is doubly contradictory. Vrba resumed the story of Himmler's visit to Birkenau for the inauguration of Crematorium II, of which he was obviously an "eyewitness" (pp. 15f.):

> *"Heinrich Himmler visited Auschwitz Camp again in January, 1943. This time <u>I was glad to see him arrive</u>, though not because I still nursed any faint hope that he would improve our lot through benevolence or any sense of justice."* (My emphasis)

The Jewish transport for the first gassing no longer contained 8,000 Jews, but 3,000. As with Wetzler/Lánik, the alleged gassing took place in the "new gas chambers," hence plural. Vrba also multiplied the crematorium elevator, because he wrote (p. 18):

> *"Special lifts took the bodies to the crematorium, but the burning did not follow immediately."*

Vrba, who in the meantime had informed himself a bit, also provided a different version of the exhumation and burning of the corpses in Birkenau (p. 89):

> *"There were 107,000 bodies buried near the camp, including 20,000 Russian prisoners of war who had been murdered. This evidence of mass murder had to be removed, not merely to cover up the crime, but because it was a danger to health; and therefore a special labour force of 1,400 men had been collected to get rid of it."*

The 1944 report, as I mentioned earlier, is ignorant of the 107,000-figure of buried bodies – which notoriously stems from Höss's statements – and of the 20,000 Soviet prisoners. Moreover the "special labour force" that is said to have carried out the task and who were allegedly killed on December 17, 1942 was made up of merely 200 Jews, not of 1,400, about which Vrba specified (p. 90):

> *"Of the 1,400, only three hundred were alive when the last body was burned; and these, too, were executed."*

Such a "*Sonderkommando*" of 1,400 inmates is not reflected in orthodox Holocaust literature and is therefore a pure invention. In the article "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders," Vrba only knew the story of the 20,000 murdered Soviet prisoners, although he claimed to have been a member of this "special labour force"!

As for the number of victims, Vrba was also dissatisfied with the figure of the report and reiterated the one he mentioned in the article "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders" (p. 15):

> *"For the machinery that sucked in 2,500,000 men, women and children in three years and puffed them out in harmless black smoke."*

The Wetzler-Vrba Report also influenced the subsequent Auschwitz witnesses, even to the point of shameless plagiarism.

The *Libro giallo* (*Yellow Book*) published in 1945, which contains "Data on the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry during the 1941-1945 War," presents the testimony of a certain Henrik Farkas, deported to Auschwitz on June 15, 1944. In the chapter "The Gas Chambers," he borrowed wholesale from Wetzler and Vrba's narrative, repeating practically every detail, pretending, however, to have supplied "a technical description of the gas chamber based on the notes of a Jewish engineer [*zsidó mérnök*] employed in a technical capacity."[549]

Primo Levi and Leonardo de Benedetti, in their 1946 "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the concentration camp for Jews at Monowitz (Auschwitz – Upper Silesia)" supplied an augmented version of the whole tale:[550]

> *"It appears that in February 1943, a new crematorium furnace* [sic] *was inaugurated at Birkenau, and a more-rational gas chamber than that which had been in operation up until that month. These installations were in three parts: the waiting room; the 'shower room'; the furnaces. In the center, amongst the furnaces, was a high chimney, surrounded by 9 ovens, with 4 apertures, each one of which permitted the simultaneous passage* [sic] *of three bodies. The capacity of each oven was 2,000 bodies per day* [sic].

---

[549] *Sárga könyv*, pp. 64f. French translation of the excerpt in: *Révision*, No. 55-56, August-September 1994, pp. 24f.

[550] Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino, C 75, pp. 15f.

> *The victims, upon entering the first room, are ordered to undress completely, because they are going to take a shower; and to lend credence to the deception, they are provided with piece of soap and a towel; after which they enter the 'shower room'. This was a big chamber containing a fake shower installation, with slogans on the walls reading, more or less, 'Wash well, cleanliness is essential to human health!'. 'Don't stint on the soap!' 'Don't forget your towel!'; so that the room gave the deceptive impression that it was really a large bathing establishment. On the flat ceiling of the room was a large aperture, hermetically sealed with three large pieces of sheet metal, which could be opened by means of a valve. Rails ran through the midst of the chamber for the full length of the room, leading to the furnaces. Once the people were all inside the gas chamber, the doors were closed (they were air-tight), and a chemical preparation in the form of a crude, greyish-blue powder contained in tin cans was thrown down on them through the valves in the ceiling; the cans bore a label reading 'CYCLON B – for the destruction of animal parasites' and the trademark of a factory in Hamburg. This was a cyanide compound, which evaporated at a certain temperature. Over the space of a few minutes, all the people in the gas chamber died; doors and windows were then opened, and the members of the special squad, equipped with gas masks, went into action to carry away the bodies to the cremation furnaces. Before pushing the bodies into the furnaces, special personnel cut off the hair from any bodies that still had any, that is, the bodies of those persons who had just arrived on a transport and had been taken to the slaughter without entering the camp; and extracted gold teeth from any bodies that had any. The ashes, as is well known, were then scattered over the fields and in the orchards, to fertilize the soil."*

In a 1976 appendix to his book *Se questo è un uomo* (*If This Is a Man*), Primo Levi wrote:

> *"I have not quoted the figures of the Auschwitz massacre, nor have I described the details of the gas chambers and crematoria. In fact, I did not know these things when I was in the camp, and I only learned about them later, when the whole world learned about them."* (Levi, p. 233)

2.5. The Manuscripts of "*Sonderkommando*" Prisoners

Starting in February 1945, various manuscripts were found on the grounds surrounding the Birkenau crematoria, allegedly written by six self-proclaimed members of the "*Sonderkommando*": Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus, Salmen Lewental, an "unknown author" and Marcel Nadsari. The first general, but incomplete, anthology of these texts (minus Gradowski's third document and Nadsari's manuscript, discovered after the book's publication) appeared in Polish in 1971, published by the Auschwitz Museum (Bezwińska/Czech 1971), which also published it in English two years later under

the title *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime* (as a more-recent edition: Bezwińska/ Czech 1992). The manuscripts by Gradowski, Langfus and Lewental were printed in Yiddish by Ber Mark at Tel Aviv in 1977 in a book titled *Megiles oyshvits* (*The Auschwitz Manuscripts*), which was later translated into English (*The Scrolls of Auschwitz,* Tel Aviv, 1985) and French (Mark 1982). In 1996, the Auschwitz Museum prepared a German edition of the 1971 text, including Nadsari's text.

These manuscripts also have a place within the framework of the present study, because it is important to be aware of what these inmates knew of the claimed extermination procedure. This is an essential problem, usually underestimated by orthodox Holocaust historians, who are always merely in search of "proof" for the current version of the historical fairy tale of the gas chambers, yet are unwilling or incapable of an overall objective assessment of the manuscripts.

It should be noted that it is possible that the manuscripts in question do not really date back to pre-January 1945, which is confirmed by telling evidence, as we will see. The fact that the first manuscript was found in February 1945 does not necessarily mean that it was buried at the end of 1944, as is claimed, and this is even more true for all the other manuscripts found in later years. Thus, in the strict meaning of the word, there is no *documentary* proof of the existence of Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus and Salmen Lewental, whose registration numbers are also unknown (let alone the "unknown author"). But that makes the problem too complicated, so in the following analysis, I shall simply assume the basic validity of the orthodox Holocaust claims regarding the manuscripts' authenticity.

What is most-striking about such manuscripts is the radically false tone appearing in all of them without exception: these documents are supposed to have been written by members of the "*Sonderkommando*" for posterity in order to inform the world of the horrors of the "death factory" of Birkenau. This sentiment was expressed very adamantly by Miklos Nyiszli, although in a purely imaginary context:[551]

> *"Even if we do not survive we will ensure that the world comes to know of the cruelty and banal wickedness, unimaginable to the human mind, of a people that holds itself to be superior.*
> *A message must go out to the world from here! Perhaps it will be found sooner, perhaps later, after years. Even then it will proclaim their guilt. The 200 members of the Crematorium I Sonderkommando will sign the message in the consciousness of their approaching death.* […]

[551] See Mattogno 2020a, pp. 77. Incredibly, these fantasies were taken seriously by orthodox Holocaust historians, who actually initiated a detailed excavation project to recover the imaginary Nyiszli manuscript in 1989. YVA, P25-94, "The Auschwitz Scroll. Production Evaluation Report, submitted to Sergio Pastrello." The first page bears the names, handwritten in ink, of Dov Levin, Israel Gutman and Erich Kulka, presumably the persons involved in the project.

> *The message is completed. It exhaustively describes the horrors perpetrated here in the last few years. We name the executioners of those who perished here. We report the approximate number of the dead. We make known the method and instruments of extermination. The message is written on three large sheets of parchment. The Sonderkommando clerk, a painter from Paris, wrote it in beautiful characters, and to ensure that the writing would not fade, it was written on the model of old parchment scrolls with India ink. The fourth sheet contained the 200 signatures of the Kommando. The parchment sheets were stitched together with fine silk thread. Rolled into a scroll, it was placed in a thin, cylinder-shaped metal canister made by one of our tinsmiths which was then soldered shut to make it air- and watertight."*

Coming from members of the "*Sonderkommando*" who wished to unveil the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, one would expect adequate documentation, such as plans of the crematoria and gas chambers, with a description of the structure and functioning of the gas chambers, a description of the structure and functioning of the cremation furnaces, lists of the supplies of coke and wood for the furnaces, numerical lists of the Zyklon-B cans used for the gassings, labels from the cans, lists of the convoys of gassed Jews, numerical lists of gassed persons, numerical lists of cremated bodies, lists of names of members of the "*Sonderkommando*" with registration numbers and lists of names of SS personnel in the crematoria.

None of this appears in any of the manuscripts, however.[552] The information on the gas chambers and gassings are so vague and so limited that they not only do not provide any new knowledge in this regard, but, without any knowledge about the current narrative of homicidal gassings, they would be downright incomprehensible. For example, none of the manuscripts even mentions Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide!

It was not by accident that, starting with the 1971 edition, the Auschwitz Museum used Stanisław Jankowski's statement of April 16, 1945 as a preface to the collection; the statement had nothing to do with the manuscripts, but was considered a "precious source of information" in understanding the manuscripts (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 7). The story of the extermination in the manuscripts is like a faded background against which edifying tales of a puerile Holocaust *Haggadah*[553] parade past the reader.

2.5.1. Chaim Herman

The French letter by Chaim Herman, dated November 6, 1944, was found in the first 10-day period of February 1945 by a Polish medical student in a bottle "near the railway siding behind the crematoria on a pile of ashes." The stu-

[552] There is one single exception, which will be examined below.
[553] Jewish text read during the Passover feast conveying the myth of the ancient Jewish Exodus from Egypt.

dent delivered the letter to the French mission at Warsaw in March of that year, and the French minister for foreign affairs and war veterans handed it over to the chairman of the Auschwitz Association at Paris on February 10, 1948. Only in 1967 did the Auschwitz Museum receive "a photocopy of the typewritten transcription of the letter."[554] The version presented in the 1996 German edition is a translation of the 1971 Polish translation, which is based on the French text.[555]

Herman arrived at Auschwitz on a transport from Drancy on March 4, 1943, and was assigned inmate number 106113. The French text was published by Ber Mark.

After a long introduction directed to family members, the author affirms that, having arrived at Auschwitz, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*," and explains (Mark, p. 327):

> *"20 months have already passed since then, it seems like a century, it is perfectly impossible to write you all the proofs of what I experienced there, if you live, you will read many of the works written with regard to this sonder kommando* [sic], *but I must ask you never to judge…"* (Emphasis added)

A little bit later, the author of the letter informs that

> *"several of my comrades have died, either of disease or they were simply shot; every week, we counted less; at the present time there are only 2 (two) of us left, just out of our hundred, it is true that many have met a more or less glorious death en masse."* (*Ibid.*)

He added that David Lahana

> *"left on a transport of two hundred persons, all from the 'Sonder Kommando,' on February 24, 1944 to Lublin, where they were exterminated a few days afterwards."* (*Ibid.*, p. 329)

The last passage of any importance is this one:

> *"It is even possible that, through the history of the 'Sonder Kommando,' you will learn the exact date of my death. I am one of the last teams of 204 persons; they are currently liquidating Krématorium 2, where I am, with intensity, and we speak of our own liquidation some time this week."* (Emphasis added; *ibid.*, p. 330)

This letter, written clandestinely and hence without any fear of censorship by the SS, was addressed to the witness's wife and daughter: what could they have understood of all this? What was the "*Sonderkommando*"? What was its task? Why had a part of it been killed? What was Crematorium 2 and why did it have to be dismantled? Why, then, did the men from the "*Sonderkommando*" have to be liquidated?

---

[554] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 255f. The English edition of that book has only a brief footnote summarizing the history of this document (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 181).

[555] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 265. The 1992 English edition claims in the same footnote as before to have been translated from the French, but that may simply be a translated Polish footnote.

Herman did not answer any of these more-or-less-legitimate questions, but limited himself to invoking *future Holocaust literature*, which would provide all the answers! This prospect, unless it was absurd, presupposes that the letter was written when such literature already existed, therefore, a good while after 1945.

The historical elements contained in the letter are insipid and incomprehensible. The presumed transfer of 200 inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" to Lublin is not attested to by any document. Danuta Czech's only source for this alleged transfer is Herman's letter (Czech 1990, p. 588). A clandestine list of "Transports from Concentration Camp Auschwitz I, II III between January 1, 1944 and July 10, 1944" contains no record of any transport to Lublin.[556] The transport in question is only mentioned in a "Report regarding the Majdanek Camp and a couple of other camps in the Reich" dated March 6, 1944, which says (Marczewska/Ważniewski, p. 231):

> *"On February 26, 200 Jews arrived – personnel from the Auschwitz crematorium. They were all dead after a couple of days."*

This reference is still not conclusive evidence, because the presumed event forms part of the Auschwitz kit of fairy tales and was known as such on various levels at the propaganda center of the Delegatura.[557] In addition, while Herman could theoretically know of a transport sent to Lublin, how could he possibly know that the inmates sent to Majdanek were there "exterminated a few days afterwards," and even write about it in the past tense?

Therefore, the transport must be considered without historical reality in the absence of *documentary* proof to the contrary. Among other things, no one has explained why it was necessary to transfer these 200 men to Majdanek to be killed, when Auschwitz allegedly was itself an "extermination camp" with a vastly larger killing capacity than Majdanek, where the "*Sonderkommandos*" were regularly "liquidated" every three or four months anyway.

The mention of a more-or-less-glorious mass death for inmates from the "*Sonderkomman*do" should refer to the revolt of October 7, but even in this regard, Herman refers exclusively to future works of Holocaust literature!

Herman's claim that "only 2 (two) of us left, just out of our hundred," which is repeated a little later ("two out of a hundred"; Mark, p. 328) is not confirmed by any document,[558] while the claim regarding the commencement of the demolition of Crematorium III ("they are currently liquidating Krématorium 2") on November 6, 1944 is contradicted by the text of the anony-

---

[556] "Transporty z Kl Auschwitz I, II, III od 1 I. 1944 do 10 VII 1944." Au D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 454.

[557] As noted above, Milton Buki dated this presumed event to April 1944; Wetzler and Vrba, by contrast, knew nothing about it.

[558] Up until October 8, 1944, the manpower of the day and night shifts was 84/85 inmates for Crematoria II, III and IV, and 84/70 for Crematorium V. From October 10 onward, the shifts each consisted of 33 inmates for all crematoria. Mattogno 2016f, p. 150.

mous author (see Subchapter 2.5.4.), who writes (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 120):

> *"Today, November 25, the demolition of crematorium II was begun, the next to be demolished will be crematorium III."*

Chaim Herman's letter therefore contributes nothing new, but indicates an awareness on the part of the author of the rather poor-quality propaganda motifs *en vogue* at that time. This would have been impossible without some knowledge of the later-established orthodox Holocaust historiography.

2.5.2. Salmen Gradowski

The claim is made that this inmate arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, but his registration number is unknown. He is considered the author of three texts in Yiddish. On March 5, 1945, a Soviet commission of inquiry found an aluminum canteen containing a notebook and a letter in the area around Crematorium II at Birkenau. All items were taken to the Museum of Military Medical Service in Leningrad. In 1963, Ber Mark obtained a copy of these documents in microfilm form. He is still the official translator of these texts, even today, but also more than that, because the Auschwitz Museum tells us that Gradowski's texts have been "deciphered from the Yiddish handwriting and translated into Polish by Prof. Bernard Mark."[559] If we consider that this "deciphering" was performed off of microfilm, we can imagine how accurate it may have been.

The following discussion is based on the English translation (page numbers from there), with an eye on the German, Polish and French translations.

The "Letter" is dated September 6, 1944. Gradowski starts off with a warning:

> *"I was writing this at the time when I was in the 'Sonderkommando'."* (p. 75)

He writes that he has written various messages which he buried in the ashes because he considered it the safest place, a place where excavations would be carried out at some time in the future "to find the traces of <u>millions</u> of men who were exterminated" (*ibid.*, emphasis added). From his account, it appears that the SS had excavated several pits on the crematorium terrain where they deposited the ashes of cremated persons.

> *"But lately they have begun obliterating the traces and everywhere, where there was much ash, they ordered to have it ground fine and to cart it away to the Vistula and to let it flow with the current. We have dug up many graves and now* [*im Augenblick/aujourd'hui/obecnie*] *two such open graves are in the*

[559] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 172. In the Polish text, "*odczytał*," "deciphered," Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 103; the English translation simply reads: "Read from the Yiddish manuscript by Professor Bernard Mark," Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 122.

> *terrain of the second and third crematorium. Several graves are still full of ashes.* […]
> *Thanks to that there are still two large graves left with ashes on the terrain of the second and third crematorium. Masses of ashes [from burnt corpses] of hundreds of thousands of Jews, Russians, Poles, were strewn and ploughed in on the sites of the crematoria."* (pp. 75f.)

The "Kommando workers" had supposedly buried "tens of documents" and scattered "great quantities of teeth […] all over the terrain", "so that the world should find material traces of the *millions* of murdered people" (my emphasis; p. 76).

Gradowski adds:

> *"Under our eyes* [*Vor unseren Augen/devant mes yeux/na naszych oczach*] *tens of thousands of Jews from the Czech and Slovakian regions are now perishing."* (*ibid*., emphasis added)

The final reference in the letter to an abortive revolt is very fleeting.[560]

The idea of burying manuscripts in ashes which would then be retrieved, ground up and thrown into the Vistula does not seem particularly intelligent, nor does the German idea of depositing the ashes of cremated persons in pits, instead of throwing them straight into the Vistula. But as is known, the SS are often accused of cretinism bordering on dementia.

If we start out from the number of victims attributed to Crematorium II by Robert Jan van Pelt – 500,000 (2002 pp. 68, 458, 469) – and assume a weight of 3.5 kg of ashes per cremation of a 70-kg body with a specific weight of the ashes of 0.5 g/cm³ (Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 26, 31), then this would have produced a volume of ashes measuring 3,500 cubic meters. Assuming a pit two meters deep, the surface area of that pit would have amounted to 1,750 square meters, or a square area almost 42 meters in length and width. For comparison, the above-ground surface area of Crematorium II/III is hardly 800 square meters. But the air photo of Birkenau taken on September 13, 1944 shows in the east courtyard of Crematorium III a pit measuring approximately 7 m × 4 m (28 m²), plus two smaller pits measuring at least half that. In the east courtyard of Crematorium II, we see a pit measuring approximately 13 m × 7 m (91 m²).[561] The purpose of these pits is not known, but the total surface area measured approximately 150 square meters. Therefore, these pits do not prove any mass extermination in Crematoria II and III, and further undermine the witness's claims relating to millions of victims.

To sum up, according to the author of the letter presumably written on September 6, 1944, "tens of thousands of Jews from the Czech and Slovakian regions" perished before his eyes. But the first transport from Czechoslovakia

---

[560] Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 77; 1996, p. 139; 1971, p. 75; Mark, p. 243.
[561] NARA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 464 BG:4M97. Can B 8413. Exposure 6 VZ, 13 September 1944. See Document 12.

(Theresienstadt) arrived at Auschwitz only on September 29 (Czech 1990, p. 718), illustrating that Gradowski must have possessed powers of prophecy!

The "diary," although it is not very long, is still-more-laconic on the presumed extermination of the Jews in the crematoria of Birkenau. Gradowski declares that his deportation convoy passed by Treblinka and continued on its way to Auschwitz. The French text says: "*Nous approchons de la station bien connue de Treblinka*" (Mark, p. 210), translated in the English edition to "Here we are approaching the ill-famed station of Treblinka" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 81). But why on earth would a Jewish transport pass right by the "extermination camp" of Treblinka on its alleged way to Auschwitz in order to be exterminated there?

The fleeting reference to "*la chambre à gaz*" ("the gas chamber," singular, Mark, p. 229) was translated to "gas ovens" (plural) in the English translation (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 99). And that's all Gradowski tells his readers about his alleged workplace at Auschwitz.

Another manuscript attributed to Gradowski, written in Yiddish, was published in Jerusalem in 1977 by Haim Wolnerman under the title "*In harz fun Gehenom. A dokument fun Auschwitzer Sonder-Kommando, 1944*" ("In the Heart of the Pugatory. A Document from the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz"), which was published as an Italian translation edited by Philippe Mesnard and Carlo Saletti (Gradowski 2002). The circumstances under which the manuscript was found were described by Wolnerman as follows:

> *"When, in March 1945, I returned 'home' to my birthplace Oswiecim (the Germans called it Auschwitz and built a death camp there), after having spent four years in concentrations camps, I found myself standing on the grave of millions.* […]
>
> *A month after the end of the war, I had the good fortune and privelege to find my wife who had been deported to a women's camp in Lower Silesia where she was liberated. We decided right away to leave Oswiecim, the House of Sacrifice of millions, and together with a small group of friends we began to plan our immigration to Palestine. At this time, local inhabitants used to come to us in order to sell various items they brought – gold, and other valuables.*
>
> *Shortly before we departed from the town, a young man came to me with a tin can that he had dug up at the crematorium in Birkenau-Brzezinka. From the can, which was partly rotted and rusted, we extricated pages of a notebook with dense handwritings in Yiddish. I perused several pages of the introduction and saw immediately that I had an important document before me. Although I did not know who the author of the work was and also did not know its exact contents – I immediately felt obliged to buy the manuscript, paid the desired amount, and the document came into my possession.*
>
> *<u>I have spent many months copying the pages</u>, some of which I have been able to read without any trouble. A large portion, however, required considerable effort and a long time to separate pages stuck together and to <u>decipher</u> what*

was written. Some words had been erased or were completely illegible. I marked these places in the manuscript thus: (…missing…)" (My emphasis)

Several institutions in Prague offered to publish the manuscript, but Wolnerman refused, because he wanted to fulfill the wish of the author, Zalman Gradowski, expressed to the discoverer of the manuscript, to write to his uncle in America (whose address he possessed) in order to ask him for information on him and a photograph. Wolnerman wrote to the uncle and received confirmation of Gradowski's identity, as well as a photograph of Gradowski with his wife. This was in 1946. In very early 1947, Wolnerman emigrated to Israel, and events prevented him from concerning himself with the manuscript. In 1953, he began looking for an editor, but without success. A copy of the manuscript remained neglected for 15 years in the Yad Vashem Archives.[562] The book finally appeared in 1977.[563]

Hence, here as well, the arduous labor of "copying" and "deciphering" was eventually crowned with success – more than thirty years after the initial discovery of the manuscript.

Every line of the text exudes a sugary and rhetorical, sentimental "lyricism," often bordering on the ridiculous. At first, Gradowski addressed the discoverer of his message as follows:

"Dear Reader, in these lines, you will find the tale of the sufferings and torments that we, the most unhappy creatures of this earth, have endured during the time of our 'life' in this hell on earth called Auschwitz-Birkenau. I imagine that, when you will read these lines, the world will already know of this place, and yet no one will be able to imagine the reality of what has happened. Some among those who will have heard, on the radio or through other media, of the barbarism practised against human beings here, will think this is only 'Greuelpropaganda' [atrocity propaganda; German in original]. *I wish to say that everything you have heard, and that I myself have written, is not only the truth, but a small part of that which has happened here. This is a place created by bandits as a lair of extermination, of our own people first of all, but partly for other peoples as well. Auschwitz-Birkenau is one of these lairs of death, which are scattered across various locations, in which they are exterminating our people using various methods.*

I am writing with the intention that at least a small part of the truth may come to the awareness of the world, and that you may demand vengeance, world, vengeance for everything!

This is the only purpose, the only significance of my existence. I live with this thought, with this hope, that perhaps these my writings will reach you and that at least part of what we aspired to in life will be realized, I and all those who are still alive, and that it was the last will of the murdered brothers and sisters

[562] YVA, pp. 25-94.
[563] *Ibid*., "Chaim Wolnerman. Introduction [to Zalman Gradowski, *In the Heart of Hell*]," pp. 1, 4-6.

of my people." (Emphases added; Gradowski, pp. 55f.; subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.)

Like Chaim Herman, Gradowski appeals to future information which is supposed to reveal his "terrible secret" (p. 73) to the world, but it is difficult to understand who is to provide this information, since the inmate members of the "*Sonderkommando*," the world's primary source of information, said nothing of substance with the excuse that the world will have learned the "secret" from future works of Holocaust literature already anyway.

Regarding the extermination installations, he mentions "the enormous ditch" and "the immense ditch" (p. 66), singular at all times, of which he says nothing. It is not even possible to understand whether the ditch was intended for shooting or for cremations. The first interpretation seems confirmed by the fact that the victims were "already on the edge of the ditch" and then "went down into the ditch" (p. 62).

This manuscript sets forth a boring tale of the presumed gassing of the Jews from the family camp at Theresienstadt, depicted with an unbearable rhetorical emphasis. The preliminaries relate to the cremation furnaces, which "stayed lit for 3 days on end, ready to accommodate guests" (p. 78), which is a colossal load of nonsense that was later also profferred by Henryk Tauber, albeit in another context. As I have shown elsewhere, heating up the Topf triple-muffle furnaces from 20°C (room temperature) to an operating temperature of 800°C would have required a little over nine hours (Mattogno 2019, pp. 348f.). Keeping them lit for three days on end without any cremations going on would have entailed a huge waste of fuel that simply wouldn't have happened.

This testimony continues the propaganda tradition according to which the term "bunker" did not refer to the presumed peasant cottage transformed into a gassing installation, which Gradowski knew nothing about, but rather to the "gas chamber" of Crematoria II-III. In this sense, the term reoccurs 22 times in the text, only in a few cases with the related explanation: "He didn't want to go inside the bunker, the gas chamber" (p. 126); "The last woman had just been pushed into the bunker before the door was locked and hermetically sealed, so that not even a breath of air could enter" (p. 127); "underground bunker" (p. 129). And here is his description of the "undressing room" (p. 107):

"In the big, deep room, which is now strongly illuminated by electric light, twelve pillars support the weight of the structure. Along the walls, around the pillars, the benches and hooks on the wall are ready for the victims' clothing. A notice attached to the first pillar, in several languages, warns new arrivals that they are now in the 'bath,' and that they must remove their clothes so they can be disinfected."

To be exact, there were eleven pillars. What happened between the "undressing room" and the "bunker"? Gradowski does not explain it, but for literary reasons he introduces a non-existing area between the two rooms (p. 114):

> *"In the little room, which leads to the tomb, the representatives of the great power line up as if they were about to participate in a military parade. The entire Politische Abteilung is here this evening for the celebration. High-ranking officials whose faces we had not seen for these 26 months. Among them is a woman, an 'SS' officer, the commandant of the women's camp. She, too, has come to be present at this great national 'celebration,' to witness the death of the children of our people."*

This "little room," which led to the "tomb," that is, to the "bunker"/gas chamber, could only be the corridor which existed between Morgue #2 and the vestibule, because it provided access to Morgue #1. However, this corridor was too narrow (1.97 m) and too short (5 m) to permit all the members of the camp's Political Department plus other SS officers to line up in it; nor could it have been the vestibule, which was not a "little room." The presumed gassing was only introduced as an "artistic" element in a sob story about a separated husband and wife who meet again inside the "bunker" (p. 136):

> *"And when he finally caught a glimpse of her, his heart pounding, he reached out to her, tried to push his way through to her, and started shouting her name – at that moment the gas spread into the room, and he remained transfixed in this position, his arms stretched out toward his wife, his mouth and his eyes wide open, like a madman."*

What Gradowski says is superficial and nonsensical. In his story, the gas suffused the room instantaneously (which it wouldn't have) and petrified the victims (which it couldn't), as if they were frozen stiff on the spot. In this regard, he dishes up two similar anecdotes that are spiced up with the usual schmaltzy rhetoric:

> *"Look, moon, they are arriving in pairs, the devil's slaves, bringing the death of millions. They approach with an 'innocent' step toward those open eyes and pour out the mortal gas, the world's last salute, the devil's gift."* (p. 66)
>
> *"In the silence of the night, their steps can be heard. In the moonlight we can make out two silhouettes. They don the masks so as to be able to pour out the mortal gas. They are carrying <u>two metallic containers</u> with them, which will kill the thousands of victims buried down there. They approach the opposite side, on top of the bunker, in the deep hell, now they are approaching with muffled steps. They do their job calmly, coldly, confidently, as if they were carrying out a sacred duty. Their hearts are icy, their hands do not tremble, they walk towards each one of the 'skylights' of the underground bunker with an innocent tread, pour out the gas, after which they cover up the skylight with a heavy lid, so that the gas cannot escape. The heavy groaning of the mass of victims struggling with death can be heard from the skylight holes, but the ex-*

> *ecutioners' hearts are not softened. Deaf, silent, cold and impassive, they approach the second skylight and pour in the gas. They even approach the last skylight, and only then do they remove their masks. Then they go away, proud, happy. They have carried out their sacred duty, the great task for their people, for the fatherland. They have taken a step towards victory…"* (Emphasis added; p. 129)

Therefore, the gassing was carried out using two cans of "mortal gas" thrown through various "skylights." Gradowski knows nothing about Zyklon B, and does not indicate the number of introduction openings, which he refers to in such a "poetically" silly way.

Gradowski describes the opening of the gas-chamber doors as follows (p. 140):

> *"With trembling hands, our brothers turn the levers and release four bolts. Two doors open, of two immense tombs. An atrocious stench of death fills the area."*

If the gas-tight door equipped with peephole found in the Bauhof[564] after the war was supposed to belong to the "gas chamber" of Crematoria II or III, then in that case there were two levers on the door but no bolts at all. The presumed gas chamber, Morgue #1, as is well known, had one single door which, if we follow the orthodox narrative, had only one leaf. Hence, the reference to "two doors" is clearly wrong. Finally, a large number of freshly asphyxiated people does not exude any "atrocious stench of death." If this is a reference to the smell of the poison gas used (which had only a very faint, not unpleasant smell most people cannot even detect), which could allegedly be smelled when the "doors" were opened, this means that those smelling this "stench" cannot possibly have worn any gas masks, which is absurd.

What did the bodies look like? The witness writes (p. 111):

> *"From this finely sculpted nose – two rivulets of mucous will drip – red, yellow or white. And this pink face – due to the effects of the gas will turn reddish, purplish or black."*

The only correct color for victims of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning – pinkish – was clearly a random choice, as it was mentioned together with purplish and black, which have nothing to do with hydrogen-cyanide poisonings.

As for the cremation of the bodies, Gradowski says (p. 111):

> *"And, like a filthy, disgusting piece of carrion, it will be thrown onto the freight elevator, to hell, and sent to the furnaces, up there – and <u>in a few minutes</u> these bodies, still of flesh, will be reduced to ashes."* (My emphasis)

As is explained later, the cremation of the bodies of two adults and one child required only "a few minutes," a crazy claim, to say the least. Further along

[564] APMO, negative no. 21334/44.

and in contrast to this, the witness introduces the canonical duration of 20 minutes for a cremation, which is only a little less crazy (p. 144):

> *"The entire process lasted twenty minutes – and a body, a world, is reduced to ashes."*

Gradowski goes on to state (p. 145):

> *"Thirty infernal mouths blaze, at this moment, in the two large structure, and devour the numberless victims. It will not take much time for these five thousand human beings, these five thousand worlds, to be consumed by the flames."*

In effect, to cremate 5,000 bodies, the 30 muffles of Crematoria II and III would have taken eight days of continual operation!

The description of the corpses' transportation to the ground floor of the building, of the cremation technology, and of the combustion phases of the bodies are quite correct (p. 143):

> *"At this point, the body is ready for the freight elevators* [plural, sic]. *Two men throw them like logs onto the platform, and when there are 7-8 of them, the signal is given by a blow with a stick, and the freight elevator takes off."*

Even as late as 1944, Crematorium II was equipped only with the small initial freight elevator running in a space measuring 2.76 m × 1.43 m, and with a carrying capacity of 300 kg, corresponding to the weight of 7-8 malnourished inmates (the so-called "*Muselmänner*" – "muslims"). Since Gradowski allocated the gassing of 2,500 people to this crematorium (see further below), the freight elevator would have had to make at least 312 round trips to get all these victims into the furnace hall! Assuming a time of five minutes for each journey (loading the corpses, ascending, unloading, descending; see Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-51), these 312 journeys would have taken 26 hours!

Gradowski even mentions an iron loading device he calls "*taharah-bret*," which the editors of the book clumsily explained as follows (fn 29, p. 150):

> *"The author uses the traditional Jewish term taharah-bret (table of purification), used during the burial ritual to support the body, after which it is bathed with warm water before being wrapped in the shroud."*

In fact, only the first term is Hebrew, and does in fact mean purification; "*bret*," by contrast, is derived from the German "*Brett*": "*Leichenbrett*," body board or stretcher, was in fact one of the names for one type of furnace-loading equipment. The source/authors of the account signed by Gradowski had probably really formed part of the crematorium personnel, but that is only an aggravating circumstance, because in that case he lied deliberately.

Most of the report is dedicated to the presumed gassing of the family camp, hence of Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Theresienstadt Ghetto. The tale is rhetorical and tedious, with cues of "heroism" ending up in the ridiculous. For many pages, Gradowski not only describes at great length and in great de-

tail the vicissitudes of individual male and female inmates, both known and unknown, but he sounds their innermost thoughts and emotions, no matter how private, as if he were a sort of universal ego capable of distinctly perceiving the ego of every deportee, and as if he possessed an all-seeing eye, capable of seeing through the walls of the barracks. Every story is introduced with a disarming triteness (pp. 81, 82, 84, 88, 89):

> *"A young girl hardly 16 years old is locked up down there…."*
> *"Another is locked up down there. She is twenty years old…."*
> *"Down there is a desperate, appalled young woman, clutches a child to her breast…."*
> *"Here, down there, a mother, rendered grim, not by age, but by her thoughts…."*
> *"Down there is a young man, his head slumped, afflicted and desperate for his young beloved, his fiancée, with whom he was still together, the vigil…."*
> *"Down there is a young father, immersed in his desperation…."*
> *"Down there is a mother with her own son, immersed in despair and pain, and here, in another grave, lies a father, his heart full of love, who would like to run to help them, but who is no longer able…"*

For Gradowski, the gassing of the Jews lodged in the family camp concerned 5,000 persons (pp. 77, 90, 93), 2,500 in Crematorium II and an equal number in Crematorium III. As I have shown elsewhere, this story is a mere fabrication (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 144-167). Danuta Czech dates the event on March 8, 1944, and claims that there were 3,791 victims (1990, p. 595).

In order to introduce the above-quoted scene of the two spouses who meet again in the gas chamber, Gradowski invented the following antecedent (p. 135):

> *"Heart-breaking scenes occurred when a certain number of women, for whom there was insufficient room in Crematorium I*[I]*, were carried in with the men."*

Without entering into details, we know that there were 2,978 men in the Family Camp alive and kicking on February 15, 1944, and 1,478 men on April 20, meaning that 1,500 men went missing (Mattogno 2016a, p. 286, Table 5); if 3,791 persons were gassed according to Czech, and the 1,500 missing men were part of that number, then the number of women gassed amounted, in round numbers, to ca. (3,791–1,500≈) 2,300. For Gradowski, 2,500 Jewesses were gassed in Crematorium II, followed by a "a certain number" of women in Crematorium III together with the men. The antecedent anecdote is therefore merely a literary expedient.

The story of the gassing is riddled with gross rhetorics of the resistance. The women began to parade past the SS officers lined up "in the little room," among them a little 9-year-old girl (p. 115):

> *"Behind them comes the mother, who stops suddenly, turns toward the officials, and begins to address them with unheard-of courage:*
> [']*Murderers, bandits, criminals without shame! Today, you're going to kill us, innocent women and children. And then you'll blame us, the unarmed and defenseless, for starting the war! It's us, me, and my child, we started this war! Be careful, you robbers! You believe you can use our blood to cover up your failure at the front. But you're going to lose this war. You know very well, how many serious defeats you suffer every day on the Eastern front. Think about it, you rascals! You can do anything you want, now, without worrying about it, but the day of vengeance will come! Great Russia will win, and will avenge us! We'll tear you to pieces! Our brothers from all over the world will give you no peace, until they have revenged our innocent blood!*[']*"*

All the other women gave proof of their heroic courage as well (p. 114):

> *"The march, the march to their deaths, has begun. They march proudly, with a decisive, strong and courageous step, as if they were marching towards life. They do not even weaken when they come to the last room, the last corner, where the last act of their lives will be played out."*

Another woman stands out for her pride (p. 117):

> *"They continue to parade, row after row, of naked young women. And again, the marching suddenly stops. A splendid blonde young girl stops and she, too, turns towards the bandits:*
> [']*You horrendous criminals! You devour me with your greedy eyes, you ogle the nakedness of my seductive body. Of course, this is your moment. In civilian life you could never even have hoped for such a spectacle. You, shameless criminals, have found yourselves the perfect lair, here, to satisfy your perversion. But you will not enjoy this pleasure for very long. The game will soon be up for you, you will not succeed in exterminating all the Jews. You will pay for everything.*['] *Suddenly she leaps forward and slaps Oberscharführer Vost, kapo, commanding officer of the crematoria, three times across the face. A rain of truncheon blows showers down upon her shoulders. She enters the bunker with her head broken, covered in blood."*

Once they are all inside the gas chamber, the women sing all verses, in order, of "The Internationale," "the national anthem of the great Russian people" (p. 119), the *Tikva*, the "Jewish anthem" (p. 122), and the "anthem of the Czechoslovakian people"! (p. 124)

The editors of the book explain that "*Ha-tiqwah*, 'Hope,' was the national anthem of the Zionist movement and of the State of Israel after it was founded" (fn 22, p. 150). Why would Czech Jews have known and sung the *Zionist* anthem? The explanation is supplied indirectly by Gradowski himself (p. 122):

> *"This anthem reminds them that the ancient people of martyrdom, the people of Israel, will survive and will rebuild their own country on earth within the near future."*

All this can be explained on the reasonable assumption that this entire fairy tale was concocted *after* the founding of the state of Israel.

I shall skip the improbable reactions of the "group of high-ranking officials," who witnessed such heroism in dismay.

The manpower of the "*Sonderkommando*," at the time of this particular claimed gassing, was 140 inmates, after 200 are said to have been transferred (p. 92). In this regard, Gradowski states (p. 171):

> *"200 of our brothers were snatched away from us, whisked away to an unknown, mysterious and frightening destination."* (My emphasis)

This is supposed to refer to the inmates presumably transferred to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp.

These 140 inmates were subdivided into two *Kommandos* of 70 men each (p. 98), one servicing Crematorium II, and the other Crematorium III. The total manpower, as we shall soon see, was 191 men; there were, therefore, 52 inmates at Crematoria IV and V. These crematoria are never mentioned in the manuscript, however.

In the chapter titled "The Painful Roll Call," Gradowski tells the following tale (pp. 183f.):[565]

> *"They sent us back into the courtyard, where the cruel separation had taken place. They lined us up for the first tragic roll call. The purpose was to carry out an official check of the number of workers remaining, and the operation carried out on our organism must be confirmed and ratified. As always, we line up in lines of 10, taking up half the courtyard. The other half is occupied by death. You feel it, you smell it, you touch it with your hand. This morning, at the first roll call, like every day,* [your companion] *was still here, and now, in his place, there is a void; nothing remained but a grave.* […]
> *They are starting to count us – the count was correct. The operation reduced our unit by more than half. There were only 191 of us left now.* […]
> *At this time we say our last goodbye. If you could lend an ear, you would hear the last wishes of the 191 remaining members* [of the *Sonderkommando*], *to be able to accompany the two hundred fifty* [already] *set aside, to escort the brothers down there, on their path, where the devil is taking them, who knows where."*

To what event does this narrative refer? The editors of the book remain prudently silent. The context appears to conjure up images of the first mentioned separation, but in that case there were 200 inmates, not 250. It is clear that Gradowski did not know anything about the transfer of these 200 or 250 in-

[565] Gradowski "poetically" personifies the inmate cards archived in the card file.

mates from the "*Sonderkommando*" to Lublin-Majdanek: neither the date, nor the destination.

2.5.3. Leib Langfus

In April 1945, a resident of the city of Auschwitz found a glass jar containing a manuscript in Yiddish in the ruins of Crematorium III; the jar was only handed over to the Auschwitz Museum on November 5, 1970, however (*honit soit qui mal y pense*…). The manuscript was a 109-page notebook written in fountain pen, plus two other pages separate from the rest, originating from two different notebooks. This document does not appear in the Polish edition of the manuscripts of the members of the "*Sonderkommando*," which appeared in 1971, and there is not even a reference to it in the preface to the book by Jadwyga Bezwińska and Danuta Czech, as if the manuscript were still unknown to the Auschwitz Museum at the time. The 1992 English edition also does not contain that entry, probably because this translation relied on the 1971 Polish original without giving concern to more-recent discoveries. It was only published in the German 1996 edition, in a translation by Roman Pytel. The manuscript is attributed to Leib Langfus. The first 99 pages are quite irrelevant from the point of view of the present study, because they simply provide a rather verbose account of the background to the deportation, and the deportation from Mława itself. The related transport is said to have arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* has an entry for it with claimed registration numbers assigned to the inmates on a transport, but she gives no source for this (Czech 1990, p. 280). Unfortunately, the text of the following pages (100-105), those which explain the scenario of the few elements set forth below, "is illegible" (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, fn 35, p. 124), so that we must content ourselves with the account on p. 106 of the manuscript, which describes a gassing of unknown victims at an unknown location on an undisclosed date (*ibid.*, p. 124):

> *"As many people were crammed in [as possible]. It's difficult to imagine that you could fit so many people in such a small [room]. Those who didn't want to go in there, were shot for [resistance] or torn to pieces by dogs. Over the course of a few hours, they could have suffocated from lack of oxygen. The doors were then hermetically sealed, and then gas was thrown in through a small hatch in the ceiling."*

A long footnote by the editors outlines the history of the "bunker" at Birkenau (*ibid.*, fn 37, p. 125), therefore, Bezwińska and Czech want the reader to understand that the above-mentioned text refers precisely to the "bunker": but to which one of the two? They do not dare take a position in this regard, because the text in question contradicts what they are writing in their note: the manuscript in fact speaks of *one* single, small room, but "there were *two* gas chambers in Bunker 1; there were *four* in Bunker 2." Moreover, the little Zyklon-B-

introduction ports – *four* in "Bunker 1" and five in "Bunker 2" (Piper 2000, pp. 135, 139) – must have been located in the walls, while there was only "*a* small hatch *in the ceiling*" according to Langfus.

We then learn that "the gas" – which gas is never specified – entered the lungs of the victims, including, surprisingly, a few "people fit for work," and they all died in a rather curious manner (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 125f.):

> *"While dying, they fell on top of each other, due to the overcrowding, forming a pile of five or six layers* [of bodies], *all lying on top of each other, up to as much as a meter high."*

Bezwińska and Czech note that, based on the story, we must deduce that "the writer personally participated in all this, that he saw it all with his own eyes, and experienced it as one of the inmates integrated into the *Sonderkommando*" (*ibid.*, fn 38, p. 126). Hence, the author would have been a true and proper *eye-witness*, but this is refuted by his description of the bodies (*ibid.*, p. 126):

> *"Some of the people turned quite blue under the influence of the gas, while others looked completely fresh, as if they were sleeping."*

But it is in well-known that victims of poisoning by hydrogen cyanide turn "a cherry-red color" (Trunk, p. 28; Rudolf 2020b, pp. 228-230).

The tale continues as follows (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 126):

> *"Not all of them could fit into the bunker; some of them were kept back in a wooden barracks until eleven o'clock the next day."*

The term "bunker," here used in the orthdoxically correct sense – that is, indicating a provisional gassing installation with separate undressing facility – will be discussed in greater detail below.

As far as one can tell, Langfus did not even know that there were supposed to be two "bunkers," because he always uses the word in the singular, and moreover asserts some of the victims could not fit into the small gas chamber and were left in a barracks waiting for it to be emptied and available again. For Szlama Dragon, the eyewitness par excellence for the "bunkers," "Bunker 1" could hold 2,000 persons, while "Bunker 2" held at least 2,500,[566] for a total of 4,500. There was therefore no need to gas them in two batches in the same "bunker."

According to Langfus, the "*Sonderkommando*" was subdivided into four groups (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 126f.):

> *"After putting their gas masks on, the first group entered the bunker and threw the bodies from the doorway to the railway track, on which small, frameless carts stood. The next group loaded the bodies onto the carts – so-called drams – and pushed them to a place where a gigantic, wide and deep pit had been dug, filled [from all sides] with blocks, beams and entire trees. Gasoline [was poured] in it, and a huge blaze shot up in the air* […]. *There stood the fourth group and threw the people into the fire."*

[566] Deposition of Szlama Dragon dated May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 104.

For Dragon, there were seven squads: the first, with 12 inmates, was responsible for removing the bodies; the second, with 30, for loading the bodies onto the little carts; the third, with 10 inmates, for pushing the trolleys; the fourth, with 20, for unloading the bodies from the carts into the pits; the fifth, with 28, for transporting wood for the fires; the sixth, with two inmates, for extracting gold teeth from the bodies; the seventh, with another two inmates, for cutting their hair.[567]

For Langfus, there was one single pit, into which they threw the bodies when the pit was already ablaze, which is obviously absurd, because it would have been impossible to approach the edge of such a pit due to the radiation of intense heat. For Dragon, there were four pits near "Bunker 1" and 6 near "Bunker 2" (see Chapter 5.3.).

The witness assures us that "a small pile of burnt bone was all that was left of the entire transport, which was thrown aside" (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 127). Since the ash content of a 70-kg human body is approximately 3.5 kg, as stated above, and the specific weight is approximately 0.5, the *little pile*, assuming a transport of 1,500 people, all of whom were gassed, would have measured over 10 cubic meters, plus all the intermingled ashes and charcoaled remains of the fire wood.

The ashes, "a little pile," were never thrown into the Vistula, however, as the orthodox narrative has it, but into a pit:

> *"They were then thrown out and scattered and then covered with [earth], after which [trees] were planted on the levelled surface. Not the slightest trace of human life was permitted to remain."* (*ibid.*, pp. 127f.)

Quite a nonsensical procedure, as noted earlier.

2.5.4. An "Unknown Author"

With regard to this group of manuscripts, there are disagreements between Ber Mark and the Auschwitz Museum, which they ought to clarify.

In the summer of 1952, a 58-page notebook written in Yiddish was found on the site of Crematorium III. The author remains unknown, but Ber Mark identifies him as Leib Langfus. In the German translation, Mark asserts that the original is located at the Jewish Historical Institute at Warsaw, but a footnote by Bezwińska and Czech states that the Institute in question had assured them that it did not possess the manuscript (*ibid.*, p. 176). In the Polish translation, the following notice appears at the end of this entry (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 118):

[567] Deposition of Szlama Dragon dated February 26, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 182f.

> *"Deciphered and translated from Yiddish by Prof. Bernard Mark. Checked against a photocopy of the original, and supplemented by Dr. Roman Pytel."* (My emphasis)

In the French edition of the manuscripts, Ber Mark attributes five documents to Leib Langfus (Mark, pp. 245-264):

– "Journal I"
– "Sadism"
– "Journal II"
– "The 600 boys"
– "The 3000 nudes"
– a list of the presumed gassings carried out in the crematoria at Birkenau between October 9 and 24, 1944.

In the German translation, by contrast, Langfus is identified only as the author of the manuscript mentioned at the outset.

For the Auschwitz Museum, moreover, the manuscripts "The 600 boys" and "3,000 naked people" are works by Salmen Lewental (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 177f. (without headline), 142-146). The manuscripts known as "Journal I" and "Journal II" are works by the "unknown author," while the list of transports does not appear at all.

The most-surprising thing is that the manuscripts "Journal I" and "Journal II," a chronicle of events between October 14 and November 26, 1944, are attributed explicitly by Ber Mark to an "unknown author," while the titles are given as "Particulars" and "Notes"!

Langfus is still considered by the Auschwitz Museum to be the author of the manuscript "*Sadisme*," which has not, however, been published, because the related pages deal "with Belzec" and have "no significance for Auschwitz matters" (*ibid.*, p. 111).

This text had already been published in Polish in 1954 in an article titled "In the Abysses of Crime (Chronicle of Auschwitz by an Unknown Author)" ("W otchłani zbrodni…"). It contains three texts: "*Urywki*" ("Fragments"), corresponding to the text "Particulars" published by the Auschwitz Museum (*ibid.* pp. 114-120), but without the initial paragraph; "*Sadysm. W latach 1940-1941*" ("Sadism in the Years 1940-1941"), which is about Bełżec; and "*Notatki*," which corresponds to the manuscript "Notes."

In 1972, the Auschwitz Museum published a manuscript with the title "*Wysiedlenie*," which became "*Aussiedlung*" ("Resettlement") in the subsequent German edition. The author is identified only as "Lejb," with no indication as to last name. The list of gassings was reproduced as a document in the 1971 Polish translation, but without transcription or discussion (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 124).

In the manuscript titled "Particulars," the narration begins with the arrival of the Jewish transports from the ghettoes of Będzin and Sosnowiec in August

1943. A rabbi "entered the undressing-room and then the bunker" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 112). A footnote by Bezwińska and Czech in the German edition warns us that this was "one of the first, provisional gas chambers" (1996, fn 2, p. 177), but that is an error. The Polish and English translations simply state that it was a "Gas chamber" (1992, fn 2, p. 112). According to the current orthodox narrative, after Crematoria II and IV became operational in March 1943, both "bunkers" were put out of service: "Bunker 1" was demolished, and "Bunker 2" was reactivated only in May 1944. It is therefore clear that even the unknown author referred to the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III with the term "bunker." This also may be inferred from the term "undressing-room" rather than undressing hut or barracks.

This is followed by a number of rather improbable anecdotes which are not supported by the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, starting with the alleged shooting of 200 "young Hungarian Jews" (101 for Mark, p. 246), therefore fit for labor, in Crematorium III (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 112). Bezwińska and Czech provide no clarification in this regard.

"[M]ore or less late in the year 1943," the following persons arrived at Auschwitz: 164 Poles, including 12 girls, all members of an underground organization. They were sent to the gas chamber ("bunker," in the French text; Mark, p. 247) of one of the crematoria (we don't know which one), followed by several hundred Dutch Jews. A group of SS officers were present at the execution. Suddenly, a Polish Jewess delivered an indignant speech against the SS, after which the victims sang, in order, the Hatikva and the Internationale! (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 114f.) This is clearly the same fabulous anecdote which Gradowski attributes to the gassing of the Czech Jews from the family camp a few months afterwards.

While they sang, "gas was thrown into the chamber" (*ibid.*, p. 115), and this is all we learn from this text about the claimed murder weapon and its alleged operation. In this case as well, the Polish editors of the book provide no further explanation.

At the end of the summer of 1944, a Jewish transport arrived from Slovakia, which was taken to the "bunker." While the deportees went "from the undressing-room to the bunker" (*ibid.*; "Gasbunker" in the German edition; 1996, p. 180), a woman said: "Will perhaps a miracle happen, after all!" (1992, p. 115) A memorable sentiment, worthy to appear in the annals of history! The Auschwitz Museum obviously knows nothing of all this.

At the end of the summer of 1943, the text claims that a transport was taken from Tarnów. According to the related footnote, this occurred on September 2, 1943 (*ibid.*, fn 12). According to Danuta Czech, the transport which arrived on that date departed from Bochnia, located approximately 49 km east of

Krakow, while Tarnów is located approximately 50 km east of Bochnia.[568] But that's not the only problem. Of the 3,000 Jews who arrived, 2,170 were presumably gassed (Czech 1990, pp. 477f.). Of this atrocious event (if it was real), Langfus recorded one unique detail for history: the usual rhetorical speech, this time from a preacher! During the 1944 Pesach (Passover), a transport is claimed to have arrived from the French camp at Vittel. Before being gassed, a rabbi named Mosze Friedman supposedly addressed an SS *Obersturmführer* with the usual rhetorical protestations, but here as well, that is all we learn about the particulars of the claimed crime (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 116). In 1944, the eight days of Pesach lasted from April, 8 to 15; the only transport that reached Auschwitz from France around that time was that of April 16. This was the 71st transport, but it originated from the Drancy Camp. Of the 1,500 deportees, 1,112 were allegedly gassed (Czech 1990, p. 612). In his presentation of the respective transport list, Klarsfeld does not claim that all of the deportees, or even any of them, originated from the Vittel Camp, and the list does not contain the name of any Mosze Friedman.[569]

The "unknown author" then mentions a transport from Košice which presumably arrived at the end of 1944 (for B. Mark, "towards the end of May 1944"; Mark, p. 249), of which the *Auschwitz Chronicle* knows nothing. In this context, the "unknown author" only reports the claimed memorable statements of a rabbi's wife (the usual indignant rhetoric; Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 118).

At the end of 1943, a transport allegedly reached the camp from Siauliai (in German: Schaulen), in Lithuania. A footnote by B. Mark explains that this was the ghetto of Siauliai, which was then liquidated (*ibid.*, fn 20). In this case as well, Bezwińska and Czech clumsily attempt to conceal the fact that no Jewish transport arrived at Auschwitz from this locality. In Auschwitz legendry, as I have shown earlier, the anecdote refers to the 300 Jewish children who, according to the "Periodic Report for the Period between September 1, 1944 and September 20, 1944. Special communiqué," are said to have been deported to Auschwitz from Krosno on September 12, 1944. In Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the date remains unchanged, but the transport is said to have departed from Kaunas (Czech 1990, p. 707), perhaps because she thought it refers to the locality of Krosna, which is approximately 60 km from Kaunas. The Polish text of the message says "Krosna," but this is the genitive of Krosno, which refers to a city located in south-eastern Poland, approximately 320 km from Krakow. In fact, in Polish, the name for Kaunas is Kowno. At any rate, the unknown author evidently reports this claimed event

---

[568] The *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989), which mentions Bochnia, appeared in German as early as 1989. The editors of the footnote therefore should have known that the information was incorrect, or, if one prefers, untrue.

[569] Klarsfeld 1978, l, Convoi N° 71 on 13 April 1944 and "*Liste alphabetique du convoi N° 71*" (the work is unpaginated).

only as a pretext to recall another "heroic" anecdote: "a girl of five [years of age]" (in the French translation "de huit ans"; Mark, p. 249) addresses herself to the head of the "*Sonderkommando*" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 119):

> *"'Be gone, you Jewish murderer! Don't lay your hand, dripping with Jewish blood, upon my lovely brother! I am his good mummy, he will die in my arms, together with me.' – A boy of seven or eight stood beside her and spoke thus, 'Why, you are a Jew and you lead such dear children to the gas – only in order to live? Is your life among the band of murderers really dearer to you than the lives of so many Jewish victims?'"*

From all this we must conclude, among other things, that the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz was perfectly well known even to children five to eight years of age!

The anecdote of the invectives and speeches by the victims, of which I have provided several examples already earlier, presuppose, among other things, the existence of an appropriately trained squad of inmate interpreters and stenographers in the "*Sonderkommando*" translating and recording these memorable sayings for posterity!

The following anecdote, which is even more ridiculous, is situated "am Anfang des Jahres 1943" "at the beginning of 1943." The "gas chamber" ("bunker" in the French text; Mark, p. 250) was packed full, and yet, incredibly, only "one Jewish boy remained outside": what "gas chamber"? When? Where? It is useless to look for answers in this series of imaginary narrations. An *Unterscharführer*, obviously anonymous, massacred him with blows, leaving him wallowing in his own blood, but suddenly he arose and "all of a sudden the maltreated boy, who had been lying motionless, jumped to his feet and began to regard, quietly and silently, his cruel murderer with his childish gaze. The Untercharführer burst into loud, cynical laughter, took out his revolver and shot the boy" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 119).

Hauptscharführer Moll placed four persons in line, one behind another, and killed them "with one series of shots transfixed them all," but in the French text, with one single shot! ("*d'un seul coup*").

The unknown author reports other fundamental facts for Holocaust historiography: When a transport arrived, *Scharführer* Forst (*Oberscharführer* in the French text; Mark, p. 250), a person who never existed – although Bezwińska and Czech do not say so – , stood "at the gate of the undressing-room in the case of many transports and felt the sexual organ of each young woman that was passing naked to the gas chamber ("dans le bunker de gazage"; *ibid*.). But it also happened that "German SS men of all ranks put fingers into the sexual organs of pretty young girls" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 119).

The last anecdote takes place at the "end of the summer of 1942" when a Jewish transport is said to have arrived from Przemyśl. Here, incredibly, footnote 23 by Ber Mark warns us that the information is incorrect, because the transport in question arrived in September 1943. The deportees, the unknown

author claims, were in possession of daggers, with which they proposed to attack the SS, but their leader, a physician, dissuaded them, hoping that he would be saved, but he had to go with them all "into the bunker" (*ibid.*, pp. 119f.).

The manuscript "Sadism. In 1940-1941" is about the Bełżec Camp. Among other things, we read there (Mark, p. 253):

> *"Later, when the Germans have penetrated deeply into Russia, eight large barracks were built in the forest, in which they installed tables and benches; there, the Jews from Lublin, Lvov and other districts were crammed in together and electrocuted."*

Naturally, all this information was supplied by the usual *eye-witnesses*, who, we know neither how nor why, instead of being "electrocuted" at Bełżec, became members of the *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria at Birkenau! (*ibid.*) Ber Mark in fact assures us that these presumed events "are related according to the testimonies of different deportees transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau after the crushing of the rebellion at Belzec" (Mark, p. 184) The problem is that there was never any rebellion at Bełżec, and electrocution as a method of mass murder, although claimed for Bełżec by many early sources, is today summarily rejected as untrue (see Mattogno 2016h on Bełżec).

The manuscript headlined "Notes" is a chronicle of events occurring between October 14 and November 26, 1944, but in fact only the events of three days are recorded (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 120, 122):

– October 14: beginning of demolition of the walls of Crematorium IV by the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*";
– October 20: transport of documents from the camp, to be burned;
– November 25: beginning of demolition of Crematorium II, followed by that of Crematorium III; dismantling of the "ventilating motor and pipes," intended for Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen.

The author of the chronicle warns us:

> *"Since they serve to gas people on a larger scale, as there were no mechanical appliances of that kind at all in crematoria IV and V, suspicion is aroused that on the terrain of those camps* [Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen] *identical points for the extermination of Jews will be established."*

The ventilation system in the presumed gas chamber in Crematoria II and III consisted of *two* ventilators – one for air intake, the other for the exhaust[570] – with associated motor, a fact obviously unknown to the author of the manuscript. This system was already planned for Morgue #1 long before its claimed transformation into a gas chamber. It was standard equipment for morgues of this kind. Hence, claiming that this morgue was essentially or predominantly

[570] The ventilation system of *Leichenkeller 1* of Crematoria II and III is accurately described in Mattogno/Poggi.

used for mass murder based on that ventilation system is simply an enormous bit of foolery. According to this logic, Crematoria IV and V could not be used for gassings, since they lacked any such "mechanical appliances," which is factually true but flies in the face of the current orthodox narrative.

The "Notes" continue by claiming that there exist other buried manuscripts, including that of Leib Langfus, examined earlier, with a surprising editorial request (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 122):

> *"I ask to have them all jointly put in order and publish them under the title 'Amidst a Nightmare of Crime'."*

This passage does not appear in the first Polish translation of the manuscript published in 1954, but the translator, always Ber Mark, assures us that the Polish equivalent of this title, "*W otchłani zbrodni*" ("In the Abysses of Crime") is the title of the three manuscripts published by him at that time ("*Urywki*" ("Particulars") "*Sadysm. W latach 1940-1941*" and "*Notatki*" ("Notes"; "W otchłani zbrodni…", p. 303). The 1971 Polish edition, by contrast, contains the passage in question with the title "*Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni*" ("Amidst a Nightmarish Crime"; Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 118), of which the title of the English edition is an appropriate translation: *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime*.

Another oddity of the text is the fact that it attributes two different dates to the word "today": "Today, November 25" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 120); "Today, November 26" (*ibid*., p. 122). The first Polish translation contains the same anomaly: "*Dziś, 25 listopada*"; "*Dziś, 26 listopada 1944*" ("W otchłani zbrodni…", p. 309).

From the orthodox point of view, the most-important manuscript of the entire corpus of manuscripts is undoubtedly the list of presumed gassing victims. Considering the enormous importance attributed to it – at least by the Auschwitz Museum – I shall examine it in a detailed manner.

The list in question[571] was handwritten in five columns, giving: date, number of victims, victim group, origin, number of the crematorium. As regards gender, the presumed victims are broken down first of all into men ("m." = *mężczyźni*) and women ("kob." = *kobiety*), then children (*dzieci*) and family (*Fam.*[ilien], in German). This should be kept in mind, because every group was lodged in a different sector of the Birkenau Camp, and very diverse documentation exists on all this. I will explain the other abbreviations in footnotes. The list contains 27 entries ranging from October 9 to 24, 1944. I shall first provide the translation of the list (the numbering of the Crematoria is 1-4 = II-V in today's numbering); the sixth column contains dates from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. The header row with column names was added by me:

[571] APMO, Wspomnienia, Vol. 38a, p. 1. See Document 13.

DD.MM.	# VICTIMS	VICTIM TYPE	ORIGIN	KREMA	#CZECH
9.10.	2,000	Camp	German[572]	K 1	
9.10.	2,000	Families	Theresienstadt[573]	K 1	2,000
9.10.	2,000	Women	Camp C[574]	K 4	2,000
10.10.	800	Children	Gypsy	K 4	800
11.10.	2,000	Families	Slovakia	K 2	2,000
12.10.	3,000	Women	Camp C	K 1	3,000
12.10.			Theresienstadt		(1,419)
13.10.	3,000	Women	Camp C	K 2	3,000
13.10.	2,000	Families	Theresienstadt	K 1	**2,000**
14.10.	3,000	Families	Theresienstadt	K 2	3,000
			BIIc		**477**
15.10.	3,000	Women	Camp C	K 1	3,000
16.10.	800	Men	German camp	K 2	800
16.10.	600	Men	Hospital camp[575]	K 2	600
17.10.	2,000	Men	Buna	K 1	2,000
			BIIc		156
18.10.	3,000	Families	Slovakia	K 1	3,000
18.10.	2,000	Families	Theresienstadt	K 2	(1,343)
18.10.	300	Families	Misc.[576]	K 2	300
17.10.	22	Men, politicals	Bunker[577]	K 2	22
18.10.	13	Women, men, politicals	Inmates	K 2	13
19.10.	2,000	Women	Slovakia	K 1	2,000
19.10.	2,000	Families	Theresienstadt	K 2	**2,000**
20.10.	2,500	Families	Theresienstadt	K 1	1,158
20.10.	1,000	Children, male, 12-18	Wiski Dorf (Dy)	K 2	**1,000**
20.10.	200	Women	Camp C	K 2	248
20.10.	1,000	?	Camp ?	K ?	
21.10.	1,000	Women	Camp C	K 4	513
23.10.	400	Men	Gliwice[578]	K 2	400
24.10.	2,000	Families	Theresienstadt	K 1	
	43,635				

"Camp C" should be understood to refer to Sector BIIc of Birkenau, at that time used for the women's transit camp. For October 1944, the fluctuations in manpower of this camp have been conserved almost completely in the series

572 "Lager niem." "Niem." is the abbreviation for the Polish word "niemiecki," German.
573 "Terezen."
574 "Ce Lager" (sic, "Lager" is German for camp), meaning Sector BIIc.
575 German: "Kranken Lager."
576 "Rozmait[y]."
577 "Bunkier."
578 "Glejewic."

of reports referred to as "*Stärkemeldung*" – "Occupancy Reports." Here, among the figures relating to "departures" ("*Abgänge*"), the heading "S.B." appears, which almost certainly means *"Sonderbehandlung*" – "special treatment, which the orthodoxy considers this to be synonymous for gassing – and the term "*Durchgangs-Juden* S.B.", "transiting Jews, special treatment," which refers to Jews lodged in the transit camp. Danuta Czech cites these occupancy reports and the list by the unknown author as the sources for her gassings claims, as results from the following table, in which I juxtapose the data from the occupancy reports with some claims contained in the unknown-author's list and the numbers given in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Occupancy Reports				List	*Chronicle*
dd.mm.	S.B.	Transiting Jews S.B.	Total S.B.		
9.10.	7	0	7	2,000	2,000
10.10.	12	0	12		12
12.10.	3	131	134	3,000	3+131+2,866= 3,000
13.10.	5	3	8	3,000	**8+2,992= 3,000**
14.10.		477	477		477
15.10.	0	0	0	3,000	3,000
16.10.	3	0	3		3
17.10.					**156**
19.10.	3	0	3		3
20.10.	117	77	194	200	194
21.10.	2	513	515	1,000	513
Totals	152	1,201	1,353	12,200	12,358

It is obvious that the figures from the list and the *Auschwitz Chronicle* are in total contradiction with reality: on October 9, seven inmates were subjected to "S.B.," hence were allegedly gassed, yet the list claims 2,000; on October 12, there were 134, as against 3,000; on October 13, there were 8, as against 3,000; on October 15, not one case of "S.B.," as against 3,000; on October 21, there were 515 cases of "S.B." as against 1,000 gassing victims claimed by the unknown-author's list.

For October 13, Czech notes (1990, p. 731):

"3,000 women are killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium III; they were selected in Auschwitz I. Among them are five female prisoners from the prisoners' infirmary, <u>three female Jews from the transit camp</u>, and 2,992 female Jews not registered in the camp." (My emphasis)

The source is the occupancy report, but that document only mentions "Durchg. Jd. SB. 3,"[579] that is, the three Jewesses from the passage underlined above, and contains no mention of the other 2,997, who are therefore completely fictitious.

The editor of the *Chronicle* reports 477 female gassing victims for October 14 as indicated in the occupancy report as "transiting Jews S.B.,"[580] but the unknown author's list has no entry for them.

The 156 presumed women gassing victims of October 17 are said to have been proven by the "Labor Deployment List" (Czech 1990, p. 731), but this makes no sense, because this series of reports does not contain any "departure" entries; these reports indicate neither how many deportees died, how many were transferred, nor how many were subjected to "S.B."[581]

During the period considered by the unknown-author's list, the transports from Theresienstadt were as follows (Kárný, p. 73):

dd.mm.	# Deportees	Claimed gassing victims
06.10.	1,550	
09.10.	1,600	2,000
12.10.	1,500	
13.10.		2,000
14.10.		3,000
16.10.	1,500	
18.10.		2,000
19.10.	1,500	2,000
20.10.		2,500
23.10.	1,715	
24.10.		2,000

It should be noted that, in the "# Deportees" column, the date refers to the departure from Theresienstadt, while for the "claimed gassing victims" column, the date refers to the victims' date of arrival at Auschwitz.

Adopting a charitable interpretation, the transport of October 6 could have been gassed on October 9, that of October 9 on October 13, that of October 12 on October 14, that of October 16 on October 18, that of October 19 on October 20, that of October 23 on October 24. Yet still, we have only six transports but seven claimed gassings, and the numbers don't match either. However, only for two of these transports exist a documentary trace for their arrival at Auschwitz: in the quarantine list, three inmates were registered on October 15, and 216 on October 30.[582]

---

579 APMO, AuII-3a, FKL, p. 62a.
580 *Ibid.*, p. 63.
581 Report "*Arbeitseinsatz*" dated October 17, 1944; D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 355a-c.
582 APMO, *Quarantäne-Liste*. D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

There are no documents reporting transports from Slovakia to Auschwitz in October 1944. The historian Vlasta Kladivová asserts that five transports reached the camp in 1944, with a total of 7,436 deportees (Kladivová, p. 156):

– September 30: 1,860
– October 3: 1,836
– October 10: 1,890
– October 17: 920
– November 2: 930.

Another historian speaks of 12,306 Jews deported from Slovakia in 1944-1945, including 7,936 to Auschwitz, 2,732 to Sachsenhausen and 1,638 to Theresienstadt (Lipscher, p. 215). Still another rounded off the figure to 8,000, but stated that "it may be assumed that the majority of these victims survived their deportation" (Schmidt-Hartmann, p. 374). Danuta Czech cites a documentary source only for the transport of October 19 (for the other two, she refers to the unknown-author's list). In the absence of proof to the contrary, this can be considered the only transport that was actually sent to Auschwitz.

a) The Transport from Gleiwitz

For October 23, the unknown-author's list claims the gassing of 400 men originating from the subcamp near Gleiwitz. Danuta Czech limits herself to copying that claim without citing any other source (1990, p. 738). For more information, one has to consult Irena Strzelecka, author of an article on the "Labor Camp Gleiwitz 1." With reference to the selection of camp inmates who were then sent to Birkenau, allegedly in order to be killed in the "gas chambers," Strzelecka asserts (Strzelecka, p. 79):

> *"We know, for example, that over the course of the selection, approximately fifty Muselmänner (Muslims)* [emaciated inmates] *were selected in October 1944 and sent away from the camp immediately afterwards."*

No document exists to confirm this assertion. Strzelecka refers to a few testimonies, among them that originating from Josef Farber at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. These testimonies speak of "selections" at Gleiwitz, but in this context (Langbein 1965, pp. 758f.):

> *"Klehr selected two or three inmates at Gleiwitz.* […] *He then carried out a selection yet again, and in so doing separated two inmates."*

Therefore, SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, who formed part of the Auschwitz Camp's health service, is said to have "selected" a maximum of five inmates!

The story told by Strzelecka is extremely dubious and indirectly refuted by herself, since she publishes documents showing that at least some seriously ill inmates of Gleiwitz I were never sent to the "gas chambers" at Birkenau at all, but rather to the inmate hospital at Monowitz. On July 14, 1944, three inmates were transferred: one afflicted with myelitis to the neurology ward, one with

an inflammation of the arteries for a surgical operation, and the third, certainly a Jew (registration number A-7773), with a double inguinal hernia also for surgery. The order was signed by Klehr. On September 15, 1944, twelve inmates suffering from pathologies such as tuberculosis, colibacillosis, diarrhea, fractures, etc. were transferred to the hospital at Monowitz (Strzelecka, pp. 80f.).

On September 7, 1944, Klehr sent samples of expectorations and stool of five Jewish inmates from the Gleiwitz II Camp to the Institute of Bacteriological Hygiene at Auschwitz for bacteriological analysis (*ibid.*, p. 78). On September 20, he sent the above-mentioned institute an expectoration sample from Jewish inmate no. 187346 for bacteriological analysis for tuberculosis bacilli.[583]

The practice of [providing] hospital recovery care for sick inmates disproves the fairy tale of the gassing of 400 inmates from Gleiwitz, which, as we have seen, as regards date and number, is not even confirmed by the testimonies.

b) The Gassing of 800 Gypsy Children

For October 10, the unknown author's list claims that 800 Gypsy children ("*Dzieci Cygańskie*") were gassed in Crematorium V. With explicit reference to this list, Danuta Czech affirms (1990, p. 728):

> *"800 Gypsies, among them children, who had been delivered on October 5 from Buchenwald, are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium V."*

For October 5, the *Chronicle* editor writes (1990, p. 723):

> *"1,188 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz II, among them 800 Gypsies who were already in Auschwitz. Most of the prisoners from this transport are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

The transport in question is said to have been attested to by a document from the International Tracing Service at Arolsen, but it is clear that the presence of 800 Gypsies among the transferees, which is undocumented, only serves to justify the presumption of gassing annotated by the "unknown author."

In the first German edition of the *Chronicle*, Czech simply mentioned a "transport of inmates from Buchenwald concentration camp, 1,188 inmates" on October 5 (Czech 1963, p. 72), and for October 10 (*ibid.*, p. 76):

> *"Inmate transport from Buchenwald Concentration Camp, 1,188 inmates /800 boys and girls/ – Gypsies from Buchenwald Concentration Camp – were gassed in Crematorium No. V."*

The transport from Buchenwald could not leave any registration trace at their arrival at Auschwitz, precisely because these inmates had already been assigned registration numbers during their first stay at Auschwitz, which nor-

[583] Strzelecka, p. 111. The inmate formed part of a group of 261 Jews registered on May 4, 1944 at the Gleiwitz Camp under nos. 187162-187422. Czech 1990, p. 618.

mally continued to be used when they were transferred back from other camps. According to common practice back then, the Auschwitz camp authorities should have informed Buchenwald of the arrival of the transport, after which the inmates were filed as "departures" at Buchenwald, and were admitted into the Auschwitz forced-labor pool. The only thing we know for sure is that there is no mention of this transport in the quarantine list.

For the list's "unknown author," the presumed gassing victims were 800 *Gypsy children*, not "800 Gypsies, *among them children*." This misleading expression enables Czech to evade the contradiction with which she writes under the date August 3, 1944 that 918 Gypsies were transferred from Auschwitz to Buchenwald on that date, including 105 children aged 9 to 14 years (Czech 1990, pp. 678f.). In the first edition of her *Chronicle*, Czech reproduced a photocopy of the original document confirming the arrival of the transport carrying 918 Gypsies, listing them by age bracket: 105 persons 9-14 years of age and 393 persons 15-24 years of age (Czech 1963, p. 113). It is obvious that only 105 children were transferred to Buchenwald, and those allegedly retransferred back to Auschwitz in October could not have been more than 105, much less 800.

The reference to the "girls" in the first edition of the *Chronicle* is explained by the fact that in this publication the editor had not just considered the abovementioned 918 male Gypsies as transferred to Buchenwald, but also 490 female gypsies (who were, however, transferred to Ravensbrück). Since she had even published the document which mentions the presence of the 105 children, she had to add others to arrive at the fateful figure of 800 from the list, therefore she introduced the "girls" as well. But if even the 490 women she misassigned to Buchenwald were all "girls," the total number of "children" would only amount to 595.

c) The Gassing of 1,000 Children between 12 and 18 Years of Age

On October 20, the list records "1,000 children between 12 and 18 years of age form the Wiski Village" ("*1000 m Dzieci 12-18 Wiski Dorf (Dy)*") "*Wiski*" is very probably a distortion of "*Więk.,"* that is, they probably originated from the village (*Dorf* in German) of Wiegschütz, which, when spelled in the Polish way, turns into Większyce. Czech asserts that 357 of these 1,000 children originated from a subcamp of Gross-Rosen, located in Dyhernfurth (Czech 1990, p. 736), a village some 30 km north-west of Breslau (today's Wrocław), which after the expulsion of the German population in 1946 was renamed to Brzeg Dolni by the Poles. This town is located some 140 km northwest of Wiegschütz/Większyce. It is not clear how these two localities can be reconciled with each other.

Isabell Sprenger, author of one of the best-documented study on the Gross-Rosen Camp, devotes a few pages to the subcamps Dyhernfurth I and II. The biggest one was Dyhernfurth II, where an IG-Farben-associated chemical in-

dustry arose. In a table, Sprenger summarizes the data contained in an "Inmate Kitchen Occupancy Report of the Dyhernfurth II Labor Camp" for October 1944, which provides a day-by-day record on the fluctuations in the camp's occupancy. The occupancy remained unchanged at 2,707 inmates between October 14 and 17 before falling to 2,706 on October 18, 2,705 on October 19, and 2,704 on October 20 (Sprenger, p. 247). This categorically refutes the fairy tale of the 357 children sent from this camp to Auschwitz.

Notwithstanding the above, Sprenger desperately seeks to uphold the fable of the transfer of inmates "to Auschwitz, where they were killed in the gas chambers," and adds that "the two transports of October 22 and 26 leaving the camp, carrying 17 and 52 inmates respectively, may have been such transports" (*ibid.*, p. 252).

She is referring to the above-mentioned occupancy report in which the camp's manpower fell by precisely 17 inmates (from 2,754 to 2,737) between October 21 and 22, and by 52 (from 2,791) between October 25 to 26. Deducing from this fact alone that a) there were two transports, b) these transports were sent to Auschwitz, and c) the persons carried were killed in "gas chambers" seems pure madness, all-the-more-so since, according to Sprenger herself, regular "selections" were carried out at the Dyhernfurth II Camp, over the course of which the preselected persons were transferred to the Gross-Rosen Camp and were allegedly killed there with lethal injections (*ibid.*).

But there is also another problem. Bezwińska and Czech claim that Salmen Lewental's text "The 600 boys" mentioned earlier "probably" refers to this presumed gassing. Given the close connection between the two texts, I shall analyze Lewental's text here.

The text, hardly a page-and-a-half long, claims that "600 boys were brought in the middle of a bright day 600 Jewish boys aged from 12 to 18." Whence they were brought remains a mystery. This occurred "in the latter part of October" – an indication which does appear in the French text[584] – and this is all. No other useful details are given. The tale does not even state that they were gassed, but ends after they were pushed "into the bunker", and even these words were only added by the person who "deciphered" the text (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 177f.)

The list's unknown author "knew," therefore, that there were 1,000 children but did not know where they came from. Lewental, who was employed precisely in Crematorium III,[585] where the gassing is said to have taken place, "knew" that there were 600 children, but also had no idea where they came

[584] Mark, p. 257. On the other hand, the phrase "mais hésitent toujours à descendre *au bunker*" is missing in the German and English editions, where it says merely "*und rührten sich nicht von der Stelle*."/"and did not budge from the spot." Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 251; 1992, p. 177.

[585] Bezwińska/Czech 1996, fn 1, p. 192; this "Comments" part of Lewental's texts is not included in the 1992 English edition.

from! A beautiful example of collaboration between the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" with historiographic pretentions.

d) The Cremation of the Victims

In order to make the propaganda tales of millions of victims credible, all self-proclaimed "eyewitnesses" of the claimed extermination of Jews at Auschwitz attributed an insane cremation capacity to the cremation furnaces at Birkenau. Even the unknown-author's list is based on this presupposition. The cremation capacity of each of the Auschwitz-type muffles was one adult body per hour. If we suppose the presence of children among the victims, we may conclude an increase in the capacity by a factor of approximately 1.2, as explained elsewhere (Mattogno/Deana 2015, pp. 336f.). In the case examined above, Crematorium II, this corresponds to 360 bodies per day (a cycle of 20 hours, with four hours' downtime to clean the grates of the gas generators). In the following table, the first column gives the days of October 1944, the second the number of persons allegedly gassed and cremated, the third the *real* cremation capacity, the fourth the gap between cremated bodies and bodies to be cremated, and the fifth the total number of bodies remaining to be cremated.

OCT.	# VICTIMS	CAPACITY	DIFFERENCE	CUMULATIVE DIFFERENCE
9	2,000 2,000	360	3,640	3,640
10	0	360		3,280
11	0	360		2,920
12	3,000	360	2,640	5,550
13	2,000	360	1,640	7,200
14	0	360		6,840
15	3,000	360	2,640	9,840
16	0	360		9,120
17	2,000	360	1,640	10,760
18	3,000	360	2,640	13,400
19	2,000	360	1,640	15,040
20	2,000	360	1,640	16,680
totals	21,000	4,320		16,680

In practice, during the twelve days examined, Crematorium II would have been able to cremate 4,320 bodies at most, after which there would have been 16,680 bodies left, the cremation of which would theoretically have required approximately 46 days. At this point it is evident that this is not merely a specific technical problem relating to cremations, but a general logistical problem that would have caused the entire presumed machinery of extermination to collapse: after a few days, all the rooms within Crematorium II – but this is equally true for the other crematoria – would have been bursting with bodies

awaiting cremation, and the activity of the "gas chambers" necessarily would have come to a halt.

In conclusion, the unknown-author's texts and gassing list are vulgar propagandistic fairy tales.

2.5.5. Salmen Lewental

On July 28, 1961, a metallic container "was found" in the area surrounding Crematorium III during excavation work. It contained a 342-page manuscript and another six sheets of paper written on both sides. It was later ascertained that the long manuscript exclusively dealt with life in the Litzmannstadt Ghetto (Łódź). It was written in diary form, putatively by a Jew who had lived in the ghetto and was deported thence to Auschwitz. Lewental is said to "have found" this document on August 15, 1944, the day of the arrival of approximately 2,000 Jews from Litzmannstadt, perhaps in the undressing room, where the author had left it. The six sheets mentioned above are Lewental's comment on the diary (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 189f.). The text is of no value from the point of view of the present book, because it says nothing – not only about the presumed gassing procedure, but not even about the presumed extermination of the Jews of Litzmannstadt, which should have constituted the principal object of the comment. This text is included neither in the 1971 Polish nor in the 1992 English edition.

On October 17, 1962, another text "by Lewental" "was also found" in the area surrounding Crematorium III. Bezwińska and Czech inform us that the text consists of a notebook plus a few scattered pages, for a total of 75 pages, 10 of which are blank (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 117). Ber Mark is more-precise (Mark, pp. 185f.):

> *"Two manuscripts were found in a glass pot with about half a liter holding capacity:*
> *a) one 26 pages long, written on both sides and signed Zalman Lewental,*
> *b) another, without signature, in different handwriting resembling – that and the style in Yiddish – the manuscript already mentioned, by an anonymous author. There are two descriptions, one titled 'Three Thousand Nudes,' and the other, 'The Six Hundred Boys'."*

Due to the humidity, continues Mark, the manuscripts are largely illegible, adding:

> *"This situation is complicated by the fact that Lewental did not number his pages. He began writing on only one side of the sheets, then, when he got to the end, he turned them over to write on the other side. Now, the collaborators at the Auschwitz Museum committed an unpardonable error: wishing to save the humid manuscript at least in part, they separated the sheets, ironed them out and photocopied them, thus creating the disorder in the unnumbered pages, the ends of which had often been effaced.*

Due to this initial error, the first researcher permitted to decipher the manuscript, the journalist Gostynski, had considerable trouble. Because he not only had to decipher the partially effaced letters, but he also had to find the chronological order of the pages. The second person who had the manuscript in his hands, provisionally put in order by Gostynski, was Dr. Simon Datner, a coworker of the Main Commission Investigating Nazi Crimes in Poland. He then handed me the manuscript, I made a number of corrections in the order of the sheets established by Gostynski and organized them according to the topics dealt with."

Lewental allegedly arrived at Auschwitz on December 10, 1942, and was allegedly assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*." His registration number is not given.

The text published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1971 was *deciphered* from Yiddish by Seweryn Zalmen Gostyński and translated into Polish by Roman Pytel (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 171), but the page numbering is the one established by Ber Mark.

Page 9 of the manuscript is supposed to mention the arrival of the transport from Małkinia near Treblinka to Auschwitz (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 132), similar to Gradowski's claim of having passed by Treblinka,[586] and the comment made above also applies here: it is impossible to understand why Jews unfit for labor travelling on the transport passing by Treblinka would have been sent to Auschwitz instead of being gassed right there at Treblinka. No, instead they allegedly were made to traverse almost all of Poland from north-west to south-west.

The description of the extermination of the transport in the "bunkers" of Birkenau on December 10 begins on p. 14 of the manuscript: (the text is fragmentary):[587]

"[to] those coming for the first time to the grove where there were bunkers at that lime";

"the rest of people were driven […] [from the barrack?] to the bunker, where they were gassed.";

"for whom there was not room enough in the bunkers […], sat naked in wooden barracks";

"And meanwhile the ill-famed Sonderkommando came and was clearing the bunkers […] the corpses were carried 800 m[etres] farther and there they were thrown on a pile [pyre in the French (*brasier*) and German translations (*Scheiterhaufen*)] *where men were by now burning [gassed] yesterday and the day before yesterday* […]*"*

---

[586] Remember that Gradowski arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, while Lewental arrived on December 10.

[587] Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 133f.. The "deciphered" (guessed) words are in square brackets, the missing passages are indicated by omission ellipses in square brackets: *[…]*.

None of these passages appears in Ber Mark's translation (Mark, pp. 268f.), which raises serious doubts at least as to Gostyński's "deciphering" of the Yiddish text.

On p. 19, a summary description of one of the "bunkers" appears (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 135):

> *"150 metres further [there stood] […] a seemingly harmless country cottage with […] windows boarded up with thick […] from the windows […] All were told [to undress?] they ran […] naked […] in the farmhouse room, closely crowded, with the help of clubs and dogs […] with people […] through a small window the SS man [threw in the tin with the as] […] he closed the window and after a few [moments] all suffocated."*

And this is how Ber Mark reports the same passage (Mark, p. 270):

> *"One hundred fifty meters away from an innocent peasant cottage, with [–] windows were boarded up by thick shutters bolted shut. They were all ordered to undress completely after which they immediately began to chase the naked people running towards the cottage, which was already full of people, with the aid of truncheons and dogs [–] An SS man threw a toxic gas through a little skylight which he shut immediately afterwards. After a few minutes, everyone was asphyxiated."*

The description is very similar to Langfus's. Lewental also claimed that the "bunker" had one single room and one little gas-introduction opening, but did not specify which gas was used. To this, he added the "windows were boarded up by thick shutters" – they were bricked up according to the current orthodox version – and the impossibly quick death of the victims in just a few minutes.

According to Szlama Dragon, there were two undressing barracks located 150 meters from "Bunker 2" (see Chapter 5.3.). Hence, Lewental is said to have described precisely this installation. But as pointed out earlier, there should have been four gas chambers and five introduction openings.

As in the story according to Langfus, not all the victims entered the gas chamber, and those that did not fit in were left waiting in the undressing room (*ibid.*):

> *"The other half, the ones that they couldn't fit into the bunkers, remained sitting, naked, in a wooden barracks."*

The English translation does not have that sentence, yet adds here on p. 20 of the manuscript, "led to the bunker of death and suffocated with gas." The phrase fragment coming close to that cited from Mark's edition is "the bunker was overcrowded," singular (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 135). Further along, Lewental asserts that the transport with which he arrived at Auschwitz carried 2,300 persons, 500 of whom were registered (*ibid.*, p. 137), therefore, there were 1,800 presumed gassing victims. But for Dragon, the holding capacity of "Bunker 2" was 2,000 persons; it is therefore impossible to understand why

half of the people on a transport, 900 persons, could not be fitted into the "bunker" and had to wait inside the barracks instead.

The above-quoted phrase on the "*Sonderkommando*" clearing the bunkers and thowing the corpses on a pyre appears on p. 20 of the text in Ber Mark's version (Mark, p. 270), yet on p. 16 in the German and English translations. Either way, it is argued that there existed only one single pyre, 800 meters away from "Bunker 2." According to Langfus, a "wide and deep pit" also existed. Dragon declared by contrast that there were six cremation pits located 150 meters away from the "bunker" (see Chapter 5.3.).

Hence, we may deduce that contradictory rumors were going around about the "bunker" at Auschwitz at the time, meaning before January 1945, which were already mentioned by Wetzler, and which were further developed by Dragon at a later time.

Returning to Lewental, further along he adds that he arrived at Auschwitz on December 12, 1942. He states that he was assigned to various labor units and also worked at the Buna-Monowitz Camp. He was then transferred to Birkenau, and only on January 25, 1943 he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 137). It is therefore obvious that the whole story of the gassing of the other 1,800 deportees from his transport on December 12 in the "bunker," which he outlined as an *eyewitness testimony*, is pure fantasy.

In the English translation, pages 37-46 of the manuscript consist of the text "3,000 naked people," which Ber Mark ascribes to Langfus, as stated earlier. This is the narrative of the gassing of 3,000 registered female inmates (although the number appears only in the title), which is said to have occurred in Crematorium III "at the beginning of 1944." Such an event is purely imaginary, so that Bezwińska and Czech do not even attempt to prove it. Among other things, the words of a few women are quoted usuing the usual rhetorics. In this narrative, the term "bunker" refers unequivocally to the basement rooms of Crematorium II/III (*ibid*., p. 142):

> *"they slowly dragged themselves to the bunker, which was called Ausklei-dungsraum* [German in text; undressing room] *and to which steps led down, like to a cellar."* (My emphasis)

A few lines down, it says that many women "were a long time in the camp and knew that the Bunker was the last step [leading] to death." Incredibly, Bezwińska and Czech remark in the German edition: "The author is thinking of one of the two first provisional gas chambers" (1996, fn 30, p. 216), while the same footnote in the English translation merely states "The author speaks here of the gas chamber" (1992, p. 142).

The women were shut inside the "gas bunker," a Red Cross vehicle arrived, and the victims died, "After throwing 4 tins of the gas through the small

upper doors" (*ibid*., p. 146), which Ber Mark calls "little windows" (Mark, p. 263). The type of gas is never mentioned.

Further along, Lewental claims that "we shall then have to burn a million of Hungarian Jews" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 154), and a little later he states as a fact that "half a million Hungarian Jews were burned in the meantime" (*ibid*., p. 161), a higher figure than the actual number of deportees.

Ber Mark reports the Hebrew initials of the funeral inscription carved on tombstones (Mark, p. 299), of which there is no trace in the German and English translations (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, p. 245; 1992, p. 173).

The last part of the manuscript discusses plans for a revolt and contacts with the camp's resistance movement. In this regard, it is sufficient to remark that the description of the revolt by the *Sonderkommando* contradicts the current orthodox version (which itself was created based on contradictory versions). Ber Mark recognizes this fact, but attempts to minimize it, writing that "in certain details, it differs from the one we provided in the preceding chapter" (Mark, p. 186).

With reference to the members of the resistance movement, Lewental claims (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 175):

> *"And most important of all, we supplied them with secret documents and materials concerning all that was happening with us [...]."*

And again (*ibid*., p. 176):

> *"Even the materials which we had transmitted to them were credited to their own accounts. They completely passed in silence our names as if we had had nothing in common with it."*

These claims constitute the seal of falsehood. If they were true, the messages transmitted by the Auschwitz resistance to the Delegatura would have depicted a "plausible" picture from the very outset – that is, consistent with the final versions, as outlined by the later Soviet-Polish propaganda. In reality, however, as I have shown earlier, such messages contain a litany of nonsense, absurdities and unprecedented lies. One must therefore assume that these fairy tales were cooked up and dished out by Lewental and his ilk.

The alternative, which is much more likely, is that Lewental and his ilk limited themselves to rehashing the propaganda themes which were created by the underground resistance independently and without their input, a fact corroborated by their botchy and merely approximate knowledge of facts as revealed by their manuscripts in this regard, such as their description of the "bunker."

As I have noted earlier, the situation is very similar to that of Langfus's text. The presence of the term "bunker" in both texts requires an explanation, which I lay out as follows:

1) From the analysis of the underground messages from Auschwitz resistance members, it appears that the term "bunker" was alternatingly used to

refer to the old crematorium at Auschwitz, to the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp, to certain arrest cells which it contained (*Stehbunker*, *Steinbunker*), and to the machine-gun nests around the Birkenau Camp. They were completely unaware that the presumed gassing cottages were also supposed to be called "bunkers."

2) Gradowski and the Unknown Author used the term "bunker" only in reference to the presumed gas chamber or undressing room of Crematoria II and III. Langfus and Lewental used it in this sense, but also in the sense of a gassing cottage, without explaining the ambiguous usage of the term (which has to be deduced from the context) and without ever explaining why simple farmers' cottages should be called "bunker" (which is more-obvious for the basement rooms of Crematoria II and III). Neither Herman nor Nadjari (see the next subchapter) ever mentions the term at all.

With reference to the crematoria, use of the term "bunker" was fairly widespread. For instance, Deszö Schwarz, a Hungarian Jew deported from Vienna to Auschwitz on February 25, 1944 (registration number 174438), declared in an undated "affidavit" (NO-2310, p. 1):

> *"You must imagine that there were 5 crematoria in Birkenau, 4 of which were so big that they would easily stand comparison with any of the most modern crematoria in large cities. Four of these extermination sites had one gas bunker built into the ground, with an average capacity of 1,200-1,500 people."*

Nyiszli referred to the presumed gas chamber as the "underground bunker" (see Subchapter 3.2.7.), and even Henryk Mandelbaum used the term "bunker" in his testimony during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison.[588] Ludwig Frank, who was deported from France to Auschwitz on November 6, 1944 (where he received the registration number 73274), told his family in a letter written in Lyon on September 10, 1945:[589]

> *"Everyone had to undress in front of the crematorium (all genders together). The first ones were given a towel and soap before entering the gas bunker in order to give the impression of a bath.* […] *After 5 minutes there was no more screaming from the bunker because adults were dead after 3 minutes and children after 5 minutes."*

The killing took place with a "gas bomb" ("*Gasbombe*"), and the number of victims estimated by the witness was four to five million!

3) As stated ealier, Langfus arrived at Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, on the same transport as Szlama Dragon (registration number 80359), and both were assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*." Lewental arrived at Auschwitz on December 10, 1942 and he, too, was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*."

Dragon is the witness *par excellence* regarding the "bunkers." In his interrogation on February 26, 1945, he did not refer to them as "bunkers" at all, a

---

[588] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.
[589] YVA, O.33-2325, pp. 1f.

term which was completely unknown to him. Instead, he called them simply "*gazokamery*" – gas chambers (see Chapter 5.3.).

Henryk Tauber is another super-star witness, but with regard to the crematoria. In his deposition dated February 27 and 28, 1945, he referred to the "bunker" only as "gas chambers" ("*gazovye kamery*").[590] The Polish-Soviet expert report written between February 14 and March 8, 1945 mentions only "gas chambers" ("*gazovye kamery*") nos. 1 and 2.[591]

It is therefore a fact that the term "bunker" with reference to the presumed provisional gassing installations at Birkenau were entirely unknown until March 1945 (for more see Mattogno 2016g, pp. 77-79, 163f.).

How, then, are we to explain the use of the term "bunker" for the gassing cottages exclusively in the manuscripts by Langfus and Lewental?

There are only two possibilities: the first consists of stretching the *deciphering* of the Yiddish text of the Langfus-Lewental manuscripts, by virtue of which, through a sort of excess of Holocaust zeal, the decoders attempted to provide that which the Holocaust vulgate wished to hear in certain passages. (Just like Bezwińska and Czech forced the interpretation of Lewenthal's passages relating to the "bunker" of Crematoria II-III in the German edition by attributing them to the "first provisional gas chambers" instead, meaning to Bunkers 1 and 2).

The other possibility is that the manuscripts were back-dated, meaning that they were not written and buried when their authors claimed they were. As set forth earlier, the manuscripts' "discovery" date says nothing about when they were actually emplaced (if they ever were, that is), and strictly speaking there is no reason why they cannot have been buried after the arrival of the Soviets.

If a medical student posted to Auschwitz as a Red Cross volunteer could simply enter the camp area, dig around as he pleased and then "discover" or "find" Chaim Herman's manuscript in February 1945, any former inmate or any person could have buried anything in the area of the crematoria. On the other hand, whether or not Langfus's manuscripts were really found in April 1945, fact is that they were handed over to the Auschwitz Museum only on November 5, 1970; Lewental's manuscripts were found only on July 28, 1961. In the best of cases, it is more than permissible to suspect a latter-day planting of these texts.

This possibility also applies to the other manuscripts mentioned earlier, almost all of which were discovered or made available to the Auschwitz Museum or published only in the 1960s or 1970s. The only text discovered a little earlier is the one titled "In the Abysses of Crime" (Chronicle of Auschwitz by an Unknown Author)," which was discovered in 1952 and published in 1954. In view of the above and strictly speaking, these manuscripts should therefore

[590] GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.
[591] Trial transcript, February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 7-9.

not even be considered contemporary with the existence of Auschwitz Camp, but should be included in Part Three of the present study dealing with testimonies originating after the camp's occupation by the Red Army on January 27, 1945.

2.5.6. Marcel Nadsari (Nadjari)

On October 24, 1980, during work near the ruins of Crematorium III at Birkenau, a small leather bag was found that contained a thermos bottle with a manuscript in Greek inside consisting of twelve partly illegible sheets of paper. On July 31, 1981, sworn translator Teodor Aleksiu translated the legible part of the document into Polish. The Auschwitz Museum archived photocopies of the text and translation under inventory number 166122.[592] The text was published in German translation in 1996 (Bezwińska/Czech 1996, pp. 269-274). Recently, on the initiative of the Russian historian Pavel Polian (or Polyan; Russian: Полян), with the assistance of computer specialist Alexander Nikityaev, the text of the manuscript was subjected to an innovative procedure, "multispectral scanning," restoring legibility to 90%. The result was published by Polian in October and November 2017 (Polian 2017a&b). Marcel Nadjari or Nadjary[593] or Natzari, as written in Greek (Ματζαρή), was deported to Auschwitz on April 11, 1944 on a Jewish transport from Greece, and was registered under number 182669. According to his own account, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*." Following the evacuation of the camp, he arrived at the Mauthausen Camp on January 25, 1945, where he was issued number 119116. After the war, he returned to Greece, where, Polian informs us, he "wrote his recollections of the period of persecution very soon afterwards. Signed and dated 'April 15, 1947,' obviously the completion date" (Polian 2017a, p. 600). In his learned introduction, Polian limits himself to this fleeting reference without explaining the intended object of these important memoirs from an eyewitness, written barely three years after Nadjari's manuscript. I'll get back to that issue later.

Neither Polian nor other Holocaust historians have ever explained why Nadjari never testified during the postwar trials, particularly the Höss Trial at Warsaw, the Auschwitz garrison trial at Krakow, or the Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt, and why he never issued any statement, sworn or unsworn, on his activity in the "*Sonderkommando*."

Nadjari died in 1971; a Greek book authored by him and titled *Chronicle 1941-1945* was only published twenty years later, in 1991, but was never distributed commercially (Natzari 1991).

---

[592] A copy of this documentation is also found in the archives at Yad Vashem, P.25-94.
[593] The first spelling was used by Polian, the second by the Auschwitz Museum in their comment.

After a month in quarantine, therefore around May 11, 1944, Nadjari was assigned "to a crematorium." Which crematorium he does not say, just as he never says that there were four crematoria at Birkenau. The reader must figure out for himself which installation is being referred to. But this cannot be established with any certainty from what he writes, because he mentions structures which belonged to both Crematorium II and Crematorium III. It is therefore necessary to be inclined to guess it was Crematorium III, solely because of the fact that the manuscript was found in this structure.

His description of Crematorium II/III is rather correct, but spiced up with the usual propaganda sauce.[594]

The crematorium (the term is mentioned only once in the entire manuscript) "is a large building with a broad chimney, with 15 (fifteen) furnaces. Underneath a garden, there are two endless basement rooms. One is used by us for undressing, and the other as a death chamber, where the people go in naked and, after it has been filled up with about 3,000 people, it is locked shut, and they gas the people, where they give up the ghost after 6 or 7 minutes of martyrdom." Nadjari is unaware of the canonical terms such as "*Gaskammer*"/"gas chamber" and "*Auskleidekeller*"/"undressing cellar," which he could easily have transliterated into Greek.

The claimed holding capacity, 3,000 persons in a room of 210 m², amounts to an unachievable high packing density of more than 14 people per square meter (1.3 persons per sq ft). In addition, this would have made ventilation of the gas chamber basically impossible. This number was later also used by others, particularly Nyiszli. The absurdity of the victims' deaths within 6-7 minutes fits perfectly into the propagandistic parameters of the time.

The gas chambers were obviously camouflaged as shower rooms, but for Nadjari, there were no fake shower heads: "inside, the Germans had installed *pipes* on the ceiling." After the Germans had "shut the gas-tight *door*," the usual Red-Cross vehicle arrived, with two SS men carrying the "gas cans." These were the "gas people" who "poured the gas in through openings." Nadjari never mentions Zyklon B, and supplies no information about these "openings." The next phase of the proceedings was as follows: "After half an hour, we opened *the doors*, and our work began." After the canonical half hour, during which only a part of the Zyklon B's hydrogen cyanide would have evaporated, the men from the "*Sonderkommando*" opened the "the doors" (but the Germans had shut only "the door," hence only one), and they went to work. No mention of ventilating the gas chamber or of any ventilation system.

The bodies were transported away by the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" using the elevator to the furnaces, "where they burned *without the use of fuel, because of all the* [body] *fat they have*," a monumental piece of stupidity, aggravated by the fact that the Jewish deportees originated from ghettoes or col-

[594] The quotations are taken from pp. 610-614 and 617 of Polian's article.

lection camps where food provisions, as is well known, were not exactly plentiful. Nadjari states that "a person only gave off approximately half an oka of ashes," or approximately 640 grams, which is less than one fifth of the content of ashes resulting from the cremation of a body weighing 70 kg, *i.e.*, approximately 3.5 kg (5%). The ashes were then loaded onto a vehicle and thrown into the Vistula. Since Nadjari mentions the figure of 1,400,000 gassing victims (or cremated bodies) at the end of the book, it follows that (1,400,000 victims × 3.5 kg of ashes =) 4,900,000 kg or 4,900 metric tons of ashes were thrown into the river! Apparently, this happened directly, without passing the ashes through the temporary collection pits, as his colleagues reported.

The witness then writes:

> *"The tragedies I saw with my own eyes are indescribable. 600,000 <six hundred thousand> Hungarian Jews – French people, Poles from Litzmannstadt, approximately 80,000 of them, passed right before my eyes, and now, at the end, for the first time some 10,000 <ten thousand> Jews from Theresienstadt in Czechoslovakia arrived."*

If we follow Piper, approximately 470,000 Jews arrived at Auschwitz during the time period when the Hungarian Jews were being deported (from mid-May to July of 1944), 435,000 of whom were from Hungary (Piper 1993, Table D, between pp. 144 & 145). Even the figure relating to the Litzmannstadt Ghetto (Lodz) – 65,000 according to Piper (*ibid.*) – is rather exaggerated: the actual figure is approximately 22,500 deportees, as mentioned earlier.

In this context, Nadjari introduces the alleged Himmler order to stop the gassings:

> *"A transport from Theresienstadt arrived today, but thank God they didn't bring them to us, they kept them in camps; the order is said to have come not to kill any more Jews, and by all appearances that seems to be true, since now they've changed their minds at the last moment – now that there's not one single Jew left in Europe anyway, but for us, the matter looks different; we have to disappear from the earth, because we know so much about the unimaginable methods of their mistreatments and reprisal actions."*

Czech dates this presumed order back to November 2, 1944 (1990, p. 743). Nadjari states that the order was issued in combination with the arrival of a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt, the last of which arrived on October 30, 1944, but according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 1,689 of the 2,038 deportees were allegedly gassed (*ibid.*, p. 742). Therefore, either this gassing claim is false, or Nadjari's statement that the presumed gassing victims were accommodated at the camp is false.

If we follow the orthodox narrative, the presumed "stop" order is said to have entailed the extermination of the inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" as "carriers of the secret." Nadjari tells this story with a preamble of antecedent facts:

> *"Our Kommando is referred to as the Sonderkommando <eidiko komanto>. It consisted initially of approximately 1,000 <thousand> men, including 200 Greeks, the rest being Poles and Hungarians; and after heroic resistance, because they only wanted to withdraw 800 <eight hundred>, because all hundred outside the camp and the others inside* [?]. *My good friends Viko Brudo and Minis Aaron from Thessalonica were killed."*

The documents appear to indicate that the maximum strength of crematoria manpower was 903 inmates (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 84-92). The mention of "resistance" undoubtedly refers to the revolt of October 7, 1944, over the course of which, however, the number of inmates killed amounted to 450 or 451, if we follow the orthodox narrative; 212 inmates were left on October 9.[595] Nadjari does not state the number of victims of the revolt. He merely states: "Now that this order has been received, they will also eliminate us, we are 26 Greeks in total, and the rest are Poles." In practice, 174 Greek inmates were killed.

At the end, however, the witness claims:

> *"With the exception of the ca. 300* [of us] *who are still alive until today, (in) Athens, Arta, Kerkyra, Kos and Rhodes. – A total of about 1,400,000."*

This figure of 300 survivors is contradicted by the documented figure of 212. As regards the figure of 1,400,000, Polian comments (2017a, fn 79, p. 617):

> *"Nadjaris' estimate of 1.4 million people murdered at Auschwitz comes astonishingly close to current research, according to which at least 1.1 million people died in the concentration- and extermination-camp complex."*

He is attributing this figure to the entire duration of the existence of the Auschwitz camp complex and to all the deaths, but the context shows that the figure refers to presumed gassing victims only. In Polian's hypothesis, Nadjari was an eye-witness to only the 690,000 presumed gassing victims mentioned by him explicitly. Yet only approximately 427,000 deportees arrived at Auschwitz over the time period in question,[596] approximately 100,000 of whom were transferred without being registered (Strzelecki, 1995b, p. 352). Applying the orthodox tenet that some 75% of the remaining 327,000 were gassed, Nadjari could have "seen" at most some 245,000 gassing victims, or a little over one third of the number he claimed to have seen. So much for the reliability of this witness as a counter of gassing victims.

Among all the manuscripts from members of the "*Sonderkommando*," Nadjari's account is no doubt that which most-closely approaches the final version of the orthodox narrative. After the reports by Wetzler and Vrba, Nadjari's account constitutes an additional attempt to define the setting of the gassings in the crematoria, which was perfected a few months later by the Soviets and Poles.

---

[595] Czech 1990, p. 724-728 (451 is the difference between manpower of 663 on October 7, 1944 and 212 on October 9).

[596] 470.000 – (65.000 + 22.500) = 427.500.

To date, the *Greek* transcription of the recovered text has not been made accessible, but precisely its publication should have been fundamental to demonstrating the authenticity of the work done. Individual pages of the recovered manuscript are available on the Internet, but that is enough to raise a few doubts. The recovered text from page 1, partly in German and partly in French and written partly above and partly in the spaces between the lines of the Greek text, is written with a different pen or pencil stroke from the Greek text. Not one word has been recovered from the Greek text.[597] At the end of pages 11 and 12, the name "Nadjari" is written in a different hand (see Document 15), although both should be the witness's signature.

On page 2, in the second half of the page, the translator has not succeeded in deciphering numerous words, which he has replaced with omission ellipses (Polian 2017a, pp. 609f.):

> *"On April 2, 1944 we departed from our Athens, after I have been suffering through a month in the Chaidari Camp where I always [one word crossed out] received the packages from the good Smaro, and her efforts remain unforgettable for me in these terrible days that I suffer through. …… always, that you are searching… for her…*
>
> *Dear Misko and at some point in time… but that you get her address for me,…… our Ilias, and that you are always taking care of him, … and that Manolis has not forgotten her,"*

This page, however, is one of the most-easily legible (see Document 16). But if that is so, what should we think about his decipherings of the less-legible pages?

The few quotations from the manuscript which appear on a few Greek sites[598] diverge from the German translation and also have a few gaps; they seem to be retranslations from the German translation rather than quotations from the original text.

Polian has also published Nadjari's text in Russian (see Polian 2017b), with a translation performed directly from the Greek text, as well as the German text, which was translated by Niels Kadritzke.

Already on the first few pages, the two translations present interpretations which deviate from the text, as shown by the following comparison:

RUSSIAN TRANSLATION	GERMAN TRANSLATION
Bitte diesen Brief senden an [dem nächsten] Griechischen Konsulat. Womöglich nächsten […] Bardzo prosze […]	Bitte diesen Brief senden am dehm nerensten Gricheschin Konsulat… Ich bitte sehr, den

[597] See Document 14 and the translation in Polian 2017a, pp. 608f.

[598] "Το ανατριχιαστικό σημειωματάριο επιζήσαντα του Αουσβιτς" (The Horrifying Notebook of an Auschwitz Survivor), from http://newsotherwise.blogspot.it/2017/12/blog-post_19.html.

RUSSIAN TRANSLATION	GERMAN TRANSLATION
beiliegenden	
	Brief zuzustellen dem
nächst	
Konsulat Grecki	-en griechischen Konsul
[…] ma grecque	
[…] ces quelques mots	[…] ces quelques mots
[…] mort […]	par[s?] un condamné [?] à
mort […]	
le permettre ne plus ainsi que	[…] le remettre en plus
prochain	
Consulat de la Grèce	Consulat de la Grèce
[…] aux lectures	
Dimitrios A. Stefanides	Dimitrios A. Stefanides

These are all fragments that make little sense, so I won't even try to translate this into English here. The point is that the translations rarely agree on what the text's actual decipherable content is.

On page 3, the Russian expression "under [the ground]" ("*под [землей]*"/ "*pod [zemlyoy]*"),) corresponds to "underneath the garden" ("*Unterhalb eines Gartens*") in the German translation. On the same page, with regard to the underground rooms, the German translation says "One is used by us for undressing, and the other as a death chamber" ("*Der eine dient uns zum Auskleiden und der andere als Todeskammer*"); in the Russian text, the phrase is rendered as "one is used to get people to strip naked, and the other is a (the) death chamber" ("*одно используется для того, чтобы люди раздевались догола, а другое — это камера смерти,*")

On page 4, the German translator uses the words "with the German Red Cross vehicle" ("*mit dem Auto des Deutschen Roten Kreuzes*") and explains that the manuscript contains the abbreviation "Герм., Germ." at this point, which the Russian translator missed.

On page 4 until the start of page 5, the German translation states "They are the gas people, who then poured in the gas through openings for them" ("*Sie sind die Gasleute die ihnen dann das Gas durch Öffnungen hineingeschüttet haben*") while the Russian text reads "Those were the gassers who threw the gas into the chamber through special holes" ("*То были газаторы, которые вбрасывали газ в камеру сквозь специальные отверстия*").

These few examples are only intended to show the importance of publishing the original text of the manuscript.

Nadsari's memoirs of 1947, in excerpts published in 1991 as mentioned earlier, appeared in an updated, commercial edition in 2018 under the new title *Χειρόγραφα 1944-1947 – Από τη Θεσσαλονίκη στο Ζοντερκομάντο του Άουσβιτς* (Manuscripts 1944-1947 – *From Thessalonica to the Sonderkom-*

mando of Auschwitz). Panagiotis Heliotis, a Greek revisionist writer, gave an account of this in an article dedicated to this witness. In the manuscript, Nadjari ignores the aforementioned letter and provides a boilerplate description of a "gassing":

> *"When the women had finished undressing, they would enter through the door in groups of five, naked, with shoes in hand and many with a* [piece of] *soap.* […] *Afterwards, the men would go down to the undressing room, wondering how they could get their clothes back, since they had all turned into a sea* [sic], *the same procedure would follow, and they would also enter the gas room. Then, after it was filled and everyone had entered the gas room, the door was closed and, immediately afterwards, the two gas experts climbed above and opened 4 cans and emptied them from above either laughing or chatting about various irrelevant things. They put back the concrete slab. Many times they came down to the small scuttle on the door, watching, with a stopwatch in hand, the minutes needed so that none remains alive (a matter of 6-7 minutes). The moment the door was shut well and they threw the first gas can from the hole, the people realized they were going to die."*

Contrary to the current orthodox narrative, the undressing here takes place separately for women and men, and we also find the recurring propaganda story about the soap issued. The story of the four gas cans (and of the two gas experts) belongs to the literary trend also taken up by Nyiszli, and like Nyiszli, Nadsari does not indicate the number of gas-introduction openings; however, the text suggests only one, because it speaks of a single "hole" and a concrete slab, which should be one of the four wooden lids about which Jean-Claude Pressac fabulated. The witness does not even mention the alleged gas introduction devices. The observation of the "gassing" with a watch in hand reminds us of the Gerstein Report, but in the summer of 1944, when Nadjari claims to have witnessed this, such a procedure would have been completely useless, because at that time the alleged "extermination machinery" was well underway and functioning for years. The duration of the gassing of 6-7 minutes, as I noted earlier, is pure nonsense.

Heliotis publishes two drawings from Nadjari's manuscript which show the *Zentralsauna* and two barracks in the camp, Nos. 13 and 14. He emphasizes the manuscript does not have any drawings of the crematoria, the fundamental aspect of the testimony. If we want another proof of the fictitious and superficial character of the manuscripts discussed in this chapter, it is sufficient to compare them with the statements made by other members of the "*Sonderkommando*" after the war, at a time when they had all the means to be precise with whatever they wanted to state, as I will show in Chapter 3.1.

Compared to Henryk Tauber's declaration of May 24, 1945, for example, everything found in the manuscripts of the "*Sonderkommando*" sounds like puerile babbling.

Part 3:

Testimonies after the Conquest of Auschwitz

3.1. The Soviets

3.1.1. The First Reports on Auschwitz

As is well known, the Soviets presented their propaganda picture of Auschwitz in the "Report of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Establishment and Investigation of the Crimes of the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices," which was published by *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and subsequently entered into evidence by the Nuremberg Military Tribunal as Document 008-USSR, upon which I shall dwell at length in Subchapter 3.1.3.

This report was also the result of extensive production efforts. On January 27, 1945, advance troops of the 100th Infantry Division of the Red Army, subordinate to the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front, reached the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex, at that point in time already abandoned by the SS, who had perforce left all the sick inmates behind who were unable to walk. According to the situation on February 2, 1945, there were 4,299 of these inmates in the camp:[599] each was an eyewitness to what had happened at the camp.

The Polish historian Filip Friedman, to whom I shall return in Chapter 4.3., overestimated the number of these inmates at 5,000 and asserted (Friedman 1945, p. 107):

> *"Over 5,000 escapees from the most horrendous slaughterhouse in the world now raise their accusatory voices against the demoniacal Hitlerite criminals."*

Friedman's book concludes with these words. One can easily infer from this how terribly afraid the SS were that these inmates would reveal the alleged "terrible secret" of Auschwitz.

Within the propagandistic framework of the period, this fact alone is so absurd that some even went so far as to deny it: On March 20, 1945, the *Manchester Guardian* reproduced a dispatch from Reuters Athens with the headline "Nazis' Massacre of Greek Jews Survivor's Account" citing the tale of a Greek Jew who had been deported to Auschwitz. Here is his frenzied rant on the alleged fate of the inmates left behind in the camp by the SS (Leader, p. 219):

> *"Prior to the evacuation they had taken everyone no longer capable of work to the crematorium on the pretext of 'disinfection'. Naked men, women, and children were put into an overheated room into which was thrown a special powder producing suffocating gas. Through the spyhole the Germans watched the death struggle of these unfortunates, which lasted some fifteen minutes. Then the bodies were moved to the ovens for burning. Mr. Vatis estimates that over two-thirds of the Greek Jews disappeared without a trace."*

---

[599] "Spravka" ("Information Report") from Major Milov of the Medical Service dated March 9, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-10, p. 94.

3.1.2. Boris Polevoy and the First Reports (1945)

The journalist Boris Nikolaevich Polevoy (or Polevoi; real name: Kampov; 1908-1981) inspected Auschwitz Camp in the wake of the Soviet troops.

Already two days after the Soviets arrived at the camp, on January 29, 1945, Polevoy wrote a first report (memorandum) with distinctly fantastic contents:[600]

> *"In the first two years, people were killed in the usual way; they were shot and buried in large graves with a capacity of 200-250 people. Hundreds of such graves are located in the eastern part of the camp, which the inmates began to call 'Hitler valley'. In 1942, the Germans built two crematoria; the first, in which corpses were cremated, just like at Majdanek, outwardly resembles a large lime-burning plant, and the second is the so-called 'conveyor belt of death'. It was a long building, almost half a kilometer long, at whose end shaft (blast) furnaces* [*shakhterskiye* [sic] *pechi;* correct*: shakhtnye pechi*][601] *heated with hot coal gas were located; the temperature in the furnaces reached up to 800°*[C]*, so corpses burned in them in 8 minutes; north of the furnaces, there was a longitudinal building with metallic floors, divided into separate cabins. Inmates were brought on trains and told that they must undergo sanitary treatment at that working place; they undressed, men and women separately, in dressing rooms, handed over their belongings, and then went to a room on which* [i.e., on whose door] *it was written 'Bath'; there, they were killed with high-voltage current. The floor then opened, and the corpses fell onto the conveyor belts slowly moving to the furnaces, where they were burned; then, the charred bones were passed through the rolling mills*[602] *and used to fertilize the gardens located around the camp. This building, together with the furnace, was destroyed by the Germans after the Majdanek trial, so one can only see its remains at that place.*
>
> *All the killing methods, according to the accounts of KOZLOV and MARKOVSKY in general, after the Majdanek trial the Germans did a lot to wipe out the traces of their crime; in particular, they leveled the grave mounds."*

There is no need to dwell on the absurdities of this report. It is important, however, to bear in mind that this was allegedly based on the statements of eyewitnesses.

On February 2, 1945, *Pravda* published an article by Polevoy, titled "*Kombinat smerti v Osventsime*" ("The Factory of Death at Auschwitz"), in which we read, among other things:

---

600 "Memorandum. To the Head of the Political Department of the First Ukrainian Front, Guard Major-General, comrade Yashechkin." The memorandum is signed as follows: "War correspondent of the *Pravda* newspaper, Lieutenant Colonel Polevoy. 29.1.45." This document is a certified true copy of the original, executed on February 9, 1968. TAMO, stock 236-2675-340, pp. 12-15.

601 *shakhtnaya* or *shakhtnye pech*, more or less the equivalent of the German *Schachtofen*, shaft/blast furnace, an enormous cylinder of refractory material for the production of city gas from the gasification of coal. No plant of this type ever existed at Auschwitz.

602 Presumably ball mill grinders, stone-crushing machines used at Auschwitz for road work.

> *"Last year, when the Red Army revealed the terrible and disgusting secrets of Majdanek to the entire world, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part of the camp,*[603] *blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of people had been simultaneously killed with electric current; the corpses fell onto the slow-moving conveyor belt and were carried by it to the shaft* [*blast*] *furnace* [*shakhtnaya pech*], *where they were completely burned; the bones were crushed in the rolling mills and used to fertilize the fields."*

There were also "special mobile devices for killing children." In the first years of the camp's existence, the Germans had used a primitive (amateurish) killing method: inmates were simply taken to a huge pit, forced to lie face down, and shot in the back of the head. When the bodies completely filled the bottom of the pit, other inmates were killed in the same way, forming another layer of bodies, and so on until the pit was filled.

> *"Hundreds of huge pits in the eastern part of the camp, known as the 'old' graves, were filled in this way."*

In 1946, a French governmental publication reported the following version of Polevoy's fantasies with reference to a "Report from the Russian Services" (Aroneanu, p. 182):

> *"800-900 meters from the place where the furnaces were located, the inmates climbed into trolleys running on rails. These trolleys, at Auschwitz, were of different size and could accommodate from 10 to 15 persons. Once loaded, the trolley is set in motion on an inclined plane and sent into a gallery at full speed. At the end of the gallery there was a wall; behind it was the access to the furnace. When the trolley hit the wall, it opened automatically, and the trolley tipped up, throwing its cargo of living people into the furnace. Having done this, another trolley followed, loaded with another group and so on."*

Leo Laptos, an inmate who had worked at Birkenau as a pharmacist and who was then transferred to the Dutch camp of Vught, recounted there in September or October 1943 in a conversation with Dr. I. van der Hal

> *"that, when transports with Jews arrived at Auschwitz, most of the new arrivals were gassed immediately and then burned. He reported that the gas chambers were equipped like bath houses, and that the people allegedly were to take a shower in them, that gas came out of the pipes instead of water, and that later the floors were tipped up, causing the victims to fall onto a conveyor belt, which transported them to the crematorium."* (de Jong, p. 9)

These absurd stories found an echo in the testimony of a Dutch ex-inmate in 1945, S. van den Bergh:

---

[603] The graves, real and presumed, were located in the western part of the camp.

> *"Having arrived at the gas chamber, they had to wait in long lines, because when a transport arrived,* [the deportees] *could not all be processed right away. Group after group came along and were made to enter. They had to undress completely, and hand over all their money and valuables. Their hair was cut and collected; it was useful for German industry. This was followed by the bath, from which no one ever returned. Because when the room was full of people, and the windows and doors were shut, a lethal toxic gas came out of the shower heads* [*kwam een dodend giftgas uit de douches*]. *The victims fell down stunned; some died immediately, others came to, and were taken living to the flames. The floor then opened, and the bodies fell onto trolleys* [*lorries*] *which were already ready, and the people were dumped into furnaces heated with wood. 'The chimney is burning again,' said a man from an adjacent camp, a red glow of flames which, particularly in the evening and at night, filled us with an oppressive disgust, exited from the chimney by many meters."* (van den Bergh, pp. 55f.)

On February 26, 1945, Major-General F.M. Krasavin wrote a "Report on the Nazi Atrocities at the Auschwitz Camp from January 27, 1945," in which he wrote that "during the existence of the camp, 4.5 to 5 million people were exterminated." The victims were brought into specially built basements (there were five of them in the camp, with a capacity of 2,000-3,000 people each), after which

> *"the air was pumped out* [*vykačivali vozdukh*], *and gas bombs* [*gazovye bomby*] *filled with hydrogen cyanide were thrown in through a special aperture in the ceiling; under the action of* [the gas], *the people in the basement died within several minutes. After that, the dead were burned in the crematoria; there were five of them, too, with a capacity of 2,500-3,000 people per day each; as they had no time to cremate* [all the corpses] *in the crematoria, the fascist beasts carried out the cremation in specially dug pits* [*kanavakh*]*; children were thrown alive into the pits or into the oven and burned."* (Terushkin/Tikhankina, p. 73)

In addition to an absurd cremation capacity, the report recycled the fantastic themes of pumping air out of the gas chambers, of "gas bombs," of *five* crematoria, all dedicated to extermination, and of the ever-present tall tale of the children burned alive.

Of the 4,299 potential witnesses, only a little over 200 (4.7%) were interrogated by the Soviets,[604] but only three of them – 0.07% of all the witnesses – were granted the honor of serving as witnesses from the "*Sonderkommando*": Szlama Dragon, Henryk Mandelbaum and Henryk Tauber. Their statements in subsequent depositions to the Poles still constitute the framework of the dominant version of history. Before May 7, this narrative was still being worked out. One example for this is the appeal "To the International Public," signed

[604] The list in alphabetical order may be found in: GARF, 7021-108-27, pp. 1-28.

on March 4, 1945 "in the name of the 4,000 rescued" by four luminaries of medical science: university professors Géza Mansfeld of Budapest, Berthold Epstein of Prague, Henri Limousin of Clairmond Ferrand and lecturer Bruno Fischer of Prague. This was the first official statement that came out of the Auschwitz Camp and also constituted the first attempt to bring coherence to the multiple propagandistic themes circulating in the camp. The presumed gassing procedure is described in it as follows:[605]

> *"The people destined for gassing had to undress before the gas chambers, and were then driven naked into the gas chambers with whip lashes. They then shut the doors and arried out the gassing. After about 8 minutes, death set in after about 4 minutes, the chambers were opened, and the corpses were carried out by a Sonderkommando specifically assigned to this, and taken to the individual hearths of the crematorium, which burned day and night. At the time of the Hungarian transports, the furnaces did not suffice, and gigantic burning pits had to be excavated, in order to accommodate the corpses. Here, stacks of wood had been drenched in petroleum. The corpses were thrown into these burning pits. It often happened enough that SS men threw living children and adults into the burning pits, where the poor creatures died a horrible death by burning. In order to save petroleum, the oils and fats required for the combustion were to some extent obtained from the corpses of those gassed. Technical oils and fats for machinery and even laundry soap was obtained from corpse parts."*

It is truly incredible that these four luminaries endorsed the absurd fables of persons burned alive and of the recovery of "oils and fats" from corpses not only for the manufacture of lubricants, but even for soap! The tale of the claimed gassings is even vaguer: the report says nothing about crematoria and gas chambers; on the other hand, the only precise piece of information, the four-minute duration of a gassing and the opening of the gas chambers after another four minutes, is technically impossible.

The "Report from the Hungarian Physician Dr. Gyula Gál, Budapest," dated March 22, 1945, shows that the final version was still in the preparatory stages:[606]

> *"The Germans exterminated at this location approximately 5 million persons, 3½ million Jews and approximately 1½ million Poles and Russians."*
>
> *"400 persons at a time were brought into a room equipped with showers, so that it resembled a shower bath. Initially, the unhappy victims were given soap and towels, allegedly to enable them to wash themselves. When they were all inside, the hermetically sealing doors were bolted shut, and Zyklon B filled with Zian* [sic] *– the product of a Hamburg corporation – was scattered on them like a powder. This powder had lethal effects within two minutes.*

---

[605] GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 9.
[606] GARF, 7021-108-52, pp. 67f.

Among the execution personnel were eight dentists, who pulled gold teeth out of the mouths of those murdered.
After that, the corpses were transported to the crematorium, where they were burned within two hours; while the extermination of the men was still going on, heart-breaking scenes occurred when the children were separated from their mothers. The majority of the children were thrown alive into the burning furnaces, while the rest was burned after having been beaten to death. Pregnant mothers stood near the crematorium as if they were in a waiting room. They were beaten to death by the sinful sadistic murderers who were marked with a green cross on their uniform and fulfilled their duty voluntarily. This method was used especially when the crematorium designed for the extermination of 15,000 people each was not up to the task, that is, when more than 15,000 people were to be murdered. This happened mostly when new victims arrived in large numbers from Hungary and Poland."

Apart from the five million victims, the witness knew only of one single crematorium and one single gas chamber, camouflaged as a shower bath, which could only accommodate 400 persons at a time, who were all supplied with soap and towels. The installation was designed to exterminate 15,000 persons "each," probably per day, which would correspond to 37.5 gassing batches per day. Hypothetically functioning around the clock, a single gassing with all the related operations would have required only 38 minutes – but at least the SS saved a lot of time by limiting the actual killing to a mere two minutes, if we believe this witness!

The expression "Zyklon B filled with Zian" shows that the witness had no clear understanding of what Zyklon B really was. The theme of the children burned alive (not in cremation pits this time, but in the furnaces) has been escalated to an extreme, just like the tale of the horrors inflicted upon pregnant women.

3.1.3. The Report of May 7, 1945

This report, written in German, was presented by the Soviets during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal and accepted into evidence as Document 008-USSR, as mentioned earlier.[607] The typewritten text in Russian as published by *Pravda* is preserved at Moscow.[608]

The version of the presumed extermination of the Jews set forth in this document consequently received benediction as official "truth." In addition to the inmates mentioned earlier, the Soviets found a great many German documents at the Auschwitz camp archives, estimated at approximately 120,000 pages, containing, among other things, the original blueprints of the cremato-

[607] IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 241-261.
[608] GARF, 7021-116-103.

ria. They moreover thoroughly inspected the Birkenau Camp, including the ruins of the crematoria. All the witnesses interrogated by them, starting with Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber, were able to benefit from these discoveries so as to "calibrate" the fantasies of the resistance groups, which had until then lacked any realistic scenario, onto the resulting objective data. They acted like a person who claims to have witnessed a murder in London: the murder is claimed to have happened on the bridge over Serpentine Lake in Hyde Park, but the witness cannot describe the scene correctly until he has visited the scene way after the claimed event.

In the following pages, I shall give an English translation of the salient passages from the original Russian text of the report that are describing the extermination procedure. Words not included in the German translation are underlined:[609]

> *"In the Auschwitz Camp there were gas chambers, crematoria, surgical rooms and laboratories – they were all intended for the* <u>*monstrous*</u> *extermination of people. The Germans referred to the gas chambers as 'baths for special purposes,' On the entrance door of such a 'bath' it was written 'For disinfection,' and on the exit door, 'Entry to bath'. Thus, people selected for extermination, without suspecting anything, entered the room* [marked] *'For disinfection,' undressed, and were driven from there into the 'bath for special purposes,'* <u>*that is, to a gas chamber,*</u> *where they were exterminated with a poisonous substance named 'Zyklon'.* […]
>
> *In the four new crematoria, there were 12* [cremation] *furnaces with 46 retorts; each retort could fit from 3 to 5 corpses, the cremation process of which lasted about 20-30 minutes.*
>
> <u>*At the crematoria*</u>*, 'baths for special purposes' – gas chambers for the killing of people – were* <u>*built; these were*</u> *located either in basements or in special annexes to the crematoria. Furthermore, the camp also had two separate 'baths,' the corpses from which were burned on special pyres. People selected for extermination were driven into the 'baths' by blows with sticks and rifle butts and by dogs. The doors of the chambers were hermetically sealed, and the people inside were poisoned with 'Zyklon'. Death occurred within 3-5 minutes; after 20-30 minutes, the corpses were removed and taken to the furnaces of the crematoria. Before the cremation, the dentists pulled out gold teeth and crowns from the corpses.*
>
> *The 'productivity' of the 'baths' – gas chambers – considerably exceeded the capacity of the cremation furnaces, so the Germans also used huge pyres to burn corpses. For these pyres, special pits 25 to 30 meters long, 4 to 6 meters wide and 2 meters deep were dug. Special channels ran on the bottom of the ditches serving as* <u>*ashpits*</u> ["air supply" in the German translation]. *Corpses were brought to the pyres on narrow-gauge rails, stacked up layer-by-layer* <u>*with*</u> ["like" in the German translation] *firewood in pits, poured with oil, and*

[609] The German equivalents can be found at IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 242, 244-245, 260-261.

burned in this way. The ashes were buried in large pits or thrown into the Sola and Vistula rivers. […]

In the Auschwitz Camp, the Germans daily killed and burned from 10,000 to 12,000 people, 8,000-10,000 of which were from the newly arrived trains, and 2,000–3,000 were camp inmates.

Two former inmates, Shlema [Szlama] *Dragon (resident of the borough of Zhirovnin* [?]*, Warsaw Voivodeship) and Genrikh* [Henrich] *Tauber (from the city of Chrzanow, Poland), who had previously worked in a special squad that serviced the gas chambers and crematoria, were interrogated as witnesses and testified as follows:*

'…At the beginning of the camp's operation, the Germans had two gas chambers situated at a distance of three kilometers one from another. Two wooden barracks were attached to each of them. People who arrived on trains were taken to the barracks, undressed and led to the gas chamber… 1,500–1,700 people were driven into [each of?] *the gas chambers, and then SS men in gas masks threw 'Zyklon' inside through the hatches. The gassing lasted from 15 to 20 minutes, after which the corpses were removed and carried in trolleys to the pits, where they were burned… Later, four crematoria operated on the territory of Birkenau camp, and each of them had a gas chamber attached to it. Crematoria nos. 2 and 3 were of identical design and had 15* [cremation] *furnaces each, while crematoria nos. 4 and 5 were of a different design, less convenient as far as their size and engineering development are concerned* ["less large and of lower technical quality" in the German translation]*, and had eight ovens each. All these crematoria burned from 10,000 to 12,000 corpses per day.'* […]

During the existence of the Auschwitz Camp, the German butchers exterminated at least 4,000,000 citizens of the USSR, Poland, France, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Hungary, Bulgaria, Holland, Belgium and other countries in [this camp]*."*

The term "bath" for the presumed gas chambers originated from the preceding accounts – the "baths" equipped with showers from which gas sprayed instead of water – while the shower story did not appear true to the Soviets, they had found among the tens of thousands of documents of the Central Construction Office a crutch which they use as "proof" for the "bath" story as such: the well-known file memo of August 21, 1942 by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, where we read:[610]

"On the subject of the erection of 2 triple-muffle furnaces at each of the 'bathing facilities for special actions,' engineer Prüfer suggested to divert the furnaces from an available shipment for Mogilev [Byelorussia]*; the division head* [Bischoff] *presently at the SS WVHA in Berlin was informed of this by telephone and was asked to take the necessary steps.""*

[610] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

As I have explained in Chapter 1.6. and also elsewhere (Mattogno 2019, pp. 186-190), the "bathing facilities for special actions" referred either to Crematoria IV and V or to plans for an emergency hygienic-sanitary installation, temporarily considered during the terrible typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942, which was, however, never realized. The Soviets, by contrast, presented it as documentary "proof" of the fantasies of the resistance members, and only Point 2 of the file memo was translated into Russian, which mentions precisely the "bathing facilities for special actions" (rendered as "*bani osobogo naznacheniya*" = "baths for special purposes"), and inexplicably also the first line of Point 4, which mentions the erroneous shipment to Auschwitz of some parts of a double-muffle furnaces that were meant to be shipped to the Mauthausen Camp.[611] The Soviet Investigatory Commission decided that the "bathing facilities for special actions" must have been homicidal gas chambers, and linked them to Crematoria IV and V. In a report on the presumed extermination installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau dated February 14 to March 8, 1945, at the end of the section dealing with the two above-mentioned crematoria, we read in fact:[612]

> *"It is characteristic that in their official correspondence the Germans referred to the gas chambers as 'baths for special purposes' (letter no. 12115/42/ Er/Ha. from August 21, 1948* [sic]*)."*

In the report of May 7, 1945, the Soviets used this translation,[613] but unduly extended that designation to all four crematoria.

Based on the documents and the ruins, they knew that there were twelve cremation furnaces at Birkenau with 46 "retorts" ("*retorty*" in the Russian text), an unusual term they used rather than the more appropriate term "*mufeli*" (muffles) which appeared in numerous documents.[614] The duration of a cremation (20-30 minutes), by contrast, served as "technical" justification for the myth of 4 million victims.

The Soviets also sought to shore up the myth of the immense cremation pits by supplying fantastic details in their regard.

The daily extermination of 10,000-12,000 persons constituted another bogus support item for the 4-million figure (who therefore would all have been exterminated in no more than 400 days).

The Soviet report cites two self-proclaimed members of the "*Sonderkommando*," Shyloma (Szlama; in the Russian text: Shlema) Dragon and Genrikh (Henryk)[615] Tauber.

---

[611] GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 27.
[612] Protocol, City of Oświęcim, February 14 - March 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 7.
[613] IMT, Vol. 39, p. 244.
[614] But in the translation of the aforementioned file memo, the term "Dreimuffelöfen" (three-muffle furnaces) was translated correctly as "*trekhmufel'nykh pečej*." GARF, 7021-116-103, p. 44.
[615] In Russian, an aspirated "h" is rendered as the guttural letter "g."

Dragon created the final version of the multiple and conflicting, previously uttered fantasies regarding the provisional gassing facilities, but as mentioned earlier, neither Dragon nor the Soviets were familiar with the later-claimed official term "bunker." As I noted earlier, in his interrogation of February 26, 1945, Dragon always spoke of "*gazokamera* [*газокамера*] 1 and 2."[616] Tauber also used the same verbiage in his interrogation of February 27-28: "*gazovye kamery* [*газовые камеры*]." Citing Dragon's statement, the report of May 7, 1945 claims precisely that the Germans had "two *gazovye kamery*."[617]

The claim of the presence of "a gas chamber" in each of the crematoria was then "corrected" by the Poles, specifically regarding Crematoria IV and V.

The impossible cremation capacity of 10,000-12,000 bodies per day in the Birkenau crematoria, and the crazy figures relating to the individual installations was the result of an "expert technical report" which had to make possible the fiction of the 4 million victims. In the elaboration of this myth, there is an inextricable connivance between the parties by virtue of which the experts, with their foolish calculations, provided a "scientific" cover to the absurdities proffered by the witnesses.

Within the framework of the investigations of the Soviet Investigatory Commission on Auschwitz, the engineers Dawidowski[618] and Doliński (from Poland) as well as Lavrushin and Shuer (from the USSR) in fact wrote an expert report on the "gas chambers" and crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau between February 14 and March 8 1945, which contains a brief "Appendix 1" titled "Calculations for Establishing the Number of People Exterminated by the Germans in Auschwitz Camp."[619] The "expert report" opens with the following preamble:[620]

> *"Based on the investigatory materials, it can be established that the Germans, as they carefully wiped out the traces of their crimes and atrocities in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, destroyed all the documents and data which would have made it possible to establish, more or less exactly, the number of people who died in the camp at the hands of the Hitlerite butchers.*
> *Thus, for example, the Germans destroyed the data on the arrival of trainloads of people at the camp, destroyed the data on the registration of people in the camp, destroyed the data on the quantities of women's hair, eyeglasses and clothes taken away from the camp, and* [the data] *on similar indicators which, by using statistical calculation methods, could have thrown light on the actual number of people who died here. Nevertheless, we consider it possible to make*

[616] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185.
[617] GARF, 7021-116-103, p. 45.
[618] At the Höss Trial, Roman Dawidowski made statements that can only be called delusional; see Mattogno 2020, pp. 174f.
[619] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18-20.
[620] *Ibid.*, p. 18.

calculations for establishing the magnitude of the number that characterizes the scale of the mass extermination of the camp inmates by the Germans."

In the absence of any documents, the Soviet-Polish experts resorted to a calculation method which is inconclusive in and of itself, into which they furthermore introduced hyperbolically exaggerated parameters: the count of the bodies cremated in the claimed extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

All the calculations relating to cremations in the furnaces are based on the assumption that the crematorium at Auschwitz cremated 9,000 bodies per month, and that the crematoria at Birkenau had the following monthly cremation capacities:[621]

– Crematorium II: 90,000
– Crematorium III: 90,000
– Crematorium IV: 45,000
– Crematorium V: 45,000

for a total of 270,000 bodies per month.

Such a cremation capacity, corresponding to 9,000 bodies per day (3,000 bodies per day for each of Crematoria II and III, and 1,500 per day for each of Crematoria IV and V), is in reality eight times higher than the theoretical maximum capacity of the facilities!

First of all, the experts divided the activity of these facilities into three periods:

– first period: end of 1941 until March 1943, duration: 14 months;
– second period: March 1943 until May 1944, duration: 13 months;
– third period: May 194**3** (sic) until October 1944, duration: 6 months.

"During the first period, Crematorium No. 1, Gas Chambers [*gazovye kamery*] *Nos. 1 and 2, and the pyres next to them were in operation. During the second period, Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5. During the third period, Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5, Gas Chamber No. 2 and the pyres next to it."*

They then performed the calculations based on the parameters determined. First of all, the death toll of the crematoria. For the third period of activity we have:

– 270,000 = theoretical number of bodies cremated monthly in the Birkenau crematoria;
– 6 = number of months of cremation activity;
– 0.9 = fraction of time the crematoria operated,

This results in (270,000 × 6) × 0.9 = 1,450,000 bodies.

For the second period lasting 13 months, the experts assumed a fraction of time during the crematoria operated of only 0.5, resulting in (270,000 × 13) × 0.5 = 1,755,000 bodies, rounded off to 1,750,000.

---

[621] *Ibid.*, p. 15.

The experts applied the same time fraction of 0.5 to the first period as well, in which only Crematorium I was in operation for 14 months, so that they calculated: (9,000 × 14) × 0.5 = 63,000 deaths.

Therefore, for the three periods in question, the result would be a total figure of 3,263,000 bodies cremated in the crematoria.

Now to the "bunkers." For "Gas Chamber No. 2," that is, the so-called "Bunker 2," allegedly in operation for six months during the third period, the experts hypothesized a killing capacity of 3,000 persons per day, therefore, 90,000 per month, with a time fraction of 0.5, so that the related number of deaths results in: (90,000 × 6) × 0.5 = 270,000. (They forgot that Bunker 2 was active also during the first period, which would add several hundred thousand victims.)

"Gas chamber No. 1," the so-called "Bunker 1," was in operation during the first period for 14 months with a killing capacity of 5,000 persons per day (hence 150,000 per month) and with a time fraction of 0.25, therefore, the related calculation results in: (150,000 × 14) × 0.25 = 525,000 bodies.

The calculated number of bodies in both "bunkers" therefore amounts to 795,000. Adding this figure to the figure of people killed (and cremated) in the crematoria, we obtain the figure of 4,058,000, which the experts rounded off to 4,000,000.

Summing up, the "experts" calculated the following victims:

– Crematorium I:	63,000
– Crematoria II-V:	3,200,000
– "gas chamber no. 1":	525,000
– "gas chamber no. 2":	270,000
Total:	4,058,000
Rounded off to	4,000,000 [622]

These lunatic ramblings were summarized in the report dated May 7, 1945.[623] But the witnesses were just as bad. One of them, a certain Frantsishek (Franciszek) Stanek, who was interrogated on March 3, 1945, attempted to fill the information gap caused by the lack of documents on transports as lamented by the experts. He had worked from 1939 to 1945 as an assistant at the control center of the Auschwitz railway station, and wrote a month-by-month account of the transports that arrived at Auschwitz between January 1942 and October 1944. According to him, there were 150 transports in 1942 alone, each one of them consisting of 30-35 cars, carrying a total of 190,000-200,000 deportees. In 1943, there were 360 transports, each with 35-40 cars, carrying altogether 720,000 deportees. In 1944, he claimed to have witnessed 1,500 transports, each with 50-60 cars, carrying a total of approximately four million people

[622] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18f.
[623] IMT, Vol. 39, p. 261.

who arrived at Auschwitz between January and October 1944. The total number of deportees therefore amounted to five million![624]

The report of May 7 also borrowed the fable of the exploitation of human corpses, claiming to supply documentary proof:[625]

> *"In 1943, they began to grind up the unburnt bones for industrial purposes and to sell them to the 'Strem-Gesellschaft' for the manufacture of superphosphate. Written proof was found in the camp showing that 112 tons and 600 kilograms of bone meal from human corpses had been shipped to the 'Strem-Gesellschaft'."* (My emphasis)

In reality, the "proof" is based on the distortion of a list compiled by a Polish inmate on February 27, 1945, and made available by him to the Soviet Commission. It bears the heading "List of fresh bones and osseous waste sent to Strzemieszyce station for the Strem company." This list itemizes the materials sent to the corporation in question, giving the date, car number, and weight. The "Content" column specifies, in German, the type of bone dispatched: "*frische Knochen*," fresh bone, "*tierische Abfälle*,"[626] animal waste, "*Rinderknochen*," cattle bone, "*Leimleder*," skins for glue.[627] Therefore, the bones sent to the Strem company were not *human*, but *animal* bone.

The fairy tale of the exploitation of human corpses is no doubt derived from the more-or-less intentional misrepresentation of these shipments, and from the presence of a bone-degreasing device in the slaughterhouse at Auschwitz, as mentioned earlier (Subchapter 2.3.3.).

Notwithstanding the delusional absurdities which it contains, the report of May 7, 1945 became the cornerstone of the final version of the orthodox Holocaust narrative on Auschwitz, precisely because it fixated the fantasies of the resistance members on real places, and "confirmed" them thanks to (false) testimonies and (distorted) documents.

In its time, the Soviet version, notwithstanding the sanctity of officialdom which it received at Nuremberg, was not universally accepted, however, as it remained confined to a specific category of witnesses, as I shall show in the following chapter.

---

[624] "Protokol doprosa svidetelya" (record of witness interrogation), Frantsishek Stanek, March 3, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-17, pp. 116-120.

[625] IMT, Vol. 39, p. 244.

[626] The text says "*apfäle*," meaning "*Abfälle*," as shown by the equivalent Polish term (mentioned in the document) "*odpadki*," "wastes."

[627] GARF, 7021-108-17, p. 130 (original document) and 131 (Russian translation).

3.2. Eyewitness Testimonies by "*Sonderkommando*" Members

In my study of Miklós Nyiszli, I noted that the Auschwitz eyewitnesses can be divided into two large categories. The first includes those who had stayed behind when the SS abandoned the camp, and were still at Auschwitz when the Soviets arrived, or who returned to the Auschwitz region soon afterwards. This exposed them potentially to three months of propaganda bombardment by two investigations – one Soviet, the other Polish – into the presumed extermination in "gas chambers." Particularly the claimed "eyewitnesses" could not only talk to one another, but they could even examine the places of the claimed crimes, even if they lay in ruins, and could even consult German documents and blueprints. Hence, they were able to absorb the official version of the events which was then beginning to take shape.

The second group consists of inmates who had been evacuated before the arrival of the Soviets. They took with them the propaganda yarns invented by the various resistance movements in the camp, as outlined earlier, imaginatively developing them in various ways, without being able to benefit from the latest "literary" updates. This explains the substantial difference which exists between the declarations of the first category of inmates – those who were subjected to interrogation by the Soviets and by Polish Investigative Judge Jan Sehn – and the reports of witnesses in the second category.

In general, the first category includes precisely those witnesses who, toward the end of the war, found themselves in the Soviet-Polish sector; these were mostly Polish, and they participated in the Warsaw Trial (of Rudolf Höss) and the Krakow Trial (of the Auschwitz camp garrison). The second category consists of witnesses who rendered their statements to the British and U.S.-Americans, and who participated in their trials – particularly in the Belsen and IG-Farben Trials – but some also appeared during the Polish trials.

In this chapter, I shall examine the declarations of the second category's "eyewitnesses" – all self-proclaimed members of the "*Sonderkommando*" who testified in the immediate post-war period until the late 1940s, before the rise of nascent orthodox Holocaust historiography in the early 1950s that began to establish a bit of order among the testimonial chaos by informing the public of a broad synthesis of the translations into French[628] and English[629] of Jan Sehn's Polish article "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*" ("The Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp," Sehn 1946b).

---

[628] Sehn 1948. This translation was later used by Léon Poliakov in his *Bréviaire de la haine* (1951).

[629] Sehn 1946a. Gerald Reitlinger refers to this translation in his *The Final Solution* (1953), although he primarily relied on testimonies from the second category, extrapolating individual data and ignoring the mutually contradictory absurdities which they contain, as I have shown in Mattogno 2020a, pp. 349-353.

Well-known persons appear here, such as Miklós Nyiszli, Charles Sigismund Bendel, Milton Buki, and less-well-known ones, such as André Lettich and Arnošt Rosin, and even some who are unknown to orthodox Holocaust historiography, such as Szaja Gertner, Roman Sompolinski and two anonymous inmates. Their statements contain conspicuous and often irreconcilable differences, which are explained with the literary vein to which they are linked or with the lore most-popular among each witness's ethnic group.

Lettich and Bendel belonged to the French testimonial "school" (so to speak); Gertner, Sompolinski, Buki and the anonymous inmates belonged to the Polish and French testimonial schools, Rosin to the Czechoslovakian and Nyiszli to the Hungarian school. Bendel and Sompolinski signed depositions at the Belsen Trial, Rosin at the Warsaw and Krakow Trials. I shall report the testimonies in chronological order as they were deposited.

3.2.1. Szaja Gertner (1945)

This witness was a Polish Jew who was deported to Auschwitz from Łódź on an unknown date. He is practically unknown to orthodox Holocaust historiography, since he only appears in the list of members of the "*Sonderkommando*" compiled by Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert and Andreas Kilian, where his name is spelled "Gertner, Shaje" (Friedler *et al.*, p. 376), without giving any details and without any reference to his testimony, which was published in a Polish book in 1945. The witness does not indicate the date of his deportation to Auschwitz, but limits himself to reporting that right after his arrival he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*," which consisted of 400 inmates. I shall report here his description of the gassing and cremation process:[630]

> *"The building had the word 'Badeanstalt' written on it. Everything they* [the deportees] *were carrying had to be simply left on the ground. They went inside, undressed completely, after which each person received a receipt for the clothing so as to be able to reclaim it later, plus a piece of soap and a towel, after which they went underneath the shower* [*pod tusze*]. *The Germans then rushed inside and began to beat them to cause confusion. The persons did not know what was going on; they threw themselves on top of each other, and fled from each other. The doors to the chamber then opened, and the whole crowd was forced to enter. Suddenly the doors closed, and a can of gas was thrown through a little window* [*przez okienko*]. *I worked in this squad for 10 weeks.*
>
> *After the gassing, they opened the door to the other side – where nobody was supposed to enter – and the windows, and they ventilated for five minutes. The kapos then entered the center* [of the room] *and dragged out the bodies* [away] *from the doors and windows, so they could work more quickly. We all had big*

[630] Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 78f. There is an almost identical version, but translated into English from a Yiddish text (Gertner 1968).

> *rubber gloves on and cotton plugs in our mouths. Gas escaped from the bodies as soon as they were moved, so that it was impossible to breathe. Railway tracks ran from the door of the gassing room* [*gazowni*] *to the furnace. 40 bodies at a time were loaded onto a trolley, and it went straight to the grate* [*na ruszt*]. *These trolleys tipped up into a pit* [*do dołu*], *where there was a grate,* [and] *the bodies immediately began to turn red due to the current* [*od prądu*], *and after 10 minutes they were transformed into ashes.*
> *If the current was too low, it left very big ashes, but normally only small residues were left. In the middle there was an apparatus, which they called the 'Exhauster,' which blew away the ashes into a nearby pit after every cremation. There, there was a worker who filled a barrel with ashes, and a winch pulled it up. The ashes were then carried away and dumped in the water."*

This testimony is an original reworking of many of the more-widespread fantasies of the time: the victims are, as always, issued soap and a towel, and the presumed gas chambers had doors and a window; the gas was introduced "from a little window," and the bodies were removed not only through the doors, but through the windows as well.

There were no mechanical ventilation systems, so that the ventilation was performed naturally by opening doors and windows for five minutes. The inmates responsible for removing the bodies did not wear gas masks, but "cotton plugs." The story that the "gas escaped from the bodies" was borrowed, with some slight retouching, by Nyiszli, as was the term "Exhauster," retained by Nyiszli in the form of "exhaustor," a type of ventilator (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 40f.). The tale of the rails that linked the gas chamber to the furnace, however, originates from the Wetzler-Vrba Report or from a common source. The furnace consisted of a "pit" (*dół*), but it is certainly a distortion of the "shaft (blast) furnace" mentioned in Polevoy's report, while the fairy tale of the trolleys tipping over into the furnace was taken from Aroneanu's "Report from the Russian Services" mentioned earlier (Subchapter 3.1.2.). The use of electrical current for the cremation of bodies recalls the fantasy of the "electrical oven" from the *Informacja zachodnia* of February 10, 1944 (Subchapter 2.3.3.).

3.2.2. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1945

A "Description of the Gas Chamber" published in 1945 is attributed to Dr. Otto Wolken, an ex-inmate from Vienna registered at Auschwitz under number 128828, assigned on July 11, 1943.[631] Otto Wolken provided substantial material that was used during the trial of Rudolf Höss, including the famous "*Quarantäneliste*": According to his interrogation dated April 24, 1945, he was transferred to the BIIa Quarantine Camp at Birkenau, where he was em-

[631] NOKW-2824, p. 21.

ployed as a physician, and on November 10, 1944 he was sent to BIIf Hospital Camp.[632] The author of the above-mentioned "Description," however, was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" on November 4, 1944. Of course, both cannot be true for Otto Wolken. Hence, the name Otto Wolken associated with this text is probably the result of an error. Filip Friedman derives many data from this document, but attributes it to a certain Dr. Jakub Wolman of Lodz (see Chapter 4.3.).

I shall next reproduce the translation of this declaration, classified under number 300. The author was no doubt a Polish Jew (since his testimony appears in a publication of the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow), which, in 1945, must have been familiar with at least the Soviet version of the gas chamber at Auschwitz. This declaration's description is rather similar to the Soviet version, but also contains extraneous and fantastic elements, some of which were later developed in the Polish version:[633]

> *"On November 4, 1944, we, 100 inmates, were assigned to work servicing the gas chamber and crematorium of Auschwitz. The gas chambers were located in the basements beneath the crematoria. They are accessed by stone steps. The basement is divided into three parts: in the right-hand part, there is the 'undressing room,' as is usually found in bathing establishments, on the walls there are shelves and hooks. The left-hand part of the basement is the gas chamber properly speaking. This is accessed through metallic doors in which there is a small round spyhole. On the interior, the spyhole is equipped with a network of iron wire to prevent the desperate victims from breaking it in their death agonies. The second part of the gas chamber consists of a large room (12 x 6 meters) divided by a partition so as to create two rooms. Each of these rooms has the iron doors described above, with observation windows. If there are only a few victims, we work – for reasons of economy – in one single room. Every room is whitewashed and has the following words painted on the walls to deceive the victims, in French, Polish, German, and Dutch: 'Be careful, don't forget your soap and towel.'*
>
> *When all the victims are inside the chamber, some through compulsion, some through disorientation, the doors close hermetically, and now the true action begins.*
>
> *Three or four gas pipes* [*rury gazowe*] *surrounded* [*okolone*] *by sturdy iron wire are lowered from above down to the floor, in such a way that the gas entering the basement falls down and penetrates through the holes and apertures in the chamber.*
>
> *When after a few minutes (3-7), the gas finishes its action, the room is ventilated by fans installed in the walls* [*w ścianach*] *and* [the ventilated air is] *led to the open air.*

---

[632] Höss Trial, Vol. 6, pp. 1-3. The entire 303-page volume contains exclusively materials and declarations supplied by the witness.

[633] "Opis komory gazowej" ("Description of the gas chamber") in: Borwicz *et al*., pp. 97-99.

> *The bodies* [of the] *gassing victims are transported by means of an electrical freight elevator located in front of the crematoria* [*przed-krematoriów*]. *Here, they are loaded onto a cart* [*na woza*] *and are conveyed into the furnaces. Every crematorium possesses 15 apertures, while two, by contrast, had 18. In every one of these apertures three bodies are placed, which burn in 20 minutes. The ashes of the cremated victims are thrown into the Sola River.*
> *It is moreover certain that the bones are processed into a sticky preparation; with the victims' hair, by contrast, felt is manufactured.*
> *All objects of gold are collected with great care, particularly gold teeth, which are extracted from the victims' mouths before death* [*przed śmiercią*].
> *It is worthy of mention that small children are often not gassed, but the head of the crematorium kills them by shooting* [them] *with a pistol."*

It should immediately be noted that the witness claims to have been assigned to the crematorium on November 4, 1944, but according to Danuta Czech, the gassings had ceased two days earlier (Czech 1990, p. 743). The architectonic description of Crematoria II/III is evidently incorrect. For the witness, the basements were located "beneath the crematoria" ("*pod krematoriami*"), meaning underneath the part of the crematoria located on the ground floor. In a crematorium, the basement was divided "into *three* parts": to the right, there was the "undressing room" and to the left was the gas chamber consisting of two rooms. This distinction only makes sense if the "undressing room" and the "gas chamber" were two adjacent rooms, as in Regina Plucer's description (Subchapter 3.5.3.). In reality, however, the two large basement rooms of Crematoria II and III were perpendicular to each other, separated by another room, hence the distinction between right and left loses all meaning (see Document 11). The gas chamber was divided into two rooms, one of which measured 12 × 6 meters; Morgue #1 measured 30 × 7 meters, therefore, the other part of the gas chamber must have been some 18 meters long. This presumed subdivision, together with the spyhole protected by an interior grid,[634] then became an element of the final Polish version, thanks above all to Henryk Tauber. The presence of "metallic doors," by contrast, is pure fantasy, like the fairy tale of the soap and towels, which here occurs in a new form, written on the wall: "Be careful, don't forget your soap and towel."

The story of the Zyklon-B-introduction devices had not yet been invented, or the witness was only vaguely aware of it. He speaks, in fact, of three *or* four (sic!) "gas pipes" (*rury gazowe*) surrounded (*okolone*) by wire: these were therefore true pipes surrounded by metal wire, not the "iron wire-mesh columns" (*słupy siatkowe*) as described by Michał Kula.[635] It is unclear how they were arranged, whether three or four were located in every gas chamber

[634] At Auschwitz, Polish investigators found and photographed a wooden door equipped with a peephole protected by an iron grid, claimed to be from a gas chamber. APMO, negative no. 21334/43 21334/25. For the related discussion, please see Mattogno 2019, pp. 65f.
[635] Deposition of June 11, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 2, p. 99.

of whether it was the total number. These evidently movable pipes were lowered down to the floor, and the gas (we do not know which one) exited from "holes" and "apertures," obviously pierced in the "pipes," which resembles Nyiszli's "quadrangular tinplate pipes [*négyszögletű vasbádog csövek*], their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill" (Mattogno 2020a, p. 40). The gassing was over after just 3-7 minutes, which, as I have noted earlier, is absurdly short, and the fans were installed "in the walls" (*w ścianach*), as in the Zyklon-B-disinfestation chambers of buildings *BW* 5a and 5b.

After being taken to the crematorium by means of the freight elevator, the bodies were loaded "onto a cart" (*na woza*), which resembles the trolleys of the preceding tales. The claims relating to the cremation furnaces are a little bit confused: "every crematorium" (*każde krematorium*) had 15 apertures (muffles), but two had 18 of them! If we are to understand a pair (II-III) and another (IV-V), this latter would have had 18 muffles instead of the actual 16. The cremation of three bodies in one muffle within 20 minutes belongs to a different version from the Soviet and Polish versions and finds its best-known supporter in Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 43). The duration of 20 minutes for a cremation had already been mentioned in the communiqué of the information service of the Polish Government in Exile of October 11, 1943, and it also appears in one of Salmen Gradowski's manuscripts. It may have come from the misrepresentation of the operating instructions for the Topf double- and triple-muffle furnace, which required that the furnace blower be left on for 20 minutes.[636] The processing of human bone to obtain a "sticky preparation" is a fantasy which had already appeared in *Informacja zachodnia* (Western Information) No. 16 of February 10, 1944, as mentioned earlier: "There is also a large bone-glue factory at the camp" (Subchapter 2.3.3.). The extraction of gold teeth from the victims "before death" and the killing of children with pistol shots are also well-known basic themes of atrocity propaganda, although the story of the children burned alive was much preferred.

3.2.3. Roman Sompolinski (1945)

This witness, completely unknown to Holocaust historiography, participated in the Belsen Trial. In this capacity, he signed a detailed statement, in which he stated:[637]

> *"1. I was arrested in 1939 because I was a Jew. I am 22 year of age. I was in various camps until I was sent to Auschwitz at the end of 1943. I was transferred to Belsen in December 1944.*
> *2. Whilst at Auschwitz I worked for three months on general duties in one of the gas chambers and crematorium at Auschwitz. Employees on this job got*

[636] See Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Docs 210 & 227, pp. 358, 382.
[637] Deposition of Roman Sompolinski, Exhibit 61. May 24, 1945. TNA, WO 309-1697.

better food than the rest of the prisoners due to the nature of their work. At the end of about 6 months, however, they, themselves, would die in the gas chamber because the SS tried to keep the occurrences in the gas chamber secret. I escaped this fate because I contracted typhus and was removed to hospital and later to Belsen. The following is a description of this particular gas chamber and crematorium and the events enacted therein. Those selected would be told they were going for a bath. They would enter the first room of the building where they would undress and be given towels and soap. This room would hold about 500 people. They would then enter the second room which gave the appearance of a shower-bath room with stone floor and wooden duck boards. Hanging from the ceiling were sprays. Once inside the gas would be turned on by an SS man in a control room underneath the 'bathroom.' The people would scream and shout in their agony but the noise was drowned to anyone outside by a brass band playing outside and a wireless [radio] *inside. Those in the chamber would be dead in about three to five minutes. Ventilators would then be operated to clear the gas from the room. As soon as the room was clear of gas the workers, including myself, would enter it from a door at the far end of the room and collect the corpses. The bodies would then be put on a chute which would drop them into a subterranean room adjacent to the crematorium ovens. In this room corpses would be received from the chute by a tipper trolley on rails which would hold about 8 bodies at a time. The trolley would then be wheeled by a worker to a platform from which the corpses would be loaded onto a metal stretcher. The base of this consisted of three metal bars. The stretcher would then be wheeled on rails into the mouth of the oven. There the bodies would be dropped into the furnaces by the operator of the stretcher, who manoeuvered levers which opened the metal bars downwards. The bodies would be destroyed in about three minutes. The fuel for the furnace consisted of wood and petrol. The SS man in charge of my party on this job was Oberscharfuhrer Moll. During the three months I was working on this particular gas chamber and crematorium I estimate that a total of about 20,000 people met their deaths this way."*

In another deposition, the witness declared:[638]

"I only worked at 1 Gas Chamber and crematorium at Auschwitz. It was numbered 1. There were other Gas Chambers and crematoriums at Auschwitz. I never visited any of the other Gas Chambers and crematoriums but I understood from what I was told by members of the German Camp Staff that there were at least five including the one at which I worked. I worked at the Gas Chamber and crematorium No 1 from and including Dec. 1943 to Feb. 1944. At the time that I contracted typhus at the end of Feb. 1944 further Gas Chamber and crematoriums were being built. This I know from what was told me by members of the German Camp Staff. Also from the same source I was told that

[638] In the matter of war crimes and gas chambers at Auschwitz. Further deposition of Roman Sompolinski, May 24, 1945. TNA, WO 309-1697.

> *some of the other Gas Chambers and crematoriums had chutes, down which living people were tipped into the Chamber. There was no chute at No 1."*

Over the course of the hearings, the witness was questioned and cross-examined at length in the hearing of October 1, 1945, but strangely he was never questioned about the gas chambers at Auschwitz; he limited himself to stating:[639]

> *"I was employed in the gas chambers in cleaning the gas chambers, in undressing the dead bodies and in taking the bodies away and loading them into the lorries."*

Since the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp was taken out of service in the summer of 1943 (Mattogno 2016b, p. 23), Sompolinski could not have worked there between December 1943 and February 1944. Exactly because the old crematorium no longer existed as such at that time, Crematorium II in Birkenau was actually renamed Crematorium I, so the witness must refer to this building. Although this building actually had a chute, it was used merely to move corpses from the outside into the basement morgues for storage. It is strange that Sompolinski could not tell how many crematoria there were, as one really couldn't miss seeing at least Crematorium III just across the camp's main road while working in Crematorium II, and the other crematoria were also not too far away either.

The witness repeats the fairy tale of the periodic elimination of the "*Sonderkommando*" (in his case, every six months), but like Lettich (see Subchapter 3.2.5.), he contradicts himself by introducing a banal subterfuge of having dodged his elimination for "knowing too much" because he was recovering in the hospital from typhus! Had he really been so unfit for labor that he had to be hospitalized, he should have been killed right away exactly because he was unfit for labor and because he "knew too much," if the orthodox narrative were accurate. But no, the SS went to great lengths and expense in order to restore his health.

After working for three months in Crematorium I (= II), he must have been perfectly familiar with it, but his description mixes the most-familiar propaganda themes, in bulk – the victims are supplied with soap and towels, the gas chamber is camouflaged as a "bath house," the 3-to-5-minute killing time – with other less-well-known but equally fantastic fantasies:

– the presumed gas chamber had a "stone floor and wooden duck boards" and the gas was not poured in, but was "turned on"[640] by an SS man in a

---

[639] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 9-18. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51, pp. 9-22, quotation on p. 10.

[640] This bit of nonsense was also placed in the mouth of Rudolf Höss, who, after mentioning the usual showers, asserted that "instead of water, we turned on poison gas." Mattogno 2020, p. 116.

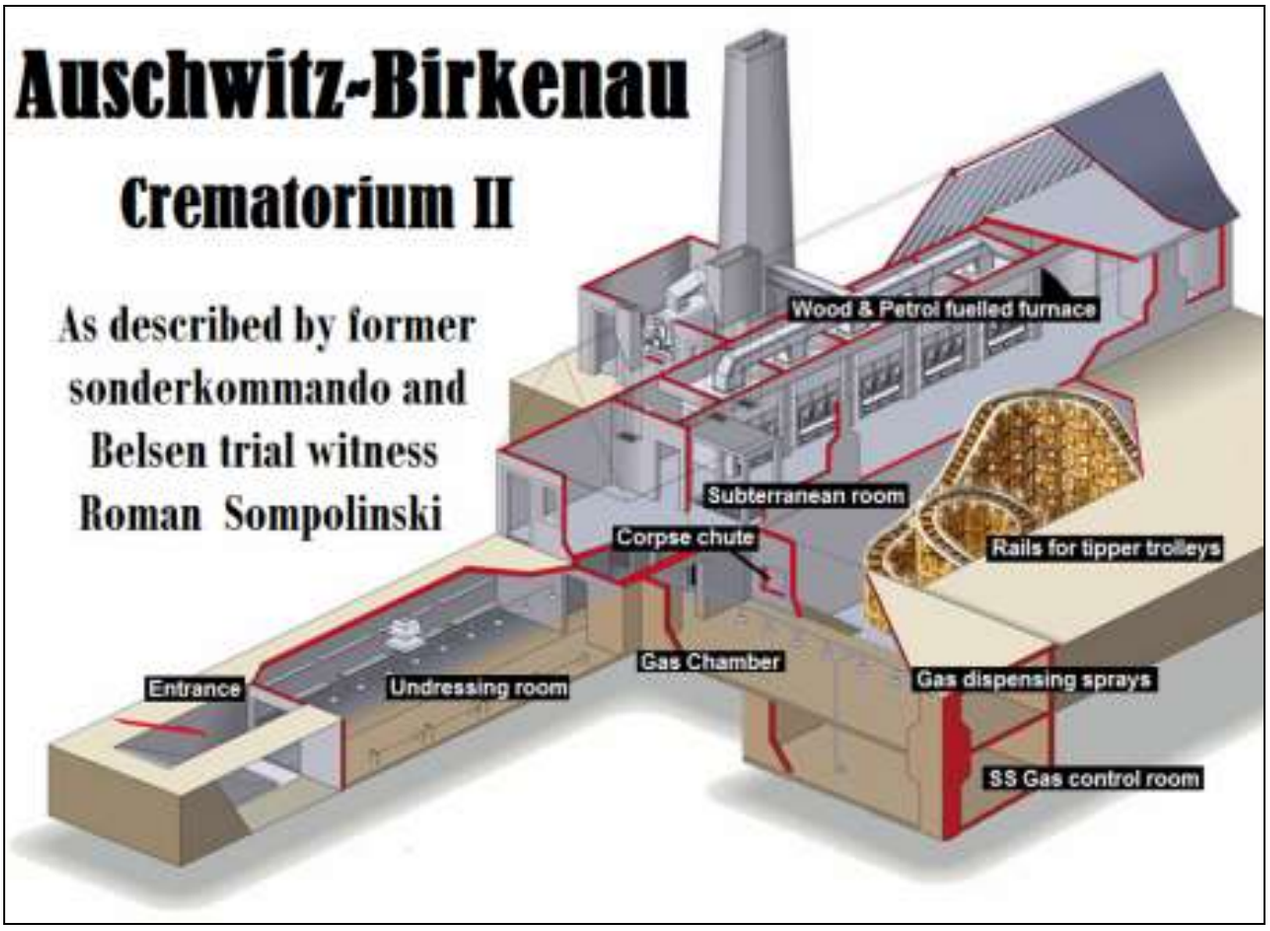

Crematorium II at Birkenau according to Roman Sompolinski; artwork courtesy of the CODOH Forum.

control room underneath the "bathroom," which, as the "bathroom" was already underground (Morgue #1), had to be located below the basement's foundation (*Kellersohle*) consisting of 50 cm of concrete designed to resist the ground-water pressure, menaing that control room would have been submerged in the groundwater;[641]

– the small orchestra and radio to drown out the screams of the victims;
– the imaginary presence of a door "at the far end" of the gas chamber;
– the chute upon which the bodies slid down "into a subterranean room adjacent to the crematorium ovens," therefore, either the gas chamber was on the ground floor, while the cremation furnaces were located in the basement, or the gas chamber was in the basement and the furnaces in a room below that, on the same level as the imaginary "gas control room";
– the "tipper trolley on rails" borrowed from the fantasies of the Wetzler-Vrba Report or a common source;
– equally fantastic are the "platform" and structure of the stretcher, consisting of "three metal bars" which opened, dumping the bodies into the muffle; in reality, the stretcher (*Leichentrage*) used in the crematoria at Birke-

[641] Letter of Bischoff to the Huta Corporation dated October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, p. 112.

nau had a fixed bottom of sheet metal,[642] and was introduced into the muffle manually, not "wheeled on rails";
– the duration of a cremation, "about three minutes," is truly an example of technical folly, even greater than that of the other "eyewitness" from the "*Sonderkommando*," Dov Paisikovic, for whom "the corpses burned away within in about 4 minutes."[643]

The death toll of three months of extermination activities was incredibly low: just 20,000 victims, or on average just over 200 per day!

3.2.4. Charles Sigismund Bendel (1945-1948)

Bendel, born in Rumania in 1904, moved to France, where he was arrested on November 4, 1943; on December 10, 1943, he was deported to Auschwitz from the Drancy Camp and registered under number 167460. According to his account, he was sent directly to Monowitz, and on January 1, 1944 to Auschwitz; on June 2, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" of the crematoria as a physician where he remained until January 17, 1945.

Dr. Bendel may be considered a sort of professional witness: he rendered at least six testimonies and statements:

1. He was a prosecution witness during the Belsen Trial (September 17 to November 17, 1945), in which he was examined by Colonel Backhouse during the hearing of October 1, 1945.[644]
2. On October 21, 1945, he furthermore signed a statement for this trial, recorded as "Production no. 24,"[645] which then became Document NI-11390.
3. Next, Bendel participated in the Tesch Trial (March 1-8, 1946), over the course of which he was examined by Major Draper on the second day of the hearings, March 2, 1946.
4. In 1946, a statement by Bendel appeared in the book *Témoignages sur Auschwitz* (Fédération national…).
5. On October 7, 1947, Bendel was examined by criminal-police inspector Pierre Berillet from the National General Security Administration of the French Ministry of the Interior. He signed a "Record"[646] which was included among the records of the Auschwitz camp garrison trial (held between November 25 and December 16, 1947).

---

[642] See Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 3, Photos 62-65, pp. 57f., and 84, p. 68.
[643] Statement of D. Paisikovic dated "*Wien, den 17. Oktober 1963*," p. 2. ROD, v[21] 96.
[644] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 2-9. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51.
[645] TNA. WO 309-1603.
[646] Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. Procès-Verbal. NTN, 153, pp. 210f.

6. Bendel also appeared as a witness for the prosecution during the IG-Farben Trial, at the hearing of March 18, 1948.[647]

In my study of Miklós Nyiszli, I performed a detailed analysis of all these declarations, stressing their radical falsity (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 304-333). The most-extraordinary fact is that both Nyiszli and Bendel claimed to have been *the only* physician in the *Sonderkommando* at the same location and during the same time span, and that they lived in the crematoria at Birkenau for the entire period of their stay at Auschwitz, from early July 1944 until the evacuation of the camp in January 1945. Similarly, both claimed to be the only surviving "*Sonderkommando*" physician! But they were mutually unaware of each other's existence, and described incorrect places and mutually contradictory factual assertions.

I shall now very briefly summarize Bendel's most-important declarations on the extermination installations, referring to my just-mentioned study for further information.

On the Birkenau crematoria, he borrows fantasies previously bandied about, asserting:

> *"The foundations of these imposing red-brick structures were laid in March 1942. Thousands of inmates worked there and died to build them."*
>
> *"Completed in January 1943, their inauguration was honored by the presence of Himmler in person."*

According to Bendel, Crematoria II and III had 16 cremation furnaces each (rather than five with three muffles each) with a cremation capacity of 2,000 bodies per day, while Crematoria IV and V had eight furnaces each, with a capacity of 1,000 bodies per day, for a total of 6,000 per day. This capacity, which is purely fictitious, is taken from the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

The witness repeated the absurd story of the flames exiting the crematory chimneys:

> *"In the period from July – and particularly in that month, the smoke and flames rose up to about ten meters."*

But he also introduced his own kind of unprecedented blunders:

> *"At the time I entered the Sonderkommando, the throughput of these furnaces had been deemed insufficient, and they were replaced by three cremation pits, each 12 meters long, 6 meters wide and 1 m 50 deep. The capacity of these pits was formidable: a thousand people in an hour."*

Therefore, the crematoria were abandoned in favor of the cremation ditches! This fairy tale was even repeated by investigating magistrate Jan Sehn:

> *"Experience gained in the burning of bodies in open ditches in August 1944 showed that this was the most-economical method, the activity of the cremato-*

[647] Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S. v. Carl Krauch et al. Volume 26, Transcript (English), pp. 9586-9618.

> *ria was arrested, and starting at that time, the bodies were burned in ditches only, and the sixth crematorium, according to plan, was based on the principle of burning the bodies in open ditches."* (Sehn 1946b, p. 126)

For Bendel, Crematoria II and III each had two gas chambers, each of which could accommodate 1,000 persons; each chamber measured 10 m × 4 m or 10 m × 5 m by 1.5 m in height. Crematoria IV and V each had two gas chambers, with a capacity of 500 persons each, and measuring 6 m × 3 m × 1.5 m. In reality, Morgue #1, the claimed "gas chamber" in Crematoria II and III, measured 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m. The varied dimensions of the presumed four gas chambers of Crematoria IV-V, whose ceilings were 2.20 meters high, were just as incompatible with those asserted by the witness.

According to him, moreover, "At the center of these chambers, two latticed pipes that went down from the ceiling with an external valve served to emit the gas," in contrast to the sheet-metal pipes claimed by the 1945 anonymous Polish member of the "*Sonderkommando*" and by Nyiszli.

Bendel began his activity in the "*Sonderkommando*" "one day in June 1944," but also "in August 1944." The total number of victims at Auschwitz was "more than four million people," including 800,000-1,000,000 during his stay at the camp. The total number of victims during the months of May-August was 530,000, but strangely, "During the month of June [1944] the number of gassed was 25,000 every day," which corresponds to 750,000 victims. These nonsensical figures are furthermore in contradiction with the quantity of Zyklon B allegedly supplied to the crematoria:

> *"During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon per month were used for killing people."*

But the proportion between cans of Zyklon B and the number of victims, according to him, was as follows:

> *"Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day."*

This means a requirement of (50 cans/day × 30 days =) 1,500 cans for a single month; or, vice versa, that 400 cans would have been enough for (400 cans ÷ 2 cans/1,000 people × 1,000 people =) 200,000 victims.

At Auschwitz, for Bendel, the SS "managed to get 17 tons of gold out of the four million bodies"!

3.2.5. André Lettich (1946)

This person was deported from France to Auschwitz on Transport No. 8 on July 20, 1942, as shown by the related deportation list,[648] and was registered there under number 51224 on July 23. In 1946 he wrote a memorandum

[648] Klarsfeld 1978, List of Convoy No. 8 of July 20, 1942.

whose title translates to *Thirty-Four Months in the Concentration Camps* which contains the section "*Sonderkommando*." The following are a few of the most-pertinent passages (Lettich, pp. 27-30; emphases in original):

> *"One day we heard some talk about a squad (special squad), that needed a doctor, and where, they said, nobody was going hungry.*
> *Seeing that we were starving, we asked to be sent as doctors to the block where this squad was located.*
> *We thought that the 'Sonderkommando' was a squad responsible for burning dead bodies, nothing else; but as soon as we started working, and as soon as we got in contact with our fellow inmates, we learned its true destination. It was they, these fellow inmates, in this special squad, who were responsible for the death service upon arrival of the trains, when new deportees from Poland or Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Holland, France, men, women and innocent children, were to be immediately and directly taken to the gas chamber and incinerated.*
> *It was there that we had the opportunity to gather the most-precise testimony on the barbarous acts committed by the SS.* […]
> *Until the end of January 1943, there were no crematoria at Birkenau. In the middle of a beech forest, about two kilometers from the camp, there was a peaceful-looking little cottage, where an expelled or murdered Polish family used to live. The cottage had been turned into a gas chamber a long time ago.*
> *Over five hundred meters away from there were two barracks: the men were lined up on one side, and the women on the other. Very politely, very gently, they were given a little speech: 'You've been travelling, you're dirty, you will take a bath, you must get undressed in a hurry.' The were given towels and soap, and suddenly, the brutes revealed their true faces: all these naked people, men and women, were driven with heavy blows, were driven the few hundred meters or so which separated them from the 'shower room'. Above the door, in the entrance way, were the words 'Brausebad' (shower bath). At the ceiling one could even see showerheads, which were cemented* [in] *but never distributed any water.* […]
> *The doors were closed, and ten minutes afterwards, the temperature was high enough to facilitate the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, since the doomed persons were gassed with hydrogen cyanide. It was the 'Cyklon B,' diatomaceous earth soaked with 20% hydrogen cyanide, which German barbarism was using.*
> *Then, through a little skyhole, SS Unterscharführer MOLL threw in the gas. The screams were horrifying; but after a few moments, there was complete silence. Twenty to twenty-five minutes later, windows and doors were opened for ventilation, and the corpses were immediately thrown into ditches, where they were burned; BUT THE DENTISTS HAD ALREADY CHECKED THE MOUTHS OF ALL BODIES TO EXTRACT THE GOLD TEETH. They likewise checked to make sure that the women had not concealed jewels in the*

most intimate parts of their bodies, and their hair was cut off and methodically collected for an industrial destination.

The yield of this gas chamber did not appear sufficient. It was only possible to gas 400 to 500 persons per day. Now, with the Great Reich's gigantic plan of destroying all the enemies the Third Reich was expecting – and we know how many of them there were – they began to build the cremation furnaces during the month of August 1942.

Four cremation furnaces rose up out of the ground: ultramodern structures, which could only have been designed by German technicians. They were topped by large chimneys, such as seen on factories. Of these four furnaces, two had nine muffles, and two had six. Six bodies could be cremated in each muffle at the same time, in the space of about fifty minutes. In total, 180 bodies reduced to ashes in an hour. This was really highly advanced German technology.

To give you an idea of the destructive power and size of these furnaces, we will say only that, to fan the flames, each muffle was equipped with a 12-HP electric blower.

These furnaces were solemnly inaugurated at the end of January 1943. A commission consisting of German high officials arrived from Berlin to attend the first gassing and cremation operation. Through little skylights, it was easy for them to monitor the progress of asphyxiation inside the chamber without risk to themselves. These gentlemen declared themselves satisfied, since when the little ceremony was over, they gathered all the personnel from the special squad and gave a little speech, promising them that they would be well treated. At the end, they were given cigarettes, tobacco and alcohol.

Until that time, no people had ever imagined, designed and carried out the industrial 'complete liquidation' of 180 human beings per hour. Germany could be proud.

Thus it was that for almost three years we were able to see convoys arriving at Auschwitz from all over Europe, and to disappear in the flames and smoke in the sky over Auschwitz. Without exaggeration, we are able to estimate the number of victims who perished in this manner in this death camp at four or five million. A 'kolossal' execution worthy of the German culture.

In rendering an account of the role played by the Sonderkommando, we were shocked, and we resolved to take steps to leave the special squad by any means available.

And these unfortunates of the Sonderkommando, who imagined that, by virtue of the odious tasks they were compelled to perform on pain of death, their lives would be spared, had no idea about the fate reserved for them by German 'technology'. […]

These inconvenient witnesses were in fact present during the undressing and gassing of the victims and the subsequent 'liquidation' of the corpses, thus one day, they might be considered to have 'seen too much,' so that German pru-

dence had them 'liquidated' every three or four months in turn. The squads were thus radically and definitively renewed.
We succeeded in obtaining a transfer, and we were sent to the Gypsy camp in the month of March, as physicians."

Lettich was therefore a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" for a good three years, and therefore must have been perfectly well familiar with the "machinery of extermination."

He was unaware of the term "bunker," and did not even know that there were supposed to be two such gassing facilities, as he refers to only one single "cottage" located in the forest "about two kilometers from the camp," a disproportionate distance for both "bunkers." He states that there were "two barracks" used as undressing rooms, located "over five hundred meters away" from the bunker, according to a version of the story also known to Szlama Dragon, who, in his deposition of February 26, 1945, stated that "Gas Chamber No. 2" had two undressing barracks, located 500 meters away, later reduced to 30-40 meters in his deposition of May 10 and 11, 1945 (see Chapter 5.3.). Perhaps someone had noticed that only an idiot would have placed the undressing hut 500 meters away from the gas chamber, thus compelling the victims to run the entire distance in the open and requiring major efforts on the part of the guards to prevent them from escaping – and the world from noticing.

The gassing capacity of the "cottage" was rather small: 400-500 persons per day. This whole story formed part of the propagandistic vein derived from the second category of inmates, known even to the British investigators who interrogated Rudolf Höss, compelling him to claim, in his handwritten statement of March 14, 1946, that the capacity of the two "farmhouses" was "depending on the size 2-300 people" (Mattogno 2020, pp. 26f.). This category also included Arnošt Rosin, who mentioned a capacity of 300 persons (see Subchapter 3.2.9.).

Other elements were taken from the Wetzler-Vrba Report or from a common literary vein: waiting for the temperature to increase "to facilitate the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide"; the number of muffles in two crematoria (nine), a made-up number of muffles in the other two (six), and the disproportionate capacity of a muffle, six bodies at a time, which burned in fifty minutes. According to a fable also borrowed by Nyiszli (Mattogno 2020a, p. 38), "to fan the flames, each muffle was equipped with a 12-HP electric blower." Every furnace was in fact equipped with a blower no. 275 with a 3.5-HP motor, which was only used to provide the muffle with combustion air, however, not to fan the flames.[649]

Lettich evidently knew nothing of the internal structure of the crematoria and presumed gas chambers.

[649] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, pp. 266, 273; Vol. 2, Doc. 213, p. 361.

After three years in the "*Sonderkommando*," which was supposedly exterminated at regular intervals ("every three or four months") to prevent its members from revealing the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, the witness gets himself transferred to the Gypsy camp and is never harassed in the slightest!

This was "the most-precise testimony" on German crimes at Auschwitz, according to Lettich!

3.2.6. Milton (Meilech) Buki (1946)

This witness was deported to Auschwitz on a transport departing the Mława Ghetto on December 6, 1942, and was registered under number 80312. On January 4, 1946, he signed a statement at Linz, Austria, for an office of the United States War Crimes Division.[650] It is titled "Atrocities of SS Oberscharfuehrer in Auschwitz Camp," which is an indictment of "Hustek-Erbers." Buki was interned "in the Auschwitz Camp II from December 1942 until January 1945" and formed part of the "special detachment" which operated "mainly in the crematorium." He immediately recognized "Oberscharfueher Hustek of the political section of the Auschwitz camp" in a photograph shown to him. For the witness, "Hustek" was the factotum of the extermination:

> *"It was HUSTEK-ERBERS who ordered us to put the gas cells in order and to heat the stoves when a new transport was expected."*

On the ramp at Birkenau, Hustek personally performed the "selection" and chose the victims to be gassed. When the victims arrived at the "gas cell," it was again Hustek who made the deceptive speech telling the victims that they were about to be take a shower. "He stayed til [*sic*] the doors of the gas cells were closed." On November 13 or 23,[651] 1944, 170 inmates arrived who had worked in a coal mine, and were supposed to be gassed. Although, as mentioned before, the order not to kill any more Jews had been received from Berlin on November 2 according to Czech, "Hustek" personally ordered the killing of these 170 inmates. In April 1944, he personally chose 200 inmates from the "special detachment" who were transferred to Lublin and shot there; in July 1944, he ordered the gassing of another 180 inmates at Birkenau. In September 1944, he requested another 350 inmates on the pretext that they were required for another kind of job, but they rebelled. The next day, "Hustek-Erbers" killed the head of Buki's "detachment" with his pistol. Hustek was called "the horror" by all the inmates in the camp, and bore the Jewish surname "MALACH-HAMOVES." The statement ends with these words:

> *"I hereby certify that, to the best of my knowledge, the statements made above are true."*

---

[650] *Proces załogi Oświęcimia* (Auschwitz Camp Garrison Trial), Vol. 45a, p. 64.
[651] The original text mentions both dates, no doubt due to a typing mistake of the initial digit.

The person accused so imaginatively by Buki was Josef Houstek, who had already changed his name at Auschwitz to Erber. His career at Auschwitz is summarized as follows by Aleksander Lasik (Lasik 1995, p. 282):

> *"starting in January 1942 in Department I, Armory, since September 1942 Department II, Records Office, and thereafter in the Inmate Admissions and Discharge Office, head of the subsidiary branch of this department at Auschwitz-Birkenau. After the evacuation, served at the Gross-Rosen and Mauthausen Camps."*

Department II was the Political Department, of which the "Records Office, Organization and Card File Maintenance" as well as the "Admissions and Discharge Office" were sections. It is obvious that Houstek-Erber had nothing to do with the presumed gassings and crematoria, and that the crimes of which he stands accused by this "eyewitness" were those ascribed by other witnesses to SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll. Houstek was nevertheless mentioned by Filip Müller as the "the bringer of ill tidings." For that reason, the "*Sonderkommando*" members called him "*Malchemoves*," "Angel of Death" (Müller, p. 94), a nickname otherwise used in conjunction with Dr. Josef Mengele. Buki's blatantly obvious lies open a scenario which is often mentioned only in passing: false statements against SS members by prosecution witnesses called to testify against the SS, and the evolution of these false statements over the course of later testimonies. In this specific case, Houstek was covered by the broader framework of investigations into Maximilian Grabner, former head of the Auschwitz Camp's Political Department, who had been arrested by virtue of Arrest Warrant No. 1619 by the Vienna Police Department on August 3, 1945.[652] Among the witnesses interrogated by this office was a former Auschwitz inmate named Hermann Langbein, future inmate historian of this camp. In a record dated August 8, 1945, Langbein declared the following, among other things:[653]

> *"Of course, Grabner was present at the mass gassings of the transports coming into Auschwitz. Over the course of these transports, some 5,000,000 people were gassed. Grabner was likewise present at the mass liquidations of the Russians (1,200,0,000* [sic] *were murdered in the first winter alone)."*

Buki's accusations fit into this context. On January 7, 1946, he signed another statement directed specifically against Grabner, in which he asserted:[654]

> *"I was admitted to the Birkenau Camp in 1942 as a prisoner in protective custody, and immediately after the first few days of my stay at the camp I was assigned to the special detachment, which had to do the work inside and around the crematorium."*

---

[652] GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 12.
[653] *Ibid.*, p. 22.
[654] *Proces załogi*, Vol. 45a, p. 79.

As mentioned earlier, Buki reached Auschwitz on December 6, 1942, but Crematorium II only began its alleged extermination activities on March 13, 1943; therefore, the testimony contains an obvious anachronism. The crematorium is only mentioned once, always in the singular:

> *"My work consisted of hauling the corpses out of the gas chambers to the various cremation locations (crematorium, cremation pits). I did this until November 1944, when the gassings were stopped."*

Grabner was claimed to have been present at the "selections." The following is Buki's description of the gassings:

> *"The people slated to be gassed were taken away to the intended* [gassing] *premises as quickly as possible. They were then told to undress completely on the pretext that they were led into a bath. Those who were too slow in undressing were brutally beaten with truncheons by SS men; in addition, the heat in the gas chambers was so great that most of the people were already benumbed before they actually died. Grabner was sometimes present during these actions as well. The gassing itself lasted between 6 and 8 minutes, and the chamber was opened after half an hour, whereupon the corpses, which were sometimes so clenched up together that they had to be pried apart, were taken away to* [be] *burned."*

Buki only knew about one single crematorium, and was completely unaware of the presumed "bunkers." His description of the gassing procedure is very vague, and we are unable to understand where these "rooms" were located, or how the victims were killed. And for a person who pretends to have been a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" from December 1942 until November 1944, such ignorance is truly excessive. He only mitigated his scanty knowledge with gleanings from the nascent Holocaust historiography. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, on January 14, 1965, he became one of the witnesses for the claimed events at the "bunkers," referred to by Buki as "little cottages" (Naumann, pp. 426-428), and 15 years later in a deposition made in Jerusalem, as a "brick farmhouse."[655]

3.2.7. Miklós Nyiszli (1946)

I dedicated a separate study to this unique individual, to which I refer the interested reader (Mattogno 2020a). In his famous memoir *I Was Dr. Mengele's Forensic Pathologist in the Auschwitz Crematorium* (see Mattogn 2020a, pp. 19-131), Hungarian-Jewish physician Miklós Nyiszli wrote that he had been deported to Auschwitz at the end of May 1944 (his number, A-8450, was assigned on May 29), and that he was assigned to Crematorium II after a couple of days, thus coming to form part of the "*Sonderkommando*." He claims to have remained in this position until the final evacuation of the camp. Howev-

[655] Pressac quotes from a sworn statement by Buki dated December 15, 1980 (1989, p. 163).

er, it is documented that he was assigned to Monowitz immediately after his arrival, whence he was sent to Sector BIIf of the Birkenau Camp based on a transfer order of June 27, 1944. And this is not the only chronological contradiction in his account, and not even the most serious one, as I have shown in a respective chapter (*ibid.*, pp. 272-275).

The most disconcerting fact is that, in addition to the above-mentioned memoirs, he also wrote a series of articles after the war which appeared in 27 installments in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* (*World*) between April 18 and May 22, 1948, in which he set forth a very detailed account of his direct examination by U.S. prosecutor Emanuel Minskoff during the IG-Farben Trial, properly known as "United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al.," which was held at Nuremberg between August 14, 1947 and July 30, 1948. However, Nyiszli never participated in that trial at all! He reported ample – but completely invented – excerpts from the hearings, with the prosecutor's questions and his own answers, describing the disconcertment of the judges and the public at his terrible revelations. He mentions the testimony of Stössel, a nonexistent witness, and "saw" Dr. Eduard Wirths, the former Auschwitz SS garrison physician sitting among the defendants, although Wirths had committed suicide while being held prisoner by the British in September 1945.

Such are the witness's credentials. My critical analysis of his statements is organized in ten chapters; here, I shall limit myself to a brief summary of those relating to the presumed extermination facilities at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, pp. 190-264).

For Nyiszli, what he calls "Cyclon" was "chlorine in granular form"; the gas developed immediately, "as soon as it comes into contact with air"; Zyklon consisted of ", purple [or rather] burgundy-colored chlorine pellets," which "developed chlorine gas that caused the most-cruel death by suffocation within 5 to 10 minutes." Again, it was a "a chemical combination of acidum hydrocianatum [hydrogen cyanide], chlorine and in all probability nitrogen in a way whose chemical formula" Nyiszli pretended not to know, since it was secret, or so he claimed, which is nonsense. The carrier substance was "calcium silicate," when in fact it was calcium sulfate (gypsum). He had succeeded in discovering that the name "Cyclon" was derived from the abbreviation of its essential ingredients: cyanide, chlorine and nitrogen, and that a "Cyclon A" also existed, which was a disinfectant, and a "Cyclon B," which was used for purposes of extermination.

Nyiszli's various testimonies taken as a whole often contain innumerable bits of idiocy all lumped together. Zyklon B was not chlorine-based, but, as is well known, exclusively hydrogen cyanide. It evaporated not due to coming in contact with the air, but under any circumstances in which it was released from its sealed container (rather like paint, or glue) and with a speed depending only on temperature and humidity. The granules were not purple or pink, but could have a bluish hue, as mentioned earlier (this is true only for the gyp-

sum-based Erco-type of Zyklon B as used at Auschwitz). Nitrogen, like chlorine, was not a component of Zyklon B, and Nyiszli's "discovery" of the pesticide's name being an abbreviation of its components is ridiculous, because the *German* term is "Zyklon" – not "Cyclon." Moreover, chlorine in German is called "Chlor," while nitrogen is called "Stickstoff." As for Zyklon A, this had not been in production since the end of World War I due to a respective prohibition clause in the Versailles Treaty. Zyklon is German for "cyclone."

Nyszli knew nothing of any "*Bunker* 2" as a mass-gassing facility, which was allegedly operating at full tilt when he saw it in the summer of 1944. He described that facility instead as "a long, shabbily plastered, thatch-roofed house." Yet Nyiszli never even noticed the canonical four gas chambers the building allegedly contained, but only "a single long room," obtained by demolishing the partitions, which was "an undressing room" where the victims left their clothing before being escorted naked approximately 150 meters to two burning pits, before SS soldiers armed with 6-mm weapons along the perimeter. They fired one bullet into the back of the victims' necks, knocking them into the burning pit. The two ditches measured 50 m × 6 m × 3 m and had a daily capacity of 5,000 to 6,000 victims. Nyiszli knew nothing about cremation pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V. He knew the term "bunker," but for him, the "bunker," as I have mentioned earlier, referred to the underground gas chamber of Crematoria II and III, the "underground bunkers" (Mattogno 2020a, p. 137).

His description of Crematorium II, in which he claimed to have spent whole months, is astonishing. The "undressing room" was 200 meters long, and had "an oak double door" through which the victims went straight into the gas chamber, which was also 200 meters long. But Morgue #2, the alleged undressing room, measured 49.49 meters, and Morgue #1, the claimed gas chamber, measured 30 meters, and a corridor 1.97 m wide and 5.30 m long led from Morgue #2 through a double door measuring 2.10 m × 1.80 m into the vestibule, which in turn provided access to Morgue #1, through a single door measuring 100 cm [39 inches] wide × 192 cm, which is an ideal width if you want to allow rapid passage of the 3,000 victims mentioned by Nyiszli!

After the gassing, we are presented with the following scenario:

> *"The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all! Could they but think about it, they would know that they are trampling their parents, their wives, their children in vain, but they cannot!*

> *What they do is a survival reflex! I notice that at the bottom of the tower of bodies lie the babies, children, women and aged, at the top, the stronger men."*

This horror story was invented by Nyiszli based on the false presupposition that Zyklon B was chlorine, which, as it is heavier than air, would indeed fill a room gradually from the bottom upwards, the way water fills a basin, but hydrogen cyanide is slightly lighter than air.

The bodies were then taken to the ground floor by means of "Four large mechanical freight elevators," but there was only one elevator in the crematorium. The furnace room contained "fifteen cremation furnaces" "installed *separately* in large red-brick structures," that is, 15 individual furnaces, while there were in fact five triple-muffle furnaces. "The furnaces' (muffles') heavy iron doors" opened "automatically," which is pure fantasy. The bodies were put three at a time into each furnace (muffle), and their cremation lasted 20 minutes, in accordance with one of the many versions relating to the cremations:

> *"The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether 20,000 people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces. The souls of twenty-thousand innocent people fly off through the gigantic chimneys."*

The figure of 20,000 cremations per day results from the fact that, for Nyiszli, the four crematoria each had 15 muffles, hence 60 in total, while it is known that Crematorium IV and V (where Nyiszli claimed to have been transferred after October 6, 1944, where he allegedly remained until January 1945), each had one eight-muffle furnace, so that the total number of muffles was 46, not 60. Besides, the correctly calculated daily cremation capacity resulting from three bodies in 60 furnaces every 20 minutes would be 12,960, not 20,000. Even Nyiszli's arithmetic was wrong.

This brief summary is more than sufficient to show the fraudulent and nonsensical nature of Nyiszli's declarations. Nevertheless, both Jean-Claude Pressac and Charles Provan attempted to rehabilitate him to some extent (*ibid.*, pp. 363-379), a truly quixotic undertaking which Nyiszli himself seriously sabotaged through his other nonsensical claims, such as, for example, that the *Kanada* section of the camp, where the inmates' personal property was stored in 30 barracks arranged in three rows of ten barracks each, located to the south of Crematorium IV, east of the *Zentralsauna* and west of Sector BIIf, according to Nyiszli was a "garbage heap" where they burned rather than stored inmate property considered by the SS to be "useless." Or take Nyiszli's claim that the Birkenau Camp was located 2 km away from Crematorium V, which was of course located inside the Birkenau camp; or that the lifespan of a "*Sonderkommando*" unit was limited to four months by the SS, while Nyisz-

li's "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly was already the 12th in a row, so that the first "*Sonderkommando*" would have been established already in October 1940 (when in fact it is said to have been created only in early 1942); or that on *October 7, 1944*, Nyiszli was present at the gassing of a Jewish transport originating from the Riga Ghetto, when the *only* Jewish transport from Riga arrived at Auschwitz on *November 5, 1943*; or that he followed "two million innocent people" with his eyes right up "to the gas chambers," and was moreover "witness to the horrors of the pyres," which would bring the number of victims "seen" by him up to an even-higher figure (the pyres having had a claimed capacity of 5,000 to 6,000 victims per day, hence 150,000-180,000 per month), but adding up all the gassings actually mentioned by him does not even yield 733,000 victims (see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 244f.).

3.2.8. Anonymous Polish Testimony of 1946

Another anonymous member of the "*Sonderkommando*" signed a statement which is reproduced in a Polish book published in 1946, with the following presentation:

> *"Over the period from January 20 to March 16, 1944, the witness was a member of the special squad of inmates at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp who worked with the gassings and cremations of persons in the crematoria, the so-called Sonderkommando."*

The following is a translation of the salient part of the statement (Rajewski, pp. 119-121**)**:

> *"The trucks arrived in front of the crematorium, which looked like a factory from the outside, with a big rectangular chimney.* [The SS] *gently helped the* [people] *in getting down off the trucks, telling* [them]*: 'This is just a bath house.'* [public bath] *Before they got undressed in the bath house, they called upon the* [new] *arrivals to hand over their valuables voluntarily, as they would be returned, after which they told the women and children to get undressed first. Women and children received a towel and soap. When the women were already undressed, they told them with* [feigned] *embarrassment that they would unfortunately have to bathe together with the men, because the next transport would be there soon, and all the baths were occupied. A moment later, the big hermetically sealed door opened that led from the undressing room to the presumed bath. The women and children entered first, then the men. This room looked like a bath; only the windows were missing. The inmates from the Sonderkommando hung around in the room for a few minutes, asking the people again to hand over all their valuables voluntarily, because even naked people succeeded in hiding their valuables in their hair or in their body cavities. A whistle sounded, they were all in the bath, all ready, the inmates wished them a 'good bath,' and went outside, all of them; the door closed, automatically emitting a signal. It was the warning for Oberscharführer Traub*

and his adjutant Rapportführers, young Lithuanian students from Kovno [Kaunas].

These three men opened the valves [*kurki*] *on the 8-10 gas cylinders* [*bomb z gazem*] *full of HCN (hydrogen cyanide). These cylinders were linked to the showers in the presumed 'bath' by means of tubes, and gas escaped into the gas chamber through the showers* [*Bomby te są połączone rurkami z owymi prysznicami rzekomej łaźni i przez prysznice gaz dostaje się do komory gazowej*]. *The inmates from the Sonderkommando listened through the thick wall to the horrifying screams of the persons dying of asphyxiation (on average, from 800 to 1,000 persons). The screams lasted approximately 2 minutes, then all was still.*

Now the ventilators began their work, which extracted the air-gas mixture from the gas chamber for three hours [*przez trzy godziny*] *and expelled it to the exterior through long tubes. When the ventilators finished their work, the hermetically sealed door opens, and a pile of bodies a meter and a half high fell out. When the victims* [felt] *themselves suffocating due to the gas, they ran to the only way out of the chamber – the hermetically sealed door. For that reason, the inmates found more bodies near the door than anywhere else.* […]

A long, hidden corridor, without windows, leads from the gas chamber, linking it to four large furnaces [*z czteroma wielkimi piecami*] *constituting the crematorium. The inmates line up and pass the bodies from hand to hand, and throw them into the furnace from the last hand in the chain. The furnace consists of a big plate capable of containing 50-60 bodies. Under the plate is the fire, stoked by inmates* [*Heizerów = Heizer*, stokers] *and burning continuously. The furnace works in such a way that the flames escaping from below the plate completely envelop the bodies, which burn rather rapidly (60 bodies in about three hours, therefore 4 furnaces burned a transport of 1,000 persons within 12 hours). When the bodies were incinerated, the mobile plate tipped, the ashes fell off, and made room for the next crop of bodies."*

This *eye*-witness testimony combines and mixes well-known propaganda themes with great inventiveness. From the ever-present hand-out of towels and soap, the scenario develops with new themes, beginning with the gassers: "Oberscharführer Traub and his two adjutant Rapportführers, young Lithuanian students from Kaunas." "Traub" is an unknown person, and the SS men with similarly sounding names (SS *Unterscharführer* Adolf Taube, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Tauber) were not at all involved in the presumed gassings according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, which were moreover performed by the SS disinfectors and SS paramedics, not by *Rapportführer*; moreover no Lithuanians are known to have occupied such a position.

The witness had very probably heard vague talk of the phantasmagorical "cylinders containing hydrogen cyanide" [*bomby z kwasem pruskim*] as reported by Polish underground sources, and was familiar with the "gas show-

ers," therefore he interpreted the term "*bomba*" as a cylinder containing gaseous hydrogen cyanide, which could flow into the gas chamber through tubes!

The impossibly brief agony of the victims (two minutes) forms part of the propagandistic canon, but the ventilation takes an extremely long time: three hours. The story of the pile of bodies a meter and a half high spread insidiously through subsequent testimonies and reblossomed in the testimony of Schlomo Venezia over sixty years later (Venezia, p. 93). The "long, hidden corridor" recalls the fantastic statements of Wetzler-Vrba and Ada Bimko (see Chapter 3.5.1.), but is not equipped here with rails upon which run trolleys full of bodies: here, the bodies were carried from the gas chamber to the furance room from hand to hand along a human chain!

The eyewitness's fantasies are unleashed without restraint in his description of the furnaces. The crematorium – we don't know which one – contained four furnaces equipped with a plate [*płyta*] with a capacity of 50-60 bodies, which were cremated within about three hours; the plate could tip,[656] enabling the load of ash to slide off. (But wasn't the fire which enveloped the plate and the bodies placed on it down there?)

3.2.9. Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold) Rosin (1947)

Rosin was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 17, 1942 and was registered under number 29858. A mentioned earlier, he escaped from the camp on May 27, 1944 together with Czesław Mordowicz, with whom he wrote a report which was added to the Wetzler-Vrba Report and published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board.

At the Höss Trial, the witness declared:[657]

> *"I arrived at Auschwitz in 1942, and was taken to Birkenau. At the time, Birkenau was not yet a concentration camp, there were just wooden barracks, a few of brick. There were 3,000 persons: Poles, French, Slovakians, but above all Soviet prisoners, kept separate from the others. 14 persons were selected for a certain Sonderkommando, as I have said. We had to go outside the camp, into the woods, where we dug a few trenches* [*okopy*] *70-80 meters long and 5 wide. There we remained for 14 days. We did not know what we were working for. To the right of these barracks were a couple of cottages* [*parą małych domów*] *from which persons were taken away. These barracks were eventually built and repaired there.*[658]

---

656 The Topf cremation furnaces for civilian use were equipped with a "*Drehrostplatte*," tiltable grate panel introduced in 1934, which was never installed in the furnaces of the Birkenau crematoria. See Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 1, p. 185f.

657 *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 11th hearing, deposition of Arnold Rosin, pp. 1164-1167.

658 It is not clear which set of barracks the witness is referring to or what their function was.

Later on, from the trenches, a narrow-gauge rail line was laid to the cottages. 30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II. These inmates lived near the barracks and repaired it. They brought in chlorine in large barrels weighing 400-500 kg. We had to work like this all day. When we got there in the morning, they wouldn't let us approach these pits, which had water in the bottom. Two pumps arrived from Auschwitz, from the fire station. The defendants Höss, Aumeier, Schwarz and also a few Germans whose names I don't know, because we had only been at camp a few months. They pumped out the water, and a few transports arrived during the night. We only learned this in the morning, when we went to these pits and had to cover the bodies in a uniform manner, which were covered [only] *by a thin layer of earth.*
Every once in a while, I saw human bones, hands, then we had to move away again, and from these bunkers [*z tych bunkrów*] *they brought us some bread. When we returned by another road, we saw children's shoes, shoes, hair, there were wigs, and so on. It went like this for about three months.*
Then these 30-100 persons from the Kommandos were combined in one single Kommando. This was the special Kommando [*specjalne komando*], *and no inmate could enter into contact with it. This Kommando grew continually, because the crematorium did not exist yet.*
The job of removing these bodies again began in September 1942. We formed a big circle using these bodies, normally they were burned, the smoke and stench of the burning of these bodies extended for several kilometers.
The Kommandos arriving at our camp, when we became aware of what was going on, attempted to escape. This escape was revealed by an inmate. The entire Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was taken to Auschwitz and were all exterminated. And this occurred immediately, I think that this was not an order issued by Berlin, but was a direct order from Commandant Höss, who ordered their destruction.
There was a transport of Polish Jews from around Mława, the numbers [assigned to them were around] *82000. These Jews were supposed to burn the persons who arrived after them.*
The first crematorium was built in February 1943. 32 trucks full of Jews then arrived from Krakow. The two last trucks had the good fortune to suffer a breakdown, so they stayed there, while 30 [other] *trucks went to the crematorium. Since it was the first gassing, the following persons were present: Frank, from Krakow, Himmler and his whole general staff, who watched and observed this first gassing.*
I wish to add that over the period in which the Hungarian action was carried out, Höss took part in it and was at the ramp, where the selections took place.
Prosecutor Cyprian: Frank and which others were present at this action?
Witness: There was Frank, from Krakow, Himmler, Höss and the entire rank of superior officers of the command.
Prosecutor: At the time when the witness covered the pits containing the bodies, were the persons burned or [only] *killed?*

Witness: Persons were gassed in the little chamber [*w małej komórce*], *in the white cottage* [*w białym domku*]. *This little chamber, it could not hold more than 300 persons. It measured 4 x 4 or 5 x 5 meters. We were not permitted to go there, only those 30 persons who were staying there could go there."*

Rosin also testified at the Auschwitz Camp Garrison Trial, where he declared:[659]

"I was an inmate from Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camp. In 1942, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I remained 3 days before being transferred to Birkenau. The next week, I was assigned to the so-called 'Sonderkommando'. At first, our work consisted of digging pits. At the time, our Kommandoführer was the defendant Plagge. At first, we didn't know what we were digging these pits for, until the day of the first gassing [*pierwsze gazowanie*] *in the small gas chamber* [*w małej komorze gazowej*] *at Birkenau; in the morning, when we got to our work* [station], *there were persons in the pits covered up* [with dirt] *but we could see legs and in some cases bodies. This was the day that two pumps from the fire station arrived at Auschwitz, while Aumeier and Grabner were there.*

I would like to testify as to the individual defendants. On December 3, the Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was gassed at Auschwitz for preparing to escape. The rest of the Sonderkommando, 10-12 persons, remained in the block and was then taken to the so-called 'death chamber' [*komora śmierci*] *– this was the place set aside for the bodies – and the defendant Plagge shot them personally. The camp elder was present as well as an inmate from the hospital.*

I would moreover like to stress that I did not see all the SS killing people. On the bench, with the other defendants, sits Buntrock, who did not kill people, but tormented them, and those who did not kill anyone were no better than those who did.

President of the Tribunal: Does the witness know the defendant Buntrock personally?

Witness: With regard to Buntrock, I wish to comment [as follows]. *I escaped from Birkenau in 1942* [sic]. *In 1945, I saw him in Bratislava as he was walking down the street. I would like to ask whether Buntrock will confirm this.*

President of the Tribunal: Defendant Buntrock, do you confirm that the witness recognized you at Bratislava?

Defendant Buntrock: No. I would like to make a statement regarding the witness's deposition. I left Auschwitz in 1944 and was transferred to an armored unit at Woditz, in Czechoslovakia, for training purposes.

Witness: I saw him at Bratislava in March 1945 while he was walking with a rifle."

---

[659] *Proces załogi Oświęcimia* (Auschwitz Garrison Trial), Vol. VII, pp. 6-8.

Rosin arrived at Auschwitz on April 17, 1942, and remained there for three days. After a week, he was assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*;" this therefore took place on April 27. For 14 days, until May 11, he dug mass graves 70-80 meters long and 5 meters wide near "a couple of cottages" near some barracks. The scenario is that of the "*Birkenwald*" and therefore of the "bunker" at Birkenau.

According to the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, only "*Bunker 1*" or "*czerwony domek*" (the "red cottage") was operating at the time; "*Bunker 2*" or "*biały domek*" (the "white cottage") allegedly entered into operation on June 30, 1942. Rosin therefore described the events relating to the "red cottage," but spoke of a "white cottage" (*w białym domku*), in addition to "a couple of cottages" and "bunkers," in the plural (from which bread was brought), but without further detail, which did not, therefore, correspond to either "Bunker" 1 or 2. In the 1960s, he was only familiar with "a peasant cottage of wood with a shack" (*malý, bílý selský domek s kůlnou*),[660] and of "an old peasant cottage with a shack" (*starý selský domek s kůlnou*).[661]

According to Rosin, this "white cottage" contained one single gas chamber measuring 4 m × 4 m or 5 m × 5 m with a 300-person capacity (12 to 19 persons per m²). But "Bunker 1" is said to have measured approximately 15 m × 6 m and supposedy had two gas chambers (Piper 2000, pp. 134f.). From Rosin's account we deduce that "the first gassing in the small gas chamber at Birkenau," that is, in the "white cottage," took place after the 14 days of digging mass graves, when they began to be filled with bodies, that is, on May 26. This should also be the date upon which the first "bunker" entered into operation, which for Rosin was therefore not "Bunker 1" but "Bunker 2," and the date was not March 20 (the orthodoxy's current start-up date for "Bunker 1"), but specifically May 26 (although the orthodoxy insists that "Bunker 2" became operational only at the end of June 1942).

The exhumation and cremation of the bodies began in September 1942, but the witness has only featureless banalities to offer in this regard: he does not explain how it was done or how many bodies were in the mass graves.

What the witness says about the "*Sonderkommando*" is not particularly clear. Initially, his "*Sonderkommando*" at the graves consisted of 14 inmates, but "30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II," performing who-knows-what tasks; the total was therefore *44* inmates in two "*Sonderkommandos*." Nevertheless, "then these *30-100* persons from the Kommandos were combined in one single Kommando," which became the "*Sonderkommando*" true and proper. This "*Sonderkommando*" was gassed at Auschwitz on December 3, 1942, but consisted of *300* inmates, or 300 plus 10-12 more inmates not initially killed, who were killed later by Plagge. Danuta Czech

[660] Interview of Rosin by E. Kulka, fall of 1965 – spring of 1966. YVA, P.25-22.
[661] *Rezhovor s Arnoštem Rosinem* (Talk with Arnost Rosin) by E. Kulka, fall of 1965. YVA, P.25-21.

mentions the presumed event specifically on this date, with reference not only to Rosin, but also to Stanisław Jankowski's statement dated April 16, 1945 (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.). However, Jankowski mentioned "somewhat more than 390 persons" and the date of November or December 1942 (Bezwińska/ Czech 1992, pp. 45f.). In practice, apart from these two statements, no evidence exists in this regard.

In counting the inmates in the "*Sonderkommando*," Rosin forgot to count himself: 300 were gassed, 12 were shot, probably with pistol shots to the back of the head, but what about him? Based on his account, it is obvious that he was not killed and was therefore the sole survivor.[662] But how and when did he escape death? And until when did he remain in the "*Sonderkommando*"? He never supplies any answers to these questions.

Rosin was familiar, although very confusedly, with the fairy tale about the formation of the new "*Sonderkommando*," later codified by Danuta Czech: it was formed on December 6, 1942 from a Jewish transport arriving from Mława that brought 406 male Jews, who were registered under numbers 80262-80667, among them Milton Buki and Szlama Dragon. This squad, explains Danuta Czech, was probably referred to as "*Sonderkommando II*" ("Special Squad II" in the English edition, Czech 1990, p. 280). For Rosin, however, that squad already existed several months earlier: "30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II," a phrase which refers to the time when they were digging the mass graves, that is, the first ten days of May 1942.

Of the new "*Sonderkommando*," Rosin says that these Jews "were supposed to burn the persons who arrived after them," which means that he could not have been one of them.

The anecdote relating to the inauguration of Crematorium II is obviously derived from Wetzler and Vrba's account or one of their common sources: it took place "in February 1943," and the officials present included not only Himmler and Höss, but even General-Governor Hans Frank!

After his escape on May 27, 1944, Rosin went to Slovakia together with another escapee, Czesław Mordowicz, where they met Karmil-Krasnansky, who claims to have written a report as a result of this encounter. The report was then sent to Switzerland (Świebocki 1997, pp. 56f.), where it arrived on August 6, 1944. It was later published by the War Refugee Board together with the Wetzler-Vrba Report.[663] I quote from a German version,[664] which should be the basis for the English translation.

---

[662] Another self-proclaimed member of this "*Sonderkommando*" of 300 inmates named Süss claimed in 1964 that he and a certain Spanik were the *sole survivors* of the gassing, which took place on December 5, 1942. He does not mention Rosin at all. "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz. Die Aufnahme wird durchgeführt von Meir Lamed, und findet im Atelier des Institutes für gegenwärtiges Judentum statt. Das Datum ist der 29. April 1964. Der Befragte ist Herr Süss aus Pressburg." YVA. P.25-20.

[663] "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, pp. 28-33.

The curious fact is that the report in question is presented as the sequel to the Wetzler-Vrba Report, and opens precisely with Wetzler's and Vrba's escape on April 7, 1944. It presents a simple chronicle of alleged events without further information on the alleged extermination techniques, particularly in "Bunker 2," a topic practically neglected by Wetzler and Vrba. The report contains no mention of the fact that Rosin had formed part of the "*Sonderkommando*" between the end of April and the beginning of December 1942, a period in which he claims to have been an "eyewitness" to the killings in the "*white cottage*." By contrast, he limits himself to repeating second-hand information. It is therefore very probable that the story of his assignment to the "*Sonderkommando*" is a postwar invention of his.

According to the report, transports from Hungary carrying from 14,000 to 15,000 Jews per day began to flow into Birkenau around May 15, 1944. "Only barely 10% of these transports were brought into the camp; the others were immediately gassed and burned." The inmates left alive were not registered. The men were housed in "Camp Sector 'C'," whence they were transferred to Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Gross-Rosen, Gusen, Flossenbürg and Sachsenhausen. The women were quartered in the Gypsy Camp. The "*Sonderkommando*" was increased to 600 inmates, and then to 800 after a few more days:[665]

> *"3 crematoria are operating day and night / the fourth is currently under repair/. Since the crematoria were insufficient, 4 pits about 30 meters long and 15 meters wide were once again dug in the birch forest, in which bodies were burned day and night, just as they were in the time before the crematoria were built. The cremation capacity is therefore almost unlimited."*

According to their account, the two fugitives were in contact with the inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*," but they did not mention "Bunker 2," which was supposed to be located precisely in the "birch forest"; instead they repeated two hare-brained fairy tales presumably told to them by the "*Sonderkommando*."[666]

> *"According to a communication from a Jew of the Sonderkommando, Reichsführer Himmler is said to have paid a visit to Birkenau on May 15 or 16, 1944. On this same day, I myself saw 3 cars carrying 5 men in civilian clothing driving on the road to the crematoria. My source explained to me that he and others had recognized Himmler. He* [Himmler] *visited Crematorium I, and after a stay of about half an hour, he then drove back with his entourage. The next day, one could read about Himmler's visit to Krakow in the Silesian newspapers. Hence, the communication was probably correct."*

---

[664] The document is typewritten and is five pages long, plus an introduction, and was published in Weissmandel, facsimile outside text, Annex II.
[665] *Ibid.*, pp. 2f of the report.
[666] *Ibid.*, p. 4 of the report.

This fantastic story is no doubt a literary development of the fairy tale, later adopted by Vrba,[667] according to which Himmler was present at the inauguration of Crematorium II.

Rosin and Mordowicz introduce the second untrue story as follows:

> *"Another incident which should not be forgotten was described to us by members of the Sonderkommando."*

At the end of the summer of 1943, a committee of four Dutch Jews arrived at Auschwitz to inspect the camp. They were courteously received and were able to speak to several Dutch Jews. They convinced themselves that everything was all right at Auschwitz, and they even signed a statement to that effect. They then expressed the desire to see the crematoria at the Birkenau Camp. The administration agreed and accompanied them to Crematorium II, where the four unfortunates were killed. The SS claimed that they had been killed in a car accident.[668]

This story, which is also invented, is equally puerile: who could seriously believe that the administration of Auschwitz would agree to an inspection by a "committee of Jews"?

3.3. Non-"*Sonderkommando*" Witnesses Who Worked in the Crematoria

The Internet site of the Hungarian National Committee for Assisting Deportees (*Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság*, *DEGOB*) features a vast collection of testimonies of Hungarian Jews on Auschwitz, including Nyiszli's, accompanied by English translations of the original text. The testimonies are anonymous; each testimony is accompanied by the initials for the first name and last name, gender, date and place of birth, profession, ghetto of origin and deportation camps of the witness.

Of these testimonies, at least four are by former inmates who claim to have worked in the crematoria at Birkenau in some capacity, a fact conspicuously ignored by orthodox Holocaust historiography. I shall now reproduce the English translations of the most important parts – warts and all – with an eye to the Hungarian text.

---

[667] Vrba/Bestic, pp. 15f.
[668] Weissmandel, p. 4 of the report.

3.3.1. Protocol No. 90 (June 23, 1945)

G.E., male, born in 1924 at Nagyszöllös:[669]

> *"I found myself in block 9, where the entire block had been emptied, because there were too many people in the camp and they had to get rid of 900 people. There was a block curfew* [*blokkspere* for German *Blocksperre*]*, when everyone went into his or her own block. Three dumper trucks with trailers entered and they started to throw us onto the carts irrespective of whether we were ill, young, strong or weak. I was in that group and the only way I could escape was that I told them I was there to help them loading. I got in the truck, sat next to the driver and we went to the crematorium. After we arrived at the gas chamber* [*a gázkamrához*]*, we practically turned people out from the car; if someone was not able to stand up, we threw him in. We undressed everybody, but as a beginner I could not imagine the horrible things that came next. We unloaded the prisoners and I had to watch as my friends, acquaintances and relatives were taken away, undressed and given soap and towels. Finally we herded all the 2000 people into the gas chamber. They went in unsuspectingly and we locked every window* [*minden ablakot*] *from outside. They were expecting water running from the shower and then the gas operator turned on the gas* [*erre meginditotta a gázkezelő a gázt*]*. They were moaning and yelling as the gas was torturing them. Mothers had to see their children die. The strongest man was able to bear it for six minutes. After six minutes* [*6 perc után*] *we opened the doors* [*ajtókat*] *and we faced a heap of dead bodies* [*hullahegy*]*. Then we started to throw the bodies onto trams* [*csillékbe; csille*: tipper carts]*, as if we would shovel coal, and then took and put them into the ovens* [*kemencékbe*]*. The burning process* [*égetés*] *took place there. I worked with that work unit for three days, but this horrible work was bordering on madness and I was not able to do it any more. I told the Kommandoführer that I wanted to leave and he sent me to another crematorium, because there were five of them. My work was easier there, as my task was to drive, beat and chase people. It happened that an entire transport from Hungary had to be burnt upon their arrival without any selection. Neither the young nor the old could escape. Our equipments were more modern. Two thousand people were herded into a large hall, of course undressed, with soaps and towels. Then gas came out of the nozzles* [*tussokból*, shower heads]*. After the gas killed the people, the automatic* [*autómataszerüen*] *floor started to move* [*megindult*: opened] *and it threw the bodies into the oven underneath* [*lévő kemencébe a holttesteket*]*. That was a circle-shaped floor, which could be divided into two mechanically* [*ez egy köralaku padló volt, ami gépszerkezetre vált kétté*]*. When all the corpses were thrown into the oven, the next transport arrived and it started all over again. The victims were unsuspicious and thought that the others before them left the room through another door. The procedure continued the same way. I worked there for six days and then one of my acquaintances sent me into an infirmary.*

[669] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=90

People working there were generally not kept for more than 24 hours, because they were taken to the crematorium. We lived quite separated, and I managed to be sent to another camp. I was assigned to block 19 where 1200 of us stayed for about five to six days. Our food was a small piece of bread and some soup. From there we were transported to Warsaw. I received my first prisoner number there[670] *and I was taken into a block."*

Apart from the usual fantasies of the distribution of soap and towels to the victims and the showers emitting poison gas instead of water, the lightning-fast death (6 minutes maximum), the carts carrying the bodies to the furnaces, the gas chamber with doors (in the plural) and windows, this testimony contains the fable of the floor opening up automatically with the cremation furnaces located underneath, which was developed by other "witnesses" in numerous variants, each more fantastic than the last. Some of them I have already mentioned earlier, others will be examined later.

3.3.2. Protocol No. 151 (June 27, 1945)

K.I., female, born in 1928 at Miskolc:[671]

"After the bath we were lined up in rows of five. I was in the first row and an SS came and whispered something to the German woman. Twenty of us were taken to one of the blocks. We were given bread, butter, salami and jam. We did not suspect anything, but the girls there sneaked into the block and told us that we would have to work in the gas chambers. This meant that we could not live longer than a few weeks [*egy pár hétnél*]. *Until then we would be doing fine, but then it was going to be our turn. Panic set in: everybody was crying and I was smiling. Out of a transport 40-50 people were taken to the gas chamber. Some of them did not even know where they would be taken. They got a piece of bread and some margarine and first they were taken to the bath. Here they had to get naked, then after a couple of minutes gas poured on them and killed them. The doors were shut and it took three to four minutes for them to die. It was terrible to listen to it. I had never heard such desperate voices: 'Mother, my child, my God, we are dying, help!' They waited for 20 minutes, then the doors were open and Polish men* [*lengyel férfiak*] *with gas masks went into the gas chamber and dragged the corpses out. They were loaded onto a truck* [*teherautora*]. *I saw the corpses with my own eyes: their face was blue* [*elkékült*], *their eyes were popping out, their fists were clenched. I saw mothers and children clasped in a non-separable way. Afterwards we had to go in and take the victims' clothes out and carry it to a storehouse where they were sorted. These were the clothes the deported arrived in. German SS guards es-*

670 This means that this inmate had not been registered at Auschwitz but stayed only for several days in the Birkenau transit camp.

671 http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=151

corted us. I worked at the gas chambers for two weeks, then I managed to escape by joining a transport passing by."

A woman claiming to have worked in the "*Sonderkommando"* (a term unknown to the witness), which consisted of "Polish men" and who were exterminated after only two weeks! This version of the fairy tale is rather scanty, but contains the "official," impossibly short execution time of three to four minutes, as well as the 20 minutes' waiting time mentioned by Nyiszli. Moreover, the victims' faces were blue (wrong), and the victims were "loaded onto a truck," evidently in order to transport them to the cremation furnaces, although those were located upstairs, reachable by a freight elevator.

3.3.3. Protocol No. 182 (June 30, 1945)

R.B., female, born in 1913 at Aknasugatag:[672]

"The 10th of August 1944, I was transported to Birkenau as an electrician. I worked in the crematorium [*a krematóriumban*]. *I arrived when the most modern one of the six crematoria was just being renovated. I did the work of an electrician. The crematorium was closed: painters, electricians, bricklayers and carpenters worked in it. It looked the following way: victims first entered a lobby. It was a nice clean room with painted country sceneries and other pictures on the walls. The door of the changing room* [*vetközoterem*] *opened from here. Notes warned the entering people to keep the place clean. All around the wall there were numbered cloth*[e]*s hangers. There was a big note on the wall saying that everyone should remember the number of the hanger where they hanged* [sic] *their clothes, because numerous people wanted to have a bath. The next room was the bath* [*fürdőterem*] *with 600 places.*

There were four lines of showers. Instead of water gas flew [flowed] *of the taps* [*a csapokból viz* [*víz*] *helyett gáz ömlött*]. *If they had sufficient time, people got first gassed but if there were many transports and they had to burn a lot of people at the same time and had no time for gassing them the floor simply turned and people fell in the fire alive* [*megfordult a padló és élve estek a tüzbe*]. *The floor had an invisible metal axis* [in the middle] [*a padló közepén egy láthatatlan vastengely volt elhelyezve*], *which was made to function by electricity* [*a szerkezet villanyárammel müködött*]. *The switch was pushed by an SS man who stayed close in a cabin* [*egy SS kezelte a kapcsolóket egy kis szemszédos fülkéből,* from within a small adjacent cabin]. *If he pushed one of the switches the floor turned in an upright position and the victims slid on a conveyor belt that was invisible before, which carried them into the crematorium* [*Ha az egyik kapcsolót lenyomta, akkor a padló féloldalra bíllent és a szoba egyik szélén az áldozatok lecsusztak az előbb még láthataltlan futószőnyegre, mely egyenesen a krematoriumba vitte őket*]. *I worked here in a Son-*

[672] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=182

derkommando [*special Kommando*] *that had 200 members, mostly Polish men. One day they learnt* [sic] *that they were going to kill us soon, too. As there was nothing to lose they decided to counter the SS with arms. The way they got hold of weapons will always remain a secret to me. They threw three SS men into the fire of the neighbouring crematorium, while they killed four others. They tore them into pieces in front of my eyes. 40 of them could manage to get away the rest were captured. I ran into another block. In Birkenau, in this Sonderkommando we had a great quantity of gold and silver, which had no value, no one wanted it. Food was first class. Once a son of a Transylvanian rabbi was also selected for the Sonderkommando. He refused to work here and ran against the electric wires and got shot by the SS. The next camp was Monowitz, where we worked for the plant of I. G. Farbenindustria* [sic] *Buna."*

Here we have yet another version of the variegated propaganda stories put into circulation by Auschwitz resistance groups. The story of the gas chambers is once again colored with imaginary details, starting with the *six* crematoria and the entrance hall "with painted country sceneries and other pictures on the walls"! The gas chamber, camouflaged as a shower bath, had "600 *places*," and inside, there were "four lines of showers," from which, obviously, "instead of water, gas [flowed]." The description of the floor that opened up is much more-articulated, and borrows its literary motif from the "conveyor belt" already mentioned by Boris Polevoy.

This witness is the second woman claiming to have been a member of the "*Sonderkommando*"!

3.3.4. Protocol No. 2114 (August 26, 1945)

E.S., male, born in 1917 at Cigánd:[673]

"At the beginning of October one of the crematoria was to be blown up with hand grenades. The partisans were already close by then, and they were in close touch with the prisoners who acquired explosives from them. Unfortunately we Hungarians could not take part in the uprising. We were considered to be unreliable, as we had fought the Russians, even though the labour servicemen were craving a Russian victory.

The members of the Sonderkommando knew that they were to be executed, so that they would not be able to tell anything about what they had seen in the gas chamber and crematoria. Therefore they attempted to blow up the crematorium, to break through the barbed wire and to join the partisans waiting in the neighbouring woods. The crematorium was destroyed by the explosion, but unfortunately 99 percent of the Sonderkommando was killed. Next week eight of us tradesmen were assigned to the crematoria and first we dismantled the

[673] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=2114; the Hungarian text of the second paragraph cited is not available, since page 2 of the report, where it is found, has not been posted.

> *destroyed crematorium. When we finished, we were ordered to dismantle the other three crematoria as well. We dismantled iron doors, water pipes and ventilating devices. I saw the gas chamber with my own eyes. It was in a cellar. It was a huge hall with numbered hangers all around along the walls. Large placards in several languages called the attention of those entering to the fact that this was a bath and disinfection hall where everybody was obliged to hang his or her clothes on one of the numbered hangers, and to keep the number in mind so as to easily find it after bath. After getting undressed the victims went nude into the gas chamber, which looked like a shower bathroom. The shower heads were fixed up on the ceiling by nails, but there were no water pipes. There was a shaft driven through the roof to the room through which the cellophane pellets containing the poison gas were thrown in. Once I talked to a man of the Sonderkommando who worked in the gas chamber. He told me that death came within six to eight minutes. During this time the victims had to suffer pains so great that they tore open their throats and bit their fingers. Corpses were found lacking fingers, since the victims had unconsciously bitten them off before dieing* [sic]. *The commander of the crematorium observed this through a peep-hole, waiting for the moment of death. The ventilation was turned on to pump the gas out. The corpses were handed over to prisoners who pulled out golden teeth and carried the dead bodies to an elevator that went up to the crematorium. In the furnace room there were five ovens. The corpses were slid into the ovens on rolls. Aryans were not gassed, but shot in the nape of the neck. This type of execution took place also in the rooms of the crematorium. On January 18 we were set off on foot."*

This witness, who was not an eyewitness to any alleged gassing events but tells his story only from hearsay, sets forth a different and contrasting propaganda version compared to that of his "colleagues."

99% of the "*Sonderkommando*" member inmates were killed during the "*Sonderkommando*" revolt, although its manpower actually dropped only from 663 to 212 inmates, thus losing 451 inmates, or 68%, as I have noted earlier. After its near-total extermination, eight tradesmen were assigned to the crematoria, and were ordered to dismantle Crematorium IV, the one damaged by the uprising that did indeed occur. This group of 8 tradesmen is purely imaginary even from the orthodox point of view. The witness *saw* the gas chamber *with his own eyes* – while dismantling equipment in the crematorium: this was a room, always disguised as a shower bath, but the showerheads were completely fake, according to one of the many variants of the tale. The witness nevertheless remedied this lack of imagination by introducing a very original gassing system: "There was a shaft driven through the roof to the room through which the cellophane pellets containing the poison gas were thrown in." Another rather peculiar invention is that "Corpses were found lacking fingers." The duration for the killing, six to eight minutes, is nevertheless typical of the absurd execution times invented by the resistance groups.

3.3.5. Lieberman (1945)

On September 27, 1945, this witness, of whom nothing is known, signed a detailed statement on the presumed technique of extermination at Auschwitz. The source turned out to be inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" housed in the same block, but Lieberman claims to have visited "the gas chamber and the crematorium" personally, on one occasion. With great originality, Lieberman fuses the fairy tales of the tipping floors and conveyor belt, which already had an imaginative expositor in a number of war-time resistance reports and in Boris Polevoy (see Subchapters 2.3.3. and 3.1.2.). This is his tale, narrated to a large degree from hearsay:[674]

> *"As already mentioned, I was one of a working party whose duty it was to unload potatoes at the station. We had at this time no contact with the prisoners of the big camp. We were separated in quarantine but housed together with another working party which was serving the crematorium and the gas chamber. It is due to this fact that I know how things occurred. The men and women entered the so-called bath room and undressed separately to avoid panic. Once they were undressed they entered by separate doors in the central chamber. This chamber could take 3,000 people. The gas was released through sprays of the showers and from bombs which were thrown through apertures which were designed to allow for that procedure. Death occurred within five minutes. On certain days when enormous transports arrived at the station of Birkenau 42,000 people were gassed. Once the gassing process had been completed, the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber where prisoners in charge of extracting the teeth or cutting hair of a certain length, took over. On several occasions I have myself seen in the evening, after a good day's work, the gold teeth or the hair which came from the corpses and which had been kept by the prisoners who lived with us in quarantine. Once the gold teeth had been recovered, the corpses were loaded on to a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways. There were four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five minutes. Later on, when the number of corpses outdid the capacity of the ovens, trenches were dug and the corpses thrown in saturated with petrol. I have personally seen these trenches and smelled the stench of the combustion. I have equally been able to visit the gas chamber and the crematorium, when I was detailed to clean up on a day when they were not in use. It so happened that one of the prisoners who worked at the station recognized a member of his family amongst new arrivals. He threw himself on his father and told him that he was going to die. Both were immediately beaten to death by the SS. On another occasion, a very beautiful woman who was perfectly well aware of what was go-*

[674] *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression.* Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1946; Vol. VI, pp. 1100-1105, here from pp. 1101-1103 (Document D 251).

ing to happen to her, succeeded, [in] *the billet of the block leader where she had been conducted under the pretext of having to wait, in taking his revolver and killing him and herself. After this 400 women were selected in the camp of Birkenau and executed as a reprisal. I have personally seen these women before they entered the gas chamber. I have no photographs of the gas chamber or crematorium of Birkenau in my possession.*

Due to my employment of unloading at the station I knew of the gas, called 'Cyclon'. This gas was kept in little bombs which were themselves kept in metal cylinders. They were marked 'Cyclon Gas I.G.V. from Hamburg to Auschwitz'. When corpses were burnt, they were put on a platform, five adults being placed longways whereas corpses of children were put aside as one could place double their number on the platform. This explains the SS use of the word 'abrechnung,' which means 'accounting'. I have never seen the trolleys for the transport of corpses personally, nor have I seen the ovens operating; but as I have already mentioned, several of the working party, which was serving the gas chambers and ovens lived with us and have given me all the details. This special working party was called Sonderkommando [*special commando*]. *A certain Jacob Weinschein of Paris,*[675] *who is a survivor of this commando, is personally known to me. He escaped death because he was in hospital when his companions were gassed. In point of fact members of this commando were, themselves, put to death in the gas chamber after two or three months of employment. I know this fact, which was witnessed by the new commando which replaced them and whose first task it was to gas their predecessors. They were selected from the new arrivals, who were completely ignorant of the procedure in operation. They told us that they had to transport the corpses of their gassed comrades, who had been tattooed on the first day of work. As soon as the Red Army approached in August 1944, the ashes from the cremation ovens were exhumed by the prisoners by order of the SS. I have held a handful of these ashes myself. I have seen them carried to the edge of a river which crossed the camp. The work was not carried out by the sonderkommando but by several hundreds of prisoners of the camp itself."*

Men and women "entered by separate doors in the central chamber," a literary invention which has at least a logic of its own. Refusing to waive a single detail, the witness puts together the emission of the gas "through sprays of the showers and from bombs" containing "Cyclon Gas I.G.V. from Hamburg to Auschwitz," a completely fictitious inscription. Death, according to the common lore, set in after five minutes. By virtue of the famous German technical genius, "the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber," after which "the corpses were loaded onto a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways." At Birkenau there were "four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five minutes." Even if this is

675 Person unknown to Holocaust historiography.

understood to refer to crematoria, the claim is still false, because we are speaking of two pairs of mirror-symmetrical installations. The cremation capacity is truly extraordinary: 400 bodies in five minutes corresponding to 115,200 per day! Nevertheless, there were cases in which "the number of corpses outdid the capacity of the ovens," and it was necessary to have recourse to cremation "trenches," although, at the peak of the enormous transports to Birkenau, "42,000 people were gassed." As far as anyone can tell, the "trenches" functioned on petroleum: obviously the SS had an abundance of the stuff and could waste it in this manner.

3.4. Testimonies of Prisoners Who Claim to Have Escaped a Gassing

3.4.1. Abraham Cykert (1945)

This witness was a Jew from Łódź who had been deported from the "Rokov" Ghetto to "Belszic" and thence to Auschwitz, whence he was transferred to Buchenwald. "Rokov" is a non-existent locality, and it is no doubt a distortion of some other name which is difficult to identify.[676] "Belszic" by contrast is probably a distortion of Bełżec, which had its own railway station; if this is so, it was only a transit camp for the transport of the witness:[677]

> *"In the evening we reached the railway station at Belszic, where cattle trucks were waiting. A hundred people were squeezed into each of them. I heard an S.S. man reporting to his superior officer: 'Six hundred and thirty-two.' 'That is all?' he was asked. 'Yes,' he answered 'the rest we got rid of on the way.' After waiting for a few hours the cattle trucks started moving. We did not know where we were being taken."*

And here is the story relating to Auschwitz:

> *"I was trapped and driven with the others to the gas chamber. Here I saw the crematorium before my eyes. I stopped breathing and I felt like losing consciousness. Suddenly the order was given to undress. Together with the others I obeyed automatically. There was no will and no realisation of what I was doing. We all stood completely naked in the corridor leading to the gas chamber and waiting for the order to march in, when suddenly what looked like a high-ranking S.S. officer of the crematorium personnel arrived. He appeared in my eyes as the chief emissary of death, and, strangely, on looking at him I regained my consciousness: 'I am going to die, I am going to die.'*

---

[676] There was a "Roków" in the Krakow Voivodeship, but according to the 1931 census, only 9 Jews lived there (*Black Book…*, p. 52).

[677] "From the Ghetto to Auschwitz. The Story of a Jewish Boy," in: *Manchester Guardian*, May 14, 1945. TNA, FO 371-50975.

It appears that this 'expert of death' came for a last-minute inspection. The naked victims were again marched past him. Here and there he pushed one out of the line. My turn came; he looked at me and pushed me out as well. There were about fifty of us and we were standing aside wondering what would be the end of this terrible game. Suddenly he turned to us and shouted, 'Get dressed in two minutes.'

We ran like mad back to where we had undressed. When I returned to camp I realised that I had four shirts on me instead of a jacket, a left shoe on my right foot and no shoe at all on my left one, and some useless garments under my arm.

Three hours later the furnaces of the crematorium were already burning. We watched its thick smoke and knew its terrible meaning."

This story, vague and general as regards crematorium and gas chamber, is obviously imaginary, above all regarding the circumstances of the witness's "salvation."

3.4.2. Regina Bialek (1945)

This witness was a Polish Jewess from Skladowa, deported to Auschwitz in July 1942 and later transferred to Bergen-Belsen on a date not indicated. She participated in the Bergen-Belsen Trial, at which she signed a statement, dated May 26, 1945, the principal points of which are reproduced below:[678]

"3. On 25th December 1943 I was sick with typhus and was picked out at a selection made by Doctors MENGELE and TAUBER along with 350 other women. I was made to undress and taken by lorry to a gas chamber. There were 7 gas chambers at AUSCHWITZ. This particular one was underground and the lorry was able to run down the slope and straight into the chamber. Here we were tipped unc[e]*remoniously on the floor. The room was about 12 yards square and small lights on the walls dimly illuminated it. When the room was full, a hissing sound was heard coming from the centre point on the floor and gas came into the room. After what seemed about 10 minutes some of the victims began to bite their hands and foam at the mouth and blood issued from their ears, eyes and mouth and their faces went blue. I suffered from all these symptoms together with a tight feeling at the throat. I was half conscious when my number was called out by Dr. MENGELE and I was led from the chamber. I attribute my escape to the fact that the daughter of a friend of mine who was an Aryan and a Doctor at AUSCHWITZ has seen me being transported to the gas chamber and had told her mother, who immediately appealed to Doctor Mengele. Apparently he realized that as a political prisoner I was of more value alive than dead and I was released.*

[678] Deposition of Regina Bialek dated May 26, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "66." TNA, WO 309-1697.

4. I think that the time taken to kill a person in this particular gas chamber would be from 15 to 20 minutes.
5. I was told that the staff of the prisoners who worked in the gas chamber and crematorium next door changed every 3 months. The old staff being taken to a villa in the camp to do some repair work. Here they were locked in the rooms and gas bombs thrown through the window. I estimate that in December 1943 about 7000 people disappeared from AUSCHWITZ apparently by way of the gas chamber and crematorium."

This tale remixes the above-mentioned propaganda themes in an imaginative and original manner. There were seven gas chambers, and the one into which the witness was allegedly led was underground, but a truck was able to unload its human cargo directly into this basement room by means of a ramp. The surface area of the chamber was "12 yards square," which corresponds to about 10 square meters: a little small for such an operation (alternatively, this could refer to 12 × 12 yards, hence some 120 m²). There is no need to stress that Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III were in the basement, but measured 210 square meters, and above all, did not have an access ramp for the delivery of persons or anything else by truck.

The gas entered "from the centre point *on the floor*" *hissing*; it was therefore already in the gaseous state and delivered under pressure. The symptoms of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning described are quite imaginary and all wrong: the victims bit their hands (according to the Hungarian witness, author of the report dated August 26, 1945, the victims bit their own fingers off, and their bodies "were found lacking fingers"), they foamed at the mouth and bled from the ears, eyes, and mouth, while their faces turned *blue*.

The story of how she was saved is simply crazy: Dr. Mengele entered the gas chamber, without a gas mask, because he called the inmate's number so loud that she could hear it and was thus saved!

The story of the presumed killing of the "*Sonderkommando*" at the beginning of December 1942, which was obviously circulating in various versions, takes place in a *villa*: the killing was performed by means of "gas bombs thrown through the window"!

3.4.3. Sofia Litwinska (1945)

This witness was a Jewess from Lublin who was arrested on May 19, 1941 and sent to Auschwitz approximately in mid-1942, where she remained until November 1944. She was later transferred to Bergen-Belsen, where she participated in the Bergen-Belsen Trial. She signed a deposition under the name of Zofia Litwińska, and was also questioned in court. In her deposition dated May 24, 1945 she declared:[679]

[679] Deposition of Sofia Litvinska of May 24, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "62." TNA, WO 309-1697.

"2. At AUSCHWITZ on 24th December 1942 I was paraded in company with about 19,000 other prisoners, all of them women. Present on parade were Doctors MENGELE and KONIG and Rapportfuehrer TAUBER. I was one of 3,000 prisoners picked out of the 19,000 by the Doctors and taken to our huts where we were stripped naked by other prisoners and our clothes taken away. We were then taken by 'Tipper-type' lorries to the gas chamber chute. They were large lorries, about 8 in all and about 300 persons on each lorry. On arrival at the gas chamber the lorry tipped up and we slid down the chute through some doors into a large room. The room had showers round, towels and soap and a large number of benches. There were also small windows high up near the roof. Many were injured coming down the chute and lay where they fell. Those of us who could sat down on the benches provided and immediately afterwards the doors of the room were closed. My eyes began to water, I started coughing and had a pain in my chest and throat. Some of the other people fell down and others coughed and foamed at the mouth. After being in the room for about 2 minutes the door was opened and an SS man came in wearing a respirator. He called my name and then pulled me out of the room and quickly shut the door again. When I got outside I saw SS man FRANZ HESSLER [sic] *whom I can identify as No. 1 on Photo 9. He took me to Hospital where I stayed for about 6 weeks receiving special treatment from Dr. MENGELE. For the first few days I was at the hospital I found it impossible to eat anything without vomiting. I can only think that I was taken out of the gas chamber because I had an Aryan husband and therefore was in a different category from the other prisoners who were all Jews. I now suffer from a weak heart and have had two attacks since being in Belsen. I do not know the names of any persons who went into the gas chamber with me."*

Under questioning during the hearing of September 24, 1945 at the Belsen Trial, the witness made chronologically contradictory statements. She said in fact that she arrived at Auschwitz in early fall 1941, and that she recovered in the women inmate's hospital, where there was a big selection "the day before Christmas Day" involving "over 3,000 women," among them herself. This dating cannot be correct, since the first women's transport reached Auschwitz on March 26, 1942.[680] The questioning continued as follows:[681]

"Q. What happened to you then?
A. We stayed in block number 4 for a night, and the next day we were taken to block number 18 and stayed there the whole day.
Q. What happened to you then?
A. Then at about five or half past five in the evening trucks arrived and we were loaded into these quite naked like animals.

[680] NOKW-2824 (*Frauenlager*), p. 1.
[681] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Lüneburg, Germany, on Monday, 24 September 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Seventh Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 4f. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51.

Q. Where were you driven to?
A. The /sic/ crematorium.
Q. When you reached the crematorium what happened there?
A. We left the trucks and were led into a room which gave the impression of a shower bath. There were towels hanging round and sprays, and even mirrors.
Q. How did you leave the truck?
A. The whole truck was tipped over in the way as they do it sometimes with potatoes or coal loads.
Q. How many of you were there in the room altogether?
A. I cannot say really because I was so terrified about all these happenings that I have no idea about the numbers which were there.
Q. Were the doors closed?
A. I cannot say; I have never thought when I was there I shall leave and be here present in the court to speak about it.
Q. What happened next?
A. There were tears; people were shouting at each other; people were hitting each other. There were healthy people; strong people; weak people; and sick people, and suddenly I saw fumes coming in through a window.
Q. What do you mean when you say window?
A. On top, very small sort of windows.
Q. What effect did this have on you?
A. I had to cough very violently; tears were streaming out from my eyes, and I had a sort of feeling in my throat as if I would be asphyxiated.
Q. What happened to other people around you?
A. I could not look even at the others because each of us was only concentrated on what happened to himself.
Q. What was the next thing that you remember?
A. In that moment I heard my name called. I had not the strength to answer it, but I raised my arm. Then I felt somebody take me and throw me out from that room.
Q. When you got out did you see anyone there?
A. Then Hoessler took me on a motor-cycle – he put a blanket round me – and took me again into the hospital.
Q. How long did you stay in the hospital?
A. Six weeks.
Q. What effect did the gas have on you?
A. I have still quite frequently headaches; I have heart trouble, and whenever I went into the fresh air my eyes were filled with tears."

The scenario of this tale is the presumed gas chamber of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp, which the witness imaginatively describes according to the propaganda stereotypes of the time: a chamber camouflaged as a shower bath, with "showers round, towels and soap and a large number of benches," plus "sprays, and even *mirrors*,"(!) and the ever-present "small windows high up near the roof." Cans of Zyklon B were not thrown into the gas chamber

from these small windows, however; the witness saw in fact "*fumes* coming in through a window"! That she never set foot in the crematorium is shown by the fact that her description shows a total lack of any distinctive features of the crematrorium (the low structure, the sloping side walls covered with earth, the high chimney), and more importantly by her false claim that the inmates were made to "slide down the chute through some doors into a large room," although all rooms of Crematorium I were on ground level, and it could be entered only by means of one single door, which provided access to a small room (vestibule), giving access to another small room (wash room) and thence to the morgue – or alleged gas chamber.[682]

On December 24, 1942 – "the day before Christmas Day" – occupancy at the women's camp at Birkenau was 5,400 female inmates.[683] According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, there was one single "selection" in the women's camp of Birkenau in December 1942, over the course of which 2,000 women inmates were allegedly gassed. The source is a book written in Slovakian and published in Bratislava in 1962. The fact that Danuta Czech took recourse to this source means that no testimony exists in this regard, neither from the Höss Trial nor the Auschwitz Camp Garrison Trial. Hence, we may deduce the value of this source. At any rate, the day of the presumed gassing was December 5, not the 24th, and the location concerned was not Crematorium I. The inmates were in fact "brought to the gas chambers in the bunkers" (Czech 1990, p. 279). Piper confirms that "the morgue at crematorium I was used as a gas chamber from the autumn of 1941 to the autumn of 1942" (Piper 2000, pp. 133).

We should also not overlook the absurdity of "about 300 persons on each lorry"!

3.4.4. Bruno Piazza (1956)

This Italian Jew was deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on July 31, 1944, and registered under number 190712. In a brochure published in 1956, which attests to the incredible persistence of the most-absurd fables about the claimed extermination, he described this extraordinary experience as follows (Piazza, pp. 127-131):

> *"I heard one of them say, 'Crematorium'. We continued marching through the camp, between two rows of barracks of a type quite similar to those of the last camp. When we got to the end, they made us turn left and then made us enter a barracks in semi-darkness, all eight hundred of us. Night had already fallen. In the middle there was a stove that had gone out and three zinc buckets. Sud-*

[682] Central Construction Office Plan No. 1241 "Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.V. 11" of April 10, 1942. See Mattogno 2016b, Doc. 4, p. 110.
[683] TNA, HW 16/10. ZIP/GPCC101/7.1.43. G.P.C.C. F: December 1942.

denly, they turned on the lights and we saw that we were in a sort of shower room. Twenty shower heads hung from the ceiling. […] *This room was the antechamber of the crematorium, was the gas chamber* […].
No doubt of it now. I had heard of the system: they put a white layer of potassium-cyanide powder underneath the shower and then suddenly turned on the water. This caused the release of deadly poisonous cyanide gas from the powder. Then the clerk [sic] *entered with a mask on his face, sprinkled the powder, turned on the shower, left, closed the door, and after ten minutes we were all dead, asphyxiated. At the other end of the room was a high door which was said to lead to the crematorium by means of an inclined plane.* […]
In the past, asphyxiation had been achieved using a different method from the current one, with the showers. A hole was pierced in the ceiling. The hole was opened by an automatic valve, ejecting three or four pre-prepared cyanide gas cylinders into the interior of the chamber. But the system was not very safe, because sometimes the cover of the cylinder didn't break during the fall, and it was then necessary to repeat the procedure four or five times, to be sure that the gas had actually been emitted."

The witness did not explain how he succeeded in escaping from the gassing. Although relatively late in coming, this fabulous narration presents new and original literary motifs: the gas chamber was located in a barracks, always camouflaged as a shower bath, but there was a stove on the inside. The twenty showers were real: the water squirting out of them moistened a layer of potassium-cyanide powder from which deadly hydrogen-cyanide fumes escaped into the air. At the end of the barracks was another door, leading to the crematorium by means of an inclined plane, so that the crematorium was located on a lower level than the gas chamber.

Piazza imaginatively reworked the fable of the "bombs filled with hydrogen cyanide" mentioned by Tabeau: for Piazza, these were *cylinders* whose covers broke on impact, allowing the (liquid) hydrogen cyanide to evaporate!

3.5. Incidental Witnesses of the Gas Chambers

3.5.1. Ada Bimko (1945)

The Polish Jewess Ada Bimko was deported from Sosnowitz to Auschwitz on August 4, 1943, and transferred to Bergen-Belsen on November 23, 1944. She signed two depositions for the Belsen Trial and was questioned in court.

On May 9, 1945, the witness declared:[684]

"I set out hereafter what I observed myself with regard to the mass exterminations of prisoners and I will name the persons each of whom individually selected persons for extermination. I have examined the records of the numbers

[684] "Deposition of Ada Bimko," May 9, 1945. TNA, WO 235-21.

cremated and I say that the record[s] *show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at the camp. I say that from my own observation I have no doubt that at least this number were exterminated."*

In a later deposition of May 28, 1945, Ada Bimko told the following story:[685]

"1. In the BERKENAU [sic] *section of AUSCHWITZ camp there were five brick buildings. These five buildings were similar in appearance and different from all the other buildings in the camp. They were commonly known by all the prisoners in the camp as crematoriums.* […]

2. One day in August 1944 I was able to visit one of these buildings. The visit was pre-arranged with an S.S. Unterscharfuhrer [sic] *(name unknown) who belonged to the medical staff and who agreed to show me round. I met him near the building. We agreed to say that our visit was in order to fetch blankets if anyone stopped us. The S.S. man took me in a door of the building and inside we met a Polish prisoner named JOSEF GOLDBERG. I know this man's name because he comes from my home town. He was employed in this building. I do not know his present whereabouts. The door through which we entered the building led into what appeared to be an undressing room. There were hooks on the wall and the S.S. man told me it was an undressing room. This was on the ground floor. From this room there was another door. We walked through this door which led us into another room which had the appearance of a shower bath room. I noticed that there were five or six rows of spray fittings in the roof, with about twenty sprays to each row. The floor, walls and ceiling were made of concrete. The room was about 48 ft square and 10 ft high.*[686] *One thing that I noticed was that there were no drains, so that if water came through the sprays it could not drain away. The floor being on the same level as other rooms this would mean that water would flood right through the building. The S.S. man told me that this room was the gas chamber.*

3. Walking through the gas chamber room we went through another door which led into a passage pointing directly ahead. It was rather dark in there at the time and I could not see the far end of the passage. There were two rails leading from the door of the gas chamber down the passage and on these two rails was a flat-topped wagon. The S.S. man told me that the wagon was used to take the dead bodies from the gas chamber to the crematorium at the other end of the passage.

4. We then walked back through the gas chamber and undressing room to the door where I had entered the building. Near this door were some stairs. We went up these stairs and came to a room above the gas chamber. Across this room were two pipes each about three inches thick [7.6 cm]. *I did not notice whether there were any branch pipes leading from them. The S.S. man told me that the pipes, which were on the floor, were connected to the spray fittings in*

---

685 "Further Deposition of Ada Bimko," May 28, 1945. TNA, WO 235-21.

686 48 ft square = 4.46 square meters; 48 feet = 14.6 meters; 10 ft = 3.05 m.

the gas chamber below. In a corner of the room were two large cylinders but I did not notice whether these cylinders were connected to the pipes. The S.S. man told me that the cylinders contained the gas which passed through the pipes into the gas chamber. I then left the room.
5. With reference to the gas chamber there were also hooks on the walls in this room. The S.S. man told me that they were there to hang towels on as condemned prisoners were led to believe that it was a shower room, and were given towels to deceive them."

In another deposition, dated June 1, 1945, Ada Bimko stated:[687]

"Referring to my Deposition sworn on the 9th May 1945 paragraph 1, the records which I examined were not official records but were figures kept by prisoners who worked at the crematorium."

Ada Bimko was questioned during the fifth hearing of the Belsen Trial (September 21, 1945). The following are the most-significant passages from the transcript:[688]

"Q. How many gas chambers were there at Auschwitz?
A. Five crematoria.
Q. In what section of the camp were the crematoria?
A. I do remember one crematorium which was just behind the women's camp and a second which was in a part of the camp called Brzezinki, and all the others, particularly all the chimneys of these crematoria, were quite visible from our camp.
Q. Was Auschwitz divided into a number of camps?
A. Yes.
Q. Which camps were the crematoria in?
A. The crematoria were in a portion called the Berkenau. [sic…]
Col. Backhouse. Have you ever been into one of the gas chambers?
A. Yes.
Q. When was that?
A. In August 1944. I was working in a portion of the camp which was called D as a doctor, and again a new crowd of those selected for the gas chamber had arrived, and as they were sick they came covered with a blanket. After two days we were told to fetch all those blankets from the gas chamber. I took the opportunity, as I always wanted to see with my own eyes this ill-famed gas chamber, and I went. I did go into this crematorium.
Q. Will you describe it to the court?
A. It was a brick building and there were trees around in a way as if it were camouflaged. I went in and in the first room I met a man whom I knew who

---

687 Third Further Deposition of Ada Bimko, June 1, 1945. TNA, WO 235-21.
688 Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Lüneburg, Germany, on Friday, 21 September 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Fifth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 5-7. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program*, 1988, Reel No. 51.

came from the same town as I do; his name was Jozef Goldberg. In this first room there was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharfuhrer [sic], *and he belonged to the Red Cross. I recognised the insignia, so I know he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in this first big room the people left their clothes. From this room people were led into a second which made an enormous impression. I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds of people may go into this room it was so large. It gave me the impression of a showerbath, because it resembled the showerbaths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. There were showers on the top of the ceiling.*
Q. How many of these sprays were there?
A. There must have been very many, because these sprays were all over the ceiling in rows which went parallel.
Q. Of what were the floor, walls and ceiling made?
A. It was just like a shower bath.
Q. Were there any drains?
A. No. That was the most astonishing fact for somebody who did observe, I did not see any drains on the floor. It was most astonishing, because all those people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap so that they should have the impression they are going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains.
Q. Did you then leave the actual room with the sprays in?
A. I was in that room with the sprays and there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark; it gave the impression of a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon, which was called a lorry, they called it a lorry, and I was told that those prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium.
Q. Was the crematorium in the same building?
A. I believe it was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove.
Q. To avoid any confusion later, what did the prisoners usually call these buildings?
A. Crematoriums.
Q. Did you see any other room in the building?
A. Yes, I have seen another room. I was led a few steps and there, higher above this room, there was a small room with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes. I was told that those two pipes contained the gas. Then in a corner I saw two huge metal containers, which, as I later was told, contained also gas.
Q. Did any of the prisoners keep any records in respect of these gas chambers?
A. Yes. There was a troop of internees who were working in these crematorium [sic] *and this working kommando had the name of 'Sonderkommando,' special kommando. These kommandos were changed after a few months, because they themselves were also destroyed; they were gassed. One of those who took part in these kommandos, a man called Grzeck, told me that others of those kom-*

> *mandos before having been gassed had complete records of all those transports which did arrive and then eventually were destroyed. This man Grzeck told me that others who took part in these kommandos, and in fact he himself, kept records and that the number of those Jews who were destroyed in this gas chamber would be about four million."*

Ada Bimko claimed to have "*examined* the records of the numbers cremated," showing a total number of four million victims, but in contradiction with this, she asserted: "This man Grzeck *told me* […] that the number of those Jews who were destroyed in this gas chamber would be about four million." This is obviously a shameless lie. This is also true for her description of the crematorium for a plethora of reasons.

The reason for her claimed inspection of the gas chamber is utterly absurd. She claimed that she had "pre-arranged" the visit "with an S.S. Unterscharfuhrer (name unknown) who belonged to the medical staff." It would therefore be necessary to believe that an inmate, at Birkenau, could take a tour of the gas chambers by prior arrangement with an unknown *Unterscharführer*! During the trial, the witness later stated that the reason for her visit was to recover blankets left by gassed registered women inmates, although in her deposition she had stated that this was merely a cover story she and the SS man had agreed on in case "anyone stopped us." According to the final orthodox version, recovering items left behind by gassed inmates was the responsibility of the "*Sonderkommando*" members. What is more, it would have been absurd to send a single female inmate to recover the blankets of a "*crowd* of those selected for the gas chamber." By her own account, Ada Bimko was a physician "in a portion of the camp which was called D," which at Birkenau could only have been Sector BIId. But this sector was a men's camp at that time. The female inmates' hospital was located in Sector BIb. If we follow Danuta Czech, there were no selections of female inmates in August 1944. Quite on the contrary, on August 11, 212 sick inmates (malaria patients) were transferred from Auschwitz to Flossenbürg Concentration Camp (Czech 1990, p. 684).

Since the rooms in the crematorium allegedly visited by her were all "on the ground floor" or "on the same level," this could only have been Crematorium IV-V, but she was evidently unfamiliar with the differences between the two pairs of crematoria, because for her there were "*five* brick buildings. These five buildings were *similar in appearance*." At any rate, the description supplied by the witness is in total contradiction to the actual blueprints of these facilities. According to her, they entered through one door (1) into an undressing room (2), and from there, another door (3) led to a room looking like a shower room (4). This room had yet another door (5) that led into a kind of corridor (6) where there were "two rails leading from the door of the gas chamber down the passage and on these two rails was a flat-topped wagon" which led "directly to the crematorium."

Document 17 in the Appendix is a drawing of Crematorium V as in service in 1944, drawn by Polish Investigative Judge Jan Sehn based on the statements of the witness Szlama Dragon. The west wing (upper part of the drawing) allegedly contained four gas chambers (K1-4); the first (K1) also had a secondary entrance from the outside. The main entrance was located in the south facade (at the left), and led to a small "corridor" (in fact, an atrium) (Kr), from which one could access Gas Chamber No. 4 (K4), the "*Sonderkommando*" room (Sk), the SS kitchen (Ku), and undressing room (Rb). From the latter, through the area containing one of the two chimneys, one could enter the furnace room. The access door used by Ada Bimko, excluding the two doors opposite the furnace room, which she did not visit, could not have been any of the doors leading into (K1-4), because in that case she would have found herself directly inside one of the gas chambers, nor could it have been the main entrance into (Kr), because in that case she would have been inside the "corridor." Moreover, the room said to have been the undressing room of Crematoria IV and V (Rb) had no door leading directly into any of its claimed gas chambers. In addition, for the witness, the crematorium had *one single* gas chamber. In practice, such a door as she described never existed.

Entering into the details so generously supplied by the witness, the gas chamber measured "about 48 ft square and 10 ft high," or approximately 4.46 m^2 and 3 m high. Plan No. 2036 of Crematorium IV dated January 11, 1943 indicates the precise dimensions of the three rooms presumably used as gas chambers (Pressac 1989, p. 399):

– Chamber 1: 7.72 m × 12.35 m
– Chamber 2: 8.40 m × 11.69 m
– Chamber 3: 3.70 m × [11.69 – x] m
– Chamber 4: 3.70 m × [11.69 – y] m (with x+y=11.69 m)

The third room, 11.69 meters long and 3.70 meters wide, is said to have been divided into two parts in such a way as to obtain four gas chambers. The height of the rooms was 2.20 meters. The indication "48 ft square" makes no sense, since the room was supposed to contain "five or six rows of spray fittings in the roof, with about twenty sprays to each row," therefore, at least 100 *real* showerheads, which nevertheless squirted "gas" instead of water. But according to Plan No. 1941 dated November 24, 1942, the 54 showerheads provided for the *Zentralsauna* occupied a surface area measuring 7.58 m × 9.38 m = ca. 71 m² (*ibid.*, p. 68). Hence, "48 ft square" has to refer to a room 48 ft (about 14.6 meters) wide *and* long, hence 2,304 sq ft² (some 214 m², which is close to the floor area of Morgue #1 in Crematoria II & III).

What is more, the witness had "the impression that hundreds and hundreds of people may go into this room it was so large." Another piece of nonsense is that she considered the gas chamber to be much larger than the undressing room, but in Crematoria IV and V, the room presumably used for this purpose,

i.e., the undressing room, measured 19.84 m × 12.35 m = 245 m², so that rather this room should have impressed the witness for its size.

Ada Bimko asserted that the gas chamber had no "drains," but Plan No. 2036 shows drains in Rooms 1 and 2, so that the room in question must have been Number 3; but this was presumably divided into two gas chambers, and had no access from the undressing room.

The witness eventually turned back and exited through the door through which she had entered: "Near this door were some stairs. We went up these stairs and came to a room above the gas chamber." But such a stairway never existed, and above the presumed gas chambers there was only trusses supporting the roof, without access.

As for the cremation furnaces, we would have to believe that the ever-so helpful SS guide and the two inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" with whom the witness had spoken, Jozef Goldberg and Grzeck, who briefed her in detail about the gas chamber and on the number of victims, said nothing whatsoever about the cremation furnaces, since she only spoke of "the stove," in the singular.

Ada Bimko was therefore too-obviously a liar, and a perjurer to boot, because she had sworn to tell the truth. Nevertheless, Robert Jan van Pelt credulously declared her a truthful and reliable witness. The miserable tricks and artifices he used to achieve this shall be set forth in Chapter 5.4. Precisely for this reason, I for-now suspend refuting in a documented way the evidently false statements of this witness.

3.5.2. Jeannette Kaufmann (1945)

The statements which follow are testimonies of inmates who claim to have been employed in dismantling the crematoria at the end of 1944.

The witness Kaufmann was deported to the East from Vienna on February 27, 1941 and passed through several labor camps. From the last of these, Bliżyn, she was transferred to Birkenau on August 1, 1944. Here she was assigned to the crematorium-demolition squad. On February 4 or 5, 1945, she arrived at Bergen-Belsen via Breslau-Hundsfeld, Gross-Rosen and Mauthausen.

In a deposition dated April 21, 1945, the witness declared the following:[689]

> *"Six weeks there as part of a gang dismantling the crematorium taught me what was beyond human conception. The crematorium was pulled down to try and hide traces of it's* [sic] *vile work.*

[689] Deposition of Jeannette Kaufmann, April 21, 1945. Belsen Trial. Durham County Record Office, D/DLI 7/404/12; online at: www.durhamrecordoffice.org.uk/article/10750/Transcript-of-statement-given-by-Jeanette-Kaufmann-in-Belsen-Concentration-Camp-21-April-1945-DDLI-740412.

> *The building was rather deceptive in appearance. It consisted of five chimneys, from their respective furnaces, looking from the outside rather like a laundry. The output of the establishment was 20 bodies every 10 minutes. The place was camouflaged to represent a sanatorium with a light railway line running into it for conveying sick persons too ill to walk. Inscriptions explained the passageways leading to the various departments – 'Waiting Room' – 'Clothing Room' – 'Bathroom'. The last mentioned room had a very big door like that of a bank safe. The bathroom was actually fitted out with shower sprays, but they were connected to gas pipes instead of water pipes. Our colleagues forming part of the permanent staff of the building explained some of the routine details of the working to us. The 'Bathroom' was designed to cope with 2,000 people in 15 minutes. Small transports had to wait for hours on end and even days until the required number could be made up in order to conserve gas. The big majority of the victims were conscious of what was about to happen to them in spite of the elabourate* [sic] *camouflaging of the place. A detailed account of my knowledge of the place would fill a large volume."*

Jeannette Kaufmann also signed another deposition, longer yet undated, in which she supplied other particulars on her work in the crematorium:[690]

> *"On August 1st 1944, we were all moved to Birkenau, where I worked in the office at first. Later I joined a working party whose function it was to demolish the crematorium. The work of demolition had already begun when I arrived, but much of the building was still standing. I was able to see all the main parts of a crematorium. I saw the big ovens, the chimneys all leading into one big chimney. I also saw the so-called 'Auskleideraum' (room for undressing) and the adjoining hall which looked like a huge bath room. Everything had a very pleasing and luxurious appearance. The Auskleideraum and the 'bath room' were underground and had to be reached by steps leading downwards. In the so-called 'bath room' there were gas pipes disposed in the walls. We uncovered these pipes when we demolished the walls. I cannot say how the gas pipes were connected with the other appliances in the room, but I assume that the gas was penetrating into the room through the objects which looked like showers and possible also through boxes with little holes in them which looked like electric fuse boxes. The 'bath room' was separated from the Auskleideraum by a heavy iron door similar to doors of safes. I also saw rails and trucks which I was told had been used in carrying the bodies of the gassed people. I also saw thousands of urnes* [sic] *which we had to destroy, and a big heap of objects such as spectacles, note books, combs, photos etc."*

The fantastic nature of these statements is obvious. The crematorium described by the witness (II or III) had "five chimneys, [emanating] from their respective furnaces," but then, contradicting herself, there was only one big chimney into which all the others merged ("the chimneys all leading into one

[690] Deposition of Jeannette Kaufmann, no date given. Belsen Trial. TNA, WO 309-1696.

big chimney"), although in reality there was only one chimney, internally subdivided into three flues.[691] We might assume that she meant five smoke ducts leading from each of the five furnaces to the chimney.

The capacity of 20 bodies in 10 minutes is a pure absurdity. The presumed camouflaging of the "sanatorium" is a goofball idea which, to my knowledge, appears only in this testimony. The "light railway line" with "trucks" traversing the entire structure – "Waiting Room," "Clothing Room" and "Bathroom" – is a fanciful embroidery of Wetzler and Vrba's fictitious description. Between the gas chamber and the undressing room there was a "heavy iron door similar to doors of safes," which is also the fruit of fantasy. The "gas pipes disposed in the walls" could have been the misunderstood ventilation ducts of Morgue #1 inside Crematoria II and III (the "bath room") but they were most-certainly not connected to "showers," which is a reworking of well-known propaganda themes. The fuse-box-like gassing boxes, by contrast, are undoubtedly an original invention, and bizarre. The killing capacity of the "bath room," 2,000 persons in 15 minutes, perhaps refers to the duration of the death agony of the victims, while the waiting time of hours and days for small transports is senseless, because from the orthodox point of view, these small batches of people are said to have been sent to the smallest gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V. This is also in contradiction with the enormous daily mass murder described by other witnesses, such that the crematoria were allegedly unable to dispose of the bodies of those gassed.

3.5.3. Regina Plucer (1945)

This witness, a Jewess from Łódź, also took part in the Belsen Trial. In a deposition signed on May 11, 1945, she asserted:[692]

> *"1. I am 32 years of age and was arrested in 1941 at Gostinin near Lodz because I am a Jewess. I was taken to Bruchfelde Labour Camp where I remained until August 1943 when I was transferred to Auschwitz. I came to Belsen in January 1945.*
> *2. In October 1944 I was employed at Auschwitz with a party detailed to dismantle the No. 1 gas chamber and crematorium. This dismantling was apparently ordered because of the nearness of the advancing Russian army. The work was done very carefully, various stones had to be stacked separately, and doors, window frames, fittings etc. were given numbers so that I gathered that the building was to be re-assembled elsewhere. During these operations I had access to all the departments of the building and I am able to describe the interior in a general way. The actual method of operating the gas chamber and*

[691] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Docs. 221f., pp. 374f.
[692] Deposition of Regina Plucer, May 11, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "81." TNA, WO 309-1697.

crematorium was told to me by members of the Sonderkommando (special party employed in the building when it was in use).
3. The building was surrounded by a wire fence over which blankets were draped apparently to screen the events which took place therein from outside view. A garden also surrounded it which was of considerable depth and again assisted in the screening process. The building itself consisted of basement, ground floor and attic. In the basement was the undressing room access to which from the outside was gained by a flight of steps or a chute. The chute was used for sick and weak people but often when lorry-loads of victims came they were tipped directly from the lorry down the chute. The capacity of the undressing-room was such that I estimate it would hold about three thousand persons. The second room in the basement was the gas chamber itself holding about a thousand persons.
4. The ground floor was divided into two compartments. The first was the doctors experimenting and vivisection room. In this room I saw a large glass container filled with some liquid in which were apparently human organs. I took to these to be brains and spleens. The second compartment which was immediately above the undressing room, contained 15 separate ovens which were in line. They were about six feet long, six feet high and three feet wide. The corpses were conveyed from the gas chamber by means of an elevator to this room, where they were loaded into trolleys which ran on rails parallel with the ovens. The trolleys would be unloaded and the bodies placed in the various ovens. The fuel used in the ovens was wood.
5. Immediately above the gas chamber was part of the garden and from here ten small chimneys led down into the gas chamber. Each one showed above the earth about a foot and was about a foot square. Each was fitted with a lid.
Into these chimneys were put green coloured powders and some chemical action would take place and the gas developed would descend into the gas chamber. The attic was used as living quarters by members of the Sonderkommando. Up to the time that the building was dismantled Obersturmfuhrer MOLL was in charge."

The description of the ground floor of the crematorium is generally correct: there was a medical-service area – an autopsy room (not an "experimenting and vivisection room"!), moreover a laboratory and a washroom – and the furnace room. Here, however, she claims to have seen with her own eyes "15 separate ovens which were in line,"[693] while there were actually five separate triple-muffle furnaces; the witness claimed that these measured "about six feet long, six feet high and three feet wide," that is ca. 180 cm × 180 cm × 90 cm, but the real measurements were 278 cm (length without gas generators; with the gas generators, 340 cm), 200 cm (height) and 346 cm (width; Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, p. 269). While the measurements of the height and

[693] This fiction was also set forth by Miklós Nyiszli. See Mattogno 2020a, p. 38.

length could be erroneously estimated, this is impossible for the width: no sane person would take something measuring 346 cm and estimate it at 90 cm.

With regard to the "trolleys which ran on rails parallel with the ovens," it should be noted that this device, known as a coffin-introduction cart, was only temporarily installed in Crematorium II. A file memo from Hans Kirschnek dated March 25, 1943 explicitly states that this cart was to be replaced in Crematorium III by more-practical metal stretchers (*Leichentragen*). This system later also replaced the cart in Crematorium II, as correctly stated by Henryk Tauber.

The mention of wood as fuel for the furnaces may explain the activity of the wood unloaders for the crematoria mentioned earlier.

The gassing procedure is a fantastic reworking of the related account by Wetzler and Vrba, and undoubtedly represents a literary link between this and the final Soviet-Polish version. The witness sets the stage in an underground gas chamber beneath a garden, where "small chimneys" rose for the introduction of the gas, topped with "lids." But there were ten of these, not four, as per the current orthodox version. They moreover had a cross section of "a foot square," or approximately 0.09 m^2, which corresponds to a square of approximately 30 cm on each side. This size is also in conflict with the current narrative, in particular with the statements of the witness *par excellence* Michał Kula, according to whom the inmate-metal-workshop-manufactured wire-mesh columns (*słupy siatkowe*) extended down into the claimed gas chamber. The contents of Zyklon-B cans were allegedly poured into these. In his first deposition, Kula claimed that those columns were 70 cm square and 3 meters high.[694]

The witness knew nothing about Zyklon B, however, and spoke of "green coloured powders," where even the color is a fruit of fantasy, because the carrier material of Zyklon B consisted of a granular mass of a *pinkish-brown color* (Diagrieß) or – the type used at Auschwitz – of *bluish* gypsum granules (Erco).[695] In addition, the gas apparently was produced by a chemical reaction directly inside the "chimneys," and then it "descend[ed] into the gas chamber."

There is another element which definitively demolishes the credibility of this witness. On June 1, 1945, Sergeant Edward Dinsdale signed a deposition in which he declared:[696]

> *"On 30th May 1945 I interviewed REGINA PLUCER (Deposition Exhibit No 81)*[.] *On information supplied by her, I made a plan of No 1 Gas Chamber*

---

[694] Höss Trial, Vol. II, pp. 99f. He changed that in a later deposition, reducing the size to 24 cm square, and 2.5 m high, though; see in this regard Rudolf 2020b, pp. 148-161.

[695] "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)." NI-9912.

[696] Deposition of Edward Dinsdale dated June 1, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "82." TNA, WO-309-1697.

and crematorium at Auschwitz and which is now produced and shown to me marked 'E.D.' All details and measurements and all other particulars contained in this plan were supplied to me by the said REGINA PLUCER."

The related design, titled "Plan of No 1 Gas Chamber and Crematorium Auschwitz" (see Document 18), shows in the "Basement" a "Gas Chamber" and an "Undressing Room" arranged side-by-side, separated by a wall, and with a total width of 15 yards (about 13.5 meters). The "Undressing Room" is as long as the "Basement," 80 yards (about 73 meters), and is accessed from one side only through an "Entrance" and a "Chute," whence a door to the right leads to a vestibule ("Passage") which opens into the "Gas Chamber." The gas chamber is therefore shorter and narrower than the "Undressing Room" (the related measurements are not indicated).

On the "Ground Floor" above the "Basement," for the length of 40 yards (about 36.5 m), there is a "Garden" in which, in correspondence with the "Gas Chamber," rise the 10 "Chimneys leading to Basement" mentioned above. The building part located on the ground floor of the crematorium, 40 yards long, shows a "Doctor's experimenting Room" right over the vestibule ("Passage"), and the furnace room, which is located over the first half of the "Undressing Room." The side of the building near the vestibule is flanked by the roof of the "Gas Chamber," from which four of its ten "chimneys" rise. More or less in the middle of the cremation room there is an "Elevator." The cremation room is equipped with a "Row of Ovens," which is a single block of 15 furnaces, in practice one gigantic furnace with 15 muffles, in front of which "Rails" have been laid for the "trolleys" mentioned earlier.

There is no need to refute these architectonic absurdities in detail. A simple comparison with the image of Crematorium II under demolition in an aerial photograph taken on December 21, 1944,[697] which shows Morgue #2 (the presumed "Undressing Room") with the roof off, while Morgue #1 (the presumed "Gas Chamber") perpendicular to it still shows the roof. The external dimensions of the crematorium shown in the various plans published by Jean-Claude Pressac were as follows:

- ground floor: length 55.5 meters, width 12 meters;
- basement:
  - Morgue #1: length 30.67 m, width 9.58 m.
  - Morgue #2 and service areas: length 50 m, width 9.27 m.

The rectangular structure annexed to the center part on the ground floor, containing the chimney, the waste incinerator and the three rooms for the forced-draft blowers, measured 10 m × 12 m and corresponds to the "Doctor's Experimenting Room" in the plan drawn by Edward Dinsdale!

[697] NARA, RG 373, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. CAN: D 1533, Exposure 3021, December 21, 1944. See Document 19.

Regina Plucer, by her own account, formed part of the women's demolition squad assigned to the demolition of Crematorium II, and was therefore an eyewitness; furthermore, she had direct information from a member of the "*Sonderkommando*," another eyewitness. Therefore, the enormous blunders indicated above can only be explained by her either not having been a member of the demolition squad, not having received accurate information by any "*Sonderkommando*" member, or by signing a false deposition.

3.5.4. Hermine Kranz (1945)

This Slovakian Jewess, who was deported to Auschwitz towards mid-1942, was called to testify at the Belsen Trial, and she signed a deposition on May 9, 1942, in which she declared:[698]

> *"I have been in concentration camps since 1942. I am a Jew. I have been in Auschwitz and Belsen. I arrived at Belsen the 26.11.44. For the 1 1/2 years which I was at Auschwitz Kramer was commandant. While at Auschwitz, arrangements were made for building a crematory. This was outside the camp at a place called Birkenau and so a railway had to be built. I was guarding the latrines and was in a position to see all that was going on. There was a guard on the latrines to prevent prisoners throwing rags or anything of that sort down the latrines. The distance was about 75 yards. For four months I had a 6 hours guard* [shift], *sometimes by day and sometimes by night.*
>
> *After the crematorium had been built, I saw train transporters arrive at the crematorium siding from other camps or from outside, containing living men and women. The transporters waited often two or three hours. Often there was a queue of four or five transports. It was especially busy about April 1944. I use the word crematorium to include the gas chamber and the crematorium proper. The transporters were in fact cattle trucks.*
>
> *The people in the transporters often saw through the apertures smoke coming out of the chimney and would ask what it was. They were told that it was a factory or bakery. Before leaving the camp the people were told that they were going to another camp. The doors were opened and the people were told to leave all parcels and personal belongings which would be brought later by lorries.*
>
> *They were then told to enter the crematorium which was only about 10 to 15 yards away. I saw Kramer every day standing there and waving the people on into the chamber. A Dr. Mengele was always present also. I understand Mengele was studying twins and any twins were not sent into the chamber. They were picked out.*
>
> *Preparations were made outside the crematorium. This looked like a country-house. It was surrounded by electric barbed wire. The people were asked to undress and a towel and soap were given to each person with the explanation*

[698] Deposition of Hermine Kranz, May 9, 1945. Belsen Trial, Exhibit "C." TNA, WO 309-1696.

that they were going to have a bath. Then they went in through an iron door. The crematorium looked very pretty. There were altogether 6 such crematoria, but my evidence relates to one only. Three thousand persons could be dealt with at a time.

I had to carry bodies of people who had died in the camp for some reason or other into the gas chamber on occasions. This gas chamber was used as an anatomical research laboratory in addition to being a gas chamber. The inside of this chamber looks like a very large bathroom. There were objects similar to showers and there was a very pretty tiled floor. In the floor there were trap doors which opened. Under these were truck containers and the bodies after gas[s]*ing were dropped into them to be moved to the furnace where the bodies were burnt. The iron trap doors were covered with tiles and there were benches all around. I saw all this. Some of the inmates who worked on the removal of the corpses showed me all this.*

There was always a Red Cross truck with every transport. This was done for propaganda purposes only and to cover up the real purpose. The Hungarians who were burnt never knew what was going to happen, but the Poles had an inclination of what was going to happen to them. I have heard cries and wailing at night when Polish transports were brought up.

People were sorted out before entering the chamber and for some reason or another some of them were kept back. For instance beautiful girls were kept back."

Hermine Kranz borrowed and embroidered the propaganda themes of the time. With a further exercise of her imagination, she declared that the gas chamber, equipped with the usual "iron door" as well as "a very pretty tiled floor," with "benches all around," was also used as an "anatomical research laboratory," none of which is in line with the facts or the current orthodox narrative.

The gassing technique closely follows the fairy tales which were well known even to the Hungarian inmates examined above, with the difference that, for this witness, it was not the entire floor that opened, but only some simple "trap doors," beneath which there were neither any cremation furnaces nor conveyor belts, but "truck containers" – probably tipper carts such as those used in coal mines – which carried the bodies "to the furnace," presumably on the rails *seen* by Ada Bimko!

Adding another version to the multiple variants of these gaseous fantasies, the Red Cross vehicle did not carry the lethal gas, as the orthodox narrative has it, but accompanied the deportees doomed to be gassed "for propaganda purposes only."

3.5.5. Fritz Putzker (1945)

Putzker, a Jew from Vienna, passed through the camps of Dachau, Flossenbürg, Gusen, Auschwitz, Birkenau, Dora and Nordhausen. At Auschwitz, he was registered under number 103972, which was assigned to him on February 23, 1943. In this camp, Putzker occupied the position of "*Capo*" (foreman) in the workshops of the Lenz Corporation[699] for nine months. He wrote a long undated report, no doubt dating back to 1945, in which he declared that he had been present at homicidal gassings in a crematorium, without ever specifying which one it was:[700]

> *"From Auschwitz I was sent on in Jan 44 to the branch camp in Birkenau to do duties as 'Obercapo' in charge of the 'Effekten Kammer' and the decontamination centre (Sauna). Birkenau was the biggest annihilation camp of all times. There itself 5-6 million people were killed off from 1942 until its final evacuation. I can testify to it as eyewitness."*

In the paragraph headed "The crematorium," the witness recalls:

> *"People entered this building through a door equipped with a slide and came into the lavishly equipped dressing room. There they had to undress as quickly as they could no matter if it was man woman or child, and were then driven into the so-called 'bathing hall,' the gas room. Those who resisted were clubbed like cattle. The hall was equipped with plated showers which then unfortunat*[e]*ly were never used. As soon as one complete detachment was brought inside the gasdoors began to open and the respective SS Man on duty, wearing his respirator (Dabrowolsky, Schriders, Gagen all of them Rottenf.) poured out three cylinders of gas 'Zyclon B' with prussic acid. Within three minutes and in a temperature of 40-60' (German) everybody was killed. By means of an elevator the bodies were transported to the furnaces.*
>
> *There were also two small crematoriums with the following procedure. People had to undress and then were spread out over 4 compartments. 400 of the*[m] *were usually herded together into one compartment. Then the gas was poured out. Here it took from 6 - 8 minutes until death ensued. Here I clearly saw the effect of this terrible barbaric device for the annihilation of human beings. Frantic positions, torn out bits of hair, small children who had dug their teeth into their mothers' breast. How terrible to witness it all.*
>
> *Where is the law of the nations? Oh you blood hounds!*
>
> *Still more savage was Herr SS Rottenf. Eckardt. A beast in the person of a man. He kept on jumping on the body of pregnant women until the birth literally protruded. And things like that could happen in a Germany of the 20th Century without the knowledge of the people. The reason why I was present at all was purely a perfunctory one as I had always to report the decreasement of*

---

[699] The *Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft* of Kattowitz, which carried out various construction projects at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

[700] "Statement on Concentration Camp Conditions by a Longterm Serving Inmate." TNA, WO 309-374, Declaration of Fritz Putzker, pp. 4f., 8.

the Stock. The handling of the corpses was done by Jewish personnel only, but although being an Aryan and in spite of my protest to visit these places I was forced to look on.
Bunker V was the funeral pyre."

The statement concludes with the following attestation in German:

"All this is the pure truth and represents my own personal experiences, and it will also be confirmed by other witnesses still alive."

The first part of the description refers to Crematoria II-III. It contains the general schema of gassings in an underground room and the transport of corpses to the furnaces by means of a freight elevator, but the details, although originating from preceding fantasies, are reworked in an original manner. The "dressing room" is accessed by means of a "slide." The gas chamber, called the "bathing hall," was equipped with "plated showers"; the "Zyclon B" was poured directly into the room, presumably onto the floor, by SS men wearing gas masks, after which the victims died within three minutes at a temperature of 40 to 60°C. Then, "by means of an elevator the bodies were transported to the furnaces." The names of the SS executioners – Schriders and Gagen – have never been linked to the crematoria at Birkenau in the Auschwitz Museum's literature. An SS *Sturmmann* Aristaron Dobrowoski is mentioned in Headquarters Order No. 1/43 of Monowitz dated December 2, 1943 (Frei *et al*., p. 375). The others are unknown, if they even existed. Eckardt is mentioned by Piper as having been employed at Crematorium IV in the capacity of "*Kommandoführer*," but only on the basis of other testimonies.[701]

The description is accompanied by a drawing of the crematorium (see Document 20)[702] which, rather than clarify matters, confuses them even further. The crematorium is divided into two parts, one (probably) underground, to the right, the other on the ground floor (to the left). The first contains an "undressing room equipped with every convenience clothes racks, hat racks, glazed" accessed by an "entry staircase fitted with slide" which reminds of the double stairway equipped with a slide in between running down into the basement vestibule of Crematoria II-III, before Morgue #1. The "Gas chamber – To accommodate 1000 - 2000 people with imitation showers, and so-called baths" is adjacent to the undressing room without any apparent wall separating the two, and it possesses three "Gas Inlets," represented by the symbol "X" inside a rectangle. It is not clear whether this rectangle represents the "gas chamber" itself or an external structure above the "gas chamber," and it is difficult to understand how this system can be reconciled with SS men throwing "Zyclon B" into the room. The "Electric Elevator" is located between the "gas chamber" and furnace room, in which, in front of the elevator, there is a "rail

[701] Piper 2000, p. 235. Piper is uncertain of the spelling, and also suggests "Eckhardt."
[702] This, and the drawing mentioned later, are archived in unnumbered sheets between pages 4 and 5 of Putzker's statement.

with wooden tip lorries" with five of these vehicles. The idea that they were "wooden" is rather strange. The furnace room is equipped with twelve "furnaces," six on one side and six on the other, "1 furnace for 3-4 people." In front of the freight elevator, opposite the furnace room, is an "Ash Receptacle," probably a cavity in the floor.

There is no need to stress the purely imaginary nature of the drawing.

The second part of the description, by contrast, describes Crematoria IV and V, referred to as the "two small crematoriums." Here Putzker, by his own account, was an "eyewitness" to the events described. The victims undressed and were made to enter "4 compartments," each of which could accommodate 400 persons. Here, for some unknown reason, the gassing lasted six to eight minutes. Here as well, this brief exposition is accompanied by a drawing of the crematorium (see Document 21), which bears a very vague resemblance to the real plan.[703] The structure is entirely "Above the Ground." In the furnace room are eight single "furnaces," four on either side, among which is an "Ash Receptacle."

As noted earlier, Crematoria IV and V had one eight-muffle furnace in two compact blocks separated by the respective gas generators. An access door in the position indicated in the drawing actually existed, but there was also another door opposite, which is not shown. Adjacent to the furnace room. Putzker put the "Undressing Room" in a position in which the final version of the orthodox narrative places this room as well – although that room was much larger. Omitted are the two access ways through airlocks connecting the furnace room to the undressing room, and the two chimneys are missing as well. The next room has no designation and should provide access to the two "Gas Inlet[s]" in the wall towards the gas chambers. In the original plan there was a vestibule here, with the main entrance, a coal room and a physician's room. The four gas chambers, of equal dimensions and symmetrically arranged, are referred to by Putzker as "Bunkers" and numbered from I to IV. In the original plan, there were three rooms of different dimensions; according to the final orthodox version, one of these is supposed to have been divided into two in such a way as to obtain four gas chambers.

In Putzker's drawing, every gas chamber has its own "Entrance" through the side walls (this word is crossed out in pen), with two other "Gas Inlet[s] on the wall at the far end of the room." Underneath is the caption "Daily Capacity 5 - 8,000. In addition 2 air pyres." The indicated capacity is simply absurd. If we consider that the report assigns this capacity to eight furnaces (=muffles), and that another installation of this kind is said to have existed, and moreover that Crematoria II and III, for the witness, had twelve furnaces (=muffles), this means that each of Crematoria II and III had a capacity of 7,500-12,000 bod-

[703] Plan No. 2036 of January 11, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 399.

ies, and that all four crematoria together could cremate 25,000-40,000 bodies per day!

In the section of Crematorium IV-V that contained the presumed gas chambers, there was one single access doorway and that there were seven little wall openings through which the Zyklon is supposed to have been introduced, arranged in a manner completely different than the four "gas inlets" drawn by this witness.

When it comes to Crematoria IV and V, this testimony contains in an embryonic state the themes developed by Szlama Dragon in a description which has become the orthodox version (see Document 17), but its greatest importance lies in the fact that it supplies an explanation for the otherwise incomprehensible Holocaust term "Bunker V," attributed to the phantasmagorical "Bunker 2" in 1944:[704] each of the crematoria, both IV and V, had four gas chambers, referred to as "Bunker I," "Bunker II," "Bunker III" and "Bunker IV;" therefore, continuing the numbering, there was also a "Bunker V," although for Putzker this was not a gassing installation, but only "the funeral pyre."

As noted above, attribution of the term "bunker" to the presumed gas chambers was not unusual, not even for Crematoria II and III.

3.5.6. Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945)

Ochshorn passed through eight concentration camps in the following order:

- Buchenwald (October 2, 1939 until September 27, 1940), registration number 7397;
- Dachau (September 27, 1940 until June 16, 1942), no. 20954;
- Gross-Rosen (June 16, 1941 until October 16, 1942), no. 852;
- Auschwitz-Birkenau (October 16, 1942 until October 8, 1943), no. 68244;
- Warsaw (October 8, 1943 until August 7, 1944), no. 1690;
- Dachau, Kaufering, Allach (August 7, 1944 until April 29, 1945), no. 89109.

On August 21, 1945, Major E.L. Rothschild of the 200 Jewish Field Regiment sent Ochshorn's English deposition to the United Nations War Crimes Commission, which archived it on September 14.

As regards Auschwitz, the testimony is just as ambiguous as the previous one: Ochshorn did not claim to have been a member of the "*Sonderkommando*" nor to have visited the presumed gas chambers, but he supplied a description of the interior, insistently repeating the words "I saw."

The witness signed stupefying statements, even on the first three camps.

---

[704] Pressac wrote that "Bunker 2" was "subsequently renamed Bunker V," without supplying any explanation in this regard (1989, p. 171).

Buchenwald

> *"In November 1939, the Central Bureau for Concentration Camps in Berlin-Oranienburg, Amt D.II, informed the Camp Commandant, that, since a monthly schedule of 20,000 Polish Jews was to be sent to Buchenwald, care was to be taken for their quickest possible liquidation (murder). The Camp Commandantur put this order into effect by the following methods: The new-coming Jews were immediately subjected to such sadistic maltreatment that more than half were murdered on the day of arrival, while the surviving Jews were put into separate cages where they were denied any sort of nourishment or water and were bestially mishandled, so that they would die within 14 days. I myself overheard the Camp Commandant, SS Obersturmführer Schober*[t] *giving SS Hauptscharführer Hinke*[l]*mann the order: 'I want every day at least 600 Jewish death reports in the Camp Office.'*
> *By an order of Camp Commandant Schober*[t] *issued to the SS men Hinkemann, Kubitz and Abraham all University graduates and Rabbis were taken to the camp gate and there these learned men, some of whom enjoyed world-wide reputation, were buried alive, standing up to their neck, dying a dreadful death."*[705]

The "Central Bureau for Concentration Camps in Berlin-Oranienburg" was the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps (*Inspektion der Konzentrationslager*), which was incorporated into the SS WVHA as Office Group D only on February 1, 1942. 9,553 inmates were interned at Buchenwald in 1939, with 1,235 deaths out of 32,587 internees (819 of whom died over the past two years); 2,525 inmates were interned in 1940 with 1,772 deaths out of 39,119 internees (Internationales Lagerkomitee…, p. 10). The commandant of Buchenwald until December 1941 was SS *Standartenführer* Karl Koch; an SS *Obersturmführer* Schober[t] was part of the SS personnel at Buchenwald. The propaganda yarn of the inmates "buried alive" requires no comment.

Dachau:

> *"The Jews were thrown alive into huge concrete mixers where they were milled into pulp. This material served as street plaster; hence, these streets were commonly called 'Juden-Strassen' (Jew-roads)."*[706]

This is an unheard-of fairy tale, absurd and preposterous.

Gross-Rosen:

> *"From October 1941 to August 1942 500 to 600 Russian Prisoners of War were daily murdered by poison or gas."*[706]

This corresponds to a total of 135,000-162,000 victims! But the Soviet POWs presumably killed in this camp amounted to a total of only some 3,000

[705] Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentration camps. NO-1934, p. 2.
[706] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

(Sprenger, p. 225). According to the Holocaust orthodoxy, there was no gas chamber at Gross-Rosen.

Auschwitz:
With regard to Auschwitz-Birkenau, the witness asserted:[707]

> *"I saw new newcoming* [sic] *of Jews transports marked for gassing arrived at Birkenau station. I myself heard the Political Officer of Auschwitz giving to the newcoming Jews misleading speeches and instructing them to take a bath where instead of water – gas was being inducted.* […]
> *I saw the lorries with the Jews marked for gassing arriving at the gas chambers and crematoriums. I saw how the Jews were bestially driven into the undressing-halls of the gas chambers naked. I saw how these unfortunates were handed soap and towels as if they were going to bathe. I also saw how, after the gas chamber had been stuffed with human beings, the doors were closed, a gas bomb was taken out of a Red-Cross lorry, how the Duty SS Officer handed the bomb to the SS man; how the latter put on his respirator, prepared the bomb and how he threw the lethal Gas bomb through a hole in the roof of the gas chamber, which looked from a distance like a bee-hive, and how he immediately reported to the Officer.* […]
> *The gassed Jews were brought from the gas chambers into the adjoining crematoriums which had many hundreds of ovens. In each oven a man, a woman and a child were laid, since experience had taught that such an arrangement ensured the best method of burning them.*
> *From the old Birkenau Camp of block 27, which was occupied by prisoners and was separated from the gas chamber only by a wire fence, these mass murders could be seen accurately. One could even hear the terrible cries for help of the desperate, and their shrieks of horror.*
> *I once heard the Camp Commandant of Auschwitz say: 'Our system is so terrible that no man in this world will believe it to be possible – even should a Jew succeed in escaping from Auschwitz and telling the world all he saw. The world will brand him as a fantastic liar and nobody will believe him.'*
> *Towards the end of 1943, when almost all the Jews of Europe (with the exception of the Hungarian Jews) had passed through the gas chambers and crematoriums, it was the opinion of the SS Führers of Auschwitz that the gas chambers and crematoriums would now be destroyed. But they were greatly mistaken. Already in September 1943 there arrived an important SS Commission with engineers and technicians under the personal leadership of Himmler. A technical Commission was set up with the task of enlarging the capacity of extermination in the gas chambers and crematoriums from 8,000 to 40,000 per day. The building of these tremendous installations was commenced as early as September. These new plans included the laying of a railway directly to the gas chambers. Since there were no more Jews left in Europe, the SS Officers*

[707] *Ibid.*, pp. 3f.

believed that after the extermination of the Jewish people it was now the turn of the Poles and Czechs."

The witness claims to have seen the crematorium from Block 27; hence, he might have been able to see the victims disappear into an underground room (the presumed "undressing-hall"), but he cannot have seen that they "were handed soap and towels," which they took into the gas chamber with them, and that "the doors were closed" behind them. The fairy tale of the "gas bomb" formed part of the propaganda repertoire together with the distribution of the "soap and towels." Although Block 27 was located approximately 150 meters from the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II as the crow flies, the witness "saw" the SS throw the "gas bomb" through one single "hole in the roof of the gas chamber." The current orthodox narrative insists on four of these holes, though.

The presence in the crematorium or crematoria of "many hundreds of ovens" is ridiculous nonsense, like the story of the SS commission presided over by Himmler in person, whose task it was – in September 1943! – to raise the capacity of the gas chambers and cremation furnaces from 8,000 to 40,000 victims *per day*! This is an imaginative reworking of the fairy tale of the inauguration of Crematorium II in the presence of Himmler and other illustrious guests who had arrived especially for this occasion from Berlin – in early 1943. No-less-absurd is the presumed German intention to exterminate the Polish and Czech peoples in the gas chambers.

The anecdote of the warning by the camp commandant that the reality was so terrible that, if anyone revealed it to the world, he would be considered "a fantastic liar" is an obvious alibi, a sort of *excusatio non petita* (gratuitous excuse) by someone who knew himself to be indeed "a fantastic liar."

3.5.7. Anonymous French Jewish Witness (1946)

An anonymous Jew deported to Auschwitz from Compiègne (France) on an ungiven date wrote a "Report on the 'Auschwitz' Camp" that was archived on August 20, 1946 by the "Documents Unit Records Sub-Section War Crimes Branch, USFET." The lines relating to the cremation capacity of the crematorium are the exact translation of a passage of a testimony which appeared in a French publication of 1946, as mentioned earlier (Aroneanu, pp. 177f.). The source given there is "Lequeu" and must be a different person than another witness named Maurice Lequeux, who was arrested in 1943, and whose statement I will discuss later.[708] On the other hand, only two transports ever left Compiègne for Auschwitz, one on March 27 and one on June 5, 1942, and no "Lequeu" appears in the associated deportation list.

[708] Unless this Lequeux had made a statement that contradicted the previous one, which is certainly not far-fetched. See Subchapter 3.7.4.

The witness does not explicitly claim to have been present at any presumed gassing, but clearly allows the reader to understand that this was indeed the case, because he describes the behavior of the victims in the gas chambers as seen from the inside, and comments: "I shall never forget them!" The following is an excerpt from his account:[709]

> *"Approach by descent comparable to the entrance to an underground railway station, in the middle of these stairs there is a cemented slope from 50 to 60 cm high, curved in the form of a ramp in which aged people, invalids and little children who cannot descend, slide down.*
> *When they reach the bottom, they are immediately put into the gas chamber or killed on the spot. For this category of victims precautions are taken that they be undressed in the yard in order to speed up the execution operations.*
> *The two gas chambers are adjoining in what is called a Bunker (gas chamber), each being capable of holding 1500-1600 persons packed like sardines in a tin-box. In the middle there is a square, grated column of 30 cm on each side with a glass opening on the top. It is through this opening that the SS specialists will introduce the quantity of gas necessary to achieve the suffocation of these unfortunates, I say to achieve, because the people are so numerous for such a small place and without any openings that they are already 9/10 dead when the famous 'cyclone' is introduced: gas with a base of cyanid acid.*
> *I suppose I should indicate that this gas was always transported by the Red Cross lorry with insignia quite conspicous on the sides and the roof, the collecting took place in Auschwitz.*
> *The suffocation lasted about three minutes, then 5 minutes of waiting, then the above-mentioned glass-openings and the doors were opened. I forgot this detail: when the chambers were full, it happened that the SS tyrants decided to throw children on top of the adults. Oh, my Lord, what apocalyptic scenes, these cries of mothers begging for mercy for their children, who very often were in the same chamber or in the adjoing one: these children calling their parents, their brothers, their sisters, still praying God and hoping for His mercy when they were at the threshold of death. These plaints, these cries of despair, these traces of nails upon the wall, I shall never forget them!*
> *The doors were opened and the personnel of the special commands proceeded to the emptying of the chambers. The bodies, standing on their feet, jammed together, are all intermixed, it seems impossible to take them out, that is why an instrument with two prongs is used to take the bodies away from the chamber. They are taken out one by one, brought to the lift and before being taken to the cave they are examined by a so-called recuperation detail which will proceed to an inspection of the mouth in order to remove the sets of teeth or gold filled teeth or the rings which might have been left on the fingers of the bodies. It is difficult to understand how the spirit of plunder can go so far. But still it is the truth.*

[709] NO-1960, pp. 7f.

> *This job being finished, the bodies are transported in freight elevators to the upper floor where six ovens are burning and reducing to ashes 36 bodies every 20 minutes, that is, 108 in an hour and 2592 in 24 hours, as they burn continuously. Out of the 5 ovens there are always 4 which function, so that the daily figure is 10,400 on the average, not counting the trenches, where 12 to 14,000 bodies are burned every 24 hours at the time of so-called 'great urgency' during the big influx of the Czech, Polish and specially Hungarian transports. Once lighted the furnaces are kept going, solely with bodies."*

The preceding propaganda themes are remixed with additions probably included by the witness. Access to the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, which, according to the current orthodox version, was through a staircase at the end of the "undressing room" (Morgue #2), becomes "comparable to the entrance to an underground railway station" – a rather bold comparison to say the least – and the double stairway with the slide in the middle which led down into the vestibule becomes the main accessway for the victims. At any rate, the witness knew nothing of any "undressing room" inside the crematorium, because victims undressed "in the yard," and as soon as they entered the crematorium, they were "immediately put into the gas chamber or killed on the spot." The presence of "two gas chambers" was a common claim also made by Bendel. Since it contradicts the actual layout of the crematorium, the original gas chamber (Morgue #1) was then claimed to have been divided into two parts.[710]

Of particular interest in this testimony is the attribution of the term "bunker" to the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, similar to Putzker's "Bunkers I-V" and other similar cases already examined.

For the emission of gas, as in various other testimonies, there is one single aperture "with *a glass* [!] opening on the top" which opens onto a "grated column" with a width of 30 cm, similar to the one claimed by Regina Plucer. The nonsensical duration of a gassing – three to five minutes – is also part of the propagandistic baggage and – with a few variations – is similar in nearly all accounts. The story of the children thrown onto the heads of the adults in the gas chamber was another grim theme also claimed by Bendel. By contrast, the "instrument with two prongs" to extract the bodies piled up in the gas chamber seems to be an invention of this witness.

In the description of the cremation furnaces, we perceive an echo of the Vrba-Wetzler Report and of the statement by the anonymous Polish Jew of 1945, at least in the magic number *36*,[711] referring here to the bodies cremated in *20 minutes* by the six furnaces. There also reappears the technically impos-

---

[710] Statement by Henryk Tauber dated May 24, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 130.

[711] The anonymous Jew mentions two crematoria with 18 furnaces each, or 36 furnaces together; the cremation of three bodies in a muffle took place within 20 minutes.

sible tale of furnaces cremating bodies without fuel, feeding exclusively on corpses.

3.5.8. Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946)

Helena Bard-Nomberg arrived at Auschwitz from Majdanek in June 1943, and was registered with number 49298, which was assigned on July 11. On May 22, 1946, this witness declared:[712]

> *"Our group was led to the crematorium. (I had proposed to hide at any cost; the desire to live was so great, I don't know why – I wanted to live to get revenge!). Our group was heavily surrounded by guards. In front of the entrance to the crematorium, the victims undressed; their clothes remained outside. I managed to sit down for a moment on a pile of clothes without being seen. Immediately in a hurry the companions inadvertently covered me with clothing. I sat there until morning. At dawn, seeing no one, I entered the vestibule of the gas chamber* [*do przedsionka komory gazowej*]*, which was a large room – the walls were tiled, and there were plenty of showers, soap and towels. I don't remember whether the gas-chamber door was open. A little later, a German officer with a* [gas] *mask came out of the room, slammed the door behind him. When he wanted to close the door to the supposed bath room – he saw me. It was evidently too late to push me into the gas chamber. He scolded me a lot and told me that I would end up there the next day anyway ('You cursed Jew, you old hag! You don't go today, you get here tomorrow' ...* [German in text]*). He kicked me and then ordered a guard to accompany me to the camp.* […] *Some time later Hessler* [Hössler] *(called among the Jews 'Mojsieligne,' Moses the liar), the head of the camp, came to my Block E. He passed by by chance and saw me. He asked me why 'this old witch' was still in the block,* [since] *she should have been consigned to the crematorium. I told him about my hiding place, thanks to which I had remained alive. Then Hessler* [said]*: 'Only the cursed Jews are so cunning*' [German in text]. *But from that moment he turned a blind eye to me."*

Here the "bath room" was not the "gas chamber", but its "vestibule." According to the orthodox narrative, this eyewitness should have been killed immediately with a blow to the back of the head; luckily for her, however, she was sent back to her block, and when Hössler met her there, he admired her cunning and left her alone so she could tell the world!

[712] Protocol of the interrogation of Helena Bard-Nomberg, dated Trellenborg, May 22, 1946. ANN, Warsaw, 212-II-I, pp. 3f.

3.6. Hearsay Testimonies of Inmates Receiving Information from "*Sonderkommando*" Members

3.6.1. Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945)

Sofia Kaufmann, married name Schafranov, a Persian Jewess of Russian origin who lived in Italy, was arrested on December 2, 1943 and later deported to Auschwitz, where she arrived on February 6, 1944 and was registered under number 75181. On January 18, 1945, she was evacuated from the camp first to the Ravensbrück Camp, then to the Mauthausen Camp, where she was liberated by U.S. troops. She entrusted the account of her experiences to her brother-in-law, Alberto Cavaliere, who published it in 1945. The following is her description of the gas chambers (Cavaliere, p. 40):

> *"Deportees were assigned to the gas chamber to carry out the macabre task, certainly not of their own free will, all-the-more-so since their term of office only lasted two months, during which time they were kept segregated, after which they ended up in the same* [gas] *chambers and were replaced by other operators, to prevent the secret of these chambers and torture chambers from leaking out. But an Italian, a certain Ferrari,*[713] *assigned to this job, under pain of death for refusal, who succeeded in escaping when the camp was evacuated, told me a few hair-raising details of the operation. A fake shower bath was set up, and the victims, although they now knew what type of shower bath it was, were even given towels and a piece of soap, after which they were made to undress, and were chased down into low-ceiling, hermetically-sealed concrete chambers: twenty-five or thirty persons per chamber. There were faucets on the ceiling which sprayed them with poison gas instead of water. The spray was often scanty, and the action of the gas was not sufficiently efficient, so that the victims were thrown into the furnaces while still alive."*

Here we see the recurrence of the literary themes of the extermination at regular intervals of the "*Sonderkommando*" members every three or four months (here reduced to two months), the distribution of soap and towels to the victims, the showers spraying gas instead of water, and finally victims burned alive. The "low-ceiling" "concrete chambers" are reminiscent of those described by Bendel (which were only 1.5 meters high!) while their capacity (25 or 30 persons) is a foolish invention of the witness; just imagine the enormous number of gassing batches or "asphyxiation chambers" necessary to set the "record" of 20,000 victims in a day as claimed by the orthodoxy (Piper 1994, p. 174), or even up to 30,000, as claimed by witnesses.[714]

---

[713] There was no known member of the "*Sonderkommando*" with this last name.

[714] Statement by Kurt Marcus titled "Auschwitz-Birkenau. das grösste Vernichtungslager der Welt." Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, AGK, NTN, 135, p. 153; see Subchapter 3.7.13.

3.6.2. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945)

This witness was deported to Auschwitz from the Compiègne Camp on January 27, 1943, whence she was transferred to the Ravensbrück Camp in August 1944. She had her brief moment of fame on January 28, 1946, when she testified during the 44th hearing of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal at the request of the assistant prosecutor for the French Legation, Charles Dubost. But she had already published an account of her experience the year before in a brochure titled *Auschwitz*, in which she described the presumed gassing procedure. Her sources allegedly were a little French girl who was assigned to undress the children in a crematorium, and unspecified men from the "*Sonderkommando*" (Vaillant-Couturier, pp. 20f.):

> *"At first, when the Jewish transports arrived, when they got down off the trains, the young people were sorted out to enter the camp, but not all of them, only those who looked good; the elderly, the mothers and the children climbed into trucks for the gas. The system was later perfected and modernized. A siding took the train right up to the gas chamber. The travelers were welcomed by an orchestra made up of fifteen young girls, inmates, most of them very pretty, dressed in navy-blue skirts and white blouses during the week, and with polka dots on Sunday, who played light melodies, like the 'Merry Widow' waltz, or the 'Barcarolle from the Tales of Hoffmann,' while they did the selection.*
>
> *It was touching to see families saying good-bye, young girls leaving their mothers and their young brothers and sisters, old couples saying good-bye; but no one doubted that a horrible death awaiting them. The line of grandmothers walking with little steps, mothers pushing their baby carriages, 12-year-old children holding smaller children by the hand, and walking slowly towards a building of red brick bearing the inscription 'Baths'. There, they undressed, then they were locked naked into a big hall, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. It was the same gas as that used to disinfect the blocks against lice. It seems to have taken five minutes for the women and three for the men. Three quarters of an hour after the arrival of the train, immense flames could be seen escaping the chimneys from the cremation furnaces. We knew that, in a few minutes, those people who we had seen alive a short while ago would be no more than a litte ashes. Since the eight cremation furnaces were not enough for the demand, the S.S. had huge ditches dug, filled with dry branches soaked in a flammable liquid; the bodies were thrown into them; the whole sky lit up. At a certain time, when there was a lack of gas, they threw living children into the ditches."*

At Nuremberg, the witness testified as follows as to the presumed gassings (IMT, Vol. 6, p. 216):

> *"They were taken to a red brick building, which bore the letters 'Baden,' that is to say 'Baths.' There, to begin with, they were made to undress and given a towel before they went into the so-called shower room. Later on, at the time of the large convoys from Hungary, they had no more time left to play-act or to*

pretend; they were brutally undressed, and I know these details as I knew a little Jewess from France who lived with her family at the 'Republique' district.
M. DUBOST: In Paris?
MME. VAILLANT-COUTURIER: In Paris. She was called 'little Marie' and she was the only one, the sole survivor of a family of nine. Her mother and her seven brothers and sisters had been gassed on arrival. When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber. Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect produced through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors; and men with gas masks – they too were internees – went into the room and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them.
After that a special squad would come to pull out gold teeth and dentures; and again, when the bodies had been reduced to ashes, they would sift them in an attempt to recover the gold.
At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees, where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory, and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits.
One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkomando – the 'Gas Kommando' – that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive." (My emphases)

The witness tosses all the propaganda fantasies she ever heard of into the pot: the orchestra that welcome the transports, the *eight* crematoria (other witnesses contented themselves with six or seven), the inscription "*Baden*" on a crematorium, the ever-present towels distributed to the victims; in the gas chamber, equipped with doors, plural, there was a single aperture in the ceiling, through which "capsules" of gas were thrown, a development out of the fantastic gas "bombs," which then became "cylinders" and "ampoules." The duration of the gassing (five to seven minutes) was the usual absurdity with slight variations proffered by nearly all witnesses. The witness never hesitates to proffer the usual tomfooleries: the flames shooting up from the crematorium chimneys; the burning ditches into which the bodies are thrown, presumably by catapult; the children burned alive, either in pits or in cremation furnaces.

3.6.3. Marco Nahon (1945)

Nahon was a Greek Jew who was deported to Auschwitz on May 16, 1943, and was registered there under number 122274. In October 1944, he was transferred to the Stutthof Camp, then to Buchenwald on April 6, and finally, after transiting through a number of other locations, he was liberated at the Dachau Camp on April 27 by U.S. troops. He describes his experiences in a long-heretofore-unpublished report written in French, which was translated into English in 1959 by Jacqueline Havaux under the title of *Birkenau: The Camp of Death*, although it got published only in 1989 with the same title. The typewritten translation bears the words "Dachau-Augsburg, June-July, 1945." The following are the most-important passages from Chapter XXVIII, "The 'Cremas' and the 'Sonder-Kommandos'."

The inmates in the "*Sonderkommando*" lived segregated from the others,[715]

> *"but near the end of the war, however, shortly before the evacuation of Birkenau, the surveillance had slackened considerably and we could converse with the people of the Sonder without too much difficulty. Those men and even those living inside the Crema Blocks have divulged many details on the 'working methods' in the Crematoria."*

One of Nahon's friends, named Benardis,[716] recognized "one of his old acquaintances from Athens" among the men in the "*Sonderkommando*," who told him the story set forth by Nahon. The narration is in the first person, a sort of transcription of the statements of the man from the "*Sonderkommando*."

He was selected by the camp physician in the quarantine camp together with other Jews, and the group was transferred to Barracks 9 and 11 of Camp Sector BIId; after a few days, they were taken to a crematorium:[717]

> *"We enter the court-yard, and then we cross over the door-way of the building above which I read the word 'Baden.' Are they taking us to the baths? We are led to a very large room in the basement. Nothing unusual there; in the far end of it, a door; on the walls, hundreds of numbered hooks to hang clothes on. I am however obstinate in trying to discover somewhere some mysterious machine that gives death. Maybe the ceiling or the walls are concealing some ingenuous apparatus to destroy people? The Germans are so subtle. But nothing at all. This room is like any other room… and yet, an unspeakable fear claws at my throat. All of a dudde* [sic], *truck engines are heard outside; they stop in front of the door. Women and children are now entering the room; then others, and more… There must be about three hundred of them. The trucks go away; the door is closed. Several S.S. and a few of the older captives on duty are now moving around the room. They order the women to undress… 'schnell…*

[715] YVA, O.33-9029, p. 90 of the typewritten text.
[716] There is no record of any member of the "*Sonderkommando*" by that name.
[717] YVA, O.33-9029, pp. 92-94.

schnell… los… los…'. Already, whips go into action, pistols are shining… They must undress quickly. The women are instructed to hang their clothes carefully on the hooks and especially, to be sure to remember their number so as to avoid confusion after the baths. Too modest to stand naked in front of so many men, a few women are still keeping their slips on. But the men order them to take off everything, 'alles… alles…'."

Then other groups of inmates arrived:

"This procedure is repeated five or six times. Then, an officer asks. 'How many are they?' … 'A thousand four hundred.' The Kapo orders us, 'Eintreten by five; it's enough work for today.' … We go back to the Block."

After two days, the group of inmates was taken back to the crematorium; there were 2,000 men in the undressing room. The narration continues as follows:[718]

"They [the SS] *open the back door. I am getting closer… and closer… It leads to a narrow passage. On one side of it is another door with its sections lined with wide strips of thick rubber; this door shuts hermetically. Above it is an electric clock, and a kind of attic-window with a very thick glass.*

An S.S. opens a case and takes out two metal containers very similar to vacuum flasks or thermos bottles; they contain a gas called 'Cyclone.' He opens the small window, throws with force the thermos into the room, and shuts it back hastily. What time is it at the electric clock? Five past eight. On striking the floor the thermos break, making a detonation. Immediately after, I hear a second noise: it sounds like tires blowing out, or rather, like the rattle or hissing of hundred snakes.

Cries of distress, atrocious shouts and shrieks come up. They grow louder and louder. Am I in hell? The walls of the gas-chamber tremble under the incredible impact and the desperate knocking of those being asphyxiated. Arms and fists keep hitting and smashing against the thick glass of the small observation window, in a last attempt to break it down. All of us are pale, our hair stands up on our heads, a cold sweat forms in drops over our foreheads… The blood drains from our bodies. Some of us sway and feel about to faint. The cries and the yelling now seem to be losing in their intensity; they are becoming more sparse… They have now become groaning, more wailing, muffled and far distant laments… Then, absolute silence. How long did it take?

Three minutes, five minutes? The S.S. takes a look at the clock. He presses an electric button. Inside the gas-chamber, ventilators clear up the atmosphere. The door is pushed open. What an horrible sight! A mass of dead bodies pell-mell on top of each other; their limbs sprawled and intertwined, their eyes popping out of their orbits, their mouths frothing, their faces emaciated, blood, stains…

[718] *Ibid.*, pp. 94-97.

> *The bodies are turned over and we must proceed immediately with the 'Zähne-Kontrolle' or dental ablation; the gold teeth are extracted and put down in a case. The women's hair is cut off and will soon got on its way to Germany. Specially arranged elevators carry the bodies up to the next floor where the furnaces are, what is left of 2,000 human beings who a while ago were alive…"*

In this narration, the word "*Baden*" on one of the crematoria resembles the version told by Vaillant-Couturier. The duration of death, 3-5 minutes, forms part of the absurd parameters established by propaganda, and in a crematorium (II or III) there are "elevators," plural (for Nyiszli, there were four of them).

It seems like Nahon inserted a few themes on his own initiative, such as, for example, the electrical clock, the victims entering in groups of 300 until the gas chamber is full with 1,400 persons, although 1,500 would have been more-logical (5 groups of 300 persons) and "a kind of attic-window with a very thick glass," presumably in the wall over the gas-chamber door.

Other themes are her own adaptations, such as *exploding* "thermos [bottles]" full of "Cyclone" gas: an ingenuous interpretation of Tabeau's "bombs with hydrogen cyanide": if they were "bombs," they should have exploded when they hit the floor! The fairy tale of the periodic extermination of the inmates in the "*Sonderkommando*" appears here with a temporal expansion:[719]

> *"Every five or six months or so the staff at the Sonder-Kommando is replaced."*

In this literary fiction, the source of "information" was an anonymous Greek member of the "*Sonderkommando*," which supposedly turns this into an "eyewitness" account, but the only thing this Greek inmate knew about the cremation of the bodies (if we consider him to be real) was that there were "furnaces." Nadjari states that, before the evacuation of Birkenau, 26 Greeks remained in the "*Sonderkommando*," so that the source of the story should really be one of those, if not exactly Nadjari himself.

3.6.4. Chaim Frosch (1945)

The witness was deported to Auschwitz on April 30, 1942 and registered under number 34496. He signed an undated 4-page "Report on Auschwitz Birkenau" in German, which no doubt dates back to 1945. According to him, only 15-20% of the deportees from Jewish transports were admitted to the camp upon arrival. Here is an excerpt from his report:[720]

> *"The remaining 80% were taken to the so-called Brzezinka and put <u>in a small room</u>, gassed there and burned <u>at the pyre</u>. Persons who did not obey most*

[719] *Ibid.*, p. 99.
[720] "Bericht über Auschwitz Birkenau". YVA, O.33-18, pp. 1f.

> *quickly the orders to undress were thrown alive into the fire. I have knowledge of this through the people in the Sonderkommando who carried out this work. I myself worked at a distance of 200-300 m and watched a lot of this.*
> *Crematoria I and II in Birkenau were completed in August. The gas chambers held about 2000 people who were gassed in one batch.* […] *At the end of 1942, Crematoria III and IV were completed, which burned 1500 people a day.* […]
> *At the beginning of 1944, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived at a rapid pace, of whom, as usual, 15% were brought to the camps, the rest were immediately gassed and burned. The Crematoria I-V worked uninterruptedly day and night, but could not cope with the work, so that large pits were dug at the crematoria in which the gassed people were burned. When the gassing chamber could not cope with the deman either, thousands of people were simply driven to the excavated pits, shot and immediately burned, often children in front of their mothers. The picture which presented itself to the camp inmates was terrible when they could watch the extermination work of the four crematoria and pits, had to listen to the horrific, shrill cries for help of those doomed, while the flames blazed meters high into the sky."* (My emphases).

Despite his alleged contact with the "Sonderkommando who carried out this work," Frosch knew nothing of the two gassing "bunkers." For him, in 1942, there was only "a small room" and a single "pyre." According to him, Crematoria II and III were completed in August 1942, Crematoria IV and V at the end of that year. As mentiond earlier, these dates are way off. The capacities of these facilities (6,000 people per day) are clearly taken from the Wetzler-Vrba Report or from another common source. In 1944, the mass graves were dug "at the crematoria," and not just near Crematorium V, as claimed by the final Polish-Soviet version. The story of deportees killed with firearms and burned in cremation pits, which was taken up and developed by Nyiszli, is here also justified by the fact that "the gassing chamber," in the singular, could not cope with the claimed enormous influx of deportees to be exterminated.

3.7. Testimonies of Prisoners Reporting Camp Rumors

3.7.1. Protocol No. 701 (July 9, 1945)

The witness with the initials K.D., born in 1915 at Budapest was a Hungarian Jewess and former Auschwitz inmate. Among other things, she declared:[721]

> *"It was horrible to see the chimneys throwing out fire* [*égö kéményeket*] *everyday, and to see the pits on fire* [*égögödröket*] *from afar. Dead bodies were so numerous that the crematoria did not have the capacities to burn them all so they burnt people also in pits out in the open. There were transports that ar-*

[721] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=701

rived during the night and were sent to the gas chamber [*gázba*: gas] *without selections. There were nights* [*éjjel*] *when they burnt 25,000 people. People from the last Hungarian transport came from Újpest and the neighbourhoods of Pest. A few weeks later there was less work to do because no new transports arrived so the Kanadakommando was dismissed. My last horrible memory working in the Kanada is the episode when men, who had worked in the gas chambers* [*a gázkamrában: in the gas chamber*], *were brought to our place and gassed in the room where the Kanada used to gas clothes* [*a Kanada ruhagázosítojában*]*."*

This witness collected the propaganda themes of the flaming chimneys and burning pits. The figure of 25,000 cremated persons, which some people considered the record set in an entire day, as we have seen earlier, is obtained here during just one night. The story of the gassing of men from the "*Sonderkommando*" in the gas chamber of *Kanada I* at Auschwitz was attributed by the witness to *Kanada II*, at Birkenau,[722] which, as is known, did not have a place in which to fumigate clothing, unless we wish to consider as such the gas chamber in the disinfestation barracks (*Entlausungsbaracke*) of building *BW* 5a, which did not form part of the camp sector where the inmates' personal effects were stored.

3.7.2. Protocol No. 468 (July 20, 1945)

Another former Jewish Auschwitz inmate from Hungarian with the initials I.M., born in 1918 at Oroszvég, stated:[723]

"We worked in the baths for 8 months. We saw terrible things day after day, because we were just opposite the crematorium. We saw as they were taking tens of thousands of young mothers with their children and old people to the gas chamber [*a gázba*: into the gas] *and burnt them every day. The chimney of the crematorium was emitting flames day and night. If someone resisted, they ordered huge dogs to attack them. Sometimes they took those people selected for transports also into the crematorium. We realised it because when we were sorting out clothes we found camp-bread in the pockets of dresses and coats, and also numbers on the coats (because we had to wear numbers on the outside of clothes or coats). I also know that some people managed to escape from the crematorium, but only very few. Those men who worked in the crematoria were replaced every three months* [*hónaponként*: monthly]. *They were then taken to a clothes storage* [*area*] [*ruhamagazinba*] *where they were gassed* [*engedtek rájuk gázt*: the gas was released on top of them]. *These were members of the so-called Sonderkommando. They were not allowed to talk to anybody, SS soldiers guarded them even when they went to wash themselves so*

[722] The witness never mentions Birkenau, but claims that he was assigned to the *Weberei-Kommando* (*Kommando* weaving factory) in Camp "C" (BIIc) in October 1944; therefore he was at Birkenau.
[723] http://degob.org/index.php?showjk=468

> *that they could not talk to us. Before they were executed, they were all singing the Russian national anthem. It would still happen that I could talk to a person like that sentenced to death before he was killed with gas. I remember that one of them shouted to us in the baths* [*fürdöbe*: after the bath] *the following words: we burnt 15,000 people today, unfortunately we will not have an opportunity to take revenge for all these horrible things, but you may stay alive and we ask you to take revenge for all this horror… Another time one of my friends managed to save two children, she snatched them from a transport that was on the way to the crematorium. They cut her hair as punishment,*[724] *but she managed to keep the children alive. When we arrived in Birkenau it was night and we saw the great flames* [*óriási lángnyervekat felczapni*: enormous tongues of fire] *soaring into the sky behind the crematorium* [*a krematórium mögött*]. *The road to the baths* [*fürdő felé*] *led that way and we witnessed as the members of the Sonderkommando* [*Sonderkommandósok*, plural] *were throwing corpses into huge pits* [*óriási gödrökbe*]. *One held the arms and another one the legs. We found out later that they had done this because there had been no room in the crematorium, and they had to get rid of the corpses this way. The crematorium was smoking until about the end of October, then the Germans demolished it, and left only one standing. When the Russian troops were approaching us we were evacuated, but before we left, they took blood from us for their soldiers."*

Another fantastic testimony that reworked the propaganda themes already seen above: the "clothes storage [area]" used as gas chamber, the one-month life expectancy of the "*Sonderkommando*," flaming chimneys, the "huge pits" for cremation "behind the crematorium" (which one, is not indicated). To throw the bodies into the burning pits, "one held the arms and another one the legs," a feasible procedure only if they were standing at the edge of the pit, where the intense heat would have burned them alive.

3.7.3. Anonymous French Student (1945)

On April 17, 1945, a French student fled to Great Britain "by way of Oswiecim"; the student's name is not given, and it is not even known whether that person was one of the inmates left behind at the Auschwitz complex by the SS before withdrawing. But he left a long statement organized in points. The most important, from the point of view of this study, are the following:[725]

> *"39. In May and Jun* [sic] *44 two further batches arrived, each amounting to perhaps 1500 French Jews sent for extermination. In each case about 200 of the fittest were put in Oswiecim Camp.*

---

[724] All inmates had their heads shaved upon registration, as seen in Photos 103 and 104 of Hellman *et al.*, pp. 135f.

[725] "Interrogation of a French student, born 15 May 19 at St. Halle, who reached the U.K. via Oswiecim on 17 Apr. 45." L-161, p. 8.

> *40. Also in May and Jun 44, about 3000 Hungarian Jews arrived, 1000 of whom remained in the camp, and the balance were sent to work in the neighbouring mines.*
> *41. In addition, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived for extermination and these ones did not pass through the camp but were sent direct to the gas chambers.*
> *42. During Jul* [sic] *44 they were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 Hungarian Jews daily and as the crematoires* [sic] *could not deal with such numbers many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime.*
> *43. Informant had heard that probably a million Hungarian Jews were thus exterminated. In Oct or Nov* [sic] *44 transports of these Jews ceased to arrive."*

In May and June 1944, three transports arrived at Auschwitz from France (Drancy), the exact dates being May 1 and 23, and June 2; there were 3,204 deportees in total, of whom 980 were registered (Czech 1990, pp. 617, 631, 638).

The story of the 3,000 Hungarian Jews of whom 1,000 were sent to the surrounding mines is reminiscent of the Polish "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944," which speaks of 2,000 Hungarian Jews who were left alive and were then transferred to Gleiwitz.

For the witness, the deportation of the Hungarian Jews reached its climax in July 1944, lasted until the month of October or November, and cost the lives of one million people, although in reality the deportations ceased on July 9, 1944, and the total number of *deportees* was approximately 438,000 (Piper 1993, p. 124). The witness did not know anything about any "cremation pits," because according to him, the bodies of the murdered persons were thrown into mass graves and "covered with quicklime."

3.7.4. Maurice Lequeux (1945)

Paddy Costello, an official at the embassy of New Zealand in Moscow, found himself at Lublin in the first few months of 1945, and managed to visited the Majdanek Camp. In Lublin, he met Captain Maurice Lequeux, who had been interned at Auschwitz in 1944, and who told him his story of the camp. On May 4, 1945, Costello wrote a report on both camps. The following are the most-important passages of the report on "Oswiecim":[726]

> *"My official business in Lublin brought me into touch with a French captain, Maurice Lequeux, who had been captured by the Germans in 1943 while engaged upon sabotage work under the direction of London. I interrogated him*

[726] German "Extermination Camps" (Vernichtungslager). A report by Mr. Costello of the New Zealand Legation, Moscow, after visiting Poland. TNA, FO 371-50975.

closely and was most impressed, as was my colleague F/O Floyd, by his character and intelligence. What he told me about the concentration camp at Oswiecim, where he was imprisoned during 1944 and up to his evacuation by the Germans in January this year, was confirmed by another ex-inmate of the camp, Dr. Olga Lengel, whom I also met in Lublin. Both these people carry tattoed on their forearms their concentration camp number.

Oswiecim (on the Vistula, West of Krakow) was a much bigger camp than Maidanek and far more people were murdered and burnt there. Instead of one furnace there were five, with five chimneys, as well as two ditches each 120 ft. long, 25 ft. wide and 12 ft. deep. [ca. 37 m × 7.5 m × 3.5 m], *in which the bodies were burnt. There were always four furnaces working (the fifth being in reserve for boom periods) and the ditches too were used continuously except for the two or three occasions each month when the ashes were emptied. At Oswiecim the ashes from the ditches and the furnaces were transported in lorries and emptied into the Vistula.*

Oswiecim seems to have resembled Maidanek except that it was on a bigger scale and the work there was more rationalised. The principle was similar and the sequence – shower, gas, oven – was the same. The Germans introduced some refinements into their treatment of the prisoners. The inmates of any particular shed in which a 'selection' ('Auswahl') was to be held for that day's burning were always told some hours ahead in order that they could think about what was coming to them. The 'selection' was completely arbitrary, the inmates of the shed parading past a seated German who jerked his thumb left or right to indicate whether the individual was to be burnt that day or not. Children who were 'selected' were always sent to take farewell of their parents.

In many cases the victims were naked when they set out for the gas chamber. Captain Lequeux saw one parade of 2,000 women stark naked marching 'to the gas' with the German band at their head playing tangos and fox-trots. In cases where they were dressed, they were given numbered checks for their clothes in the shower room and, passing to the gas chamber, filed past a notice which said in several languages: 'Keep hold of your check as otherwise you may not get your own clothes back when you come out.' The people were packed so tight in the gas chamber that Captain Lequeux believes 75 per cent of them died of simple asphyxiation; the rest were finished off as at Maidanek, with Zyklon. They were so tight jammed together that to pull the bodies out when the door was opened large iron hooks were used.

At Oswiecim the gas chamber was not, as at Maidanek, at some distance from the ovens. It was underground, and lifts carried the bodies up to the ground level in the furnace area. There the gold teeth of the dead were broken out of their mouths by a special team, autopsies were performed on a few, and they went into the fire. It took 20 minutes to burn the bodies, and Lequeux said that the lifts with the next intake of corpses could be heard rising a minute or two before each lot of bodies had been consumed.

> *All those engaged in handling the dead were persons who were themselves condemned to be burnt. The prisoners' doctors likewise were appointed for periods of three months at the end of which they passed to the gas chamber themselves. Lequeux, who worked around the camp as a mechanic, made the acquaintance of a Dr. Pasch, who was burnt at the end of July last year, and from whom he got the figures of the previous three months' burnings. There were: –*
>
> *May 360,000*
> *June..... 512,000*
> *July 1st-26th..... 442,000*
>
> *On the day when they established their record of 25,000 executed in one day the Germans were issued with an extra ration of schnapps, and celebrated the occasion by a carousal. It may be pointed out here that as from January 1944 non-Jews were no longer burnt in the ovens though they were massacred in droves.* […]
>
> *It was the German practice always to gas the prisoners before they burned them. Exceptions were made in favour of persons seriously ill and of newborn babies; these were thrown alive into the ovens. The babies were thrown into boxes as they were born; after a few days, when the boxes were full (those in the bottom layers being presumably already dead), they were burnt without any formalities.* […]
>
> *Captain Lequeux puts the number of these murdered in Oswiecim at 6,000,000."*

Costello added the following comment:

> *"The above sounds like the invention of an insane mind. I am convinced that Captain Lequeux was telling the truth, and F/O Floyd agrees with me. Captain Lequeux was anxious to return to Paris to deliver a full report on this subject, and I am glad to say that my position at Lublin enabled me to help him on his way."*

The narrative contains both old and new fantasies. There were five crematoria, with five chimneys (instead of four with six chimneys), four of which were always in operation, while the fifth was for reserve. There were only two cremation pits (the location is not indicated), whence the ashes were cleaned out two or three times a month. The theme of the small orchestra which accompanied the deportees on their way to the gas chamber is here enriched: "Lequeux *saw* one parade of 2,000 women stark naked marching 'to the gas' with the German band at their head playing tangos and fox-trots." As far as one can tell, for the witness, the "shower room" was not the gas chamber, but the undressing room. The theme of the extreme overcrowding of the gas chamber reappears here, as a result of which 75% of the victims died asphyxiated even before the gassing. The use of "large iron hooks" to extract the bodies is reminiscent of the "instrument with two prongs" mentioned by the anonymous French witness, while the autopsies on the bodies of gassing victims represent

a new literary theme. For Lequeux as well, the manipulation of the bodies occurred in the furnace room, served by "lifts," therefore more than one. The duration of a cremation was 20 minutes, just like the version also adopted by Nyiszli and others. The presumed periodic extermination of the inmates from the "*Sonderkommando*" (here every three months) is attributed by the witness to the "prisoners' doctors." As regards "Dr. Pasch," a presumed member of the "*Sonderkommando*," I refer to what I have written elsewhere (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 372-374). The number of presumed victims over the months of May to July 1944, supposedly supplied by this physician, is not only ridiculous (1,314,000 gassing victims!), but also in contradiction with the figures supplied by other authoritative (so the orthodoxy) members of the same "*Sonderkommando*," such as Bendel (530,000 people gassed between May and *August*). Even more ridiculous is the total figure for victims at Auschwitz: 6 million!

Lequeux even childishly embroiders the fairy tale of the "record" of persons killed, which appears in many testimonies: that of the 25,000 victims, which was celebrated "with an extra ration of schnapps" and "by a carousal." This extensive repertoire of stupidity could not possibly fail to include the fantasies of children burned alive. Hence, one can certainly agree with Costello's first impression of this testimony:

> *"The above sounds like the invention of an insane mind."*

3.7.5. Olga Lengyel (1946)

This witness, mentioned by Costello in the report examined above, wrote a memoir which was published in French in 1946 under the title *Souvenirs de l'au-delà*, translated into English the following year under the title *Five Chimneys*. The following excerpts are taken from the 1995 edition (Lengyel, pp. 81f.):

> *"Of the four crematory units at Birkenau, two were huge and consumed enormous numbers of bodies. The other two were smaller. Each unit consisted of an oven, a vast hall, and a gas chamber. Above each rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation. That was only the beginning of the Nazi 'Production Schedule'.*
>
> *Three hundred and sixty corpses every half hour, which was all the time it took to reduce human flesh to ashes, made 720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift. And the ovens, with murderous efficiency, functioned day and night.*

However, one must also take into account the death pits, which could destroy another 8,000 cadavers a day. In round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled each day."

The tale of the witness was evidently borrowed from the Wetzler-Vrba Report. In the English translation of Olga Lengyel's book, the choice of words is a little confused, as "fire" corresponds to "furnace" in the English translation of the above-mentioned report, which in turn corresponds to the German word "*Ofen*," while in both narratives "openings" mans "muffles"; the witness's description is therefore summarized in a table:

Crematoria	Fires	Total Fires	Openings per Fire	Total Openings	Body Load	Total Load in 30 min.	Total Load in 1 hr	Load in 24 hrs
II-III	9 + 9	18	4	72	3	216	432	10368
IV-V	6 + 6	12	4	48	3	144	288	6912
Totals	30	30		120		360	720	17280

However, for Wetzler and Vrba, the cremation of a load of (18 × 4 × 3 =) 216 bodies took 90 minutes, which corresponds to a 24-hour cremation capacity of 3,456 bodies for the two installations, 1,728 for each one (generously rounded off upwards to 2,000 by both witnesses). Olga Lengyel reduced the duration to 30 minutes, thus tripling an already-phantasmagorical capacity.

With regards to the number of victims, the witness declared (*ibid.*, p. 83):

"I have the figures only for the months of May, June, and July, 1944. Dr Pasche, a French doctor of the Sonderkommando, in the crematory, who was in a position to gather statistics on the rate of exterminations, provided me with these:

May, 1944 360,000
June, 1944 512,000
From the 1st to the 26th of July, 1944..... 442,000
1,314,00

In less than a quarter of a year the Germans had 'liquided' more than 1,300,000 persons at Auschwitz-Birkenau!"

The same figures also appear in the "Report on the 'Auschwitz' Camp" by the Jew deported from Compiègne, analyzed earlier:[727]

"In an exact and official manner I can give the number of victims during the period of 1 [May] *to 26 July which totals 1,314,000 and which is divided as follows:*

In May 360,000
In June..... 512,000
From 1 to 26 July..... 442,000
Total ..... 1,314,000 "

[727] NO-1960, p. 5.

Considering the claims of four, five or even six million Auschwitz victims at the time, such absurdities were quite "normal."

3.7.6. Mordecai Lichtenstein (1945)

In May 1945, an ex-Auschwitz inmate, Mordecai Lichtenstein, wrote a report which was collected by the Jewish Central Information Service in London and introduced as follows:

> *"One of the few survivors of the horrors of the infamous Nazi concentration camp at OSWIECIM (Auschwitz), Poland, paid a visit to our London Institute on the last stage of his recent escape. We have carefully checked our informant's identity and reliability, and are certain that his report is true in every detail."*

The most-important part of the report is the paragraph titled "Gassing":[728]

> *"The actual killing in the gas chambers took place in the following way. In front of the chambers, people had to alight from the lorries, or were simply tipped out by means of a winch. Sometimes they were given a towel and a piece of soap, driven into the chambers and beaten if resisting, supposedly to take a bath and be deloused. Then the doors were shut and screwed down.*
> *By an electrical process the air was pumped out. An S.S. man opened a trapdoor near the roof, about 40 centimetres square, and threw one or several tins of CYCLON into the gas chamber. If a sufficient quantity of the substance was used, asphyxiation was complete in about 3 to 5 minutes. Otherwise the killing was said to have lasted 25 to 30 minutes. The Jewish electricians working in the crematoria told me that the S.S. had several times not used a sufficient amount of gas and that the 'Sonder-Commando' people, Jews employed in removing the victims, had found the corpses clutched fast together in the final agony of suffocation. The 'Sonder-Commando' had great difficulty in separating the bodies. Through a peephole covered with thick glass S.S. doctors watched the gassing and then ordered the automatic ventilation of the chambers. Now the 'Sonder-Commando,' about 200 men, pulled the corpses out of the place. The hair of the victims was then shorn, their gold and metal teeth broken out of their mouths. On little carts the corpses were taken to the crematoria, where they were burned by an electrical current of 6,000 volts. Most of the people were sent to this death completely naked, but if the incoming transports were too big and the S.S. wanted to hurry things up, they were killed in their clothes. Then the 'Sonder-Commando' had to undress them afterwards.*
> […]
> *The exact figure of the Jews gassed in Auschwitz will never be known, nor will their names. The members of transports arriving at the camp and led straight*

[728] Jewish Central Information Service, London, "Jewish Survivors Report, Documents of Nazi Guilt. No. 1. Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp." ROD, c[21]09, p. 1, 11f.

to the gas chambers were not registered by name, nor did they receive any camp numbers, and I very much doubt whether the names of these people immediately gassed were even known to the camp administration. But it is a very careful estimate that about 3 million Jews died in Auschwitz, most of them gassed, many of them brought to a premature and violent end by the other methods described. In addition one million non-Jews prisoners were murdered in Auschwitz, with the exception of the gypsies not by gas, but in various ways indicated in this report."

This testimony rehashes the usual common literary themes ("a towel and a piece of soap," "a trap-door near the roof" – one single introduction aperture, gassing time three to five minutes, total number of victims four million, broken down into three million Jews and one million non-Jews!) with the addition of further fantasies: "by an electrical process the air was pumped out" the gas chamber (this fairy tale had already appeared in "Report on the Nazi Atrocities at the Auschwitz Camp" of February 26, 1945; see Subchapter 3.1.2.) and transporting the bodies "on little carts" to the crematoria (a method invented by Wetzler and Vrba), where cremation was achieved by "by an electrical current of 6,000 volts," an obvious development inspired by electrical cremation furnaces.

The killing of the victims "in their clothes," so that then "the 'Sonder-Commando' had to undress them afterwards," is one of the so-many stories that attribute to the SS the very stupidity which the inventors of these fairy tales were guilty of.

3.7.7. Pelagia Lewińska (1945)

This Polish Jew arrived at Auschwitz on January 28, 1943 and was registered under number 32292. After the Soviet conquest of Auschwitz, she went to France for some unknown reason, where she wrote a short book that was published in Polish and French in 1945. The following is my translation from the second Polish edition of 1946 (Lewińska, pp. 103-105):

"Then, when the number of transports from all over Europe and Hungary in particular, increased over the months of April, May, June and July 1944, a dead-end spur was laid to the camp off the Krakow-Kattowitz main rail line, leading directly to the crematorium.

The number of crematoria was increased to 14, and deep pits were dug in which children up to the age of 14 were burned alive on piles of wood without gassing. The gas in the chambers was not always sufficient for the children; the gas was saved to the detriment of the children, who perished alive in the flames. There were months in which the flames from the crematorium chimneys were never extinguished and dense clouds of voluminous smoke rose from the burning pyres, spreading for kilometers, covering Auschwitz and the surrounding area with a thick veil of dust.

When we were working in company, up to a distance of several kilometers away from the camp, our bodies and clothing were covered with black soot."

In May 1944, five trains consisting of 50 cars carrying 100 persons each arrived every day.

"In the meantime, the persons got down off the trains, calmly forming columns of five and went passively to the gas chambers true and proper. With natural trust, they received a towel, entered the room in great faith, waiting for the restorative waters to spray forth from the shower heads. But… but now it was too late – the only thing exiting the water taps [*z kranów*] *was gas… death!"*

In this testimony, all the grisly themes recurrent in the crudest fairy tales appear: nonsensical number of crematoria (14!), children regularly burned alive, flames exiting the chimneys for whole months at a time, clouds of smoke and dust in the air over the camp at all times, the gas that exited the "water taps" instead of water!

3.7.8. Bela Fabian (1945)

A report headed "Paris, 30th April, 1945" and signed "P.F.D. Tennant" reports the following:[729]

"In the afternoon of April 26th, Mr. Scarlett and I interviewed Dr. Bela FABIAN, a Hungarian democratic politician and journalist who, together with a Greek, a Czech and a Dresden Jewish violinist, had escaped from German hands across the American lines on April 9th and 10th after having been interned in the camp of OSWIENCIM (Auschwitz), from which he had been transferred to the West following the Russian advance in the East, until he finally escaped from the camp of ORDRUF."

This is followed by the witness's account, from which I shall examine the following points:

"He was employed in the Record Office of the Oswiencim camp, and, from these records, it was possible to deduce that up to June 1944 five million people had been gassed and burned."

The "Record Office" was the Registry of the Political Department (*Registratur der Politischen Abteilung*), which, among other things, maintained the card file for all the inmates of the camp. The figure of five million gassing victims is evidently absurd.

Fabian, who was issued number B-12305, saw the usual flames from crematorium chimneys and could also observe that they

"were of a curious reddish-yellow colour and the smell of the burning corpses was evident from the beginning. Large numbers of corpses were also being burned out in the open air because the crematorium would not hold them."

[729] TNA, FO 371-50975, pp. 74-76.

In this regard, he explained:

> *"In the various crematoria, a daily turnover of 12,000 corpses was the average. Some times, however, this was exceeded and additional corpses were simply burned on pyres in the open air."*

This fits perfectly with the logic of five million gassing victims.

The witness reports that in the Birkenau Camp's Sector BIII, known as "Mexiko," there were 30,000 young Hungarian Jews, and also mentions the presumed gassing of the Gypsies, which for him occurred on August 1, 1944 (for Danuta Czech on the next day) and affected 2,400 persons (for Danuta Czech, 2,897; 1990, p. 677). In particular,

> *"he described further how 1,000 boys between the ages of 15 and 17 in Block 11 were suddenly concentrated one day, loaded onto lorries and driven off to be killed. He said that their bravery and dignity was unbelievable."*

As noted earlier, it is a documented fact that 918 Gypsies were transferred to Buchenwald on August 3, 1944, including 105 children 9 to 14 years of age (and 393 aged 15 to 24); it therefore makes no sense to have killed 1,000 children aged 15 to 17 years.

The account concludes with this final fabulation:

> *"On October 26th, he was with the famous Czech scientist, Epstein, in the hospital when suddenly the Sperre was sounded, and they were told to return to their blocks for immediate evacuation. They were divided up into two groups, given a medical examination and those who were too ill were immediately gassed and burned."* (Emphasis in original)

Danuta Czech makes no mention of this presumed "selection," which means that Fabian is the sole guarantor of its reality – and from what I have shown above, his unreliability has been unequivocally demonstrated.

3.7.9. Samuel Lewent (1945)

This witness was in the Łomża Ghetto and was deported to Auschwitz via Zambrów with a transport in January 1943. The journey lasted three days. Here are excerpts from the protocol of his interrogation conducted in May 1945 in Bucarest:[730]

> *"On the spot in Auschwitz around 8000 men between the ages of 20 and 35 were assigned to work; all others were sent into the gas.*
>
> *Those assigned to work were tattooed with numbers on the left hand (forearm). I received the number 89221. One of the first of my comrades from Lomza received the number 86811; as one of the last from Lomza, I received*

[730] "Protokoll aufgenommen im Hause der Flüchtlinge zu Bucarest, Calea Moşilor 128 am 15. Mai 1945." GFHA, Catalog No. 21, p. 1.

the number 89221, which shows that a total of about 8000 men from Lomza remained alive – after arriving at Auschwitz."

According to Danuta Czech, seven Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz in January 1943 from Łomża and Zambrów (on Jan. 13, 15, 16 [two transports], 17, 18, 19) with altogether 14,000 deportees, 1,500 of whom were registered (Czech 1990, pp. 305-308). The number of registered inmates given by the witness is undoubtedly excessive, and his claimed registration number – 89221 – is wrong, too, if we believe the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, according to which this number was assigned to a deportee from a transport of Jews who arrived from Belgium on Jan. 18 (numbers 89076-89462; Czech 1990, p. 307f.). Lewent, who remained in Auschwitz until the evacuation of the camp, provides the following information:[731]

"Another labor squad was the Sonderkommando, which worked on the cremation of corpses. They received the people who had arrived by car, led them into the undressing room, where they had to completely undress the people, counted them, took off their clothes, then the people were supposedly taken to bathe, and everyone was given a bar of soap, but in reality, they went into the gas chamber, where they were suffocated by means of Ziklon [sic]. *The Jews brought the corpses into the furnaces of the crematorium by means of* [?iron?] *carts, where they were cremated. There were four crematoria, each with four furnaces, an undressing room and a gas chamber.*

In all four crematoria, 15,000 bodies were burned within 24 hours. The stay in the gas chamber lasted 8 minutes. The women's hair was cut off before they were burned. The collected hair was transported to Germany. The gas was only used if there were over 400 people. If the number of people to be killed was lower and the gas was evidently expensive, those affected were killed by an injection into the heart. It was pretended that it was an injection against infectious diseases. The injection happened right in front of the gas-chamber door. When it happened and the person in question entered the gas chamber, he would immediately fall dead to the ground."

To the most-common fantasies (soap, the cremation of 15,000 corpses a day, the duration of the gassing of eight minutes with "Ziklon," four crematoria, each with four furnaces and one gas chamber) the witness added the innovative variant of the minimum number of inmates admitted to a gassing in order to save gas. Earlier versions talked about people (mainly children) burned alive in cremation pits in order to save gas, or because there wasn't enough of it, or that people had to wait inside the crematoria until the required number of people was reached. This witness claims instead that there was a limit below which gas was not used. Both this limiting system and the alternative killing method claimed developed according to the witness's inspiration: for Lewent, the lower limit was 400 people, and the alternative method was lethal injec-

[731] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

tion; for Nyiszli and Bendel, the lower limit was 500 and 300 people, respectively, and the alternative killing system was a shot into the back of the neck (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 75, 322). Note here the unique inventiveness of Lewent: the lethal injections were administered "right in front of the gas chamber door," so that the victim could still walk into the gas chamber and would die only there!

3.7.10. André Rogerie (1946)

André Rogerie was transferred to Auschwitz from the Majdanek Camp on April 14, 1944, and was registered under number 183070. He remained at the camp until January 18, 1945, when he was evacuated to Gross-Rosen and then to Nordhausen, Dora and finally Harzungen. Returning home, he wrote a set of memoirs which he finished on October 21, 1945. They were published in 1946 and reprinted in 1988. This is the relevant section of his testimony (Rogerie, pp. 72f.):

> *"To the right, they were sent to disinfection, then to the labor camp. To the left, those slated for the cremation furnace, the useless ones. But these latter are still unaware. With slow steps, the elderly, women, children head for the perimeter of the furnace, which they mistake for the disinfection site. They enter an underground hall in which they get undressed. Large notices inform them they will find their clothing at the exit, right where they left them, after which they enter a shower room. On the ceiling, the devices are ready to dispense their beneficial waters. Everything is there.*
>
> *They are gradually crammed together in the hall, and inevitably everything is beginning to make them nervous. Then, when they are all there, completely naked, crammed tightly together, <u>it's not water that sprays forth onto them, but the gas that kills them</u>. A little later, the bodies, piled up in a room upstairs, will be burned <u>in electrical furnaces</u>, working faster than the slaughter houses in Chicago. The ashes will be used to enrich the infertile soil of Germany. There are four cremation furnaces at Birkenau. Even more, on 'peak' days, two supplementary pits are dug to further burn the bodies."*

Rogerie adopted the fairy tales of the gas showers, the electric furnaces, and the ashes used as fertilizer. The propaganda version he drew on preferred to claim that there were two cremation pits, without specifying where they were located.

The most-important part of this testimony is a drawing of Crematorium II, seen from the east (from Sector BIb), which is rather correct (see Document 22). Rogerie also drew a plan of the Birkenau Camp (see Document 23)[732]

[732] In this sketch, the chimney wings of Crematoria II and III are on the wrong side of the building; the railway branch line shows two tracks instead of three; in the drawing in the Wetzler-Vrba Report, neither the chimney wing appears (all the crematoria have the same silhouette) nor the railway line; here, moreover, the *Zentralsauna* ("Bath") is located between Crematoria II-III and IV-

which is more accurate than the plan that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba Report (see Document 24), which confirms the purely propagandistic nature of the Wetzler-Vrba Report.

3.7.11. Narcyz Tadeusz Obrycki (1946)

The Pole Narcyz Tadeusz Obrycki was deported to Auschwitz on May 13, 1943, and registered under number 121557. In an interrogation on December 9, 1946, the affidavit he signed reported the following:[733]

> *"In Auschwitz there were a total of five crematoria. No. 1, close to the Political Department, was a small crematorium; in the years 1943 and 1944, it remained inactive, then it was partially demolished and transformed into a warehouse, then in Birkenau* [were built] *Crematoria 2 and 3 of one type and Crematoria 4 and 5 of another type. At first, people were gassed in a shed* [*w szopie*] *in Brzezinki* [*na Brzezinkach*] *and burned on pyres* [*na stosach*]. *Then Crematoria 2 and 3 were built. The construction was carried out by the company Bau und Industriegesellschaft of Gleiwitz,*[734] *the furnaces were installed by the company Topf und Söhne. The head of construction was SS Oberscharführer Sichorz, who spoke Polish, probably a renegade. In the lower part, hence underground, the crematorium consisted of two rooms, which measured 7 x 30 meters, located opposite each other at a right angle. The rooms were connected by a corridor. Everything was made of concrete. The walls were 40 cm thick, the floors were made of concrete, inside the walls were insulated with tarboard. The roof was supported in the center by a row of columns and covered by a half-meter layer of earth. The first room was accessed by a beautiful staircase. The first room was the changing room with benches; towels and soap were handed out there. The second room was entered through a corridor, and fake showers were installed there. The delinquent* [*delikwent*, meaning victim] *did not suspect anything. After entering the second room, the gas-tight doors were closed, and an SS man launched a cartridge* [*nabój*] *of 'cyclon' gas from the outside. The second room had lower and upper channels. After the gassing, the exhaustors* [*ekshaustory*] *were started, and the gas was removed from the chamber, and air was introduced. The service team, made up of Jewish inmates, the so-called Sonderkommando, entered the hall, and by means of a freight elevator in the corridor carried the corpses upstairs, to the hall where the cremation furnaces were installed. There were five furnaces with five openings each. Two corpses were loaded into one opening. Under the surveillance of the SS, the clothes* [coming] *from the*

V, while Rogerie correctly places it on top of the crematoria ("Dèsinfection"). His drawing even shows the soccer field ("Stad[e]") located behind Crematorium III.

733 *Protokoł* of the interrogation of N.T. Obrycki dated December 9, 1946, by the Warsaw District Investigating Judge. ANN, 212-II-5, p. 15.

734 The witness probably referred to the *Industrie-Bau* A.G. [Aktiengesellschaft], although it was headquartered at Bielitz.

> *first hall were searched, sorted and sent to the so-called Kanada warehouse, i.e the Lederfabrik* [leather factory] *in Auschwitz. The search was mainly for gold, so the corpses' teeth were examined, gold teeth were extracted, etc. As we calculated, about five million Jews were cremated in the crematoria and on the pyres, so the Kanada warehouses were always full of various things that belonged to the Jews. The crematorium staff was liquidated every three months, being taken to Gleiwitz, where they were gassed.* [Then] *A new service team arrived."*

This witness provided a surprisingly precise description of Crematoria II and III in some places, which could only result from documents, such as the measurements of Morgue #1 of 30 m × 7 m, or the existence of two ventilation ducts, one lower and one higher, but, strangely enough, for him the five cremation furnaces each had five muffles instead of the actual three. What could not be taken from documents evidently came from the propaganda bandied about in the camp, starting with the name of the fans, *ekshaustory*, which is the polonization of the term Exhaustor, which I already addressed earlier. On the other hand, Obrycki knew nothing of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction openings and devices. For the witness, the head of the Central Construction Office was a certain SS *Oberscharführer* Sichorz, which must refer to Franz Sihorsch, who was merely an SS *Unterscharführer* and only a bricklayer by profession, although he was employed by the Construction Office of the POW Camp (Birkenau; see Mattogno 2015a, p. 24). The gassing procedure also involved the distribution of towels and soap, and the "delinquents" (!) were killed by throwing a cartridge of "cyclon" into the room, the final stage of the gas-bomb story. Taken from previously spread rumors were also the five million cremations and the extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" every three months, specifying with great imagination that these prisoners were gassed in Gleiwitz rather than at Auschwitz. The "cleansed" echo of this fable can still be found in current orthodox Holocaust historiography with its claim that on October 7, 1944 SS *Oberscharführer* Houstek asked the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" for 200 volunteers for a feigned labor assignment in Gleiwitz (but who were actually slated for gassing; Piper 2000, p. 186). The leather factory of Auschwitz, on the other hand, seems to be this witness's invention. Obrycki knew even less about the alleged initial phase of the extermination: early gassings had taken place "in a shed in Brzezinki," a place that he evidently believed to be different from Birkenau, as he uses both terms side-by-side as if they were different places. The corpses were not burned in cremation pits, but on pyres. Of Crematoria IV and V, he evidently knew nothing, as he does not describe them at all.

If we accept that this witness acquired the above-detailed information on Crematoria II and III when he was an inmate in the camp, it would result that a simple prisoner knew much more in terms of these crematoria and the exterminations allegedly conducted in them than the members of the "*Sonder-*

kommando," who propagated the fairy tales analyzed earlier (which, of course, did not come from first-hand experiences but rather from rumors and lies invented by the underground resistance centers).

3.7.12. Robert Lévy (1947)

This witness was a university professor at Strasbourg who was deported to Auschwitz on September 4, 1943, and registered there under number 145920. He sets forth one of the many variants on the fantastic stories invented by the Auschwitz resistance groups (Lévy, p. 464):

> *"The six crematoria burned day and night; in view of the influx of the summer of 1944, the furnaces were no longer enough, and they burned the bodies in big pits in a beech forest. In one single night in August 1944, the whole Gypsy camp, consisting of 4,000 men, women and children, was sent to the gas. In the meantime, the method had been perfected: a railway spur line was built up to within 50 meters from the gas chambers, so that a whole transport, once it embarked, whether at Drancy or at Budapest, arrived directly before the execution ground. It only had to pass before the SS committee; the committee told the doomed to go ahead a few steps, after which they went into an immense freight elevator, where they were gassed; thanks to this system, the bodies were transported to the furnaces without wasting time. In June 1944, we arrived at the record number of 22,000 incinerations in 24 hours."*

A "gassing elevator"! Such a thing was really missing in the collection of propaganda stupidities! As for the gassing "record," Lévy was rather modest: only 22,000 cremations per day!

3.7.13. Kurt Marcus

This witness wrote a report titled "Auschwitz-Birkenau. The largest Extermination Camp of the World" ("… *Das grösste Vernichtungslager der Welt*"), which was introduced into evidence during the Krakow Trial. This is a 13-page text in German which does not present itself as a testimony but takes the form of a historical chronology. It anticipates, in a certain way, the accounts to be examined in the next part.

Nothing is known about the author; no known deportee to Auschwitz was ever called Kurt Marcus (with "c"), but there were two Kurt Markuses (with "k"). One of them arrived in Auschwitz on January 22, 1943 (registration number 92542), the other on April 9, 1943 (113313). It can be stated with certainty that the document predates the starting date of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 25, 1947).

Given the particular interest of the report, and considering that it is unknown even to specialists such as Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, the following are a few highly representative excerpts:[735]

"Four crematoria with gas chambers were built south and north of Field 7, Subsection G, known as the 'New Sauna.'

The gas chambers of Crematoria 1 and 2 were underground and had a holding capacity of about 2,000 persons to be gassed.

Crematoria 3 and 4 with 3 gas chambers each were above ground and for 150, 400 and 800 people; they served for smaller transports.

At a distance of 300 m west of the 'Sauna' was a small peasant's cottage, well disguised, covered with shingles, with a gas chamber for about 1,000 people.

The bodies of the gassing victims were loaded onto wagons, taken to open ditches, stacked up there like pieces of wood, drenched with crude oil, and burned.

Greater numbers of people fell victim to this little peasant cottage than to all other crematoria since its existence.

SS members assured me in the spring in 1945 that a further construction project of 34 [sic] *additional crematoria existed.*

Poland and other nations of the East, perhaps also of the West, were to be resettled to Birkenau, the weak and elderly to be exterminated, those fit for labor to be deployed in construction projects, exactly like the Jews.

The four crematoria in Birkenau were placed in operation during the first half of 1943.

The mass extermination of the Jews of all the countries of Europe, such as Belgians, Dutch people, French people, Germans, Poles, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians, Italians, Yugoslavians, Greeks, Hungarians, Spaniards, Russians, Danes, Norwegians and even Africans were brought to Europe with transport aircraft and taken to Auschwitz from there. Even the little island of Aegais was not spared.

But already in May 1942, they started with the gassing of the Polish Jews from the ghettoes that had been erected in Poland in the meantime.

The bodies were buried in the mass graves located on what was later the grounds of the 'Sauna,' where 10,000 murdered people already lay buried or prisoners of war killed with a shot to the back of the neck.

Since this area was extremely swampy, with ferruginous groundwaters, it was natural that the surface of the earth began to swell and sink after a while, everything transitioning to a kind of fermentation process, whereby fountains of water, mixed with blood, gradually began to squirt up to 3 m high, [so that] *the corpses, sprinkled with chlorine, were thrown up to 1 meter into the air, until finally the entire area was covered with blood and putrid water.*

[735] AGK, NTN, 135, pp. 147-155.

The resulting stench of rotting corpses polluted not only the air in the adjacent Birkenau Camp, but the stench even spread to the city of Auschwitz, so that one had to anticipate the outbreak of an epidemic.
They now took steps to dig up the corpses, and burn them in two ditches running parallel to each other and 4 meters deep, connected with the peasant cottages by means of a narrow-gauge railway spur.
Such a complete destruction proved itself very well in practice, since
1) it saved space and
2) all the traces of these mass murders were wiped out.
They even destroyed the original transport lists.
The only evidence ever seen by the world was the fact that the inmates were sent to the camp.
From that time onwards, they instantly took the bodies out of the 'gas room' into these ditches. They called this process, 'stewing in their own juice'.
As is well-known, no wood needs to be added if average or well-nourished human bodies burn. Besides, the inmates assigned to these cremation squads were forced to scoop up the settling fat with iron ladles on long handles, and pour it back onto the burning bodies.
This fine business was done by a specially recruited squad consisting exclusively of Jews, the so-called 'Sonderkommando,' which consisted of between 400 and 1700 inmates, depending on how busy these 'Heinrich Himmler Works' were, as we called them.
The working day was organized in two shifts of 12 hours each.
When these murder factories were only lightly used (there was always something to do), the Sonderkommando was reduced in number. The inmates removed from the Sonderkommandos were also gassed and burned. […]
Over the course of 1943, a railway siding line was built leading to between Crematoria 1 und 2 at Birkenau. A modern railway station was built with a platform about 10 meters wide and 4 tracks of about 800 meters. This station was illuminated by strong reflectors.
All men and women over the age of 40, all children, with only very few exceptions, up to age 16, all pregnant women, all weak-looking persons, all invalids, everyone who refused to be separated from their children or family members due to any sense of togetherness, all volunteers for allegedly lighter work, also those who, although healthy, were faking to be sick, lined up either to the right or to the left of the ramp in rank and file, in rows of five, and went together on their final path.
The rest, usually from 15 to 20%, rarely 25%, were selected for life in the camp or for transport, until they fell victim to a selection in the camp as a 'Muselmann' (name given to worn-out, emaciated, exhausted, battered inmates), but with the difference that those picked during a selection were aware of their fate in the crematorium. […]
At the end of the train, an ambulance drove up with a Red Cross on the sides and roof. In front, the driver, behind frosted glass, the mass murderer (gas

master) with the cans of 'Cyklon' (blue-cross gas). He was an SS man from the so-called National Socialist health service.
Insight, disillusionment and fear of death came too late.
Since the equipment of Crematoria 1 and 2 was technologically perfect, the further action in this crematorium ought to be described.
About 15 steps downwards was a large dressing room. The weak and sick, who were brought on trucks at the end, were quite simply thrown down the steps in a big pile by tipping the cargo bed. In the undressing room, they were all ordered to lay down their luggage and clothing, to hang them on a clothes hook, to remember the exact number of the hook, and not to forget it, so that they could be processed more quickly after their shower.
Everyone received a towel and soap, after which they entered a second room, the same size as the undressing room, the gas chamber as such. Provisional showers had been installed on the ceiling of this room, towel holders hung on the walls, soap dishes and bath mats were present. On the doors were notices such as 'Shower Room' 'Toilet,' 'Doctor's Office,' 'Waiting Room'.
A small net had been stretched out in the middle of the ceiling; above the net, a small opening for introducing 'Cyklon,' which consisted of blue, irregular pieces of hazelnut size. There were no windows. The entrance door could be closed tightly and hermetically, equipped with a small, latticed observation window.
In cold weather, this room was pre-heated by means of coke stoves to about 40 degrees [Centigrade], *since the gas was most effective at this temperature.*
Only now, the whole situation began to look suspicious to those who thought clearly. The whole room was crammed so full that hardly anyone could move.
The shouts of the Sonderkommando, who urged the rest of those undressing themselves to hurry up, became even more brutal. Now, even small children were already flying over the heads of the tightly crowded mass of people. […]
The doors close and are locked.
Crying, praying, calling for help, cursing, an indescribable inferno evolves. – The gas is already falling onto the net from up above.
Those standing in close proximity fall unconscious against each other, while others attempt to crowd their way to the exit. Still others attempt to scratch open the hard walls with their bare hands, and have no idea what to do in their fear of death.
After 3 to 5 minutes, only a chaotic pile of people can be seen, a tangle of corpses, families tightly embracing themselves, spouses hugging each other in death, an indescribable chaos of a mad tragedy. –
The doors are opened after about 15 minutes. The chamber is aired by means of fans.
And even then, a low whimpering and whining of children is often heard. An infant tightly attached to his mother's breast, had escaped death, while another child remained alive for some other reason. But what for?

An SS man wearing boots strides over the bodies with a truncheon in his hand and slays the survivors by hitting them on the carotid artery.
A bullet was too good for children.
Now begins the cleaning-up work by the Sonderkommando.
The bodies are loaded onto an electrically-driven freight elevator next to the exit door, hoisted up [to the ground floor], *laid on trolleys and brought in front of the furnace openings.*
At first, however, the corpses are inspected here: breaking out gold fillings and bridges from the mouths, searching the women's sexual organs. They searched for valuables, jewels and any valuable item that fell prey to the avarice of the SS men. A complete looting ensued.
The cremations took place in 15 furnaces with 3 openings each, for 2 bodies each, in some circumstances plus a child. The cremation time was between 15 and 30 minutes, depending on the corpse's physical condition.
If a second transport was already waiting, the corpses were brought in front of the crematorium, or they drove the men into the gas chamber on top of the corpses of their gassed wives and children.
When transports from Hungary started arriving on May 16, 1944, the crematoria were insufficient, since up to 30,000 bodies had to be burned during the first few days.
The gassing occurred in the gas chambers of the 4 crematoria and in the gas chamber disguised as a farmhouse.
The cremations were carried out in the furnaces of the crematoria and in the open ditches (pyres). For months on end, the sky over Birkenau glowed night and day in the fiery glow of the burnt corpses. […]
Already today, the number of human lives obliterated in this manner can be established at 5 million. Hungary alone relinquished about 800,000 human beings to these murders over a period of three months in the year 1944."

Marcus was well aware, in a rather cursory manner, of the findings of the Höss Trial, which he abundantly spiced up with the propaganda obsessions already noted, while simultaneously inventing new ones. His tale of the blood-squirting and body-ejecting burial pits and the self-fueling cremation pits is the peak of absurdity. The area around the common graves was "extremely swampy," yet the burning of the exhumed bodies took place "in two ditches running parallel to each other and *4 meters deep*," meaning that the bodies not only did not require any fuel, but they burned even under water! Not to mention his claim that the corpses were ejected from the grave up an entire meter, or the "fountains of water, mixed with blood, gradually began to squirt up to 3 m high." To top off this insane narrative was the recovery of human fat, recycled to feed the pyres! Naturally, there were the usual "average or well-nourished human bodies" (perhaps the Germans fed them a special diet for this very purpose?) that not only permitted them to save wood ("there was no need to add wood"), precisely because the flammable human fat made up for

the wood, but also to recover this same fat which had just burned! Other bits of nonsense include "construction projects of 34 additional crematoria," and the Jewish deportees from Africa hauled to Europe "with transport aircraft." The new ramp (*Judenrampe*) was not built in 1943, but in 1944, and consisted of three tracks, not four (an error also committed by Nyiszli; see Mattogno 2020a, p. 55). The figures are decisively absurd: five million victims, including 800,000 Hungarian Jews; and 30,000 bodies cremated per day!

Although the term "bunker" received official sanction during the Höss Trial, Marcus was unaware of it: he still only knew of a "farmhouse." Like Nyiszli,[736] he told the legend of the sky at Birkenau being lit up day and night by the pyres. In his description of the presumed, he could not resist the attractions of the story of the victims being handed "towel and soap," as well as the tale, also told by Bendel, of the "small children" thrown into the gas chamber "over the heads of the tightly crowded mass of people." The gas chamber was equipped with "provisional showers," not fake ones, in addition to which there were "towel holders" on the walls, "soap dishes" and "bath mats." The gas chamber had "the same size as the undressing room," an error also committed by Nyiszli,[737] but had "doors," plural, one for entering and one for leaving, explicitly mentioned by Marcus as an "exit door." Inside the chamber, the victims were "crammed so full that hardly anyone could move," but during the gassing, some of them "*fall* unconscious against each other, while others *attempt to crowd their way to the exit*." Marcus understood very little of the Zyklon-B-introduction devices which had been described in imaginative detail during the Höss Trial. In his view, there was only a "a small opening" arranged "in the middle of the ceiling," beneath which a "small net had been stretched out," therefore, a simple horizontal net used to catch the "Cyklon" granules ("The gas is already falling onto the net from up above."). He knew nothing of the "wire-mesh columns" claimed during the Höss Trial. The name of this "Cyklon" as "blue-cross gas" is unique; it refers to German gas shells used during the First World War, which, depending on the type of gas with which they were filled and the symbol with which they were marked, were called "green cross" (lachrymators, lung poisons), "yellow cross" (skin poisons); and precisely "blue cross" (nose, throat and lung irritants).[738]

The duration of the gassing, three to five minutes, is the usual propagandistic absurdity, like the cremation of two or three bodies in 15-30 minutes. The handling of the bodies, according to a version later abandoned, occurred in front of the furnaces, not in the corridor of the semi-underground basement.

Nor is there any shortage of the usual accompanying myths, such as the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" who found the bodies of their relatives in

---

[736] Mattogno 2020a, p. 57: "During the day it covered the sky above the Birkenau woods like a dense cloud; at night it lit up the surroundings as if it were the flames of hell."

[737] *Ibid*., p. 39: "This room is the same size [*olyan nagyságú*] as the undressing room."

[738] *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, Vol. 14, No. 7/8, July/August 1944, p. 141.

the gas chamber and the absurd tale of the suckling infant found alive, which had a certain success with the appropriate literary variants.[739]

[739] Thus, for example, for Nyiszli, it was a girl 16 years old (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 73f.), while for Shlomo Venezia, it was an infant (Venezia, pp. 129f.).

Part 4:

First Attempts to Historicize

the Resistance Fantasies

An important aspect of the genesis of the current orthodox narrative of the gas chambers at Auschwitz, which is constantly neglected by orthodox Holocaust historians, is that which appears in the books published in the immediate post-war period in this regard by authors who were not exposed to the current Soviet version or who were only fragmentarily familiar with it. In this chapter, I shall undertake an analysis of five books written in the years 1945 and 1946: one by an ex-inmate, drawn up in the form of a historical chronicle, one by the Polish publicist Stefan Tadeusz Norwid, one by the Polish-Jewish historian Filip Friedman; the remaining two are by ex-inmates from German concentration camps, Eugen Kogon and Benedikt Kautsky, which were also written as historical chronicles.

4.1. *Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*

This short book by O. Augustyn with the Polish title *Za drutami obozu koncentracyinego w Oświęcimiu* (*Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*), was published in Krakow in 1945. The following is my translation of the part relating to the alleged extermination installations (Augustyn, pp. 17, 21f.):

> *"Behind the camp, in the little forest, there was a peasant cottage* [*domek*] *surrounded by fencing. Unfortunate victims were sent inside and they closed the doors behind them. From above, they poured a can of gas, so-called cyklon, through apertures. This was the same gas used in the first disinfection of the camp. The bodies were pulled out and thrown in ditches, which were dug close by the cottage. The ditches were enormous. The bodies were sprinkled with chloride of lime and covered with earth. This work was performed by Jews. These Jews made up the so-called Sonderkommando. After work, they returned to camp, but were isolated and could not socialize with the other inmates. These* [the peasant cottage and the pits] *were provisional installations, because they immediately began to build 4 powerful, modern crematoria, together with special gas chambers. The crematoria could not keep up with the task of burning all the bodies.* […]
>
> *In the meantime, at Birkenau, all the gas chambers near* [*przy*] *the crematoria were working full tilt. The SS were walking around drunk. The smoke and the sight of the chimneys, which were cracking with the heat, frightened everyone. Let us see how the crematoria were designed. In the first and second crematoria, the gas chambers were located below ground. There, the people went down some steps. At the entrance there were signs in all languages* [saying] *that this was where the people were to be bathed and disinfected. Further along, there was an enormous room, which could hold 2,000 persons, with provisional showers* [*z prowizorycznymi natryskami*]. *As they went in, they*

were given towels and soap. First, they had to undress. Then, when they were all inside, the 'hermetically sealed' doors swung shut, SS men threw cans of 'cyklon' gas through openings up above. After 15 minutes there was no one left alive. The doors were opened and Jewish inmates carried the bodies to the cremation furnaces. The bodies were burned with coke. There were about a dozen [*kilkanaście*] *furnaces in every crematorium* [*w każdym crematorium*]. *Two bodies could fit into each furnace. The cremation lasted a few minutes* [*kilka minut*]. *The ashes and bone residues, which had to be pulverized, were thrown into the Vistula, which ran by a kilometer away. The crematoria burned all day and all night without letup. The crematorium true and proper was like a* [brick] *furnace inside, and the chimneys were only a little bit wide* [not very wide]. *At night, the sacred fires of Hitlerite culture burned above all 4 chimneys and 4 crematoria. All the crematoria were built in line, on a trajectory of more or less 1 km. Crematoria 4 and 5 were concealed in the little forest adjacent to the camp, while the first and second were located behind the camp. Everything that happened there was visible from the camp. We should remark that all gold teeth and filings were pulled out before cremation."*

The author was also unaware of the term "bunker," since he mentions a simple peasant cottage (*domek*). The existence of the "undressing room" is simply assumed; the gas chamber had "provisional showers," not fake ones, and all victims were provided with towels and soap, following the shop-worn propaganda theme. The crematoria and gassing procedure are described in a very approximate and fantastic manner: every crematorium had "about a dozen" (!) furnaces, and on the inside they resembled a brick kiln or a brickyard (*cegielnia*); two bodies were placed in every furnace (muffle), which took only "a few minutes" to burn them! The author did not know that Crematoria IV and V had two chimneys each, so that the total number of chimneys was six, not four, but on the other hand he repeats the fable of the flaming chimneys.

When the text was drawn up, the Polish narrative was still evolving, and the author was only familiar with fragments of it, which he spiced up with existing propaganda motifs.

4.2. *Martyrdom of a People*

Stefan Tadeusz Norwid was the pseudonym of Jan Tadeusz Nowacki, a Polish journalist born in Warsaw in 1902 who emigrated to Sweden during the Second World War. His book with the German title *Martyrium eines Volkes: Das okkupierte Polen* (*Martyrdom of a People: Occupied Poland*) was published in 1945 by a German-language publisher in Swedish exile. In this book, the author dwells on Auschwitz at length (Norwid, pp. 97-100):

"The camp at Oswiecim was tougher. At first, it took in 15,000 Poles a month, but since 1941 it swallowed 30,000 a month. Its 'capacity' was therefore cal-

culated at 200,000 fatalities during the first few years. From 1941 to 1942, and from 1942 to 1943, this 'capacity' increased to about 360,000 per year. Until the fall of 1943, the National Socialists murdered at least one million Poles at Auschwitz alone. Jews were not sent there. What happened at Auschwitz was only made known through reports of the few who succeeded in escaping the place. Personally, I have heard reports from that camp twice. One of my informants was a Pole whom I met by chance in Warsaw under circumstances which I must not divulge; the other time a certain slovenly and intoxicated German person provided me with the information. The man worked as a 'nurse orderly,' and consequently as a slave driver in the transit camp of nearby Częstochowa.

Hence, neither of the two sources is entirely reliable. […] *But both reports were astonishingly similar. Arrival and stay at Auschwitz was described by thenm in approximately the following manner:*

The people slated for Auschwitz were taken out of the prison and shipped in freight cars with 150 people each. Thus, they stood packed tightly together, unable even to move their arms. The car was locked shut. The floor of the car was often sprinkled with a thick layer of lime and a chlorine mixture, which dissolved under the influence of water. Either the Hitlerites themselves poured water in the cars, or it arose through the urine of the prisoners; it was, therefore, never intended to let the cars reach Auschwitz. They stood on a siding for a day or two and were then taken directly to the crematorium or the mass graves. The chlorine vapors had done their work! This kind of mass murder was also used against Jews during the mass evacuation of the ghettoes.

Some cars with a thinner layer of chlorine arrived at Auschwitz at a slow speed. By that time, some of the condemned were standing right next to corpses who were also still standing upright in the tightly packed space.

The train stopped a few hundred meters from the entrance to the camp. The cars were not opened on the way, but only after arrival. A gang of SS men with whips and automatic pistols stood ready. The prisoners who were still alive had to jump down out of the wagon and run the gauntlet between the SS men, who beat them as much as they could. All this happened as quick as lightning. If one fell, he was shot immediately. It was increasingly harder not to stumble. The chances that the people running would ever reach the gate were quite slim.

The entranceway to the camp went through an underground tunnel, which was full of filth and dirt up to a meter high. Anybody who succeeded in jumping as far as the tunnel, disappeared in it, but wasn't let out: the tunnel was locked up at the other end.

The prisoners then had to remain in the tunnel for 12 hours or even longer. When the exit door was opened, the same procedure began all over again. SS men with oxen-leather whips drove the prisoners to the barracks at top speed. Inside the barracks, they had to undress and bathe. The bathing installations were located 600 meters away from the barracks, and the path was strewn

> *with broken glass. While being whipped, the naked prisoners had to run over all this glass to and from the baths. For many of them, this was enough. The hardest torture, of course, was the lack of sleep. The prisoners worked eighteen hours a day. The work was utterly pointless. It consisted of carrying heavy stones from one location to another, and of similar tasks. The awareness of this pointlessness was also torture.* […]
> *After* [reading] *the above description, it is understandable why smoke was constantly rising from the six chimneys of the crematorium in Auschwitz. Until the fall of 1943, there were only three furnaces. The Polish underground organization, which made their observations from outside the camp, never noted even a single case that anyone ever left the camp alive. The camp was guarded by a few SS companies, equipped with armored cars and armed to the teeth.*
> *This description may strike the reader as the product of sick fantasy. I understand that the measures moreover give the impression of complete pointlessness. What could be the point of tormenting people who are condemned to death anyhow? But the facts speak a clear language. The National Socialists tortured and tormented people before they killed them, and not only in Auschwitz."*

This account is based on two testimonies; the author formally expressed a few reservations as to their reliability, but at the end he considers them credible and in accord with reality. This narrative contains well-known literary themes which were attributed to Bełżec Camp, however: the trains with cars sprinkled with quick lime and the access "tunnel" to the camp! The first was officialized at the end of November 1942 by a Polish expert in black propaganda, Jan Karski; the second was invented by one of Karski's colleagues, Stefan Szende, in a book published in Stockholm in 1944 (for details see Mattogno 2016h, pp. 17-19, 22-33), by which Norwid evidently was inspired. He belonged to the group of chauvinist Poles who wished to place the sufferings of their people above that of the Jews, with mad results (the killing of one million Poles at Auschwitz). Neglecting the preposterous fantasies of the 600-meters-long path "strewn with broken glass," and on the "utterly pointless" work done by the inmates for 18 hours a day, Norwid's narrative is an obvious distortion of information from the Auschwitz resistance movement (which made its presumed "observations" from inside the camp, not from outside): at the camp, there was one single crematorium with six chimneys which, until 1943, possessed three furnaces (but the resistance members spoke of three crematoria). The author's comment is very revealing. He was perfectly well aware of the absurdity of his account: anyone would have considered it "the product of sick fantasy," since it gave "the impression of complete pointlessness," but since the National Socialists were evil torturers and exterminators, the account was true, at least as to the essentials!

4.3. *This Is Auschwitz!*

This short book with the Polish title *To jest Oświęcim!* (*This Is Auschwitz!*) by the Polish Jew Filip Friedman was also published in 1945. It is doubtlessly the first attempt at a general organization of the history of Auschwitz. The author dedicates a special chapter to the "Gas chambers of Auschwitz" and one to the "Crematoria." In 1946, it also appeared in English, although allegedy translated from Yiddish (Friedman 1946). In this translation, the text was divided into twelve chapters, while the Polish version has 22. Moreover, in an appendix, a drawing representing the Treblinka Camp was incomprehensibly added (*ibid.*, pp. 381-384). The same year, Friedman published another edition of his book's text in a volume which also contains an essay by Tadeusz Hołuj (Friedman/Hołuj, pp. 11-119), enriched by the first results of the Polish judicial investigations. The following is my translation from the first Polish edition of 1945 (Friedman 1945, pp. 66-70; underlined text is missing in the English translation of the book):

> *"The gas chambers at Auschwitz*
> *The gas chambers at Auschwitz – if we consider the meticulousness of the installations and the exactness of all the individual installations – could represent the pride of German engineering science.*
> *This concerns in particular the chambers of Crematoria IV and V, where all the innovations and the technical results based on the rich experiences of past gas chambers were adopted.*
> *The gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V were located in basements* [*w suterenach*]*, while the buildings relating to the crematorium and furnaces were located in the part above ground. The entrance to the gassing basements* [*do podziemi gazowych*] *was comfortable and could testify to the meticulous care with which the Germans received their guests* [*pensionariuszy*]*. Next to the stone steps for common mortals, there descended an inclined plane so that exhausted patients did not have to go down the stairway, but could go down the plane with greater comfort, in this modern humanitarian installation! The fittings of the gas chamber* [*gazownia*] *in the basements was a complete imitation of the internal fittings of ornate bathrooms for the general public. The subterranean part of the establishment was divided into three main rooms* [*ubikacje*]*. The first room was the undressing room; all around, on the walls, there were notices in the most widely differing languages reading: 'Bath and disinfection'. There, the doomed people undressed completely and entered the second room, that is, the gas chamber true and proper. This chamber, measuring 12 by 6 meters, was divided into two parts. Depending on the number of persons destined to be gassed, they used only half the chamber or the whole thing. The chamber was made to give the illusions of being an ordinary collective bath. There were even non-functional showerheads on the walls* [*przy ścianach*] *to prevent the victims from realizing what was happening; on the walls*

there were notices of this kind in various languages, 'Cleanliness is next to godliness!,' 'Don't forget to take your soap and towel with you!' In the four corners [*w czeterech rogach*] *of the room, there were columns with exterior walls made of mesh* [*kolumny o siatkowych ścianach zewnętrznych*]. *By means of these columns, so-called gas bombs* [*bomby gazowe*] *were thrown down from above, when the room was already full of people. After the gassing of each part* [of the gas chamber], *the bodies were carried into the adjacent room, room no. 3, where there was an electrical elevator* [*wyciąg*[740]], *right next to the areas* [*pomieszczenia*] *reserved for the barbers and dentists. The barbers carefully cut the hair off the bodies and loaded it onto carts* [*do wózków*], *40 dentists pulled out gold and platinum teeth, after which a special electrical oven* [*specialny piec elektryczy*] *melted down this raw material into pre-established bars. The bodies thus processed were transported to the room above ground, the crematorium, by means of the electric elevator* [*wyciągiem*]. *Besides this industrial room, used for 'production' purposes, a buffet* [*buffet*] *was also set up for use by the Gestapo and SS.*

The doomed people were poisoned with a gas, the so-called 'Cyklon B' (the same gas was used at Majdanek and in other Hitlerite killing locations). It was taken to Auschwitz in the solid state, in the form of small steel-grey cubes [*stalowo-szarych grudek*], *like slag. According to witness declarations, approximately 20 railway cars of cyklon were shipped to Auschwitz (Dr. Wolman).*[741] *It was stored at Auschwitz I and delivered to the crematoria at Birkenau* [*w Brzezinkach*] *... in a Red-Cross ambulance!*

The chemical composition of Cyklon-B gas was established in a technico-judicial and chemical expert report of the Polish-Soviet Commission on Majdanek. The chemical analysis [established that]*:* [...]*"*

This is followed by a quotation from the report of the above-mentioned commission, which has been translated in a study on the Majdanek Camp written by Jürgen Graf and myself (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 117-126). This passage is missing in the English version of Friedman's book. The Polish text continues as follows:

"The doomed people were taken to the place of execution on trucks. Later, in April 1944, a special rail line was built from the railway station directly to the crematoria. The small transports, carrying 150-200 persons, for whom it was not worthwhile putting the gas chamber into operation, often had to wait their turn for several days under the crematorium [*pod crematorium*] *until* [a batch] *was complete. When there were enough people and they were all crammed together in the undressing room, all these naked people had to be persuaded to enter the gas chamber as quickly as possible. But the people, seized by an un-*

740 The term properly means "ski lift"; "elevator" in Polish is "*winda*."

741 On p. 12 of *To jest Oświęcim!* Friedman specifies that the person referred to was Dr. Jakub Wolman of Lodz. Wolman was deported to Auschwitz on April 29, 1942 and registered under number 33611.

pleasant presentiment, were reluctant to leave the dressing room and enter the room marked 'Bath and Disinfection'. After all, they behaved as if something was awaiting them in that chamber, and they were in no hurry to enter it. In general, the persons crowded into the second room were not enough to activate the gassing apparatus. The hydrogen cyanide in fact only evaporated at a temperature of 27°C. To reach this temperature in the unheated room, it was necessary to cram the people together to an exceptional extent. The 'optimum' degree of crowding was approximately 20 persons per square meter. To crowd them together, they unleashed specially trained German-shepherd dogs on the naked people in the dressing room. The doomed people were seized by a great panic at this point. To escape from the fierce beasts, they all crowded towards the only accessible exit, the gas chamber. In this way, the chamber was soon filled up with three layers of people lying on top of each other, with another layer standing up.

An SS physician watched the room through a little spyhole. When he considered that there were enough people in the room to activate the gas, he ordered an adjutant as follows: 'Na! gibt ihnen schon zu fressen!' (Well, give them some fodder to eat!). The adjutant then threw 3 five-hundred-gram cans [*puszki*] *into the empty meshwork* [column]. *The gas worked fairly rapidly, that is, death ensued in 3-5 minutes at most.*

After removing the bodies and ventilating the room, another group was made to enter. In this way the gas chambers were able to eliminate 4,000-5,000 persons in an hour."

This is followed by the story of a gassing truck allegedly used at Auschwitz, summarized decades later by Robert Jan van Pelt.[742] The following chapter contains the description of the crematoria (Friedman 1945, pp. 72-75):

"The crematoria constituted the final stage of production of the death industry at Auschwitz. As already mentioned, the Germans at Auschwitz adopted this 'ingenious' invention in the spring of 1942. Before that, there was a small crematorium at Auschwitz I with 4 retorts [*retortach*]. *2 large crematoria were then built, Crematoria II and III, at Auschwitz II* [*Brzezinki*: Birkenau]. *Each crematorium had 5 furnaces, each with 3 retorts, that is, 30 retorts in all. The productive capacity of each furnace was 3 bodies in approximately 20 minutes. Crematoria IV and V, likewise at Birkenau, placed in operation in 1943, were the state of the art of German technology in this field. In fact, there were only 2 furnaces, which had 8 retorts, but they were modernized and perfected to the point that they greatly exceeded the preceding furnaces. These burnt 5 bodies, in each retort, in 10 minutes, thus, each furnace burned 240 persons per hour. The retorts had a square aperture 2 meters in width,*

[742] van Pelt 2011, pp. 215f. See my analysis in Mattogno 2016c, pp. 111-114, and Mattogno 2018, pp. 322-325 and 359f., where I showed that the story of the "gas van" which appears in a clandestine message dated September 21, 1944 was invented years beforehand and already appears in a message dated October 14, 1941.

through which the bodies were loaded onto a special trolley [*podwozia*], *as in the baker's oven (the inmates at Auschwitz, in their common camp jargon, called the crematorium the 'bakery').*
The bodies were arranged in the retort in such as way that they could accommodate 2 Canadians [*kanadyjczyków*[743]] *on the bottom and 3 Muselmänner on top. The Muselmänner* [were arranged that way] *because they were so emaciated that they had no fat, so that their bodies were hard to burn.*
In total, therefore, all four crematoria at Birkenau burned 750 persons per hour. (The crematorium at Auschwitz I did not play a very important role in this mass action, because it was too small.) This low furnace capacity greatly increased the concerns of the German specialists. Since the production capacity of the furnaces amounted to only 750 persons [per hour], *but the capacity of the gas chambers reached 4,000-5,000 per hour, the result was a bottle-neck in the process."*

The furnaces, Friedman continues, worked with generator gas, and the Germans took care to avoid wasting fuel, therefore, when there were not enough bodies to cremate at Birkenau, they telephoned Auschwitz I to request "raw material." At Auschwitz I, they performed a "selection," and some of the victims were sent to Birkenau. Starting in May 1944, the Hungarian Jews began to arrive at Auschwitz, 650,000 people in total:

"In the late summer of 1944, after the start of the [Allied] *invasion of France, the Germans began to bring 'terrorists,' that is, patriots and partisans, from France. The number of French deportees is estimated at approximately 670,000. Other 'normal transports' were also arriving. All this human material had to be 'processed.' The gassings went on day and night. From the furnaces* [*z pieców*] *of the crematoria came not only smoke, but tongues of fire, 2-4 meters high. But all this was not enough. It was necessary to dig pits which were covered with sheeting for provisional gassing actions. Even the undressing rooms in the crematoria were not enough; rather, they had to set up a huge 'beach' undressing room outdoors. So much so that the disproportion between the rhythm of the gassings and that of the cremation of the bodies got even worse. To remedy all this, enormous pits were dug in which the bodies were burnt using wood. Enormous stockpiles of wood intended for this purpose can be seen at Auschwitz even today. Channels were dug near the pits to permit the fat from the burnt bodies to be scooped up in a tank. If a transport of particularly emaciated inmates arrived, the bodies were drenched with fat to make them burn better.*
The time available to gas them all was no longer sufficient. Therefore, the elderly, the children and the sick were thrown alive into the burning pits. The

[743] Slang term used to refer to inmates having arrived at Auschwitz long beforehand; in this context, sufficiently well-nourished by virtue of their capacity to "arrange things" ("*organisieren*"), as distinguished by the "*Muselmänner*" (Muslims), who were emaciated.

screams and laments of those being burned alive could be heard all over the camp."

Flames, screams and blood-thirsty SS men turned the scenario into a German "*Walpurgisnacht*."

Friedman then quotes an extensive excerpt from the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period of May 5-25, 1944," but he attributes it to "a witness of these scenes, a worker activist from Krakow" who wrote a report for the secret organization of the Polish Socialist Party (*ibid.*, pp. 75-79).

Friedman's exposition evidently borrows heavily from the "Description of the Gas Chamber" of 1945 (Subchapter 3.2.2.), although with new or divergent elements. First, he confuses Crematoria IV-V with Crematoria II-III, attributing to the first the underground rooms forming part of the second, and considers them the apex of German cremation technology, while it is known that these were built cheaply, were less-advanced and offered inferior performance than the state of the art of that time.[744] Friedman knew very little about the corpse slide and believed that the secondary entrance where this slide was located was actually the main entrance for the victims, although the current orthodox narrative insists that the victims entered down a separate staircase at the end of the undressing room (Morgue #2). The gas chamber, which for Friedman measured 12 m × 6 m, was subdivided into two parts, and following the propaganda themes most-popular at that time, it was camouflaged as a shower bath equipped with fake showerheads "on the walls," not on the ceiling. The gas introduction columns were located "in the four corners" of the gas chamber (not in a straight line along the longitudinal axis, as the orthodoxy claims today), and there were presumably eight of them, since there were two gas chambers. For Friedman, "Cyklon B" consisted of "small steel-grey cubes," and he even repeats the fairy tale of the "gas bombs." The pretext that "approximately 20 railway cars of cyklon" were delivered to Auschwitz is another lie.

The phrase "Well, give them some fodder to eat" formed part of the propaganda arsenal and is found, with minor variants, in the statements of Nyiszli and Tauber,[745] as are the absurd lightning-fast execution times of 3-5 minutes. Friedman claims that three cans containing 500 grams of "Cyklon B" each were poured "into the empty meshwork," which means twelve cans in the four columns of each chamber; for Nyiszli, there were four cans in total. The group of later victims entered "after removing the bodies and ventilating the room," which means that the ventilation was performed after the bodies were removed, not before; the gassing capacity of 4,000-5,000 persons per hour,

[744] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 246-251, 279-286 (Section II, Chapters 6.3. and 7.3.).

[745] Mattogno 2020a, pp. 137: "*Gib schon das Fressen den Juden!*" ("Give the fodder to the Jews!"); p. 159: "*Gib schon schneller das Fressen den Juden!*" ("Make haste giving the Jews their fodder!"); cf. pp. 216f.

96,000-120,000 in 24 hours, is an even-more-insane delusion than that of the engineering expert Roman Dawidowski, who presented a technical report at the Höss Trial summarized as follows by investigating magistrate Jan Sehn:[746]

> *"In the light of the concordant statements of the witnesses, the expert estimated the productivity of the gas chambers of the four cremation complexes at Birkenau at approximately 60,000 persons in 24 hours. This figure is based on the following calculation: according to the statements of the witnesses, 3,000 persons at a time were crowded into the gas chambers of each crematorium. The undressing, in a climate of violent incitement, took about 30 minutes, the average gassing time was 25-30 minutes, clearing the chamber took 4 hours for each gassing. In total, therefore, to complete the gassing of a chamber load of people took 5 hours, that is, the productivity of the gas chambers at each cremation complex was about 15,000 persons in 24 hours. For the 4 cremation complexes the total figure was 60,000 persons in 24 hours."*

The small corridor located in front of Morgue #1 was referred to by Friedman as the "adjacent room, room no. 3," and the freight elevator which was located there, becomes a kind of ski lift (*wyciąg*), a term which reflects Friedman's ignorance relating to this piece of equipment. The area "reserved for barbers and dentists" is completely invented, as are the "carts" for hauling away the hair, the "electrical oven" to melt the gold, and the "buffet" for the SS! According to Henryk Tauber, there were not 40 "dentists" but merely two![747]

The claim that the small transports, carrying 150-200 persons, had to await death, even for days, "under the crematorium" (!), contradicts the claim that the original room containing the gas chamber had been divided into two rooms precisely for the purpose of processing small batches of victims. Friedman's source in fact explicitly states: "In case of small number of victims, we work – for reasons of economy – in one single chamber." Furthermore, Friedman describes enormous numbers of gassings: there were at least five million victims at Auschwitz, or according to a few witnesses even six to seven million (Friedman 1945, p. 12).

The story of the victims waiting for death "in the unheated room" until the temperature rose to a certain level to favor the evaporation of the "Cyklon B," a theme already developed by Wetzler and Vrba, is in contradiction to Marcus's testimony, who speaks of the use of coke stoves to obtain this result, and also with Buki's testimony of the other extreme that "the heat in the gas chambers was so great that most of the people were already benumbed before they actually died" (see Subchapter 3.2.6.).

The overcrowding of 20 persons per square meter into a gas chamber is an obvious absurdity, while their arrangement – three layers of naked persons ly-

---

[746] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 51.

[747] Statement signed by Henryk Tauber before the Soviet Investigatory Commission on February 27-28, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 36.

ing prone and another layer of persons standing on top of them – is a ridiculous fairy tale.

On the crematoria, Friedman's ideas were rather confused. According to him, Crematorium I was put into operation in the spring of 1942 (when the first cremation was in fact carried out on August 15, 1940)[748] and had four "retorts," but this crematorium was ultimately equipped with six muffles, as is well-known. According to Friedman, Crematoria II and III were built in 1942, while Crematoria IV and V entered into operation in 1943. To these last presumed jewels of German technology, Friedman attributes insane levels of performance: each "retort" – which were allegedly two meters wide (they were actually only 70 cm wide)![749] – cremated five bodies in ten minutes per muffle, that is, the entire eight-muffle-furnace cremated 240 bodies per hour, or 5,760 in 24 hours, The two installations put together cremated 480 bodies per hour or 11,520 in 24 hour; the capacity of Crematoria II and III was three bodies in 20 minutes in each "retort," that is, 135 bodies per hour, or 3,240 in 24 hours. Hence, these two crematoria together cremated 270 bodies per hour or 6,480 in 24 hours. The total capacity of all four crematoria was therefore 750 bodies per hour, or 18,000 in 24 hours! Notwithstanding this insanely exaggerated figure, the crematoria were insufficient for the task, and it was still necessary to dig cremation pits! This was obviously done for the crazy purpose of making the extermination of five, six or seven million persons credible! In a year of uninterrupted activity, these crematoria actually would have cremated altogether (18,000 × 365 =) 6,570,000 corpses!

The slang terms "Canadians" and "bakery" are very unusual. The fable of the "selections" carried out at Auschwitz to feed the furnaces at Birkenau, so as to avoid wasting fuel, is another piece of idiocy. The number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz – 650,000 – is almost double the actual figure, and the story of the 670,000 deported and exterminated French patriots and partisans is a preposterous lie. Friedman dishes up other absurdities: the tongues of fire 2-4 meters high from the crematorium furnaces, and the recovery of human fat from the cremation ditches! The "gassing pits" (together with "a huge 'beach' undressing room") were a less frequent literary theme; similar gassing pits can also be found in a statement by Otto Wolken:[750]

> *"Pits were dug and covered with tarpaulins, which served as provisional gas chambers."*

Finally, there is the ever-present yarn of "the elderly, the children and the sick" "thrown alive into the burning pits"!

---

[748] Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. I, pp. 214.
[749] The muffles of the furnaces of Crematoria IV and V were 70 centimeters wide; *ibid.*, p. 284.
[750] Höss Trial, Vol. 6, p. 45.

4.4. *The SS State*

This book by Eugen Kogon was published in 1946 in Germany with the German title *Der SS-Staat* (*The SS State*). An English translation was published in 1950 with the title *The Theory and Practice of Hell*. In this book, Kogon, a German political inmate deported to Buchenwald, attempted to outline, as recited by the subtitle, *The German Concentration Camp System*. In a chapter titled "The Gas Chambers" in the German edition ("Special Places of Execution and Disposal of the Dead" in the English edition), he also concerns himself with Auschwitz, presumably based in particular on the statements of ex-inmates from Auschwitz transferred to Buchenwald (Kogon 1946, pp. 132f.). I quote here from the 1979 Octagon reprint of the English edition (pp. 213-215). Text omitted from the English translation is underlined and translated from the German original:

> *"At Auschwitz, however, there was a huge gas plant – actually at Birkenau, a part of Auschwitz – which embraced five crematories together with four gas bunkers built into the ground. Each of these had an average capacity of twelve to fifteen hundred persons. The fifth crematory had no furnaces. It was only a huge fire pit.*
>
> *The victims were lined up before the pit naked and shot down by the SS, the bodies – or the wounded! – toppling directly into fire. The Camp Commandant, SS Captain <u>Kramer</u>, never missed these mass executions. He generally stood by beaming, slapping his thighs with glee when the scene grew especially exciting.* […]
>
> *The gas chambers were simplicity itself, yet they were planned with diabolical ingenuity. Each chamber had the appearance of a public bath, and was so represented to the victims. In the dressing rooms there were signs, in all the principal languages of Europe, instructing the prisoners to tie their shoes together and fold their clothes neatly to avoid loss. Hot coffee was promised after the bath. From the dressing rooms the way led directly to the 'bath,' where hydrogen-cyanide gas was emitted through the shower heads and ventilator outlets as soon as the doors had been closed. Infants were still being thrown through the windows when the chambers were too crowded. Death took as long as four or five minutes, depending on the amount of gas available. During this time the most-dreadful screams could be heard from the men, women and children inside, as their lungs were slowly ruptured. Any bodies that showed signs of life when the doors had been opened were clubbed into quiescence. The prisoners of the service squad then dragged out the bodies, stripped off any rings, and cut off the hair, which was bundled into sacks and shipped to plants for processing. (In 1944 a young Jew from Brno, Janda Weiss, was a member of this squad. He is the source of the details here presented, which have been confirmed from other sources.)*
>
> *The bodies were then stacked in piles of ten each. SS Technical Sergeant Moll, in charge of the Auschwitz crematories, made his tour of inspection, after*

which the bodies were thrown into the furnaces or the fire pit. Moll was fond of placing naked women against the edge of the fire pit and watching them fall into the flames when they were shot in the abdomen. […] *The highest 'output' attained by Auschwitz was 34,000 bodies, in one continuous day and night shift."*

This version calls the gas chambers in the four crematoria "gas bunkers," with a relatively modest capacity of 1,200 to 1,500 persons. Apart from the fact that they were "underground," Kogon says nothing more. The attribution of the term "gas bunkers" even to Crematoria IV and V, which had no underground rooms at all, is obviously senseless.

The alleged "bunkers" of Birkenau are entirely ignored, but in compensation for this, Kogon describes a fifth cremation as a "huge fire pit." Here the victims are killed with firearms and thrown into the pit, a fantastic yarn amply developed by Nyiszli (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 57-60, 245-247). The gas chamber, according to the stereotype adopted by nearly all versions, was camouflaged as a "bath," but here, "hydrogen-cyanide gas was emitted through the shower heads and ventilator outlets" (the German text has here "*Ventilatorenpfeiler*" – ventilation pillars). It goes without saying that this was impossible, both because Zyklon B, as noted earlier, consisted of liquid hydrogen cyanide soaked into a granular mass (*Diagrieß*) or on gypsum pellets (known as *Erco*), and because the "ventilation pillars" never existed (which may be the reason why that term was changed in the English translation). By his own account, Janda Weiss, a Jew deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on May 20, 1944, had entered into contact with the crematorium personnel, who allegedly had told him of the horrors which he then reported, among them the following: "There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in" (Hackett, p. 350). Kogon's sources knew nothing about cremation furnaces or cremation, but for him, their "record" of the greatest number of persons killed in a single day was 34,000! A true record either of credulity or of insolence!

4.5. *Devil and Damned*

This book by Benedikt Kautsky was published in 1946 in Switzerland with the German title *Teufel und Verdammte* (*Devil and Damned*). Kautsky was transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz on October 19, 1942, and was issued registration number 68510. In his book, which is supposed to be a sort of general history of the inmates in German concentration camps, he writes the following (Kautsky, pp. 273-275):

"You can imagine how we felt when we were sent to Auschwitz on a transport in October 1942; but we were lucky: we weren't sent to Birkenau into the gas

chambers, but to Buna, to work. The luck, of course, was such that, of 405 of us, about 110 were alive after half a year.

Yet still, we were close enough to the gas chambers to be able to gain reliable information about them. I spoke to dozens of inmates who had witnessed the gassings and burnings, and who had been active there in one way or another.

The procedure was so ingenious that they combined the greatest effect with a minimum of work, as well as a minimum of resistance possibility. The transport trains carrying the people to be gassed, who had been carefully kept ignorant about the purpose of the transports, arrived at a ramp, on the other side of which were the crematoria and gas chambers. The passengers in the cars had to get onto the ramp; here, the people were sorted into those to be gassed and those to be used for labor, in each case according to instructions issued by the central office in Berlin. Those slated for the gas chambers were driven into a room, where they had to undress. As the purpose, they were told to take a bath. To perfect the deception, sometimes they were given soap and towels.

The naked victims were now crowded into another room, which was whitewashed and equipped with showers on the ceiling; due to their excitement, only few of them will have noticed that there were no drains in the floor. When the room was full, the doors were slammed shut, and the showers were turned on: no water came out of them, but gas.

The gas used was probably mostly carbon [mon]*oxide, so that the people suffocated within a few minutes. All descriptions agree that the unfortunates screamed and moaned throughout this time, that they literally clenched up one another, and that they were found with blue lips, having bled from the mouth, nose, ears and eyes. A dedicated squad of inmates were employed to tear the bodies apart from each other; then they were shorn – since the hair of the dead was a raw material not to be despised – the gold teeth were broken out of their mouths, and they went into the cremation furnaces.*

The capacity of the gas chambers greatly exceeded that of the crematoria. I was told that the ceiling capacity of the chambers was the simultaneous gassing of 2,000 people. Since it took several hours to drive the victims into the chambers and empty them afterwards, daily performances of 6,000 to 8,000 people killed could be reached. This maximum was achieved in the months of May to July 1944, when about three quarters of a million Hungarian Jews were gassed (including transports from Theresienstadt and so on).

At that time, hundreds of thousands were burned on pyres outdoors: in each case, a layer of wood was put on a layer of bodies, the whole thing was doused with petroleum, and it was lit. Once the pyres were burning, no more fuel had to be added: for these people who burned there were from freedom [freshly arrived from the outside world] *rather than emaciated, fatless inmates. The horrible details of these burnings can hardly be described. The clouds of smoke were visible for days and weeks, polluting the entire area for kilometers with the stench of burning flesh and fat, with soot and ashes; at night, one could see*

> *the flames, a horrible beacon of annihilation, not just of hundreds of thousands of human lives, but of all German claims to culture.* […]
> *At least three-and-a-half-million human beings were killed at Auschwitz in mass gassings – in addition to inmates unable to work, who were registered in the camp, a six-digit figure of whom went into the gas chambers without a doubt. According to the most-reliable estimates, the corresponding figure for Majdanek (Lublin) amounted to one-and-a-half million."*

This account, allegedly based on the statements of dozens of "eyewitnesses," repeats standard propaganda themes (distribution of soap and towels to the victims, showerheads emitting gas instead of water) with the addition of one rather bold bit of hare-brained nonsense: the gassing by means of "carbon [mon]oxide" which caused death in "within a few minutes."

The presumed extermination capacity at Birkenau appears rather small compared to other testimonies: the "Leistungsfähigkeit der Kammern," "capacity of the chambers" – evidently all chambers put together – was 2,000 persons in "several hours," while the highest yield estimated by a witness (or witnesses) was 6,000-8,000 per day, which should be understood as meaning: three or four gassings per day in all the gas chambers. Kautsky states that "this maximum" – that is, 8,000 victims per day – "was achieved in the months of May to July 1944." This figure, although far removed from the madness of the other claimed "records" of 24,000 or 34,000 victims, is still crazy, because it is based on the fallacious presupposition that "about three-quarters-of-a-million" people were gassed in the months of May to July 1944, hence within about 90 days, or approximately 8,300 per day, and if "at that time, hundreds of thousands were burned on pyres outdoors," it is clear that the crematoria at Birkenau had a cremation capacity notably inferior to 8,300 bodies per day. At any rate, Kautsky was unaware of the "cremation pits," with a vague concession as indicated below. In compensation, he adopted the motif of the soot from the chimneys covering the entire area around Birkenau, and of the immense flames lighting up the night. Regarding the total number of victims, he contented himself with three-and-a-half million – plus hundreds of thousands of gassed registered inmates, which amounts again to some four million in total.

For Kautsky, the story of persons burned alive in cremation furnaces was "very improbable," if only for the fact that the apertures in the muffles were too narrow, and attempting to introduce a conscious person into such a muffle would have required the assistance of many men; for this reason, "the burning of living people in a crematorium occurred only as a rare exception, if at all," On the other hand, he considered the "burning of living persons on pyres or in pits to be quite probable, and the burial of living persons in individual or mass graves to be quite certain" (*ibid.*, pp. 276f.). This allows us to assess Kautsky's ability of critical reasoning.

Part 5:

The Connivance of Orthodox Historians:

Deceptions to Hide the Lies

5.1. The Alleged "Concordance on the Essential" by Georges Wellers

Dr. Georges Wellers, an ex-deportee to Auschwitz,[751] was also an orthodox Holocaust historian, particularly in polemical exchanges with the late revisionist Dr. Robert Faurisson. In one of his books, he presented a "Comparative Analysis of the Testimonies" on Auschwitz, in which he examined the testimonies of Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer, Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, the Polish major (Jerzy Tabeau), Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Salmen Lewental, the unknown author of the "*Sonderkommando*," André Lettich and Charles Sigismund Bendel – 14 all in all, as he stressed (Wellers 1981).

The procedure he chose was inevitably specious. To start with, Wellers did not actually take the trouble to perform a "comparative analysis" of the individual testimonies selected by himself. For example, for Rudolf Höss, Wellers cites only his "Memoirs" in a *French* edition published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1974 (Bezwińska/Czech 1974, pp. 35-142), which is the translation of Höss's so-called "Krakow annotations" published in German by Martin Broszat in 1958 with the title *Kommandant in Auschwitz*. However, in his short career as witness, the ex-commandant of Auschwitz rendered a long series of contradictory, false and absurd statements which I have analyzed in a dedicated study (Mattogno 2020). Wellers only mentions two of Höss's statements *en passant*: his statement of March 14, 1946 and the one dated April 5, 1946, both of which are jam-packed with contradictions, false statements and absurdities (1981, pp 64-77).

Of Broad, Wellers mentions only his report from the same Bezwińska/Czech book (1974, pp. 143-209), while ignoring the witness's other statements, such as the one signed by him during the Tesch Trial on March 2, 1946 (NI-11954). In it, Broad asserted among other things that 10,000 persons per day were gassed at Birkenau in the months of *March and* April 1944; that Crematoria II and III could cremate 3,000-4,000 bodies per day, while Crematoria IV and V processed 2,000 bodies daily; that "there was only a gas stove there" in Crematorium V (he actually meant "Bunker 2" here) with a capacity of 800-1,200 victims; and that the total number of gassing victims was 2.5-3 million!

Of Bendel, Wellers examines only the account which appears in the book *Témoignages sur Auschwitz* (Fédération nationale…), while carefully ignoring

[751] His first and last name, with no other data, appear in the list for the 76th Jewish transport from France to Auschwitz. Klarsfeld 1978, "Liste alphabetique du convoi N° 76." The transport arrived at Auschwitz on July 4, 1944.

Bendel's other statements in which the witness proffers incredible pieces of stupidity.

What is worse, Wellers completely neglects to analyze the reliability and truthfulness of these witnesses, presupposing *a priori* that they were all reliable and truthful, then cherry-picking excerpts supporting his historical claims.

Early on in the present book I showed that the Wetzler-Vrba Report, particularly when it comes to its description of Crematoria II-III, is a jumble of fairy tales without basis in reality. Wellers, however, considers it "a detailed and very precise description of the Birkenau Camp and its gas chambers" (Wellers 1986, p. 278), although he himself had published Plan No. 932 of the new crematorium at Auschwitz dated January 23, 1942, with the usual orthodox comments not supported by the plan.[752] This plan visibly demonstrates the total falsity of the so-called "detailed and very precise" description! This means that Wellers knowingly spreads false claims.

What I have set forth shows clearly that not only Wetzler and Vrba, but the Polish major as well, Mordowicz and Rosin, Herman, Gradowski, Lewental, the unknown author, Lettich and Bendel signed statements packed with absurdities and contradiction that Wellers obviously took great pains to conceal from his readers, dwelling exclusively on secondary and insignificant differences – precisely because in his mind, they were allowed to diverge only on insignificant details, for they were supposed to be all *a priori* true. Thanks to this fallacious method, he then reached the following conclusion (Wellers 1981, pp. 128f.):

> *"If one wishes to summarize these testimonies, one could say that as their authors change, the lighting changes, that the details described are not always the same, that the tales of the ones are often obviously clearer than those of the others.* […]
>
> *But on the essentials, all these witnesses are in agreement: and on the 'selections' and the significance of sorting people 'for the gas chambers'* […]*; and on the two 'bunkers' transformed into gas chambers in 1942;*[753] *and on the ditches in which they burned the bodies originating from these 'bunkers'; and on the four modern crematoria with their 'annexes' which have been in operation since 1943; and on the reopening of the graves in 1944; and, finally, on the evacuation of the camp in January 1945.*
>
> *All these witnesses – I wish to stress, I am reminding you of it once more – due to their position or as a result of circumstance, have, with their own eyes, seen the progression of this stage of the killing, in the gas chamber, of the Jewish transports at Auschwitz II, and they described them without any possibility of connivance or reciprocal influence, quite independently and, often, if not al-*

[752] Wellers 1981, Document 7 ("Plan of Crematoria II (I) or III (II) with annexes"), unpaginated insert.

[753] From the orthodox point of view, two peasant cottages were allegedly transformed into gas chambers, then referred to as "bunkers."

ways, long before the alleged motives for lying by way of political or financial interests came into play, before the creation of the State of Israel, before the creation of the two Germanies and before the initiative of German reparations.[754]

This is what I called an 'abundance of proof' in 1978."

In reality, we can speak only of an abundance of lies, absurdities and contradictions.

As for the pretense that the witnesses were absolutely independent of each other, it is difficult to establish whether this claim derived from naivety or bad faith. This study shows incontrovertibly that the fairy tales created by the resistance groups heavily influenced *all* witnesses, who at most only reinvented new ones, and only regarding those new and usually absurd inventions that can be described as "independent."

For Wellers, the "concordance on the essential" boils down to this recipe: take a certain number of witnesses; from among the many, often contradictory statements they have made, the best-fitting are picked; eliminate the absurdities, the blatant lies and the contradictions they contain; what remains is the mere mention of the gas chambers, and this is the "essential"!

From this point of view, even the fables of the "gas showers," the "gas bombs" (including all its variants), the electrical chambers, chambers with opening floors, corpse-conveyor belts, electrical furnaces, pneumatic hammers, etc. etc., would be "concordant" as to "the essentials": the mass killing and cremation of persons!

5.2. Pressac and the Wetzler-Vrba Report

Jean-Claude Pressac has attempted to explain and justify in a detailed manner the absurdities of the Wetzler-Vrba Report by dedicating an entire chapter to this theme in his first book on Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 459-468).[755]

All of Pressac's arguments are based on two unfounded presuppositions:

1. that the *direct* observations from *outside* the crematoria by Wetzler and Vrba did not extend beyond March 1943;
2. that the indirect information reported by them in their report originated principally, if not exclusively, from members of the *Sonderkommando* assigned to the *bunkers* at Birkenau, and did not extend beyond the end of 1942, because all these inmates were said to have been killed on December 17, 1942.

---

[754] In the atmosphere of anti-German mass hysteria, which the Allies have fueled intensely since the beginning of the war, this "grandfather status" is without significance and cannot be considered a guarantee of the truthfulness of the testimonies.

[755] See Mattogno 1990, the text of which was adopted and adjusted for this chapter.

At the Zündel Trial in 1985, Vrba denied the first presupposition, declaring that he had observed Crematorium II from the mortuary annexed to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb (at that time still a men's camp) from a distance of 50-60 *yards*, or about 45-55 meters.[756] He entered that building on "every occasion" possible. In that building, Wetzler was a "Registrar" clerk (p. 1321/p. 231), a position he occupied until June 8, 1943 (p. 1428/p. 250). Therefore, the two witnesses could have examined Crematorium II from this distance up until that date. Vrba moreover declared that he had observed the crematoria and surrounding area "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944" (p. 1329/p. 232).

Pressac's second presupposition was likewise openly contradicted by Vrba and Filip Müller, who, as noted above, spoke of direct and reciprocal contacts in 1944. Pressac also focused merely on the drawing of the crematoria, without taking into consideration the related description (of which the drawing is an example), which illustrates Crematorium II/III and the alleged gassing procedure on its *inside*, but this description is allegedly based on an eyewitness testimony.

Although this is already sufficiently radical to invalidate Pressac's attempt to prove the accuracy of the "essential core" of the Wetzler-Vrba Report, it is appropriate to set forth a detailed refutation of his explanations in order to demonstrate the artificiality and the historical-documentary inconsistency of Pressac's claims, to eliminate any remaining doubt as to the propagandistic and mendacious nature of the report, and finally because van Pelt relied on Pressac's claims for his fraudulent defense of this report, as I will show later.

1. Number of Furnaces and Muffles, Arrangement of the Furnaces

Pressac writes (1989, p. 459):

> *"The number of furnaces cited per Krematorium is wrong. Those of type II/III had only 15 cremation muffles, not the 36 announced. This error is understandable if we assume that the witnesses had themselves never entered a Krematorium and all their observations were from the exterior or based on the accounts of other prisoners, in particular, though we cannot prove it, Sonderkommando members working in December 1942 at Bunkers 1 and 2 who would have been able to watch the building of what they believed would be their future place of work. Document 9 enables us to understand the assumed disposition of the furnaces around the chimney, and with this arrangement the number of furnaces would be a multiple of three."*

In other words, detainees attached to the "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to Bunkers 1 and 2, seeing the chimney rising from a broad quadrangular wing of Crematorium II, which measured 10 m × 12 m (Pressac's Document 9 is a photo of Crematorium II showing this wing; *ibid.*, p. 465), supposed that the

[756] *In the District*…, p. 1322; Rudolf 2020a, p. 231; subsequent page number in the format p. xyz/p. uvw from these two sources.

furnaces were arranged around the chimney and communicated this hypothesis to Vrba and Wetzler.

This explanation does not explain, however, how the inmates are supposed to have deduced the number of furnaces – *nine* – the number of muffles on each furnace – *four* – and their arrangement *around* the chimney. Indeed, as is plain from the photo of Crematorium II published by Pressac, from looking only at the exterior, nothing of the sort could be deduced: one could only "imagine," which is very different. Pressac makes no attempt to explain why these detainees should have "imagined" exactly nine furnaces with four muffles each, arranged around the chimney, a hypothesis which could not be more probable or plausible than any other, since external observation of the crematorium could not supply the slightest clue in this regard. His contention that, had the furnaces been arranged around the chimney in a semicircle, their number would be a multiple of three, is incomprehensible. There is no reason why the number of furnaces could not be five or seven in such an arrangement, for example.

Pressac's explanation is moreover radically refuted by the fact that Wetzler and Vrba's (presumed) source dated back to 1944 and consisted of Filip Müller's description and plan of Crematorium II.

The above indicated contradictions therefore remain unexplained and inexplicable.

2. Cremation Capacity.

The cremation capability of each of Crematoria II and III as stated by the Vrba-Wetzler Report – 2,000 corpses in 24 hours – is about twice the figure arbitrarily fixed by Pressac: 1,000-1,100 bodies in 24 hours (*ibid.*, p. 244). Pressac attempts to explain this contradiction as follows (*ibid.*, p. 459):

> *"In the* [Vrba-Wetzler] *report the throughput of the four Krematorien per 24 hours is fairly reasonably estimated at 6000, though this is one third higher than the 4416 units a day reported in a letter of 28th June 1943 from the Bauleitung to the SS Economic and Administrative Head Office in Berlin. Even this I consider to be a purely administrative document, calculated on the basis of the original estimated throughput of the furnaces, the true daily rate for the four cremation installations being no more than 3000. If we take the rate of incineration given by the witnesses — three corpses per muffle in one and a half hours — and apply this to the true number of furnaces, the daily figure for the four Krematorien is about 2200."*

This figure therefore derives from the cremation time of 90 minutes of three corpses each in altogether 46 muffles, hence: [1,440 min/day ÷ 90 min/load] × 3 corpses/load × 46 muffles =] 2,208 corpses/day, but this calculation makes no sense, because Wetzler and Vrba speak of 72 muffles just in Crematoria II and III (to which we would have to add those of Crematoria IV & V).

On the other hand, the capacity obtained by performing his calculation with reference to Crematorium II/III (3 bodies × 15 muffles × 90 minutes) results in 720 bodies in 24 hours for each facility, so that, if Pressac accepts as true the cremation time for three bodies in one muffle as supplied by Wetzler and Vrba – 90 minutes – it is incomprehensible how he could at the same time maintain that Crematoria II/III each had a capacity of 1,000-1,100 bodies in 24 hours, and that the four crematoria together had a capacity of 3,000 instead of 2,208. This explanation is therefore a mere sophistic trick.

But that is not all. Vrba subsequently changed his version completely by claiming that Crematoria II and III each had five furnaces with three muffles for each furnace, and that in each muffle three corpses could be cremated in 20 minutes (Vrba/Bestic, p. 16). The incineration capacity of each crematorium thus jumps to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours. Filip Müller, Wetzler's and Vrba's valuable source of information, confirmed these technically impossible data exactly – three corpses per muffle in twenty minutes times 15 muffles (Müller, pp. 16f., 59). If, therefore, Filip Müller supplied the witnesses with this information in 1944 (three bodies in 20 minutes in 15 muffles) why did they mention completely different data (three bodies in 90 minutes in 36 muffles)? If, on the other hand, he supplied them with the false data repeated by the witnesses, he was guilty of historical falsehood and technical absurdity. Either way, since both sets of data in question are technically absurd, it is clear that both Wetzler-Vrba and Filip Müller lied egregiously.

The fact of the contradiction relating to the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III remains therefore entirely confirmed, and even aggravated.

3. Location of the "Undressing Room" on the Ground Floor of the Crematorium instead of in the Basement

Pressac considered this point of the report to be correct, because in March 1943, in the north courtyard of the crematorium, there existed a barracks which was used for approximately one week as the undressing room for the victims of the alleged gas chamber. Since this barracks was obviously on ground level, the two witnesses were telling the truth when they asserted that the "undressing room" was located on the ground floor (Pressac 1989, pp. 459, 462).

Even overlooking the fact that Wetzler and Vrba's sources dated from 1944 and not March 1943, Pressac's explanation is nevertheless refuted by their report, which does not mention any "undressing room" at all in any *barracks outside* Crematorium II, but does describe it as a *room* located *inside* the crematorium. Therefore, even admitting that the two witnesses and their sources really saw the barracks in question, it nevertheless remains to be explained why, in their report, this *exterior barracks* became an *interior room*. Even in this case, Pressac's explanation is inconclusive and sophistic, and the contradiction relating to the position of the "undressing room" remains valid.

4. "Gas Chamber" on the Ground Floor, a bit lower than the "Undressing Room," instead of in the Basement, on the same level as the Undressing Room

Pressac doesn't even notice this discrepancy, due to his mistaken reading of the text of the Wetzler-Vrba Report, and more importantly due to his neglect of the additional sources (Vrba's subsequent writings and testimony). Because Pressac identifies the subterranean Morgue #1 as the "gas chamber," he credits the Wetzler-Vrba Report with accuracy on this point, since by his interpretation it locates Room C, the alleged gas chamber, "at basement level" (*ibid*., p. 459). But this interpretation is simply erroneous. In this regard, the report says (see Chapter 2.4.):

> *"From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber."*

This room, according to the report, was presumably located a bit lower than the furnace room and the "undressing room," but it cannot be said that it was in the basement, like Morgue #1, either because there should have been another "undressing room" "underneath" (*below*) it, lower down than the "gas chamber," or because it was linked to the furnace room by rails, and therefore could not have been in the basement. This is moreover confirmed by the report itself, where it says that, to get the people to undress, "SS men with gas masks *climb on the roof*" of the "gas chamber," which was therefore well above ground level.

This interpretation was expressly confirmed by Rudolf Vrba's testimony at the First Zündel Trial. As noted earlier, Vrba claimed to have observed Crematorium II while looking out the window of the morgue attached to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb, from a distance of 50-60 yards (45-55 meters), specifying that (p. 1328/p. 232):

> *"This Krematorium No. II had, apart from buildings, long bunkers which were approximately the height of two such tables. Say the bunker was about this height, above the head of a human being.*
> *Q* [*Attorney Christie*]*: All right. You are indicating about six and a half, seven feet?*
> *A.* [*Rudolf Vrba*]*: I would think so. In other words, a man who would climb on it would have to lift his hands and sort of make an exercise in order to swing himself on top of the bunker."*

Vrba moreover stated that he had personally seen a corporal from the SS health service climb onto the roof of the "bunker" to carry out a gassing in the manner described (*ibid*.):

> *"And then he climbed on the bunker by holding on his hands and in a sporty way swinging himself over, which attracted my attention because it was not usually the demeanor of S.S. men to make sport."*

Under cross-examination by defense attorney Doug Christie, Vrba confirmed his past statements, asserting that he had not measured the height of the "bun-

ker" with a yardstick, but adding that he was sure that it was about as high as an adult man, perhaps more, and that to get up on top of it would require climbing in the manner he described (p. 1444/p. 253). Nevertheless, as noted by Christie, the original plan of the "bunkers," that is, of Morgues #1 and #2 (Huta drawings 109/13A and 109/14A, published by Pressac, 1989, pp. 322, 324), show two underground rooms protruding 126 cm from the ground (from 235.366 m to 236.626 m above sea level) including the layer of soil on the roof. The earth embankment on the sides, sloping up from ground level, enabled one to climb to the roof of the alleged gas chamber by taking merely a few steps. Since Vrba claimed instead that this room rose from ground level to a height of about two meters with a wall to climb up on, it is clear that he did not tell the truth.

The validity of the contradiction relating to the location of the presumed gas chamber is therefore definitively confirmed, and is even aggravated by Vrba's related lie/perjury during the First Zündel Trial.

5. Number of Roof Openings for Insertion of Zyklon B

In this regard, Pressac asserts (*ibid.*, p. 464):

> *"The gas chamber of Krematorium II was fitted with four openings for pouring Zyklon-B. The witnesses state that there were only three, and a photograph of January 1943 does indeed show this gas chamber as having only three devices for introducing the toxic product at that time."*

This is the well-known "train photograph," interpreted by Pressac in a rather fanciful way.[757] According to him, the presumed four introduction shafts (together with all related equipment) certainly existed on March 31, 1943, but, as we have seen earlier, Vrba claimed to have observed the crematorium from a distance of 45-55 meters until April 7, 1944. What is more, from his vantage point until early June 1943 (the morgue barracks next to Block 27 of Camp Sector BIb), Morgue #1 of Crematorium II was in full view at a slight angle, so it was easy to count any objects protruding from the roof. Therefore, Pressac's explanation in this regard is inconsistent, and the contradiction indicated remains.

6. The Rails Connecting the "Gas Chamber" to the Furnace Room, Passing by the "Undressing Room"

Pressac supplies a long explanation in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 464), which I shall now summarize. During late 1942 and early 1943, Wetzler and Vrba – or their sources – saw rails connecting Morgue #2 to the furnace room and "imagined" that they were a permanent installation. Because at that time it was not known what the function of the two morgues would be, they imagined moreover that Morgue #2 was the "gas chamber," and that later on this premise was still connected to the furnace room by means of the rails. In support of this inter-

[757] See Mattogno 2017a, esp. pp. 377-380, and Rudolf 2020b, pp. 132-134.

pretation, he adduces two photographs. The first shows the construction pit for Morgue #2 traversed by a set of rails (*ibid.*, Doc. 11, p. 466). The second depicts the interior of the furnace room of Crematorium II, upon the rough floor of which two pairs of tracks appear (*ibid*., Doc. 12). However, nothing shows that any tracks went up from Morgue 2 into the furnace room or vice versa.

Pressac claims that the tracks visible in the second photograph descends "on a shallow slope towards Leichenkeller 2" (*ibid*., p. 466), as appears in his drawing reproduced in Document 10 (*ibid*., p. 465). However, the height difference between the floor of the furnace room and that of Morgue #2 was 2.60 meters. Even if we assume that the inclined plane with tracks on it penetrated into Morgue #2 for approximately 15 meters (following Pressac's drawing), the slope would have been 17%. No locomotive could climb such a steep slope, and pushing carts up such a steep slope manually would have been physically impossible as well.

Pressac moreover commits the error of assuming that the photos he shows were taken roughly at the same time, when in fact they were taken at distinctly different times: he attributes the first photograph to October-November 1942, but this photograph is actually older by several months, since the Central Construction Office's construction report of September 1942 already mentions the beginning of insulation works on the morgues,[758] meaning that their walls had been finished, while this photo shows only a crude excavation. By contrast, the second photograph dates to December 1942 or January 1943, after the furnaces had been installed. The tracks inside the excavation pit of Morgue #2 and those inside the furnace room were not concomitant, but successive: they exited these rooms from the south side and were probably linked to the rail line which appears in the "train photograph" (*ibid.*, p. 340), in which we see a small locomotive pulling carts full of construction materials.

Pressac's explanation is moreover categorically refuted by two fundamental elements. The first is that Vrba testified under oath that he saw a gassing in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, by means of which he knew perfectly well which of the two morgues was the presumed gas chamber. The confusion between Morgues #2 and #1 advocated by Pressac is therefore impossible. The second element is that Vrba declared, always under oath, that he had drawn the plan of Crematorium II/III based on information derived from the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" who worked there in 1944, who could not be unaware of the arrangement and equipment of their rooms.

The fact of this contradiction is therefore fully confirmed.

[758] "Baubericht für Monat September 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 141.

5.3. Van Pelt and the Wetzler-Vrba Report

Robert Jan van Pelt, like his colleagues, asserts that the report in question "was the first substantial report on the use of Auschwitz as a factory of death," and then attempts to justify the obvious absurdities it contains in some way (van Pelt 2002, pp. 147, 149):

> *"The first mention of gassing in the Wetzler-Vrba report concerns the killing of prisoners in the summer of 1942. At this time Vrba had been the administrator of the sick barrack, hence he knew of the selections. 'Twice weekly, Mondays and Thursdays, the camp doctor indicated the number of prisoners who were to be gassed and then burned. These 'selectees' were loaded into trucks and brought to the Birch Forest. Those still alive upon arrival were gassed in a big barrack erected near a trench used for burning the bodies.' This description of the killing in Bunker 2 was to be largely confirmed after the war both by Sonderkommando Shlomo Dragon, who worked at that site, and by archeological remains. The only mistake was that the 'big barrack' served as an undressing barrack, and from there the victims were led to the adjacent gas chamber, located near the cremation trench."*

This comment is clearly fallacious. First of all, van Pelt confuses Wetzler with Vrba, to whom he attributes the work of the other. The bi-weekly "selections" in "Block 7" are a fable even according to the Auschwitz *Chronicle*, as van Pelt must have known, because from May 4 to September 30, 1942 only four "selections" are noted by Czech, only the first of which (May 4) in "Block 7" (Czech 1990, pp. 162, 177f., 210, 247). These "selections," like all the others of this type recorded by Danuta Czech, are mere conjecture (Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 5, pp. 87-144).

Van Pelt then arbitrarily asserts that the description in the report refers to "Bunker 2," but as I have noted earlier, Wetzler and Vrba did not even know that there should have been two "bunkers," and that they should have been referred to in the plural. That then the "description of the killing in Bunker 2 was to be largely confirmed" by Szlama Dragon is a patently false assertion.

During his first interrogation on February 26, 1945 by Soviet military investigator Levin, Dragon, who at that point was not even aware of the term "bunker," asserted the existence of two "gas chambers" (*газокамеры*, *gazokamery*), known as No. 1 and No. 2, which are said to have been converted from two houses. "Gas Chamber No. 1" had two standard wooden barracks about 500 meters away, and four cremation pits 30-35 meters long, 7-8 meters wide and 2 meters deep, also 500 meters away. The capacity of this gas chamber was 1,500-1,700 people. "Gas Chamber No. 2" had two similar barracks 150 meters away, and, at the same distance, six cremation pits of the same dimensions as those near Chamber No. 1. Its capacity was 2,000 people.[759] To

[759] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 183-185.

sum up, according to the witness, there were two houses/gas chambers, four barracks/undressing rooms, and ten ditches 30-35 meters long, 7-8 meters wide and 2 meters deep.

When Dragon was interrogated by Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, he had in the meantime become aware of the term "bunker," and used it readily: "Near *Bunker* 1 there was a small barn and two barracks" (*W publiżu bunkra 1 stała stodółka i 2 baraki*); the cremation pits, now indeterminate in number, were located "very far away" (*bardzo daleko*). "*Bunker* 2" still had two barracks/undressing rooms, no longer 150 meters away but at a more-reasonable distance of 30-40 meters, plus four cremation pits measuring 30 m × 7 m × 3 m deep.[760]

For Wetzler/Vrba, there was no cottage/gas chamber, no barracks/undressing room, and there was only one single "pit several meters deep and about 15 meters long."

We now need to consider that Wetzler and Vrba claimed to have been in direct contact with the "*Sonderkommando*" of the presumed "Bunkers" 1 and 2 at Birkenau since mid-April until mid-December 1942, who should have supplied them with a description similar to Dragon's (had Dragon's description been true). It might be objected that Dragon claims to have arrived at Auschwitz only on December 7, 1942 and was assigned to the new *"Sonderkommando*" on December 11, but he declared that he had worked approximately two months at "Gas Chamber No. 2," and a couple of days at "gas chamber no. 1." This means that he "described" the same situation that existed when Wetzler and Vrba were presumably in contact with the last "*Sonderkommando*," as indisputably shown by the fact that, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the two "bunkers" ceased their activity only in the spring of 1943 (Piper 1994, p. 164).

In this context, how can it be seriously claimed that "the only mistake" in the description contained in the Wetzler-Vrba Report is the gassing barracks? This is a truly pathetic exercise in damage control, which also eliminates the contradiction between Wetzler's sole burning pit and Dragon's multiple pits.

Van Pelt's claim that Wetzler's story has been confirmed "by archeological remains" – consisting of the foundation walls of a building claimed to have been "Bunker 2" – is truly incredible, both because the foundation walls are those of a house built of stone, which could not confirm the existence of a wooden gassing barracks as claimed by Wetzler, and because there is no documentary evidence that the house to which these foundations belonged was ever transformed into a gassing installation. In fact, the pattern of the foundation walls refutes such claims.

This intellectual dishonesty is the inevitable consequence of the orthodox axiom that all witnesses tell the truth, so that one must resort to trickery in or-

[760] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 103f.

der to reconcile their contradictions, or put a different way, if what the witnesses say does not correspond to reality, so much the worse for reality.

In the specific case, seen from an orthodox point of view, either Wetzler is a liar or Dragon is.

Naturally, van Pelt does not even consider the eventuality, which is much more probable, that *both* descriptions are false, and that Dragon's is a literary development of Wetzler's draft version, meaning that both are liars.

Van Pelt then reproduces the drawing of Crematorium II/III annexed to the Wetzler-Vrba Report and the related description, and comments (van Pelt 2002, p. 149):

> *"It is clear that the account of the layout of the interior is based on second-hand information, derived from members of the Sonderkommando."*

He adds that Vrba asserted in 1961, and repeated in 1963, that he and Wetzler "received all the specific information on the crematoria from Sonderkommando Filip Müller and his colleagues" and stresses that Müller confirmed this fact, citing a passage from Müller's book *Eyewitness Auschwitz* (a 1999 reprint of the 1979 English translation *Auschwitz Inferno*; *ibid*.). At the First Zündel Trial in 1985, continues van Pelt, defense attorney Douglas Christie, referring to the drawing of Crematorium II/III, asked Vrba:

> *"Q.: 'Sure. I now produce and show to you a diagram which came from, I suggest, your War Refugee Report of 1944 in which you depicted a crematorium. Correct?'*
> *A.: 'That's right.'*
> *Q.: 'Is it accurate?'*
> *A.: 'This I cannot say. It was said that as we were not in the large crematoria, we reconstructed it from messages which we got from members of the Sonderkommando working in the crematorium, and therefore, that approximately how it transpired in our mind, and in our ability to depict what we have heard.'"* (p. 1479/p. 259)

Van Pelt then attempts to "reconstruct the genealogy of his [Vrba's] 'errors'" along the lines of Pressac's fallacious conjectures (van Pelt 2002, p. 150). Crematoria II and III were visible from the outside from a certain distance, and one could distinguish the chimney which arose "from a projecting wing" of the structure. Not knowing that the cremation furnaces were located in the cremation room, "Vrba must have logically assumed that the projecting wing was the furnace room with the ovens placed around the central chimney" (*ibid.*). He then explained this "genealogy" in the following terms (van Pelt 2002, pp. 150f.):

> *"As Vrba had been told that there was a large undressing room and an underground gas chamber, it was logical for him to assume that the undressing room would occupy the main body of the crematorium. Thus he had come to two adjacent rooms, one large aboveground 'reception room' and an incinera-*

> *tion room—an arrangement similar to that of Crematoria 4 and 5. But if the latter buildings had three small aboveground gas chambers at the other end, then Crematoria 2 and 3 had one large underground gas chamber, which Vrba depicted in roughly the right position. Its description is quite precise, except that it was equipped with four instead of three traps.*
> *The description of the crematoria in the War Refugee Board report contains errors, but given the conditions under which information was obtained, the lack of architectural training of Vrba and Wetzlar* [sic], *and the situation in which the report was compiled, one would become suspicious if it did not contain errors."*

Thus, the fact that the description is completely erroneous becomes further proof of its truthfulness! This "reconstruction" is a true and proper model of speciousness and fallacies, leading to conclusions exactly contrary to those hoped for by van Pelt.

To start with, he assumes that Vrba had deduced his description of Crematorium II/III as any other observer would have done, merely seeing the building *from the outside*. Van Pelt conveniently forgets that Vrba's (or rather Wetzler's) information (allegedly) originated from the "*Sonderkommando*." This essential point will be examined in greater detail below. Still, as I have explained earlier, from the outside it may perhaps have been possible to imagine that the crematorium's chimney wing contained the furnaces, but this certainly could not permit him to deduce their number or arrangement either. It is worthwhile stressing that Vrba's vantage point (as I shall show below) was Block 27, which was used as a morgue (p. 1321/p. 231), at a distance of "fifty, sixty yards" south-west from Crematorium II (p. 1322/p. 231), and in this regard he declared that he could observe it "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944" (p. 1329/p. 232).

From that position (see Documents 12a and 25) he could see – from a distance of approximately 150 rather than 50 meters – Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which was half-underground and protruded perpendicularly to the crematorium in the opposite direction of the chimney wing, which was invisible from this vantage point (from there, only Crematorium III's chimney wing was visible). Ignoring Morgue #2, which was also not visible from that position, the description and drawing from the Wetzler-Vrba Report are impossible: Morgue #1 could not have been linked to the chimney wing by rails, because this morgue was half-underground, and the "Large Hall" could not be as wide as this chimney wing; this wing measured 12 meters on its longest side, exactly like the east side (the width) of the crematorium's main part, but from Block 27 one could see that the building was very much longer than wide (55.50 meters along the south side) and that was particularly obvious when observing the south side of Crematorium III. What is more, given the small size of the chimney wing, it should have been difficult to imagine that it might contain four four-muffle furnacess (that is, 16 muffles) on its longest side (12

meters), which would have required a much-larger space (the furnace room was 30 meters long and contained 15 muffles). Anyway, how could anyone deduce the number and arrangement of the furnaces and muffles, and above all, the duration of cremations, from the outside?

The absurdity of van Pelt's claim is made visibly obvious by Document 26, where I have placed the drawing from Wetzler-Vrba's report side-by-side for comparison with the presumably corresponding part of the actual blueprint: only a mad man could have deduced the first from the view of the Crematorium II from Block 27, from where one could clearly see that the main part of the crematorium building and Morgue #1 formed a 90° degree angle.

Van Pelt knew Vrba's deposition from the First Zündel Trial in 1985, but hushed up the shameless lies proffered under oath by the witness. In the specific case, as noted earlier, Vrba declared that Morgue #1 protruded above ground "above a head of the human being," so much so that the SS man assigned to the gassing "climbed on the bunker" (p. 1328/p. 232) and, having finished his work, "climbed down from the bunker" (p. 1329/p. 232), while it actually required only a few steps to walk onto the roof. On the other hand, since this roof was perfectly visible from Block 27 along its entire length, why did Vrba "see" only three of the four canonical apertures (introduction shafts)?

I showed earlier that Wetzler's description is completely false on all essential points. Yet still, van Pelt has the effrontery to write that it "is *quite precise*, except that it was equipped with four instead of three traps"! (van Pelt 2002, p. 151) But even the term used in the report and adopted by van Pelt – traps – is inaccurate.

Citing Filip Müller's book, van Pelt also hushes up the fact that this witness, as noted earlier (Chapter 2.4.), wrote that, in 1944, he had provided Wetzler "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers," and Vrba confirmed that Müller became one of his "most precious sources of information." The most incredible thing is that van Pelt, apart from the omission mentioned above, candidly admits that the two escapees "received all the specific information on the crematoria from Sonderkommando Filip Müller and his colleagues." If that is true, it follows that they supplied Wetzler and Vrba with a plan and a description of Crematorium II/III which were either *intentionally false*, or that the two *intentionally falsified* the real plan and description which they had received. Both options are evidently absurd. Therefore, the conclusion can only be the one suggested earlier, that is, that the report written by Wetzler and Vrba, who were supposed to reveal Auschwitz's "terrible secret" to the world, was invented as black propaganda by the resistance centers of Auschwitz without the involvement of any "*Sonderkommando*" and without their knowledge.

5.4. Van Pelt and the Testimony of Ada Bimko

With reference to this witness, van Pelt writes as follows (2002, pp. 233f.):

> *"Dr. Bimko testified that she had seen one of the gas chambers. While she did not identify which crematorium she visited, it seems that she visited crematorium 5. In her original deposition, she discussed the circumstances that made the visit possible. The women who had been waiting in Block 25, the holding pen in the women's camp for those selected for the gas chambers, would be ordered to undress and leave their clothes behind there. Occasionally they were allowed to cover their bodies with hospital blankets. Attached to the hospital in the women's camp, Dr. Bimko was responsible for recovering the blankets which the naked prisoners used after having undressed in Block 25. 'I took the opportunity, as I always wanted to see with my own eyes this ill-famed gas chamber, and I went in.' One day, she arranged with an SS-Unterscharführer who belonged to the medical staff to see the crematorium. He gave her a little tour. The gas chamber was square and resembled a shower-bath: 'There were many sprays all over the ceiling on rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains.' She never saw the incineration room. 'I believe the crematorium was the same building,' she stated, 'but I myself did not see the stove.' But she did see something few others would ever see: the ductwork of the ventilation system installed above the gas chambers. Her SS guide told her, erroneously, that the ducts which extracted the poison from the gas chambers served the opposite purpose, namely to force the hydrogen cyanide* into *the gas chambers, and he wrongly identified the cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators as gas cylinders. Not in a position to challenge his explanation, Bimko accepted it for what it was."*

It should immediately be noted that van Pelt derives Ada Bimko's statements from an official report on the Belsen Trial, which reproduces a summary of the testimony, but even that which is summarized therein is more than sufficient to evaluate the reliability of the witness (R. Phillips, pp. 67f.):

> *"In the first room I met a man who came from the same town as I do. There was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharführer, and he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in this first big room the people left their clothes, and from this room were led into a second, and I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds might go into this room, it was so large. It resembled the shower-baths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. <u>There were many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap, so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because</u>*

there were no drains. In this room there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark and looked like a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon which they called a lorry, and I was told that prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium. I believe the crematorium was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove. There was yet another room a few steps higher than the previous one with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes which I was told contained the gas. There were also two huge metal containers containing gas."

The phrases underlined are those cited by van Pelt. He has therefore omitted everything that would permit the reader to qualify the testimony as false and absurd, specifically, the room "like a corridor" containing "a few lines of rails with a small wagon" leading to the furnace room. Van Pelt was so well familiar with the interior structure of Crematorium IV (which was mirror-symmetrical to Crematoium V) that he reproduced it in six drawings (van Pelt 2002, pp. 200f., 203). He was therefore perfectly well aware that there was no such room equipped with such gadgets, as he knew that, according to the orthodox narrative, there was no room in Crematorium V at all with "many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel."

Regarding the "two pipes" and the "two huge metal containers," van Pelt's explanation is even more deceptive: he claims in fact that these were ventilation ducts and ventilator housings. This absurd hypothesis is refuted by two indisputable facts:

1. The "Air-extraction systems for Crematoria IV and V" were never installed. This is confirmed by the witness Henryk Tauber in his statement of February 27-28, 1945:[761]

"Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria 4 and 5 there was no ventilation [system], *so the chambers were ventilated by opening the doors and little windows."*

A similar statement is also found in the "Notizen" dated November 26, 1944 and examined earlier (Subchapter 2.5.4.): "as there were no mechanical appliances of that kind at all in Crematoria IV and V" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 122). Consequently, in Crematorium V, allegedly visited by Ada Bimko, there were no "cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators" which could erroneously be misinterpreted "as gas cylinders."

2. Topf's Invoice No. 132 of December 23, 1943 relating to "Air-extraction systems for Crematoria IV and V" mentions only one ventilator:[762]

"Blower No. 450 for extracting approximately 8,000 cbm of used air per hour against a total pressure of 40 mm of water column, three-phase a.c. motor for

[761] GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 7.
[762] RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 220 and 502-1-327, p. 1.

380 volts, 50 Hz. with double-groove anchor, splash proof, N = ca. 3.5 HP. n = 925 rpm."

Even the "cost estimate for air-extraction system" for Crematoria IV and V dated June 9, 1943 mentions only one single "Blower No. 450" for each crematorium.[763] Therefore, in no case could Ada Bimko have seen *two* air-extraction ducts and *two* ventilator housings in this crematorium.

3. Van Pelt would have us believe that "an SS Unterscharführer who belonged to the medical staff" – who could only have been an SS medical orderly, such as SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, allegedly in charge of pouring the Zyklon B into the gas chambers – did not know that the gassings were being carried out precisely by pouring cans of Zyklon B into certain openings, and was crazy enough to confuse ventilation ducts and ventilator housings with gas pipes and gas containers, although he knew that this "gas" was delivered as a liquid soaked on gypsum pellets filled in cans!

In order to save Bimko's credibility at all costs, van Pelt was prepared to believe – or to pretend to believe – in this absurdity, thus shifting the blame for this witness's shameless lying to the SS *Unterscharführer*!

This is more than enough to show van Pelt's bad faith, but the complete statements of Ada Bimko make his explanation even more senseless.

She in fact explicitly declared in her deposition of May 28, 1945 that the room containing the "two pipes" and the "two large cylinders" were located in a separate room "above the gas chamber," and that these "two pipes" were located "on the floor" of the room and "were connected to the spray fittings in the gas chamber below," on the ceiling of which the "five or six rows of spray fittings" were installed, so that, in practice, they would have been connected to the showers (see Subchapter 3.5.1.). But, as I have noted, in Crematoria IV and V above the presumed gas chambers there was a truss that supported the roof, which has been well depicted by van Pelt in his Drawings 1, 2 and 3. The presumed gas chambers, being on the original plans (No. 2036 and No. 1361, dated October 14, 1942; Pressac 1989, p. 397), could at best only have a lightweight false ceiling fixed to the roof beams which could not be walked on.

Van Pelt also attempts to pass off as truthful other blatantly mendacious testimonies. On two pages, he reproduces a long excerpt from Bendel's cross-examination during the Belsen Trial on October 1, 1945 (van Pelt 2002, pp. 234-236), leading the reader to believe that the information is so obviously truthful as to require no comment, but omits any reference to the witness's other nonsensical statements which I have examined earlier (Subchapter 3.2.4.). Regarding Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier, he dares to write that she "provided a long, precise and important testimony on the situation in Auschwitz"! (*Ibid.*, p. 246; see Subchapter 3.6.2.)

[763] APMO, BW 30/27, pp. 20-23.

In a polemic against the late German revisionist Wilhelm Stäglich, van Pelt moreover quotes an excerpt from the declaration by Janda Weiss, who, as van Pelt reports, had arrived in Auschwitz from Theresienstadt on May 20, 1944.[764] Weiss reported that the transports each had 2,000 deportees. Upon arrival at Auschwitz, they were divided into two groups, one of them containing the men, the other the women. Mengele then selected the most-robust, which were "around thirty out of 2,000," that is 1.5%! The rest were taken over by Moll (van Pelt 2002, pp. 167f.):

> *"The remainder were led away by SS Technical Sergeant Moll, the officer of the crematorium. The elderly were loaded onto dump trucks and then dumped into burning trenches while still alive. The remainder were led into the gas chambers. Meanwhile new transports were arriving.* […]
> *There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in.* […] *When the room was full, small children were thrown in through a window. Moll grabbed infants by their little legs and smashed their skulls against the wall. Then the gas was let into the chamber."*

Van Pelt comments that,

> *"following Stäglich's hermeneutical rules, we must conclude that it* [Weiss's testimony] *must be taken seriously. He* [Weiss] *made specific allegations and he provided specific details, such as the name of the man in charge of the crematoria (Moll) and details of the undressing room and the gassing apparatus. Weiss's testimony did not contain contradictions, nor did it contain improbable allegations."* (*ibid*., p. 168)

Such effrontery is truly unprecedented, because the testimony in question contains statements that contradict the current orthodox narrative; they are false and extremely unlikely, not to say outright ridiculous.

To begin with, there is the negligible percentage (1.5%!) of deportees allegedly admitted to the camp, while the "official" number, sanctioned by Höss, is 25-30% (Mattogno 2020, pp. 110, 117f., 143, 173). The older deportees were allegedly dumped directly into the cremation pits simply by tipping the load bed of the transportation truck over their edge, which would have caused the truck's gas tank to explode due to the heat radiated from the burning pit. As van Pelt was well aware, none of the crematoria had "three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas" could have "poured in" (the witness never specified which building he refers to), and none of the alleged gas chambers had "a window" through which children could have been thrown inside. The story of Moll smashing the heads of small children against the wall is not in fact "unlikely," it is simply preposterous.

But this testimony contains other nonsense that van Pelt simply ignored (Hackett, pp. 349f., Appendix 159). Upon his arrival, Weiss recounts, "the

[764] The third and last of the three Jewish transports from Theresienstadt in May 1944 arrived in Auschwitz on May 19. Czech 1990, p. 628.

crematorium greeted us with its horrible tongues of flame coming out of its smokestacks," which was nonsense. Van Pelt himself, at the end of his book, argues against an earlier assertion by Germar Rudolf that the chimneys of the crematories only smoked during the lighting of the furnaces, but not during normal operation. Van Pelt implicitly states that these chimneys always smoked (van Pelt 2002, p. 504) – indeed, they did smoke, but they did not shoot out flames.

Weiss furthermore stated:

> *"I visited the barracks of the Jewish work detail, which worked in the crematorium. These comrades told me about the horrors of the crematorium, where I would later work."*

Despite this, he mentions "the crematorium" several times, never indicating which one, and when he uses the term in the plural, he never says that there were four crematoria. He knew absolutely nothing about the crematoria.

Among the anecdotes told by the witness, there is this one:

> *"On another occasion he* [Moll] *arranged twelve women who were lined up behind each other in a row, so that their heads were at the same height. Then he mercilessly shot through them all with a single bullet."*

Evidently van Pelt found nothing "improbable" in this idiotic story!

Conclusions

The history of the gas chambers was born from the distortion of the hygienic-sanitary installations of the reception building, which included under one roof the planned presence of 19 fumigation chambers and a shower bath for the inmates, plus two mirror-symmetrical disinfestation facilities called Buildings 5a and 5b, which consisted of a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber labeled "gas chamber" on the blueprints, a washroom and shower bath.

This distortion had a purpose and a cause. The purpose, purely propagandistic in nature, was initially linked to Polish chauvinism, and only gradually did the Poles decide to link their destiny indissolubly to that of the Jews, who served as a worldwide amplifier for their own sufferings. The cause – or the immediate impulse – should no doubt be sought in the disconcertment and fear which the disinfestation procedures inspired in members of the Eastern Jewish religious communities, for whom they represented a disquieting novelty, as Samuel Crowell has suggested. From the very outset and not by accident, the most commonly recurring fantasies were those about the "Degasungskammern" relating to the showers, from which gas exited instead of water.

The general background was the mass use of asphyxiating gases and aggressive chemicals by all belligerents during the First World War. Over 250,000 tons of these substances were manufactured between 1914 and 1918. Approximately 1,000,000 soldiers were affected, 78,000 of whom died (Izzo, p. 7). In the summer of 1917, between Neuilly and the left bank of the Meuse, over a front only 10 kilometers long, over 400,000 gas projectiles were fired, and thousands more in August and October at Verdun, and in December along the Russian front (*ibid.*, p. 31). In 1918, German artillery arsenals contained 50% gas projectiles. In the first great offensive of 1918, the Germans fired 200,000 mustard-gas shells on a single day (*ibid.*, p. 32).

After the end of the war, these aggressive chemicals – particularly from the tactical point of view – continued to be studied in all the countries which had

been involved in World War One, giving rise to governmental instruction manuals and a rich technical literature (*ibid.*, pp. 445-448). From the scientific point of view, the fundamental work in Germany was no doubt the text by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik whose title translates to *Toxic Gases, Vapours, Fogs, Smokes and Powders*.

Although the use of aggressive chemicals was prohibited by the gas protocol of Geneva of 1925, their potential use was anticipated by all former belligerents in case of a future war.

British black propaganda also exploited this theme notoriously. In 1916, *The Daily Telegraph* published an article, presumably transmitted by its Rome correspondent, which reported that two Italian prisoners of war had fled from Austria through Serbia and had taken refuge in Romania. They claimed that the Austrians and Bulgarians had killed 700,000 persons: women, children, and the elderly had been locked into churches and were either killed by bayonets or "suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas," and in this manner, 3,000 people had been killed in a church in Belgrade. "Serbian refugees," the article continued, "not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro" ("Atrocities…").

In this context, the first information was introduced on a homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, dating back to October 24, 1941: the victims had been killed, not in the context of a plan of extermination, but with a gas in order "to experiment with a new type of war gas to be employed on the eastern front"; this moreover explains why Zyklon B was so late to enter the accounts on the gassings.

The trauma of being separated from their families (the "selection") and the subsequent disappearance of inmates unfit for labor from the camp, who were partly transferred to the Ukraine and Transnistria (see Part 1 of this study), were interpreted by the resistance movements as killings, which supplied additional impetus to the history of the gas chambers.

The extermination procedure is a simple parody of reality: the lethal showerheads exuding gas instead of water (with the subsequent evolution of the alleged "gas chambers" into rooms disguised as "shower baths"), and the hair cut off the gassing victims are a misrepresentation of the real showers registered inmates had to take regularly, whose hair had been cut previously for hygienic reasons. On August 8, 1942, the head of WVHA Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, issued an order to collect the hair of the detainees and send it to companies specialized in processing hair for industrial purposes. In the Auschwitz and Lublin areas, these were the companies Paul

Reimann and Held, both based in Friedland (now Mieroszów), in the Breslau District. And it is no coincidence that the story of corpses having their hair cut off appeared a long time after that and in a rather silly version: that relating to the camps of "Operation Reinhardt," which at least has the merit of being somewhat reasonable: the deportees had their hair cut while still alive, hence before the alleged killings.

The extraction of any precious-metal fillings or teeth from the corpses of deceased registered inmates before their cremation, on the other hand, was standard procedure at least since 1942. This may have been inspired by the inaugural dissertation presented to the University of Breslau in 1940 by Wiktor Scholz titled *On the possibility of recycling gold in the mouth of the dead* (*Über die Möglichkeit der Wiederverwendung des Goldes im Munde der Toten*; Kłodziński 1964, p. 91).

According to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 16,325 teeth made of gold or other precious-metal alloys were removed from 2,904 corpses within just 200 days in 1942. He extracted this data from a series of pre-printed forms bearing the heading "Inmate Dental Station of CC Auschwitz" ("*Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz*") that were addressed "To the Political Department of CC Auschwitz ("*An die Politische Abteilung des K.L. Auschwitz*"). The form stated that "In the corpse released for cremation" – followed by the inmate's name and registration number handwritten in pen – teeth had been extracted, giving the type of metal and the tooth's or teeth's position(s) in the mouth.[765] The date line ("*Auschwitz, am … 194…*"), which had to be completed manually, was printed next to the heading. Jan Sehn published one of these forms in the summary of his investigation on Auschwitz: it concerns Dąbrowski Johann, inmate no. 18306, and is dated July 8, 1942 (Sehn 1946b, photo between pp. 128 & 129).

No such forms exist for deportees who were allegedly gassed. From the orthodox perspective, it is not clear at all why this hyperbureaucracy was necessary for the teeth extracted from registered prisoners, while the Political Department was not informed in a similar fashion about teeth presumably extracted from those allegedly murdered on arrival without registration.

Zyklon B was in common use in Auschwitz since at least July 1940 (see Mattogno 2015, p. 67). The fact that it does not appear as a "weapon of crime" in the reports of the resistance activists before the end of May 1944 (which is inevitable, since it cannot flow instead of water from showers!) is another clear sign that they simply invented and spread mere fantasies and myths.

Completely without any sense of proportion and even of the ridiculous, the resistance propagated victim totals which were disproportionate and absurd, and which had an inevitable repercussion on their vision of the crematoria of

[765] Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 86.

Birkenau, which in their propaganda became the infernal machines for carrying out enormous massacres.

That their fantasies were founded on nothing is clearly shown by the fact that the first correct factual claim about Crematoria II and III – that they each had five triple-muffle furnaces (they never knew anything exact about Crematoria IV and V) – appeared only in a report from August 1944, but with an insane comment: three to four bodies were inserted into each muffle at once, and they were reduced to ashes within 5-10 minutes or even less!

The story of the pyres or cremation pits was also a distortion of real events: that is, the open-air cremation of registered inmates – mostly victims of a raging typhus epidemic – whose bodies could not be cremated in the little crematorium at the Main Camp either because of its low cremation capacity, or due to the numerous interruptions caused by the need for repairs. During the second half of 1942, these surplus corpses were temporarily buried in four long mass graves outside the Birkenau Camp north of the future Crematorium V, but they had to be exhumed and cremated later, as they threatened to poison the area's fresh-water supply. Furthermore, there existed two small burning pits in the area north of Crematorium V in the spring-summer of 1944 (though not concurrently), although it is unknown what was burned there.

These distortions were elaborated in multifarious versions by the various resistance groups at Auschwitz, who in this way invented fantastic stories without ever asking the "*Sonderkommando*" members for any input. These stories were disseminated inside and outside the camp, and every witness embroidered and enriched them, adding additional fantasies. This explains the simultaneous presence of multiple contradictory versions, the discriminating factor being the transfer of the witness from Auschwitz before the arrival of the Soviets or their presence at the camp in January 1945 and the following months; or alternatively, the ethnic group to which they belonged, as each group with their reciprocal contacts tended to harmonize a version in a certain manner.

The Soviet-Polish narrative became established as the official "truth," not because it was any more true than the others, but merely because the Soviet and Polish investigators and the witnesses under their influence were able to "calibrate" their narrative based on material evidence and documents, pruning it of the most-absurd fairy tales along the way; in other words, since the "setting" of this narrative (in a cinematographic sense) was real, the narrative itself was considered true.

However, there was never any "terrible truth" at Auschwitz.

Appendix

Bibliography

– "Atrocities in Serbia, 700,000 victims," in: *The Daily Telegraph*, London, March 22, 1916, p. 7.
– "Documents from Poland. German Attempt to Murder a Nation. (2) Pawiak Prison in Warsaw and Oswiecim Concentration Camp," *Polish Forthnightly Review*, No. 47, July 1, 1942, p. 2.
– "From the Ghetto to Auschwitz. The Story of a Jewish Boy," in: *Manchester Guardian*, May 14, 1945.
– "*Germanskij 'lager smerti' v Po'sce*" ("The German 'Death Camp' in Poland"). *Pravda*, March 24, 1944, p. 4.
– "Horrors of Oswiecim Camp Related by First Eye-Witness Reaching England: 800,000 Exterminated," in: *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XXV, No. 129, June 4, 1944, pp. 3f.
– "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy. Treblinka" ("Liquidation of the Warsaw Jews. Treblinka), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January-June 1951, No. 1, pp. 93-100.
– "Mass Murder of Jews. World Congress Report," in: *The Manchester Guardian*, June 29, 1944, p. 8.
– "Nazis' Massacre of Greek Jews Survivor's Account." *The Manchester Guardian*, March 20, 1945, p. 6
– "Oswięcim Concentration Camp," *Polish Forthnightly Review*, No. 32, November 15, 1941, pp. 5f.
– "W otchłani zbrodni (Kronika oświęcimska nieznanego autora)," ("In the Abyss of Crime (Chronicle of Auschwitz by an Unknown Author)") in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warsaw, January-June 1954, No. 9-10, pp. 303-309.
– "Wysiedlenie," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14, 1972, pp. 15-62.
– "Zverstva ghitlerovskikh ljudoedov v Pol'še" ("Atrocity of the Hitler Cannibals in Poland"). *Pravda*, April 14, 1943, p. 4.
– Ancel, Jean (ed.), *Documents Concerning the Fate of Romanian Jewry during the Holocaust*, Vol. IV, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1986.

– Aroneanu, Eugène (ed.), *Camps de concentration*. Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre. Office Français d'Édition, Paris, 1946.
– Augustyn, O., *Za drutami obozu koncentracyinego w Oświęcimiu* (*Behind the Fences of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*). Drukarnia "Powściągliwość i Praca" w Krakowie. Krakow, 1945.
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante, 1990.
– Bartosik, I., Martyniak, Ł., Setkiewicz, P., *The beginnings of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014.
– Bartosik, Igor, *Bunt Sonderkommando. 7 października 1944 roku* (*The Sonderkommando Revolt. October 7, 1944*). Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 2015.
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der Internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VNV-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam, 1949.
– Ben-Tov, Arieh, *Facing the Holocaust in Budapest. The International Committee of the Red Cross and the Jews in Hungary, 1943-1945*. Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, Dordrecht/ Boston/London, 1988.
– Bermani, Cesare, "Odyssee in Deutschland. Die alltägliche Erfahrung der italienischen 'Fremdarbeiter' im 'Dritten Reich,'" in: Bermani *et al*. 1997
– Bermani, Cesare, Sergio Bologna, Brunello Mantelli, *Proletarier der "Achse." Sozialgeschichte der italienischen Fremdarbeit in NS-Deutschland 1937 bis 1943*. Akademie Verlag, Berlin, 1997.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni. Rękopisi członków Sonderkommando* (*In the midst of a frightening crime. Manuscripts of the men of the Sonderkommando*). Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1971.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*. Édition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1974.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens: Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
– *Biuletyn Informacyjny*. Część II. Przedruk roczników 1942-1943. Rok III (LIV) Nr. Specjalny 2 (195), Warsaw, 2002.
– *Blackbook of Localities Whose Jewish Population Was Exterminated by the Nazis*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1965.
– Blet, Pierre *et al*. (ed.), *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Vol. 10: Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier 1944-juillet 1945*. Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1980.
– Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały* (Documents and Materials), Vol. I: *Obozy* (*Camps*), Łódź, 1946.
– Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. (*Documents on Crime and Martyrdom*). Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij

Historicznej w Krakowie (Notebooks of the District Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow), No. 1. Krakow, 1945.
– Braham, Randolph L., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. New York, 1963.
– Braham, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Braham, Randolph L., *A Magyar Holocaust*, Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-62.
– Breitman, Richard, *The Architect of Genocide: Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York, 1991.
– Breitman, Richard, *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew*, Hill and Wang, New York, 1998.
– Breitman, Richard, Norman J. W. Goda, "OSS Knowledge of the Holocaust," in: R. Breitman, N.J.W. Goda, T. Naftali, R. Wolfe, *U.S. Intelligence and the Nazis*. Cambridge University Press, New York, 2005.
– Brol, Franciszek, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 1, 1959, pp. 7-85.
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1958.
– Cavaliere, Alberto, *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*. Milan, 1945.
– Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*. Kritik, No. 23, 1978.
– Conway, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 27, No. 2, 1979, pp. 260-284.
– Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. La Découverte, Paris, 1987,
– Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: And Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2011.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau." *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961, first half of 1943, pp. 63-120.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 8, 1964, July 1944-January 1945, pp. 47-109
– Czech, Danuta, "Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 11. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1970, pp. 5-37.
– Czech, Danuta, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w K L Auschwitz II" ("The role of the men's hospital camp in the concentration camp Auschwitz II"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 5-105.
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

– de Jong, Louis, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1, 1969, pp. 1-16.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, 5 Vols., Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2000.
– Dziadosz, Edward, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna" ("Commercial Reports from Majdanek Concentration Camp with the Paul Reimann Company"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II, 1967, pp. 171-204.
– Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów* (*Hitler's Policy of Exterminating the Jews*). Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961.
– Executive Office of the President, War Refugee Board, *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, Washington, D.C., November 1944; Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box No. 61.
– Faurisson, Robert, "Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers," in: Rudolf 2016, pp. 67-130.
– Favez, Jean-Claude, *Une mission impossible? Le CICR, les déportations et les camps de concentration nazis.* Editions Payet Lausanne, 1988.
– Fédération nationale des déportés et internés, résistants et patriotes (eds.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Édition de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Friedländer, Saul, *Pie XII et le IIIe Reich*. Seuil, Paris, 1964.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. (*This is Auschwitz*). Państwowe Wydawnictwo Lite ratury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Friedman, Filip, *This was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp.* The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
– Friedman, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza "Książka." Warsaw, 1946.
– Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący* (*Auschwitz Fighter*). Odnowa, London, 1974.
– *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, Vol. 14, No. 7/8, July/August 1944.
– Gertner, Shaye, "Zonderkommando [sic] in Birkenau," in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*. Atheneum, New York, 1968, pp. 141-147.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz & the Allies: The Politics of Rescue*. Arrow Books, London, 1984.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-*

1945 (Hitlerite Camps on Polish Territory 1939-1945). Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Gmitruk, Janusz, Arkadiusz Indraszczyk, Adam Koseski (eds.), *Pro Memoria (1941-1944). Raporty Departamentu Informacji Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj o zbrodniach na narodzie polskim* (*… Reports of the Information Department of the Delegature of the Government of the Polish Republic in the Country on Crimes against the Polish People*). Warsaw-Pułtusk, 2004-2005.
– Gradowski, Salmen, *Sonderkommando. Diario da un crematorio di Auschwitz 1944*, edited by Philippe Mesnard and Carlo Saletti. Marsilio Editori, Venice, 2002; English: *From the Heart of Hell: Manuscripts of a Sonderkommando Prisoner, Found in Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2018.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– Hackett, David A. (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Westview Press, Boulder, San Francisco, Oxford, 1995.
– Hanyok, Robert J., *Eavesdropping on Hell: Historical Guide to Western Communications Intelligence and the Holocaust, 1939-1945*, 2nd ed., Center for Cryptologic History, National Security Agency, 2005; https://www.nsa.gov/Portals/70/documents/about/cryptologic-heritage/historical-figures-publications/publications/wwii/eavesdropping.pdf.
– Heliotis, Panagiotis, "The Manuscripts of Marcel Nadjari," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10. No. 2, 2018; www.inconvenienthistory.com/10/2/5461.
– Hellman, Peter, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel III*: *De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode (28 August tot en met 12 December 1942)*, 's-Gravenhage, 1952a.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. *Auschwitz. Deel III. Uitgave van het hoofdbestuur van de vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis*. 's-Gravenhage 1952b.
– Hochhuth, Rolf, *Der Stellvertreter*. Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1963.
– Hoppe, Bert, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 8: *Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten II*. De Gruyter Oldenbourg, Berlin/Boston, 2016.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, 1959.
– International Dachau Committee (ed.), *Concentration Camp Dachau, 1933-1945*, self-published, Brussels, 1978.
– Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (Hg.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald: Bericht des internationales Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, 1945.
– *In the District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty The Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury*. Vols. VI & VII (January 1985).

– Irving, David, "The Himmler Decodes a selection of messages passed from 1941 to 1945 between Himmler, his headquarters, and local police and SS commanders," http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/decodes/Decodes.pdf.
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 7, 1964, pp. 3-57.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
– Jarosz, Barbara, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: Franciszek Piper, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*. Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 193-210.
– JTA [*Jewish Telegraphic Agency*], "Nazis Begin Large-scale Deportations of Dutch Jews to Poland and Occupied Russia," July 27, 1942.
– JTA, "Nazis Deport Jewish Women from Belgium; Many Sent to Coal Mines in Silesia," October 30, 1942.
– JTA, "Trains with Jewish Deportees Leave Belgium for Nazi-held Ukraine," in: *JTA*, October 6, 1942
– JTA, "Trains with Jewish Deportees from France, Belgium Holland Continue to Reach Rumania." November 1, 1942.
– Kárný, Miroslav, "The Wetzler and Vrba Report," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 553-568.
– Kárný, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995.
– Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Bericht des jüdischen Rettungskomitees aus Budapest*. Geneva, 1946 (mimeographed).
– Kautsky, Benedikt, *Teufel und Verdammte. Erfahrungen und Erkenntnisse aus sieben Jahren in deutschen Konzentrationslagern*. Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich, 1946.
– Kermisz, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce* (Documents and Materials on the History of the German Occupation of Poland), Vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia"* (*"Actions" and "Evacuations"*). Warsaw-Łódź-Krakow, 1946.
– Kieta, Mieczysław, "Das Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*. Beltz Verlag, Weinheim und Basel, 1987, Vol. I, pp. 213-217.
– Kladivová, Vlasta, "Osudy Židovský transportů z Slovenska v Osvětimi" ("The Fate of Jewish Transports from Slovakia to Auschwitz"), in: *Tragédia Slovenských Židov* (*The Tragedy of the Slovakian Jews*). Published by the Ministry of Culture of the Slovak Republic and the Museum of the Slovak People's Revolt. Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld Serge, Maxime Steinberg (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Z zagadnień 'gospodarczej' eksploatacji zwłok w Niemczech hitlerowskich" ("Problems of the 'economic' exploitation of human corpses in Hitler Germany"), in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1964, pp. 91-96.

– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim" ("Typhus in Auschwitz I Camp"), in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965, pp. 46-67.
– Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager.* Im Verlage Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
– Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind Them*, Farrar, Straus & Co., New York, 1950/reprint by Octagon Books, New York, 1979.
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2014
– Kulka, Erich, "Five Escapes from Auschwitz," in: Yuri Suhl (ed.), *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*. Crown Publishers, Inc. New York, 1967, pp. 196-218.
– Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön [Erich Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*. Čin, Prague, 1946.
– Langbein, Hermann, "Die Kampfgruppe Auschwitz," in: Hans Georg Adler, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte.* Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main, 1962, pp. 227-238.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, Frankfurt/Main, Zürich, 1965.
– Lánik, Jozef [Alfred Wetzler], "*Oswiecim. Hrobka štyroch miliónov l'udi*." WIKO, Košice, 1945.
– Lánik, Jozef, *Was Dante nicht sah*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1967.
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "final solution,"* Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1981.
– Laqueur Walter, Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence*. Simon & Schuster, New York, 1986.
– Lasik, Aleksander 1995, "Täterbiographien," in: Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.* Vol. 1: *Berichte*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 1995, pp. 267-304.
– Lasik, Aleksander 2000, "Organizational Structure of Auschwitz Concentration Camp," in: Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. I, pp. 145-279.
– Leader, Simon, *The Holocaust and the British Regional Press 1939-45.* PhD Thesis, University of Leicester, December 2004; published by ProQuest, Ann Arbor, 2013.
– Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys*. Academy Chicago Publishers, Chicago, 1995.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu" ("Transports and Numerical Strength of the Camp"), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les camps de concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*. Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*. Einaudi, Turin, 1984.
– Lévy, Robert, "Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," in: *De l'Université aux Camps de Concentration. Témoignages Strasbourgeois*. 4th ed., Presses Universitaires de Strasbourg. Strasburgo, 1947.

– Lewińska, Pelagia, *Oświęcim. Pogarda i triumf człowieka* (*Auschwitz. Contempt and Triumph of Man*). Wydawnictwo Rady Narodowey Polaków we Francji. Paris, 1946.
– Ley, Astrid, "Die 'Aktion 14f13' in den Konzentrationslagern," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 231-243.
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne, 1980.
– Lipscher, Ladislav, *Žid v slovenskom štate 1939-1945* (*The Jew in the Slovak State 1939-1945*). Print-servis, Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)" ("Organization, development and activities of the inmate hospital at Monowitz (CC Auschwitz III)"] in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 15, 1974, pp. 107-170.
– Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion I*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2011.
– Mantelli, Brunello, "Zwischen Strukturwandel auf dem Arbeitsmarkt und Kriegswirtschaft. Die Anwerburg der italienischen Arbeiter für das 'Dritte Reich' und die 'Achse Berlin-Rom' 1938-1943," in: Bermani *et al*. 1997.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj" ("CC Majdanek in the light of Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Republic's Government inside the Country"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. VII, 1973, pp. 139-241.
– Mark, Ber, *Des voix dans la nuit. La résistance juive à Auschwitz.* Plon, Paris, 1982.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4, Winter 1990, pp. 461-485.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," translated from "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2001, pp. 381-395; https://codoh.com/library/document/357.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003a, pp. 30-36; Italian: "L'evacuazione del ghetto di Lodz e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944)," in: Mattogno 2004a, pp. 17-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003b, pp. 387-392, 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture*, *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 1, Effepi, Genoa, 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "*Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*," *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, 2004a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2004b, pp. 140-155.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300; Italian: "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945," in: Mattogno 2004a, pp. 5-16.

– Mattogno, Carlo, *La deportazione degli ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio.* Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an older version see Mattogno 2001.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*. Effepi, Genoa, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016d.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016e.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016f.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016g.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016h.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017a, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 291-407.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017b, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 89-197.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2018a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020b.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2014, *I "campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhard."* Edited by Giuseppe Poggi. Genoa, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2015, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Decep-*

tions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Moser, Jonny, "Österreich," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkersmords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenburg Verlag, Munich, 1991.
– Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan, London/Henley, 1979.
– Nahon, Marco, *Birkenau: The Camp of Death*, The University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1989.
– Natzari, Marcel/Μαρσέλ Νατζαρή, Χρονικό 1941 – 1945, Ίδρυμα Ετς Αχάϊμ, Θεσσαλονίκη, 1991/*Khronikò 1941-1945*. Foundation Ets Akhaim, Thessalonica, 1991.
– Natzari, Marcel/Μαρσέλ Νατζαρή, Χειρόγραφα 1944-1947: Από τη Θεσσαλονίκη στο Ζόντερκομάντο του Άουσβιτς (Hirografa 1944-1947: Apo ti Thessaloniki sto Sonderkommando tou Aousvits), Alexandria Publications, Athens, 2018.
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Velag, Frankfurt/Main, Bonn, 1965.
– Norwid, Stefan Tadeusz [Jan Tadeusz Nowacki], *Martyrium eines Volkes. Das okkupierte Polen*. Bermann-Fischer Verlag, Stockholm, 1945.
– Novitch, Miriam (ed.), *Sobibor Martyrdom and Revolt: Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1980.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichstforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, June 1998, pp. 87-105.
– *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (*CC Auschwitz in the light of Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Republic's Government inside the Country*). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue I, Oświęcim, 1968.
– Official Record. United State Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal 6. U.S, vs Carl Krauch et al. Volume 26, Transcript (English).
– Parcer, Jan (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Edited by State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. K.G. Saur. Munich, London, New York, Paris, 1993
– Pawłowicz, Jacek, "Witold Pilecki – ochotnik do piekła …," ("Witold Pilecki – Volunteer for Hell…"), in: *Biuletyn Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, No. 4 (99), April 2009, pp. 88-99.
– Perry, John Howard, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
– Peters Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger,"Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern: Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11, 1940, pp. 191-196.
– Phillips, E.D., *G.C. & C.S. Air and Military History*, Vol. XIII, "The German Police," London, undated.

– Phillips, Raimond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, War Crimes Trials Series, Vol. II, William Hodge & Co., London 1949.
– Piazza, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1956.
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 157-182.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," Vol. 3 of Długoborski/Piper.
– Polevoy, Boris [Boris Nikolajevich Kampov], "Kombinat smerti v Osventzime" *Pravda*, February 2, 1945, p. 4.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*. Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1951.
– Polian, Pavel 2017a, "Das Ungelesene lesen. Die Aufzeichnungen von Marcel Nadjari, Mitglied des jüdischen Sonderkommandos von Auschwitz-Birkenau, und ihre Erschließung," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 65, No. 4, 2017, pp. 597-618.
– Polian, Pavel 2017b, "Свитки из пепла. Что открылось в рукописи Марселя Наджари, члена еврейской 'зондеркоммандо' из Аушвица-Биркенау" ("Ash Scrolls. What Was Revealed in the Manuscript of Marcel Najari, a Member of the Jewish Sonderkommando of Auschwitz-Birkenau"), *Novaja Gazeta*, No. 11, October 6, 2017; https://www.novayagazeta.ru/articles/2017/10/06/74089.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meutre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.
– Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 9-18. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm*, 1988, Reel No. 51.
– Rajewski, Ludwik, *Oświęcim w systemie RSHA* (*Auschwitz within the System of the RSHA*). Wydawnictwo Eugeniusz Kutghana, Warszawa, Kraków, 1946.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939- 1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
– *Revision. Le doux parfum de l'interdit*, No. 55-56, August/September 1994.
– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)* (*The Solution to the Jewish Question in Slovakia (1939-1945)*), Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava, 1994.
– Rogerie, André, *Vivre c'est vaincre*. Herault-Éditions, Maulévrier, 1992.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020b.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

– Rushton, Peter (as Ritchie, Andy), "Britain's Rumor Factory: Origins of the Gas Chamber Story," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017; www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/2/4269.
– Rushton, Peter, "La fabrique à rumeurs de Grande-Bretagne: Aux origines de l'histoire des chambres à gaz," *Tabou*, Vol. 24, 2018, pp. 159-182
– *Sárga könyv. Adatok a magyar zsidóság háborus szenvedéseiből 1941-1945* (*Yellow Book. Data on the Martyrdom of Hungarian Judaism during the 1941-1945 War*). Hechaluc-Kiadás, Budapest, 1945.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Sobibór*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 1998.
– Schmidt-Hartmann, Eva, "Tschechoslowakei," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenburg Verlag, Munich, 1991, pp. 353-379.
– Scholz, Wiktor, *Über die Möglichkeit der Wiederverwendung des Goldes im Munde der Toten*, Dissertation, Universität Breslau, 1940.
– Sehn, Jan, "Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*. Warsaw, 1946a, Vol. I, pp. 27-93.
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" ("The Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Poznań, 1946b, pp. 63-130.
– Sehn, Jan, "Camp de concentration et d'extermination d'Oświęcim," in: La Commission Génèrale d'Enquete sur les Crimes Allemands en Pologne. *Les Crimes Allemands en Pologne*. Warsaw, 1948, Vol. I, pp. 57-99.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, Geneva, 1944.
– Sprenger, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne, Weimar, Vienna, 1996.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich, New Providence, London, Paris, 1995.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Arbeitslager Gleiwitz 1." In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14, 1972, pp. 65-94.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz* (*The Liberation of CC Auschwitz*). *Zeszyty Owicimskie*, special issue, 1974.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, "Wykorzystanie zwłok ofiar obozu" ("The Utilisation of the Bodies of Camp Victims"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 21, 1995a.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz: Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995b.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Raporty uciekinierów z KL Auschwitz" ("Reports by Fugitives from KL Auschwitz"). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Speciale Issue IV. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1991.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 19. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1995, pp. 5-187.
– Świebocki, Henryk, *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtingen*. Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Oświęcim, 1997.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "The Resistance Movement," Vol. 4 of Długoboski/Piper 2000.

– Szenes, Sándor, "Protokół Oświęmski" ("The Auschwitz Protocols"), in: *Odra*, Wrocław, No. 4, 1985, pp. 14-24.
– Tedeschi, Giuliana, *C'è un punto della terra… Una donna nel Lager di Birkenau*. Giuntina, Florence, 1988.
– Terry, Nicholas, "Conflicting Signals: British Intelligence on the "Final Solution" through radio intercepts and other sources, 1941-1942," *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XXII, 2004, pp. 351-396.
– Terushkin, L.A., S.A. Tikhankina, *Osvobožděnie Aušvitza (Osventzima) – Unikal'nyj primer mežnatzional'noj tolerantnosti* (*The Liberation of Auschwitz – A Unique Example of International Tolerance*). "Scientific-Educational 'Holocaust' Center," "Russian Holocaust Library," Moscow, 2017.
– Tóth, Dezider (ed.), *Tragédia Slovenských Židov*. Slovakia. Ministerstvo kultúry/Múzeum Slovenského národného povstania, Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 23-49.
– Tyas, Stephen, Witte, Peter, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 468-486.
– Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, self-published, Paris 1950.
– *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm*, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial.
– Vaillant-Couturier, Marie-Claude, *Auschwitz*. Union des Femmes Françaises, Paris, 1945.
– van den Bergh, Siegfried, *Deportaties. Westerbork, Theresienstadt, Auschwitz, Gleiwitz*. Uitg. Mij. C.A.J. van Dishoeck c.v., Bussum, 1945,
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 196-218.
– Venezia, Shlomo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz. La verità sulle camere a gas. Una testimonianza unica*. Rizzoli, Milan, 2007.
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1992.
– Vrba, Rudolf, "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders," in: *Daily Herald*, February 27, 1961, p. 4.
– Vrba, Rudolf, "Die missachtete Warnung. Betrachtungen über den Auschwitz-Bericht von 1944," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 44, No. 1, 1996, pp. 1-24.
– Vrba, Rudolf, Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Sidwick & Jackson/Anthony Gibbs & Phillips, London, 1963.
– Wasserstein, Bernard, *Britain and the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Oxford University Press, Oxford-New York, 1988.
– Weissmandel, Michael Dov, *Min Hammetsar*. Editrice "Emunah," New York, 1960.
– Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*. Gallimard, Paris, 1981.
– Wellers, Georges, "Le camere a gas, verità storica al di là dell'immaginabile," in: Brunello Mantelli, Federico Cereja (eds.), *La deportazione nei campi di sterminio nazisti. Studi e testimonianze*. Franco Angeli, Milan, 1986.

– Wieland, Christoph M., "'The Enemy Is Listening!'. What Did the British Intelligence Service Know about the Holocaust?," in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 8, No. 1, 2016a; www.inconvenienthistory.com/8/1/4028
– Wieland, Christoph M., "'L C. M. l'ennemi nous écoute!'. Que savaient les services secrets britanniques au sujet de l'Holocauste?," *Tabou*, Vol. 23, 2016b, pp. 51-52
– Witte Peter *et al.* (eds.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999.
– Wyman, David S., *The Abandonment of the Jews. America and Holocaust, 1941-1945*. Pantheon Books, New York, 1985.
– Zarembina, Natalia, *Obóz śmierci. Zbiór relacji z obozu w Oświęcimiu opublikowanych w kraju przez ruch mas pracujących Polski* (*The Death Camp. Collection of Reports Published in the Country by the Resistance Movement of the Working Masses of Poland*). Nakładem "Nowej Polski" w Londynie, August 1943.
– Zarembina, Natalia "*The Camp of Death*." Liberty Publications, London, 1944.
– Zięba, Anna, "Das Nebenlager Raisko," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1966, pp. 83-103.

Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

ANN: *Archiwum Akt Nowych* (Archive of Modern Documents), Warsaw

APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (Kattowitz State Archive), Katowice

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz)

BAK: *Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (German Federal Archives, Koblenz)

FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

GFHA: *Ghetto Fighters House Archives*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot, Israel

HI: Hoover Institution, Washington, D.C.

IMT: *Trial of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947-1949.

NARA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington, D.C.

NCA: *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1945-1946.

RA *Riksarkivet*, Stockholm

ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (State Archive for War Documentation), *Amsterdam*

RGVA: *Rossiysky gosudarstvenny voyenny arkhiv*, Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

SPP: *Studium Polski Podziemnej w Londynie* (Study of the Polish Underground in London), London

TAMO: *Tsentralny arkhiv Ministerstva Oborony RF* (Central Archive of the Ministry of Defense of the Russian Federation)

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office*

VHA: *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Archive of Military History), Prague

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

Documents

Fern-
Funk-
Blink-

Spruch Nr. 14 SS-Standort-Funkstelle an Auschwitz

Vermerke:

Absendende Stelle: 54/11

W.V.HA.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang 4.6.42 8946

4. JUNI 1942 8387/42

K.L.Au.

54/11

An Bauleitung.
Nach Mitteilung Chef Amtsgr. D
besteht für den Kamin des Krematoriums
K.L.Au. Einsturzgefahr. Falls zutreffend,
sofort Erneuerung des Schornsteins in An-
griff nehmen. Vollzugsmeldung anher und
Angabe, warum ich nicht durch die Zentral-
bauleitung unterrichtet bin.

Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C
Dr.Ing. Kammler,
SS-Brigadef.u.Generalmajor
der Waffen SS.

f.d.R.
Funkstellenleiter

469. Graf & Gruss, Berlin SO 36

Document 1: *Radio message no. 14 received by SS-Standort-Funkstelle at Auschwitz on June 4, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 55. Typical presentation of the German messages intercepted and deciphered by the British.*

9/10. OMA de OMF 2 Tle 249 87 0812
An ..goes off.. und Chef Amtsgruppe D.
Besteht für den Kamin des Krematoriums im ..groups missed.
gefahr. Falls zutreffend sofort Erneuerung des ..goes off... in
Angriff nehmen: Vollzugsmeldung anher und Angabe, warum ich nicht
durch die Zentralbauleitung unterrichtet bin.
Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C DR. Ing. KAMMLER SS Brigadeführer
und Gen.maj. der Waffen SS.

Document 1a: *Version of Document 1 as intercepted and deciphered by the British. TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 4.6.42. ZIP/GPDD 109/11.6.42, n. 9/10.*

Wehrkreis VIII — Abschrift — 155

Krankenblatt

Berichtsjahr 19 42

Reservelazarett Kattowitz
Innere Abteilung.

Hauptkrankenbuch Nr. 2136

Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr. 551

Krankheitsbezeichnung:	Grippe	Krankheitsnummer: 7
Name — Familien-	F r a n z e n	Zugang am 22.7.1942
Name — Ruf-	Michael	woher? Truppe
Dienstgrad	SS-Rottenführer	überwiesen / verlegt am / wohin?
Truppenteil	Kdtr.Stab K.L.Auschwitz	überwiesen / verlegt am / wohin?
Geburt — Tag, Monat, Jahr	1.10.1917	überwiesen / verlegt am / wohin?
Geburt — Ort	Hürth	entlassen am 11.8.1942
Geburt — Kreis	Köln	wie dfg. k.v.
Diensteintritt	2.6.1937	wohin? (Truppenteil) Kommandanturstab K.L. Auschwitz
H.-Nr.		
Bürgerlicher Beruf	Verkäufer	Gesamtzahl der Behandlungstage: 20
Nächste Angehörige und deren genauer Wohnort (auch Straße und Haus-Nummer)	Ehefrau: Wilhelmine F., Wurtenberg Ob/Bayern, Bergstr.71	

Ist Dienstbeschädigung von dem Kranken behauptet?

Ist Dienstbeschädigung festgestellt? (Epidemie oder Endemie?)

Dienstbeschädigung ist gemeldet am ./.

ingenommen am ./. von wem?

ist nicht gemeldet, da zu geringfügig.

NV 8 34 H.-Verlagsdruckerei W. K. Mayer, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 13814

Document 2: *Medical chart of confinement to Kattowitz reserve military hospital of SS* Rottenführer *Michael Franzen, admitted on July 22 and discharged on August 11, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 155-155a.*

Datum	Krankheitsgeschichte

A. Vorgeschichte:

Geimpft lt. Soldbuch gegen Pocken und Typhus.
Familiengeschichte: o.B.
Krankheiten vor Diensteintritt: 1927 Verletzung des li. Auges durch Jagdunfall.
Krankheiten während der Dienstzeit: 1939 Entzündung der Leistendrüsen mit operativer Behandlung. Anfang 1942 6 Wochen Behandlung wegen Nervenanfällen in einer Nervenheilstätte (wahrsch.funktionelle Anfälle).
Verlauf der gegenwärtigen Krankheit: Erkrankte Mitte Juli 1942 mit Kopfschmerzen und Fieber und wurde wegen Verdacht auf Flecktfieber der Inneren Abt. des Res.Laz.Kattowitz überwiesen.

B. Befund:

Gewicht: 72.- kg Größe: 182 cm
Augen: o.B.
Ohren: o.B.
Gebiß in Ordnung.
Zunge feucht, im hinteren Abschnitt grau belegt.
Rachen gerötet.
Hals: Kieferwinkeldrüsen etwas geschwollen und druckschmerzhaft.
Brustkorb: gut gewölbt, dehnt sich bei der Atmung gleichmässig aus.
Lungen: Untere Grenzen an normaler Stelle, keine Unterschiede im Klopfschall. Atemgeräusch bläschenförmig.
Herz: Grenzen regelrecht. Töne rein. Aktion regelmässig.
Leib: weich. Leber und Milz nicht vergrössert. In beiden Leistengegenden fest verheilte Operationsnarben.
Gliedmassen: Gelenke frei beweglich.
Nervensystem: o.B.

C. Krankheitsverlauf:

22.7.42 Behandlung: Bettruhe, Brustwickel, Sympatol und Antineuralgica.
Urin frei von Eiweiß und Zucker. im Sediment mehrere rote und einige weisse Blutkörperchen.
Blutsenkungsreaktion nach Westergreen: 6/13 mm.
Zahl der weissen Blutkörperchen: 3400.
23.7.42 Fieber etwas zurückgegangen. Klagt über leichte Schluckbeschwerden. Rachen gerötet. Kieferwinkeldrüsen geschwollen.
24.7.42 Temperaturen immer noch um 38,4°.
25.7.42 Lungen o.B. Puls gut gefüllt. Keine Milzschwellung. Kein Exanthem.
27.7.42 Das Fieber klingt allmählich ab.
28.7.42 Temperaturen nur noch subfebril.

DOCUMENT 2, continued

Abschrift.

Wehrkreis VIII

192

Krankenblatt

Berichtsjahr 1942

Hauptkrankenbuch Nr. 1184

Reserve-Lazarett Kattowitz
Innere Abteilung

Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr. 271

Krankheitsbezeichnung: Flockfieber			Krankheitsnummer: 8
Name	Familien:	Sienschkowski	Zugang am 13.11.1942
	Ruf:	Franz	woher? Truppe
Dienstgrad		SS-Schütze	überwiesen verlegt am ... wohin? ...
Truppenteil		9./SS-T.-Stuba. K.-L. Auschwitz	überwiesen verlegt am ... wohin? ...
Geburt	Tag, Monat, Jahr	11.3.1917	überwiesen verlegt am ... wohin? ...
	Ort	Kulischkemen	entlassen am 18.12.1942
	Kreis	Gumbinnen, Ostpr.	wie dfg. k.v.
Diensteintritt		11.11.1941	wohin? (Truppenteil) z. Truppe
SS-Nr.			
Bürgerlicher Beruf		Landarbeiter	Gesamtzahl der Behandlungstage: 35
Nächste Angehörige und deren genauer Wohnort (auch Straße und Haus-Nummer)		Mutter: Anna S., Narwskau Kr. Ebenrode/Ostpr.	

Ist Dienstbeschädigung von dem Kranken behauptet? ...

Ist Dienstbeschädigung festgestellt? (Epidemie oder Endemie?) ...

Dienstbeschädigung gemeldet am ist E.D.B. erwiesen

angenommen am ... von wem? ...

Ist nicht gemeldet, da ist geringfügig.

Document 2a: *Medical chart of confinement to Kattowitz reserve military hospital of SS-Schütze Franz Sienschkowski, admitted on November 13. and discharged on December 18, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 192-192a.*

Datum	Krankheitsgeschichte:

A. Vorgeschichte:

Geimpft lt. Soldbuch gegen Pocken, Typhus.

Familiengeschichte: o.B.

Krankheiten vor Diensteintritt: Als Kind Masern und Grippe.

Krankheiten während der Dienstzeit: Januar 1942 14 Tage Revierbehandlung wegen Grippe.

Verlauf der gegenwärtigen Krankheit: Am 10.11.42 mit hohem Fieber und starken Kopfschmerzen erkrankt. S. meldete sich krank und wurde sofort im Revier aufgenommen. Am 13.11.42 erfolgte Einlieferung auf die Innere Abteilung des Res.-Laz. Kattowitz wegen Verdachtes auf Fleckfieber.

B. Befund:

Gewicht: 58,5 kg. Größe: 164 cm.

Kopf und Augen: o.B.

Ohren: o.B.

Mundhöhle: Bis auf einen Backenzahn Gebiß vollständig und saniert. Zunge trocken, bräunlich belegt. Rachen o.B.

Hals: Keine Drüsenschwellungen. Schilddrüse nicht vergrößert.

Brustkorb: symmetrisch.

Lungen: Bronchitische Geräusche über beiden Unterlappen. Grenzen normal, gut verschieblich. Klopfschall sonor.

Herz: Grenzen regelrecht, Töne rein, Aktion regelmäßig.

Leib: weich. Leber und Milz nicht vergrößert.

Gliedmaßen: Gelenke frei beweglich.

Nervensystem: o.B.

C. Krankheitsverlauf:

13.11.42 Hohe Temperaturen, leichte Benommenheit. Deutl. Fleckfieberexanthem.

15.11.42 Immer noch hohe Temperaturen. Behandlung mit Strophantin-Traubenzucker.

19.11.42 Noch kein Temperaturabfall, Puls etwas weich. Die Benommenheit hat zugenommen.

22.11.42 Immer noch kein Temperaturabfall. Nahrungsaufnahme erschwert.

26.11.42 Lytischer Temperaturabfall, die Benommenheit hat nachgelassen. Weil-Felix'sche Reaktion auf Fleckfieber 1 : 800 +.

1.12.42 Temperaturen normal. Keine Benommenheit mehr. Puls gut gefüllt.

3.12.42 Weiterhin Wohlbefinden.

8.12.42 Rö.-Befund: Hili verdichtet, Lungen und Herz o.B.

12.12.42 S. klagt noch immer über schnelle Ermüdbarkeit. An den inneren Organen kein krankhafter Befund. Entlassung vorgesehen.

DOCUMENT 2A, continued

- 3 -

6.) Eingangsgebäude ✓ 44.100
7.) Lagerhaus 105.300
8.) 11 Wachtürme aus Holz ✓ 5.500

b.) Bauvorhaben genehmigt durch B.f.H.

1.) 312 Unterkunftsbaracken à 11.000 4.680.000
2.) 18 Wirtschaftsbaracken à 70.000 1.260.000
3.) 36 Wasch- und Abortbaracken à 11.000 900.000
4.) 19 Wäscherei- und Vorratsbaracken à 15.000 285.000
5.) 14 Revierbaracken à 15.000 210.000
6.) 4 Leichenbaracken à 20.000 80.000
7.) Kommandanturbaracken 70.000
8.) Wachbaracke mit Abortbaracke 80.000
9.) Barackenlager für Wachtruppe bestehend aus:
16 Unterkunftsbaracken à 35.000 560.000
2 Wirtschaftsbaracken à 60.000 120.000
6 Abortbaracken 78.000
2 Waschbaracken 26.000
10.) Krematorium 400.000
11.) Bäckerei (provisorisch) 111.400
12.) 27 Wachtürme aus Holz 13.500
13.) 1 Übersichtsturm 10.000
14.) Wasserversorgungsanlage 377.500
15.) Kanalisation und Kläranlage 424.000
16.) Zufahrtsstrasse einschl. Parkplatz 412.500
17.) Strassenbefestigung innerhalb des KGL. einschl. Appellplätze 1.387.500
18.) Gleisanschluß vom Bahnhof Auschwitz 546.000
19.) Einfriedigung (elektr. geladenes Drahthindernis) 520.000
20.) Licht- und Kraftstromanlage 6.000
21.) Elektr. Freileitung von Birkenau einschl. Trafo-Gebäude 15.000
22.) Alarm- und Telefonanlage 8.000

13.247.300

- 4 -

Document 3: *"Overview of all structures ordered by the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin to be built in the area of Auschwitz CC, or in the service area of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz, respectively, during the third financial year of the war." July 30, 1942. RGVA 502-1-275, pp. 34f.*

- 2 -

8.) Entwässerung (Hauptsammler, Regenwasserkanal und Kläranlage mit Faulgasgewinnung) 1.080.000.-

c.) Bauvorhaben genehmigt durch B.f.H.

1.) 5 Führerunterkunftsbaracken 286.000.-
2.) 12 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken 492.000.-
3.) 4 Bekleidungsbaracken
4.) 7 Werkstättenbaracken 360.000.-
5.) 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken 82.000

11.281.800

II.) Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz

a.) Bauvorhaben eingestuft unter der GB-Baunummer VIII Up a 1

1.) 3 Feldscheunen und 4 Hofscheunen (behelfsmäßig) 214.000.-
2.) behelfsmäßige Gewächshäuser für 3.000 qm Fläche u. Trockenanlage 330.000
3.) 4 behelfsmäßige Kartoffel-Lagerhäuser 86.000
4.) Ausbau des Rohbaues in Raisko als Laboratorium 21.000
5.) behelfsmäßige Schweine- und Schafställe in primitivbauweise 50.000

b.) Bauvorhaben genehmigt durch B.f.H.

50 Pferdestallbaracken einschl. Folgeanlagen zur Unterbringung von Vieh, landwirtschaftlichen Produkten und Geräten. 664.000.- / 360.000.-

1.735.000.-

III.) Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS

a.) Bauvorhaben bei GB.-Bau eingereicht

1.) 30 Gefangenen-Unterkunftsbaracken (gemauert) 372.000.-
2.) 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken 66.600.-
3.) 10 Wasch- und Abortbaracken 65.300.-
4.) 2 Entlausungsbaracken 82.000.-
5.) 1 Leichenbaracke 22.200.-

- 3 -

609.000

DOCUMENT 3, continued

59

Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52
Beendende Stelle:
W.V.H.A.

Angekommen: 15.9.42 1744

An
K.L.Au.

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bezug: Dort.Antrag v.14.9.42

Fahrgen. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt.

Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D
ges. Glücks
SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Leiter der
Dienstst. im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
ges. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

DOKUMENT 4: *Travel permit for a business trip from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt for the purpose of "inspecting the test station for field incinerators Aktion Reinhard", September 15, 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170.*

42/43. OKF de OKA 1640 239 167
Betr: Fahrgenehmigung. Bezug: dort. Antrag vom 14.9.42.
Fahrgenehmigung für einen Pkw. von AU nach LITZMANNSTADT
und zurück, zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für
Feldöfen, Aktion "Reinhard" wird hiermit für den 16.9.42
erteilt...remainder missed...

DOKUMENT 4A: *Version of Document 4 as intercepted and deciphered by the British. TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 15.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 237b/28.2.43, n.42/43.*

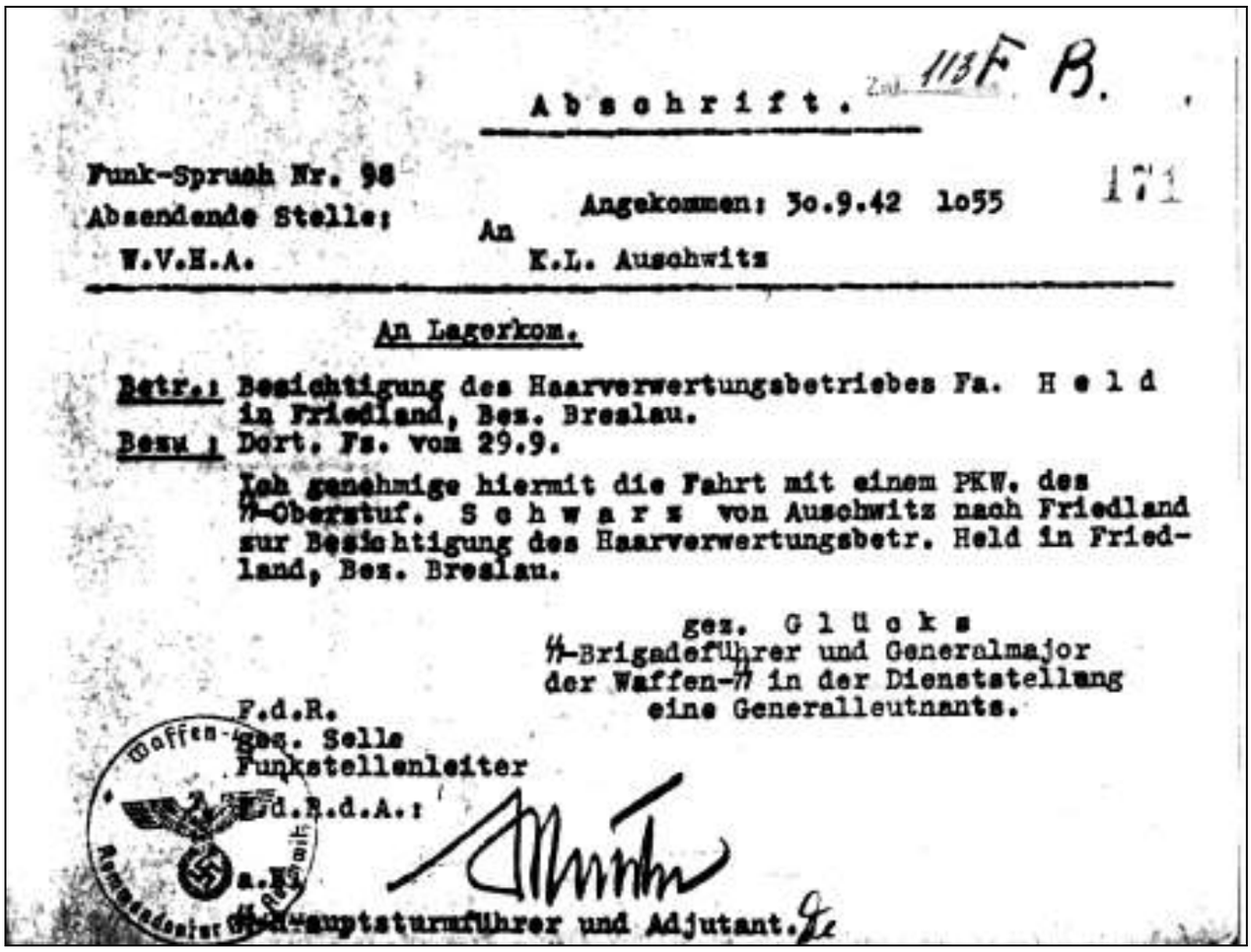

Abschrift. 113F B.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 98
Absendende Stelle: W.V.H.A.
Angekommen: 30.9.42 1055
An K.L. Auschwitz

171

An Lagerkom.

Betr.: Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetriebes Fa. H e l d in Friedland, Bez. Breslau.
Bezug: Dort. Fs. vom 29.9.

Ich genehmige hiermit die Fahrt mit einem PKW. des SS-Oberstuf. S c h w a r z von Auschwitz nach Friedland zur Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetr. Held in Friedland, Bez. Breslau.

gez. G l ü c k s
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS in der Dienststellung
eine Generalleutnants.

F.d.R.
gez. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:

a.Ki
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

DOKUMENT 5: *Travel permit for a business trip from Auschwitz to Friedland for the purpose of "visiting the hair recycling plant of the HELD company". AGK, NTN, 94, p. 171.*

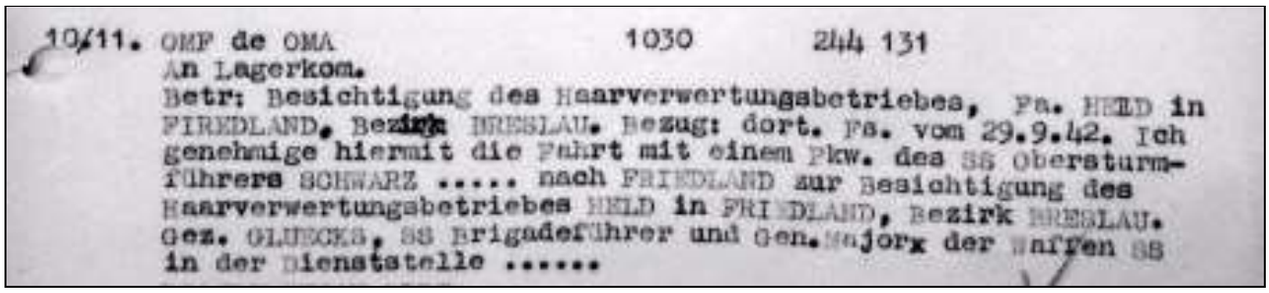

10/11. OMF de OMA 1030 244 131
An Lagerkom.
Betr: Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetriebes, Fa. HELD in FIREDLAND, Bezirk BRESLAU. Bezug: dort. Fs. vom 29.9.42. Ich genehmige hiermit die Fahrt mit einem Pkw. des SS Obersturmführers SCHWARZ ..... nach FRIEDLAND zur Besichtigung des Haarverwertungsbetriebes HELD in FRIEDLAND, Bezirk BRESLAU.
Gez. GLUECKS, SS Brigadeführer und Gen.Majorx der Waffen SS in der Dienststelle .....

DOKUMENT 5A: *Version of Document 5 as intercepted and deciphered by the British. TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 30.9.42. ZIP/GPDD 239b/3.12.42, n.10/11.*

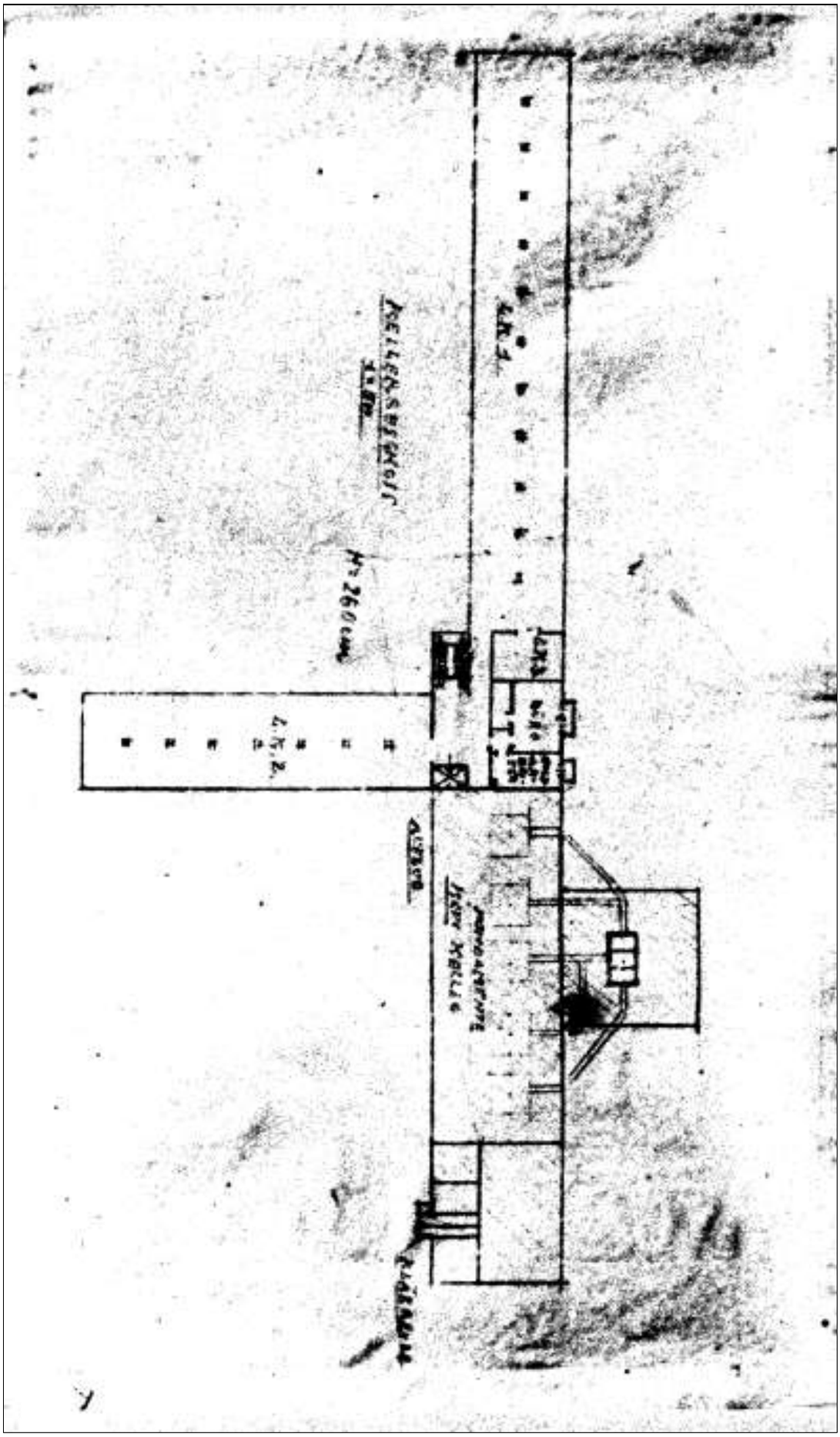

DOCUMENT 6: *Clandestine drawing of Crematorium II by Vera Foltynova. APMO, microfilm no. 6220.*

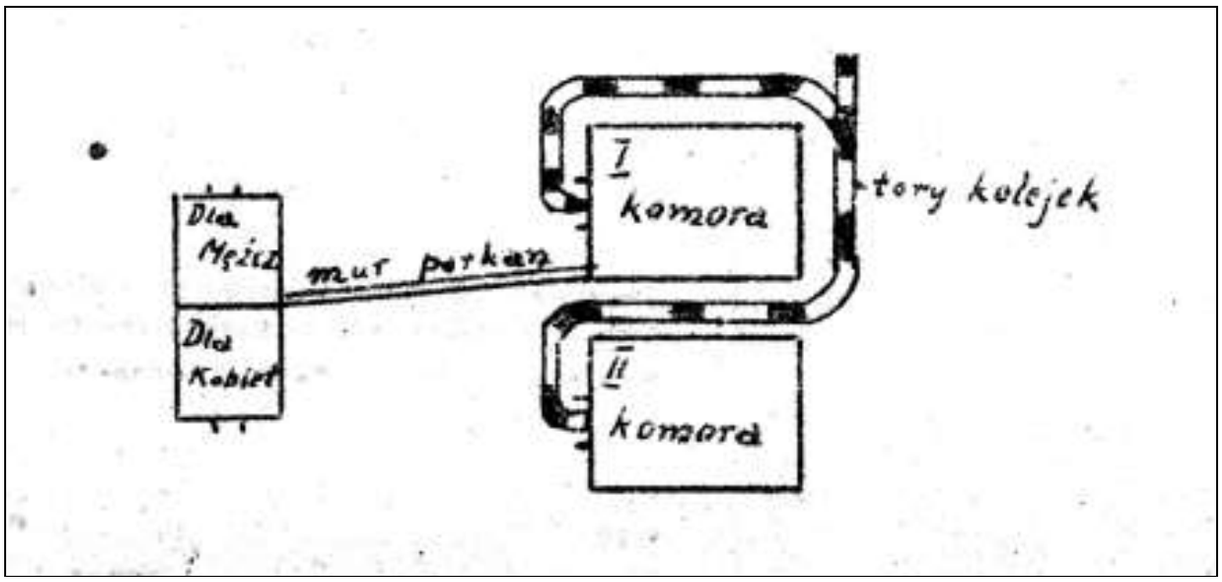

DOCUMENT 7: *Drawing of two gas chambers at Birkenau by unknown author (December 1942 or January 1943). AGK, NTN, 155, p. 299.*

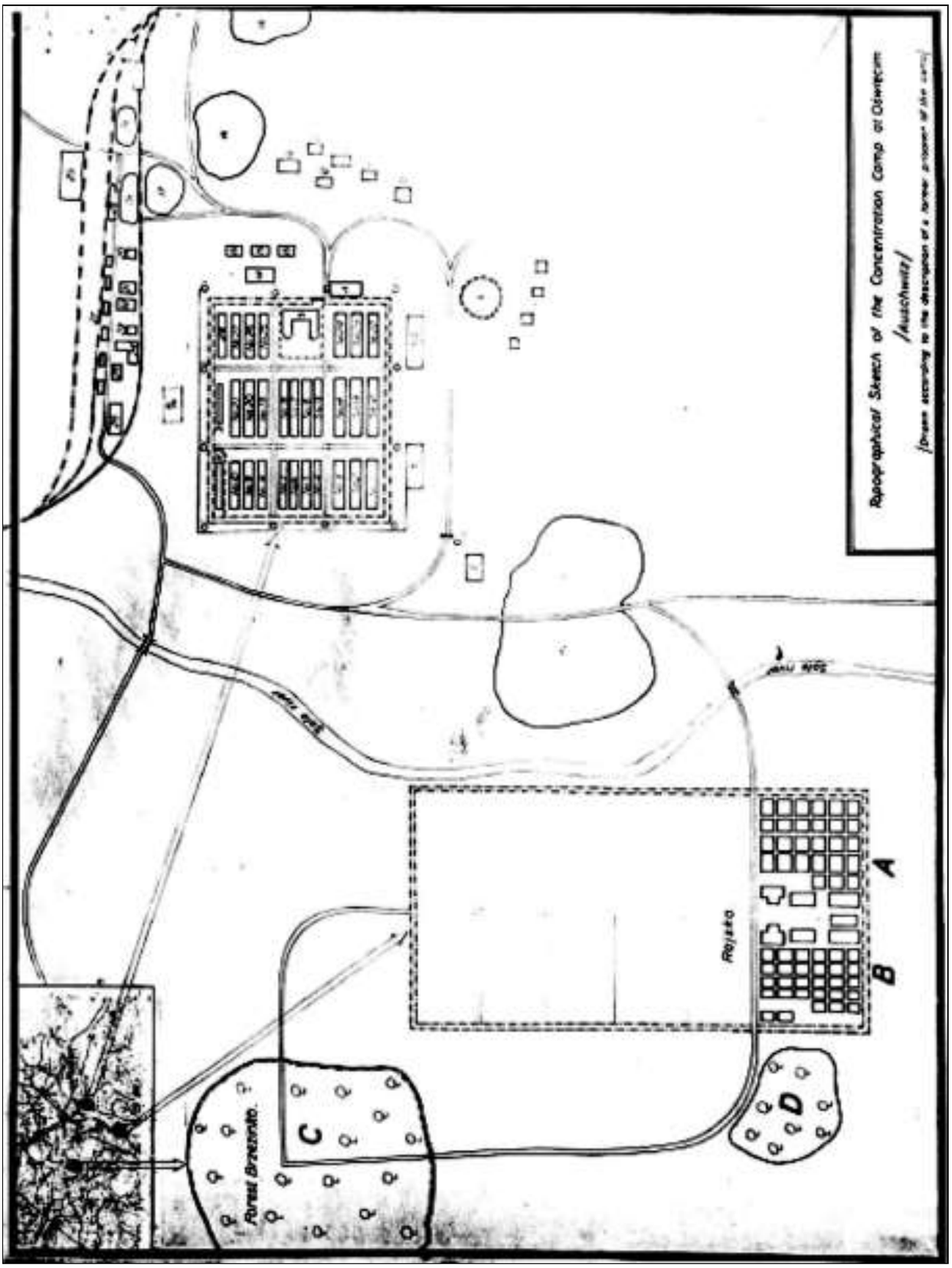

DOCUMENT 8: *"Topographical Sketch of the Concentration Camp Oświęcim /Auschwitz/ /Drawn according to the description of a former prisoner of the camp/"; undated (but drawn in the spring of 1943) by an unknown inmate; FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, Report 3.*

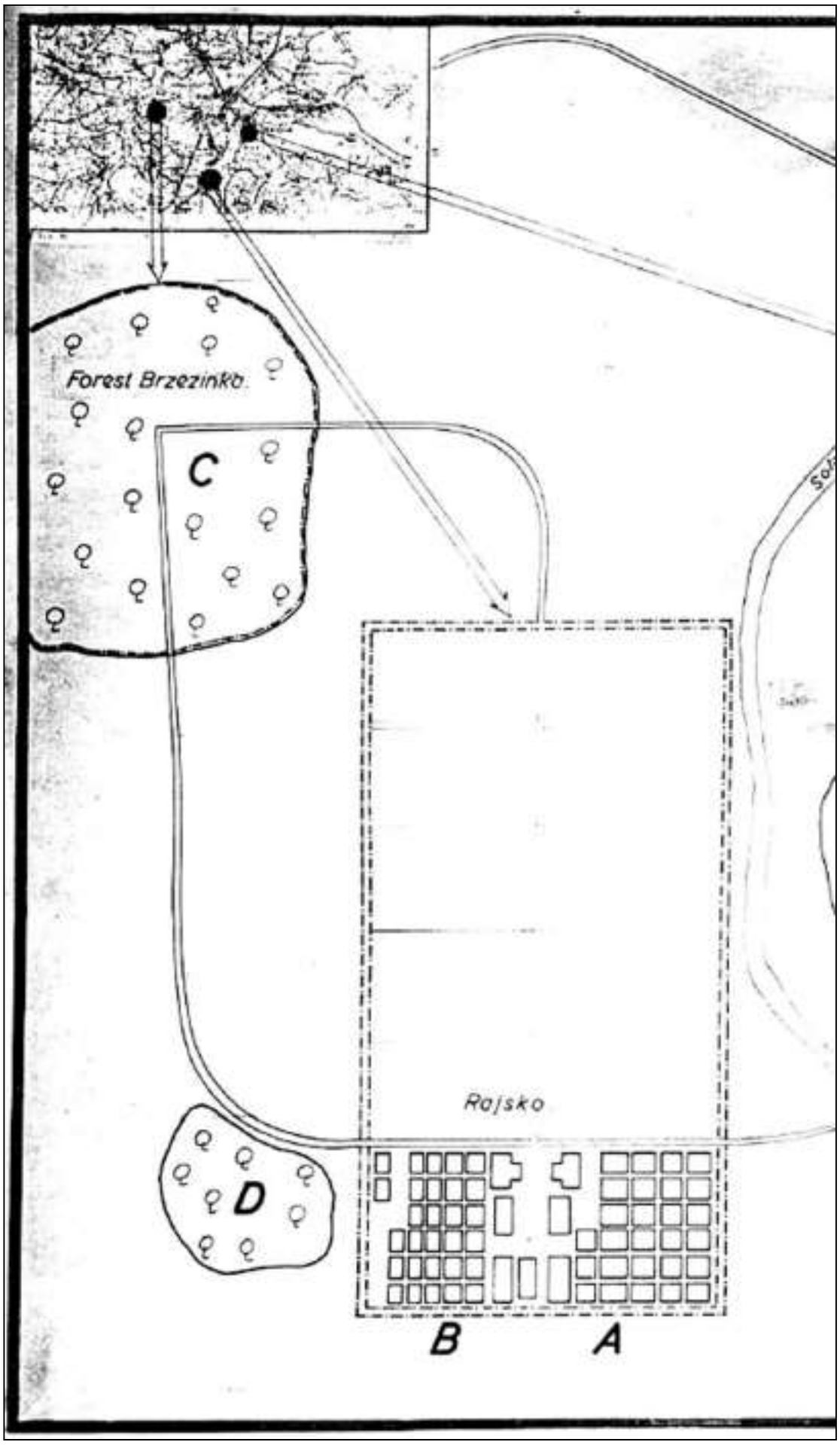

DOCUMENT 8A: *FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61, Report 3*

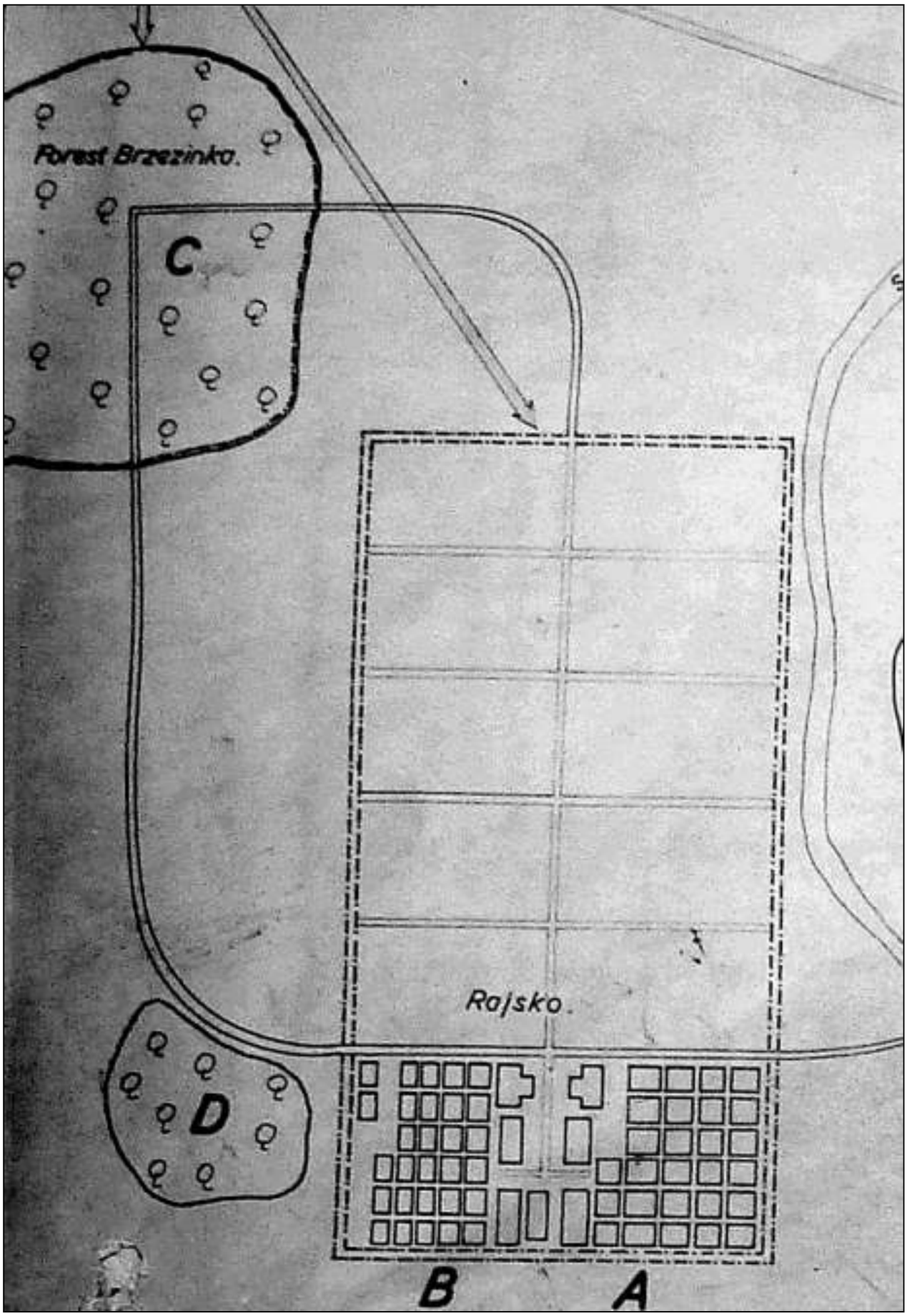

DOCUMENT 8B: *TNA, FO 371-42806.*

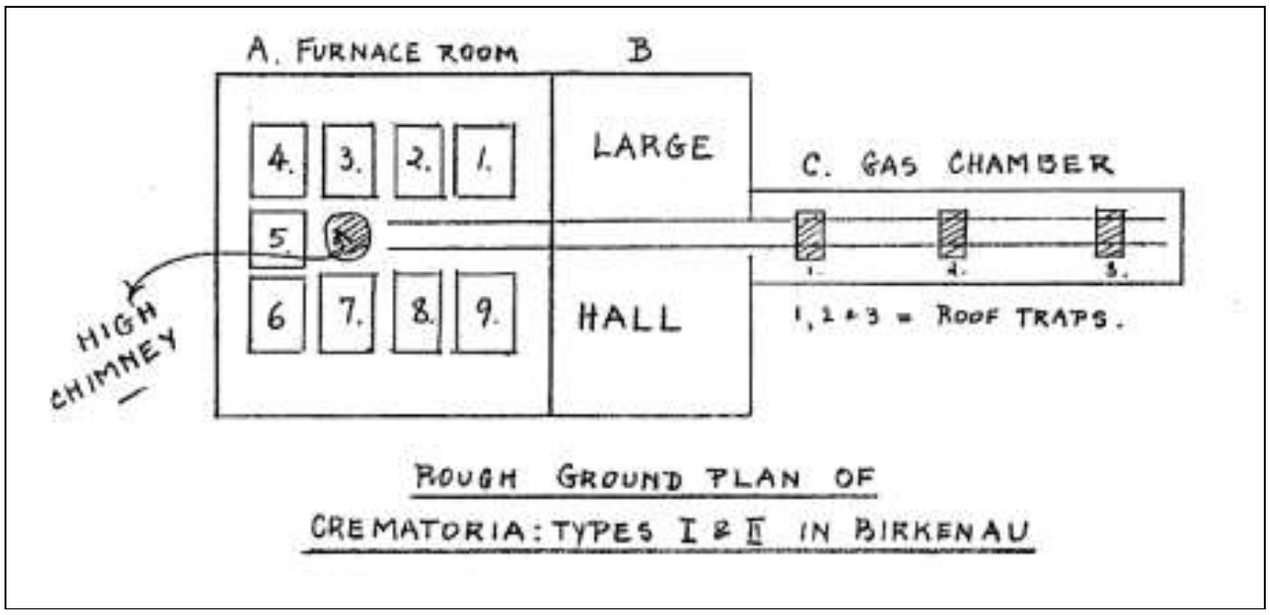

DOCUMENT 9: *"Rough Ground PLAN OF CREMATORIA: TYPES I & II IN BIRKENAU." From: The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 12.*

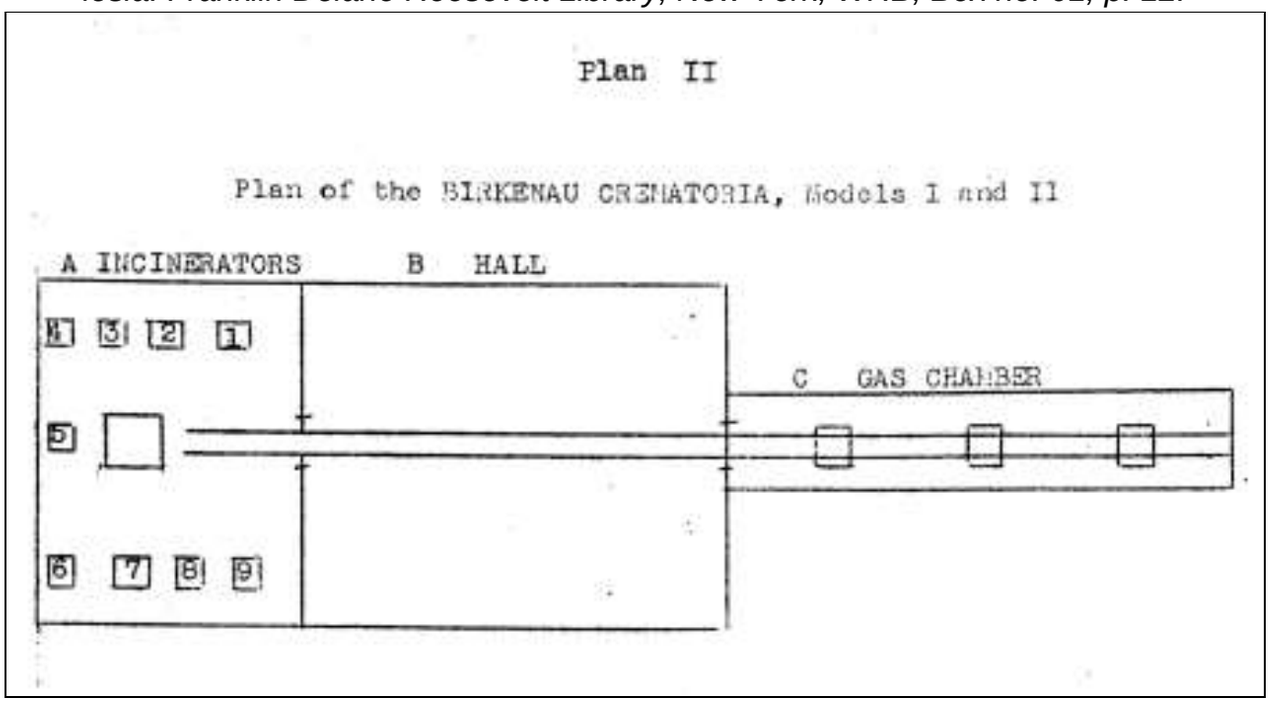

DOCUMENT 9A: *"Plan of the BIRKENAU CREMATORIA, Models I und II." From: RG 226, OSS #XL 8883.*

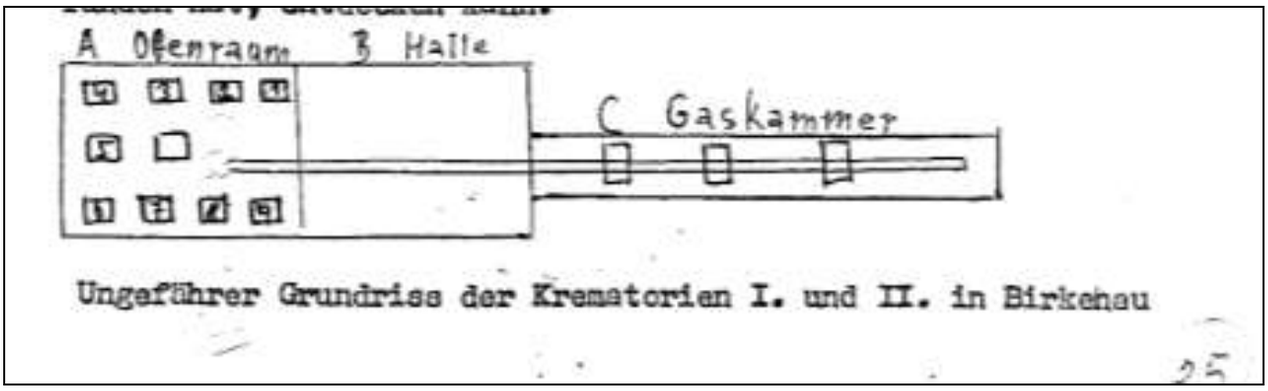

DOCUMENT 10A: *"Rough floor plan of Crematoria I and II in Birkenau." From: APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, p. 25 (p. 19 of report by A. Wetzler and R. Vrba).*

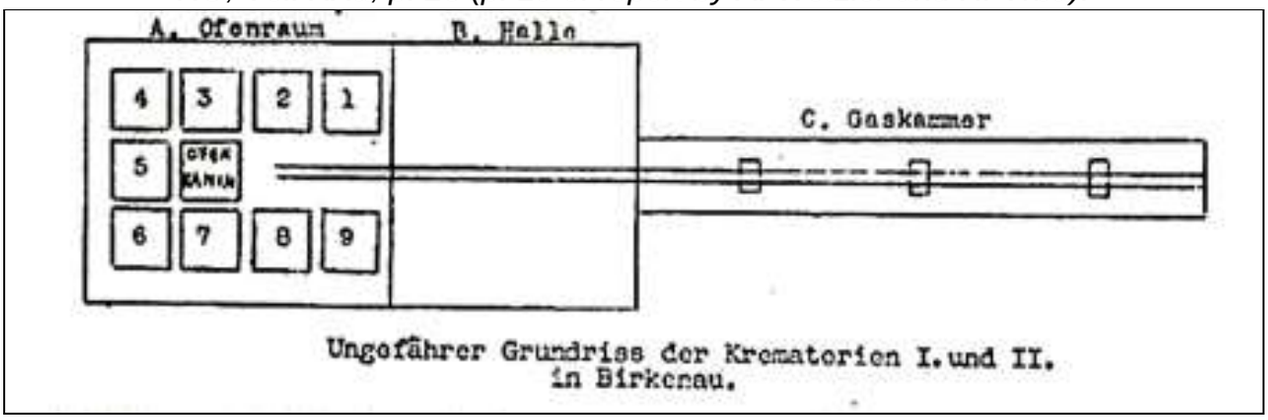

DOCUMENT 10B: *as before; from: YVA, M.20-153.*

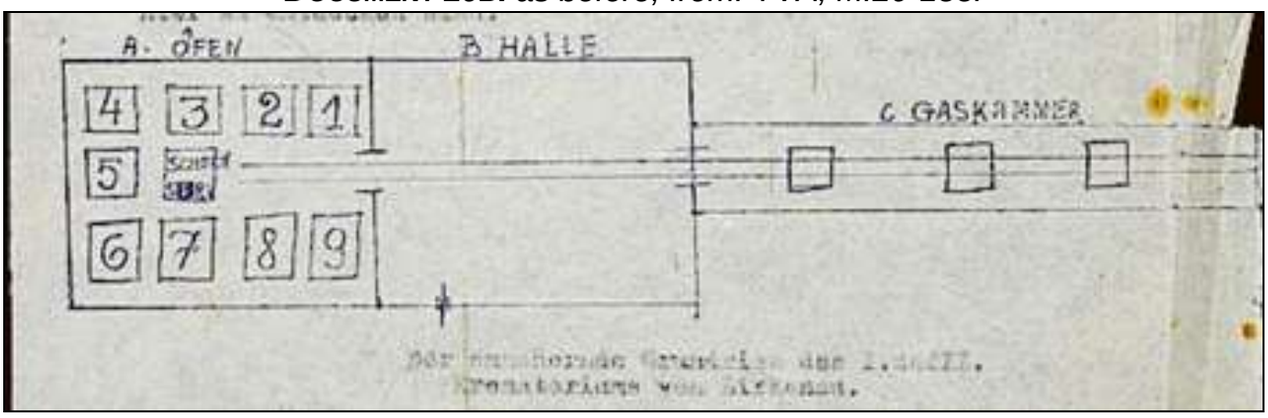

DOCUMENT 10C: *"The approximate floor plan of I. and II. Crematorium of Birkenau"; from: YVA, P.54/6.*

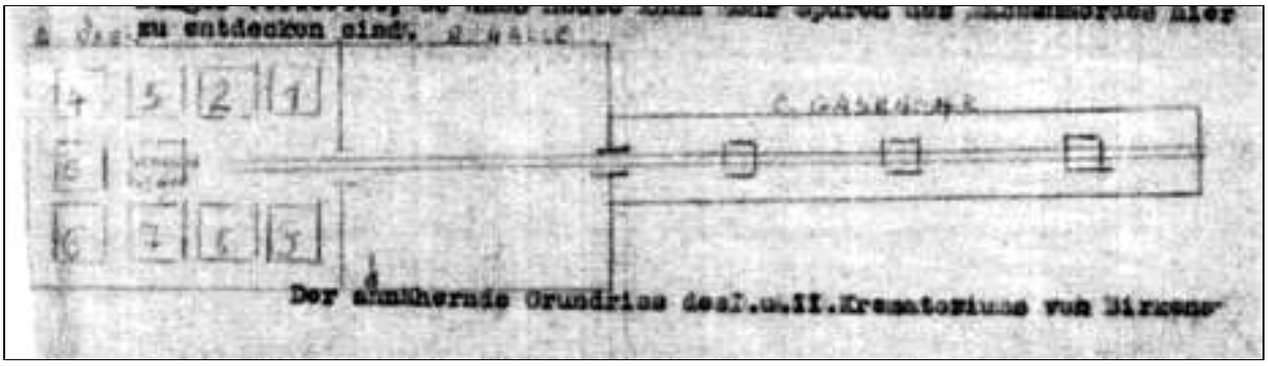

DOCUMENT 10D: *as before; from: RA, HP 1095, p. 167.*

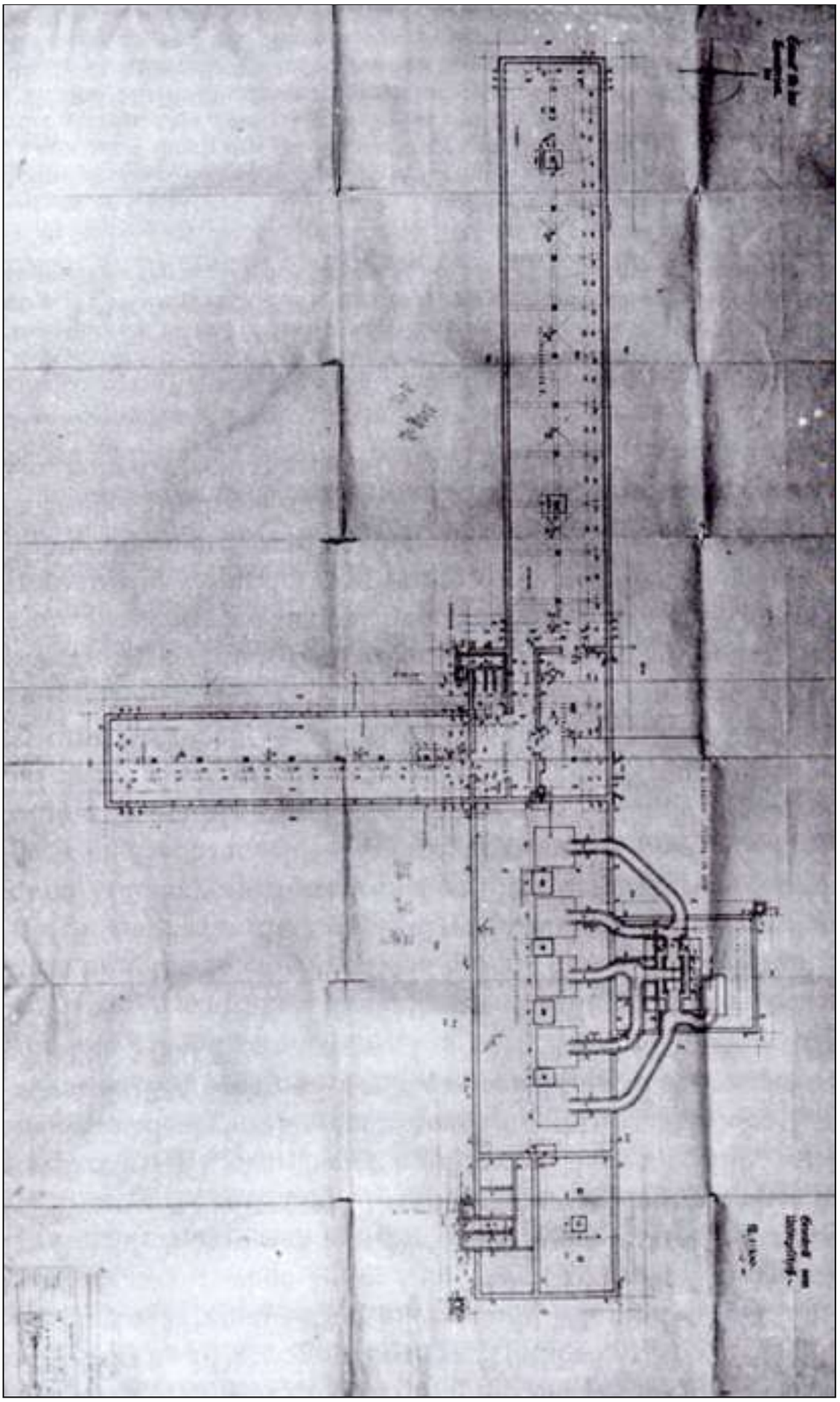

DOCUMENT 11: *"Draft of the crematorium." Plan no. 932 dated January 23, 1942 for future Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 17079.*

DOCUMENT 12: *Canadian aerial photograph of Birkenau dated September 13, 1944, detail showing the four crematoria. National Archives, Washington D.C., Record Group no. 373, Mission 464 BG:4M97. Can B 8413. Exposure 6 VZ.*

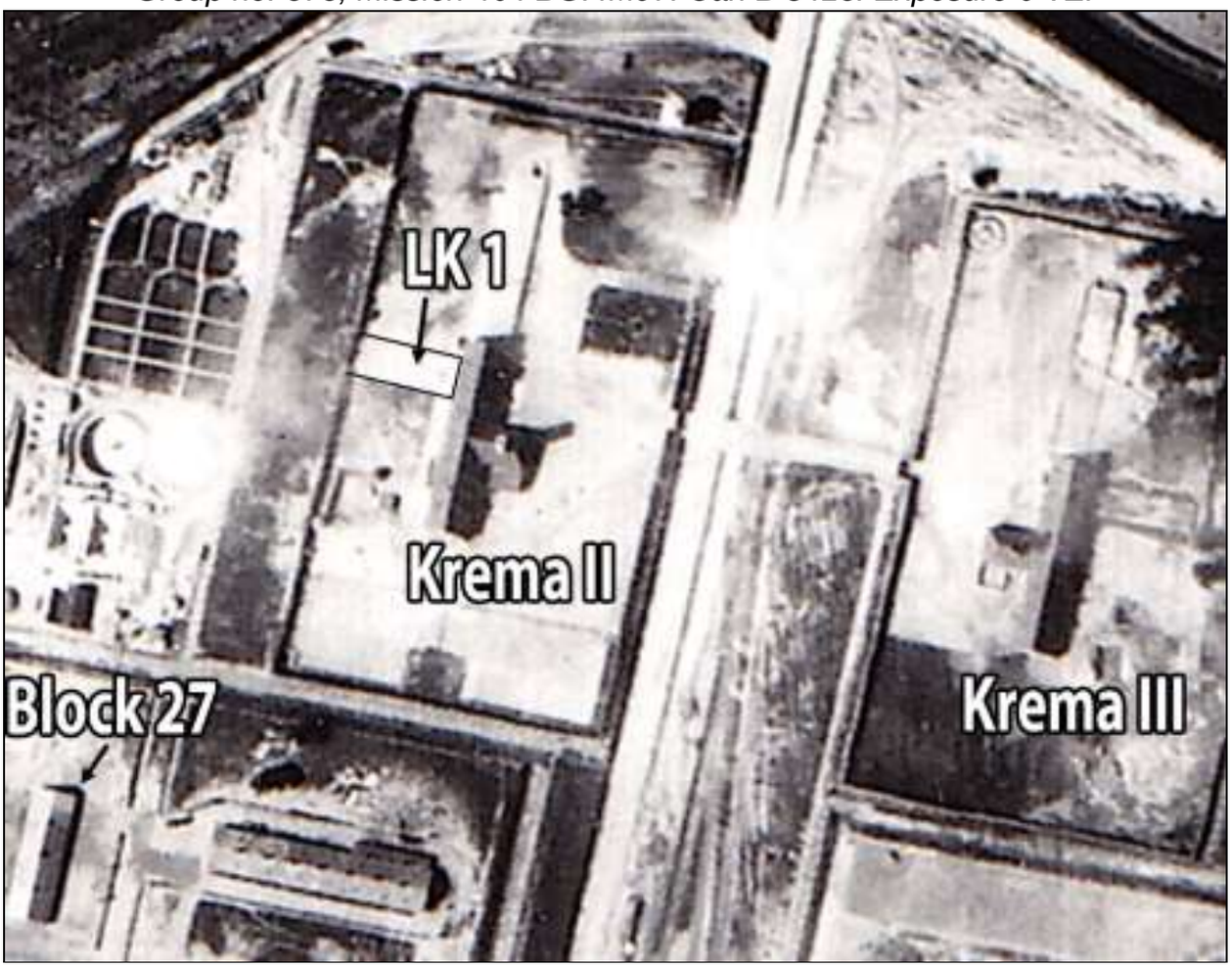

DOCUMENT 12A: *Section enlargement of Document 12 showing the location of Crematoria II and III compared to Block 27 of Sector BIb. (LK 1: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, here surrounded by a black box.)*

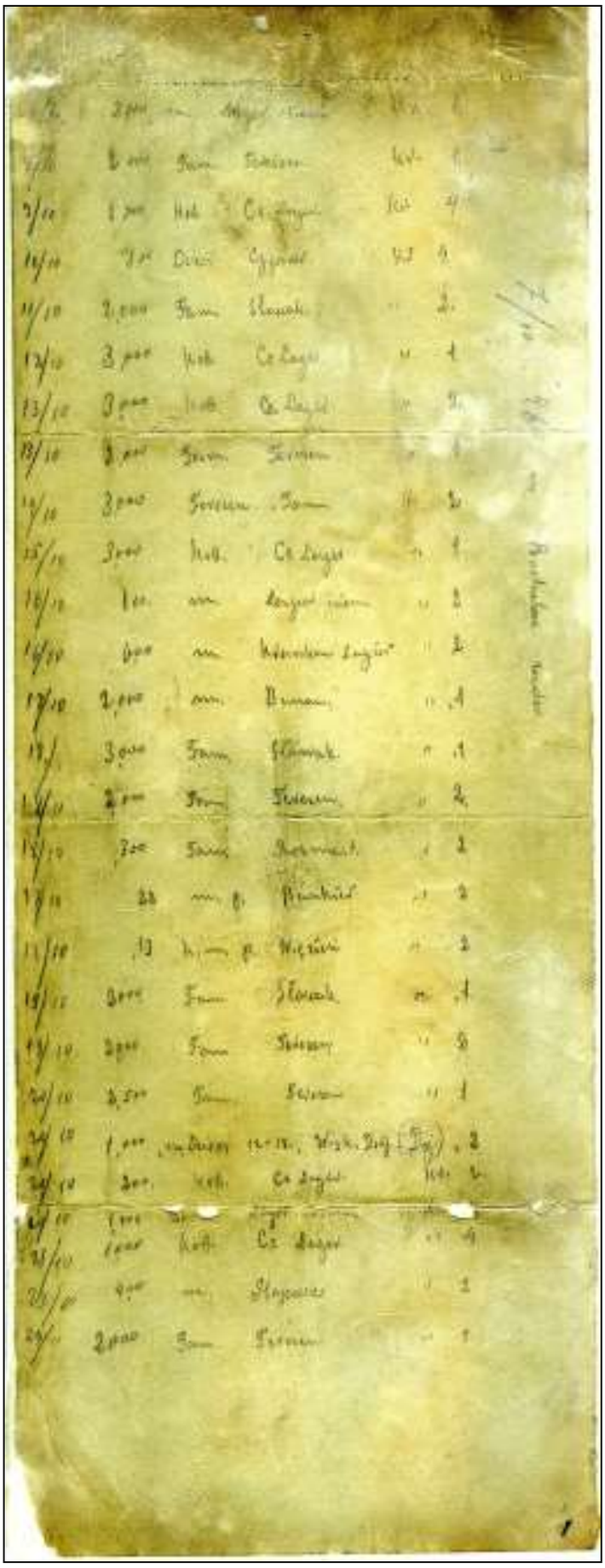

DOCUMENT 13: *List of presumed gassings at Birkenau in October 1944 by unknown author. APMO, Wspomnienia, Vol. 38a, p. 1*

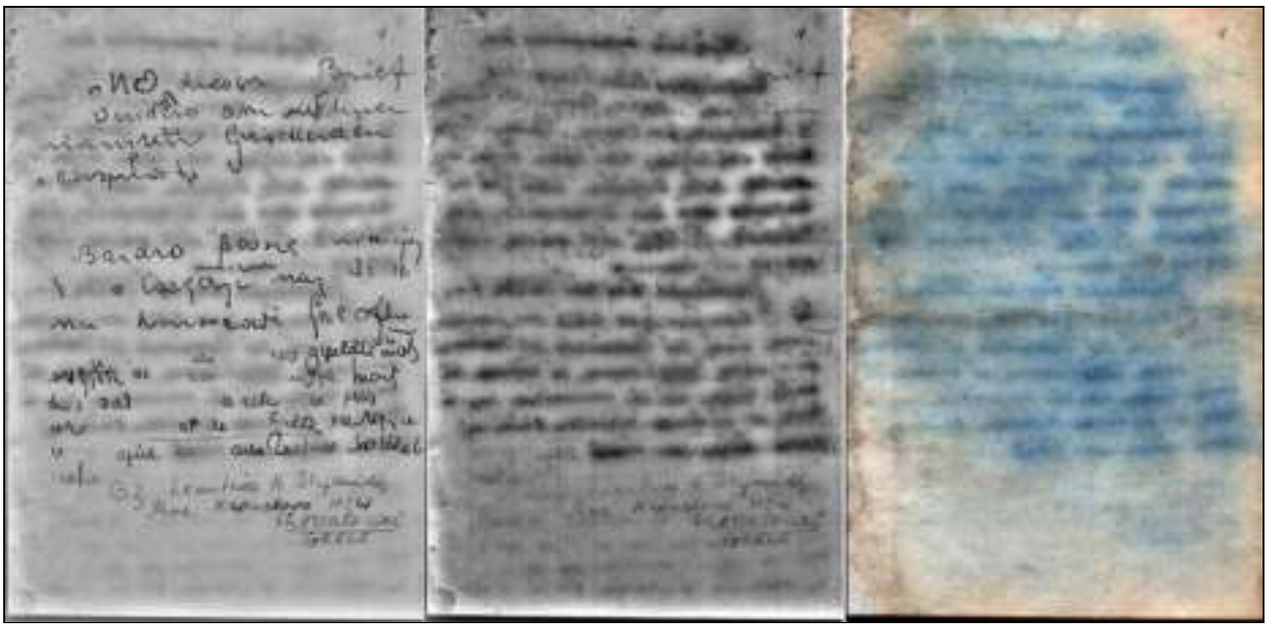

DOCUMENT 14: *Page 1 of manuscript by Marcel Nadjari before and after enhancement of the image (from right to left). Public domain web image.*

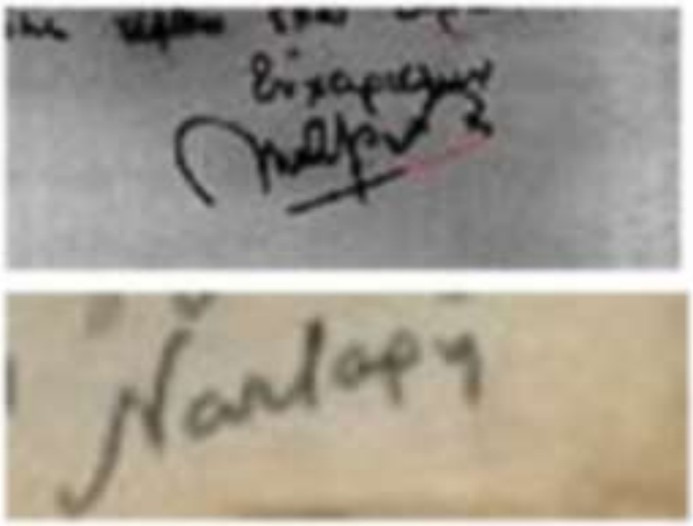

DOCUMENT 15: *Signature of Marcel Nadjari affixed at the end of p. 11 and 12 of his manuscript. Public domain web images.*

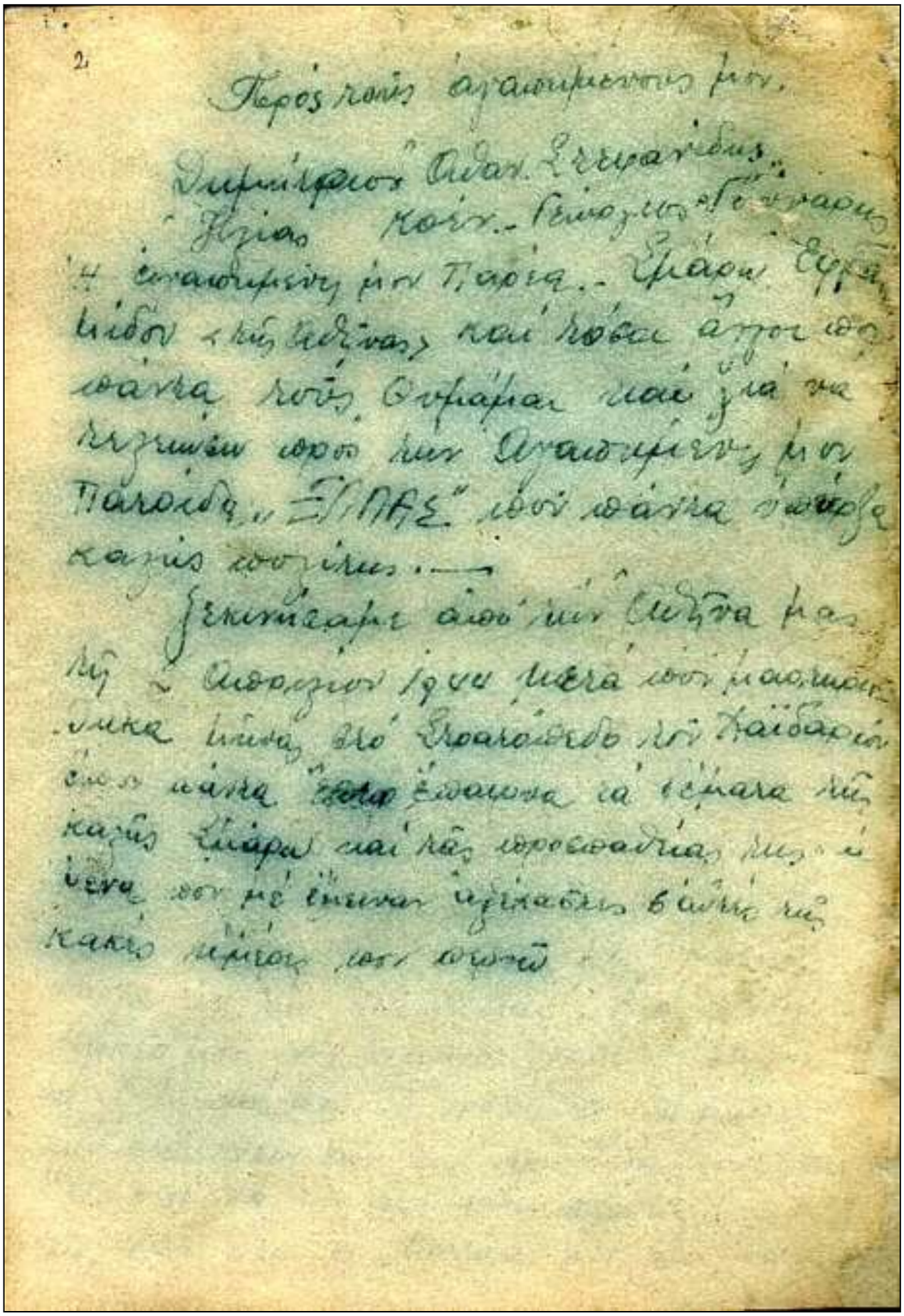

2

Πρός τοὺς ἀγαπητούς μου.

Δημήτριος Θεόν. Ἐπιφανίου.
Ἠλίας κοίν.- Γεώργιος Ἐπιφανίου
Ἡ ἀναπνοή μου Π. Μαρία.- Χάρα Ἐφραΐμ
Λίβου «τῆς Ἀθήνας» καὶ τόσα ἄλλα σου
πάντα τοῦ Θεφάρια καὶ γιὰ νὰ
κερδίσω ὅσο μπορῶ μου
πάντα «ΕΛΠΙΣ» ἐσύ πάντα ἐλπίδα
καλὴς ὑγείας.—

Γράψαμε ἀπὸ τὴν Ἀθήνα μας
τῆς 2 Αὐγούστου ἐφέτος μετὰ πολλοὺς
μῆνες λόγω τῶν Γερμανῶν τῶν Ἑλλήνων
ἐπειδὴ πάντα ἔφυγα γιὰ τὴν Χάρα τῆς
καλῆς Χάρας καὶ τῆς ὑγείας μας ἡ
ἀγάπη σου μὲ ἔκανε ἀγάπες βάλε τῆς
καλῆς ἀγάπας σου ὅλων

DOCUMENT 16: *Page 3 of manuscript by Marcel Nadjari after enhancement of the image. Public domain web image.*

Szkic krematorium nr.V. 118

/załącznik do protokołu zeznań świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5.1945r/.

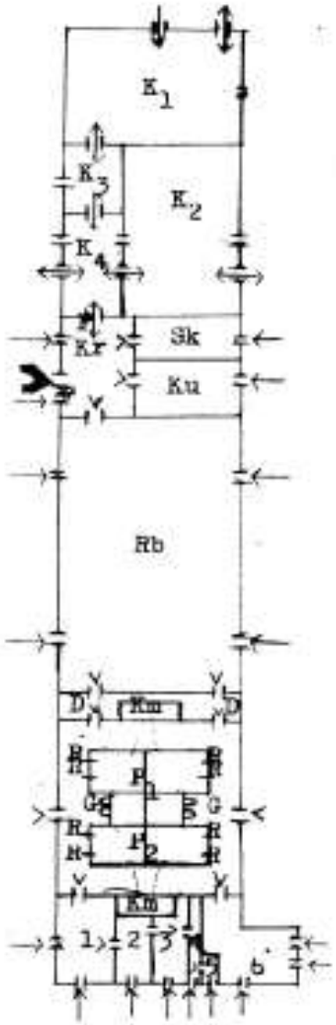

= drzwi gazoszczelne
= okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
= okna
= drzwi
= główne wejście
K = komory gazowe
Sk = pokój dla Sonderkommando
Kr = korytarz
Ku = kuchnia dla SS-mannów
Rb = rozbieralnia
F = fryzjerzy
D = dentyści
Km = kominy
P = piece krematoryjne
R = retorty
G = generatory
I = izba kommandoführera
2 = izba dla SS-mannów
3 = " " " "
4 = umywalnia
5 = klozet
6 = koksownia

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan Sehn/

Document 17: *Drawing of Crematorium V in 1944 by Jan Sehn based on statements by witness Szlama Dragon. Record of deposition by Signatory Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 118.*

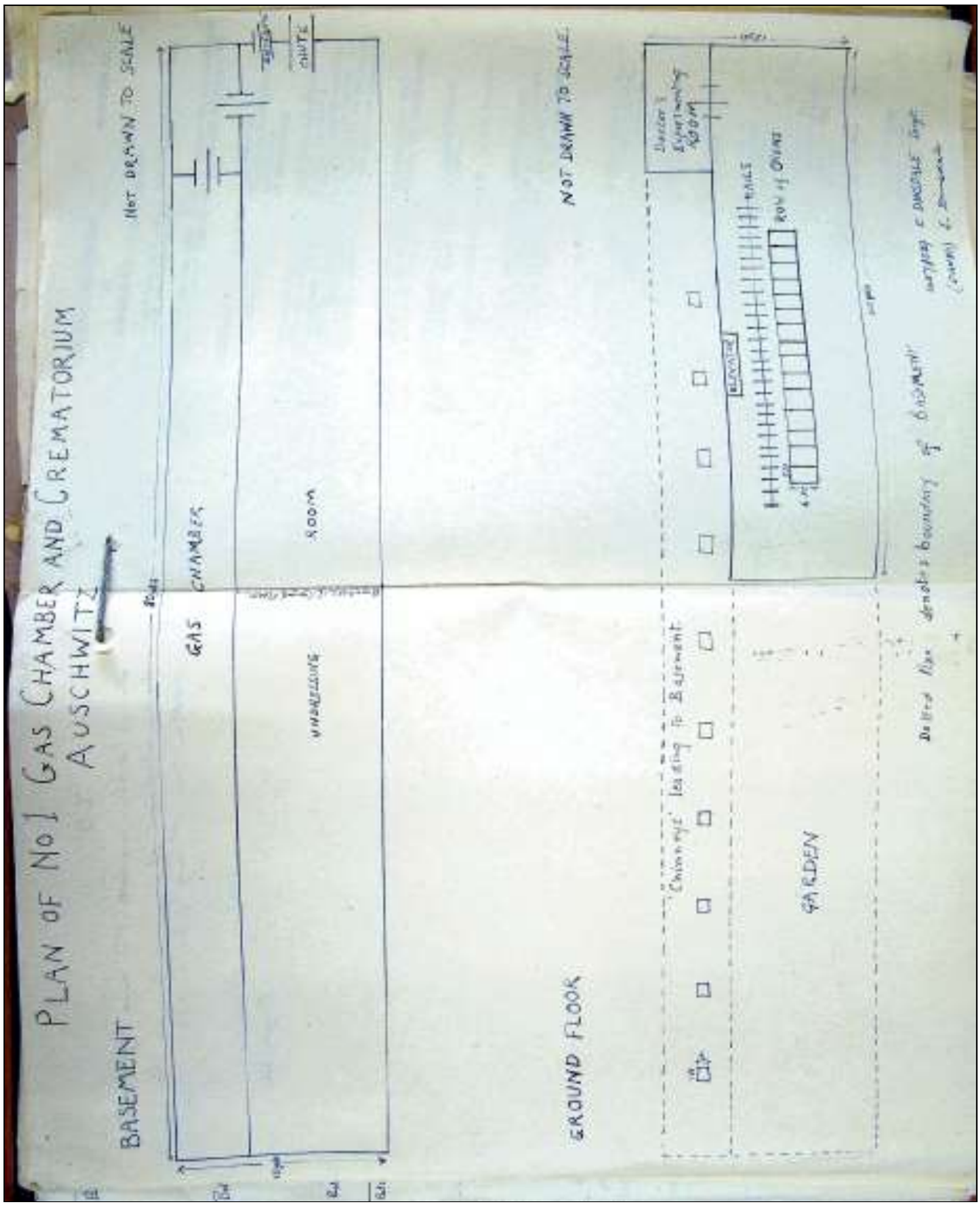

DOCUMENT 18: *"Plan of No 1 Gas Chamber and crematorium Auschwitz" drawn by Sergeant Edward Dinsdale on June 1, 1945 based on statements by Regina Plucer. TNA, WO, 311-1326-1; WO, 311-1326-2.*

DOCUMENT 19: *Canadian aerial photograph of Birkenau dated December 21, 1944. Detail of Crematorium II. NARA, RG 373, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. CAN: D 1533, Exposure 3021.*

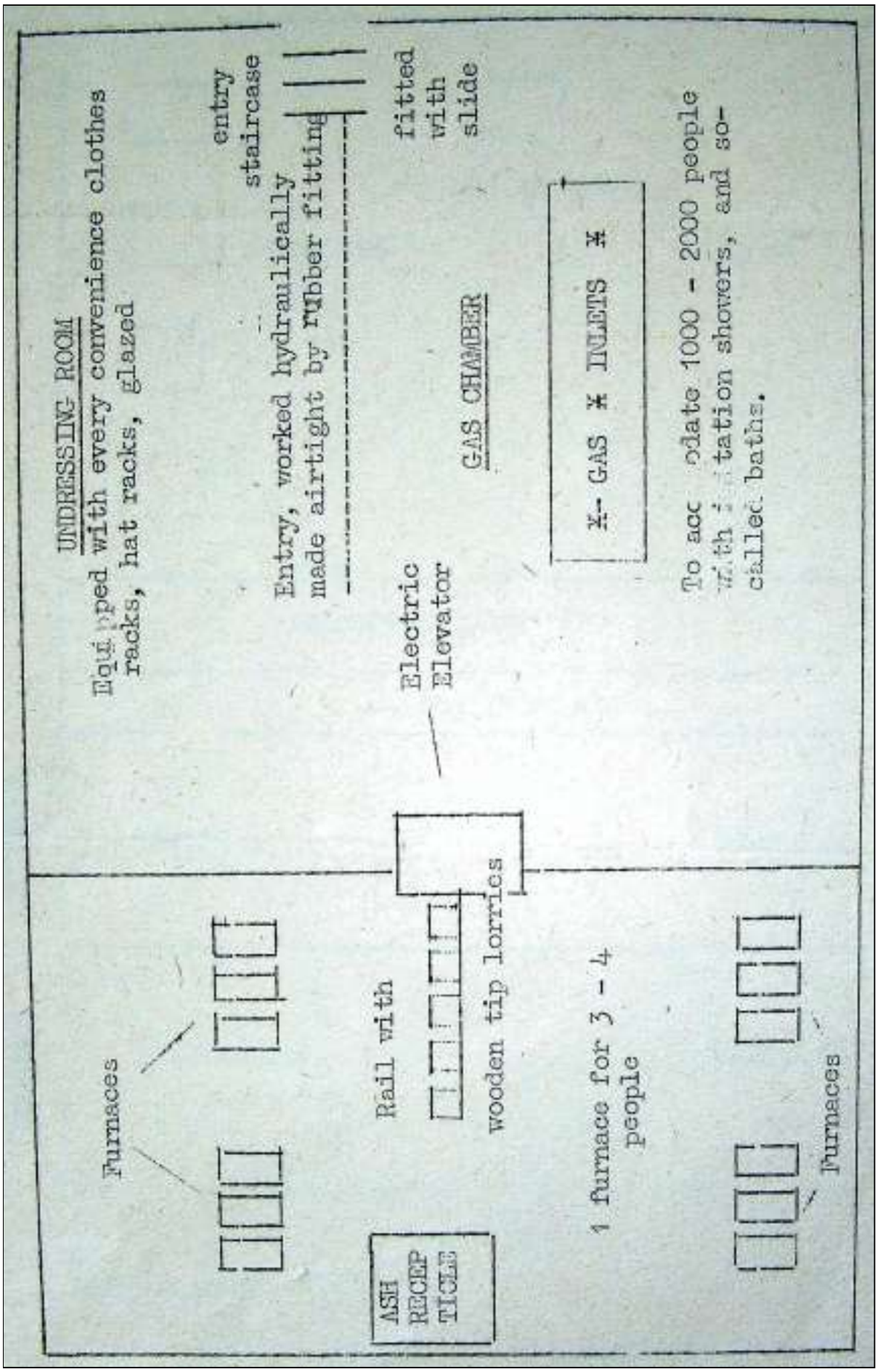

DOCUMENT 20: *Drawing of Crematorium II-III at Birkenau by Fritz Putzker. "Statement on Concentration Camp Conditions by a Longterm Serving Inmate." TNA, WO 309-374.*

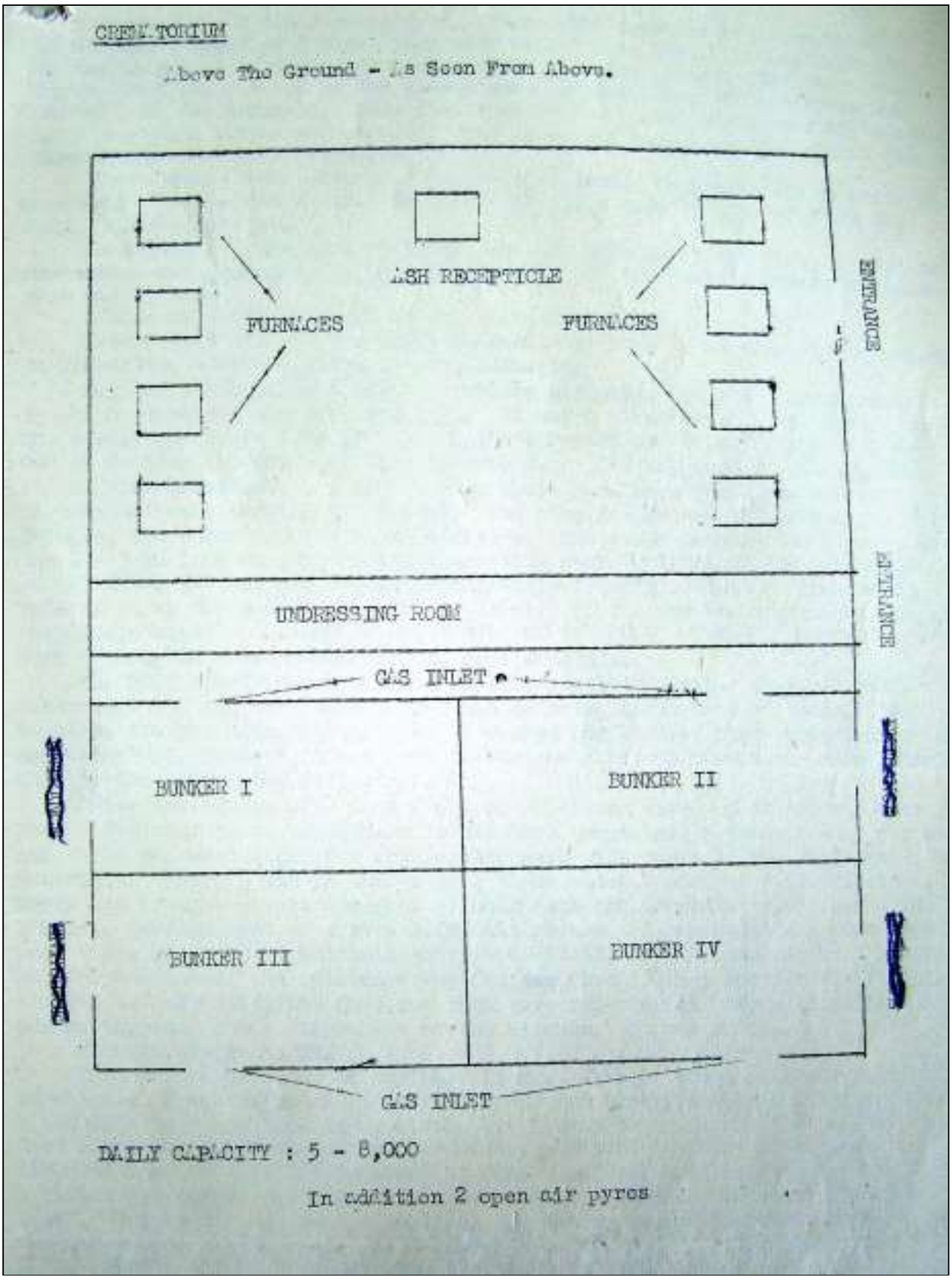

DOCUMENT 21: *Drawing of Crematorium IV-V at Birkenau by Fritz Putzker. "Statement on Concentration Camp Conditions by a Longterm Serving Inmate." TNA, WO 309-374.*

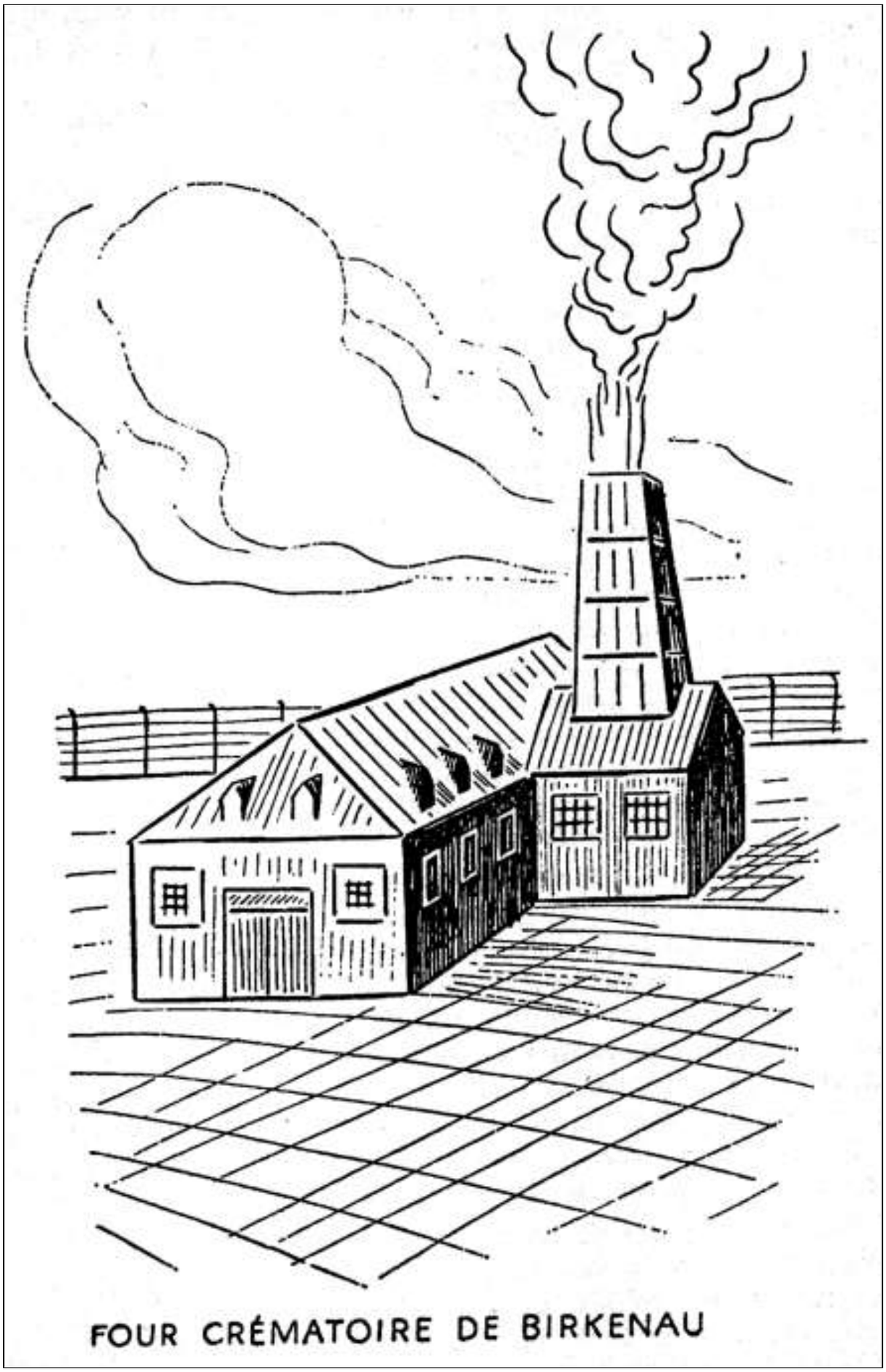

DOCUMENT 22: *Drawing of Crematorium II by André Rogerie (1945). From: Rogerie 1992, p. 75.*

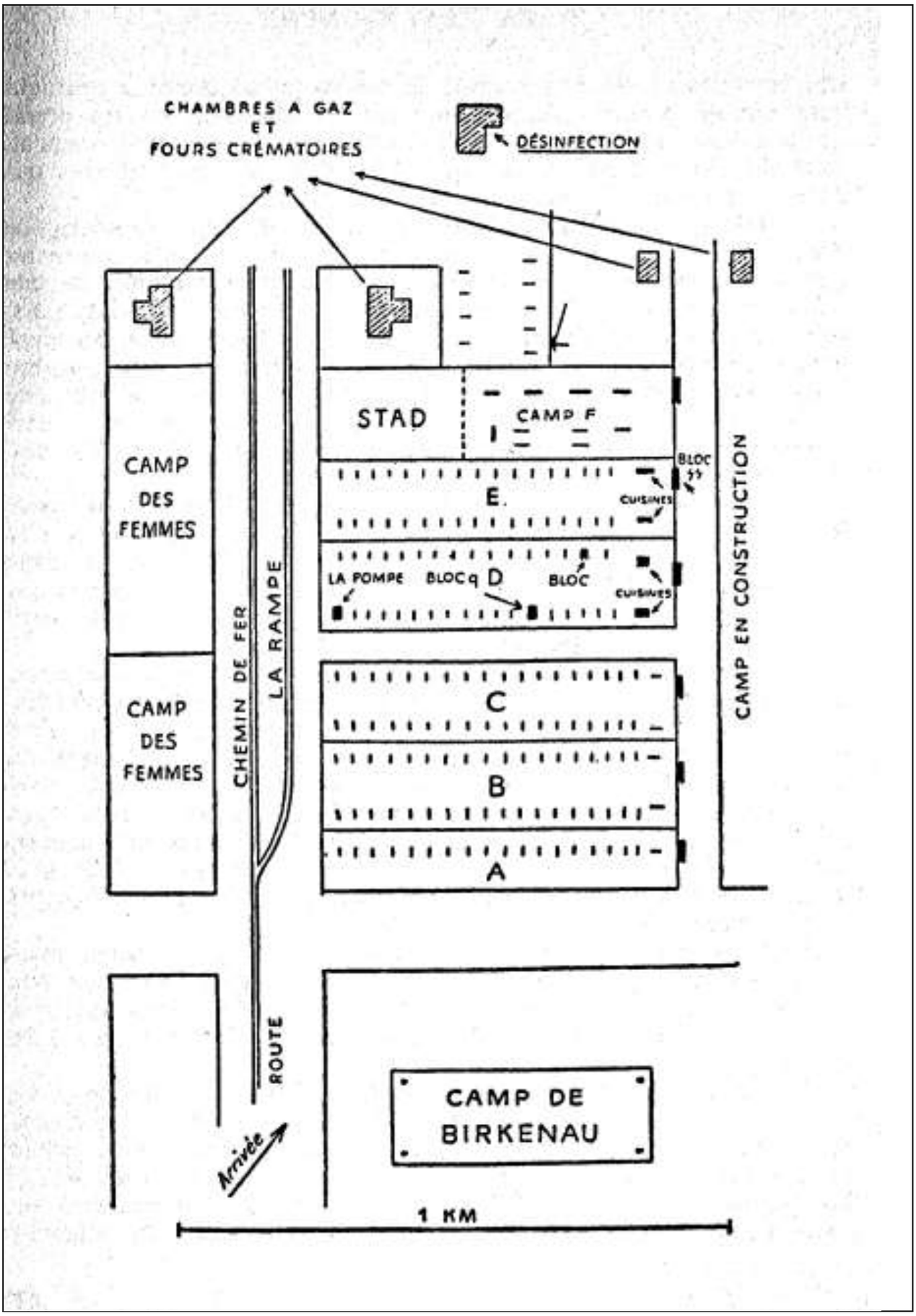

DOCUMENT 23: *Drawing of Birkenau Camp by André Rogerie (1945). From: Rogerie 1992, p. 68.*

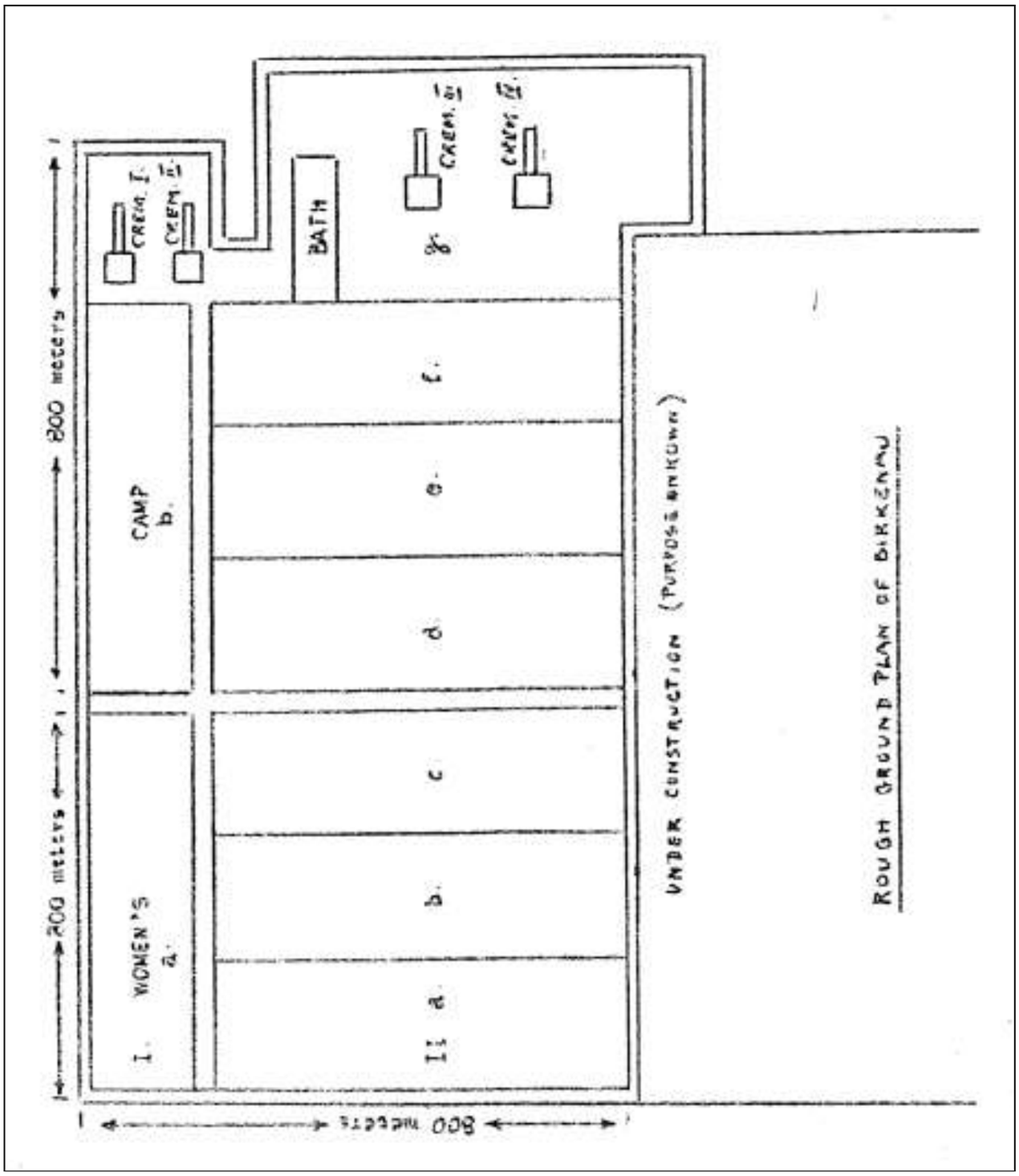

DOCUMENT 24: *"Rough Ground Plan of Birkenau." From: The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 18.*

DOCUMENT 25: *Satellite image (Google Earth, 2017) of Birkenau camp. Location of Morgue #2 of Crematorium II compared to Block 27 of Sector BIb.*

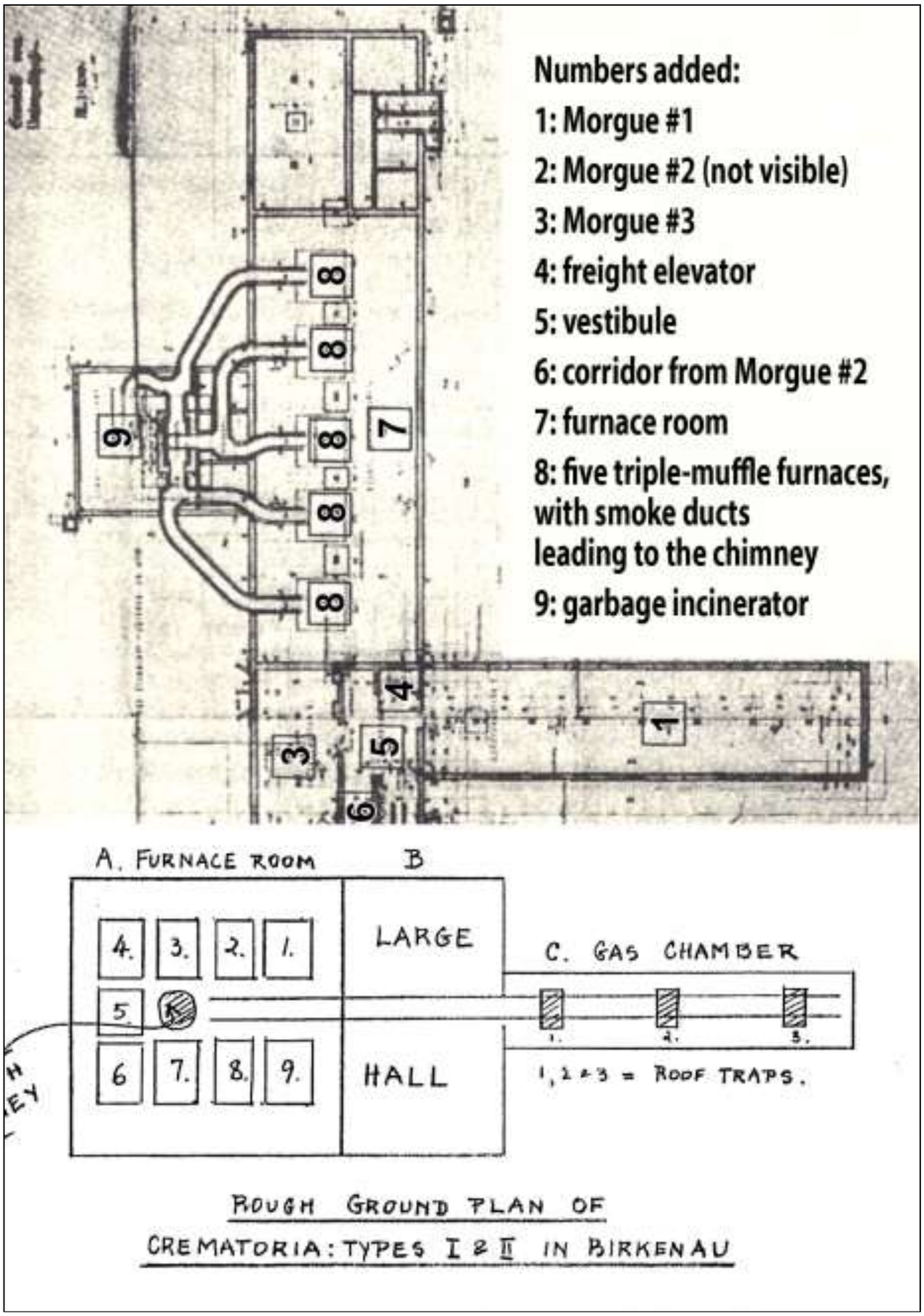

DOCUMENT 26: *Comparison between plan of Crematoria II/III from Wetzler-Vrba Report (DOCUMENT 9, bottom) and a blueprint of the future Crematorium of January 23, 1942 (DOCUMENT 11, top).*

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —

Aaron, Minis: 286
Aleksiu, Teodor: 283
Allen, David: 44
Allen, Roger: 42, 43
Ambros, Otto: 38
Ancel, Jean: 81
Armbrust, Josef: 69
Aroneanu, Eugène: 295, 308, 369
Ast, SS *Obersturmführer*: 37
Attas, Isaak: 72
Aufmeger: 167
Augustyn, O.: 405
Aumeier, Hans: 41, 87, 148, 167, 330, 331
Awerbuch, Michael: 72
Aynat, Enrique: 218, *220*

— B —

Backhouse, T.M.: 315, 351
Baer, Richard: 99
Bahir, Moshe: 40
Balbin, Andé: 227
Bard-Nomberg, Helena: see Subchapter 3.5.8.
Bartel, Erwin: 136
Bartosik, Igor: *60*, 91, *216*
Bas, Ludwik: 136
Baum, Bruno: 230
Beitzel, Josef: 113
Bendel, Charles S.: 217, 307, 371, 373, 385, 392, 400, 423, 424, 439, see Subchapter 3.2.4.
Benroubi, Maurice: 227
Ben-Tov, Arieh: *9*
Beressy, Benjamin: 72
Berillet, Pierre: 315
Bermani, Cesare: 60
Bestic, Alan: 231, 241, *335*, 428
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 243, 245, *246*, 248, *249*, 250, 259-267, 274, 276-280, 282, 283, 333, 423, 438
Bialek, Regina: see Subchapter 3.4.2.
Bimko, Ada: 329, 362, see Subchapter 3.5.1. and Chapter 5.4.
Bischoff, Karl: 33, 35, 36, 38, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59-62, 65-68, 75, 77, *79*, 80, 88-90, 92, 93, 97, 101, 102, 141, 300, *314*
Blobel, Paul: 91, 94, 95
Blumental, Nachman: 86, *99*, 100
Boehm, Anna: 59
Böhm, Konrad: 69
Boratyński, Stefan: 136
Borwicz, Michał M.: *307*, *309*
Bracht, Fritz: 37
Braham, Randolph L.: 97, *192*
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 120, 121, *146*
Brasch, SS *Rottenführer*: 66
Brauner, Ferdinand: 74
Breitman, Richard: *9*, 16, 19, 76, 88, 102, 105, 151-153, 156, 157, 174, 219, see Chapter 1.2.
Broad, Pery: 423
Brol, Franciszek: 135
Broszat, Martin: 95, 423
Budenko, Szymon: 207
Buki, Milton: *247*, 307, 333, 414, see Subchapter 3.2.6.
Busch, Stefan: *142*
Butz, *Amtskommissar*: 37
Butz, Arthur R.: *220*

— C —

Caesar, Joachim: 38, 54, 69, 101
Cavaliere, Alberto: 373
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 42, 43
Cholewa, Józef: 107
Christie, Douglas: 223, 224, 429, 430, 434
Christophersen, Thies: 101
Chybiński, Stanisław: 171
Conway, John S.: 219, 220
Costello, Paddy: 382, 384, 385
Courtois, Stéphane: 191
Crowell, Samuel: 443
Cykert, Abraham: see Subchapter 3.4.1.
Cyprian, prosecutor: 330
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 214
Czech, Danuta: 28, 30, 48, 82, 91, 96, 97, 118, 121, *122*, 123, 131, 132, 136, 138, 140, 149, 151, 152, 155, 164, 167, 169, 170, 174-177, 180, 182, 205, 206, 212, 217, 225, 226, 237, 243, 245, *246*, 247, 248, *249*, 250, 256, 259-274, 276-280, 282, 283, 285, *286*, 310, 332, 333, 348, 353, 382, 390, 391, 423, 432, 438, *440*

— D —

Dabrowolsky, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Dąbrowski, Johann: 445
Datner, Simon: 276, 277
Datoń, Helena: 107
Dawidowski, Roman: 193, 302, 414
de Jong, Louis: 295
Deana, Franco: 34, *93*, 122, 152, 183, *190*, *210*, 249, 275, *311*, *315*, *320*, *329*, *357*, 358, *413*, *415*
Dejaco, Walter: 93, 241
Dering, Władysław: 160
Dinsdale, Edward: 359, 360, 485
Długoborski, Wacław: *9*
Dobrowoski, Aristaron: 364
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 302
Dortheimer, Dr.: 122

Döscher, *Stadtbaudirektor*: 37
Dragon, Josel: 107
Dragon, Szlama: 107, 233, 260, 261, 278, 279, 281, 296, 299-302, 320, 333, 354, 366, 432-434, 484
Draper, Gerald: 315
Dubost, Charles: 374, 375
Dürrfeld, Walther: 38
Dziadosz, Edward: 98

— E —
Eberle, Ernst: 73
Eckardt, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Eden, Anthony: 16, *120*
Eichmann, Adolf: 26, 29, 40, 41, 95, 238, 240, 242
Eirenschmalz, Franz: 64
Eisenbach, Artur: 169
Éliás, József: 222
Emes, Johann: 69
Emmerich, SS *Unterscharführer*: *60*
Engfer, Ewald: 69
Entress, Friedrich: 47, 49, 52, 53, 57, 63, 201
Epstein, Berthold: 297, 390
Erber, Josef: see Houstek, Josef
Ertl, Fritz: 35, 36, 50, 91, 92, 300

— F —
Fabian, Bela: see Subchapter 3.7.8.
Fajnzylberg, Alter Szmul: see Stanisław Jankowski
Farkas, Henrik: 242
Faurisson, Robert: 67, 423
Faust, engineer: 236
Faust, Max: 38
Faust, *Regierungspräsident*: 37
Favez, Jean-Claude: *9*, *218*
Ferenczy, László: 189
Finker, Heinrich: 74
Fischer, Bruno: 297
Flury, Ferdinand: 444
Foltynova, Vera: 106, 141, 231, 232, 472
Forst, SS *Scharführer*: 265
Frank, Hans: 330, 333
Frank, Ludwig: 281
Frantz, *Regierungsdirektor*: 37
Franzen, Michael: 69, 464
Fraser, Lindley: *216*
Frei, Norbert: 25, 36, 41, 48, 51, 54, *55*, 56, *64*, 68, 74, 99, 114, 364
Freudiger, Pinhas: 221
Friedländer, Saul: *9*
Friedler, Eric: 106, *227*, 230, 307
Friedman, Filip: 293, 309, 405, 409-415
Friedman, Mosze: 264
Frosch, Chaim: 211, see Subchapter 3.6.4.

— G —
Gagen, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Gál, Gyula: 297
Garbarz, Moshé: 227
Garliński, Józef: 230
Gawron, Zofia: 232
Gerstein, Kurt: 289
Gertner, Szaja: 307, see Subchapter 3.2.1.
Gilbert, Martin: 9, 122
Girsa, Władysław: 136
Globocnik, Odilo: 39
Glücks, Richard: 24, 28, 62, 65, 75, 93, 94, 98, 99, 444
Gmitruk, Janusz: 156, 168, 177, 178, 212
Goda, Norman J. W.: 16, 219
Goldberg, Josef: 350, 352, 355
Golstein, Horst: 55
Gostynski, journalist: 276, 277
Gostyński, Seweryn Z.: 277, 278
Gothein, Mordcha: 111
Götze, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 37
Grabner, Maximilian: 167, 192, 194, 322, 323, 331
Gradowski, Salmen: 243, 244, 263, 277, 281, 311, 423, 424, see Subchapter 2.5.2.
Graf, Jürgen: *45*, *94*, 410
Grimm, Rudolf: 211
Gulba, Franciszek: 227
Gulba, Paweł: 230
Gunn, Anton: 69
Gutman, Yisrael: *244*

— H —
Hackett, David A.: 417, 440
Hajblum, Samuel: 227
Hal, I. van der: 295
Hale, Lionel: 18
Hałgas, Michał: 136
Hanczarenko, Jakub: 207
Hansek, Ludwig: 74
Hanyok, Robert J.: 16
Harbaum, August: 99
Hartenberger, Richard: 97
Hartjenstein, Friedrich: 99, 112
Haszpurenko, Andrzej: 207
Havaux, Jacqueline: 376
Hedwig, Walter: 69
Heliotis, Panagiotis: 289
Hellman, Peter: *381*
Herman, Chaim: 243, 252, 281, 282, 423, 424, see Subchapter 2.5.1.
Hermann, Wilhelm: 64
Himmler, Heinrich: *15*, 19, 23, 25, 27, 29, 39-41, 44, 70, 74, 77, 88-91, 162, 180, 185, 215, 235-237, 240, 241, 285, 316, 330, 333-335, 368, 369, 396, 397
Hinkelmann, Eduard: 367
Hinsley, Francis H.: 15
Hitler, Adolf: 29, 182, 294
Hochhuth, Rolf: *9*
Hochscherf, SS *Unterscharführer*: *50*
Höfle, Heinz: 32, 40
Hohberg, Dr.: 35, 36
Holthey, *Sparingenieur*: 38
Hołuj, Tadeusz: 409
Holzer, Leo: 218
Honkisz, Josef: 55
Hoppe, Bert: 79
Horczak, Krystyna: 106, 141
Höss, Rudolf: 10, 26, 28-31, 34-36, 38, 39, 47, 48, 51, 54, 57, 59, 62-64, 66, 74, 76, 79, 80, 90, 91, 93-97, 99, 101, 105, 109, 111, 112, 114, 123, 125, 136, 147, 167, 179, 184, 185, 192-194, 200, 201, 214, 220, 235-237, 242, *260*, 283,

302, 306, 308, *309*, *310*, *313*, 320, 329, 330, 333, 348, *359*, *371*, 399, 400, 414, *415*, 423, *433*, 440, *445*, 484
Hössler, Franz: 93, 99, 346, 347, 372
Houstek, Josef: 321, 322, 394

— I —
Irving, David: 15
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 114, 132
Izzo, Attilio: 443

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 140, *141*
Jankowski, Stanisław: 107, 136, 150, 234, 245, 333
Jarosz, Barbara: *9*, 106
Jeckeln, Friedrich: 32
Josten, Heinrich: 183
Jothann, Werner: 68

— K —
Kadritzke, Niels: 287
Kaliumnyj, Pawel: 207
Kammler, Hans: 33-38, 57, 59-62, 65, 77, 79, 101
Kampov, Boris Nikolajevich: see Polevoy, Boris
Kaper, Otto: 74
Karmil-Krasnansky, Oskar: 221, 222, 231, 333
Kárný, Miroslav: 235, 270
Karpuszew, Emich Jura: 207
Karski, Jan: 408
Kastner, Rudolf: 187, 221
Katzmann, Fritz: 40
Kaufmann Schafranov, Sofia: see Subchapter 3.6.1.
Kaufmann, Jeannette: see Subchapter 3.5.2.
Kautsky, Benedikt: 405, 417, 419
Kermisz, Józef: 40
Kieres, Aniela: 107
Kieta, Mieczysław: 126
Kilian, Andreas: 230, 307
Kind, consulting engineer: 37
Kirschnek, Hans: 38, 359
Kladivová, Vlasta: 271
Klarsfeld, Serge: *82*, 264, *317*, *423*
Klehr, Josef: 201, 271, 272, 439
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 48, *49*, 135, 206, 214, 445
Kloss, *Provinzialbaurat*: 37
Kluczny, Władysław: 136
Koch, Karl: 367
Kocinski, Heinrich: 50
Kogon, Eugen: 405, 416, 417
Kohn, Ernst: 111
Kohn, Szmul: 211
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 15
König, Hans Wilhelm: 346
Konrich, Friedrich: 37
Kornaś, family: 107
Korolkow, Semjon: 207
Kosmaszenko, Jan: 207
Kother, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 64
Kramer, Josef: *313*, *315*, *346*, *351*, 361, 416
Kranz, Hermine: see Subchapter 3.5.4.
Kranz, Tomasz: *45*
Krasavin, F.M.: 296
Krauch, Carl: *72*, *316*, 324
Kraus, Franz: 63
Kraus, Ota: 231
Kremer, Johann P.: 423
Kretz, Georg: 69
Krogmann, SS *Oberscharführer*: 101
Krokowski, Jan: 136
Kuenstler: 71
Kues, Thomas: *94*
Kula, Michał: 136, 310, 359
Kulka, Erich: 217, 218, 221, 231, 232, *244*, *332*
Kumala, Kazimierz: 136
Kurzweig, Hersz: 111

— L —
Lackner, Fritz: 211
Lahana, David: 246
Lamed, Meir: *333*
Lang, Mathias: 73
Langbein, Hermann: 107, 271, 322
Langfus, Leib: 243, 244, 261, 262, 264, 267, 278-282, see Subchapter 2.5.3.
Lánik, Jozef: see Wetzler, Alfred
Laptos, Leo: 295
Laqueur, Walter: *9*, 219
Lasik, Aleksander: 46, 322
Lasocka, Teresa: 206, 214
Laval, Pierre: 80
Lavrushin, Soviet expert: 302
Leader, Simon: 293
Lecker, Herbert: 70
Lederer, Siegfried: 218
Lempowitz, Rudolf: 74
Lengyel, Olga: 383, see Subchapter 3.7.5.
Lenzer, Wilhelm: 51, 88, 89, 92
Lequeux, Maurice: 369, see Subchapter 3.7.4.
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 72
Lettich, André: 227, 307, 313, 423, 424, see Subchapter 3.2.5.
Levi, Primo: 242, 243
Levin, Dov: *244*
Levin, investigator: 432
Lévy, Robert: see Subchapter 3.7.12.
Lewent, Samuel: see Subchapter 3.7.9.
Lewental, Salmen: 230, 243, 244, 262, 274, 423, 424, see Subchapter 2.5.5.
Lewińska, Pelagia: 388, see Subchapter 3.7.7.
Ley, Astrid: *72*
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *9*
Lichtenstein, Mordecai: see Subchapter 3.7.6.
Lichtheim, Richard: 221, 228
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 20, 23, 26, 27, 30, 59, 63, 71, 72, 75, 80, 87, 95, 97, 99, 100, 122, 178
Lieberman: see Subchapter 3.3.5.
Limousin, Henri: 297
Lipscher, Ladislav: 271
Litwinska, Sofia: see Subchapter 3.4.3.
Loboda, Hans: 69
Lohmann, *Regierungsrat*: 37
Lolling, Enno: 46, 47, 57, 59, 63, 73, 97
Lorenz, Wilhelm: 112
Lungu, Colonel: 81
Luther, Martin: 79
Lysenko, Jakub: 207

— M —
Makowski, Antoni: 181
Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: 100
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 281, 296
Mander, MP: 44
Mansfeld, Géza: 297
Mantelli, Brunello: *59*
Manuwma, Franziska: 211
Marcian, Jozef: 131
Marcus, Kurt: *373*, 414, see Subchapter 3.7.13.
Marczewska, Krystyna: *9*, 247
Mark, Ber: 244, 246-248, *249*, 250, 261-267, *274*, 276-280
Mattner, SS *Rottenführer*: 87
Mattogno, Carlo: 17, 26, 28-30, 32, 34, 36, 39, 41, *45*, 48, *49*, 56, *60*, 62, 67, 71, 72, 75, 76, *80*, 87, *91*, 92, *93*, *94*, *96*, 106, 112, 115, 118, *121*, 122-125, 131, 139, 140, 144-148, 152, 162, *173*, 182, 183, *184*, 185, 189-191, *199*, 202, 208, 210, 211, 214, *215*, *216*, 217, 220, 226, *227*, *229*, *233*, 237, *239*, *244*, *247*, 249, 252, 255, 256, 266, 275, 282, 286, 301, *302*, *306*, 308, *310*, 311, 313, *315*, 316, 320, 323, *329*, *348*, *357*, 358, 385, 392, 394, 400, *401*, 408, 410, *411*, *413*, *415*, 417, 423, *425*, *430*, 432, 440, 445
Maurer, Gerhard: 70, 71, 86, 96, 100, 101
May, Kurt: 35
Mecka, Gerhard: 70
Mengele, Josef: 322, 344-346, 361, 440
Meschetschok: 101
Mikołajski, Zdzisław: 136
Mildner, Rudolf: 162
Milov, Major: *293*
Minskoff, Emanuel: 324
Mitrochanow, Jan: 207
Möckel, Ernst: 51
Möckl, Karl: 38
Moll, Otto: 147, 214, 215, 217, 235, 265, 312, 318, 322, 358, 416, 417, 440, 441
Mordarski, Stanisław: 107
Mordowicz, Czesław: 218, 221, 329, 333, 335, 423, 424
Moscowitch, Leo: 55
Moser, Jonny: 47
Mueller, Andreas: 55
Mueller, Paul: 70
Mulka, Robert: 35, 94
Müller, Filip: 136, 230-232, 234, 235, 240, 322, 426-428, 434, 436
Müller, *Oberbaudirektor*: 38
Muschalla, Ignatz: 69, 70

— N —
Nadjari (Nadsari), Marcel: 243, 281, 378, 482, 483, see Subchapter 2.5.6.
Nahon, Marco: 376, see Subchapter 3.6.3.
Naslankow, Michal: 207
Natzari, Marcel: see Nadjari, Marcel
Naumann, Bernd: 323
Norwid, Stefan Tadeusz: 405, 406, 408
Novitch, Miriam: 40
Nowacki, Jan Tadeusz: see Norwid, Stefan Tadeusz
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 179
Nyiszli, Miklós: 72, 185, 199, 244, 281, 284, 289, 306-308, 311, 316, 317, 320, 335, 338, *358*, 378, 379, 385, 392, 400, *401*, 413, 417, see Subchapter 3.2.7.

— O —
Obrycki, Narcyz Tadeusz: see Subchapter 3.7.11.
Ochshorn, Isaac Egon: *29*, see Subchapter 3.5.6.
Oehlke, Kurt: 69
Offmann, Leo: 55
Osypow, Wasil: 207

— P —
Pach, Johann: 55, 230, 384, 385
Paisikovic, Dov: 209, 234, 315
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 200
Parcer, Jan: 164
Pasterny, Michsel: 61
Pastoski, SS *Obersturmführer*: 34
Pawłowicz, Jacek: 159-161
Pegov, Vladimir Yakovlevich: 207, 212, 214
Perry, John Howard: 183
Pestek, Viktor: 218
Peters, Gerhard: 140, 142
Petko, Anany Silovich: 207, 212, 214
Petschauer, Jirka: 218
Phillips, E.D.: 24
Phillips, Raimond: 437
Piątkowska, Antonina: 232
Piazza, Bruno: see Subchapter 3.4.4.
Piekałkiewicz, Jan: 150
Pietrzykowski, Tadeusz: 136
Pilecki, Jan: 135, 159-162
Piper, Franciszek: *9*, 91, 124, 136, 139, 186, 206, 214, 223, 224, 229, 260, 285, 332, 348, 364, 373, 382, 394, 433
Pister, Hermann: 71, 96
Plagge, Ludwig: 331, 332
Plucer, Regina: 310, 371, 485, see Subchapter 3.5.3.
Poggi, Giuseppe: *173*, *266*
Pohl, Oswald: 34-38, 77, 78, 80, 98, 180
Polak, W.: 234
Polevoy, Boris: 308, 339, 341, see Subchapter 3.1.2.
Poliakov, Léon: *306*
Polian, Pavel: 283, *284*, 286, 287
Pollok, Josef: 33
Pomietlar, Salomeja: 57
Pope Pius XII: *9*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, 37, 42, 47, 56, 60, 67, 74, 75, 89, 90, 92, 93, 141, *142*, 171, 172, 174, *213*, *219*, 289, *323*, 326, 354, 360, *365*, *366*, 396, 434, 439, see Chapter 5.2.
Provan, Charles: 326

Prüfer, Kurt: 89-92, 94, 236, 237, 300
Putzker, Fritz: 371, 487, 488, see Subchapter 3.5.5.
Pyś, Edward: 136
Pytel, Roman: 259, 262, 277

— Q —
Quirin, Werner: 70

— R —
Raczyński, Edward Bernard: *120*
Rajewski, Ludwik: 107, 327
Rayner, Mr.: 18
Rayski, Adam: 191
Reitlinger, Gerald: *306*
Ripka, Hubert: 199, 219
Ritchie, Andy: see Rushton, Peter
Rogerie, André: 489, 490, see Subchapter 3.7.10.
Rohmann, Heinz: 69
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Arnošt: 147, 218, 221, 227, 307, 320, 423, 424, see Subchapter 3.2.9.
Rothschild, E.L.: 366
Rowecki, Stefan: 150
Rudolf, Germar: 223, 224, *229*, *231*, 260, *359*, *426*, *430*, 441
Rushton, Peter: 15, 17
Rybarski, Roman: 159

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 234
Savchenko, Sergey R.: 206
Savelberg, Heinz: 35, 36
Savery, Frank: 44, 45
Sawka, Leo: 111, *142*
Schafranov, Sofia: see Kaufmann Schafranov, Sofia
Schelvis, Jules: 40
Schillinger, SS *Unterscharführer*: 211
Schindler, Adolf: 74
Schlenhadt, Georg: 74
Schliesser, Otto: 218
Schmauser, Ernst-Heinrich: 27
Schmelt, Albrecht: 26, 170
Schmidt, Walter: 28
Schmidt-Hartmann, Eva: 271
Schminke, SS *Hauptsturmführer*: 37
Schniederitsch, Alfred: 69
Schobert, Max: 367
Scholz, Wiktor: 445
Schön, Erich: see Kulka, Erich
Schriders, SS *Rottenführer*: 363, 364
Schropa, Stefan: 50
Schuler, Alfred: 28
Schuman, Otto: 74
Schwalb, Nathan: 221
Schwarz, Deszö: 281
Schwarz, Heinrich: 86, 99, 100, 167, 330
Schwarzbarth, I.: 196
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 68, 200
Schwela, Siegfried: 46
Sehn, Jan: *96*, *120*, *121*, *128*, *131*, *139*, *146*, *150*, *167*, 306, 316, 317, 354, 414, 433, 445, 484
Sell, SS *Untersturmführer*: 99
Selle: 94
Serafiński, Tadeusz: 159
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 147
Shellekes, Maurice: 227
Shuer, Soviet expert: 302
Siebert, Barbara: 230, 307
Sienschkowski, Franz: 69, 466
Sihorsch, Franz: 394
Sikora, Josef: 111, *142*
Silberschein, Abraham: 144, 221, 228
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 107, 169
Solowjew, Jakub: 207
Sommer, Karl: 53, 64
Sommer, SS *Obersturmführer*: 76
Sompolinski, Roman: 209, 307, see Subchapter 3.2.3.
Soos, Géza: 222
Spanik: *333*
Speer, Albert: *37*, 76-78
Sperling, Herbert: 37, 76
Sprenger, Isabell: 273, 274, *368*
Springorum, Walter: 37
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 440
Stanclik, Peter: 50
Stanek, Franciszek: 304, *305*
Stannard, H.: 85
Steiner, Ida (Tova): 221, 238
Stiewitz, Friedrich: 168, 200
Stossberg, Architect: 37
Straub, Franz: 73
Stromberger, Maria: 107
Strzelecka, Irena: 271, *272*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 98, *106*, 286
Sukup, Fabián: 231, 232
Süss: *333*
Świebocki, Henryk: 9, 141, 159, *203*, 214, 232, 333
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 111
Symonencho, Stefan: 207
Szende, Stefan: 408
Szenes, Sándor: 222
Szmulewski, Dawid: 107
Szternfinkiel, Natan E.: 169
Szymański, Tadeusz: 107

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 143, 144, 218, 349, 378, 423
Taube, Adolf: 328
Tauber, Henryk: 210, 234, 252, 282, 289, 296, 299-302, 310, 359, *371*, 413, 414, 438
Tauber, Karl: 328, 344, 346
Tedeschi, Giuliana: 217
Tengelbrecht: 28
Tennant, P.F.D.: 389
Terry, Nicholas: 16, 19
Terushkin, L.A.: 206, 207, 213, 296
Tikhankina, S.A.: 206, 207, 213, 296
Tilikin, Wasil: 207
Tondos, Władysław: 179
Tóth, Dezider: *96*
Trębaczewski, Jan: 107
Trunk, Achim: 260
Trunow, Andrzej: 207
Tyas, Stephen: 32

— U —
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 46, 47, 53
Utiesow, Leonid: 207

— V —
Vaillant-Couturier, Marie-Claude: 378, 439, see Subchapter 3.6.2.
Valova, Valeria: 106, 141
van den Bergh, Siegfried: 295, 296
van Pelt, Robert J.: 33, 193, *219*, 249, 355, 396, 411, 426, see Chapters 5.3f.
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 189, *192*
Venezia, Shlomo: 329, *401*
Vetter, Helmut: 73
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 105
Viko, Brudo: 286
von Bodmann, Franz: 46, 49, 52, 53
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 32
Voss, Karl: 69
Vost, SS *Oberscharführer*: 257
Vrba, Rudolf: 16, 197, 201, 204, 210, 213, *247*, 286, 308, 314, 316, 320, 329, 333-335, 357, 359, 371, 379, 386, 388, *392*, 393, 414, 423, 424, 478, 493, see Chapters 2.4., 5.2f.

— W —
Wagner, Rudolf: 35, 36
Walisko, Franciszek: 107
Waskiewicz: 194, *195*
Wąsowicz, Tadeusz: 107
Wasserstein, Bernard: *9*
Ważniewski, Władysław: *9*, 247
Weilemann, August: 85
Weinblum, Lejzor: 73
Weinschein, Jacob: 342
Weislav, Franz: 65
Weiss, Janda: 416, 417, 440, 441
Weissmandel, Michael Dov: 221, *334*, *335*
Wellers, Georges: see Chapter 5.1.
Werkmann, civilian employee: 37
Wesołowski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 16, 174, 197, 201, 204, 210, 213, *247*, 279, 286, 308, 314, 316, 320, 329, 333, 334, 357, 359, 371, 379, 386, 388, *392*, 393, 414, 423, 424, 478, 493, see Chapters 2.4., 5.2f.
Wieland, Christoph M.: 15
Wilk, Paul: 37, 101
Winogradow, Michal: 207
Winterbotham, Frederick W.: 15
Wirths, Eduard: 38, 47, 54, 55, 57-59, 66, 68, 70, 73, 167, 201, 324
Wisliceny, Dieter: 95
Witte, Peter: 32, 39
Wittmer, *Baurat*: 37
Witunchek, Adam: 74
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 112, 227
Wolken, Otto: 107, 308, 309, 415
Wolman, Jakub: 309, 410
Wolnerman, Haim: 250, 251
Wüstinger, Emil: 140, 142
Wyman, David S.: *9*

— Z —
Zaguba, Franciszek: 232
Zander, Dr.: 52
Zarembina, Natalia: 118, *197*
Zernik, Franz: 444
Zięba, Anna: *101*
Ziegler, *Landrat*: 37
Ziereis, Franz: 96
Zimmerman, John C.: 60
Zmajlow, Wasil: 207
Zündel, Ernst: 223, 224, 231, 426, 429, 430, 434, 436

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 42

AUSCHWITZ:

Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers

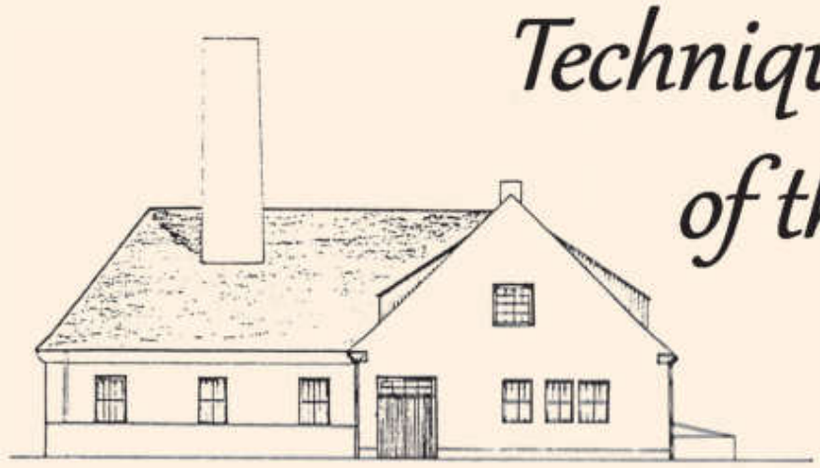

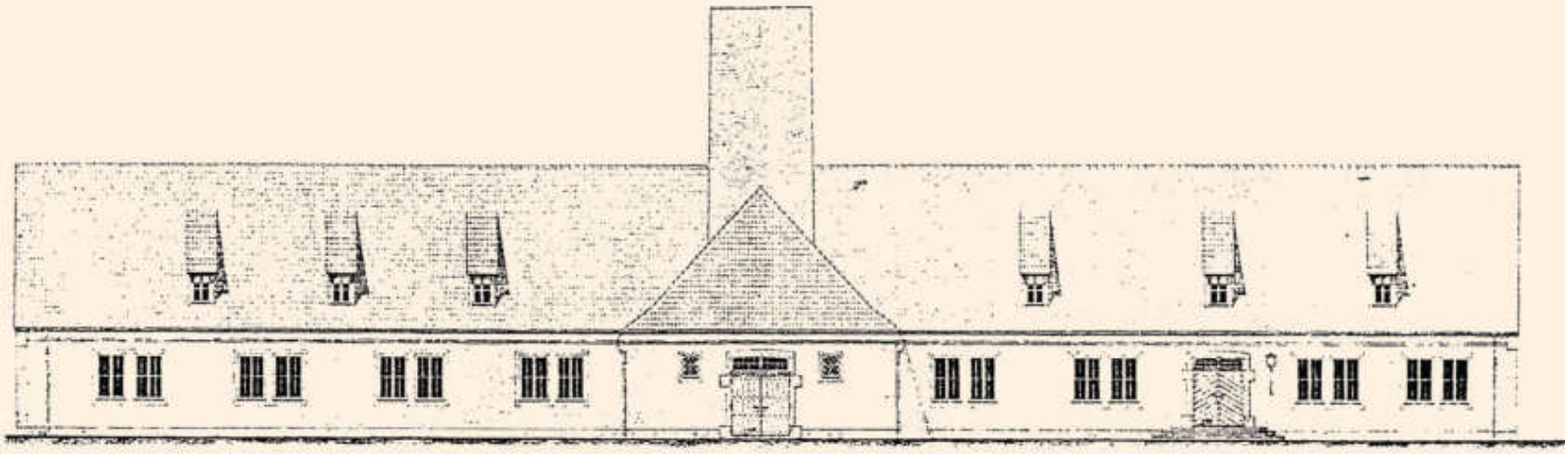

An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus

by
Germar Rudolf

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers

An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus

AUSCHWITZ:

Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers

An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus

by Germar Rudolf

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 42:
Germar Rudolf: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus.*

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-15-7
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© by Germar Rudolf

Cover illustrations: Blueprints of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, taken from Pressac 1989, pp. 141, 306, 209; Pressac's book can be found online at www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/

Table of Contents

An Allegory 7
Introduction 8
Who Was Jean-Claude Pressac? 13
Claim and Reality 14
Zyklon B 15
Disinfestation Devices 18
Gastight Doors, General Remarks 24
The Blue-Wall Phenomenon 26
Homicidal Gassings 29
Topf & Söhne: Cremation Technology 31
Crematorium I 34
The Bunkers of Birkenau 46
Groundwater Level 52
Outdoor Mass Cremations 53
Criminal Traces 57
- Gastight Doors, Specific Cases 59
- Pouring Concrete Floor in Gas Chamber 62
- Ventilation of Crematoria IV & V 64
- Implementation of Special Treatment 64
- Showers in Crematorium III 72
- Vergasungskeller, Auskleidekeller, Sonderkeller 75
- Wire-Mesh Devices and Wooden Blinds 81
- Gas Testers 86
- Warm-Air Supply 89
- Entry to Morgue #2, Elimination of Morgue #3 and of Corpse Chute 90
- Change to Drainage System 92
- Change of Door's Opening Direction and Door Size of Morgue #1 92
- Off-Limit Zone 93
- Standard Gas Chamber 94
- Elimination of Faucets in Morgue #1 97
- Wooden Fan Casings 98
- The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II & III 99
- The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II & III 104

Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment 109
Material for the Resettlement of the Jews 112
The "Franke-Gricksch Report" 115
Criminal Traces? 115
Suggested Readings 116
Appendix 120
Archives 120
Bibliography of Works Quoted 120
Documents 125

An Allegory

David had a difficult early childhood. His drug-addicted parents mistreated and neglected him. At the age of two, the local children services intervened. At that point, David was malnourished and emotionally disturbed. David was assigned to a new "home" with foster parents who were more interested in the support money they got from the authorities than in David.

During the first years of his life, David learned not to trust the people around him. In order to survive, he had to learn how to lie, cheat and steal. Because no one was giving him positive, affectionate attention, he developed all kinds of tricks of negative attention seeking: he told wild, invented stories, pretended to suffer, and pushed people's buttons by being disrespectful, sassy, and by irritating them with provocative pranks.

After parental rights were terminated, David was eventually adopted by parents who wanted to help him overcome his childhood trauma. They even included their own biological children in that project.

First they vowed to do everything to fulfill David's wishes so that all his needs would be met at last.

Next, there were to be no more punishments. After all, David did not lie because he was a bad person but because he had been traumatized so deeply. One really had to empathize with this.

When David was mean to the other kids, they had to overlook this, too.

From now on, David no longer had to fear any punishment, except for an occasional mild reproof when he told wild but untrue stories, cheated while playing, or bullied other kids. After all, a child who had suffered so heavily in the past could not be made to suffer again.

When his adoptive siblings protested on occasion because they perceived David's special treatment as unfair, or when they even accused David of lying or bullying, his siblings were rebuked or even punished for being so insensitive. David's siblings were not allowed to criticize him.

David received this privileged treatment for 14 years in the house of his adoptive parents before he came of age and began his own independent life.

What had David been taught during these 14 years?

David had learned that he is entitled to the people around him lip-reading his wishes and fulfilling them without resistance when possible.

David had learned that not he will be punished for his lies but those who dare criticize him for them.

David had learned that he can torment his fellow human beings to a certain degree without being held responsible for it.

David's parents had raised a monster.

Introduction

The Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert van Pelt stated once that the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, as the killing sites of hundreds of thousands of Jews, are the epicenter of human suffering.[1] But how does he know what transpired in those buildings, of which nowadays only ruins or foundation walls are left?

Robert J. van Pelt

Anyone questioning their own knowledge – or that of another person – on any subject should start with simple questions such as these:

How do I know that?

Why do I think I know that?

What is the basis of what I consider to be knowledge?

When we talk about historical topics, our knowledge, in a nutshell, is ultimately based on three types of evidence: material remains, documents, and testimonies. The present book on Auschwitz deals primarily with documents and to a lesser extent also with material remains. Testimonies are almost irrelevant. This may surprise many readers, because those familiar with the subject know that there is a veritable deluge of testimonies, especially since several organizations began to systematically record survivor memories in filmed interviews in the 1990s. In addition, the shelves of larger public libraries are chock-full of memoirs and testimonials, not to mention the many statements made during various criminal proceedings. It is no exaggeration to say that what most of us consider to be knowledge of Auschwitz is based precisely on these testimonies. And that's the problem.

French historian Jacques Baynac expressed it in 1996 as follows:[2]

"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper(s) [=documents], *no proven facts* […]."

---

[1] He said this about Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, where most victims are said to have perished: some 500,000; Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first screened on Jan. 27, 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals at Park City (Utah); youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04, starting at 25 min. 15 sec.

[2] Jacques Baynac, "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat", *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14.

Witnesses can err, omit important things, say only half the truth, exaggerate and understate, fib, lie and cheat, and all shades in between. Above all, we must always be aware that our brains hate ignorance. When we do not know something, we consciously and subconsciously tend to fill in the gaps in our knowledge or memory with what's at hand: guesses, clichés, hearsay, rumors, etc. We all do this all the time, every day. Our brain is a master at extrapolating and interpolating.

Whoever wants to write exact, scientific history has to verify the reliability of testimonies. If it turns out that a witness has to some degree stated things that are untrue, then we must be allowed to ascertain this, and then we must draw consequences from it, namely that we reject the statement partly or entirely, or we completely reject a witness as untrustworthy, depending on the severity of the deviation from the truth.

And this is where the circle is completed that I opened with my initial allegory: Anyone who accuses David of not telling the truth or even of lying runs the risk of being persecuted to a greater or lesser degree by social punishment or even criminal prosecution. Under such a Sword of Damocles, historiography cannot conduct dependable, exact research. Fear of social ostracism or even legal consequences lets many researchers completely avoid the topic. If it is nevertheless taken up, then usually either with an ideological zeal that wants to uncritically believe everything David claims, or for safety's sake in a compliant, uncontroversial way by parroting what the mainstream expects. Hence, the scientific quality of modern Auschwitz research by established, "respected" historians is accordingly pathetic, because anyone merely asking the wrong questions, let alone answering them in an unwelcome way, is no longer "respected", but ostracized and marginalized.

Either you believe just about everything David says, or you're a Nazi. Since the Mark of Cain called "Nazi" is equivalent to a social death sentence, even those who harbor doubts feign that they believe. Well, almost all…

The only way out of this dilemma is to make do without David, that is, without testimonies, and to retrace the events of history with what evidence is left: documents and physical traces.

In the 1980s, French hobby historian Jean-Claude Pressac recognized this dilemma and dared to solve the problem by trying to prove only with documents that the many testimonies about mass-extermination events at the Auschwitz Camp are essentially true. He succeeded in gaining the support of many respected individuals and institutions for this project, including the Auschwitz State Museum, the Commission of the European Communities (forerunner of the European Union), the Socialist Group of the European Parliament and the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.[3] The result was a huge, 564-page book in DIN A3 landscape format (11.7 in × 16.5 in) featuring reproductions of hundreds of original German wartime documents

[3] See the list of supporters in Pressacs 1989 book on page 8.

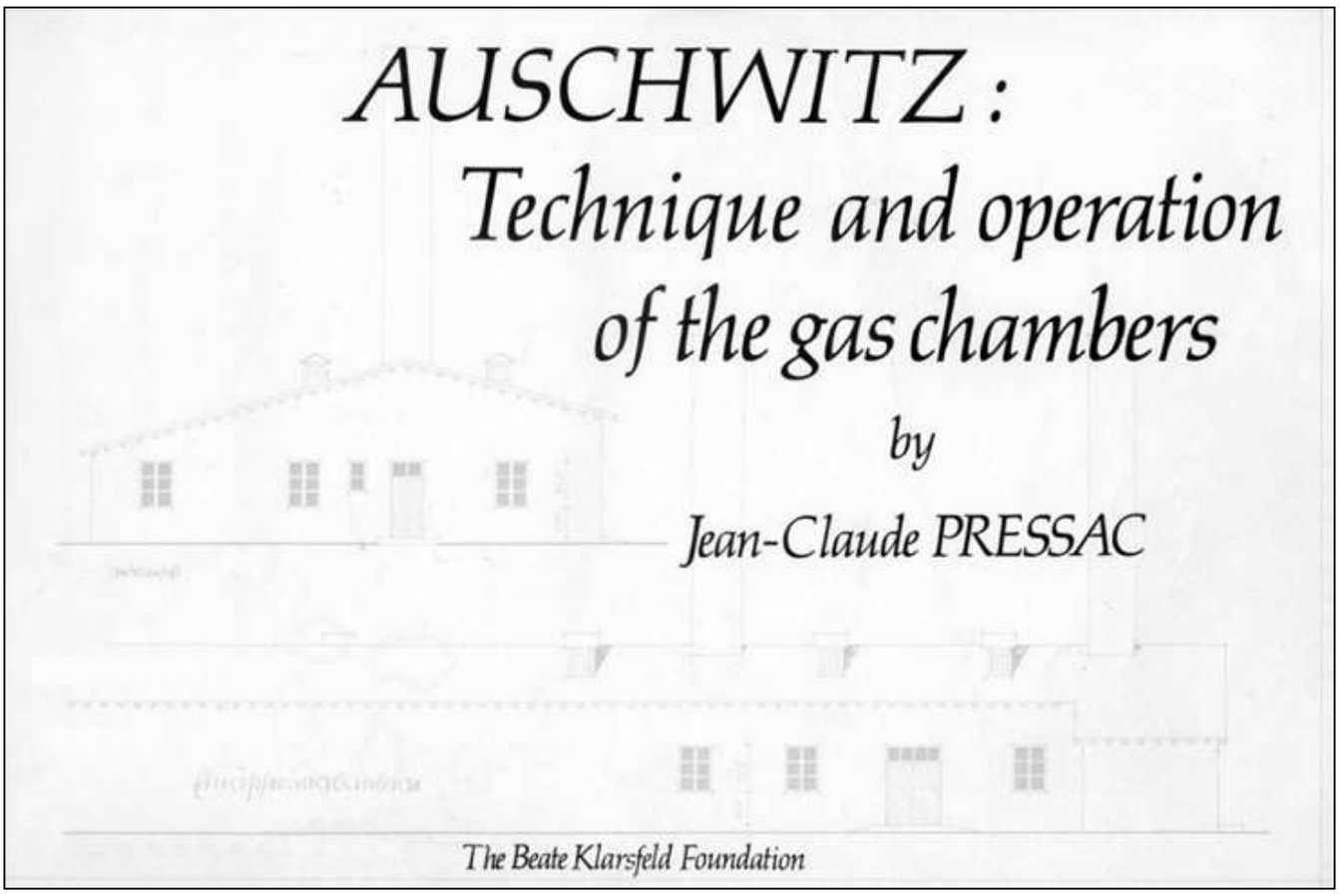

Cover of Jean-Claude Pressacs Magnum Opus

on Auschwitz which were thoroughly annotated by Pressac. With this trail-blazing book titled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, whose critical analysis is one of the main focuses of the present book, international Auschwitz research for the first time obtained a solid foundation supported by documents.

Of course, research has not stood still since then. Due to the collapse of the Eastern Bloc in the late 1980s and early 1990s, many archives were made accessible that hitherto had been either completely inaccessible or accessible only to selected researchers.

Take, for instance, the files of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. This was the authority that was responsible for all construction projects in the camp, including the crematoria that, according to witness claims, contained homicidal gas chambers. Until the early 1990s, historians believed that the files of this authority had been destroyed in late 1944 or early 1945 shortly before the withdrawal of the Germans from the Auschwitz Region. But that was not the case. After the Red Army had captured the camp in January 1945, the files of this authority were quietly and secretly transferred to Moscow, where they were kept under lock and key until the early 1990s. The files are today in the Russian War Archives (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv).

Other documents of the Auschwitz camp authorities are today in the Russian Federal Archives in Moscow (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii), while some files of the Waffen-SS that deal with Auschwitz – the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp was originally planned as a Waffen-SS PoW camp – found their way into the

The Russian War Archives in Moskau

War Archives of the Waffen-SS, which is today stored in the Czech Military History Archives in Prague (Vojenský Historický Archiv).

In addition, there are archive holdings at the Auschwitz Museum itself as well as various files on criminal proceedings in Poland, which are now in Warsaw.

A small part of the collections made accessible in Moscow was evaluated by Pressac in the early 1990s, which inspired him to write a second book on Auschwitz, which I will address at the very beginning of the main text of this book.

In the following years, other researchers further analyzed these records and, based on Pressac's *magnum opus*, brought new findings to light. The main text of this book gives an overview of these research results while frequently referring to Pressac's *magnum opus*. Hence, anyone who wants to examine what is stated here about Pressac's work needs to have access to his work. Unfortunately, Pressac's *magnum opus* is no longer available today in its original print version, and only major libraries carry copies of it. Although the book was posted in its entirety on the Internet – www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/ –, the main advantage of the print version of Pressac's book – that it reproduced many documents in high resolution – does not apply to the low-resolution Internet version. It therefore makes sense to make Pressac's *magnum opus* accessible again in a reprint. However, as it is partly obsolete by further research, it would be irresponsible to offer Pressac's statements from 1989 as the final word on the issues at hand. A reprint therefore required a detailed introduction bringing the reader up to speed with the current state of knowledge on document research into Auschwitz. The main text of the present book also fulfills this role, which therewith kills two birds with one stone.

If you cannot afford or don't want to spend the money for this expensive reprint of Pressac's *magnum opus*, you can always content yourself with following the many cross-references found in the present book to Pressac's *magnum opus* by looking them up online or by borrowing a hard copy from a library.

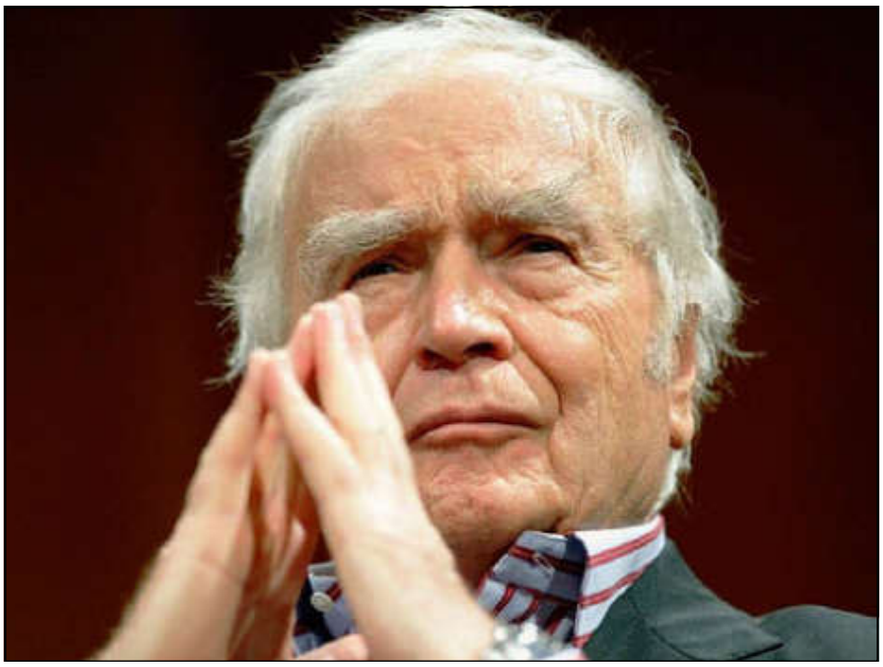

Martin Walser

Under no circumstances do I want you to blindly trust me or anyone else who speaks out on this sensitive issue. The potential of political and social abuse with this subject are greater than with any other. After all, Auschwitz cannot only be described as the epicenter of human suffering, but also as the epicenter of the "instrumentalization of our shame for contemporary purposes," as German writer Martin Walser put it in his notorious 1998 speech.[4] With so much at stake, we all do well to make sure that we are on firm scientific ground.

To ensure this firm ground, many of the documents cited below are printed in facsimile. Many more can be found in the document appendices contained in the primary literature cited, most of which are available online as free PDF downloads. Hence, nothing stops you from finding out what the basis is of what the present book avers as knowledge.

Wimping out is not an option.

Germar Rudolf,
Red Lion, Pennsylvania
February 22, 2018

PS: As I write these lines, the reprint of Pressac's *magnum opus*, which will include the contents of this book both in English and in German, is scheduled to appear in winter 2018/19 and will be available from Hanse Buchwerkstatt, Postfach 330404, D-28334 Bremen, Germany – unless the German censorship authorities have other plans…

---

4 Martin Walser, "Erfahrungen beim Verfassen einer Sonntagsrede", acceptance speech for the Peace Prize of the German Book Trade (*Friedenspreises des Deutschen Buchhandels*), Frankfurt, October 11, 1998; www.friedenspreis-des-deutschen-buchhandels.de/sixcms/media.php/1290/1998_walser_mit_nachtrag_2017.pdf.

Who Was Jean-Claude Pressac?

Jean-Claude Pressac was a French pharmacist and amateur historian. In his youthful years, he was an admirer of Adolf Hitler. As such, he was bothered by the Holocaust, because it sullied Hitler's reputation. He therefore became interested in arguments suggesting that the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative was somewhat fishy. He realized quickly, though, that contesting, revising, or denying the Holocaust was very dangerous. Hence, he changed his approach. During the 1980s, he managed to gain the confidence of Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as the Auschwitz Museum, and to convince them that one has to defeat the revisionists or rather Holocaust deniers with their own weapons. The revisionists want to see solid evidence for the veracity of the orthodox narrative? Let them have it! Pressac promised to put a stop to the deniers' games, at least regarding Auschwitz, by means of documents and technical arguments. He gained the support of the Klarsfelds and of the Auschwitz Museum, and got down to business forcefully: in 1989, the Klarsfelds published his first *über*work: the present *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. For the first time in history, this book made generally accessible a wide range of document reproduction concerning the history of the Auschwitz camp. Though of tremendous interest to many researchers in the world, only a very limited number of copies was printed and distributed to selected organizations and individuals. The book was never available for sale to the general public.

Four years later, Pressac upped the ante after having found further documents on Auschwitz in an archive in Moscow. While his first work became known only to connoisseurs of the subject, his second, a much more handy work in paperback format of just some 200 pages, became a bestseller: *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*[1] – in plain English: *The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder*. Pressac himself mutated overnight to a darling of the mass media – a knight in shining armor who had slain the revisionist dragon! His book subsequently also appeared in a German,[2] Italian,[3] Norwegian,[4] Portuguese[5] and an English edition which, however, was heavily abridged and edited to conform to politically correct expectations.[6]

---

1 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, Paris 1993, viii-156 pages plus a 48-page section with illustrations.

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, xviii-211 pages.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.

4 J.-C. Pressac, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

5 J.-C. Pressac, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999.

6 J.-C. Pressac, Robert J. Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis

Pressac died in 2002 at the young age of 59, utterly forgotten by the media who had praised him as a hero merely eight years earlier. It is unclear why they ignored their former hero's passing, but it may have had to do with Pressac's increasingly skeptical statements about the orthodox Holocaust narrative.[7] Pressac's second book, however, is today still hailed as a milestone of Auschwitz research. It is said to refute the deniers' arguments with technical precision. In fact, due to its persisting relevance, the French publisher of Pressac's second book issued a new edition in 2007.

This introduction aims at giving the reader a short summary of the research done after Pressac's magnum opus was published in 1989. That research has greatly profited from the fact that, after the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, tens of thousands of documents in Czech, Polish and Russian archives have become accessible, enabling Auschwitz researchers to write a much more precise history of that most infamous of all German wartime camps. This means inevitably that not all of the claims Pressac wrote down in this book were confirmed by later research, while others could be substantiated with many more documents.

Claim and Reality

Already the present book's title claims that its main focus is on the "Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz. Beate and Serge Klarsfeld also highlight this claim by writing in their original preface to this book that the present book is a "*scientific* rebuttal of those who deny the gas chambers" (my emphasis). With that they refer to the fact that Pressac was a pharmacist by trade, and thus had some training in the exact sciences. Furthermore, just above the table of contents, we read that the reader will find in this book a "systematic study of the delousing and homicidal gas chambers […] of the former KL Auschwitz Birkenau, and an investigation of the remaining traces of criminal activity."

What has to be expected from a work that scientifically and systematically describes the technique and operation of any device? Works of science and technology have different standards than those of history. While the latter can be narrative and highly conjectural in nature, science and technology have little room for this, if any.

The claims made in a scientific work must by necessity be supported either by source references to other scientific works, by experiments described in a way that they can be repeated by others, or by logical arguments. Particularly in the field of

1994, pp. 183-245.

7 Particularly in his interview mit Valéry Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, pp. 613-652.

technology, logical arguments are most frequently based on mathematical reasonings.

Any book on the technique and operation of any device ought to be brimming with references to technical and scientific literature, should have some kind of mathematical reasoning as can be found in the field of engineering, and may even contain descriptions of any kind of experiments conducted.

Pressac's present book does not contain any of it. His book is completely devoid of any references to anything. It has neither foot- nor endnotes, and not even a bibliography. As a matter of fact, if you carefully read all the text contained in it, you will find not a single reference to any scientific or technical literature in the text itself either. Nothing. Nada. Niente. Rien. Nichts.

So, how can a book that has none of the hallmarks of a book on technology be technological in nature? It simply can't. At that point, if you are really interested in a thorough study of the technique and operation of the gas chambers, you are well advised to close this book and look elsewhere. And where would that be? Well, I will get to that at the end of this introduction. Let us now turn to Pressac's first chapter on Zyklon B.

Zyklon B

The primary focus of any treatise on Zyklon B should be to first describe what the product is made of and what features it had. Next, a closer look into this product's active ingredients would be warranted, which in this case is hydrogen cyanide (HCN). None of this can be found in Pressac's introduction. It contains only a reference to the guideline for the use of Zyklon B for fumigations as it was published during the war by its distributor, the Degesch Company, and found in the files of the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague. Not even that bit of information is contained in Pressac's elaboration, which otherwise contains no reference to any literature on either Zyklon B or HCN.

A large body of scientific literature on Zyklon B and fumigations with HCN was published primarily in Germany between the early 1920s and the end of World War Two. Instead of citing them here, I recommend consulting more-recent monographs on Zyklon B and its use which contain the pertinent references in their bibliographies.[8] Unless stated otherwise, the following information is taken from them.

---

[8] Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verl., Hamburg 1998; Hans Hunger, Antje Tietz, *Zyklon B*, Books On Demand, Norderstedt 2007; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill

Zyklon B is liquid HCN soaked into some porous carrier material. Initially, diatomaceous earth was used (product name "Diagrieß"), but it compacted during transport, and was subsequently replaced by gypsum pellets ("Erco"). In addition, wood-fiber discs were also used, primarily for the U.S. market. A 1998 analysis of depleted Zyklon B pellets left behind by the Germans in Auschwitz at war's end using a scanning electron microscope revealed that the carrier consisted of gypsum, see Illustrations 1 and 2.[9]

Ill. 1: *Zyklon-B pellets as found at Auschwitz.*

A 1942 publication by one of the scientists involved in optimizing Zyklon B gave detailed information about the speed with which HCN evaporates at which temperature from the gypsum pellets, provided the pellets are scattered out, and the ambient air's relative humidity is low, see Ill. 3.[10]

On page 18, Pressac gives a long list of features of HCN without indicating where he got this data from, which is typical for him. The chemical and physical properties of HCN are well established,[11] and the physiological effects of hydrogen cyanide on insects as well as mammals, humans included, are well-researched. Every toxicological handbook contains an entry, including those that predate World War Two.[12] Hence, Pressac's claim on page 184 that "the lethal dose for humans was not known" to the SS seems far-fetched. However, a 1976 study by McNamara revealed that many, if not all of these toxicological handbooks took their data regarding

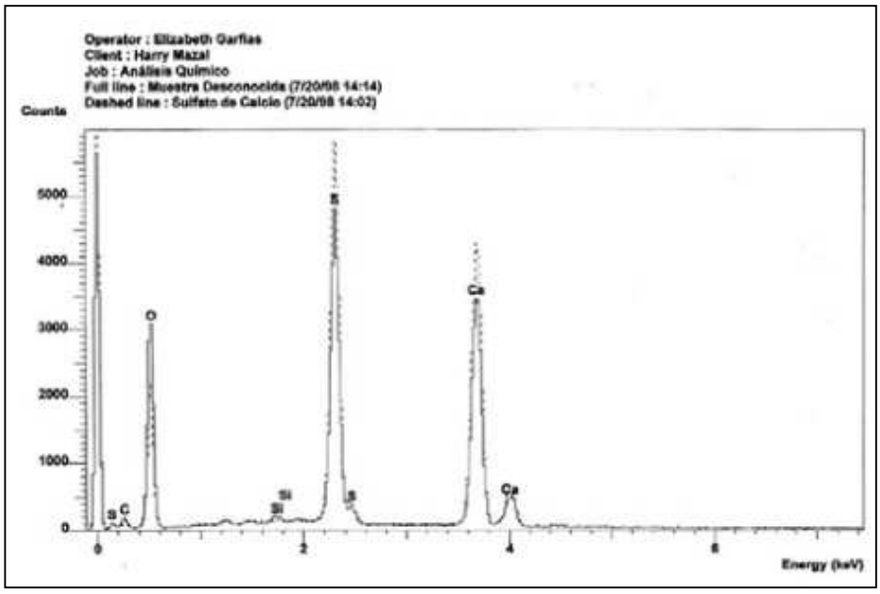

Illustration 2: *SEM spectral analysis of Zyklon B pellets, almost identical to pure gypsum.*[9]

Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

9 Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated; 1998).

10 Richard Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

11 See the entries in William Braker, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971; Robert C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, or any newer edition.

12 Most prominent Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931.

the susceptibility of humans to gaseous HCN directly or indirectly from a German study of 1919, which reported the effects of gaseous HCN on rabbits.[13] Actual experiments with a human volunteer showed that the concentration listed by toxicological literature and repeated by Pressac as "immediately mortal" – 300 mg/m³ – is not immediately mortal for humans at all. While McNamara had only very limited data to rely on, American researcher Scott Christianson tapped into the precisely recorded data of hundreds of cases where humans were actually killed with HCN: executions of death penalties in the United States using HCN gas chambers. That data showed that it took on average 9.3 minutes to kill humans with a concentration of some 3,000 mg/m³ – ten time the above value! – while the longest execution with that kind of concentration took 18 minutes.[14] Hence, humans are actually quite resilient to gaseous HCN, even more so than Pressac assumed.

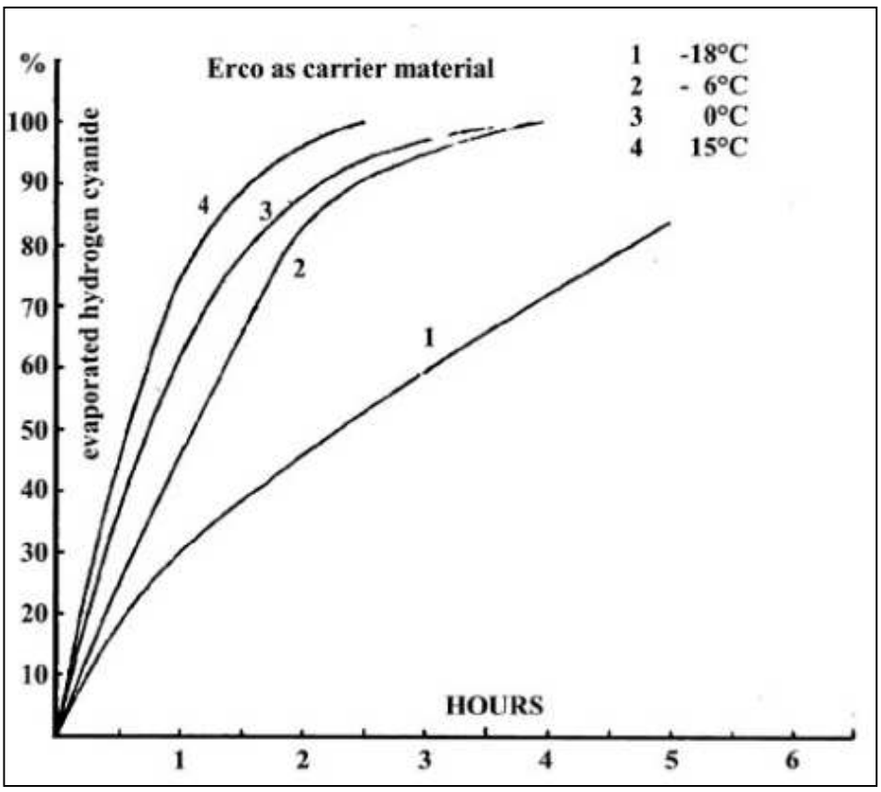

Illustration 3: *Evaporation rate of HCN from "Erco" (gypsum) at various temperatures (Irmscher 1942).*

Pressac asserts that "By far the greater part (over 95 percent) [of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz] was destined for delousing […] while only a very small part (less than 5 percent) had been used for homicidal gassings" (p. 15). He doesn't back up his data with anything. In fact, since it is not known how many times Zyklon B was used with exactly what amount in the camp's various fumigation chambers, and because it is also unknown how often the many other buildings of that camp were fumigated for pest control with how much Zyklon B per event, there is no way of pinpointing the percentage of delivered Zyklon B used for innocuous purposes. Auschwitz, with its hundreds of prisoners' accommodation blocks, had

[13] B. S. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501; see his traced-back line of "Chinese whisper" citation in toxicological literature there.

[14] Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010, pp. 81f., 85, 99f., 106, 111f., 114, 116f., 180f., 189, 199, 209-211, 214, 216, 223, 229; an average of 9.3 min from 113 cases is reported on p. 220.

enough volume to perfectly justify the Zyklon B delivery as needed for fumigations.[15] Hence, the large quantities of Zyklon B delivered to the camp do not prove anything by themselves.

Disinfestation Devices

About the 19 Zyklon-B fumigation chambers originally planned for the reception building at the Auschwitz Main Camp, Pressac writes that its present state "makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed" (p. 31). The reason for this is that the plan to install these chambers was abandoned in 1943 and replaced with a microwave disinfestation facility, the first of its kind in history. Siemens started developing the device in 1936. It was originally slated for use on garments of German soldiers. A shift of priorities occurred in early 1943, however. At that point, the typhus epidemic which had broken out at the Auschwitz Camp in spring of 1942 was still not under control, and many tens of thousands of prisoners had succumbed to it already. To preserve this slave-labor resource for the pivotal war industries of the Auschwitz area, the German authorities decided to use the most modern technique at their disposal to stamp out that epidemic for good. Due to air raids on Berlin damaging the local Siemens factories, however, the actual deployment of the device was delayed until spring of 1944. It went into operation on June 30, 1944, and proved to be sensationally efficient and effective.[16] Here are a few excerpts of the text of Illustration 4 in translation, a report written by Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths on August 10, 1944:

> *"Report about the efficacy of the stationary shortwave delousing device*
> *The shortwave delousing device Osten 3 was taken into operation at Auschwitz on June 30, 1944. After training the so-far unskilled employees, full operations of the device started on July 5, 1944. Unless interrupted by blackouts, it was operated on a daily basis, but not always at full load. The delousing device's performance data listed hereafter can be increase at least threefold.*
> *The device's average daily performance was 1441 sets of clothing and 449 blankets or comforters, which amounts to 46,122 sets of laundry and 14,368 blankets or comforters within 32 business days. In other words: Within 32 business days, until Aug. 6, 1944, all in all 46,122 people and their laundry and bed linens were*

[15] For a calculation of this see Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname, Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa 2015, pp. 77-79 (English in preparation).

[16] Hans Jürgen Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272; Mark Weber, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12.

Der SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z.

Auschwitz, den 1o.8.44

Betreff: Bericht über die Wirksamkeit der stationären Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage

Anlagen: 1 Abschrift

Eingang: 12. AUG. 1944

A.d.S.

An das
SS-Wirtschafts- Verwaltungshauptamt,
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Gruppenführer u. Generalleutnant d. W.-SS Dr. ing. Kammler,
O r a n i e n b u r g.

Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage Osten 3 wurde am 3o.6.44 in Auschwitz in Betrieb genommen. Nach Einarbeitung der bis dahin ungeschulten Arbeitskräfte wurde am 5.7.44 mit dem vollen Betrieb der Anlage begonnen. Soweit Stromstörungen eine Tätigkeit der Anlage nicht behindert haben, wurde sie regelmässig täglich in Betrieb genommen, war aber dabei nicht völlig ausgenützt. Die nachfolgend genannten Leistungszahlen der Entlausungsanlage könnten also noch wesentlich und mindestens um das Dreifache erhöht werden.

Die durchschnittliche tägliche Leistung der Anlage betrug 1441 Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgarnituren und 449 Woll- oder Steppdecken, das sind in 32 Arbeitstagen 46.122 Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgarnituren und 14.368 Woll- oder Steppdecken. Das heisst mit anderen Worten: In 32 Arbeitstagen bis zum 6.8.44 wurden insgesamt 46.122 Menschen mit ihrer Bekleidungs- und Wäscheausrüstung und Bettwäsche entlaust. Das Entlausungsgut dieser Menschen ist im allgemeinen umfangreicher als beispielsweise das Entlausungsgut eines auf dem Marsch befindlichen Soldaten.

Die Entlausungsanlage arbeitet sehr prompt und zuverlässig, wie zahlreiche Probeuntersuchungen ergeben haben. Sowohl die in Beutel eingenähten lebenden Läuse als auch die nach der Entlausung in der Wäsche vorgefundenen Läuse und Nisse waren immer abgetötet. In einzelnen Fällen wurden nach der Entlausung noch lebende Läuse gefunden, doch war dies, wie einwandfrei festgestellt werden konnte, immer auf technische Störungen, beziehungsweise unsachgemässe Behandlung des Entlausungsgutes zurückzuführen. Dabei ist eine der wichtigsten Fehlerquellen die, dass die zu behandelnden Wäsche- und Bekleidungsgarnituren zu wenig befeuchtet werden. In diesem Falle werden auch nach dem Entlausungsvorgang unter Umständen noch lebende Läuse gefunden. Das Verfahren zum Anfeuchten der Wäsche erscheint noch sehr umständlich und zeitraubend. Es wird deshalb versucht, ein anderes Verfahren zu ermitteln.

Um die nach der Kurzwellenentlausung erreichte Läusefreiheit für längere Zeit wirksam werden zu lassen, erfolgt nun versuchsweise das Einspritzen mit einer Kausoto-Lösung. Über das Ergebnis dieses Verfahrens kann ein Urteil noch nicht abgegeben werden. Gesonderter Bericht folgt.

Untersuchungen durch das Hygiene-Institut W und Polizei Südost, die in Auschwitz vorgenommen wurden, zeigen, dass bei der normalen Bestrahlungsdauer von 3 Minuten pro Sack, das heisst et-

Illustration 4: *Report by Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths to Berlin about the efficacy of the new shortwave disinfestation facility.*
(Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, pp. 7f.)

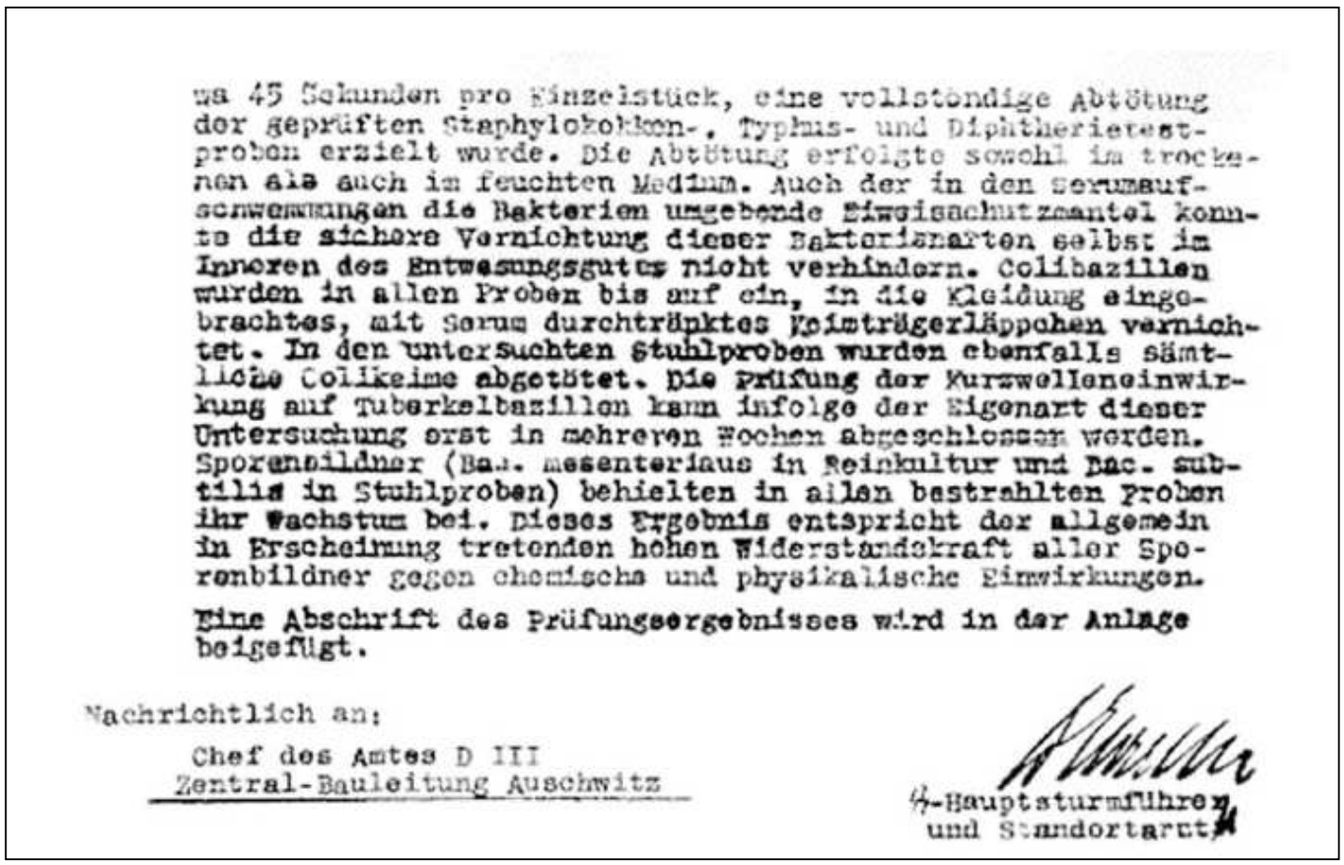
ua 45 Sekunden pro Einzelstück, eine vollständige Abtötung der geprüften Staphylokokken-, Typhus- und Diphtherietestproben erzielt wurde. Die Abtötung erfolgte sowohl im trockenen als auch im feuchten Medium. Auch der in den Serumaufschwemmungen die Bakterien umgebende Eiweissschutzmantel konnte die sichere Vernichtung dieser Bakterienarten selbst im Inneren des Entwesungsgutes nicht verhindern. Colibazillen wurden in allen Proben bis auf ein, in die Kleidung eingebrachtes, mit Serum durchtränktes Keimträgerläppchen vernichtet. In den untersuchten Stuhlproben wurden ebenfalls sämtliche Colikeime abgetötet. Die Prüfung der Kurzwelleneinwirkung auf Tuberkelbazillen kann infolge der Eigenart dieser Untersuchung erst in mehreren Wochen abgeschlossen werden. Sporenbildner (Bac. mesenteriaus in Reinkultur und Bac. subtilis in Stuhlproben) behielten in allen bestrahlten Proben ihr Wachstum bei. Dieses Ergebnis entspricht der allgemein in Erscheinung tretenden hohen Widerstandskraft aller Sporenbildner gegen chemische und physikalische Einwirkungen.

Eine Abschrift des Prüfungsergebnisses wird in der Anlage beigefügt.

Nachrichtlich an:

Chef des Amtes D III
Zentral-Bauleitung Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer
und Standortarzt

deloused. The belongings to be deloused which these people have are usually more voluminous than for instance the stuff of a soldier in the field.

The delousing device operates very swiftly and reliably, as many test runs have shown […].

In order to extend the time during which the items are free of lice after the short-wave delousing, they are now impregnated with a Lauseto [DDT] *solution on a trial basis* […].

Tests conducted at Auschwitz by the Hygiene Institute of the SS and Police South-east show that a complete sterilization of all tested staphylococci, typhus and diphtheria samples was achieved during an irradiation of 3 minutes per sack, or 45 seconds per individual item. […]"

Another fact unknown to Pressac was that DDT showed up at Auschwitz for the first time in 1944. It was produced under license from the Swiss chemical company Geigy, with the German name "Lauseto" (for *Lausetod*, louse death).[17] The Auschwitz Camp received 9 metric tons of it in April 1944, 15 tons in August, and 2 tons in October of that year.[18]

Since Pressac's book is about the technique and operation of gas chambers, it would have behooved the author to explain to the reader in technical detail the

[17] Paul Weindling, *Epidemics and Genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 2000, p. 380.

[18] Piotr Setkiewicz, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74, here p. 72.

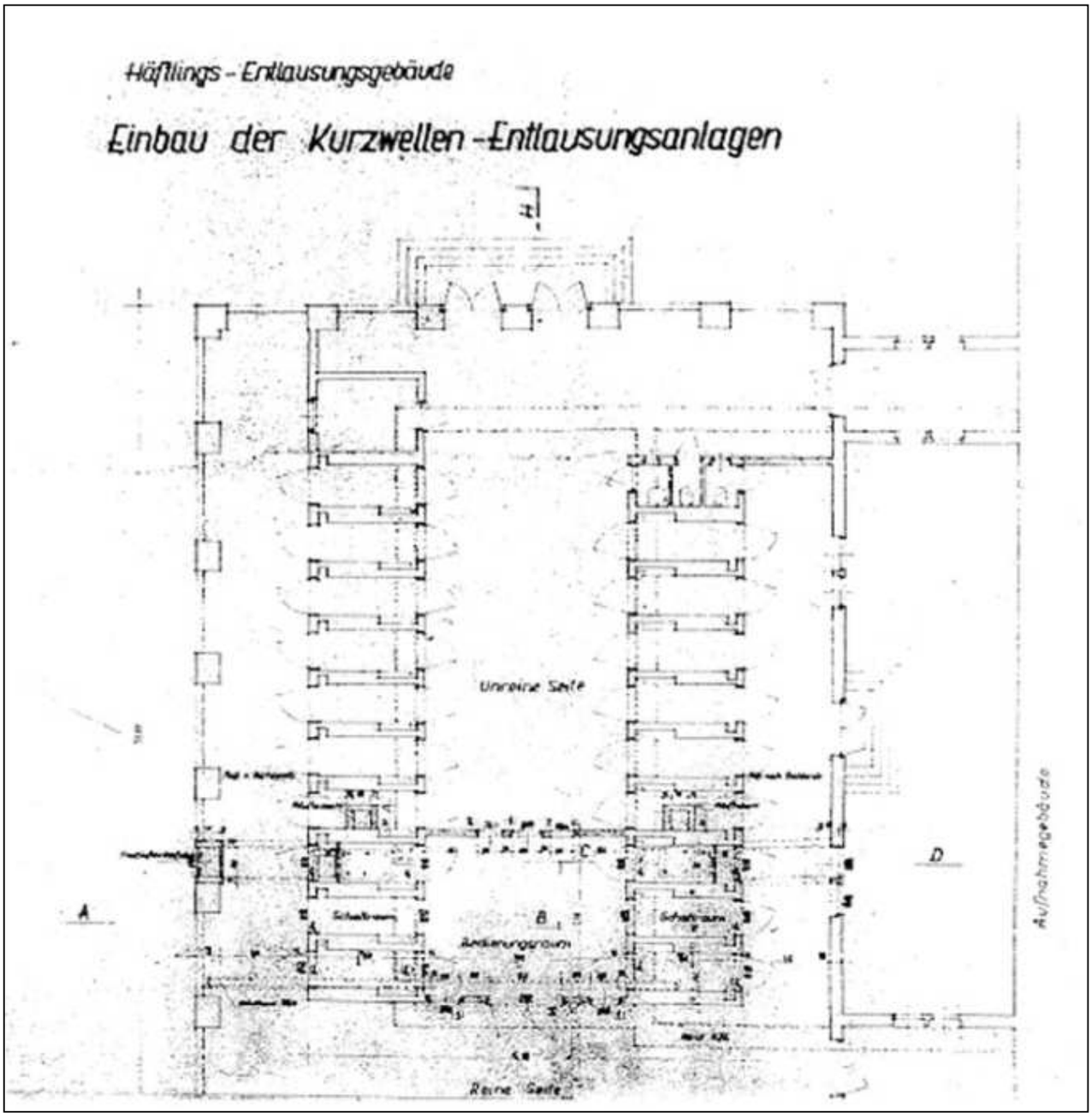

Illustration 5: *German blueprint for the installation of the microwave disinfestation device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp. (Russian War Archives, 502-2-149, no page number assigned)*

technique and operation of both the U.S. execution gas chambers, mentioned by him only in passing on page 22, and of the professionally designed German disinfestation chambers.

The U.S. execution gas chambers are the only type of homicidal gas chambers about which we have a complete documentation from their inception, of their design, construction and operation up to their decommissioning. By researching them, Pressac would have realized that some of his claims, for instance about the speed of executions, are unrealistic. Explaining in detail the Zyklon-B fumigation chambers which the German Auschwitz camp authorities had planned to install in their reception building would have led to numerous epiphanies. First of all, the Auschwitz camp authorities were informed about that circulation technology, as it was called, already on July 1, 1941, through a letter written to them by one of the

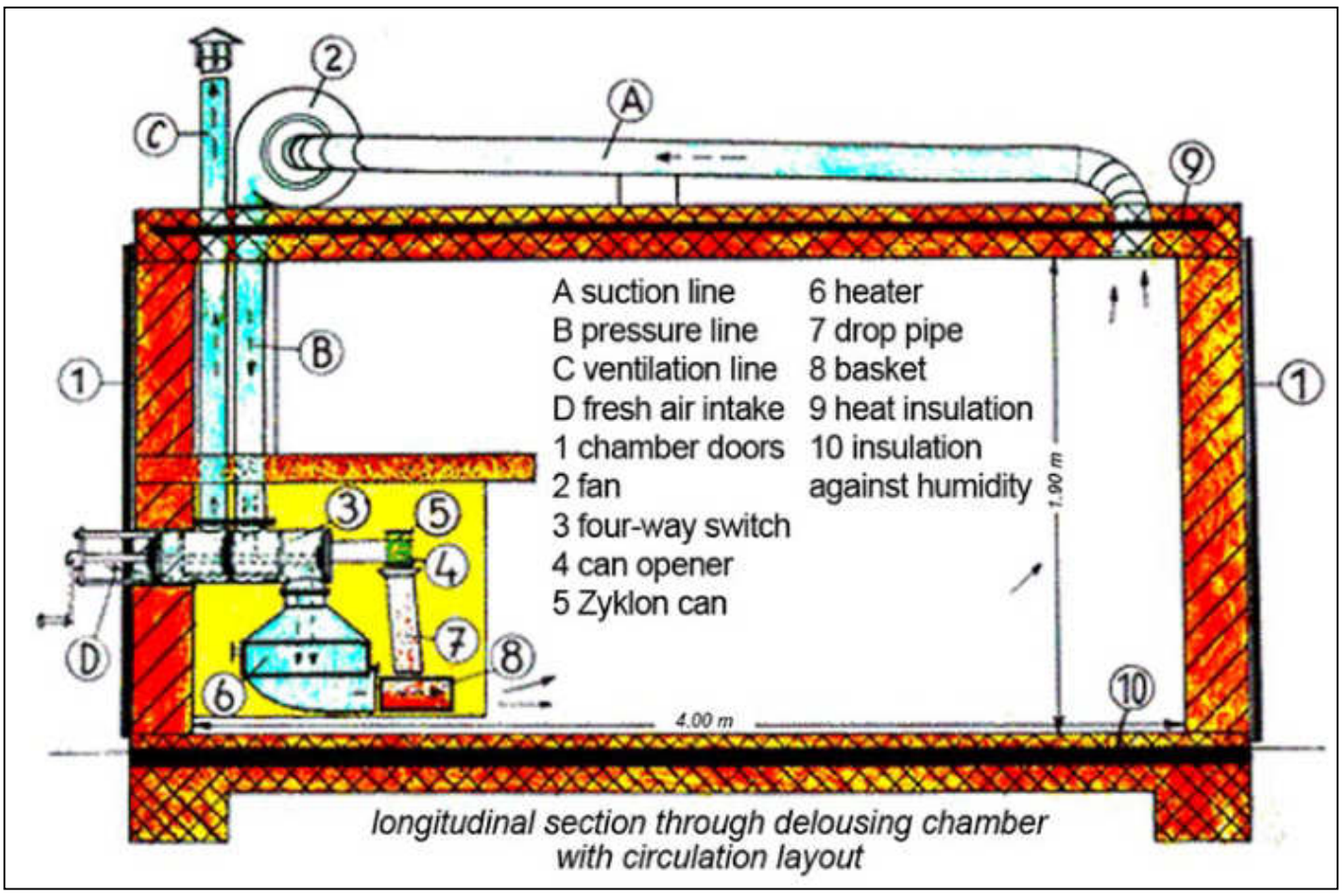

Illustration 6: *Standardized Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, called a "Normalgaskammer" (standard gas chamber). Taken from Ludwig Gassner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung,"* Gesundheits-Ingenieur, *66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.*

distributors of Zyklon B.[19] It included the reprint of a technical paper describing the system.[20] That paper's description of the system (see Illustration 6) served as a pattern for the design of the 19 planned Zyklon-B gas chambers at the reception building.[21] There are three main insights we can gain from studying these chambers.

The first is that those chambers were by default equipped with sturdy steel doors, see Illustration 7 for the Degesch circulation devices still visible at Dachau.

Second, we need to be aware that the claimed swift executions require a fast rise in poison gas concentration everywhere in the chamber. The Degesch circulation device accomplished this in two ways: first by blowing warm air across the Zyklon B pellets, and then by channeling the air for the fan through a pipe from the other end of the chamber, thus circulating the air, hence spreading the fumes evenly throughout the chamber.

[19] Letter by Heerdt-Lingler to SS-Neubauleitung, July 1, 1941. Russian War Archives, 502-1-332, p. 86.

[20] Gerhard Peters, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.

[21] See the blueprint of June 24, 1944, Illustration 61, in the appendix to this introduction.

Illustration 7: *Sturdy steel doors of the Degesch circulation devices at the Dachau Camp.*

Third and finally, in order to achieve a relatively short ventilation time of only an hour or so, the ventilation system recommended for these devices had 72 air exchanges per hour.[22]

I'll get back to these issues when addressing doors, introduction devices and the ventilation system, all of which are mentioned by Pressac without any technical context.

The article sent to the Auschwitz authorities does show that not only German experts in this field knew how to build efficient gas chambers, but the Auschwitz camp authorities knew this as well. To top it off, in his already mentioned study, Scott Christianson showed that German chemical companies lobbied for the introduction of hydrogen cyanide gas chambers for the execution of death row inmates in the U.S. in the 1920s and 1930s. Hence, the German specialists also knew very well where to find additional information and empirical data, which they could have, should have, would have used to build their very own homicidal gas chambers. There is, however, no trace of any contact between German and U.S. specialist in this regard in the extant documentation.

[22] Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, special edition by the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

Gastight Doors, General Remarks

Many gastight doors were built by Auschwitz inmates in the local workshop. Pressac shows a number of them on pages 46, 48-50, 232, 425 and 486. These doors were constructed of wooden boards held together with iron bands. Technically speaking, they could not have been gastight. In fact, no wooden door can ever be truly gastight, in particular if it consists of several individual boards. Nevertheless, the camp authorities referred to these doors as "gastight."

Some of these doors were equipped with a peephole covered on the inside by a protective metal grid, see Illustration 10. The peephole was required by German law for fumigation rooms without a window. It stipulated that any person entering such a chamber had to be observed by another person from the outside, who needed to wear a gas mask as well and had to have a first-aid kit at hand. This way he could swiftly intervene in case of an emergency, for example, caused by a leaking or improperly donned gas mask.[23]

A protective grid on the inside of a fumigation room was also needed, because clothes were put into those chambers on metal racks, see those used in the Auschwitz "Zentralsauna" as shown by Pressac himself (pp. 84f.). Similar clothes racks were also used in Zyklon-B fumigation chambers (See Illustration 8).[24] When wheeled in and out of the chamber, in particular when the door was being closed behind them, these racks could accidentally knock against any non-protected peephole's glass, cracking it in the process.

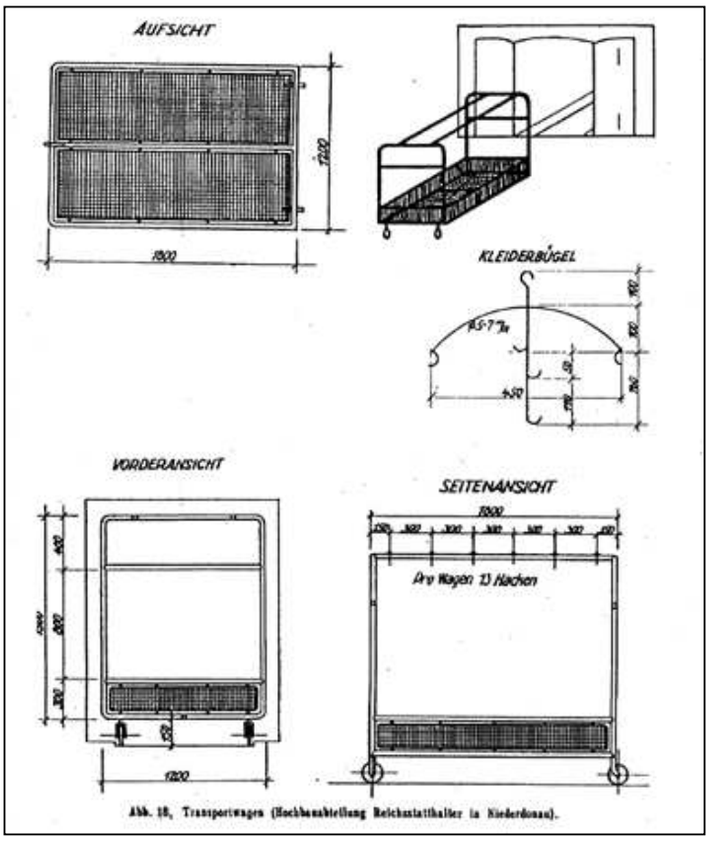

Illustration 8: *Clothes rack recommended for Zyklon-B fumigation chambers.*

The term "gastight door" is used by Pressac frequently, because it can be found in many documents. Yet it always refers to this wooden type of doors. The vast documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office does not contain any trace of a real gastight door, one made of steel as shown in Illustration 7. As a matter of fact, an estimate for such doors was indeed requested for the initially

[23] Mauthausen Museum Archives, M 9a/1; reproduced in: Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz, Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154; here p. 151.

[24] See Illustration 18 in Franz Puntigam *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 54.

Illustration 9: *Section enlargement of a "gastight" door stored today in Crematorium I. It was used for the former air-raid shelter. Note the wooden frame.* © Carlo Mattogno.

planned 19 circulation fumigation chambers inside the reception building,[25] but since that project was cancelled in 1943, the doors were apparently never delivered, as results from an inquiry by the vendor of these doors in November 1944, asking whether the camp was still interested in the doors' delivery.[26]

Even the doors used to seal the SS air-raid shelter in Crematorium I were made of wooden frames and had only a sheet-metal cover, see Illustration 9.

Could the wooden doors, made by the inmates in their workshop, have been used to seal homicidal gas chambers? Illustrations 10a&b show a typical Auschwitz gastight door as shown by Pressac on page 49. In Illustration 10b I have shown the range of motion of the three latches that could be used to lock that door. This particular door was used for a disinfestation chamber. The cracks between the boards were "sealed" with felt strip to reduce any poison-gas leakage. It goes without saying that such felt strips may slow down a draft, but they can never be "gastight."

The main challenge would not have been to keep the door from leaking, but to keep hundreds or even a thousand and more victims, who were locked up inside and who most certainly were panicking, from forcing open a door like this. After all, any execution-chamber door had to open to the outside, because many victims would die right in front of the door, blocking it from the inside.

[25] Offer by the Berninghaus Company of July 9, 1942, Russian War Archives, 502-1-354, p. 8.
[26] *Ibid.*, 502-1-333, p. 2; letter by the Berninghaus Company of November 22, 1944.

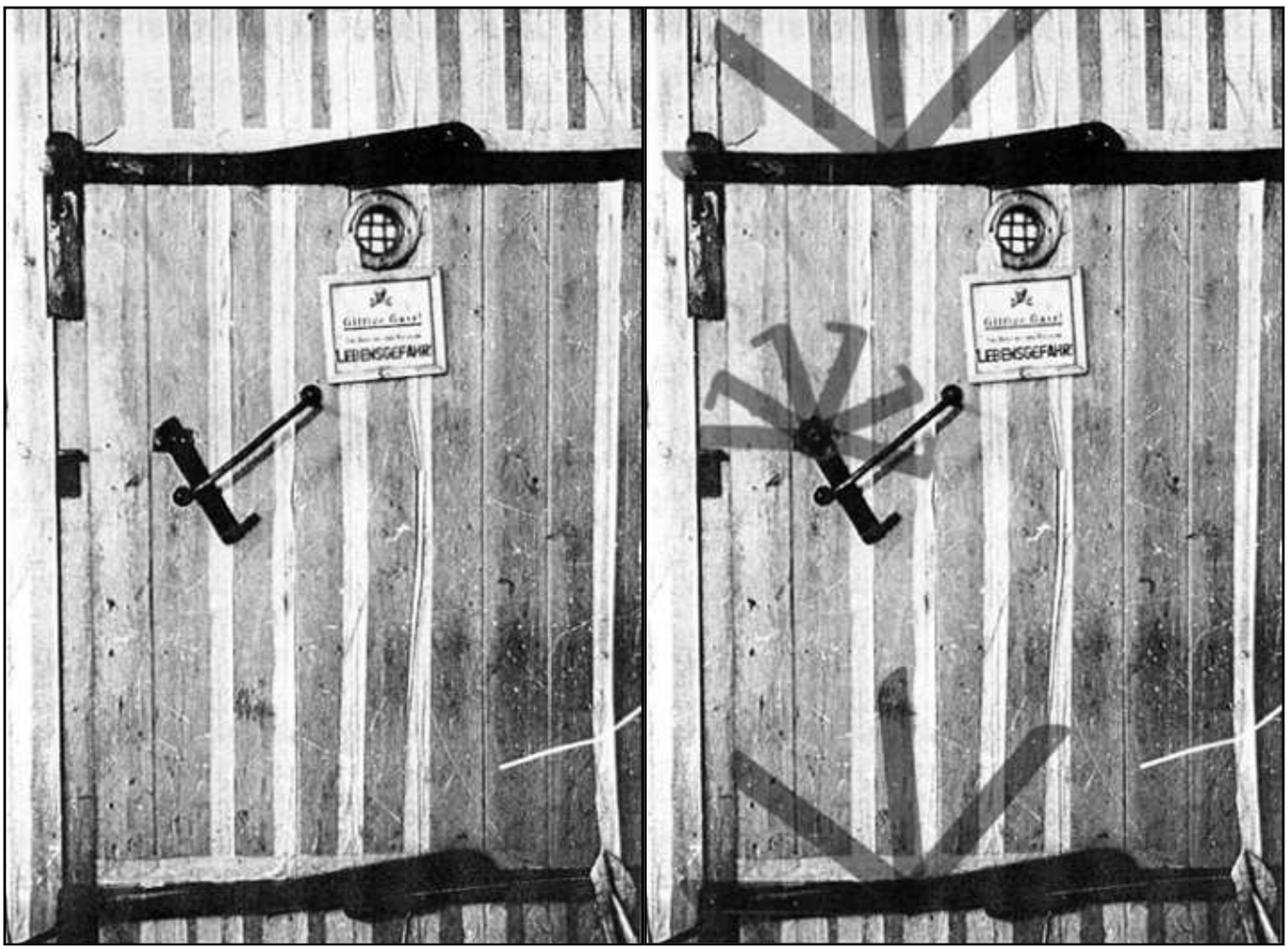

Illustrations 10a&b: *"Gastight" door made of wood, with peephole and protective grid, and "sealed" with felt strips, used for a fumigation chamber at the Auschwitz Camp. It was manufactured by the inmate workshop and had three latches made of iron bands. Their range of motion is shown in the right-hand photo.*

Wood isn't the sturdiest material, and the iron bands used for the hinges and latches would bend sooner or later when forced by a massive crowd. For the SS, it would have been reckless, to say the least, to use such doors for homicidal mass-slaughter rooms.

The Blue-Wall Phenomenon

On page 53, Pressac briefly discusses the "blue-wall phenomenon," which, according to him, "permits the immediate distinction on sight between delousing and homicidal gas chambers." While Zyklon-B delousing chambers developed a more or less intense blue wall discoloration, caused by Prussian Blue (iron cyanide), the claimed homicidal gas chambers did not. Pressac attributes the difference between both types of facilities mainly to three factors:

– While lice need HCN concentrations of 5 g/m³, a concentration of 0.3 g/m³ is immediately fatal for man. Pressac claims that "the quantity poured into the homicidal gas chambers was forty times the lethal dose (12 g/m³) which killed without fail one thousand people in less than five minutes." He does not prove

this latter claim.

– While the delousing chamber walls were exposed to the gas for 12 to 18 hours a day (an unproven conjecture), the homicidal gas chamber walls had an exposure time of not more than 10 minutes per day (another unsupported conjecture).
– While the delousing chambers were heated to 30°C, thus assisting chemical reactions in the wall, the homicidal gas chambers were "without additional heat."

Pressac also states that the formation of the blue discolorations appeared "under the influence of various physico-chemical factors which have not been studied." In the meantime, a number of studies have been found or conducted in this regard, starting with a case of a Bavarian church which was fumigated with Zyklon B in 1976, after it had just been renovated. It subsequently developed the "blue-wall phenomenon."[27] Two more chemists published investigations about this phenomenon, with a focus on Auschwitz.[28] The gist of these studies is as follows:

– The reactions involved require an alkaline medium and a minimum amount of moisture inside the wall.
– While cool walls in unheated underground rooms have a high moisture content (such as the underground morgues of Crematoria II & III at Auschwitz-Birkenau, some of which are said to have served as homicidal gas chambers), heated above-ground rooms, such as the fumigation chambers, have a low moisture content.
– While the walls, floors and ceilings of the morgues of Crematoria II & III at Auschwitz-Birkenau were built using plaster, mortar and concrete with high contents of cement, keeping them alkaline for years, the mortar and plaster used for the Auschwitz fumigation chambers (particularly Buildings 5a and 5b) were poor in cement and rich in lime. Hence, they stayed alkaline for a much shorter period of time.

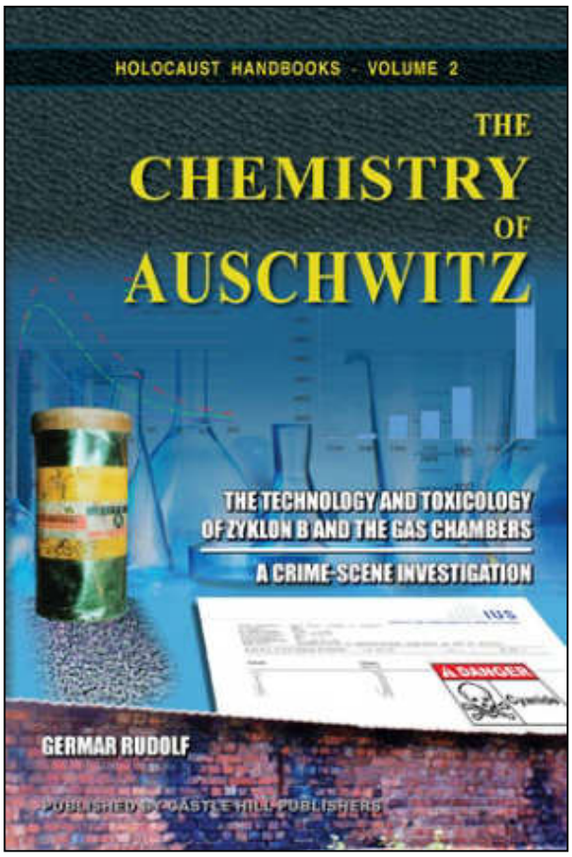

Illustration 11: *442 pages of thorough chemical investigation into the chemistry of Auschwitz. The book is available as a free PDF download and is accompanied by a documentary at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.*

[27] Helmut Weber, "Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung. Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenverputz," in: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.

[28] Richard J. Green, "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," 1998, *idem*, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," 1998; see www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry; also G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 8).

Already in 1929, a German experimental series showed that moist walls absorb up to 8 times more HCN than dry walls, and that alkaline masonry absorbs 25-times more HCN than non-alkaline masonry. Alkaline masonry also releases the gas much slower during ventilation.[29] In addition to alkalinity, this greater tendency to absorb and bind HCN may also be caused by the different chemical and physical features of cement compared to lime mortar. The cement's huge inner microscopic surface supports chemical reactions of the kind under scrutiny in more than one way. We won't go into more details here, though. The interested reader may consult the works cited.

It is thus evident that the physical and chemical features of the claimed homicidal underground gas chambers inside the Crematoria II & III would have had a much higher propensity to form the blue pigment in question.

Pressac's claim of a swift execution in the homicidal gassings at Auschwitz is based on two premises:

– Zyklon B releases its HCN fast.
– Humans are as susceptible to gaseous HCN as claimed in toxicological literature.

As mentioned earlier, both assumptions are wrong. Despite the fact that victims of gas chamber executions in the U.S. are instantly exposed to the full concentration of the poison, which at 3,200 ppm is more than ten times higher than the instantly lethal concentration given in toxicological literature, it still takes up to 18 minutes to kill all victims.[30]

Finally, Pressac's claim about brief ventilation times is also flawed, which I will discuss later when addressing ventilation systems.

This introduction is not the place to discuss all the issues involved that would allow us to conclude with certainty what all the facts are regarding this blue-wall phenomenon. For this, the interested reader can consult the literature cited and watch the documentary mentioned in Illustration 11. These brief elaborations merely serve to emphasize that Pressac jumped to premature conclusions without backing up any of his claims. As a matter of fact, it looks like he didn't even try to investigate the matter.

Claiming that the lack of blue stains on their walls is a hallmark of homicidal gas chambers is puerile at best, because if that were so, basically all buildings in the world, lacking blue wall stains, would meet that criterion. The lack of evidence, however, cannot prove a claim; it actually refutes it.

---

[29] L. Schwarz, Walter Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

[30] For a swift test gassing with rabbits, showing the instant exposure to the gas, see the BBC documentary *14 Days in May*, 1987; www.dailymotion.com/video/x20z7qm.

Homicidal Gassings

Pressac's books are praised for their attempts to prove the homicidal gas chambers without resorting to statements made by individuals who claim to have experienced them. However, the attentive reader will realize that, in the present book, Pressac will repeatedly resort to witness claims when trying to undergird claims about homicidal gassings. He begins this strategy already on page 16, where he mentions what "Camp Commandant Hoess and Dr. [Miklos] Nyiszli" have said in this regard. That pattern persists throughout the book. However, just because a person claims something doesn't make it true. Even if a thousand people claim that witches can ride on broomsticks through the air, that still doesn't make it true.

Pressac states that

- 5 to 7 kg of Zyklon B were poured into the gas chamber of Crematoria II & III at Birkenau using some contraption,[31]
- for an execution of 1,000 to 2,000 individuals;
- this execution, carried out with 40-times the lethal concentration,
- lasted some five minutes,
- which was followed by 15 minutes of ventilation,
- after which the doors were opened.

But how do we know any of this is true? Just because Höss and others have claimed some of this, that doesn't make it automatically true. All the claims listed above are technical in nature. A true scientist would subject those claims to a thorough critique, asking:

- Could the witnesses know what they claim?
- How reliable are these witnesses?
- Are these claims internally consistent, and do they agree with each other?
- Are they backed up by documentary and/or physical evidence?
- Are they technically possible?
- Did the devices and facilities allegedly used make these claims technically feasible?

Rather than filling Pressac's gaping chasm of neglected duties, which would fill a book, I will point out only a few issues about the second point: the witnesses' reliability.

Regarding former camp commander Rudolf Höss, Pressac hides from his readers that the testimony containing some of the above figures had been extracted from him after three days of uninterrupted torture by his British captors.[32] In fact,

---

[31] On p. 132, Pressac claims in his typical *ex cathedra* fashion that 3 kg of Zyklon B was used for gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I at the Main Camp – with no source or reasoning given.

[32] Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; see the detailed description of Höss capture and physical abuse in Rudolf Höss, Carlo Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 12-22.

right after the war the British occupational authorities in Germany maintained veritable torture centers where they systematically mistreated former SS men to extract whatever "confession" they needed.[33] Hence, and unsurprisingly, a lot is wrong about Höss's various testimonies, but we won't go there.[34] Pressac repeatedly quotes Höss in his book, for instances, on pages 127f., 132 and 174. However, he never presents Höss's various statements as a whole or at least in some context, and he never thoroughly analyzes them. The reader is left with some tidbits of "information," and with Pressac's unfounded interpretations of them. This unsystematic approach – scattering out an issue all over the book, yet never pursuing it thoroughly and systematically – is another hallmark of Pressac's style.

Illustration 12: *Rudolf Höss in British custody, after three days of torture: bloody nose, swollen face full of open wounds.*

Regarding Nyiszli, Pressac hides that even the American prosecutors at the Nuremberg I.G. Farben Trial, who happily accepted Höss's extorted testimony, thought that Nyiszli's story was too wild to be taken seriously, hence they rejected him as a witness. Nyiszli's account, which has been criticized by revisionists for many decades,[35] is characterized by a plethora of exaggerations and inventions, as Pressac correctly observes. That fact led German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Werner Maser to write that "Nyiszli lied excessively."[36] Pressac tries to save Nyiszli's credibility by taking all the numerical exaggerations, calculating an average factor (of four, see his page 475), then declaring that Nyiszli told the truth, he merely multiplied everything by said factor – which is nonsense. Random lies are thus transmogrified into allegedly systematic "embellished truths." That provoked French revisionist Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson to remark:[37]

> *"Supposing a 'witness' states that in six months (the duration of Nyiszli's stay in Auschwitz) he saw four men who were all 7 meters tall and 200 years old. We can assume that anybody would dismiss such a witness. Anybody but Pressac, who,*

[33] See Ian Cobain, "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; *idem*, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; *idem*, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013.

[34] See R. Höss, C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 32), Part II.

[35] Carlo Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988; Carlo Mattogno, Miklos Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

[36] Werner Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 348.

[37] Robert Faurisson, book review, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175, here p. 150.

applying the rule of the famous divisor of four, would say: this witness is telling the truth: he saw one man who was 1.75 meters tall and 50 years old."

The whole affair reminds me of Galileo, whose observation that the moon is not a perfectly smooth sphere but has mountains and craters led to the orthodoxy's thesis that there must be some invisible layer on top of it all turning the moon back into a perfect sphere. To this, Galileo retorted that he then posits in the same vein that this invisible matter was in fact there, but that it piled up on top of the mountains, making them many times higher than what can be observed.[38] Pressac's attempt at smoothing the craters in Nyiszli's account (and those of many other witnesses) is just as puerile. We cannot ascertain the truth by applying "smoothing" factors to random accounts. Nyiszli was a liar, plain and simple. He cannot be trusted about anything he claimed, unless it can be confirmed independently by documentary or physical evidence.

Topf & Söhne: Cremation Technology

In Chapter 1 of Part Two, Pressac deals with the history of the company Topf & Söhne, and with the cremation furnaces they built. This is no small matter. In fact, it is the second technical leg upon which the orthodox Holocaust narrative stands: the technique and operation of the devices which are said to have been used to obliterate the trace of hundreds of thousands, if not millions of innocent victims murdered by the Third Reich by all kinds of means, poison gas included. Here, too, Pressac fails miserably.

Cremation technology is not a secret science. The expert literature on it fills shelves. Yet Pressac can do without it. He also can do without any thermo-technical calculations. He really seems to have thought that he knew what the capacity and efficiency of those cremation furnaces were. Just look at page 244. There he discusses a document of June 1943 (reproduced on p. 247) that had been found in the files of the Auschwitz camp authorities. It attributes a certain cremation capacity to each of the five Auschwitz crematoria. Pressac claims that those numbers are "purely hypothetical" and "based on no practice of any sort." Then he revises those figures downward to some figures he doesn't back up with anything. In the same paragraph, he then talks about "the low coke consumption figures" which he says prove something.

For the point I'm trying to make, it's not important what Pressac tries to prove. Fact is that he doesn't back it up with anything, which renders his musings moot, null and void.

---

[38] Alan Chalmers, *What Is This Thing Called Science?*, 4th ed., Univ. of Queensland Press, Brisbane 2013, pp. 65f.; https://books.google.com/books?id=3yp5ImQsB94C&pg=PT65

The capacity of a cremation device – the number of corpses it can incinerate within a given time span – and its efficiency – the amount of fuel it needs either per cremation or per operational time period – are extremely crucial device properties in our context. They are decisive in determining whether the Auschwitz authorities were merely trying to handle the victims of the epidemics raging inside the camp, or whether they build an excessive cremation capacity explicable only by the intent to mass-murder people.

In order to get those properties right, it's not good practice to depend on administrative documents, since bureaucrats have never been known to be competent in technical matters. It's also not good practice to depend on the advertisement material of a vendor of such devices. Hyperbole and exaggerations – also called false advertisement – are rather common in the technical field. At the end of the day, resorting to technical literature, to experiments and to thermo-technical calculations is the only way to be certain of gaining proper knowledge in these matters.

To date, only one study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces has been written. It is a three-volume work of 1,198 pages chock-full of calculations, references to expert literature, documents and photographs.[39] The most important insights we gain from it is that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz were a cheap, stripped-down version of normal civilian cremation furnaces on a number of counts:

- Their muffles were smaller, because they were designed to merely accommodate one corpse at a time, *without* a coffin. The missing fuel-equivalent of the wooden coffin had to be compensated for with additional furnace fuel.
- The furnaces had no means of recovering the heat from the exhaust gases (a so-called recuperator). The heat loss had to be compensated for with additional furnace fuel. Combustion air fed into the furnace was cold, hence, the entire furnace operated on average at lower temperatures, thus at extended cremation times.
- The furnaces of the Birkenau crematoria had no forced-draft blowers increasing the chimney's draft. Moreover, their means of regulating the air flow with ports and shutters was very limited. Hence, they could rarely be operated under ideal conditions.
- The 10 triple-muffle furnaces of the Crematoria II & III had a major design flaw: the combustion air of the two lateral muffles flowed into the center muffle, whose combustion air therefore flowed with twice the speed. As a result, the still-burning combustion gases rushed into the flues, overheating them and the chimney ducts. As a consequence, these crematoria suffered frequent breakdowns due to damaged flues and chimneys. In addition, these units had only one blower feeding cold air indiscriminately into both lateral muffles, further

[39] Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 volumes, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

reducing the controllability of cremations.

Although almost the entire documentation about the operation of these crematoria seems to have been lost or destroyed, we don't have to rely on theoretical thermotechnical calculations and extrapolations from similar furnaces in order to figure out how much time it took to cremate a body in those furnaces, and how much coke each cremation required. As a stroke of luck, a furnace of basically the identical design as were installed in Crematoria II & III at Birkenau was also installed at the Gusen Camp in Austria, and for this, some documents have been preserved. From them we can derive that a cremation of one single corpse took on average an hour, and that it required a little less than 30 kg of coke per hour (and corpse), if the furnace was operated continuously. Discontinuous operations increased the coke consumption accordingly.

From the vast documentation of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz we can glean that the first two crematoria of Birkenau becoming operational were also seriously damaged right at the beginning. Facing a catastrophic typhus epidemic with thousands of corpses remaining uncremated, the Auschwitz camp authorities fired up these crematoria too fast and too unevenly. Crematorium II had its flues collapse and the chimney crack, while Crematorium IV was irreparably damaged and was subsequently taken offline, never to be used again.

The common cliché has it that Auschwitz was a high-efficiency death camp where people were murdered and incinerated in a conveyor-belt fashion with the most-modern German technology available at the time. A close look into the documents reveals, however, that the Auschwitz cremation devices were cheap, badly designed quick-fixes that failed repeatedly. Their efficiency and capacity were subpar at best.

Initially, only one crematorium was planned for the PoW camp at Birkenau. In the summer of 1942, however, two events forced the camp authorities to radically increase the projected cremation capacity: First, Himmler ordered that the camp be increased to a slave-labor population of some 200,000 inmates, and then the outbreak of the typhus epidemic with hundreds of victims every single day at a time when Auschwitz had only some 10% of the camp population envisioned by Himmler.

Nonetheless, 46 cremation muffles (15 each in Crematoria II & III, and 8 each in Crematoria IV & V) is unparalleled for all German camps, and it seems excessive. However, if we put the number of muffles in relation to the mortality reigning at the camp when those plans were made – August 1942 for Auschwitz – and compare that with the same ratio of other camps for which no mass-extermination claims are made today, we receive the figures listed in the table shown:[40]

[40] See Chapter 12 "Connection between Camp Strength and Number of Crematory Ovens" in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill

Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity			
	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
mortality during the month of furnace planning	66	337	8,600
number of planned new muffles	4	6	46
ration of mortality ÷ no. of muffles	16.5	56.2	187.0

It clearly demonstrates that Auschwitz was special, not so much for its planned cremation capacity, but for its horrendous mortality rate. Considering that it was planned to increase the inmate population to ten times the population of camps such as Dachau and Buchenwald, ten times their cremation capacity seems only "reasonable" within the "logic" of the Third Reich camp system.

The Topf Company's suggestion for the erection of a mass cremation device in early 1943 (Crematorium VI, or "ring incineration furnace," see page 217) – a project that never came to fruition – must also be seen in the context of the persistently high mortality rate at Auschwitz, which continued well into the year 1943. Had the authorities planned mass exterminations in addition to the horrendous mortality due to diseases, they would not have dabbled in stripped-down versions of civilian cremation furnaces designed to cremate every corpse individually. Continuously operating large-scale offal- and animal-carcass incineration plants would have been the obvious choice for that right from the start.

Crematorium I

On page 123, Pressac turns to the first crematorium put into operation at Auschwitz. He claims that the dearth of extant documentation makes it impossible "to formally establish proof of homicidal gassing in its morgue." Since he wrote this, a number of additional documents have been found, which allow some more definitive conclusion in this regard. Before presenting some of them, it is crucial to note how Pressac "establishes" his claim of homicidal activities in this building.

> *"As evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassing there remain only the testimonies of participants, the best known of whom are:"* (*ibid.*)

On the next page, he quotes one of the witnesses he relies on – Alter Fajnzylberg:

> "*12 corpses could be put into one* [cremation] *opening, but no more than 5 were usually put, as they burnt more quickly in that quantity.*"

Pressac qualifies the 12-corpses claim as "mathematically possible, but not practically," stating that the 5-corpse claim "is closer to reality which was on average three (normal adult) bodies at a time." Again, he does not say how he came to this conclusion.

Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 164-171.

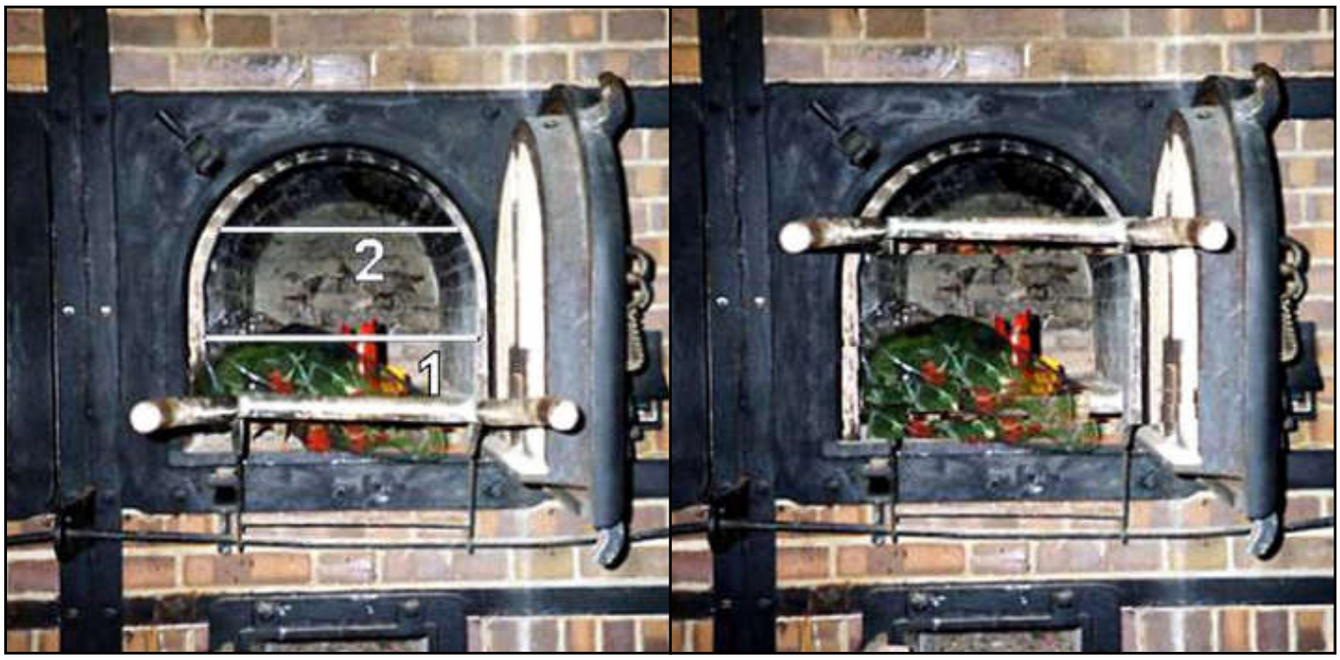

Illustrations 13a&b: *Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type. The two added horizontal lines in the left photo represent the upper limits of two superimposed normal corpses, with the first lying on the muffle grate. The right-hand photo shows how high the stretcher would have had to be raised in order to introduce another, third corpse on top of the second.* © Carlo Mattogno.

As stated earlier, the Auschwitz furnaces were slimmed-down versions of civilian devices. Hence, they were designed to accommodate only one adult corpse at a time. This means that the muffle door and the muffle itself were smaller than what is common for civilian devices. Illustrations 13a&b illustrate the problem. They are based on a recent photo of the Topf double-muffle cremation furnace of the Mauthausen Camp, whose design is identical to the furnaces installed in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.[41] The muffle door was just 60 cm wide and high; the muffle itself only 10 cm wider and higher (see p. 126). Its vaulted ceiling started arching already at a height of 35 cm above the muffle floor. The stretcher used to insert the corpse ran on rollers which were some 10 cm above the muffle floor. Hence, if the average adult corpse was some 25 cm high, this allowed only two corpses to be inserted at most.

Even though it would have been possible to place two adult corpses into that muffle at once, this would have resulted in several severe thermo-technical problems:

– The first phase of cremation requires the evaporation of the water contained in the body (some ⅔ of its weight). This consumes lots of energy, which in the absence of a coffin has to be provided by the furnace's coke hearth. But that was designed in size only to provide the heat required for *one* corpse. Hence, inserting two corpses, requiring twice the amount of heat, would have drastically reduced the muffle's temperature at the beginning of the cremation, slowing down

[41] Taken from Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 720.

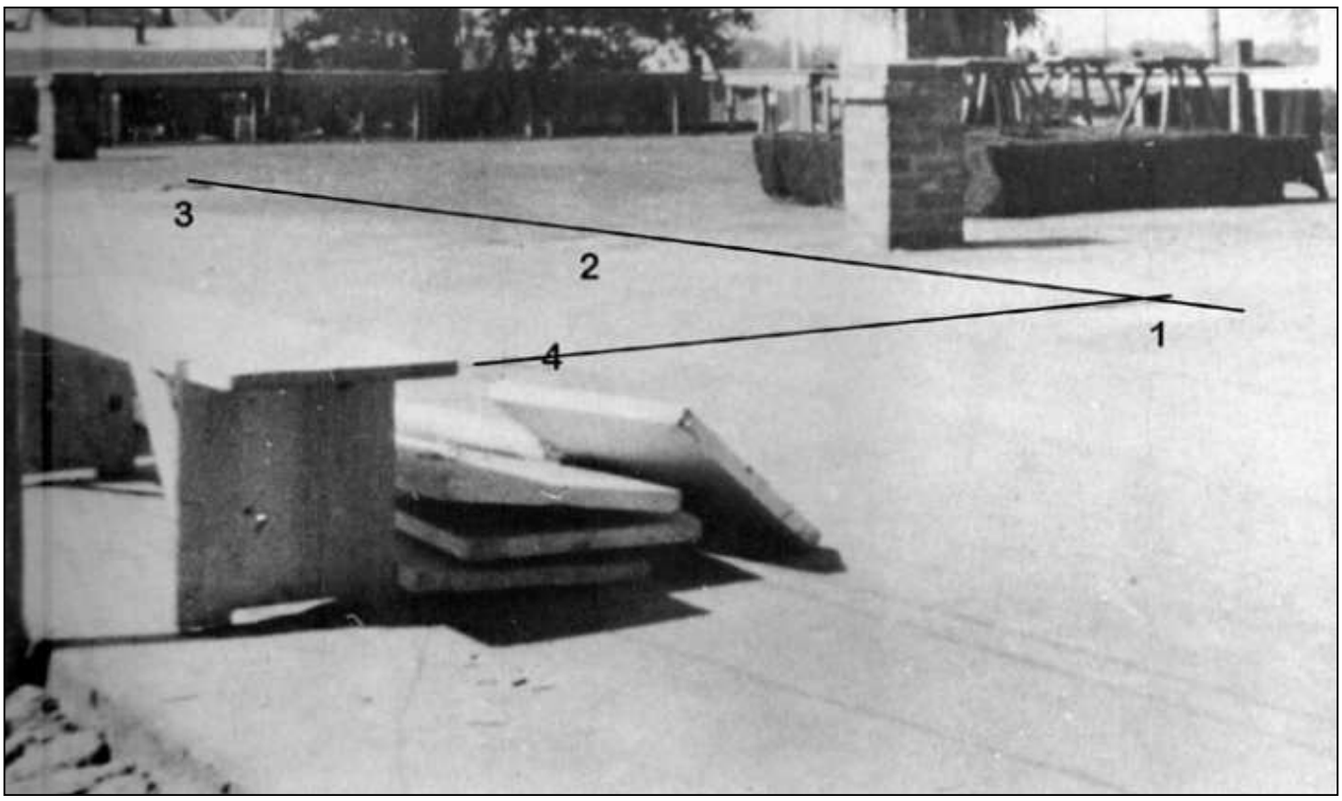

Illustration 14: *"Dance on the Roof" photo of 1945 (see p. 149), with spots numbered that seem to be depressions.*

the entire process considerably.

– Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of two corpses would have produced excessive heat. Furthermore, because the space between the two corpses and the muffle wall was too small, this would have resulted in the combustion gases flowing at a greater speed through the muffle, hence, they would have kept burning inside the flue. Both effects compound and would have severely damaged the crematoria's muffles, flues, and chimneys.

Although it was possible to insert two corpses at once, it is highly doubtful that this would have accelerated the process much, if at all, but it sure would have risked the integrity of the entire facility. It may well be that one of the reasons why Crematoria II and IV broke down shortly after being put into operation was the attempt to cremate two corpses at once in one muffle. If anything was gained by that in the short run, the subsequent breakdown of those facilities more than cancelled any advantage gained.

The first point to be made here is that Pressac's witnesses are again in trouble. As a matter of fact, Pressac's favorite witness, Henryk Tauber, made similar technically impossible claims (see page 489):

"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses."

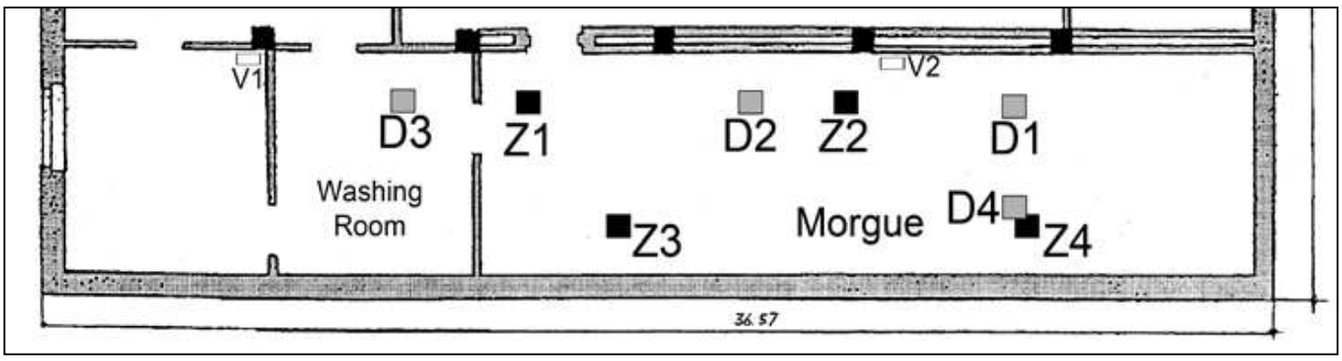

Illustration 15: *Section of an original German blueprint of Crematorium I, state of 1942, showing the morgue aka "gas chamber." Z1 through Z4: positions of today's Zyklon-B insertion shafts. D1 through D4 (gray squares): rough positions of the depressions "identified" by Pressac. V1&2: brick ventilation shafts, see Illustration 14.*

As mentioned before, just because many people claimed that witches can ride on broomsticks through the air, doesn't make it true. It only proves that those witnesses were all exposed to the same kind of lore and repeated it uncritically.[42]

The second point to be repeated here is that Pressac's arbitrary method of "adjusting" anecdotes has nothing to do with science or technology.

The only documentary evidence Pressac offers for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in that building is a photo of the roof taken after the war (p. 149). He claims to have identified three spots where the former holes were located through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured into the room below. A closer analysis reveals, however, that there are in fact four such spots, see Illustration 14. Three of them – #1 through #3 in Illustration 14 – run parallel to the line of the two ventilation brick chimneys, while the fourth is on a line roughly perpendicular to this at the height of Spot 1. Illustration 15 shows both the rough positions of these spots (D1 through 4, grey squares) and the positions of the Zyklon-B insertion shafts as they exist today (Z1 through 4, black squares). As can be seen, there is no relation between them. Neither are there three Zyklon-B insertion shafts in a straight line, nor is there any shaft even remotely close to D1.

The Zyklon-B insertion shafts existing today were allegedly put in exactly where traces of the old, original shafts could be seen. That is at least what officials from the Auschwitz Museum claim.[43] Interestingly, as Pressac observed correctly on p. 133, "photos of the interior showing the state of the premises were not taken at the beginning of 1945." In a letter of March 31, 2016, the Auschwitz Museum confirmed that they actually have no documentation whatsoever about the state of that building after the retreat of the German forces from the area, and none was prepared

[42] Fajnzylberg also stated that, inside the cremation furnaces, "The corpses lay on grates under which coke was burning" (p. 124), when in fact the coke was burning in the coke gasifier located behind the muffle in the rear of the furnaces, see its cross section on p. 132. When reconstructed after the war, those gasifiers were not put where they originally were, so Fajnzylberg actually describes the erroneous post-war situation; see C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 39), Vol. 3, pp. 74f.

[43] Franciszek Piper, interview with David Cole, VHS video, 1992; youtu.be/iXKHw0EZrqM; 28:38-28:51.

Państwowe Muzeum
Auschwitz
Birkenau
State Museum

Oświęcim 31.03.2016

CB/1944

Dear Sir

In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like inform that unfortunately we can not help you.
Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.
From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc., made in the second half of 1947.

Best regards

dr Igor Bartosik

Illustration 16: *Writing of Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Auschwitz Museum confirming that no documentation has been preserved proving that there were any traces of former Zyklon-B insertion holes in the roof of Crematorium I at Auschwitz prior to its "reconstruction" in 1947.*

(or preserved) regarding the post-war reconstruction of that building either, see Illustration 16.[44] As to "former employees" mentioned in that letter who testified about this, we know only of one, Adam Źłobnicki, a former museum guard who testified about that in 1981. He claimed that the new shafts built by the museum in 1947 were put exactly where traces of former holes could be seen, and that they were made of bricks, when in fact they were – and still are – made of wooden planks.[45] Why a former museum guard would know what exactly happened during the "reconstruction" of that building in 1947 is beyond me. Any museum official or architect, engineer or even bricklayer involved in that reconstruction would have been a better witness. But maybe none of them were willing to lie on record?

[44] For the entire letter see Carlo Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 15.

[45] Auschwitz Museum Archives B, Statements, Vol. 96, p. 60.

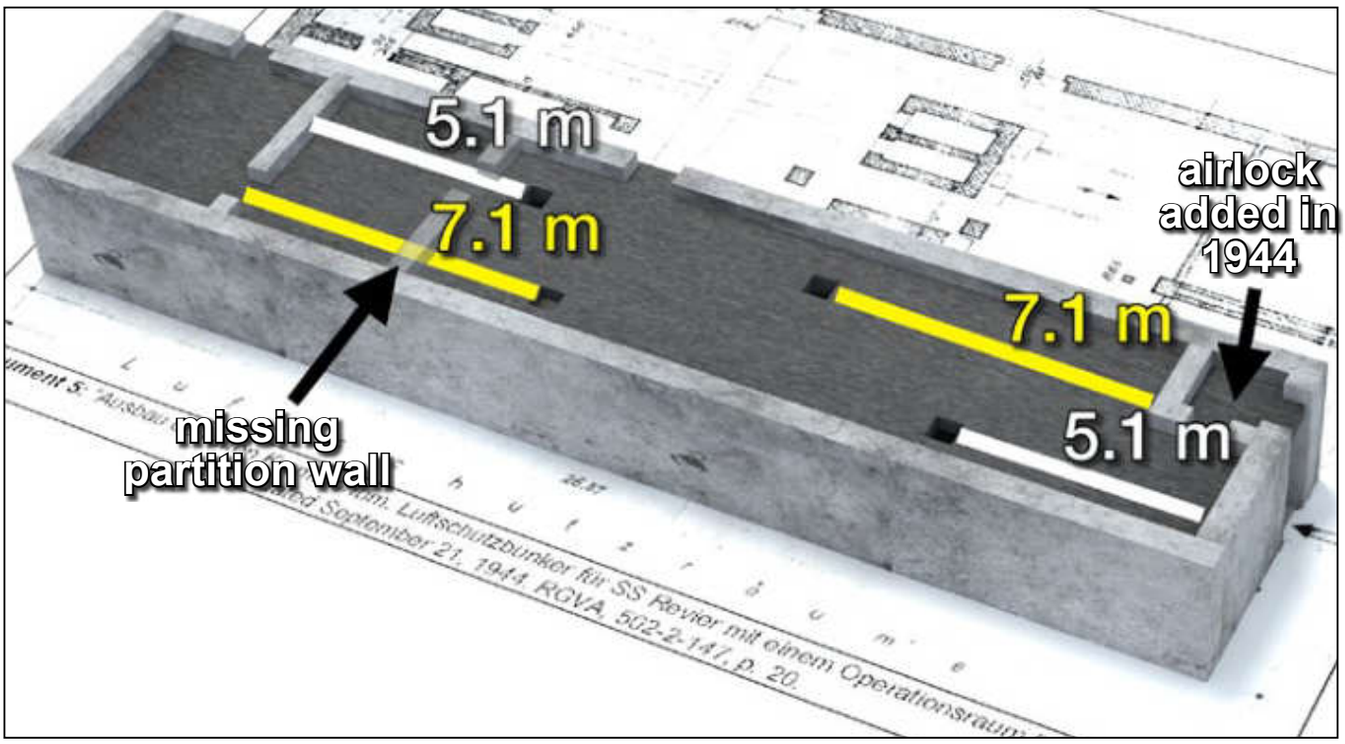

Illustration 17: *Distribution of holes in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation). The missing partition wall, here shown with 50% transparency, was erroneously removed by the Auschwitz Museum in 1947.*

That this is nothing but a lie can be seen from Illustration 17, which shows how the holes are distributed on the ceiling of what is today presented to tourists as "the gas chamber." Compare this with the distribution of these holes (Z1-4) in Illustration 15, the original morgue. This clearly shows that the holes were made to be evenly distributed on the ceiling of the room *as it is today*. This room, however, includes an airlock added only in 1944, and it is missing a wall which originally separated the morgue from the adjacent washing room. That's why there is no documentation and no credible witness account about traces of former original holes. Unless proven otherwise, we must assume that they simply didn't exist.

Next on our agenda is a brief overview of the morgue's ventilation system. In his second book, Pressac describes the history of this systems in more detail, because he found more documents about it when visiting the Russian War Archives in Moscow.[46] A system ventilating the entire building was offered by the Topf company in late 1940,[47] and after several design changes, an order for it was finally placed in March of 1941.[48] Since delivery was not expected for another six months, a temporary system was installed which simply connected the morgue with the furnace's flue, hence using the crematorium chimney's draft to suck out stale air from the morgue.[49] That system failed in the summer of 1941, when the second cremation furnaces of that crematorium came into frequent use. That second furnace was

[46] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 17-19.
[47] Russian War Archives, 502-1-312, pp. 136f.
[48] *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 118.
[49] *Ibid.*, 502-1-214, p. 67.

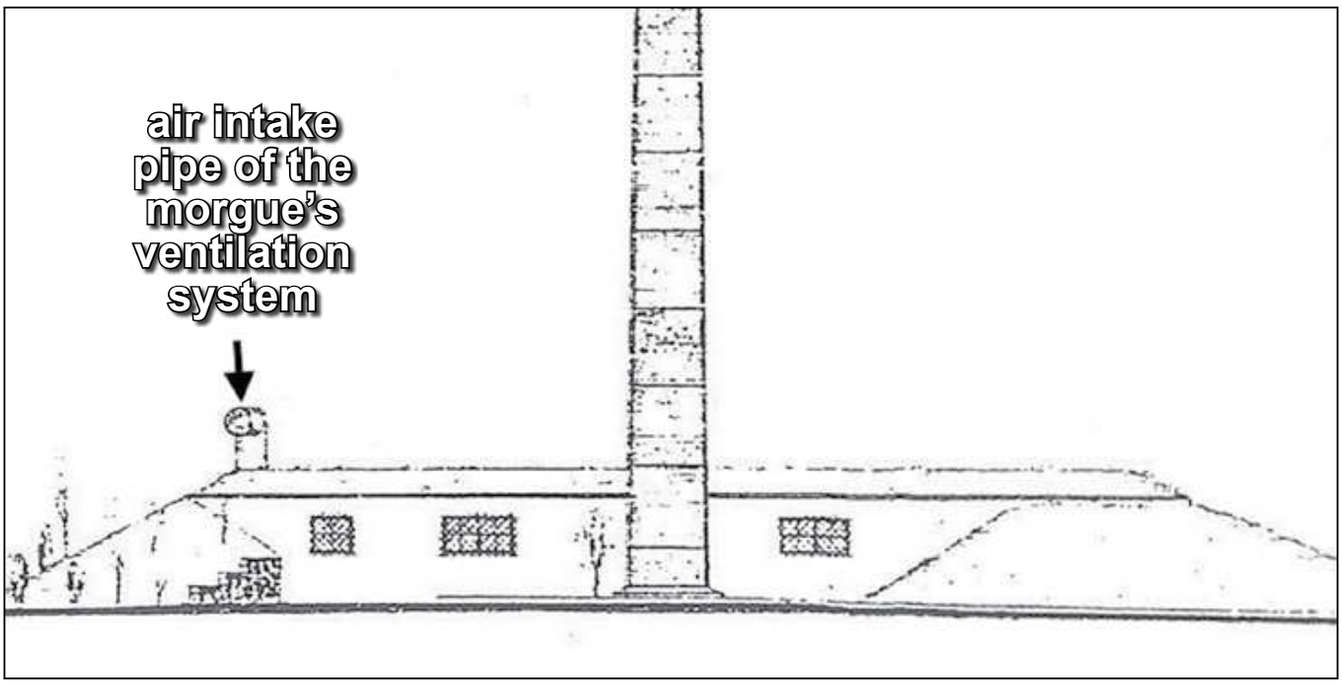

Illustration 18: *Section enlargement of a 1942 inventory blueprint of Crematorium I. Note the air intake duct on the left, a feature of the building's second makeshift ventilation system installed in late 1941, and used at least until late 1942.*

close to the morgue. When in operation, the ventilation duct from the morgue had to be closed, because the flue gases of the second furnace would otherwise enter into the morgue.[50]

Hence, a second make-shift ventilation system was installed starting in September 1941, since Topf's proper system had still not been delivered.[51] That second temporary system consisted of an air-intake fan, visible on a 1942 blueprint – see Illustration 18[52] – and a duct channeling the morgue's stale air to the chimney. Topf's ventilation system arrived at Auschwitz later that year, but a letter by Topf of late October 1942 indicates that their system had still not been installed.[53] A month later, the camp authorities requested the immediate installation of this ventilation system, but there is no documentation confirming that it actually was installed.[54]

Be that as it may, Topf's ventilation system, designed in late 1940/early 1941 when no one was thinking of equipping this building with a homicidal gas chamber, was designed for a simple morgue. Yet for an entire year, instead of using that professionally designed system, the camp authorities made do with an inferior makeshift solution that could not possibly have been more effective than the Topf system. This makeshift solution was at best barely capable of ventilating the morgue.

[50] *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 111.
[51] Visible from a number of work orders, see *ibid.*, 502-2-1, pp. 74f.
[52] *Ibid.*, 502-2-146, p. 21.
[53] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 96.
[54] Russian War Archives, 502-1-314, p. 17.

That morgue is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber in late 1941, and is said to have served as such intermittently until the so-called bunkers of Birkenau went into operation – that is to say, until spring or early summer 1942.

Installing a ventilation system drastically more powerful than the makeshift systems put in place in late 1941 would have been absolutely pivotal for a homicidal conversion. Yet the camp authorities did not even bother to install Topf's standard system. It rusted away in some warehouse. This speaks volumes in and of itself

Illustration 19: *Wall opening connecting the former morgue ("gas chamber") with the furnace room in Crematorium I today.*

Now let's turn to the door separating the morgue from the furnace room. Today, there is no door at all in the wall opening connecting both rooms, not even a door frame, see Illustration 19. As Pressac describes correctly, the original door had been walled up when the SS converted the building into an air-raid shelter in late 1944. After the war, the Poles knocked a new opening through that wall, although both of the wrong size and at the wrong place – and without any door.

Original wartime blueprints reveal that this opening used to have a swinging door, see Illustrations 20a&b[55] and 21a&b.[56] Such a swinging door was very convenient for crematorium workers whose hands were tied up carrying corpses from the morgue to the furnace room. It would also automatically close behind them, thus preventing too much warm air from getting from the furnace room into the morgue.

A door designed to swing both ways is utterly worthless as a gastight homicidal-gas-chamber door. Such a swinging door could not be properly braced against dozens or even hundreds of panicking gassing victims attempting to bash it down.

[55] *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 135.
[56] *Ibid.*, 502-2-146, p. 21.

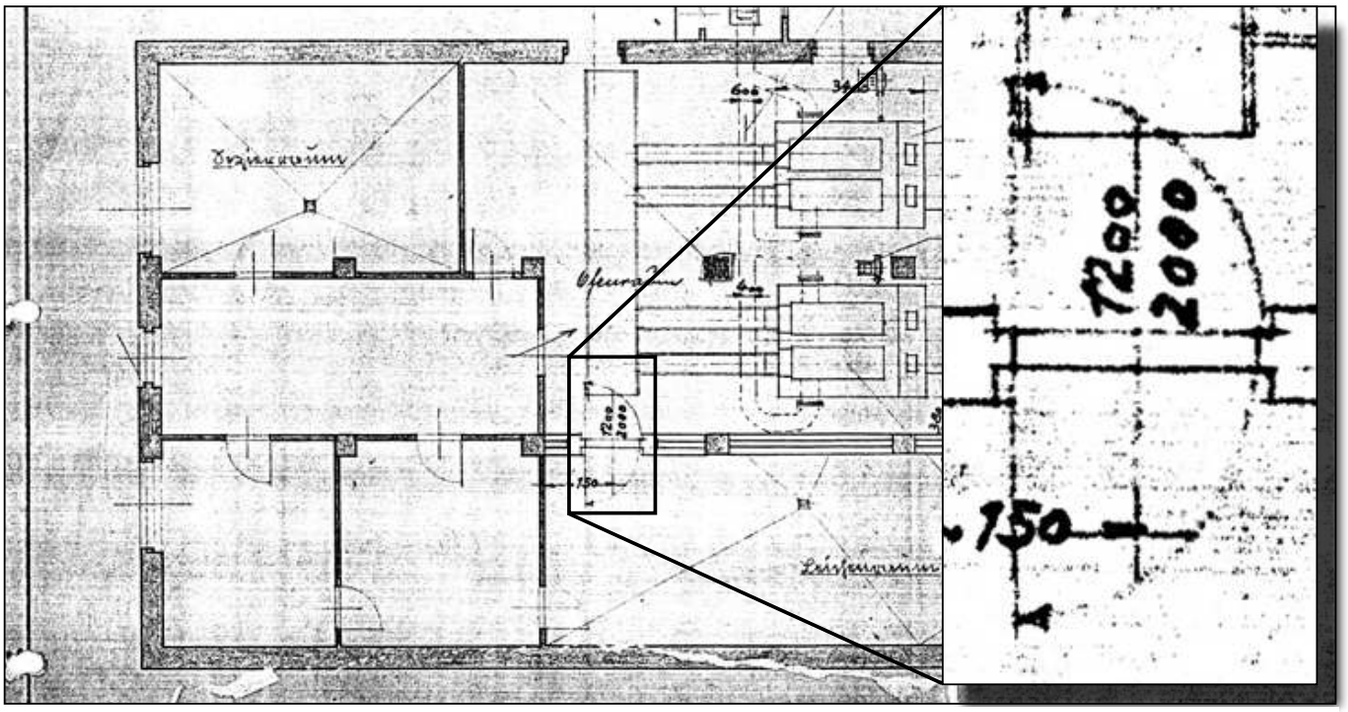

Illustration 20a&b: *SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on November 30, 1940 clearly showing a swinging door (inside added rectangle) between the morgue (bottom) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in the inset.*

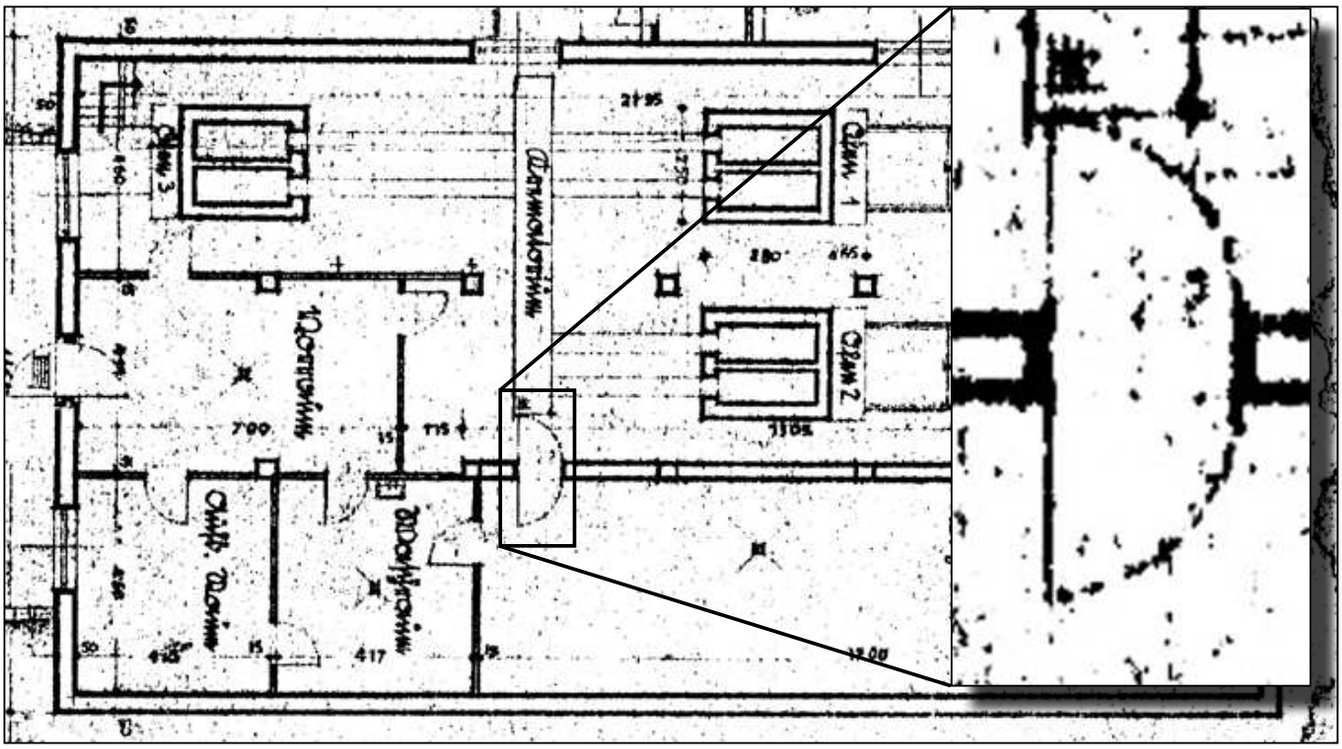

Illustration 21a&b: *SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on April 10, 1942, while the morgue was allegedly being used as a homicidal gas chamber, again clearly showing a swinging door between the morgue (bottom, inside added rectangle) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in the inset.*

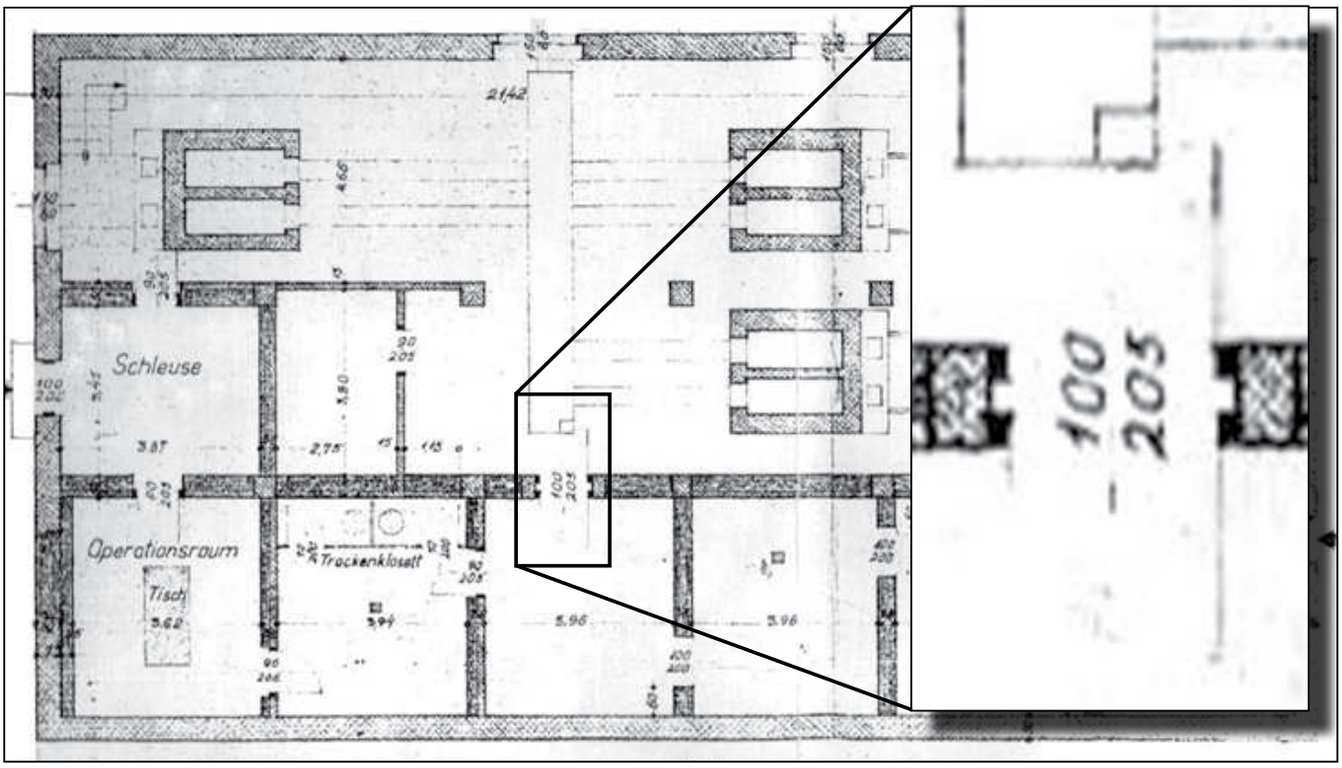

Illustration 22a&b: *SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on September 21, 1944, also clearly showing a swinging door (although with inverted opening direction) between the former morgue (bottom) and the furnace room (top). See section enlargement in the inset.*

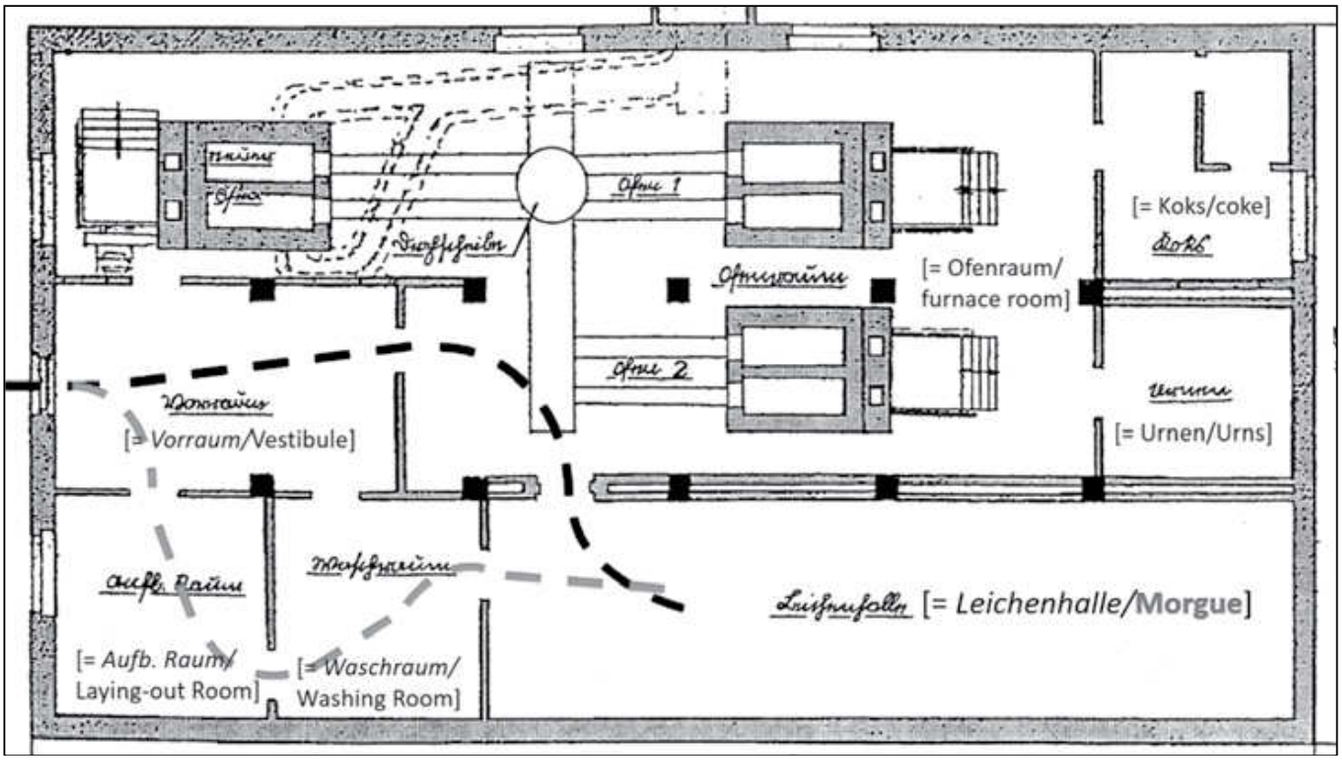

Illustration 23: *Blueprint of Crematorium I, situation as given in 1942. (Source: present book, p. 151, cleaned up by the author.) Dotted lines: two possible ways for intended victims to enter the morgue aka "gas chamber."*

More importantly, a swinging door of this type would by necessity contain a sizeable gap between the door and the door frame to allow such a swinging action to occur in the first place. Such a door would also have gaps above and below the door. These big gaps mean that this swinging door could not have been gastight at all, rendering it unfit for use in a location where large amounts of poison gas are being used.

Even the blueprint for the conversion of this building into an air-raid shelter for the SS shows a swinging door, see Illustrations 22a&b, although the opening direction is inverted.[57] This blueprint is flawed in this regard anyway, because this door was ultimately walled up during that conversion.

Evidence of this swinging door existing unmodified inside Crematorium I before (1940), during (1942), and after homicidal gassings (1944) are said to have occurred there is strong evidence against the orthodox narrative about this buildings misuse for mass homicide with poison gas.

One could posit that what we see here is not a swinging door, but rather are two doors, each opening into the room it is closest to. Although possible, that design would have been fatally flawed for a homicidal gas chamber as well, because the door opening into the morgue could not have been opened in case of mass killings, as corpses lying in front of it would have blocked it.

A detail ignored by Pressac is the way the alleged gassing victims would have entered the morgue. Until the late 1990s, the Auschwitz Museum falsely claimed that the air-raid shelter's airlock, added only in 1944, was the "victim's entry." In fact, until that building's conversion to an air-raid shelter, there was no direct access to the morgue from the outside. There would have been only two ways for the victims to get to their place of execution: either by walking through the vestibule and then through the furnace room, where their deceased fellow inmates were just being cremated – a rather absurd idea (black dotted line in Illustration 23) – or from the vestibule through the laying-out room and the washing room, where corpses were being prepared for dissections (grey dotted line in Ill. 23). This isn't quite believable either.

Consider also that the mortality in Auschwitz was always high. Inmates were dying at an alarming rate on any given day, and these corpses were being stored in the morgue. The question is: how can one even consider converting a morgue into a homicidal gas chamber, if that morgue is constantly and desperately needed in order to store corpses of those who died of "natural" causes (old age, diseases, exhaustion, malnutrition, abuse etc.) or were executed in any other way (mostly by shooting)? Where were all these corpses stored when the morgue had to be cleared for a gassing?

---

[57] *Ibid.*, 502-2-147, p. 20.

Wrapping up my brief treatise of Crematorium I, it is interesting to analyze the work order which describes in detail the changes implemented when this morgue was converted to an air-raid shelter in 1944.[58] It contains a detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as new openings to be made in the walls, although that probably referred to the roof:

> *"installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;*
> *openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses."*

Illustration 24: *Closed ventilation hole in the airlock of Crematorium I.*
© Carlo Mattogno.

According to that, there had not been any gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls/roof prior to this time, except of course for the air intake of the morgue's makeshift ventilation system, which was located where the shelter's air-

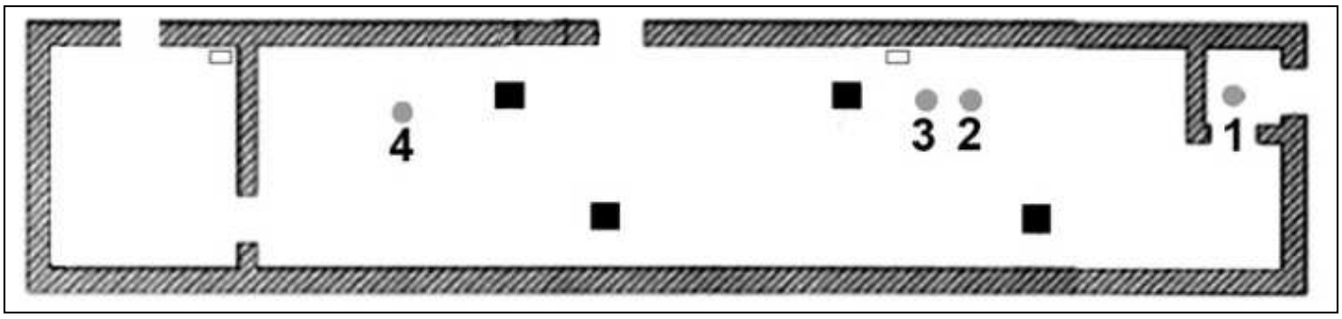

Illustration 25: *Morgue of Crematorium I, today's situation. Grey circles #1 through #4: position of former circular holes, now filled in. #1 was the air-intake hole of the morgue's makeshift ventilation system, today locate in the airlock, see Ill. 18 & 24. #2 to #4 were added during the 1944 conversion of this building to an air-raid shelter; see Ill. 26a-c. Black squares: the museum-created Zyklon-B shafts; empty rectangles: brick ventilation shafts of the air-raid shelter, still existing today, see Ill. 14.*

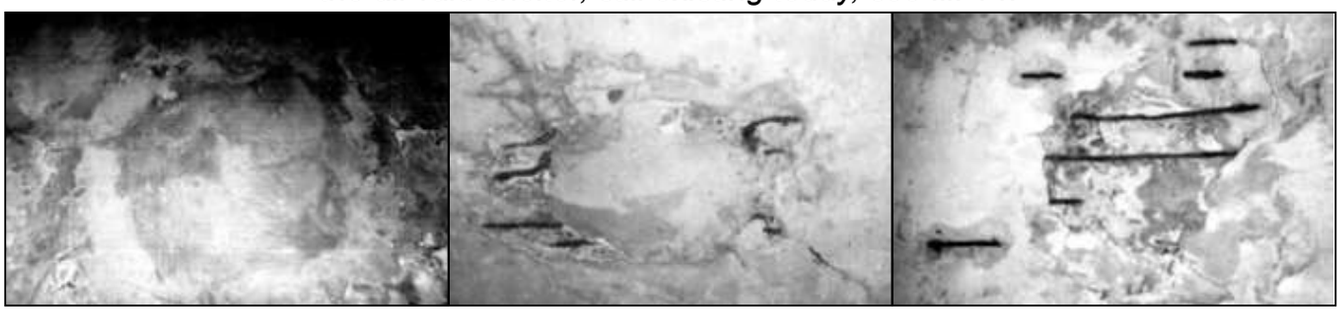

Illustration 26a-c: *From left to right: The three circular openings #2 to #4 in the roof of Crematorium I (see Illustration 25). They are visible on the ceiling of today's morgue aka "gas chamber." Added during the building's 1944 conversion to an air-raid shelter, they were filled up again in 1947 by the Auschwitz Museum.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

[58] *Ibid.*, 502-1-401, p. 34.

lock was put in. It was filled in during that conversion and can be seen to this day in the airlock, see Illustration 24.

If the morgue had four (Zyklon-B) openings in its ceiling already, it must be assumed that the camp authorities would have used them for any stove pipes and ventilation ducts, rather than compromising the roof's integrity even more by knocking more holes through it. Fact is, however, that five more holes were indeed added during that conversion. But because those holes were in inconvenient places and thus unsuited to be presented as Zyklon-B insertion shafts, the Auschwitz Museum filled three of them in in 1947 during their "reconstruction" of that place, see the grey circles in Illustration 25, and the photos in Illustrations 26a-c. Two more holes ending in two of the air-raid shelter's brick-built ventilation shafts are located near the morgue's internal wall and were left by the museum as they were, see the empty rectangles in Illustrations 15 and 25 as well as the 1945 photo in Illustration 14.

The Bunkers of Birkenau

The first rumors about gas chambers at Birkenau were circulated at the end of August 1942, although the term "bunker" wasn't used yet. In a "Letter written from the Auschwitz camp" on August 29, 1942, we read:

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers built for that purpose. There are two and they can take in 1200 persons. They are equipped with baths and showers, but instead of water there is gas coming out of them."*

In late summer 1942, the representation of the Polish government in exile working clandestinely in Poland picked up on these rumors and started reporting about them in their reports to London. The first reports were not very specific, but a report of November 1942 has some revealing aspects to it:[59]

> *"The others* […] *went directly to the Degasungskammer.* […] *an installation of 5 modern chambers was built* […]. *It comprises 6* [sic] *blocks (windowless, with double doors and modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation)* […]."

None of these features – showers, windowless, double doors, modern device for feeding the gas and a ventilation system – are said to have been part of what current mainstream historiography claims about the bunkers, which are said to have been converted residential houses confiscated from local Polish farmers. In fact, they allegedly had little windows or shutters through which Zyklon B was thrown

[59] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968, pp. 60f.

in, no device – modern or otherwise – for feeding in the poison, and no ventilation system either.

No person in their right mind could possibly take any claim seriously that a facility not having any ventilation system at all could seriously be considered, let alone used, as a mass execution facility using poison gas. Individuals making or believing such claims ought to be research subjects of psychiatrists.

Returning to the initial reports of the Polish resistance, what we are dealing with here is a mixture of features of the various *fumigation* gas chambers which were being planned and erected at Auschwitz starting that summer. The 19 **D**egesch "B**egasungskammern**" (fumigation chambers, see Illustration 6) planned for the new reception building at the Main Camp, whose name got corrupted to "Degasungskammern," were indeed "windowless, with double doors [in terms of two opposing doors] and modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." The reception building also had large shower rooms not far from those fumigation chambers.

At the same time the reception building was projected for the Main Camp, two large hygiene buildings were being built at Birkenau, each with showers for the inmates and, only a short distance away, a separate wing for Zyklon-B fumigations. As is the case for most blueprints created at Auschwitz, this one was drawn by an inmate (prisoner no. 18356). That fumigation room was called "Gaskammer" in the blueprint. Originally, the doors were "double doors", although that plan was later dropped, and single-leaf doors were installed instead. The rooms had two ventilation fans each, installed in the walls opposite the doors, but they had no device for feeding and dissipating the insecticide. See Illustration 27.

The fact that the fumigation room was called "Gaskammer" cannot be emphasized strongly enough. The term "Gaskammer" – gas chamber – was commonly used in German technical and administrative writings in order to describe a *fumigation* chamber (next to the term "Begasungskammer"). See for instance the title of the German government publication *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*;[60] and the term "Gaskammern" used by Degesch in their ads, see Illustration 28.[61]

Since no homicidal gas chambers ever existed in Germany – or the whole of Europe, for that matter – prior to what is said to have transpired since 1941 at Auschwitz and elsewhere, no technical term for a homicidal gas chamber existed. Hence, unless proven otherwise, whenever we encounter in German technical or administrative writings of that time the term "Gaskammer," it ought to be understood as describing a fumigation chamber.

This is important, because when encountering the term "Gaskammer" in wartime documents dealing with Auschwitz, most people, Pressac included, get all

---

[60] By Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943.

[61] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, Issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover.

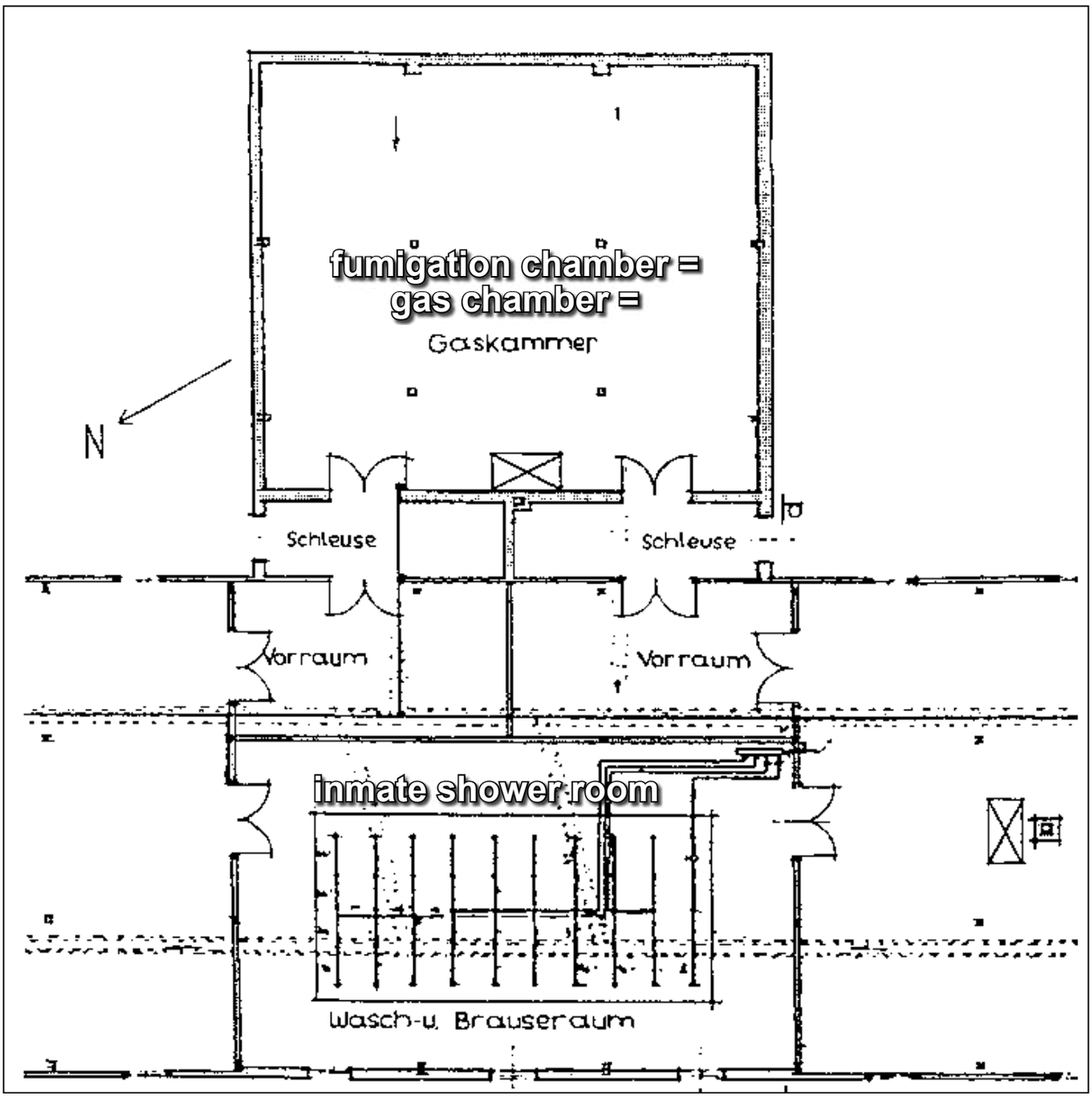

Illustration 27: *Building 5b at the Birkenau Camp; section of a blueprint of May 9, 1942 (see p. 56). The facility was equipped, among other things, with a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber and inmate showers. The German term for the fumigation chamber was "Gaskammer."*

hyped up thinking they found documentary proof for the existence of homicidal gas chambers. As we shall see later, that's more a case of obsessive paranoia than rational analysis.

The use of the word "gas chamber" on many a German document dealing with the Auschwitz fumigation chambers must have fired up the imagination of the inmates drawing and typing these documents, and it sure was a golden opportunity for the various resistance movements as well as for Allied atrocity propaganda efforts against Germany.

As mentioned earlier, the stories about the "bunkers" as told by so-called witnesses and compiled by mainstream historiography ended up telling an entirely

different, quite unbelievable story than what was initially reported.

When it comes to material evidence for these claims, none exists for "Bunker 1," and the foundation walls presented as remnants of "Bunker 2" (see Illustration 29; Pressac's drawing of them on p. 174 is inaccurate) show a size and partition walls which are completely incompatible with what witnesses have claimed about this building (see p. 173). Although it is claimed that the internal walls were removed when "Bunker 2" was converted to a chemical slaughterhouse, that is doubtful, because judging by the foundations, these might have been load-bearing walls that could not have been removed without compromising the integrity of the entire building.

Illustration 28: *Typical ad of the distributor of Zyklon B using the German term "Gaskammern" (gas chambers) for fumigation chambers.*

When it comes to documentary evidence, not a trace has been found to this day suggesting that anything sinister was ever done with any old residential house taken over by the Auschwitz camp authorities.[62] The closest we can get to this is the conversion of an existing house to a shower cum sauna and fumigation facility for the SS guards. It was located in the area which later became Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp, and its conversion was completed in November of 1942,[63] so it may be safe to assume that planning for this facility started sometime during the summer of 1942. Sector III is exactly the area where, in late 1941/early 1942, an existing building is said to have been converted to a homicidal gas chamber, accompanied by huge mass graves, which was later dubbed "Bunker 1." Would the SS have built a bath house for their guards right next to a mass murder facility with huge stinking mass graves? It seems more likely that the conversion of this building into a facility equipped with a "gas chamber" – meaning fumigation chamber – was the seed crystal for the rumors about Bunker 1.

Mass graves, by the way, did indeed exist not too far away from what was to become Construction Sector III, as can be seen from air photos, see Illustration 30.

---

62 A laudable effort to prove a negative – the non-existence of documentary evidence for the bunkers – was undertaken by Carlo Mattogno in his book *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016. It contains lots of additional pertinent material.

63 Russian War Archives, 502-1-024, pp. 32f., 77; 502-1-026, pp. 65-67; 502-1-332, pp. 46&a; 502-1-267, pp. 15-17.

Illustration 29: *Photo of the foundation walls of a building today presented by the Auschwitz Museum as remnants of "Bunker 2."*

But they can easily be explained by the huge amount of victims which the escalating typhus epidemic caused since the summer of 1942. As Pressac correctly notes, Crematorium I broke down around the same time, requiring a complete rebuilding of its flues and chimney, which took many weeks, if not months. With hundreds of victims dying during that time period *every single day* and *no* cremation facilities available at all, most of the victims must have been buried in mass graves – at least temporarily.

Only two related documents have been found so far which use the term "bunker" in a way that has no innocuous context – because they have no context at all.[64] They date from March 1944 and speak of an electric cable leading to "Bunker I" to be dismantled, because it was no longer needed. There are two problems with these documents:

1. The term bunker shows up in documents of the Auschwitz camp authorities a number of times, but they always refer either to bulk storage facilities (potatoes, coke, munitions, food), to an inmate prison (the underground prison of the Main Camp), or to air-raid shelters, because these are the three possible meanings this term can have in the German language. The two documents referred

[64] Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014, p. 101.

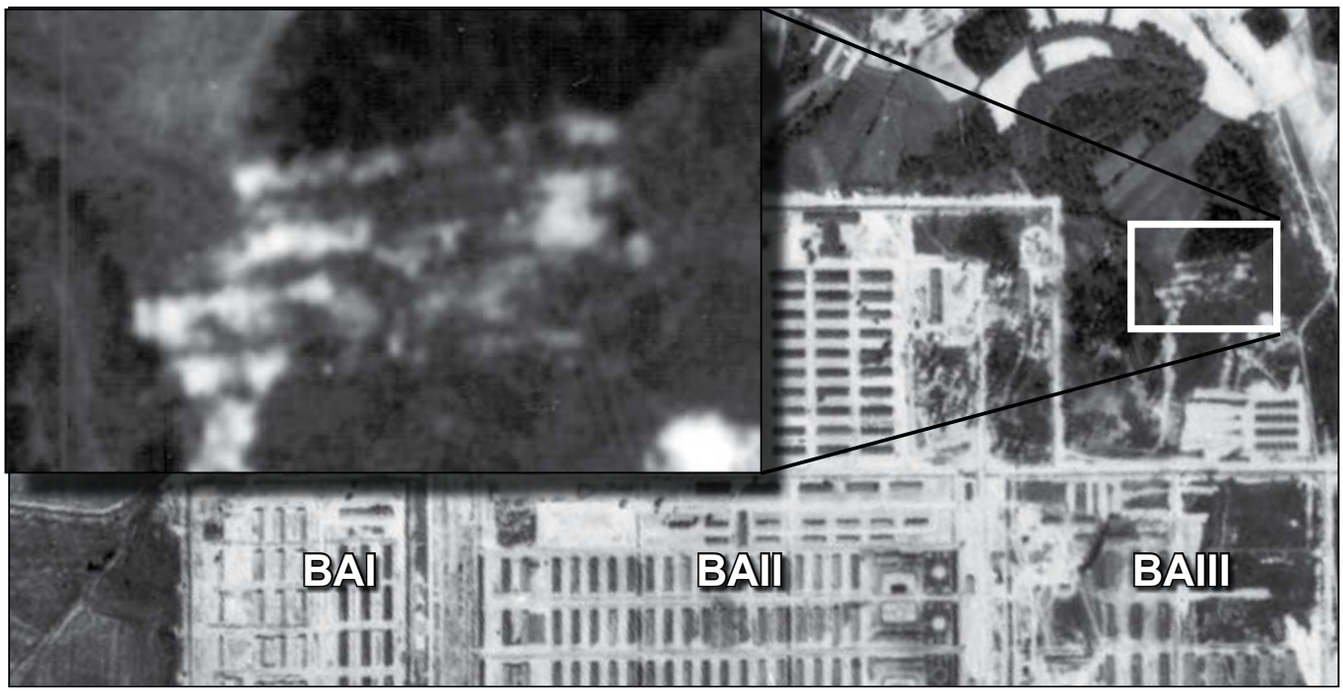

Illustration 30: *Section of an air photo of Birkenau area taken on May 31,1944. U.S. National Archives, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055. North is to the right. From left to right we see Construction Sector I through III (BAI to BAIII). The mass graves can be seen west of (above) Sector III, see the magnification in the inset.*

to here don't explain what kind of bunker is meant, which is why the Auschwitz Museum parades them as "proof."

2. The orthodox Auschwitz narrative has it that Bunker 1 was dismantled in late 1942 , when a large sewage treatement plant was built in the area, hence, no document later than that should refer to that building anymore. Bunker 2, on the other hand, is said to have been in use at least until late summer of 1944, so its electric supply line could not have been considered expendable.

These documents therefore prove only that some existing but decommissioned facility in Birkenau was called Bunker I by the camp authorities in early 1944. It is neither known where it was located nor what its purpose was.

The biggest hole in the "bunker" story concerns the events which are said to have transpired starting in mid-May 1944 until late that summer. The orthodox narrative has it that the vast majority of the 450,000+ Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz during that period of time, plus some 65,000 Jews from the Lodz Ghetto, were murdered on their arrival. Since the capacity of the crematoria is said to have been way too small both for the murder and the cremation of the victims, many thousands of these Jews are said to have been killed in Bunker 2. These victims, together with many murdered in Crematorium V, are said to have been cremated in huge, deep ditches nearby these facilities.

This raises two issues that were completely ignored by Pressac:

1. The Birkenau Camp was located in a swampy area. Although the camp itself was step by step equipped with a system of drainage ditches lowering the groundwater level, the areas where Bunkers 1 and 2 are said to have been located were

not part of that drainage system. How high was the groundwater level? Would it have prevented any cremations in deep ditches?

2. Mass cremations of thousands of corpses on pyres outdoors would have been a massive logistical undertaking leaving massive traces on the ground and, while in operation, also in the air in terms of smoke. On what scale would these activities have been carried out? Furthermore, Allied and German reconnaissance aircraft were repeatedly taking images of the area. Do their photos confirm what has to be expected?

The second point is almost literally a smoking gun. But first things first.

Groundwater Level

Two expert studies, made independently of each other, demonstrated that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below the surface between 1941 and 1944.[65] It cannot be denied, however, that the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated system of drainage ditches which lowered groundwater level at least in the area where the system had an effect. In 1944, this system was highly developed, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been located far away from the developed area. Furthermore, the drainage system was built only since 1942. But even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in the camp to more than three feet below ground level. Hence, witnesses claiming trenches of

Illustrations 31a&b: *A little more rain than usual, and the levels of the nearby rivers Sola and Vistula rise to such a degree that the best drainage system won't stop the river water from flooding much of the Birkenau Camp, as here in May 2010.*
© Warren B. Routledge

[65] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17; reprinted in Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 97-127.

considerably more than three feet deep – for whatever purpose they might have been used – are at least exaggerating.

It is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. Considering the high groundwater level, the corpses buried in the mass graves mentioned earlier (see Illustration 30) could poison the local drinking water. To prevent yet another health catastrophe, the camp authorities may have decided, after several weeks or months, to exhume those typhus victims again. Since the crematoria of Birkenau were only being built at that time, and because the old crematory in the Main Camp was still out of commission, the camp authorities might have had no choice but to burn the exhumed bodies outdoors. However, this probably did not happen in deep trenches but rather on the surface.

According to the *Kalendarium*, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and late November 1942.[66]

Hence, witnesses describing outdoor incineration cannot be dismissed out of hand completely. However, most of these testimonies relate to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, which is a different matter.

Outdoor Mass Cremations

Every once in a while, some animal disease causes a major epidemic among livestock, killing hundreds or even thousands of cattle, pigs and sheep. Many more of them often need to be culled in order to stop the epidemic from spreading. Faced with a sudden surge of animal cadavers and only limited, insufficient cremation capacities, public health authorities rush to solve the problems caused by these piles of dead animals by resorting to huge outdoor pyres. After several of these episodes, many public health authorities have developed crisis management plans that give instructions to affected farmers and local authorities on how to build and maintain such huge cremation pyres.

I certainly don't want to be disrespectful to the victims who died during World War Two for a number of reasons, but it cannot be denied that the experiences gathered during those livestock health crises can serve historians to understand what must have transpired at Auschwitz and other places when the camp authorities are said to have resorted to large-scale outdoor cremation pyres in order to cremate thousands of victims per day.

---

[66] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 305.

Illustration 32a-e: *Scenes from the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic: heavy equipment, flaming infernos, asbestos suits, huge pits, disturbed soil, smoke blanketing the area. (http://www.whale.to/m/fmd70.html)*

Heinrich Köchel has undertaken the thankless task of analyzing the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001 (see Ill. 32a-e). Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres within a short period of time.[67]

Köchel applied the data resulting from this event to the claimed mass incinerations in the alleged German extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, in order to estimate the amount of space and fuel needed as well as the time and labor efforts required. Köchel's study can be applied analogously to Auschwitz, although the presence of crematoria renders it a little more difficult.

According to this, a pyre of the size required in Auschwitz to incinerate hundreds, if not thousands of corpses a day could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at the earliest. Such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days.

Consider that, during the first 15 days of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, 134,400 are said to have been murdered. Even if we assume that the crematoria during those days worked at maximum capacity – which they didn't,

[67] Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; reprinted in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 128-140.

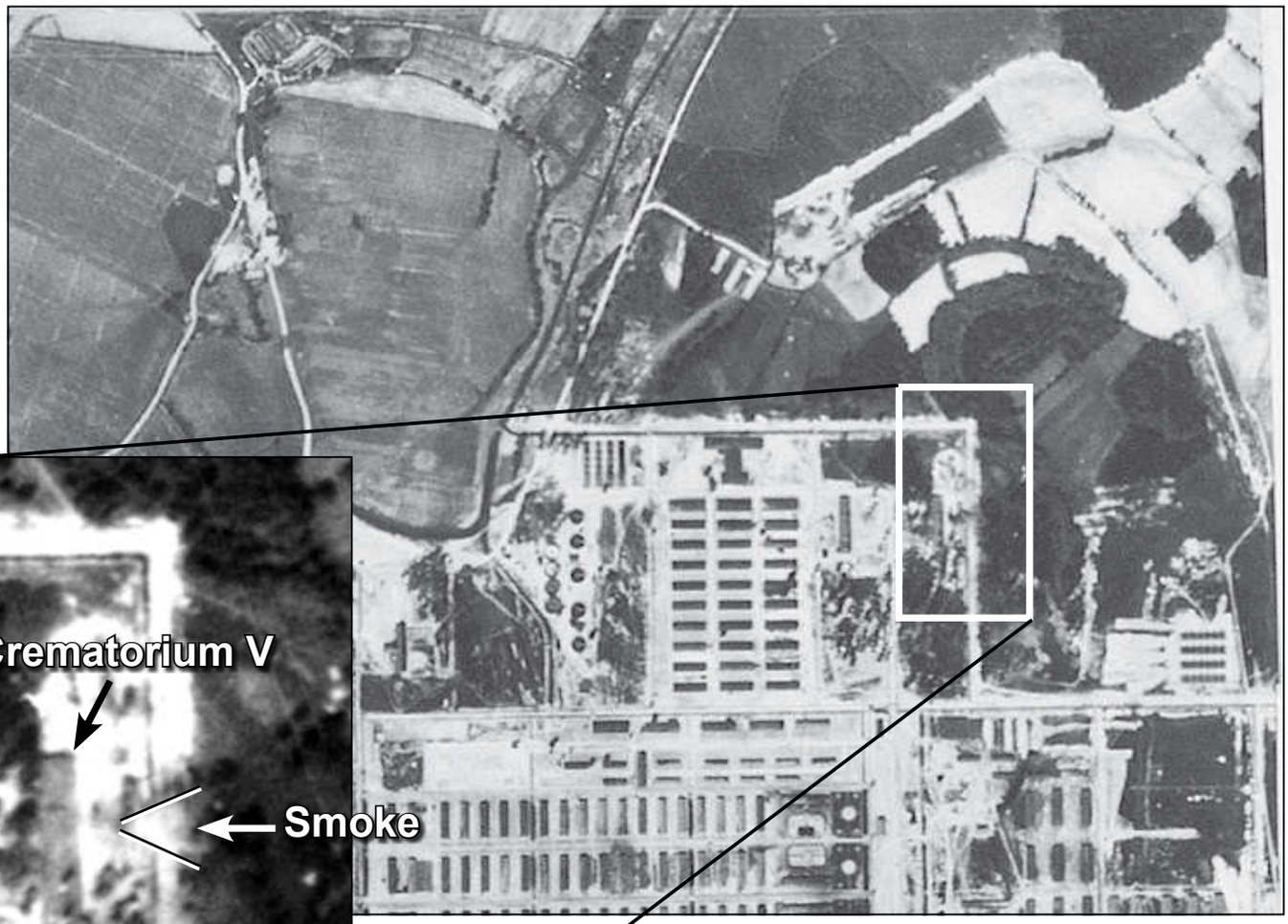

Illustration 33: *Air photo of the Birkenau Camp taken on May 31,1944 (see Ill. 30).*

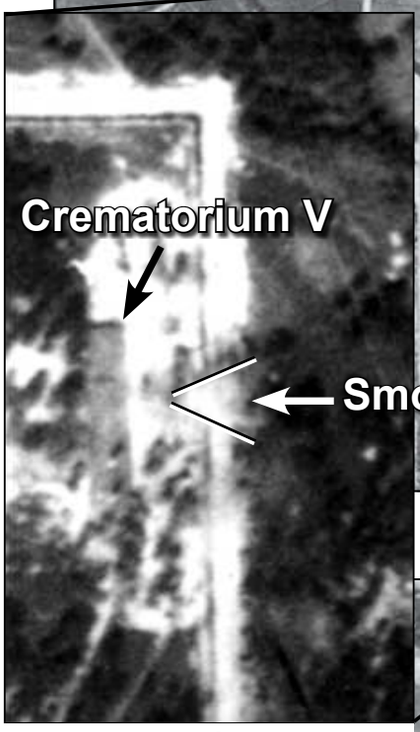

Ill. 34: *Section enlargement of Ill. 32 showing the area of Crematorium V and a small area close to it from which smoke is rising. This is the only smoke visible on this photo.*

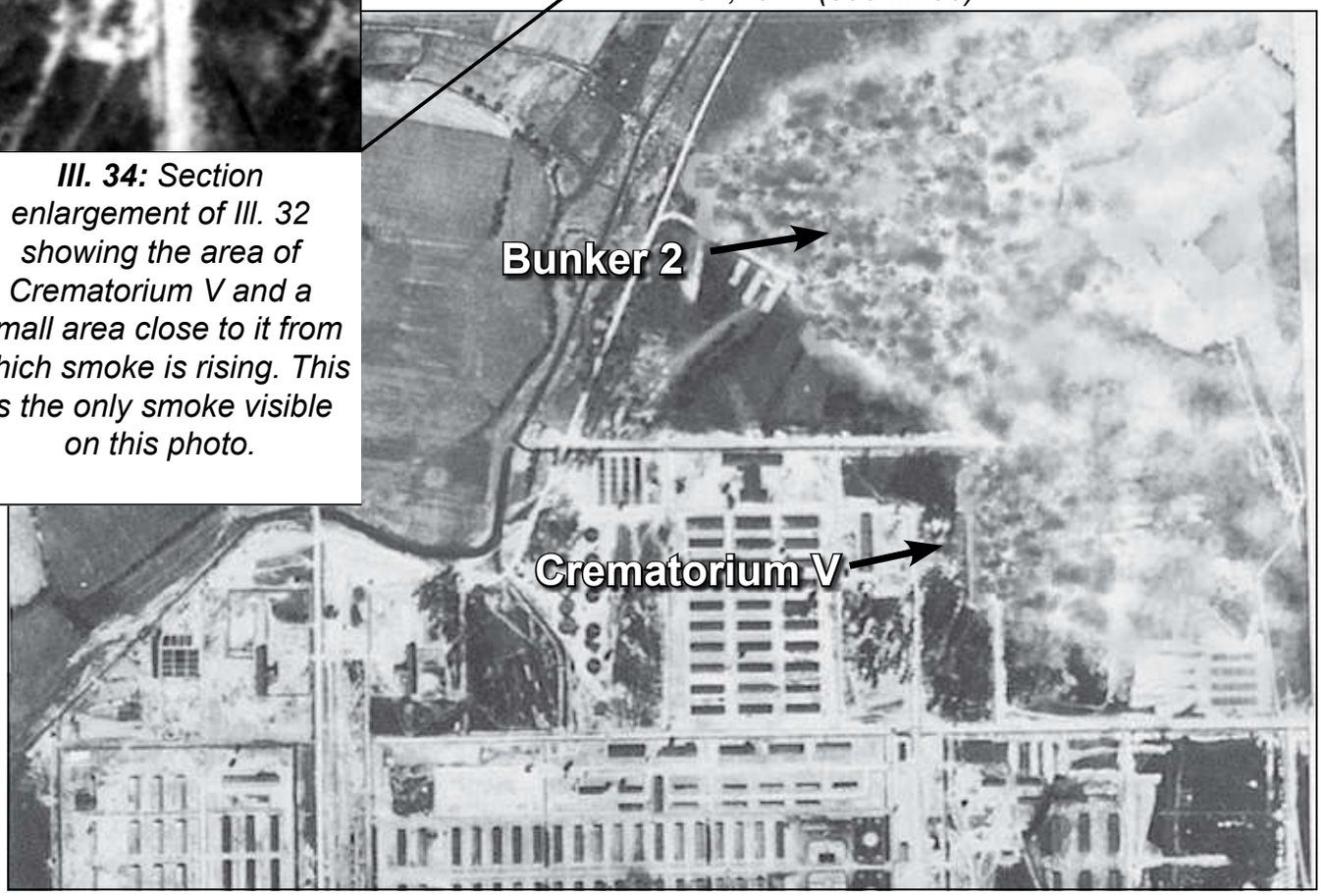

Illustration 35: *Same air photo as in Ill. 33, yet with smoke photoshopped in coming from one long cremation pyre north of Crematorium V, and from several large cremation pyres around the location of the claimed Bunker 2.*

because the documents show that they were being repaired – they couldn't have handled more than a thousand corpses a day, or only a little more than 10% of those murdered. The rest must have been cremated outdoors. That's some 120,000 corpses within 15 days, or some 8,000 per day.[68] The surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish such a task, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.

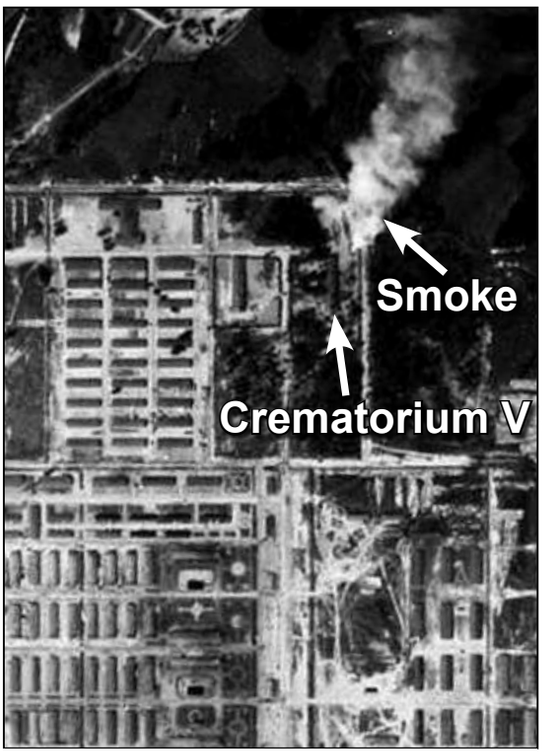

Illustration 36: *British air photo of August 23, 1944 showing smoke rising from an area just northwest of Crematorium V.*

Keeping in mind that this huge cremation effort is said to have been carried out on swampy river meadows, the whole area would have been turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity of hauling corpses and fuel to the pyres, and removing the ashes and cremation remains away from them. All the vegetation would have been destroyed. The whole area would have been one muddy, swampy pit.

On May 31, 1944, an air photo was taken of the Birkenau Camp. Considering the massive size of the ongoing outdoor allegedly cremations carried out at that time, a large part of the photo downwind of the areas where the pyres are claimed to have been, should have been covered in smoke.

The actual photo, see Illustration 33, has only one tiny, barely visible area from which smoke rises. Not from any of the crematorium chimneys, but from a small area north of Crematorium V, see Illustration 34. Hence, we know that the wind at that time came roughly from the south. If we use that information, and the claim that those cremation pyres are said to have been located both north of Crematorium V – between the Crematorium and the camp's fence – and a larger area of pyres in the vicinity of Bunker 2, then what we would expect to see is what I have photoshopped into Illustration 35, which is a copy of Illustration 33: Most of the area downwind of those cremation-pyre areas should be blanketed with smoke.

But as you see in Illustration 33, you don't see anything. The same is true for any other air photo ever taken during that spring and summer of 1944.[69] Some of them show small smoke plumes rising from a small area north of Crematorium V, such

[68] See C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 57-65.

[69] For more such photos and their analysis see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65) as well as Germar Rudolf, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

as shown in Illustration 36,[70] but that's as bad as it ever gets. Nothing else that looks suspicious can be found on them. There is not a single trace of large-scale outdoor cremations to be found.

Two images exists which are said to depict outdoor cremation scenes during the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the summer of 1944, allegedly showing the area north of Crematorium V, seen from inside that building, see in the present book on page 422. Large-scale magnifications and critical analyses of these two scenes cast doubt on the claim that these are photos, making it more likely that they are actually drawings.[71] But even if they really are photos of the claimed location and time, the size of the area shown is fully consistent with the area from which smoke is shown rising on some of the air photos (see Ill. 34 & 36). Whatever it is that is smoldering there – corpses or merely their clothes, or other items – the scale is ridiculously small compared to what is claimed to have unfolded there.[72] Had thousands of corpses been burning there, the photographer would not have hesitated to capture that huge scene. But he didn't.

More "photos" exist that are said to have the same origin (p. 423), but they are so blurred that the photographer must have shaken the camera on purpose – or triggered it accidentally will swinging it around. Pressac's claims about them are mere conjectures.

Criminal Traces

The extant documentation on Birkenau's Crematoria II & III, and to a lesser degree on Crematoria IV & V, is the most comprehensive and complete of all the Auschwitz structures. Consequently, it includes many documents that contain terms or phrases which Pressac considers to be "criminal traces" allegedly pointing to a homicidal function. He discusses them in his Chapters 5 through 7 on Crematoria II through V, and repeats them again in his separate Chapter 8 dedicated to "criminal traces." This unsystematic, repetitive pattern is typical for Pressac's work. In order to put some order into Pressac's creative chaos, I will dispense with discussing the two different types of crematoria separately, as several of the criminal traces listed by Pressac concern both types.

Since his 1989 book was published, more documents have been found which led Pressac to add a number of additional "criminal traces" to his list. On the other hand, several of his traces aren't criminal in nature at all, as Pressac himself noticed,

---

[70] British National Archives; http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71, UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; sortie: 60PR/0686; frame 3084.

[71] See for instance Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 339-342.

[72] For details see Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 41-50.

for example his #33 and #34 (page 456). Furthermore, he counts a number of items twice, for example #13 and #14, which are merely copies of the same document. The list of false and multiple entries is longer than what I want to bother the reader with here. A more thorough analysis of Pressac's list can be found elsewhere.[73] After trimming down Pressac's traces to those that really count, grouping them together into certain topics, adding some he didn't list, plus updating this with the new traces he mentions in his 1993 book, here is what we obtain:

#	Topic	Pressac's Trace #
1	Vergasungskeller (gassing basement)	1
2	Gasprüfer (gas tester)	2
3	Gastür (gas door)	3, 6, 11, 13, 14, 23, 26, 29
3a	Gasdichte Tür (gastight door)	7, 15, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 32
4	Auskleideraum (undressing room)	4, 10
4a	Auskleidekeller (undressing basement)	5, 12
5	Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung (wire-mesh push-in device)	8
5a	Holzblenden (wooden blinds)	9
6	Brausen (showers)	10
7	Gasdichte Fenstern (gastight windows)	18, 20, 17
8	Gas[s]kammer (gas chamber)	19, 21
9	Warmluftzuführungsanlage (warm-air supply)	30, 31
10	Change to drainage system	1989, p. 285
11	Entry to Morgue #2	1989, p. 217
12	Change of door's opening direction of Morgue #1	1989, p. 285
13	Change of door's size of Morgue #1	1989, pp. 311f.
14	Elimination of faucets in Morgue #1	1989, pp. 310, 312
15	Elimination of Morgue #3	1989, p. 286
16	Elimination of corpse slide	1989, p. 213
17	Sonderkeller (special basement)	1993, p. 60
18	Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung (implementation of special treatment)	1993, pp. 45f., 61
19	Sperrgebiet (off-limits zone)	1993, p. 52
20	Holzgebläse (wooden blower)	1993, pp. 70f.
21	Normalgaskammer (standard gas chamber)	1993, p. 89

A thorough analysis of the extant documentation and of contextual literature allows us to put these "criminal traces" into their documentary and historical con-

[73] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 39-42.

text. As we shall see, this results in most of these traces losing their imputed criminal nature, while the rest is at best ambiguous.

Gastight Doors, Specific Cases

First, let's dispense with all the entries about gas (tight) doors and windows. On page 448, Pressac mentions as his criminal trace #23 a document about items destined for Crematorium IV which includes an entry saying "210 gas door anchors" (his translation is clumsy; see the document on page 451). Such anchors are used to anchor a door frame into the wall. The rooms said to have been used for gassings had altogether four doors (or 5, if we count the corridor; see Illustration 37). That would make 52.5 (or 42) anchors per frame. This is excessive, to say the least, all the more so since expert literature on fumigation chambers points out that eight anchors per gas-chamber door frame was standard.[74] This indicates that those anchors were meant to be used for *all* the door frames in that building (18, three of which were double doors) and possibly even for the window frames. In other words: the term "gastight door" was used excessively.

On page 451, Pressac reproduces a document where we find the term "4 tight doors," rather than gastight doors. As mentioned earlier in this Introduction, none of the wooden doors produced by the Auschwitz workshops was gastight or airtight in a strictly technical sense. They were at best capable of preventing a draft. Yet at Auschwitz, for some reason almost every door that was designed to merely prevent a draft was called "gastight." We can only speculate about the quality of doors and windows made by the Auschwitz workshop that were *not* characterized as "tight" in any way. Judging by the miserable lodgings the inmates had to live in, we can imagine what they were like.

We can get a pretty good handle on what was going on at Crematoria IV and V, if we pay close attention to a set of documents reproduced by Pressac on pages 444f. It concerns the frames and shutters designated for the little wall openings in the western annex of these two buildings (see #2 in Illustration 37). According to the blueprint, there were seven of these openings in each crematorium, hence 14 altogether, yet the camp authorities ordered only 12 "gastight doors 30x40 cm" for them. We can only speculate what happened to the seventh opening.

The orthodox Auschwitz narrative has it that Zyklon B was poured through those openings in order to kill the unfortunates trapped inside, and Pressac agrees (page 386). Here is what Pressac's star witness Henryk Tauber said about this:[75]

> "[Crematoria IV and V] *had gastight doors, windows with grilles on the inside and were closed from the outside by means of gastight shutters. These little win-*

[74] F. Puntigam *et al., op. cit.* (note 22), p. 44.

[75] Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, before the investigating judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 122-150, here p. 148.

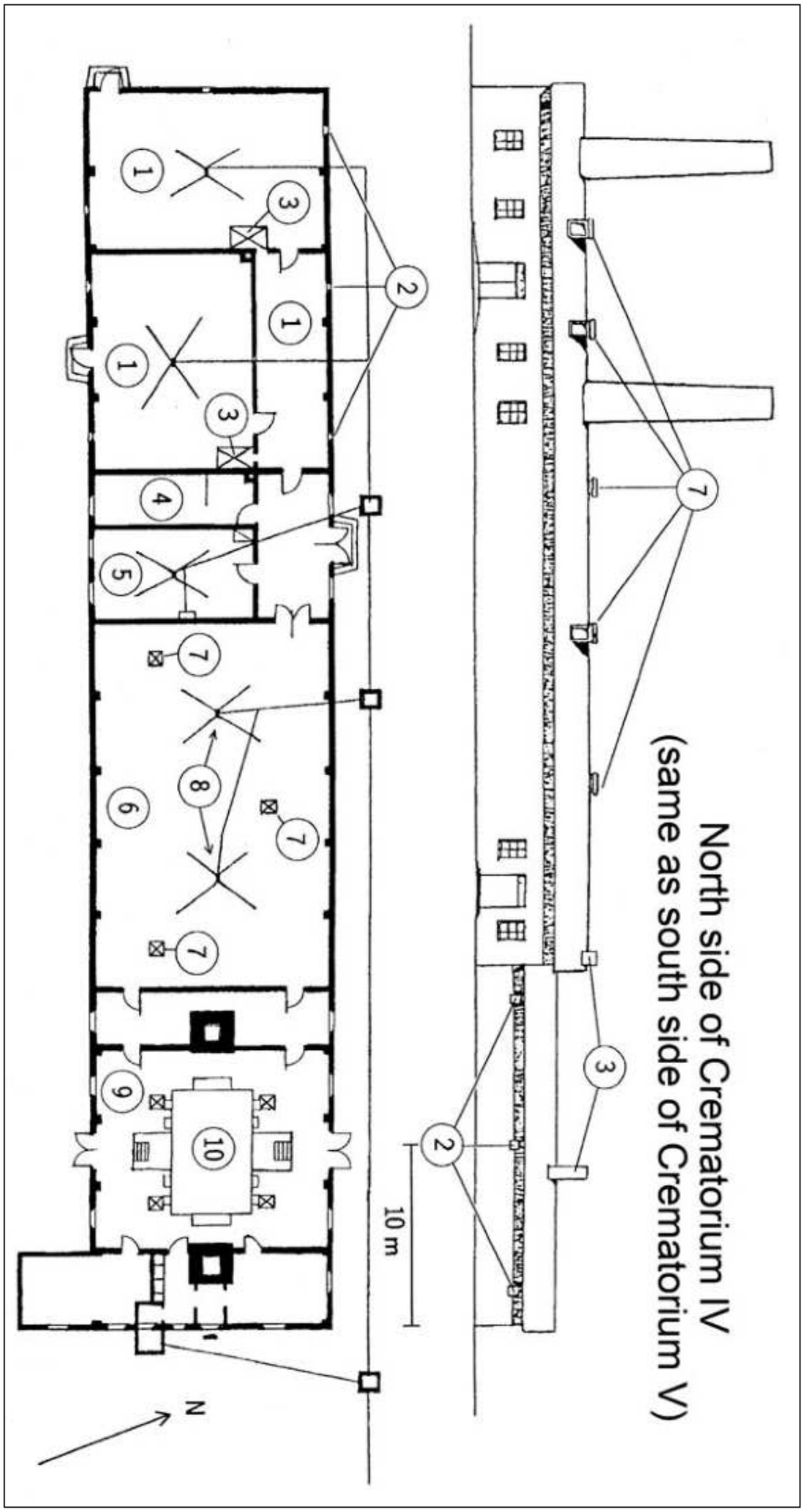

Illustration 37: *Blueprint of Crematorium IV (see p. 401), cleaned up and numbered by the author: 1: Alleged "gas chambers"; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-introduction hatches; 3: heating stoves; 4: coke room; 5: doctor's office; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys; 8: floor drains; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces*

Lieferzeit: bis 25.4.43. Baultgs.Auftrag. Nr. 196 vom 21.4.43.- - -
Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 29.4.43. - - - - - - - - - - - - -
24.4.43. Nr.351. Zentral - Bauleitung Neue Lagerleitung BW 49. - -
Przedmiot: 16.St. Befestigungsschellen lt. Skizze 1, - 8 St. Befes-
tigungsschrauben lt. Skizze 2. - Baultg.Auftrag Nr. 201 v. 23.4.43.
Wykonawcy: Walczyński. Ukończono: 3.5.43.- - - - - - - - - - - - -
27.4.43. Nr. 353. Zentralbauleitung K.G.L. Krematorium 4 u.5 BW. 30
b und c. Przedmiot: 12 Stück Fenstergitter 50 x 70 cm.-4 Stück Fen-
stergitter 50 x 100 cm, - 6 Stück Oberlichte cca 160 x 60 cm,-2 Stück
Oberlichte cca 110 x 60 cm. Lieferzeit: 4.5.43. Bauleitungs-Auftrag

Illustration 38: *Section enlargement of a page from the list of orders by the Auschwitz Central Construction Office to the metalworking shop regarding the camp's crematoria, compiled by investigating judge Jan Sehn. Source: Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 92; underlined by me: "PoW Camp Crematorium 4 & 5 Building 30* […] *12 pieces window grates 50 x 70 cm."*

Illustration 39: *A shutter as used for the small wall openings in Crematoria IV & V (see page 428), with iron bars added and a Zyklon-B can to scale.*

dows which a man standing on his feet could reach with his hand raised up were used for pouring the contents of the 'Cyklon' cans into the gas chambers full of people."

These grates are confirmed by two documents produced by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn, who summarized the contents of work orders fulfilled by the inmate metalworking shop, see an excerpt of one of them, dated April 27, 1943, in Illustration 38. According to this order, it looks like pretty much all the windows in those buildings were equipped with grates.

Although the openings in the wall were only 30 × 40 cm, the grates measured 50 × 70 cm, because they had to be embedded in the wall to be any good. On pages 426-428, Pressac reproduced the photographs of three shutters which originally belonged to Crematoria IV and/or V. These shutters came in two different types. The dimensions of the internal opening were about 20 × 30 cm for the larger type, and about 15 × 25 cm for the smaller type (the one on the left of page 426, and on the top of page 427).

If we add just one set of crossbars 1 cm in diameter into that opening (see Illustration 39), the free width and height shrinks to less than 10 × 15 cm in one case and 7 × 12 cm in the other. However, Zyklon B cans had a diameter of 15.4 cm. They would not have fit through that grate. So how exactly did the SS pour in Zyklon B through those openings?

Pouring Concrete Floor in Gas Chamber

This leaves us with Pressac's Traces #19 and 21 regarding the pouring of a concrete floor "in the gas chamber" (p. 446). First off, unless proven otherwise, "gas chamber" is the technical term for a delousing facility. Next, a document unmentioned by Pressac refers specifically to the installation of heating stoves in the "water installations,"[76] see the stoves #3 in Illustration 37. Other documents refer to the massive work carried out by the camp's plumber unit to install the "sanitary" water installations in Crematoria IV & V: 816 man hours! (See Illustration 40.[77]) That work wasn't just about a sink and a faucet, or a few fake shower heads. These were large-scale inmate showers! The sheer size of the heating stoves suggests that they served not only to heat the rooms, but probably also to heat the water for the showers.

Pressac mentions that there are other documents dealing with pouring concrete floors. However, they don't refer to "gas chambers," but only to "both chambers" or the "second chamber." The omission of the term "gas" does not prove any con-

[76] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/4/28, pp. 25, 27, 29, reproduced in C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 705f.

[77] Russian War Archives, 502-2-54, pp. 37 (order), 38-38a (work card with man hours).

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2361/13
Auschwitz, den 2. März 1943

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Krematorium 4 u. 5 im K.G.L. BW 30 a u. c.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Ausführung der sanitären Installation.

Angefangen: 15. III. 1943. Beendet: 23. IV. 1943.

653 Facharbeiterstunden

163 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

/ Schweißerstunden

Illustration 40: *Work sheet documenting 653 man hours of skilled labor and 163 man hours of unskilled labor for plumbing work on sanitary installation at Crematoria IV & V.*

spiracy to hide the truth, however, but simply reflects the fact that the other two rooms weren't gas chambers but rather real inmate shower rooms.

So, who builds a homicidal gas chamber next to large shower rooms? No one.

And who builds a fumigation chamber next to large shower rooms which were evidently meant to be used by inmates? Although that was not ideal for safety considerations, it was at least doable.

The layout of Crematoria IV & V did not lend itself to using any of its rooms as a fumigation chamber (let alone a homicidal one). Any leakage could have put the whole building under gas. We may assume that these injudicious plans were the result of the health crisis which was still raging at Auschwitz in spring 1943. The camp authorities made plans to install showers and disinfestation devices everywhere they possibly could. At the end of the day, not all of these plans were carried out.

Ventilation of Crematoria IV & V

Pressac posits that the gas chambers of these crematoria were ventilated "naturally" merely by opening some doors and shutters (pp. 386, 416, 447). A ventilation system of unknown design for unknown purposes was ordered on May 19, 1943 for these two crematoria (p. 389), but they were delivered only in early 1944. By that time, the project was considered so unimportant that the devices were stored away. Their installation started only in late May of 1944 (see Pressac's 1993 book, pp. 88f.), and was terminated in mid-June.[78] This was probably a reaction to the sudden massive influx of Jews from Hungary.

All this suggests that these crematoria were not really used for much of anything. Since Crematorium IV broke down right after it went into operation and was never reactivated, this is not a surprise. That the ventilation system was left unused for five months in the case of Crematorium V as well proves, however, that even that structure was not being used for anything serious. Alternatively, one would have to posit that the gas chamber(s) inside this structure operated for roughly a year without any ventilation system, although they had one ready to be installed for the last five months of that period. Since this can be ruled out, we can only conclude that initial plans to equip each of these buildings with a fumigation chamber were dropped.

Which rooms the ventilation system installed in May/June 1944 ventilated is a matter of pure speculation, as Pressac himself notes (page 386), since the construction drawing was either lost or destroyed.

Implementation of Special Treatment

In order to fully comprehend the historical context of what transpired at Birkenau in the years 1942/43, we need to take a closer look at the overarching picture, which consists of two main themes.

First, as mentioned earlier, the Birkenau Camp was initially planned as a PoW camp primarily for the huge number of expected Soviet PoWs. However, the German military situation in the east deteriorated quickly as the winter approached in

[78] Russian War Archives, 502-1-327, p. 28.

1941, and it turned out to be logistically impossible to transport millions of Soviet PoWs out of Russia. The resulting tragedy unfolding among these Russian PoWs is a matter of record, but is not within the scope of the current study.

Having lost the Russian PoWs as a potential slave labor resource, the German authorities next turned to the Jews. Had the German system of concentration camps so far been primarily a means of disciplining and punishing obstinate violators of the Third Reich's laws, and opponents of the regime, its role started changing, and slowly shifted toward a system of providing slave labor resources for the German war industries. The Jews played a major role in those plans. Since they were not confined to camps due to political or military opposition or violation of laws, however dictatorial they may have been, but were summarily arrested and deported to camps merely due to their religious beliefs (or racial origin, as the regime saw it), their treatment was "special" right from the start. Many German documents dealing with deportations, incarcerations and deployments of Jews to various labor and construction efforts use terms to that effect: special action, special treatment, etc.

The changed role of the Auschwitz camp can be gleaned from a speech held by Camp Commandant Höss on May 22, 1943, where he stated, among other things:[79]

> *"Originally intended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G.* [General Gouvernement] *proved especially favorable, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."*

No word of exterminations. The increase in the camp population and the change in the camp's purpose had been ordered by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17/18, 1942.[80]

One classic example of the use of terms like "special action" for deportation of Jews in general are the entries in the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, a physician who was deployed for a brief period of time at the Auschwitz camp. He wrote about a "special action from Holland" in his diary entry of September 5, and October 12, 1942.[81] So the entire operation of arresting Jews in Holland, deporting them to Auschwitz and admitting them there was called a "special action" or special opera-

---

[79] *Ibid.*, 502-1-26, p. 85.

[80] Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

[81] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1973, pp. 218, 225. Published English translations mistranslate those phrases.

tion. In this sense, all measures by the Third Reich to ethnically cleanse Europe from the Jews were labeled with such terms.

At Auschwitz, the term "special treatment" occurs for the first time on a document dated March 31, 1942, which is a list of planned and already existing structures at the Auschwitz camp. Five barracks are identified in it as being part of that special treatment.[82] One of them was to serve as an accommodation for Jewish women to be deployed at the Budy satellite camp,[83] the other four were meant to serve as storage huts for the personal property of the first wave of Jews deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia and France for slave labor deployment.[84]

Later, and in accordance with what Höss reported in his speech, the entire construction project of the Birkenau Camp was considered a "special program" and bore the subtitle "Implementation of Special Treatment." It was called "Special Construction Measures" or "Special Operation" in a number of documents logging the progress made.[85]

One of these progress reports, dated Oct. 28, 1942, was picked up by Pressac in his 1993 study as yet another "criminal trace" due to the use of the phrase "Implementation of Special Treatment" in the subtitle (his pages 77f.). Had that document been about implementing the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz, as Pressac and most mainstream historiographers claim, then the crematoria and bunkers should feature prominently in it with the term "special treatment" attached to them. Yet the only building expressly referred to as serving any special treatment is the large inmate shower and delousing facility, later called the "Zentralsauna."[86] The crematoria, listed right before this, have no special term attached, whereas the so-called bunkers are nowhere to be found (see Illustration 41).

This leads us to another pattern of usage of terms such as "special program" and "special measures" at Auschwitz. The background of this is the typhus epidemic which had gotten out of control during that summer. It even affected the SS staff, many of whom contracted typhus in 1942.[87] The Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Siegfried Schwela died of typhus in May of that year, and his successor Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock contracted it just a few weeks after having deployed to Auschwitz. Although he survived, he recovered from it only in October. In the meantime, yet another garrison physician was deployed to Auschwitz, Dr. Eduard Wirths, who until then had been garrison physician at Dachau.[88] Here is how Dr. Wirths described

---

82 Russian War Archives, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, here p. 8.

83 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 111, Doc. 23.

84 Russian War Archives, 502-1-275, p. 56. The barracks' function is confirmed in 502-1-275, p. 272.

85 Initiated on Sept. 15, 1942: German Federal Archives, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133; cf. Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-32, p. 43; see Russian War Archives, 502-1-57, pp. 310 & 316; 502-1-28, p. 248.

86 Military History Archive, Prague, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 9-10.

87 These cases were registered in a "Krankenblatt" (sick sheet) of the reserve military hospital in Kattowitz. See Illustration 62 in the appendix to this introduction.

88 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 66), pp. 209, 277, 296.

the situation at Auschwitz on his arrival in early September:[89]

> *"I discovered intolerable conditions for the prisoners. There was no running water, no proper toilets, no means of bathing. The barracks in which the prisoners were quartered were unheated, overcrowded, and beds were missing. Lice literally swarmed on the floors, clothes, bodies of the people. The walls were black with fleas. The people in an inconceivable condition, wasted to their ribs, plagued with vermin, the dead lying between the living and the dying. Every day hundreds of dead were carted off, often after lying for days among the living."*

17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 = 4.935,oo "

2o.311,oo m³

Kosten für 1 m²: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffelöfen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen Kosten für 1 Stück: RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornsteinfundamente, Fuchsmauerwerk, sowie für das nicht feuerfeste Material der Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m²
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m³
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m³
zusammen 8.44o,- m³

Kosten für 1 m³ RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- u. Desinfektionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe

Illustration 41: *Section of page 5 of the Auschwitz construction progress report of Oct 28, 1942. Entry 13b) concerns the four crematoria, entry 16a) the inmate hygienic building (Zentralsauna), labelled as "für Sonderbehandlung/for special treatment."*

[89] Ulrich Völklein, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*, Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005, pp. 40f.

81/2

Auschwitz, am 16.5.1943

Bftgb.: 28 941/43/Eg/Lm

Betr.: Sondermassnahme für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen im KGL-Auschwitz

Bezug: Befehl des SS-Brigadeführers u. Generlmajors der Waffen-SS Dr.Ing. Kammler

Anlg.: 1 Bericht
1 Materialaufstellung
1 Detailplan über die Verbesserung der Abortbaracken im KGL

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
- Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer
u. Generalmajor der Waffen-SS
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r -

B e r l i n - Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

In der Anlage wird ein Bericht über die bisher getroffenen Massnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen im KGL., sowie eine Materialaufstellung über die für die Durchführung dieser Arbeiten umgehendst benötigten Materialien und eine Zeichnung über die Verbesserung der bestehenden Abortbaracken im KGL mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme in Vorlage gebracht.

An Materialien werden benötigt:

Eisen	351 915.00 kg
Kupfer	54.40 kg
Aluminium	1 145.70 kg
Messing	155.00 kg
Blei-Zinn-Leg.. .	7.20 kg
Nickel	0.20 kg
Zink	744.40 kg .

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler:
1 Handakte
1 Registr. Sondermassn.KGL

Illustration 42a: *"Special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations at the PoW Camp Auschwitz," with a request for more than 350 metric tons of iron. (Russian War Archives, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311 (pp. 310 & 311 in Ill. 42b & c).*

Bericht

über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogrammes im KGL. Auschwitz.

Mit den Vorarbeiten für die Durchführung des Sonderprogrammes wurde sofort am Mittwoch, dem 12. Mai 1943, begonnen. Im besonderen wurden folgende Arbeiten in Angriff genommen:

1. Kläranlagen.

Um die Abwässer für die Zeit der Bauarbeiten am Königsgraben und beim Durchstich abzuhalten und späterhin gleichzeitig bis zur Fertigstellung der Kläranlagen eine entsprechende Klärung der Abwässer zu schaffen, werden sowohl beim Klärbecken im BA I als auch bei der Kläranlage im BA II provisorische Erdklärbecken errichtet. Für diese Arbeiten werden 2 Bagger zusätzlich eingesetzt.

2. Durchstich des Königsgrabens zur Weichsel.

Die Vorarbeiten und Vermessungsarbeiten sind durchgeführt. Mit den Arbeiten am Durchstich durch Häftlinge wird am Montag, den 17. Mai 1943, begonnen.

3. Abortbaracken.

Die offenen Abortkanäle werden mit einer 5 cm starken Eisenbetonplatte abgedeckt, in welche die Brillen eingebaut und mit hölzernen Deckeln verschlossen werden, ausgeführt. Zur Beseitigung des Geruches werden in jeder Baracke je Kanal 2 Stück Steigleitungen aus Tonrohren über Dach geführt. Am Ende der Kanalgruben werden vor dem Übertreten in das Rohrsystem je 1 Rechen und 1 Holzschieber angeordnet, um einerseits die Verstopfungsgefahr zu vermindern und andererseits mittels größerer Wassermengen eine Durchspülung zu ermöglichen. Ferner werden zu diesem Zwecke noch zusätzliche Brunnen für jede Abortbarackenreihe angeordnet.

An den Längswänden der Abortbarackenwerden hölzerne mit Pappe ausgelegte Piesrinnen angeordnet, welche in die Kanalgruben entwässert werden.

- 2 -

Illustration 42b: *"Report on measures taken for the realization of special program ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler for PoW camp Auschwitz": sewage plants, drainage system, toilets, wash rooms, drinking water treatment plant, fumigation facility.*

- 2 -

Zur Vergrößerung des Gesamtgefälles wird mit der Verlegung eines zweiten Hauptkanalrohrstranges außerhalb der Wasch- und Abortbaracken aus Tonrohren begonnen, in welchen jeweils die Wässer einer Wasch- und einer Abortbaracke zusammen eingeführt werden. Die Abwässer von diesem tiferliegenden Kanal werden mittels Schlammpumpen in die bestehenden Kläranlagen gepumpt. Für die Durchführung dieser Arbeiten wurden alle verfügbaren Zivilfirmen eingesetzt.

4. Waschbaracken.

Damit zum waschen immer frisches Wasser zur Verfügung steht, sind oberhalb der hölzernen Waschtröge durchlöcherte Strahlrohre verlegt. Solange die Wasseraufbereitungsanlage noch nicht in Betrieb genommen werden kann, sind im westlichen Teil des BA II für die Waschbaracken provisorische Eisenbetonwasserbehälter hergestellt worden.

5. Wasseraufbereitungsanlage.

Mit den Erdarbeiten für die Wasseraufbereitungsanlage ist begonnen worden.

6. Entwesungsanlage.

Zur Entwesung der Häftlingskleider ist jeweils in den einzelnen Teillagern des BA II eine OT-Entwesungsanlage vorgesehen. Um eine einwandfreie Körperentlausung für die Häftlinge durchführen zu können, werden in den beiden bestehenden Häftlingsbädern im BA I Heizkessel und Boiler eingebaut, damit für die bestehende Brauseanlage warmes Wasser zur Verfügung steht. Weiters ist geplant, im Krematorium III in dem Müllverbrennungsofen Heizschlangen einzubauen, um durch diese das Wasser für eine im Keller des Krematoriums III zu errichtende Brauseanlage zu gewinnen. Bezüglich Durchführung der Konstruktionfür diese Anlage wurde mit der Firma Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, verhandelt.

7. Weichselgraben.

Mit den Bauarbeiten am Weichselgraben, welcher die Vorflut für die Truppenunterkunft darstellt, wird sofort nach den zurzeit in Gang befindlichen Absteckungsarbeiten begonnen. Auch für diese Arbeiten soll ein weiterer Bagger eingesetzt werden.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 16. Mai 1943.
Ja/L.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

Illustration 42c: *As before, second page. Under 6. we read: "Furthermore, it is planned to install heating coils in the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III in order to provide warm water for the shower installation to be built in the basement of Crematorium III."*

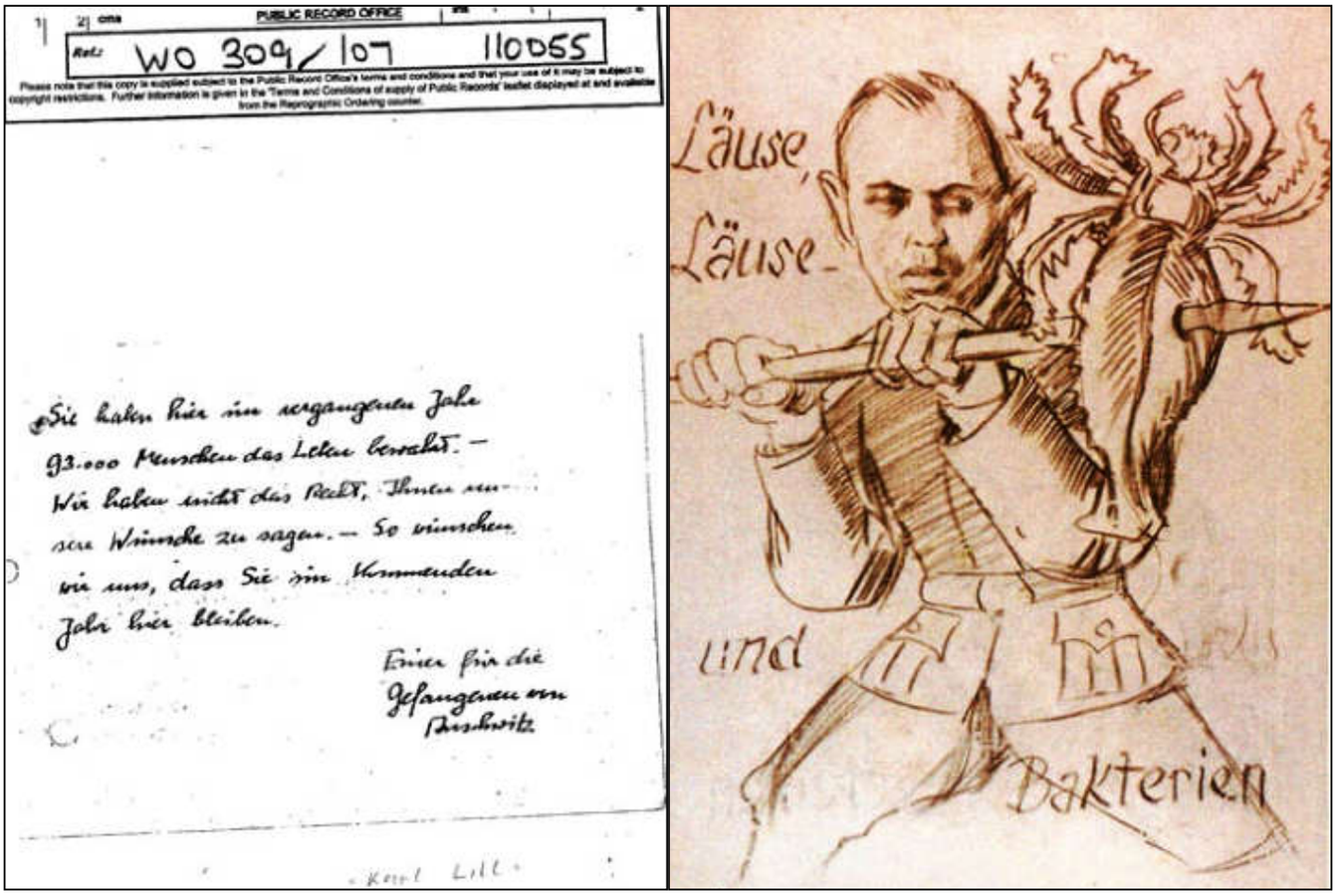

Illustrations 43a&b: *Auschwitz prisoners expressed their gratitude toward Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. E. Wirths. Left: Christmas card (British National Archives, WO 309/107, 110055). Right: cartoon drawn by an inmate as a gift to Dr. Wirths (Wirths family estate; courtesy of Dr. Wirths's son).*

Wirths subsequently saw to it that a massive "special program" of "special measures" was implemented at Auschwitz in order to drastically improve the hygienic conditions primarily in the Birkenau camp: latrines, water treatment plants, laundry barracks, sewage works, disinfestation facilities, medical facilities, etc. The program was huge and ambitious, and was finally approved in early May 1943.[90] Documents in this context contain expressions like "immediate action program," "special measure," "special program," "special construction measures," as well as "special operation," see for instance Illustrations 42a-c.[91]

For his outstanding efforts to stamp out the typhus epidemic and save the lives of thousands of inmates, he was rewarded with the German War Service Cross Second Class on January 30, 1944.[92] The inmates liked him, too, as they saw in him a person who had saved their lives.[93] During Christmas 1943, they even wrote him

[90] File memo by Jothann of October 5, 1943. Russian War Archives, 502-1-83, p. 77.

[91] See Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 60-62, 64f.

[92] U.S. National Archives, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 476f. "Vorschlagliste Nr. 1 für die Verleihung des Kriegsverdienstkreuzes II. Klasse," Auschwitz, 13. Dezember 1943; Garrison Order No. 5/44 of February 1, 1944, see Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000. p. 401.

[93] See for instance the way Hermann Langbein portrays him in his book *Die Stärkeren: Ein Bericht*. Stern

a collective thank-you card that reads (see Illustration 43a):

> *"In the past year you have saved the lives of 93,000 people. We do not have any right to express our wishes to you. – So, we wish to ourselves that you will remain here in the coming year.*
> *One for the prisoners of Auschwitz"*

If we follow the orthodox narrative, Dr. Wirths would also have been the guy in charge of supervising the design of the homicidal gas chambers; of supervising the selection of those destined to die in them; of ordering the Zyklon B used for the killings; of assigning SS men to carry out these mass slaughters; and, and, and. Nevertheless, the inmates loved him dearly…

In fact, Wirths went beyond what was asked of him. He not only stamped out the typhus epidemic, he actually initiated a program to turn the Birkenau Camp into a camp for sick and recovering inmates. Those who were healthy were to be sent to satellite camps in order to work in the region's farms and industries, while those in need of care would return to Birkenau. The entire Construction Section III was designed to become one enormous quarantine and hospital facility. Of course, such a project flies in the face of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, because, as Pressac puts it on page 512:

> *"There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated."*

Hence, Pressac dismisses this as a mere project that was never carried out. Yet a plethora of construction progress reports throughout 1943 and 1944, ending only in the late summer of 1944, show unambiguously that this project was approved by Berlin and was realized to a considerable extent (see Illustration 44). Eventually, the mass deportation of Hungarian Jews derailed the project, as the half-finished hospital barracks suddenly had to be misappropriated as temporary accommodation barracks for these deportees.[94]

Showers in Crematorium III

Now that we understand what was going on at Birkenau since Dr. Wirths had taken his post in early September 1942, let's look into some of the "criminal traces" of Crematoria II & III listed by Pressac (see pp. 438f.). Let's start with the 14 shower heads that show up in the inventory list of Crematorium III, which Pressac claims were fake in order to mislead the victims.

Already in Illustration 42c, we read that the camp authorities were planning to install inmate showers in the basement of Crematorium III. The first documentary

---

Verlag, Vienna 1949, pp. 56f., 73f., 84f.

[94] For this string of documents see the references in Carlo Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 61-72.

-.B.r.i.e.f.b.e.r.i.c.h.t.-

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

Dienstliche Veranlassung : Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut.
Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift des Rahmenbaubefehls.

Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle : Das zur Erstellung d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Wien-Krakau, südlich des Bahnhofes Auschwitz und ist am 4. Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.L. kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Baugrund : Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm stark. Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage, in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind.
Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen o.3o und 1.2o m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.

Entwurfsanordnung : Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten:

I. Bauten

BW 3a, 111 Stck. Krankenbaracken Typ Sol/34

Baracken in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus dem beigefügten Lageplan, bzw. Einzelzeichnung hervor.

Lageplan : Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beiliegenden Lageplan hervor.

Baukosten : Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor.

Bauzeit : Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.3.1943 begonnen. 37 Baracken sind fertiggestellt und zum Teil innen ausgebaut.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5..1944
Tei./Sn.

Vorgeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 27. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"
Geprüft
den 15. 7. 44.
Der Chef des Amtes C II
i.V.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Illustration 44: *"Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the Waffen SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," dated May 25, 1944: "Work was started on March 15, 1943. 37 barracks are completed and partly finished on the inside." Russian War Archives, 502-2-110, p. 1a.*

trace known to us is a report dated May 13, 1943, with which the various tasks of the "special program" are assigned to certain members of the camp staff. Entry no. 9 reads:[95]

> *"Civilian employee Jährling has to carry out* […] *the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."*

Two days later, the Auschwitz Construction Office sent a telegram to the Topf company:[96]

> *"Bring along Monday project estimate for hot water supply to 100 showers. Provide for installation of heating coils or boilers in waste incinerator under construction at Crem. III, or flue-gas duct for exploitation of high exhaust temperatures."*

This was followed a day later by the report reproduced in Illustrations 42b&c. From a Topf letter of June 5, we learn from the reference "Crematorium II and III waste incineration furnace" as well as the following text that Crematorium II was now slated to receive showers as well:[97]

> *"Enclosed, please find drawing D 60446 concerning the incorporation of boilers into garbage incineration furnaces."*

Another document from that time also states that the use of the exhaust gases to heat water for bath installations in both Crematorium II & III were being planned bad had not yet been carried out.[98]

Installing 100 showers each in Crematoria II & III would not have been a minor project. The largest hygienic facility in the camp, the so-called Zentralsauna, had only 54 showers and was meant to serve the entire camp.[99]

In the end, these plans were apparently either not carried out are drastically downgraded, because other facilities dedicated to inmate hygiene became available around that time:

- The "water installations" of Crematoria IV & V were finished, as mentioned earlier.
- The hygiene buildings 5a and 5b had 50 warm-water showers added that became operational in July.[100]
- Construction of the Zentralsauna proceeded swiftly; it was scheduled to be finished by early September,[101] although it became partially operational only in December 1943, and fully operational in January 1944.[102]

---

95 Russian War Archives, , 502-1-83, p. 338.
96 Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 40.
97 Russian War Archives, 502-1-336, p. 104.
98 *Ibid.*, 502-1-312, p. 8.
99 *Ibid.*, 502-1-336, p. 107; 50 showers according to the inventory in 532-1-335, p. 3.
100 *Ibid.*, 502-1-83, p. 119.
101 *Ibid.*, 502-1-332, p. 10.
102 *Ibid.*, 502-1-336, p. 84; 502-1-335, p. 1.

Hence, if we find in the inventory of Crematorium III fourteen showers listed for the basement, the thick paper trail just discussed suggests that these were real showers.

Pressac has identified some of the wooden plates included in the ceiling of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II when its reinforced concrete roof was poured, see page 393. Before the invention of plastic wall plugs, the way to create points in poured concrete where items could be screwed in later was by imbedding conical pieces of wood in the concrete. Pressac claims that the wooden bases he found served to screw in the fake shower heads. That argument is fallacious because he cannot prove the existence of 14 false shower heads installed in Crematorium THREE (we find such an entry only in that building's inventory) by looking for traces in Crematorium TWO. Next, the ceiling of these morgues must have had several wooden bases imbedded in order to hold the lamps that were eventually mounted on that ceiling. A blueprint reproduced by Pressac (page 312) shows that a pair of lamps each was to be located between each concrete column – eight pairs altogether – one to the left, the other to the right of the support beam running the length of the room. This is what Pressac found.

Vergasungskeller, Auskleidekeller, Sonderkeller

The temporarily considered project to install showers in the basements of Crematoria II & III brings up another document suggesting that the SS may have briefly considered installing two hot-air disinfestation furnaces in Crematorium II, see Illustration 45. Other documents show, however, that these disinfestation furnaces were meant for the Zentralsauna, which at that point in time was only being planned.[103] Maybe the disinfestation furnaces were ordered under the heading "Crematorium II," because for bureaucratic reasons they could not yet be ordered for the Zentralsauna. Be that as it may, the document containing the word "Vergasungskeller," meaning gassing basement, which is paraded around by Pressac (page 432) and almost all mainstream Holocaust historians as prime evidence for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber is not as straight forward as they want to make believe.

First, there is another document which confirms that Morgue #1 of Crematorium II had something to do with gas, see Illustration 46.[104] But was it the temporary, later abandoned, consideration to use these basements as hygienic facilities,

[103] *Ibid.*, 502-2-27, p. 24; 502-1-316, p. 430.

[104] Published in Annegret Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2010, p. 456.

ARCHIWUM

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFANGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S.

47

Aufstellung.

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

30,2 kg CU, 0,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, 0,3 Kg Sn-Bz, 0,3 kg Zn
3,0 kg Zn-Al, 6,0 kg, Cu-Leg, 5,0 kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage (Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, 0,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, 0,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Maschinenfabrik

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

18. APR. 1943

Illustration 45: *Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 47: "Two Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in the PoW Camp Auschwitz."*

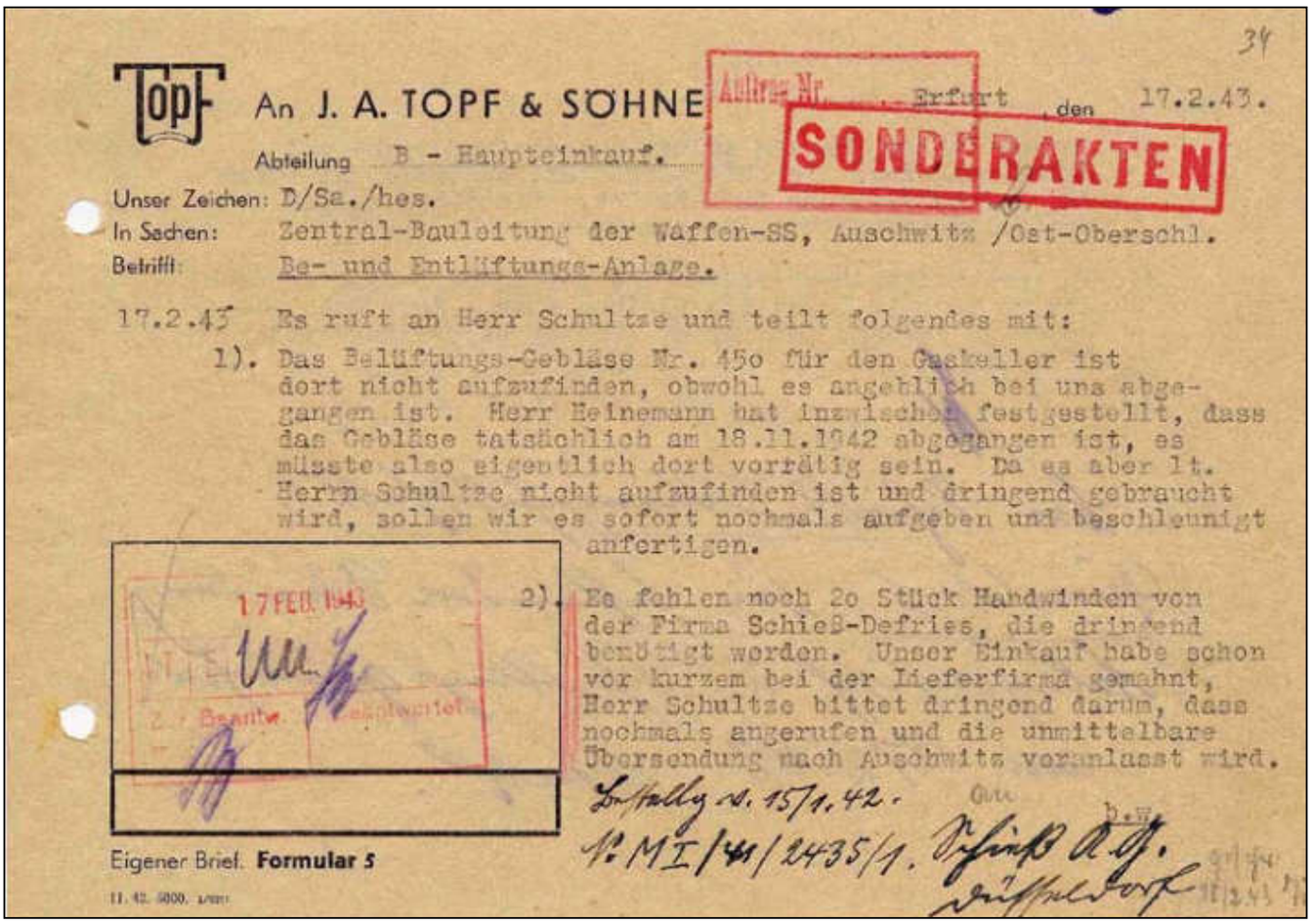
TOPF An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE Erfurt den 17.2.43.
Abteilung B - Haupteinkauf.
SONDERAKTEN
Unser Zeichen: D/Sa./hes.
In Sachen: Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.
Betrifft: Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlage.

17.2.43 Es ruft an Herr Schultze und teilt folgendes mit:

1). Das Belüftungs-Gebläse Nr. 45o für den Gaskeller ist dort nicht aufzufinden, obwohl es angeblich bei uns abgegangen ist. Herr Heinemann hat inzwischen festgestellt, dass das Gebläse tatsächlich am 18.11.1942 abgegangen ist, es müsste also eigentlich dort vorrätig sein. Da es aber lt. Herrn Schultze nicht aufzufinden ist und dringend gebraucht wird, sollen wir es sofort nochmals aufgeben und beschleunigt anfertigen.

17 FEB. 1943

2). Es fehlen noch 2o Stück Handwinden von der Firma Schieß-Defries, die dringend benötigt werden. Unser Einkauf habe schon vor kurzem bei der Lieferfirma gemahnt, Herr Schultze bittet dringend darum, dass nochmals angerufen und die unmittelbare Übersendung nach Auschwitz veranlasst wird.

Eigener Brief. Formular 5

Illustration 46: *File memo of the Topf Company dated Feb. 17, 1942 reporting contents of a phone conversation with the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, saying, i.a.: "1. The ventilation blower Type 450 for the gas basement cannot be found there" i.e. at Auschwitz.*

including some disinfestation device, as Carlo Mattogno posits,[105] or was that basement room seen as an auxiliary air-raid shelter, as Samuel Crowell has argued?[106]

Fact is that, ever since the beginning of World War Two, German public buildings by law had to have a sizeable portion of their basement area equipped as gas-proof air-raid shelters. Although the Birkenau Crematoria were not public buildings, they were the only structures at the Birkenau Camp that had basements. In addition, since those basements were set into the groundwater, they were built with very thick floors and roofs to make them heavy, so they would not develop any buoyancy. Hence, they were perfect locations to serve as auxiliary air-raid shelters.

During the war, the architect Dr. Walter Schreiber was the senior engineer of the Huta Corporation's Kattowitz branch. As such, he supervised the planning and construction of the Auschwitz crematoria, among other things. In an interview with Walter Lüftl in 1999, he had the following to say about this (L=Lüftl, S=Schreiber):[107]

---

[105] See foremost Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294; *idem*, *The Real Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 58-63.

[106] Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011, esp. pp. 161-284.

[107] Werner Rademacher, "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 296f.

"L.: What did the Huta Corporation build?

S.: Among other things, crematoria II and III with the large morgues.

L.: The prevalent opinion (considered to be self-evident) is that these large morgues were allegedly gas chambers for mass killings.

S.: Nothing of that sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.

L.: Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?

S.: No, not from memory. But since these cellars were also intended to serve as air raid shelters as a secondary purpose, introduction holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have objected to such an arrangement."

But couldn't it have been a homicidal gas chamber after all? The historical and documentary context proves, however, that this would also have been logistically impossible. The Auschwitz Death Books[108] show the following rounded inmate mortality since the peak of the typhus epidemic in August 1942:

August 1942:	8,600	December 1942:	4,600
September 1942:	4,500	January 1943:	4,500
October 1942:	4,500	February 1943:	5,900
November 1942:	4,100		

These numbers show the tragic background of the frantic planning for cremation capacities on the one hand, and projects to improve the camp's hygienic conditions on the other, primarily by creating shower and disinfestation facilities.

These numbers also show that the crematoria's morgues were desperately needed for the storage of corpses. Due to rats gnawing on dead inmates not instantly removed from where they had died, Dr. Wirths lobbied for months to have separate solidly-constructed morgues built in every major camp sector, but his request was repeatedly denied, because an order was in place to collect all dead inmates twice a day and to store them in the crematoria's morgues. If followed, this procedure would not have allowed for any corpses to pile up for extended periods of time anywhere.[109] Here is the final decision from Berlin, conveyed to Dr. Wirths in a letter of Aug. 4, 1943 (see Illustration 47):[110]

"With reference to the above-mentioned letter, please be informed that based on the discussion on Saturday, 31 July 1943, in which SS Standartenführer Dr. Mrugowski, SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths and the undersigned took part, the construction of dedicated morgues in the individual subsections of the PoW camp, as

[108] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.
[109] See e.g. Russian War Archives 502-1-170, pp. 259f.
[110] *Ibid.*, 502-1-170, p. 262.

Auschwitz, den 4. August 19

Betr.: Hygienische Massnahmen im KGL; Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt.

Bezg.: Schreiben des SS-Standortarztes vom 20.7.43, Zeichen [illegible]

Anlg.: —

An den
SS-Standortarzt,
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths,
Auschwitz

Zu o.a. Schreiben wird mitgeteilt, daß auf Grund der Besprechung vom Sonnabend, den 31. Juli 1943, zwischen dem SS-Standartenführer Dr. Brugowski, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths und dem Unterfertigten von der Erstellung je einer Leichenhalle in den einzelnen Unterabschnitten des KGL entsprechend dem o.a. Antrage des SS-Standortarztes Abstand genommen wird.

SS-Standartenführer Dr. Brugowski hat bei der Besprechung am 31.7. erklärt, daß die Leichen zweimal am Tage, und zwar morgens und abends in die Leichenkammern der Krematorien überführt werden sollen, wodurch sich die separate Erstellung von Leichenkammern in den einzelnen Unterabschnitten erübrigt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

Nachrichtlich an:
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt,
mit Schrb. vom 4.8.43, 33752/43/Ja/L.

1 SS-Ustuf Janisch
1 Registratur KGL Allgemein.

Illustration 47: *Order from Berlin to the Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Wirths: No additional morgues will be built; corpses are to be collected and stored in the crematoria's morgues twice daily.*

per the aforementioned request of the SS garrison physician, will not be carried out.

SS Standartenführer Mrugowski has decreed during the discussion that the corpses are to be removed twice daily, in the morning and in the evening, and taken to the morgues of the crematoria; in this way, the separate construction of morgues in the individual subsections can be avoided."

Hence, every day in 1943, tens of corpses were brought to each of the crematoria's morgues, and stored there until they could be cremated. This presupposes that these morgues were available *at any given time* for the storage of these corpses.

In the midst of all this, how could those morgues have been used as undressing rooms for living inmates, and as homicidal gas chambers? This simple fact is probably also the reason why the temporary projects to use these basement rooms as showers or even disinfestation facilities were abandoned: It was simply impractical. Hence, after April of 1943, no "criminal traces" can be found anymore in the vast documentation, although the use of these facilities is said to have continued and even intensified later on. Take Crematorium II, which was characterized by Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert J. van Pelt as the epicenter of human suffering. Not a single document exists with anything remotely "suspicious" that is older than the date this building was officially handed over to the camp administration (March 31, 1943).[111] This means that this alleged gas chamber would have operated for more than 20 months and caused the death of some 500,000 persons without generating even a scrap of a "criminal trace" during its operation!

On January 21, 1943, while Crematorium II was about to be finished, the garrison physician requested a few minor changes to the use of its rooms that made them more suitable to do autopsies and anatomical preparations. He also requested that an undressing room be provided in the basement.[112] In later documents, Morgue #2 is sometimes referred to as an undressing basement ("Auskleidekeller"), for the first time on March 6, 1943 (see pages 432-434). At that time, if we follow the orthodox narrative, the decision to turn these basements into a mass-slaughter location had long since been made. The entire Morgue #2 is said to have been designated for victims to get undressed before walking into Morgue #1 to be gassed. The garrison physician would have been one of those mainly responsible for planning and implementing this chemical mass-slaughter facility. Why then would he ask toward the end of January 1943 for a room to be designated for undressing? This obviously concerned the undressing of corpses of people who had died of "natural" causes and had been brought to the morgues by the hundreds, before they were either first autopsied or directly cremated.

---

[111] For a list of dates for all criminal traces see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 42.

[112] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 57.

Expert literature on the handling of corpses specifies that the victims of infectious diseases ought to be stored in separate morgues especially equipped for such cases.[113] The main reason for building four crematoria at Birkenau was the massive number of victims of infectious diseases, so they had to have such special morgues. In addition, Morgue #1 had a stronger ventilation system than Morgue #2, so it was even more special among these special basement rooms.

The sky-rocketing death toll at Auschwitz was welcome news for the Allied propaganda machinery. As mentioned earlier, mass extermination claims began a little after the epidemic had gotten out of control. In March 1943, Allied propaganda was very specific in this regard, as German mainstream historian Dr. Werner Maser reported:[114]

> *"On March 23, 1943,* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim* […], *according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.'"*

In an atmosphere like this, it is not surprising that German officials who were dealing with this human catastrophe at Auschwitz tried to minimize the public relations disaster it produced for Germany. Hence, in many a document we find merely the letter "L" when corpses are referred to, and the word "special" when reference is made to measures taken to get the situation under control.

In his second book, Pressac presents a document as a "criminal trace" because it contains the term "special basements" for the morgues of Crematorium II (1993, p. 60). Another document not known to Pressac also uses that term.[115] After what I just wrote about it, we may justly ask: so what?

Wire-Mesh Devices and Wooden Blinds

As mentioned earlier, the roof and floor of the morgues of Crematoria II & III were made very thick in order to weigh down those basements so they would not float up due to the high groundwater level. Pressac shows cross sections of these morgues on pages 322 through 325, juxtaposing the old version with a thin roof and floor meant for the Main Camp, with the new one for Birkenau where the reinforced concrete roof is some 30 cm thick, and the floor 58 cm.

The orthodox Auschwitz narrative has it that, when the decision was made to use these morgues as mass-slaughter facilities, four holes were knocked through

---

[113] See for instance Max Rubner, Max von Gruber, Martin Ficker (eds.), *Handbuch der Hygiene*, Vol. IV, Part 1, S. Hirzel, Leipzig 1912, p. 175.

[114] Werner Maser, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 342f.

[115] Russian War Archives, 502-1-24, p. 86.

the roof of Morgues #1 of both Crematoria. Yet after examining the roof, the already mentioned Dr. van Pelt stated:[116]

> *"Today, these four small holes* […] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab."*

Subsequently, mainstream writers tried unsuccessfully to prove the opposite by declaring some odd cracks in the blown-up roof to be these holes which were allegedly knocked through the concrete after it had already cured.[117]

Before going into detail, we should be aware that three essential changes to the two Morgues #1 would have had to be made if the SS really planned to use them for mass gassings:

1. The inmates had to be locked into that room securely using massive technically gastight steel doors.
2. A device had to be included that would have allowed the swift evaporation and dissipation of HCN from the Zyklon B carrier material.
3. An upgrade to the ventilation system would have been wise in order to allow for a swift evacuation of the toxic fumes.

None of these changes were implemented. We already covered the doors, and we spoke about the professionally designed standard fumigation gas chambers by the Degesch Company which were planned to be installed in the reception building in the Auschwitz Main Camp. Instead of taking their design principles and applying them somehow to those planned mass-slaughter facilities, witnesses and orthodox scholars want to make us believe that the SS totally forgot about any of these issues when building those crematoria, and when they finally realized belatedly that they needed to find a way of introducing HCN into the morgues, they are said to have ruined the only massively built underground rooms of Birkenau by destroying their roofs with jackhammers.

The engineers involved in building those facilities weren't imbeciles, while those uncritically spreading those claims are much closer to that description.

Dumping Zyklon B through some holes amidst several hundred or even a thousand and more people is a bad idea. There would have been no way of retrieving the pellets after the deed. It would therefore have kept releasing the toxic fumes for an hour or more, making it difficult to ventilate the room in a timely fashion.

But where there are plenty of witnesses letting their fantasies run wild, there is also a simple solution. Hence, several witnesses have claimed – contradicted by others, but that is usually ignored by the mainstream – that some column-shaped device was built into those holes which allowed the Zyklon B to be removed from

---

[116] Expert Report in the matter Irving v. Lipstadt/Penguin, 1999, page 295; www.dot.org/vanpelt_toc

[117] Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103; see the refutation by Carlo Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436.

the chamber after the murder. The most prominent among these witnesses, Michał Kula, is quoted by Pressac, and he even drew a sketch of the device as described by Kula, a former inmate employee at the Auschwitz metalworking shop (see page 487). Pressac claims that the existence of this device is supported by the inventory list of Crematorium II (see page 438). It has a handwritten entry reading "4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung," translating to "4 wire-mesh push-in devices." The "4 Holzblenden" – 4 wooden blinds or screens – listed on the next line, also handwritten, are interpreted as having been wooden lids to cover those devices.

The problems with that interpretation are manifold:

1. There were no holes in the roofs in which any devices could have been installed. That renders the whole discussion moot.
2. These are the only handwritten entries. Anyone could have entered them at any time before the document was first published.
3. Kula made three depositions shortly after the war: one before the show trial against former Auschwitz camp commander Rudolf Höss, one during the trial, and another one during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison a few months after the Höss Trial. In his first two depositions he described the claimed Zyklon-B introduction columns with such detail that it must be assumed that he was involved in manufacturing them. The problem is that he described them differently in each case. Before the trial, he claimed that these columns had a square cross-section of 70 cm (Illustration 48),[118] while in his second deposition their size had shrunk to a mere 24 cm (Illustration 49).[119] In his third deposition, he said among other things:[120]

   > *"Then they began to build gigantic crematoria. They were set up so that the victims could not understand where they were being taken. Each crematorium had two gas chambers, one for 1,500 and one for 2,000 people. There was a special concrete ski-jump* [no joking] *onto which the people were thrown from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people fell into the gas chambers."*

   Kula turned the one claimed gas chamber into two, and although it is true that Crematoria II & III had a corpse chute – more on that later – neither could trucks get access to it, nor did it lead directly into any of the morgues, nor is that how – according to the orthodox narrative – any living inmate is said to have entered that facility. Kula was simply making up a wild story. So much for his credibility.
4. No material or documentary trace of these columns exists. The paperwork left

[118] Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.
[119] *Ibid.*, Vol. 25, p. 498.
[120] Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw, NTN 162, p. 46.

behind in the metalworking shop had no entry for these devices. There are not even cracks in the roof today that have a size of 70 cm square (for the column, 1st edition). The places where those columns would have to have been anchored in the floors and ceilings show no traces of anchoring points.

5. The outer meshwork, drawn in red in Illustrations 48f., was only 3 mm thick, which would have been destroyed by a panicking crowd.
6. The slit into which the Zyklon-B-pellets were allegedly thrown was only 15 mm wide (2nd edition). The gypsum pellets would have gotten stuck while falling down that slit, clogging it, making it impossible to fill it properly.
7. The air in that morgue would have been saturated with moisture. When HCN evaporates, it cools down the gypsum, leading to condensation. Moist gypsum gets gooey, making it practically impossible to clean these columns afterwards.
8. With no heat source and no forced air movement, the release of toxic fumes from this device would have been slow at best, particularly when considering the air's humidity condensing on the pellets.
9. In the inventory table, the wooden blinds and wire-mesh columns are listed for Morgue #2 (the "undressing basement"), not Morgue #1 (the "gas chamber").
10. If the Zyklon-B insertion columns were to be entered in the inventory, why were only the inner removable part and the lid listed?
11. The German word "Einschiebevorrichtung" denotes a drawer-like device that is pushed in horizontally. The German word for drawer is "Schublade" – where the noun "Schub" (thrust, push) comes from the verb "schieben" (to push, shove, thrust). A "Blende" on the other hand, is not a lid (for the column) but a blind or screen.

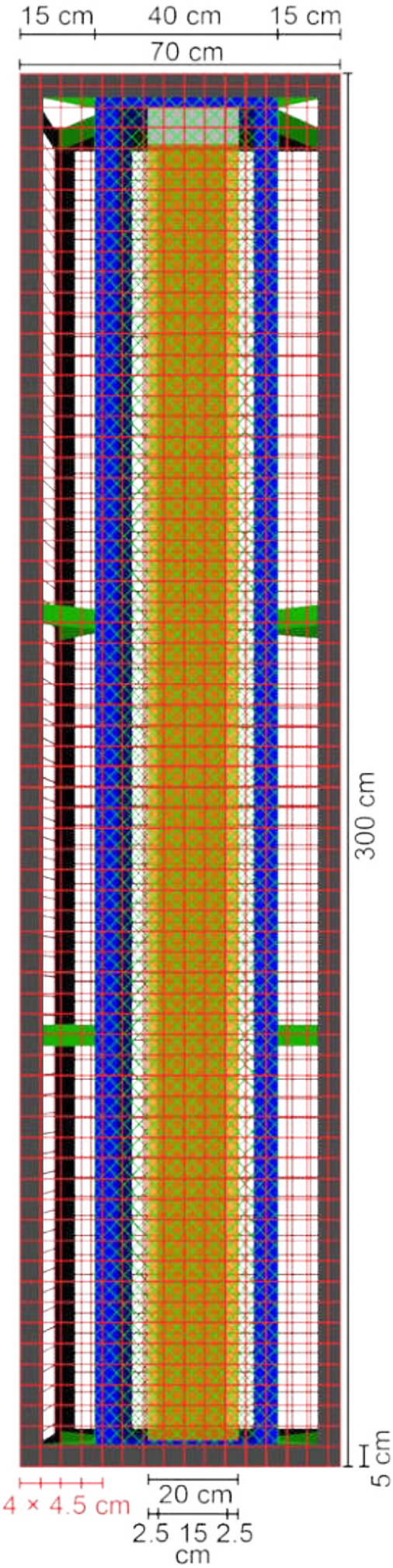

Ill. 48: *Kula's column, 1st edition.*

The German word for lid is "Deckel," closure is "Verschluss," cover is "Abdeckung."

12. "Einschiebevorrichtung" is on occasion used in the German language to describe devices used to push items into an oven or furnace (baking oven, cremation furnace). Zimmermann writes, for instance, about baking ovens:[121]

    "For the loading and unloading [of the oven], *baking plates are hitched and unhitched from the support chains by a slider for unloading and loading* [*Aus- und Einschiebvorrichtung*], *which operates without jolting, and are automatically inserted into and then removed from the oven."*

    In a German patent for an automatic pizza oven, this term is mentioned several times.[122] In the context of devices for pushing coffins into cremation muffles, the term shows up as well,[123] but more often the closely related term "Einschubvorrichtung."[124] On March 7, 2003, the voluntary fire fighters of the German city of Hof had to respond to a call from the local crematorium, because a "deficient [corpse] push-in device/Einschubvorrichtung" had caused a fire in the furnace system.[125]

13. The proper terms for the claimed devices would have been "(Drahtnetz)Einwurf/Einfüllvorrichting" or "Einführvorrichtung" and "Holzdeckel" (or "Abdeckung").

14. The extant documents about the crematoria show indeed two introduction devices that were properly named:
    - The door of the garbage chute used to fill the garbage incinerator was called "Einwurfblende" (throw-in screen).[126]
    - The window used to throw coal into the coal storage rooms of Crematoria IV and V was called "Kohleneinwurffenster" (coal throw-in window).[127]

As I stated earlier, the engineers involved in building those facilities weren't imbeciles. If they really wanted to turn this into a mass-gassing

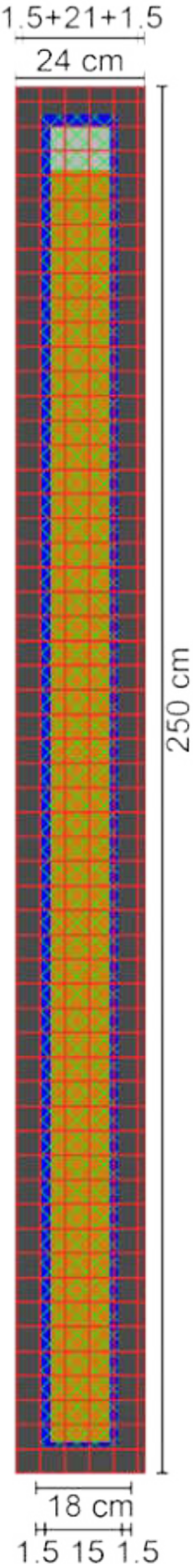

Ill. 49: *Kula's column, 2nd edition.*

[121] Alexander Zimmermann, *Backofenbau*, Reprint Verlag, Leipzig 2006, p. 303.

[122] www.google.com/patents/WO1999008537A1?cl=de

[123] Christoph Driessen (dpa), "Kaffeefahrt ins Krematorium," published among others in *Main Echo*, July 12, 2001 (www.main-echo.de/art4204,1746938); *Handelsblatt* (June 6, 2011; www.handelsblatt.com/4321318.html); *Aachener Zeitung* (June 21, 2011; www.aachener-zeitung.de/1.382786).

[124] Bernhard Romanowski, "Das Krematorium ist einsatzbereit," *Kölner Stadt-Anzeiger*, Aug. 3, 2011 (www.ksta.de/12051966); Anton Schlickenrieder, "Einäscherung Nummer neun," *Augsburger Allgemeine*, Sept. 6, 2010 (www.augsburger-allgemeine.de/id16614201.html).

[125] www.fw-hof.de/index.php/einsaetze?monat=3&submit=OK

[126] List of orders submitted to the metalworking shop compiled by Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 84.

[127] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/4/28, pp. 36f.

facility, they could have come up with a solution of introducing the toxic fumes into that room using its ventilation system – by simply inserting a heating device and a basket for Zyklon B somewhere in the ventilation ducts or chimneys, which were accessible from the building's attic, for instance.

Gas Testers

I have to backpedal. The story we will unfold now indicates that maybe the engineers constructing the cremation furnaces were imbeciles after all. But first things first.

On page 371, Pressac presents the transcript of a telegram of Feb. 26, 1943, in which the Auschwitz Construction Office asked the furnace manufacturer Topf to instantly ship 10 gas testers to Auschwitz. A handwritten note "Jäh" indicates that the issue was of interest to the civilian employee Rudolf Jährling, who was the camp's professional heating and furnace technician.

Gas testers could mean a lot of things, but considering that the camp's furnace technician was involved and that the furnace manufacturer Topf was expected to ship them right away "as discussed" (per the telegram), hence must have had them readily available, it is most likely that these were devices to measure the CO and CO_2 concentrations in flue gases of furnaces in order to make sure that the combustion process was optimal. Crematoria II & III together had 10 flues, so the number of testers ordered is a match.

However, in his 1993 book (pages 71f.), Pressac presented an answer letter to the above telegram sent by the Topf Company, which he had found in Moscow,[128] see Illustration 50. It suggests that the entire issue was about "Indication devices for traces of hydrogen cyanide." And that's where things turn imbecilic. Here is the wording in English:

"Re: Crematorium, Gas detectors.

We acknowledge receipt of your telegram specifying:

'Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.'

We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the Indication devices for traces of hydrogen cyanide sought by you. We have received negative responses from three companies and two have not yet answered. When we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."

However:

- According to contemporary regulations, testing the air inside fumigated locations using chemical testing kits, which were called "Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon" in German, (residual gas testing device for Zyklon) was obligatory in ev-

[128] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 44.

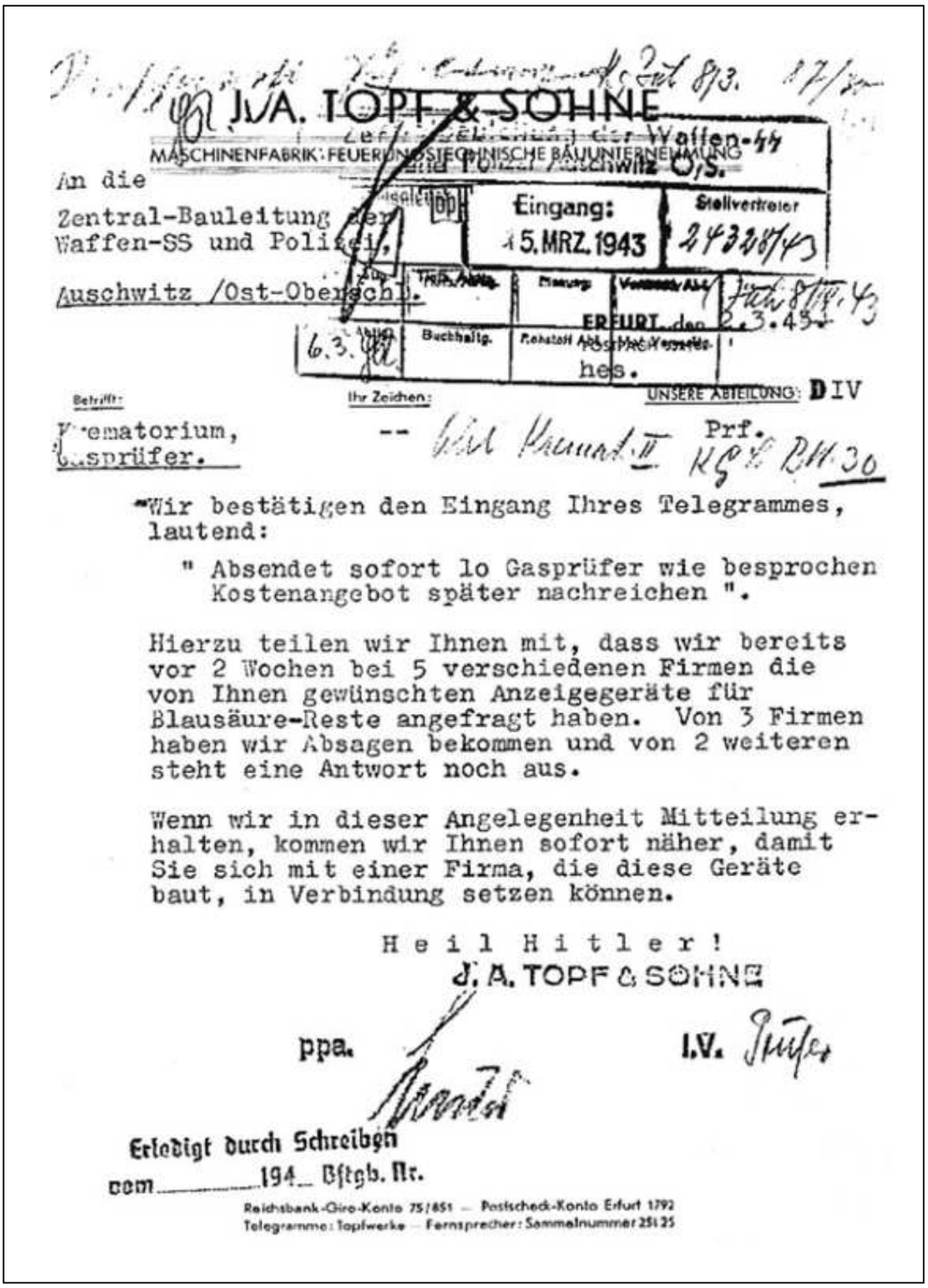

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK · FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG
Erfurt / Auschwitz O/S.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter 24328/43

ERFURT, den 2.3.43

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen: -- Prf. KGS BH.30

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort 1o Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom ..... 194.. Bstgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 25125

Illustration 50: *Letter from the Topf Company turning gas testers for furnaces into poison detectors.*

ery disinfestation action using hydrogen cyanide in order to verify that the ventilation of a fumigated room had been complete before it could be entered without a gas mask. Since disinfestation had been performed on a large scale in Birkenau since 1941, it is categorically impossible that no one should have concerned themselves with the possibility of ordering such devices before early 1943! Hence, the camp authorities knew where to get them.

– Since the creation of the Birkenau Camp in 1941, the local SS garrison physician was responsible, among other things, for the ordering, administration, and use

of Zyklon B and all materials for its handling (disinfestation installations, gas masks, residual gas testing devices, etc.). He therefore had three years' experience in this business. Why then should the Central Construction Office, which was neither competent in this matter nor authorized, have issued the order for the procurement of residual gas testing devices in 1943?

– Already the ordering telegram involved the expert for furnace systems Jährling, and the response letter by the Topf Company has a handwritten note in the receipt stamp of the Central Construction Office indicating that civilian engineer Jährling was indeed in charge of the matter. Hence, this was definitely a matter concerning furnace systems, not poison-gas facilities.
– In addition to cremation furnaces, the Topf Company also produced hot-air-disinfestation furnaces as well as silo fumigation installations which were, however, not operated with HCN. Why then should the heating technician Jährling, a civilian engineer, order devices, of which he had no expert knowledge, from a firm which evidently did not even know the supplier of the devices, and this at a point in time when the health services of the Auschwitz Camp had already been supplied with these devices by the Tesch & Stabenow corporation for two years and therefore knew the supplier? There was very probably even a supply of them in stock at the camp.
– I refuse to believe that a company involved in the construction of hot-air disinfestation facilities did not know whom to approach for the delivery of detection kits used for Zyklon-B disinfestations. The Degesch Company had a monopoly on Zyklon B, as was well known to professionals active in the field. They would have known whom to approach for HCN testing kits.
– The Central Construction Office's ordering telegram clearly states that they expected immediate delivery of the gas testers "as discussed," implying that the Topf Company had them in stock. In addition, this order was so urgent that the legally prescribed official procedure of getting cost estimates prior to an order was ignored. That does not agree with Topf's search for weeks for a supplier of unknown items with an inevitably unknown price.

Hence we are left with two options: either this reply from the Topf Company is a forgery, for instance by replacing the letter's original text (which perhaps contained the subsequently submitted cost estimate) with a new text. Or else one has to assume that the individuals signing this letter (the cremation engineer Kurt Prüfer and Topf's chief engineer Fritz Sander) completely misunderstood the telegram, in spite of the previous conversation it was evidently base on, and went off on a weeks-long wild-goose chase for something that would neither have been requested of them by anyone nor would have been lacking at Auschwitz. At any rate, that letter's text as it is today makes no sense at all.[129]

[129] For a more thorough discussion of the issues involved see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 23).

Warm-Air Supply

On pages 221 and 230, Pressac reproduces documents referring, among other things, to a plan to channel warm air from the overheating forced-draft blowers into Morgue #1. of Crematorium II. On p. 454 Pressac states:

> *"Heating a mortuary is nonsensical. The extracts from these two letters are criminal traces of capital importance."*

On page 375 he writes in more detail (similar on p. 223):

> *"This document constitutes damning evidence. If* [… Morgue] *1 remained a 'morgue,' it would be mad or stupid to want to 'preheat' a place, by definition cool or cold, destined for the temporary storage of corpses.* […]*"*

However, standard works on building crematoria disagree. In his classical treatment on crematoria, Heepke writes:[130]

> *"If morgues exist in a crematorium, they must, of course, be equipped with a separate heating system, preferably in the form of a continuously operating stove; but heating of the morgues must always be made possible and is frequently specified by the authorities."*

Neufert writes in a more recent work, a copy of which the Auschwitz Construction Office owned:[131]

> *"The temperature level in the mortuary* [must be] *≥ 2 – ≤ 12°C, never lower, because frost may cause the corpses to expand and to burst."*

Furthermore, Pressac's favorite witness Henryk Tauber said in this regard (see on p. 482):

> *"All* [corpses] *were frozen and we had to separate them from one another with axes."*

Hence, these crematoria had a design flaw which this suggested modification was to remedy: their basements had no heating. Aware of this, the Topf Company wrote already in a letter of November 4, 1941, that they will install more forced-draft devices because in winter[132]

> *"frozen corpses will be incinerated, requiring more fuel which causes the exhaust gas volume to increase."*

Morgue #1 was the target for this heating option, because due to its more-powerful ventilation system, this was the morgue where corpses several days old or even older were to be stored, as Pressac himself states on p. 284, increasing the risk of them freezing in winter. Hence, gently heating a morgue in winter is neither mad nor stupid. In addition, this project never came to fruition, because the overheating

---

[130] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle on Saale 1905, p. 95.

[131] Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271; Russian War Archives, 502-2-87.

[132] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 83.

forced-draft blowers, whose excess heat was to be the heat source of this system, were removed. So the whole point is moot.

Entry to Morgue #2, Elimination of Morgue #3 and of Corpse Chute

Originally, Crematorium II was meant to be built behind the old crematorium in the Main Camp (see pages 183f.). Since the groundwater level was not that high at the Main Camp, the building's morgues were planned as full basements. As mentioned earlier, transferring the building to Birkenau with its high water level required a number of changes, among them that the basements were no longer fully underground, but stuck out of the soil by a considerable portion. The way the crematoria were set up at Birkenau made it difficult to reach the only originally planned entrance to the basements, because the camp road was now on the opposite side, with Morgue #2 sticking out of the ground, blocking the access to the basement entry. Hence, new entrances were included to facilitate access to the morgues, see Illustrations 51a&b. One of the blueprints dated Dec. 19, 1942 even expressly states that this was about "Relocation of the basement access to the side nearest the road" (pages 302f.).

One additional basement entry went into what used to be Morgue #3, which was restructured into a vestibule, an office and a room for "gold works" where precious dental fillings were recovered. It is standard for a crematorium to recover metal fillings prior to a cremation, since they would clog the furnaces in the long run. What happened with any recovered precious metal at Auschwitz is, of course, a different story.

Pressac claims that these additional entries, not having any corpse chutes, "could be used only by living people" (page 218), hence would be a criminal trace. In addition, he states that Morgue #3 was eliminated because it allegedly had "no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II" anymore. Finally, Pressac claims on page 213 that the corpse chute of the original basement entry was removed, allegedly because "the plan was for the corpses […] to enter […] on their own two feet, hence STILL ALIVE." (The longer elaboration in his 1993 book on pages 63f. is similar).

Regarding the corpse chute, Pressac is simply mistaken. The blueprint in question (#2003) focused on adding basement entries. It had neither the corpse chute nor the staircase itself drawn in. They were omitted to simplify that drawing and limit it to the issue at hand. All other later blueprints do feature the corpse chute:

- #2136 of Feb. 24 ,1943 for Crematorium III (page 305);
- #2197 of March 19, 1943 for Crematorium II (page 307);
- #109/15 by Huta of Sept. 24, 1943 for Crematoria II and III (page 327);
- #109/16A by Huta of Oct. 9, 1943 for Crematoria II and III (page 329).

In fact, blueprint #2003 seems to have been partly copied from the original blueprint for a new crematorium of the Main Camp dated October 24, 1941, in which

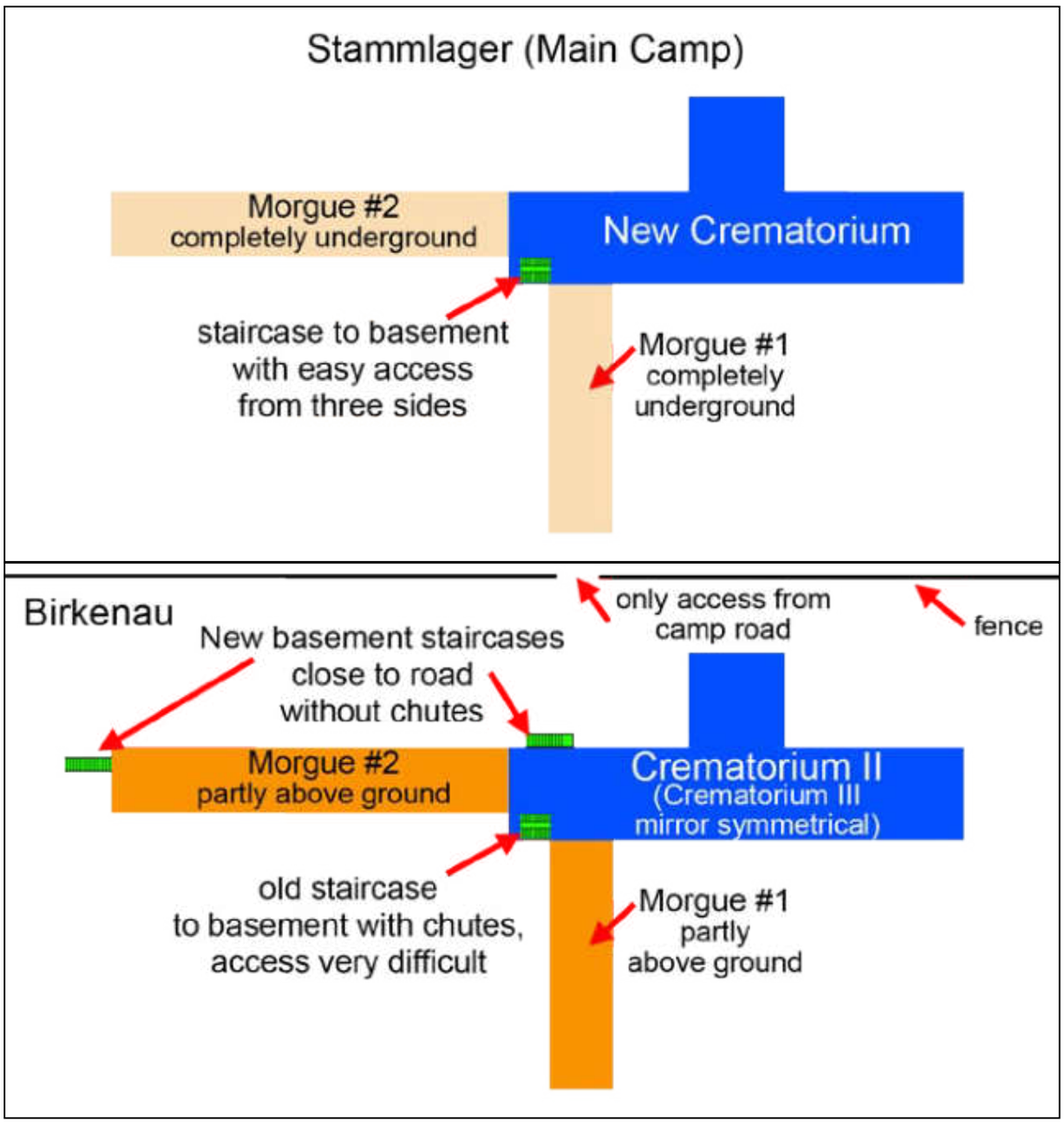

Illustration 51a&b: *top: Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp. Bottom: Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

the two underground morgues were accessible via a staircase *without* a chute![133] But that building certainly had no criminal background.

Had Morgues #1 and #2 really been used for homicidal purposes, Morgue #3 would have been desperately needed in order to store the victims of the Birkenau Camp's "natural" mortality, since these could not have been stored in the rooms allegedly used as undressing and execution chambers for the victims. The elimination of Morgue #3 thus proves the exact opposite of what Pressac claims: it was not needed for storing corpses, because the other two morgues were available for this at any given time.

[133] Reproduced in J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…, op. cit.* (note 1), his Document 9 on an unnumbered page.

Adding new entrances to the basement of Crematoria II & III has therefore no criminal implication at all. It was an inevitable design change due to the changed situation in Birkenau. It also goes without saying that corpses can be transported into a basement even without a corpses chute. The reason why the new entries did not get chutes as well is succinctly described with one brief term: cost overrun. Constantly changing the design was simply getting too expensive.

Change to Drainage System

Comparing the blueprints #932 (pages 284f., Jan. 23, 1942) with #1300 (page 297, June 18, 1942), it turns out that a change in the layout of the pipework collecting wastewater from the various drains inside Crematorium II occurred. Pressac claims on page 285 that this design change, detaching the drains of Morgue #1 from the rest of the building's drainage pipes, was meant to prevent any toxic gas from entering the building's ground floor, hence shows criminal intent.

However, blueprint #1300 dates from June 1942, hence long before any criminal planning is said to have been implemented. Furthermore, water flows downhill, and by default all drains are equipped with U-bend pipes ("traps") preventing any foul smell and pest to enter the drained rooms. Hence, HCN gas, being highly soluble in water, could not have entered the drainage pipes, and HCN dissolved in water drained from the basements would have flowed away from the higher ground floor.

The older blueprint #932 of January 23, 1942 has *all* basement rooms detached from the drainage pipes of the ground floor rooms, yet in blueprint #1300, half the basement was attached to the ground floor drainage pipes. Hence, the older plan was "safer" than the newer, although both blueprints predate any alleged criminal plans.

To prove the innocuous nature of the drainage layout, no matter what design it had, we need to look at the drainage layout of the Zyklon-B fumigation wings of Buildings 5a and 5b. Their blueprint #1293 of May 9, 1942 (see page 56) has the two drains of the "gas chamber" connected with the drains of the main building, from where the wastewater flowed into an external sewer. This drainage system was even connected to the drain in the inmates' shower room. in other words, there was practically no risk that Zyklon-B fumes could spread into the building through the sewer system. So much for the danger of drains in a "gas chamber" for the rest of the building.

Change of Door's Opening Direction and Door Size of Morgue #1

The ventilation system of Morgue #1 consisted of both an air-intake fan and an extraction fan. Both had the same design and motors, hence the same capacity. However, the registers closing the air-intake openings along the intake channel had

rather small holes (ca. 3 mm diameter, see pages 233 and 487). That increased the pressure loss along the intake channel much more than that along the extraction channel. As a result, the extraction fan sucked out more air from the room than the intake fan blew in, leading to reduced pressure of that room compared with the rest of the building. Hence, air constantly seeped into that room from any other opening, in that case basically the door. That is a desired effect, as it prevents unpleasant odors from leaving this morgue.

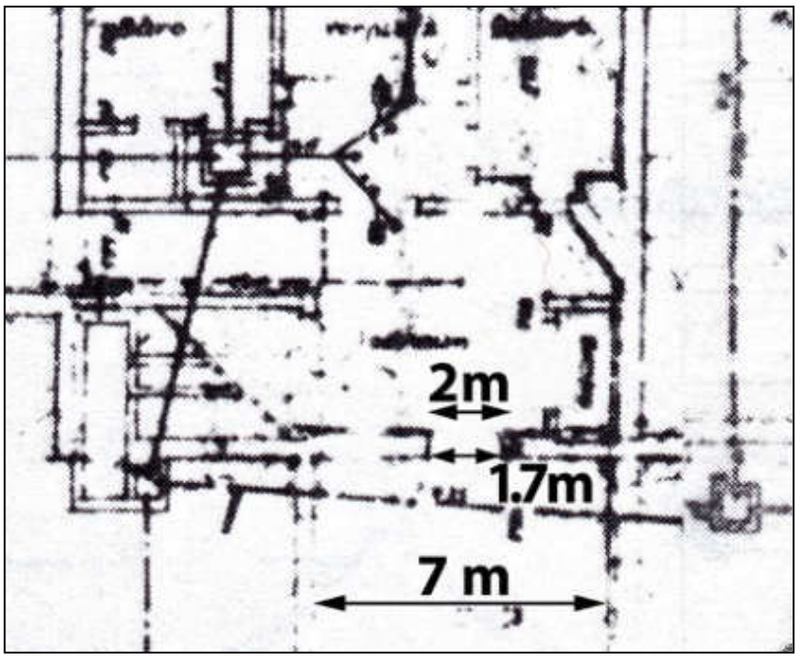

Illustration 52: *Section enlargement of Pressac's reproduction of blueprint #2197 of March 19, 1943, showing parts of the basement of Crematorium II (p. 312). Arrows with numbers added. Left: Morgue #2; bottom: Morgue #1 (7 m wide). The door of Morgue #1 should be 2 m wide, but a blacked-in area reduces the width to 1.7 m.*

The original blueprint provided for a double door opening to the inside (see page 285). Due to the room's low air pressure, that would have led to this door opening by itself if not properly shut, which is not a good design. That may be the reason why this was changed later on (see blueprint on page 302). However, letting this door open to the outside made one of its wings collide with the right-hand door of the adjacent corpse elevator. Moving the whole door to the center of the wall would have solved the problem. It is not known what the final solution was in this regard. On the inventory drawing of Crematorium II of March 19, 1943, it looks like someone added a little extension to the wall close to the elevator, reducing the width of that door from 200 cm to some 170 cm, see Illustration 52 (from blueprint #2197, page 312). If anything, only careful excavations of the ruins could decide what the actual width of that door was.

Pressac claims that these changes point at a homicidal usage (pages 285f.). It is safe to assume that it would be extremely challenging to secure a double-leaf door against a panicking crowd. But it is not at all certain what kind of door this room had. As a matter of fact, the two drawings by the construction firm Huta from later dates still show a 2-m-wide door (#109/15 of Sept. 24, 1943, page 327; #109/16A of Oct. 9, 1943, page 329).

Off-Limit Zone

When the typhus epidemic got out of control in Birkenau, the camp authorities were ordered by Berlin to put the entire camp on lock-down, or quarantine. As a

result, the camp authorities declared the area where the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps were being developed as a "Sperrgebiet" (off-limits zone). Repeating an earlier order of 1942, Höss explained this again in another garrison order of Feb. 14, 1943:[134]

> "[…] *the following area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down in accordance with indications in the map of KL Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the KL Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]."

This means that the "Sperrgebiet" was the area affected by the "total camp lock-down" due to the typhus epidemic.

In his 1993 book, Pressac presents his Document 21 shown here in Illustration 53, which dates from June 2, 1943 and shows the "Area of Interest of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."[135] The Birkenau Camp is rendered in white, and an area to the northwest of it, also in white, is marked as "Sperrgebiet" – off-limits zone. On page 52 of his 1993 book, Pressac insinuates in passing that this area is "where Bunkers 1 and 2 were located." However, if we superimpose that map on a map of Birkenau and its surroundings, see Illustration 54 (turned by -90° to have the common orientation of the camp with west at the top), we see that the area around Bunker 2 (marked with B2) was not included in that zone, while the area of the claimed Bunker 1 (marked with B1) and of the mass graves shown in Illustration 30 (marked with F) are within the camp's perimeter.

In June of 1943, the typhus epidemic had largely been contained, which may be the reason why the entire "area of interest" was not marked as an off-limits zone, but merely the Birkenau Camp itself and a small area northwest of it. We should avoid overinterpreting the white "Sperrgebiet" area on the map in Illustration 53, however, because it is evidently a hand-drawn sketch meant to merely show a rough outline.

Standard Gas Chamber

In order to improve the reliability and efficiency of Zyklon-B fumigations of effects, the Degesch Company developed a standardized fumigation chamber that could be mass produced to reduce costs, see Illustration 6. It was called standard gas chamber (*Normalgaskammer*). Degesch even distributed a manual titled *Fibel über Normalgaskammern*. In contrast to these standardized fumigation chambers were the provisional or improvised fumigation chambers, for instance those built in the disinfestation wings of Buildings 5a&b at Birkenau, or the fumigation chamber at Stutthof.

In his 1993 book, Pressac writes (page 89):

---

[134] Auschwitz Museum Archives, Standortbefehl, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48.
[135] Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-25, p. 25.

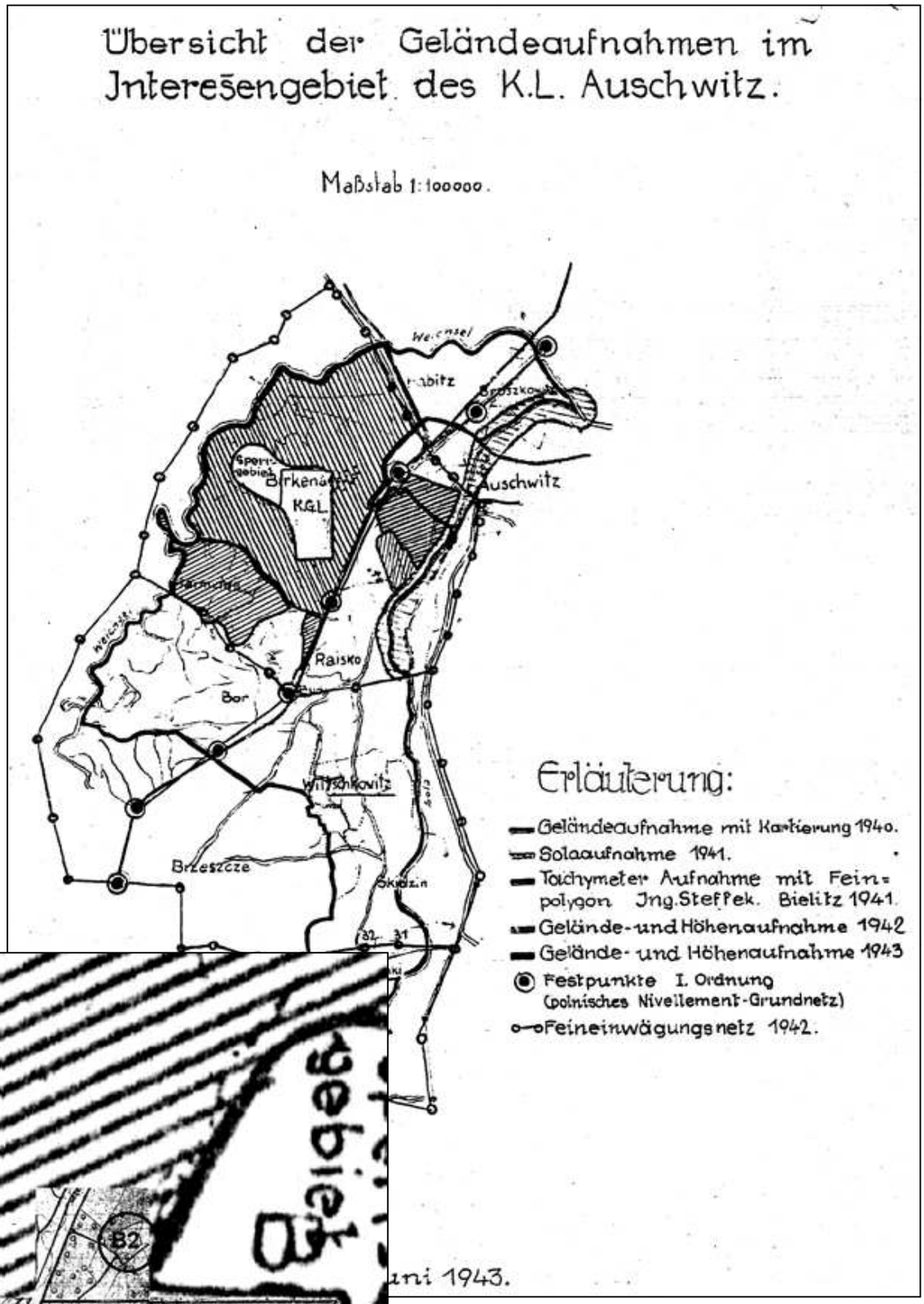

Illustration 53: *Survey map of the Auschwitz region with the "Area of Interest of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" highlighted.*

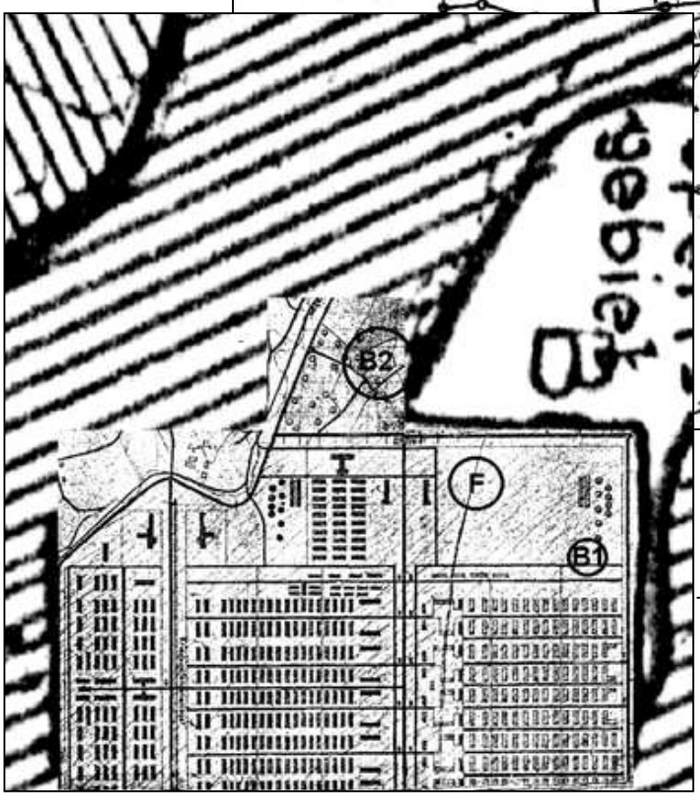

Illustration 54: *A map of the Birkenau Camp (state in mid-1944) superimposed on the map of Illustration 53, turned by -90°.*

8.Juni 1944.

35

51358 /44/Jäh/Cl. EINSCHREIBEN!

Betr.: K.L.Auschwitz, Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Zellen)
Bezg.: hies.Telegramm betr.Zeichng.-Anforderung an Fa.Boos vom 3.5.44 u.dort.Schrb.vom 12.5.44 an Fa.Boos,Köln a/Rh.
Anlg.: - - -

Firma
Tesch und Stabenow
Hamburg 1
Meßberghof

Am 12.Mai 44 schrieben Sie an Fa. Boos, daß Sie bei Ihrem Lieferwerk genaue Zeichnung über eine "Normalgaskammer" angefordert hätten. Diese Zeichnung, welche in größerem Maßstab ausgeführt sein muß und in der alle Maße im Grundriß und im Aufriß eingetragen sein müssen wird nunmehr hier ganz dringend benötigt. Desgleichen muß in der Zeichnung angegeben sein, nach welcher Richtung die Türen aufschlagen, da die letzteren von hier aus in Auftrag gegeben werden müssen..

Nach Mitteilung des hiesigen Standortarztes sollen die Zyklon-B-Begasungskammern neuerdings auf "Originalvergasung" umgestellt werden. Der Standortarzt wollte sich wegen der zu treffenden Umänderungen direkt mit Ihnen in Verbindung setzen. Ist dies geschehen und sind die notwendigen Umänderungen in der Zeichnung berücksichtigt?

Über die Bedienung der Apparate ist eine gut erläuternde Bedienungsanweisung in 3-facher Ausfertigung beizufügen. Desgleichen wollen Sie die Zeichnung in 3-facher Ausführung einsenden.

Die Angelegenheit muß der großen Hilfe wegen bevorzugt behandelt werden. Um postwendenden Bescheid wird gebeten.

Verteiler:
1.Bltg.KL I SS-Oscha. Krogmann
2.Heiztechn.Abtlg. Jährling
3.Registr.-BW 16o
4.Fa.Fr.Boos,Köln a/Rh. (mit Anschrb.)

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Illustration 55: *Urgent request of June 8, 1944 to install 11 Zyklon-B delousing devices of the Degesch standard design ("Normalgaskammern") in the disinfestation wing of the Auschwitz reception building.*

"On this occasion, the civilian employee Jährling made a tremendous blunder in a letter to Testa. [Illustration 55[136]] *He designated the gas chambers for delousing by the term 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and set in quotation marks, as if there were 'normal' gas chambers and others that were 'abnormal.' Testa took over this designation asserted, first of all, that a switch* [from Zyklon B] *to Areginal was mandatory only for new installations, and also insisted that the personnel assigned to the normal gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide had to be particularly well trained, insinuating that their use was far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."*

The only one insinuating anything here is Pressac, and it's all wrong. In fact, any handling of HCN was much more dangerous than any of the other disinfestation methods available during the war (steam, hot air, Areginal, DDT, microwaves). Mass-gassing humans would actually have been much more complicated than operating a standardized fumigation chamber, because:

1. Lice cannot struggle against their murderers, as humans do on occasion.
2. Lice don't absorb large amounts of HCN in their tissue and on their skin, as humans do, rendering the handling of gassed human corpses potentially dangerous.
3. Lice don't bury the Zyklon-B pellets underneath them, as humans do.

Therefore, ventilating and clearing a moist and cool room full of humans murdered with HCN is much more dangerous and complicated than ventilating and clearing a dry and warm room full of clothes.

In fact, the *Normalgaskammer* was developed to make Zyklon-B fumigations faster, more efficient, easier and safer than improvised Zyklon-B fumigations could ever be. However, even improvised Zyklon-B fumigations were much easier and safer than mass-gassings of humans could ever be.

The letter quoted by Pressac concerns the revival of the old plan to install Degesch circulation devices in the remaining free cubicles inside the disinfestation wing of the reception building at the Auschwitz Main Camp (see Illustration 55). That project is described in more detail in the appendix to this introduction (see Illustration 61). These documents prove once more that sanitation, not mass murder, was the main focus of the camp authorities' activities.

Elimination of Faucets in Morgue #1

On page 310, Pressac writes that Morgue #1, "the gas chamber, was fitted with three [water] taps, which were subsequently removed" (also on page 286). But as Pressac himself states, these faucets are included in two blueprints of that building, including the inventory blueprint. How does Pressac know they were removed? On page

[136] Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, p. 35. Testa: Tesch & Stabenow, a distributor for Zyklon B and fumigation equipment.

484, Pressac quotes his favorite witness Henryk Tauber saying "The gas chamber had no water supply of its own." Pressac comments this as follows:

> *"A Bauleitung inventory drawing indicates that three taps were in fact installed IN the gas chamber. But they were destroyed in the first gassings and it was decided not to replace them."*

And how does he know that? Tauber, who might simply have forgotten about those three spigots, didn't say anything as to why there were none in Morgue #1. It's all Pressac's fantasy, pure and simple. Historiography Pressac style: make up a wild story and gain air superiority in the discourse.

But even if it turned out that these spigots and the pipes leading to them were indeed removed, a simpler explanation for that would be that the basement rooms could not be heated, hence any water present in pipes exposed to frost could have burst the pipes and caused the basements to be flooded.

Wooden Fan Casings

Germany has very little naturally occurring iron ore. She has always depended on imports to cover her needs. The situation was worse during both wars, since the Allied blockades deprived Germany of most of her imports. Supplies from Russia dried up when war broke out between the two countries in June 1941. The only major suppliers left were neutral Sweden and occupied Norway. Iron, being the most important raw material for most machinery, weaponry included, was scarce and thus rationed throughout the war in Germany, as were all other types of metals. Wherever possible, other materials or methods were to be used. Any individual, company or organization wanting to purchase iron to manufacture items needed special permits to do so. The Auschwitz Camp was not exempted from that (see the metal allocation listings in Illustrations 42a and 45), and neither were the camp's suppliers, the furnace manufacturer Topf included.

For instance, a seven-page file memo of Feb. 15, 1943 lists the efforts of the Auschwitz Construction Office to obtain metal allocations. The metal quantities were allocated quarterly, and were passed on to the contractors. For the first quarter of 1943, Auschwitz requested 200 metric tons of steel, but only 150 tons were allocated.[137]

Due to constant shortages in iron allocations, Topf repeatedly failed to deliver ordered items in a timely fashion, thus delaying the completion of various construction projects, including the Auschwitz crematoria. For instance, the ventilation system for Crematorium II was to be shipped around the turn of the year of 1942/43. But things didn't run smoothly. In a telegram of Feb. 10, 1943, the head of the Auschwitz Construction Office complained to the Topf Company that their

[137] Russian War Archives, 502-1-319, pp. 53-54.

January shipment of the ventilation system for Crematorium II had been incomplete, and that, in a second shipment of items sent on Feb. 6, a blower with motor for Morgue #1 and a motor for Morgue #2 were still missing (see page 360).[138] Topf replied a day later by telegram that it had shipped the blower for Morgue #1 already on Nov. 8, 1942, while the one for Morgue #2, made of a wooden casing, had been shipped on Jan. 25, although without the motor, because they themselves were still waiting for it to be delivered by their supplier (see pages 361, 374).

A Topf memo of Feb. 17, 1943 (see Illustration 46) states that the missing blower and motor concerned the "air-intake blower," *i.e.* the blower feeding fresh air into Morgue #1. An Auschwitz file memo dated March 25, 1943 states that the wooden casing of Morgue #1's extraction fan will be replaced with a wrought-iron one.[139] A letter by the Auschwitz Construction Office to Topf dated March 29, 1943, confirms that the wooden casings of the extractor fans of *both* morgues will be replaced with wrought-iron ones.[140] Hence, both air-extraction blowers initially had wooden casings, but were eventually replaced.

In his 1993 book, Pressac claims that the use of a wooden casing proves that some aggressive gas was used in Morgue #1 which would corrode iron. According to him, HCN is such a corrosive gas (pages 70f.).

This is nonsense on several accounts.

1. First of all, hydrogen cyanide is not an aggressive gas. It turns into a very weak acid only when dissolved in water, and even then it is less corrosive than carbon dioxide (by a factor of 870), which is never considered as corrosive to iron.
2. The reason for the usage of wood for the casings was the scarcity of iron, not any chemical considerations.
3. All components of the professionally designed standardized "standard fumigation gas chambers" by the Degesch company – 19 of which were initially planned to be installed at the Auschwitz reception building – were made of iron, because the pros knew there is no danger of corrosion.
4. Even the air-extraction fan of Morgue #2 initially had a wooden casing, yet it has never been claimed that this morgue was ever planned to be used for HCN executions.
5. The wooden casings were swiftly replaced with wrought-iron ones.

The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II & III

While Pressac documents with plenty of material how the ventilation systems were installed and which motors the various fans had (see pages 370-374), this yields

[138] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 88.
[139] *Ibid.*, BW 30/25, p. 8.
[140] *Ibid.*, BW 30/34, p. 53; see Pressac's remark in this regard on p. 227.

little information regarding the capacities of these systems, and how many air exchanges they could achieve for the rooms they ventilated.

He remedied that situation in his second book, where he documented the capacity of the fans used to ventilate each room (1993, p. 30):

- intake fan no. 450 (mm fan diameter) for Morgue #1, 4,800 m^3/h at 40 mm water column;
- extraction fan no. 450 for Morgue #1, as above;
- extraction fan no. 550 for Morgue #2, 10,000 m^3/h at 55 mm water column;
- extraction fan no. 550 for furnace room, 10,000 m^3/h at 32 mm water column;
- extraction fan no. 375 for autopsy room, 3,000 m^3/h at 20 mm water column.

Using each room's volume, Pressac even gives the number of air exchanges per hour:

- (4,800 m^3/h÷483 m^3) = 9.94 exchanges for Morgue #1;
- (10,000 m^3/h÷966 m^3) = 10.35 exchanges for Morgue #2;
- (10,000 m^3/h÷1,031 m^3) = 9.70 exchanges for the furnace room;
- (3,000 m^3/h÷300 m^3) = 10 exchanges for the autopsy room.

The original plan created for a new crematorium at the Main Camp provided for the following fan motors for each room (see Illustration 56a&b):[141]

- 1 HP for fan no. 375, autopsy room.
- 2 HP for both fans no. 450, Morgue #1
- 3.5 HP for fan no. 550, furnace room
- 5.5 HP for fan no. 550, Morgue #2

The difference in motor power between the furnace room (3.5 HP) and Morgue #2 (5.5 HP), although they both have the same fan with the same capacity, results from the higher friction expected in their respective ducts, indicated by the higher pressure difference of Morgue #2 compared to that of the furnace room (55 mm as against 32 mm water column).

In early 1942, the power of *all* motors was increased, while the fan types remained the same, meaning that the air friction of the respective air ducts had been underestimated. To maintain the planned capacity, stronger motors had to be provided. When discussing the issue of the wooden fan casing, we already encountered the motors planned for the morgues: two 3.5 HP motors for Morgue #1, and a 7.5 HP motor for Morgue #2. From the Topf blueprint D 59366 of March 10, 1942,[142] we can glean these powers, plus the one for the furnace room (4.5 HP), and the autopsy room (1.5 HP). That upgrade in motor power happened at a time when no criminal redesigning of these buildings is said to have happened yet. This

[141] These motor powers are also listed in the final invoices, Russian War Archives, 502-1-327, pp. 25 & 25a for Crematorium II (Feb. 22, 1943); pp. 16 & 16a for Crematorium III (May 27, 1943).

[142] A. Schüle, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 438f.

Firma oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen):

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

2 JUL. 1 4

Einzel- / Teil- / Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 171

Unser Hausruf: 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 42 D 243

Ort: Erfurt, 22.2.43.
Straße Hausnummer: Dreysestr. 7/9

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichswaren-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns.Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
		A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A.			720.--	
		B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A.			1127.--	
			Übertrag:		1847.--	

11. JUL. 1944

Banken:

Postscheckkonto:

##-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.

Din A 4

Illustration 56a: *Page one of the Topf invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943 concerning Crematorium II of Birkenau. The arrow added points to the ventilation system for Morgue #1.*

Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
			Übertrag:		1847.--	
		C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. K.A.			1837.--	
		D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A.			3332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942.				
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
		7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓				
		4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓				
		RM 7.820.-- ✓				

Illustration 56b: *Page two of the Topf invoice no. 171. The arrow added points to the ventilations system for Morgue #2.*

is supported by the fact that *all* rooms obtained stronger engines, not just the one room where we would expect an upgrade to handle toxic gases: Morgue #1.

Interestingly, when looking at the planned fan capacities, Morgue #1 had a slightly *smaller* capacity than Morgue #2 (the undressing room) and the autopsy room, even though it is safe to assume that the planning engineers were aiming at installing roughly the same capacities for the entire building. That didn't change when the motor power upgrades were made.

In his 1993 book, Pressac commits a blunder by calculating a presumed new capacity of the fans by dividing the old capacity by the old motor's power and multiplying it by the new motor's power, then rounding the result generously (pages 74 and 118). This is arrant nonsense. These motors had a higher power, but they did not spin faster, and the fans they drove were still the same as before. These stronger motors simply could maintain the same rpms even at higher loads. But since the fans were not changed, their nominal capacity did not change either.[143]

The ventilation capacities themselves indicate what these rooms were meant to be. According to Heepke's book on the design of crematoria, morgues should be equipped with a ventilation capacity of at least 5 air exchanges per hour and should reach 10 air exchanges in cases of intensive use,[144] which certainly was what the Auschwitz crematoria were facing. Expert literature on fumigation chambers, on the other hand, recommended 72 air exchanges per hour.[145] "Responsibly" planned homicidal gas chambers would have had a ventilation capacity at least close to that of professional fumigation chambers.

No upgrade to the ventilation system of Morgue #1 happened in late 1942 or early 1943, when this room is said to have been assigned its new role of chemical mass slaughter. Hence, there is not only *no* criminal trace here, but quite to the contrary.

When addressing the "blue-wall phenomenon," I mentioned that Pressac's claim of brief ventilation times for the hypothesized mass gassings is flawed. This statement is not only based on the fact that the blowers installed were designed for morgues, but also on a number of issues overlooked or ignored by Pressac:[146]

1. Any ventilation could have been successful only after Zyklon B had released its fumes almost completely, which would have taken an hour and more.
2. Even for an empty room, a complete air exchange does not equate the complete replacement of "old" air by fresh air. If old and fresh air mix thoroughly, only some 63% of old air gets removed with every air exchange.
3. A thousand or more corpses lying on the floor would have created many air

[143] For a lengthy discussion of this issue see Carlo Mattogno, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematories II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
[144] W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 130), p. 104.
[145] G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, *op. cit.* (note 20); F. Puntigam *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 50.
[146] For a more-detailed discussion of the issues involved, see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 275-282.

pockets where almost no air exchange would have occurred, delaying a successful ventilation for hours.

4. The air exhaust openings near the floor would have been partially blocked by dead inmates, reducing the system's performance.
5. The air intake and exhaust openings on the same wall were only some 2 m apart from another, while the opposite wall was 7 m away. Hence, the system tended to produce an air "short circuit," where fresh air blown in gets sucked out right where it entered, rather then mixing with the room's air.

For these reasons, successfully ventilating Morgue #1 would have taken hours.

The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II & III

An issue overlooked but clearly enlightening concerns the freight elevator used in Crematorium II. It is a classic example for a piece of evidence that blows all "criminal trace" out of the water at a single blast. Instead of summarizing the issue, I will use the text which Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno has compiled in this regard, slightly streamlined by me.[147] It may be a little long, but it's worthwhile reading, also because it clarifies what it means to put documents into their context.

Before turning to Mattogno's text, however, a few introductory words are due. The logistics of any major operation need to be well planned to make things run smoothly. If plans are made to mass murder people in a conveyor-belt fashion, having a conveyor-belt-like setup is very helpful. In our case, having a path of low resistance from the place of murder – the gas chamber – to the place of incineration – the cremation furnaces – would be good thinking. However, separating the two places by putting them on two different levels of the building, and then connecting these levels with merely a small freight elevator is the dumbest thing an engineer could ever come up with. Yet that was exactly the layout of Crematoria II & III. Let us therefore have a closer look into this marvel of German engineering as reported by Mattogno: the freight elevator of Crematorium II.

According to the initial plans, Crematoria II and III were to be equipped with freight elevators described as follows in the order given to Topf on February 28, 1943, by the Auschwitz Construction Office:[148]

> *"2 compl. electrical elevator machines incl. electric motors for three-phase 220/380 V, 7.5 HP each, special design, with overload protectors, limit switches, braking devices, platforms 2.10×1.35× 1.80 m with safety device, otherwise as per above mentioned cost estimate at 9,371 RM* [Reichsmark] *each = 18,742 RM.*
> *1 patented Demag electric lift for 750 kg capacity, single cable, to be raised to 1500 kg capacity by addition of second cable, at 968 RM. This Demag electric lift must*

[147] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 49-54.
[148] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 69.

be supplied at once, as it will have to be used pending the arrival of the elevators mentioned in item 1."

Delivery for the first position was to be about seven months. Pressac shows drawing 5037 which was attached to the cost estimate by the Gustav Linse elevator company of Erfurt written on Jan. 25, 1943.[149] This freight elevator was installed only in Crematorium III, between May 17 and June 6, 1943, by the Topf engineer Heinrich Messing (see the present book, page 371). In Crematorium II, a very crude makeshift elevator was installed which was ordered from the camp's metalworking shop on Feb. 15, 1943. The order reads as follows:[150]

"February 15, 1943, PoW camp [=Birkenau] *Crematorium I, BW 30. Object 1 flat-plate elevator for min. 300 kg payload incl. installation of respective reel device, cable and motor as well as guide rail. Order no. 2563/:146:/ of January 26, 1943 from Central Construction Office. Order taken over from former detainee metalworking shop, terminated March 13, 1943."*

As can be seen from a Polish photograph of 1945 presented by Pressac, this elevator was very primitive (Photo 20, p. 488). It had to be repaired right away by Messing on April 12, 1943, who needed 11 hours for the job, but it still worked poorly.[151] On July 23, 1943, Topf wrote a letter to the Auschwitz Construction Office stating (see Illustration 57):[152]

"In the recent telephone conversation with your site superintendent, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the latter stated that the elevator in Crematorium II, as well, has been giving rise to permanent problems. We have, however, not built this elevator; rather, it was assembled and installed by your own people. We are, therefore, at a loss to see how you can make us responsible for a device not built by us."

Nonetheless, this poorly functioning elevator stayed in place until the end. The order for the two definitive freight elevators underwent a number of changes. On May 25, 1943, Topf thanked the Auschwitz Construction Office for having checked, approved and sent on to Berlin for payment four invoices. One of these was for the "Demag-Elektrozug," another was "Crematorium II/III. Order no. 43/145/3. [for] 2 electrical elevators. RM 9,391."[153]

A Topf listing, dated July 2, 1943, referring to the above order, shows a first partial payment of 9,371 RM, half the total amount (18,742 RM), but a handwritten entry by Jährling states that this installment had only amounted to 1,876.43 RM.[154] However, the freight elevators had not yet been supplied, and even ran the risk of never being actually delivered. On August 4, 1943, more than five months after the

[149] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…, op. cit.* (note 1), Document 25.
[150] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 82f.
[151] Russian War Archives, 502-1-306, p. 93a; see the present book, p. 370.
[152] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 29.
[153] *Ibid.*, 502-1-327, p. 83.
[154] *Ibid.*, 502-1-327, p. 74.

J.A.TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 23.7.43. BLATT -2-

EMPFANGER Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz.

Es kann Ihnen von jeder Fachfirma bestätigt werden, dass man ein Schornsteinfutter für heißgehende Öfen nicht mit zweitklassigen Ziegelsteinen und in Kalkmörtel vermauert herstellt. Hierzu gehören Klinkersteine, die in Schamottemörtel gelegt werden. Mit dieser Ausführung würde das Futter heute noch unbeschädigt stehen.

Von der Firma Köhler, Myslowitz, hatten wir vor kurzem den Auftrag zur Herstellung der Schornsteinzeichnung und statischen Berechnung gegen Entgelt erhalten. Diesen Auftrag haben wir nur entgegenkommenderweise, um auch Ihnen zu helfen, erledigt.

Schon jetzt möchten wir hierbei erklären, dass wir für die Ausführung des Schornsteines keine Haftung übernehmen, da wir nicht in der Lage sind, die Arbeiten zu überwachen, und auf die Arbeit selbst keinen Einfluss haben.

In Ihrem Schreiben teilen Sie uns weiterhin mit, dass im Rahmen unserer Garantie die sehr schadhaften Heizkanäle auszubessern sind.

Dieser Schadensfall ist uns neu. Von unserem Herrn Polier Koch, der vor 3 Wochen von der Baustelle dortselbst kam, ist uns auch keine Mitteilung über diese Schäden gemacht worden, trotzdem Vorstehender vor seiner Abreise dortselbst nochmals alles durchgesehen hatte.

Da das Krematorium seit 6 Wochen außer Betrieb ist, können wir uns nicht erklären, wer den angeblichen Einsturz der Kanäle verursacht hat. Aufgrund Ihrer Nachricht haben wir unserem Herrn Polier Holick hiervon Nachricht gegeben, der sich an Ort und Stelle überzeugen soll.

Bei der kürzlich erfolgten telefonischen Unterredung mit Ihrem Herrn Bauleiter Sturmbannführer Bischoff erklärte dieser, dass auch der Aufzug im Krematorium II dauernd zu Beanstandungen Anlass gebe. Diesen Aufzug haben wir aber nicht gebaut, sondern dieser ist von Ihren Leuten selbst zusammengestellt und eingebaut worden. Daher können wir nicht verstehen, dass Sie uns für eine nicht von uns ausgeführte Anlage haftbar machen wollen.

Bei dieser Gelegenheit bitten wir Sie nochmals, den schon wiederholt angemahnten Betrag in Höhe von RM 32 732.-- baldigst anzuweisen, desgleichen auch die noch ausstehenden Eisenscheine.

Von uns fordern Sie für Ihre Aufträge schnellste Erledigung, auf der anderen Seite lassen Sie uns über Gebühr warten.
In der Hoffnung, dass unser Schreiben Ihnen genügend Aufklärung über den Schadensfall gegeben hat, zeichnen wir

Heil Hitler !

Anlage:
1 Durchschlag dieses Schreibens.

Illustration 57: *Topf letter addressing various complaints made by the Auschwitz Construction Office about malfunctioning or damaged equipment of Crematorium II, including its makeshift elevator made by the camp's employees.*

Auschwitz, den 12. Mai 1944

Bftgb.Nr.: 50030/44/Jäh./Chr.

Dringendes Telegramm !

Anschrift : Topfwerke Erfurt.

Text : Montage der 2 Aufzüge kann jetzt nicht erfolgen. Einbau erfolgt später zusammen mit dem Einbau der Entlüftungsanlagen in 4 u. 5.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

durchg.:
Zeit :
Z.A. :

Verteiler:
Heiztechn.Abt.Jäh.
Reg.BW 3o
Tel.Zentrale

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Illustration 58: *The Auschwitz Construction Office postponed installing the elevators for Crematoria II & III in May 1944.*

order for these devices, Topf informed the Construction Office that the manufacturing permit for them had not yet been granted:[155]

> *"We have learned today from our supplier that the Plenipotentiary for machine construction has not yet granted the construction permit. The application has been forwarded to the Reich minister for armaments and munitions* [Albert Speer] *requesting his decision."*

Topf added that the plenipotentiary for machine construction had voted against the construction of the devices, and Topf therefore asked the Auschwitz Construction Office to get in touch with the Berlin authorities in order to have the request granted, speaking of serious consequences otherwise:

> *"For your information, please note that our supplier has already assembled the better part of the elevators. There is the danger, however, that the order has to be stopped immediately if the Reich minister for armaments and munitions does not give his approval."*

This incident is in stark disagreement with the thesis that the Birkenau crematoria were the instruments for the implementation of Himmler's extermination order: in such a case, any opposition on the part of the plenipotentiary for machine construction obviously would have been considered sabotage.

[155] Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 19.

On September 9, 1943, the Auschwitz Construction Office sent to SS *Hauptsturmführer* Prinzl of Office C V of SS-WVHA a copy of the Topf letter of August 4, with the request to get in touch with the Reich minister for armaments and munitions in order "to obtain [the approval for] the realization of the elevators urgently required."[156] On May 12, 1944, the Auschwitz Construction Office sent Topf an "urgent telegram" regarding the elevators for Crematoria II & III stating (see Illustration 58):[157]

> "*installation of the 2 elevators cannot be done now. Installation will be done later, together with installation of air-extraction equipment in 4 and 5.*"

We can only speculate about the reason, but it may have to do with the fact that at that time the camp authorities were feverishly preparing to admit more than 400,000 Hungarian Jews to the camp, which must have resulted in an extreme shortage of available manpower.

If, however, the crematoria were meant to become the epicenter of the activities surrounding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews – meaning their gassing and cremation – the camp authorities would have *expedited* the installation of these devices!

It is not clear whether the two elevators were ever installed at all.

Therefore, the claimed extermination of some 500,000 people in Crematorium II would have been implemented using this primitive and poorly functioning device. As its capacity was 300 kg, or an average of five bodies of 60 kg each, the elevator would have had to do a total of 200,000 runs, 100,000 up and 100,000 down!

If we assume an average duration of five minutes for one complete operation (loading, upward journey, unloading, downward journey), then the transportation of 2,000 bodies from the basement to the furnace hall would have taken ([2,000÷5]×5 =) 2,000 minutes, or some 33 hours. Such an average duration, which corresponds to one minute for the transit time up and down and four minutes for the loading and unloading of the bodies (hence an average of 24 seconds for loading and another 24 seconds for unloading one corpse), is definitely too short for two reasons:

1. The elevator worked poorly, therefore one has to allow for lost time due to breakdowns, blockages, and delays.
2. According to Pressac's favorite witness Henry Tauber, in Crematorium II (and III) four detainees were assigned to the elevator, two for loading, and two for unloading, working in 12-hour shifts.[158] Even if we assume an average time of only five minutes per load, hence 12 loads per hour, by mid-shift (after 6 hours),

---

[156] *Ibid.*, p. 78.

[157] Russian War Archives, 502-1-313, p. 10.

[158] Minutes of the deposition of Henryk Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. Russian Federal Archives, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12, here p. 9.

these detainees would have handled a total load of (6 hrs × 12 loads/hr × 300 kg/load =) 21,600 kg. The increasing exhaustion would have steadily reduced their working speed.

It is thus clear that the average time for one load was higher, which makes the alleged transport of 500,000 corpses even more grotesque. As the maximum number of days during which Crematorium II was operational was 433,[159] the elevator would have had to perform (500,000 corpses ÷ 5 corpses/load ÷ 433 days=) 231 trips per operating day, each of which would have required on average (1,440 min/day ÷ 231 loads/day =) a little over six minutes (one minute for each round trip and 30 seconds each for loading and unloading each corpse), without interruption for 433 days, 24 hours a day – a truly absurd idea!

In conclusion, the freight elevator is in perfect agreement with the actual number of cremations, something like 20,000 for Crematorium II, but is absolutely out of proportion when it comes to the gigantic figures of a mass extermination claimed by the orthodoxy.

Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment

Pressac missed one "criminal trace" which was added to the list of orthodox absurdities by the already-mentioned Robert van Pelt.[160] The document that triggered van Pelt's frenzy is a file memo of January 29, 1943 by an employee of the Auschwitz Construction Office on the "Power supply and installation at the Concentration Camp and PoW Camp" (see Illustration 59). It translates as follows:[161]

> *"AEG* [electric supply company] *informs us that, following their request for iron and metal allocations which were submitted in part already in November 1942, no valid ration coupons for iron and metal have been issued yet. Therefore, this company has been unable so far to work on the ordered parts of the facility. A great risk exists that the delivery will be delayed considerably due to further delays in the allocation.*
>
> *For this reason, it is also not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of Crematorium II in the PoW Camp* [Birkenau] *by January 31, 1943. By using materials in stock meant for other construction projects, it is only possible to complete the crematorium to such a degree that it will be operational on February 15, 1943 at the earliest. This putting into operation can extend only to a limited use of the available machines (whereby an incineration with simultaneous special treatment becomes possible), because the main electricity supply to the cremato-*

[159] See C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 290-297.

[160] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 329-331.

[161] Russian War Archives, 502-1-26, p. 196.

tgb.: 22/86/43/Swo/Lm Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und
SS-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

. . . . . .
Vertreter der AEG

. . . . . .
SS-Unterscharführer

z.K.g.:

. . . . . .
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Illustration 59: *The available machines enable "incineration with simultaneous special treatment."*

rium is too weak for its power consumption. The iron and metal coupons required for this overhead-line material have not yet been issued either.

For the reason just mentioned, an electricity supply to Crematorium III is currently not possible at all."

The term "special treatment" used in this letter triggers the usual hyperventilation among orthodox scholars, all the more so since it is used in connection with cremations. They claim that this term was a euphemism for mass murder, here mass gassings in the claimed gas chamber. But since the operation of Crematorium II was limited to the available machines, and even then only to a limited degree due to the limited amperage available, the first question to ask is: which machines were available at the time when this file memo was written?

As we have seen earlier when discussing the wooden fan casings, the ventilation system for the two morgues could not be installed, because their fans and/or motors were still missing on February 17, as results from a file memo of the Topf Company written on that day. In fact, on January 29, not a single piece of the crematoria's ventilation system had been delivered.[162] Hence, this ventilation system was not part of the "available machines." On Jan. 29, only the forced-draft units had been installed, as results from the worksheet of Topf's fitter in charge of that work.[163] In other words: the claimed homicidal gas chamber of Morgue #1 wouldn't have been operational for quite some time.

The available documentation allows us to trace with great accuracy when the ventilation systems for these morgues were installed. On page 370 of the present book, Pressac lists in detail all the entries of the time sheets left behind by Topf's fitter Heinrich Messing, who installed the crematoria's various forced-draft, furnace-blower and ventilation systems. From it we learn that he finished working on the ventilation system of Morgue #1 during the week of March 8th to 14th, while the system for Morgue #2 was finished the following week.

Since on January 29, 1943, Morgue #1 could not be used for much of anything due to the missing ventilation system – and most certainly not for mass gassings – "special treatment" – which was possible, albeit to a limited degree, already on January 29 – could not possibly mean gassings. But what else could it mean?

As established throughout this introduction, the crematoria of Auschwitz had the exclusive function of improving the camp's hygienic conditions by incinerating the victims of various "natural" causes of death, foremost infectious diseases. They were part of the huge "special program" to improve the camp's hygienic conditions.

---

[162] Confirmed by an inspection report of Jan. 29, 1943 by Topf's responsible engineer Kurt Prüfer, Auschwitz Museum Archives, BW 30/34, p. 101; and by a file memo of Jan. 29, 1943 by Hans Kirschneck of the Auschwitz Construction Office, *ibid.*, p. 105.

[163] *Ibid.*, BW 30/31, pp. 31-36; see here on page 370.

A cremation furnace operating at sub-optimum conditions due to insufficient machinery or electricity cannot reliably reduce a body to ashes, hence cannot reliably serve its role within this hygienic "special program" of "special treatment". The thousands of typhus victims which by late January 1943 were piling up at Auschwitz needed to be cremated to such a degree that they would not pose any threat to human health anymore. Burying uncremated or only partially cremated remains was no option, because the high groundwater level meant that any toxic substances forming during the decomposition of corpses (ptomaines) could get into the drinking water, which would trigger yet another health disaster for the Auschwitz camp system as well as for the entire Auschwitz region, who all drew their drinking water from local wells.

In spite of the reduced electricity supply and the limited machinery available, the discussed file memo assured that the cremation possible with the available machines would at once (simultaneously) result in a special treatment of the corpses by definitely reducing them to a state where they will be no threat to human health anymore.

That's all there is to it.

By the way, the expression used in this file memo – incineration with simultaneous special treatment – doesn't even make sense for homicidal gassings, because that kind of claimed special treatment would not have been done simultaneously with cremations. The gassings are said to have happened first, requiring no electricity except for some lamps, *then* the gas chambers would have had to be ventilated successfully, *after* which the corpses would have been dragged out of them in order to be cremated. There simply is no simultaneity involved in that claimed scenario.

Material for the Resettlement of the Jews

During the typhus epidemic that got out of control at Auschwitz in summer 1942, the camp authorities not only had to battle lice, but also the bureaucratic nonsense coming from some pencil pushers in Berlin, who issued multiple, mutually contradicting decrees on how disinfestation was supposed to be done. For instance, on June 5, 1940, the SS headquarters in Berlin decreed on the subject of "delousing facility" that "following maximum savings in steel, sealants, specialized workers etc., in the future no hydrogen-cyanide[-based], but exclusively heated-air delousing facilities are to be built" (see Illustration 60).[164]

The second, contradicting decision, issued on March 11, 1942, demanded the exact opposite by calling for the "[…] conversion of all delousing facilities to operate with HCN," in which regard it was noted:[165]

[164] Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, p. 145.
[165] *Ibid.*, p. 94.

Der Reichsführer-SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei
im Reichsministerium des Innern
Der Chef des Hauptamtes
Haushalt und Bauten

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, den 5. Juni 1940
Unter den Eichen 126
Sammelruf: 76 51 01

II/E 5 913/Sei/Sa.

Eingegangen
10.VI.40 11-12
Erl.

Betr.: Entlausungsanlage.
Bezug: --
Anlg.: 2 Zeichnungen

An die
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz

Auschwitz /b.Oswiecim

Nach weitgehendster Einsparung von Eisen, Dichtungsstoffen Facharbeitern usw. sind künftig keine Blausäure, sondern Heizluftentlausungsanstalten zu bauen (Chef der Heeresrüstung und Befehlshaber des Ersatzheeres). Diese Anstalten sind in vorhandenen Gebäuden einzurichten. Für Neubauten sollen beiliegende Musterzeichnungen als Anhalt dienen. Anstelle der in den Musterzeichnungen dargestellten Waschkessel für Warmwasserbereitung dürfen Wärmeerzeuger mit Warmwasserbereite und Duschanlage erstellt werden. Die vorgesehenen Aborte sind nur einzurichten, wenn in der Nähe keine Aborteanlagen vorhanden sind. Für Entlausung ist bewegte Luft von 80° und für Desinfektion bewegte Luft von 100° nötig. Das in der Musterzeichnung dargestellte elektrisch angetriebene Gebläse ist nur dann einzubauen, wenn es sich zeigen sollte, daß durch den am Ofen entsprechenden Auftrieb eine ausreichende Luftumwälzung nicht erzeugt werden kann. Stark durchnäßte Kleider sind vorzutrocknen. Die dabei erforderliche Stellung der Schieber ist in der Musterzeichnung angegeben.

Der Chef des Amtes II - Bauten
i.A.:

Illustration 60: *In June 1940, Berlin ordered the construction of hot-air disinfestation devices rather than Zyklon-B devices.*

"Deviations therefrom – delousing by means of hot air or hot steam – are only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not ensured."

It was based on experiences showing that hot-air and steam disinfestation tended to be less effective, frequently due to insufficient temperatures used.

A further letter from Berlin of February 11, 1943, however, reminded the Auschwitz camp authorities of "[…] the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation […]," and from a letter of the Auschwitz camp authorities of June 8, 1944 we can glean that Berlin had ordered that all "Zyklon B gassing chambers are to be converted to 'Ariginal gassing.'"[166]

It goes without saying that it was impossible to constantly redesign and re-rig the various disinfestation facilities that were being planned or already existed at Auschwitz. Hence, the camp authorities made the best of it. As Pressac shows in his chapter on the various disinfestation facilities used, some operated with HCN, some with hot air. The Zyklon-B fumigation wing of Building 5a was in fact modified in 1943 to use hot-air instead, and plans for the Zentralsauna were adjusted early on to use hot-air disinfestations instead of Zyklon B.

However, as Pressac shows, several other Zyklon-B fumigation facilities at Auschwitz were never changed. In addition, the only way of ridding the inmates' living quarters and all other buildings at Auschwitz of lice and other pests was by fumigating them with Zyklon B. It is therefore not surprising that Zyklon-B orders skyrocketed in the summer of 1942, when the camp faced a catastrophic typhus epidemic. There are a number of well-known documents in this connection which are frequently quoted, see in the present book on pages 188 and 556f.

Pressac subdivides those Zyklon-B deliveries into two categories: those which specifically refer to Zyklon B being needed for disinfestations, and those referring to "special treatment" or "resettlement of the Jews" (page 188). Pressac claims in accordance with the orthodoxy that the latter was a euphemism for mass murder. As we have seen before, "special treatment" had two meanings: first, measures to improve the camp's hygienic condition, and second, the entire operation of deporting Jews in order either to use them as slave laborers, or to deport them further east.

The entire program of "resettlement of the Jews" is in itself declared by the orthodoxy to be a euphemism for a program of mass murder. We will not review here the plethora of documents dealing with this issue, as it is beyond the scope of this introduction. Those interested in reading more about it can consult the relevant literature.[167]

---

[166] *Ibid.*, p. 35; the chemical's proper name was Areginal, a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formiate.

[167] Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust*

The "Franke-Gricksch Report"

On pages 236-238 of the present book, Pressac introduces the so-called "Franke-Gricksch Report" in order to support the orthodox thesis that Auschwitz served as an extermination center for Jews, and that the "resettlement Operation of the Jews" is a mere euphemism for their mass murder.

As can be seen from the document's reproduction on page 238, this is not a report written by the German official Alfred Franke-Gricksch, but a text typed up by a certain Eric Lipmann. No original has ever been produced. The document and its history is so full of absurdities that the only conclusion can be that Lipmann made the whole thing up.[168]

The English translation of yet another report allegedly also written by Alfred Franke-Gricksch was found in the British National Archives in the early 2000s and posted online by a mainstream website in 2005.[169] The German original seems to have been lost. This report, however, does not speak of any extermination of the Jews, but merely of them being deported and their property being confiscated and repurposed – that is to say: looted by the German authorities. This document is in perfect agreement with all the other documents speaking of the "Resettlement Operation of the Jews" as a real and actual program, and of "Aktion Reinhardt" as being the plundering operation implemented parallel to this continent-wide program of ethnic cleansing by forced relocation.

Mainstream scholars insist that both documents are genuine translations of authentic originals, the first one here discussed being a "secret" addendum made to be seen only by selected readers. The document's absurdities, however, clearly speak a different language.

Criminal Traces?

So, after all is said and done, what is left of Pressac's "criminal traces"?

It is true that the German authorities at times used euphemisms to circumscribe what they were talking about. Some of it is ambiguous and open to interpretation, although the entire historical and documentary context leaves little room for wild conjectures. With regard to Auschwitz, these euphemisms concerned, to a large

---

Controversies" Bloggers, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, particularly Part 1, pp. 376-703; Carlo Mattogno, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113.

[168] See the thorough critique of that document by Brian A. Renk, "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report,: Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279; see also C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit*. (note 41), pp. 219-228.

[169] www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html.

degree, the savage epidemic decimating the camp population. And what about the rest?

There is a set of documents which we can trust to tell the unembellished truth. Between the Auschwitz camp authorities and the Berlin headquarters of the SS, secret encoded radio messages were exchanged on a regular basis. The Germans did not know, however, that the British had cracked the code in early 1942 and managed to listen to these secret messages for over a year. They intercepted these and many other radio messages, recorded them, translated them and stored them in their archives, where eventually they were made publicly accessible.

We did receive an appetizer of what is in these radio messages already in 1981 when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly:[170]

> *"The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gassings."*

These radio messages were systematically analyzed only a few years ago. According to this, these documents reveal not a mass-murder program or a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were desperate and determined to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by raging typhus epidemics.[171]

Suggested Readings

If you are interested in a truly *scientific* and *technical* approach to the crematoria and the claimed homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, there are two comprehensive works meeting these requirements:

- **Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*.** An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were inferior make-shift versions of what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and

[170] F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981, Vol. 2, p. 673.

[171] Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 95-102; see also www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html; and: Carlo Mattogno, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (in preparation).

color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

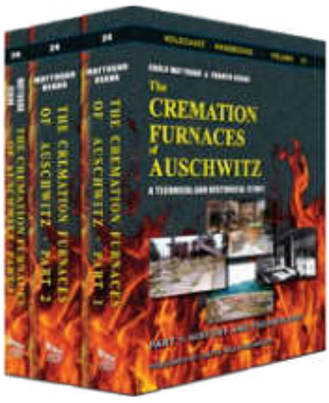

– **Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation.*** This study tries to conduct Auschwitz research on the basis of the forensic sciences, hence the search for material traces of the crime. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the chemical slaughterhouses aka gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic investigations. The infamous Zyklon B can also be analyzed as to who this poisonous substance acted, how poisonous it really is and whether it left any trace where it was used , and if so, then what kind. 442 pages, more than 120 color and almost 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

For a more thorough critique of Pressac's writings and those of Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert van Pelt, who essentially plagiarized Pressac's texts, I recommend the two following books:

– **Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.*** The only scholar dared to confront the revisionists in the 1980s and 1990s was the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac. The mainstream in Europe played him up as the ultimate "refutor of the revisionists," and that is still the case to this day. Pressac's main works are subjected to a detailed critique in this study. It demonstrates that Pressac's interpretation of the sources is neither formally nor factually up to par with scholarly standards: He clams things which he doesn't prove or which even contradicts the evidence; he insinutates that documents have a certain content which the don't; he reveals blatant technical incompetence, and he ignores important arguments known to him. 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

– **Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.*** Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz. He became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based.

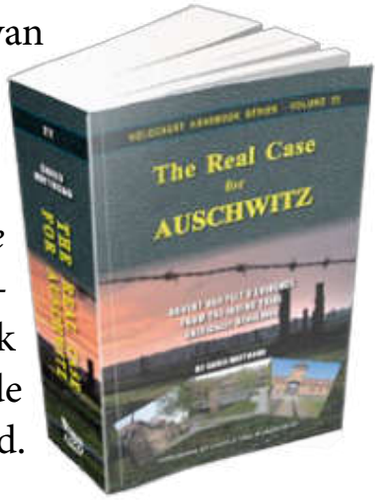

Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted each single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

If you are interested in a more general, yet still scientific approach to the Holocaust topic, I recommend the following three books:

– **Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*.** The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. Much has been written about this crime. And yet much remains a mystery. Even some basic questions have no clear answers. For example, we would like to know: Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pages, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)

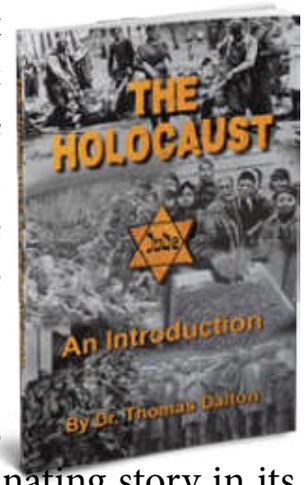

– **Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*.** In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 4th ed., 261 pages, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)

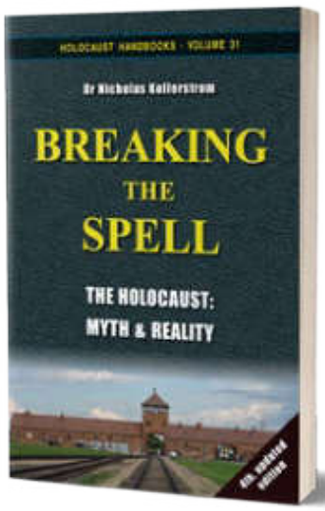

– **Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides.*** Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd ed., 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)

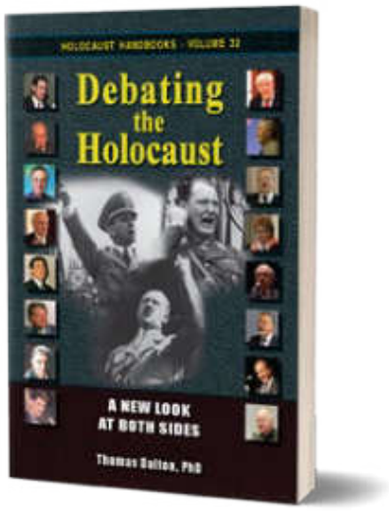

– **Germar, Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.*** Did you know that the mass media were reporting an impending holocaust of six million Jews since the late eighteen-hundreds? Did you know that the media have repeatedly exposed the stories of Holocaust survivors to be lies? Did you know that many mainstream scholars have expressed doubts about the accuracy of Holocaust history books? Did you know that Holocaust dissidents are thrown into jail in many countries with no defense allowed? This book addresses these and many other issues. In the first section, it starts by defining "the Holocaust" and giving examples demonstrating that it is well to keep an open mind. The second section tells of mainstream scholars expressing doubts and subsequently falling from grace due to this "heresy." The third section discusses the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes, such as the camps at Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. It investigates the claimed murder weapons: gas chambers, gas vans, crematoria and cremation pits. The fourth section examines to what degree we can rely on witness testimony, and it analyzes the pertinent aspects of the most prominent among them. In the last section, the author lobbies for free inquiry and a free exchange of ideas about this topic, exactly because the powers that be can't face critical questions. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialog style, it is pleasant to read, and with its logical organization and index, it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd ed., 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017) PDF file free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

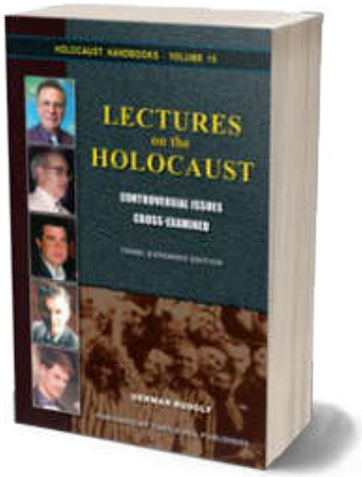

Appendix

Archives

- Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw (Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej)
- Auschwitz Museum Archives (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu)
- British National Archives, Kew
- German Federal Archives, Koblenz/Berlin (Bundesarchiv)
- Mauthausen Museum Archives (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen)
- Military History Archive, Prague (Vojenský Historický Archiv)
- Russian War Archives, Moscow (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv)
- Russian Federal Archives, Moscow (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii)
- U.S. National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Bibliography of Works Quoted

- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014
- BBC, *14 Days in May*, 1987; www.dailymotion.com/video/x20z7qm
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1973
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- Breymesser, Hermann, Erich Bernfus, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Chalmers, Alan, *What Is This Thing Called Science?*, 4th ed., Univ. of Queensland Press, Brisbane 2013; https://books.google.com/books?id=3yp5ImQsB94C&pg=PT65
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010
- Cobain, Ian, "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005
- Cobain, Ian, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005
- Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Cole, David, *David Cole in Auschwitz*, VHS video, 1992; youtu.be/iXKHw0EZrqM
- Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
- *Der praktische Desinfektor*, issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941

- Driessen, Christoph (dpa), "Kaffeefahrt ins Krematorium," published among others in *Main Echo*, July 12, 2001 (www.main-echo.de/art4204,1746938); *Handelsblatt* (June 6, 2011; www.handelsblatt.com/4321318.html); *Aachener Zeitung* (June 21, 2011; www.aachener-zeitung.de/1.382786)
- Faurisson, Robert, book review, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931
- Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Green, Richard J., "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," 1998; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/
- Green, Richard J., "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," 1998; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle on Saale 1905
- Hinsley, F. H., *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Vol. 2, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981
- Hunger, Hans, Antje Tietz, *Zyklon B*, Books On Demand, Norderstedt 2007
- Igounet, Valéry, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, pp. 613-652
- Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verl., Hamburg 1998
- Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
- Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/1/3361
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272
- Langbein, Hermann, *Die Stärkeren: Ein Bericht*. Stern Verlag, Vienna 1949
- Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008
- Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname, Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz, Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (in preparation)
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematories II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 volumes, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Mattogno, Carlo, Miklos Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
– Mazal, Harry W., "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ (undated; 1998)
– McNamara, B. P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501
– Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin 1938
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105

- Peters, Gerhard, Ernst Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, Paris 1993
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, Robert J. Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 1994, pp. 183-245
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, special edition by the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Berlin 1943
- Rademacher, Werner, "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, Not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 296f.
- Renk, Brian A., "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report,: Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279
- Romanowski, Bernhard, "Das Krematorium ist einsatzbereit," *Kölner Stadt-Anzeiger*, Aug. 3, 2011 (www.ksta.de/12051966)
- Rubner, Max, Max von Gruber, Martin Ficker (eds.), *Handbuch der Hygiene*, Vol. IV, Part 1, S. Hirzel, Leipzig 1912
- Rudolf, Germar, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Schlickenrieder, Anton, "Einäscherung Nummer neun," *Augsburger Allgemeine*, Sept. 6, 2010 (www.augsburger-allgemeine.de/id16614201.html)
- Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2010
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011
– Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz 1968
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1995
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*, Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005
– Weast, Robert C. (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986
– Weber, Helmut, "Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung. Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenverputz," in: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.
– Weber, Mark 1999, "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12
– Weindling, Paul, *Epidemics and Genocide in Eastern Europe, 1890-1945*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 2000
– Weiss, André, *Le typhus exanthématique pendant la deuxième guerre mondiale en particulier dans les camps de concentration*, Imprimerie Grivet, Geneva 1954
– Zimmermann, Alexander, *Backofenbau*, Reprint Verlag, Leipzig 2006

Documents

Illustration 61: In the spring of 1944, the German authorities decided to deport more than 400,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in order to deploy them as slave laborers in a desperate last-ditch attempt to increase armaments production. Orthodox historians claim that most of them were killed on arrival at Auschwitz in the claimed homicidal gas chambers. For that purpose, the maximum possible extermination capacity is said to have been reactivated. However, no trace of it can be found in the archives. What can be found, though, is the camp's attempt to maximize its disinfestation capacity. The old project of installing Degesch circulation fumigation chambers in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp was dusted off. On March 7, 1944, The Auschwitz Construction Office sent a telegram to the Boos Company, informing them that in the "reception building 11 instead of 19 delousing chambers must be erected a.s.a.p." (Russian War Archives, 502-1-333, p. 59). On May 3 and 4, with the Jewish mass deportations pending, Boos was asked by both telegram and letter to submit a cost estimate for that project (ibid., 502-1-347, p. 31; 502-1-333, p. 51). This led to some back and forth, also involving the Testa and Degesch companies, discussing how exactly this is to be done (ibid., 502-1-333, pp. 35, 30, 30a).

The above blueprint for that project, drawn probably sometime during March or April 1944, is the result of this (Russian War Archives, 502-2-149, p. 3). The eight empty cells on the left-hand side of this blueprint were at that time occupied by the microwave disinfestation facility, which became operational six days later (see Illustration 4). The fact that the gas-tight steel doors for this project were never delivered (ibid., 502-1-333, p. 2; letter by the Berninghaus Company of November 22, 1944) indicates, however, that the project never went beyond the planning stage, probably because the tremendously efficient and effective microwave delousing device made it obsolete.

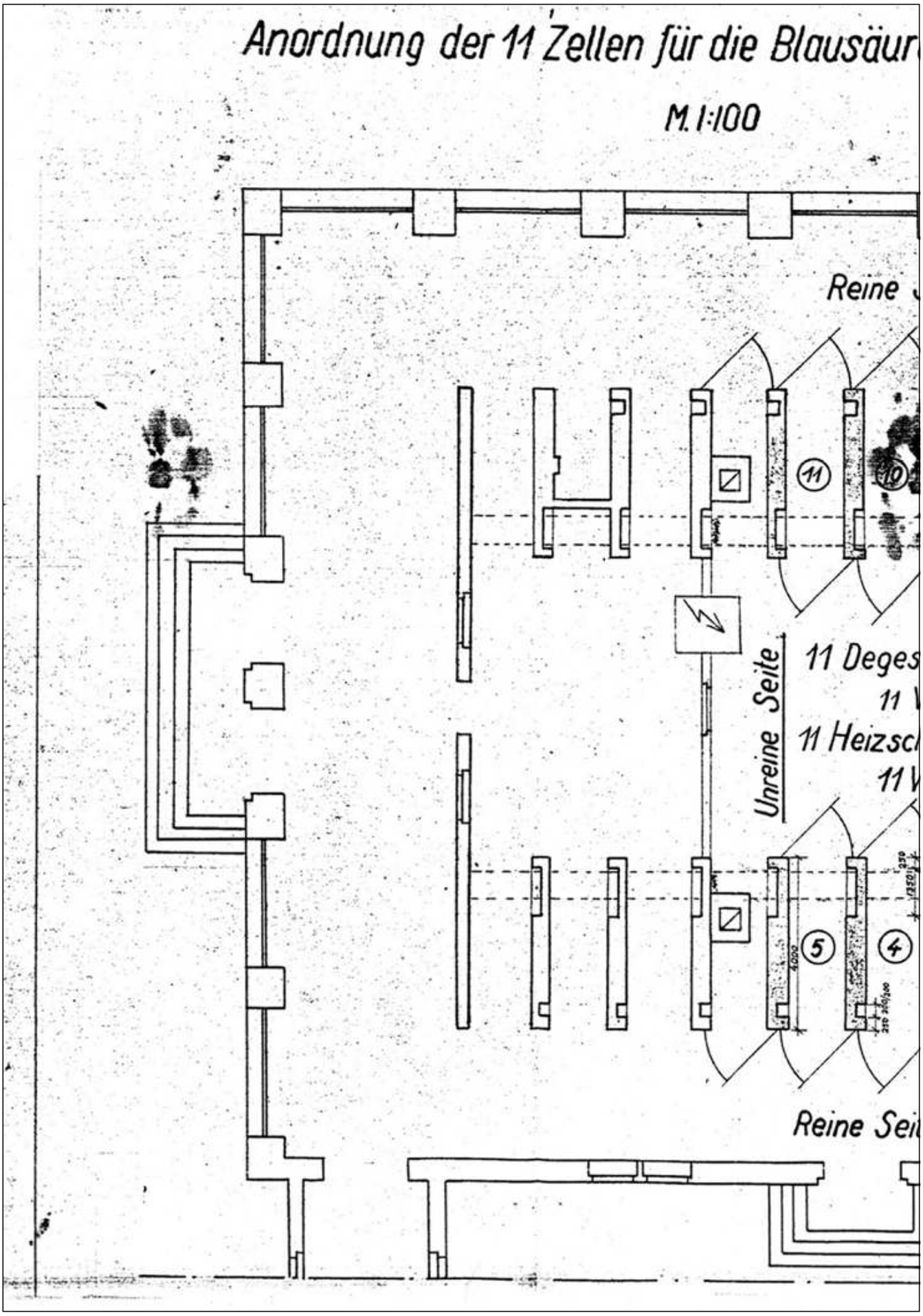

Illustration 61

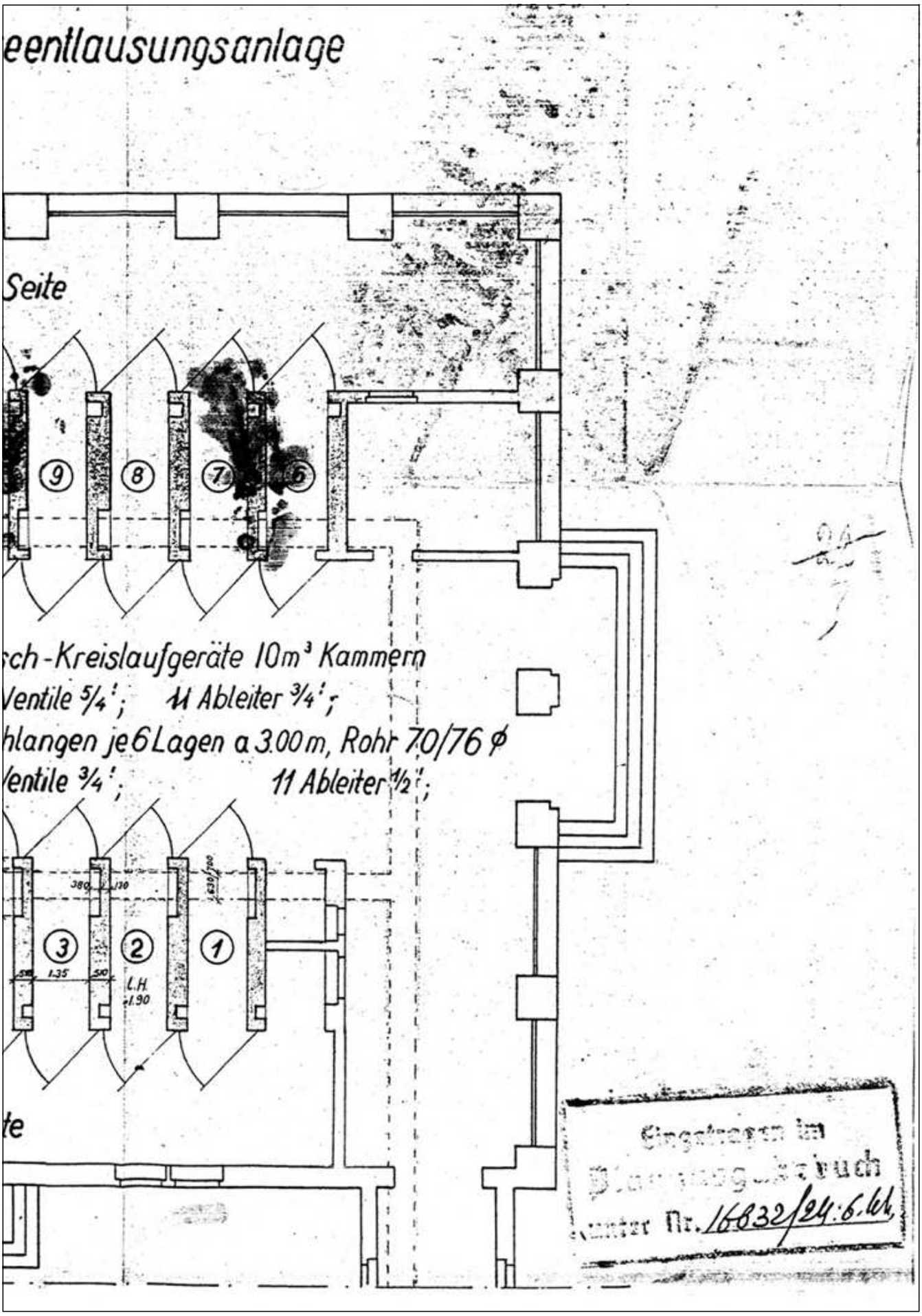

Illustration 61, continued

Illustrations 62a&b: Although the extant Auschwitz Death Books have more than 69,000 entries of deceased Auschwitz inmates, for relatively few of them, the cause of death listed is "typhus." After all, typhus as such is not necessarily lethal. As a matter of fact, and as has to be expected, Auschwitz survivor anecdotes about contracting typhus, yet ultimately surviving the disease due to the care they received from both SS and inmate physicians and nurses, are quite common.

There is no doubt, however, that the health complications typhus can cause can be deadly, and these complications are rather diverse.[172] Hence, the Auschwitz physicians usually listed the complication that ultimately killed the patient, not the underlying infection with a certain strain of bacterium that had caused it. During the peak of the typhus epidemic, it may even have happened that the physicians made educated guesses as to the ultimate direct cause of death, since it would have been physically impossible to conduct a thorough investigation of hundreds of victims every day.

A more reliable way of finding out what was going on at Auschwitz than to look at the causes of death listed in the Auschwitz Death Books is a look into the documentation left behind by the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS at Auschwitz-Rajsko. They conducted large-scale screenings of inmates for typhus, using the so-called Gruber-Widal and Weil-Felix Tests. This activity created huge volumes of documents attesting to the frightening presence of typhus at Auschwitz, but also demonstrating the unflagging efforts of the SS to bring this epidemic under control and to save the lives of as many inmates as possible under the prevailing, often dismal circumstances.

That the typhus epidemic wasn't just another evil conspiracy by the SS to kill as many inmates as possible can also be gleaned from the fact that many members of the camp's SS staff succumbed to the disease as well. They were not treated at Auschwitz, however, but were sent to the nearby reserve military hospital at Kattowitz for treatment. Some of the documents from that hospital ended up in the Russian Federal Archives, from which the one reproduced here has been taken (7021-108-54, pp. 192-192a). On the first page of this "sick sheet," it shows the reason for the patient's admission – here "Fleckfieber" (typhus) as well as some basic personal data. The second page (the sheet's reverse side) briefly lists under A. the patient's health history, under B. the patient's health findings, and under C. the progression of the disease and the treatments he received at the hospital. I translate here sections A. through C.:

---

[172] For a study of typhus during World War II and in particular in the concentration camps see André Weiss, *Le typhus exanthématique pendant la deuxième guerre mondiale en particulier dans les camps de concentration*, Imprimerie Grivet, Geneva 1954. He lists as the more serious complications of the disease: those of the cardiovascular system (cardiac collapse, circulatory collapse, hypotension, cardiac arrhythmia), lung diseases (bronchopneumonia, lobar pneumonia), kidney and digestive system (diarrhea), plus cachexia, *i.e.* a common weight loss of 20 kg after two weeks of the disease (*ibid.*, pp. 59-70).

"A. Prehistory
Acc. to service book inoculated against smallpox and typhus.
Family history: negative
Diseases prior to service: measles and flue as a child.
Diseases during service: January 1942 14 days sickbay treatment for flue.
Progression of current disease: Became sick on Nov. 10, 1942 with high fever and headache. S. reported in sick and was immediately admitted to the sickbay. On Nov. 13, 1942 admission to the department for internal medicine at the reserve hospital Kattowitz due to suspected typhus.

B. Findings
Weight: 58.5 kg [129 lbs] *Height: 164 cm* [5 ft 4.5 in]
Head and eyes: Negative.
Ears: Negative.
Oral cavity: Except for one molar, all teeth complete and repaired. Throat negative.
Neck: No swollen glands. No extended thyroid.
Chest: Symmetrical.
Lungs: Bronchitis noises from both lobes.
Heart: Limits proper, sound clear, activity regular.
Limbs: Joints freely moveable.
Nervous system: Negative.

C. Progression of Disease
Nov. 13, 42: High temperature, slight stupor. Clear typhus [illegible].
Nov. 15, 42: Still high temperature. Treatment with strophantin glucose.
Nov. 19, 42: Still no decreased temperature, pulse somewhat soft. Increased stupor.
Nov. 22, 42: Still no decreased temperature. Eating difficult.
Nov. 26, 42: Lytic temperature decrease, reduced stupor. Weil Felix Reaction for typhus 1:800 +.
Dec. 1, 42: Temperature normal. No stupor anymore. Pulse easy to feel.
Dec. 3, 42: Continued wellbeing.
Dec. 8, 42: X-ray finding: hili compacted, lungs and heart negative.
Dec. 12, 42: S. complains about still getting easily fatigued. Inner organs all negative. Release scheduled."

This case was "disease number 8." A "disease number 7," also a typhus case among Auschwitz SS men, was admitted on July 22, 1942: SS *Rottenführer* Michael Franzen.

Abschrift.

Wehrkreis VIII

192

Krankenblatt

Berichtsjahr 1942

Hauptkrankenbuch Nr. 1184

Reserve-Lazarett Kattowitz
Innere Abteilung
(H.-Lazarett, Krankenrevier)

Abt.-Krankenbuch Nr. 271

Krankheitsbezeichnung: Fleckfieber			Krankheitsnummer: 8
Name	Familien-	Sienschkowski	Zugang am 13.11.1942
	Ruf-	Franz	woher? Truppe
Dienstgrad		SS-Schütze	überwiesen verlegt am wohin?
Truppenteil		9./SS-T.-Stuba. K.-L. Auschwitz	überwiesen verlegt am wohin?
Geburt	Tag, Monat, Jahr	11.3.1917	überwiesen verlegt am wohin?
	Ort	Kulischkemen	entlassen am 18.12.1942
	Kreis	Gumbinnen, Ostpr.	wie dfg. k.v.
Diensteintritt		11.11.1941	wohin? (Truppenteil) z. Truppe
SS-Nr.			
Bürgerlicher Beruf		Landarbeiter	Gesamtzahl der Behandlungstage: 35
Nächste Angehörige und deren genauer Wohnort (auch Straße und Haus-Nummer)		Mutter: Anna S., Narwskau Kr. Ebenrode/Ostpr.	

Ist Dienstbeschädigung von dem Kranken behauptet?

Ist Dienstbeschädigung festgestellt? (Epidemie oder Endemie?)

Dienstbeschädigung gemeldet am ist W.D.B. erwiesen

angenommen am von wem?

ist nicht gemeldet, da zu geringfügig.

Illustration 62a

Datum	Krankheitsgeschichte

A. Vorgeschichte:

Geimpft lt. Soldbuch gegen Pocken, Typhus.

Familiengeschichte: o.B.

Krankheiten vor Diensteintritt: Als Kind Masern und Grippe.

Krankheiten während der Dienstzeit: Januar 1942 14 Tage Revierbehandlung wegen Grippe.

Verlauf der gegenwärtigen Krankheit: Am 10.11.42 mit hohem Fieber und starken Kopfschmerzen erkrankt. S. meldete sich krank und wurde sofort im Revier aufgenommen. Am 13.11.42 erfolgte Einlieferung auf die Innere Abteilung des Res.-Laz. Kattowitz wegen Verdachtes auf Fleckfieber.

B. Befund:

Gewicht: 58,5 kg. Größe: 164 cm.

Kopf und Augen: o.B.

Ohren: o.B.

Mundhöhle: Bis auf einen Backenzahn Gebiß vollständig und saniert. Zunge trocken, bräunlich belegt. Rachen o.B.

Hals: Keine Drüsenschwellungen. Schilddrüse nicht vergrößert.

Brustkorb: symmetrisch.

Lungen: Bronchitische Geräusche über beiden Unterlappen. Grenzen normal, gut verschieblich. Klopfschall sonor.

Herz: Grenzen regelrecht, Töne rein, Aktion regelmäßig.

Leib: weich. Leber und Milz nicht vergrößert.

Gliedmaßen: Gelenke frei beweglich.

Nervensystem: o.B.

C. Krankheitsverlauf:

13.11.42 Hohe Temperaturen, leichte Benommenheit. Deutl. Fleckfieberexanthem.

15.11.42 Immer noch hohe Temperaturen. Behandlung mit Strophantin-Traubenzucker.

19.11.42 Noch kein Temperaturabfall, Puls etwas weich. Die Benommenheit hat zugenommen.

22.11.42 Immer noch kein Temperaturabfall. Nahrungsaufnahme erschwert.

26.11.42 Lytischer Temperaturabfall, die Benommenheit hat nachgelassen. Weil-Felix'sche Reaktion auf Fleckfieber 1 : 800 +.

1.12.42 Temperaturen normal. Keine Benommenheit mehr. Puls gut gefüllt.

3.12.42 Weiterhin Wohlbefinden.

8.12.42 Rö.-Befund: Hili verdichtet, Lungen und Herz o.B.

12.12.42 S. klagt noch immer über schnelle Ermüdbarkeit. An den inneren Organen kein krankhafter Befund. Entlassung vorgesehen.

Illustration 62b

MOST SECRET. ZIP/GPDD 360b/22.1.43.

TO BE KEPT UNDER LOCK AND KEY: NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE.

This Document is to receive CX/MSS Security Treatment.

GERMAN POLICE DECODES: No. 3 Traffic: 16.1.43

I. B TRAFFIC.

4/5. OMA de OMF 0900 239 58
Amt D III.
Wegen Verdachtes auf Fleckfieber wurde in das Res.lazarett KATTOWITZ eingeliefert: SS Schütze WITUNCHEK, Adam, geb. 29.9.98; SS Schütze HANSEK, Ludwig. geb. 29.6.08; SS Schütze BRAUNER, Ferdinand, geb. ... 2nd part dud...

Illustration 63

Illustration 63: The Kattowitz hospital is also mentioned in the British radio intercepts. The above example mentions that the SS *Schützen* (privates) Adam Wituncheck, Ludwig Hansekl and Ferdinand Brauner were admitted to the Kattowitz reserve hospital due to a suspected typhus infection on Jan. 16, 1943 (British National Archives, HW 16-23).

Due to a complete camp lock-down ("*Lagersperre*") imposed twice in the camp's history – one on July 23, 1942,[173] the other on February 8, 1943[174] – the Auschwitz camp authorities managed to contain the epidemic. That camp lock-down meant that no one present inside the camp at that time was allowed to leave the camp – neither SS men nor any civilian workers deployed at the various construction projects.

Yet the mere fact that SS men living outside the camp's fences were being admitted to hospitals in the wider region clearly shows that there was always a risk of the epidemic spreading into the local or even regional population. Fortunately that never happened.

For the very reason that such pathogens affect everyone indiscriminately – friend and foe – it is a very bad idea to use them as biological "weapons."

[173] Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42 dated July 23, 1942. Russian War Archives, 502-1-66, p. 219.
[174] Auschwitz Museum Archives, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.

Second, slightly corrected edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 43

RUDOLF REDER VERSUS KURT GERSTEIN

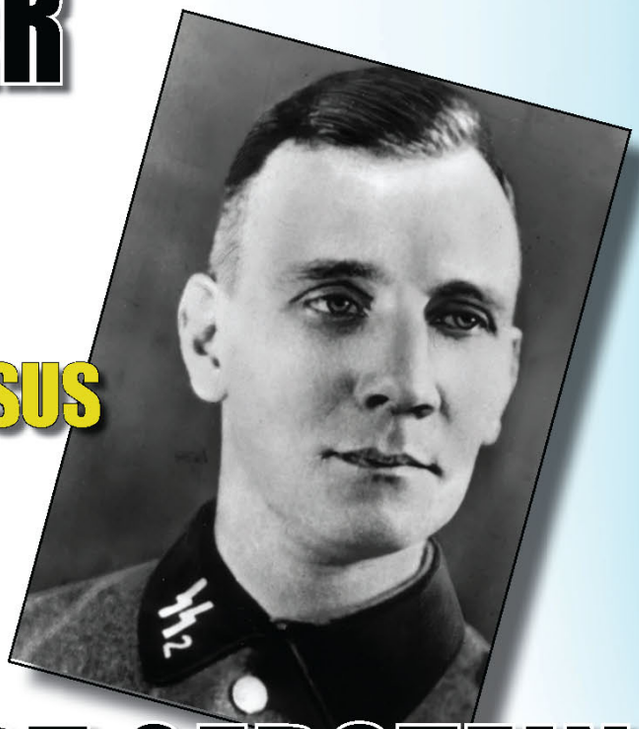

Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed

CARLO MATTOGNO

Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein

Rudolf Reder
versus
Kurt Gerstein

Two False Testimonies
on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 43:
Carlo Mattogno:
Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed
Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf
Second, slightly corrected edition, February 2021

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-38-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: top left: Rudolf Reder; top right: Kurt Gerstein; bottom row, front and center: 1997 scenes from the former Bełżec campgrounds; bottom row, rear: camp maps drawn by witnesses (see Docs. 7-11); background: sign of the Bełżec Railway Station, photo taken in 1997 by the author.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **7**

Part 1: Rudolf Reder's Statements **11**

1.1. The Testimony of September 22, 1944 13
1.2. The Interview of November 1, 1944 15
1.3. The Testimony of 1945 17
1.4. The Interrogation of December 29, 1945 23
1.5. The Booklet "Bełżec" (1946) 28
1.6. The Affidavit of December 7, 1954 44
1.7. The Testimony of January 26, 1956 47
1.8. The Interrogation of August 8, 1960 50
1.9. The Interrogation of August 11, 1960 53

Part 2: Critical Analysis of Rudolf Reder's Statements **55**

2.1. The Background of the Deportation 57
2.2. Prior Knowledge of Bełżec 57
2.3. The Arrival at Bełżec 58
2.4. Arriving at the Camp: The Railway Spur 58
2.5. Surface Area of the Camp 60
2.6. The Camp's Structure 61
a. The Protective Nets 61
b. The Railway Spur 62
c. The Two Camps and the "Tube" 62
2.7. The Camp's Function 64
2.8. Admitting the Deportees: Hair Cutting and Clothing 64
2.9. Camp Staff: SS and Auxiliaries 66
2.10. The Transports' Origin 68
2.11. Size of Transports and Number of Deportees 68
2.12. Fictitious Transports 69
2.13. An Incongruous Transport 70
2.14. Number of Victims 71
2.15. Mass Graves 72
2.16. Himmler Visit to Bełżec 74
2.17. Reder's Escape 75
2.18. The Tales of Bełżec Inhabitants 79
2.19. Time Required for Exterminating a Transport 81
2.20. The Killing of Children 83
2.21. The Killing Facility 84
2.22. The Killing System 85

Part 3: Kurt Gerstein's Statements **89**

3.1. The Documentation 91

3.2. “Killing Facilities in Poland” 92
3.3. Gerstein’s Account 95
3.4. Gerstein’s Guarantors 136
3.5. Baron Göran von Otter 138

Part 4: Reder versus Gerstein 145
4.1. Diesel or Gasoline Engine? 147
4.2. “Discordant Concordance” 153

Conclusion 169

Appendix 171
Documents 171
Archive Abbreviations 191
Bibliography 193
Index of Names 199

Introduction

The Polish Jew Rudolf Reder is considered the only survivor of the alleged Bełżec Extermination Camp, or, more precisely, the only one who left a long and detailed description of its alleged vicissitudes (Tregenza 2000, Note 5, p. 259). According to Michał Tregenza, there were in fact at least six other survivors in addition to Reder: Sara Bender of Lemberg (Lwów, now L'viv), Hirsz Binder, Mordechai Bracht and Samuel Velczer of Tomaszów Lubelski, Chaim Hirszman of Janów Lubelski, and a Hungarian Jew who was called "Szpilke" (to whom I will return later). On January 7, 1960, the *Gerichtsassessor* (judge in training) Zeug, an official of the German Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes[1] communicated to Tuwiah Friedmann, director of the Haifa Documentation Center, the names and addresses of Samuel Velczer, Herz Binder and Mordechai Bracht, who had requested reparations from the State Office for Reparations (*Landesamt für Wiedergutmachung*) in Stuttgart, Germany, and Zeug had also sent a questionnaire to the Haifa Center (Friedmann, unpaginated). On January 13, 1960, Zeug wrote to Friedmann that he had learned that Herz Binder had died in February 1959, while Samuel Velczer had moved away. In the meantime, another witness had been identified, Gisela Rosenbaum born Biberstein from Tarnów, who lived in Haifa in 1958 (*ibid.*):

> *"In her reparations case at the State Office for Reparations in Karlsruhe, Ms. Rosenbaum credibly stated that she was imprisoned in Belzec from 1942 to 1944, where she was employed at sorting clothes inside the extermination camp."*

With the exception of Hirszman, none of these people evidently ever made a deposition. Hirszman was questioned on March 19, 1946 by the Jewish His-

---

[1] The *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* at Ludwigsburg, Germany, was created in 1958 for the primary purpose of prosecuting alleged perpetrators of so-called "violent Nazi crimes."

torical Commission of the Lublin District, but his statement is terse and generic in nature (Libionka, pp. 93-95). Reder's testimony is therefore indeed unique and fundamental.

Reder was born in Dębica, Poland, on April 4, 1881; in August 1942, when he was deported to Bełżec at the age of 61, he lived in Lwów, where he had a soap factory. On November 8, 1949, he married Johanna Robak in Krakow. In 1949, he assumed his wife's surname and became Roman Robak. In 1951, he moved from Poland to Israel, and in 1952 he emigrated to Toronto, Canada, where he died in 1968.[2]

His early statements (1944-1946) were for many years unknown or ignored outside Poland. Even in 1951, Léon Poliakov, one of the first European orthodox Holocaust historians, did not know of him at all; in his exposition of the Bełżec Camp, he relied exclusively on Kurt Gerstein (Poliakov 1979, pp. 218-224).

Gerald Reitlinger, who wrote his treatise two years later, limited himself to a fleeting and confused reference (Reitlinger, p. 140):

> *"It was only after the war that a real survivor appeared to describe the miserable Diesel engine which had supplied the carbon monoxide. He was Rudolf Reder,* […]. *Reder once saw the victims locked in the gas chamber for hours on end while efforts were made to start the Diesel engine."*

Reder, however, had only talked about a gasoline engine, as we will see later.

Reitlinger relied on an English book published in 1948 which contained excerpts from Reder's statements (Muszkat, pp. 229-232), but this witness continued to be ignored otherwise.

In early December 1954, Reder/Robak filed a request for reparations to the Federal Republic of (West) Germany, as provided by a West-German law enacted to the benefit of victims of National-Socialist persecution (see Chapter 1.6.). In accordance with statutory practice, the German judiciary sent Reder a questionnaire with twelve questions, which was sent to all claimants who claimed to have escaped the Bełżec Camp (see Chapter 1.7.). Reder replied in late January 1956.

Subsequently, in August 1960, Reder went to Munich and was interrogated twice by the local prosecutor, but was not asked to testify as a witness during the subsequent Bełżec Trial against Josef Oberhauser (January 18-21, 1965), and in the grounds for the judgment dated January 21, 1965, Reder is not even

---

[2] See Duffy for the year Reder died. The name of his second wife results from Reder's declaration of Dec. 7, 1956 (see Chapter 1.6.). Wikipedia gives "Joanna Borkowska" as the maiden name of his second wife, but this is not supported by the Majdanek Museum's web page quoted as a reference, which has since been deleted. (web.archive.org/web/20141129063647/http://www.majdanek.eu/articles.php?aid=471&acid=101&lng=1) In addition, Wikipedia states that Reder's actual date of death was Oct. 6, 1977, but no source is given. Reder was allegedly buried at the Mount Pleasant Cemetery in Toronto. (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf_Reder, last accessed on Jan. 23, 2021)

mentioned (Sagel-Grande *et al*., pp. 629-647). Only in 1977 did Adalbert Rückerl publish a few lines of Reder's interrogation of August 8, 1960.[3]

At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, Reder's testimony was irrelevant; he was mentioned only in passing during the 67th hearing on June 6, 1961.[4]

In 1977, Michael [Michał] Tregenza, a historian of Polish origin, was the first to make Reder's statements known in more detail, specifically Reder's 1946 booklet *Bełżec* (Tregenza 1977, pp. 19f.), of which he provided an extensive summary. Ten years later, Yitzhak Arad presented many excerpts from this same booklet in his well-known study on the Reinhardt camps.[5] In 1999, the Jewish Foundation of Krakow in collaboration with the Auschwitz Museum made Reder's booklet available for the first time in English translation.[6] Franciszek Piper explained in the introduction to that translation that Reder's statements had been "often cited in historical works as one of the basic sources of knowledge about that camp" and that "in view of their historical value," since they had been published previously only in Polish, it was decided to publish them in English translation (Reder 1999, p. 83). An even more-uncritical Italian translation was published in 2004 by Roberto Sforni, but without a map of the camp, which undermines the author's entire argumentative structure.[7]

In 2000, in the only currently existing dedicated orthodox study on the Bełżec Camp, Robert Kuwałek made abundant use of Reder's testimony taken mainly from the booklet mentioned, with some brief and fragmented excerpts from three other statements (Kuwałek 2000).

Only in 2013, almost all of Reder's statements were published in Polish by Dariusz Libionka.[8]

As always when faced with a self-proclaimed eyewitness who more-or-less-miraculously escaped from an extermination camp, orthodox historians lose all semblance of critical sense: any witness who claims these attributes for himself is *a priori* trustworthy and reliable in their eyes, and the mere thought of seeking to verify their reliability is almost a sacrilege to them.

This attitude has ensured that my first critique of Reder's statements dating back to 1985 has remained singular to this day.[9] Hence, the following state-

---

3 Rückerl, p. 69. This book also contains a long excerpt of the reasons for the judgment of the trial against Josef Oberhauser (pp. 132-145).

4 State of Israel, Vol. III, p. 123; here, only four lines are dedicated to Reder.

5 Arad, pp. 73f., 117f., 126, 187f., 199, 200, 207, 217, 227, 246f., 264f.

6 Reder 1999. With incredible chutzpah, the preface was written by Jan Karski, the notorious impostor who had claimed to have visited the Bełżec Camp in October 1942 and to have "seen" an extermination system using "death trains" there. On this see Mattogno 2016, Section I.3., pp. 22-33.

7 Sforni, pp. 109-139. This is mainly a regurgitation of articles by Robert O'Neil and Michał Tregenza, which I dealt with in Mattogno 2007.

8 Libionka, pp. 26-81. The transcript of the interview with Reder is missing, which I transcribe in Chapter 1.2., although the author reproduces a photocopy of the original text on his p. 257.

9 Mattogno 1985, Chapter VIII, "Il testimone Rudolf Reder," pp. 129-137. In it, I took into consideration Reder's *Bełżec* booklet and the declaration quoted here in Chapter 1.3.

ment, which Michał Tregenza wrote in 2000 in a laudable, albeit-belated awakening of critical sense with regard to Chaim Hirszman and Rudolf Reder, is very true:

> *"According to current knowledge, these two reports are contradictory and contain inaccuracies."*

Also throwing Kurt Gerstein into the same pot, Tregenza continued that "all three eyewitness reports on the Bełżec Camp are to be considered unreliable" (Tregenza 2000, pp. 242f.). Ignoring his own scathing conclusion, however, he dismissed the issue in a few lines and quoted only a few examples of the witnesses' unreliability.

In a long-unpublished paper of 2006, Tregenza returned to the subject more-thoroughly by documenting some more contradictions and inaccuracies of Reder's statements (Tregenza 2006, Chapter 10, pp. 22-30). These critiques, as unsystematic as they were, did not in the least affect the unshakable credulity of his Polish colleagues, and not just the Polish ones. In particular Robert Kuwałek, editor of the compilation of Reder's statements as published in Dariusz Libionka's anthology, did not dare express even the slightest hint of criticism of "his" witness *par excellence* in his 13 apologetic biographical pages.[10]

Therefore, a systematic and comparative critical examination of all of Rudolf Reder's statements is still lacking, and this study aims to fill this lacuna.

In Part 1, I first present the complete picture of Reder's statements, while Part 2 contains my detailed critical analysis of them.

There is also another important issue that orthodox Holocaust historians have never dealt with: the enigmatic relationship between Rudolf Reder's and Kurt Gerstein's accounts, which is the subject of Part 4 of this study. This obviously first requires an accurate exposition and evaluation of Gerstein's statements, which I present in Part 3.

---

[10] R. Kuwałek, "Relacje i zeznania Rudolfa Redera" (Rudolf Reder's testimonies and statements), in: Libionka, pp. 13-25.

Part 1:

Rudolf Reder's Statements

1.1. The Testimony of September 22, 1944

The documentation relating to Rudolf Reder includes at least nine statements dating from September 1944 to August 1960, which I deal with in chronological order in this part.[11] I translate without literary embellishment and as closely as possible to the original texts, adding clarifications only where necessary.

Reder's first statement is contained in an interrogation report by the Soviet prosecutor of the L'viv Oblast (district) of L'viv (Lwów) dated September 22, 1944. It exists in two versions: the original, handwritten text, countersigned by the witness,[12] and the typed transcript.[13]

> "[p. 1] *Reder Rubin Hermanowicz*
> *worker, born in Dębica in 1881, district of Krakow*
> *profession - soap maker [soap manufacturer]*
> *education - 7 classes of the gymnasium*
> *address: Lwów, 7 Panieńska Street, Extension 4.*
> *I was taken to Bełżec in July* [в июле] *1942. Bełżec is located at a distance of 60-70 km from Lwów and is a railway junction from which the railway goes to Warsaw, Jarosław, Tomaszów and Zamość. From the main track starts a spur built by the Germans that reaches the special plant built by the Germans* [and] *designed for the extermination of people. This plant consists of three huts for 250 /two hundred fifty/ people, two huts for 500 Jewish workers, with a strength of 500 /five hundred/ people, the building is called 'Bath house and disinfection'; a vase of flowers hung above the entrance to this building; the next building was the kitchen, the warehouse for the* [personal] *effects of those killed, and food for the workers and the guards, the sick bay for the guards.*
> *The bath house was made of concrete, the other huts were made of wood. When I was taken to Bełżec, one of the SS men asked who had any special training. I stated that I was a mechanic, and since they needed such a worker, they made me operate the gasoline engine* [p. 2] *of the 'Deič' Company*[14] *that turned the transporter* [транспортер] *that lifted the earth from the pits in which the corpses of those exterminated /asphyxiated/ were buried. The steam locomotive carried the convoy of people to the branch leading to Bełżec. In each convoy there were 50 wagons, that is, one convoy carried 5,000 /five thousand/ people. Every day* [ежедневно], *two to four convoys arrived. They brought people from Poland, France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Czechoslovakia. It must be said that the deported people did not know their fate. After their arrival, they were ordered to strip naked in the courtyard. The women had their hair cut with a machine. Then the deportees were ushered in groups to the 'bath house,' where they were told that after bathing they would*

---

[11] Almost all statements are included in Libionka, from which I take only those texts of which I do not have a photocopy of the original document.
[12] GARF, 7021-67-75, pp. 164-166. See Document 1.
[13] GARF, 7021-149-99, pp. 16-19. See Document 2.
[14] This company is unknown to Holocaust historiography.

all go to work. The 'bath house' itself was a concrete building divided by a corridor into two parts; in each part of the building there were three rooms, in which there were no windows, and the doors closed hermetically. On one side of the 'bath house,' the part opposite the railway line, there was an annex in which the compressor [компрессор] *powered by a gasoline engine was located. Gas cylinders* [баллоны с газом] *were leading* [were connected] *to this machine. From the compressor the tubes went to each room. In each room on one wall there was a small grillwork to which the gas pipe led. The undressed people were made to enter the rooms; since the people were afraid of entering the dark rooms, the SS guards pushed those who resisted into the room with the bayonet. From 750 to 770 people entered each room. At full capacity, the entire 'bath house' killed up to 4,500 people /four thousand five hundred/. After twenty minutes, the doors of the rooms were opened, and the workers – Jews – among whom I was as well, fastened the loop of a belt to the hand of a dead man* [and] *two of us dragged the corpses* [to the place] *where the dentists were* [p. 3] *and* [who] *extracted gold teeth from their mouths. I must explain that the rooms had two doors: one through which people were made to enter and the other, large one, in all three rooms, from which the bodies were dragged out. Those condemned to death who were waiting for their fate in the courtyard did not see how the corpses were removed. The corpses were dragged into* [already] *dug pits measuring 100 x 25 x 15 meters. After a pit was full, which contained more than 100,000 /one hundred thousand/ corpses, the pits were sprinkled with slaked lime and filled with sand. All day, while this work was being carried out, an orchestra played near the pits. The orchestra played only cheerful melodies in order to drown out the cries of the unfortunates who had been pushed into the rooms. In this way, those who waited for their turn in the 'bath house' did not know the fate of those who had entered the 'bath house.'*

Every day a whole basket full of gold, money and diamonds was brought to the Bełżec commandant's office, stolen from the people condemned to death. The camp commandant was Stabsscharführer Irman, of Czech-German nationality from the Sudeten region. Deputy commandant was Hauptscharführer Schwarz – a German. Also at the camp was Oberscharführer Feiks – German. The chief of the guards was Zugwachmann Schmidt. Schmidt was distinguished by his extraordinary brutality: if he noticed that any of the Jewish workers of the group of 500 was working poorly, he hung him by the feet from a gallows; after 3 hours, he detached the victim, still alive, from the gallows, then beat him vigorously, threw him on his back, poured water into his mouth, then began to fill his mouth with sand until the man choked. During the time I stayed in Bełżec, 30 graves were filled, which corresponds to the killing of 3,000,000 people.

I managed to escape from Bełżec in the following manner: the camp headquarters needed iron for the kitchen chimneys. I [p. 4] *joined the unit to bring back the iron from Lwów. Four SS men and an officer, Scharführer Schatkow-*

sky,[15] *came with me to Lwów in a car. The officer stopped the car on Legionów Street and went to lunch with 3 SS men, leaving one SS man in the back of the car. When I realized that the SS man had fallen asleep, I fled, and in this way I remained alive. Of the 500 workers in Bełżec, only I survived. I can't say more. My words were reported exactly and read back to me. Reder."*

1.2. The Interview of November 1, 1944

On November 1, 1944, an article by Włodzimir Bielajew appeared in the Polish newspaper *Czerwony Sztandar* (*Red Banner*) titled "The Eternal Fire of Bełżec," which contains an interview with Rubin [sic] Reder conducted in the area of the former Bełżec Camp, with a brief introduction and a final comment:[16]

"'The Story of a Former Detainee'
The next week, when I went to the soft sandy ground of the Bełżec Camp, I heard terrible words again. In front of me sits a rather old man, white-haired, of small build and soberly dressed. His name is Rubin Reder. He was born in Dębica in 1881. He is now 63 years old. Rubin Reder can be considered without exaggeration a man who has returned from beyond. He has returned from a place from which no one else has returned. He went to Bełżec, one of the most-terrible death camps, but managed to escape from it. Here is the literal story [*do słownie*: sic] *of a man who saw Bełżec from the inside:*

* * *

On July 15 [*15 lipca*] *1942, when the first big 'action' in Lwów began, I was captured along with others passing through Zamarstynowska Street and loaded onto a covered truck. They took us to a barracks in Podzamcze. In the evening I was ordered to join the other detainees. We were all taken to the Janowska Street Camp. We spent the night outdoors, and in the morning, they took us to the railway cars. At the entrance of each car there were 4 Gestapo officials. When we got into the cars, we were beaten with sticks on the head and in the face. The train consisted of 50 cars – 100 people were crammed into each car. The cars were sealed. On the roof of the cars were turrets. The guards guarded the transport not only from the sentry boxes, but also from above.*
At noon we arrived in Bełżec. The train was still at full speed when an intense cadaverous stench reached us through the grates of the cars. It was clear to each of us what lay ahead. The name of the station whizzed past us across the

---

15 This person is also unknown to Holocaust historiography.
16 Bielajew 1944, p. 2. The article is divided into two parts: "Zadakowe 'Uzdrowisko'" ("Enigmatic 'Health Station'"), which outlines the camp's history based on statements by Ignacy Mazur, and "Opowieść byłego więźnia" ("The Story of a Former Detainee"), which contains Reder's account. See Document 3.

grate. It shattered our last hopes. Each of us was condemned to end his life at Bełżec – the death camp. The train pulled into the camp. The doors were opened. The guards began to kick us out of the cars. Everyone was ordered to undress completely. Women, children, old people, everyone, without exception, began to undress.

A Sudeten German, Stabsscharführer Franz Irmann, announced that we should first take a bath and undergo disinfection [*dezynfekcję*]. *'Only after that,' said Irmann, 'can I assign you to work.'*

In fact, in front of us on a platform was a low building, very long and wide, about 100 x 100 meters, with the sign on the front attic wall saying 'Bade und Inhalationsräume' [bath- and inhalation rooms]. *A vase of flowers hung under the sign. While we undressed, Irmann ordered all skilled workers – carpenters, shoemakers, tailors and the like – to leave the ranks. As a soap manufacturer, I also have various skills; therefore, after having introduced myself as a machinist* [*maszynist*], *I stepped forward among the 8 specialists as well.*

Here in the open [*pod gołym niebem*] *the barbers began to cut women's hair. When the whole procedure was finished, the guards began to push all the new arrivals, except us 8 specialists, into the bath house. Inside it looked very strange, and did not correspond at all to its name. This low and wide building was divided into two parts by a large corridor, in which three doors opened to the right, three to the left. They were the access doors to six rooms with false windows* [*z pozornymi oknami*]. *Each room could accommodate 750 people. As soon as the first of my unfortunate traveling companions crossed the threshold of the corridor, they had a bad feeling and wanted to go back. Then the guards began to push them with bayonets. Those who resisted were bayonetted. Eventually, some 4,500 people were crowded in the chambers. The doors were closed tightly. From the gassing device* [*z urządzenia gazowego*] *located behind the building, gas was conducted through special pipes. After 20 minutes, all the people locked up had taken their last breath.*

A team of 500 people who had been left alive for auxiliary work began pulling the dead bodies out onto the street. The group of dentists, equipped with pincers, examined the mouths of the dead. When they found gold teeth, they pulled them out. Then there, at the camp, the gold teeth were melted into small ingots that were delivered to particularly reliable high-ranking Gestapo officials. Ten inmates left alive dealt exclusively with the thorough search of the clothes of those killed. They searched for jewels by unstitching the seams of clothes, carefully crushing the largest buttons in search for diamonds.

I stayed in the camp for four full months. In this period, 30 huge and deep pits were dug, filled with corpses and covered up around me. Thanks to simple mathematics, I estimate that the Germans killed and buried about 3 million people during this period. When the Red Army then went on the offensive and began to approach Bełżec, the Germans, wanting to erase the traces, began to burn the corpses of the people they had murdered. Here in Bełżec, they killed not only the population of Poland and western Ukraine. They also brought in

people condemned to death from Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, France and Vienna. Only of the Germans, there was not a single one. They killed them in their own country, in Dachau and in other camps.
In general, the rate of killings I witnessed allows me to estimate that around 5 million people have been killed in Bełżec from the time of the creation of this camp to the time of its liquidation.
In October 1942 [*w październiku 1942*], *they began to build a new kitchen in the camp. I took charge of this work. For the final commissioning of the kitchen, sheet-metal pipes were required for the chimney. There were none at the camp. I said cautiously to Irmann: 'In Lwów I could get some sheet metal – I have acquaintances there, but I don't know anyone here.' Contrary to my expectation, Irmann sent me to Lwów in search of sheet metal. But he ordered four Gestapo officials and a young officer to guard me. I got the sheet metal in Lwów and might actually then have returned, but as it was lunch time, the officer and the three guards went to eat and left me in the truck under the supervision of a 'volksdeutsch'* [ethnic German] *official of the Gestapo named Trotwein. The truck was parked next to the sidewalk in Legionów Street. It was a hot October day* [*dzień październikowy*]. *Trotwein was probably overwhelmed by the brandy he had drunk, by exhaustion and by sleepiness. He fell asleep while sitting next to me. I cautiously slipped out of the truck and left it as if nothing had happened, mingling with passers-by. A good woman, to whom I had once rendered many services, welcomed me into her home. She hid me in her house for twenty months. When people came, she hid me with blankets under two beds. In this way I saved myself, and if my salvation were only to tell the world of another unparalleled crime by the Hitlerites, for that alone it would be worth for me to live the rest of my life.*

* * *

What can be added to this tale? The 'eternal flames' of Bełżec must not be extinguished in the memory of humanity, which has the sacred historical duty not only to completely destroy the brown plague of fascism, but also to do everything possible to ensure that the crimes committed in our splendid world by criminals with the mark of the swastika can never again be repeated in their full extent."

1.3. The Testimony of 1945

In 1945, Reder made an otherwise-undated statement to the Krakow section of the *Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna* (Central Jewish Historical Commission), of which two versions exist. One was published with the title "*Bełżec Rudolf Reder Komory gazowe*" ("Bełżec Rudolf Reder Gas Chambers"; Borwicz *et al*., pp. 56-59), the other simply untitled as Declaration No. 93 (Blumental, pp. 221-224). The contents are very similar, but there are dif-

ferences in structure and partly also in content. The archiving number of the aforementioned Commission – 162 for the first, 594 for the second – suggests two distinct statements, but the second version is undoubtedly a reworking of the first made by some diligent official of the aforementioned Commission. In addition to the almost-identical general structure of the writing, certain "corrections" were introduced in the second version. First of all, "gas chambers" ("*komory gazowe*") are mentioned explicitly only in the second version, which makes little sense, because Reder declares that he did not know whether the famous "gasoline engine" produced gas or "condensed air"! However, this clarification does nothing but highlight a fundamental inconsistency which is found in all the witness statements.

Then there is a passage that evidently offended the sensitivities of the Jewish Commission – "*Zugführerzy-Żydzi, element bandycki – zapisywali, jak kto pracuje*," "The squad-leader Jews, the criminal element, wrote down how everyone worked" – which was consequently changed to: "*Pracowników słabych ograbiali niemcy*," "The Germans robbed weak workers…"

I translate both versions.

a) First version:

"On August 16, 1942, during the Lwów action, I was taken to the Janowska [street] *camp. The next day I was loaded onto a railway car at the Kleparów Station. The transport had 50 cars of 100 people each, about 5,000 men, women and children. Escort: Gestapo; freight cars, covered and sealed. It was known that they would go to Bełżec. A 7-hour trip. The train arrived at Bełżec station and then, on a siding, to the camp. The camp* [was] *in a young forest, cut down to a radius of 3 kilometers in all directions, the ground sandy. From a distance the camp was invisible, cut trees were tied to those that grew so that they formed a hedge. Other cut trees were tied to the top of small trees in order to achieve invisibility. The cars entered the camp's courtyard; the spur was 200-300 meters long. The camp was surrounded by barbed wire, and on the inside* [*od strony wewnętrznej*] *of the fence were stacked iron-wire nets. One couldn't escape, because one would get caught in the nets. In the middle of the courtyard there was a high tower with a sentry with a submachine gun, a carbine and search lights. There were no towers on the perimeter – the 'askari' patrolled there.*

There were two large wooden huts for 250 people, on ground level, with small windows, two-story bunk beds, a bare board.

After they were unloaded, everyone, men and women, was ordered to strip completely naked in the courtyard. They were told that they would take a bath and then go to work. The people rejoiced, as they believed it was just going to be work. Ten Jews of the 'service personnel' took the clothes, searched them, put aside any gold and money; the clothes ended up in a warehouse, while the precious objects were brought every evening in a suitcase to an office where

they were inventoried and sent to the camp's headquarters, which was located at the railway station. A Jew and an SS man brought them there.
There were 6 rooms in a ground-level building, in the center a corridor, 3 rooms on the left and 3 rooms on the right. The building was made of concrete, without windows, the roof was covered with roofing felt, the building was 3 to 3-and-a-half meters high.
The women's hair was cut in the courtyard [*na dziedzińcu*] *– Jewish barbers did that. The women sat already naked on stools and were shaved one after the other. Uninterrupted blows to their faces and heads. The people were pushed en masse 'into the bath house,' disorderly, without counting them, 'like cattle to the slaughter.' In the corridor of the 'bath house', the people realized what was happening – the rooms were open, the doors had been opened by them* [the Germans], *darkness, screams. With the bayonet, with the rifle, the askari pushed in those who did not want to enter. The people were pushed into the chambers standing so tightly that the doors could hardly be closed. There were about 750 people in there; 6 times 750 people yields 4,500. The gassing lasted 20 minutes. The gas was produced by a gasoline-powered machine, operated by two askari machinists,* [which was] *located in a room at the end of the corridor. From this small room, the gas arrived in the chambers through tubes of small diameter. I cannot tell whether the machine produced gas (or condensed air* [*zgęszczone powietrze*]*). The poisoning lasted 20 minutes. The corpses were thrown out after the external doors were opened, leather straps were put around their hands, and they were dragged out. Behind the building, a pile of corpses 2 meters high was formed; from this pile, they were dragged 200-300 steps through the sand to the pits. On the way from the building to the pit, the 'dentists,' chosen from among the inmates and 10 in number, opened the mouths of the corpses, tore out the gold teeth, then melted the gold into ingots, which ended up at the headquarters. People from outside who were entering the building by the steps did not see what was happening on the sides of the building, that is, with the corpses and the graves, because dense vegetation covered them.*
The transports had 50 cars, 3-4 times a day, hence 15,000-20,000 people a day. From each transport, skilled workers, such as mechanics, carpenters, shoemakers, tailors, were chosen immediately after arrival. The witness presented himself as a mechanic [*maszynista monter*]. *He was assigned to the machine that extracted sand from pits destined to* [become] *graves. Two persons operated it. The work lasted from 6 to dusk. One pit was 100 meters long and 25 meters wide. One pit held about 100,000 people. In November 1942 there were 30 pits, hence 3 million corpses. The corpses were thrown into it without any order* [*bez porządku*]*; the next day a sinister sea of blood flowed to the edge of the pit. The ground* [was] *sandy. The corpses lay up to a meter above ground level. The pits were sprinkled with slaked lime, then filled with sand. The camp's service personnel consisted of 500 men. Each day they decreased by 30-40. The squad-leader Jews, the criminal element, wrote down how eve-*

ryone worked. The worst workers, the weakest, were selected, at noon they were called, taken to a pit and shot. From new transports, they brought the number back up to 500.

At the top of the camp were Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann of the Sudetenland, Hauptscharführer Schwarz of the Reich, Oberscharführer Feix of the Reich, the volksdeutsch Russian Zugwachmann Hans Schmidt, a lank, small thug, and the volksdeutsch Russian Schneider, in total 5 SS men.

At one point in November, there were many transports, and the 500 men of the service personnel could not cope with the work. So, Schmidt chose 100 men already completely stripped naked and destined for the gas. They worked all day, in the cold, naked and without food; in the evening, he [Schmidt] *took them to a pit and shot them. He lacked bullets for 20 people, so he took the handle of a pickaxe and killed them with a blow to the head. When a single blow was not enough, he hit them again.*

At 4 in the morning, the workers left the hut, received tea and 200 grams of bread at the kitchen window. The men lined up in the courtyard, [where] *they taught* [them] *German songs. Oberscharführer Feix made sure everyone sang, he particularly loved 'Montanaro, don't you mind?' An orchestra was playing; the conductor was Wassermann from Krakow. The composition of the orchestra generally did not change; it was completed with people from new transports. The work took place to the sound of music. Work* [lasted] *until 12, then lunch: barley broth, in the evening coffee or tea without bread.*

There was no contact with the [outside] *world. Peasants brought potatoes, left them in front of the camp gate. Nobody entered the camp.*

Among these 500 that the witness met at the camp were Polish and Czechoslovakian Jews. They began building the camp and the chamber in early 1942; it began operating in April-May 1942.

The witness was at the camp from August 17, 1942 to the end of November 1942.

In 1944, according to statements by a mechanic who reported it to the witness, the pits were reopened, doused with gasoline, burned, the bones ground to [make] *fertilizer."*

b) Second version:

"On August 16, 1942, I was taken to the Janowska [Street] *Camp in Lwów, and the next day I was loaded onto a railway car at the Kleparów Station. I knew that was the transport of death. The transport had 50 cars, in each car there were 100 people. The train carried around 5,000 people, men, women and children. It was under the escort of the Gestapo.* [They were] *covered freight cars, sealed, the windows closed with grates. Everyone in the cars knew that they were going to Bełżec to their death in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*]. *The journey lasted 7 hours,* [it was] *terrible, frightening and hopeless. The train arrived at Bełżec Station, entered the camp on a narrow-gauge track. The camp was located in a young coniferous forest, cut down to a radius of 3 kilometers in all directions in a sandy soil. From a distance, the*

camp was invisible, because cut trees attached to the growing trees formed a light-proof hedge hiding the barracks and gas chamber that were there. Cut trees were fastened to small trees for even greater invisibility. The cars entered the camp yard, the siding was 200-300 meters long. The camp was surrounded by barbed wire, and iron-wire nets were piled up on the inside of the fence, so one could not cross them, lest you get caught in the nets. In the middle of the courtyard there was a high tower with a sentry with a submachine gun, carbine and search lights. There were no towers on the perimeter. The askaris stood guard. Nearby there were two large wooden huts, on ground level, which had small windows. Each hut housed 250 people designated as personnel who slept on bunk beds, on bare boards.

After they were unloaded, everyone, men and women together, was ordered to strip completely naked. In the courtyard they told us that we would go to the bath house and then to work. People rejoiced for a moment because they were going to work there. Ten Jews from the service personnel rummaged through the clothes, putting aside any gold and money; the clothes ended up in a warehouse; precious objects were brought to the camp office.

The building in which the gas chambers were located [*komory gazowe*] *was a small white house on ground level. In the middle there was a corridor, to the left of which there were three rooms, and also three rooms to the right. The building was made of concrete, without windows; the roof was covered with roofing felt; the height of three and a half meters.*

The women's hair was cut in the courtyard. Jews and Jewish barbers [sic] *did that. The women sat already naked on stools and were shaved one after the other. In the meantime, they were hit with whips in the face and on the head. The people were pushed en masse 'into the bath house,' willy-nilly, without counting them, like cattle to the slaughter. In the corridor, the people realized that they were going to their deaths, the rooms were open, the doors were ajar,* [it was] *dark. The askari pushed those who did not want to enter with the bayonet. The people were pushed into the chambers standing so tightly that the doors could hardly be closed. There were about 750 people in each room. Now only the shouts, screams and desperate cries of the people could be heard.*

The gassing lasted 20 minutes. The gas was produced by a gasoline-powered machine, operated by two askari machinists and placed in a room at the end of the corridor. From this small room, the gas went to the chambers by means of pipes. I don't know whether the machine produced the gas or condensed air. The poisoning lasted 20 minutes. The corpses were thrown out after the external doors were opened, leather straps were put around their hands, and they were dragged out. Behind the building, a pile of corpses 2 meters high was formed; from this pile, the corpses were dragged on the sand to pits 200-300 steps away. On the way from the building to the pit, the dentists, chosen from among the inmates and 10 in number, opened the mouths of the corpses, tore out their teeth, then melted the gold into ingots which ended up in the camp's headquarters. From the outside, people entering the building by the steps did

not see what was happening on the sides of the building, that is, with the corpses and the graves, because dense vegetation covered it all.
The transports counted 50 cars; there were three or four per day, hence 15,000-20,000 people. Specialists were chosen from each transport immediately after arrival: carpenters, mechanics, shoemakers, tailors. I introduced myself as a mechanic. I was assigned to the machine that extracted the sand from the pits destined to [become] *graves.*
Two persons operated it. The work lasted from 6 AM to dusk. Each pit was 100 meters long, 25 meters wide and 15 meters deep. Each pit contained approximately 100,000 corpses. In November 1942 there were 30 pits, hence 3,000,000 corpses. The corpses were thrown into it without any order. The next day, sinister blood flowed to the edge of the pit. The corpses lay one meter above ground level. The pits were sprinkled with slaked lime, then filled with sand.
The camp's service personnel consisted of 500 men. Each day they decreased by 30-40. The Germans robbed [sic] *weak workers, called them at noon, took them to the pits and shot them. From new transports, they brought the number back up to 500.*
At the top of the camp were Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann of the Sudetenland, Hauptscharführer Schwarz of the Reich, Oberscharführer Feix of the Reich, the volksdeutsch Hans Schmidt and the volksdeutsch Schneider, both of Russia, altogether five SS bandits. At one point in November, there were many transports, and the 500 men of the service personnel could not cope with the work. The SS chose 100 people already stripped naked and destined for the gas. They worked all day, in the cold, naked and without food. In the evening he shoved them to a pit and shot them. He lacked bullets for 20 people, so he took the handle of a pickaxe and killed them with a blow to the head.
At 4 in the morning, the workers left the hut. They received tea and 200 grams of bread at the kitchen window. The men lined up in the courtyard. They were taught to sing German songs, without choosing the content. SS man Feix made sure everyone sang. He particularly loved the melody of 'Montanaro, don't you mind?'
An orchestra stayed in the courtyard all day and played. There was no contact with the [outside] *world. The farmers who brought potatoes to the camp left them in front of the gate; no one entered the camp.*
They began building the camp and chambers in early 1942, and their activities began in April and May 1942. In 1944 the Germans reopened the pits, doused them with gasoline and burned the bones. The unburned remains were ground to [make] *fertilizer."*

1.4. The Interrogation of December 29, 1945

This interrogation was preceded three days earlier by a statement in which Reder only recounted the details of his deportation to Bełżec (Libionka, pp. 30-32), which it is not worth reproducing here.

Reder was interrogated by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn in the framework of investigations by the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland:[17]

> *"*[p. 1] *Krakow, December 29, 1945. District Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, acting under the decree of Nov. 10, 1945 of the Central Commission and the District Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland /Dz. U.R. P. n. 51, item 293/ as a member of the Central Commission, questioned in accordance with Article 107, 115 of the Code of Criminal Procedure the inmate of the Bełżec Camp mentioned below who stated the following:*
> *My name is Rudolf Reder, son of Herman and Fryderyka Jortner, born on April 4, 1881 in Dębica, of Jewish religion, of Polish nationality and citizenship, of industrial profession, living in Krakow, 38 Długa Street.*
> *When the German-Russian war broke out, I lived in Lwów, where I had been manufacturing soap at 7 Panieńska Street since 1910. On August 16, 1942, I learned that the German police would carry out an action against the Jews, so I hid in a room of my Ukrainian acquaintances Kobzdej, in their building at 31 Zamarstynowska Street. In this room, however, the police found me – I believe this happened as a result of a denunciation by Kobzdej and his family – I was beaten, loaded with others on a freight truck and taken to a barracks in Podzamcze. Here, an SS soldier who was escorting me took me to a side room, thoroughly searched me and stole 18,040 zloty from me. Apart from this cash, I still had 3 zlotys. The SS soldier left me this rest, mockingly saying that he left it for the trip. A short time later this same soldier offered to release me if I gave him a watch and 3,000 zlotys. To this I replied that I could borrow this from acquaintances, and I begged this SS soldier to take me to these acquaintances. He agreed to this, and we drove by truck to the Jewish hospital, where my daughter, a physician, and her husband worked. I got a watch from the boys* [p. 1a] *and 3,000 zloty and handed them over to the SS soldier who was escorting me, who pocketed them, pulled out his gun, made us all raise our hands, and threatened to teach and convince me that a German soldier cannot be bribed.*
> *Seeing that I was trapped, I took advantage of the confusion and began to flee. The SS soldier, however, grabbed me during the escape, beat me very violently and took me back to the Podzamcze barracks. On the evening of the same day, we were transported from this barracks to the collection camp on Janowska Street, where we spent the whole night outdoors and the next day, that is, on August 17, 1942, at 6 am, we were loaded onto a freight train. 100 people*

[17] AGK, OKBZN Kraków, NTN, 111, pp. 1-5.

were loaded into a cattle car. The train had 50 similar cars; the entire transport therefore counted about 5,000 people. They were just Jews of various ages and sexes. We assumed that we would go to Bełżec, because in the last period before the arrest in Lwów it was said that the Gestapo took Jews to Bełżec. However, we did not know what Bełżec was, as the Gestapo were said to bring Jews there for labor. But it was rumored that Bełżec was a camp without people. Our conjectures turned out to be correct, because in fact around noon on August 17, 1942, our train stopped at Bełżec Station. *From the station, the train slowly entered the camp, which was a few hundred meters away from it. The entire train entered the fenced-in camp area. The camp was surrounded by a high barbed-wire fence, and on the outside* [*po zewnętrznej stronie*] *of this fence it also had a barrier of nets. It was a metal mesh several meters wide stretched horizontally on wooden supports. Right in the center of the camp there was a high watchtower in which SS soldiers stood guard in all directions. On this tower there were also spotlights that illuminated the whole camp and its closest surroundings.* [p. 2] *Armed guards patrolled on both sides of the fence. On the left, behind the entrance gate, there was the guard post, in which SS soldiers stood guard with police dogs. Still to the left, behind the guard house, there were 3 barracks for the camp's armed service, Germans and recruits from among Ukrainians or Russian prisoners. Behind a large courtyard, which extended from the entrance gate on both sides of the railway track* [*po obu stronach toru kolejowego*] *inside the camp, there was a large hut, in which they cut the women's hair, as I convinced myself later* [sic]. *Behind this hut, on the other side of the camp, there were two huts where the inmates employed in the gas-chamber service* [*komór gazowych*] *were housed. Each of these barracks housed 250 inmates. To the left of the hut for cutting the women's hair – proceeding from the entrance gate – was the building of the* [gas] *chambers. Between the hut for cutting the women's hair and the building with the chambers, there was a small courtyard* [*małe podwórko*] *separated from the front courtyard and the back of the camp by a wooden palisade. In the palisade, at the rear of the camp, there were doors through which one could enter this courtyard. The building of the chambers was made of concrete* [*z betonu*] *and covered with a flat roof with roofing felt. It was built on a platform* [*na podwyższeniu*], *so that it was accessed via steps from the side of the small courtyard, and along the two longer walls there was a kind of raised unloading ramp. Through the steps, on the side of the small courtyard, one entered the door, above which hung a sign with the words 'Bade und Inhalationsräume,' and a large vase of flowers, so that the decoration of the entrance imitated the entrance to a bathhouse. From the entrance door, along the entire length of the building, there was a corridor that had on each side three single-leaf doors, massive and hermetic, which closed on hinges. These doors led to rooms without windows that had on the other side, that is, on the side of the raised unloading ramps that I described earlier, a door sliding sideways on rails consisting of 2 leaves. On the opposite side of the building,*

that is, behind the wall in front of which the corridor ended, there was a small room in which the machines [*maszyny*] *were located. I personally saw that in this small room there was a gasoline-powered engine* [p. 3a] *which seemed very complicated. I remember it had a drive wheel* [*koło napędowe*], *but I didn't observe any other constructional or technical details. This engine was permanently served by 2 Russian machinists from the camp's armed service personnel; I only know that it consumed 4 cans of gasoline a day, because that was the amount of gasoline brought into the camp every day. It was during the delivery of gasoline to the engine room that I had the opportunity to look inside. The* [gas-]*chamber building and the area closest to it were camouflaged. On high poles at a rather considerable height on the roof of the chambers there was a net on which leaves and branches had been thrown.*

After the arrival of the train in the courtyard of the camp, we were all thrown out of the cars and ordered to undress completely. This was attended by the camp commandant, SS-Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann /originally from the Sudetenland/, who told us that we would all go to the bathroom to wash, and after the bath we would be sent to work, so he asked for skilled workers to come forward. I introduced myself along with 7 other men and declared myself a mechanic [*maszynista-monter*]. *Irrmann ordered us skilled workers to put our clothes back on, and he took us to the workplace immediately. He ordered me, as a mechanic, to operate the gasoline machine with which huge pits were dug in the immediate vicinity of the camp* [*w bezpośrednim pobliżu obozu*]. *I worked in this capacity for 2 months. The following month, that is, at the end of November, I worked as a bricklayer at the extension of the camp kitchen. Thanks to these assignments, I had the opportunity to move around the camp area, and to ascertain on the basis of my own direct observation the treatment of detainees brought to Bełżec. Everyone was unloaded from the train; the women were pushed into the hair-cutting hut. There, their heads were shaved with machines, and then, they were shoved through the small courtyard* [*which was located*] *between this hut and the entrance to the gas chambers, into the gas chambers. All the men, except for this small percentage who were selected for work in the camp area, were shoved onto the road around the hut used to cut women's hair and, through the door that led to the small courtyard at the rear of the camp and then through* [p. 4] *the small courtyard,* [*were also shoved*] *into the gas chambers. In these chambers, people were crammed to such an extent that even after death they stood upright in the chambers. After all the chambers were filled, all the doors were hermetically sealed, the outer doors were slid shut and locked on both sides* [*of the two door leaves*] *for airtight closure, and then the engine was started. The work was directed by the inmate Moniek, a coachman from Krakow. The engine was running without interruption for exactly 20 minutes, after which Moniek gave the signal to one of the operators, and this engine was turned off. After the engine was turned off, inmates of the service staff, under Moniek's command, opened all the doors and, with the help of straps that were tightened around the hands of the corps-*

es, the corpses were pulled by two [workers] *out of the rooms and then dragged to the mass graves, previously dug with the use of machines. On the road, between the chamber ramp and the pit, dentists extracted gold teeth from corpses. The pits were all dug to a* [identical] *size and measured 100 meters long, 25 meters wide and 15 meters deep. The corpses were thrown into the pits haphazardly* [*w nieładzie*], *and only the upper layers that protruded one meter above the level of the ground surrounding the pits were systematically arranged, one corpse next to another. The prisoners covered the pile of corpses thusly arranged with sand. Before covering them, the corpses were sprinkled with lime. During the first days, a high mound of soil towered over such a pit. As time went by, this soil subsided, and the ground slowly leveled off.*

I am unable to say what the chemical aspect [*chemizm*] *of the mechanism of killing people in the Bełżec chambers consisted of. I only know one thing, that from the engine room a pipe of one inch*[18] *in diameter went into each of the gas chambers* [*z komór gazowych*]. *The outlets of these pipes ended in the individual chambers. I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed* [*zgęszczano*] *or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp when the doors were opened. However, I never smelled any odors, and entering the rooms immediately after opening the door never had any harmful effects on my health. The corpses found in the chamber did not show* [p. 4a] *an unnatural color at all* [*żadnego nienaturalnego zabarwienia*]. *They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood. The air in the rooms, after their opening, was clean, transparent and odorless* [*szyste, przeźroczyste i bezwonne*]. *In particular, no smoke or combustion gases from the engine could be perceived. These gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers* [*Gazy te były odprowadzane z motoru wprost na dwór a nie do komór*].

During my stay in the camp, i.e. over a period of 4 months, 3-4 trains arrived at the camp per day, consisting of 50 cars each. With these transports, Jews were brought from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Holland, Hungary, France, Denmark, Italy and Romania. All these unfortunates were told that they would go to Poland as settlers, and that is why the Jews took all their possessions with them. These possessions were taken from them immediately after unloading the cars, and were sent to the Reich. The same thing also applies to the gold in their teeth, which was melted into ingots right there, and together with other valuables, was delivered to the camp headquarters, which were located beyond its fence, in a building located near the railway station. The women's hair was sent in railway cars to Budapest. At the end of November, there were around [*wokól*] *the camp already 30 filled pits of the dimensions I have al-*

18 *Cal*, Polish inch, some 2.4 cm.

ready indicated. I note that the Bełżec Camp was still operating throughout 1943 and a part of 1944.

During the first moments after closing the chambers filled with people, frightening screams and moans could be heard, but after a few minutes, there was a dead silence. It never happened that anyone was alive after the chambers were opened. The corpses of the slain were still warm. To cover the moans, an orchestra made up of inmates played from morning to night. SS men supervised the working inmates, beat them and goaded them on to work. Those who hesitated were mercilessly beaten. Of particular sadism was the volksdeutsch Schmidt, Zugwachmann, of Latvian origin. Every day he killed [p. 5] *30-40* [men] *from the group of inmates spared for work. He compensated for the decrease* [in manpower] *by* [taking inmates from] *subsequent transport. He put people at the* [edge of a] *pit, then hit them with all his force on the head with the wooden handle of a pickaxe, and then threw them into the pit. In addition to the aforementioned Irrmann and Schmidt, Hauptscharführer Heinz Schwarz, Oberscharführer Faix, Zugwachmann Schneider, Oberwachmann Kunz and Oberwachmann Trottwein served in the camp.*

In October [*w październiku*] *of 1942, Himmler carried out an inspection of the camp in the company of SS Major General Katzmann, head of the Gestapo of the Lwów District. During this inspection, a gassing* [*gazowanie*] *of people and the burial of their corpses took place. After this inspection, the camp's armed service personnel received praise. From the happy faces of the inspectors and service staff it could be seen that the inspection had had a positive outcome.*

At the end of November [*z końcem listopada*] *of 1942, I went with a car under the escort of the SS to Lwów to buy sheet metal. We arrived in Lwów in the evening, spent the night in the Gestapo jail; the next day, still escorted by SS men, I completed the business of buying the sheet metal, and around noon I was put on the truck under the supervision of an SS man, who was Trottwein. After a while, I noticed that Trottwein had put his rifle aside and had fallen asleep. I took advantage of it, opened the door, and ran away. Since then, I had been hiding for 20 months in my factory* [*w mojej fabryce*]. *Anastazja Hawryluk, who had been my maid for many years, helped me in this. With her help, I survived the entire German occupation and waited for the Germans to retreat from Lwów. From the stories of the surrounding population, I know that in 1944, as the Russian front approached, the Germans reopened the pits in Bełżec, sprinkled them with gasoline, and burned* [them], *extracted the unburned remains from the pits with machines, ground the bones* [to make] *artificial fertilizer, and covered the pits, thus erasing the traces of the crimes. An acquaintance of mine, the fitter Scharf-Szpilka, who had assembled the bone-grinding machine, told me about the bone grinding.*

Read [out]. *With this ends the interrogation of the witness and the report. Witness: Rudolf Reder. Recorded by: Krystyna Szymańska. District Investigating Judge Jan Sehn."*

1.5. The Booklet "Bełżec" (1946)

In 1946 the Jewish Historical Commission of the Krakow District published a memorial by Reder titled *Bełżec*, with an introduction by Nella Rost (Reder 1946). The witness's account covers pages 35-65. I translate it completely.

> *"*[p. 35] *As of August 1942, we still did not have a separate ghetto in Lwów. Some streets had been reserved exclusively for Jews. These, therefore, formed the Jewish quarter, which consisted of some isolated streets from the third quarter of Lwów, such as: Panieńska, Wąska, Ogrodnicka, Słneczna and others. We lived there anxiously and in constant anguish. Two weeks before the resettlement, there was generic talk of the impending doom. We were desperate. We already knew then what the word 'resettlement'* [*wysiedlenie*] *meant. In fact, it was said that a worker who had built the chambers during the first days of the installation of the death factory had managed to escape from the Bełżec death garrison, and that he had spoken of the 'bath house,' which was in reality the building intended for the gas chambers. He had predicted that none of the people who would be shoved into it would return.*
>
> *It was also said that one of the Ukrainians employed in the killing of the Jews had told what was happening at Bełżec to one of his friends who, terrified as she was, felt it was her duty to disclose this and warn the doomed. The news about Bełżec reached us in these ways.*
>
> *The legend of Bełżec, which we knew about and which made us shiver, thus became truth. Therefore, in the streets of the Jewish quarter, frightened people wandered about* [p. 36] *with a sense of helplessness already several days before August 10, and asked one other: 'What should we do? What should we do?'*
>
> *Only on 10 August, early in the morning, did the guards completely surround all the ends of the neighborhood's streets. Gestapo, SS, Sonderdienst walked the streets in sets of five or six a few steps apart.*[19] *The Ukrainian militiamen helped them a lot. Two weeks earlier, Major General* [sic] *Katzmann, the main cop of Lwów and Eastern Little Poland,*[20] *had delivered the stamps* [work permits] *for some labor centers. Some centers also received stamps at the police station at the Smolka Post. There were not many of these 'lucky ones.' In mortal anguish, most were looking for some way out, a hiding place, an escape, but practically no one knew what to do or how to escape.*
>
> *Meanwhile, for several days, the patrols searched house by house, hideout by hideout; the Gestapo men had granted stamps to some, yet not to others; those who did not have a stamp and those whose stamps were not accepted were forced out of the houses; they were not allowed to take along even a rag of clothing, or even a piece of bread. Then they gathered the mass of people, and those who resisted received a bullet in the head; I was in my workshop work-*

---

19 Meaning that each small group proceeded a few steps from the other.

20 The remainder of Poland not annexed by the USSR and Germany during the war.

ing, but I didn't have a stamp, so I locked myself up and remained silent, although I heard them coming. The Gestapo men broke down the door, found me in a hiding place, beat me on the head with their whips, and took me away. They crammed us all into streetcars, loaded us in so tightly that we could not move or even breathe, and took us to the Janowska [Street] *Camp.*

It was already evening. We were crammed together on a large meadow in a closed circle. We were 6,000. We were ordered to sit down, and we could not stand up, we could not move, not even extend our arms or legs. From a tower, a spotlight was turned on us; it was as bright as day, and we were surrounded by armed cops; we sat incredibly tight, all together, young and old, women and children of all ages. Some precise shots were fired; someone had gotten up; perhaps he wanted to be shot.

[p. 37] *We sat like that all night. There was dead silence. Neither the women nor the children wept. At 6 in the morning we were ordered to get up from the damp grass, to line up in rows of four, and a long line of doomed people marched towards Kleparów Station. Gestapo men and Ukrainians surrounded us with a tight cordon. Not even a single man managed to escape. At the station, we were pushed onto the ramp* [platform]. *A long freight train was already waiting right behind the ramp. It had 50 cars. The loading of the train began. The doors of the cars were opened; on both sides there were Gestapo men, two on each side, with whips in their hands, and they beat everyone who entered in the face and on the head. The Gestapo men beat everyone. Each of us had* [whip] *marks on our faces, bumps on our heads. The women were sobbing, the children, close to their mothers, were crying. Goaded on by the Gestapo men, who were without compassion, they pushed one other. The entrance was high up; one had to climb up,* [yet] *they pushed one another down – after all, we rushed there all alone, as we wanted to get it already over with. On the roof of each car sat a Gestapo man with a submachine gun. Gestapo men beat and counted 100* [people] *for each car. All this happened so quickly that the loading of a few thousand people did not last more than an hour.*

In our transport, there were many men, even workers with various kinds of work certificates [who were] *supposedly 'safe,' young and older children, young girls and old women.*

They sealed all the cars. Crammed together into a crowd of huddled people, we stood close together, almost on top of each other. Sweltering, suffocating, we were close to madness. Without a drop of water, without a crumb of bread. The train moved at 8 am. I knew that the stoker and driver in the locomotive were Germans. The train went fast, but it seemed to us that it was moving very slowly. The train stopped three times: in Kulików, Żółkiew and Rawa Ruska. The stops were probably necessary for the regulation of railway traffic. During the stops, the Gestapo men [p. 38] *descended from the roofs of the cars and did not let anyone approach the train. They did not allow* [anyone] *to bring any water, which the people, out of compassion, wanted to hand over through the barred window to those who were dying of thirst.*

We went on, no one said a word. We were aware of going to death, of having no escape; apathetic, without complaint. We were all thinking about one thing: how to escape; but there was no possibility. The railway car in which we were traveling was completely new, the window so narrow that I could not stick my head out. In other cars it was certainly possible to break down the doors, because for a few minutes we heard them shooting at the fugitives. Nobody said anything and nobody comforted the women who complained, nobody stopped the babies from crying. We all knew it: we were going to a certain and terrible death. We wanted this to be over already. Maybe someone was saved, I don't know ... You could only try to escape from the train.

Around noon the train arrived at Bełżec Station. It was a little station. There were small houses around it. In these houses lived the men of the Gestapo. Bełżec is located on the Lublin-Tomaszów line. It is 15 kilometers away from Rawa Ruska. At Bełżec Station, the train was diverted from the main track and was taken to a siding that ran for a stretch of another kilometer directly to the gate of the death camp. Ukrainian railway workers also lived near the station, and there was a small post office. An old German with a thick black beard – I don't know his name, but I would recognize him immediately – arrived at Bełżec by car; he looked like an executioner; he took command of the train and made it enter the camp. The ride to the camp took two minutes. For four whole months I always saw this same scoundrel. The siding ran across the camps. On both sides there was a completely free space, without any buildings. The German who had brought the train to the camp got out of the car. He 'helped.' Hitting and screaming, he chased people off the train. He personally entered each car and checked if there was still anyone. [p. 39] *He was informed of everything. When the train was empty and checked, he gave the signal with the flag and made it leave the camp.*

This whole area of Bełżec was occupied by the Germans. Nobody could be seen [inside]. *Civilians who had gotten lost* [and were trespassing] *were shot. The train arrived in the courtyard, which was about a kilometer long and wide* [*który miał około jeden kilometr wzdłuż i wszerz*] *and was surrounded by barbed wire and iron nets, placed on top of each other, of two meters in height. The fences were not electrified. One entered into the courtyard through a large wooden gate covered with barbed wire. Next to the gate was a small house in which the telephone station was located. In front of this house there were some SS men with dogs. When the train arrived at the gate, the sentry opened it and went into the house. At that moment the 'reception of the train' took place. A few dozen SS men opened the railway cars shouting 'los'* [Let's go!]. *They routed the people out of the cars with whips and* [rifle] *butts. The cars' doors were located more than a meter above ground. Those who were driven out with whips had to jump, everyone, old and young. Having to jump on the ground, they would break their hands and legs. Children got hurt, everyone fell; dirty, exhausted, terrified. In addition to the SS men, the so-called 'Zugführer' were on duty. They were overseers of the permanent death-service*

personnel at the camp, dressed in the usual way, without camp badges. The sick, the elderly and the young children, that is, those who could not walk on their own, were carried on stretchers, and unloaded at the edges of huge pits that had been excavated. There the Gestapo man Irrmann shot them, after which he threw them into the pit with the butt of his rifle. This same Irrmann, a specialist in killing old people and small children, was a tall, dark, good-looking Gestapo man with a normal facial expression, like the others who lived in a house in Bełżec, near the station, and – like the others – [they were] *without a family and without women.*

He came to the camp early in the morning, stayed there all day, and received the transports of death. Immediately after the unloading of the victims from the train, they were gathered in the courtyard surrounded by armed askari, and there Irrmann gave a speech. There was a dead silence. He stood close to the crowd. Everyone was eager to listen, [p. 40] *suddenly hope arose in us. 'If they give us a speech, maybe we will live, maybe there will be some work, maybe, but…' Irrmann said very loudly and clearly: 'Ihr gehts jetzt baden, nachher werdet ihr zur Arbeit geschickt'* [*'Now you go bathing, afterwards you will be sent to work'*]. *That's all. Everyone rejoiced; after all, they were glad to go to work. They applauded. I remember these his words having been repeated day after day, mostly three times a day, repeated for the four months of my stay there. This was the moment of hope and illusion. For a moment, the people breathed in relief. There was complete calmness. The crowd proceeded in absolute silence, the men across the courtyard directly to the building on which was written in large letters: 'Bade und Inhalationsräume'* [bathing and inhalation rooms]. *The women went about 20 meters* [further on] *to a large hut measuring 30 by 15 meters. In this hut, the women's and girls' hair was cut. They entered without knowing why they were being led there. Now was the time for calmness and silence. Then I learned that only a few minutes later, when they were given wooden stools and arranged themselves crosswise in the hut, when they were ordered to sit down, and 8 Jewish barbers, silent like a set of robots, approached them in order to shave their hair with a machine* [down to] *the skin, at this moment the whole truth was revealed to their minds, and none of them, and none of the men, could have had any more doubts on the way to the gas chambers.*

All but a few men who had been selected as skilled workers needed there – everyone – young and old, children and women – all went to a certain death. Girls with long hair were sent to the haircut, while girls with short hair went directly to the chambers with the men.

Suddenly – without passing from hope to final despair – moans, screams arose – many women had hysterical attacks. But many women died calmly, especially young girls. In our transport there were 1,000 intellectuals, very young men and – as in all subsequent transports – a majority of women.

[p. 41] *I stood on one side, in the courtyard, with the group* [of men] *left behind to dig the pits, and I watched my brothers, sisters, acquaintances and*

friends pushed to their deaths. By the time the women, completely naked, were driven with whips like cattle to the slaughter, without being counted, all in a hurry – the men were already dying in the chambers. The shearing of the women lasted no more than 2 hours, and so did the preparation for the killing and the killing itself.

A dozen SS men urged the women with whips and pointed bayonets to the chamber building up three steps into the vestibule, and the askaris counted [*odliczali*] *750 people for each room. Women who refused to enter got stabbed in their body with bayonets by the askaris; blood flowed, and in this manner, they pushed them to the execution. One could hear doors open, moans and screams, desperate pleadings in Polish, Hebrew; the wailing of children and women that made one's blood freeze, and then a terrible common scream… This lasted 15 minutes – the machine ran for 20 minutes, and after 20 minutes of silence, the askari opened the exterior doors, and I began to work together with other workers without marks and without tattoos, spared from previous transports as I had been.*

We dragged the corpses of people who had still been alive a little while earlier, we dragged them with the help of leather belts [*za pomocą pasków skórzanych*] *to the huge* [already-]*prepared mass graves, and an orchestra played near them; it played from morning to evening.*

[p. 42] *A short time later, I was already familiar with all the* [camp's] *terrain. It was located in the middle of a young pine forest. The afforestation was dense, and to further reduce the penetration of light, other trees had been tied to the trees; the thickness of afforestation along the place where the chambers were located had been doubled. Behind them* [was] *a sandy road along which the corpses were dragged. Over it, the Germans had built a roof made of taut iron wires, on which they had scattered green foliage. It was meant to protect the ground from aerial observation. This part of the camp was obscured under the leaf roof. From the gate, one entered a huge courtyard. In the courtyard, there was a large hut in which the women's hair was shorn off. Next to this hut there was a small courtyard* [*małe podwórko*], *enclosed by a board fence of tightly nailed boards, without the slightest gap, 3 meters high. This fence, made of gray boards, led up to the actual chambers. In this way, no one could see what was happening behind the fence. The building in which the chambers were located was not high; it was long and wide, of gray concrete* [*z szarego betonu*], *had a flat roof covered with roofing felt, and above it again a wire-mesh roof covered with green foliage. From the courtyard, 3 steps, one meter wide, without railings, led up to it. A large vase of colorful flowers was placed on the building's facade. On the wall* [*na ściane*] *was written legibly and clearly: 'Bade und Inhalationsräume.' Through the steps, one entered a dark corridor* [p. 44[21]] *one-and-a-half meters wide, but very long. It was completely empty, four concrete walls. From the corridor, to the right and left, doors led*

[21] Page 43 contains a drawn camp map.

to the chambers. The doors, made of wood, one meter wide, opened using a wooden handle. The chambers were completely dark, windowless and absolutely bare. In each chamber, a round opening the size of an electrical switch was visible [*widoczny był*]. *The walls and floor of the chambers were made of concrete. The corridor and the chambers were lower than normal rooms; they were no more than 2 meters high* [*nie więcej niż dwa metry*]. *Furthermore, in the front wall of each chamber, there was a moving* [sliding] *door, 2 meters wide, through which the people's corpses were carried away after* [their] *suffocation* [*uduszenie*]. *Outside the building, there was a rather small annex, measuring perhaps 2 by 2 meters, in which the 'machine' was located, a gasoline-powered engine* [*'maszyna', motor pędzony benzyną*]. *The chambers were one-and-a-half meters above ground;* [there was] *a ramp next to the doors, at the same level as the chamber, from which the corpses were thrown onto the ground.*

Inside the camp, there were two huts for the death personnel, one for general workers, the other for so-called skilled workers. Each hut contained 250 workers. The bunks were on two levels. The two huts were identical. The bunks consisted of simple boards, and a small board [ran] *underneath the head* [as a pillow]. *Near the huts were the kitchen, then the warehouse, the administration, laundry, tailor shop, and finally elegant huts for the askari.*

On both sides of the building[s] *were filled or empty pits. I saw a whole row of pits already full and filled to the top* [*wysoko*] *with sand. After a while, the ground subsided. There had always to be an empty reserve pit.*

[p. 45] *I stayed at the death camp from August to the end of November – this was the period of mass asphyxiation* [*duszenia*] *of the Jews. A few companions in misfortune, those few who had managed to stay there longer, told me that in this period the death transports reached their peak. They arrived every day, without a day off, mostly 3 times a day, and each train had 50 cars, and each car held 100 people. When the transports arrived at night, the victims of Bełżec waited in the closed cars until 6 am. On average, 10,000 people were killed per day.*

It happened [on occasion] *that the transports were even larger and more frequent. Jews came from everywhere, and only Jews. There were never any other transports. Bełżec was used exclusively for the killing of Jews. At the railway cars, the Jews were unloaded by Gestapo men, the askaris and the 'Zugführer'; a few steps further on, in the courtyard during the undressing, there were already Jewish workers – they asked in a low voice: 'Where are you from?' They answered in a whisper: 'From Lwów, from Krakow, from Zamość, from Wielicz, from Jasło, from Tarnów, etc.' I saw this every day, two, three times a day.*

With each transport, the same thing happened as with mine. They were ordered to undress, things remained in the courtyard, Irrmann always spoke hypocritically and [said] *always the same thing. At that moment, the people always rejoiced; I saw this same glimmer of hope* [p. 46] *in the people's eyes.*

The hope to go to work. But a moment later, toddlers were separated from their mothers, the old and the sick were carried on stretchers, the men and girls were urged forward with [rifle] *butts further and further up the fenced-in alley directly to the chambers, and the naked women were directed just as brutally into the other hut, where their hair was shorn off. I knew exactly the moment when everyone understood what awaited them, and the fear, desperation, screams and terrible moans mixed in with the tune of the orchestra. The first men were goaded with bayonets, running wounded into the gas chambers. The askaris counted* [*odliczali*] *750 people for each chamber. Even before all six chambers were completely filled, the people in the first chamber had already been suffering for two hours. Only when all six* [chambers] *were crammed with people so tightly that the doors could be closed only with difficulty, was the machine started.*

The machine was one-and-a-half by one meter in size; there was an engine and wheels [*motor i koła*]. *The engine roared for quite long time intervals; it went pretty fast, so fast that the spokes of the wheels could not be distinguished* [*szprych w kołch*]. *The machine ran for 20 minutes by the clock. It was turned off after 20 minutes. The external doors of the chambers that opened onto the ramp were opened immediately, and the corpses were thrown onto the ground, rising up to an enormous pile of a few meters high. When opening the doors, the askari did not take any precautions, nor did we notice any smell; I never saw gas cylinders,*[22] *nor any other admixtures* [*domieszek*] *that were poured out – I only saw petrol canisters. About 80-100 liters of gasoline were consumed every day. Two askari were in charge of the machine. But when the machine broke down once, I was called too, because I was called 'der Ofenkünstler'* [the furnace artificer]*; I looked at it and saw glass tubes* [*rurki szklane*] *that were connected to the tubes that went into each chamber. We were of the opinion that the machine either produced high pressure* [*wysokie ciśnienie*], *or caused a vacuum* [*próżnię*], *or the gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people. The begging for help, the screams, the desperate cries of those who were locked up and asphyxiated in the chambers lasted 10 or 15 minutes; terribly loud; then* [p. 47] *the screams stopped; in the end, everything was quiet. I listened to desperate screams and pleadings in various languages, because there were not only Polish Jews, there were also transports of foreign Jews. Among the transports of foreign Jews there were mostly French, Dutch, Greek, even Norwegian Jews. I don't remember any transports of German Jews. Instead, there were Czech Jews. They arrived in cars identical to those of the Polish Jews, but with luggage, with normal outfits and with provisions. Our transports were full of women and children. The transports of foreign Jews mostly contained men, and there were few children. Evidently the parents had been able to leave them under the custody of their*

---

22 "*nie widziałem nigdy żadnych balonów z gazem*": the term "*balon*" means balloon, but here this probably has the meaning of the Russian term "*ballon*", cylinder, as in the interrogation of September 22, 1944.

fellow citizens, and to save them from a terrible fate. Jews from foreign countries arrived in Bełżec completely ignorant, certain that work would await them. They were well dressed, carefully prepared for the journey. The treatment of these people by the German cops was exactly the same as that of the Jews in the other transports, and the killing system was also exactly the same. They also perished in a terrible and desperate manner.

During my stay in the camp there may have been 100,000 foreign Jews; they were all gassed [*zagazowani*].

When the askaris opened the hermetically closed doors after 20 minutes of asphyxiation, the corpses were standing upright [*trupy były w pozycji stojącej*], *the faces as if dreaming, unaltered, not blue; blood* [*shed*] *here and there by the wounds inflicted by the bayonets of the askari; their mouth a little open, the hands contracted, often wrapped around the lungs* [chest]. *Those who stood closest fell like mannequins through the wide-open doors.*

[p. 48] *All women were shorn before being killed. They were driven into the hut; the remaining women waited their turn near the hut, naked, barefoot, even in winter and in the snow* [*nawet w zimie i na śniegu*]. *Among the women, weeping and despair dominated. At this moment, the screaming and moaning began; mothers hugged their children; they lost their mind. It broke my heart every time; I couldn't stand this sight. The group of shorn women was goaded on, and the others walked on hair of various colors, with which the whole floor of the hut was covered like a high, soft carpet. After all the women of the transport had been shorn, four workers with brooms made of limewood swept all their hair together into a large pile of hair of various colors, half the height of the room, put it with their hands into burlap bags, and took them to the warehouse.*

The warehouse for the hair, linen, clothing of the gas-chamber victims [*komory gazowej*] *was located in a small separate hut, perhaps 6 by 8 meters. The goods and hair were stored there for 10 days, and after 10 days, the hair and the clothes were separately put into bags, after which a freight train arrived and took away this loot. Men working in the office told me that the hair was sent to Budapest. In particular, a Sudeten Jew employed in the office, the lawyer Schreiber, gave me this information. He was a decent man.* [p. 49] *Irrmann had told him he would take him away when he went on leave. Once Irrmann went on a short leave. I heard Schreiber say to him: 'Nehmen Sie mich mit?'* [*'Are you taking me along?'*]. *And Irrmann replied: 'Noch nicht'* [*'Not yet'*]. *In this way, he deceived him, and Schreiber certainly perished like everyone else. He himself told me that every few days an entire railway car of hair bags was sent to Budapest. Except for the hair, the Germans escorted all the baskets of gold teeth.*[23]

Along the path that led from the gas chamber to the pits and therefore in the space of a few hundred meters, there were some dentists with pincers, and

---

[23] Meaning that only the gold was escorted, not the other loot.

[they] *stopped everyone who dragged the corpses; they opened the mouths of the dead, looked inside them and extracted the gold, after which they threw it into the basket. There were 8 dentists. They were mainly young people, spared from a transport in order to do this job. I knew one of them well; his name was Zucker, a native of Rzeszów. The dentists lived separately in a small hut together with the doctor and the pharmacist. At sunset, they brought baskets full of gold teeth to the hut, and there they picked out the gold and melted it into small ingots. The Gestapo man Schmidt guarded them, and when the work proceeded too slowly, he beat them. A transport had to be processed within two hours. The teeth were cast into ingots one centimeter thick, half a centimeter wide and twenty centimeters long.*

Every day, jewels, money, dollars were taken from the warehouse; the SS men themselves took them and put them in suitcases that a worker took to Bełżec, to the headquarters. A Gestapo man walked in front of them, but Jewish workers carried the suitcases. It was close to the Bełżec railway station, 20 minutes by road. The Bełżec Camp, i.e. the executions at Bełżec, was subject to these headquarters. Jews who worked in the administration told me that an entire transport of gold, jewels and money was sent to Lublin, where the main headquarters were located, to which the Bełżec headquarters were subordinated. The worn-out clothes of the hapless Jewish victims were taken by the workers and carried to the warehouse. 10 workers were there who had to carefully unstitch every piece of clothing under the surveillance and the whip of the SS men [p. 50], *who shared the money found among themselves. Special SS men were assigned to this surveillance, and always the same ones. The Jewish workers who were in charge of selecting and unstitching the clothes could not get hold of anything, and did not even want to. What could we care about the money and the jewels? We couldn't buy anything, nor did we have any hope of staying alive. None of us believed in a miracle. Each worker was searched very carefully, but we often walked on abandoned dollars that had gone unnoticed; we didn't even take these. They were useless, and so we had nothing to do with them. A shoemaker once intentionally and openly took five dollars. He and his son were shot; he went to death happily, he wanted to end it. Death was certain, so why torture yourself any further… Dollars in Bełżec served us to die more easily…*

[p. 51] *I was part of the permanent death personnel; all in all, we were 500 in total. There were only 250 'specialists,' and 200 of them worked at a task that did not require special skills: the excavation of graves and the dragging of corpses. We dug pits* [*doły*] *and huge mass graves* [*groby masowe*], *and dragged the corpses there. The specialists also had to participate, in addition to carrying out their work. We dug with shovels; there was also a machine that loaded and spread the sand on the ground. The machine unloaded sand near the pit. A mountain of sand formed with which the pit was covered that was overflowing with corpses. About 450 men were permanently employed at the pits. Digging a pit took a week. To me it was very terrible that we were or-*

dered to pile the corpses [up to] *a meter on top of an already full pit, and to cover them with sand, and ominous, thick blood burst out of the pits and flooded the whole surface. We had to go from one edge of a pit to the other* [edge] *in order to go to another pit. We immersed our legs in the blood of our brothers; we walked on heaps of corpses, and that was very nasty, very atrocious…*
While we were working, the cop Schmidt watched us, pummeled us, beat us. If someone – in his opinion – did not work fast enough, he ordered him to stop, gave him 25 lashes with the whip, ordered him to count them, and if he miscounted, gave him 50 instead of 25. [p. 52] *A severely beaten man could not take 50 lashes; usually the victim was dragged to the hut and died the next day. This was repeated a couple of times a day.*
Furthermore, 30-40 workers were shot every day. Usually the doctor handed over the list of exhausted men – or the list of 'criminals' – to the so-called 'Oberzugführer,' the head guard of the inmates, so that every day 30-40 inmates died. At lunchtime they were taken to a pit and shot. This list was also completed each day, with the same number of people spared from some transport every day. Only the registration – of old and new inmates – was brought to the administration office, and it was calculated that the number of inmates always amounted to 500. There was no numerical registration of the victim transports.
For example, we knew that Jews had built this camp and had installed the death machine. No one from this group was there anymore. It was a miracle if any of the Bełżec service personnel survived for 5 or 6 months.
The actual machine was operated by two askari fiends, always the same. I found them [employed] *at this work and left them there* [still doing it]. *The Jewish workers had no contact with them, as with any other askari. When people of a transport asked for a little water, the askari shot the Jewish workers who gave it to them.*
In addition to digging the pits, it was the death personnel's job to get the corpses out of the chambers, throw them onto a large pile, and then drag them to the pits. The ground was sandy. Two workers had to drag one corpse. We had leather straps with a buckle that we placed on the hand [wrist] *of a corpse, often the head sank into the sand, and we dragged it… They ordered us to load onto our backs the corpses of small children two at a time, and to carry them like that. When we dragged the corpses, we suspended digging the pits. When we dug pits, we knew that thousands of our brothers were being asphyxiated in the chambers. We had to work this way from early morning to dusk.* [p. 53] *Twilight ended the working day, because this 'work' was carried out only during daylight.*
Already at half past four in the morning, the askari on guard who went around the hut at night knocked on the door and shouted: 'Auf! Heraus!' [*'Get up! Get out!']. Before we could even get up, Cop Schmidt would arrive and chase us out of the hut with his whip. We ran outside carrying one boot or barefoot.*

Generally, we did not undress; we even wore boots [overnight], *because in the morning we could not get dressed in time.*
It was still dark in the morning when we got woken up; there was no light. Schmidt ran to the hut hitting left and right. We got up sad, exhausted to the extreme, just as when we went to sleep. We had received only one thin blanket; we could cover ourselves with it or put it on the bunk. Old, worn-out rags had been chosen for us in the warehouse; – when someone only sighed, he got it in his face.
In the evening, the light remained on for half an hour; then it was turned off. The 'Oberzugführer' went around the hut with the whip, and we could not talk. We talked with our [bed] *neighbors very quietly.*
The service personnel consisted mainly of people whose wives, children and parents had been gassed. Many had taken from the warehouse 'tales' [*talleth*: prayer shawls] *and 'tfilim'* [*tefillin*: phylacteries, prayer belts], *and when the hut was locked at night, we heard the 'kadisz' prayer* [*kaddish*: memorial prayer] *in the bunks. We recited the prayer for the dead. Then there was silence. We did not complain; we had given up completely. Perhaps these 15 'Zugführer' still deluded themselves; we did not.*
We all vacillated like people who had no will. We were a crowd. I know several names, but only a few. It was also irrelevant who one was and what one's name was. I know that the physician was a young doctor from Przemyśł; his name was Jakubowicz. I also knew a merchant from Krakow, Schlüss, and his son; the Czech Jew Ellbogen, who apparently had had a bicycle store; the cook Goldschmidt, from the well-known Karlsbad restaurant 'Brüder [Brothers] *Hanicka.' Nobody was interested in the others; we mechanically lived this terrible life.*
[p. 54] *At 12 we received lunch – we passed in front of two windows, in one we received a mess tin, in the other half a liter of pearl-barley soup, that is with water, sometimes with a potato. Before lunch we had to sing a song – we had to sing also before the evening coffee. – While the cries of those asphyxiated were heard from the chambers, the orchestra played; in front of the kitchen there was a high gallows…*
[p. 55] *The life of the SS at Bełżec and at the execution capital itself* [i.e. in the camp] *took place without the presence of women. Even the orgies were exclusively male. The men did all the work. It was like this until October. In October, a transport of Czech Jews arrived from Zamość. These were a few dozen women whose husbands worked in the death staff. It was decided to spare the* [these] *few dozens of women from this last transport. Forty were assigned to work in the kitchen, laundry and tailoring. They were not allowed to meet their husbands. In the kitchen they peeled potatoes, washed the pots and brought water. I don't know what became of them. They certainly shared everyone's fate. They were just refined women. They arrived with luggage. Some had pieces of butter with them. They gave away what they had. And they helped, if anyone was working in the kitchen or near the kitchen. They were staying in a*

small separate hut: they had a 'Zugführerin' over them. During the work (I repaired the stoves everywhere and went around the whole camp), I saw that these women were talking to each other. They weren't mistreated as we were. The work for them ended at dusk; they sat down in twos to [receive] *soup and coffee. Like us, they had not been deprived of their clothes; they were not given a prison uniform. It wasn't worth putting on this uniform for such a short time. Straight from the railway cars, with their heads shaved, they were assigned to the workshops and the kitchen. From the kitchen window and the tailor's shop, they could see the death transports arriving every day…*

[p. 56] *The death camp was steeped in mass murder day after day. There was a day of deadly mass terror and mass murder. But there were also individual cases of personal mistreatment. I experienced and saw that too. There was never a roll call in Bełżec. There was no need for it. The display of horror took place without public announcement. I have to report about a transport from Zamość. It was around November 15th. It was already cold; snow and mud were on the ground. In such a storm, a large transport arrived from Zamość, one of many. The entire Judenrat* [Jewish council] *was on the transport. When they were all already naked, the men were forced into the chambers, the women into the haircutting hut, as usual. The president of the Judenrat was ordered to remain in the courtyard. The askaris urged the transport to the execution, and an entire group of SS men stood around the president of the Judenrat. I don't know what his name was; I saw a middle-aged man, pale as a corpse and quite calm.*

The SS ordered the orchestra to move into the courtyard and wait for instructions. – The orchestra, made up of 6 musicians, usually played in the area between the gas chamber and the pits. It played incessantly with instruments stolen from those murdered. At that time, I was doing some brickwork nearby, and I saw them all. The SS ordered the orchestra to play the melody 'es geht alles vorüber [p. 57], *es geht alles vorbei'* ['Everything will pass, everything will be over'], – *'Drei Lilien, kommt ein Reiter gefahren, bricht die Lilien'* ['Three lilies, a horseman arrives, picks the lilies'] - *violins, flutes and accordions played. This lasted for some time. Then they put the president of the Zamość Judenrat on the wall and beat him with whips* [with strips] *ending in lead balls, especially on the head and in the face. Irrmann, the big Gestapo man Schwarz, Schmidt and some askari tortured him. This victim was ordered to dance and jump to the beats and* [to the sound of] *the music. After a few hours, a quarter of a loaf was brought to him, and he was forced to eat it while being beaten. He was standing, covered in blood, indifferent, serious; I didn't hear a moan. The tormenting of this man lasted six hours. The SS stood there and laughed at him: 'das ist eine höhere Person, Präsident des Judenrates'* ['This is a higher (important) person, the president of the Jewish council'] – *they shouted loudly in a rogue way. It was only at six in the evening that the Gestapo man Schmidt shoved him to the pit, shot him in the head, and kicked him* [causing him to fall] *onto the heap of gassed corpses.*

There were also other notable events. Shortly after my arrival in Bełżec, a very young guy was chosen from among the others of a transport, I don't know from which city (I didn't always know where a transport came from). He was the embodiment of health, strength and youth. He astounded us with his serenity. He looked around and asked almost happily: – 'Has anyone already escaped from here?' That was enough. – Some of the Germans overheard him, and he, still almost a boy, was tortured to death. They undressed him, hung him upside down on the gallows; he hung there for three hours. He was tough and was still alive. They pulled him down, laid him down on the sand, and with sticks [sic] *shoved sand down his throat. He died.*

On occasion, more transports arrived than usual. It happened that, instead of 50 cars, 60 and more arrived. Shortly before my escape in November, 100 people from such an overcrowded transport, who were already naked, had to be left [alive] *for the work of burying corpses, because the Gestapo men had calculated that the permanent service personnel would not have managed to put so many gassing victims into the grave in such a short time. They spared only young men. All day they dragged corpses to the pits under the whips; they were not given a drop of water,* [p. 58] *naked in the snow and in the cold – in the evening, the cop Schmidt took them to the pit and shot them with a Browning. For about ten, there were not enough bullets, so he killed them one after the other, up to the last, with the handle of a pickaxe. I did not hear complaints; I only saw that in the death queue they were trying to overtake each other, these abandoned relics of life and youth.*

The whole camp was placed under the surveillance of askari guard chains and a few dozen SS men. Some were distinguished at every step by their particular atrocity. [They were] *just beasts. While some killed and beat 'coolly,' others enjoyed killing; they laughed; I could see that they were happy when they looked at the naked people stabbed with bayonets who were being goaded toward the chambers.*

With joy they watched the people, particularly the young, desperate and discouraged. We knew that the camp commandant lived in a beautiful little house at the Bełżec Station. He was an Obersturmführer, whose name I don't succeed to remember, although I continually strive to recall this name; it had a short sound. He came to the camp rather infrequently; he showed up on the occasion of some event. He was a tall, broad-shouldered cop, over 40 years of age, with a normal facial expression – so perhaps apparently a born thug. He was a perfect beast.

Once the killing machine broke down. Informed of this, he arrived on horseback, ordered the machine to be repaired, and did not let people out of the asphyxiation chambers; – they had to [wait to] *die of asphyxiation for another couple of hours. He leaned down in anger, screamed and was all excited. Although he rarely showed up, it was the terror of the SS. He lived alone,* [p. 60] *with an askari orderly at his service. Every day the askari reported to him. The commandant and many of the Gestapo men had no permanent contact with the*

camp. They had their own canteen, and a cook was brought in by the Germans who cooked for all the Germans. No one ever came with their family, no one lived with a woman. They raised whole flocks of geese and ducks. People said that a whole basket of cherries had been sent to him in the spring. Crates of vodka and wine were brought [to him] *every day.*

I fixed a stove there [at the commandant's house]. *There were two young Jewish girls to pluck the ducks; they threw an onion and a turnip to me. I also saw a local girl who worked there as well as the attendants themselves.*

Every Sunday evening, they brought the orchestra, and organized a party with drinks. There, only the Gestapo men met, eating and drinking. They threw the remains of food to the musicians. When the commandant appeared at the camp for a few minutes, I saw the Gestapo men and the askari trembling with fear.

In addition to him, four other brigands managed [the camp] *by way of Gestapo men, supervising and directing the entire slaughterhouse. Hardly ever did all the cops show up. One of them, Fritz Irrmann, a man of about 30 years, Stabsführer, in charge of supplies at the camp, was a specialist in shooting children and old people. He carried out every atrocity with absolute calm, acted in a mysterious and silent way; every day he spoke to the desperate people who went to the bath house and to work.* [He was] *a meticulous criminal.*

Oberscharführer Faix Reinhold carried out his atrocities differently. He was originally from Gablonz upon Neisse [today's Jablonec nad Nisou], *apparently married, father of two. He had a cultured man's way of speaking. He spoke quickly. When someone did not understand him immediately, he beat him, screamed at the top of his lungs like a madman. When he once ordered the kitchen to be repainted, and a Jewish doctor of chemistry did it, who was standing right in the corner under the ceiling on a ladder, he ordered him to descend from the ladder repeatedly, then beat him in the face with the whip so that it was swollen and covered in blood. He did his job like that. Faix gave the impression of being abnormal.*

[p. 61] *He played the violin. He ordered the orchestra to play continuously the melody 'Montanaro, Don't You Mind?' until exhaustion. He ordered people to sing, dance, and he mocked and mistreated them.* [He was] *a mad beast.*

I don't know which of them was more infernal and more terrible, whether it was Faix or the big, stocky, dark assassin Schwarz (originally from the center of the Reich). He checked that the askaris were beastly enough to us and that they mistreated us severely enough. He watched us during the excavation of the pits, that is, he didn't give us a moment of respite. With the screams, with the whip, with ruthless blows he chased us from the pits to the chambers, where piles of corpses awaited the ultimate road toward the deep pits. He pushed us there and again ran to the pits. On the very edge of the graves, children, old people, sick people waited and gloomily looked down with dazed eyes. They were waiting for death. They had been allowed to look at the corpses and the blood at length, and to inhale into themselves the fumes of putrefaction, only to be liquidated a moment later by the blows of the bloodthirsty Ir-

rman. Schwarz continually beat everyone. You couldn't protect your face from the blows. – 'Hände ab!' ['Hands down!'] – he yelled, and mistreated us with pleasure. The young volksdeutsch Heni Schmidt, probably Latvian, enjoyed his bestial mission even more. He rarely spoke German, instead of 's' he said 't' (not 'was' [what], but 'wat'). He spoke Russian with the askari. He never wished to leave the camp even for a day. Light-footed, quick, slender, with the mouth of a gangster, constantly drunk, he ran all over the camp from 4 in the morning to the evening, mistreating, gladly watching the tormenting of the victims and rejoicing at this sight. – 'He is the worst cop' – murmured the inmates and immediately they said to themselves, 'They are all the worst.' He was the first to appear where people were harassed the most. He was always [present] when the hapless victims were pushed into the chambers, listening to the shrill screams of the women that came out of the terrible chambers and split the air. He was the 'soul' of the camp, the evilest, the most terrible, the most bloodthirsty. With joy he stared at the gloomy faces, exhausted to the extreme, of those who returned to the hut in the evening. He had to hit [p. 62] everyone with the whip on the head with all his strength. When any of us managed to escape from him, he would chase him and torture him. These Gestapo men and others who beat less – they were monsters. None of them was human for even a moment.

From 7 am to dusk they tormented thousands of people in various ways. At dusk they returned to their quarters near the station. The askaris served at night with submachine guns. During the day, the Gestapo men received the death transports with a parade.

The cops' biggest party was Himmler's visit. It was in mid-October [*w połowie października*]. *Since the morning we saw that the Gestapo criminals were behaving in a mysterious way. That day the entire killing of 1,000 people took less time. Everything happened very quickly. Irrman announced: 'Es kommt eine höhere Person, muss Ordnung sein'* ['A higher (important) person is coming, there must be order']. *They didn't say who, but we all knew it, because the askari muttered it among themselves.*

At about 3 pm, Himmler arrived with Major General Katzman [sic], *the main murderer of Lwów and the district, along with an adjutant and 10 Gestapo men. Irrman and the others led the guests to the chambers, from where the corpses fell* [sic] *and from where they were thrown into the place where a horrible pile of young and very-young children's bodies grew. The inmates dragged the corpses. Himmler watched, watched for half an hour, and left. I saw the joy and the great cheerfulness of the Gestapo men; I saw that they were very happy, that they laughed. I heard they were talking about promotions.*

[p. 63] *I cannot define in what state of mind we, the doomed prisoners, lived and what we felt in hearing these terrible cries of people who were asphyxiated every day, and the begging of the children. Three times a day we saw thousands of people close to losing their minds. And we were very close to mad-*

ness. We carried on day after day, not knowing how. We had no illusions, not even for a moment. We were dying little by little every day, along with all the transports of people who for a brief moment had still experienced the torture of illusion. Apathetic and discouraged, we did not even feel hunger and cold. Everyone was waiting for their turn, knowing they had to die and that they had to suffer in an inhuman way. Only when I heard the children cry out – 'Mom! But I have been good! [It's] *dark! Dark!' – our hearts ripped to pieces. But then we stopped having feelings.*

By the end of November, 4 months had already passed of my incredible stay at the Bełżec execution [camp]. *One morning, Cop Irrman told me that the camp needed sheet metal, a lot of sheet metal. At that point, I was swollen and bruised, pus came out of the sores. Gestapo man Schmidt tormented me with a stick on both sides of the face. With malicious laughter, Irrman told me to go under guard to Lwów to* [look for] *sheet metal – 'Sollst nicht durchgehen'* ['You must not escape']. *After getting into the car, I left with four Gestapo men and a guard. In Lwów, after a full day of loading up* [p. 64] *sheet metal, I stayed in the car under the surveillance of a cop; the others went to have fun* [*zabawić*]. *I sat for a couple of hours without thoughts and without moving. I happened to observe that my guard had fallen asleep and was snoring. Instinctively, without thinking for a moment, I slipped out of the car; the cop was asleep. I stopped on the sidewalk, pretended for a moment more to rummage around the sheet metal; I walked away slowly; there was a great deal of movement in Legionów Street. I pulled down my cap; there was blackout in the streets; no one saw me. I remembered where a Polish woman lived, my housekeeper; I went to her. She hid me. Over twenty months the sores all over my body healed. Not just the sores. The images of the atrocities experienced haunted me. While awake and when dreaming, I heard the cries of the tortured victims. And the begging of the children. And the roar of the engine. I couldn't get the criminal face of every Gestapo man out of my mind. I stayed* [there] *until the moment of liberation.*

When the Red Army drove the German cops out of Lwów, I was able to step out into God's world, look around without fear, breathe fresh air and, for the first time since the time of German captivity, think of something and feel – I longed to see the place where two and a half million [*dwa i pół miliona*] *had been asphyxiated, who wanted to live, to live.*

I went there early. I talked to the inhabitants in the vicinity. They told me that in 1943 there had been less and less transports, that the Jewish killing center had moved to the Oświęcim [Auschwitz] *gas chamber. In 1944, the pits were reopened, the corpses were doused with petrol, and burned. A thick black smoke hovered for tens of kilometers around the gigantic furnaces* [*palenisk*]. *The stench and bad air spread widely with the wind over a large area. For long days and nights, for long weeks.*

And then – said the inhabitants of the vicinity – the bones were ground up and the wind dispersed the dust over the fields and into the woods.

The bone-grinding machine was installed by an inmate from the Janowska Camp, Szpilke, who was brought to Bełżec for this purpose. He told me that he found only piles of bones, all [p. 65] *the buildings were gone. Then he managed to escape and save himself. He currently resides in Hungary. He reported this to me already after the liberation of Lwów by the Red Army.*
When the production of 'artificial fertilizer' with millions of human bones ended and the torn pits [sic] *were filled, the surface of the blood-soaked soil was leveled in an orderly and accurate way. The German criminal monsters covered the graves of millions of Jews at the Bełżec execution* [camp] *with dense vegetation.*
I took my leave from my informants and went along the street known to me as the 'siding.' It was gone. A field led me to a pine forest, alive, fragrant. There was a lot of tranquility there then. In the middle of the woods was a large bright meadow."

1.6. The Affidavit of December 7, 1954

This statement was made in Toronto by Reder, who at the time called himself Roman Robak, in order to obtain reparations from the Federal Republic of [West] Germany for the victims of National Socialism. The Polish text published by Libionka (Libionka, pp. 62-66) is a simple translation of the German text found in the files of the Bełżec Trial against Josef Oberhauser, where it is registered as a "transcript of a photocopy" ("*Abschrift von Fotokopie*"), but the original was undoubtedly in English, as evidenced by the final certificate in this language. Since I was unable to locate the English original, I consequently retranslate the German translation from the files of the Oberhauser trial.

The first page contains personal information, which I have already mentioned earlier when introducing this person. Only at the bottom of the first page does the witness mention Bełżec, and then in detail on the subsequent two pages:[24]

"[p. 226…] *I was deprived of my freedom when I was sent to the Lemberg* [*Lwow*] *Ghetto. In November 1942, I fled from the Belzec Concentration Camp and remained in hiding in Lemberg until July 1944.*

I have been at the following places and detention centers:
1) Lemberg Ghetto (Poland): Dec. 1941 – Aug. 16, 1942
2) Belzec Extermination Camp: Aug. 16, 1942 – Nov. 1942.

signed Rudolf Reder
Roman Robak.

[24] ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, Vol. 2, pp. 226-228.

[p. 227] *On 1). The Lemberg Ghetto was established in December 1941. At first the ghetto was not surrounded by walls or barbed wire, but it was surrounded by the German and Ukrainian police. Leaving the ghetto was prohibited under threat of death. In August 1942, the ghetto was surrounded with a 3m-high, double-board fence. Jewish alleys were Wrzybranowakiego, Mlynarska, Jakuba Hermana, Akademicka, Legionow, Panienska, Zoltkiewska, Marcina, Balanowa, Kollontaja, Plac Smolski and others. The elder of the Jews was the lawyer Dr. Leib Landau. Schildhorn was the head of the Jewish Police. The Poles were allowed to enter the ghetto. I lived in the ghetto at 12 Wrzybranowakiego, had to wear the Star of David, and had to do forced labor. I wore a white armband with a blue Star of David. I worked in the Lemberg soap factory, Panienska 7, which was put into operation by the Germans. I worked as a master boiler in the factory and received no pay. Engineer Kaufmann was the factory manager. I worked there until I was arrested at home by the Gestapo on Aug. 16, 1942. I was taken to the Podzamcza military barracks, from where I was taken to ZAL* [labor camp] *Janowska with many other Jews. We were kept here for one night, and the next morning we were loaded into railway cars at the Kleparow Railway Station after we had been ruthlessly beaten.*

Ad 2). On Aug. 17, 1942, I was deported to the Belzec Extermination Camp. The place is not far from Rawa Ruska, about 20 km to the north. We were unloaded and had to strip naked. Skilled workers were asked to step out. I reported as a mechanic. Only 8 men were left behind, the rest were gassed immediately. We were about 4500 people in the transport. The camp commandant, Oberstabsscharführer Fritz I r r m a n n (he came from the Sudetenland) told us that we would be sent to work after having taken a bath. All the prisoners were taken to a large hut, where the heads of the women had been shorn. Then they were driven into a narrow corridor, there was a door with the label 'Bath and Inhalation Rooms.' In front of the door hang a flower pot with a flower. When the door was opened, there was another corridor, three doors on the right and three doors on the left, which led into 6 gas chambers. Each chamber held 750 people. The building was made of concrete. I know from my own observation that the gassing took no more than 20 minutes. A certain Heinz S c h m i d t was employed in the camp. He was an ethnic German from Latvia who became a German PoW from the Russian army and was doing the most terrible and atrocious work in the camp. The gas was driven through pipes by means of a machine in a small cabin. I operated a machine that shoveled the earth up from the pits that were to serve as graves for the gassing victims. I also had to drag the bodies out of the gas chambers and into the graves. For this latter work [p. 228] *about 500 Jews were deployed. Every day 3 transports came with Jews, one transport each with 50 cars, a total of 12,000 to 13,000 people, and these people had to be buried by evening. I dragged the bodies by putting a strap on the wrist, and a second worker did the same, and so we hauled the bodies to the grave. We had to drag up to 500*

meters. There were about 30 graves, each grave was 100 meters long, 25 m wide and 15 m deep. In my opinion, one could bury about 10,000 [sic] *bodies in one grave. The corpses were placed up to 50 cm above the surface of the earth because the grave later settled. When the grave was full, the corpses were sprinkled with lime and covered with sand. I was also a bricklayer in the camp. I r r m a n n called me a stove fitter. Reinhold F e i x, Oberscharführer, was Fritz Irrmann's accomplice. Both came from the Sudetenland. He was married and had two children at home. Sometimes he told me he was sending parcels home. I was spared because I worked a lot and was considered diligent, which I often heard. The Belzec Extermination Camp was guarded by 250 'askari,' i.e. Russians, Ukrainians, Mongols, in black uniforms (who had previously become German PoWs). We were kept in separate barracks, and were also guarded by the askari. At 3:30 am we were woken up by S c h m i d t, who was always drunk. Schmidt knocked out all my teeth with a pistol, with one blow. In November 1942, the extermination camp was inspected by Him*[m]*ler and by SS and Police General K a t z m a n n. They found the camp to be run first-class, the management of the camp, namely Irrmann and Faix, received high awards, and one street in the camp was named Faix Street. In November 1942, I managed to escape from the Belzec Camp. I fled to Lemberg and hid with my present wife. Back then, my wife's name was Johanna Robak, and she lived in Lemberg, Sakramentek 5. I was liberated there in July 1944 when the Russians occupied Lemberg.*

I was in the camps under the name Rudolf Reder. In 1949, I changed my name to Roman Robak. Otherwise I have never given incorrect information about my personal details. I have not received any advance payments in the course of reparations for victims of National Socialism.

I affirm the accuracy of my statement under oath. I am aware that this affidavit is intended for submission to the compensation authority, and that submitting a false affidavit is punishable under law and can result in the loss of claims for compensation.

I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that ist [sic] *is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of 'The Canada Evidence Act'.*

signed Rudolf Reder
Roman Robak."

On December 7, in support of this application, Reder's wife Johanna Robak also filed an affidavit, of which only the final part is relevant:[25]

"One evening, towards the end of 1942, the applicant [Reder] *came to my home. He was ragged, had broken teeth, swollen legs, and a body full of wounds. At night he had a fever of about 40 degrees* [centigrade]. *I hid him at*

[25] Libionka, pp. 67f. This declaration, like the following ones, is also part of the Bełżec trial documents, but I was unable to get photocopies of them, so we have to make do with these retranslations from Polish.

home in the attic, above the courtyard warehouse. He remained hidden there until July 1944, until the occupation of Lemberg by the Russians. He told me that he had fled from the Bełżec Camp. He was all bloated from starvation and looked terrible."

1.7. The Testimony of January 26, 1956

As indicated earlier, the German judiciary had sent Reder/Robak a questionnaire with 12 questions (see Friedmann), which, in summary, asked:

1. How long was the witness detained in Bełżec?
2. Had he been detained in Bełżec itself or in a nearby camp?
3. What work did he have to carry out in the camp?
4. How many gas chambers existed in Bełżec?
5. Can he remember the name of the camp commandant?
6. Does he know the names of other SS men in the camp?
7. What crimes did he personally witness?
8. Does he remember an SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Oberhauser?
9. What function did Oberhauser perform at the camp?
10. Did he see Oberhauser commit any crime?
11. Can he name other former Bełżec prisoners?
12. Does he know former inmates from the Treblinka, Sobibór, Chełmno or Majdanek Camp?

Reder answered these questions as follows:[26]

"I have been asked 12 questions, which I answer as follows:
1) I was detained in the Bełżec KZ [*Konzentrationslager*, concentration camp] *from August 16, 1942 to the end of November 1942.*
2) At the Bełżec Camp there was no labor camp; there was only one large camp.
3) Immediately after our arrival, our clothes were taken away, and we were already naked when they asked us who had a profession. I introduced myself as a machine operator. Some blacksmiths, shoemakers, carpenters, tailors, etc. also came forward, and we got the clothes back. The next day, I was immediately assigned to the machine that extracted sand from large pits, and had to operate this machine. We arrived by train at the Bełżec railway station, and then to a spur, and the train could enter the camp directly. The camp itself was located in a forest, in which an area of 1-2 km² was less forested. These large pits were in the camp grounds. They were to be used for burying the corpses of

[26] Libionka, pp. 69-71. This is followed by a declaration by Reder/Robak of January 26, 1960, also made in Toronto, in which he recognized the man (presumably Heinrich Unverhau) portrayed in three photographs that had been sent by the German judiciary as the Untersturmführer he had described earlier (*ibid.*, p. 72).

those gassed. Every day, 3 transports of about 100 cars arrived, and in each car were about 100 people; when they arrived on the scene, some were already dead. So, every day we had to bury 14,000 people, that is, corpses. When the detainees got off the cars, they first undressed, and then they were pushed into a large hut, and there they were told they would go to the bath house. Women first had their hair cut. The gas chamber was disguised as a bath house by way of a sign placed above the door with the words 'Bade und Inhalationsräume.'

The building was made of cement. In the center there was a corridor and doors on each side. The people were pushed from the corridor into the 6 chambers, standing, until the chambers were filled; then the doors were closed, and the gas was put in. However, the chambers also had doors to the outside, and after the gassing, these doors were opened, and the corpses were pulled out. The gassing lasted about 20 minutes.

Since, as I mentioned, about 14,000 people were gassed every day and had to be buried, I and others were engaged not only in excavating the pits, but also in removing the corpses from the gas chambers and transporting them to the pits.

We had received leather straps that were tied to the hand of the corpses, and so they were thrown into the pit. When a pit was full, we sprinkled the corpses with liquid lime and covered them with sand. Because the corpses settled, we arranged the corpses in a heap about one meter above ground level. Before we received the lime, the ground had leveled out. We carried out this terrible work every day, without taking a break. We had to leave the huts at 4 am and worked until night.

4) I repeat, there were 6 chambers, but in one building.

5) I don't remember the name of the commandant. He didn't come to the camp often and lived near the train station. I saw him for the first time when the gassing device stopped working, and the people were half-gassed. He was called by phone at his home, and I saw that he gave orders.

6) I remember the name of an Oberscharstabsführer, I correct myself, Oberstabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann, from the Sudetenland, of Oberscharführer Arnold Faix, also from the Sudetenland, of a corporal from Latvia named Hinz Schmidt. I know that Irrmann and Faix were originally from the Sudetenland because I took packages addressed to their families to the post office.

7) The three SS men mentioned above and also the rest did not send the elderly and the children to the gas chambers at all. These had to sit at the edge of the pit with their faces towards the pit, and they were shot in the head and fell dead into the pit. We too were tormented and beaten bloody, although we followed his orders.

8) An Untersturmführer was the camp's deputy commandant. I don't remember his name, but I can describe him, and I should be able to recognize him. Photographs for evidential purposes were promised, but ultimately not attached. He might have been 33-34 years old then. He was tall, strong and

wore an SS uniform. He came continually to the camp and directed the extermination. He gave all the orders, was present when the transports arrived, and also observed the shootings.
At the camp there was also a Ukrainian weapon, I correct myself, a guard unit, which was composed of 250 men, and this Untersturmführer was the commander of the guards. As I have already said, the Obersturmführer was not often in the camp, and the Untersturmführer did everything.
10) I saw the aforementioned criminals with my own eyes.
11) I don't know of any ex-prisoners who left Bełżec [alive].
12) Among my acquaintances there are no witnesses from Treblinka, Sobibór, Chełmno and Majdanek.
I would like to correct a spelling mistake that appears in the third paragraph. A transport consisted not of 100, but of 50 cars.
Since I also built stoves for the guard quarters, they called me a stove fitter [*zdunem*]. *The defendant* [Oberhauser] *therefore may not remember my name, but he can remember me as a 'stove fitter.' I also want to point out that, when we dragged the corpses, there were dentists along the path with pincers, and they tore out* [their] *gold teeth or gold crowns.*
I also want to describe how I managed to escape from the camp.
In November it was already cold, and the guards needed stoves in the huts. The stoves were built, but the chimneys were lacking, and Irrmann asked me where he could get sheet metal, since there was no such material in the vicinity. I told him that I was from Lwów, and there I knew where to get the material. The next day he ordered me to get dressed, because I had to accompany four guards and a non-commissioned officer on the way to Lwów. The aforementioned were all armed, so that for my part an escape was not expected. We left with a truck, arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo for the night, and [the next day] *I was picked up and went to the office, where we were given vouchers. We received a voucher and also some material, and we had to go back at noon. We stopped at a restaurant, and the non-commissioned officer with the guards went to town and ordered the fourth* [guard] *to watch me. I sat next to the driver's seat, with the guard behind* [me]. *The others stayed in the restaurant for a long time, and when I turned around, I noticed that the Ukrainian guard had fallen asleep. I assumed that* [the others] *would have had a good time during the* [previous] *night, and that they would be tired. When I realized that he had fallen asleep and even heard him snoring, I decided to flee. I opened the door, moved slowly, got out of the truck very quietly, and ran away to* [my] *acquaintances.*
I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath and by virtue of 'The Canada Evidence Act.'"

1.8. The Interrogation of August 8, 1960

This and the following statement were made by Reder/Robak to the public prosecutor's office at Munich, again in the context of the pre-trial investigations leading up to the trial against Oberhauser:[27]

"Munich State Archive
Ref.: 1Js 423/60 *Munich, August 8,1960*

Present: Chief Prosecutor Dr. Lehmann
Prosecutor Heinl
Court Clerk Gatty

Interrogation protocol:

Mr. Roman Robak testifies voluntarily. After having become aware of the subject of the interrogation and having received the exhortation to make truthful statements, the witness stated the following:
About the person: Robak Roman, formerly Reder Rudolf, born April 4, 1881 in Dębica, Lwów District/Poland, citizen of Canada, chemist by profession, currently retired, married, resident of Toronto/Canada, 174 Lippinscott Street, without any relationship or affinity with the defendant.
On the subject: I was born on April 4, 1881 in Dębica in the Lwów District. I operated a soap factory on Panieńska Street in Lwów. After the occupation of Galicia by the Russians in 1939, at first, I continued to run the factory without hindrance, until the outbreak of the war between the Germans and the Russians.
Immediately after the outbreak of this war, Lwów was occupied by German troops. This was in late June or early July 1941. Right after the invasion by German troops, the factory was taken from me. I couldn't even enter its grounds. From this moment until August 16, 1942, I lived in hiding in Lwów in various places with my daughter Zofia. On August 16, 1942, the Gestapo arrested me and took me to the Janowska Street Camp. My daughter managed to escape and hide in Krakow. My daughter went with her husband to England. Now her name is Smith, and she lives in North Wembley at 18 Baxford Road.
The next day, I was taken from the Janowska Street Camp to the Bełżec Extermination Camp with a transport of about 5,000 Jews. It was a transport of about 50 railway cars, and about 100 Jews were crammed into each car. My son Bronysław was already arrested on August 10, 1942. I never saw him alive. Then in Bełżec I learned that he had been killed before I arrived in Bełżec.
When I arrived in Bełżec, the camp was already in full swing. The camp was divided into two parts, the actual death camp and the labor camp. The two camps were strictly separated from each other; people who were in one camp

[27] *Ibid.*, pp. 73-76. This is followed by observations on the SS camp staff (pp. 77f.), which I address in Chapter 2.9.

were not allowed to go to the other and vice-versa. During the time I was in the Bełżec Death Camp, there were only women in the labor camp. All these women were from the Zamość Concentration Camp. At the Bełżec Death Camp, there were four or five huts for Jewish helpers and three huts for Ukrainian guards. The Germans of the camp lived outside the camp. Also at the death camp, there was a large hut with the gas chambers. In the hut there were 6 gas chambers in all, that is 3 and 3 along the corridor that extended throughout the hut. At the end of the hut there was a small room in which the machine was located, whose exhaust gases were fed into the 6 gas chambers through pipes. The pipes through which the gas was fed into the chambers were installed on the ceilings of the gas chambers. Near this death hut there was another hut in which people had to undress and in which women had their hair cut.

I can describe the actual killing system as follows:

During my stay at the Bełżec Death Camp, 3 transports of 50 cars arrived every day, in each of which 100 Jews were crammed. These trains arrived at Bełżec Station, from where a German train operator took them [over] *and drove them into the middle of the camp on a spur. I do not know the name of this machinist; he was a short, stout man with a thick, protruding* [long] *black mustache. He was about 50 years old then. This machinist always checked that the Jews were not hiding in the cars, and when they tried to hide in them, he chased them out. When he found Jews who wanted to escape death this way, he always handed them over to the volksdeutsch Christian Schmidt or the camp commandant Jirmann (Irmann), and the latter immediately shot them or beat them to death. After the cars had entered, the Jews were told that they would go to work, but first they would have to bathe and undergo inhalation because of the danger of contagious diseases. Immediately after leaving the train, men and women had to strip naked. The women were taken to the hut mentioned above where their hair was shorn off. Then they went to the death hut, where a sign with the words 'Bade- und Inhalationsräume' hung on the door. Also above the door hung a flower in a vase* [a vase with a flower]. *The camp administration formed an orchestra of 8-10 Jewish inmates who played all day. Irrmann gave a speech at the arrival of each transport during which he told the people that they would be put to work. Therefore, no Jew refused to enter the alleged bath house and inhalation rooms. For as long as I was in Bełżec, only once did a woman escape from the gas chamber, but the volksdeutsch Schmidt immediately shot her in the courtyard. When all the chambers were full, they were locked from the outside, and the machine was started. The killing process took about 20 minutes. After the doors were closed, the Jews who were in the rooms began to understand what was meant to be done with them, and they began to cry and shout. But after a few minutes, everything was quiet. After 20 minutes, the outer doors of the gas chambers were opened, and the bodies of the Jews were taken to the mass graves. For this purpose, about 500 Jews were kept* [alive] *in the Bełżec Camp, who were to carry out this*

work. We had to drag the corpses to the pits, two of us per corpse, with the use of leather belts around the wrist, by first wrapping these belts around the wrist of the dead.
The Jewish group dug the graves by hand. On the edge of the pit there was a machine with a conveyor, onto which the excavated sand was poured. These pits were 100 meters long, 25 meters wide and 15 meters deep, so that each pit could contain 100,000 corpses. At the time of my escape from Bełżec, 30 such pits had been created. Until my escape in November 1942, 15 or 16 pits were already full, liquid lime had been poured into them, and they were covered with sand, which subsided after a few days, so that the pit was [became] *even with the surface of the ground.*
Small children up to 3 years old and old people were not killed in the gas chambers, but were placed on the edge of the pit, facing the pit, and Irrmann shot them from behind. Irrmann, Feix and Christian served as executors.
One day so many Jews were gassed that our normal group of 500 men was not enough to bury the corpses. Therefore, another 100 additional Jews were selected from one transport, who were to help us carry the killed Jews to the grave. When this work was done, these 100 Jews also had to perish. Since it was probably not worth killing these 100 Jews in the gas chambers, Schmidt ordered them to go to the pits, and he shot them from behind with the automatic pistol. When he was finally out of ammunition, he took the handle of a pickaxe and beat the last of the Jews with it, hitting them on the head with the thick end [of the handle]. *On the way* [to the pits], *Jewish dentists checked the corpses, opening their mouths with pincers and looking for the gold teeth. The gold teeth were extracted from the slain, the gold was delivered, melted and cast into small bars, which were brought to Lublin.*
Whole railway-cars full of sacks of hair shorn from women were sent to Budapest; it was said that mattresses were made with this hair. Clothes, shoes and underwear were also collected and taken to a large shed at the Bełżec railway station. There was a group of Jewish men, led by an SS man, who sorted and shipped these clothes. I don't know what this SS man's name was; he didn't beat me, but the other Jews he did [beat]. *When we took the clothes, shoes, underwear or women's cut hair from the death camp to the train station, guards always accompanied us.*
In November 1942, I had to build small chimneys for the stoves. That is, I also worked in the camp as a stove fitter. So, I told Irrmann that there were large sheet-metal warehouses in Lwów, and that you could get it there. The next day I had to get changed and go to Lwów in a truck. In the truck between the driver and me there was a group of guards and a non-commissioned SS officer, and the fourth man was a Ukrainian Wachmann [guard]. *We arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo to stay overnight, and the next day I was taken back. Then we loaded the sheet metal, and at noon the NCO and all but one of the guards went to eat. The Wachmann who was left on the truck fell asleep, then I took advantage of it and ran away. I fled to my*

present wife. Although the Gestapo had its own office in the house where my present wife lived back then, I was able to hide there until the Russian reoccupation of Lwów. My wife worked for the Gestapo as a cleaning lady, so in the aforementioned house there was a two-bedroom apartment with a kitchen and a bathroom, and she hid me in turn once in the attic, once in the basement. Since my wife also had to take care of a dog that belonged to the Gestapo, she received a lot of meat from the Gestapo men, and she fed me with this meat all the time.

After the Russians returned to Lwów at the end of 1944, I first reopened my soap factory. But I couldn't operate it for long, because it was expropriated by the Russians. From Lwów I went to Krakow as early as 1945. There, too, I opened a small soap factory. I was able to keep this factory until 1949. Due to problems with the financial office, that is, due to the accusation that the soap manufacturers in Krakow used edible grease to make soap, one day all the soap manufacturers in Krakow were arrested. I had to spend 3 months in preventive arrest, and this was the cause of my emigration. My wife paid a bail deposit of 400,000 zloty to the Polish investigative court. The Polish authorities in a sense collected this bail as a fine on the grounds that I had allegedly used edible fat for the production of soap. In addition, I had to pay a tax of 1,200,000 zlotys. Since I didn't have this much money, I turned to a lawyer, who advised me to change my name and leave. The district authorities gave me permission to take the name of Roman Robak. With the name of Robak, I then obtained passports for my wife and me for emigration to Canada."

1.9. The Interrogation of August 11, 1960

"Munich State Archives
StanW33033/10
1Js 423/60
Public Prosecutor's Office of Munich I
Munich, August 11, 1960
Present: Prosecutor Heinl
Court Clerk Gatty

Interrogation protocol:

The witness Roman Robak testifies voluntarily. After having become aware of the subject of the interrogation and having received the exhortation to make truthful statements, the witness stated the following:

About the person: Robak Roman (Reder Rudolf), born April 4, 1881 in Dębica, married, retired (former soap manufacturer), citizen of Canada, residing in Toronto/Canada, 174 Lippincott Street.

On the subject: As I said in the course of the interrogation of August 8, 1960 to the prosecutor's office of Munich I, after the German troops entered Lwów,

> *where I was living at the time, I was arrested on August 16, 1942 by the Gestapo and first taken to the labor camp at Janowska Street in Lwów. From this moment on, I was able to live hidden in Lwów. As I said earlier, the Janowska Street Camp was a Labor camp for Jews. At the same time, it served as a collection and transit camp for Jews who were deemed unfit for labor and who were then taken to the Bełżec Extermination Camp located not far away."*

The interrogation concerned the Janowska Street Camp and the German shootings in Lwów, a subject that is not part of the present study. I translate only the first part:

> *"Having been asked about the main officials of the Lwów Gestapo, I remember, in order, first General Katzmann, who resided in the Lwów city office and to whom, according to my information, the entire Lwów Gestapo was subordinated. The commandant of the Janowska Street Camp was the Gestapo man Weber, and the Gestapo functionary Rokita was his deputy."*

Among other things, they are said to have selected in the Janowska Street Camp the Jews unable to work and thus destined for Bełżec (Libionka, pp. 79-81). In a note, Libionka specifies that the commandant of the camp was SS *Obersturmführer* Gustav Willhaus, that SS *Untersturmführer* Richard Rokita was the "camp leader" (*Lagerführer*), and that Heinz Weber was the head of the department of "labor deployment of the Jews" (*ibid.*, Note 141, p. 79).

* * *

In the subsequent critical analysis of Reder's statements in Part 2 of the present study, I refer to his statements simply by giving the respective dates (format dd.mm.yyyy):

1. = 22.9.1944
2. = 1.11.1944
3. = 1945
4. = 29.12.1945
5. = 1946
6. = 1954
7. = 1956
8. = 8.8.1960
9. = 11.8.1960.

Part 2:

Critical Analysis of Rudolf Reder's Statements

2.1. The Background of the Deportation

Reder's account already begins with a series of jarring contradictions concerning the place where he was arrested. This happened on August 16, 1942 in a room of his Ukrainian acquaintances Kobzdej, in their building at 31 Zamarstynowska Street (29.12.45) and at the same time in his soap factory:

> *"I was in my workshop working, but I didn't have a stamp, so I locked myself up and remained silent, although I heard them coming. The Gestapo men broke down the door, found me in a hiding place, beat me on the head with their whips, and took me away."* (1946)

But contrary to this, this factory had been expropriated from him by the Germans and he could no longer access to it:

> *"Right after the invasion by German troops, the factory was taken from me. I couldn't even enter its grounds."* (8.8.60; all subsequent underscoring in quotations were added by me unless indicated otherwise)

Not satisfied with these contradictions, Reder adds another:

> *"I worked as a master boiler in the factory and received no pay. Engineer Kaufmann was the factory manager. I worked there until I was arrested at home by the Gestapo on Aug. 16, 1942."* (1954)

Therefore, Reder could no longer enter his factory, but he continued to work there, and was arrested at the Kobzdej house, at the factory, and at his own house!

Reder recounts his misadventure with the German soldier, who first robbed him of 18,040 zlotys, and then promised him freedom in exchange for a watch and 3,000 zlotys. Both went to "the Jewish hospital, where my daughter, a physician, and her husband worked. I got a watch from the boys and 3,000 zloty and handed them over to the SS soldier". This happened on the day of his arrest, on August 16, 1942 (29.12.1945). In contradiction to this, he later stated:

> *"From this moment until August 16, 1942, I lived in hiding in Lwów in various places with my daughter Zofia. On August 16, 1942, the Gestapo arrested me and took me to the Janowska Street Camp. My daughter managed to escape and hide in Krakow."* (8.8.1960)

2.2. Prior Knowledge of Bełżec

What was known about the Bełżec Camp in Lwów in August 1942? The witness speaks of this as follows:

> *"We assumed that we would go to Bełżec, because in the last period before the arrest in Lwów it was said that the Gestapo took Jews to Bełżec. However, we did not know what Bełżec was, as the Gestapo were said to bring Jews there for labor. But it was rumored that Bełżec was a camp without people."* (29.12.1945)

Also in this regard, the witness provides another contradictory version:

> *"In fact, it was said that a worker who had built the chambers during the first days of the installation of the death factory had managed to escape from the Bełżec death garrison, and that he had spoken of the 'bath house,' which was in reality the building intended for the gas chambers. He had predicted that none of the people who would be shoved into it would return.*
> *It was also said that one of the Ukrainians employed in the killing of the Jews had told what was happening at Bełżec to one of his friends who, terrified as she was, felt it was her duty to disclose this and warn the doomed. The news about Bełżec reached us in these ways."* (1946)

2.3. The Arrival at Bełżec

Reder was deported to Bełżec in July 1942 (22.9.1944), precisely on the 16th (1.11.1944). In later versions, however, the date is August 17 (1945) or even August 16 (1956). His stay in the camp for "four full months" (1.11.1944) or in any case for four months, as stated in the other versions, confirms the dating of mid-July rather than that of mid-August, given that the witness managed to flee at the end of November.

In almost all his statements, the witness states that he arrived at the camp with a transport of 5,000 Jews, but he also says: "We were about 4500 people in the transport" (1954).

It should also be noted that the journey from Lwów to Bełżec was a "7-hour trip" (1945), but in fact, despite three stops, it lasted only four hours:

> *"The train moved at 8 am.* […] *Around noon the train arrived at Bełżec Station."* (1946)

2.4. Arriving at the Camp: The Railway Spur

It should be noted that the Bełżec Camp was a quadrilateral of the following dimensions:

– North side: 249 meters
– East side: 285 meters
– South side: 205 meters

– West side: 250 meters.[28] On this side was the railway spur, which was about 260 meters long due to a slight curvature.

It is also important to note that the camp was located on the side of a low hill whose ridge extended in the west-east direction and whose peak was about 14 meters above the road and railway level.[29] In 1997, when I visited the camp area together with Jürgen Graf, the slope of the hill in the center of the camp was 190 meters long,[30] and the railway track was 82 meters away from the current gate to the camp area. The camp's west side was quite steep, and from a certain point already high up (see Documents 6-8) it was bordered by a long, stepped concrete wall atop which a metal fence was placed. The highest step was located about 8 meters above the beginning of the wall (lowest step), at a distance of about 170 meters.

That said, I return to Reder.

First of all, he never mentions the hill in question, an inexplicable fact, because in his story this would have affected the dragging of the corpses on the sand from the alleged extermination building to the mass graves, for 26 of which (according to his map) it would have been done uphill. According to the aforementioned topographical map and the map by Szrojt, the difference in height from the extermination building to the top of the hill was about 10 meters over about 90 meters in length, which represents a significant slope of 11%. A photograph of me taken from behind the 1970s monument that symbolically indicated the site of the mass graves clearly shows this slope (see Document 9).

Next, and this is much-more-serious, the witness stated:

> *"From the station, the train slowly entered the camp, which was a few hundred meters away from it. <u>The entire train entered the fenced-in camp area</u>."* (29.12.1945)

Keep in mind that this was a train of 50 cars. A note concerning the transports related to the Nisko Plan dated October 14, 1939 gives the following length for a German railway freight car (without bumpers): open (*offener Güterwagen*): 8.40 meters; covered (*gedeckter Güterwagen*): 9.40 meters.[31] A covered boxcar following the UIC standard is 11.08 meters long including bumpers.[32] It would therefore have been impossible to fit 50 such cars (plus the locomotive) onto a track of merely 260 meters (11.08 × 50 = 554 meters, without the locomotive). Reder was well-aware of this, because he stated:

---

[28] These are the measurements indicated on the two camp maps published by Szrojt (1947), unnumbered insert between pp. 40 and 41. See Document 4.

[29] Based on a topographic map of the Bełżec area showing the contour lines (isohypes). See Document 5.

[30] We took the measurements with a 50-meter-long measuring tape.

[31] YVA, O.93-I, p. 198.

[32] *Meyers Handbuch…*, p. 443. UIC stands for *Union internationale des chemins de fer*, International Railway Union (www.uic.org).

> *"The cars entered the camp's courtyard; the spur was 200-300 meters long."* (1945)

Kuwałek writes inexplicably that the spur could accommodate 40 boxcars, although only a maximum of 15-20 were shunted onto it (Kuwałek, p. 44), but later he asserts that at the Bełżec Station Jewish transports were divided into sections of eight to ten boxcars, each of which was then taken separately into the camp (*ibid.*, p. 129). The "Report on the results of the investigation into the Bełżec Extermination Camp affair," compiled by the Zamość prosecutor on April 11, 1946, says instead that 20 boxcars were brought into the camp at a time (Libionka, p. 233).

In this regard, Reder provides further details:

> *"An old German with a thick black beard – I don't know his name, but I would recognize him immediately – arrived at Bełżec by car; he looked like an executioner; he took command of the train and made it enter the camp. The ride to the camp took two minutes."* (1946)

The witness claimed that he could have easily recognized him, because "For four whole months I always saw this same bandit" (1946); despite this, he later described him as "a short, stout man with a thick, protruding [long] black mustache" (8.8.60). The story simply is a fabrication, because Reder asserts in this context:

> *"The railway car in which we were traveling was completely new, the window so narrow that I could not stick my head out."* (1946)

But then how could he have seen the scene described above, which evidently requires an observer outside the train?

2.5. Surface Area of the Camp

Reder states that "The camp [was] in a young forest, cut down to a radius of 3 kilometers in all directions, the ground sandy" (1945). Yet a post-war survey[33] as well as air photos taken in 1944 show that the camp area was never completely cleared of trees (Rudolf 2018, pp. 138-143). In fact, only the actual area of the camp had been cleared of most trees, but that area was only about 6.2 hectares in size (0.024 sq miles).[34] In the areas surrounding the camp, the forests were merely thinned out beyond the northern, eastern and southern edges of the camp. Reder's claim is therefore disproportionate, because according to

[33] According to the "Report of the inspection of the Bełżec Death Camp" by the investigating judge of Zamość dated October 10, 1945, in the area of the camp, towards the center, there were still a group of pine trees (*sosny*) more than twenty years old; another group of similar pine trees extended toward the south side, and a third group of 31 pine trees was located in the northwestern corner. Libionka, p. 122. Cf. Rückerl, p. 144. These trees were also drawn in the two field maps published by E. Szrojt.

[34] 7.3 hectars (0.028 sq miles) according to Kuwałek (p. 43).

him an area of about 28 km² (2,800 hectares; 11 sq miles) had been cleared, while the real area, cleared and thinned out, was on the order of only 0.1 km².

Consistent with this nonsense, the witness dramatically increased the area of the camp: according to him, the courtyard alone measured "about a kilometer long and wide" (1946), and was therefore *16 times larger than the entire camp*.

It is worthwhile insisting on the fact that we are not dealing with mere exaggerations here, but with deliberate lies, because this huge surface area was needed to allow for the claimed presence of 30 pits measuring 100 m × 25 m (hence 75,000 m² in total, more than the area of the entire camp). These 30 pits then served to allow the asserted mythical number of 3,000,000 buried corpses which, in turn, served to justify the preposterous influx of Jewish transports. Hence, this madness has its own logic, the logic of intentional lies.

2.6. The Camp's Structure

Due to his tasks at the camp, Reder stated that he could move freely throughout the camp, and therefore knew it perfectly:

> *"Thanks to these assignments, I had the opportunity to move around the camp area, and to ascertain on the basis of my own direct observation the treatment of detainees brought to Bełżec."* (29.12.1945)
> *"I repaired the stoves everywhere and went around the whole camp."* (1946)

However, in his description, he never mentions essential facilities such as a sick bay for inmates, latrines, washrooms and showers for guards and inmates, motor pool and garage, etc. In particular, in none of his statements does Reder mention the Diesel engine that powered the camp's electricity generator. However, on the watchtower in the center of the camp there were "spotlights," and in the inmate's sleeping huts, "[i]n the evening, the light remained on for half an hour" (1946). I will return to this issue later.

I limit myself here to examining only three essential points.

a. The Protective Nets

> *"The camp was surrounded by barbed wire, and on the inside* [*od strony wewnętrznej*] *of the fence were stacked iron-wire nets."* (1945)
> *"The camp was surrounded by a high barbed-wire fence, and on the outside* [*po zewnętrznej stronie*] *of this fence it also had a barrier of nets."* (29.12.1945)

b. The Railway Spur

> *"Behind a large courtyard, which extended from the entrance gate on both sides of the railway track* [*po obu stronach toru kolejowego*] *inside the camp, there was a large hut,* […]*"* (29.12.1945)

This spur arrangement also appears on Reder's map (see Document 10). In reality, however, this railway track ran parallel and close to the camp's western fence, as can be seen in air photos and also in the map published by Szrojt (Document 4), where the track crosses the entire camp along its southern border, while the track on Reder's map stops before reaching the camp's center. At least, Reder is consistent with his lies: had the camp really been one kilometer long, a 200- to 300-meter-long track would not have reached its center.

c. The Two Camps and the "Tube"

The verdict of the Oberhauser Trial of January 21, 1965 states that the camp was divided into two sectors (Rückerl, p. 133):

> *"Camp Area II was completely separated from Area I by a fence. Both camp areas were connected to each other by a narrow corridor made of barbed wire with interwoven vegetation and bast mats, which was called 'the hose.' Through this passage, the Jews were driven from the barracks to the entrance of the building in which the gassing device was located and where the actual extermination process took place."*

Reder knew nothing of either the two camp sectors or of the "hose."

> *"To the left of the hut for cutting the women's hair – proceeding from the entrance gate – was the building of the* [gas] *chambers. Between the hut for cutting the women's hair and the building with the chambers, there was a small courtyard* [*małe podwórko*] *separated from the front courtyard and the back of the camp by a wooden palisade. In the palisade, at the rear of the camp, there were doors through which one could enter this courtyard."* (29.12.1945)

Reder's map mentioned earlier illustrates this arrangement well (Document 10). The "Hut in which women's heads were shaved" ("*Barak w którym golono głowy kobietom*") was located in front of the alleged killing building, and was separated from it by a small courtyard (*podwórko*), as wide as the hut (about 15 meters) and delimited on the left and right by a fence. Next to the hut was another fenced-in area, the "Part of the courtyard fenced off with a screen – the men's path" ("*Część dziedzińca odgrodzona parkanem – droga mężczyzn*") whose outer limit was the extension of the outer wall of the killing building; this "path," according to the drawing, was as wide as a "chamber" (*komora*), and had an entrance parallel to that of the hut and an exit into the aforementioned small courtyard.

Only in 1954 did Reder adapt to the version of the "tube."

On the other hand, his 1946 description of the camp also contrasts significantly with that of his 1945 statement. The Ghetto Fighters House Archives has a drawing of the Bełżec Camp bearing the caption "OBÓZ ŚMIERCI – BEŁZEC [sic] – wg. zeznań Rudolfa Redera nr 594" ("The Bełżec Death Camp – according to the statement No. 594 by Rudolf Reder"; see Document 11). The number 594 is the identification number of this particular declaration by Reder of 1945 as assigned by the *Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna* (Central Jewish Historical Commission), which I have mentioned earlier; the drawing was created by a member of this Commission.

Already from a simple comparison it appears that the two maps, that of 1945 and that of 1946, diverge significantly.

The 1945 map graphically illustrates the following statements:

> *"The cars entered the camp's courtyard; the spur was 200-300 meters long.* […] *In the middle of the courtyard there was a high tower with a sentry* […]. *Nearby there were two large wooden huts* […]. *The women's hair was cut in the courtyard.* […] *The gas was produced by a gasoline-powered machine, operated by two askari machinists and placed in a room at the end of the corridor. From this small room, the gas arrived in the chambers through tubes of small diameter.* […] *The corpses were thrown out after the external doors were opened,* […]. *From the outside, people entering the building by the steps did not see what was happening on the sides of the building, that is, with the corpses and the graves, because dense vegetation covered it all."*

On the map (Document 11), a watchtower is depicted facing the end of the railway track, right in the center of the "main square" ("*główny plac*"), which is flanked on both sides by thick tree hedges. The hedge at the bottom separates the square from the area containing two "staff barracks" ("*Baraki dla obsługi*"), which is in turn separated from the mass-graves area by another tree hedge. No haircutting hut is shown, because according to this statement, the cutting took place outdoors in the courtyard.

The killing building has six "gas chambers" ("*komory gazowe*") arranged on either side of a central corridor. Along the corridor, the drawing curiously has a label "sliding doors" ("*Rozsuwane drzwi*"), although those are supposed to have been the external doors opening toward the ramp and the mass graves. On the visible outside wall, the building has three "doors through which corpses were thrown out" ("*Drzwi którymi wyrzucano zwłoki*"), but it does not have an external "ramp." Behind the building in an annex is drawn the "Machine [that] produced the gas" ("*Maszyna wytwarzała gaz*"); this is represented as two wheels (although Reder spoke of "wheels" ["*koła*"] only in 1946) connected by a transmission belt and a kind of boiler from which a tube starts, without any gasoline engine. On both sides of the building, 30 mass graves (*Groby*) are arranged in a symmetrical and orderly manner (15 + 15), but the 1946 map contains 32 graves, 26 of them on one side and 6 on the other.

2.7. The Camp's Function

According to Reder, the Bełżec Camp once had a labor camp attached to it, but then again, it did not:

> *"At the Bełżec Camp there was no labor camp; there was only one large camp."* (1956)
> *"When I arrived in Bełżec, the camp was already in full swing. The camp was divided into two parts, the actual death camp and the labor camp."* (8.8.1960)

2.8. Admitting the Deportees: Hair Cutting and Clothing

According to the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, the deportees, after having left the train, were taken to two barracks (Kuwałek, pp. 132f.):

> *"Only in the second phase,*[35] *when there were two undressing huts, did the men undress separately from the women and children. In addition, the women's hair was cut in the undressing hut."*

As mentioned earlier, however, Reder reported only one hut, which was merely used to cut the women's hair. But even on this, he finds a way to contradict himself. He states that the men went directly to the killing rooms along with the "girls with short hair," passing through the fence that was next to the aforementioned hut ("up the fenced-in alley directly to the chambers," 1946), but at the same time they also entered the hut ("the detainees got off the cars, they […] were pushed into a large hut, and there they were told they would go to the bath house," 1956; "another hut in which people had to undress and in which women had their hair cut." 8.8.1960). Furthermore, the women's hair was cut in that dedicated hut, but then again merely outdoors:

> *"Here in the open* [*pod gołym niebem*] *the barbers began to cut women's hair."* (1.11.1944)
> *"The women's hair was cut in the courtyard* [*na dziedzińcu*] *– Jewish barbers did that."* (1945)
> *"Everyone was unloaded from the train; the women were pushed into the hair-cutting hut. There, their heads were shaved with machines,* […]*"* (29.12.1945)
> *"All the prisoners were taken to a large hut, where the heads of the women had been shorn. Then they were driven into a narrow corridor, there was a door with the label 'Bath and Inhalation Rooms.'"* (1954)
> *"When the detainees got off the cars, they first undressed, and then they were pushed into a large hut, and there they were told they would go to the bath house. Women first had their hair cut." (1956).*

But first there was the deceptive speech, which Reder describes as follows:

---

35 The one concerning the activity of the second killing building, to which Reder refers.

> *"Irrmann said very loudly and clearly: 'Ihr gehts jetzt baden, nachher werdet ihr zur Arbeit geschickt'* [*'Now you go bathing, afterwards you will be sent to work'*]. *That's all. Everyone rejoiced; after all, they were glad to go to work. They applauded. I remember these his words having been repeated day after day, mostly three times a day, repeated for the four months of my stay there."* (1946)

"Irrmann" therefore gave the speech in German (Reder had heard it several times a day for four months, so he must have remembered it very well), but strangely enough, the crowd of Polish deportees, who spoke Polish or maybe Yiddish, but not necessarily German, understood it easily, as they cheered and applauded – and all this without interpreters, who are never mentioned by Reder on any occasion.

Another contradiction concerns the victims' clothes. Reder states that the camp had a warehouse for personal effects (22.9.1944), about which he states:

> *"The warehouse for the hair, linen, clothing of the gas-chamber victims* [*komory gazowej*] *was located in a small separate hut, perhaps 6 by 8 meters. The goods and hair were stored there for 10 days, and after 10 days, the hair and the clothes were separately put into bags, after which a freight train arrived and took away this loot."* (1946)

Later he accepted the official thesis of the German judiciary, according to which this warehouse was located at the Bełżec railway station:

> *"Clothes, shoes and underwear were also collected and taken to a large shed at the Bełżec railway station. There was a group of Jewish men, led by an SS man, who sorted and shipped these clothes."* (8.8.1960)

The camp's storage shed was 48 square meters in area. The *Effektenbaracken* of the so-called Kanada camp section of Birkenau measured 41.39 m × 12.64 m × 2.75 m, therefore had an area of 523 square meters and a volume of 1,438 cubic meters.[36] Assuming the same height, the volume of Reder's shed was 132 cubic meters. In this space, the deportees' personal effects (suitcases, shoes, clothes, etc.) were stored for ten days. According to Reder, on average some 15,000 deportees arrived at Bełżec every day, therefore 150,000 people in ten days. Claiming that such a tiny shed would have sufficed to store the personal belongings of 150,000 people is patent nonsense.

Even Reder's story about the destination of the hair is pure fantasy. In this regard, he states:

> *"The women's hair was sent in railway cars to Budapest."* (29.12.1945)
> *"Men working in the office told me that the hair was sent to Budapest. In particular, a Sudeten Jew employed in the office, the lawyer Schreiber, gave me*

[36] "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung v. 5 Effektenbaracken BW 33." RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-108.

> *this information.* […] *He himself told me that every few days an entire railway car of hair bags was sent to Budapest."* (1946)

As I have noted elsewhere (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 98f.), in the Breslau (now Wrocław) District there were two companies that processed human hair: the Paul Reimann Company and the Held Company, both based in Friedland (now Mieroszów). The first company collected, among other things, supplies from the Majdanek Camp, about which copious documentation exists (Dziadosz 1967). The hair collected in Bełżec, along with all personal belongings, were notoriously sent to Lublin, so the story about Budapest as the hair's destination is simply blatant nonsense.

2.9. Camp Staff: SS and Auxiliaries

In general, Reder attributes a cartoon-like sadism to the German staff and auxiliary forces of the camp: they were all bandits, beasts, monsters – aping the most-vulgar black propaganda of the time.

From his first statement, the witness firmly asserted that the camp commandant was named Irman[n] (later Irrmann or Jirmann):

> *"The camp commandant was Stabsscharführer Irman, of Czech-German nationality from the Sudeten region. Deputy commandant was Hauptscharführer Schwarz – a German."* (22.9.1944)

The witness reiterated this in the next two statements:

> *"At the top of the camp were Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann of the Sudetenland, Hauptscharführer Schwarz of the Reich, Oberscharführer Feix of the Reich, the volksdeutsch Russian Zugwachmann Hans Schmidt, a lank, small thug, and the volksdeutsch Russian Schneider, in total 5 SS men."* (1945)
>
> *"This was attended by the camp commandant, SS-Stabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann /originally from the Sudetenland/* […]*"* (29.12.1945)

But Fritz Jirrmann was a mere SS *Scharführer*, equivalent to a staff sergeant in the U.S. armed forces. The camp commandant was SS *Hauptsturmführer* (Captain) Gottlieb Hering, his deputy SS *Hauptsturmführer* Gottfried Schwarz.

In Reder's 1946 booklet *Bełżec*, however, the commandant becomes an anonymous *Obersturmführer* (first lieutenant), and "Irrmann" is downgraded to a mere stooge:

> *"We knew that the camp commandant lived in a beautiful little house at the Bełżec Station. He was an Obersturmführer, whose name I don't succeed to remember, although I continually strive to recall this name; it had a short sound.* […]

> *Hardly ever did all the cops show up. One of them, Fritz Irrmann, a man of about 30 years, Stabsführer, in charge of supplies at the camp, was a specialist in shooting children and old people."*

Nine years later, Reder promotes him to the rank of *Oberstabsscharführer* (which didn't exist), and returns the camp command back to him:

> *"The camp commandant, Oberstabsscharführer* [sic.] *Fritz I r r m a n n (he came from the Sudetenland) told us that we would be sent to work after having taken a bath."* (1954)

But two years later, that elusive camp command gets taken way again:

> *"I don't remember the name of the commandant.* […] *I remember the name of an Oberscharstabsführer, I correct myself, Oberstabsscharführer Fritz Irrmann, from the Sudetenland,* […]*"* (1956)

During the interrogation of 8.8.1960, Reder/Robak was confronted with the names and photographs of former German members of the Bełżec Camp's SS staff whom the German judiciary had identified. He claimed that he had never seen Josef Oberhauser, that he did not know the names of Erwin Fichtner, Herbert Floß, Gottlieb Hering, Franz Reichleitner, Franz Stangl, Gottfried Schwarz, Kurt Boländer, Hubert Gomerski, Raimund Kaiser, Hirt, Fleisch, Werner Dubois, Krigas or Krigard, Hans Girtzig, Albrecht, Arthur Dachsel, Josef Barbel, Paul Roth or Groh, Rudolf Kamm, Spieß, Karl Schluch, Ernst Zirke, Heinrich Gley and Heinrich Unverhau, but declared that the latter was the SS man who supervised the sorting of clothes in the shed near the railway station, according to his belated and contradictory statement. Reder claimed that he knew Jirrmann, who for him was the camp commander, and Feix (Faix), as well as Corporal Christian [Heinz] Schmidt, Schneider, Keizer (sic, possibly referring to Raimund Kaiser) and Faix (Libionka, pp. 77f.).

The SS garrison of the camp consisted of about 20 men, that of the Ukrainian auxiliaries from 120-130 (Kuwałek, pp. 56, 78). Of these 140-150 men, Reder mentions only "Irrmann," Schwarz, (Reinhold) Feix, Schmidt, (Friedrich) Schneider, also (Samuel) Kunz, "Trottwein" (Karol Trauttwein) and the elusive Scharführer Schatkowsky.

Reder furthermore claimed that there were 250 auxiliaries (1954), whom he gave the fanciful name "askari" ("*askarzy*"). He was ignorant of the usual denomination of "*Trawnikimänner*" ("Trawniki men") or "*Hiwis*" (*Hilfswillige*; volunteer helpers). Kuwałek claims that they were also called "*askarzy*" (*ibid*., p. 79), but without clarifying that he took this term from Reder. Another curious term used by Reder for the camp's SS men is "*gestapowcy*," Gestapo men or officials. Needless to say, the Gestapo was not at all involved in running the camp in any way, shape or form.

2.10. The Transports' Origin

Reder claims that Jewish transports arrived at Bełżec not only from Poland but also from France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Czechoslovakia (22.9.1944), furthermore from Vienna (1.11.1944), Hungary, Italy and Romania (29.12.1945), and finally from Greece (1946). In this regard, he specified:

> *"During my stay in the camp there may have been 100,000 foreign Jews; they were all gassed."* (1946)

This is arrant nonsense. In his transport schedule for Bełżec, Arad divides them into "A. District of Lublin," "B. District of Galicia (Lvov)," "C. District of Cracow," "D. District of Radom," in total 517,000 deportees (Arad, pp. 383-389). These districts were all part of pre-war Poland. In his chronological list of transports, Kuwałek confirms that they all came from Poland (Kuwałek, pp. 235-251). It is worth pointing out that Reder does not speak of the arrival of groups of French, Belgian, Dutch Jews, etc., but of Jewish transports from France, Belgium, Holland, etc.

2.11. Size of Transports and Number of Deportees

I start by summarizing the witness's statements in this regard:

> *"In each convoy there were 50 wagons, that is, one convoy carried 5,000 /five thousand/ people. Every day, two to four convoys arrived."* (22.9.1944): 10,000-20,000 people a day.
>
> *"The transports had 50 cars, 3-4 times a day, hence 15,000-20,000 people a day."* (1945)
>
> *"During my stay in the camp, i.e. over a period of 4 months, 3-4 trains arrived at the camp per day, consisting of 50 cars each."* (29.12.1945): 15,000-20,000 people a day, for a period of four months = 1,800,000 to 2,400,000 in four months.
>
> *"They arrived every day, without a day off, mostly 3 times a day, and each train had 50 cars, and each car held 100 people. When the transports arrived at night, the victims of Bełżec waited in the closed cars until 6 am. On average, 10,000 people were killed per day."* (1946)

Hence, generally some 15,000 deportees arrived every day, but "on average" the daily victims amounted to 10,000!

> *"Every day 3 transports came with Jews, one transport each with 50 cars, a total of 12,000 to 13,000 people, and these people had to be buried by evening."* (1954)

Here, too, we have a contradiction: either there were 15,000 deportees per transport, or if only 12,000 to 13,000 people were deported in three transports,

then the railway cars did not contain on average 100 people each, but rather between 80 and 87.

This huge influx of transport is a preposterous fairy tale. In a summary table of transports to Bełżec, Kuwałek mentions a total of 179 transports from March 17 to December 11, 1942, which carried a maximum of 453,021 Jews (*ibid*., p. 170), which means that, during those 260 days, the frequency of transports was (179 ÷ 260 =) 0.69 transports per day, that is two transports every three days, and the average daily number of deportees arriving at Bełżec was (453,021 ÷ 260 =) 1,742 per day rather than Reder's 10,000 to 20,000, while the average number of deportees per transport was (453,021 ÷ 179 =) 2,531 rather than 5,000 (or 4,500) as claimed by Reder.

2.12. Fictitious Transports

In his 1946 booklet, Reder mentions twice the arrival of a transport from Zamość:

> *"In October, a transport of Czech Jews arrived from Zamość. These were a few dozen women whose husbands worked in the death staff."*
>
> *"I have to report about a transport from Zamość. It was around November 15th. It was already cold; snow and mud were on the ground. In such a storm, a large transport arrived from Zamość, one of many. The entire Judenrat was on the transport."*

In the list of Jewish transports to Bełżec compiled by Arad, only one transport left from Zamość, and that was on April 11, 1942 (Arad, p. 383), when Reder had not yet arrived there. Kuwałek states that on October 19, 1942, about 5,000 Jews were deported from Izbica, some of whom came from Zamość and the surrounding area; about half of them were sent to Bełżec (Kuwałek, p. 247). Even if this were true, three insurmountable inconsistencies would still remain:

1. Reder talks about two transports.
2. In both cases he explicitly refers to a transport from Zamość ("*przybył* [arrived] *z Zamościa transport*"; "*transport z Zamościa*").
3. The date does not match for either of the two cases, because the October one contained only "a few dozen women," and not 2,500, while the "large transport" came almost a month later. Strictly speaking, even this could not have been the transport of October 19, 1942 because Reder, according to whom normal transports arriving daily for four months contained 5,000 deportees, could not reasonably have considered a transport as "large" ("*duży*") that contained "only" 2,500 deportees.

2.13. An Incongruous Transport

According to Reder, 15,000 to 20,000 inmates arrived at the camp every day, and the dragging and burying of corpses were carried out by the camp's working inmates without difficulty. But there was one exception:

> *"At one point in November, there were many transports, and the 500 men of the service personnel could not cope with the work. So, Schmidt chose 100 men already completely stripped naked and destined for the gas. They worked all day, in the cold, naked and without food; in the evening, he* [Schmidt] *took them to a pit and shot them. He lacked bullets for 20 people, so he took the handle of a pickaxe and killed them with a blow to the head. When a single blow was not enough, he hit them again."* (1945)
>
> *"On occasion, more transports arrived than usual. It happened that, instead of 50 cars, 60 and more arrived. Shortly before my escape in November, 100 people from such an overcrowded transport, who were already naked, had to be left* [alive] *for the work of burying corpses, because the Gestapo men had calculated that the permanent service personnel would not have managed to put so many gassing victims into the grave in such a short time.* […] *For about ten, there were not enough bullets, so he killed them one after the other, up to the last, with the handle of a pickaxe."* (1946)
>
> *"One day so many Jews were gassed that our normal group of 500 men was not enough to bury the corpses. Therefore, another 100 additional Jews were selected from one transport, who were to help us carry the killed Jews to the grave.* […] *When he was finally out of ammunition, he took the handle of a pickaxe and beat the last of the Jews with it, hitting them on the head with the thick end* [of the handle]*."* (8.8.1960)

Therefore, once, in November 1942, more than 6,000 deportees arrived in a single transport. Kuwałek writes that the greatest number of deportees arriving at Bełżec in that month was during November 18-20; during these three days, between 8,000 and 10,000 Jews arrived (*ibid*., p. 250), which in round numbers amounts to an average of 2,700 to 3,300 deportees per day, which is already a lot compared to the usual average of 1,742 per day, but it is a far cry from what Reder claimed.

The story was invented by Reder in order to stage another fictional episode of sadistic cruelty on the part of the SS – the killing of inmates with a pickaxe – or rather and inexplicably with its handle. However, during the interrogation of Dec. 29, 1945, Reder did not mention any exceptional transports at all, but attributed this killing system to Schmidt as a customary practice:

> *"Of particular sadism was the volksdeutsch Schmidt, Zugwachmann, of Latvian origin. Every day he killed 30-40* [men] *from the group of inmates spared for work. He compensated for the decrease* [in manpower] *by* [taking inmates from] *subsequent transport. He put people at the* [edge of a] *pit, then hit them*

with all his force on the head with the wooden handle of a pickaxe, and then threw them into the pit."

2.14. Number of Victims

In this regard, Reder becomes entangled in an inextricable series of falsehoods, absurdities and contradictions.

First of all, the number of victims is not even in correlation with his crazy statements about the extent and frequency of transports. I noted already earlier that, according to his data, a maximum of 2,400,000 deportees are said to have arrived at Bełżec during the four months he claimed to have been in the camp.

Contradicting himself, however, Reder states:

"During the time I stayed in Bełżec, 30 graves were filled, which corresponds to the killing of 3,000,000 people." (22.9.1944)

"I stayed in the camp for four full months. In this period, 30 huge and deep pits were dug, filled with corpses and covered up around me. Thanks to simple mathematics, I estimate that the Germans killed and buried about 3 million people during this period." (1.11.1944)

"In November 1942 there were 30 pits, hence 3 million corpses." (1945)

This assumes that an average of 25,000 deportees arrived at the camp each and every day without interruption (25,000 × 120 days = 3,000,000 deportees). In fact, as noted earlier, since Reder arrived at the camp on August 17, 1942 and fled at the end of November, his actual stay was about 3.5 months or 105 days in round numbers. During that period, about (3,000,000 ÷ 105 =) 28,570 people needed to have been killed on average every day in order to reach the 3-million target, but only at most 20,000 are said to have arrived every day.

Besides these contradictions, Reder points out:

"At the time of my escape from Bełżec, 30 such pits had been created. Until my escape in November 1942, 15 or 16 pits were already full, […]*"* (8.8.1960)

In November 1942, therefore, the 30 mass graves were at the same time all full of corpses, or only 15 or 16 of them, which means that in the latter case the death toll had reached "only" 1,500,000 to 1,600,000 by then, rather than 3 million.

In further contradiction to this, Reder states that in Bełżec "two and a half million had been asphyxiated" (1946), and to push this to a climax of absurdities, he even claimed the following madness:

"In general, the rate of killings I witnessed allows me to estimate that around 5 million people have been killed in Bełżec from the time of the creation of this camp to the time of its liquidation." (1.11.1944)

2.15. Mass Graves

One of the few constant elements in all versions of Reder's accounts is the presence of 30 mass graves at the camp in November 1942 measuring 100 m × 25 m × 15 m, hence each with a surface area of 2,500 m² and a volume of 37,500 m³. The witness assures us that these pits were dug manually by the inmates using shovels, then a "machine" extracted the sand from the pit.

I repeat the witness's statements in this regard:

> *"I was assigned to the machine that extracted the sand from the pits destined to* [become] *graves."* (1945)
>
> *"He ordered me, as a mechanic, to operate the gasoline machine with which huge pits were dug in the immediate vicinity of the camp.* […] *After the engine was turned off,* […] *the corpses were pulled by two* [workers] *out of the rooms and then dragged to the mass graves, previously dug with the use of machines."* (29.12.1945)
>
> *"The next day, I was immediately assigned to the machine that extracted sand from large pits, and had to operate this machine."* (26.1.1956)

If these words make any sense, then these statements indicate first of all that the mass graves were dug by machines (presumably excavators). Moreover, the words "in the immediate vicinity" suggest that the graves were located *outside* the camp, although nearby. In fact, Reder asserted during the interrogation of Dec. 29, 1945 that the pits were "around [*wokól*] the camp."

Yet contradicting this claimed use of machines to dig the pits, Reder also asserted:

> *"We dug pits and huge mass graves,* […]. *We dug with shovels; there was also a machine that loaded and spread the sand on the ground. The machine unloaded sand near the pit. A mountain of sand formed, with which the pit was covered that was overflowing with corpses. About 450 men were permanently employed at the pits. Digging a pit took a week."* (1946)
>
> *"The Jewish group dug the graves by hand. On the edge of the pit there was a machine with a conveyor, onto which the excavated sand was poured."* (8.8.1960)

According to this crazy version, the tough work of digging a huge, 15-meter deep pit was done manually, whereas the easy job of transporting the excavated sand from the edge of the pit to a location "near the pit" was done by a motorized conveyor belt.

The following important points about Reder's mass-grave claims must also be considered:

a. Reder claims that digging a pit took a week, hence digging 30 pits would have taken 30 weeks. But Reder claims that these pits were all excavated during his stay at the camp, which lasted only some 105 days or 15 weeks.

b. The mass graves were located "200-300 steps" away from the killing building (1945), meaning probably about 150-225 meters, or "a few hundred meters" (1946), but at the same time at "500 meters" (1954), therefore outside the real perimeter of the field.
c. All of Reder's assertions about mass graves – regarding their number, size and distribution on the camp grounds – have been refuted by the results of archaeological investigations conducted in the years 1997-1998 on the grounds of the former Bełżec Camp by Prof. Dr. Andrzej Kola of the Nicolaus Copernicus University of Toruń. By taking soil-core samples with a hand drill, he claims to have identified 33 mass graves with a maximum depth of 5.2 meters, a total area of 5,490 square meters, and a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters.[37] Reder, however, claimed that 30 pits were dug during his four-month stay at the camp alone, each measuring 100 m × 25 m × 15 m, with a total surface area of 75,000 square meters and a cumulative volume of 1,125,000 cubic meters. I have explained the reason for this crazy lie already earlier.
d. Reder does not abstain from spreading the crudest black-propaganda nonsense of that time period. When a pit was full, the corpses were allegedly piled up to a height of one meter above ground level – or maybe only half a meter – and from this pile a "sea of blood" burst out:

> *"The corpses were thrown into it without any order; the next day a sinister sea of blood flowed to the edge of the pit. The ground* [was] *sandy. The corpses lay up to a meter above ground level."* (1945)
> *"To me it was very terrible that we were ordered to pile the corpses* [up to] *a meter on top of an already full pit, and to cover them with sand, and ominous, thick blood burst out of the pits and flooded the whole surface. We had to go from one edge of a pit to the other* [edge] *in order to go to another pit. We immersed our legs in the blood of our brothers; we walked on heaps of corpses, and that was very nasty, very atrocious…"* (1946)
> *"The corpses were placed up to 50 cm above the surface of the earth because the grave later settled."* (1954)
> *"Because the corpses settled, we arranged the corpses in a heap about one meter above ground level."* (1956)

How this "sea of blood" could have flowed from the corpses of alleged asphyxiated victims "the next day" remains a medical enigma. This nonsense was famously adopted and embroidered by Eli Wiesel, who wrote in reference to Babi Yar (Wiesel, p. 86):

---

[37] See Mattogno 2016, p. 73 (list of Kola's survey results; in that list, the surface area of Grave #27 was erroneously given as 540 m², when it is in fact only 111 m², hence the total given there for all graves is too large by 429 m²). In fact, Kola adopted an arbitrary and fallacious test procedure for the number, shape, and dimensions of the mass graves; its data is demonstrably inflated; see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1147-1155.

> *"Later I learned from a witness that for months and months the ground had not stopped trembling; and that from time to time geysers of blood had spurted out."*

e. Finally, it should be noted that the claimed use of the excavated sand makes no sense at all:

> *"The machine unloaded sand near the pit. A mountain of sand formed, with which the pit was covered that was overflowing with corpses."* (1946)

If 15 meters in depth of sandy soil had been extracted from a single pit and 100,000 corpses had been placed in it instead, the excavated sand would have piled up to a height of up to 15 meters above ground level, which means that, with 30 of these pits, the camp would have been filled with veritable mountains of this unused sand.

2.16. Himmler's Visit to Bełżec

Now to Reder's claim – with contradicting dates – that Himmler personally visited the Bełżec Camp:

> *"In October of 1942, Himmler carried out an inspection of the camp in the company of SS Major General Katzmann, head of the Gestapo of the Lwów District."* (29.12.1945)

This allegedly took place either "in mid-October" (1946) or "In November 1942" (1954).

Libionka tries to justify this blatant historical falsehood as follows: "Himmler probably [*prawdopodobnie*] never visited the Bełżec extermination camp," but "it may be that" [*możliwe, że*] he passed through Bełżec on his journey from Lublin to Lwów in August 1942. Globocnik accompanied him on that trip. The camp "could [*mógł*] have been be visited" by Globocnik and finally "perhaps [*być może*] also accompanied by Katzmann." In support of these outlandish conjectures, he cites page 220 of Dieter Pohl's book *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944* (Libionka, Note 97, p. 41). Pohl, however, limits himself to writing that Himmler arrived in Lemberg (Lwów) on August 17, 1942 in the company of Globocnik, without even mentioning Katzmann.

This disconnected attempt at justifying Reder's lie is no less serious than the lie itself.

2.17. Reder's Escape

The events relating to his escape are described by Reder in various versions in striking mutual contradiction. It took place "in October 1942" (1.11.1944) but at the same time at "the end of November" (1946). The occasion was the fact that "the camp headquarters needed iron for the kitchen chimneys" (22.9.1944) or "sheet-metal pipes were required for the chimney" (1.11.1944), but at the same time, in "November it was already cold, and the guards needed stoves in the huts. The stoves were built, but the chimneys were lacking" (1956) and he "had to build small chimneys for the stoves" (8.8.1960).

I quote the various versions of his account of the trip to Lwów:

1. *"Four SS men and an officer, Scharführer Schatkowsky, came with me to Lwów in a car. The officer stopped the car on Legionów Street and went to lunch with 3 SS men, leaving one SS man in the back of the car. When I realized that the SS man had fallen asleep, I fled, and in this way I remained alive."* (22.9.1944)
2. *"Contrary to my expectation, Irmann sent me to Lwów in search of sheet metal. But he ordered four Gestapo officials and a young officer to guard me. I got the sheet metal in Lwów and might actually then have returned, but as it was lunch time, the officer and the three guards went to eat and left me in the truck under the supervision of a 'volksdeutsch' official of the Gestapo named Trotwein. The truck was parked next to the sidewalk in Legionów Street. It was a hot October day. Trotwein was probably overwhelmed by the brandy he had drunk, by exhaustion and by sleepiness. He fell asleep while sitting next to me. I cautiously slipped out of the truck and left it as if nothing had happened, mingling with passers-by."* (1.11.1944)
3. *"At the end of November of 1942, I went with a car under the escort of the SS to Lwów to buy sheet metal. We arrived in Lwów in <u>the evening, spent the night in the Gestapo jail; the next day</u>, still escorted by SS men, I completed the business of buying the sheet metal, and around noon I was put on the truck under the supervision of an SS man, who was Trottwein. After a while, I noticed that Trottwein had put his rifle aside and had fallen asleep. I took advantage of it, opened the door, and ran away."* (29.12.1945).
4. *"After getting into the car, I left with four Gestapo men and a guard. In Lwów, <u>after a full day of loading up sheet metal</u>, I stayed in the car under the surveillance of a cop; the others went to have fun. I sat for a couple of hours without thoughts and without moving. I happened to observe that my guard had fallen asleep and was snoring. Instinctively, without thinking for a moment, I slipped out of the car; the cop was asleep."* (1946)
5. *"The next day he ordered me to get dressed, because I had to accompany four guards and a non-commissioned officer on the way to Lwów. The aforemen-*

tioned were all armed, so that for my part an escape was not expected. We left with a truck, arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo for the night, and [the next day] *I was picked up and went to the office, where we were given vouchers. We received a voucher and also some material, and we had to go back at noon. We stopped at a restaurant, and the non-commissioned officer with the guards went to town and ordered the fourth* [guard] *to watch me. I sat next to the driver's seat, with the guard behind* [me]. *The others stayed in the restaurant for a long time, and when I turned around, I noticed that the Ukrainian guard had fallen asleep. I assumed that* [the others] *would have had a good time during the* [previous] *night, and that they would be tired. When I realized that he had fallen asleep and even heard him snoring, I decided to flee. I opened the door, moved slowly, got out of the truck very quietly, and ran away to* [my] *acquaintances."* (1956)

6. *"The next day I had to get changed and go to Lwów in a truck. In the truck between the driver and me there was a group of guards and a non-commissioned SS officer, and the fourth man was a Ukrainian Wachmann* [guard]. *We arrived in Lwów in the evening; I was handed over to the Gestapo to stay overnight, and the next day I was taken back. Then we loaded the sheet metal, and at noon the NCO and all but one of the guards went to eat. The Wachmann who was left on the truck fell asleep, then I took advantage of it and ran away."* (8.8.1960).

The officer, who was at the same time a non-commissioned officer, was *Scharführer* Schatkowsky, a person whose name is not to be found in any record of the times and places concerned. The name of the man who was to guard Reder in the truck was Trotwein or Trottwein (probably actually Karol Trauttwein), a "volksdeutsch" (ethnic German; 1.11.1944) who was an "Oberwachmann" (29.12.1945), but at the same time this guard was "a Ukrainian Wachmann" (8.8.1960), meaning a "Ukrainian guard" (1956).

According to one version, all the events connected with the escape took place on a single day, according to the other, on two days: Reder arrived in Lwów in the evening, stayed there overnight in Gestapo custody, and fled the next day.

But there is also a third version: "In November 1942, I managed to escape from the Belzec Camp. I fled to [*nach*] Lemberg and hid with my present wife" (1954). The German preposition of motion "*nach*" (to[ward]) confirms that Reder had escaped from Bełżec, and only *after* his escape had he gone to Lemberg/Lwów.

The rest of the story is even more contradictory, both the person who welcomed and hid him, and the place where he was hiding:

> *"A good woman, to whom I had once rendered many services, welcomed me into her home. She hid me in her house for twenty months. When people came, she hid me with blankets under two beds."* (1.11.1944)
> *"Since then, I had been hiding for 20 months in my factory. Anastazja Hawryluk, who had been my maid for many years, helped me in this."* (29.12.1945)
> *"I remembered where a Polish woman lived, my housekeeper; I went to her. She hid me."* (1946)
> *"I fled to Lemberg and hid with my present wife. Back then, my wife's name was Johanna Robak, and she lived in Lemberg, Sakramentek 5."* (1954)
> *"I opened the door, moved slowly, got out of the truck very quietly, and ran away to* [my] *acquaintances."* (1956)
> *"I fled to my present wife. Although the Gestapo had its own office in the house where my present wife lived back then, I was able to hide there until the Russian reoccupation of Lwów. My wife worked for the Gestapo as a cleaning lady, so in the aforementioned house there was a two-bedroom apartment with a kitchen and a bathroom, and she hid me in turn once in the attic, once in the basement."* (8.8.1960)

Therefore, Reder was welcomed at the same time by a woman to whom he had rendered services, by his former maid Anastazja Hawryluk, by his subsequent wife, and by some unnamed acquaintances. Furthermore, he was hiding at once in the woman's house, under two beds if necessary, in his soap factory, and in his later wife's house, from time to time in the attic and in the basement.

Even apart from these contradictions, Reder's story is characterized by a continuum of miracles, which begins with his initial "selection" at the camp. He states that the transport he arrived in contained 5,000 people, including 1,000 intellectuals and many young people (1946), that in it "there were many men, even workers with various kinds of work certificates [who were] supposedly 'safe'" (1946), meaning skilled workers, but in spite of this, only eight men were allegedly selected from the entire transport, including Reder, who at the time was already 61 years of age and a soap-factory owner to boot, hence not exactly a man fit for hard manual labor.

Another miracle concerns his survival. He himself states that every day the SS killed 30 to 40 men of the inmate staff (1945, 1946), which consisted of 500 men. Those killed were replaced by new arrivals, so that the number was always kept at 500 (1946). This means that during the 105 days of his stay at the camp, Reder escaped in fact 105 such "selections." During this period, some 3,150 to 4,200 inmates were killed, yet the 61-year-old Reder miraculously always escaped death.

Only in his 1954 statement did he attempt to explain this ongoing miracle:

> *"I was spared because I worked a lot and was considered diligent, which I often heard."*

Earlier, however, he had implicitly attributed his survival to the fact that he was called "*der Ofenkünstler*," the furnace artificer (1946), or rather the "stove fitter" (1956; 8.8.1960), but for a rather childish reason: why would the camp SS have employed him as a "furnace artificer/stove fitter" in August 1942? It is very true that he claimed having presented himself as a "mechanic," and in this capacity he was allegedly "assigned to the machine that extracted the sand from the pits destined to [become] graves" (1945). He further stated:

> *"I worked in this capacity for 2 months. The following month, that is, at the end of November, I worked as a bricklayer at the extension of the camp kitchen."* (29.12.1945)

These are transparent literary fictions, however, because, despite the two months spent doing this work, he says absolutely nothing about this assignment (nor about his work as a bricklayer at the camp kitchen), so that from his story it is not even clear what exactly this machine was doing. I will return to this matter later.

Regarding the criterion of the aforementioned "selections," the witness stated:

> *"The squad-leader Jews, the criminal element, wrote down how everyone worked. The worst workers, the weakest, were selected, at noon they were called, taken to a pit and shot."* (1945)

And even more clearly:

> *"Furthermore, 30-40 workers were shot every day. Usually the doctor handed over the list of exhausted men – or the list of 'criminals' – to the so-called 'Oberzugführer,' the head guard of the inmates, so that every day 30-40 inmates died. At lunchtime they were taken to a pit and shot."* (1946)

From this we can deduce that those unable to work hard enough were "selected" and killed. But Reder himself describes his condition this way when, at the end of November 1942, he was allegedly taken to Lwów to pick up sheet metal:

> *"At that point, I was swollen and bruised, pus came out of the sores.* […] *Over twenty months the sores all over my body healed."* (1946)

His wife, in the declaration in support of him dated December 7, 1954, confirmed his condition:

> *"He was ragged, had broken teeth, swollen legs, and a body full of wounds. At night he had a fever of about 40 degrees.* […] *He was all bloated from starvation and looked terrible."*

Hence, here we have the latest miracle: instead of being led to the edge of a pit and receiving a blow to the back of the head like a useless person unable to work, the 61-year-old ragged, emaciated Reder was taken to Lwów and was able to escape without difficulty!

2.18. The Tales of Bełżec Inhabitants

In the second half of 1944, Reder felt the urge to return to Bełżec, and he claims to have talked to the locals. The related story would therefore represent second-hand testimony, but it is actually another literary fiction by Reder. What he reports is in fact historically false, so that the inhabitants of Bełżec, if he actually reported their statements, would have lied to him intentionally, which is hard to believe. I quote Reder's related claims:

> *"In 1944, according to statements by a mechanic who reported it to the witness, the pits were reopened, doused with gasoline, burned, the bones ground to* [make] *fertilizer."* (1945)
>
> *"From the stories of the surrounding population, I know that in 1944, as the Russian front approached, the Germans reopened the pits in Bełżec, sprinkled them with gasoline, and burned* [them], *extracted the unburned remains from the pits with machines, ground the bones* [to make] *artificial fertilizer, and covered the pits, thus erasing the traces of the crimes. An acquaintance of mine, the fitter Scharf-Szpilka, who had assembled the bone-grinding machine, told me about the bone grinding."* (29.12.1945)
>
> *"I talked to the inhabitants in the vicinity. They told me that in 1943 there had been less and less transports, that the Jewish killing center had moved to the Oświęcim* [Auschwitz] *gas chamber. In 1944, the pits were reopened, the corpses were doused with petrol, and burned. A thick black smoke hovered for tens of kilometers around the gigantic furnaces* [*palenisk*]. *The stench and bad air spread widely with the wind over a large area. For long days and nights, for long weeks.*
>
> *And then – said the inhabitants of the vicinity – the bones were ground up, and the wind dispersed the dust over the fields and into the woods.*
>
> *The bone-grinding machine was installed by an inmate from the Janowska Camp, Szpilke, who was brought to Bełżec for this purpose. He told me that he found only piles of bones, all* [p. 65] *the buildings were gone. Then he managed to escape and save himself. He currently resides in Hungary. He reported this to me already after the liberation of Lwów by the Red Army.*
>
> *When the production of 'artificial fertilizer' with millions of human bones ended and the torn pits* [sic] *were filled, the surface of the blood-soaked soil was leveled in an orderly and accurate way."* (1946)

But not one single transport is recorded as having gone directly to Bełżec in 1943 – the last one arrived on December 11, 1942 (Kuwałek, p. 251), while the exhumation and cremation of the corpses is not said to have taken place in the first half of 1944, but from the beginning of January to the end of March 1943 (*ibid*., pp. 161f.). Many inhabitants of the district who were questioned between late 1945 and early 1946 by the Zamość district judge Czesław

Godziszewski agreed on this point,[38] which confirms that Reder's story is completely false.

The incineration technique indicated by Reder is also contrary to the one bandied about by the Holocaust orthodoxy, because Reder spoke of the burning of corpses *inside* the mass graves in which they were found, while the orthodox narrative has it that these corpses were exhumed from the pits and burned *outside* the mass graves on special grates built using railway rails.

Scharf-Szpilka or Szpilke is just as fictional a character, mentioned by neither Arad nor Kuwałek. After July 1944, he allegedly "reported" his experiences *only* to Reder, without bothering in the least to communicate his precious information to the Soviet prosecutor of the Lwów District who interrogated Reder on September 22, 1944 – after which Szpilke conveniently made himself untraceable by going to Hungary, where, of course, he did not tell anyone about his terrible experiences either.

Since the exhumation-cum-cremation of the corpses allegedly took place in the first quarter of 1943, as mentioned earlier, Szpilke would have been lying to Reder when allegedly telling him that he had installed the "bone grinding machine" at Bełżec in 1944. This character is said to have been "an inmate from the Janowska Camp," but three self-declared survivors of this camp who had to handle the alleged bone-grinding machine in that camp knew nothing of any Scharf-Szpilka or Szpilke. They were questioned by a Soviet prosecutor: Heinrich Chamaides on September 21, 1944, and David Manuschewitz as well as Moische Korn on September 13, 1944. They claimed to have worked in what they called the Janowska Camp's "death brigade" until October 19 or November 19, 1943, when there was a riot and a mass escape, after which all but twelve inmates were allegedly exterminated. A machine claimed to have been used to crush bones (which in fact was a ball mill used to crush stones for road construction) was found by the Soviets in Lwów and accurately described in September 1944.[39] Reder was not yet aware of it in late 1944, so in his 1944 statements he did not mention it at all. According to his statements made presumably after he had learned of its existence, this machine must have been transferred from Lwów to Bełżec after October or November 1943, where it would have been utterly useless, because the exhumation with subsequent incineration of the corpses is said to have been wrapped up by the end of March 1943 – and then the machine must have been brought back to Lwów!

It is therefore all-too-evident that Scharf-Szpilka or Szpilke and his tale are Reder's disconnected inventions.

---

[38] In Mattogno 2016, pp. 83f., I briefly quote the relative statements by the witnesses E. Ukraiński, T. Misiewicz, M. Kudyba. E. Goch, E. Ferens, E. Luczyłsky and W. Skowronek.

[39] See in this regard Mattogno 2018, Part 2, Chapter 3.6f., pp. 476-484; Klee/Dreßen, pp. 225-228 (with a photograph of the three witnesses next to the machine).

He finds a way to contradict himself even with regard to the results of this claimed bone-grinding, because on the one hand he claims that the ground-up bones were used to produce fertilizer, yet on the other hand that "the bones were ground up, and the wind dispersed the dust over the fields and into the woods."

This kind of made-up second-hand "information" also includes his claims relating to the start of the camp's activities:

> *"Among these 500 that the witness met at the camp were Polish and Czechoslovakian Jews. They began building the camp and the chamber in early 1942; it began operating in April-May 1942."* (1945)
>
> *"For example, we knew that Jews had built this camp and had installed the death machine. No one from this group was there anymore. It was a miracle if any of the Bełżec service personnel survived for 5 or 6 months."* (1946)

It is a well-known fact, however, that the camp started operating on March 17, 1942, with "the chamber" already operational, if we follow the orthodox narrative. Furthermore, if the previous group of inmates had been killed, where did Reder get this (false) information from?

2.19. Time Required for Exterminating a Transport

The fact that Reder's story is a pure literary fiction also may be seen from the impossible daily timeline he gives: after inventing the huge transports (and the alleged huge killings) discussed earlier, Reder did not bother at all to devise a timeline consistent with them.

He states that "the work" took place only during daylight, from 6 in the morning until sunset, but he even contradicts himself regarding the wake-up time, which took place at both 3:30 and at 4:30 in the morning:

> *"The work lasted from 6 to dusk.* […] *At 4 in the morning, the workers left the hut, received tea and 200 grams of bread at the kitchen window.* […] *Work* [lasted] *until 12, then lunch: barley broth, in the evening coffee or tea without bread."* (1945)
>
> *"We had to work this way from early morning to dusk.* [p. 53] *Twilight ended the working day, because this 'work' was carried out only during daylight. Already at half past four in the morning, the askari on guard who went around the hut at night knocked on the door and shouted: 'Auf! Heraus!'* [*'Get up! Get out!'*]*."* (1946)
>
> *"At 12 we received lunch – we passed in front of two windows, in one we received a mess tin, in the other half a liter of pearl-barley soup, that is with water, sometimes with a potato."* (1946)
>
> *"At 3:30 am we were woken up by S c h m i d t, who was always drunk."* (1954)
>
> *"We had to leave the huts at 4 am and worked until night."* (1956)

In his narration, Reder does not take into account the fact that the time of sunrise and sunset varies significantly between August 17 and November 31; for example, in Tomaszów Lubelski, located 8 km north of Bełżec, the sunlit day is shortened from almost 14 and a half hours (5:17-19:42 on August 17) to about 9 hours (6:39-15:41 on November 15), as can be seen from any meteorological site for the latitude in question. From August 17 to November 30, the average duration of sunlit day is about 11 hours; taking away at least one hour for lunch (500 inmates had to queue in front of two windows), on average some 10 hours of actual work remained.

Reder provides the following timing information:

> *"The shearing of the women lasted no more than 2 hours, and so did the preparation for the killing and the killing itself.* […]
> *Even before all six chambers were completely filled, the people in the first chamber had already been suffering for two hours."* (1946)

We can deduce from this that the "preparation" – unloading of the railway cars, assembling the deportees, giving the deceptive speech – lasted two hours, while shearing the women took another two hours, and so did the process of driving the victims into the chambers. (The 20 minutes of activity of the death-inducing "machine" are included in these two hours, if we follow the first quote, but not included, if we follow the second.) After that, 5,000 corpses had to be removed from the chambers and piled up on a pile two meters high, from where they were taken to mass graves, for a minimum distance of 150 meters and a maximum of 500 meters. The inmate staff assigned to these activities consisted of 450 inmates ("we were 500 in total. There were only 250 'specialists,' and 200 of them worked at a task that did not require special skills"; 1946), who worked in pairs and dragged the corpses of adults through the sand using to two straps attached to their wrists, but:

> *"They ordered us to load onto our backs the corpses of small children two at a time, and to carry them like that."* (1946)

In the best of cases, the filling of the chambers lasted the aforementioned two hours minus the 20 minutes for the actual killing, therefore one hour and forty minutes, while the removal of the corpses from the chambers had to take considerably longer. By adopting a very charitable interpretation, one can take another two hours. The average distance of the pits was ([150–500]÷2=) 325 meters, to be covered once on the way out while dragging a corpse (or carrying two of children on one's back), and once on the way back without a load. Along the way, eight or ten dentists had to check the mouth of each adult corpse and extract any gold teeth.

The number of children deported to Bełżec is not known, but a percentage of 21% is attributed to Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 97f.), so that, in round figures, a percentage of 25% can be generously assumed. A transport of 5,000 people therefore contained 1,250 children and 3,750 adults. With a ra-

tional division of labor, it can be assumed that 35 prisoners were responsible for transporting children, the remaining 415 for dragging adults. Each prisoner of the first group carried two children at a time, so he had to make ([1,250÷2]÷35=) about 18 trips. Each couple of the second group had to drag only one corpse and also made (3,750÷[415÷2] =) about 18 trips. The total distance for each corpse-transporting inmate would have been (325m×2×18=) 11,700 meters, which in those conditions would have been difficult to cover even in two hours. Add to this the dental inspection of the bodies of the 3,750 adults, which would have lasted some time as well. With eight dentists, each dentist had to check 468 corpses, which in total took itself some two hours, *if* each check plus eventual extraction took just 15 seconds.

All in all, according to Reder's account, the extermination of *one* transport of 5,000 people would have required no less than 12 hours (2 hours for unloading; 2 hours for hair cutting; 2 hours for entering the rooms and killing; 2 hours for the removal of the corpses from the chambers; 2 hours for transporting the corpses to the pits; 2 hours for the dental inspection/extraction of gold teeth), but on average the inmates worked only 10 hours a day…

How would it have been possible to exterminate *three* or even *four* transports of 5,000 people each per day?

2.20. The Killing of Children

In his 1946 booklet, Reder presents two contradictory versions of the children's fate:

> *"The sick, the elderly and the young children, that is, those who could not walk on their own, were carried on stretchers, and unloaded at the edges of huge pits that had been excavated. There the Gestapo man Irrmann shot them, after which he threw them into the pit with the butt of his rifle."*
>
> *"On the very edge of the graves, children, old people, sick people waited and gloomily looked down with dazed eyes. They were waiting for death."* (1946)

However, they were at the same time present in the death chambers:

> *"They ordered us to load onto our backs the corpses of small children two at a time, and to carry them like that."* (1946)
>
> *"Irrman and the others led the guests to the chambers, from where the corpses fell* [sic] *and from where they were thrown into the place where a horrible pile of young and very-young children's bodies grew."* (1946)

2.21. The Killing Facility

First of all, I quote Reder's various statements about the killing facility: it measured 100 m × 100 m and was windowless (or rather had false windows; 1.11.1944) and was 3 to 3.5 meters high (1945).

> *"The building was made of concrete, without windows; the roof was covered with roofing felt."* (1945)
> *"The building of the chambers was made of concrete and covered with a flat roof with roofing felt. It was built on a platform, so that it was accessed via steps from the side of the small courtyard, and along the two longer walls there was a kind of raised unloading ramp."* (29.12.1945)

One entered the building "up three steps," "one meter wide" and the "chambers were one-and-a-half meters above ground" (1946). Therefore, each step was 50 centimeters high!

The central corridor was 1.5 meters wide, the interior doors to the rooms were 1 meter wide.

> *"The chambers were completely dark, windowless and absolutely bare. In each chamber, a round opening the size of an electrical switch was visible."* (1946)

If the chambers were completely dark, how could the round opening be visible?

The chambers were "no more than 2 meters high," the external doors were sliding doors 2 meters wide (1946). They ran "sideways on rails consisting of 2 leaves" (29.12.1945). There were six chambers, each of which could accommodate exactly 750 people (1.11.1944, 1945; 1954; or 750 to 770; 22.9.1944), given that the "askaris counted 750 people for each chamber" (1946).

But what surface area did the building cover? Other than the incredible dimensions of 100 m × 100 m, Reder gives no indication. But the three steps one meter wide, the corridor 1.5 meters wide, the entrance doors to the rooms one meter wide, the height of the rooms of two meters maximum, refer to a relatively small building. I will return to the question of the floor-plan area in Chapter 4.2.

Given that the inmates were crowded into these chambers and could only stand up straight, and would remain that way even after death:

> *"The people were pushed into the chambers standing so tightly that the doors could hardly be closed."* (1945)
> *"the corpses were standing upright"* (1946)

a packing density of at least ten people per square meter must be assumed; this results in a chamber size of not more than (750÷10=) 75 square meters, which would amount to a chamber size of, for example, some 7 m wide and 11 m long, which would mean that the building was (7m×3) some 21 m long and

(11m×2+1.5m) 23.5 m wide, ignoring the thickness of the walls and the annex housing the "machine." Although all this is pure conjecture, it shows that Reder's claim of a building measuring 100 m × 100 m is totally unrealistic.

Here I note that the structure of the building was very strange: it was 3-3.5 meters high, but the rooms were no more than 2 m high. Since the roof was flat, there had to be a gap of 1-1.5 meters above the rooms. The witness states that "on the front attic wall" (*na ściane czołowej strychu*) was written "*Bade und Inhalationsräume*" (1.11.1944), but of what use would have been an interspace between the chambers' ceiling and the roof?

Furthermore, the access stairs were narrower than the corridor: one meter against one and a half meters. It must be assumed that the access door was also one meter wide, like the steps; but since the corridor was one and a half meters wide, the staircase and door constituted – as Robert Jan van Pelt would say – a useless "bottleneck" that would only slow down the victims' entry into the building. In fact, from the point of view of the economy of extermination, pushing a mass of 4,500 people through such a bottleneck would have been obvious folly.

2.22. The Killing System

The most-unheard-of aspect of Reder's statements is the killing system, both because he expounded it in various contradictory versions, and because he himself admitted that he did not know what it consisted of.

At first, he mentioned a "compressor" and "gas cylinders":

> *"On one side of the 'bath house,' the part opposite the railway line, there was an annex in which the compressor powered by a gasoline engine was located. Gas cylinders were leading* [were connected] *to this machine. From the compressor the tubes went to each room. In each room on one wall there was a small grillwork to which the gas pipe led."* (22.9.1944)

From the declaration of November 1, 1944 onward, Reder began to speak of "gassing":

> *"From the gassing device located behind the building, gas was conducted through special pipes."*

This term, however, is not only improper, but also deceptive, because Reder candidly says – and several times to boot – that he did not know how the victims were killed and, as I will show below, categorically excluded the "official" system of engine-exhaust gases.

His doubts already appear in the 1945 declaration:

> *"From this small room, the gas arrived in the chambers through tubes of small diameter. I cannot tell whether the machine produced gas (or condensed air)."*

His statement of December 29, 1945, on the other hand, contains shocking and devastating statements, both for the value of Reder's testimony and for the use orthodox Holocaust historians make of it – and precisely for this reason it is never mentioned by them:

> *"On the opposite side of the building, that is, behind the wall in front of which the corridor ended, there was a small room in which the machines were located. I personally saw that in this small room there was a gasoline-powered engine which seemed very complicated. I remember it had a drive wheel, but I didn't observe any other constructional or technical details.* […]
> *I am unable to say what the chemical aspect of the mechanism of killing people in the Bełżec chambers consisted of. I only know one thing, that from the engine room a pipe of one inch in diameter went into each of the gas chambers. The outlets of these pipes ended in the individual chambers. I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp when the doors were opened. However, I never smelled any odors, and entering the rooms immediately after opening the door never had any harmful effects on my health. The corpses found in the chamber did not show an unnatural color at all. They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood. The air in the rooms, after their opening, was clean, transparent and odorless. In particular, no smoke or combustion gases from the engine could be perceived. These gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers."*

Speaking of "gas chambers" under such circumstances is a clear sign of disingenuity.

In his 1946 booklet, Reder returns to the question, adding further inexplicable and incongruous elements:

> *"Outside the building, there was a rather small annex, measuring perhaps 2 by 2 meters, in which the 'machine' was located, a gasoline-powered engine.* […]
> *The machine was one-and-a-half by one meter in size; there was an engine and wheels. The engine roared for quite long time intervals; it went pretty fast, so fast that the spokes of the wheels could not be distinguished. The machine ran for 20 minutes by the clock. It was turned off after 20 minutes. The external doors of the chambers that opened onto the ramp were opened immediately, and the corpses were thrown onto the ground, rising up to an enormous pile of a few meters high. When opening the doors, the askari did not take any precautions, nor did we notice any smell; I never saw gas cylinders, nor any other admixtures that were poured out – I only saw petrol canisters. About 80-100 liters of gasoline were consumed every day. Two askari were in charge of the machine. But when the machine broke down once, I was called too, because I was called 'der Ofenkünstler'* [the furnace artificer]*; I looked at it and*

> *saw glass tubes that were connected to the tubes that went into each chamber. We were of the opinion that the machine either produced high pressure, or caused a vacuum, or the gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people."*

First of all, it should be noted that the witness contradicts himself, both with regard to the gas cylinders (which he claimed in his first statement), and with regard to the possibility that the victims were killed by carbon monoxide, because the "gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers." But then, why did the pipes leave the machine and terminate in each chamber? And why were "glass tubes" connected to them? What were they for?

Reder's "machine" is at least enigmatic, not to mention extremely imaginative, because it had a compressor, gas cylinders and wheels with spokes: not even with the most fervid imagination could one imagine how it was structured and how it worked.

Regarding the pipes, Reder states that "In each room on one wall there was a small grillwork to which the gas pipe led," which means that these were not exposed pipes ending in a grate, but walled-in pipes with outlets in the walls of the rooms covered by a grate, as the witness clearly says:

> *"The outlets of these pipes ended in the individual chambers."*

However, in his interrogation of August 8, 1960, when he had adopted the killing system favored by the prosecutors and orthodox historians of the time, Reder declared:

> *"At the end of the hut there was a small room in which the machine was located, whose exhaust gases were fed into the 6 gas chambers through pipes. The pipes through which the gas was fed into the chambers were installed on the ceilings of the gas chambers."*

There is no need to emphasize that previously the witness had stated exactly the opposite, namely that the gas was discharged outside the building. In addition, now the pipes were installed on the ceiling rather than ending in a wall.

Regarding the "machine," Reder states that every day it consumed some "80-100 liters of gasoline" (during just three 20-minute periods of activity, hence 60 minutes of daily operation, or one-and-a-half liters per minute!), and states:

> *"I only know that it consumed 4 cans of gasoline a day, because that was the amount of gasoline brought into the camp every day."* (29.12.1945)

According to this, gasoline was brought to the camp for the sole purpose of running the "machine." But then, how did the "gasoline engine of the 'Deič' Company" operate that drove the conveyor belt which "lifted the earth from the pits in which the corpses of those exterminated /asphyxiated/ were buried"? (22.9.1944)

"He ordered me, as a mechanic, to operate the gasoline machine with which huge pits were dug in the immediate vicinity of the camp." (29.12.1945)

Part 3:

Kurt Gerstein's Statements

3.1. The Documentation

Unlike Rudolf Reder, Kurt Gerstein is an all-too-well-known character in orthodox and revisionist historiography, so there is no need to dwell on the details of his tormented life, which ended on July 25, 1945 by a reported suicide in a cell in the Parisian prison of Cherche-Midi.

In a broad sense, what goes by the name of the "Gerstein Report" is the entire complex of documents that concerns him directly, specifically his written statements and interrogations.

Except for one fundamental one, these documents were published in 1986 in a critical edition by Henri Roques, with the original texts, transcriptions and translations (Chelain 1986; Roques 1989). This documentation had already been used by me the year before, independent of Roques, for the preparation of my 1985 study *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso* (*The Gerstein Report: Anatomy of a Perjury*). The main documents are as follows, in chronological order (I summarize the essential data for each):

1. 12-page unsigned manuscript, dated "*Rottweil 26 avril 1945*" and written in a rough French [= Roques's TI]. Referred to below as "M26.4.45."
2. 6-page typescript dated "*Rottweil 26 avril 1945*" written in rough French with handwritten signature "Kurt Gerstein" at the end [= Roques's TII]. It is part of Document PS-1553, to which I will return later.
3. German typescript of 24 pages plus 8 pages of "Ergänzungen" (Additions. Dated "*Tübingen/Württemberg, Gartenstrasse 24, z. Zt. Rottweil, den 4. Mai 1945*." This was admitted by the Jerusalem Court (Eichmann Trial), as Document T-1310 [= Roques's TIII].
4. German typescript of 13 pages headed "*Bergassessor a.D. Kurt Gerstein Diplom-Ingenieur Tübingen, Württemberg, den 6. Mai 1945 z. Zt. Rottweil. Hotel Mohren*." It was classified as Nuremberg Document PS-2170 [= Roques's TVI].
5. 16-page typescript titled "*Rapport du Dr. Gerstein de Tubingen du 6 Mai 1945*" written in rough French [= Roques's TV]. Referred to below as "D6.5.45".
6. 9-page manuscript headed "*Tuebingen Wurttemberg Gartenstr. 24 maintenant: Rottweil, Hôtel Mohren 6 Mai 1945*" [= Roques's TIV]. Referred to below as "M6.5.45".
7. Official document of the 2nd Office of the 1st French Army, known from a media report (through Geo Kelber's article titled "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue* : '*J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*'" ("An Executioner of the Nazi Camps Confesses: 'I exterminated up to 11,000 people a day'"; *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.). Referred to below as "K".

8. Gerstein's interrogation of June 26, 1945 by Commandant Beckhardt.[40] Referred to below as "B26.6.45." At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, an English translation of this document with the header "*WC-90 Paris. June 26th, 1945. Interrogation of Mr. Kurt Gerstein by Commandant Beckhardt (Interrogating Officer of the O.R.C.G, Paris, 48 rue de Villejust*)" was admitted and registered with the reference number T-1313-b.
9. Gerstein's interrogation of July 19, 1945 by Judge Mattei.[41] Referred to below as "M19.7.45."

The two interrogations (the first in the original) and the article by G. Kelber (in the original) were published by Roques (Chelain 1988, pp. 170-185).

3.2. "Killing Facilities in Poland"

Another text is also attributed to Gerstein, of which only a three-and-a-half-page handwritten Dutch translation exists with the German title "*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*" ("Killing Facilities in Poland"), which I analyzed in Mattogno 1985 (Chapter V, pp. 99-107), and which Florent Bayard resurrected 15 years later as if it were an absolute novelty (Brayard 2000). According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, Gerstein got in touch with his Dutch friend Ubbink immediately after returning from his visit to the Bełżec and Treblinka Camps. Ubbink had visited Gerstein in Berlin in February 1943. Louis de Jong reports (1969, p. 8):

> *"Ubbink was spared no detail. And what was his reaction? 'At that time', he explained some 20 years later, 'I thought Gerstein's description was completely incredible. What he told me was so horrific that I felt I couldn't possibly repeat it to anyone else.'"*

However, a couple of weeks later, a member of the Dutch resistance, Cornelis van der Hooft, visited Ubbink, and Ubbink repeated Gerstein's story to him. Louis de Jong quotes Ubbink about van der Hooft's reaction:

> *"'I had the greatest difficulty in convincing the resistance leader of the truth of my report'"* (*ibid.*)

The rest of the story is narrated in greater detail by Brayard (Brayard, p. 74):

> *"A few days later, on March 25, 1943, Van der Hooft came into contact with resistance members of his network, Jo Satter and his father, in the vicinity of Doesburg. In their presence, Van der Hooft handwrote a four-page report in Dutch titled 'Tötungsanstalten in Polen'* – […]*."*

---

[40] The original document, signed in his own hand by Gerstein, was published by Roques in Chelain 1988, pp. 171-174.

[41] The interrogation text was published by Wellers (1980). This text was also reproduced by Roques: Chelain 1988, pp. 176-182. The reproduction of Kelber's article follows, pp. 183-185.

This untenable thesis is refuted from the outset by the simple fact that the report is written in the first person. If we accept Brayard's claim, this would mean that van der Hooft, the alleged author of the report, personally visited the Bełżec Camp (which is called "Belsjek" in the report)! The report "Killing Facilities in Poland" necessarily presupposes a German text written by Gerstein himself, so the story narrated by de Jong and Brayard lacks any credibility. This is already clear from the title of the manuscript, in German, and is undoubtedly demonstrated by the following. The transmitter of the report (Ubbink or van der Hooft) – the full translation of which I reproduce below – explicitly states that "Its veracity is guaranteed by a high German SS officer who made the following statement under oath and asked for it to be published". Further on, this officer [Gerstein] states:

> *"In talks I had with German officers serving in Poland and Russia, I heard the most-incredible atrocity tales, and when the news of the sudden death of my little mentally ill sister-in-law was received, I decided that I would have no peace until I found out what was true about these atrocity tales and the deaths of the mentally ill."*

In 1945, Gerstein narrated the same episode:

> *"When I heard of the beginning of the killing of the mentally ill in Grafeneck and Hadamar and elsewhere, I definitely decided to make an attempt to look into these furnaces and chambers in order to find out what was happening there. All the more so since a sister-in-law by marriage – Bertha Ebeling – was forcibly killed in Hadamar."* (T-1310, pp. 3f.: *"Als ich von der beginnenden Umbringung der Geisteskranken in Grafeneck und Hadamar und andernorts hörte, beschloss ich auf jeden Fall den Versuch zu machen, in diese öfen und Kammern hineinzuschauen um zu wissen, was dort geschieht. Dies um so mehr, als eine angeheiratete Schwägerin – Bertha Ebeling – in Hadamar zwangsgetötet wurde."*)

It is clear the "mentally ill sister-in-law" was indeed Bertha Ebeling, Gerstein's sister-in-law. Hence, Gerstein was therefore the author of a German text which was later translated into Dutch. The date given – March 25, 1943 – could be either the date of the translation or the writing date of the original text.

In the German text dated May 6, 1945, Gerstein wrote:

> *"In 1943, the Dutch resistance movement told me through graduate engineer Ubbink from Doesburg that I should not present them with atrocities, but rather serve them with the strictest truthfulness."* (PS-2170, p. 7: *"Die holländische Widerstandsbewegung ließ mir im Jahre 1943 durch Diplomingenieur Ubbink aus Doesburg bestellen, ich möchte ihr nicht mit Greueln aufwarten, sondern sie mit der strengsten Wahrhaftigkeit bedienen."*)

This is further confirmation that the author of this text was indeed Gerstein, whom, by his own admission, the Dutch resistance movement did not trust.

Having clarified this, we can move on to the actual text:[42]

"[p. 1] *Killing Facilities in Poland*
The story that follows below in all its horror, its incredible brutality and atrocity, came to us from Poland with the urgent request of wanting to inform humanity about it. Its veracity is guaranteed by a high German SS officer who made the following statement under oath and asked for it to be published:
In talks I had with German officers serving in Poland and Russia, I heard the most-incredible atrocity tales, and when the news of the sudden death of my little mentally ill sister-in-law was received, I decided that I would have no peace until I found out what was true about these atrocity tales and the deaths of the mentally ill.
All my effort was then focused on making contact with prominent SS men in Poland and gaining their complete trust. After months, I managed to obtain permission to visit two so-called killing facilities. The first one I visited is located in Belsjek [sic]*, on the Lemberg-Lublin road, the second in Treblinka, about 80 kilometers north of Warsaw, the other two are still in Poland, but I have not yet managed to get access to them. The two aforementioned establishments are located in secluded wooded areas. They do not differ, seen from the outside, from normal concentration camps. A wooden door with some inscriptions ending in 'Heim'* [institute] *discourages the passer-by from suspecting any murder lair* [*moordhol*].
Trains arrive from all the occupied countries of Europe with [p. 2] *the victims inside. They are made up of cattle cars whose windows are barred with barbed wire; in each car there are 120 people. In normal weather conditions, about 90% of them arrive alive, although once, last summer, it happened that, due to a lack of water, 50% died.*
When the cars have arrived at the camp, people are whipped out and whipped into the surrounding huts and locked up there. The following day or a few days later, depending on the influx that has taken place, 700-800 people are gathered in a courtyard. Then they are ordered to undress completely, the clothes are to be placed neatly in a pile, while the shoes are to be put aside together.
Completely naked, men, women and children are now led into a long corridor (passage) surrounded by barbed wire. Ukrainian criminals are now starting to cut and shave the hair of men and women; the hair is carefully collected and then used for 'gaskets' of submarines. The unfortunates have to stand in this way for many hours in the most-severe cold or in the blazing sun. When someone, exhausted by the bitter cold or burning heat, falls unconscious, the executioners strike the naked bodies of the unfortunates with their whips. The suffering and misery that occur in these corridors defies all description. There is no talk at all, only the eyes of the unfortunates express an unspeakable pain and a

[42] See Document 12. I received photocopies of this document in March 1983 from the Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie in Amsterdam without any archival reference. It was published by Louis de Jong as an appendix to the text of a lecture he gave on September 21, 1967 at the *Nederlandse Economische Hogeschool* of Rotterdam (de Jong 1967, unpaginated appendix).

dark resignation. The corridor ends at an iron door of a stone building. The door is opened, and the 700-800 [people] *sentenced to death* [p. 3] *are whipped into it until, crammed like herring in a barrel, they can no longer move. A three-year-old boy who had escaped outside is whipped and brought back. Then the doors are closed hermetically. Outside the building, a large tractor is now being put into operation, whose exhaust* [gas] *spreads throughout the building. Through a small glass pane, I was able to observe from the outside the effect on the victims inside. The unfortunates were huddled there and awaited their last hour. There was no panic, there were no screams, but a faint murmur resounded outside, as if a common prayer rose to heaven.*

Within an hour they were all dead. Sliding windows were opened so that the carbon monoxide could vanish. After half an hour, a multitude of Jews arrived – they owe their lives to the dismal work that begins now – they open a back door and must now carry out the bodies of those gassed, but before taking them to the prepared lime pits, they must take off finger rings and open mouths and, if there are gold teeth, tear them out.

In each facility, the number of killings [batches] *is recorded statistically. Three to four killings are carried out per day, i.e. within 24 hours. Hence, this results for the 4 facilities in a total of 8,000-9,000 deaths per day. In total, 6 and a half million men have already perished in this way, including 4 million Jews and 2-and-a-half-million mentally ill and so-called enemies of the Germans. The program includes 16 million people, that is, all Jews from the occupied countries and all Polish and Czech intellectuals.*

By higher order, [p. 4] *the emphasis is currently on speed, and the possibility of finding a more-effective way to kill is being considered. Cyanide gas* [*cyaangas*] *has been proposed, but it seems that it has not been used so far, so that one still kills in the cynical way already described. March 25, 1943."*

This report, as I will document below, contains insurmountable contradictions with subsequent reports, which are themselves contradictory in many points. Therefore, if the aim were to present a summary of the "Gerstein Report" by taking into consideration all the documents listed above, the result would be an absolutely insane tale.

3.3. Gerstein's Account

Gerstein's personal events are of only marginal interest here. I therefore omit the autobiographical details of strictly private nature, observing however that Gerstein did not seem to have clear ideas even in this regard. He was married

either on August 31, 1937 (PS-2170, p. 1) or on May 2, 1937 (PS-1553, p. 4[43]).

Gerstein took the "*Bergassessor*" exam (mining engineering) on October 27 (T-1310, p. 4) and on November 27, 1935 (PS-1553, p. 4).

His home, in which he received a circle of anti-Nazi activists, was located in the Buelowstrasse (PS-1553, Supplements) and in the Lützowstrasse (PS-2170, p. 12).

On the other hand, Gerstein's public life, especially regarding his attitude towards National Socialism and the reasons for his enlistment in the *Waffen* SS, is somewhat ambiguous and contradictory.

On May 2, 1933, Gerstein joined the NSDAP. In June of that year, he began to be investigated by the Gestapo for activities against the National Socialist state (T-1310, p. 2), but in a speech given on February 1934, Gerstein expressed his dedication to Adolf Hitler, "the Führer to whom we look up with passionate gratitude and whose order we accept unreservedly" (Friedländer 1969, p. 31).

On January 30, 1935, he was beaten and injured for disturbing the performance of the anti-Christian drama "Wittekind" in the Hagen Theater (PS-2170, p. 1).

On September 27, 1936, he was arrested by the Gestapo for sending 8,500 anti-Nazi pamphlets to all state officials (PS-2170, p. 1). On 2 October of that year, he was expelled from the NSDAP for religious anti-state activities (T-1310, p. 2); he was arrested and remained in prison until the end of October 1936 (PS-1553, p. 4). On November 29, 1936, he sent a letter to the Party Tribunal in which he asked that he be spared the penalty of expulsion, stressing that he had fought "for years against the Judaeo-Bolshevik attacks upon the substance of the German people" (Friedländer 1969, p. 47). On January 25, 1937, in a letter to the Supreme Court of the Party, Gerstein reaffirmed his loyalty to the Führer, writing among other things: "I cannot admit that I have broken faith with the National Socialist movement" (*ibid*., p. 49).

These attempts at rehabilitation, as the ruling of the Tübingen Denazification Chamber noted, "make it appear doubtful that Gerstein was ever that total and irreducible opponent of the National Socialist ideology that many witnesses claim" (Poliakov 1964b, p. 10).

On July 14, 1938,[44] he was again arrested by the Gestapo for anti-state activity and sent to prison, then to the Welzheim Concentration Camp (PS-2170, p. 1).

---

[43] In PS-1553, the text of the Gerstein Report starts on p. 4; therefore, pages 4-9 of PS-1553 correspond to the report's pages 1-6. Subsequent pages numbers refer to the entire document, not to the report's numbered pages.

[44] On July 23 according to the Gestapo internment order: "*Geheimes Staatspolizeiamt, Berlin SW 11, Prinz-Albrecht Strasse 8, den 23. Juli 1938*" (Donath, p. 569).

But on October 9, 1938, Gerstein reaffirmed his loyalty to Adolf Hitler in a letter to his father (Friedländer 1969, pp. 66f.), and on June 22, 1939, the Supreme Court of the Party converted his "exclusion" into a "dismissal" (*ibid*., p. 69).

In 1940, Gerstein tried to be readmitted to the NSDAP, declaring that he again felt an integral partisan of the Führer and that he had become a determined opponent of the anti-Hitler Protestant Confessing Church (Poliakov 1964b, pp. 10f.).

On March 10, 1941, Gerstein joined the *Waffen* SS to gain insight into the killing of the mentally ill as part of the euthanasia program. He was led to this act by the fact that his sister-in-law, Berta Ebeling, had been euthanized in Hadamar (T-1310, pp. 3f.). However, he declared that he had submitted the application for enlistment "in December 1940" ("*en décembre 1940*," M19.7.45, p. 27), while the urn containing Bertha Ebeling's ashes was interred on February 22, 1941 (Joffroy, p. 78). He also stated that he had simply accepted the recruitment proposals made by Gestapo agents at the time of his second arrest (B26.6.45, p. 2; Chelain 1986, p. 172). However, according to Pastor Heinz Schmidt, he and Gerstein had the idea of joining the *Waffen* SS as early as the end of 1939 (Friedländer 1969, p. 81), while Horst Dickten reported that Gerstein wanted to enlist as a paratrooper in the *Luftwaffe*, the German Air Force (Joffroy, p. 78).

In conclusion, the reason for Gerstein's decision to enlist in the *Waffen* SS is unclear, as Saul Friedländer explicitly stated:

> *"In other words, both the motives for Gerstein's decision and even the date of that decision are not altogether clear."* (Friedländer 1969, p. 84)

The Tübingen denazification chamber had reached the same conclusion already several years earlier (Poliakov 1964b, p. 11):

> *"Given these statements by Gerstein and the measures he took in view of his political rehabilitation, it seems very doubtful that the reasons which, according to him, would have led him to join the Waffen SS correspond to the truth. In any case, it is impossible to prove that he had the intention right from the start to engage in espionage or sabotage in the SS."*

Gerstein was assigned to the SS *Führungshauptamt* (SS Main Headquarters), *Amtsgruppe D* (Office Group D), *Sanitätswesen der Waffen-SS, Abteilung Hygiene* (PS-2170, p. 2), that is, to the Hygiene Department of the *Waffen* SS's Health Services. By virtue of his qualifications in the field of disinfection, he was soon appointed *Leutnant* (second lieutenant) and *Oberleutnant* (first lieutenant; T-1310, p. 5; PS-2170, p. 2), although these ranks were used by the Wehrmacht, not the SS; the corresponding Waffen-SS ranks were SS *Unter-*

sturmführer and SS *Obersturmführer*, respectively.[45] He was also appointed head of the Technical Disinfection Services of the *Waffen* SS in January (PS-1553, p. 4; D6.5.45, p. 5) or rather in February 1942 (PS-2170, p. 2; D6.5.45, p. 3).

In this capacity, SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA) visited him in his office on June 8, 1942. Günther gave him the task of "immediately" ("*sofort*") procuring "100 kg of hydrogen cyanide" ("*100 kg Blausäure*") "for an extremely secret Reich mission" ("*für einen äusserst geheimen Reichsauftrag*"; T-1310, p. 5; PS-1553, p. 5: "*100 kg d'acide prussique*"), or maybe it was 260 kg ("*ein Quantum Blausäure (- 260 kg -)*"; PS-2170, p. 2; D6.5.45, p. 3: "260 kgs"; M19.7.45, p. 28: "*deux cent soixante kilogrammes*") and to take it with a car (T-1310, p. 5: "*mit einem Auto*") or rather a truck (PS-1553, p. 5: "*cammion*") or a generic motor vehicle (PS-2170, p. 2: "*mittels eines Kraftwagens*") to an unknown place, known only to the driver. This substance was either hydrogen cyanide (HCN) or potassium cyanide (KCN; M19.7.45, p. 28; M26.4.45, p. 3: "*cyanure de potassium*"[46]).

On that occasion, Gerstein received a verbal mission order which was confirmed in writing 48 hours later (M19.7.45, p. 29), *i.e.* on July 10, 1942.

A few weeks later, Gerstein and the driver left for Kolin[47] – whose name was misspelled as "Collin" (PS-1553, p. 5) and "Kollin" (PS-2170, p. 2) – to pick up the substance. Gerstein took along Professor (Wilhelm) Pfannenstiel, to whom he attributed the rank of SS *Sturmbannführer* (major) and SS *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel) in the very same document (PS-1553, p. 6 and 7), but "more by accident" (T-1310, p. 6: "*mehr zufällig*"; M6.5.45, p. 7: "*par hasard*"), that is, Prof. Pfannenstiel had no particular business riding along on this "extremely secret" mission. At this point, things get complicated, because Gerstein had to both pick up (PS-1553, p. 5; PS-2170, p. 2; T-1310, p. 5; D6.5.1945, p. 3) and transport (B26.6.45, p. 2; Chelain 1986, p. 172: "*l'ordre de transporter*") the hydrogen cyanide/potassium cyanide in Kolin, and the location of the collection had been both imposed on Gerstein and chosen by Gerstein himself according to the same document:

> *"I had been instructed to take delivery at Kollin near Prague of this poison and to transport it to the above-mentioned camp."* (M19.7.45, p. 28: *"J'avais*

---

[45] Gerstein was promoted to SS *Untersturmführer* on Nov. 9, 1941, and to SS *Obersturmführer* on April 20, 1943.

[46] This cannot be a translation error of what Gerstein stated, because in PS-1553 and other documents in French, he consistently mentions "*acide prussique*" (prussic acid/hydrogen cyanide).

[47] The "*Kaliwerke AG in Kolin (CRS)*" were located in Kolin, about 56 km east of Prague, which produced Zyklon B for the DEGESCH, as did the "*Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G.*" The photograph of a 200-gram can of Zyklon B from "*Kaliwerke AG Kolin*" was published in the Nuremberg Trial Records: IMT, Vol. XXIX, between pages 312 and 313 (unpaginated illustration pages). PS-2176.

reçu comme consigne de prendre livraison à Kollin près de Prague de ce poison et de le transporter au camp sus-indiqueé.")
"I chose Kollin myself, because I knew that cyanide was made there, as it was also made in Dessau." (M19.7.45, p. 29: *"C'est moi-même qui ai choisi Kollin car je savais que l'on y fabriquait du cyanure, comme l'on fabriquait également à Dessau."*)

Furthermore, the quantity of hydrogen cyanide/potassium cyanide of 100 or 260 kg was set by those who gave Gerstein the order, but also determined by Gerstein himself. This contradiction is also found in the same document:

"I received a verbal mission order, confirmed forty-eight hours later in writing. This writing said roughly this: I am ordering you to procure two hundred kilograms of potassium cyanide and to transport them to a location designated to you by the driver of vehicle No. X ... assigned to the mission." (M19.7.45, p. 29: *"Je reçus un ordre de mission verbal, confirmé quarante-huit heures après par écrit. Cet écrit disait approximativement ceci: je vous donne l'ordre de vous procurer deux cents soixante kilogrammes de cyanure de potassium et de les transporter à un lieu qui vous sera désigné par le conducteur du véhicule N° X… affecté à la mission."*)
"[Mattei] *Who had set the amount of cyanide to take away?* [Gerstein] – *I fixed it myself, and that takes into account the car's carrying capacity."* (M19.7.45, p. 30: *"*[Mattei] *Qui avait fixé la quantité de cyanure à emporter?* [Gerstein] – *C'est moi-même qui l'avait fixé et cela compte tenu de la capacité de transport de la voiture."*)

On August 17, 1942, Gerstein arrived in Lublin, which is about 1,010 km from Berlin via Kolin (280 to Kolin, 730 from Kolin to Lublin), hence he probably had left the day before. From this it must be deduced that the RSHA had rather unusual operating methods when dealing with the claimed extermination of Jews. In fact, if we follow Gerstein's narrative, SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther gave Gerstein the order to "immediately" procure the toxic substance "for an extremely secret Reich mission" on June 8, 1942, and on June 10, Gerstein received written confirmation of the order. Despite this need for "immediacy," Gerstein left over two months later, without anyone having urged him.

Furthermore, the RSHA clearly had more confidence in its drivers than in its SS officers, because the journey's destination was unknown both to Major Günther, who conveyed the order,[48] and to Second Lieutenant Gerstein, who had to carry it out, but it was known to the driver:

"While on the way, I had received instructions through the driver to go to LUBLIN, to Major General Gruppen Führer SS [sic] *GLOBOCNEC* [sic] *who was in command of the four extermination camps."* (M19.7.45, p. 32: *"J'avais reçu en cours de route, par l'intermédiaire du chauffeur, des instructions*

[48] This is evident from the context of the story: if Günther had known the destination, he would have communicated it to Gerstein immediately.

d'avour à me render à LUBLIN, auprès du général major Gruppen Führer SS [sic] *GLOBOCNEC* [sic] *qui commandait les quatre camps d'extermination."*)

One may also wonder how Pfannenstiel got to know Gerstein's destination, since it was a state secret. How could Gerstein have offered Pfannenstiel a ride, if he did not yet know the destination of the journey before his departure? And finally, how did the RSHA reconcile the secrecy of Gerstein's mission with the presence of an uninvolved civilian?

It should be added that the choice of Gerstein by the RSHA for this top-secret mission was unfortunate to say the least. In fact, as seen earlier, Gerstein had been arrested twice by the Gestapo "for anti-state activity" ("*wegen staatsfeindlicher Betätigung*"), and after the second time, he had even been interned in the "Welzheim Concentration Camp," after having previously been interrogated and admonished "two dozen times" ("*zwei Dutzend mal*") by the Gestapo and the SD (PS-2170, p. 1). Furthermore, he had been banned from giving speeches (*Redeverbot*) throughout the Reich territory, a provision that remained in force until the end of the National-Socialist system (PS-2170, p. 1: "*bis zum Ende des Systems*," "until the end of the system"; D6.5.45, p. 2: "*jusqu'à la fin du système nazi*," "until the end of the Nazi system"). Hence, this prohibition to speak publicly was well in force on June 8, 1942.

In December 1941, the Party Court (*Parteigericht*) which had decreed the expulsion of Gerstein from the NSDAP learned of his entry into an important office of the SS *Führungshauptamt* and tried to have him expelled, although without success, because Gerstein, by virtue of his successes in the field of disinfection, was protected by his superiors, even though they had "extensive" knowledge of his past on that occasion (D6.5.45, p. 3). Therefore, Gerstein's credentials were not exactly such as to invite entrusting him light-heartedly with a state secret which by its very nature (the extermination of Jews) moreover must have been deeply repugnant to a fervent Christian like himself. Gerstein's anti-state activities had in fact been of a purely religious nature. All of this could not be ignored by the RSHA. SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther was Adolf Eichmann's deputy at Subsection IV B 4 of the RSHA, headed by Eichmann. Office (*Amt*) IV was the Gestapo, and Department IV B dealt with the political activities of the Catholic and Protestant Church, religious sects, Jews and Freemasons.

Therefore, precisely those who had prosecuted Gerstein for anti-state activities of a religious nature (who, after the establishment of the RSHA on September 27, 1939, belonged precisely to Office IV B) now entrusted him with all serenity a mission so secret that not even Adolf Eichmann knew anything about it,[49] even though he (Eichmann) was the one who should have given the order to his subordinate Günther, hierarchically speaking.

[49] State of Israel, Vol. VIII, pp. 2255-2261.

Once in Lublin, Gerstein and Pfannenstiel were received by "*SS-Gruppenführer General Globocnec*" (PS-2170, 3), but back then, Globocnik was merely "*SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Polizei*"; he was promoted to "*SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Polizei*" only on November 9, 1942 (Rückerl, p. 37).

Globocnik explained to the two visitors:

> *"This secret Reich matter is currently one of the most-secret, one can say the most-secret of all that exist. Anyone who gossips about it is shot immediately. Just yesterday we silenced two gossipers."* (PS-2170, p. 3: *"Diese geheime Reichssache ist z.Zt. eine der geheimsten, man kann sagen, die geheimste überhaupt, die es gibt. Jeder der davon schwätzt, wird sofort erschossen. Gerade gestern haben wir zwei Schwätzer still gemacht."*)

With a unique sense of coherence, Globocnik hastened to reveal this mother of all secrets to Pfannenstiel, who had nothing to do with it.

Globocnik continued (*ibid*.):

> *"At the moment, that was on August 17th – we have three facilities:*
> *1. Belcec, on the Lublin-Lemberg highway in the northern corner at the exact point where the demarcation line with the Russians intersects the highway. Daily capacity about 15,000 killings. Average utilization since April 11,000 per day."* (*"Im Augenblick, das war am 17. August – haben wir drei Anlagen:*
> *1. Belcec, an der Chaussee Lublin-Lemberg im nördlichen Winkel genau an der Stelle, wo die Demarkationslinie mit den Russen die Chaussee schneidet. Tagesleitungen etwa 15 000 Tötungen. Durchschnittliche Ausnutzung bisher seit April 11 000 pro Tag."*)

Gerstein never uses the proper spelling of the place (Bełżec), not even without diacritics (Belzec), but always misspells it as "Belcec" or "Belcek." That said, Globocnik could not have been unaware that this camp had entered into operation on March 17, 1942, not in April, a mistake Gerstein repeated and even more-explicitly so four pages later in the same report:

> *"This facility had been in operation since April 1942, and handles on average some 1000* [sic[50]] *killings per day."* (PS-2170, p. 7: *"Diese Anlage war seit April 1942 im Gange und schafft im Durchschnitt pro Tag rund 1000* [sic] *Tötungen."*)

It ensues that, by August 17, within 139 days, the camp would have "processed" (139 × 11,000 =) 1,529,000 victims! The text continues as follows (*ibid*.):

[50] This number is either another example of Gerstein's inconsistency, or it is a typo, as he writes in the preceding sentence that on the day of his visit, "only 2 transports with together some 12 500 people arrived in Belcec," meaning that 12,500 was considered "only" for one day.

> *"2. Sobibor, near Lublin in Poland, I don't know exactly where. 20 000 killings per day."* (*"2. Sobibor, bei Lublin in Polen, ich weiss nicht genau wo. 20X 000 Tötungen pro Tag."*)

Evidently the Sobibór Extermination Camp was so secret that even Globocnik, who supervised it, did not know exactly where it was, and that three months after it came into operation! However, the particular efficiency of this camp must be emphasized. Sobibór, which at the time is said to have been equipped with just three gas chambers measuring 4 × 4 meters,[51] in total (16 m² × 3 =) 48 m², had in fact an extermination capacity (20,000 per day) which was higher than that of Bełżec (15,000 per day), although Bełżec allegedly had twice as many chambers (six) which were moreover a little larger at 4 x 5 meters,[52] resulting in a total floor area of 120 m², hence 150% more capacity than Sobibór.

Gerstein points out that the camp carried out these 20,000 executions a day "roughly since June 1942" (D6.5.45, p. 4), so as of August 17, the death toll must have been somewhere between (20,000 × [48 to 78 days] =) 960,000 and 1,540,000 victims, but the current orthodox number for the entire existence of the camp is about 300,000 (Bem, pp. 40, 222, 372).

Gerstein lets Globocnik continue as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"3. Tréblinka, 120 km NNE from Warsaw in Poland, 25,000 killings per day. Average utilization about 13,500 killings per day since June 1942."* (*"3. Tréblinka, 120 km NNO von Warschau in Polen, 25 000 Tötungen pro Tag. Durchschnittliche Ausnutzung etwa 13 500 Tötungen pro Tag seit Juni 1942."*)

Again, Globocnik must have known that Treblinka started operating only on July 23, 1942, not in June. On the day it opened, it had already gassed over 600,000 Jews, if we were to follow Gerstein! Treblinka was no less extraordinary than Sobibór, because, despite having only three gas chambers of 4 m × 4 m, hence the same floor area as Sobibór,[53] it inexplicably had a greater daily killing capacity than all the other camps: 25,000 people, compared to Sobibór's 20,000.

Gerstein lets Globocnik wrap up his summary of the existing killing facilities as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"4. Maidaneck* [sic] *near Lublin. Still under construction back then."* ("*Maidaneck* [sic] *bei Lublin. War damals noch im Aufbau."*)

Here as well, Gerstein confirms that he was quite confused, because he asserted:

---

[51] Rückerl, p. 163 (Verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of Dec. 20, 1966).
[52] *Ibid.*, p. 133 (Verdict of the Munich Jury Court of Jan. 21, 1965).
[53] *Ibid.*, p. 203 (Verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court of Sept. 3, 1965).

> *"In the three camps I visited, on the day of my visit approximately thirty-five thousand Jews died."* (M19.7.45, p. 34: *"Dans les trois camps que j'ai visité, il est mort le jour de ma visite environ trente cinq mille Juifs."*)

The camps were "Belcec, Treblinka and Maidaneck" (M19.7.45, p. 28). But since Majdanek was still under construction, no extermination could have taken place there. Furthermore, the figure of 35,000 is completely nonsensical, because, even considering the average number of killings of the three active camps, the result would be (11,000 + 20,000 + 13,500 =) 44,500. His figure is also irreconcilable with the maximum quantity of the two camps that Gerstein explicitly stated he had visited (although not on the same day), namely Bełżec and Treblinka: (15,000 + 25,000 =) 40,000. On the other hand, on the day of his visit to Bełżec, "only 2 transports with together some 12 500 people arrived in Belcec" (PS-2170, p. 6: "*An dem Tage meines Besuches trafen in Belcec nur 2 Transporte mit zusammen ungefähr 12,500 Personen ein*"), which further complicates the matter.

As though not satisfied with these contradictions, Gerstein adds more: In D6.5.45, after reporting Globocnik's speech about the camps "Belcec," "Sobibor," "Treblinca" and "Maidaneck," he explains:

> *"I have thoroughly visited all these places except Maidaneck." ("j'ai visité a fond tous ces endroits à l'exception de Maidaneck.")*

In PS-2170, p. 3, he writes, however:

> *"In the company of the head of all these killing plants, Police Captain Wirth, I thoroughly visited Belcec, Treblinka and Maidanek in operation."* – although the latter was *"still under construction"* (*"Ich habe Belcec, Treblinka und Maidanek in Begleitung des Chefs dieser ganzen Tötungsanlagen, dem Polizeihauptmann Wirth zusammen ausführlich in Betrieb besichtigt."*)

Globocnik then went on to explain his mission to Gerstein:

> *"Globocnek turned exclusively to me and said: It is your task in particular to carry out the disinfection of the extensive amount of textile goods. The whole collection of textiles was made only to explain the origin of the clothing material for the eastern workers, etc., and to present it as a part of the sacrifice of the German people. In reality, the amount from our installations is 10-20 times the entire collection of textiles."* (T-1310, p. 7: *"Globocnek wendete sich ausschliesslich an mich und sagte: Es ist Ihre Aufgabe, insbesondere die Desinfektion des sehr umfangreichen Texilgutes durchzuführen. Die ganze Spinnstoffsammlung ist doch nur durchgeführt worden, um die Herkunft des Bekleidungsmaterials für die Ostarbeiter usw. zu erklären und als ein Teil des Opfers des Deutschen Volkes darzustellen. In Wirklichkeit ist das Aufkommen unserer Anstalten das 10-20 fache der ganzen Spinnstoffsammlung."*)

Gerstein specifies that this collection of textiles amounted to "about 40 million kg = 60 completely full trains" "*etwa 40 Millionen kg = 60 komplette Güterzüge voll*" (T-1310, p. 8[54]).

From Nuremberg Document NO-1257[55] we learn that 2,700 tons of collected textiles required 400 railway freight cars. Extrapolating from this, the 40,000 tons mentioned by Gerstein would have required approximately 5,925 freight cars, and since the freight cars were grouped into 60 trains, each train would have had on average 98 freight cars!

Furthermore, since Globocnik's installations yielded 10 or 20 times more than the entire collection of fabrics with its 40,000 tons, this would have amounted to 400,000-800,000 tons of textiles, or between 59,260 and 118,520 freight cars full. However, on December 15, 1943, Globocnik actually had collected only 1,901 freight cars of "clothing, linen, pillow feathers and rags" ("*Bekleidung, Wäsche, Bettfedern und Lumpen"*) worth 26 million *Reichsmark*, which already had been sent to the Reich, and he had a warehouse stock worth another 20 million *Reichsmark*,[56] equivalent to about 1,400 freight cars, so that the total amount of collected textiles was about 3,300 freight cars.

It is neither very clear why Globocnik had ordered Gerstein to disinfect these 40,000 tons of clothing, given that Lublin had "laundries and disinfection plants" (T-1310, p. 8: "*Wäschereien und Desinfektionsanstalten*"), nor how he reconciled this task with the top-secret mission that Gerstein had to carry out and which logically should have had absolute priority. However, as it was "completely impossible" to perform this task, it was ultimately considered sufficient to merely spray the clothing mass with some Detmolin "so that it at least smelled like disinfection" (T-1310, p. 8), but for this there was certainly no need to waste Gerstein's time. In fact, Detmolin, which exists to this day, is not even a disinfectant but an insecticide developed by the Reich Institute of Biology used for fumigating premises ("*Detmolin-Raumverneblung*," Frickhinger, p. 207).

Then Globocnik, always in the presence of Pfannenstiel, revealed his most-important and most-secret mission to Gerstein:

> *"– Your other, even-more-important task is the conversion of our gas chambers, which now work with Diesel exhaust gases, to a better and faster substance. Here I am thinking above all of hydrogen cyanide."* (T-1310, p. 9: *"– Ihre andere – noch weit wichtigere Aufgabe ist die Umstellung unserer Gas-*

---

54 Document T-1310 has a handwritten insertion between pages bearing the typed numbers 7 and 8. It has a hand-written number 8, and all subsequent pages have also been renumbered by hand. I quote here the handwritten page numbers, which are one higher than the typed page numbers.

55 "Aufstellung über die von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial." Oswald Pohl's accounting of Feb. 6, 1943.

56 PS-4024, p. 31, 38. "Vorläufiger Abschlussbericht der Kasse Aktion 'Reinhardt' Lublin per 15. Dezember 1943."

kammern, die jetzt mit Dieselauspuffgasen arbeiten, auf eine bessere und schnellere Sache. Ich denke da vor allem an Blausäure.")

The whole matter is inconclusive, and so it appeared even to Investigating Judge Mattei, who pressed Gerstein in this regard:

"Q. [Mattei] – *If you were to be believed, why were you, while in Berlin, personally chosen to transport cyanide from one point to another on Polish territory?*
A. [Gerstein] – *In my opinion, this is due to a happenstance assignment by some leader. My name was put forward by one of the officers of the chemical department which the authority, meaning GUNTHER, had initially approached.*
Q. [Mattei] – *Why did the authority feel the need to send an officer from Berlin to KOLLIN (Czechoslovakia) to simply take delivery of cyanide and transport it to BELCEC in Poland when it must have seemed easier to him to assign this transport job to an officer already either in Czechoslovakia or in Poland?*
A. [Gerstein] – *Because I was considered an expert in the use of cyanide for disinfection."* (M19.7.45, pp. 28f.: *D.* [Mattei] – *Pourquoi avez-vous été, si l'on vous croit, personnellement choisi pour, alors que vous vous trouviez à Berlin, effectuer le transport de cyanure d'un point à un autre du territoire polonais ?*
R. [Gerstein] - *Ceci est, à mon sens, dû au hasard d'une désignation provenant d'un chef quelconque. Mon nom a été mis en avant par un des officiers du service de chimie auquel l'autorité, c'est-à-dire GUNTHER, s'était au début adressée.*
D. [Mattei] - *Pourquoi l'autorité a-t-elle éprouvé le besoin d'envoyer de Berlin à KOLLIN (Tchécoslovaquie) un officier pour simplement y prendre livraison de cyanure et transporter celui-ci à BELCEC en Pologne alors qu'il aurait dû lui apparaître plus simple de détacher à ce travail de transport un officier se trouvant déjà soit en Tchécoslovaquie, soit en Pologne ?*
R. [Gerstein] – *Parce qu'on me considérait comme un spécialiste de l'utilisation du cyanure pour la désinfection."*)

If we consider that the route Berlin-Kolin-Lublin is just over 1,000 km long, as mentioned earlier, Judge Mattei's questions appear to be completely reasonable, yet Gerstein's answers were quite foolish: a "specialist in the use of cyanide for disinfection" could be indispensable for the eventual application of the cargo, yet certainly not for its mere transport.

But there is much more to consider. Gerstein in fact stated that in Kolin he had picked up *liquid* hydrogen cyanide in "forty-five steel bottles" (M19.7.45, p. 28: "*quarante cinq bouteilles d'acier*") "upon presentation of my mission order and requisition voucher issued by the central Security Service in Berlin" (M19.7.45, p. 29: "*au vu de mon ordre de mission et d'un bon de réquisition délivré par le service central de sécurité à Berlin (Reichssicherheitshaupt-*

amt).”), therefore by order of the RSHA, and with this cargo he had to travel in August 1942 the approximately 730 km that separate Kolin from Lublin.

This colossal nonsense alone is enough to undermine the entire “Gerstein Report.”

Since the early 1920s, *liquid* hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes was no longer in use in Germany due to the introduction of the “vat procedure” (“*Bottich-Verfahren*”) and later the invention of Zyklon B (Lenz/Gassner, pp. 8-10), which is well-known to consist of liquid hydrogen cyanide infused in an inert carrier material, in Europe initially consisting of diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß), which was replaced by gypsum granules during the 1930s (Erco-Würfel; NI-9912).

Due to its low boiling point and the possibility of potentially explosive decomposition (polymerization), liquid hydrogen cyanide could only be transported refrigerated (“*unter Kühlung*”), at night and with a special vehicle (“*mit besonderem Fuhrwerk*”; Rüter *et al*., p. 137). Zyklon B, on the other hand, while maintaining the toxicity of liquid hydrogen cyanide unaltered, reduced the risks of transport and use considerably (*ibid*.).

Before the invention of Zyklon B, liquid hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes was packaged in steel cylinders. During application, it was nebulized using compressed air or evaporated by heating the cylinders, then ducted through special pipes or hoses. Both procedures were dangerous (Lenz/Gassner, pp. 8f.). Hydrogen cyanide in glass bottles (*Blausäureflaschen*), used mainly in France and its colonies and also in England, followed the so-called “Galardi procedure,” which consisted in the pouring of liquid hydrogen cyanide from a glass bottle into a bowl or directly onto the floor (Peters, pp. 54f.), which was evidently totally unfeasible for gassing people.

Another surprising fact is that Gerstein was indeed a pest-control specialist. SS *Hauptsturmführer* of the reserve Walter Dötzer wrote in the preface to an important book on this subject published in 1943 by the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS (Dötzer, p. II):

> *“At this point I would like to express my gratitude to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Dipl. Ing. Gerstein for his advice on all technical questions.”*

Precisely for this reason, Gerstein acted as an intermediary between the company that supplied Zyklon B and the concentration camps to which it was delivered. The group of documents classified PS-1553 includes 12 invoices for Zyklon B by the “*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*” (DEGESCH; German Agency for Pest Control) addressed to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, Berlin, Leipzigerstrasse 31/32; these invoices run from April 30 to May 31, 1944 and concern supplies of 1,185 kg of Zyklon B to the Oranienburg Camp and the same amount to the Auschwitz Camp.[57] On May 5,

[57] PS-1553, pp. 15-26.

1945, Gerstein had handed over these invoices at a hotel in Rottweil, together with his typed report of April 26, 1945, to two members of the Allied secret services, Major D.C. Evans and Mr. J.W. Haught. Yet Gerstein never even mentioned Zyklon B as part of his claimed ultra-secret mission!

The whole story appears even more surreal from the fact that no later than August 6, 1942, the company Tesch & Stabenow had delivered 360 cans of Zyklon B of 1.5 kg each, hence a total of 540 kg of hydrogen cyanide, to the administration of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp.[58] Since Gerstein had to go to Lublin, he easily could have taken along these Zyklon-B cans, and then continued on to Bełżec. One cannot seriously believe that the RSHA's procedures were so foolish.

In the official document of the 2nd Office of the French 1st Army, pp. 1f., Gerstein, who never ceases to amaze with his contradictions, set out another version of his mission:

> *"I understood my mission, adds Gerstein. I was asked to find a faster and more effective means of annihilation than this primitive extermination. I proposed the use of toxic gases, and in particular those releasing hydrogen cyanide."* (K.: *"Je comprenais ma mission, ajoute Gerstein. On me demandait de découvrir un moyen de suppression plus rapide et plus efficace que cette extermination d'un genre primitif. Je proposai l'utilisation de gaz toxiques, et notamment de ceux que dégage l'acide prussique."*)

Therefore, he claims to have been asked to look for, and that he then eventually found, the very lethal substance that Globocnik had suggested to him during his initial meeting, and which by then had already been ordered by the RSHA.

Globocnik's speech continued like this, or so Gerstein want us to believe:

> *"The day before yesterday the Fuehrer and Himmler were here. On their instruction, I have to take you there personally; I am not supposed to issue any written certificates or admission passes. – Pfannenstiel then asked: What did the Fuehrer say? – Glob.: Faster, carry out the whole action faster. His companion, Ministerialrat Dr. Herbert Lindner then asked: Mr. Globocnec, do you consider it good and proper to bury all the corpses instead of burning them? A generation could come after us that doesn't understand the whole thing! – To this Glb.: Gentlemen, if ever a generation should come after us that is so nerveless and so spineless that it does not understand our great task, then all of National Socialism has been in vain. On the contrary, I am of the opinion that bronze plaques should be sunk* [buried] *on which it is recorded that we, we had the courage to carry out this great and so-necessary work!– To this the Führer: Good, Globocnek, that is certainly my opinion too!"* (T-1309, p. 9: *"Vorgestern waren der Fuehrer und Himmler hier. Auf ihre Anweisung muss*

[58] Letter by Tesch & Stabenow to KGL Lublin of July 29, 1942, and letter of the KGL Lublin to Tesch & Stabenow of August 22, 1942. It states there that the 360 cans of Zyklon B were delivered with Invoice No. 1738, and paid on August 6. APMM, sygn. I, d. 2, Vol. 1, pp. 99, 107.

ich Sie persönlich dorthin bringen, ich soll niemand schriftliche Bescheinigungen und Einlasskarten ausstellen. – Darauf fragte Pfannenstiel: Was hat denn der Führer gesagt? – Glob.: Schneller, schneller die ganze Aktion durchführen. Sein Begleiter, der Ministerialrat Dr. Herbert Lindner hat dann gefragt: Herr Globocnec, halten Sie es für gut und richtig, die ganzen Leichen zu vergraben, anstatt sie zu verbrennen? Nach uns könnte eine Generation kommen, die das ganze nicht versteht! – Darauf Glb.: Meine Herren, wenn je nach uns eine Generation kommen sollte, die so schlapp und so knochenweich ist, dass sie unsere grosse Aufgabe nicht versteht, dann allerdings ist der ganze Nationalsozialismus umsonst gewesen. Ich bin im Gegenteil der Ansicht, dass man Bronzetafeln versenken sollte, auf denen festgehalten ist, dass wir, wir den Mut gehabt haben, dieses grosse und so notwendige Werk durchzuführen.– Darauf der Führer: Gut, Globocnek, das ist allerdings auch meine Ansicht!")

In an unpublished paper on the Bełżec Camp, Michael Tregenza reports an informed opinion of Gerald Fleming, who had studied the matter thoroughly. He concluded:[59]

"The claims made in Lublin on 17 August 1942 by the SS and Police Leader, Lublin, SS-Brigadier Odilo Globocnik, to his subaltern, SS-Lieutenant Kurt Gerstein, about Hitler's visit to Lublin and relating to the 'Final Solution', made by him, Globocnik, to Adolf Hitler on that occasion, are proved to have been a sheer invention and mendacious boasting by Globocnik to Gerstein."

The final explanation is actually a simple paralogism, because there is actually no documentary evidence that Gerstein had ever actually met Globocnik (Pfannenstiel's very-late "confirmation" is as valid as Gerstein's statement, *i.e.* not at all). Furthermore, assuming for the moment without conceding that the meeting actually took place, nothing proves that Gerstein reported Globocnik's exact words, and that Gerstein himself did not invent the whole speech.

It can be added that this explanation is also ridiculous, because no person in their right mind can believe that an SS *Brigadeführer*, that is, a brigadier general is said to have been engaged in false and foolish boasting in front of an SS *Obersturmführer*, a lieutenant (in charge of the top-secret mission).

From these considerations, it is apparent that Gerstein constantly makes Globocnik look like a fool capable of uttering only nonsense. Hence, it can be considered certain that the entire story of this meeting in Lublin was invented by Gerstein.

This is also evidenced by what he stated about this to the French military investigators:

"In Lublin I was received by SS General Globocnec and his deputy, SS Colonel Wirth, who informed me that Hitler and Himmler had recently visited the

[59] Tregenza 2006, Chapter 11, pp. 7-10. The quoted text is on p. 10.

three experimental asphyxiation stations of Belcic, Sobidor and Treblinca [sic].*"* (K, p. 1: *"A Lublin je fus reçu par le Général S.S. Globocnec et son adjoint, le colonel S.S. Wirth, qui m'apprirent qu'Hitler et Himmler avaient visité la vieille les trois stations expérimentales d'asphixie de Belcic, de Sobidor et de Treblinca* [sic].*"*)

Needless to say, there is no evidence of such visits by Himmler and Hitler, and no historian has ever claimed otherwise.

Next, Gerstein introduces another contradiction, because the proposal to bury the "bronze plaques" was no longer made by Globocnik, but by Hitler himself:

"Hitler himself, when visiting Belcic, had said: 'We will bury bronze plaques here so that our descendants know about our work of biologically cleansing the planet.'" (K, p. 2: *"Hitler lui-même, visitant Belcic, avait dit: 'Nous enterrerons ici des plaques de bronze afin que nos descendants connaissent notre oeuvre d'assainissement biologique de la planète.'"*)

And here is Gerstein's final comment on the matter:

"The other view later prevailed. The corpses were then burned on large grates improvised from railroad tracks with the help of gasoline and Diesel oil." (T-1310, pp. 9f.: *"Später hat sich die andere Ansicht durchgesetzt. Die Leichen sind dann auf grossen Rosten, die aus Eisenbahnschienen improvisiert wurden, verbrannt worden unter Zuhilfenahme von Benzin und Dieselöl."*)

Since Gerstein never returned to Bełżec (nor to any of the other camps; M19.7.45, p. 32), and because the alleged extermination of the Jews was a state secret, so secret that "no more than 4-5 others have seen" these things (PS-1553, p. 13[60]), one must ask from whom he received the information of what happened in those camps later.

The next day, Gerstein traveled to Bełżec, accompanied by Globocnik and inexplicably together with Pfannenstiel (who, it needs repeating, had absolutely nothing to do with this top-secret mission). Globocnik introduced him to SS *Hauptsturmführer* (captain) Obermeyer – a non-existent character; the real one should have been SS *Hauptscharführer* (master sergeant) Oberhauser – who showed him the gassing installation, to whose claimed structure I will return in detail in Chapter 4.2.

What can be said here already is that the building consisted of six gas chambers, arranged on both sides of a central corridor. This figure appears in all the various versions of the report, except in that of the French military justice:

"A building made up of five sealed rooms." (K, p. 1: "*Un bâtiment composé de cinq pièces étanches.*").

---

[60] PS-1553 contains a handwritten note by Gerstein in English on pages 13f., also dated April 26, 1945.

These rooms measured at the same time 5 m × 5 m (PS-2170, p. 4; T-1310, p. 11) and 5 m × 4 m (PS-1553, p. 5). In this version, these 4×5-meter chambers are 1.90 meters high, but inexplicably have a surface area of 25 square meters and a volume of 45 cubic meters (PS-1553, p. 5 and 6), which doesn't match either of these sizes: (4 m × 5 m × 1.90 m =) 38 m³; (5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m =) 47.5 m³. I will return to the question of the Diesel engine later as well.

Continuing his narration, Gerstein writes:

> *"The other morning just before seven it is announced: The first transport arrives in ten minutes!"* (T-1310, p. 11: *"Am anderen Morgen um kurz vor sieben Uhr kündigte man an: In zehn Minuten kommt der erste Transport!"*)

This is the day of the famous gassing, but what day is it? It is impossible to say, because Gerstein's chronology is totally screwed up.

He provides two precise dates, which can be taken as reference points: August 17, the day of his arrival in Lublin, and August 19, the day of his arrival in Treblinka (see below).

And here are his two conflicting chronologies:

– PS-2170: on August 17, 1942, Gerstein is in Lublin (p. 3); "the next day" ("*am nächsten Tage*") he travels to Bełżec (p. 4): August 18. "The other morning" ("*am anderen Morgen*") the gassing takes place (p. 4): presumably August 19. "On the next day, August 19" ("*am nächsten Tage, den 19. August*") he goes to Treblinka (p. 7). That would have been August 20, however. This chronology can also be found in T-1310.
– PS-1553: On August 17, he is in Lublin (p. 5); "the other day" ("*l'autre jour*") at Bełżec (p. 5): August 18. "The other morning" ("*autre matin*") the gassing takes place (p. 5): August 19. "The other day" ("*autre jour*") the pits are covered with sand (p. 7): August 20. "The other day" ("*autre jour*") Gerstein goes to Treblinka (p. 7): August 21.

Hence, Gerstein went to Treblinka either on August 19, 20 or 21, and one of the consequences of his contradictions, the most paradoxical one, is that the gassing day fits in nowhere, because he went to Bełżec on August 18, the day when he did not see any dead (= gassed) people ("I saw no dead that day," T-1310, p. 10: "*Ich sah an diesem Tag keine Toten*,"), and on August 19, which is supposedly the day after the gassing, he went to Treblinka.

Another surprising fact is that the gassing took place at the same time in Bełżec and in Lublin, as shown by the interrogation by Commandant Beckhardt:[61]

> *"D. How long did you stay in these camps and then did you visit others?*
> *A. Only three days, then I was taken to Lublin, where SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (originally from Pirmasens) showed me around the facility."*

[61] A brief description of the killing of the victims follows.

(B26.6.45, p. 3; Chelain 1986, p. 173: *"D. Combien de temps êtes-vous resté dans ces camps et en avez vous visité d'autres?*
R. Seulement trois jours, puis l'on me conduisit à Lublin, où le SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (originaire de Pirmasens) me fit visiter l'installation.")

Therefore, Gerstein spent three days at the Globocnik camps, but at the same time two days:

"I specify that my visits took place on August 17 and 18, 1942." (M19.7.45, p. 34: *"Je précise que mes visites ont eu lieu les 17 et 18 août 1942.")*

This further complicates Gerstein's already-contradictory chronology. But that's not enough yet, because elsewhere Gerstein stated that his trip had lasted a total of "about two weeks" (M19.7.45, p. 29: "*environ deux semaines*"), from which it must be deduced that – if the visit to Globocnik's camps lasted only three days – that it took Gerstein eleven days to travel from Berlin to Kolin, then to Lublin, to Bełżec, to Treblinka, and then to return to Berlin via Warsaw by train (see below).

Back to Gerstein's narrative. A few minutes after the announcement of the first transport, according to Gerstein's account, the first train arrived from Lemberg:

"45 cars with 6,700 people, 1,450 of whom were already dead upon their arrival." (T-1310, p. 11: *"45 Waggons mit 6.700 Menschen, von denen 1450 schon tot waren bei ihrer Ankunft."*; also PS-1553, p. 6; PS-2170, p. 4)

As noted earlier, this is impossible, because the spur inside the camp (about 260 meters long) was too short to accommodate a train of 45 railway cars (11.08 m × 45 = about 498 meters without the locomotive).

Holocaust historiography knows absolutely nothing about this transport. Kuwałek mentions it under the date of 18 August with reference to a book by Alexander Kruglow (Kuwałek, p. 242). In his *Chronicle of the Holocaust in Ukraine 1941-1945* we read under the date of August 18, 1942 that a train of 45 wagons with 6,700 Jews arrived in Bełżec on that day, of which 1,450 had already died on arrival (Kruglow 2004, p. 118):

"They died of suffocation in the cars on the way."

The author does not indicate any source, but it is all too evident that this is based on Gerstein. None of these talented historians noticed, however, that Gerstein mentioned two transports for this with 12,500 deportees altogether, therefore one of 6,700 deportees, the other of 5,800.

After the train arrived, 200 Ukrainians threw open the doors of the cars and whipped the deportees out of them. A large loudspeaker ordered the Jews to undress completely and to hand over their valuables at the appropriate counter. Gerstein continues:

"A little Jewish boy gets a handful of strings pressed under his arm, which the three-year-old child pensively hands out to the people: To tie the shoes! – Be-

cause in the heap of a height of 35 or 40 meters, nobody would have been able to find the matching shoes later." (PS-2170, p. 4: *"Ein kleines Judenbübchen kriegt eine Hand voll Bindfäden unter den Arm gedrückt, die das dreijährige Kind versonnen an die Leute austeilt: Zum Zusammenbinden der Schuhe! – Denn in dem Haufen von 35 oder 40 Metern Höhe hätte keiner nachher die passenden Schuhe wieder zusammenfinden können."*)

There is no need to comment on this nonsense: a 3-year-old child who distributes strings to (6,700 – 1,450 =) 5,250 people, and mountains of shoes 35-40 meters high! Not even in this regard does Gerstein abstain from his habitual contradictions, because elsewhere he claimed that the pile of shoes was 25 meters high:

"Tie the shoes together carefully (because of the collection of textiles.), because otherwise no one would have been able to find matching shoes in the heap 25 meters high." (T-1310, pp. 11f.: *"Die Schuhe sorgfältig zusammenbinden (wegen der Spinnstoffsammlung.), denn in dem Haufen von reichlich 25 Meter Höhe hätte sonst niemand die zugehörigen Schuhe wieder zusammenfinden können."*)

Gerstein does not explain whether these 25-, 35- or 40-meter-high shoe piles were created with a crane or with special shoe catapults.

Once the preliminary operations – handing over any valuables, undressing, hair cutting of the women – were completed, the gassing began. Gerstein joined *Polizeihauptmann* (police captain) Wirth, who was also a colonel (K, p. 1), "up on the ramp between the death chambers" (PS-2170, p. 4: "*oben auf der Rampe zwischen den Todeskammern*").

The Jews began to march by them, making senseless statements:

"Some turn to me, O Sir, do help us, do help us." (PS-2170, p. 5: *"Manche wenden sich an mich O Herr, helfen Sie uns doch, helfen Sie uns doch."*)

Since Gerstein was an "SS officer in uniform" (PS-2170, p. 5: "*uniformierten SS-Offizier*"), we must assume that these Jews had noticed the benevolent face of this "good Nazi"!

Many Jews prayed, while others called out:

"Who gives us water for death? (Israelitic rite?)" (PS-1553, p. 6: *"Qui est ce qui nous donne de l'eau pour la mort? (Rite israélitique?)"*)

Joffroy commented (Joffroy, Note 1, p. 153):

"There is no Jewish rite of water – but the deceased must be washed thoroughly before being placed in the burial garment."

However, these Jews did not ask for water for ablution, but explicitly for death.

The killing procedure continued like this in Gerstein's account:

"The chambers fill up. Squeeze togetherwell, that's what Captain Wirth ordered. People stand on each other's feet, 700-800 people on 25 square meters

in 45 cubic meters." (PS-2170, p. 5: *"Die Kammern füllen sich. Gut vollpacken, so hat es der Hauptmann Wirth befohlen. Die Menschen stehen einander auf den Füssen, 700-800 Menschen auf 25 Quadratmetern in 45 Kubikmetern."*)

This is one of the best-known absurdities of the Gerstein Report: the claimed packing density of 28-32 people per square meter. No Holocaust historian ever took this enormity seriously; some falsified the floor area of the chambers,[62] others the number of people.[63]

Adalbert Rückerl presented Gerstein's passage unaltered without comment (Rückerl, p. 64), although the verdict of the Oberhauser Trial dated January 21, 1965, on which he relied otherwise, stated that the gassing building could hold a total of 1,500 people (*ibid.*, p. 133), hence only 250 people in each chamber.

But even those who recognize the absurdity of Gerstein's statements cannot escape its insanity. An example is Uwe Dietrich Adam, who commented (Adam, Note 85, p. 260):

> *"Gerstein's indications as to the number of victims killed at Belzec are so implausible that a layman can immediately recognize it: he speaks of 700 to 800 people gassed in a room of 25 m². Faurisson,* op. cit.*, uses this absurd error to cast doubt on Gerstein's testimony as a whole. But an error of this type on the contrary reinforces the credibility and good faith of the story."*

That an absurdity can strengthen the credibility of a statement is blatant nonsense, and in this specific case it was moreover uttered in bad faith, because in Gerstein's narrative this is not at all an "error," but an observation corroborated by his calculation – which are meant to support his claims, but are just as absurd and contradictory. Here are the related texts:

1. *"I calculate roughly: average weight at most 35 kg, more than half are children, specific weight 1, i.e. 25,250 kg. People per chamber, Wirth is right, if the SS helps out a little, 750 people can be accommodated in 45 cubic meters!"* (PS-2170, p. 5: "*Ich überschlage: Durchschnittsgewicht höchstens 35 kg, mehr als die Hälfte sind Kinder, spez. Gewicht 1, also 25 250 kg. Menschen pro Kammer, Wirth hat recht, wenn die SS etwas nachhilft, kann man 750 Menschen in 45 Kubikmetern unterbringen!*").
2. *"I recapitulate, more than half are children, average weight at most 30 kgs. Specific weight 1, so 25,250 kgs of men per room."* (D6.5.45, p. 7: "*Je récapi-*

---

[62] Poliakov "corrected" Gerstein's text by writing ***93 m²*** instead of ***25 m²*** (1979, p. 223). In the text of PS-1553, which he published in his article "Le dossier Kurt Gerstein," Poliakov forgot to also "correct" the volume of the gas chambers, thus presenting chambers with an alleged surface area of 93 m² as having a volume of 45 m³, which means that the chambers would have been (45 m³ ÷ 93 m² =) ***48 centimeters high*** (not even 2 ft)! (1964a, pp. 6-9).

[63] Robert Neumann rewrote this passage like this: "Gut vollpacken – so hat es der Hauptmann Wirth befohlen. Die Menschen stehen einander auf den Füssen. ***170 bis 180*** auf 25 Quadratmetern, in 45 Kubikmetern." (Neumann, p. 192).

tule, plus de la moitié sont des enfants, poids moyen au maximum 30 kgs. Poids spécifique 1, donc 25.250 kgs d'homme par chambre.")

3. *"The weight of each man being 65 kgs, our rooms can accommodate 25,250 kgs of human beings each. With a little goodwill, we obtained an honest average of 750 people per 'operation'."* (K, p. 1: "*Le poids de chaque homme étant de 65 kgs, nos chambres peuvent recevoir 25.250 kgs d'êtres humains chacune. Avec un peu de bonne volonté, nous obtenions une honnête moyenne de 750 personnes par 'opération'.*").

Thus, the average weight of the victims was at the same time 35, 30 and 65 kg, but the total weight of 750 people was always 25,250 kg, a figure that does not even correspond to the first case, because (35 kg × 750 =) 26,250 kg.

The story told by Gerstein contains further inconsistencies and absurdities. First of all, incomprehensibly, only 4 chambers were filled:

> *"Up to this moment, the people in these 4 chambers are alive, 4 times 750 people in 4 times 45 cubic meters!"* (T-1310, pp. 14f.: *"Bis zu diesem Augenblick leben die Menschen in diesen 4 Kammern, 4 mal 750 Menschen in 4 mal 45 Kubikmetern!"*, similar PS-2170, p. 6)

Which implies that the remaining two chambers were left empty. Next, due to the malfunctioning Diesel engine (I will return to this in Part 4), the actual gassing began only two hours and 49 minutes after the gas chambers had been closed, and it took another 32 minutes of gassing before the victims actually died (PS-2170, p. 6; PS-1553, p. 7; T-1310, p. 15). After accurately noting the time when the engine started, Gerstein began recording the gassing time with the same diligence:

> *"Another 25 minutes pass. Yes, many are dead by now. You can see it through the little window in which the electric light illuminates the chamber for a moment."* (T-1310, p. 15; PS-2170, p. 6: *"Von neuem verstreichen 25 Minuten. Richtig, viele sind jetzt tot. Man sieht das durch das kleine Fensterchen, in dem das elektrische Licht die Kammer einen Augenblick beleuchtet."*)

Hence, all the victims were still alive while waiting for the engine to start; on the other hand, Gerstein also writes the exact opposite elsewhere:

> *"In Belcec I had the impression that on the day of the inspection, after waiting so long in the chambers, everyone was really dead."* (PS-2170, p. 9: *"Ich hatte in Belcec den Eindruck, daß am Besichtigungstage nach so langem Warten in den Kammern wirklich alle Menschen tot waren."*)

This event also has its contradictory version:

> *"Inside the huts, the men were still alive! I timed the duration of the torture: fifty, sixty minutes! The first dead fell. Ten more minutes passed. Finally, it was over!"* (K, p. 1: *"A l'intérieur des baraques, les hommes étaient toujours vivants! Je chronométrais la durée du supplice: cinquante, soixante minutes!*

Les premiers morts tombèrent. Dix minutes passèrent encore. Enfin, ce fut fini!")

In Gerstein's crazy reality, 750 people occupying a volume of 25,250 liters remained alive for 2 hours and 49 minutes in a hermetically sealed gas chamber of 45 cubic meters. This means that the total air availability was (45,000 – 25,250 =) 19,750 liters and (19,750 ÷ 750 =) about 26 liters per person, which, at 21% oxygen in the air, amounts to only 5.5 liters of oxygen per person. At a normal breathing rate, this is enough oxygen for only a few minutes. Hence, if we believed Gerstein's insane numbers, 750 people locked up in an airtight room of just 45 m^3 most certainly would have died from asphyxiation long before being gassed.

Even if we reduce the number of victims in each chamber to 250, as claimed by the verdict of the Oberhauser Trial, and assume an average mass of the victims of just 35 kg (and thus just as many liters in volume), this still results in an air volume of only [45,000 – (35 L × 250) =] 36,250 liters, or 145 liters per person, which doesn't get the locked-up victims much longer to breathe than 10 minutes either.

While the gassing was taking place, those who had not entered the chambers, 2,250 people according to Gerstein,[64] awaited their fate in the open. Here, Gerstein provides another proof of his profound sagacity:

"Meanwhile the others wait outside naked. In the meantime, the second transport has arrived as well. I was told: of course naked also in winter, or in cold weather! Well, but they can catch their death! – I say, although I am otherwise careful, do not ask any questions at all, pretend to be disinterested, but these words slip out of my mouth –. 'Yes, that is what they are actually here for! – an SS man tells me in his dialect." (PS-2170, p. 5: *"Währenddessen warten die anderen draussen im Freien nackt. Inzwischen ist auch der zweite Transport eingetroffen. Man sagte mir selbstverständlich auch im Winter, oder bei kaltem Wetter nackt! Ja, aber sie können sich ja den Tod holen! – sage ich, der ich sonst vorsichtig bin, überhaupt nichts frage, uninteressiert tue, dies Wort rutscht mir raus –. 'Ja grad für das sind se ja doh! – sagt mir ein SS-Mann darauf in seinem Platt."*)

Hence, while 3,000 people were about to be gassed, and all the others were waiting to follow their fate, Gerstein wants us to believe that he worried about their health while standing in the cold!

On the other hand, given that the camp had been opened practically at the beginning of spring and it was August, how could the victims ever have been found waiting outdoors "in winter"?

Returning to the gassing, Gerstein observed: "The first dead fell" (K, p. 1), but at the same time they remained standing:

---

[64] 6,700 deportess – 1,450 dead deportees on arrival – [750 × 4] = 2,250 people.

> *"Like columns of basalt the dead are still standing, since there was not the slightest room to fall or bend over."* (PS-1553, p. 7: *"Comme des colonnes de Basalte les morts sont encore debout, étant pas la moindre place de tomber ou de s'incliner."* PS-2170, p. 6: *"Wie Basaltsäulen stehen die Toten aneinandengepreßt in den Kammern. Es wäre auch kein Platz hinzufallen oder auch nur sich vorüberzuneigen."*)

After the gassing was over, the men of the "labor commando," Jews forced into this service, began to empty the gas chambers. Two dozen dentists examined the mouths of the corpses for gold teeth, which they extracted with pincers and hammers.

> *"Some of the workers check genitals for gold, spectacles and valuables."* (PS-2170, p. 6: *"Einige der Arbeiter kontrollieren Genitalien nach Gold, Brillen und Wertsachen."*)

Instead of "*Brillen*" ("spectacles"), Gerstein evidently meant "*Brillanten*" here (brilliants, *i.e.* cut diamonds), a term he used correctly three lines later, but there is not just a considerable spelling difference between the two words, but above all a drastically different meaning. Such a mistake could not escape a mentally lucid person.

The corpses were then loaded onto wooden stretchers (*Holztragen*; T-1310, p. 16) and at the same time onto wooden carts (*Holzwagen*; PS-2170, p. 6) and thrown into pits measuring 100 m × 20 m × 12 m (*ibid.*).

Gerstein saw Jewish workers working in mass graves. This happened in Bełżec, but at the same time in Treblinka:

> *"In one such place, I saw Jews climbing around on the corpses in the graves and working."* (T-1310, pp. 16f.: *"Ich sah an einer solchen Stelle Juden in den Gräbern auf den Leichen herumklettern und arbeiten."*)
>
> *"The other day, I saw in Treblinks* [sic] *a large number of workers who were clambering about on corpses in the graves."* (PS-2170, p. 7: *"In Treblinks* [sic] *sah ich am anderen Tage eine größere Anzahl Arbeiter, die in den Gräbern auf Leichen herumturnten."*)

In Bełżec and Treblinka, Gerstein wrote, the victims had not been counted exactly, but he knew – it is unknown on what basis – that the number was 25,000,000:

> *"Not only Jews, but mostly Poles and Czechs, biologically worthless in the opinion of the Nazis."* (PS-1553, p. 7: *"Pas juifs, seulement, mais en préférence des Polonais et Tchèque biologiquement sans valeurs selon opinion des Nazies."*)

At the same time, the victims were around (or "at least") 20,000,000 "according to my secure documents," and concerned the total number of people killed by order of Hitler and Himmler (D6.5.45, pp. 8f.; PS-2170, p. 7).

The conclusion of Gerstein's mission is even more senseless than its beginning, as is evident from Judge Mattei's interrogation:

"Q. [Mattei] – *To whom did you report on the completion of your mission?*
A. [Gerstein] – *When I returned to Berlin from a trip that lasted about two weeks, I did not report to anyone about the completion of my mission. No one asked me about anything."* (M19.7.45, p. 29: *"D.* [Mattei] – *A qui avez-vous rendu compte de l'exécution de votre mission?*
R. [Gerstein] – *A mon retour à Berlin d'un voyage qui a duré environ deux semaines, je n'ai rendu compte à quiconque de l'exécution de ma mission. Personne ne m'a demandé quoi que ce soit."*)

This singular way of dealing with state secrets by the RSHA did not convince the judge, who insisted:

"Q. [Mattei] – *You had been given a mission. You tell us that you did not fulfill it. You also tell us that the commandant of the camp where you had to fulfill this mission did not want you to fulfill it at all. You said this morning that, when you returned to Berlin, you did not report the outcome of your mission to anyone. We have every reason to believe that such things were not exactly standard practice in the German military. Explain yourself about this.*
A. [Gerstein] – *The day after my arrival at the BELCEC camp, the real camp commandant returned – the polizei Hauptmann WIRTH, who had a big influence in Berlin, and who settled this matter without my having to intervene."* (M19.7.45, p. 31: *"D.* [Mattei] – *Vous avez été chargé d'une mission. Vous nous dites ne point l'avoir remplie. Vous nous dites également que le commandant du camp où vous devez remplir cette mission ne tenait pas du tout à ce que vous la remplissiez. Vous avez ce matin déclaré qu'à votre retour à Berlin vous n'aviez rendu compte à quiconque du résultat de votre mission. Nous avons tout lieu de penser que des choses pareilles n'étaient pas précisément en usage dans l'armée allemande. Expliquez-vous à ce sujet.*
R. [Gerstein] – *Le lendemain de mon arrivée au camp de BELCEC est revenu le véritable commandant du camp – le hauptmann polizei WIRTH, qui avait une grosse influence à Berlin et qui a liquidé cette question sans que j'aie à intervenir."*)

Even less convinced, Mattei pressed further:

"Q. [Mattei] – *So, by your own admission, you had received an important mission in Berlin in your capacity as a technician; this mission was so important that you had to carry it out as a state secret; you visited three camps, you were received by a general who, given the purpose of your mission, thought it his duty to relate to you the very words of the two great Nazi leaders. How can you persist in making us believe:*
1) that you did not fulfill the very purpose of your mission;
2) that you did not report to anyone about it;
3) that no one asked you anything about it either?
A. [Gerstein] – *The Hauptmann WIRTH had such a personal position with HITLER and HIMMLER that he was able to tell me not to worry about this matter anymore, and under these circumstances I complied. That's all I have*

to say." (M19.7.45, p. 32: *"D.* [Mattei] – *Vous avez donc, de votre propre aveu, reçu à Berlin une mission importante et ce en votre qualité de technicien; cette mission était si importante que vous deviez l'accomplir comme un secret d'Etat; vous avez visité trois camps, vous avez été reçu en audience par un général qui, étant donné le but de votre mission, a cru devoir vous rapporter les propos mêmes des deux grands chefs nazis. Comment pouvez-vous persister à nous faire croire :*
1) que vous n'avez pas rempli le but même de votre mission;
2) que vous n'avez rendu compte à personne de celle-ci;
3) que personne ne vous a non plus rien demandé à ce sujet.
R. [Gerstein] – *Le hauptmann WIRTH avait une telle position personnelle auprès de HITLER et de HIMMLER qu'il a pu me dire de ne plus m'occuper de cette affaire et dans cette condition je lui ai obéi. Voilà ce que j'ai à répondre."*)

This defense, however, was refuted by Gerstein himself, who became entangled in further contradictions:

"Wirth asked me not to suggest, in Berlin, any changes to the gas chambers and killing methods generally used so far, since everything had proved itself perfectly and is working out well. Strangely enough, I was never asked about anything in this regard in Berlin." (PS-2170, p. 7: *"Wirth bat mich in Berlin keinerlei Änderung der bisher üblichen Gaskammern und Tötungsmethoden vorzuschlagen, da sich ja alles bestens bewährt und eingespielt habe. Ich bin merkwürdigerweise in Berlin nie nach derartigem gefragt worden."*)

It is not clear how Wirth could have asked Gerstein not to suggest any changes when back in Berlin, and in particular to Wirth's immediate superior, Globocnik, who, after all, had ordered Gerstein specifically to suggest such changes. That Wirth did not have much leverage with Himmler is shown by the fact that he feared Gerstein as if he were his superior:

"The Hauptmann Wirth arrives. It shows that he is afraid, because I see the disaster." (PS-1553, p. 6: *"Le hauptmann Wirth arrive. On voit, il a peur, parceque moi, je vois le désastre."*)

What Gerstein said about the 100 or 260 kg of hydrogen cyanide or potassium cyanide is even more contradictory:

"I fulfilled my mission in August 1942, that is to say, I transported the cyanide, indeed, but the cyanide did not reach its destination. Initially, the cyanide was placed in forty-five steel bottles. Along the way one of them was emptied by me with all the necessary precautions because it was dangerous. The forty-four bottles that remained were not taken to the BELCEC camp <u>*but were hidden by the driver and myself about twelve hundred meters away from the camp*</u>*."* (M19.7.45, p. 28: *"Je remplis ma mission au mois d'août 1942, c'est-à-dire que je transportai bien le cyanure mais le cyanure n'arriva pas à destination. Au départ, le cyanure était placé en quarante cinq bouteilles d'acier.*

En cours de route l'une d'elles fut vidée par mes soins avec toutes les précautions voulues car c'était dangereux. Les quarante quatre bouteilles qui restaient n'ont pas été amenées au camp de BELCEC mais furent dissimulées par le chauffeur et moi-même à douze cents mètres environ du camp.").

"I arrived with the cyanide at the camp and told the camp commandant what had happened to me along the way with regard to the bottle, which had not been closed properly. I told the camp commandant about the danger of using cyanide, letting him know that I could not take responsibility for using the cyanide I had brought. This commandant was an uneducated man and contented himself with my explanations, also saying that he was satisfied with the extermination system in use." (M19.7.45, p. 31: *"Je suis arrivé avec le cyanure au camp et j'ai raconté au commandant du camp ce qui m'était arrivé en cours de route au sujet de la bouteille dont la fermeture n'avait pas été bien assurée. J'ai indiqué au commandant du camp le danger que présentait l'emploi du cyanure en lui faisant connaître que je ne pouvais prendre sur ma responsabilité l'emploi du cyanure que j'avais apporté. Ce commandant était un homme peu cultivé et s'est contenté de mes explications, disant par ailleurs être satisfait du système d'extermination en usage."*)

Hence, Gerstein had brought the cyanide to the camp, and at the same time he hid it 1,200 meters away from the camp. Judge Mattei challenged this contradiction:

"This morning you told us that forty-four cyanide bottles – your entire load, one of the bottles having been emptied – had not arrived at the BELCEC Camp because they had been hidden by the driver and yourself at about twelve hundred meters away from the camp; just now you just told us that you arrived at the camp with your load. When are you telling the truth?

A. [Gerstein] – *I arrived at the camp without the cyanide, but the camp commandant knew that I had brought some in the car which had remained twelve hundred meters away from the camp."* (M19.7.45, p. 31: *"Ce matin vous nous avez déclaré que quarante quatre bouteilles de cyanure – votre entier chargement, une des bouteilles ayant été vidée – n'étaient pas arrivées au camp de BELCEC car elles avaient été dissimulées par le chauffeur et vous-même à douze cents mètres environ du camp ; tout à l'heure, vous venez de nous dire être arrivé au camp avec votre chargement. Quand dites·vous la vérité?*

R. [Gerstein] – *Je suis arrivé au camp sans le cyanure mais le commandant du camp savait que j'en avais apporté dans la voiture qui était restée à douze cents mètres du camp."*).

Consequently, Gerstein arrived with, and without, the cyanide bottles at the camp, and hid them – yet did not hide them – 1,200 meters away from it, or else he parked his car more than a kilometer away from the camp and walked up to the camp rather then driving right up to it. Furthermore, he could not have hidden the "cyanide" bottles, because he entered Bełżec, coming from

Lublin, not with a car or truck driven by an anonymous driver who alone knew their destination, but with Wirth's car:

> *"The next day, we drove to Belcec in Captain Wirth's car."* (PS-2170, p. 4: *"Am nächsten Tage fuhren wir mit dem Auto des Hauptmann Wirth nach Belcec."*)

This issue is somewhat confused, because Gerstein also stated that Wirth wasn't even there when he arrived at Bełżec:

> *"Since the actual chief of the entire killing facility, Police Captain Wirth, was not there, Globocnec introduced me to SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (from Pirmasens)"* (T-1310, p. 10: *"Da der eigentliche Chef der gesamten Tötungsanlagen, der Polizeihauptmann Wirth, noch nicht da war, stellte Globocnec mich dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (aus Pirmasens) vor."*)

But that's not true either, because Gerstein also claimed that in Lublin he was received "by SS General Globocnec and his deputy SS Colonel Wirth" (K, p. 1: "*Je fus reçu par le Géneral S.S. Globocnec et son adjoint, le colonel S.S. Wirth*"), and then he drove to Bełżec in Wirth's car, but evidently and strangely enough without its owner. In this case, it would have transported Gerstein and Pfannenstiel (and maybe the anonymous driver). Globocnik would have traveled in the same car or escorted it in his own. In any case, Gerstein could not have hidden the cyanide from Globocnik and/or Wirth before entering the camp.

The visit to Treblinka further disrupts Gerstein's disconnected narrative. First of all, Globocnik had to personally accompany any visitors to each individual extermination camp, because he could not "issue any written certificates or admission passes," and for this very reason he accompanied Gerstein (and Pfannenstiel) to Bełżec. This means that Gerstein could not have entered Treblinka without Globocnik's personal presence. Hence, there are two possibilities: either Globocnik returned to Lublin after having dropped off Gerstein, and then returned on August 19 to take Gerstein to Treblinka, or he stayed in Bełżec with Gerstein while observing how the latter carried out his order, and then he went with him to Treblinka. But Gerstein gives no indication in this regard, because he makes Globocnik disappear after he had introduced Gerstein to SS *Hauptsturmführer* "Obermeyer" in Bełżec.

At this point, it is worthwhile to address an objection, however silly, made by Valentina Pisanty that

> *"according to this reasoning, we should conclude that during his entire stay in Poland, Gerstein did not shave even once, since the text never mentions it."* (Pisanty, p. 120)

Whether or not Gerstein shaved himself during that time is absolutely irrelevant for the consistency of his narrative, and he might even have grown a beard. But Globocnik's presence was absolutely essential in order to enter the

death camps, so his disappearance invalidates Gerstein's subsequent part of the narrative.

The visit to Treblinka presents another aspect of illogicality: since Globocnik had allowed Gerstein (and for some unknown reason also Pfannenstiel) access to Bełżec exclusively for his mission, which required the use of hydrogen cyanide, and since Gerstein claims to have disposed of the cargo of hydrogen cyanide before entering the camp, for what reason would Globocnik have allowed him to enter Treblinka? By now, Gerstein's mission was compromised for everyone to see, and a visit to Treblinka would have been a mere sightseeing tour, and would only have increased the number of those "gossipers" who were summarily shot, as Globocnik allegedly stated.

It should be noted that Gerstein's mission did not consist in checking the efficiency of the killing system with Diesel-engine exhaust gases: Globocnik took its inefficiency for granted, and for this reason Gerstein had been ordered to introduce the hydrogen-cyanide system. This excludes a visit to Treblinka for mere inspection purposes.

Leaving aside all these inconsistencies, on August 19 (or 20, or 21), Gerstein went from Bełżec "with Captain Wirth's car to Treblinka," again accompanied by Pfannenstiel. In Treblinka, he found "eight gas chambers" (PS-2170, p. 7: "*Acht Gaskammern*"; T-1310, p. 18: "*8 Gaskammern*"; PS-1553, p. 7: "*8 chambres de gaz*"; D6.5.45, p. 9: "8 chambres a gaz"). But according to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court of September 3, 1965, construction of the new gassing facility started only in "late August/early September" of 1942. It contained six or ten gas chambers (Rückerl, pp. 203f.). On the day of Gerstein's alleged visit, the first gassing building is said to have still existed, but it allegedly contained only three gas chambers (*ibid*., p. 203).

Gerstein also saw "veritable mountains of clothes and linen about 35-40 meters high" (PS-1553, p. 7: "*vrais montagnes de vêtements et de linge 35-40 m environ d'altitude*."). This absurd figure is perfectly consistent with the absurd extermination capacity that he attributed to this camp, which he claims had already gassed over 600,000 Jews by the time of his alleged visit, as noted earlier.

From Treblinka Gerstein went to Warsaw, and from there left for Berlin by train. In Berlin, he claims to have met the Swedish Baron von Otter, to whom I will return later, and he told him of his terrible experience.

Back in Berlin, Gerstein, who up to this point had kept the task entrusted to him by Günther absolutely secret for fear of being put to death after terrible tortures –

> *"if in my situation I indulge in an indiscretion, I am killed after appalling tortures and my family will be executed along with me."* (D6.5.45, p. 3: *"si dans ma situation je me livre à une indiscrétion, je suis tué après des tortures effroyables et ma famille sera exécuté en même temps que moi."*)

– began to spout the terrible state secret "to hundreds of influential personages," including the Niemöller family, the press officer of the Swiss embassy in Berlin, Dr. Hochstrasser, the counsel of the Catholic bishop of Berlin, Dr. Winter, and the Lutheran bishop Dibelius (PS-2170, p. 8), and "so thousands [of people] were informed by me" (D6.5.45, p. 11). Gerstein also claims to have tried to be admitted to the papal nunciature in Berlin in order to inform the pope, but was not received (PS-2170, p. 8; T-1310, pp. 19f.). As is well known, Rolf Hochhuth fashioned his play *The Deputy* based on this fanciful narrative.[65]

The rest of the story no longer directly concerns Gerstein's alleged mission, but merely consists of disconnected ravings.

In early 1944, Günther, who never even bothered to ask Gerstein what he had done with the hydrogen cyanide Günther had ordered him to pick up in Kolin, evidently because he trusted Gerstein unconditionally, asked him to get him a large quantity of hydrogen cyanide, to be precise 8,500 kg, "for a very obscure purpose" (T-1310, p. 20; PS-2170, p. 8: "*für einen sehr dunklen Zweck*"), but with his acute sagacity, Gerstein was able to understand what this purpose was:

> *"From some technical questions that Günther asked me, I inferred that the intention must have been to kill a very large number of people in a kind of reading or club room."* (PS-2170, p. 8: *"Aus manchen Fragen zum Technische*[n], *die Günther stellte, entnahm ich, daß wohl beabsichtigt gewesen sein muß, in einer Art Lese- oder Klubräumen eine sehr große Zahl von Menschen umzubringen."*)

As you can see, the RSHA's ingenuity in matters of gassing knew no bounds.

Fortunately, Gerstein was able to persuade Günther to ship the poison to the Oranienburg and Auschwitz Camps, where Gerstein pulled off another one of his magic disappearing tricks:

> *"I then arranged it so that I let the poison disappear immediately after arrival, in each case for the purpose of disinfection, which constantly required railway cars of hydrogen cyanide there."* (PS-2170, pp. 8f.: *"Ich richtete es dann so ein, daß ich das Gift dort sofort nach Eintreffen jeweils für Zwecke der Desinfektion, die dort laufend Waggons* [an] *Blausäure brauchte, verschwinden ließ."*)

Here the fallacious use of the term "*Desinfektion*" by a specialist like Gerstein is incomprehensible, since hydrogen cyanide was *not* a disinfectant at all, but a mere pest-control chemical. The book for which Gerstein had given his advice in 1943, explains very clearly that disinfection (sterilization) concerns the killing of microorganisms that cause infection, while the fight against parasites (lice, fleas, bedbugs, etc. but also rats) falls within in the realm of pest

[65] Hochhuth 1963. One of the first historians who addressed this issue was Saul Friedländer (1964).

control, which is also called disinfestation – "*Entwesung*" in German. And among the chemical disinfestation agents available at the time (usually highly toxic gases), this book obviously never mentions railway cars full of liquid "*Blausäure*," but Zyklon B.[66]

Gerstein then explained why he had in his possession the Zyklon-B invoices mentioned earlier (but he always spoke of "*Blausäure*"), which he handed over to the two allied intelligence agents mentioned earlier, and which were later included in Document PS-1553.

Gerstein wrote:

> *"I have on me the notes* [invoices] *for 2.175 kg, but in reality, we are dealing with some 8,500 kg, enough to kill 8 million people."* (PS-1553, p. 8: *"J'ai sur moi les notes de 2.175 kg, mais en véritée il s'agît de cca 8.500 kgs, assez pour tuer 8 million d'hommes."*)
>
> *"I am sure that Günther wanted to get the poison in order to kill millions of people on occasion. It was enough for some 8 million people, 8500 kg. I submitted the invoices for over 2,175 kg."* (T-1310, p. 21: *"Ich bin sicher, dass Günther das Gift beschaffen wollte, um Millionen Menschen eventuell umzubringen. Es reichte für cca. 8 Millionen Menschen, 8500 kg. Über 2.175 kg habe ich die Rechnungen eingereicht."*)

In fact, the twelve invoices in question show a Zyklon B quantity of 2,370 kg.

In this regard, Gerstein explained:

> *"I always had the invoices made out in my name, allegedly because of discretion, in truth to be free in my disposition and to be able to make the poison disappear. Above all, I avoided bringing the matter up again and again by presenting invoices, but rather left the invoices completely unpaid, while putting off the company."* (T-1310, p. 21: *"Die Rechnungen liess ich stets auf meinen Namen ausstellen, angeblich wegen der Diskretion, in Wahrheit um in meiner Verfügung freier zu sein und um das Gift verschwinden lassen zu können. Vor allem vermied ich es, durch Vorlage von Rechnungen die Sache immer wieder in Erinnerung zu bringen, sondern liess die Rechnungen lieber völlig unbezahlt, unter Vertröstung der Firma."*)

The facts presented by Gerstein are partly confirmed, but also partly refuted by the documents.

First of all, the twelve invoices for Zyklon B contained in PS-1553, as mentioned earlier, are indeed addressed to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, Berlin, Leipzigerstrasse 31/32, but DEGESCH sent him only the invoices, while they sent the cargo of Zyklon B directly to the camps, to be precise "to the Oranienburg [or Auschwitz] Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation

---

[66] Dötzer. The author explains that "*Entseuchung*" (disinfection) meant the destruction of pathogenic germs, while "*Entkeimung*" (sterilization) means the destruction of all germs, even harmless ones (p. 6). Parts I and II of his work are dedicated to these two aspects, while Part III deals with "*Entwesung*," and Part IV, Chapter 3 (pp. 113-126) addresses the use of Zyklon B.

and Disinfection" ("*an das Konzentrationslager Oranienburg Abt. Entwesung u. Entseuchung*"; "*an das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz Abt. Entwesung u. Entseuchung*"; see Document 13). Once the Zyklon B was delivered, its use depended exclusively on the administration of these two camps, so Gerstein's claim of being "free in my disposition" in order "to make the poison disappear" is a risible lie. Other documents confirm Gerstein's dilatory attitude regarding paying the invoices, but they debunk his fantasies about Günther's alleged request.

In a letter sent to the director of DEGESCH, Dr. Gerhard Peters, dated January 8, 1946, we read (NI-15028):

> *"While checking our books, we came across an outstanding debt of Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Oranienburg G 36, in the amount of RM 17,000, resulting resulting from deliveries of June 30, 1943 through May 31, 1944. As you known, you personally arranged for the delivery at the time."*

In his reply, dated January 20, Dr. Peters confirmed that he had made the aforementioned Zyklon-B deliveries, and that he had unsuccessfully solicited payment (*ibid*.).

In its verdict of May 27, 1955 wrapping up the appeal proceedings against Dr. Peters, the Frankfurt/Main Jury Court ascertained that, in June 1943, Dr. Peters had personally received from Gerstein the order of delivering certain quantities of Zyklon B to the concentration camps of Oranienburg and Auschwitz. The first delivery, of 240 kg was made on June 30, 1943. Between this date and May 31, 1944, DEGESCH, as part of this assignment, supplied 3,790 kg of Zyklon B, which includes the 2,370 kg resulting from the twelve invoices mentioned earlier. From June 30 to November 9, 1943, seven deliveries were made for a total of 1,420 kg. Two invoices dated November 9, 1943, of 195 kg each, were paid, one by the "*SS-Standortverwaltung Auschwitz (Oberschl.),*" that is, by the administration of the Auschwitz SS Garrison, the other by the "*SS-Führungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe D, Sanitätswesen der Waffen SS, Verwaltung,*" hence the central administration of the *Waffen* SS's health services (Rüter *et al*., pp. 117f.).

From the twelve invoices of Document PS-1553, it appears that the price of Zyklon B was 5 RM per kg, so DEGESCH's billing of 17,000 RM corresponded to 3,400 kg of Zyklon, *i.e.* the total supplies (3,790 kg) minus the two deliveries of November 9, 1943 (390 kg), which had been paid by the Auschwitz camp administration directly.

The source was Document NI-7278, a collection of DEGESCH invoices sent to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein listing the following deliveries of Zyklon B:

Invoice Date	kg Zyklon B	Invoice Date	kg Zyklon B
30 May 1943	240	9 November 1943	195
21 September 1943	200	14 February 1944	195
21 September 1943	200	15 February 1944	195
4 October 1943	195	13 March 1944	210
14 October 1943	195	13 March 1944	210
9 November 1943	195		

The total is 2,230 kg, with 810 kg in 1943 and 1,420 kg in 1944. In summary, the total supply was 4,600 kg, that is, the 3,790 kg mentioned earlier plus the 810 kg of 1943. In 1944 the supply was therefore of (810 + 2,370 =) 3,180 kg of Zyklon B.

From this it appears that Gerstein's claim of an order for 8,500 kg of Zyklon B in early 1944 by Günther is Gerstein's pure invention, just like the alleged delivery of this quantity.

The story shows that Gerstein was a premeditated liar, because he presented the twelve invoices for Zyklon B as proof of this alleged supply of 8,500 kg. In practice, he misused these invoices, which had quite a different meaning, to deliberately concoct the false story of Günther's alleged mass-murder plans.

This fact had already been openly recognized by the Frankfurt/Main Jury Court in the first trial against Dr. Peters, although from a different perspective. The verdict of March 28, 1948 had in fact established:

> *"The court is convinced that Gerstein is <u>knowingly untruthful</u> in many respects in this report."*

In this regard, the verdict concluded that Gerstein had tried to minimize "his part in the implementation of the extermination program," and to make his alleged acts of sabotage appear very effective. "This way it can be explained psychologically that the report is untrue on a number of significant points" (*ibid*., pp. 166f.).

One of these lies directly concerned Dr. Peters, about whom Gerstein wrote:

> *"Incidentally, the director of Degesch told me in a conversation that, for killing people, he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials."* (PS-2170, p. 9: *"Der Direktor der Degesch erzählte mir übrigens gesprächsweise, daß er für Tötungen von Menschen Blausäure in Ampullen geliefert habe."*)

In reality, with the sentence of March 28, 1949, Dr. Peters was sentenced to five years in prison exclusively for allegedly having "participated in the murders committed in the former concentration camp Auschwitz as part of the National-Socialist human-extermination program by delivering the poison

Zyklon B without warning agent in 1943 and 1944,"[67] that is, precisely because of the orders placed by Gerstein! However, the verdict of May 27, 1955 overturned the previous verdict and acquitted Peters, ordering the state to pay all legal expenses (*ibid.*, p. 105).

The supply of liquid hydrogen cyanide in vials, which never existed, is obviously only one of the many fictions invented by Gerstein.

Before returning to the analysis of the Gerstein Report, allow me to dwell a little more on the issue of hydrogen cyanide.

Gerstein had suddenly discovered that he was a gassing expert, because he claimed that 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide was enough to kill 8 million people (who must have been non-Jews). This would correspond to a lethal dose of just over 1 gram per person.[68] If we accept Gerstein's unfounded value for the sake of the argument, and if we further assume that his superiors at the RSHA, relying on his expert "knowledge," did so as well, then what did they expect Gerstein to do with the 100 (or 260) kg of *liquid* hydrogen cyanide he took from Kolin to Bełżec? If 8,500 kg of Zyklon B permitted the gassing of 8 million people, then 100 (or 260) kg of liquid hydrogen cyanide would have been enough to kill some 94,000 (or 245,000) people, which is an obvious absurdity, because the logic of Gerstein's assignment implies that he was supposed to carry out only some experimental gassings in order to convert the existing facilities from Diesel-exhaust gases to hydrogen cyanide. Conducting mass exterminations of tens of thousands of people over many weeks was not part of his assignment. This is another confirmation of the total inconsistency of Gerstein's claimed mission.

Further confirmation for the absurdity of Gerstein's claimed mission is indirectly adduced by the authors of a well-documented book on Zyklon B, Jürgen Kalthoff and Martin Werner, who also dealt specifically with this topic. With reference to the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS (*Hygiene-Institut der*

---

[67] Rüter *et al.*, p. 130. One batch of Zyklon B was produced "*ohne Reizstoff*," without an irritant, which was imaginatively considered by historians and judges alike to be proof of its use for homicidal purposes. In fact, as early as 1943, it had been experimentally ascertained that the irritating warning substance added to Zyklon B, ethyl bromoacetate, was of no use, both because it was absorbed by gas-mask filters and due to its high boiling point (144°C versus 25.7°C for hydrogen cyanide; see Queisner 1943).

[68] *Editor's remark*: The well-established lethal dose of hydrogen cyanide (or soluble cyanide salts such as potassium cyanide) is only some 1 mg per kg of body weight (Wirth/Gloxhuber 1985, pp. 159f.; Moeschlin 1986, p. 300; Forth *et al.* 1987, pp. 751f.; Wellhöner 1988, pp. 445f.). If we assume an average of some 50 kg per person (with children in the mix), this means that the lethal dose per person was in fact some 50 mg, so that 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide would have sufficed to kill some *170 million people*, if taken orally! The amount of hydrogen cyanide per person needed for gassings depends on so many factors that it could only be estimated if all the architectural and technical features of the "gas chamber" used and the procedure applied were known. Not even Gerstein could have known all this.

Waffen-SS), whose headquarters were in Berlin, Knesebeckstraße 43/44,[69] they wrote (Kalthoff/Werner, p. 162):

> *"Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS in Berlin, Knesebeckstraße 43/44. It had research departments for chemistry, parasitology, bacteriology (Dr. Dötzer worked there, who used the collaboration with Dr. Bruno Tesch for his publications),*[70] *for climatology, zoology and water hygiene. In the water-hygiene department, Gerstein had made a name for himself with the invention of a delousing device for uniforms and underwear that worked with steam,*[71] *for which his superior, Joachim Mrugowski, commended him."*

However, the two authors treat the whole matter with a disconcerting superficiality. Gerstein's mission is trivialized by them with a silly observation (*ibid.*, p. 165):

> *"The hydrogen cyanide picked up by Gerstein in Kolin in 1942 was not used to murder people. In the Belzec and Treblinka Extermination Camps (the camps of 'Aktion Reinhard'), mass murder took place with engine exhaust, not with Zyklon B."*

But this orthodox "fact" cannot exclude that hydrogen cyanide was actually used there for experimental purposes. To exclude it, the two authors would have had to quote Gerstein himself. They also say nothing about the fact that Gerstein had picked up bottled *liquid* hydrogen cyanide, although they themselves give the following warnings (*ibid.*, p. 238):

> *"Liquid HCN: The transport took place in steel, aluminum or thick-walled glass bottles. There is a risk of decomposition through polymerization, but also of explosiveness in high concentrations with air."*

With a minimum of honesty, and by virtue of their own well-documented study, they should have found it absurd to assume that Gerstein took liquid hydrogen cyanide instead of Zyklon B for his phantom mission. Indeed, any honest historian should consider such a mission completely pointless already due to the following orthodox "facts":

1. Gerstein was a specialist in the use of Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes.
2. The alleged experts on the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of extermination were to be found at Auschwitz, where the homicidal gassing installation called "Bunker 2" is said to have been put into operation on June 30, 1942.

---

69 The twelve invoices made out to Gerstein were sent to Leipzigerstraße 31/32, Berlin, which was neither the Institute's headquarters nor Gerstein's home address, which in 1944 was "Lützowstraße 47 I" (PS-2170, p. 12) or "Bülowstraße 47 I" (PS-1553, p. 10). What, then, was located at Leipzigerstraße 31/32? The answer is surprising: a restaurant/wine shop called "Rheinische Winzer Stuben"! (See Document 15). This false address has an obvious relationship to the fact that Degesch ended up with 17,000 RM of unpaid Zyklon-B invoices as mentioned earlier. This duplicity raises further disturbing questions about Gerstein's trustworthiness.

70 But also of Gerstein, as mentioned earlier.

71 With such qualifications, Gerstein could be at best a "steam chamber" specialist of Treblinka!

3. In July 1942, the Auschwitz Camp received 475.2 kg of Zyklon B, or 396 cans of 1.2 kg each (see Mattogno 2015, p. 70).
4. No later than August 6, 1942, as noted earlier, the Lublin-Majdanek Camp received 540 kg of Zyklon B, or 360 cans of 1.5 kg each.
5. Despite the presumed failure of Gerstein's mission, Zyklon B was allegedly introduced at Lublin-Majdanek in 1943 for the purpose of extermination.
6. On February 19, 1943, Erich Muhsfeldt was sent on a mission from Lublin to Auschwitz and brought with him SS *Oberscharführer* Anton Endres, a non-commissioned officer of the camp's health services (SDG: *Sanitätsdienstgrad*) who "was to learn about the Auschwitz disinfestation installations and the method used to kill people with gas in the gas chambers,"[72] after which gassings with Zyklon B began in Lublin-Majdanek (Kranz, p. 222);
7. Auschwitz is about 400 km from Lublin.

Therefore, if one does not want to stolidly persist in attributing this absurd Holocaust yarn to the SS, making them a coven of mentally retarded people, the story should look something like this: an SS expert from Auschwitz would have been sent to Lublin, taking a few cans of Zyklon B along, or better still, he would have picked them up directly at Lublin-Majdanek, and he would have done his job within a few days. The conversion of the Bełżec and Treblinka Diesel gas chambers into Zyklon-B chambers based on the model of "Bunker 2" would have required only the creation of an adequate number of introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof or the side walls of the existing buildings.

In this context, one cannot help but highlight what Kuwałek reports: in 1971, 36 steel bottles were found – no one knows where – which apparently were cylinders over one meter high with a circumference of 45 centimeters. The investigation of these containers "ascertained" that they had contained "prussic acid or hydrogen cyanide." The words "Rommenhöller" and "Berlin Kohlens[...]." were legible on the cylinders.

> *"This company could indeed produce prussic acid, although its production focused on carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide."*

For Kuwałek, these cylinders were the "trace" of the first killing experiments in Bełżec. And here is the ultimate intellectual pearl of Kuwałek's mental effusions (Kuwałek, pp. 127f.):

> *"However, the experiments with the use of gas in cylinders were undoubtedly ineffective, mainly due to the need for frequent and expensive transport from Germany."*

[72] Minutes of the interrogation of E. Muhsfeldt of Sept. 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 91.

Therefore, the company "Rommenhöller" specialized in the production of carbon monoxide (*Kohlenmonoxid*) and carbon dioxide (*Kohlendioxid*), but allegedly could also produce hydrogen cyanide, which is Kuwałek's opportunistic conjecture. Kalthoff and Werner never mention this company, and it can be safely assumed that it never had anything to do with hydrogen cyanide. The engraving "*Kohlens*[...]" on the steel bottles is reconcilable only with the German terms for carbonic acid (*Kohlensäure*) or carbon dioxide (*Kohlenstoffdioxid*), that is, simple carbon dioxide, which is well known to be *not* toxic. Therefore, the company "Rommenhöller," which did not produce hydrogen cyanide, would have filled the aforementioned cylinders intended for carbon dioxide with – liquid hydrogen cyanide!

The inefficiency of gassing people with cylinders of liquid hydrogen cyanide, as stated by Kuwałek, would have applied in the same way to the claimed liquid-hydrogen-cyanide bottles of Gerstein's mission. In fact, if one follows the logic of Gerstein's rantings, he would have converted the gas chambers at Bełżec and Treblinka not in a way to make them fit for use with Zyklon B, but for the "Galardi procedure," which consisted in pouring liquid hydrogen cyanide from a bottle into a bowl or directly on the floor – which was evidently totally unfeasible for gassing people, as mentioned earlier. Hence, subsequent gassings at Bełżec and Treblinka would always have required liquid hydrogen cyanide.

I close this brief digression on Holocaust teratology with a final observation. If we follow Gerstein's narrative, Globocnik used Diesel-engine-exhaust gases at Bełżec, Majdanek, Sobibór and Treblinka for mass murder, but he wanted this system to be changed to that of hydrogen cyanide. This took place on August 17, 1942. Now, in "his" camp *par excellence*, that of Lublin-Majdanek, carbon monoxide in steel bottles was allegedly introduced a short while later instead! "Carbon monoxide began to be used in September or October 1942" (Kranz, p. 222), although "there are no documents relating to the supply of carbon monoxide" (*ibid*., p. 223).[73]

In an attempt to justify the follies of their witnesses, the Holocaust orthodoxy inevitably becomes entangled in their own folly.

Returning to Kalthoff and Werner, with regard to the Zyklon-B supplies of 1943 and 1944, they cite the two trials against Dr. Peters mentioned earlier, without any reference to Gerstein's phantom supply of 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, they claim that "Gerstein meant absorbed liquid hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B), but without warning agent" (Kalthoff/Werner, Note 2, p. 161), but, if he had meant this – since he was an expert in the sector – wouldn't he have written this explicitly?

---

[73] The two steel bottles found in an annex of one of the claimed Majdanek gas-chamber buildings (behind Building 41) contained carbon dioxide, not carbon monoxide; see Graf/Mattogno, pp. 143f.

Regarding the targeted victim group of these phantom 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide, Gerstein wrote that he did not know who they were, but made some hypotheses:

> *"On the basis of the number* [8 million], *I thought of the inmates of the concentration camps and of the foreign workers, but also of the officers, of the German clergy, and of the prisoners of war."* (PS-2170, p. 9: *"Ich dachte der Zahl* [8 Millionen] *nach an die Insassen der Konzentrationslager und die ausländischen Arbeiter, aber auch an die Offiziere, die Deutsche Pfarrerschaft und an die Kriegsgefangenen."*)

This is a somewhat foolish hypothesis, given that he understood that the killing had to take place "in a kind of reading or club room"! Such ramblings were even more odd, since Günther did not even know whether hydrogen cyanide would really be used for mass murder:

> *"Günther said that he did not yet know and could not yet discern whether, when, for what purpose, for which group of people the poison will or will not be used."* (PS-2170, p. 8: *"Günther sagte, er wisse noch nicht und könne noch nicht übersehen, ob, wann, wozu* [sic] *welchem Zweck, für welchen Personenkreis das Gift gebraucht oder auch nicht gebraucht werde."*)

About Günther's alleged order, Gerstein specified:

> *"The poison was to be delivered to his office in Kurfürstenstrasse and kept there in a shed that he showed me."* (PS-2170, p. 8: *"Das Gift sollte in seine Dienststelle in der Kurfürstenstrasse geliefert werden und dort in einem Schuppen, den er mir zeigte, verwahrt werden."*)

Gerstein explained that this was too dangerous, that he could not take that responsibility, and that he managed to convince him "with difficulty […] to keep the poison in the Oranienburg and Auschwitz Concentration Camps" (PS-2170, p. 8), where he made it disappear immediately "for the purpose of disinfection" (PS-2170, p. 9). This is another embellishment of the intentional lie exposed earlier: Gerstein claims that he let disappear the phantom 8,500 kg of hydrogen cyanide sent to Oranienburg and Auschwitz, and the twelve invoices (for much less) prove it!

But in this case, Gerstein would be solely and willfully responsible for the dispatch to Auschwitz of 1,185 kg of Zyklon B without warning agent. Therefore, in the eyes of the Frankfurt/Main Jury Court, he had to be even more guilty than Dr. Peters for having "participated in the murders committed in the former Concentration Camp Auschwitz as part of the National-Socialist human-extermination program, by delivering the poison Zyklon B without warning agent" in 1944!

Gerstein's further lies get increasingly ridiculous and grotesque. On another occasion, Günther, who was evidently affected by some gassing frenzy, is said to have asked Gerstein whether it was possible to poison the Jews detained at Theresienstadt by throwing "cans of hydrogen cyanide" ("*Blausäure-*

dosen") into the moat of the fortress where they were allowed to take walks. To thwart this plan, he declared that it was impossible. But he added:

> *"Later I found out that the SD obtained hydrogen cyanide in some other way and that they killed the Jews after all – who were supposed to be so lucky in Theresienstadt."* (PS-2170, p. 9: *"Ich habe dann später erfahren, daß sich der SD auf andere Weise doch Blausäure verschafft und die Juden – die es in Theresienstadt angeblich so besonders gut haben sollten – doch umgebracht hat."*)

This is a humongous tomfoolery that is part of the most-vulgar black propaganda, of which Gerstein generously offers an entire compendium:

1. *"On one day in Oranienburg, I moreover saw several hundreds or even thousands of homosexuals disappear into the furnaces."* (PS-2170, p. 9: "*Ich habe ferner in Oranienburg an einem Tage mehrere hunderte oder gar tausende Homosexueller in den Öfen verschwinden sehen.*"). "*Another day in ORANIENBURG, I saw thousands of pederasts disappear without traces in a furnace.*" (D6.5.45, p. 13: *"Un autre jour a ORANIENBURG, j'ai vu disparaitre sans traces des milliers de pederastes dans un fourneau."*).
2. *"I avoided visiting the concentration camps often, because it was customary – particularly at Mauthausen Gusen – near Linz – to hang one or two prisoners in honor of the visitors."* (PS-1553, p. 9: *"J'ai évité de visiter souvent les champs* [sic] *de concentration, parcequ'il était usuel – en préférence à Mauthausen Gusen – près de Linz – de pendre à l'honneur des visiteurs un ou deux prisoniere."*)
3. *"In Mauthausen, it was customary to make the Jews work at a high-altitude quarry. After some time, the service SS said: Be careful, there will be some accident within a few minutes! Indeed, one or two minutes later, a few Jews were thrown from the quarry, falling dead at our feet."* (PS-1553, p. 9: *"A Mauthausen, il était usuel de faire travailler les juifs à une carrière de grande altitude–. Après quelque temps les SS du service dirent : Attention, après quelque minutes il-y-aura quelque malheur! Vraiement, une ou deux minutes plus tard, quelques juifs fûrent précipités de la carrière, tombants morts à nos pieds."*). According to this, Gerstein was also in Mauthausen, but in his interrogation by Judge Mattei, this camp does not appear among those he visited (M19.7.45, p. 28).
4. A certain Haller, who was at the same time an SS *Sturmbannführer* (major; PS-2170, p. 10) and a SS *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel; T-1310, Ergänzungen, p. 2), told Gerstein that, after his arrival in Bromberg, he had prohibited the custom of killing Jewish children by smashing their heads against house walls, and that he had ordered them to be shot instead. On one occasion, two girls, who were either 3 and 5 years old (PS-2170, p. 10) or 5 and 8 years old (T-1310, Ergänzungen, p. 3), had begged

him on their knees to spare them. "But of course, I had to have them shot too, said Haller." (PS-2170, p. 10: *"Aber auch sie mußte ich natürlich erschiessen lassen, sagte Haller."*).

5. Thousands of religious Poles – maybe 8,000 (PS-2170, p. 10) or maybe 2,000 (D6.5.45, p. 14) – were shot after having been forced to dig their own graves.
6. *"The most-hideous concentration camps were by no means Belsen or Buchenwald. Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz on the Danube and Auschwitz were far worse. Millions of people have disappeared there in gas chambers and gas cars (mobile chambers)."* (PS-2170, p. 9: *"Die scheußlichsten Konzentrationslager waren übrigens keineswegs Belsen oder Buchenwald. Weit schlimmer waren Mauthausen-Gusen bei Linz an der Donau und Auschwitz. Dort sind Millionen von Menschen in Gaskammern und Gasautos (fahrbaren Kammern) verschwunden."*; similar D6.5.45, pp. 12f.).
7. *"In Auschwitz, millions of children alone were killed by holding a swab of hydrogen cyanide under their noses."* (PS-2170, p. 9: *"In Auschwitz wurden allein Millionen Kinder durch Unterhalten eines Blausäuetupfens* [sic] *unter die Nase getötet."*). This phantom event took place at once at Auschwitz and *"at the Ravensbrueck Concentration camp"* (D6.5.45, p. 13: "*dans le camps de concentration de RAVENBRUECK*"). Perhaps these imaginary murders were carried out using the phantasmagorical hydrogen-cyanide vials!
8. Various experiments were carried out on the mentally ill: *"Attempts have also been made with compressed air: people were put into cauldrons, into which compressed air was pressed by means of the usual asphalt-road compressors."* (PS-2170, p. 10: *"Auch mit Preßluft sind Versuche gemacht worden: Die Leute wurden in Kessel gesteckt, in die mittels der üblichen Asphaltstraßen-Kompressoren Preßluft eingedrückt wurde."*).

Some might at least think of excusing this incredible series of ravings by resorting to the excuse of hyperbole, which is a feature of many testimonies. But Gerstein firmly insisted, even while under oath, on the literal truth of all his claims:

> *"All of my statements are literally true. Before God and all of humanity, I am fully aware of the extraordinary consequences of my recordings, and I take it on my oath that nothing of all that I have recorded is fictitious or invented, but everything is exactly as stated."* (T-1310, p. 24: *"Alle meine Angaben sind wörtlich wahr. Ich bin mir der ausserordentlichen Tragweite dieser meiner Aufzeichnungen vor Gott und der gesamten Menschheit voll bewusst und nehme es auf meinen Eid, dass nichts von allem, was ich regsitriert* [sic] *habe, erdichtet oder erfunden ist, sondern alles sich genau so verhält."*)

> *"All my statements are true to the fullest extent. Before God and all of humanity, I am fully aware of the extraordinary consequences of my recordings, and I take it on my oath that nothing of all that I have recorded is fictitious or invented, but everything is exactly as stated."* (PS-2170, p. 13: *"Alle meine Angaben entsprechen in vollem Ausmaß der Wahrheit. Ich bin mir der aussenordentlichen Tragweite dieser meiner Aufzeichnungen vor Gott und gesamten Menschheit voll bewußt und nehme es auf meinen Eid, daß nichts von allem, was ich aufgezeichnet habe, erdichtet oder erfunden ist, sondern alles sich genau so verhält."*)
>
> *"I am ready to take an oath that all of my statements are totally true."* (PS-1553, p. 9: *"Je suis pret de preter un serment que tous mes déclarations sont totalement vraies."*)

An even-more-serious perjury was committed by Reder in his declaration to the authorities of the Federal Republic of (West) Germany of December 7, 1954:

> *"I affirm the accuracy of my statement under oath."*

Another, equally foolish attempt at justification consists in considering some of Gerstein's figures as mere errors of estimation made in good faith. For example, Georges Wellers commented (Wellers 1979, p. 31):

> *"It is undeniable that there are some glaring contradictions in the 'report,' some of which are real, for example, the surface of the gas chambers, and others are only apparent, such as their number.* [[74]…] *There is moreover the assertion that in a room of 20 or 25 m² 700 or 800 people are crowded together, which seems difficult to believe if one were to take literally both the surface area and the number of people indicated."*

But this condition was set by Gerstein himself, who claimed that all his statements were "literally true" ("*wörtlich wahr*").

Wellers then explains that the dimensions of the gas chambers given by Gerstein were merely a

> *"It is evidently an estimate with the 'naked eye' with all the approximation that this implies, especially on the part of a man who is deeply and violently shaken by what he sees in 1942, and who was always emotionally escalated in 1945, in the midst of defeat, when he wrote his 'report'. This explains why sometimes he gives 4 m x 5 m of surface area and sometimes 5 x 5."* (*ibid.*, p. 30: *"Il s'agit de toute évidence d'une estimation à 'l'oeil nu' avec tout ce que cela comporte d'approximation surtout de la part d'un homme qui est profondément et violemment frappé par ce qu'il voit en 1942 et qui est resté toujours au comble de l'émotion en 1945, en pleine défaite, en rédigeant son 'rapport'. Ceci explique que tantôt il indique 4 x 5 m de surface et tantôt 5 x 5."*)

---

[74] In fact, there is no contradiction in this regard, neither real nor apparent.

The fact is, however, that Gerstein entered the gas chambers when they were empty, on the day he did not see any dead inmates, and then, when he saw them die, he began to diligently time the victims' agony like a zealous extermination bureaucrat, so that he couldn't then have been "deeply and violently shaken." It should also be kept in mind that Gerstein was an engineer, so even when estimating the size of a chamber "with the 'naked eye'," his error wouldn't have been huge, and it is even less likely that he would have mistaken a rectangle for a square. As for the 700-800 people, Wellers states that Gerstein did not provide "a precise figure that he had no way of establishing, but an estimate expressing the extreme crowding" (*ibid.*).

But even this explanation is refuted by Gerstein himself with his absurd calculations examined earlier. Furthermore, Gerstein clearly states in this context:

> *"Wirth is right, if the SS helps out a little, 750 people can be accommodated in 45 cubic meters!"*

That number was therefore not Gerstein's estimate, but a number given by Wirth, which was assumed to be correct by Gerstein, who subsequently "verified" it mathematically.

On the other hand, from where Gerstein stood when the drama is said to have unfolded, he could get a fairly accurate idea of the number of victims; he could even count them:

> *"I myself am standing with Hauptmann Wirth up on the ramp between the death chambers."* (PS-2170, p. 4: *"Ich selbst stehe mit Hauptmann Wirth oben auf der Rampe zwischen den Todeskammern."*)

"between the death chambers" means that Gerstein was in the corridor, between the two sets of rooms; consequently, all the victims marched past him and Wirth.

The question of the 750 people, which is much-more-complex, will be explored in Part 4.

The justification of the estimate "with the 'naked eye'" doesn't hold water for other figures either, such as the reported height of the mountains of shoes or clothes – 35 or 40 meters. Even if Gerstein were wrong by over 25%, which would still be excessive for an engineer (who could take the gas-chamber building, the watchtowers or the trees as reference points), the figures would still be absurd.

But the question does not end there, because it is still necessary to resolve the jarring contradictions between the 1943 text "*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*" ("Killing Facilities in Poland") on the one hand and the collection of subsequent writings of 1945 on the other. I list here only the essential ones:

1. The circumstances of Gerstein's visit to the "killing facilities" of Bełżec (here "Belsjek") and Treblinka are in total contrast to those described in 1945. Gerstein is not unexpectedly chosen by the RSHA for the putative

top-secret mission, but takes the initiative himself: he tries to get in touch with SS officers in Poland, earns their trust, and manages to "get permission" ("*toestemming te krijgen*") to visit two of the four "killing facilities."

2. Treblinka is located "about 80 km north of Warsaw." In the 1945 versions, it is located 120 km NNE of Warsaw.
3. Gerstein was unable to enter the other two "killing facilities," that is, Majdanek and Sobibór. In 1945, however, Gerstein stated to the contrary that he had visited either Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but not Majdanek, or Bełżec, Treblinka and Majdanek, but not Sobibór.
4. The transports consisted of cattle cars with 120 people in each. In the 1945 versions, there is talk of a train of 45 cars with 6,700 people, on average 148 people per car.
5. "In normal weather conditions, about 90% of them arrive alive, although once, last summer, it happened that, due to a lack of water, 50% died." In the 1945 reports, "only" 1,450 of these 6,700 deportees died, less than 22%.
6. As soon as the deportees arrived, they were gathered in special huts. In the 1945 versions, they are left out in the open.
7. The "gassing" took place "the next day or a few days later" ("*de andere dag of enkele dagen later*"). In the 1945 versions, it takes place on the same day of the transport's arrival.
8. 700-800 people were herded into the killing building (*gebouw*). In the 1945 versions, 700-800 people are crammed into a single "gas chamber."
9. "Ukrainian criminals" cut the hair of the *all* victims, "men and women," whereas in the 1945 versions, Jews of the "labor commando" cut only the women's hair.
10. The "gassing" was carried out by "a big tractor" ("*een groote tractor*"). In the 1945 versions, there is only talk of a diesel engine.
11. The victims all died "within an hour" ("*binnen het uur*"). In the 1945 versions, 32 minutes were enough.
12. "In each facility, the number of killings *[batches]* is recorded statistically." This is in contradiction with the French report of April 26, 1945: "In Belcek [sic] and tréblinka [sic], we did not bother to count the number of people killed with any exactitude." (PS-1553, p. 7: "*A Belcek* [sic] *et à tréblinka* [sic]*, on n'est pas se donné la peine de compter d'une manière quelquement exacte le nombre des hommes tués.*").
13. "Three to four killings are carried out per day, i.e. within 24 hours. Hence, this results for the 4 facilities in a total of 8,000-9,000 deaths per day." In the 1945 versions, the three camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Sobibór have a maximum combined extermination capacity of 60,000 people per day, and an average of 44,500.

14. "In total, 6 and a half million men have already perished in this way, including 4 million Jews and 2-and-a-half-million mentally ill and so-called enemies of the Germans." This obviously false figure is in contradiction with the mutually contradictory and absurd figures of the 1945 reports: 25 million or 20 million.

The March 1943 report was written with a relatively fresh memory, at the latest seven months after Gerstein's claimed visit to Bełżec, so it should form the standard for assessing the complex of writings known as the "Gerstein Report," which date from late April through mid-July of 1945; but instead, Gerstein's 1943 text was evidently only the beginning of his literary delirium.

Saul Friedländer reports that Gerstein, suffering from diabetes, had been forced to frequently interrupt his military training course since 1941 due to this illness that caused repeated "precomatous conditions which explained his blanking out and his peculiar reactions," as a certain Dr. Nissen wrote to Gerstein's widow, which "might have partially explained a number of things, notably the strange and wild look that was observed by a number of people who saw him," as Friedländer observed (Friedländer 1969, p. 174). Friedländer even spoke of the "schizoid aspect of Gerstein's personality" (Friedländer 1967, p. 27).

And in fact, the "Gerstein Report" cannot be the testimony of a sane, lucid and balanced person, but rather the testimony of a lying visionary or a visionary liar.

Tregenza expressed it as follows (Tregenza 2000, p. 243):

> *"According to the current state of research, the Gerstein material on Bełżec must also be called a questionable source, and in some respects, it must even be classified as a fantasy."*

3.4. Gerstein's Guarantors

This is fully confirmed by the statements of his acquaintances, which show that Gerstein told each contact a different version of the alleged incident.

In June 1944, the Swiss diplomat Paul Hochstrasser met Gerstein in Berlin. He later reported what he had learned from the SS officer in a typescript titled "Notes on extermination measures under the rule of National Socialism" ("*Notizen betreffend Vernichtungsmassnahmen unter der Herrschaft des Nationalsozialismus. Für Herrn Prof. Dr. Carl Ludwig in Basel*") dated "*Hamburg, 25. Juli 1955.*"[75] In these "Notes" on Gerstein's statement, Hochstrasser wrote on pages 3f.:

[75] The document was sent to me in 1983 at my request by the Federal Archives of Bern without any archival reference, but Daniel Bourgeois provides the following reference: E 2001 (E) 1970/217/206, AF. (Bourgeois 1998, Note 3, p. 141).

> *"G.*[erstein] *was repeatedly in extermination camps to inspect the disinfection. Shortly before the meeting in June 1944, he had been in the Berblenka* [Treblinka] *camp (Governement* [occupied Poland]*), and during the three-hour get-together (Gerstein, liaison man and I), he was still visibly impressed by these experiences.* [...] *In a locked hall, they were so tightly packed that no one could fall over. Diesel-engine exhaust gases were then let in. The killing process took 1-1/2 hours, because the influx of gases was irregular.* [...] *A difficult problem was the removal of the corpses: mass graves, chem. destruction or incineration. All three types have been tried. Because of the large quantity, the following procedure was ultimately used there: In large pits, the corpses (many supposedly still moved) were piled up in layers by the hundreds (see above comment on trucks with tipping devices in Dachau), doused with gasoline or the like, and burned as much as possible to make room for the next delivery. Among others, a professor from a West-German university was charged with examining a radical elimination procedure of the corpses. However, no sufficiently effective method was found."*

The contradictions with other versions of the "Gerstein Report" are obvious. Gerstein had gone to the "extermination camps" "repeatedly," and not just once. He had visited the camp of "Berblenka," that is, Treblinka, "Shortly before the meeting in June 1944," an expression that cannot refer to a visit in August 1942. The Bełżec Camp is never mentioned, and the whole description of the alleged extermination refers to Treblinka. Gerstein's assignment concerned the inspection of "the disinfection" rather than implementing changes to the killing system, that is, the replacement of diesel-engine exhaust gases with hydrogen cyanide. The killing took place "in a locked hall," in the singular, and not in four chambers, and it lasted for 90 minutes instead of 32 minutes – plus two hours and 49 minutes of trying to start the engine. Even the attempts at eliminating corpses through "chem.[ical] destruction or incineration" are in contrast with the other versions, as well as the cremation technique with liquid fuels in the pits themselves. The "professor from a West-German university" could only be Prof. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, who was put in charge of "examining a radical elimination procedure of the corpses." According to the German report of May 4, 1945, however, Pfannenstiel joined Gerstein "more by accident," only "because there was still a free seat in the car" (PS-2170, p. 3: "*da noch ein Platz im Auto frei war*"), that is, he did not have to carry out any assignment at the Bełżec Camp.

At the aforementioned trial against Gerhard Peters, the former DEGESCH director, who held the patent and production license for Zyklon B, various witnesses spoke of their meetings with Gerstein. The verdict of March 28, 1949 refers to this as follows (Rüter *et al*., pp. 147f.):

> *"The reason for his* [Gerstein's] *mission to Belcec* [sic] *in August 1942, according to his communication to the witness* [Hermann] *Eh.*[lers], *was to take*

> *measures there against the infestation with rats that was getting out of control due to mass burials."*

Witness Armin Peters stated that Gerstein showed him

> *"a top-secret, official letter that had been delivered to him by a courier a few hours ago. It came from the then Higher SS and Police Leader in Lublin, who used this route to request a monthly supply of 500 kg of hydrogen cyanide for 'pest-control purposes' from Gerstein and to personally commission him with the procurement.* […]
> *As far as I can remember, he procured the first delivery of hydrogen cyanide from 'Degesch,' and transported it by truck to Lublin himself."* (*ibid*., p. 148)

This story contradicts all the versions of the "Gerstein Report" of 1945, both regarding the origin of the order (which was allegedly given to him by the RSHA, through SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther rather than the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer* of Lublin Odilo Globocnik), and the quantity of hydrogen cyanide (100 or 260 kg, rather than 500), which moreover is said to have been a unique delivery, not a monthly recurring one.

Bishop Otto Dibelius, invariably cited as the guarantor of Gerstein's trustworthiness, described his meeting with this SS officer in the following way (Dibelius, p. 141):

> *"He stated the following: The SS had instructed him to work out a procedure for eliminating a large number of corpses without polluting the air or leaving any other unpleasant traces. With this assignment, he was sent to one of the large concentration camps. There he witnessed an incineration operation: the train cars rolled in, jammed full of people, mostly Jews, men, women, children; undressing; marching to the gassing facility under the leather whips of the SS; forcing people into the gas oven with incessant cries of desperation; the engine starts; the screams fall silent; the corpses are dragged out through the wide side doors; the teeth are checked, and the gold fillings are broken out; finally the corpses are thrown into a deep pit; soil on top; done!*
> *Kurt Gerstein said this with a half-choked voice."*

This story also presents various evident and inexplicable contradictions with respect to the versions of 1943 and 1945, in particular regarding Gerstein's assignment, which here is said to have concerned corpse elimination rather than gas-chamber conversion.

3.5. Baron Göran von Otter

I already mentioned Gerstein's meeting with Baron von Otter, the last issue to address in this part of my study. Gerstein recounted:

> *"There* [in Warsaw], *when I tried in vain to get a bed in a sleeping car, I met the secretary of the Swedish embassy in Berlin, Baron von Otter. Still under*

the fresh impression of the terrible events, I told him everything with the request that he report this to his government and the Allies immediately, since every day of delay would have to cost the lives of thousands and tens of thousands more. He asked me for a reference, which I gave him to General Superintendent Dr. Otto Dibelius, Berlin, Brüderweg 2, Lichterfelde West, a trusted friend of Pastor Martin Niemöller and a member of the church resistance movement against Nazism. I met Mr. von Otter two more times at the Swedish embassy. In the meantime he has reported to Stockholm and informed us that this report had had a significant impact on Swedish-German relations." (T-1310, p. 19: *"Dort* [in Warschau] *traf ich, als ich vergeblich ein Schlafwagenbett zu erhalten versuchte, in Zuge den Sekretär der Schwedischen Gesandtschaft in Berlin, Baron von Otter. Ich habe noch unter dem frischen Eindruck der entsetzlichen Ereignisse diesem alles erzählt mit der Bitte, dies seiner Regierung und den Alliierten sofort zu berichten, da jeder Tag Verzögerung weiteren Tausenden und 10Tausenden das Leben kosten müsse. Er bat mich um eine Referenz, als welche ich ihm Herrn Generalsuperintendenten D.Otto Dibelius, Berlin, Brüderweg 2, Lichterfelde West, angab, einen vertrauten Freund des Pfarrers Martin Niemöller und Mitglied der kirchlichen Widerstandsbewegung gegen den Nazismus. Ich traf Herrn v.Otter noch 2 mal in der schwedischen Gesandtschaft. Er hat inzwischen nach Stockholm berichtet und teilte wir mit, dass dieser Bericht erheblichen Einfluss auf die Schwedisch-Deutschen Beziehungen gehabt habe."*)

Gerstein found a way to contradict himself here too:

"Despite my passing on of these things in August 1942 to the Swedish legation in Berlin, apparently these figures were simply not believed." (PS-2170, p. 7: *"Trotz meiner Weitergabe dieser Dinge im August 1942 an die Schwedische Gesandtschaft in Berlin glaubte man 2-mal anscheinend einfach diese Zahlen nicht."*)

This refers to his delusion of 20 million victims, among his other figures.

From the perspective of this study, the whole question boils down to what exactly Gerstein related to Baron Göran von Otter.

Historian Walter Laqueur, who researched the matter carefully, wrote (Laqueur 2012, pp. 48f.):

"The question of what became of this report has been a matter of much speculation and it can now be answered with some assurance. Von Otter at first composed a written account of his dramatic meeting, but then decided not to send it with the diplomatic mail since he was to return to Stockholm within a week of the event. [...] *Following a request made by the present writer, access was first given to the von Otter file in February 1980. But the only document found was a letter by von Otter to Viscount Lagerfelt at the Swedish legation in London."*

This letter has never been published, and we only know the brief summary of its contents as given by W. Laqueur, which is certainly not irreproachable, be-

cause it states that it contains details concerning the extermination procedure in Bełżec (*ibid*., p. 49), yet in reality, the letter only contains the words "all the details."

In 1983, when preparing the documentation for my 1985 study *Il rapporto Gerstein*," I obtained from the Riksarkivet (National Archives) in Stockholm a photocopy of the letter in question, of which I gave a thorough summary in the chapter dedicated to von Otter (Mattogno 1985, pp. 89f.). Here I present the complete translation:[76]

"Helsingsfors [Helsinki], *July 23, 1945*
Strictly confidential

First secretary of the legation Baron Lagerfelt, London.

On my return journey from a visit to Warsaw, which I made by train in the last days of August 1942 [*sista dagarna i augusti 1942*], *a German SS man came up to me after he had learned that I was a Swedish diplomat.*
He told me that he had something extremely important to tell me, and I suggested that he take advantage of the long journey to talk about it. After a mental breakdown, which the man overcame only with difficulty, he reported that he was returning from an assignment of several days at a corpse factory in Belzec [*vid en likfabrik i Belzec*], *which lies a little east of Lublin. He then described the whole gassing procedure* [*hela gasningsförfarandet*] *and gave me all the details* [*alla detaljer*] *which I requested in order to check regarding the transport conditions, the technical procedure, the reaction of the victims, the SS guard personnel and the performing Ukrainian workers* [*verkställande ukrainska arbetarnas*], *the treatment of victims before and after the execution, the salvaging of jewels, gold teeth and money set aside, the manner of burial, etc. I saw documents, hydrogen-cyanide orders, identity card and more* [*dokument, cyanvätebeställningar, identitetskort m.m.*].
The man's purpose, according to what he told me, was to draw the attention of a neutral power to what was going on in Germany, and he entertained the idea that the German people would not want to support the Nazi government even for a moment if knowledge of the extermination of people were to spread and were to be confirmed by an impartial foreign authority.
He had also referred the matter to a high Protestant pastor who had an attitude of opposition, the superintendent Dibelius, with whom I myself have compared his statements and received confirmation of the congruence in this regard as well as the trustworthiness and identity of the man. On this occasion, I also received certain confirmation of the information received regarding the background of my guarantor's participation in the extermination action. This consisted in the fact that the man, who had never engaged in political activity and even less had been a Nazi, had enlisted for service in the SS to receive confirmation by this way of his suspicions on the causes of the fact that a large

[76] Riksarkivet, Stockholm, Archive of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Vol. HP 1051 [filing system of the 1920]. See Document 14.

number of patients had died in the years 1941-1942 in hospitals for the mentally ill, including a close relative whom he loved very much. He had thought that he would have had the opportunity to clarify the matter by enlisting in the health section of the SS, which was the name of the organization that set up the death factories, since as an engineer he had dealt with health issues.

The event has occupied my thoughts very much, and I believe that the least I can do is to try somehow to inform the competent authority that this member of the extermination section of the SS has made an attempt to impede the continuation of the operation, and that he, as far as I am aware, did not actively participate in the procedure.

The man's name is engineer Kurt Gerstein. He was born around 1907, at that time he lived in Bülowstrasse, probably at no. 49, he is originally from Braunschweig, if I remember correctly, or from these regions, and his office, SS-Sanitätsabteilung, had branches in Giesebrechtstrasse. I have no idea whether the man is still alive.

He visited me at the embassy some six months after [*något halvår efter*] *our first meeting to inquire about what we had been able to do, and judging by his appearance on that occasion, he could take his own life at any time out of desperation for what was happening in his country.*

I now feel relieved of this matter here, and I would be grateful if you would conscientiously consider whether there is any way to bring this information to the attention of the competent war-crime investigators so that the man can be treated with regard to his own actions as described by me.

Please inform me at the next opportunity. Von Otter [handwritten signature]*."*

The other documents contained in the von-Otter file are an "*Aide-Memoire*" written in English by Baron Lagerfelt and dated August 7, 1945,[77] in which the Swedish diplomat summarized von Otter's letter without naming him,[78] and a "strictly confidential" letter dated London, August 14, 1945, in which Lagerfelt informed von Otter that he had transmitted the aforementioned "*Aide-Memoire*" to his "opposite number at the Foreign Office."[79]

These two documents were published in French translations by Poliakov in 1964 (Poliakov 1964a, pp. 13f.) and subsequently reprinted by Roques (Chelain 1988, pp. 460-462).

The letter of July 23, 1945 demonstrates first of all that von Otter had never before reported about this matter to his government, not even verbally, since thanks to it he felt "relieved of this matter here," which he had hitherto kept to himself as a secret that tormented him. Secondly, it shows that, when he wrote the letter, he had no "written account of his dramatic meeting" before his eyes, as Laqueur claimed, not even simple notebook notes, because in his letter, both the place and the date of Gerstein's birth are wrong:

---

[77] Lagerfert/BB Kungl. Svenska Beskickningen, "Aide-Memoire" London, 7th August, 1945.
[78] This letter was published in a 1955. German translation in Poliakov/Wulf, pp. 114f.
[79] Lagerfert/BB Kungl. Svenska Beskickningen, London 14th August 1945. Strängt förtroligt.

> *"He was born around 1907, at that time he lived in Bülowstrasse, probably at no. 49, he is originally from Braunschweig, if I remember correctly* […]*."*

In fact, he was born in 1905 in Münster. If we consider that Gerstein had shown von Otter various documents, including his identity card (*identitteskort*), these errors are somewhat strange. Furthermore, the phrase "if I remember correctly" ("*om jag minns rätt*") confirms that the letter in question was written by von Otter without any contemporaneous written support, report or simple memo.

In contradiction to this, Gerstein wrote that, in the meantime, von Otter "has reported to Stockholm and informed us that this report had had a significant impact [*erheblichen Einfluss*] on Swedish-German relations," which is patently false, so that inevitably one of the two lied.

In his letter, von Otter states that Gerstein had claimed during their exchange while on the train from Warsaw to Berlin that he had "also referred the matter" (*saken*) to Superintendent Dibelius. From the context it is clear that "the matter" was Gerstein's idea of having the "knowledge of the extermination of people" ("*kännedom om människoutrotningen*") confirmed and disseminated by a neutral power, that is, the alleged mass extermination perpetrated in the Polish camps. However, when these two characters met, they were both still on the train from Warsaw to Berlin, so at that point, Gerstein, who had just left Treblinka, could not yet have told Dibelius about this.

If Gerstein told Dibelius later what Dibelius claimed about it – the procedure of eliminating corpses, the incineration operation, the gas oven, as mentioned earlier – it is difficult to see how von Otter could have obtained from Dibelius a confirmation of Gerstein's trustworthiness. Moreover, Dibelius seems to have been anything but convinced that Gerstein was telling the truth before meeting von Otter, and he himself felt that Otter was dispelling his doubts rather than the other way around:

> *"A few days later, Dr. Dibelius went on, von Otter approached him with a request for information about Gerstein. When the Swede, too, told him about the conversation in the express train, Dr. Dibelius said he felt his doubts cease."*

In fact, Dibelius had considered Gerstein's story so terrible that he had had a hard time making himself believe it ("Who knew…", p. 22). Finally, von Otter, not to be outdone by Dibelius, declared in a letter to Helmut Franz of April 2, 1948 that it was Dibelius more than anything or anyone else who convinced him that Gerstein was trustworthy (Franz, pp. 92f.):

> *"*[…] *the confirmation I received during our 10-hour conversation through documents he showed me, cross-examination, and later inquiries with Superintendent Dr. Dibelius etc.* [...]
>
> *My control during the cross-examination and even more through the information provided by Dr. Dibelius completely confirm my view that Gerstein*

was a deeply idealistic person who tried to do everything to prevent the calamity of Hitlerism."

Therefore, before meeting each other, both Dibelius and von Otter evidently had serious doubts about Gerstein's trustworthiness, and von Otter kept his skepticism evidently well into the post-war years. In fact, it is difficult to understand how two people having serious doubts about what Gerstein told them could share their doubts and emerge together with confidence. Yet that is what von Otter claimed more than ten years after the fact, because in an interview dating back to December 21, 1966, he blatantly contradicted himself, as his initial doubts about Gerstein's tale had suddenly turned into certainty of their veracity right from the start (Joffroy, p. 17):

"Coincidentally, a few weeks later I met Otto Dibelius at the Swedish Church in Berlin, during the installation ceremony of a Lutheran pastor. I managed to verify then that Gerstein hadn't been lying to me, had I not already been convinced by his story."

Von Otter added (*ibid.*):

"We arrived in Berlin early. I went straight home. I was very agitated inside, anxious: the same day I spoke to my boss, and I wrote my report."

which, as explained earlier, is false. What version of his tale did Gerstein tell von Otter anyway? That of 1943, that of 1945, that which Dibelius claimed he heard from Gerstein, or yet another version? Von Otter's tale of the "corpse factory in Bełżec" (a typical term of anti-German black propaganda that does not appear in any of Gerstein's writings)[80] is vague and generic, and does not even cover six lines in the original letter; it does not even mention Jews or Treblinka.

If we assume that von Otter correctly reported Gerstein's claims, Gerstein referred to euthanasia "in the years 1941-1942," while the operation on Reich territory was notoriously halted in August 1941, and further stated that the health section of the SS (*SS-Sanitätsabteilung*), "was the name of that organization that set up the death factories," which is nonsense even from an orthodox point of view.

For his part, von Otter assured that he received a visit from Gerstein in Berlin "some six months" later, but this contradicts what Gerstein stated:

"<u>After a few weeks</u>, I saw Baron von Otter two more times." (PS-1553, p. 8: *"Après quelques semaines j'ai vu encore deux fois le baron de Otter."*)

It was only in 1964 that the Swedish diplomat finally decided to reveal "all the details" of what Gerstein had confided to him, but he brazenly plagiarized Léon Poliakov's article "*Le dossier Kurt Gerstein*," in which the latter had presented a highly manipulated version of Gerstein's French text of April 26,

[80] In Polish black propaganda, the equivalent also used by Reder (1946, p. 35) was "*fabryka śmierci*" – death factory.

1945, going so far as to falsify the floor area of the "gas chambers," as already pointed out earlier. Von Otter copied both Poliakov's manipulations and errors, as can be seen from the following two significant examples:

> Gerstein: *"45 waggons, contennants 6.700 personnes, 1450 déjà morts à leur arrivée."* (PS-1553, p. 6).
> Poliakov: *"45 wagons, contenant plus de 6.000 personnes. 1450 déjà mortes à leur arrivée."* (Poliakov 1964a, p. 8)
> Von Otter: *"45 Waggons, insgesamt mehr als 6.000 Menschen. 1450 waren schon tot."* (Braumann, p. 12)
> Gerstein: *"'Bien remplir' – le hauptmann Wirth a ordonné. Les hommes nus sont debout aux pieds des autres, 700-800 à 25 mètres quarrée, à 45 m cube!"* (PS-1553, p. 6)
> Poliakov: *"'Bien remplir', a ordonné Wirth, 700-800 sur 93 m²."* (Poliakov 1964a, p. 9)
> Von Otter: *"Man hatte 700 bis 800 Juden in jede der vier Kammern von je 93 Quadratmetern gepresst"* (Braumann, p. 12)

Even the misspelling "Belsec" comes from Poliakov's text. Therefore, von Otter is at best a controversial and unreliable guarantor, not to mention mendacious.

From what I have stated above, one can draw the reasonable conclusion that Gerstein – assuming that the meeting on the train actually took place – told von Otter a story so inconclusive that the Swedish diplomat did not consider it worthy of even a brief report.

In confirmation of this we can adduce the story of Karl Yngve Vendel, during the war the Swedish consul in Stettin (now Szczecin). In mid-August 1942, he made a trip to East Prussia, where he gathered information on the persecution of the Jews. After his return to Berlin, Vendel wrote a "strictly confidential" report ("*strängt förtroligt*") of seven pages on August 20, 1942, in which the most terrible news concerning the alleged extermination of the Jews, albeit in an extremely imaginative way, was this:[81]

> *"In one city* [*stad*], *all Jews were gathered for what is officially announced as 'delousing.' At the entrance, they had to leave their clothes, which were immediately sent to the 'Spinnstoffinsamlingen'* [*Spinnstoffsammlung*]*; the delousing procedure instead consists of their gassing* [*förgasning*], *and then they could be placed in a specially prepared mass grave."*

Von Otter's (alleged) report, which was of immensely superior value and importance, if it was actually written, was evidently deemed by the Swedish embassy in Berlin unworthy of even a meager note.

[81] Riksarkivet, Stockholm, HP 324-84, p. 4.

Part 4:

Reder versus Gerstein

4.1. Diesel or Gasoline Engine?

The extermination system alleged for the Bełżec Camp evolved in Polish literature and in that of Western countries in two different directions. In the latter, the Diesel-engine version advocated by the "Gerstein Report" immediately prevailed.

On January 30, 1946, the deputy attorney general of the French Republic, Charles Dubost, presented document PS-1553 as RF-350 to the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. It had been found by a collaborator of Dubost among the documents seized by the Americans (Joffroy, p. 266). PS-1553 was a group of documents among which, as explained earlier, Gerstein's report dated "Rottweil 26 April 1945" and the twelve aforementioned Zyklon-B invoices were most-important. The "Gerstein Report" was accompanied by an "Assessment Report" dated "May 5, 1943 [recte: 1945]" by Major D.C. Evans and Mr. J.W. Haught, to the secretariat of the Combined Intelligence Objectives Subcommittee (CIOS), a London-based body that coordinated the U.S. and British intelligence services. The two authors of the Assessment Report described their chance encounter, in a requisitioned hotel at Rottweil, Germany, with Kurt Gerstein, who had given them his report of April 26, 1945.

During the trial, PS-1553 was at the center of a purely formal dispute on January 30, 1946 between the president of the Court and Dubost, which lasted into the afternoon session. Eventually, the document was accepted by the Court, but only the twelve Zyklon-B invoices were given great prominence. The "Gerstein Report" was relegated to the background; it was simply "added" to the invoices (IMT, Vol. VI, pp. 332-364). But already on July 4, 1945, the Parisian newspaper *France Soir* had published Gerstein's imaginative "confession" under the headline "*J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*" ("I exterminated up to 11,000 people a day"), as mentioned in Chapter 3.1., and its content was even broadcast on the radio (Joffroy, p. 248).

The report of April 26, 1945 was translated into German on January 14, 1947,[82] and this translation was partially read during the session of January 16, 1947, of "The Medical Case" (also called the Doctors' Trial); Document PS-1553, presented as Exhibit 428, was admitted by the Court.[83] A partial English translation of the report was published in the *Trials of War Criminals*, specifically as Exhibit 428 (Vol. 1, pp. 865-870).

---

[82] Translation of Document 1553-PS. Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes. The translation certificate is signed by Leo Ratzendorfer and is dated "14. Januar 1947."

[83] Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1, Nürnberg, session of January 16, 1947, pp. 1806-1815. An excerpt from the document is shown on pp. 1808-1814; the court's decision to accept the document as evidence is on p. 1815.

Document PS-1553 was subsequently submitted during the IG-Farben Trial. In the afternoon session of the session on November 26, 1947, Dr. Hans Seidl, who defended Walter Dürrfeld, raised two objections against the admission of the report, first because it was an unsworn statement, and also because the witness had disappeared without a trace. The president of the Tribunal rejected the first objection, but accepted the second.[84] However, he considered the twelve invoices on the supplies of Zyklon B contained in the document to be convincing,[85] but in the procedural documents, PS-1553 was published in full in photocopy, including the report of April 26, 1945.[86]

In 1949, Gerstein's tale was discussed during the trial against G. Peters, and in 1955 during his appeal trial, as mentioned earlier.

During the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (April 1961-May 1962), Document PS-1553 was accepted by the Court as T-1309, and an excerpt of the report was read out in the courtroom during the 67th session (June 6, 1961; State of Israel, Vol. III, pp. 1227-1229).

The verdict of the trial against Josef Oberhauser (January 18-21, 1965), accepted Gerstein's story with regard to the alleged gassing procedure, and it sanctioned that the gassings were carried out by means of a Diesel engine.

For the purposes of the present study, we may leave it at that.

In the wake of the Gerstein Report, orthodox Holocaust historiography also accepted what Globocnik presumably told Gerstein in Lublin, namely that the gas chambers of the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka Camps all operated "with Diesel exhaust gases."

This was explicitly confirmed for Treblinka by the Düsseldorf Jury Court in the verdict of the trial against Kurt Franz (September 3, 1965; Rückerl, p. 203), while for Sobibór, the verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of December 20, 1966 (trial against the camp personnel) mentioned an engine without specifying the type (*ibid*., p. 163). The uncertainty of the Court probably depended on the fact that various defendants spoke of a gasoline engine (*Benzinmotor*), although in relation to the first alleged gassing building (Franz Hödl, in an interrogation of March 29, 1966, even spoke of the simultaneous presence of two engines, one gasoline and one Diesel, although the latter was allegedly not used[87]). The most-qualified witness, Erich Bauer, the alleged "Gasmeister" of Sobibór, declared, however:[88]

---

[84] Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6 Tribunal VI. U.S. v. Carl Krauch et al. Volume 13a. Transcripts (German). 25 November – 17 December 1947, p. 4440. (National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947-July 30, 1948. Roll 50).

[85] *Ibid*., pp. 4440f.

[86] National Archives Microfilm Publications; *ibid.*, Roll 532: Document No. 1553-PS. Prosecution Exhibit No. 1791.

[87] StA [*Staatsanwaltschaft*] Dortmund, Aprilmap [sic] 1966 Js 27/61, p. 32.

[88] Interrogation of October 6, 1965. Hagen StA.DO SOB 66 PM okt 65, p. 179.

> *"Later the machine house was enlarged and a new engine – Diesel engine – installed."*

Therefore, Sobibór's second gassing building was also equipped with a Diesel engine.

This, moreover, was always implied by orthodox Holocaust historiography, as Barbara Distel wrote again in 2008 in an authoritative collection of orthodox Holocaust papers (Distel, p. 378).

The 1984 article by U.S. engineer Friedrich Paul Berg "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," which appeared in 1994 in an improved and expanded German translation in an anthology of revisionist articles (Berg 1994; 2019), demonstrated scientifically the utter ineffectiveness of Diesel engines for killing purposes, especially if compared with gasoline engines, and even more-so with producer-gas generators, which were used by hundreds of thousands of internal-combustion-engine vehicles in wartime Europe. These gas generators "smoldered" wet coal or wood and produced a gas mixture rich in highly toxic carbon monoxide that was then used to fuel the engine. Berg's paper upset the certainties of orthodox Holocaust historians, who could not continue to attribute such a degree of foolishness to the top ranks of the SS. They then tried to fend off the blow by erasing the Diesel engine from the historical record and putting the gasoline engine in its place. For this purpose, Reder's testimony became crucial, since the Bełżec Camp, so to speak, is emblematic.

However, from a historiographical point of view, this solution created an even-more-serious problem, indeed an inextricable one with no way out, because the two main witnesses of this camp, Reder and Gerstein, openly contradict each other on the extermination system, one being an eyewitness supporter for the gasoline engine, the other for the Diesel engine: which of the two should be given preference, and why?

Denying this contradiction was impossible, even though that is exactly what Nella Rost Hollander tried to do, with lots of chutzpah:[89]

> *"These two testimonies are almost identical; therefore, they confirm each other."*

In order to overcome this evident dichotomy while keeping the petrol engine as the "truth", it was necessary to discredit Gerstein. The operation to achieve this was started by Peter Witte as early as 2004:[90]

> *"According to his own oft-repeated statement (since 1944, first published in Kraków in 1946), Rudolf Reder, the only known survivor of the Bełżec Extermination Camp at the time, said he carried 4 to 5 kanistry benzyny (gasoline canisters) daily into the engine room of the gas chambers. There was located*

---

[89] Rost Hollander, p. 4. Rost was the author of the preface to Rudolf Reder's 1946 memoir book.

[90] https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benutzer_Diskussion:Pidou_Bleu, June 16, 2004 (accessed on Nov. 18, 2020).

the 'maszyna', motor pedzony benzyna (a petrol-powered motor). His statement was supported by the Polish electrician Kasimierz Czerniak, who helped to install the engine room in 1942: he describes a gasoline engine with an estimated 200 or more HP, whose exhaust gases were discharged through pipes laid underground (October 18, 1945). A confusion with a Diesel engine can be ruled out, as Diesel fuel is called olej napedowy in Polish. The theory of a diesel engine for the gas chambers in Belzec goes back to the statement of Kurt Gerstein (1945), who, according to his own statement, did not see the engine, however, but merely heard it. Thus, it found its way into historiography without further evidence."

Witte uttered two blatant lies, which I have underlined in the quote. First of all, from Gerstein's account it is evident that he was for at least 2 hours and 49 minutes in front of the Diesel engine, which did not start, and he carefully timed the difficult starting procedure:

"Heckenholt is the operator of the Diesel engine, a small technician who is also the builder of the system. With the Diesel-exhaust gases, the people are supposed to be put to death. But the Diesel doesn't work! Captain Wirth comes. You can see that he is embarrassed that this has to happen today when I am here. Yes, I see everything! and I wait. My stopwatch registered everything well. 50 minutes 70 minutes – the Diesel won't start! The people wait in their gas chambers. In vain. You can hear them crying, sobbing. 'Like in the synagogue,' says Professor Pfannenstiel, his ear to the wooden door. Captain Wirth hits the Ukrainian who is supposed to help Unterscharführer Heckenholt with the diesel 12, 13 times in the face with his riding whip. After 2 hours 49 minutes – the stopwatch registered everything well! – the Diesel starts." (T-1310, p. 14: *"Heckenholt ist der Chauffeur des Dieselmotors, ein kleiner Techniker, gleichzeitig der Erbauer der Anlage. Mit den Dieselauspuffgasen sollen die Menschen zu Tode gebracht werden. Aber der Diesel funktioniert nicht! Der Hauptmann Wirth kommt. Man sieht, es ist ihm peinlich, dass das gerade heute passieren muss, wo ich hier bin. Jawohl, ich sehe alles! und ich warte. Meine Stoppuhr hat alles brav registriert. 50 Minuten 70 Minuten– der Diesel springt nicht an! Die Menschen warten in ihren Gaskammern. Vergeblich. Man hört sie weinen, schluchzen. 'Wie in der Synagoge' bemerkt der Professor Pfannenstiel, das Ohr an der Holztür. Der Hauptmann Wirth schlägt mit seiner Reitpeitsche dem Ukrainer, der dem Unterscharführer Heckenholt beim Diesel helfen soll, 12, 13 mal in's Gesicht. Nach 2 Stunden 49 Minuten– die Stoppuhr hat alles wohl registriert!– springt der Diesel an."*)

Gerstein was therefore present and saw everything, and since he was a "graduate engineer" (*Diplomingenieur*) and a "mining commissioner" (*Bergassessor*; T-1310, p. 1), it must be assumed that he could distinguish a Diesel engine from a gasoline engine. The second lie concerns the statement made by Kazimierz Czerniak during his interrogation of October 18, 1945, which we do well to quote from the Polish original (Libionka, pp. 188f.):

> *"During the operation of the death camp, the Germans took me to Bełżec and in the camp area took me to the power plant* [*do elektrowni*]*, which was on the right side of the camp entering the camp from the road leading to Lwów. The power plant was installed in a hut. So, I had to connect the dynamo to the engine that powered the dynamo. I cannot give the voltage of the current. In the hut where the aforementioned machines were located, there was a control panel from which many cables departed.*
> *In addition to this power plant, there was a second power plant in the camp area, built earlier, which was located in the vicinity of the aforementioned power plant. The voltage of the current from the earlier power plant was 220 volts, 20 amps. This current was used only for lighting the camp and the huts. This power plant was considerably smaller than the one built later. The motor of the small power plant had 15 hp, while the motor of the large power plant had a power of 200 hp. <u>From this engine, pipes went underground</u>* [*<u>pod ziemią</u>*] *<u>to discharge the exhaust gases. I don't know</u>* [*<u>nie wiem</u>*] *<u>where these pipes led.</u> Then I noticed that, in addition to the two power plants, which were located in huts, there were still other huts. At the camp I saw Jews walking around who were working in the camp. The engine with a power of 200 HP was secured to beams placed on the floor of the hut.*
> *After two weeks, I was again taken by SS to the Bełżec camp. Then I took the measures of the exchange of the narrow-gauge railway that led from <u>the hut</u>* [*<u>od baraku</u>*] *<u>in which Jews were killed</u> to the pits. At that point I had the opportunity to be near this hut* [*przy tym baraku*]*. I saw that from this hut three doors* [*troje drzwi*] *led to a wooden ramp* [*na rampę drawianą*]*, and from this ramp started a narrow-gauge railway that forked in the upper part of the camp. These doors were locked with hooks and moved by rollers on rails. The blacks* [SS men] *told me laughing that this hut was a warehouse. I understood that in this hut there was <u>the gas chamber</u>* [*komora gazowa*]*."*

The witness specified that this hut "was located at a distance of about 50 meters from the railway siding." Three months later, he was again taken to the camp "to repair a car" [*celem reperacji samochodu*], which he did in the garage. Then he continued:

> *"I add that for the aforementioned engine with a power of 200 HP, I made a filter whose function was to remove the smoke from the gas and to discharge this gas elsewhere. I did the filter about two weeks after the day I mounted the dynamo to this machine."*

Czerniak further stated that "the 200-hp engine was gasoline-operated [*był poruszony benzyną*]" and that his third visit took place in the fall [*jesienią*] of 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 189).

Keep in mind that Czerniak's testimony supposedly confirms Reder's testimony regarding the use of a gasoline engine for the purpose of killing, so here I examine it above all from this perspective. The first observation is also the decisive one: the witness refers to the *first alleged gassing building* (a hut

with three gas chambers, near the spur, served by a narrow-gauge railway to transport the bodies to the mass graves), while Reder speaks of the later, *second building*. I mention only in passing the various absurdities and contradictions of this testimony with respect to the orthodox Holocaust narrative:

1. There were two electric-power generators.
2. No engine dedicated to killing the victims existed.
3. The larger power generator was driven by a gasoline engine of 200 HP, from which exhaust pipes left underground, discharging the exhaust gases to an unknown location.
4. The two power generators were located close together.
5. There was a killing hut at a distance of about 50 meters from the railway siding, and this was about 260 meters from the opposite border of the camp.
6. Czerniak claims that this hut was "the gas chamber," but he does not explain from where he got that idea.
7. The claim that a "filter" was installed in order to purify the engine's exhaust gasses is preposterous nonsense: were the SS men at Bełżec afraid that the victims' bodies would be a little sooty?

Witte's explanation is therefore only a deceptive subterfuge in an attempt to solve an insoluble problem. In a "prestigious" mainstream work, a worthy colleague of Witte, Achim Trunk, accepted this nonsense as a fact without comment:[91]

> *"Gasoline-powered engines are attested to as the murder generators; but there is also some talk of Diesel-powered machines."*

In a note, he mentions Gerstein, but a few pages later, he forgets him again, writing instead (Trunk, pp. 34f.):

> *"<u>Reliable sources</u> show that gasoline engines were actually used in the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camps. Rudolf Reder, one of the very few survivors of the Belzec Extermination Camp, spoke of a gasoline-powered engine that stood in a small room near the gas chambers. It consumed 80 to 100 liters of gasoline every day."*

To call a mendacious storyteller like Reder, who has blatantly contradicted himself and the foundations of orthodox Holocaust historiography in so many ways, a "reliable source" is truly outrageous. This also means in turn that Trunk did not consider Gerstein's statements to be reliable, and in fact, in this context Trunk does not mention Gerstein at all. Poor Gerstein, who until 2000 had dominated the orthodox historiographical scene with regard to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps: now he is thrown into the orthodox Holocaust dumpster as useless, if not downright harmful.

---

[91] Trunk, p. 31; cf. my observations in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 26-30.

Out of ignorance or bad faith, no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever realized, let alone pointed out, that Reder's gasoline engine could not have been an extermination tool, as seen earlier, and as will be repeated in this chapter. Having clarified this, we can now move on to expose this insuperable problem in detail.

4.2. "Discordant Concordance"

The relationship between Gerstein's and Reder's testimonies is at the same time paradoxical in terms of form – a real "discordant concordance" – but also enigmatic with regard to the common source.

Both accounts have many common elements, but they almost always appear deformed with substantial modifications, additions or omissions.

First of all, I quote Gerstein's camp description:

"The other day, we drove to Belcec. A small special railway station had been created for this purpose on a hill north of the Lublin-Lemberg highway in the left corner of the demarcation line. South of the road were some houses with the inscription 'Sonderkommando Belcec der Waffen-SS'. Since the actual head of the entire killing facility, Police Captain Wirth, was not there yet, Globocnec introduced me to SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (from Pirmasens). That afternoon, he only let me see what he had to show me. I saw no dead that day, only the smell of the whole area in hot August was putrid, and millions of flies were everywhere. – Close to the small two-track station was a large hut, the so-called cloakroom, with a large counter for valuables. Then a small tree-lined road in the open under birch trees, lined to the right and left by double barbed wire, with inscriptions: To the inhalation and bathing rooms! —

In front of us a kind of bathhouse, right and left in front of it, large concrete pots with geraniums, then a small staircase, and then right and left three rooms 5 × 5 meters, 1.90 m high, with wooden doors like garages. On the back wall, not quite visible in the dark, large wooden ramp doors. On the roof as a 'clever little joke' the Star of David!– An inscription in front of the building: Heckenholt Foundation!– I couldn't see more that afternoon.– The other morning just before seven it is announced: The first transport arrives in ten minutes!– In fact, after a few minutes, the first train from Lemberg arrived. 45 cars with 6,700 people, 1,450 of whom were already dead upon their arrival. Behind the barred hatches, terribly pale and frightened children peered through, eyes full of fear of death, and furthermore men and women. The train arrives: 200 Ukrainians tear open the doors and whip the people out of the cars with their leather whips. A large loudspeaker gives further instructions: undress completely, including prostheses, glasses, etc. Hand in valuables at the counter, without vouchers or receipts. Tie the shoes together carefully (be-

cause of the collection of textiles.), because otherwise no one would have been able to find matching shoes in the heap 25 meters high. Then the women and young girls to the hairdresser, who cuts off all the hair with two or three strokes of the scissors and makes it disappear in potato sacks." (T-1310, pp. 10-12: *"Am anderen Tage fuhren wir nach Belcec. Ein kleiner Spezialbahnhof war zu diesem Zweck an einem Hügel hart nördlich der Chaussee Lublin-Lemberg im linken Winkel der Demarkationslinie geschaffen worden. Südlich der Chaussee einige Häuser mit der Inschrift 'Sonderkommando Belcec der Waffen-SS'. Da der eigentliche Chef der gesamten Tötungsanlagen, der Polizeihauptmann Wirth, noch nicht da war, stellte Globocnec mich dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (aus Pirmasens) vor. Dieser liess mich an jenem Nachmittag nur das sehen, was er mir eben zeigen musste. Ich sah an diesem Tag keine Toten, nur der Geruch der ganzen Gegen im heissen August war pestilenzartig, und Millionen von Fliegen waren überall zugegen. – Dicht bei dem kleinen 2-gleisigen Bahnhof war eine grosse Baracke, die sogenannte Garderobe, mit einem grossen Wertsachenschalter. Dann eine kleine Allee im Freien unter Birken, rechts und links von doppeltem Stacheldraht umsäumt, mit Inschriften: Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen !—*

Vor uns eine Art Badehaus, rechts und links davor grosse Betontöpfe mit Geranien, dann ein Treppchen, und dann rechts und links je drei Räume 5 × 5 Meter, 1,90 m hoch, mit Holztüren wie Garagen. An der Rückwand, in der Dunkelheit nicht recht sichtbar, grosse hölzerne Rampentüren. Auf dem Dach als 'sinniger kleiner Scherz' der Davidstern!!– Vor dem Bauwerk eine Inschrift: Heckenholt-Stiftung!– Mehr habe ich an jenem Nachmittag nicht sehen können.– Am anderen Morgen um kurz vor sieben Uhr kündigte man an: In zehn Minuten kommt der erste Transport!– Tatsächlich kam nach einigen Minuten der erste Zug von Lemberg aus an. 45 Waggons mit 6.700 Menschen, von denen 1450 schon tot waren bei ihrer Ankunft. Hinter den vergitterten Luken schauten, entsetzlich bleich und ängstlich, Kinder durch, die Augen voller Todesangst, ferner Männer und Frauen. Der Zug fährt ein: 200 Ukrainer reissen die Türen auf und peitschen die Leute mit ihren Lederpeitschen aus den Waggons heraus. Ein grosser Lautsprecher gibt die weiteren Anweisungen: Sich ganz ausziehen, auch Prothesen, Brillen usw. Die Wertsachen am Schalter abgeben, ohne Bons oder Quittung. Die Schuhe sorgfältig zusammenbinden (wegen der Spinnstoffsammlung.), denn in dem Haufen von reichlich 25 Meter Höhe hätte sonst niemand die zugehörigen Schuhe wieder zusammenfinden können. Dann die Frauen und jungen Mädels zum Friseur, der mit zwei, drei Scherenschlägen die ganzen Haare abschneidet und sie in Kartoffelsäcken verschwinden lässt.")

According to Gerstein, the tree-lined road in the open under birch trees [*Birkenallee*] was "some 150 meters" long (PS-2170, p. 4: "*etwa 150 Meter*").

Before examining the convergences and differences between the Reder's and Gerstein's stories, we must keep in mind that Reder was deported to Beł-

żec on August 17, 1942, while Gerstein arrived at the camp the very next day, so that Gerstein's narrative should be perfectly comparable to Reder's.

In this regard it should be noted first of all that Reder is completely unaware of Gerstein's visit, which should have left quite an impression in his memory, both because he had arrived at the camp the day before, and because of the extraordinary presence of Wirth, the former commandant of the camp who on August 1, 1942 was appointed camp inspector of "Aktion Reinhardt" and also became commandant of the Lublin Labor Camp (Kuwałek, p. 58), and also for the even-more-extraordinary presence of Globocnik.

Since for Reder, the transports usually consisted of 50 railway cars with 100 people per car, Gerstein's train (coming from Lwów, like Reder's) had 45 cars with a total of 6,700 people, hence 149 people per wagon, which should have been an extraordinary event that Reder should have remembered; even more-astonishing was the number of deportees dead on arrival: 1,450! A really conspicuous mortality for "a 7-hour trip," as Reder claimed (although his story points at 4 hours). Before 1946, however, Reder never mentioned inmates arriving dead at the camp. Only after coming into contact with the German judiciary, did he begin to "align" his tale with the official "truth" by making some concessions (such as the "hose" and the engine exhaust entering directly into the gas chambers):

> *"Every day, 3 transports of about 100 cars arrived, and in each car were about 100 people; when they arrived on the scene, some were already dead."* (26.1.56)

But not even this statement can be a confirmation of Gerstein's story, according to which the average deaths were (1,450 ÷ 45 =) 32 per railway car, therefore, for Reder, 32 dead out of 100 deportees, a figure that cannot possibly be called just "some." I will return to the question later.

As for the topography and structure of the camp, Gerstein immediately saw the hill (*Hügel*) of Bełżec, while Reder, in his three and a half months at the camp, never noticed it. Gerstein, for his part, did not notice the barrier screens placed inside (or maybe outside) the camp fence and "placed on top of each other, of two meters in height" (1946), therefore clearly visible.

I already observed earlier that Reder's description of the killing building are in conflict with that of the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, which in turn strictly depends on Gerstein's account. He mentions a hut "with the inscription 'cloakroom'" ("*mit der Aufschrift: G a r d e r o b e* "), in which there is a large counter with the inscription "Deposit of money and valuables" ("*Geld- und Wertsachen Abgabe*"). Inside there was a room ("*ein Zimmer*") with about 100 stools (*Hocker*), which was the barbers' room (*Friseurraum*). This hut was separated from the killing building by "a road lined with birch trees of about 150 meters" ("*eine Birkenallee von etwa 150 Meter*"), "fenced in left and right by double barbed wire" ("*rechts und links von doppeltem*

Stracheldraht umzäunt") and bearing the inscription "To the inhalation and bathing rooms" ("*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*"; all in PS-2170, p. 4).

Reder never mentions the loudspeaker which gave instructions to the deportees, and he knew nothing about the "cloakroom" hut and its counter. For him, there was only a shack of 30 × 15 meters used exclusively for hair cutting.

Here we must underline the admirable German logistical organization of the pre-extermination procedure: a hut of 450 square meters contained about 100 stools (one on every 4.5 square meters), with only eight barbers in it. Evidently, among the 15,000 deportees who arrived every day in three transports, people who could shear off hair were very rare.

According to Reder, this hair-clipping hut was connected to the killing building by a small courtyard just wider than the hut and in the shape of a rectangular trapezoid. Where Reder "saw" only wooden-board fences, Gerstein saw a 150-meter-long corridor fenced in with barbed wire connecting the hair-clipping hut to the extermination building (the infamous "hose"), which in turn was completely unknown to Reder. This corridor was lined by birch trees (*Birken* in German, *brzozy* in Polish), which in itself is a peculiar claim, because there were only pines within the camp (*Kiefern* in German, *sosny* in Polish; see Chapter 2.5.).

For both witnesses, the killing building had an identical structure. Ignoring Reder's insane 100 m × 100 m for the entire building, the measurements were:

– height 3 to 3.5 m, with a flat roof
– access staircase of three steps, 1 meter wide
– central corridor 1.5 meters wide
– access doors to the chambers 1 meter wide
– rear sliding doors on wheels, 2 meters wide
– chamber measuring either 5 m × 4 m or 5 m × 5 m (Gerstein's data).

The dimensions mentioned by Reder therefore reconcile well with those mentioned by Gerstein, and this is decisive for the packing density of the victims in the chambers, as I will explain later.

However, even in this regard the descriptions of the two witnesses present striking "discordant concordances."

Gerstein "saw" a sign with the words "*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*" at the entrance to the 150-meter corridor, while Reder "saw" a sign with the words "*Bade und Inhalationsräume*" directly "on the front attic wall saying" (1.11.44) of the killing building, or above its entrance door:

> *"The gas chamber was disguised as a bath house by way of a sign placed above the door with the words 'Bade und Inhalationsräume.'"* (26.1.56)

Gerstein observed "right and left in front of [the gassing building] large concrete pots with geraniums," while Reder noticed only one (small) pot, and in a different spot:

"A large vase of colorful flowers was placed on the building's facade." (1946)

In an earlier statement, Reder had stated that "A vase of flowers hung under the sign" (1.11.44), meaning the sign saying "*Bade und Inhalationsräume*," which was placed above the entrance door; therefore this "large vase" was also hanging above this door.

Strikingly, Gerstein did not see at all the two raised "ramps" that Reder saw on either side of the killing building.

Other "observations" by Gerstein that do not find the slightest confirmation in Reder's stories are the Star of David on the roof of the killing building, and the inscription "*Heckenholt-Stiftung*" in front of it.

For Reder, there was a protective net covered with foliage above the building as anti-aircraft camouflage: the building

> *"had a flat roof covered with roofing felt, and above it again a wire-mesh roof covered with green foliage."* (1946)

Strikingly, Gerstein didn't see this bulky display at all.

Reder states explicitly (but he also contradicted himself on this) that children (and the elderly) were not gassed, but rather "were carried on a stretcher, and unloaded at the edge of huge pits" (1946), where they were shot and killed. Gerstein instead "saw" "mothers with infants at their breast, small, naked children" entering the gas chambers (T-1310, p. 13: "*Mütter mit Kindern an der Brust, kleine, nackte Kinder*").

I mentioned earlier that Reder knew nothing of such unusual events as the Gerstein's visit to the camp in the presence of Globocnik and Wirth. One might think that this was due to his job as an excavator operator. However, he states that the team assigned to excavating the mass graves, after the killing of the victims, suspended its activity and was used for dragging the corpses instead, which also applied to Reder:

> *"After twenty minutes, the doors of the rooms were opened, and the workers – Jews – <u>among whom I was as well</u>, fastened the loop of a belt to the hand of a dead man* [and] *two of us dragged the corpses* [to the place] *where the dentists were and* [who] *extracted gold teeth from their mouths."* (22.9.1944)
>
> *"Since, as I mentioned, about 14,000 people were gassed every day and had to be buried, <u>I and others were engaged</u> not only in excavating the pits, but also <u>in removing the corpses from the gas chambers and transporting them to the pits</u>."* (26.1.1956)

For Reder, the gassing usually lasted 20 minutes on the clock, a time span that occurs in all his statements:

> *"The engine was running without interruption for <u>exactly 20 minutes</u>, after which Moniek gave the signal to one of the operators, and this engine was turned off."* (29.12.45)
>
> *"The machine ran for <u>20 minutes by the clock</u>. It was turned off after 20 minutes."* (1946)

Gerstein, on the other hand, "clocked" 32 minutes, after the victims had been locked up in the gas chambers for 2 hours and 49 minutes – in which case they would have suffocated after just a few minutes of having been locked up, as indicated earlier, if one were to follow his literary fiction.

This would therefore have been an absolutely exceptional event. One of the many oddities of this story is that Reder mentioned a similar case, but in a completely different context:

> *"Once the killing machine broke down. Informed of this, he* [the camp commandant] *arrived on horseback, ordered the machine to be repaired, and did not let people out of the asphyxiation chambers; – they had to* [wait to] *die of asphyxiation for another couple of hours."* (1946)

In his delirious testimony of omnipresence, Reder provided a parallel account of the alleged event as follows:

> *"But when the machine broke down once, I was called too, because I was called 'der Ofenkünstler'* [the furnace artificer]*; I looked at it and saw glass tubes that were connected to the tubes that went into each chamber."* (1946)

And finally, with reference to the camp commandant:

> *"I saw him for the first time when the gassing device stopped working, and the people were half-gassed. He was called by phone at his home, and I saw that he gave orders."* (26.1.1956)

I have already dwelled on these "glass tubes." I may add here that the story is rather insane: Reder was called to repair an engine because he was a stove specialist! Obviously, one cannot believe that there was no real qualified mechanic in Bełżec, since, according to Reder,

> *"From each transport, skilled workers, such as mechanics, carpenters, shoemakers, tailors, were chosen immediately after arrival." (1945)*

In summary, from Reder's point of view, Gerstein's visit should have been quite exceptional in three respects: the number of deportees and those dead on arrival, the presence of Gerstein, Wirth and Globocnik, and the extended duration of the gassing due to an engine malfunction. Despite all this, Reder never mentioned this visit. As for the second point, Reder remembered well having seen for the first time the camp commandant when the "machine" broke down, and even more-so he should have remembered the alleged event described by Gerstein.

Another contradiction concerns the engine tenders: according to Gerstein, they were SS *Unterscharführer* "Heckenholt" (actually Lorenz Hackenholt) assisted by a Ukrainian, for Reder, however, they were two "askari," as he repeatedly stated. The following quote condenses them all:

> *"The actual machine was operated by two askari, fiends, always the same. I found them* [employed] *at this work and left them there* [still doing it]*."* (1946)

The removal of corpses from the death chambers presents further insurmountable contradictions. Gerstein is completely unfamiliar with Reder's 2-meter-high piles of corpses right outside the extermination building, and the corpse-transport system is also contradictory: while Gerstein talks about wooden stretchers or carts used to move corpses to the mass grave, Reder wrote about dragging them on foot through the sand using leather straps wrapped around the corpses' wrists. On the way to the mass graves, Gerstein "saw" "two dozen dentists" (T-1310, p. 15; PS-2170, p. 6: "*Zwei Dutzend Zahnärzte*") check the corpses' mouths, while "other dentists" (*ibid*.: "*andere Zahnärzte*") extracted gold teeth; for Reder, there were only altogether eight "dentists" (1946), or maybe ten (1945).

For Reder, the entire trip from the killing building to the mass graves (between 150 and 500 meters) was overhung by a camouflage net:

> *"Behind them* [was] *a sandy road along which the corpses were dragged. Over it, the Germans had built a roof made of taut iron wires, on which they had scattered green foliage. It was meant to protect the ground from aerial observation. This part of the camp under the leaf roof was obscured."* (1946)

Gerstein, on the other hand, reported nothing about this camouflage.

I will address the issue of mass graves later in detail. Here I note only that Reder had not even noticed that "millions of flies were everywhere"; indeed, since he "saw" 30 mass graves with three million corpses altogether, there should have been billions of flies.

The shoe mountain 25 or 35-40 meters high did not exist at all for Reder, who claims instead that the personal effects of the deportees were piled up in the camp warehouse.

Gerstein, on the other hand, did not notice that an orchestra was playing music all day long, nor did he notice the sand-extracting machine, which undoubtedly would have made a lot of noise. Reder, who claims to have operated this machine for two months straight and therefore knew it well, declared that it ran on gasoline. The ARC website (Aktion Reinhard Camps: www.deathcamps.org) states that the excavation machines used in Treblinka that were photographed by Kurt Franz, whose photos are reproduced on that website, were manufactured by the Menck & Hambrock Company of Hamburg. The website also contains the decrypt of a German radio message sent on June 2, 1943 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirth in the name of SS and Police Leader Lublin Globocnik regarding the rental of a clamshell excavator (*Greifbagger*) from the Lamczak Company of Berlin-Neukoelln (the machine was unusable and was sent back).[92]

Three types of grab excavators exist:

---

[92] On the ARC website, the source is generically referred to as "Public Records Office, Kew (England)." The precise reference is: TNA, HW 16-25. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 2.6.43. ZIP/GPDD 498a/15.6.43, No. 10/12.

1. A shovel excavator (*Löffelbagger*; literally: spoon excavator), with the shovel mounted on a hydraulic arm allowing maximum digging force but limited range;
2. a dragline excavator (*Eimerseilbagger*, literally: bucket-rope excavator), which is a bucket suspended on wire ropes from a boom, which increases downward range but limits maneuverability of the bucket and the force it can exert on the ground; and finally
3. a rotary-bucket excavator (*Schaufelradbagger*; literally: bucket-wheel excavator) with a number of buckets attached to a large rotating wheel, huge machines used to extract massive amounts of soil/coal/ore from large quarries.

The type photographed at Treblinka was the drag-line excavator. The technical characteristics of these machines, with specific reference to the one produced by the Menck & Hambrock Company of Hamburg Altona, are reported in detail in a 1929 book. The available power sources were either steam engines (*Dampfbagger*), Diesel engines (*Dieselbagger*) or electric motors (*Elektrobagger*; Ritter, pp. 58f.).

Back then, as is the case today, most heavy construction machinery was powered by Diesel engines, which have a much higher torque at low rpms than gasoline engines, and they tend less to overheat, two very important characteristics for slow-moving or stationary machines imposing frequent drastic load changes on their engines. The same is true for large-size electricity generators, which are virtually never powered by gasoline engines.

This means that Reder was telling a lie, or that he was not even able to distinguish a gasoline engine from one of the three types listed above, which certainly does not increase his credibility regarding the gasoline engine of the killing building.

Finally, neither Reder nor Gerstein noticed the camp's two electricity generators as seen by Czerniak.

The most-striking contradiction between Reder's and Gerstein's testimony concerns the murder weapon. While Gerstein "saw" a Diesel engine whose exhaust gases asphyxiated the victims, Reder describes a phantom "machine" that included a gasoline engine with a compressor, gas cylinders, wheels with spokes and glass tubes, whose exhaust gases did *not* asphyxiate the victims:

> *"These gases were discharged from the engine directly into the courtyard, not into the chambers.* [*Gazy te były odprowadzane z motoru wprost na dwór a nie do komór.*]*"* (29.12.45)

Those who, like Witte, invoke Reder's testimony to support their claim that gasoline engines were used as murder weapons are therefore either ignorant of the facts or disingenuous. And since the two key "eyewitnesses" contradict each other in such a radical way on this essential point, it follows that orthodox Holocaust historiography cannot affirm anything in this regard, since any

position is a purely arbitrary choice, because they either have to make do with a Diesel engine whose inapt exhaust gases allegedly killed the victims, or with a gasoline engine whose exhaust gases were *not* used to kill them.

Another important topic concerns the color of the gassing victims. Trunk states that the Diesel engine prevailed "in the older literature," but the more recent one leans towards the gasoline engine (Trunk, p. 32), and he describes the toxicological effects of the respective exhaust gases (*ibid.*, p. 28):

> *"The victims of carbon-monoxide poisoning can usually be recognized by the red color of the mucous membranes, as hemoglobin saturated with carbon monoxide (and thus the blood as a whole) has a cherry-red color."*

This applies to gasoline engines. But how does he explain that some witnesses claim that the bodies of victims poisoned with carbon monoxide produced by engine-exhaust gases were blue? Here is Trunk's answer:

> *"If Diesel engines were used, it certainly would have taken much longer to die, because Diesel engines produce significantly less carbon monoxide. They also emit a significant amount of irritants. In this case, death may have been caused by a combination of carbon-monoxide poisoning (internal asphyxiation) and a lack of oxygen (external asphyxiation)."*

In a footnote, he clarifies that "individual reports exist, according to which the corpses exhibited a bluish skin color," which he explains by the "lack of oxygen as a cause of death" (*ibid.*, p. 32).

Let's examine what the corpses "seen" by Gerstein and Reder looked like.

> Gerstein: *"The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine, the legs full of feces and menstrual blood."* (PS-1553, p. 7: *"On jête les corps, bleus, humides de soudre* [sueur] *et d'urin, les jambes pleins de crotte et de sang périodique."*)
>
> Reder: *"The corpses found in the chamber did not show an unnatural color at all. They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood."* (29.12.1945)
>
> *"*[…] *the corpses were standing upright, the faces as if dreaming, unaltered, not blue."* (1946)

Hence, while the corpses *were* blue according to Gerstein, they were *not* blue according to Reder, but for neither of them they were cherry-red.

Two conclusions can be drawn from this. The first is that neither witness ever saw any corpses gassed with carbon monoxide. The second is that Gerstein's blue corpses are only reconcilable with a gassing using a Diesel engine, while the non-blue corpses without any unnatural discoloration as claimed by Reder are irreconcilable with any type of gassing, neither with a Diesel engine, nor with a gasoline engine, nor with suffocation due to a lack of oxygen. These findings make the orthodoxy's gasoline-engine Holocaust schizophrenia based on Reder's testimony even more acute.

As mentioned earlier, Robert Kuwałek relies heavily on Reder's statements in his book, so he should be a firm supporter of the gasoline engine, but he is quite confused about it, because he writes (Kuwałek, p. 128):

> *"Therefore, even the simplest solution was the installation of a Diesel engine* [*silnika dieslowiego*], *for which only gasoline was needed* [*do którego potrzebowano jedynie benzyny*]*."*

He devotes several anodyne pages to Gerstein (*ibid*., pp. 203-210), but does not point out any of the numerous absurdities contained in Gerstein's various texts, indeed, he even tries to eliminate one, asserting that in Kolin he had picked up Zyklon B! (*ibid*., p. 206)

Kuwałek does not juxtapose Gerstein's tale with Reder's, thus hiding from his readers their striking mutual contradictions with this deliberate omission.

With regard to the brief, sketchy reference to exterminations in a report by Karl Yngve Vendel as quoted earlier, he dares to say that in it "there was a precise description of the killing of Jews in the gas chambers"! (*ibid*., p. 208) He is a worthy emulator of Witte, indeed.

As mentioned earlier, a comparison between the two testimonies also exhibits surprising concordances, some presented in very different ways, but others matching almost to the letter, and this is the most-enigmatic aspect of the whole story. One could surmise that both Reder and Gerstein witnessed some underlying, real events, but they "dramatized" them in their tales following different psychological patterns. But this can explain only to a small degree the huge divergences pointed out here. And in any case, there is another fact that radically precludes this explanation, namely the fact that they were "eyewitnesses" to physically impossible or blatantly false events.

Earlier I established that the measurements relating to the killing building provided by Reder are fully compatible with Gerstein's, so that, in practice, both "saw" 750 people in a room of 20 or 25 square meters; regarding the number, Reder is even-more-specific: "the askaris counted 750 people for each room" (1946). In this regard, the agreement is almost literal:

> <u>Reder:</u> *"There were about 750 people in there; 6 times 750 people yields 4,500."* (1945)
> <u>Gerstein:</u> *"Up to this moment, the people in these 4 chambers are alive, 4 times 750 people in 4 times 45 cubic meters!"* (T-1310, pp. 14f.).

Reder's story, in a few lines, presents three other surprising concordances on false claims:

The first is the affirmation that the corpses in the chambers remained standing after their execution (a tale repeated by many "eyewitnesses"):

> <u>Reder:</u> *"the corpses were <u>standing upright</u>"* (1946)
> <u>Gerstein:</u> *"the dead are <u>still standing</u>"* (PS-1553, p. 7)

The second claim concerns observations pertaining to winter:

> Reder: *"the remaining women waited their turn near the hut, naked, barefoot, even in winter and in the snow."* (1946)
> Gerstein: *"of course naked also in winter, or in cold weather!"* (PS-2170, p. 5; similar PS-1553, p. 6: "also in winter naked!"/"*aussi en hiver nus!*")

Since the camp began its activity in early spring of 1942, both Gerstein and Reder arrived in Bełżec in August 1942, and Reder claims to have escaped in late November of that same year, how do you explain this reference to winter?

The third claim concerns the mass graves. Both witnesses described enormous mass graves of very similar dimensions: they measured 100 m × 25 m × 15 m for Reder, and 100 m × 20 m × 12 m for Gerstein.

As already mentioned in Chapter 2.15., the archaeological investigations conducted by Dr. Andrzej Kola resulted in the identification of 33 areas with disturbed soil which Dr. Kola called mass graves, with a total area of just 5,490 square meters and a volume of 21,310 cubic meters. The graves were of highly irregular sizes and shapes, and the deepest of them measured 5.2 meters, while the largest pit had a surface area of 432 square meters (24 m × 18 m).[37]

The mass graves described by Reder and Gerstein each had a surface area of 2,500 and 2,000 square meters, respectively, which is evidently a blatantly false figure, of which neither could have been an "eyewitness." It is also very unlikely that both committed a simple error of estimation – and pretty much the same one to boot – by confusing a length of 24 m with 100 m, and a depth of just over 5 m with one of 12 or 15 m.

Reder adds another nonsense of his own: the blood that burst from the mass graves!

> *"the next day a sinister sea of blood flowed to the edge of the pit."* (1945)
> *"and ominous, thick blood burst out of the pits and flooded the whole surface."* (1946)

Gerstein described the mass graves instead as follows:

> *"After several days, the corpses fermented and then, a short time later, they collapsed so that a new layer could be thrown on them. Then 10 cm of sand was scattered over it so that only a few heads and arms protruded."* (T-1310, p. 16: *"Nach einigen Tagen gärten die Leichen hoch und fielen alsdann kurze Zeit später stark zusammen, so dass man eine neue Schicht auf dieselben draufwerfen konnte. Dann wurde 10 cm Sand darüber gestreut, so dass nur noch vereinzelt Köpfe und Arme herausragten."*)

Reder says that the corpses were piled up to "one meter above ground level" (1945, 1956) and adds:

> *"During the first days, a high mound of soil towered over such a pit. As time went by, this soil subsided, and the ground slowly leveled off."* (29.12.1945)

Gerstein presents his account as an eyewitness, because immediately afterwards he states that he "saw Jews climbing around on the corpses in the graves" (T-1310, pp. 16f.), but since this claimed event happened "after several days" ("*nach einigen Tagen*"), he cannot have observed it in person, as he left the camp the next day.

Another concordance on a falsehood concerns the influx of transport. Reder declared:

> *"The transports had 50 cars, 3-4 times a day"* (1945)

In the Gerstein-based essay "Killing Facilities in Poland," we read:

> *"Three to four killings are carried out per day* […]*."*

As explained earlier, in actuality the influx was 0.69 transports per day, hence two transports every three days. How do we explain these concordances in Reder' and Gerstein's statements – particularly those on the absurd and the false? Was there an unknown common source or sources?

Regarding the genesis of the legend about the "extermination camps" as fabricated in Jewish and Polish clandestine reports during the war, we certainly known a lot, but not everything. There are probably interferences and interconnections that have escaped out attention. One concerns the claimed mass graves of Bełżec and Treblinka.

Reder first mentioned mass graves measuring 100 m × 25 m × 15 m in his interrogation of September 22, 1944. But more than a year before that, Jankiel Wiernik had made the exact same statement regarding Treblinka:[93]

> *"The mass grave was 100 m long, 25 m wide and 15 m deep,"* (*"Masowy grób miał 100 m długości 25 m szerokości 15 m głębokości,"*)

and this cannot be accidental. Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls's archaeological survey of the area of the former Treblinka II Camp (the presumed extermination camp) revealed the presence of 11 areas with disturbed soil which she called "potential mass graves." The two largest of them measured just 34 m × 12 m and 26 m × 17 m (Sturdy Colls/Brantwaite, p. 70).

In practice, both Wiernik and Reder committed the same perjurious lie in relation to two different camps: is it believable that this is a coincidence?

But there is another no-less-surprising "coincidence": the capacity of the gas chambers – 700-800 people – is identical for Treblinka in a story by Samuel Rajzman as published in 1945 (Rajzman, p. 122):

> *"Each woman was shaved to the skin with clippers, then was sent to the bathhouse, which consisted of 10 chambers with a capacity of 700-800 people each."*

---

[93] Jankiel Wiernik, "Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Janika Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53." Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, Collection 11261.

But the "coincidences" don't end there. The size of the alleged gas chambers given by Gerstein – 5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m – are identical to those given by Jankiel Wiernik in his first text on Treblinka from early 1944 in relation to the first alleged gassing building:[94]

> *"When I arrived at the camp, there were already 3 gassing chambers* [*komory do zagazowywania*]*. During my stay, 10 more were added. The size of a room was 5 x 5 meters, a total of 25 square meters, the height of 1.90 meters.* […] *A hermetically sealable iron door* [*żelazne*] *led to each room."*

These figures then underwent a literary transformation. The number of gas chambers of the first building was doubled (3 + 3 = 6), and they were arranged like those claimed for the second presumed gassing building at Treblinka, which – as I documented in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 784-798) – was a literary transformation of the system of steam chambers mentioned in a report of November 15, 1942: a structure with a central corridor and five chambers on each side.

It is worth noting that, in his 1943 report "Killing Facilities in Poland," Gerstein did not report anything about such a structure:

> *"The corridor ends at an iron door of a stone building. The door is opened, and the 700-800* [people] *sentenced to death are whipped into it until, crammed like herring in a barrel, they can no longer move."*

On the other hand, the iron door appears in Wiernik's aforementioned description.

What can be affirmed with certainty, therefore, is that since 1943 a tall tale was being bandied about which was based on the various myths there were interpreted and even dramatized by the various "eyewitnesses."

A final enigma remains, though, which relates to the claimed inscription on the alleged killing building, which was "*Bade und Inhalationsräume*" for Reder, and "*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*" for Gerstein.

Kola published a photograph of a sign in Polish, allegedly found in the area of the Bełżec Camp, which contains instructions for deportees to hand over valuables, shoes, etc., including the final one to enter completely undressed "for bathing and inhalation" ("*do kąpieli i inhalacji*"; Kola, p. 12). Inhalation was a specific therapy for respiratory diseases.[95] In normal practice, bath houses and shower rooms are associated with disinfection and disinfestation, while here we have an incomprehensible combination of a hygienic measure (the bath house) with a therapy (inhalation). If assuming that the deportees were to be deceive about what was going to happen to them, one would expect words such as "bathing and disinfection rooms" ("*Bade- und Desinfektionsräumen*") or "bathing and disinfestation/fumigation rooms" ("*Bade- und Ent-*

---

[94] Jankiel Wiernik, "Rok w Treblince," *ibid.*, p. 5

[95] See, e.g., Vogt 1940, which contains a chapter dedicated to inhalation techniques, in particular the chapter "*Inhalation*" by J. Kühnau, pp. 380-385.

wesungsräumen"), yet most certainly not "inhalation," which makes no sense. Former Sobibór inmate Kurt Thomas reported that the alleged gassing building was referred to as "state disinfestation center" ("*Staatliche Seuchenbekaempfungsstelle*"),[96] a name perfectly congruent with both points of view, the orthodox as well as the revisionist one.

We need to keep in mind that the Bełżec Camp was intended for two large areas populated by Polish Jewry, the larger of which was the Galicia District, from which 251,700 Jews were deported to that camp, if we follow Kruglow (1989, p. 107), including about 60,000 from Lwów. Kruglow writes that the largest deportation from this city, involving some 40,000 people, began on August 13, 1942 (*ibid*., pp. 102f.). But already more than a month earlier, a German newspaper in Lwów had reported the establishment of a delousing facility (*Entlausungsanstalt*) for Jews "on Hospital Street at the corner of Emila-Byka-Street, in the middle of the current Jewish quarter, in which 1,500 people can be treated daily." The procedure was described as follows: in the changing rooms (*Entkleidungsräumen*), people took off their clothes, which were disinfested in hot-air chambers (*Heißluftkammern*), while they themselves were treated with "*Kuprex*,"[97] a liquid disinfectant. Then they received their disinfested clothes in a separate, isolated part of the structure ("Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg…").

A month later, several thousand Jews deported to Bełżec had surely passed through the plant or in any case knew it, so they knew what to expect when entering such a facility. Trying to deceive them with writings such as "*Bade und Inhalationsräume*" or "*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*" requires attributing a considerable degree of stupidity to the SS, the same degree they must have had in giving Gerstein the kind of mission he claims to have had.

In his first declaration of September 22, 1944, Reder knew nothing yet about these inhalation rooms; in fact, he declared that the killing building was called "Bath and Disinfection" (Баня и дезинфекция/*banja i dezinfektsja*). In his statement of November 1, 1944, he merged the two themes, asserting:

> *"A Sudeten German, Stabsscharführer Franz Irmann, announced that we should first take a bath and undergo disinfection."*

But two sentences later, he introduced the expression "*Bade und Inhalationsräume*," which is an obvious contradiction.

The origin of this expression, as regards the "inhalations," remains an unsolved and perhaps unsolvable mystery, but considering it can assist in evaluating the testimony containing it.

---

[96] German translation of a letter by K. Thomas to the World Jewish Congress in New York dated December 3, 1961. ZStL, AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 5, p. 1027.

[97] Kuprex or Cuprex was a copper-based liquid lice-killing preparation (Kupferpräparat) with which the hair was vigorously rubbed; after an hour, the hair was washed with hot water and soap (see Kirstein, p. 75).

Finally, Reder's and Gerstein's statements about the killing building remain to be examined in the light of Dr. Kola's archaeological investigations, which I have examined thoroughly elsewhere, to which I refer.[98] From an orthodox point of view, the result was a total failure, as Robert O'Neil shortly afterwards (O'Neil, p. 55) implied:

> *"We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction."*

In his 2000 book where Dr. Kola disclosed the results of his investigations, he tried to pass off the imprint in the soil of a building that was "undoubtedly built entirely of wood [*całkowicie z drewna*]," which he labeled "G" and which measured 3.5 m × 15 m, as the imprint of the second killing building. From the point of view of what witnesses have claimed, this is absurd for two reasons: First of all, because the building in question was said to have been made of concrete, and second of all, because the building had to measure either 11.5 m × 15 m (two sets of three rooms of 5 m × 5 m, separated by a 1.5-m corridor), 9.5 m × 15 m (4 m × 5 m rooms) or 11.5 m × 12 m (5 m × 4 m rooms). All these sizes are irreconcilable with those found: 3.5 m × 15 m.

Kola noted that Reder had mentioned a concrete structure and commented (Kola, p. 60):

> *"Research surveys carried out in this area showed no traces of any masonry or concrete structure, which undermines the reliability of this* [Reder's] *report on this issue."*

But "this issue" is the fundamental and essential one: were there homicidal gas chambers at Bełżec, or were there not?

[98] Mattogno 2016, Section IV.5., pp. 92-96; Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 11.

Conclusion

In summarizing and concluding, we have established that orthodox Holocaust historiography on the Bełżec Camp has been resting on only two legs since 1945: the two "eyewitness accounts" by Rudolf Reder, who was evidently a premeditated liar, and by Kurt Gerstein, a deranged and raving lunatic. Moreover, despite matching parametric points, the statements of these witnesses are structurally in conflict, which makes a coherent reconstruction consistent with both testimonies impossible.

For that reason, two different orthodox historiographies arose from the beginning: the Polish one, which slighted Gerstein and immediately relied on Reder, whereas Western orthodox Holocaust historians, who knew only the "Gerstein Report," took his story as Gospel, thus giving official sanction to the tale that Diesel-engine exhaust gases were used in the Bełżec "gas chambers" for mass murder, a method that was later also attributed to the Treblinka Camp and (with some uncertainty) to the Sobibór Camp.

But when the amply-documented technical article by revisionist engineer Friedrich Paul Berg on the ineffectiveness of Diesel engines as a killing tool was published in 1984, orthodox Holocaust historians gradually turned to the gasoline engine as the murder weapon, which would indeed have been far-more-effective. They then cited Reder's statements instead in support of their new tack, who had in fact always talked about a gasoline engine.

But here they came up against the main and most-striking contradiction: Reder indeed mentioned a gasoline engine, but he also explicitly stated that the exhaust gases it produced "were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers." In other words, Reder himself excluded the emissions of gasoline engines from the agents used to kill the victims.

> *"I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers."* (29.12.1945)

In this flimsy testimonial framework, historians who cite to Reder's statements to substantiate their thesis of gas chambers infused with gasoline-engine-exhaust gases consistently omit this crucial element of Reder's testimony, which renders homicidal gassings impossible with the system described by him: "were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers." To stay on this specific point, orthodox Holocaust historians face the dilemma that they have to pick either a gasoline engine that could kill but presumably did not affect the victims (Reder) or a Diesel engine that allegedly caused it, but was incapable of doing so.

Michael Tregenza thought to overcome this impasse by throwing out Reder and Gerstein altogether and invoking Wilhelm Pfannenstiel and the SS defendants at the Bełżec Trial instead, but this option is no-more-sustainable than the others, because, as I explained in my study *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, they limited themselves to regurgitating insipid summaries of the orthodox version then *en vogue* that had been ordained "self-evident" and not open to any substantial challenge within the German legal system.

The archaeological investigations led by Prof. Dr. Andrej Kola inflicted the final blow to the already-very-shaky orthodox narrative on the Bełżec Camp: on the one hand, Kola's research results explicitly contradicted both Reder and Gerstein regarding mass graves, and on the other hand, they confirmed the absence of any archaeological traces of the presumed gas chambers.

Appendix

Documents

164

ПРОКУРАТУРА ЛЬВІВСЬКОЇ ОБЛАСТІ

Справа № 164

ПРОТОКОЛ

допиту свідка

1944 року Сентября 22 дня, м. Львов

Заместитель прокурора города Львова

Корниль Г. Л.

допитав нижченазваного як свідка з попередженням ст. ст. 160—165 КПК. УРСР.

1. Прізвище, ім'я та по батькові Редер Рудин Германович
2. Соціяльне положення рабочий
3. Рік народження 1881 г. г. Дембица Краковской обл.
4. Родинний стан женат, жена и три детей
5. Професія, фах мастер-маловар.
6. Місце праці, посада не работает
7. Майновий стан —
8. Освіта 7 классов гимназии
9. Партійність б/п
10. В яких стосунках з обвинуваченим свидетель
11. Судимість та перебування під слідством со слов не судим
12. Постійне місце мешкання, точна адреса г. Львов Раменская 17 кв. № 4.

Про відповідальність за кривосвідчення по ст. 89 Крим. Код. попереджений

Підпис свідка Редер

По суті справи показую: Забрали меня в Бельзец в июле 1942 года. Бельзец находится на расстоянии 60-70 км. от Львова и представляет собой узловую железно-дорожную станцию, из которой идут дороги на Варшаву, Ярославль, Томашев, Замость. От основной магистрали идет построенная немцами одноколейная ветка, ведущая в специально построенное немцами сооружение, приспособленное для уничтожения людей. Это сооружение представляло из себя три барака

Редер.

Типолитография Растопчина, Львов — Зак. 90.3

Document 1: *Interrogation of Rudolf Reder, September 22, 1944. Handwritten text. First page. GARF, 7021-67-75, p. 164.*

16

ПРОКУРАТУРА ЛЬВОВСКОЙ О Б Л А С Т И.

ПРОТОКОЛ ДОПРОСА.

РЕДЕР. Рубин Германович.
Рабочий, 1881г.рожд.,г.Дембица,Краковской обл.
Профессия - мастер мыловар.
Образование - 7 классов гимназии.
Адрес:г.Львов,Паненская,7,кв.4.

Забрали меня в Бельзец в июле 1942 года. Бельзец находится на расстоянии 60-70 клм от Львова и представляет собой узловую железно-дорожную станцию, из которой идут дороги на Варшаву, Ярославль, Томашев, Замость. От основной магистрали идет построенная немцами одноколейная ветка, идущая в специально построенное немцами сооружение, приспособленное для уничтожения людей. Это сооружение представляло из себя три барака, состоящей из 250 человек /двести пятьдесят/ два барака для работающих евреев в составе 500 человек /пятьсот/, здание под названием " " /"Баня и дезинфекция"/, над входом в это здание висел газон с цветами; следующим зданием была кухня, склад для вещей убитых и продуктов питания для работающих и охраны, поликлиника для охраны.

Баня была сделана из бетона, остальные бараки были все деревянные. Когда меня привезли в Бельзец, то один из эсэсовцев спросил, кто какую имеет специальность. Я назвал себя машинистом, а так как им нужен был такой работник, то они оставили меня работать на бензиновом двига-

Document 2: *Interrogation of Rudolf Reder, September 22, 1944. Typed text. First page. GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 16.*

2 CZERWONY SZTANDAR 1 listopada 1944

Wieczne ognie Bełzca

WŁODZIMIERZ BIELAJEW

1. Zagadkowe „Uzdrowisko"

W kilka dni po wyzwoleniu Lublina — z początkiem sierpnia roku bieżącego — przypadkowy wojowny przywiódł mi:

— Rodzinne moich rodzi w Bełzcu.

Od tego czasu nie było dnia, w któ[illegible] nie słyszałem słowa. — Bełzec, które odtąd stało się synonimem słowa „hołcot". Dziesiątki i setki ludzi opowiada o swoich bliskich, zabitych przez Niemców w Bełzcu. Opowiadają o w Wielkich obozowych, w których Niemcy zwozili na masową pożarcie Bełzec z całej Europy ludzi, których ogładzał, a następnie mordowali. W sala zdumienia wszystkich podejrzeń o całkowitowie, którzy nie znali Polski, Niemcy mówili, że Bełzec — to uzdrowisko, w którym następują się od kilka dni przed wyjazdem na Ukrainę.

Epidemia wielu działów, którzy nie chcieli ulegać umrzeć i zabrać z obozów koncentracyjnych w Polsce i Zachodniej Ukrainie. Ale wiedzi nie się spotkałem ani jednego, którzy wyszedł z Bełzca.

— Zaczęli się było powrotu, — mówili mi — to było wyłączone.

Tym większą tajemnicą okrywał się obóz bełzecki, ale następujący Mu[illegible] ludzi, bez dotąd należycie nie [illegible] dzy.

Stosunkowo późnawo [illegible] wyjechałem na szybkim „Wilnie" z Lublin Nowy Bodzki [illegible] do Bełzca. Niedziela. [illegible] strasznym [illegible] dzisiaj [illegible] jest w Polsce.

Spodziewałem się zobaczyć [illegible] miasteczko powiatowe. — [illegible] okazało się, że miasta nie ma, jest tylko wioska przy stacji kolejowej z [illegible] dworzec i [illegible] stacja kolejowa. Dalsze losy na [illegible] Pół kolejowych, prowadzących na Lublin—Warszawę, na Nowy Rudka na Jarosław. Zawierają [illegible] z nazwiskiem stacji kolejowej, Ignacym Mazurem.

Ona, on powiedział nam Ignacy Mazur.

Jesienią 1941 roku przybył do Bełzca oddział SS i grupa aresztowanych przez nich ludzi. Opodal stacji w odległości 400 metrów od niej, gdzie kończyły się kocurice kolejowe, a zaczynały się wagonu piaszczyste, [illegible] Gestapowcy i aresztowani budowali obóz. Otoczono go wysokim wałem piaskowym. Skoro wał został ukończony — na jego wierzchu zawdzięcz gęsta [illegible] dziesięciu. Młode jodły przystawały jedna do drugiej. W ten sposób [illegible] na zdziwa z drzew nie dawała [illegible] postronnym oczom wyjrzeć do wnętrza obozu, ani z bliskiej odległości, ani z dalska. Tylko w jednym miejscu wał przerywał się, mianowicie tam, gdzie do wnętrza obozu prowadził wjazdowy tor kolejowy. Przegradzała go wysoka furtka, również gęsto splecona gałęziami jodłowymi. Kiedy pociąg wjechał do wnętrza obozu, furtka szczelnie zamykano. Po stronie zewnętrznej obozu, koło furtki były zbudowane trzy baraki. W nich wyczekali mordercy-gestapowcy i straż obozu.

Na wiosnę 1942 roku zaczęły przybiegać z rozmaitych stron pierwsze pociągi. Były one szczelnie zapieczętowane. I zatrzymywały się na długo przed stacją, a kiedy trafiło się komukolwiek z uwięzionych ludzi z wnętrza zobaczyć przez kraty nazwę stacji — Bełzec — natychmiast jęki i płacz napełniały wszystkie wagony. Pewnego razu z wagonu krzyknięto do Ignacego Mazura:

— Czy tutaj umierają wszystkich, czy też ludzi zostawiają do pracy?

Kiedy pociąg wjechał na furtkę — i tam na [illegible] rozpoczynało się wyładowanie — dochodziły do uszu wrzaski konwojentów — „Dalej, dalej, szybciej" i głośne pełne rozpaczy krzyki ukazujących na dworze ludzi.

Niemcy wszelkimi sposobami zachowywali w tajemnicy przed nazistami postronnych wszystko, co odbywało się wewnątrz obozu.

Skoro tylko nowy pociąg przyjechał na dworzec — parowóz natychmiast przestawiano na jego koniec i zaczynał pchać on od tyłu wagony do obozu, aby nie odczuwał się zapychanie po wdzięcie przez pociąg z ludźmi ludzi wnętrz obozowych.

Przed zimą 1942 roku napalono na terenie obozu trzy ogromne ogniska. Nie gasły one w ciągu całej zimy i były widoczne z odległości kilkudziesięciu kilometrów.

— Nazywaliśmy je „wiecznymi" — wiecznym ogniem Bełzca, — mówi Mazur — i odnosi z okropnym zadrżeniem, który przedłużał nas [illegible] do takiego stopnia, że nie [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

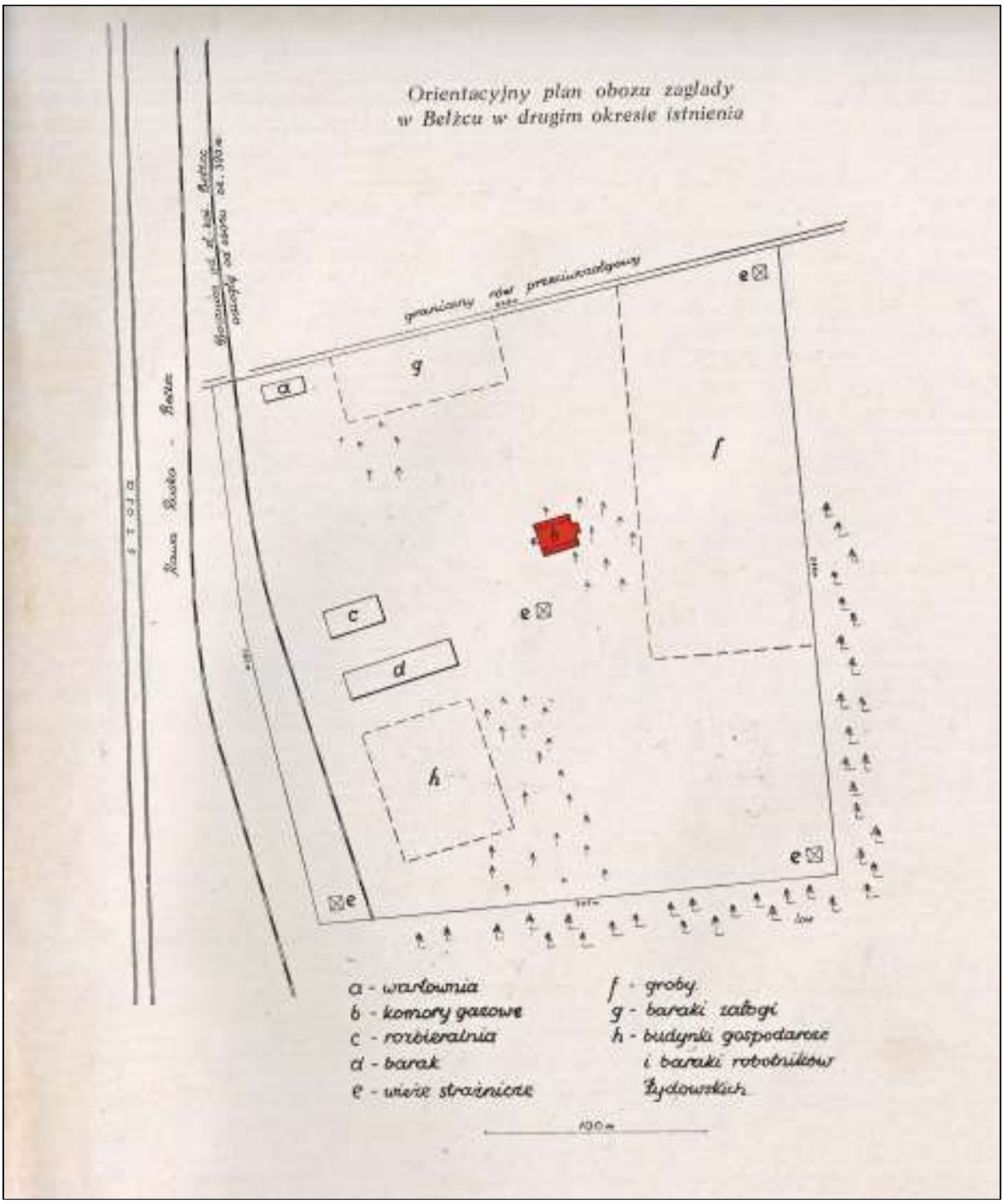

DOCUMENT 4: *Map of the Bełżec Camp (second phase). From: Szrojt 1947, unpaginated insert between pp. 40 and 41.*

DOCUMENT 5: *Topographic map of the area around the former* ***Bełżec*** *Camp (boxed-in area).*

DOCUMENT 6: *The eastern border wall of the area of the former Bełżec Camp in 1997. Photograph by C. Mattogno. The person in the background is fellow researcher Jürgen Graf.*

DOCUMENT 7: *The beginning of the eastern border wall of the area of the former* ***Bełżec*** *Camp seen from the foot of the hill (north-eastern corner) in 1997. Photograph by C. Mattogno. The person in the background is Jürgen Graf.*

DOCUMENT 8: *View from the north-eastern corner of the eastern border wall of the former* ***Bełżec*** *Camp area in 1997. In the foreground the slope of the hill. Photograph by C. Mattogno.*

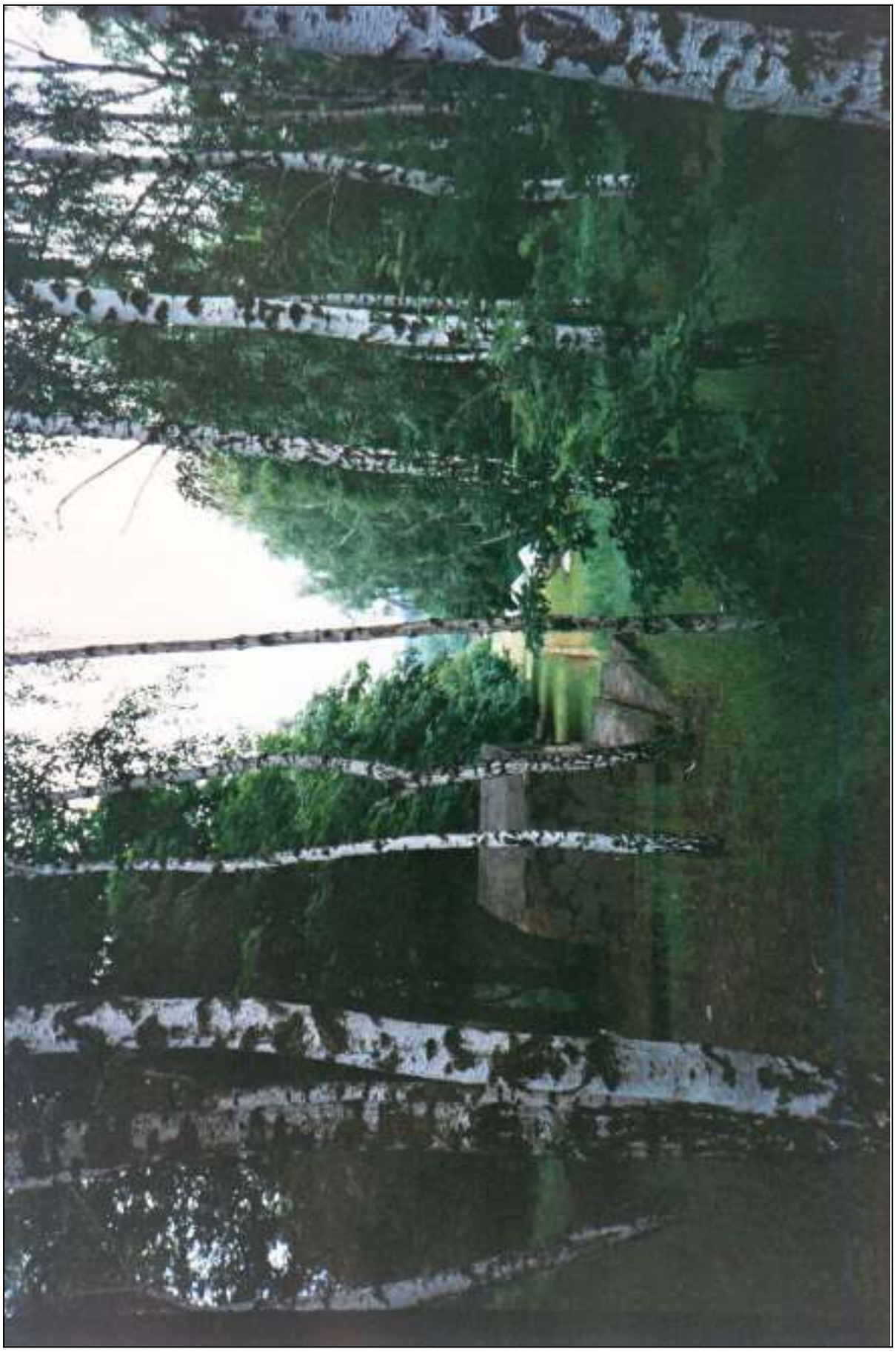

DOCUMENT 9: *Monument symbolizing the position of mass graves seen from behind (east), 1997. Photograph by C. Mattogno. The birch trees in the foreground were planted after the war.*

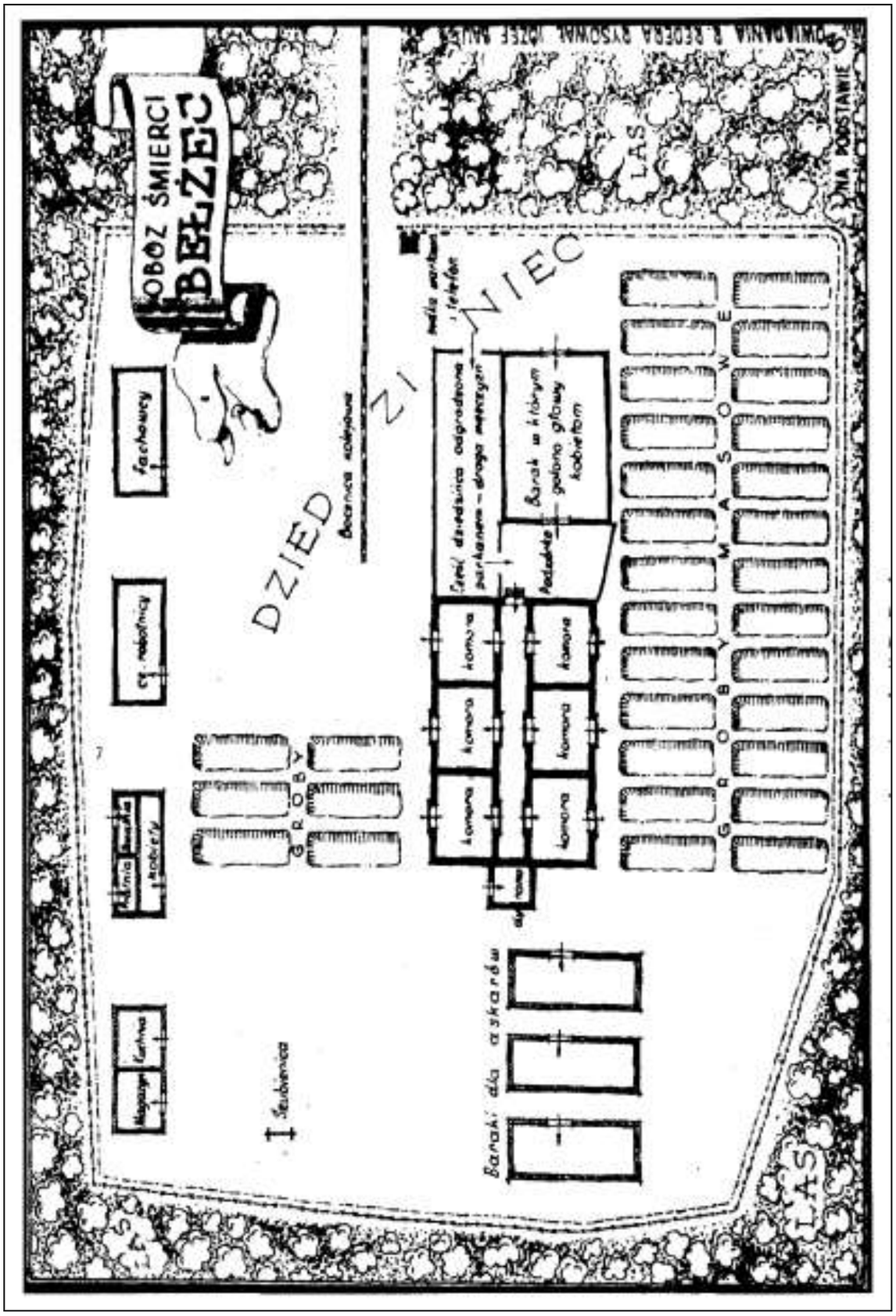
OBÓZ ŚMIERCI
BEŁŻEC
DZIEDZINIEC
LAS
LAS
Baraki dla askarów
Służbowica
Magazyn
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Baraki dla kobiet
Baraki dla kobiet
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia
Kuchnia

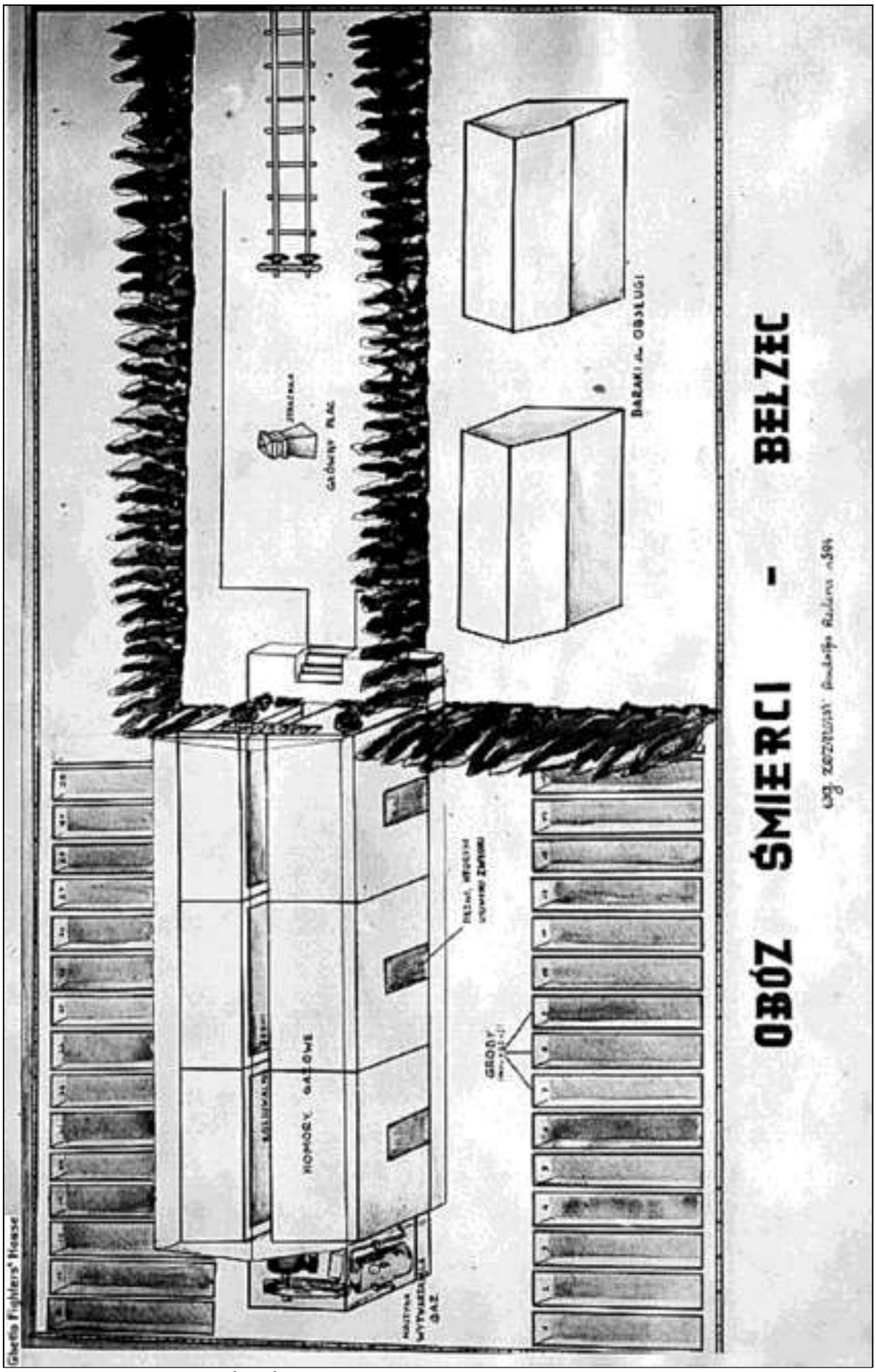

DOCUMENT 11: *"OBÓZ ŚMIERCI - BEŁZEC [sic] - wg. zeznań Rudolfa Redera nr 594" (The Bełżec Death Camp – according to statements by Rudolf Reder No. 594). Plan drawn by "Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna." From: Friedman/Taffet, p. 94.*

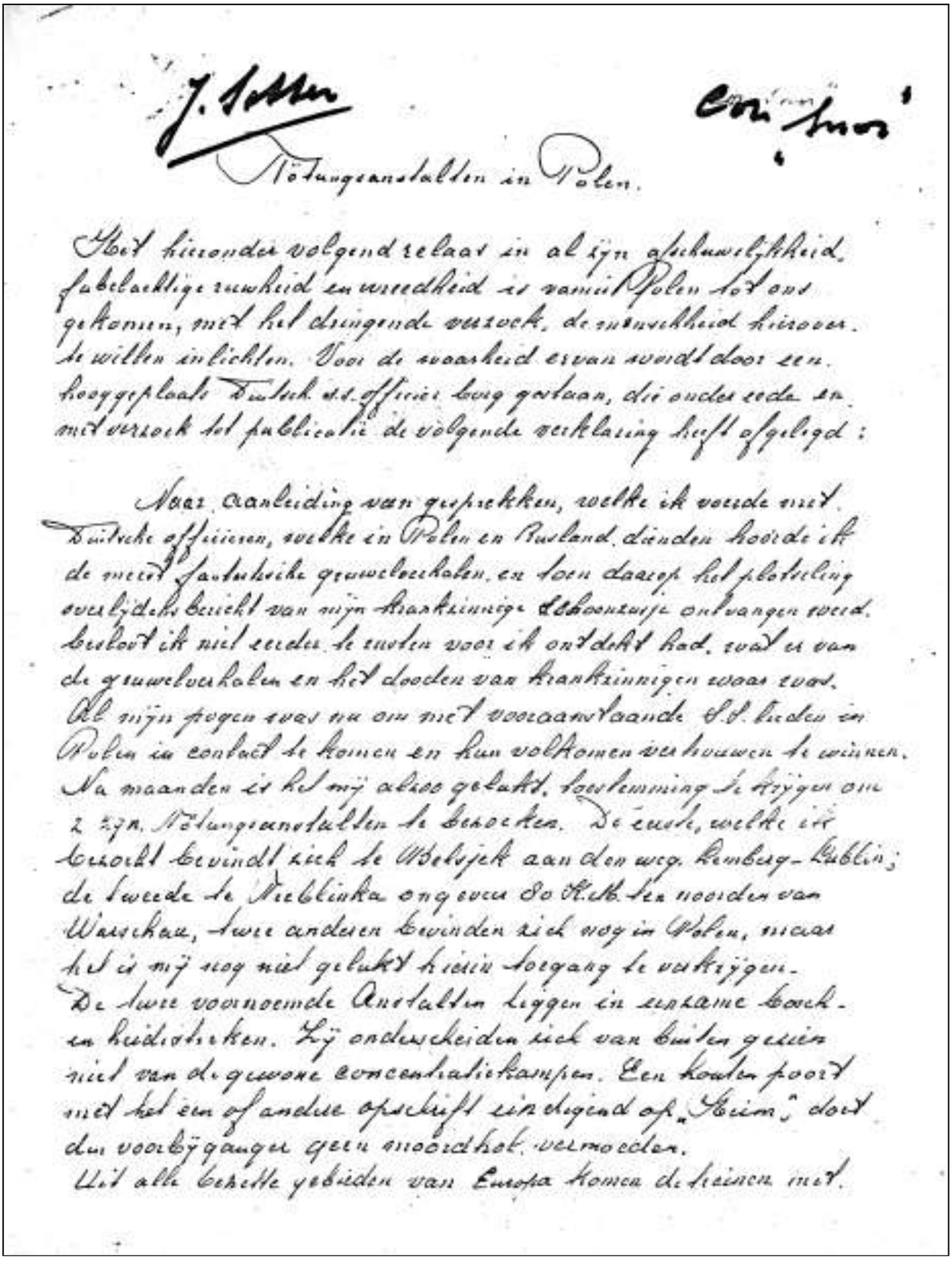

J. Sitter

Tötungsanstalten in Polen.

Het hieronder volgend relaas in al zijn afschuwelijkheid, fabelachtige ruwheid en wreedheid is van uit Polen tot ons gekomen, met het dringende verzoek, de ernstigheid hiervan te willen inlichten. Voor de waarheid ervan werdt door een hooggeplaatst Duitsch st.officier borg gestaan, die onder eede en met verzoek tot publicatie de volgende verklaring heeft afgelegd:

Naar aanleiding van gesprekken, welke ik voerde met Duitsche officieren, welke in Polen en Rusland dienden hoorde ik de meest fantastische gruwelverhalen, en toen daarop het plotseling overlijdens bericht van mijn krankzinnige schoonzuster ontvangen werd, besloot ik niet eerder te rusten voor ik ontdekt had, wat er van de gruwelverhalen en het dooden van krankzinnigen waar was. Al mijn pogen was nu om met voornaamstaande S.S. heeren in Polen in contact te komen en hun volkomen vertrouwen te winnen. Na maanden is het mij alsoo gelukt, toestemming te krijgen om 2 zgn. Tötungsanstalten te bezoeken. De eerste, welke ik bezocht bevindt zich te Wolzjek aan den weg Lemberg-Lublin; de tweede te Treblinka ongeveer 80 K.M. ten noorden van Warschau, twee anderen bevinden zich nog in Polen, maar het is mij nog niet gelukt hierin toegang te verkrijgen.
De twee voornoemde Anstalten liggen in eenzame bosch- en heidestreken. Zij onderscheiden zich van buiten geenszins van de gewone concentratiekampen. Een houten poort met het een of andere opschrift eindigend op „Heim", doet den voorbijganger geen moordhok vermoeden.
Uit alle bezette gebieden van Europa komen de treinen met.

DOCUMENT 12: *"Tötungsanstalten in Polen," March 25, 1943. Original manuscript. Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie.*

stacktoffen binnen. Zij bestaan uit beestenwagens, waarvan de raampjes met prikkeldraad zijn afgezet, in iedere wagon bevinden zich 120 personen. Bij normale weersgesteldheid komt ongeveer 90% levend aan, ofschoon het een keer voorgekomen is, dat vorige zomer wegens gebrek aan water 50% gestorven was. Indien de wagens in het kamp zijn aangekomen, worden de menschen er met de zweep uitgeramsd en worden dan in de omliggende barakken gedreven en daarin opgesloten. De andere dag of enkele dagen later, al na dat de torvoer is geweest, worden er 700-800 menschen op een binnenplaats samengedreven. Nun wordt dan bevolen zich geheel uit te kleeden, kleeren moeten netjes op een hoop gelegd worden terwijl de schoenen op zij naast elkaar gezet moeten worden. Geheel naakt worden nu mannen, vrouwen en kinderen in een lange door prikkeldraad afgezette doorgang gedreven. Oekrainsche snijdagiers beginnen nu de vrouwen en mannen de haren af te knippen en scheren, het haar wordt zorgvuldig verzameld en dient later dienst voor „Tuchtungen" van U-boten. Vele uren moeten de ongelukkigen op deze manier in de bittere koude of de brandende zon staan. Wanneer sommige uitgeput door felle koude of verzengende warmte instortingen, stormen de beulen met hun zweepen de naakte lichamen dier stumper. Het leed en ellende, hetwelk zich in deze gangen afspeelt, tart iedere beschrijving. Moeders brachten hun naakte kwigelingen aan haar naakte lichamen te verwarmen. Gesproken wordt er hergenaamd niet, alleen de oogen der ongelukkigen spreken een naamloze smart en een doffe berusting. De corridor loopt uit op een zwaren deur van een steenen gebouw. De deur wordt geopend en de 700-800 ten doode gedoemden

Document 12 continued

J. Sobel

worden met de zweep naar binnen gedreven tot ze als haringen in een ton gepakt zich niet meer konnen bewegen. Een jongetje van drie jaar, dat weer naar buiten vluchtte werd met zweepslagen opgevangen en teruggedreven. Daarop werden de deuren hermetisch gesloten. Buiten het gebouw werdt nu een groote tractor in werking gesteld, waarvan de uitlaat in het gebouw uitkomt. door een glazen ruitje mocht ik nu van buiten af de uitwerking in de binnenzijde op de slachtoffers waarnemen. Opeengehoopt stonden de slachtoffers hun laatste ogenblik af te wachten, er was geen paniek, geen gekrijsch, doch. Slechts een zwak gemurmel klonk naar buiten door, alsof er een gezamelijk gebed tot den hemel opsteeg. Binnen het uur waren allen dood. Schuiframen werden van buitenaf opengeschoten zoodat het aanwezige koolmonoxyde kon ontsnappen. Na een half uur kwamen een aantal Joden – zij hebben aan het nu aanvangend lugubre werk hun leven te danken – zij openen een achterdeur en moeten nu de lijken die vergasten eruit nemen, alvorens deze nu naar de klaargemaakte kuilen te brengen, moeten zij de ringen van de vingers nemen en de monden openen en indien gouden tanden aanwezig zijn deze eruit breken. In iedere barakke wordt het aantal Nötungen statistisch bijgehouden. Per dag, dit is per 24 uur worden 3 tot 4 Nötungen doorgevoerd. Dit bedraagt dus voor de 4 Barakken gezamelijk per dag 8–9000 dooden. In totaal zijn op deze wijze reeds 6½ millioen menschen omgebracht, waarvan 4 millioen Joden en 2½ millioen Kranksinnigen en zgn. Deutschfeindlichen. Het programma omvat 16½ millioen menschen, dat zijn alle Joden uit de bezette gebieden en alle Poolsche en Tsechische intellectueelen. Van hoogerhand

Document 12 continued

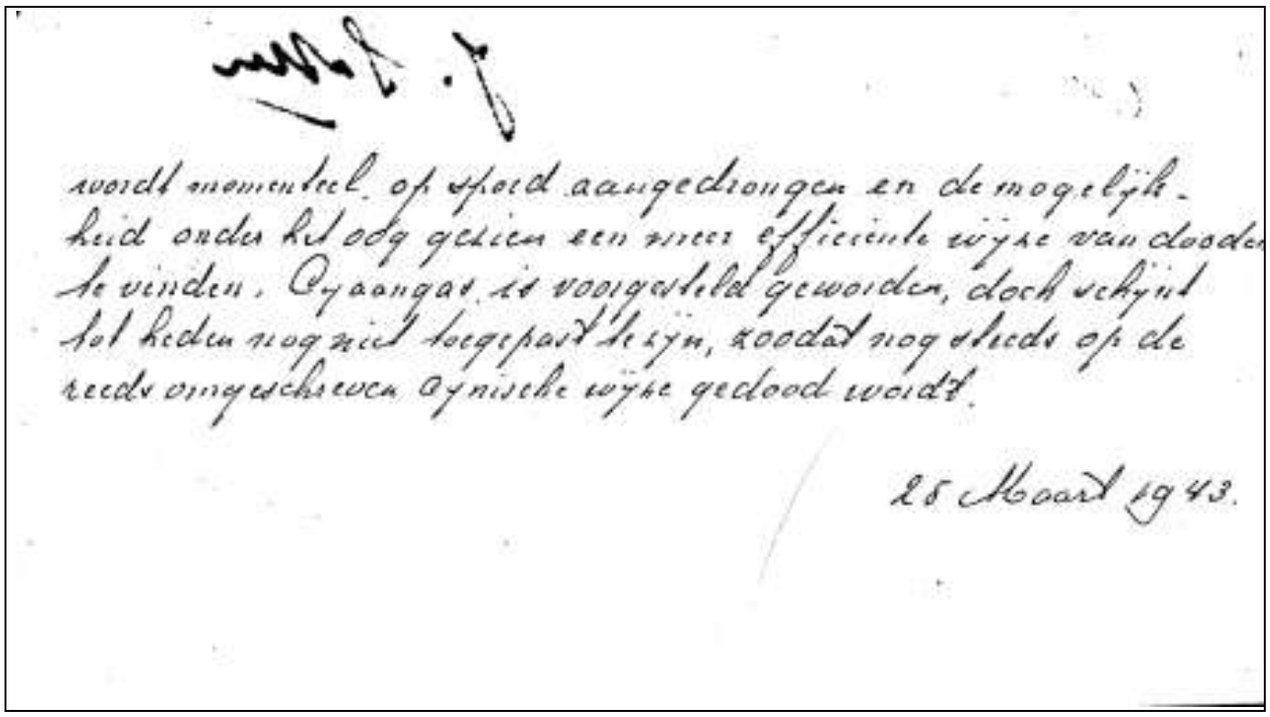

wordt momenteel op spoed aangedrongen en de mogelijkheid onder het oog gezien een meer efficiente wijze van dooden te vinden. Cyaangas is voorgesteld geworden, doch schijnt tot heden nog niet toegepast te zijn, zoodat nog steeds op de reeds omgeschreven cynische wijze gedood wordt.

28 Maart 1943.

Document 12 continued

1553-PS
17

DEGESCH
DEUTSCHE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H.
FRANKFURT/M.

neue Anschrift:
DEGESCH
Friedberg/Hessen
Kaiserstr. 70, Postfach 53

WEISSFRAUENSTR. 9 / FERNSPRECHER: ORTSRUF 20121 / FERNRUF: 20546 / NACHTRUF: 24141 / DRAHTWORT: DEGESCH
POSTANSCHRIFT: DEGESCH FRANKFURT/MAIN, SCHLIESSFACH 240 POSTSCHECK: AMT FRANKFURT/M. TELEGRAMME: ALLE CODES

Herrn Obersturmführer
Kurt Gerstein,
(1) Berlin
Leipzigerstrasse 31/32

RECHNUNG

Frankfurt a. M., den 30. April 1944
Hn.

O.Z.		Einzelpreis	Reichsmark
	Wir sandten am 11. April ab Dessau mit einem Wehrmachtfrachtbrief der Heeresstandortverwaltung Dessau an das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, Abt. Entwesung und Entseuchung, Station:		
	Auschwitz als Frachtgut folgende Sendung:		
	ZYKLON B Blausäure ohne Reizstoff		
50146/58	= 13 Kisten, enthaltend je 30 = 390 Büchsen à 500 g = 195 kg CN	5.--	975.--
	Brutto: 832,00 kg Tara: 276,25 " Netto: 555,75 "		
	Die Etiketten trugen den Vermerk: " Vorsicht, ohne Warnstoff "		

49370

DOCUMENT 13: *One of the twelve Zyklon-B invoices issued by Degesch to Kurt Gerstein in 1944. PS-1553, p. 19.*

KUNGL. UTRIKES DEPARTEMENTET

CJR

STOCKHOLM den 26 juli 1945 19

2 bil.

HP 21 J

KUNGL. SVENSKA BESKICKNINGEN

Helsingfors den 23 juli 1945.

Strängt förtroligt.

Överflyttat till UD från Beskickningens i London dossier

Broder,

Under återresan från ett besök i Warschau, som jag företog med tåg sista dagarna i augusti 1942, närmade sig en tysk SS-man mig, sedan han utrönt, att jag var svensk diplomat. Han sade, att han hade något ytterst viktigt att berätta för mig och jag föreslog honom, att vi skulle utnyttja den långa resan till att tala om saken. Efter en break-down, som mannen blott med svårighet kom över, berättade han, att han återvände från några dagars studiekommendering vid en likfabrik i Belzec, som ligger något öster om Lublin. Han skildrade därpå hela gasningsförfarandet och gav mig alla detaljer jag i kontrollsyfte begärde rörande transportförhållanden, tekniskt tillvägagångssätt, offrens, den övervakande SS-personalens och de verkställande ukrainska arbetarnas reaktion, offrens behandling före och efter exekutionen, tillvaratagande av smycken, guldtänder och undanstuckna valutor, begravningssätt o.s.v. Jag fick se dokument, cyanvätebeställningar, identitetskort m.m.

Mannens syftemål var, enligt vad han sade mig, att fästa en neutral makts uppmärksamhet på vad som pågingo i Tyskland och han hyste den föreställningen, att tyska folket icke ett ögonblick ville stödja nazistregeringen, om kännedom om människoutrotningen spredes och bekräftades från opartiskt utländskt håll. Han hade även framlagt saken för en hög tysk protestantisk präst i oppositionell ställning, superintendenten Dibelius, med vilken jag även kollationerat uppgifterna och fått bekräftelse på samstämmigheten däruti samt på mannens trovärdighet och identitet.

Jag fick därvid även viss bekräftelse på de erhållna upplysningarna om bakgrunden till min sagesmans delaktighet i utrotningsaktionen. Denna bestod nämligen däruti, att mannen, som aldrig sysslat med politisk verk-

te Legationssekreteraren Friherre Lagerfelt,

DOCUMENT 14: *First page of the letter by Baron Göran von Otter to Baron Lagerfelt dated July 23, 1945. Riksarkivet, Stockholm, Archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, volume HP 1051 (filing system of 1920).*

DOCUMENT 15: *Postcard from the 1920s depicting the "concert hall" of the restaurant/wine bar Rheinische Winzerstuben.*

DOCUMENT 15A: *Photograph from the 1920s showing the entrance to the restaurant/wine bar Rheinische Winzer Stuben.*

DOCUMENT 15B: *Title page of the 1942 Berlin telephone directory.*

24 66 43	Rhein. Werkstätten, Verdunkel. Anl., W 50, Fürther Str. 11
16 39 43	**Rheinische Winzerstuben Albert & Rudolf Höll, Weinhandlung, W 8, Leipziger Str. 31**
76 16 32	Rheinische Zellwolle AG, *Dahl* Garystr. 9
91 84 01	**Rheinischer Erz- und Metallhandel Gesellschaft mit beschränkter Haftung, Berlin-*Chb* 4 Schlüterstr. 56 I. T Metallerz**

DOCUMENT 15C: *Telephone number and address of the restaurant/wine bar Rheinische Winzerstuben.*

Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

APMM: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

IMT: *Trial of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947-1949.

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly *Public Record Office*

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

ZStL *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes), Ludwigsburg, Germany

Bibliography

– Adam, Uwe Dietrich, "Les chambres à gaz," in : Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris, 1985, pp. 236-261.
– Arad, Yitzhak, *Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomimgton/Indianapolis, 1987.
– Bem, Marek, *Sobibor Extermination Camp 1942-1943*, Drukarnia Biga-Druk, C. Wałachowski, J. Leszczyński s.c. Radom, 2015.
– Berg, Friedrich Paul 1984, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *The Journal for Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1, 1984, pp. 15-46.
– Berg, Friedrich Paul 1994, "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos," in: Ernst Gauss (ed. = G. Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994, pp. 321-345.
– Berg, Friedrich Paul 2019, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory,'* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 431-473.
– Bielajew, Włodzimir, "Wieczne ognie Bełzca" ("The Eternal Fire of Bełżec"), in: *Czerwony Sztandar*, November 1, 1944, p. 2.
– Blumental, Nachmann (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Vol. I, *Obozy*, Łódź, 1946.
– Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Jósef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa* (*Documents of Crime and Martyrdom*), Krakow, 1945.
– Bourgeois, Daniel, "La Suisse, les Suisses et la Shoah," in : *Revue d'Histoire de la Shoah*, No. 163, 1998, pp. 132-151.
– Braumann, Randolph, "Das Zeugnis des Barons von Otter für den SS-Offizier Gerstein," in: *Rheinischer Merkur*, No. 30, July 24, 1964, p. 12.
– Brayard, Florent, "Un rapport précoce de Kurt Gerstein," in: *Bulletin du Centre de recherche français à Jérusalem*, No. 6, Spring 2000, pp. 69-88.
– Chelain, André 1986 (ed.), *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris, 1986.
– Chelain, André 1988 (ed.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polemiques, Paris, 1988.
– de Jong, Louis 1967, *Een sterfgevalt te Auschwitz*, Amsterdam, 1967.
– de Jong, Louis 1969, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1, 1969, pp. 1-16.
– Dibelius, Otto, *Obrigkeit*, Kreuz-Verlag. Stuttgart, 1963.
– Distel, Barbara, "Sobibor," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, C.H. Beck, Munich, 2008, Vol. 8, pp. 375-404.
– Donath, Alfred, "Kurt Gerstein," in: *Frankfurter Hefte*, August 1955, pp. 568-572.
– Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, Heft 3 of: Joachim Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna, 1943.
– Dziadosz, Edward, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna" ("Commercial Relations of the Majdanek Concentration

Camp with the Paul Reimann Company"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II, 1967, pp. 171-204.
– "Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg gebannt. Neue Entwesungsanstalt – Täglich werden 1500 Personen durchgeschleust," in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, July 9, 1942, p. 5.
– Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987.
– Franz, Helmut, *Kurt Gerstein: Aussenseiter des Widerstandes der Kirche gegen Hitler*, EVZ-Verlag, Zürich, 1964,
– Frickhinger, H.W., *Schädlingsbekämpfung für jedermann*, Helingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig, 1942.
– Friedländer, Saul 1964, *Pie XII et le IIIe Reich*, Seuil, Paris, 1964.
– Friedländer, Saul 1967, "The Kurt Gerstein Mystery," in: *Midstream*, May 1967, pp. 24-29.
– Friedländer, Saul 1969, *Kurt Gerstein: The Ambiguity of Good*, Knopf, New York, 1969.
– Friedmann, Tuwiah, *NS-Vernichtungslager Bełżec*, Haifa, Israel, January 1995.
– Friedman, Philip, Gerszon Taffet, *Zagłada Żydostwa Polskiego: Album zdjęć*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, 1945.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Hochhuth, Rolf, *Der Stellvertreter*, Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1963.
– Joffroy, Pierre, *L'espion de Dieu: La passion de Kurt Gerstein*, Éditions Bernard Grasset, Paris, 1969
– Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.
– Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen (eds.), *"Gott mit uns" – Der deutsche Vernichtungskrieg im Osten 1939-1945*, Frankfurt on Main, 1989.
– Kola, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*, Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
– Kranz, Tomasz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 219-227.
– Kirstein, Fritz, *Leitfaden der Desinfektion für Desinfektoren und Krankenpflegepersonen in Frage und Antwort*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1937.
– Kruglow, Alexander 1989, "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełżcu w 1942 R." ("Deportation of the Jewish Population from the Galicia District to the Extermination Camp in Bełżec in 1942.") in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1989, No. 3 (151), pp. 101-118.
– Kruglow, Alexander 2004, Хроника Холокоста в Украине 1941-1944 гг. (*Khronika Kholokosta v Ukraine*), Prem'er. Dniepropetrovsk, 2004.
– Kuwałek, Robert, *Bełżec: Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu* (*The Bełżec Extermination Camp*), Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2000.
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: Suppression of the Truth about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick/London, 2012.

– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen, Heft 1: Blausäure*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934.
– Libionka, Dariusz (ed.), *Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu w relacjach ocalonych i zeznaniach polskich świadków* (*The Death Camp at Bełżec in the Accounts of Survivors and Testimonies of Polish Witnesses*), Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2013.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1985, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Belzec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche*, Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *Auschwitz. Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography, and History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim, 1964.
– Moeschlin, Sven, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986.
– Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Muszkat, Marian (ed.), *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warsaw 1948.
– Neumann, Robert, *Aufstieg und Untergang des 3. Reiches*, Verlag Kurt Desch, Munich, 1961.
– O'Neil, Robert, "Bełżec. The 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, No. 28 (2) (1998-1999), pp. 49-62.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung, Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
– Pisanty, Valentina, *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas: Logica del negazionismo*, Bompiani, Milan, 1998.
– Pohl, Dieter, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich, 1997.

– Poliakov, Léon 1964a, "Le dossier Kurt Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-March 1964, No. 1 (36), pp. 4-20.
– Poliakov, Léon 1964b, "Nouveaux documents sur Kurt Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, April-June 1964, No. 2 (37), pp. 4-16.
– Poliakov, Léon 1979, *Bréviare de la haine : Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1979 (© 1951).
– Poliakov, Léon, Józef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Dokumente auf Aufsätze*, Arani, Berlin-Grunenwald, 1955.
– Queisner, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.
– Rajzman, Samuel, "Uprising in Treblinka," in: *Punishment of War Criminals: Hearings before the Committee on Foreign Affairs House of Representatives*, Seventy-Ninth Congress, Unites States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945.
– Reder, Rudolf 1946, *Bełżec*, Vol. 4, of: Michał M. Borwicz, Nella Rost, Józef Wulf (eds.), *Books of the Jewish Historical Commission of the Krakow District*, Krakow, 1946.
– Reder, Rudolf 1999, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica/Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow, 1999.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
– Ritter, Hugo, *Kostenberechung im Ingenieurbau*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1929.
– Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Calif., 1989.
– Rost Hollander, Nella, *Belzec: Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos*. Instituto Stephen Wise/Congreso Judío Mundial en el Uruguay, Montevideo 1963.
– Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, Munich, 1979 (©1977).
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield. UK, 2018.
– Rüter, Christiaan F., Fritz Bauer, Karl Dietrich Bracher, (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, 1945-1966*, Univ. Press, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, Vol. XIII: Trial Nos. 410-437 (1954-1956).
– Sagel-Grande, Irene, Hans-Heinrich Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Vol. XX, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1979.
– Sforni, Roberto, *Il sabba di Belzec: Con la traduzione italiana del sopravvissuto Rudolf Reder*, Edizioni SHTETL, Milan, 2004.
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem.* Jerusalem, 1992-1995.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, Michael Brantwaite, *Treblinka Archaeological Investigations and Artistic Responses*, Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University, Stoke-on-Trent, 2016.

– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu" ("The Bełżec Extermination Camp"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan, 1947, Vol. III, pp. 29-45.
– Tregenza, Michael 1977, "Belzec Death Camp," in: *The Wiener Libray Bulletin*, 1977, New Series, Vol. XXX, Nos. 41/42, pp. 8-25.
– Tregenza, Michael 2000, "Bełżec – Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Fritz Bauer Institut/Campus Verlag, Frankfurt on Main/New York, 2000.
– Tregenza, Michael 2006, *Only the Dead: Christian Wirth and the SS-Sonderkommando Belzec*, without provenance, but "presented to Wiener Library" by Gerald Fleming in 2006. The Wiener Library, MS-183.
– *Trials of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946*, Nuremberg, 1947
– *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 23-49.
– Vogt, Heinrich (ed.), *Lehrbuch der Bäder- und Klimaheilkunde*: *Erster Teil*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1940.
– Wellers, Georges 1979, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1979.
– Wellers, Georges 1980, "Encore sur le 'Témoignage Gerstein'," in: *Le Monde Juif*, January-March 1980, No. 97, pp. 26-34.
– Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988.
– "Who knew of the extermination? Kurt Gerstein's Story," in: *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, No. 9.
– Wiesel, Eli, *Paroles d'étranger*, Seuil, Paris, 1982.
– Wirth, Wolfgang, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 113
Albrecht: 67
Arad, Yitzhak: 9, 68, 69, 80

— B —
Barbel, Josef: 67
Bauer, Fritz: 148
Beckhardt, Commandant: 92, 110
Bem, Marek: 102
Bender, Sara: 7
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 149, 169
Bielajew, Włodzimir: 15, 173
Binder, Hirsz: 7
Blumental, Nachmann: 17
Boländer, Kurt: 67
Borkowska, Joanna: *8*
Borwicz, Michał M.: 17, 180
Bourgeois, Daniel: *136*
Bracht, Mordechai: 7
Brantwaite, Michael: 164
Braumann, Randolph: 144
Brayard, Florent: 92, 93

— C —
Chamaides, Heinrich: 80
Chelain, André: 91, 92, 97, 98, 111, 141
Czerniak, Kasimierz: 149-152, 160

— D —
Dachsel, Arthur: 67
de Jong, Louis: 92, 93, *94*
Dibelius, Otto: 122, 138-140, 142, 143
Dickten, Horst: 97
Distel, Barbara: 149
Donath, Alfred: *96*
Dötzer, Walter: 106, *123*, 127
Dreßen, Willi: *80*
Dubois, Werner: 67
Dubost, Charles: 147
Duffy, Andrew: *8*
Dürrfeld, Walter: 148
Dziadosz, Edward: 66

— E —
Ebeling, Bertha: 93, 97
Ehlers, Hermann: 137
Eichmann, Adolf: 9, 91, 92, 100, 148
Ellbogen, inmate: 38
Endres, Anton: 128
Evans, D.C.: 107, 147

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 113
Feix, Reinhold: 14, 20, 22, 27, 41, 44, 46, 48, 52, 66, 67
Ferens, E.: *80*
Fichtner, Erwin: 67
Fleisch: 67
Fleming, Gerald: 108
Floß, Herbert: 67
Forth, Wolfgang: *126*
Franz, Helmut: 142
Franz, Kurt: 148, 159
Frickhinger, H.W.: 104
Friedländer, Saul: 96, 97, *122*, 136
Friedman, Philip: 181
Friedmann, Tuwiah: 7, 47

— G —
Gassner, Ludwig: 106
Gatty, court clerk: 50, 53
Gerstein, Kurt: passim
Girtzig, Hans: 67
Gley, Heinrich: 67
Globocnik, Odilo: 74, 99, 101-104, 107-109, 111, 118, 120, 121, 129, 138, 148, 153-155, 157-159
Gloxhuber, Christian: *126*
Goch, E.: *80*
Goldschmidt, inmate: 38
Gomerski, Hubert: 67
Graf, Jürgen: 59, *73*, *129*, 165, *167*, 176, 177
Günther, Rolf: 98-100, 105, 121-125, 130, 138

— H —
Hackenholt, Lorenz: 150, 153, 154, 157, 158
Haller, SS (*Ober-*)*Sturmbannführer*: 131, 132
Haught, J.W.: 107, 147
Hawryluk, Anastazja: 27, 77
Heinl, prosecutor: 50, 53
Hering, Gottlieb: 66, 67
Himmler, Heinrich: 27, 42, 46, 74, 107-109, 116-118
Hirszman, Chaim: 7, 10
Hirt: 67
Hitler, Adolf: 96, 97, 108, 109, 116-118
Hochhuth, Rolf: 122
Hochstrasser, Paul: 122, 136
Hödl, Franz: 148

— I —
Ir[r]man[n]: see Jirrmann, Fritz

— J —
Jakubowicz, inmate: 38
Jirrmann, Fritz: 14, 16, 17, 20, 22, 25, 27, 31, 33, 35, 39, 41-46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 65-67, 75, 83, 166
Joffroy, Pierre: 97, 112, 143, 147
Jortner, Fryderyka: 23
Jortner, Herman: 23

— K —
Kaiser, Raimund: 67
Kalthoff, Jürgen: 126, 129
Kamm, Rudolf: 67
Karski, Jan: *9*
Katzmann, Fritz: 27, 28, 44, 46, 54, 74

Kaufmann, engineer: 44, 45, 57
Kelber, Geo: 91, 92
Kirstein, Fritz: *166*
Klee, Ernst: *80*
Kobzdej: 23, 57
Kola, Andrzej: 73, 163, 165, 167, 170
Korn, Moische: 80
Kranz, Tomasz: 128, 129
Krauch, Carl: *148*
Krigas (Krigard): 67
Kruglow, Alexander: 111, 166
Kudyba, M.: *80*
Kues, Thomas: *73*, 165, *167*
Kühnau, J.: *165*
Kunz, Samuel: 27, 67
Kuwałek, Robert: 9, 10, 60, 64, 67-70, 79, 80, 111, 128, 129, 155, 162

— L —
Lagerfelt, Baron: 139-141, 187
Landau, Leib: 44, 45
Laqueur, Walter: 139, 141
Lehmann, chief prosecutor: 50
Lenz, Otto: 106
Libionka, Dariusz: 8-10, *13*, 23, 44, *46*, *47*, 54, 60, 67, 74, 150
Lindner, Herbert: 107, 108
Luczyłsky, E.: *80*
Ludwig, Carl: 136

— M —
Manuschewitz, David: 80
Mattei, judge: 92, 99, 105, 116-119, 131
Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, 66, *73*, *80*, 82, 128, *129*, 140, *152*, 165, *167*, 176-179
Mazur, Ignacy: *15*
Misiewicz, T.: *80*
Moeschlin, Sven: *126*
Moniek, inmate: 25, 157
Mrugowski, Joachim: 127
Muhsfeldt, Erich: 128
Muszkat, Marian: *8*

— N —
Neumann, Robert: *113*
Niemöller, Martin: 122, 139

— O —
O'Neil, Robert: *9*, 167
Oberhauser, Josef: 8, 44, 47, 49, 50, 62, 67, 109-111, 113, 115, 120, 148, 153, 154
Obermeyer, Josef: see Oberhauser, Josef

— P —
Peters, Armin: 138
Peters, Gerhard: 106, 124, 125, 129, 130, 137, 148
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 98, 100, 101, 104, 107-109, 120, 121, 137, 150, 170
Piper, Franciszek: 9
Pisanty, Valentina: 120
Pohl, Dieter: 74, *104*
Poliakov, Léon: 8, 96, 97, *113*, 141, 143, 144

— Q —
Queisner, R.: *126*

— R —
Rajzman, Samuel: 164
Reder, Bronysław: 50
Reder, Rudolf: passim
Reichleitner, Franz: 67
Reitlinger, Gerald: 8
Ritter, Hugo: 160
Robak, Johanna: 8, 44, 46, 77
Robak, Roman: 8, 44, 46, 47, 50, 53, 67, (Reder, Rudolf)
Rokita, Richard: 54
Roques, Henri: 91, 92, 141
Rosenbaum, Gisela: 7
Rost (Hollander), Nella: 28, 149
Roth (Groh), Paul: 67
Rückerl, Adalbert: 9, *60*, 62, 101, *102*, 113, 121, 148
Rudolf, Germar: 60
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 106, 124, *126*, 137

— S —
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 9
Satter, Jo: 92
Scharf-Szpilka: see Szpilke
Schatkowsky, *Scharführer*: 15, 67, 75, 76
Schluch, Karl: 67
Schlüss, inmate: 38
Schmidt, Hans (Heni, Heinz, Christian): 14, 20, 22, 27, 36-40, 42, 43, 45, 48, 51, 52, 66, 67, 70, 81
Schmidt, Heinz: 97
Schneider, Friedrich: 20, 22, 27, 66, 67
Schreiber, lawyer: 35, 65
Schwarz, Gottfried: 14, 20, 22, 27, 39, 41, 42, 66, 67
Sehn, Jan: 23, 27
Seidl, Hans: 148
Sforni, Roberto: 9
Skowronek, W.: *80*
Smith, Zofia (Reder's daughter): 50, 57
Spieß: 67
Stangl, Franz: 67
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 164
Szpilke: 7, 27, 44, 79, 80
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 59, *60*, 62, 174

— T —
Taffet, Gerszon: 181
Tesch, Bruno: 127
Thomas, Kurt: 166
Trauttwein, Karol: 17, 27, 67, 75, 76
Tregenza, Michał: 7, 9, 10, 108, 136, 170
Trunk, Achim: 152, 161

— U —
Ubbink: 92, 93
Ukraiński, E.: *80*
Unverhau, Heinrich: *47*, 67

— V —
van der Hooft, Cornelis: 92, 93
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 85
Velczer, Samuel: 7
Vendel, Karl Yngve: 144, 162
Vogt, Heinrich: *165*
von Otter, Göran Fredrik: 121, 138-144, 187

— W —
Wassermann: 20

Weber, Heinz: 54
Wellers, Georges: *92*, 133, 134
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *126*
Werner, Martin: 126, 129
Wiernik, Jankiel: 164, 165
Wiesel, Eli: 73
Willhaus, Gustav: 54
Winter, Dr., bishop: 122
Wirth, Christian: 103, 108, 109, 112, 113, 117, 118, 120, 121, 134, 144, 150, 153-155, 157-159
Wirth, Wolfgang: *126*
Witte, Peter: 149, 150, 152, 160, 162
Wulf, Józef: *141*

— Z —

Zeug, *Gerichtsassessor*: 7
Zirke, Ernst: 67
Zucker, inmate: 36

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 44

AUSCHWITZ SONDERKOMMANDO

I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed

CARLO MATTOGNO

SONDERKOMMANDO AUSCHWITZ I

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I

Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 44:
Carlo Mattogno:
Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed
Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-41-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: "The Ogre of Birkenau", painting by David Olère

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

Part 1: Filip Müller's False Testimony 11

1. Müller's First Statement 13
   1.1. The Statement Published by Ota Kraus & Erich Kulka (1946) 13
   1.2. The Deposition at the Krakow Trial (1947) 17
   1.3. Later Statements 19
2. Müller's "Experiences" at the Main Camp Crematorium 21
   2.1. Arrival and Duration of Stay at the Crematorium 21
   2.2. The Crematorium's Layout 22
   2.3. The Crematorium Fire and the Chimney's Reconstruction 23
   2.4. Mass Graves at Birkenau (1942) 28
   2.5. "Gassings," the "Gas Chambers" and Zyklon B 29
   2.6. "Gassings" in the Crematorium: Müller versus Höss, Jankowski, Piper and Pressac 35
3. Müller's "Experience" at the Birkenau "*Sonderkommando*" 40
   3.1. Transfer to Birkenau, and Assignment to the "*Sonderkommando*" 40
   3.2. The Selections of the "Sonderkommando" 44
   3.3. Müller's Miraculous Survival 52
   3.4. Legendary Anecdote 54
4. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Miklós Nyiszli 56
   4.1. "Dayan's Speech" 56
   4.2. The Gassing Scene 65
   4.3. Executions with a Blow to Nape of the Neck 73
   4.4. Further Plagiarisms and Contradictions 75
5. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Kraus and Kulka 77
   5.1. Kraus's and Kulka's Trial Declarations 77
   5.2. *The Death Factory* 79
   5.3. The Trial Testimonies by Wetzler and Vrba 88
6. The Cremation Furnaces at Birkenau 101
   6.1. Müller's Task 101
   6.2. Crematorium II 102
   6.3. Crematorium V 105
7. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and the Cremation Pits 115
   7.1. The Repair Work of April 1944 115
   7.2. The Gassings 117
   7.3. Cremation Pits and Air Photos of Birkenau 119
   7.4. The Cement Platform 123
   7.5. Excavation and Transportation of Excavated Soil 124

7.6. The Pit's Structure and the "Recovery of Human Fat" 126
7.7. Further Cremation-Pit Fantasies 129

PART 2: The False Testimonies of Eight More Witnesses 133

8. The False Testimony of Dov Paisikovic 135
8.1. The First Deposition (1963) 135
8.2. Arrival at Birkenau and Assignment to the "*Sonderkommando*" 143
8.3. "Bunker V" 144
8.4. The Gassings in Crematoria II/III 147
8.5. The Cremations in Crematoria II/III 152
8.6. The "*Sonderkommando*" 156
9. The False Testimony of Stanisław Jankowski 160
9.1. Jankowski's Statements 160
9.2. Jankowski's Arrival at Auschwitz 165
9.3. The Gassings at Birkenau 167
9.4. The Gassing Technique at Crematorium V: Dragon, Tauber and Jankowski 170
10. The False Testimony of Henryk Mandelbaum 179
10.1. Mandelbaum's Activities as a Witness 179
10.2. The Interrogation of February 27, 1945 180
10.3. The Statement of September 26, 1946 183
10.4. The Testimony during the Höss Trial (1947) 184
10.5. The Testimony during the Trial against the Garrison (1947) 193
10.6. The Interview (2003-2004) 196
10.7. Critical Analysis of Henryk Mandelbaum's Statements 202
11. The False Testimonies of Ludwik Nagraba, Joshuah Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum and Samij Karolinskij 216
11.1. Ludwik Nagraba 216
11.2. Joshuah Rosenblum 222
11.3. Aaron Pilo 227
11.4. David Fliamenbaum 230
11.5. Samij Karolinskij 235

Conclusions 237

Appendix 241

Documents 241
Photos 270
Archive Abbreviations 277
Bibliography 279
Index of Names 285

Introduction

As is widely known, "*Sonderkommando*" is the term used for the labor units that, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, consisted mostly of Jewish inmates and worked in the crematoria and the purported homicidal gas chambers at the Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps. According to the testimonies of persons claiming to have been participants, their main task was to extract corpses from the homicidal gas chambers after a mass execution, to remove from their corpses anything of potential value to the SS, and to either cremate them in cremation furnaces or in outdoor fires, or to bury them in mass graves. In the second half of 1942, they claim also to have been forced to exhume tens of thousands of corpses from mass graves, and to burn these on outdoor fires. Filip Müller (1922-2013), who was deported from Slovakia to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and registered there under Number 29236, is one of the best-known among the putative witnesses of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria, and he is undoubtedly considered the most-authoritative in Western orthodox Holocaust historiography. For example, the late US historian Raul Hilberg explicitly recommended only two memoirs on Auschwitz in his main work *The Destruction of the European Jews*: the memoirs of the former camp commandant Rudolf Höss (Höss 1959) and of Filip Müller (Müller 1979b; see Hilberg 2003, p. 1331). Hilberg cites both works repeatedly in his book.

But Müller is also highly appreciated in Polish historiography: in Volume III, "Mass Murder," of the Auschwitz Museum's five-volume work on the history of the camp, Franciszek Piper mentions him no less than 36 times! (Piper 2000)

This dubious fame comes almost exclusively from his rather late and incredibly overrated 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*. The Holocaust historians who limn it usually overlook with great nonchalance Müller's previous statements, which already taken by themselves

inexorably shake Müller's trustworthiness down to their foundations. They also neglect the gross plagiarism, the obvious falsehoods and the glaring contradictions of his book's claims with respect to the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, which demolish the credibility of these memoirs completely. Faithful to their misleading method, centered on the axiom that all incriminating witnesses have always or at least basically told the truth, these historians, in their historical "reconstruction" of the alleged extermination process at Auschwitz, intentionally ignore the striking contradictions that put these witness statements in an insurmountable mutual conflict. This is true above all as to Müller and as to the main source – but not the only one – of his plagiarisms: Miklós Nyiszli, whose various statements I analyzed in a dedicated study (Mattogno 2020a).

Dov Paisikovic (1924-1988), Müller's self-claimed companion in misfortune in the "Sonderkommando" of Birkenau, did not share in Müller's media fortunes, no doubt because no book of his authorship about his alleged wartime experiences has found the light of day. His statements, although detailed, remain virtually unknown even to experts in the field. Dr. Franciszek Piper, the former head of the Auschwitz Museum's historical research department, refers to him only once, and moreover only in a footnote, where he limits himself to saying that "[During the Auschwitz Trial,] Paisikovic stated that a physician always looked through a peephole" of the gas-chamber door (Piper 2000, p. 180, Note 526). Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert van Pelt, who gained the limelight of orthodox Holocaust scholarship with his 1999 expert report on Auschwitz during the libel trial of British Historian David Irving against U.S. authority on Jewish History Dr. Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher, does not mention Paisikovic at all in his 2002 book on Auschwitz. Van Pelt wasn't too fond of Filip Müller either, because he mentioned him only twice, and then almost only in passing (van Pelt, pp. 149, 205).

However, due to Paisikovic's persona as an "eyewitness" to the alleged extermination activity at Birkenau, his statements should garner greater interest among historians.

Much better-known is Alter Szmul Feinsilber (or Fajnzylberg), alias Stanisław Jankowski (1911-1977), also an "eyewitness" of the "Sonderkommando" who, together with Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon, is part of the Auschwitz Museum's great testamentary trinity. Jankowski was interrogated in Krakow by Deputy Prosecutor Edward Pęchalski on April 16, 1945, and in a 1971 Polish book publishing the "manuscripts" of former "Sonderkommando" prisoners, his deposition was introduced as a "valuable source of information" (Bezwińska/Czech 1971/1973, p. 7).

Jankowski arrived in Auschwitz on March 27, 1942, and was registered under Number 27675. At first, he was sent to Birkenau, where he stayed for five weeks, then he was transferred to the Auschwitz Main Camp and housed in Block 11, where he stayed until the autumn of 1942, but spent the first five weeks in the hospital. In November 1942, Jankowski was assigned to the

crematorium, where Müller claims to have met him. Müller characterized him as "my friend Stanislav Jankowski" ("*mein Freund Stanislav Jankowski*," Müller 1979a, p. 82; the English edition omits the name: "A friend of mine," Müller 1979b, p. 51).

In the present study, I examine his testimony above all as a source of Müller's plagiarism, but I also dedicate a specific chapter to him (see Chapter 9).

Where I considered it appropriate for comparative reasons, I quote from statements by Szlama Dragon[1] and Henryk Tauber.[2]

The next three witnesses of the "Sonderkommando" dealt with in this study – Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba and Joshuah Rosenblum – don't report knowing the first three nor either report knowing one another; their statements are little known or unknown, but nevertheless deserve adequate exposure. I will deal with them in Chapters 10 and 11.

Strictly speaking, David Fliamenbaum was not part of the "Sonderkommando" in the sense that he did not explicitly claim such a function, but he claimed to have been an eyewitness to the alleged events inside the Birkenau crematoria, and it is precisely this quality that makes the members of the "Sonderkommando" important. Fliamenbaum's statements, made during a Soviet interrogation of March 1, 1945, have been completely unknown so far, like the witness himself, but they are not without relevance, because they represent one of the intermediate stages in the literary evolution of the gas-chambers narrative from the many initial, naive and crude thematic variations of the years 1942-1943, which then gradually crystallized in the final, more-or-less-consistent version imposed and sanctioned in 1945 by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry in its well-known report of May 7, 1945 (see in this regard Mattogno 2021).

Aaron Pilo and Samij Karolinskij are two minor witnesses; the first is almost-unknown, the other completely unknown to Holocaust historiography.

* * *

The testimonies of two more-important witnesses who claim to have been members of the Auschwitz "*Sonderkommando*" – Henryk Tauber for Crematorium II and Szlama Dragon for the so-called bunkers – are analyzed in a separate study (Mattogno 2021a).

---

1 Interrogation by the investigating judge of the military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Captain Levin, February 26, 1945; GARF, 7021-108-8, pp. 14-27; interrogation by Judge Jan Sehn, May 10 and 11, 1945; AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 102-118.

2 Interrogation by the deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major Pakhomov, February 27, 1945; GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 28-39; interrogation by Jan Sehn, May 24, 1945; AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 122-150.

Part 1:

Filip Müller's False Testimony

1. Müller's First Statement

1.1. The Statement Published by Ota Kraus & Erich Kulka (1946)

In the following pages, I reproduce in full the first two statements by Müller in chronological order, and summarize the others, given their excessive length. In this way, I present an exhaustive picture of Müller's testimony, providing all requisites for a sound historical evaluation of it.

One of the first general historical descriptions of the Auschwitz Camp, the 1946 book *The Death Factory* (*Továrna na smrt*), written by Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (Kulka), two former camp inmates, contains a statement by Müller on Auschwitz,[3] which I quote from the published English translation of the book, with an eye to the original text and the German translation. Original text missing in, or significantly different from, the published English translation is added here in brackets (Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 156-160; subsequently referred to as the Kraus-Kulka Statement):

> *"I came to Auschwitz I on April 20th, 1942, with the first Slovak convoy and at first I worked in the camp like all the other prisoners.*
> *On May 24th, 1942, I was with a friend of mine. We were terribly thirsty and had somehow managed to get some water. For this we were punished by being sent to the crematorium to work at the gas chamber. When we arrived, we found some hundreds of corpses, fully dressed, and luggage lying about on the ground. We were filled with unspeakable horror as we saw what we were expected to do. Five prisoners were already working there. We had to carry the corpses to the furnaces.*
> *The SS man in charge of us, a man of about twenty named Starck, struck me with a stick, remarking that I had only to finish my work and then I too would go into the furnace. Two Slovak doctors in their despair told Starck they would rather he shot them dead.*
> *Having had no previous experience of stoking furnaces, we bungled things badly. Fire broke out at the crematorium, which made it impossible for the corpses to be burnt. The SS blamed us for sabotage, and four of our comrades were killed on this account.*
> *When the fire was put out, Starck brought seven more prisoners. We loaded the remaining corpses onto three lorries, and then followed the most ghastly journey I have ever undertaken.*
> *It was late at night and I sat in the last lorry on a heap of corpses. Behind us was a small car marked on the sides and roof with a large Red Cross; the*

[3] Kraus/Schön, pp. 140-146. Eleven years later, probably in conjunction with the first German edition that appeared the same year, a new enlarged edition appeared: Kraus/Kulka 1957a; Müller's testimony is there on pp. 160-164.

headlights dazzled us and lit up our grim load. All the time we were guarded by SS men, armed with automatic rifles.
The lorries struck out across a field behind the camp and stopped at a marshy pit. Here we threw the corpses into the water in the pit. This work went on until three o'clock in the morning, after which we returned to the camp. They locked us in a dark cell in Block 11, the execution block, where we waited, dirty and stained with blood, without any food or water, until noon the following day.
When we were let out, we each got a loaf of bread.
Then they took us out to our pit on a fire engine; it was at Brzezinka, near the newly built concentration camp at Birkenau. We had to wait a long time while they drained the water from the pit. Not far from us we saw another group of prisoners digging some new pits. We discovered later that this was the Sonderkommando from Birkenau.[4]
Then it started! They drove us down into the pit where we stood up to our waists in the swamp. Our task was to place the corpses on one heap so as to make room for more. SS officers and men stood on the edge of the pit and amused themselves watching the disgusting work we had to do. They kept throwing stones at us to make us work faster. Finally, when we had sprinkled the corpses with chlorine and earth, they took us back to the camp where we were again put in the dark cell which we had occupied up to August, 1943. We worked at the crematorium from morn till night.
I experienced a great deal at the crematorium and I saw sights that the world ought never to have to hear about. It was not intended that I, an eye witness, should survive, nor did I myself suppose that I should ever be at liberty again. I do not want, nor would I be able to describe everything in detail. There is too much of it and it is so horrible that many would not believe it. And even today I cannot grasp all that I witnessed.
At Auschwitz crematorium I had to be present at the executions performed by SS Palitsch who carried out the sentences passed by the Camp Gestapo. He was a professional mass murderer. His victims, mostly political prisoners, were made to line up in fives against the wall, and Palitsch merely fired. ...
June 17th, or 18th, 1942, was a beautiful sunny day. The camp was thoroughly tidied up at great speed. We noticed that the SS were all on edge. Evidently something was in the wind but we had no idea what it could be, except that we suspected that some V.I.P. was due to visit the camp.
At about half-past nine, a high-ranking SS officer in a white uniform appeared at the entrance to the crematorium enclosure, accompanied by two SS officers. It was Himmler himself. He made a careful inspection of everything. We were in the room containing the clothes of persons who had been executed when he came round. At the sight of these blood-stained garments, he turned to our SS chiefs in great surprise and asked why they were in this state. Dissatisfied with

4 According to Danuta Czech this “Sonderkommando” was only established over two months later, on July 4, 1942. Czech 1990, p. 192.

the answer he was given, he flew into a rage and thundered: 'We need the clothing of these accursed dogs for our German people! It's a waste to gas people in their clothes!'

After this the gas chambers were converted into mock bathrooms with water-pipes and taps, and the people had to undress before they went to their death [*were gassed*].

In the summer of 1943, the furnaces and chimneys at the Auschwitz crematorium caught fire. Nazi engineers renovated them, but three months later the same thing happened again. Meanwhile four crematoria had been started up at Birkenau, and it was to this camp that we were now transferred. We joined the Sonderkommando and lived in Block 13 in the men's camp, BIId.

Part of the work at the Auschwitz crematorium was the filling of urns. We put ash and dust from a great heap into urns, closed them with metal lids, and stamped them with the name of a victim, the date of his birth and death; the details were taken from lists supplied to us by the Political Department. The urns were packed in wooden crates, about 8 in. × 8 in. × 16 in., and addressed to the relatives who had to pay 2000 crowns per urn. It goes without saying that no urns were sent to the relatives of the Jews.

Many of these urns were sent to Bohemia and Moravia, but none of them contained the ashes of the person whose name was marked on top. When I was transferred from Auschwitz I to Birkenau, there were about 4000 urns there already filled in advance.

At Birkenau life was a little freer. I found several fellow-countrymen in the camp. After evening roll-call I used to climb over the wall of our isolated block and visit my friends in the camp, more especially at the locksmiths' workshop. I found that while they had been able to form a clear idea of the general extent and function of Birkenau, they did not know all the details that I was able to pass on to them. We were continually making plans to escape but never succeeded in bringing it off.

Work at the Birkenau crematoria was the same as at Auschwitz, except that at Auschwitz the crematorium was only a small affair whereas at Birkenau it was an enormous factory – four factories, in fact – turning out death on an assembly line.

I started work at Crematorium I.[5] *I was proposed for the post of Kapo, since my prison number was lower than those of all the others working there* [*at the crematorium*], *which meant that I was the oldest prisoner. I did not accept this function, and by way of punishment was transferred to Crematorium IV. Here there was more work since the mechanical apparatus was not so efficient* [*as in Crematorium I*] *and burnt only about 1500 people every twenty-four hours.*

Here I witnessed the 'scientific' experiments performed by SS doctors Fischer, Klein and Mengele. Between 100 and 150 men and women, aged from eighteen to thirty, were selected [*from the transports*] *and shot – unlike the other*

---

5 Until his deposition at the Frankfurt trial, Müller used the numbers I-IV for the Birkenau crematoria; in his book, he changed this to the more common numbers II-V.

prisoners who were gassed. A piece of flesh was then cut from their thighs and forwarded to the Bacteriological Institute at Rajsko [*where bacteria were cultured*]. *One of the SS, who was acting as assistant to an SS doctor, told me all about it, remarking that horse meat would have done just as well but would have been a waste.*

The youngest women also served as a source of blood which would be drained from their veins for several minutes until they collapsed, after which they would be thrown half-dead into the fire. The blood was poured from a pail into special bottles which were then hermetically sealed. I was told that it was urgently needed at the military hospitals.

In the summer of 1944 SS Forst [Voss], *who up to then had been our chief, was replaced by SS Moll, apparently because of his lack of organizing ability and energy. Moll reorganized everything and ordered pits to be dug for the corpses. If there was a lot of work to do, he would even lend a hand himself in throwing the corpses into the pits, rolling up his sleeves and working at double speed. This fanatical madman, who neither smoked nor drank, often declared that an order was an order, and that if the Führer were to order him to burn his own wife and child he would not hesitate to do so.*

Moll's sole source of pleasure was human blood and shooting, and his favourite amusement was to play with children whose mothers were waiting for death. He would go up to the mother with a smile, kiss her child, give it a piece of chocolate, and then take the child away with the promise that he would be coming back. Then he would throw the child alive into sizzling human fat [*that was draining in channels from the burning pyre*]. *At the end of the day, when he had done this several times, he would pronounce with satisfaction: 'I've done enough for the Fatherland today!', after which he would order his servant, a French prisoner, to bring him something to eat.*

In his spare time he used to go fishing in the Vistula. Twice he took me with him to his private flat at Auschwitz, to bring clothing for his wife and son. His son, aged about seven, asked when he would bring him some more pictures and storybooks. I had the impression the lad knew that the things his father brought him were from people killed at Birkenau.[6]

I saw nationals of almost all the nations of Europe die in the gas chambers. Those from the Czech Jewish family camp were the only ones to go to their death singing their national anthem. [*French female inmates sang the Marseillaise while on trucks riding to the gas chambers*]

---

6 During the interrogation on May 10 and 11, 1945 by Judge Jan Sehn, Szlama Dragon stated with referrence to Moll: "His wife and two children /a son of about 10 years and a younger daughter of about 7/ lived in Oświęcim." AGK, NTN 93, Vol. 11 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11), p. 109. This was a false rumor at best, because during the Dachau Trial, in which Moll was a defendant, it was established that at the end of 1945 he was 30 years old, married and had two children, one 3 years old, the other 9 months old. *Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss and Thirty-Nine Others. General Military Government Court of the United States Zone, Dachau, Germany, 15th November-13th December, 1945*, Vol. VII, pp. 1972f., session of December 8, 1945.

I am the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one to have been through everything [*who survived everything*]. *I only escaped death as a result of a number of lucky chances; it was indeed a miracle.*
What 1 went through seems incredible to me today, like some sort of evil dream. It was much more terrible than could ever be described."

1.2. The Deposition at the Krakow Trial (1947)

On December 11, 1947, Müller testified as a witness for the prosecution during the sixteenth session of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison (the Krakow Trial, November 25 to December 16, 1947). This testimony is still unpublished, hence deserves to be reported in full:[7]

"I was Inmate No. 29236 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. I arrived at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in April 1942. In May 1942, I was assigned to Block 11, and in that block, I suffered terrible harassment. It consisted primarily of the fact that we could not get any water to drink at all. As a result of this, I was forced to go at 6 in the morning in search of the leftover tea that was in the courtyard of Block 11, so I had to 'organize it,' as they said in a certain way in the camp. When doing this, the Oberscharführer of Block 11 caught me, and led me to a special room. In the afternoon, Camp Commandant Aumeier arrived in that room, who of course asked me what I had done. Then he took me to another room and, after taking 6 other prisoners, he led us all to the gate of the Auschwitz Camp. By order of Aumeier, the guards took us from the gate of the Auschwitz Camp to the old crematorium of Auschwitz. So, from May 1942 until January 18, 1945, I was present at the gassing [*przy gazowaniu*] *in the crematorium. After we arrived at the crematorium, Aumeier handed us over to his subordinate Unterscharführer Stark, who led us with many blows to the gas chamber and opened it. In that chamber was the first gassed Slovakian transport. These inmates had been gassed in their clothes. Since we were being beaten without interruption and had no experience of running the crematorium facilities, we started a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. As a result, the gassed victims could not be cremated.*
On Aumeier's initiative, two trucks were taken that same evening, at midnight, and the rest of the corpses, about 800, were loaded onto the trucks, and brought to the vicinity of Birkenau. We reached Birkenau at about one in the morning, and were escorted by the Red Cross, which illuminated us from behind with a spotlight. In this car was the defendant Aumeier, as well as the head of the Political Department Grabner. While being violently beaten, we were forced to unload the corpses quickly into pits in which there was still water, so that the work lasted about two days. After that work, bloody, dirty, we were taken to Block 11 and locked up in Cell 13. We were led there by another

[7] APMO, *Proces załogi*, Vol. VII, pp. 1-4; subsequently referred to as Krakow Statement.

Unterscharführer who was on night duty, and all six of us were locked up. The following day, around two o'clock, after lunch, we were taken to the gate of the Auschwitz Camp, and there we waited for the fire engine, painted green, in which were Aumeier and Grabner.
We got into the car, and went to the place where we had thrown the bodies the day before. First, we had to pile up the corpses in the mud in a heap, but since it couldn't be done with precision, we were beaten good and proper. For all this work, the main initiative came from the head of the Political Department Grabner and from Aumeier. Then we doused the corpses with chlorine, and were again locked up in Block 11, Cell 13.
We stayed in Cell 13 of the Bunker for a year and a half, that is, until the Auschwitz crematorium was liquidated. I met the defendants Aumeier and Grabner, that is, I saw them at least once a day, almost until the Auschwitz crematorium was liquidated, so I would like to mention a couple of incidents about their behavior.
At that time most of the Kapos of the crematorium were Germans. One day, a Kapo had a bandaged hand. Unterscharführer Grabner went to him and asked him:
'Fritz, why is your hand bandaged?,' to which Fritz replied, 'I have killed five Jews again.' 'Imbecile, you don't use your hand for this, you have iron [*żelazo*] *for this, if you kill five, you will have* [another] *ten* [to kill], *and if you kill ten, you will have* [another] *twenty.'*
In the Auschwitz Camp, I also saw that the tissue of executed non-Jewish inmates was used for various purposes. These people were often shot in the presence of Dr. Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner. Immediately afterwards, the flesh from their calves was placed in crates, so that on average 6–8 crates of flesh were taken in a week.
It sometimes happened that a German commission came with swastikas on their arms, and asked in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner if it was human flesh. Aumeier replied: 'Horse meat could also be used, but what a pity [to waste] *horse meat!'*
Unterscharführer Grabner was also guilty of the fact that urns were shipped with completely false ashes of the victims, that is, 3,000 urns were filled with ordinary ash, which were then stored in the SS hospital in front of the crematorium, then, by direct order of the Political Department, they were shipped off.
I saw Aumeier and Grabner shooting Russian prisoners in Block 11, as well as Polish political prisoners. When it seemed to Aumeier and Grabner that this [the shooting] *was proceeding too slowly, they hit them even before they died, and they said faster* [*prędzej*].
When Polish political prisoners shouted 'Long live free Poland,' before dying, they separated them and shot them in the abdomen, so that they had an agonizing death lasting two or three hours.

Untersturmführer Grabner, as I have already said, was the main accomplice and promoter of the crematorium at Auschwitz, not Birkenau.
There were cases where corpses with severed heads were brought from Kattowitz: these corpses were brought by the Kattowitz Security Police.
Grabner and Aumeier also participated in the selection of sick and weak people in the hospitals, and handed them over for execution. Untersturmführer Grabner participated in all the selections for the crematorium until 1943. All selections that took place in the crematorium were made in the presence of Grabner until 1943, and also in the presence of Aumeier. Hauptscharführer Palitzsch and Unterscharführer Stark usually did the shooting, and they always received detailed instructions from them during executions."

1.3. Later Statements

Müller also testified as a witness for the prosecution during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (December 20, 1963 to August 20, 1965), where he was subjected to a very long interrogation during the 97th and 98th sessions (October 5 and 8, 1964).[8] It took place in German, a language that the witness, a native to the Slovak language, knew but had not mastered completely, which is why his answers are at times cumbersome and unclear, and often the interpreter Stegmann had to intervene to explain to the Court what he meant.

As mentioned earlier, Müller published his memoir *Sonderbehandlung/ Auschwitz Inferno* in 1979, and between 1978 and 1981, he granted a long-winded interview to the French Jewish activist Claude Lanzmann, which was recorded and later included in Lanzmann's documentary *Shoah*, which exists also in an abridged book version (Lanzmann 1985).

Overall, these later statements contain conspicuous discrepancies with respect to the two earlier ones, the most-important of which lies in the fact that in the early statements he focused his alleged experiences almost exclusively on the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp, but in his later statements, he predominantly reports on his alleged activities at the "Sonderkommando" of Birkenau.

In the 1946 testimony, the account relating to Birkenau is fleeting and vague, completely devoid of any reference to the alleged extermination process, and is practically reduced to a fatuous anecdote. At that time, little or nothing was known about the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau, and the two editors of *Továrna na smrt* were former Auschwitz inmates and personal friends of Müller. Hence, it would have made no sense for him to hide from his friends the presumably most-relevant aspect of his experiences at the camp – meaning his alleged activities in the Birkenau crematoria. The fact that in this statement he spoke for the most part only about the Auschwitz crematori-

[8] Fritz Bauer… This and many other depositions have been made available online at the Fritz Bauer Institut's website. I subsequently refer to this as the Frankfurt Statement.

um confirms, therefore, that in 1946 he knew nothing of the Birkenau crematoria. This issue is of fundamental importance for establishing the credibility of the witness. It will be examined more-thoroughly in Chapter 5.

During the Krakow Trial, Müller did not mention his alleged experiences at Birkenau at all. Although it is true that this trial's focus was on the defendants Grabner and Aumeier, who were mainly implicated in the use of the alleged gas chamber inside the old crematorium of the Main Camp, it is also true that the witnesses for this trial were chosen on the basis of their ability to testify; nothing would have prevented Müller from testifying also on the crematoria of Birkenau, if he had had relevant information to report on this.

It should also be noted that Hans Stark, a former SS *Untersturmführer* in charge of inmate admissions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, was a completely marginal figure in Müller's two earlier statements, whereas his deposition during the Auschwitz Trial is completely centered around Stark, thus transforming him into the main actor of the claimed homicidal gassings. The reason for this is easy to see: at the Auschwitz Trial, Müller was called to testify especially against Stark. This is another example of Müller's testimonial opportunism.

In practice, his entire "eyewitness account," with all the value he attached to it, almost completely unfolded in the crematorium at the Main Camp:

> *"I experienced a great deal at the crematorium and I saw sights that the world ought never to have to hear about. It was not intended that I, an eye witness, should survive, nor did I myself suppose that I should ever be at liberty again."* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

Therefore, if Müller subsequently spoke of his alleged experiences in the Birkenau crematoria, the relevant statements cannot be truthful and necessarily have to come from Holocaust literature. During the 98th session of the Frankfurt Trial, he candidly asserted (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20717):

> *"I have a certain amount of literature in my library, which contains a number of authentic pictures showing this concentration camp."*

He exploited this literature in an unscrupulous way, up to the most-brazen plagiarism, as I will document later. His main sources, which I will analyze in detail in Chapters 4 and 5, are in fact:

1. with regard to the Birkenau crematoria: Myklós Nyiszli's 1946 book *I was Doctor Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium* (in its 1961 German serialized translation);
2. for various information and drawings of the Birkenau crematoria: Ota Kraus's and Erich Schön's Czech-language book *The Death Factory* (1946/1957a).

In addition, he used Stanisław Jankowski's deposition of April 16, 1945 for the Auschwitz crematorium, Danuta Czech's German-language articles "*Kalendarium of Auschwitz*" (1961-1964) for the general history of the camp, and

finally Rudolf Höss's autobiographic writings, published in the German original in 1958 (Broszat), for various information.

Before retracing the literary provenance of Müller's statements on Birkenau's "Sonderkommando," it is necessary to examine whether at least his narration relating to the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp is credible.

2. Müller's "Experiences" at the Main Camp Crematorium

2.1. Arrival and Duration of Stay at the Crematorium

First of all, it is necessary to establish the time limits of Müller's stay in the crematorium, starting from the day he arrived there. In the Kraus-Kulka Statement, he claimed that he was assigned there on May 24, 1942. In the Frankfurt Statement (97th session) he declared that he arrived in Auschwitz on April 13, 1942 and was transferred to Birkenau the next day, where he remained for five to seven days. Later he said that he went to Birkenau on April 14 or 15, stayed there for three to four days and then was sent back to the Auschwitz Main Camp. After a couple of days, he was assigned to the "Buna Kommando" for eight to ten days, but in early May, he was sent back to Auschwitz, where he was assigned to the crematorium one Saturday.

Müller was quite sure it was a Saturday, because he explained that "the inmates always slept in on Saturdays, (there was an hour) or maybe more to sleep in." (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20465)

It would therefore be the first Saturday of May 1942, which fell on May 2. This dating is in evident contrast with that of May 24, which was moreover a Sunday. Also in his book, Müller said that "It was a Sunday in May 1942" (Müller 1979b, p. 1), but he did not indicate the date. He remained at the Main Camp's crematorium for about six weeks until the end of June 1942 (Fritz Bauer …, p. 20506):

> *"Witness Filip Müller: I was in the Auschwitz crematorium until about the end of June or the beginning of August* [sic], *I can't, I can't* [remember] *that.*
> *Presiding Judge (interrupts): Well, roughly how many weeks was it?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Six weeks.*
> *Presiding Judge: Six weeks.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: About six weeks."*

This presupposes an arrival date around mid-May. The maximum period of the witness's stay in the crematorium therefore runs from the beginning of May to the end of June of 1942.

2.2. The Crematorium's Layout

How was the crematorium laid out at the time? The witness does not provide a description. As for the cremation's appearance, he limits himself to mentioning the three double-muffle furnaces and the round chimney ("a round red-brick chimney," Müller 1979b, p. 11). However, the "Inventory plan of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" ("*Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. BW 11. Krematorium*") of April 10, 1942 shows in the blueprint a *square* chimney (see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Docs. 206, 206a, pp. 349f.).

Müller then accurately describes the device for introducing corpses into the muffles (the "corpse-introduction device" – *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*, although he calls it "cast-iron truck") and the "turn-table" (*Drehscheibe*; Müller 1979b, p. 14), which was used to turn the devices from a pair of rails running across the furnace room to one of the perpendicular sets leading to each muffle opening. Müller explicitly states that the system lacked an essential device – the pair of rollers (*Laufrollen*) onto which the side rails of the corpse-introduction stretcher were placed and which served to center the stretcher when it was pushed in, and to prevent it from dropping down onto the refractory grate prematurely, which could damage it. Müller mentions later, when talking about Crematorium II in Birkenau, that its furnaces had such rollers as the only "important innovation" (Müller 1979b, p. 59). Fact is, however, that the furnaces at the Main Camp's crematorium were also equipped with these rollers. He probably claimed they didn't exist, because the two furnaces on display in this building today were badly rebuilt by the museum right after the war, leaving out the rollers in the process, while the corpse-introduction device was mounted correctly (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 261f.). This suggests that Müller's description in his book is not exclusively based on his memory (if at all), but at least to some degree on post-war observations.

After preheating the furnace, the corpses were placed in the muffles – three at a time (Müller 1979b, p. 15). In this regard, the witness states (*ibid.*, p. 16):

> *"The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark's duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to."*

He then adds that 54 corpses could be cremated in the three double-muffle furnaces within one hour, hence three corpses every 20 minutes in each muffle (*ibid.*, p. 17). These claims put Müller's tale squarely into the realm of fantasy, because the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnaces was one corpse per hour and muffle, or six corpses per hour in the six muffles (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 251-265, 312-341). Therefore, Müller increased the actual furnace capacity by a factor of nine! I will return to this question in Chapter 6.

2.3. The Crematorium Fire and the Chimney's Reconstruction

On the first day of the witness's claimed activity at the crematorium, he was about to undress the corpses of the gassing victims, but then he was assigned to work on the actual cremations. In his first two statements, the related account is somewhat vague:

> *"Having had no previous experience of stoking furnaces, we bungled things badly. Fire broke out at the crematorium, which made it impossible for the corpses to be burnt."* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)
>
> *"Since we were being beaten without interruption and had no experience of running the crematorium facilities, we started a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. As a result, the gassed victims could not be cremated."* (Krakow Statement)

This was the prelude to his alleged dispatch to a mass grave in Birkenau, which I will deal with later. At the Frankfurt Trial (97th session), Müller tried to formulate a somewhat-more-credible story. Together with another inmate, Maurice Lulus, he was first charged with removing the slag from the two furnaces' gas-generator grates ("*die Öfen entschlacken*"), then these furnaces were fired up by Stark and an inmate named Fischl, and their operation was then entrusted to the inmates Müller and Lulus (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20475-78). Yet then, a fire broke out as follows (*ibid*., pp. 20478f.):

> *"And after that, after a few minutes, when the corpses were already burning, you had to turn on the fans – there were fans there too. And we couldn't do that, we saw it for the first time.*[9] *And the fans, they were on too long, and that led to a fire in the crematorium.*
> *Presiding Judge: A fire broke out.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Yes, a fire. Because the fans [ran longer] than they were allowed to, and that's why there was a fire. And then we have to extinguish it with water."*

In his book, Müller embroidered this story further (Müller 1979b, p. 14).

> *"Stark ordered the fans to be switched on. A button was pressed and they began to rotate. But as soon as Stark had checked that the fire was drawing well they were switched off again."*

This statement, which refers to the furnace's preheating phase, is nonsense, technically speaking. Each of the crematorium's three double-muffle furnaces was equipped with an air-induction device (*Druckluftanlage*) with a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) driven by a 1.5-HP three-phase electric motor and associated ducts (*Druckluftleitung*), which entered the rear of the furnace and passed through its masonry above the two muffles. The supercharged air was ultimately fed through four openings placed in the apex of the muffle ceiling. The

---

9 Meaning that the two inmates were unable to do that job because they had never seen it done before.

blower's purpose was therefore not to stoke the fire in the gas generator, but to feed combustion air (oxygen) into the muffle, which was especially important in the cases of cremations using wooden coffins (which was not the case in Auschwitz). Therefore, if the blower had remained in operation for too long, it would only have *cooled* the refractory masonry of the muffles.[10]

How many furnaces were there? At the Auschwitz Trial (97th session), Müller stated that there were three furnaces with two muffles each, only one of which was fired up, although the terms he used to describe it were incorrect and confusing (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20477):

> *"Presiding Judge: So the furnaces were already on fire?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Yes, on fire, but only two.*
> *Presiding Judge: Only two. And how many furnaces were there?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Six.* […] *Squares, these were three squares* [= cuboids, blocks = furnaces]. *In each square* [furnace] *there were two furnaces* [muffles]. *So six together."*

In 1979, he wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 14):

> *"Now all six ovens* [muffles] *were working"*

Müller then relates that the crematorium staff "had forgotten to switch off one set of fans," which is inaccurate, because each furnace with two muffles had only one blower, and here's what the claimed consequences were (*ibid*., p. 18):

> *"They had fanned the flames to such an extent that because of the intense heat the fire-bricks in the chimney had become loose and fallen into the duct connecting the oven to the chimney. This meant that the flames no longer had a way out; fiery red tongues were licking out of the oven and in no time the cremation room was enveloped in a dense fog of sickly choking smoke."*

This statement makes no sense either. As explained earlier, the purpose of the blower was *not* to stoke the fire in the gas generator, but to feed *cold* combustion air into the muffle. Had the blower been left on too long, the result would have been exactly the opposite of the witness claimed: the two muffles of the furnace would have cooled down to the point where the fire in the gas generator would have gotten weaker as well due to lack of draft, further decreasing the muffles' temperature!

The "Operating Instructions for the Topf Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace" ("*Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*") prescribed for the heat-generating (second) phase of the burning of a corpse:[11]

> *"This increase in temperature can be prevented by blowing in air."*

---

[10] See Photo 60f. in Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, p. 56; and the description in Vol. I, pp. 258f., 262.
[11] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.

This fire – continues Müller – was put out only in the evening; the crematorium had become unoperational.[12]

During the Auschwitz Trial, Müller provided further, no-less-fanciful explanations (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20578):

> *"Presiding Judge: Then you moreover told us that a fire had broken out in this Crematorium I in Auschwitz because you did not operate these ovens or the fans properly. What was actually burning there?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: It didn't burn like that. The fans tore out the bricks. And the fire came out.*
> *Presiding Judge: Out of where, out of the ovens?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Torn out of the oven, yes. And then, with water, we had to*
> *Presiding Judge (interrupts): extinguish.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: But not a fire on the roof or something."*

This is another huge nonsense: the blowers operated at a very low pressure. By way of comparison, the three forced-draft devices originally planned for Birkenau Crematoria II & III operated with a pressure of 30 mm water column, with a 15-HP motor.[13] About the blowers for the double-muffle furnaces we only know that they had a much-lower flow rate, since they were driven by small, 1.5-HP motors.[14] But even 30 millimeters of water column equals just 0.3% of atmospheric pressure. How could such a small overpressure tear to pieces the furnace's masonry (or that of the smoke ducts, if we follow his book's narration)?

In his imaginative story, Müller adds more nonsense: from the alleged openings produced by the dislodged bricks, flames came out and caused the fire. This is the naïve conception of an ignoramus who thought that a cremation furnace acts like a barrel: if a hole were punched into it, the wine would flow out – or in this case the fire. If such nonsense were true, flames would have come out every time a muffle door was opened, and a fire would have started!

In reality, the gases in the muffles (cremation chambers) of a cremation furnaces always have a lower pressure than the outside air pressure due to the chimney's draft, which increased with an increased temperature difference. It follows that a possible opening in the refractory masonry not only would *not* have caused flames to escape, but quite to the contrary, it would have caused large quantities of cold, outside air to rush *into* the furnace, cooling it down.

The witness confirmed to Lanzmann that there were "ventilators, which were used to heat up the fire," which, as I have already explained, is false, and he added:

---

[12] Müller 1979a, S. 32; in the English translation, this entire paragraph was omitted: 1979b, p. 18.
[13] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 267. Final invoice (*Schluss-Rechnung*) No. 69 of the Topf Company dated Jan. 27, 1943.
[14] *Ibid.*, pp. 252f.; cost estimate of the Topf Company for a double-muffle furnace.

> *"So, we let them* [the blowers] *run for a longer time and suddenly, the fire-bricks caved in. And with that, the pipes of the Auschwitz crematorium to the chimney were blocked."* (Lanzmann 2010, pp. 8f.)

Müller stated that the fire had been extinguished with water, which is more blatant nonsense. Even the most-inept stoker would have known that throwing water into a glowing furnace would irreparably damage its refractory masonry, and even more-so, it cannot be believed that the head of the crematory would have given such an order. Furthermore, although Müller and Lulus were said to have been directly responsible for the alleged fire, Stark did not kill them, but instead four other, uninvolved inmates (Kraus-Kulka Statement) or only three (Müller 1979b, p. 18), namely: "Neumann, Goldschmidt and Filip Weiss" (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20579).

Regarding the crematorium chimney, Müller initially had scanty and confused knowledge:

> *"In the summer of 1943, the furnaces and chimneys at the Auschwitz crematorium caught fire. Nazi engineers renovated them, but three months later the same thing happened again."* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

In his book, however, he linked this event to the alleged fire (Müller 1979b, p. 40):

> *"Prisoner bricklayers replaced the round chimney which had been destroyed during the crematorium blaze by a tall new square chimney."*

Then he adds (*ibid*., p. 47):

> *"The continuous operation of the crematorium and, most of all, the overloading of the ovens – an aspect not taken into account during their construction – led to the crumbling of the fire-bricks of the inner lining, so that there was a danger of the chimney collapsing. Therefore, in the summer of 1942 a new square chimney with a double lining of fire-bricks was added. However, operations in the crematorium continued without interruption while this work was carried out.*
>
> *A team of about thirty was building the new chimney, the majority of them Jewish prisoners."*

Here Müller either attributes two different causes to the same event, or he speaks of the chimneys having been rebuilt twice, or he refers to two different chimneys. The first hypothesis involves an evident contradiction, the second is historically wrong, and the third architecturally false, as that crematorium had only one chimney. I briefly summarize the actual events, which I described at length in another study,[15] but I state right up front that neither the crematorium, nor the furnaces, nor the crematorium chimney ever were on fire.

---

[15] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Section II, Chapter 6.1., pp. 212-228.

Between 14 and 15 May 1942 a repair was made to the "*Kaminunterkanal*," the smoke duct that connected the three furnaces to the chimney, with the replacement of 50 refractory bricks.

On May 30, 1942, SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok, in his capacity as the Auschwitz Camp's building inspector, informed the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, that the chimney framing (*Kamineinband*) had come undone, and that cracks had opened up in the masonry, which was partly due to overheating of the chimney. On June 1, Bischoff consequently prohibited the use of the chimney, thus effectively shutting down the crematorium, and at the same time reported to SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C of the WVHA about this. The next day, Kammler issued an order for the chimney's immediate reconstruction. The new chimney was built by 688 inmates (and not by "about thirty") between June 12 and August 8. The old chimney was demolished after July 6.

Müller's claim that the crematorium remained in operation during these construction works is afactual, because it was necessary to build two new smoke ducts: one 12.20 m long, which connected Furnaces 1 and 2 to the new chimney, the other 7.37 m long for Furnace 3. In July, deliveries of coke to the crematorium fell drastically. After a delivery of five tons on the 18th, the next delivery was made only on August 10th,[16] so the crematorium was certainly inactive for about twenty days, from July 20 to August 9.

Müller claimed that he worked at the crematorium until it closed, so he should have known these facts well. Instead, he told simple confabulations clearly based on second-hand information.

Later in his book, Müller returns once more to this chimney event, writing (Müller 1979b, p. 49):

> *"The building works department*[17] *of the SS had expected that, once the new square chimney was built, operations would run smoothly and without a hitch. However, it turned out quite soon that this new chimney could not cope with the work-load: while it was in use, lining bricks kept coming loose, blocking the flue. It was no longer possible to 'dispatch' the transports of Jews which continued to arrive as before without constantly recurring technical trouble. Therefore, <u>in the autumn of 1942</u> operations had to be restricted."* (My emphasis)

In reality, however, the crematorium was immediately put back into operation at full capacity before fully curing the new chimney's mortar, which was subsequently damaged by the rapid evaporation of the water still contained in it, causing new cracks to form, as Bischoff wrote to the camp commandant on

---

[16] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for crematoria in tons," p. 2. See the list of supplies in Mattogno 2015a, Table I, pp. 121-133, and Doc. 4, pp. 151-156.

[17] Back then it bore the name *SS-Zentralbauleitung*.

August 13, 1942 with reference to his conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before.[18]

The relevant documentation does not contain the slightest reference to the cremation of corpses of gassing victims. Hence, the correlation claimed by Müller between the new damage to the chimney and the alleged gassings is purely imaginary. The scenario he presented is also in direct contradiction to that presented by French orthodox historian Jean-Claude Pressac (Pressac 1993, pp. 35):

> *"Since each gassing necessitated the complete isolation of the crematorium area, which disrupted the camp's activity, and because gassings were unfeasible when work was in progress, it was decided* <u>*at the end of April*</u> [1942] *to transfer this type of activity to Birkenau."* (Emphases added)

In other words, the current orthodox narrative has it that no gassing took place anymore inside the Main Camp's crematorium when Müller started working there.

2.4. Mass Graves at Birkenau (1942)

As a result of the alleged crematorium fire, Müller claims that the corpses not yet cremated were brought to Birkenau on trucks, but he provides contradictory data on both the number of corpses and the number of trucks used. In his first statement he claimed that "We loaded the remaining corpses onto three lorries" (Kraus-Kulka Statement), but one year later, he declared:

> *"On Aumeier's initiative, two trucks were taken that same evening, at midnight, and the rest of the corpses, about 800, were loaded onto the trucks, and brought to the vicinity of Birkenau."* (Krakow Statement)

During his testimony at the Frankfurt Trial, Müller stated (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20480):

> *"It may have been 400 or 500 corpses, because (some) were burned in the crematorium before the fire."*

In his book, Müller writes merely (Müller 1979b, p. 20):

> *"Shortly before midnight we had finished loading the fourth and last truck."*

Finally, in his interview with Lanzmann he stated:

> *"And later in the evening, a few trucks came and we loaded the rest, maybe 300 corpses onto the trucks."* (Lanzmann 2010, p. 9)

Hence, there were either 800, 400-500 or 300 corpses to be hauled with either two, three or four trucks. If we follow Müller, this trip, in which he participated as well, was done only once. If we take the numbers he volunteered while testifying during the Krakow Trial, then we are to believe that two trucks car-

[18] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

ried 800 corpses, hence 400 each. Even if we assume with Robert Jan van Pelt that the bodies weighed 60 kg on average (van Pelt, pp. 470, 472), each truck would have carried a load of 24 tons, but the camp documentation shows that the trucks in the camp's motor pool could carry a maximum load of 5 tons (see Mattogno 2015a, p. 55).

The second time Müller returned to the pit "on a fire engine" (Kraus-Kulka Statement), with a "fire engine" (Krakow Statement), with a "fire-brigade car" (*Feuerwehrauto*; Fritz Bauer…, p. 20483), which are all similar terms, but in his book, he claims to have been riding in an ambulance (Müller 1979b, p. 24), which is quite a different thing.

The story of the mass grave is completely unlikely and contrary to any organizational logic: in the middle of the night, the corpses would have been transported to Birkenau and thrown into a pit that had filled with water due to the high groundwater level, only to return the next day in order to pump the water out of the pit with a fire-brigade vehicle, to recover the corpses and pile them up "to make room for more," and finally to cover them "with chlorine and earth" (Kraus-Kulka Statement). These operations would also have been useless, because "ground-water had seeped through into the pit" (Müller 1979b, p. 21), and after pumping it out, the pit would have filled up again, submerging the corpses again. Only a lunatic would have given such orders.

2.5. "Gassings," the "Gas Chambers" and Zyklon B

On the first day Müller was taken to the supposed gas chamber of the Main Camp's crematorium – on May 2 or 24, 1942 – he found "the first gassed Slovakian transport" (Krakow Statement). However, Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* dates this alleged event to July 4, 1942, and the transport is not said to have been gassed in the crematorium, but in the Birkenau bunkers! (Czech 1990, pp. 191f.)

In his testimony during the Auschwitz Trial, Müller added 100 Soviet prisoners of war to the presumed gassing victims (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20470), but even for Czech this is pure fantasy. He specified that the deportees "died on their feet" ("*im Stehen starben*"; *ibid*., p. 20472[19]) and, incredibly, not even the defense lawyers contested such nonsense.

Having joined the "*Fischl-Kommando*" made up of seven inmates, Müller's task consisted initially in undressing the corpses, who evidently had not undressed before being gassed and had even brought their luggage into the gas chamber (as Müller saw "suitcases" and "packages" among the corpses; *ibid.*, p. 20470). The senselessness of this claim, which is in striking contradiction to the orthodox narrative, becomes palpable in the witness's explanations. On

[19] Meaning that they remained standing after they died, if we follow the testimonial fables already *en vogue* in 1945, of which I will provide other examples in the following chapters.

"June [června] 17th, or 18th, 1942" – as Müller recounts in the Kraus-Kulka Statement – Himmler presumably inspected the crematorium during his visit to Auschwitz (which took place on July 17 and 18), and saw the clothes and linen of the gassing victims in the gas chamber:

> *"At the sight of these blood-stained garments, he turned to our SS chiefs in great surprise and asked why they were in this state. Dissatisfied with the answer he was given, he flew into a rage and thundered: 'We need the clothing of these accursed dogs for our German people! It's a waste to gas people in their clothes!'*
>
> *After this the gas chambers were converted into mock bathrooms with water-pipes and taps, and the people had to undress before they went to their death* [*were gassed*]*."*

Hence, according to this legend,[20] the practice of stripping the victims before gassing them would have been introduced no earlier than July 17, 1942!

It follows that, after ten months of alleged homicidal gassings,[21] the SS at Auschwitz had still not figured out that it was easier to have the victims undress themselves before gassing them rather than to remove the clothes from corpses. According to witness Walter Petzold, this "fatal mistake" ("*verhängnisvollen Fehler*") was committed by the SS only on the occasion of the mythical first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp ten months earlier.[22] One might expect that they had learned their lesson by the time Müller started working in the Main Camp's crematorium.

When writing his book in 1978/79, Müller probably no longer remembered the previous nonsense and asserted that "Today this new procedure was to be tried out for the first time" in the crematorium courtyard, where "today" refers to the arrival of a transport of Polish Jews from the Sosnowice Ghetto (Müller 1979b, pp. 31f.). Müller gives no date, but a few pages later he adds that, after a rest of three days (*ibid.*, p. 35), another transport with several hundred Polish Jews arrived who were all destined for extermination (*ibid.*, pp. 35f.), and he specifies (*ibid.*, p. 39):

> *"Afterwards this technique was used as a reliable method for the mass extermination of human beings without bloodshed, and it began to assume monstrous proportions. From the end of May 1942 one transport after another vanished in this way into the crematorium of Auschwitz."*

---

[20] Neither Czech nor her source Höss claims that Himmler visited the Main Camp's crematorium on that occasion; instead, he is said to have witnessed a gassing at "Bunker II," but this is also an imaginary event, as I documented in Mattogno 2020b, Part Two, Chapter 28, "Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz of July 17-18, 1942," pp. 242-250.

[21] According to the orthodox Auschwitz lore, the "first gassing" notoriously took place on September 3-5, 1941; see Czech 1990, pp. 85-87.

[22] W. Petzold, "Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslägern, Mauthausen den 17. Mai 1945." Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Az. Js 444/59 (Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial), Vol. 31, p. 5312.

Hence, Müller not only contradicts the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, but also himself.

According to Müller, the cremation activity resumed several days after the alleged fire (*ibid.*, p. 30), therefore in the first ten days of May (or in early June, if we use Müller's other timeline), with the arrival of the transport of Jews from the Sosnowice Ghetto mentioned earlier (*ibid.*, p. 32); on that occasion, 600 people were allegedly gassed in the crematorium's morgue that is said to have been repurposed as a homicidal gas chamber (*ibid.*, p. 33).

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the first Jewish transport from Sosnowice arrived in Auschwitz on May 12, and it was allegedly gassed entirely in "Bunker 1" at Birkenau (Czech 1990, p. 166), not at all in the crematorium. However, there is no document in this regard. Czech's source is in fact a simple, somewhat-vague statement in a 1946 book:

> *"On May 12* [1942], *the day of the first evacuation, the process of the systematic operation of total extermination of the Jews of Sosnowice began, which ended in January 1944."* (Szternfinkiel, p. 34)

How Czech deduced from this meager "information" that a Jewish transport actually departed from the Sosnowice Ghetto on that day, that it contained 1,500 Jews, that it arrived in Auschwitz on that same day, and that all its claimed deportees were gassed without exception, and in "Bunker 1" to boot, remains a complete and utter mystery.

At this point, Müller runs into another contradiction. During the Frankfurt Trial, he stated that the members of the Birkenau "Sonderkommando" called the then SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, one of the defendants on trial, "*Malech Hamuwes*" – angel of death – because he brought the transport announcement:

> *"The 'Sonderkommando' said about Boger: 'Malech Hamuwes is coming.' That means: 'Death is coming.' In the crematorium, Boger was called: 'Malech Hamuwes is coming.' That means in Yiddish: 'Death is coming.' When Boger comes, you don't say: 'It is Boger,' but you say: 'Malech Hamuwes is coming.'"* (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20514f.)

During the interview with Lanzmann, however, this nickname appears in a completely different context. When the transport from Sosnowice arrived, consisting of 250-300 people (down from 600 in his book, although Czech insists there were 1,500 deportees), Müller heard the words of the deportees, such as "'fachowitz', which means 'a skilled tradesman'. And then I could make out, 'Malekenowis' [Malech Hamuwes], that's Yiddish for 'the angel of death'" (Lanzmann 2010, p. 19).

During the Frankfurt Trial, Müller further stated that he had witnessed gassings "many, many times" (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20498), but he only pointed to the three mentioned above. For the rest, he limited himself to generic statements:

> *"Gassings happened all the time. Back then – I'm talking about May, June 1942 – people were gassed either before roll call or in the evening after roll call* […]*"* (*ibid*.)
>
> *"Gassings occurred either in the evening after roll call or early before roll call, so that (at) eight o'clock, after eight o'clock, only the clothes (were there). About three times in a week people were gassed like that."* (*ibid*., p. 20499f.)
>
> *"It goes on like this for six weeks, as I see Stark doing this job. He must* [have sent] *at least – at least, I say – 10,000, 11,000 people into the gas."* (*ibid*., p. 20504)
>
> *"At least 10,000, 11,000 were gassed, at least from what I have seen with my eyes from one, two meters away."* (*ibid*., p. 20505)

To these 10,000 to 11,000 gassing victims must be added those alleged shot:

> *"In 1942, during the six weeks I was there, Stark shot people there, too. Those were the small transports of Jews that were picked up at the bunkers, which I have already mentioned. 80, 100, 120, 60 once, yes."* (*ibid*., p. 20537)
>
> *"Moreover, two are standing there who have worked with him in the gas chamber, the SS members. Yes, the Rottenführer from the Political Department and the Unterscharführer. Because one did not (gas) in the Auschwitz crematorium, if 80 or 100 people arrive; they were not gassed in this gas chamber. Only more, 500, 600, 700 or 300, like that. And back then, when more than 60, 70, 80 or 100 people arrived, the Unterscharführer shot with him together."* (*ibid*., p. 20538)

In his book, Müller wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 44):

> *"If a transport of less than 200 people arrived for liquidation then, as a rule, they were killed not by gassing but by a bullet through the base of the skull."*

Regarding the shootings, Müller asserted that Stark and *Unterscharführer* Klaus had killed together "at least 2,000" people, and that the tasks were divided as follows between the two (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20587):

> *"Klaus only shot when (transports with) 80 or 100 (people) came. But often transports arrived with only 50 or 60 people. Then Stark shoots."*

The total number of murdered victims allegedly seen by Müller within six weeks therefore amounts to 12,000-13,000. The alleged 10,000-11,000 gassing victims should correspond to about 20 transports of 500-600 people each, but as noted earlier, the witness only mentions the first three. Where did the others come from?

Czech's *Chronicle* directly contradicts these statements, because for the months of May and June 1942, it records various transports destined for gassing, but they are claimed to have been sent to the Birkenau "bunkers" for extermination, and only one of these claimed transports had such a small number of deportees. I list the transports claimed by Czech in the following table:

Data	Origin	Number of Deportees
May 5-11	Dombrowa (Dąbrowa Górnica)	630
	Bendsburg (Będzin)	2,000
	Warthenau (Zawiercie)	2,000
	Gleiwitz	586
May 12	Sosnowice	1,500
June 2	Ilkenau	?
June 17	Sosnowice	2,000
June 20	Sosnowice	2,000
June 23	Kobierzyn	566

To top it off, all of these transports are completely invented, as I have demonstrated elsewhere (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 35f.).

As mentioned, the Main Camp's crematorium was supposedly equipped with a "gas chamber," yet during his testimony at the Auschwitz Trial, Müller was rather evasive and even enigmatic, merely stating:

> *"The gas chamber was not as big as I will then describe the gas chambers at Birkenau. No window in it, just above, below a fan and light."* (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20493)

Speaking of the alleged victims, the witness specified:

> *"No, they weren't shot. They were gassed. But when I got there the first time, I didn't know. Afterwards we saw that there was a hall below. There was a large fan below that was turned on. Down there, there were still such green crystals. And there were no people a meter (away) from them."* (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20471)

Where was this fan located? Below what? No one at the hearing asked the witness these obvious questions. In the book, he talked about it again, but without making the matter any clearer either (Müller 1979b, p. 13):

> *"I noticed that there were some small greenish-blue crystals lying on the concrete floor at the back of the room. They were scattered beneath an opening in the ceiling. A large fan was installed up there, its blades humming as they revolved."*

The side view of the "Inventory Plan of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" mentioned earlier shows a large curved tube above the roof of the morgue, the alleged gas chamber. As I explained in detail in another study, it could only contain an air-intake fan, because for extracting the air from that morgue, a separate duct was planned connecting the room to one of the smoke ducts in the adjacent furnace room, which sucked out air from the morgue due to the low pressure created in the smoke duct by the chimney's draft, possibly enhanced by the forced-draft system installed next to the chimney (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 83-87).

In order to function, an air-extraction fan as suggested by Müller would have required a way of letting fresh air into the room, either by way of a simi-

lar ventilation fan, or by opening of one of the two (or both) of the morgue's doors,[23] with the latter way risking contamination of the entire building with hydrogen-cyanide fumes.

The witness had never previously expressed himself clearly on the alleged introduction openings of the Zyklon B piercing the reinforced concrete roof of the crematorium. It was only in 1979 that he indicated their number, asserting that they were "six camouflaged openings" fitted with covers (Müller 1979b, p. 38). But this is notoriously in contrast to the official number of openings allegedly restored in the room by the Auschwitz Museum: four (Mattogno 2016c, Doc. 23, p. 133).

The description of Zyklon B as "green crystals," which in the book became "green-blue crystals" (Müller 1979b, p. 38) and even "purple grains" (only in the German edition, 1979a, p. 183; excised from the English translation, 1979b, p. 115), and in the interview with Lanzmann "blue-purple crystals" (2010, p. 7), was a fable already *en vogue* immediately after the war that the witness undoubtedly drew from Rudolf Höss's "confessions," for whom Zyklon B was precisely "a crystal-like substance," "a crystallized Prussic acid" (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 44, 66). As for the color of Zyklon B's inert carrier material, Müller makes another mistake. At the time, as it appears from the "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)" issued by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague (NI-9912), among other sources, this carrier material was made of either "a granular red-brown material ('Diagriess')" of diatomaceous earth, "or small blue cubes ('Erco')" of gypsum. Hence, what could have been mistaken for "crystals" with some imagination, were actually either grains of diatomaceous earth, although it had a red-brown color, or of gypsum granules which were indeed bluish (neither green, green-blue, nor blue-violet), but it would have been absurd to call them "crystals."

Given its dangerous nature, this carrier material was removed immediately from the disinfestation gas chambers as soon as the residual gas test (*Gasrestprobe*) was negative and allowed access to the room for specially trained personnel equipped with gas masks (see Mattogno 2004b). This would have applied also to any homicidal gassings. Müller, on the other hand, apparently performed his gas test with his sense of smell and taste, because he wrote in his book (Müller 1979a, p. 185):

> *"Because the gas was neither odor- nor tasteless. It smelled of burning dry alcohol and produced a sweet taste on the lips."*

In the English edition, this was condensed to this brief partial sentence (Müller 1979b, p. 116):

[23] The phantom introduction openings of the Zyklon B would have been inefficient for ventilation due to the formation of laminar currents under the ceiling from the openings to the fan.

> *"*[…] *because the gas smelled of burning metaldehyde and had a sickly-sweet taste."*

So, he had inhaled it and tasted it without wearing a gas mask! This fable had already been uttered by Dragon:[24]

> *"After opening, it was very hot in the room, and there was gas; it was suffocating, and it was sweet and pleasant in the mouth."*

It is therefore clear that Müller has never seen any Zyklon B in any "gas chamber," despite his assurances to the contrary.

2.6. "Gassings" in the Crematorium: Müller versus Höss, Jankowski, Piper and Pressac

During the Polish trial staged against Rudolf Höss in Warsaw (March 11-29, 1947), the former Auschwitz commandant made two important statements about the alleged gassings in the crematorium of the Main Camp – in fact, there was only one such gassing according to him (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 214, 165):

> *"Women were never gassed in Crematorium I. Exclusively those Russian prisoners were gassed there."* (10th Hearing, March 21, 1947)
>
> *"After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the concrete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1."* (11th Hearing, March 22, 1947)

Therefore, 900 Russian prisoners of war were gassed in the crematorium, after which the gassings were carried out in the "bunkers" of Birkenau. In other words, no Jewish transport was ever gassed in the morgue of the old crematorium. It should be emphasized that Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and consequently the historiography of the Auschwitz Museum, is based precisely on these statements by the former camp commandant.

Müller first mentioned Jankowski in the deposition at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (97th hearing), where he mistakenly referred to him as "Samuel." The circumstances of the encounter are as follows: after the transport of the corpses to the mass grave at Birkenau, the crematorium *Kommando* was taken back to a cell of Block 11. On that occasion, the door was opened and three other inmates were put into that cell, including Jankowski, but Müller said nothing about his activity at the crematorium. As will be seen, the reason for this is easily understood. He merely reported that he had been transferred to

[24] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 106.

Birkenau with Jankowski (98th hearing). In his book, Müller mentions Jankowski only three times in insignificant contexts.[25]

For his part, Jankowski, in the deposition of April 16, 1945, did not mention Müller at all, and in his 1985 report, hence after Müller's book had appeared, he mentioned a "Müller from Slovakia" only briefly as one of the six Jews who had worked at the crematorium.[26]

It ought to be kept in mind that Müller claimed that in the crematorium there was a real "gas chamber" complete with a fan and Zyklon-B-introduction openings at least since May 1942. Furthermore, he declared with reference to this "death factory" (Müller 1979b, p. 51):

> *"Tens of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia and the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanow and Grodno had been put to death and cremated there* […]*"*

According to Danuta Czech, however, these transports were all gassed in the Birkenau "bunkers"! Contradicting himself, Müller also wrote (*ibid*., p. 49):

> *"From the start this small 'death workshop', into whose gas chamber more than 700 people could be crammed, served to relieve the two extermination centres at Birkenau. Known as Bunker 1 and 2 these were two whitewashed farmhouses with thatched roofs, all that remained of the village of Brzezinka."*

The transports listed in the table of Subchapter 2.5. (see p. 33) are all those that are said to have arrived at Auschwitz in the months of May and June 1942. If we assume that the transport from Ilkenau contained 1,500 people, just like the previous one from Sosnowice, then this means that for Müller basically all, or almost all, the transports arriving at Auschwitz would have been gassed in the crematorium: about 12,800 people. Hence, it would have been the "bunkers" (to be precise only "Bunker 1") that would have served "to relieve" the Main Camp's crematorium!

Finally, in the book, which should represent the final and most-authoritative version of his contradictory statements, Müller claimed that he remained in the crematorium until July 1943, so he must have known everything that had happened there.

In 1947, Jankowski testified the following instead:[27]

> *"I declare that at the time, it was the end of 1942, there were still no gas chambers in Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]. *The only gassing of that period known to me took place in November or December 1942. At that time, 390 people were gassed, only Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando of Birkenau. This gassing was then carried out in the Leichenhalle* [morgue]. *I*

---

[25] Müller 1979a, S. 82, 87, 160; the English translation refers to him only as "a friend of mine" (p. 51), "another prisoner" (p. 55) and one of "three friends of mine" (p. 101) without ever giving the name.

[26] APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 3. See Subchapter 9.1.

[27] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1 (Höss Trial, Vol. 1), p. 16.

heard from people employed in the crematorium that even before this gassing some gassings had been carried out in this same Leichenhalle and in other rooms of the crematorium [*i różnych ubikacjach krematorium*]*."*

In 1985, the witness stated:[26]

"At the crematorium, the corpses of inmates who died in the camp were cremated, the corpses of those killed in the gas chamber [*komora gazowa*] *– I remember the gassing of about 400 members of the Birkenau Sonderkommando who had been deployed in the open-air cremation of the corpses, and of some other gassing victims."*

Hence, 38 years later, the morgue had turned into a real "gas chamber," a function that it did not have specifically before, since gassings had also taken place "in other rooms of the crematorium," but of these "other gassing victims," Jankowski could not say anything specific, so in this witness's "knowledge," the gassing of the approximately 400 inmates of the "Sonderkommando" remained the only "real" one.

Regarding this "Sonderkommando," Müller specified in the deposition at the Frankfurt Trial (98th hearing) that it was made up of Slovak Jews who were preparing to escape, but were betrayed by an inmate and that "this 'Sonderkommando' was gassed at the end of 1942 or at the beginning of 1943." The event took place in Auschwitz, and he learned about it in Birkenau: "I heard it in Birkenau […]. I heard it at the Birkenau camp" (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20762f.).

In contradiction to this, Müller wrote in his book that he actually witnessed the alleged gassing (Müller 1979b, p. 50):

"In mid-December 1942 all who belonged to this Sonderkommando were gassed and cremated. On removing their bodies from the gas chamber we found on some of them scraps of paper with notes scribbled on them to the effect that their plan to escape had been betrayed by certain barrack orderlies."

These are not the only contradictions between the two "eyewitnesses." Regarding the crematorium's "gas chamber," Müller stated that it had "six camouflaged openings," while Jankowski stated:[28]

"This large hall had no windows, it only had two valves in the ceiling and electric lighting, as well as an entrance door from the corridor and another leading to the furnaces. This hall was called Leichenhalle (corpse hall). It served as a morgue and at the same time for 'slaughters', that is, inmates were shot there."

In his affidavit of October 3, 1980, the witness stated (Pressac 1989, p. 124; see Chapter 9):

"It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the Leichenhalle. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two

[28] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas tight. The room was lit by electricity."

Finally in 1985, he asserted:[29]

"The gas chamber inside was painted white, on the ceiling, to the best of my memory, there were two gas-feeding holes [*były dwa otwory do wsypywania gazu*]*; there were no fake showers; I don't remember a fan."*

Jankowski's statements are therefore contradictory and in direct conflict with those of Müller, also regarding the absence of fake showers, which for Müller were installed after Himmler's visit to Auschwitz.

Another contradiction concerns the operation and cremation capacity of the furnaces. For Müller, three corpses could be cremated simultaneously in a muffle within 20 minutes; according to Jankowski, a muffle could hold up to twelve corpses, but only five were placed in them simultaneously, because this way they burned better.[28] Jankowski did not say how long the cremation of such a batch took, which is even more-absurd than the one described by his colleague.

In 1985, Jankowski asserted:[26]

"In the crematorium, there were three furnaces, which each had two hearths. Three corpses were generally placed into each opening. Only at the end of the work [shift], *10-12 corpses were placed inside, which burned in our absence. The introduction of such a number of corpses was not easy, so the Kapos took care of it themselves. The corpses were crammed in by placing a special poker under their armpits. The cremation of a load of five corpses lasted about half an hour."*

The claim that five corpses placed in a single muffle could burn within half an hour is technical nonsense, and that 10-12 corpses could even be introduced into a single muffle is utter delusional nonsense.[30]

From what Jankowski said about the furnaces, it is also certain that he had a rather faulty idea of how they operated:[31]

"The corpses lay on the grates, under which coke was burning [*pod którymi palił się koks*]*."*

Rather than a cremation furnace, for him it was a barbecue grill!

When the officials of the Auschwitz Museum had two of the three original furnaces rebuilt in the Main Camp's former crematorium after the war, they were undoubtedly inspired by this nonsense, since – as I will explain immediately – they forgot to reconstruct the two coke-burning gas generators in the rear part of each furnace, so that the hearth grates, which were originally lo-

---

[29] APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 4.

[30] See Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 12, "Le cremazioni multiple: il sistema di caricamento delle muffole," pp. 101-106, and Docs. 29-36, pp. 258-262.

[31] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 14.

cated at the bottom of the gas-generator well, were installed beneath the muffle grates instead!

In 1985, Jankowski himself hinted at this, but in a somewhat confused way:[32]

> *"The currently reconstructed furnaces differ a little from the ones we had to operate, that is, the coke was poured into them from above through a special opening that was at floor level."*

In fact, the most-striking difference of this reconstruction compared to the original furnace is that the entire wall structure of the two gas generators is missing, a block attached to the rear part of the furnace measuring 2.5 (length) × 0.6 (width) × 1.4 (height) meters, with the upper surface being inclined. The double-leaf gas-generator loading-shaft door (*Generatorfüllschachtverschlüsse*) mentioned by Jankowski were arranged on this inclined surface. The gas-generator structure was accessed through a service shaft (*Schacht*) 0.95 meters deeper than the surrounding floor of the furnace room, so the two doors were located 0.45 meters above floor level,[33] hence not quite "at floor level."

Regarding the cremation capacity of these furnaces, it is also worth mentioning the relevant statements by Henryk Tauber:[34]

> *"In Crematorium I, there were three furnaces with two muffles each, as I mentioned earlier. Each muffle could cremate five human corpses. Therefore, 30 human corpses could be cremated simultaneously in this crematorium. During the time I worked in the service squad of this crematorium, the cremation of such a load lasted an hour and a half."*

It follows that the three double-muffle furnaces of this crematorium had, at the same time, the phenomenal capacity of three corpses per muffle within 20 minutes, five within half an hour, and again five, but in an hour and a half!

In this context, it is worth underlining that Müller's story is also in total conflict with Jean-Claude Pressac's historical reconstruction. With reference to the Main Camp's crematorium, he wrote in fact (1993, p. 34):

> *"The SS could only conduct gassings there from January 1942 until the date in May when the assembly of the third furnace was resumed, that is to say during four months. It is currently estimated that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but that they were amplified because they were so impressive for the direct or indirect witnesses."*

As noted earlier, Pressac said the gassings were transferred to Birkenau "at the end of April" of 1942, so they had ceased even before Müller was assigned to the crematorium!

---

[32] APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 2.

[33] See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 259-262; Vol. III, Photos 97f. (pp. 74f.), in contrast to Photos 75, 77, 78 (pp. 63-65), which show the gas generator of a Topf double-muffle furnace.

[34] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 124f.

The Frankfurt Court did not take Müller's deposition at the Main Camp's crematorium too seriously, on which it ruled:

> *"The account of the witness Müller about the gassing of Slovak Jews is not very clear. As far as the court knows, gassing no longer occurred in the small crematorium, but in the farmhouses that had been adapted for this purpose."* (Langbein, p. 884)

A diplomatic way of saying that the witness was a perjurious liar.

3. Müller's "Experience" at the Birkenau "*Sonderkommando*"

3.1. Transfer to Birkenau, and Assignment to the "*Sonderkommando*"

In the two declarations of 1946 and 1947, as noted earlier, Müller limited the description of his experiences almost exclusively to the Main Camp's crematorium. At that time, he knew only trivial anecdotes bandied about by the resistance about Birkenau. Only many years later did he elaborate on his "experience" at Birkenau, which became predominant since the Frankfurt Trial.

In 1946, he stated

> *"Finally, when we had sprinkled the corpses with chlorine and earth, they took us back to the camp where we were again put in the dark cell which we had occupied up to August, 1943. We worked at the crematorium from morn till night"* (Kraus-Kulka Statement),

which is to say that he remained in Auschwitz until his actual transfer to Birkenau.

During the Frankfurt Trial, the witness gave a completely different version:

> *"Witness Filip Müller: There are inmates standing at the gates, a labor service, and they say: 'Take the inmates to the camp!' Yes, that was already at the end of my stay there. And he takes us to the camp. The labor service comes to me and says to me: 'You, if you bring me a lot of dollars '– a lot, yes, he doesn't say how many – '[I'll get you out] of there.' And I did it.*
> *Presiding Judge: What did you bring him?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: I brought him a large, such a package of American dollars, to the inmate.*
> *Presiding Judge: Yes.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: That was in the morning. When we got back, I give it to him, and he says to me, 'Stay here.' And where the kitchen was, there was a block on the other side, and he says to me, 'Here, stay in the washroom.' I stay there, he comes and he puts me up in Block 14. And I worked in Block 14. Lat-*

> *er, I was transported to Buna, Monowitz."* (97th hearing, Oct. 5, 1964, Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20507f.)

These events sound blatantly unlikely and false. It must be remembered that Müller was assigned to the "Fischl-Kommando" of the crematorium, which had seven inmates and which later became the "crematorium working party" under the command of Kapo Mietek Morawa (Müller 1979b, pp. 39f.), which was controlled by Stark. How can one seriously believe that Müller could leave this Kommando so easily, especially since in the meantime he had become a "carrier of secrets"?[35]

Moreover, since the people allegedly gassed evidently were Jews from Polish ghettos, how can one seriously believe that their pockets were full of US dollars? While it is true that US dollars were a coveted currency in Eastern-Bloc countries during the Cold War – that's where Müller lived when he testified in Frankfurt – US dollars were pretty much useless in Europe prior to and during the war.

After his transfer to Monowitz, which took place at the end of June 1942, Müller remained "in Monowitz until the spring of 1943" (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20508f."), that is, for at least 9-10 months; he recounted the subsequent events thus:

> *"And I get a big phlegmon. I couldn't work [anymore], in the infirmary I was afraid [of] what was there. And once an Unterscharführer sees us. There were three more of us. One had, I think it was typhus. He had a fever. And we don't work. So we are hiding. He sees us, [takes] us out, and the next evening we came to Birkenau together with 30 other inmates."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 20509f.)

Although, as he pointed out, he was sent "from Buna to Birkenau as a 'Muselmann'" (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20510), instead of being gassed for being a "Muselmann" (a term used for an emaciated inmate with no hope of recovery), he was hospitalized at the infirmary, was treated, then went through a convalescent block (*Schonungsblock*; *ibid.*, p. 20511) and ended up in a *Kommando* of potato peelers (*Kartoffelschälkommando*), where he remained for approximately 3 months.

At the 97th and 98th hearings of the Frankfurt Trial, Müller stated that he was transferred to Birkenau in the early summer (*Sommerbeginn*) of 1943, joined the "Sonderkommando," and was housed in Block 13 (*ibid.*, pp. 20759-61). At first, he was assigned to Crematorium. I [= II], where he spent "about five or six weeks" , then was transferred to Crematorium IV [= V], which also happened in the summer of 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 20523f.). The Main Camp's Crematorium *Kommando* (*Fischl-Kommando*) followed him "14 days or a month" later (*ibid.*, p. 20760).

---

[35] Müller wrote explicitly "that I too belonged to the carriers of secrets" ("*daß auch ich zu den Geheimnisträgern gehörte*") 1979a, p. 80; in the English edition it states merely "I was among those who knew about their secret," 1979b, p. 50.

In his statement to Kraus-Kulka, Müller stated that the transfer was due to the fact that he had refused the appointment to Kapo (=foreman). This position had been offered to him because his "prison [=inmate registration] number was lower than those of all the others working" at the crematorium, therefore he had been an inmate for the longest time. Keep in mind, however, that Müller's registration number was 29236, while that of his friend Jankowski was 27675, hence Jankowski had arrived at Auschwitz earlier than Müller.

In his book, Müller took up the first version: he returned to Birkenau 15 months after he had first stayed there for a few days; the "Sonderkommando" of the Auschwitz crematorium was transferred to Block 13 of Birkenau Sector BIId (Müller 1979b, p. 52), after about 14 months of isolation in Block 11 of the Main Camp (*ibid.*, p. 53). In reality, at Birkenau he was sent directly to the "crematorium team" (*ibid.*, p. 57). The 15 months mentioned above refer to July 1943, the month explicitly indicated by the witness as that of the closure of the old crematorium at the Main Camp, to be precise "mid-July 1943" (*ibid.*, p. 51). This date (like many other data that I will point out in turn) is taken from Jankowski's statement:[36]

> *"I, along with the entire commando of stokers, six Jews and two Poles in number, was transferred to Birkenau in July 1943 and assigned to Crematorium V."*

Müller therefore went to Birkenau with the entire *Kommando* of the crematorium, but in Frankfurt he had stated that this *Kommando* had arrived there "14 days or a month" later.

In further contradiction to this, he wrote that "a few days later" – after his arrival at Crematorium II – he was transferred together with the *Kommando* Lemke, of which he was a part, to Crematorium III (Müller 1979b, p. 65). This therefore evidently happened around mid-July 1943. A few pages later we find him a stoker in Crematorium V, without him saying when he was sent there. Here is the relevant passage (*ibid.*, p. 68):

> *"For some weeks now I had been a stoker in crematorium 5. During this particular night we cremated corpses from a transport from France* [German edition: *"from Malines in France"*; 1979a, p. 108]*."*

In the summer of 1943, only three transports were directed to Auschwitz from the Malines Camp, which was located in Belgium, not in France. Transport No. XXI arrived there on August 2, while Nos. XXIIa and XXIIb both arrived there on September 22. From the first, 1,087 deportees were allegedly gassed, from the other two, 875 deportees.[37]

The next morning, Müller says, another 2,000 Jews arrived in the courtyard of Crematorium V (Müller 1979b, p. 69). This figure of 2,000 deportees is

---

[36] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 17.
[37] Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 42; Czech 1990, pp. 453, 492f.

compatible only with the date of August 3, the day when several transports from the Będzin and Sosnowice ghettos are said to have arrived at Auschwitz (according to Czech, four transports with altogether 9,000 deportees as well as a smaller one with 200 deportees from Berlin arrived on August 3; Czech 1990, p. 454).

But if Müller had started working at Crematorium II in mid-July, and a few days later had been sent to Crematorium III, only to have been working at Crematorium V already for a few weeks in early August, how could he then have seen, "toward the end of the summer of 1943" (hence probably September 1943) the establishment of a "workshop for melting gold" at Crematorium III, as he claims (Müller 1979b, p. 68)?

From Crematorium V, Müller was inexplicably sent back to Crematorium II:

> *"One evening at the end of October 1943, I moved out to Crematorium II with a squad of about 100 prisoners on the night shift."* (Müller 1979a, p. 129)

The English translation of Müller's book omits to mention any crematorium, thus sanitizing Müller's tale of this inconsistency:

> *"One evening towards the end of October I went on night duty as one of a team of 100 prisoners."* (1979b, p. 81)

The first documented data on the strength of the crematorium staff (*Krematoriumspersonal*) dates to January 15, 1944 and mentions 383 inmates for the four crematoria of Birkenau. It is therefore extremely unlikely that three months earlier Crematorium II alone had a night shift of 100 inmates, all the more-so since not even from an orthodox point of view there was any need for night-time activities due to a lack of gassings during these months.[38]

But Müller's transmigratory vicissitudes do not end there. During the alleged gassing of the inmates of the Theresienstadt Family Camp on March 8, 1944, which involved 3,700 people and began in Crematorium II according to Müller (1979b, pp. 106f.), he was on the spot by a lucky coincidence and managed to witness it all (*ibid.*, p. 107):

> *"Together with about thirty prisoners I was in the underground passage which linked the changing room to the gas chamber."*

Then when the second part of the victims was taken to Crematorium III, Müller saw the car of the "disinfecting operators" enter the courtyard of Crematorium III, meaning that the next batch of victims would be disposed of there (*ibid.*, p. 116).

---

[38] According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chromicle*, in September 1943 around 7,200 Jews were allegedly gassed on arrival, and about 7,400 in October 1943; in addition, some 5,000 registered inmates are said to have been gassed after having been "selected" during the two months in question. For November 1943, the respective figures allegedly amounted to about 9,000 and about 500, respectively. The claimed total is therefore about 21,100 during these three months, hence, on average just over 230 claimed gassing victims per day. In other words: the crematoria of Auschwitz could have handled that quantity easily using merely normal day-shift activities.

According to the orthodox version later sanctioned by Danuta Czech, the inmates of the Family Camp were indeed gassed in Crematoria II and III (Czech 1990, p. 595).

Müller's transmigrations are therefore clearly a mere literary device invented by him in order to be credited as an "eyewitness" of all the most-important events in the fables of Auschwitz. And in fact, at the beginning of May 1944 he was back at Crematorium V to participate in the excavation of the alleged cremation pits! (Müller 1979b, pp. 126f., 129-132)

3.2. The Selections of the "Sonderkommando"

If we credit the orthodox post-war narrative, the inmates of the "Sonderkommando" were dangerous "carriers of secrets" (*Geheimnisträger*) who had to be eliminated periodically, generally every three or four months.[39] By the early 1960s, this alleged procedure was considered an established fact. For this reason, this controversial dialogue took place at the Frankfurt trial (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20572f.):

> *"Presiding Judge: Yes, it was always said that the members of the 'Sonderkommando' who had been there for three or four months, who knew so much and who had seen so much, were then always killed, so that they would stay there any longer.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: No.*
> *Presiding Judge: So we've been told so far.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: [+[40] There] were selections, but you couldn't say every two or three months."*

Considering the fact that Müller remained a member of the "Sonderkommando" until January 1945 according to his own narrative, he is evidently unable to explain his beyond-miraculous survival of at least seven selections – assuming that they occurred every four months until November 1944, when all homicidal-gassing activities are said to have been stopped (Müller 1979b, p. 161). Hence, he was forced to disavow the dogma of the periodic extermination of the "Sonderkommando," thus leaving the judges baffled.

But the problem came back in another form. Müller wrote that, at the end of Birkenau's alleged extermination activity, "all traces of the summer's mass exterminations" were to be erased and that the number of the "Sonderkommando" inmates were reduced to 200 (*ibid.*, p. 160). Of these, 100 were saved, which were divided as follows: 70 were part of the demolition team, the remaining 30, including Müller, worked until January 1945 in Crematorium V (*ibid.*, p. 161). Therefore, the SS of Auschwitz set out to cover up the traces of

---

[39] As stated, for example, by Miklós Nyiszli and Robert Lévy; see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 252-254, 288.

[40] The notes of the associate judge add here as Müller's statement: "I have read that in the literature as well"; *ibid.*, p. 20626.

the alleged exterminations, but left 100 "eyewitnesses" of them alive! Müller could not ignore this irremediable contradiction, which all self-proclaimed witness veterans of the "Sonderkommando" run into. Not knowing how to handle it, however, he appealed to the SS's mysterious ways of doing things (1979a, p. 271):

> *"Again and again I asked myself how it came about that we, the remaining carriers of secrets of the Sonderkommando, had not been shot before the evacuation. I couldn't find a reasonable answer to this question."*

The English translations condensed this down considerably (1979b, p. 166):

> *"Again and again I asked myself why we, the last few remaining Sonderkommando prisoners, had not been shot before the evacuation."*

On the other hand, 5 "carriers of secrets" of the "Sonderkommando," Müller's colleagues – Waclaw Lipka, Mieczyslaw Morawa, Joseph Ilczuk, Wladyslaw Biskup and Jan Agrestowski – were transferred from Birkenau to Mauthausen on January 5, 1945, allegedly in order to be killed there,[41] which is an unfounded and utterly absurd claim, because it implies that these inmates were transferred from a *death camp* to a mere concentration camp a long distance away in order to be killed there!

But there is an even-more-striking contradiction that demands a reasonable explanation. In 1946, Müller had stated:

> *"I am the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one* [*jediný*] *to have been through everything* [*který všechno přežil*: *who survived everything*]. *I only escaped death as a result of a number of lucky chances; it was indeed a miracle."* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

This claim of the immediate postwar period was typical and indicative both for these witnesses' arrogance and vanity. For instance, Miklós Nyiszli claimed to have been the only surviving "Sonderkommando" physician, and so did Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel (Mattogno 2020a, p. 332). Then there is the only survivor of the "Sonderkommando" allegedly gassed on December 5, 1942 – Arnošt Rosin – and at the same time the other only survivor of this gassing, a certain Spanik (Mattogno 2021, pp. 333).

Hence, without giving any explanation, Müller transmogrified from the only survivor to one among one hundred only survivors!

In his book, Müller wrote that he had survived "one Sonderkommando selection after another" (Müller 1979b, p. 166) but previously stated that he had only experienced three selections (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20572):

> *"In the years 1943 to 45, there were selections in Birkenau. But I say there weren't any in the main crematorium, in the main camp."*
>
> *"In 1942, when I was working in the Auschwitz crematorium, there was absolutely no selection.* […] *In 1943 there was one selection."* (*Ibid*., p. 20573)

---

[41] Reproduction of this document in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 8, 1964, p. 119.

> *"In 1944 there were practically two selections."* (*Ibid.*, p. 20657)

Regarding the first selection, Müller stated (*ibid*. pp. 20573f.):

> *"In 1943 there was one selection. That was at the end of the summer of 1943, when the selection was made, in the courtyard of Block 13. We were 30 prisoners as stokers. We worked in Crematorium IV.* [= V…]
> *Then we came back and there was already a selection. Schwarzhuber was there. And the strong ones were taken; they were told: 'You are going to Lublin.' And those who were not strong were left there, so that ... But afterwards, when the 'Sonderkommando' comes from Lublin, we see that they have boty, holínky.*
> *Interpreter Stegmann: Shoes, boots.*
> *Presiding Judge: From your people who went into the gas there.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: We ask them; they say they were gassed there. That was one* [the first]. *The second time was again a selection."*

The Auschwitz Museum's story line has nothing about a selection among "Sonderkommando" members at the end of summer 1943. Müller, who here relied heavily on rumors, had the misfortune of speaking about it before Danuta Czech cast the narrative of this event into its final shape, which she did only in 1989, when she dated that event to February 24, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 728/1990, p. 588). The previous German edition of her *Kalendarium*, which appeared in 1964, did not mention it at all (Czech 1964a, p. 80).

Picking up this legend, Franciszek Piper subsequently developed it as follows, also thanks to Müller's imaginative tale: on February 24, 1944, all the members of the "Sonderkommando" were gathered in the courtyard of Block 13; the *Lagerführer* called out the registration numbers of a group of inmates, who were then transferred to the Majdanek Camp (Piper 2000, p. 185):

> *"They were killed shortly afterwards.* […] *Those who remained behind in Auschwitz learned about the fate of their colleagues in April. Nineteen Soviet POWs arrived in Auschwitz then; they had worked at the Majdanek crematorium and had witnessed the executions of the former Auschwitz Sonderkommando members."*

From this it follows that these Auschwitz inmates were killed in the Majdanek crematorium, but according to the Majdanek museum's current narrative, there was no gas chamber in that building (Kranz, pp. 219-227; for Müller they were gassed). The only claimed gas chambers are said to have been located at the opposite end of the camp, in Building XII^{A}, but the orthodox narrative has it that they ceased their homicidal activity in early September 1943, and on September 21, the 23 detainees who had worked there were allegedly shot (*ibid*., p. 226). Piper's claims are therefore as unsustainable as Müller's.

Jankowski also told the story of the 200 inmates of the "Sonderkommando" who had been transferred to Majdanek, and also elaborated on a transport from this camp to Auschwitz, to which Piper alluded:[42]

> *"At the beginning of 1944, a transport arrived at the Birkenau Camp from Majdanek containing 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners and a German inmate who had been Kapo in Majdanek. The men were placed in Block No. 13, in the Sonderkommando, being assigned to work in the crematorium. The 300 women, on the other hand, were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is, in the bathhouse, then they were taken to the crematorium, where during the night they were shot and cremated. I know of the shooting and cremation directly from my comrades from the Sonderkommando, who were on duty that night and were eyewitnesses to the execution, and then took part in the cremation of the corpses. The entire transport of Jews executed at the camp was obviously not recorded anywhere."*

His two colleagues, Dragon and Tauber, didn't have much better information than he did either. Dragon declared:[43]

> *"Mostly Slovaks worked in the Sonderkommando that worked at the two bunkers before my assignment to the new Sonderkommando established in December 1942. As I stated earlier, the Sonderkommando to which I was assigned consisted of 200 inmates. Within a short period of time, it was increased to 400. Later, 200 inmates of this Sonderkommando were transferred to Lublin, from where 20 Russians arrived at the Sonderkommando. From these Russians, we learned that these 200 inmates transferred to Lublin had been shot there. In 1943, 200 Greeks were assigned to our Sonderkommando, and in 1944 500 Greeks."*

He didn't make any specific statements about the dating of this claimed event. Tauber roughly dated the event, but asserted that 300, not 200, inmates were transferred:[44]

> *"At the beginning, when I was assigned to work in the Sonderkommando, it had about 400 inmates and maintained this force until January or February 1944. In one of these months a transport of about 300 inmates was sent to Lublin.* […] *After this transport was sent to Lublin, about 100 remained. From Lublin, 20 Russians and the German Kapo Karol were sent and assigned to our group."*

Also in this case it is worth highlighting the irreducible stupidity that witnesses (and orthodox Holocaust historians) are forced to attribute to the SS to support their legends: the 200 inmates in question were sent to die in the Majdanek crematorium so that their comrades of the Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" would not know anything about it, and at the same time they transferred

---

42 AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20.
43 AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 111f.
44 *Ibid.*, p. 145.

19 or 20 Soviet PoWs to this "Sonderkommando" who "had worked at the Majdanek crematorium and had witnessed the executions of the former Auschwitz Sonderkommando members," evidently informed as to all details of the alleged execution!

Danuta Czech states that the transport from Majdanek arrived at Auschwitz on April 16, 1944, and contained 299 Jews with 2 infants and also 19 Russian PoWs who were assigned to the "Sonderkommando" (Czech 1990, p. 612).

Returning to Müller, being unable to plagiarize a story at least already sketched out, he was forced to improvise, and he did it badly. The related choppy, almost unintelligible dialogue during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial shows that he did not know what to say and was inventing things on the fly; he got himself into trouble, claiming that there had been a selection among the "Sonderkommando" of Crematorium IV (= V), but it did not involve the 30 stokers who were part of the "Sonderkommando". Hence the questions of the President Judge (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20574-20576):

> *"Presiding Judge: Who were the prisoners in 'Sonderkommando' 13 who were not on duty in the crematorium? What kind of work did they have or what kind of task did they have?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: They were room attendants who were not in the crematorium.*
> *Presiding Judge: And yet* [they] *were in the 'Sonderkommando'?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Yes.*
> *Presiding Judge: Who therefore were always selected there, as you just said?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Yes.*
> *Presiding Judge: They were all room attendants?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: No, those were only inmates who worked in the 'Sonderkommando'.*
> *Presiding Judge: And what were they doing in the 'Sonderkommando'?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Working.*
> *Presiding Judge: Exactly the same thing you were doing?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: They weren't stokers, but something else.*
> *Presiding Judge: But what were they?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: They have the clothes …*
> *Presiding Judge: You said earlier that there was not a division* [of labor]*; that one person did this, the other that, but everyone who was in the 'Sonderkommando' was also used for everything.*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Yes, yes, yes. That's the way it is.*
> *Presiding Judge: And how come these people who were selected before you were already in your Block 13?*
> *Witness Filip Müller: Well. We were there as stokers. But Gorges came many times and said: 'The clothes you have to'…*
> *Presiding Judge [interrupts]: Take away.*

> *Witness Filip Müller: That happened, too, yes. It wasn't always so. It was not divided* [so] *that* [it was said]*: 'This one has* [to do] *this' or 'That one there has* [to do] that*'. But we always came into the camp after the roll call."*

With these awkward and confused statements, the witness tried painfully to get out of the embarrassing situation he found himself in: the "selection" had taken place (and thus saved face), but it had not concerned the actual members of the "Sonderkommando," but rather elements somehow associated with it (and so he explained why Holocaust historiography knew nothing of that "selection").

In his book, this "selection" disappears, or rather, it is transformed into that of February 24, 1944 mentioned earlier. In the related description that follows, Müller was inspired by the stories of Chaim Herman and Salmen Lewental which had appeared in a German edition in 1972:[45]

> *"In February 1944 there was a selection among members of the Sonderkommando. One evening during roll-call* Lagerführer *Schwarzhuber,* Rapportführer *Polotschek and another few SS men appeared in the yard of Block 13. From among the prisoners they selected about 200, telling them that they would be transferred to Lublin where strong men were needed for a special job. Most of them belonged to the group which, with Hössler in charge, had taken part in removing all traces of the mass graves near bunkers 1 and 2. Since work there had come to an end, they were now expendable."* (Müller 1979b, p. 90)

However, the motivation for the alleged selection is senseless from an orthodox point of view, given that, as Piper informs us,

> *"when the new gas chambers and crematoria entered operation in the spring of 1943, use of the two 'bunkers' ceased. Bunker 1 and the adjacent barracks were demolished and the burning pits filled in and levelled. The same was done with Bunker 2, except that the 'bunker' itself was not demolished."* (2000, p. 143)

Therefore, the elimination of these mass graves had taken place in early 1943, which means that the inmates who had worked there would have been "useless" ever since; but then why did the SS wait until February 1944 to carry out the "selection"?

It is clear that Müller had no knowledge of these alleged events and invented everything badly.

Shifting the claimed selection from 1943 to 1944 meant that, for this year, he found himself with three selections, while at the Auschwitz trial he had spoken of only two for 1944.

---

[45] It is the 1972 German translation of Bezwińska/Czech 1971. On Herman's and Lewental's texts see Mattogno 2021, pp. 245-248, 276-283.

The second selection of 1944 took place, according to the witness, "a few weeks before the revolt" of October 7, in the course of which "several hundreds" of prisoners were killed (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20647, 20706).

In his book, he sets it "towards the end of September 1944" in Crematorium IV (Müller 1979b, p. 152).

Piper claims that the alleged selection was "at the end of September," but his only source is Müller's book! (Piper 2000, Note 563, p. 186) A wise decision, because Dragon and Tauber had made conflicting statements about it. For Dragon, the presumed selection took place *after* the revolt of October 7, 1944, for Tauber (who traced the revolt to September), *before* the revolt. Dragon:[46]

> *"In October 1944, 500 inmates were shot, in particular 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV and 100 in the camp sector near Crematorium No. II. This same month, Moll selected about 200 inmates from the Sonderkommando, who were taken to Auschwitz and, as we were later informed by the inmates employed at Kanada, were gassed in the chamber that was used to fumigate the items in the Kanada warehouse."*

Tauber:[47]

> *"We set the date of the revolt to June 1944. I don't remember the exact date. The revolt, however, did not happen, although everything was ready for its outbreak, and even people from whom we had hidden the preparation of the revolt participated in the secret action. This affair did us a lot of damage, and after it was discovered, it resulted in many victims. First our Kapo Kamiński was shot shortly after the deadline set for the revolt. Since then we were transferred to Crematorium IV to make any contact with the world impossible. About 200 inmates were selected and sent into the gas. They were gassed in the delousing* [facility] *of the 'Kanada'* [camp warehouse section] *in Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II. This cremation was carried out by the SS themselves who were assigned to the crematorium. The situation became more and more serious for us, and although we were monitored and examined with doubled vigilance, we decided to flee from the camp at any cost. After the preparations, there was a revolt in Crematorium IV in September 1944; it also involved Crematorium II."*

As Piper points out correctly, the series of labor-deployment reports of the Birkenau men's camp records a decrease in strength of the "stokers Crematorium (I-IV)" from 874 inmates on September 7, 1944 to 662 of October 3,[48] but the reports in between have not been preserved, and it is not known when or why this decrease occurred. It is clear that neither Müller nor Piper can back up their claims with anything.

---

[46] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 112.
[47] *Ibid.*, pp. 145f.
[48] APMO, D-AuII-3a/46-49, pp. 88, 93; Piper 2000, Note 563, p. 186.

Müller's third selection allegedly took place on an unspecified date, but in any case after the revolt of October 7. Müller spoke of it like this:

> *"In the year 1944, that was already towards autumn, back then the commando leader was already Scharführer Buch. At that time, Moll was already gone. It so happened that Buch made a selection. He selected and said: 'There are 300 inmates here in Crematorium III, IV. Of these 300 inmates, 270 will go to a very good job. And they'll have a great time, bread, drinks, everything.'"* (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20557f.)

In practice, according to his deposition at the Frankfurt Trial, only the 30 inmates housed in Crematorium V were saved, the other 270 were shot.

In further contradiction to himself, Müller reported in his book that, after the revolt of October 7, the "Sonderkommando" was reduced to 200 prisoners rather than 300 (Müller 1979b, p. 160). About 450 prisoners were killed in the "Sonderkommando" revolt (*ibid.*), which he cribbed from the first German edition of the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, where Czech mentions precisely the decrease in force from 663 to 212 inmates (Czech 1964a, pp. 73, 75), so that the number of those allegedly killed was 451. The survivors were finally 100 inmates, the aforementioned 30 plus another 70, who were assigned to the demolition team (Müller 1979b, p. 161).

The origin of these two figures is revealing. Müller drew the first from Nyiszli, although Nyiszli had explicitly stated that the 30 inmates he mentioned were not part of the "Sonderkommando"; the second number Müller took from Kraus and Schön/Kulka, for whom 70 was the total number of surviving inmates of the "Sonderkommando"! (See Subchapter 3.4.)

According to the documents, the official name of the so-called "Sonderkommando" was the following, with the number of inmates assigned to it in subsequent columns (which remained practically unchanged from July to the beginning of September 1944; see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 83-92):

April-May 1944:

Official Name (*Heizer* = stoker)	20 April	3 May	14 May	15 May
–Kommando 206-B: Heizer Krematorium I und II	121	101	40	151
–Kommando 207-B: Heizer Krematorium III und IV	86	106	40	157

Since July 1944:

– *Kommando 57-B: Heizer Krematorium I* Day	109 inmates, plus 2 skilled workers
– *Kommando 57-B: Heizer Krematorium I* Night	104
– *Kommando 58-B: Heizer Krematorium II* Day	110
– *Kommando 58-B: Heizer Krematorium II* Night	110
– *Kommando 59-B: Heizer Krematorium III* Day	109, plus 2 skilled workers
– *Kommando 59-B: Heizer Krematorium III* Night	109
– *Kommando 60-B: Heizer Krematorium IV* Day	109, plus 1 skilled worker
– *Kommando 60-B: Heizer Krematorium IV* Night	110

During meetings and for other bureaucratic needs, the respective units were called by these names, but Müller clearly knew nothing of them.

3.3. Müller's Miraculous Survival

In Müller's account of the "Sonderkommando" revolt of October 7, 1944, the only thing that stands out is how he survived the repercussions. Crematorium IV was set on fire, but he entered it anyway and took refuge in the building's furnace room (*Verbrennungsraum*), which was ablaze:

> *"I was by now completely out of breath. The crematorium was still burning fiercely. The wooden doors were ablaze, several of the wooden beams were charred and dangling from the ceiling, and there was a fire raging in the coke store."* (1979b, p. 156)

And outside, a gun battle was raging.

> *"In a flash I remembered a place where I would be safe from bullets: inside the flue leading from the ovens to the chimney. I lifted one of the cast-iron covers, climbed down and closed the cover behind me. Inside the flue there was no room to stand upright; I stretched out trying to catch my breath. From outside I could still hear the rattle of machine-guns. When after a while the shooting seemed to die down I crawled towards the chimney because I was able to stand up there."* (*Ibid*.)

During the 97th hearing of the Frankfurt Trial, the witness stated (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20564f.):

> *"There was a flap made of* […] *metal, a metal lid* […] *a duct.* […] *which connected the chimney with the furnace.* […] *A duct. And then get into the duct and stay there. I can already see the chimney up in front of me, and black water flows and –* […] *Hot water, boiling water flowed down.* […] *The fire brigade was already there. And all this pours on me, I'm already all [wet] from the water, and that's where I stay. After a three-quarter hour or an hour I can already hear revolvers shooting. I heard how they were shooting outside because there was the chimney."*

In both stories Müller mentions only one "duct" and only one chimney, although he himself wrote earlier in the description of Crematorium V (which is mirror-symmetrical to Crematorium IV; Müller 1979b, p. 95):

> *"The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys."*

But the fundamental problem is another: were the smoke ducts of the furnaces of Crematorium IV and V equipped with inspection shafts in the first place? To understand the significance of the documents and photographs I adduce, it is necessary to first know how this system was structured. I summarize the de-

tailed description that I presented in my specific study on the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 283f.).

The Topf coke-fired 8-muffle furnace was made up of eight single-muffle furnaces as per Topf Drawing D58173 arranged in two groups of four furnaces; each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces opposing each other in such a way that they shared their rear walls and the central walls of the muffles in a manner already used in the Płaszów crematorium. The two furnace groups were connected to four gasifiers coupled in the same way and thus formed a single 8-muffle furnace, also called "*Großraum-Einäscherungsofen*," literally "large-scale incineration furnace."

The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions below the floor of the furnace hall and ended in a chimney that had a square cross-section of 0.8 m × 0.8 m and a height of 16.87 m. The chimneys had no draft enhancers.

That said, let's look at the question of the presence of inspection manholes.

DOCUMENT 1 in the Appendix shows my diagram of the 8-muffle furnace: the two smoke ducts are indicated by No. 7. In the plan of Crematorium IV/V No. 1678(r) of August 14, 1942, the smoke ducts are indicated with dashed lines. DOCUMENT 2 shows the foundations of the two 4-muffle furnaces. The numbers I have placed on it indicate, as in the above scheme:

– 5: vertical smoke duct
– 6: masonry containing the smoke ducts
– 7: horizontal smoke duct
– *Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*: 8-muffle cremation furnace
– *Schornstein*: Chimney.
– M1-M8: the eight muffles (the squares represent the muffle openings).

Each of the two smoke ducts, which had to be at least as wide as the chimneys (0.8 m), was about 1.5 meters long from the external wall of the furnace to the chimney. This was the space available on the floor of the furnace room where an inspection manhole might be placed. The smoke ducts obviously crossed the external wall of the chimney, so that, up to the chimney flue, they were about 1.8 meters long. Any inspection manhole placed between the furnace and the chimney, which should have measured 0.45 m × 0.50 m,[49] would have been no more than one meter away from the chimney flue.

The detailed cost estimates and parts list of the Topf 8-muffle furnace (dated November 16, 1942 and September 8, 1942, respectively) contain no references to any manhole covers.[50] All that remains is to examine are the ruins of

[49] The dispatch notice (*Versandanzeige*) of the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp of April 16, 1942 concerning the components of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces mentions "3 flue entrance-shaft covers" ("*3 Fuchseinsteigeschachtsverschlüsse*") of 450 mm × 500 mm with frame and double lid, and another two in the dispatch notice of June 12, 1942. There were therefore five inspection shafts, one for each of the five smoke ducts. Documents reproduced in: Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Docs. 213f., pp. 361-366.

[50] *Ibid.*, Doc. 230f., pp. 388-392.

Crematoria IV and V. It should be noted that there is practically nothing left of Crematorium IV, while in Crematorium V the remains of the anchor rods of the 8-muffle furnace and the chimneys are still clearly visible. The two crematoria were built on the basis of an identical plan, but in mirror images. Hence, what is true for Crematorium V also applies to Crematorium IV.

When I visited the Birkenau Camp in 1997, having Müller's story in mind, I made a thorough inspection of the ruins of Crematorium V in search of the inspection manholes of the smoke ducts, with negative results: they do not exist. On that occasion I took several photographs, of which I present the most-significant in the Appendix:

	Direction	Description
Photo 1	east-west	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 2	east-west	Remains of east chimney, furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 3	west-east	Remains of east chimney, furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 4	west-east	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 5	north-south	Remains of furnace anchor and east chimney
Photo 6	north-south	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 7	south-north	Remains of furnace anchor and east chimney
Photo 8	south-north	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney

In the space between the furnace and the west chimney on one side and the east chimney on the other, there should have been an inspection manhole similar to those seen in Photo 9, relating to Crematorium III, equipped with a metal lid like the one that in 2010 was curiously located on the remains of the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (Photo 10). But there is no trace of this in the ruins, so Müller's tale is just another lie –shameless, but not an original one, because it was invented in 1945 by Szlama Dragon. In relation to the "Sonderkommando" revolt, this witness had in fact declared:[51]

> *"I hid under a pile of wood, and Tauber in the chimney flues* [*w ciągach komina*] *of Crematorium No. V."*

Henryk Tauber, on the other hand, did not confirm this fabrication.

3.4. Legendary Anecdote

In the Kraus-Kulka Statement, Müller related some of the many fabrications circulating in the immediate postwar period (see Part 3 in Mattogno 2021):

> *"Here I witnessed the 'scientific' experiments performed by SS doctors Fischer, Klein and Mengele. Between 100 and 150 men and women, aged from eighteen to thirty, were selected* [*from the transports*] *and shot – unlike the other prisoners who were gassed. A piece of flesh was then cut from their thighs and forwarded to the Bacteriological Institute at Rajsko* [*where bacte-*

[51] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 113.

ria were cultivated]. *One of the SS, who was acting as assistant to an SS doctor, told me all about it, remarking that horse meat would have done just as well but would have been a waste."*

"Here," as he explicitly said, was referring to Crematorium IV (=V). The following year, however, during the Krakow Trial, he stated:

"In the Auschwitz Camp, I also saw that the flesh of executed non-Jewish inmates was used for various purposes. These people were often shot in the presence of Dr. Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner. Immediately afterwards, the flesh from their calves was placed in crates, so that on average 6–8 crates of flesh were taken in a week.

It sometimes happened that a German commission came with swastikas on their arms, and asked in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner if it was human flesh. Aumeier replied: 'Horse meat could also be used, but what a pity [to waste] *horse meat!'"*

From the context and the characters involved, it is clear that the scene was placed at the Main Camp's crematorium.

Curiously, as if to take revenge for the plagiarism suffered, Jankowski in turn plagiarized the following imaginative story from Müller, embroidering it as follows (see Chapter 9):

"Every two weeks, SS doctors came to the undressing room and from the corpses cut off muscles, which were placed in clay pots with some disinfectant liquid. Muscles were cut from corpses, both of men and women, as long as they were shot and not gassed."

Another fable related by Müller is this:

"The youngest women also served as a source of blood which would be drained from their veins for several minutes until they collapsed, after which they would be thrown half-dead into the fire. The blood was poured from a pail into special bottles which were then hermetically sealed. I was told that it was urgently needed at the military hospitals." (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

To refute this nonsense, it suffices to give the floor to two former Auschwitz inmates, the famous Primo Levi and the less-well-known Leonardo de Benedetti, a Jewish doctor who, in 1946, wrote a "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews (Auschwitz, Upper Silesia)," in which, with reference to the camp hospital, we read among other things (Mattogno 2016, pp. 54-57, here p. 55):

"We shall cover such matters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received

> *a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days' stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation."*

There is also the pathetic rhetoric of the alleged victims who went to meet death with phenomenal pride and courage:

> *"I saw nationals of almost all the nations of Europe die in the gas chambers. Those from the Czech Jewish family camp were the only ones to go to their death singing their national anthem.* [*French female inmates sang the Marseillaise while on trucks riding to the gas chambers*]*"* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

The creators of this story forgot that the alleged victims were unaware of their impending fate, because the SS had set up a well-organized plot to deceive them – the pretense that they would take a shower and/or would be disinfested. It is therefore utterly unclear what would have motivated them to sing national anthems on the trucks.

In his book, Müller updated this fairy tale on the basis of the equally fabulous story by the "Unknown Author" which in the meantime he had been able to read in the pertinent book (Bezwińska/Czech 1972): Czechoslovakian Jews sang their national anthem and then "they sang 'Hatikvah', now the national anthem of the state of Israel" (Müller 1979b, p. 111).

Müller contributes to this anecdote by inventing a story – more pathetic than comical – to which he devotes almost four pages (*ibid.*, pp. 111-114) that can be summed up in a few lines. He snuck into the gas chamber because he intended to die with the victims, but a group of girls intervened (*ibid.*, p. 114):

> *"Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."*

If he really wanted to die, Müller could have thrown himself easily on the camp's high-voltage fence: death would have been certain, without any last-minute savior.

4. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Miklós Nyiszli

4.1. "Dayan's Speech"

As mentioned earlier, the primary source of Müller's Holocaust statements regarding Birkenau is Miklós Nyiszli. The memoirs of this formidable impostor (see Mattogno 2020a) appeared in Hungarian in 1946 with the title "I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium" ("*Dr. Mengele bonco-*

lóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban"). The first German translation was published in installments in 1961 in the Munich magazine *Quick*, Nos. 3-11, under the title "Auschwitz. Diary of a Camp Doctor" ("*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*"). And it was after 1961, in his deposition at the Frankfurt Trial, that Müller first mentioned Nyiszli, but at that time he did not yet know how to use the testimony of this Hungarian physician.

In his book, Müller drew profusely from the aforementioned translation, up to direct plagiarism. The most brazen, almost verbatim plagiarism concerns the "the speech of the Dajan" that I will analyze first. I begin with this, because this plagiarism is so evident that it is impossible to mistake the further plagiarisms I will report subsequently.

To prevent the objection that Müller, in 1979, hence 35 years after the claimed event, remembered the exact words allegedly uttered in late 1944 by the "Dajan," and remembered them exactly the same way as Nyiszli did in 1946, namely that both had personally witnessed the same real event, it is illuminating to outline the general context in which the two witnesses insert the speech in question, starting with Nyiszli:[52]

> *"In the early morning hours of November 17, 1944, an SS NCO opens the door to my room and confidentially informs me that by order of the Reichsführer the killing of people in any fashion within the grounds of the K.Z. has been strictly prohibited.* […]
>
> *My watch showed two p.m. It is after lunch and I am looking apathetically out our window at the darkly swirling clouds of snow when a loud shout disturbs the silence of the furnace-hall corridor. 'Alle antreten!'* ['Everyone fall in!' German in text] *sounds the order. We hear it two times a day, morning and evening, for the customary roll call, but in the afternoon it is of ominous significance. 'Alle antreten!' it sounds again, still sharper, still more impatient.*
>
> *Now heavy footsteps resound at the door to our room; an SS man opens it and shouts: 'Antreten!' Here's trouble! We head for the courtyard. We step out into a large circle of SS guards; our comrades are already standing there. There is not the least surprise here, not the least noise. The SS units stand silently with machine pistols trained on us and wait patiently until everyone is in the group. I look around. The young fir trees of the little grove stand unmoving, covered in white. Everything is so silent!*
>
> *A few minutes later we are ordered to face left and we start off between the close-ranked lines of armed guards. Leaving the crematorium courtyard, our escort does not lead us onto the road, but rather across the road, in the direction of Crematorium II* [=III] *standing opposite. Sure enough, we advance through its courtyard. We know now that this is our final journey. We are all herded into the crematorium's furnace hall. Not a single SS guard remains inside. They stand around the building, at the doors and windows, with machine*

[52] Translation from Mattogno 2020a, pp. 113, 115-118.

pistols ready for firing. The doors are locked; heavy iron grills cover the windows. There is no way out here. The comrades from Crematorium II are here as well! A few minutes later the ones from number IV are brought in. Four hundred and sixty men stand together and wait for death; only the method of execution still constitutes a matter for conjecture. Here there are specialists who know all of the death-bringing methods of the SS. The gas chamber? That would be impossible to carry out smoothly with the Sonderkommando! Shooting? That is a method that is scarcely feasible here, inside!
The most likely scenario is that they will blow us up together with the building in the interest of achieving two goals at once. That would be genuine SS method, or perhaps we will receive a few phosphorus grenades through the window. […]
In mute silence, wordlessly – if someone says something to his companion, he does so in a whisper – the Kommando men hunker down wherever they have found places on the concrete of the furnace hall floor. Suddenly the silence is broken: one of our comrades, a black-haired, tall, slim man wearing glasses, about thirty years of age, leaps up from his place and in a ringing voice, so that all can hear, begins to speak. He is a 'dájen,'[53] *which is a sort of auxiliary priest in a little Jewish community in Poland. He is an autodidact with a great store of religious and worldly knowledge at his command. He is the ascetic of the Sonderkommando, a man who, in order to abide by the dietary prescriptions of his faith, eats nothing from the bountiful kitchen of the Sonderkommando but bread, margarine and onions. His assignment was to have been stoker on a cremation furnace, but as he is a man of fanatic faith I have arranged with Oberscharführer Mussfeld that he should receive an exemption from this horrible work.* […]
I had no other arguments. The Ober accepted them, and at my suggestion the man was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II (=III). *One should know of this rubbish heap that they bring here all the personal effects and spoiled food, as well as identification papers, diplomas, documents concerning military honors, passports, marriage certificates, prayer books, phylacteries, and Torah scrolls which the transports sent to the gas chambers brought with them from home but which were condemned to be burned as useless items by the SS's evaluative criteria.*
The Canada rubbish heap was a constantly burning mound; in this place hundreds of thousands of photographs of married couples, elderly parents, attractive children and beautiful girls burned in the company of thousands of prayer books. […]
Here the 'Dayan' worked, or rather did not work but merely watched the fire, but he was dissatisfied even with this when I inquired how he was doing. It did not comport with his religious ideas that he should collaborate in the burning of prayer books, phylacteries, prayer shawls and Torah scrolls either. I sym-

[53] Here in lower case.

pathized with him, but I had no means to provide him with an easier job. In the end we were in a K.Z. and Sonderkommando men in a crematorium!
This was the 'Dayan' who began to speak."

This is followed by the text of the claimed speech, which I will address later.

"The heavy doors spring open. Oberscharführer Steinberg enters the hall, accompanied by two guards with machine pistols. 'Aerzte heraus!' he shouts in an imperious voice. I leave the hall with my two doctor colleagues and my laboratory assistant. Steinberg and the two SS soldiers stop with us on the road between the two crematoria. The Ober gives me some sheets of paper covered with numbers which he has been holding in his hands until now and tells me to find my number and cross it out. In my hands is a list of the tattoo numbers of Sonderkommando members. I take out my fountain pen; after a quick search I find and cross out my number. When I have done this, he tells me to cross out my companions' numbers as well! This too is done. He accompanies us to the gate of Crematorium I. He orders us to retire to our rooms and not to move from there! We do so.
The next morning a column made up of five trucks arrives in the crematorium courtyard. They dump out corpses from themselves. The corpses of the Sonderkommando. A newly constituted group of thirty carries the victims into the cremation hall. They are laid out in front of the furnaces. Horrible burn lesions cover their bodies. Their faces are burned beyond recognition, their burned and tattered clothes make identification impossible. Even the numbers burned onto their arms are illegible for the most part.
After death by gas, death at the pyres, death by chloroform injection to the heart, the shot to the back of the neck, death in the flames of the pyres and death by phosphorus grenade, this is the seventh type of death I have met with.
They took my poor comrades to a nearby forest during the night and did away with them with flamethrowers.
If the four of us survived, the underlying motive still was not the sparing of our lives, but rather just the necessity of our survival for as long as our positions needed filling. It was neither joy nor even relief this time, merely respite, which Dr. Mengele afforded us in leaving us alive."

And here is Müller's respective narration (Müller 1979b, p. 161):

"Towards the end of November 1944 the dismantling of crematoria 2 and 3 began. At the same time there was a final selection among members of the Sonderkommando. All prisoners in the team were lined up in the yard of crematorium 2. This time the camp authorities had taken precautions to prevent a repetition of events during the previous selection. Hundreds of armed SS guards with a large number of dogs stood behind the barbed-wire fence. The political department was represented by Unterführers Boger and Hustek who, together with the Kommandoführers were in charge of the selection.
For a start, the three pathologists and their assistants were sent to one side and after them the thirty prisoners, including myself, billeted in crematorium

> *5. Finally the SS chose a third group of some seventy prisoners who were to form the demolition team. The rest were told they would be transferred to camp Grossrosen. What happened to them we never learned, but we all realized that their time had come.*
> *Suddenly from out of the ranks of doomed prisoners stepped the young Rabbinical student who had worked* [German original: *in the attic of Crematorium II*; 1979a, p. 262] *in the hair-drying team. He turned to Oberscharführer Muhsfeld and with sublime courage told him to be quiet. Then he began to speak to the crowd:"*

This is then followed by the text of the claimed speech itself.

In the following table I compare Nyiszli's text of this speech according to the translation published by *Quick* (to the left)[54] with Müller's text (to the right):[55]

"Brüder!	"'**Brüder**!' rief er,
Ein **unerforschlicher** Wille hat unser Volk in den Tod geschickt.	'nach Gottes **unerforschlichem** Ratschluss treten wir jetzt unseren letzten Gang ein.
Das **Schicksal** hat uns als grausamste Pflicht auferlegt, **bei der** Vernichtung **unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, ehe wir selbst zu Asche werden.**	Ein grausames und schreckliches **Schicksal** hat uns gezwungen, **bei der** Ausrottung **unseres Volkes mitzuwirken**, bevor **wir** jetzt **selbst zu Asche werden.**
Der Himmel hat sich nicht geöffnet, **kein Regen** ist **gefallen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen** zu löschen.	**Der Himmel hat** keine strafende Blitze gesandt, er hat auch **keinen Regen fallen** lassen, **der stark genug gewesen wäre**, die Brände der **von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu ersticken.**
Mit jüdischer Ergebung **müssen wir** uns in **das Unabänderliche** fügen.	**Mit jüdischer Ergeb**enheit **müssen wir** jetzt **das Unabänderliche** hinnehmen.
Es ist eine **Prüfung**, **die** der Herr **uns geschickt hat.**	**Es ist** die letzte **Prüfung**, **die uns** der Himmel **geschickt hat.**
Nach den Gründen zu suchen, ist nicht Aufgabe von uns Menschen, die **wir** ein **Nichts sind gegen den allmächtigen Gott.**	**Nach den Gründen** zu fragen, steht uns nicht an, denn **wir sind nichts gegen den allmächtigen Gott.**
Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod!	**Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod!**
Welch **ein Wert hätte für uns noch das Leben**, **wenn es** uns **durch Zufall** erhalten bliebe?	Was für **ein Wert hätte denn das Leben noch für uns, wenn** wir **es durch** einen **Zufall** retten könnten?
Wir kämen wohl in unsere Städte und Dörfer zurück. Aber was würde uns dort erwarten – leere, ausgeplünderte Wohnungen. Unsere tränenblinden Augen **würden**	**Vergeblich würden** wir **nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen.**

[54] Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47. See DOCUMENT 3.
[55] Müller 1979a, pp. 262f. See DOCUMENT 4.

vergeblich nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen.	
Wir wären allein. Ohne Familie. Ohne Verwandte. Allein und verloren würden wir **in der Welt umherirren.**	**Wir wären allein, ohne Familie**, ohne Angehörige, ohne Freunde, ohne Heimat, und müssten ohne Ziel **in der Welt herumrirren.**
Nirgends fänden wir **Ruhe und Frieden**. Schatten unseres einstigen Ichs und unserer Vergangenheit.	**Nirgends** gäbe es noch **Ruhe und Frieden** für uns,
Und so **würden wir dann eines Tages einsam sterben**…”	bis **wir dann eines Tages einsam** und verlassen irgendwo **sterben würden.**
	Deshalb, Brüder, lasst uns stark und tapfer in den Tod gehen, den Gott jetzt beschlossen hat.’”

This at-times-verbatim plagiarism requires an explanation. Müller was a Slovak native speaker, but, as I noted above, he spoke German, albeit with difficulty. He certainly wrote the draft of his book in Slovak, and the Archive of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem holds about seventy pages of it.[56] His book, however, appeared directly in German; it is not a translation. In fact, no previous Slovak edition exists. It is therefore clear that it was Müller himself who translated the Slovak draft into German (with the help of Helmut Freitag, who carried out the German reworking of the text) and it was again Müller who transcribed into the German draft the aforementioned passages he copied directly from Nyiszli’s *Quick* article.

The plagiarism is even more pronounced than it might appear from this comparison, because it mostly involves the other words not directly copied, which Müller replaced with synonyms or paraphrased, as is clearly evident from the comparison of the two translations:

“Brothers!	“‘Brothers!’ he cried,
An unfathomable will has sent our people to their death.	‘according to God’s unfathomable counsel, we are now entering our final course.
Fate has given burdened us with the cruelest duty to participate in the annihilation of our people before we ourselves turn into ashes.	A cruel and terrible fate has forced us to participate in the extermination of our people before we ourselves turn into ashes.
The sky has not opened, no rain has fallen that would have been strong enough to extinguish the pyres made by human hands.	Heaven did not send punitive lightning, it did not let any rain fall either that would have been strong enough to stifle the fires of the pyres made by human hands.
With Jewish submission, we must submit to the immutable.	With Jewish submissiveness we must now accept the immutable.
It is an ordeal the Lord has sent us.	It is the last ordeal Heaven has sent us.

[56] YVA, P/25-44.

It is not up to us humans to look for the reasons, since we are nothing compared to Almighty God.	It is not up to us to ask for the reasons, for we are nothing compared to Almighty God.
Do not be afraid of death!	Do not be afraid of death!
For what value would life still have for us if it were preserved by chance?	What value would life still have for us if we could save it by chance?
We would probably come back to our cities and villages. But what would await us there – empty, looted dwellings. Our tear-blind eyes would search in vain for our annihilated relatives.	We would search in vain for our annihilated relatives.
We would be alone. Without family. Without relatives. Alone and lost we would roam about the world.	We would be alone, without family, without relatives, without friends, without a home, and would have to roam about the world aimlessly.
Nowhere would we find peace and quiet. Shadows of our former selves and our past.	Nowhere would there be peace and quiet for us,
And so one day we would die lonely…"	until one day we would die lonely and abandoned somewhere.
	Therefore, brothers, let us go strong and valiant to the death God has now ordained.'"

Even the claim that the "Dayan" "ate almost nothing but bread, margarine and onions" (Müller 1979b, p. 66; "*aß er fast nur Brot, Margarine und Zwiebeln*"; 1979a, p. 104)" was copied almost verbatim from Nyiszli: "he nourished himself… only with bread, margarine and onions" ("*hat er sich* […] *nur von Brot, Margarine und Zwiebeln ernährt*"; Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47).

Nyiszli believed that the *Effektenlager*, the Birkenau warehouse sector consisting of 30 barracks, called "Kanada" in the camp slang, was a burning rubbish heap that was in the courtyard of Crematorium III! Müller was helped to avoid such a blunder, because the translator of the *Quick* article intervened drastically to correct it by radically rewriting the text: where the original text, in correct translation, says (Mattogno 2020a, p. 116):

> *"I had no other arguments. The Ober*[scharführer Mussfeld] *accepted them, and at my suggestion the man* [the Dajan] *was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II,"*

the mendacious German mistranslation reads (Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47):

> *"Oberscharführer Mussfeld had accepted this nonsensical reason and transferred him to the 'Canada' unit, whose task it is to sort and store the belongings of the newcomers."*

He saved himself by making up the story that the "Dayan" had worked "in the attic of Crematorium II in the hair-drying team," yet by so doing, he introduced an irreducible contradiction to Nyiszli's story.

What irrefutably confirms the plagiarism is the context in which the speech was delivered according to the two witnesses: for Nyiszli, this happened in the furnace room of Crematorium III (according to today's numbering), in front of 460 inmates of the "Sonderkommando"; for Müller, it took place in the courtyard of Crematorium II in front of about 200 inmates of the "Sonderkommando." For Nyiszli, all the inmates were selected and killed except himself and his three coworkers, namely the physicians Dénes Görög and Józef Körner, as well as the laboratory assistant Adolf Fischer, who were therefore the only survivors of the selection. For Müller, however, there were 100 survivors! For Nyiszli, who never mentions Müller, Müller would have been among those selected, hence would have been killed right then and there. This explains why Müller kept quiet about Nyiszli. As mentioned earlier, he mentioned Nyiszli for the first time during the 98th hearing in the Frankfurt Trial (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20696-20698):

> *"1944, during the Hungarian transports, there were two Hungarian physicians, pathologists, in one room in Crematorium I* [=II]. *One of them, if I remember correctly, was called Doctor Nyiszli, a strong man. They had conducted experiments. And Doctor Mengele joined them very often. These two inmates were then taken to Crematorium IV* [=V], *where they were in the room next to the chimney – that was the room that connected the cremation room with the undressing room… There, in this room, another man who wasn't a doctor worked with these two Hungarian doctors. And he came from Theresienstadt. I personally saw that they had put a hunchbacked person into a barrel. They put various salts and acids in it in order to obtain his skeleton."*

In the statements cited earlier, Müller limited himself to misrepresenting some data in Nyiszli's story: The "pathologists" who were transferred to Crematorium V were not two, but, as I have clarified above, three, plus a laboratory assistant, and these, I repeat, were the only survivors of the "Sonderkommando." They had never conducted any experiments in Crematorium II, but only autopsies. The presence of an assistant from Theresienstadt is Müller's invention, and the anecdote of the hunchback is imaginatively taken from Nyiszli's narration. Nyiszli wrote that a father and son arrived with a transport from the Lodz Ghetto, the father hunchbacked, the son with a deformed foot, so they attracted Dr. Mengele's attention, who had them killed in order to exhibit their skeletons as proof of the degeneration of the Jewish race (a theory invented and attributed to Mengele by Nyiszli). Nyiszli boiled the two corpses in two iron barrels, but it all happened in the courtyard of Crematorium II (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 106-109), yet for Müller, inside Crematorium V!

Nyiszli's testimony was evidently too embarrassing for Müller, so the Hungarian doctor disappears in his book; he is never mentioned.

Nyiszli, in his memoirs, claimed to have been the only physician and at the same time the only inmate of the "Sonderkommando" who had survived: all the others had been killed or had died (his three collaborators). For Müller, on the other hand, there were only two doctors from the "Sonderkommando," Dr. Pach and Dr. Bendel. According to Müller, "a sort of consulting room linked to a small hospital" had been set up in Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId, where the "Sonderkommando" was lodged.

> *"In charge of this hospital was Dr Jacques Pach, at that time the only doctor in the Sonderkommando.* […] *It was in the spring of 1943 that Jacques Pach was appointed as doctor in the Sonderkommando."* (Müller 1979b, p. 63)

Many pages later, Müller explains that it had become necessary "to establish a small ward for prisoners requiring in-patient treatment," and he adds:

> *"Once Dr Pach's ward for in-patients had been set up the treatment of Sonderkommando out-patients was taken over by Dr Bendel."* (*Ibid*., p. 148)

Previously, up to and including his Frankfurt testimony, Müller knew nothing of Dr. Pach, and he undoubtedly took this information from Henryk Tauber's statement of May 24, 1945, of which he probably had only second-hand knowledge (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 372f.). The same is true for Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel, a perjurious professional witness who between 1945 and 1948 gave as many as six false testimonies. He declared that he entered the "Sonderkommando" as a physician on June 2, 1944, and remained there until January 17, 1945 (see *ibid.*, Chapter 4.2., pp. 304-333). Due to these six-and-a-half months of allegedly living together, Müller should have known Bendel perfectly well, and yet, the only reference to Bendel in his book is the one just quoted. It is therefore clear that he had never met him, and had simply read his name in some book in his library. Not knowing what to write about him, he resorted to the old story of "pathologists" inspired by Nyiszli's book. Just as suddenly, "two Hungarian doctors, Dr. Peter and Dr. Havas" enter the scene out of nowhere and without any further explanation (Müller 1979a, p. 248). The sanitized English translation omits their names altogether (1979b, p. 154). Further on, when writing about the selection at the end of November 1944, Müller wrote, as quoted earlier: "For a start, the three pathologists and their assistants were sent to one side […]". Finally, in reference to Crematorium V, he states (German edition, 1979a, p. 264):

> *"Here, under the direction of Dr. Mengele, who was assisted by three inmate physicians and the autopsy assistant Fischer, carried out corpse autopsies, which were part of the pseudo-medical experiments with which he was concerned."*

The sanitized English translation omits all three inmate physicians and Fischer's name:

> *"In the same building behind a wooden partition was the dissecting room where Dr Mengele and his assistants continued with their pseudo-medical experiments."* (1979b, p. 162)

With various contortions, Müller also plagiarized from Nyiszli the story of the transfer of the dissection room to Crematorium V (Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 50):

> *"Everything is packed up in the dissecting room and laboratory. We only take the marble slab from the autopsy table. After a few hours, we are finished with the move and have set up both the autopsy room and the laboratory in Crematorium IV* [= V]*."*

However, according to this account, the four inmates mentioned by Müller were the three doctors Nyiszli, Görög and Körner and the laboratory attendant Fischer. At the Frankfurt trial, as seen above, Müller had spoken of "two Hungarian physicians, pathologists," one of whom, if he remembered correctly, "was called Doctor Nyiszli."

As noted earlier, Müller introduces Dr. Bendel in his book with just a few lines as a 1944 "Sonderkommando" physician, who then disappears completely. In his place, suddenly "two Hungarian doctors, Dr. Peter and Dr. Havas," appear from a brief glimpse, who are supposed to be the two previous "pathologists," although one of them was Nyiszli. Finally, by some miraculous doubling, these two inmate physicians turn into four, one of whom was Adolf Fischer, so the other three must have been Nyiszli, Görög and Körner.

Plagiarisms, and the need to hide them, ensnared Müller in a series of contradictions with no way out. I say plagiarisms, because what I pointed out above, while being the most striking example, is not the only one. Another one in the context outlined above is his reference to "pseudo-medical experiments" in the previous quote. It is obvious that Müller had no competence to judge the medical value of any experiments, let alone those allegedly conducted in his absence. In fact, he merely appropriated in two words Nyiszli's invective on the allegedly pseudo-scientific nature which he ascribed to Dr. Mengele's research (Mattogno 2020a, p. 109).

4.2. The Gassing Scene

The most-egregious plagiarism, which alone undermines Müller's credibility (assuming that we can still speak of any credibility at this point), is that concerning the alleged gassing scene. Here, the plagiarism is much more complex. Müller has broken down Nyiszli's related story into sections and recomposed it by changing their sequence and embroidering it with his own interpolations or by taking motifs from Kurt Gerstein's "eyewitness account." But he

has not completely abstained from plagiarizing certain terms and expressions, as becomes apparent from the following comparison:

Müller (1979a, pp. 184-186)	**Nyiszli** (1961, No. 4, p. 29)
Nach einigen Augenblicken befahl er dem Kommandoführer, die **Ventilatoren** einzuschalten, die das Gas ab**saug**en sollten. […].	Die modernen **Saugventilatoren** haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt.
Nach der Öffnung der Gaskammer … […]. Dabei wurde den Toten die Schlaufe eines Leder**riemens** um eines ihrer Handgelenke gelegt und zugezogen, um sie so in den Lift zu **schleifen** und nach oben ins Krematorium zu befördern. Als hinter der Tür etwas Platz geschaffen war, wurden die Leichen mit **Wasserschläuchen** abge**spritzt.**	Um die im Todeskampf zusammengeballten Fäuste werden **Riemen** geschnallt, an denen man die von Wasser glitschigen Toten zum Fahrstuhl **schleift**. […]. Das Sonderkommando in seinen Gummistiefeln stellt sich also rings um den Leichen-Berg auf und be**spritzt** ihn mit starkem **Wasser**strahl. // das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit **Schläuchen** hereinkommt…
Damit sollten Glaskristalle, die noch herumlagen, neutralisiert, aber auch die Leichen gesäubert werden. Denn fast alle waren naß von Schweiß und Urin, mit Blut und Kot **beschmutzt**, und viele Frauen waren an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut besudelt.	Das muß sein, weil sich beim Gastod als letzte Reflexbewegung der darm entleert. Jeder Tote ist **beschmutzt**.
Wenn **die eingeworfenen Zyklon**-B-Kristalle **mit Luft in Berührung kamen**, **entwickelte** sich das **tödliche Gas**, das sich zuerst **in Bodenhöhe** ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf den Leichenhaufen die Größten und **Kräftigsten**, während sich unten vor allem **Kinder**, Alte und Schwache befanden. Dazwischen fand man meist Männer und Frauen mittleren Alters. Die Obenliegenden waren wohl in ihrer panischen **Todesangst** auf die schon am Boden Liegenden hinaufgestiegen, weil sie noch Kraft dazu und vielleicht auch erkannt hatten, daß sich tödliche Gas von unten nach oben ausbreitete. […].	Das Cyclon **entwickelt** Gase, sobald es **mit Luft in Berührung kommt**. […]. Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draußen **eingeworfene Cyclon** entwickelt seine **tödliche Gase** zunächst **in Bodenhöhe**. Die oberen Luftschichten erfaßt es erst nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas. […]. Wenn sie in ihrer verzweifelten **Todesangst**… Ich sehe, daß Säuglinge, **Kinder** und Greise ganz unten liegen, darüber dann die **kräftigeren** Männer.
Auf den Leichenhaufen waren die Menschen ineinander verschlungen, manche lagen sich noch in den Armen, viele hatten sich **im Todeskampf** noch die Hände gedrückt, an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen,	Um die **im Todeskampf** zusammengeballten Fäuste…

aneinandergepreßt, wie Basaltsäulen.	
Die Leichenträger hatten Mühe, die Toten auf den Leichenhaufen auseinanderzuzerren. Viele hatten den **Mund** weit aufgerissen, auf den Lippen der meisten war eine Spur von weißlichem, eingetrocknetem Speichel zu erkennen. Manche waren **blau** angelaufen, und viele Gesichter waren von Schlägen fast **bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt**. […].	Ineinander verkrallt, mit blutig zerkratzten Leibern, aus Nase und **Mund** blutend, liegen sie da. Ihre Köpfe sind **blau** angeschwollen und **bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt**.
Während die Toten aus der Gaskammer geschafft wurden, mußten die Leichenträger **Gasmasken** aufsezten; dann die **Ventilatoren** konnten das Gas nicht vollständig ab**saug**en. Vor allem **zwischen den Toten** befanden sich noch immer Reste des tödlichen Gases, das beim Räumen der Gaskammer frei wurde.	Die modernen **Saugventilatoren** haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt. Nur **zwischen den Toten** ist es noch in kleinen Mengen vorhanden. Deshalb trägt das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit Schläuchen hereinkommt, **Gasmasken**.
M ü l l e r	**G e r s t e i n**[57]
…viele hatten sich **im Tode**skampf **noch die Hände gedrückt**, …	Sie **drücken** sich, **im Tode** verkrampft, **noch die Hände**…
…an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen, **aneinandergepreßt, wie Basaltsäulen**.	**Wie Basaltsäulen** stehen die Toten aufrecht **aneinandergepresst** in den Kammern.
Denn fast alle waren **naß von Schweiß und Urin**, mit Blut und **Kot beschmutzt,** und viele Frauen waren **an den Beinen** mit **Menstruationsblut** besudelt.	Man wirft die Leichen – **nass von Schweiss und Urin, kotbeschmutzt**, **Menstruationsblut an den Beinen**, heraus.

Also in this case, the examination of the two full-text passages reveals that the plagiarism is much deeper than is revealed by this comparison. In order to enable the skilled reader to compare the original German text passages, I report here both the German text and the English translation. Here is Müller's account, German version (1979a, pp. 184-186):

> *"Nach einigen Augenblicken befahl er dem Kommandoführer, die Ventilatoren einzuschalten, die das Gas absaugen sollten.* […]
> *Nach der Öffnung der Gaskammer wurde zuerst befohlen, die herausgefallenen Leichen und dann die hinter der Tür liegenden wegzuschaffen, um den Zugang freizumachen. Dabei wurde den Toten die Schlaufe eines Lederriemens um eines ihrer Handgelenke gelegt und zugezogen, um sie so in den Lift zu schleifen und nach oben ins Krematorium zu befördern.*
> *Als hinter der Tür etwas Platz geschaffen war, wurden die Leichen mit Wasserschläuchen abgespritzt. Damit sollten Glaskristalle, die noch herumlagen, neutralisiert, aber auch die Leichen gesäubert werden. Denn fast alle waren*

[57] German report of May 4, 1945 as published by Rothfels 1953; quoted text is on p. 191.

naß von Schweiß und Urin, mit Blut und Kot beschmutzt, und viele Frauen waren an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut besudelt.
Wenn die eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Kristalle mit Luft in Berührung kamen, entwickelte sich das tödliche Gas, das sich zuerst in Bodenhöhe ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf den Leichenhaufen die Größten und Kräftigsten, während sich unten vor allem Kinder, Alte und Schwache befanden. Dazwischen fand man meist Männer und Frauen mittleren Alters. Die Obenliegenden waren wohl in ihrer panischen Todesangst auf die schon am Boden Liegenden hinaufgestiegen, weil sie noch Kraft dazu und vielleicht auch erkannt hatten, daß sich das tödliche Gas von unten nach oben ausbreitete.
Auf den Leichenhaufen waren die Menschen ineinander verschlungen, manche lagen sich noch in den Armen, viele hatten sich im Todeskampf noch die Hände gedrückt, an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen, aneinandergepreßt wie Basaltsäulen.
Die Leichenträger hatten Mühe, die Toten auf den Leichenhaufen auseinanderzuzerren, obwohl sie noch warm und noch nicht erstarrt waren. Viele hatten den Mund weit aufgerissen, auf den Lippen der meisten war eine Spur von weißlichem, eingetrocknetem Speichel zu erkennen. Manche waren blau angelaufen, und viele Gesichter waren von Schlägen fast bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt. […]
Während die Toten aus der Gaskammer geschafft wurden, mußten die Leichenträger Gasmasken aufsetzen; denn die Ventilatoren konnten das Gas nicht vollständig absaugen. Vor allem zwischen den Toten befanden sich noch immer Reste des tödlichen Gases, das beim Räumen der Gaskammer frei wurde."

The following is Müller's published English version (1979b, pp. 116-118):

"After a while he ordered the Kommandoführer to switch on the fans which were to disperse the gas. […]
We had orders that immediately after the opening of the gas chamber we were to take away first the corpses that had tumbled out, followed by those lying behind the door, so as to clear a path. This was done by putting the loop of a leather strap round the wrist of a corpse and then dragging the body to the lift by the strap and thence conveying it upstairs to the crematorium. When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood.
As soon as Zyclon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. No doubt the ones on top had climbed up there over the bodies already lying on the floor because they still

had the strength to do so and perhaps also because they had realized that the deadly gas was spreading from the bottom upwards. The people in their heaps were intertwined some lying in each other's arms, others holding each other's hands; groups of them were leaning against the walls, pressed against each other like columns of basalt.
The carriers had great difficulty in prising the corpses apart, even though they were still warm and not yet rigid. Many had their mouths wide open, on their lips traces of whitish dried-up spittle. Many had turned blue, and many faces were disfigured almost beyond recognition from blows. […]
During the removal of corpses from the gas chamber bearers had to wear gas-masks because the fans were unable to disperse the gas completely. In particular there were remnants of the lethal gas in between the dead bodies, and this was released during cleaning out operations."

Here is Nyiszli's German tale, as Müller could access it (1961, No. 4, p. 29):

"Das Cyclon entwickelt Gase, sobald es mit Luft in Berührung kommt. […]
Die modernen Saugventilatoren haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt. Nur zwischen den Toten ist es noch in kleinen Mengen vorhanden. Deshalb trägt das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit Schläuchen hereinkommt, Gasmasken.
Ein grauenhaftes Bild bietet sich:
Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draußen eingeworfene Cyclon entwickelt seine tödlichen Gase zunächst in Bodenhöhe. Die oberen Luftschichten erfaßt es erst nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas. Welch furchtbarer Kampf um zwei Minuten Lebensverlängerung… […]
Ineinander verkrallt, mit blutig zerkratzten Leibern, aus Nase und Mund blutend, liegen sie da. Ihre Köpfe sind blau angeschwollen und bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt. […]
Das Sonderkommando in seinen Gummistiefeln stellt sich also rings um den Leichenberg auf und bespritzt ihn mit starkem Wasserstrahl. Das muß sein, weil sich beim Gastod als letzte Reflexbewegung der Darm entleert. Jeder Tote ist beschmutzt.
Nach dem 'Baden' der Toten werden die verkrampften Leiber voneinander gelöst. Eine furchtbare Arbeit. Um die im Todeskampf zusammengeballten Fäuste werden Riemen geschnallt, an denen man die vom Wasser glitschigen Toten zum Fahrstuhl schleift."

And finally, my translation of this early German version of Nyiszli's account:

"The cyclone develops gases as soon as it comes into contact with air. […]
The modern suction fans soon removed the gas from the room. It is only present in small quantities between the dead. That's why the Sonderkommando that comes in with hoses is wearing gas masks.

> *A horrific picture presents itself:*
> *The corpses are not scattered around the room, but are piled high on top of each other. This is easy to explain: The cyclone thrown in from outside initially develops its deadly gases at ground level. It gets into the upper layers of air only gradually. That is why the unfortunate people trample each other down, one climbing over the other. The higher they are, the later the gas reaches them. What a terrible fight for two minutes of life extension ...* […]
> *They lie there, clinging to each other, with bodies scratched bloody, bleeding from nose and mouth. Their heads are swollen blue and disfigured beyond recognition.* […]
> *The Sonderkommando in their rubber boots therefore position themselves around the mountain of corpses and sprays it with a strong jet of water. That has to be, because during the gassing death throes, the bowels empty out as a last reflex. Every dead person is soiled.*
> *After 'bathing' the dead, the intertwined bodies are released from each other. A terrible job. Around the fists, clenched together in agony, straps are wrapped and are used to drag the dead, slippery from the water, to the elevator."*

In this case it is utterly impossible that Müller had observed the same scenario as described by Nyiszli, because it was invented by the Hungarian physician based on the erroneous assumption that Zyklon B consisted of chlorine. In the translation plagiarized by Müller, Nyiszli speaks of "Cyclon, a form of chlorine" ("*Cyclon, eine Form von Chlor*"; *ibid.*), but the original Hungarian text reads: "*Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája*," meaning "Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form" (Mattogno 2020a, p. 40). As I have explained in my study on Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 219), chlorine has a density of 2.45 with respect to air, therefore it is heavier than air, Hence, during a hypothetical gassing using chlorine, it would at least theoretically create the scenario described by Nyiszli: it would first permeate the lower air layers and then gradually the rest of the "gas chamber" from bottom to top, like a container that gradually fills with a liquid. The density of gaseous hydrogen cyanide, on the other hand, is 0.97 relative to air, therefore it is slightly lighter than air, so that, if anything, it would theoretically create exactly the opposite scenario: it would first fill the higher air layers and then gradually fill the "gas chamber" from top to bottom. In practice, however, it would actually fill all the air layers at the same time, as the density difference is too small to cause any such behavior.[58]

The scenario invented by Nyiszli presents another material impossibility. He staged the gassing of 3,000 people in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, the al-

[58] If hydrogen cyanide separated from the air due to its slightly lower density, then the components of air themselves – oxygen (21% of air) and nitrogen (78% of air; 0.875 times less dense than oxygen) – would separate, with oxygen collecting at the bottom fifth, and nitrogen at the top four fifth of a room, or of the atmosphere, for that matter – which never happens. The so-called Brownian motion of the gas molecules prevents the components from separating.

leged gas chamber. As I documented in a specific paper,[59] under such conditions – but also with a third of the claimed victims or less – the bodies of the victims would have obstructed the air-extraction openings of the alleged gas chamber, which were located at floor level, 20 on each side of the room, making the extraction of the toxic fumes and consequently any successful ventilation impossible. Therefore, after each gassing, when the door was opened, the hydrogen-cyanide vapors would have wafted throughout the entire basement of the crematorium and partly also the furnace room. For Nyiszli, however, the "modern suction fans soon removed the gas from the room," which is pure nonsense.

Müller in turn also staged the scene in Crematorium II, but he does not explicitly say that 3000 victims were crammed into Morgue #1. However, he mentions this figure as the capacity of the alleged gas chamber, so he tacitly assumed it also in the plagiarism set out above (1979b, p. 60):

> *"Every detail had been devised with the sole aim of cramming up to 3000 people into one room in order to kill them with poison gas."*

He didn't have the faintest idea how the ventilation system was designed, because in this regard he states about the "gas chamber" (*ibid.*, 61):

> *"A ventilating plant was installed in the wall; this was switched on immediately after each gassing to disperse the gas and thus to expedite the removal of corpses."*

In fact, Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III was ventilated by two blowers, one extracting the air, the other supplying fresh air, which both had the same power and capacity, and were installed in the *attics* of the crematoria, not in the morgue's wall. In the study mentioned earlier, I thoroughly described the entire ventilation system of these crematoria.[60]

The blue color of some corpses is a well-known but utterly false stereotype of post-war testimonies. It is well-established, however, that the most-frequent color of cyanide-poisoning victims is pink-red (Trunk, p. 40; Rudolf 2020, pp. 228-230).

Like the source he plagiarized, Müller was unaware of the existence of a waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) in Crematoria II and III,[61] because he never mentions it, but above all because he reports that "prayer-books and religious works, and also other books" – which according to Nyiszli were burned by the "Dayan" on "the so-called Canada rubbish heap," as mentioned earlier – were burned "in one of the furnaces of Crematorium III."[62]

---

[59] Mattogno/Poggi 2017a, pp. 95-108, and Docs. 33f.; English in 2017b.

[60] *Ibid.*, pp. 57-93, and Docs. 1-32; English in 2017b.

[61] Topf Invoice No. 1314 of August 23, 1943 concerns Crematorium III and mentions a cost of 5,791 Reichsmarks. RGVA, 501-1-327, pp. 130-130a. The waste incinerator already appears in the first drawing of the new crematorium (future Crematoria II/III), Plan 932 of January 23, 1942. Pressac 1989, pp. 284f.

[62] Müller 1979a, S. 105; the sanitized English translation turned that into "in a particular oven in crematorium 3," 1979b, p. 66.

Müller's description of the devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the claimed gas chambers of Crematoria II and III also reveals his plagiarism, although Müller added his own nonsense to it:

Müller (1979a, p. 96; 1979b, p. 60)	**Nyiszli** (1961, No. 4, p. 29)
"Die Zyklon-B-Gas-Kristalle wurden nämlich durch Öffnungen in der Betondecke eingeworfen, die in der Gaskammer in hohle **Blechsäulen** einmündeten. Diese waren in gleichmäßigen Abständen **durchlöchert** und in ihrem Innern verlief von oben nach unten eine Spirale, um für eine möglichst gleichmäßige Verteilung der gekörnten Kristalle zu sorgen."	"In der Mitte des Saales stehen im Abstand von jeweils dreißig Metern **Säulen**. Sie reichen vom Boden bis zur Decke. Keine Stützsäulen, sondern Eisen**blech**rohre, deren Wände überall **durchlöchert** sind."
"The Zyclon B gas crystals were inserted through openings [in the concrete ceiling, which in the gas chamber led] into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible."	"In the middle of the hall there are columns at a distance of thirty meters. They go from floor to ceiling. No support columns, but sheet-iron pipes, the walls of which are perforated everywhere."

It goes without saying that the "official" devices, as sanctioned by the Auschwitz Museum, were structured in a completely different way:

> *"The Zyklon B gas was introduced to the gas chambers through four specially built devices constructed in the camp machine shops. They were shaped like vertical rectangular pillars, 70 cm wide and about 3 m. high, made of two layers of wire mesh with a sliding core section."* (Piper 2000, p. 166)

Müller's addition to the tale – the inner spiral – is foolish, because the sheet-metal enclosure of those columns would have prevented the spiral from evenly distributing the "granular crystals," which instead would have simply piled up within seconds inside the columns on the floor at the end of the spiral. When plagiarizing Nyiszli's gassing tale, Müller forgot the columns again and instead stated that "gas crystals" were "still lying about" (1979b, p. 117), meaning that they were scattered out on the floor of the "gas chamber" so much so that they had to be neutralized with jets of water.

Since Nyiszli did not indicate the number of these devices, neither did Müller, who claims to have seen them personally many times.

Already earlier I dwelt on the tale of the Zyklon-B "crystals". Müller affirmed that they turned into gas on contact with air, a nonsense he also copied from Nyiszli's narration. It is well known that the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the inert carrier material essentially depended on the ambient air temperature and humidity, and required no contact with anything.

Müller asserted that each crematorium had a single "gas chamber" of about 250 square meters which was characterized by an "unusually low ceiling" (1979b, p. 60), which may be a vague echo of Bendel's statement that the alleged gas chambers were only some 1.5 meters high (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 310-312); but the room in question, Morgue #1, measured 30 m × 7 m and was 2.41 meters high (Pressac 1989, p. 286), and it does not appear that Müller was a giant of over two meters such as to consider a ceiling that high to be "unusually low".

Nyiszli's influence also appears in the "room next to the gas chamber" (Müller 1979b, p. 79) which did not exist, but which was invented by the Hungarian physician in the context of his tale of a girl who had survived a gassing (Nyiszli 1961, No. 7, p. 34):

> *"I carry her to the next room, where the gassing unit is changing for its work."*

4.3. Executions with a Blow to Nape of the Neck

Another plagiarism, less-striking but no-less-shameless, concerns the executions of prisoners with a blow to the nape of the neck. Müller devotes three full pages to the description of the execution of a group of prisoners which ends in this way (Müller 1979a, p. 115):

> *"At the end of the execution, some 30 naked bodies were lying behind the execution wall on the floor.* […]
> *At these executions 6-mm small-bore rifles were used, and the shots were fired from a distance of 3 to 5 cm."*

The English translation turned 30 victims into 50 (1979b, p. 73):

> *"When the execution was over, fifty naked bodies were lying on the ground behind the wall.* […]
> *At these executions 6mm small-bore guns were used and fired from a distance of about 3 to 5 centimetres."*

His source, Nyiszli, stated (Mattogno 2020a, p. 50):

> *"The entrance hole reveals that it originates from a 6-millimeter, so-called small-caliber weapon; there is no exit-wound hole.* […]
> *I am no longer surprised either that the small-caliber bullets did not cause immediate death for all the victims, even though the shots were fired from a distance of 3-4 centimeters, as the burns on the skin show, straight in the direction of the brain stem."*

Even the description of the victims was plagiarized (Müller 1979b, p. 73):

> *"A few were still breathing stertorously, their limbs moving feebly while they sought to raise their blood-stained heads; their eyes were wide open: the victims were not quite dead because the bullets had missed their mark by a fraction."*

And here is Nyiszli's original (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 49f.):

> *"Some among them are still alive, they make slow movements with their arms and legs and keep trying to lift their bloodied heads, eyes opened wide.*
> *I lift one of the still-moving heads, then a second one, then a third,* […] *It appears the gun was off by 1-2 millimeters, and thus it did not cause immediate death."*

Here too, the context categorically refutes that Müller saw the same scenes described by Nyiszli. For Müller, single Jews or small groups of Jews who had been captured while trying to escape from the ghettos of Sosnowice and Będzin, were sent to Birkenau to be shot in the nape of the neck, rather than being gassed like everyone else, although it is unclear why. The execution Müller described took place in the "execution room" or "shooting room" of Crematorium V[63] and concerned precisely "a small group of Jewish families" (*ibid.*, p. 71), including children, made up, as quoted earlier, of some 30 people (or 50, in the English text).

For Nyiszli, on the other hand, the execution took place in Crematorium II, involved 70 regular camp inmates, and was common practice (Mattogno 2020a, p. 50):

> *"I ask one of the* Sonderkommando *where the seventy unfortunates came from. They are the selected from camp section C, he replies, every evening at seven a truck brings seventy over. They all get a shot to the back of the neck."*

Müller wrote moreover (Müller 1979b, pp. 67f.):

> *"In 1941 I read in a fascist Slovak daily that the Third Reich no longer needed gold reserves to support its economy, since there was now a new and much fairer system, based on its citizens' enthusiasm for work and far superior to the fraudulent Jewish-plutocratic economic system. Two years later the hypocritical mendacity of these phrases was demonstrated before my very eyes.*
> *Towards the end of the summer of 1943 a workshop for melting gold was set up in crematorium 3."*

In that workshop, evidently gold teeth extracted from gassing victims are said to have been processed. Nyiszli had made a similar statement already much earlier (Mattogno 2020a, p. 71):

> *"Their whole financial system is based on false foundations. Countless times they have trumpeted to the world that the foundational value of the National-Socialist Third Reich is not gold, but work! And yet, in a facility established specifically for this purpose, every day they smelt 30-40 kilos of gold from the teeth of Jews brought here and murdered."*

---

[63] Müller 1979a, pp. 113f. In the English edition, an entire paragraph describing the prayers Müller wants to have heard coming from the "execution room" ("*Hinrichtungsraum*") is omitted here, and in the next paragraph, it uses the term "place of execution" rather than "shooting room" ("Erschießungsraum"); 1979b, p. 72.

However, this passage had been omitted from the 1961 German translation (Nyiszli 1961, No. 7, p. 34), so Müller was undoubtedly inspired by a common anecdotal source, but he could not plagiarize the quantity of tooth gold allegedly processed every day. Instead, he wrote that "frequently they melted down between 5 and 10 kilogrammes a day" (Müller 1979b, p. 68), a number he might have obtained with some bizarre calculation from the 2,000 kg of gold allegedly retrieved until October 1944, if we believe Kraus and Kulka (see quote starting on p. 82).

4.4. Further Plagiarisms and Contradictions

Müller also copied from Nyiszli the reference to Noma, or oral cancer, which affects the soft and bony tissues of the mouth especially in children. He claims to have seen in the crematorium the corpses of children from the Gypsy Camp who had been affected by this disease. The inmates of the "Sonderkommando" believed that these corpses had been mauled by rats, but the physicians explained to them that it was Noma (Müller 1979b, p. 149), a topic that, among the "Sonderkommando" witnesses, was mentioned exclusively by Nyiszli (1961, No. 3, p. 31).

The events of the evacuation from Birkenau and the transfer to Mauthausen run parallel in Müller's and Nyiszli's story, without the two ever encountering each other.[64]

Both were in Crematorium V on the night when the inmates were gathered for evacuation,[65] Nyiszli and his three aides alone, four people in all, because the 30 inmates who ran the furnaces were not part of the "Sonderkommando," hence they were staying in Auschwitz. Müller, on the other hand, claims to have been part of the group of 30 "Sonderkommando" inmates who were assigned to the crematorium. "Towards midnight" ("*gegen Mitternacht*") Nyiszli was awakened with a start by loud explosions; the crematorium was not guarded, so he and his aides fled, crossed the Birkenau grove ("*durchqueren den kleinen Birkenauer Wald*") and joined the mass of inmates. Müller instead saw "during the late afternoon" ("*im Laufe des späten Nachmittags*") a *Blockführer* arrive who ordered the "Sonderkommando" to vacate the crematorium, and they all ran across the Birkenau grove ("*liefen quer durch das Wäldchen*"), and went to Camp Sector BIId, where the other 70 inmates of the demolition team were housed. Only then did they rejoin the large mass of about 20,000 inmates, who then marched to Loslau (today's Wodzisław Śląski), from where they continued on to Mauthausen.

In addition to Nyiszli, Müller also used Czech's "Auschwitz Chronicle" to create this story, in which he read precisely that

---

[64] Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 50; Müller 1979a, pp. 269-273; 1979b, pp. 165-168.
[65] The night from January 17-18 for Nyiszli, from January 18-19 for Müller.

> *"in the afternoon, a column of around 1,500 prisoners left Camp* [Sector] *BIId in Birkenau. This column also included the Sonderkommando with 30 inmates, the demolition team of the crematorium with 70 inmates, and the penal squad with around 400 inmates."*

These inmates then marched toward Wodzisław Śląski (Czech 1964b, pp. 99f.). Dragon, on the other hand, denied it all and asserted instead:[66]

> *"All of us who remained alive were transferred and quartered at Crematorium No. III. I stayed in Crematorium No. III until November 1944. Subsequently the entire Sonderkommando was transferred to the BIId Camp. I was in Block 13.* […] *I remained in Block 13 of the BIId Camp until the beginning of January 1945. Then I was transferred with all the Sonderkommando to Block 16, from where on January 18 we were sent with a transport to the Reich."*

Müller also copied from Nyiszli, with some embellishments, the nonsensical anecdote of the search for "Sonderkommando" inmates at Mauthausen, which the latter presented as follows (Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 51):

> *"On the third day, two SS officers appear. Who of us has worked in the Auschwitz crematoria, they want to know."*

And here is Müller's version (1979b, p. 167):

> *"On the third day after our arrival we had lined up for roll-call in the late afternoon, when out of the blue one of the SS-Unterführers gave the order: 'All prisoners of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando, fall out!'"*

This is clearly a nonsensical fabrication. The inmates were transferred with name lists, on which Filip Müller's name also appears.[67] Over 5,700 prisoners who had left Auschwitz on January 18, 1945 arrived at Mauthausen on the 25th and were registered under numbers 116501-122225 (Het Neederlandsche…, p. 85). If we were to believe Nyiszli's and Müller's tale, we would have to assume that the SS, after exterminating the "Sonderkommando" inmates several times as "carriers of secrets" in Auschwitz, and after carefully erasing the traces of the alleged mass extermination at Birkenau, left the last 100 "Sonderkommando" inmates alive. Indeed, after the "last gassing," which took place in November 1944 according to Müller,[68] these inmates had become utterly useless, in fact, a dangerous dead weight, and there was plenty of time to eliminate them. Inexplicably, however, the SS did not just leave them alive. During the evacuation, they allowed them to mingle with the other inmates, and only three days after the transport had arrived at Mauthausen, they made all the inmates line up, crazily shouting: "All prisoners of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando, fall out!" (implying: "So we can shoot them!"). And we

---

66 AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 113f.

67 AGK, Mauthausen, 131-12, pp. 166-257. This is a 92-page list of names that I consulted during my visit to this archive together with Jürgen Graf in October 1999.

68 1979a, p. 261; 1979b, p. 161; for Kraus and Kulka, as will be seen in the following chapter, this happened on November 3.

are also to believe that the stupidity of the SS went so far as to being unable to pick out the "Sonderkommando" inmates from the name list that accompanied the deportees. In fact, when Auschwitz Inmate No. 29236 – Filip Müller, whose name is on that list – was registered at Mauthausen,[69] if he really had been wanted as a "carrier of secrets," could have been identified easily, and could have been eliminated without the need for any roll call, just like all his other colleagues.

5. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Kraus and Kulka

5.1. Kraus's and Kulka's Trial Declarations

In his book, Müller claims that he personally knew his countrymen Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, the authors of the book *Továrna na smrt*, who recorded his statement as quoted in Subchapter 1.1. (Müller 1979a, p. 162):

> *"In great excitement I ran into the locksmith's workshop around noon. There I met Otto Kraus, Laco Langfelder and Erich Schoen-Kulka, whose wife and son were also housed in the family camp. I had been friends with all of them for a long time, and each knew that he could rely on the other."*

The sanitized English edition has this compressed to (1979b, p. 102):

> *"In a state of great agitation I hurried to the repair shop during the lunch-break. There I met three fellow prisoners with whom I had long been on friendly terms. One of them, Erich Schoen, had his wife and son living in the Family Camp."*

Müller had learned of the upcoming liquidation of the Family Camp (*Familienlager*), and had rushed to tell his friends. During the interview with Lanzmann, Müller stated in this regard (2010, p. 102):

> *"Mü: Yes, a few times I thought about fleeing. I wanted to flee with my friends, Erich Kulka and Otto Kraus. We made a plan in the year, 1944, and we wanted to figure out how far to flee, but then this, this, our initiative became more difficult by the fact that Erich Kulka had a son, who was quite young and… he was about twelve or thirteen and he (might) survive Auschwitz, and because of this possibility, among other things, it got more difficult."*

Kraus and Kulka had been witnesses at the Höss Trial, where both testified during the 11th hearing. Kraus's appearance was fleeting and irrelevant. He stated that he had spent five years in German concentration camps in Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Hamburg and two years in Birkenau. According to him, "all the witnesses of this extermination in Birkenau must have been exterminated, whereas the traces of these crimes were erased." Regarding Birkenau, he only

[69] Müller never indicated what his Mauthausen registration number was.

mentioned briefly a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt in September 1943.[70]

Kraus also participated in the Krakow trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, and was interrogated during the 6th hearing. Here, the witness was a little more talkative. I summarize his statements about Birkenau:[71]

> *"The Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *camp was the extermination camp of all peoples. The Jews came first, then the Poles and Czechs had to follow."*

According to Kraus, 20% of the deportees were registered and sent to work, while the rest were killed.

> *"We made the lists ourselves at the camp, and according to our calculations, approximately 2 million citizens of the Polish Republic, 150,000 Czechs, 500,000 Hungarians, 250,000 Germans, 90,000 Dutch, 60,000 Belgians, 80,000 Greeks and several ten thousand Yugoslavs, Italians and others died in the gas chambers. This total amounts to three and a half million, mostly Jews. In addition, about 400,000 people who were political prisoners, so that the total number of deaths in Brzezinka amounts to 4,000,000."*

There is no need to comment on such numerical nonsense. When asked by Prosecutor Pęchalski regarding the source of these figures, Kraus replied:

> *"I got these figures from people who worked in the so-called 'Kanada' and the 'Sonderkommando' and from the secretaries at the Political Department."*

The witness did not mention Filip Müller.

During the Warsaw trial, Kulka testified right after Kraus. He stated that he had been in Auschwitz from 1942 until the camp's evacuation. The selection assigned 80% of the deportees to be gassed, and only 20% to work. In February 1943, a commission of senior figures from the Reich, including Eichmann and Pohl, arrived at the camp, which is pure fiction. The witness then described the gassing of the inmates lodged in the Family Camp: first, 1,000 men were selected who were sent to Schwarzharz, 2,000 women who were transferred to Hamburg and Stutthof, finally 80 boys aged 14-16 who were sent to a German factory. "All the rest, 7,000-8,000 [detainees], were liquidated on July 10, 12, 1943 [sic]." All these figures are completely made-up and without basis in fact (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 160-164), but that didn't stop Danuta Czech from incorporating them uncritically in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* by quoting the book *Továrna na smrt*, with only the date being corrected, which became July 10 and 11, 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 662).

Kulka then testified about the so-called "Operation Höss" that took place at Birkenau from April to September 1944:

---

[70] Höss Trial, 11th hearing, March 22, 1947, pp. 1168-1173.
[71] Trial of members of the Auschwitz camp garrison, 6th hearing, pp. 231-238.

> *"At the time, 40,000* [which should read 400,000, as mentioned a few pages later] *Hungarian Jews arrived at Birkenau, who were exterminated under horrible circumstances. The crematoria cremated 20,000 people a day."*

He also referred to his book: "I refer to Kraus's book *The Death Factory*, which gives exact data on all these figures," that is, 392,000 registered inmates, of whom 266,000 were men and 110,000 were women, plus 16,000 Gypsies. The book *Továrna na smrt*, written by Kraus and himself under the name of Erich Schön, had been published the year before.

Later the witness stated:

> *"I was present at the construction of the crematoria as a blacksmith, a profession that I practiced in the camp. I therefore had access to all the camps* [camp sectors] *and to all technical installations. I saw how the Germans, with great alacrity, steadily increased the crematoria's capacity, and often the entire medical commission, of technicians and scientists from Berlin gathered there, who studied the gassing, and they always gave indications on how to improve the extermination of people."*

70,000 Jews had allegedly arrived from Theresienstadt, and 150,000 from all over the Czech Republic. Here, too, we are in fairytale land.

From their depositions it becomes clear that Kraus and Kulka knew practically nothing about the crematoria and the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau at that time.

5.2. *The Death Factory*

In *Továrna na smrt*, Kraus and Kulka had tried to put together all the knowledge of the time, especially in the Czech-speaking world. It is to their credit that they were the first to published fairly precise plans of the Birkenau crematoria. In this regard they wrote the following (here quoted from the English translation Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 127-130):

> *"Crematoria with Gas Chambers*
>
> *The new crematoria with their gas chambers – corpse-processing factories – were no longer old converted cottages but modern buildings, carefully devised, planned and constructed by SS officers.*
>
> *The construction was started in the autumn of 1942. They were built by thousands of prisoners*[72] *organized in building parties bearing the official titles:* Arbeitskommando Krematorium *I, II, III, IV. SS officers gave the Kapos directions in accordance with the plans drawn up at the enormous building office in Auschwitz I. The technical drawings for the furnaces were marked 'Topf & Sons, Erfurt'; they were dated 1937, which makes it clear that the Nazis were preparing and planning this crime, down to the last detail, long before they*

[72] As Jean-Claude Pressac pointed out, on average 70 prisoners worked each working day to build the crematoria. Pressac 1982, p. 108.

unleashed the Second World War.[73] *The erection of the four Birkenau crematoria thus constitutes a culminating point in the Nazis' organized attempt to break all resistance by freedom-loving mankind.*

Crematoria I and II were large and were equipped with underground gas chambers; Crematoria III and IV were smaller, not so well appointed, and the gas chambers were above ground. Crematoria I and II each had a single squat chimney, while Crematoria III and IV each had two chimneys.

*The plans for these crematoria, reproduced in this book, come from the building office (*Bauleitung*) at Birkenau Camp whence they were removed by Vera Foltýnová, an architect who worked there. We sent these plans to Czechoslovakia in August, 1944, by Fabián Sukup because at that time we assumed that both the crematoria and we ourselves would be liquidated as witnesses to German crimes. The removal of inconvenient witnesses was a normal occurrence throughout the Third Reich, especially in the concentration camps.*

At first sight the crematoria – one-storey buildings in German style, with steep roofs, barred windows and dormer windows – presented the appearance of large bakeries. The space around them was enclosed by high tension barbed wire and was always well kept. The roads were sprayed with sand, and well-tended flowers bloomed in the beds on the lawn. The underground gas chambers, projecting some 20 in. above ground level, formed a grassy terrace. A person coming to the crematoria for the first time could have no idea what these industrial-looking buildings were actually for.

Crematoria I and II were close to the camp itself and were visible from all sides. Crematoria III and IV, on the other hand, were hidden in a little wood; tall pine trees and birches concealed the tragedies that befell millions. This place was called Brzezinka, from which the name Birkenau is derived. Around the crematoria were long, high piles of wood which was used for burning corpses, mainly in the pits.

At Crematoria I and II there were two underground rooms. The larger of these was an undressing-room and was occasionally used as a mortuary; the other was a gas chamber. The whitewashed undressing-room had square concrete pillars, about 12 ft apart, down the middle. Along the walls and round the pillars there were benches, with coat-hooks surmounted by numbers. A pipe with a number of water taps ran the entire length of one of the walls. There were the usual notices in several languages: NO NOISE!, KEEP THIS PLACE CLEAN AND TIDY!, *and arrows pointing to the doors bearing the words:* DISINFECTION, BATHROOM. *The gas chamber was somewhat shorter than the undressing-room and looked like a communal bathroom. The showers in the roof, of course, were not used for water. Water taps were placed along the walls. Between the*

---

73 This claim is false. The first crematorium furnace specifically designed by Topf for a concentration camp dates back to 1938 and concerned the Buchenwald Camp. The double-muffle furnace was patented on December 6, 1939, the triple-muffle and 8-muffle furnaces (models later installed in the Birkenau crematoria) were designed in 1941. Cfr. Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Part 2, Chapters V+VI, pp. 198-251.

concrete pillars were two iron pillars, 1 ft x 1 ft, covered in thickly plaited wire. These pillars passed through the concrete ceiling to the grassy terrace mentioned above; here they terminated in airtight trap-doors into which the SS men fed the cyclon gas. The purpose of the plaited wire was to prevent any interference with the cyclon crystals. These pillars were a later addition to the gas chambers and hence do not appear in the plan.

Each of the gas chambers at Crematoria I and II was capable of accommodating up to 2000 people at a time.

At the entrance to the gas chamber was a lift, behind double doors, for transporting the corpses to the furnace-rooms on the ground-floor, with their 15 three-stage furnaces.[74] *At the bottom stage air was driven in by electric fans, at the middle the fuel was burnt, and at the top the corpses were placed, two or three at a time, on the stout fire-clay grate. The furnaces had cast-iron doors which were opened by means of a pulley.* [[75]…]

Crematoria III and IV, though smaller, worked faster than Crematoria I and II. Each had three gas chambers above ground, accommodating more than 2000 people at once, and eight furnaces.

The four crematoria together had eight gas chambers with a capacity of 8000 people; there were forty-six furnaces all told, each capable of burning at least three bodies in 20 minutes."

The Czech text in the 1957 edition of *Továrna na smrt* (Kraus/Kulka 1957a, pp. 143-156), of which the texts in *Die Todesfabrik* and *The Death Factory* are fairly accurate translations, is basically identical to the text of the first edition of 1946 (pp. 120-123; it merely has a few stylistic changes). This means that in the eleven years that elapsed between the two editions, the authors did not feel they had to add anything to their meager description and, strangely enough, made no reference to the results of the Warsaw and Krakow trials (they merely reported the sentences imposed on the 40 defendants in the second trial; 1957a, p. 277). They did not mention the testimony of any self-proclaimed "Sonderkommando" member such as Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Szlama Dragon or Henryk Tauber.

In summary, when Kraus and Schön-Kulka wrote their book in 1946, the situation was as follows:

1. They did not know any eyewitnesses of the Birkenau "Sonderkommando," other than František Feldmann, whom I will discuss later. In 1947, Kraus said that he had had contact with inmates of the "Sonderkommando" who (along with other sources) had provided him the figures of the gassings and that "all the witnesses of this extermination in Birkenau," therefore most certainly the "Sonderkommando" inmates, "must have been exterminated."

---

[74] In the Czech edition "15 třístupňových pecí": the adjective means "three-step," "three-stage." I will discuss this purely imaginative description of these plants later.

[75] This only applied to the 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V.

2. They published fairly precise plans of Crematoria II-III and IV-V,[76] which they had received from the prisoner Věra Fortýnová, who had stolen them from the planning office of the Central Construction Office.
3. They published two photographs of a three-dimensional model of Crematorium III[77] and also
4. a photograph of the Topf coke-fired triple-muffle furnace in the Buchenwald crematorium,[78] whose design was identical to that of the furnaces set up in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau.[79]
5. They were longtime friends of Müller and had been interned with him in Birkenau.

Given these circumstances, can anyone seriously believe that the authors, who had at their disposal an authentic "Sonderkommando" member of Birkenau who had been a stoker, had worked in Crematoria II, III and V, could explain the floor plans and the models of the crematoria in great detail, and provide invaluable information on the gassing and cremation techniques – can anyone seriously believe, I repeat, that the authors would have been content with a trite statement from that person merely dealing with the Main Camp crematorium as quoted in Subchapter 1.1.? The question is patently rhetorical.

Müller's statement published by Kraus and Kulka thus indisputably demonstrates that they knew at the time that Müller was not part of the "Sonderkommando" of Birkenau, even if they pretended to believe in his self-definition as a "member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando."

This is evident beyond a shadow of a doubt from how they presented his statement. This is inserted in a paragraph entitled "Zvláštní oddíl" (Sonderkommando), which I present here in full from the English translation published in 1966:[80]

> *"THE SPECIAL SQUAD (SONDERKOMMANDO)*
> *The* Sonderkommando *(or 'special squad') was a group of prisoners whose appointment was equivalent to a death sentence, since nobody was allowed to leave the squad and had to continue working until he died or was killed. The work he had to perform was the most abominable that could possibly be imagined – the preparations for the mass murder of innocent people, men, women and children. Sometimes he had even to help in the murder of his own parents, wife, brothers, or sisters, and then consign them to the furnaces.*
> *Prisoners sent to work with the Sonderkommando were personally selected by Schwarzhuber, Commandant of Birkenau.*

---

76 Kraus/Kulka 1946, unpaginated page between pp. 144 and 145
77 Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 160 and 161.
78 The second furnace was set up to be alternatively fueled with either coke or oil; see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 269-279; Vol. III, Photos 111-215, pp. 82-136.
79 Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unnumbered page between pp. 176 and 177.
80 Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 150-156; Kraus/Kulka 1946, pp. 134-140.

The Sonderkommando helped the SS men with the work of undressing the people before they went into the gas chamber. They had to transport the corpses to the furnaces, or lay them in heaps and burn them, and clear away the ash. They cleaned out the gas chambers, and arranged the clothing, footwear and other personal belongings of the dead.

At the outset the Sonderkommando was composed exclusively of Jews. Subsequently Russians were included, and the last Sonderkommando had five Polish political prisoners whose death sentences were commuted into sentences to work in this squad.

The prisoner-doctors in the Sonderkommando had the task of extracting gold teeth from the corpses. The SS examined the mouth of each corpse before it was burned, and if any gold tooth was found to have been overlooked, the doctor was punished with twenty-five strokes of the whip. The teeth were tossed into locked boxes through a hole; then they were cleaned and melted down into fire-clay cubes weighing 0.5 kg each by means of a petrol lamp. This work was done by two dental technicians, Katz and Feldmann, who were closed into a room under special guard.

In the autumn of 1944, František Feldmann, prisoner No. 36,661, who came from Trenčianské Teplice, told us that by that date they had melted down 2000 kg of gold. Every Tuesday a senior SS officer arrived with a vehicle to supervise the melting and take away the gold.

In accordance with orders from Berlin, the Sonderkommando was at all times kept strictly separate from the other prisoners who were forbidden to have any contact with it. The squad had its own doctor, and if any of its members fell ill they were examined in their respective blocks.

In Camp BIb the Sonderkommando lived in Blocks 22 and 23, and subsequently in Block 2. In Camp BIId they were accommodated in Block 13, and subsequently in Blocks 9 and 11. Finally they went to live in the attics of the crematoria.

Our contact with members of the squad was secret and fraught with danger. If we had been caught, it would have meant, at best, loss of our camp 'freedom' and relegation to the squad – or death!

The work assigned to the squad severely affected the mental health of its members. They became apathetic and insensitive, and the expression on their faces changed radically until they all appeared brutalized. When new prisoners detailed to join the squad learnt what they would have to do, they frequently broke down and refused to go. Alternatively they would walk voluntarily into the gas chamber or past the SS guards so as to get themselves shot.

The Sonderkommando had plenty of food, cigarettes and other necessities, for the victims of the gas chambers left a rich legacy behind them. The SS made no objection to their having liquor. Altogether there were up to 800 men in the squad, the number varying according to the number of convoys expected.

---

[81] In the Czech text: "do šamotových krychlí," "into fireclay cubes," evidently crucibles of fireclay.

SS Moll, who was the Commandant for all the crematoria, gave short shrift to any prisoners who attempted to commit suicide. He would throw them live into the furnace. In one case he held the man half in the furnace and half out; then he left the furnace door ajar and threatened the others that the same thing would happen to them if they did not do as they were told. On another occasion he poured petrol on a prisoner's clothes, lit it and whipped the man round the crematorium yard until he ended up on the high tension barbed wire.

If he was in a good mood – as was normal with him when he was drunk with the joy of murder – Moll would shoot at the lighted end of a cigarette in a prisoner's mouth. A wizard with the gun, he used even to shoot behind him with the aid of a mirror. He was quite indifferent whether his victims were Jews, Poles, Russians or even Germans. He was also responsible for carrying out the death sentence on his own people in the execution-room at the crematorium – SS men, soldiers from the front and civilian employees. Some executions were performed by poisonous injections administered in the dissecting room.

The first Sonderkommando was composed of Slovak prisoners who had an exceptionally vile task: to dig a mass grave for the rotting corpses gassed in the early primitive building, and burn them. They tried to escape from this desperate situation by taking flight, but their plans were betrayed.

On January 10th, 1943, they were told they were to leave Birkenau to go on a convoy, but when they reached Auschwitz I they were shot and burnt. Sick members of the squad, unable to go to Auschwitz on foot, together with personnel from the block, were shot at Birkenau by Rapportführer Palitsch, outside Block 2 in Camp BIb.

Shortly after Germany occupied Italy, in the summer of 1943, a group of 2000 interned American Jews was brought to Birkenau. They had been told that they were going to be sent to Switzerland to be exchanged for German prisoners, but instead they were sent to the gas chamber.

The overseer at the crematorium where the women were gassed was the infamous Rapportführer Schillinger. Among the group was a dancer named Horowitz. When Schillinger ordered her to take off her brassière, she suddenly snatched up her dress, threw it in the man's face, seized his pistol and shot him in the stomach. She also wounded SS Emerich. Pandemonium broke out, in the course of which some of the SS threw away their rifles and fled. Ordered by the SS officers, prisoners of the Sonderkommando grabbed hold of the arms and drove the women back into the gas chamber. For this deed they were rewarded with better food rations.

The dramatic end of this convoy was the climax of a long story. The group consisted of extremely wealthy Polish Jews, led by a business magnate called Mazur. All had been issued with false American passports which had been obtained through the SS by the dancer mentioned above. Millions of dollars were paid out in this attempt to save their lives. Furnished with American passports, the group did in fact leave for Hamburg. They even embarked on a ship and

stayed on it for some time. But the ship never left the harbour. The SS played out the game to the bitter end, using the period of enforced waiting in the harbour to obtain documentary letters from the 'Americans' for propaganda purposes. Meanwhile they continued to blackmail the relatives of their victims. Finally, when they had tapped all the available financial sources, they allowed the travellers to get under way. But the journey did not take them to America. Instead they all, without exception, went to Auschwitz – straight to the gas chamber.

This story of but one of the many convoys is typical evidence as to the real reasons for the Nazi campaigns against the Jews: money and property. The greater the wealth of their victims, the more the Nazis were attracted – and they stopped at nothing.

In the summer of 1944, ash from the crematoria was taken to the River Vistula, about 6 km from the camp. One of the Greek Jews engaged on this work hit an SS man on the head with a spade three limes, shouting: 'That's for Mother! That's for Dad! And that's for my brother!' He grabbed hold of the man's rifle, swam across the Vistula and escaped. But he was caught, brought back to the camp, and tortured to death.

In May, 1944, 150 members of the Sonderkommando were sent to Lublin. Schwarzhuber, Commandant of Birkenau, told them that they were going there for work. However, as we subsequently learnt from prisoners who came to Birkenau from Lublin, they were all shot.

The last gassing took place on the night of the 28/29th October, 1944. It was a convoy of Czech Jews from Terezín. Gassing was officially brought to an end on November 3rd, 1944, and work was started on the demolition of Crematoria I and II. All the technical equipment – water piping, furnaces, gas expellers, motors and so on – were dismantled, loaded on to trucks and sent to Gross Rosen concentration camp.

The prisoners in the Sonderkommando were sent to Mauthausen concentration camp for 'liquidation'. Among them was the dentist Feldmann. At Birkenau only seventy people were left behind for maintenance work on Crematorium IV which henceforth was only used for burning persons who died a natural death.

The personnel at Crematorium IV were to have been liquidated with the demolition of the crematorium before the camp was evacuated in January, 1945. But in this the camp authorities were forestalled. While the crematorium itself was destroyed by the SS Sprengkommando, members of the Sonderkommando contrived to get mixed up with the other prisoners, and many of them escaped on the journey from Birkenau after the evacuation.

Filip Müller, prisoner No. 29,136, from Sered nad Váhem, who claims to be 'the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one to have been through everything', states as follows: […]*"*

From this story, which is full of fictional and absurd anecdotes, it is clear that the authors had met only one member of the "Sonderkommando" during their stay in Birkenau: František Feldmann, who actually had the number 36661.[82]

When writing this section, Kraus and Kulka did not make use of Müller's testimony or alleged knowledge at all, but on the contrary it was Müller who used their text to enrich his own statements. From them he took, for example, the names of the two dental technicians involved in the melting of gold teeth, Franz (= František) Feldmann and Paul Katz,[83] the number of 70 survivors of the "Sonderkommando" (1979b, p. 162), the idea of attempted suicide in the "gas chamber," that of the transfer of inmates from the "Sonderkommando" to Lublin to be shot there, Schillinger's fantastic anecdote (see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 312-316), which is inflated in Müller's book with gooey rhetoric to cover four pages.[84]

Since it is completely inconceivable that Müller had intentionally withheld accounts of his activity in the Birkenau "Sonderkommando" from his publishing friends, which is very important for their book's narrative, and because it is just as inconceivable that Kraus and Kulka knew about Müller's purported activity in the Birkenau "Sonderkommando," but withheld it from their readers, the only possible conclusion must be that Kraus and Kulka knew that their Müller had not been part of this "Sonderkommando."

This is confirmed by even-more-solid evidence. For instance, Kraus and Kulka believed that the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III had three superimposed levels: the lower one to feed combustion air into the furnace by blowers, the middle one was the fuel-combustion chamber, and the upper one was the cremation chamber or muffle for the corpses, equipped with a refractory-clay grate. This description is incorrect and confusing. As I have illustrated in a schematic drawing (see DOCUMENT 5), the three muffles of the triple-muffle furnaces each had one cremation chamber or muffle, and underneath it, separated by the refractory-clay grate, an ash chamber which also served as an afterburner chamber. The combustion air from the blower entered the muffles through openings set inside the apex of the muffle vault. The two lateral muffles were equipped with a gas generator each, with a hearth, which was located lower than the two aforementioned chambers, but behind rather than underneath them.[85] The photograph of the Topf triple-muffle furnace at the Buchenwald Camp published by Kraus and Kulka only shows the front side with the muffle doors and the ash-extraction doors underneath, from which one could imagine a two-level structure, but certainly not three.

---

[82] He appears in the list of new arrivals from the Lublin Camp on May 28, 1942 ("*Zugaenge am 28. Mai 1942 ueberstellt aus dem K.L. Lublin*"). APMM, Photo 423.

[83] Müller 1979a, pp. 107, 263; omitted in the sanitized English edition, 1979b, pp. 68, 162.

[84] Müller 1979a, pp. 137-141; just over two in the English edition: 1979b, pp. 87-89.

[85] For a very detailed and accurate description of the triple-muffle furnace see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 265-279; Vol. III, Photos 111-205, pp. 82-131.

And even though Müller – according to his own statement – had been a stoker of the double- and the triple-muffle furnaces, but had also worked in Crematoria II and III for a while, each of which had five triple-muffle furnaces, he did not point out this mistake to his friends.

In the 1957 edition of Kraus's and Kulka's book, the authors reproduced the plans of the crematoria,[86] a photo of a model of Crematorium III,[87] and also a photograph of the furnace room of Crematorium II as taken in January 1943,[88] but they left both their confused description of the triple-muffle furnace and Müller's statement unchanged.

It is clear that he had nothing to add to what he had declared in 1946, and Kraus and Kulka, for their part, had nothing to ask him about it.

However and as mentioned earlier, if Müller indeed believed (or merely claimed) himself to be the only surviving member of the "Sonderkommando," he could have – and above all should have – provided the most-detailed and -authoritative explanations of the documents published by Kraus and Kulka, but precisely the plans of the crematoria provide the most indubitable proof of Müller's bad faith and of his lies, as I will document later.

Returning to the initial dilemma, if the tale told by Müller were true, he would have provided Kraus and Kulka with a much-more-substantial statement in 1946, which would have been centered on his "experiences" in Birkenau's "Sonderkommando"; conversely, having such an "eyewitness" on hand who was also their personal friend, the two authors would not have been satisfied with the superficial story he told them, but would have demanded from him a precise description of the structure and functioning of the Birkenau crematoria.

All this confirms again that as early as 1946 they knew that Müller had not been a member of the Birkenau "Sonderkommando".

Kulka also testified during the 71st hearing in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, which took place on July 30, 1964. He made two references to Müller, the first of which is in relation to the alleged gassing of the Family Camp (Fritz Bauer …, pp. 13543):

> *"The trucks drove out of the camp and drove not in the direction of the crematoria, but in that direction, and here we saw them drive. It was only afterwards that we were informed by old prisoners and by the kapos who took part there, and by one of the stokers of the crematorium named Filip Müller, that these people had actually been gassed and that the trucks were going in this direc-*

---

[86] Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 135 and 136; 1966, unpaginated insert between pp. 14 and 15. This also contains a drawing of Crematorium II drawn in 1945 by a member of the Soviet investigative commission (1966, p. 139), which was later also published by Pressac (1989, p. 344).

[87] 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 144 and 145; 1966, pp. 135f.

[88] 1957a, *ibid*.; 1966, p. 137; also in Pressac 1989, p. 334.

tion to the crematoria or probably – I don't know, there was a street here – returned here to these crematoria."

The second time Kulka mentioned Müller – in connection with the camp's locksmith workshop where some inmates gathered in the evening – he stated merely (*ibid.*, pp. 13566f.):

"Among them [was] the stoker from the crematorium, Filip Müller, who always gave us reports on what was going on in the crematorium."

In light of the above, these statements constituted blatant perjury.

5.3. The Trial Testimonies by Wetzler and Vrba

In this subchapter, I take up and complete what I have laid out in another study from a different perspective (Mattogno 2021, pp. 217-243).

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Rudolf Vrba (interned under the name Walter Rosenberg on June 30, 1942, Registration Number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942 with Registration Number 29162) escaped from Birkenau. The two fugitives succeeded in making their way to Slovakia, where their statements on Auschwitz were transcribed in two reports in the second half of April (on this see Aynat). As far as is known, they appeared for the first time in a German-language document written at Geneva on May 17, 1944 with a title translating to "Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau."[89] In November 1944, this report was published in Washington by the U.S. president's War Refugee Board with the title *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, together with two other reports, one by Jerzy Wesołowski, alias Tabeau, who had escaped from Auschwitz on November 19, 1943, the other by Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, who had escaped from Birkenau on May 27, 1944. Among other things, Wetzler and Vrba provided a detailed description of Crematoria II/III, accompanied by an extremely imaginative drawing (see DOCUMENT 6) that stands in total contrast to the real plan (see DOCUMENT 7).

I summarize the fundamental errors it presents:

1. the furnace room had five furnaces instead of nine;
2. each furnace had three muffles instead of four; therefore, the total number of muffles was 15 rather than 36;
3. the furnaces were arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room and not grouped in a semi-circle around the chimney;
4. the room later referred to as the victims' undressing room (Morgue #2) was located in the basement instead of the ground floor;

[89] "*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*", FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61. The report was disseminated by the *Weltzentrale des Hechaluz* at Geneva.

5. the room referred to as the gas chamber (Morgue #1) was not located on the ground floor, a little bit lower than the undressing room, but in the basement and on the same level as Morgue #2;
6. the room referred to as the gas chamber was linked to the furnace room by a freight elevator rather than by rails.

In my above-mentioned study, I reconstructed the flow of information among the various resistance organizations in Auschwitz, and I documented that they were in constant contact with the Birkenau "Sonderkommando," which was the alleged source for much of the data contained in Wetzler's and Vrba's report. And this is where Müller comes into play.

Rudolf Vrba mentioned Müller in an article published in the early 1960s for the first time (Vrba 1961):

> *"Philip Miller* [sic], *a Slovak friend who worked in the crematorium, told me that the Nazis would have so many victims on their hands that they would have to resort again to their old idea of throwing Jews – dead and alive – into mass, blazing graves."*

A few years later, in the well-known book he wrote in collaboration with Allan Bestic, Vrba provided some other details: in Birkenau, in 1944, he got in touch with Müller, "who became one of [his] most precious sources of information" (Vrba/Bestic, p. 175) and provided further information to Vrba while discussing the situation in the camp with him in early 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 197).

Not wanting to miss out on this opportunity of increased notoriety, Müller embroidered Vrba's cue in his 1979 book:

> *"While they were making their way to the Family Camp, I went to Block 9 where Alfred Wetzler, another friend of mine, was block clerk. He and I had been at school together."*

They had known each other since childhood, having attended high school together in Trnava (Müller 1979b, p. 103). Wetzler "had decided to flee with Walter Rosenberg, who later called himself Rudolf Vrba" (1979a, p. 163). In the published English translation, Vrba's name had been excised (1979b, p. 103):

> *"At that time he and another prisoner* [Rudolf Vrba] *had already made up their minds to escape and were busy with their preparations."*

On April 7, the two inmates fled (*ibid.*, p. 120), and Müller describes with great emphasis his precious contribution (*ibid.*, pp. 193-195):

> *"I had handed to Alfred a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers as well as a list of names of the SS men who were on duty there. In addition I had given to both of them notes I had been making for some time of almost all transports gassed in crematoria 4 and 5. <u>I had described to them in full detail the process of extermination</u> so that they would be able to report to the outside world exactly how the victims had their last pitiful belongings taken away from them;*

> *how they were tricked into entering the gas chambers; how after the gassings their teeth were wrenched out and the women's hair cut off; how the dead were searched for hidden valuables; how their spectacles, artificial limbs and dentures were collected; and everything else that took place. In the course of many long talks I had described to them both the tragedy which was constantly being enacted behind the crematorium walls.*
> *The most important piece of evidence which I gave them to take on their journey was one of those labels which were stuck on the tins containing Zyclon B poison gas.* […]
> *Two days before his escape I handed the label to Alfred Wetzler to enable him to produce it as another piece of evidence of the systematic extermination of Jews."* (My emphases)

Müller had therefore entrusted Wetzler with a "plan of the crematoria and gas chambers" and had explained exactly to him and to Vrba in "many long talks" the killing procedure: how is it possible then that Wetzler and Vrba presented a completely false and fanciful description of Crematorium II/III a short while later?

Here we must consider that Müller claims that in 1943 he had worked for five to six weeks in Crematorium II (according to one of his contradictory statements). Therefore, he must have known this place perfectly and certainly could not have given the two fugitives a plan corresponding to the one that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba report, that is, a grossly inaccurate plan. Furthermore, since he had been assigned to Crematorium V since the summer of 1943, it is not clear why he did not also give Wetzler a plan of Crematorium IV/V, but this is a secondary problem here. The primary one is: why did Wetzler and Vrba publish a fake map of the crematorium despite having received an accurate one?

In his book, Müller preferred to ignore this embarrassing question. In fact, he exacerbated it: not only did he avoid any reference to the Wetzler-Vrba report and its false plan/description of Crematorium II/III, but he presented quite precise plans of Crematorium II/III (see DOCUMENT 8) and of Crematorium IV/V (see DOCUMENT 9) which, however, he had taken from the book by Kraus and Kulka (see DOCUMENTS 10f.).

Since Müller says nothing about the provenance of these plans, the reader is led to believe that they were his work and that at least one of the two was the one he allegedly delivered to Wetzler in 1944.

In addition to the plan, he claimed that he had also entrusted Wetzler with the label of a can of Zyklon B, but this is also false. In fact, in his report written together with Vrba, Wetzler wrote:[90]

---

[90] *Ibid.*, pp. 16f.; "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." p. 13.

> *"Die Dosen tragen die Aufschrift: 'Cyklon' zur 'Schädlingsbekämpfung' und werden in einer Hamburger Fabrik erzeugt. Es ist anzunehmen, dass es sich um ein Cyanpräparat handelt, welches sich bei einer gewissen Temperatur vergast."*
>
> *"*[…] *tin cans labelled 'CYKLON' 'For use against vermin'* [*zur 'Schädlingsbekämpfung'*] *which are manufactured* [*erzeugt*] *by a Hamburg concern. It is presumed that this is a 'CYANIDE' mixture of some sort* [*ein Cyanpräparat*] *which turns into gas at a certain temperature."*

However, on the label of the cans, the word "*Schädlingsbekämpfung*" only appeared in the distributor's name: "*Tesch u. Stabenow. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H."* whereas the word "*Cyanpräparat,*" was in fact printed on the labels "*Giftgas! Cyanpräparat!*" ("Poison Gas! Cyanide Preparation!")

It is therefore clear that Wetzler and Vrba, when they wrote or dictated their report, did not have a label of a Zyklon-B can at their disposal.

Müller also claimed to have revealed the secrets of Auschwitz to Mordowicz and Rosin (Müller 1979b, p. 131):

> *"Two more Jewish prisoners, Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin, managed to escape towards the end of May. Once again I supplied them with details including those of the extermination of Hungarian Jews which was then in full swing. Perhaps* they *would succeed in rousing world opinion."*

But as I have pointed out elsewhere (Mattogno 2021, pp. 329-335), their report is a dull chronicle of alleged events with no information on the claimed extermination techniques, and does not contain any of the "details" that Müller claims to have revealed to them.

In the just-cited study, I have already highlighted the contradictions, implausibilities and absurdities with respect to the 1944 Wetzler-Vrba Report and the further false claims contained in the various subsequent statements by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba made after 1945. Here it is also necessary to examine their depositions at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, since Filip Müller was also called as a witness during this trial. In the perspective of this study, three main issues are important:

1. What was the origin of the information contained in the Wetzler-Vrba Report?
2. Why is this information false?
3. What was the relationship between these two inmates and Filip Müller during their stay at the camp?

Wetzler testified during the 108th hearing on November 5, 1964. He mentioned Filip Müller only once and in an insignificant context compared to the alleged origin of the information contained in the 1944 report (Fritz Bauer…, p. 23746):

"I heard from the prisoners who worked there [in Crematorium I] *that he* [SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr] *also [+ committed] manipulations at the gassings. I know that from the inmate who came to Auschwitz with me and who was employed in the 'Sonderkommando', if you can say that, Filip Müller. He was in the transport with which I came to Auschwitz in 1942, and survived the crematorium. I can't say anything specifically, so we just deduced it that way."*

During the hearing, however, the Wetzler-Vrba Report was discussed at length (Fritz Bauer…, 23813-23826):

"Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: To Slovakia. Did you, together with Mr. Vrba, prepare a report on Auschwitz after you escaped?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: I have it with me. I have it with me. […]
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe [interrupts]: I have to say a word about it, excuse me, may I finish speaking, please. I have to say a word about this: this report is a historical document of extraordinary importance. This is probably the first report that came out of Auschwitz by an inmate. And it seems to me that this report also went to Hungary at the time and contributed to the fact that several hundred thousand Jews probably did not come to Auschwitz. This report has been submitted to the Pope and has been presented to various European governments. […]
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I just briefly indicated the significance of this report. And now I would first like to put the question to the witness: Is this the original of this report, Witness?
Presiding Judge: Is this the original report or is it a reprint?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: This is a photocopy from Washington. […]
Presiding Judge: Yes, and where is the original report? […]
Witness Alfred Wetzler: Stayed with President Truman at the time, in Washington.
Presiding Judge: Yes.
Witness Alfred Wetzler: And the first original is in Hungary, it was written twice. The first time as a warning for the Hungarian Jews, on April 27, 44, hence three days after crossing the border. And that is already the widely spread document. Two more refugees came after us from Auschwitz on May 27, 44.
Presiding Judge: Was that written before the end of the war?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, on April 27, 44.
Presiding Judge: I also mean this book that you have here. You [spoke of] two versions: one that you wrote first and the other that was written later.
Witness Alfred Wetzler: It was all still during the war. […] One was written on April 27, 44, and the papal nuncio [received] the second message on July 7, 44.
Prosecutor Kaul: This report – if I may support what my colleague is saying – was published in America during the war and some of it became known. It was the first-ever news in the cultivated world about these events in Auschwitz, and in this respect, it has a special meaning, especially with regard to the authen-

ticity of the information in it – I know it from America, I was interned there at that time.
Presiding Judge: Yes. So, what do you want now, Counsel Raabe? That he should give us this report?
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: That this report will be handed over, if you are able to do so and can do without this copy. And I reserve the right to request a read-out in due course.
Presiding Judge: Well, give me the book, maybe, yes, so that we can
Witness Alfred Wetzler [interrupts]: But it's in English.
Presiding Judge: In English? Well, give it to me. Yes, but who wrote it then? Do you understand so much English that you can write a book in English?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: I wrote it in German.
Presiding Judge: In German?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, 44, because I met a Swiss journalist. And he asked me not to write it in Slovak. So, with my weak German I [wrote] it 44, but these are not novels, these are factographies that I wrote in 44, and that I wrote already back then about the selections of Bedzin and Sosnowice and of the 'Sonderkommando' that [was] *liquidated in 42. And I today still can't say it any differently than what it was then. And that was a document of which historiography still in 44 – when it was then also in the Nuremberg trial…*
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Mr. Chairman, I may say another word about that. According to my information, this report went through a Rabbi Weissmandel from Pressburg, was smuggled to Budapest during the Hungary Action, and was translated by Hungarian Jews in Budapest in no time at all and secretly sent to all the governments of the free world so that these governments could appeal to the Horthy government, among others, so that the German deportations are stopped. And as far as I know a German translation of this report – perhaps a reverse translation or the original, I cannot say that now – this report contains precise details about the Auschwitz Camp and is in the
Judge Perseke [interrupts]: Where then is the original?
Presiding Judge: Yes, so, Counsel Raabe, what I would like to say first: This witness wrote a book in German.
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Yes.
Presiding Judge: What I have here is a book in English. It certainly could not have come from him.
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I said
Presiding Judge [interrupts]: It is possible that it is a translation of his book.
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Yes.
Presiding Judge: It is possible. Whether it is a translation, whether the translation is correct and complete, that I do not know.
Judge Hotz: The witness doesn't know either.
Presiding judge: Not even the witness knows that. […]
Associate Judge Hummerich: Did this Rosenberg, or as he was correctly called, Vrba, did he participate in the book, or did you do it all by yourself?

Witness Alfred Wetzler: He took part because he came from Lublin in June 42. And he wrote the whole Lublin anabasis. He wrote the anabasis because he was working on the ramp. […]
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Witness, do you still have a German copy of your report from that time, perhaps not here?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: I repeat, on April 27th I did not write a book in German, but a 60-page protocol. It went to Switzerland, to Turkey. The papal nuncio, Doctor Giuseppe Burzio, who is still alive today, transferred it himself. I don't know what his rank is today, he lives in the Vatican, Doctor Giuseppe Burzio. Ako sa volá? [*What's his name?*] *So, this message went to Hungary as a warning about the preparations for the transports.*
Presiding Judge: Yes, and where is the book now? Or this writing of 60 pages? Where did it go?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: They have used it; it is certainly in Hungarian archives. The Swiss 'Basler Nachrichten' and the 'Neue Zürcher Zeitung' also wrote about this report.
Presiding Judge: Yes, the newspapers reported. I want to know where your original got to. Do you know that?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: Well, as I said, we handed it over to the Hungarian Jews, then it was handed over to the papal nuncio, and they carried it around the world. I was in an illegal status; I couldn't have kept it to myself.
Presiding Judge: Witness, you don't understand what I want to know. I want to know if you can tell me where those original 60 pages that you wrote went to. Where they are now, where they are today! Don't you know?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: Historians have to assess that. They will find it, the historians. They quote from
Presiding Judge [interrupts]: You mean in an archive somewhere?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, they quote it, where it is used in which literature.
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Mr. Chairman, might I recommend?
Presiding Judge: Yes.
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I will be happy to do my best, and I believe I know the way to get a certified photocopy or the original.
Presiding Judge: There you go.
Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: But it might make things easier – if the path I have in mind is not feasible – that you already keep this copy in the court files, and that one might contact the publisher and get it from there. I think that would be a viable option. I will gladly try to do that.
Public Prosecutor Kügler: May I [ask] a question in connection with this? Do you understand the English language? […]
Witness Alfred Wetzler: No.
Public Prosecutor Kügler: No. The witness Vrba, who is therefore the co-author of this report, stated during the preliminary investigation – he lives in England, he speaks perfect English – that this translation corresponds to the original. He will be able to be asked about it here if the original cannot be ob-

tained. I therefore ask to keep the book with the court so that it can be presented to the witness Vrba.
Witness Alfred Wetzler: I have one more sentence to say: that I myself published my book in the year 45 and also 46. I have it here in my hotel. I can submit it. This is the Slovak translation of the factography that I handed over in the year 44. The book is called 'The Hell of Four Million Corpses'. I published versions in 44 and 46 in Slovakia in Bratislava.
Presiding Judge [interrupting]: Yes, do you want to leave these copies for us?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: I can leave both of them.
Presiding Judge: You can both leave?
Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes."

Vrba testified during the 117th hearing, on November 30, 1964. Here too I report first of all the exchange on the 1944 report (*ibid*., pp. 26366-26369):

"Presiding Judge: Do you still have a transcript of this report?
Witness Rudolf Vrba: The transcript of this report is here. [Pause] I only have the copy in English translation, of course. That was a complete report on everything I saw in Auschwitz. And after my escape from Auschwitz, I wanted to warn the world where possible about what was going on. So, first and foremost I had in mind to prevent the voluntary evacuation of the Hungarians of Jewish descent, who had no idea that the crematoria are already prepared for them. In order to make clear what was in store for them, it was of course necessary to compile complete statistics on Auschwitz. And then we compiled this together with Wetzler. So, the statistics were made that way. The Things were pretty incredible back then, and we got separated and subjected to interrogation…
Presiding Judge: Subjected.
Witness Rudolf Vrba: Subjected, where we said the same thing, independent of one another. These facts were then summarized [at the end of the] minutes. The protocol is here and consists of a statistic of the victims in Auschwitz, which according to our calculations amounted to 1,750,000 people in April 1944. I got this report from the White House library, a copy of it, just a year ago. The copy is in my hands here, and I can tell it is the original text, in English translation. Along with a letter, also written by the American institutions, that states that the information contained in this report is credible, despite all of the incredible things it contained at the time.[91] *I forwarded the report along with Wetzler to the papal nuncio, and it was then forwarded to the western governments.*
Presiding Judge: And how did you manage to compile these statistics?
Witness Rudolf Vrba: Yes. I contemplated the idea of an escape from the first moment, and especially when I saw the ramp. Well, of course I had to rely on my memory. But I think I have a good memory. And despite the fact that it seems so unbelievable to memorize a series of numbers, I used mnemonic

[91] That is, the information was credible despite its incredibility.

techniques. Let's say I can't name 300 streets in Frankfurt today. But anyone who lives in Frankfurt and starts to think about how one street goes into another, can name 300 streets. For me, every transport was not about the numbers, but about the people who were inside. From each transport there were one, two, five, or ten survivors, or almost from every transport. I found my friends in almost every transport. I could remember the transport according to the people who came in this or that transport. And just as I can remember my friends' phone numbers without looking in the book today, I was able to remember the transports back then. Because every transport – however gray it may look to have seen 300 or 250 transports – with every transport, something happened. It looked in a certain way. And I could remember that, and I worked on that thing, I checked the thing. I've talked to other people. I talked to people from the 'Sonderkommando' and with people from the registration department, and constantly corrected the numbers in order to get to the right number. And according to my calculations, in April 1944, one and three quarters of a million people had been killed, including women and children, who at that time represented at least 60 to 70 percent of the victims.
Presiding Judge: How many were there by April?
Witness Rudolf Vrba: 1,750,000."
"Prosecutor Vogel: You mentioned a number of victims earlier, 1,750,000 at the time of your flight. Do the statistics on which this information is based only cover your own observations during your stay? Or does that also include the number of people who died there before your own arrival at Auschwitz?
Witness Rudolf Vrba: Before I came to Auschwitz, the number of victims was rather small, i.e., relatively small. You understand me, I don't mean to say that 100,000 victims is a small number. But [compared to] what has come [afterwards], *the 100,000 was just the humble beginning. And I knew about this number from conversations with the inmates who were there. But that number before my arrival wouldn't fundamentally change my statistics.*
Public Prosecutor Vogel: So, it is not included in this number?
Witness Rudolf Vrba: Yes, it is taken into account.
Public Prosecutor Vogel: Has it been taken into account?
Witness Rudolf Vrba: Is taken into account." (*ibid*., pp. 26381f.)

Vrba never mentioned Filip Müller even once during his testimony in Frankfurt. He only made a vague reference to "people from the 'Sonderkommando,'" but only in relation to the statistics of the alleged victims.

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was a unique and unrepeatable opportunity to shed full light upon the origin of the information in the Wetzler-Vrba Report, given that all the characters of this affair were gathered there, but the court did not even raise the question, and no witness made the slightest remark about it.

The debate on the Wetzler-Vrba Report immediately took a misleading direction, because it focused on the authenticity and location of the original,

completely neglecting the veracity of its contents, which was assumed *a priori* on the ridiculous basis of an endorsement letter by utterly undefined "American institutions".

Wetzler dwelt on the origin of the report. He himself claims to have written a first version of 60 pages in German while in Slovakia, on April 27, 1944, then a second version, also in German, although he had rather confused ideas about it; he had written it for a Swiss journalist, no one knows where, and it was sent to the apostolic nuncio in Pressburg (Bratislava) on July 7, 1944.

However, these statements are false. It is now known that around April 22-23, 1944, Wetzler and Vrba met in the Slovakian town of Žilina with Engineer Oskar Karmil-Krasnansky, to whom they told their story. Karmil-Krasnansky then wrote a 40-page protocol in German which was typed a few days later in Bratislava by Mrs. Ida (Tova) Steiner. This text was then copied (a 29-page copy was sent to the Vatican by Monsignor Giuseppe Burzio on May 22, 1944) and translated in whole or in part into Hungarian, English and Polish (Mattogno 2021, pp. 221f.).

A second version of the report, however, was not written by Wetzler. His claim to have drafted "a protocol of over 60 pages" was another foolish lie, because this was roughly the number (effectively 59) of the pages of the "War Refugee Board Report," which also includes the reports by Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, and that of the "Polish major" (Jerzy Wesołowski/Tabeau). In that report, the text of the Wetzler-Vrba Report covers only 40 pages, including drawings.[92]

Vrba, on the other hand, drew the court's attention especially to the statistics of the alleged victims. In this regard, I have already noted that the figure of 1,750,000 that appears in the report's statistical list has no relation to the transports mentioned in the report's text. If we sum up the gassing victims mentioned in the text, the total amounts to about 992,700 victims. But if we compare those with the victims claimed by Danuta Czech, about 826,000 are completely invented (Mattogno 2021, pp. 223f.). This is another blatant lie, and, it can be added, moreover a silly one, as Vrba claimed "to have seen 300 or 250 transports" which, in the context of the declaration, are clearly all transports he has seen. But in this case, if considering that 70% of all deportees were allegedly killed on arrival, and the rest put to work, then 1,750,000 gassing victims correspond to 2,500,000 deportees. At 300 transports, this would amount to (2,500,000÷300=) over 8,300 people per train! Conversely, assuming an average load of 2,000 people per train, there would have been (2,500,000÷2,000=) 1,250 transports!

Similarly invented is the figure of 100,000 murdered prior to Vrba's arrival at Auschwitz in April 1942. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however,

---

[92] Executive Office of The President. War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, November 1944. Document L-22.

no more than 10,000 prisoners were allegedly killed in this period, mostly Jews from the Upper Silesian ghettos, although their deportation to Auschwitz is not attested to by any document (Mattogno 2016d, p. 35).

As an exonerating circumstance for the Frankfurt judges, it can be said that at their time the general climate was that of the legend of the four-million Auschwitz death toll, and orthodox holocaust historians were to some degree bedeviled by the only slightly less absurd figures put into Rudolf Höss's mouth by the British (see Mattogno 2020b).

On the other hand, the fact that the court did not show the slightest initiative to verify the veracity of the Wetzler-Vrba Report is not in the least excusable, a verification that it could have easily carried out, given that it was in contact with the Auschwitz Museum, and that Danuta Czech was also summoned as a witness.

From what I have stated above, it is indubitable that the description of the crematoria and gas chambers that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba Report did not come and could not have come from members of any actual "Sonderkommando," least of all from Müller, but was entirely a part of the legends invented and spread by the camp's resistance movements.

In this regard, a further, important confirmation is to hand. It is a sheet with three drawings of Crematorium II showing, from top to bottom, the basement, the west facade and the ground floor (see DOCUMENT 12). Comparison with the surviving plans of the Birkenau crematoria shows that the drawings in question were copied from the series of plans of Crematorium II, bearing the number 2197 and published by Jean-Claude Pressac, which were drawn by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz on March 19, 1943 to be attached to the handover process (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of the plant from the Central Construction Office to the camp administration. DOCUMENT 13 presents the west facade and the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*; Pressac 1989, p. 306), DOCUMENT 14 also the basement part (*Kellergeschoss*; *ibid*., p. 312), which appears in a specific drawing whose reproduction unfortunately is of poor quality (*ibid*., p. 308). However, J.-C. Pressac managed to read the original document and to transcribe the related captions (*ibid*., p. 309).

From the above it appears that the three drawings reproduced in the Appendix as DOCUMENT 12 were compiled by an inmate who worked at the *Baubüro*, the design department of the Central Construction Office. In February 1943, 96 inmates were employed there, including two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (Registration Number 64034) and Ernst Kohn (Registration Number 71134). These inmates, among other things, were the actual draftsmen of some plans of the crematoria, such as No. 1300 of June 18, 1942 of Crematorium II (Inmate No. 17133), No. 2136 of February 22, 1943 of Crematorium III (Inmate No. 538, Leo Sawka), Plan No. 2036 of January 11, 1943 of Crematorium IV/V (Inmate No. 127, Josef Sikora) and Plan No. 1241 of Crematorium I dated April 10, 1942 (Inmate No. 20033, Stefan Swiszczowski).

Kohn drew precisely the series of plans No. 2197 from March 19, 1943 mentioned earlier. It was likely that either he or a colleague of his drew the drawings in question. The date is unknown. In the book where they are reproduced, the sheet with these drawings is placed as an appendix to a report, presented as "The Relief Committee for Concentration-Camp Inmates informed on May 25, 1944 about the Murder of the Jews from Hungary" (Rudorff, Doc. 115, pp. 398-402).

This report, which I have already dealt with in a previous study (Mattogno 2021, pp. 187-191), is the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944," titled "Oswiecim. 'Action Hees'" (sic).

Leaving aside the many absurdities it contains (the arrival of eight trains during the day and five at night with 48-50 railway cars and 100 deportees per car, amounting to an average of 4,900 people per train and 63,700 per day; the presence on the Birkenau railway ramp of a heap of suitcases arranged neatly of about 18,000 cubic meters; the impending deportation of 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz), the description of the alleged extermination is in clear contrast with both the drawings in question, and with that of the Wetzler-Vrba Report:[93]

> *"The* [people] *unloaded* [off a] *transports which the two gasworks* [*obie gazownie*] *are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by 'Posten'* [*Postów*, sentries] *with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork* [*gazownią*] *along the road, day and night* [there is] *an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards the gassing installation* [*ku gazowni*] *as it gradually empties of already 'processed' bodies* [...].
>
> *An orderly mountain of suitcases 300 meters long and 20 meters high up to one story is piled up at the ramp that the trucks,* [even if] *constantly going* [to load them], *are unable to take to the warehouses.* [...]
>
> *Before entering the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*], *everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the... depositary* [*depozytu*]. *They must then undress completely, handing over* [*oddają*] *all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the 'bath,' that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn't enough time.*
>
> *The two gas chambers* [*obie komory gazowe*] *work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest* [of the deportees]. *Between the gassing of one group* [and another], *the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side* [of the gas chamber], *where it is certainly not visible to those entering the*

[93] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. […]*"*

Summarizing and explaining, according to the report there were four crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in two "gassing installations," whose locations are never given, hence it is unknown where they were. Obviously, these could not have been the two Birkenau "bunkers," because at that time only "Bunker 2" (or 2/5 or 2/V) was presumably in operation, "Bunker 1" having been demolished in March-April 1943. The choice of the term "gasworks" ("*gazownia*") is rather revealing, since at that time the term indicated an industrial facility for the production of illumination and combustible gas (city gas), while the resistance members intended to refer to a presumed "gassing installation." The crematoria, which were evidently in no way linked to the "gasworks," were only used for corpse cremation and were backed up in this task by a fantastical "brick kiln" ("*cegielnia*") – of which orthodox historiography reports nothing whatsoever – and by "pyres" ("*stosy*"). There were two gas chambers, so each "gazownia" had one. The setting of the gassings, although indeterminate, undoubtedly excludes the crematoria, because the corpses were piled up on the other side of the gas chamber. That is, however, where the victims had their hair shorn off, teeth containing precious metals extracted, and the bodies inspected.

The sheet containing the drawings (DOCUMENT 12) bears the heading "Plan of the crematorium and gas chamber" ("*Plan krematorium i komory gazowej*"), which is typed, while all the captions on the drawings are handwritten. The heading is clearly a later addition, which moreover contrasts with the captions (See the captions in DOCUMENT 12).

In particular, in the drawing of the basement showing the two basement morgues are both called "*piwnica trupów*," hence precisely "corpse basement," instead of "*komora gazowa*" (chamber gas) and "*rozbieralnia*" (undressing room), and in the drawing of Morgue #1, the four claimed introduction openings for Zyklon B are also missing.

Although we don't know when these drawings were made, it is certain that at the time the drafter knew nothing of any mass extermination in Crematorium II, and those who had the drawings in their hands later did not know more than the drafter either, because they limited themselves to adding the heading mentioned, without giving any further explanation.

It is known that the Auschwitz resistance movement had affiliates in all the offices and in all the labor units of the camp, including those working in the crematoria. It could therefore have received information and plans/drawings both from the "Sonderkommando" members and from the inmate employees of the design office of the Central Construction Office. Despite this availability of true first-hand information, the resistance movement – by disseminating the Wetzler-Vrba Report and also the one summarized above covering the pe-

riod of May 5-25, 1944 – invented and spread stories of the most-vulgar black propaganda, with an utterly false description of Crematoria II/III which was in total conflict with the drawings here analyzed.

Filip Müller's various claims that he gave Wetzler "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers" and a detailed oral description of the "extermination procedure" are therefore shameless lies.

6. The Cremation Furnaces at Birkenau

6.1. Müller's Task

As seen earlier, Müller was a stoker (*Heizer*, furnace operator) at the Main Camp's crematorium, but he claims to have clumsily set them on fire, which is a nonsensical tale. He then informs us (Müller 1979b, p. 50):

> *"During the first few months of 1943 it served simultaneously as a training centre for a new team of stokers. They were to be employed in the crematoria of Birkenau which were then being built. About twenty Jewish and three Polish prisoners were instructed in the duties of a crematorium worker by Kapo Mietek."*

However, during the Lanzmann interview, he said the opposite (2010, p. 108):

> *"La: You, for example, you were a fireman?*
> *Mü: Fireman.*
> *La: How long was the training for such work?*
> *Mü: Yes, well, there was, there was no training. To do this activity or any activity in the crematorium, especially in the extermination sites, you needed neither a specialization nor anything close to it."*

The story of the training course at the Main Camp's crematorium has already been told by Tauber, who claims to have stayed there from the beginning of February to March 4, 1943:[94]

> *"Our group, which totaled 22 Jews from Block XI and 4 Poles assigned to our group, was called 'Kommando Krematorium II.' We did not understand this denomination at the time, but then we were persuaded that we had been sent to Crematorium I for a month's practice to prepare for work in Crematorium II."*

Hence, Müller and Tauber found themselves together for a month at the Main Camp's crematorium, but they ignored each other in their respective statements.

It is not clear why a similar training course was not also undertaken for the 8-muffle furnace of Crematoriums IV and V, which had a rather different structure, operation and management than that of the double- and triple-muffle furnace of Crematorium I and II/III, respectively.

---

[94] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 126f.

However, if we take Müller's word for it, it can be assumed that Müller at least observed the furnaces of Crematorium II and became a stoker in Crematorium V (according to his deposition during the 97th hearing of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and his interview with Lanzmann, 2010, p. 50). He had thus become an expert in cremation furnaces and cremation at Birkenau. All that remains is to examine his pertinent statements.

6.2. Crematorium II

When he testified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Müller said practically nothing about the Birkenau cremation furnaces, and it is not even known what he knew about them back then. Nyiszli reported that Crematorium II/III had 15 separate furnaces, each in a single structure (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 38, 195f.). In his book, Müller wrote that there were "Five ovens, each with three combustion chambers" in Crematorium II, but a few lines later, Nyiszli's suggestive powers took over Müller's imagination once more (Müller 1979b, p. 59):

> *"Its fifteen huge ovens, working non-stop, could cremate more than 3,000 corpses daily."*

The question of the furnaces' cremation capacity caused Müller quite some chagrin. Nyiszli, in his boundless megalomania, had written the following about that (Mattogno 2020a, p. 43; emphases added):

> *"The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of <u>5,000</u> people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether <u>20,000</u> people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces. The souls of <u>twenty-thousand</u> innocent people fly off through the gigantic chimneys."*

Incredibly, he believed that the four Birkenau crematoria each possessed 15 individual furnaces, in total 60! In the German translation "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*", the translator or editor did not dare to repeat all this nonsense, and the above passage was modified (meaning falsified) as follows (Nyiszli 1961, No. 4, p. 29; emphases added):

> *"There are fifteen furnaces in a crematorium. This means that <u>several thousand</u> people can be burned every day. The crematoria often operated in day-and-night shifts. A total of <u>10,000</u> people can be transported from the gas chambers to the cremation furnaces every day."*

From Nyiszli's thermotechnically absurd data – the cremation of three corpses at once in one muffle within 20 minutes, plagiarized by Müller in reference to

the Main Camp crematorium[95] – results a theoretical capacity of Crematorium II/III of 3,240 corpses within 24 hours. The capacity of 3,000 corpses Müller claimed was perhaps derived from a grossly approximate calculation, but we also have to consider the related statements by Jankowski, another primary source for Müller's plagiarism:[96]

> *"Crematoria II and III had 15 furnaces* [muffles] *each with a daily capacity of 5,000, and Crematoria IV and V had 8 furnaces* [muffles] *each, which cremated a total of about 3,000 corpses every day. Altogether in these four furnaces* [i.e. crematoria] *about 8,000 corpses could be cremated a day."*

Having opted for the cremation capacity given in the aforementioned false translation of Nyiszli's claims – 10,000 corpses per day – Müller was forced to increase Jankowski's data proportionally:

– Crematorium II/III: from 2,500 to 3,000; together from 5,000 to 6,000
– Crematorium IV/V: from 1,500 to 2,000; together from 3,000 to 4,000.

However, in 1946 he had asserted that Crematorium IV (=V) could burn "only about 1500 people every twenty-four hours" (Kraus-Kulka Statement).

What did the stoker Müller know about the cremation furnaces? Virtually nothing. About the triple-muffle furnaces, he wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 59):

> *"Outwardly the fifteen arched openings did not significantly differ from those at the Auschwitz crematorium. The one important innovation consisted of two rollers, each with a diameter of 15 centimetres,*[97] *fixed to the edge of each oven. This made it easier for the metal platform to be pushed inside the oven."*

This is the pair of guide wheels (*Laufrollen*) located in front of the muffles, which ran on a folding frame that was welded to the anchor bars of the furnaces with a holding iron bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*). It is clearly visible in the photograph of the Buchenwald crematorium published by Kraus-Kulka (see DOCUMENT 15). As noted earlier, this device was nothing new at all, as it was also installed on the double-muffle furnaces of the Main Camp's crematorium. Without these wheels, it would have been impossible to introduce the corpse-introduction device into the muffle without seriously damaging the refractory-clay grate.

The most-striking difference between the two furnace models, in addition to the obvious fact that the triple-muffle furnace model had one more muffle, was the gas generator: as explained earlier, the double-muffle furnaces had two gas generators in a single-wall structure as wide as the furnace itself, whereas the triple-muffle furnaces were equipped with two single gas genera-

---

95 Although the duration of 20 minutes was a very-widespread tale, also adopted by Kraus and Kulka, as seen earlier.
96 AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 17.
97 According to Topf's shipping notice (*Versandanzeige*) to the *Zentralbauleitung* dated September 8, 1942 relating to an 8-muffle cremation furnace, the guide wheels had a diameter of 6 centimeters (60 mm). RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143f.

tors installed behind the two lateral muffles, while the furnace masonry behind the central muffle was flat.[98]

In a generic context (without reference to any gassing) Müller writes (1979b, p. 82):

> *"Every oven had been fired since morning. We were ordered to keep the fires going which meant feeding them with two wheelbarrowfuls of coke every half hour."*

The triple-muffle furnace had two gas generators, each with a grate capacity of 35 kg of coke per hour,[99] as I will explain below.

The context makes it clear that Müller meant two wheelbarrows for each gas generator, since two wheelbarrows in ten gas generators making little sense. A wheelbarrow of coke corresponded to about 60 kg,[100] so that each gas generator would have been overloaded with 240 kg of coke per hour, hence almost seven times more coke than it could consume in an hour.

Müller says nothing about the structure and functioning of the triple-muffle furnaces, and it is clear that he had no knowledge about them. He evidently was unaware of the most-elementary facts, such as this type of furnace having precisely two gas generators placed behind the two lateral muffles, three interconnected muffles, a single blower that simultaneously fed cold air into all three muffles, and a single smoke damper. This self-proclaimed stoker did not even know the proper technical terms relating to cremation furnaces, that is, the names of the tools he claims to have worked with for many months on end.

In his book, Müller dropped the absurd story of the flame-spewing chimneys, which was so dear to many witnesses not just of the immediate post-war era. Instead, they merely emitted smoke and fumes (Müller 1979b. pp. 65, 107), although there is one reference to flames reaching the open air through the chimneys (*ibid.*, p. 95):

> *"The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys."*

To Lanzmann's question whether the chimney of Crematorium II smoked, Müller replied:

> *"No, not always. Even when the chimney, that is, when the crematorium was in use, the smoke was not always so strong, that people would guess what was going on."* (Lanzmann 2010, p. 39)

---

98 Mattogno/Deana, Vol. III, Photo 169, pp. 111.

99 The amount of coke burned in one hour on the surface of the grate; *ibid.*, Vol. II, Doc. 264, p. 423; file memo of March 17, 1943, by engineer Jährling.

100 *Ibid.*, Vol. II, Docs. 255f., pp. 415f. List of cremations at the Gusen crematorium between September 26 and November 12, 1941.

Shortly after, however, he contradicted himself in a blatant way, asserting that the inmates of the Family Camp "often saw the flames from the chimney of the crematoria" (*ibid.*, p. 62).

6.3. Crematorium V

Müller claims to have worked in this facility for a long time as a stoker, so he had to know perfectly the furnaces installed there. He said the following during the interview with Lanzmann (2010, p. 50):

> *"La: Yes, you were a fireman.*
> *Mü: Yes, in Crematorium 5.*
> *La: Yes, and what exactly was your job?*
> *Mü: Well, the job of this fireman consisted of… he had to (remove) the corpses… that is to keep the ovens clean, to remove the ashes of the corpses…*
> *La: With what?*
> *Mü: With a… it was a big scraper. It was always like this, that the ovens were… there were three corpses per oven.*
> *La: Three corpses?*
> *Mü: Yes.*
> *La: Together.*
> *Mü: Together. And now let's say if there were eight ovens in Crematorium 5, you can easily imagine, there are three new… every 20 minutes, that is, you have…*
> *La: The burning time was 20 minutes…*
> *Mü: The incineration time was about 20 minutes.*
> *La: That's quite long, isn't it?*
> *Mü: Yes, and so that, if you add it up, with eight ovens, there were 24 in 20 minutes, so that in one hour, you could incinerate 72 people."*

As noted earlier, these claims are thermotechnically absurd. Furthermore, these data show a maximum capacity of (72 corpses × 24 hr/day =) 1,728 corpses within 24 hours, but Müller attributed to Crematoria IV and V a capacity of 2,000 corpses in 24 hours, which, as I will explain later, had no relationship with his fantasies about a cremation technique he called "express work".

He describes the 8-muffle cremation furnace and its operation as follows (Müller 1979b, pp. 95f.):

> *"In the middle* [of the furnace room] *stood two big rectangular oven complexes, each of which had four burning chambers. Between the ovens were the generators which lit the fire and kept it going. The coke fuel was brought in in wheelbarrows. The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys. The force and heat of the flames were so great that the whole room rumbled and trembled. A couple of sweaty, soot-blackened prisoners armed with metal*

> *scrapers fitted with wooden handles were busy raking out a whitish glowing substance from the bottom of one of the ovens. It had gathered in grooves which were let into the concrete floor under the flux-holes of the oven. When it had cooled somewhat it was grey-white. It was the ashes of human beings who had been alive yesterday and had left the world after an agonizing martyrdom, without anyone taking any notice.*
> *While the ash was being raked out of one lot of ovens, the ventilators of the one next to it were being switched on and the preparations made for a new batch. Indeed a largish number of corpses were lying on the wet concrete floor.* […]
> *In front of each oven lay a metal trough, in the front of and under which a squared timber had been pushed diagonally, and behind there were two poles like those of a stretcher. As always, a bucket of water was poured over the trough first, then two prisoners laid three corpses on it while, with a loud rattling, the oven door was cranked up like a metal curtain. One in front and one behind, pairs of prisoners lifted up the stretcher and put it on the rollers in front of the entrance* [muffle door], *and pushed it into the oven. When it was pulled out an iron fork was pushed against the corpses so that they stayed inside the oven. When the oven door had been cranked down again the cremation began."*

The description is mostly correct, but some elements are described in a somewhat confused way, while others invented.

The structure of the loading stretcher is almost incomprehensible. As I have explained elsewhere,[101] this device called *Trage* or *Tragbahre* (stretcher), *Einführtrage* (introduction stretcher) or *Leichentrage* (corpse stretcher) consisted of two parallel side rails consisting of steel tubes 3 cm in diameter and about 350 cm long, on whose front half, the one that was introduced into the muffle, a slightly concave steel sheet 190 cm long and 38 cm wide was welded. Onto this metal sheet, the corpse was placed. The rear parts of the two side rails, which made up the handles, were further apart from each other for better handling (49 cm). At the front half, the distance between the two side rails was the same as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*), so that they could rest and roll exactly on them.

Müller calls the concave steel sheet a "*Trog*" ("trough"); as for the pieces of "squared timber" ("*Vierkantholz*") placed underneath it, he does not explain that it was used to lift the stretcher at the front in order to place it onto the rollers.

The technique of introducing the stretcher into the muffle is more or less correct, but loading the muffle with three corpses at once is absurd, as I have visually demonstrated elsewhere.[30] On the other hand, the 1945 Polish photographs of the ruins of Crematorium V, which were also accessible to Müller,

---

[101] *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 275f., 385.

clearly show the introduction stretcher, a loading roller and the stokers' tools, including a U-shaped and a V-shaped iron tool (Müller's "iron fork") and an ash scraper.[102] Another, close-up photo shows the stretcher resting on rollers welded to an anchoring bar of the furnace. Below it one can see the openings of the ash chambers of two muffles, with the lids of the combustion-air ducts to the right of each ash-door opening.[103] In front of the opening of the right ash-door one can see the collection pit for ashes extracted from the ash chamber, similar to the pits of the triple-muffle furnace.[104] In the foreground are lying several pieces of squared timber, presumably those used to lift the stretcher and place it on the roller.

The bottom of the ash chamber was not made of concrete, but of refractory bricks, and it also had no grooves, which would have made it difficult to extract the ash accumulated inside with the scraper, which looked like a small hoe, but with a much-wider and -lower blade.

The doors of the 8-muffle furnace were called *Muffelabsperrschieber* (muffle closing dampers). They weighed 46 kg each, and ran vertically inside a wall structure located above each pair of muffles at the front of the furnaces (Pressac called them "guillotines"). They were operated by means of pulleys fixed to the ceiling beams, wire ropes and counterweights (Mattogno 2019, pp. 237f.).

Müller mentions the ventilators of the 8-muffle furnaces also elsewhere (also as "fans," Müller 1979b, pp. 94, 95, 98f.) and explains their purpose as follows (*ibid*., p. 136):

> *"While in the crematorium ovens, once the corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies."*

However, unlike the 3-muffle furnaces, the 8-muffle furnaces were not at all equipped with blowers (*Druckluftanlagen*), since they were of a very-much-simplified design,[105] so that the "ventilators" or "fans" mentioned by Müller are pure fantasy, like their alleged purpose – to keep the muffles red-hot. They merely fed cold(!) combustion air into the muffle, as explained earlier. This portentous lie alone proves that Müller never worked as a stoker of an 8-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type.

He also describes the instructions allegedly given by *Oberscharführer* Peter Voss for increasing the cremation capacity of the furnaces in the context of the alleged gassings of the Family Camp (*ibid.*, p. 98):

---

[102] *Ibid.*, Vol. III, Photos 222-226, pp. 141-143.
[103] APMO, Negative No. 859; see DOCUMENT 16.
[104] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. III, Photos 112-125, pp. 82-89, and No. 155, p. 104.
[105] *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 279-286 (structure, components and operation of the 8-muffle furnace).

> *"'To get the stiffs burnt by tomorrow morning is no problem. All you have to do is to see that every other load consists of two men and one woman from the transport, together with a Mussulman and a child.*[106] *For every other load use only good material from the transport, two men, one woman and a child. After every two loadings empty out the ashes to prevent the channels from getting blocked.' Then he continued menacingly: 'I hold you responsible for seeing to it that every twelve minutes the loads are stoked, and don't forget to switch on the fans. Today it's working flat out, understood?'"*

In 1944, Voss was allegedly *Kommandoführer* of the Crematorium IV "Sonderkommando" (Lasik, p. 302), therefore he should have known the crematoria well, but the naive instructions given above betray a total ignorance of these facilities. As I have explained extensively elsewhere, the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces were designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, and their geometry reflected this. Therefore, the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle would not have increased the capacity of the furnaces, which results both from previous experience and from thermotechnical facts.[107]

Another gross nonsense is the provision to extract from the furnaces the ashes – evidently those of the cremated corpses – after every other load, that is after having cremated (5 + 4 =) nine corpses, two of which are said to have been children, in order to prevent "the channels" from getting blocked. What "channels"? The only "channels" emanating from the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces were the smoke ducts connecting the furnaces with the chimney. In the triple-muffle furnaces, the smoke duct started from two lateral openings in the center muffle's ash chamber, where theoretically huge amounts of ashes could have obstructed it (see DOCUMENT 5a), but in the 8-muffle furnace, which is what Müller is talking about here, the ducts started from openings in the outside walls of the four outside *muffles*, where no ash could ever block them.[108] The ashes instead fell through the openings between the bars of the refractory-clay grate into the underlying ash chamber, from which they were extracted with a scraper through a special ash-extraction door. So how could the ashes end up in the "channels"?

On the final directive (the operations to be performed every 12 minutes) I will dwell below.

Müller then developed this thermotechnical delusion extensively. The nonsense he utters is so great that it is necessary to quote the text in full, despite its length (Müller 1979b, pp. 98-100):

---

[106] It is unclear what Müller meant; it seems that he considered freshly arrived deportees to be better "fuel" than the bodies of (emaciated) camp inmates.

[107] *Ibid.*, pp. 314-323 ("Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses"); Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 11, pp. 82-100.

[108] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Doc. 240, p. 401, Nos. 4 and 5; see DOCUMENT 5b in the Appendix.

"Under the direction of the Kapos, the bearers began sorting the dead into four stacks. The largest consisted mainly of strong men, the next in size of women, then came children, and lastly a stack of dead Mussulmans, emaciated and nothing but skin and bones. This technique was called 'express work', a designation thought up by the Kommandoführers and originating from experiments carried out in crematorium 5 in the autumn of 1943. The purpose of these experiments was to find a way of saving coke. On a few occasions groups of SS men and civilians visited the crematorium to watch the experiments. From conversations between Voss and Gorges we gathered that the civilians were technicians employed by the firm of Topf and Sons of Erfurt who had manufactured and installed the· cremation ovens.

In the course of these experiments corpses were selected according to different criteria and then cremated. Thus the corpses of two Mussulmans were cremated together with those of two children or the bodies of two well-nourished men together with that of an emaciated woman, each load consisting of three, or sometimes, four bodies. Members of these groups were especially interested in the amount of coke required to burn corpses of any particular category, and in the time it took to cremate them. During these macabre experiments different kinds of coke were used and the results carefully recorded.

Afterwards, all corpses were divided into the above-mentioned four categories, the criterion being the amount of coke required to reduce them to ashes. Thus it was decreed that the most economical and fuel-saving procedure would be to burn the bodies of a well-nourished man and an emaciated woman, or vice versa, together with that of a child, because, as the experiments had established, in this combination, once they had caught fire, the dead would continue to burn without any further coke being required.

As the number of people being gassed grew apace, the four crematoria in Birkenau, even though they were working round the clock with two shifts, could no longer cope with their workload. According to the makers' instructions the ovens required cooling down at regular intervals, repairs needed to be done and the channels leading to the chimneys to be cleaned out. These unavoidable interruptions resulted in the 'quota' of no more than three corpses to each oven load being kept to only very rarely.

The decision as to whether it was to be 'express' or 'normal' work was taken by the Kommandoführers. If outsiders or perhaps even the Lagerkommandant arrived at the crematorium for an inspection we switched over to normal work immediately. […]

Once the visitors had gone 'express work' continued at the usual pace, significantly raising the output of the ovens."

To begin with, the expressions "express work" and "normal work" were invented by Müller and are not confirmed by any documents.

The alleged cremation experiments in Crematorium V in the autumn of 1943 are another fable, as are the arrival of SS commissions and civilians. As for the "technicians employed by the firm of Topf and Sons of Erfurt," it is

known that the creator of the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces was the engineer Kurt Prüfer, who was also responsible for their installation in Birkenau. In this capacity, he went to Auschwitz several times. His last visit in 1943 took place in late summer of 1943, in September (see Mattogno 2014, pp. 30-34). To properly assess Müller's various claims, a brief excursus is necessary.

As soon as Crematorium II came into operation in the last third of March 1943, the three forced-draft blowers of the chimney overheated and were irreparably damaged. Eng. Prüfer and his colleague Karl Schultz, who had designed the combustion-air blower for the triple-muffle furnace, were summoned to Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 in order to discuss what to do. It was decided to remove the forced-draft systems. This work was carried out by the Topf fitter Heinrich Messing between May 17 and 19. But the Central Construction Office had already noticed earlier that the damage was even more serious: it involved the refractory lining of the chimney and the smoke ducts, which had collapsed or was damaged and had to be rebuilt. The entire affair, which I have extensively exposed in another study, dragged on for months and produced many documents. I summarize the essential points.[109]

The damage to the chimney and the flue ducts occurred in the latter half of March but was discovered only in the following month, as the Central Construction Office requested Prüfer to send a new project for the chimney lining at that time. Work on the demolition of the damaged refractory lining began a few days after the arrival of Robert Koehler's letter of May 21, probably on May 24, after Bischoff's telephone conversation with Prüfer; it stopped on 1st June, but it was not possible to carry out further repairs, because the new design of the chimney lining had not yet been received. This design project was assigned to Koehler Co. whose personnel were surely present at Auschwitz on May 29, and it is probable that Koehler took part in the demolition job. In the Topf letter of July 23 it is said that Crematorium II had been out of service for six weeks, hence since June 11, but any cremation activity surely ended earlier than that, because one cannot imagine any incinerations being carried out with workers present inside the chimney; therefore, cremations must have stopped around May 24. The crematorium was possibly used normally until the damage was discovered, but, keeping in mind the Central Construction Office's experience with the Main Camp's crematorium, it is difficult to believe that operation would have been at full load later on. In fact, between April 24 and 30, 1943 all windows of the furnace hall of Crematorium II as well as those of the adjoining rooms were being painted. Repair work on the chimney lining began after June 19 – when Koehler had not yet received Prüfer's new design – and was essentially concluded on July 17, 1943, but it was still necessary to repair the flue ducts. Work probably ended only in late August, because on August 30 the Central Construction Office asked the Supplies Administration

[109] *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 238-243.

(*Materialverwaltung*) for the supply to Crematorium II of various paint products for use by the inmate paint shop.

On September 10, 1943, Prüfer went to Auschwitz to discuss the question of liability for the damage to the chimney and smoke ducts and their payment.

The story of the Topf experimental commission is also refuted by the invoices that this company sent to Auschwitz, which attest to all the work performed by it at the camp.[110]

It can therefore be asserted with certainty that cremation experiments were never carried out in the Birkenau crematoria in order to establish the coke consumption and the durations of cremations.

Müller, as I remind the reader, testified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial that he had been transferred to Crematorium II in the early summer of 1943 and remained there until the end of the summer, after which he was sent to Crematorium V. In contradiction to this, he wrote in his book (Müller 1979b, p. 65):

> *"A few days later our team was ordered to work in crematorium 3 which from the outside looked exactly like crematorium 2."*

This is clearly a mere artifice enabling Müller to claim that he was an "eye"-witness also regarding events unfolding in Crematorium III.

The fact is that, when Müller claims to have arrived at Crematorium II in late June/early July 1943, this facility was completely out of operation, as the extensive repair work on chimney and smoke ducts was still in progress, but he knew nothing of this when concocting his story.

Resuming the examination of his account, the purpose of the experiments allegedly was to ascertain the coke consumption and the durations of cremation with various types of corpses. It must be remembered that at the claimed time Müller claims to have been a stoker in Crematorium V, which means that he personally must have been involved in carrying out these claimed experiments. That this is a mere literary fiction is confirmed by the fact that he says absolutely nothing about the results of these purported experiments: how much coke did a cremation during the "normal work" regimen require? How much during the "express work" regimen? How much "to burn corpses of any particular category"?

Regarding the durations of cremations, he only generically mentions the absurd duration of 20 minutes, which should be that obtained during the "normal work" regimen. About the "express work" regimen, he limits himself to saying that it was "significantly raising the output of the ovens," but he gives no numbers.

It is not even clear whether the cremation capacity he attributes to Crematoria II/III (3,000 corpses per day) and Crematoria IV/V (2,000 corpses per

---

[110] *Ibid.*, pp. 425f. ("Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau").

day), and therefore whether his claimed total of 10,000 per day was reached under "normal" or "express" conditions. In fact, in this regard, he becomes entangled in an inextricable contradiction. From his data for the first pair of crematoria (three corpses in a muffle within 20 minutes) results a cremation capacity of 3,240 corpses within 24 hours against the 3,000 he declared, and for the second pair of crematoria results a capacity of 1,728 corpses in 24 hours, against his number of 2,000. Hence, for Crematoria II/III, the calculated capacity is larger than his claimed average, making it look like this was the result of an "express work" regimen, whereas for Crematoria IV/V it is smaller, making it look like the result of a "normal work" regimen. Be that as it may, the difference between these two regimens is not very significant. Apparently, Müller based it more on combustibility than on the number of corpses per batch, because he considers the cremation of four corpses together in one muffle to be exceptional.

For Müller the experiments were limited exclusively to the type of corpses to be cremated. He knew nothing of the main methods to influence the speed and efficiency of a cremation – and this is no small thing for a stoker. In fact, he never mentions the elementary activities of the stoker, for example, the adjustment of the chimney damper to increase or decrease the draft, the regulation of the fire in the gas generator by appropriately adjusting its air supply, the regulation of the air flow in the muffles by means of the air-channel closures.

Experiments officially requested from the Topf company by the camp administration would have made sense only if the furnaces had been equipped with the necessary technical devices necessary to monitor and interpret numerous parameters, that is, at least of:

1. an electric pyrometer to measure and record the muffle temperature,
2. a device to measure the chimney draft;
3. a device to measure the hearth draft;
4. a combined CO/CO_2 gas tester to both ensure economical combustion and detect smoke development;
5. various thermometers to measure the temperatures in the ash chamber, the smoke duct and of the combustion air fed into the muffle.

By way of comparison, see the real cremation experiments performed in the crematorium of Dessau between 1926 and 1927 by German Eng. Richard Kessler (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 61-73).

In his extensive ignorance, Müller considered cremation an automatic process that required external interventions at specific times rather than depending on the course of the process, which could vary from corpse to corpse. In fact, claims that instructed to "poke" (what? The coke? The corpses? Both?) every 12 minutes and turn on the fans. Since the air blowers, where they existed (the double- and triple-muffle furnaces), were used to feed *cold* air to the

corpse inside the muffle, poking the coke would probably help kindling the combustion inside the hearth a little – although this benefit is basically canceled out by the simultaneous entry of cold air through the open hearth door – but turning on the air blower simultaneously would definitely cool down the muffle, hence slow down the cremation!

Here, however, Müller speaks of the 8-muffle furnace, which was devoid of any "fans" (blower).

And what does every 12 minutes mean anyway? If Müller meant 12 minutes from the introduction of the corpses into the muffles, there would have been nothing to "poke," because the evaporation of the water contained in the corpses would have only just begun. "Poking" the coke on the hearth grate, on the other hand, would have been of little use, because given a defined hearth capacity and a full load of coke in it, the amount of heat and combustion gases produced by the hearth depended on the amount of air fed through the hearth, hence on the chimney's draft and on the proper adjustment of the hearth's air-channel closure, not on getting poked. Such a 12-minute interval is also completely inconclusive, because 12 minutes is not a factor of 20 minutes, the claimed cremation time. Anything poked every 12 minutes would have happened at different phases of each subsequent cremation.

Müller's assertion that, "once they had caught fire, the dead would continue to burn," applied to all types of corpses, as long as the temperature inside the muffle did not drop below 800°C, which is necessary for the combustion of proteins (*ibid.*, p. 31). But the continuation of his sentence – "without any further coke being required" – is simply wrong, because even after the entire refractory mass of these furnaces had reached operating temperature, they could not function without further heat input, by merely feeding on the bodies themselves. In fact, the initial endothermic, meaning heat-absorbing, phase of cremation required a very large quantity of heat, as shown by the experiences conducted with civilian furnaces.[111] Müller's idea that, once the furnaces had reached thermal equilibrium, cremation proceeded by itself without further consumption of any fuel, is therefore a technical absurdity. Jankowski also insisted on this legend, specifically with regard to the 8-muffle furnace in Crematorium V (see Chapter 8):

> *"In each opening of the furnace, three corpses were introduced with stretchers that moved on rollers. When the furnaces were properly heated, the corpses burned by themselves for weeks on end."*

I have discussed this particular absurdity in depth in another study, to which I refer (Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 18, pp. 171-179).

Returning to Müller, the different combustibility of various types of corpses was a fact known since the 1930s. Since 1931, Eng. Friedrich Hellwig had

[111] *Ibid.*, Section 1, Chapters IV, V and VII, pp. 58-93, 105-122.

found that, out of 100 corpses, 65 burned normally, 25 with difficulty, and 10 with great difficulty (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 106).

In 1933, Eng. Hans Keller wrote (*ibid.*, p. 91):

> *"There are corpses which burn easily and thus require a short time for the cremation. But there are other corpses that do not want to burn, requiring three hours and even longer. This variability shows up also in the composition of the gas and in the temperature. Corpses burning easily will initially produce up to 16%, even 17% of CO_2; with corpses that are difficult to burn, this value goes down to 4%."*

Subsequent experiments conducted by the same engineer in the early 1940s showed that body fat was one of the main elements of the combustibility of corpses (*ibid.*, pp. 71-73; Mattogno 2020c, pp. 174f.).

In Birkenau, the proportion of corpses that burned badly had to be prevalent for obvious reasons: Jews deported from Europe's ghettos and collection camps were usually undernourished, and camp inmates who died of diseases were often very emaciated. Therefore, a cremation duration of 20 minutes – so widespread in anecdotal tales about Auschwitz – is even more of an utter absurdity.

Although cremation experiments were not carried out in the Birkenau crematoria, it is still possible to imagine that some elementary knowledge of thermotechnics and the experience acquired led the stokers to carry out a rational distribution of the corpses in the furnace muffles – not several adult corpses in a single muffle, though – for instance by combining emaciated bodies with more-or-less-normal bodies in alternating, interconnected muffles. In fact, both in the triple-muffle and in the 8-muffle furnaces, all the muffles were interconnected. In the triple-muffle furnace, the gases produced by the two gas generators entered the outer muffles, and from these, through special openings in the dividing walls, they flowed into the central muffle, from where they passed into the smoke duct and into the chimney. In the 8-muffle furnace, each of the four gas generators fed a pair of interconnected muffles. The combustion products of the gas generator entered the first, outside muffle, from which they passed into the second muffle, then exited through the smoke duct. Given this structure, even if we limit the issue exclusively to the combustibility of the corpses, it was not irrelevant to introduce a certain type of corpse into the first and a different type into the second (or third) muffle. The choice could therefore only concern the placement of an emaciated corpse and a more-or-less-normal one in alternating muffles, but Müller displayed no knowledge of this.

All this confirms that his narration is a senseless, invented tale with no basis in reality.

7. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and the Cremation Pits

7.1. The Repair Work of April 1944

On March 18, 1944, Hitler met the Hungarian regent Miklós Horthy at Schloss Klessheim, near Salzburg. As a result of this meeting, Horthy agreed to make available to the Third Reich 100,000 Jewish workers and their families (Braham 1963, p. 363). The figure was then doubled: on May 9, Hitler ordered 10,000 troops to be withdrawn from Sevastopol in order to guard the approximately 200,000 Jews. These Jews were to be sent to various concentration camps of the Reich, where those fit for labor among them would be employed in the "interceptor construction program" (NO-5689), a desperate German attempt to turn the tide of the war by regaining air superiority in Europe. In these agreements lie the origin and purpose of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, which clearly had no exterminating purpose.

A letter of May 4, 1944 by Edmund Veesenmeyer, the plenipotentiary of the Reich in Hungary, already mentioned a plan to deport 310,000 Jews (NG-2262). From May 17, Hungarian Jews began to pour into Auschwitz, and deportations continued until July 11. The number of Jews deported from Hungary eventually amounted to 437,402, but no more than 398,400 of them reached Auschwitz, even though the actual number is probably closer to about 321,000. It is documented that at least 107,200 of them were declared fit for labor. Since it is known that 30-33% of the deportees belonged to this category, the total number of Hungarian Jews arriving at the Auschwitz Camp would be around the lower number just mentioned. Of these 107,200 deportees, about 28,000 were registered in Auschwitz, while the remaining 79,200 were transferred to other camps through the Birkenau transit camp (see Mattogno 2007).

In the imaginative narrative of the Auschwitz resistance groups, this deportation essentially aimed at extermination, so they invented frantic preparation activities by the SS at Auschwitz. Müller jumped on this propaganda bandwagon and told it this way (1979b, p. 124):

> *"In addition to several prisoner teams civilian workers from a factory in Upper Silesia were called in to overhaul the crematoria. Cracks in the brickwork of the ovens were filled with a special fire clay paste; the cast-iron doors were painted black and the door hinges oiled. New grates were fitted in the generators, while the six chimneys underwent a thorough inspection and repair, as did the electric fans. The walls of the four changing rooms and the eight gas chambers were given a fresh coat of paint.*
>
> *Quite obviously all these efforts were intended to put the places of extermination into peak condition to guarantee smooth and continuous operation. What*

mystified us not a little, however, was the beautification of crematorium 5, where everything in sight was whitewashed."

According to Müller, these repair works were carried out between April 7 (*ibid.*, p. 120) and before the end of the month, when rumors spread of the imminent arrival of Hungarian Jews (*ibid.*, p. 124).

The documents show the following, however (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 245). On April 13, 1944, the Central Construction Office ordered the locksmith workshop of the DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*; an SS-owned handicraft business) to "overhaul 20 furnace doors and 10 scrapers at Crematoria II and III." The job was completed on October 17, 1944. In early May, damage to the brickwork was discovered, certainly in the smoke ducts or the chimneys, because on May 9, the head of construction of Concentration Camp II (Birkenau) asked the camp headquarters for a "permit for entry to Crematoria I-IV" to be issued for the Koehler Co., because that firm had been ordered to execute "urgent repairs on [the] crematoria." At the end of the month, more damage struck the furnaces. On May 31, the crematoria administration at Birkenau ordered DAW to repair two muffle doors and five closures, plus other minor jobs. The repair work was done between 20 June and 20 July. A later order, dated 7 June 1944, concerned "required repairs on Crematoria 1-4 between 8 June and 20 July 1944." The job ended on September 6, 1944.

Thus, in April 1944 there was only one repair concerning furnace doors, which Müller knew nothing about, who claimed only that those doors were merely painted. All the other jobs he mentioned are completely invented: filling cracks, installing new grates (muffles or hearths?), inspecting the chimneys, overhauling the fans. The subsequent damage to chimneys and/or smoke ducts is equally unknown to Müller, starting with that which occurred in early May, even before the arrival of the Hungarian Jews.

The last phrase in the above quotation from Müller's book – "everything in sight was whitewashed" – is an abridged, sanitized translation of the original German sentence, which reads (1979a, p. 197):

"For not only were the firebricks of the two furnace complexes painted there, but also the joints between the bricks on the walls were painted white."

This statement is in direct conflict with his self-proclaimed status as a former stoker, therefore a cremation expert by practice, because it makes no sense that "firebricks" ("*Schamottziegel*") of the 8-muffle furnace were painted, because this type of bricks was obviously inside the furnaces (in the muffles, ash chamber and gas generators), while the external layer, paintable at will, consisted of ordinary bricks. Nor does it make sense that "the joints between the bricks on the walls were painted white" as well, which presupposes the presence of exposed bricks. As is clear from the building description attached to the handover negotiation of Crematorium V of March 19, 1943, however, the

interior walls of that facility were "plastered and whitewashed brick masonry".[112]

7.2. The Gassings

Müller emphatically summarizes the tally of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews (1979b, p. 143):

> *"Since the previous night 10,000 people had perished in the three gas chambers of crematorium 5 alone, while on the site of bunker 5 with its four gas chambers corpses were burnt in four pits. In addition, in crematoria 2, 3 and 4*[113] *with a total of five gas chambers and thirty-eight ovens work went on at full speed. Taking this kind of 'plant capacity' into consideration it will be readily understood how it was possible to exterminate about 400,000 Hungarian Jews within a few weeks."*

Müller is silent that there was a transit camp in Birkenau through which, as mentioned earlier, at least 79,200 unregistered Hungarian Jews passed, to which another 28,000 registered deportees must be added, which means that, from an orthodox point of view, at least 107,200 deportees were spared the "gas chamber." In 1979, the 1964 edition of the "Kalendarium" of Auschwitz was still unchallenged, in which Danuta Czech ignored the Birkenau transit camp, and considered all Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz who had not been registered as having been gassed. Since just over 29,100 had been registered (Mattogno 2007, p. 4), the balance of gassed people was assumed to have been (437,402 – 29,100 =) about 408,300, or approximately 400,000, a figure also influenced by the statements of former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, who had mentioned this figure.[114]

It is clear that any true "eyewitness" of the "Sonderkommando" could not have omitted such an important fact in good faith.

The expression used by Müller – "Since the previous night" – indicates that he was talking about an entire day of 24 hours of activity; therefore, about 10,000 people had been gassed in Crematorium V within 24 hours.

There is a parallel passage in his book, German edition, that provides further details (1979a, p. 215):

> *"Since the previous evening, three transports had disappeared in the gas chambers of Crematorium V at an interval of about four hours and were gassed. After the screaming, moaning and groaning had ceased, the gas chambers were vented for a few minutes. Then the SS men drove in inmate units to remove the bodies."*

---

[112] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 26.

[113] But at that time, this crematorium was not operational, if we follow Müller: 60-70% of the "Sonderkommando" inmates were housed there "because Crematorium 4 had been put out of operation, that is, it wasn't functioning" (Lanzmann 2010, p. 82).

[114] PS-3868. Affidavit by Höss of April 5, 1946; Mattogno 2020b, p. 65.

The sanitized English edition cuts that paragraph short to just one sentence (1979b, p. 135):

> *"Since last night three transports had disappeared into the gas chambers of crematorium 5."*

"A few minutes" of ventilation is ridiculous, because Crematoria IV and V did not have any mechanical ventilation systems, and the structure of the facility made any passive ventilation very difficult. Under such circumstances, even the ventilation time prescribed by the contemporary German "Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)" – 20 hours[115] – would have been insufficient to remove all toxic fumes, so a ventilation time of just a few minutes is utter nonsense. (The question is explored further in Chapter 9.)

In such conditions, driving "Sonderkommando" inmates into the gas chambers would have been catastrophic, especially since they allegedly did not wear any gas masks. I noted earlier that Müller describes the smell and taste of hydrogen cyanide, which assumes he was not wearing a gas mask. In this regard he explained to Lanzmann (2010, p. 111):

> *"La: They had no gas masks?*
> *Mü: Yes, at times there were gas… the gas masks, but the filters, which were used, weren't appropriate for this situation, so that breathing in the, in the gas masks was impossible.*
> *La: Impossible?*
> *Mü: Yes, very minimal. Yes, restricted to just a very short time."*

The gassing of a transport within four hours is a fiction even from the orthodox perspective. Müller explains: "During the day-shift there were, on average, 140 prisoners working in and round crematoria 4 and 5," which were broken down as follows:

- 25 corpse "bearers" cleared the gas chambers and carried the bodies to the pits;
- 10 "dental mechanics and barbers" extracted gold teeth from corpses and cut women's hair;
- 25 corpse "bearers" arranged the corpses in the cremation pits in three layers;
- 15 "stokers" carried out the cremation;
- 35 inmates made up the "ash team" responsible for removing the ashes from the pits and transporting them to the "ash depot" and pulverizing the bone residues.

[115] NI-9912. Translation of the document in Rudolf 2016, pp. 117-124, here p. 123.

The remaining 30 inmates were divided into two teams: "a smaller group" took care of the victims' clothes, the others " worked in crematorium 4, where operations went on 'normally'" (Müller 1979b, pp. 136f.).

In practice, if these three batches of gassed deportees contained the 10,000 deportees mentioned in the quotation at the beginning of this subchapter, then within four hours over 3,300 deportees had to enter the gas chambers, be gassed and subsequently their bodies taken away by 25 inmates outside the crematorium, to the cremation pits at a distance of at least 10-20 meters, as I will clarify in the following subchapter. Each one would have to drag 133 corpses, and this operation alone, even if it had taken only two minutes back and forth, would have lasted more than four hours. The claimed workforce was simply inadequate.

In the passage I quoted above, Müller states that in Crematorium V "three transports" were gassed, but he also says that "each transport had up to 5,000, 5,000 people on it." (Lanzmann 2010, p. 47). If that was so, three transports would have amounted to 15,000 people, not 10,000. According to his indirectly claimed percentage of deportees alleged gassed (400,000 out of about 437,000 deportees in total), which is 91.5%, the actual number of victims to be processed from these three transports would have been about 13,700.

7.3. Cremation Pits and Air Photos of Birkenau

Müller relates that in early May 1944, as part of the preparations for the claimed gassing of the Hungarian Jews (Müller 1979b, pp. 125f.):

> *"Soon after his arrival Moll ordered the excavation of five pits behind crematorium 5, not far from the three gas chambers."*

On this issue too, two of Müller's colleagues, Tauber and Dragon, had testified in a similar vein. Tauber had mentioned the cremation pits already in his interrogation by the Soviets of February 27, 1945, albeit vaguely and claiming that there were four of them rather than the canonical five:[116]

> *"In the summer of 1944, many people were exterminated; for the extermination, 4 crematoria and 4 large fires* [больших костра] *were operating, French and Hungarian members of the resistance were exterminated."*

The legend of members of the French Resistance being exterminated in Auschwitz was in vogue in 1945. The Jewish historian Filip Friedman wrote that 670,000 [sic!] "'Terrorists,' meaning patriots and partisans from France" were transported to Auschwitz and murdered in the summer of 1944 (Friedman, p. 74), and in 1956, Jan Sehn still spoke of "members of the French resistance movement" who were allegedly sent to Auschwitz during the months of May to August 1944 (Sehn, p. 118).

---

[116] GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 33.

In a subsequent interrogation, Tauber did not know much more about the cremation pits, and only corrected the number and eliminated any reference to the French partisans:[117]

> *"In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the area between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassed people were cremated who had come with the Hungarian mass transports."*

Dragon, on the other hand, had a more-vivid fantasy, as he also indicated the size and cremation capacity of the pits:[118]

> *"However, because the crematoria were not very productive, pits were dug next to Crematorium V for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians. There were 3 larger and 2 smaller graves."*
> *"At the beginning of May 1944, transports of Hungarian Jews began to be gassed and cremated in Crematorium V. The corpses of the gassed of some of the first transports were cremated in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because at the time the chimneys of Crematorium V were out of order. Eventually the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose near the building of Crematorium No. V. Five pits 25 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep were dug. About 5,000 people were burned in the pits a day."*

Hence, the pits were all the same size after all. He evidently did not remember having declared shortly before that three of them were of a larger, and two of a smaller size.

Müller was liberally inspired by his colleagues. According to him, the first two pits were 40-50 meters long, 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep, hence with an average surface of (45 m × 8 m =) 360 m², and a volume of (360 m² × 2 m =) 720 m³. Towards the middle of May, Moll is said to have had another three pits dug in the courtyard of Crematorium V, and another four in the vicinity of "bunker 5" (Müller 1979b, pp. 132f.). Müller does not indicate their dimensions, but he told Lanzmann that the five pits at Crematorium V measured about 40 meters long, 8 meters wide and over 2.5 meters deep. They were located 10-20 meters away from the building, and in each one, 1,200-1,400 corpses could be burned within 24 hours. Regarding the pits at "bunker 5," he claimed that 1,400 corpses could be cremated in each of them within 24 hours (Lanzmann 2010, pp. 51f.). This confirms that, for Müller, all of the nine claimed pits had similar, standardized dimensions, so we can start with these data (I use the depth given in his book, 2 m): total area of the five pits near Crematorium V (360 m² × 5 =) 1,800 m², total volume (1,800 m² × 2 m =) 3,600 m³; for the four pits near "bunker 5": (360 m² × 4 =) 1,440 m², (1,440 m² × 2 =) 2,880 m³.

---

[117] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 149.
[118] *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

In a separate study dedicated to the claimed 1944 outdoor cremations in Birkenau (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 57-79), I documented that in the various air photos taken by U.S. and British reconnaissance aircraft during the period of the claimed peak of Jewish extermination (May 31, June 26, July 8, August 20, 23 and 25 and September 13), there is not the slightest trace of cremation pits, smoking or non-smoking, in the vicinity of the alleged "Bunker V." In the northern Courtyard of Crematorium V, on the other hand, there is only one smoking surface, but it is very small, of about 50 m². As for the images, I refer to the respective photo documents in that study, but here it is worth reproducing a section enlargement of the photo showing the area of the Birkenau Camp, taken by an aircraft of the Royal Air Force on August 23, 1943 (see DOCUMENT 17), which shows the only smoking site of the entire camp (see DOCUMENT 18). To give an idea of the size, the building that can be seen partly on the left, entirely in DOCUMENT 16, was Crematorium V, 12.85 meters wide and 67.50 meters long, hence with a surface area of 867.3 m². Therefore, if Müller's claims were true, there would have been a total area of cremation pits measuring 1,800 m² in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, which is more than twice the area covered by Crematorium V. To this, we would have to add the space between those pits required to tend the fires (move corpses, firewood and cremation remains), and the space required to store the immense amounts of firewood needed. Here I won't go deeper into this topic.

Müller does not resist the temptation to tell another atrocious anecdote that was part of the legend spread about Auschwitz. Among Moll's pastimes was this (Müller 1979b, p. 141):

> *"Like a meat inspector he would stride about the changing room, selecting a couple of naked young women and hustling them to one of the pits where corpses were being burnt. Faced with the sight of this pit of hell the women were distracted. They stood at the edge of the pit, rooted to the spot, gazing fixedly at the gruesome scene at their feet. Moll who was watching them closely got a tremendous kick out of their terror. In the end he shot them from behind so that they fell forward into the burning pit."*

Why would Moll have picked out two deportees and kill them separately in a cremation pit? It would be a rather childish sadism. In fact, this story uses a theme of another camp legend: the mass shooting of deportees with a blow to the nape of the neck at the edge of the cremation pits. The most-prominent and fervent "eyewitness" and supporter of this legend was Nyiszli, who told this tale in exhaustive detail in Chapter XIII of his 1946 book (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 57-60). When this absurd story was later abandoned, it left exactly the anecdote in question as a "sadistic" residue. It was turned into "art" by another self-proclaimed "Sonderkommando" member, David Olère, in a painting from 1945 (Olère, p. 79; see DOCUMENT 19), and it is clear that Müller's story is a simple commentary on the scene painted by Olère: precisely two women on

the edge of a burning pit, one of whom looks away from it; behind them, Moll, with gun in hand, is about to kill them. The scene is purely imaginary. In reality, the women on the edge of the pit would have burned alive due to the fire's intense heat, without any intervention by Moll needed, who himself would have gotten seriously burned as well.

However, this picture is important because it locates the cremation pit in relation to Crematorium V, which can be seen in the background. The longest side of the pit is parallel to the crematorium, meaning it follows the east-west direction.

The aforementioned air photo irrefutably shows that the story of the five cremation pits is a patenthetic lie. In this context, it is important to underline that a colleague of Müller, Jankowski, gave a testimony in this regard, which is in direct conflict with Müller's claim:[119]

> *"The cremation pits, of enormous capacity, were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V, at a distance of a few tens of meters. There were two pits, and each could hold about 2000 corpses. The corpses were placed on layers of wood, alternatingly corpses of men and women, because they burned better that way. Corpses of children were also burned there. The cremation pits operated at the same time as the furnaces. Outflows* [= drainage channels] *of human fat had been dug in the pits, but I could not verify that the fat was collecting in them – the corpses simply burned completely."*

The attached drawing (see DOCUMENT 20) gives the pits' dimensions (20 m × 2 m × 2 m) and their location. In DOCUMENT 21, I have scaled Müller's five pits, with the minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m, in an arrangement compatible with the available space, as well as Jankowski's two pits, which would have existed in the same place and at the same time. The contradiction could not be more glaring: in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, there were five pits with minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m (320 m², 800 m³), which a maximum capacity of 1,400 corpses within 24 hours, if we follow Müller; for Jankowski, however, there were only two pits, measuring 20 m × 2 m × 2 m (40 m², 80 m³). Although Jankowski's pit had only 10% of the volume of the pits claimed by Müller, its cremation capacity was inexplicably 40% larger!

There is another drawing, by an unknown author, which also has as its subject Crematorium V (Dałek/Świebocka, Drawing 18; see DOCUMENT 22). That it is precisely this facility is evident from the fact that it is surrounded by trees (Crematorium IV was located in an open space). The building, seen from the west, is drawn quite correctly: it shows the lower annex which contained the supposed gas chambers, and the structure of the crematorium proper with its two high chimneys (although the three dormers on the roof did not exist, and the doors and windows are very rough). This drawing depicts another

[119] APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 6.

theme of the camp's black propaganda: a column of Jews is escorted to the crematorium, approaching the building from the west (the editors commented it with: "*Do gazu*," "Into the gas"), but west of Crematorium V there was only the camp fence. There is no cremation pit in this drawing.

7.4. The Cement Platform

Within the context of the imaginary cremation pits, Müller adds another fable, which he lays out as follows (1979b, p. 133):

> *"In this connection Moll had thought up a new technique to expedite the removal of ashes. He ordered an area next to the pits adjoining crematorium 5 and measuring about 60 metres by 15 metres to be concreted; on this surface the ashes were crushed to a fine powder before their final disposal."*

This also refers to May 1944. Such a platform, which had to have a minimum thickness of some 10 cm for the claimed function, would have had an area of 900 m² and a volume of at least 90 m³. Even if it had been ordered by Moll himself, the Central Construction Office necessarily would have been in charge of implementing it. According to the bureaucratic practice in force at the time (see Mattogno 2015, 2016b, pp. 23-28) – leaving out Office Group C (Construction) of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, which issued the relevant construction orders –, at the local level every construction project of any type initially required to define an official construction site, identified by a number and a name (e.g. Crematorium II was *BW* 30 – *Krematorium*). For its realization, any and all construction sites required various documents: location sketch (*Lageskizze*), project description (*Baubeschreibung*), cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*), floor plan (*Lageplan*), explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*), handover negotiation to the camp administration (*Übergabeverhandlung*), notification of completion (*Meldung der Fertigstellung*).

The execution of the work, which was carried out by the Central Construction Office through the various labor units of its workshops, also required the completion of other paperwork: request to the supply's administration (*Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung*), the project assignment (*Auftrag*), labor cards (*Arbeitskarten*), receipts (*Empfangsschein*) and the delivery slips (*Lieferschein*). The prisoners' work was accounted for by the camp administration and billed to the Central Construction Office with an invoice (*Rechnung*). For almost all known projects ever built by and at the Auschwitz Camp, at least some of these documents have survived.

That said, there is not the slightest hint in connection with Müller's concrete platform in the Central Construction Office documentation, and it does not appear in the list of construction projects either.

The air photos of Birkenau, starting with the very-clear American ones of May 31, 1944 show no trace of this platform (see Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 18 + 23, pp. 162, 167). Furthermore, no orthodox Holocaust "expert" who has analyzed these photographs (Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, Mark van Alstine, Carroll Lucas, Nevin Bryant; *ibid*., pp. 50-57) reported to have identified it.

The claim that such a platform existed is therefore unfounded and moreover refuted by air photos. In other words, it is simply a fairy tale, but in this specific case it is also another case of plagiarism. In fact, in the typewritten transcription of Höss's handwritten declaration of March 14, 1946 we read:[120]

> *"After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders."*

This alone suffices to put to rest definitively the tall tale of the cremation pits, but Müller seasons it with such enormous nonsense that it is an affront to intelligence. Nevertheless, his claptrap is usually accepted as sacrosanct truth by orthodox Holocaust historians, and this is precisely what makes the following discussion necessary.

7.5. Excavation and Transportation of Excavated Soil

As we have seen before, the five phantom pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V are said to have had a total volume of 3,600 m³. It is known by experience that the volume of soil increases by 10-25% when excavated (Colombo, p. 237). Therefore, the actual volume of the excavated soil was at least 3,960 m³, assuming the minimum expansion value. What happened to this soil? Müller explains it more than once (1979b, p. 127):

> *"The soil which we had dug out was loaded on to wheelbarrows and, under the watchful eyes of our tormentors, wheeled away at the double."*
>
> *"Even removing the soil, which had become even heavier due to the rain, became more exhausting and time-consuming."* (1979a, p. 207; omitted from the English edition, 1979b, p. 130)
>
> *"Together with a few others, I had to use wheelbarrows to remove the rest of the excavated soil that was still lying around the edge of the pits."* (1979a, p. 209; cut short in the English edition, 1979b, p. 131, to "*I* […] *was ordered to remove earth in wheelbarrows instead.*")

The place where the soil was deposited is never indicated by Müller, but it had to be so far from the pits as not to hinder the necessary cremation operations for which they were dug.

---

[120] Mattogno 2020b, pp. 29, 255. The document is best known in its English translation: NO-1210.

The "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Project of the New Construction of the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp, Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," states that the soil of the Birkenau area, beneath the topsoil, consisted of chalky clay with small amounts of sand and gravel.[121] The specific weight of dry clayey soil ranges from 1,700 to 2,000 kg per cubic meter (Colombo, p. 65). Under the minimum value, the 3,960 cubic meters of soil that needed to be hauled away weighed some 6,732,000 kg. Since the Birkenau Camp was located on swampy meadows, the soil by force must have been wet, hence its weight must have been considerably higher. Assuming a load of 60 kg of soil per wheelbarrow (which exceeds 90 kg with the weight of the wheelbarrow),[122] at least 112,000 trips would have been required to remove this quantity of soil. Müller does not specify how many inmates were involved in this work, but states that by the middle of May the "Sonderkommando" consisted of 450 inmates (1979b, p. 132). In fact, on May 15, 1944, the strength of the crematoria staff ("*Heizer Krematorium*") was 318 inmates, guarded by 4 guards(!), of whom 157 worked in Crematoria IV and V,[123] probably 78 in one and 79 in the other.

By way of comparison, the company Ing. Richard Strauch of Krakow, in its response to a tender for drainage works in Construction Section II of Birkenau which it sent to the Central Construction Office on October 1, 1942, calculated the following times for each inmate:

1. Loosen and put on the edge [of the canal] 1 cubic meter of shovable soil: 0.95 hours
2. Load 1 cubic meter of soil onto a dump truck: 0.84 hours
3. transport 1 cubic meter of soil by dump truck up to a distance of 50 m and tip over: 0.16 hours.

In total: 1.95 hours per cubic meter.[124]

For the 3,960 cubic meters of soil mentioned above, when hypothetically employing the aforementioned 79 detainees for 10 hours a day, these operations, which supposedly started in early May 1944, would have required (3,960 m³ × 1.95 hrs/m³ ÷ [10 hrs/day × 79 inmates]) ≈ 10 days. Here, however, a dump truck was envisaged for transporting the soil, while the case narrated by Müller, as I have already pointed out, would have required 112,000 wheelbarrow trips. This means that roughly half the work force would have done nothing else but hauling soil from the pits to wherever it was deposited.

---

[121] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S" and "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14.

[122] The Italian wheelbarrow weighed about 32 kg empty and had a capacity of about 0.04 m³ (about 70 kg of clayey earth), resulting in a total weight of over 100 kg; the German wheelbarrow weighed about 53 kg empty and had a capacity of about 0.07 m³ (= ca. 120 kg). Ianino, p. 47.

[123] "K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1944." APMO, D-AuI-3/1, p. 333a.

[124] RGVA, 502-1-167, p. 74.

Taking this into account basically doubles the time it would have taken to excavate these pits, thus lasting toward the end of May 1944.

Since the first Hungarian Jewish deportees arrived in Auschwitz on May 17, 1944, the timing of the preparations for the alleged extermination is completely upset.

Furthermore, there is not the slightest documentary trace of these gigantic works. In particular, there is no sign in the air photos of the nearly 4,000 cubic meters of excavated soil piled up near the alleged cremation pits.

7.6. The Pit's Structure and the "Recovery of Human Fat"

Among the resistance-propaganda nonsense that Müller retold, the tall tale about the recovery of human fat in the cremation pits is undoubtedly the grossest. Since I have dealt extensively with this topic in a specific article (Mattogno 2014a), I will repeat here only the essential points.

Müller's related statements are quite lengthy, so I summarize how his imaginary cremation pits were structured. As mentioned earlier, their dimensions were 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m. From the center, two channels 25-30 centimeters wide which "sloped slightly" ran transversely towards the two edges of the pit and ended in two "collecting pans," one on each side, dug at the bottom of the pit (1979b, pp. 130-132). The arrangement of the pyre was as follows: a layer of "old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust," covered with dry fir branches, then, above it, a layer of 400 corpses, placed side-by-side in four rows; then two more similar layers, so that the pyre contained 1,200 corpses (1979b, p. 137). The last layer "protruded about half a meter out of the pit," which evidently meant that the pyre rose half a meter above the surrounding terrain (1979a, p. 219; omitted from the English edition; 1979b, p. 137). Cremation lasted five or six hours (1979b, p. 138). The claimed five graves therefore had a cremation capacity of (1,200 × 5 =) 6,000 corpses in five to six hours.

Here Müller imaginatively reworked the fairy tales bandied about already in 1945, expressed by colleague Tauber in the following manner:[125]

> *"At first wood was placed in the pit, then 400 corpses alternating with branches, they were sprinkled with gasoline and set on fire. Then the remaining corpses* [coming] *from the gas chambers were thrown into it, from time to time the fat of the corpses was poured back. A pyre burned for about 48 hours."*

Müller does not indicate the dimensions of the two fat "collecting pans," so we must turn to the only witness who provides them, precisely Tauber:[125]

[125] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 11.

> *"The pyres for burning the corpses were placed in pits, at the bottom of which, for the entire length of the excavation, there was a channel for the access of air. From this channel, there led a branch to a hole 2 x 2 x 4 m deep."*

With these data, half of the cremation pit was 22.5 meters long (based on the average length of 45 m), 2 meters of which were occupied by the collection pit. If we assume a slope of some 6% for the fat-collection channel,[126] it descended to a depth of (20.5 m × 0.06 =) approximately 1.2 meters from the bottom of the cremation pit, and the bottom of the fat-collection pit was 2 meters below the pit's bottom, hence 80 cm deep from where the collection channels entered it. I illustrated the structure of a (mirror) half of this pit in DOCUMENT 23.

The average body-fat content in normal men (average weight 70 kg) and women (average weight 60 kg) aged 25, 40 and 55 amounts to approximately 16.8 kg.[127] The people allegedly gassed, however, came from ghettos or collection camps where food was notoriously scarce. In the Minnesota Starvation Experiment, which was performed between November 1944 and December 1945, 36 volunteers subjected to it lost 67% of their total body fat (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1265). For the presumed gassing victims, half of that loss can be assumed, hence a loss of 33.5% of body fat or approximately (16.8 kg × 0.335 =) 5.6 kg, corresponding to (16.8 – 5.6 =) 11.2 kg of remaining body fat. Pressac and van Pelt agreed that the average weight of the claimed gassing victims was 60 kg,[128] quite in line with the average weight indicated above (65 kg).[129] This results in a total quantity of fat of (1,200 corpses × 11.2 kg/body =) 13,440 kg.

The specific weight of animal fat is 0.903 (Gabba, p. 406), therefore 13,440 kg of fat correspond to approximately 14,880 liters.

In an empty cremation pit, this fat theoretically would have been uniformly distributed at the rate of (14,880 L ÷ (41 m[130] × 8 m)] = some 45 liters per square meter, corresponding to a uniform layer of 4.5 centimeters. Due to the viscosity of liquid fat, if such an amount were poured evenly into a concrete container of identical size as the cremation pit here discussed, only a small part of it would flow into the outflow channel, and only if the bottom were slanted on both sides towards the channel.

---

[126] For the slope we can take that of the edges of old roads with a parabolic shape to let the rainwater flow off laterally. Their slope ranged from 3% to 6% (Colombo, p. 200). However, liquid fat has a higher viscosity than water. As far as human fat is concerned, it is difficult to find reliable data, but it is known that ox fat, at 100°C, has a viscosity coefficient 17 times higher than that of water at 20°C (Gabba, p. 405). Therefore, even the maximum value of 6% may have been insufficient, which I assume in this hypothetical case (with greater slopes the depth of the collection wells increases in proportion).

[127] *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*, entry "Adiposo tessuto" (adipose tissue), Column 670.

[128] Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt, pp. 470, 472.

[129] But the value should be lower due to the presumed presence of at least ⅓ of children.

[130] Pit according to DOCUMENT 21: length 45 meter minus the two side walls (2 + 2) = 41 m.

But according to Müller, the bottom of the pit was flat, so only that part of the liquid fat which had flowed directly into the channel would have collected in it, i.e. (41 m × 0.275 m × 45 l/m² =) about 507 liters, about 253.5 liters per collecting well. If this measured 2 x 2 meters, therefore four square meters, the liquid fat would have filled it only up to a height of (0.2535 m³ ÷ 4 m² =) about 6 centimeters: how then would it have been possible to scoop it out with a bucket?

The dry wood required for the cremation of a 60-kg body amounts to around 160 kg, equivalent to about 304 kg of green wood.[131] Therefore, the fat had to flow through (1,200 bodies × 160 kg/body =) 192,000 kg of wood and, due to its high viscosity coefficient, would have largely adhered to it, therefore the quantity that would have poured into the two collection wells would have been enormously less than the 507 liters calculated above.

According to the manual of Eng. John H. Perry, the autoignition temperature of pork fat is 343°C (Perry, p. 1584). Other authors speak of a temperature of 355°C (DeHaan/Brien/Large, p. 235). At and above that temperature, fat will ignite by itself and will keep burning without the need for any ignition. But the flash point of fat is actually as low as 184°C (Perry, p. 1584). This means that, at and above this temperature, liquid fat emits vapors in such quantities that its mixture with air ignites in case of an ignition source, such as a spark, embers or an open flame. The autoignition temperature of dry wood, in comparison, is normally around 220-250°C (Giacalone, p. 1268) or 270°C (Richardson, p. 41). On the other hand, the minimum temperature required to form sufficient combustible gases from a corpse so the corpse actually ignites and burns is about 600°C. Below this temperature, the corpse will only carbonize (Kessler, p. 137). It is therefore impossible that liquid human fat collects at the bottom of a pit filled with a blazing wood fire hot enough to consume corpses. Any fat at the surface of a human corpse placed in a fire will ignite and burn off completely and instantly where it surfaces, without ever having the chance of reaching the bottom of the pit. But even if any drop of fat would ever fall to the bottom – which would be filled with red-hot glowing embers – it would burn off swiftly rather than flow anywhere.

No-less-absurd is Müller's account of how this fat was scooped up by inmates (1979b, p. 136):

> *"As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing."*

Here the following remarks apply:

[131] Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1291 (in reference to a normal body of 57 kg).

1. Considering that the fire consisted of three superimposed layers of wood and corpses inside a pit two meters deep, it is clear that pouring oil, methanol and human fat onto the pyre's surface would not have solved the problem of the lack of combustion air in the center layer and even less in the bottom layer of the pyre.
2. These fuels would have already ignited on top of the first layer of wood and corpses, without giving a sensible heat input to the interior of the pyre.
3. It must be kept in mind that we are dealing here with a cremation pit of at least 328 m², in which 1,200 corpses with 192 tons of dry wood were burning at a temperature of at least 600°C. How was it possible to get anywhere close enough to the edge of such a pit in order to throw a bucket of fuel into it, which would have caught fire already inside the bucket when merely approaching such an inferno? (This is particularly true for wood alcohol.)
4. The boiling fat was allegedly collected with "a long curved rod"; since the pit was two meters deep, and the collection pit was even deeper (the bucket had to be immersed into the liquid fat), plus adding at least one and a half meters of handle so that a man operating it could do this while standing up, these rods had to be at least 4 meters long. If a bucket full of grease was attached to their end, it could have been lifted out only by holding the rod vertically, as illustrated in DOCUMENT 23. This means that it would have been impossible to lift the bucket up from a distance. In practice, the fat-recovery worker would have remained for a few minutes at the very edge of the collection pit, merely two meters away from an 8-meter-wide wall of blazing flames. He would have been fatally burned.

In summary:

1. The cremation pits did not exist.
2. Even if they had existed, the recovery of human fat would have been impossible.

7.7. Further Cremation-Pit Fantasies

In this context, Müller inserts further fantasies, some plagiarized, some invented by himself.

From Höss's statements he draws two other elements. First of all, with a slight retouch, the duration of the combustion in the pits (*ibid*., p. 138):

> *"The process of incineration took five to six hours."*

The only experimental data comparable with such an alleged mass cremation result from the burning of animal carcasses during the bovine spongiform encephalopathy epidemic (BSE) that struck England between 1986 and 2001, when in multiple places hundreds of animals were burned together on very

long pyres. From the pyres described in detail it appears that the burning capacity of these fires was 8 kg of offal per square meter of fire in one hour (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1295). From this it can be deduced that a possible mass cremation of 1,200 corpses (72,000 kg), if considering a surface area of the pyre of (41 m[132] × 8 m =) 328 m², would have required ([72,000 kg ÷ [8 kg/m² × 328 m²] =) about 27 hours, or more than a day. It is therefore way longer than the five to six hours fantasized by Müller.

Model 4b of the coal-fired Kori Furnace for the destruction of slaughterhouse refuse (animal carcasses), the largest built by that company in the early Twentieth Century, took 13.5 hours to incinerate 900 kg of offal on a grate with the dimension 0.92 m × 2.9 m = 2.66 square meters.[133] This corresponds to [(900 kg ÷13.5 hrs) ÷ 2.66 m² =] 25 kg offal per hour and square meter. Müller's cremation pit would have had a capacity of [(1,200 × 60 kg ÷ 6 hrs) ÷ (328 m²) =] 36.6 kg/hour per square meter, an astounding efficiency for a mere camp-fire-style pyre compared to a high-tech furnace!

Moreover, Tauber mentioned a much-more-realistic cremation duration of 48 hours in his deposition quoted earlier.

Müller also copied the following story from Höss (1979b, p. 137):

> *"Not infrequently the stoker team was reduced to half its number because fires could not be lit at night on account of black-out regulations."*

And here is what Höss wrote about that (Höss 1959, p. 215):

> *"Because of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after 1944"* (In the original "*ab 1944*," meaning after the beginning of 1944)

In fact, Auschwitz Garrison Order No. 55 of December 15, 1943 ordained (Frei *et al*., p. 380):

> *"As intensified air-raid-protection measures have come into effect for the Auschwitz region, an immediate total blackout is herewith ordered."*

This measure was therefore already in place five months prior to the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz, and since December 1943, it was impossible to conduct open-air incineration during the night.

On the other hand, since a cremation as described by Müller would have lasted some 27 hours (or even 48 hours according to Tauber), the fire and the embers would have kept burning and glowing all night long. To follow the just-quoted important garrison order, it would have been necessary to extinguish this huge blaze at sunset using the local fire fighters, only to face the impossible challenge the next morning of having to re-ignite the wet pile of half-burned wood and corpses!

In this context, Müller adds (German edition, 1979a, p. 224):

---

[132] Minus the four meters occupied by the two grease-collection wells.
[133] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 314-316; Vol. II, Doc. 260, p. 419.

> *"Another labor unit, to which I was also assigned several times back then, drove in trucks to the surrounding forests two or three times a week under strict watch in order to fetch fir branches and brushwood."*

The abbreviated English edition states here merely (1979b, p. 139):

> *"Another team with which I worked was taken by truck to the woods where, under heavy guard, they had to collect fir branches and brushwood."*

But such an activity is purely imaginary. There is not the slightest documentary evidence to support it. Such an idea is also naive, because it assumes that the surrounding woods were under the jurisdiction of the camp authorities, while in fact they were under the jurisdiction of the local forest and timber office (*Forst- und Holzwirtschaftsamt*). In 1943, there were three auxiliary camps of Auschwitz – Altdorf, Radostowicz and Kobier – that had a forest unit cutting wood under the watch of the forestry office of Pless (Pszczyna).[134]

In January 1943, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office also turned to the forestry and timber office in Breslau for the supply of timber.[135]

Müller also wrote the following insane anecdote, in which the main villain is Moll, as always (German edition, 1979a, pp. 228f.):

> *"Another way of satisfying his* [Moll's] *perverse lust for murder was by killing small children, which he tossed alive into the boiling human fat at the front sides of the pits."*

The English text leaves out the word "perverse" that characterizes the writer of this episode more than anything else (1979b, p. 142):

> *"Another thing he* [Moll] *was fond of doing was to kill babies by flinging them live into the boiling human fat on either side of the pits."*

This, too, is an atrocity fable propagated by the Auschwitz resistance movement in various versions from 1943. Here is Jankowski's version of it. If we follow him, then the gas chambers were used only for groups of deportees of more than 200 people. If there were fewer than 200, they were shot and cremated in the pits.[136]

> *"It happened that, during the shooting in the pit, some inmates defended themselves, or the children cried, so Oberscharführer Moll threw these living children into the fire of the pits."*

In another study, I document how the black propaganda spread about outdoor cremations of corpses evolved through various stages, passing from the burning of semi-conscious people to people burned alive, in order to finally reach its atrocious climax of living children thrown directly into the fire (Mattogno 2021, Chapter 2.3., pp. 119-217). Müller topped this off by adding "boiling fat" to this tale, thus adding delusion to perversion.

---

[134] Strzelecka/Setkiewicz, pp. 130f.; Czech 1968, pp. 58f.; Benz/Distel, pp. 175, 266f., 294f.
[135] RGVA, 502-1-78, pp. 160-175.
[136] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20.

PART 2:

The False Testimonies

of Eight More Witnesses

8. The False Testimony of Dov Paisikovic

8.1. The First Deposition (1963)

Dov Paisikovic had his first written statement recorded in Vienna on October 17, 1963, almost twenty years after the alleged events. He had been induced to do so due to the climate that had been established at the time of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the investigative phase of which was almost over by then. In fact, on October 24, 1963, Paisikovic was interrogated prior to the trial, and not even a year later, on October 8, 1964, he testified in the courtroom at the 98th hearing (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20933-21049). A few months earlier, however, on August 10, he wrote a long report which was archived by Tadeusz Szymański, back then curator of the Auschwitz Museum.[137]

First of all, I report the complete translation of his first statement, which was published without any commentary in a French translation by Léon Poliakov in 1964 (Poliakov, pp. 159-171). The main points of the other statements will be examined in the context of the critical analysis that follows. And now the text:[138]

"Vienna, October 17, 1963

My name is Dow Paisikovic, born April 1, 1924 in Racowec (CSR), currently living in Chedera, Israel. In May 1944, I was transported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp from Munkacs (ghetto), where I received the Inmate Number A-3076, which was tattooed on my left forearm.

Our transport was subjected to a selection at the ramp. About 60% were selected for the gas chambers, the rest we [sic] *came into the camp. My mother and 5 siblings were sent straight to the gas chamber. During the selection we knew what this separation was done for. My father and I came with the other people fit for labor to the Birkenau Camp C* [BIIc], *where we had to carry stones senselessly.*

On the third day, SS Hauptscharführer Moll in civilian clothes, accompanied by other SS men, came to our camp sector, we all had to line up, and Moll chose the strongest of us, exactly 250 men in total. We were led to the vicinity of Crematoria III and IV, where we were received by armed SS. We had to line up, and 100 of our men were counted and led to Crematorium III. The others had to march on to the so-called Bunker V (a farmhouse where gassings were carried out as well). There we were received by SS Hauptscharführer Moll, who had come there on a motorcycle in a white uniform. He received us with

---

[137] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, pp. 85-113a. All subsequent page numbers in the text are from this unless indicated otherwise.

[138] ROD, c [21] 96. Statement by Dov Paisikovic, "*Wien, den 17. Oktober 1963*." Subsequently cited as "Vienna statement."

the words: 'You will have something to eat here, but you have to work'. We were led to the other side of Bunker V; while we couldn't see anything special on the front of this bunker, we saw on the back what this bunker was used for.
There was a mountain of naked corpses there; the corpses were bloated, and we were ordered to drag the corpses to a pit that was about 6 meters wide and 50 meters long and in which there were already burning corpses. We struggled to carry the bodies to the place ordered. But that was too slow for the SS. We were severely beaten, and an SS man ordered us: 'One man drags one corpse.' Since we did not know how to carry out this order, we were beaten again, and then the SS man showed us that we had to grab the corpse with the curvature of a stick by the neck, and pull it over. We had to do this work until 6 p.m. There was a half-hour break at noon. Food was brought to us, but none of us wanted to eat. Then we had to line up again. We were taken to Birkenau Camp Sector d [BIId], *Block 13 – an isolated block. That evening, we were tattooed with our inmate numbers.*
The next day we had to march out again, the one group of 100 to Crematorium III, and we 150 to Bunker V. Our work remained the same. It stayed that way for eight days. Some of us threw themselves into the fire during these days, because we couldn't take it anymore. If I were to estimate the number of them today, I would put them at 8 – 9. Among them was a rabbi.
Every day an SS guard came with about 5-6 prisoners who had to do the same work at Crematorium I and II, in order to fetch the food there for the Sonderkommando in Camp Sector d. On the eighth evening, the block elder of the Sonderkommando from Block 13 ordered me to go along with the group of inmates with food to Crematorium II, since one inmate from this work unit was not there, and the number of those who marched out had to be the same as those who marched back in. That is how I came to the Sonderkommando in Crematorium I by chance. A unit of 100 prisoners was there, in Crematorium II one of 83. The chief capo for both units (Crematorium I and II) was a Pole with the first name Mietek. In Crematorium I, there were two non-Jewish Russians in the Sonderkommando, and ten non-Jewish Russians in the Sonderkommando Crematorium II. All the others in the two units were Jews mainly from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, as well as a Dutch Jew.
The Sonderkommandos slept in the crematoria themselves, namely a level above the furnaces.
Our unit, Sonderkommando II, was again divided into day and night shifts of equal strength. In the morning we lined up for roll call in the courtyard, were taken to work, and the night shift was led into the courtyard, counted, and could then go to sleep.
My first job in the unit was as follows: Capo Kaminski, a Jew from Poland, gave me the order to dig a pit about 2 m long, 1 m wide and 1 m deep in the courtyard of Crematorium I. The bones from the crematorium furnaces were then poured into this hole. When this work was done, I was assigned to carry corpses. The gassing usually took about 3 to 4 minutes. Then the ventilation

system was turned on for about a quarter of an hour. Then the foreman opened the door to [the] *gas chamber – always under the supervision of an SS man, and we had to haul the bodies to the electric elevator. About 15 bodies could be transported with the elevator at the same time. We had to bring the corpses by hand. 6 men were assigned to this work. In most cases, some of those who were lying on the floor next to the door were still alive. The SS man then shot them. From the positions of the corpses, it was usually clear that terrible death throes must have taken place. The bodies were often torn open; it has repeatedly happened that women gave birth in the gas chamber. Usually, there were 3,000 victims in the gas chamber. The room was so crowded that those killed by the gas could not fall down. Clearing 3,000 bodies from the gas chambers took about 6 hours. Since the crematorium's 15 furnaces needed about 12 hours to burn these corpses, they were stacked up in the room in front of the furnaces. Another group of our Sonderkommando did that. When we had cleared the gas chamber downstairs, our group had to clean the gas chamber with two hoses to make room for the next gassing. Then we had to go upstairs to the crematorium furnaces and help bring the bodies to the furnaces. Two groups of inmates, with four men each, had to work on the furnaces as such. One group had 7 furnaces to operate, the other 8. These groups had to push the corpses into the furnaces, and ensure with a long hook that they were properly cremated. Since it was very hot in the furnaces, these groups did not get any other work to do; they could cool off during work breaks. Otherwise, all they had to do was take away the ashes and bones that had fallen through the grate. The ashes were brought to the Vistula River by inmates accompanied by the SS. The transport took place in trucks.*

The bodies were consumed within about 4 minutes. While corpses were lying in the fire, other inmates had to shear the hair of the corpses prepared for cremation in front of the furnaces (only for female corpses), and two inmate dentists had to collect gold teeth and gold rings. They did that with pliers. A large window was set into the wall of the vestibule in front of the furnaces. Two or three SS men who were in the room on the other side of the window could constantly monitor our work from there.

If the furnaces could not keep up with the cremation of the corpses, the transports slated for gassing were taken to Bunker V, where gassing was practically unlimited because the corpses were thrown there into the burning pits.

When I had been in Crematorium I for a few days, Mietek became chief capo of the Sonderkommando in Crematoria I and II, Kaminski became capo of the Sonderkommando Crematorium I, and Lemke (I don't know the surname) capo of the Sonderkommando Crematorium II. Kaminski and Lemke were Jews from Bialistock [sic] *with the inmate number of the series 83,000. Lemke took me into his command in Crematorium II, where my father was as well. I stayed in this detachment* [until] *the evacuation (January 18, 1945).*

In all Sonderkommandos (at Crematoria I – V and near Bunker V), there were a total of 912 prisoners at the time our group was assigned to replenish this

unit. The other prisoners of the Sonderkommando who were already there when our group was assigned to this commando had inmate numbers between 80,000 and 83,000; one group, Jews from Krakow, had inmate numbers of 123,000. I don't know for sure whether the others were selected for the Sonderkommando immediately after they were admitted to the concentration camp or whether they were previously in other units. Individual prisoners had been in the Sonderkommando for a long time: Capo Mietek, who, as far as I can remember, had a number around 5,000, and had been assigned to the Sonderkommando coming from the penal unit; two gold workers – one was called Feldmann and came from Czechoslovakia, I don't remember the name of the other – who had the task of casting the collected gold. (This happened in a special room inside Crematorium II, where all the gold was collected from all crematoria, and cast into large cubes under the supervision of the SS.) Every Friday, the gold was collected by a high-ranking SS officer. Furthermore, the Czech Jew Filip Müller had been in the Sonderkommando as long as Mietek. He came from a Theresienstadt transport, and was able to survive the selections in the Sonderkommando because an SS man who came from the Sudeten area protected him. Müller could have become capo in the Sonderkommando, but he refused to. Furthermore, a Jew from Paris who was called 'Oler' had been in the Sonderkommando already for a long time. He was a painter, and during the time I knew the Sonderkommando, he only painted pictures for SS men. He was exempted from any other work of the Sonderkommando.

We knew that – apart from the exceptions mentioned – the inmates of the former Sonderkommando had been gassed. These gassings were carried out in groups, just as the groups were initially assigned to the Sonderkommando. One group in the Sonderkommando came from the Majdanek Concentration Camp near Lublin. These prisoners were already there in a Sonderkommando that had to do the same kind of work.

Since it was also the task of our unit to search and collect the effects of the gassed people hanging in the dressing rooms, we had the opportunity to get a lot of food, alcohol, gold and foreign currencies. The SS tolerated that we nourished ourselves and drank from this. This way we keep our strength. Nevertheless, every day we fetched the camp soup and the rations from Camp Sector d, so that the connection with Birkenau Camp would not be disrupted. I was mostly with the group that got the food from the camp kitchen in Sector da [BIId]. *On that path, we were guarded by an old SS man most of the time who was hard of hearing and was the only one who had never hit us, and who always looked away when something happened that he shouldn't have seen. That way we could throw the bread we had fetched and which we didn't need to the prisoners in other camp sectors who were waiting for it already. Above all, we drank a lot of alcohol. That was a prerequisite for us to be able to carry out our work.*

In the Sonderkommando of each crematorium there was a group trying to prepare for resistance. These groups had contact with each other and with re-

sistance groups in Birkenau and also in the Auschwitz Main Camp. I belonged to that movement. We smuggled gold and foreign currencies to our comrades in the camp, who used these valuables to better organize the ability to resist. I remember three brothers from Bialistock who were particularly active in this regard in the Sonderkommando of Crematorium III. The Russians in our unit – they were senior officers – were also very active. From our transport from Hungary, only my father and I knew about this resistance organization. After a certain time, my father was assigned to be the gatekeeper at Crematorium II.

Our transport was the third in a long line of transports of Jews from Hungary. (Back then, the Carpathian Ukraine, from which I come, was a part of Hungary.)

During this time, there were daily transports from Hungary, in between also transports from other countries and Muselmen [emaciated inmates] *from the camp. There was rarely a day when no gassing took place. Then we had to clean the whole crematorium. Because the SS gave us orders to prepare (firing up the furnaces, etc.), we always knew when a transport was expected. After the end of the major Hungarian transports, the next major campaign was transports from the Lodz Ghetto. Every day, two such transports came from Lodz – as I remember in August 1944.*

When the so-called Hungary Action was over, the Hungarian Jews who had been assigned to the Sonderkommando at the time were liquidated. My father and I escaped this extermination operation only because we were assigned to Sonderkommando II; the others from our transport were at Bunker V and Crematoria III and IV. The inmates were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp, where they were gassed. The corpses were brought to Crematorium II during the night, and were burned by the SS themselves, while our entire unit was not allowed to leave the room. We recognized this from the fact that we had to take away the inmate's clothes. We knew the clothes and the inmate numbers. After the Łódź extermination action, inmates of the Sonderkommando were again liquidated, most of those who had to work at Bunker V, and a smaller part of the Sonderkommando Crematorium III and IV. The extermination process was the same. These were about 200 inmates in total. During the entire time that I was in the Sonderkommando (from May 1944 until the evacuation in January 1945), no new prisoners joined the Sonderkommando.

The crematoria were built so solidly that I am not aware of any failure of furnaces or entire crematoria during my time there. The corpse elevator failed several times, because the load was very high. SS officers from the construction office were in the crematoria frequently for inspections.

A Hungarian prisoner doctor had to carry out dissections in a room. This was done under the supervision of an SS doctor whose name I no longer remember. There was a dissecting table in this room. Above all, malformed people (e.g. hunchbacks) and twins were dissected. I remember with certainty that the physician Dr. Schumann was present at dissections as well and supervised them. The inmates selected by the SS for dissections were not murdered in the gas

chambers but by injections. Blood and various organs were also taken from such inmates, which were to be delivered to field hospitals.
We had been planning an uprising for a long time. The center of this organization was in our Crematorium II. The Russians were in charge, as were the capos Kaminski and Lemke. When the extermination operations were stopped entirely in the autumn of 1944 on orders from Berlin, and we were given the task of covering up the traces of the extermination operations, it was clear to us that our extermination was approaching. Our uprising should preempt this. The plan was that, on a day when no transport came and therefore there was no SS reinforcement at the crematoria, our group – which regularly fetched the food from Camp Sector da [BIId] *and brought it to the Sonderkommandos in the various crematoria – brought cans of gasoline to the individual crematoria instead of the camp soup. Only Crematorium I should not be supplied with gasoline, since they did not need it there. At that time, there was no longer a Sonderkommando at Bunker V, as the extermination work had already been stopped completely there. The gasoline was prepared by the resistance organization in Camp Sector d. On a Sunday at the beginning of October – I think it was October 6th or 7th – the uprising was supposed to take place. On that day, the inmates who were assigned to fetch food were chosen in such a way that only those who had been informed of the plan were included – they all came from Crematorium II. I was among them, too. We delivered the gasoline cans disguised as soup to Crematoria IV and III, and when we passed by Canada to our Crematorium II, we heard gunfire from the direction of Crematoria III and IV, and saw fire. The plan had been for the uprising to begin by lighting a fire in our Crematorium II. Due to the early start, this plan was foiled. The SS immediately gave the alarm, and all inmates from the Sonderkommando in Crematorium II had to line up. SS Oberscharführer Steinberg, who was the boss of Crematorium II, counted us, and when he realized that the number was correct, we all were locked up in the dissection room. Crematorium III was on fire, and the prisoners of the Sonderkommandos Crematorium III and IV cut the* [fence] *wires and fled, if they had not been shot on the spot. In Crematorium I, the prisoners of the Sonderkommando also cut the electrically charged fencing with prepared insulated scissors and fled. It was planned that the wire fencing of the women's camp should also be cut in order to enable a mass escape there as well. Due to the premature outbreak of the uprising, however, this was no longer possible. The SS managed to capture all fugitives. In the evening of that day, a group of SS officers came to our crematorium and demanded that 20 men step forward to start working. Since, despite all assurances to the contrary, we were of the opinion that they wanted to divide us up into groups and thus liquidate us more easily, we refused to leave the dissecting room. Then the SS called in reinforcements, and force 20 prisoners to work. We soon saw that smoke was rising from Crematorium I. So, we knew that these 20 comrades had actually been brought to work. Their job was to cremate the corpses of those shot while trying to escape. This way, all pris-*

oners of the Sonderkommando of Crematoria I, III and IV were murdered. From our unit in Crematorium II, only one inmate was murdered who had slashed an SS man's bicycle tire so that he could not use his bicycle. The SS man – he was called the 'Red" – beat this prisoner to death.

From this point on, Crematoria I, III and IV were closed. Crematoria III and IV were wrecked and had become unusable due to the uprising; Crematorium I was undamaged. No gassings occurred in any crematorium anymore. We had to burn the corpses that came from the camp; smaller groups of inmates and civilians destined for death were shot in our crematorium from that time on. These shootings took place upstairs, and were usually carried out by an SS Unterscharführer Holländer with a silencer rifle and a shot in the nape of the neck. Holländer was known to us beforehand because of his particular cruelty. He beat those who were supposed to be gassed, threw children against the wall, etc. The Holländer were always friendly to us inmates of the Sonderkommando. Holländer was about medium height, skinny, had an elongated face, brownish hair, and was probably from the area near Yugoslavia. He was about 32 years old.

82 inmates of the Sonderkommando – we from the Sonderkommando Krematorium II – lived until the evacuation from Auschwitz. During the evacuation on January 18, 1945, the SS was already disorganized. We took advantage of this and walked to Camp d. When we were running there, many of us were shot; how many I don't know because I hurried to get to the camp. All prisoners from Camp Sector d were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp. During the night, the SS looked for the inmates there – those who worked in the crematoria and knew us from the Sonderkommando – those inmates who were from the Sonderkommando. Of course, none of us stepped forward. Whoever they discovered was shot on the spot. My father and I hid underneath a bed. Otherwise, I only know that Filip Müller and Bernhard Sakal (who now lives in Israel and comes from Bialistock) were also able to save themselves.

In Sonderkommando II there was also a certain Leon the cook, a Polish Jew who had lived in Paris. He was exempted from the general work of the Sonderkommando, as he had to cook for the SS. Only when there was a lot of work did he have to work on the corpses, like all of us. We were very good friends, and that is how I found out that Leon was already making notes when I came to the Sonderkommando. He kept a kind of diary and recorded the crimes of the SS and the names of individual SS criminals. He also collected documents, plans, etc. that were found in the effects of the murdered and seemed important to him. None of us read these notes, but I knew about them. On the Wednesday before the uprising, I buried all these documents in a place that I careful memorized. The papers were in a large glass container (about 3 liters capacity) that was greased and hermetically sealed. Then we put this glass container in a concrete box that we had cast. The inside of the concrete box was lubricated with grease, the box was concreted over. We also added hair from corpses, teeth, etc., but basically not an object of value, so that someone who

later finds this box does not loot it because of such valuables. The Rabbi von Maków and Salmen Rosenthal [sic] *also made notes that were buried elsewhere. I do not know the place where they buried the documents.*
Finally, I want to describe the procedure of a gassing operation. We saw from the windows how the arriving transports were selected at the ramp. Those who were selected for labor were led through between Camp Sectors c and d, those destined for gassing were led to the FKL [women's concentration camp]. *Those of them who could walk were led to the crematoria (or Bunker V) where this transport was supposed to be murdered. Those who could not walk were loaded onto trucks and taken to the same crematorium. There the truck was tipped, and the sick people were thrown down. An ambulance with the Red Cross brought the gas cans to the crematorium. Everyone was taken to the undressing room, and the SS ordered them to undress. They were told to wash themselves. There was a number on each coat hook, and they were impressed upon to remember the number. Anyone who still had parcels with them had to put them down in front of the undressing room. Cars then carried this luggage to Canada. The women with the children always came first. When they had undressed, the SS led them into the gas chamber. They were told to wait for the water to come. Then the men had to undress and also go into the gas chamber. Everyone had to tie their shoes together and take them along. Before everyone got into the gas chamber, they had to hand over their shoes to two inmates in the corner. Most of them didn't know what was happening to them. Sometimes they did know what their fate was, however. These often prayed. We were forbidden to talk to the transports. As soon as the women were undressed and in the gas chamber, a unit of ours had to carry the clothes out and take them to Canada in trucks; the men found an empty, clean undressing room. For those who could not undress themselves, inmates of our unit had to help get undressed. There was always an SS man with two prisoners. Only those inmates were assigned to this work who the SS considered particularly reliable. Several SS officers were also present at every gassing operation. In our crematorium, the gas was thrown in either by Holländer or the 'Red' – who took turns with each shift. When doing this, they wore gas masks. The gas often did not arrive on time. Then the victims had to wait a long time in the gas chamber. You could hear them screaming from far away. The gassing process took much longer if the gas chamber was not completely filled. There were also often particularly sadistic excesses on the part of the SS. For example, children were shot in the arms of their mothers while still in front of the gas chamber, or they were thrown against the wall. If one of those who arrived said a word against the SS, he was shot on the spot in front of everyone else. Usually, such excesses occurred when senior officers were present. If the gas chamber was overcrowded, children who could no longer get inside were often thrown over the heads of those standing inside. SS men did that. As a result of the overcrowding, victims were often trampled to death in the gas chamber before they were*

gassed. We have been told repeatedly by the SS that they will not leave any witnesses.
This description corresponds completely to the truth and is made to the best of my knowledge and conscience.
[signed] *Dov Paisikovic"*

8.2. Arrival at Birkenau and Assignment to the "*Sonderkommando*"

Paisikovic was deported from the Munkács Ghetto in May 1944 with a transport of 3,000 people, which "was the third in a long line of transports of Jews from Hungary," and on the third day he was registered with Inmate Number A-3076. However, this fact is in conflict with Danuta Czech's data, according to which the numbers A-2846 to A-3095 were assigned to 250 deportees from the Dutch camp of Westerbork (Czech 1990, p. 630). The "List of Jewish Transports," which is Czech's primary source, contains a strange omission precisely for the aforementioned numbers, which means that we actually don't know who received these numbers.[139] Czech assigned them to the transport that left Westerbork on May 19, 1944 with 453 deportees,[140] because in the aforementioned list, the arrival of 100 detainees from Westerbork is recorded for May 21, who were registered with the numbers A-5242 through A-5341.[141] Czech's assumption is obviously wrong and even arbitrary, because for the five transports of male deportees which arrived from May 19 to 21, the list does not indicate the origin of these transports.

The omission mentioned above, however, concerns the May 21, when the numbers A-2546 to A-2845 and A-3096 to A-3099 were assigned, while the numbers A-2846 to A-3095 are simply missing. The number A-3076 was therefore assigned on May 21, but Paisikovic had arrived in Auschwitz three days earlier, therefore on May 18. In May 1944, transports left the Munkács Ghetto on May 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21 (Braham 1981, p. 514). Since the journey lasted 2 to 3 days, Paisikovic's transport was most-likely that of May 16. He worked at "Bunker V" or "Bunker 5" for eight days, or, contradictorily, for two weeks,[142] therefore from May 21 to May 28 or June 3, so the alleged events he describes refer to exactly the same period as given by Müller.

The curious thing is that Paisikovic mentioned Müller – in not-very-flattering terms – while Müller never mentioned Paisikovic.

In the Vienna statement, the latter declared:

"Furthermore, the Czech Jew Filip Müller had been in the Sonderkommando as long as Mietek. He came from a Theresienstadt transport, and was able to

---

[139] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, list of men, p. 16.
[140] ROD, c[64]312.1, "*Treinlist Westerbork*" (list of trains Westerbork).
[141] *Liste der Judentransporte*, list of women, p. 20.
[142] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, p. 89: "I worked for 2 weeks at a country house called 'bunker 5'" ("*przy wiejskim domu zwanym 'bunkrze 5' pracowałem 2 tygodnie*").

survive the selections in the Sonderkommando because an SS man who came from the Sudeten area protected him. Müller could have become capo in the Sonderkommando, but he refused to."

Subsequently he spoke again of Müller, but in an increasingly laconic way. At the Auschwitz trial he said (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20976f.):

"Presiding Judge: [...] *Did you also meet Filip Müller at this 'Sonderkommando'?*
Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes.
Presiding Judge: And when was he there?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: In the summer.
Presiding Judge: Nineteen hundred?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: 44."

The statement for the Auschwitz Museum also contains a fleeting hint: "the Slovak Filip Miller or Müller worked in the cremation of corpses" (p. 98).

8.3. "Bunker V"

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic dwelt extensively on "Bunker 5." In another study dedicated to this alleged gassing installation, I found that none of the witnesses who spoke about it could explain the change in its designation, from "Bunker 2" to "Bunker V" or "Bunker 5," but neither can orthodox historians (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 112). Piper, for example, completely ignores it: for him, "Bunker 2 functioned until the autumn of 1944" (Piper 2000, p. 143), and he always keeps this name. In this regard, Paisikovic limited himself to stating (p. 90):

"I don't know why this was called "Bunker 5" and if there was any other lower or higher number."

Müller was even more laconic: according to him, in May 1944, "Bunker II, now called Bunker V," was put back into operation.[143]

The origin of this term fully confirms its fable-like character: According to one of the many fictions concocted by the resistance, Crematoria IV and V were each equipped with four "gas chambers" senselessly[144] called "Bunker I, Bunker II, Bunker III, Bunker IV." Logically, the next such facility could only be called "Bunker V," which was initially referring to an outdoor-cremation fire, then to a presumed gassing installation (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 225-229). Even Dragon, speaking of Crematoria IV and V, asserted that "undressing rooms and gassing chambers /Bunker/ [*komory do gazowania /bunkry/*] were

[143] Müller 1979a, p. 197; the sanitized English edition hides this switch of names by only saying "the whitewashed farmhouse […] which was now called Bunker V"; 1979b, p. 124.
[144] These "gas chambers" were on the ground floor of very insubstantial buildings, so it was absurd to call them "bunker"; this is obviously also true for the "peasant house" allegedly transformed into a homicidal gassing facility.

at the ground level."[145] Mandelbaum instead attributed the term to the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II/III (see Subchapter 10.4.).

Paisikovic provided a detailed description of that claimed facility illustrated by four drawings, which I published and analyzed in another study (Mattogno 2016b, Docs. 15f., pp. 228f.):

> *"It was a farmhouse consisting of 3 rooms. As we approached the house, I saw three windows and three doors. The doors were very strong and had bolts, which attracted my attention, and they had nothing in common with the normal doors of a farmhouse. The house was thatched with straw. On the other side of the house there were doors as well. As far as I can remember there were also three doors on that side. The rooms had a concrete floor. When I was made to stop – just like the others – in front of that house, a Hauptscharführer arrived – I later learned that his name was Moll. He moved around on a heavy motorcycle. Moll told us in no uncertain terms that we had to work here, but would also get food. Moll took us to the back of the house, where we saw the hell of Auschwitz that no normal human being could imagine: there was an enormous pile of corpses stacked up like hay.*
> *Moll started to scream at us to get us to work. He told us to take the corpses from the pile to a trench that had already been dug. Four of us took one corpse, two by the arms and two by the legs. When we came near the trench, which was 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we noticed that on the bottom there was wood, logs. Near us I saw another trench that was already on fire; the one to which we were taking the corpses had just been dug. At that moment an SS man pounced on us and started to hit us, yelling that each of us should take one corpse. He showed us many walking sticks with the handle bent into an arc and showed us how we should work: he put the curved part under the neck of a corpse and dragged it across the ground behind his back. We now had to do the work like that."* (pp. 87f.)

As noted earlier, the air photos of Birkenau showing the area of the alleged "Bunker V," in particular those of May 31, 1944, do not show any cremation pits, nor any trace of excavated earth, nor of crowds of people or mountains of corpses; no trucks, no firewood piled up, no signs of activity of any kind, in particular no smoke at all; on the contrary, the access road to the small house renamed "Bunker V," at the point where it entered the courtyard, was blocked by a thick hedge (Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 20, 22, pp. 164, 166).

Paisikovic's statements are therefore blatant lies. Furthermore, his description is in stark contrast to Müller's, which refers to the same period.

Müller in fact states that "Bunker V" had four "gas chambers" and four cremation pits (Müller 1979b, p. 143) of 40-50 m × 8 m; for Paisikovic, however, there were three "gas chambers" and two cremation pits measuring 30 m × 10 m, or 30 m × 6 m.

---

[145] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 107.

Müller also mentions "three wooden barracks" which presumably served as undressing rooms for the victims (*ibid*., p. 133), although he does not indicate their location, but which were to be found where three parallel rectangles cleared of vegetation can be seen in the air photos of May 31, about 50-100 meters south of the presumed "Bunker V" (Mattogno 2016a, Doc. 20, p. 164).

Paisikovic did not mention these buildings. For him, "the SS led people into the rooms of the little house. 300 people entered at a time and for this reason there were about 8-10 SS." The rest of the transport waited 700 meters away from the "Bunker," to prevent them from hearing the screams of those being gassed (pp. 89f.). This is in total contradiction to what is professed to by the Auschwitz Museum: there were four gas chambers, their capacity was 1,200 people, and the victims undressed in three special barracks (Piper 2000, pp. 137, 139).

The question of the "Sonderkommando" of "Bunker V" is far from clear either. On May 21, 1944, the group of 150 inmates to which Paisikovic belonged was sent there; at that time, this facility was already in operation, and there were already two pits, one was burning, the other had just been excavated. It is evident that "Bunker V" could not function without an adequate "Sonderkommando" already at work, but if there was already a group, then why were these 150 inmates sent there?

As I have shown earlier, the staff of Crematoria IV and V basically consisted of the same number of inmates (118 and 119 inmates, respectively), which means that they performed symmetrical duties; therefore, sending a group of inmates from Crematorium V to "Bunker V" would not have made sense. Furthermore, this inmate unit would have received a specific denomination – such as the "wood unloaders" for Crematoria II, III and V, who officially constituted a unit called "*Kommando 61-B Holzablader*"[146] – but there is no documentary trace of it.

The claimed organization of the extermination was not exactly the peak of rationality and efficiency. The first group of 300 people was ushered into "Bunker V," while the others waited about 700 meters away; then, from time to time, each successive group had to travel this distance in the middle of the meadows. "Bunker V" was in fact located about 200 meters west of the western fence of the Birkenau Camp, so the place where these victims had to wait must have been somewhere in the middle of the meadows and/or woods that extended to the west, somewhere between the camp and the Vistula River. The alleged transport system of corpses is nothing short of insane: an inmate had to grab the neck of a corpse with the hook of a walking stick, and thus had to drag it over the ground to the pits!

[146] This Kommando appears already in the labor-deployment report (*Arbeitseinsatzbericht*) of July 28, 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 18.

8.4. The Gassings in Crematoria II/III

After working for eight days (or maybe two weeks) at "Bunker V," Paisikovic was sent to Crematorium II, where he stayed for a week,[147] then he was transferred to Crematorium III, where he remained until the evacuation of Auschwitz. The witness's statements on the gassings are confusing and contradictory.

First of all, what was the capacity of the gas chamber? In the Vienna statement, he stated in this regard:

> *"Usually, there were 3,000 victims in the gas chamber. The room was so crowded that those killed by the gas could not fall down."*

Ignoring the foolish claim that the corpses remained standing, it should be noted that, during his interrogation at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness stated something quite different. I quote the related exchange (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20958f.):

> *"Presiding Judge:* [...] *So, roughly how many people were led there into the gas chamber?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: About 3,000.*
> *Presiding Judge: Into a gas chamber?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes.*
> *Presiding Judge: All at once?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: What does 'all at once' mean?*
> *Presiding Judge: Well, were they led in together or in different batches?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, no, no. Not together.*
> *Presiding Judge: Not together?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: No.*
> *Presiding Judge: How many went in at once?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: About such a [crowd] went in at one time.*
> *Presiding Judge: 3,000 at*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic [interrupts]: But people didn't go in there at once. The undressing room couldn't hold that many at once. One always undressed [them] there."*

Regarding the undressing room, in his statement to the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic said that it had "about 500 numbered hooks [coat hangers]" ("*około 500 numerowanych haków*"; p. 91), which should mean that it could contain or was in fact arranged for 500 people.

Morgue #2, the alleged undressing room, measured 49.49 m × 7.93 m, hence ca. 392.5 m², but it had 11 concrete columns of 0.4 m × 0.4 m (ca. 1.8 m²), thus reducing the usable surface to just under 391 m². Therefore, each of the 500 people would have had (391÷500=) about 0.8 m² available to undress,

---

[147] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, p. 93: "I worked briefly in Crematorium I – only for one week" ("*Na terenie krematorium I pracowałem krótko – tylko 1 tydzień*").

just enough space. If then, as in the related drawing by Olère (Olère, p. 52), there were also benches in the room, the space would have been even less.

This is evidently in contrast to batches of 2,000-3,000 people at a time in the undressing room and gas chamber as claimed by Nyiszli, Müller and Mandelbaum (see Chapter 10), among others.

In the final part of the Vienna statement, Paisikovic further specifies this alleged practice:

> *"The women with the children always came first. When they had undressed, the SS led them into the gas chamber. They were told to wait for the water to come. Then the men had to undress and also go into the gas chamber. Everyone had to tie their shoes together and take them along. Before everyone got into the gas chamber, they had to hand over their shoes to two inmates in the corner. Most of them didn't know what was happening to them. Sometimes they did know what their fate was, however. These often prayed. We were forbidden to talk to the transports. As soon as the women were undressed and in the gas chamber, a unit of ours had to carry the clothes out and take them to Canada in trucks; the men found an empty, clean undressing room."*

From this it follows that the men, since they found the undressing room empty and clean, entered it after the gassing of the women and children had already ended. In fact, he specified:

> *"When we had cleared the gas chamber downstairs, our group had to clean the gas chamber with two hoses to make room for the next gassing."*

It would not have made much sense to clean the undressing room and leave the gas chamber dirty, so in the aforementioned context it must be understood that the men entered a clean undressing room and a clean gas chamber, therefore after the gassing of women and children, and after the removal of their corpses from the gas chamber. On the other hand, Paisikovic's statement during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was the answer to the question "So, roughly how many people were led there into the gas chamber?" – hence the "gas chamber," not the "undressing room."

But in the Vienna statement, Paisikovic reiterates that the 3,000 victims entered the gas chamber all together, since "Clearing 3,000 bodies from the gas chambers took about 6 hours." In further contradiction to this, we read in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum (p. 91):

> *"About 2,000 people* [*około 2 tysięcy osób*] *were crammed into the gas chamber."*

The idea of handing over the shoes in tied-up pairs to two inmates near the entrance to the gas chamber does not indicate any particular acumen, because in a short time the two unfortunates would have been overwhelmed by 500 or 2,000 or 3,000 pairs of shoes, respectively. Undoubtedly it would have been more reasonable to have the victims leave them in the undressing room, as the orthodox version has it.

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Paisikovic asserted that it took two hours to fill the gas chamber (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20959). If we are inclined to interpret this charitably, we would have to assume that all 3,000 victims were put into the gas chamber at once, because if they had been dispatched in batches of 500, just the step of filling the chamber with the six batches to get to 3,000 would have taken twelve hours. Then add to this six batches of gassing and ventilation –

> *"The gassing usually took about 3 to 4 minutes. Then the ventilation system was turned on for about a quarter of an hour."*

– plus the just-mentioned six hours for clearing the chamber. Had they been murdered in batches of 500, the whole operation would have lasted (6×[120+4+15+360] = 2,994 min) some 50 hours, or two days, with no one ever sleeping or taking a break!

On this point, Paisikovic stated the following during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20964):

> *"Presiding Judge: And what was that approximately, the longer time? In the extreme.*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: Longer time – it could also [take] up to 20 minutes.*
> *Presiding Judge: And the shorter time?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: Shorter time – five, six, seven minutes."*

Hence, the normal gassing time – 3-4 minutes – was shorter than the shortest time (5-7 minutes)!

Paisikovic, like Müller, knew nothing about the ventilation system of Morgue #1 and, just like Müller, spoke of fans installed in the walls of the room. In the Frankfurt deposition on this matter, Paisikovic stated (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20961f.):

> *"Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, there was a vent there with [unintelligible]*
> *Presiding Judge [interrupts]: Vent with an electric*
> *Interpreter Grünblatt [interrupts]: Electric ventilator.*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, no, no. Not ventilator.*
> *Interpreter Grünblatt: No?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: That [was] in the walls. There was no ventilator on the outside.*
> *Interpreter Grünblatt: But?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: There was none in the thing, only in the walls. Here on the sides of the walls were the ventilators.*
> *Interpreter Grünblatt: The ventilators were built into the side walls of the gas chamber."*

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic specified:

> *"In the center of the chamber there were 3 or 4 cement columns* [*słupy betonowe*]. *There were showers fixed to the ceiling, most of which were installed near the walls, and there were fewer in the center of the ceiling. On the side*

> *walls, on both sides, there were ventilators* [*były wentylatory*]*, by means of which the gas was removed from the chamber after the gassing of the people. By means of these ventilators, fresh air was introduced into the chamber, which made possible the further work of the Sonderkommando inmates.”*

If the fans brought in fresh air, they cannot have at once removed the gas, but obviously both air intake and removal were required for any ventilation system to work.

This nonsense of the ventilators being installed in the walls may have been inspired by the stories spread by the camp’s resistance movement involving the two fans (one for air intake, the other for extraction) installed in the outer walls of the fumigation gas chambers of the two Birkenau delousing facilities (Buildings 5a and 5b), or maybe also the fan in the wall of Block 3 of the Auschwitz Main Camp, of which I have published photographs (Mattogno 2016b, Photos 1-3, pp. 240f.).

Paisikovic did not know anything about the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction system either, and related an extremely imaginative story about it (p. 91):

> *“There was a net around the internal columns* [*wokól słupów wewnętrznych*] *that were in the gas chamber. The Cyklon poured in from the outside behind this net spread over a large surface, and also people could not get to it, because the dense net protected it enough. After closing the chamber that I mentioned above, an SS man with a gas mask went to the concrete platform – the ceiling of the chamber – and poured a can of Cyklon from the outside into each of the two openings* [*do dwu otworów po jednej puszce cyklonu*]*. I saw him repeatedly* [*wielokrotnie*]*.”*

These are the “cement columns” mentioned above, hence the pillars of reinforced concrete that supported the ceiling. There were seven of these in Morgue #1, equidistant, along the entire length of the room, and not just two of them. These massive columns, therefore, were surrounded by a wire mesh, and the Zyklon was poured from above between the column and the mesh!

It will be recalled that for Müller the related devices were made up of hollow sheet-metal columns, perforated at regular intervals, with a spiral inside. And the beauty of it all is that they both claim to have worked at the same period of time in Crematoria II and III and had “seen” these devices!

As for the number of alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices, Müller was cautiously silent. Paisikovic explicitly said that there were just two of them, and that a can of Zyklon B was poured into each. It is worth remembering that the orthodox narrative claims that there were four of these devices.

Considering the conditions described by the witness (just two cans of Zyklon B!), the claimed duration of the presumed gassing of merely 3-4 minutes is absurd; that of 20 minutes is a little less absurd, even with four cans

of Zyklon B. The actual quantity needed would have been enormously greater, in the first case on the order of 64 one-kg cans.[148]

I noted earlier that Danuta Czech claims that the alleged gassing of the Jews from Theresienstadt lodged in the Birkenau Family Camp occurred on March 8, 1944 in Crematoria II and III, and that Müller claimed to have been an eyewitness of it. Here are Paisikovic's pertinent statements at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer…, p. 21001):

> *"Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Witness, do you know in which crematorium the Czech family camp was gassed? In which gas chamber?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: I don't remember that exactly. But I think in Crematorium III, IV* [=IV+V].
> *Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Do you know anything about how this unfolded?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: That [was] brought there with machines. I didn't see it, just heard about it."*

Keep in mind that Paisikovic claims to have worked in Crematorium III at that time.

The alleged gassing of the Gypsy Camp is said to have occurred on August 2, 1944 and involved 2,897 people (Czech 1990, p. 677). Müller, who takes up the figure of 3,000 victims mentioned by Jankowski, relates that some of them were transported by trucks to Crematorium V and explains:[149]

> *"These people were also directed into the changing room, while the trucks went away again. The process was repeated two or three times more, until towards midnight over 1,000 people were in the changing room of crematorium 5. The rest had been put in crematorium 3* [recte: 2]*."*

Therefore, about 1,000 Gypsies were gassed in Crematorium V, and some 2,000 in Crematorium II. And here is Paisikovic's pertinent testimony at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Fritz Bauer…, p. 21002):

> *"Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Do you know anything about the gassing of the gypsy camp?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes, that was the same 'action'. They were gassed in III, IV* [=IV+V]. *That's for sure.*
> *Associate Prosecutor Ormond: So not with you, where you worked there.*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: We had a part of them, but very few."*

Jankowski related the alleged extermination of the 3,000 Gypsies of Birkenau in these terms: the camp administration first asked for skilled volunteers to be transferred to another camp, and those who volunteered were sent to the

---

[148] Rudolf 2020, Chapter 7, "Zyklon B for Killing of Human Beings," pp. 227-298.
[149] Müller 1979b, p. 150. The German original has here: "The rest was brought to Crematorium II" rather than III; 1979a, p. 241.

Auschwitz Main Camp. A few days later, the Gypsies remaining in Birkenau were taken to Crematorium V.[150]

> *"At the same time, the Gypsies who had been brought to Auschwitz a few days earlier were sent back to the same crematorium, and all together, after having undressed, were crammed into the crematorium halls* [*do sal krematoryjnych*]*, where they were gassed, and then they were burned in the pits near this crematorium, because this same Crematorium V, at that time, was inactive as regards cremation. I personally witnessed this gassing along with other members of the Sonderkommando."*

It is a documented fact that the Gypsies who had been selected as fit for labor – altogether 1,408 people – were actually transferred to other camps, namely 918 men to Buchenwald and 490 men to an unknown camp (Mattogno 2016, pp. 167-172), but Jankowski was an "eyewitness" to their transport to Crematorium V and even to their gassing.

The gassing of the Gypsies therefore took place exclusively in Crematorium V, and at the same time in Crematoria V and II (Müller) and in Crematoria IV and V, but with "very few" in Crematorium III!

8.5. The Cremations in Crematoria II/III

After the alleged gassing, "the ventilation system was turned on for about a quarter of an hour." In his statement to the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic thought it best to double this time (p. 102):

> *"The ventilation – extracting the gas from the gas chamber lasted at least 30 minutes* [*najmnjej 30 minut*]*."*

This was done through the non-existent ventilators installed in the gas-chamber walls. As explained earlier, with 3,000 corpses jam-packing the room, extracting the toxic fumes would have been physically impossible.

Then a team of six inmates dragged 3,000 corpses within six hours from the gas chamber to the freight elevator, onto which 15 corpses were loaded at a time. In the statement for the Auschwitz Museum, this figure is a little lower (p. 92):

> *"The load of the corpses in the elevator, depending on their weight, was 10-12 corpses."*

In Paisikovic's perspective, each of the six inmates mentioned above would have had to haul 500 corpses or (500 × 60 kg =) some 30 tons to the elevator, which corresponds to about 43 seconds per body, for six hours continuously, without a minute of rest – a truly exceptional athletic performance!

The freight elevator would have made (3,000÷12=) 250 trips upstairs with 12 corpses each, then 250 trips downstairs empty. When describing the tasks

[150] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 22.

of the "Sonderkommando" inmates of Crematorium III in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic spoke of "2 inmates at the crane [sic]" ("*przy dźwigu 2 więźniów*"; p. 110), each of whom would therefore have had to handle 1,500 corpses, or 90 tons, with just 24 seconds to handle each corpse! One round trip of the elevator, including loading and unloading, would have taken only about one and a half minutes, if it was perfectly orchestrated, and if there weren't any problems. However, "The corpse elevator failed several times, because the load was very high."

It is a fact, however, that Crematorium II was equipped only with a makeshift freight elevator which had a capacity of only 300 kg (Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-51), that is five corpses of 60 kg. This would result in (3,000÷5=) 600 round trips. Even assuming that all the necessary operations (loading, ascending, unloading, descending) lasted only two minutes, transporting 3,000 corpses would have taken 1,200 minutes, or 20 hours, not just 6.

What Paisikovic says about the cremation of corpses can only be described as delusional. With reference to the 3,000 corpses mentioned above, he states:

> *"Since the crematorium's 15 furnaces needed <u>about 12 hours to burn these corpses</u>, they were stacked up in the room in front of the furnaces. Another group of our Sonderkommando did that. When we had cleared the gas chamber downstairs, our group had to clean the gas chamber with two hoses <u>to make room for the next gassing</u>. Then we had to go upstairs to the crematorium furnaces and help bring the bodies to the furnaces."* (Emphases added)

From this it follows that:

1. The five triple-muffle furnaces cremated 6,000 corpses in 24 hours, or 4.2 minutes per corpse;
2. at least two gassings a day of 3,000 people were carried out in that crematorium.

In contradiction to this, in the statement for the Auschwitz Museum, the witness claimed (p. 102):

> *"The cremation of all the bodies of one gassing – up to 2,000 people – in the furnaces of Crematorium II lasted at least 15 hours."*

This amounts to 8.9 minutes per corpse. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness declared the following under oath (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 21002f.):

> *"Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Witness, in Crematoria I and II* [=II+III], *how many corpses could be cremated at the same time?*
> *Presiding Judge: The witness said 3,000 in a gas chamber.*
> *Associate Prosecutor Ormond [interrupts]: Yes, gassed.*
> *Interpreter Grünblatt: Gassed.*
> *Presiding Judge: Yes.*
> *Associate Prosecutor Ormond: And how many gassed corpses could be burned in the furnaces of Crematorium I and II at the same time?*

Witness Dov Paisikovic: You have to calculate. That is, about 3,000 in 24 hours.
Associate Prosecutor Ormond: Burned?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: Burned."

The capacity was therefore at the same time 3,000 corpses in 12 hours, 2,000 in 15 hours, and 3,000 in 24 hours! And if the cremation capacity was 3,000 corpses in 24 hours, it would have been crazy to carry out two gassings a day, because every day 3,000 additional corpses would have piled up in the furnace room.

Crematorium III did not have a cremation pit, as Paisikovic explicitly stated in Frankfurt (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20981):

"Presiding Judge: Were corpses also burned or buried in pits?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: No corpses were burned in pits in Crematorium II [=III].
Presiding Judge: None?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: No.
Presiding Judge: No. And in Crematorium IV [=V]*?*
Witness Dov Paisikovic: Yes.
Presiding Judge: But you didn't see that yourself, did you?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: No, only heard from the others."

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic made a surprising claim on this subject (p. 101):

"There was a period of time when at Crematorium IV the corpses were buried in the pit [*zakopywano zwłoki w dole*]*, but after the end of the work in Bunker 5, these corpses were dug up from the pit near Crematorium IV, and the bodies were burned in the crematoria."*

What about Müller's *five* cremation pits?

Not satisfied with such nonsense, the witness dared to assert in his Vienna statement that the "bodies were consumed within about 4 minutes," a statement worthy of a madman. With the canonical load of three corpses per muffle, this would correspond to a theoretical cremation capacity of 32,400 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III alone!

In the statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic tried to mitigate these absurdities a little, but always remained within the sphere of thermotechnical delusions (p. 92):

"On the ground floor inside the crematorium, in the furnace room, the corpses removed from the freight elevator were deposited 2 to 3 in each cremation opening. There were 5 furnaces, and each furnace had three cremation muffles [*retorty*]*... the bodies burned for 15 to 20 minutes* [*ciała spalały się od 15 do 20 minut*]*."*

In the Vienna declaration, Paisikovic stated that Crematorium II/III had 15 furnaces. At the time, he evidently did not yet know that these were five tri-

ple-muffle furnaces, as he was clearly thinking of 15 separate furnaces. This is clear from what he asserted about their operation:

> *"Two groups of inmates, with four men each, had to work on the furnaces as such. One group had 7 furnaces to operate, the other 8. These groups had to push the corpses into the furnaces, and ensure with a long hook that they were properly cremated."*

Such a subdivision makes sense only in relation to 15 single furnaces. Considering the triple-muffle furnaces, it would mean that the six muffles of the first and second furnace plus one muffle of the third were operated by one group of inmates, while the two muffles of the third furnace plus six of the fourth and fifth furnace were operated by the other group. But in this type of furnace, the three muffles were interconnected, so operating a single muffle or two is simply nonsense.

If then the cremation of two (or three) corpses lasted only four minutes, the four inmates who took care of seven muffles had four minutes to load 14 (or 21) corpses, hence merely 17 (or 11) seconds per corpse, and then they had to go back to their first muffle again, in which the cremation had meanwhile ended, and so on! The stokers also had to ensure that the corpses were "properly cremated" by poking around "with a long hook." This means that Paisikovic, like Müller, did not have the faintest idea of how to operate a cremation furnace; for him, it was assumed that everything merely boiled down to poking the burning corpses with a hook!

The operations of cutting hair from female corpses and extracting gold teeth took place in the furnace room according to Paisikovic:

> *"While corpses were lying in the fire, other inmates had to shear the hair of the corpses prepared for cremation in front of the furnaces (only for female corpses), and two inmate dentists had to collect gold teeth and gold rings."*

The orthodox version insists, however, that

> *"Glasses and artificial limbs were removed from the bodies in the space outside the gas chamber, and women's hair was shorn."*

At the furnaces, only the gold teeth were extracted (Piper 2000, pp. 170f.).

Paisikovic also declares that "there was no need for much coke, because once the furnace was burning, the bodies themselves fed the fire" (p. 92), which is untrue, as noted earlier.

Paisikovic further states that the "crematoria were built so solidly that I am not aware of any failure of furnaces or entire crematoria during my time there," which the documents also prove to be diametrically wrong.[151]

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, Paisikovic modified his account:

---

[151] Mattogno 2020c, pp. 181-185; 2019, Subchapter 8.8.1., pp. 262-268.

> *"During my work at Crematorium II, there were cases of failure of the blowers that blew air into the cremation furnaces which fed the combustion."* (p. 101)

It is unclear whether Paisikovic referred to the combustion of the coke or the corpses.

8.6. The "*Sonderkommando*"

In Crematorium III, where Paisikovic claims to have worked, the "Sonderkommando" consisted of 83 inmates, who did not have specific tasks, as the witness declared during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial:

> *"The people were not assigned* [to tasks]. *He just had to work there, and the other just had to work there."* (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20954)

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, on the other hand, Paisikovic introduced a precise division of labor: two goldsmiths, one barber, two dental technicians, one stoker, one cook (Leon), one artist (Oler), six furnace operators, three workers transporting corpses to the furnaces, two freight-elevator workers, six gas-chamber-clearing workers, ten undressing-room workers, ten workers for miscellaneous tasks (p. 110).

Furthermore, this breakdown includes only 45 out of 83 inmates; what were the remaining 38 inmates doing?

Paisikovic mentioned the dissection room of Crematorium II, but without mentioning Nyiszli, who must have been the physician in charge. In the Vienna statement, Paisikovic asserted:

> *"A Hungarian prisoner doctor had to carry out dissections in a room. This was done under the supervision of an SS doctor whose name I no longer remember. There was a dissecting table in this room. Above all, malformed people (e.g. hunchbacks) and twins were dissected. I remember with certainty that the physician Dr. Schumann was present at dissections as well and supervised them. The inmates selected by the SS for dissections were not murdered in the gas chambers but by injections. Blood and various organs were also taken from such inmates, which were to be delivered to field hospitals."*

Unlike Müller, Paisikovic was very vaguely familiar with Nyiszli's "eyewitness account," and imaginatively enriched the tale of blood drawing with that of organ transplantation.

As for the "selections" among the "Sonderkommando" members, Paisikovic invented one not attested to by orthodox Holocaust historiography. He claimed in his Vienna statement:

> *"When the so-called Hungary Action was over, the Hungarian Jews who had been assigned to the Sonderkommando at the time were liquidated. My father and I escaped this extermination operation only because we were assigned to Sonderkommando II; the others from our transport were at Bunker V and*

Crematoria III and IV. The inmates were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp, where they were gassed. The corpses were brought to Crematorium II during the night, and were burned by the SS themselves, while our entire unit was not allowed to leave the room. We recognized this from the fact that we had to take away the inmate's clothes. We knew the clothes and the inmate numbers. After the Łódź extermination action, inmates of the Sonderkommando were again liquidated, most of those who had to work at Bunker V, and a smaller part of the Sonderkommando Crematorium III and IV. The extermination process was the same. These were about 200 inmates in total."

As we have seen earlier, only two "selections" among the "Sonderkommando" members are claimed for 1944 before the revolt of October 7, one on February 24, when Paisikovic was not yet in Auschwitz, the other at the end of September 1944. It was precisely after this selection that the 200 inmates affected by it were allegedly gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the so-called Kanada I at the Main Camp (storage area for inmate property).

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the debate touched on this point as well. The presiding judge asked the witness if any detainees from the "Sonderkommando" had been killed while he was a member of this unit. The interrogation unfolded as follows (Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20977-20980):

"Witness Dov Paisikovic: They never did [that] at the crematorium where we worked. They did [this] at the crematorium of Bunker V, and of III, IV, they killed 200 prisoners in Auschwitz.
Presiding Judge: of III, IV and of the Bunker V unit.
Witness Dov Paisikovic: And Bunker V, yes.
Presiding Judge: 200 prisoners in Auschwitz were there
Witness Dov Paisikovic [interrupts]: Killed in Auschwitz.
Presiding Judge: When was that roughly?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: That was [pause] around August, I think. July, August, I don't know exactly. [...]
Witness Dov Paisikovic: I only heard that they were killed in Auschwitz in the Main Camp.
Presiding Judge: Also with gas?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: Also with gas.
Presiding Judge: And do you know where they were killed?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: What's that called? I can't remember what that is called.
Presiding Judge: In the chamber for personal property?
Witness Dov Paisikovic: In the chamber for personal property. Right, yes."

In practice, Paisikovic doubled the presumed selection at the end of September, thus obtaining two of them.

Like all his congeners, Paisikovic projects his own stupidity onto the SS: in order to conceal the killing of 200 members of the "Sonderkommando," they transferred them overnight to the Auschwitz Main Camp, gassed and cremated

them personally – while the rest of the "Sonderkommando" was locked up in their dorm – but then the SS smart alecks sent members of this same "Sonderkommando" to retrieve the clothes of their gassed comrades!

The revolt of the "Sonderkommando," which took place on October 6-7, 1944 (Vienna statement) or "perhaps on September 13, 1944" (Statement for the Auschwitz Museum, p. 95), is of interest here primarily for the claimed number of survivors. In the witness's narration, the outbreak of the revolt was anticipated, but its timing took the "Sonderkommando" inmates at Crematorium III by surprise.

Paisikovic recounted the subsequent events as follows:

> *"The SS immediately gave the alarm, and all inmates from the Sonderkommando in Crematorium II had to line up. SS Oberscharführer Steinberg, who was the boss of Crematorium II, counted us, and when he realized that the number was correct, we all were locked up in the dissection room."* (Vienna statement)

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the witness returned to the question as follows (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20986):

> *"Witness Dov Paisikovic: They put us in a room – what is it called – where they probed the bodies…*
> *Interpreter Grünblatt: Dissecting room.*
> *Presiding Judge [interrupts]: Dissecting room.*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: Dissecting room. [There] we were put in.*
> *Presiding Judge: How many?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: All these people. We were 83 men.*
> *Presiding Judge: 83 men."*

Finally, here is what he claimed in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum:

> *"In Crematorium II, there was a room in which Mengele* [152] *and a Jewish inmate of Hungarian origin carried out various experiments on the dead and the living. Living twins were taken, some experiments were done with them, and then their corpses were cremated. These corpses were dissected. What they were doing with them, I don't know. They locked us all in Mengele's room. We stayed there until the evening."* (p. 95)

The SS then forcibly took 20 inmates and sent them to work at Crematorium II. Of all the "Sonderkommando" members of Crematorium III, only one inmate was killed, so that "82 inmates of the Sonderkommando – we from the Sonderkommando Krematorium II[I] – lived until the evacuation from Auschwitz" (Vienna Declaration).

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and in his statement for the Auschwitz Museum (p. 96), he claimed instead that 30 members of his unit were

[152] The character previously described as "an SS doctor, whose name I no longer remember."

taken. All surviving prisoners were then assigned to the demolition unit (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20992):

> *"Witness Dov Paisikovic: No. When the Russian army come closer, we were transferred to the demolition unit.*
> *Presiding judge: To the demolition unit. What did you demolish?*
> *Witness Dov Paisikovic: Crematorium I* [=II] *and Crematorium II* [=III]*."*

In his statement for the Auschwitz Museum, the witness confirmed this, but specified that his unit was called "demolition unit Crematorium," and that "his effective force was 70 prisoners" (p. 113), a figure which was the "official" number as sponsored by the Auschwitz Museum; but earlier he had talked about 82 survivors assigned to that unit.

Paisikovic therefore is a third discordant "eyewitness" of the same alleged event. For Nyiszli, 460 inmates from the "Sonderkommando" were locked up in the furnace room of Crematorium III; here the memorable speech of the Dajan was given. For Müller, 200 inmates from the "Sonderkommando" were gathered in the courtyard of Crematorium II, and he also reports a speech by the Dajan. For Paisikovic, however, 82 (or maybe only 70) "Sonderkommando" inmates were locked up in the dissection room of Crematorium III, and there was no speech by the Dajan.

And since we are at it, we might as well add a fourth contradictory version, that by Dragon:[153]

> *"In October 1944, 500 prisoners were shot, in particular 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV, and 100 in the field near Crematorium No. II."*

Nyiszli claimed that the "Sonderkommando" inmates were all killed except for himself and his three coworkers, who were therefore the only four survivors. Müller asserts that there were 100 survivors, including the unit of 30 inmates from Crematorium V, of which he claims to have been a part. Paisikovic states that 82 inmates were saved, all exclusively made up of the entire unit of Crematorium III, so the 30 inmates of Crematorium V were all killed, including Müller. However, as he contradictorily said in his Vienna statement, "Filip Müller and Bernhard Sakal […] were also able to save themselves."

As seen earlier, after this "selection," Müller – together with his unit of 30 men – was sent back to Crematorium V, which remained in operation until the end; Paisikovic said instead:

> *"From this point on, Crematoria I, III and IV* [=II,IV+V] *were closed. Crematoria III and IV* [=IV+V] *were wrecked and had become unusable due to the uprising; Crematorium I* [=II] *was undamaged."* (Vienna statement)

In other words, Crematorium V was also wrecked and out of use. Like Müller, Paisikovic was evacuated to "Wadzlislaw-Leslau/Loslau" and then to Mau-

[153] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 112.

thausen (p. 97), but the frantic and vain search for inmates of the "Sonderkommando" by the SS did not happen in this camp, as Müller had claimed, but already in Auschwitz:

> *"All prisoners from Camp Sector d were brought to the Auschwitz Main Camp. During the night, the SS looked for the inmates there – those who worked in the crematoria and knew us from the Sonderkommando – those inmates who were from the Sonderkommando. Of course, none of us stepped forward. Whoever they discovered was shot on the spot."* (Vienna statement)

Since he adds that they "have been told repeatedly by the SS that they will not leave any witnesses" (Vienna statement), even this variant of the fable is not very credible. I may anticipate here that for Henryk Mandelbaum there were 70-80 survivors of the "Sonderkommando," or at least not more than 100, who were evacuated from Auschwitz by marching in a separate column under the surveillance of six to eight SS men (see Subchapter 10.6.)! Joshuah Rosenblum stated instead that there had been about 120 "Sonderkommando" survivors of the revolt, who had been gathered in the courtyard of Crematorium V (see Subchapter 11.2.).

9. The False Testimony of Stanisław Jankowski

9.1. Jankowski's Statements

Viewed from the perspective of this study, I cannot share the Auschwitz Museum's enthusiasm about Jankowski's deposition of April 16, 1945. The entire text it is not of such importance to Holocaust historiography as to require or deserve a complete translation of the Polish text on these pages, which could be useful, but is not indispensable, since a complete Italian version already exists, although it is a retranslation,[154] while published translations from the original are available in German and English.[155] As for the contents, the parts significant for Holocaust historians, on which I will focus here, are short and scattered among irrelevant digressions.

On October 3, 1980, Jankowski made a short notarized statement which was published by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, pp. 124f.). Worthy of mention is the following passage relating to the Main Camp's crematorium:

> *"During my detention in Auschwitz, I was a witness of mass executions. The SS shot people by the hundreds using machine guns in the big hall of the Krematorium, 30 meters long and 5 meters wide – called 'Leichenhalle' (corpse hall) by the SS – Before making their victims enter the courtyard of Krematorium, the SS shut the nine Jews of the SonderKommando* [sic] *in the*

[154] Saletti 2004. The editor states that for this translation "we have taken into account the versions available in French, English and German, based on the original" (p. 13).
[155] Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 32-71; 1973, pp. 31-68.

adjoining coke store. There we could hear the shots and the cries of the victims. Then they made us come out and carry the corpses, covered in blood and still warm, to the furnaces. It is at AUSCHWITZ that I saw for the first time a gassing in the corpse hall 'Leichenhalle.' This room had no windows, but it had ventilators in the ceiling. The two thick wooden doors of the hall, one opening on the long side of the hall, the other on the short side, had been made gas tight. The lighting of the hall was electric. The victims of the gassing were about 400 Jews from Birkenau. The men of the SonderKommando, including myself, saw them enter the courtyard, then we were shut into the coke store. When the SonderKommando men came out, they saw and I saw only their clothes in the courtyard.

Thirty minutes later, the SonderKommando men were ordered to transport the remains to the furnace, located about five meters from the door of the Leinchenhalle [sic], *in a separate hall."*

Between August 28 and September 6, 1985, Jankowski had a series of meetings with employees of the Auschwitz Museum, which resulted in a written statement that is practically unknown to Holocaust historiography. I translate it in full here:[156]

"From August 28, 1985 to September 6, 1985, in Auschwitz, Alter Fajnzylberg, former inmate No. 27675 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, currently residing in 75019 Paris, 37 Avenue Jean Jaures, had the following statement recorded concerning the operation of the gas chambers, crematoria and the work of the Sonderkommando.

I stayed at the Auschwitz Camp from March 1942 to January 1945. At first, I worked as a carpenter in the Main Camp, and then in the staff of the crematoria and gas chambers: from November 1942 to July 1943 in Crematorium I in Auschwitz, and subsequently until January 1945 in Crematoria IV and V in Birkenau. Due to this, I learned in detail the entire procedure of the mass extermination of people in the gas chambers.

When I started working at Crematorium I, three Polish inmates were employed there as Kapos, and nine Jews, including myself.

On the subject of work in the crematoria, I made extensive statements before the investigating authorities in April 1945. They were used during the trial against camp commandant Höss and published in 1971 in the Notebooks of Auschwitz, Special Issue II, with the title 'Manuscripts of the men of the Sonderkommando.' I confirm in all respects the content of the declarations made then and published in 1971.

With reference to the specific questions, I clarify moreover:

The coke was poured into the storeroom through a window, and from there it was taken to fire the furnaces. The furnaces as currently rebuilt differ a little

[156] APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, pp. 1-7; subsequently referred to as the "1985 statement."

from those we had to operate, that is, the coke was poured into them from above through a special opening that was at floor level.
A wooden gate with bars led into the crematorium courtyard, which was surrounded by a high wall of concrete or plastered brick. It was on the side of the barracks, that is, opposite the SS hospital. The wall reached up to the roof of the crematorium. The gate had the same height. The gate and the bars were always closed. At the gate there was an electric bell, at the signal of which a Kapo came to open it.
In the crematorium, the corpses of inmates who had died in the camp were cremated, the corpses of those killed in the gas chamber – I remember the gassing of about 400 members of the Birkenau Sonderkommando who had been deployed in the outdoor cremation of corpses, and some others who were gassed. In the mortuary they also shot people in front of a special board wall. The wall was portable and was placed in front of the morgue/gas chamber wall on the side of the commandant's house. It was 2 meters high and 1.5 meters wide. In addition, the corpses of guillotined people were cremated and carried along with their heads in wooden crates from outside the camp.
In the crematorium, there were three furnaces, which each had two hearths. Three corpses were generally placed into each opening. Only at the end of the work [shift], *10-12 corpses were placed inside, which burned in our absence. The introduction of such a number of corpses was not easy, so the Kapos took care of it themselves. The corpses were crammed in by placing a special poker under their armpits. The cremation of a load of five corpses lasted about half an hour.*
The furnaces of Crematorium I were initially operated by three Polish inmates, who carried out the function of Kapo: Mieczysław Morawa, from Krakow, who was also older than the other two, Wacław Lipka and Józef Ilczuk from Lublin, as well as six Jews: me, Müller from Slovakia, Schwarz from Slovakia, Chil known as Kuzyn, a prisoner whose name and surname I don't remember, but who fled with Dragon during the evacuation. Subsequently, three other Polish inmates, named Władysław, Jan and Stanisław, were assigned to work in the crematorium.
The gas chamber inside was painted white, on the ceiling, to the best of my memory, there were two gas-feed holes [*były dwa otwory do wsypywania gazu*], *there were no fake showers, I don't remember a ventilator. The room also had electric lighting. As for the appearance of the front wall of the crematorium, it has not undergone any changes, except for the fact that there were no bars on the windows, the door is perhaps the same, likewise the lamp hanging above it. The courtyard was paved. The location of the individual rooms is reflected in the map attached to this report.*
In July 1943, Crematorium I was closed. We thought that then we would be killed. Instead, the entire Kommando was moved to Birkenau, to Camp Sector BIId, and lodged in Block 13.

The members of the Sonderkommando were already there who were employed in the Birkenau crematoria that had recently been put into operation. I was sent to work in Crematoria IV and V. We had a Kommandoführer and the same Kapos. Only in the morning did we learn which crematorium each of us would work in. There were no fixed jobs in the crematorium, that is, we worked constantly in different jobs.

The extermination process in Crematoria IV and V was as follows.

The inmates sent to death arrived at Crematorium V from the side of the road /Crematorium IV/. The first room they crossed was the vestibule, from which a door on the right led to the undressing room. All this happened quickly, under the relentless blows of the SS, so as not to give people time to understand what was happening around them. In the undressing room, Kommandoführer Moll sometimes gave a speech to the people gathered in the gas chamber, announcing them the bath and disinfection.

After they had undressed, the people, again under blows, were urged onward into the vestibule and from there into the gas chamber. The room was crowded with 1500-2000 people, men, women and children. After closing the door, an SS [man] *poured the contents of 2 Zyklon cans through an opening in the side wall /on the side of Crematorium IV/. To reach the opening, he had to get on a stool. From the inside of the gas chamber the opening had a lower wall cut transversely at the bottom.*[157] *I remember two rooms that were used for gassing: a large one, which I mentioned above, and a smaller one for about 200-300 people, where the gas was poured in through the door.*

The gas chamber had a normal ceiling, was plastered and painted white. Instead of windows it had a small opening for pouring in the gas. In the room there were two doors: towards the vestibule and towards the outside. The gassing lasted about half an hour. After this time, the outer door was opened, and after the ventilation, which lasted a short time, the inmates of the Sonderkommando dragged the corpses back into the undressing room cleared of the clothes. There the corpses were arranged in layers and gradually cremated in the furnaces. From the undressing room, the corpses were dragged to the furnaces through two small rooms to the right and left of the chimney. In these rooms, inmates, dentists by profession, extracted teeth of precious metals, removed all the jewels and threw them in a special crate one meter high with a closed lid and an opening to throw them inside. From time to time the SS took these crates to Crematorium III, where there was the smelter for these objects. Inmate Katz took care of this. In each opening of the furnace, three corpses were introduced with stretchers that ran on rollers. When the furnaces were properly heated, the corpses burned by themselves for weeks on end. We crushed the ashes with the bony remains using wooden mallets, which had a board at the end to increase the surface.

---

[157] Meaning that the opening's sill was inclined inward.

Crematorium V was disguised from the side of the road by a temporary hedge with branches intertwined with iron wires fixed to trees and wooden posts. People destined for death undressed between this hedge and the crematorium when there was no time to clear out the undressing room.
The photo – one of three known as resistance-movement photographs – showing women walking from a grove, was taken by us, that is, Alex, a Greek Jew, myself and others, from the vestibule leading to the gas chamber. Two other photographs showing corpses lying in front of smoking pits [*przed dymięcymi dołami*] *were taken from the outer door of the gas chamber. We took all the photos using a camera procured by Dawid Szmulewski. The camera came from the luggage of the victims; there were only three free frames. Szmulewski removed the exposed film and we buried the camera near the crematorium; at the moment I am unable to indicate this location.*[158]
The cremation pits, of enormous capacity, were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V, at a distance of a few tens of meters. There were two pits, and each could contain about 2,000 corpses. The corpses were placed on layers of wood, alternating corpses of men and women, because that way they burned better. Corpses of children were also burned there. The cremation pits were operated at the same time as the furnaces. Outflows [i.e. drainage channels] *of human fat had been dug in the pits, but I didn't know whether fat was collecting in them – the corpses just burned completely.*
The gas chamber was neither equipped with mechanical ventilation nor with fake showers. These were there only in the initial period, then people broke them, and they were no longer installed. In the undressing room, all the jewels were taken from the people, and from the corpses only teeth with precious metals were extracted, and individual hidden jewels were removed. Every two weeks, SS doctors came to the undressing room and from the corpses cut off muscles, which were placed in clay pots with some disinfectant liquid. Muscles were cut from corpses, both of men and women, as long as they were shot and not gassed. Executions were also carried out in the undressing room. There were three gas chambers, but mostly the last one was used. The others [were used] *when they could not enter the latter one mentioned.*
Returning to the events in the Auschwitz crematorium, I would like to add that both Morawa and Ulczuk were bloodthirsty bandits who treated us Jews with great ruthlessness. The Sonderkommando people especially beaten by Morawa were no longer able to work, and were therefore shot. The other Poles, on the other hand, treated us well. Wacek Lipka even said to Morawa: 'Mietek, by God, what are you doing?' He even fought with him in our defense.
The SS, when pouring in the cyklon, used gas masks; we did not use masks, although the gas chamber was ventilated briefly, about 15 minutes. But for this reason, there were cases of lightheadedness [*oszołomienia*] *due to cyklon.*
With that ends this report."

[158] I have discussed these photos in detail in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 41-50.

In the statement dated September 6, 1985, Jankowski provided clarifications on the collection of valuables in Crematorium V, on the gold smelter in Crematorium III, and on the cutting of women's hair. For the present study, only the second topic is of some interest. I therefore translate the pertinent section of this statement:[159]

> *"2/* [Clarifications] *regarding the* [gold] *melting laboratory in Crematorium III /II/*
> *After arriving at the camp, I spoke several times with inmate Paul Katz, from France, and with an inmate from Czechoslovakia whose name I do not know, who for a long time were employed as goldsmiths /Goldarbeiter/ in the smelting workshop which was located in Crematorium III /II/, and under the control of the SS they melted jewelry made of gold and other precious metals into ingots weighing about 0.5 kg and even 1 kg. I know from the two aforementioned inmates that in the aforementioned laboratory they not only melted into ingots the gold teeth extracted from the teeth of the victims, the people killed in the crematoria, but together with the teeth also other precious items, for example watches, necklaces, wedding rings that were found on the corpses of the victims of mass extermination or in their clothes or luggage in the undressing rooms of the crematoria. The ingots cast by the two aforementioned inmates had a rectangular shape* [*kształt prostopadłościenny*], *resembling the gold bars commonly deposited in banks. Some 'organized' molten ingots themselves and smuggled them into Camp Sector BIId, in the housing barracks of the Sonderkommando members. They handed the ingots to other inmates. These in turn gave them to the SS in exchange for food. Although I had sometimes been in the building of Crematorium III /II/, I am unable to specify exactly in which part of it /in which room/ the smelting laboratory was located.*
> *I am convinced that the two aforementioned inmates, the workers of the smelting laboratory, are no longer alive. They were selected by the SS during the last selection that was carried out among the Sonderkommando inmates in December 1944. So far I have not found any evidence that any of the inmates selected back then survived the war."*

On May 10, 1945, while traveling by train through the Carpathian Mountains, Jankowski wrote a statement for a Hungarian official. Unfortunately, the text as stored in the Yad-Vashem Archives is difficult to read (Catalog No. 182).

9.2. Jankowski's Arrival at Auschwitz

Jankowski's personal background is of little interest here. Suffice it to say only that, after having participated in the Spanish Civil War in 1937 in the ranks of an International Brigade, he found himself in the French concentration

[159] APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, pp. 13f.

camp at Compiègne in 1942, from which he was deported to Auschwitz. He described his deportation as follows:[160]

> *"The transport included 1118 people, only Jews from various countries. We were loaded into small freight cars, 50 people in each. For the journey, we received 2.5 kg of bread and 250 grams of sausage each, and it had to be enough for the whole journey, which was to last about 12 days. During the journey, we did not receive anything to drink. However, the transport arrived in Auschwitz after about five days. Already at the time of arrival, a lot of us* [*wielu z nas*] *were missing, because during the journey due to the difficult transport conditions, a lot of people* [*szereg osób*] *died. I point out that we had no medical care during the transport. We arrived at Auschwitz on March 27, 1942, around 10 in the morning."*

In his presentation of this transport, Serge Klarsfeld informs us that it contained 1,112 people, departed from Compiègne on March 27 at 7:40 pm, and arrived at Auschwitz on March 30 at 5:33 am. The 1,112 deportees were all registered at Auschwitz, with numbers 27533-28644. Among the deportees, explains Klarsfeld, there was also "Stanislas Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," but neither of the two names appears in the pertinent "Alphabetical list of Convoy No. 1."[161]

Therefore, the expected duration of the trip was not twelve days, and it didn't last five days either, but not even three days. The deportees were 1,112 rather than 1,118, and not a single one of them died during the journey, since they were all properly registered.[162]

Regarding the food provided, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, in charge of Jewish affairs in France, wrote in a note dated March 10, 1942 relating to this transport (Eichmann-Trial Document T/403):

> *"The Jews who are to be deported are allowed to carry a maximum of 50 kg of luggage and have to be provided with food for 3 weeks. Above all, it is to be ensured that the shoes are in order and that every Jew has at least one blanket with him."*

So even Jankowski's "2.5 kg of bread and 250 grams of sausage each" isn't true.

---

[160] Interrogation of S. Jankowski by Prosecutor Edward Pęchalski on April 16, 1945; AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 8; subsequent page numbers in the text are from there, unless stated otherwise.

[161] Klarsfeld, "Convoi N° 1 en date du 27 mars 1942" and "Liste alphabetique du convoi N°1" (the book is unpaginated).

[162] With reference to the English version of Klarsfeld's work mentioned in the previous footnote, Saletti writes that "of the 1,118 deportees, 6 died during the journey, while the remaining 1,112 are registered with numbers from 27,533 to 28,644" (Note 6, p. 86). It is clear that he gives more credit to the witness than to the documents. On the other hand, the claimed six dead deportees certainly cannot be considered "a lot of people."

9.3. The Gassings at Birkenau

In the first part of this study, I have examined, where appropriate, various statements by Jankowski in relation to those of Müller. Here I consider the most significant of his claims about the gassings at Birkenau regarding their veracity. He introduces the theme as follows (p. 18):

> *"On average, about 50% of each transport was gassed. During this period* [*w tym czasie*] *came transports of Greek Jews (about 50,000), French Jews (every two weeks a transport of about 1,000 people from the well-known French camp), Belgian, Dutch (about 15,000), German, Italian Jews (about 20,000), large transports of Slovak Jews and Polish Jews. I remember that 35,000 Jews from Katowice, Będzin and Sosnowice went into the gas in just one week. Jews from Krakow also went into the gas. The Theresienstadt Jews did not go directly into the gas. They were first housed in the Jewish family camp and were gassed exactly 6 months after arriving at the camp. The first transport from Theresienstadt included around 3,500 people, all of whom were gassed and cremated in the crematorium."*

The expression "during this period" refers to the time of Jankowski's transfer to Birkenau, hence July 1943 (pp. 19f.), and by extension perhaps also to August and September.

In fact, of the 22 transports of Greek Jews deported to Auschwitz (about 54,500 people), as many as 18 arrived there before Jankowski's transfer to Birkenau. In the period considered by him, only one transport arrived, on August 18, 1943 (Piper 1993, p. 191). Three transports arrived from France (July 18 and 31, September 2, 1943; *ibid*., p. 188). The eight transports from Belgium and Holland that arrived in July-September 1943 amounted to about 7,950 deportees (*ibid*., pp. 190, 197). About 500 German Jews were deported during that time frame (*ibid*., pp. 193f.), while the first transport of Italian Jews reached Auschwitz on October 18, 1943 (*ibid*., p. 198), and in all of 1943 there was not a single transport of Slovak Jews (*ibid*., p. 196). The alleged gassing of "35,000 Jews from Katowice, Będzin and Sosnowice" in one week, given that some 50% of each transport were allegedly gassed, would correspond to 70,000 deportees, which is wrong even from an orthodox perspective: the official figure is in fact 32,000 (*ibid*., pp. 184f.), but it is purely conjectural, because there are no documents on the deportation of Jews from the Będzin and Sosnowice ghettos to Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 169f.; in this period there was no transport from Katowice).

The first transport from Theresienstadt arrived in Auschwitz on September 8, 1943. The 5,006 deportees were all registered, 2,293 men with numbers 146694-148986, 2,713 women with numbers 58471-61183 (Czech 1990, p. 483). Jankowski's claims are therefore extremely unreliable.

According to him, Hungarian Jews began arriving at Auschwitz "in July 1944" and "in that period an average of 18,000 Hungarians were killed in

Birkenau a day." Only 20% of the deportees from these transports were allegedly selected for work – Jankowski does not explain why (p. 18). This corresponds to the arrival of about 22,500 deportees per day, or the equivalent of 7-8 transports, which is not reflected by reality.

This disproportionate exaggeration served to enormously inflate the number of those allegedly gassed, which Jankowski pushed to even more-absurd heights then Müller (p. 61):

> *"Here I affirm, what I had forgotten before, with regard to the number of Jews in the Hungarian transports who were cremated in this period, that it amounted to half a million people* [*1/2 million osób*]*."*

In the declaration of May 10, 1945, Jankowski mentioned the arrival in Birkenau of 500,000 Hungarian Jews within almost three months, and a total of 600,000-700,000. In this context he specified:[163]

> *"Every day, 2,000-3,000 corpses were cremated in each of Crematoria I and II over a period of 24 hours, and 2,000-2,500 in Crematorium III and IV. On average, 8,000 corpses were cremated in the crematoria, and the rest in pits instead. The daily number of cremations exceeded 18,000."*

The distribution of the cremations is in conflict with what he had asserted earlier: 2,500 in each of Crematoria II and III and only 1,500 in each of Crematoria IV and V.

It goes without saying that Jankowski didn't mention the Birkenau transit camp either; on the contrary, he managed to misrepresent this important story as well. He asserted that towards the end of 1943 the "Meksyk" [Mexico] was established, which was originally intended to accommodate British and American prisoners, but in which Hungarian Jews were housed instead. "Mexico" was the slang term for Construction Sector III of the Birkenau Camp, which at the time, together with the Sectors BIIc and BIIe, constituted precisely the transit camp or deposit camp, from which inmates were transferred to other camps. According to a letter from the Inmate Clothing Department of the Birkenau Camp of July 14, 1944, 48 transports had left the camp from May 16, 1944 until then, with altogether 45,132 inmates (Mattogno 2007, pp. 12-14). For Jankowski it was instead a delayed-death camp (p. 24):

> *"The Jews and their children did not work, but were kept for several months with almost no food and bad clothing, no blankets, in the unfinished barracks of the 'Mexico' camp. Under such conditions, these people died en masse; their corpses were then taken to the crematorium."*

It is a fact, however, that the inmates of the transit camp also received medical treatment, as I have documented elsewhere. A document dated July 26, 1944 and headed "Inmate Infirmary Outpatient Ward BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on Hungarian Jews temporarily accommodated in the camp," which re-

[163] YVA, Catalog No. 182, p. 3.

fers to the period June 26 to July 26, mentions health treatments for 3,135 inmates, including 1,426 surgical interventions (Mattogno 2007, pp. 14-16, 26f.).

Jankowski stated moreover (pp. 22f.):

> *"At the same time as the transports of Hungarian Jews were gassed, that is, in the late spring and early summer of 1944, around 50,000-60,000 Jews from Lodz and about 30,000 Jews from Theresienstadt were also gassed. This happened in this way: our Sonderkommando staff were told that very-large shipments of 'raw material' would arrive, that is, people destined for the gas. Shortly after this announcement, transports from Theresienstadt began arriving, numbering 1,000-2,000 people* [each], *and transports from Lodz, only a small part of which, when unloaded, was destined for work, the rest was sent directly to the crematoria (without any registration) and gassed, and then cremated in the crematoria and pits.*
>
> *I was able to ascertain the number of Jews from Theresienstadt and Lodz who were cremated because at the time I was part of the crematorium staff. I therefore had the possibility of establishing with my own eyes the number of people cremated near me* [= at my Kommando]. *To this I added the number of cremated persons that my companions from the Sonderkommando told me who were serving in the crematorium on a different shift than mine."*

Like Müller, Jankowski had been assigned to Crematorium V since July 1943 (p. 17), so this enormous extermination took place in this crematorium. However, Müller does not mention the gassing of the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto at all. Jankowski, on the other hand, was unaware of the alleged liquidation of the Family Camp filled with German Jews from Theresienstadt. For him, the related gassings concerned transports coming directly from Theresienstadt. In fact, in May 1944, three transports arrived at Auschwitz from this ghetto, on May 16, 17 and 19, but the 7,449 deportees were all registered (Czech 1990 pp. 627f.). For Jankowski, 30,000 of these 7,440 deportees were gassed! In his statement of May 10, 1945, this number is 33,000-35,000, that relating to the Jews of Lodz 70,000-80,000.[163]

As for the deportees from the Lodz Ghetto, as I have documented elsewhere, their number was about 22,500. The extant documents show that of these deportees, 3,100 men were registered and 11,500 women were transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 17-36). Hence, Jankowski's claim that he "ascertained" that at least 80,000-90,000 people were gassed and cremated in Crematorium V at that time is another pathetic lie, like that relating to the total number of victims, which is in accordance with the propaganda of the time: "The number of unregistered deportees cremated amounts to a few million" (p. 19). Based on his talks with other "Sonderkommando" members, he concluded that within two years "no less than 2 million people were cremated in the crematoria and bunkers of Birkenau," but this figure did not include those who had been murdered previously (p. 23), an

"observation" that clearly aimed at confirming the canonical propaganda figure of four million Auschwitz victims.

About "Bunker V," indeed, about "bunkers" in general, Jankowski knew nothing. In this regard, he was very sketchy (p. 17):

> *"At Birkenau, they first killed with gas in the bunkers, and the bodies were cremated in pits. These bunkers were normally disguised as innocent farmhouses. Bunker 1 was located in a field on the right side of Brzezinka (Birkenau), Bunker 2 on the left side."*

Here, the orthodox narrative is turned on its head: instead of two farmhouses converted into gas chambers, as the orthodoxy claims, the gas chambers were disguised as farmhouses.

The claimed locations of these facilities make no sense, because the alleged "bunkers" were both "to the left" of the camp (if oriented along the standard north-south axis) or both in the right half (if oriented along the more-common east-west axis).

In his statement of May 10, 1945, we read on this matter:[163]

> *"Crematoria. In all, there were 4 crematoria and 2 bunkers in Birkenau. The crematoria were numbered, precisely I, II, III and IV. There was also a Bunker numbered V and another Bunker installed next to Crematorium IV."*

Jankowski then added that there was a *Kommando Krematorium* II and III which had 100 inmates, a *Kommando Krematorium* IV and V which had 60, in addition to a "Sonderkommando" of 60 prisoners. Regarding the latter, he explained (pp. 17f.):

> *"This Sonderkommando was initially used in the demolition of houses, and then worked on the pits dug specifically to cremate the Jews. These pits already existed before, even before the arrival of Hungarian transports,"*

but according to the orthodox version they were filled in the spring of 1943.

Finally, the witness stated that:

> *"before the crematoria were put into operation, in Birkenau the corpses were also cremated in special pits near the so-called Bunkers No. 1 and 2."* (p. 23)

Hence, judging by his April 16, 1945 statement, he did not yet know the expression "Bunker V." The first time he used that expression was in his deposition of May 10, 1945.

9.4. The Gassing Technique at Crematorium V: Dragon, Tauber and Jankowski

In my study *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth* (Mattogno 2021), I reconstructed the development of the Auschwitz gas-chamber lore in the literature based on statements by inmates who were part of the camp's various underground resistance organizations, among other things. In this enormous amount

of source material, details on the structure and operation of Crematoria IV and V are very-limited, while details on the gassing technique presumably used in them are completely absent. Hence, any writings on this topic could not use any already-pre-packaged, more-or-less-fabulous elements, such as had been available for Crematoria II and III since the years 1943-1944, but instead had to make up stories from scratch.

Furthermore, the plans of Crematoria IV and V, which had been conceived and built without any criminal intention (just like Crematoria II and III), did not at all lend themselves to a rational gassing procedure. For these reasons, the creators and propagators of this fable – first and foremost among them Dragon, then Henryk Tauber and much later also Jankowski – had to invent a procedure that even Pressac considered absurd, as we will see.

This tall gassing tale was drafted already in February 1945 and finalized in April, no doubt with at least the indirect help of the Soviet and Polish investigating officials, who showed former camp inmates willing to cooperate German documents they had seized in order to extract from these inmates their "explanations."

In its essence, this literary version already appears in the Soviet interrogation of Szlama Dragon conducted on February 26, 1945, and he developed it further in the subsequent Polish interrogation of May 10 and 11, 1945.

To the investigating judge of the military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Captain Levin, Dragon declared:[164]

> *"In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was an annex building about 20 meters long. Inside, this building was divided by walls into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. To pour the Zyklon, openings with bars* [люки с решотками:[165] *ljuki s rešjotkami*], *were arranged on the outer walls of the gas chambers, at a height of about 2 meters, which could be sealed hermetically with lids* [shutters]. […] *The process of poisoning people took place in a similar way to how it was carried out in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2-3. The difference was only in the fact that the SS poured the Zyklon inside through the openings in the wall mentioned above, not on the roof."*

In the account he gave Judge Jan Sehn, the witness added further elements:[166]

> *"The rooms of Crematorium No. 5 used for gassings were about 2.5 meters high. However, with my arm raised high, I could not touch the ceiling. From the top of the door to the ceiling there were still 70 cm. An adult man of medium height could reach the lower edge of the opening of the window with his arm raised through which the contents of a can of Cyklon was poured into the chamber. However, Scheinmetz did have a special ladder on which he stood when he poured the Cyklon into the chamber."*

---

[164] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 25.
[165] Recte: решётками.
[166] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 109; subsequent page numbers in the text are from there, unless stated otherwise.

> *"When the room was full, the door was closed. The SS guards did it, very often Moll personally. Then Mengele gave the order to Scheinmetz, who, like at the Bunkers, went to the Red-Cross van, took out the gas can, opened it, and poured its contents into the chamber through a small window in the side wall. This window was high enough, so that it could be reached* [by climbing] *up a small ladder. And here too, as in the Bunkers, he did this with a mask."* (pp. 107f.)

To be precise, according to Plan 2036 (p) of January 11, 1943 relating to Crematorium IV (and the mirror-symmetrical Crematorium V), the wing of the building that contained the alleged gas chambers was only 2.20 meters high inside. The small openings arranged in the walls, 40 centimeters high, had the upper edge about 10 centimeters from the ceiling and the lower one about (220 – 10 – 40 =) 170 centimeters from the floor (Pressac 1989, p. 399). In practice, an adult man of average height would have reached the lower edge with his head already, and raising his arms, he would have reached at least halfway through the window.

In the interrogation of February 27, 1945 by the deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major Pakhomov, Henryk Tauber expressed himself in almost the same words as his colleague Dragon:[167]

> *"In Crematoria 4 and 5 there was an annex building about 20 meters long. Inside, the building was divided into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. To throw in the 'Zyklon,' into the walls, at a height of about two meters, there were openings with bars* [люки с реше[ё]тками*, ljuki s rešjotkami*] *that closed hermetically with shutters* […]. *The process of poisoning people took place in a way similar to that which the fascists adopted in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. The difference was that the 'Zyklon' was thrown by the SS through the aforementioned openings, which were made in the walls, not through the roof, as in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3."*

The statements made by Tauber to Jan Sehn also followed the lines of those by Dragon (p. 148):

> *"All* [the rooms] *had gas-tight doors, windows with bars on the outside* [*okna zakratowane od strony zewnętrznej*] *and were closed from the outside by gas-tight shutters. These windows, which a standing man could reach with his hand raised, were used to pour the contents of the cans of 'Cyklon' into the gas chambers filled with people. The gas chambers were about 2 meters high, they had an electric lighting system that ran along the walls; they did not have a ventilation system."*

In his 1985 statement, Jankowski also described the alleged extermination technique in Crematoria IV and V and also attached an explanatory drawing

[167] GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 33f.

of Crematorium V (see DOCUMENT 24), as his colleague Dragon had already done (p. 118). The numbers correspond to the following designations:

> *"1 – Room of Kommandoführer Foss* [Voss]*, then of Moll, small kitchen for the SS.*
> *2 – Coke storage and room /changing room/ for Sonderkommando members.*
> *3 – Furnace room.*
> *4-5 – Rooms for extracting precious metal teeth from the corpses and for removing other hidden precious items.*
> *6 – Undressing room, corpse storage, place of executions.*
> *7 – Vestibule.*
> *8 – Room where the old gas masks were and* [the inmates] *awaited being shot /among others Rumkowski with his wife, seen by Fajnzylberg.*
> *9 – Room.*
> *10-12 – Gas chambers."*

Doors are indicated by arrows. The gassings therefore took place as follows: the victims entered the vestibule [7], then went into the undressing room [6], where they left their clothes. Then they returned back into the vestibule and from there they went into the gas chambers 10, 11 and 12. From there, the "Sonderkommando" inmates brought the corpses back into the undressing room through the vestibule, and finally took them to the furnace room [3] passing through Rooms 4 and 5.

Jankowski picked up this procedure from Dragon's depositions, making a few tweaks here and there. For example, to carry out the gassing from outside the crematorium, the SS did not use a ladder, but a stool. Apart from this detail, the observations that Pressac expounded regarding the procedure declared by Dragon also apply to Jankowski (Pressac 1989, p. 386):

> *"Although the operating sequence looks simple enough, it had become irrational and ridiculous. It was irrational to have the victims going from the central room to the gas chambers then* [after having been killed] *being brought back, thus destroying the linear logic of the initial design. It was ridiculous to have an SS man in a gasmask balancing on his short ladder with a 1 kg can of Zyklon-B in his left hand while he opened and then closed the 30 by 40 cm shutter through which he introduced the* [Zyklon-B] *pellets with his right hand. This performance was to be repeated six times. If he was not capable of such a balancing act, the SS* [man] *had to climb his little ladder three times for each opening: first to open the shutter (up and down), second to introduce the Zyklon-B (up and down) and third to close the shutter (up and down). Six openings, eighteen times up and down the ladder wearing a gasmask. A simulation shows that this exercise would take 10 minutes. A few steps installed beneath each opening would have avoided all this performance."*

In his second book, Pressac added (1993, p. 68):

> *"The criminal arrangement of Crematorium IV (and V), established exclusively by technicians and engineers of the Construction Office, turned out to be so aberrant that, without the intervention of Topf, which also had its share of responsibility for the malfunctioning furnaces, its operation would have been almost impossible."*

Incredibly, Pressac attributed such an irrational, ridiculous, aberrant and "almost impossible" procedure invented by an inmate of not-exactly staggering intelligence to the Auschwitz Construction Office, as if its staff was made up of a bunch of mentally handicapped people!

DOCUMENT 25 shows the plan of Crematorium IV (and mirror-symmetrically of Crematorium V). The letters and numbers added indicate:

E: entrance
F 1-7: openings of 30 cm × 40 cm (presumed Zyklon-B-introduction openings)
1-3: alleged gas chambers
4: vestibule
5: alleged undressing room for the victims
6: double-door lock, pressure-lock room
7: furnace room.

The victims therefore entered through the entrance (E) into the vestibule (4), then went to the undressing room (5), then returned naked through the vestibule (4) and distributed themselves into the gas chambers (1-3). After the deed, their corpses were then taken back through the vestibule (4), the undressing room (5) and finally to the furnace room (7) through the pressure-lock room (6).

In examining this irrational and ridiculous procedure, Pressac overlooked a crucial element. As pointed out in another study,[168] he published photos of three gas-tight shutters, which once belonged to Crematoria IV/V, corresponding to the inventory numbers of the Auschwitz Museum.[169] The external dimensions of the frames are 30 cm × 40 cm, but the closing shutters are smaller than the frames and, due to the particular structure of the shutters, the interior opening was even smaller: about 20 cm × 30 cm for the frames archived as II-5-64/2 and 3, and some 15 cm × 25 cm for the frames archived as II-5-64/1. DOCUMENT 26 shows Shutter Type II-5-64/2 (internal side), the one with the largest usable surface. I added the exterior (30 cm × 40 cm) and the interior dimensions (20 cm × 30 cm), and a crossbar in the interior clearance space,[170] and the dimensions of the four rectangular openings bounded by the bars: 9.5 cm (width) × 14.5 (height). The exterior view of that shutter is shown in DOCUMENT 27.

---

[168] Mattogno 2019, Subchapter 5.7., "Introduction of Zyklon B," pp. 152f.
[169] II-5-64/1-3; Pressac 1989, pp. 426-428.
[170] The frames were set into wall openings of 30 cm × 40 cm (F1-7 in DOCUMENT 25).

A 500-gram can of Zyklon B had a diameter of 15.4 cm and a height of 12.5 cm; the 1,500-gram can had the same diameter, but was 31.5 cm tall; the 1,000-gram can had the same diameter but an intermediate height – and it is also necessary to include the hand of the gassing employee holding the can. Therefore, the introduction of a can of Zyklon B into such a small opening would have been physically impossible.

It should be noted that the claim that these openings of the alleged gas chambers had bars is not an error or a whim of the witnesses quoted earlier, but is confirmed by two orders from the Central Construction Office's Locksmith Shop. The first is No. 252 of March 29, 1943 for Crematoria IV and V, which concerns the manufacture of "iron bars" ("*Eisengitter*") for various windows, including four of 0.30 m × 0.40 m in size (p. 89). The work was finished on April 30th. The second is No. 351 of April 27, likewise for Crematoria IV and V, which mentions among others "12 pieces window bars 50 × 70 cm" (p. 92). The work was finished on April 30th. Since all the windows of the two crematoria had standard sizes of 100 cm × 150 cm, 50 cm × 100 cm and 30 cm × 40 cm, it is clear that the four bars of 30 cm × 40 cm and the 12 of 50 cm × 70 cm could only be used for windows that measured 30 cm × 40 cm, that is for those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. In fact, the total number – 16 – corresponds to the total number of openings measuring 30 cm × 40 cm of Crematoria IV and V.

The dimensions of 50 cm × 70 cm may have been the result of subsequent changes to the design of the openings, such as inserting the iron rods into the wall.

Pressac's mention of the intervention of the Topf Company undoubtedly referred to its proposal for "De-aeration systems for Crematoria IV and V" dated June 9, 1943. Without these devices, the passive ventilation of the three alleged gas chambers through the three doors and the seven small openings would have required days,[171] making it impossible to carry out gassings in a continuous cycle. Pressac believed that the de-aeration system was only installed in Crematorium V, and precisely in May 1944 (Pressac 1993, p. 89), which he claims is supported by the 3rd paragraph of SS man Betzinger's letter of June 13, 1944 (Pressac's Note 290, p. 108), which says:[172]

> *"Based on your invoice of December 23, 1943, on the arrival of the equipment we ordered a down payment amounting to RM. 1,200. – to be made in your favor. Since the device has been completed already, the remainder can now be made available. For this purpose, we need a final invoice which we have written out and attached for you to complete by affixing your company seal and signature."*

[171] Mattogno 2019, Subchapter 5.9., pp. 154-156.
[172] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 28.

Although in the letter's header, addressed to Topf, appear the initials of SS *Oberscharführer* Ewald Betzinger ("Btz"), it is signed by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann.

Before examining the matter, it should be noted that no document states that the two de-aeration systems were intended for the rooms allegedly used as gas chambers. This is a pure conjecture conjured up by Pressac *ex cathedra*, thus transmogrifying it into a "fact." It cannot be ruled out, indeed it is much-more-likely and reasonable, that such a system was planned for the furnace rooms of the two crematoria. On the other hand, since Pressac claims that only one of them was installed – and only in May 1944 to boot – until then any homicidal gassings claimed for Crematoria IV and V would have been catastrophic. Each gassing would have required days of ventilation, with the serious risk of the toxic fumes wafting throughout the entire building, including the SS's service rooms and the furnace room.

Topf's invoice dated December 23, 1943 concerns the two "De-aeration systems for Crematoria IV and V," which were supplied at the total price of RM 2,524, and acknowledges a down payment of RM 1,200.[173] The final invoice mentioned in the letter and attached to it, dated July 13, 1944, acknowledged the payment of the outstanding RM 1,324.[174] The data match, but it is by no means certain that the expression "Since the device has been completed already" (German: "*fertiggestellt*") signifies that the device had been installed or mounted (German: "*installiert*," "*montiert*," "*eingebaut*"). This might have referred merely to the fact that these devices had already been manufactured specifically for the Auschwitz Camp. Since "*Anlage*" is in the singular, but the payment was valid for both systems, it is obvious that it designated both. On the other hand, Jothann's letter makes no mention of the month of May: how could Pressac deduce from it that only one system was mounted, namely that of Crematorium V, in May 1944?

An undated file memo by SS *Oberscharführer* Wegner mentions that machinery listed on Invoice No. 2134 of December 23 1943 was taken over on January 1, 1944,[175] and the final invoice of July 13 records the receipt of the first down payment of RM 1,200 on February 2, 1944.

Jothann's urgent telegram of May 12, 1944 to Topf stated:[176]

> *"The 2 elevators cannot be installed now. Installation takes place later together with the installation of the de-aeration systems in* [Crematoria] *4 and 5."*

Therefore, the de-aeration systems had not yet been installed by that date, and two days before the start of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, which Jothann must have been aware of, he was not in the slightest worried about

[173] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 1.
[174] RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 217-220.
[175] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 4.
[176] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

bringing the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V into operation, as he was likewise unfazed by the fact that the freight elevators with high-load capacities would not be available for Crematoria II and III either. Pressac, on the other hand, in thrall to testimonies like Müller's, claimed:

> *"Anticipating the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, Jothann took care to have Crematoria II and III overhauled, and to reactivate the IV and V, which had been unused since September 1943. He asked Topf to install the final elevators of Crematoria II and III, and to mount the de-aeration systems of the gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V, because without them, any serial gassing was impossible."* (Pressac 1993, p. 89)

In reality, however, Jothann did not "ask" Topf at all to install the elevators and de-aeration systems, but to the contrary told them that the installation of the elevators was currently not possible, and that it would be carried out later, together with that of the deaeration systems.

The meaning of the telegram dated May 12, 1944 is that the Topf Company was then exempted from providing the Central Construction Office with a mechanic, which, among other things, required submitting a cost estimate, such as for repairs to the second furnace of the Main Camp's crematorium.[177]

There is no document on the actual installation of the de-aeration systems. On the contrary, such an installation can be ruled out due to the fact that it is not included on the list of Topf's outstanding invoices which runs from May 24, 1943 to December 2, 1944.[178] On December 21, 1944 we find listed the invoice for "De-aeration systems for Cr. IV. V.," but none of the items listed for 1944 contains any charges for installing these systems by Topf's mechanic Heinrich Messing, as is the case for Crematoria II and III. In fact, the list mentions an invoice of 921 RM dated February 22, 1943, and another one of 916 RM dated May 25, 1943. In a letter from Topf to the Central Construction Office of August 20, 1943, these invoices explicitly refer to "supplying a fitter (Messing)," that is, for the work of Topf's mechanic Messing.[179]

In addition, the three main witnesses declared that Crematoria IV and V did not have a ventilation system:

– Jankowski: "The gas chamber was neither equipped with mechanical ventilation nor with fake showers" (as quoted earlier).
– Dragon: "Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria No. 4-5, there was no ventilation system, so the ventilation of the rooms was done by opening the doors and windows."[180]

---

[177] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 167-167a: "*Kosten-Anschlag*" for a "*Monteurgestellung*." January 15, 1941.
[178] RGVA, 502-1-96, pp. 33-33a.
[179] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 27.
[180] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 25.

– Tauber: "The gas chambers were about 2 meters high, they had an electric lighting system that ran along the walls; they did not have a ventilation system" (as quoted earlier).

That said, here is Jankowski's most-surprising statement (1985 statement):

> *"The SS, when pouring in the cyklon, used gas masks; we did not use masks, although the gas chamber was ventilated briefly, about 15 minutes. But for this reason, there were cases of lightheadedness due to cyklon."*

So after just 15 minutes of passive ventilation, which was practically ineffective, the "Sonderkommando" inmates entered the gas chambers without masks and, at most, felt dizzy! This is not only nonsense, but also contradicts Dragon's claims regarding clearing out the alleged "Bunker 1," whose ventilation would have occurred under similar conditions, namely by simply opening the doors and windows of the chambers:[181]

> *"The clearing of the corpses from the chamber, as I have already explained, was carried out by 12 people in turn, 6 people were clearing* [it] *out for 15 minutes. It was difficult to stay in the gas chamber for more than 15-20 minutes, because the smell of Zyklon, despite the open doors, did not disappear immediately."*

Dragon stated that, when performing this task, the "Sonderkommando" men were equipped with gas masks ("All 12 of us were equipped with masks and led to the door of the house"[182]), and according to him, this also happened in Crematorium V:[183]

> *"Then Moll would open the door of the gas chamber, we would put on the mask and haul the corpses from the individual chambers, through small corridors, to the furnaces."*

In conclusion, on the one hand, the introduction of Zyklon B into the alleged gas chambers through the aforementioned openings was impossible, and on the other hand – if we assume that it had been possible without conceding it – "any serial gassing was impossible" due to the lack of mechanical ventilation systems.

In his statement of September 6, 1985, Jankowski also badly put to good use his literary memories regarding the melting of dental gold. He mentioned Paul Katz, but did not remember Franz Feldmann. The gold was melted "in ingots weighing about 0.5 kg and even 1 kg" which "had a rectangular shape resembling the gold bars commonly deposited in banks." Given the specific weight of gold (19.3 g/cm³), such "bars" would have been practically the size of a credit card, with a thickness of 7 millimeters! I remind the reader that for Paisikovic the gold was "cast into large cubes" (Vienna statement), meaning

---

[181] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 18.
[182] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 103.
[183] *Ibid*., p. 108.

gold cubes. He evidently conflated the story of the cube-shaped fireclay crucibles mentioned by Kraus and Kulka.

10. The False Testimony of Henryk Mandelbaum

10.1. Mandelbaum's Activities as a Witness

This witness, a Polish Jew born in 1922 in Olkusz (Poland), was deported from Będzin to Auschwitz at the end of April 1944, where he was registered under Number 181970. In June of that year, he was assigned to the "Sonderkommando," and remained there until January 1945.

On February 27, 1945, Mandelbaum was interrogated by the Soviet Major Kotikov. On September 26, 1946, he was interrogated by Judge Artur Bubik during the investigation leading up to the Höss Trial, in which he then testified as a witness for the prosecution. He also testified during the trial against the members of the former Auschwitz camp garrison (the Krakow Trial).

In the years 2003-2004, Igor Bartosik and Adam Willma repeatedly interviewed Mandelbaum, and from these conversations arose the core of a book that was published only in 2009, after the witness's death on June 17, 2008. The Polish book whose title translates to *I was at the Auschwitz Crematorium: A Conversation with Henryk Mandelbaum, Former Prisoner and Member of the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz* (Mandelbaum 2009), appeared two years later also in an English edition with exactly that title (Mandelbaum 2011/ 2015).

In the presentation of this book, Bartosik affirms that "fate made Henryk Mandelbaum one of the most-important witnesses of the Holocaust" (Mandelbaum 2015, p. 5), undoubtedly an excessive judgment, but Franciszek Piper underestimates him a lot, mentioning him only twice and in almost-irrelevant contexts (Piper 2000, pp. 189, 194). Robert J. van Pelt, on the other hand, does not mention him at all in his book *The Case for Auschwitz*.

After giving Mandelbaum's registration number (181970), the interviewers explain that, according to the incomplete documents of the camp, he arrived at Auschwitz from Sosnowice on April 28, 1944 with a transport of 21 people, only three of whom were registered (numbers 181970-181972; Mandelbaum 2015, p. 38; 2009, p. 34). The quarantine list (*Quarantäne-Liste*) drawn up by the former inmate Otto Wolken, however, records the arrival of the three inmates, all Polish Jews, from Sosnowice on 25 April. They were housed in Block 7 (as stated by the witness; *ibid*.) and their quarantine ended on May 21.[184] During an interrogation dated April 24, 1945, Wolken presented a typewritten transcript of the quarantine list that was added to the interrogation report, and which – unlike the original manuscript version – has an additional

[184] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, *Quarantäne-Liste*, p. 5.

column listing the numbers of allegedly gassed deportees; in the case in question, 18 people.[185]

10.2. The Interrogation of February 27, 1945

This statement, chronologically seen the witness's first one, is completely unknown to Holocaust historiography, so I report it in full:[186]

> *"I was arrested by the Germans on April 16, 1944 in the city of Będzin. Previously, I hid at my comrades, buying and selling things. This was my source of income. I arrived at Auschwitz/Oświęcim on April 23, 1944. I spent six weeks in quarantine, after which I was immediately assigned to the Sonderkommando. I didn't want to go there, but I was forced to. On the first day, when I arrived at Crematorium No. 4* [= V]*, I was assigned the task of burning people on pyres who had been asphyxiated in the gas chambers.*
> *Question: Were there many people in this Sonderkommando?*
> *Answer: In this Kommando there were 135 people in one shift only, just as many in the other.*
> *Question: From which countries were the Sonderkommando men recruited?*
> *Answer: In the Kommando there were Jews from Greece, France, Holland, Hungary, Slovakia and even Poland. The head of the crematorium was SS Oberscharführer Fass* [Peter Voss] *and later Hauptscharführer Moll Otto.*
> *Question: How long have you worked in the crematorium?*
> *Answer: I worked in the crematorium for seven months.*
> *Question: How many people were killed or cremated each day in the crematorium where you worked?*
> *Answer: Each shift worked for 12 hours, cremating 6,000-7,000 corpses.*
> *Question: How many transports of people a day arrived for cremation during your stay in the crematorium area?*
> *Answer: Three or four and even seven transports arrived. There were rarely days when no transports arrived, excluding October and November. Well, when there was no transport, the work at the crematorium did not stop, the corpses of executed people and of inmates who died in the camp arrived – every day 20, 30, 40, 70, 100 and 200 and more.*
> *Question: From which countries did transports of people arrive at that time?*
> *Answer: From Greece, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, less so from France – Americans delivered from Warsaw – about 60 people, from Italy and other countries.*
> *Question: How many people were murdered during your work?*
> *Answer: About 1.5 million people were murdered during this period, possibly more.*

---

185 GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

186 GARF, 7021-101-13, pp. 94-99; pp. 100-106 contain Mandelbaum's manuscript text; each page bears the handwritten signature of the witness; on p. 93 there is a contemporaneous portrait photo of the witness, where he appears well-fed.

Question: What are you relying on when providing this figure?
Answer: It is not difficult to calculate. I have already said that each shift [cremated] *6,000-7,000 people, if this is multiplied by the largest 20 days* [of greatest influx] *and then by two shifts, that already gives about a million. To this we must add the corpses of inmates who arrived from the camp and were cremated at the same time in the other crematoria.*
Question: How did [the SS] *treated the people as soon as they were brought in?*
Answer: On the ramp /platform/ the German doctor Mengele selected them. Some healthy people were left for work, the rest were immediately sent to the crematorium. In general, they basically burned mainly women and children, the elderly and old people.
Question: How many people at a time did the Germans shove into the gas chamber for the killing?
Answer: 1000 to 1500 in each room. The people died within half an hour after the gas was administered to the chamber.
Question: What was done with the corpses before cremation?
Answer: At each shift, a special man worked who pulled out gold teeth, others cut women's hair. I remember the case when a German military doctor appeared at the crematorium; he picked out some healthy people, put them aside, shot them, and then removed the flesh from their legs. Sometimes he would extract blood out of people, and then shoot them.
Question: What did the Germans do with human ash?
Answer: The ash was carried to rivers, fields and Brenitze [?], *where it was thrown into the water. One day, the wheel of a truck sank in the area of the camp; in that place, a lot of ashes fell out of the vehicle. I think that the ashes were also buried there, I can indicate this location. The inmates of the Sonderkommando then told me that, when they sifted through the ashes and found golden objects, they threw them into the pool, so as not to deliver them to the SS. I can also indicate this pool.*
Question: What do you know about mass executions by shooting at the camp?
Answer: The SS carried them out in the crematorium, every day 8, 10, 15 people were shot by them, sometimes even more.
Question: What nationalities were the people shot?
Answer: Mainly Russians and Poles.
Question: Please tell us what the pyres were like on which the corpses were burned.
Answer: We alternated a layer of wood, a layer of corpses, so up to ten layers [так в десять рядов: *tak v desjat 'rjadov*]. *In all, we burned 150-180 corpses. We lit the pyre of pine wood doused with gasoline. We also used roots from uprooted trees, because they contain a lot of bitumen* [sic]. *In the Pyres we used them especially when we burned corpses from the camp, because they were very meagre and burned badly.*
Question: Who from the German government visited the crematorium?

Answer: Towards the end of August or September 1944, Himmler arrived from Berlin with other army generals and officers. They were in the crematorium during the second shift, when I wasn't working. But the inmates of the Sonderkommando told me that the whole commission at the crematorium laughed and were satisfied. One said aloud: 'The Jews burn well!'
During my stay there [at the camp], *there were many commissions from Berlin, I don't remember what they were. In the Sonderkommando, a group of inmates recorded the cremations, and buried this somewhere in a bottle or box in the crematorium area.*
Question: Were there days when the gas chamber could not cope with work due to the large number of people?
Answer: In these cases, the chamber was filled to the maximum, I remember that, when the gas chamber was opened, the dead people stood on their feet, with their heads tilted, on top of one another.
Question: Were detainees from the Sonderkommando [also] *killed?*
Answer: Yes, they were killed. At the end of October, we Sonderkommando inmates who were staying at the camp were not allowed into the crematorium, although the crematorium was working that day. The SS themselves operated it. That day they cremated 230 inmates of the Sonderkommando, and then they declared that they had all gone on the transport. The Germans were afraid of us, because we could reveal what they had done in the camp and in the crematoria.
Question: When did they begin to dismantle the crematoria?
Answer: At the end of October, they began to dismantle the first crematorium, the dismantling was started by the Sonderkommando, and then inmates were sent, then inmates were also assigned to the dismantling. A total of 300-350 people worked on the dismantling of the crematorium. The Germans, always SS, came and beat everyone, so as to make them work faster.
During the dismantling, trucks operated and immediately took away parts of the furnaces and masonry, I don't know where. The first crematorium was completely dismantled over the course of 3-4 weeks.
When the first crematorium had not yet been demolished, they sent us to demolish the second one, that is, in October two crematoria were normally dismantled. In January 1945, the Germans blew up the remaining crematoria which they had failed to dismantle.
Question: What else can you tell us about the Sonderkommando?
Answer: At the beginning of October 1944, the Sonderkommando, who was housed in the camp, was transferred to stay in the crematorium, and we stayed there for about a month. Once, in October, a fire broke out in Crematorium 3; it was started by the Sonderkommando; then this crematorium was surrounded by the SS, and a fight began that lasted 2 hours. At the time, the Sonderkommando had disarmed the guards in one of the crematoria and fled the crematorium. I know that the SS captured all the insurgents and shot 400 of them. The crematorium burned down completely and started to be dismantled first.

Question: Did the Sonderkommando receive better or the same food as the remaining inmates?
Answer: The same as the other inmates.
Question: How old were the SS [men]*?*
Answer: At the crematorium they were 25-30 years old; one was 50 years old; his name was Puch; he was Scharführer.
Question: Please give me the names of the SS [men] *who served in the crematoria.*
Answer: Kurschluss, he was Kommandoführer, a terrible despot; he hit everyone on the head with the gun. He hit me too. I still have the scar. Konzelmann,[187] *a soldier who was on guard duty at the crematorium all the time."*

10.3. The Statement of September 26, 1946

This is a relatively short statement, equally unknown to Holocaust historiography, in which the witness spoke extemporaneously, without having to answer questions:[188]

"I was interned in the Auschwitz camp in May 1944. I remained in quarantine for a period of 2 months, and then I was assigned (as healthy, physically robust) to the so-called Sonderkommando, i.e. the special team of inmates that dealt with gassing, cremation, etc. The head of the Sonderkommando was a certain Otto Moll, Hauptscharführer. Personally, I was assigned to loading clothes onto a truck after the gassings. In particular after the gassing of Hungarian transports. All the action took place in such a way that a doctor received a transport at the railway ramp. Of the entire transport, he designated about 200-300 people as fit for work (the entire transport generally numbered 3,000 people), the rest was destined for death instead. This rest was told that they had to go to the bathhouse, to get towels etc. They actually went into a room that looked like a bathhouse (the rooms were large, so an entire transport entered a room). Of course, before that, those who were made to enter it undressed in special undressing rooms. Then the SS closed the door of the hall (because during the gassing itself, only SS men were used), and then the gas was introduced from the ceiling through special devices. In one hall there were 4 gas injection devices (cyklon).
As for the person of Rudolf Höss, he came 1-2 times a week. Each of his visits meant the arrival of a new transport of inmates. He was always smiling, serene, he wore his cap [pulled down] *to the left, halfway up his ear. From all his behavior it appeared that he urged his subordinates to work quickly. I once saw that, with a load of corpses, the staff were not doing too well with their work. Then Höss and Moll showed by their example how corpses were best thrown* [into pits].

---

[187] A person unknown to Holocaust literature.
[188] AGK, NTN, 85, Vol. 4 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4), pp. 147f.

I would like to point out that the staff of the detainees employed in the Sonderkommando had no contact with the other detainees; there was no dissemination of information on the things that happened there. Moreover, this staff was changed from time to time, starting with the liquidation of the old staff.
When things began to go wrong for the Germans at the Eastern front, if I am not wrong, in November 1944, they began to dismantle the gas chambers [*gazownie*]*, crematoria etc., and eventually they blew up everything, but part of the things, that is, the devices, were taken away first. They also took the inmates away with transports of 5,000 people, telling them they were going to Gross Rosen. I also declare that the ashes of the corpses were first buried and then thrown into the Vistula River.*
I ask to be called to testify at the trial of Rudolf Höss."

10.4. The Testimony during the Höss Trial (1947)

Mandelbaum was questioned during the 8th hearing, on March 19, 1947. I translate the essential part of the testimony, rendered in a rather confusing way (to the point of arousing the hilarity of the courtroom), adding, where necessary, the appropriate explanations:[189]

"They took us to Auschwitz. At Auschwitz they made a Russian get off, and they took us to Birkenau. At the sauna, we waited for the doctor for 3 days, without food, [then] *the doctor came to examine us. Among us there were also old people; we were only 2 young blokes and a young girl.*
Prosecutor: When did the witness arrive at Auschwitz?
Witness Mandelbaum: In early May 1944. After the [medical] *examination the other inmates were taken away, and only the three of us remained. We weren't dressed in striped shirts yet, but in civilian clothes, and were sent into quarantine. After two months, an Arbeitsführer arrived and selected us for work. I arrived at Block 13, the so-called Sonderkommando* [lived there]. *I didn't want to go there, because I knew what this was about. Fire day and night; the transports arrived near that very crematorium. Naturally, I received beatings, and I can declare that I was made to go there by force, by violence. Finding myself there, I went to work for the first time after two days, of course to the crematorium. I thought I was in Hell, because I never saw a man* [alive]. *Corpses, corpses and more corpses. At first, I could not understand, I was even stunned, but after a while I returned to normal, and then I was able to observe how this unfolded. At that time, they did not cremate in the furnaces, but on pyres, because transports were arriving en masse, then there were Hungarian transports. We had to work 12 hours, in two shifts, the day shift and the night shift, and every week we alternated, those who worked at night worked during the day the following week, and vice-versa. A narrow-gauge railway was installed there, because the soil was clayey, so it was difficult to*

[189] AGK, NTN, 108, Vol. 26 (Höss Trial, Vol. 26), pp. 838-859.

transport the dead. Our leader was Otto Mohl [sic], *a great sadist, I can even say a pervert. There was also his substitute, a certain Schultz, and there were still others, whose names I do not remember. When a transport arrived, Mohl was standing on a bench – there were such benches there – and he gave them a speech: You have come to work; nothing bad will happen to you here; you will have a job, and you will go to your job. And now please take your clothes off, take a bath, leave your clothes, and you will have new ones. Well, people are so* [gullible]. *They went into the bathhouse.*

This bathhouse was structured as follows: there was a hall in which 3,000 people entered, sometimes 2,500 people. The hall looked like this: temporary showers were installed. Of course, there were also water pipes. When a person entered for the first time, he really felt like he was in a bathhouse. When entering, [a sign] *said: 'Entrance,' and on the last wall, on the last door, there was the writing 'Exit.' In this way, they deceived the people. When this bunker* [*bunkier*] *was full, SS men and the Kommandoführer closed the door, and immediately a truck with a red cross arrived. Two SS men got out of this truck; they wore gas masks and took out the 'cyklon.' It was a colorless gas, like rice starch before the war, but the color was blue. They threw the gas into the windows* [*do okienka*] *and closed them, so that no air could enter. The agony of these people lasted 7-8 minutes, depending on the amount of gas. If it was more, the agony was shorter, if it was less, it was longer.*

After 7 minutes, the doors were opened on both sides so that there was a draft of air. They waited for the gas to dissipate, an hour. Based on when the next transport was supposed to arrive, these superiors of ours urged us: 'Faster, faster, and once again faster.' So after the opening, they went to these bunkers [*do tych bunkrów*]. *When entering these bunkers – I apologize, High Court, but I must say it – everyone was soiled with vomit, had hemorrhaging blood, because everyone wanted to breathe, yet they breathed gas; but since the gas was colorless, they couldn't see it. People were even entangled. One was clinging to the other. When they understood where they were, it was too late; one clung to the other, as if they said: 'God's will be done'*[190] *– I have a hard time understanding it.*

Now, I must point out that the inmates carried their valuables with them, because Moll ordered them to do so. When these objects were taken after gassing, they remained in the bunker. When the dead were carried out, the SS were present, and all these valuables were picked up and placed in a lockbox with two padlocks. This box was near Oberscharführer Moll, in his office. After a while, when it was full, it was taken away. Whither? That is unknown.

When the people were pulled out of the bunker, their hair was cut, and their gold teeth were extracted. For this, specialists were chosen. There was a dentist by profession, there was a barber, as far as I know, the High Court, there were also professors, lawyers, etc. These [the gold teeth] *were cleaned and*

[190] Meaning that the victims were submissive.

placed in this box. At the camp there was a goldsmith, he was [held] *under lock and key and guarded by the SS. He cast this gold into bars. As a comrade from this Kommando told me, in 1942, they took away from Auschwitz – not much, but about 4 gold wagons, about 30 trains* [sic] *– I can't say exactly, maybe 25 of them just spectacles. Also various things: shoes, duvets, clothes, all of which, as I was told, was shipped from somewhere to Berlin. There* [to that job], *only Germans were assigned. They evidently wanted to pilfer this. I want to say one more thing.*
Once, during my time [during my stay at the camp], *a group of 5 or 6 people arrived from Berlin, high personalities; I don't know the German ranks. Of course, the camp commandant Höss came also. He got out of the Mercedes first, because, as the camp representative, he had come to visit his factory. He wanted to show these* [Berlin] *representatives who had arrived what he was capable of doing. He turned to the inmates. He grabbed a corpse by one leg, Oberscharführer Moll by the other, Schulte by the third, another Kommandoführer by the fourth (laughter in the courtroom).*
Presiding Judge: Not by a leg.
Witness: I apologize, by an arm. He wanted to show how this work was to be done, at what speed. So, they grabbed a dead man and threw him into the fire.
Presiding Judge: In the open fire?
Witness: Yes, it was on an open fire. On the pyres. Then only our superiors, that is, the Kommandoführer, began to beat us with batons, as the work did not go the way we had been shown, because there was no time, because another transport was about to arrive. But the men [of the Sonderkommando] *didn't give a damn, because they also have had enough of how they had to work* [*i.e.* the pace of work], *but they were more at liberty to waste time. The more at liberty they worked, the fewer transports would arrive.*
Presiding Judge: How did you think that fewer transports would arrive?
Witness: For no reason. Then once among us – it was not in my time, but a comrade told me about it – it happened that the inmates who worked in the crematorium were exterminated. Why? Lest this comes to light. So, the SS men got organized for this task. They pretended to take them [the inmates] *to other camps, and then took them back to the crematorium. Since now the prisoners had been dispensed with, only they* [the SS] *themselves carried out the cremation, as I deduce precisely from the fact that the prisoners did not talk about it* [about the SS having carried out these cremations themselves].
Presiding Judge: Is that all?
Witness: I can also specify how many people more or less could perish of the Greek and Dutch transports, as my comrades told me.
Presiding Judge: Please, the witness will speak.
Witness: As my companions told me, for a certain period of time, they cremated like this: there were 4 large pits 25 meters long, 2.5 meters deep and 15 meters wide. This was a factory. The second factory was maybe 2 meters

away. When smaller transports arrived, the furnaces were put back into operation.

…in these new furnaces,[191] *which were built, not during my time, in 1942-1943, another crematorium was also built, there were two furnaces, in each there were two hearths. It was fired with wood, the binders* [*segregatory*; sic] *from the back.*[192] *When a furnace was well heated, so that the refractory lining was red, then they still didn't cremate, because when a corpse was introduced, it burned, like paper, completely to the end. When another transport arrived, it then was burned so that they did not heat up a second time.*[193] *Over the entire period of time, as my comrades told me, over 4.5 million* [people] *perished in Auschwitz. In addition to gassings, people from our* [sic] *transport were occasionally shot when they were deported* [here] *from freedom* [from outside the camp]. *They were conspirators who came in groups of 40, 50, 70 people. Once, in my time, in 1944, about 123 American citizens were brought in; then they were also shot. Various partisans were also shot.*

Presiding Judge: How does the witness know that they were American citizens?

Witness: Because among us there were some who worked on the clothes, loaded the clothes onto the trucks, took them to the screening, where they were sorted, what was best and what was worst, so they asked [the deportees] *where they came from. They replied, if I'm not mistaken, that they were brought from another camp, where they didn't stay long, so they were wearing civilian clothes, did they say they were American citizens?* [sic]

Prosecutor Siewierski: Can the witness explain in more detail what his own work consisted of, what the witness himself was doing in this Sonderkommando during the cremation?

Witness: More than once I loaded clothes onto a truck.

Prosecutor Siewierski: The clothes that remained behind after the people had gone into the bunker?

Witness: More than once wood was placed under the fireplaces when a transport was to arrive, because when cremation occurred in the pits, every now and then you had to extract the ashes, and light it up again, and make [build] *the hearth* [the pyre] *again, because over time so much accumulated that the ashes reached the surface of the ground. Before they were extracted from one pit, another one was burning, and this happened alternately. The ashes that were extracted were refined* [made fine], *there were pestles made of wooden logs. It was reduced to dust.*

Prosecutor Siewierski: How did you explain that [the ashes] *were sifted and crushed?*

---

191 Page 845 begins like this.

192 This sentence makes little sense in the Polish original either. Perhaps the witness meant that the furnaces were fueled with wood, which was loaded into a compartment in the furnace's back, where the gas generators of the cremation furnaces of Crematoria II and III were indeed located, although they were coke-fired.

193 There was no need to reheat the furnaces.

Witness: So that the infamy they committed did not come to light.
Prosecutor Siewierski: How did you know what would become of these ashes?
Witness: Sure, we knew that. When the transports were smaller or sporadic, one part [of the Sonderkommando inmates] *took care of these ashes, the other part attended to their work. In the area where the crematorium was, pits were dug, gravel was brought from the Sola River, and the ground was leveled, a roller* [steamroller] *was brought, we were the carthorses. After some time, they considered that* [the ashes] *perhaps might have come to light. Perhaps someone would have fled and* [then] *would have come here to point out this place. So, we dug it up again, extracted the ashes, refined it again, and it was taken to the Vistula River.*
Prosecutor Siewierski: Who took it?
Witness: The inmates of the Sonderkommando, but the Kommandoführer guarded them.
Prosecutor Siewierski: How was the staff of the Sonderkommando, how many people?
Witness: There were 120 on our shift, sometimes 110, some got sick, [others] *fled.*
Prosecutor Siewierski: How were you accommodated in the housing barracks which had no contact with the camp?
Witness: No, at the beginning, I think in September, we were at the camp together with everyone else, but in the housing block, which was fenced in, so that there was no contact, so that we did not inform the inmates of what was happening, but [the Germans] *they were foolish, because we were smarter.*
Prosecutor Siewierski: So, you told your comrades?
Witness: Of course. On March 5, two years have passed since the commission arrived from Moscow, and I was there, too, as a member of this Kommando. The older inmates knew that there would be nothing of us as well [that no one would survive], *and they recorded how many transports there were, recorded the dates; and all this data, along with the camera, was put in a mess tin, and it was buried. I am aware of it. It was buried when the crematorium was set on fire. When we came together with the* [Soviet] *commission, I pointed out all the pits where the ashes were, and where this mess tin and the camera were; everything was handed over.*
Prosecutor Siewierski: What else did the witness do besides receiving clothes and working on the ashes?
Witness: When there were mass transports, many railway cars of wood arrived, beech lumber, split into logs. We had to unload it from the car and take it about a mile to the workplace. If there were no transports, they ordered us to make a screen [*blendę*[194]], *a fence of branches, around the crematorium.* [This] *kind of work depended on a Kommandoführer.*
Prosecutor Siewierski: Where did the SS not let [you] *in?*

[194] The Polonized German word "*Blende*".

Witness: We could go anywhere. We had access to the whole area. We didn't have a certain type of work assigned. Once I could work on clothes, on the second, third day, I could go to [do] *another job.*
Prosecutor: Did the witness bring it [the wood] *to this gassing bunker?*
Witness: Yes, there was a narrow-gauge railway, two wagons with which the gassed people were brought to these pits.
Prosecutor: Please tell me exactly what it was like when Höss showed the SS men how they had to quickly throw the corpses.
Witness: A certain delegation had arrived from Berlin. They had come in their vehicles. They arrived, they observed how this work proceeded, how the cremation was done quickly; with an ironic smile they said that it was going formidably, that [the corpses] *burned like paper. The Kommandoführer became confident and goaded on the work, began to rush* [the inmates]. *It was difficult work. Often the corpses weighed 80-90 kg, often the detainee* [of the Sonderkommando] *was weak and exhausted, it* [the work] *did not proceed as efficiently as it had to. Then Höss ordered how they had to work. The first time, I took a well-fed one* [corpse], *but if you had to work like this all day…*
Prosecutor: Who helped you?
Witness: Moll, Schulte, Untersturmführer, Kurschluss, Ottomar, our capos, two stars, the [their] *rank.*
Prosecutor: Did the witness work at the Sonderkommando until the end?
Witness: Yes. Until the end, in January 1945. We were evacuated to Gross Rosen with the last transport. I managed to escape along the road to Jastrzębie-Zdrój. I hid for 4 weeks. I had been in the Sonderkommando since June 1944. In October [1944], *the gassing of people ceased, the demolition of the crematoria began. At the beginning, the tiles and rafters were removed, the furnaces were ordered to be dismantled; these crematoria were modern installations, the undressing rooms were underground, also the gassing bunkers* [*bunkry do gazowania*], *and with the elevators from the bunkers* [*z bunkrów*], *the corpses were carried to the furnaces. So, we drilled holes in the walls until December 1944. Charges of dynamite were inserted into these holes. We all went to the camp, and then everything was blown up. Then all these facilities were dismantled and taken away. I do not know where.*
Prosecutor: Witness, talk about the last selection.
Witness: It happened like this: 400 of the older workers were selected who had been working for 2 years. It was in September or early October. I don't remember the date. It was organized like this, they took 100 people. […]
Prosecutor Cyprian: I would like to ask two questions. May the witness please describe this revolt in the crematorium?
Witness Mandelbaum: [It happened] *in October 1944, when our SS leaders had to take the inmates of our Kommando away in a transport as before, that means they had to kill and cremate them themselves, without us – but they didn't succeed. Because when they arrived at the crematorium, whither we had been transferred from the camp, and we were all spending the nights in the*

crematoria, three-level bunks and straw mattresses were set up there, and we stayed there for a month; when they arrived to take us away, a revolt broke out among the inmates. When the SS arrived to line them up in rows of four, their commandant and others were hit with a hammer. There was panic. They [The inmates] *joined the fray. The crematorium was set on fire. The alarm was given* [and] *firefighters rushed from all over the camp to extinguish it. But they did not extinguish it, because the building was made of wood, only the skeleton* [walls] *and the furnaces remained, because they were made of iron. Of course, the commandant arrived, guards were organized and reinforced to surround these inmates, but they managed to cut the barbed wire to the women's camp in order to escape. Unfortunately, however no one* [from this sector] *fled. When the fire broke out in the other crematoria – because it was all a parallel line* [the crematoria were located along the same line] – *so that the other* [inmates] *saw that something was wrong; when they saw the fire that had been started simultaneously, they managed to disarm the SS men who were on guard stands, and then 5 SS men were killed. But they could not escape, because at a distance of 7 km, there was a guard picket of SS men, and they were all captured, indeed killed, because they did not let themselves be taken alive. In the evening, at 7, they brought all the killed* [fugitives] *to us to verify that no one was alive. At the same time, the 200 remaining people who had provoked the revolt were also shot by an Unterscharführer whose name I do not know. After all this, the deputy commandant arrived and gave the order that, if something similar were repeated, everyone in the camp would be shot to the last man. After all this, normal work resumed.*

I return to what I forgot to say. When the transports arrived, a doctor came – Höss will know his name; he chose healthy people and women from the transports, about 30-40; from each they extracted the blood completely from the aorta, and then they were shot. Men got their muscles cut mainly from the legs, and [the flesh] *was put in sheet-metal crates which were then taken I don't know where, but we assumed to the German hospital for soldiers who had been wounded by shrapnel at the front, so they wanted to treat them this way.*

Prosecutor Cyprian: One more question. The witness stated that this staff at the crematorium [was divided] *into two shifts, and that the crowds of people from the railway ramp arrived one after the other at the cremation. Did these people realize along the way what awaited them? After all, flames could be seen there. Did they go there calmly, without suspecting anything?*

Witness Mandelbaum: They did not see them; perhaps some realized, but in general they were so naive that they did not understand.

Prosecutor Cyprian: Did the people come to understand that they are going in to their death only when they were in the camp?

Witness: Yes.

Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: The witness arrived at the camp in May 1944. Who was the camp commandant then?

Witness: When I arrived, the commandant of the Birkenau Camp was a certain Schwarzhuber.[195]
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Was Birkenau subordinate to the Auschwitz Camp?
Witness: It was subordinate.
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: And who was the commandant of the whole camp?
Witness: Höss.
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Didn't the witness hear about another commandant?
Witness: After Commandant Schwarzhuber, there was another commandant, but I don't remember his name.
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: When did this other commandant arrive?
Witness: I don't remember.
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: The witness spoke about the cremation in the crematorium. [This] *interests me for a moment. The gassing, as the witness states, lasted less than 7 minutes. And how long did the entire cremation last more or less in the crematorium?*
Witness: In normal furnaces, as they were built [in] *the new crematoria, this means a new system – because there was an old and a new system. It* [the cremation] *lasted depending on the person. If people were lighter, they loaded 3, 4 and even 5 into a furnace; there were 10 of these furnaces. This means that 50 corpses were loaded at a time. The cremation lasted 12-13 minutes* [*spalenie trwało 12-13 minut*]. *This depended on the weight of the corpse, but I'm talking about an average man – 12 to 15 minutes. I can't say exactly.*
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Did the witness see the camp commandant separately from the inner camp commandant, the so-called Lagerführer?
Witness: I once saw the camp commandant – Höss himself – riding a horse. The inmates who saw him from afar said: the commander is coming, and everyone disappeared, everyone slipped into a hole like rats. Then I recognized the main commandant, namely Höss.
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: Was he far away from the witness?
Witness: Not far away, because I was almost on the spot.
Ostaszewski: More or less when was that, in relation to the witness's stay in the camp?
Witness: In [the first] *two or three months.*
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: That is, it could have been in September 1944.
Witness: In July or September 1944.
Presiding Judge: I have another question for the witness. In relation to what the witness stated, that 4-5 people were loaded per furnace if they were lighter, and if they were bigger, they put more, how should we understand that.[?]

---

[195] Back then, SS *Obersturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber was *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* (first leader of the protective-custody camp) of the Birkenau male camp.

Witness: Quite the contrary, I stated that if people were lighter [they loaded] *more, if they were heavier, fewer.*
Attorney Umbreit: I still have a question. Wasn't the witness wrong, can he assert with great firmness that the accused threw the corpses into the furnace when these four [Höss, Moll, Schulte and "*another Kommandoführer*"] *demonstrated how the work was to be done?*
Witness: Yes.
Attorney Umbreit: Was he at the crematorium or at the fire [pyre] *outdoors?*
Witness: I was at the open fire.
Attorney Umbreit: When?
Witness: One evening.
Attorney Umbreit: But in what month?
Witness: I can't remember that.
Attorney Umbreit: But more or less?
Witness: It was, I think, during the Hungarian transports.
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: More or less how much time could have passed since the witness's arrival [at the camp], *two, three, four months?*
Witness: About two months, I can't say exactly.
Defense Counsel Ostaszewski: So, when did the witness see Höss on horseback?
Witness: It was on a quiet day, when there was hardly any transport. We cleaned that place, after each transport it had to be cleaned, because another transport was arriving.
Ostaszewski: But does the witness know that from 1943 Höss was commandant of a camp elsewhere?
Witness: I am not aware of it."

Later Höss was called to respond; speaking of Adolf Eichmann, he declared:

"On the occasion of his [Eichmann's] *visit to Auschwitz, he ascertained that the installation of Crematorium No. 5, which was used for outdoor cremations, was immobilized* [inactive], *and the extension of the railway branch that was located at the camp was not even considered and neglected. On the basis of these observations, Reichsführer Himmler ordered that I personally carry out this action in Auschwitz.* […]
I remember then that I hastened the extension of the station, of the railway branch that was inside the camp with the necessary tracks and that then the outdoor-cremation installation, the so-called Installation V, was reactivated, and the Kommando was strengthened for sorting the luggage of the condemned […].
After exploitation [intense use] *for cremation, the crematoria became themselves useless for further use within 8-10 weeks, so that continuous work was impossible in these individual crematoria."*

10.5. The Testimony during the Trial against the Garrison (1947)

At the end of November 1947, Mandelbaum also appeared as a witness during the Krakow Trial. During the 5th hearing, he made the following statements:[196]

> *"In 1944, at the end of May or the beginning of June, I was interned in the Auschwitz Camp. At first, I was in quarantine for just under two months, and one day the 'Arbeitsdienstführer'* [leader of labor services] *showed up and assigned me to the so-called Sonderkommando in Block 13.*
> *When I went to work the first time, I immediately realized where it was taking place, I realized that I was in hell, full of corpses, fire, SS personnel everywhere watching those who worked, and urging them to remove as quickly as possible the corpses of the gassing victims, because new transports were arriving.*
> *Cremation, when I worked there, took place in pits and on pyres. The pyres were made in this way: they were about 30-35 meters long, about 15 meters wide. The preparation for the cremation of the gassed people was carried out in this way: large transports of wood or so-called split logs were brought with wagons, they were unloaded into the pits, then branches were brought from the woods, and only on such a layer were the gassed corpses thrown. A railway was built from the gas chamber to the pits, by means of which corpses were transported on platforms to the pits, where they were then thrown in. When part of the corpses had already been thrown into it, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at the four corners, then, according to the combustion of the bodies, the second layer of corpses and wood was thrown onto it so that the pits burned continuously for 24-48 hours. After the cremation followed the removal of the ashes from the pits, and its transport to the same place where the crematorium was. When no transports arrived, but camp inmates were brought, they were not gassed, but shot, during my stay by Oberscharführer Foss* [Voss]. *They were executed with a small-caliber weapon with a shot to the spine. When there were larger transports, the inmates employed in that Kommando were ordered to crush all residues into ashes and dust, and bury them in a pit. When the pit was filled with such ashes, it was leveled, gravel was brought from the Vistula River, and a few layers of gravel were poured into it, so that the pit had to be* [appear] *completely filled with gravel, and so it was disguised, so that the world would not ever know what had happened in Auschwitz. Then, when Oberscharführer Mohl* [Moll] *Otto took over from Foss, his orders were very strict. Mohl improved the work day by day for the benefit of the camp administration. He then ordered that around the crematorium screens* [*blendy*[197]] *were set up, that is, branch fences. When this fence was made, he ordered that the ashes not be buried inside the camp, but that it be brought by trucks to the Vistula River, and so it was done. And*

[196] AGK, NTN, 162, Trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, 8th hearing, pp. 162-170.
[197] From the German word "*Blende*," blind/screen/cover, as mentioned earlier.

now I will tell how the transports were gassed during my time there. There were Hungarian, Slovakian, Greek transports, some from Holland, from Belgium, some from France, and once 100 American citizens arrived from Warsaw who were shot. When a small transport of people arrived, it was evidently not worth the effort to gas them. The more people there were in the gas chamber, the faster the gassing proceeded. In [Crematoria] *III and IV, the gas chambers were smaller, while Crematoria I and II were crematoria of a new type: a transport of about 3,000 people entered into them. Such a bunker was about 50 meters long; it was divided into two parts. In this bunker, there was a makeshift bathhouse with showers, taps, so that, when normal persons entered it, they could believe that it was really a bathhouse, especially when it had been praised during the journey, or after arrival on the spot at Auschwitz, as Hauptscharführer Mohl did, who gave the people a speech* [saying] *that they had come to work and would receive a farmstead there. Although they had left many riches in the place from which they had been deported, there they would receive more in return; they would work, settle and live there. Then he ordered them to undress, telling them that they would receive other clothes, because they would go to a place where cleanliness had to reign, so that certain diseases would not spread. Naive as the people were, they believed it, undressed normally, and after they had undressed, they went inside for a bath. They were not allowed to take valuables with them, which remained in the undressing room;*[198] *they would get them back* [later]. *When the gas chamber was finally full and the door was hermetically sealed, then cyklon was poured in, which asphyxiated the people. At the same time, since there were also old, sick and disabled people in the transport, in order to deceive them, a Red Cross ambulance arrived that was driven by two SS* [men]. *The sick people were taken away in an ambulance, and then they were destined for gassing. In the gas chamber, there were two ventilation openings* [*lufty*[199]], *which had an earth filling* [around them] *from above to a thickness of about one meter,* [and] *on which a plate* [*płyta*] *was placed. When a transport was in the gas chamber, two SS men donned the gas mask, and the pouring in of the cyklon followed. The people in the gas chamber were in agony for about 7 minutes, during which time some of them bled. Once the gassing was over, gas was still released after the chamber was opened, and the inmates who worked there often succumbed to the gassing* [the gas], *although they did not die. The chambers were opened after about 15 minutes and were ventilated. Masks were worn, and the corpses were taken away from the chamber, and nearby was the freight elevator which carried the corpses to the furnaces. There were 5 furnaces with three hearths* [muffles]. *Three inmates were on duty at each furnace. This means, two to load them on the elevator and one to unload them; that inmate put the corpses on the so-called pan. On the furnace, there was a*

[198] During the Höss Trial, however, the witness had stated the opposite: "Now I must emphasize that the inmates carried their valuables with them, because Moll ordered them to do so."

[199] Polonized word of the German "*Luft*," air, here evidently in terms of a ventilation opening.

spool [*szpulka*] *with 2 wheels like a cutter; this facilitated introducing it* [the "pan"] *into the furnace.*[200] *In each furnace, 4 corpses were placed, 6 if they were frail. The cremation lasted 12, 13 and 15 minutes. Such a transport of 3,000 people, as the Kommandoführer always said, had to be cremated in one* [work] *shift.* […]
Prosecutor: Was the witness interested in how the gassing process unfolded as such?
Witness: Yes, I saw it.
Prosecutor: What was the doctor's role in this gassing?
Witness: After the selection, a transport arrived from the camp, usually with trucks. The doctor monitored the inmates who went into the gas chamber, [to see] *whether they went there voluntarily or resisted. There were cases in which inmates realized they were going into the gas chamber, and they resisted. In this case, the SS would come running with dogs, or stand on either side and force the inmates into the gas chamber with blows.*
Prosecutor Szewczyk: Was this doctor interested in the unfolding of the gassing, when the gas chambers was opened?
Witness: This doctor, I don't know his name, was present when the inmates were pushed into the gas chambers, and when it was opened, he supervised the whole cremation every time. The gassed people were pulled out of the chambers and thrown into the fire.
Prosecutor Szewczyk: How was it that the witness himself did not perish, as did the other Kommandos [*komanda*]*?*
Witness: In October [1944], *they had to transfer a transport of 100 people. The strongest men were then selected who had been in the camp for a year or a year and a half. I was still a novice. Some of the inmates who worked in a* [gun] *powder factory in Birkenau brought powder to our camp, with which we made hand grenades. Some even had weapons. When this transport was to leave, the revolt was proclaimed. The inmates lined up in front of the crematorium for the departure threw themselves on the SS* [men], *the crematorium itself was set on fire, some of the soldiers were disarmed, and the SS* [men] *who were on the guard towers were disarmed or killed. Then, 14 inmates managed to escape beyond the limits of the camp. During the escape, the fences of the women's camp were cut, but none* [inmate] *wanted to escape. The SS organized a hunt, and all* [the fugitives] *were captured and shot, even all those who had to leave with the transport. Then we had to lie down with our face on the ground.*
Prosecutor Pęchalski: The witness described the time when corpses were cremated in outdoor pits. Did he himself also cremate in the crematorium at that time?
Witness: Yes, I cremated.

---

200 This "pan" was the corpse introduction stretcher (*Trage* or *Einführtrage* or *Leichentrage*). The "spool with 2 wheels" were the roller guides (*Laufrollen*) mentioned earlier.

Prosecutor Pęchalski: Did they cremate in the pits because the crematoria were overloaded?
Witness: That's right.
Prosecutor Pęchalski: Did the SS go to the crematorium in a Red Cross ambulance?
Witness: Yes.
Prosecutor Pęchalski: Was the cyklon was also brought by ambulance?
Witness: That's right. Apparently, it was under the seat.
Prosecutor Pęchalski: Does the witness know whether the bodies of the gassed were desecrated by cutting their hair and extracting their teeth?
Witness: Yes, I know.
Prosecutor: Does the witness know the defendant Koch?
Witness: Yes, I know Koch, Muhsfeldt, Münch and Götz [Paul Götze].
Prosecutor: What were they doing?
Witness: I saw Muhsfeldt at the crematorium. He used to come there often. I know the others only from the camp, when they had contact with our Kommandoführer. Therefore, I only know them by sight."

10.6. The Interview (2003-2004)

The text of this interview contains a lot of personal data and various digressions. From the perspective of this study, the book's most-important chapter is the third, titled "In the Crematoria."

After three weeks of quarantine, Mandelbaum worked for another two weeks in a warehouse, then was selected with five other inmates to join the "Sonderkommando."[201]

Here are the dialogues relating to this essential part of this testimony (questions in bold as in the original):

*"**What was your first day of work in the Sonderkommando like?***
They took us to work at crematorium V. Bodies of people who had been gassed were everywhere. […]
They transferred me there after about a month, and I worked there for a couple of weeks, but afterward they sent me back to 'number five.' Right to the very end. […]
Who gave the instructions?
Everybody knew what to do without talking. Yet the revulsion remained. I didn't want to pull the deceased by the hands, because the bodies had lain there quite a while waiting to be burned and it sometimes happened that the skin came off the hands like a glove. So I came up with the idea of making a special loop out of a shirt. On the other side of the crematorium where the undressing room was, clothing was lying around that had not yet been collected

[201] Mandelbaum 2015, p. 41; 2009, p. 35; unless stated otherwise, subsequent page numbers in the text from there, following the pattern "pp. [2015]/[2009]".

from the undressing room. So I took one of the shirts, ripped it, made myself something on the order of a cord, and dragged the bodies with the use of that loop. That means two of us dragged, because the head of the deceased gets in the way when you drag by the arm.

How did the other men react?

The same as me. They saw themselves in those deceased." (pp. 42-44/36-38)

*"**What did the burning technology look like?***

The technology is short and to the point. In Oświęcim, the crematorium that exists to this day was primitive. Number four and number five in Brzezinka were just as badly thought out. When three transports of a thousand people each came in, you couldn't get it done even in three shifts. That was why the Germans decided it would be better to use pyres than the burners in the old crematoria. They thought they could burn more on the pyres.

In the new crematoria, on the other hand, the technical solutions were very advanced. Above all, the furnaces were well ventilated [*piece dobrze wentylowane*] *and the fire was fed by the fat from the bodies so it burned faster. An elevator brought the deceased up to be burned from the underground chamber.*

I even thought up a small improvement – when you drag the deceased from the elevator, you have to pull them along a shallow gutter in the concrete. I poured water on that concrete so it would slide. Because the skin always sticks a little and makes it harder to pull.

Did they teach you burning techniques?

Nobody planned this. It was worked out in practice. Like when an engineer walks into a factory. He has the theory, but not the practice. Basically, people used two techniques. Some placed the deceased directly on the tray when it was on the rollers, but in this way they risked the deceased shifting. It was better to put the deceased on the tray first, and only then to place the tray on the rollers. One of us always had a sort of 'pitchfork' to push the body inside by the crotch. The legs couldn't be left sticking out because then the doors wouldn't close tight.

How many corpses would fit at once into a single furnace?

We burned three people at a time in a furnace, and even four if they were thin, but seldom, because if a person was thin we put them off to the side to add them to the fatter ones. A stout person burns like wood chips. Just as there's sap in wood chips, there's fat in a person. The bones of a thin person, before they reach the appropriate temperature, burn like oaken wood. A camp muzulman weighed thirty kilograms, so you can imagine how he burned. Sometimes not everything burned, and there were leg bones or bits of skull left. When you put new bodies in, they caught fire immediately from the temperature.

How long did it take to reduce them to ashes?

Fifteen to twenty minutes." (pp. 44f./39,42; pp. 40f. has a photo)

*"**Was burning corpses on pyres different from in the furnaces?***

The corpses were arranged for the pyres in pits. The burning was different, slower. Pieces of wood were placed between the layers of corpses. In addition, we placed a fir tree, brought from Kobiór, on the pyre. Petrol or used oil was poured on. Sometimes the flames rose to four or five meters. The smoke was yellowish-gray. The fire was good until all the wood burned. The heads, legs, and arms burned fast but the trunks and thighs remained. It was like with wood – the branches burn first, and the trunk smolders slowly.

The fat didn't have a chance to burn; it ran in gutters to holes. This fat was collected in little pans and poured on the pyre. So the deceased in the pits fried rather than burned. It took the right temperature for the intestines, livers or hearts to start burning. And the bodies in the pits sizzled like pork cracklings. They burst like chestnuts thrown into a fire. That was why, when the pits were emptied, hooks were used to throw the thighs and guts into another pit.

Burning in the pits was not well thought out, there was lots of work involved, and in the end the deceased did not burn the right way.

What size were the pits?

Pit is the wrong word. They were more like ditches. They were a meter or maybe a meter and a half deep, I can't say precisely because we never removed the ashes to the bottom. But I don't think they were any deeper, because why should they be? The bigger the pit, the worse the burning. It was terribly primitive in comparison to crematoria, especially modern ones. I once wanted to go to Ruda Śląlska, where there's a private crematorium now, and see how it looks today, just out of curiosity." (pp. 46/42f.)

Describing Crematorium II, Mandelbaum said that the gas chamber was divided in half (*w połowie*).

*"**Could you smell the stench of burning corpses in the furnace hall?***

No. You really couldn't smell anything there. It wasn't as primitive as what you can see at the crematorium in Oświęcim. It was colossal, modern! Behind the furnaces was a machine room that fed the fire with air. That's why the temperature was right and it went fast. Aside from that, the deceased were not loaded with the help of carts, as in the old crematorium. I feel for the crews that had to work like that." (pp. 47/44)

*"**Could the fire from the pyres be seen from far away?***

Of course. At night there was such a glow that you could read a book by it.

How high were the crematory pyres?

They varied. Around two to three meters. I might be mistaken because the flames were high. That height was a problem because you had to really heave every time to throw the bodies onto the very top." (pp. 48/44f.)

*"**In various accounts there are descriptions of throwing living people into the fire. Otto Moll and other SS men supposedly permitted this.***

When I was in the Sonderkommando, I didn't see such things. But it might have happened earlier. Back then, the work was even more 'fevered.' They

brought people from all over Europe and there wasn't yet the proper flow of gassing and burning.
When working at the crematorium did you come across the corpses of children?
No.
Mr. Mandelbaum, the records clearly indicate that there were children in the transports.
But I didn't see it! You are speaking with a serious man, and I have lived through a great deal. I didn't come here to lie to the two of you. If I don't know something, I say I don't know. I did not see children. Maybe there weren't any on my shift.
Or perhaps your memory has erased these painful images.
There were women. But children? After all, I would remember children going to the gas, how they are burned." (pp. 49/45)

To justify this unique affirmation by Mandelbaum, the interviewers refer in a footnote to psychological studies of ex-inmates from which it appears that "in eyewitnesses, memory was highly selective" (pp. 49/45, Note 65).

*"**When you began working in the crematorium, the transports of Hungarian Jews were still arriving, and there were a lot of children among them.***
When we were working three shifts, two other transports could arrive on the other shifts. And have you heard about the destruction of the Gypsies in Auschwitz?
Of course.
So, a multitude of people were murdered, and I never saw a single Gypsy on the pyre. I only heard from the other guys that there was some kind of fighting with them. They were obviously burned on another shift. I repeat that, when I was working, there were only childless transports." (pp. 50/48)
*"**How many prisoners worked in the crematorium on one shift?***
There were five furnaces with three burners each, and so there must have been three men at each of them. In addition, people who threw the corpses from the gas chambers into the elevator. So there must have been about fifty to sixty of us." (pp. 52/49)
*"**Did members of the Sonderkommando assist during the undressing?***
They sometimes helped people get undressed.
You too?
No, never. I worked upstairs at the furnaces.
Didn't you also work in the gas chamber?
Yes, at 'number five.'
Can you describe it?
It all looked like a bathhouse. There were four rows of showers [*były cztery rzędy pryszniców*]. *People didn't realize what was going on at first."* (pp. 52f./50)

*"**What did the road from the unloading ramp to crematoria IV and V look like?***
It was a long way. The people walked through the gate and entered a grove of trees. From the gate to the IV and V crematoria ran a long fence made of leafy tree branches. That fence was over two meters [*ponad dwa metry*] *high and effectively screened the crematorium."* (pp. 54/54)
*"**What did they take into the chamber?***
What you usually take to the bath – a towel, soap, a toothbrush…" (pp. 56/55)
*"**Were masks available to those who went in first?***
No, I don't remember any masks.
In what way was the chamber emptied?
The door opened outward. We waited a moment [*chwilę*] *until the rest of the gas dissipated. The gassed people covered the entire surface. Transports were managed in such a way that the crowding in the chambers was maximized. Because, as is known, the more crowding, the swifter the gassing. The bodies were standing because the density was so high that they could not fall over. In addition there were signs of spasms, hemorrhages, and feces. Just looking at it was enough for anyone.*
The crystals of gas [*kryształki z gazem*] ***thrown through the opening fell directly on the people?***
Yes. It was different in 'number two,' where there were columns with screens [*kolumny z siatki*] *in the middle of the gas chamber* [*pośrodku komory gazowej*], *and the gas fell into them. That means those bluish-greenish crystals.*
Under what circumstances did you see these crystals?
Cleaning the crematorium. They didn't all manage to dissolve [*nie wszystkie zdążyły rozpuścić*], *especially if they fell between people in a dry place."* (pp. 58f./58f.)
*"**What happened with the ashes?***
The ashes were removed from the furnace and heaped up at the side. Later we took a wooden stamper with a wooden slat or a piece of sheet metal on the bottom. We used this stamper to break up the bones. We ran the ashes through a sieve until the bones were as fine as salt. A truck came for these prepared ashes and took them to the Vistula." (pp. 62/60)
*"**How do you recall the mutiny in the Sonderkommando?***
When the Kommando went out to work, one of our men ran over to the crematorium building and set fire to the mattresses, bunks, and wooden structures." (pp. 70f./70)
*"**What was the rest of the Kommando doing in the meantime?***
Nothing. We stood there. Later we continued on our way to work." (pp. 71/71)
*"**Did the idea of liquidating your Kommando come up at that time?***
That was obvious to us. We were aware that we no longer existed, that we were already deceased. But they kept us alive because they still had to dismantle the crematorium.

What did the work consist of?
We made holes for the charges in the concrete walls of the crematorium. We used a hand drill." (pp. 73f./73f.)
*"**When did they march all of you out of the camp?***
It was morning. When we left, there was snow on the ground in Oświęcim but there wasn't much of a frost. Our Kommando marched as a separate column, seventy to eighty of us, for sure fewer than a hundred. I walked in the same row as the block boss, Georgi.
How many SS men guarded that column?
Six or eight." (pp. 75/74)

During the march, Mandelbaum managed to escape in Jastrzębie (pp. 75/74).

*"**Have you come across people who say there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz?***
Yes, I even wanted to pay a visit to a certain historian who writes such things. I felt like inviting him to Oświęcim and showing him everything." (pp. 84/82)
*"**When did you first return to the camp as a free man?***
Shortly after the war, when lots of people were searching and digging.
Did you hear about that or see it?
I saw it.
What did you see?
I saw people searching and digging in the ground in the grove of trees near the crematorium.
What were they looking for?
Gold, valuables.
Did you say anything to them?
Why should I? I saw it and I walked on. If they want to, let them search.
The men you worked with buried various objects in the ground, including their notes. Did you hear about that?
Yes. Today I know [*dziś wiem*] *that they wrote down the transports arriving in Auschwitz. Back then, no one boasted about it. Such things were done in secret."* (pp. 86/84)
*"**Were there traces still left of the burning pits after the war?***
Yes.
Until what year?
When I came again several years later, the pits were still there. Later, trees grew over them. Now there's grass. I even thought that those pits should be preserved in some way because it would make it easier to explain things when people are guided around Auschwitz. They should have been shored up and covered in turf, but they caved in." (pp. 87/85)

10.7. Critical Analysis of Henryk Mandelbaum's Statements

Except for the interview, Mandelbaum uses the Arabic numerals 1 through 4 for the Birkenau crematoria in his statements, which corresponds to today's common Roman numerals II through V. In the subsequent analysis, I use the following abbreviations:

– 1945: interrogation of February 27, 1945
– 1946: declaration of September 26, 1946
– 1947/1: testimony during the Höss Trial
– 1947/2: testimony during the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison
– 2003-2004: interview granted to Igor Bartosik and Adam Willma.

In June 1944, Mandelbaum was assigned to Crematorium V and lodged in Block 13 of the Birkenau Camp Sector BII d (1947/2), where he remained until September, but "[a]t the beginning of October 1944, the Sonderkommando, who was housed in the camp, was transferred to stay in the crematorium, and we stayed there for about a month" (1945). The transfer perhaps took place "in September" (1947/1). Instead, as F. Piper points out, it necessarily "must have taken place before June 28, 1944, since the punishment [=penal] company moved into barracks 13 in camp BIId on June 29" (Piper 2000, p. 190). In contradiction to both, Dragon stated: [202]

> *"At the end of May 1944, I was transferred together with the entire Sonderkommando from Block 11 of Sector BIId to Crematorium No. IV, where I stayed until October 1944."*

The task he was assigned to was burning the bodies of the gassing victims on the pyres (1945), but he was also involved in "loading clothes onto a truck after the gassings" (1946), arranging the wood for the pyres and extracting the ashes from burning the pits (1947/1), unloading and transporting wood from railway cars (1947/1), but he also worked "upstairs at the furnaces" (therefore in Crematoria II/III) and in the gas chamber of Crematorium V (2003-2004).

In one shift, there were 135 prisoners, and they worked 24 hours a day in two shifts of 12 hours each (1945), one during the day and the other during the night (1947/1), but one shift included 120, sometimes 110 inmates (1947/1); Furthermore, there were not two, but three shifts: "When three transports of a thousand people each came in, you couldn't get it done even in three shifts," "When we were working three shifts" (2003-2004). I will return to the meaning of this statement below.

These shifts did not include specific tasks (1947/1):

> *"We didn't have a certain type of work assigned. Once I could work on clothes, on the second, third day, I could go to* [do] *another job."*

[202] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 112; subsequent page number in the text from there unless stated otherwise.

This conflicts with Tauber's claims that, in Crematoria II/III, a shift of 60 inmates was divided into 11 teams, each with its own particular task.[203]

In 1945, Mandelbaum declared that 6,000-7,000 corpses were cremated in each shift. The number of victims was 1,500,000 or more, and in support of this figure, he put forward this calculation: the 20 monthly days of greater influx of transports for about four and a half months (June-October) multiplied by two shifts already give about one million, which is likely to be understood as follows: [(6,000 + 7,000) ÷ 2] × 20 days/month × 4.5 months = 1,170,000. To this million it was necessary to add "the corpses of executed people and of inmates who died in the camp," from which it is inferred that Crematorium V alone cremated 1,000,000 victims, the other three together about 500,000, and that only Crematorium V was used for extermination, since the other three treated only the corpses of registered inmates.

Dragon expounded a numerically more "moderate," but no-less-absurd version of this fable (p. 110):

> *"Such a work lasted for the months of May and June. Based on my observations, I calculate that in Crematorium No. V, during these two months, some 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated. These people arrived at Crematorium V on foot, directly from the Brzezinka unloading ramp."*

Mandelbaum also repeated another, even-cruder tale, the one *par excellence* about the total death toll of Auschwitz, claiming that "over 4.5 million [people] perished in Auschwitz" (1947/1).

This madness was also declared by his two most important colleagues. Dragon (p. 111):

> *"I calculate the number of gassed people in the two Bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. The other inmates employed there had the same opinion."*

Tauber (p. 150):

> *"In total, therefore, I calculate the aggregate number of people gassed in Auschwitz at about 4 million."*

In his statements, Mandelbaum often used the term "bunker." It is pertinent to clarify that he meant with this the alleged underground gas chamber (Morgue #1) of Crematoria II and III, not the elusive gassing "bunker" called "Bunker 2" or "Bunker 2/V" or "Bunker V," of which he made no mention. Precisely for this reason, he used the term both in the singular and in the plural. The following statement demonstrates this perfectly:

> *"these crematoria were modern installations, the undressing rooms were underground, also the gassing bunkers, and with the elevators from the bunkers, the corpses were carried to the furnaces."* (1947/1)

---

[203] GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 35f.

"1000 to 1500" victims entered into "in each room" (gas chamber) of Crematorium V, which suggests that there were more than one, but the witness does not specify how many existed (1945). However, this installation contained at the same time "a hall in which 3,000 people entered, sometimes 2,500 people" (1947/1), a capacity practically identical to that of Crematorium II/III: "while Crematoria I and II were crematoria of a new type: a transport of about 3,000 people entered into them" (1947/2). Here, the gas chamber that he once more calls "bunker was about 50 meters long; it was divided into two parts" (1947/2), although it is known that the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1) was 30 meters long, and its alleged subdivision into two rooms, also claimed by Tauber,[204] finds no objective (documental) confirmation.

And here are his descriptions of the (only) gas chamber of Crematorium V:

> *"temporary showers were installed. Of course, there were also water pipes. When a person entered for the first time, he really felt like he was in a bathhouse. When entering,* [a sign] *said: 'Entrance,' and on the last wall, on the last door, there was the writing 'Exit.' In this way, they deceived the people."* (1947/1)
>
> *"It all looked like a bathhouse. There were four rows of showers"* (2003-2004)

But the orthodox narrative has it that the alleged disguise of the gas chamber with fake showerheads (installed directly on the ceiling, without "water pipes") occurred only in Crematoria II and III, as the witness stated at the garrison trial:

> *"In this bunker, there was a makeshift bathroom with showers, taps, so that, when normal persons entered it, they could believe that it was really a bathroom* […]*."* (1947/2)

Mandelbaum is also explicitly contradicted by Jankowski, for whom, as seen in Subchapter 9.1., the "gas chamber was neither equipped with mechanical ventilation nor with fake showers." And since the "gas chambers" in Crematoria IV/V were not disguised as bathhouses, it makes no sense for the victims to have taken along "[w]hat you usually take to the bath – a towel, soap, a toothbrush…" (2003-2004), where the toothbrushes – where would they have come from? – are a claim unique to Mandelbaum.

Dragon has it that Crematorium V initially had three gas chambers, which later became four, with respective capacities of 1,500, 800, 600, and 150 people – while Mandelbaum spoke of 1,000-1,500 people "in each room." Furthermore, Dragon claims that the sign over the door did not say "Entrance," but rather "*Zur Desinfektion*" ("To disinfection"; p. 107).

---

[204] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 129: "At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports." From an orthodox point of view, this doesn't make much sense, because at the time there allegedly were two sets of three smaller gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V of about 43, 95 and 98 square meters, respectively.

Mandelbaum had rather strange ideas about Zyklon B: for him, it was made up of "bluish-greenish crystals" which failed to dissolve when staying dry! ("They didn't all manage to dissolve […], especially […] in a dry place."; 2003-2004).

Mandelbaum's first, 1946, description of the devices for introducing Zyklon B evidently refers to Crematoria II and III, although he does not explicitly state so: "then the gas was introduced from the ceiling thanks to special devices. In one hall there were 4 gas-injection devices (cyklon)." In contrast to this is his second 1947 statement:

> *"In the gas chamber, there were two ventilation openings, which had an earth filling* [around them] *from above to a thickness of about one meter,* [and] *on which a plate was placed."* (1947/2)

Therefore, either there was a single gas chamber with four introduction openings, or there were two gas chambers, one of which had four openings, the other none, or there was one chamber with two openings.

The procedure claimed by Mandelbaum for Crematorium V was different: two SS men arrived in a Red-Cross truck and threw Zyklon "into the windows" (1947/1). The gas crystals fell directly on the victims, in contrast to Crematorium II, "where there were columns with screens in the middle of the gas chamber, and the gas fell into them" (2003-2004). However, the orthodox narrative has it that these columns had to be staggered on both sides of the central (longitudinal) concrete beam that supported the ceiling of the morgue. Mandelbaum attributed two contrasting functions to the Red-Cross truck and the two SS men: the transport of the Zyklon B and the deportees to the "gas chambers": "in order to deceive them, a Red-Cross ambulance arrived that was driven by two SS [men]. The sick people were taken away in an ambulance, and then they were destined for gassing." (1947/2)

How long did the gassing last? In this regard, Mandelbaum provided contradictory answers: "The people died within half an hour after the gas was administered to the chamber" (1945). "The agony of these people lasted 7-8 minutes, depending on the amount of gas" (1947/1). "The people in the gas chamber were in agony for about 7 minutes, during which time some of them bled" (1947/2).

Such a duration, as I noted above, is absurdly short. No-less-absurd is how the witness presents the ventilation of the "gas chambers":

> *"After 7 minutes, the doors were opened on both sides so that there was a draft of air. They waited for the gas to dissipate, an hour."* (1947/1)
>
> *"Once the gassing was over, gas was still released after the chamber was opened, and the inmates who worked there often succumbed to the gassing [the gas], although they did not die. The chambers were opened after about 15 minutes and were ventilated."* (1947/2)
>
> *"We waited a moment until the rest of the gas dissipated."* (2003-2004)

But none of the claimed "gas chambers" had doors "on both sides"! Furthermore, ventilation began after 7 or after 15 minutes, and it lasted an hour, or just "a moment." The victims were packed so tightly that they "stood on their feet" and "could not fall over," even though they were dead (1945; 2003-2004), a fairly common nonsense among witnesses that was also regurgitated by Dragon (p. 106):

> *"When the chamber was opened, the corpses of the gassing victims were mostly lying. When they were very crowded, they were on top of each other, leaning against each other, some in an upright position with the trunk inclined."*

The way the workflow was organization according to Mandelbaum borders on madness, too:

> *"This means, two to load them on the elevator and one to unload them; that inmate put the corpses on the so-called pan. On the furnace, there was a spool with 2 wheels like a cutter; this facilitated introducing it* [the "pan"] *into the furnace. In each furnace, 4 corpses were placed, 6 if they were frail. The cremation lasted 12, 13 and 15 minutes. Such a transport of 3,000 people, as the Kommandoführer always said, had to be cremated in one* [work] *shift."* (1947/2)

Given that in a shift, which lasted twelve hours, 3,000 corpses had to be transported, it follows that two inmates had to load the elevator with (3,000 × 60 kg ÷ 2 =) 90,000 kg or 90 tons of bodies, and the upstairs one had to unload 180,000 kg or 180 tons! This also means that one corpse had to be handled in less than 30 seconds when loading downstairs, and in less than 15 seconds when unloading upstairs, without the slightest break, for twelve consecutive hours!

It is no-less-senseless that there was only one inmate involved in the extraction of gold teeth from 1,000-1,500 corpses (1945).

Utterly unique to him, Mandelbaum distinguished between "new" and "old" furnaces or crematoria, where the adjectives did not have a chronological meaning, but referred to technical advancement. For him, therefore, Crematoria II and III were "new," while Crematoria IV and V were "old". He in fact explicitly declared that the latter was "badly thought out". When three transports of a thousand people each came in, you couldn't get it done even in three shifts. That was why the Germans decided it would be better to use pyres than the burners in the old crematoria. They thought they could burn more on the pyres" (2003-2004). He had forgotten what he had asserted in 1945 that in Crematorium V, 6,000-7,000 corpses were cremated during each shift, hence 12,000-14,000 per day, and 24,000-28,000 when adding Crematorium IV. If that means these facilities were badly thought-out, how many corpses could Crematoriums II and III cremate, if those facilities were well-thought-out? I have already shown earlier all the absurdity of the figures adduced in this re-

gard by Mandelbaum. Between these two pairs of crematoria, he inserts another, which cannot be part of either:

> *"*[…] *another crematorium was also built, there were two furnaces, in each there were two hearths."* (1947/1)

From this it can be deduced that it had 4 "hearths" (probably muffles), but the furnace of Crematoria IV and V consisted of two mirror-symmetrical parts bundle together in one single system. Each of them had four muffles, not two.

According to the fable bandied about during the immediately post-war era, the furnaces were abandoned in favor of the pyres, and Mandelbaum parrots that story as well:

> *"At that time, they did not cremate in the furnaces, but on pyres, because transports were arriving en mass, then there were Hungarian transports."* (1947/1)

And vice-versa (*ibid*.):

> *"When smaller transports arrived, the furnaces were put back into operation."*

According to Mandelbaum, "[t]hree inmates were on duty at each furnace" (1947/2), 15 people in all, but for Paisikovic, "[t]wo groups of inmates, with four men each, had to work on the furnaces as such. One group had 7 furnaces to operate, the other 8," altogether eight people.

Between three and six (or four and six) corpses were loaded into each furnace, and since there were ten furnaces, between 30 and 60 corpses were loaded in one batch. Such a load burned within 12-15 minutes (1947/1; 1947/2), or in 15-20 minutes (2003-2004). With the term furnace, the witness clearly meant a muffle, but no crematorium had ten of them: I remind the reader that Crematoria II and III each had five furnaces with three muffles each, while Crematoria IV and V had one furnaces with eight muffles each.

The claimed duration for the cremation of one batch within 12 to 20 minutes, moreover with a load of three to six corpses, is blatant technical nonsense. More thermotechnical nonsense is the statement that "[w]hen you put new bodies in, they caught fire immediately from the temperature." (2003-2004), as if the corpses were made of paper or dry wood! This absurdity was also part of the testimonial fables of the time.

Mandelbaum's profound ignorance in terms of cremation furnaces and cremation also results from his claim that "[b]ehind the furnaces was a machine room that fed the fire with air" (2003-2004). At best this could be a false interpretation of the three forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlagen*), which were originally installed for a few weeks in early 1943 in a room behind the furnace room next to the chimney of Crematorium II, but were removed a short while later.[205] However, no such devices existed in any of the Birkenau crematoria during the time when Mandelbaum claims to have worked there. In addition,

[205] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, S. 238f.; Vol. II, Docs. 220, 220a, pp. 375f.; Doc. 224, p. 378.

these devices were used to accelerate the combustion air going out the chimney, not to feed air into the muffles or hearths. The witness may have been influenced by what Nyiszli had written about it, who wrote erroneously (Mattogno 2020a, p. 112):

> *"The motors of the big fans drone, the fires in the furnaces are revived."*

Precisely in this sense Mandelbaum asserted wrongly that the furnaces "were well ventilated," while his subsequent statement that "the fire was fed by the fat from the bodies so it burned faster" is both banal and fallacious, because in any furnace of any crematorium, the body fat burned in the muffle and fueled the combustion, and it is absurd to consider this self-evident fact an exclusive feature of Crematoria II and III, depending on the fact that their "technical solutions were very advanced" (2003-2004).

In 1944, Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba had embroidered the tale of the presence of a commission of high-ranking personages from Berlin on occasion of the inauguration of Crematorium II in their well-known report on Auschwitz as follows:[206]

> *"At the end of February, 1943 a new modern crematorium and gassing plant was inaugurated at BIRKENAU.* […] *Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March* [sic], *1943. The 'program' consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews. The guests, both officers and civilians, were extremely satisfied with the results and the special peephole fitted into the door of the gas chamber was in constant use. They were lavish in their praise of this newly erected installation."*

In subsequent iterations of this fable by other "witnesses," the presence of Himmler himself at the head of this phantom commission was claimed, and the visit's date was moved at will in order to serve the witnesses' "needs." For instance, those who had arrived at the camp in 1944 certainly could not expect to have seen Himmler in 1943, so they postponed the alleged visit to 1944. In this context, Mandelbaum put all his fervent imagination to good use, which transpires already in his first interrogation:

> *"Towards the end of August or September 1944, Himmler arrived from Berlin with other army generals and officers. They were in the crematorium during the second shift, when I wasn't working. But the inmates of the Sonderkommando told me that the whole commission at the crematorium laughed and were satisfied. One said aloud: 'The Jews burn well!'*
> *During my stay there* [at the camp], *there were many commissions from Berlin, I don't remember what they were."* (1945)

In his later statements, Himmler disappears and Höss comes to the fore:

---

[206] The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. FDRL, WRB, Box No. 6, pp. 12f.

> *"Once, during my time* [during my stay at the camp], *a group of 5 or 6 people arrived from Berlin, high personalities; I don't know the German ranks. Of course, the camp commandant Höss came also. He got out of the Mercedes first, because, as the camp representative, he had come to visit his factory. He wanted to show these* [Berlin] *representatives who had arrived what he was capable of doing. He turned to the inmates. He grabbed a corpse by one leg, Oberscharführer Moll by the other, Schulte by the third, another Kommandoführer by the fourth (laughter in the courtroom)."* (1947/1)

During that same testimony, the witness stated a little later:

> *"A certain delegation had arrived from Berlin. They had come in their vehicles. They arrived, they observed how this work proceeded, how the cremation was done quickly; with an ironic smile they said that it was going formidably, that* [the corpses] *burned like paper. The Kommandoführer became confident and goaded on the work, began to rush* [the inmates]. *It was difficult work. Often the corpses weighed 80-90 kg, often the detainee* [of the Sonderkommando] *was weak and exhausted, it* [the work] *did not proceed as efficiently as it had to. Then Höss ordered how they had to work. The first time, I took a well-fed one* [corpse], *but if you had to work like this all day…"* (1947/1)

That Jews deported from ghettos "often" weighed 80-90 kg, is blatant nonsense, unless the SS had intentionally fattened them to exploit their body fat in the cremation pits!

Here is a glaring contradiction, which Mandelbaum created in order to introduce the farcical episode relating to Höss: if the commission had ascertained that the work "was going formidably," that the corpses "burned like paper," it certainly cannot be said that it "did not proceed as efficiently as it had to," because it cannot have gone formidably well, if it was inefficient. Since Mandelbaum essentially testified against the defendant Rudolf Höss during that trial, this nonsense allowed him to assert that "Höss and Moll showed by their example how corpses were best thrown [into pits]" (1946).

The anecdote, as I will explain below, is utterly absurd.

Mandelbaum is at the same time very verbose and very reticent about the pyres. He never says how many they were, and where they were located, but describes them with many details, although in a contradictory way. However, it is clear from his statements that they were in the area of Crematorium V, and they were located in pits, as he explicitly states. Regarding the transport of the corpses, the witness asserted:

> *"A railway was built from the gas chamber to the pits, by means of which corpses were transported on platforms to the pits, where they were then thrown in."* (1947/2)

At Crematorium V, a "narrow-gauge railway was installed there, because the soil was clayey, so it was difficult to transport the dead." (1947/1). A little lat-

er, the witness reiterated that "a narrow-gauge railway, two wagons with which the gassed people were brought to these pits." (1947/1).

This too was part of the testimonial fable of the time, which even presented contradictory aspects. Two years earlier, in 1945, Tauber had stated:[207]

> *"Indeed, a trolley track was built between these pits, although we did not use these trolleys,* [because] *the SS considered them cumbersome, and the Sonderkommando inmates dragged the bodies of the gassing victims from the gas chambers directly into the pits."*

Therefore, for Mandelbaum the railway was built and used because the manual transport of the corpses was difficult, whereas for Tauber it was built but *not* used because the manual transport of corpses was less-cumbersome!

It goes without saying that the air photos of 1944 rule out the presence of such a railway. After all, Jankowski did not mention it at all, and did not draw it in his sketch of Crematorium V (see DOCUMENT 20). In the area of "Bunker V," however, where the alleged cremation pits were much farther away from the "gas chambers," meaning that trolleys on rails would have made more sense, the transport system of the corpses was manual, clumsy and inefficient: they were dragged on the ground by hooking a walking stick to the back of the head, if we are to believe Paisikovic!

Mandelbaum also takes up another fable that was widespread among some witnesses: the fence made of tree branches that was allegedly made in order to hide the activities at the crematorium:

> *"If there were no transports, they ordered us to make a screen, a fence of branches, around the crematorium."* (1947/1)
>
> *"He then ordered that around the crematorium screens were set up, that is, branch fences."* (1947/2)
>
> *"From the gate to the IV and V crematoria ran a long fence made of leafy tree branches. That fence was over two meters high and effectively screened the crematorium."* (2003-2004)

Jankowski represented it in his drawing as "*płot z gałązi*," a fence made of branches, which ran along the south side of the crematorium and then turned at right angles to the north, separating it from the supposed cremation pits (*ibid*.). But there is no documentary trace of this alleged fence, which must have been more than 100 meters long in total. In the air photo of August 23, 1943, a grove appears south (left) of the crematorium, and the area from which a plume of smoke emanates, north of the crematorium's northwestern corner, is not separated from this building by any hedge (see DOCUMENTS 17f.). This fable was also taken up by Müller:

> *"Before that, Moll ordered to set up screens here and at the courtyards of Crematoria IV and V, about 3 meters high and made of long sticks, switches*

[207] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 149.

> *and brushwood, in order to prevent outsiders from glancing curiously at the extermination sites."* (Müller 1979a, p. 200)

This was cut short in the published English translation as follows:

> *"Here as well as at the crematorium yards wattle screens had been put up to prevent the curious from looking in at the death factories from the outside."* (Müller 1979b, p. 126)

A photograph taken in 1945 by professional photographer Stanisław Kolowca (1904-1968) shows a section of a dense fence made of wooden posts and shrubs; the caption is "Fragment of the wicker fence that masked the crematorium [sic]" (Bogusławska-Swiebocka, p. 168). The shooting angle is deliberately from a low perspective to give the impression that it was higher than it actually was. Pressac, who re-published the photograph, notes that the alleged height of 3 meters "seems to be exaggerated in view of the position of the camera" (Pressac 1989, p. 501). On the other hand, the photo does not reveal any detail that allows you to verify where this photo was taken. I will return to its interpretation later.

Here it is also appropriate to reiterate what Jankowski asserted in this regard in his 1980 statement for the Auschwitz Museum which I discussed in Chapter 9:

> *"Crematorium V was disguised from the side of the road by a temporary hedge with branches intertwined with iron wires fixed to trees and wooden posts. People destined for death undressed between this hedge and the crematorium when there was no time to clear out the undressing room.*
> *The photo – one of three known as resistance movement photographs – showing women walking from a grove, was taken by us, that is, Alex, a Greek Jew, myself and others, from the vestibule leading to the gas chamber.* […]
> *The camera came from the luggage of the victims; there were only three free frames. Szmulewski removed the exposed film and we buried the camera near the crematorium; at the moment I am unable to indicate this location."*

The camera was also mentioned by Mandelbaum:

> *"The older inmates knew that there would be nothing of us as well* [that no one would survive], *and they recorded how many transports there were, recorded the dates; and all this data, along with the camera, was put in a mess tin, and it was buried. I am aware of it. It was buried when the crematorium was set on fire. When we came together with the* [Soviet] *commission, I pointed out all the pits where the ashes were, and where this mess tin and the camera were; everything was handed over."* (1947/1)

It follows that Jankowski knew of the photographs, but not where the camera had been buried, while Mandelbaum knew where it had been buried (and told the Soviet Commission, but it was not found), but he did not know about the photos. Another inconsistency should be noted here. When asked by the inter-

viewers about the objects buried by inmates of the "Sonderkommando," Mandelbaum replied:

> *"Yes. Today I know that they wrote down the transports arriving in Auschwitz. Back then, no one boasted about it. Such things were done in secret."* (2003-2004)

But at the 1947 Höss Trial he claimed that he already knew about clandestine transport records in 1944!

Returning to Jankowski, if the victims undressed either in the undressing room of Crematorium V or between the hedge and the crematorium, it follows that the photograph "showing women walking from a grove," since they are naked outdoors, shows deportees who must have undressed in the free space between the crematorium and the hedge, but there are only trees in the background. Furthermore, as I documented in another study, the scene was photographed near the small pond located east of Crematorium IV. Therefore, if this shows women going to the "gas chambers," as the photograph is usually explained, where had these victims undressed? And why does it show basins and containers from which water is being poured?

The most likely explanation is that, in an era of great influx of inmates, the "Central Sauna" was overloaded, and makeshift baths were set up near the pond.[208] In this context, a wicker fence would have served only to protect naked women washing themselves from prying eyes.

According to Mandelbaum, the pits measured 25 m × 15 m × 2 m (1947/1); but the length was at the same time 30-35 meters long (1947/2) and "a meter or maybe a meter and a half deep" (2003-2004). In these pits, a layer of wood and one of corpses were arranged alternately up to ten layers and a total number of 150-180 corpses (1945). The pyre reached a height of "[a]bout two to three meters" (2003-2004). These data are absurd, because if the pit measured (25 m × 15 m × 2 m =) 750 cubic meters and rose two meters above the surface of the ground, the total volume of the pyre would have been 1,500 cubic meters, and each corpse with its wood occupied (1,500 m³ ÷ 180 =) more than eight cubic meters![209] If the pit was just one meter deep, that value would still be excessive: over 6 cubic meters. This is, however, Mandelbaum's first, the least-illogical version. According to the other version, the pyre was not prepared first and then burned, but the layers of wood and corpses were subsequently thrown into the pit:

---

[208] Mattogno 2016a, pp. 46-49; Docs. 12-16, pp. 159-161.

[209] The approximately 300 kg of green wood required for the cremation of a corpse, as mentioned earlier, correspond to a little less than half a cubic meter of stacked wood. Some 8 cubic meters are therefore equivalent to the quantity of wood needed for the cremation of a little more than 16 corpses. See Fiala, p. 31. 1 cubic meter of stacked wood is in fact roughly equivalent to 0.70 cubic meters of solid wood, and vice-versa, about 1.4 cubic meters of stacked wood is roughly 1 cubic meter of solid wood.

> *"*[…] *corpses were transported on platforms to the pits, where they were then thrown in. When part of the corpses had already been thrown into it, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at the four corners, then, according to the combustion of the bodies, the second layer of corpses and wood was thrown onto it so that the pits burned continuously for 24-48 hours."* (1947/2)

In the interview, Mandelbaum provided a third version, which in a certain way merged the previous two: corpses were thrown onto the pyre up to a height of 2-3 meters, but "[t]hat height was a problem because you had to really heave every time to throw the bodies onto the very top." (2003-2004). However, since "[s]ometimes the flames rose to four or five meters," "the flames were high" (*ibid*.), this practice of hurling corpses from the edge of the cremation pit onto the top of the pyre is no-less-absurd than throwing buckets of human fat into it. Therefore, the anecdote Mandelbaum relates about Höss, Moll and two other SS men grabbing a corpse by its four limbs and throwing it onto the pyre cannot be true.

At this point, Mandelbaum also regurgitated the rumor of the recovery of human fat, which he interpreted in an even more senseless way:

> *"The fat didn't have a chance to burn; it ran in gutters to holes. This fat was collected in little pans and poured on the pyre. So the deceased in the pits fried rather than burned."* (2003-2004)

So not only did he make the absurd claim that the fat dripping from the corpses did not burn and could be collected, but for him the pyre had been transformed into a huge frying pan full of hot fat in which the corpses fried and "sizzled like pork cracklings"!

In these cremation pits, the corpses "burned completely" according to Jankowski, but according to Mandelbaum, "[t]he heads, legs, and arms burned fast but the trunks and thighs remained," so "when the pits were emptied, hooks were used to throw the thighs and guts into another pit. Burning in the pits was not well thought-out, there was lots of work involved, and in the end the deceased did not burn the right way" (2003-2004).

But then, it is not clear why the SS gave up on the crematoria for large transports in favor of the pyres, as he claimed during the Höss Trial, all-the-more-so since he also claimed that Crematoria IV and V alone could cremate 24,000-28,000 corpses a day!

It is also not clear how the cremation residues could be crushed with mallets or wooden pestles, since they were not perfectly burnt, brittle bones. The ashes from these pits pose another problem, because on the one hand "over time so much accumulated that the ashes reached the surface of the ground" (1947/1), which made this cremation technique impracticable, but on the other hand, "[a]fter the cremation followed the removal of the ashes from the pits" (1947/2).

The procedure of the SS to conceal the remains of the cremation narrated by the witness is rather strange, not to say senseless: they were thrown into specially dug pits in the crematorium area (presumably Crematorium V), but when they were full, gravel was brought from the Soła River or the Vistula River, which was poured over the pits, as the top layer, and compressed with a steam roller. Subsequently the pits were reopened, emptied, and the ash was thrown into the Vistula River (1947/1+2).

Mandelbaum insists on outdoor cremations during the night. We have already seen that the process he claimed lasted 24-48 hours (1947/2), and that the "fire burned incessantly – day and night" (1947/1), or rather "[a]t night there was such a glow that you could read a book by it"! (2003-2004). I have already noted earlier that such a practice was inadmissible, because at Auschwitz there was total nighttime blackout ordered from December 1943.

In the 2003-2004 interview, Mandelbaum made statements in direct conflict with the currently prevailing orthodox Holocaust narrative. First of all, he claimed that he never saw people thrown alive into the burning pits, a crime usually attributed to Moll, as Jankowski expressly stated: "Oberscharführer Moll threw these living children into the fire of the pits." Furthermore, Mandelbaum never saw the corpses of children, and when challenged on this point, he resolutely insisted, but even this was contradicted by Jankowski: "Corpses of children were also burned there." Bartosik and Willma, who must be lauded for having reported these statements, tried to explain them away by resorting to the alleged psychic traumas that would have made the memory of the survivors "highly selective": "Or perhaps your memory has erased these painful images," they suggested. But if that is so, why wasn't Jankowski traumatized by this sight as well, leading to selective amnesia?

Mandelbaum, who probably did not expect the stern reaction of his interviewers, made his own attempt at explaining away his claimed lack of memories in this regard: perhaps the bodies of the children had all been gassed and cremated in his absence, that is, during a different shift, and, to increase the probability, introduced a non-existent third shift.

Equally surprising is his assertion that he never even "saw" the corpse "of a single Gypsy." Even though it is unknown how anyone could identify a corpse as being a Gypsy by just looking at it, fact is that, according to his colleague Jankowski, the Gypsies were gassed and cremated specifically in Crematorium V, where Mandelbaum was also working at that time, so it would have been difficult to remain ignorant of the talk of the day among the "Sonderkommando" members when it presumably happened!

These statements must therefore be counted among the very few truthful statements of this witness.

Mandelbaum pathetically boasted that he had devised two methods of dragging corpses. If they were true, it would bring the claimed demented (dis)organization of the SS into the spotlight once more: he made "a special

loop out of a shirt," which he then tightened around the wrist of a corpse, thusly dragging it "along a shallow gutter in the concrete" with a colleague, and he had the other brilliant idea of wetting it so that the body slid better. For Müller, on the other hand, the procedure was carried out with a belt, as seen earlier (1979b, pp. 117):

> *"This was done by putting the loop of a leather strap round the wrist of a corpse and then dragging the body to the lift by the strap and thence conveying it upstairs to the crematorium."*

In Crematoria II/III, the furnace hall was 30 meters long, and the distance from the elevator to the last muffle of the fifth furnace, the farthest one, was about 27 meters. Can one seriously believe that the SS would not have devised a faster and more-efficient system to transport the corpses (up to 3,000 per day!) to the furnaces? For example, by carts?

Tauber stated that in these crematoria, during a 12-hour shift with 60 inmates, only two were involved in "transporting the corpses to the retorts [muffles] of the furnaces"[210] – hence, two people had to drag 1,500 corpses within 12 hours[211] across the furnace-room floor! If two inmates dragged one corpse, that would have amounted to one corpse every 30 seconds!

In 1945, Mandelbaum may have related the first nucleus of the fable about the taking of flesh and blood from the victims, which later was further developed by himself and also by Müller:

> *"I remember the case when a German military doctor appeared at the crematorium; he picked out some healthy people, put them aside, shot them, and then removed the flesh from their legs. Sometimes he would extract blood out of people, and then shoot them."*

During the Höss trial, Mandelbaum embroidered this scant tale:

> *"I return to what I forgot to say. When the transports arrived, a doctor came – Höss will know his name; he chose healthy people and women from the transports, about 30-40; from each they extracted the blood completely from the aorta, and then they were shot. Men got their muscles cut mainly from the legs, and* [the flesh] *was put in sheet-metal crates which were then taken I don't know where, but we assumed to the German hospital for soldiers who had been wounded by shrapnel at the front, so they wanted to treat them this way."* (1947/1)

Evidently these completely bled inmates remained alive and, to kill them, they needed to be shot!

Among the other tall tales told by Mandelbaum, there is that of U.S. citizens allegedly taken from Warsaw to Auschwitz and shot there, whose number, strangely, changes from one statement to another: 60 people (1945),

---

[210] GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 36.

[211] Assuming that the clearing of the alleged gas chamber went hand-in-hand with the cremation of the corpses.

"about 123" (1947/1) and 100 (1947/2). For Kraus and Kulka, as seen earlier, "in the summer of 1943, a group of 2000 interned American Jews was brought to Birkenau."

In concluding my analysis, I may point out Mandelbaum's delusional fantasies about the stolen goods allegedly taken from the victims:

> *"in 1942, they took away from Auschwitz – not much, but about 4 gold wagons, about 30 trains* [sic] *– I can't say exactly, maybe 25 of them just spectacles."* (1947/1)

It is difficult to imagine how many pairs of glasses can be loaded onto 25 railway cars (let alone trains)!

11. The False Testimonies of Ludwik Nagraba, Joshuah Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum and Samij Karolinskij

11.1. Ludwik Nagraba

This former Auschwitz detainee testified during the 11th hearing in the Höss Trial (March 22, 1947) and later, on September 16 of the same year, he was questioned by Judge Henryk Gawacki in preparation of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison.

Although he claims to have been a member of the "Sonderkommando," this witness is practically unknown. Franciszek Piper mentions him in passing only a couple of times, in notes and in insignificant contexts (Piper 2000, pp. 190, 194).

According to his statements, Nagraba, a Pole of Roman Catholic religion, was interned in Auschwitz on February 15, 1941, and registered under Number 2549 (although this number was assigned on August 15, 1940; Czech 1990, p. 26). On October 26, 1944, he was transferred to Buchenwald. After spending six weeks in quarantine, he was employed for about four months at the disinfestation chamber of the Main Camp's storage facility for inmate property called "Kanada I." Then he was assigned to the "Sonderkommando" of Birkenau, but for the first eleven months of this deployment, he merely worked on the railway ramp, where incoming deportation trains were unloaded. At the camp, he contracted typhus and paratyphus and, upon his recovery, was assigned to Crematorium III. In May 1944, he was housed in that crematorium, and after its demolition, he was housed in Camp Sector BIId.

During the Höss Trial, Nagraba stated the following:[212]

[212] Höss Trial, 11th hearing, March 22, 1947 (Vol. 28), pp. 1145-1148.

"Witness Nagraba: When a transport arrived at the railway ramp, the selection followed. There were the camp commandant and doctors. There were trucks present. Pregnant women and children were selected and told to get on the trucks, because the road was long. They were taken directly to the crematorium. Then the old people were selected. The elderly were considered useless people, and immediately went to their deaths. Young people aged 18, 20, 25 were instead selected and interned in the camp. At the crematorium, the slightest infringement of an order, [for example] *resistance to entering the gas chamber, was punished with a blow* [by a firearm]*; guards were shooting. After the gassing, they took the people's hair and* [gold] *teeth, and they were put in the furnace in 9, 8 people* [8-9 at a time], *depending on their physical constitution. There were instances when a transport arriving at the ramp realized they were going to their death. People ran down the ramp, hoping they could escape. The camp commandant gave the order to shoot. Many corpses were left behind.*

Altogether 2,850,000 [deportees] *were gassed. I rely on the fact that the transports were recorded. The transport commandant conveyed the number to the camp commandant. We wrote down this number. We were 10, 11. During my presence* [at the camp], *these lists showed that 2,850,000 perished. Many perished, of whose fate the headquarters did not know* [anything], *who had not been sent by the headquarters, because they immediately went from the ramp to the crematorium. They came from various parts of Poland. This was 1942, 1943.*

Many Germans in uniform arrived as well, but they were shot by the SS in the bunker in the crematorium [*na bunkrze w krematorium*].

A large number of civilians, professors, priests, arrived from various parts of Poland, and were immediately directed to the crematoria.

I worked in the Sonderkommando. When a transport arrived, we were ordered to line up. We were 60. Some of us had to take the objects away; these objects were handed over [by the victims] *on the spot: we had to take them to the 'Kanada,' and then from the 'Kanada' we returned to Birkenau, where the crematorium was.*

When there was no crematorium yet, there was a small white house, a shack [*biały, domek, barak*]. *The people were taken by trucks, undressed, and went to the sewage plant* [*do oczyszczalni*]. *People entered through one door, and corpses came out the other. Then these people were burned. Until there was the modern 2-furnace crematorium, they cremated in pits. There were 18 pits. On average, 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in one pit. It depended on the type of people gassed. The corpses were arranged, flammable substances were poured* [on them], *and they were set on fire. Cremation was carried out mainly during the night.*

Presiding Judge: Did the witness see the defendant Höss at the reception of these transports?

Witness: He was always there.

Presiding Judge: Did the witness see the defendant Höss take children away [from the parents]*?*
Witness: For this there were helpers, thugs who did everything on his orders. He always had an entourage. The reception of a transport happened quickly, lasted 40 minutes; the people were locked up in bunkers [*w bunkrach*]*, which were spacious, if only* [= so that] *they* [all] *got in, and the door was closed.*
Prosecutor Siewierski: So, when Jewish transports arrived at the crematorium, what measures were taken to speed up the loading process?
Witness: Pregnant women and children were selected first, the old were put aside, then the young people aged 18, 20, 25, who could be suitable for 2-3 months for the camp. Women were told to sit down immediately, because they would be accommodated faster due to their impediments [pregnancy]*.”*

The interrogation of September 16, 1947, from which the biographical information given earlier is taken, contains many digressions. Hence, I only translate those parts that relate to the witness’s activities in the “Sonderkommando.”[213]

“In the Birkenau crematorium, I served as head of a Kommando made up of Jews of various nationalities, with the exception of Polish Jews. This Kommando had about 700 people. Among the tasks of this Kommando was the removal of the corpses from the gas chambers, as well as the cremation of corpses in the furnaces, after cutting the hair, extracting teeth and checking female corpses in search for hidden valuables. In this crematorium, Mieczysław Morawa worked with me as Obercapo of the so-called stokers,[214] *also Jews. The gas chamber itself was maintained by SS. When I was working at the crematorium, I went almost every day to both the Birkenau Camp and the Main Camp to take the Rollwagen* [cart[215]] *of corpses to the crematorium.* […]
While working at the Birkenau Crematorium, I came into contact with Muhsfeldt, whom I recognize well in the photograph that was shown to me. Muhsfeldt was almost always drunk, and if he was sober, he would demand to bring him whatever to drink from the suitcases and trunks that arrived in a transport of Jews. He beat the Jews deployed [at the crematorium] *for the slightest flaw (insufficient cleanliness, scattered garments, etc.) and from* [his] *statements that it was necessary to destroy the Jews all over the world, it appeared that he hated Jews violently. During the gassing action, he went around with a gun in one hand, and a whip in the other. He urged reluctant victims with the whip into the gas chamber, and shot them with his pistol. I was not in contact with Muhsfeldt for a long time.*
A few times, 3 or 4, I went to collect corpses from the Political Department in the Main Camp. Also, on average twice a week the Jews from my Kommando

[213] AGK, NTN 144, Vol. 61, pp. 302-307.
[214] “*Heizerów*,” Polonized word for the German term “*Heizer*,” stoker.
[215] In the Polish text “*Rollwagą*.” For Müller, the *Rollwagen* was instead the cart for introducing the corpse into the muffle (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*).

of the crematorium went to collect the corpses. The corpses brought were brutally beaten, massacred, and the bodies almost completely black. Grabner, as head of the Political Department, carried out the interrogations, and the corpses carried away were the victims of his interrogations. At least 2-3 corpses were carried away, at most 6 corpses. I very often saw Grabner himself in the crematorium during the action. [...]
I remember well and firmly declare that at the Birkenau crematorium I met the suspects Hans Koch and Kirschner, the latter was called 'tiny frog' because of his crooked legs. I don't know Kirschner's name. Both exercised the function of Gasmeister [gas masters[216]], *and the Germans called them that. Both always had a gas mask with them and carried in their backpack* [*w plecaku*], *most often Kirschner, cans of cyklon* [Zyklon]. *I almost always had these cans in my hand after the contents had been poured out, because I had to put them aside* [collect them] *after they had been left on the ground. Then these cans were brought to the Main Camp in the Rollwagen. After the gas chamber had been closed, both Koch and Kirschner went onto the roof of the gas chamber, and there they put on the gas masks, opened the cans, and through an opening* [*przez otwór*] *poured in the contents of the cans. In conversations with them I asked when this – that is, a gassing – would happen to me, to which they replied, 'Wait a little longer.' I also remember well that the penultimate Sonderkommando, made up exclusively of Jewish inmates, who were employed in Crematorium III* [=IV], *were gassed – not as always in one of the crematoria, but in the gas chamber which was located in the small red building near the warehouse 'Kanada.' This chamber was used for the disinfection* [fumigation] *of clothes. I know this from the fact that I then went there and took the corpses of the gassed inmates of this Kommando out of there and burned them in Crematorium II* [=III]. *So there, that is, at this gas chamber, I met the suspects Koch and Kirschner, 'tiny frog,' with the gas mask. The accused Kirschner – tiny frog – showed a great deal of interest and initiative in the gassing action. He was very active and proactive, and he was promoted to the rank of Hauptscharführer some time later."*

Like Mandelbaum, Nagraba used the term "bunker" exclusively for the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, as can be seen from his explicit statements:

"Many Germans in uniform arrived as well, but they were shot by the SS in the bunker in the crematorium."
"The reception of a transport happened quickly, lasted 40 minutes; the people were locked up in bunkers, which were spacious, if only [= so that] they [all] got in, and the door was closed."

It goes without saying that the killing of Germans in uniform is a silly nonsense, like that of Polish intellectuals and priests:

[216] In the Polish text "*Gazmeitrów*."

> *"A large number of civilians, professors, priests, arrived from various parts of Poland, and were immediately directed to the crematoria."*

The witness, however, vaguely knew the fable of "Bunker" 2 or V or 2/V, but not the term:

> *"When there was no crematorium yet, there was a small white house, a shack. The people were taken by trucks, undressed, and went to the sewage plant* [*oczyszczalnia*; sic]. *People entered through one door, and corpses came out the other. Then these people were burned."*

According to the orthodox narrative, the "white house" was precisely "Bunker 2," but it supposedly had four rooms and four pairs of doors, not a single entrance and exit door. It is evident that Nagraba had no knowledge of "Bunker 1." That the victims, after having undressed, went "to the sewage plant" is an evidently senseless statement.

On the alleged gassings, Nagraba is very laconic, but he mentions the names of the two disinfectors allegedly responsible for pouring Zyklon B into the alleged gas chambers:

> *"*[…] *at the Birkenau crematorium I met the suspects Hans Koch and Kirschner, the latter was called 'tiny frog' because of his crooked legs. I don't know Kirschner's name. Both exercised the function of Gasmeister, and the Germans called them that. Both always had a gas mask with them and carried in their backpack, most often Kirschner, cans of cyklon."*

According to the indictment of the Krakow Trial, Hans Koch and Hermann Kirschner were precisely assigned to this task, and Nagraba undoubtedly was inspired by this indictment to invent an unlikely story: ignoring the orthodox theme of a Red-Cross ambulance used to transport the Zykon-B cans to the crematoria, he put them into the disinfectors' backpacks instead!

Their presumed name as "*Gasmeister*" is instead the witness's brain fart. In the broader orthodox Holocaust narrative, this name is notoriously and exclusively attributed to SS *Oberscharführer* Ernst Bauer, who was the alleged "Gasmeister" of the Sobibór Camp.

Pregnant women and children were "taken directly to the crematorium" by trucks, which, according to orthodox Holocaust fable, only happened when the transports were unloaded at the old railway ramp and had to be taken to the phantom "Bunkers."

The witness showed surprising ignorance about the crematoria, and great imagination about the fires:

> *"Until there was the modern 2-furnace crematorium, they cremated in pits. There were 18 pits. On average, 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in one pit. It depended on the type of people gassed. The corpses were arranged, flammable substances were poured* [on them], *and they were set on fire. Cremation was carried out mainly during the night."*

He took up Mandelbaum's fantasy of the crematorium with two furnaces ("another crematorium was also built, there were two furnaces," 1947/1), and disproportionately increased the number of pits to a whopping 18! And since 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in a pit, presumably within a day, the pits' total capacity would have amounted to (18 × 8,000 or 10,000 =) 144,000 to 180,000 corpses per day! The cremation technique was laughable: flammable liquids poured on corpses piled up in pits, with no other, proper fuel such as wood or coke mentioned. I have dwelt earlier on the prohibition of nighttime cremations since late 1943.

Regarding the crematoria, Nagraba said nothing, except that each furnace (probably meaning muffle) was loaded with 8-9 corpses, which is madness.

On the number of victims, the witness stated:

> *"Altogether 2,850,000* [deportees] *were gassed. I rely on the fact that the transports were recorded. The transport commandant conveyed the number to the camp commandant. We wrote down this number. We were 10, 11. During my presence* [at the camp], *these lists showed that 2,850,000 perished."*

In whatever way we consider the period of his stay in the camp (since his arrival in Auschwitz in February 1941, or since he started working on the ramp in June 1943[217]), his figure is always absurd. However, it must be admitted that Nagraba invented a very original transport-recording system.

I pass over Höss's omnipresence at the arrival of each transport ("Presiding Judge: Did the witness see the defendant Höss at the reception of these transports? Witness: He was always there."), as if the camp commandant had nothing else to do, or as if this was his primary task, and I draw attention to the unlimited freedom of movement which "Sonderkommando" inmates allegedly enjoyed:

> *"When I was working at the crematorium, I went almost every day to both the Birkenau Camp and the Main Camp to take the Rollwagen of corpses to the crematorium.* […] *A few times, 3 or 4, I went to collect corpses from the Political Department in the Main Camp. Also, on average twice a week the Jews from my Kommando of the crematorium went to collect the corpses."*

Although a *Leichenkommando* (corpse-carrying unit) of 10 inmates existed since May 3, 1944,[218] given the small number of its members, it cannot be excluded that a team of crematorium personnel carried out the task indicated by Nagraba. However, his statement is in contrast to the orthodox claim of the "Sonderkommando's" rigorous isolation and presupposes that this unit was *not* the custodian of any "terrible secret."

---

[217] Nagraba carried out this work for 11 months, before being transferred to the "Sonderkommando" in May 1944, therefore from June 1943 to April 1944.

[218] Report *Arbeitseinsatz für den 3. Mai 1944*. APMO, D-AuII-3a/16, p. 324a. The figure was then reduced to six inmates, and on January 16, 1945 down to five. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17.

Finally, the witness embroiders the story of the alleged selection at the end of September 1944:

> *"I also remember well that the penultimate Sonderkommando, made up exclusively of Jewish inmates, who were employed in Crematorium III* [=IV], *were gassed – not as always in one of the crematoria, but in the gas chamber which was located in the small red building near the warehouse 'Kanada.' This chamber was used for the disinfection* [fumigation] *of clothes. I know this from the fact that I then went there and took the corpses of the gassed inmates of this Kommando out of there and burned them in Crematorium II* [=III]*."*

According to the orthodox narrative, as noted earlier, 200 inmates of the "Sonderkommando" of Crematoria IV and V (and of "Bunker 2") are said to have been gathered and gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the *Effektenkammer*, the so-called "Kanada I" inmate-property warehouse, and the corpses were supposedly cremated by the SS themselves (Piper 2000, pp. 186f.).

For Nagraba, it was instead the "penultimate Sonderkommando" of Crematorium IV, whose corpses were cremated not by the SS, but by himself!

The anecdote was also related with other variants by Mandelbaum (1945):

> *"Question: Were detainees from the Sonderkommando* [also] *killed?*
> *Answer: Yes, they were killed. At the end of October, we Sonderkommando inmates who were staying at the camp were not allowed into the crematorium, although the crematorium was working that day. The SS themselves operated it. That day they cremated 230 inmates of the Sonderkommando, and then they declared that they had all gone on the transport."*

I have already pointed out that this alleged event was dated in a contrasting way by various witnesses: for Müller it occurred "towards the end of September 1944," for Dragon after the October 7 revolt, for Tauber before that event. Paisikovic traced it to the end of the Hungarian action (in mid-July 1944 or shortly thereafter), while Mandelbaum claimed that it did not happen "in [his] time" (1947/1), and since he was part of the "Sonderkommando" from June 1944 until January 1945, the alleged event was prior to June 1944. Jankowski, on the other hand, said nothing about it.

11.2. Joshuah Rosenblum

This witness is practically unknown to Holocaust historiography. His first statement, which is translated below, dates back to 1970, and only in 1986 did Robert Jay Lifton publish some extracts in a book translated two years later into Italian. In 1996, the witness was interviewed by Barbara Siebert, but only practically irrelevant fragments of his statements have been published.[219] Rosenblum, born in 1923 in Jaworzno, Poland, was arrested along with other Jews

[219] Friedler/Siebert/Kilian, pp. 153, 163-165, 272.

in May 1941 in Krenau (Chrzanów) and sent to the Sosnowice Transit Camp, and then to Wiesau. After working with about 300 Jews on a highway about 125 km from Berlin, he was transferred to Klettendorf, near Breslau, from where he fled. Arrested by the German police in March 1944, he was interned in Auschwitz. The witness's account, which is written in German, continues as follows:[220]

> *"The Sonderkommando in Birkenau.*
> *I was in quarantine in Auschwitz for about six weeks and was then sent to the Sonderkommando in Birkenau. Five crematoria existed there, where around 800 prisoners were employed, among them Jews, Russians, Poles and some German Kapos. The crematoria consisted of four specially constructed buildings and a makeshift room that used to be a farmhouse. About 180 prisoners were employed in each crematorium. On May 15, 1944, I began working there, at Furnaces Nos. 3 and 4. Up to this point – as I was told – the Polish Jews had been burned. Then it was the turn of transports from all parts of Europe.*
> *Each furnace could burn about 800 bodies in 24 hours. But that was not enough. Further mass graves were excavated, which were 2 meters deep, 10 meters long and 5 meters wide, in order to burn people.*
> *Our job was to bring the corpses to the furnaces on a stretcher and toss them into them. Four corpses were thrown in every 10 minutes. When enough ash had collected in the furnaces, we had to take it out – about once a week), crush it, and pour it onto trucks. The ash was then brought to the Wisla River (Weissel) and thrown into it.*
> *I would like to note here that people from smaller transports were shot and then burned in the furnace. But when the large transports of people from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto arrived from May 1944 on, and there were 10,000 people a day for each crematorium, they were gassed and thrown into the graves, where 2,000 people were burned in the course of 2 to 3 hours.*
> *My hometown Jawozno is only 18 km distant from Auschwitz. The Christian residents constantly saw the smoke, and knew exactly what was going on in Auschwitz.*
>
> *Reception of the Jews in Auschwitz.*
> *When a transport of people arrived at Auschwitz, they were received by a special group from the department called 'Canada.' The luggage was taken away from the people immediately, and the people were only left with the things they had on their bodies and with small carry-on luggage. I was told that in 1942 and 1943 SS men received the transports of people. With jeering, hitting with rifle butts, stabbing with bayonets and howling of dogs they had panicked the new arrivals and driven them into the crematorium.*

---

[220] Joshuah Rosenblum, declaration headlined with "*Haifa, den 23.11.1970. Zeugenaussage. (Betrifft das Sonderkommando in Birkenau).*" Friedmann Archive, Haifa. Underlining in the original. I kept the numerous repetitions of the text.

The SS later used another method that made their work easier by persuading the new arrivals to take a shower in order to get cleaned up after the long journey. This task was then taken over by the Sonderkommando that had the task of calming down the people. If asking the question why Jews did this and thus misled the people, the answer is that the people were in a slaughterhouse from which there was no escape, and everyone clung to their life.
The SS men had tormented the people terribly when chasing them into the gas chambers. So, the Jews saw that it would be better to spare the victims this agony by taking over the function of the SS men, and they rendered to these doomed inmates their last service. So, the Jews in the Sonderkommando did their jobs for psychological reasons.
However, the Jews from the Sonderkommando were not spared. Again and again, some of them were shot, because the witnesses shouldn't stay alive too long either. Two German Kapos were also on duty at every crematorium.
At the beginning of our work at the Sonderkommando, we Jews could not always remain silent, and told the new arrivals what fate awaited them – that they were to be gassed. The poor people panicked terribly. They went insane, so we later preferred to remain silent.
So, after the arriving people were taken to the square next to the crematoria, they had to completely undress, because they were told to go into the shower. The SS then drove them – often with beatings – into the so-called bath, which was actually the gas chamber. This was a hermetically sealed room that was about 80 square meters in size and about 2.25 m high. It had two doors – one was the entrance, the other was used to remove the corpses. An SS man poured the cyclone gas from a can into the room through two small windows that were located close to the roofline. The death throes of the people lasted about 15 minutes. To this day, I can still hear the terrible screams of these people in my mind, and I cannot free myself from them.

Those shot are thrown into the fire.
When the four crematoria were no longer sufficient to exterminate the increasingly numerous transports – once 10,000 Gypsies came from the Opel area [=Opole/Oppeln] *– we had to throw the corpses into burning pits where they were burned. The Germans found out that – in order to save gasoline – the corpses could also be doused with human fat, which flowed into a pit at a deeper spot. We poured the human fat with buckets onto the people who were supposed to burn faster. We worked here from May 1944 until October 1944. We worked 12-16 hours a day, with four SS men next to each crematorium, with around 180 inmates who had to help them. The fire burned incessantly – day and night.*
I lived in D-Block No. 13. There were about 300 Jews who operated furnaces 3 and 4.
The name of the SS chief of this Sonderkommando was Hauptscharführer Moll, who was around 40 years old. His right-hand man was Unterscharfüh-

rer Georgi – around 45 years old, who probably came from Westphalia. Georgi's task was mainly to personally shoot the people, one by one, after they had undressed and laid down next to the pits, and it often happened that the shot was not fatal, and the poor victims would then run around on the burning pit, and screamed terribly without getting the coup de grace. This mainly happened when smaller transports of each around 120 people arrived, which were not worth gassing. In this context I remember a very young girl who had this fate. It was a terrible sight. The girl pleaded that she should be shot with another bullet.

The smaller transports consisted mostly of partisan groups or so-called Muselmen who came from labor camps where they had been selected for extermination because they could no longer work. Among such a group, I once met a cousin of mine who begged me to help him. However, I could only tell him that there was no salvation. 'Today you, tomorrow I' – was all I could tell him. He then asked me which death was quicker – the one by gassing or by shooting. I told him that being shot was better, and since he was part of a small group, he would likely be shot. I then found his corpse among those shot.

At first Georgi usually stood behind the door, had the next victim brought out by two of us, and shot the same from behind with a shot in the nape of the neck. Later he became bolder and more brutal. He had the Sonderkommando bring the victims to the burning pit, where they were ordered to lie down, and he shot them one by one. Georgi killed thousands of people in this way.

Once a transport of around 60 Polish partisans arrived from Warsaw. We believed that the opportunity had now come to make an uprising together with the partisans. But the partisans had no courage, and did not want to. They went to their death indifferently. They were shot one by one by SS man Georgi and thrown into the fire.

Hungarian Jews, Jews from the Lodz Ghetto, the German Gypsies, all the Muselmen from the labor camps, etc. – all of them went despondently to the gassing.

The uprising in Birkenau.

We were about 800 prisoners in Sonderkommando in Birkenau. After mass transports no longer arrived, the SS wanted to liquidate 300 of the 800 people in the Sonderkommando. The block elder – a French Jew whose name I no longer remember – was ordered to draw up a list of 300 Jews under the pretext that they were needed in a tailor's shop.

But since we knew what this was about, we did not want to volunteer. Thereupon there was a roll call of about 400 prisoners from Crematoria 3 and 4, and when the SS men started counting them, we put up a fight, started screaming and lashing out around us. We tore apart the fence in order to escape. Thereupon the SS men shot into the crowd. Meanwhile, a prepared resistance group blew up Crematorium No. 3 with dynamite. In the meantime, reinforce-

ments came from the SS, and we received the order from a Kapo to run together to the area in front of Crematorium No. 4.
As I learned later, eleven SS men were killed in this uprising. During the uprising, around 600 of the Sonderkommando were shot, most of them by Georgi himself. I myself was among the group who gathered in front of Crematorium 4. Only around 120 of us were left, who were ordered to take completely apart all the crematoria.
I stayed in Birkenau until January 18, 1945. On that day, the order arrived to evacuate Birkenau, as the Russians were approaching and were already in Krakow. There was no more time to liquidate us, and we were taken on a march towards Gleiwitz."

During the evacuation march, Rosenblum escaped with another inmate, and ran into Soviet troops in Mislowitz.

"In February 1945, I visited Auschwitz with a Russian commission, where I was questioned about the fate of 30 Russian senior officers who had been murdered there. I told everything I knew about it, and also about the general fate of the inmates."

This is followed by a half page of two unimportant anecdotes.

It should be noted that this witness numbered the Birkenau crematoria with the Arabic numerals 1 through 4.

According to him, there were five crematoria in Birkenau, consisting of four buildings and a "makeshift room," a farmhouse, which should be the elusive "Bunker 2/V," of which, however, he knew nothing and never associated it with gassings. Each crematorium employed 180 "Sonderkommando" inmates, with 800 in total, although five times 180 equals 900. Rosenblum began working "at Furnaces Nos. 3 and 4" on May 15, 1944, which probably refers to Crematoria IV and V, although he cannot have worked in both at once, hence it is unclear in which of the two.

He explains that "Each furnace could burn about 800 bodies in 24 hours." If "furnace" refers to muffle, the result would be (800 × 46 =) 36,800 cremations within 24 hours. But if "furnaces" referred to an entire crematorium, the statement is no-less-false, absurd and contradictory. False because Crematoria II and III each had five triple-muffle furnaces while Crematoria IV and V each had just one 8-muffle furnace, so that it is impossible that all the crematoria had the same capacity. The contradiction concerns the data indicated by the witness: four corpses per muffle every 10 minutes – clearly an absurd duration for cremations – hence 24 corpses every hour, and 576 within 24 hours, not 800. However, this capacity is irreconcilable both with the 15 muffles of Crematoria II/III (576 × 15 = 8,640, not 800), and with the 8 muffles of Crematoria IV/V (576 × 8 = 4,608). Such capacities for the four crematoria would corresponds to (576 × 46 =) 26,496 bodies in 24 hours for all of them taken together, which is patently absurd.

The introduction of cremation pits was due to the fact that, at the height of the deportations, "there were 10,000 people a day for each crematorium," hence at least 40,000 people were exterminated and cremated every day (or even 50,000, if Rosenblum included "Bunker 2/V" in this), which is a simple folly even from an orthodox perspective. In this context, Rosenblum mentions the transport to Auschwitz of "10,000 Gypsies" who "came from the [Oppeln] area," which is a pure figment of his imagination.

Regarding the cremation pits, the witness does not say how many there were, nor where they were located, but he indicates their size and capacity: 10 m long × 5 m wide × 2 m deep, with a presumable total capacity of 2,000 corpses in two to three hours, which is just more madness.

According to Rosenblum, Crematoria IV/V each had a single gas chamber, with an area of about 80 square meters and two doors, one for entry and one for exit, which, as I have shown earlier, is in direct conflict with Jankowski's (and Dragon's) deposition and with F. Piper's opinion resulting from them.

Speaking of cremation pits, the witness does not abstain from repeating the absurd tale of the recovery of human fat, which was then thrown "with buckets" onto the burning corpses. In this context, he also mentions the "Nyiszlian variant" of these pits, according to which the deportees were brought to the edge of the cremation pits, killed with a blow to the nape of the neck, and then unceremoniously thrown in. However, the evil SS villain who "had the Sonderkommando bring the victims to the burning pit, where they were ordered to lie down, and he shot them one by one," was not Moll, according to the most-common iteration of this fable, but a certain "Georgi," an unidentified person whose name may have been Johann Gorges, or Goger, or Gorger, or Gorgies (Piper 2000, p. 235), from which we can already deduce how "secure" the (exclusively testimonial) information about him is.

The account relating to the revolt of the "Sonderkommando," an event of which the witness does not even indicate the month, contains imaginative data and is in conflict with the other testimonies examined above: it cost the lives of 600 inmates and 11 SS (according to the orthodox version, 451 inmates and three SS men); Crematorium IV was blown up with dynamite (instead of being burned down), and 120 prisoners remained alive instead of 212.

11.3. Aaron Pilo

Former Auschwitz inmate Aaron Pilo, a Greek Jew with the Registration Number 113204, made his statement in Traunstein, Germany, on June 12, 1945. I take his statement from a book by the Auschwitz Museum's historian Piotr Setkiewicz, who added some personal comments in square brackets marked with his initials P.S. (Setkiewicz, pp. 47f.):

"For a period of two years, from January 1943 to January 1945, I was imprisoned in the Birkenau concentration camp in Poland and in that time I was forced to work in one of the crematoria located there. In the Birkenau camp there were four crematoria in all, and each of them was capable of burning 3,000 corpses in the course of a day. For two years, during which I was forced to work by my German masters, I estimate that five million human corpses were burned in those four crematoria [an elevated estimate – P.S.]. Trains full of prisoners arrived in Birkenau each day. At that point the commandant together with the doctors segregated the prisoners into two groups. One was made up of relatively healthy persons between the ages of twenty and thirty. The other group was small children, older people, and women [rather: mothers with children and visibly pregnant women – P.S.]. Next, the SS men ordered the people designated for this second group to disrobe and fold together the clothing they had removed. In order to allay their anxiety, the SS men informed them that they would now be bathed, and their clothing taken for delousing. At this point the SS crowded those small children, old men, and women into a great chamber, shoving them and beating them with clubs. Up to three thousand people at a time fit into such a chamber. At that point one of the SS men closed the gas-tight door leading to the chamber and a second with a gas mask on his face opened little hatches in the ceiling and poured the lethal gas into the chamber. After the passage of three minutes all of those inside the chamber died, poisoned by the gas. The process of mass murder occurred daily over the period of the two years of my stay in Birkenau. The Kommando [Sonderkommando – P.S.] of prisoners, chosen from among other groups of new arrivals in the camp, prepared the bodies of those killed for cremation. They dragged the bodies out of the gas chamber and, on orders from the SS men, inspected them in a search for gold dental fillings and jewelry that might be found there. After the bodies were stripped of all valuables and the hair was shaved from the heads of the victims, the hair was used for the production of material from which hats were later made [unconfirmed – P. S.], and the bodies were transported to the crematoria, where they were placed in a pile in the elevator that raised them to ground level. There a prisoner poured gasoline on the bodies and threw them into the fire. The four crematoria worked twenty-four hours a day on two shifts and they burned bodies at the rate of 120 per hour."

The daily cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria – (4 × 3,000 =) 12,000 corpses – is absurd on two counts, first for the figure itself, and because it attributes to Crematoria II/III, each equipped with fifteen muffles, the same capacity as to Crematoria IV/V, each equipped with eight muffles each.

The five million cremations in two years are a ridiculous propaganda story.

The number of people crammed into the chamber (3,000 in a room of 210 m^2 = 14.3 per m^2) is physically impossible.

The witness's "knowledge" of the extermination procedure clearly stems not from his own experience, but from other sources: the description is vague ("a great chamber," "little hatches"), while the duration of the victims' agony, merely three minutes, is practically impossible. The witness did not even know that the crematorium team was to be called "Sonderkommando."

The treatment of corpses in the furnace room borders on madness:

> *"There a prisoner poured gasoline on the bodies and threw them into the fire"!*

Here Setkiewicz feels compelled to provide an "explanation" (*ibid*., FN 5, p. 47):

> *"In accounts by former prisoners mention can be found of pouring methanol or heavy fractions of refined petroleum over the bodies of the victims stacked on the burning pyres in order to make them burn more readily. It would seem that it was rather wood that was used to start the fires in the crematoria. There are several extant receipts for the delivery of small amounts of wood to the crematoria during the periods when the burning pyres at Birkenau were not in use. Pilo may also have witnessed water being poured on the corpses. The stokers, members of the* Sonderkommando *working in the furnace hall, did so in order to make it easier to drag bodies across the damp floor."*

These observations are irrelevant and inconclusive. The claim by some witnesses that methanol or oil residues was poured on the corpses on the "burning pyres" has no relation to the scene described by the witness, which is set in the furnace room!

Considering that gasoline has a pungent and unmistakable odor, only a demented person could have mistaken plain water for gasoline.

Setkiewicz pushes his attempt to explain away this absurdity a little too much, because the witnesses who related anecdotes about water being used to facilitate the dragging of corpses in the furnace room did so in a more sensible way, such as Shlomo Venezia (Venezia 2007, p. 91; cf. Mattogno 2017):

> *"In David Olère's drawing, you can see a water groove in front of the furnaces that was used to transport the bodies more easily between the elevators and the furnaces. We were bailing water into that groove, and thus the bodies were sliding without much effort."*

Therefore, if there was a sort of groove in the furnace-room floor to drag the corpses, it would have made much more sense to pour the water into that groove rather than onto the corpses. Moreover, the German "technical genius" apparently hadn't thought of a cart to transport the corpses to the furnaces, but had them be dragged one by one across the floor!

11.4. David Fliamenbaum

This witness, who is completely unknown to Holocaust historiography, was born in 1924 in Garbatka, near Radom, and was most-likely a Polish Jew. On March 1, 1945, he was interrogated by Captain Popov of the Soviet military prosecuting authority. Although, as is clear from the translation I present below, Fliamenbaum did not explicitly declare himself a member of the "Sonderkommando," a term he did not even know, he still claimed to have witnessed gassings in the Birkenau crematoria, which makes him a (self-proclaimed) eyewitness by any measure. I omit his answers to the formal questions (name, surname, family status, etc.) and go directly to the relevant contents of the interrogation.[221]

> *"I was arrested on June 12, 1942, and immediately interned in the Auschwitz Camp. I spent a month at the camp, and in July 1942, I was sent to the masons' school in the Birkenau sector along with 600 boys aged 16 to 21. There we were instructed for two months. Of us 600 apprentices, 400 perished or were killed during the training by the teachers and block elders (Blockältesten). I personally saw that the elder Kapo of the block, Albert Gemerle* [or Hemerle[222]], *who had the Number 15649, and his assistant Alfred Kin, who had the Number 11112, killed many of us apprentices. They killed the French, the Belgians, the Dutchmen, whose names I don't know.*
> *At the end of the* [instruction] *courses, we were left in various places for work. Along with 19 other apprentices, I was sent to the construction of the new crematoria, which on the plans have the Numbers 2 and 3. The construction was directed by Kapo Wilhelm Herkules, who was one of the great criminals. He personally beat the workers, and killed several of them. Every day he killed 15-20 inmates of the 200 people who worked on the construction of the crematorium. Among those killed, a colleague of mine perished, Number 48885; I do not know his name. Wilhelm was assisted in killing people by his assistant, who had the Number 15667, whose name I do not know.*
> *The construction of these two crematoria lasted from August 1942 to March 1943. The crematorium consisted of the following parts: the first part was the undressing room, followed by a corridor, then a hall with a shower system that had three hermetically closable windows in the ceiling, and the last part were the cremation furnaces. In March 1943, both crematoria were put into operation. The first test was carried out with corpses brought from the camp. 60-80 of these corpses were brought from camp, which in our presence* [в присутстви нас: *v prisutstvi nas*] *were introduced into the furnaces and burned. After the furnaces had been tested, the first transport of Greeks arrived at the crematorium, 2,000 people, who were told in my presence* [в моем присутствии: *v mojem prisutstvii*] *that they were going to the bathhouse. All the Greeks re-*

[221] GARF, 7021-108-8. pp. 173-178.
[222] In Russian translations, the German "h" is always transliterated with the letter "g" (г).

ceived towels and soap. The Greeks undressed in the undressing room, and through the corridor entered the hall where they had to bathe, although they could not. Once inside the hall, one of the SS, whose name I do not know, climbed with cyclones [с циклонами:[223] *s tsiklonami*] *onto the roof of the hall where the people were, and in all probability threw gas through the windows existing on the ceiling, and the people were asphyxiated by the gas. Then a lifting crane* [подьёмный кран: *pod'jemnyj kran*] *went into operation, the corpses went upstairs, and were taken to the cremation furnaces. So, before my eyes* [на моих глазах: *na moikh glazakh*], *all 2,000 Greeks were exterminated.*

Later I saw [я видел: *ja vidjel*] *that thousands of people were brought to this crematorium with new transports that arrived every day. I saw* [я видел: *ja vidjel*] *that the transports of Hungarians which arrived were brought there.*

Question: How many transports arrived, and how many people from each transport were brought to the crematorium.[?]

Answer: I can tell for 4 months of 1943: in June, July, August and September, an average of 3 to 6 transports arrived per day. Each transport contained from 1,000 to 1,500 people, of whom no less than 85-90% went to the crematorium, the rest went to the barracks, where they were assigned numbers. Those who went to the crematorium, however, did not receive numbers.

Question: Do you know where the Germans took the ashes from the crematoria?

Answer: At first the crematorium workers [работы крематория: *raboty krematorija*] *scattered the ashes of cremated people on the ground, but then, when there was a lot of them, they carried them with horses* [на лошадях: *na lošadjakh*] *to the Vistula and Soła Rivers. I personally saw that five inmates, whose names I do not know, accompanied the ashes loaded onto a cart* [на повозку: *na povozku*] *and unloaded it. An SS man with a rifle escorted them; I don't know his name either.*

Question: What else can you tell?

Answer: I can add that, when I was building the crematorium, I saw a table in it that was inexplicable to me. I asked my partner Kokhan [Johann?] *Bernat what that table was. Kokhan replied to me that he had seen 4 German doctors, whose names he did not know, who extracted the gold teeth of the people killed on this table. Kokhan was later shot by the Germans.*

I can add to my statements about the extermination of people in the gas chamber, that, when large transports arrived and people did not enter the gas chamber all together [for lack of space], *I then saw personally* [то лично я видел: *to lično ja vidjel*] *that the Germans took a hose, and doused the people with cold water. This forced people to move closer together, to stand tightly. In this way, they crammed the gas chamber, and asphyxiated people with gas.*

[Continuation of the interview report of witness David Fliamenbaum]

---

[223] The term is in the plural, instrumental case.

Question: Do you know the influx capacity [cremation capacity] *of each furnace of Crematoria Nos. 2-3 and 4-5.*[?]
Answer: In Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, each furnace [muffle?] *received 6 corpses at a time, which burned within 15 minutes, and there were 5 furnaces in a crematorium. Therefore, a crematorium had an influx of 120 bodies per hour. The Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 had the same influx capacity.*
Question: How were the corpses introduced into the furnace.[?]
Answer: From the chamber, the corpses were loaded onto a platform [на площадку: *na ploščadky*] *which, by means of a lifting mechanism, carried them upstairs and carried them to the crematorium* [furnaces]. *There it was lowered, was put on rails, and along the rails it reached the furnaces. Next to each furnace, there was a rotating disk, on which the cart that was located near its iron sleeve*[224] *turned towards the furnace, and the corpses were introduced into the furnace by means of an electric mechanism. This is how the furnaces were loaded."*

The masons' school was established by SS *Oberführer* Richard Glücks, at the time inspector of the concentration camps, with a letter dated November 1, 1940 to the commandants of the then-existing concentration camps.[225] The historian Halina Jastrzębska wrote a detailed article with documents on the masons' school of Auschwitz (Jastrzębska 2008). The school was run by inmates. The director was August Kolodzik (Inmate No. 11067), who also performed the function of Kapo. He was joined by Albert Pawłowski (No. 23475), who was a secretary; Władysław Heybowicz (No. 24801), Igor Trochanowski (No. 24725) and Władysław Moszyński (No. 22699) taught construction techniques, Jan Mosdorf (No. 8230) mathematics, Zygmunt Waszniewski (No. 710) material science, and finally Herbert Puscher (No. 25476) and Franciszek Świgost (No. 8628) were involved in teaching the German language (*ibid*., p. 276).

The article mentions no David Fliamenbaum (nor any phonetically similar name), nor any Albert Gemerle or Hemerle, whose presumed registration number (15649) belonged to Inmate Martin Mikolajczak instead, while Alfred Kin, whose name was actually Kühn (No. 11112), had nothing to do with the masons' school.

A "Report on the activity of the masons' school for the period from July 16, 1942 to November 21, 1942" dated November 23, 1942 and written by the school's director provides essential information to assess the veracity of Fliamenbaum's related statements.[226]

---

[224] In the original text "рукавом" (rukavom); the term "рукав" means "sleeve," "arm." See the following explanations.
[225] RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 68, "*Betr. Anlernen von Häftlingsmaurern*."
[226] "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der Maurerschule im Zeitraum vom 16.7.1942 bis zum 21.11.1942," Jastrzębska 2008, p. 277, document reproduction.

The school was opened on July 16, 1942; the number of enrolled apprentices varied as follows:

– July 16, 1942: 302 apprentices
– July 31, 1942: 501 apprentices; new admissions: 343; discharges: 144
– August 31, 1942: 712 apprentices; new admissions: 312; discharges: 101
– September 28, 1942: 522 apprentices; new admissions: 9; discharges: 199

The report explains that the apprentices discharged from school were either sick or considered unsuitable. The first labor units of apprentices (*Arbeitskommandos*) were the following:

– *Arbeitskommando I*: 30-46 apprentices, formed on August 14, 1942
– *Arbeitskommando II*: 30-40 apprentices, formed on August 14, 1942
– *Arbeitskommando III*: 15-50 apprentices, formed on August 19, 1942
– *Arbeitskommando IV*: 15-40 apprentices, formed on August 20, 1942
– *Arbeitskommando V*: 15 apprentices, formed on August 20, 1942
– *Arbeitskommando VI*: 15-30 apprentices, formed on August 20, 1942
– *Arbeitskommando VII*: 100 apprentices, formed on September 20, 1942

On September 28, 1942, the school was moved from Birkenau to the Auschwitz Main Camp. On September 29, the strength was 201 apprentices; on October 31, it was 144 (8 new admissions, 65 discharges); on November 21, they numbered 129 (8 new admissions, 23 discharges). The labor units were organized as follows:

– *Arbeitskommando I*: 20-100 apprentices on October 12, 1942
– *Arbeitskommando II*: 11 apprentices from October 30 to November 17
– *Arbeitskommando III*: 10 apprentices from November 4 to 12
– *Arbeitskommando IV*: 4 apprentices on November 4, 1942

Fliamenbaum's account of his admission to this school in July 1942 with 600 other apprentices, of whom 400 perished or were killed, is therefore untrue.

Jastrzębska informs us that on March 25, 1943, after two months of training at the masons' school, a group of Polish-Jewish apprentices were sent to work at the Riedel & Sohn Company, which was engaged in the construction of Crematorium V. In Jastrzębska's opinion, others apprentices were probably also employed in the construction of the other three crematoria (*ibid*., p. 284).

Fliamenbaum stated that, at the end of the training course in August 1942, he was sent to work at Crematoria II and III. But at that time only Crematorium II was under construction.[227] Construction work on Crematorium III began on September 14, 1942.[228] However, there is no evidence that the apprentices from the mason's school were assigned to work in Crematorium II as early as

[227] *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*, dated October 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138. The August report has not been preserved.
[228] Central Construction Office, *Baufristenplan* of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

August 1942. At the time, there were 80[229] or 60[230] inmates working there. A Kapo Wilhelm Herkules is completely unknown, and the claim that every day he killed 15-20 inmates assigned to the construction of Crematorium II is a grotesque fabrication.

Fliamenbaum knew nothing of a "Sonderkommando" in charge of the crematoria, as he simply called its members "the crematorium workers," nor did he claim to have been part of this group. Despite this, he claimed to have witnessed alleged criminal events from inside in March 1943 and even later, as if he had been a member of the "Sonderkommando."

With a few imaginative additions, Fliamenbaum's description of Crematoria II/III follows the fable *en vogue* in 1945, whose literary development I have outlined in another study (see Mattogno 2021).

The gas chamber had "a shower system" – it is unknown whether he thought it to have been real or fake – and according to the propaganda theme of that time, the Greek victims who entered the chamber were given "towels and soap." The ceiling was not equipped with the canonical four openings closed by wooden or concrete lids, but had three windows that could be hermetically closed.

The testing of the furnaces of Crematorium II was carried out with 60-80 inmate corpses from the camp (according to Henryk Tauber, with 45 corpses of men gassed in "Bunker 2"),[231] after which the first gassing was carried out, which involved 2,000 Greeks. However, according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this was not the first but the third gassing (2,191 Greek Jews were allegedly gassed on March 20, 1943; Czech 1990, p. 356), having been preceded by two alleged gassings of Jews from Krakow (1,492 on March 13, and 959 on March 16; *ibid*., pp. 352, 354), of which Fliamenbaum, who claims to have been present at the event, knew nothing.

The gassing of the 2,000 Greeks allegedly took place by throwing the cyklones [!] through the three aforementioned windows. Then the corpses were carried upstairs (the witness does not explicitly say that the undressing room and the gas chamber were underground or in the basement) with a crane! The transport system of the corpses was imaginatively complicated: they were placed on a "platform" that carried them up with a "lifting mechanism" (the crane). Upstairs, the "platform" was lowered and placed on rails, through which it reached the furnaces. The "rotating disk" was none other than the turntable or rotating platform (*Drehscheibe*), which I have already described earlier (see p. 22). In this context, the meaning of the "iron sleeve" is difficult

---

[229] Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the camp headquarters with the subject "*Bereitstellung von 80 Häftlinge für Sonntag den 16.8.1942, Kommando Krematorium K.G.L.*" dated August 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 162.

[230] "*Telefonischer Anruf von SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz*" of September 22, 1942: "*Krematorium II 60 Häftlinge*." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 83.

[231] AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 134.

to grasp. The witness may have referred to the iron frame equipped with four wheels that ran on the tracks. However, the introduction of the corpses into the muffles was manual, so there was no "electric mechanism."

For Fliamenbaum, the capacity of Crematoria II and III was six corpses per muffle within 15 minutes, thus 120 per hour for each facility. However, this presupposes the presence of five muffles, although there were in fact 15. The witness evidently did not know that there were five furnaces with three muffles each. This means that, with six corpses cremated within 15 minutes per muffle, the actual capacity of one crematorium would have been (4×6×15=) 360 bodies per hour, or 8,640 within 24 hours. Fliamenbaum did not even know that Crematoria IV and V each had eight muffles, because he claimed that these plants "had the same influx capacity," which is nonsense.

The version of the handling of the ashes told by Fliamenbaum is in sharp contrast with that of the other witnesses: they were first scattered on the ground, then they were brought to the Vistula River, yet not by trucks, but by horse-drawn carts.

As regards the transports, the witness referred in particular to the months of June through September 1943, although he was also present in or near the crematoria during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews ("I saw that the transports of Hungarians who arrived were brought there").

If we follow Fliamenbaum, then an average of three to six transports with 1,000 to 1,500 people each arrived at Auschwitz in the aforementioned four months, *i.e.* from a minimum of (3 × 1,000 × 120 days =) 360,000 to a maximum of (6 × 1,500 × 120 days =) 1,080,000 deportees. At least 85% of them were allegedly gassed, *i.e.* from (360,000 × 0.85 =) 306,000 to (1,080,000 × 0.85 =) 918,000. According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only about 78,000 deportees arrived at the camp during this period, of which approximately 52,000 were allegedly gassed.

The autopsy table in the dissection room, which already appears on Plan No. 2197(p)1 of Crematorium II dated March 19, 1943, and on Plan No. 2036 of Crematorium III dated February 22, 1943 (Pressac 1989, pp. 305f.), was used not for dissections according to Fliamenbaum, but instead by "4 German doctors" in order to extract gold teeth from corpses!

Finally, the system invented by Fliamenbaum and attributed to the SS to cram the victims into the gas chambers is truly brilliant: not harassing with dogs, not bludgeoning, not shooting, but… spraying them with cold water!

11.5. Samij Karolinskij

On February 22, 1945, in Auschwitz, Soviet Major Kotikov interrogated a former prisoner who claimed to have been a member of the "Sonderkommando." This witness is completely unknown to Holocaust literature, so his brief deposition is published here for the first time. From its context it is clear that

the witness had already delivered a letter to the Soviet authorities, which is not attached to the documents containing the interrogation protocol. I present here only the following few extracts:[232]

> *"Question: How many meters did you work from the gas chamber when the Germans exterminated people?*
> *Answer: At 15 meters, I worked on sawing wood for the crematoria and fires for 7 months, and saw all of this with my own eyes.*
> *Question: Did you see if* [there was] *a large number of children who were pushed into the gas chamber?*
> *Answer: I wrote everything in my letter; there is the truth.*
> *Question: How do you know that the gas chamber also had rooms* [комнаты: *komnaty*]*?*
> *Answer: When the gas chamber was not working, the condemned were waiting for preparations to be made; when there was once a heavy downpour, we of the Sonderkommando sheltered from the rain in the gas chamber. At that moment, the SS were not there. Contributing to this was the fact that the Sonderkommando was separated from the remaining inmates. They were happy to see us and told us about the crematorium* [sic].
> *Question: How many people were there in the crematorium?*
> *Answer: 100 people worked there at night, as many during the day, and all the crematoria were served by 800 people."*

Only in 1944 did the strength of the crematorium staff increase to 800 inmates and more, so the witness is clearly referring to events in 1944. It is not clear whether the witness was part of the already-mentioned *Holzablader* Kommando 61-B – the wood-hauling unit. If, however, this wood was also meant to be used by the "fires" (meaning pyres), he cannot have worked there for seven months, because the alleged activity of the outdoor fires began only in May 1944, hence would have lasted until December, while it ended on August 30, 1944 according to Czech (1990, p. 700). It is not known how it is to be understood that the "gas chamber also had rooms," but it is rather laughable that members of the "Sonderkommando" entered it by chance when it rained, and that they were left completely unsupervised by the SS – unless of course their activity was innocuous!

[232] GARF, 7021-107-7, pp. 114f.

Conclusions

As this study has abundantly documented, there can be no doubt that the "eyewitnesses" of the "Sonderkommando" examined here were liars and perjurers. Filip Müller was moreover a blatant plagiarist. Unfortunately, they are not alone.[233]

The analysis of the testimonies has shown that they are essentially false, absurd and mutually contradictory. The contradictions, however, have a much wider relevance than what I have pointed out – and any attentive reader will be able to identify many other such contradictions, in particular with regard to the "gas chambers," the crematoria (here we can also add Höss's declaration that the crematoria became useless "within 8-10 weeks"), and to the cremation pits. This suggests that we are not at all dealing with "eyewitness accounts" here, but with macabre Holocaust myths. To realize this, a brief comparison of the testimonies on the cremation pits near Crematorium V is sufficient:

– F. Müller: there were five pits of 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m or 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m, each with a capacity of 1,200-1,400 corpses in 24 hours; on the bottom of the pit was a layer of wood, then a layer of 400 corpses, up to a total of three layers, which contained 1,200 corpses; such a pyre protruded some 0.5 meters above the surrounding ground, and it burned in 5-6 hours.
– S. Jankowski: there were two pits measuring 20 m × 2 m × 2 m, each with a capacity of 2,000 corpses per day.
– H. Tauber: a layer of wood was arranged on the bottom of a pit, above which 400 corpses alternating with branches were placed, all of which was doused with petrol and set on fire; then other corpses were thrown onto it; the cremation lasted 48 hours.

[233] See in particular Mattogno 2017; 2019, Part 3, Chapter 10, "Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies," pp. 331-375; 2020a; 2021, 2021a.

– H. Mandelbaum: an unknown number of pits measured 25 m or 30-35 m × 15 m × 2 m or 1-1.5 m; in them, a layer of wood and one of corpses were arranged alternately up to ten layers, and a total number of 150-180 corpses, thus reaching a height of 2-3 meters above the surrounding ground; the cremation lasted 24-48 hours.
– J. Rosenblum: an unknown number of pits measured 10 m × 5 m × 2 m and could cremate 2,000 corpses within 2-3 hours.
– L. Nagraba: in the whole camp there were 18 pits, and on average 8,000-10,000 corpses could be cremated in one pit.

For F. Müller, the total number of pits was eight (three of which in the area of "Bunker V"), and they had a total capacity of (1,200 to 1,400 × 8 =) 9,600 to 11,200 bodies per day.

The statements of these "eyewitnesses" at best have a place in a Holocaust Haggadah or in a collection of short stories in the genre of horror fiction, but certainly not in history books. The attitude which orthodox historians show towards them, panegyrizing them as repositories of historical truth, is a disconcerting fact.

As early as 1982, Jean-Claude Pressac wrote in an incredibly benevolent way (1982, p. 127):

> *"F. Müller's book (published under the title 'Sonderbehandlung/special treatment' in Germany, of which the Auschwitz Museum has a copy) contains certain passages whose veracity seems doubtful, but which in no way detracts from the reality of the testimony. Moreover, the author* [Pressac] *learned from the curator of the* [Auschwitz] *archives that Filip Müller had never visited the Museum Archives, if only to have the dates of the written sequences verified, which are themselves real and very present in his memory, but whose* distance in time necessarily distorts the chronology*…"* (Pressac's emphasis)

Above I documented that Müller's entire book is actually a mere fable that grossly misrepresents reality, and the fact that this self-styled "eyewitness" had not previously visited the Auschwitz Museum is completely meaningless, because he drew his chronology from the first German edition of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*.

At the trial of Ernst Zündel, which took place in Canada in 1985, Raul Hilberg, with reference to Müller's book, declared:

> *"I regard it as rather accurate, yes. I have been through this book page by page, and I am hard-put to find any error, any material significant error in this book. It is remarkable."*

Asked by defense attorney Douglas Christie whether he considered "this an accurate historical account of an eyewitness," Hilberg simply said "Yes" (*District Court*, p. 1138; Rudolf 2020a, p. 200). A little later, this famous orthodox Holocaust historian defined Müller as "a remarkable, accurate, reliable per-

son" (*ibid.*, p. 1159/203). These incredible attestations of esteem and consideration fully confirm Hilberg's credulity and ignorance, who was all-too-kindly characterized by Robert Faurisson as "a paper historian" (see Mattogno 2021b). But other characters of the same mindset can be mentioned, such as Gideon Greif, who wrote about Müller (2005, p. 80):

> *"Filip Müller's book, published in German and English, is an important historical source, foremost because Müller was one of the first prisoners in the Sonderkommando and he served in it for a lengthy period of time."*

Such reckless judgments apply in general to all "eyewitnesses." It is clear that these historians have a somewhat singular conception of what an accurate historical account and a reliable historical source are: in fact, they profess a fundamentalist conception of Holocaust history that sees in the "eyewitnesses" a sort of holy prophets invested with a divine mission who enjoy the prerogative of infallibility. Therefore, these historians flee with horror from the critical analysis and comparison of these testimonies as if it were a sacrilegious and blasphemous act, and limit themselves to putting together litanies consisting of fragments of contrasting testimonies, taking care only to eliminate or smooth out the contradictions that are too glaring, in order to create a vacuous and fictitious "concordance on the essential."[234]

They intentionally and knowingly deny the normal, obvious, banal critical method, so they are, yes, the real negationists.

[234] See, for example, Gerald Reitlinger's and Franciszek Piper's mendacious mental acrobatics when dealing with Nyiszli's "eyewitness" accounts: Mattogno 2020a, Chapter 5.1. pp. 349-363; and the no-less-fallacious maunderings by Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt on the Wetzler-Vrba Report and on the statements of Ada Bimko: Mattogno 2021, Chapters 5.2.-5.4., pp. 425-441.

Appendix

Documents

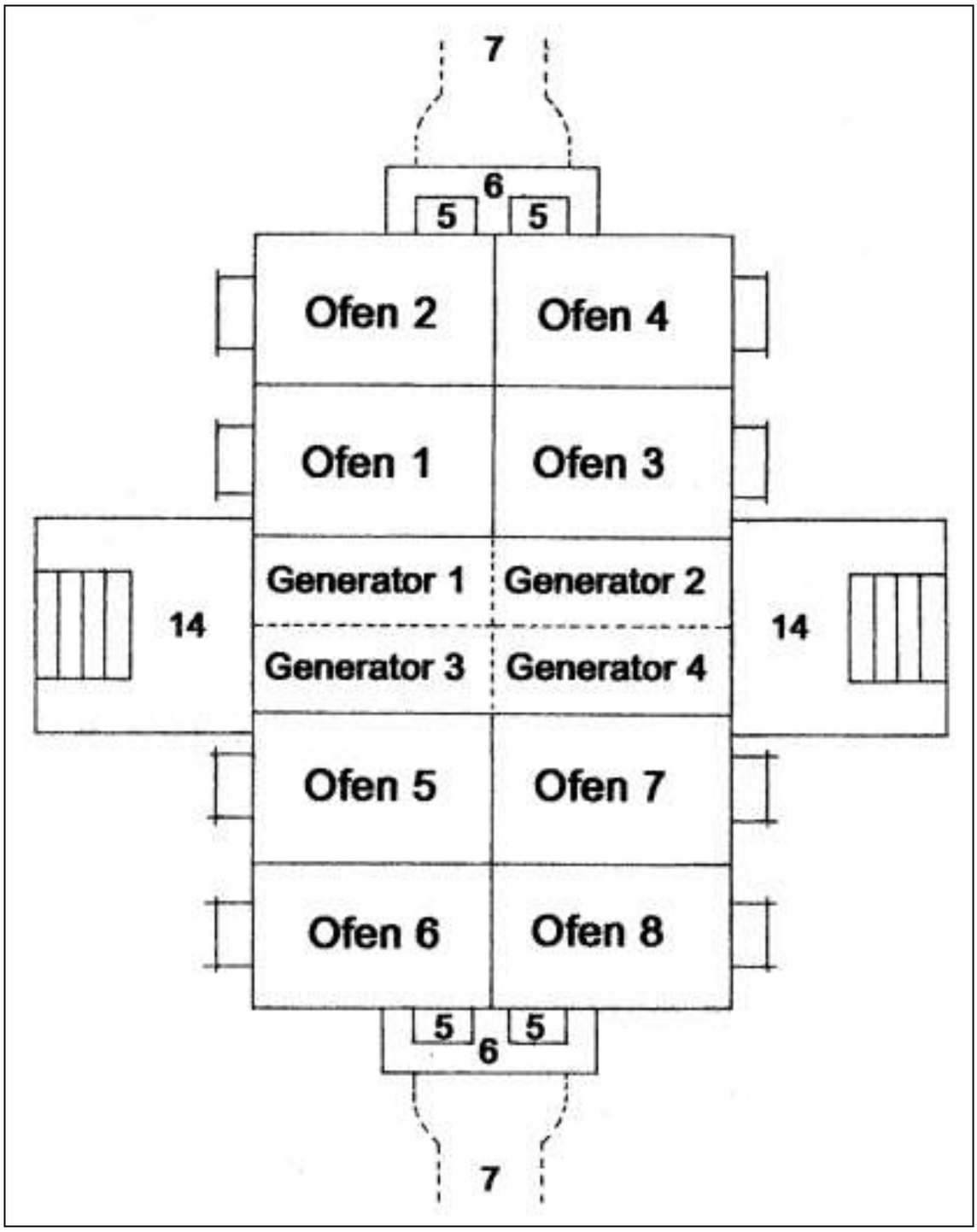

Document 1: Diagram of the Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace.
"Ofen" = furnace. © C. Mattogno.

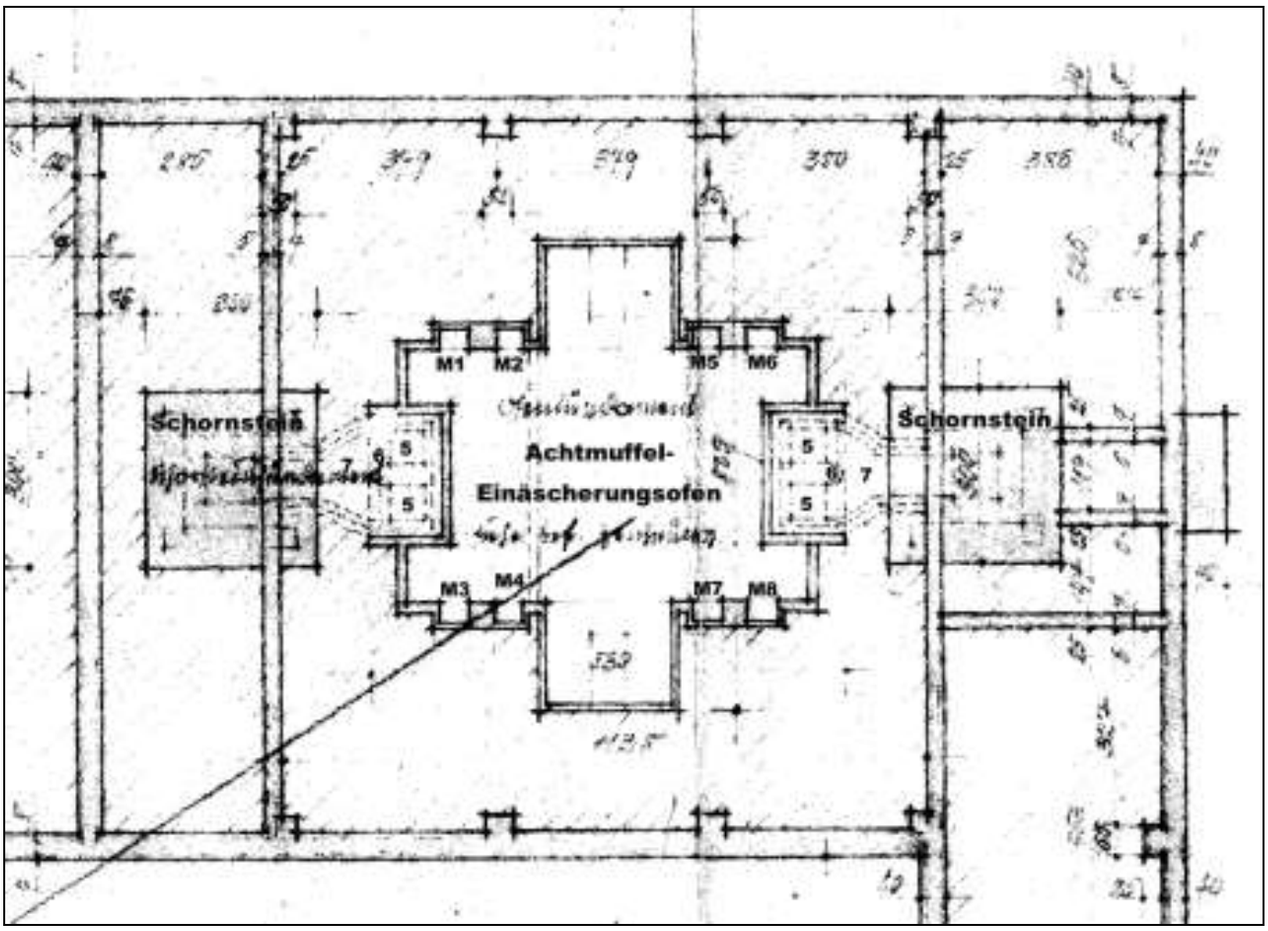

Document 2: Detail of Floor Plan No. 1678 of Crematorium IV in Birkenau. Pressac 1989, p. 395.

nen das Totengebet zu sprechen.

Oberscharführer Mußfeld hatte diese unsinnige Begründung akzeptiert und ihn zum Kommando „Kanada" versetzt, dessen Aufgabe es ist, die Habseligkeiten der Neuankömmlinge zu sortieren und zu magazinieren.

Der Dajen spricht jetzt:

„Brüder! Ein unerforschlicher Wille hat unser Volk in den Tod geschickt. Das Schicksal hat uns als grausamste Pflicht auferlegt, bei der Vernichtung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, ehe wir selbst zu Asche werden. Der Himmel hat sich nicht geöffnet, kein Regen ist gefallen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu löschen. Mit jüdischer Ergebung müssen wir uns in das Unabänderliche fügen. Es ist eine Prüfung, die der Herr uns geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu suchen, ist nicht Aufgabe von uns Menschen, die wir ein Nichts sind gegen den allmächtigen Gott.

Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Welch einen Wert hätte für uns noch das Leben, wenn es uns durch Zufall erhalten bliebe? Wir kämen wohl in unsere Städte und Dörfer zurück. Aber was würde uns dort erwarten — leere, ausgeplünderte Wohnungen. Unsere tränenblinden Augen würden vergeblich nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein. Ohne Familie. Ohne Verwandte. Allein und verloren würden wir in der Welt umherirren. Nirgends fänden wir Ruhe und Frieden. Schatten unseres einstigen Ichs und unserer Vergangenheit. Und so würden wir dann eines Tages einsam sterben . . ."

Tiefes Schweigen. Hin und wieder ein Seufzer, ein Atemholen.

Wir haben Abschied genommen. Abschied von unseren Toten. Abschied vom Leben.

Die schweren Türen werden aufgerissen. Oberscharführer Steinberg, begleitet von zwei SS-Männern, kommt herein.

„Ärzte raustreten!" brüllt er.

Mit meinen zwei Kollegen und dem Anatomiediener verlasse ich den Raum.

Wir werden bis zum Tor von Krematorium I zurückgebracht und erhalten den Befehl, in unser Zimmer zu gehen und es nicht zu verlassen.

Am nächsten Morgen fahren Lastwagen in den Hof des Krematoriums. Sie bringen meine toten Kameraden vom „Sonderkommando".

Eine dreißig Mann starke, neu eingeteilte Gruppe schleppt die Leichen in den Verbrennungssaal und legt sie vor die Öfen. Die Körper sind mit furchtbaren Brandwunden bedeckt, die Gesichter entstellt.

Meine Kameraden sind durch Flammenwerfer vernichtet worden . . .

Uns vier hat man am Leben gelassen. Wahrscheinlich, weil uns Dr. Mengele noch braucht . . .

Fortsetzung folgt

Document 3: The "speech of the Dajan." Nyiszli 1961, Issue 10, p. 47.

ter strenger Aufsicht verbrannt wurden. Alles deutete darauf hin, daß es mit dem Dritten Reich zu Ende ging.

Ende November 1944 wurde mit der Demontage der Krematorien II und III begonnen. Gleichzeitig fand die letzte Selektion in unseren Reihen statt. Alle Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos – wir waren jetzt noch etwa zweihundert – hatten sich auf dem Hof des Krematoriums II versammelt. Dieses Mal waren von der Lagerleitung Vorkehrungen getroffen worden, daß sich ähnliche Vorkommnisse wie bei der letzten Selektion nicht wiederholen konnten. Hinter dem Stacheldrahtzaun standen Hunderte von bewaffneten SS-Posten mit zahlreichen Hunden. Von der Politischen Abteilung waren die Unterführer Boger und Houstek anwesend, die zusammen mit den Kommandoführern die Selektion leiteten.

Zuerst schickte man die drei Pathologen mit ihrem Gehilfen weg. Dann wurden die dreißig Häftlinge, die im Krematorium V untergebracht waren und zu denen auch ich gehörte, zurückgeschickt. Zum Schluß wählten die SS-Schergen noch eine dritte Gruppe von etwa 70 Häftlingen aus, die das Abbruchkommando bildeten. Den übrigen wurde erklärt, sie kämen in das Lager Großrosen. Was mit ihnen geschah, haben wir nie erfahren. Aber es war jedem klar, daß ihre letzte Stunde geschlagen hatte.

Während sich die rund 100 Todeskandidaten uns gegenüber versammelten, trat der Dajan, jener Hilfsrabbiner, der auf dem Dachboden des Krematoriums II im Haartrockenkommando gearbeitet hatte, vor die Menge.

Zuerst wandte er sich an Oberscharführer Muhsfeld und erklärte ihm: »Sie haben jetzt genug geredet, lassen Sie mich auch einmal zu Wort kommen!« Dann begann er, mit fester und erhobener Stimme eine kurze Ansprache zu halten: »Brüder!« rief er, »nach Gottes unerforschlichem Ratschluß treten wir jetzt unseren letzten Gang an. Ein grausames und schreckliches Schicksal hat uns gezwungen, bei der Ausrottung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, bevor wir jetzt selbst zu Asche werden. Es ist kein Wunder geschehen. Der Himmel hat keine

262

Document 4: The "speech of the Dajan." Müller 1979a, pp. 262f.

strafenden Blitze gesandt, er hat auch keinen Regen fallen lassen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die Brände der von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu ersticken. Mit jüdischer Ergebenheit müssen wir jetzt das Unabänderliche hinnehmen. Es ist die letzte Prüfung, die uns der Himmel geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu fragen, steht uns nicht an, denn wir sind nichts gegen den allmächtigen Gott. Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Was für einen Wert hätte denn das Leben noch für uns, wenn wir es durch einen Zufall retten könnten? Vergeblich würden wir nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein, ohne Familie, ohne Angehörige, ohne Freunde, ohne Heimat, und müßten ohne Ziel in der Welt herumirren. Nirgends gäbe es noch Ruhe und Frieden für uns, bis wir dann eines Tages einsam und verlassen irgendwo sterben würden. Deshalb, Brüder, laßt uns stark und tapfer in den Tod gehen, den Gott jetzt beschlossen hat!«

Die SS-Leute hatten den Dajan während seiner Ansprache nicht unterbrochen. Offenbar hatten auch sie erkannt, daß seine Worte beruhigend auf die Todgeweihten wirken würden und geeignet waren, ihnen ihr Mordhandwerk zu erleichtern.

Nachdem der Dajan geendet hatte, herrschte tiefes Schweigen in den Reihen der Selektierten. Hin und wieder konnte man Husten und Räuspern aus der Menge vernehmen. Offensichtlich hatten die Kameraden beim Anblick der Gewehrmündungen, die von allen Seiten auf sie gerichtet waren, die Hoffnungslosigkeit ihrer Lage eingesehen und erkannt, daß es keinen Zweck hatte, sich gegen das unabwendbar gewordene Schicksal aufzubäumen. Auch der Dajan hatte sie mit seinen Worten von der Sinnlosigkeit jeglichen Widerstandes überzeugt.

Unter den verzweifelten Kameraden, die von der Selektion betroffen waren, erkannte ich auch Dr. Pach, den selbstlosen, hilfsbereiten Arzt des Sonderkommandos, und die beiden Zahntechniker Feldmann und Katz, deren Aufgabe es gewesen war, das Zahngold einzuschmelzen und zu Barren zu formen. Solange sie dem Sonderkommando angehörten, hatten

Document 4, continued

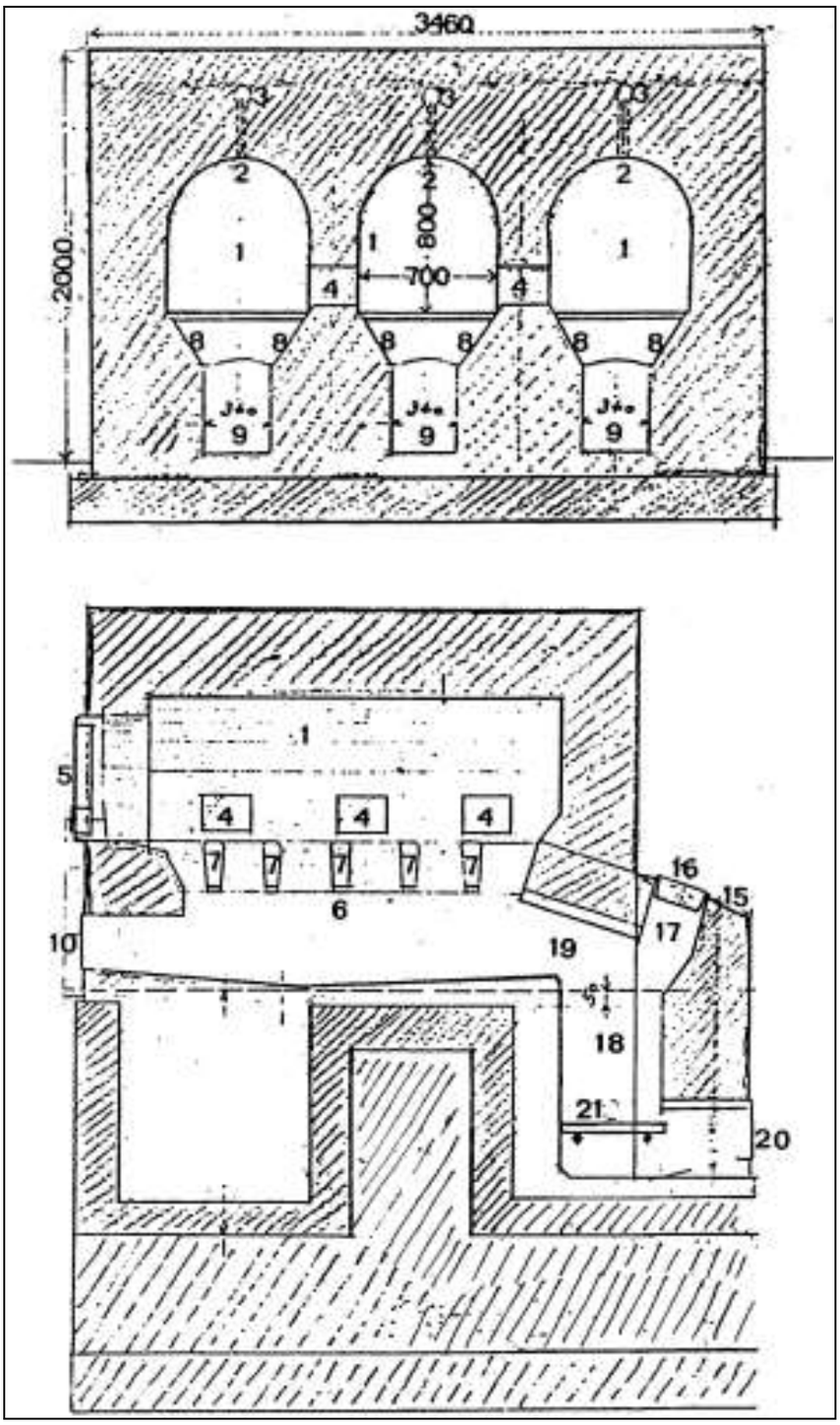

Document 5: Diagram of the Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace. The lower illustration shows a longitudinal cross section through a lateral muffle with the gas generator in the rear (nos. 15-21) and openings in the muffle wall connecting this muffle to the center muffle (4). Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 217, 217a, Vol. II, p. 373.

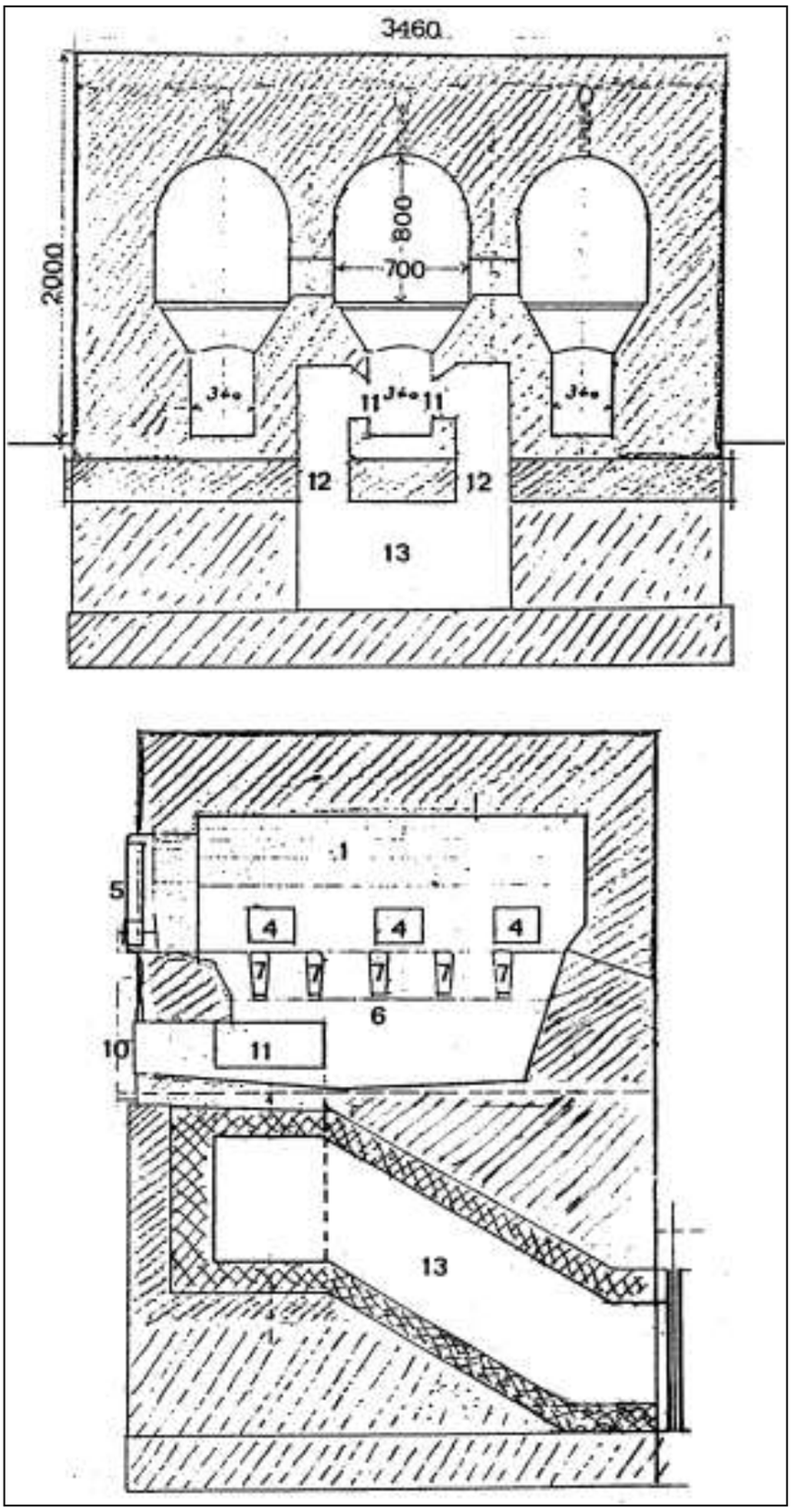

Document 5a: As Document 5. The upper illustration shows a cross section cutting through the smoke-duct opening shown in the lower illustration (11). The lower illustration shows a longitudinal cross section through center muffle with the openings in the muffle wall connecting this muffle to the lateral muffles (4), and with an opening (11) connecting the center muffle to the smoke duct running beneath the furnace (13). Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 219f., Vol. II, p. 373.

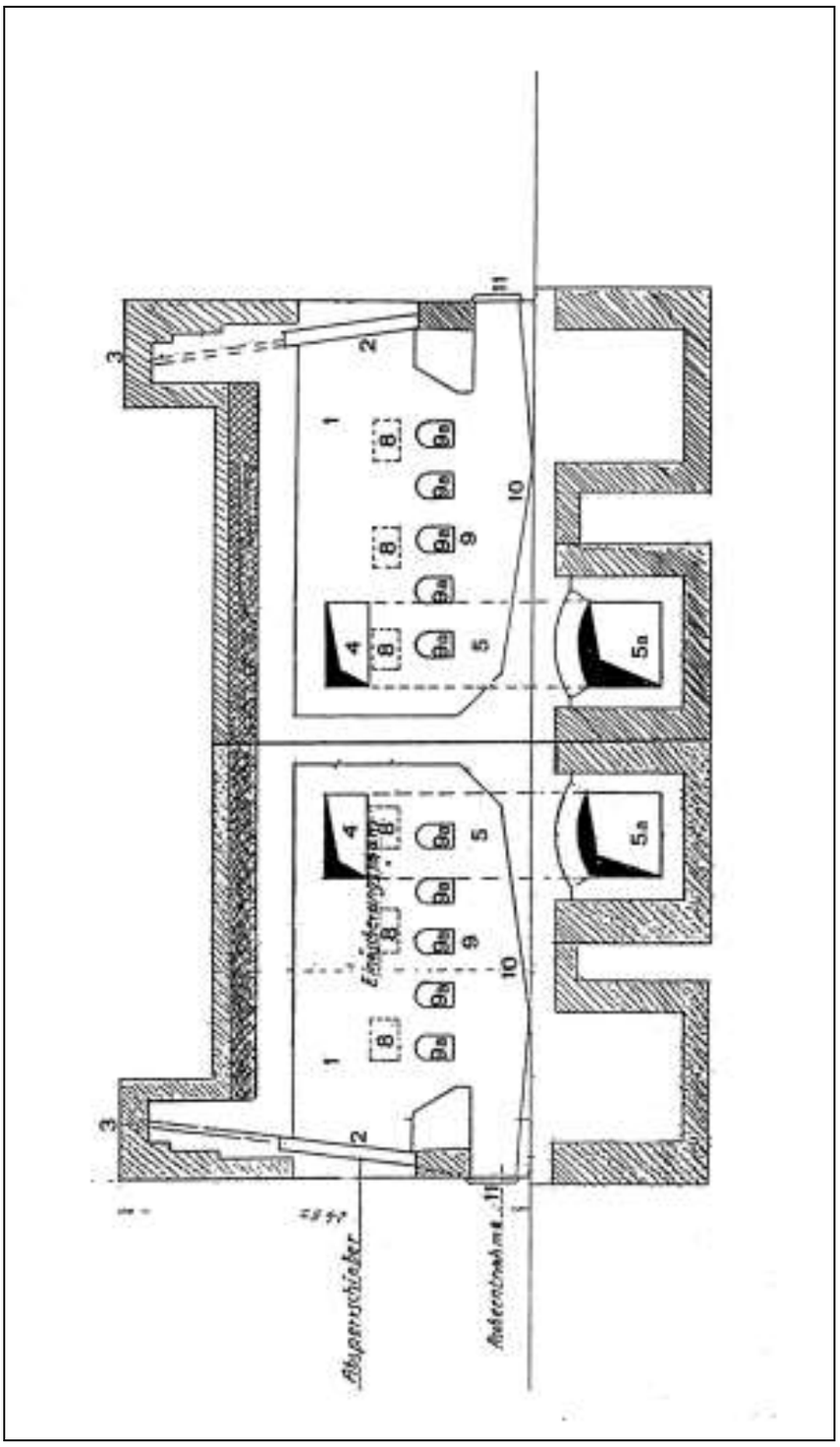

Document 5b: Longitudinal cross section through two opposing external muffles of the 8-muffle furnace as installed in Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. The smoke-duct openings (4) connecting to the smoke ducts (5a) are located in the muffle (1), not in the ash chamber (10). Hence, they cannot be obstructed by ashes. Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 240, Vol. II, p. 401.

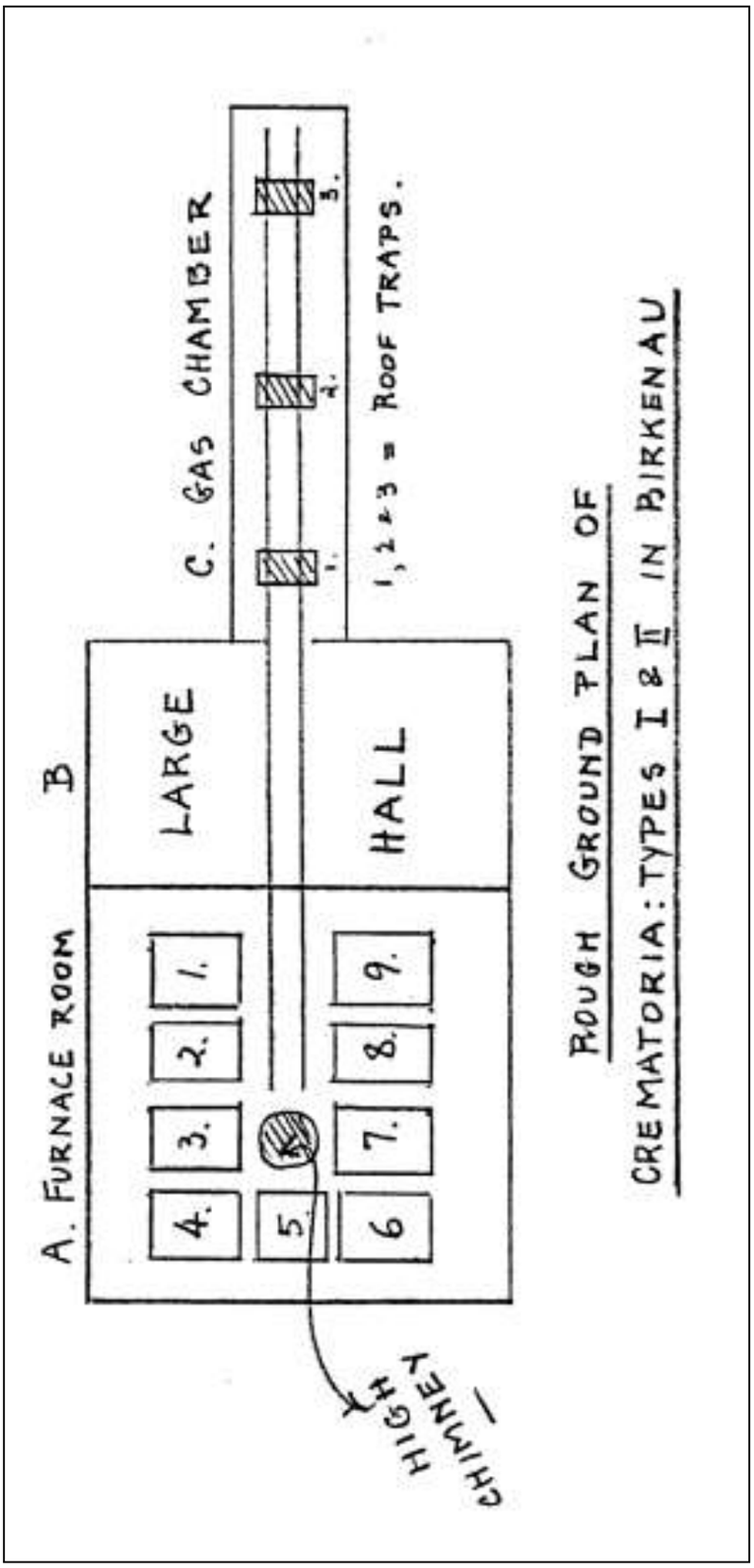

Document 6: "Rough Ground Plan of Crematoria: Types I & II in Birkenau." The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 12.

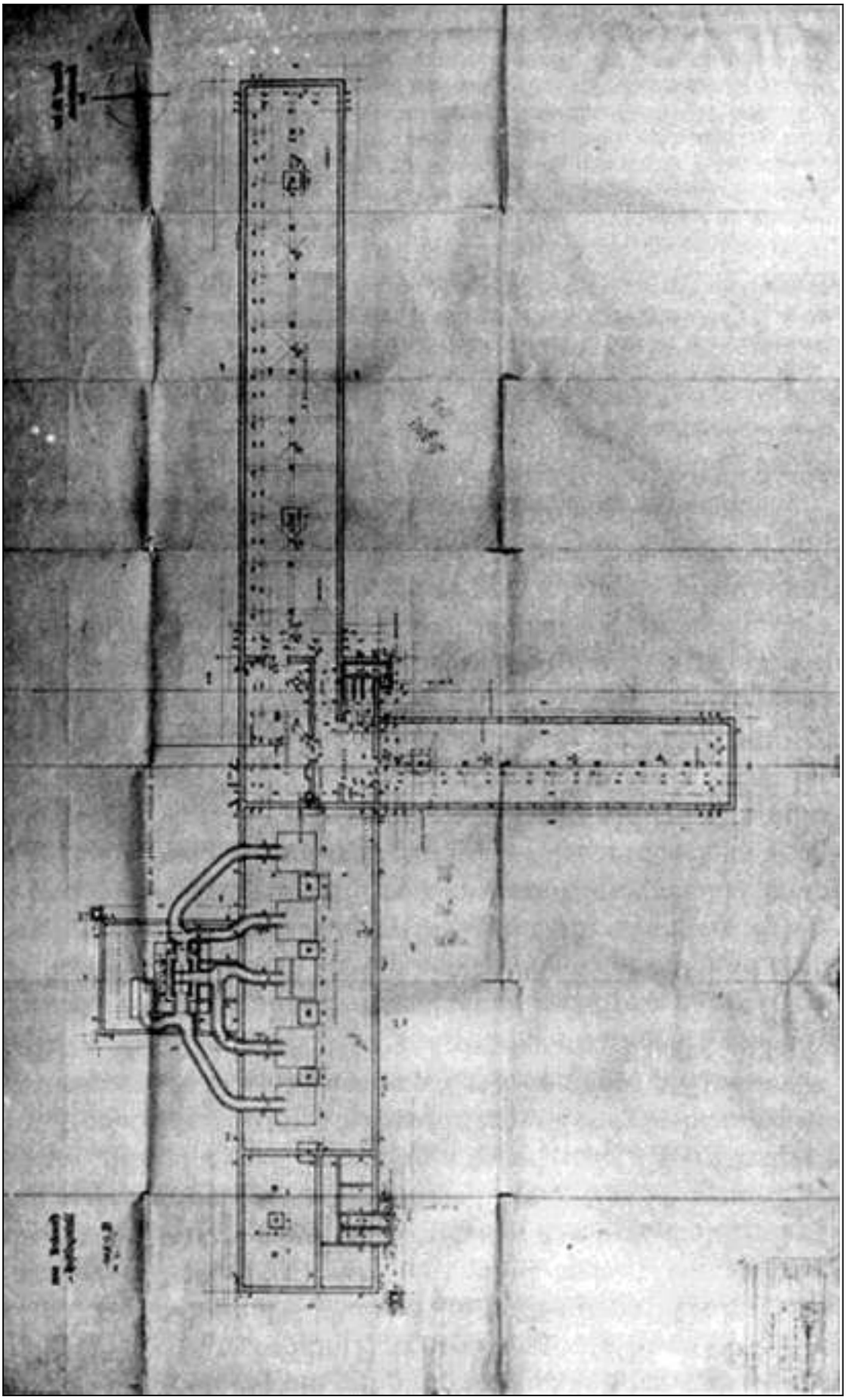

Document 7: "Draft for the Crematorium" ("Entwurf für das Krematorium"). Plan No. 932 of January 23, 1942, of the future Crematorium II. APMO, Negative No. 17079.

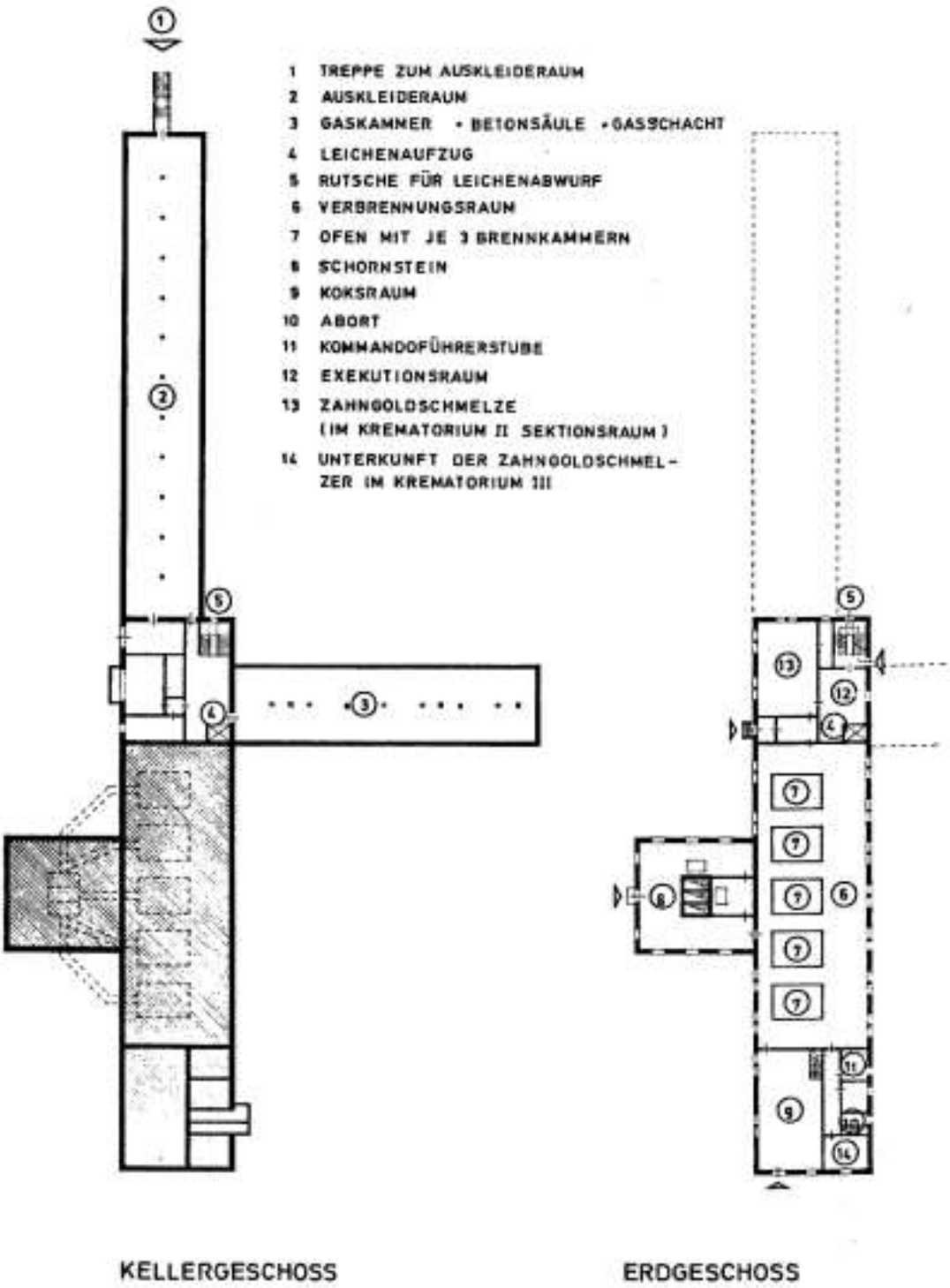

Krematorium V, Krematorium IV spiegelbildgleich

287

Document 8: Plan of Crematoria II/III at Birkenau. Müller 1979a, p. 287.

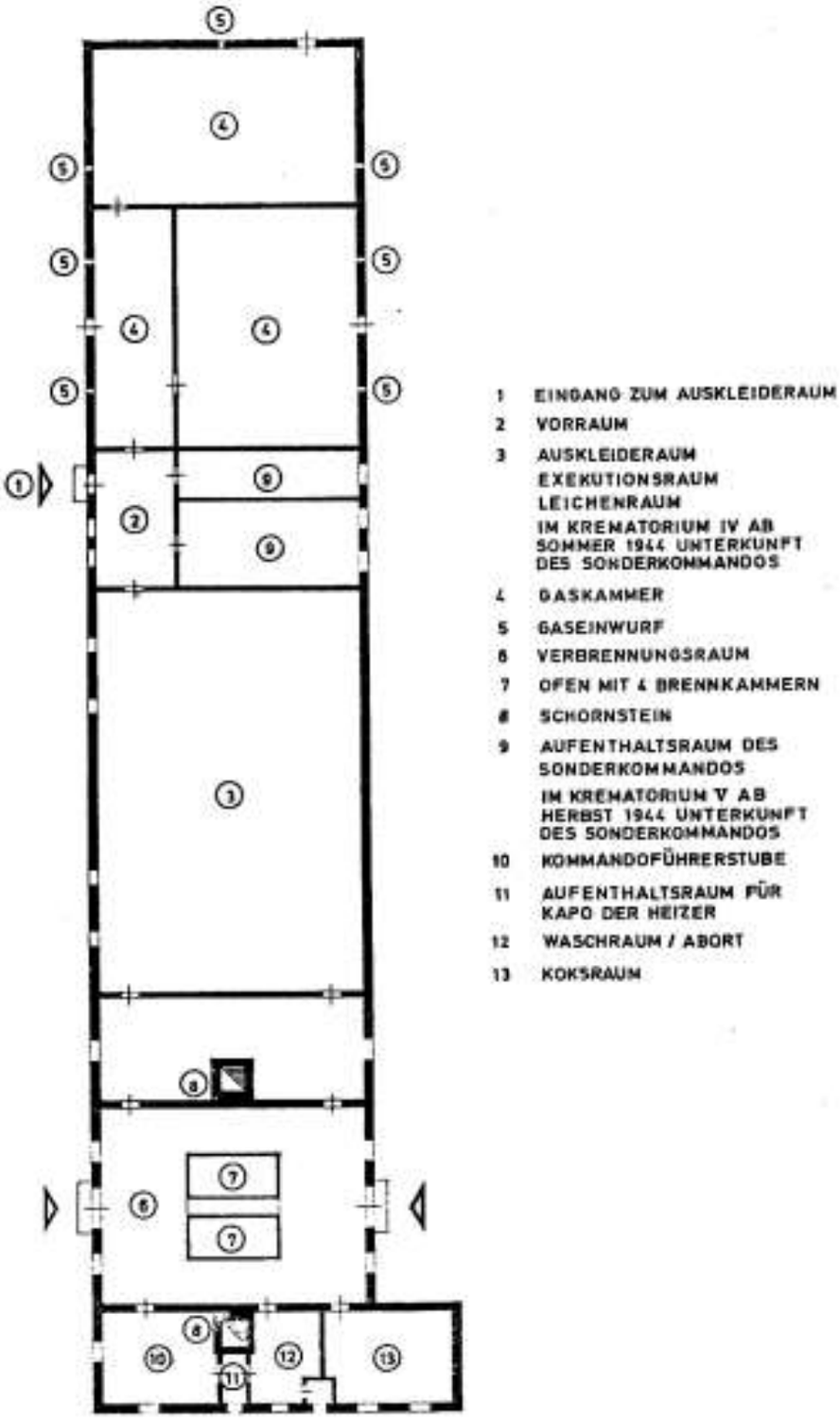

Krematorium III, Krematorium II spiegelbildgleich

286

Document 9: Plan of Crematoria IV/V at Birkenau. Müller 1979a, p. 286.

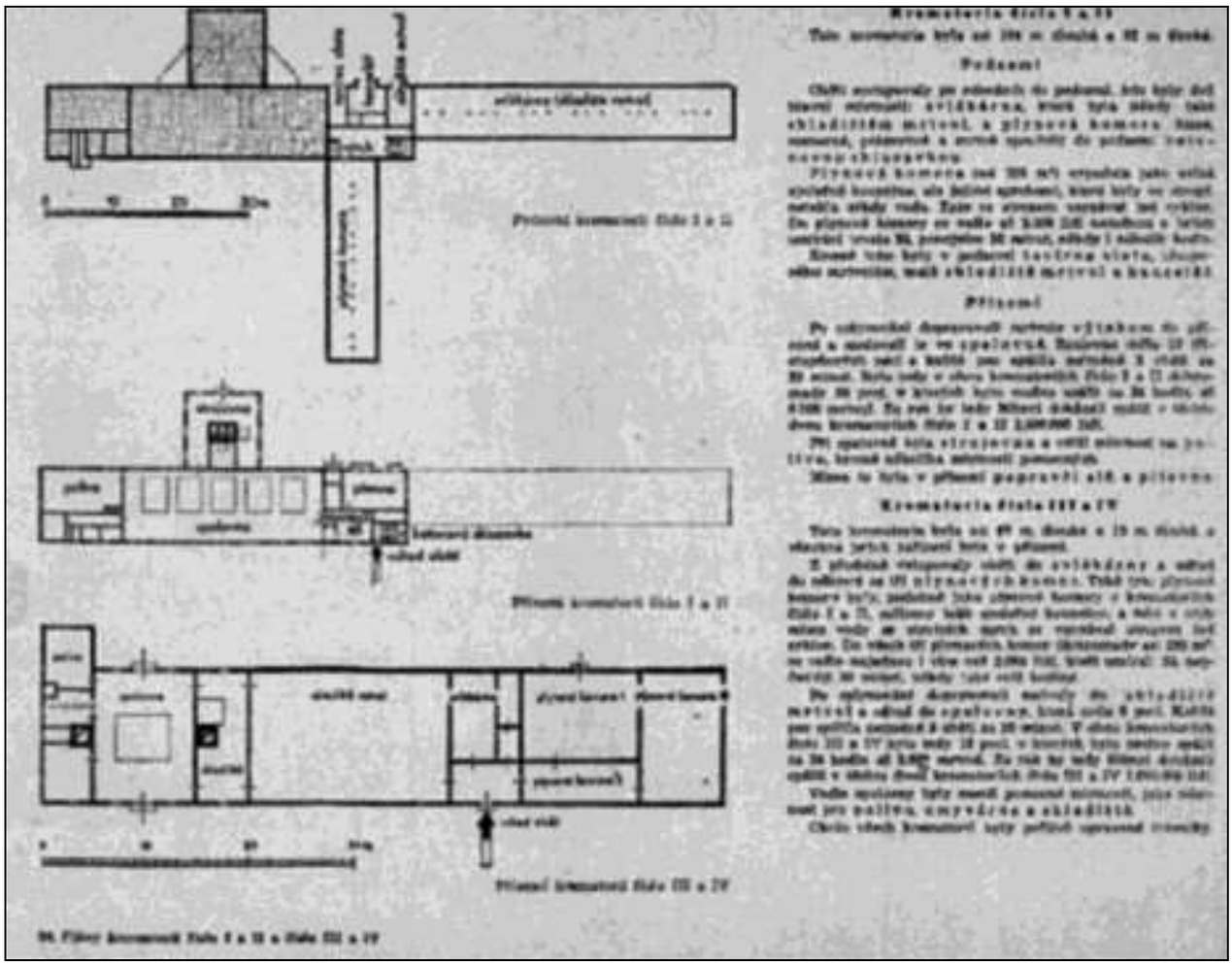

Document 10: Plan of Crematoria II/III and IV/V at Birkenau. Kraus/Schön 1946, unnumbered page between p. 144 and p. 145.

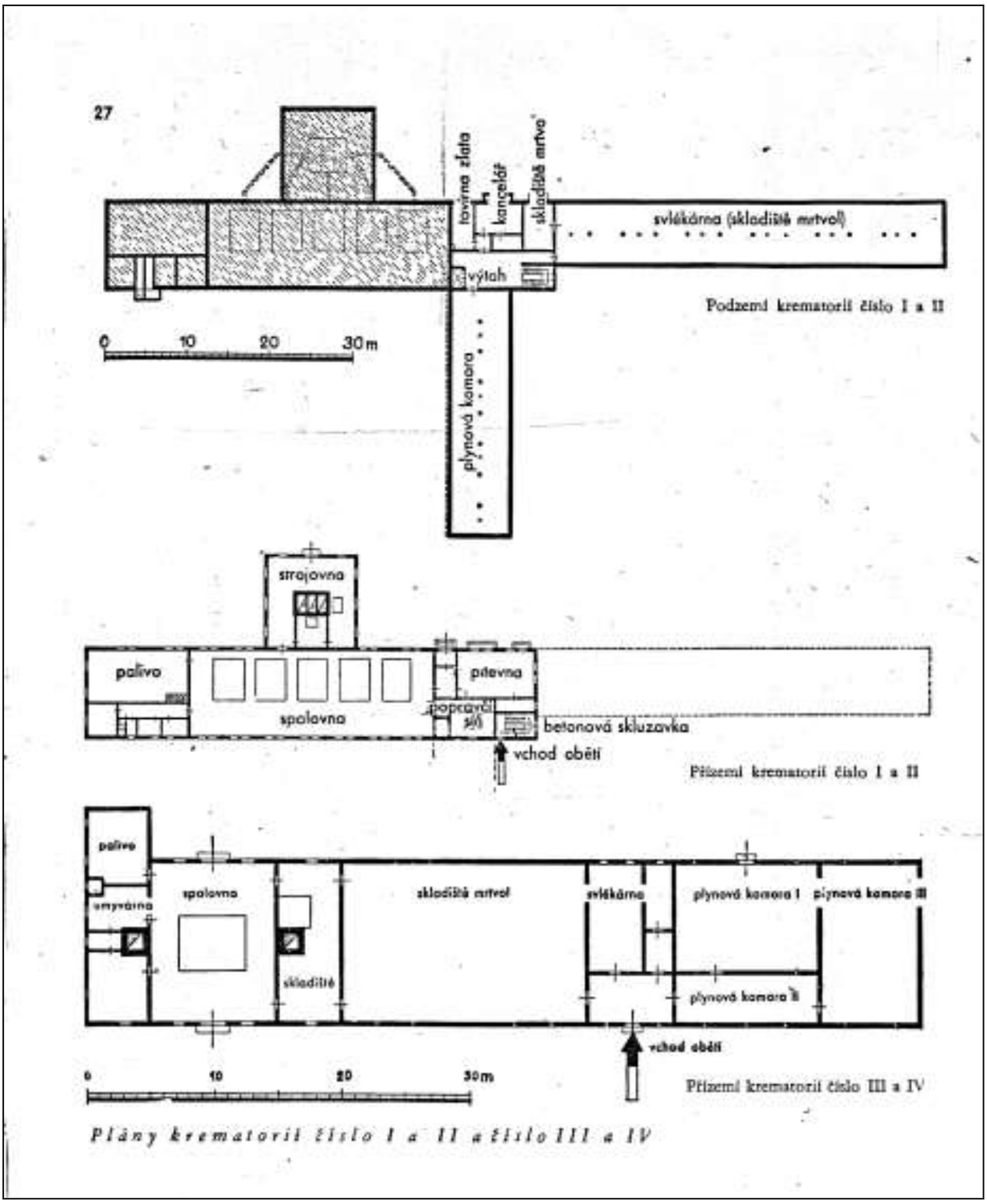

Document 11: Plan of Crematoria II/III and IV/V at Birkenau. Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unnumbered page between p. 135 and p. 136.

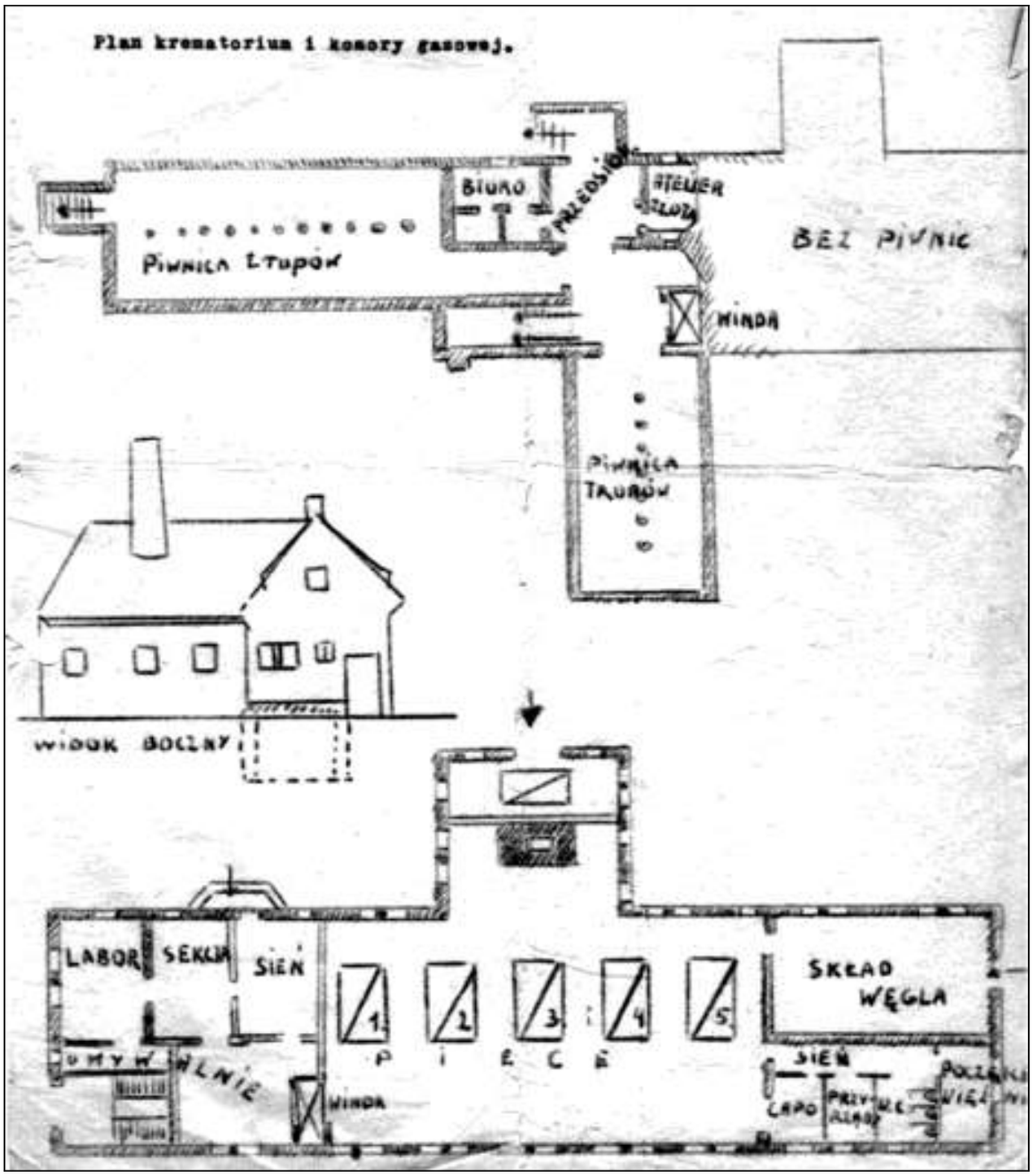

Document 12: "Sketch of the Crematorium and the Gas Chamber." Rudorff, Doc. 115, p. 402. Translation of Polish words, with German original term in parentheses:

- *"piwnica trupów," corpse cellar (Leichenkeller 2)*
- *"biuro," office (Büro)*
- *"przedsion[ek]," vestibule (Vorplatz)*
- *"atlier złota," gold atelier (Goldarb[eit])*
- *"bez piwnic," no basements (nicht unterkellert)*
- *"winda," lift (Aufzug)*
- *"piwnica trupów," corpse cellar (Leichenkeller 1)*
- *"widok boczny," side view (Ostansicht)*
- *"labor," laboratory (Laboratorium)*
- *"sekcja," dissection (Sezierraum)*
- *"sień," corridor (Flur)*
- *"umywalnie," washroom (Waschraum)*
- *"winda," lift (Aufzug)*
- *"piece," furnaces (Öfen)*
- *"skład węgla," coal storage (Brennstofflager)*
- *"sień," corridor (Flur)*
- *"capo," [room of] Kapo (Capo)*
- *"przyrządy," tools (Geräte)*
- *"W.C.," toilet (W.C.)*
- *"poczekalnia więźniów," inmate waiting room (unlabeled)*

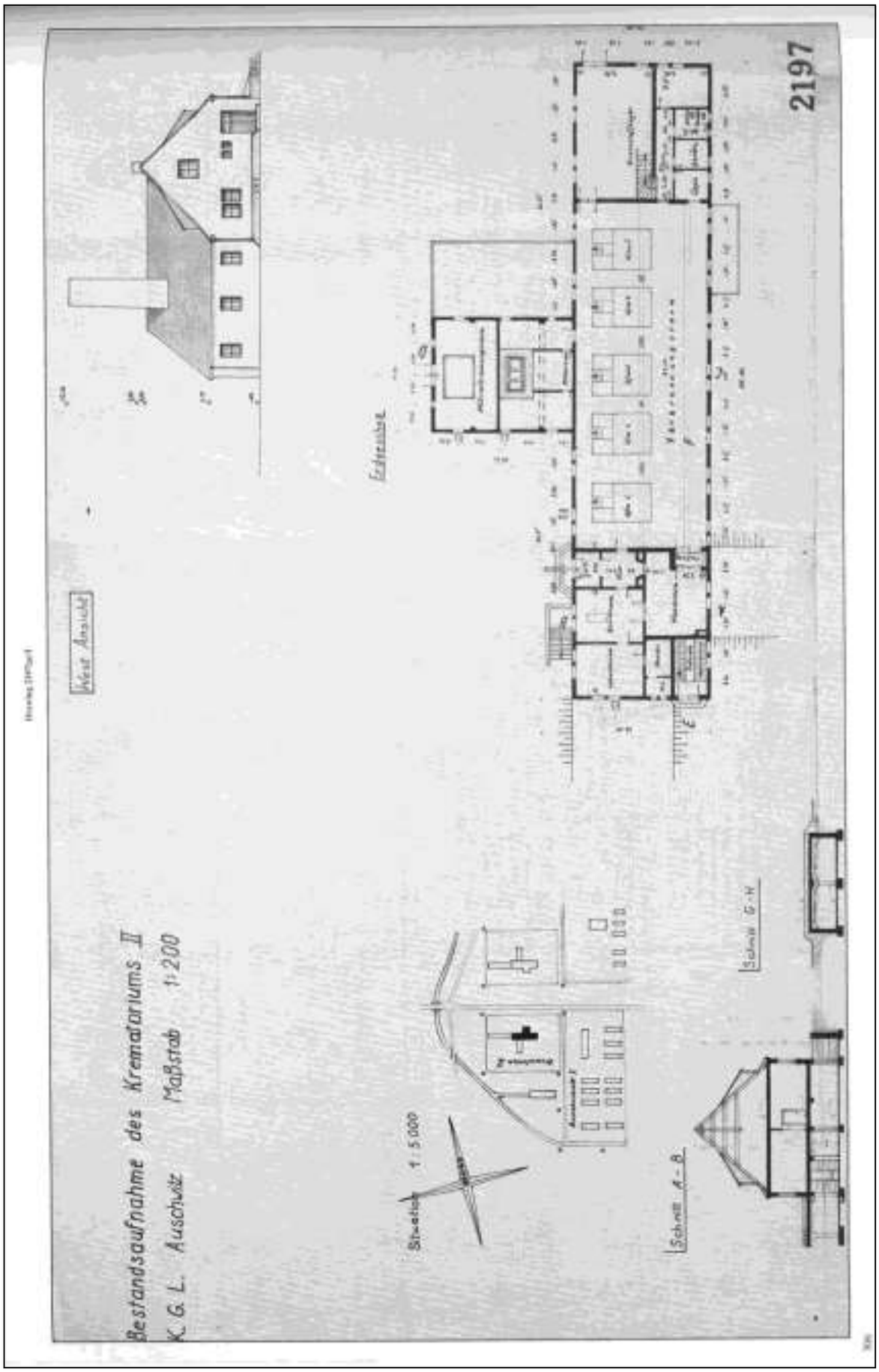

Document 13: Plan No. 2197 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Western façade and ground floor. Pressac 1989, p. 306.

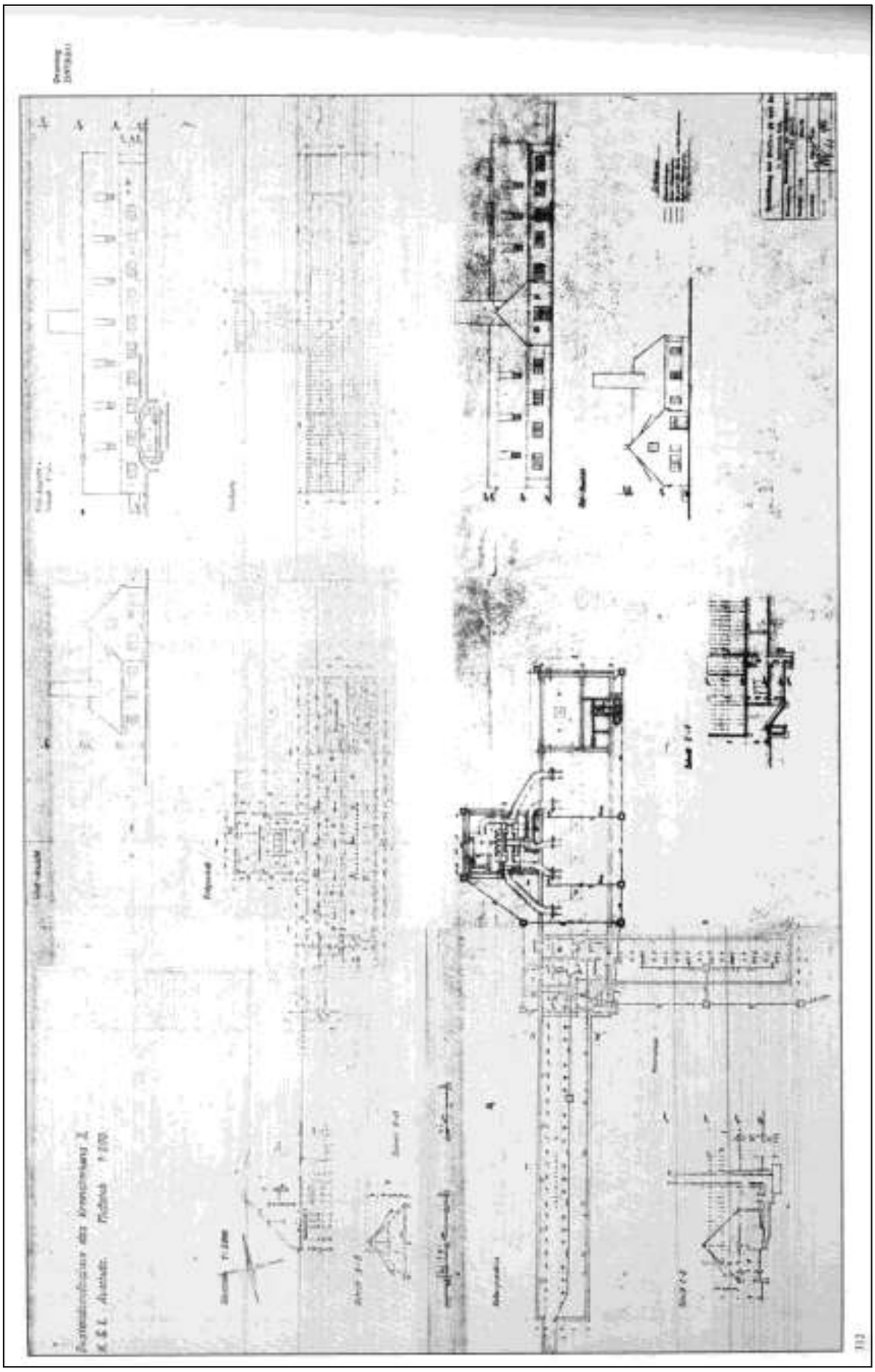

Document 14: Plan No. 2197 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Basement. Pressac 1989, p. 312.

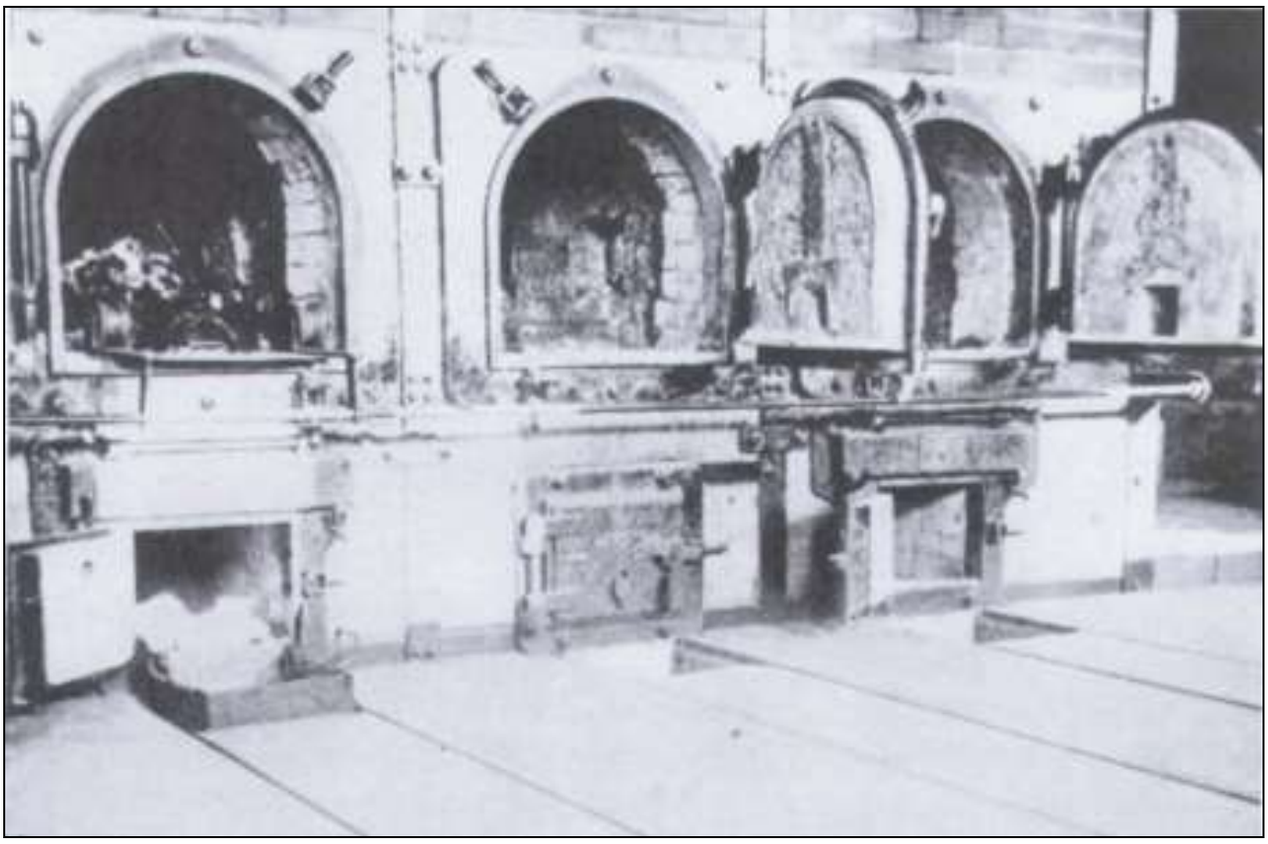

Document 15: Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace at the Buchenwald Camp designed exclusively for coke firing. Kraus/Schön 1946, unnumbered page between p. 176 and p. 177.

Document 16: Ruins of Crematorium V. Polish photograph of 1945. APMO, Negative No. 859.

Document 17: Air photo of Birkenau taken by the RAF on August 23, 1943. Photo in public domain.

Document 18: Section enlargement of Document 16, north courtyard of Crematorium V at Birkenau.

Document 19: "Cremation Ditch" in the north courtyard of Crematorium V. Drawing by David Olère; Olère 1989, p. 79.

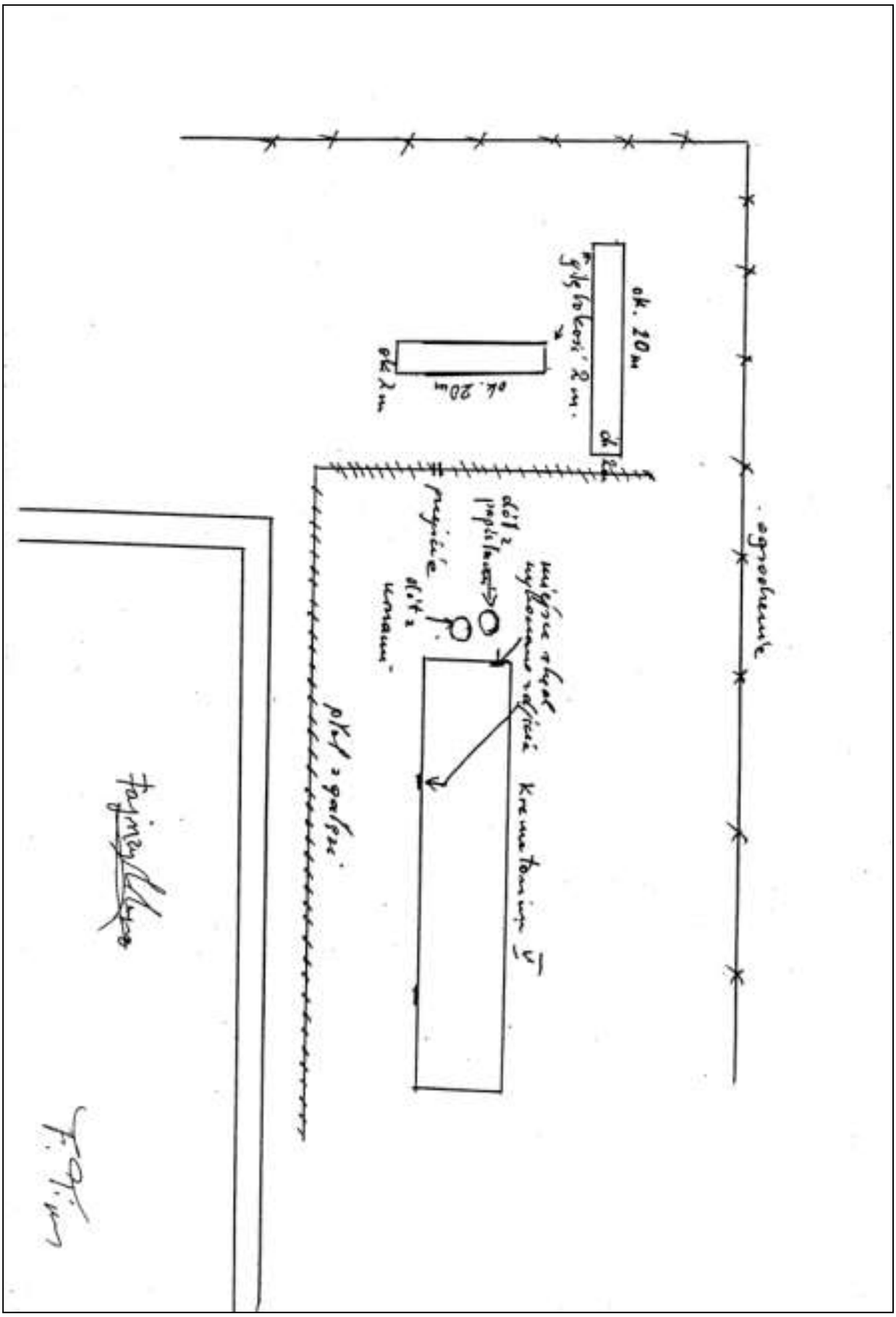

Document 20: Diagram of Crematorium V at Birkenau and of the nearby "cremation pits" as claimed by S. Jankowski in his statement recorded between August 28 and September 6, 1985. APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/ Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 9.

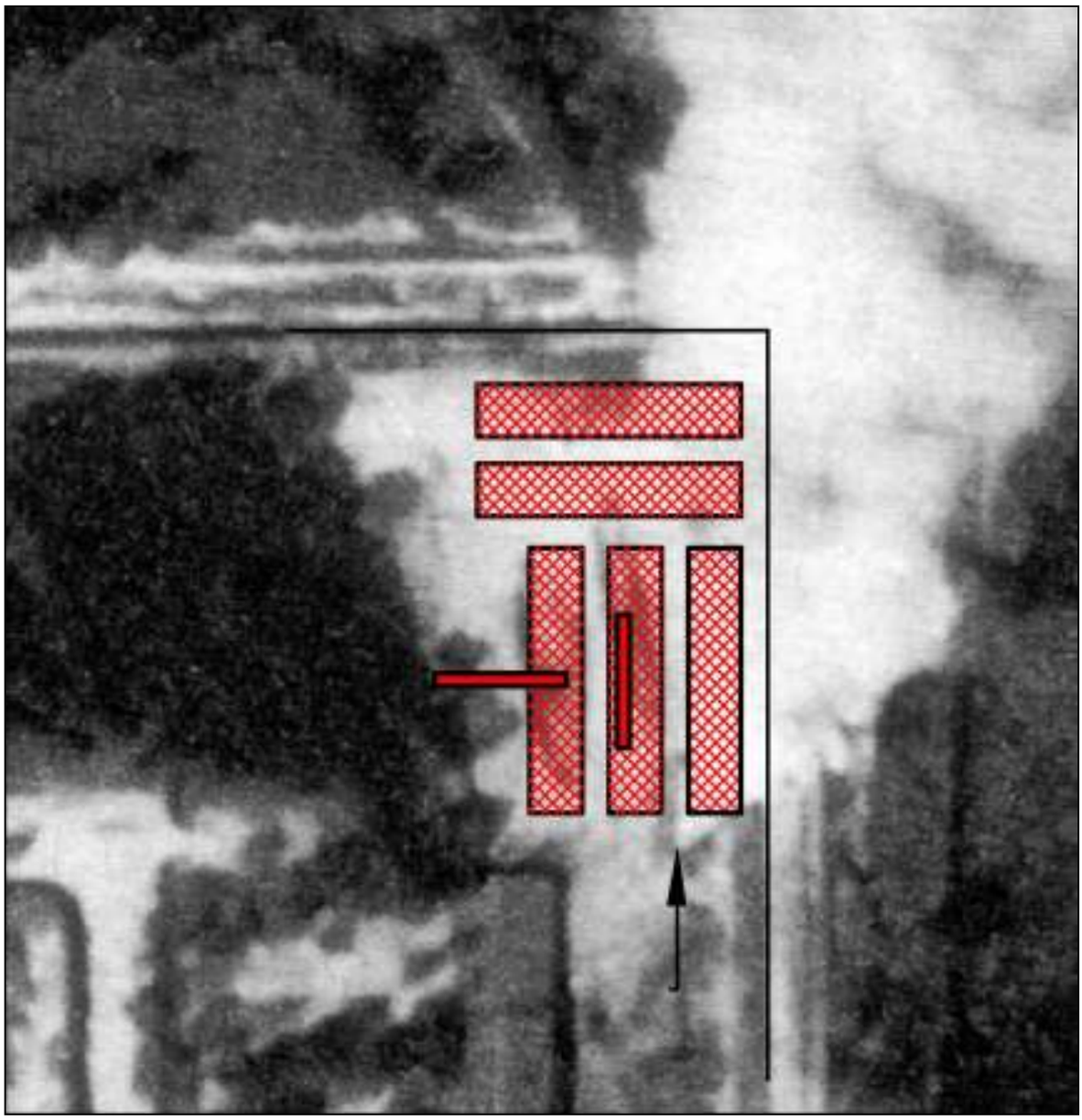

Document 21: Overlay of the "cremation pits" claimed by F. Müller (5 large shaded rectangles) and those claimed by S. Jankowski (2 small solid rectangles) in the area of the northern courtyard of Crematorium V at Birkenau, on an air-photo section enlargement of this area as shown in Document 18.

Document 22: Drawing by an unknown artist. Dałek/Świebocka, Drawing 18.

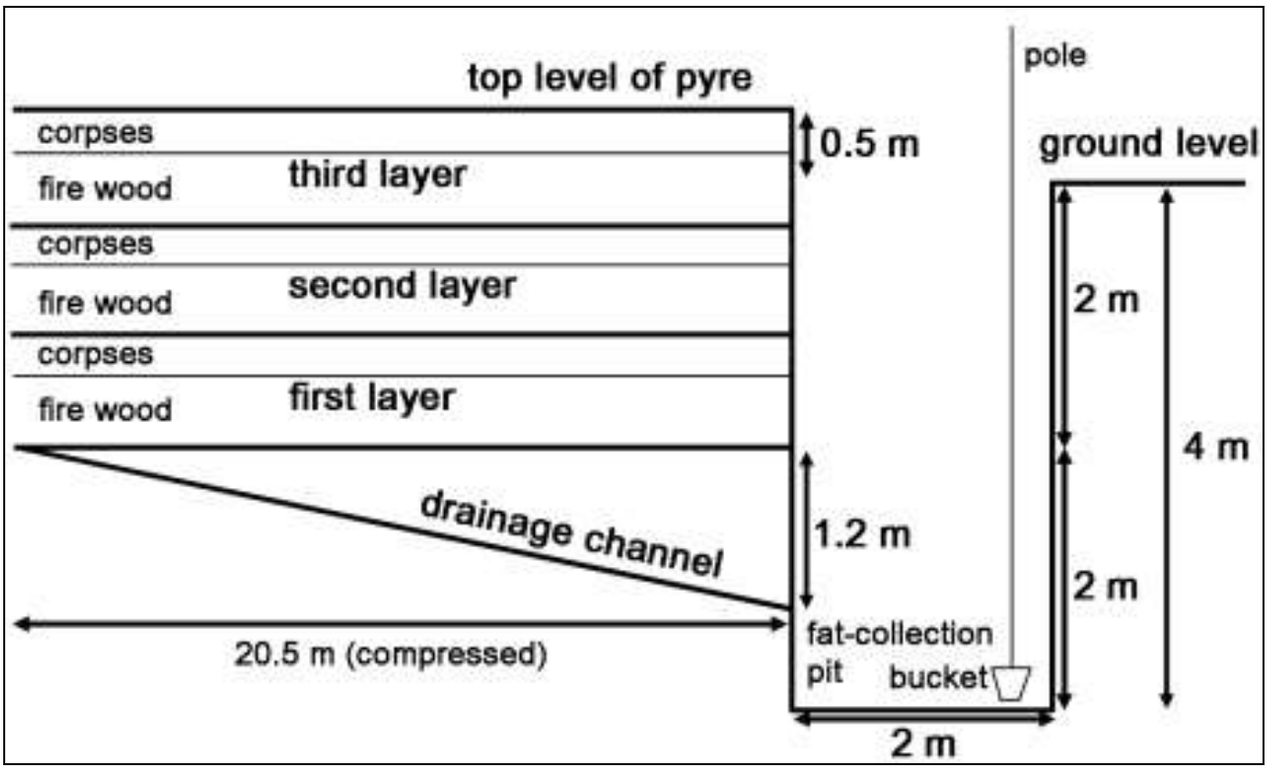

Document 23: Section through one half of a "cremation pit" as described by F. Müller and H. Tauber. Length of layers not drawn to scale (compressed by roughly a factor of 3.5, from 20.5 m down to 6 m). © C. Mattogno.

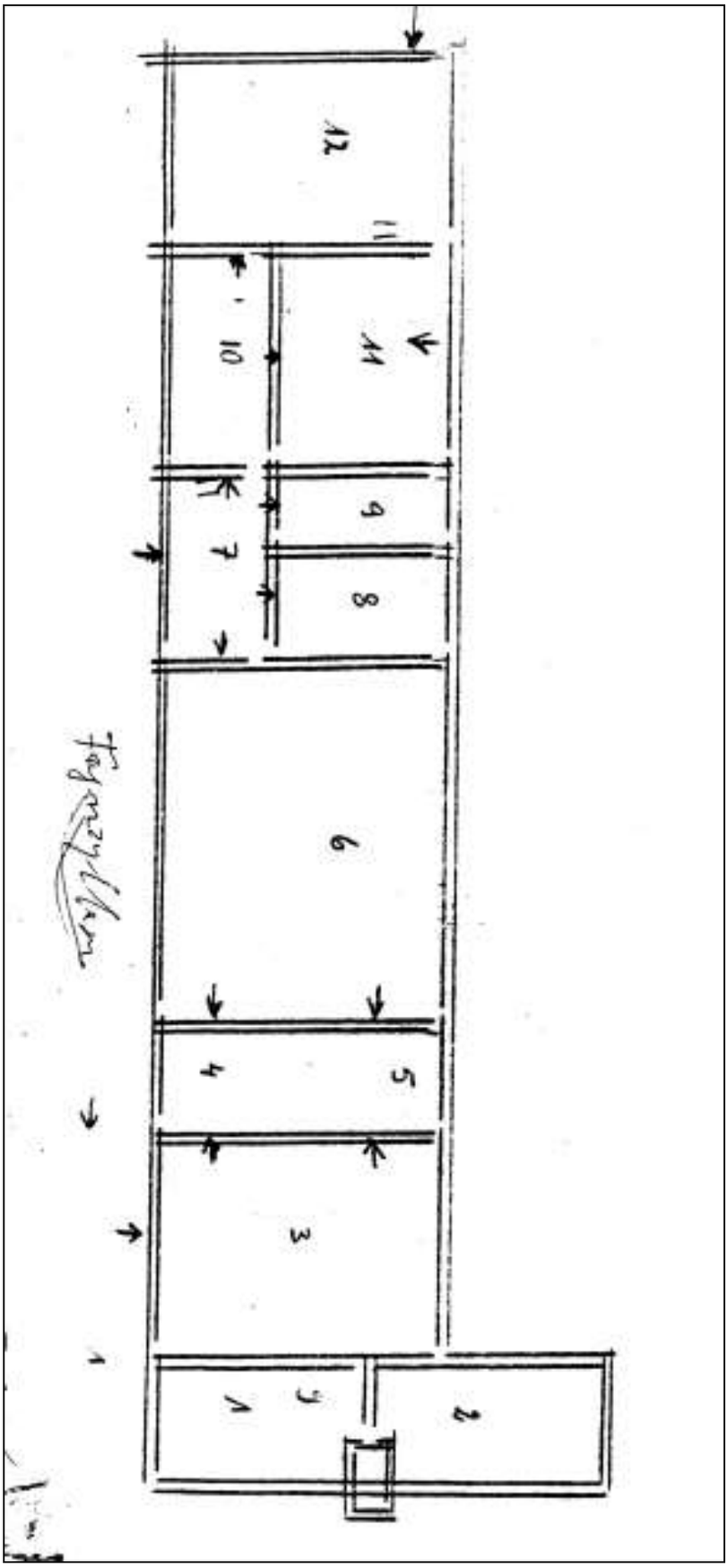

Document 24: Plan of Crematorium V at Birkenau according to S. Jankowski in his statement recorded between August 28 and September 6, 1985. APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 10.

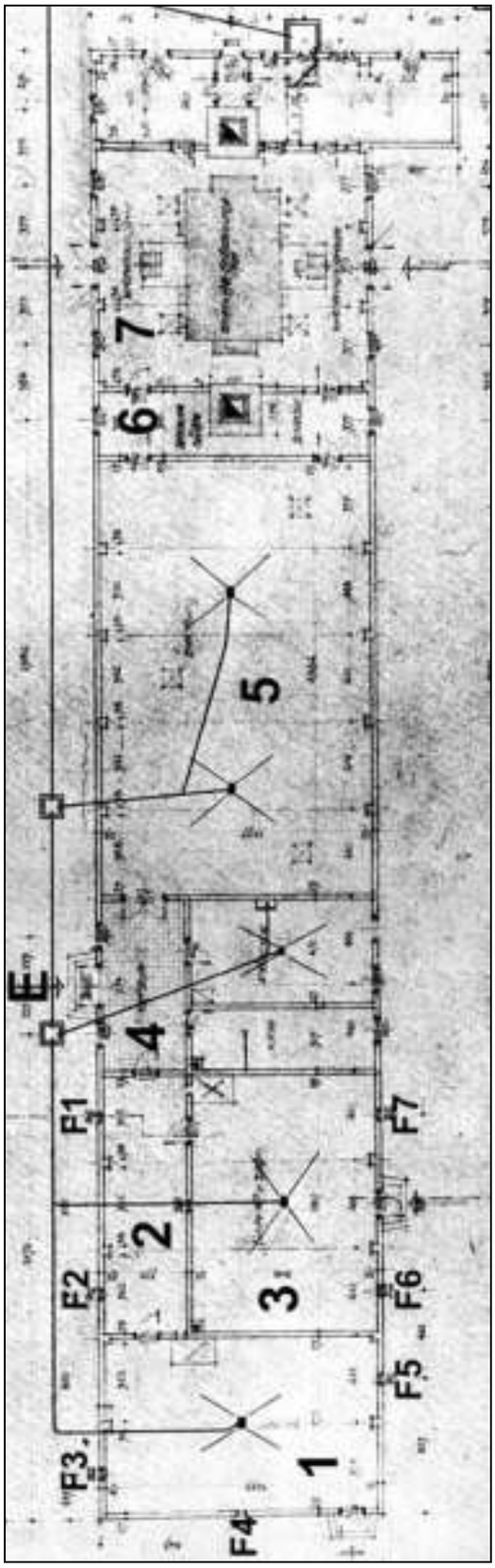

Document 25: Plan No. 2036(p) of Crematoria IV/V at Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 399.

Documents 26 & 27: One of the shutters allegedly used to pour Zyklon B into some rooms of Crematoria IV/V; left: inside view; right: outside view. Pressac 1989, p. 427.

Photos

Photo 1: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 2: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the east chimney, the furnace anchor, and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 3: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the east chimney, the furnace anchor, and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 4: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 5: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the east chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 6: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 7: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the east chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 8: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 9: Inspection shafts in the ruins of Crematorium III at Birkenau. © C. Mattogno.

Photo 10: Steel lid of an inspection port on the roof of Morgue #2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. © C. Mattogno.

Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

APMM: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek)

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum)

FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

Bibliography

– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?* García Hispán, Alicante, 1990.
– Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Vol. 5, C.H. Beck, Munich, 2007.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1971 (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni. Rękopisi członków Sonderkommando*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1971.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1972 (eds.), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum, 1972.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Oswiecim State Museum, 1973.
– Bogusławska-Swiebocka, Renata (ed.), *KL Auschwitz: Fotografie dokumentalne*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw, 1980.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. New York, 1963.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat-Budapest. Blackburn International Incorporation Washington. Columbia University Press, 1981.
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1958.
– Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Hoepli, Milan, 1926.
– Czech, Danuta 1964a, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 7, 1964.
– Czech, Danuta 1964b, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 8, 1964.
– Czech, Danuta 1968, "Les camps auxiliares d'Auschwitz," in: Kazimierz Smoleń *et al*. (eds.), *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Edition du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 41-61
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.
– Dałek, Jerzy, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Twórczość plastyczna więźniów oświęcimskiego* (*Artistic Activity of the Auschwitz Camp Inmates*). Krajowa Agencja Wydawicna, Katowice, 1989.
– DeHaan, J., D.J. Brien, R. Large, "Volatile organic compounds from the combustion of human and animal tissue," in: *Science & Justice*, Vol. 44, No. 4, 2004, pp. 223-236.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
– *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*, Utet Sansoni Edizioni Scientifiche, Florence, 1973, vol. I.

– Fiala, Marco, *Energia da biomasse agricole*. Maggioli Editore, Santarcangelo di Romagna, 2012.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, 2005.
– Gabba, Luigi, *Manuale del chimico industriale*. Hoepli, Milan, 1923.
– Giacalone, Claudio, *Nuovo Manuale di Prevenzione Incendi*. Maggioli Editore, Santarcangelo di Romagna, 2016.
– Greif, Gideon, *We Wept without Tears. Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz*. Yale University Press, New Haven & London, 2005.
– Het Neederlandsche Roode Kruis. *Auschwitz: Deel VII: De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het Noorden en het Westen, en de grote evacuatietransporte*. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1953.
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of European Jews*, Holmes & Meier Publishers. Inc., New York/London, 1985.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess.* World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
– Ianino, Luciano, *Corso di costruzioni stradali e idrauliche*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice. Rome/Naples/Milan, 1898.
– *District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. The Court House, 351 University Ave. Toronto, Ontario. January 7, 1985 et seq.*, vol. V.
– Jastrzębska, Halina, “Maurerschule w Auschwitz,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu, 24, 2008, pp. 263-299.
– Kessler, Richard, “Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung,” in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache*, 1930. Königsberg, 1930.
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Kranz, Tomasz 2011, “Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek,” in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 219-227.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön, *Továrna na smrt*, Čin, Prague, 1946.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1957a, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi*, Naše Vojsko-SPB. Prague, 1957.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1957b, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1957.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1960, *Bet haroshet la-mavet: Aushvits* (*The mills of death, Auschwitz*), Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1960.

– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1966, *The Death Factory: Document on Auschwitz*, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1966.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Eine Dokumentatio*n, Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
– Lanzmann, Claude 1985, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris, 1985.
– Lanzmann, Claude 2010, Transcript of the Shoah Interview with Filip Müeller [sic]. Translation by Uta Allers – Volunteer – Visitor Services – Summer 2010, Germany – Müller. Cassette No. 7, Side A. USHMM, RG-60.5012.
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Täterbiographien," in: Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1995.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu," in: Mencel 1991, pp. 93-128.
– Lifton, Robert J. 1986, *The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*. Basic Books, New York, 1986.
– Lifton, Robert J. 1988, *I medici nazisti: La psicologia del genocidio*. Rizzoli, Milan, 1988.
– Mandelbaum, Henrik 2009, *Ja z krematorium Auschwitz: Rozmowa z Henrikiem Mandelbauem byłym więźniem członkiem Sonderkommando w KL Auschwitz*. Media Regionalne, Warsaw, 2009.
– Mandelbaum, Henryk 2015, *I was at the Auschwitz Crematorium: A Conversation with Henryk Mandelbaum, Former Prisoner and Member of the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2015 (© 2011).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," translated from "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2001, pp. 381-395; https://codoh.com/library/document/357.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003, pp. 30-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, "L'evacuazione del ghetto di Lodz e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944)," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, Effepi, Genoa, 2004. For an earlier German version see Mattogno 2003.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2004, pp. 140-155.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi Edizioni, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an older version see Mattogno 2001.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014a, "The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015a, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015; for a revised English translation see Mattogno 2021c.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *"La verità sulle camere a gas?" Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021c, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Exterminations Camps" of "Action Reinhardt."* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi 2017a, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi 2017b, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
– *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, présenté par Serge Klarsfeld et Maxime Steinberg. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.

– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*," Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
– Nyiszli, Miklós 1946, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium*). Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
– Nyiszli, Miklós 1961, "Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes," *Quick*, Nos. 3-11, 1961.
– Olère, David, *Un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*. Catalogue établi et présenté par Serge Klarsfeld. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Perry, J. H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*. Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatliches Museum in Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, pp. 147-186.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Auschwitz*. Julliard, Paris, 1964.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, "Les 'Krématorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Vol. 38, No. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1983, *L'Album d'Auschwitz.* Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.
– Richardson, Barry A., *Wood Preservation*. E & FN Spon, London, 1993.
– Rothfels, Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," in: *Vierteljahreseshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, No. 2, April 1953, pp. 177-194.
– Rudolf, Germar 2016, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020a (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
– Rudorff, Andrea (ed.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 16: *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942-1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter/Oldenbourg, Berlin/Boston, 2008.
– Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945).* Ombre Corte, Verona, 2004.

– Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, *Voices of Memory*. *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers 6*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2011,
– Strzelecka, Irena, Piotr Setkiewicz, "The Construction, Expansion and Development of the Camp and its Branches," in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. I, pp. 63-138.
– Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca*. Katowice, 1946.
– *The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*. Executive Office of the President. War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 23-49.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
– Venezia, Shlomo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz. La verità sulle camere a gas. Una testimonianza unica*. Rizzoli, Milan 2007.
– Vrba, Rudolf 1961, "Two-hour wait for death while Himmler and Eichmann lingered over their meal…," in: *Daily Herald*, 28 February 1961, p. 4.
– Vrba Rudolf, Allan Bestic, *I cannot forgive*. Sidwick and Jackson / Anthony Gibbs and Phillips, London, 1963.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Agrestowski, Jan: 45
Aumeier, Hans: 17-20, 28, 55
Aynat, Enrique: 88

— B —
Baer, Richard: *30*
Bartosik, Igor: 179, 202, 214
Bauer, Ernst: 220
Bendel, Charles S.: 45, 64, 65, 73
Benz, Wolfgang: *131*
Bernat, Kokhan (Johann): 231
Bestic, Allan: 89
Betzinger, Ewald: 175, 176
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 8, *49*, 56, *160*
Bimko, Ada: *239*
Bischoff, Karl: 27, 110
Biskup, Wladyslaw: 45
Boger, Wilhelm: 31, 59
Bogusławska-Swiebocka, Renata: 211
Braham, Randolph L.: 115, 143
Brien, D.J.: 128
Broszat, Martin: 21
Brugioni, Dino A.: 124
Bryant, Nevin: 124
Bubik, Artur: 179
Buch, Scharführer: 51
Burzio, Giuseppe: 94, 97

— C —
Christie, Douglas: 238
Colombo, Giuseppe: 124, 125, *127*
Cyprian, prosecutor: 189, 190
Czech, Danuta: 8, *14*, 20, 29, *30*, 31, 32, 35, 36, *42*, 43, 44, 46, 48, *49*, 51, 56, 75, 76, 78, 97, 98, 117, *131*, 143, 151, *160*, 167, 169, 216, 234-236, 238

— D —
Dałek, Jerzy: 122, 265
Dannecker, Theodor: 166
de Benedetti, Leonardo: 55
Deana, Franco: 22, *24-26*, *39*, 53, *80*, *82*, *86*, *104*, *107*, *108*, 112, 114, 116, *130*, *207*, 246-248
DeHaan, J.: 128
Distel, Barbara: *131*
Dragon, Szlama: 8, 9, 35, 47, 50, 54, 76, 81, 119, 120, 144, 159, 162, 170-173, 177, 178, 202-204, 206, 222, 227

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 78, 166, 192
Emerich, SS man: 84

— F —
Fajnzylberg, Alter Szmul: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Faurisson, Robert: 239
Feinsilber, Alter Szmul: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Feldmann, František: 81, 83, 85, 86, 138, 178
Fiala, Marco: *212*
Fischer, Adolf: 63-65
Fischer, Horst: 15, 54
Fischl, inmate: 23, 29, 41
Fliamenbaum, David: 9, see Subchapter 11.4.
Frei, Norbert: 130
Freitag, Helmut: 61
Friedler, Eric,: *222*
Friedman, Filip: 119

— G —
Gabba, Luigi: 127
Gawacki, Henryk: 216
Gemerle, Albert: 230, 232
Gerstein, Kurt: 65, 67
Giacalone, Claudio: 128
Glücks, Richard: 232
Goldschmidt, inmate: 26
Gorges, Johann (or Goger, Gorger, Gorgies, Georgi): 48, 109, 201, 225-227
Görög, Dénes: 63, 65
Gothein, Mordcha: 98
Götze, Paul: 196
Grabner, Maximilian: 17-20, 55, 219
Graf, Jürgen: *76*, 127, *128*, 130
Greif, Gideon: 239
Grünblatt, interpreter: 149, 153, 158

— H —
H(o)ustek, Hans: see Stark, Hans
Havas, Dr.: 64, 65
Hellwig, Friedrich: 113
Herkules, Wilhelm: 230, 234
Herman, Chaim: 49
Heybowicz, Władysław: 232
Hilberg, Raul: 7, 238
Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 30, 38, 182, 192, 208
Hitler, Adolf: 115
Hofmeyer, Hans, presiding judge: 21, 23-25, 40, 44, 46, 48, 92-96, 144, 147, 149, 153, 154, 157, 158
Holländer, Unterscharführer: 141, 142
Horowitz, inmate: 84
Horthy, Miklós: 93, 115
Höss, Rudolf: 7, *16*, 21, *30*, 34, 35, *36*, 49, 77, 78, 98, *101*, 117, *120*, 124, 129, 130, 161, *178*, 179, 183, 184, 186, 189-192, *194*, 202, 208, 209, *210*, 212, 213, 215-218, 221, 237
Hotz, Walter: 93
Hummerich, Werner: 93

— I —
Ianino, Luciano: *125*
Ilczuk, Joseph: 45, 162

Irving, David: 8

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: *104*
Jankowski, Stanisław: 8, 9, 20, 35-39, 42, 47, 55, 81, 103, 113, 122, 131, 151, 152, 204, 210-214, 222, 227, 237, 263, 264, 267, see Chapter 9
Jastrzębska, Halina: 232, 233
Jothann, Werner: 176, 177

— K —
Kaminski, Capo: 136, 137, 140
Kammler, Hans: 27
Karmil-Krasnansky, Oskar: 97
Karolinskij, Samij: 9, see Subchapter 11.5.
Katz, Paul: 83, 86, 163, 165, 178
Kaul, Friedrich Karl: 92
Keller, Hans: 114
Kessler, Richard: 112, 128
Kilian, Andreas: *222*
Kirschner, Hermann: 219, 220
Klarsfeld, Serge: *42*, 166
Klaus, Unterscharführer: 32
Klehr, Josef: 92
Klein, Fritz: 15, 54
Koch, Hans: 196, 219, 220
Kohn, Ernst: 98
Kolodzik, August: 232
Kolowca, Stanisław: 211
Konzelmann: 183
Körner, Józef: 63, 65
Kotikov, major: 179, 235
Kranz, Tomasz: 46
Kraus, Ota: 13, 20, 42, 51, 75, *76*, 77-79, 81, 82, 86, 87, 90, 103, 179, 216, 253, 254, 258
Kues, Thomas: 127, *128*, 130
Kügler, Hans Joachim: 94
Kühn, Alfred: 230, 232
Kulka, Erich: 13, 20, 42, 51, 75, *76*, 77-79, 81, 82, 86-88, 90, 103, 179, 216, 253, 254, 258
Kurschluss, SS man: 183, 189

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: 40
Langfelder, Laco: 77
Lanzmann, Claude: 19, 25, 26, 28, 31, 34, 77, 101, 102, 104, 105, *117*, 118-120
Large, R.: 128
Lasik, Aleksander: 108
Lemke, Capo: 42, 137, 140
Levi, Primo: 55
Levin, Captain: *9*, 171
Lévy, Robert: *44*
Lewental, Salmen: 49, 142
Lifton, Robert J.: 222
Lipka, Waclaw: 45, 162, 164
Lipstadt, Deborah: 8
Lucas, Carroll: 124
Lulus, Maurice: 23, 26

— M —
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 9, 81, 145, 148, 160, 219, 221, 222, 238, see Chapter 10
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 9, 22, *24-27*, 29, *30*, 33-35, *38*, *39*, *44*, 45, *49*, 51, 53-56, *57*, 62-65, 70, *71*, 73, 74, 78, *80*, *82*, 86, 88, 91, 97-99, 102, *104*, 107, *108*, 110, 112-117, 121, 123, 124, 126, 127, *128*, 130, 131, 144-146, 150, 152, 153, *155*, *164*, 167-170, *174*, *175*, *207*, 208, *212*, 229, 234, *237*, 239, 241, 246-248, 266, 270-277
Mazur: 84
Mengele, Josef: 15, 18, 20, 54-56, 59, 63-65, 158, 172, 181
Messing, Heinrich: 110, 177
Mikolajczak, Martin: 232
Moll, Otto: 16, 50, 51, 84, 119-123, 131, 135, 145, 163, 172, 173, 178, 180, 183, 185, 186, 189, 192-194, 198, 209, 210, 213, 214, 224, 227
Morawa, Mieczyslaw: 41, 45, 101, 136-138, 143, 162, 164, 218
Mordowicz, Czesław: 88, 91, 97
Mosdorf, Jan: 232
Moszyński, Władysław: 232
Muhsfeld, Erich: 58, 60, 62, 196, 218
Mulka, Robert: 28
Müller, Filip: 7-9, 138, 141, 143-146, 148-152, 154-156, 159, 162, 167-169, 177, 210, 211, 215, *218*, 222, 237-239, 244, 251, 252, 264, 266, see Part 1
Münch, Hans: 196

— N —
Nagraba, Ludwik: 9, 238, see Subchapter 11.1.
Neumann, inmate: 26
Nyiszli, Miklós: 8, 20, *44*, 45, 51, 56, 57, 60-66, 69-76, 102, 103, 121, 148, 156, 159, 208, *239*, 243

— O —
Olère, David: 121, 138, 148, 156, 229, 262
Ormond, Henry: 151, 153, 154
Ostaszewski, defender: 190-192
Ottomar, SS man: 189

— P —
Pach, Jacques: 64
Paisikovic, Dov: 8, 178, 207, 210, 222, see Chapter 8
Pakhomov, major: *9*, 172
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 14, 19, 84
Pawłowski, Albert: 232
Pęchalski, Edward: 8, 78, *166*, 195, 196
Perry, J. H.: 128
Perseke, Josef: 93
Peter, Dr.: 64, 65
Petzold, Walter: 30
Pilo, Aaron: 9, see Subchapter 11.3.
Piper, Franciszek: 7, 8, 35, 46, 47, 49, 50, 72, 144, 146, 155, 167, 179, 202, 216, 222, 227, *239*
Poggi, Giuseppe: *71*
Pohl, Oswald: 78
Poirier, Robert G.: 124
Poliakov, Léon: 135
Pollok, Josef: 27

Polotschek, Rapportführer: 49
Popov, captain: 230
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 28, 35, 37, 39, *71*, 73, *79*, *87*, 98, 107, 127, 160, 171-177, 211, 235, 238, *239*, 242, 256, 257, 268, 269
Prüfer, Kurt: 110, 111
Puch, Scharführer: 183
Puscher, Herbert: 232

— R —
Raabe, Christian: 92-94
Reitlinger, Gerald: *239*
Richardson, Barry A.: 128
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 9, 160, 238, see Subchapter 11.2.
Rosin, Arnošt: 45, 88, 91, 97
Rothfels, Hans: *67*
Rudolf, Germar: 71, *118*, *151*, 238
Rudorff, Andrea: 99, 255
Rumkowski, inmate: 173

— S —
Sakal, Bernhard: 141, 159
Saletti, Carlo: *160*, *166*
Sawka, Leo: 98
Scheinmetz, SS man: 171, 172
Schillinger, Josef: 84, 86
Schön, Erich: see Kulka, Erich
Schulte, Untersturmführer: 186, 189, 192, 209
Schultz, Karl: 110
Schultz, SS man: 185
Schwarz, inmate: 162
Schwarz, Obersturmführer: *234*
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 46, 49, 82, 85, 191
Sehn, Jan: *9*, *16*, 119, 171, 172
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *131*, 227, 229
Siebert, Barbara: 222
Siewierski, prosecutor: 187, 188, 218
Sikora, Josef: 98
Spanik, inmate: 45
Stark, Hans: 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 26, 32, 41, 59
Stegmann, interpreter: 19, 46
Steinberg, Maxime: *42*
Steinberg, Oberscharführer: 59, 140, 158
Steiner, Ida (Tova): 97
Strauch, Richard: 125
Strzelecka, Irena: *131*
Sukup, Fabián: 80
Świebocka, Teresa: 122, 265
Świgost, Franciszek: 232
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 98
Szewczyk, prosecutor: 195
Szmulewski, Dawid: 164, 211
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 31
Szymański, Tadeusz: 135

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 88, 97
Tauber, Henryk: 8, 9, 39, 47, 50, 54, 64, 81, 101, 119, 120, 126, 130, 170-172, 178, 203, 204, 210, 215, 222, 234, 237, 266
Trochanowski, Igor: 232
Trunk, Achim: 71

— U —
Umbreit, attorney: 192

— V —
van Alstine, Mark: 124
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 8, 29, 127, 179, *239*
Veesenmeyer, Edmund: 115
Venezia, Shlomo: 229
Vogel, Georg Friedrich: 96
Voss, Peter: 16, 107-109, 173, 180, 193
Vrba, Rudolf: 88-100, 208, *239*

— W —
Waszniewski, Zygmunt: 232
Wegner, Oberscharführer: 176
Weiss, Filip: 26
Weissmandl, Michael Dov: 93
Wesołowski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 88-101, 208, *239*
Willma, Adam: 179, 202, 214
Wolken, Otto: 179

— Z —
Zündel, Ernst: 238

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 45

AUSCHWITZ SONDERKOMMANDO

II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon

CARLO MATTOGNO

SONDERKOMMANDO AUSCHWITZ II

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II

The False Testimonies

by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 45:
Carlo Mattogno:
Sonderkommando Auschwitz II:
The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon
Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-42-3
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: "The Ogre of Birkenau," painting by David Olère

Table of Contents

Introduction **9**

Part One: The Testimonies **15**

1. The Witness Henryk Tauber 17
   1.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (27-28 February 1945) 17
   1.2. Statement to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (24 May 1945) 24
   1.3. Statement to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow (1945) 47
2. The Witness Szlama Dragon 51
   2.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (26 February 1945) 51
   2.2. Statement to the Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (10-11 May 1945) 60
   2.3. Statement of 22 February 1957 71

Part Two: Critical Analysis of the Testimonies **73**

3. Henryk Tauber 74
   3.1. Cremation Furnaces and the Cremation Process 74
      3.1.1. Muffle Dimensions 74
      3.1.2. Muffle Temperature 75
      3.1.3. Muffle-Loading System 75
      3.1.4. Muffle Loads and Duration of a Cremation 76
      3.1.5. The Cremation Process 81
      3.1.6. Opening the Muffle Doors for Inspections 82
      3.1.7. The Combustibility of Corpses 83
      3.1.8. Corpse “Self-Combustion” 83
      3.1.9. Corpse Embers 86
      3.1.10. Flaming Chimneys 87
      3.1.11. The Test Cremation 87

3.1.12. The Fireproof Sack 89
3.1.13. The "Cremation Pits" 90
3.1.14. The "Cremation Pits" on Birkenau Air Photos 92
3.2. The Gassings 93
3.2.1. The First Homicidal Gassing at Crematorium II 93
3.2.2. The Undressing Barracks 95
3.2.3. Subsequent Gassings at Crematorium II 96
3.2.4. The Door of the Alleged Gas Chamber 100
3.2.5. The Zyklon-B-Introduction Device 101
3.2.6. The "False" Showers 103
3.2.7. The Ventilation of the Alleged Gas Chamber 105
3.2.8. The Subdivision of the Alleged Gas Chamber of Crematorium II 106
3.2.9. The Gassing Procedure at Crematoria IV and V 108
3.3. Strength and Events of the *Sonderkommando* 108
3.3.1. The *Sonderkommando* Strength in March/April 1943 108
3.3.2. The *Sonderkommando* at the "Bunkers" 109
3.3.3. The Alleged Gassing of 200 *Sonderkommando* Members 110
3.3.4. The Alleged Transfer to Lublin-Majdanek 111
3.3.5. The *Sonderkommando* Revolt 112
3.3.6. The Survival Mystery of 90 *Sonderkommando* Members, Tauber Included 113
3.4. Crude Atrocities Propaganda: People Burned Alive 113
4. Szlama Dragon 115
4.1. Dr. Mengele 115
4.2. The "Bunkers" of Birkenau: the Term 116
4.3. Dragon's Labor Activities 117
4.4. The "Bunkers" of Birkenau: Enormous Contradictions 119
4.5. The Cremation Pits at the "Bunkers" 121
4.6. Extermination Technique of "Bunker 1" 122
4.6.1. Tasks of the *Sonderkommando* Inmates 122
4.6.2. Corpse Removal from the Gas Chambers 123
4.6.3. Transporting the Corpses to the Cremation Pits 124
4.6.4. Fuel Wood for Burning Corpses 125
4.7. Extermination Technique of "Bunker 2" 126
4.8. "Bunker 2" in 1944 127
4.9. Crematoria IV and V 128
4.9.1. Dragon's Activity at Crematoria IV and V 128
4.9.2. Cremation Pits Nearby 129
4.9.3. Number and Capacities/Dimensions of the Gas Chambers 130
4.9.4. Impossible Gassing Technique 131
4.9.5. Cremation Capacity 132

4.9.6. Furnace Loading System 132
4.9.7. The *Sonderkommando* 133
4.10. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and "Bunker 2" 135
4.11. Crematoria II and III 137
4.11.1. One Single Gas Chamber or Two? 137
4.11.2. Portable Coke Heaters 137
4.12. Extermination at the Crematoria 138
4.12.1. Cremation Capacity 138
4.12.2. The Distribution of Duties of the *Sonderkommando* Inmates 139
4.13. Salmen Gradowski and the Buried Manuscripts 141

Conclusions 145

Appendices 151

Documents 152
Archive Abbreviations 233
Bibliography 235
Index of Names 239

Introduction

The subject of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, after a very troubled genesis and development, which in the years 1942-1944 saw the creation and propagation of the most-absurd stories by the various resistance groups inside the Auschwitz Camp, was revised by the Soviets in February-March 1945, and received its first official sanction of historical "truth" in their "Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Research of the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices," which was published by *Pravda* on May 7, 1945. Later accepted by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (IMT) as Document 008-USSR, it constituted the archetype of all subsequent historiography.[1] The story of the alleged extermination by gassing was based on the interrogations of two self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando*, Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon, whose statements were also summarized in this presentation:

> *"Two former prisoners who were interrogated as witnesses, SHYLOMA DRAGON (a resident of the small town of Zitovnin of Warsaw Province) and GENRICH TAUBER (from the town of Krzanow in Poland), who worked in a Sonderkommando operating the gas chambers and crematoria, testified as follows:"* (*IMT*, Vol. 39, pp. 241-261, here p. 245)

Dragon had been interrogated on February 26, 1945, Tauber the next day. With regard to the alleged exterminations these two witnesses – and to a lesser degree also Henryk Mandelbaum and Stanisław Jankowski, whom I have dealt with (together with other witnesses of the *Sonderkommando*) in another study (Mattogno 2021a) – were the two most important witnesses at the trial held in Warsaw by the Polish authorities from 11 to 19 March 1947 against Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp. However, for unknown reasons, neither of them participated directly in the trial, nor did they

[1] See Mattogno 2021, Part 2 and Chapter 1 of Part 3, pp. 105-305.

appear at the subsequent trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, which took place in Krakow from 25 November to 16 December 1947. Tauber's testimony, which was attached to the records of the Höss Trial, was the protocol of a deposition he had given to the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn during the interrogation of 24 May 1945. Dragon had been interviewed by the same judge even earlier, on 10-11 May 1945.

These two testimonies constituted the essential basis of the judicial reconstruction of the alleged extermination process carried out by the IMT, were also used by the emerging Polish historiography for its historical reconstruction: Tauber thus became the most-important guarantor of the claimed homicidal gassings in the Auschwitz crematoria, while Dragon assumed the same role for the imaginary "bunkers" of Birkenau.

After his extradition to Poland on 25 May 1946, Höss began to be extremely "cooperative" with the local authorities, reworking most of the ramblings he had previously uttered to the British and American investigators, and adapting them to the "historical" perspective of his new jail masters (see Mattogno 2020a for details). But while Höss's testimony became accessible to Western historiography as early as 1958 (Broszat 1958; English: Höss 1959), Tauber's was ignored for another three decades, until Jean-Claude Pressac rediscovered it in the proceedings of the Höss Trial and published it in 1989. In his ponderous work on Auschwitz, the French historian presented a complete English translation, accompanied by an accurate commentary (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502). The translation, while not perfect, came from Pressac's adaptation of two French translations made for him, one by Dorota Ryszka, the other by Adam Rutkowski (*ibid*., p. 481).

Dragon's testimony became known in its entirety only in 1993, when it appeared in German translation in a book by the Auschwitz Museum's chief historian Franciszek Piper (Piper 1993, pp. 203-225).

Also in 1993, Szlama Dragon, who then called himself Shlomo, and his brother Abraham were interviewed by Israeli historian Gideon Greif (Greif 2005, 122-180). Abraham claimed that he, too, had been assigned to the *Sonderkommando* of the "bunkers." But with regard to Auschwitz, Szlama mentioned him only twice in passing in his Polish testimony (pp. 2, 13). Greif expressed his admiration for the prodigious memory of the two brothers, whom he interviewed 48 years after the claimed events (*ibid*., p. 124):

"Both brothers have amazing powers of recall."

But twenty-one years earlier, on 2 March 1972 during the 26th Session of the Austrian trial against the architects Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl in Vienna, Szlama Dragon, after having confused Crematorium I with "Bunker 2" (!) the day before, was forced to confess (Pressac 1989, p. 172):

"I can't remember today after 30 years…"

Therefore, in 1993, Szlama miraculously remembered perfectly what he could no longer remember in 1972! This is a specific reason for not considering these testimonies in detail, in addition to the general reason that very late testimonies (in this case dating back forty years after the alleged events) are necessarily influenced by too many external factors, which alter the genuine memories, if they exist in the first place.

Pressac's assessment influenced all subsequent orthodox historiography, which hastened to dust off Tauber's testimony. In 1995, Franciszek Piper, at that time director of the Auschwitz Museum's historical department, reproduced it in the original language in the Museum's five-volume history of the camp (Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III, pp. 189-208), which was later translated into German and English (*idem* 1999, 2000).

Robert Jan van Pelt took it in 1999 as the historical-technical basis of the alleged homicidal gassings and cremations in his expert report on Auschwitz for the libel trial of British historian David Irving against US-American scholar of Jewish religion Deborah Lipstadt (11 January to 11 April 2000). This report, which is known as "The Pelt Report," was later released as a book in a revised and expanded edition. When assessing Tauber's testimony, van Pelt went far beyond the limits Pressac had set for himself, writing in that book in open contradiction to revisionist historians (van Pelt 2002, p. 193):

> *"All of Tauber's testimony up to this point can be confirmed in the blueprints or by means of other documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Only the division of the gas chamber of Crematorium 2 into two spaces cannot be traced in the archives. Negationists use this to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony."*

There is no need to point out that no revisionist researcher has ever dreamed of refuting the entire testimony in question on the basis of this detail alone. This is therefore a pathetic lie. Van Pelt continues (*ibid.*, p. 205):

> *"Given* [Enrique Aynat] *Eknes's difficulty in discrediting Tauber's testimony, it is not surprising that negationists preferred to bury it in silence. Yet <u>we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value to it, not only because of its internal consistency. Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller.</u>"* (Emphasis added)

And finally, here is how van Pelt summarizes his assessment of the testimony in question (*ibid.*, p. 204):

> *"<u>Tauber's statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations.</u> In fact, negationists have not been able to discredit him as a witness."* (Emphasis added)

Regarding Dragon, he wrote (*ibid.*, p. 188):

> *"Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person, and none of the details he told were part of the Soviet report."* (Emphasis added)

The last part of this statement is clearly wrong, since the Soviets summarized "Shyloma Dragon's" statements in the report in question (the Communiqué mentioned above).

These utterances of van Pelt perfectly characterize their author, who is completely devoid of any critical sense and hopelessly afflicted by a staggering credulity, as I have amply demonstrated in a separate study (Mattogno 2020). The fact that van Pelt, who posed as an "expert" on Auschwitz during the Irving vs. Lipstadt Trial, completely ignored the Soviet interrogations of Tauber and Dragon is undermining his credibility even more.

The present study constitutes the revisionist response to van Pelt's claims. It is so little "negationistic" of truth and facts that it brings into the historiographical debate two important documents hitherto not only unpublished, but – because of their very content – actually completely unknown even to Auschwitz specialists: The first statements ever made by Tauber and Dragon.

Although Tauber and Dragon are universally considered by orthodox Holocaust historians to be witnesses of extraordinary importance, none of them, starting with Jean-Claude Pressac, Robert Jan van Pelt and Franciszek Piper, ever bothered to obtain their first testimonies, whose existence was known since 1945, since they were explicitly mentioned in the report of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on Auschwitz, as I mentioned earlier. After the opening of the Soviet archives, the retrieval of these testimonies (and of others, such as Mandelbaum's) was within the reach of any willing researcher and, in fact, Jürgen Graf and I found them in Moscow about 25 years ago without too much difficulty.[2] These testimonies are therefore presented here for the first time in a Western language.

There is also another brief, practically unknown testimony by Tauber, which he gave in 1945 to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow, the precise date of which is not indicated (Tauber 1945).

This study is devoted to an examination of the testimonies of Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon mentioned above. In Part One I, present the English translation; in Part Two, I present a critical historical-technical analysis of the testimonies in order to establish whether they really have a "very high probative value," and how we are to assess the judgments expressed in this regard by Pressac and van Pelt.

---

[2] The only exception, but always too late, is Russian historian Pavel Polyan, who recently published a transcript of the two statements' original texts (Dragon: Polyan. pp. 590-600; Tauber: *ibid.*, pp. 605-613). Polyan's merits in this context are purely editorial in nature, because he insists on the veracity of these witness accounts with obtuse credulity.

Striving for completeness, I pick up what I already stated in my "Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies" published in another study (Mattogno 2019, pp. 331-375), and I will elaborate on this in more detail here.

There is also an Italian translation of Tauber's testimony of 24 May 1945 (Saletti, pp. 59-82), which, besides being second-hand in nature, is also riddled with so many errors and inaccuracies as to be historiographically unusable.

In the translations I have tried to maintain, as far as possible, the rough and repetitive style of the original texts, even if the resulting prose is anything but polished. This way the reader can get a more-precise idea of Tauber's and Dragon's way of expressing themselves than other translations, which are more elegant, but at the same time less adherent to the original.

I have added in the text, between square brackets, everything that serves to better clarify the meaning of certain terms, and the correct spelling where they are misspelled. In footnotes, I have provided necessary contextual explanations and the translations of the words or expressions mentioned in German.

With this book I add another study to my cycle of critical analysis of the "eyewitness accounts" of the self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando* that I have undertaken over the years and have collected mainly in the works listed below:

– *"La verità sulle camere a gas"? Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017;[3]
– *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020;
– *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021;
– *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021

In these works, I have critically examined five general categories of witnesses, which I enumerate in order of importance:

1) Self-proclaimed eyewitnesses of the *Sonderkommando*:
André Lettich, Shlomo Venezia, the authors of the clandestine manuscripts ("Author Unknown," Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus, Salmen Lewental, Marcel Nadsari [Nadjari]), Szaja Gertner, Polish Anonymous Witness of 1945, Roman Sompolinski, Charles Sigismund Bendel, Milton (Meilech) Buki, Miklós Nyiszli, Polish Anonymous Witness of 1946, Arnošt

[3] The contents of this book will be included in another study on self-proclaimed members of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando* which is currently evolving and will be Volume 46 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*; editor's note.

(Ernst, Arnold) Rosin, Filip Müller, Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Joshuah Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum, and Samij Karolonsij.

2) Witnesses who worked in the crematoria without being part of the *Sonderkommando*:
Four Hungarian anonymous authors: Protocol No. 90 (23 June 1945); Protocol No. 151 (27 June 1945); Protocol No. 182 (30 June 1945); Protocol No. 2114 (26 August 1945), and Lieberman (1945).

3) Testimonies of detainees who allegedly escaped gassings:
Abraham Cykert (1945), Regina Bialek (1945), Sofia Litwinska (1945), Bruno Piazza (1956).

4) Casual witnesses to the gas chambers:
Ada Bimko (1945), Jeannette Kaufmann (1945), Regina Plucer (1945), Hermine Kranz (1945), Fritz Putzker (1945), Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945), Anonymous French Jewish Witness (1946), Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946)

5) Witnesses who received information directly from members of the *Sonderkommando*:
Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945), Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945), Marc Nahon (1945), Chaim Frosch (1945).

Part One:

The Testimonies

1. The Witness Henryk Tauber

1.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (27-28 February 1945)

[**p. 1**] Witness Interrogation Protocol[4]

27 February 1945 Operating Army

The deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov, questioned the person named below as a witness under Sections 162-168 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic[5] through the Polish-to-Russian interpreter Ekaterina Maksimovna Samsonova, a former prisoner.

1. Last name, first name, father's name – Tauber Genrik [Henryk] Abrakham [Abraham].
2. Citizenship – Polish
3. Ethnicity – Jew
4. Year and place of birth – 8 July 1917, Kshanov [Кшанов, in Polish: Chrzanów], from this same district
5. Social background – lower middle class
6. Degree of Education – 7 grades.
7. Party affiliation – non-partisan
8. Family status, family members, and their place of residence – single.
9. Place of work and office held –
10. Military rank and from what year in the Red Army –
11. Decorations and honors –
12. Participation in combat, when, where and with what rank –
13. Criminal record – no criminal record
14. Permanent residence and exact address – Kshanov, Trunwaldskaja [Grundwaldzka] Street 1

The witness, informed of the criminal nature of giving false testimony or refusing to testify under Section 95 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic, stated:

---

4 We have found the original manuscript of this interrogation, with Henryk Tauber's signature at the end of each page (GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 13-21), a typewritten transcript with a photograph of Tauber attached to the first page (GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12), and another typewritten transcript without photograph (GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 28-39; see Documents 1, 1a, 2 and 3). Except for this detail, the two transcripts, which I quote here, are identical, so I give only the page number of the typescript.

5 The Russian abbreviation is RSFSR.

[**p. 2**] I speak Polish well and will give my testimony in Polish.

I was arrested by the Gestapo on 14 October 1942 in the City of Krakow, where I was in the ghetto. I was arrested because I was Jewish. I was held under arrest by the Gestapo for two months, and I was interned in the Auschwitz Prisoner Camp on 19 January 1943.

At first, I was housed in a section of the Birkenau Camp, but after three days I was transferred to a section of the Monowitz Camp.

In Monowitz, one of our transport fell ill with typhus, after which all of us, 1,200 people, were sent back to Birkenau.

On the third day after our return to Birkenau, a German named Groll, *Unterscharführer*, *Arbeitsdienst* – labor service manager – came to us in Block No. 27 and asked us who could work as painters, carpenters and locksmiths. I and 19 others declared our profession – I am a locksmith by trade – and all 20 of us were taken to Block 11 of the Auschwitz Camp, the camp prison.

We spent one night in the prison, and in the morning we were all taken to work in the crematorium. We did not know that we were going to work in the crematorium. The crematorium was located at the Political Department. The 20 men were all of Jewish nationality. At the crematorium, a total of 33 people worked with us, of whom 26 were Jews and 7 were Poles.

At the crematorium there was a Kapo who supervised the cremation work, a Pole named Metik Morawo [Mieczysław, aka Mietek Morawa], from Krakow, who was also a prisoner. The highest-ranking German was the head of the crematorium, *Obersturmführer* Grabner.

I worked for a month at the crematorium. At the crematorium we cremated corpses that were brought to us by truck.[6]

[**p. 3**] In my presence, live people were neither gassed nor cremated at the Auschwitz crematorium, but only corpses were cremated. These corpses came from the camp area; these people had died of natural causes or had been shot and killed by the Germans.

In the crematorium there were three furnaces with two openings each. Five bodies were placed in each opening at a time. The process of cremating one load[7] took an hour and a half.

The 20 of us worked at the crematorium as apprentices 12 hours, from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m., and the crematorium generally was in operation almost all day long. During this period, that is, during operation, 250-300 corpses were cremated per day in the crematorium.

In the crematorium there was a gas chamber, which measured 7 x 15 x 2 m in height, perhaps even a little larger.[8] That it was a gas chamber, I learned from the conversations of the comrades, and [I apprehended it] also because

---

6 "на автомашинах, na avtomashinakh". In the text, the term "avtomashina" – "automobile," always appears, which I translate as "truck" (Russian "gruzovik").

7 "операции, operatsii," operation.

8 The room actually measured 17 m × 4.60 m × 2.86 m.

on the ceiling there were openings [*ljuki*] with lids through which the gas was thrown into the chamber, and [because] the doors were hermetic, with peep holes.

Similar gas chambers I later saw in other crematoria in the camp. There were cases in which 30-40 people were brought to the crematorium 2-3 times a week alive; there they were shot by Gestapo members, and we cremated them. The furnaces of the crematorium had two muffles /retorts/, they were heated with dry generator gas. The gas generator was located behind the furnace. Each furnace had two gas generators, – one muffle, one gas generator. Coke was burned in the gas generator. The temperature in the retort reached 1,200-1,500°C.

This crematorium was in operation from the beginning of 1940 to February 1943.

The ashes from the furnaces were taken away by trucks, but I do not know where. At the crematorium, the corpses were cremated without clothes. I don't know where they were stripped. The corpses were lean – mere skin and bones. These people had all been tormented by the Germans, at work, at roll call, during inspections, etc.

[**p. 4**] During the work, we were severely tormented; in March [1943], only 9 were left of us 20 people, the rest had been exterminated – slain, shot and cremated. Also in March, we were all assigned to work in the Birkenau Camp crematorium. This crematorium was numbered No. 2, and at that time had just been completed. This crematorium was located on the left side of the railway. From 15 March 1943 on, transports of people began to arrive, whole groups of people, they began to be taken to the crematorium, gassed and cremated. Until 15 March, we heated the furnaces, or rather we dried them. From 15 March 1943 onward, transports of people – entire convoys – began to appear [and the Germans] began to take them for the most part to the crematorium, to gas them and to cremate them. The first transport that arrived at the crematorium contained 4,000 people, sent from the Krakow City Ghetto. They were all gassed at the same time and cremated. There were mothers with children, old men and women. In the crematorium, there were two large underground rooms, one of which, larger, served as an undressing room, the other, smaller, for poisoning with gas. At the entrance of the crematorium, it was written at the top in all languages "Disinfection room and bathroom". In the gassing hall, 4,000 people were gassed at a time. People arrived at the crematorium dressed and carrying small bundles of their belongings. All other things were taken away from them on the ramp, where the human transports were unloaded.

In the changing room, there were numbers, people undressed, hung up their clothes, and went through a door along a corridor into the gas chamber. There were installations there like in shower rooms, *i.e.*, there were shower heads overhead. When the gas chamber was full of people, the door was sealed, and

all the people were gassed. The gas was thrown in through four openings that were in the ceiling. People would die in 20-30 minutes, and we would cremate them.

[**p. 5**] In the gas chamber there were two fans, one suction, the other pressure. We took people away for cremation after the ventilation of the gas chamber. We entered the gas chamber wearing gas masks. After the gassing, people appeared in various ways, *i.e.*, in various distorted poses, with distorted faces, clinging to one other, mothers to children, etc.

Zyklon gas was diffused into the gas chamber through wire-mesh columns that formed a square channel with double mesh layers. There were five triple-muffle furnaces in this crematorium. Four to five corpses were introduced into each muffle. The corpses burned within 20-25 minutes. This crematorium was in operation from March 1943 until October 1944, that is, one year and eight months. After the gassing, people were taken by elevator to a special room, a room on the second floor [sic]; gold earrings, watches and rings were removed from the people and golden teeth pulled. All this was put in separate boxes, and the people were transported on carts to the furnaces, where they were introduced and cremated.

Before being put on the elevator, the women had their hair cut, which was taken to a special warehouse. When people entered the room that was the undressing room, they found many SS men with dogs and truncheons; if someone resisted or did not want to enter the gas chamber, they forced them to enter with the dogs, beat them with sticks, sprayed them with jets of water.

A total of 70 inmates worked in the crematorium, in the so-called *Sonderkommando*. There were up to 7 SS men guarding us and keeping order. In the crematorium there were 4 doctors, who were also inmates. They dissected the bodies of the dead, etc., but [**p. 6**] not the gassed people, and kept a kind of accounting. All *Sonderkommando* personnel lived at the camp, in Block 2. If there were transports, the crematoria operated twenty-four hours a day. People were mercilessly exterminated by the thousands. On average, 3,000 people a day were exterminated.

In the spring of 1943, three more crematoria were built, which also began to exterminate people by gassing and cremation. Next to Crematorium No. 2, Crematorium No. 3, of exactly the same type and capacity as Crematorium No. 2, began to operate. Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 followed; they were of a different type. In each crematorium, there was an 8-muffle furnace. 4-5 persons were introduced into each muffle. The duration of cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200-1,500 people per day. In the summer of 1944, many people were exterminated; 4 crematoria and 4 big pyres [костра, *kostra*] were in operation for the extermination; French resistance fighters and Hungarians were exterminated. I worked all the time in the *Sonderkommando*, and had to work in all crematoria and at the pyres, so I know everything in detail. In all crematoria, there were gas generators which operated with coke.

Question: How were the gas chambers set up in Crematoria 4 and 5, and how did the Germans poison people there?

Answer: Crematoria 4 and 5 had an annex about 20 meters long. Inside, the construction was divided into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. In order to pour the "Zyklon" into the chamber, there were hatches with grates[9] in the walls at a height of approximately two meters, which could be closed hermetically with shutters. In each gas chamber, there were two hermetically closable doors. The rooms of the gas chambers were connected by a corridor to the dressing room, which had an area equal to that of the [**p. 7**] three gas chambers together.

Depending on the number of people arriving, the Germans poisoned them concurrently in one, two or three chambers.

The process of poisoning people took place in a similar way to that which the fascists used in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. The difference was that "Zyklon" was poured by the SS through the aforementioned openings, which were made in the walls, not in the roof, as in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was no ventilation [system], so the ventilation of the chambers was carried out by opening doors and small windows. After poisoning, the corpses were taken away in two directions: either they were deposited in the undressing room, or – as was done for some time in Crematorium 5 – they were taken through the outer door into the crematorium courtyard, where they were cremated on pyres.

If a new group of people arrived when the undressing room was full of corpses, and if at that time another group of people arrived at the crematorium, they were undressed in the courtyard, and were then poisoned according to the usual procedure in the gas chambers.

Question: Tell us when Crematorium 1 ceased its activity.

Answer: The Germans closed Crematorium 1 in March 1943 and stopped cremating people there.

Question: How long did each of the Crematoria 3, 4 and 5 operate?

Answer: Crematorium 3 started operating in April 1943 and remained in operation until October 1944. In November, the Germans started to demolish it, I do not know for what reason. Crematorium 4 was put into operation at the end of March 1943 and remained active until and including August 1944; part of it burned down at the beginning of October, and in October it began to be demolished.

[**p. 8**] Crematorium 5 went into operation in May 1943 and operated until 20 January 1945.

The questioning was suspended until the following day.

---

9 "люки с реше[*ё*]тками," "*lyuki s reshyotkami*," grated/barred hatches.

The testimony was transcribed correctly, it was read to me and in confirmation of this I signed it – Signature.

The interrogation was conducted by:

The Deputy Military Prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov.

Continuation of the interrogation of Tauber Genrik Abrakham (Henryk Abraham).

28 February 1945.

The witness, who had been informed of the criminal nature of false testimony, testified:

Question: Say when the Germans stopped poisoning people with gas in the gas chambers at Birkenau.

Answer: At the end of October 1944. In Crematorium 5, they cremated people until 20 January 1945. People who had been tormented and shot by the Germans were cremated there.

Question: How many workers were there in the crematoria, how were they divided according to tasks, and what shifts did they work in the crematoria?

Answer: In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, 60 camp inmates who had become part of the so-called *Sonderkommando* – special squad – normally worked in one shift. One shift worked 12 hours. Two shifts were in operation over a 24-hour period. These 60 persons in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 were distributed according to specialization as follows:

[**p. 9**] 1. Collection of items left in the undressing room, loading on trucks, cleaning the premises	15 men
2. Removing bodies from the chamber and transport to elevator	15 men
3. Placement of the bodies in the elevator	2 men
4. Barbers – shearing of female corpses	4 men
5. Dentists – extraction of gold teeth from corpses	2 men
6. Operating the gas generators	2 men
7. Operating the corpse elevator	2 men
8. Removing corpses from the elevator	2 men
9. Transport of the corpses to the furnaces retorts [muffles]	2 men
10. Introducing corpses into retorts (2 groups of 5 men)	10 men
11. Assistants of the supervisor	4 men
	60 men

In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, 30 men worked in one shift. In all four crematoria, there were also three goldsmiths who melted down the gold teeth extracted from the corpses.

Question: How many men were in the *Sonderkommando* in all crematoria at different times in 1943?

Answer: In March-April 1943, there were 400 men in the *Sonderkommando*; they were distributed among the crematoria as follows: 240 men worked

in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. 120 men in Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5;[10] in addition, there were 40 men who were sick or were assigned to various tasks. The numerical strength of the *Sonderkommando* changed all the time, because the Germans systematically killed a part of the workers, mainly by burning [sic], and replaced them with others.

[**p. 10**] In May 1944, the number of *Sonderkommando* workers was increased by the Germans to 1,000, because then they began to cremate the corpses on pyres at Crematorium 5. The Separate Gas Chamber No. 2[11] was restored and put into operation, and the chambers[12] next to it.

The above-mentioned 1,000 men of the *Sonderkommando* were assigned to work from May onwards as follows:

Crematorium 2: 120 men, 60 men each shift

Crematorium 3: 120 men

Crematorium 4: 60 men

Crematorium 5: 300 men

Separate Gas Chamber No. 2[13] and pyres next to it: 300 men.

Question: Apart from the above-mentioned crematoria and pyres, did the Germans exterminate people in any other way?

Answer: In addition to the crematoria, the Germans built separate gas chambers Nos. 1 and 2 in Birkenau and pyres next to them,[14] where they exterminated people. I do not know when they began to operate, but I do know that the Germans stopped exterminating people there in April 1943.

From May to October 1944 inclusive, Gas Chamber No. 2 and the pyres next to it worked intensively, and also the pyres next to Crematorium 5.

Question: How many hours per day did the crematoria and the pyres operate?

Answer: Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 and the cremation pyres and gas chambers operated twenty-four hours a day. In Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, the cremation of corpses in the furnaces was carried out during the entire day, except for a break to remove the slag, but for at least 21 hours.

Question: Tell how the Germans exterminated the *Sonderkommandos*, or if they did not exterminate them.

Answer: The Germans exterminated a large part of the *Sonderkommandos* by cremation in the crematoria, by [**p. 11**] beating them and by setting the dogs on them. But sometimes they suddenly withdrew several hundred men and sent them away. In August 1944, the Germans exterminated 200 men in

---

10 In the text erroneously "4".

11 "газовая камера N° 2," "*gazovaya kamera n. 2*," the so-called "Bunker 2".

12 "Kameri": transcription error for "*kostri*," "pyres".

13 "отдельная газовая камера N° 2," "*otdel'naya gazovaya kamera N. 2*," "separate gas chamber No. 2".

14 "отдельные газовые камеры N° 1 и N° 2 и костры при них," "*otdel'nye gazovye kamery n. 1 i n. 2 i kostry pri nikh*," "separate gas chambers Nos. 1 and No. 2 and their pyres".

one fell swoop. They were all killed in the Auschwitz 1 Camp, in a disinfection chamber. In place of those exterminated, the Germans put others.

I know of one case where 200 men of the *Sonderkommando* were separated out and burned in Lublin-Majdanek. I was able to safe myself because I escaped from the transport during the evacuation. I cannot say anything more in this regard.

My statements were transcribed accurately and read to me.

* * *

The Deputy Military Prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov.

* * *

I, Tauber Genryk Abrakhom [sic] declare moreover:

The pyres for cremating corpses were arranged in pits, at the bottom of which a channel for air supply had been dug along the entire length of the excavation. From this channel, there was a branch to a pit 2 x 2 x 4 meters deep. During the cremation of the corpses on the pyres, the fat dripped into this pit: with this fat the corpses on the pyres were sprayed so that they burned better. At first, wood was put in the pit, then 400 corpses, alternated with branches, were sprinkled with gasoline, and the fire was started. Then the remaining corpses from the gas chambers were thrown in, and from time to time the fat from the corpses was poured in.

They were cremated on a pyre for about 48 hours. If the Germans had [**p. 12**] poisoned a larger number of people, and it was impossible to cremate them on one pyre, they had subsequent pyres set up.

Accurately transcribed. It has been read to me – Signature

The military deputy prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov

In witness: The military deputy prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov.

1.2. Statement to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (24 May 1945)[15]

[**p. 1/122**] Auschwitz, 24 May 1945. Krakow Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, a member of the Commission of Inquiry into German-Hitlerite Crimes at Auschwitz, questioned on the initiative, in the presence and with the participation of Deputy Prosecutor of the Krakow District Court Edward Pęchalski, pursuant to Section 254 in connection with Sections 107, 115 of the [Polish] Code of Criminal Procedure, the former inmate of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp No. 90124, who stated the following:

[15] AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, pp. 122-150. In the translation I indicate both the typescript's page number and the page number of the court document, See Document 4.

My name is Henryk Tauber, born on 8 July 1917 in Chrzanów, son of Abraham Tauber and Minda née Szajnowic, unmarried, of Jewish religion, Polish citizenship and nationality, shoemaker by profession,[16] domiciled in Chrzanów, 1 Grunwaldzka Street, no criminal record.

Until the outbreak of war in 1939, I lived in Chrzanów with my immediate family of 12 people. From this family, I and one of my brothers-in-law survived. So far, I have no news about the fate of one of my brothers who emigrated to Russia. As a result of massive relocation and deportation actions, our family was separated, and I found myself in the Krakow Ghetto. There, I was arrested in November 1942 and imprisoned in the prison of the Jewish Public Order Service at 31 Józefińska Street. On 19 January 1943, I was transferred to Auschwitz with a transport of 400 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto and 800 Aryans from Montelupi.[17] There were about 800 men and 400 women in this transport. The women were already separated at Auschwitz Station and quartered in the women's camp at Birkenau; I, on the other hand, went to Block 27, Sector Bib, together with a group of 250 Jewish prisoners and about 550 Aryans. This block was not yet finished; it had no windows, no doors and no cots. I then went, in that order, to Block 22 [and then to Block] 20 of this same camp sector; I was for a couple of days in Buna,[18] from where I was transferred back to Birkenau, because typhus had been discovered among the inmates of the group to which I belonged, and I was assigned to Block 21 of Sector BIb.

[**p. 2/123**] The registration was carried out in the meantime, during which I presented myself as a qualified locksmith and mechanic. At the beginning of February 1943, *Unterscharführer* Groll, *Arbeitsdienst*[19] and *Arbeitseinsatz*,[20] [and] the inmate Mikusz came to [our] block, and they chose qualified inmates [workers] from among those staying in our block, ostensibly to work in the workshops of Auschwitz. Twenty young Jews were chosen. We were taken to Block IV,[21] where we underwent a medical examination, and were all found to be in good health. On the same day, we were taken by truck, escorted by the SS, to Auschwitz and housed in Bunker [*w bunkrze*] No. 7 of Block XI.[22] The next day, accompanied by a large number of SS men, we were taken to the bunker, which, as it turned out later, was Crematorium No. 1.[23] There we

---

16 "*Cholewkarz*": properly a craftsman who makes the uppers for shoes.
17 Krakow Prison located on the street of the same name.
18 The Monowitz Camp.
19 Labor Service.
20 Labor deployment.
21 The blocks were numbered with Arabic numerals, not with Roman numerals.
22 Basement Cell No. 7 of the bunker (basement prison) of Block 11.
23 The term "Bunker" designated the entire building of Crematorium I in the official language of the SS. E.g., in the "Construction Report on the Status of the Construction Work for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp Project" of 31 May 1942, the Crematorium (Building 11) is described as follows: "installed in the [pre]existing Bunker". RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320. For Tauber, the term "bunker" meant the basement of Block 11 and the morgue of the crematorium.

found seven Jews, including Jankowski, and three Poles. The Kapo was Mietek Morawa from Krakow. He was a tall, blond, slender man, judging by his appearance about 24 years old. One of his brothers was a boxer in Krakow. I heard that Morawa's family lived in Dębniki.[24] At first, while working there in the first Auschwitz crematorium, he was a very strict Kapo, carrying out to perfection the work ordered by the Germans. He later moved on to Crematoria II and III at Birkenau as *Oberkapo*. There he tried to live in harmony with us, because there were about 400 of us, we had already worked for a very long time at the crematoria, we were disillusioned and ready for anything, and therefore we did not let anyone step on our toes.

On the first day after our arrival at the crematorium, an SS *Unterscharführer* whose name I do not remember gave us a speech. He told us that we would perform an unpleasant job, but we would nevertheless have to get used to it, and after a while it would [no longer] present any difficulties for us. He spoke in Polish. During the whole speech, he did not make a single mention of the fact that we would be assigned to the cremation of human corpses. He concluded this speech with the order "*Los an die Arbeit*,"[25] and by hitting us on the head with a whip. In the company of Mietek Morawa, we were pushed into the bunker [morgue] of Crematorium I, where we saw several hundred corpses. They were piled one on top of [**p. 3/124**] the other, dirty, frozen; many corpses were bloody, with their skulls smashed, others with their stomachs open, evidently as a result of an autopsy. These corpses were frozen; we had to separate them from each other with axes. Pushed and prodded by this *Unterscharführer* and by Kapo Morawa, we dragged these corpses to the *hajcownia*,[26] where there were three furnaces, each of which had two muffles.[27] I call muffles, according to the terminology accepted by the Soviet Commission, the retorts[28] for the cremation of corpses. In the "heating [furnace] room" we placed the corpses on a cart on rails that ran between the furnaces.[29] From the door leading to the bunker where the corpses were kept [the morgue], this cart went on a disk[30] that rotated in all directions, and moved across to the "heating room" on wider tracks. From these wide tracks, narrow tracks led to each muffle, on which the cart ran towards the muffle. This cart moved on four metal wheels. It had a sturdy supporting surface in the shape of a box. Into this [sort of] box we put stones and iron to weigh it down. The upper part of this [sort of] box was a metal stretcher about 2 meters long.[31] On

---

24 A Krakow neighborhood.
25 "Come on, get to work!".
26 A term based on the German "*Heizraum*" – heating room, furnace room.
27 "*Mufle*," from German "*Muffel*".
28 "*Retorty*," plural of "*retorta*": Tauber uses this misnomer, which I will henceforth translate by the technical term "muffle" (*Muffel*).
29 This "cart" was called "*Sargeinführungswagen"* – coffin-introduction cart.
30 "*Szajba*," term based on the German "*Drehscheibe*" – rotating disk/platform.
31 This device was actual the "*Sargeinführungsvorrichtung"* – coffin-introduction device.

this stretcher, we placed five corpses: the first two corpses with their legs facing the furnace and their bellies up, then two more corpses in the opposite direction, and these corpses also had their bellies up. The fifth corpse was placed with its legs towards the furnace and its back up. The arms of this fifth corpse would hang down as if embracing all the corpses lying beneath it. Since sometimes such a load had a weight greater than that of the cart's support surface, we supported the stretcher beam from underneath so that the cart would not tilt and the corpses would not fall. Once the stretcher was loaded, we pushed it into the muffle. When the corpses were in the furnace, we would hold them [inside] by means of a sheet metal box that moved along the stretcher, and other inmates would pull the cart out from under the corpses.[32] A special handle at the end of the stretcher allowed this moving box to be dragged [back].[33] Then we would close the [muffle] doors. In Crematorium I, as I mentioned earlier, there were three two-muffle furnaces. Each muffle could cremate five human corpses [at once].

[**p. 4/125**] So in this crematorium, 30 human corpses could be cremated at the same time. During the period in which I was serving in this crematorium, the cremation of such a load lasted one and a half hours. They were in fact emaciated corpses of people, real skeletons, which burned very slowly. From subsequent practice and observation of cremations in Crematoria II and III, I know that corpses of fat people burn considerably faster. The cremation process is accelerated by the burning of human fat, which produces additional heat [*które wytwarza dodatkowy żar*]. All of the furnaces in Crematorium I were located in a room that was called the "furnace room". Near the entrance to this room was a furnace with the gasifier facing the entrance door and with the muffles facing the room. The [other] two that were further away were arranged exactly the opposite way, *i.e.*, with the muffles facing the entrance door and the gasifiers toward the room, and were located at the back of the room. These furnaces were heated with coke. They were built by the company "Topf und Söhne" of Erfurt, as indicated by the inscription on the furnace doors and other metal parts. The cart for transporting the corpses was also manufactured by this company. Behind the "heating room" was a small coke-storage room,[34] next to it a small office,[35] and further to the right the urn stor-

---

[32] The "box" ("*pudło*") was a hollow half-cylinder made of sheet metal (*Verschiebewagen*, transfer cart), with the front part open, which slid over the stretcher; when the latter was introduced into the muffle, the half-cylinder was pushed forward until it enveloped the corpse; Then, using a poker, pressure was applied to the half-cylinder to hold it in place and at the same time the coffin-introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) was pulled back, so that the stretcher slid out under the corpse, which was placed on the grid of the muffle.

[33] Here Tauber is confusingly referring to the large handle that the coffin-introduction cart had at its rear to maneuver it; as I have already explained, in order to pull the stretcher out of the muffle, one had to pull back the entire coffin-introduction cart and not just the transfer cart.

[34] "*Koksraum*" – coke room

[35] "*Szreibsztuba*," term based on the German "*Schreibstube*," the scribe's office.

age room[36] for the human ashes. The entrance door that currently leads to the room that I called the "furnace room" was not built until later. During the period in which I worked at Crematorium I, this door did not exist. At that time, one entered the furnace room from the corridor to the left of the entrance. There were two such doors. The first door, on the right side of the corridor, led to an auxiliary storeroom where the spare grills were located. This is where the people undressed who arrived in small truck transports and who were shot in the bunker[37] of Crematorium I during the period in which I worked there. I call the bunker the part of the building in which people were gassed. Such transports arrived once or twice a week, and consisted of 30-40 people. These people were of all nationalities. During the shootings, we workers of the *Sonderkommando* were pushed into the coke-storage room. Then we would find the bodies of the people who had been shot in the bunker. On all the corpses we saw a [**p. 5/126**] gunshot wound in the skull /*Genickschuss*[38]/. The shootings were always carried out by the same *SS-Mann* of the Political Department in company with another *SS-Mann* of the same department who recorded the deaths of those shot. Kapo Morawa was not with us in the coke-storage room during the shootings. I do not know what he was doing in the meantime. We used to carry the corpses of those shot from the bunker to the heating room when the bodies were still warm and dripping with fresh blood. The second door to the right in the corridor led to a small room in which the ashes of the corpses were collected. Through this small room, one entered the bunker proper, which was used during my stay to shoot the victims and previously to gas people. In December 1942, 400 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were gassed in this bunker. I was told about this by the inmates I found working in Crematorium No. I when I was assigned to this work. I worked in Crematorium I from the beginning of February until 4 March 1943, *i.e.*, for one month. All this time we were kept in the bunker of Block XI. We were 22 Jews, because two Czech dentists from Birkenau were added to our group that had arrived at the beginning of February. The seven Jewish inmates I found working in Crematorium No. I were similarly housed in Block XI, but in a different cell. Kapo Morawa and the Poles Józek and Wacek, who were already working with him in Crematorium No. I, were housed in Block XV, thus in an open block. In addition to these two Czech Jews, four Poles were assigned to our group during this month: Staszek and Władek, whose surnames I do not remember, as well as Władysław Biskup from Krakow and Jan Agrestowski from the parish of Pas, near Warsaw. I remember their surnames well because I wrote letters for them in German for their families. These four Poles mentioned above were also staying in Block XV. When they left for work, the old

---

36 "*Urnenraum*" – urn room.
37 "*Leichenhalle*" – morgue.
38 "Shot in the nape of the neck".

commando[39] which was employed in Crematorium I was called "*Kommando Krematorium I*". Our group, *i.e.*, the 22 Jews from Block XI and the four Poles assigned to our group, was called "*Kommando Krematorium II*". We did not understand the meaning of this at the time.

[**p. 6/127**] Only later did we convince ourselves that we had been sent to practice for a month at Crematorium I in order to prepare us for work at Crematorium II.

I emphasize that the crematoria and the commandos assigned to their service were subordinate to the Political Department. The files of the inmates who worked in these commandos were located at the Political Department. The sick were not sent to the hospital, but to a closed block [where] an isolated hospital room had been set up for them. The block in which we were staying was isolated, and in Auschwitz we were kept in Block XI, which was closed. Release from one commando and transfer to another did not depend on the *Arbeitsdienst*, but could only take place by order of the Political Department. Our doctor was the French Jew Pach. He was a very good specialist, he treated [also] the SS, and with their protection, he managed to get himself out of the *Sonderkommando* block [and to go] to another block. When the Political Department learned of this fact, Pach was reassigned to work in our sick room, although he had been in a free block for a few months. During my work at Crematorium I, the supervision of our activity was carried out on behalf of the Political Department by, among others, *Untersturmführer* Grabner and *Oberscharführer* Kwakernak.[40] I remember that Kapo Mietek asked Grabner to assign him a prisoner for work, because one of our group had died. Grabner replied that he could not give him a "*Zugang*," but if he killed four other Jews, he would give him five "*Zugang*"[41] [*Zugänge*]. He also asked Mietek what he beat the inmates with. Mietek showed him a stick. Grabner then grabbed an iron grate [sic] and told Mietek that he had to hit the inmates with this. After the first day of work at Crematorium I, five [inmates] from my group called in sick and stayed in the block. The next day, as we were pulling the bodies out of the bunker of Crematorium I, we found their naked bodies with no traces of gunshot wounds. I suppose they had been killed by an injection. After a month of work at Crematorium I, only 12 of 22 Jews remained. On 4 March 1943, my group, together with Władysław Tomiczek from Cieszyn and the four aforementioned Poles (Biskup and the others), was transferred to [**p. 7/128**] Birkenau, where they were housed in Block No. II, Sector BIb. It was an isolated block. As I later learned, Tomiczek had already worked at the crematorium in 1941. He was an old inmate [with a serial number] around 1400. Before being assigned to our group, which took place in March 1943, he had worked

---

39 This term is always spelled "*komando*," ("*Sonderkommando*"), plural "*komanda*".
40 Walter Konrad Quakernack.
41 "Arrival," *i.e.*, new inmate.

for some time at the mill and at the slaughterhouse, where he had been arrested with a group of 49 other prisoners on charges of conspiratorial activity. The whole group was imprisoned in Block XI of Auschwitz, and sentenced to death by the SS Tribunal. *Untersturmführer* Grabner recognized Tomiczek shortly before the execution, and assigned him to our group. Tomiczek worked in Birkenau as Kapo of the *Kommando* employed in Crematorium II, and then in Crematorium IV. In August 1943, I believe, Tomiczek was summoned to the Political Department, from where *Oberscharführer* Kwakernak brought back his corpse on the same day, which we cremated in Crematorium V. Tomiczek's head was enclosed in a sack, but we recognized him anyway, because his robust build stood out. Kwakernak watched over us until Tomiczek's body was placed in the furnace, then he left immediately. We [then] opened the door of the furnace, took out the corpse, opened the sack, and from the face we recognized Tomiczek without any uncertainty. He was a very good man; he behaved decently with us; we had informed him about our conspiratorial activity.

On 4 March 1943, we were taken under SS escort to the area of Crematorium II. There, Kapo August, who had come at this time from Buchenwald where he had worked in that crematorium,[42] explained the structure of the crematorium to us. Crematorium No. II had below ground an undressing room /*Auskleideraum*/ and a bunker, *i.e.*, a gas chamber /*Leichenkeller*/ [=morgue]. To pass between these two basements, there was a corridor to which a set of stairs and a sloping trough [slide][43] led from the outside to throw down the corpses brought from the camp to be cremated in the crematorium. From the undressing room, a door led into this corridor, and from there, through a door on the right, into the gas chamber. On the side of the entrance [**p. 8/129**] in the area of this crematorium, a second staircase led to the corridor. To the left of this staircase, in the corner, was a small room for hair, glasses and other things, to the right was a small room in which spare "Zyklon" cans were kept. In the right corner of the corridor, in the wall opposite the entrance from the undressing room, there was an elevator to bring up the corpses. From the courtyard of the crematorium, the entrance to the undressing room was via a staircase. This staircase was surrounded by an iron barrier [railing]. Above the door hung a sign with the inscription "*Zum Baden und Desinfektion*".[44] This inscription was written in several languages. In the undressing room, wooden benches and numbered wooden clothes hooks were placed along the walls. There was no window, and the light was always on. The undressing room also had a water sypply and was equipped with a drain. From the undressing room,

---

[42] August Brück was transferred to Auschwitz from Buchenwald on 5 March 1943. Czech 1990, p. 345.

[43] "*Koryto*," the same term used by Tauber to refer to the stretcher of the corpse-introduction cart. The German term was "*Rutsche*."

[44] "To the bathroom and disinfection."

one went into the hallway through a door above which hung the words "*Zum Bade*" repeated in various languages. I remember there was also the word "*Bania*".[45] From this corridor, you went through a door on the right into the gas chamber. It was a wooden door, made of two layers of short pieces of boards, similar to the arrangement of a parquet floor; between these [two] layers there was a mass [of a material] that hermetically sealed the edges of the door, and the joints of the frame were similarly covered with felt seals. In this door, at the head height of a man of average stature, was a round glazed little window. On the other side of the door, *i.e.*, on the side of the gas chamber, this window was protected by a hemispherical grating. This grating was installed because it had happened that the people who were in the gas chamber, before dying, had broken the glass window. Since even the grating did not prevent this, and similar incidents occurred despite its installation, this window was then closed with sheet metal or a board. In this connection I would like to point out that the persons to be gassed who were in the gas chamber often damaged the electrical cables, tore them out, and damaged the ventilation system. This door was closed from the corridor side with an iron latch which, after the door was closed, was tightened for airtight closure by means of special keys. The ceiling of the gas chamber rested on [**p. 9/130**] concrete pillars in the center of its length. To the left and right of these pillars were four columns. The outer layer of these columns was made of a thick wire mesh[46] that went up to the ceiling and outside. Behind this layer was a smaller mesh netting, and within it, a third fine[r]-meshed [net]. In this third netting, there was a box, by which the powder [*proszek*],[47] from which the gas had already evaporated, was extracted with the help of a wire. There was also an electrical system in the gas chamber which ran along both walls of the supporting beam which rested on the concrete pillars. The ventilation system was installed in the walls of the gas chamber. From it [the ventilation duct] opened towards the inside of the [gas] chamber small openings equipped with nets [grates] of white sheet metal that were placed in the upper part of the side walls and [other] lower openings protected by a kind of iron muzzle [semi-spherical iron grate]. The ventilation of the gas chamber was connected to a system of ventilation pipes that were located in the undressing room. This ventilation, which also served the dissection room, was operated by electric motors located in the attic of the crematorium building. The gas chamber did not possess a water system. The water tap was located in the corridor, and a rubber hose was used to rinse the floor of the chamber. At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports. In this wall, there was a door similar to the one [that led] from the

---

45 "Bath," in Russian.
46 The term used is "*krata*" – grate, which, however, has the meaning of the later "*siatka*" – net.
47 The inert carrier material of Zyklon B consisted of gypsum cubes (Erco).

corridor to the entire chamber. The smaller transports were gassed in the rear chamber farther away from the entrance to the corridor. Above, both the undressing room and the gas chamber were covered by a concrete slab and were covered with earth seeded with grass. Above the gas chamber rose four openings like small chimneys, into which the gas was poured. These openings were closed by concrete lids with two-handed wooden handles.[48] Above the undressing room the ground was a little higher than the level of the yard and completely level. Ventilation pipes fed into the ducts and chimneys that were located in the part of the building that was above the corridor and undressing room. I emphasize that at first there were no benches or coat hangers in the undressing room, and in the gas chamber [there were] no showers. They were [**p. 10/131**] installed only in the fall of 1943 in order to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [room]. These showers were attached to pieces of wood that had been inserted into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber for this purpose. No water supply was connected to these showers, so no water ever came out of them.

As I have already mentioned, an elevator, properly a freight elevator, carried the corpses to the ground-floor level. There, a door led from the elevator to the heating [furnace] room, where the cremation furnaces were located; another door led in the opposite direction to an auxiliary room for the corpses. There was also a corridor which was accessed by an entrance on the side of the entrance gate into the crematorium area. From this corridor, through a door to the right, one entered the dissection room. Between the dissection room and the auxiliary storage room for cadavers there was a toilet, which was accessed through a door from the dissection room. From the corridor, through a door on the left, one entered the heating room from the side of the cremation furnaces' gas generators. These furnaces were lined up next to each other at equal intervals; there were five of them, each fueled by two gas generators. On the other side, that is, the side where the elevator exit was located, these furnaces had three muffles. Each muffle could hold five human corpses. Each muffle could be closed by an iron door marked "Topf". Underneath each muffle was the ash box, which could also be closed with an iron door manufactured by the same company. Behind the furnaces, on the left side of the access to the crematorium courtyard, was the coke-storage room. Going to the end of the courtyard,[49] behind the coke-storage room, one came to a small and narrow corridor from which a door led to a small room for the SS; from it, a window opened onto the heating room, on the side of the muffles. Another window opened onto the rear courtyard of the crematorium. Next to this [small room] was the *Kommandoführer's*[50] room with a window facing the

[48] That is, with two wooden handles.
[49] Recte: of the furnace room.
[50] Kapo of the *Kommando*.

rear courtyard. Behind this room was a toilet and a small washbasin, and then the doctors' room, with a window facing the women's camp. From this small corridor, a staircase led to the attic, where there was a room for the people employed in the [**p. 11/132**] *Sonderkommando*. Also in the attic were the electric motors that ran the elevator and the ventilation. They were serviced by an inmate mechanic. On the side of the access to the crematorium courtyard, in the middle [of the wing] of the building that protruded from it at the front, there was an annex in which the furnace for burning garbage was located. It was the so-called "*Müllverbrennung*".[51] It was a separate furnace [and] one descended to it via a set of stairs; it was surrounded by an iron railing and heated with coal. The entrance to the annex of the "*Müllverbrennung*" was on the side of the entrance to the crematorium area. This annex, in addition to the door, had a window on the front side and a window on the right and left of the entrance. At the corner to the left of the entrance, there was an opening through which, from an ash box in front of it on the outside of the annex, things to be burned were thrown into the annex. The furnace for burning these things was on the left of the entrance to the annex, the hearth for heating the furnace on the right. I would like to point out that it was in this furnace that the documents of the Political Department were burned all the time. From time to time, SS men would bring in whole trucks [loaded] with papers, documents and files, and these papers would be burned under their supervision. While burning these papers, I noticed that among them were whole piles of cards of dead people or "*Totenmeldungi*".[52] We could not take any of these papers, because we were burning them under direct and careful supervision of the SS. Behind the annex of the "*Müllverbrennung*," at the back of the crematorium, there was a chimney which served all the cremation furnaces and the "*Müllverbrennung*" furnace. At first, there were three electric motors around this chimney to strengthen its draft. Because of the heat next to and in the vicinity of the furnace, these motors broke down, and once a fire even broke out, so they were later dismantled, and the ducts carrying the combustion gases from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney. From the annex of the "*Müllverbrennung*," a door led to the part of the building where the chimney was located. This part was located higher up, and was accessed via a set of stairs. After the motors had been dismantled, a washbasin was installed in this part next to the chimney for the [inmates] employed in the *Sonderkommando* [**p. 12/133**], and in the opposite part, the one closest to the undressing room, a room in which *Oberkapo* August sometimes slept. He stayed permanently in the *Reichsdeutsche* block, at first in Sector BIb, then in Sector BIId. In the attic, above the "*Müllverbrennung*" annex, the victims' hair clip-

[51] "*Müllverbrennungsofen*" – garbage incineration furnace.
[52] "*Totenmeldungen*" – death notification

pings were dried, disentangled and packed in sacks. These bags were then taken away by truck.

As I mentioned above, Crematorium No. II had five furnaces. Each crematorium had three muffles for cremating corpses, and was heated by two coke-gas generators. The outlets of the fire ducts of these gas generators were located above the ash boxes of the two side muffles, so that the flame[53] first passed through the two side muffles, then entered the central muffle, from where the combustion gases went to the chimney through a duct running below.[54] The flue-gas channel started from under the cremation furnaces on the side of the muffle between the two gas generators. By virtue of this system, the process of cremation of the corpses in the side muffles and in the central one was different. Muslim corpses, *i.e.*, emaciated and fatless corpses, burned faster in the lateral muffles and worse in the central one. On the contrary, the corpses of gassed people who were sent to the gas directly from the transport and therefore were not emaciated, burned better in the central muffle. During the cremation of these corpses, we used coke only for the ignition of the furnace. Fat corpses burned by themselves thanks to the burning of the fat present in the body. It also happened that, when there was no coke to heat the gas generators, we placed straw and wood in the ash boxes, which were located under the muffles, and as soon as the fat of the corpses ignited, the entire load[55] already burned with its own fire. The muffle inside did not have any iron parts; the grate was made of fireclay. [Any] iron parts would have melted in the heat, which reached 1,000-1,200°C. The fireclay grates in the muffle were arranged crosswise. The doors were smaller than the entrance openings of the muffle; the muffle itself was about 2 meters long, 80 centimeters wide and about 1 meter high. As a rule, 4-5 corpses burned in such a muffle.

[**p. 13/134**] But there were also cases in which we loaded more corpses into the muffle. As many as eight muslims could be accommodated [introduced] in there. We burned these larger loads during air raids without the knowledge of the crematorium chief, so that a larger fire came out of the chimney, and the airmen became aware of it. We thought that in this way we could change our fate in our favor. The iron parts and especially the iron grate that are currently in the camp area are components of the gas generators. Crematorium II had grids of thick iron bars. In Crematoria 4 and 5 there were pointed grates in the shape of a sword with a handle.

On 4 March [1943], we were in charge of firing up the gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. In the meantime, a commission from the Political Department and senior SS officers from Berlin arrived at the crematorium. In addition to them, there were also civil-

---

53 "*Płomień*" – "flame," singular.

54 Under the furnace and under the floor of the furnace room.

55 All bodies loaded into the furnace.

ians and engineers from the "Topf" Company. Of the members of this committee I remember *Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, *Lagerkommandant* Aumeyer [Aumeier] and *Oberscharführer* Kwakernak. After the arrival of the commission, we were ordered to bring out corpses from the auxiliary room[56] and to throw them [!][57] into the muffles. In the auxiliary room, we then found about 45 corpses of only men, very well fed and fat. At that time, I did not know when these corpses had been deposited in the auxiliary room, and from where they had been taken. But then I learned that they had been selected from the people gassed at Bunker No. II, located in the woods. In fact, an officer from the Political Department had gone there [and] had ordered to select from the corpses of the gassed persons the corpses of well-developed and fat people, [then] had commanded to take these corpses away from the bunker area on a truck. The *Sonderkommando* inmates who were employed there did not know where these corpses had been taken. It turned out that they were used to test the efficiency of Crematorium No. II, which was to be put into operation at that time, and to demonstrate it to the many-member commission. We brought [up] these corpses through the elevator and the door leading to the heating room [**p. 14/135**], and placed them two or three at a time on a cart similar to the one I described when speaking of Crematorium No. 1, and loaded them into the individual muffles. After the introduction of the entire batch of corpses into all the muffles of all the furnaces, the members of the commission, watches in hand, observed the process of cremation of the corpses, opened the doors, looked at the watches, discussed among themselves, and marveled that the cremation lasted [so] long. Since the furnaces, because they were completely new, had not yet warmed up properly, although they had been operating since the morning, the cremation of this load lasted 40 minutes. With continuous operation, the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to regulations, we had to load new bodies into the muffles every half hour. *Oberkapo* August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium, the cremation of a corpse in a muffle took 5-7 minutes. At the beginning, he did not allow us to load more than three corpses. With such a pace, we had to work non-stop, because after loading the last muffle [the load of] the first one was already burned. In order to have a break in the work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took longer, so after loading the last muffle, we had a few minutes of rest while the load of the first muffle burned [out]. We would use this time to wash the floor of the heating room, so the air would cool down a bit.

The commission departed after the cremation of this first test load; we tidied up the crematorium, washed it, and were taken to Block 2 of the BIb Camp. For the next 10 days, we went every day under SS escort to the crema-

---

[56] Auxiliary corpse storage.
[57] "*Wrzucić*" – thrown in.

torium and fired up the gas generators. During these 10 days, no transports arrived; we did not cremate any corpses, but only kept the gas generators running to heat the furnaces. Towards the middle of March 1943, after we had finished our work, the then [head] of the crematoria, *Hauptscharführer* Hirsch, arrived and ordered us to stay in the crematorium, because we had to carry out a job. As night fell, the first trucks arrived on which people of various ages and of both sexes were brought in. Among them were old men, women and many, many children. These trucks came there and [returned] back [**p. 15/136**] in the direction of the train station in about an hour, bringing more and more people. When the trucks started to arrive, we of the *Sonderkommando* were locked in the room where – as I explained in the description of the crematorium – the physicians assigned to the autopsies were staying. From this room, we could hear the crying and screaming of the people who had been unloaded from the trucks into the crematorium courtyard. These people were pushed into a barracks which was then situated perpendicular to the crematorium building, on the side of the entrance to the yard of Crematorium No. II. The persons entered this barracks through a door that was on the entrance side, and went down the staircase that was to the right of the "*Müllverbrennung*." At the time, this barracks served as an undressing room. However, it was only used for about a week, and then it was dismantled. After the barracks had been dismantled, the people were pushed into the underground part of the crematorium by way of a staircase leading to the underground undressing room which I described earlier. After about two hours in the doctors' autopsy room, we were taken out and ordered to go to the gas chamber. In this chamber, we found piles of naked corpses, in a position similar to sitting. The corpses were pink in color, in some parts redder, in others they were covered with greenish spots with drooling at the mouth, some had blood coming out of their noses, in most cases we could see excrement. I remember that many had their eyes open; many corpses were clinging to each other; the greatest number of crowded corpses were lying near the door. Near the wire-mesh columns, they were less crowded. From the arrangement of the bodies, it could be seen that people had moved away from these columns and had wanted to reach the door. It was very hot in the chamber, and there was such a stench that it was impossible to bear. Later we became convinced that many of the bodies in the gas chamber died of asphyxiation, of lack of air, even before the gassing. These people lay on the floor, and others walked over them. They were not sitting down, like the majority, but were lying on the floor. From this it could be seen that they had died before the others, who must have stepped on their corpses. After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and had been locked in, [**p. 16/137**] and before pouring the "Cyklon," air was extracted from the chamber, in fact the ventilation of the chamber lent itself to this purpose. It was a suction-pressure system. The undressing room had only suction ventilation. Although the ventilation was turned on after the door to

the [gas] chamber was opened, in the first moments after entering the chamber, when there were gassed persons in the chamber, we worked on extracting the corpses while wearing gas masks. However, we did not remove the corpses from this first transport in mid-March 1943, because we had to return to servicing the furnaces. At that time, 70 inmates who were part of the *Sonderkommando* and in charge of cremating the corpses in the bunker pits were brought in from Block II. This group took the corpses out of the gas chamber into the corridor near the elevator, where a barber cut the women's hair, and then the corpses were taken up the elevator to the level of the heating room. There they were either deposited in the auxiliary room for corpses or were taken to the heating room and placed in front of the furnaces. There, two dentists under SS control extracted [the corpses' precious] metal teeth and dentures. They also removed rings from the corpses and tore earrings from their ears. The teeth were thrown into a crate that bore the inscription "*Zahnarztstation*,"[58] the jewelry into another crate. This crate had no inscription but was only marked with a number. Dentists who had been recruited from among the inmates looked into the mouths of every corpse except the children. When the mouths were pressed together [=clenched], they opened the jaws with pincers, which they used also to extract the teeth. As I have already mentioned, the work of the dentists was minutely controlled by the SS who assisted in this operation. Every so often, they would stop a load of corpses already treated by the dentists [headed] to the furnaces, look into [their] mouths, and in some cases note the presence of a gold tooth not extracted by the dentists. Such an oversight was considered sabotage, and the offending dentist was burned alive in a furnace. I personally witnessed a French Jewish dentist being burned in this way in Crematorium V. He defended himself and shouted, but the SS, there were a few of them, threw themselves on him, rendered him harmless, and put him alive in a furnace. The punishment of being burned alive was used quite often for the men of the *Sonderkommando*, but it was not the only one, because in addition to it, other punishments were inflicted, such as shooting on the spot, being thrown into a tub [full] of water, [**p. 17/138**] physical torment, beatings, rolling with the naked body on gravel, and other tortures. These punishments were inflicted before the eyes of the entire *Sonderkommando* staff in order to frighten them. I also remember another case that took place in Crematorium No. V in August of 1944. At that time a golden wedding ring and a watch were found on one of the ordinary workers, a Jew from Walbrom named Lejb, about 20 years old, dark-haired and wearing the number one hundred and eight thousand and more, during the change of shifts. All the *Sonderkommando* personnel employed in the crematorium were then assembled, and before their eyes, he was hung with his hands tied behind [his back] from an iron bar above the gas generators. He hung in this position for

[58] Dentist Department.

about an hour; then, after his arms and legs had been untied, he was led into an unheated furnace in the crematorium, where the ash box underneath was doused with gasoline and set alight, so that the flames reached the muffle in which this Lejb was located.

After a couple of minutes, the furnace was opened, and the doomed man escaped from it completely burned and was ordered to run around the courtyard of the crematorium and shout that he was a thief, then he was ordered to climb the barbed wires of the crematorium fence, which at that time, since it was daytime, was not electrified. When he was on top of the wires, the crematorium chief Moll shot him. Moll's first name was Otto.

Another time the SS chased an inmate who was dawdling at work at the crematorium into a pit in which there was boiling human fat. At that time, corpses were cremated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate tank dug into the earth.[59] This fat was used to sprinkle on the corpses to speed up the burning process. This unfortunate man was pulled out of that grease tank still alive and was shot. To complete the formalities, the corpse was taken to the block, where the "*Totenschein*,"[60] was issued, and the corpse was taken to the crematorium area only the next day and cremated in a pit.

During the cremation of the corpses from that first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked non-stop for 48 hours, but we were not able to cremate [**p. 18/139**] all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived, which was also gassed. But since we were tired and completely exhausted, we were taken to the block, and the work was taken over by another shift of the *Sonderkommando*, which at that time also operated the two bunkers [and] numbered about 400 inmates. I worked in Crematorium II until the middle of April. During this time, Greek, French and Dutch transports arrived. Also during this time, we cremated the corpses of the people who had been gassed as a result of the selection made at the camp. We worked in two shifts, day and night. I am not in a position to give a figure for the number of people gassed and cremated during this period.

On average, 2,500 bodies were cremated per day. During this time, I did not have the opportunity to observe the procedure by which the victims were pushed into the undressing room, and then from the undressing room into the gas chambers. When the transports arrived, we of the *Sonderkommando* were locked up in the coke-storage room. However, two [inmates] remained in the heating room to operate the gas generators. It happened that I also took part in this service. From a window in the heating room, I observed how the "Cyklon" was poured into the gas chamber. Each transport was followed by a car bearing the insignia of the Red Cross. The camp doctor Mengele and *Rottenführer* Scheimetz arrived in this car at the crematorium. They took out of

---

59 "*Ziemnego*," literally "of the earth".
60 Death certificate.

this car with the insignia of the Red Cross in which they had arrived some cans of "Cyklon" [and] took them to the small chimneys for pouring the "Cyklon" into the chamber; there, Scheimetz opened them with a special chisel and hammer, poured the contents of the can into the chamber, and covered the opening with a concrete lid. As I have already mentioned, there were four such small chimneys. Into each of them, Scheimetz poured the contents of a smaller can[61] of "Cyklon". They were cans with a yellow label glued around them. Before opening a can, Scheimetz would don a gas mask. He opened the can of "Cyklon" with the mask on, and with the mask on, he poured the contents of the can into the opening that led into the gas chamber. This operation was carried out not only by Scheimetz, but also by other SS men designated specifically for this purpose who belonged to the "*Gesundheitswesen*,"[62] whose names I do not remember. At each gassing, [**p. 19/140**] a camp physician was present. I mentioned Mengele because I met him very often during my work. In addition to him, the camp physicians König, Tilo [Thilo] and a tall, slender young man, whose name I do not remember at this time, also attended the gassing. During the selection, this one sent everyone to the gas. I remember that once Mengele appealed to Scheim[e]tz to feed the victims who were in the gas chamber more quickly, so that they [Mengele and Scheimetz] could then go to Katowice. He then told him verbatim: "*Scheimetz, gib ihnen das Fressen, sie sollen direckt* [sic] *nach Kattowitz fahren*."[63] This meant that Scheimetz had to hurry up[64] and pour the "Cyklon" into the chamber. While working at Crematorium No. II, I also noticed that the SS men who escorted the transports arriving at the crematorium area were leading dogs and were holding whips.

In Crematorium II, the cart for loading the corpses was used only for a short time, and was then replaced by iron stretchers /in German they were called *Leichenbrett*[er]/ which were inserted [all the way] to the bottom of the muffle on iron rollers[65] mounted on the lower edge of the muffle door. This was done because the use of the cart delayed the loading of the bodies into the furnace. This new device was invented, I believe, by *Obercapo* August. It was then used in all the other crematoria. In the furnaces of Crematoria II and III, there was only one pair of rollers for all three muffles of a furnace; they moved on an iron bar[66] in front of the muffle doors. In Crematoria IV and V, each muffle had its own fixed rollers installed in front of its door. Each crematorium had two iron stretchers[67] for loading the corpses into the furnaces.

---

61 Referring to the size of the Zyklon-b cans, which came in various sizes.
62 Healthcare system.
63 "Scheimetz, give them the food; they should go directly to Kattowitz".
64 Literally, "he hurried."
65 These devices were called *Laufrollen*, guide rollers/wheels, or *Einführrollen*, introduction rollers.
66 This is the holding steel bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) on which the tilting frame was pivoted to which the rollers were attached.
67 "*Nozy*," which should be "*noszy*".

These planks [stretchers] were placed in front of the muffle. Two inmates would place the corpses on them. The corpses were arranged in such a way that the first corpse lay with its legs in the direction of the muffle with its back down and its face up. On top of this corpse, another one was placed, also with the face up, [but] with the head turned towards the muffle. This was done so that the upper corpse would clasp the legs of the corpse lying below, so that it was not necessary to push the legs of the upper corpse into the furnace, but they would glide in by themselves. [**p. 20/141**] Two inmates would load the corpses onto the stretcher. Two others stood by the ends of a pole placed under the stretcher near the muffle. While loading the corpses onto the stretcher, one of them would open the muffle door, the other would set up the rollers. A fifth inmate would lift the stretcher by the handles and, after also being lifted by the other two and being placed on the rollers, the stretcher would enter the muffle. When the corpses were now inside the muffle, a sixth inmate with an iron scraper would hold them inside the muffle, and the fifth would pull the stretcher out from under them. This sixth inmate's duties included washing the stretcher with water after it had been pulled out of the furnace. He would do this to cool the stretcher, which became hot in the furnace. It was also [to make sure that] the bodies that had just been placed on the stretcher did not stick to it. Soap was dissolved in this water so that the corpses would slide well on the sheet of the stretcher. The second load to be cremated in the same muffle was loaded in the same manner as this [first load], but with this second pair of corpses we had to hurry, because the corpses loaded earlier were already burning in the meantime, their arms and legs were rising, so that in case of a delay, we found it difficult to load the second pair of corpses into the furnace. During the loading of this second pair of corpses into the furnace, I had the opportunity to observe the process of burning of the corpses. It seemed as if the corpses straightened the trunk of the body, that [their] hands rose up and contracted, the same thing happened with the legs. Blisters formed on the body, and with older corpses, which sometimes lay up to two days in the auxiliary room after the gassing and were bloated and swollen, the abdominal diaphragms burst, and the entrails came out. I could also observe the burning process when a scraper was operated in the furnace to accelerate the burning of the corpses. By the way, after each loading, the SS *Kommandoführer* checked whether the furnaces were loaded properly. We had to open the doors of each muffle for him, and at that time we saw what was going on inside. We cremated the corpses of children along with those of older, adult people. First, we loaded the corpses of two adults into the furnace, then as many children as would fit into the muffle. Most of the [**p. 21/142**] times the corpses of 5-6 children. We did this so that the children's corpses would not lie directly on the grates, which were placed wide apart,[68] because the children's corpses

[68] Tauber refers to the distance between the grid bars from each other. In the triple-muffle furnace,

could fall through them into the ash pit. Women's corpses burned much better and faster than men's corpses. Therefore, if a load was burning badly, we would look for a woman's corpse [and] load it into the furnace to speed up the burning process. In the early loads, when the furnaces were heated only by the gasifiers, cremation took place more slowly. But then, as more loads were cremated, they [the muffle walls] were brought to red heat by the embers that were produced by the cremation of the corpses, so that during the cremation of fat corpses, generally the gasifiers were shut down. From the corpses placed in the furnace thus brought to red heat, the fat immediately dripped into the ash box; in the ash box, it ignited and burned the corpse. During the cremation of muslims, it was necessary to constantly feed the gasifiers. The *Vorarbeiter*[69] wrote down in a notebook the number of corpses cremated with each load, and an SS *Kommandoführer* checked these notes, and took the notebook to himself after the cremation of an entire transport. With each shift of our *Sonderkommando* came more SS guards and more *Kommandoführer*. Among the *Kommandoführers* I remember Gorgies, Knaus, Kurschuss, Schultz, Köln and Keller. Scheimetz, whom I have already mentioned, was also *Kommandoführer* in Crematorium IV for some time. All *Kommandoführers* ruthlessly mistreated the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* working in the crematorium. Sometimes this took on such a form that, for example, the crematorium chief Voss, who was transferred from this post to another one after a short time, reproached *Kommandoführer* Gorgies, who mistreated us in a beastly manner for the sole reason that there was no work at the crematorium, because no transports had arrived. Then he said to him: "*Wenn du hast nicht was zu umlegen, dann bist du wild. Ich habe dass schon genug"* [sic].[70] In addition to the aforementioned Voss, at various times the heads of the crematorium were *Unterscharführer* Steinberg, *Hauptscharführer* Hirsch and Moll, *Scharführer* Puch and *Oberscharführer* Musfeld [Muhsfeldt] who came from Lublin after the liquidation of the local crematorium.

[**p. 22/144**][71] The most-depraved of them all was *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll. Even before my arrival at the camp, he was the director of works in the bunkers, where those gassed were cremated in pits. Sometime later, he was transferred to another sector. In view of the preparations for the arrival of Hungarian mass transports in 1944, he was entrusted with the direction of all the crematoria. He organized the entire extermination of the people who arrived with these transports. Even before the arrival of the Hungarian transports, he ordered the digging of pits next to Crematorium V, and put Bunker No. 2, which was then inactive, and its pits back into operation. In the court-

---

this distance was 21 cm. See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, p. 271.

69 Foreman.

70 Bad German, translates to bad English: "If you have not something to kill, then you are wild. I have that already enough" (I have had enough of it already).

71 The page numbering incorrectly jumps from 142 to 144.

yard of the crematorium, he hung signs on poles with inscriptions; according to their content, people who had arrived by transport were to go to the camp, where work awaited them, but first they had to bathe and undergo disinfection. For this purpose, they had to undress [and] deposit all valuables in baskets placed in the courtyard for this very purpose. He also repeated these instructions[72] personally in speeches he gave to the people who arrived with the transports. These transports were very numerous, and it happened that the rooms of Crematorium V could not contain all the [people in the] transports that arrived.

The remaining people, who did not fit in the gas chambers, were most-often shot by him personally. In many cases, he threw people alive into the burning pits. He [also] practiced shooting people from a distance. He mistreated and beat the *Sonderkommando* inmates, and treated them like animals. The female inmates who were assigned to him[73] for his personal service recounted that he used an iron wire to take gold valuables[74] out of the crate in which he stashed the valuables stolen from the people who had arrived by transport, and put them in a bag. From among the objects left by the gassed people, he took for himself furs and a lot of foodstuffs, especially fat. On these occasions, he would turn to the SS men around him with a smile and tell [them] that it was necessary to stock up on foodstuffs because lean days would also come. On his orders, the *Sonderkommando* was enlarged to about 1,000 inmates. At first, when I was assigned to work [**p. 23/145**] in the *Sonderkommando*, it numbered about 400 inmates, and maintained this strength until January or February 1944. In one of these months, a transport of about 300 inmates was sent to Lublin. In the meantime, about 50 prisoners per week were assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, however, we were dying in such numbers that, in the initial period of my work, despite these weekly arrivals, the *Sonderkommando* did not have more than 400 prisoners. After this transport was sent to Lublin, there remained approximately 100 of us. From Lublin, 20 Russians and the German Karol as Kapo were sent to our group. In addition, a few dozen inmates were also assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, among them[75] gold smelters[76] and stokers from Crematorium I in Auschwitz. In April 1944, therefore, the *Sonderkommando* numbered about 160 inmates. At the end of the month, in anticipation of the Hungarian transports, it was increased to 1,000 inmates. By their behavior, their treatment of us and the type of work during the mass cremation of the Hungarian transports, Moll and the SS men around him reduced us to despair. After contact was established with the camp [resistance] and the outside world, we decided to organize an uprising and win our free-

---

72 Literally: "content."
73 "*przedzielone*," which should be "*przydzielone*".
74 "*przemioty*," which should be "*przymioty*".
75 "*mimi*," which should be "*nimi*".
76 "*goldgiesserów*," from German "*Goldgießer*" – gold founder.

dom or die. We set a deadline of June 1944 for the uprising. I do not remember the exact date. However, the uprising did not take place, although everything was already prepared for its launch, and even people from whom we had kept the preparation of the uprising a secret participated in the secret action. This affair caused us a lot of damage, and after it was discovered, it claimed many victims. The first to be shot shortly after the deadline for the uprising was set was our Kapo Kamiński. After that, we were transferred to Crematorium IV in order to make any contact with the [outside] world impossible. Of the personnel housed there, about 200 inmates were selected and sent to be gassed. They were gassed in the delousing [chamber][77] of "Kanada" in Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II; this cremation was carried out by the SS men in charge of the crematorium themselves. The situation became more and more serious for us, and although we were watched and monitored with doubled vigilance, [**p. 24/146**] we decided to escape from the camp at any cost. After the preparations, the uprising in Crematorium IV took place in September 1944; it also involved [the staff of] Crematorium II. During the uprising in Crematorium IV, we killed 20-30 SS men, and fled in all directions. First, we set Crematorium IV on fire and blew it up. An alarm was sounded at the camp, the SS surrounded all the crematoria, and almost all the escaped inmates were captured. As a result of the uprising, only about 190 of 1,000 [inmates] remained alive. We were all housed in Crematorium III, then transferred to Block 11 of Sector BIId. From here, 100 inmates left by transport, 30 were assigned to cremation [work] in Crematorium V, and 60 were housed in Block 11 and worked in the *Abbruchkommando*.[78] This *Kommando* was involved in the demolition of Crematoria II and III, [the reusable parts of] which were to be transferred to Gross Rosen. After some time, the 30 stokers from Crematorium V were also housed in Block 11, so that, when the camp was liquidated, there were approximately 90 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* in Block 11. On 18 January 1945, we were taken to Auschwitz together with inmates from other blocks, and driven in the direction of the Reich. After about 20 km, I escaped, and in this way saved my life.

As I mentioned earlier, four forensic physicians were also part of the *Sonderkommando*. Initially, they stayed with us in the block, but later they were placed in the room next to the coke-storage room in Crematorium II. These doctors performed autopsies on corpses in a room on the first floor of Crematoria II and III. In these rooms, there were two large solid-stone tables on which the doctors performed the autopsy. They dissected the corpses of inmates who had died in the hospital [and] some corpses of people who had been shot in the corridor between the undressing room and the gas chamber. Most of the time, these shootings were carried out by Moll personally. In-

---

[77] The "*Entlausungskammer*" – delousing chamber.
[78] Demolition Squad.

mates who came from the bunkers of Block 11 or from outside Auschwitz were shot. Very often, when the inmates were brought in to be shot, an *Unterscharführer*, whose name I do not know, arrived at the crematorium, and cut the fat meat off the corpses of those shot. [**p. 25/147**] He put the severed thighs and buttocks into boxes or a bucket, and took them away from the crematorium in a car. I do not know for what purpose he did this. The medical detainees, after performing the autopsy, drew up an autopsy report; this report was then taken away by an SS doctor.

In April 1943, in the middle of the month, I was assigned to work in Crematorium No. IV, which at that time was the second to come into operation. Later, also in the first half of 1943, Crematorium No. V and finally Crematorium No. III came into operation. Crematorium III was built in the same way as Crematorium II, with the difference that in this crematorium the cart for loading the corpses into the furnace was not used right from the start. In the room next to the coke-storage room where the doctors were housed in Crematorium No. II, in Crematorium No. III the goldworkers[79] worked, who melted the artificial teeth into gold bars.

Crematoria IV and V were also built according to the same plans and were located symmetrically on both sides of the road between Camp BII and "Mexico,"[80] in the direction of the new sauna.[81] These crematoria each had two furnaces with four muffles. The muffles of each furnace were arranged two by two [= in pairs] on each side. In these furnaces, each gasifier heated the two muffles located in the middle of each furnace. Each furnace had its own chimney. Both the dressing room and the gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V were on the first floor [ground level]. The building in which they were located was much lower than the heating room, so that it looked like an annex to the crematorium. From the heating room, in the direction of the undressing room, there was a narrow corridor with four internal doors. They led from each end of the corridor to the heating room and the undressing room. The undressing room had four small windows protected from the outside by iron grates.[82] Another door led from the undressing room to a corridor in which there was a door leading in from the crematorium courtyard. In this same wall, next to the entrance door, there were two windows. Opposite the entrance door to the corridor, a second door led into a room with a window in which the kitchen for the SS [**p. 26/148**] crematorium attendants was located. The food in this kitchen was prepared by *Sonderkommando* inmates. The *Sonderkommando* inmates' room was adjacent to this room. In Crematorium V, the *Sonderkommando* shoemakers, tailors and carpenters worked in this room, while in Crematorium II [IV], the hair cut from the corpses of the gassed persons was

---

79 "*Goldarbeiterzy*," from German "*Goldarbeiter*" – goldworker.
80 Construction Sector III.
81 The *Zentralsauna*.
82 "*małe okienka zakratowane od strony zewnętrznej kratami żelaznymi*".

stored in this room. The third door in this corridor led to a smaller corridor, which in turn had a door to the crematorium courtyard and a window with a grating. From this corridor, the door to the right of the entrance led into the first chamber, through the door opposite into the smaller chamber, from which a door led into the last chamber, the largest. This second corridor, like the other three rooms mentioned above, was used as a gas chamber for gassing people. All [the rooms] had gas-tight doors, windows fitted with gratings on the outside[83] that could be closed from the outside by gas-tight shutters. These small windows,[84] which a standing man could reach with his hand raised, were used to pour the contents of the "Cyklon" cans into the gas chambers filled with people. The gas chambers were about 2 meters high, had electric lighting that ran along the walls, but no ventilation system. The *Sonderkommando* employed in removing the corpses from the gas chambers worked with gas masks. The corpses were dragged along the floor through the entrance corridor, where the barbers cut [their] hair, then through the undressing room, which in these crematoria served as an auxiliary room for [storing] the corpses. It was a large hall in which the corpses were put to clear the gas chambers. From the undressing room, the corpses were dragged through the narrow corridor between the heating room and the undressing room. At each end of this corridor was a dentist who would tear the corpses' gold teeth out. The loading of the corpses from the heating room into the muffles was done by means of iron stretchers, which I described earlier. Behind the heating room was the *Kommandoführer*'s room, next to it a smaller room for the remaining SS men, a small corridor, a bathroom and toilet for the SS men, and the coke-storage room. The entire building was made of masonry and had a wooden frame roof covered with asbestos panels and tarred cardboard. The courtyards of all the crematoria were separated [**p. 27/149**] from the outside world by a thick wicker and live hedge, over which straw mats were also spread. In the courtyard, there were watchtowers, from which SS men with machine guns kept vigil; the entire grounds were also surrounded by barbed wire charged with electricity; the courtyards were illuminated by powerful floodlights.

In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the part between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassed people from the Hungarian mass transports were cremated. Indeed, a railway track was built between these pits, but we did not use these carts, [because] the SS considered them inconvenient, and the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses of the gassed persons from the gas chambers directly to the pits. During this same period, the old Bunker No. 2 and its pits for cremating corpses were put back into op-

---

83 "*okna zakratowane od strony zewnętrznej*".

84 The sentence begins with the preposition "*przez*," "through," irreconcilable with the subsequent verb "*służyły*," "served."

eration. I did not personally work in Bunker No. 2. Since it was felt that the pits were better suited for cremating corpses, the crematoria were closed down one by one when cremations in the pits began. First, Crematorium IV was shut down, I think in June 1944, then in October 1944, I think, Crematoria II and III. Crematorium V remained in operation until the retreat of the Germans. Eventually, it was used to cremate the bodies of dead or murdered inmates. The gassing of people ceased in October 1944.

Today, I am unable to give an exact figure of all the people who were gassed and cremated in the crematoria and pits. Individuals from the crematorium staff secretly wrote down the most dramatic figures and events concerning the gassed persons. These notes were buried in various locations near the crematoria. Some of these notes were dug up during the stay of the Soviet Commission, which took them away. However, the vast majority must still be hidden in the ground, and this material could be recovered. Among other things, there are buried photographs of people gassed in the gas chamber, as well as of a transport that arrived at the crematorium for gassing. According to my assumptions, the total number of persons gassed in the Auschwitz crematoria during the period in which I served in these crematoria as a member of the *Sonderkommando*, [**p. 28/150**] is approximately 2 million. During my stay in Auschwitz, I had the opportunity to talk to various inmates who had worked in the crematoria and bunkers of Auschwitz before my arrival there. From them, I learned that by the time I started to work in the crematoria, approximately two million people had already been gassed in Bunkers Nos. I and II or in Crematorium No. I. In total, therefore, I calculate the total number of people gassed at Auschwitz at about 4 million. This figure includes various transports from the most diverse group of European countries, both Jews and Aryans, as well as persons who were assigned from the camp force to be gassed in the course of selections.

Demolition of the Auschwitz crematoria began in the fall of 1944. The dismantled parts were taken to the siding,[85] where they were loaded onto trains. Part of the disassembled crematorium material remained at Auschwitz, and is currently still located in the construction area of the so-called "*Bauhof*" at Auschwitz I. The Germans did not have time to ship this material. There are the carts I mentioned earlier, also a part of the ventilation system, the frames of the cremation furnaces of Crematoria IV and V, the iron doors of these crematoria [furnaces], the ash boxes, the grates, the iron window grates, the furnace grates, a gas-tight door of a gas chamber, clothes hangers and benches of the undressing room and other metal or wooden parts.

[85] The Birkenau railway ramp.

This concludes the [interrogation] procedure and protocol. Read.

The witness
Henryk Tauber

The Prosecutor
Edward Pęchalski

The Judge
Jan Sehn

The Registrar
Setmajer Stefania

1.3. Statement to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow (1945)

This is the typewritten statement, registered under No. 26, which is titled "Tauber Hirsch, born in 1917 in Chrzanów" ("*Tauber Hirsch ur. w roku 1917 w Chrzanowie*"), and consists of four typewritten pages.[86] The account is written in the third person. The text is very short and sparse. For this reason, it is preferable to follow the text, written in the first person and more articulate, which appeared in a publication of the just-mentioned Commission in 1945.[87] I omit the first page and a half, which narrates earlier personal events of Tauber's life that do not have a close connection with the vicissitudes of his deportation to Auschwitz, and I add the final lines of the typewritten statement.

"Revolt in the Crematorium

From the prison in Montelupi, the train took us to Auschwitz. In our transport, there were women and men. Any attempt to escape on our part generally failed. We entered the Auschwitz area surrounded by SS men. We were brought down [from the railway cars] *with sticks and dogs. Some corpses were already lying on the ground as a result of the blows and beatings. Some people took their own lives. The men were separated from the women. I was led to the camp, into a block that was not* [yet] *completed, which could hold 1,000 people. A drunken chief* [Kapo] *joined us. We waited there until midnight. At that time, we were taken to Block Aufnahme* [admission block]. *We were registered and tattooed. The Jews, from whom 20* [young] *men and 150 older men were chosen, were taken separately to the Strafkommando* [penal squad], *where they were hanged in turn, meaning that one hanged the other* [*mianowicie jeden wieszał drugiego*]. *All were recorded in books.*

The rest of the transport was transferred to Buna, to the chemical plants I.G. [Farben]. *There, we were to spend a three-week quarantine and then go to work. However, during the first week, there were two cases of typhus. We were*

[86] YVA, O.62-24.
[87] "*Bunt in krematorium*" ("Revolt in the crematorium"), in Borwicz *et al*., pp. 89-91.

sent back to Birkenau as contagious elements. We stayed there for one day. The Arbeitsdienst [labor service] *requested 25 specialists, blacksmiths, bricklayers, etc., to work there. I introduced myself as a blacksmith. We were taken to the camp, first to Block 11, then to the prison. There, we spent the night in the basement.*[88] *The next day at roll call, we were called, the 25 of us, and taken to the crematorium, where others were also working. We were met with a beating. We had to cremate corpses.*

We worked for four weeks. We stank to high heaven. Of the 25, only 3 remained. [The others] *died of beatings and disease. Those who reported sick were already dead the next day. They were poisoned at the hospital. For fear of torture and death, the* [sick] *men worked with a temperature* [fever] *of 40 degrees* [centigrade = 104°F].

After four weeks, we were sent back to Birkenau. We were assigned to the Sonderkommando. *There, we had to burn the corpses of the gassed people. We worked* [there] *for 20 months. The transports, exclusively Jewish, arrived continuously. The columns of those condemned to be gassed, they pretended to send to the bath. People were undressed, beaten and pushed into the crematorium with dogs. During the gassing, they were locked up. One could hear* [their] *screams. After half an hour, they were corpses. Two thousand people perished at a time. Then we would be called to cremate the corpses. There were five crematoria available, and two sites designated for pyres. Between 400 and 1,000 men were assigned to this work. This Kommando*[89] *was liquidated after a few months, and the men who were in it were gassed. At the most, a few remained.*

After some time, mass transports arrived from Hungary. These people rebelled and threw themselves on the SS. Then, 40 SS men died. A crematorium was blown up, the fences of the women's camp and other [camp sectors] *were cut. The insurgents intended to liberate the entire camp. However, soldiers surrounded the escapees, and 800 people fell. This happened in September 1944. The remaining 190* [men] *of this Kommando, who had come out of hiding, were taken to the camp; 100 were rounded up in a transport to be shot. I was among the remaining 90. We were employed in the demolition of the crematorium. From then on, no more cremations took place there. The Kommando for the cremation of corpses had connections with the secret organization of the camp, which in turn had contacts with the outside world. From this organization, we were given information on what to do.*

In this organization, there were also Russians who were in charge of loading broken aircraft. They supplied us with weapons. This Kommando worked in the Union [gunpowder] *factory, from where girls procured the powder. Powder was used to make grenades that were used during the uprising. As a result*

---

88 The basement ("*Bunker*") of Block 11 at Auschwitz Main Camp, used by the SS as the camp prison.

89 Also in this document, "*Kommando*" is spelled "*komando*."

> *of the uprising, four girls were arrested and hanged. The demolition of the crematorium lasted until 19 January 1945.*

The typewritten statement ends as follows:

> *"During the general evacuation* [Tauber] *escaped from the road* [from the marching column]. *Before the evacuation, the boss* [*szef*] *arrived and ordered to prepare a separate transport. There was confusion, they did not succeed, the camp* [*lager*] *from Birkenau to Auschwitz* [sic]. *There he mingled with the crowd, donned other clothes, and fled."*

2. The Witness Szlama Dragon

2.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (26 February 1945)[90]

[**p. 1/14**] Witness Interrogation Protocol

26 February 1945 Operating Army

The military examining magistrate of the military prosecutor's office of the First Ukrainian Front, Captain of [Military] Justice Levin, questioned the below-named as a witness in accordance with Sections 162-168 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic.

1. Last name, first name, father's name – Dragon, Szlama
2. Citizenship – Polish
3. Ethnicity – Polish Jew
4. Year and place of birth – 1922, place of birth Żeromin, Warsaw voivodeship
5. Social background – from craftsmen, my father worked as a tailor.
6. Degree of education – 4th grade
7. Party affiliation – /
8. Family status, family members, and their place of residence – single
9. Place of work and office held – former inmate of Auschwitz Camp
10. Military rank and from what year in the Red Army – /
11. Decorations and honors – /
12. Participation in combat, when, where and with what rank:
13. Criminal record – no record
14. Permanent residence and exact address – Town of Żerominie, 16 Biezuńska Street / Auschwitz Camp,

The witness, informed of the criminal nature of giving false testimony, or refusing to testify under Section 95 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic, stated:

[**p. 2/15**] On 7 December 1942 I was taken to the Auschwitz Camp in the Birkenau Sector with a transport of 2,500 persons. Upon arrival in the Birkenau sector, 400 persons, young and healthy men, of [these] 2,500 persons were selected and sent to the camp, and all remaining women of this number

[90] GARF, 7021-108-19, pp. 180-193 [typewritten copy]; pp. 194-203 [original handwritten text, signed by Sz. Dragon]; 7021-108-8, pp. 14-27 [typewritten copy]. Documents 5-7.

[transport] were sent to be burned in ditches [для сожжения во рвах, *dlya sozhzheniya vo rvakh*].

The selection of people for cremation was the responsibility of the SS fascist Mengele, a doctor, and SS [man] Mol [Moll], who directed the mass cremation of people arriving from various countries and of various nationalities, regardless of gender and age.

The SS-Pljage [Plagge], who had the German rank of *Rapportführer*, directed the people to the camp who had been selected for work. Mol had the rank of *Hauptscharführer*.

On 8 December 1942 I, together with other inmates of the camp, were tattooed – [I received] the number 80359 on my left arm – and were housed in Barracks No. 14.

On 10 December 1942, the SS men Plage and Mol selected 200 people from among the healthiest men, and told them that those selected would be sent to work in a rubber factory; at the same time all 200 people were given watery cabbage soup as a supplementary ration at night, so as not to arouse suspicion in them in any way about being sent to the rubber factory.

On 11 December 1942, after all [the others] had been taken from Barracks 14 to work, the Barracks Elder [*Blockälteste*], a Pole named Jup, announced that all those selected for the rubber factory were to remain in the barracks. Then Mol arrived and, addressing the 200 selected inmates, said that they should all line up to go to work [**p. 3/16**] at the rubber factory. At the same time, Mol divided those selected into two groups. Each group was escorted by 30 armed SS men and 8 SS men with dogs. It turned out that they had all been deceived: they were not escorted to a rubber factory but taken to two gas chambers [к 2-м газокамерам, *k 2-m gazokameram*].

I, who was part of one of the two groups, was taken to the gas chamber which was called Gas Chamber No. 2 [в газокамеру, которая именовалась газокамера N 2, *v gazokameru, kotoraya imenovalas' gazokamera No. 2*], the second group was taken to Gas Chamber No. 1.

At first, none of the 200 people knew that we were going to work at the gas chambers. I and all the others learned about it when we were taken there.

From Barracks No. 14, all those selected for the *Sonderkommando* /Special *Kommando*/ were transferred to Barracks No. 2, which was located approximately one kilometer away from the gas chamber. Barracks No. 2 was fenced off with 1.5-2-meter-high iron wires. SS guards armed with submachine guns escorted the *Sonderkommando* from the barracks to work and back to the barracks. No member of the *Sonderkommando* had the right or means to communicate with other camp inmates who were not working in the *Sonderkommando*; however, some found a way and, risking their lives, made contact with the camp inmates.

The group that had been brought to work in Gas Chamber No. 2 was divided up by Mol into various jobs: 12 persons were to remove the corpses from

the gas chamber itself, among them myself; 30 persons to load the corpses onto the carts, 10 persons to carry the corpses to the carts, 20 persons to throw the corpses into the pits, 28 persons to carry wood to the pits to cremate the corpses, 2 persons to remove the corpses' gold teeth, rings, earrings, etc., which was done in the presence [**p. 4/17**] of two SS men, and 2 to cut the women's hair in the presence of an SS man. Mol personally set the pyres on fire.

After working one day in Gas Chamber No. 2, I became ill, so I was assigned to cleaning and other work in Barracks No. 2. I worked in the barracks until May 1943, and then I was assigned to the job of collecting bricks from the brick basements and brick half-basements that had been blown up by the Germans. I worked there until February 1944; at the same time, I worked in Gas Chamber No. 2 for about two months; a few days in Gas Chamber No. 1.

Gas Chambers No. 1 and No. 2 were about 3 kilometers apart in the area of the former settlement of Brzezinka [Birkenau], which had been burned down by the Germans.[91] The gas chambers had been converted from two houses, whose windows had been made airtight. In the gas chamber named Gas Chamber No. 1 [в газокамере, именуемой газокамерой N° 1: *v gazokamere, imienuemoy gazokameroy No. 1*], there were two rooms, in Gas Chamber No. 2, there were 4. About 500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1 were two standard wooden barracks, and at a distance of 150 meters from Gas Chamber No. 2 were two more similar barracks. In these barracks, the men, women and children undressed, and then they were pushed naked into the gas chambers; they were forced in there all together, and with the help of dogs.

In each of the rooms of Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two doors: through one door, the naked people were brought in, and through the other, the corpses were brought out. On the outside of the entrance door was the inscription "To disinfection," and on the inside of the exit door was the inscription "Entrance to the bathroom." Next to the door through which people entered was a square opening measuring 40 x 40 cm, through which Zyklon, which contained hydrogen cyanide, was poured into the chamber from a box [sic]. Meanwhile, the SS man donned a gas mask. One can contained 1 kg. The empty cans were taken away by the SS.

[**p. 5/18**] In the gas chamber – there were two of them – up to 1,500-1,700 people were pushed. The duration of the gassing was 15-20 minutes. Gas Chamber No. 1 had [an area of] 80 square meters. Zyklon was poured into the chamber through the opening by several SS men, one of whom was named Scheimetz. The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have already explained, was carried out in turn by 12 persons, every 15 minutes [they] removed them in [sets of] 6 persons. It was difficult to remain in the gas cham-

[91] In fact, some houses had been demolished, others renovated and assigned as housing for officers and non-commissioned officers or designated for other uses.

ber for more than 15-20 minutes, because the smell of Zyklon, despite the open doors, did not disappear immediately. The clearing of the chamber lasted 2-3 hours. [Then] gold teeth were extracted from the corpses, and rings, earrings, brooches, etc. were also removed, and the women's hair was cut off.

In the pockets of the corpses' clothes, they searched for valuables, especially gold. At the haircut, there was an SS man. 500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1, there were four pits where the people were burned, each 30-35 meters long, 7-8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. The corpses were transported to the pit by five carts on a narrow-gauge railway. Each cart was loaded with 25-30 corpses. The duration of the transit of one cart in both directions [round trip] was about 20 minutes. At all the pits, 110 people worked in shifts day and night. In 24 hours, 7,000-8,000 people were burned in the pits.

Gas Chamber No. 2 had [an area of] about 100 square meters, each room – there were four – had two doors. Gas Chamber No. 2 could hold 2,000 people. The gassing lasted 15-20 minutes. Zyklon was introduced into each room of Gas Chamber No. 2 in the same manner as in Gas Chamber No. 1. The clearing of the chamber took no more than two hours, because it was carried out through each door; in addition, the narrow-gauge railway ran on both sides of Gas Chamber No. 2, next to the doors; with this railway, the corpses were transported to the pits in 7-8 [**p. 6/19**] cars. At a distance of 150 meters from Chamber No. 2, there were 6 pits of the exact same size as those [located] at Chamber No. 1. 110-120 people were working at the clearing of Chamber No. 2 and the burning of the corpses. In 24 hours, in all the pits of Gas Chamber No. 2, at least 10,000 people were burned. In 24 hours, in all 10 pits, an average of no [less than] 17,000-18,000 persons were burned, but on certain occasions the number of persons cremated in 24 hours amounted to 27,000-28,000 persons, arriving by transport from various countries and belonging to various nationalities, especially Jews.

To support the combustion of the pyres, the wood, when lit, was soaked in a liquid – low-quality gasoline – but also human fat. The human fat came from the pits in which people were burned through special channels that went to another small pit, where the fat dripped, which was collected by the SS themselves [сами СС: *sami SS*].

In February 1944 I was sent to work in Crematorium No. 4. I have to say that everyone in the *Sonderkommando* worked in constant fear of death, because the SS men burning the corpses were very perfidious toward those of this *Sonderkommando* who performed any work regarding gassing and cremation of people. I, and together with me 4 other persons, carried /introduced/ the corpses into the cremation furnaces. The corpses were brought into the furnace on iron stretchers which were placed on frames. On a stretcher, we put 3 and 2 corpses at a time. In each furnace [=muffle], 5 corpses were introduced. The corpses were put into the furnace [=muffle] from the iron stretchers by means of special hooks, after which the stretchers were pulled out. On

the territory of the Birkenau sector, there were and operated four crematoria – Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5. Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 were [**p. 7/20**] built in the same manner and had 15 furnaces, Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 were also built in the same manner, but were less capacious in size and technical refinements, and each had 8 furnaces. There were gas chambers in each crematorium, and at the same time, Gas Chamber No. 2 operated, from which the corpses were transported to the pits for cremation. Gas Chamber No. 2 operated mainly when 6-7 transports of people arrived, then the corpses were cremated also on the pyres, and not just in the crematoria.

Crematorium No. 1 was located on the territory of the Auschwitz-Osvietsim [Oświęcim] Camp. As in Gas Chambers No. 1 and 2, in the gas chambers of the crematoria, the corpses had their gold teeth extracted, earrings and brooches removed, [which were] placed in a special case.

In the Birkenau Sector, transports of people arrived who were then cremated; they also arrived from other camps, in particular from the "Majdanek" Camp in Lublin. Almost all the Russians were burned, and in the last period, before the arrival of the Red Army and the liberation of the inmates of the Auschwitz Camp, mainly only Russian children were burned, who had been torn away from their parents; the adults instead were used for work in the camp. In particular, many children who had arrived with their parents from Lithuania were burned. Men, women and children were gassed together in the gas chambers. In 24 hours, 10,000-12,000 people were cremated in all the crematoria. At first, the ashes of the cremated corpses were poured into special pits which were then filled with earth, but after some time – after some months, I do not remember [exactly] – the pits were reopened, the ashes were taken out of them and thrown into the river. In the area of the pits that had been filled with ashes, roads were built; however, two pits remained intact, along which the country road runs.

Around July or August 1944, Crematorium [**p. 8/21**] No. 4 did not work [anymore], due to a failure of the chimneys.

In the Birkenau Sector, within the *Sonderkommando*, there was a group preparing a revolt and the burning of the crematorium. The group was led by a Red-Army colonel, a prisoner of war, who was in contact with a major and a lieutenant belonging to the *Sonderkommando*. I do not know the surnames of the colonel, the major and the lieutenant; the given name of the PoW lieutenant was Viktor. The group preparing the uprising had procured some [gun] powder and made primitive grenades. The powder had been supplied by prisoners working in war factories that were located near the camp.

In September or August [sic] 1944 – I do not remember exactly – the management of the crematorium – I do not know how – learned about the preparation of the uprising, and transferred the entire *Sonderkommando* to Crematorium No. 4, where they stayed for one month. In the first days of October 1944, the group that had prepared the uprising set fire to Crematorium No. 4, killed

some SS men, and organized the escape. Among the SS killed was a guard standing on a watchtower, at which the major threw a grenade. At that time, the *Sonderkommando* counted about 700 people. The camp headquarters organized the capture of those *Sonderkommando* men who had managed to escape a short distance, and captured them all in a camp [sector] not far from the crematorium, and 500 *Sonderkommando* men were shot. Approximately two weeks after the uprising and after Crematorium No. 4 had been put out of action, another 100 people from the *Sonderkommando* were shot, and the remainder were distributed among Crematoria No. 2, No. 3 and No. 5.

I was transferred to Crematorium No. 2, where I worked at one of the furnaces for about 5-10 days.

In May, June, July and August 1944, the cremation of corpses was carried out simultaneously in all crematoria and on the pyres in the pits, because [**p. 9/22**] every day there was a great influx of people – 5-7 transports. In these months, all transports arrived from Hungary. The furnaces of the crematoria alone could not cremate all the people gassed in the gas chambers. At each crematorium, there were storerooms where bodies were put that could not be cremated on the gassing day. In the second half or at the end of October 1944, I do not remember exactly, all gas chambers ceased to operate, and of the operating furnaces of Crematoria Nos. 2, 3 and 5, only Crematorium No. 5 worked. The dead, but especially those who had been shot at the camp, were cremated. The crematoria were heated with coke, the pits with wood.

I note that the strength of the *Sonderkommando* was continually replenished with new arrivals, replacing those who had been shot or killed in the gas chambers and then cremated.

Approximately in August or September 1944, I do not remember exactly, 200 persons of the *Sonderkommando* were led on foot to the "Osvietsim" Main Camp and gassed during the night. The same night, all the remaining *Sonderkommando* were sent to a barracks, and the 200 gassed persons were cremated by the SS themselves. I was informed of it two or three weeks after the cremations. In November 1944, the demolition of all crematoria began. Particularly from the furnaces, the structures of the muffles were dismantled and taken somewhere else. Then, notches were broken [holes were drilled] through the walls of the crematoria, into which explosive charges were placed, but in this way, they did not succeed in blowing up the crematoria, so other methods began to be used, and Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 were blown up; No. 5 was blown up a day or two after the retreat.

[**p. 10/23**] On 18 January 1945, I was evacuated from the camp with 100 men of the *Sonderkommando* in the direction of Germany, but I escaped on 20 January 1945.

I note that, after the uprising organized by the *Sonderkommando* group, the SS hanged four girls, inmates of the camp, for providing them with explosive materials – the powder for those who had organized the uprising.

Among the 500 *Sonderkommando* men shot was a Jew from the town of Luna, Gradowski, who unbeknownst to the SS kept [a notebook with] a record of the transports with the people who arrived and were burned.

In the last months before the *Sonderkommando* set fire to Crematorium No. 4, Gradowski, fearing that someone from the *Sonderkommando* would discover the writings [he had] always with him, began to hide the writings in the ground so that they would be preserved. To me personally, Gradowski handed over some of his writings, which he put inside a German canteen, to hide them, which I buried in the ground; I can point to this place. This was in October or September 1944. I also know where the grenades were buried that were made by the *Sonderkommando* groups that had prepared the uprising and the escape. I can point to this place.

Question: How were the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 set up, and how did the poisoning of persons take place there?

Answer: In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, there was one gas chamber which was located in one of the underground rooms of the crematorium, and was about 30 meters long. The second underground room, 50 meters long, was used as an undressing room for the people, before the Germans took them to the [**p. 11/24**] gas chamber.

In order to pour Zyklon into the chamber, four square openings were arranged on the roof of the chamber in the manner of a chessboard, above which stood a low square chimney, about 30 cm high, which was covered by a layer of felt and a heavy removable concrete lid. Beneath these openings,[92] in the gas chamber, false columns were installed resembling the real ones present there. These false columns were internally empty, and their walls were made of iron plate [нз листового железа: *iz listovogo zheleza*] with perforations, like the common grates that covered the ventilation openings. In the gas chamber, there were also false showers – shower devices [showerheads] – which were used to deceive people entering the gas chamber, so that it would appear to the people that they were really going to bathe there. Ventilation was provided in the gas chamber. The entrance door could be closed hermetically. If necessary, the gas chambers were heated with transportable coke burners [выносными коксовы жаровнями, *vynosnymi koksovy zharovnyami*].

The poisoning of the people who had arrived at the crematorium took place in the following way: from the undressing room, the naked people were crowded very tightly into the chamber, because dogs were set upon them. When the entire gas chamber was tightly packed with people, the door was closed hermetically, and for a few minutes the ventilators sucked the air out of the chamber. Then the fans were turned off, and an SS man opened the box

[92] Singular in the original text.

with Zyklon, climbed onto the roof, moved the lid of the opening described above, and poured Zyklon into the chamber through the opening.

After about 15 minutes, the aeration-deaeration[93] ventilators were started, the poisoned air was sucked out, and the door was opened.

Since there were so many people in the gas chamber [**p. 12/25**], their bodies remained upright after the poisoning, because there was no place to fall, *i.e.*, the bodies were tightly packed together.

Question: Tell how the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 were set up, and how the process of poisoning people took place there.

Answer: In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was an annex construction about 20 meters long. Inside, this construction was divided by walls into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. In order to pour the Zyklon, on the outer walls of the gas chambers, at a height of about 2 meters, were arranged hatches with grilles [люки с решотками, *lyuki s reshyotkami*], which could be closed hermetically with covers. In each gas chamber, there were two doors that could be closed hermetically. Adjacent to the gas chambers, through a corridor, was the undressing room, the size of which was equal to the area[94] of all three gas chambers [together], *i.e.*, 12 x 20 meters. Depending on the number of those who entered, they were poisoned simultaneously in two, three chambers. The process of poisoning people was carried out in a similar way as in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2-3. The difference was only that the SS poured Zyklon through the aforementioned hatches in the wall, not through the roof as in Crematoria 2-3. Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4-5, there was no ventilation [system], so the ventilation of the chambers was done by opening the doors and [window] openings. After poisoning, the corpses could be taken away in two directions: they were either deposited in the undressing room or, as was done for some time in Crematorium No. 5, they were taken through the outer doors into the crematorium courtyard, where they were burned on pyres. When the undressing room was full of corpses and another [**p. 13/26**] group of people arrived at that time, they were undressed [sic] in the courtyard of the crematorium, and then poisoned in the gas chambers in the usual manner.

Question: Do you know when Crematorium No. 1 stopped working?

Answer: Crematorium No. 1 was closed down, and cremation stopped in March 1943.

Question: For how long was each of Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 used?

Answer: Crematorium No. 2 was put into operation in March 1943, on the very day of the arrival of the first transport of people from Krakow /Poland/, and was used up to and including October 1944; in November 1944, the Germans started demolishing the crematorium.

---

93 Literally, "of influx-suction."
94 Literally: room, locality.

Crematorium No. 3 was put into operation in April 1943, and was used up to and including October 1944; its demolition began in November 1944.

Crematorium No. 4 was put into operation at the end of March 1943, and was used up to and including August 1944; a part of it burned down at the beginning of October 1944, [and] in October 1944 – but it may have been November 1944 – I do not remember exactly, its demolition began.

Question: How many *Sonderkommando* workers were employed in the crematorium, how was the work distributed among them, and how many shifts were there?

Answer: In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, 60 camp inmates, who had been assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, normally worked in each shift. A shift worked for 12 hours. In 24 hours, there were two shifts. These 60 workers in Crematoria Nos. 2-3 were assigned to perform certain work as follows:

1. Collecting the stuff left in the undressing room, loading it onto cars [trucks] and [**p. 14/27**] tidying up the room: 15 men.
2. Removing the bodies from the room and transporting them to the freight elevator: 15 men.
3. Placing [the bodies] on the freight elevator: 2 men.
4. Barbers / cutting the hair of the women's corpses: 4 men.
5. Dentists / extraction gold teeth from corpses: 2 men.
6. Operating the gasifiers: 2 men.
7. Operating the freight elevator for the corpses: 2 men.
8. Picking up the corpses from the freight elevator: 2 men.
9. Moving the corpses to the muffles: 2 men.
10. Loading the muffles, two groups of 5 men: 10 men.
11. Helpers of the overseer: 4 men.

In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, 20 persons worked in one shift. For all four crematoria, there were also three goldsmiths who melted down the gold teeth from the corpses.

I cannot state anything else; the report in my own words was transcribed exactly, was read to me, and I signed it. Signature.

The interrogation was carried out in the presence of the interpreter, former Auschwitz camp inmate Dr. Steinberg, who was advised of the responsibility for false translations. The translation was performed from Polish to Russian.

The translator: signature

Interrogated by: the Military Investigative Judge of the Guard, Captain of [Military] Justice Levin.

In good faith, Military Investigative Judge of the Guard, Captain of [Military] Justice Levin.

2.2. Statement to the Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (10-11 May 1945)[95]

[**p. 1/102**] Protocol

Auschwitz, 10 and 11 May 1945. The investigating judge of the Krakow District, Jan Sehn, member of the Commission of Inquiry into German-Hitlerite Crimes in Oświęcim, at the initiative and in the presence of the Member of this Commission Deputy Prosecutor of the Krakow District Court Edward Pęchalski, and with the participation of the expert Dr. Jan Zygmunt Robel, in accordance with Section 254 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, questioned as a witness the former inmate no. 80359 of the German concentration camp in Auschwitz, who stated the following:

My name is Szlama Dragon, born on 19 March 1920 in Żeromin, Sierpc District, son of Daniel and Małka Beckerman, both deceased, unmarried, tailor, of Mosaic religion, Polish nationality and Polish citizenship, residing before arrest in Żeromin, Biezuńska Street No. 16, now I will probably settle in Żeromin, Mławska 10.

I arrived in Oświęcim on 7 December 1942 by train, in a transport of 2,500 Jews of different genders and ages from the Mława Ghetto. At the station, this transport was received by *Lagerführer* Plage [Ludwig Plagge, SS *Oberscharführer*], *Raportführer* Palitsch [*Rapportführer* Palitzsch] and Camp Physician Mengele. Already at the station, they carried out the selection, separating the women and children into one group, the men into another. From the group of men, 400 persons were selected. I was also in this group. The 400 of us were taken on foot to Brzezinka [Birkenau]. The rest, *i.e.*, all the women and children and the men who were not part of our group, were taken by cars [*autami*] in an unknown direction, however, outside the camp. Our group was housed in Block 3 of that camp section, which was later turned into a women's camp. Then, I was transferred in succession to Block 22, to the old "Sauna," and to Block 14 of this same camp sector. On 9 December 1942, in the evening, Moll, Plage, Palitsch and Siwy,[96] as well as *Arbeitseinsatz*[*führer*] Mikus[97] came to Block 14. Moll declared that he was going to make a selection of workers [**p. 2/103**] for a rubber factory. Each of us approached him, Moll asked him his profession, observed him carefully; if he was healthy and strong, he assigned him to this group who, according to his statements, were to go to work in the rubber factory. My brother and I declared that we were

[95] AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 102-114. See Document 8. The deposition is accompanied by 4 drawings: 1) Sketch of "Bunker 1"; 2) Sketch of "Bunker 2"; 3) Sketch of the position of "Bunker 2"; 4) Sketch of Crematorium 4. See Documents 9-12.

[96] Probably SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Stiewitz.

[97] Józef Mikusz, Inmate No. 7794, who testified at the 151st Session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial on 26 April 1965, where he confirmed having worked in the camp's labor-deployment department.

tailors by profession, and [we] were also assigned to this group established then by Moll and his comrades.

On the morning of the next day, *i.e.*, 10 December 1942, immediately after all of the *Kommandos* [*komando*] had left for work, Moll came to Block 14 and ordered: "*Sonderkommando raus* [outside]." From this we learned that we were part of a certain "*Sonderkommando*," and not of the *Kommando* assigned to the rubber factory. We did not realize what that *Sonderkommando* was, because no one had explained it to us. On Moll's orders, we presented ourselves in front of the block, where SS men surrounded us and led us out of the camp in two groups of 100 people. We were taken to a forest, where there was a masonry cottage [*chałupa*], covered by a thatched roof. The windows were bricked up. On the door leading into this house was fixed a sheet-metal plate with the inscription "*Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr*" [High Voltage – Danger of Death]. Two wooden shacks were located at a distance of about 30-40 meters from that little house. On the other side there were 4 pits, with dimensions of 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep. The edges of these pits were sooty and burned. We were lined up in front of the house; Moll came over and told us that we would work there cremating old and lice-infested people; as for us, we would be fed; at night we would be taken back to the camp, and we would have to work, because otherwise those who did not want to work would be beaten and would be left to the [= mistreated with] sticks and dogs. The SS men who were escorting us actually had dogs. Then we were divided into various groups. I, along with 11 others, was assigned to the group that, as it turned out later, had to extract the corpses from that little house. All 12 of us were fitted with [gas] masks and led to the door of the cottage. Moll opened this door, and only then did we see that in this small house lay naked corpses of people of various ages and both genders. Moll ordered us to transport these corpses from inside the house to the courtyard in front of the door. We began to work in this manner, four of us carrying one corpse. This irritated Moll, [who] rolled up his sleeves and threw a corpse in front of the door into the courtyard. When we declared in spite of this lesson that we could not manage to work like this, he divided us up into groups of two. As the corpses were lying in the courtyard, a dentist, assisted by an SS man, pulled out the [gold] teeth, a barber – supervised by an SS man – cut the hair, [**p. 3/104**] then another group loaded the corpses onto carts [*na wózki /rollwagen*/[sic]. These carts were placed on narrow rails [a narrow-gauge track] that went all the way to the edge of the pits. These rails ran between two pits. Another group was engaged in preparing the pits to burn the corpses. At the bottom of the pits, they first placed large [pieces of] wood, then smaller and smaller wood [pieces] in a crisscross pattern, and finally dry branches. Another group picked up the corpses brought in on carts at the edge of the pits, and threw them into the pits. When all the corpses had been transported from the cottage to the pits, Moll sprayed these corpses with petroleum at the four cor-

ners of the pit, set fire to a rubber comb and threw it into an oil-soaked spot. The fire flared up and the corpses burned. While Moll lit [the pyre], we stood in front of the house and watched carefully. After all the corpses had been removed from the house, we had to clean it thoroughly, wash the floor with water, then sprinkle it with sawdust and whitewash the walls. This house inside was divided by cross walls into four rooms. One [the first], which could hold 1,200 undressed people, in the second one 700 people entered, in the third 400, and in the fourth 200-250. In the first room, the largest one, there were two small windows in the wall. The other three had one small window each. These windows were closed by wooden shutters. Each room had a separate entrance. On the entrance door was posted a sign, which I mentioned earlier, with the inscription "*Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr*". This inscription was only visible when the entrance door was closed. When the door was open, this inscription could not be seen, but one could see the second inscription "*Zum baden* [sic]" [To the bathroom]. Those gassed [sic] who were inside the chamber could see another inscription placed on the exit door of the chamber. This sign read "*Zur Desinfektion*" [To Disinfection]. Behind the door on which this last inscription could be seen, there was of course no disinfection, because it was the exit door of the chamber through which we carried the corpses to the yard. Each chamber had a separate exit door. The chamber I described was accurately drawn on the basis of my statements by Engineer Nosal, from Oświęcim. This chamber was called Bunker No. 2 [*Komorę tę nazywano Bunkrem nr. 2*].

Apart from it, at a distance of about half a kilometer, there was another chamber that was called Bunker No. 1 [*druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr. 1*]. It was also a brick house, but it consisted of only two chambers, which together could hold less than 2,000 undressed people. These rooms had only an entrance door and a small window each [*po jednym okienku*]. In the vicinity of Bunker 1 was a small barn and 2 barracks. The pits were located far away, and tracks for carts led to them.

In the evening of the first day, after the end of work, we were brought back to the camp. We were not placed in Block 14, from [**p. 4/105**] which we had been sent to work, but in Block 2. This block also included the other group, which, as it turned out, had been working that day in Bunker No. 1. This block was enclosed and surrounded by a wall to isolate it from the other blocks. We were not allowed to communicate with the inmates in another block.

Not the entire *Kommando* was used for gassing the people. The gassing took place mainly at night. At that time, about 20 people from our *Kommando* were chosen to help with this work. As a rule, in fact, the gassing was carried out by the SS themselves. This was done in the following way: people were brought to the barracks by truck [*samochodami*, vehicles]. We, who had been assigned to assist, helped the sick to get off the vehicles and undress in the barracks. In fact, everyone who had been brought [there] undressed in the bar-

racks. The barracks and the space between the barracks and the chamber were surrounded by SS men with dogs. The people, after undressing, went naked from the barracks to the chamber. The SS men standing by the front door pushed them in with clubs. When the chamber was full of people, the SS closed the door, and Mengele ordered his aide, *Rottenführer* Scheinmetz, to begin the gassing. He said, "*Scheinmetz mach das fertig*" [Scheinmetz, finish the job]. Then Scheinmetz took a gas can, a hammer and a special knife out of the Red-Cross car, which followed every transport of inmates destined for gassing, put on the [gas] mask, opened the can with the help of the knife and the hammer, poured its contents into the chamber through the small window. Then he closed the window and took the can, hammer, knife and mask back to the car. The Germans among themselves called this car "*Sanker*."[98] I myself heard Mengele several times ask his aide: "*Ist der Sanker da?*" [Is the Sanker here?]. After this, Mengele and the adjutant left in the medical car, and we were driven back to the block.

I do not know how it was at first, but later, after such a night-time gassing had been carried out, SS guards remained at the bunker and especially at the barracks. In fact, it happened that, when such a bunker was left unguarded until the morning, the crates with the gold teeth, which were kept in the barracks together with other things, had been stolen. The corpses of the gassed persons lay in the bunker until morning, when the *Kommando* arrived and burned them. The course of the cremation was like the one I described in [connection with] my first day of work in Bunker No. 2. The next day, a special *Kommando* took away the things left in the barracks from those gassed, sorted them, and transported them to the *Effektenkammer* [personal-effects warehouse] in Oświęcim. We emptied the ash pits generally about 48 hours after cremation. In the ashes, there were remnants of bones; you could see [**p. 5/106**] skulls, knees, and long bones. We threw the ashes with shovels over the edge of the pit; cars [trucks] arrived on which the ashes were loaded and taken to the River Soła [River]. We were also employed to unload the ashes from the cars at the River Soła. Of course, this was done under the supervision of the SS. We had to cover the ground between the car and the water with tarpaulins so that no ashes would fall on the ground. The SS ordered us to throw the ashes into the water so that they were swept away by the current and did not settle to the bottom. After unloading the vehicle, we shook the dust off the tarpaulin into the water, and carefully swept the entire unloading site with brooms.

When the chamber was opened, the corpses of those gassed lay mostly sprawled out. When they were crowded together, they were lying on top of each other, leaning against one other, some of them standing upright with their trunks inclined. In very many cases, I saw white drool on the mouths of the gassed people. In the chamber, after the opening, it was very hot, and you

---

[98] *Sanka, Sanitäts-Kastenwagen.*

could feel the gas; it was suffocating, and it was sweet in the mouth, pleasant. The gas cans were made of metal, with a yellow label. They were the same as those used later in the crematorium. In the two bunkers, first of all, people who arrived with transports from Poland were gassed as well as Lithuanians, Frenchmen and Jews from Berlin. Bunker No. 1 was already completely demolished in 1943. After the construction of the crematorium called No. 2 in Brzezinka, the barracks at Bunker No. 2 were dismantled, and the pits were filled in. The bunker itself was maintained until the end, and after a very long pause, it was used again for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and [more] pits were dug. At that time, they worked in two shifts in this bunker, meaning day and night. I myself worked there two days, I think. During this period, we pulled the corpses out of the bunker chambers shortly after the gassing had ended, so that it also happened that, when we entered the chambers, we could still hear moans, especially when we grabbed a corpse by the hands and pulled it out of the chambers. Once we found a living child in the chamber. The child's head was also wrapped in a pillow. When we moved the pillow away, it turned out that the child had its eyes open and gave the impression of being alive. We took this child along with the pillow to Moll, telling him that the child was alive. Moll snatched it from us [grabbing it] by the arm, took it to the edge of a pit, laid it on the ground, put his heel on its neck, and then threw it into the fire. I saw this whole scene with my own eyes and noticed that, at the moment when Moll put [the boot] on the child's neck, the child moved its arms. The whole time, this child did not cry out; I cannot say whether it was breathing, because I did not examine it, however [**p. 6/107**] it struck us that it looked different from the lifeless corpses.

The capacity of Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 people. Bunker No. 2 could hold over 2,000 people in all of its gas chambers at the same time, Bunker No. 1 less than 2,000.

In 1943, we were transferred from the Women's Camp to the BIId Camp, and housed there first in Block 13, then in Block 11. In the fall of the same year, I was again employed in the *Sonderkommando*. In between my work at the bunkers [and his reassignment to the *Sonderkommando*] I was employed in the *Abbruchkommando* [Demolition Squad].

I worked at Crematorium No. V. until May 1944, [when] we were assigned to work in the gardens, to split wood, to transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium No. V were not yet in operation [*piece krematorium nr. V, nie były jeszcze wówczas czynne*]. This crematorium was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive. The work in the crematorium was directed by Moll; *Kommandoführer* Gorger[99] carried out his orders; another *Kommandoführer* was Eckhardt;[100] the

[99] *SS Unterscharführer* Johann Gorges.
[100] SS *Unterscharführer* Josef Eckhardt.

SS [men] Kurzschluss[101] and Gutas[102] stood guard. This crematorium was built identically to Crematorium IV. These two crematoria had 4 furnaces on two sides. Three corpses were placed in each furnace. Undressing rooms and gassing chambers /*bunkry* [bunker]/ were located at ground level. In these crematoria, the gassing itself took place as in Bunkers No. 1 and 2. The persons were brought to these crematoria by automobiles [trucks], and later, after the activation of the railway branch line to Brzezinka, they were also taken on foot from the railway ramp to Crematoria IV and V. They arrived, entered the undressing room, Gorger pushed them forward telling them, "Do it faster, because food and coffee will get cold." People were in fact asking for water. Gorger replied to them that the water was cold, they could not drink it, so that they would hurry, and, when they came out of the bathroom, they would receive tea, which was ready for them. When everyone was now in the undressing room, Moll stood on a bench and gave a speech to the people assembled. He told them that they would go to the camp, where the strong would be sent to work, the sick and the women would remain in the blocks. At the same time, he pointed to the buildings in Brzezinka and said that, before entering the camp, everyone had to bathe, because otherwise the camp authorities would not let them in. When everyone had undressed, they were pushed naked into the gas chamber. At first, there were 3 gas chambers, but later a fourth was installed. The first could hold 1,500, the second 800, the third 600, and the fourth 150 people. From the undressing room, people passed into the rooms through a narrow corridor. The rooms were marked "*Zur Desinfektion*" [To Disinfection]. When the room was full, the door was closed. This was done by the SS guards, very often Moll personally. Then, Mengele gave the order to Scheinmetz, who, as in the bunkers, went to the Red-Cross vehicle, took out the gas [**p. 7/108**] can, opened it and poured its contents into the chamber through a small window in the side wall. This little window was quite high, so that he reached it [by climbing] up a [step] ladder. And here, too, as at the bunkers, he did it with a mask. After a while, Mengele announced that the people were no longer alive, saying: "*Es ist schon fertig*" [It is already done], and he left in the Red-Cross car together with Scheinmetz.

Then Moll opened the door to the gas chamber, we put on our masks, and dragged the corpses from the individual chambers through a small corridor into the undressing room, and through the undressing room and the next small corridor to the furnaces. In the first corridor, which was next to the entrance door, the barbers cut the hair, in the second corridor the dentists pulled out the [gold] teeth. In front of the furnaces, we put the corpses on metal stretchers, which we then introduced into the furnace on rollers installed at the furnace

[101] Documentally unknown individual; Tauber called him "Kurschuss" (statement of 24 May 1945, p. 21/142; see earlier).
[102] Individual mentioned only by Dragon (and, belatedly, by Filip Müller).

doors. We placed the corpses on the stretchers in this way: when the first one lay with its head forward, we placed the second one with its head back. In each furnace we loaded three corpses. When we loaded the third corpse, those [the two corpses] introduced earlier were already burning. I saw that the arms of these corpses rose, then the legs rose. Besides, we were proceeding very quickly, and I could not accurately observe the entire burning process. We had to hurry, because if the extremities of these already burning corpses rose strongly, we had difficulties getting the third corpse into the furnace [=muffle]. We used the stretchers in this way: two inmates lifted the stretcher, one by the end farther from the furnace, the other by the end that entered the furnace first. After the stretcher was introduced, one of the inmates held the corpse in place with a long poker, we called it a hoe [*gracą*], forked at the end, and two other [inmates] pulled the stretcher out from underneath the corpse. After loading the furnace, we closed the door and loaded the next furnace. The cremation took 15-20 minutes. After that time, we opened the doors of the furnaces and introduced more corpses.

During the period when the Hungarian transports arrived, we worked at Crematorium V in two shifts. The day shift from 6:30 am to 6:30 pm, the night shift from 6:30 pm to 6:30 am the next day. This work lasted 3 months. However, as the crematoria were not very productive, pits were dug next to Crematorium V for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians. There were 3 larger and 2 smaller pits. The burning process in the pits at Crematorium V was the same as at Bunkers 1 and 2. Also here, Moll was the one who set fire to the corpses. The ashes were extracted from the pits in the same way as at the bunkers, crushed into powder with special tampers, and brought to the River Soła. The ashes from the crematorium were at first buried in pits dug for this purpose. Then, however, at the beginning of the Russian offensive, Hoss [Höss] ordered the cremation ashes to be extracted from these pits and [**p. 8/109**] to be taken to the Sola as well.

Due to scheduling conflicts, the questioning of the witness was interrupted on 11 May 1945 at 5 p.m.

The Witness
Szlama Dragon

The Prosecutor Edward Pęchalski	The Expert Dr. Jan Zygmunt Robel	The Judge Jan Sehn

The Registrar
Krystyna Szymańska

17 May 1945 in Oświęcim. The witness Szlama Dragon /[already] known in the proceedings/ continues to state the following.

The chambers of Crematorium No. 5 used for gassing were about 2.5 meters high. Anyway, with my arm raised high, I could not touch the ceiling. From the top of the door to the ceiling, there was still 70 cm. An adult man of average height could reach with his arm raised to the lower edge of the opening of the small window through which the contents of a Cyklon can were poured into the chamber. Scheinmetz, however, had a special ladder on which he stood when pouring the Cyklon into the chamber. Other SS men, whose surnames I do not know, also performed this operation at various times. I know Scheinmetz's surname from the fact that he had initially been *Kommandoführer* of our *Sonderkommando*. I do not know his first name. He was a man of medium height, shorter than me, blond, I think he was about 26 years old. He always had at [his] service girls from Slovakia. I don't know whether he spoke to them in Slovak or in German. The head of Crematoria IV and V and Bunker No. 2 was *Hauptscharführer* Moll. He was a man of medium height, with a strong body build, blond, combed with a part. I believe he was about 37 years old. His wife and two children /a son about 10 years old and a younger daughter about 7 years old/ lived in Oświęcim. *Lagerarzt* Mengele very often witnessed the gassing. He was a man of my height, I think he was about 40 years old, with brown hair. He always arrived in the medical car carrying the Cyklon and, like the other inmates employed in the *Sonderkommando*, I saw that during the gassing of the people he stood by the door [**p. 9/110**] leading to the gas chamber. This door was equipped with a peephole. When the gassing was over, the door was opened on Mengele's order. When the bodies were removed from the chamber, Mengele was already gone, because he left immediately after ascertaining that the victims had been gassed, and giving the order to open the gas-chamber door. He drove away in this same medical car. I never saw Mengele examine the people who were going to the gas chamber or observe or examine the bodies of the gassed victims.

At the beginning of May 1944, the gassing and cremation of Hungarian Jewish transports began in Crematorium V. The gassed bodies of some of the first transports were cremated in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged at the time. Eventually, the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose near the building of Crematorium No. V. Five pits were dug there, 25 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep. About 5,000 people were burned in the pits every day. However, since [more and] more Hungarian Jews were arriving by transport, Bunker No. 2 was put back into operation, and people were gassed and burned there. I do not know how many people were burned every day at this bunker, because during the period in which the Hungarian Jews were cremated there, I was not working at Bunker No. 2. Both the *Sonderkommando* working in Crematorium V and the *Sonderkommando* working in Bunker No. 2 worked in two shifts: day and night. This work lasted for the months of May and June. Based on my observations, I calculate that approximately 300,000 Hungarian

Jews were cremated in Crematorium No. V during these two months. These people were driven to Crematorium V on foot, directly from the Brzezinka unloading ramp. Among them were men, women and children of all ages. When these transports arrived in the crematorium area, we were locked up in two small rooms specifically designated for this. It was a matter of not letting us talk to these people, and not revealing to them what fate awaited them. It did happen, however, that someone in the transport felt weak along the way. Under an SS escort, we had to take him to the crematorium area. In such situations, we spoke more than once with the sick people we were accompanying. Most of them did not know that they were going to [their] death, and when we told them that they were going to the crematorium, they did not believe us. I remember that in 1943, 70,000 Greek Jews were cremated in Crematoria II-V. I remember this figure because the *Kommandoführer* of Crematoria II and III, Keler [Keller], threatened us before the arrival of these transports, saying that for us the good times were over, because within a short time, a transport [sic] would arrive from Greece numbering 70,000 people. He told us [**p. 10/111**] this because just before the gassing of these people from the Greek transports, there had been a pause in the work of the crematoria, and we had not worked hard. As for the other nationalities, I do not have any figures and cannot state how many of the victims gassed and cremated at the Oświęcim Camp pertain to individual countries and nations. I calculate the number of those gassed in the two bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. This was also the opinion of the other prisoners employed in the *Sonderkommando*. The Schreiber [scribe] of our commando, Sauman [Salmen] Gradowski, a native of Grodno, wrote some notes, in which, based on the information provided by the inmates working in all the crematoria, he wrote down the number of persons gassed and burned in the individual crematoria and described what the prisoners of the *Sonderkommando* had gone through. Gradowski was shot in October 1944 during the uprising. Back then, 500 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, which at that time numbered 700 inmates, were shot. 100 of them slept in Crematorium No. II, another 100 in Crematorium No. III, and 500 in Crematorium No. IV. The diaries of this Gradowski, which were buried in the barbed-wire-fenced area of Crematorium II, I dug up [myself] and handed them over to the Soviet commission. They were a notebook and a letter addressed to the unknown finder. By order of the Soviet Commission, all the writings found, which had been written in Hebrew, were translated into Russian by the inmate physician Dr. Gordon. The Soviet commission took these materials with them. I know that other documents and records were buried in the area belonging to Crematorium No. II, and that the pits with the ashes of the corpses of the persons cremated in this crematorium were covered with earth. One must look for these things in front of the cremation furnaces. I cannot point to the exact place, because after the destruction of the crematorium, the situation there changed, the ground was leveled already during the time of the Germans, so I

lost my orientation. I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III. Zisner and Mandelbaum were employed there. Tauber worked with me, and prior to his transfer to Brzezinka, [he had worked] also at Crematorium No. I in Oświęcim.

In the *Sonderkommando* that served in the two bunkers before my assignment to the new *Sonderkommando* established in December 1942, there were mostly Slovaks working. As I stated earlier, the *Sonderkommando* to which I was assigned consisted of 200 prisoners. Within a short period of time, it grew to 400. Later, 200 inmates of this *Sonderkommando* [**p. 11/112**] were transferred to Lublin, from where 20 Russians arrived at the *Sonderkommando*. From these Russians, we learned that the 200 men transferred to Lublin had been shot there. In 1943, 200 Greeks, and in 1944, 500 Hungarians were assigned to our *Sonderkommando*. In October 1944, 500 inmates were shot, specifically 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV, and 100 in the field next to Crematorium No. II. This same month, Moll selected about 200 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, who were taken to Oświęcim and, as we were later informed by the inmates employed in Kanada [warehouse], were gassed in the chamber used for fumigating items in the "Kanada" warehouse. In November 1944, 100 *Sonderkommando* prisoners were transferred to Gross Rosen. At least so we were told. However, they left on a punitive transport. After all these losses, there remained little more than 100 of us in the *Sonderkommando*. Crematorium No. V was in operation until the last days of the Germans' stay at the camp, and was blown up with dynamite by them shortly before their withdrawal. This took place on 20 January 1945. During the last days, only those who died or were killed at the camp were cremated in this crematorium. Gassings of people were no longer carried out. At this time, the crematorium was run by 30 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*; the rest were engaged in the demolition of Crematoria II and III. I [also] worked on the demolition.

At the end of May 1944, I was transferred together with the entire *Sonderkommando* from Block 11 of Sector BIId to Crematorium No. IV, where I stayed until October 1944. As I stated earlier, in October 1944, approximately 700 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were housed in this crematorium. As the crematoria no longer needed so many people for service at this time, we feared that we would all be gassed, so we decided to organize an uprising. We had been planning it for a long time; we had contacts and liaison men with the [outside] world; we had manufactured grenades; we had weapons and a camera, and we were waiting for the beginning of the third Soviet offensive. In fact, we thought that our action would have a chance of success only in case of an offensive. In October, our situation seemed dangerous, so we decided not to hesitate; we just went into action. I do not remember the exact date, it was a Saturday, when we threw ourselves on the SS guards; 12 SS [men] were wounded. It seems that there were deaths among them as well. At the same

time, the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* quartered in Crematorium II went into action. In Crematorium No. III, the *Sonderkommando* was unable to start the action. In the area [**p. 12/113**] of our crematorium, SS reinforcements immediately arrived; a couple of companies surrounded the entire area; approximately 500 inmates were shot, and the others managed to save themselves by hiding. I hid under a pile of wood, and Tauber in the chimney ducts [*w ciągach komina*] of Crematorium No. V. All of us who remained alive were transferred and quartered in Crematorium No. III. We were kept alive because at that time an investigation was carried out to uncover our entire organization. However, they did not succeed, in spite of frequent searches of people's personal belongings and lodgings, because after the failure of the uprising we buried all our materials, especially the grenades, and abandoned our conspiratorial activities. I stayed in Crematorium III until November 1944. Later, the entire *Sonderkommando* was transferred to Camp BIId. I was in Block 13. From October 1944 onwards, *i.e.*, after the uprising I described, I worked on the demolition of the crematoria, in particular the dismantling of Crematorium IV. This crematorium had been burnt down during the uprising, so we only demolished the walls. The metal parts of this crematorium were transported to Oświęcim, where they are still in the *Bauhof*. The other inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were employed at this time in the demolition of Crematoria Nos. II and III. Demolition of these crematoria began in November 1944 and, as we were told, [reusable parts] were to be transported to Gross Rosen. The metal parts of these crematoria, the doors, ventilation systems, benches, stairs and other parts are still at the *Bauhof*.

I note that in Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2 as well as in Crematoria No. IV and V, doors and window shutters of the same type were installed. They were made of thick, heavy wood, [with boards] interlocked, with the joints lined with felt that sealed tightly. The doors were closed with two large iron handles, which were clamped with screws for airtightness. The doors of the bunkers did not have peepholes for inspection. The doors leading to the gas chambers in all crematoria /II-V/ were equipped with such peepholes. Crematoria II and III had no wooden shutters, because in the gas chambers of these crematoria, the Cyklon was poured through openings in the ceiling. These openings were closed by concrete plates [*płytami betonowymi*].

I submit schematic sketches of Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2 as well as of Crematorium No. IV. Crematorium No. IV was built identically and located symmetrically to Crematorium No. V. Please attach the submitted sketches to the present protocol for [**p. 13/114**] adequate clarification and understanding of the contents of my statements.

I remained in Block 13 of Camp BIId until the beginning of January 1945. Then I was transferred with the entire *Sonderkommando* to Block 16, from where we were sent by transport on 18 January in the direction of the Reich. We went on foot, and in the vicinity of Pszczyna, I managed to escape from

the transport together with Tauber. Together with me, the entire *Sonderkommando*, *i.e.*, over 100 people, had left Oświęcim. I do not know who of them remained alive. In the last few days, Mosiek van Kleib, a Dutchman, returned and left for his homeland without stopping. Among the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who left Oświęcim were, among others, Zawek Chrzan from Gostynin, Samuel – French, Leibel from Grodno, Lemko from Czernowy Bór, Dawid Nencel from Rypin, Moszek and Jankel Weingarten from Poland, Sender from Berlin, Moryc from Greece, Abraham Dragon from Żeromin, Serge – French /*Blockältester*/, Abo from Grodno, Becker Berek from Łuna, Kuzyn from Radom, and others whose names I don't remember.

Currently I plan to settle in Żeromin and begin work in my profession. I assume that my brother will also return [there], and we will work together. I am waiting to be called for military service. After the vicissitudes at the camp, I am completely exhausted nervously, and wish to finally return to a normal life, get out of the camp atmosphere, and forget everything I went through in Oświęcim.

Read. – The protocol is hereby closed.

The Prosecutor	The Witness	The Judge
Edward Pęchalski	Szlama Dragon	Jan Sehn

The Registrar
Krystyna Szymańska

2.3. Statement of 22 February 1957

On 22 February 1957, Shlomo Dragon appeared before Dr. E. Cerf, presumably a notary, to make a declaration in order to benefit from the German program of compensations for former deportees. He wrote in the document in question:[103]

> *"I was completely healthy before the war.*
> *Until my transfer to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in 1942, I was still completely healthy. In the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I was forced to work in the Demolition Squad outside the camp.*
> *One day in early 1944, while I was doing forced labor,* Oberscharführer *Moll hit me so hard over the head with a thick stick that I fell to the ground unconscious with my head bleeding. Jewish fellow prisoners then brought me back to the camp, where I received a head bandage from a Jewish fellow inmate physician; after applying the bandage, I remained sick in the barracks for 2-3 days. Since I was afraid of being gassed, I reported back to work again despite severe pain. Since then, I have been suffering from headaches and dizziness as well as nausea and frequent attacks of unconsciousness. I was able to perform*

[103] YVA, O.33-9397.

> *my forced labor only with the help of fellow inmates. This condition lasted until my liberation in 1945.*
> *After my liberation, I went to Warsaw to look for relatives. I received private medical treatment there".*

As we can see, in this statement he did not mention the "bunkers" and the *Sonderkommando* at all, and his reference to Moll does not fill that gap either, since Moll cannot have been in charge of the "bunkers" or the Demolition Squad "in early 1944," because even according to the orthodox narrative, Bunker 1 no longer existed at that time, Bunker 2 is said to have been reactivated only in mid-May 1944, and the Demolition Squad for the crematoria was not assembled until the end of 1944.

Part Two:

Critical Analysis

of the Testimonies

3. Henryk Tauber

As Pressac has shown (1989, p. 481), there is no doubt that, as far as the description of architectural features of Crematorium II is concerned, Tauber's statements are indeed fairly accurate, so that he is really a "95% reliable" witness in this regard.

This is also true for the description of the crematorium furnaces, which is precise and detailed, but in which there is no mention of the triple-muffle furnaces' fresh-air blowers[104] – which is strange, because they were regularly operated during the cremations, and these blowers were quite noisy, so they could not go unnoticed – and the deaeration system of the furnace room of Crematorium II (and III).

However, in principle, this accuracy cannot be a positive criterion of the truthfulness of Tauber's other claims, because any novelist can set fantastic tales in the 95% accurately described urban context of any city, but this certainly does not make the tales truthful. Therefore, this architectural accuracy is only one element of a witness's reliability and thus trustworthiness. In order to assess them properly, we must in fact examine two other, even-more-important aspects: the technical and the historical accuracy of his statements.

In the following discussion, I refer to each of Tauber's and Dragon's depositions by a letter followed by the original document's page number, where P stands for the Polish deposition and S for the Soviet deposition. Tauber's statement to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow and Dragon's statement in his application for compensation are brief and therefore not referred to by a page number.

3.1. Cremation Furnaces and the Cremation Process[105]

3.1.1. Muffle Dimensions

> *"The doors were smaller than the entrance openings of the muffle; the muffle itself was about 2 meters long, 80 centimeters wide and about 1 meter high."* (P12)

This refers to the triple-muffle furnace, in which the muffles were 70 cm wide, 80 cm high and 210 cm long. The muffles were closed at the front by metal frames to which were hinged introduction doors (*Einführungstüren*) measur-

[104] Each furnace was equipped with its own blower No. 275 (diameter of the outlet pipe in mm); for two furnaces it was placed on their right side, for the other three on the left side.

[105] For this subchapter, I refer as general reference texts to my studies Mattogno/Deana; Mattogno 2020; Mattogno 2021a.

ing 60 cm × 60 cm. The size of this introduction opening, as I will explain in Point 3.1.3., was of decisive importance for the loading of the furnace.

3.1.2. Muffle Temperature

In his Soviet deposition, Tauber states that the temperature of the muffles of the double-muffle furnaces in Crematorium I ranged between 1,200 and 1,500°C (S3). This is technical nonsense. According to the relevant Topf operating instructions, the temperature was not to exceed 1,100°C in the double-muffle furnaces, and 1,000° in the triple-muffle furnaces. These limits were related to the thermal load of the furnaces, and depended on the weight and quality of the refractories used. At temperatures above 1,100-1,200°C, the phenomenon of sintering also occurred, *i.e.*, the melting and fusing of refractory material with the bones of corpses.

With reference to the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II, Tauber stated in the Polish deposition that the muffles reached temperatures of 1,000-1,200°C. This is not only exaggerated, but also contradictory. In fact, Tauber says that the furnaces, after several cremations, "were brought to red heat" (P21) and then praises the admirable capabilities of a "furnace thus brought to red heat" (P21) But in Topf's service instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, it states in this regard (see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, p. 265):

> *"Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the two chambers."*

The red color (called incipient cherry red) corresponds therefore to 800°C, which therefore represented the maximum temperature of the muffles also for Tauber. At higher temperatures, the color of the refractory masonry is very different; John D. DeHaan presents the following correspondences between color and temperature (DeHaan, p. 2):

bright cherry red:	800-1,000°C
orange:	1,000-1,200°C
bright yellow:	1,200-1,400°C
white:	1,400-1,600°C

3.1.3. Muffle-Loading System

At this point I will only address the procedure of introducing bodies into the muffles. This requires some preliminary explanations.

Welded under the introduction doors of the triple-muffle furnaces was a round fastening rod (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) on which a frame pivoted to which the guide rollers[106] for the coffin-introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) were secured. The frame could slide horizontally on the fastening rod, so it served all three furnace muffles; it could also be tilted, *i.e.*, lowered and

[106] These wheels are called "*Führungsrollen*," guide rollers, "*Laufrollen,"* sheaves, or "*Einführrollen*," introduction rollers.

raised. When it was raised, the two rollers came to rest on the height of the muffle-door base, 9 cm above the plane of the muffle grate. The double-muffle furnaces also had such a frame, except that each muffle had its own frame with a pair of rollers.

The loading system described by Tauber is basically correct (P3). The corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisted of a coffin-introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) that moved on a set of rails (*Laufschienen*). At its top, it had a movable cart of semi-cylindrical shape (*Verschiebewagen*) that slid along the top of the introduction cart. The front part of the coffin-introduction cart was equipped with a metal stretcher about 270 mm long, on which the corpse was placed and which was introduced into the muffle. The stretcher consisted of a horizontal wrought-iron slab, about 40 cm wide, and two vertical iron bands welded to it laterally, so the assembly formed this shape in cross section: ⊢——⊣ . The two upper edges of these side rails prevented the corpse from falling off the side of the stretcher when the cart moved, while the lower ones ran on a pair of guide rollers. Due to the height of the rollers and the side rails, the surface of the stretcher on which the corpse was placed was about 12 cm above the surface of the muffle grates. Because of the narrow width of the stretcher, only one corpse could be loaded on it; any other corpses would have had to be stacked on top of it.

In another study, I examined this issue in great detail with the help of photographs of the Topf double- and triple-muffle cremation furnaces (as still present in the former Mauthausen and Buchenwald Camps), and I demonstrated visually that a maximum of two emaciated bodies (thickness: 18 cm each) could be loaded onto the stretcher.[107]

3.1.4. Muffle Loads and Duration of a Cremation

The actual capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria was one corpse in one hour in one muffle (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 314-353), thus within 21 hours of operation:

– Crematorium I: 21 hours × 6 muffles = 126 corpses per day
– Crematorium II: 21 hours × 15 muffles = 315 corpses per day
– Crematorium III: 21 hours × 15 muffles = 315 corpses per day
– Crematorium IV: 21 hours × 8 muffles = 168 corpses per day
– Crematorium V: 21 hours × 8 muffles = 168 corpses per day

Total capacity: 1,092 per day; capacity of Birkenau: 966 per day.

The possible simultaneous cremation of several corpses together would only have prolonged the cremation correspondingly, and the possible presence of children's bodies might have increased the cremation capacity by a factor of

[107] Mattogno 2020, Chapter 12, "Le cremazioni multiple: il sistema di caricamento delle muffole," pp. 101-106, and Docs. 25-29 & 36, pp. 255-259, 263.

1.16, which would result in an adjusted capacity to 365 corpses for each of Crematoria II and III, and 195 for each of Crematoria IV and V, in total 1,120.

Tauber stated in his Soviet testimony that the cremation capacity of the various types of furnaces was as follows:
– double-muffle furnace: 5 corpses per muffle in 90 minutes (S3)
– triple-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes (S5)
– 8-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 35 minutes (S6)
This data results in the following average cremation capacities over 21 hours per day of actual furnace operation:

– double-muffle furnace: 126 corpses per day, hence:
– Crematorium I: 378 corpses per day
– triple-muffle furnace: 756 corpses per day, hence:
– Crematorium II/III: 3,780 corpses per day each; total 7,560 corpses per day
– 8-muffle furnace: 1,296 corpses per day, hence:
– Crematorium IV/V: 1,296 corpses per day each; total 2,592 corpses per day

Therefore, the total cremation capacity claimed by Tauber for all Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria was 10,152 corpses per day, which is nine times greater than the actual capacity.

In his Polish testimony, Tauber confirmed that, as a rule, in the furnaces of Crematorium II, 4-5 corpses were cremated at a time per muffle, but he explained (P14):

> *"With continuous operation, the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to regulations, we had to load new bodies into the muffles every half hour.* Oberkapo *August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium, the cremation of a corpse in a muffle took 5-7 minutes. At the beginning, he did not allow us to load more than three corpses. With such a pace, we had to work non-stop, because after loading the last muffle* [the load of] *the first one was already burned. In order to have a break in the work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took longer, so after loading the last muffle, we had a few minutes of rest while the load of the first muffle burned* [out]*."*

Tauber also states that on average 2,500 corpses were cremated per day in Crematorium II (P18). The load of 4-5 corpses per muffle referred to adult bodies, because when there were children's bodies, the load was different: 2 adults and 5-6 children (P20f.).

I note first of all that these data are contradictory. Since on average 2,500 corpses are said to have been cremated per day (21 hours) in Crematorium II, the cremation duration of a load of 4-5 corpses would have been on average [2,500/day ÷ (4.5 corpses × 15 muffles) =] about 37 minutes, not 20-25 minutes.

The presence of only two stretchers and two groups of inmates is furthermore irrational, because in order to speed up the loading process, five stretch-

ers and five groups of inmates would have been needed, one for each furnace. This would have allowed all five furnaces to be loaded simultaneously.

The "new" loading system consisted in introducing first two corpses into a muffle, then two more. From what Tauber says, the second loading immediately followed the previous one, and it had to be carried out before the arms and legs of the corpses of the first pair rose from the heat (P20), *i.e.*, when the corpses were more or less still intact. But loading two more corpses into a muffle already containing two other corpses would have been practically impossible for lack of space inside the muffle.

Finally, the loading system described by Tauber clashes with another material impossibility. The basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, where the alleged homicidal gas chamber was located, was connected to the first floor (*Erdgeschoss*), where the furnace room was located, by a temporary freight elevator. Pressac published the design of the freight elevator for Crematorium III made by the Gustav Lenz Company of Erfurt.[108] This freight elevator measured 1.25 m × 2.1 m and had a capacity of 750 kg, *i.e.*, at most, 12-13 corpses weighing 60 kg each.[109] In Crematorium II, however, merely a temporary freight elevator was installed between 26 January and 13 March 1943, built by the Central Construction Office's metalworking shop (*Schlosserei*) with a capacity of only 300 kg,[110] *i.e.*, a maximum of just five corpses. The device, as shown in a photograph published by Pressac, was very rudimentary (Pressac 1989, p. 488; see Document 13).

I have dealt with this issue extensively in another study (Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-51), where I assumed an average duration of five minutes for each body transport (loading, ascent trip, unloading, and descent trip). According to Tauber, there were four inmates assigned to the freight elevator, two for loading and two for unloading, who worked in a 12-hour shift (S8f.). If we assume that each transport lasted five minutes, hence 12 trips per hour, these inmates would have lifted and moved within six hours, hence in the middle of their work shift, ([6 hrs × 12 trips/hr × 300 kg/trip] =) 21,600 kg, or 10,800 kg per person, and the increasing fatigue would have steadily slowed down their work pace. The duration of five minutes per elevator load is therefore probably much too optimistic. It corresponds in fact to one minute each for the elevator's up and down trip, and to four minutes for the loading and unloading of the five bodies, that is on average just ([4 min × 60 sec/min] ÷ 10 =) 24 seconds for every act of (un)loading a body.

The average number of 2,500 cremations per day stated by Tauber implies (2,500 bodies/day ÷ 5 bodies/trip =) 500 round trips of the freight elevator per

[108] Drawing 5037 of 25 January 1943; Pressac 1994, Doc. 25, on unpaginated page.
[109] Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt, pp. 470, 472.
[110] Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, pp. 82f.

day, which would have taken (500 trips × 5 min =) 2,500 minutes, over 41 hours, hence almost two days.

The loading of the furnaces described by Tauber is therefore impossible, as are the operations to transport the corpses to the furnaces.

Second, his claims are also technically nonsensical with regard to the duration of cremation. The duration of the cremation process of a single corpse in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau was about one hour. The cremation experiments carried out on 5 January 1927 by engineer Richard Kessler in the coke-fired Beck-Brothers furnaces at the Dessau crematorium, allow us to follow the cremation process in all its phases thanks to the technical diagrams Kessler published.

On average, the initial cremation temperature was about 800°C, the maximum temperature at the end of the coffin's combustion about 1000°C, the initial corpse combustion temperature about 780°C, the maximum corpse combustion temperature about 900°C. As far as times are concerned, the average duration of the coffin combustion up to the maximum heat development was 12 minutes, the average duration of the evaporation of the corpse water was 27 minutes, and finally the average duration of the combustion of the corpse itself up to the maximum heat development was 28 minutes, while the duration of the whole process was 55 minutes.

This duration refers to the peak of the main combustion in the muffle, after which the combustion gradually decreased in intensity until it ceased after another 31 minutes: the average duration of a cremation was in fact 86 minutes.

Therefore, the duration of 5-7 minutes supposedly foreseen for a cremation "according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium," as Tauber put it in his Polish deposition (P14), is simply absurd: it was not even sufficient for the complete combustion of an ordinary coffin of seasoned wood. Only a demented person or a pathetic impostor could have conceived "calculations" and "plans" for the cremation of a corpse within 5-7 minutes.

The cremation duration that Tauber attributes to the cremation of a load of 4-5 corpses was barely enough for the evaporation of the water contained in a single corpse. During Ing. Kessler's experiments, this process lasted 27 minutes, but the corpse was cremated with an ordinary coffin, whose combustion raised the muffle temperature to about 1000°C, thus hastening the water-evaporation process. In the naphtha-heated Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces of the Theresienstadt Crematorium, the vaporization of the corpse water took about 35 minutes.

In civilian crematoria, multiple cremations in the same muffle were prohibited by law and were never carried out. From an experimental point of view, what technically comes closest to the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle is the operation of incinerators for slaughterhouses. The most-important company in this field during the WWII era was Hans Kori of Berlin, which produced several furnaces of this type. In the furnace with the

highest output, the incineration of 900 kg of organic matter, equivalent to the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in a muffle, required 13 and a half hours, with a consumption of 300 kg of hard coal; in practice, the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in this furnace would have required – in relation to one corpse – about 54 minutes and about 20 kg of hard coal. In other words, the duration of the cremation would have been practically multiplied by the number of corpses loaded in the furnace, and that only if an accordingly large furnace with a larger gasifier was used for it.

This already shows in principle the double absurdity of the claim of cremations of 4-5 corpses in one single-corpse muffle within 20-25 minutes, half an hour or a little more than half an hour: first of all, let it be repeated, the cremation of a single corpse lasted about an hour; secondly, a potential load of 4-5 corpses would have multiplied the duration of a single cremation by at least a factor of 4 or 5.

The conditional is obligatory, because in reality the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for the cremation of one single corpse at a time, so that their design was incompatible with multiple cremations at once, in this case, of 4-5 corpses in one muffle. In fact, such a procedure would have led to two serious thermo-technical problems:

1) These corpses would have obstructed the three inter-muffle openings that connected the side muffles to the central muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or those that joined the inner muffles to the outer muffles in the 8-muffle furnace, obstructing the passage of combustion products from the gas generator. The bodies placed on the refractory clay grate of the central muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or the side muffles in the 8-muffle furnace would also have obstructed the existing spaces between the grate bars, further obstructing the passage of generator gases to enter the smoke duct. This would have decreased the chimney draft and the hearth draft, with a corresponding decrease in heat availability in the muffles.

2) When cremating a corpse placed inside a coffin, the temperature of the muffle initially rose due to the combustion of the coffin's wood. When cremating a corpse without a coffin, as was the case at Auschwitz, the temperature dropped instantly due to the evaporation of the corpse water. The importance of this phenomenon can be seen from the observations of Hans Keller during his cremation experiments of a single corpse at a time *with* a coffin in a Ruppmann Furnace in 1929 (Keller 1929, p. 2):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, the coffin catches fire immediately and the temperature goes up by 100-150°C. Five minutes later, it again goes down by 100-200°C, even though the lid of the coffin has not yet burned and the temperature of the combusted gases* [coming from the gasifier] *is 1,000°C and higher. The heat provided by the combustion of the coffin and the heat supplied by the combusted gases therefore do not suffice to maintain the tempera-*

ture at a high level. From this we can see how intense the evaporation [of the corpse water] is."

Returning to the Topf furnaces, in the initial phase of the cremation process, the vaporization of water from several corpses in a single muffle would have led to a drastic drop of the furnace temperature – much more than the 100-200°C mentioned by Engineer Keller – which would have caused the temperature of the fumes to drop, with a subsequent decrease in the chimney draft. This would have led to a decrease in the draft of the gas generator, resulting in much less air (=oxygen) sucked through the burning coal, causing much less heat and combustible coke gas being made available to maintain the cremation process. The inevitable lowering of the muffle temperature to below 700-600°C would no longer have resulted in cremation, but in a mere carbonization (charring) of the corpses.

The photograph of a corpse in a muffle after 30 minutes of cremation published by Bohnert *et al.*[111] shows that in practice only the limbs are burnt, while the skull, rib cage and thoracic-abdominal cavity are still visible. The authors describe the progress of cremation at this point as follows (temperature of 670-810°C; Bohnert *et al*., p. 18):

– Thorax/abdomen: thoracic and abdominal cavity exposed, organs blackened and shrunken
– arms: hands and distal forearms burned away
– legs: tibia and distal femur free of soft tissue.

These experimental data demonstrate that Tauber's claim that 4-5 corpses had already been incinerated in a muffle after 30 minutes is an absurd fairy tale.[112]

3.1.5. The Cremation Process

Tauber and Dragon provide an almost identical description of the initial stage of the cremation process:

Tauber:

"The second load to be cremated in the same muffle was loaded in the same manner as this [first load], *but with this second pair of corpses we had to hurry, because the corpses loaded earlier were already burning in the meantime, their arms and legs were rising, so that in case of a delay, we found it difficult to load the second pair of corpses into the furnace. During the loading of this second pair of corpses into the furnace, I had the opportunity to observe the process of burning of the corpses. It seemed as if the corpses straightened the*

[111] Bohnert *et al*., Figure 1, p. 15. The photo is reproduced in Mattogno 2019, p. 657; reproduced together with the photo of a corpse after 40 minutes of cremation as published by Bohnert *et al.*: Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 3, p. 233.

[112] For an in-depth study of this issue, I refer to my study Mattogno 2020, Chapter 11, "Le cremazioni multiple: durata and consumo di coke," pp. 82-100.

> *trunk of the body, that* [their] *hands rose up and contracted, the same thing happened with the legs."* (P20)

Dragon:

> *"When we loaded the third corpse, those* [the two corpses] *introduced earlier were already burning. I saw that the arms of these corpses rose, then the legs rose. Besides, we were proceeding very quickly, and I could not accurately observe the entire burning process. We had to hurry, because if the extremities of these already burning corpses rose strongly, we had difficulties getting the third corpse into the furnace* [=muffle]*."* (P7)

None of this appears in the accurate description of the various stages of cremation by Bohnert *et al.*; they observed only a kind of contraction of the body after about 10 minutes which they called a "pugilistic attitude" (Bohnert *et al.*, p. 13). The story of the rising extremities was therefore not the result of a real observation, but a simple fable. Apart from that, this leg-raising activity is also physically impossible, because lifting a leg from a supine body requires quite some strength and the coordinated use of many muscle groups in both legs and abdomen. Many living people have great difficulty raising both legs while lying down. How, then, is a corpse supposed to do it?

3.1.6. Opening the Muffle Doors for Inspections

According to Tauber, two loads were carried out per hour in a furnace, and the corpses were introduced in two stages into each muffle, so that within one hour the door of each muffle was opened four times. He asserted moreover that, "after each loading, the SS *Kommandoführer* checked whether the furnaces were loaded properly. We had to open the doors of each muffle for him, and at that time we saw what was going on inside" (P20) This means that the door was opened four more times.

The witness adds that the corpses in the muffle were stoked with a scraper "to accelerate the burning of the corpses" (P20), so each door was opened at least one more time with each loading, a total of ten times in an hour.

In terms of time, if one assumes the loading duration adduced by the Soviet experts (2-3 minutes),[113] just to introduce the claimed number of corpses into a muffle, the door of the triple-muffle furnace would have been open for (2 to 3 × 4 × 3 =) 24-36 minutes every hour. And if for the remaining six openings (four for combustion control and two for stoking the burning corpses) a minimum duration of one minute is considered, the opening duration increases by another five minutes, and the total duration rises to 29-41 minutes! And this would apply to each of the three muffles: altogether, 30 openings per hour!

[113] "The Technical Principles of Operation of the Crematoria." Expertise of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry on the Lublin-Majdanek Concentration Camp. GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 246.

This is thermo-technically senseless, because the cold air coming through the opened doors would have cooled the furnace enormously. As Hans Keller pointed out, air "has only a low heat content, and the temperature drops significantly with even minor heat losses" (Keller 1928, p. 25).

How important this phenomenon was, is apparent from the following observation by engineer Richard Kessler (Kessler, p. 136):

> *"We have ascertained experimentally that the cracks in the brickwork which form to a greater or lesser extent in the cremation furnaces themselves because of the continuous stress to which they are exposed, allow a certain quantity of air, more precisely of cold air, to enter the cremation chamber during the final phase of the cremation; this amount of air is far greater than what is needed at this stage for the combustion of the remnants of the corpse. The consequence of this is, of course, a deleterious cooling of the furnace (heat loss)."*

If the air flowing into the muffle from simple cracks could cool the muffle, it is easy to imagine what would happen if the furnace doors were opened so many times and for so long.

Precisely to avoid this inconvenience, the muffle doors of the Topf triple-muffle furnace had, in the lower part, an inlet opening for the combustion air, which was closed by a liftable cast-iron door measuring 10.8 cm × 12.6 cm with a round inspection port, 45 mm in diameter, in the center that was equipped with a round cast-iron closing plate fixed to the door with a pin. To observe the cremation process, one could simply move the plate to the side and look through the small round opening or lift the door and look through the rectangular opening. Claiming that the muffle doors were opened in order to observe the cremation process is therefore simply nonsense.

3.1.7. The Combustibility of Corpses

> *"Women's corpses burned much better and faster than men's corpses. Therefore, if a load was burning badly, we would look for a woman's corpse* [and] *load it into the furnace to speed up the burning process."* (P21)

It is generally accepted that, on average, women have a higher body-fat content than men, so, at least in theory, they should be more combustible. But what Tauber says is nonsense anyway, because women's bodies are also made up of approximately 65% water, so "if a load burned badly," introducing another body would make the whole batch burn even worse, because the evaporation of the doubled amount of water in the muffle would further lower its temperature, hence slow down the cremation process.

3.1.8. Corpse "Self-Combustion"

In his Polish testimony, Tauber stated that fat bodies burned by self-combustion. I divide his statements into numbered paragraphs (P12):

1) *"During the cremation of these corpses, we used coke only for the ignition of the furnace. Fat corpses burned by themselves thanks to the burning of the fat present in the body."* (P12)

2) *"It also happened that, when there was no coke to heat the gas generators, we placed straw and wood in the ash boxes, which were located under the muffles, and as soon as the fat of the corpses ignited, the entire load*[114] *already burned with its own fire."* (P12)

3) *"In the early loads, when the furnaces were heated only by the gasifiers, cremation took place more slowly. But then, as more loads were cremated, they* [the muffle walls] *were brought to red heat by the embers that were produced by the cremation of the corpses, so that during the cremation of fat corpses, generally the gasifiers were shut down."* (P21)

4) *"From the corpses placed in the furnace thus brought to red heat, the fat immediately dripped into the ash box; in the ash box, it ignited and burned the corpse."* (P21)

First Claim:

I repeat what I established in another study (Mattogno 2020, pp. 178f.). Cases of "spontaneous human combustion" (SHC) have been scientifically ascertained, and the most-convincing explanation is considered to be the combustion of body fat by virtue of the "wick effect" or "candle effect."

Experiments have shown that human fat ignites only at a temperature of 250°C, but the "wick effect" also occurs if the liquid fat drops to a temperature of 24°C. Other experiments have shown that combustion proceeds at a rate of 3.6-10.8 kg/hr. A case of self-combustion was discovered in the woods of Medford, Oregon: the body of a woman was partially burned in this way in no less than five hours. The burning is concentrated on the parts of the body that are richest in fat (Christensen, pp. 13-18). A specialist called into question in the study cited above, John D. DeHaan, clarified in this regard (DeHaan, p. 10):

"The rates measured range from ~3 to 14 kg/h, so over a period of many hours a substantial portion of a normal human body can be destroyed by this mechanism (fluids drain out or evaporate and muscle burns reluctantly with a very low effective heat of combustion)."

The result is therefore not a burning of the whole body, much less an incineration down to mere ashes.

Kurt Prüfer, Topf's chief engineer who designed the triple-muffle furnace, critiqued the operating results of the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace in Hamburg as claimed by Engineer Volckmann, writing (Prüfer, p. 6):

"If the claims of cremation without any gas [= fuel, energy] *added were true, the exhaust-gas temperature would have to be room temperature, which a*

[114] All bodies loaded into the furnace.

combustion engineer will probably not seriously claim, because the unavoidable exhaust-gas losses and the cold air flowing in when the coffin is introduced are certain passive items in the heat balance that cannot be avoided."

These statements referred to the cremation of 2,500 corpses in seven months with a consumption of 100 m³ of gas. Obviously, in the thermal balance of these cremations, it was necessary to consider the heat produced by the combustion of the coffin, which corresponds to a contribution of about 120,000 kcal, equal to about 27 m³ of city gas per cremation.

Therefore, the "self-combustion" of corpses was unfeasible even in the best German civilian crematorium of the 1930s and 1940s, which was far superior to the stripped-down Topf furnaces set up at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Second Claim:

Tauber presents the case of a cold furnace ("when there was no coke to heat the gas generators") in which corpses were introduced into the muffle, and straw and wood were placed in the ash chamber below.

I should point out that the ash chamber was a space about 35 cm wide and 45 cm high, closed by a door measuring 28 cm × 35 cm. In this space, therefore, wood (evidently kindling wood in bundles) and straw were placed, the straw was set on fire and, as soon as the wood bundles caught fire, the fat of the corpses (*i.e.*, the usual 4-5 corpses per muffle) dripped into the ash chamber, where it caught fire, so the 4-5 corpses of each muffle burned with their "own fire".

This statement is even more absurd than the previous one: if it is impossible for 4-5 corpses to self-combust in a furnace heated to 800°C, self-combustion in a cold furnace is even more impossible, if there is such a thing. In Tauber's description, the wood placed in the ash chamber (a few tens of kilograms[115]) was not used to perform the cremation, as on a pyre, but simply to melt the fat of the corpses, after which the cremation took place by self-combustion.

Even if one were to accept purely hypothetically that there were bodies of fat inmates at Auschwitz, the straw and wood placed in the ash chamber would have acted as a wick for the body fat that hypothetically dripped from the grate.[116] In that case, however, this "cremation," for a "fat" body of 80 kg, would have lasted at least (80 kg ÷ 14 kg/hr =) just under six hours!

And above all, such a combustion would not have heated the muffles, which would have remained practically cold.

---

[115] Seasoned small wood in bundles weighs 100-120 kg per cubic meter (Colombo, p. 63). Therefore, in the approximately 0.3 cubic meters of an ash chamber, one could place at most (120 kg/m³ × 0.3 m³ =) 36 kg of this wood.

[116] It is obvious that in a "cremation pit," in which the temperature by definition is much higher than 250°C, human fat would burn immediately, and both the "wick effect" and the collection of liquefied fat as fantasized by delusional witnesses would be utterly impossible.

Third Claim:
Tauber stated that "during the cremation of fat corpses, generally the gasifiers were shut down." In addition to the absurdities mentioned earlier, this statement is thermo-technically nonsensical and contrary to the practice of operating coke-fired cremation furnaces. In no furnace was the coke in the gas generator allowed to burn out (except when it needed occasional cleaning from slag), not even at times when no cremation at all was actually underway. Kessler pointed out in this regard (Kessler, p. 159):

> *"Whereas for gas heating the heat required can be precisely controlled, in the case of coke or briquettes, heat is produced even at times when it is not needed, because even though it is possible to reduce the combustion in the generator, it cannot be stopped altogether; otherwise the fire would go out."*

And it is clear that the extinguishing of the burning embers in the hearth of the gas generator, in addition to the thermo-technical problems exposed earlier, would also have entailed a dead loss of the time needed to eventually re-ignite the coke for the cremation of lean corpses, a loss of time irreconcilable with the frenzied cremation paces claimed by Tauber.

Fourth Claim:
Tauber explains how the alleged self-combustion of corpses in a heated furnaces took place. This is therefore the absurdity already noted about Paragraph 1. It is certainly true that the fat melting from any corpse ignited and burned, but it certainly could not cremate the corpse. What is important to note here is that the technical and empirical fact of the immediate burning of the fat (the "wick effect") radically contradicts and demolishes his description of the recovery of liquefied human fat in "cremation pits" (see below, Section 3.1.13).

3.1.9. Corpse Embers

In the text quoted in the previous section, paragraph 3, Tauber stated:

> *"But then, as more loads were cremated, they* [the muffle walls] *were brought to red heat by the embers that were produced by the cremation of the corpses,* […]*."* (P21)

In this regard, the witness also stated earlier (P4):

> *"The cremation process is accelerated by the burning of human fat, which produces additional heat."*

In reality, the muffles were heated by the combustion products of the gas generators and the gases and flames that developed from the corpses. The embers were not only very slight, but they were consumed in the ash chamber, below the muffle, so that their heat contribution to the muffle was insignificant. That fat – which melts, evaporates and burns – produces embers is an absurdity: it is like saying that the combustion of gasoline produces embers.

3.1.10. Flaming Chimneys

> *"But there were also cases in which we loaded more corpses into the muffle. As many as eight muslims could be accommodated* [introduced] *in there. We burned these larger loads during air raids without the knowledge of the crematorium chief, so that a larger fire came out of the chimney, and the airmen became aware of it."* (P13)

This story is doubly absurd. First, because flames shooting from the chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria as a result of cremations was technically impossible, as I have documented elsewhere.[117] Second, because, at least in theory, the phenomenon of flaming chimneys would have been closely linked to the fat content of the corpses, but, as is obvious and as Tauber himself states, the corpses of the "muslims" were "emaciated and fatless" (P12); they were "real skeletons, which burned very slowly," meaning that cremating a load of five such corpses took an hour and a half according to Tauber (P4). A load of eight skeletal corpses could not, *a fortiori*, produce the phenomenon of flaming chimneys.

3.1.11. The Test Cremation

In his Polish deposition, Tauber described in detail the test cremations in Crematorium II:

> *"On 4 March* [1943], *we were in charge of firing up the gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon."* (P13)

> *"We brought* [up] *these corpses through the elevator and the door leading to the heating room, and placed them two or three at a time on a cart similar to the one I described when speaking of Crematorium No. 1, and loaded them into the individual muffles. After the introduction of the entire batch of corpses into all the muffles of all the furnaces, the members of the commission, watches in hand, observed the process of cremation of the corpses, opened the doors, looked at the watches, discussed among themselves, and marveled that the cremation lasted* [so] *long. Since the furnaces, because they were completely new, had not yet warmed up properly, although they had been operating since the morning, the cremation of this load lasted 40 minutes."* (P13f.)

> *"For the next 10 days, we went every day under SS escort to the crematorium and fired up the gas generators. During these 10 days, no transports arrived; we did not cremate any corpses, but only kept the gas generators running to heat the furnaces."* (P14)

This description is a sequence of technical absurdities. First of all, as I have already explained, the simultaneous cremation of two or three corpses in a muffle, if it could be done at all, would not have lasted 40 minutes but more than two to three hours. Tauber's explanation of this "long" duration, the fact

---

[117] Mattogno 2004a; Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 382-387.

that the furnaces "had not yet warmed up properly" because they were "completely new," is technically nonsensical and historically false. Heating up the furnaces took at least 8 hours. The grate throughput capacity of the two hearths of the triple-muffle furnace was 35 kg of coke per hour, a total of 70 kg/hr. The weight of the refractory masonry of this furnace (including the gas generators and ash chambers) was about 11,500 kg (Mattogno 2020, p, 62). Assuming a caloric value of the coke of 6,470 kcal/kg, a furnace efficiency of 50%, and an air temperature in the furnace room of 20°C, heating the entire refractory masonry of the furnace to 800°C would have required:[118]

$$\frac{0.21\ \text{kcal/kg/°C}^{119} \cdot 11{,}500\ \text{kg} \cdot (800\text{°C} - 20\text{°C})}{6{,}470\ \text{kcal/kg} \cdot 0.5} \approx 580\ \text{kg of coke.}$$

Since the gas generators could consume only 70 kg of coke per hour, this means that heating this furnace took some (580 kg coke ÷ 70 kg coke/hr ≈) eight and a half hours. In practice, the entire refractory masonry of the furnace (average thickness: 12 cm) would have been heated to red heat by then (800°C).

Obviously, cremations were performed as soon as the muffle temperature reached 800°C, as also prescribed by the operating instructions of the triple-muffle furnace (Mattogno/Deana, p. 265):

> *"Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the two chambers."*

In the triple-muffle furnace, which was equipped with two lateral gas generators, it took about one hour to reach this temperature of the surface of the cremation chamber. Civilian crematoria, which had refractory masonry that weighed the same as that of a 3-muffle Topf furnace but were equipped with only one gas generator, took about two hours. In the cremation experiment carried out by Richard Kessler on 5 January 1927 in the Gebrüder Beck Furnace at the Dessau Crematorium, preheating the furnace up to the introduction of the first corpse (785°C) took 2 hours and 12 minutes.

In conclusion, to claim that, after eight hours of reheating, the triple-muffle furnaces of Birkenau Crematorium II had not been adequately heated is technical nonsense. Logically linked to this absurdity is the other absurdity of heating the furnaces for ten consecutive days without cremating any corpses: by doing so, assuming a 12-hour shift, the SS would have needlessly wasted (12 hrs/day × 70 kg/hr × 5 furnaces × 10 days =)[120] 42,000 kg of coke!

In his Soviet testimony, Tauber specified that during these ten days the furnaces were dried:

> *"Until 15 March, we heated the furnaces, or rather we dried them." (S4)*

---

[118] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, Unit 1, Chapter VII, pp. 109-127.
[119] Specific heat of the refractory masonry.
[120] 12 hours × 70 kg × 5 furnaces × 10 days.

And this in turn correlates with the fact that the furnaces were "completely new," *i.e.*, allegedly still in need of being dried.

In fact, the furnaces of Crematorium II had already been dried at that point in time. On 29 January, Topf's chief engineer Kurt Prüfer inspected the crematorium construction sites, and prepared a progress report. He wrote that the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II were being dried ("*werden z. Zt. trockengeheizt*").[121] According to the report by SS *Obersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek of 29 March 1943, Crematorium II was put into operation on 20 February 1943 ("*zum 20.2.43 in Betrieb genommen*"),[122] so that the drying process had been completed by that date.

On the other hand, the drying process in a crematorium was carried out gradually, by lighting the gasifier's hearth first with a very gentle fire of wood shavings, then with thin wood, increasingly thicker wood and wood mixed with coke. In case of rapid and intense heating of the furnace, large quantities of water vapor would have been formed inside the masonry, whose pressure would have produced fractures and cracks inside it, seriously damaging it.

Obviously, the Topf engineers, who – according to Tauber – were said to have been present during the test, would never have allowed the full-on heating of undried furnaces. Moreover, as I have already explained earlier, they would not have ever opened the "doors" of the muffles to see how the combustion was proceeding.

The story of the commission from Berlin and the Topf engineers who were allegedly present at the testing of the cremation furnaces is not supported by the slightest documentary evidence; it is in fact a simple fable that was quite common among the witnesses at the time. They spiced up with rhetorical emphasis and solemnity a minor event (the start-up of the crematorium) that went practically unnoticed even by the SS in the camp.

3.1.12. The Fireproof Sack

> *"Tomiczek's head was enclosed in a sack, but we recognized him anyway, because his robust build stood out. Kwakernak watched over us until Tomiczek's body was placed in the furnace, then he left immediately. We* [then] *opened the door of the furnace, took out the corpse, opened the sack, and from the face we recognized Tomiczek without any uncertainty."* (P7)

The operating temperature of the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, as I noted earlier, was 800°C. At this temperature, a coffin introduced in civilian furnaces ignites instantly when pushed into the muffle. But Tauber's sack remained

---

[121] "*Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer an die Zentralbauleitung*" dated 29 Jan. 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

[122] "*Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943*" dated 29 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

perfectly intact, to the point that it had to be opened, after having been removed from inside the muffle, to ascertain whose head was in it!

3.1.13. The "Cremation Pits"

First of all, I note that Tauber provides self-contradictory data on the number of these alleged pits. In his Soviet deposition, he stated that "4 crematoria and 4 big pyres were in operation for the extermination" (S6), while in his Polish deposition, he stated that five pits were dug in the courtyard of Crematorium V in May 1944, and "Bunker No. 2 and its pits [plural] for cremating corpses were put back into operation" (P27), hence at least two pits.

Tauber stated in his Soviet deposition (S11; I number the individual claims):

1) *"The pyres for cremating corpses were arranged in pits, at the bottom of which a channel for air supply had been dug along the entire length of the excavation."*

2) *"From this channel, there was a branch to a pit 2 x 2 x 4 meters deep."*

3) "*During the cremation of the corpses on the pyres, the fat dripped into this pit:"*

4) *"with this fat the corpses on the pyres were sprayed so that they burned better."*

5) *"At first, wood was put in the pit, then 400 corpses, alternated with branches, were sprinkled with gasoline, and the fire was started. Then the remaining corpses from the gas chambers were thrown in, and from time to time the fat from the corpses was poured in."*

First Claim:

The alleged "channel for the access of air" was not a closed duct, but a simple open channel dug at the bottom of the pit. Moreover, the channel for the collection of human fat started from it. But at the bottom of the pit was placed a layer of wood (with a layer of corpses on top) which, when set on fire, would have filled the "channel for the access of air" with its embers and ashes. This channel is therefore a simple literary fiction.

Second Claim:

The system of draining and collecting the liquid fat, assuming smooth and impermeable channel floor and walls, would require inclined planes towards the center of the pit and towards the collection pit which are not mentioned by the witness. Not to mention that, at that time (spring-summer 1944), the groundwater table in the area of the Crematorium V courtyard was only about 1.2 meters below the surface (see Mattogno 2003). Therefore, the fat-collection pit, and probably also the cremation pit, would have been flooded with water.

Third Claim:
Tauber describes a real physical miracle. According to John H. Perry's engineering manual, the ignition temperature[123] of pig fat in air (very similar to human fat) is 343°C, but its flash point – the point where it will burn in air after having been ignited by an external source – is only 184°C (Perry, p. 1584). In practice, above 355°C, fat ignites spontaneously, and it will keep burning continuously on its own, while liquid fat above 185-190°C but below 355°C still emits vapors in sufficient quantities to burn in air if ignited by an external source, such as glowing embers or burning wood.

The self-ignition temperature of cured wood from a coffin ranges from 325 to 350°C (Heepke, p. 124). Of course, the wood's combustion temperature is even higher. In this case, if the purpose is to be cremation and not simply the charring of a corpse, the temperature in the muffle must reach at least 600°C. Therefore, Tauber basically claims that the fat of the corpse lying in a fire melts, crosses a layer of burning wood between at least 350 and 600°C hot, drips into the special "air-access channel" full of red-hot glowing embers, enters the collection channel, also full of red-hot glowing embers, and collects in the special pit: and all this without igniting in the slightest during this long hot journey!

As I mentioned above, this physical miracle is also in open contradiction with Tauber's description of the "self-combustion" of corpses:

> *"From the corpses placed in the furnace thus brought to red heat, the fat immediately dripped into the ash box; in the ash box, it ignited and burned the corpse."* (P21)

Therefore, in the crematorium the fat burned, while in the cremation pits it flowed in a liquid state to the collection pit.[124]

The theoretical conclusions stated above have been fully confirmed by a series of experiments on the combustion of animal fat that I carried out in a field furnace of my own construction, including photographs, precisely to verify them experimentally (Mattogno 2004).

Fourth Claim:
Liquid human fat was thrown on corpses "so that they burned better." How was the liquid fat scooped out of the collection pit? Certainly with a zinc bucket attached to a rod ending with a hook, as the witness Filip Müller tells us, who elaborated on this literary theme later (Müller, p. 136). But how was it then thrown onto the corpses? The scenario would have been this: a burning pyre of at least 150 square meters (see next section) burning at a temperature of at least 600°C; the immense radiation emanating from this fire would have

[123] The minimum temperature at which a fuel begins to burn spontaneously in air without external ignition.
[124] It matters little that the furnace was "red hot," because in both cases the temperature was well above the flash point of fat.

heated anything standing close to it swiftly to several hundred degrees Celsius (and if combustible, would have ignited it).

If Tauber and Müller had thrown their bucket full of hot fat toward the burning pyre from a safe distance, hardly any of the fat would have landed on the pyre. If instead they had ventured to the edge of the pit, true "auto-combustion" would have occurred, meaning that our witnesses would have been burned alive. Of course, this is also true for anyone approaching the pyre in order to scoop out the collected, boiling fat. Such an operation necessitated a close approach to the edge of the pit, and scooping out the fat using a bucket dangling from a long rod would have required quite some skill, and therefore much more time than throwing a bucket of fat onto the pyre. True self-combustion would have been inevitable.

From a thermo-technical point of view, throwing a bucket of boiling (and probably already burning) fat on a burning pyre of that size would not have brought any benefit, because the fat, due to its low flash point, would have ignited already in the air while flying (if it wasn't already burning to begin with), and it would have landed on top of the burning surfaces, contributing little to burning it.

In a cremation pit (equipped with an efficient supply of combustion air from below, for example by means of pipes connected to a blower), it would be necessary instead to exploit the fat of the corpses inside the pit itself, so that the flames that develop from it hit the corpses from below upwards.

And, if the miracle of the liquid fat flowing on the bottom of the pit could ever occur, it would be necessary to *prevent* it from flowing to the *outside* of the cremation pit into any kind of collection hole, in order to use all its calorific potential *inside* the pyre.

Fifth Claim:

How could a corpse be thrown into the aforementioned burning pit? Clearly, this would have been even more difficult than throwing a bucket of fat into it – unless precision catapults were used. But unfortunately, Tauber does not mention any such device.

3.1.14. The "Cremation Pits" on Birkenau Air Photos

According to Tauber, as I noted in the previous section, four to seven "cremation pits" existed at Birkenau, five of which were in the courtyard of Crematorium V; he did not indicate their dimensions, but his colleague Dragon speaks of five pits measuring 25 m × 6 m (= 150 m²) × 3 m (P9), in total (150 m² × 5 =) 750 m². To complete the testimonial picture of the four main Polish witnesses, I briefly mention the claims of the other two: Stanisław Jankowski mentioned only two pits, which he said measured 20 m × 2 m (= 40 m²) × 2 m, while Henryk Mandelbaum indicated only their dimensions (while contradicting himself): 30-35 m or 25 m × 15 m × 2 m or 1-1.5 m. Filip Müller, on

the other hand, mentioned five pits of 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m or 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m each.[125]

In a separate study, in which I analyzed and published numerous aerial photographs of Birkenau, I showed that from May to August 1944 there was only one small smoking site in the above-mentioned area with a surface of only about 50 m² (and not five large ones), and that there was no smoking site at all in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (see Mattogno 2016a).

Therefore, Tauber's statements, as well as those of all the other witnesses who spoke of huge "cremation pits," are resoundingly refuted by the aerial photographs of the time.

Tauber affirms that, in order to bring the corpses to the pits from the gas chambers of Crematorium V, a railway was built for some rail cars, which however were not used because "the SS considered them inconvenient and the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses of the gassed from the gas chambers directly to the pits" (P27). There is no trace of this railway in the aerial photographs of Birkenau from 1944. Besides being false, such a statement is also nonsensical: the SS would have considered it "inconvenient" to transport a certain number of corpses quickly and effortlessly on a cart and instead would have considered it "comfortable" to have a single corpse dragged by a single inmate for at least twenty meters!

3.2. The Gassings

3.2.1. The First Homicidal Gassing at Crematorium II

In his Soviet deposition, Tauber stated that the first gassing took place on 15 March 1943, and concerned a transport of 4,000 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto (S4). Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* speaks instead of 1,492 victims, allegedly gassed on March 13.[126]

Morgue 1 of Crematorium I and II, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, measured 30 m × 7 m, thus it had a floor area of 210 m², ignoring the area occupied by the seven supporting columns (measuring 0.4 m × 0.4 m) and that of the alleged four devices for introducing Zyklon B (according to the witness Michał Kula, 0.7 m × 0.7 m). The density of victims in the gas chamber was thus roughly (4,000 ÷ 210 =) 19 persons per square meter. Despite this physical impossibility, the victims had ample space:

> *"From the arrangement of the bodies, it could be seen that people had moved away from these columns and had wanted to reach the door. It was very hot in the room, and there was such a stench that it was impossible to bear. Later we*

[125] See Mattogno 2021a, Chapters 7.3. (on Müller, pp. 119-123) and 10.4. (on Mandelbaum, pp. 184-192).

[126] Czech 1990, p. 352. The correct arrival date at Auschwitz of deportees from the Krakow Ghetto is 14 March 1943; see Mattogno 2022, pp. 153-155.

> *became convinced that many of the bodies in the gas chamber died of asphyxiation, of lack of air, even before the gassing. These people lay on the floor, and others walked over them. They were not sitting down, like the majority, but were lying on the floor. From this it could be seen that they had died before the others, who must have stepped on their corpses."* (P15)

In a study drawn up in collaboration with Giuseppe Poggi, I demonstrated – also visually – that the gassing of 1,500 persons, but also of 1,000 or less, in Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber) of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau would have encountered an insurmountable obstacle in the occlusion of the air-extraction openings by the bodies of the victims.

Morgue 1 was equipped with 40 air-extraction openings (presumably the same as the air-intake openings: 7 cm × 18 cm), 20 on each of the side walls, arranged at floor level and protected by a metal grid. The air-intake openings were located on the oblique side of the two ventilation ducts behind the masonry of the room at the height of the two high corners (under the reinforced-concrete roof); these also numbered 40, 20 on each side. The mechanical ventilation worked via two identical fans, one for air intake, which pushed fresh air into Morgue 1 through a special duct, the other for air-extraction, which sucked out the stale air through the deaeration openings, which were connected to the special duct. The fans were installed in the attic of the crematorium; the fresh-air intake and the exhaust-air outlet ended in two chimneys located on the roof of the building.

The obstruction of the air-extraction openings on the floor of Morgue 1 would have compromised the functioning of this system, which would not have been able to expel the gas mixture from the room in time. Hence, when the door of that room was opened, air from that room would have spread throughout the basement of the crematorium (Morgue 2 only had an air-extraction fan, so its air pressure would have been lower than that of Morgue 1 under any circumstance), but also to the furnace room, through the elevator shaft, due to the lower pressure caused by the furnace-room air-extraction fan and by the furnaces themselves, whose ten hearths sucked in a lot of air, expelling it through the main chimney.[127]

This would have had a very dangerous outcome not only for the inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, but also for the SS service personnel.

The danger of gassing with hydrogen cyanide (the active ingredient of Zyklon B) had already been proven in the course of regular disinfestations of barracks and other buildings, as stated in the well-known "Special Order" ("*Sonderbefehl*") of 12 August 1942:[128]

> *"A case of indisposition with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrogen cyanide which occurred today makes it necessary to warn all those participating*

[127] Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 95-108, and Docs. 36-39, pp. 136-138.
[128] *Sonderbefehl* of 12 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

> *in fumigations and all other SS members that particularly upon opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In addition, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction."*

In Crematoria II and III, any homicidal gassing would have put the lives of SS men and inmates equally at risk, and would have required a long and complicated "degassing" procedure. But these unavoidable inconveniences were never noticed by any "eyewitnesses," and least of all by Tauber.

On the day of the "first gassing," the *Kommando* to which Tauber belonged presumably was locked up in a room in the crematorium, allegedly so that they would not witness the gassing procedure (P15). They were taken out only afterwards and sent to the alleged gas chamber, but here they did not have to remove the corpses of the gassed persons, a task which was carried out by another team of 70 inmates of the "bunker" *Sonderkommando* (P16). It is therefore clear that the SS sent Tauber and his group to the "gas chamber" to carefully check the state of the corpses and to testify about them after the war!

Tauber added (P15f.):

> *"After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and had been locked in, and before pouring the 'Cyklon,' air was extracted from the chamber, in fact the ventilation of the chamber lent itself to this purpose."*

This is just another technically nonsensical statement. The ventilation of the alleged gas chamber was based on the system of two blowers: one extracted the stale air from the room, while the other identical blower simultaneously brought in fresh air from outside.

Tauber also stated that the ventilation system was started "after the door to the [gas] chamber was opened" (P16), but this is also nonsense, because the ventilation would have had to be carried out while the doors were closed. In the hypothetical world of homicidal gassing, due to the heat in this room ("It was very hot in the chamber"; P15) that also had a higher pressure than the rest of the building (all other rooms only had suction fans), when the door was opened, the hot gas mixture would have spread into the basement and the ground level of the crematorium.

Tauber furthermore declared that "there was such a stench that it was impossible to bear" (P15) in the alleged gas chamber, but he immediately contradicts himself, saying that the people in charge of the evacuation of the corpses from the gas chamber wore gas masks (P16), and that he did not even participate in the evacuation of the corpses of the first gassing ("However, we did not remove the corpses from this first transport in mid-March 1943"; P16).

3.2.2. The Undressing Barracks

In relation to first gassing, Tauber stated (P15):

> *"These people were pushed into the barracks which was then situated perpendicular to the crematorium building, on the side of the entrance to the yard of Crematorium No. II. The persons entered this barracks through a door that was on the entrance side, and went down the staircase that was to the right of the 'Müllverbrennung.' At the time, this barracks served as an undressing room. However, it was only used for about a week, and then it was dismantled."*

It is known that the situation map of the PoW Camp Auschwitz of 20 March 1943 shows a barracks in the vicinity of the northwest corner of Crematorium II. A relevant clipping of this map was published by Jean-Claude Pressac, who explained the function of this barracks on the basis of the above-mentioned statement by Tauber (Pressac 1989, p. 462).

As I have shown elsewhere,[129] this barracks, which was installed by 15 February 1943 as a "dressing room" ("*Auskleideraum*") at the request of the SS garrison physician of 21 January 1943, had no relation to the alleged homicidal gassings (which are said to have started there much later), but served to strip the bodies of registered inmates who had died at the camp.

Tauber did not explain at all why the barracks in question was installed, nor why it was used on that occasion as an undressing room, nor why it was dismantled after a week. Not only that, but his description cannot be the result of direct observation. In fact, he stated that, as soon as the deportees began to arrive, "we of the *Sonderkommando* were locked up in the room where – as I explained in the description of the crematorium – the physicians assigned to the autopsies were staying" (P15, similar P18). Then he added:

> *"After about two hours in the doctors' autopsy room, we were taken out and ordered to go to the gas chamber."* (P15)

Therefore, during the unloading and undressing of the alleged victims, Tauber remained locked up with the other inmates in this room, which was located in the southwest corner of the crematorium.[130] But the undressing barracks was on the opposite side, in front of the east end of the crematorium. Therefore, Tauber could not have seen the scene he described, which is simply a figment of his imagination.

3.2.3. Subsequent Gassings at Crematorium II

Tauber claimed to have remained in Crematorium II only from 4 March until mid-April 1943. During these scant six weeks, the activity of the crematorium was as follows (P17f.):

> 1) *"During the cremation of the corpses from that first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked non-stop for 48 hours, but we were not able to cremate all*

[129] Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 9-37 (particularly pp. 34-37); Mattogno 2020c, pp. 104-111.
[130] Pressac 1989, p. 491, plan of Crematorium II, Room No. 23.

the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived, which was also gassed."

2) *"I worked in Crematorium II until the middle of April. During this time, Greek, French and Dutch transports arrived. Also during this time, we cremated the corpses of the people who had been gassed as a result of the selection made at the camp. We worked in two shifts, day and night. I am not in a position to give a figure for the number of people gassed and cremated during this period."*

3) *"On average, 2,500 bodies were cremated per day."*

First Claim:

Tauber tacitly assumed (as he explicitly stated to the Soviets; S4) that the first transport contained 4,000 people. According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, only 1,492 people were gassed during the first gassing (Czech 1990, p. 352), although not even that figure is based on any facts.[131] But even assuming Czech's figure as real, since on average 2,500 corpses were cremated per day according to Tauber, the cremation of the bodies of the alleged victims would have lasted less than one day. Actually, using the different cremation figures provided by Tauber, it would have taken precisely:

– about 16½ hours with a load of 3 corpses per muffle in half an hour;
– about 13½ hours with a load of 4-5 corpses per muffle in about 37 minutes;
– about 8 hours with a load of 4-5 corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes.

Tauber claimed instead that the crematorium staff was unable to complete the cremation of the victims of the first gassing in 48 hours of uninterrupted work,[132] because "in the meantime" a transport of Greek Jews had arrived, who were likewise gassed and cremated. But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this Greek transport only arrived on 24 March (Czech 1990, p. 359), hence ten days later. Tauber's statement is therefore false and contradictory.

Second Claim:

Between mid-March and mid-April of 1943, "Greek, French and Dutch transports arrived" (P18). But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, no transports from Holland and France arrived during this period at all (see further below).

---

[131] I have already pointed out earlier that this deportation took place on the 14th. Czech mentions a transport of 2,000 people, of which 508 were registered, hence the alleged 1,492 gassing victims. In reality, the number of 2,000 deportees is not found in any document, and is simply a conjecture. The indictment against Amon Goeth, the former commandant of the Płaszów Camp, states that he carried out the liquidation of the Krakow Ghetto on 13 March 1943 after having selected the Jews fit for work into Sector A, and those unfit for work into Sector B. The claimed extermination victims were precisely these – and they are said to have been killed right there in the ghetto, not in Auschwitz – and their corpses were transported to, and buried in, the Płaszów Camp. Therefore, no gassing would have taken place in Auschwitz. See Mattogno 2022, pp. 155-157.

[132] Even assuming the figure of 4,000 victims from Tauber's Soviet deposition, the cremation time at the rates claimed by him would have been much less, about 34 hours.

With reference to the summer of 1944, Tauber added in his Soviet testimony the well-known propaganda lie of the mass extermination of French resistance fighters (S6), which was widespread among witnesses in 1945. That same year, this lie was shamelessly canonized by Polish-Jewish Historian Filip Friedman. In fact, he wrote that, in the summer of 1944, 670,000 (sic!) "'terrorists,' *i.e.*, patriots and partisans from France" were transported to Auschwitz and murdered (Friedman, p. 74).

Third Claim:
In approximately one month, from March 14-15 to mid-April 1943, an average of 2,500 Jews per day were gassed and cremated in Crematorium II alone (and "3,000 people a day" according to his Soviet deposition; S6). This corresponds to a total of about 75,000 people (or 90,000 according to his Soviet deposition).

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, the 12 transports that arrived at Auschwitz during this period transported (according to her) only 30,852 people. 24,021 of them were allegedly gassed, plus 1,700 Gypsies allegedly taken from the camp's Gypsy section ("Gypsy Camp"), resulting in a total of 25,721 gassing victims (Czech 1990, pp. 352-378):

Date 1943	# Deportees	Group	Origin	claimed gassing victims
13 March	2,000	Jews	Krakow	1,492
16 March	1,000	Jews	Krakow	959
20 March	2,800	Jews	Greece	2,191
23 March	-	Gypsies	Gypsy Camp	1,700
24 March	2,800	Jews	Greece	1,986
25 March	1,901	Jews	Greece	1,206
30 March	2,501	Jews	Greece	2,048
31 March	1,000	Jews	Sieradz Ghetto	736
31 March	3,000	Jews	Ostrowiec[133]	3,000
3 April	2,800	Jews	Greece	2,208
9 April	2,500	Jews	Greece	2,021
10 April	2,750	Jews	Greece	1,967
13 April	2,800	Jews	Greece	1,936
17 April	3,000	Jews	Greece	2,271
Totals	30,852			25,721

Subtracting the 3,000 gassing victims of the imaginary transport of 31 March, it turns out that, according to the orthodoxy's standard work of Auschwitz historiography,

a. there were only 22,721 alleged gassing victims, not 75,000 (or 90,000);

[133] The mass gassing of Gypsies on 23 March and the transport of 31 March are fictitious; see Mattogno 2022, pp. 157-160.

b. even if the presumed gassings had all taken place in Crematorium II, there would never have been an average daily number of 2,500 cremated persons;
c. as mentioned earlier, no Jewish transports from France and Holland arrived at Auschwitz during that time.

The frenzied extermination activity indicated by Tauber, but at the same time any extermination activity, is also categorically refuted by an important fact that happened precisely in this period and to which the witness makes only a passing reference: At the beginning of the third decade of March 1943, Crematorium II was seriously damaged. On 24 and 25 March 1943, Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze, called in by the Central Construction Office, went to Auschwitz to check the extent of the damage: the three forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlagen*) were irreparably damaged and (as was discovered at the beginning of April) parts of the refractory lining of the smoke ducts and the chimney had collapsed.

Schultze was to check the condition of the three forced-draft systems in Crematorium II, while Prüfer was to check the efficient operation of the five triple-muffle furnaces without these systems. It was ascertained that these installations were irreparably damaged, and the Topf Company declared itself ready on 16 April to take them back, crediting the Central Construction Office with RM 3,705 as reimbursement.

Tauber confines himself to reporting the following on this matter (P11):

> *"At first, there were three electric motors around this chimney to strengthen its draft. Because of the heat next to and in the vicinity of the furnace, these motors broke down, and once a fire even broke out, so they were later dismantled, and the ducts carrying the combustion gases from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney."*

All of this work was carried out after Tauber had left Crematorium II (mid-April): the three forced-draft devices were dismantled by Topf's mechanic Messing between 17 and 19 May. The dismantling of the damaged refractory lining began around 24 May; on 1 June, this were finished, but it was not possible to build the new lining because the specifications for the new chimney lining had not yet been submitted. The new lining was put in place between the last third of June and the end of August (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 239-243).

How could Tauber have known those technical details, since he was in Crematorium IV at the time?

Since the two Topf engineers went to Auschwitz urgently on 24 March following a telegram, it is evident that the breakdown had occurred a few days earlier, and that the crematorium had suspended or at least reduced its activity as a precaution around that date. Therefore, in practice, the theoretical number of gassing victims until the middle of April 1943 could not have exceeded

5,150 (the first three transports), compared to the 75,000 (or 90,000) resulting from Tauber's ramblings.

In order to establish responsibility for the damage done to the chimney, the Central Construction Office opened an investigation and summoned Robert Koehler, the builder of the chimney, and Kurt Prüfer, who had designed the project. According to the final report by SS *Obersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek dated 13 September 1943, it was determined that the main cause of the damage to the chimney was closely linked to the "heating of only individual furnaces," as the first design of the chimney did not take into account the different thermal expansion of the individual ducts, a flaw that was only remedied in the new design.

This is in open contrast to the mass cremation of the presumed gassing victims using the crematorium's maximum capacity at all times as claimed by Tauber (meaning the simultaneous operation of *all* furnaces), which is therefore, *a fortiori*, historically false.

Tauber contradicts himself also regarding the average number of victims of a gassing operation: 4,000 or 3,000 people according to Tauber's Soviet testimony (S4, S6), and 2,000 according to his deposition given to the Jewish Historical Commission.

3.2.4. The Door of the Alleged Gas Chamber

This is how Tauber describes the door of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II (P8):

> *"In this door, at the head height of a man of average stature, was a round glazed little window. On the other side of the door, i.e., on the side of the gas chamber, this window was protected by a hemispherical grating. This grating was installed because it had happened that the people who were in the gas chamber, before dying, had broken the glass window. Since even the grating did not prevent this, and similar incidents occurred despite its installation, this window was then closed with metal sheets or a board."*

At the end of his Polish testimony, Tauber stated that at the *Bauhof* there was, among other things, "a gas-tight door of a gas chamber" (P28). Pressac published three photographs of this door (Pressac 1989, p. 486), which has a peephole protected on the inside by a hemispherical metal grid. This is therefore in contradiction to Tauber's statement that the peephole had to be "closed with metal sheets or a board." Pressac states that the door that appears in the photos reproduced by him "certainly belonged to a homicidal gas chamber in one of the four Birkenau Krematorien," which he justifies as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"The proof of its criminal use is the presence of a heavy hemispherical grid PROTECTING THE PEEPHOLE ON THE INSIDE."*

The evidence adduced by Pressac is far from irreproachable, and he himself has provided the means to refute it. On pp. 46-49 of his 1989 book, he repro-

duces photos showing the door of the disinfestation chamber of the so-called "Kanada I" Inmate-Property Warehouse (BW 28). This door had a round inspection opening with a metal grille attached to the inside, which evidently protected the glass from the inside. Therefore, the need to protect the glass of the inspection opening also applied to an ordinary fumigation chamber. The fact that the door mentioned above had a protective grille on the inside does not necessarily mean that it had a homicidal purpose, but it can also mean – in the context of a fumigation chamber – that the inside was the one most exposed to the risk of the spy glass getting damaged. How? Here, too, Pressac provides the clue for the answer. On pp. 84f., he reproduces photos of the hot-air disinfestation chambers of the *Zentralsauna*, in which the metal carts are clearly visible on which the clothes to be disinfested were hung. Similar carts were also used for the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chambers, and it is clear that they could hit the inside of the door while being pushed in or out of the chamber, thus potentially breaking the glass of the inspection hole.[134]

I may add that there is no evidence that the door with the hemispherical protective grille belonged to any of the Birkenau crematoria. The "gas-tight"[135] door that was found in the ruins of Crematorium V[136] and that until 1991 was located in Crematorium I at Auschwitz[137] has *no* inspection opening at all. The door of the Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber in Auschwitz Block 1 has a very similar structure, but has a small rectangular window clovered with a board.[138]

3.2.5. The Zyklon-B-Introduction Device

Tauber (S4, P9) and Dragon (S11) agree on the presence of four openings in the ceiling of Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber), topped off by small chimneys covered by *concrete* lids, but not on the claimed Zyklon-B-introduction columns. In fact, the fables created by the various resistance groups in the camp had not yet crystallized in 1945, and multiple contradictory versions circulated: in this case, columns of wire mesh, today ordained to be "historical reality," were opposed to columns of perforated metal sheets. Tauber supported the first version, but not without inconsistencies. In the Soviet deposition he stated (S5):

> *"Zyklon gas was diffused into the gas chamber through wire-mesh columns that formed a square channel with* ***double mesh layers****."*

---

[134] The doors of the disinfestation chambers opened outward, so the door's inside was exposed to the operators' actions.

[135] Doors made of wooden boards cannot be "gas tight" in a technical sense. They can be "draft-free," but that's as good as they can get.

[136] See Document 14. APMO, Neg. No. 12683.

[137] See Documents 15; author's photo of 1991.

[138] See Documents 16 and 17. author's photos of 1991.

As Tauber's tales evolved, his double-layered wire-mesh columns obtained another layer. In his Polish deposition, Tauber described the columns as follows (P9):

> *"To the left and right of these pillars were four columns. The outer layer of these columns was made of a thick wire mesh that went up to the ceiling and outside. Behind this layer was a smaller mesh netting, and within it, a third fine*[r]*-meshed* [net]*. In this third netting, there was a box, by which the powder, from which the gas had already evaporated, was extracted with the help of a wire."*
>
> *"Above the gas chamber rose four openings like small chimneys, into which the gas was poured. These openings were closed by concrete lids with two-handed wooden handles."*

It is known that this version, with not-insignificant adjustments, later became the one adopted by the orthodoxy, mainly thanks to Michał Kula.[139] Kula, a former Auschwitz inmate (Reg. No. 2718), who had worked in the inmate metalworking shop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) – a unit of the of the Central Construction Office's workshops – declared during an interrogation by Jan Sehn on 11 June 1945 that he himself had manufactured these alleged wire-mesh columns,[140] but this is not confirmed by the register of the metalworking shop's management (*WL* [*Werkstättenleitung*] *Schlosserei*), in which all the work carried out by this workshop for the crematoria was recorded, since it does not contain any entry for any such columns.[141]

Dragon, on the other hand, leaned towards the other version (S11):

> *"Beneath these openings, in the gas chamber, false columns were installed resembling the real ones present there. These false columns were internally empty, and their walls were made of iron plate with perforations, like the common grates that covered the ventilation openings."*

The witness did not refer to wire-mesh, but to punctured sheet metal like that which covered the ventilation openings of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III.[142] This version had a certain testimonial notoriety, because it was taken up by other important former members of the *Sonderkommando*. For instance, Miklós Nyiszli summarized it as follows in 1946 (Nyiszli, p. 34. English translation: Mattogno 2020b, pp. 39f.):

> *"In the center of the room, at a distance of thirty meters from each other* [*egymástól harminc méter távolságra*]*, a number of columns stretch from the concrete floor to the ceiling. These are not support columns, but are rather*

---

[139] Kula replaced the "box, by which the powder […] was extracted with the help of a wire" with a small wire-mesh column with a distribution cone on top, which slid in the upper inner part of the alleged introduction column; see Rudolf 2020, pp. 148-161.

[140] AGK, NTN, 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 2, pp. 98-101.

[141] See my study "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 316-319.

[142] See the photo in Pressac 1989, p. 233. See Document 18.

> *quadrangular tinplate pipes* [*négyszögletű vasbádog csövek*], *their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill.”*

In the same year, Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel, another self-proclaimed member of the *Sonderkommando*, wrote (Bendel, p. 161):

> *“At the center of these chambers, two latticed tubes* [*grillagés*] *descending from the ceiling with an external valve* [*soupape*] *served for the emission* [*émission*] *of the gases.”*

This version, spiced up with some more fantasy, was incredibly exhumed by Filip Müller as late as 1979 (Müller, p. 60):

> *“The Zyclon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.”*

Tauber further stated that the lids of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices were made of “concrete” with “wooden handles.” I will preface this by saying that the use of wooden handles in a lid more or less similar to that of a concrete manhole cover does not exactly conform to normal construction custom, which would require iron handles. Dragon confirms that the alleged lids were made of “heavy removable concrete” (S11; “concrete plates,” P12).

According to Michał Kula, the Zyklon-B-introduction devices measured 70 cm × 70 cm (confirmed by Piper 2000, p. 166) and crossed the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber inside Crematorium II (and III). If it was topped off on the outside by a masonry chimney, this chimney must have measured 94 cm × 94 cm (Rudolf/Mattogno, p. 385). Concrete has a specific mass of 2.1-2.5 metric tons per cubic meter. I assume the average value to be 2.3. A concrete lid, assuming a minimum thickness of 5 cm, would therefore have weighed (0.94 m × 0.94 m × 0.05 m × 2,300 kg/m³ =) 101.6 kg. Any gassing would therefore have been a Herculean feat!

3.2.6. The “False” Showers

Tauber stated in this regard (P9f.):

> *“I emphasize that at first there were no benches or coat hangers in the undressing room, and in the gas chamber* [there were] *no showers. They were installed only in the fall of 1943 in order to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection* [room]. *These showers were attached to pieces of wood that had been inserted into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber for this purpose. No water supply was connected to these showers, so no water ever came out of them.”*

In reality, the question should be considered within the context of the “Special Measures for the Improvement of Hygienic Facilities” at Auschwitz as ordered by SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C – Con-

struction of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in early May 1943. I reconstructed this event in a separate study, which also involved the crematoria of Birkenau (Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 22-33; see Mattogno 2004b). To summarize it very succinctly:

On 13 May 1943, the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, Karl Bischoff, compiled a "Report on the Division of Labor for the Instant Program at PoW Camp Auschwitz," where we read:

> *"Civilian employee Jährling has to carry out the installation of heaters and boilers in the wash barracks, as well as the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."*

Two days later, on 15 May, Bischoff sent the Topf Company an urgent telegram in which he asked:

> *"Bring along Monday estimated project for hot water supply to 100 showers. Provide for installation of heating coils or boilers in waste incinerator under construction at Crem. III or flue-gas duct for exploitation of high exhaust temperatures."*

On 16 May, Bischoff sent Kammler a report in which he wrote, among other things:

> *"Furthermore, it is planned to install heating coils in the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III thereby to provide water for the shower installation to be built in the cellar of Crematorium III."*

The project of the shower system in the basement of Crematorium III was soon replicated for Crematorium II. On 5 June, the Topf Company sent a letter to the Auschwitz *Central Construction Office* with the subject line "Crematorium II and III. Garbage Incineration Furnace," to which was attached Drawing D 60446 for the installation of water boilers in the incinerator.

Finally, in a questionnaire on the crematoria dated June 1943, Bischoff answered the question: "Are the exhaust gases being used?": "planned but not realized," and to the next question: "If yes, state purpose," he wrote: "for bathing facilities in Crema. II and III" (Mattogno 2004b, pp. 276-278).

Therefore, there were showers in the basements of Crematoria II and III, and they were real showers, used by live people to take showers.

Pressac endeavored to find objective corroboration for Tauber's claim that the alleged fake showers "were attached to pieces of wood that had been inserted into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber for this purpose." After inspecting the accessible ruins of the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II, he identified and photographed several wooden pieces embedded in the concrete, and held them to be wooden bases supporting false showers (Pressac 1989, p. 488, Photos 18f.). In reality, however, these wooden pieces had been inserted into the reinforced-concrete ceiling of Morgue 1

during the pouring of the concrete simply to support the fixtures for lighting the room.[143]

3.2.7. The Ventilation of the Alleged Gas Chamber

On this point Tauber stated:

> *"The ventilation system was installed in the walls of the gas chamber. From it* [the ventilation duct] *opened towards the inside of the* [gas] *chamber small openings equipped with nets* [grates] *of white sheet metal that were placed in the upper part of the side walls and* [other] *lower openings protected by a kind of iron muzzle* [hemi-spherical iron grate]. *The ventilation of the gas chamber was connected to a system of ventilation pipes that were located in the undressing room."* (P9)
>
> *"In this connection I would like to point out that the persons to be gassed who were in the gas chamber often damaged the electrical cables, tore them out, and damaged the ventilation system."* (P8)

The claim that the ventilation system was "installed in the walls of the gas chamber" is, to say the least, improper, since the intake and exhaust ducts were part of the masonry walls. These were a closed system and had no connection with the ventilation system of the "undressing room," which consisted of wrought-iron tubes mounted to the ceiling.[144]

The witness clarified (P15f.):

> *"After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and had been locked in, and before pouring the 'Cyklon,' air was extracted from the chamber, in fact the ventilation of the chamber lent itself to this purpose. It was a suction-pressure system. The undressing room had only suction ventilation. Although the ventilation was turned on after the door to the* [gas] *chamber was opened, in the first moments after entering the chamber, when there were gassed persons in the chamber, we worked on extracting the corpses while wearing gas masks."*

Dragon made fairly similar statements (S11):

> *"When the entire gas chamber was tightly packed with people, the door was closed hermetically, and for a few minutes the ventilators sucked the air out of the chamber. Then the fans were turned off, and an SS man opened the box with Zyklon, climbed onto the roof, moved the lid of the opening described above, and poured Zyklon into the chamber through the opening.*
>
> *After about 15 minutes, the aeration-deaeration ventilators were started, the poisoned air was sucked out, and the door was opened."*

---

[143] See Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 391f., and Ill. 9-12, pp. 405f.

[144] The letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz dated 8 May 1942 explains that "wrought-iron pipes" ("*schmiedeeiserne Rohrleitungen*") were planned for the deaeration ("*Abluft*") of Morgue 2, and that the main duct ("*Hauptrohrleitung*") was to be mounted to the ceiling of the room. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 67.

I have already explained above that the ventilation system of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III consisted of two fans, one for air intake, the other for air extraction, which worked together: the intake fan brought fresh air from outside into the room, the extraction fan sucked in the stale air and blew it to the outside.[145] Even if the air-intake fan was turned off, the reduced pressure caused by the extraction fan in the morgue would have sucked in fresh air through the air-intake duct. Moreover, uncovering the alleged chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B would have allowed a generous air flow into the room, rebalancing the pressure. The system of a partial vacuum described by the two witnesses is therefore mere puerile fantasy.

According to Dragon, after "[a]bout 15 minutes, the aeration-deaeration ventilators were started, the poisoned air was sucked out, and the door was opened." The sentence is ambiguous, perhaps intentionally: it is unclear whether the door to the room was opened at the same time when the fans were started, or how long the ventilation had lasted already before the door was opened, an element that is certainly not negligible, given the high toxicity of hydrogen cyanide.

To what I have noted earlier, I should add that, given the obstruction of the air-extraction openings of the alleged gas chamber by the bodies of the 2,500 gassing victims, the operation of the two ventilators would have created a small overpressure in the room. When the door was opened, this would have caused the diffusion and convection of the toxic gas mixture into the other basement rooms of the crematorium.

3.2.8. The Subdivision of the Alleged Gas Chamber of Crematorium II

Here we come to Tauber's unverifiable statement which, according to van Pelt, the revisionists presumably use "to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony":

> *"At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports. In this wall, there was a door similar to the one* [that led] *from the corridor to the entire chamber. The smaller transports were gassed in the rear chamber farther away from the entrance to the corridor."* (P9)

Here is Pressac's comment on this (1989, p. 484):

> *"One of the very contestable points in the deposition. It would seem more logical to gas in the gas chamber CLOSEST to the entrance, as this meant less distance to transport the corpses and the ventilation system at the far of the gas chamber must have been inefficient because it was poorly designed."*

The testimony of Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel is sometimes cited as "independent confirmation" by the orthodoxy for this claimed division. While it is

[145] For a detailed description of the ventilation system of Crematoria II and III see Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 55-138.

true that both Tauber and Bendel state that there were two gas chambers in Crematorium II, Bendel claimed that they measured 10 m × 4 m (NMT Document NI-11953) or 10 m × 5 m (NMT Document NI-11390), and were only 1.60 meters high, while the room from whose division these two gas chambers would have arisen measured 30 m × 7 m and was 2.41 m high, dimensions that are absolutely incompatible with those claimed by Bendel, and that cannot be explained by a trivial error of judgment. Moreover, Bendel mentioned the presence of two gas chambers in Crematorium II not because of the subdivision of a chamber, but only because he believed that every crematorium was equipped with two gas chambers (Phillips, p. 135):

> *"In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers."*

Henryk Mandelbaum also made a similar statement: "One such bunker [Morgue 1] was about 50 m long [actually 30 m], it was divided into two parts," but this dates back to the trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison (end of November 1947); in his three previous statements (27 February 1945, 26 September 1946 and 19 March 1947), he never mentioned the alleged division of the claimed gas chamber into two parts (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 179-216), which suggests that he was influenced by Tauber's deposition.

Szlama Dragon, on the other hand, spoke of a single, undivided gas chamber (see Section 4.11.1.).

From the point of view of the economy of the alleged extermination, the subdivision mentioned by Tauber is completely nonsensical, because according to him there were allegedly three or even four gas chambers of various sizes in Crematoria IV and V, in which smaller transports could have been gassed if needed. In his Soviet statement, he even claimed that this is exactly what happened (S7):

> *"Depending on the number of people arriving, the Germans poisoned them simultaneously* [in Cremas IV & V] *in one, two or three chambers."*

But if that was so, what was the point of wasting time, material and money to divide the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II into two rooms?

It should be noted that Tauber wants to have worked in Crematorium II until mid-April 1943, after which he allegedly was assigned to Crematorium IV. In the summer of 1944, he participated in the excavation of the five "cremation pits" in the courtyard of Crematorium V, but he does not specify when he was assigned to this crematorium. In June 1944, after the failed uprising attempt, the entire *Sonderkommando* was transferred to Crematorium IV and, after the October uprising, was housed in Crematorium III.

Therefore, he never returned to Crematorium II, and consequently cannot have been present at the alleged division of the claimed gas chamber into two rooms (end of 1943), nor when the alleged fake showerheads were installed in the basements of Crematoria II and III, so that his statements cannot be "eye-

witness" accounts in this regard. This also applies to the following statement (P25):

> *"Crematorium III was built in the same way as Crematorium II, with the difference that in this crematorium the cart for loading the corpses into the furnace was not used right from the start."*

3.2.9. The Gassing Procedure at Crematoria IV and V

> *"In order to pour the 'Zyklon' into the chamber, there were hatches with grates in the walls at a height of approximately two meters, which could be closed hermetically with shutters."* (S6)

> *"All* [the rooms] *had gas-tight doors, windows fitted with gratings on the outside that could be closed from the outside by gas-tight shutters. These small windows, which a standing man could reach with his hand raised, were used to pour the contents of the 'Cyklon' cans into the gas chambers filled with people."* (P26)

In another study, I documented – also visually – that such a procedure would have been not only irrational and ridiculous, as Pressac had already pointed out (1989, p. 386), but actually decidedly impossible, already due to the fact that the grates installed in the side windows would have prevented anyone from pouring into the alleged gas chambers the contents of any Zyklon-B can, simply because the cans were larger than the space left by the bars of these grates (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 170-179).

3.3. Strength and Events of the *Sonderkommando*

3.3.1. The *Sonderkommando* Strength in March/April 1943

According to Tauber's Soviet testimony, at the time when he was transferred to Crematorium I with a group of 20 Jewish inmates, 33 inmates were working there in total, 26 Jews and 7 Poles (S2). Therefore, 6 Jewish and 7 Polish inmates had already been employed there. In his Polish testimony, Tauber speaks instead of 7 Jewish and 3 Polish inmates (P2).

According to his Soviet testimony, 9 detainees of the initial 20 were left alive at Crematorium I (S4), yet according to his Polish testimony, 12 of 22 (P6), and 3 of 25 according to the testimony given to the Jewish Historical Commission.

In March-April 1943, the staff of the crematoria allegedly amounted to 400 persons, distributed as follows (S9):

– Crematoria II and III: 240 inmates
– Crematoria IV and V: 120 inmates
– sick and miscellaneous workers: 40 inmates

However, Crematorium III was still under construction at the time,[146] so 120 inmates cannot have served there in March-April 1943.

Tauber also says that the staff of the *Sonderkommando* was increased in May 1944 to 1,000 prisoners, divided up as follows (S10):

– Crematorium II: 120 inmates
– Crematorium III: 120 inmates
– Crematorium IV: 60 inmates
– Crematorium V: 300 inmates
– "Separate Gas Chamber": 300 inmates

However, adding these figures together, we get a total of 900, not 1,000. On the other hand, according to extant documents, the maximum staff strength of the crematoria in 1944 was 925 inmates (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 141-150), not 1,000. It was moreover distributed as follows on 1 August 1944:[147]

Unit	Designation	Guards	Skilled workers	Unskilled workers	Sums
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Day	2	1	109	112
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Night	3	/	104	107
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Night	3	/	110	113
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Day	3	/	110	113
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Day	2	1	109	112
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Night	3	/	110	113
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Night	3	/	109	112
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Day	3	1	109	113
61-B	Wood Unloaders Crem. IV	/	/	30	30
	Totals:	22	3	900	925

Note that the original document uses the Roman numerals I through IV for the Birkenau crematoria, whereas today they are usually numbered II through V.

Hence, Tauber erroneously attributes 120 inmates to each of Crematoria II and III, and only 60 each to Crematoria IV and V.

These documents especially refute the alleged presence of 300 inmates in Crematorium V and 300 inmates in the alleged "Bunker 2".

3.3.2. The *Sonderkommando* at the "Bunkers"

According to Danuta Czech, the 300 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who had carried out the cremation of the 107,000 corpses allegedly interred near the Birkenau Camp, were gassed on 3 December 1942 to eliminate "the witnesses to the corpse burning" (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.). On 6 December 1942, a new *Sonderkommando* was allegedly established, of which Szlama Dragon was also a member (*ibid.*, p. 280), who worked on the gassings and pit crema-

[146] Crematorium III was handed over to the camp administration ready for operation on 24 June 1943.

[147] This distribution is attested from 28 July to 9 August 1944; on 10 August the helpers dropped to 870 because there were no more wood unloaders; Mattogno 2016a, pp. 141-145.

tions at "Bunker 2" for three full months, hence at least until mid-March 1943. In fact, Tauber states that at that time this *Sonderkommando* numbered 400 people (P18), 70 of whom were sent to Crematorium II to remove the corpses from the first gassing (P16). However, as shown in the previous section, this does not fit in with the *Sonderkommando*, also of 400 inmates, who worked in Crematoria II-V. Thus, two *Sonderkommandos* existed in mid-March 1943, both with 400 inmates, one working at "Bunker 2," and the other in the crematoria. According to the logic followed by witnesses and Polish post-war trials, the *Sonderkommando* in charge of the "bunker" should also have been exterminated, but instead everyone – witnesses, judges and historians (D. Czech) – forgot about that squad. Since these 400 inmates could not have joined the *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, which already numbered 400 (so that its total strength would have risen to 800 inmates), they were "exterminated" without anyone noticing, which merely confirms that it was a purely fictitious *Sonderkommando*.

3.3.3. The Alleged Gassing of 200 *Sonderkommando* Members

According to Danuta Czech, on 23 September 1944, "200 Jewish prisoners in the Special Squad who are deployed to incinerate corpses in open pits are removed – after the trenches are covered and graded […]," and were subsequently gassed (*ibid.*, p. 715). These were "carriers of secrets" who had to be eliminated as such.

This is in contradiction to what Tauber reported. In fact, he mentioned the gassing of 200 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, but in a completely different context: it was carried out as a result of the attempted revolt of June 1944, evidently preemptively discovered by the SS, whose first victim was Kapo Kaminski, who was shot (P23).

The first source cited by Danuta Czech is the manuscript of Salmen Lewental, which reads (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162):

> *"But the day came when our situation became very serious, the reason being the transferring of our entire Kommando to crematoria II-IV. And since there was no 'work' there, we expected in the immediate future the Germans to come and take away a group of men from among us. And so it came to pass, 200 men were taken, killed and cremated."*

Here is a third version: the alleged elimination took place because there was no "work" in Crematoria II-IV in September 1944.

All this is in further contradiction of what Tauber reported. In fact, he stated that both the "Gas Chamber No. 2 and the pyres next to it" and the "pyres at Crematorium 5" from May to October 1944 "worked intensively" (S10); therefore, on the one hand the "cremation pits" had not been filled with earth and leveled before 23 September, as Danuta Czech writes, and on the other hand there was a lot of "work" at that time, contrary to what Lewental states.

According to Tauber, moreover, there were at least 540 inmates working at the pits,[148] while Danuta Czech mentions only 200.

Extant documents show that on 7 September the staff of the crematoria amounted to 874 inmates, and on October 3 to 662, a decrease of 212 inmates (Mattogno 2016a, p. 149), but nothing shows that they were killed. In this regard, Dragon's account that I summarized earlier is very telling.

According to Tauber, the alleged gassing took place at the Auschwitz Main Camp in the disinfestation chamber of the "Kanada" Inmate-Property Warehouse (P23), which Pressac considers "impossible," because the men of the *Sonderkommando*, who knew the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau well, would never have entered a gas chamber. Therefore, Pressac concludes (1989, p. 498):

"This execution by gassing still remains to be proved."

3.3.4. The Alleged Transfer to Lublin-Majdanek

The same uncertainty reigns over another purported event: the transfer of 300 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* to Lublin-Majdanek. Tauber stated that this took place in January or February 1944, but provides no explanation for it (P23).

Danuta Czech writes that this transfer occurred on 24 February 1944, and that it involved 200 inmates, not 300. In a footnote, she cites the explanation given by the witness Stanisław Jankowski: it was a reprisal for the escape of five *Sonderkommando* inmates, including one Daniel Obstbaum (Czech 1990, p. 588). Jankowski actually mentions this fact (without naming Obstbaum), but vaguely attributes it to early 1944 (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 58). As a source, however, Danuta Czech refers to the manuscript of Salmen Lewental, who in turn reports on this transfer, but attributes it to the period of the *Sonderkommando* uprising, thus to the beginning of October 1944, an error noted by Danuta Czech herself, who – together with Jadwiga Bezwińska – edited the second edition of this publication containing Lewental's manuscript (*ibid.*, p. 157, FN 63). Needless to say, there is no document that attests to this alleged transfer, which also seems nonsensical: 200 prisoners are said to have been transferred from one death camp to be killed in another death camp! Not even Daniel Obstbaum's escape is confirmed by any document, but is based exclusively on testimonies (Świebocki, p. 222), which therefore creates a vicious circle of mutually contradicting testimonies, in which Danuta Czech becomes entangled. Whence she got the date 24 February 1944 is one of the many mysteries of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 44-52).

---

[148] 300 inmates at "Bunker 2," near Crematorium V likewise 300 inmates (S10), of which some 60 were probably crematorium workers, as for Crematorium IV.

3.3.5. The *Sonderkommando* Revolt

Tauber further stated that, after the attempted uprising in June 1944 and after the gassing of the above-mentioned 200 inmates, the situation of the remaining inmates became more and more serious and they were "watched and monitored with doubled vigilance" (P23), which would have been quite likely if there had really been an attempt at rebellion. On the other hand, the documents show that, on 30 August 1944, the 874 inmates who made up the crematorium staff were guarded by only 22 SS men, hence just one guard for every 40 inmates. On 3 October, after the alleged gassing of 200 inmates, there were 12 guards for 662 inmates, hence one guard for only every 55 inmates (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 148f.). So the SS not only had not doubled the number of guards in the crematoria, but had even decreased it by 72%!

Tauber dated the alleged *Sonderkommando* revolt to September 1944 (P24), while Czech insists in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* that this event took place on October 7 (Czech 1990, pp. 724-726). In the same context, Tauber spoke of the killing of 20-30 SS men, while there were only three alleged SS victims (*ibid.*, p. 726), and claimed that Crematorium V was blown up, a fact which has not been established, as Pressac points out (1989, p. 498).

There is no documented record of a *Sonderkommando* uprising, but the extremely small number of SS victims shows that the prisoners' accounts are probably vastly exaggerated. On 3 October, the SS guards were distributed as follows (Mattogno 2016a, p. 150):

Crematoria II and III:

– 1 guard for 84 inmates during day shift
– 3 guards for 85 inmates during night shift

Crematorium IV:

– 1 guard for 85 inmates during day shift
– 2 guards for 85 inmates during night shift

Crematorium V:

– 1 guard for 70 inmates during day shift
– 2 guards for 84 inmates during night shift

On 7 October, the staff of the crematoria was distributed in the same way. Since the riot presumably broke out during the day, there were 84 inmates in Crematoria II and III, 85 inmates in Crematorium IV, and 70 inmates in Crematorium V against only one SS guard in each building. Despite this, the rioters overpowered and killed only three guards!

In the testimony given to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow, Tauber contradicted himself once more by stating that the revolt was not started by the *Sonderkommando*, but by Hungarian Jews who, also in September 1944, "rebelled and threw themselves on the SS," and that the victims among the SS were not 20-30, but as many as 40!

3.3.6. The Survival Mystery of 90 *Sonderkommando* Members, Tauber Included

In his testimony to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow, Tauber stated:

> *"This Kommando was liquidated after a few months, and the men who were part of it were gassed. At the most, a few remained."*

At that time, in fact, the story of the periodic liquidation of the *Sonderkommando* members in order to eliminate dangerous "carriers of secrets" began spreading among the ex-prisoners. This, however, is in open contrast both with what Dragon has narrated and with the incomprehensible survival of 90 *Sonderkommando* inmates who, instead of being shot, were transferred on foot together with the other inmates, giving them the opportunity to escape!

On the other hand, assuming the classic life span of a *Sonderkommando* that recurs in this fable – 3-4 months – Tauber would have survived five to six exterminations – from mid-March 1943 to the end of October 1944, which was a total of 19 and a half months – what a lucky fellow!

3.4. Crude Atrocities Propaganda: People Burned Alive

Tauber also repeated the crudest propaganda themes invented by the Auschwitz underground resistance movement, in particular the most-gruesome one: of people burned alive. In his Soviet deposition, he asserted that a part of the *Sonderkommando* inmates were systematically killed by the SS "mainly by burning" (S9), which he then repeated again (S10). In his Polish deposition, he recounted some decidedly nonsensical episodes. I have already commented on the story of the fireproof sack.

In his Polish testimony, Tauber developed this theme with various imaginative examples. If "dentists" neglected to extract a gold tooth from the mouths of corpses, this was considered sabotage "and the offending dentist was burned alive in a furnace". Next, Tauber shamelessly invented this story (P16):

> *"I personally witnessed a French Jewish dentist being burned in this way in Crematorium V. He defended himself and shouted, but the SS, there were a few of them, threw themselves on him, rendered him harmless, and put him alive in a furnace. The punishment of being burned alive was used quite often for the men of the* Sonderkommando, […]*."*

Two other no-less-imaginative stories follow (P17):

> *"I also remember another case that took place in Crematorium No. V in August of 1944. At that time a golden wedding ring and a watch were found on one of the ordinary workers, a Jew from Walbrom named Lejb, about 20 years old, dark-haired and wearing the number one hundred and eight thousand and*

> *more, during the change of shifts. All the* Sonderkommando *personnel employed in the crematorium were then assembled, and before their eyes, he was hung with his hands tied behind* [his back] *from an iron bar above the gas generators. He hung in this position for about an hour; then, after his arms and legs had been untied, he was led into an unheated furnace in the crematorium, where the ash box underneath was doused with gasoline and set alight, so that the flames reached the muffle in which this Lejb was standing.*
>
> *After a couple of minutes, the furnace was opened, and the doomed man escaped from it completely burned and was ordered to run around the courtyard of the crematorium and shout that he was a thief, then he was ordered to climb the barbed wires of the crematorium fence, which at that time, since it was daytime, was not electrified. When he was on top of the wires, the crematorium chief Moll shot him. Moll's first name was Otto.*
>
> *Another time the SS chased an inmate who was dawdling at work at the crematorium into a pit in which there was boiling human fat. At that time, corpses were cremated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate tank dug into the earth. This fat was used to sprinkle on the corpses to speed up the burning process. This unfortunate man was pulled out of that grease tank still alive and was shot. To complete the formalities, the corpse was taken to the block, where the '*Totenschein,*' was issued, and the corpse was taken to the crematorium area only the next day and cremated in a pit."*

Here, the tragicomic thing is that Tauber claimed to have been an eyewitness to these grotesque propaganda stories.

He further related that "[i]n many cases, he [Moll] threw people alive into the burning pits" (P22). Pressac "documented" this assertion by publishing a *painting*(!) by David Olère depicting Moll threatening with a pistol two women standing at the edge of a pit from which flames are rising (Pressac 1989, p. 497). As I explained earlier, given the temperature of the burning pit, the two unfortunate women would have been burned alive without the need to throw themselves into the pit, and Moll himself would suffer the same fate (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 126-129).

Another propaganda tale is that of an *Unterscharführer* who very often "arrived at the crematorium, and cut the fat meat off the corpses of those shot" and took it away (P24; see more such lurid tales in Mattogno 2021a, pp. 54-56).

And here is a final tall tale worth a mention (P6):

> *"I remember that Kapo Mietek asked Grabner to assign him a prisoner for work, because one of our group had died. Grabner replied that he could not give him a 'Zugang,' but if he killed four other Jews, he would give him five 'Zugang.' He also asked Mietek what he beat the inmates with. Mietek showed him a stick. Grabner then grabbed an iron grate* [sic] *and told Mietek that he had to hit the inmates with this."*

Such propagandistic nonsense does not even merit comment.

4. Szlama Dragon

4.1. Dr. Mengele

As Dragon asserted during the Soviet interrogation and reiterated in his Polish deposition, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. (Camp Physician) Josef Mengele was already in Auschwitz at the beginning of December 1942:

> *"The selection of people for cremation was the responsibility of the SS fascist Mengele, a doctor, and SS* [man] *Mol* [Moll], *who directed the mass cremation of people arriving from various countries and of various nationalities, regardless of gender and age."* (S2)

> *"I arrived in Oświęcim on 7 December 1942 by train, in a transport of 2,500 Jews of different genders and ages from the Mława Ghetto. At the station, this transport was received by* Lagerführer *Plage,* Raportführer *Palitsch and Camp Physician Mengele. Already at the station, they carried out the selection, separating the women and children into one group, the men into another."* (P1)

It is an established fact, however, that Mengele was transferred to Auschwitz only on 30 May 1943 (Lasik 1995, p. 289), by which time the alleged activity of the "bunkers" had ceased a few months earlier. This cannot be a harmless "confusion" (as expressed by Saletti, FN 3, p. 95), because the witness claimed to have known Mengele personally (P8):

> *"He was a man of my height, I think he was about 40 years old, with brown hair."*

Therefore, he could not have mistaken him for another SS medical officer. Tauber also invokes Mengele's presence at Crematorium II in his description of the "first gassing" in that building, and concerning the alleged events that took place there until mid-April 1943:

> *"From a window in the heating room, I observed how the 'Cyklon' was poured into the gas chamber. Each transport was followed by a car bearing the insignia of the Red Cross. The Camp Doctor Mengele and* Rottenführer *Scheimetz arrived in this car at the crematorium."* (P18)

This Scheimetz (also mentioned by Dragon) is a fictional character, of whose existence there is no documentary evidence. Piper mentions him in his list of "SS Disinfectors, SS Paramedics and Other SS Members" but merely with a simple reference to Tauber's sentence quoted earlier.[149] Aleksander Lasik, in his documented article whose title translates to "The staffing of the SS sani-

[149] Piper, "*Anhang 1, Unmittelbar bei den Gaskammern und Krematorien eingesetzte SS-Angehörige*," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. III, p. 269.

tary service in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp in the years 1940-1945" lists in alphabetical order 184 names, and devotes a generous page to Josef Mengele (Lasik 1997, p. 314), but does not mention Scheimetz at all.

Linked to this fictional character is a similarly fictional anecdote, told by Tauber as follows (P19):

> *"He then told him verbatim: 'Scheimetz, gib ihnen das Fressen, sie sollen direckt nach Kattowitz fahren.'*[150] *This meant that Scheimetz had to hurry up and pour the 'Cyklon' into the chamber."*

The anecdote was therefore a known Auschwitz rumor bandied about among inmates, but the imaginary Scheimetz was known only to those witnesses who stayed at Auschwitz or returned there after the arrival of the Soviets.

This rumor-mill anecdote was also known to the well-known impostor Miklós Nyiszli, who reported it in two almost-identical versions (see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 137, 159, 216):

> *"On one occasion I chanced to hear the SS doctor urging his assistant: 'Gib schon das Fressen den Juden!'"* (*"Give the fodder to the Jews!"*)
>
> *"'Gib schon schneller das Fressen den Juden!'"* (*"Make haste giving the Jews the fodder!"*)

4.2. The "Bunkers" of Birkenau: the Term

Szlama Dragon is the witness par excellence regarding the "bunkers" of Birkenau for the period December 1942-March 1943. Nevertheless, it is an incontrovertible fact that, at the time of his Soviet interrogation, he still did not know the alleged name of the "bunkers": the official name of the two alleged gassing installations was, he insisted, "*gazokamery*," "gas chambers":

> *"It turned out that they had all been deceived: they were not escorted to a rubber factory but taken to two gas chambers.*
>
> *I, who was part of one of the two groups, was taken to the gas chamber which was called Gas Chamber No. 2, the second group was taken to Gas Chamber No. 1."* (S3)
>
> "*In the gas chamber named Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two rooms, in Gas Chamber No. 2, there were 4."* (S4)

A little less than two-and-a-half months later, the witness had learned that these alleged installations were now to be called "bunkers," and in the relevant interrogation, he always used that very term:

---

[150] "Scheimetz, give them the fodder; they should go directly to Kattowitz".

> *"This chamber was called Bunker No. 2. Apart from it, at a distance of about half a kilometer, there was another chamber that was called Bunker No. 1."* (P3)

The designations of "little red house" ("*czerwony domek*") and "little white house" ("*biały domek*") for Bunkers 1 and 2 had not yet been invented, so Dragon never used them.

4.3. Dragon's Labor Activities

Dragon's personal fate after his alleged assignment to the *Sonderkommando* make no sense from an orthodox point of view. He declared in his Soviet deposition:

> *"After working one day in Gas Chamber No. 2, I became ill, so I was assigned to cleaning and other work in Barracks No. 2. I worked in the barracks until May 1943, and then I was assigned to the job of collecting bricks from the brick basements and brick half-basements that had been blown up by the Germans. I worked there until February 1944; at the same time, I worked in Gas Chamber No. 2, for about two months, a few days in Gas Chamber No. 1."* (S4)

> *"In February 1944 I was sent to work in Crematorium No. 4."* (S6)

Hence, he worked in "Bunker 1" only one day, the first day to be precise, on 11 December 1942. Then he fell ill, but instead of being gassed or liquidated with the classic shot in the back of the neck – as the orthodoxy insists was the inevitable fate of those who became unable to work – he was sent to do small jobs in Barracks No. 2, where he remained for five months, until May 1943. Then he was assigned to the Demolition Squad until February 1944, but "at the same time" – that is, between May 1943 and February 1944 – he worked for about two months in "Gas Chamber No. 2" and for a few days in "Gas Chamber No. 1". However, this is in contrast to the fact that "[a]fter the construction of the crematorium called No. 2 in Brzezinka [*i.e.*, from April 1943 according to Tauber], the barracks in Bunker No. 2 were dismantled, and the pits were filled in" (P5), so there was no more work to be done.

Dragon clarified in his Polish interrogation (P6):

> *"In the fall of the same year* [1943], *I was again employed by the* Sonderkommando. *In between my work at the bunkers* [and his reassignment to the *Sonderkommando*] *I was employed in the* Abbruchkommando [Demolition Squad]*."*

According to this version, the witness was no longer assigned to the "bunkers" in the fall of 1943, but was working in a crematorium, and evidently "at the same time" worked in the Demolition Squad until February 1944!

If one were to deduce anything sensible from this account, he went from "Bunker 1" to "Barrack No. 2" (which, in the Polish version, becomes Block 13, then Block 11, of Camp Sector BIId; P6) to the Demolition Squad, and at the same time worked at the *Sonderkommando* (of Crematorium IV, if we believe his Soviet deposition). He therefore had a great deal of contact opportunities with other inmates. But here, another contradiction arises: the block in which the *Sonderkommando* was housed

> *"was enclosed and surrounded by a wall to isolate it from the other blocks. We were not allowed to communicate with the inmates in another block."* (P4)

Nevertheless, Dragon was sent to work for a few months with the Demolition Squad, so that he could safely tell the other prisoners the "terrible secrets" of the "bunkers" and Crematorium IV!

But in this regard the witness further contradicted himself, asserting in his Polish deposition that the crematorium in question was actually Crematorium V (P6):

> *"I worked at Crematorium No. V. until May 1944,* [when] *we were assigned to work in the gardens, to split wood, to transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium No. V were not yet in operation. This crematorium was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive."*

Rudolf Höss, about this crematorium, wrote (Höss, p. 215):

> *"*[Crematorium] *Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out."*

But Dragon did not mean a reactivation of the crematorium after the necessary repairs – which he never mentions – but rather its initial commissioning.

In contradiction to this, he stated (P9):

> *"At the beginning of May 1944, the gassing and cremation of Hungarian Jewish transports began in Crematorium V. The gassed bodies of some of the first transports were cremated in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged at the time. Eventually, the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose at the building of Crematorium No. V."*

How long did the witness serve at the "bunkers"? In 1942, as seen earlier, only one day at "Bunker 2"; in 1943 (from the month of May onwards), never, as the orthodox narrative has it that these facilities were not in operation between late March 1943 and mid-May 1944 (or not even existing anymore – Bunker 1), despite Dragon's false claim to the contrary. And in 1944, he either worked at "Bunker 2" not at all, or maybe two days (see Section 4.8.).

Therefore, it must be acknowledged that he had exceptional mnemonic and descriptive abilities, because he describes with extreme detail a supposed in-

stallation that he claims to have seen for only one day (Bunker 2), and another that he had never seen (Bunker 1)!

4.4. The "Bunkers" of Birkenau: Enormous Contradictions

Regarding these "bunkers," Dragon's statements during the Soviet and the Polish interrogations are in stark contrast, and not only because of the nomenclature.

To Captain Levin, the witness stated that "Gas Chambers No. 1 and No. 2 were about 3 kilometers apart" (S4), yet to Jan Sehn he said that this distance was "about half a kilometer" (P3). He did not explain whether these distances were as the crow flies or by road. If one refers to the actual location of the two "bunkers" as claimed by the orthodoxy, they were about 700 meters apart as the crow flies, about 1,700 m along the longer road.[151] But this has no relevance, because Dragon did not provide any indication as to where the alleged "bunkers" actually were located, an inexplicable fact if he really knew their locations: the alleged "Bunker 1" was in fact a house presumably located about 25 meters from the western fence of Construction Sector III, in the area between the sewage treatment plant and the north-western corner of the camp, while "Bunker 2" was located about 250 meters west of the *Zentralsauna*.

Dragon adds that "from Barracks No. 14, all those selected for the *Sonderkommando* /Special *Kommando*/ were transferred to Barracks No. 2, which was located about one kilometer away from the gas chamber" (S3), but since there were two alleged "gas chambers," such a description makes little sense. On the other hand, he does not even explain which route the *Sonderkommando* took to leave the Camp Sector BIIf in order to reach this "gas chamber".

In the Soviet interrogation, Dragon stated that the "gas chambers had been converted from two houses, whose windows had been made airtight" (S4), but in the Polish interrogation he stated that "the windows were bricked up" (P2).

According to him, the "Gas Chamber No. 1" had two rooms, which could contain 1,500-1,700 people on an area of about 80 square meters (S5) – between 19 and 21 people per square meter! Dragon claimed moreover:

> *"In each of the rooms of Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two doors: through one door, the naked people were brought in, and through the other, the corpses were brought out.* […] *Next to the door through which people entered was a square opening measuring 40 x 40 cm, through which Zyklon, which contained hydrogen cyanide, was poured into the chamber from a box."* (S4)

However, in the drawing of "Bunker 1" created by Engineer Nosal on Dragon's instructions, there are only one door and two small windows in each room (see Document 9).

---

[151] Not considering the "forest" shortcut, which saved about 300 meters.

"Bunker 2" is said to have had a floor surface of 100 square meters, and was supposedly divided into four gas chambers (S5), which could allegedly contain a total of 2,000 people (S5). In the Polish interrogation Dragon specified the capacities of the single chambers: 1,200, 700, 400, 200-250 people (P3), so that the total capacity was no longer 2,000, but 2,500 to 2,550 victims – 25 people per square meter!

This absurd figure, however, makes it possible to calculate the floor areas of the individual rooms, which turn out to be 48, 28, 16 and 8 square meters. If the width of the small house was about 8 meters, as Franciszek Piper claims,[152] the last room was a narrow corridor 1 meter wide!

Since that was a time of supposedly immense exterminations – 10,000 to 12,000 victims, or some four gassings a day (S7) – this nonsensical four-part division of "Bunker 2," which would only have created obstacles and difficulties, refers to that stubborn attitude, both by witnesses and historians, whereby the nonsense described by the witnesses is blamed on the SS, as if they were a bunch of imbeciles.

In front of Judge Sehn, the witness significantly revised the capacity of the alleged gas chambers:

> *"The capacity of Bunkers No. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 people. Bunker No. 2 could hold more than 2,000 persons in all of its gas chambers at the same time, Bunker No. 1 less than 2,000."* (P6)

However, the capacity of "Bunker 1" in the Soviet interrogation was 1,500 to 1,700 persons, that of "Bunker 2" in the Polish interrogation was 2,500 to 2,550.

To the Soviets, the witness stated (S4):

> *"About 500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1 were two standard wooden barracks, and at a distance of 150 meters from Gas Chamber No. 2 were two more similar barracks."*

In contrast to this, in the Polish interrogation he stated:

> *"Two wooden shacks were located at a distance of about 30-40 meters from that little house* [Bunker 2]*."* (P2)
>
> *"In the vicinity of Bunker 1 was a small barn and 2 barracks."* (P3)

Probably someone had pointed out to him that only a demented person would have placed the undressing shacks 500 meters (but also 150) from the alleged gas chambers, having then to escort and guard in the middle of the surrounding fields and forests very large groups of naked victims, in fact, some 1,500 to 2,500 of them.

---

[152] Piper 2000, p. 139. According to Piper, the exterior measurements of the cottage were 8.34 m × 17.07 m. The interior area, excluding the perimeter walls, was approximately 122 square meters.

4.5. The Cremation Pits at the "Bunkers"

Dragon also became entangled in further contradictions about the cremation pits, beginning with their location. In the Soviet deposition he said:

> *"500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1, there were four pits where the people were burned,* […]*."* (S5)
>
> *"At a distance of 150 meters from Chamber No. 2, there were 6 pits of the exact same size as those* [located] *at Chamber No. 1."* (S6)

To Judge Sehn, however, he recounted:

> *"In the vicinity of Bunker 1 there was a small barn and 2 barracks. The pits were located far away* […]*."* (P3)
>
> *"Two wooden shacks were located at a distance of about 30-40 meters from that little house* [Bunker 2]. *On the other side there were 4 pits,* […]*."* (P2)

Since the expression "in the vicinity of Bunker 1" in relation to the two barracks corresponds to 500 meters in the Soviet interrogation, it must be inferred that "far away" designated a distance even greater than 500 meters.

In the Soviet interrogation, "Gas Chamber No. 1" was equipped with four cremation pits measuring 30-35m × 7-8 m × 2 m, with a capacity of 7,000-8,000 bodies per day (S5). Gas Chamber No. 2, on the other hand, had six pits, with a capacity of at least 10,000 bodies per day (S6). Dragon goes on to explain that

> *"In 24 hours, in all 10 pits, an average of no* [less than] *17,000-18,000 persons were burned, but on certain occasions the number of persons cremated in 24 hours amounted to 27,000-28,000 persons, arriving by transport from various countries and belonging to various nationalities, especially Jews."* (S6)

These statements are nothing short of delusional. It should be remembered that Dragon refers to the period from the beginning of December 1942 to the beginning of March 1943. According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the peak of extermination activity was reached in January 1943, with about 45,000 killed during that month, an average of about 1,450 per day. For Dragon, however, the daily average of the exterminated was 17,000-18,000, with peaks of 27,000-28,000! This means that in the three months of activity of the "bunkers" (early December 1942 through early March 1943, the period covered by Dragon's "eyewitness testimony") an average of (17,000 to 18,000 bodies/day × 30 days/month × 3 months =) about 1,530,000 to 1,620,000 Jews were killed and cremated outdoors, but the total number of Jews deported to Auschwitz amounted only to about 97,000.[153]

In the Polish interrogation, Dragon adjusted the number and dimensions of the cremation pits: there were no longer six pits near "Bunker 2" but only

[153] Piper 1993, Table titled "*Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945*".

four, and they no longer measured 30-35 m × 7-8 m × 2 m, but 30 m × 7 m × 3 m (P2), but he did not dare to repeat the previous absurdities. For "Bunker 1," he did not even indicate the number of pits, nor did he mention their capacity.

What is more, all his crazy claims about the pit's capacities are rendered meaningless by this statement of his:

> *"We emptied the ash pits generally about 48 hours after cremation."* (P4)

This means that the pits were idle for two out of three days, so it makes no sense to talk about daily capacities. It should also be noted that the witness didn't quite get the cock-and-bull story of human-fat recovery straight (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 126-129), because he stated, rather puerilely:

> *"The human fat came from the pits in which people were burned through special channels that went to another small pit, where the fat dripped, which was collected by the SS themselves."* (S6)

According to the common delusional testimonies on this, the task of scooping the boiling fat (and getting broiled in the process) obviously is said to have fallen to the inmates of the *Sonderkommando*.

4.6. Extermination Technique of "Bunker 1"

4.6.1. Tasks of the *Sonderkommando* Inmates

The *Sonderkommando* of "Gas Chamber No. 2," according to Dragon, was divided up as follows (S3):

- 12 inmates (among them Dragon) removed the bodies from the gas chambers
- 10 inmates carried the corpses to the carts
- 30 inmates loaded the corpses onto the carts
- 20 inmates threw the corpses into the pits
- 28 inmates carried wood to the pits
- 2 inmates removed gold teeth, rings, etc. from the corpses
- 2 inmates cut the hair of the corpses

The total is 104 inmates, but "110-120 people were working at the clearing of Chamber No. 2 and the burning of the corpses" (S6).

According to Dragon, 200 inmates were selected on 10 December 1942 for the *Sonderkommando* of the "bunkers" (S2), of which precisely 110-120 were assigned to "Gas Chamber No. 2," so that 80-90 inmates remained for "Bunker 1," even less than the 104 mentioned above.

Although he had only worked in "Bunker 2," Dragon strangely described in more detail the removal and cremation of the corpses from "Bunker 1," although he did not indicate the division of duties in that case. In what follows, I base myself on that of "Gas Chamber No. 2".

The four (or maybe six) pits were connected to the "bunker" by a narrow-gauge railway on which five cars moved, each carrying 25-30 corpses. The transport (round trip) took about 20 minutes and in 24 hours 7,000-8,000 corpses were cremated (S5).

4.6.2. Corpse Removal from the Gas Chambers

On this point Dragon states:

> *"The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have already explained, was carried out in turn by 12 persons, every 15 minutes* [they] *removed them in* [sets of] *6 persons."* (S5)
>
> *"When we declared in spite of this lesson that we could not manage to work like this, he* [Moll] *divided us up in groups of two."* (P2)

The 12 inmates were divided into two groups of six, who took turns working every 15 minutes, so that there were always six inmates working in the alleged gas chambers; since they worked in pairs, these six inmates transported three corpses at a time. How many transports of corpses were necessary to empty the alleged gas chamber? According to Dragon, the chamber contained 1,500-1,700 people (S5; in the Polish statement "less than 2,000," P3,6), but within "24 hours, 7,000-8,000 people were burned in the pits" of "Bunker 1" (S5), which corresponds to four gassings of 1,750-2,000 people each.

Assuming the minimum figure of 1,750 per gassing batch, each pair of inmates would have to make (1,750 ÷ 3 =) 583 trips (of three corpses by six inmates). The time indicated by the witness is two to three hours (S5). On the basis of the maximum duration – 3 hours or 180 minutes – one transport would have taken (180 ÷ 583 =) 0.31 minutes, hence about 19 seconds, which also includes the time lost due to the 11 changes of personnel every 15 minutes.

Bunker 1, according to the plan drawn up by Engineer Nosal on the basis of Dragon's statements, had two gas chambers each with one single door for *both* entry and exit, accessed via a staircase of 7-8 steps (visible on Nosal's drawing; see Document 9). However, this does not correspond to Dragon's description (S4):

> *"In each of the rooms of Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two doors: through one door, the naked people were brought in, and through the other, the corpses were brought out."*

The fact remains, however, that each room had only one door for removing the bodies, which could be passed through by only one pair of inmates at a time. Therefore, depending on the pace of work, the other two pairs had to queue up to pass through it in turn. Under such conditions, removing a corpse every 19 seconds is a blatant absurdity.

That this is a purely fictitious story is also demonstrated by the fact that the shifts are completely incongruous with the structure of the "bunker": since the

bunker had two rooms, the six detainees who alternated every 15 minutes could not work three to a room, because they worked in pairs; as a result, four worked in one room and two in the other – an inefficient and senseless organization of work.

During the Soviet interrogation, Dragon declared that "clearing of the chamber lasted 2-3 hours" (S5), but in 1993, when asked by Gideon Greif how long it took to carry the corpses out of the house (Greif, p. 136), Dragon relied:

> *"We worked almost all day long."*

4.6.3. Transporting the Corpses to the Cremation Pits

When the work of clearing the chambers was finished, ten inmates transported the corpses piled up outside the gas chambers next to the carts, presumably also in pairs, so each pair had to move (7,000 to 8,000 ÷ 5 =) 1,400 to 1,600 corpses per day; it is not known how long that took. Then another 30 inmates loaded the corpses onto the five carts, 25-30 in each, and made the trip to the pits and back in about 20 minutes. Each transport thus comprised a maximum of (5 carts × 30 bodies/cart =) 150 corpses, and the transport of all the bodies took a total of (7,000 to 8,000 ÷ 150 =) 46 to 53 trips, or (46 to 53 trips × 20 min =) 920-1,060 minutes, or 15.3 to 17.7 hours.

How did the carts move? Were they human-powered, or was there a small locomotive? Dragon did not clarify this essential point; fortunately, he did so in his 1993 interview with Gideon Greif. On that occasion, he clearly stated that the carts were pushed by hand by the inmates:

> *"Another group gathered up bodies and put them on trolleys that ran on a track. Others wheeled the trolleys to the edge of the pits."* (*ibid.*, pp. 137f.)
>
> *"We took the bodies from the hut to the pits in carts and threw them in…"* (*ibid.*, p. 136)

A self- proclaimed colleague of Dragon, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, who arrived at Auschwitz in a different (Reg. No. 80765) and was also assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, declared in an interview with Greif, also in 1993 (*ibid.*, p. 223):

> *"For example, six men pushed the carts that carried the bodies,* […]*"*

Another self-proclaimed companion in misfortune of Dragon, who according to himself worked at the *Sonderkommando* of the "bunker," Maurice Benroubi, outlined the following picture (Pressac 1989, p. 162):

> *"We marched 200 metres and stopped in a clearing. Two SS officers were there and gave orders to the SS men. Further on about one hundred Sonderkommando men were pushing platforms of 3m by 2m mounted on wheels*

> [...[154]] *and on these platforms there were corpses lying one on top of the other. They put them in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep."*

Leaving aside further contradictions (starting with the dimensions of the pits, which for Dragon were 30-35 m × 7-8 m × 2 or 30 m × 7 m × 3 m), it is another fact that Dragon, in his tall tale, forgot precisely the team that must have been assigned to pushing the carts, and also the team that would have been assigned to their unloading, which must have been more or less equal to the team assigned to their loading, *i.e.*, 30 prisoners.

The five carts each contained at least (25 bodies × 60 kg/body[155] =) 1,500 kg of bodies, a total of 7,500 for five carts, plus the weight of the five carts themselves – at least another 2,500 kg,[156] for a total of 10,000 kg or ten metric tons. How many inmates would it have taken to push this load 150 meters? And how long would it have taken? Dragon childishly simplifies these issues, and this is another indication that his account is not about real events.

4.6.4. Fuel Wood for Burning Corpses

Dragon stated that "28 persons to carry wood to the pits to cremate the corpses" (S3), but does not explain either how much wood was needed for each pit, where it was taken from, or how it was transported there.

For the open-air incineration of a corpse of about 60 kg, a minimum quantity of 160 kg of dry wood is assumed[157] (or about 300 kg, if green wood is used).[158] Therefore, for the cremation of the claimed 7,000 to 8,000 daily gassing victims, the wood consumption would have been 1,120,000 to 1,280,000 kg of dry wood and 2,100,000 to 2,400,000 of green wood. It follows that each of the above 28 wood carriers would have had to bring to the pyres from a minimum of (1,120,000 ÷ 28 =) 40 metric tons of wood to a maximum of (2,400,000 ÷ 28 =) about 85.7 metric tons of wood every day. These figures are so enormous that they alone expose Dragon's tale as completely made up. For example, if somehow each wood-carrying inmate had brought 100 kg of wood to the pits every five minutes (outward journey, loading of wood, transport to the pits, unloading), it would have taken at least (40,000 kg ÷ 100 kg × 5 min =) 2,000 minutes, or over 33 hours per 24-hour day!

---

154 Pressac's comments omitted.

155 Average weight of a corpse according to Pressac (1989, p. 475) and van Pelt (pp. 470, 472).

156 The small mining carts intended to be moved by men or horses weighed no more than 2,000 kg when fully loaded; the medium ones had a gross weight of 3,200 kg, and the large ones about 5,000, with a cart weight of 1,400 kg (Martelli, pp. 276, 280). From these data, based on the ratio wagon weight/gross weight, it can be deduced that the smallest wagon weighed about 500 kg and carried 1,500 kg.

157 See Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1291f.

158 *Ibid.*, p. 1296. I assume a calorific value of 3,700 kcal/kg for dry wood and 1,900 kcal/kg for green wood.

4.7. Extermination Technique of "Bunker 2"

According to Dragon's Soviet deposition, the pits at "Gas Chamber No. 2" had a capacity of 10,000 victims per day. Here, the clearing of the four rooms took "no more than two hours" (S5), because it was carried out through the entrance and exit doors, since "the narrow-gauge railway ran on both sides of Gas Chamber No. 2, next to the doors" (S6). However, in Engineer Nosal's drawing of "Bunker 2," the railroad runs past only the exit doors (named "W1-4"; see Document 10).

I already noted earlier that Nosal's drawings are also incorrect regarding the number of doors of the alleged gas chambers of "Bunker 1," but Dragon made an explicit reference to this drawing (P3):

> *"The chamber I described was accurately drawn on the basis of my statements by Engineer Nosal, from Oświęcim. This chamber was called Bunker No. 2."*

The fact that the witness did not notice such gross errors is inexplicable.

The removal of corpses was carried out by the twelve aforementioned inmates who worked alternately (every 15 minutes) in three pairs. This division is also inconclusive, because if there were ten doors for the extraction of corpses (the five exit doors plus the five entrance doors), it would have been rational and efficient to assign 20 inmates to "Bunker 2" working in 10 pairs, one for each door.

The capacity of 10,000 victims per day corresponds to five fully loaded gassing batches of 2,000 people each. Removing the bodies of one gassing took no more than two hours, or 120 minutes. It follows that each pair of inmates had to remove (2,000 ÷ 3 =) 667 bodies within 120 minutes, hence one body in (120 ÷ 667 =) 0.20 minutes or 12 seconds (or (667 ÷ 120 =) 5.5 bodies per minute), including seven breaks for shift changes.

After that, five pairs of inmates had to transport the 10,000 daily corpses to the carts, and another five pairs had to load them onto the carts. However, since the narrow-gauge railway passed in front of the exit doors of the gas chambers, the corpses would be piled up in the space between, as is clear from Engineer Nosal's drawing mentioned earlier. In practice, the unit of ten inmates in charge of transporting the corpses to the carts would have been completely useless, as the carts are said to have stopped right in front of the doors. Only the unit of loaders of the carts would have been necessary.

The six cremation pits were located 150 meters away from the "bunker." A narrow-gauge railway with 7-8 carts ran from the one to the other (S5f.), which must be assumed to be the same as those of "Gas Chamber No. 1." If there were eight carts, since the largest gas chamber had a floor area almost equal to that of the other three combined (48 versus 52 square meters), even the least-capable work organizer would have placed four wagons in front of Door W1, two in front of Door W2 and one each in front of Doors W3 and

W4, and then put them together in a single convoy, once the loading was finished.

These eight carts would have had a maximum load of (25 bodies/carts × 8 carts =) 200 corpses at a time, equivalent to (200 bodies × 60 kg/body =) 12,000 kg, plus another 4,000 kg for the carts, as explained earlier, for a total of 16 metric tons. The transport of 10,000 corpses therefore required (10,000 ÷ 200 =) 50 fully loaded trips of 150 meters, and as many empty return trips, pushing 16 metric tons on the outward trip and four tons on the return trip.

As I noted earlier, Dragon forgot the unit who had to push the carts, and also the one who had to unload them near the pits.

How many inmates would have been needed to push these 16-ton trains (loaded) or 4-ton trains (empty)? And how long would the entire operation have taken?

I noted already earlier that the breakdown of the work assigned to the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* shows 104 people, while the total group is said to have amounted to 110-120. It follows that for this job, undoubtedly the most-difficult and -strenuous, somewhere between 6 and 16 inmates remained available. According to the maximum figure, 16 inmates would have had to push eight carts weighing a total of 16 tons over a distance of 150 meters, which is equivalent to two metric tons for each pair of inmates. – A decidedly impossible feat.

In his Polish deposition, the witness inexplicably reduced the number of "dentist" and "barber" inmates from two to one (P2). When considering the organization of labor, only a demented person would have planned to have only two barbers cut the hair off the bodies of the (10,000 × 40% =) 4,000 gassed women, and only two dentists check the mouths of the (10,000 × 80% =) 8,000 adult corpses to locate and extract any gold teeth.[159]

4.8. "Bunker 2" in 1944

Dragon also made contradictory statements regarding the activity at "Bunker 2" in 1944:

> *"After the construction of the crematorium called No. 2 in Brzezinka, the barracks at Bunker No. 2 were dismantled, and the pits were filled in. The bunker itself was maintained until the end, and after a very long pause, <u>it was used again</u> <u>for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews</u>. Then new barracks were built and [more] pits were dug. At that time, they worked in two shifts in this bunker, meaning day and night. <u>I myself worked there, I think, two days</u>."* (P5)

> *"However, since* [more and] *more Hungarian Jews were arriving by transport, Bunker No. 2 was put back into operation, and people were gassed and burned*

[159] The percentages adopted are explained in Chap. 4.12.2.

> *there. I do not know how many people were burned every day in this bunker, because during the period in which the Hungarian Jews were cremated there, I was not working in Bunker No. 2."* (P9)
>
> *"I calculate the number of those gassed in the two bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. This was also the opinion of the other prisoners employed in the* Sonderkommando*."* (P10)

In summary, the witness did not work in "Bunker 2" during the alleged gassing of the Hungarian Jews, but at the same time worked there for maybe two days. He did not know the daily number of victims of this installation in 1944, but he could "calculate" the total number of victims including those of the two "bunkers" at 4 million!

Dragon specified (P9):

> *"Both the* Sonderkommando *working in Crematorium V and the* Sonderkommando *working in Bunker No. 2 worked in two shifts: day and night. This work lasted for the months of May and June."*

But the day before, he stated that this intensive work in two shifts had lasted not two, but three months (P7):

> *"During the period when the Hungarian transports arrived, we worked at Crematorium V in two shifts. The day shift from 6:30 am to 6:30 pm, the night shift from 6:30 pm to 6:30 am the next day. This work lasted 3 months."*

In further contradiction to this, he claimed in his Soviet deposition that the culmination of the simultaneous extermination in all crematoria and pits allegedly took place "In May, June, July and August 1944," hence for 4 months (S8).

The fact that Dragon, in 1944, had never worked at "Bunker 2" (or had worked there maybe for two days) is no excuse for his confusion or ignorance in this regard, because, as I pointed out earlier, although he had *never* worked at all at "Bunker 1," that didn't stop him from describing it in great detail.

4.9. Crematoria IV and V

4.9.1. Dragon's Activity at Crematoria IV and V

At the end of May 1944, Dragon was transferred with the entire *Sonderkommando* from Block 11 of Camp Sector BIId to Crematorium IV, where he was in charge of loading the muffles ("I, and together with me 4 other persons, carried /introduced/ the corpses into the cremation furnaces"; S6).

In this regard, however, the witness made conflicting statements (P6):

> *"I worked at Crematorium No. V. until May 1944,* [when] *we were assigned to work in the gardens, to split wood, to transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium No. V were not yet in operation. This crematorium*

> *was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive."*

Hence, if he was transferred to Crematorium IV at the end of May 1944, how could he work at Crematorium V until May 1944? The witness also said that "[a]round July or August 1944, Crematorium No. 4 did not work [anymore], due to a failure of the chimneys" (S7f.), but then he forgot about it again, because shortly thereafter he declared (S8f.):

> *"In May, June, July and August 1944, the cremation of corpses was carried out simultaneously in all crematoria and on the pyres in the pits, because every day there was a great influx of people – 5-7 transports. In these months, all transports arrived from Hungary. The furnaces of the crematoria alone could not cremate the people gassed in the gas chambers."*

For Tauber, on the other hand, Crematorium IV did not have any failures (P27):

> *"Since it was felt that the pits were better suited for cremating corpses, the crematoria were closed down when cremations in the pits began. First, Crematorium IV was shut down, I think in June 1944, then in October 1944, I think, Crematoria II and III."*

4.9.2. Cremation Pits Nearby

Regarding the cremation pits at Crematorium V, Dragon stated in his Polish deposition:

> *"This work lasted 3 months. However, as the crematoria were not very productive, pits were dug next to Crematorium V for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians. There were 3 larger and 2 smaller pits. The burning process in the pits at Crematorium V was the same as at Bunkers 1 and 2."* (P7)

> *"Eventually, the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose at the building of Crematorium No. V. Five pits were dug there, 25 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep. About 5,000 people were burned in the pits every day."* (P9)

So, were the pits all the same size, or were they different?

The four pits near "Bunker 1" measured 30-35 m in length, 7-8 m in width, were 2 m deep, and had a daily capacity of 7,000-8,000 bodies. Assuming the highest values, this results in pits of 35 m × 8 m × 2 m = 560 cubic meters with a capacity of 2,000 bodies per day each.

The five pits at Crematorium 5 had a capacity of 1,000 bodies per day each, and a volume of (25 m × 6 m × 3 m =) 450 cubic meters, equivalent to 80% of those at "Bunker 1". Their capacity should therefore have been (2,000 bodies/day × 0.8 =) 1,600 bodies per day, instead, incomprehensibly, it was 1,000.

4.9.3. Number and Capacities/Dimensions of the Gas Chambers

At the time of the Soviet interrogation, Dragon only knew of three gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V (S12), but he told Judge Sehn (P6):

> *"At first, there were 3 gas chambers, but later a fourth was installed. The first could hold 1,500, the second 800, the third 600, and the fourth 150 people."*

Hence a total capacity of 3,050 persons.

According to this building's Construction Plan 2036 of 11 January 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 399), the rooms in question had the following dimensions:

1. 12.35 m × 7.72 m = 95.3 m^2
2. 11.69 m × 8.40 m = 98.2 m^2
3. 11.69 m × 3.70 m = 43.2 m^2

Room 3 is then said to have been divided lengthwise into two unequal parts, the dimensions of which are unknown (Piper 2000, p. 162).

Since the total area of the alleged gas chambers was about 236.7 m², this results in a victim density of about 13 persons per square meter (to be exact: 12.88/m²). The following contradictory values can be derived from the claimed capacities given by Dragon for each of the chambers:

	Area	Claimed Capacity	Claimed Density	Capacity at 13/m²	Claimed % Capacity	% Area
Room 1	95.3	1,500	16	1,228	49.2	40.3
Room 2	98.2	800	8	1,265	26.2	41.5
Room 3	43.2	750	17	557	24.6	18.2
Totals	236.7	3,050		3,050	100	100

The division of the capacity of the gas chambers is clearly nonsensical: the resulting density is about 13 people per square meter, but multiplying this value by the real area of the individual rooms, you get three different densities of 16, 8 and 17 people per square meter. If one then multiplies Dragon's density by the real floor area of the rooms, one obtains three results in open contrast with those given by him regarding capacity: 1,228, 1,265 and 557 persons. Finally, if one calculates the ratio between partial and total capacity, one obtains percentages corresponding to the floor areas of the individual rooms (*e.g.* 1,500 ÷ 3,050 = 49.2%) which are different than those resulting from the ratio between the floor areas of the individual rooms and the total floor area (*e.g.* 95.3 m² ÷ 236.7 m² = 40.2%). Therefore, we are not dealing with real data here, but with ill-conceived fabrications.

This is also confirmed by the fact that the density of victims in the "bunkers" (of 80 m² and 100 m², respectively) was 19-21/m² for "Bunker 1" (1,500-1,700 persons) and 20/m² for "Bunker 2" (2,000 persons) according to Dragon's Soviet deposition, but 20-25/m² (2,000 to 2,500-2,550 persons) according to his Polish statement.

4.9.4. Impossible Gassing Technique

In another study, I documented that the gassing technique allegedly used in Crematorium IV and V as described by Tauber, Dragon and also Jankowski is impossible, because both Tauber and Dragon mentioned the actual grates that protected the small windows allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B, which made it impossible to stick a Zyklon-B can through that opening in order to pour its contents into the gas chamber (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 170-179). Oddly enough, here the two witnesses used almost the same words. Tauber (S6):

> *"In order to pour the 'Zyklon' into the chamber, there were hatches with grilles in the walls at a height of approximately two meters, which could be closed hermetically with shutters."*

Dragon (S12):

> *"In order to pour the Zyklon, on the outer walls of the gas chambers, at a height of about 2 meters, were arranged hatches with grilles, which could be closed hermetically with covers."*

Here I will refer to Jean-Claude Pressac's assessment on the claimed gassing technique in Crematoria IV and V, which he expressed already in 1982 (1982, p. 125):

> *"Industrially* [= for mass extermination purposes], *the course of operations is aberrant."*

He attributed this aberration to the fact that Crematoria IV and V had not been conceived as criminal instruments, but had been "transformed to this end" (*ibid*., p. 126). This implies, however, that the SS technicians of the Central Construction Office must have been complete idiots, completely incapable of finding an efficient and rational solution to this alleged transformation, starting with the basic and essential device: a mechanical ventilation system. Indeed, both Tauber and Dragon agreed on its absence. Tauber (S7):

> *"Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was no ventilation* [system], *so the ventilation of the chambers was carried out by opening doors and small windows."*

Dragon (S12):

> *"Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4-5, there was no ventilation* [system], *so the ventilation of the chambers was done by opening the doors and* [window] *openings."*

Without these devices, the passive ventilation of the alleged gas chambers through the three doors and seven exterior windows would have required days (Mattogno 2019, pp. 154-156), making continuous gassings impossible.

The aberration noted by Pressac was thus the inevitable fruit of the aberrant fantasies of these self-proclaimed eyewitnesses.

4.9.5. Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacity of the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV/V asserted by Dragon is in disagreement with that indicated by Tauber, who in this regard stated:

> *"In each crematorium, there was an 8-muffle furnace. 4-5 persons were introduced into each muffle. The duration of cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200-1,500 people per day."* (S6)

This corresponds on average to (8 muffles × 4.5 bodies/Muffle × 21 hrs × 60 min/hr ÷ 35 min ≈) about 1,300 bodies per day. Dragon instead said:

> *"These two crematoria had 4 furnaces on two sides. Three corpses were placed in each furnace."* (P6) *"The cremation took 15-20 minutes."* (P7)

This results in an average capacity of (8 muffles × 3 bodies/muffle × 21 hrs × 60 min/hr ÷ 17.5 min ≈) approximately 1,730 bodies per day.

According to Dragon, the four crematoria at Birkenau could cremate 10,000-12,000 corpses per day (S7) – which is simple nonsense, arithmetically based on the equally insane starting figures of 3-5 corpses cremated in one muffle within 15-20 minutes (rather than one corpse per muffle per hour) – plus another 5,000 in the cremation pits at Crematorium V (P9). The total capacity of these facilities was therefore 15,000 to 17,000 bodies – sheer madness.

4.9.6. Furnace Loading System

In Soviet interrogation, Dragon stated (S6):

> *"The corpses were brought into the furnace on iron stretchers which were placed on frames. On a stretcher, we put 3 and 2 corpses at a time. In each furnace* [=muffle], *5 corpses were introduced. The corpses were put into the furnace* [=muffle] *from the iron stretchers by means of special hooks, after which the stretchers were pulled out."*

This means that two immediately consecutive loading procedures were carried out, one with three corpses, the other with two more. Based on the same duration of 15-20 minutes, the cremation capacity of Crematoria IV/V would have increased to about 3,300 corpses per day.

In his Polish deposition, Dragon gave further explanations about the system of introducing corpses into the muffles (P7):

> *"We placed the corpses on the stretchers in this way: when the first one lay with its head forward, we placed the second one with its head back. In each furnace we loaded three corpses. When we loaded the third corpse, those* [the two corpses] *introduced earlier were already burning. I saw that the arms of these corpses were raised, then the legs were raised. Besides, we were proceeding very quickly, and I could not accurately observe the entire burning process. We had to hurry, because if the extremities of these already burning corpses rose strongly, we had difficulties getting the third corpse into the fur-*

> *nace* [=muffle]. *We used the stretchers in this way: two inmates lifted the stretcher, one by the end farther from the furnace, the other by the end that entered the furnace first. After the stretcher was introduced, one of the inmates held the corpse in place with a long poker, we called it a hoe, forked at the end, and two other* [inmates] *pulled the stretcher out from underneath the corpse. After loading the furnace, we closed the door and loaded the next furnace."*

Here the witness spoke equally of two instantly successive loading procedures, but the first load had only two bodies instead of three, while the second had only one instead of two.

The technique of introducing the stretcher into the muffle described by Dragon is impractical, because according to him two inmates lifted the stretcher, one near the furnace (Inmate A) and the other at the stretcher's end farther from the muffle (Inmate B). However, while there was a convenient handle for lifting and pushing the stretcher at its end, consisting of two double-bent tubes, the two front ends of the tubes had to be placed directly on the two guide rollers, an operation impossible for a single person standing at a blazing-hot muffle of 800°C. As Tauber correctly explained, this could only be done by placing an iron rod or a wooden batten underneath the front of the stretcher, which was grasped at its ends by two inmates from both sides, who could then, at an adequate distance from the open muffle door, place the two free ends of the stretcher tubes on the rollers.

The procedure described by Dragon was instead carried out with three inmates: Inmate A, after having placed – we do not know how – the stretcher on the rollers, remained idle and could have helped Inmate B to push the stretcher into the muffle; then a third Inmate C held the corpses in place with a poker, and the other two pulled the stretcher out of the muffle. Dragon does not explain why the team introducing the corpses was composed of five inmates.

4.9.7. The *Sonderkommando*

Regarding the *Sonderkommando*, Dragon's statements present not-insignificant contradictions to those of Tauber.

The *Sonderkommando* established on 10 December 1942 consisted of 200 inmates in total (S2), of which 110-120 were assigned to "Bunker 2" (S6), the remaining 80-90 to "Bunker 1". This number remained unchanged until March-April 1943, when the two "bunkers" ceased operation. It is true that Dragon states that the initial *Sonderkommando* "within a short period of time grew to 400" (P10), but he specified that "[i]n 1943, 200 Greeks […] were assigned to our *Sonderkommando*" (P11), which brought the total to 400 inmates. However, the first Jewish transport from Greece arrived at Auschwitz on 20 March 1943 (Czech 1990, p. 356). Tauber, on the other hand, states that "in mid-March 1943," when the first gassing took place in Crematorium II, "the work was taken over by another shift of the *Sonderkommando*, which at

that time also operated the two bunkers [and] numbered about 400 inmates" (P17f.). But the *Sonderkommando* in question was Dragon's, which consisted of 200 people, since any Greeks could have been added to this squad only on 20 March at the earliest.

According to Tauber, the *Sonderkommando* numbered 1,000 men in May 1944, who were distributed as follows (S10):

– Crematorium 2: 120 men, 60 men each shift
– Crematorium 3: 120 men (60 men each shift)
– Crematorium 4: 60 men
– Crematorium 5: 300 men
– "Separate Gas Chamber No. 2" ("Bunker 2") and pyres next to it: 300 men

It follows that, according to Dragon, for the extermination of 17,000-18,000 people per day in the two "bunkers" in 1942/early 1943, 200 men of the *Sonderkommando* were sufficient, but for Tauber, "Bunker 2" alone required 300, although Franciszek Piper claims that "only" 5,000 corpses were cremated per day in the purported pits of this "bunker" (Piper 1994, p. 173).

Another relevant contradiction concerns the dating of the alleged gassing in Auschwitz of 200 men of the *Sonderkommando*. Tauber (S11):

> *"In August 1944, the Germans exterminated 200 men in one fell swoop. They were all killed in the Auschwitz 1 Camp, in a disinfection chamber."*

Dragon (P11):

> *"In October 1944, 500 inmates were shot, specifically 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV, and 100 in the field next to Crematorium No. II. This same month, Moll selected about 200 inmates of the* Sonderkommando*, who were taken to Oświęcim and, as we were later informed by the inmates employed in Kanada* [warehouse]*, were gassed in the chamber used for fumigating items in the 'Kanada' warehouse."*

This contradiction is absolutely inexplicable, because here the pivotal event is the *Sonderkommando* revolt of 7 October 1944, according to which the two witnesses could have dated the alleged event easily in terms of "before" or "after".

Tauber told the Jewish Historical Commission other fairy tales: in the course of said revolt (which he dated to September 1944), 40 SS soldiers and 800 *Sonderkommando* inmates were allegedly killed, and a crematorium "was blown up" – grossly false statements even from the orthodox perspective.

Dragon also got entangled in other contradictions regarding the *Sonderkommando's* quarters:

> *"In September or August* [sic] *1944 – I do not remember exactly – the management of the crematorium – I do not know how – learned about the preparation of the uprising, and transferred the entire* Sonderkommando *to Crematorium No. 4, where they stayed for one month."* (S8)

> *"Gradowski was shot in October 1944 during the uprising. Back then, 500 inmates of the* Sonderkommando*, which at that time numbered 700 inmates, were shot. 100 of them slept in Crematorium No. II, another 100 in Crematorium No. III, and 500 in Crematorium No. IV."* (P10)

> *"At the end of May 1944, I was transferred together with the entire* Sonderkommando *from Block 11 of Sector BIId to Crematorium No. IV, where I stayed until October 1944. As I stated earlier, in October 1944, approximately 700 inmates of the* Sonderkommando *were housed in this crematorium."* (P11)

The entire *Sonderkommando* was therefore transferred to Crematorium IV in August-September, and at the same time at the end of May 1944, and the inmates housed there were 700 and at the same time 500.

To these contradictions, Dragon adds in reference to the *Sonderkommando* revolt:

> *"I hid under a pile of wood, and Tauber in the chimney ducts of Crematorium No. V."* (P12)

However, that crematorium's chimney duct had no access port, so no one could have entered it ever. This is a colossal nonsense that Tauber had the decency not to repeat, but which Filip Müller later made his own (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 52-54).

4.10. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and "Bunker 2"

Dragon asserted (S7):

> *"Gas Chamber No. 2 operated mainly when 6-7 transports of people arrived, then the corpses were cremated also on the pyres, and not just in the crematoria."*

During May, June, July and August 1944, "every day there was a great influx of people – 5-7 transports" of Hungarian Jews (S8f.), and in addition to the claimed cremation capacity of the crematoria and the pits near Crematorium V (15,000 to 17,000 bodies per day), we would have to add the capacity of the pits near "Bunker 2," although Dragon does not state what their capacity was in 1944 (for 1942, he claimed a capacity of "at least 10,000 people" per day; S6).

In 1944, 437,402 Jews were deported in 147 trains out of Hungary, so each transport contained on average 2,975 persons (NG-5615; T-1166), in round figures 3,000. But according to Dragon's statements, in May, June, July and August 1944, an average of six transports of Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz every day, meaning (6 trains × 3,000 inmates/train × 30 days/month × 4 months =) 2,160,000 people!

I have documented in a separate study that a maximum of 398,400 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz; the most-likely figure, however, is

around 321,000, since 107,000 registered inmates who transferred through the Birkenau Transit Camp constituted approximately 1/3 of the total (Mattogno 2007). In the period of the most-intensive deportation (from 16 May to 7 June 1944), an average of four transports per day departed from Hungary (the number that had been agreed upon at the transport conference at the beginning of May 1944; Braham, pp. 156f.), which amounts to some 12,600 persons per day.[160] Hence, if we apply Dragon's claim that "Bunker 2" was mainly used when 6-7 transports arrived (S7), it follows that it was basically never used. It should also be considered that, since on average a third of all deportees were fit for labor, 2/3 of these 12,600 arriving deportees, or 8,400, would have been slated for gassing, so that, from Dragon's crazy perspective, the crematoria were more than sufficient to do the job even at the most-extreme peak of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews. Therefore, there was no need at all for the cremation pits at Crematorium V either.

To these enormities the witness adds another (P9):

> *"This work lasted for the months of May and June. Based on my observations, I calculate that approximately 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated in Crematorium No. V during these two months."*

This means that the Hungarian Jews were allegedly exterminated in Crematorium V alone, at a rate of (300,000 ÷ 60 =) approximately 5,000 per day, the equivalent of the claimed capacity of the cremation pits near Crematorium V, without any need of having to use the crematorium's furnaces. Moreover, since this was by far the largest alleged extermination operation, it blatantly refutes the tall tale of 6-7 transports per day and 15,000-17,000 gassing victims/cremated bodies daily (without "Bunker 2"). If in fact these 300,000 Hungarian Jews were gassed and cremated within two months in Crematorium V, which Jews were gassed and cremated in Crematoria II, III and IV (in the period June-July, because in July-August Crematorium V is said to have gone out of use) for the two – or three – or four months of maximum extermination with 15,000-17,000 victims per day? And if the SS could have done without even the furnaces of Crematorium V, how is it possible that the crematoria's furnaces were unable to cope with the load, as the witness claimed in his Soviet deposition (S9):

> *"The furnaces of the crematoria alone could not cremate the people gassed in the gas chambers. At each crematorium, there were storerooms where the bodies were put that could not be cremated on the gassing day."*

In addition to this, Dragon mentions only one other alleged extermination involving all four crematoria, which took place in 1943 and concerned 70,000

[160] The number of deportees was 289,357 in 92 trains, on average about 3,150 in each train.

Greek Jews. However, only 48,533 Greek Jews were deported to Auschwitz, of whom 11,147 were registered there.[161]

4.11. Crematoria II and III

4.11.1. One Single Gas Chamber or Two?

Dragon claims to have worked in Crematoria IV and V, and also served in Crematorium II "at one of the furnaces for about 5-10 days" (S8), which he decisively denied in front of Judge Sehn (P10):

> *"I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III."*

His statements regarding these two facilities are at odds with Tauber's claims on points that are certainly not insignificant, beginning with the division of the alleged gas chamber into two rooms. Tauber (P9):

> *"At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports."*

Dragon (S10):

> *"In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, there was one gas chamber which was located in one of the underground rooms of the crematorium, and was about 30 meters long."*

4.11.2. Portable Coke Heaters

Another stroke of witness creativity is Dragon's idea of portable coke heaters allegedly used in the "gas chambers" (S11):

> *"If necessary, the gas chambers were heated with transportable coke burners."*

He does not explain the necessity or advisability of this heating, which is obviously to be seen in the context of the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B's gypsum pellets. The boiling point of hydrogen cyanide is known to be at about 26°C. The coke heaters therefore presumably served to promote this evaporation. However, the body of an adult emits 1.5 kcal of heat per hour and kg of body weight,[162] hence 3,000[163] bodies of an average weight of 60 kg would have produced (3,000 × 60 kg × 1.5 kcal/hr/kg =) 270,000 kcal/hr, or 4,500 kcal/min. The heat of vaporization of hydrogen cyanide is 0.2464 kcal/g at 0°C (Peters, p. 56), so the heat needed to evaporate the hy-

---

[161] Czech 1970, Table No. 2 (between pp. 24 and 25).

[162] Neufert, p. 25. This book was part of the library of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[163] The number specifically stated by Tauber for the daily capacity (S6), which would be the chamber capacity if assuming one gassing per day.

drogen cyanide contained in four 1.5-kg cans of Zyklon B[164] is (0.2464 kcal/g × 6,000 g =) about 1,500 kcal. In any case, the heat produced by the bodies of the victims allegedly crammed into these chambers would have made heating or preheating of the alleged gas chamber unnecessary, even in winter.[165]

In this regard, Dragon stated in general (P5):

> *"In the chamber, after the opening, it was very hot, and you could feel the gas; it was suffocating, and it was sweet in the mouth, pleasant."*

Since Dragon had received a gas mask since his first day of service in "Bunker 2" ("All 12 of us were fitted with [gas] masks and led to the door of the cottage"; P2), the reference to the taste of Zyklon B does not make sense and possibly relates to its odor. However, as Germar Rudolf points out, hydrogen cyanide has a very-faint odor, and only improperly does the specialist literature mention the odor of bitter almonds (Rudolf, p. 231), which in any case can hardly be described as "sweet" or "pleasant."

On the other hand, if the camp authorities had actually set up these heaters, they would have realized immediately that the carbon monoxide produced by these heaters would have exterminated all the victims in a time frame more or less equal to that attributed to Zyklon B,[166] but without the need of using hydrogen cyanide. Lethal domestic accidents due to coke-heater emissions, at a time when all homes were heated primarily with wood or coal stoves and coke heaters (also called braziers), were in fact much more frequent than they are today.

Tauber disagrees, by the way, that there were any heating devices used in the "gas chambers" (P3):

> *"These corpses were frozen; we had to separate them from each other with axes."*

4.12. Extermination at the Crematoria

4.12.1. Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria indicated by Dragon is insane: 10,000-12,000 corpses per day. I have already explained earlier that the maximum capacity of these plants was 1,120 corpses per day (in 21 hours), at the rate of one body per muffle in one hour (a duration that would be reduced to just over 50 minutes for the possible presence of children's bodies). On the other hand, the witness affirms that in each muffle five corpses were loaded

---

164 I assume the introduction into the alleged gas chamber of four large cans of Zyklon B, each containing 1.5 kg of hydrogen cyanide.

165 I refer in particular to Pressac's fanciful conjectures on the "hot-air-supply unit." See Mattogno 2019, pp. 104-113.

166 A CO (carbon-monoxide) concentration of 1/1000% (0.001%) can cause severe and even lethal intoxication; one of 1/500% (0.002%) can cause death in four to five hours, one of 1/20% (0.05%) can be lethal within 15 minutes; Bour/Ledingham, p. 3.

together (S6), or only three (P6), which burned in 15-20 minutes (P7). From these data we get a minimum capacity of (3 corpses in 20 minutes in 46 muffles =) 9,936 and a maximum of (5 corpses in 15 minutes in 46 muffles =) 22,080. Considering instead three corpses in each muffle in 15 minutes, a capacity of 13,248 results.

Regarding Crematoria IV and V, Dragon speaks explicitly of three corpses in each muffle in 15-20 minutes, which corresponds to 1,728 to 2,304 corpses per day, on average about 2,000, or 4,000 for both crematoria together.

Thus, the capacity of Crematoria II/III must have been (10,000 to 12,000 – 4,000 =) six to eight thousand corpses per day, or three to four thousand per crematorium. These figures are at odds with those resulting from his other data, though: between 9,936 to 22,080 for both facilities, or 4,968 to 11,040 for each.

However, all these figures have one thing in common: they are technically absurd.

4.12.2. The Distribution of Duties of the *Sonderkommando* Inmates

The distribution of inmates working on various claimed tasks in Crematoria II and III indicated by Dragon is practically identical to that cited by Tauber, *i.e.*, 2 shifts of 60 inmates each made up as follows (S13f.):

– 15 inmates assigned to the undressing room
– 15 inmates to clear the chamber and transport the bodies to the freight elevator
– 2 inmates to load the freight elevator
– 4 inmates as “barbers”
– 2 inmates as “dentists”
– 2 inmates to operate the furnaces’ gas generators
– 2 inmates to operate the freight elevator
– 2 inmates to unload the freight elevator
– 2 inmates to transport the corpses to the furnaces
– 10 inmates, divided into two groups of five, to load the furnace muffles
– 4 inmates assisting the guard/overseer

In the Soviet statement, Tauber stated that “[i]n the gassing hall” – Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III, which had an area of 210 m² – “4,000 people were gassed at a time” (S4) and that the average number of gassed people was 3,000 per day (S6). The density of the victims was therefore about 19 and 14 people per square meter, respectively.

Dragon did not provide any figures, but in the Soviet deposition he stated that “Bunker 1” had a total area of 80 square meters, and that between 1,500 and 1,700 people were crammed into this space (S5), which amounts to roughly 19 to 22 people per square meter. In his Polish deposition, he mentioned “less than 2,000” persons (P3,6), which corresponds to a density of “less than”

25 persons per square meter. "Bunker 2" had a total area of 100 square meters and could accommodate 2,000 persons according to Dragon's Soviet deposition (S5), yet up to 2,550 people according to his Polish deposition (P3). This also results in a density of 20-25 persons per square meter. To reach similar absurdly high densities in the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, a minimum load of approximately 4,000 persons in them would have to be assumed indeed (thus reaching some 19 people per square meter in them).

The density of 14 persons per square meter (a load of 3,000 persons in Morgue 1) is clearly already a borderline case and perhaps already beyond what would have been physically possible. But we will stick to Dragon's script here in order to show other absurdities resulting from it.

In general, as far as the breakdown of victims is concerned, one can consider 20% children, 40% men and 40% women.[167] This means that four barbers had to cut the hair of 1,200 dead women, each barber 300 women, and that 2 dentists had to check the mouths of 2,400 adult corpses, 1,200 each, and extract any gold teeth present. If we assume an extremely tight average time of 15 seconds per inspection/extraction, the operation would have taken (15 sec × 1,200 =) 18,888 seconds, or five hours.

In addition, two inmates would have had to load 3,000 corpses onto the freight elevator and another two would have had to unload them upstairs. This means 1,500 corpses per inmate, for a total weight of (1,500 × 60 kg =) 90,000 kg or 90 metric tons. What I noted earlier in relation to Tauber's statements applies here as well.

Finally, two inmates were to transport 3,000 corpses from the freight elevator to the furnaces, each of them 1,500 corpses. The method was very primitive: the corpses were dragged across the floor of the furnace room by hooking their necks with the bent end of a walking cane or a strap wrapped around a wrist:[168] 1,500 drags with this ridiculous system! How long would it have taken? The furnace room of Crematorium II/III was 30 meters long, and the five triple-muffle furnaces were arranged next to each other. From the exit of the elevator, the nearest furnace was just over a meter away, the furthest one about 25 meters. Thus, on average, each inmate had to drag a corpse 12.5 meters, and then return to the freight elevator – 1,500 times in succession. If we assume an optimistic average speed of 1 meter per second, each drag (round

[167] For the children, I rely on Kubica, pp. 288f., who states that about 232,000 children were deported to Auschwitz, about 22,000 of whom were registered; given that the orthodoxy's total Auschwitz dead toll currently stands at 1,100,000 (Piper 1993, p. 202), the number of children allegedly gassed (210,000) is about 20% of the total. As far as I know, no data on the number of men and women deported to Auschwitz exists. The percentages I give are taken from transports from France, Belgium and the Netherlands where list of the deportees' names have been preserved (Klarsfeld; Klarsfeld/Steinberg; Het Nederlandse… 1948 & 1953.

[168] For the cane technique, see, *e.g.*, Paisikovic, in: Mattogno 2021a, pp. 136, 145; for the strap technique, see, *e.g.*, Müller, p. 117; Nyiszli, in: Mattogno 2020b, p. 41.

trip) would have taken 25 seconds, the entire operation (25 sec × 1,500 =) 37,500 seconds or over ten hours.

As noted earlier, Dragon's claim makes no sense that only two teams of five inmates were assigned to loading the furnaces, because at the cremation pace claimed, they could have served only two furnaces (six muffles), and five teams would have been needed for the five furnaces in the crematorium.

Nor does it make sense to assign only two inmates to operate the furnaces' gas generators, because each furnace had two gas generators, which therefore totaled ten, and each gas generator had to be constantly supervised throughout the cremation process, loading the coke, increasing or reducing the flow of combustion air through the appropriate doors, and adjusting the smoke damper according to the combustion process.

Regarding cremations in Crematoria II and III, Dragon says nothing.

4.13. Salmen Gradowski and the Buried Manuscripts

Both during the Soviet and the Polish interrogations, Dragon spoke extensively about Salmen Gradowski. In order to fully understand his statements, a brief introduction is necessary. Gradowski was an alleged member of the *Sonderkommando* to whom are attributed three writings, compiled in 1944, which are said to have been found at the end of the war. According to the orthodox narrative, on 5 March 1945, the Soviets found in the area of Birkenau Crematorium II an aluminum canteen containing a notebook and a letter in Yiddish. It was taken to the Military-Medical Museum in Leningrad. Also in March 1945, an anonymous Pole sold to Haim Wolnerman a manuscript in Yiddish that he claimed to have found in a tin can in the area of the Birkenau crematoria. (Mattogno 2021, pp. 248, 250).

In his Soviet deposition, Dragon asserted (S10):

> *"Among the 500* Sonderkommando *men shot was a Jew from the town of Luna, Gradowski, who unbeknownst to the SS kept* [a notebook with] *a record of the transports with the people who arrived and were burned.*
>
> *In the last months before the* Sonderkommando *set fire to Crematorium No. 4, Gradowski, fearing that someone from the* Sonderkommando *would discover the writings* [he had] *always with him, began to hide the writings underground so that they would be preserved. To me personally, Gradowski handed over some of his writings, which he put inside a German canteen, to hide them, which I buried in the ground; I can point to this place. This was in October or September 1944. I also know where the grenades were buried that were made by the* Sonderkommando *groups that had prepared the uprising and the escape. I can point to this place."*

And here is the account he gave to Judge Sehn (P10):

> *"I calculate the number of those gassed in the two bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. This was also the opinion of the other prisoners employed in the* Sonderkommando*. The Schreiber* [scribe] *of our commando, Sauman* [Salmen] *Gradowski, a native of Grodno, wrote some notes, in which, based on the information provided by the inmates working in all the crematoria, he wrote down the number of persons gassed and burned in the individual crematoria and described what the prisoners of the* Sonderkommando *had gone through. Gradowski was shot in October 1944 during the uprising. Back then, 500 inmates of the* Sonderkommando*, which at that time numbered 700 inmates, were shot. 100 of them slept in Crematorium No. II, another 100 in Crematorium No. III, and 500 in Crematorium No. IV. The diaries of this Gradowski, which were buried in the barbed-wire-fenced area of Crematorium II, I dug up* [myself] *and handed them over to the Soviet commission. They were a notebook and a letter addressed to the unknown finder. By order of the Soviet Commission, all the writings found, which had been written in Hebrew, were translated into Russian by the medical prisoner Dr. Gordon. The Soviet commission took these materials with them. I know that other documents and records were buried in the area belonging to Crematorium No. II, and that the pits with the ashes of the corpses of the persons cremated in this crematorium were covered with earth. One must look for these things in front of the cremation furnaces. I cannot point to the exact place, because after the destruction of the crematorium, the situation there changed, the ground was leveled already during the time of the Germans, so I lost my orientation. I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III."*

Evidently, Dragon buried these writings himself, which he later dug up on the grounds of Crematorium II, but at the same time he assured: "I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III." If, on the other hand, Gradowski himself buried the bottle in Dragon's absence, how could Dragon specify the exact burial location and then dig it up without fail? All the more so since the ground around Crematorium II had been leveled, and he had lost his "orientation."

Nevertheless, he himself, no one knows how, dug up the writings and handed them over to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. The chronology is at least possible, because Dragon was questioned on 26 February 1945, and the discovery occurred on 5 March – so the witness could have pointed the place out to the Soviets, but the inconsistencies I pointed out earlier remain.

His advice to look for other writings "in front of the cremation furnaces" does not make much sense, because then these writings would have been buried in the concrete floor of the furnace room.

Dragon explicitly spoke of "a notebook and a letter," the writings actually "found" on 5 March 1945, only in the Polish interrogation of 10-11 May, thus after the "discovery." In the Soviet interrogation, he clearly mentioned only "[a notebook with] a record of the transports with the people who arrived and

were burned" (S10), which was never found, and thus can be considered a mere myth. This is confirmed by the fact that this alleged record of gassings and cremations up to September-October 1944, in Dragon's perspective, should have listed the mythical 4 million victims!

On the "finding" of these manuscripts, I add an additional element here that I had not considered in my specific treatment of the subject (Mattogno 2021, pp. 243-289).

A photograph from 1945 by an unknown author, but bearing at the bottom half of a stamp reading "Чрезвычайная го[сударственная комиссия]" ("Chrezvychaynaya go[*sudarstvennaya Komissiya*]"), the Extraordinary State Commission that investigated Auschwitz, shows on a table a destroyed water bottle along with a notebook and a sheet of paper, apparently in good condition. The accompanying caption in five languages says (Bogusławska-Świebocka, p. 187; see Document 19):

> *"Prisoner's diary, written by Sonderkommando member Zalmen Gradowski, found in 1945 in the area of crematory II in Birkenau (Unknown author, 1945)"*

It is not at all credible that an aluminum water bottle would have literally exploded in such a way by merely lying in the ground for just five months, nor that any sheets of paper it contained would have been preserved inside so well, if the bottle was that massively destroyed.

Tauber was equally brazen on this issue (P27):

> *"Individuals from the crematorium staff secretly wrote down the most dramatic figures and events concerning the gassed persons. These notes were buried in various locations near the crematoria. Some of these notes were dug up during the stay of the Soviet Commission, which took them away. However, the vast majority must still be hidden in the ground, and this material could be recovered. Among other things, there are buried photographs of people gassed in the gas chamber, as well as of a transport that arrived at the crematorium for gassing."*

These alleged photographs were never found, despite the presence in Auschwitz from February to June 1945 of many self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* "eyewitnesses" such as Tauber himself, Dragon, Mandelbaum, Jankowski and Nagraba, and one can thus be quite sure that this is just another myth.

Other stories also belong to this fabulous anecdote. I point out only one which is particularly crude and requires no comment (Dragon, S7):

> *"Almost all the Russians were burned, and in the last period, before the arrival of the Red Army and the liberation of the inmates of the Auschwitz Camp, mainly only Russian children were burned, who had been torn away from their parents; the adults instead were used for work in the camp."*

This was evidently meant as a tear-jerker to ingratiate himself with his Soviet interrogators.

Conclusions

There is no doubt that, as Pressac has shown, Tauber's testimonies are indeed 95% reliable from the architectural point of view, meaning with regard to the physical description of the crematoria and their equipment. However, Pressac's judgment that I quoted in the Introduction is doubly naive. First of all, the actual congruence of Tauber's statements with the crematoria's architectural features and equipment is not at all "proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony" (Pressac 1989, p. 502), but simply its *conditio sine qua non*: the correct description of the crematoria in no way confirms as true what Tauber claims took place in them. Second, the correspondence of his testimony with the "historical material available now that was not available in May 1945," *i.e.*, with the documentation seized by the Soviets, simply arises from on the fact that – as is clear from his testimony – Tauber was made aware of this documentation by the Soviet investigators; hence it *was* available to him in May 1945. In this regard, Tauber stated in his Polish testimony (P3):

> *"I call muffles, according to the terminology accepted by the Soviet Commission, the retorts for the cremation of corpses."*

In reality, the German term "*Muffel*," polonized into "*mufle*," was the usual and correct term for the cremation chambers, something that Tauber should have known well. Instead, he always uses the wrong term "*retorty*," retorts. He polonized other German terms – *Heizraum*, *Drehscheibe*, *Schreibstube*, *Totenmeldung*, *Goldgießer*, *Goldarbeiter* – but strangely not the far more important ones (in his perspective) of "*Gaskammer*" and "*Vergasungskeller*." In the Polish interrogation he explicitly equated the alleged gas chamber with *Leichenkeller* 1 (Morgue 1), with the clear intention of "explaining" in an orthodox sense the presence of this term on the crematoria's plans (P7).

Tauber was also able to observe the equipment and devices of the crematoria and the elements of the furnaces stored in the *Bauhof* at the time.

On the contrary, it appears from the examination of Tauber's testimonies that he tried to explain the documents he was shown by the Soviets, and these attempts constitute a not-insignificant part of his testimonies. I limit myself to the most-obvious cases:

1) Tauber states that dummy showers were installed in the gas chamber (and benches and coat hangers in the undressing room) only in the fall of 1943 "to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [room]" (P10f.). This assertion, which has no documentary support, merely served to explain why the inventory attached to the handover negotiation for Crematorium III of 24 June 1943 concerning the basement (*Kellergeschoss*) shows "14 showers" ("*14 Brausen*") for Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber),[169] whereas in the corresponding inventory of Crematorium II (dated 31 March 1943) the showers do not appear at all.[170] As I explained earlier, these showers were in fact part of the "Special Measures for the Improvement of Hygienic Facilities" implemented in the Birkenau Camp, which were ordered by Kammler at the beginning of May 1943, and for this very reason the showers could not appear in a document (the above-mentioned inventory of Crematorium II) created already on 31 March.

2) The story of the undressing barrack, which, as I have shown earlier, is a mere invention, served only to explain why a barracks appears in front of the northeast corner of Crematorium II on the Plan 2216 of the Birkenau Camp dated 20 March 1943. Tauber, however, does not clarify why the short-term construction of this barracks had become necessary, and Pressac, who considers it "proof" of Tauber's reliability (Pressac 1989, p. 492), provides two conflicting and inconclusive explanations in this regard (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 285f.). In fact, as I have made clear earlier, this barracks had been ordered by the SS garrison physician on 21 January 1943, and had already been installed a month before the alleged inaugural gassing described by Tauber, which, by the way, thwarts Pressac's attempts at explanation.

3) Tauber stated that the three forced-draft devices "were later dismantled, and the ducts carrying the combustion gases from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney" (P11). This is true, and the related works, as I explained earlier, were carried out *after* Tauber had left Crematorium II (mid-April): so how could the witness have known these technical details since at the time he was in Crematorium IV and then never returned to Crematorium II? Evidently from the documents, as I learned them as well.

4) Tauber's statements about the strength of the *Sonderkommando* also derive from the documents he was shown by the Soviets. These documents are very fragmentary and start from January 1944. On 1 January 1944, the strength of the crematorium staff (*Krematoriumspersonal*) was 383 inmates;

[169] RGVA, 502-2-54, illegible page number.
[170] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79.

on 31 January, it was 414; and on 15 February, it was 405 (Mattogno 2016a, p. 141); thus, Tauber claims that number, rounded down to 400, for the beginning of his term there a year earlier (March 1943), and that this number remained the same until exactly February 1944 (P23f.):

> *"At first, when I was assigned to work in the* Sonderkommando*, it numbered about 400 inmates, and maintained this strength until January or February 1944."*

For the nine months in between, he does not provide any figures, only because there are no documents in this regard.

Even more important is the fact that, until February 1945, Tauber and the Soviet Commission of Inquiry alike were unaware of the term "bunker" later affixed to the alleged provisional gas chambers at Birkenau. In fact, he simply calls them "separate gas chambers." As I have documented in another study, this term, purportedly in common use among the SS and inmates, was created only at the beginning of Jan Sehn's investigation (Mattogno 2016, pp. 77-79).

From a historical perspective, Tauber's statements are either false or erroneous, or they lack objective corroboration, such as:

– the physical and thermo-technical follies on the loading of corpses into the muffles and on the cremation capacity of the furnaces,
– the absurdity of the flames shooting out of the crematoria's chimneys,
– the alleged gassing of "French resistance fighters,"
– the transports of French and Dutch Jews in March-April 1943,
– the Greek transport allegedly arriving immediately after the transport from Krakow, the first said to have been gassed in Crematorium II,
– the number of deportees in this transport,
– the presence of Mengele at Auschwitz in March-April 1943,
– the date of the *Sonderkommando* revolt,
– the number of SS men allegedly killed during the revolt,
– the presence of five "cremation pits" in the courtyard of Crematorium V in the summer of 1944,
– the presence of a field railway in the vicinity of the "cremation pits,"
– the presence of four or seven cremation pits in the entire Birkenau area in 1944,
– the transport of the crematoria equipment to Gross-Rosen,
– the gassing of 200 *Sonderkommando* inmates in the disinfestation chamber of "Kanada" in Auschwitz,
– the strength of the *Sonderkommando* in 1944,
– its distribution among the individual crematoria,
– the division of the presumed gas chamber of Crematorium II into two rooms,

– the retirement of Crematorium I in February or March 1943 (it was actually retired in July 1943).

… not to mention the blatant lie about the number of camp victims (P27f.):

> *"According to my assumptions, the total number of persons gassed in the Auschwitz crematoria during the period in which I served in these crematoria as a member of the* Sonderkommando*, is approximately 2 million. During my stay in Auschwitz, I had the opportunity to talk to various inmates who had worked in the crematoria and bunkers of Auschwitz before my arrival there. From them, I learned that by the time I started to work in the crematoria, approximately two million people had already been gassed in Bunkers Nos. I and II or in Crematorium No. I. In total, therefore, I calculate the total number of people gassed at Auschwitz at about 4 million."*

In light of the critical examination I have set forth above, Robert van Pelt's claim that "Tauber's statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations" and the attribution to it of the "the highest evidentiary value to it, not only because of its internal consistency," characterize van Pelt as either a gullible fool or a deliberate deceiver.

This also applies to his laughable judgment that "Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person." What the witness claimed to have "witnessed in person" is false and absurd, and his statements teem with enormous contradictions.

The intentionally untrue character of the statements of Tauber and Dragon results from an incontrovertible fact: both of them fixed the number of the alleged victims of Auschwitz at four million – a mythical figure largely disavowed by current orthodox Holocaust historiography, which has been reduced to 1,100,000 (Piper 1993, p. 202). It matters little whether this figure was invented by the witnesses or by the Soviets. What matters is that the witnesses constructed their testimonies on the basis of the Four-Million Lie, *i.e.*, their statements about the number of deportees to Auschwitz, the cremation capacity of the crematoria, and the gassing and burning capacity of the phantom "bunkers" of Birkenau aimed at delineating the picture of an immense mass extermination of precisely four million people.

The collapse of the myth of four million Auschwitz victims necessarily involves the invalidation of these testimonies, as they are based on falsehood and deception. In fact, one cannot claim that Tauber and Dragon had simply adopted a multiplier of 4 – as J.-C. Pressac (falsely) claimed regarding the ramblings of Myklós Nyiszli (Pressac 1989, p. 475) – so that it would be enough to divide all their figures by 4 to obtain the "truth". On the one hand, this "multiplier" would still constitute a deliberate lie that completely discredits the trustworthiness of the witnesses. On the other hand, the figures are only one aspect of these testimonies' mendacity, and have no relation to the alleged

events that are historically false or absurd, and of which Tauber and Dragon claimed to have been eyewitnesses.

This means that Tauber and Dragon were deliberate impostors.

In reference to Tauber, van Pelt asserted that the "negationists [=revisionists] have not been able to discredit him as a witness." However, the only thing that is actually certain is the fact that he has irreparably discredited himself as a historian, and this applies to all orthodox Holocaust "historians" who have taken seriously the ramblings of these two blatantly false witnesses.

Appendices

Documents

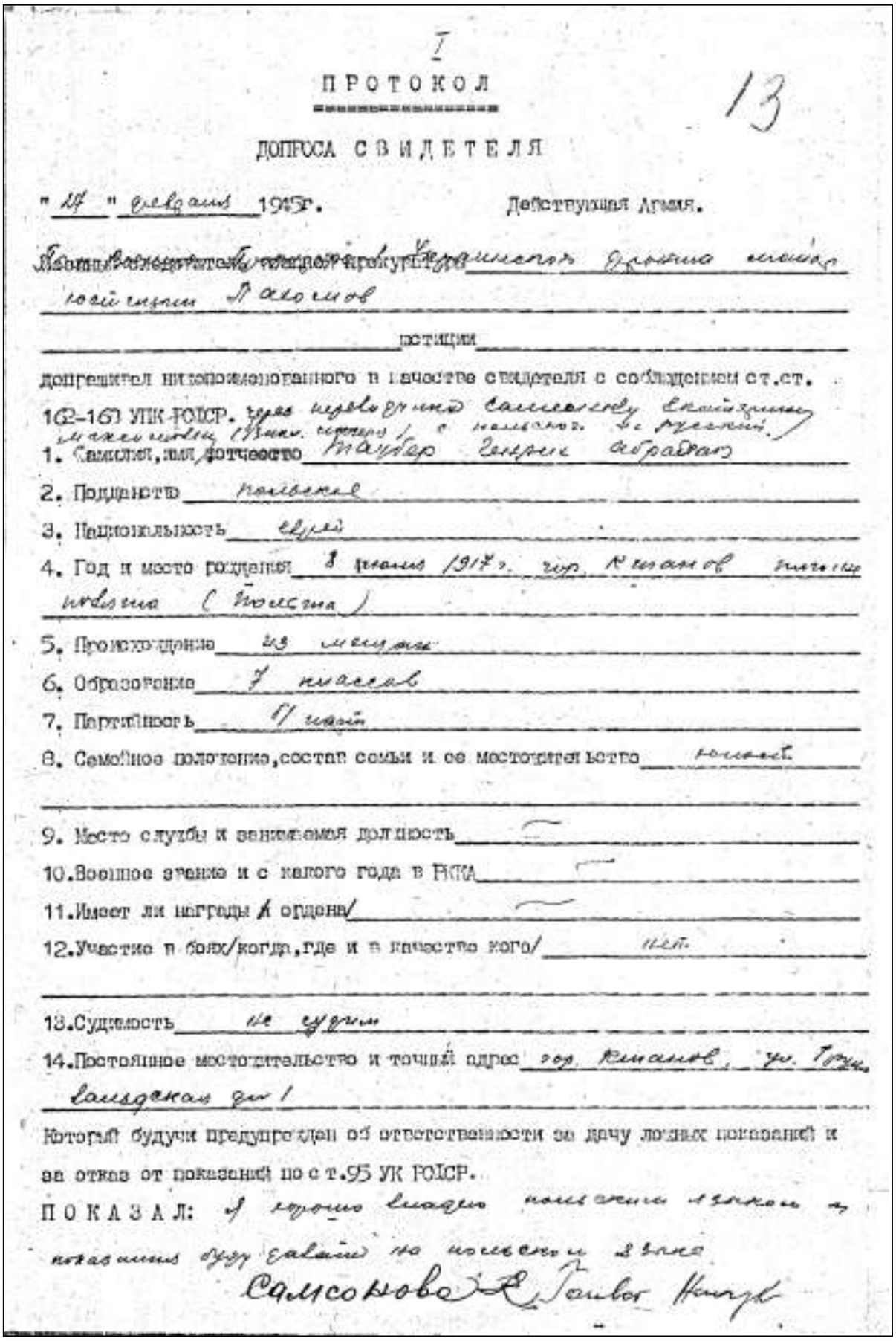

I

ПРОТОКОЛ

13

ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

"14" февраля 1945г. Действующая Армия.

Военный следователь военной прокуратуры Украинского фронта майор юстиции Салосов

допросил в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст. 162-163 УПК РСФСР. через переводчика Самсонову Елизавету Ивановну (Вин. область), с польского на русский.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество Тауберг Генрик Абрахам
2. Подданство польское
3. Национальность еврей
4. Год и место рождения 8 июня 1917 г. гор. Винница Винницкая область (Польша)
5. Происхождение из мещан
6. Образование 7 классов
7. Партийность б/партийный
8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местожительство холост
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность —
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА —
11. Имеет ли награды и отдельно/ —
12. Участие в боях/когда, где и в качестве кого/ нет
13. Судимость не судим
14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес гор. Винница, ул. Горького, заводская дом 1

Который будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УК РСФСР.

ПОКАЗАЛ: Я хорошо владею польским языком и показания буду давать на польском языке.

Самсонова Тауберг Генрик

Document 1: *Interrogation Protocol of H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945. Manuscript, first page. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 13.*

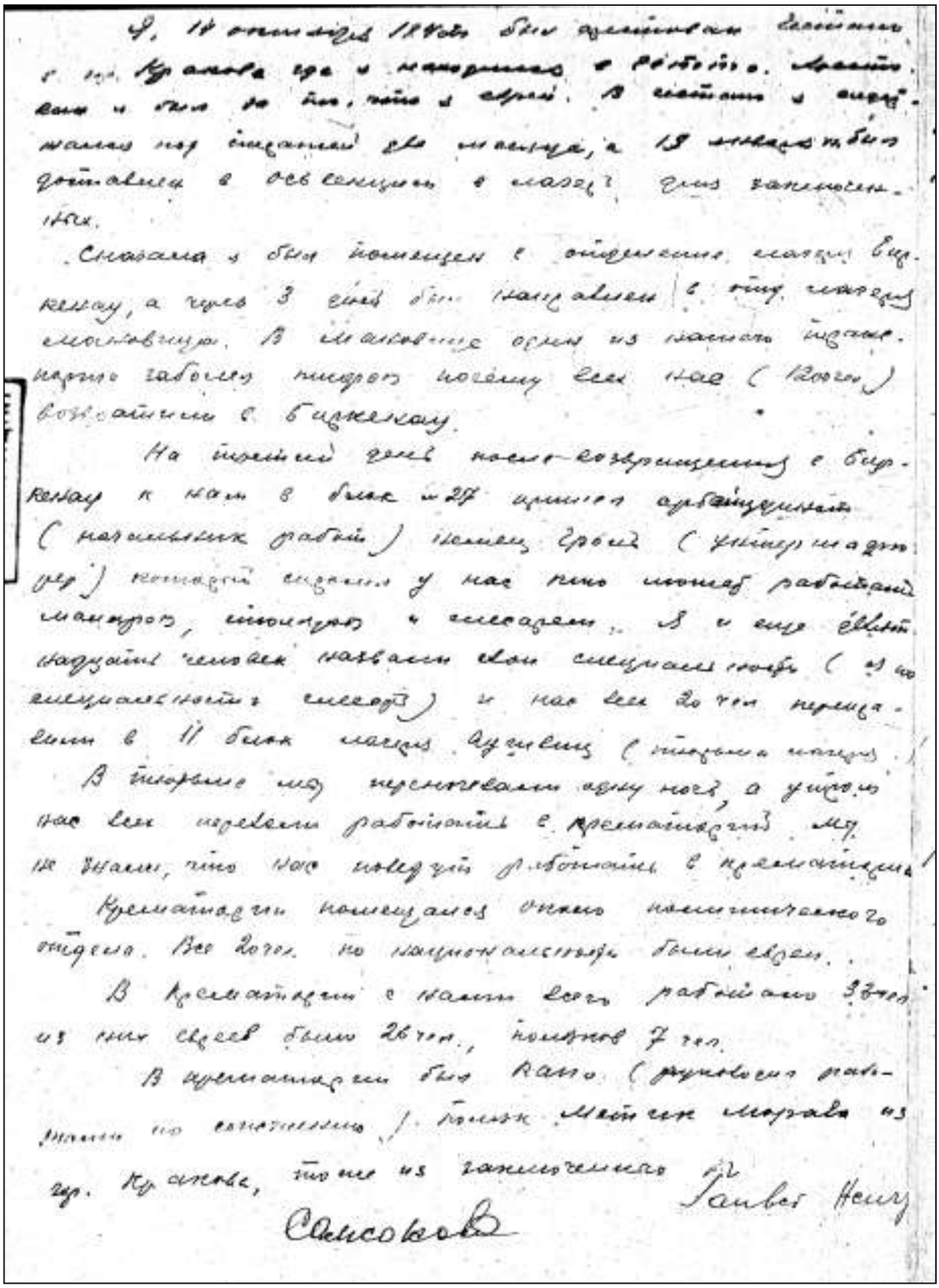

9. 14 октября 1944 г. был арестован гестапо г. Краков где и находился в тюрьме. Арестован я был по то, что я еврей. В гестапо я сидел шесть недель и 18 января был доставлен в Освенцим в лагерь для заключенных.

Сначала я был помещен в отдельный лагерь Биркенау, а через 3 дня был направлен в другой лагерь мужчин. В лагере один из начальников тяжелого работы тяжелый поэтому всех нас (20 чел.) возвратили в Биркенау.

На третий день после возвращения в Биркенау к нам в блок № 27 пришел арбайтдиенст (начальник работы) немец Грой (унтершарфюрер) который сделал у нас пять человек рабочих мастеров, столяров и слесарей. Я и еще двадцать человек назвали свои специальности (из специальностей слесарь) и нас всех 20 чел. перевели в 11 блок лагеря Аушвиц (тюрьма лагеря).

В тюрьме мы пересидели одну ночь, а утром нас всех перевели работать в крематорий. Мы не знали, что нас поведут работать в крематорий.

Крематорий помещался очень маленького отдела. Все 20 чел. по национальности были евреи.

В крематории с нами всего работало 3 чел. из них евреев было 2 чел., поляков 7 чел.

В крематории был Кацо (русский работник по военнопленным). Только Мейер Моравец из гр. Краков, тоже из заключенных.

Tauber Henry

Самсонов

Document 1a: *Interrogation Protocol of H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945. Manuscript, second page. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 14.*

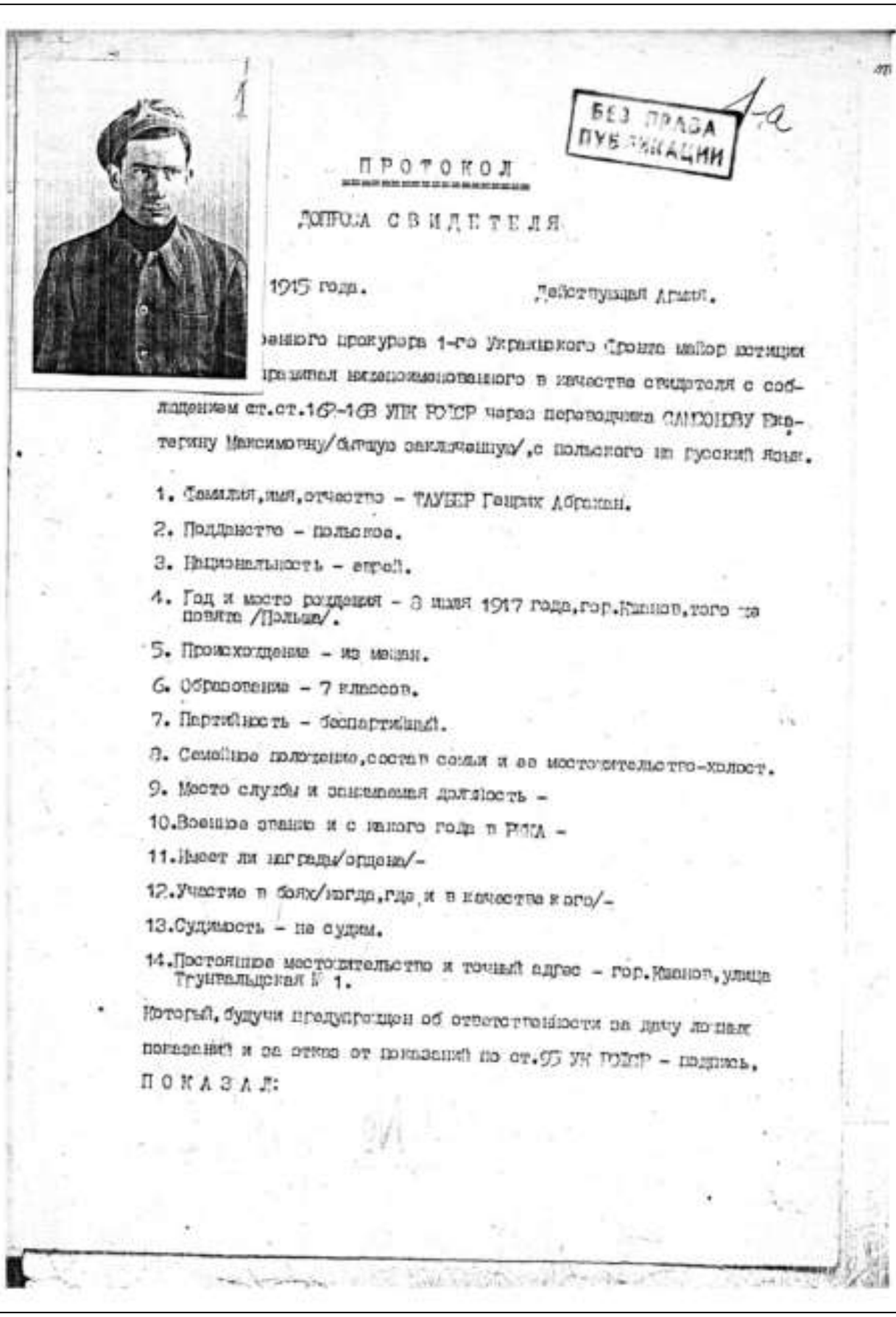

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

1-а

ПРОТОКОЛ

ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

1915 года. Действующая Армия.

...енного прокурора 1-го Украинского Фронта майор юстиции ...ратил нижепоименованного в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст.167-168 УПК РСФСР через переводчика САМОЙЛОВУ Екатерину Максимовну/бывшую заключенную/,с польского на русский язык.

1. Фамилия,имя,отчество - ТАУБЕР Генрих Абраham.
2. Подданство - польское.
3. Национальность - еврей.
4. Год и место рождения - 8 июля 1917 года,гор.Ивонов,того же повета /Польша/.
5. Происхождение - из мещан.
6. Образование - 7 классов.
7. Партийность - беспартийный.
8. Семейное положение,состав семьи и ее местожительство-холост.
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность -
10. Воинское звание и с какого года в РККА -
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/-
12. Участие в боях/когда,где и в качестве кого/-
13. Судимость - не судим.
14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес - гор.Ивонов,улица Тгунтальцская № 1.

Который,будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УК РСФСР - подпись.

ПОКАЗАЛ:

Document 2: *Interrogation Protocol of H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945. Typescript. GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.*

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

2.

- 2 -

Я хорошо владею польским языком и показания буду давать на польском языке.

Я, 14 октября 1942 года был арестован гестапо в городе Кракове, где и находился в гетто. Арестован я был за то, что я еврей. В гестапо я содержался под стражей два месяца, а 19-го января 1943 года был доставлен в Освенцим в лагерь для заключенных. Сначала я был помещен в отделение лагеря Биркенау, а через три дня был направлен в отделение лагеря Монтица. В Монтице один из нашего транспорта заболел тифом, поэтому всех нас /1200 человек/ возвратили в Биркенау. На третий день после возвращения в Биркенау к нам в блок №27 пришел арбайцдиенст/начальник работ/ немец ГРОЛЬ/унтергауптфюрер/, который спросил у нас кто может работать маляром, столяром и слесарем. Я и еще 19 человек назвали свои специальности/я по специальности слесарь/ и нас всех 20 человек переправили в 11-й блок лагеря Аушвиц/тюрьма лагеря/.

В тюрьме мы переночевали одну ночь, а утром нас всех направили работать в крематорий. Мы не знали, что нас поведут работать в крематорий. Крематорий помещался около политического отдела. Все 20 человек по национальности были евреи. В крематории с нами всего работало 33 человека, из них евреев было 26 человек, поляков 7 человек. В крематории был капо/руководил работами по сожжению/ поляк МЕТИК Мирек из города Кракова, тоже из заключенных. Из немцев старшим был шарфюрер крематория ГРАБНЕР -оберштурмführер.

В крематории я работал один месяц. В крематории мы сжигали трупы, которые доставлялись нам на автомашинах. В кремато-

Document 2: *Continued.*

- 3 -

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

рии в Аушвиц при мне живых людей не газировали и не сжигали, а сжигали только трупы. Трупы эти свозили с территории лагеря, люди эти были или умершие своей смертью или убитые и расстрелянные немцами. В крематории было три печи по два отвора в каждой. В каждый отвор закладывалось по пять трупов. Процесс сжигания одной операции длился полтора часа. Мы 20 человек как ученики работали в крематории по 12 часов, с 6 часов утра и до 6 часов вечера, а вообще крематорий работал почти круглые сутки. За это время, т.е. за рабочие часы в крематории сжигалось ежедневно 250-300 трупов. В крематории имелась газовая камера, размером 7 х 15, высота 2 метра, а возможно немного больше. Что это была газовая камера, я знал со слов других и потому, что в потолке имелись люки с крышками, через которые забрасывались в камеру газы, и двери были особого герметического устройства с контрольными окнами. Такого же типа газокамеры я видел впоследствии в других крематориях лагеря. Были случаи в среднем 2-3 раза в крематорий приводилось 30-40 человек живыми, их там расстреливали агенты гестапо, а мы их сжигали. Печи в крематории были двухмуфельные/горны/, отапливались сухим генераторным газом. Генератор помещался позади печи. Каждая печь имела свои два генератора/один муфель, один генератор/. В генераторе сжигался кокс. Температура доходила до 1200-1300° жары в горне.

Этот крематорий действовал сначала 1940 года по февраль 1943 года.

Пепел из печей увозился на автомашинах, но я не знаю куда. В крематории людей сжигали без одежды. Где их раздевали я не знаю. Трупы были худые – кости обтянутые кожей. Люди эти все были замученные немцами на работах, аппеле/проверке/ и проч.

Document 2: *Continued.*

- 4 -

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

Во время работы над нами сильно издевались, били нас и в марте месяце из 20 человек нас осталось всего лишь 9 человек, а остальные были уничтожены – побиты, расстреляны и сожжены. В том же марте месяце нас всех перевели на работу в крематорий лагеря Биркенау. Крематорий этот нумеровался №2, к этому моменту он только был выстроен. Этот крематорий был расположен с левой стороны малого-дорожной колеи. До 15-го марта мы нагревали печи, вернее просушивали их. С 15-го марта 1943 года начали поступать транспорты с людьми/целые эшелоны/, их стали в большинстве загонять в крематории, газировать и сжигать. Первый транспорт поступил в крематорий с 4.000 чел., присланными из гетто города Кракова. Все они были загазированы в одно время и сожжены. Там были матери с детьми, старые мужчины и женщины. В крематории было два больших подземных помещения, одно большое служило для раздевания, а второе меньше для отравления газами. При входе в крематории было написано на всех языках сверху, что это "дезинфекционная камера и баня". В газопомещении газировалось одновременно до 4.000 человек. Люди в крематорий входили одетыми и с небольшими свертками вещей. Все вещи у них отбирались на рампе, где разгружались транспорта людей. В раздевалке были номера, люди раздевались, вешали свои вещи и проходили через дверь по коридору в газокамеру. Там была обстановка как в душевых помещениях, т.е. вверху были душевые распылители. В то время, когда люди заполняли газокамеру, дверь герметически закупоривалась и всех людей умерщвляли газом. Газы бросались в четыре люка, находящиеся в потолке. Люди умирали через 20-30 минут, а после мы их сжигали.

Document 2: *Continued.*

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

В газокамере имелось два вентилятора – один нетяной, а второй нагнетающий. Людей их брали для сжигания после проветривания газокамеры. Входили мы в газокамеру в противогазах. Люди после газирования выглядели по разному, т.е. в разных изменяющихся позах, с искаженными лицами, цепенелось друг с другом матери с детьми и т.д.

Циклон-газ в газокамере распространялся через имеющиеся сетчатые колонны, представляющие собой канал прямоугольного сечения с двойными сетчатыми стенками. В этом крематории имелось пять трехмуфельных печей. В каждой муфель складывалось по 4-5 трупов. Трупы сгорались за 20-25 минут. Этот крематорий функционировал с марта 1943 года по октябрь 1944 год, т.е. один год 8 месяцев. После газирования людей они лифтом подавались в особую комнату, комнату второго этажа, там у людей снимали золотые серьги, часы, кольца, вырывали золотые зубы, все это складывалось в отдельные сундуки, а люди на телегах увозились к печам, укладывались в них и сгорали. У женщин перед погрузкой в лифт снимались волосы и направлялись в особый склад. Когда люди входили в помещение, где была раздевалка, там находилось много СС"овцев с собаками и дубинами, которые, в случае если кто сопротивлялся и не хотел итти в газокамеру, натравливали их собаками, били палками, обдирали людей.

Всего в крематории в такой пропитанной зондеркомандо нас работало до 70 человек заключенных. СС"овцы, охранявшие нас и следящих за порядком, было до 7 человек. В крематории было четыре врача из заключенных, они вскрывали трупы умерших и т.д.,

Document 2: *Continued.*

но не газированных, и вели какой то учет. Все работники зондеркоманды жили в лагере, в блоке №2. Крематории, если были транспорты людей, работали круглосуточно. Люди уничтожались беспрерывно тысячами. За сутки уничтожалось в среднем до 3.000 человек.

Весной 1943 года было построено еще три крематория, где также стали уничтожать людей посредством газирования и сожжения. Рядом с крематорием №2 начал функционировать крематорий №3, точно такого же типа, как и №2, и такой же пропускной способности. Следующие были крематории № 4 и 5, они были другого типа. В каждом крематории была одна печь с 8 -ю муфелями. В муфель закладывалось 4-5 человек. Продолжительность сожжения была 35 минут. В день одна печь сжигала до 1200-1500 человек. Очень много людей уничтожалось летом 1944 года, работало по уничтожению 4 крематория и 4 больших костра, уничтожали французских партизанов и венгров. Я все время работал в зондеркоманде, и мне приходилось работать во всех крематориях и на кострах, поэтому я знаю все подробно. Во всех крематориях были установлены газогенераторы, которые работали на коксе.

ВОПРОС: Как были устроены газовые камеры при крематориях № 4 и 5 и как в них немцы отравляли людей.

ОТВЕТ: При крематориях № 4 и 5 была пристройка, длиной около 20 метров. Внутри пристройка была разделена на три отделения, в каждом из них было газовой камерой. Для забрасывания " ЦИКЛОНА" в стенах камеры на высоте около двух метров были устроены люки с решетками, закрывающимися герметически крышками. В каждой газовой камере имелось по две герметически закрывающихся двери. К помещениям газовых камер через коридор примыкало и помещение раздевалки, по площади равная помещению всех

Document 2: *Continued.*

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

трех газовых камер вместе.

В зависимости от количества поступивших людей, немцы их отравляли одновременно в одной, двух или трех камерах. Процесс отравления людей происходил аналогично тому, как это фашисты делали в газовых камерах крематориев № 2 и 3. Разница заключалась в том, что "ЦИКЛОН" забрасывался СС"овцем через описанный выше люк, сделанный в стене, а не в крыше, как в крематория №2 и 3. Кроме того, в газовых камерах крематориев 4 и 5 не было вентиляции, поэтому проветривание камер производилось посредством открытия дверей и люков. Трупы после отравления выгружались в двух направлениях, их либо складывали в раздевалка, либо /как это делали некоторое время в крематории №5/ выгружали через наружные двери во двор крематория/где их сжигали на кострах.

Когда раздевалка была загружена трупами и если в это время в крематорий прибывала новая партия людей, их раздевали во дворе и затем обычным порядком отравляли в газовых камерах.

ВОПРОС: Скажите, когда прекратил работал крематорий №1.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий № 1 немцы закрыли и перестали сжигать в нем людей с марта 1943 года.

ВОПРОС: Сколько времени находились в эксплоатации каждый из крематориев № 3,4 и 5.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий № 3 был пущен в эксплоатацию в апреле 1943 года и находился в эксплоатации по октябрь 1944 года. В ноябре месяце немцы приступили к его разборке, почему - я не знаю. Крематорий №4 был пущен в конца марта 1943 года и находился в эксплоатации по август 1944 года включительно; часть его сгорела в начале октября, в октябре же 1944 года была начата его разборка.

Document 2: *Continued.*

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

- 8 -

Крематорий № 5 был пущен в мае 1943 года и работал по 20 января 1945 года.

Допрос прерван до следующего дня.

Показания записано правильно, мне прочитано, в чем и расписываюсь - подпись.

ДОПРОСИЛ: Помощник Военного Прокурора
1-го Украинского Фронта -
Майор-Юстиции: /ПАТОНОВ/.

ПРОДОЛЖЕНИЕ ПОКАЗАНИЙ ТАУБЕР ГЕНРИХА АБРАХАМ.

29 февраля 1945 года.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний, показал:

ВОПРОС: Скажите, когда немцы прекратили в Биркенау во всех крематориях отравлять людей, газом в газовых камерах.

ОТВЕТ: В конце октября 1944 года. В крематории № 5 сжигали людей до 20 января 1945 года. Здесь сжигались замученные и расстрелянные немецкие люди.

ВОПРОС: Скажите, сколько было в крематориях рабочих и как они разбивались по специальностям и в сколько смен работали крематории.

ОТВЕТ: В каждом из крематориев № 2 и 3 работало в одну смену примерно до 60 человек рабочих из заключенных лагеря, входящих в так называемую "зондеркоманду"/специальная команда/. Смена работала 12 часов. В сутки работало две смены. Три 60 человек по крематориям № 2 и 3 распределялись по специальностям следующим образом:

Document 2: *Continued.*

- 9 -

1. Уборка вещей, оставшихся в раздевалке, погрузка их на автомашины, уборка помещений - 15 человек.
2. Выгрузка трупов из камеры и подноска их к под"емнику - 15 человек.
3. Укладка трупов на под"емник/лифт/ - 2 человека.
4. Парикмахеры/стрижка женских волос с трупов/ - 4 человека.
5. Дантисты/удаление золотых зубов у трупов/. - 2 человека.
6. Для обслуживания генераторов - 2 человека.
7. Обслуживание под"емника для трупов - 2 человека.
8. Уборка трупов с под"емника - 2 человека.
9. Подноска трупов к решетам печей - 2 человека.
10. Загрузка трупов в решетки/две группы по 5 человек/ - 10 человек.
11. Помощники надсмотрщика - 4 человека.

- 60 человек.

В крематориях № 4 и 5 в смену работало по 30 человек. На все 4 крематория было кроме того три человека золотых дел мастеров, которые перепаивали золотые зубы, вырванные у трупов.

ВОПРОС: Скажите, сколько человек было всего в зондеркоманде для всех крематориев в разное время в 1943 году.

ОТВЕТ: С марта-августа 1943 года в зондеркоманде было 400 человек, они распределялись по крематориям так: в крематориях № 2 и 3 работало 240 человек. В крематориях № 4 и 4 - 120 человек, больше и на разных работах 40 человек.

Личный состав зондеркоманды все время изменялся, так как немцы часть рабочих систематически уничтожали - больше того путем сожжения и заменяли новыми.

Document 2: *Continued.*

БЕЗ ПРАВА ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

С мая месяца 1944 года количество рабочих зондеркоманды было немцами увеличено до тысячи человек, так как с этого времени при крематории №5 стали сжигать трупы в кострах. Была восстановлена и пущена отдельная газовая камера №2 и камеры при ней.

Указанная тысяча человек "зондеркомандцы" с мая месяца были распределены для работы следующим образом:

Крематорий №2 - 120 человек/по 60 чел. в смену/. В крематории № 3 - 120 чел. В крематории №4 - 60 чел. Крематории №5 - 300 чел., отдельная газовая камера №2 и костры при ней -300 чел.

ВОПРОС: Кроме крематориев и костров указанных выше истребляли ли немцы еще каким либо путем людей.

ОТВЕТ: В Биркенау кроме крематориев немцы устроили еще отдельные газовые камеры № 1 и №2 и костры при них, где уничтожались люди. Я не знаю, когда они начали работать, но знаю, что немцы прекратили в них уничтожать людей в апреле мес. 1943 года.

С мая 1944 года до октября 1944 года непрерывно интенсивно работали газовая камера №2 и костры при ней, а также костры при крематории №5.

ВОПРОС: Сколько часов в сутки работали крематории и костры.

ОТВЕТ: Крематории №2,3,4 и 5 и костры для сжигания трупов, а также и газовые камеры работали круглые сутки.

В крематориях №2 и 3 сжигание трупов в печах производилось в течении суток за вычетом перерывов на очистку шлаков, но не менее 21 часа.

ВОПРОС: Скажите каким путем уничтожались немецкие зондеркомандцы или они их не уничтожали.

ОТВЕТ: Значительную часть "зондеркомандцев" немцы уничтожали путем сожжения в крематориях живьем и затрав-

Document 2: *Continued.*

- 11 -

литаться собаками. Иногда же изымали отсюда по несколько сот человек и отправляли.

В августе 1944 года немцы уничтожили до 200 человек в один прием. Все они были умерщвлены в лагере Аушвиц К4 в камере для дезинфекции. На место истребленных немцы набирали других.

Знаю случай, когда из зондеркоманды были отобраны 200 человек и сожжены в Люблине/Майданек/. Я лично спасся потому, что бежал из транспорта при эвакуации.

Больше по делу показать ничего не могу. Записано верно, мною прочитано.

Помощник Военного Прокурора
1-го Украинского фронта -майор юстиции: ПАУЛЕВ.

Я, ТАУПЕР Генрих Абрахом дополнительно показываю:

Костры для сжигания трупов располагались в канавах, на дне которых был по всей длине прорыт канал для допуска воздуха. От этого канала был отвод к яме, размером 2 х 2 метра и глубиной 4 метра. При сжигании трупов на кострах в эту яму стекал жир: этим жиром обливали трупы на кострах для того, чтобы они лучше горели. Сначала в канаву складывали дрова, затем трупы до 400 человек в перемежку с ветками, обливали бензином и поджигали. Затем туда же бросали остальные трупы по порядку номер, обливая их время от времени жиром с трупов.

На одном костре трупы сжигались примерно в течение двух суток. Если немцы отравляли большее количество людей и их

Document 2: *Continued.*

- 12 -

12

нельзя было сжечь на одном костре, то немцы заставляли разводить следующие костры.

Записано верно. Мне прочитано – подпись.

Допрос производился через переводчицу САМСОНОВУ – подпись.

Помощник Военного Прокурора
1-го Украинского Фронта – Майор Юстиции – ПАТОНОВ.

Верно: Помощник Военного Прокурора
1-го Украинского Фронта-Майор Юстиции /ПАТОНОВ.-

Document 2: *Continued.*

28.

П Р О Т О К О Л

ДОПРОСА С В И Д Е Т Е Л Я

27 февраля 1945 года. Действующая Армия.

Помощник военного прокурора 1-го Украинского Фронта майор юстиции ПАХОМОВ допрашивал нижепоименованного в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст.162-163 УПК РСФСР через переводчика САМСОНОВУ Екатерину Максимовну/бывшую заключенную/,с польского на русский язык.

1. Фамилия,имя,отчество - ТАУБЕР Генрих Абрахам.
2. Подданство - польское.
3. Национальность - еврей.
4. Год и место рождения - 8 июля 1917 года,гор.Кшанов,того же повята /Польша/.
5. Происхождение - из мещан.
6. Образование - 7 классов.
7. Партийность - беспартийный.
8. Семейное положение,состав семьи и ее местожительство-холост.
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность -
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА -
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/-
12. Участие в боях/когда,где и в качестве кого/-
13. Судимость - не судим.
14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес - гор.Кшанов,улица Тгунвальдская № 1.

Который,будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УК РСФСР.- подпись.

П О К А З А Л:

Document 3: *Interrogation Protocol of H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945. Typescript, first page. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 28.*

- 1 -

122

P r o t o k ó ł

Oświęcim, dnia 24 maja 1945 r. Sędzia śledczy w Krakowie Jan Sehn, członek Komisji dla Badania Zbrodni Niemiecko-Hitlerowskich w Oświęcimiu przesłuchał na wniosek w obecności i przy współudziale wiceprokuratora Sądu Okręgowego w Krakowie Edwarda Pęchalskiego w trybie art. 254 w związku z art. 107, 115 kodeksu postępowania karnego b. więźnia obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu nr 90124, który zeznał co następuje:

Nazywam się Henryk Tauber, urodzony 8.VII.1917, w Chrzanowie, syn Abrahama Taubera i Mindy z domu Szajnowic, kawaler, wyznania mojżeszowego, narodowości i przynależności państwowej polskiej, z zawodu cholewkarz, zamieszkały w Chrzanowie ul. Grunwaldzka 1, niekarany. - -

Do czasu wybuchu wojny w roku 1939 mieszkałem wraz z moją najbliższą rodziną liczącą 12 osób w Chrzanowie. Z rodziny tej pozostałem przy życiu ja i jeden z moich szwagrów. O losie jednego z braci który wywędrował do Rosji, nie mam dotąd wiadomości. W związku z masowymi akcjami przesiedleńczymi i wysiedleńczymi rodzina nasza została rozbita i ja znalazłem się w ghecie krakowskim. Tam aresztowany zostałem w listopadzie ~~xxxxx~~ 1942 r. i osadzony w więzieniu żydowskiej służby porządkowej przy ul. Józefińskiej 31. W dniu 19 stycznia 1943 r. przewieziony zostałem wraz z transportem 400 żydów z ghetta krakowskiego i 800 aryjczykami z Montelupich do Oświęcimia. W transporcie tym było około 800 mężczyzn i 400 kobiet. Kobiety oddzielono zaraz na uworcu w Oświęcimiu i umieszczono w obozie kobiecym w Brzezinkach, a ja w grupie 250 więźniów żydów i około 550 aryjczyków dostałem się na blok 27, odcinek B Ib. Był to blok niewykończony, bez okien, bez drzwi i bez kaji. Następnie przeszedłem z kolei przez blok 28, 30 tego samego odcinka obozowego, byłem przez parę dni w Bunie, ~~xxx~~ skąd z powodu stwierdzonej wśród więźniów tej grupy do której należałem choroby tyfusu, przeniesiony zostałem z powrotem do Brzezinki i umieszczony na bloku 21 odcinka B Ib.

Document 4: *Interrogation Protocol of H. Tauber dated 24 May 1945. AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, pp. 122-150.*

- 2 - 123

W międzyczasie przeprowadzono rejestrację , w czasie której podałem się za kwalifikowanego ślusarza-mechanika. Z początkiem lutego 1943 przybył na blok Unterscharführer Groll, Arbeitedienst i Arbeiteeinsatz więzień Mikusz i wybrali z pośród przebywających na naszym bloku więźniów fachowców rzekomo do pracy w warsztatach w Oświęcimiu. Wybrano nas 20 młodych mężczyzn żydów. Zaprowadzono nas na blok IV, gdzie zbadani zostaliśmy przez lekarza i wszyscy uznani za zdrowych. Tego samego dnia przewieziono nas autem pod eskortą SS-mannów do Oświęcimia i umieszczono na bloku II w pokoju bunkra nr 7. Następnego dnia zaprowadzono nas 20 pod silną eskortą SS-mannów do bunkra, w którym, jak się później okazało, mieściło się krematorium nr 1. Tu zastaliśmy siedmiu żydów, m.i. i Jankowskiego oraz trzech Polaków. Capo był Mietek Morawa z Krakowa. Był to mężczyzna wysokiego wzrostu blondyn, szczupły, wyglądał na około 24 lat. Jeden z braci jego był bokserem w Krakowie. Słyszałem, że rodzina Morawy mieszkała na Dębnikach. Początkowo tu w czasie pracy w pierwszym krematorium w Oświęcimiu był on bardzo surowym capo, nakazaną przez Niemców pracę wykonywał przepisowo. W późniejszym czasie przeszedł jako Obercapo do krematoriów II i III w Brzezince. Tam starał się żyć z nami w zgodzie, ponieważ było nas tam około 400, pracowaliśmy już przez dłuższy czas przy krematoriach, byliśmy zrezygnowani zdecydowani na wszystko i dlatego nie pozwalaliśmy sobie pluć w kaszę. - - - - -

W pierwszym dniu po przybyciu do krematorium przemówił tu do nas SS-mann Unterscharführer, którego nazwiska nie pamiętam. Powiedział nam, że wykonywać będziemy pracę nieprzyjemną, że musimy się jednak do niej przyzwyczaić i po jakimś czasie nie będzie ona przedstawiała dla nas żadnej trudności. M Przemawiał on w języku polskim. W całym przemówieniu nie wspomniał ani słowem, że zatrudnieni będziemy przy paleniu zwłok ludzkich. Zakończył to przemówienie rozkazem "Los an die Arbeit" i biciem nas po głowach bykowcem. Wraz z Mietkiem Morawą zapędzili nas do bunkra krematorium nr I, gdzie ujrzeliśmy kilkaset zwłok ludzkich. Leżały one na stosach, jedne na

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 3 - 124

drugich, zabrudzone, zmarznięte, wiele zwłok było pokrwawionych, z rozbitymi czaszkami, inne z rozciętymi, widocznie na sekcjach, brzuchami. Zwłoki te były pozmarzane, musieliśmy siekierami oddzielać jedne od drugich. Bici i poganiani przez owego Unterscharführera i capo Norsmę wyciągaliśmy te zwłoki do "hajcowni", gdzie znajdowały się trzy piece, każdy po dwa mufle. Jako mufle oznaczam zgodnie z nomenklaturą przyjętą przez Komisję sowiecką retorty do spalania z zwłok. W "hajcowni" układaliśmy zwłoki na wózku poruszającym się na szynach, biegnących między piecami. Od drzwi prowadzących z bunkra, gdzie znajdowały się zwłoki, wózek ten jeździł na "szajbie" obracającej się we wszystkich kierunkach i poruszającej się w poprzek "hajcowni" na szerszych szynach. Do każdej retorty prowadziły od tych szerokich szyn wąskie szyny na których toczył się wózek do retorty. Wózek ten poruszał się na czterech małych, metalowych kółkach. Miał silną metalową postawę w kształcie skrzyni. Do skrzyni tej wkładano dla obciążenia kamienie i żelazo. Przedłużeniem wierzchniej ściany owej skrzyni było metalowe koryto, długości ponad 2 m. Na korycie tym układaliśmy po pięć zwłok. Najpierw dwoje zwłok, zwróconych nogami w kierunku pieca, brzuchami do góry, następnie w odwrotnym kierunku dwoje zwłok. I te zwłoki zwrócone były brzuchami do góry. Piąte zwłoki kładziono nogami w kierunku pieca i grzbietem zwróconym do góry. Ręce tych piątych zwłok opadały wdół i jakgdyby obejmowały wszystkie zwłoki pod nimi leżące. Ponieważ ładunek taki przesuwał nieraz ciężar podstawy wózka, wobec tego podtrzymywaliśmy deską koryto od dołu, aby wózek nie przechylił się i zwłoki nie spadły. Tak naładowane koryto wpychaliśmy do retorty. Gdy zwłoki znajdowały się już w piecu przytrzymywaliśmy je blaszanym pudłem przesuwalnym wzdłuż koryta, a inni więźniowie wyciągali wózek z pod zwłok. Specjalny uchwyt na końcu koryta pozwalał by [illegible]-pudło. Następnie zamykaliśmy drzwi. W krematorium nr I były trzy piece po dwie retorty każdy, o czym już poprzednio wspomniałem. Każda retorta spalić mogła pięć zwłok ludzkich. Jedno-

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 4 -

oszcźnie można więc było spalić w krematorium tym 30 zwłok ludzkich. W tym czasie, gdy ja przy obsłudze tego krematorium pracowałem spalenie takiego ładunku trwało do półtorej godziny. Były to bowiem zwłoki ludzi wychudzonych, istne szkielety, które się bardzo powoli paliły. Z późniejszej praktyki i obserwacji spalania w krematoriach II i III wiem, że zwłoki ludzi tłustych palą się znacznie szybciej. Proces spalania przyspiesza palenie się tłuszczu ludzkiego, które wytwarza dodatkowy żar. Wszystkie piece krematorium I znajdowały się w hali, którą nazywam "hajcownią". W pobliżu wejścia do tej hali znajdował się jeden piec zwrócony generatorem w kierunku drzwi wejściowych, a piecami retortowymi wgłąb hali. Dwa dalsze usytuowane wprost odwrotnie to znaczy z piecami retortowymi w kierunku drzwi wejściowych, a generatorami wgłąb hali, znajdowały się na drugim końcu hali. Piece te opalane były koksem. Zostały wykonane, jak świadczyły o tym napisy na drzwiach pieców i innych metalowych częściach, przez firmę "Topf und Söhne" z Erfurtu. Wózek do przewożenia zwłok był również wyrobem tej firmy. Za "hajcownią" znajdowała się mała koksownia, obok niej mała szreibstuba, a dalej na prawo magazyn urn na popiół ludzki. Drzwi wejściowe, które prowadzą obecnie do hali nazywanej przeze mnie "hajcownią" przebite zostały dopiero później. W tym czasie kiedy ja w krematorium I pracowałem drzwi tych nie było. Do hajcowni wchodziło się wówczas drzwiami z korytarza na lewo od wejścia. Drzwi takich było dwoje. Na prawo z korytarza prowadziły drzwi pierwsze do podręcznego magazynu, w którym znajdowały się zapasowe ruszta. Tu rozbierali się ludzie przywiezieni małymi transportami autemi, których za czasów mej pracy w krematorium I w bunkrze tego krematorium rozstrzeliwano. /Bunkrem nazywam tę część budynku, w której gazowano ludzi./. Transporty takie nadchodziły raz lub dwa razy w tygodniu i składały się z 30 - 40 osób. Byli to ludzie wszelkich narodowości. Na czas rozstrzeliwania nas, pracujących w Sonderkomando, zapędzano do koksowni. Zwłoki rozstrzelanych znajdowaliśmy następnie w bunkrze. U wszystkich zwłok widzieliśmy ranę

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 5 - 126

postrzałową w tył czaszki /Genickschuss/. Rozstrzeliwań dokonywał stale jeden i ten sam SS-mann z oddziału politycznego, w asyście drugiego SS-manna z tego samego oddziału, który pisemnie stwierdzał śmierć rozstrzelanych. Capo Morawa nie był wraz z nami w koksowni w czasie rozstrzeliwania. Co robił w tym czasie, nie wiem. Zwłoki rozstrzelanych wynosiliśmy z bunkra do hajcowni gdy jeszcze całkiem ciepłe były i ociekały świeżą krwią. Drugie wejście z korytarza na prawo prowadziło do pokoiku w którym składano popiół ze zwłok ludzkich. Przez pokoik ten przechodziło się do właściwego bunkra, używanego za moich czasów do rozstrzeliwania ofiar, a przedtem ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ do gazowania ludzi. W grudniu 1942 r. zagazowano w tym bunkrze 400 więźniów ze Sonderkomanda. Opowiadali mi o tym więźniowie, których przy pracy przy krematorium I zastałem, gdy do pracy tej zostałem przydzielony. W krematorium nr I pracowałem od początku lutego 1943 r. do dnia 4 marca 1943 r. a więc przeszło jeden miesiąc. Przez cały ten czas trzymano nas w bunkrze 7 bloku XI. Było nas tam 22 żydów, ponieważ do grupy naszej przybyłej z początkiem lutego z Brzezinki dodano dwóch identystów-żydów czeskich. Owych siedmiu żydów, których zastałem przy pracy w krematorium I trzymano również na bloku XI, tylko w innej celi. Capo Morawa i pracujący już przy krematorium nr I wraz z nim Polacy Józek i Wacek, mieszkali na bloku ~~XI~~ IV, a więc na bloku otwartym. Prócz owych dwóch żydów czeskich przydzielono w ciągu tego miesiąca do naszej grupy czterech Polaków Staszka i Władka, których nazwisk nie pamiętam oraz Władysława Biskupa z Krakowa i Agrestowskiego Jana z gminyPas, koło Warszawy. Nazwiska ich dokładnie pamiętam, ponieważ pisałem im listy po niemiecku do rodziny. I ci czterej ostatnio wymienieni Polacy mieszkali na bloku IV. Przy wyrzucaniu do pracy nazywano stare komando, zatrudnione przy krematorium I "Komando Krematorium I". Naszą grupę, tj. znaczy 22 żydów z bloku XI i owych czterech Polaków przydzielonych do naszej grupy, nazywano "Komando krematorium II". Oznaczenia tego nie rozumieliśmy wówczas

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 6 -

Dopiero później przekonaliśmy się, że przysłano nas na miesięczną praktykę do krematorium I, celem przygotowania się do pracy w krematorium II. -

Zaznaczam, że krematoria i komanda zatrudnione przy ich obsłudze podlegały oddziałowi politycznemu. Karteteki więźniów pracujących w tych komandach znajdowały się w oddziale politycznym, ~~wszystkie~~ ~~liśmy~~ ~~zwolnieni~~ chorych nie posyłano do szpitala, tylko na bloku zamkniętym urządzano dla nich osobną izbę szpitalną. Blok, w którym mieszkaliśmy był izolowany, a w Oświęcimiu trzymano nas w zamkniętym bloku II. Zwolnienie się z komanda i przeniesienie do innego nie zależało od Arbeitsdienstu i nastąpić mogło tylko na zarządzenie oddziału politycznego. Lekarzem naszym był żyd francuski Pach. Był to bardzo dobry specjalista, leczył SS-mannów i za ich protekcją udało mu się wydostać z bloku Sonderkomanda na inny blok. Gdy fakt ten doszedł do wiadomości oddziału politycznego Pacha przydzielono ponownie do pracy w naszej izbie chorych mimo, iż był na bloku wolnym już kilka miesięcy. W czasie mej pracy w krematorium I kontrolę naszej działalności z ramienia oddziału politycznego przeprowadzał m.i. Untersturmführer Grabner i Oberscharführer Kwakernak. Przypominam sobie, jak raz Mietek zwrócił się do Grabnera, ażeby mu przydzielił jednego więźnia do pracy, ponieważ jeden z naszej grupy zmarł. Grabner odpowiedział mu, że jednego "zugangu" dać mu nie może, żeby zabił jeszcze czterech żydów, to wówczas da mu "zugang" pięciu. Zapytał przytym Mietka, czym bije więźniów. Mietek pokazał mu kij. Grabner chwycił wówczas rusztt żelazny i oświadczył Mietkowi, by tym bił więźniów. Po pierwszym dniu pracy w krematorium I pięciu z mej grupy zameldowało się chorymi, i pozostało na bloku. Następnego dnia przy wyciąganiu trupów z bunkra krematorium I znaleźliśmy ich zwłoki nagie bez śladów postrzału. Przypuszczam, że zostali zagazowani. Po miesięcznej pracy przy krematorium I pozostało nas z 22 żydów tylko 12. Grupę tę wraz z Władysławem Tomiczkiem z Cieszyna i czterema wymienionymi już przeszemnie Polakami /Biskup i inni/ przeniesiono w dniu 4.XII.1944

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 7 -

128

do Brzezinki, gdzie umieszczeni zostaliśmy w bloku nr II odcinka B Ib. Był to blok zamknięty. Jak się później dowiedziałem Tomiczek pracował w krematorium jeszcze w roku 1941. Był to stary więzień, miał numer tysiącczterysta kilka. Przed przydzieleniem go do naszej grupy co miało miejsce w marcu 1943 r. pracował on przez jakiś czas w młynie i w rzeźni, skąd został z grupą dalszych 40 więźniów aresztowany pod zarzutem działalności konspiracyjnej. Cała ta grupa osadzona została w bloku XI w Oświęcimiu i przez sąd SS skazana na śmierć. Unterstumführer Grabner rozpoznał Tomiczka jeszcze przed wykonaniem egzekucji i przydzielił go do naszej grupy. W Brzezince pracował Tomiczek jako capo komanda zatrudnionego w krematorium II a później w krematorium IV. Zdaje się w sierpniu 1943 r. wezwany został Tomiczek na oddział polityczny skąd jeszcze tego samego dnia Obersscharführer Kwakernak przywiózł jego zwłoki, które spaliliśmy w krematorium nr V. Głowa Tomiczka zawinięta była w worek, jednak rozpoznaliśmy go wszyscy, ponieważ odznaczał się silną budową ciała. Kwakernak pilnował nas osobiście tak długo, dopóki zwłoki Tomiczka nie znalazły się w piecu, a następnie zaraz odszedł. Otwarliśmy drzwi pieca, wyciągnęli zwłoki, odwinęli worek i z twarzy zupełnie dokładnie rozpoznaliśmy Tomiczka. Był to człowiek bardzo dobry, obchodził się z nami przyzwoicie, wtajemniczaliśmy go w naszą pracę konspiracyjną. -

W dniu 4 marca 1943 r. pod strażą SS-mannów zaprowadzeni zostaliśmy na teren krematorium nr II. Tu objaśnił nam konstrukcję tego krematorium capo August, sprowadzony w tym samym czasie z Buchenwaldu, gdzie pracował przy tamtejszym krematorium. Krematorium nr II posiadało pod ziemią rozbieralnię /Auskleideraum/ i bunkier czyli gazownię /Gaschenkeller/. W przejściu między tymi obcma piwnicami znajdował się korytarz do którego prowadziły z zewnątrz schody i koryto do zrzucania zwłok przywiezionych do spalenia w krematorium z obozu. Drzwiami z rozbieralni wchodziło się do tego korytarza a zaraz przed drzwiami na prawo do gazowni. Od strony wjazdu na

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 8 - 129

torem tego krematorium prowadziły do korytarza drugie schody. Na lewo od tych schodów znajdował się w rogu mały pokoik na włosy, okulary i tp. rzeczy, a na prawo mały pokoik, w którym przechowywano zapasowe puszki z "Cyklonem". W prawym kącie korytarza na ścianie przeciwległej od wejścia z rozbieralni znajdowała się winda do wyciągania zwłok. Do rozbieralni wchodziło się z podwórza krematorium schodami. Schody te otoczone były żelazną barierą. Nad drzwiami wisiała tablica z napisem "Zum Baden und Desinfektion". Napis ten był w paru językach wypisany. W rozbieralni biegły wzdłuż ścian ławy drewniane oraz drzewiane wieszaki pomumerowane. Nie było tam żadnych okien i stale paliło się światło. Rozbieralnia miała również instalację wodociągową i była skanalizowana. Z rozbieralni wchodziło się do korytarza przez drzwi, nad którymi wisiał napis "Zum Bade", powtórzony w kilku językach. Przypominam sobie, że wypisane tam było również słowo "Bania". Z korytarza tego wchodziło się drzwiami na prawo do gazowni. Były to drzwi drzewiane, zbudowane z dwóch warstw krótkich kawałków desek, podobnie jak podłoga parkietowa jest układana, między tymi warstwami znajdowała się płyta z masy uszczelniającej brzegi drzwi i fugi futryny również obite były uszczelkami filcowymi. W drzwiach tych na wysokości głowy mężczyzny średniego wzrostu znajdowało się okrągłe okienko, oszklone. Z drugiej strony drzwi to znaczy od strony gazowni okienko to było zakratowane kratą w kształcie półkuli. Kratę tę założono dlatego, ponieważ zdarzały się wypadki, iż ludzie znajdujący się w komorze gazowej przed śmiercią wybijali szybę w okienku. Ponieważ i krata temu nie zapobiegała i wypadki takie mimo jej założenia powtarzały się, okienko to później zabito blachą lub deską. W tym miejscu nadmieniam, że przeznaczeni na gazowanie i znajdujący się w komorze gazowej ludzie uszkadzali nieraz przewody elektryczne, zrywali je, uszkadzali urządzenia wentylacyjne. - Drzwi te zamykane były od strony korytarza na żelazne rygle, które po zamknięciu drzwi dociągało się dla uszczelnienia specjalnymi zakrętkami. Szkielenie komory gazowej oparte było na

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 9 - 120

cementowych filarach w środku swej szerokości. Na lewo i na prawo od tych filarów znajdowały się cztery słupy. Zewnętrzną ścianę tych słupów stanowiły kraty z grubego drutu, biegnące aż po sufit i na zewnątrz. Za tą ścianą znajdowała się druga siatka z drobniejszymi oczkami i otworami, a w niej trzecia gęsta. W tej trzeciej siatce poruszało się pudełko , którym wyciągano przy pomocy drutu proszek z którego wyparował już gaz. Posatym w komorze znajdowała się instalacja elektryczna prowadzona po obu stronach belki nośnej podpartej na filarach cementowych. Instalacja wentylacyjna wmontowana była w murach komory gazowej. Do wnętrza komory prowadziły od góry małe otwory zaopatrzone siatkami z białej blachy, które położone były w górnej części ścian bocznych oraz otwory dolne, zabezpieczone jakgdyby kagańcami żelaznymi. Wentylacja komory gazowej połączona była z systemem rur wentylacyjnych, znajdujących się w rozbieralni. Wentylacja ta obsługująca również pokój ofiarny poruszana była motorami elektrycznymi, znajdującymi się na strychu budynku krematoryjnego. Komora gazowa nie posiadała instalacji wodociągowej. Kran wodociągowy znajdował się w korytarzu i z niego wężem gumowym spłukiwano podłogę komory. Z końcem roku 1943 komorę gazową przepołowiono ścianą murowaną tak, by nadawała się do gazowania mniejszych transportów. W ścianie tej znajdowały się takie same drzwi jak z korytarza do całej komory. Mniejsze transporty gazowano w komorze końcowej położonej dalej od wejścia z korytarza. Zarówno rozbieralnia jak i komora gazowa pokryte były od wierzchu płytą betonową i zasypane ziemią, porosłą trawą. Ponad komorą gazową wznosiły się jakgdyby małe kominki czterech otworów do wypływania gazu. Otwory te zatykane były pokrywami cementowymi z drzewianymi uchwytami na dwie ręce. Nad rozbieralnią teren był trochę wzniesiony ponad poziom podwórza i zupełnie równy. Rury wentylacyjne uchodziły do ciągów i kominów znajdujących się w budynku stojącym ponad korytarzem i rozbieralnią. Zaznaczam, że początkowo w rozbieralni nie było ławek ani wieszaków, a w komorze gazowej tuszów. Jedno i drugie zainstalowano

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 10 -

13

dopiero w jesieni 1943 r. dla zamaskowania rozbieralni i komory i przedstawienia ich jako łaźnia i desynfekcja. Tusze te umieszczone były na klockach drzewianych, które w tym celu wmurowano w cementową powałę komory gazowej. Żadne przewody wodociągowe z tuszami tymi nie łączyły się, a więc i woda nigdy z nich nie ciekła. - - - - - - - -

Jak już wspomniałem z korytarza prowadziła winda, a właściwie wyciągn zwłok na poziom parteru. Tu od windy prowadziły jedne drzwi do hajcowni, gdzie znajdowały się piece krematoryjne, a drugie wprost w przeciwnym kierunku do pokoju zapasowego na zwłoki. Ponadto znajdowały się tu korytarz, do którego prowadziło wejście od strony bramy wjazdowej na teren krematorium. Drzwiami na prawo z tego korytarza wchodziło się do pokoju sekcyjnego . Między pokojem sekcyjnym a magazynem zapasowym na zwłoki znajdował się klozet, do którego przechodziło się drzwiami z pokoju sekcyjnego. Drzwiami z korytarza na lewo wchodziło się do hajcowni od strony generatorów pieców krematoryjnych. Piece te uszeregowane były obok siebie w równych odstępach, było ich pięć, każdy opalany dwoma generatorami. Z drugiej strony, a więc z tej strony , w której znajdowało się wyjście od windy, posiadały te piece po trzy retorty . W każdej retorcie mieściło się pięć zwłok ludzkich. Każda retorta zamykana była na drzwi żelazne z napisem "Topf". Pod każdą retortą znajdował się popielnik, zamykany również na drzwiczki żelazne wyrobu tej samej firmy. Za piecami od strony wjazdu na podwórze krematorium na lewo znajdowała się kokseownia. Posuwając się wgłąb podwórza przebiegał za kokseownią wąski korytarzyk, z którego prowadziły drzwi do małego pokoiku przeznaczonego dla SS-mannów, z którego wychodziło jedno okno na hajcownię od strony retort, a drugie na tylne podwórze krematorium. Obok niego leżał pokój komandoführera z jednym oknem zwróconym na tylne podwórze. Za tym pokojem znajdował się klozet i mała umywalnia, a za nimi pokój dla lekarzy z oknem wychodzącym na obóz kobiecy. Z korytarzyka tego prowadziły drewniane schody na strych, gdzie znajdował się pokój dla ludzi zatrudnionych w Sonder-

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 11 -

komandzie. Poza tym na strychu znajdowały się motory elektryczne obsługujące windę i wentylację. Zatrudniony tam był przy ich obsłudze jeden mechanik więzień. Od strony wjazdu na podwórze krematorium znajdowała się w środku budynku wystająca ku przodowi poza jego masyw przybudówka, w której znajdował się piec do palenia śmieci. Była to t. zw. "Mühlverbrennung". Był to osobny piec, do którego wchodziło się po schodach wdół, otoczony wokół był poręczą żelazną i opalany węglem. Wejście do przybudówki "Mühlverbrennung" znajdowało się od strony wjazdu na teren krematorium. Przybudówka ta oprócz drzwi miała od frontu jedno okno i po jednym oknie na prawo i na lewo od wejścia. W rogu na lewo od wejścia znajdował się otwór, którym z popielnika znajdującego się przed nim nazewnątrz przybudówki wrzucano do przybudówki rzeczy przeznaczone na spalenie. Piec do spalenia tych rzeczy znajdował się po lewej stronie od wejścia do przybudówki, a ~~zkm~~ palenisko do opalania tego pieca po prawej. Zaznaczam, iż w tym właśnie piecu przez cały czas palono dokumenty oddziału politycznego obozu. Co pewien czas SS-mani przywozili całe wory papieru, dokumentów i kartotek i papiery te pod ich kontrolą były palone. Palące te papiery zauważyłem, że były w nich całe stosy kartotek ludzi zmarłych oraz Totenmeldungi. Żadnego z tych dokumentów nie mogliśmy oczywiście zebrać, ponieważ palililiśmy pod bezpośrednią i ścisłą kontrolą SS-manów. Za przybudówką "Mühlverbrennung" wgłąb krematorium znajdował się ~~pi~~ komin, obsługujący wszystkie piece krematoryjne i piec "Mühlverbrennung". Początkowo wokół tego komina znajdowały się trzy motory elektryczne dla zasilania jego ciągu. Z powodu gorąca panującego obok i w pobliżu pieca motory te psuły się jednak, raz wybuchł nawet pożar, wobec czego później zdemontowano je i kanały doprowadzające gazy spalinowe z pieców krematoryjnych wpuszczono wprost do komina. Z przybudówki "Mühlverbrennung" prowadziły drzwi do części budynku, w której znajdował się komin. Część ta była położona wyżej, wchodziło się do niej po schodkach. Po wymontowaniu motorów urządzono w jednej części obok komina umywalnię, przeznaczoną dla zatrudnionych przy Sonderkomandzie

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 12 -

a w części przeciwległej, a więc tej bliższej rozbieralni pokój w którym nieraz sypiał oberscapo August. Stale mieszkał on na bloku Reichsdeutscherów , początkowo na odcinku B Ib,a później j na odcinku B IId. Na strychu nad przybudówką "Mühlverbrennung" suszono włosy ścięte ofiarom, roztrzepywano je i pakowano w worki. Worki te wywożono następnie autami. -

Jak już wyżej wspomniałem krematorium nr II posiadało pięć pieców. Każdy piec krematoryjny posiadał trzy retorty do palenia zwłok, i był opalany był dwoma generatorami koksowymi. Wyloty kanałów ogniowych tych generatorów znajdowały się nad popielnikami obu bocznych retort tak, że płomień przechodził najpierw przez obie boczne retorty, dostawał się następnie do retorty środkowej, a stąd gazy spalinowe wychodziły biegnącym wzdłż kanałem do komina. Kanał gazów spalinowych wychodził z pod pieca krematoryjnego od strony retort pośrodku między oboma generatorami. Dzięki takiemu urządzeniu różny był przebieg palenia się zwłok w retortach bocznych i w retorcie środkowej. Zwłoki muzułmanów, a więc zwłoki wychudzone i pozbawione tłuszczu paliły się szybciej w retortach bocznych, a gorzej w retorcie środkowej. Naodwrót, zwłoki ludzi zagazowanych, wzwtęwx których posłano do gazu wprost z transportu, które zatem nie były wychudzone paliły się lepiej w retorcie środkowej. Przy paleniu takich zwłok używaliśmy koksu właściwie tylko do rozpałki kxxxxx pieca. Zwłoki tłuste paliły się bowiem same dzięki spalaniu się tłuszczu, znajdującego się w ciele. Zdarzały się nawet wypadki, że gdy zabrakło koksu do opalenia generatorów, podkładaliśmy do popielników, znadujących się pod retortami słomę i drzewo i gdy tylko tłuszcz zwłok się zapalił, paliły się już całe ładunki własnym ogniem. Wewnątrz retorta nie posiadała żadnych części żelaznych, ruszta miała szamotowe. Żelazne części byłyby się przy żarze, który dochodził xxxxx od 1000 do 1200° st.C. stopiły. Ruszta szamotowe ułożone były w retorcie poprzecznie. Drzwiczki i otwór wejściowy do retorty były mniejsze, sama retorta była około 2 m. długa, 80 cm. szeroka, i około 1 m. wysoka. Zazwyczaj paliło się w takiej retorcie po 4 - 5

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 13 -

10.

zwłok. Zdarzały się jednak wypadki, że ładowaliśmy do retorty i więcej zwłok. Muzułmanów mieściło się nawet ośmiu. Takie większe ładunki paliliśmy w czasie alarmów lotniczych bez wiedzy szefa krematorium, chodziło nam bowiem o to, aby z komina szedł większy ogień, i aby lotnicy to zauważyli. Sądziliśmy, że w ten sposób sprowadzić możemy dla siebie zmianę naszego losu. Części żelazne a zwłaszcza żelazne ruszta, które dotąd na terenie obozu się znajdują są częściami składowymi generatorów. Krematorium II posiadało ruszta z grubej kątówki żelaznej. W krematoriach 4 i 5 były ruszta lancetowe w kształcie mieczy z rączką. - - - - - - - - - - - -

W dniu 4 marca zatrudniono nas przy paleniu w generatorach. Paliliśmy od rana gdzieś do godziny 4-tej popołudniu. O tym czasie przyjechała do krematorium komisja z oddziału politycznego, i wyscy oficerowie SS z Berlina. Oprócz nich brali udział w komisji również cywile i inżynierowie firmy "Topf". Z pośród uczestników tej komisji z pamiętałem Hauptsturmführera Schwarza, Lagerkomendanta Aumeyera i Oberscharführera Kwakernaka. Po przybyciu komisji polecono nam z pokoju zapasowego wynieść zwłoki i wrzucić je do retort. W pokoju zapasowym znaleźliśmy wówczas około 4b zwłok samych mężczyzn, bardzo dobrze odżywionych i tłustych. Kiedy zwłoki te dostawione zostały do pokoju zapasowego i skąd się tam wzięły nie wiedziałem wówczas. Później dopiero dowiedziałem się, że zostały one wybrane z pośród osób zagazowanych w bunkrze nr II, położonym w lesie. Przybył tam mianowicie jakiś oficer SS z oddziału politycznego, polecił wybrać z pośród zwłok zagazowanych zwłoki osób dobrze rozwiniętych i tłustych, zwłoki te kazał załadować na auto i wywiózł z terenu bunkra. Zatrudnieni tam więźniowie z Sonderkomanda nie wiedzieli dokąd zwłoki te wywiezione. Okazało się, że użyto je dla wypróbowania i zademonstrowania wobec licznej komisji sprawności krematorium nr II, które wówczas miało być uruchomione. Poprzez windę i drzwi prowadzące do hajowni wynosiliśmy te zwłoki i po ~~[illegible]~~ dwa lub trzy

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 14 -

układaliśmy na podobnym wózku, jak ten, który opisałem przy omawianiu krematorium nr 1 i ładowaliśmy do poszczególnych retort. Po rozmieszczeniu całego zapasu zwłok po wszystkich retortach wszystkich pięciu pieców uczestnicy komisji z zegarkami w ręku obserwowali przebieg spalania zwłok, otwierali drzwiczki, patrzyli na zegarki, rozmawiali ze sobą i dziwili się, że spalanie trwa długo. Ponieważ piece mimo palenia w nich od rana, jako zupełnie nowe nie były jeszcze należycie rozgrzane spalanie tego ładunku trwało około 40 minut. Przy ruchu ciągłym krematorium spalały się dwa ładunki na godzinę. Przepisowo ładować mieliśmy nowe zwłoki do retort co pół godziny. Obersoapo Augu t objaśniał nam, że według obliczeń i planów krematorium dla spalenia jednych zwłok w jednej retorcie przewidziane jest 5 - 7 min. Zasadniczo nie pozwalał on na ładować do jednej retorty więcej jak troje zwłok. Przy tej ilości musielibyśmy bez przerwy pracować, bo po załadowaniu ostatniej retorty pierwsza byłaby już wypalona. Chcąc uniknąć jednak przerwę w pracy ładowaliśmy do każdej retorty po 4-5 zwłok. Spalanie takiego ładunku trwało dłużej tak, że po załadowaniu ostatniej retorty mieliśmy kilka minut przerwy do czasu wypalenia się ładunku pierwszej retorty. Czas ten wykorzystywaliśmy na obmycie podłogi hajoowni, przez co odświeżało się tam trochę powietrze. - - -

Po spaleniu się tego pierwszego próbnego ładunku komisja odjechała, my uporządkowaliśmy krematorium, obmyli i odprowadzeni zostaliśmy do lagru B Ib na blok 2. Przez następnych 10 dni chodziliśmy stale pod strażą SS każdego dnia do krematorium i paliliśmy w generatorach. W ciągu tych 10-ciu dni nie nadchodziły żadne transporty, zwłok nie paliliśmy, a generatory utrzymywane w ogniu jedynie dla rozgrzania pieców. Około połowy marca 1943 r. po zakończeniu pracy wieczorem nadszedł ówczesny krematoriów Hauptscharführer F Hirsch i wydał rozkaz, że mamy zostać w krematorium, ponieważ będziemy mieli robotę. Po zapadnięciu zmroku nadjechały pierwsze auta, na których przywieziono ludzi różnego wieku i płci. Byli wśród nich starzy mężczyźni, kobiety i bardzo dużo dzieci. Auta te jeździły tam i z powrotem

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 15 -

kierunku stacji kolejowej około godziny, przywożąc coraz to więcej ludzi. Jak zaczęły nadjeżdżać auta nas z Sonderkommanda zamknięto w tym tylnym pokoju, w którym - jak przy opisie krematorium podałem mieszkali lekarze sekcyjni. Z pokoju tegoż słyszeliśmy, że ludzie wyładowywani z aut na podwórzu krematorium płakali i krzyczeli. Ludzi tych zapędzono do baraku, który stał wówczas prostopadle do budynku krematorium od strony wjazdu na podwórze krematorium nr II. Ludzie wchodzili do tego baraku przez drzwi znajdujące się od strony wjazdu i schodzili wdół schodami, które znajdowały się na prawo od Mühlverbrennung. Barak ten służył wówczas za rozbieralnię. Używano go jednak tylko przez jeden tydzień mniejwięcej i następnie rozebrano. Po rozebraniu baraku wpędzano ludzi do części podziemnych krematorium przez schody prowadzące do podziemnej rozbieralni, którą poprzednio opisałem. - Po około dwóch godzinach siedzenia w pokoju lekarzy sekcyjnych, wypuszczono nas i polecono nam udać się do komory gazowej. W komorze tej zastaliśmy stosy trupów nagich w pozycji podobnej do siedzącej. Zwłoki były koloru różowawego, niektórzy w niektórych miejscach bardziej zaczerwienione, w innych pokryte zielonkawymi plamami z pianą na ustach, niektórym ciekła krew z nosa, w większości wypadków widać było kał. Pamiętam wiele ziało oczy otwarte, wiele zwłok było zczepionych razem, najwięcej skoncentrowanych było zwłok w pobliżu drzwi. Luźniej było obok słupów siatkowych. Z ułożenia ciała widać było, że ludzie od słupów tych uciekali i chcieli się dostać do drzwi. W komorze było bardzo gorąco i panował zaduch taki, że nie można było wytrzymać. Później przekonaliśmy się, że wiele ludzi ginęło w komorze gazowej przez uduszenie się z braku powietrza jeszcze przed zagazowaniem. Ludzie ci leżeli całkiem pod spodem, na posadzce, a inni tratowali po nich. Nie siedzieli oni, jak większość, tylko leżeli na samym spodzie. Widać z tego było, że zmarli oni wcześniej aniżeli reszta, którą przechodzić musiała po ich zwłokach. Po wpędzeniu ludzi do komory gazowej i zamknięciu w niej,

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 15 -

a przed wypędzeniem "Cyklonu" wyciągano bowiem z komory powietrze, wentylacja komory nadawała się do tego celu. Był to system ssąco-tłoczący. Rozkiezarnia miała tylko ssącą wentylację. Mimo, iż po otwarciu komory uruchamiano jej wentylację, w pierwszych chwilach po wejściu do niej gdy znajdowali się w komorze zagazowani, pracowaliśmy przy wydobywaniu zwłok w maskach gazowych./- Zwłok z owego pierwszego transportu z połowy marca 1943 r. nie wynosiliśmy jednak z komory gazowej, ponieważ musieliśmy wrócić do obsługi pieców. Sprowadzono wówczas z bloku II 70-ciu więźniów, którzy należeli do Sonderkommando i zatrudnieni byli przy paleniu zwłok w dołach na bunkrach. Grupa ta wyciągała zwłoki z komory gazowej na korytarz przy windzie, tu kobietom obcinał fryzjer włosy, a następnie wyciągano zwłoki windą na poziom hajoowni. Tu składano je w pokoju zapasowym na zwłoki, skąd zabierałiśmy lub wynoszono na hajoownię i układano przed piecami. Tu dwaj dentyści pod kontrolą SS-mannów wyrywali metalowe zęby i sztuczne szczęki. Oni również ściągali ze zwłok pierścionki i wyjmowali kolczyki z uszu. Zęby wrzucono do skrzyni oznaczonej napisem "Zahnarztstation", a kosztowności do drugiej skrzyni. Skrzynia ta nie miała żadnego napisu, tylko oznaczona była numerem. Dentyści, którzy rekrutowali się też z pośród więźniów zaglądali do ust każdego trupa z wyjątkiem dzieci. Gdy usta były zaciętę, rozwierali szczęki obcęgami, które służyły jednocześnie do wyrywania zębów. Jak już wspomniałem praca dentystów była przez SS-mannów, asystujących przy tej czynności dokładnie kontrolowana. Co pewien czas wstrzymywali oni ładowanie do pieców zwłok obrobionych już przez dentystów, zaglądali do ust i zdarzały się wypadki, że stwierdzili istnienie niewyrwanego przez dentystów złotego zęba. Przeoczenie takie traktowane było jako sabotaż i winnego dentystę palono żywcem w piecu. Sam byłem świadkiem, jak dentystę żyda francuskiego spalono w ten sposób w krematorium V. Bronił się on i krzyczał, ale SS-mani, było ich kilku, opadli go, ubezwładnili i żywcem do pieca załadowali. Kara palenia żywcem była dla członków Sonderkomanda dosyć często stosowaną, ale nie jedyną, gdyż prócz niej stosowano także i inne, jak rozstrzeliwanie na miejscu, wrzucanie do basenu z wodą, udrę-

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 17 -

168

oszanie fizyczne, bicie, tarzanie się gołym ciałem po żwirze i tp. inne tortury. Kary te stosowano na oczach całej obsługi Sonderkomanda w celu odstraszenia. Pamiętam również drugi wypadek, który miał miejsce na krematorium nr V w sierpniu 1944 r. Wówczas przy jednym ze zwykłych robotników, którym był żyd pochodzący z Kolbrenia, imieniem Lejb, w wieku około lat 20, niski, brunet, posiadający numer 182x888x888x stosiem tysięcy z osemé, znaleziono w trakcie dokonywania zmiany obsługi złotą obrączkę i takiż zegarek. Zwołano więc całą zajętą przy krematorium obsługę Sonderkomanda i na jej oczach powieszono go za ręce z tyłu związane nad żelaznej sztabie nad generatorami . W tej pozycji wisiał on około godziny poczym po rozwiązaniu rąk i nóg wsadzono go do nieopalonego pieca w krematorium, gdzie pod spodem popielnika polano i zapalono benzynę tak, że płomienie dostawały się do retorty , w której znajdował się ów Lejb. Po paru minutach otworzono piec, skąd wówczas wybiegł ogłkiem poparzony skazaniec, któremu kazano biegać naokoło podwórza krematoryjnego i krzyczeć, że jest złodziejem, a następnie kazano mu wspinać się po drutach kolczastych ogrodzenia krematorium, które w tym czasie z uwagi na porę dzienną nie były naładowane prądem elektrycznym. Gdy znalazł się on na szczycie drutów wtedy szef krematorium Moll zastrzelił go. Mollowi było na imię Otto. W innym wypadku SS-mani zapędzili więźnia ociągającego się w prasy przy krematorium do dołu, w którym znajdował się wrzący tłuszcz ludzki. Zwłoki palono wówczas w otwartych dołach, z których tłuszcz spływał do osobnego ziemnego zbiornika. Tłuszczu tego używano do polewania zwłok dla przyspieszenia procesu spalania. Nieszczęśliwca tego wyciągnięto jeszcze żywego z owego basenu tłuszczu i zastrzelono. Dla dopełnienia formalności zwłoki przewieziono na blok, gdzie wystawiono "Totenschein" , a dopiero dnia następnego przywieziono zwłoki na teren krematorium i spalono w dole. Przy paleniu zwłok z owego pierwszego transportu w połowie marca 1943 r. pracowaliśmy bez przerwy 48 godzin, nie zdołaliśmy jednakże spalić

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 18 -

wszystkich zwłok, ponieważ w międzyczasie nadszedł transport grecki, który również zagazowano. Ponieważ jednak byliśmy przemęczeni i zupełnie wyczerpani, odstawiono nas na blok, a pracę przejęła inna zmiana. Sonderkomando, które obsługiwało wówczas również oba bunkry liczyło około 400 więźniów. Na krematorium II pracowałem gdzieś do połowy kwietnia. W tym czasie nadchodziły transporty greckie, francuskie, holenderskie. Ponadto paliliśmy w tym czasie zwłoki ludzi, którzy poszli do gazu w wyniku selekcyj przeprowadzanych w obozie. Pracowaliśmy na dwie zmiany, dzienną i nocną. Cyfry zagazowanych i spalonych w tym okresie podać nie mogę. Przeciętnie spalano na 24 godzin około 2,500 zwłok. W tym czasie nie miałem możności zaobserwować, jak odbywała się procedura wpędzania ofiar do rozbieralni, a następnie z rozbieralni do komór gazowych. Gdy transporty nadchodziły zamykano nas z Sonderkomando w kokszowni. Dwóch pozostawało jednak w hajcowni do obsługi przede generatorów. Zdarzyło się że i ja w tym czasie do obsługi takiej należałem. Przez okno hajcowni zaobserwowałem jak odbywa się wsypywanie "Cyklonu" do komory gazowej. Za każdym transportem jechało auto ze znakami Czerwonego Krzyża. Autem tym przyjeżdżał na teren krematorium lekarz obozowy Mengele wraz z Rottenführerem Scheimetzem. Wyjmowali oni z tego auta ze znakami Czerwonego Krzyża, którym przyjechali, puszki "Cyklonu", znosili je w pobliże kominków do wsypywania "Cyklonu" do komory, tam Scheimetz otwierał je specjalnym dłutem i młotkiem, wsypywał zawartość puszki do komory i otwór wyrwy zatykał przykrywą cementową. Kominków takich jak już wspomniałem, było cztery. Do każdego z nich wsypywał Scheimetz zawartość jednej mniejszej puszki "Cyklonu". Były to puszki oklejone żółtą etykietą. Przed otwarciem puszki Scheimetz ubierał maskę gazową. Puszkę "Cyklonu" otwierał w masce i w masce wysypywał zawartość puszki do otworu prowadzącego do komory gazowej. Czynność tę wykonywali oprócz Scheimetza także i inni SS-mani, specjalnie do tego przeznaczeni i należący do oddziału "Gesundheitswesen", których nazwisk jednak nie pamiętam. Przy każdym gazowaniu obecny był

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 19 -

140

zawsze lekarz obozowy. Wymieniłem Mengelego, ponieważ w czasie mej pracy jego bardzo często spotykałem. Oprócz niego systowali przy gazowaniu lekarze obozowi König, Tilo i jeszcze jeden szczupły, wysoki, młodym którego nazwiska w tej chwili obie nie przypominam. Był to ten, który w czasie selekcji wszystkich posyłał do gazu. Przypominam sobie, że kiedyś Mengele zwrócił się do Scheimtza, by ofiarom znajdującym się w komorze gazowej dał prędzej żreć, by mogły jechać wówczas do Kattowic. Dosłownie wyraził się on wówczas "Scheimetz, gib ihnen das Fressen, sie sollen direckt nach Kattowitz fahren". Oznaczało to, by Scheimetz się spieszył z wypuszczeniem "Cyklonu" do komory. Zauważyłem również w czasie pracy na krematorium II, że SS-manni eskortujący transporty nadchodzące na terytorium krematorium prowadzili ze sobą psy i mieli w rękach bykowce.- - - - - - - - - - - -

Wózka do ładowania zwłok używano na krematorium II tylko przez krótki czas i zastąpiono go następnie żelaznymi noszami /po niemiecku nazywano je Leichenbrett/ które wsuwało się wgłąb retorty na rolkach żelaznych montowanych na dolnym brzegu drzwi retorty. Zrobiono to dlatego, ponieważ używanie wózka opóźniało ładowanie zwłok do pieca. To nowe urządzenie wymyślił zdaje się Oberscharführer August. Zastosowano je później przy wszystkich następnych krematoriach. Przy piecach krematorium II i III znajdowała się dla wszystkich trzech retort jednego pieca jedna para rolek, przesuwalna na żelaznej sztandze przed drzwiczkami retort. W krematoriach IV i V każda retorta posiadała osobne rolki na stałe przed jej drzwiczkami przymocowane. Każde krematorium posiadało dwoje noży żelaznych do ładowania zwłok do pieców. Deski te ustawiało się przed retortą. Dwóch więźniów kładło na nie zwłoki. Układano je w ten sposób , że pierwsze zwłoki kładziono nogami w kierunku retorty grzbietem wdół, twarzą do góry. Na zwłokach tych układano drugie również twarzą zwrócone ku górze, skierowane głową do retorty . Robiono to dlatego, by te górne zwłoki przyciskały nogi zwłok leżących na dole, i by zwłoki nogi zwłok leżących na górze nie musiano wpychać do pieca, lecz by wciągały się one do pieca.

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 20 - 1 1.

ładowaniem zwłok na nosze zajmowali się dwaj więźniowie. Dwaj inni stali przy drążku podłożonym pod nosze przy ich końcu, położonym bliżej retorty. W czasie układania zwłok na noszach jeden z nich otwierał drzwiczki retorty, a drugi zakładał rolki. Piąty więzień podnosił nosze za rączki i po podniesieniu ich przez dwóch poprzednich na drążku i ustawieniu na rolkach wpychał nosze do ~~p~~ retorty. Gdy zwłoki znajdowały się już we wnętrzu retorty szósty więzień żelazną graco przytrzymywał je głębi retorty a ów piąty wyciągał z pod nich nosze. Do obowiązków tego szóstego należało również polewanie wodą noszy po wyjęciu ich z pieca. Robił to dlatego, by ochłodzić nosze, które w piecu rozgrzewały się. Chodziło o to, by świeżo położone ciała nie przylepiały się do noszy. W wodzie tej rozpuszczano mydło, by zwłoki po blasze noszy dobrze się ślizgały. Drugi ładunek do tej samej retorty i dla tego samego palenia zrobiono w taki sam sposób z tym jednak, że przy tej drugiej porze zwłok musieliśmy się bardzo spieszyć, ponieważ te wpierw załadowane zwłoki paliły się już tymczasem, podnosiły się ich ręce i nogi tak, że przy opóźnieniu mieliśmy trudności z załadowaniem drugiej pory zwłok do pieca. Przy okazji ładowania tej drugiej pory zwłok do pieca miałem możność zaobserwowania przebiegu procesu palenia się zwłok. Wyglądało to tak, że zwłoki jakgdyby wyprostowywały się w głównym korpusie ciała, ręce podnosiły się do góry i przykurczały, to samo działo się z nogami. Na ciele tworzyły się pęcherze, a przy zwłokach starszych , które po zagazowaniu nieraz nawet do dwóch dni w pokoju zapasowym leżały i były napęczniałe i nabrzmiałe, pękały przepony brzuszne i wychodziły na wierzch wnętrzności. Proces spalania się zaobserwować również mogłem przy przegrzebywaniu graco w piecu dla przyspieszenia spalania się zwłok. Zresztą po każdym ładunku SS Kommandoführer kontrolował czy piece są należycie załadowane. My musieliśmy mu otwierać drzwiczki każdej retorty i przy tej okazji widzieliśmy co we wnętrzu jej się dzieje. Zwłoki dzieci paliliśmy wraz ze zwłokami osób starszych, dorosłych. Najpierw ładowaliśmy do pieca zwłoki dwojga ludzi dorosłych, a później tyle dzieci, wiele do retorty weszło. Naj-

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 21 -

częściej zwłoki 5 - 6 dzieci. Robiliśmy to tak dlatego, aby zwłoki dzieci nie leżały wprost na rusztach, które były szeroko rozstawione i zwłoki dzieci mogły przez nie przelecieć do popielnika. Zwłoki kobiet paliły się znacznie lepiej i szybciej, jak zwłoki mężczyzn. Dlatego też, jeżeli ładunek palił się źle, wyszukiwaliśmy zwłoki kobiety wkładali je do pieca la przyspieszenia procesu palenia. Przy pierwszych ładunkach gdy piece ogrzewane były tylko generatorami palenie odbywało się powolniej. Później jednak w miarę spalania dalszych ładunków rozgrzały się żarem wytwarzanym przy spalaniu się zwłok tak, że przy spalaniu zwłok tłustych wogóle wyłączano generatory. Ze zwłok włożonych do tak rozgrzanego pieca spływał momentalnie tłuszcz do popielnika, w popilniku zapalał się i palił zwłoki. Przy spalaniu muzułmanów musiano stale palić w generatorach. Vorarbeiter zapisywał w notesie ilość zwłok palonych w każdym ładunku, a Kommandoführer SS-mann kontrolował te zapisy i po spaleniu całego transportu notes zabierał. Z każdą zmianą naszego Sonderkomanda przychodzili inni strażnicy SS i inni Kommandoführerzy. Z pośród Kommandoführerów przypominam sobie SS-mannów Gorgiesa, Knausa, Kurschusa, Schultza, Kölna i Kellera. Również i ów Scheinetz o którym już wspominałem, był przez jakiś czas Kommandoführerem w krematorium IV. Wszyscy Kommandoführerzy znęcali się nad więźniami z Sonderkomanda, zatrudnionymi przy krematorium niesiłowiernie. Niekiedy przybierało to takie formy, że naprzykład szef krematorium Voss, który po pewnym czasie został ze stanowiska tego na inne przeniesiony zganił Kommandoführera Gorgiesa, który znęcał się nad nami w sposób bestialski z tego tylko powodu, że w krematorium nie było pracy, ponieważ nie przybyły żadne transporty. Powiedział wówczas do niego "Wenn du hast nicht was zu umlegen, dann bist du wild. Ich habe dass schon genug". Oprócz wspomnianego Vossa, byli w różnych czasach szefami krematorium Unterscharführer Steinberg, Hauptscharführer Hirsch i Moll, Scharführer Puch i przybyły z Lublina po zlikwidowaniu tamtejszego krematorium Oberscharführer Musfeld. - - - - - - -

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 23 -

Największym zwyrodniaceln wśród nich był Hauptscharführer Otto Moll. Jeszcze przed moim przybyciem do obozu był on kierownikiem pracy na bunkrach, gdzie zagazowanych spalano w dołach. Później na jakiś czas przeniesiony został do innego oddziału. Szefostwo wszystkich krematoriów powierzano mu w związku z przygotowaniami na przyjęcie masowych transportów węgierskich w roku 1944. Całą akcję masowego niszczenia ludzi przybyłych tymi transportami, on przygotował. Jeszcze przed przybyciem transportów węgierskich, zarządził wykopanie dołów obok krematorium V-go, oraz uruchomił ponownie nieczynny do tego czasu bunkier nr 2, i jego doły. Na podwórzu krematorium poroswieszał na słupach tablice z napisami, według treści których ludzie, przybyli transportami, mają przejść do obozu, gdzie czeka ich praca, że jednak muszą przedtem wykąpać się i zostać poddani dezynfekcji. W tym celu muszą się rozebrać, a wszystkie rzeczy wartościowe złożyć w koszach specjalnie w tym celu na podwórzu rozstawionych. Treść tę powtarzał również osobiście w przemówieniach, z którymi zwracał się do ludzi przybyłych transportami. Transporty te były bardzo liczne i zdarzało się, że komory krematorium V nie mogły pomieścić wszystkich przybyłych transportem. Tę resztę, nie mieszczącą się w komorach gazowych, rozstrzeliwał najczęściej osobiście. W wielu wypadkach, wrzucał ludzi żywcem do płonących dołów. Ćwiczył się w strzelaniu na odległość do ludzi. Więźniów z Sonderkomanda maltretował i bił i traktował jak zwierzęta, przedzielone mu do jego osobistej obsługi więźniarki opowiadały, że ze skrzyni, w której pakowano zrabowane ludziom przybyłym transportami kosztowności, wyjmował przy pomocy drutu przedmioty złote i zabierał je w tecznce dla siebie. Z pośród rzeczy pozostałych po ludziach zagazowanych zabierał dla siebie futra i bardzo wiele środków żywnościowych zwłaszcza tłuszczu. Z uśmiechem zwracał się w takich razach do SS-manów otaczających go i mówił, że trzeba się zaopatrzyć w środki żywności, bo nadejdą również i chude dni. Po jego rządami Sonderkomando powiększonego zostało do liczby około 1000 więźniów. Początkowo, gdy ja przydzielony zostałem do pracy

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 23 -

w Sonderkomandzie, liczyło ono około 400 więźniów i w tej sile utrzymywało się do stycznia czy też lutego 1944 r. W jednym z tych miesięcy wysłano na transport do Lublina około 300 więźniów. W międzyczasie stale przydzielano do Sonderkomanda po około 50 więźniów tygodniowo, ginęło nas jednak tak wielu, że w początkowym okresie mej pracy mimo tych tygodniowych przybytków, Sonderkomando nie liczyło więcej jak 400 więźniów. Po wysyłce owego transportu do Lublina, pozostało nas około 100. Z Lublina przydzielono i przysłano do naszej grupy 20 Rosjan i Niemca Karola, jako kapo. Ponadto przydzielono do Sonderkomanda jeszcze kilkudziesięciu więźniów, między nimi goldgieserów o palaczy z krematorium I w Oświęcimiu. W miesiącu kwietniu 1944 r. liczyło zatym Sonderkomando około 180 więźniów. Pod koniec tego miesiąca w związku z transportami węgierskimi, powiększono je do 1000 więźniów. Postępowaniem swym i traktowaniem nas oraz rodzajem pracy przy masowym paleniu transportów węgierskich, doprowadził nas Moll i SS-manni z jego otoczenia do rozpaczy. Po nawiązaniu kontaktu z obozem i ze światem zewnętrznym, postanowiliśmy urządzić powstanie i albo przedrzeć się na wolność, albo zginąć. Termin powstania ustaliliśmy na czerwiec 1944 r. Daty dokładnej nie pamiętam. Powstanie nie doszło jednak do skutku a ponieważ było już do jego wybuchu wszystko przygotowane i w skoję tajemniczeni nawet tacy ludzie, przed którymi przytowanie powstania trzymaliśmy w tajemnicy. Sprawa ta przyniosła nam duże szkody i po jej wykryciu pociągnęła za sobą duże ofiary. Jako pierwszy rozstrzelany został w niedługi czas po terminie wyznaczonym na powstanie, nasz kapo Kamiński. Od tego czasu przeniesiono nas dla uniemożliwienia nam jakiegokolwiek kontaktu ze światem na krematorium IV. Z zakwaterowanej tam osługi wyselekcjonowano i posłano do gazu około 200 więźniów. Zagazowani zostali w odwszalni na "Kanadzie" w Oświęcimiu, a spaleni w krematorium II, przy czym spalenia dokonali sami SS-manni, zatrudnieni w krematorium. Sytuacja stawała się dla nas coraz cięższa i mimo, iż byliśmy ze zdwojoną czujnością strzeżeni i kontrolowani,

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 34 -

postanowiliśmy za wielką cenę uwolnić się z obozu. Po przygotowaniach doszło we wrześniu 1944 r. do buntu w krematorium IV, który objął również krematorium II. W czasie buntu zabiliśmy na krematorium IV 25 - 30 SS-manów i rozbiegliśmy się. Przedtem podpaliliśmy krematorium nr IV i wysadziliśmy je w powietrze. W obozie rozległ się alarm, SS otoczyło wszystkie krematoria, ujęło prawie wszystkich rozbiegających się więźniów. W wyniku powstania pozostało nas przy życiu z tysiąca tylko około 190-ciu. Wszystkich umieszczono na krematorium III, a następnie przeniesiono na blok 11 odcinka B II d. Stamtąd 100 więźniów wysłano transportem, 30 odkomenderowano do palenia zwłok w krematorium V, a 60 mieszkało na bloku 11 i pracowało w Abbruchkommando. Komando to zajęte było rozbiórką krematoriów II i III, które przetransportowane miały być do Gross Rosen. Po jakimś czasie na bloku 11-tym umieszczono również i owych 30 palaczy z krematorium V, tak, że przy likwidowaniu obozu na bloku 11 znajdowało się około 90 więźniów z Sonderkomanda. W dniu 18 stycznia 1945 wyprowadzeni zostaliśmy wraz z więźniami innych bloków do Oświęcimia i popędzeni w kierunku Rzeszy. Po przebyciu około 30 km, zbiegłem i w ten sposób uratowałem życie. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Jak już poprzednio wspomniałem do Sonderkomando należeli również czterej lekarze sekcyjni. Początkowo mieszkali oni wraz z nami na bloku, a później umieszczono ich w pokoju obok kokcowni w krematorium nr II. Lekarze ci przeprowadzali sekcję zwłok w pokoju położonym na parterze w krematoriach II i III. W pokojach tych znajdowały się duże stoły z masy kamiennej, na których dokonywali ci lekarze sekcyj. Sekcjonowano zwłoki więźniów zmarłych w szpitalu, niektóre zwłoki osób rozstrzelanych w korytarzu między rozbieralnią a komorą gazową. Rozstrzeliwań takich dokonywał najczęściej Otto Moll osobiście. Rozstrzeliwano więźniów przywiezionych z bunkrów bloku 11 lub z poza Oświęcimia. Bardzo często gdy przywieziono więźniów na rozstrzelanie, przyjeżdżał do krematorium Unterscharführer nieznane o mi nazwisku, który wycinał ze zwłok więźniów rozstrzelanych grube

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 5 -

mięso. Wyciąte z okolicy ud oraz podbródków części ciała ludzkiego ładował on do skrzyń lub do wiadra i wynosił z krematorium nutem. W jakim celu to robił, nie wiem. Z przeprowadzonej sekcji spisywali owi lekarze-więźniowie protokół sekcyjny. protokół ten zabierał następnie lekarz SS-mann. -

W kwietniu roku 1943, było to w połowie miesiąca, przeniesiony zostałem do pracy w krematorium nr IV, które jako drugie z kolei zostało w tym czasie uruchomione. Następnie także w pierwszej połowie roku 1943 uruchomione zostało krematorium nr V, a w końcu krematorium nr III. Krematorium nr III zbudowane było tak samo jak krematorium nr II z tą różnicą, że w tym krematorium nie używano wogóle od początku wózka do ładowania zwłok do pieca. W tym pokoju obok koksowni w którym na krematorium nr II mieszkali lekarze, pracowali w krematorium III goldarbeitersy, którzy przetapiali sztuczne zęby w sztaby złota. - - - - -

Krematoria IV i V zbudowane były również według tych samych planów i ułożone symetrycznie po obu stronach drogi przebiegającej między obozem B II i "Meksykiem" w kierunku nowej sauny. Krematoria te posiadały po dwa piece czteroretortowe. Retorty każdego pieca usytuowane były po dwie z każdej jego strony. Jeden generator opalał w tych piecach dwie retorty położone w jednej połowie każdego z pieców. Każdy piec posiadał własny komin. Zarówno rozbieralnia jak i komory gazowe urządzone były w krematoriach IV i V nadziemnie. Budynek, w którym mieściły się one był znacznie niższy od hajcowni tak, że wyglądał na przybudówkę do krematorium. Z hajcownią sąsiadował w kierunku rozbieralni wąski korytarz o czterech wewnętrznych drzwiach. Prowadziły one z każdego końca korytarza do hajcowni i do rozbieralni. Rozbieralnia posiadała cztery małe okienka zakratowane od strony zewnętrznej kratami żelaznymi. Dalsze drzwi wychodziły z rozbieralni na korytarz, do którego znajdowały się drzwi wejściowe z podwórza krematorium. W tej samej ścianie co i drzwi wejściowe znajdowały się dwa okna. Naprzeciw od drzwi wejściowych do korytarza prowadziły drugie drzwi do wnętrza pokoju o jednym oknie, w którym mieściła się kuchnia dla SS-mannów.

Document 4: *Continued.*

– 26 –

zatrudnionych przy krematoriach. Potrzeby przyrządzali w tej kuchni więźniowie z Sonderkomando. Z pokoju tego [illegible] do dwóch pokój więźniów z Sonderkomando. W krematorium V pracowali w tym pokoju [illegible], krawcy i stolarze z Sonderkomanda, a na krematorium II natomiast składano w tym pokoju włosy obcięte zwłokom osób zagazowanych. Trzecie drzwi z owego korytarza prowadziły do mniejszego korytarza, który posiadał również drzwi do podwórza krematorium i jedno zakratowane okno. Z tego korytarza znów wchodziło się drzwiami na prawo od wejścia do komory pierwszej, a drzwiami nawprost do mniejszej komory, z której prowadziły drzwi do komory ostatniej, największej. Zarówno ten trzeci korytarz jak i trzy dalsze, wymienione ostatnio zbiorowe, używane były jako komory gazowe do gazowania ludzi. Wszystkie posiadały gazoszczelne drzwi, okna zakratowane od strony wewnętrznej i zamykano od zewnątrz na gazoszczelne okiennice. Przez okienko te, do których dostać mógł stojący na zewnątrz budynku mężczyzna wyciągniętą ręką, sypano do wsypywania zawartości puszek "cyklonu" do zapełnionych ludźmi komór gazowych. Komory gazowe były około 2 m. wysokie, posiadały instalację oświetleniową elektryczną, prowadzoną po ścianach, nie posiadały natomiast instalacji wentylacyjnej. Zatrudnione przy wynoszeniu zwłok z komór gazowych Sonderkomando pracowało w maskach gazowych. Zwłoki ciągnięto po ziemi przez korytarz wejściowy, gdzie fryzjerzy obcinali włosy, następnie przez rozbieralnię, która służyła w tych krematoriach za pokój zagazowy zwłok. Była to duża hala, w której układano zwłoki aby uprzątnąć komory gazowe. Z rozbieralni przeciągano zwłoki przez ów wąski korytarz między hajcownią i rozbieralnią. Na każdym końcu tego korytarza stał dentysta, który wyrywał zwłokom zęby złote. Ładowanie zwłok z hali hajcowni do retort odbywało się przy pomocy noszy żelaznych, które już poprzednio opisałem. Za hajcownią znajdował się pokój Kommandoführera, obok niego mniejszy pokoik dla reszty SS-manów, korytarzyk, umywalnia i klozet dla SS-ców, oraz kuchnia. Cały budynek był murowany, posiadał dach o konstrukcji drewnianej, kryty płytami azbestowymi i papą. Podwórza wszystkich krematoriów oddzielone

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 27 -

były od świata zewnętrznego gęstym płotem z wikliny i żywopłotu, na których rozciągano jeszcze maty słomiane. Na podwórzu znajdowały się wieże strażnicze, w których czuwali SS-mani z karabinami maszynowymi, cały teren był otoczony ponadto drutem kolczastym, naładowanym prądem elektrycznym, podwórzu oświetlone były silnymi reflektorami. W maju 1944 r. SS-mani polecili wykopać nam na podwórzu krematorium V-go w jego części między rowem odpływowym, a budynkiem krematorium pięć dołów, w których następnie spalano zwłoki osób zagazowanych z masowych transportów węgierskich. Wprawdzie poprowadzono pomiędzy tymi dołami tor pod wózki, jednak wózka tego nie używaliśmy, SS-mani uważali je za niewygodne i więźniowie z Sonderkommando ciągnęli zwłoki zagazowanych z komór gazowych wprost do dołów. W tym samym czasie uruchomiono również drewny bunkier nr 2 i jego doły do spalania zwłok. Ja osobiście na bunkrze nr 2 nie pracowałem. Ponieważ doły uznano za lepiej nadające się do spalania zwłok, więc po rozpoczęciu palenia w dołach, unieruchomiano po kolei krematoria. Najpierw unieruchomiono krematorium nr IV, stało się w czerwcu 1944 r. następnie zdaje się w październiku 1944 r. krematoria II i III. Krematorium nr V czynne było aż do ucieczki Niemców. Używano go ostatnio do palenia zwłok więźniów zmarłych, lub zabitych. Gazowania ludzi zaprzestano w październiku 1944 r. Dzisiaj nie jestem w stanie podać ścisłej cyfry wszystkich osób, które zostały zagazowane i spalone w krematoriach i w dołach. Poszczególni ludzie z obsługi krematorium ukryciu notowali cyfry i drastyczniejsze zajścia tyczące się osób zagazowanych. Notatki te zostały zakopane w różnych miejscach obok krematoriów. Część z tych notatek odkopano w czasie pobytu Komisji sowieckiej, która je zabrała. Znaczna większość jednak powinna się jeszcze znajdować ukryta w ziemi, i można by ten materiał odszukać. Między innymi znajdują się tam zakopane zdjęcia osób zagazowanych w komorze gazowej, jak również transporty nadeszłe do krematorium do zagazowania. Według moich przypuszczeń ogólna cyfra osób zagazowanych w krematoriach oświęcimskich za czas w którym ja, jako członek sonderkomando obsługiwałem te krematoria,

Document 4: *Continued.*

- 37 -

były od świata zewnętrznego gęstym płotem z wikliny i żywopłotu, na których rozciągano jeszcze maty słomiane. Na podwórzu znajdowały się wieże strażnicze, w których czuwali SS-mani z karabinami maszynowymi, cały teren był otoczony ponadto drutem kolczastym, naładowanym prądem elektrycznym, podwórzu oświetlone były silnymi reflektorami. W maju 1944 r. SS-mani polecili wykopać nam na podwórzu krematorium V-go w jego części między rowem odpływowym, a budynkiem krematorium pięć dołów, w których następnie spalano zwłoki osób zagazowanych z masowych transportów węgierskich. Wprawdzie poprowadzono pomiędzy tymi dołami tor pod wózki, jednak wózka tego nie używaliśmy, SS-mani uważali je za niewygodne i więźniowie z Sonderkomanda ciągnęli zwłoki zagazowanych z komór gazowych wprost do dołów. W tym samym czasie uruchomiono również drewny bunkier nr 2 i jego doły do spalania zwłok. Na osobiście na bunkrze nr 2 nie pracowałem. Ponieważ doły uznano za lepiej nadające się do spalania zwłok, więc po rozpoczęciu palenia w dołach, unieruchomiano po kolei krematoria. Najpierw unieruchomiono krematorium nr IV, stało się w czerwcu 1944 r. następnie zdaje się w październiku 1944 r. krematoria II i III. Krematorium nr V czynne było aż do ucieczki Niemców. Używano go ostatnio do palenia zwłok więźniów zmarłych, lub zabitych. Gazowania ludzi zaprzestano w październiku 1944 r. Dzisiaj nie jestem w stanie podać ścisłej cyfry wszystkich osób, które zostały zagazowane i spalone w krematoriach i w dołach. Poszczególni ludzie z obsługi krematorium ukrycie notowali cyfry i drastyczniejsze zajścia tyczące się osób zagazowanych. Notatki te zostały zakopane w różnych miejscach obok krematoriów. Część z tych notatek odkopano w czasie pobytu Komisji sowieckiej, która je zabrała. Znaczna większość jednak powinna się jeszcze znajdować ukryta w ziemi, i można by ten materiał odszukać. Między innymi znajdują się tam zakopane zdjęcia osób zagazowanych w komorze gazowej, jak również transporty nadeszłe do krematorium do zagazowania. Według moich przypuszczeń ogólna cyfra osób zagazowanych w krematoriach oświęcimskich za czas w którym ja, jako członek sonderkomando obsługiwałem te krematoria,

Document 4: *Continued.*

m — 28 — 150

wynosi około 2 miljonów ludzi. Podczas mego pobytu w Oświęcimiu miałem możność rozmawiać z różnymi więźniami, którzy pracowali przy krematoriach i bunkrach oświęcimskich przed moim tam przyjściem. I od nich to dowiedziałem się, że zanim ja zacząłem obsługiwać krematoria, zagazowano już około dwóch miljonów ludzi w bunkrach nr I i II oraz w krematorium nr I. Łącznie więc ogólną liczbę zagazowanych ludzi w Oświęcimiu obliczam na około 4 miljony. Cyfra ta obejmuje różne transporty z najrozmaitszych krajów Europy zarówno żydów jak i aryjczyków oraz osoby, które ze stanu obozowego zostały w drodze odbywanych selekcyj przeznaczone do zagazowania. - - - - - - - - - - -

Rozmontowywanie krematoriów oświęcimskich zaczęło się w jesieni 1944 roku. Części rozmontowane odstawiane były na bocznicę kolejową gdzie je załadowywano do pociągów. Część rozmontowanego materiału krematoryjnego pozostała jeszcze w Oświęcimiu i znajduje się obecnie na placu budowy t. zw. "Bauhofie" w Oświęcimiu I. Materiału tego Niemcy nie zdążyli już wywieźć. Jest to ów wózek o którym powyżej zeznawałem, następnie części urządzenia wentylacyjnego, ramy od pieców krematoryjnych z krematorium IV i V, drzwi żelazne od tychże krematoriów, popielniki, rusztowania, kraty okienne żelazne, pogrzebacze do pieców, drzwi uszczelniające do komory gazowej, wieszaki i ławki z rozbieralni i inne części metalowe oraz z drzewa. - - - - - -

Na tym czynność i protokół niniejszy zakończono. Odczytano. - - - -

Świadek

/-/ Henryk Tauber

Prokurator

/-/ Edward Pędzalski

Sędzia

/-/ Jan Sehn

Protokolant

/-/Setmajer Stefania

KRAKÓW

Document 4: *Continued.*

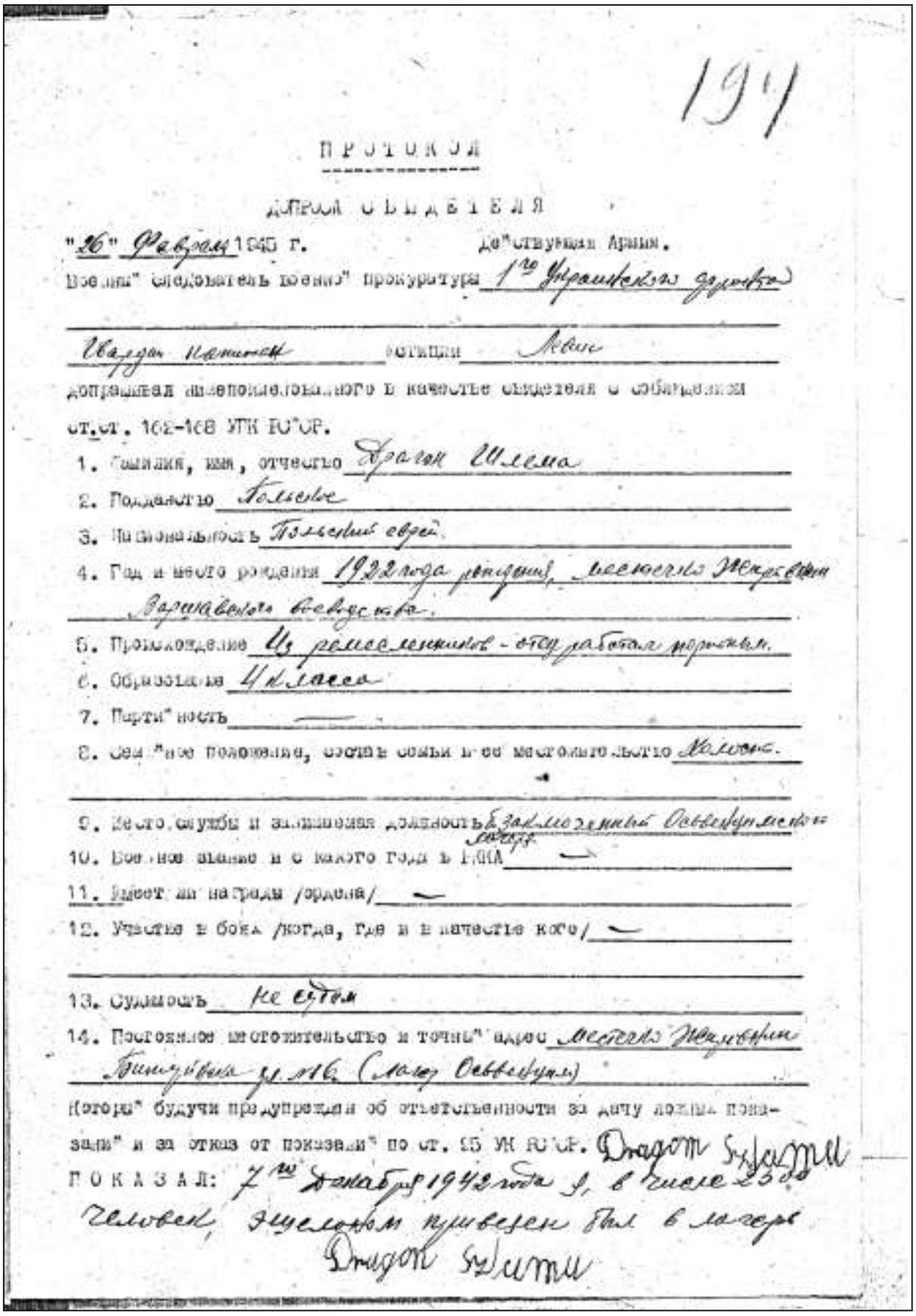

194

ПРОТОКОЛ

допроса обвиняемого

"26" Февраля 1945 г. действующая Армия.

Военный следователь военной прокуратуры 1го Украинского фронта

Иванов Иванович отдела Левин

допрашивал обвиняемого в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением

ст.ст. 162-168 УПК РСФСР.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество Драгон Шлема

2. Подданство Польское

3. Национальность Польский еврей

4. Год и место рождения 1922 года рождения, местечко Жерковин Варшавского воеводства.

5. Происхождение Из ремесленников - отец работал портным.

6. Образование 4 класса

7. Партийность —

8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и его местожительство Холост.

9. Место службы и занимаемая должность в заключении Освенцимского лагеря

10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА —

11. Имеет ли награды /ордена/ —

12. Участие в боях /когда, где и в качестве кого/ —

13. Судимость не судим

14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес местечко Жерковин Бинцувска ул. 16. (лагерь Освенцим)

Который будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст. 95 УК РСФСР. Драгон Шлема

ПОКАЗАЛ: 7го декабря 1942 года я, в числе 2500 человек, эшелоном привезен был в лагерь

Драгон Шлема

Document 5: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 26 February 1945. Manuscript, first page. GARF, 7021-108-19, p. 194.*

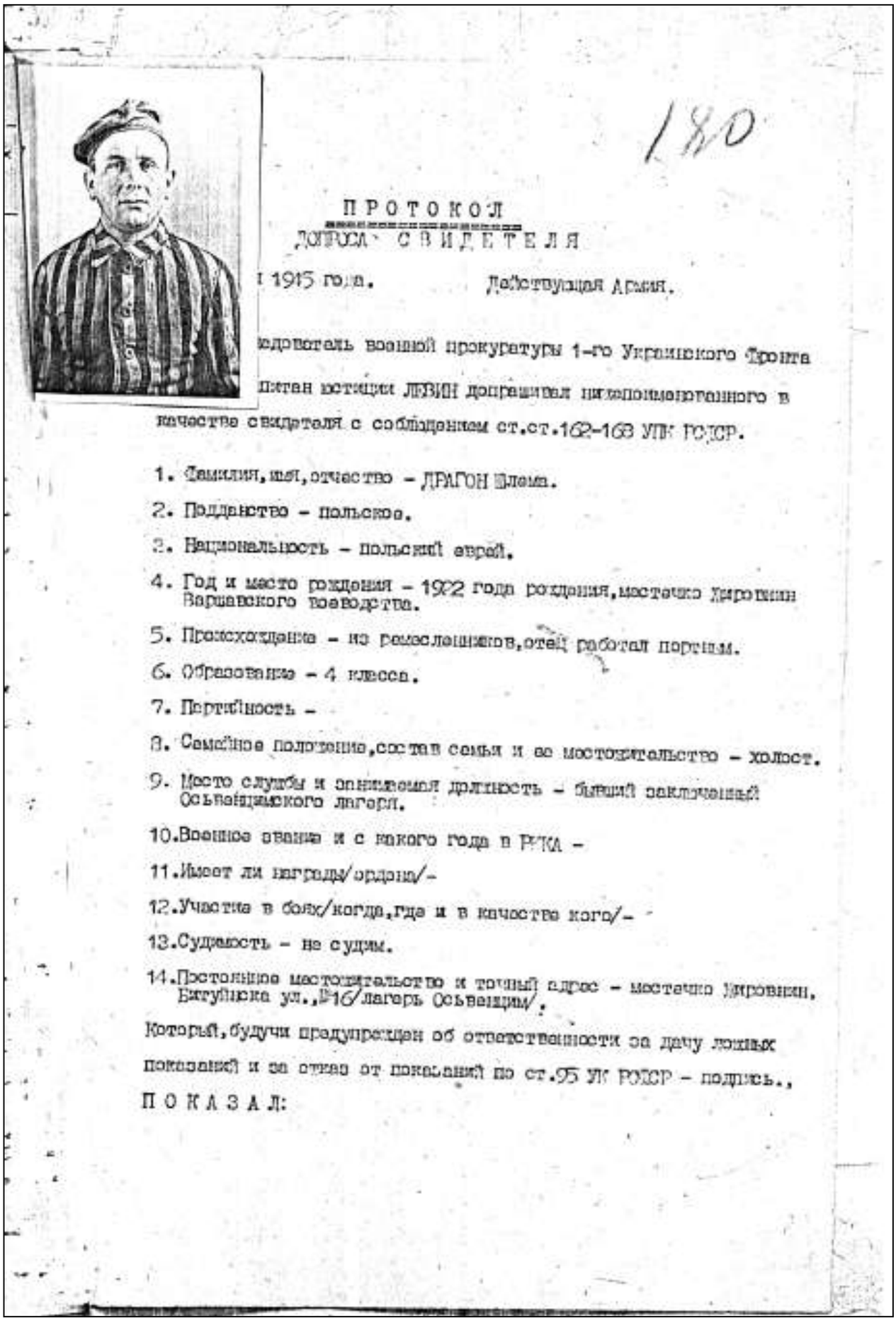

180

ПРОТОКОЛ
ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

1945 года. Действующая Армия.

Следователь военной прокуратуры 1-го Украинского Фронта капитан юстиции ЛЕВИН допрашивал нижепоименованного в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст.162-168 УПК РСФСР.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество – ДРАГОН Шлома.
2. Подданство – польское.
3. Национальность – польский еврей.
4. Год и место рождения – 1922 года рождения, местечко Дировин Варшавского воеводства.
5. Происхождение – из ремесленников, отец работал портным.
6. Образование – 4 класса.
7. Партийность –
8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местожительство – холост.
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность – бывший заключенный Освенцимского лагеря.
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА –
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/–
12. Участие в боях/когда, где и в качестве кого/–
13. Судимость – не судим.
14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес – местечко Дировин, Битуйска ул., №16/лагерь Освенцим/.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УК РСФСР – подпись.,

ПОКАЗАЛ:

Document 6: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 26 February 1945. Typescript, first page. GARF, 7021-108-19, p. 180.*

14

ПРОТОКОЛ

ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

26 февраля 1945 года. Действующая Армия.

Военный следователь военной прокуратуры 1-го Украинского Фронта гвардии капитан юстиции ЛЕВИН допрашивал нижепоименованного в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст.162-169 УПК РСФСР.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество – ДРАГОН Шлема.
2. Подданство – польское.
3. Национальность – польский еврей.
4. Год и место рождения – 1922 года рождения, местечко Дировини Варшавского воеводства.
5. Происхождение – из ремесленников, отец работал портным.
6. Образование – 4 класса.
7. Партийность –
8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местожительство – холост.
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность – бывший заключенный Освенцимского лагеря.
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА –
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/–
12. Участие в войне/когда, где и в качестве кого/–
13. Судимость – не судим.
14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес – местечко Дировини, Битуйске ул., №16/лагерь Освенцим/.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УК РСФСР – подпись.,

ПОКАЗАЛ:

Document 7: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 26 February 1945. Typescript. GARF, 7021-108-8, pp. 14-27.*

15.

- 2 -

7-го декабря 1942 года я в числе 2500 человек, вещалом привезен был в лагерь Освенцим в отделение Биркенау.

Из 2.500 человек, по приезде в отделение Биркенау, молодых и здоровых мужчин 400 человек отобрали и направили в лагерь, а остальных в том числе всех женщин отправили для сожжения во рвах.

Отбором людей для сожжения занимался фашист-СС МЕНГЕЛЕ /врач/ и СС МОЛЬ, который руководил массовым сожжением людей прибывших из разных стран и разной национальности вне зависимости от пола и возраста.

СС ПЛЛЛЕ в звании/немецком/ рапортфюрера ведал теми людьми, которые отбирались для работы в лагере. МОЛЬ был в звании гауптшарфюрера.

8-го декабря 1942 года мне, как и другим заключенным лагеря, накололи/татуировка/ номер 80359 на левой руке и поместили в барак № 14.

10-го декабря 1942 года СС ПЛЛЛЕ и СС МОЛЬ отобрали наиболее здоровых мужчин 200 человек и сказали, что отобранных посылают работать на резиновую фабрику, причем всех 200 человек ночью накормили жидким супом с брюквой, в виде дробаточной нормы, с тем чтобы не вызвать у всех какое-либо сомнение в отправке на резиновую фабрику.

11-го декабря 1942 года, когда из 14 барака всех уводили на работу, старший барака по фамилии ПП /полек/ об"явил, что все отобранные на работу на резиновую фабрику должны остаться в бараке. Затем пришел МОЛЬ и обращаясь к отобранным 200 чел. заключенным сказал, что бы все построились, так как пойдут ра-

Document 7: *Continued.*

16.

- 3 -

ботать на резиновую фабрику,причем обобранных МОЛЬ разделил на две группы.Каждую группу сопровождали 30 вооруженных СС и 8 СС с собаками.

Оказалось,что всех обманули,ни на какую резиновую фабрику не сопровождали,а привели к 2-м газокамерам.

Меня в числе одной из 2-х групп привели в газокамеру, которая именовалась газокамера №2,а вторую группу повели в газокамеру №1.

Первоначально никто из 200 человек не знал,что нас ведут на работу к газокамерам.Я и все остальные об этом узнали,когда туда нас привели.

Из барака № 11 всех отобранных в зондеркоманду/специальную команду/ перевели в барак №-2,который находился на расстоянии,приблизительно,1 клм.от газокамеры.

Барак № 2 был огорожен проволокой высотой до 1,5-2 метров.

На работу из барака и обратно в барак зондеркоманду сопровождали охрана СС вооруженная автоматами.Никто из зондеркоманды не имел права и не мог общаться с другими заключенными лагеря, не работавшие в зондеркоманде,но несмотря на это некоторые ухитрялись и рискуя жизнью связывались с заключенными лагеря.

Группа приведенная на работу в газокамеру № 2 была распределена МОЛЕМ на разные работы:12 человек должны были из самой газокамеры погрузить трупы,в числе их был я.30 человек - для погрузки трупов на вагонетки,10 человек для подачи трупов к вагонеткам,20 человек для забрасывания трупов во рвы,20 человек для подноски дров к рвам для сжигания трупов,2 - для извлечения у трупов золотых зубов,колец,серег и др.,что делалось в присутствии

Document 7: *Continued.*

-4-

двух СС, и два для обрезывания волос у женщин, в присутствии одного СС. Костры поджигал лично МОЛЬ.

Проработал один день в газокамере № 2, я заболел, в поэтому был переведен на работу по уборке и на другие работы в бараке № 2. При бараке я работал до мая 1943 года, а затем был переведен на работу по сбору кирпича от разрушенных немцами полуподвальных помещений и каменных погребов. Здесь я работал до февраля 1944 года, одновременно работал в газокамере № 2, приблизительно два месяца. Несколько дней в газокамере № 1.

Газокамеры №№1 и 2 находились одна от другой на расстоянии приблизительно 3-х километров, в районе бывшего населенного пункта Биркенау, состоящего немцами. Газокамеры были переоборудованы из 2-х домов, окна которых были герметизированы. В газокамере, именуемой газокамерой № 1, были два отделения, а в газокамере №2 – 4. На расстоянии приблизительно 500 метров от газокамеры № 1 были два деревянных стандартных барака, а на расстоянии 150 метров от газокамеры № 2 были также два барака. В этих бараках раздевали и голыми гнали в газокамеры мужчин, женщин и детей, причем гнали всех вместе, гнали собаками. В первом отделении газокамеры № 1 имелись две двери, в одну из которых загоняли голых людей, а из другой выносили трупы. На входной двери на наружной стороне была надпись: "Для дезинфекции", а на выходной двери, на внутренней стороне ее – "Вход в баню". Рядом с дверью, в которую гнали людей, имелся люк 4-х угольный 40 х 40 см, через который высыпали во внутрь камеры циклон из коробки, содержащей синильную кислоту. В это время СС-овец одевал противогаз. Емкость банки 1 кг. Пустые банки СС уносили.

Document 7: *Continued.*

18

-5-

В газокамеру / два отделения / загоняли по 1 500- 1 700 человек. Длительность газирования продолжалась 15-20 минут. Газокамеры № 1 имела 80 кв метров. Циклон через люк в газокамеру всыпали разные СС, одного из которых фамилия [illegible]. Разгрузкой камеры от трупов, как я выше указывал, занимались 12 человек попеременно, разгружали каждые 15 минут по шесть человек. Больше чем 15-20 минут в газокамере трудно было находиться, так как запах от циклона при открытии дверей сразу не улетучивался. Разгрузка камеры продолжалась 2-3 часа. Золотые зубы у трупов вырывали, а также снимались золотые кольца, серьги, брошки и др., а с женщин срезали волосы. В карманах одежды трупов искали ценности, в частности золото. При срезании волос присутствовал один СС. На расстоянии 500 метров от газокамеры №1 находились четыре рва, где сжигали людей, каждый длиной 30-35 метров, шириной 7-8 метров и глубиной 2 метра. Трупы отвозили к рвам на пяти платформах по узкоколейке. На каждую платформу укладывали по 25- 30 трупов. Длительность одной транспортировки одной платформы в обе стороны продолжалась приблизительно 20 минут. У всех рвах работали посменно по 110 человек днем и ночью. За одни сутки во рвах сжигали по 7-8 тысяч человек. Газокамера №2 имела приблизительно 100 кв метров, каждое отделение / их было четыре / имело по двое дверей. В газокамеру № 2 вмещалось 2 000 человек. Газирование продолжалось 15- 20 минут. Циклон в каждое отделение газокамеры № 2 вносился так, как и в газокамере № 1. Разгрузка камеры продолжалась не более двух часов, так как она производилась из каждой двери, причем узкоколейная дорога проходила по обеим сторонам газокамеры №2 рядом с дверьми, по этой дороге отвозили трупы во рвы на семи-восьми.

Document 7: *Continued.*

/ 1 /

-6-

вагонетках. На расстоянии 150 метров от камеры № 2 находилось шесть рвов такой же величины, как и при камере № 1. На разгрузке камеры № 2 и сожжении трупов работало 110-120 человек. В течении суток во всех рвах при газокамере № 2 сжигали не менее 10 000 человек. В среднем во всех десяти рвах в течении суток сжигали по 17-18 тысяч человек, а в отдельных случаях число сожженных в течении суток составляло 27-28 тысяч человек, погибших насильственно из разных стран и разных национальностей, особенно евреев.

Для поддержания горения костров при растопке дров обливались жидкостью некачественным бензином, а также человеческим жиром. Человеческий жир поступал из рвов, где сжигали людей, через специальные канавки, идущие к другой небольшой яме, куда стекал жир, который затем собирали сами СС.

В февраля месяце 1944 года меня послали на работу в крематорий №1. Должен сказать, что каждый из "зондеркомандо" работал под страхом смерти, ибо СС, сжигающие трупы, были очень жестоки по отношению к тому зондеровцу, который выполнял какую-либо работу по газированию и сжиганию людей. Я и со мной еще четыре человека подавали /забрасывали / трупы в печи крематория. Трупы в печь подавались на железных носилках, которые устанавливались на рельсах. На носилку укладывалось по три трупа и по два трупа. В каждую печь забрасывали пять трупов. Трупы с железных носилок сбрасывались в печь при помощи специальных крючков, после чего носилки вытаскивались. На территории отделения Биркенау имелись и работали четыре крематория №№2,3,4 и 5, причем крематории № 2-3 были одним котлом

Document 7: *Continued.*

-7- 20

конструкции и имели по 15 печей, крематории №4-5 также были одинаковой конструкции, но по размеру и техническим усовершенствованиям были менее удобны, и имели по 8 печей каждый. При каждом крематории имелись газокамеры и одновременно работала газокамера № 2, трупы из которой подносили для сжигания на рвах. Газокамера № 2 работала особенно тогда, когда прибывали по 6-7 эшелонов с людьми, тогда не сжигали трупы на кострах, кроме крематорий.

Крематорий № 1 находился на территории лагеря "Дуешиц"-Освенцим. Как при газокамерах № 1-2, так и при газокамерах крематорий у трупов вынимали золотые зубы, снимали серьги, брошки и складывали в специальные ящики. В отделении Биркенау прибывали эшелоны с людьми, которых в последующем сжигали, из других лагерей прибывали в частности из лагеря "Майданек" в Люблине. Русских людей почти всех сжигали, в последнее время до прихода частей Красной Армии и освобождения заключенных в лагере Освенцим, сжигали в основном только русских детей, отобранных от родителей, а взрослых использовали на работах в лагере. Особенно много детей сожгли, прибывших с родителями из Литвы. В газокамерах газировали мужчин, женщин и детей одновременно. В течении суток сжигали по 10 000-12 000 человек во всех крематориях. Пепел от сгоревших трупов первоначально засыпали в специальные ямы, которые затем засыпались землей, а через определенный период /через сколько месяцев -не помню/ ямы откапывались, из них извлекался пепел и выбрасывался в реки. На территории ям, засыпанных с пеплом, строили шоссейные дороги, поэтому две ямы остались не раскопанными, по которым проходит шоссейная дорога.

Приблизительно в июле и августе месяцев 1944 года крематорий

Document 7: *Continued.*

-8-

№ 4 не работал в связи с поломкой дымохода.

При отделении Биркенау среди зондеркоманды была группа,она подготавливала бунт и сожжение крематориев.Группой руководил один военнопленный полковник Красной Армии,имевший связь с майором и лейтенантом,находившимся в зондеркоманде.Фамилии полковника, майора и лейтенанта я не знаю,имя военнопленного лейтенанта ВИКТОР.Группа,подготавливающая бунт,доставала порох и делала примитивные гранаты.Порох доставали через тех заключенных,которые работали при военных цехах,имевшихся при лагере.

В сентябре или августе 1944 года / точно не помню /начальство крематорий-не знаю каким образом-узнало о подготовке бунта, перевело всю зондеркоманду в самый крематорий № 4,где они пробыли один месяц.В первых числах октября 1944 года группа,готовившая бунт,подожгла крематорий № 4,убила несколько СС-овцев и организовала побег.Среди убитых СС-овцев был часовой,стоявший на вышке,в которую майор бросил гранату.В это время в зондеркоманде насчитывалось приблизительно 700 человек.Комендатура лагеря организовала задержание тех из зондеркоманды,которые успели бежать на незначительное расстояние,и всех поймали на поле неподалеку от крематория,причем человек 500 из зондеркоманды были расстреляны.Спустя приблизительно две недели после бунта и выхода из строя крематория № 4 были расстреляны еще 100 человек из зондеркоманды,а остальных распределили в крематории № 2,№ 3 и № 5.

Я был послан в крематорий № 2,где работал у одной из печей приблизительно 5-10 дней.

В мае,июне,июле и августе 1944 года одновременно сожжение трупов проводили во всех крематориях и во рвах на кострах,так как

Document 7: *Continued.*

-9-

211.

ежедневно было большое поступление людей- по 5-7 эшелонов.Все эшелоны прибывали в эти месяца из Венгрии.Одни крематории-печи не успевали сжигать людей,газированных в газокамерах.При каждом крематории были склады,где складывались трупы,которые не успевали сжечь в день газирования.Во второй половине или в конце октября 1944 года,точно не помню,все газокамеры прекратили работать,а из действующих печей крематорий №2,3 и 5 работал только крематорий № 5.Сожжению подвергали умерших,а в основном расстрелянных в лагере.Крематории отапливались коксом,а рвы дровами.

Поясняю,что состав зондеркоманды постоянно пополнялся тысячами прибывшими людьми, помимо тех,которых расстреливали или уничтожали в газокамерах,а затем сжигали.

Примерно в августе или сентябре 1944 года / точно не помню / 200 человек из зондеркоманды отвели пешком в основной лагерь "Освенцим" и газировали ночью.В эту же ночь всех тех,кто остался в зондеркоманде,отправили в барак,а загазированных 200 человек сожгли сами СС-овцы.Об этом мне стало известно спустя 2-3 недели после сожжения.В ноябре 1944 года стали разбирать все крематории.В основном из печей извлекали обгоры муфелей,которые куда-то увозили.Затем в стенах крематорий проделали шурфы,куда закладывали взрывчатые вещества,но этим способом взорвать крематории не удалось,поэтому стали применять какие-то другие способы и взорвали крематории №2 и 3,а № 5 взорвали за день-два перед отступлением.

Document 7: *Continued.*

23

-10-

18 января 1945 года меня в числе 100 человек из зондеркоманды эвакуировали из лагеря по направлению Германии, а 20 января 1945 года я бежал.

Поясню, что после бунта, организованного группой из зондеркоманды, СС-овцы подвергли повешению четырех девочек заключенных лагеря за передачу ими взрывчатых веществ- пороха для тех, кто организовал бунт.

В числе расстрелянных 500 человек зондеркоманды был один еврей из города Луны ГРАДОВСКИЙ, который скрытно от СС вел у себя учет прибывших эшелонов с людьми, которых сжигали.

Последние несколько месяцев до того, как зондеркоманда подожгла крематорий № 4, ГРАДОВСКИЙ, боясь, чтобы у него не обнаружили все записи, через других зондеровцев стал закапывать /для сохранения / записи в земле. Мне лично ГРАДОВСКИЙ дал запрятать какие-то его записи, вложенные им в немецкую флягу, которую я закопал в земле, место это я могу показать. Это было в октябре или сентябре 1944 года. Мне также известно, где закопаны гранаты, которые изготавливали группы из зондеркоманды, подготавливавшие бунт и побег. Это место я могу указать.

ВОПРОС: Как были устроены газовые камеры при крематориях №2 и 3 и как в них происходило отравление людей?

ОТВЕТ: При крематориях №2 и 3 при каждом было по одной газовой камере, которые помещались в одном из подвальных помещений крематория и имели в длину приблизительно 30 метров. Второе подвальное помещение длиной 50 метров использовывалось как раздевальня для людей перед тем, как их немцы вводили в га-

Document 7: *Continued.*

-11-

21.

совую камеру.

Для забрасывания циклона в камеру на крыше последней имелись расположенные в шахматном порядке четыре квадратных отверстия, над которыми на крыше выступала низкая, до 30 см высоты, квадратная труба, покрытая слоем войлока и тяжелой бетонной с"емной крышкой. Под указанным отверстием в газовой камере были установлены фальшивые колонны на подобие имеющихся там настоящих колонн. Эти фальшивые колонны были внутри пустые, а стены их были сделаны из листового железа с пробитыми отверстиями в виде обычной сетки, которой покрывается вентиляционные отверстия. В газовой камере имелись также фальшивые душевые устройства-душевые распылители, которые служили для того, чтобы обмануть людей, попавших в газовую камеру, с целью, чтобы людям действительно казалось, что они будут там мыться. В газовой камере имелась приготовленная вентиляция. Входная дверь герметически закрывалась. Отапливались газовые камеры по мере надобности выносными коксовыми жаровнями.

Отравление прибывших в крематорий людей происходило следующим образом: из раздевальни голые люди набивались очень плотно в камеру, так как на них натравливали собак. Когда вся камера была плотно набита людьми, двери герметически закрывались и несколько минут вентиляторами откачивали из камеры воздух. Затем вентиляторы останавливались и СС-овец открывал коробки с циклоном, залезал на крышу, сдвигал крышку люка, описанную выше, и засыпал через люк циклон в камеру. Примерно через 15 минут включали приточно-вытяжную вентиляцию, откачивали отравленный воздух, открывали двери.

В результате того, что людей помещали в камеру в чрезмер-

Document 7: *Continued.*

-12-

25.

ном количестве,трупы их после отравления оставались в стоячем положении,так как им некуда было упасть,т.е. трупы были плотно приняты друг к другу.

ВОПРОС: Скажите,как были устроены газовые камеры при крематориях №№ 4 и 5 и как в них происходил процесс отравления людей.

ОТВЕТ: При крематориях №№ 4 и 5 была пристройка длиной приблизительно 20 метров.Внутри эта пристройка стенами была разделена на три отделения,каждое из которых было газовой камерой.Для забрасывания циклона в наружных стенах газовой камеры ,на высоте около двух метров были устроены люки с решетками,закрывающиеся герметически крышками.В каждой газовой камере имелось по две герметически закрывающихся двери.К помещениям газовых камер через корридор примыкало помещение раздевальни,по площади равное помещению всех трех газовых камер,т.е. 20х12 метров В зависимости от количества поступивших людей,их отравляли одновременно в двух,трех камерах.Процесс отравления людей происходил аналогично тому,как это делалось в газовых камерах крематорий №№2-3. Разница заключалась лишь только в том,что циклон забрасывался СС через указанный выше люк,сделанный в стене, а не в крыше,как в крематориях №№2-3.Кроме того в газовых камерах крематорий №№4-5 не было вентиляции,поэтому проветривание камер производилось посредством открывания дверей и люков.Трупы после отравления из камер могли выгружаться в двух направлениях;их либо складывали в раздевальне либо как это делали некоторое время в крематории №5-выгружали через наружные двери во дворе крематория,где сжигали на кострах.Когда раздевальня была заполнена трупами и в это же время прибывали новые

Document 7: *Continued.*

-13-

26.

партия людей,то их раздевали во дворе крематория и затем обычным порядком отправляли в газовые камеры.

ВОПРОС: Известно ли Вам,когда прекратил работу крематорий № 1.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий №1 был закрыт и в нем перестали сжигать в марте месяце 1943 года.

ВОПРОС: Сколько времени находились в эксплоатации каждый из крематорий №№2,3,4 и 5.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий № 2 был пущен в марте 1943 года,как раз в день прибытия первого транспорта с людьми из Кракова / Польша / и находился в эксплоатации по октябрь 1944 года включительно,в ноябре 1944 года немцы приступили к разборке крематория. Крематорий №3 был пущен в апреле 1943 года и находился в эксплоатации по октябрь 1944 года включительно,в ноябре же 1944 года при ступили к его разборке.

Крематорий № 4 был пущен в конце марта 1943 года и находился в эксплоатации по август 1944 года включительно;часть его сгорела в начале октября 1944 года,в октябре начата его разборка а может в ноябре 1944 года,точно не помню.

ВОПРОС: Сколько было обслуживающего персонала-рабочих из зондеркомады в крематории,как была между ними распределена работа и сколько было смен.

ОТВЕТ: В каждом из крематорий №№2 и 3,работало в одну смену нормально до 60 человек рабочих из заключенных лагеря,входивших в зондеркоманду.Смена работала 12 часов.В сутки было две смены.Эти 60 человек рабочих,по крематориям №№2-3 распределялись на выполнение определенных работ следующим образом: 1.уборка вещей,оставшихся в раздевальне,погрузка их на автомашины

Document 7: *Continued.*

-14-

24.

и уборка помещения - 15 человек.

2. выгрузка трупов из камеры и подноска их к под"емнику -15 человек.

3. укладка на под"емник - 2 человека.

4. парикмахеры /стрижка женского волоса с трупов / - 4 человека.

5. зубодеры-дантисты /удаление золотых зубов у трупов / - 2 человека.

6. для обслуживания генераторов - 2 человека.

7. обслуживание под"емника для трупов - 2 человека.

8. уборка трупов с под"емника - 2 человека.

9. подноска трупов к муфелям - 2 человека.

10. загрузка в муфеля, два группы по 5 человек -10 человек.

11. помощники надсмотрщика - 4 человека.

В крематориях №№4-5 работало в смену по 30 человек. На все четыре крематорий было кроме того три человека золотых дел мастера, которые переплавляли золотые зубы, вырванные у трупов.

Больше показать ничего не имею, протокол с моих слов записан верно и мне прочитан в чем я расписываюсь. Подпись.

Допрос производился в присутствии переводчика бывшего заключенного лагеря Сольтендром доктора ШТЕЙНБЕРГА, который предупрежден об ответственности за неправильный перевод. Перевод производился с польского на русский язык.

Переводчик: Подпись.

Допросил: Военный Следователь
Гвардии капитан Юстиции /ЛЕНИН/

В Е Р Н О: Военный Следователь
Гвардии Капитан Юстиции /ЛЕНИН/

Document 7: *Continued.*

11 10

JK -1-

P r o t o k ó ł

Oświęcim, dnia 10 i 11 maja 1945. Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy w Krakowie Jan Sehn, Członek Komisji dla Badania Zbrodni Niemiecko-Hitlerowskich w Oświęcimiu na wniosek i w obecności Członka tejże Komisji wiceprokuratora Sądu Okręgowego w Krakowie Edwarda Pęchalskiego, oraz przy współudziale Biegłego Dra.Jana Zygmunta Hobla na zasadzie par. 254 w związku z art.107,109,115, 124 Kodeksu Postępowania Karnego, przesłuchał w charakterze świadka byłego więźnia niemieckiego obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu Nr.80359, który zeznał co następuje:- - - - - - - - -

Nazywam się Szlama Dragon, urodzony 19. marca 1920 r. w Żerominie pow.sierpeckiego, syn Daniela i Małki Beckerman,/ oboje nie żyją / kawaler, krawiec, religji mojżeszowej, narodowości polskiej i polskiej przynależności państwowej, zamieszkały przed aresztowaniem w Żerominie,ul Bieżuńska Nr. 16/ obecnie prawdopodobnie w Żerominie, Mławska 10 zamieszkam /. Do Oświęcimia przybyłem koleją w transporcie liczącym 2.500 żydów różnej płci i wieku z Ghetta w Mławie w dniu 7.grudnia 1942 r. Na stacji odebrali ten transport Lagerführer Plage, Raportführer Palitsch i lekarz obozowy Mengele. Już na dworcu przeprowadzili oni selekcję, rozdzielając kobiety i dzieci do jednej grupy, a mężczyzn do drugiej. Z grupy mężczyzn wybrano 400 osób. W grupie tej i ja się znalazłem. Nas 400 odprowadzono pieszo do obozu w Brzezince. Resztę t.zn. wszystkie kobiety i dzieci oraz mężczyzn nie należących do naszej grupy wywieziono autami w niewiadomym kierunku, w każdym razie poza obóz. Naszą grupę umieszczono na bloku 3-cim tego odcinka obozu, który później zamieniony został na obóz kobiecy. Kolejno przenoszono mnie później na blok 22, na starą " Saunę " i na blok 14 tego samego odcinka obozowego. W dniu 9 grudnia 1942 r. wieczorem przybył do bloku 14 Moll, Plage, Palitsch i Siwy oraz Arbeitseinsatz Mikus . Moll oświadczył, że dokona wyboru robotników

Document 8: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 102-114.*

-2-

do fabryki gumy.Każdy z nas podchodził do niego, Moll pytał go o zawód, przyglądał mu się, gdy był silny i zdrowy przeznaczał go do tej grupy, która według ich oświadczenia miała iść do pracy w fabryce gumy. Ja i mój brat podaliśmy, że jesteśmy zawodowymi krawcami i przeznaczeni zostaliśmy też do tej formowanej wówczas przez Molla i jego towarzyszy grupy. Rano dnia następnego t.j. w dniu 10 grudnia 1942 r. już po wyruszeniu wszystkich komando do pracy, przybył do bloku 14 Moll i zakomenderował "Sonderkomando raus". Z tego dowiedzieliśmy się, że należymy do jakiegoś "sonderkomanda", a nie do komanda przeznaczonego do fabryki gumy. Nie zdawaliśmy sobie sprawy co to jest owe "sonderkomando", ponieważ nikt nam tego nie wyjaśnił. Na rozkaz Molla wystąpiliśmy przed blok,gdzie otoczyli nas SS-mani i wyprowadzili poza obóz w dwóch grupach po 100 ludzi. Zaprowadzono nas do lasu, gdzie stała murowana chałupa, pokryta strzechą słomianą. Okna miała zamurowane. Na drzwiach prowadzących do wnętrza tego domu przyoita była blaszana tabliczka z napisem "Hochspannung - Lebensgefahr ". W odległości około 30 -40 metrów od owego domku stały dwa baraki z drzewa. Po drugiej stronie domu znajdowały się 4 doły o wymiarach 30 m. długości, 7 m. szerokości i 3 m. głębokości. Brzegi tych dołów, były osmolone i opalone. Ustawiono nas przed domem, przybył Moll i oświadczył nam, że będziemy tu pracować przy paleniu ludzi starych i zawszonych, że my sami dostaniemy jeść, będziemy na noc odprowadzeni do lagru i musimy pracować, bo jak nie to ci, którzy nie będą chcieli pracować, będą bici i na takich jest kij i psy. Eskortujący nas SS-Mani mieli rzeczywiście psy. Następnie rozdzielił nas na kilka grup. Ja sam przydzielony zostałem wraz z 11 innymi do ~~ta~~ grupy, która jak się później okazało- wyciągać miała zwłoki z owego domku. Wszystkich 12 ubrano nas w maski i podprowadzono pod drzwi domku. Moll otworzył te drzwi i wówczas dopiero zobaczyliśmy, że w domku tym leżą nagie zwłoki ludzi różnego wieku i różnej płci. Moll polecił nam wynosić te zwłoki z wnętrza domu na podwórze przed drzwi. Zaczęliśmy to robić w ten sposób, że jedne zwłoki wynosiliśmy we czterech. Zirytowało to Molla, zakasał sam rękawy i wyrzucał zwłoki przed drzwi na podwórze. Gdy mimo tej jego lekcji oświadczyliśmy, że my tak nie potrafimy robić,przydzielił nas do pracy po dwóch. Gdy zwłoki leżały już na podwórzu, dentysta któremu asystował SS-Mann, wyrywał zęby, fryzjer- pilnowany prze SS-manna - strzygł włosy,

Document 8: *Continued.*

-3-

101

a następnie druga grupa zabierała zwłoki na wózki /roliwagen/. Były to wózki umieszczone na wąskich szynach, które prowadziły aż nad brzegi dołów. Szyny te przebiegały między dwoma dołami. Inna grupa zajęta była przygotowaniem dołu do spalenia zwłok. Na dnie układano najpierw grube drzewo, następnie coraz drobniejsz niejsze na krzyż, a w końcu suche gałęzie. Dalsza grupa odbierała zwłoki, przywiezione wózkami nad brzeg dołów i wrzucała je do dołów. Gdy już wszystkie zwłoki z domku do dołów przetransportowano, Moll polewał te zwłoki w 4-ch rogach dołu naftą, zapalał kauczukowy grzebień i wrzucał go na miejsce polane naftą. wybuchał ogień i zwłoki paliły się. W czasie zapalania prze Molla my staliśmy przed domem i obserwowaliśmy to dokładnie. Po wyniesieniu wszystkich zwłok z domu, musieliśmy go dokładnie wyczyścić, zmywaliśmy podłogę wodą, posypywali ją następnie trocinami i bielili ściany. Dom ów był wewnątrz podzielony ścianami poprzecznymi na 4 komory. Jedna,w której pomieścić można było rozebranych 1200 osób, w drugiej mieściło się 700, w trzeciej 400, a w czwartej 200 - 250 osób. Do pierwszej komory, tej największej, były w murze dwa okienka. Trzy dalsze miały po jednym okienku. Okienka te zamykane były na drzewiane drzwiczki. Do każdej komory prowadziło osobne wejście. Na drzwiach wejściowych wisiała tabliczka,o której już poprzednio wspomniałem, z napisem " Hochspannung-Lebensgefahr ". Napis ten widoczny był tylko wówczas, gdy drzwi wejściowe były zamknięte. Gdy drzwi były otwarte napisu tego widać nie było, a widać było natomiast napis drugi "Zum baden". Zagazowani znalazłszy się w komorze widzieli drugi napis umieszczony na drzwiach wyjściowych z komory.Był to napis "Zur Desinfektion". Za drzwiami, na których widniał ten napis ostatni, oczywiście żadnej dezynfekcji nie było, bo były to drzwi wyjściowe z komory, którymi wyciągaliśmy zwłoki na podwórze. Każda komora miała osobne drzwi wyjściowe. Opisaną przeze mnie komorę narysował dokładnie na podstawie moich zeznań inż. Nosal z Oświęcimia. Komorę tę nazywano Bunkrem nr.2. Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km. druga komora,oznaczona jako bunker nr.1. Był to również dom murowany, składał się jednak tylko z dwóch komór, które razem mieściły mniej aniżeli dwa tysiące rozebranych ludzi.Komory te miały tylko drzwi wejściowe i po jednym okienku. W pobliżu bunkra 1 stała stodółka i 2 baraki. Doły znajdowały się bardzo daleko i tu prowadziły do nich szyny pod wózki.- - - - - - - - Wieczorem pierwszego dnia po ukończeniu pracy odprowadzeni zostaliśmy do obozu. Nie umieszczono nas jednak w bloku 14, z

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 4 - 107

którego wyruszyliśmy do pracy, tylko w bloku nr.2. Na blok ten powróciła również druga grupa, która jak się okazało w dniu tym pracowała przy bunkrze nr.1. Był to blok zamknięty i otoczony, w odróżnieniu od innych bloków, murem. Nie wolno nam było komunikować się z więźniami z innego bloku.- - - - - - - - - - -

Do gazowania ludzi, nie wyruszało pełne komsandd. Odbywało się ono przeważnie w nocy. Wybierano wówczas z naszego komsanda około 20 więźniów, którzy przy pracy tej pomagali. W zasadzie bowiem gazowanie przeprowadzali sami SS-Manni. Odbywało się to w ten sposób: ludzi dowożono pod baraki samochodami. My przydzieleni do pomocy, pomagaliśmy chorym zejść z samochodu i rozebrać się w baraku. Wszyscy przywiezieni rozbierali się bowiem w barakach. Baraki iprzestrzeń między barakami a komorą otoczone były prze SS-Mannów z psami. Rozebrani ludzie szli nago z baraków do komory. SS-owcy, stojący przy drzwiach wejściowych, poganiali ich pałkami.Gdy komora była pełna ludzi, SS-owcy zamykali drzwi a Mengele polecał swojemu adiutantowi, Rotenführerowi Scheinmetzowi, rozpocząć gazowanie. Wyrażał się on " Scheinmetz mach das fertig ". Scheinmetz wyjmował wówczas z auta czerwonego krzyża, które jechało za każdym transportem więźniów, przeznaczonych do zagzowania, puszkę gazu, młot i specjalny nóż, zakładał maskę, otwierał przy pomocy noża i młota puszkę, wsypywał jej zawartość prze okienko do komory. Następnie zamykał okienko, puszkę,młot, nóż i maskę odnosił do auta. A uto to nazywali niemcy między sobą "Janker". Sam wielokrotnie słyszałem, jak Mengele pytał adiutanta "ist der Janker da ?". Po wykonaniu tych czynności, Mengele wraz z adiutantem odjeżdżali autem sanitarnym, a nas odprowadzano do bloku. -

Nie wiem jak było na początku, ale później po zakończeniu takiego gazowania nocnego, pozostawały przy bunkrze- a zwłaszcza przy barakach- straże SS.Zdarzało się bowiem, że gdy bunker taki pozostawiono do rana bez straży, wykradano skrzynie ze złotemi zębami, które wraz z innymi rzeczami zagazowanych przechowywano w barakach. Zwłoki zagazowanych, leżały w bunkrze do rana, aż nadeszło komsando, które dokonało ich spalenia. Przebieg palenia był taki sam jak opisany przeze mnie w pierwszym dniu mej pracy przy bunkrze nr.2. Rzeczy pozostałe po zagazowanych w barakach zabierało następnego dnia specjalne komsando, sortowało je i odwoziło do Effektenkammer w Oświęcimiu.. Doły opróżnialiśmy z popiołu przeważnie dppiero w około 48 godzin po spaleniu. W popiołach tych znajdowały się resztki kości, widać było ~~xxxxx~~ czasz-

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 5 -

106

ki, kolana i kości długie. Łopatami wyrzucaliśmy popiół na brzeg dołu, zajeżdżały auta, na które popioły ładowano i wywożono do Soły. Przy wyładowywaniu popiołu z aut przy Sole, byliśmy również zatrudnieni. Odbywało się to oczywiście pod kontrolą SS-Mannów. Przestrzeń między autem a wodą musieliśmy zaścielać plandekami tak, aby żadne resztki popiołu nie spadły na ziemię. Polecali nam SS-Manni tak wrzucać popiół do wody, aby z prądem popłynął dalej i nie osiadał na dnie. Powyładowaniu wozu, ztrzepywaliśmy proch z plandek do wody i całe miejsce wyładunku zamiataliśmy dokładnie miotłami. -

Zwłoki zagazowanych znajdowaliśmy po otwarciu komory przeważnie w pozycjach leżących. Gdy było dużo stłoczonych, leżały jedne na drugich wsparte jedne o drugie, niekiedy w pozycjach stojących z pochylonym tułowiem . W bardzo wielu wypadkach widziałem na ustach zagazowanych białą pianę. W komorze po jej otwarciu było bardzo gorąco i czuć było gaz, dusił on a w ustach było słodko, przyjemnie. Puszki gazowe były metalowe z naklejką koloru żółtego. Takie same jakich później używano w krematorium. W obu bunkrach gazowano przede wszystkim ludzi przybyłych transportami z Polski a poza tym transporty Litwinów, Francuzów i Żydów z Berlina. Bunker nr.1, rozebrano całkowicie jeszcze w r.1943. Po wybudowaniu w Brzezince krematorium nazwanego nr.2, rozebrano również baraki przy bunkrze nr.2 i zasypano doły. Sam bunker pozostał jednak aż do końca i po dłuższej przerwie uruchomiony został ponownie do gazowania Żydów węgierskich. Wybudowano wówczas nowe baraki i odkopano doły. Pracowano wówczas przy tym bunkrze w dwie szychty t.zn. dzienną i nocną. Ja osobiście też tam pracowałem, zdaje się dwa dni. W tym czasie wydobywaliśmy zwłoki z komór bunkra w niedługi czas po zakończeniu gazowania i dlatego też zdarzało się, że gdy weszliśmy do komory słyszeliśmy jeszcze jęki, zwłaszcza wtedy, gdy złapaliśmy trupa za ręce i wyciągali z komory. W pewnym wypadku znaleźliśmy w komorze żywe dziecko. Zawinięte ono było całkowicie w poduszkę. Poduszką zawinięta była i główka dziecka. Po rozwinięciu poduszki okazało się, że dziecko ma oczy otwarte i robi wrażenie żywego. Zanieśliśmy to dziecko wraz z poduszką Mollowi, meldując mu, że dziecko jest żywe. Moll zabrał nam je z rąk, zaniósł na brzeg dołu, położył na ziemi, stanął obcasem na szyjce a następnie rzucił do ognia. Widziałem na własne oczy całą tę scenę i zauważyłem, że w chwili gdy Moll stanął na szyji dziecka, ruszyło ono rękami. Dziecko to nie krzyczało przez cały czas, nie mogę stwierdzić bo tego nie badałem, czy ono oddychało,w każdym razie rzuci-

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 6 - 107

ło nam się w oczy, że wygląda inaczej, aniżeli zwłoki nieżywych. Pojemność bunkrów nr.1 i nr.2, wynosiła około 4.ooo ludzi.Bunker nr.2 pomieścić mógł jednocześnie we wszystkich swoich komorach ponad 2 tysiące, a bunker nr.1 mniej aniżeli 2 tysiące. - - - -
W roku 1943 przeniesieni zostaliśmy z obozu kobiecego do obozu B II d. i umieszczeni tam najpierw w bloku 13-tym, a następnie w bloku 11-tym. Jakoś w jesieni tego samego roku zatrudniono mnie ponownie w Sonderkommando. W przerwie między pracą przy bunkrach zatrudniony byłem w Abbruchkommando. Pracowałem przy krematorium nr.V. Aż do maja 1944, zatrudniano nas tam pracą w ogródkach, przy rąbaniu drzewa, zwożeniu koksu, ponieważ piece krematorium nr.V, nie były jeszcze wówczas czynne. Uruchomiono to krematorium dopiero w maju 1944, gdy nadchodzić zaczęły transporty Żydów węgierskich. Pracą w krematorium kierował Moll, wykonawcą jego rozkazów był Gorger kommandoführer, drugim kommandoführerem był Eckhardt, straż pełnili m.in.SS-Manni Kurzschlus i Gutas. Krematorium to było tak samo zbudowane jak i krematorium IV. Oba te krematoria miały po obu stronach po 4 piece. Do każdego pieca wchodziły 3 trupy. Rozbieralnia i komory do gazowania /bunkry/ znajdowały się nad ziemią. Samo gazowanie odbywało się i w tych krematoriach w taki sam sposób, jak i w bunkrach nr.1 i 2. Ludzi dowożono do tych krematoriów autami a w ostatnich czasach, po uruchomieniu bocznicy kolejowej do Brzezinki, pędzono ich także i do krematoriów IV i V z rampy kolejowej pieszo. Przybyli wchodzili do rozbieralni, Gorger popędzał ich mówiąc, róbcie to szybciej bo jedzenie i kawa wystygną. Ludzie żądali bowiem wody. Gorger odpowiadał im, że woda jest zimna, pić jej nie wolno, żeby pospieszyli się i gdy wyjdą z łaźni, dostaną herbatę, która jest dla nich przygotowana. Gdy już wszyscy znajdowali się w rozbieralni, Moll stawał na ławce i przemawiał do zgromadzonych. Mówił im, że przyszli do obozu, w którym zdrowi pójdą do pracy a chorzy i kobiety, pozostaną na blokach. Wskazywał przytem na zabudowania w Brzezince i mówił, że przed pójściem do obozu muszą się wszyscy wykąpać, bo inaczej ich władze obozowe tam nie wpuszczą. Gdy już wszyscy rozebrali się, przepędzano ich nago do komory gazowej. Komór tych było najpierw 3,a w ostatnich czasach urządzono czwartą. Pierwsza miała pojemności 1500 osób, druga 800 osób, trzecia 600 osób a czwarta 150 osób. Z rozbieralni przechodzili ludzie do komór wąskim korytarzykiem. W komorach były napisy " Zur Desinfektion". Gdy komora była już pełna, zamykano drzwi. Robili to strażnicy SS, a najczęściej sam Moll.Następnie Mengele wydawał rozkaz Scheinmetzowi, który tak jak przy bunkrach szedł do samochodu ze znakiem czerwonego krzyża, wyjmował pusz

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 7 -

108

kę z gazem, otwierał ją i zawartość puszki wrzucał prze okienko ściany bocznej do komory. Okienko to było dość wysoko, tak, że dostawał się do niego po drabince. I tu również jak i przy bunkrach robił to w masce. Po pewnym czasie Mengele komunikował, że ludzie już nie żyją, mówił " Es ist schon fertig" i wraz z Scheinmetzem odjeżdżał autem czerwonego krzyża. Moll otwierał wówczas drzwi komory gazowej, my ubieraliśmy się w maski i przeciągaliśmy zwłoki z poszczególnych komór, poprzez korytarzyk do rozbieralni i przez rozbieralnię i następny korytarzyk do pieców. W pierwszym korytarzu, znajdującym się przy drzwiach wejściowych, fryzjerzy strzygli głowy,w drugim korytarzu dentyści wyrywali zęby. Przed piecami układaliśmy zwłoki na żelaznych noszach, które następnie na rolkach, zmontowanych przy drzwiczkach od pieca, wsuwaliśmy do pieca Na noszach układaliśmy zwłoki w ten sposób, że gdy pierwsze leżały głową do przodu, drugie układaliśmy głową ku tyłowi. Do każdego pieca wkładaliśmy po trzy ciała. Gdy wkładaliśmy trzecie zwłoki to te, najpierw do pieca wsunięte, już się paliły. Widziałem, że ręce takich zwłok podnosiły się, później podnosiły się nogi. Zresztą spieszyliśmy się bardzo i dokładnie całego przebiegu palenia nie mogłem zaobserwować. Spieszyć musieliśmy się dlatego, bo gdy kończyny tych palących się już zwłok za bardzo podniosły się, mieliśmy trudności z włożeniem do pieca trzecich zwłok. Noszami posługiwaliśmy się w ten sposób, że dwóch więźniów podnosiło je z końca, bardziej oddalonego od pieca, a jeden z końca, który wsuwało się najpierw do pieca. Po wsunięciu noszy, jeden z więźniów, przytrzymywał zwłoki długim pogrzebaczem, nazywaliśmy to gracą, rozwidlonym na końcu,a dwaj inni wyciągali nosze z pod trupa. Po załadowaniu pieca zamykaliśmy drzwi i ładowali następny piec. Palenie trwało 15 -20 minut.Po upływie tego czasu otwieraliśmy drzwi pieców i wsuwali do nich dalsze zwłoki. W tym czasie gdy nadchodziły transporty węgierskie, pracowaliśmy w krematorium V-tym na dwie zmiany. Zmiana dzienna od godz. 6.30 do 18.30 i zmiana nocna od 18.30 do 6.30 dnia następnego. Praca ta trwała około 3 miesięcy. Ponieważ jednak krematoria były mniej wydajne, wykopano dla palenia wygazowanych Węgrów, doły obok krematorium V. Były tam 3 większe i dwa mniejsze doły. Proces palenia w dołach obok krematorium V, był taki sam, jak w dołach obok bunkrów 1 i 2 .I tu podpalaczem zwłok był Moll. Popiół z dołów wydobywano tak samo, jak to robiono w bunkrach, tłuczono w specjalnych tłuczkach na miałko i wywożono do Soły. Popiół z pieca krematorium najpierw zakopywano w specjalnie do tego celu kopanych rowach.Później jednak, było to z rozpoczęciem ofenzywy rosyjskiej, Hoss polecił wydobyć popiół krematoryjny z tych dołów i rów-

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 8 -

nież wywieźć do Soły. -
Z powodu przeszkód urzędowych przesłuchanie świadka przerwano
w dniu 11. maja 1945 r. o godz. 17-ej. - - - - - - - - - - - -
Po odczytaniu protokółu czynność zakończono.- - - - - - - - - -

Świadek:

/Szlama Dragon/

Prokurator: Biegły: Sędzia:

/Edward Pęchalski/ /Dr.Jan Zygmunt Hołwel/ /Jan Sehn/

Protokolant:
/ Krystyna Szymańska/

Dnia 17 maja 1945 r. w Oświęcimiu. Świadek Szlama Dragon /znany ze sprawy/ zeznaje w dalszym ciągu co następuje: - - - - - - - -
Komory krematorium nr.5.używane do gazowania były na około 2 i 1/2 m. wysokie. W każdym razie wyciągniętą do góry ręką do sufitu dostać nie mogłem. Od górnej części drzwi do sufitu było jeszcze około 70 cm. Dolny brzeg otworu okiennego, prze który wsypywano do komory zawartość puszek Cyklonu, mógł dorosły mężczyzna średniego wzrostu wyciągniętą do góry ręką dosięgnąć. Scheimmetz miał jednak specjalną drabinę, na której stawał,gdy Cyklon do komory wsypywał. Czynność tę wykonywali w różnych okresach czasu także inni SS-Manni, których nazwisk jednak nie znam. Nazwisko Scheimmetza znam dlatego, ponieważ był on początkowo kommandofuhrerem naszego Sonderkommanda. Imienia jego nie znam. Jest to mężczyzna średniego wzrostu, niższy ode mnie, blondyn, sądzę że miał około 26 lat. Do obsługi przyjmował zawsze dziewczęta ze Słowacji. Czy rozmawiał z nimi po słowacku, czy też po niemiecku nie wiem. Szefem krematoriów IV i V oraz bunkra nr.2. był Hauptscharfuhrer Moll. Był to mężczyzna średniego wzrostu, tęgiej budowy ciała , blondyn, uczesany na przedział. Miał lewe sztuczne oko. Sądzę, iż liczył on około 37 lat. Żona jego wraz z dwojgiem dzieci /synek około 10 lat, córka młodsza około 7 lat/ mieszkała w Oświęcimiu. Przy gazowaniu ludzi asystował najczęściej lagerarzt Mangele. Był to mężczyzna mojego wzrostu, przypuszczam że miał około 40 lat, szatyn. Przyjeżdżał on stale autem sanitarnym, którym przywożono Cyklon i zarówno ja jak i inni więźniowie zatrudnieni w Sonderkommando, widzieliśmy, że w czasie gazowania ludzi stał on przy drzwiach pro-

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 9 -

116

wadzących do komory gazowej. Drzwi te zaopatrzone były w okienko. Po ukończeniu gazowania, otwierano komorę gazową na rozkaz Mengelego. Przy wydobywaniu zagazowanych z komory, Mengelego już nie było, odjeżdżał on bowiem zaraz po stwierdzeniu, że ofiary są już zagazowane i wydaniu rozkazu do otwarcia drzwi komory gazowej. Odjeżdżał tym samym autem sanitarnym. Nie widziałem nigdy, by Mengele badał ludzi idących do komory gazowej, lub by oglądał lub badał zwłoki zagazowanych. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Z początkiem maja 1944 zaczęto gazować i palić w krematorium V. transporty żydów węgierskich. Zwłoki zagazowanych z kilku pierwszych transportów spalono w piecach krematorium IV, ponieważ w tym czasie zepsute były kominy w krematorium V-tym. Żydów węgierskich palono do końca w dołach, wykopanych w tym celu obok budynku krematorium nr.V. Wykopano tam 5 dołów 25 m. długich, 6 m. szerokich i około 3 m. głębokich. W dołach spalano dziennie około 5000 osób. Ponieważ jednak transportami nadchodziło więcej żydów węgierskich, więc uruchomiono ponownie bunker nr.2 i tam również gazowano i palono ludzi. Wiele osób palono dziennie w tym bunkrze, nie wiem, ponieważ w tym czasie, gdy palono tam żydów węgierskich, ja przy bunkrze nr.2. nie pracowałem. Zarówno Sonderkommando zatrudnione przy krematorium V-tym, jak i Sonderkommando pracujące przy bunkrze nr. 2. pracowało w dwóch zmianach: dziennej i nocnej. Praca taka trwała prze miesiąc maj i czerwiec 1944. Ja obliczam, opierając się na mych spostrzeżeniach, że w krematorium nr. V spalono w tych dwóch miesiącach około 300 tysięcy żydów węgierskich. Ludzi tych przypędzano do krematorium V-go pieszo, wprost z rampy wyładowczej w Brzezince. Byli wśród nich mężczyźni, kobiety i dzieci różnego wieku. Gdy taki transport nadchodził na teren krematorium, nas zamykano w dwu małych pokoikach specjalnie na ten cel przeznaczonych. Chodziło o to, abyśmy z ludźmi tymi nie rozmawiali i nie zdradzili im, jaki los ich czeka. Zdarzało się jednak, iż po drodze ktoś z transportu zasłabł. Pod eskortą SS-Manna musieliśmy donieść takiego na teren krematorium. W takich sytuacjach rozmawialiśmy nieraz z niesionymi przez nas chorymi. Większość z nich nie wiedziała, że idzie na śmierć,a gdy mówiliśmy im, że idą do krematorium, nie wierzyli temu. Przypominam sobie, że w roku 1943 spalono w krematoriach II -V, 70.000 Żydów greckich. Cyfrę tę pamiętam dlatego, że kommandoführer krematoriów II i III Keler groził nam przedmadejściem tych transportów, mówiąc że dobre czasy skończyły się już dla nas, bo nadejdzie w niedługim czasie transport z Grecji, liczący 70 tysięcy ludzi. Mówił on do nas tak dla-

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 10 -

tego, bo właśnie przed gazowaniem tych ludzi z transportów greckich, była przerwa w pracy krematoriów i nie pracowaliśmy ciężko. Co do innych narodowości, nie posiadam żadnych cyfr i nie potrafię stwierdzić, wiele przypada na poszczególne kraje i narody z ofiar zagazowanych w krematoriach obozu oświęcimskiego. Ja obliczam liczbę zagazowanych w obu bunkrach i w czterech krematoriach na przeszło 4 miliony. Tego samego zadnia byli i inni więźniowie zatrudnieni w Sonderkommando. Schreiber naszego kommanda Sauman Gradowski, rodem z Grodna, robił zapiski, w których notował na podstawie informacji udzielanych przez więźniów pracujących przy wszystkich krematoriach, ilość ludzi zagazowanych i spalonych w poszczególnych krematoriach oraz wszystkie przeżycia więźniów z Sonderkommanda. Gradowski został zastrzelony w październiku 1944 w czasie powstania. Zastrzelono wówczas 500 więźniów z Sonderkommanda, które liczyło w tym czasie 700 więźniów.100 z nich spało w krematorium nr. II,dalszych 100 w krematorium nr.III, a 500 w krematorium nr.IV. Pamiętniki owego Gradowskiego, które zakopane były na terytorium odgrodzonym drutem kolczastym dla krematorium nr.II odkopałem i wręczyłem komisji sowieckiej. Był to notatnik i list adresowany do nieznanego znalazcy. Na zlecenie komisji sowieckiej wszystkie znalezione pisma, które pisane były w języku hebrajskim, przetłumaczył na język rosyjski więzień lekarz dr.Gordon. Komisja sowiecka materiały te ze sobą zabrała. Wiem, iż na terytorium należącym do krematorium nr. II, zakopane są jeszcze inne dokumenty i zapiski oraz przysypane ziemią doły z popiołem ze zwłok ludzkich spalonych w tym krematorium. Rzeczy tych szukać należy naprzeciw pieców krematoryjnych. Miejsca wskazać dokładnie nie mogę, ponieważ po zburzeniu krematorium sytuacja się tam zmieniła, teren został jeszcze za czasów niemieckich wyrównany, tak że straciłem orjentację. Przy gazowaniu i paleniu ludzi w krematoriach nr. II i III nie pracowałem. Zatrudnieni tam byli Zisner i Mandelbaum. Tauber pracował wraz ze mną a ponadto przed przeniesieniem go do krematoriów w Brzezince, w krematorium nr.I w Oświęcimiu. -

W Sonderkommandzie, które obsługiwało oba bunkry przed przydzieleniem mnie do nowoutworzonego Sonderkommanda w grudniu 1942,pracowali w większości Słowacy. Wszyscy z tego Sonderkommanda zostali zagazowani w krematorium nr.I w Oświęcimiu. Jak już poprzednio wspomniałem, Sonderkommando do którego ja zostałem przydzielony, składało się z 200 więźniów. W niedługim czasie wzmocniono je do czterystu . Następnie wysłano 200 więźniów z tego Sonder-

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 11 - 112

kommanda do Lublina, skąd przyszło do Sonderkommanda 20 Rosjan. Od Rosjan tych dowiedzieliśmy się, że tych 200 wysłanych do Lublina tam rozstrzelano. W 1943 r. przydzielono do naszego Sonderkommanda 200 Greków, a w roku 1944, 500 Węgrów. W październiku 1944 r. zastrzelono 500 więźniów, w szczególności 400 na podwórzu krematorium nr.IV a 100 na polu obok krematorium nr. II. W tym samym miesiącu wybrał Moll około 200 więźniów z Sonderkommanda, którzy odprowadzeni zostali do Oświęcimia i jak nas później poinformowali więźniowie zatrudnieni w Kanadzie, zagazowani w komorze służącej zasadniczo do gazowania rzeczy magazynowanych w Kanadzie. W listopadzie 1944 r. wysłano 100 więźniów z Sonderkommanda do Gross Rosen. Tak nam przynajmniej mówiono. W każdym razie wyjechali oni transportem karnym. Po tych wszystkich ubytkach pozostało nas w Sonderkommando ponad 100 więźniów. Krematorium nr.V czynne było aż do ostatnich dni pobytu Niemców w obozie i wysadzone zostało przez nich w powietrze dynamitem tuż przed ich ucieczką. Było to w dniu 20 stycznia 1945. Ostatnio palono w tym krematorium tylko zmarłych lub zabitych w obozie. Gazowania ludzi już nie przeprowadzano. Krematorium obsługiwało w tym czasie 30 więźniów z Sonderkommanda, a reszta zatrudniona była przy rozbiórce krematoriów II i III. Ja pracowałem przy rozbiórce. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
Z końcem maja 1944 przeniesiony zostałem wraz z całym Sonderkommandem z bloku 11 odcinka B II d do krematorium nr.IV, gdzie mieszkałem aż do października 1944 r. Jak już poprzednio zeznałem w październiku 1944 r. mieszkało w tym krematorium około 700 więźniów z Sonderkommanda. Ponieważ krematoria w tym czasie nie potrzebowały już do obsługi tyle ludzi, przeto obawialiśmy się, że zostaniemy sami zagazowani i dlatego też postanowiliśmy urządzić powstanie. Planowaliśmy je już od dawna, mieliśmy kontakt i łączników ze światem wyrabialiśmy granaty, mieliśmy broń i aparat fotograficzny i czekaliśmy na rozpoczęcie trzeciej ofensywy sowieckiej. Sądziliśmy bowiem, że tylko w razie ofensywy akcja nasza może mieć widoki powodzenia. W październiku sytuacja nasza wydała nam się być groźną i dlatego też, postanowiliśmy nie zwlekać, tylko przystąpiliśmy do akcji. Daty dokładnie nie pamiętam, było to w sobotę, kiedy rzuciliśmy się na straże SS, 12 SS-Mannów zostało rannych. Podobno byli wśród nich i zabici. O tym samym czasie przeprowadzili akcję więźniowie Sonderkommanda zakwaterowani w krematorium II. W krematorium nr.III Sonderkommando nie zdarzyło rozpocząć akcji. Na te-

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 12 -

ren naszego krematorium nadciągnęły zaraz posiłki SS, parę kompanji obstawiło cały teren, zastrzelono około 500 więźniów a reszta, ukrywszy się, zdołała uratować życie. Ja ukryłem się pod sągiem drzewa a Tauber w ciągach komina krematorium nr.V. Wszystkich, nas pozostałych przy życiu, przeniesiono i zakwaterowano w krematorium nr.III. Utrzymano nas przy życiu, gdyż w tym czasie prowadzono dochodzenia dla wykrycia całej naszej organizacji. Nie udało się to jednak mimo bardzo częstych rewizji osobistych i na kwaterze, ponieważ po upadku powstania wszystkie materiały a zwłaszcza granaty zakopaliśmy i zaniechaliśmy akcji konspiracyjnej. W krematorium nr.III mieszkałem do listopada 1944 r. Następnie przeniesiono całe Sonderkommando do obozu B II d. Ja znalazłem się w bloku 13. Od października 1944, a więc od czasu opisanego przeze mnie powstania, pracowałem przy rozbiórce krematoriów, w szczególności przy rozsontowaniu krematorium nr.IV. Zostało ono spalone w czasie powstania, tak że rozbieraliśmy tylko mury, Części żelazne pieców tego krematorium odtransportowane zostały do Oświęcimia, gdzie leżą dotąd na Bauhofie. Inni więźniowie z Sonderkommanda zatrudnieni byli w tym samym czasie przy rozbiórce krematoriów nr.II i III. Krematoria te zaczęto rozbierać w listopadzie 1944 r. i jak nam mówiono, miały one być przeniesione do Gross Rosen. Części żelazne pieców tych krematoriów oraz drzwi , urządzenia wentylacyjne, ławy, schody i inne części znajdują się dotąd na Bauhofie. - - - - - - - - -
Zaznacza, że w bunkrach nr.1 i nr.2. oraz w krematoriach nr.IV i V były zastosowane drzwi i klapy okienne tego samego typu. Były one sporządzone z grubego drzewa, ciężkie, felsowane i we fugach wyłożone filcem uszczelniającym. Drzwi zamykało się na podwójne, duże, żelazne klamki, które dla uszczelnienia przykręcało się śrubami. Drzwi bunkrów nie miały okienek wziernikowych. Drzwi prowadzące do komór gazowych we wszystkich krematoriach /II -IV / wyposażone były w takie okienka. Krematoria nr. II i III nie miały drewnianych okiennic, ponieważ do komór gazowych tych krematoriów wrzucano Cyklon otworami znajdującymi się w powałach. Otwory te zatykane były płytami betonowymi. -
Przedkładam schematyczne szkice bunkrów nr.1 i 2, oraz krematorium nr.V. Krematorium nr.IV było identycznie zbudowane i usytuowane symetrycznie do krematorium nr.V. Proszę o załączenie przedłożonych szkiców do niniejszego protokołu dla

Document 8: *Continued.*

- 13 -

114

wyjaśnienia i należytego zrozumienia treści mych zeznań.- - - -
Na bloku 13 -tym obozu B II d, przebywałem do początku stycznia 1945 r. Następnie przeniesiony zostałem wraz z całym Sonderkommandem na blok 16-ty, skąd 18 stycznia wysłany zostałem transportem w kierunku Rzeszy. Szliśmy pieszo i w okolicy Pszczyny udało mi się wraz z Tauberem uciec z transportu. Wraz ze mną wyszło z z Oświęcimia całe Sonderkommando t.zn. ponad 100 ludzi. Którzy z nich pozostali przy życiu - nie wiem. W ostatnich dniach powrócił Mosiek Van Kleib, Holender, ~~którzy~~ który nie zatrzymując się wyjechał do swoich ojczyzny. Wśród więźniów Sonderkommanda, którzy wyszli z Oświęcimia, znajdowali się między innymi Zawek Chrzan z Gostynina, Samuel -Francuz, Leibel z Grodna, Lemko z Czerwonego Boru, Dawid Nencel z Rypina, Moszek i Jankel Weingarten z Polski, Sender z Berlina, Moryc z Grecji, Abraham Dragon z Żeromina, Serge- Francuz / blokältester/, Abo z Grodna, Becker Berek z Łuny, Kuzyn z Radomia, i in., ~~którzy~~ których nazwisk nie pamiętam. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
Ja zamierzam obecnie osiąść w Żerominie i rozpocząć pracę w mym zawodzie. Przypuszczam, że powróci także i mój brat i będziemy razem pracować. Spodziewam się, że powołany zostanę do wojska. Po przejściach w obozie jestem nerwowo wyczerpany zupełnie,chcę koniecznie powrócić do normalnego życia, wyjść z atmosfery obozowej i zapomnieć o tym wszystkim, co w Oświęcimiu ~~przeszłem~~ przeżyłem. -
Odczytano.- Na tym czynność i protokół niniejszy zakończono.

Prokurator: Świadek: Sędzia:

/ Edward Pęchalski/ /Szlama Dragon/ / Jan Sehn /

Protokułowała:

/ Krystyna Szymańska /

Z oryginałem zgodny

Jan Sehn

Sędzia Jan S e h n

Document 8: *Continued.*

115

Szkic " bunkra" Nr.1.

/ Załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.V.1945 r./

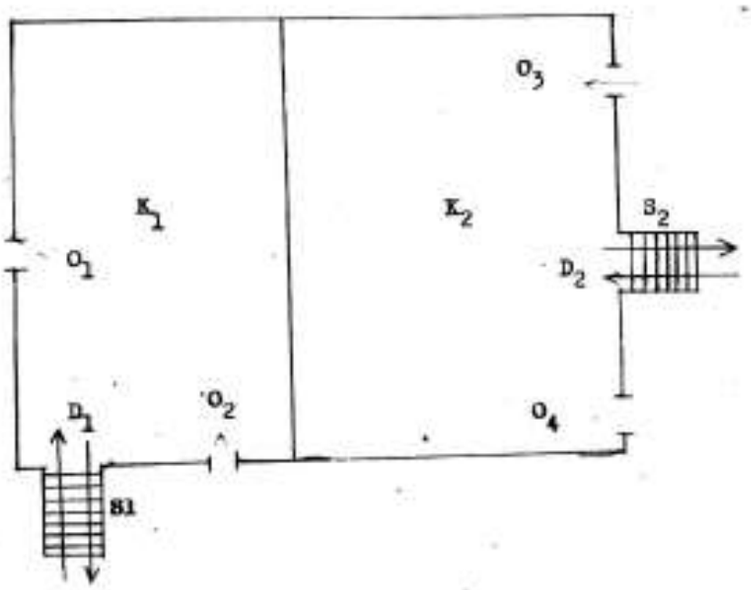

D = drzwi gazoszczelne
K = komory gazowe /bunkry/
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
S = schody

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania/

/ Jan S e h n/
Sędzia Śledczy

Document 9: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. Appendix 1. Sketch of "Bunker" No. 1. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 115.*

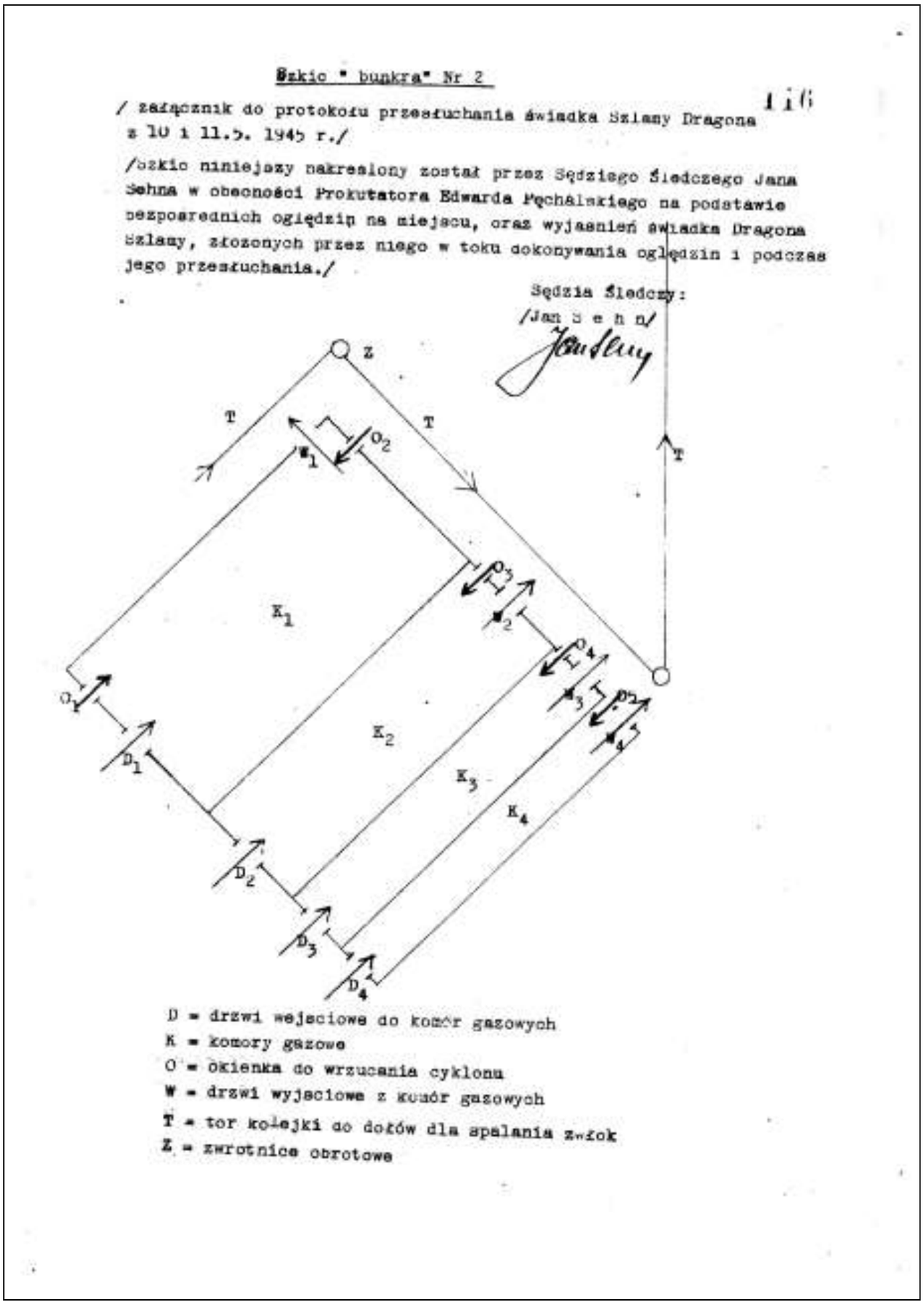

Szkic " bunkra" Nr 2

116

/ załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5. 1945 r./

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan S e h n/

D = drzwi wejściowe do komór gazowych
K = komory gazowe
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
W = drzwi wyjściowe z komór gazowych
T = tor kolejki do dołów dla spalania zwłok
Z = zwrotnice obrotowe

Document 10: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. Appendix 2. Sketch of "Bunker" No. 2. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 116.*

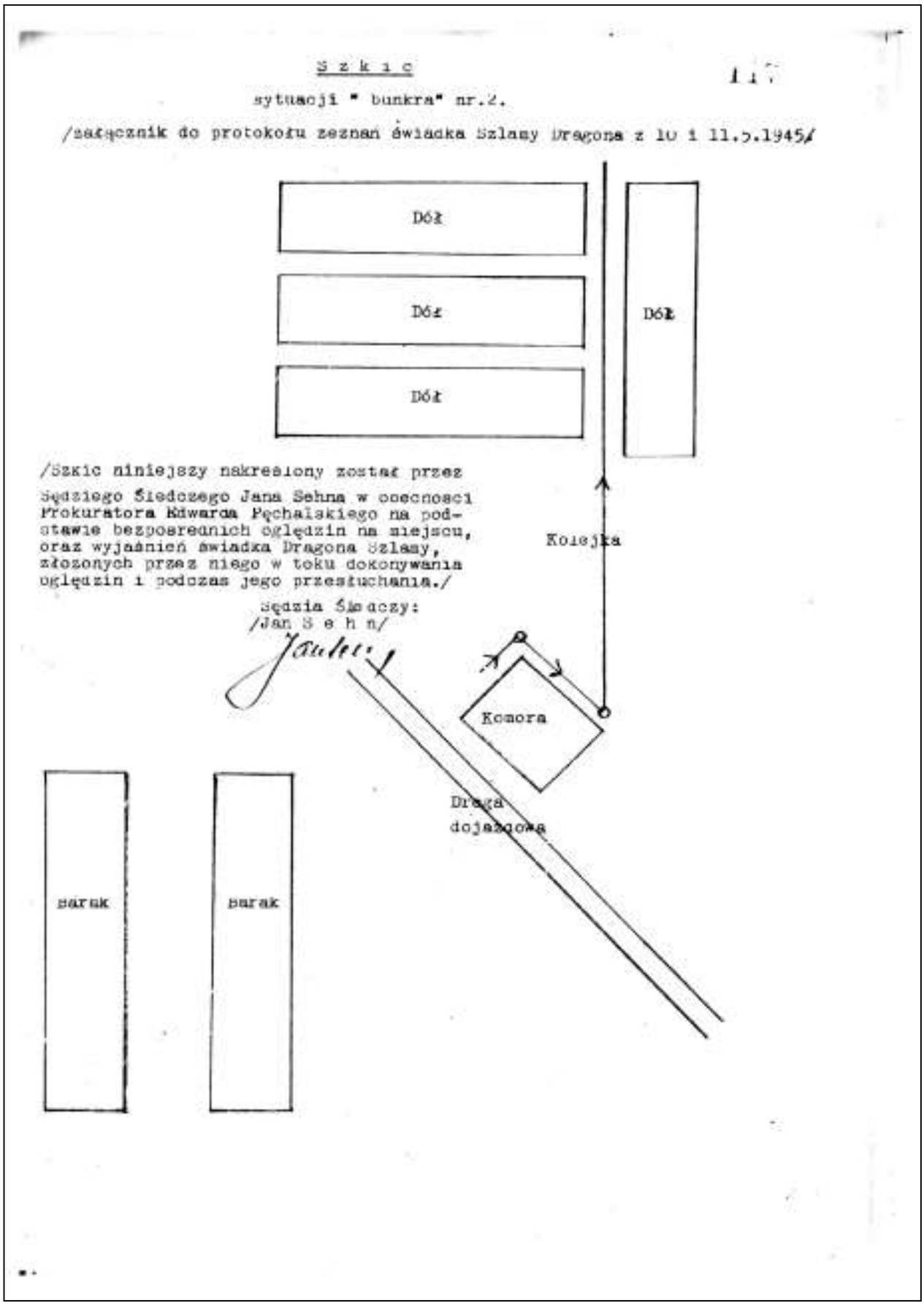

S z k i c

sytuacji " bunkra" nr.2.

/załącznik do protokołu zeznań świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5.1945/

Dół

Dół

Dół

Dół

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan S e h n/

Kolejka

Komora

Droga dojazdowa

Barak

Barak

Document 11: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. Appendix 3. Sketch of the area around "Bunker" No. 2. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 117.*

Szkic krematorium nr.V.

/załącznik do protokołu zeznań świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5.1945r/.

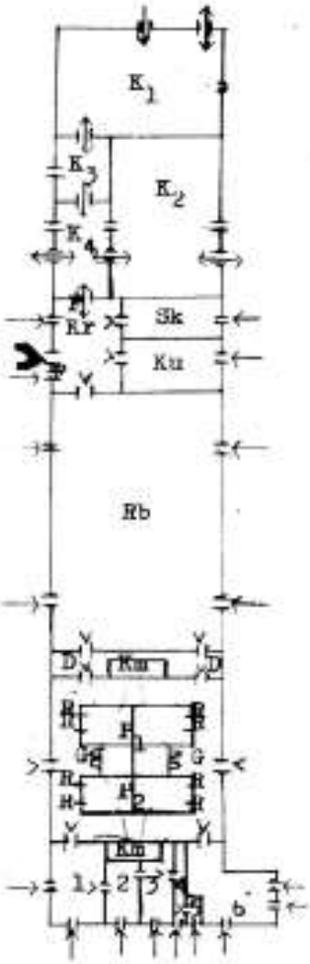

— = drzwi gazoszczelne
= okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
= okna
= drzwi
= główne wejście
K = komory gazowe
Sk = pokój dla Sonderkommando
Kr = korytarz
Ku = kuchnia dla SS-mannów
Rb = rozbieralnia
F = fryzjerzy
D = dentyści
Km = kominy
P = piece krematoryjne
R = retorty
G = generatory
I = izba kommandoführera
2 = izba dla SS-mannów
3 = " " " "
4 = umywalnia
5 = klozet
6 = koksownia

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan Sehn/

Document 12: *Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. Appendix 4. Sketch of Crematorium No. 4. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 118.*

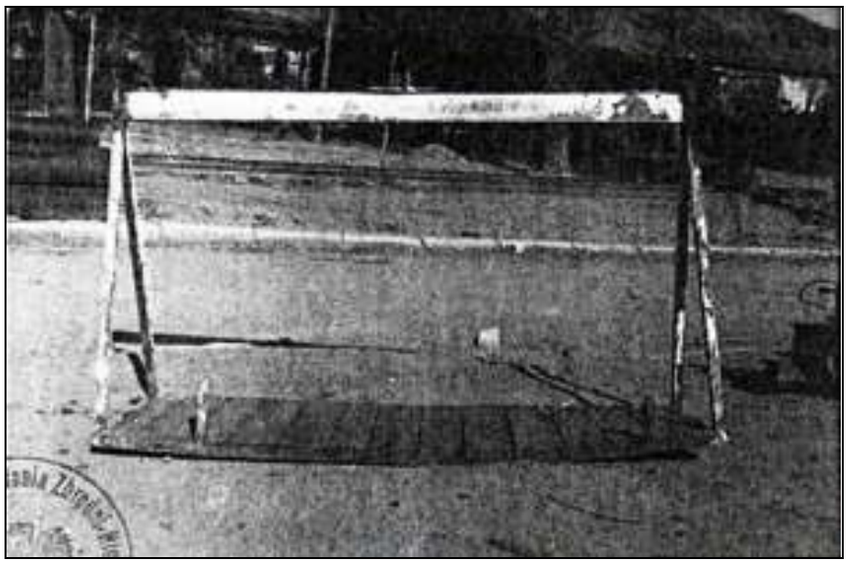

Document 13: *Temporary freight elevator of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Pressac 1989, p. 488.*

Document 14: *Door found in 1945 in the area of the Crematorium V. APMO, Neg. No. 12683.*

Documents 15: *The same door of Document 14, stored in the furnace room of the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp in 1991. © Carlo Mattogno.*

Documents 16-17: *Door of the disinfestation chamber of Block 1 at the Auschwitz Main Camp in 1991. © Carlo Mattogno.*

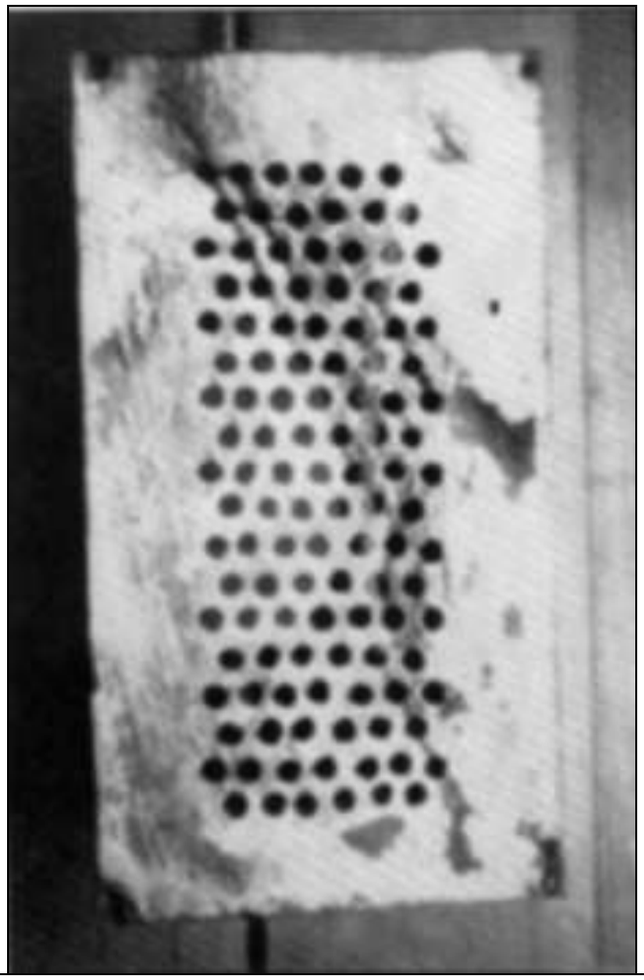

Document 18: *One of the grates that covered the ventilation openings in Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III. Pressac 1989, p. 233. I have rotated the image from horizontal to vertical to give an idea of how the perforated sheet-metal column for the introduction of Zyklon B would have looked like, as it was described by F. Müller.*

Document 19: *"Prisoner's diary, written by Sonderkommando member Zalmen Gradowski, found in 1945 in the area of Crematorium II in Birkenau (unknown author, 1945)"; Bogusławska-Świebocka, p. 187.*

Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej*, Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv*, Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

Bibliography

– Bendel, Paul [Sigismund], "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando'," in: *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Paris, 1946, pp. 159-164.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
– Bogusławska-Świebocka, Renata, *et al*. (eds.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnica, Warsaw, 1980.
– Bohnert, Michael, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 95, 1998, pp. 11-21.
– Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa* (*Documents of Crime and Martyrdom*). Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Krakowie Nr. 1. Krakow, 1945.
– Bour, Henri, Iain McA. Ledingham (eds.), *Progress in Brain Research*. Volume 24: *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*. Elsevier, Amsterdam/London/New York, 1967.
– Braham, Randolph L., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. World Federation of Hungarian Jews, New York, 1963.
– Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1958.
– Christensen, Angi M., *Debunking the Spontaneous Human Combustion Myth: Experiments in the Combustibility of the Human Body*. Thesis Presented for the Master of Arts Degree. University of Tennessee, Knoxville, May 2000.
– Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1926.
– Czech, Danuta 1970, "Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 11, 1970, pp. 5-37.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945.* Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
– DeHaan, J. D., "Fire and Bodies," in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*. Elsevier, London, 2008, pp. 1-13.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1995 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*," Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1999 (eds.), *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1999.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Greif, Gideon 1995, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau, Cologne, 1995.

– Greif, Gideon 2005, *We Wept without Tears: Interviews with Jewish Survivors of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando*. Yale University Press, New Haven, 2005.
– Heepke, Wilhelm, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXI, 1933, No. 9, pp. 123-128.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kuis 1948, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*. 's-Gravenhage 1948.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kuis 1953, *Auschwitz. Deel IV: De deportatietransporten in 1943*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz. The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
– IMG, *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof*. Nuremberg, 1947-1949, Bd. 39.
– IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*, Nuremberg, 1949, Vol. 39.
– Keller, Hans 1928, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel, 1928, pp. 20-33.
– Keller, Hans 1929, *Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen*. Special Reprint from the magazine *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, Vol. 10, No. 6, 1929, pp. 1-3.
– Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1927, pp. 134-140, 148-149.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Kubica, Helena, "Children and adolescents in Auschwitz," in: Długoboski/Piper 2000. Vol. II, pp. 201-290.
– Lasik, Alexander 1995, "Täterbiographien," in: Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. Vol. 1: *Berichte*. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1995, pp. 267-304
– Lasik, Alexander 1997, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
– Martelli, Giuseppe, *Lavori di terra*. Hoepli, Milan, 1881.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," translated from "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2001, pp. 381-395; https://codoh.com/library/document/357.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, pp. 13-16; reprinted in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 119-127.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On Cremations in Pits in the Alleged Extermination Camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2004, pp. 64-72.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2004, pp. 73-78.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, pp. 271-294.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 2004, pp. 420-436.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi nel maggio-luglio 1944. Un Bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an older version see Mattogno 2001.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *"La verità sulle camere a gas"? Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. 3 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau.* Effepi, Genoa, 2017; for an English version see idem, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; https://inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.

– Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
– Nyiszli, Miklós, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Copyright by Nyiszli Miklós, Tipografia "Grafica" Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
– Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*. Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin, 1938.
– Perry, John H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*. Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
– Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge & Co., London, 1949.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, pp. 157-182.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," Vol. III of Długoborski/Piper 2000.
– Polyan, Pavel (Полян, Павел), Жизнь и смерть в Аушвицком аду (*Žizn' i smert' v Aushvitskom adu*; *Life and Death in Auschwitz Hell*). AST Publishing House, Moscow, 2018.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, "Les 'Krematorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Vol. 38, No. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
– Prüfer, Kurt, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren'. Eine Entgegnung," in: *Die Flamme*, Berlin, Vol. 48, 1931, pp. 5f.
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*. The *Technology and Toxicology of the Zykon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield. UK, 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*. Ombre corte, Verona, 2004.
– Świebocki, Henryk, "The Resistance Movement." Vol. I of Długoborski/Piper 2000.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes set in italics.

— A —
Aumeier, Hans: 35
Aynat Eknes, Enrique: 11

— B —
Bard-Nomberg, Helena: 14
Beckerman, Małka: 60
Bendel, Paul [Sigismund]: 13, 103, 106
Berek, Becker: 71
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 110, 111
Bialek, Regina: 14
Bimko, Ada: 14
Bischoff, Karl: 104
Biskup, Władysław: 28, 29
Bogusławska-Świebocka, Renata: 143, 232
Bohnert, Michael: 81, 82
Borwicz, Michał M.: *47*
Bour, Henri: *138*
Braham, Randolph L.: 136
Broszat, Martin: 10
Brück, August: 30, 33, 35, 39, 77
Buki, Milton (Meilech): 13

— C —
Cerf, E.: 71
Christensen, Angi M.: 84
Chrzan, Zawek: 71
Colombo, Giuseppe: *85*
Cykert, Abraham: 14
Czech, Danuta: 28, *30*, 93, 97, 98, 109-112, 121, 133, *137*

— D —
Deana, Franco: *41*, *74*, 75, 76, *81*, *87*, 88, 99
DeHaan, J. D.: 75, 84
Dejaco, Walter: 10
Długoborski, Wacław: 11, *115*
Dragon, Abraham: 10, 60, 71
Dragon, Szlama: *passim*

— E —
Eckhardt, Josef: 64
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 124
Ertl, Fritz: 10

— F —
Fliamenbaum, David: 14
Friedman, Filip: 98
Frosch, Chaim: 14

— G —
Gertner, Szaja: 13
Goeth, Amon: *97*
Gordon, Dr.: 68, 142
Gorges, Johann: 41, *64*
Grabner, Maximilian: 18, 29, 114
Gradowski, Salmen: 13, 57, 68, 135, 141-143, 232
Graf, Jürgen: 12, *125*
Greif, Gideon: 10, 124
Groll, Unterscharführer: 18, 25
Gutas, SS man: 65

— H —
Heepke, Wilhelm: 91
Herman, Chaim: 13
Hirsch, Hauptscharführer: 36, 41
Höss, Rudolf: 9, 10, 66, 118

— I —
Irving, David: 11, 12

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 104
Jankowski, Stanisław: 9, 11, 14, 26, 92, 111, 131, 143

— K —
Kamiński, Kapo: 43
Kammler, Hans: 103, 104, 146
Karolonsij, Samij: 14
Kaufmann Schafranov, Sofia: 14
Kaufmann, Jeannette: 14
Keller, Hans: 80, 81, 83
Keller, Kommandoführer: 41, 68
Kessler, Richard: 79, 83, 86, 88
Kirschnek, Hans: 89, 100
Klarsfeld, Serge: *140*
Knaus, Kommandoführer: 41
Koehler, Robert: 100
Köln, Kommandoführer: 41
König, Hans Wilhelm: 39
Kori, Hans: 79
Kranz, Hermine: 14
Kubica, Helena: *140*
Kues, Thomas: *125*
Kula, Michał: 93, 102, 103
Kur[z]sch[l]uss, Kommandoführer: 41, 65

— L —
Langfus, Leib: 13
Lasik, Alexander: 115
Ledingham, Iain McA.: *138*
Lenz, Gustav: 78
Lettich, André: 13
Levin, Soviet judge: 51, 59, 119
Lewental, Salmen: 13, 110, 111
Lieberman, witness: 14
Lipstadt, Deborah: 11, 12
Litwinska, Sofia: 14

— M —
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 9, 12, 14, 69, 92, *93*, 107, 143
Martelli, Giuseppe: *125*
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, 10, 12, 13, *41*, *74*, 75, 76, 78, *81*, 84, *87*, 88, 90, 91, 93, *94*, *96-98*, 99, 102-104, *105*, *106*, 107-109, 111, 112, 114, 116, 122, *125*, 131, 135, 136, *138*, *140*, 141, 143, 146, 147, 229, 230
Mengele, Josef: 13, 38, 52, 60, 63, 65, 67, 115, 116, 147

Mikusz, Józef: 25, 60
Moll, Otto: 38, 41-43, 52, 60-62, 64-67, 69, 71, 72, 114, 115, 123, 134
Morawa , Mieczysław (Mietek): 18, 26, 28, 29, 114
Muhsfeldt, Erich: 41
Müller, Filip: 11, 14, *65*, 91, 92, *93*, 103, 135, *140*, 231

— N —
Nadsari [Nadjari], Marcel: 13
Nagraba, Ludwik: 14, 143
Nahon, Marc: 14
Nencel, Dawid: 71
Neufert, Ernst: *137*
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 62, 119, 123, 126
Nyiszli, Miklós: 13, 102, 116, *140*, 148

— O —
Obstbaum, Daniel: 111
Ochshorn, Isaac Egon: 14
Olère, David: 4, 114

— P —
Pach, Jean (Jacques): 29
Paisikovic, Dov: 14, *140*
Pakhomov, Soviet prosecutor: 17, 22, 24
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 60, 115
Pęchalski, Edward: 24, 47, 60, 66, 71
Perry, John H.: 91
Peters, Gerhard: 137
Phillips, Raymond: 107
Piazza, Bruno: 14
Pilo, Aaron: 14
Piper, Franciszek: 10-12, 103, 115, 120, *121*, 130, 134, *140*, 148
Plagge, Ludwig: 52, 60, 115
Plucer, Regina: 14
Poggi, Giuseppe: 94, *96*, 104, *106*
Polyan, Pavel: *12*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10-12, 74, 78, 96, 100, *102*, 104, 106, 108, 111, 112, 114, 124, *125*, 130, 131, *138*, 145, 146, 148, 229, 231
Prüfer, Kurt: 84, 89, 99, 100
Puch, Scharführer: 41
Putzker, Fritz: 14

— Q —
Quakernack, Walter K.: 29, 35, 89

— R —
Robel, Jan Zygmunt: 60, 66
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 14
Rosin, Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold): 14
Rudolf, Germar: *102*, 103, *105*, 138
Rutkowski, Adam: 10
Ryszka , Dorota: 10

— S —
Saletti, Carlo: 13, 115
Samsonova, Ekaterina Maksimovna: 17
Schei[n]metz, Rottenführer: 38, *39*, 41, 53, 63, 65, 67, 115, 116
Schultz, Kommandoführer: 41
Schultze, Karl: 99
Schwarz, Heinrich: 35
Sehn, Jan: 10, 24, 47, 60, 66, 71, 102, 119-121, 130, 137, 141, 147
Sompolinski, Roman: 13
Stefania, Setmajer: 47
Steinberg, Dr.: 59
Steinberg, Maxime: *140*
Steinberg, Unterscharführer: 41
Stiewitz, Friedrich: 60
Świebocki, Henryk: 111
Szymańska, Krystyna: 66, 71

— T —
Tauber, Abraham: 25
Tauber, Henryk: *passim*
Tauber, Minda: 25
Thilo, Heinz: 39
Tomiczek, Władysław: 29, 89

— V —
Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: 14
van Kleib, Mosiek: 71
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 11, 12, *78*, 106, *125*, 148, 149
Venezia, Shlomo: 13
Vrba, Rudolf: 14

— W —
Weingarten, Moszek & Jankel: 71
Wetzler, Alfred: 14
Wolnerman, Haim: 141

— Z —
Zisner, inmate: 69

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 46

AUSCHWITZ SONDERKOMMANDO

III: They Wept Crocodile Tears

A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies

CARLO MATTOGNO

SONDERKOMMANDO AUSCHWITZ III

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III

They Wept Crocodile Tears

A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 46:
Carlo Mattogno:
Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears.
A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies
Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-43-0
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: "The Ogre of Birkenau," painting by David Olère

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword **7**

Introduction **11**

Thirteen False Witness Testimonies **23**

1. Josef Sackar 23
2. Jaacov Gabai 31
3. Shaul Chasan 56
4. Leon Cohen 74
5. Daniel Bennahmias 93
6. Shlomo Venezia 101
7. David Lea 132
8. Eliezer Eisenschmidt 143
9. Abraham and Szlama Dragon 155
10. Franz Süss 169
11. Maurice Schellekes 176
12. David Karvat 180
13. Moritz Rosenblum 183

Conclusions **187**

Appendices **193**

Documents 195
Archive Abbreviations 206
Bibliography 207
Index of Names 213

Foreword

As I write this, I am 57 years old. If someone asked me to recall events of my youth when I was 16, 18, 20 or 22 years old, I would be able only to make general statements about where I was and what I was doing. A few events that were important to me I probably could describe in more detail, but without being able to say exactly during which year they occurred, let alone the month or even day. Describing locations, buildings, facilities and devices I saw, visited and/or used during those years would be very sketchy at best.

There is nothing unusual about this. Human memory is very imperfect to begin with, and unless it gets refreshed frequently, it steadily deteriorates to the point where, after decades, little of it is left.

Stop.

There is no such thing as "refreshing" a memory. Any information lost in our brain is gone. Period. If you "refresh" your memory by revisiting places you have seen before, or by taking in documents and recordings about the events you experienced, you are not refreshing your memory. You are replacing it with new information. But this new information is by no means a perfect match to what you once thought you experienced and remembered. This is so mainly for two reasons:

1. What we remember at the time of an event is rarely, if ever, accurate information about our sensory inputs (which in itself is very incomplete and fallible). All creatures, humans included, extrapolate and interpolate the information we perceive. We are very good at (often subconsciously) adding "information" to the data we perceive in an attempt to fill discontinuities, or to make sense of things about which we don't know enough to comprehend them fully. We are moreover pattern-recognition machines prone to seeing things where there sometimes are none, to spot relationships, correlations and causations where there may not be any.

2. New information we receive later can never be a 100% match with what we experienced, because obviously it was not recorded by our brains, but by someone else's, or maybe even by some other device altogether, certainly from a different perspective, and maybe even at a different time. And that is the best scenario. It could also be that the new information isn't information at all, but to one degree or another disinformation, containing data that has no eventual connection to what we experienced, representing instead some other event, or it may even have nothing to do at all with what really happened, because it is to some degree or another made-up, fake data.

For those reasons, "refreshing" a memory is never what it is purported to be. It is inevitably a rewriting of memory, a conflation of whatever is left of our actual memory with what we perceive later. When this happens, we are all at the mercy of the accuracy of what we learn later.

There is no topic in the world where memory-distorting forces are stronger than the Holocaust. The reasons for this are manifold:

– The Second World War was the cruelest war ever fought in the history of mankind. Truth is always the first casualty of any war, but in this war in particular, atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy was invented and spread systematically by all sides. It is impossible for this propaganda not to have had an impact on the people involved in it, in particular those imprisoned in camps, where access to any information source was extremely limited, if not completely absent. As a result of such a situation, the data-starved human brain goes into extrapolation overdrive. The outcome of this is that war-time camps are known to have been massive rumor mills. Carlo Mattogno has written two monographs documenting the effects of wartime propaganda on false rumors spread concerning Auschwitz, and regurgitated by numerous camp inmates (Mattogno 2018, 2021).
– The whole world is currently horrified by the crude and outrageously nonsensical propaganda dished out by Russian government media about the war in Ukraine. Few realize that this is a mere repetition of what was going on between 1941 and 1945 during the war between Germany and the Soviet Union. Only back then, many of the rest of the world's governments were allied with Soviet Russia and tacitly or even openly agreed to support and repeat this propaganda. While the current Russian propaganda will not survive this war, no matter who wins it (if there will be any winners, that is), Soviet-Russian and Allied propaganda of WWII was imposed as "the truth" after Germany's total defeat and collapse.
– Even before the end of the war, a number of Allied nations started war-crimes trials against individual Germans and their collaborators. Many more of them were initiated after the German capitulation, culminating in the Nuremberg Trials. Conducted in the overheated atmosphere of mass-

murderous hatred and frenzied wartime propaganda, these trials were thinly veiled show trials. Witnesses unwilling to confirm the Allied narrative had to face a multitude of repercussions, starting from denial of food rations and shelter to threats of deportation to Siberia, maltreatment, torture and criminal prosecution. There was no incentive to tell anything different than what the Allied prosecutors had already determined beforehand to be "the truth."

– Although even high officials, such as then Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court Harlan Fiske Stone, pronounced the Nuremberg Tribunals to be nothing more than "high-grade lynching parties," these are held in high regard to this day by mainstream historians as a role model for all later international justice organizations. Hence, it cannot surprise that these tribunals' findings have a significant impact on what people consider to be true. Many witnesses who testified subsequently will have willingly adjusted their own recollections to fit the narrative seemingly demonstrated to be "true" by these highest and most reputable of all legal authorities on the planet.
– No event of world history has been covered more intensely by all sectors of all Western and former East-Bloc societies than "the Holocaust." The amount of books printed, movies produced, documentaries aired, media articles published is simply staggering. No other event has supported the formation of more organizations and institutions dealing with this event: Museums, Memorials, associations of former deportees, research departments at colleges and universities. No historical event is taught and preached about more thoroughly and more often than this one, in schools and colleges, by politicians and historians, by teachers and journalists. Every year of this incessant barrage of supportive repetition of wartime propaganda themes inevitably leads to every witness's memory getting increasingly overwritten, in particular those individuals who are actively involved in survivor organizations, as witnesses in court proceedings, media events and public appearances.
– Anyone who publicly dares diverge to any noticeable degree from the narrative expected by the general public experiences social ostracism, societal persecution and in more-recent decades even criminal prosecution in many countries. This includes any witness of the events. There is not only no incentive to tell any story not in line with the orthodox narrative, there are actually massive threats looming over anyone daring to disagree.

In summary, there is no historical event where the memory of any witness has been subjected to more post-event rewriting, reshaping and replacement than the Holocaust. As Carlo Mattogno has shown in the previous two studies of this trilogy, not even testimonies recorded within months or at most a few years after the events can be trusted to accurately reflect what could possibly

have happened. Therefore, testimonies of later years and decades are bound to reflect not real memories that survived the ravages of human forgetfulness, but rather mere echoes and reflection of the absolutely dominant orthodox narrative, and increasingly so as the temporal distance grows.

To put it succinctly, from a historiographic point of view, late testimonies on the Holocaust recorded many decades after the witnessed or claimed events are worthless.

So why write and publish a study such as the present one in the first place? There are two reasons for this:

1. Merely claiming that a group of testimonies is worthless based on the circumstances of how they came to be does not prove that this is indeed so. This book demonstrates that what I summarized here is indeed true.
2. Psychologically speaking, modern forms of media (sound and video recordings) and interactive interview techniques as well as lectures delivered by "survivors" in front of unprepared crowds are much more-powerful and convincing than dry court transcripts and written affidavits recorded in the middle of the 20th Century. As a result, many readers, listeners and viewers of these more-recent interviews or presentations are lured into the trap of believing something simply because the experience of hearing a testimony felt so direct and personal.

For these two reasons, a book like this is required to set the record straight.

Germar Rudolf
Red Lion, Pennsylvania
May 25, 2022

Introduction

With this study, I conclude the series of critical analyses of "eyewitness accounts" of self-styled members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* that I have undertaken over the years and collected in various works (Mattogno 2016, 2017, 2020b, 2021, 2021a, 2022b), In these studies, I critically examined the testimonies of five general categories of witnesses, which I list in order of importance:

1. Self-Proclaimed Eyewitnesses of the *Sonderkommando*
André Lettich, David Olère, the authors of buried manuscripts (an "unknown author," Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus, Salmen Lewental, Marcel Nadsari [Nadjari]), Szaja Gertner, an anonymous Polish witness of 1945, Roman Sompolinski, Charles Sigismund Bendel, Milton (Meilech) Buki, Miklós Nyiszli, Polish Anonymous Witness of 1946, Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold) Rosin, Filip Müller, Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Joshuah Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum, Samij Karolonsij, Shlomo Venezia, Szlama Dragon, Henryk Tauber.

2. Non-*Sonderkommando* Witnesses Who Worked in the Crematoria
An unnamed Hungarian witness, Protocol No. 90 (June 23, 1945); unnamed Hungarian witness, Protocol No. 151 (June 27, 1945); unnamed Hungarian witness, Protocol No. 182 (June 30, 1945); unnamed Hungarian witness, Protocol No. 2121 (August 26, 1945).

3. Testimonies of Prisoners Who Claim to Have Escaped a Gassing
Abraham Cykert (1945), Regina Bialek (1945), Sofia Litwinska (1945), Bruno Piazza (1956).

4. Incidental Witnesses to the Gas Chambers
Ada Bimko (1945), Jeannette Kaufmann (1945), Regina Plucer (1945), Hermine Kranz (1945), Fritz Putzker (1945), Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945), Ano-

nymous French Jewish Witness (1946), Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946), Wilhelm Wohlfarth, (1947) Franciszek Gulba (1970), Moshé Garbarz (1983).

5. Hearsay Testimonies of Inmates Receiving Information from *Sonderkommando* Members

Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945), Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945), Marc Nahon (1945), Chaim Frosch (1945).[1]

In the present study, I complete the list of the first group by analyzing the "eyewitness accounts" of twelve inmates who claim to have been members of the *Sonderkommando*. Some of them I have analyzed in earlier studies only as to certain aspects (for example, statements concerning the "bunkers" of Birkenau). Here, I will consider each in their entirety. Other witness statements, however, are new, in part even for orthodox historians.

* * *

Orthodox Auschwitz historiography famously states that the personnel in charge of the crematoria at Birkenau, who allegedly witnessed the immense exterminations in the local "gas chambers" and carried out the cremation of the bodies of the allegedly gassed, were called *Sonderkommando*, and that this was the only *Sonderkommando* that existed in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Complex, and this uniqueness derived from the fact that it was (allegedly) linked to "special treatment," obviously in the sense of the gassing process.

In other studies I have shown that this designation is supported by only one document, the "Escape Report" of 7 September 1944,[2] in which a "*Sonderkommando* (*Krematorium*)" is mentioned, and that in this case the specification "*Krematorium*" served to distinguish this particular *Sonderkommando* from the many others that existed in the Auschwitz Camp, among them the *Sonderkommando* Pest Control *(Schädlingsbekämpfung)*, the *Sonderkommando-Reinhardt*, the *Sonderkommando Zeppelin*, the *Bauhof-Sonderkommando* (construction yard), the *Dwory-Sonderkommando*, the *Buna-Sonderkommando*, the *Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando* (clothing workshop), the *Sonderkommando Sola-Hütte* and others.[3]

It should be pointed out at the outset that no documents have been preserved on the *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, apart from those, few and fragmentary, which allow us to know its real name and strength. In 1944, the inmates working in the crematoria of Birkenau were initially called "crematorium staff" ("*Krematoriumspersonal*," 15 January to 15 February 1944),[4] then

---

1 In addition, there are over 40 direct and indirect witnesses to the "first gassing" at Auschwitz, which I analyze in Mattogno 2022a.

2 I reproduce this document in Mattogno 2020c, Document 19, p. 228.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 104; see also Mattogno 2016b, pp. 111-114.

4 Series of reports titled "Overview of number of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II and their deployment dated…" ("*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentra-*

"Unit 206-B Stokers Crematorium I and II" and "…III and IV" ("*Kommando 206-B Heizer Krematorium I. u. II*" and "*...III. u. IV*," April and May 1944),[5] and finally (from end of July through October 1944):

Kommando 57-B	*Heizer Krematorium I Tag* [day]
Kommando 57-B	*Heizer Krematorium I Nacht* [night]
Kommando 58-B	*Heizer Krematorium II Nacht*
Kommando 58-B	*Heizer Krematorium II Tag*
Kommando 59-B	*Heizer Krematorium III Tag*
Kommando 59-B	*Heizer Krematorium III Nacht*
Kommando 60-B	*Heizer Krematorium IV Nacht*
Kommando 60-B	*Heizer Krematorium IV Tag.*

From 29 July to 9 August, the total strength of these units was 900 stokers and 3 skilled workers, on 9 August it dropped to 894, and on the next day it dropped again to 870 stokers (and 3 or 4 skilled workers), and remained there until 7 September.[6]

The activities of the *Sonderkommando* are thus known exclusively from the accounts of self-proclaimed survivors, but here we encounter the first, inexplicable surprise: no witness ever mentioned these official designations. These *Kommandos* were part of the "SS Office Administration" ("*SS-Dienststellen-Verwaltung*") and were preceded in various reports by other *Kommandos: Baubetriebsdienststellen* (51-B; construction management offices), *Aufräumungskommando* (52-B, 53-B and 54-B; tidying-up unit, three separate subunits), *Essenwarensammlerkommando* (55-B; food collection unit) and the *Rollkommando* (56-B), and it is clear that each unit was called by its name during roll calls.

As self-proclaimed eyewitnesses to the "gassings," these "survivors" tried to create a narrative that is more or less consistent with their alleged assignment. Thus, they proclaimed themselves "carriers of secrets" whom the SS supposedly killed periodically, every three or four months. In their imagination, this was to be an indirect confirmation of the truthfulness of their accounts about homicidal gassings. But this was also the first hurdle, because the "survivors" had to explain how and why they had survived so many of these alleged killings. In accordance with their moderate intellectual capacities, they invented two absolutely insulting explanations: their miraculous mass-survival, and the stupidity of the SS. Some, such as Josef Sackar, prolonged the *Sonderkommando's* life to six months (see below), perhaps in order to make their survival look a little less miraculous.

---

tionslager Auschwitz II am ...") dated 15 January 1944, 31 January 1944 and 15 February 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 124, 128, 132.

5 Series of reports titled "CC Auschwitz II. Labor deployment on…" ("*K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den...*") 20 April 1944, 3, 11, 14 and 15 May 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a; Blumental, pp. 100-105 (11 May 1944).

6 Series as before, for 28 July through 30 August, with a few gaps: APMO, AuII-3a. I recapitulate all the data in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 141-150.

But there is also another inexplicable and surprising fact: although the inmates knew about the periodic "expiration" of their *Sonderkommando* – and their awareness of their impending demise must have been known to the SS, who consequently should have feared riots – the number of guards inside the crematoria – according to the documents I mentioned earlier – stood at a constant 22 of them for 903 inmates from July 28 to August 30.[7] This means that one guard had to handle an average of 41 inmates. At the end of September 1944, the SS is said to have "selected" and gassed about 200 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* in the disinfestation chamber of the so-called "*Kanada I*" warehouse at Auschwitz (Piper 2000, pp. 186f.). With this allegedly going on, they should have been much more circumspect in the crematoria, hence should have increased the guard-to-inmate ratio considerably. Yet instead, on 3 October 1944, the 662 inmates working in the crematoria at that time were guarded by only twelve guards,[8] hence only one guard for 55 inmates![9]

The testimonial narrative clashes with an even more disruptive obstacle, which concerns the final salvation of the "survivors" of the *Sonderkommando*, an event that Franciszek Piper described as follows (Piper 2000, pp. 188f.):

> *"Approximately 100 Sonderkommando members remained alive on January 18, 1945. During the final evacuation, they were led on foot along with other prisoners to Wodzisław, and then by train to the Mauthausen concentration camp. During a roll-call assembly there three days later, all Auschwitz Sonderkommando members were called on to step forward. The appeal was repeated twice, but no one responded. Without the appropriate records, the SS were unable to establish their identities. Thanks to this fact, some Auschwitz Sonderkommando members were able to survive until liberation, dispersed among other prisoners and transferred to various camps. Several others, including Szlama Dragon, Henryk Tauber, Henryk Mandelbaum and Alter Feinsilber, had escaped during the evacuation march to Wodzisław. Soon after liberation, they lodged extensive depositions with the authorities investigating Nazi war crimes."*

At this point, the witnesses abandoned the "miraculous" explanation and, with the complicity of the historians, adopted another no-less-foolish one: they projected their own stupidity onto the SS, to whom they consequently attributed irrational behavior.

The first of the series is the transfer of six "carriers of secrets" of the *Sonderkommando* (Wacław Lipka, Mieczysław Morawa, Józef Ilczuk, Władysław Biskup, Jan Agrestowki and Stanisław Slezak) to Mauthausen, on 5 January

---

7 With the exception of 23 guards on two of these days, and 24 on two other days.

8 APMO, D-AuII-3a/49, p. 93.

9 The report titled "*K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 7. Sept. 1944*" (D-AuII-3a/49, p. 88) records the presence of 870 stokers (*Heizer*) in the Birkenau crematoria, plus 4 skilled workers (*Facharbeiter*). It is unknown why the report of 3 October records a total of 661 stokers and 1 skilled worker, but this fact was unduly interpreted as evidence of the alleged gassing mentioned above.

1945, where they were allegedly shot on 3 April.[10] The transfer is documented, but the shooting is a pure invention. On 5 January 1945 the camp leader of the "Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Subcamp Birkenau, Men's Camp" sent a letter to the headquarters with the subject "Transfer of 6 inmates from Auschwitz CC, Subcamp Birkenau, to Mauthausen CC on 5 January 1945," in which the six above-mentioned inmates are listed.[11] On 7 January, they were registered at Mauthausen with the following registration numbers:[12]

– Agrostowski (sic), Jan, 114656
– Biskup, Wladyslaw, 114658
– Hczuk (sic), Josef, 114661
– Lipka Waclaw, 114663
– Morawa Mieczyslaw, 114665
– Slezak Stanislaw, 114658.

The "Inmate personnel card" of Ilczuk (the proper spelling of his name) from "CC Auschwitz II" shows, in a rectangle in the top-right corner, the Auschwitz registration number (14916), which is crossed out, and above it the new Mauthausen registration number (114661). In the middle column (the card consists of 3 columns) we read: "Transferred to Mauthausen CC on 5 January [19]45." The card is crossed out with an oblique pencil stroke accompanied by the inscription "transferred 3 April [19]45."[13] Morawa's "Inmate personnel card" looks similar: old number (5730) crossed out, new Mauthausen number written above it (114665), remark "Transferred to Mauthausen CC on 5 January [19]45," oblique pencil stroke with the inscription "transferred 3 April [19]45."[14]

In practice, Mauthausen Camp informed Auschwitz Camp that the two prisoners had been taken over and that they had been transferred away from Mauthausen Camp, as a result of which the Auschwitz cards were marked as cancelled. A document dated 7 January listing the admission of the six inmates in question (a total of 27 inmates are recorded there, Numbers 114655-114681) confirms that all were transferred on 3 April 1945: in the last column, the one for variations, we read "U 3.4.45," where the letter U stands for "*überstellt*" – "transferred." In front of the names of eight inmates, there is a small cross in red pencil, which means that they apparently died later, but there is no such red mark in front of the names of the six aforementioned inmates, so they really were transferred.

---

[10] Czech 1990, p. 774; cf. Piper 2000, p. 188.
[11] Document reproduced in *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 8, 1964, p. 119.
[12] ISD, Arolsen, Mauthausen, Zugangsbuch 1-3363. O.C.C. 15/1/d – Ia/2, p. 162, Zugänge "7. Jaenner 1945."
[13] *Ibid.*, Reference Code 1497112.
[14] *Ibid.*, Reference Code 1639213.

This shows that they were not "carriers of secrets" at all. Assuming that they knew of no terrible secrets, their transfer after 85 days makes sense, but it becomes completely inexplicable, even absurd, if we assume that they were indeed "carriers of secrets," dangerous to the SS, who were to be killed, because during those 85 days of their stay at Mauthausen, they would have revealed their knowledge of this "terrible secret" of Auschwitz to the entire Mauthausen Camp. Not to mention the even-more-absurd fact that these inmates, allegedly slated for extermination, were evidently transferred *away* from an alleged extermination camp (Auschwitz), presumably to be killed in a simple concentration camp (Mauthausen)!

This fable, to which the Auschwitz Museum is desperately and stubbornly clinging, involves further logical absurdities.

Indeed, if as early as January 5 the Auschwitz SS had already considered and begun to carry out the killing of the "carriers of secrets" of the *Sonderkommando*, how is it possible that they foolishly allowed them to mingle with the other inmates 13 days later, on January 18?

The fable of the search for these "carriers of secrets" at Mauthausen Camp is comical: the SS at Auschwitz allegedly struggled to identify them among thousands of inmates by simply asking them to present themselves, hoping, as only fools would, that they would indeed turn themselves in, although these inmates must have been aware that they were slated to be executed. In this narrative, even more-stupidly, the SS did not have any "appropriate records," meaning the lists of names and registration numbers of the *Sonderkommando* inmates. This, of course, only serves to give a semblance of credibility to this stolid story.

The scant extant documentation makes it possible to reconstruct the fate of the "survivors" as follows. Until 8 October 1944, the strength of the *Sonderkommando* was 661 inmates (excluding the skilled workers); on the 9th, it dropped to 212;[15] from the 10th to the 26th, it dropped again to 198; on the 27th it was 199, and 200 on the 29th, 30th and 31st.[16] On the 13th[17] and 16th of January, only *Kommando* 53-B, "Stokers Crematory IV," was still in existence, consisting of merely 30 inmates.[18] On the 16th, a *Kommando* 104-B, "demolition squad" ("*Abbruchkdo Krematorium*"), which consisted of 70 inmates,[19] was also active, but it is not documented that it consisted of "former members of the Special Squad," as alleged by Danuta Czech in her entry for 15 January 1945 (Czech 1990, p. 779). If so, the (30 + 70 =) 100 *Sonderkom-*

---

[15] According to the orthodox narrative, as a result of the shootings in consequence of the revolt of 7 October, but nothing is documented in this regard.

[16] Soviet summaries of the relevant series of reports "*K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den….*" GARF, 7021-108-20, pp. 163-168. I reproduce this document in Mattogno 2016a, Document 47, p. 186.

[17] "*13. Januar 1945. Männerlager Birkenau*." APMO, D-AII/3. Microfilm No. 1779/8.

[18] "*K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945*." RGVA, 502-167, p. 17a.

[19] *Ibid.*, p. 17.

mando members remaining alive on 18 January 1945 were part of two units, the *Kommando Krematorium* and the demolition squad. Hence, if the SS at Auschwitz had really wanted to kill them, these inmates would not have had a chance to escape. As dangerous "carriers of secrets," they would have been registered by the SS with name and registration number (as was the case for all *Kommandos*), so that, if any of them had miraculously managed to get to Mauthausen, they would have been easily identified when getting re-registered. On 25 January 1945, 5,714 inmates from Auschwitz arrived at this camp and were re-registered with discontinuous numbers from 116501 to 123538.[20]

This transport included at least eleven self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* inmates, who were registered with names that were sometimes partially or totally misspelled: Shaul Chasan (Saul Chasan), No. 117621; Shlomo Venezia (Sinto Beneti), No. 118554; Leon Cohen, No. 118658; Jaacov Gabai (Jacques Gabay), No. 118755; Dario Gabai (Dano Gahbai), No. 118757; Filip Müller (Filip Mueller). No. 119103; Marcel Nadjari (Marcel Nadjar), No. 119116; David Olère (Daniel Olere), No. 119138; Maurice Schellekes (Maurice Schellevis), No. 119327; Sigismund Bendel, No. 119537; Daniel Bennamias (Daniel Bennahmias), No. 119540.[21]

At Mauthausen, the registration was carried out in alphabetical order from A to Z in small groups that followed one another; with each new group, the registration started again from letter A. The inmates' personnel cards ("*Häftlings-Personal-Karte*") had a lot of free space, as shown by those of the Gabai brothers and Chasan,[22] and it would have been easy to add the Auschwitz registration number (tattooed on the forearms of the inmates) at the request of the Auschwitz SS, so that it would have been possible to check later, with complete confidence, which inmates had been part of the *Sonderkommando*.

The aforementioned registration list is not an original document, but a post-war reconstruction. The original lists, such as those of Buchenwald Camp, are more-nuanced. For example, the transport that left Birkenau on 18 January and arrived in Buchenwald on 26 January included 3,927 inmates, who were registered on the relevant admissions list in eight columns (numbers 120348 through 124274):

– serial number
– Buchenwald registration number
– last name
– first name

---

[20] Maršálek, p. 127. According to the Dutch Red Cross, 5,725 inmates were evacuated from Auschwitz who arrived at Mauthausen on 25 January 1945, and they received consecutive registration numbers 116501-122225. Het Neederlandse…, p. 85.

[21] ISD Arolsen, Reference Code 8104899, pp. 89, 120, 123, 126 (the Gabai brothers), 137, 138 (Nadjari and Olère), 151, 152.

[22] ISD Arolsen, Reference Code 1391730; see Document 1.

– date of birth
– place of birth
– occupation
– Auschwitz registration number.[23]

It is therefore obvious that the Mauthausen SS could have easily identified any inmate who had arrived from Auschwitz, but it is easier to pretend to believe that the SS were a bunch of morons, completely incapable of handling the easiest situations.

All this already impugns profoundly the trustworthiness of the accounts of the self-proclaimed "survivors" of the *Sonderkommando*. The critical analysis of their testimonies fully confirms this assessment.

Most of the main and secondary witnesses of the *Sonderkommando* that I have already analyzed, as many as 17, testified for the first time between 1945 and 1947, and this is perfectly understandable; some waited two or three decades: Paisikovic made his first statements in 1963, Rosenblum in 1970. Inexplicably, a small group of self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members, united by origin (except for Szlama Dragon's brother Abraham and Eliezer Eisenschmidt) – they were all Jews deported to Auschwitz from Greece (Josef Sackar, Jaacov Gabai, Shaul Chasan and Leon Cohen) – decided to tell their stories only between 1987 and 1993, in the form of interviews conducted by Israeli historian Gideon Greif, who then published them in 1995 in German (Greif 1995), and ten years later also in an English translation titled *We Wept without Tears: Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz* (Greif 2005). The statements of these late "eyewitnesses" constitute the main subject of this present study.

Since the beginning of the 1990s other Greek "survivors" of the *Sonderkommando*, who until then had remained silent, suddenly felt the imperative "duty to testify": Daniel Bennahmias in 1993 (Camhi Fromer), and Leon Cohen, already interviewed by Gideon Greif, in 1996 (Cohen).

The crown of laggards, however, unquestionably belongs to Shlomo Venezia, a Jew with Italian citizenship who was deported to Auschwitz from Thessaloniki. After an insignificant media excursion in 1992, he officially entered the Auschwitz martyrology on 3 December 2000, thanks to three German scholars, Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert and Andreas Kilian, who interviewed him. But it was only after the 2007 publication of his memoirs – in French and then in Italian – that he rose to a prestigious position in Holocaust memoiology as the last "eyewitness" of the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. In practice, he waited 55 years to "testify," if we start counting from the end of the Second World War. In this study, I take up and amplify my detailed analysis that has already appeared in Italian, whose title translates to *"The Truth about the Gas Chambers? Anatomy of the "Unique Testimony" of Shlomo Venezia* (*"La veri-*

[23] ISD Arolsen, Reference Code 5285861; see Document 2.

tà sulle camere a gas"? Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia).

The three German scholars mentioned above continued the work begun by Gideon Greif, interviewing other self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members, some previously unknown, such as André Balbin, Erko and Samuel Hejblum. However, if we follow the German interviewers, these witnesses were only part of the *Sonderkommando* that worked on the exhumation and immolation of the corpses of those who are said to have been buried after allegedly having been gassed in 1942. Their statements are reported in a very fragmentary way, which does not allow an overall assessment of the trustworthiness of these witnesses.

Friedler *et al*. do not even seem to be aware of the basic contradiction that these statements imply with respect to the orthodox narrative as laid out in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, which they otherwise follow very closely.

Danuta Czech insists, and Friedler *et al*. confirm it (pp. 96f.), that this *Sonderkommando* was exterminated on 3 December 1942 (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.):

> *"The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to the gas chamber in Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of."*

In this regard, Maurice Schellekes's account (to whom I devote Chapter 11) is particularly significant. He worked about a month in the *Sonderkommando* (roughly from mid-August to mid-September 1942), after which he was subjected to a "selection," yet instead of being killed, he was transferred to the Auschwitz Main Camp and assigned to the "potato-peeling squad," the "gravel squad" and the "*Kanada-Kommando*." On 25 January 1945, he arrived at Mauthausen, where he received the registration number 119327.[24] This means that the Auschwitz SS thought they had nothing to fear from these grave-exhuming inmates, meaning they did not think of them as "carriers of secrets" at all.[25]

On the historical value of testimonies recorded more than forty or even fifty years after the alleged events I will dwell in the Conclusion.

---

[24] Untitled 4-page report bearing the inscription "Haifa, Israel, December 1981" at the end, and Schellekes's signature, GFHA, Catalog No. 451/12067.

[25] From late 1941 until mid-1942, due to high mortality among Soviet PoWs and inmates, insufficient cremation capacity of the furnaces of Crematorium I, and interruptions in the operation of this crematorium due to breakdowns, several tens of thousands of bodies were interred in large mass graves near Birkenau, which were subsequently exhumed and their contents cremated in the open, probably beginning in early summer. See my studies Mattogno 2021b, pp. 63-64; 2020, pp. 130-132. These deaths were carefully recorded in various registers (*Totenbuch, Leichenhallenbuch, Sterbebücher, Stärkemeldung*), so there was no "secrecy" about them. See Mattogno 2019, Part Three, *La mortalità*, pp. 215-276.

In this study, I also deal with two practically unknown *Sonderkommando* witnesses: David Lea, a Jew deported from Greece, who was one of the first to recount his alleged experiences (August 12, 1946), and Franz Süss, a Slovakian Jew whose testimony dates back to 1964.

Six witnesses deported from Greece all arrived at Auschwitz on 11 April 1944 – with a transport of 2,500 Jews, of whom 320 men (182440-182759) and 328 women (76856-77183; Czech 1990, p. 609) were registered and received very-close registration numbers:

– Josef Sackar: 182739
– Jaacov Gabai: 182569
– Shaul Chasan: 182527
– Leon Cohen: 182492
– Daniel Bennahmias: 182477
– Shlomo Venezia: 182727.

According to his own account, Josef Sackar arrived at Auschwitz on 14 April 1944 (p. 91)[26] – in fact on 11 April – and received Registration Number 182739. He spent "three weeks" in the Quarantine Camp BIIa.

> *"One evening, when the first transports from Hungary arrived, they did another Selektion and between 200 and 220 Greeks were removed from our transport. They led us to special barracks – they called them Blocks – numbers 11 and 13, if I'm not mistaken."* (p. 92)

Presumably the next day, Sackar was taken to the "bunker" (p. 93)

Jaacov Gabai arrived at Auschwitz with a transport of 2,500 people (p. 184). "Seven hundred people in the transport were selected" (p. 185). Those selected were taken to the Quarantine Camp, and "Twenty days after we'd come – on May 12, 1944 – there was another selection," during which the SS physicians "selected the three hundred strongest and healthiest men" (*ibid.*).

On 15 May 1944, the 300 inmates taken from quarantine were divided into two groups, one of which was assigned to Crematorium II, the other to Crematorium III. Gabai was sent to Crematorium II, together with his brother Dario Gabai, with Leon Cohen, Shlomo and Maurice Venezia as well as Daniel ben Nachmias [Bennahmias] (p. 186).

After Shaul Chasan had arrived at Auschwitz, he, too, was admitted to the Quarantine Camp, where he stayed "two weeks," after which the SS "picked out 250 strong men for labor."[27] During the first day of work, he was deployed at the "bunker" (p. 264)

---

[26] Unless stated otherwise, subsequent page numbers in the text refer to Greif 2005. The former inmates he interviewed numbered the Birkenau crematoria I through IV; in my comments, I use the more common II-V, reserving I for the Main Camp facility.

[27] Greif 2005, p. 264; "200" in the German edition, 1995, p. 228; Greif's follow-up question speaks of 200 men, so 250 is probably a typo in the English edition.

Leon Cohen recalled arriving at Auschwitz "in late November [1943]" (p. 292), but his registration number, 182492, was issued on 11 April 1944. He was then sent to the Quarantine Camp, where he remained "a month" with about 200 deported Greek Jews (p. 293), of whom "about 150" were selected for the *Sonderkommando*. "It was exactly a month after we'd been quarantined." These 150 selected men were brought to Block 13 of the Birkenau Camp (p. 294). The next morning, he was led to what is today called "Bunker 2." (p. 294)

Daniel Bennahmias did not provide direct information about his arrival at Auschwitz. Rebecca Camhi Fromer, who collected his testimony, writes that he was registered at the "sauna" and sent to quarantine "for a period of about six weeks" (Camhi Fromer, p. 31); he was sent to a barracks in which about 300 people were housed, "largely, but not exclusively, Greek Jews" (*ibid*., p. 32). Later, at an unspecified date,

> *"forty to fifty men were selected. They were the youngest and the strongest, and Danny and Dario* [Gabai] *were among them – but everyone in the barracks had understood his chance of being selected on the strength of the first few choices. The men now dressed, and those selected were marched to Block 13, Lager D."* (*Ibid*., p. 36)

Rebecca Camhi Fromer then explains that

> *"approximately 180 men were housed in Block 13 in all. Danny was one of fifty to have arrived, about fifty were in the block, and about eighty were out 'working.'"* (*Ibid*.)

She adds:

> *"By the evening of the same day, fifteen of the new recruits who had been selected from Danny's barracks were to be taken on a very strange journey. Danny was among them. He was taken on a 'tour' designed to shock, and he does not remember if Dario was with him at that time."*

These 15 inmates were taken to Crematorium II (*ibid.*, p. 37).

Shlomo Venezia stated that he remained in quarantine for three weeks, then officers showed up and selected 70 or 80 inmates. The next morning he, with an undetermined group of inmates, was taken to Crematorium III. I return to his testimony in detail in Chapter 6.

The statements of these witnesses are somewhat discordant. They remained in quarantine for two weeks (Chasan), for three weeks (Sackar, Venezia, Gabai: 20 days), for four weeks (Cohen: one month) or for six weeks (Bennahmias). The inmates selected for the *Sonderkommando* numbered 40-50 (Bennahmias), 80 (Venezia) 150 (Cohen), 200 or 200-220 (Chasan and Sackar), or 300 (Gabai). Finally, Sackar, Chasan, Cohen and Venezia (but his statements are contradictory) were sent to what is called today "Bunker 2" on the first day of work, but Gabai was sent to Crematorium II (together with Le-

on Cohen, although he claimed to have been taken to "Bunker 2"), and Bennahmias was also sent to this crematorium.

For 13 April 1944, Otto Wolken's "quarantine list"[28] records the arrival of 320 Greek Jews from Athens at Camp BIIa, Block 12, who were given the registration numbers 182440 through 182759; the "end of quarantine" was scheduled for 11 May, but there appears the annotation: "*ab*[*gang*] 200 /12.5" and "[*Abgang*] 30/5.6.,"[29] meaning that 200 of them were released from quarantine on 12 May, and 30 more on 5 June.

There is no documentary evidence that these 200 inmates were assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, however I assume as a working hypothesis that this is true.

The date of May 12, 1944 is fundamental to the chronology of the testimonies, because it is the starting point of the events they recount. In fact, four Greek witnesses stated that they had worked in "Bunker 2" the next day, thus on May 13, 1944.

Danuta Czech states that Rudolf Höss ordered on 9 May 1944 that "Bunker 2 is to be put back into operation, incineration trenches are to be dug next to it, barracks for use as disrobing rooms are to be built" (Czech 1990, p. 622). The first two Jewish transports from Hungary left on May 14: 3,200 people from Nyíregyháza and 3,169 from Munkács.[30] They arrived at Auschwitz on 16 May, the day on which their alleged extermination began. ("From this night on [all] the chimneys of the crematoriums begin to smoke"; Czech 1989, p. 776 ("*alle*"); 1990, p. 627 (without "all").)

This means that according to this narrative, "Bunker 2" was not yet in operation on 13 May, so the witnesses could not have seen the gassings and cremations they describe.

Since these witnesses often made similar statements, I will examine them grouped comparatively on occasion, so as not to have to repeat the same observations for each.

---

[28] With reference to the "Quarantine List," Czech wrote erroneously that these Greek inmates were registered on 11 April (in Camp Sector BIIa), instead of 13 April (1990, p. 609).

[29] *Abgang* = departure, release; APMO. *Quarantäne-List*, D-AuII-3/1, p. 5.

[30] Braham, Vol. 2, p. 514. See the complete list of transports in Mattogno 2007, pp. 53-56.

Thirteen False Witness Testimonies

1. Josef Sackar

At the end of the quarantine period, the witness was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* of the "bunkers", which he described only fleetingly:

> "[Greif] *Do you remember your first day of work in the Sonderkommando?*
>
> *I remember it very well. We were in Camp D, and one evening we were taken behind the last crematorium building. There I saw the most horrific thing I'd ever seen in my whole life. A small transport had arrived that evening. They didn't order us to work; they just took us there so we'd get used to the sight of it. They'd dug some pits out there; they called them 'bunkers.' The bodies were taken from the gas chambers and cremated there. They took the bodies to these bunkers, tossed them in, and burned them.*
>
> [Greif] *How? What fuel did they use for the fire?*
>
> *Wood and other flammable materials. They lit the wood and burned the bodies.*
>
> [Greif] *Were these the bunkers that were used in the previous period in Birkenau?*
>
> *When I was there, they began to use the bunkers again when the Jews from Hungary arrived. There was no room left in the crematorium furnaces then, so they went back to using the bunkers.*
>
> [Greif] *Did you work at the bunkers?*
>
> *I saw how one bunker worked but I didn't work there.*
>
> [Greif] *Can you describe the bunker?*
>
> *Yes. It was a pit, not very large, where they brought the bodies and threw them in. The pits were deep and they scattered pieces of wood at the bottom. The*

> *bodies were brought from the gas chambers to the pits, where they threw them in. All the pits were outdoors, under the stars. There were quite a few of them. Where they burned bodies."* (p. 93)

According to orthodox historiography, a farm house existed in 1944 at Birkenau that had allegedly been adapted to serve as a homicidal gassing facility in 1942. The terms used by witnesses for this building are multifarious and imaginative: "Bunker" 2, 5, V, 2/V, 2/5 or "Installation V" ("*urządzenie V*"). The house is said to have measured 8.34 m × 17.07 m, and allegedly contained four gas chambers, each with one entrance and one exit door. Given the total lack of documents and the contradictory nature of the testimonies, Franciszek Piper carefully avoids providing precise data on the alleged "cremation pits" and undressing huts that presumably accompanied this facility (his treatment of "Bunker 2" is exhausted in a few lines):

> *"In May 1944, during the killing of the Hungarian Jews, it was put back into operation. Several new burning pits were dug and a new* [undressing] *barracks for undressing constructed at that time."* (Piper 2000, p. 143)[31]

How many "cremation pits" were there? What size were they? What was their daily capacity? How many undressing huts were there? Elementary questions that Piper carefully avoids addressing. The *Sonderkommando* "survivors" who explicitly answered these questions, Dov Paisikovic and Filip Müller, did so in a contradictory manner. Both named the alleged gassing installation "Bunker 5," but the former stated that it was equipped with two "cremation pits" measuring 30 m × 10 m × 3 m or 30 m × 6 m × 3 m, while the latter claimed four "cremation pits" measuring 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m or 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m.[32] Müller claimed moreover that there were "three wooden barracks" near "bunker 5" (Müller 1979, p. 133).

I may point out again that, for the "survivors" of the *Sonderkommando* mentioned above, the first day of work was 13 May 1944. Even if we leave aside the fact that these "bunkers" – however one wants to call them – never existed as a gassing installation (see Mattogno 2016), it is certain that on 31 May 1944 the area of "Bunker 2" did not show any sign of human activity, of any smoking or non-smoking "cremation pits," nor of any barracks. Indeed, the path that is said to have given access to this area was blocked by a hedge,[33] so any claim to the contrary, such as that of Sackar, is simply false.

In particular, Sackar did not even know where the "Bunker" was supposed to be located, because he says it was "behind the last crematorium building"

---

[31] The English translation, missing the term "undressing," is inaccurate. The Polish text says "*nowe baraki-rozbieralnie*," "new undressing barracks," which was rendered correctly in the German translation as "*neue Auskleidebaracken*." F. Piper, "Zagłada," in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III, p. 121; Piper 1999, p. 169.

[32] See Mattogno 2016a, pp. 23-25, 28; 2021a, Part 1, Chapter 7.3., pp. 119-123 (Müller), and Part 2, Chapter 8.3., pp. 144-152 (Paisikovic).

[33] I analyze these photos in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 65-68, and Doc. 20, p. 164; Doc. 22, p. 166.

(p. 93), hence Crematorium V, and here the adverb "behind" can only mean its northern courtyard, where some "cremation pits" are claimed to have been located. The little Polish house renamed "Bunker 2" was instead located outside the camp, about 250 meters west of the *Zentralsauna*, which was the most-important installation closest to it and also the most visible one, more precisely on the extension of the fence line that separated the area of the *Effektenlager* (inmate-property storage area; east of the *Zentralsauna*) from that of Crematorium IV.[34]

After visiting the "bunkers," evidently so that he could "testify" about them after the war, since he did nothing there ("I saw how one bunker worked but I didn't work there," *ibid.*), Sackar was first transferred to Crematorium IV, where he worked "a few days," precisely "three days" (p. 94), then he was assigned to Crematorium III, about which he reported:

> *"It was surrounded with a fence of sorts, made from piles of logs, two meters high, so that you wouldn't notice a thing from the outside."* (p. 95)

On the facing page of the German edition, Greif reproduces a 1945 drawing by David Olère with this caption:

> *"Crematorium III in action (view from south-west). A car with a red cross brings Zyklon B, while a line of people who can no longer work moves to the back of the building. In the foreground on the right, a truck that will take away the victims' clothes."* (Greif 1995, p. 13)

The only thing missing from this caption is a reference to the absurd flame-spewing chimney. Although the drawing is in black and white, Olère has drawn obvious flames shooting from the crematorium chimney, and this is confirmed by a parallel drawing in color, where the orange flames shoot out even higher into the night sky.[35] But the drawing is important for another detail: in the foreground, in the lower right corner, are drawn about 15 logs leaning against the fence, which obviously do not cover the view of the crematorium at all. A far-more-substantial woodpile was actually located in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, which can be seen in an aerial photograph of 19 February 1945 and on a ground photo from the spring of 1945 (Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 43f., pp. 184f.). Sackar's phantom "piles of logs" probably derives from a literary reworking of these two elements.

The witness does not elaborate much on the claimed gas chambers and gassings, so I examine the relevant statements below in broader contexts. Here, I limit myself to considering only a few, although not irrelevant points. First of all, his brief comment on how the gas was introduced into the execution chamber:

---

[34] See the U.S. air photo of 31 May 1944 as published in Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 18f., pp. 162f.
[35] Olère, p. 50. The drawing published in Greif 1995 is on page 51.

> *"There were just four openings, through which the SS men threw in the gas in order to kill the people. To keep air from coming in, they would close the lids above the openings."* (p. 95)

The witness did not explain what type of "lid" (made of metal, wood or cement?), but curiously reverses their function: they were not used to prevent the poisonous cyanide vapors from seeping out of the gas chamber, but to prevent fresh air from getting inside.

He takes up the (undocumented) story of the alleged gas chamber's division into two rooms:

> *"There was one room that could be divided into two. When a small transport came – two hundred, three hundred, or five hundred people – they opened only one room by closing the door in the middle of the room that led to a section that made the room longer."* (p. 110)

The witness is mistaken in this regard, because based on Henryk Tauber's testimony, the orthodoxy insists that such a division exclusively occurred inside Crematorium II (although this is not supported by any document),[36] although Franciszek Piper falsely attributed it also to Crematorium III (Piper 2000, p. 166):

> *"At end of 1943, the gas chambers in both these crematoria* [II & III] *were partitioned into two halves, connected by a door identical to the main door of the gas chamber. Smaller transports were subsequently led into the rear half of the chamber."*

In the relevant footnote, Piper refers to the testimony of Henryk Tauber and an "account of Władysław Girsa, ARMAB, Collection of Testimonies, col. 44, p. 33." Let us therefore examine Girsa's claims.

Piotr Setkiewicz published an "Excerpt from an account by Polish former prisoner Władysław Girsa, camp number 12601, assigned to the repair of the crematoria in Birkenau" (Setkiewicz, p. 44). I quote the part about Crematoria II and III:

> *"In the Auschwitz II (Birkenau) crematoria I repaired the fire shafts leading to the chimneys. According to the regulations I bricked the internal walls of the shafts with clay bricks. I placed fresh clay brickwork in the places where the clay bricks had burned out. The melted clay bricks attested to high and prolonged temperatures (above 1,500 degrees C). I also used this repair method to fix the outlet chimneys. Aside from this work, I also replaced burned-out clay trestles in the furnaces for burning corpses.*
>
> *In the gas chambers of crematoria II (I), III (II)*[37] *in Auschwitz II (Birkenau) I built partition walls (one in each gas chamber) in order to reduce the large*

---

[36] I discuss this issue in Mattogno 2022b, Chapter 3.2.8., pp. 106-108. Here I add a further insights.
[37] The witness used the numbering I-IV, which Setkiewicz changed to II-V.

capacity of the chamber when gassing smaller transports. This technical solution for the gas chambers gave the Germans a chance to save Zyklon.

I saw that in the ceiling of the gas chambers of crematoria II (I) and III (II), two or three rectangular openings had been made with sides measuring about 40 cm. In each of these openings a steel screen was attached to thick steel reinforcing rods. A fitted lid closed or opened the openings in the ceiling. (...).

In crematoria IV (III), V (IV) I replaced the clay trestles and the internal walls of the chimneys."

It is not known why such an important witness, and a Polish one at that, neither testified during the Höss Trial nor during the trial against former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison. Girsa's "account" is not dated, but it is undoubtedly very late in relation to these trials.

Girsa presents himself as a specialist of the Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation facilities, since he himself allegedly carried out repairs of the smoke ducts, chimneys and furnaces of the four crematoria at Birkenau.

As the documents show, these are a charlatan's boasts with no basis in reality.

As far as Crematoria II and III are concerned, the main damage to the smoke ducts and the chimney occurred in the second half of March 1943. The repairs were carried out by the Robert Koehler Company. The smoke ducts were repaired during the last week of May, and the chimney was repaired between mid-July and the end of August, because a new project design was required for it that was delayed.[38] The Koehler Company, which built the smoke ducts and the chimneys of the crematoria, employed its own staff, as attested to by the letter of the Birkenau Construction Office to the Birkenau camp headquarters with the subject "Permission to enter the compounds of Crematoria I – V" dated 13 May 1944:[39]

"The mason Apolinary Golinski, born 5 Aug. 1904, is assigned by the Koehler Company to do repair work at the crematoria. It is requested to provide his temporary pass with permission to enter the same."

Repairs to the cremation furnaces were carried out by the foremen of the company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, Martin Holik and Wilhelm Koch.

The inner lining of the smoke ducts, along their entire length, and of the chimneys (up to 6 meters high) was obviously made of refractory bricks. This fact is attested to by various documents, including: a letter by Topf & Sons to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace" dated 31 August 1942 ("During construction of the chimneys, refractory lining up to 6 m in height is sufficient");[40] a letter by Topf &

---

[38] I describe in detail the repairs carried out in the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau in another study: Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Unit 2, Subchapters 6.2f., pp. 228-251.

[39] RGVA, 502-1- 83, p. 375.

[40] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 150f.

Sons to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces" dated 30 September 1942 ("Refractory material for the smoke duct [of Crematorium III]");[41] a letter by the Central Construction Office to Topf & Sons with the subject "Auschwitz CC, PoW Camp. Second crematorium with 5 x 3-muffle cremation furnaces" dated 26 October 1942 ("Refractory material for smoke ducts");[42] a letter by the Central Construction Office to Topf & Sons with the subject "Auschwitz CC, Crematorium II" dated 17 July 1943 ("The refractory lining for the damaged or collapsed interior of the chimney in Crema II");[43] and a "file memo" by the Central Construction Office with the subject "Discussion about absorption of costs incurred by the rebuilding of the damaged chimney lining in Crematorium II KGL BW 30" dated 14 September 1943, which states that the refractory lining of the chimney was 12 centimeters thick and 6 meters high.[44]

According to the documents, moreover, the refractory bricks of the smoke ducts of Crematorium II did not melt, but according to the letter of 17 July mentioned earlier, "in places, entire vault parts have collapsed," while the temperature of 1,500°C in the smoke ducts mentioned by Girsa is ridiculous, considering that the fireplaces themselves were normally operated only at a temperature of some 1,300°C.[45]

This is further confirmation that Girsa was a charlatan. But there is more.

From the orthodox perspective, an "eyewitness" who had built a partition of the alleged gas chamber of Crematoria II and III could not have failed to notice the claimed four 70-cm-wide openings for the introduction of Zyklon B (see below, Chapter 3), so Girsa's statement in this regard – "two or three rectangular openings had been made with sides measuring about 40 cm" – is inexplicable.

Finally, it is clear from his account that he was well-aware of the (allegedly) criminal character of the crematorium, and he also explains the purpose of the (alleged) division of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III into two rooms. In this way, he too would have fallen into the category of (alleged) "carriers of secrets," and the Auschwitz SS would have slated this dangerous "eyewitness" for execution. Yet instead, they transferred him without concern to another camp in November 1944.[46]

Here it should be pointed out that, according to Daniel Bennahmias, the division into two "gas chambers" was carried out only in Crematorium III. In Chapter 5, where I examine his testimony, I will complete the argument by showing the absurdity of this alleged division.

---

41 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114
42 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 93.
43 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
44 RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144f.
45 Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Unit 1, p. 113.
46 The first page (where Girsa is recorded as "Giersa," Registration Number 12601, as No. 45) and the final page of the transport list were published by Irena Strzelecka (Strzelecka 1998, p. 250).

This closes my remarks on Girsa's account, and I return to Sackar.

His description of the alleged gassing procedure is simplistic and fanciful:

> *"About half an hour later they opened the door."* (p. 112)
>
> *"Slowly we opened the lids in order to release the gas. Afterwards, we also opened the door of the gas chamber."* (p. 104)

Sackar was unaware of the presence of the alleged gas chamber's ventilation system, and naively believed that ventilation took place through "venting holes at the top." But these "venting holes" did not exist at all, unless he meant the four claimed "openings" for the introduction of Zyklon B, which in that case would rather have been called "introduction holes," but this is very unlikely, because he insisted that the holes served "to let the gas out." On the other hand, the alleged four "openings" measured only 35 x 35 cm (p. 110), hence 0.49 square meters – out of a total room floor area of 210 m², which makes it even less likely that it would have been possible to enter the room without other ventilation openings or devices.[47]

Under the four "openings" were as many "pillars" for pouring in Zyklon B, which I will deal with later. Here I only examine their positioning:

> "[Greif] *Where did these pillars stand?*
>
> *In the middle of the room, in the middle of the gas chamber. In the middle, between the two parts of the room. In the middle of the room, along it, two in each room."* (p. 110)

But it is well known that "in the middle of the room" there was a 40 cm × 40 cm longitudinal reinforced-concrete beam that supported the ceiling together with seven vertical pillars. Therefore, any "opening" could not have been located in the middle, but would have had to be arranged either to the right or to the left of the beam.

On the other hand, from the orthodox perspective, Morgue 1 of Crematorium III is said to have been converted into a homicidal gas chamber when it was still a single room, so the four alleged "openings" would have had to be located at regular intervals along the 30 meter-long ceiling, e.g. at equidistant intervals, 6 meters apart from each other and from the two end walls. But if the two alleged gas chambers (meaning the entire, undivided room) could hold 2,000 persons (p. 97), while the smaller part of the divided chamber is said to have been used for transports of 200-500 persons, it is clear that it would have had at most a quarter of the total area, meaning that it would have been a section of Morgue 1 some 7.5 to 8 meters long, and there could have been only one "opening."

This (like everything else) shows that Sackar's narrative was not the result of actual observations.

---

[47] I will analyze Sackar's related statements in Chapter 4.

His account of the crematoria, also rather drab, will be examined later. Here I merely report a gross folly:

> *"If Crematorium II [III] was still full, they led the victims to Crematorium I [II] or Crematorium III [IV], depending on the situation. There were days when about twenty thousand people were cremated."* (p. 116)

With or without the "cremation pits"? It doesn't matter, because it is nonsense either way.

Regarding his "salvation," Sackar also tells the fable of SS stupidity, which I cite in its overall context (Greif 1995, p. 42):

> *"We knew that every six months people from the Sonderkommando were murdered by the Germans."*

This passage was censored in the English translation, were we read instead:

> *"We knew that the Germans had murdered lots of Sonderkommando men during the months before I arrived."* (p. 117)

He worked in the *Sonderkommando* "[f]rom May 1944 to January 1945, seven months in all" (*ibid.*), so he was already lucky not to have been killed after six months. Since this statement follows the previous one directly, this glaring contradiction between murderous claim and actual survival was probably the reason why that sentence was changed in the English translation.

Anyway, in November 1944, he joined the Crematorium Demolition Squad, and was still employed there in January 1945.

2. Jaacov Gabai

Born in Athens in 1912 to a Greek mother and an Italian father, this witness, as already mentioned, was deported to Auschwitz on a transport from Athens containing 2,500 Jews. The train left on 1 April 1944, and arrived at the camp on 11 April.

> *"Seven hundred people in the transport were selected, including my brother and me, and we all had to walk three kilometers to Birkenau."* (p. 185)

At that time, the transports were unloaded on the "old ramp," which was located in front of the Birkenau Camp, at a distance of about 500 meters from the east side, where the main entrance is located.

After a few days, Gabai received Registration Number 182569.

> *"Twenty days after we'd come – on May 12, 1944 – there was another* Selektion*, a stricter one. Two doctors came with two officers. We had to stand in front of them naked. A German doctor examined us without saying a thing and selected the three hundred strongest and healthiest men.* […] *We were 750 people in all* [in the *Sonderkommando*] *– men who'd been in the camp for some time and prisoners who'd just come."* (p. 185)

> *"When we reached the camp after we'd been selected for the Sonderkommando, we had no further contact with the rest of the people in the camp. About 100 of us lived in the loft of Crematorium I [II], 100 in the loft of Crematorium II [III], and 750 at Crematoria III [IV] and IV [V]."* (p. 186)

According to the witness, the 300 inmates allegedly selected on 12 May 1944 were assigned to the crematoria *Sonderkommando*, bringing its total strength to 750 inmates, but this is contradicted by the reports "Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment for dates..." of 14 and 15 May 1944,[48] which gives as the number of inmates working at the crematoria the following numbers:

Unit	Name	Skilled workers	Unskilled workers
14 May 1944			
206-B	Stokers Crematorium I + II	1	39
207-B	Stokers Crematorium III + IV	2	38
	Totals:	3	77
15 May 1944			
206-B	Stokers Crematorium I + II	1	150
207-B	Stokers Crematorium III + IV	2	155
	Totals:	3	315

[48] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, pp. 332a, 333a.

The two extant reports prior to that are those of 20 April and 3 May. In both, the total number of "stokers" in the crematoria is given as three skilled workers and 214 unskilled workers,[49] meaning that this lower level was the normal strength at the time, and that the number of May 14 should be considered abnormally high (since no "selection" among the *Sonderkommando* members is claimed for the period 3-13 May 1944). The increase in the strength of the *Sonderkommando* on 15 May was therefore 101 prisoners, not 300, and the total strength amounted to 315, not 750. Based on these sources, Franciszek Piper confirms that the *Sonderkommando* increased by about 100 prisoners on 15 May 1944 (Piper 2000, p. 185), as does Danuta Czech (Czech 1990, p. 626).

> *"At the beginning of the week, on Monday, May 15, our group was divided up. One group went to Crematorium II [III] and we were taken to Crematorium I [II]. Our group was made up mainly of Greek Jews, including Michel Arditti, Josef Baruch of Corfu, the Cohen brothers, Shlomo and Maurice Venezia, me and my brother Dario Gabai, Leon Cohen, Marcel Nadjari, and Daniel Ben-Nachmias. We were told that we wouldn't have to work on the first night, just watch. I remember that a transport from Hungary arrived a little before 5:30 P.M.* […]
>
> *I saw bodies on top of each other. There were about twenty-five hundred bodies there.* […]
>
> *We didn't work the first night. We began to work only on the second night."* (p. 186.)
>
> *"After we had worked for three days, an order was given that half of the new Sonderkommando, including me, would be sent to Crematoria III [IV] and IV [V] because there were so many transports. They had to cremate 24,000 Hungarian Jews every day."* (p. 187)

The alleged transfer was to take place on 19 or 20 May 1944; the reason was the claim that 24,000 bodies were to be cremated per day.

A telegram from Edmund Veesenmayer, the Reich Plenipotentiary for Hungary, to Ambassador Carl Ritter, dated 20 May 1944, states that 62,644 Jews had been deported up to the day before.[50] In his telegram to the German Foreign Office of 13 June 1944, he informed them that up to that time 289,357 Jews had been deported in 92 trains,[51] which means that in each train there were on average 3,145 people. We can deduce from this that up to 19 May, (62,644 ÷ 3,145 =) 20 trains had left Hungary. In a telegram to the German Embassy in Bratislava dated 6 May 1944, Eberhard von Thadden, head of Section "Inland II" of the German Foreign Office, stated that the transport plan provided for the dispatch of "4 transports of Jews" starting on 15 May in-

[49] APMO, D-AuI-3a, Mikrofilm Nr. 425/1; APMO, D-AuI-3/1 p. 324a.
[50] NMT Document NG-5604.
[51] NMT Document NG-5619.

clusive (Braham 1963, Doc. 156, p. 370). This figure is confirmed by the arrival at Auschwitz of 20 transports within five days, from the 15th to the 19th. In the telegram of 16 May 1944, referring to the situation of the day before, Veesenmayer advised:[52]

> *"Four special trains leave daily, each with 3,000 Jews."*

However, the minimum travel time was two days, so by the 19th of May, twelve transports had arrived at Auschwitz with about 37,750 people. In his report of 26 May 1944, von Thadden wrote:[53]

> *"According to determination so far, about 1/3 of the deported Jews are fit for work."*

Therefore, of the approximately 37,750 deportees, the number of those allegedly gassed and "cremated" could not have been more than about 25,200 within five days, which amounts to an average of just over 5,000 per day. Gabai's claim about 24,000 Hungarian Jews being cremated "every day" is therefore a preposterous untruth.

The witness then claims that "several thousand Hungarian Jews were cremated in the bunkers" (p. 187), but only one "bunker" is said to have existed in 1944.

> *"Starting in late April and throughout May, large numbers of transports from Hungary reached Birkenau."*

However, the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz began only on 15 May 1944.

The witness then claims that, since the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, pits were prepared where "where they could cremate thousands more," and he continues:

> *"My Sonderkommando group worked next to the 'Sauna' building in the forest, across from Crematoria III [IV] and IV [V]. The pits where they cremated the leftover bodies from the crematorium were dug there. They called the pits 'bunkers.'"* (p. 187)

Therefore the "bunker" was not a gassing installation containing four gas chambers, as the orthodox narrative has it, but a set of cremation pits! The actual gassing evidently took place in Crematoria III and IV (= IV and V), as confirmed by the witness:

> *"They brought the bodies from the gas chamber to the bunker and that's where they cremated them."* (p. 187)

This assertion therefore contradicts the orthodox narrative (and is thus false even from that perspective), yet Gabai claims to have been an "eyewitness" of this alleged fact ("I worked there for three days," p. 187). Furthermore, it is

---

[52] NMT Document NG-5607.
[53] NMT Documents NG-1801, NG-2190.

clear that the witness knew nothing of the alleged cremation pits in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V.

He does not say how many pits there were, and he is also uncertain about the term "bunker," which he uses both in the singular and plural, hence both for the entire set of pits as well as for each individual pit. In this regard, he simply states:

> *"About a thousand corpses were cremated every hour. The fat from the corpses kept the fire going."* (pp. 187f.)

This is absurd, as is clear from the comparison with the burning on pyres of cattle carcasses resulting from to the epidemic of Bovine Spongiform Encephalopathy (BSE, "mad-cow disease") that broke out in 2001. In fact, an analysis of the data shows that the burning capacity was about 8 kg of carcass mass per hour and square meter of pyre surface.[54] It follows that, in order to burn (60 kg/corpse[55] × 1,000 corpses =) 60,000 kg of bodies in one hour, a burning surface of (60,000 kg ÷ 8 kg/hr/m² =) 7,500 square meters would have been required, practically the entire pentagonal area that was located a few hundred meters north of the *Zentralsauna*, which contained the Polish house renamed "*Bunker* 2" by the orthodoxy, plus the two cremation pits with the dimension of 30 m × 10 m or 30 m × 6 m × 6 m, as claimed by Dov Paisikovic.[56]

The reference to human fat does not make sense either, because this is how the witness describes the structure of the cremation pits:

> *"The method of cremation in the bunkers was like this: they laid the bodies on a layer of logs, placed logs and boards on top of them, and more bodies on top of those, and so on, three layers or more."* (p. 187)

If human fat "kept the fire going," what was the purpose of adding so much wood? At this point, Gabai evidently misunderstood the fable, retold by many witnesses, of the cremation being fueled exclusively by the corpses' fat.

At an unspecified date, Gabai was transferred to Crematorium II (= III; p. 189). To the interviewer's question "How did Crematorium II [III] look from the outside?," he replied:

> *"You wouldn't believe it – it looked like a factory building. There was a smokestack at the front, like any factory would have. Except for the stench of scorched human flesh that rose from the smokestack, you'd never imagine that people were being murdered there."* (p. 189)

A "stench of scorched human flesh" is another testimonial fairy tale like that of human fat. This stench in fact depends on the gases formed during the gasi-

---

[54] Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 12, pp. 1293-1296.

[55] The average weight of a corpse from Auschwitz according to J.-C. Pressac and R. J. van Pelt (Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt, pp. 470, 472).

[56] Dov Paisikovic, statement dated "*Wien, den 17. Oktober 1963*." ROD, c[21]96, p. 1; *idem*, statement of 10 August 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Vol. 44, p. 88. See Mattogno 2016a, pp. 23f.

fication phase of the corpse, which takes place at a temperature of 400-500°C; the less-flammable gases have an ignition temperature of 650-700°C,[57] so at 800°C – the operating temperature of the crematoria – such a phenomenon was impossible.

Gabai then states that the camp commandant issued orders to the SS doctor who carried out the selections on the Birkenau "ramp" as to the percentage of those who had to be selected:

> *"10 percent today, 15 percent tomorrow, 20 percent the next day, and so on. There were also transports where 100 percent went to death without a selection. The selection was done without criteria of any kind. The German team that did it set the quota in accordance with the percentages that the camp commander determined."* (p. 189)

These claims are completely unfounded. The selections were carried out neither arbitrarily nor on the basis of predetermined percentages, but by a serious examination of the working capacity of the deportees. This is clear from a series of reports drawn up every five days by the camp physician of Auschwitz Concentration Camp and submitted to the camp's headquarters, to First Leader of the Protective-Custody Camp, concerning the inspection of newly admitted deportees (*Neuzugänge*) on the ramp, which are listed in these reports with their registration numbers, origin of the transports, and medical assessment. The ten reports that have been preserved record the examination of 6,924 inmates, of whom 6,480 were declared "healthy and fit for labor," 640 "fit for light labor," and only 85 "unfit for labor." So already the preliminary selection had identified 98.8% of the deportees as fit to work, so it had been carried out conscientiously and responsibly.

The claimed case of a transport that did not undergo any selection (and would therefore have been gassed entirely) is actually one of the numerous fictitious transports invented by witnesses and by Danuta Czech, as I have shown in a separate study (Mattogno 2022).

> *"Each crematorium had an Oberfeldwebel (sergeant major) who announced each morning whether his crematorium did or didn't have room. The sergeant major of our crematorium was a lowly red-haired thug from Berlin."* (p. 190)

The rank of *Oberfeldwebel* belonged to the Wehrmacht and corresponded to that of an SS *Hauptscharführer*. No Wehrmacht non-commissioned officer was ever assigned to serve in the crematoria at Birkenau. But for Gabai, a "sergeant named Grünberg" even served in the "bunker" in May 1944 (p. 188). This character is completely invented.

To the interviewer's question "Please describe a few transports that remain etched in your memory," Gabai replied:

---

[57] Maccone, p. 104. The optimum cremation temperature in civilian crematoria heated with coke was 800-900°C.

> *"I have strong memories of a transport that came from Greece in June 1944, with two thousand people. It was the last transport from Greece and all the Jews were sent to their death without a* Selektion. *It was done by order of the camp commander. Everyone in this transport went up in flames, without exception."* (p. 191)

From March 20, 1943 to August 16, 1944, 22 Jewish transports were deported to Auschwitz from Greece, with a total of 54,533 persons. In June 1944 only one transport arrived there (on the 30th): 2,044 persons from Athens and Corfu, of whom 446 men and 175 women were registered,[58] and it is also probable that a certain number of deportees (as happened to the Hungarian ones) were sent directly to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration. Moreover, this was not even "the last transport from Greece," so the witness is wrong on both points.

The witness states that the last 400 "*Muselmänner*" (emaciated inmates) were killed on 31 October 1944 ("on October 31, 1944, when the last four hundred *Muselmänner* were led to their death," p. 190). Danuta Czech knows nothing of this alleged fact (Czech 1990, p. 742), so not even the orthodoxy considers this as a proven fact.

> *"A large transport from Lodz came in August 1944 and that month 250 Polish* Muselmänner *were sent from several camps on the outskirts of Auschwitz."* (p. 192)

For this month, Czech records the alleged arrival of as many as eight transports from Łódź (from 15 to 30 August), of which Gabai knew nothing, because according to him, "in August there were almost no more transports." (p. 190).

> *"In late June 1944, prisoners from the Gypsy camp were brought over. They resisted because they didn't want to go to the crematorium. They were all still healthy."* (p. 191)

With these few sentences, the witness describes the alleged gassing of the Birkenau Gypsy Camp. However, according to Czech, this did not take place "in late June," but purportedly on 2 August 1944, and it involved 2,897 "defenseless women, men, and children," who therefore could not rebel by definition. By the phrase "They were all still healthy," Gabai evidently means that the victims were all fit for work, but were gassed anyway. But Czech claims that the Gypsies (males and females) who were able to work, numbering 1,408, were previously transferred and were *not* killed.[59]

> *"One day in the middle of July 1944, at three o'clock in the morning, a transport with at least fifteen hundred people came in. They were Jews*

---

[58] Czech 1970, pp. 5-37 (see in particular "*Tabelle Nr.* 2" between pp. 24 and 25); 1990, p. 654.

[59] Czech 1990, p. 677. The whole affair is the a huge imposture. See Mattogno 2022, pp. 224-231; 2016c, Part Two, Chapter 6.2. "The Selection and Alleged Gassing of the Gypsies of August 2, 1944," pp. 167-172.

from Hungary – men, women, and infants. […] *In August 1944, fewer and fewer transports from Hungary came."* (pp. 191f.)

But it is precisely recorded that the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz ended on 8 July 1944, and that, according to the "List of Transports of Jews (Women)," the last transports arrived there on the 11th of July.[60]

"I kept a diary. I began it on my first day with the Sonderkommando and kept it until January 18, 1945, when I was liberated. I kept records every day. Almost five hundred pages. Everyday [sic] *I wrote down the most ordinary events, like, 'Today such and such happened…' or 'Today we did such and such work…' Every day I wrote down what I did in the Sonderkommando.* […]

[Greif] *Where did you leave your diary?*

There, without burying it. But even though the diary was lost, I remember lots and lots of dates and I'll never forget them. I have a good memory for exact dates; they never slip my mind.

[Greif] *Can you list those dates?*

First day of work in the Sonderkommando – May 15, 1944. Two hundred friends who were led to us by German soldiers and murdered – September 18, 1944. Sonderkommando uprising – October 7, 1944. Last day in Birkenau – January 18, 1945." (pp. 193f.)

This alleged diary was never found, and no witnesses knew anything about it. It had 500 pages for 249 days, so on average two pages were dedicated to each day from 15 May 1944 to 18 January 1945. Gabai, also thanks to it, claimed to remember "exact dates," but the alleged killing of "two hundred friends" on 18 September 1944 is a fable invented by Filip Müller (who set it generically at the end of September; Müller pp. 152f.); Gabai's "colleagues," Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon, knew only the rough core of this lore, which they described in mutually contradictory ways and in conflict with the Müller-Gabai narrative (see Mattogno 2021a, p. 50).

Apart from this meager information, the interview with Greif – in spite of the two diary-pages allegedly devoted on average to each day of the witness's stay at the camp, and in contrast to Gabai's claim of having an excellent memory – is very sparse as to exact dates and data. Almost certainly, and in any case until proven otherwise, this diary is yet another invention of Gabai.

The interviewer also asked Gabai more-specific questions, which could almost be called "technical" in nature:

"[Greif] *How many people went into the gas chamber at one time?*

About two thousand people." (p. 194)

"Bodies piled on top of one another – two thousand bodies." (p. 195)

---

[60] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, Inventory No. 106783, p. 21.

In Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (and III), which had a floor area of 210 square meters, this corresponds to a density of 9.5 persons per square meter. While that may be technically possible, if the inmates were cooperative, such a packing density undoubtedly would have made any mechanical ventilation of the "gas chambers" very difficult, because the bodies would have largely obstructed the 40 air-extraction openings located at floor level of the room, 20 on each side. As a result, each time the "gas chamber" were opened, the gas mixture would have spread throughout the basement of the crematorium, as I explain in detail in another study.[61]

> *"*[Greif] *Can you describe the door?*
>
> *The door was a thick slab less than two meters high. You could close it hermetically from the outside."* (p. 194)

This description is generic to the point of being utterly banal, unworthy of an "eyewitness."

> *"*[Greif] *How was the gas thrown into the gas chambers?*
>
> *There were four openings in the ceiling of each gas chamber. In front of all the fixed openings were glass windows protected with iron bars. When the order 'Throw it in!' was given, a German would go upstairs and throw the Zyklon B gas down through one of the openings. In the ceiling of the gas chambers there were shower heads – obviously not connected to the water supply – and pipes that were set within a metal grille."* (pp. 194f.)

At the time of the interview, the four alleged openings in the ceiling of the "gas chamber" of Crematoria II-III had long been orthodox dogma, but the details regarding the system of introducing Zyklon B were still uncertain, and the witnesses were divided into two groups, adhering to two different versions: One claimed the presence of wire-mesh columns, described in detail by Michał Kula and accepted as true by the historians of the Auschwitz Museum, and the other version insisted that there were perforated sheet-metal columns. This version was spread by various witnesses, the main ones of whom are, in chronological order:

- Szlama Dragon (26 Feb. 1945): "These false columns were internally empty, and their walls were made of iron plate with perforations, like the common grates that covered the ventilation openings." (Mattogno 2022b, p. 57)
- Miklós Nyiszli mentioned in 1946 "quadrangular tinplate pipes, their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill" (Mattogno 2020b, p. 40).
- Paul (Charles Sigismund) Bendel (1946): "In the middle of the rooms, coming down from the ceiling, two grilled pipes with a valve were used for the emission of gas."[62]

---

[61] Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 95-108, and Docs. 33-39, pp. 133-138.

[62] Declaration titled "Les crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando'," in: Cassou/Reisz, pp. 159-164, here p. 161.

– This version was imaginatively reprised by Filip Müller in 1979 (Müller 1979, p. 60):

> *"The Zyclon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible."*

It was also accepted by other witnesses, including Leon Cohen (see Chapter 4). There is also an intermediate version that puts together the two main elements, the pipes and the wire mesh. Kurt Haecker stated on 15 April 1945:[63]

> *"This consisted of 3 times each 4 pipes, /with a wire mesh tightly wrapped like a pillar/ which ran vertically from the ceiling to the floor, so that the gas* [was] *let in above the cellar, sank to the ground, and escaped through the holes into the room."*

Each witness gave his own personal version, imaginatively reworking in his mind the claims he had heard, and so did Gabai, inventing a further variant: the columns were "pipes that were set within a metal grille," although it is difficult to imagine what that would have looked like.

The presence of "shower heads" is another orthodox dogma, which is a simple misrepresentation of the work carried out in May and June of 1943 "in the basement of Crematorium III" (and only there) for an actual "shower installation," as shown by various documents that I have published in a specific study.[64]

I will return to the "glass windows" later, in a more-appropriate context.

> "[Greif] *Who exactly opened the pipes and threw in the gas?*
>
> *An SS man. When he threw the gas down, a blue vapor spread through the chamber. The gas came in the form of blue cubes and when they came into contact with the air, the gas was released, causing instant asphyxiation."* (p. 195)

The German text here says, translated (Greif 1995, p, 141):

> *"The material itself came in blue cubes that dissolved on contact with air, releasing gas that caused immediate asphyxiation."*

In these short sentences, the witness says two huge fibs. One of the carrier materials used to absorb hydrogen cyanide was gypsum cubes, called *Ercowürfel*. They could have a faint greenish-bluish color (due to the formation of blue-colored iron cyanides resulting from the reaction of rust traces in the gypsum material with hydrogen cyanide). However, precisely because these cubes

---

[63] "Gaskammer und Krematorium in Auschwitz." Statement signed with "*gez. Kurt Haecker ehemaliger Haeftling 130039. Krakau, den 15/IV/1945*." YVA, O.62-504, p. 8. Haecker claimed to have visited the crematoria during their dismantling, which was ordered on 4 November 1944, and to have received "explanations from the *Sonderkommando* people," with whom he claims to have had occasion to speak.

[64] Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 9-37, and documents in the appendix (pp. 38-54); Mattogno 2004.

were made of gypsum (calcium sulfate), it was not possible for them to get "dissolved on contact with air" (which is probably why the translators of the English edition censored that nonsense), and the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide is known to depend on the room's temperature (and humidity; Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-240).

Gabai also reports the testimonial fable of the blue color of hydrogen-cyanide vapors, artistically depicted by David Olère in a painting showing a "gassing": The painting depicts several agonized victims engulfed in bluish fumes emanating from a can of Zyklon B (Olère, p. 54). This silliness of blue vapors was probably suggested to many clueless witnesses by the German name for hydrogen cyanide – *Blausäure*, blue acid – imagining it to be a blue substance that evaporated to produce blue vapors, when in fact it is colorless.[65]

In the immediate post-war period, the bluish color of the *Ercowürfel* was unknown to almost all witnesses, who unanimously spoke of Zyklon-B "crystals." This other fable, already told by Rudolf Höss (e.g., in his statement of 5 April 1946: "*kristallisierte Blausäure*" – "crystallized hydrogen cyanide"),[66] was regurgitated by Filip Müller ("Zyclon B crystals"; Müller 1979, p. 116).

And here is what Gabai claims happened after the introduction of Zyklon B:

> *"They were all dead within a few minutes.*
>
> *After that, a doctor came over and looked through a peephole in the door to watch the people in their death throes and make sure that everyone was dead or whether anyone was still alive. He glanced at his watch, looked through the peephole* [German edition, p. 141: window]*, and watched as death overcame them.* […]
>
> *Then a German guard went upstairs and opened the windows. First they opened the vents in the ceiling and then, ten minutes later, they opened the door. After half an hour, it was possible to start work. For half an hour you couldn't go near the gas chamber."* (p. 195)

This account contains architectural and physiological falsehoods.

Gabai makes a clear distinction between a "peephole" in the door, "vents" in the ceiling, and "windows," which he places here "upstairs," hence also in the ceiling. These are the "glass windows protected with iron bars" as quoted earlier. This is Gabai's invention, which is moreover rather silly, because, if they were "protected with iron bars," how could they be opened?

Equally silly is the alleged procedure for checking the effects of gassing: why did the doctor, after looking "through a peephole in the door," have to run onto the roof in order to look down through the (non-existent) "glass win-

---

[65] The German name evolved from the fact that hydrogen cyanide forms blue pigments (Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, Thurnbull's Blue etc.) with iron compounds, hence a "blue-making acid." See Rudolf 2020, pp. 181-204.

[66] IMT Document PS-3868.

dow"? (Although that term was quietly replaced by "peephole" in the English edition.)

On the other hand, the witness ignores devices that the orthodoxy insists existed: the four small masonry chimneys closed with a lid that are said to have contained the upper ends of the Zyklon-B introduction columns.

The precise timing of the events is not entirely clear, only their sequence: introduction of Zyklon B – death of the victims "a few minutes" – opening of the "windows" – opening of the "vents" – opening of the door "ten minutes later" – access to the gas chamber after another "half an hour."

Here the "few minutes" are evidently less than "ten minutes" and can be quantified as 7-8 minutes. For S. Chasan, death took place "[a]fter a few seconds or a few minutes" (see Chapter 3).

Gabai does not say how many kilograms of Zyklon B were used for one gassing, but he speaks of four vents," so that he adheres to the orthodox standard narrative in this regard, which claims one 1-kg can for each opening, hence four kg of Zyklon B in total.

Germar Rudolf, studying the relevant scientific literature in depth, came to the conclusion that killing the victims within 7-8 minutes would have required about 23-31 kg of Zyklon B (Rudolf 2020, p. 265). But this is only the minor problem, as I will explain momentarily.

If we follow Gabai's story line, the *Sonderkommando* men entered the gas chamber just under 50 minutes after the Zyklon B had been poured in (7-8 minutes, plus 10 minutes, plus 30 minutes). Gabai knew nothing of the ventilation system of Morgue #1 of Crematoria II-III.[67] According to him, ventilation of the gas chamber occurred by opening the non-existent windows, the "vents" and the door. If we follow him, this allegedly allowed workers to enter the room *without gas masks*[68] after only half an hour! In reality, hydrogen cyanide evaporated from its *Ercowürfel* carrier material relatively slowly: within the first 7-8 minutes, about 13-15% of its total weight evaporated, about 65% after 50 minutes, and about 74.5% after an hour (Rudolf 2020, pp. 265f.).

A rational organization of the alleged gassings would have required a waiting time of about two hours to let all the hydrogen cyanide evaporate,[69] followed by an adequate ventilation, and only then would any access to the gas chamber have been possible.

The Zyklon-B introduction column described by Michał Kula and faithfully drawn by G. Rudolf (Rudolf 2020, pp. 152f.) included a device for recovering spent *Ercowürfel* from the outside. This undoubtedly would have elimi-

---

[67] I accurately describe the structure and operation of this system in Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 57-69, and Docs. 1-17, pp. 112-118.

[68] Gabai never mentions gas masks. Greif's German book (1995) is illustrated with reproductions of some of David Olère's paintings from 1945-1946 which helped "inspire" various witnesses. Among others, one painting from 1946 depicts two members of the "*Sonderkommando*" extracting corpses from the gas chamber without gas masks (Olère, p. 56).

[69] Rudolf 2020, p. 239, with reference to experiments conducted by Irmscher (1942).

nated the initial 2-hour waiting period. However, nothing proves that these columns actually ever existed. In fact, their existence is refuted by the ruins of the concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II.[70] But even if these columns had really existed, it would have made no sense to waste, in round figures, 20 or 30 kg of Zyklon B to kill the intended victims within 7-8 minutes, using just 13-15% of the hydrogen cyanide absorbed on the gypsum cubes. The rest of it, some 85-87%, would have evaporated outside the gas chamber in the open after the deed. This is all-the-more-true because, as Robert J. van Pelt rightly observed, the "bottleneck" of the alleged process of extermination was the cremation of the bodies of the victims, not their murder, so there was no need for brief execution times.

> *"*[Greif] *What did the bodies look like after they had been gassed?*
>
> *The corpses that were removed from the gas chamber were smeared all over with urine and blood.* […]
>
> [Greif] *Where was the blood from?*
>
> *From internal hemorrhages that burst in the gas chambers. The gas made blood vessels break open."* (p. 195)

The last sentence is, indeed, bloody nonsense. As G. Rudolf notes (Rudolf 2020, p. 227):

> *"The effect of hydrogen cyanide is based on the fact that it paralyzes the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells. As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates."*

Regarding the appearance of corpses of cyanide-poisoning, G. Rudolf notes:

> *"Symptomatic of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning in fatal cases is the bright-red coloration of the blood and thus also of bruised spots and at times even of the entire skin. This is caused by the over-saturation of the blood with oxygen, resulting in almost all hemoglobin carrying oxygen, forming the so-called oxyhemoglobin, because the blood can no longer give off its oxygen to the cells."* (*Ibid*., p. 228)

Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik wrote already at the beginning of the 1930s (Flury/Zernik, p. 401):

> *"The venous blood takes on a bright-red color in hydrogen-cyanide poisoning; this is due to the fact that the oxygen of the arterial blood is no longer absorbed by the tissues, and thus the blood returns to the veins in an arterial state. The bright-red color of death spots, which is observed more frequently after hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, is thought to be explained as postmortem oxidation of the blood due to influx of oxygen."*

---

[70] See my study "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 291-407.

In other words: hydrogen cyanide leads to no internal bleeding at all. It has no physiological effect other than starving the body's cells of oxygen.

Gabai claimed to have seen many batches of "two thousand bodies" in the gas chamber for many months: "I was there for ten months" (p. 195), although using his accurate memory, he claims a little later that he was part of the *Sonderkommando* only "[f]rom May 15, 1944, to January 18, 1945 – eight months in all" (p. 205). Either way, he would have seen tens, if not hundreds of thousands of corpses, on whom he observed symptoms that cannot have existed, while he was never struck by the unique "bright-red color" which the skin of hydrogen-cyanide-gassing victims would have exhibited – most-likely because he had never seen even a single one.

This also applies to Sackar, who in this regard stated:

> *"After a few hours, blood oozed from the bodies."* (p. 112)
>
> *"And sometimes the skin had disintegrated from the heat, from the effect of the gas.* […]
>
> *Sometimes all the skin on the bodies peeled due to the effect of the gas.*
>
> [Greif] *What color were the bodies after the gassings?*
>
> *After the gassings they had a totally natural color, but after the blisters burst they tuned red as fire."* (p. 113)

The claims of blood-oozing, blistered bodies whose skin peeled off is utter nonsense, and the color claims are simply wrong.

A while later, Gabai described the cremation process in detail as follows:

> *"*[Greif] *How long did it take to burn the bodies?*
>
> *Half an hour. Within half an hour, four bodies were burned in each of the openings of the furnaces. The cremation process worked like this: there were five furnaces, each with three doors – two in the front and one at the back. Five furnaces multiplied by three doors, multiplied by four bodies in each – and you can cremate 60 corpses in Crematorium II [III] in half an hour at one go…. 120 per hour… 2,880 in a day, working round the clock. So it took a full day to work on one transport. Now you can figure the capacity of all four crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau.*[71]
>
> *For the first fifteen minutes, we rushed around with a pitchfork and turned over the body to get it near the flames. Exactly a quarter of an hour after it was thrown in, it was totally consumed and the next foursome was shoved in. The maximum capacity was four adult bodies or six to eight children."* (p. 196)

He had previously broached this topic as follows:

> *"I had to load the bodies straight into the furnace with a pitchfork.*

---

[71] The interviewer could not "figure" out anything, because Gabai said nothing about the cremation capacity of Crematoria IV and V, unless he absurdly considered them identical to that of Crematoria II and III, in which case it would have sufficed to multiply 2,880 by 4.

Each furnace had three doors. Four bodies could be put in through each door – sixty bodies in fifteen minutes, and after fifteen minutes you had to stir the whole thing with the pitchfork. The fire blazed and after another fifteen minutes nothing remained of the victims except ashes. Then the work started over. Our work added up to only three minutes – four minutes at the most – and a half-hour break." (p. 187)

This narrative contains a sequence of absurdities:

1. The description of the triple-muffle furnace is nonsensical: instead of being divided into three muffles (*Muffel* in German), a term evidently unknown to the witness, he attributes three "doors" to it located "two in the front and one at the back" (instead of "in front," the German text nonsensically has here "*drinnen*" = "inside"). The three muffle doors were obviously all located "in front," while there was none "at the back."[72]
2. Within the first 15 minutes of being introduced into the muffle, the four corpses were already in full combustion, so much so that the fire had to be stoked by turning them with a pitchfork. This operation, however, is described by Gabai in relation to only one corpse; in fact, if in some superhuman way it had been possible to introduce four corpses into these rather narrow muffles, it would have been difficult not only to turn them over, but also simply to move them a little with a pitchfork. It is a fact, however, that after 15 minutes after the introduction of just one corpse, this body still would have been in the desiccation phase (vaporization of body water).
3. The cremation process was allegedly finished after just 30 minutes, and another load of corpses was immediately introduced into the muffles. In reality, however, the desiccation phase for just one (!) body would have just ended after 30 minutes, and the combustion phase would have started. The cremation process lasted about an hour – again, for just one body.[73]

Gabai then described the system of loading the muffles:

"at first, four men worked upstairs at the furnaces. After the elevator reached the upper floor, they opened the door and four men pulled out the corpses, sorted them into groups of four, and placed the foursomes at the furnace door. We were divided into two groups with five men in each. The first group carried the stretchers forward to the furnace doors. The second group stood on either side of the stretcher and held the bodies with a pole. There were wheels on the front end of the stretcher." (p. 196)

Gabai's task was "to lift up the bodies and place them on the stretcher – head-to-toe with one another."

---

[72] Mattogno/Deana, Part 3, Photos 111-205, pp. 82-131, showing the Topf triple-muffle furnaces as installed at the Buchenwald crematorium.

[73] *Ibid.*, Part I, Unit I, Chapter 6 (The Duration of the Cremation Process), pp. 98-109; Unit II, Chapter 8 (The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau), pp. 294-314, and related documents.

The corpses were therefore introduced into the muffle two at a time, but the witness immediately afterwards states:

> *"Within three minutes, all sixty corpses were in the furnaces. Fifteen minutes later, I had to stir the flesh of the bodies with a pitchfork. The smoke reached a height of about seventeen meters."* (p. 196)

Assuming that an average gassing operation encompassed 2,000 victims, as Gabai claimed, and that the elevator had a capacity of "ten corpses (p. 195), four men each would have had to unload 500 bodies from the elevator – the equivalent of (500 × 60 kg =) 30,000 kg or 30 metric tons – divide them into groups of four, and drag them in front of each of the 15 muffles. Since 60 corpses were allegedly cremated within 30 minutes, this amounts to (60/hr ÷ 10/load =) 6 elevator loads. Hence, the four men theoretically had (30 min ÷ 6 loads =) 5 minutes to unload, drag and arrange all the corpses of one elevator load, in fact even less, because the witness imagines the simultaneous cremation of the 60 corpses. Therefore, after half an hour, the 60 corpses of the next cremation shift had to be ready in front of the muffles, so the four men had to carry another 60 corpses in front of the furnaces, so to speak, at the beginning and at the end of the half hour of cremation, thus 120 corpses in half an hour, 12 loads; the available time was therefore cut in half: two and a half minutes to handle (120 corpses × 60 kg/corpse =) 7,200 kg of corpses, or 7.2 metric tons, 1.8 tons each man. An Olympic feat!

Gabai imagines that ten inmates worked at loading the muffles, divided into two groups of five: the first group were the stretcher workers (five inmates for five stretchers, each in front of each of the five furnaces), the second group had to load the stretchers. But with this distribution of labor, Gabai's statement "Within three minutes, all sixty corpses were in the furnaces" is impossible. In fact, this assumes that there was a stretcher and a loading party of five inmates in front of each *muffle*, so that 15 stretchers (and 15 inmates assigned to them) and 75 loaders would have been needed, a total of 90 inmates. If, as Gabai says, the time to load a muffle was three minutes, the five loaders would have taken (3 min × 15 =) 45 minutes to load all 15 muffles. They would have been able to use only one stretcher, and the other four would have remained unused due to lack of loaders.

Earlier the witness had stated: "About twenty men worked upstairs at the furnaces" (p. 195): So what now: 10 or 20? But even if we take 20 for granted, 70 inmate workers would still be missing.

The statement about loading 60 corpses into the muffles within three minutes is doubly absurd, because within three minutes, two successive loads of two corpses each – four corpses within three minutes – would have been introduced into each muffle.

In reality, given the small opening of the muffles (60 cm × 60 cm),[74] it would have been difficult to introduce even only two corpses,[75] so the immediate subsequent introduction of four adult corpses (and 60 into five furnaces with three muffles each) would have been physically impossible.[76]

Gabai then piles absurdity onto absurdity, because he claims that "Fifteen minutes later, I had to stir the flesh of the bodies with a pitchfork," more precisely: "For the first fifteen minutes, we rushed around with a pitchfork and turned over the body to get it near the flames," or "we turned the bodies over after fifteen minutes" (p. 197). I will dwell on this nonsense later.

In this context Gabai adds an egregious blunder: "There were wheels on the front end of the stretcher." This assumes that the muffle's refractory grate was a flat surface on which the wheels could roll (or that it had special guides for wheels). However, this grate consisted of five transverse refractory bars about 9 cm thick and placed about 21 cm apart.[77] However, the "Rollen" "wheels," which were called "introduction rollers" or "guide rollers," were not mounted to the stretcher, but instead, part of a tilting frame that pivoted on a round fastening rod welded to the furnace's anchorage bars, just beneath the muffle doors.[78] Hence, they were part of the furnaces, not of the stretcher.

At this point, I return to Gabai's pitchfork folly that I have left unaddressed. First, it would have been impossible to "turn" four corpses crampacked into these small muffles. Secondly, such turning or stirring action would have been utterly pointless, in fact detrimental to the cremation process. When turning a corpse on the muffle grate (from supine to prone position or vice versa), the only thing that changed was the side of the body that was directly exposed to the combustion gases coming from the gas generator. No part of the body got "near[er] the flames," here meaning the burning combustion gases coming from the gas generator, flowing into the muffle from below through the gaps of the muffle grate, (or in the central muffle, through the inter-muffle openings).

There is no doubt that the chimneys of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau smoked under certain conditions. This was also true for the furnaces of civilian crematoria. In 1945, Hans Keller published an article on this very subject (Keller 1945). But that a column of smoke formed at Birkenau that was 17 meters high (higher than the chimney itself, which was 15.46 meters high) is absolutely implausible.

---

[74] The cross section consisted of a 60 cm × 30 cm rectangle topped by a semicircle with a radius of 30 cm.

[75] See Mattogno 2020, Chapter 12, pp. 101-106, and Docs. 29-36, pp. 258-262.

[76] It must be kept in mind that the introduction of the corpse into the muffle was carried out at a normal operating temperature of 800°C.

[77] Mattogno/Deana, Part 3, Photos 131, 136, 140-143 (pp. 92, 94, 96-98).

[78] *Ibid.*, Photos 178-180, pp. 116f.

It is well known that the Birkenau furnaces were fueled with coke, requiring some 28 kg of coke to cremate an average corpse,[79] but Gabai had other ideas, insisting instead that, once lit, the cremation did not require any additional fuel at all:

> *"*[Greif] *How were the furnaces fueled?*
>
> *Behind the building was a pile of boards that were used to start the fire. Afterwards, the human fat fueled the flames."* (p. 196)

Which begs the question why the corpses in the muffle had to be turned to get them "near[er] the flames," if the corpses' fat was the only source of those flames. Needless to say, this is sheer humbug.

No-less-problematic is what Gabai says about the ashes of the cremated bodies:

> *"After another fifteen minutes, we opened the doors, removed the ashes, and dumped them on the other side.* […] *When the corpses were cremated in the furnace, the ashes came out of the other side of the furnace."* (p. 196f.)

The phrase "out of the other side of the furnace" can only mean at the back of the furnace, the side opposite to where the muffle doors were located. However, underneath each muffle there was an ash chamber, and the ash-extraction door was located underneath the muffle door, hence on the same "side."[80]

Regarding the *Sonderkommando*, the witness stated:

> *"About a hundred Sonderkommando prisoners were divided into two groups – at least fifty for the night shift and fifty for the day shift."* (p. 198)

In contrast to this, the series of daily reports "Overview of the Number of Inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II" shows that from at least 28 July until 7 October 1944, the staff of Crematorium II (*Kommando* 57 B) consisted of 109 inmates working the day shift, and 104 inmates working the night shift.[81]

Gabai commits another blunder when describing the housing situation of these inmates inside the crematorium:

> *"We lived there, on the top floor, in private rooms.* […] *and our rooms were upstairs in the loft."* (p. 199)

In Crematoria II-III, the stokers' dormitory was indeed on the second floor of the building, in the upper floor right under the roof, but rather than consisting of a number of "private rooms," there was only one large hall, with one little room walled off from the attic hall at one end (above the dissecting room and

---

[79] *Ibid.*, Part I, Unit II, Chapter 10, pp. 353-382, esp. p. 375.
[80] *Ibid.*, Part III, Photos 112-125, pp. 82-89.
[81] I summarize these data in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 141-150.

the elevator), which contained the blowers of the basement ventilation system.[82]

Gabai claims that, on the day of Yom Kippur, which fell on 4 October 1944, a transport of 2,500 Jews arrived from who-knows-where. They were allegedly all brought to Crematorium II and gassed (pp. 200f.). But Czech does not record the arrival of any Jewish transport on this date (Czech 1990, p. 722).

The witness, transparently manipulated by the interviewer with leading questions, also took up the fable of Eichmann's visit to the Birkenau crematoria:

> *"*[Greif] *Do you remember Eichmann's visit?*
>
> *He came in July 1944. I still remember it as if it were yesterday. At 6:15 in the morning. We already had four bodies inside, half-cremated, not yet totally cremated."*

Gabai continues by claiming that Eichmann ordered two more corpses to be introduced into the muffle, and that the *Sonderkommando* inmates carried out this order (p. 205).

There is no document mentioning a visit by Eichmann to Auschwitz. When interrogated by Israeli police prior to the Jerusalem Trial against him, Eichmann's replies on this matter were very confused. He first said that Rudolf Höss had told him that there were "new facilities" there that could cremate 10,000 corpses a day. But then he declared that perhaps he had imagined this only, and he had only read or heard about it. He was not sure if he had been to Auschwitz once or twice in 1944, but then remembered that he had not gone to the camp at all, but only to Kattowitz, to Rudolf Mildner, and there they had been joined by Höss. He had visited Auschwitz "during the Hungary Project" (State of Israel, Vol. VII, pp. 371f.). But he did not give any details, and perhaps he had merely imagined this visit as well.

Gabai, on the other hand, had undoubtedly merely conjured up the scene described, as is evidenced by the absurdity of introducing six corpses into a single muffle, moreover by order of a person who had neither competence nor authority inside the Birkenau crematoria, and therefore could not give any operational orders.

Regarding the uprising of the *Sonderkommando* on 7 October 1944, it is worth noting two points in Gabai's narration, who was then working inside Crematorium III:

> *"While a battle was raging outside, two Greek Jews came to Crematorium III [IV]: an artillery officer named Rudo and someone named Yitzhak Barsilai.*

---

[82] See the blueprint of the roof and the attic rooms of Crematorium II, "*Entwurf für das Krematorium*," 3 February 1942, in Pressac 1989, p. 362.

> *There were explosives there and they blew everything into the air. All 750 Sonderkommando men from Crematorium III [IV] were killed* […]
>
> *The explosion took place fifteen minutes later.* […]
>
> *At six P.M., they brought us the corpses of 850 Sonderkommando prisoners in carts. We had to cremate 750 men from Crematorium III [IV], where the uprising had taken place, and later on they also brought carts with the bodies of the hundred men from Crematorium I [II] who had fled and were captured outside the camp."* (p. 208)

It is well-known that there was no explosion in Crematorium IV; it was not blown up by the inmates, but only set on fire. The number of victims mentioned by Gabai is greatly exaggerated: 850 dead, 750 of which in Crematorium IV, and 100 in Crematorium II. Piper speaks instead of 451 casualties (Piper 2000, p. 187).

With reference to his alleged 500-page diary, Gabai had claimed: "I have a good memory for exact dates; they never slip my mind." So here are a couple more examples of his precise memories:

> *"The exterminations continued until October 31, 1944.* […]
>
> *On November 1* [1944]*, we got an order to demolish the crematoria."* (p. 210)

According to Danuta Czech, the respective dates were 2 and 26 November 1944 (Czech 1990, pp. 743, 754).

According to Gabai, the *Sonderkommando* consisted of 100 inmates in Crematorium II, just as many in Crematorium III, and 750 in Crematoria IV and V, who were apparently housed in Crematorium IV. The survivors were therefore the 100 inmates of Crematorium III. On 1 November 1944, these 100 inmates received "an order to demolish the crematoria," a task that they performed together with an unspecified number of inmates until 18 January 1945. F. Piper, on the other hand, states that the SS made a selection among the 212 *Sonderkommando* survivors on 26 November 1944, as a result of which 30 inmates were assigned to Crematorium V, 70 to the demolition squad for the demolition of Crematoria II and III, and 100 were killed not far from the camp (Piper 2000, pp. 187f.). Gabai knew nothing of this, although he claims to have been one of these men.

But why were the *Sonderkommando* survivors not killed as dangerous "carriers of secrets"? Here is Gabai's answer:

> *"No one really knows why. Evidently it's because we'd mingled with the rest of the prisoners and no one could tell us apart anymore. Then tremendous chaos broke out and the SS men couldn't guard us properly."* (p. 210)

Since, according to the witness, he and the group of survivors worked on the demolition of the crematoria until the morning of 18 January, it would not have been difficult for the SS, if they had really wanted to kill them, to have

picked them up at their place of work a day or two earlier. This is a typical explanation that projects the stupidity of the witnesses onto the SS.

Gabai had already written down a statement in Jerusalem on 20 June 1983 at the initiative of Erich Kulka, who then drafted a German-language report, whose title translates to "Statement about the work in the *Sonderkommando* in Auschwitz-Birkenau."[83] This essay contains several contradictions to Gabai's statements made during Greif's interview. I point out the main ones.

He stated that he had been deported from Greece on 11 April 1944 and that

> *"after a 10-day journey in inhuman conditions, without any food,* [we] *arrived on 21 April 1944 in the Polish territory occupied by the Germans, at AUSCHWITZ Station."* (p. 1)

Upon arriving at the camp, approximately "800 strong men" were selected and lodged in the Quarantine Camp BIIa, Block 12 (p. 1). He told Greif that "[t]he trip took ten days, from April 1 to April 11, 1944." (Greif 2005, p. 184) and that 700 had been selected.

They underwent another selection on 12 May, "after a month" (p. 1), but he told Greif that this happened "[t]wenty days after we'd come" (Greif 2005, p. 185).

Assignment to work at the crematoria (referred to here as 2-5 = II-V) took place as follows:

> *"On May 15, we were escorted to the four crematoria in Birkenau, divided into four groups and accompanied by the SS: 50 each for Crematoria No. 2 and 3, and 100 each for Crematoria No. 4, 5, and for the gassing bunker and incineration pits near these crematoria."* (p. 1)

Therefore, there were not only "incineration pits" near both Crematoria IV and V (rather than only behind Crematorium V, as the orthodoxy claims), but also a "gassing bunker"!

The witness was assigned "to work in Crematorium No. 3" (p. 2), but he told Greif that "we were taken to Crematorium I [II]" (Greif 2005, p. 186).

Gabai stated that Crematorium III was staffed by 100 inmates, who were lodged in the attic and worked in two 12-hour shifts. He was sent to work in the "incineration room where 10 prisoners divided into groups of 5 burned the bodies of the gassed Jews in the furnaces." The "incineration room" was equipped "with 5 blocks of three furnaces each, in total 15 incineration furnaces," in each of which four adult corpses were loaded (six "if children corpses were burned") und "the cremation of these 4 bodies took about 30 minutes," so that the facility's capacity was as follows:

---

[83] "*Aussage über die Arbeit im Sonderkommando in Auschwitz-Birkenau*." YVA, O.33-1904; subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise and until the end of this chapter.

> *"In 15 furnaces (4 in each) about 120 corpses were cremated per hour, in 2 shifts of about 20 working hours about 2,400 corpses were cremated in this crematorium."* (p. 2)

He told Greif: "120 per hour… 2,880 in a day" (Greif 2005, p. 196).

The "undressing room" contained "more than 2,000 persons." The "gas chamber" named "bath room" also contained 2,000 people. Gabai described it thus:

> *"In the ceiling were masked rosettes of showers, and the ceiling was supported by support columns. Three columns among them were perforated, hollow, protected by a grid. These three columns opened through the ceiling and through an earth embankment into a pipe about 1 m high, with a gas-tight closure. In this pipe, when the gas chamber was full of people, the SS disinfectors, protected by a gas mask, poured in the crystalline, bluish gas Zyklon B from cans. The door of the gas chamber was screwed shut, and the SS doctor watched the dying through the peephole in the door. When the people were dead, about 10 minutes later, he gave a signal, and the disinfectors opened the lids on the pipes and vented the gas chamber. The warm poisoned air flushed out through the columns. In addition, the gas chamber was also vented by fans. Only after about 50 minutes after this venting, the doors of the gas chamber were opened, and the prisoners entered – without masks – and pulled out the corpses from the gas chamber."* (p. 3)

Here Gabai reworked the scant literary information he had at his disposal with his own imagination. He adopted Kurt Haecker's version of the perforated sheet-metal columns, which had a wire mesh around the perforated tube, but he inexplicably mentioned only three columns instead of four. These columns extended above the roof of the "gas chamber" "into a pipe about 1 m high," like the tube of a stove. But the outside chimneys, if they ever existed, had to be made of brick, because they had to support heavy concrete lids, if we believe Henryk Tauber.[84]

A few additional remarks are necessary in this connection. During his interrogation of 11 June 1945, Michał Kula expounded a detailed description of an alleged Zyklon-B introduction column,[85] which was faithfully drawn by Germar Rudolf (Rudolf 2020, pp. 152f.). The height of the device was 3 meters, which makes no sense, because the ceiling of Morgue #1 of Crematoria II-III was only 241 cm high, and the concrete roof was 18 cm thick,[86] so that the column protruded above the roof by (300 cm – 241 cm – 18 cm =) 41 cm. This part of the device was completely unnecessary, and only a demented person would have designed it this way. A column of (241 cm + 18 cm =) 259 cm, lowered from above, would have been set firmly into the roof opening,

---

[84] Statement by Henryk Tauber dated 24 May 1945. AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, p. 130.
[85] Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 99f.
[86] Author's measurement of the ruins of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II.

and it would have been sufficient to bolt it to the floor to ensure its solidity. Above the roof, around the opening, a brick chimney of adequate height would have been built in order to keep the surrounding sand/soil from falling into this column.[87] However, Szlama Dragon stated that on the roof of the "gas chamber" "stood a low square chimney, about 30 cm high, which was covered by a layer of felt and a heavy removable concrete lid,"[88] so Kula's column, which was 300 cm high, had to protrude some 10 cm beyond the chimney: 241 cm + 18 cm + 30 cm = 289 cm.

From this perspective, the height of Gabai's pipe would make sense, but the total height would be (241 cm + 18 cm + 100 cm =) 359 cm. In practice, the devices described by Gabai contradict those of the official narrative in number, structure and size.

The witness adds further fantasies: these portentous "columns" served not only to introduce Zyklon B, but also for the venting of the "gas chamber," since "the disinfectors opened the lids on the pipes and vented the gas chamber. The warm poisoned air flushed out through the columns." Gabai had a vague knowledge of the official thesis, so he stated, "In addition, the gas chamber was also vented by fans." It is clear that he knew nothing about these "fans," but the main problem is another: since "columns" and "fans" only provided the air extraction ("*entlüftet*" in the German original)," how was fresh air ducted into the room? Not by the door, because this was opened only at the end, "after about 50 minutes after this venting."

I have already dwelt earlier on the fable of Zyklon B as "crystalline, bluish gas." Gabai spiced this up with another folly (p. 4):

> *"Gas, as I said, there were bluish-colored crystals about 1-2 cm in size; they have evaporated completely, no remnants of it I saw on the floor."*

So the calcium-sulfate cubes underwent a sublimation process and simply disappeared!

According to Gabai, the last gassing in Crematorium III took place on 31 October 1944:

> *"I remember it exactly. There were 400 Muselmänner (completely exhausted, sick prisoners); among them were my two cousins: Leon Venezia and Baruch Venezia, both from Saloniki; they came with the same transport."*

Gabai personally accompanied these inmates to the gas chamber (p. 3).

This alleged gassing is unknown to Danuta Czech (Czech 1990, p. 742), and the reference to the Venezia brothers is moreover a contradiction of what Gabai told Greif:

---

[87] According to Plan 933[-934] of 19 January 1942, a 45 cm layer of sand was to be placed on the roof; Pressac 1989, p. 279

[88] Statement by Szlama Dragon to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on 27-28 February 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 24.

> *"Apart from me, the brothers Leon and Baruch Venezia, both of them from Salonika, worked in Crematorium II."* (Greif 2005, p. 202)

So they too were *Sonderkommando* members; but if that was so, then how could they end up in a group of 400 "*Muselmänner*"?

Gabai told the story of the alleged preliminary selection of the 200 *Sonderkommando* inmates by dating it to "roughly early September" of 1944 (but Piper claims "at the end of September"; Piper 2000, p. 186)

Gabai told Greif generically "In September 1944" (Greif 2005, p. 207). This is not irrelevant, because the official motivation for the selection (as explained by F. Piper) was the decrease in transports that occurred later, as I noted earlier (after the arrival of the 60,000-70,000 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto).

In his account of the *Sonderkommando* uprising of 7 October 1944, which he gave to Greif, Gabai described the beginning of the events as follows (Greif 2005, p. 208):

> *"The day the great uprising began, they ordered the Sonderkommando to cut back on the work because there were no more transports. They ordered some of us to go to the Sauna. Those of us in Crematorium II [III] decided not to leave the area because we knew we were done for if we did."*

But to E. Kulka, Gabai had reported a different story:

> *"About 10 o'clock in the morning, the alarm was sounded and we – 100 prisoners from Crematorium No. 3 – were chased away by the SS man to our quarters in the attic."*

Later, "around noon," these detainees were escorted to Crematorium II and led

> *"to the basement, where there were about 600 corpses in front of the gas chamber, which we had to burn. They were corpses from the last transport. Later, towards evening, 100 corpses of our comrades from Crematorium No. 2 were brought to the crematorium yard by truck. We had to undress these corpses, which had bled to death – the men had been shot – and burn them as well."* (p. 5)

As quoted before, during the Greif interview, Gabai did not mention the 600 corpses already present in the basement, greatly increased the number of *Sonderkommando* inmates killed that day, and has them brought in on carts (Greif 2005, p. 208):

> *."At six P.M., they brought us the corpses of 850 Sonderkommando prisoners in carts. We had to cremate 750 men from Crematorium III [IV], where the uprising had taken place, and later on they also brought carts with the bodies of the hundred men from Crematorium I [II] who had fled and were captured outside the camp."*

According to this version, 850 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were killed during the uprising of 7 October 1944, but Gabai contradicts himself on this

point as well, because he states that on that occasion that "some *400* prisoners were shot who took part in the uprising – of Crematorium No. 2 and IV [sic]" (p. 4), and, in further contradiction to this, "all those who somehow took part in the uprising were shot by the SS, according to my estimate there were about 500 *Sonderkommando* prisoners of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 4" (p. 5).

Kulka's transcript of his interview with Gabai also contains a reference to the "bunker" on three lines (p. 6):

> *"During the time of the Hungarian transports, I also worked a few days at the bunker, where the corpses were burned in pits. The corpses were dragged from the gas chambers directly to the cremation pits."*

It is clear that he knew nothing about this, and introduced the subject only to recount far-fetched atrocity tales about Otto Moll (on the subsequent eleven lines).

Gabai expanded on other alleged atrocities of Moll. The narrative covering 15 lines begins as follows:

> *"It was probably in August 1944 when a transport of 250* Muselmänner *was brought to the crematorium. They were not* Muselmänner *from the Auschwitz Camp, but from a subcamp. Since it was a small transport, Moll decided not to gas them; he will 'finish off' this transport himself."*

This is said to have happened in the "antechamber" of Crematorium III, "in front of the freight elevator" (p. 7).

This transport is purely fictitious, and the story is at odds with the purported division of the "gas chambers" into two rooms, precisely in order to exterminate smaller transports "economically"; it is worth recalling Sackar's related statement (Greif 2005, p. 110):

> *"There was one room that could be divided into two. When a small transport came – two hundred, three hundred, or five hundred people* […]*"*

The 250 "*Muselmänner*" were all killed by Moll "one by one" with a gunshot to the head, but something stunning happened on that occasion (p. 7):

> *"When Moll started shooting, two of the* Muselmänner *got up and asked Moll to allow them to sing and dance before shooting them. Moll agreed. One of the* Muselmänner *sang a waltz 'An der schönen blauen Donau' ('At the beautiful blue Danube'), and the other danced, until he was led to Moll to be shot about half an hour later."*

If one considers the situation ("Muselmänner" who could not even stand upright and were about to be killed), the tale is grotesque. Gabai repeated this fib to Greif with not insignificant variations. The transport arrived at Auschwitz "in August 1944," came "from several camps on the outskirts of Auschwitz," and consisted of "250 Polish Muselmänner." Moll ordered that they were not to be gassed (Greif 2005, p. 192):

> *"He wanted to butcher them personally. First he beat them with the metal rod that he used to shatter the remaining bones of people who had died. Afterwards, he came down and asked one of the soldiers to give him a rifle and some bullets. He began to shoot. After he shot four or five of them, one of the* Muselmänner *called out, 'Commander!' and Moll, who was a brutal sadist, answered, 'Yes?'*
>
> *'I've got a request.'*
>
> *'What do you want?'*
>
> *'As you shoot my friends, I want to sing the Blue Danube waltz.'*
>
> *'Be my guest! How jolly! It's even better to shoot with musical accompaniment,' Moll answered. So the man sang – la-la-la – and Moll shot them all until it was the singer's turn. The last bullet hit him and finished him off."*

The differences between the two narratives are obvious; it is only worth noting that Gabai found a way to contradict himself on the "metal rod" as well, because he told E. Kulka:

> *"The unburned bone remains were smashed with hammers by a group of prisoners."* (p. 7)

With or without variations, such an account can only come from a sick mind.

In this earlier interview with Kulka, Gabai clarified the circumstances of his miraculous "survival":

> *"When our work ended on 18 January – there were only 100* Sonderkommando *inmates left in the camp – we met about 3000 prisoners in Camp Sector BIId who were preparing for the evacuation march. The camp commandant ordered that the* Sonderkommando *inmates not be allowed to leave the camp. We were locked up in the block and waited. Around 5 o'clock in the afternoon came orders: All prisoners must leave the camp. We entered the food warehouse and took bread, margarine, canned meat and other things for ourselves, and also some blankets. We left Birkenau and were led to the Auschwitz I Main Camp, where we waited until midnight."*

If this narrative has any logic, the 100 *Sonderkommando* inmates had to remain in Birkenau in order to be exterminated there as "carriers of secrets," and precisely for this reason they were "locked up in the block," but then, they miraculously got out and even found a way to provision themselves at the food warehouse.

After a three-day march, the inmates were loaded "into open railway cars and brought by train transport to the Mauthausen Concentration Camp; it was in January 1945" (p. 6).

At Mauthausen, no one was looking for the inmates of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando*, and thus the "miracle" was completed.

3. Shaul Chasan

I already introduced this witness earlier, so I will start out from his release from the Quarantine Camp:

> *"*[Greif] *How were people chosen for the Sonderkommando?*
>
> *The Germans simply visited the 'quarantine' and picked out 250 strong men for labor. We didn't know what we'd been chosen for until we began to work. We began to march to work with another 200 men."* (p. 264)

This apparently took place on the very day the prisoners were taken from the Quarantine Camp, thus on 12 May 1944. The witness describes his first day of work as follows:

> *"We looked around, and what did we see? A little rustic house, a cottage all by itself. We went in, and when they opened the door we could hardly believe our eyes. The whole interior of the house was filled with bodies from a transport, more than a thousand corpses. The whole room was filled with bodies. I remember them picking out six or seven men – I was one of them* […]. *We had to remove the bodies. There was a pool there, a deep pit, called a 'bunker.'*
>
> *We had to pile the bodies on top of each other like sardines. Other workers split logs and we did everything in sequence – wood, corpses, wood, corpses, corpses, corpses, until the whole pit was filled. A barrel of gasoline stood there; it had been prepared beforehand. The SS man who was in charge poured the gasoline, pulled out a hand gun, and fired a few rounds to set the gasoline on fire. You couldn't use a match. The fire took hold and corpses, corpses, corpses, corpses, throw 'em in, throw 'em in, burn 'em, burn 'em, burn 'em."* (p. 264)

Also for Chasan, "*Bunker* 2" was "a deep pit," not the "rustic house" or "cottage" or "little house that was used as a gas chamber" (p. 265), which evidently had only one door and one chamber, while "*Bunker* 2" is said to have had four doors and four rooms (Piper 2000, p. 139).

Chasan states that the *Sonderkommando* working at the "bunker" consisted of "[a]bout three hundred men in all, I think" (p. 265), but he says nothing about the division of tasks, except that "six or seven men," among them Chasan, were designated to extract 1,000 corpses from the "cottage." This means that, in the most-favorable case (seven men), each inmate had to drag out over 140 corpses.

In his deposition to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on 26 February 1945, Szlama Dragon had described the division of tasks among the *Sonderkommando* members in detail as follows:

– 12 inmates (among them Dragon) removed the bodies from the gas chambers
– 10 inmates carried the corpses to the carts
– 30 inmates loaded the corpses onto the carts
– 20 inmates threw the corpses into the pits
– 28 inmates carried wood to the pits
– 2 inmates removed gold teeth, rings, etc. from the corpses
– 2 inmates cut the hair of the corpses

The total is 104 inmates, including as many as 40 in charge of the alleged carts, which in any case were not used in 1944 (according to Chasan, the pit was located at a distance of only a "few meters, maybe thirty meters" from the "cottage" (p. 265).

Szlama Dragon stated moreover that in 1942-1943 "Gas Chamber No. 1" was equipped with four cremation pits measuring 30-35 m × 7-8 m × 2 m, with a capacity of 7,000-8,000 bodies per day. Gas Chamber No. 2, on the other hand, allegedly had six pits, with a capacity of 10,000 bodies per day.[89]

So if 104 inmates were sufficient to gas and cremate 10,000 people per day, why did "Bunker 2," which was equipped with only one cremation pit, require 300 inmates in 1944? This is even more incredible since, in order to dispose of the bodies of 1,000 gassing victims, these 300 inmates had to work "twenty-four hours straight! (p. 264).

To the interviewer's question "Where was the pool that you mentioned a few minutes ago?" (the "deep pit"), the witness answered:

> *"The pond was also called a 'bunker.' Just now, when I returned to Auschwitz, I didn't find the pit or the cottage. It must have been behind Crematorium IV [V]."* (pp. 264f.)

Such a statement would be completely inconceivable for a true eyewitness. As mentioned earlier, the small house that was later named "Bunker 2" was located about 250 meters west of the *Zentralsauna*, and in May 1944 the area between the *Zentralsauna* and the location of "Bunker 2" was completely open, as is shown by U.S. air photos of 31 May 1944 (Mattogno 2016, Docs. 9, 9a, 9b, pp. 244f.), and even in the early 1990s, despite new vegetation, the *Zentralsauna* was still clearly distinguishable from the ruins of the former house (*ibid*., Docs. 4, p. 242). On the other hand, seen from this vantage point (and from any vantage point in the pentagonal area of the alleged "Bunker 2"), Crematorium V was completely concealed already in 1944 by the dense thicket to the west of Crematorium V. Such an egregious "error" therefore clearly betrays a gross lie. This is confirmed by the fact that at the time, according to Chasan, the *Sonderkommando* was housed in Block 11 or 13 of Birkenau (p. 265), in Camp Sector BIId. In order to go to the "cottage" from there, one had

[89] Statement by Szlama Dragon to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on 26 February 1945; GARF, 7021-108-19, pp. 3f. (16f.).

to first reach the camp's main road (the one that ran along the "ramp" with three railroad tracks), follow it to the end, passing between Crematoria II and III, and exit the camp through a gate that was next to the four sewage sedimentation pits, less than 100 meters from the *Zentralsauna*, either follow a straight little road which then turned 90° to the right, or a path through a forested area (the *Waldweg*), which led directly to the "cottage" (and formed with the other two road sections the base of a scalene triangle). It is therefore impossible to claim that the "bunker" was located "behind Crematorium IV [V]."

At the specific request of the interviewer, Chasan provided the following description:

> *"It* [The pit] *was very deep, I think about four meters deep. The bodies were thrown in from above. We stood in a group and placed them up on top of each other. We went into the pit with a ladder. After we filled the pit, they dumped the gasoline onto the bodies and the SS man fired a bullet and started the fire. The fire burned day and night, and it was our job to throw the bodies in, nonstop."* (p. 265)

As for the burning, given Germany's gasoline shortage especially from 1943 onwards (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1276-1278), one cannot believe that Auschwitz wasted a "barrel of gasoline" (p. 264) at every claimed mass cremation in the open air.[90] The system of lighting the pyre, "a bullet" (!) instead of a few rags soaked in a flammable liquid, is worthy of a Hollywood director.

The pit, according to Chasan, was about four meters deep. But at the time, the groundwater table in the area of the "bunker" was on average about 1.2 meters below the ground surface. In this area, which did not have any drainage system, the situation was identical to that of Construction Sector III, about which the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann remarked on the occasion of refusing permission to occupy 14 barracks located there:[91]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A contamination of the groundwater and the formation of further sources of disease is feared."*

Chasan's "pit" would therefore have filled with groundwater to more than 2/3 of its depth.

The witness adds further nonsense by asserting that the "fire burned day and night." In fact, as early as 15 December 1943, the camp commandant had communicated in Garrison Order 55/43 (Frei *et al.*, p. 380):

---

[90] A letter of the Central Construction Office to the Economic Office of the County Commissioner Bielitz dated 5 September 1944 alludes to the "difficult situation of liquid fuels" at Auschwitz; RGVA, 502-1-190, p. 40.

[91] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2; see my paper "'Cremation Pits' and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau," in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 119-127.

> *"After tightened air-protection measures have been implemented for the Auschwitz area, immediate total blackout is hereby ordered."*

The setup of the pyres consisted of arranging alternating layers of wood and corpses in the pit, pouring "a barrel of gasoline" on top, and setting the whole thing on fire. Chasan then introduces an absurd variation: "it was our job to throw the bodies in, non-stop," meaning that *Sonderkommando* inmates had to throw corpses onto the already-burning pyre. It is clear that, without special catapults, the task would have been impossible, because the very high temperature of the fire would not have allowed any person to get close enough to the edge of the pit in order to throw in a corpse.

The witness then returns to the wood used for the fire:

> *"The wood was taken from tall trees, not boards but real hunks of logs."* (p. 265)

Here the witness speaks of trees, thus, presumably fresh wood. For Jean-Claude Pressac and van Pelt, the average weight of a corpse at Auschwitz was 60 kg (Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt, pp. 470, 472). But setting up a pyre for 1,000 60-kg corpses would have required about 320 tons of green wood (or about 170 tons of dry wood).[92] Where did this wood come from? The interviewer was not interested in this question, and the interviewee evidently even less-interested in providing an explanation.

Chasan again draws on a black propaganda anecdote by telling far-fetched and nonsensical stories:

> *"Once I saw a woman who was left behind, outside, with a little baby. The gas chamber filled up, the doors were locked, and the woman and the kid remained outside."*

Of course, both were shot "in cold blood" (p. 266). Chasan claims that this happened at the "bunker"; he had already forgotten that in his description of the "cottage" he had mentioned only a single door.

The other anecdote is another solemn idiocy:

> *"One evening, after the corpses had been cremated, a truckload of old, sick, and disabled people came by with clothing and other things, and they dumped everything out of the truck as if it were a load of gravel, straight into the pit while the people were still alive! I saw this twice – once on my first day of work with the Sonderkommando and again, when other transports came. The people were thrown into the 'bunker' and burned alive."* (p. 266)

The origin of this fable can be identified with sufficient accuracy in the black propaganda invented and disseminated by the various Auschwitz resistance organizations. In a "Description of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" dated

---

[92] Based on the empirically determined ratio of 2.82 kg of dry wood needed to cremate 1 kg of organic matter, and a 1.9:1 ratio of the caloric value of green wood compared to dry wood; see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1286-1287.

July 10, 1943, it is stated that up to September 1942, 468,000 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz, and another 181,000 up to the beginning of July 1943 (a total of 649,000!), and that 98% of all (or of the 181,000 mentioned above – the text does not specify) were gassed, "mostly completely healthy young people and were burned half alive [*nawpół żywcem*]."[93]

A little over a month later, the victims were burned alive, and, to make the script more gruesome, children were introduced:

The "Review of the Most-Important Events in the Country. Monthly Communication of 27 August 1943" stated ("Obóz koncentracyjny…," p. 120):

> *"The bodies of 11,000 Bolshevik prisoners murdered during the winter of this year were disinterred in the Birkenau Subcamp. The bodies have been burned. 5,000 bodies per day are burned in the crematorium, while the rest, since there are more [than 5,000 a day], are burned alive in the 'eternal flame' in the open air at Birkenau – the children are thrown into the fire while still alive."*

An "Annex No. 61 for the Period between 1 and 30 November 1943" states:[94]

> *"During the gassing of 30,000 Jews from Zagłębie Dąmbrowskie, the crematoria were unsuccessful in burning the bodies, so they were burned on pyres, the children were thrown alive into the flames."*

The examples given are more than sufficient.[95] This fable found a judicial "confirmation" during the Höss Trial, which took place in Warsaw from March 11 to 29, 1947. Already during the second hearing (12 March 1947), Prosecutor Tadeusz Cyprian asked the defendant, Rudolf Höss:[96]

> *"Does the defendant know that at the camp the children were thrown into the fire?*
>
> *Defendant* [Höss]*: No.*
>
> *Prosecutor: On this circumstance, High Court, please call two witnesses, Marian Nowak, from the village of Szpinek near Zamość, and Jan Klein from Zamość, Okres Street No. 5a, who brought children to the camp by trucks, and by means of the mobile* [tiltable] *cargo bed, the children were tipped alive directly into the fire."*

These two witnesses were not summoned, but others told the court this tale. Wanda Kuzela testified during the eighth hearing (on 19 March 1947):[97]

> *"Then, after the Warsaw Uprising, 7,000 children were brought and arrived one night in Auschwitz at the bathing facility. At 2 o'clock, these children were picked up and taken to the pit* [do dołu]*, where the children were burned.*

---

[93] *Opis obozu koncentracyjnego Oświęcim*. APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 53.
[94] "Aneks nr. 61 za okres od 1 do 30 listopada 1943 r." "Obóz koncentracyjny…," p. 142.
[95] I have covered this topic in detail in Mattogno 2021, Part 2: "Auschwitz in Polish-Underground Reports (1941-1944)," pp. 103-217.
[96] United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, p. 127.
[97] *Ibid.*, pp. 780f.

> *Höss, Tauber and others were present. The children were grabbed by the legs and thrown from the truck into the fire. The children were screaming. I saw this with my own eyes, I was working in the fields. There were two pits, they were concealed by green shrubs. The children were thrown from the truck by the legs into these pits with fires."*

During the same hearing, Stefan Wolny claimed that during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews he saw "Höss grab a child and throw it into the pit."[98]

During the eleventh hearing (22 March 1947), Hermann Langbein, the future historian of the Auschwitz Camp, took the stand. He attempted to rationalize this propaganda fable, which previously had been attributed to SS sadism that had been exaggerated to the point of being preposterous:[99]

> *"In the course of these poisonings and gassings, when Cyklon-B gas was no longer available in sufficient quantities, Höss gave the order that from then on gassings should be performed using less Cyklon-B gas, as a result of which some people, after the gassing, only lost consciousness, and were handed over alive to the crematorium. I also know that Höss, due to the lack of gas, ordered to set up pyres near the crematoria, and to burn the children alive there, i.e. without prior gassing. He ordered the formation of a special* Kommando *of prisoners who were to throw into the flames these children, and among them also their own children."*

One version of this fable, namely the one according to which the SS threw the children into the burning pit by taking them by the legs from a truck, was "scripted" by David Olère in a 1947 color painting, which he first sketched out as a black-and-white drawing (Olère, p. 40; see Doc. 3). These paintings bear the caption "SS throwing live children into a burning pit (Bunker 2/V)." The picture shows the rear of a truck at the edge of a burning "cremation pit"; the truck's loadbed, full of children, is tilted towards the pit, and from it, an SS soldier, standing at the edge of the pit, grabs the children and throws them into the fire; while another SS man, also standing at the pit's edge, makes the Hitler salute. In this context, it is important to keep in mind that the thermal decomposition of a human body begins at some 400-500°C, and the combustion temperature of the less-flammable gases is about 650-700°C, so this should be considered the minimum temperature of a pyre or "cremation pit."

In reality, then, the two soldiers, due to the heat radiating from the blaze, would have been burned alive, while the truck's fuel tank would have exploded within minutes. This applies, all-the-more-so, to the method of unloading the children by tipping the cargo bed, because in this case the truck would have had to move even-closer to the edge of the pit.

---

98 *Ibid.*, p. 900.
99 *Ibid.*, pp. 1206f.

Incredibly, this absurd tale was elevated to the status of a "historical" event by the Auschwitz Museum. In her essay "Children and Adolescents in Auschwitz," Helena Kubica wrote (Kubica, p. 279):

> *"Many prisoners, especially members of the Sonderkommando who were assigned to burn corpses in the crematoria, witnessed how people – including children – were killed at the edges of the pits used for burning corpses near Birkenau crematoria. Many also witnessed terrifying scenes when children were flung alive into the burning pits. Feliks Rosenthal was one of the few men from the Sonderkommando who survived. He once saw a truck pull up outside Crematorium V. It was loaded with infants wrapped in paper swaddling. SS men shot at them while they were being tossed down from the truck. "Not all of them were killed. Many were only wounded. These children were burned, some of them still half-alive, on the burning pyres* […]*'"*

Another "eyewitness," Jan Szpalerski, stated the following (*ibid.*):

> *"I saw* […] *how, in the region of the pits [where the corpses were burned – HK (Helena Kubica)] near Crematorium IV, three trucks drove up one after the other – dump trucks loaded with living children. These trucks backed to the edge of the pit and tipped their beds so that children in them fell right into the fire* […]*"*

The fact that the Auschwitz Museum endorses such nonsense shows how little interest they have in historical veracity.

After this necessary elaboration, I return to Chasan's statements:

> *"Eventually the Germans figured out that cremating the corpses in pits, as they did in Birkenau, wasn't an appropriate solution. What's more, winter was coming fast, so they couldn't carry on that way. That's why they began to incinerate the people in crematoria. They assigned us to work in the crematorium. I went to Crematorium II [III] and stayed there until the end."* (p. 267)

Here the witness reverses the sequence of the orthodox narrative, according to which the "cremation pits" were introduced because the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient to cremate all the bodies of the gassing victims. For Chasan, however, the crematoria were used because the "cremation pits" were inefficient!

In his more-detailed descriptions, the witness mentioned only one "undressing room" and one door of the gas chamber, but sometimes he forgot and spoke of them in the plural: "The undressing rooms and the gas chambers were in the basement" (p. 267); "[…] and they were taken to the gas chamber. After the doors were closed […]," (p. 268). However, regarding the single door, Chasan stated: "A heavy door made of iron." (p. 271).

Here instead is how Franciszek Piper described the door (Piper 2000, p. 165):

> *"The door measured 192 cm. by 100 cm. and was made of two layers of boards with an insulating plate between them. The edges of the door and the door frame were lined with felt."*

At the request of the interviewer, Chasan gave an extensive description of Crematorium III:

> *"The gas chamber at Crematorium II [III] was underground. It had gray walls and a gray ceiling. The floor was concrete. The chamber was large enough for a transport of twenty-five hundred people if not more. The transports were always led into the gas chamber in one go. They pushed everyone in. They looked like shower rooms. They had a ventilation system that created a flow of air. There were showerheads in the ceiling, next to each other. The whole ceiling was full of showerheads. They were for 'disinfection,' the people were told. Everyone who entered the chamber really thought he was going to take a shower. But not a drop of water came out of those showerheads. The people were packed in until the gas chamber was full. The door was locked after everyone was inside."* (p. 270)

For Chasan, the density of people in the "gas chamber" was thus (2,500 ÷ 210 m² =) about 12 per square meter.

The problem is that the alleged "undressing room," a term actually referring to Morgue #2 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, measured 49.49 m × 7.93 m (Pressac 1989, p. 286), so it had a surface area of 392.5 m². This would have resulted in a density of six persons per square meter. However, according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, there were also benches in the room for sitting down. This thesis, well-illustrated in a drawing by David Olère,[100] was also accepted by Chasan, who stated:

> *"The undressing room was underground; it had benches and hangers. Everyone who'd arrived was told they had to hang up the clothes and remember where they'd hung them."* (p. 267)

Therefore, the space available in the alleged "undressing room" was even less: how could six people standing together on less than one square meter get undressed?

This account also contradicts the one presented by Josef Sackar. With reference to the "undressing hall," he stated:

> *"The room wasn't large enough for a thousand people to undress all at once."* (p. 96)

The deportees entered it in groups ("only some of them each time," p. 97), but he does not say how many people made up each group. The room measured "some 50 meters by 8 meters,"[101] "There were benches on both sides of the

---

[100] Olère, p. 52, Drawing from 1946 titled "In the undressing room of Crematorium III." Olère drew seven women and five children in it!

[101] Greif 1995, p. 18; the English translation erroneously states here "At least fifty to eighty meters," p. 99.

room and there were hooks on the walls where the people hung their things" (p. 99), and: "The benches ran the full length of the room, that is, everyone had room to sit down while they undressed" (*ibid.*).

So if there were a maximum of 100 meters of benches (2 rows of 50 meters along the two longest walls), assuming a space of 0.5 meters per person to sit, the benches would have contained 200 people, and the groups of deportees who entered the room from time to time must have been around that number. Sackar, however, also says that

> *"The whole business, leading two thousand people to the gas chamber,*[102] *took about an hour, no more. That's how long it took to put them in the gas chamber."* (p. 97)

Therefore, each group of 200 people had six minutes to enter the "undressing hall," undress, and then pass into the alleged gas chambers, but when asked "How long did it take the people to undress?" the witness replied, "About half an hour, sometimes a whole hour, between fifteen hundred and two thousand people!" (p. 98).

Then Sackar contradicts the statement that everyone had sufficient room on the benches to undress by introducing an illogical variant:

> *"*[Greif] *Did the people undress sitting down?*
>
> *Yes, sitting down and also standing up. If there was enough room, they undressed sitting down. If not, they undressed standing up."* (p. 100)

But the fact that there was "enough room" was only guaranteed by the division of the deportees into groups, which depended on the fact that there was not "enough room" for 1,000 people in that hall.

Returning to Chasan's testimony, he makes another statement that is untenable even from the orthodox perspective: "The whole ceiling was full of showerheads." In this regard, the orthodox thesis was devised by Jean-Claude Pressac. In the handover protocol for Crematorium III dated 24 June 1943,[103] with which that building was handed over from the Central Construction Office to the camp administration, Pressac found the "criminal trace" of "14 showers" attributed to Morgue #1. Pressac concluded (1989, p. 429):

> *"In fact only 14 were planned and we know that they were FITTED, because seven wooden bases to which similar shower heads were fitted are still visible in the ruins of the ceiling of L*[eichen]*-keller 1 of Krema II."*

Pressac opines that these were "dummy showers" distributed in two rows of seven on either side of the central ceiling beam. As I pointed out in another study, Pressac's explanation is a banal paralogism, because he claims to prove the presence of fake showers in Morgue #1 of Crematorium III (Three) on the

---

[102] In the German edition, we here find the plural "Gaskammern" (1995, p. 15). I remind the reader that for Sackar there were two gas chambers in Crematorium III.

[103] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.

basis of wooden bases present only in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (Two). The fact is, however, that the wooden bases are indeed present in Crematorium II, but not the alleged fake shower heads, while the fake showers are allegedly attested to for Crematorium III, but not the wooden bases.

Moreover, during an inspection in June 1990, I found eight wooden bases (including the empty recesses in the reinforced concrete that originally contained them) in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which I photographed repeatedly on my subsequent visits (see Rudolf/Mattogno, Photos 9f., p. 405). They are arranged in the ceiling in two parallel rows to the right and left of the central beam, at a distance of about 1.65 meters from the beam and about 1.90 meters from each other. Sizes vary slightly (10 cm × 11 cm; 9 cm × 12 cm), while their thickness is about 4 cm. The individual pairs of wooden bases (or hollow recesses in the concrete) are placed offset from the pillars, lengthwise along the Morgue. They simply served as bases to which the lamps of Morgue #1 were attached, as I document in another book (Mattogno 2019a, pp. 140f.). The reinforced-concrete roof of Morgue #1 was supported by a beam of 0.40 m × 0.40 m, supported by seven pillars of the same cross section. They divided the seven-meter-wide room into two parts, each 3.30 meters wide. At the center of each part was a wooden base, according to the following measurements (starting from the outer sides of the room): |wall – 1.65 m – wooden base –1.65 m – beam (0.40m) – 1.65 m – wooden base –1.65 m – wall| = 7 meters. Since there were lamps in that basement room, and because no other objects existed to attach them to, this confirms on the one hand that the wooden bases must have been used indeed to attach the lamps to the ceiling. On the other hand, they could not have any relation to fake shower heads, because only a demented person would have placed merely 14 fake shower heads on an area of 210 square meters to "fool" 2,000 victims, with each shower head covering an area of 3.30 m × 1.90 m (= 6.27 m²), after having granted to the alleged victims less than one square meter for six people to undress in the "undressing room"!

Regarding the system of introducing Zyklon B into the alleged gas chamber, Chasan also called the openings into which these introduction columns were mounted "windows" (p. 271):

> *"There were several openings. A latticework shaft came down from each opening. The mesh was made of perforated metal; it ran from the window in the ceiling to the floor. And the gas, in the form of little pellets, was thrown down the hollow shaft. The smell spread. That was the gas.*
>
> [Greif] *Did the shaft reach the floor?*
>
> *Almost. A small space was left so that you could clean there. We poured water on the floor and swept up what remained of the pellets. We always poured water there;"*

I remind the reader that for Gabai the Zyklon-B "crystals" evaporated and disappeared.

Here is how Franciszek Piper describes the alleged Zyklon-B introduction columns (Piper 2000, p. 166):

> *"They were shaped like vertical rectangular pillars, 70 cm wide and about 3 m high, made of two layers of wire mesh with a sliding core section. The bottoms of the pillars were set into the floor and the tops poked out through the roof, resembling chimneys capped with lids having two handles"*

Leaving aside the "window" (a theme developed with vibrant imagination by Jaacov Gabai), Chasan mentions a "latticework shaft […] made of perforated metal," whereas it must have been a square column of wire mesh. Since he calls the ventilation system's air-intake cover "metal cover with openings,"[104] the "latticework shaft" suggests precisely a large, perforated metal tube, in accordance with the version I have described earlier.

The witness also knew nothing of the "sliding core section," which is said to have served to recover the Zyklon-B gypsum pellets from above. According to Chasan, the pellets were swept up from underneath, because there was sufficient space between the lower edge of the column and the floor – which, by the way, meant that the Zyklon B fell directly onto the floor of the room. But this recovery could only have taken place after all the corpses around the "latticework shaft" had been cleared, which would have taken many hours, Since the removal of the corpses took at least 12 hours (see below), and the evaporation of all the hydrogen cyanide from the gypsum pellets took about two hours at 15°C, low relative humidity and fine distribution according to Richard Irmscher (Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-239).

Sackar had elaborated on this same fable, and unwisely added his own details:

> *"Inside the gas chamber there were also four pillars with cages around them, and into them they threw the gas pellets.* […]
>
> *They were square pillars with mesh around them. Not concrete pillars but mesh ones. They had a lid on the top. The Germans opened the lid and tossed in the gas in the form of pellets, green pellets of gas.*
>
> [Greif] *Were the four pillars made of iron?*
>
> *Of iron, of metal, metal mesh. They weren't concrete pillars. They were angular pillars made of mesh – not of concrete. They had holes in them.*
>
> [Greif] *How large was the opening through which they threw the gas into the chamber?*
>
> *At least thirty-five square centimeters."* (p. 110)

---

[104] See further below. In the German edition, in both cases the term "*Durchlässe*" is used; 1995, p. 237.

This description goes back to the version of wire-mesh columns. According to the Kula version, however, the columns had to be 70 cm × 70 cm, not 35 cm × 35 cm,[105] although Kula later reduced the size of these columns down to only 24 cm × 24 cm (see Rudolf 2020, pp. 148-158).

Chasan mentioned "ventilation" several times; here is his most-accurate description:

> *"The ventilation was installed in the walls. You wouldn't notice it; all you could feel was the chill. You could hardly hear it. There was a metal cover with openings and cold air came in almost the entire length of the wall. The ventilation worked all the time; it was turned off only when the gas was thrown in. The Germans did a very effective job of camouflage. They considered it supremely important to maintain a mantle of secrecy until the last moment. Perfect deception."* (pp. 271f.)

I describe the ventilation system of Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III in detail in another study.[106] Here it suffices to say that the ventilation system consisted of an air-intake and an air-extraction duct, connected to two blowers with a capacity of 4,800 m³/hr of air. In Morgue #1, the air-intake blower supplied fresh air through two ducts, which ran along the two corners where the longitudinal walls met the ceiling. They were closed by slanted planks, which, in cross section, formed the hypotenuse of a right triangle. This conduit ran the entire length of the room and was provided with 20 air-intake openings on each side, at a height of about 215 cm from the floor. From these openings, which were protected by a perforated sheet-metal cover to prevent insects sucked in by the blower from entering the room (a morgue, after all), the fresh air entered the room (see photos of these devices in Pressac 1989, pp. 233, 487). Chasan knew nothing of the air-extraction duct, without which the ventilation system could not have functioned. The air-extraction ducts were walled up behind the side walls of the room at the bottom, and were connected to the room by 40 openings, 20 on each side, arranged almost at floor level. Stale air was sucked out through these openings, which were protected by iron-bar grates (see Pressac's drawing, *ibid*., p. 234).

Chasan claims that the ventilation (in his perspective: only air-intake) was in operation while the alleged victims entered the room, according to him for the purpose of "deception," and "[a]fter the door was closed, the ventilation was turned off." (p. 270).

Shortly afterwards he explained:

> *"The Germans knew exactly how to design the gas chamber with maximum efficiency. Even if they'd left the people there for a whole hour without gas, eve-*

---

[105] The German original here states "*35 Zentimeter im Viereck*" (Greif 1995, p. 33), meaning "35 cm squared," hence 35 cm × 35 cm, not 35 cm², which would only amount to ca. 6 cm × 6 cm.

[106] Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 57-93 (Ventilation system of Crematorium II/III, blower capacity of Morgue #1, increase in blower power, motor power and blower capacity, Blower No. 450 planned for Crematoria IV and V).

> *ryone would have suffocated. It was enough to close the door. The room was hermetically sealed. The walls were made of concrete; there was no way for fresh air to come in, nothing. The ventilation system made it possible to enter the chamber without risk of choking."* (p. 271)

This raises the question why the SS, despite allegedly having a cheap, fast and efficient suffocation chamber that worked even without the use of any toxic substance, should have risked using Zyklon B to kill the victims, which might have been faster than letting them simply suffocate (but since the "bottleneck" of the alleged killing process was cremation, as van Pelt correctly observed, a prolonged execution time wouldn't have been an issue), but the use of Zyklon B was also much-more-dangerous and added the complication of a prolonged and difficult ventilation of the alleged gas chamber, as even Chasan stated. He repeatedly described the alleged gassing and the subsequent opening of the door of the room. Zyklon B was introduced into the room from above through an unspecified number of "windows":

> *"After a few seconds or a few minutes – our brains weren't working very well because of what was happening there – everyone was dead. As soon as they'd they* [sic] *died, the door was opened and we had to run for our lives. Sometimes there were still residues of toxic gas there and we might have choked if we'd inhaled it."* (p. 271)

> *"The door was opened after the SS men checked to make sure that everyone was really dead. But you couldn't go near then, because there was still active gas in the air. It endangered the lives of anyone who stood there. The door was opened, the SS man backed away, and then the ventilators were turned on and the door stayed open for half an hour. The gas wafted away and we could begin to work."* (p. 272)

> *"Half an hour after the gas chamber door was opened and the ventilation was turned on, we began to work. We opened the windows in the ceiling and began to remove the bodies."* (p. 273)

> *"*[Greif] *Did you ever think that you couldn't carry on? Did you ever want to die?*
>
> *Yes, it happened. A friend and I wanted to inhale gas the moment the door to death opened.* […] *but in the end, we went out, lay down, and inhaled. That way, we were able to continue breathing."* (pp. 279f.)

To summarize, the procedure was as follows: the victims died within a few minutes of the introduction of Zyklon B; as soon as they were dead, an SS man opened the door, then the ventilation was turned on, and simultaneously or later the "windows" in the ceiling were opened. All these operations were carried out without gas masks, and for this very reason they were very dangerous and required particular caution.

In fact, opening the door under such conditions would have been suicide, because any air-intake without an air-extraction would have led to the toxic

hydrogen-cyanide vapors getting pushed through the door into the vestibule and the rest of the building, fatally affecting all bystanders.

In his description of the corpses, Chasan resorts to another testimonial folly:

> *"I saw the corpses, dead people standing like statues."* (p. 272)

A clear echo of Filip Müller's fantasy,[107] which he in turn had taken from the "Gerstein Report."[108]

To the interviewer's question, "How long did it take to remove twenty-five [hundred][109] bodies from the gas chamber?," Chasan replied, "Twelve hours, maybe even longer" (p. 274). According to the German edition, removal was done by grabbing a corpse by the throat with a "walking cane" (1995, p. 241), as has been claimed by numerous other witnesses, but according to the English edition, the inmates used "a long pole, a pitchfork," to grab the bodies "by the loose skin and tug" (p. 273). Dragging a body with a pitchfork would have been possible only by ramming the fork deep into the corpse, then dragging it somehow, which would have been a preposterously difficult task. The translator probably got his wires crossed here.

From the alleged gas chamber, the corpses were dragged to the elevator, which had a capacity of "six to eight bodies" (p. 274). If one considers an average load of seven corpses, the elevator had to make 357 upward trips and as many downward trips in a time of about twelve hours, so the entire operation (loading seven corpses, upward trip, unloading the corpses, downward trip) had to take place within ([12 hr × 60 min/hr] ÷ 357 trips =) about two minutes!

Morgue #1 – the alleged gas chamber – was 30 meters long, so half of the alleged 2,500 victims – 1,250 – were located within 15 to 30 meters of the door, which was, moreover, only one meter wide (Piper 2000, p. 165), so that the corpse transporters had to pass through it one by one.

Under these circumstances, the time available for the entire sequence of operations – 2 minutes – is completely unrealistic.

Chasan said practically nothing about the crematoria; on the cremation process, he merely reinterpreted the clichés of orthodox Holocaust propaganda:

> *"We washed the bodies before cremating them. Cremation took place day and night. There, on the furnace floor, they developed a system: they put skinny bodies together with a fat body because fat speeded up the cremation process. It was harder with skinny bodies; the fire refused to burn. This is how they cremated bodies all the time – we removed the bodies from the gas chamber and they were cremated upstairs."* (p. 274)

---

[107] The corpses stood on their feet "like columns of basalt." Müller 1979, p. 117.

[108] "*Wie Basaltsäulen stehen die Toten aufrecht*." Gerstein's Report as published by Rothfels (p. 191).

[109] 2,500 in the German original (Greif 1995, p. 241).

> *"Corpses were removed from the gas chamber around the clock. They were cremated upstairs and every two or three days we removed the bones from the furnaces. We dealt with this on days when no transports arrived."* (pp. 274f.)

The witness does not clarify where and how the washing of each corpse took place "before cremating them," thus, most likely, in the furnace room; but a washing had already taken place before the removal of the corpses from the gas chamber:

> *"We poured water on the floor and swept up what remained of the pellets. We always poured water there; that made it easier to drag and pull the corpses along the floor and to clean up the feces and the filth left by the victims."* (p. 271)

The "system" of cremation reported by the witness ("they put skinny bodies together with a fat body") is inefficient and also ridiculous, because, in the witness's imagination, it assumes that the "fat" body would catch fire immediately, and its flames would burn the "skinny" body. In fact, the simultaneous introduction of two corpses into a muffle designed for only one would have altered and impaired the cremation process, causing the muffle to cool excessively in the initial phase when the bodies' water evaporates, making in difficulty to cremate the desiccated bodies in the later, exothermic phase. It should be remembered that the less-flammable gases produced during the thermal decomposition of the body have an ignition temperature of 650-700°C, so that no cremation takes place at lower temperatures, but only carbonization (charcoaling).

Cremation was carried out "day and night," but Chasan does not say how many corpses were cremated in the course of a day. We may assume that this number was at least as high as the gas chamber's capacity, which was 2,500 people (whose corpses were removed in about 12 hours). However, the witness states that "over a two-week period" "ten or twenty thousand people" had arrived at Crematorium III (p. 275), which amounts to an average of 714 to 1,428 per day, and he adds that "[a]fter a month" the number of victims was 40,000 (*ibid.*), which means on average just over 1,300 per day. If, therefore, a normal transport contained 2,500 victims, during this month (Chasan does not indicate which one, but the period is the summer of 1944) 16 transports arrived at Crematorium III in 16 days, and none on the remaining 14 days. A situation entirely incommensurable with the orthodox version of claimed extermination during the summer of 1944 (Piper 1994, p. 174):

> *"Thus in the summer of 1944, the combined* [daily] *capacity of all the incineration installations reached the staggering number of 20,000 victims."*

According to the witness, the cremation remains, "bones" (actually only ashes and small bone fragments fell into the ash chamber during the cremation), were taken out of the furnace "every two or three days." But the "Operating

instructions for the coke-fired Topf double-muffle incineration furnace" prescribed in this regard (Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 227, p. 383):

> *"As soon as the corpse parts have dropped from the fireclay grate onto the inclined ash plate below, they must be moved forward towards the ash-removal door by means of the scraper. These parts may remain here for another 20 minutes for post-combustion. Then the ash is transferred into the ash container and set aside for cooling.*"

Hence, there was no need to wait with the removal of bone fragments and ashes for an operational gap between transports, but it could be done at any given time. However, every day the furnaces had to be shut down in order to clear the hearth grates of coke cinders, but Chasan evidently knew nothing of that.

Chasan then unleashes his imagination by inventing an utterly outrageous historical anecdote:

> *"One day the Mufti came. He was right next to me. The Kapo said that it was the Mufti. This was in August 1944. He wore a strange hat. He came to watch the cremations. Maybe he thought about doing something similar in Palestine. The Germans explained to him how the murder mechanism at the crematoria worked."* (p. 277)

Here it is necessary to quote Greif's incredible comment in an endnote:

> *"The 'Mufti' mentioned here is not the mufti of Jerusalem, Hajj Amin al-Husseini, but his nephew, Mussa Abdalla al-Husseini, who visited Auschwitz in 1944 accompanied by a German called Grobe. In 1951, the latter al-Husseini was responsible for the assassination of King Abdullah of Jordan. He was hanged in Amman. Author Jennie Lebel of Ramat Aviv gave me this information, for which I thank her."* (Note 18, p. 374)

In this fanciful endnote, the Dr. Grobe's name is misspelled, which was certainly Dr. Fritz Grobba, the foremost German envoy to the Middle East. In order to cover the lie of his witness, Greif was therefore willing to invent the most-incredible stories. No document and no other testimony confirms this alleged visit. The only "confirmation" (which, however, would concern the Grand Mufti himself, not his nephew) is the story of a certain Ernst Verduin, evidently from an interview conducted in 2012. Hence, for all we know, Verduin might have been inspired by Chasan's tall tale. It is such an absurd story that it deserves to be quoted as an example of mendacious impudence of self-proclaimed witnesses (Vermaat 2012):

> *"'It was a very hot day in June or July 1944 when I was at work in Monowitz, also known as Auschwitz III. And then I suddenly noticed a group of people who looked like actors. They were wearing long robes and strange headgear. Occasionally, internees did perform a play in the camp. I wanted to find out myself and as I walked towards that group I was stopped by a high ranking SS-officer whom I didn't know. He was from the main camp (Auschwitz I) or Birkenau (Auschwitz II). The officer asked me, 'What do you want?' 'I just*

wanted to know whether these people are actors or not. Is there going to be a stage performance tonight?' 'These people aren't actors,' the SS-officer told me. 'They are the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem and his retinue.' I then asked him, 'What is he doing here?' 'He is paying a visit to the camp,' the SS-officer said. 'He lives in Berlin where he enjoys Hitler's personal protection. He is now paying a visit to Monowitz to see how the Jews are working themselves to death in factories. He is also in Auschwitz to see the gas chambers. When we have won the war he will return to Palestine to build gas chambers and kill the Jews who are living over there.'"

All that was missing was that the "high ranking SS-officer" invited the Jewish prisoner Verduin to drink tea at the *Führerheim*!

Returning to Chasan, he narrated the story of the *Sonderkommando* uprising of 7 October 1944, and concluded:

"The uprising was poorly organized, nothing worked, everyone was murdered. We – the Sonderkommando men of Crematoria II [III] and IV [V]} – were the only survivors.

We continued to work and when it was almost all over, in November 1944, we blew up the crematorium at the Germans' command. […]

We began with Crematorium II [III]. Afterwards we went to I and finally to III [IV] and IV [V]." (p. 281)

But Crematorium III [= IV] had burned down during the uprising. The witness made no mention of the alleged "end of gassing" order, and the interviewer did not ask him anything about this.

Chasan finally recounted the events that led to his survival: "They began to evacuate Birkenau in December 1944." The survivors of the *Sonderkommando* were housed in "an isolated barracks," and Chasan claims to have known for what purpose:

"They wanted to execute us in order to destroy all the evidence." (*ibid.*)

In that case, this "isolated barracks" would also have been guarded by armed SS men, but instead, fortunately, the unexpected happened:

"We saw how all the people were coming out of the barracks for the 'evacuation' and were marching away. We fled from the barracks and blended in with the crowd. We began to march with everyone else. We thought we'd survive that way." (*ibid.*)

The affair ends with the usual (alleged) stupidity of the SS:

"When we reached Mauthausen, two guards from Crematorium I [II] were searching for us and asking everywhere, 'Who worked in the Sonderkommando?' In the meantime, we'd lost weight because we'd been marching for several days and had hardly eaten anything. So they couldn't tell us from the others. What's more, we wore our caps in a way that no one could recognize us. They searched and searched and didn't find us. They chased us all the way the

Mauthausen[sic]*! Imagine, to the last moment they searched for us so they could murder us."* (*ibid*.)

4. Leon Cohen

In addition to the statements made to Greif, as mentioned earlier, the witness followed up with a memoir that contains a rather crude fanciful anecdote: From Greece to Birkenau: The Crematoria Workers' Uprising. Although it was published only a few years later, it has several differences from the interview, which I highlight by citing the respective texts. It should be pointed out immediately that in the book Cohen incomprehensibly calls the SS guards of the camp "Shupos" (*SchuPo, Schutzpolizei*; patrolling police), while they were in fact part of the SS *Totenkopfbataillon*, organized into various guard units (*Wachkompanien*; Lanik, p. 296).

The witness believed that he had arrived at Auschwitz "in late November [1943]" (p. 292), where he was assigned Registration Number 182492 (p. 293), which, however, was assigned on 11 April 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 609). His transport was met by Dr. Mengele:

> *"He was a young man, in his thirties. Next to him stood a woman, evidently his main assistant, and two enormous German shepherd dogs."* (p. 264)

In the book, Cohen could not resist the urge to develop this point in his story in a decidedly ridiculous way:[110]

> *"At his side, a very beautiful woman was leading two huge Alsatian dogs. This woman was reputed to be a nymphomaniac. She picked strong muscular men for one-night stands and when she had completely exhausted them, she killed them with her own hands and used their skin for lampshades or bookbindings. I sometimes wonder, is this madness, could it really have happened? To make it worse, at the Nuremberg trials, which was a complete farce, she only received a prison sentence and even managed a quick release as she was pregnant. Thanks to some legal quirk, she is now enjoying total freedom. Why was she not subjected to the very laws she and her friends had enforced in Auschwitz, where pregnant women were immediately dispatched to the crematorium? Or am I talking nonsense?"*

He committed a huge blunder in this narrative, because the woman in question was none other than Ilse Koch, wife of SS *Standartenführer* Otto Karl Koch, who was commandant of Buchenwald Camp until September 1941, a camp in which Ilse served as supervisor. She is known in orthodox Holocaust literature as the "Witch of Buchenwald," especially for the fable of the tattooed human-skin lampshades, allegedly made of skin from prisoners who had been killed

[110] Cohen, p. 18; subsequent page numbers below 200 in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

for their skin.[111] Ilse Koch had nothing to do with Auschwitz and was never an "assistant" of Dr. Mengele. Moreover, Cohen misrepresented the true story of Ilse Koch, stating that "thanks to some legal quirk, she is now [= 1996] enjoying total freedom": she was in fact arrested by the Americans in 1945, sentenced to a life-term imprisonment in 1947, amnestied by the Americans in 1947, re-arrested by the German authorities and in 1951 again sentenced to a life-long prison term; she died by suicide in prison in 1967 (Gutman *et al.*, Vol. II, pp. 775f.).

Cohen's transport was subjected to a "selection" – he does not specify where, presumably at the "old ramp," and "We were taken to Birkenau that very day" (p. 293). According to his book, however, he was taken directly to Auschwitz: "In this state of mind, we reached the gates of Auschwitz, which bore the gigantic inscription '*Arbeit macht frei*'" (p. 19), and only then was he sent to Birkenau. Here he was housed in a "quarantine block," whose number he could not remember.

> *"We spent a month in the quarantine barracks. One day, a German visited the barracks with a Jewish doctor who was to 'examine' the prisoners."* (p. 293)
>
> *"After three weeks in quarantine, we were screened for trained workers for the different commando units."* (p. 29)

The account given to Greif continues as follows:

> *"A few days later a young German* […] *came over.* […] *The next day he approached me* […]. *Then he told me that he needed two hundred strong to do loading work at the train station, I told him that the Greek Jews in the barracks, about two hundred men in all, could do the work."* (p. 293)

In his book, Cohen wrote:

> *"For three days, we anxiously waited.* […] *The following day, at ten in the morning, our Kapo ordered me to recruit six men and to transport a whole load of old rubbish and useless objects to the crematorium and never to agree to work in the Sonder.* […] *Fortunately, we hadn't far to go and reached the courtyard of Crematorium 2 in half an hour."* (pp. 29f.)

This anecdote does not appear in the interview. In his book, the young German is a Kapo, who said:

> *"'I am setting up a team,' he said, 'to lay a railway line which will extend for a few kilometres. I need strong, sturdy men who can work overtime.* […] *I need about a hundred and fifty men.' I immediately thought of all my Greek comrades in misery, of whom there were about a hundred and sixty in the block."* (pp. 33f.)

---

[111] Defense lawyer Rudolf Aschenauer wrote in this regard: "The propaganda claim about human skin has not been substantiated in any trial, not even in the U.S. and German trials against Ilse Koch. It is nothing more than outdated propaganda." Aschenauer, p. 38.

Cohen states that "[it] was exactly a month" after the quarantine had begun, meaning on 12 May 1944, as pointed out earlier, 150 Greek inmates were chosen and assigned to the four crematoria (p. 294).

> *"The next morning* [13 May 1944]*, we walked to the camp. The Germans didn't take us to the cremation facilities but rather to the cremation pits. I saw several wagons next to the pits, and nearby was a building with a small gate. Later on, I found out that people were being gassed to death there. I waited outside for about half an hour and then we were ordered to open the doors. The bodies fell out in one great mass and we began to load them onto the wagons. They were small open wagons, the kind that you find in coal mines, much smaller than railroad cars. We took the corpses to the pits. A layer of women's and children's corpses was placed in the pits, and on top of them was a layer of wood. Then a layer of men's corpses was put in, and so on, until the pit – which was at least three meters deep – was filled. Then the Germans poured gasoline into the pit. A bright flame rose from the mixture of bodies and wood."* (p. 295)

In this context, Cohen never mentions the term "bunker." The description of the related "facility," whose location relative to the camp he does not indicate, is extremely general: it had "a small gate" and "doors," and that is all. He also speaks of "cremation pits," but does not say how many there were, what size they were and where they were located. The only data he gives, the depth of "at least three meters deep," is false, because, as I noted above, the groundwater table was on average about 1.2 meters below the ground surface, so the pit would have filled two meters deep with water. The system of operation of these "cremation pits," on the other hand, is demented: at the bottom they arranged a "layer of women's and children's corpses" and "on top of them was a layer of wood," as if these corpses burned better than wood!

The witness also saw "several wagons" (but it is not known how many) to transport the corpses. But according to the orthodox narrative, these, were only used during the first phase of activity of "*Bunker* 2," meaning during 1942-1943, but not in the second phase of 1944. I have already pointed out that Franciszek Piper covers "*Bunker* 2" only superficially on just six lines, in which he says only that this facility was reactivated in May 1944, was operational until the fall, and was equipped with who-knows-how-many "cremation pits" and "undressing barracks." Dov Paisikovic was the witness who provided the most-detailed description of this alleged extermination facility, accompanied by drawings.[112] He claims to have been taken to work at "*Bunker* V" on the 21st of May (eight days later than Cohen), but he did not see "wagons"

[112] See Mattogno 2016, pp. 109-113, and Doc. 15, p. 228 (Paisikovic's drawing).

there at all, because he claimed that the system of transporting corpses was completely different:[113]

> *"We were severely beaten, and an SS man ordered us: 'One man drags one corpse.' Since we did not know how to carry out this order, we were beaten again, and then the SS man showed us that we had to grab the corpse with the curvature of a stick by the neck, and pull it over."*

There is no need to point out that in the air photos of Birkenau taken on 31 May 1944 (and all subsequent ones), no trace of any field railway nor of "wagons" appears in the area of the alleged "*Bunker* 2."

In his book, Cohen returned to this theme, devoting a special chapter to "The Bunkers" (p. 46.):

> *"This ends my detailed account of the work in the Crematoria. In the bunkers, however, things operated differently. A bunker was a ditch five meters deep, but its width gradually narrowed from about six meters to one meter. It was filled to the top with alternating rows of fir or pine branches and of corpses. Once full, the ditch was soaked with petrol and set on fire. To accelerate the process of cremation, Sonderkommando men stood on either side of the ditch and tended the fire with long poles. It usually took two days and two nights to complete the work at each ditch. When the fire had died out from lack of burning material, the ditch had to be cleared of the remaining debris, such as half-burnt branches and accumulated fat. Only then would the cycle start again with the next group of prisoners, who soon arrived."*

Here again, this witness foolishly equates the "bunkers" with "cremation pits." Its shape was rather odd: at an impossible depth of five meters (some four of which would have been filled with groundwater), its surface area was wedge-shaped for no perceivable reason. In the Greif Interview, the bottom of the pit was only three meters deep.

I have already commented earlier on the claimed use of gasoline for the "cremation pits." With regard to the cremation process itself, the witness makes a new statement: "*Sonderkommando* men stood on either side of the ditch and tended the fire with long poles." At a burning temperature of 650-700°C, this would have been impossible, because the men at the edge of the ditch would have been fatally burned. The entire procedure in one pit lasted "two days and two nights," an unusually long time (for F. Müller, cremation lasted either one day or 5-6 hours; Mattogno 2021a, pp. 120, 126); however, no open-air cremation activity was possible at night, because as already mentioned, Garrison Order No. 55 of 15 December 1943 had ordered "immediate total blackout" in the Auschwitz area (Frei *et al*., p. 380). That fat could have accumulated at the bottom of a cremation pit is even-more-ridiculous than the often-claimed recovery of fat during cremation.

---

[113] I have quoted and critically examined Paisikovic's various testimonies in Mattogno 2021a, pp. 135-160; quoted text from p. 136.

The witness then states that "our contingent force now reached 1125 men, a number unheard of since the beginnings of the *Sonderkommando*" (p. 47), but the maximum number attested to by documents, as mentioned earlier, is 903 men, including skilled workers.

Cohen regurgitates the worst black propaganda that would have put to shame even a hardened liar like Miklós Nyiszli, such as this one about SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll:

> *"The commander of the new group of Shupos was a syphilitic Sergeant called Molle* [sic]. *This vile creature never dared set foot in the crematoria but he thoroughly enjoyed the incinerations in the bunkers. Apart from sexually abusing any girl who took his fancy, he also amused himself by ordering groups of five naked girls to line up in front of each other next to the blazing bunker. He then fired a single bullet because, he said, he was trying to find out if it was possible to kill five people with one shot. Needless to say, although these unfortunate creatures were only wounded, they fell into the flames and died a horrible death. When this was eventually reported to our Kapo he was absolutely incensed. To his credit, he made a point of immediately contacting the Auschwitz headquarters and that disgusting animal, that syphilitic monster was transferred to another camp. This was the last we ever heard of him. Maybe he ended up on the Eastern front."* (p. 47)

While this is merely a grotesque anecdote, the narrative that follows, which has historical pretensions, borders on dementia:

> *"The bunkers worked uninterrupted, especially when up to three or four convoys were arriving daily. The 'showers' and the crematoria could not cope. Here, there were no frills, none of this 'undressing to have a bath'. These people who had been condemned to death for the sole crime of being born Jewish or of having a Jewish grandfather were first showered with blows and then kicked into cattle trucks. The trucks were permanently parked in the centre of the fields, about three hundred meters from the ditches. Up to a hundred people were crammed inside, and half an hour after the doors were shut, gas was forced in through a small opening which was later closed. Listening to those unfortunate people howling and knocking at the walls was unbearable. It all lasted ten to fifteen minutes and then suddenly it would become terribly quiet. A quarter of an hour later we opened the rear of the trucks and loaded the corpses onto special wagons which we pushed along temporary rails to the ditches. When we got there, we overturned the carts and tipped the corpses out into the ditches, then hurried back to repeat the task over and over again."* (pp. 47f.)

This basically means that imaginary "gas vans" were stationed and employed at the "bunkers"! This poor fool attributed to Birkenau what orthodox Holocaust historiography ascribes to Chełmno.

Not satisfied with this tomfoolery, the witness adds another idiocy, namely that "the bunkers and the crematorium had been operating for ten months" (p.

48), meaning from May 1944 to January 1945! Since the "bunkers" are "cremation pits" for this witness, it should be pointed out that their activity ceased at the end of August 1944 according to Danuta Czech, hence after just three and a half months of activity (Czech 1990, p. 700, entry for 30 August 1944):

> *"The pits in which the corpses of gassing victims were burned when the crematoriums could not keep up are now covered over in order to destroy the evidence."*

Cohen does not specify how long he worked at the "bunkers." He only says that "later" he was assigned to Crematorium III, where he stayed for three days, then he was transferred to Crematorium II, where he stayed until January 1945 (p. 295). Having worked there for so long, he must have had a good knowledge of these mirror-image structures, but his description in the Greif Interview is extremely terse: "It was a very long building" (p. 295). In his book, however, he expands on the subject (p. 38):

> *"I should now explain to the reader how the crematoria and the bunkers worked. Corpses were normally burnt in the crematoria, but if too many prisoners arrived at the same time, it became impossible to pack them* [all] *in and the task had to be performed in the bunkers. I will later explain in detail how this was done. There were four very up-to-date crematoria. They were numbered 1 to 4 and stood in two parts of the buildings* [camp]. *Number 1 stood in front of number 2 and likewise number 3 faced number 4, 250 meters apart."*

It is unclear how Cohen arrived at this distance. It is a fact that the Birkenau Camp was about 1,660 meters wide, and the road distance between the most-distant crematoria (Nos. II and V) was less than 1 km. Another fanciful measurement is that of the crematoria chimneys, which according to him were 40 meters high ("The forty meter high chimneys..."; p. 99), but the chimneys of Crematoria II-III were only 15.46 meters high,[114] and those of Crematoria IV and V were only a tiny bit higher: 16 meters.[115]

> *"The whole setting was very uniform except that crematoria 3 and 4 were in the centre of the camp, while the first two were on its very edge. Each crematorium had its own basement, ground floor and upper floor. The basement was reached through twelve steps, four meters wide. The steps led straight into a 250 square meter hall (approximately twenty by twelve meter)."* (pp. 38f.)

Therefore, according to the witness, Crematoria IV and V also had "basement, ground floor and upper floor," but every apt Auschwitz historian knows that they were simple ground-floor buildings with neither a basement nor any up-

---

[114] Central Construction Office, "*Übergabeverhandlung*" of Crematorium II dated 13 March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 78; "*Übergabeverhandlung*" of Crematorium III dated 23 June 1944, RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 86.

[115] Central Construction Office, "*Übergabeverhandlung*" of Crematorium IV dated 19 March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 26.

per floor. This means that Cohen never set foot in them, and probably never spoke to an inmate who worked there.

To this day, the ruins of Morgue #2 in Crematorium III have a staircase with eight steps, about 2 meters wide, not 12 steps, four meters wide. The room, as mentioned earlier, was rectangular, 49.49 meters long and 7.93 meters wide (= 392.5 m²), which is a far cry from the claimed room of "approximately twenty by twelve meter."

If we follow the Greif Interview, however, the room in question was "more than fifty meters long and six meters wide" (p. 295), which is pretty close to the real size and corresponds to at least 300 m².

The witness confirmed in his book that

> *"wooden benches provided seating accom*[m]*odation along each wall and numbered clothes hooks thirty centimeters apart, had been fixed above these benches"* (p. 39),

which, as I have already noted, reduced the space for undressing. In this regard Cohen stated during the Greif Interview:

> *"In the basement were the undressing hall and, behind it, the gas chamber, which looked like a shower room in every respect. To get to the undressing hall, you had to go down fifteen steps."* (p. 267)

And here is the related description in his book:

> *"When people reached the basement, they were told that the aim of the exercise was to give them a bath, to disinfect them and their clothes. They would go into the shower-room, in which the only thing visible was a fictitious nozzle affixed to the ceiling. Everyone had to strip naked. Women and children went in first (for purposes of so-called modesty) and the men followed. The door to another hall (the 'transit' room) of sixteen square meters in size was opened when everyone was ready. It led from the shower to the gas chamber."* (p. 39)

Hence, for Cohen, it was not the "gas chamber" that resembled a "shower-room," but the "undressing hall"! In addition, the "fifteen steps" of the interview turned into 12 in his book (but there were actually only eight).

At its end, Morgue #2 actually narrowed into a corridor 1.97 meters wide and 5.30 meters long. At the end of this corridor was a double-leaf door measuring 2.10 m × 1.80 m, which gave access to the vestibule, where on one side the corpse chute with its staircase was located, and on the other side the freight elevator, next to which was the door to Morgue #1, the alleged "gas chamber."[116]

Cohen completely ignored the vestibule. The related numerical data given by him are also contradictory:

> "[Greif] *How many people could the chamber hold?*

[116] Blueprint of the Huta Company No. 109/15 dated 24 September 1943; Pressac 1989, p. 327; see Doc. 4.

Lots. Hundreds of people. After they undressed, they were taken straight to the gas chamber." (p. 295)

"[Greif] *How many people could be pushed into the gas chamber?*

At Crematorium I [II] – as many as two thousand." (p. 297)

In the Greif Interview the witness did not indicate the size of the "gas chamber," but in his book Cohen wrote:

"This hellish room was about thirty meters long, fifteen wide and three and a half meters high. It could accom[m]*odate a maximum of 500 people but we still managed to squeeze in 750."* (p. 40)

However, the actual dimensions of Morgue #1 were not 30 m × 15 m × 3.5 m, but 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m (Pressac 1989, p. 286).

The witness describes the room thus:

"[Greif] *What did the gas chamber look like?*

Like a shower room. The showerheads looked real, the whole scene was very realistic. Everyone who went in was convinced that they were about to take a shower and that the whole thing was for disinfection." (p. 297)

These "showerheads," in order to look "very realistic," had to be connected to pipes, but no witness of the *Sonderkommando* states such a thing. For the same reason, there could not have been just fourteen of them, as Pressac asserted.

In the Greif Interview, the account of the gassing procedure is interspersed with digressions. From this it can be deduced that the gas resembled "blue-green pebbles"; it was poured from "windows in the ceiling" (the witness does not say how many there were) and equipped with "heavy concrete lids."

"Tubes led down from the openings into the gas chamber, and I took the opportunity to get a close look at the canisters of gas." (p. 298)

Cohen took the "concrete lids" from Tauber's testimony (see Chapter 6), although Tauber insisted that the introduction columns were similar to those described by Michał Kula, a version endorsed by Franciszek Piper, thus wire-mesh structures of a square cross-section, not "tubes."

If we follow Michał Kula's first version, these introduction columns measured 70 cm × 70 cm × 300 cm, traversed the alleged gas chamber's roof, and came out on the outside in a kind of small chimney (some [300 cm – 241 cm – 18 cm =] 41 cm high in order to cover the protruding part of the column); these chimneys probably would have been made of ordinary bricks (about 12 cm wide), so the external surface to be covered was a square (12 + 70 + 12 =) 94 cm on a side. Concrete has a density of 2.1 to 2.5 g/cm³. Assuming the average value of 2.3, a concrete lid with a minimum thickness of 5 cm would have weighed (94 cm × 94 cm × 5 cm × 2.3 g/cm³=) 101.6 kg. Definitely much-more than just "heavy." In fact, it would have been impossible to for a single person to handle.

The Zyklon B used at Auschwitz for disinfestation purposes consisted of "small bluish cubes (Erco)"[117] of calcium sulfate (gypsum).

In the above quotation, "the opportunity" refers to the gassing procedure, so it must be inferred that the SS threw not just the contents, but an entire Zyklon-B can into the "tubes," which fell on the floor of the gas chamber and allowed Cohen to "get a close look" at it after the corpses were cleared.

In his book, Cohen presents a more-extensive and even-more-imaginative description:

> *"The room was insulated like a refrigerator and the outside walls were built of concrete. Hollow pillars, eight meters apart, were covered with metal sheeting pierced by fifteen millimeter holes through which the gas flowed in. After removal of a concrete lid, the frozen gas was pushed in from outside in solid crystals of one kilogram each. At least one hour elapsed from the time the incarceration had been completed until the gas solids were pushed in; at that temperature, the gas immediately vapourised into a poisonous cloud."* (p. 40)

The Zyklon-B introduction devices were therefore empty columns of sheet metal (or "tubes") with an unspecified number of holes 15 mm large (probably in diameter).

On the other hand, he was very clear about the composition of Zyklon B: it was a "frozen gas" which was present "in solid crystals of one kilogram each" or as "gas solids" which, by virtue of a kind of sublimation, "immediately vaporized into a poisonous cloud," which is further nonsense, because as I noted earlier, hydrogen cyanide absorbed on gypsum pellets did not vaporize "immediately," nor did it form a "cloud."

Cohen further explained in the Greif Interview that "In the winter, they put big iron stoves in the gas chamber so that the people wouldn't freeze when they went in" (p. 297), but in contradiction to this, he wrote in his book:

> *"In winter, we first warmed the room with a coal fire to accelerate evaporation but in order to be sure that everyone was dead we still had to wait an hour before opening the door."* (pp. 40f.)

This was probably the faint echo of a story already told by Szlama Dragon in 1945:[118]

> *"If necessary, the gas chambers were heated with transportable coke burners."*

The first explanation is ludicrous (did the SS fear that the victims would die of cold instead of gassing?), and the second is far-fetched, as even an orthodox Holocaust scholar such as Achim Trunk recognizes (Trunk, Note 85, p. 46):

---

[117] NMT Document NI-9912.

[118] Statement by Sz. Dragon to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on 26 February 1945. 7021-108-8, p. 24.

> *"The fact that the body heat of numerous people crammed into a room is sufficient to heat it up quickly can be understood from the following comparison: An adult human being generates a thermal energy of about 6 kilojoules per minute, and releases it into the environment. In order to heat 300 cubic meters of air – as much as the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III held – by 10°C, an energy of about 6600 kilojoules is needed (depending on the humidity, but at constant pressure)."*

Here again, the theory of pervasive SS stupidity appears, in this case a double folly, because on the one hand they would have adopted a useless measure (heating the 'gas chamber'), and on the other hand they would have carried out a useless gassing with Zyklon B (coke burners or braziers notoriously emit carbon monoxide which, in a hermetically sealed room, would have killed the victims rather quickly, as is attested by domestic accidents that still happen even today[119]).

Cohen continues his narrative in a manner no less surprising:

> *"Through a magnifying glass inserted in the insulated door which was 25 cm thick, we could verify that all movement had ceased. Strangely enough, the corpses nearest the perforations had turned deep purple, nearly black and the further they were from the pillars, the pinker the colour."* (p. 41)

The claimed thickness of the door – 25 cm (10 inches) – is decidedly disproportionate. As documented by Pressac, there were several Zyklon-B fumigation chambers at Auschwitz, which had wooden doors built to standard specifications. One of these fumigation chambers was located in Building BW 28, the Delousing and Effects Barracks known as "*Kanada* I." A post-war photograph shows its door slightly opened, so that one can see its thickness: it was made of two sets of normal boards stacked on top of each other, so the thickness was about 6 cm (two inches; Pressac 1989, p. 48, Photo 25).

The claimed skin color of the gassing victims – "deep purple, nearly black" – is nonsense, and the idea that the SS let Cohen and his comrades ("we") watch the gassing procedure through a peephole is just as preposterous.

Here are the subsequent events in the interview and in the book:

> *"The Germans waited fifteen minutes and then looked in to make sure that everyone had died. The moment they were sure that this had happened, they gave the order to start up the ventilation system in the gas chamber."* (p. 299)

> *"Once we were satisfied that no one was moving in the gas chamber, we turned on the air conditioning* [sic; meaning ventilation] *to evacuate the gas and let clean air in. This lasted two hours, during which we had nothing to do but to pick the pockets of the clothes left on the hooks."* (p. 41)

---

[119] On the night of 4 January 2013, a young Ghanaian immigrant of 25 years died in Genoa in his room from the fumes of a makeshift brazier that he had made from an old frying pan. Newspaper *Repubblica*, on-line, archive, 4 January 2013.

In his book, the operations first carried out or ordered by the Germans are carried out by the detainees without any mention of the Germans. The "two hours" of ventilation also contradicts Chasan's related statements that I reviewed earlier:

> *"First they opened the vents in the ceiling and then, ten minutes later, they opened the door. After half an hour, it was possible to start work. For half an hour you couldn't go near the gas chamber."* (p. 195)

Cohen also mentions the elevator, but without saying where it was located, since, as I noted earlier, he neglected mention of the basement's vestibule:

> *"An elevator took them* [the corpses] to the *ground floor, over the gas chambers."* (p. 273)

However, "over the gas chambers," meaning above Morgue #1, there was no ground floor at all, because its roof was in the open in the crematorium courtyard. The use of the plural, in this nonsensical context, would only be justified by the alleged subdivision of Morgue #1 into two gas chambers, but Cohen states notjing in thnis regard.

He then explains:

> *"It was a very simple elevator: a slab of sorts, open on all sides, a metal surface on which they loaded the corpses. It was an electric elevator. The bodies were placed on the loading surface and then the elevator went up."* (p. 300)

This is a fairly correct description of the "platform elevator for min. 300-kg payload" that the Central Construction Office ordered from the camp's metal workshop on 15 February 1943.[120] However, this device was installed in Crematorium II, not Crematorium III, in which the witness claimed to have worked "until the end" (p. 295), meaning for at least four months. In this crematorium was installed the "patented Demag Electric Lift for 750 kg capacity, single cable, to be raised to 1500 kg capacity by addition of second cable," as offered by the Topf Company at a price of RM 968;[121] it was duly delivered (Invoice "No. 323 of 23 March 43 for the Demag Electric Lift delivered in the amount of RM 908.-")[122] and installed by Topf's mechanic Heinrich Messing between 20 May and 9 June 1943.[123]

According to Cohen, the elevator had a load capacity of "Fifteen to twenty" corpses (p. 300), or about 900-1,200 kg, which is commensurate only with

---

[120] *Zentralbauleitung Central Construction Office. Auftrag Nr. 61. K.G.L. Krematorium I, BW 30.* Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 82f.

[121] Letter from the Central Construction Office to the company Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, with the subject "*KGL = Krem. II und III BW 30 (elektr. Aufzüge)*" dated 28 February 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 69.

[122] Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office dated 16 April 1943 with the subject "*Regulierung Krematorium II u. III Auftrag Nr. 43/145/3.*" RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 87

[123] Pressac 1989, p. 370. Messing's timesheet for the weeks 17-23 and 24-30 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 89a, 90a. The series of documents from the RGVA archive runs through 30 May 1943. Pressac relied only on the series kept at the Auschwitz Museum.

the Demag Electric Lift mentioned earlier (the platform elevator had a load capacity of only 300 kg = some five corpses). However, for Chasan it was 6-8 corpses, as pointed out earlier. Sackar, on the other hand, made a clear reference to the platform elevator ("It was a freight elevator, an open lift, made of metal."), but, as for Cohen, the capacity of the device was "fifteen to twenty bodies" (Greif 2005, p. 114).

Cohen then mentions the activity of the "*Dentisten*," who had to remove teeth and gold dentures from the mouths of corpses. When asked by the interviewer, he specified where this took place:

> *"On the ground floor, about three meters from the furnaces."* (p. 300)

In his book, Cohen describes the furnace room of the crematorium as follows:

> *"The thirty-five meter long oven chamber was divided into two sections. The crematoria* [=furnaces] *were located in the first, larger section. The second smaller section was about ten meters long, and had been made into a luxurious chromed and tiled bathroom for the Sonderkommando's use. Two prisoner teams operated there, each doing a twelve hour shift, from six o'clock to six o'clock. Thus the burning continued uninterrupted for twenty-four hours. The ovens were grouped in units of three, approximately five meters apart."* (p. 42)

In reality, the furnace room was 30 meters long, without any division. The five triple-muffle furnaces were each 3 meters wide, and stood 2.5 meters apart from each other and from the two back walls (the sequence was: 2.5 + 3 + 2.5 + 3 + 2.5 +3 + 2.5 + 3 + 2.5 = 30 meters).[124] For the witness, on the other hand, the alleged part of the furnace room that contained the five furnaces was only 20 meters long, and yet they were "approximately five meters apart," meaning that there was no space in the room for the furnaces themselves, as their distances covered its entire length (4 spaces of 5 meters between five furnaces: 4 × 5 m = 20 m). To also contain the furnaces (assuming the first and last touching the back walls), the room would have had to measure another (3 m × 5 =) 15 meters, in total (20 m + 15 m =) 45 meters.

Into each muffle (a term unknown to the witness) were introduced "[t]hree to five" corpses (p. 303), which burned in a "half-hour" (p. 300), "Because that's how long it took to cremate the corpses" (p. 300). "Every half-hour, new bodies were placed in the five furnaces. Each furnace had three doors and the bodies were loaded through them." (p. 303). Therefore, the cremation capacity in half an hour was "between fifty and seventy-five bodies" (p. 303), or 100-150 per hour, and 2,400-3,600 in 24 hours.

As I explained already when analyzing Gabai's testimony, we are once more in the midst of thermotechnical delirium with these claims.

In his book, Cohen adds further absurdities:

---

[124] Blueprint 933[-934](p) of 19 January 1942 of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II); Pressac 1989, pp. 280f.

> *"Although male corpses out-numbered females by three to two, in a full crematorium* [furnace] *the surplus of women's fat over men's was always sufficient to keep the fire going. Electrical ventilators incorporated at the base of the ovens further aided combustion. In short, 3600 corpses were burnt in twenty-four hours, without a break."* (pp. 42f.)

Since the alleged gas chamber contained a maximum of 750 people, about (3,600/day ÷ 750 =) five gassings would have been necessary to allow for such a huge number of cremated corpses, but no other "survivor" ever ventured such a claim.

The tall tale of the auto-combustion of corpses, fueled solely by their body fat, was widespread among the "survivors" of the *Sonderkommando* already in the immediate postwar period, and I deal with it in detail in another study (Mattogno 2020, pp. 171-179). The tale was also picked up by Sackar, who stated:

> *"The fire in the furnace was so powerful that it incinerated the bodies in a moment and made room for more bodies."* (Greif 2005, p. 115)

> *"But upstairs the furnaces burned around the clock. From the moment the first transport from Hungary came, they didn't have to restart the fire each time; the fires burned nonstop."* (*ibid.*, p. 116)

The first statement is to be understood not in the sense that the corpse caught fire immediately, but that it was immediately consumed, greatly reducing its volume, which allowed new bodies to be introduced into the muffle "constantly," as is expressly stated in the German edition (Greif 1995, p. 40). The loading system was still by means of the "stretcher," but only one corpse was laid on top of it (*ibid.*, p. 115), namely, "the bodies were loaded into them one after another. You couldn't load them into the furnace on top of each other and all at once" (*ibid.*, p. 116). But this is in contradiction with the introduction of two immediately successive loads of four or five corpses (2 + 2 or 3 + 2) into the muffle as claimed in Cohen's book (pp. 44f.).

Moreover, for almost two months (during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews), the furnaces operated "around the clock," "nonstop." Here as well, we are in the midst of thermotechnical delirium (see also Chapter 6).

Returning to Cohen's narrative (who is explicitly mentioned by Sackar in connection with Crematorium III: "My friend, Leon Cohen," p. 115), the fans were not at all "incorporated at the base of the ovens." The five furnaces were equipped with one blower each, two of which were mounted at the right side of two furnaces, and the other three on the remaining furnaces' left side, as I illustrate in a drawing (Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 223, p. 378). These blowers blew combustion air into the muffles.

Cohen includes other nonsensical anecdotes in his account:

> *"Four of the commando prisoners pulled the corpses out of the hoist and threw them onto the smooth concrete floor. Other prisoners gripped their*

> *necks with the crooks of ordinary walking-sticks, divided them into groups of five, (three men and two women) and slid them along the floor towards the ovens. Another technicality: as it is very difficult to push inert bodies on a dry surface, the floor was flooded to a depth of about 10 cm, and so we had to wear rubber boots."* (p. 42)

Once more we recognize the projection of the survivors' stupidity onto the SS: only demented people would have dragged 3,600 corpses within 24 hours in such a manner to the individual furnaces, instead of using simple and practical flat carts. (I remind the reader that the furnaces room was 30 meters long, and I might add that the elevator was on the wall facing Morgue #1.)

Flooding the floor with 10 cm of water to make the corpses slide better is even more demented. After all, the furnace room wasn't a water-treading basin that could have contained any noticeable amount of water without it flowing out the doors. The fable of the "walking-sticks" was widespread among former *Sonderkommando* members, and was also adapted to even-more-grotesque situations. Dov Paisikovic, for instance, claimed that this method was even used for dragging corpses hundreds of meters across the sandy ground in the area of "Bunker 5"! (Mattogno 2021a, p. 136)

Dental gold was smelted "into ingots that were two centimeters wide and five to six centimeters long" (p. 302). But in his book, this mutates "into small sheets five millimeters thick and five centimeters in diameter," hence some type of medallion (p. 43).

Five corpses were introduced into each muffle, "three men and two women" (p. 303), individually according to the Greif Interview, but in two immediately consecutive stages according to his book: first "two men and one woman," then "one man and one woman"(pp. 44f.). The technique was that of "stretcher." When analyzing Gabai's statements, I have already mentioned the impossibility of loading more than two bodies into a muffle (as a simple matter of the size of the introduction door, leaving aside the thermotechnical problems of the concurrent cremations of two corpses); in the reference text I have also illustrated the loading system with the "stretcher" (which was called *Trage*, *Einführtrage* or *Leichentrage* in German). This device was introduced by order of the Central Construction Office, as reflected in the file memo of 25 March 1943: "Crematorium II. […] For the 5 pieces of triple-muffle furnaces, the coffin-introduction cart is replaced with light stretchers."[125] David Olère illustrated this system with an error-filled drawing (see Chapter 6), which Greif reproduced in the German edition of his book (1995, p. 143). From this drawing, Cohen probably took up the nonsense of flames shooting out of the open muffle door, because he states in his book:

[125] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 8.

> *"He then opened the door and as the flames started escaping, with superhuman strength, a third prisoner pushed the corpses and stretcher towards the 800 degree blaze."* (pp. 44f.)

However, the flames and combusting gases inside the two lateral muffles were sucked into the central muffle due to the chimney's draft, and from there they flowed downward into the smoke duct. Anyone opening the muffle doors would have caused large amounts of air to flow *into* the muffle, thus preventing any flames from being able to come out the door.

Moreover, in his description of how the corpses were loaded into the muffles using a stretcher, both in the interview (p. 303) and in his book (pp. 44f.), Cohen does not mention the essential device of the guide rollers, on which the stretcher rested, allowing it to roll into the muffle without scraping along the muffle grate.[126]

Regarding the cremation residue, the witness uttered more nonsense in his book (numbers added by me):

> "[1] *However, some human remains such as knee-caps or spines do not easily turn to ashes and they must be crushed with appropriate tools, made either of iron or, as ours were, of wood.*
>
> [2] *The residue of the cremation and of the crushed bones made a wonderful gift for the villagers who used them as fertilizer. However, sometimes the whole lot was dumped by the prisoners into the Vistula and this is how, as I shall relate later, our comrade Errera died while trying to escape.*
>
> [3] *By the way, I remember someone stating that it would have been impossible for Hitler's body to be totally incinerated on the ground floor of his bunker. I believe this to be correct because the ventilation was certainly inadequate, and large bones could not be totally incinerated. So where are those bones? And if they were crushed where are the tools and where is their user?"* (p. 45)

Leaving aside the fable of ashes being used as fertilizer, repeated by him once more later in his book ("The peasants swore they were an excellent fertilizer," p. 74) – but if that was so, then why were they wasted by throwing them into the Vistula? – it is clear that Cohen, despite his claims to the contrary, had no cremation experience at all, because the result of cremations at 800°C is invariably ashes, without any bones being left behind. Cohen probably converted into words a 1945 drawing by David Olère, in which inmates crush bone residues with coarse mallets (a log with a board nailed over it as a handle) in an enclosed room. If we follow the caption, this room was inside Crematorium V (Olère, p. 77), from which one may infer that the fragments being crushed in that drawing were residues of this facility's 8-muffle furnace. But since those furnaces did not leave anything behind requiring crushing, such an activity

[126] Mattogno/Deana, Part 3, Photos, 84f., p. 68, and Photos 178-180, 185-187, pp. 116f., 120f.

would have made sense exclusively in connection with open-air cremations, which are unable to completely reduce corpses into ashes due to their lower and uneven temperatures.

The reference to Hitler's body confirms Cohen's striking thermo-technical ignorance, because the Führer's body is said to have been cremated neither in a crematorium nor on an open-air pyre, but only by dousing it with gasoline, allowing at best the charring of superficial tissue, meaning that the witness compares non-comparable things.

Cohen was not very clear about the date of the *Sonderkommando* uprising. In the interview, he gave the correct date of 7 October 1944 (p. 306), but in his book, he mentions three different dates:

> *"On 7 July 1944, Greek Jews, aided by Russian prisoners, staged a remarkable rebellion."* (p. 9)
>
> *"Even so, the rebellion broke out a few months later, on 7 December 1944."* (p. 51)
>
> *"One morning, on 7 September 1944, we did not feel like doing anything."* (p. 82)

In this context, Cohen invents another grotesque fable:

> *"The ditches were filled in, trees were planted and the whole site was restored to its former condition. Finally, a new group of Hungarian Jewish prisoners were sent to help us in the Sonder*[kommando]. *These men were later taken to other camps, mainly Mauthausen, and were immediately burnt. This story caused us a great shock. It only came to our knowledge about a month later but was confirmed by a fifty year old Schupo* [police man] *who had accompanied the prisoners and then returned."* (pp. 51f.)

In reality, only the six inmates I mentioned earlier were sent to Mauthausen (and this was after the uprising, on 5 January 1945, not before). In this context, it is also false that "trees were planted": neither the Soviet nor, later, the Polish commission of inquiry reported this alleged planting of trees in any of the areas of the alleged "cremation pits" ("Bunker 2" and the yard north of Crematorium V).

Cohen regurgitates the hackneyed narrative of the "carriers of secrets":

> *"Good food, plenty of sleep, good quarters, but no one was allowed to work there for more than three or four months. New recruits arrived and the old ones were dispatched to another camp, supposedly to work, but in fact to be immediately put to death."* (p. 29)

But then he forgets this and tells another fable instead. The *Sonderkommando* had agreed on a rebellion for 19 August 1944 (p. 57), however:

> *"Suddenly, on August 12, we heard the sound of can*[n]*on. This caused a stir throughout the camp, and rumours spread that the Russians were only a few kilometers away, that the Germans had started evacuating Auschwitz. What a*

> *stroke of luck! There was no need for a rebellion! We were all saved! Other camp inmates, it was rumoured, were weeping and embracing and hugging each other. All this strengthened our firmness of purpose and we all agreed that those Germans, those Nazis, those murderers of women and children would finally pay with their lives!"* (p. 62)

This means that the *Sonderkommando* inmates had no fear of being killed by the SS as carriers of secrets, which supposedly was their motive to revolt!

Cohen very confusingly recounts the alleged extermination of the Gypsies at Auschwitz, without giving any chronological indication (except "one morning"). Apparently, first there was a selection and transport, as inferred from this sentence, "At about eleven, in this happy atmosphere of music, song and hope, the train started pulling out" (p. 72), then

> *"that very same evening the women and children were sent to the ovens. Crematorium 2, being the nearest, had been chosen. Old people, women and children were viciously beaten to make them hurry to the ovens, but they now recognized their fate and were furiously resisting. In the end we were sent to the courtyard to grab them by force. Undeterred, many continued to struggle and were shot in the neck. For three days and three nights, the carnage went on.* […] *As for the others, the men who had left amid music and flowers, they were all slaughtered in Mauthausen."* (pp. 72f., 74)

According to Czech's version of the events (1990, p. 677), which is also largely imaginary,[127] "1,408 male and female Gypsies," specifically "918 men […] and 490 women," were transferred to Buchenwald (and not to Mauthausen) on 2 August 1944. In reality, these 1,408 Gypsies were all men, and the 918 sent to Buchenwald (it is not known where the remaining 490 were transferred) were duly registered there. The remaining 2,897 Gypsies, were allegedly gassed in "the gas chambers" (Czech does not specify which ones), and "[a]fter the gassing the corpses of the murdered are incinerated in the pit next to the crematorium, since the crematorium ovens are not operating at the time." Since only Crematorium V was equipped with cremation pits according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, Czech necessarily refers to this building. The alleged gassing all took place "[a]fter the evening roll call," and there was no "struggle" or revolt of the Gypsies.

Hence, Cohen gets it all wrong in his fanciful account.

With reference to the *Sonderkommando* uprising, the witness invents a nonexistent document:

> *"No wonder the court sentence (it was read to us that evening), read as follows:*
>
> *1: Considering that at the outbreak of the rebellion in Crematoria 3 and 4, the commando in Crematoria 1 and 2 were either at work or asleep (what a joke!*

[127] See Mattogno 2022, entry for 2 August 1944, pp. 224-231.

> *this obviously referred to my friend and myself who emerged downstairs with tousled hair), it is clear that they were neither involved in the rebellion, nor even aware of it.*
>
> *2: Therefore, the Court has unanimously ruled that the aforesaid prisoners are not guilty and that their lives should be spared. Their unit will now be split into two separate Commandos and they will carry on working as in the past.*
>
> *This, however, is a provisional arrangement, as we expect in due course to supply the Commando with the normal workforce.* […] *When he read out the verdict of the tribunal, we first thought he was having a good laugh at our expense."* (p. 91)

This fable serves to justify the miraculous survival of Cohen, who had already recounted this anecdote in a more-hasty form and without the shenanigans of the "verdict of the tribunal": the Germans "told us that since we hadn't taken part in the uprising we wouldn't be punished. That's how the men of Crematorium II [III], myself included, survived" (p. 307).

After the uprising, Cohen continues,

> *"our workforce was down to about a hundred men, half of whom were assigned to Crematorium 1 and the other half to no. 2. To maintain the output we had to burn twice as many corpses: this meant that we had to get rid of 75 people in half an hour."* (p. 93)

But from 10 October 1944 until the end of the month, the *Sonderkommando* had 198 members, distributed as follows (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 150, 186):

– Crematorium II (*Kommando* 57 B): 66 inmates (33 on the day shift and 33 on the night shift);
– Crematorium III (*Kommando* 58 B): 66 inmates (33 + 33);
– Crematorium V (*Kommando* 60 B): 66 inmates (33 + 33).

The cremation of 75 corpses in half an hour means 3,600 in 24 hours in 15 triple-muffle furnaces. Yet this is not "twice" the claimed "normal" capacity, but rather identical to what the witness considered normal: "In short, 3600 corpses were burned in twenty-four hours, without a break" (p. 43).

Cohen even manages to misrepresent Himmler's phantom order to end all gassings (Czech dated it to 2 November 1944; Czech 1990, p. 743) as being the end of all cremations:

> *"In the middle of November, we were ordered to stop cremating. The ovens were immediately extinguished and we spent the next ten days scrupulously cleaning all the ovens, the gas chambers, the morgue and generally sprucing up the camp."* (p. 95)

He even adds a silly lie to this claim:

> *"Oddly enough, two days before stopping work, we threw a youngish group from Bergen-Belsen into the Crematorium"* (p. 95),

who were all gassed, of course. But in November 1944, no transport from Bergen-Belsen arrived at Auschwitz.

And finally, here is another ridiculous fable set during the demolition of the crematoria:

> *"This was our technique: We had to bore a hole into the concrete with a steel gimlet. We worked in pairs; the stronger one used a five kilo hammer on the gimlet while the other rotated it and kept it vertical. The concrete was so tough that it was impossible even to crack it. We knew that the work would get easier once we got through this twenty-centimeter layer. The difficulty was to get to that point.*
>
> *Eventually, during a fifteen minute break, one of the men laughed and said, 'If I pee on the gimlet and all around it, wouldn't that make it easier?' We laughed with him and decided to give it a try. He found an old tin, urinated in it, told his mate to pour the hot smelly liquid over and around the pillar. He hammered the top of the gimlet with all the strength he could muster. We watched and laughed and, what a miracle: the concrete started to crumble! More urine, the gimlet sank deeper and we roared with delight."* (p. 98)

Another unique "miracle." In a rare moment of mental clarity, Cohen wrote:

> *"The Nazis would not be stupid enough to allow witnesses of their atrocities to survive, so it was certainly strange that they hadn't yet disposed of us."* (p. 96)

In practice, he resorted to the trite loophole of the miracle. In January 1945, the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were housed in Block 13 (of Camp Sector BIId), and it would have been very easy for the SS to pick them out and shoot them. Yet instead of this, they were left to their own devices, and could safely mingle with the mass of inmates ready for general evacuation (p. 101).

Importantly, Cohen assures with all seriousness in his "Introduction":

> *"Every single incident in this book is absolutely authentic."* (p. 9)

It cannot be known whether this statement was the result of arrogant impudence, incurable stupidity or irrepressible mythomania.

5. Daniel Bennahmias

As mentioned earlier, this witness was sent to the crematorium after having spent some time in quarantine. Here is the related account by Rebecca Camhi Fromer:[128]

> *"Danny did not know it yet, but these were Crematoria I and II. They passed through one of the electrically charged fences, went down a series of steps, and entered the basement. They were now in Crematorium I, and they entered a huge room identified as the Vestiaire, the changing or undressing room."*

In the "Vestiaire," there was

> *"a vast array of hooks set against the walls, heaped with clothing, and a line of benches the length of the room, overflowing with apparel of every conceivable kind."*

The narrator explains immediately afterwards (p. 38):

> *"At that moment, Danny had no way of telling that 3,000 people – all of whom were Jews – had been asphyxiated."*

Thus, 3,000 people undressed in the "undressing room," which is even-more-nonsensical than Chasan's 2,500, as mentioned earlier.

Then, Bennahmias was led to the "gas chamber," which was "crammed with cadavers from wall to wall, floor to ceiling" (p. 39), which is blatant nonsense, as it assumes that people had been lying in layers on the floor and had reached, layer by layer, up to the ceiling!

> *"Leaning against this door, which proved to be the entryway to the gas chamber, was an SS officer, who smoked a cigar and seemed very amused."* (p. 39)

This SS officer ordered the *Sonderkommando* inmates to extract the corpses. Therefore, the door to the "gas chamber" had just been opened, but nevertheless, this SS officer was quietly smoking at the door. But then, he would have also inhaled the hydrogen-cyanide vapors and would have been gassed himself.

The narrator incredibly dares to report, allegedly in Bennahmias's own words, the crudest black-propaganda anecdotes invented by the Auschwitz resistance movement (pp. 40f.):

> *"'With my own eyes, I saw a German officer shoot a baby of three or four months of age once in the eye and then once in the ear, but the baby still moved its hand, so he shot it again, and then dropped it on the cement. Another time, I witnessed two SS officers toss a dozen or so children in over the heads of the others already crammed into the gas chamber.'"*

---

[128] Camhi Fromer, p. 38; subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

There is no need to comment on these macabre fables.

> *"It takes about ten minutes to kill 2,000 to 3,000 people in the gas chamber, and the men must now direct their attention to extricating the corpses. This is quite difficult and takes about eight hours to complete. The Sonderkommando prisoners will have to hook the crook of their canes around the necks of the victims and pull very hard to untangle so sorry a human web. When this is accomplished, the body is left in the corridor; if a belt was tied around the wrist as part of the extrication process, it is removed at this juncture. Two men, each of whom has a sack, now work on the corpses. One shaves hair, and the other removes gold teeth. Since the corridor is short and ends probably no more than five feet from this point, it is not difficult to drag the body the rest of the way to the lift, from where it is taken to the first floor. Here we find, at one end, two 'dentists' smelting gold and, at the other end, a small room often used to kill small numbers of people, as well as a ladder, which leads to the second floor and the Sonderkommando cots. Between these two areas are the fifteen ovens of the crematorium."* (pp. 44-46)

As noted earlier, killing all victims within 10 minutes would have required huge quantities of Zyklon B, far greater than those indicated by other witnesses (but Bennahmias never says how many cans were used).

In order not to contradict any of the dominating two versions on how the corpses were dragged, he alleged both methods: with the curved handle of a walking stick and with a strap.

Clearing 2,000-3,000 corpses took eight hours, but Chasan's 2,500 corpses were removed within twelve hours.

From the alleged gas chamber, the corpses were dragged (it is not known by how many inmates) "in the corridor," which did not exist at all; Morgue #1 in fact opened directly into a 4.06-meters-long vestibule. Next to the door, at the right-hand corner when coming out of Morgue #1, was the shaft that contained the elevator, 1.68 meters wide externally. Here, the width of the vestibule was 5.45 meters; further on, beyond the elevator shaft (2.95 meters long), the room widened and was (5.45 m + 1.68 m =) 7.13 meters wide. Opposite the elevator was the extension of the corpses slide used to move corpses down into the basement from outside. It was 0.8 meters wide, extended into the vestibule by 2 meters, and was 3.45 meters away from the elevator. The distance between the slide and the wall of Morgue #1 was about 1 meter. The door of Morgue #1, initially planned to be 1.90 m wide but later possibly reduced in width by some 20-30 cm, was slightly off-center, toward the elevator, in the room's 7-meters-wide head wall (the vestibule was slightly wider). Its center was thus about 1.4 meters from the elevator shaft (see Doc. 4). There is nothing criminal about this design; indeed, it is in contrasts to the orthodox Holocaust version.

In the case under discussion, there were two men at work in the vestibule: "One shaves hair, and the other removes gold teeth." Although they probably

only shore bodies with long hair and checked only the teeth of adults, the total number to be processed out of the claimed 2,000 to 3,000 victims still would have been very high. In the orthodox perspective, the claimed gassing victims were about 960,000 Jews and 21,000 Gypsies, a total of 981,000 people, including 216,300 Jewish and 11,000 Gypsy children, a total of 227,300. Therefore, the percentage of children would have been (227,300 ÷ 981,000 =) 23%. Applying this percentage to the figures adduced by Bennahmias results in (2,000 to 3,000 × [1 – 0.23] =) 1,540 to 2,310 adults, whose teeth had to be checked for golden crowns, and those had to be removed, and roughly half of the total had to be shorn, hence some 1,000 to 1,500 victims. Therefore, if "extricating the corpses" took "about eight hours," the work of the two inmates would have lasted, on average, also eight hours without a moment's pause. This results in an average processing time of [(8 hr × 3,600 sec/hr) ÷ 1,540 to 2,310 adults =] 12 to 19 seconds for each adult corpse by the "dentist." Obviously, to avoid clogging the vestibule, the corpses already processed would have had to be cleared with the elevator at the same rate. The feat is clearly implausible.

When describing the ground floor of Crematorium II, Bennahmias commits two major blunders:

> *"Here we find, at one end, two 'dentists' smelting gold and, at the other end, a small room often used to kill small numbers of people, as well as a ladder, which leads to the second floor and the Sonderkommando cots."*

According to the orthodox version, the gold-smelting room (referred to in the plans as the dissecting room) was located only in Crematorium III (Bennahmias refers to Crematorium II) and the washroom next to the dissecting room was presumably used as an execution room. So these two rooms were located right next to each other, not one on one side and the other on the opposite side of the building (Piper 2000, p. 150; Müller 1979, p. 176). Finally, not a ladder, but a proper staircase led up to the attic where the stokers' cots were located.

The narrative continues as follows (p. 46):

> *"Once the gas chamber has been cleared, it must be hosed free of all traces of blood and excrement – but mainly blood – and then it must be whitewashed with a quick-drying paint. This step is crucial, and it is done each time the gas chamber is emptied, for the dying have scratched and gouged the walls in their death throes. The walls are embedded with blood and bits of flesh, and none on the next transport must suspect that he is walking into anything other than a shower. This takes two to three hours."*

Washing the corpses after the alleged gassing is a recurring theme in witness accounts (it was minutely described by Miklós Nyiszli; Mattogno 2020b, p. 41), but that the walls were "whitewashed with a quick-drying paint" after each gassing is asserted only by Bennahmias. It is refuted by the fact that no

trace of any paint can be found on the extant interior wall sections of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Furthermore, the reason given for this repeated painting – "the walls are embedded with blood and bits of flesh" – is utterly implausible, because the claimed gassing with hydrogen cyanide within ten minutes could not have resulted in any blood being splattered onto the chamber walls, let alone pieces of flesh being embedded in them, not the least because a severe cyanide poisoning quickly leads to "unconsciousness, dyspnea, tendency to convulsions, respiratory arrest" (Berufsgenossenschaft..., p. 30). Flury and Zernik write about this (Flury/Zernik, p. 404):

> *"High doses – about 0.3 mg/L, corresponding to about 270 parts in a million – lead quickly to death: with a violent feeling of constriction, often associated with cries, so-called 'hydrocephalic scream' (Lewin), there is a sudden collapse, followed by convulsions, after a few minutes breathing stops, and after 6-8 minutes death occurs."*

Moreover, in the case under discussion, very high doses must have been applied in order to result in the quick death of all victims, as noted earlier.

The number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, "perhaps some 600,000 in all by Danny's estimate" (p. 47), is vastly exaggerated compared to the official figure of about 438,000 (Piper 1993, p. 199).

Bennahmias then imaginatively embroiders the story of the periodic liquidation of the *Sonderkommando* inmates (pp. 47f.):

> *"The Sonderkommando prisoners see themselves as 'living corpses'; that is to say, they are alive, but they are consigned to death with no possibility of reprieve. Life expectancy may vary from two to three months to perhaps as long as six months, but after that, the men are eliminated. At 'maturation time,' therefore, the Germans shipped approximately one-fifth of the Sonderkommando work force to another camp – let us say to Majdanek, for example – to be exterminated. In this manner, disruptions at the crematoria were kept to a minimum."*

If the total liquidation of a *Sonderkommando* makes sense within the imaginary logic of being "carriers of secrets," what sense does the liquidation of a fifth of them make? All-the-more-so since the liquidated inmates were promptly replaced by as many inmates, who themselves became "carriers of secrets." It is clear that the witness invented this story to mitigate the "miracle" of his survival, because allegedly only 20 percent of the *Sonderkommando* were exterminated from time to time, and he, fortunately, always happened to be among the 80 percent of survivors.

Bennahmias' fervent imagination unravels even more in the following personal interpretation of an architectural fable related to Crematorium III (p. 51):

> *"By August* [1944]*, Europe was virtually drained of its Jewish population, and the transports arrived in erratic spurts, so that sometimes 200, and not 2,000*

persons, spilled out onto the selection platform. These few Jews would not be gassed in a chamber that 'accommodated' ten times as many people; at least, not for long. It was too uneconomical, too wasteful of the Zyklon B. Crematoria I, III, and IV underwent no change and continued to operate as before, but Crematorium II [= III] *was divided in two on a one-third, two-thirds basis. A well-insulated door and wall were built at the farther end of the gas chamber, and Danny and the others in the Sonderkommando were reassigned."*

Notwithstanding the fact that there is no documentary evidence of any subdivision of Morgue #1 into two rooms, as indicated earlier, this account is at odds with the orthodox Holocaust narrative, and is also another excellent example of testimonial stupidity projected onto the SS. If the problem was to process smaller transports of about 200 deportees, so as to economize Zyklon B, and if the normal capacity of the "gas chamber" was 2,000 persons (9.5 persons per m²; but Bennahmias also speaks of 3,000), then the logical subdivision of this room would have been $^{1}/_{10}$: $^{9}/_{10}$, not $^{1}/_{3}$: $^{2}/_{3}$. This would in fact have produced a room of 10 m × 7 m (= 70 m²) and 20 m × 7 m (= 140 m²), the smaller of which would have had space for 665 persons. Franciszek Piper states that Crematoria IV and V were equipped with three "gas chambers" totaling a floor area of 236.78 m², with the following individual sizes (Piper 2000, p. 168):

– 11.69 m × 8.40 m = 98.19 m² (capacity: 930 persons)
– 12.35 m × 7.72 m= 95.34 m² (capacity: 900 persons)
– 11.69 m × 3.70 m = 43.25 m² (capacity: 410 persons).

If we follow Sackar, the smaller room was meant to handle transports of 200-500 people.

If we stick to the orthodox narrative that these rooms were indeed planned and built as homicidal gas chambers, then we must assume that the SS at Auschwitz, if they weren't lunatic, had divided the total floor area of 236.78 m² into three "gas chambers" precisely in order to economize Zyklon B when "processing" smaller transports. But if that is so, then what need was there to divide the "gas chamber" of Crematoria II and III into two to achieve the same purpose?

On the other hand, as noted earlier, the SS is said to have wasted huge quantities of Zyklon B in order to achieve the rapid death of the victims within a few minutes, although it would have been totally unnecessary within the framework of the alleged extermination operations, where corpse cremation was the bottleneck that would have been in need of acceleration, not the killing.

To close this issue, Bennahmias also gets the chronology of the alleged event wrong. Franciszek Piper attributes the alleged subdivision of Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III to the fall of 1943. Bennahmias, however, dates it instead to August 1944, when "the transports arrived in erratic spurts." He evi-

dently ignored the alleged extermination of the Jews of the Łódź Ghetto, 55,000 to 65,000 of whom were deported to Auschwitz mostly in August 1944 (eight transports in August, three in September),[129] and most of whom are said to have been gassed. Piper wrote later that 60,000 to 70,000 Jews from the aforementioned ghetto arrived at Auschwitz in August and September 1944, and only after that did the intensity of transports decrease (Piper 2000, p. 186).

Bennahmias states that, after the *Sonderkommando* revolt,

> *"the abhorred crematoria of Auschwitz never will be used again, although both the gassings and the burning at the pits continue – and by the end of October, some 33,000 Jews or more will have been killed."* (p. 80)

Rebecca Camhi Fromer comments in a footnote: "See Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, 326." On this page, Martin Gilbert writes, without any reference to the source (Gilbert, p. 326):

> *"The gassing at Auschwitz continued, particularly of Jews from Theresienstadt. So intensive was the killing that by the end of October more than 33,000 Jews had been murdered in thirty-one days."*

However, in October 1944, only 15,903 Jews were deported to Auschwitz (from Theresienstadt; Piper 1993, p. 192), so the figure of 33,000 is unjustified. Since Gilbert wrote his words long before Bennahmias' interview, it is clear that the latter (or Camhi Fromer) drew the figure in question from the English historian's book, as is also evident from the very-similar choice of words used.

Moreover, it is incorrect that the crematoria were no longer used, because Crematoria II, III and V continued to operate throughout the month of October, albeit with a reduced staff (66 inmates per crematorium, 33 for each shift, as noted earlier). Furthermore, if we follow Danuta Czech, "the burning at the pits" did not continue at all but had ceased already on 30 August ("The pits in which the corpses of gassing victims were burned when the crematoriums could not keep up are now covered over in order to destroy the evidence"; Czech 1990, p. 700).

In order to explain his miraculous repeated survival, Bennahmias invented the following story (p. 83):

> *"On the 16th and 17th of January, the men in the Sonderkommando were in Block 13, the isolated compound in Birkenau. They were dosed off from the general camp, locked behind a wooden gate, and subjected to barracks detail. Nevertheless, one of the Sonderkommando prisoners, who had a friend in the Politische Abteilung, received a message that the Germans planned to kill them, that fifteen men had been selected to learn and do the job, and that the Politische Abteilung kept a record of the fifteen who were going to do this."*

[129] Piper 1993, p. 186; Czech 1990, pp. 688-712.

> *"In the morning of the same day* [18 January 1945]*, the entire camp had an Appell, as usual. The men in Block 13 were out of doors for this purpose; they looked out on a team of Germans reviewing the Appell, and when it was over, they took note of an SS officer who called off fifteen numbers – but nobody responded, and nobody showed up. Within seconds – for there was scarcely time to react to the significance of the missing fifteen – a German arrived on motorcycle with an urgent dispatch for a high-ranking officer, and something exceptional happened. Pandemonium broke loose. 'Everybody, take your things! We are going to leave!* Alle Antreten*!' Excitement filled the air. Needlessly, Danny explained: 'This was a big day for us.'"* (p. 84)

Of course, the *Sonderkommando* inmates mingled with the other inmates, and were thus saved. The transport of evacuated inmates reached Mauthausen, but no frantic search for *Sonderkommando* members by the SS occurred there, as other witnesses have claimed. Instead, this frantic search took place at the Ebensee Camp:

> *"One night the Germans came to the barracks while Danny and one of the French Jews, a doctor attached to the Sonderkommando, were lying on the same cot. It was midnight or so. 'Who here was a Sonderkommando in Auschwitz-Birkenau,' they asked through an interpreter, and the French Jew began to tremble violently. Danny steadied him; he gripped his leg and held on to it as firmly as he could, for to be detected by this means spelled certain death. In brief, this happened not once, but rather many times, and inasmuch as the Germans were determined to ferret out anyone who had been in the Sonderkommando, the sense of unease increased unabated by thoughts of liberation.*
>
> *Not long thereafter, it was rumored that Hauptscharführer Moll had received the numbers of the Sonderkommando prisoners from the Politische Abteilung, and that he was expressly in charge of eliminating all survivors. They were certainly sought after, and this seemed plausible enough, but whether or not it was true, Danny cannot say. At some point, Moll was captured."* (pp. 94f.)

In this narrative, the only thing that makes sense is that the SS, if they had really wanted to track down the *Sonderkommando* inmates (after foolishly letting them escape at Auschwitz), would have precisely used "the [registration] numbers of the Sonderkommando prisoners," and none of them would have escaped capture. Perhaps to mitigate the "miracle" of survival, Bennahmias does not mention his registration number at Mauthausen, and does not name any of the other *Sonderkommando* members who were certainly registered together with him.

Regarding the earlier "selections" of the *Sonderkommando* inmates, Bennahmias goes back to the version of the fable also espoused by his colleague Cohen ("These men were later taken to other camps, mainly Mauthausen, and were immediately burnt"), because Bennahmias claims to have learned "that 180 men who were formerly in the *Sonderkommando* from Auschwitz had

been gassed at Mauthausen" (p. 89). He adds another fable, asserting that "those who survived the doctor's selection were slated for a shower," meaning that the doctor selected inmates for them to be killed, but as I have already demonstrated, no such selection occurred at Mauthausen.

I may anticipate that Abraham Dragon stated that he was sent "to the infirmary" at Mauthausen, where he stayed for "about three months" (Greif 2005, p. 175).

Bennahmias's account has a startling gap: he completely omits any information about cremation. Apart from the sentence I quoted earlier – "Between these two areas are the fifteen ovens of the crematorium" (but Crematorium III had five triple-muffle furnaces, which is not the same thing as 15 furnaces) – he says nothing: neither how many furnaces existed in Crematoria IV and V; nor how many corpses were loaded into a muffle; nor how long the cremation process lasted; nor what the capacity of the crematoria was; nor anything about "cremation pits" (their number, size, location, capacity, etc.), and, incredibly, Rebecca Camhi Fromer did not care at all to ask Bennahmias about these essential details.

6. Shlomo Venezia

In this chapter, I summarize the essentials of what I wrote in a study on this witness whose title translates to The Truth about the Gas Chambers? Anatomy of Shlomo Venezia's "Unique Testimony" (Mattogno 2017), but I also add additional considerations.

As I pointed out in the Introduction, Shlomo Venezia (1923-2012) was the last self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* member of the Birkenau crematoria to have "testified." I had already dealt with his first "testimony" in 2002 in an Italian article whose title translates to "Another Witness of the Last Hour: Shlomo Venezia" (Mattogno 2002, pp. 150-160). The sources available at the time were meager. Venezia had gained some notoriety in 1995, thanks to an interview he gave Fabio Iacomini, whose title translates to "The Testimony of Solomon Venezia, survivor of the *Sonderkommando*" (Venezia/Iacomini). Six years later, his "Testimony given at St. Melanie on 18 January 2001 on the occasion of the first Day of Remembrance" appeared (Venezia 2001). In January 2002, Venezia granted an interview to Stefano Lorenzetto (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002), which was republished in October 2002 with some slight modifications in the Italian weekly journal *Gente* under a title that translates to "I, a Jew, cremated Jews" (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002a).

In the aforementioned study, I noted (Mattogno 2002, p. 150):

> *"Just like Elisa Springer, Shlomo Venezia, a self-proclaimed member of the so-called 'Sonderkommando' of the Birkenau crematoria, has been silent for nearly fifty years, but unlike Springer, he has not (yet) written his 'memoir'."*

As expected, Venezia filled this lacuna with his book *Sonderkommando: Dans l'enfer des chambres à gaz* (Venezia 2007), which was soon published in Italian (2007a), German (2008), English (2009) and Polish (2009a), receiving the official endorsement of the Auschwitz Museum with a review dated 30 June 2009.[130] In 2010, a hitherto-unpublished statement by him was reproduced in a collection of testimonies (Segre/Pavoncello).

Regarding the writing of the book, the following is stated in the "Foreword to the Italian edition" (Venezia 2007a, p. 15):

> *"This volume was compiled from a lengthy interview by Béatrice Prasquier with Shlomo Venezia, conducted in Rome between 13 April and 21 May 2006, and first published in France in 2007 (editions Albin Michel). In the Italian edition, Shlomo Venezia's testimony has taken the form of a continuous discourse, uninterrupted by the questions that elicited the testimony. The translation from the French (by Maddalena Carli), revised by the author, was based*

[130] http://auschwitz.org/muzeum/aktualnosci/Sonderkommando-w-piekle-komor-gazowych-,905.html (last accessed on 7 June 2022).

on constant comparison with the recordings of the original interview; the explanatory notes accompanying the text were written by the editors and Sara Berger."

The French edition's "Foreword," compiled by Béatrice Prasquier, provides additional information (Venezia 2007, p. 17):

"This testimony was compiled from a series of interviews I had with Shlomo Venezia in Rome, aided by Historian Marcello Pezzetti, between 13 April and 21 May 2006. The interviews, conducted in Italian, were translated and transcribed as closely as possible to the original version, and edited by Shlomo Venezia himself in order to preserve the authenticity of his account."

From this we first infer that Marcello Pezzetti[131] "helped" Venezia during the interviews: in what way? By suggesting the expected answers? Secondly, that the interviews were conducted in Italian, but instead of using the original text for the Italian edition, the editors, starting with Pezzetti himself, had the French translation of the original Italian text translated back into Italian, albeit with "constant comparison with the original interview recordings"! These convoluted procedures do not augur well for the "authenticity" of the story.

The importance attached to this narrative is much-more-geared toward media sensationalism than historiographic in nature: the extraordinary success of Venezia as a witness (his book has been translated into 23 languages, including Arabic, Farsi (Persian) and Marathi (a language spoken in India)!) is above all one of those enterprises that fall under what Norman Finkelstein has called the "Holocaust Industry." The project was sponsored by Simone Veil, in her capacity as president of the *Foundation for Commemorating the Shoah* (*Fondation pour la Mémoire de la Shoah*)," which supports the "Mémorial de la Shoah" in Paris and Drancy. She in fact drafted the "Preface" to the French edition of Venezia's book (Venezia 2007, "Préface"), which is presented as

---

[131] WIKIPEDIA (https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marcello_Pezzetti; last accessed on 7 June 2022) says the following about this person: "Marcello Pezzetti (Lodi, 25 July 1953) is an Italian historian and one of Italy's leading scholars of the Shoah. A member of the historical commission of the Fondation pour la Mémoire de la Shoah in Paris and of the board of the Centrum Edukacji of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, he is the Italian delegate of the Task Force for International Cooperation on Holocaust Remembrance and Research (Ihra), a lecturer in 'History of the Shoah' of the international master's-degree program in 'Didactics of the Shoah' at the University of Rome III, and a lecturer within the university orientation courses at the Scuola Normale Superiore of Pisa."
I confess that I did not realize there was such a luminary in my very own Italy, who also passes for a great specialist on Auschwitz. The Italian newspaper *Il Giornale* published an article about Pezzetti by journalist Stefano Lorenzetto titled "Italian Lads. The Man Living in the Camps" (15 April 2001, p. 16). The subtitle, taken from one of Pezzetti's responses, reads, "I have been to Auschwitz more than a hundred times: by now I consider myself sick." Since his contribution to the historiography of Auschwitz (a field about which he has written practically nothing) can be considered 0.01 percent, if we are generous, I wondered whether Pezzetti might have gone to Auschwitz 100 times in search of delicious Polish mushrooms or asparagus in the Birkenau Woods.
I will deal with this braggart later.

having been written by him in collaboration with Béatrice Prasquier, without any mention of Marcello Pezzetti.

Simone Veil, with the authority of the office she holds and with the halo of a former Auschwitz deportee, weaves a glowing eulogy of her witness:

> *"I read many accounts by former deportees that take me back to the life of the camp each time. But Shlomo Venezia's is particularly moving because it is the only complete testimony we have from a survivor of the* Sonderkommandos*."*

This only shows Simone Veil's shocking historiographical ignorance.

Like many of the other inmates deported from Greece, Venezia arrived at Auschwitz on 11 April 1944, and he was registered with Number 182727. At Birkenau, the transport was subjected to selection. Venezia recounts:[132]

> *"I found myself on the side with the smallest number of people: no more than three hundred and twenty."* (p. 52)

It is probably no coincidence that this number is also mentioned by Danuta Czech (Czech 1990, p. 609). The story continues as follows:

> *"Everyone else walked, without knowing it, to the side of immediate death in the gas chambers of Birkenau. Instead, the group in which my brother, cousins and I found ourselves* ["*Dario and Yakob Gabai*," p. 39] *was sent on foot to Auschwitz I."* (p. 52)

But his cousin Jaacov Gabai, as noted earlier, claimed that those selected were "[s]even hundred people" (It is unclear whether women are included in this number) which by the way "had to walk *three kilometers to Birkenau*" (p. 185).

Having been better-coached than his cousin by "historians," Venezia at least does not repeat the 3-km nonsense and correctly writes that the "*Judenrampe*" was located "a few hundred meters from the entrance to Birkenau" (p. 54).

The same night, the registered deportees were taken to Birkenau and sent to the *Zentralsauna* for (actual) disinfestation and showering:

> *"The next morning, at nine o'clock, German guards came to pick us up to take us to Sector BIIa, the men's quarantine sector."* (p. 61)

Here, "a few days after" his arrival, Venezia was assigned to a particular job:

> *"We reached a barracks that was at the end of the quarantine* [camp]*, they called it the* Leichenkeller*, the corpse room.* […] *A small group of prisoners went through the barracks every morning to retrieve the bodies of those who had died during the night. The corpses could then be left to rot in the* Leichenkeller *fifteen or twenty days, and those at the bottom were often in an advanced state of decomposition due to the heat."* (pp. 66f.)

---

[132] In the present chapter, page numbers in the text refer to Venezia 2007a, unless stated otherwise.

There was actually no morgue in the Quarantine Camp (Camp Sector BIIa). Of its 19 barracks, 14 served as housing for inmates, three contained wash houses and latrines, one was the infirmary, and one a kitchen. In April-May 1944, 12 barracks were used as a hospital for prisoners, but none as a morgue (Strzelecka 1997, pp. 71, 73, 115).

The claim that corpses were kept for "fifteen or twenty days" in Birkenau's morgue has no basis in reality, which further undermines Venezia's credibility. On 25 May 1944, Dr. Eduard Wirths, the camp's SS garrison physician, sent a letter to the Auschwitz camp commandant stating:[133]

> *"In the inmate infirmaries of the camps of CC Auschwitz II, a certain number of corpses accumulate naturally every day, and their transfer to the crematoria is scheduled and takes place twice a day, in the morning and in the evening."*

The transfer of corpses to the crematoria "twice a day, in the morning and in the evening," goes in conjunction with the fact that the stoker units were divided into two work shifts, a day and a night shift, as Venezia also stated: "We had shifts from 8 a.m. to 8 p.m., or 8 p.m. to 8 a.m." (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002a, p. 78); "we worked in two shifts, one day and one night shift" (*ibid.*, p. 94).

As for the name of the alleged barracks, Venezia confuses it with that of the basement morgue of Crematoria II/III: *Leichenkeller* means precisely "corpse basement"; all other morgues at Birkenau were in fact at ground level. Venezia claims that he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium III, but it is peculiar that he never mentions the term "*Leichenkeller*" precisely when he should be mentioning it: *Leichenkeller* 1 (= Morgue #1) in fact is said to have been the notorious homicidal gas chamber.

When it comes to erroneous terminology, Venezia states that Auschwitz inmates were called "pieces" by the SS ("*Stücke*"; Venezia 2007a, p. 105), repeating what he had already said in 1995 (Venezia/Iacomini, p. 34). It hardly needs pointing out that no known document attests to the use of that term. By contrast, in thousands of documents the inmates are called, precisely, "inmates" ("*Häftlinge*"); sometimes they are referred to only by their registration number, but sometimes together with their names.[134] No other *Sonderkommando* witness and none of Venezia's fellow sufferers, except Bennahmias (Camhi Fromer, p. 90), confirms this purported designation of "*Stücke*," which is a silly invention.

Venezia then recounts that, "at the end of the third week of the quarantine," German officers entered his barrack and selected "eighty people, including

---

[133] Letter by E. Wirths to R. Höss dated 25 May 1944 with the subject "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*" ("Construction of Morgues in CC Auschwitz II"); RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264. For an more in-depth discussion of this issue see Mattogno 2004.

[134] See, for example, the lists of inmates by name and number as published in Mattogno 2015, Docs. 32-34, pp. 114-118.

me, my brother and my cousins" (pp. 68f.). But in Stefano Lorenzetto's interview, there were 70 selectees (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002).

Together with these 70 or 80 selectees, Venezia was led into Camp Sector BIId "to two barracks that, although inside the camp, were isolated from all the others with barbed wire," in which the so-called *Sonderkommando* was lodged (p. 69).

The narrative continues thus (Venezia/Iacomini, p. 35):

> *"The next morning around seven o'clock, they took us to Crematorium III,*[135] *which was surrounded by a barbed-wire fence with six-thousand-volt electricity. Behind the wire fence ran a palisade three meters high. From outside they could see nothing of what was going on inside, only the tops of the chimneys could be seen. As soon as we went inside, the kapo, in order not to put us in harness immediately, told us to stay outside in the courtyard to weed and other such work. At one point, I noticed that the building had a window at eye level, and driven by curiosity, I decided to see what was going on in this crematorium. I walked up to that window, and saw a room full of dead people, so tangled up that at first I couldn't understand, not like the ones we had seen in the barracks,*[136] *but recent dead, all still quite well-fleshed. I didn't want to believe it."*

At the outset I explained that the first day of work for the *Sonderkommando* was to be 13 May 1944. At that time, Crematorium III (like Crematorium II) was not surrounded by any "three-meter-high palisade" that would prevent anyone outside from seeing the respective yards, as is particularly evident from Photo No. 153 of the *Auschwitz Album*, which shows the eastern half and most of the yard of Crematorium III, clearly visible because it was surrounded only by a barbed-wire fence (Pressac 1983, p. 177; see Doc. 5). This photograph also appears in the Venezia's book, with a misleading caption: "Group of women and children – Hungarian Jews – about to enter Crematorium II" (p. 120). In fact, photos in the *Auschwitz Album* taken later show that this group of people walked along the camp's Main Road (*Hauptstraße*) *past* Crematoria II and III and, via the Circular Road (*Ringstraße*),[137] stopped in the grove near the pond located east of Crematorium IV.[138]

Standing in the courtyard of the crematorium, Venezia noticed "that the building had a window at eye level." Told this way, the story is rather naïve,

---

[135] Venezia uses the numbers II through V for the Birkenau crematoria in his book.

[136] The witness refers to the morgue barracks mentioned earlier, filled mostly with emaciated typhus victims.

[137] Street names are also found in the "Birkenau Map" published on pp. 56f. of Venezia 2007a.

[138] Pressac 1983, Photo 152, p. 176, and Photos 174-189, pp. 194-205. See Mattogno 2007, pp. 36-38, 66f.

because there were 47 windows in that building at eye level.[139] Venezia had a plethora of choices.

The palisade story is taken from Müller's book, who wrote in this regard (Müller 1979, p. 126):

> *"Here* [at Bunker 2] *as well as at the crematorium yards* [Cremas IV and V] *wattle screens had been put up to prevent the curious from looking in at the death factories from the outside."*

In his book, Venezia returns to this episode by writing:

> *"The first day at the Crematorium we stayed in the courtyard without entering the building. In those days we called it Crematorium I* [= II]*; we did not yet know of the existence of the Auschwitz I Crematorium. Three steps led inside, but instead of letting us in, the Kapo made us walk around. A man from the* Sonderkommando *came and told us what we had to do: pull out the weeds and clean the grounds a bit. These were not very useful things; probably the Germans wanted to keep us under observation before making us work inside the Crematorium. When we came back the next day, they made us do the same things. Although they had explicitly forbidden us to do so, driven by curiosity, I approached the building to look through the window to see what was going on inside. Arriving close enough to take a look, I was paralyzed: beyond the glass I saw bodies piled up, one on top of the other, corpses of people still young. I walked back toward my companions and told them what I had seen. They then went and looked as well, discreetly, without the Kapo noticing. They returned with contorted faces, in disbelief. They did not dare to think about what could have happened there. I understood only later that those corpses were the 'surplus' of an earlier convoy. They had not been burned before the new convoy arrived, and they had put them there to make room in the gas chamber."* (pp. 72f.)

I first note that, in this version, the scene takes place at Crematorium II instead of Crematorium III. Venezia also omitted in it the untenable story of the "three-meter high palisade." I should add that the crematorium's ground-floor windows came in pairs of double-winged windows, and were all protected by a grate. These are details that could not escape an outside observer.

According to Henryk Tauber, the room on the ground floor of Crematorium II called "washing and laying-out room" ("*Waschraum und Aufbahrungsraum*"), into which the freight elevator opened, was used as an "auxiliary storage for corpses" in March-April 1943.[140] But even if one were to extend this function to Crematorium III and to May 1944, we are still confronted by the extraordinary fact that, among the 22 windows of that side of the crematori-

[139] See Drawing 936 of Crematorium II (and III) of 15 January 1942 in: Pressac 1989, pp. 268f. See also the photo of Crematorium III published in Venezia 2007a, p. 73. Four pairs of windows are also clearly visible in Doc. 5.

[140] AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, p. 131.

um, Venezia noticed only one, and by (unlikely) chance ended up peeking through one of the window pairs of the room in question.

If we follow Müller, this room was used for executions.[141] Of this alleged use, however, Venezia knew nothing: for him, executions with a shot to the nape of the neck were carried out in the furnace room, near the "corner of the last furnace" (p. 99), nor does he mention the use of a room on the ground floor to store a "surplus" of corpses in his later description of his activities inside that building.

The story of the "'surplus' from an earlier convoy" is, moreover, refuted by the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, according to which the last gassing before 6 May 1944 was carried out on 2 May, but the alleged 2,698 victims (Czech 1990, p. 618) would have been cremated in less than two days, if we follow the orthodoxy's cremation-capacity claims, and also on the basis of the cremation capacity claimed by Venezia (see further below). On the other hand, the first gassing after that date is said to have occurred only on 13 May, although this is a forced and incongruous interpretation by Danuta Czech.[142] So the question remains: which corpses did Venezia "see"?

In the interview published by *Il Giornale*, Venezia recounted his first day in the *Sonderkommando* in a totally different way, claiming instead that he was not taken to Crematorium III, but to "Bunker 2" (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002):

> *"The next day, we were taken through a grove. We arrived in front of a peasant hovel. Woe to anyone who moved or made a sound. Everyone huddled in a corner and waited. Suddenly we heard voices in the distance: they were whole families, with small children and grandparents. They forced them to strip naked in the cold. Then they made them enter the small house. A van with Red Cross insignia arrived: an SS got out; with a tool he opened a hatch, and dropped a box* [sic] *of stuff inside, about two kilos. He closed it and left. Ten*

---

[141] Müller 1979, p. 176, Plan of Crematoria II/III, Room 12.

[142] Czech 1990, p. 625; the source is the "List of Transports of Jews," prepared by members of the inmate resistance movement, which records the arrival of 72 inmates from the Blechhammer Camp for 13 May 1944 (registration numbers A 1 through A72). Czech states that "[t]he remaining men are killed in the gas chambers," but she does not document that more than 72 detainees actually arrived from Blechhammer, so that the alleged selection cum gassing is a mere conjecture. The above entry is also inconsistent with what she writes elsewhere, because Czech states that on 1 April 1944 the Blechhammer Camp's inmates were taken over by CC Auschwitz III, and that Blechhammer became one of the Auschwitz subcamps; as a result of this, its 3,056 male inmates were registered with the Auschwitz registration numbers 176512 through 179567 (*ibid.*, p., 604). As of 1 April, only inmates registered at Auschwitz could be transferred to Blechhammer, and this obviously also applied to inmates transferred back from Blechhammer. Therefore, the 72 inmates in question, if they came from Blechhammer, were already registered, and it makes no sense to re-register them with A numbers 1 trough 72 (as this was a re-transfer).
For the same reason, from Czech's perspective, it would have made sense to have a "selection" at Blechhammer and to send the selectees to Birkenau for "gassing" – as Czech claims to have happened on 23 January 1944 with 26 Jewish inmates from the Golleschau Camp (*ibid.*, p. 576) –, but to first transfer them to Birkenau and subject them to a "selection" only there would have made no sense at all.

> *minutes later, a door was opened on the opposite side from the entrance. The chief called us to get the bodies out. We were to throw them into the fire in a kind of pool 15 meters away."*

In his book, Venezia confirmed that the SS man in charge "took a box, opened it, poured the contents into the opening, which he immediately closed again, and left" (p. 75). But as I explained earlier, no transport of Hungarian Jews had yet arrived at that time, nor any other transport with which the new facility could have been "tested."[143]

Venezia was also unaware that – according to Szlama Dragon, the orthodoxy's key witness for that facility – the alleged "Bunker 2 was supposed to have been subdivided into four chambers and is said to have had four entrance and four exit doors, as well as five Zyklon-B introduction hatches. For Dov Paisikovic, on the other hand, it had three chambers (Mattogno 2016, p. 228), while the ruins of a building in that area used to have seven rooms, according to the Auschwitz Museum's topographical survey of 29 July 1985 (*ibid*., p. 238).

Furthermore, the expression "strip naked in the cold"[144] is not only a misfit for the time of the year (6 May), but also contradicts the orthodox version, according to which three barracks were built near "Bunker 2," in which the victims undressed.

At this point, I open a parenthesis. In his essay "The Shoah, Auschwitz and the *Sonderkommando*" ("*La Shoah, Auschwitz e il Sonderkommando*") included in Venezia's book, Historian Marcello Pezzetti not only refrains from pointing out this error, but tries to cover it up by asserting:

> *"During this period of the camp's maximum killing capacity, the Nazi authorities put Bunker 2 back into operation (without undressing rooms next to it), and whose interior was divided into two parts."* (p. 199)

But the witness Filip Müller, who is certainly a bit more important than Venezia, wrote in this regard that "The changing rooms [where the victims had to undress before being gassed] were located in three wooden barracks," (Müller 1979, p. 133). As noted earlier, Franciszek Piper also claimed that "new undressing barracks" ("*nowe baraki-rozbieralnie*") were built near "Bunker 2."

Pezzetti is contradicted even by the Birkenau map reproduced in the book, in which "Bunker 2" (labelled "M 2") is equipped with two undressing barracks! (pp. 56f.)

Returning to Venezia's statements, the gas-tight doors and hatches of the disinfestation chambers (and also of the alleged homicidal gas chambers) were

---

[143] According Czech, no Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz between 3 and 12 May 1944; on the 13th, the 72 inmates mentioned earlier were registered. Czech 1990, pp. 618-624.

[144] However, the corpses in the morgue were allegedly decomposing "due to the heat." Similarly, during the evacuation in open wagons in January 1945, when it was "unbearably cold" – at least 20°C below zero as Primo Levi reports (Levi, p. 196) – a dead corpse in Venezia's wagon "began to stink tremendously" already the next day (p. 152).

not opened "with a tool," but by a simple latch. The witness confuses this with the Zyklon-B cans, which were opened with a special tool called a "Punching iron" ("*Schlageisen*").

It is unclear how Venezia could have determined that "about two kilos" of Zyklon B had been introduced into the "hovel" from a single "box," because Zyklon-B cans – which he never describes – came in various sizes ranging from 100 to 1,500 grams of hydrogen cyanide, but none containing 2 kg.

In his book, Venezia recounts the same anecdote more verbosely. I quote the essential passages (p. 74):

> *"We arrived in front of a small house that was called, as I later learned, Bunker 2 or 'White House,' and just then the murmuring became more intense.*
>
> *Bunker 2 was a small farmhouse with a roof covered with branches. We were ordered to stand on one side of the house, close to the road that ran past there, from where we could see nothing, neither to the right nor to the left."*

Two pages later, a drawing by David Olère from 1945 is reproduced, showing "Bunker 2" (p. 76). There appears a house (the alleged "Bunker 2") with a door in the center of the facade, a small window in the center of the visible side and a roof covered apparently with reed. According to the deposition of Szlama Dragon of 10-11 May 1945, the roof was thatched,[145] which was confirmed on 10 August 1964 by D. Paisikovic.[146]

I should add that Szlama Dragon's drawings of "Bunker 2" (Mattogno 2016, Docs. 11-13, pp. 224-226) are in direct conflict with David Olère's, which, moreover, has several fancy elements (*ibid.*, pp. 90-94; Doc. 14, p. 227), while Dov Paisikovic's description and drawing is at odds with both (*ibid.*, pp. 109-113; Docs. 15f., pp. 228f.). Therefore, the detail of the "roof covered with branches" is probably the result of a misunderstanding of Olère's drawing.

Venezia then says that 200-300 victims arrived: "People were forced to undress in front of the door." He once more makes no mention of the dedicated undressing barracks. He then adds (p. 75):

> *"As for us, we were ordered to go behind the house from where, upon arrival, I had noticed a strange glow emanating. As we approached, I realized that it was light from the fire burning in the pits about twenty meters away."*

He had previously mentioned only one pit, "a kind of pool," or "a pool-like ditch" (Venezia 2001). Here, however, he speaks of "pits," in the plural, without bothering to say how many there were.

In an interview with journalist Gian Guido Vecchi, Venezia asserted in reference to the "Bunker" (Venezia/Vecchi):

---

[145] Statement by Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 103.

[146] Mattogno 2016, p. 110, and Doc. 15, p. 228, which reproduces a drawing of "Bunker 5" made by the witness in which the caption "thatched roof" appears ("*dach kryty słomą*").

> *"They would die in 10 to 12 minutes. It was a matter of taking the corpses to mass graves. Until November, they were buried, but then there was no more room, and they started cremating them, on grates made from old railroad tracks. Sometimes gasoline was used, but human fat is the best fuel, and they made us collect it. Tens, hundreds of thousands. Until '92, I couldn't talk about it, in the schools, kids look at me and almost can't believe it – I have no words to thank Marcello and Dr. Prasquier."*

According to Danuta Czech, the mass graves were used only until 20 September 1942 (and not until November). The next day the "[b]urning the corpses of the dead in the open is begun" (Czech 1990, p. 242). The reason given by Venezia (because "there was no more room") is blatant nonsense. The incineration "on grates made from old railroad tracks" is commonly attributed to the camps of "Operation Reinhardt," but no other witness mentioned it in reference to Auschwitz.

Later Venezia embroidered the absurd myth of the recovery of human fat in cremation pits. In the interview that appeared in *Il Giornale*, he declared (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002):

> *"Yes, but on the first night, I was used for this open-air crematorium. There was a sloping drain around it where the oil* [sic] *that dripped from the pyre was collected. I had to collect it and throw it back on the corpses to make them burn faster. You have no idea how combustible human fat is."*

And in his book, he wrote:

> *"The pits were sloping; human fat produced by the burning bodies dripped down the bottom to a corner, where a kind of trough had been dug to collect it. When the fire threatened to go out, men would take some of the fat from the trough and pour it over the bodies to revive the flame. That kind of thing I have only seen here, in the pits of Bunker 2."* (p. 77)

This story, invented in the immediate postwar period, was elevated to (in)famous literary heights by Filip Müller, who embroidered it in great detail in his book. According to him, however, the alleged "cremation pits" had two small channels, 25-30 cm wide, which ran sloping from the center of the pit down the central axis and ended in two deeper pits, into which the liquified human fat dripped, which was then collected with a bucket and thrown back onto the pyre.[147] For Venezia, however, there was no fat-collection channel dug on a slope, but the bottom of the pit itself was sloping, as I illustrate in Document 6. Only a demented person would have made such a "cremation pit," which would have led to the pyre leaning toward and eventually collapsing down the slope. Here again, the witness's stupidity is blamed on the SS.

[147] Müller 1979, pp. 130f.; see Mattogno 2021a, Chapter 7.6., "The Pit's Structure and the 'Recovery of Human Fat'," pp. 126-129.

As I show in a specific study (Mattogno 2014), this fat-collection and -reusage fable is nonsensical already due to the fact that, while the ignition temperature of volatile hydrocarbons formed from the thermal decomposition of corpses is about 600°C, the ignition temperature of animal (and human) fat is 184°C, meaning that on such a pyre, human fat would burn immediately, not the least because the ignition temperature of seasoned wood is 325-350°C. Moreover, if – by any of the many miracles with which the lives of the *Sonderkommando* "survivors" are studded – liquid human fat could have dripped through the flames to the bottom of the pit, flowed through the burning embers and into the lateral collection pits, Venezia, just as Müller, would have had to draw it from the edge of a "cremation pit" containing an immense pyre conflagrating at a minimum temperature of 600°C! They would have burned to a crisp in no time.

In this account, Venezia adds another made-up story, probably the result of another literary confusion: SS *Hauptscharführer* Moll was called by the inmates "Malahamoves," "the Angel of Death" (p. 77). It is well-known that orthodox Holocaust literature attributes this term first and foremost to Dr. Josef Mengele, but for Filip Müller "Malech Hamuwes" was SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger (see Mattogno 2021a, p. 31). No other witnesses has called Moll this way. Anyway, Venezia devotes almost two pages (pp. 78f.) to an intellectually insulting anecdote about a prisoner allegedly killed by Moll, but he does not explain what the *Sonderkommando* did during a 24-hour-period allegedly needed to "treat" "two, three hundred people in all" (p. 74), which is a disproportionately small number of people for 24 hours, if we compare it with the numbers offered by other witnesses. For Szlama Dragon, for instance, "In 24 hours, in all the pits of Gas Chamber No. 2, at least 10,000 people were burned,"[148] which is more than 30 times higher than what Venezia could conjure up.

However, Venezia worked at "Bunker 2" only one day, which the SS evidently granted him so that he could "testify" about it in the future. In the book, the two alleged events mentioned earlier – the deployment to Crematorium III and to the "bunker" – occurred on the same day (but in the interview published by *Il Giornale*, the second assignment took place "the next day"): in the morning, Venezia was taken to the crematorium, "around two o'clock in the afternoon" he worked in the "undressing room" (p. 73), and then "around five o'clock," there was a "roll call," and Venezia was taken to "Bunker 2" (p. 74). In this regard he specifies:

> *"Work continued until the morning of the next day. We worked practically nonstop for twenty-four hours, before we were allowed to return to the barracks.* […] *The respite did not last long: the next day we had to start working*

[148] Statement by Szlama Dragon to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry dated 26 February 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 19.

> *again, and I was sent with a group of about fifteen to Crematorium III."* (pp. 79f.)

However, a little earlier, he had stated:

> *"However, I did not stay there long; within a week, we were transferred to the dormitory of the Crematorium."* (p. 72)

He remained at Crematorium III until 7 October 1944, when he was transferred to Crematorium II (p. 139), in which he had occasionally been before (p. 131). He must therefore have been perfectly familiar with these facilities, particularly how the alleged gas chamber was structured.

Surprisingly, however, in the book Venezia does not describe it at all: he does not indicate its size, its location in the building, how it was accessed, how it was set up inside, whether or not it was subdivided into two rooms.

Here he (but also the "historian" Marcello Pezzetti) missed an excellent opportunity to clarify definitively, with the authority of an eyewitness, one of the most-important and most-controversial points of the alleged extermination process in Crematoria II and III: the structure of the alleged devices for introducing Zyklon B into the gas chamber. Were they simply hollow tubes of sheet metal perforated with holes? Did they have "a spiral" inside them to evenly distribute the Zyklon B, as Filip Müller had claimed? Or were they not made of sheet metal, but rather of wire mesh, and did they have a square cross-section of 70 cm on each side, as Michał Kula initially testified (the self-proclaimed maker of the devices)? Or only 24 cm, as Kula claimed a short while later? Or 35 cm, as Sackar claimed (see Chapter 1)? Or 25 cm, as Topf engineer Karl Schultze stated?[149] And if they were made of wire mesh, did they have a Zyklon-B recovery column topped with a "distribution cone" that could be inserted into the top of the device, as Kula asserted, or a "basket" that was pulled up "with the help of a wire," as Tauber had claimed? Or, as Chasan recounted, were they round metal tubes, riddled with holes, which did not reach all the way to the ground, but had a free space at the bottom to allow retrieval of the Zyklon-B granules? (See Chapter 3.) Or, as Janda Weiss narrated, "There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in" (Hackett, p. 168). Or, according to Josef Erber's description, did the devices have all these features together: they were iron pipes (*Eisenrohre*) but at the same time they "were surrounded by steel mesh" and had a "sheet metal container" inside them that could be pulled up with a rope? (Fleming, p. 204)

In this regard, Venezia says absolutely nothing: we do not learn from his eyewitness testimony how the alleged devices for introducing Zyklon B were made, how many there were, how they were deployed, not even whether they actually existed! And judging from the fact that, according to him, Zyklon B

[149] Mattogno 2014a, p. 132 (interrogation of Karl Schultze dated 4 March 1946).

was simply "thrown onto the floor" in the gas chamber – as we shall see below – it is safe to assume that he actually knew nothing about such devices.

Sometime during the 1990s, Venezia was interviewed at Birkenau, atop the ruins of Crematorium III, by M. Pezzetti. In the relevant video, which was posted on YouTube on 9 July 2012, the witness's confused and rambling answers were "rearranged" decently in the English translation overlay. This was another missed opportunity for the interviewer and the interviewee to clarify the unresolved problems to which I alluded here. I reproduce a brief excerpt of the dialogue pertaining to this issue:[150]

> "[Pezzetti] *C'era una sola porta in questa camera? | Was there only one door?*
>
> [Venezia] *Una sola porta e siccome era proprio a piano, diciamo, con la terra fuori, si vedeva soltanto quel tombino dove appunto immettevano dentro questo Zyklon B, il gas. | Yes. The gas chamber was built underground. From outside you could see only the trap door into which the gas was poured, the gas called Zyklon B.*
>
> [Pezzetti] *Quanto era grosso? | How big was the trap door?*
>
> [Venezia] *Un 60-70 centimetri quadrati e lì il tedesco si metteva la mascherina apriva questo… scatole di Zyklon-B che poi avevano un colore sull'azzurrino celeste, una cosa un po'… che poi cambiava colore con… a contatto dell'aria e buttava, si metteva la mascherina perchè aveva paura di aspirare quell'odore e buttava dentro e lì era due di noi, due ragazzi di noi ci ordinava di mettere… coprire con il coperchio fatto appositamente per quel tombino, diciamo, si chiudeva quel tombino. | About 60 or 70 square centimetres. There, the German put on a gas mask, the opened the cans of Zyklon, that had a colour between light blue and azure. It changed colour when it came into contact with air. The German wore a gas mask because he was frightened of breathing the gas. Then he poured it in. Two of our team were there with him and he ordered us to close the trap door with the special lid, made for that. We closed the trap door."*

From this it appears that there was a "trap door" (only one) on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III; the Italian term he used – "*tombino*" – actually translates to "manhole" or "drain," but was translated as "trap door." This "manhole" measured "60-70 square centimeters," a gross confusion with a square of 60 or 70 centimeters on a side (= 3,600-4,900 square centimeters). Even the Italian term "*mascherina*" – face mask – was distorted in the translation as "gas mask," while post-COVID-19 we all understand full well what a face mask actually is, which would have been absolutely ineffective against

[150] "Memoria," directed by Ruggero Gabbai. Authors: Marcello Pezzetti and Liliana Picciotto, Production: Forma International, Italy, 1997; posted online on 9 July 2012; https://youtu.be/j_RBlqfvGlk&t=2385s (last accessed on 7 June 2022; quoted passage starting at 39 min, 45 sec). See Doc. 14.

gas. In the Italian original, the color "*azzurrino celeste*" – sky bluish – grammatically refers to "*scatole di Zyklon-B*" – the Zyklon-B cans rather than their contents, which "changed colour when it came into contact with air," which is simple nonsense. Finally, instead of "inhaling the gas," Venezia said "inhaling that smell" ("*aspirare quell'odore*").

To get a meager description of the alleged gas chamber, one has to go back to his 1995 testimony: "This was a big room, on the ceiling there was a fake shower every meter" (Venezia/Iacomini, p. 35), or to the January 2001 testimony, which is no-less-laconic: "People like this were convinced they were going to take a shower and, in fact, there was a big room with many fake showers" (Venezia 2001). On the myth of fake showers, I refer to what I have already written earlier.

In his book, Venezia simply wrote:

> *"After undressing, the women entered the gas chamber and waited, thinking they were in a shower room, with taps on top* [sic]*."* (p. 85)

Besides the alleged fake showers, Venezia had previously mentioned only the door of the alleged gas chamber:

> *"Then they closed the door, which was made like those for walk-in fridges, with a small porthole to look inside."* (Venezia/Iacomini, p. 35)

> *"Finally, they would close the door, similar to that of butchers' refrigerators, a double door with a peephole in the middle to look inside."* (Venezia 2001)

In the book, Venezia added only that the door "on the inside was protected by some iron bars to prevent the victims from breaking the glass" (p. 89), a detail likely taken from a drawing by David Olère – to which I will return later – which shows precisely the open door of the gas chamber with the peephole protected inside by a square grid (p. 82). The drawing, in turn, is loosely inspired by the gas-tight door with a peephole fitted inside with a hemispherical protective grid that was found in 1945 in the *Bauhof* (construction materials warehouse) at Auschwitz, as appears in photographs reproduced by Pressac (1989, pp. 50, 232, 486). Without going into details, I simply note that the door to Morgue #1 (the alleged gas chamber) of Crematorium III was built without a protective grille.

Bischoff's letter to the DAW workshops (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*) dated 31 March 1943 refers to an order dated 6 March concerning a "gas door 100/192 for Morgue #1 of Crematorium III, BW 30a" which was "to be manufactured exactly according to the type and dimensions of the basement door of the opposite Crematorium II with a peephole made of double 8-mm glass with rubber seal and fitting."[151] Regarding the door of Crematorium II, Henryk

[151] Pressac 1989, p. 436. I explained the function of this door and the room (*Leichenkeller* 1) in Mattogno 2004.

Tauber, who had seen the above-mentioned door at the *Bauhof*,[152] declared during his deposition of 24 May 1945 before Investigating Judge Jan Sehn that the door to the alleged gas chamber had a small window that "was protected by a hemispherical grating" on the inside, but because it was frequently damaged by the victims, "this window was then closed with metal sheets or a board."[153]

Instead of giving any description of the murder weapon, Venezia delves into a description of the gassing procedure and the appearance of the victims. He states in this regard:

> *"Eventually the German arrived with the gas. He would take two* Sonderkommando *prisoners to lift the trapdoor from outside, above the gas chamber, and introduce Zyklon B. The cover, made of concrete, was very heavy. The German would never take the trouble to lift it himself; two of us would do it. Sometimes me, sometimes others."* (p. 87)

This statement is in radical contrast to all the most-widely accepted ones. For example, the witness F. Müller reported that Zyklon B was poured by two SS "disinfecting operators" (Müller 1979, p. 115). Even more clearly, the witness Miklós Nyiszli, whom Venezia mentions in the book as Mengele's "Hungarian-Jewish physician assistant" (p. 131),[154] asserted:[155]

> *"They advance across the lawn to where some low concrete chimneys emerge from the ground at a distance of thirty meters from one another. They head for the first chimney. They don gas masks. They lift the chimney cover; it too is made of concrete. They punch open the patented top of one of the canisters and pour the contents, a substance consisting of bean-sized lilac-colored granules, into the opening."*

And here is the related testimony of Henryk Tauber:[156]

> *"They took out of this car with the insignia of the Red Cross in which they had arrived some cans of 'Cyklon'* [and] *took them to the small chimneys for pouring the 'Cyklon' into the chamber; there, Scheimetz opened them with a special chisel and hammer, poured the contents of the can into the chamber, and covered the opening with a concrete lid. As I have already mentioned, there were four such small chimneys. Into each of them, Scheimetz poured the contents of a smaller can*[157] *of 'Cyklon'. They were cans with a yellow label glued around them. Before opening a can, Scheimetz would don a gas mask.*

---

[152] AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, p. 150.
[153] *Ibid.*, p. 129.
[154] Later Venezia forgot about him, writing: "A Jewish doctor who was part of the *Sonderkommando* told me that one had to make an incision to get the pus out" (p. 143). But this "Jewish doctor" was in fact Miklós Nyiszli.
[155] Mattogno 2020b, p. 40. For Nyiszli, the "gas chamber" was 200 meters long!
[156] Statement by Henryk Tauber dated 24 May 1945. AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, p. 139.
[157] Referring to the size of the Zyklon-B cans, which came in various sizes.

> *He opened the can of 'Cyklon' with the mask on, and with the mask on, he poured the contents of the can into the opening that led into the gas chamber."*

This is in further contrast to the following statement by Venezia:

> *"Some claim that SS men wore gas masks, but I never saw Germans wearing any, either to pour the gas or to open the door."* (p. 87)

Venezia incredibly makes no reference to the small external chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chamber, as mentioned by other witnesses, because he speaks of a simple "trapdoor" (or rather "manhole"/ or "drain") evidently installed on the ceiling of the room, which had a concrete lid. And, by mentioning "the trapdoor" – singular – he shows that he did not even know that there allegedly were *four* Zyklon-B openings in the ceiling of Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III.

The method described by Venezia with which the SS allegedly filled the gas chamber with victims is nonsense:

> *"Instead, the men were sent to the gas chamber at the end, when the room was already full. The Germans would let about 30 sturdy men in last, so that, pressed by the beatings, slaughtered like animals, they had no choice but to push the others forward to get in and escape the blows."* (p. 87)

But if we follow the orthodoxy's narrative, the "sturdy men" were not sent to the gas chamber, but to work.

And here is Venezia's description of the corpses in the gas chamber after the execution:

> *"We found them clinging to each other, each desperate for some air. The gas, thrown on the ground, developed acid* [sic] *from below; everyone tried to reach the air, even if they had to climb on top each other until even the last one died."* (p. 83)

This scene is taken, very improvidently, from Nyiszli's testimony. The latter wrote in fact (Mattogno 2020b, p. 41):

> *"What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all! Could they but think about it, they would know that they are trampling their parents, their wives, their children in vain, but they cannot! What they do is a survival reflex! I notice that at the bottom of the tower of bodies* [hullatoronynak] *lie the babies, children, women and aged, at the top, the stronger men."*

Nyiszli had devised this fictitious scene on the assumption that the execution gas used was not hydrogen cyanide (the active ingredient in Zyklon B), but "chlorine in granular form [*Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája*]" (*ibid.*, p. 40), and it is well known that chlorine has a density greater than that of air, so that, if this gas had been introduced into the chamber, it would have precisely

flooded the lower layers of air first, and would have risen slowly upward. The first plagiarist of this nonsense was Filip Müller.[158]

The scene in question is therefore completely invented.

In this non-description of the gas chamber, the most unbelievable aspect, as noted earlier, is the absence of any reference to the alleged wire-mesh introduction devices for Zyklon B. For years now, revisionist researchers have shown that these alleged devices are a purely literary device without any documentary or material basis.[159] Instead of challenging our conclusions at least by making some kind of anecdotal statement, he completely overlooked this fundamental point of the history of mass gassings in the Birkenau Crematoria II and III! And "historian" Marcello Pezzetti did not care either to broach the topic to his witness.

Venezia says practically nothing about the ventilation system in Morgue #1 either. All we are able to learn from his testimony is that, after the ventilation had been turned on, "for about twenty minutes, an intense humming sound could be heard, like a machine *sucking in air*" (p. 89), and that "*the* fan continued to purify the air" (p. 93; italics mine). But the ventilation system in Morgue #1 consisted of *two* fans, one for air intake (*Belüftung*), the other for air extraction (*Entlüftung*). The duration of ventilation undoubtedly stems from a misunderstanding of a sentence told by Nyiszli (Mattogno 2020b, p. 40):

> *"Twenty minutes later, the electric ventilators are switched on to remove the gas."*

One final observation. Venezia states:

> *"Undressing took an hour, an hour and a half, often as long as two hours, depending on the people: the more elderly there were, the longer it took, and the first to enter the gas chamber could be waiting there for more than an hour."* (p. 95)

For Leon Cohen, however, this procedure lasted "[a]bout twenty minutes, sometimes half an hour" (Greif 2005, p. 297).

In his book, Venezia narrates in rather general terms his alleged activity of shearing the corpses, which took place "in the room where we had to work" (p. 80). On this room, he provides a few more details (Segre/Pavoncello):

> *"There was a vestibule five by five meters, on one side where they undressed, on the left the door to the gas chamber, in front a kind of freight elevator, and then the door where those who worked entered."*

This vestibule actually existed in Crematoria II and III. In Plan No. 109/15 of Crematorium II dated 24 September 1943 (see Doc. 4), it is referred to as

---

[158] As I have documented in Mattogno 2021a, Chapter 4.2., "The Gassing Scene," pp. 65-73.

[159] See in this regard my paper "The Elusive Holes of Death" in: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 291-407, and Mattogno 2019a, Chapter 2.5, pp. 76-85.

"*Vorraum*" (No. 1); at the top left is the door that led to Morgue #2 (the alleged undressing room, No. 2); on the lower left is the body chute (*Rutsche*) flanked by a double flight of steps (No. 3), an installation unknown to the witness; on the lower right is the freight elevator (*Aufzug*; No. 4); and below is the door leading to Morgue #1 (the alleged gas chamber; No. 5). The only almost correct figure in the above narrative is the dimensions of this room: 4.96 m × 5.45 m (as I explained earlier, the "vestibule" was 5.45 meters wide from the elevator to the opposite wall, while further forward it widened to 7.13 meters). Everything else is confusion (opposite the elevator was the chute, not the "gas chamber").

This is how Venezia describes the transport of corpses to the furnaces:

> *"Ultimately, the easiest thing was to use a* [walking] *stick, and pull the body from under the back of the head. This is seen in a drawing by David Olère. With all the old people sent to die, we certainly didn't lack sticks."* (p. 81)

The drawing in question is reproduced on the next page of the book (see Doc. 7; also in Greif 1995, p. 240). It shows the entrance to the alleged gas chamber, with the door open (fitted with a peephole protected by a square grating, which I have already mentioned). One inmate is at work at the entrance, another is dragging a woman's corpse with his left hand, and a child's corpse by one arm with his right hand toward the furnaces. The left side of the drawing shows the edge of the last triple-muffle furnace. In this drawing, it is evident that the tool with which the above-mentioned detainee drags the woman cannot be a walking cane, because it is curved in the detainee's hand, when a cane's curved end should be around the nape of the woman's neck. The instrument is more likely a strap tightened around the woman's neck. Such a strap is in fact mentioned in several variations by other witnesses. Nyiszli, for example, wrote:

> *"They loop straps around the wrists below the spasmodically clenched fists, and so drag the bodies of the dead, still slippery with water, to the elevators in the next room."* (Mattogno 2020b, p. 41)

The scene drawn by Olère is clearly wrong, because it places Morgue #1, the alleged gas chamber, on the ground floor, in direct communication with the furnace room, when it was actually located in the basement of the crematorium. Even Venezia speaks of the freight elevator used to transport the corpses from the alleged gas chamber to the furnace room (p. 91). Incredibly, neither Venezia nor Pezzetti detected this gross architectural error.

Still on the subject of transporting the corpses, Venezia adds:

> *"In David Olère's drawing, you can see a corridor of water in front of the furnaces that was used to transport the bodies more easily between the elevator and the furnaces. We threw water into that rivulet, and the corpses would slide without much effort."* (p. 91)

This drawing appears on the next page of the book (see Doc. 8). Let's first examine only its right-hand side. I will return later to the left-hand side, which shows the technique of loading a muffle. On the right-hand side, we see the opening of the elevator with an open double door.

A brief digression is necessary here. Venezia writes that "the freight elevator had no doors; a wall blocked one side of it, and upstairs, bodies were unloaded from the other side" (p. 91). This description is not only at odds with Olère's drawing, but, much more-seriously, with the construction drawing of the freight elevator that was actually installed in Crematorium III. This is the aforementioned patented Demag Electric Lift, depicted in Technical Drawing 5037 prepared by the company Gustav Linse Special Factory for Elevators (*Spezialfabrik f.*[*ür*] *Aufzüge*) in Erfurt on 25 January 1943, which has the heading "Freight elevator up to 750 kg load capacity for Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS, Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" (Pressac 1994, Doc. 25, unpaginated). It shows that the freight elevator had a double-leaf door on both sides. One opened toward the furnace room, the other toward the room called "washing and laying-out room," which I have already mentioned.

Let us return to Olère's drawing. Starting at the freight elevator, along the window wall of the furnace room, a trough approximately five feet wide and a few inches deep runs along the floor.[160] There are no corpses in it; instead, a pile of corpses appears between it and the furnaces. This trough was actually located in Crematorium II. In its furnace room, in front of each muffle, three pairs of furnace-loading rails were originally embedded in the floor, which connected to a perpendicular set of rails running the length of the furnace room up to the elevator. On the rails ran the coffin-introduction cart. In March 1943, as noted earlier, it was decided to replace this device with more-practical corpse stretchers. The ruins of the furnace room of Crematorium II still show the furnace-loading rails that led to each muffle (see Doc. 9); the rails leading to the elevator, on the other hand, were torn up, and the corresponding grooves in the floor in which they used to be embedded mark out a concrete strip that looks like a trough (see Doc. 10). For Crematorium III, it was decided as early as late September 1942 to replace the introduction cart with stretchers,[161] so no rails were ever installed in this furnace room, and there was no trough running from the elevator along the window wall.

Venezia's narrative is also inspired by other drawings by Olère.

The account of the victims who, unable to walk, were transported to the crematoria by truck and were dumped by tipping the load bed, "like sand to be dumped, and they fell on top of one other" (p. 98), is a simple commentary on

[160] As inferred from the width of the freight elevator, which was 2.10 m wide.
[161] Letter of the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office dated 30 September 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW 30/27, p. 30.

Olère's related drawing, presented in Venezia's book as "Women selected in the camp, dumped in front of Crematorium III" (p. 96).

The absurd story he claimed had been told to him by some *Sonderkommando* men – that "in Crematorium V the trucks directly unloaded the victims, still alive, into the pits that burned under the open sky" (p. 100), similarly comes from Olère's two drawings (not published in Venezia's book) that I have already dealt with earlier (see Doc. 4).

Venezia speaks of two Germans standing at the door of the gas chamber (p. 85): why just two? Because Olère's related drawing shows precisely two Germans (p. 88).

Olère's portrait of SS *Unterscharführer* Johann Gorges[162] (p. 106) is probably the source of this description by Venezia (p. 105):

> *"Tall, wide faced, but I don't remember the name. He looked like one of the SS men drawn by David Olère."*

The idea is taken from Filip Müller, who describes "Gorges," stating, among other things, that he was tall (six feet; Müller 1979, p. 93).

The anecdote of a little girl found alive in the gas chamber, which Venezia conveys in rich detail (p. 127), is one of the literary topoi of this genre of fiction, like that of relatives encountered in the gas chamber. For example, Miklós Nyiszli devotes an entire chapter to such an anecdote: in his account, it is about a young woman (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 73-75). Venezia reports instead on the discovery of a two-month-old baby girl alive in the gas chamber. The story is so absurd that it merits quotation in full:

> *"One day, while I was testifying at a school, a little girl asked me if anyone had ever come out of the gas chamber alive. Her classmates mocked her, as if she didn't understand anything. How to survive in those conditions of a lethal gas that was invented to kill? As absurd as her question may have seemed, it was pertinent, because it happened. Few people have seen and can recount this episode – and yet it is true. One day, as everyone had begun working normally upon the arrival of a convoy, one of the men in charge of removing the bodies from the gas chamber heard a strange noise. It was not that uncommon to hear unusual noises; often the victims' bodies kept releasing gas. This time, however, he claimed the noise was different. We stopped to listen, but no one heard anything, and we thought he had hallucinated. A few minutes later, he repeated that this time he was certain he had heard a gasp. Paying attention, we too could hear the noise, a kind of wailing. At first the moans were interspersed, then they increased, until they became a continuous cry that we all identified as the cry of a newborn baby. The man who noticed it first went in search of where the noise was coming from, and stepping over the bodies found a two-month-old baby girl still attached to her mother's breast, crying because she could no longer hear the milk coming. The man picked up the ba-*

[162] The spelling is uncertain: Piper uses the variations Gorges, Gorger, Goger and Gorgies.

> *by, and carried him out of the gas chamber. We knew it was impossible to keep him with us, and especially to hide him or make the Germans accept him. In fact, when the guard saw him, he did not seem sorry to have to kill an infant. He fired a shot, and the baby who had miraculously survived the gas died. No one could survive. Everyone had to die, including us: it was only a matter of time. A few years ago, I asked the department head of the largest children's hospital in Rome how the phenomenon could be explained. He told me that it was not impossible that the baby, who was feeding, was isolated by the force of the suction at her mother's breast; this would have limited the absorption of the deadly gas."* (pp. 129f.)

That the "lethal gas," Zyklon B, had been "invented to kill [human beings]," is nonsense, since it is well-known that it was developed in the years 1920-1923 as a pest-control agent. On the other hand, killing the victims within ten minutes would have required such a high concentration of hydrogen cyanide that the newborn would not have had a chance, like all the other alleged victims. The "explanation" pitched by Venezia can only be considered a facetious fib: can anyone seriously believe that the "department head of the largest children's hospital in Rome" would have told him that the infant had been "isolated [how] by the force of the suction at the mother's breast" and that "this would have limited the absorption of the deadly gas"? Such a scenario would require that the infant held its breath for a good half hour, or was breathing oxygen only from the mother's milk, even when it had ceased to flow! One can only hope that the "department head" is also one of Venezia's inventions.

Venezia gives no description of either the furnace room or the crematoria: he does not even say how many furnaces there were, much less how they were structured and how they functioned. The only thing he recounts in this regard is the loading of a furnace muffle (p. 91):

> *"In front of each muffle, three men were in charge of pushing the corpses into the furnace. The bodies were arranged on a kind of stretcher, one head-first and one feet-first. Two men, on either side of the stretcher, lifted it with the help of a long piece of wood inserted from underneath. The third man, facing the furnace, held the handles and pushed the stretcher into the furnace. He had to slide in the bodies and pull back the stretcher quickly before the iron got too hot. The* Sonderkommando *men had gotten into the habit of pouring water onto the stretcher before arranging the bodies on it, to prevent them from sticking to the glowing iron, otherwise the job became even more difficult: the bodies had to be pulled off with a pitchfork, and pieces of skin remained attached."*

This narrative is the result of a careless merging of Olère's drawing that appears on the next page of the book with an echo of Tauber's related account. The drawing is the one I already examined in connection with the alleged "water trough," which is on the drawing's right side (see Doc. 8). On the left-

hand side appears precisely the scene of three inmates introducing corpses into the furnace's central muffle using a stretcher. This scene cannot correspond to reality, as I documented in another study,[163] in which I analyzed the drawing in question. In concise summary:

1. The size of the muffle opening is disproportionately large (it was in reality only 60 cm wide and high, and the top of the vault was 132 cm above the floor, while Olère draws it much higher than the inmates).
2. The inmate on the right, shirtless in front of the open muffle door (operating temperature: 800°C), would have been burned fatally.
3. No flames could come out of an open muffle, because smoke and flames were sucked down the smoke duct by the chimney draft.
4. The stretcher's concave sheet metal upon which the corpse(s) lay did not extend close to the handles, but ended at a distance of 160 centimeters from the handles, so that the operator, after fully inserting the stretcher into the muffle (thickness of the masonry: 30 cm) was still at a safe distance from the muffle door (length of stretcher: 350 cm; length of muffle: 190 cm; thickness of muffle wall: 30 cm; hence: 350 cm – 190 cm – 30 cm = 130 cm distance).
5. The loading technique shown in the drawing is incorrect. The triple-muffle furnace was equipped with two guide rollers, attached to a tilting frame pivoting on a round fastening rod welded to the furnace's anchor rods beneath the muffle doors. These rollers initially served as a resting point and guide of the corpse-introduction cart's loading beam, but later merely as a resting point and guide for the stretcher, whose side tubes, as wide as the rollers, rested precisely on them in order to allow the stretcher to slide into the muffle easily (see Docs. 11f.). The technique exhibited in Olère's drawing would have required at least four inmates, because the inmate lifting the stretcher at the far end and pushing it in could not have "slid in the bodies" across the muffle's refractory grate by himself. This would have been the job of another inmate, who had to hold the corpses in place with a scraper while the stretcher was pulled out of the muffle.
   The rollers allowed the two inmates lifting the stretcher with an iron bar (not "a long piece of wood," as Venezia incorrectly inferred from Olère's drawing) onto these rollers to remove themselves swiftly to a safe distance from the wide-open muffle door, thus preventing them from getting burned.
6. The stretcher was a lever of the first degree, having the guide rollers as its fulcrum; by placing two bodies of 60 kg = 120 kg (Olère drew two adult bodies and one child body) onto the concave plate, in order to keep it horizontal and push it into the muffle all the way to its end, one had to exert a force of equal magnitude on the handles, meaning that one inmate alone

[163] Mattogno 2020, pp. 101-106, and Documents 30-33, pp. 259-260.

would never have been able to push it all the way into the muffle without it dropping and getting stuck on the grate halfway.

Regarding the cremation capacity of the furnaces, Venezia claimed the following in his first statement (Venezia/Iacomini, p. 36):

> *"After these operations, the corpses were thrown onto the freight elevator, which took them to the ground floor, where the mouths of the crematoria* [furnaces] *were. Here, other prisoners would insert them, two, three at a time into the furnaces. After twenty minutes, only ashes and pieces of the larger bones remained."*

These numbers – three corpses in 15 muffles incinerated within 20 minutes – were taken from Nyiszli's testimony (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 42f.):

> *"These then place them three at a time on a pushing device made of steel plates.* […] *The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes."*

This corresponds to a theoretical maximum cremation capacity of (3 corpses per muffle × 15 muffles × 24 hr/day × 60 min/hr/20 min =) 3,240 corpses per day.

In open contradiction to this, Shlomo Venezia stated during the interview published by *Il Giornale* and *Gente*:[164]

> "[Question] *The furnaces operated how many hours a day?*
>
> [Venezia] *Twenty-four out of 24. We used to work shifts from 8 to 8 p.m. or 8 p.m. to 8 a.m. We used to cremate 550-600 Jews a day."*

So the maximum cremation capacity of the furnaces of Crematorium III was only 600 corpses within 24 hours. The difference between 600 and 3,240 is not negligible! Venezia also states that

> *"the gas chamber had a capacity of about 1,400 people, but the Nazis went as far as cramming 1,700 people into it."* (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002a, p. 77)

Therefore it took (1,700 ÷ 600 =) almost three days (in reality actually almost six days[165]) to cremate a batch of gassed inmates, and he also stated the following explicitly (Fazzini):

> *"On average, the entire process of eliminating a convoy took 72 hours. Killing people was quick; burning the corpses took longer: there was not a minute of standstill."*

Thus, he confirmed the maximum cremation capacity of 600 corpses in 24 hours. But in his book, Venezia wrote:

> *"Crematoria IV and V were smaller than Crematoria II and III; the furnaces worked less well and had a smaller capacity. The pits made it possible to*

---

[164] Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002; Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002a, p. 79.

[165] With one body cremated per hour and muffle, and 20 hours of daily operation (four hours letting the coke in the hearth burn out, clean it of slag, and fire it back up): 1 body/hr/muffle × 15 muffles × 20 hr/day = 300 bodies/day.

> *speed up the pace of corpse disposal: burning seven hundred bodies in such small furnaces was time-consuming, especially since the furnaces did not function properly. In ours, on the other hand, up to one thousand eight hundred people could be inserted* [daily]*."* (p. 102)

Elsewhere, the witness provided further details on this matter (Segre/Pavoncello):

> *"We took the corpses from the gas chambers, I shore the hair, my friend, who had said he was a dentist, extracted the gold teeth, and then two other people put the corpses on the freight elevator to the crematorium. Two of the cremation furnaces held 1450 people* [daily]*; they inserted as many as 1700-1800, crammed together in an unspeakable manner. The other two, IV and V, held about half as many, 750. When they could not get through the amount of corpses, they used the outdoor pits. We* Sonderkommando *were about 600, but at the peak of extermination activity, which was in August 1944, we reached 900."*

Venezia had had a vague inkling of the letter from the Central Construction Office dated 28 June 1943, which famously mentions a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses per day for each of Crematoria II and III, and of 768 per day for each of Crematoria IV and V,[166] but it is clear that the "historians" had not explained its meaning to him, because Venezia first attributed the figures concerning Crematoria II-III to their respective claimed "gas chambers" (capacity of 1,450 people, expandable up to 1,700), and only later to the furnaces (1,450 corpses per day, expandable up to 1,700-1,800).

Apparently, there were only one "barber," one "dentist" and two elevator workers for these 1,700 to 1,800 corpses, and that out of a total force of 900 inmates spread over four crematoria! Venezia moreover confuses crematoria buildings with cremation furnaces.

The *Sonderkommando's* strength for August 1944 – 900 inmates – is correct, as evidenced by the relevant documentation known for decades, on which I have already dwelt several times, but the "peak of extermination activity" is said to have been not in August, but rather in May and June of 1944, when, according to Franciszek Piper, 215,436 and 164,425 Jews were deported to Auschwitz, respectively. In total, 228,674 Jews were deported in May, 169,345 in June, 72,419 in July, and 17,218 in August, plus 65,000 during August and September, and 7,936 from August through November (Piper 1993, "Table D," unpaginated). The total figure for August plus September (Lodz Ghetto) plus November (Slovakia) is thus 90,154 deportees, far below that for May and June. Since the number of alleged gassing victims supposed-

[166] Letter of the Central Construction Office to H. Kammler dated 28 June 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a. See Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Unit 2, Chapter 9.6., pp. 344-348, and Part II, Docs. 248, 248a, pp. 414f.

ly was directly proportional to the number of deportees, these two months were also the "peak of extermination activity."

Therefore, the daily cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III adduced by the witness first dropped from 3,240 to 550-600, but then rose again to 1,800 corpses, without any explanation.

In his interview that appeared in *Gente*, the question published in *Il Giornale* ("The furnaces ran how many hours a day?") was rephrased as, "Were the ovens on all the time?" The answer, however, is the same: "Twenty-four hours a day" (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002a, p. 78). This is another thermotechnical absurdity, because the Birkenau furnaces, being heated with coke, required a daily stop for cleaning the gas-generator grates. This was explicitly prescribed in Topf's operating instructions for their double- and triple-muffle furnaces:[167]

> *"Every evening, the generator grates have to be cleaned from the coke slag, and the ash has to be taken out."*

This was even stated by Prof. Roman Dawidowski as well, the prosecution's expert witness at the Höss Trial, and accepted by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, who wrote that the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau required "an interval of three hours each day to clean the gas generators of slag" (Sehn, p. 137).

Venezia also states that the ashes of the corpses

> *"were taken to a concrete surface behind the crematorium, where the bones had to be crushed by the inmates with tools similar to those used to beat cobblestones."* (Venezia/Iacomini, pp. 36f.)

This story is taken from Müller's testimony, who wrote (Müller 1979, p. 133):

> *"In this connection Moll had thought up a new technique to expedite the removal of ashes. He ordered an area next to the pits adjoining crematorium 5 and measuring about 60 metres by 15 metres to be concreted; on this surface the ashes were crushed to a fine powder before their final disposal."*

However, for Müller, this "concrete surface" was located exclusively "in the back yard of crematorium 5" (*ibid.*), whereas Venezia places it in the courtyard of Crematorium III. In reality, such a "concrete surface" never existed in either the courtyard of Crematorium V or that of Crematorium III: there is no trace of any, neither in documents, nor in the U.S. air photos of Birkenau from 1944, particularly the very-clear one from 31 May 1944, and there aren't any structural remains of such in the ground either.

In his book, Venezia gave up the story of the "concrete surface," writing vaguely instead:

---

[167] Topf & Söhne, "*Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*," 26 September 1941. APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 2f.; Topf & Söhne, "*Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen.*" March 1943, in: Pressac 1989, p. 222; reproduced in Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 210, p. 359, and Doc. 227, p. 383.

> *"The bones were crushed before being mixed with the ashes. The operation took place in the crematorium courtyard behind the building. At Crematorium III, the place for crushing the ashes was at the corner, near the hospital and the gypsy camp. The crushed ashes, which were sifted several times through a sieve like that used by masons, were then transported in a small wheelbarrow."* (p. 93)

The wheelbarrow was also taken from Müller's testimony.[168]

Instead, the idea of "tools similar to those used to beat cobblestones" came from a drawing by David Olère showing two inmates crushing ashes with logs equipped with handles (rudimentary wooden tampers) in an enclosed room inside Crematorium V (Olère, p. 77).

In his first interview, Venezia told the trite tale of flame-spewing chimneys (Venezia/Iacomini, p. 34):

> *"From the window, we could see flames; it was a scary thing; flames were coming out of a chimney* […].
>
> *We still didn't know anything. We had seen the flames, and had been told there were crematoria* […]*."*

As I have noted repeatedly, the story of the flame-spewing chimneys is technical nonsense.[169] The witness probably had an inkling of this, because he did not repeat it thereafter. In the interview published by *Il Giornale*, he stated: "Upon arrival, however, I immediately noticed that smoke was coming out of the chimneys" (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002). Venezia did not mention this lurid story in his book either, but it includes a drawing by Olère captioned "Crematorium II in operation" – with a flame-spewing chimney! (p. 84)

In compensation, Venezia told another tall tale concerning the chimney of Crematorium III (p. 94):

> *"The work was never allowed to stop; we worked in two shifts, one during the day, and one at night. A continuous, unbroken chain. Only once were we forced to stop work for two days because of a problem with the chimney. Due to too much heat, some bricks had melted and blocked the smoke duct. For the Germans to lose two days of work was a tragedy. A young Polish Jew, covered with sacks to protect himself from soot and heat, opened the base of the chimney sideways, and pulled out the shiny bricks encrusted with human grease that were causing the problem."*

This anecdote is loosely based on a (partly invented) event described by Müller, but dating back to 1942 (Müller 1979, p. 18):

---

[168] Müller 1979a, p. 222; the ashes were transported "with wheelbarrows" ("*mit Schubkarren*"). That word was omitted in the English edition (1979, p. 139).

[169] Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Unit 2, pp. 382-387 ("On Claims of Flaming Chimneys").

> *"They had fanned the flames to such an extent that because of the intense heat the fire-bricks in the chimney had become loose and fallen into the duct connecting the oven to the chimney."*

Venezia's account is surreal and also rather naive. First, "the smoke duct" makes little sense, because there were several of them (three each in the chimneys of Crematoria II and III). Second, each had a cross section of 80 cm × 120 cm, and a smoke duct of identical size merged into each chimney duct. Therefore, "some bricks" would not obstruct anything. Third, as I explained earlier, when breakdowns occurred, the camp administration turned to the Topf Company if the furnaces were concerned, or if the smoke ducts and chimney were affected, to the Koehler Company, who had built them.

But if indeed an inmate were to have entered the chimney, he would not have "opened the base of the chimney sideways" – whatever that even means – but rather the cleaning door located at the base of the chimney, of which Venezia evidently knew nothing.

Finally, in the crematoria, which operated at a temperature of 800°C, the fat from the corpses burned completely in the muffles, so that no "shiny bricks encrusted with human grease" could be found in the chimney, which is gross nonsense.

Venezia also mentions a "chimney room," which he describes as follows:

> *"So from time to time, when I could take a break and let the others continue for a while without me, I would go up to that small, square room and play the harmonica to relax, or just lean against the window sill to breathe fresh air. That small room, with one window, and in the center the large square brick chimney shaft, was my refuge."* (pp. 107f.)

But the only room around the chimney was the "garbage-incineration room" with a garbage incinerator, and the imposing chimney was not square, but rectangular (it measured about 4 m × 2.5 m). It was obviously not a "small room," because it had dimensions of approximately 10 m × 8 m, and moreover had four regular-sized windows and two smaller windows (see Docs. 13 and 13a). On the other side of the chimney, toward the furnace room, separated by a wall, were three small square rooms. The middle one, in Crematorium II, was originally intended to house one of the three forced-draft devices, which were not installed in Crematorium III. The two lateral rooms, each with one window, were called "engine room." Only the one in the middle had "the large square brick chimney shaft" in its center, but this was invisible, beyond the wall, in the garbage-incineration room, plus it had no window. Moreover, these three rooms were on the same level as the furnace room, so that one could not "go up" to any of them.[170] In conclusion, the room described by Venezia did not exist; it is a pure invention.

---

[170] *Bauleitung* Drawing No. 934 dated 27 January 1942 ("*Entwurf für das Krematorium*") shows the vertical section of the furnace room and the appendix containing the chimney of the future Crema-

Venezia devotes an entire chapter to the *Sonderkommando* uprising, which begins as follows:

> *"The idea of the uprising had originated before my arrival at Birkenau, and had survived the various selections thanks to some Kapos who, like Lemke or Kaminski, had been in the camp for a long time and had been in charge of its organization."* (p. 134)

In the interview published by *Il Giornale*, Venezia had explicitly said that "on average every three months the *Sonderkommandos* were killed in turn" (Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002). This story notoriously originates with Miklós Nyiszli, who had stated more generously (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 51f.):

> *"According to the experience of four years, a* Sonderkommando *lives for four months. Once these have passed, a large detachment of the political SS appears one day and herds the men of the* Sonderkommando *into the rear courtyard of the crematorium. A burst of gunfire, and half an hour later the newly established* Sonderkommando *arrives. They strip the clothes from their dead colleagues, and within another hour all that remains of the latter is a pile of ashes. Their first job is the cremation of their predecessors."*

Carlo Saletti commented this as follows (Saletti, Note 12, p. 16):

> *"There are countless anecdotal and critical texts about Auschwitz in which it is claimed that the life span of the* Sonderkommando *prisoners was no more than four months, and that once the term had passed, they were eliminated on a regular basis. Neither information corresponds to the truth."*

The story of the periodic elimination of *Sonderkommando* inmates is also at odds with what Venezia states about their SS guards:

> *"There were generally two SS man for each crematorium; one during the day, the other at night."* (p. 105)

As I noted earlier, the actual number was a barely higher: 22 guards in four crematoria, 10 during the day and 12 at night. These guards were to keep 870 inmates of the so-called *Sonderkommando* at bay. In Crematorium III, five guards (two during the day and three at night) had to guard 220 inmates: a bit too small a number, if these inmates knew they were destined for certain death!

As for the rest of the uprising story, Venezia is beyond evasive. He does not mention the official date of the uprising (7 October 1944), but speaks generically about early October (p. 140). He does not mention the alleged selection and gassing of 200 *Sonderkommando* inmates of Crematoria IV and V at the end of September 1944, which is said to have triggered the uprising a few

---

torium II. It shows the front floor area of the furnace room, the central furnace, the gas-generator well behind it, the rear floor area (to which one ascends via three steps), the central room with the (later-abandoned) forced-draft device separated by a partition, with its floor at the same level as the furnace room, and finally the garbage-incineration room, separated by a wall and with the floor level a little lower. Pressac 1989, p. 288.

days later. He does not mention the number of alleged victims either – 451. He does not mention the number of survivors: 212, mostly inmates of Crematoria III and V. He does not mention the alleged selection on 26 November 1944, after which another 100 inmates were allegedly killed. He recounts that "the next day," thus on 8 October, "the Germans ordered thirty people to go out to continue the work at Crematorium II, and I decided to be part of that group" (p. 139), whereas the orthodox narrative insists instead that the 30 inmates were selected on 26 November to work at Crematorium V.

Venezia adds:

> *"When the dismantling operations reached the roof of the Crematorium, the Sonderkommando members went back to sleep in the men's camp, in the isolated barrack where we had spent our first nights as Sonderkommando. There were less than seventy of us."* (p. 147)

Here Venezia evidently misunderstood the orthodox version, according to which 70 inmates were assigned to the Demolition Squad on 26 November 1944, so "about 100 *Sonderkommando* inmates" remained, not "less than seventy."

Like his self-proclaimed former colleagues, Venezia recounts that he fortunately or miraculously escaped certain death because all the *Sonderkommando* inmates were to be killed. He writes that he had been aware of this right from the start:

> *"Again from him I learned that everyone who was part of the* Sonderkommando *was 'selected' and 'transferred' to another place, but I did not immediately understand that the words 'selection' and 'transfer' were euphemisms that actually meant 'elimination.' However, it did not take me long to realize that we had been integrated into the* Sonderkommando *in place of other prisoners who had been 'selected' and killed."* (p. 70)

Subsequently he asserts:

> *"For the Germans, the escape of a* Sonderkommando *member was most serious; they could not possibly afford to let a man escape who had seen the inside of the gas chambers."* (pp. 112f.)

So, how did he manage to save himself? I summarize his long narrative: On 17 January 1945, the SS guard who accompanied the *Sonderkommando* survivors to their barracks told them that "it was absolutely forbidden to leave," and then he himself left. But Venezia learned that the camp's evacuation was in progress, and he understood that they would be killed. So they all went out of the barracks and mingled with the other inmates. Thus, he was able to escape "the planned liquidation of the *Sonderkommando*." He then states:

> *"From time to time, during the night, a German would pass among the prisoners and shout, 'Wer hat im Sonderkommando gearbeitet?' 'Who has worked in the* Sonderkommando*?,'"*

which would not have been a very sensible question to ask, because, as I explained earlier, at least eleven different *Sonderkommandos* existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Venezia continues:

> *"No one answered. They kept asking regularly, all along the way; they had no other way to find us."* (pp. 147f.)

There is no need to elaborate again on this classic case of alleged SS stupidity. Later, Venezia and the other *Sonderkommando* survivors were transferred to Mauthausen. Venezia narrates the arrival and enrollment there as follows:

> *"I slept two nights outside to be among the last to enter the Sauna. I was with my brother, cousins and other friends from Auschwitz. Soldiers would pass by from time to time asking, 'Wer hat im Sonderkommando gearbeitet?' To prevent them from finding out about us, I proposed to my brother to change his name. Instead of 'Venezia,' if they had asked me, I would have said my name was 'Benezia.'* […] *Like at the first day in Birkenau, we were forced to undress completely, inmates shaved our heads and bodies, and we were assigned a number. Unlike in Auschwitz, the number was not tattooed; Auschwitz is the only camp where prisoners were tattooed. Instead, they gave us a kind of iron bracelet with a dog tag; on mine was written the Number 118554, my registration number at Mauthausen. When they asked my name, I said 'Benezia,' and misunderstanding me, they wrote 'Benedetti'."* (p. 153)

And with the help this subterfuge, Venezia was saved a second time. The idea was not very shrewd: if he had said "Benezia," the registrars might have misunderstood and written just "Venezia"! Indeed, since it is a well-known fact that Jews "arrived in Italy and took the name of the city in which they lived" (p. 17), and since the name of the city of Venice (Venezia in Italian) is known to everyone, the registrars in question would certainly have understood, precisely, "Venezia."

What is more, in contradiction to this account, Venezia stated elsewhere (Segre/Pavoncello):

> *"The Germans kept asking who had worked in the* Sonderkommando*, and I decided to change my name from Venezia to Beneti."*

As I noted at the outset, Shlomo Venezia was indeed registered as Sinto Beneti at Mauthausen, but this is not necessarily a confirmation of the truthfulness of his claims, because he could have read this name in the transport list of 25 January 1945, exactly as I did. Moreover, I have already pointed out that the spelling of other inmates' names is incorrect in this list as well, which is undoubtedly to be attributed to errors by the scribe, rather than to intentional "misrepresentation" by the registered inmates. If the SS at Mauthausen had tried to identify each inmate simply based on their declaration, without any possibility to verify this, then it would have been foolish on their part to provide false but assonant names, and instead of "Benezia" or "Beneti," our wit-

ness easily could have stated any other name, e.g. (to stay with Italian toponymy) Firenze, Brindisi, Milano…

But this story cannot be true for the simple fact that, as Venezia himself recalls, he and his comrades bore tattooed on their arms the indelible mark of their membership in the *Sonderkommando*: the Auschwitz registration number. If, therefore, the SS had really wanted to track down inmates who had worked in the crematoria, they would not have sent a soldier around shouting among the inmates "*Wer hat im Sonderkommando gearbeitet?*," but would have checked each inmate's registration number in the sauna during the registration process. Venezia's subterfuge is indeed disarmingly naive: he changed his surname to prevent them from finding out, which implies that the SS had a name list of the *Sonderkommando* inmates, but then they necessarily also had a list of their registration numbers. It is therefore certain that the SS did not search for *Sonderkommando* inmates either at Birkenau or at Mauthausen, and this is explained by the simple fact that they were not carriers of any kind of "terrible secret."

In the interview with Stefano Lorenzetto, Venezia answered the question "After how many years did you return to Auschwitz?" as follows (Venezia/ Lorenzetto 2002):

> *"Forty-seven. I didn't find the crematorium. I was disappointed, because I didn't know that the Germans had demolished it. They must have struggled a lot. It had been built like the Colosseum: it was supposed to last for eternity."*

In his book, he confirmed:

> *"I did not know that the Nazis, when retreating, had blown up the crematoria; seeing the ruins surprised me."* (p. 176)

In flagrant contradiction to this, Venezia wrote earlier in his book:

> *"Toward the end of October* [1944] *came the order to begin dismantling the Crematoria. We continued to work occasionally in Crematorium II, the rare times that a convoy arrived, but we worked mainly on dismantling the other Crematoria. It took a long time, because the Germans wanted us to eliminate them one piece at a time. The structures were very solid; they were built to last a long time. They could have used dynamite, but they wanted to systematically demolish the whole inside of the structure: the furnaces, the gas-chamber doors and everything else. And the* Sonderkommando *men had to do it; we were the only ones who could see the inside of the gas chambers. Instead, other prisoners, including women from Birkenau and inmates from Auschwitz I, were used to dismantle the outside structure."* (p. 142)

So he had personally participated in the demolition of "his" crematorium!

7. David Lea

I close the series of Jewish witnesses from Greece with the one who testified first: David Lea. He was deported to Auschwitz from Salonika on 9 May 1943, where he claims to have been assigned to the *Sonderkommando*. On 6 September 1943, he was transferred to Warsaw, from where he was sent to Dachau in late July 1944. After the war, he found himself in Paris, where he was interviewed by David P. Boder on 12 August 1946. Boder was a US-American psychiatrist who "interviewed more than one hundred displaced persons, mostly survivors of the Holocaust," in the main office of the Joint Distribution Committee in Paris (Zazza, pp. 90, 98f.). The interview was conducted in German and partially in Spanish. The following text comes from the website *Holocaust History Channel*:[171]

> *"David Lea: Yes, 44 Novembre, I was in Auschwitz, in the camp of Auschwitz. Have burned, six, eh, a moment…*
>
> *David Boder: [In English] He's writing down the number. All right. [Pause]*
>
> *David Boder: [In German] Six hundred thousand.*
>
> *David Lea: In Novembre.*
>
> *David Boder: In one month?*
>
> *David Lea: Wait, in Novembre.*
>
> *David Boder: Yes.*
>
> *David Lea: The German have burned, made nonsense. The commando, special commando, working special commando crematorium. In seven … .*
>
> *David Boder: Did you work in the crematorium? [Interrupting]*
>
> *David Lea: Yes in c. In 27 days, they have burnt six, sixty, hundred thousand Jewish Hungarian.*
>
> *David Boder: 60.000 Hungarian Jews.*
>
> *David Lea: Yes …*
>
> *David Boder: Did you work in the crematorium? [Interrupting]*
>
> *David Lea: That's right. [simultaneously] That's right, I work crematorium. I self have burnt. Six and thousand, eh, sixty, eh …*
>
> *David Boder: Six hundred thousand.*

[171] David Boder, David Lea, "David Lea: Unknown Auschwitz Sonderkommando," Holocaust History Channel, 15 May 2014; online at https://holocausthistorychannel.wordpress.com/2014/05/15/david-lea-unknown-auschwitz-Sonderkommando/ (last accessed on 7 June 2022).

David Lea: Six hundred thousand Jewish have burnt until, two, two, eh until twenty-seven days. After days, every day burnt the crematorium of, eh, Auschwitz.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: After, the Russians come. April 18. June 18 from Radom to the camp of Auschwitz, the Russian come June 28. After, I travel to Buchenwald. Special ... [Noises in the background]

David Boder: When were you in Buchenwald?

David Lea: In Buchenwald I have done three months, two were in Dachau, one week in Fürth, after, April 29, American troop come to Dachau on order.

David Boder: Aha, yes. And liberated you.

David Lea: That's right.

David Boder: Well, you are saying, that you worked in the crematorium of Auschwitz?

David Lea: Yes, Yes, that's right

David Boder: Eh ...

David Lea: Special commando.

David Boder: In the special commando. Well, tell me, how ... what happened in the crematorium? What was the crematorium? [Pause] Oh. [Pause]

David Boder: [In English] He's lighting a cigarette. He wanted to roll one, but I offered him an American cigarette and light my own.

David Boder: [In German] Well, tell me, you worked in the crematorium. Would you tell me, how did you work in the crematorium and what did the crematorium look like?

David Lea: In, well, how one has worked ... ? [hesitates]

David Boder: Yes, well, so how did you, what did the crematorium look like?

David Lea: That's right, Yes. Come transport from every ... . Come transport from all of Europe Jewish ...

David Boder: Come a little closer. [Interrupting]

David Lea: Come transport from all of Europe, Jewish. Boy of two months, of five years, of seven years, of ten years, of eighteen years. Person of 80 years, of 90 years stays there. Comes to, eh crematorium. Is a big hall. Write French, eh, German. My, eh—say, an 'Affiche' in Crematorium say, all undress. Make bath. People make bath. I, the, eh, I healthy, when I ... when I bath, I healthy. Things, I cannot understand, what spoken correct, all undress, together, men with the Fräulein together, the women of 80 years and the girls of 20 years, all together. Eh, when all together, they get soap and the—what is that ... .

David Boder: Towel.

David Lea: Towel, soap. An SS from the other room look, all already, all already ... done, all already finished. All is out. Has opened up the Luminette and the gas. In two minutes, one to two minutes, finished two- three thousand men.

David Boder: Did they all really die?

David Lea: Really died. After, the little boys, two, eh four years, three years. Only they get ... eh ... eh here ... [seems to be pointing to his nose] blood, eh, blood, bleeding.

David Boder: A bleeding nose.

David Lea: Nose, ... a bleeding nose from the poison. Only the little one cried, Mummy, Mummy, Mummy. But the mother after, after one, eh, two minutes the mother was finished, the entire family. Then come nonsense. I Ventilateur, Ventilateur.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: Has also done nonsense, the same, the special commando, the Ventilateur.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: The gas off ... out

David Boder: Out, yes.

David Lea: (unclear)

David Boder: Yes, Yes.

David Lea: Get noisy

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: Throw the dead in the wagonnet ...

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: ... and after into the crematorium.

David Boder: Well, yes. What was the crematorium? An oven? [Pause] What was it? An oven, eh, a ... ?

David Lea: Co-, Co-, Coal.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: Coal, Coal ...

David Boder: Eh, yes. Was it an oven or ... ?

David Lea: No. Eh, crematorium, crematorium ... [Interrupting] and the ...

David Boder: Yes, yes. How many people could you burn in there at one time? [Interrupting]

David Lea: When I, eh, with transport come every day ten transports of 20 to 40 thousand people. Eight people in one crematorium, twenty minutes burn. After the days, every day made burn in crematorium. Every day, after Sabbath,

every day burning in crematorium. In crematorium there was work, about five, eh, 1500 men. 500 men every hour, every eight hours work. After change, other 500 men work. And those who work special commando eat good.

David Boder: They gave you good food?

David Lea: Yes, that's right. After, the 1500 men only work for three months. Because after, the SS has finished them, with, eh, the, 1500 men.

David Boder: How did they finish them?

David Lea: Why—Not want them to speak about what they are doing in crematorium.

David Boder: But how did they finish them. Also in the crematorium?

David Lea: Also in crematorium. And the SS finished in crematorium the same, the, the, eh special commando. After three months with it, then crematorium.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: Burned the same. I did not burn, then come the Russian.

David Boder: Aha.

David Lea: When my commando, the special commando, 1500 men did not burn, then come the Russian. And the Germans, no time, no time. When I have time, hundreds have burned.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: In, eh, 43 ... the crematorium four, four ... [noise in the background] number crematorium four, the Greek from Saloniki, Athens, has made a bomb. Bomb destroys.

David Boder: Who has done that?

David Lea: The Greek from Athens. In, eh, 34.

David Boder: In eh, eh 44.

David Lea: 44.

David Boder: Were these Jewish Greeks?

David Lea: Jewish Greeks together with the Polacks.

David Boder: Together with the Polacks they did such a thing.

David Lea: Yes. Had ...

David Boder: Torn.

David Lea: Torn, yes, had munitions in crematorium four. Greek from Athens and Polack, Jewish, from the Ghetto of Warsaw.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: Have destroyed crematorium four.

David Boder: Where, in, eh Auschwitz?

David Lea: No, in Birkenau.

David Boder: In Birkenau. Exactly, Auschwitz and Birkenau. Eh, how did they destroy the crematorium?

David Lea: The Jewish—eh, Greek and Jewish Polack.

David Boder: Aha, and what did they do to them? [Pause] Eh, did they survive, the people?

David Lea: All destroyed in Crematorium.

David Boder: The people that were in it?

David Lea: ... they too. The people that were in it. [Interrupting] When the, the, eh, person went out [unintelligible] it was with machine gun. The SS said, that when I make nonsense in the crematorium, we is finished. Everything destroyed, inside, with the people, the Jewish Polack and the Jewish from Greece. After two minutes ... finished.

David Boder: Did you see that for yourself?

David Lea: I have seen it not, when I am in Revier [noise in the background]

David Boder: What?

David Lea: I am sick.

David Boder: Oh, you were sick and you were in the Revier.

David Lea: [unintelligible, as simultaneously with Interviewer] ... was in Revier, did not see, but bum.

David Boder: You have heard it, when it happened.

David Lea: Everything, yes. [Interrupting]

David Boder: And after they had destroyed the crematoria, were there still people being burnt in there?

David Lea: Not.

David Boder: No, they did not ...

David Lea: No. [simultaneously]

David Boder: None.

David Lea: Eh, for two days they evacuated the camp of Birkenau. SS has destroyed all crematoria.

David Boder: They destroyed it all themselves.

David Lea: For two days evacuated the camp of Birkenau. April 18, they evacuated with us camp. 16 no 18, eh 18 ...

David Boder: No, no, no, take the hand down. [Interrupting] Yes.

David Lea: June 18, 31 in April, June 18, 45 they evacuated the camp of Auschwitz. June 16, 45 the German destroyed all the crematoria. Six crematoria did destroy the German.

David Boder: They themselves? And how many did the Greek destroy?

David Lea: The Greek destroyed and also the Polack destroyed.

David Boder: Yes, but how many of the crematoria did the Greek …

David Lea: One crematorium. [Interrupting] One crematorium. One crematorium number four. The same, the Jewish Polack has destroyed crematorium four.

David Boder: Aha, and the rest was destroyed by the SS.

David Lea: destroyed by SS.

David Boder: Now, but, where did you go to after, eh, who has liberated you, the Russians or the Americans?

David Lea: American. April 29, 45.

David Boder: From which camp?

David Lea: From Dachau.

David Boder: From Dachau. Eh, was there a crematorium in Dachau as well?

David Lea: In Dachau crematorium, 44 they made only one crematorium. Why—has done. In Dachau, it is forbidden for the Jewish.

David Boder: What?

David Lea: In Dachau it is forbidden …

David Boder: In Dachau it was forbidden for Jewish rank. There were no Jews in Dachau.

David Lea: Yes. No Jews, non crematorium.

David Lea: The tragedy that occurred in '44, in Birkenau camp, more or less, I could not speak because my German isn't good … I don't speak well, but now, I will speak in Spanish. In 1944, by the end of 1944, in November, in Birkenau camp … in September, October, or November, 600,000 Jewish Hungarians came in Birkenau. When the crematories were not enough to burn the Jews, the SS ordered 3,000 men to dig holes.

David Boder: To make what?

David Lea: Holes, pits. [The interviewee says something in another language to make himself clear].

David Boder: Ah … hole …

David Lea: Yes. Pits.

David Boder: Pits.

David Lea: Yes. And, in 27 days, they burned 600,000 Jews alive. We saw them because I worked [unintelligible] commando to the crematory, and I saw them by the front side, they burnt them alive, with wood and benzene. The transportations coming, sometimes …

David Boder: They burned them in pits, not in the …

David Lea: They did not burn them … they did not burn them in furnaces because they didn't have time.

David Boder: Yes. They did not send them to the chambre … gas chamber.

David Lea: No. They didn't put them in the gas chamber because the Germans didn't have time.

David Boder: And then … ?

David Lea: They burned them in the pits we had made, with wood and with essence [French for gasoline].

David Boder: With what?

David Lea: With essence, benzene [Benzin, German for gasoline].

David Boder: Benzene.

David Lea: Benzene.

David Boder: Right. Did they kill them before, or what?

David Lea: They burned them alive. They didn't kill them, they burned them alive.

David Boder: They burned them alive?

David Lea: Alive. Six hundred thousand Jewish Hungarians, in November or in September. I don't remember exactly the date and the day, but I remember that I witnessed this, as [unintelligible].

David Boder: Pardon me.

David Lea: [unintelligible] I saw this as if the [unintelligible] were mine.

David Boder: Right.

David Lea: The transportations coming there were guarded by thousands of SS and, in the whole convoy, there were about 20 to 25 or 50 [unintelligible]. And in the last one I saw, there was a German Jeep – they said it was from the Croix Rouge. And the Jews, when they were put in the convoy, they said they would take them to hospital, and the Jews believed it because they saw they were accompanied by the [unintelligible] of the Croix Rouge.

David Boder: What did the [unintelligible] have? A red cross?

David Lea: The [unintelligible] had the Croix Rouge and it had …

David Boder: What is Croix Rouge?

David Lea: The Red Cross.

David Boder: The Red Cross?

David Lea: Yes. It had in the [unintelligible], it had a white flag with the Red Cross, and he said we are taking you to the hospital to examine you, and we are taking [unintelligible]. And then, inside, he opened the gases.

David Boder: I see …

David Lea: But [unintelligible] knew that, the transportation [unintelligible]. Even us … we ourselves when we first arrived at the camp. But after one month, two months, three months that I worked in the crematory, we knew

what it contained. The gas was brought with the Red Cross. With the [unintelligible], with the Red Cross car.

David Boder: From the Red Cross. Yes.

David Lea: From the Red Cross. As I am explaining ... I am explaining that [unintelligible] caros brothers [unintelligible] you will not to be able to feel. This is the greatest tragedy, the greatest ever in the crematory. [unintelligible] our brothers and sisters. Six million Jews died in the camps, some battered, some of starvation, some [unintelligible] to be put in the gas chamber, children and parents. They could no longer stand the suffering and the starvation, and lice, and the forced labor any more, and they went voluntarily to the gas chamber."

Stefania Zazza publishes several excerpts from the interview in the original German language (Zazza, p. 99), which I translate here into English, warts and all:

"DAVID BODER: [In German] Mr. Lea, you said… what did they want to say about Auschwitz?

DAVID LEA: From Warsaw.

DAVID BODER: Oh. You said you were in Warsaw. Why did you get to Warsaw?

DAVID LEA: I went to Warsaw from to Birkenau six Septembre. Yom Kippur.

DAVID BODER: Yes. Why have you liberated from Birkenau been?

DAVID LEA: From Birkenau transport from the Jewish to work in Warsaw… In camp of Warsaw is large transport, Yom Kippur, come in, eh, Warsaw, only Greek, Jewish barracks."

This statement, not included in the transcript posted on the website *Holocaust History Channel*, is crucial, because it introduces a chronological contradiction pointed out by Zazza as follows (*ibid.*, p. 98):

"After talking about the selections at his arrival, the interviewee began chaotically telling Boder of the Hungarian transports, dating the events in November 1944 and mixing them with his being in Dachau Kaufering. He also told he had been in Buchenwald for three months and in Fürth and Dachau, which he claimed was not a camp for Jews and where there was not a crematorium (maybe he meant the sub-camp Landsberg/Kaufering). This statement didn't match with the documents and with what he told later."

Nor is the one pointed out above the only gap in the transcript. Zazza cites another passage from the interview where the transcript has a most important omission. I compare the respective texts (*ibid.*, p. 102):

German original (translated):

"DAVID BODER: Did you work in the crematorium? [Interrupting]!

DAVID LEA: Yes, in Bavaria [sic]. *In twenty-seven days has burned six, sixty, hundred thousand Jewish Hungarian."*

Published English translation:

"David Boder: Did you work in the crematorium? [Interrupting]

David Lea: Yes in c [note: Bavaria disappeared]. *In 27 days, they have burnt six, sixty, hundred thousand Jewish Hungarian."* (I will discuss this absurdity later.)

According to the transcript, however, Lea was in Auschwitz in November 1944. To explain the contradiction, David Boder assumed that Lea had been transferred back from Warsaw to Birkenau (which the witness did not state), but Zazza categorically rules out this possibility (*ibid.*), so the contradiction remains and is insuperable.

The witness asserted that he had worked "in the crematorium of Auschwitz," in the *Sonderkommando* ("in the special commando"), but pressed by the interviewer's repeated requests to describe this installation, Lea could say no more than that it was "a big hall," then spoke confusingly of "towel" and "soap" and gave a delirious description of a gassing:

"An SS from the other room look, all already, all already ... done, all already finished. All is out. Has opened up the Luminette [?] *and the gas. In two minutes, one to two minutes, finished two- three thousand men."*

Death apparently overcame the victims after just "two minutes," and somewhere there was a "Ventilateur." And that would be the account of a *Sonderkommando* inmate!

How did the gassing take place? For the witness, simply, "the gas off ... out," or more precisely, the SS officer "opened the gases." Then, "throw the dead in the wagonnet..." (an echo of the fable of the field railway that allegedly connected the gas chamber to the furnace hall already appeared in the Wetzler-Vrba Report), which carried the corpses "into the crematorium."

In this regard, there was a short dialogue that brightly illuminates the witness's extraordinary embarrassment to meaningfully answer even the simplest questions:

"David Boder: Well, yes. What was the crematorium? An oven? [Pause] What was it? An oven, eh, a ... ?

David Lea: Co-, Co-, Coal.

David Boder: Yes.

David Lea: Coal, Coal ...

David Boder: Eh, yes. Was it an oven or ... ?

David Lea: No. Eh, crematorium, crematorium ... [Interrupting] and the ... ."

A rambling answer worthy of a demented person. Basically, the crematorium was a "coal-crematorium"! The poor interviewer, begging only for a little

clarity, asked the witness what the crematorium's cremation capacity was, to which Lea replied:

> *"When I, eh, with transport come every day ten transports of 20 to 40 thousand people. Eight people in one crematorium, twenty minutes burn."*

Therefore, every day some (10 × 20,000 to 40,000 =) 200,000 to 400,000 people arrived and were cremated within 20 minutes. But in this way he did not answer the question, because he did not say how many furnaces there were; on the other hand, appealing to the anecdotal fables *en vogue* at the time, he said that there were "six crematoria" at Birkenau, that the *Sonderkommando* staff numbered "1500 men," and that after "three months" they were killed, in order to keep it secret.

Even more confusingly, the witness stated that in 1944 the Athens Jews (of the *Sonderkommando*) had destroyed "crematorium four" with a "bomb," which, as I noted earlier, is incorrect. The reference is obviously to the uprising of 7 October 1944. At that time, Lea claims to have been sick and was "in the *Revier*" (= infirmary) at Birkenau, whereas he had been transferred out of the camp a year earlier. Despite this, he claimed to have been an eyewitness to alleged events that he dated back to September-November 1944. The following claims are therefore necessarily false, and, considering their content, also demented:

> *"In 1944, by the end of 1944, in November, in Birkenau camp ... in September, October, or November, 600,000 Jewish Hungarians came in Birkenau. When the crematories were not enough to burn the Jews, the SS ordered 3,000 men to dig holes.* […]
>
> *And, in 27 days, they burned 600,000 Jews alive. We saw them because I worked [unintelligible] commando to the crematory, and I saw them by the front side, they burnt them alive, with wood and benzene.* […]
>
> *David Boder: They burned them alive?*
>
> *David Lea: Alive. Six hundred thousand Jewish Hungarians, in November or in September. I don't remember exactly the date and the day, but I remember that I witnessed this, as [unintelligible]."*

I already noted earlier that Jewish deportations from Hungary ceased on 8 July 1944, and that the last transports arrived at Auschwitz on the 11th. In all, according to Veesenmayer's telegram of 11 July 1944, 437,402 Jews were deported.[172] Lea claimed instead that 600,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz in September, October or November 1944. But that misdating isn't even the nadir. The worst delusion is his claim that these alleged 600,000 people were all burned alive. The witness also invented a ridiculous rationale: "They didn't put them in the gas chamber because the Germans didn't have time."

[172] NMT Document NG-5615.

Yet, according to him, the gassing was very fast: "In two minutes, one to two minutes, finished two- three thousand men."

Lea did not indicate the size of the "pits," but they must have been immense, or countless, since "3,000 men" were mobilized to dig them out.

The fuel used in them was "wood" and "essence" or "benzene." "Essence" is French, and "Benzin" is German, both meaning gasoline, which the translator mistranslated as the similar-sounding "benzene" (benzene in German is *Benzol*).

Stefania Zazza tries hard to explain the absurdities proffered by the witness as simple confusions, evidently suffered in perfect good faith, as "linguistic difficulties" (in expressing himself in German, but he could speak well in Ladino – a language also known to the interviewer – which he did in part), as a result of the traumatic events he had experienced, or of his memory being "not good," then Zazza ventures into deeper explanations (Zazza, p. 101):

> *"Mr. Lea here mixes his memories with those of another survivor, telling his story as it were his own.* […] *Even though David Lea admitted he couldn't remember much, he had detailed memories of events, but mixed them with the memories commonly shared by other survivors."*

And further on (*ibid.*, p. 102):

> *"Why Mr. Lea mixed his memories* [with those of others] *and seemed to talk about two different stories? Mr. Lea's memory seems to be suffering from an accumulation of memories. This means that he accumulated memories of other survivors, with whom he had been and was in touch in the Displaced Persons Camps and then in Paris, mixing up his own personal experiences with other episodes or events, which are undoubtedly true but were part of a collective memory, shared by the former camps' inmates with whom Mr. Lea had contacts on a daily basis."*

This might all make sense regarding former prisoners who decided to "testify" decades after the alleged events, such as precisely those interviewed by Gideon Greif (with the exception, of course, of Szlama Dragon), and as Shlomo Venezia. But David Lea was interviewed in early August 1945, a few months after the alleged events: how could he unintentionally "mix" his own memories with those of other former prisoners after such a short time?

8. Eliezer Eisenschmidt

This witness, interviewed by Gideon Greif in Birkenau in the summer of 1993, arrived in Auschwitz from Grodno on 8 December 1942 (p. 220).

> *"After the* Selektion*, they took the 315 people who were left over from the transport, including my brother and me, and marched us several kilometers to Birkenau."* (*ibid.*)

He added that "In all, 450 men were chosen" (p. 222). Danuta Czech states instead that only 231 men were registered (1990, p. 281); moreover, the old railway ramp, as noted earlier, was several hundred meters away from the camp, not several kilometers.

The inmates were taken to Block 20, where they were registered: Eisenschmidt was given Number 80764 (p. 220).[173] In this regard he specified:

> *"At that time, there were only two camps in Birkenau: A and B. A was for men prisoners and B was for women prisoners"* (p. 222)

In fact, the Men's Camp was in Camp Sector BIb, which in July 1943 became the Women's Camp. In an article devoted to it, Irena Strzelecka states that Block 22 was an "admission block" where newly arrived inmates were registered (Strzelecka 1995, p. 261). Blocks 19, 20, 21 and 26 were for the quarantine; Blocks 2, 5, 6, 13-22 and 24-27 were lodging inmates (*ibid.*, pp. 242, 264). Building 5a was the well-known delousing facility, which also included a "wash and shower room."

After these clarifications, we can return to Eisenschmidt's account. His reference to Block 20 is incorrect, since registration took place in Block 22. Then, "all the 315 people who remained from the transport reached Block 9" (p. 221). On the evening of 9 December 1942, the witness was assigned to the *Sonderkommando*: "Eighty or a hundred people were selected for the *Sonderkommando* of Block 2. Everything went fast" (*ibid.*).

> *"The Sonderkommando prisoners were divided into two groups at that time, Sonderkommando I and Sonderkommando II, because they worked in Bunker I and Bunker II. I was in the Sonderkommando I group."* (*ibid.*)

The selectees were transferred to Block 2, which "was reserved for the *Sonderkommando* men." To G. Greif's question, "When did you first hear the word 'Sonderkommando' and realize that you were part of it?," Eisenschmidt answered:

---

[173] The Auschwitz Museum's online database records the inmate Lejzer Ajzenszmidt under this number. This was evidently the witness's real Polish name, who later Germanized it to Eisenschmidt, phonetically identical to Ajzenszmidt.

> *"It was the morning after the head count on December 10, 1942. When we went out to the forest, we heard the Kapo tell the SS men who stood at the gate, 'Sonderkommando I, 130 men.'"* (p. 223)

Shortly thereafter, however, he stated:

> *"We were divided into two groups: Sonderkommando I and Sonderkommando II. There were about 150 men in each group."* (p. 223),

Although he had just stated that "*Sonderkommando* 1" counted 130 men.

A comparison with the related statements of the Dragon brothers is due here. Szlama and Abraham Dragon arrived at Auschwitz with a transport from the Mława Ghetto on 6 December 1942, two days before Eisenschmidt. From this transport, 406 men were registered (numbers 80262-80667). Szlama received Number 80359, Abraham received Number 80360 (p. 131). Abraham recounted, erroneously, that the 200 selectees were sent to Block 25, where "they put everyone who reached the camp before they divided them up" (p. 130): It thus served as the admission block, although that was actually Block 22. Here, on the night of 9 December 1942, 100 inmates were selected and sent to Block 2, about which Shlomo said:

> *"This block had belonged to a group that had worked there before us; its members had been murdered a day or two earlier. Their clothes were still lying there, as if they'd just taken them off."*

And Abraham confirmed:

> *"We could tell that there'd been people there just a short time earlier. There was leftover food and other stuff all over the place. We didn't know at that time that the people there had been the previous members of the Sonderkommando. Only later we were told that they'd been brought there and murdered. We took their places."* (p. 130)

But Eisenschmidt, who was sent to Block 2 on the same day (9 December 1942) knew nothing of this. And Szlama Dragon didn't know anything about this either in 1945, because in this regard he declared back then:[174]

> *"From Barracks No. 14, all those selected for the* Sonderkommando */Special* Kommando*/ were transferred to Barracks No. 2, which was located approximately one kilometer away from the gas chamber. Barracks No. 2 was fenced off with 1.5-2-meter-high iron wires. SS guards armed with submachine guns escorted the* Sonderkommando *from the barracks to work and back to the barracks. No member of the* Sonderkommando *had the right or means to communicate with other camp inmates who were not working in the* Sonderkommando*; however, some found a way and, risking their lives, made contact with the camp inmates."*

[174] Statement by Szlama Dragon to the Soviet Investigative Commission dated 2 February 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, pp. 14-27; here p. 16.

Neither Abraham nor Szlama Dragon knew anything of a division into "*Sonderkommando* 1" and "*Sonderkommando* 2":

> *"The group was called the Sonderkommando from the very beginning. In the women's camp, there were two special blocks, Block 1 and Block 2. Block 1 was called the* Strafkommando*, the penal detail, and we, in Block 2, were called the Sonderkommando."* (p. 132)

Both Abraham (p. 131) and Shlomo (p. 132) agree that 100 inmates were selected for the *Sonderkommando*, and that they stayed in Block 2. Presumably on the same day, another 100 were added, because Shlomo says with reference to Block 2:

> *"A hundred men were taken there. We were five to a bunk, and there was only one blanket for all of us."* (p. 132)

Otherwise the later statement would make no sense that the SS "led the two groups, about a hundred men in each group, out of the Birkenau camp, toward the village of Brzezinka" (p. 132).

To recapitulate, for the Dragon brothers, the *Sonderkommando* lodged in Block 2 consisted of 200 men, for Eisenschmidt it consisted of 300. And although they were housed in the same block, the Dragon brothers never mention Eisenschmidt nor vice-versa.

Back to Eisenschmidt's account, who claims that "*Sonderkommando* 1" was taken "into the forest," where it was divided into two groups: one was assigned to the "room where the valuables were kept," the other "was tasked with cremating bodies" (p. 223). The witness does not say how many inmates were assigned to each of the two groups. From the group assigned to cremating bodies, some inmates who claimed to be barbers and dentists were assigned to cutting hair and extracting gold teeth from corpses,

> *"The rest were divided into groups of six. For example, six men pushed the carts that carried the bodies, another six were Shlepern* [=Schleppern; German for draggers]*, the ones who dragged corpses to the carts."*

Eisenschmidt was among the six who worked on the carts (*ibid.*).

In his statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on 26 February 1945, Szlama Dragon gave following division of labor of the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* in connection with "Bunker 2" (although at the time he was unfamiliar with that term):[175]

– 12 inmates: removal of corpses from gas chambers
– 30 inmates: loading corpses onto carts
– 10 inmates: transporting corpses to carts
– 20 inmates: placing corpses in cremation pits
– 28 inmates: transporting wood to cremation pits
– 2 inmate "dentists"

[175] GARF, 7021-108-8, pp. 16f.

– 2 inmate "barbers"

Totaling 104 inmates.

Since "Bunker 1" had a smaller floor area than "Bunker 2" (circa 90 m² against 142 m²; Piper 2000, p. 134), the number of "dentists" and "barbers" could be no more than the number indicated by Dragon for "Bunker 2": (2 + 2 =) four inmates. Thus, if we follow Eisenschmidt, then the *Sonderkommando* of "Bunker 1" consisted of 130 inmates (if not 150), who were divided into four "dentists" plus "barbers," and into ([130 – 4] ÷ 6 =) 21 groups of six inmates each, who did exactly which tasks? Eisenschmidt gives an "example" by saying that "six men pushed the carts," another six dragged corpses to the carts, and another group consisted of "stokers" who kept "an eye on the fire." But then, what did the other 18 groups do?

Regarding these carts, which ran "on rails" (Greif 1995, p. 178; omitted in the English edition), the witness provides some details:

> *"Six carts were used to haul the bodies.* […] *Ten to fifteen bodies were loaded onto each cart."* (p. 224)

Hence, six carts with a capacity of 10-15 corpses. In his statement of 26 February 1945, Szlama Dragon had claimed that there were five carts which each could transport 25-30 corpses. The difference is not insignificant, because in one case a maximum of (6 × 15 =) 90 corpses could be transported in one batch, in the other (5 × 30 =) 150 corpses.

About "Bunker 1," Eisenschmidt stated:

> *"They led us into the yard and opened the door of the building that was used as a gas chamber, and we were overwhelmed with grief.* […] *We saw the bodies in the gas chamber."* (p. 223)

> *"On the door there was a sign saying, 'Shower.' There were two entrances: one to lead the victims in and another to take the bodies out. The 'Shower' sign was posted on the other door, right opposite the entrance door."* (p. 225)

> *"They brought them all to wooden shacks* [Greif 1995, p. 179: "*3 and 4*"], *which served as undressing rooms. They used to be stables. The people were forced to undress there and then they had to run naked to the house that was used as the gas chamber. They had to nun across the compound naked in all kinds of weather."* (*ibid.*)

This description does not at all match that of Franciszek Piper: "Bunker 1" was divided into two gas chambers, while Eisenschmidt always speaks of "gas chamber" in the singular, each of which had only one door. For Eisenschmidt, the only "gas chamber" had two facing doors: one entrance and one exit door (to remove the corpses), and on this one was affixed the sign "Shower". Piper claims instead that the sign was attached to the entrance door and had the inscription "To Disinfection." Eisenschmidt further states that

> *"All the windows and openings of the building were sealed with rubber gaskets to keep the gas from leaking out."* (*ibid.*),

but Piper writes that "the windows were walled over."

Eisenschmidt is the only witness who numbers the alleged undressing huts as "Shacks 3 and 4" (which the English translator omitted), which suggests that there were also "Shacks 1 and 2." Piper instead speaks explicitly of "two barracks" (Piper 2000, pp. 134f.).

The witness knew – we do not know how – that inside the gas chamber "the people began to smell it" (p. 225). Szlama Dragon also mentions this:

> *"We smelled gas."* (p. 133)
>
> *"It was terribly hot in the gas chamber and you could sense the sweetish taste of the gas."* (p. 136)

But the *Sonderkommando* inmates wore gas masks, preventing them from smelling anything: "We were given gas masks" (p. 135).

In line with the imaginative narratives of the other Greek witnesses, Eisenschmidt also stated that the term "Bunker" referred to "cremation pits":

> *"The pits, or 'bunkers,' as they were also called, were wide and deep."* (p. 224)

However, he was careful enough not to report how many there were and what their sizes were. But he added more nonsense instead:

> *"The fire was started before the bodies were thrown in."* (*ibid.*)

Therefore, the corpses were thrown into the conflagrating pits, evidently from a safe distance with special body-throwing catapults, or else the corpse "throwers" would have been fatally burned, and the corpses would have fallen only along the edges of the pits.

But then, he instantly contradicts himself when reporting another cremation technique, where the bodies are already in the "pits":

> *"After all the bodies were placed in the pits, the 'stokers' took gasoline and set the wooden beams on fire. As the fire burned, the 'stokers' piled the bodies into a heap so that they'd burn faster. The Germans designed the cremation procedure so that the fat of the bodies would fuel the fire. In other words, the bodies themselves were the fuel.*
>
> *When we got there, the pits were still empty and they hadn't yet begun to burn the bodies. So the intensity of the fire depended on the wooden beams that were soaked with fuel. Later on, the fire was fed by the fat of the bodies that remained in the pits. It took a whole day and sometimes even a day and a half to cremate the bodies in one pit. When there were no more corpses to burn, we had to cut down trees and clean up the gas chamber."* (pp. 224f.)

Leaving aside the SS's implausible waste of "gasoline" and "wooden beams," the witness introduces a new variant of the fable of the recovery of human fat in the "cremation pits": once combustion with "wooden beams" had been

started, the corpses burned on their own because the corpse fat acted as fuel, and sustained the combustion on its own, a blatant nonsense on which I dwelt already earlier.

The account of Eisenschmidt's alleged activity at "Bunker 1" closes with another piece of nonsense:

> *"I worked there for about six months, from the day I arrived until the new crematoria were put into service in May and June 1943."* (p. 226)

But as is well-known, Crematoria IV and II went into operation at the end of March, Crematorium V at the beginning of April, and only Crematorium III at the end of June 1943. For Szlama Dragon the activity of the "Bunkers" ceased more logically with the commissioning of Crematorium II,[176] thus between late March and early April 1943.

Later, presumably in June 1943, the witness was transferred to Crematorium V. What happened to the 300 inmates of *Sonderkommando* 1 and 2? Gideon Greif was not interested in this by-no-means-insignificant question, and the witness said nothing in this regard.

Franciszek Piper does not explicitly explain what the fate of these inmates was – in his opinion (following Szlama Dragon) 200, not 300. But from what he writes, we can infer that they were all incorporated into the Crematorium *Sonderkommando*.[177] This was also stated by Szlama Dragon:

> "[Greif] *What was the difference between working at the bunkers and working at the crematoria?*
>
> *ABRAHAM: For us there was no difference at all. We did the same work, with the same group, we lived in the same block, did the same barrack room duty."* (p. 148)

This is another case of witnesses' silly fantasies being projected onto the SS, trading on the false image of their illogicality or stupidity.

In her entry for 3 December 1942, Danuta Czech writes (1990, pp. 277f.):

> *"The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to the gas chamber in Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of."*

This *Sonderkommando* was replaced by a new one established on 6 December (*ibid.*, p. 280), among which were the Dragon brothers and Eisenschmidt. This new *Sonderkommando* was in charge of extracting corpses from the two "bunkers," and burning them in "cremation pits," but these tasks had also been carried out by the previous *Sonderkommando* since 21 September (the beginning of open-air incinerations; *ibid.*, p. 242). But if that is so, then why was

---

[176] Statement by Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 106.

[177] Piper 2000, pp. 183f. After a short time, these 200 inmates were joined by another 200; the total strength of 400 was maintained until the end of 1943.

this *Kommando* exterminated, while the next one, which had done the same work, was merged with the crematoria staff? Wouldn't it have been more logical to exterminate the previous *Sonderkommando* upon liquidation of the "bunkers," and establish a new *Sonderkommando* just for the crematoria?

However, the alleged stupidity of the SS was even more serious. In this regard, Friedler *et al*. write (Friedler *et al*., pp. 76f.):

> *"Of the prisoners who were forced to work at the bunkers and mass graves between May and December 1942, only twelve men escaped the total liquidation of the labor squad – as far as is known. They managed to do so by having the presence of mind to take advantage of a favorable situation in order to get into a different unit."*

They also list the names and registration numbers of these inmates: André Balbin (41796), Fredy Bauer (160403), Maurice Benroubi (51059), Simon Gotland (53980), Erko Hejblum (49269), Samuel Hejblum (57177), Arnost Ernst Rosin (29858), Maurice Shellekes (58053), Milan Spanik (36820), George van Ryk (58028), Joseph Weiss (29054), and an unknown person (36807).[178]

Therefore, the SS allowed eleven inmates of the first *Sonderkommando* to "save themselves" by transferring them to other units. Again, the stupidity, of course, is not the SS's, but that of the witnesses who told such fairy tales.

According to the list "Admissions, transferred on 22 May 1942 from CC Lublin,"[179] the "unknown person" with the registration number 36807 was Franz Szüsz (Süss), born in Dolne-Kockovce on 12 April 1902. He is the same person who gave a long interview in 1964, which I will deal with in Chapter 10. Here, it is appropriate to anticipate what he related about the fate of the first *Sonderkommando*:[180]

> *"This* Sonderkommando*, to which also I belonged and which consisted of 300 prisoners – only one prisoner remained alive, named Spanik, who lives in Bratislava, and the second is me. All the other prisoners of the* Sonderkommando *were planning an escape, had contacted an S.S. The latter was ready to help the* Sonderkommando *if it gave him half a sack of gold and jewelry.* […] *The* Sonderkommando*, who had to undress those gassed, was ready. Half a sack was given to the S.S. When he had it well placed, he quite simply made the report that the* Sonderkommando *wanted to escape. On 5 December 1942, the* Sonderkommando *was brought to the typing pool under heavy S.S. guard. We had to write down the numbers of all the prisoners. They were taken away to Auschwitz, to the infamous Block 11. I also had several relatives in this* Son-

---

[178] Friedler *et al*., Note 50, p. 338. Fredy Bauer was deported to Auschwitz on 3 November 1943 (*ibid*., p. 371), so he should not be on this list.

[179] "*Zugaenge am 22. Mai 1942 ueberstellt aus dem KL.-Lublin*," APMM, Fot. 423, p. 142.

[180] "*Vernichtungslager Auschwitz. Die Aufnahme wird durchgeführt von Meir Lamed, und findet im Atelier des Institutes für gegenwärtiges Judentum statt. Das Datum ist der 29. April 1964. Der Befragte ist Herr Süss aus Pressburg*." YVA. P.25-20, pp. 12f. of the typescript.

> derkommando*, among them my cousin from Vrutky, named Wilhelm Olitzer – and unfortunately, I had to learn the very next day from the so-called death report of the Political Department that all 298 had been shot by execution. So, as I said, only two of this* Sonderkommando *remained. We carried the prisoner number, I myself had Number 36807, my friend Spanik escaped because he was sick in the infirmary; he had an inmate number approx. 36820,"*

but the above-mentioned admissions list (covering consecutive numbers 36132 through 37131) has no Spanik (nor any similar-sounding last name).

This variant of the fable about the end of the first *Sonderkommando*, while keeping the strength unchanged (300 inmates) and shifting the date a bit (5 instead of 3 December 1942), introduces noteworthy literary elements. The "liquidation" was due to an escape attempt, and 298 inmates were shot in Block 11 (instead of being gassed in the Main Camp's crematorium).

After the end of the bunkers' operation, Eisenschmidt was transferred to Crematorium V (p. 226). Even in this regard, he does not spare anecdotes that are nonsensical or fly in the face of the orthodox narrative:

> *"In the spring and summer of 1944, when British and American aircraft overflew Auschwitz, we let the fire billow up the smokestacks because we hoped the pilots would notice it and bomb the crematoriums. We heard the aircraft overhead but, to our disappointment, all we heard were distant bombardments. On their way back, they flew over the camp and we were left behind to stew in our bitterness. They didn't bomb Birkenau."* (pp. 231)

However, two bombs fell on the Birkenau Camp on 13 September 1944, one of which damaged "the railroad embankment and the connecting track to the crematoriums" (Czech 1990, p. 708).

The statement regarding flame-spewing chimneys is not only absurd, as I have already noted, but also puerile: how did the witness imagine that one could, at will and immediately, let flames "billow up the smokestacks"? This could only be done literally, that is to say, in mere words.

Here, however, one must admire Eisenschmidt's high spirit of self-sacrifice, for if the "British and American aircraft" had actually bombed the crematorium, he would have died along with his comrades!

Later he forgot about this fable and wrote instead:

> *"One evening, as we sat together, American aircraft flew over the camp on their way to a bombing raid in the vicinity of Gleiwitz. Smoke was still billowing from the smokestacks of the crematoria, and we said, 'If only those planes would drop a few bombs on the crematoria of Birkenau this time.' We hoped so badly that it would happen."* (p. 248)

Apart from the feigned attitude of self-sacrifice, why was only "smoke" coming out of the chimneys rather than billowing flames?

Regarding the differences between Crematoria IV-V and II-III, the witness says that in the latter the gas chambers were underground, the corpses had to be brought to the furnace room with an elevator, and there:

> *"They loaded the bodies onto* [rail] *carts and took them to the furnaces just so. Each cartload of bodies was moved from furnace to furnace. The Sonderkommando men picked up the bodies, loaded them onto the stretchers, and pushed them into the furnaces. As they worked, the cart went on to the next furnace, where the process was repeated."* (p. 230)

First, it should be noted that the transport of corpses from the elevator to the furnaces by carts is contrary to dragging the corpses on the floor, as alleged by Eisenschmidt's colleagues. Of these carts, he evidently had a rather superficial, literary knowledge. Originally, the furnace hall of Crematorium II was equipped with two corpse-introduction devices, of which the transfer cart running on rails was a part. However, these devices also served to introduce the corpse into the muffle (by means of the transfer cart, which was a constituent part of it; Mattogno/Deana, Part 1, Unit 2, pp. 273f.). This fact was evidently unknown to Eisenschmidt, who has the corpses removed from the carts and placed on stretchers instead. He was also ignorant of another, even-more-important fact that I noted earlier: on 25 March 1943, the Central Construction Office decided to replace the corpse-introduction carts in Crematorium II with more-practical corpse stretchers. In Crematorium III, these carts were not installed, as is evident from Final Invoice No. 728 of 27 May 1943 concerning this crematorium, which has an entry reading "one corpse-introduction device each, designed as a stretcher."[181] Since Eisenschmidt claims to have been transferred to Crematorium V in May-June 1943, when the aforementioned device no longer existed in Crematorium II, and they had never been installed in Crematorium III to begin with, his information regarding the aforementioned "carts" is proof of his confusion caused by hearsay rather than his own experience.

Another witness story at odds with the orthodox narrative is that of the fate of the *Sonderkommando* members:

> *"If one of us got sick, a doctor came over, a professor from the University of Krakow, who examined him and wrote down his serial number. Two hours later, an 'ambulance' with a Red Cross emblem came and took him away. But we knew that our sick friends would be put to death. They'd get an injection of phenol straight into the heart."* (p. 236)

Like his Greek colleagues, Eisenschmidt knew nothing of the *Sonderkommando* doctors who treated sick inmates in a special "sick room" (Piper 2000, p. 193): the doctors Jacques Pach, Miklós Nyiszli and Charles Bendel.

The witness stated further:

---

[181] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 215.

> *"Only one of the fifty Sonderkommando prisoners from Holland survived"* (p. 242)

In a note to the German edition, Gideon Greif points out (Greif 1995, Note 50, p. 302):

> *"The only name of a Dutch* Sonderkommando *inmate that has survived is Maurice Schellekes."*

To the English edition of his book that appeared ten years later, Greif added another name (Greif 2005, Note 39, p. 370):

> *"The Dutch members of the Sonderkommando whose names are known to us are Morris Schellekes (who died in Haifa some ten years ago) and George van Ryk, who now lives in Amsterdam."*

These two inmates had been deported from the Westerbork Camp on 11 August 1942, and had received Registration Numbers 58053 and 58028, respectively. The Auschwitz Museum's online database has a certain Jozef van Ryk, born 4 December 1920 in Antwerp, with the Registration Number 58028. Nothing else is known about this inmate. Both, however, were purportedly part of the first *Sonderkommando*, but miraculously escaped its alleged fate, which means that they cannot have been part of the 50 Dutch *Sonderkommando* inmates. Who, then, were these people?

Eisenschmidt states that in 1944,

> *"the Sonderkommando prisoners were given living quarters in Crematoria III [IV] and IV [V]. A few of us moved to Crematoria I [II] and II [III], while others – about 120 to 160 men – had to continue living in the camp. In Crematoria I [II] and II [III], the people lived in the loft. Crematoria III [IV] and IV [V] didn't have a loft at all; we lived on the ground floor there. After the Sonderkommando uprising, Crematorium III [IV] was totally deactivated. Only thirty men in our group survived, and it was their job to burn the bodies of the others."* (p. 233)

These statements are at odds with the orthodox storyline set forth by Franciszek Piper (Piper 2000, p. 190):

> *"In mid 1944, an effort was made to isolate these Sonderkommando members from other prisoners by quartering them on the crematorium grounds. The crews of Crematoria II and III were placed in the garrets of these facilities, while the crews of Crematoria IV and V and gas Bunker 2 (V) were lodged in the undressing room of crematorium IV. After the October 7 mutiny and the burning of Crematorium IV, the surviving 200 or so Sonderkommando members were quartered in the garret of Crematorium III. In connection with the planned demolition of these crematoria, the 30 prisoners assigned to operate Crematorium V were quartered in one of its rooms, while the 70 prisoners incorporated into the Abbruchkommando were sent back to the men's camp (BIId)."*

Thus, Eisenschmidt states that the *Sonderkommando* inmates were also housed in Crematorium V (but for Piper only in Crematorium IV), that 120-160 remained in Camp Sector BIId (none for Piper), and finally that the "survivors" of the *Sonderkommando* uprising numbered 30 (200 for Piper). Regarding the 30 alleged "survivors," Eisenschmidt relates:

> *"One day in October 1944, a few days before the uprising began, the Germans came and announced that there'd be a roll call."*

A selection took place, and he was placed in a group of 30 people.

> *"They took us to a room that was fenced in.* […] *As I already noted, the selection of these thirty men took place shortly before the uprising broke out. The uprising in Crematorium III [IV] began after they transferred us from Crematorium III [IV] to Crematorium IV [V]. A few men from the Sonderkommando set the building on fire."* (p. 252)

The witness returns to the theme again a little later:

> *"After the selection was over and the thirty men had been chosen, they wanted to transport the rest of them out of there. But they resisted, set the crematorium building on fire, and began to shoot."* (p. 253)

Thus, the revolt broke out. Piper writes instead that the selection of the 30 inmates "who would work in Crematorium V" occurred on 26 November 1944,[182] not before 7 October, as Eisenschmidt states.

At this point, Eisenschmidt also introduces the fable of the two *Sonderkommando* doctors who attempted suicide:

> *"There were two Jewish doctors in my group [of 30 selected inmates].* […] *One of the doctors fell to the ground and died then and there. I asked the second doctor what it was all about, and then I figured out that he'd injected himself with poison. The second doctor had also swallowed some poison pills and spent the next three days in his death throes. He looked foggy as I talked with him, since he'd already managed to take the pills."* (pp. 253f.)

The orthodox narrative has it that two doctors – Miklós Nyiszli and Charles Sigismund Bendel, who are both inexplicably unknown to Eisenschmidt – served in the *Sonderkommando* in the second half of 1944. As I documented in another study,[183] one claimed to have been the only doctor in the *Sonderkommando*, while the other claimed to have been the chief physician. As an inevitable result, both "doctors" were ignorant of each other in their respective statements, and both told fantastic and contradictory stories.

---

[182] Piper 2000, pp. 187f. On p. 187 erroneously appears the date "on November 26, *1945*" instead of 1944.

[183] Mattogno 2020b, see in particular Chapter 4.2.8. "Nyiszli versus Bendel," pp. 321-333.

This fable of the suicide attempt, of which we do not know whether Bendel had invented it or merely picked it up from someone else,[184] was circulating in this form as early as 1947:[185]

> *"In the summer of 1944, there was a revolt of the 'Sonderkommando.' Realizing from certain cues that they were about to be sacrificed, they refused to leave their block and burned down a part of the gas chamber. The SS machine and submachine guns, rushing in from everywhere, immediately put a stop to this attempt at revolt. The two 'Sonderkommando' doctors tried to commit suicide by taking a massive dose of gardenal. One of them died, the other, Dr. B.*[endel]*, was saved due to our care. I was very pleased to learn that he had testified as a prosecution witness at the Lüneburg Trial."*

Hence, if we follow Bendel, then Nyiszli, who claimed to have been the only *Sonderkommando* "survivor," committed suicide in October 1944!

As for Bendel's own suicide attempt, it has a purely literary "reality" – another puerile device to "substantiate" the fable of the "carriers of secrets."

---

[184] *Ibid.*, pp. 329f: "As I have already told you, 500 men were executed with a pistol shot into the back of the neck, and I myself with my colleague, we poisoned ourselves. I was saved by the head of the crematorium, who carried me to the hospital together with my colleague, who unfortunately did not survive."

[185] *Ibid.*, p. 289. Cf. Lévy, p. 464.

9. Abraham and Szlama Dragon

Greif introduces the interview with the two Dragon brothers as follows:

> *"In the summer of 1993, as the documentary films on the Sonderkommando were being made, I stood with several survivors of the Sonderkommando next to the 'White House'* [Bunker 1] *in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Marcello Pezzetti, my colleague at the Center for Jewish Documentation in Milan, approached us and showed me a photocopied page from a book that quoted a 1945 testimony about the 'Red House' and the 'White House.'" The witness in that account was Shlomo Dragon. His testimony was recorded by a Soviet investigative commission that spent several weeks in Auschwitz immediately after the extermination camp was liberated. Shlomo Dragon was one of the most important witnesses who appeared before the committee.*
>
> *On the basis of this testimony, given more than forty years earlier, my Italian colleague identified the place where we were standing as the very spot where the pits had been excavated, the pits where so many bodies had been incinerated back then. I asked him why he should base himself on written testimony when Shlomo Dragon himself was there and could speak with him personally! Shlomo, a tall, spry, rather young-looking man, stood a few meters from us. My colleague was stunned. He was sure that none of the Sonderkommando prisoners was still alive. For him, Shlomo Dragon was a testimony, not a living being."* (p. 122)

In addition to the Dragon brothers, Eliezer Eisenschmidt was also present, because Greif writes that Eisenschmidt was still grateful to the children of a Polish family who saved him in 1945; "I witnessed this at a moving encounter that took place at Birkenau in the summer of 1993." (p. 216).

The story is important because the Italian in question was Marcello Pezzetti, Shlomo Venezia's mentor. Several years later, on 20 November 2001, the Italian daily newspaper *Corriere della Sera* published an article by Gian Guido Vecchi, whose title translates to "Shoah. Hell began in a Red House," in which Pezzetti claimed to have identified the location where Birkenau's "Bunker 1" or "little red house" once stood. Here is the journalist's account:

> *"Marcello Pezzetti is 48 years old, has been working as a historian at the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (Centro di documentazione ebraica contemporanea, CDEC) in Milan for twenty-five years, and is one of the world's foremost experts on Auschwitz and the Shoah* [sic!]. *Among other things, he worked as a consultant to Roberto Benigni on the movie set of* La vita è bella *and to Steven Spielberg for* Schindler's List. *In the 1980s, he was arrested several times because 'the communist regime forbade the export of documents from before 1945, threatening convictions for espionage.' Years of archival research, and suspicion became certainty. Pezzetti paces nervously, in*

shirtsleeves, in his book-lined study, compulsively going through a quantity of papers, showing with his eyes wide-open the photo of an elderly gentleman in a blue T-shirt photographing the Red House: 'His name is Schloma Dragon, with his brother Abraham and Eliezer Esisenschmidt [sic]. *He is one of the world's eight survivors of a* Sonderkommando*, the teams of inmates who worked in the chambers to take away the corpses. In the summer of 1993, leaving from Crematorium III, they accompanied me resolutely in front of the cottage. Schloma began to photograph it while crying…'"*

The last sentence refers to Greif's account quoted earlier, in which, however, there is no mention of visiting this "cottage." On the other hand, one has to wonder how could Szlama Dragon have identified the location of "Bunker 1" in 1993, when he failed to identify it even in 1945, when his memory was still very fresh?

In fact, Pezzetti had reinvented the wheel here, so to say, because the precise location of the Polish house which is said to have been turned into "Bunker 1" had been indicated on 5 August 1980 by Mrs. Józefa Wisińska in a report delivered to the Auschwitz Museum, which was filed by Franciszek Piper and is currently in the collection "Statements" ("*Oświadczenia*", Vol. 113, pp. 77f.). In it, Mrs. Wisińska stated that before World War II her family lived in the immediate vicinity of the area that was turned into the Birkenau Camp. In 1941, the house of her uncle, Józef Harmata (and her son-in-law Gryzek), was requisitioned by the Germans and later transformed into "Bunker 1." In 1949, Mrs. Wisińska returned to the land she owned: her uncle's house ("Bunker 1") no longer existed. A new house was later built in front of it, which at the time belonged to Mr. Stanisław Czarnik. Mrs. Wisińska attached to her report a topographical sketch of the area showing the exact location of Józef Harmata's old house ("Bunker 1") and Mr. Czarnik's new house.

On 20 September 1985, Franciszek Piper took four photographs of a house, which he indicated as Mr. Czarnik's, and attached them to Mrs. Wisińska's report. One of these photographs, inventoried by the Auschwitz Museum with the archival reference "nr neg. 21225/3," shows a front view of the house in question, which is identical to the one "discovered" by Pezzetti as the site of "Bunker 1."[186]

In other words, Pezzetti "rediscovered" in 2001 what Piper had "discovered" already in 1980 and 1985.

My examination of the Dragon brothers' statements requires some preliminary remarks. Despite Abraham Dragon's claim that he was a member of the *Sonderkommando* along with his brother, he testified neither at the Höss Trial, nor at the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, nor at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, nor at the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, nor at the trial against

[186] See Mattogno 2016, Chapter 7.4., "Józefa Wisińska's Declaration on the Location of 'Bunker 1'," pp. 171f., and Chapter 8.5. "Marcello Pezzetti's 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1'," pp. 186f.

Auschwitz architects Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl in Vienna. He never made an affidavit, drafted no memories, and gave no interviews. Why? In practice, before the Greif interview, he was completely unknown, so much so that Franciszek Piper never mentions him in his oft-cited exposition of the alleged extermination methods at Auschwitz (Piper 2000). Why did Abraham Dragon rediscover himself as an "eyewitness" only in 1993? Greif either did not have the curiosity or the will to ask his interviewee any of these fundamental questions.

As for Szlama/Shlomo Dragon, in his statement to the Soviet Commission, he did not mention his brother at all, not even in reference to registration:[187]

> *"On 8 December 1942 I, together with other inmates of the camp, were tattooed –* [I received] *the number 80359 on my left arm – and were housed in Barracks No. 14."*

In his Polish deposition, he made three vague references to his brother:[188]

> *"My brother and I declared that we were tailors by profession, and* [we] *were also assigned to this group established then by Moll and his comrades."*
>
> *"Among the inmates of the* Sonderkommando *who left Oświęcim were, among others, Zawek Chrzan from Gostynin, Samuel – French, Leibel from Grodno, Lemko from Czernowy Bór, Dawid Nencel from Rypin, Moszek and Jankel Weingarten from Poland, Sender from Berlin, Moryc from Greece, Abraham Dragon from Żeromin, Serge – French /*Blockältester*/, Abo from Grodno, Becker Berek from Łuna, Kuzyn from Radom, and others whose names I don't remember.*
>
> *Currently I plan to settle in Żeromin and begin work in my profession. I assume that my brother will also return* [there]*, and we will work together."*

In the stories they told Greif, the two brothers shared their alleged experiences in the *Sonderkommando*, and Abraham often intervened to provide further details. His brother's previous silence about him is thus inexplicable and probably reflects the fact that the story of Abraham's role in the *Sonderkommando* for a long time was not yet literarily ready.

Szlama is considered the predominant source of information about the Birkenau "bunkers" during the period from December 1942 to March/April 1943. Piper mentions him more than twenty times, and sketches of the two "bunkers" Szlama presented were the basis upon which Engineer Eugeniusz Nosal drew his cross sections of these facilities, which were attached to Szlama's deposition of 10-11 May 1945.[189]

---

[187] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 15.

[188] AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 103, 114. All subsequent page numbers initiated with "AGK" from there.

[189] Piper 2000, p. 135 for Bunker 1, and p. 139 for Bunker 2; see Mattogno 2016, Docs. 11f., pp. 224f.

But what are the credentials of this witness, what is the value of his account?

It should be stated first of all that he was very young at the time ("I was seventeen," p. 134). Secondly, as I will show later, he worked only one day at "Bunker 2" in 1942-1943, and only two days in 1944 when it was purportedly reactivated ("I myself worked there, I think, two days," AGK, p. 106; "I worked there two days straight," p. 148), yet never at all at "Bunker 1."

It must therefore be assumed that he had an exceptional talent of observation and memorization, because in a single day, although he was shocked by the sight of the massacre ("Almost all of us went into shock," p. 133), he was able to observe everything very-carefully and fix it indelibly in his mind. Three years later, he was therefore able to give a meticulous description of "Bunker 2" and its "cremation pits." But even so, from a historiographical point of view, his "eyewitness" account would be exhausted with this description. Everything in his account about the operations at "Bunker 1," in which he never participated, and also "Bunker 2," where he was a mere short-term observer, necessarily comes from hearsay – or as the orthodoxy would insist, from his fellow *Sonderkommando* members who would have been the actual eyewitnesses. But this does not detract from the fact that it is still all mere hearsay. Yet even those parts of Szlama Dragon's testimony for which he claims to have been a direct witness are historiographically unusable and historically unreliable because of the incredible nonsense contained in his statement of 26 February 1945 as recorded by the Soviets, and the irreducible contradictions it presents with respect to his deposition of 10-11 May 1945 as recorded by Polish authorities, as I document in an earlier study (Mattogno 2022b). In this chapter, I will examine other aspects of the account given by the Dragon brothers, and I will in particular juxtapose what they told Greif in the early 1990s to what Szlama deposed in 1945.

Both brothers arrived at Auschwitz on 7 December 1942 with a transport of 2,500 people (p. 128), although Czech claims that this transport arrived on 6 December (Czech 1990, p. 280). At the time, black propaganda about Auschwitz had already been circulating in Poland for months, yet Abraham and Szlama Dragon knew nothing of it, so much so that they volunteered (!) for this transport (p. 127).

I have already dwelt earlier on their alleged assignment to the *Sonderkommando*.

As to the brothers' alleged mnemonic feats, Greif stated the following – one does not know whether naively or maliciously:

> *"Both brothers have amazing powers of recall. They furnished me with many details that others had long since managed to forget."* (p. 124)

This is rather strange, because 21 years earlier, in 1972, at the 26th hearing of the Vienna trial against Auschwitz architects Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl on

2 March 1972, Szlama, after having confused Crematorium I with "Bunker 2" (!) the day before, was forced to admit: "Today, after 30 years, I can no longer remember…" (Pressac 1989, p. 172).

The Dragon brothers' "amazing powers of recall" during Greif's interview was the result of the fact that they had both reread Szlama's Polish deposition of 10-11 May 1945, with or without Greif's complicity. I remind the reader that the interview took place in Birkenau, and that the minutes of the 1945 deposition are preserved in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum. This is not mere conjecture, but a fact, because they either read or recited from memory (now that would have been "amazing powers of recall"!) entire passages of the deposition in virtually the same words, as I will show below.

Nevertheless, the Dragon brothers allowed themselves literary variations on secondary themes.

In the statement made by Szlama Dragon to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on 26 February 1945 Szlama Dragon stated:[190]

> *"After working one day in Gas Chamber No. 2, I became ill, so I was assigned to cleaning and other work in Barracks No. 2. I worked in the barracks until May 1943, and then I was assigned to the job of collecting bricks from the brick basements and brick half-basements that had been blown up by the Germans. I worked there until February 1944;"*

In his Polish deposition of 10-11 May 1945, he made no mention of his illness:

> *"In the evening of the first day, after the end of work, we were brought back to the camp. We were not placed in Block 14, from which we had been sent to work, but in Block 2."* (AGK, pp. 104f.)
>
> *"In 1943, we were transferred from the Women's Camp to the BIId Camp, and housed there first in Block 13, then in Block 11. In the fall of the same year, I was again employed in the* Sonderkommando. *In between my work at the bunkers* [and his reassignment to the *Sonderkommando*] *I was employed in the* Abbruchkommando [Demolition Squad]*."* (AGK, p. 107)

Incidentally, Szlama Dragon's transfer to the Demolition Squad after the end of activities at "Bunker 2" belies the story of the "carriers of secrets" who were to be promptly exterminated so that they would not reveal the "truth."

In the interview with Greif, Shlomo, backed by his brother, invented another story:

> *"I told my brother, 'I can't keep doing this work.' After the whole place was cleaned up, I took bits of glass from a broken bottle that was lying there, slashed my arm, and said that I couldn't continue to work."* (p. 140)

He was transported to Block 2, where the *Sonderkommando* inmates were housed, and here is the continuation of the story:

---

[190] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 17.

"[Greif] *Had you finished the work by that time?*

Shlomo: No, not the whole thing. I slashed myself, the blood spurted, and I said, 'I can't work anymore.'

[Greif] *Where did you do that?*

Shlomo: There, at the pit." (p. 140)

"[Greif] *Did you lose lots of blood?*

Shlomo: Yes, lots and lots. […]

[Greif] *Did all of this happen on the first day?*

Abraham: Yes, the first day that we worked there.

Shlomo: That evening we were taken back to the camp – not to Block 1, where we'd gone to work from, but to Block 2." (p. 141)

"Abraham: The block was divided into four wings, and two men in each wing were assigned to barrack room duty.

Shlomo: The ill and the weak were chosen for this work. Luckily for me, I belonged to the group of injured and weak people, so I was chosen. I asked them to assign my brother to barrack room duty, too.

[Greif] *Under those circumstances, it must have been important for you to place your brother in the barrack room detail, too.*

Shlomo: Yes, I was willing to sacrifice everything for that goal. In all, eight men were chosen for this work, so we stayed behind in Block 2 and didn't go out for work.

[Greif] *On the second day, if I understand correctly, you stayed in the block while the other two hundred men went out to work?*

Abraham: Yes." (p. 143)

Keep in mind that according to Eisenschmidt, who claims to have been a member of the same *Sonderkommando* as the Dragon brothers, sick inmates were killed by "injection of phenol straight into the heart," while Szlama Dragon, who was sick or wounded, was not only not killed, but was promoted to room duty, and even managed to get his brother Abraham to have the same assignment!

Abraham told a no-less-astonishing story:

"When we worked at the pits, one of the guards beat up one of our members. We stopped working and said that we wouldn't continue. It was like a mini-uprising. What happened then? They summoned high-ranking officers right away. A man named Hössler came over and asked us what it was all about. We said that if it weren't enough that we were doing bone-breaking labor, we were also suffering from beatings by the SS men. They could kill us for all we cared, but we wouldn't go on working that way. Hössler calmed us down, said that we wouldn't be flogged anymore, and immediately ordered them to give us extra food." (p. 142)

So this mini-uprising of the *Sonderkommando* was not suppressed in blood, but SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler, who was the head of inmate labor deployment at the time, meekly accepted the demands of the insurgents! Right after the war, brother Szlama did not even hint fleetingly at this heroic act. According to him, the only incident where an SS man was confronted was this one (AGK, p. 103):

> *"Moll ordered us to transport these corpses from inside the house to the courtyard in front of the door. We began to work in this manner, four of us carrying one corpse. This irritated Moll,* [who] *rolled up his sleeves and threw a corpse in front of the door into the courtyard. When we declared in spite of this lesson that we could not manage to work like this, he divided us up into groups of two."*

And this is how Abraham escaped a "selection" of 200 *Sonderkommando* inmates who were to be sent to Majdanek, presumably to be killed there:

> *"Then I got sick. The SS men wanted to cover up the fact that not a single member of this group would be coming back, so they told me, 'Sick people don't join. You have to stay here. There we need men who can work.' I said I'd stay only if my brother could stay, too. So Shlomo stayed in the block, too, and that's how we survived."* (p. 147)

I have already referred to Eisenschmidt's statements about the alleged fate of the sick, but Piper also writes that in 1943 "twenty or more" *Sonderkommando* inmates were "injected with phenol each week after falling ill" (Piper 2000, p. 184). Abraham Dragon, on the other hand, was miraculously saved precisely *because* he was ill (but it is unclear why Szlama was also saved).

On the fate of those selected, Abraham added:

> *"A little later we heard that the people who'd been sent away were murdered in the crematorium in Lublin. They took them to Lublin in a sealed railroad car, and gassed them to death somehow – I don't know exactly how."* (p. 147)

Actually, according to the German edition, Abraham is quoted as saying:

> *"They had been taken to Lublin – locked up in a railroad car, and somehow – I don't exactly know – gas was introduced."* (Greif 1995, p. 82)

So thanks to Abraham Dragon we know that, in addition to imaginary gas vans, the SS also used railroad cars to gas people!

When it comes to life-saving miracles, Shlomo was just as lucky: during his escape from the evacuation column from Auschwitz, "No one shot at me at all." Greif asked him:

> *"How could this be? How did you explain it to yourself?*
>
> *Shlomo: It was simply a miracle; I can't explain it any other way."* (p. 177)

As I anticipated earlier, the Dragon brothers' "amazing powers of recall" depended on the careful, but not-careful-enough, rereading of Szlama's deposition of 10-11 May 1945, as is clear from the following examples.

Interview (pp. 134f.):

> *"It was a little house with a thatched roof. Its windows were blocked with stones. On the main door was a sign that said, 'Caution, High Voltage, Danger of Death.' The house was divided into four small rooms. There were two windows in the wall of the largest room. Each of the other three rooms had only one window. The windows had wooden shutters. Each room had a separate entrance. You could see the sign 'Caution, High Voltage, Danger of Death' only when the door was closed. When the door was open, you saw the sign, 'To Bath and Disinfection Room.' The people who were sent there to die, the ones who were in the room, saw the second sign that was hanging on the door, the one that said, 'To Bath and Disinfection Room.'"*

Deposition (AGK, pp. 103, 104):

> *"We were taken to a forest, where there was a masonry cottage, covered by a thatched roof. The windows were bricked up. On the door leading into this house was fixed a sheet-metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr'* [High Voltage – Mortal Danger]."
>
> *"This house inside was divided by cross walls into four rooms.* […] *In the first room, the largest one, there were two small windows in the wall. The other three had one small window each. These windows were closed by wooden shutters. Each room had a separate entrance. On the entrance door was posted a sign, which I mentioned earlier, with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr'. This inscription was only visible when the entrance door was closed. When the door was open, this inscription could not be seen, but one could see the second inscription 'Zum baden* [sic]*'* [To the bath]. *Those gassed* [sic] *who were inside the chamber could see another inscription placed on the exit door of the chamber. This sign read 'Zur Desinfektion'* [To Disinfection…]. *Each chamber had a separate exit door."*

Interview (p. 139):

> *"Apart from Bunker 2, there was Bunker 1, half a kilometer away. It was also a brick house with two gas chambers. These chambers had only two doors, and each door had one opening through which enough gas was thrown for one chamber. Next to Bunker 1 was a granary and two huts that were used as undressing halls. The pits were a long way away, so they had to use trolleys."*

Deposition (AGK, p. 104):

> *"Apart from it, at a distance of about half a kilometer, there was another chamber that was called Bunker No. 1. It also was a brick house, but it consisted of only two chambers, which together could hold less than 2,000 undressed people. These rooms had only an entrance door and a small window each. In the vicinity of Bunker 1 was a small barn and 2 barracks. The pits were located far away, and tracks for carts led to them."*

Interview (p. 137):

> *"We removed the ashes from the pits but only forty-eight hours after the bodies were burned. There were still bits of bone in the ashes. We found skulls, kneecaps, and long bones there."*

Deposition (AGK, pp. 105f.):

> *"We emptied the ash pits generally about 48 hours after cremation. In the ashes, there were remnants of bones; you could see skulls, knees, and long bones."*

Interview (pp. 135f.):

> "[Greif] *How far was the cottage from the hut?*
>
> *Shlomo: Maybe thirty to fifty meters,* […]*"*
>
> "[Greif] *Where were the pits?*
>
> *Shlomo: Not far from the house.* […]
>
> *On the other side of the house were four huge pits, twenty meters long, three meters deep, and seven to eight meters wide."*

Deposition (AGK, p. 103):

> *"Two wooden shacks were located at a distance of about 30-40 meters from that little house. On the other side there were 4 pits, with dimensions of 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep."*

Interview (p. 137):

> *"After we took all the bodies out, we had to clean the house, wash the floor with water, spread sawdust, and whitewash the walls."*

Deposition (AGK, p. 104):

> *"After all the corpses had been removed from the house, we had to clean it thoroughly, wash the floor with water, then sprinkle it with sawdust and whitewash the walls."*

Shlomo also described in the same words as in the deposition the alleged scenario after the gassing and the anecdote of a "baby" found alive and then brutally killed by Moll (p. 136; AGK, p. 105).

However, he also allowed himself some liberties: in the deposition "Bunker 1" had two barracks, yet in the interview only one "cottage." Another detail never before mentioned by Shlomo is the presence of snow:

> *"It was snowing as we marched toward the forest* [to "Bunker 1"]*."* (p. 132)

He later confirmed that the victims had to walk from this "cottage" to "Bunker 1" "in the snow" (p. 135), which was quite normal for Auschwitz in late December. But then, how could the four cremation pits (measuring 20 m × 7-8 m × 3 m) function perfectly with the ground and the firewood snow-covered and frozen, while snow was falling on them?

The witness Süss even stated in his 1964 deposition[191] that in the building where the victims waited for their death there were,

> *"mainly in winter, also totally healthy young prisoners who were designated for gassing only because they could not do any work in the terrain in winter.*
>
> [Question by Meir Lamed] *There was no work in winter?*
>
> [Süss] *No, everything was frozen."*

After the "bunkers" ceased their activities in April 1943 at the latest, the *Sonderkommando* inmates – 200 men (p. 137) – joined the *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, as I anticipated earlier, rather than being exterminated as dangerous "carriers of secrets," as orthodox logic would have it. "Towards the middle of 1944" (p. 148), Shlomo and Abraham were assigned to Crematorium IV (they said nothing about the fate of the other 198 *Sonderkommando* members):

> *"Crematoria I, II, III, and IV [II-V] were already working by then. Sometimes we were called out for work at Crematorium III [IV], but not for long periods of time."* (p. 149)

Abraham clarified later:

> *"We worked together at Crematorium IV [V]. We lived at Crematorium III [IV]. We worked at Crematorium III [IV] only when there was lots of work."* (p. 157)

Therefore, they must have been perfectly familiar with Crematoria IV and V, but some of their statements about them cause great perplexity:

> *"*[Greif] *Were the chimneys of Crematoria III [IV] and IV [V] tall?*
>
> *Abraham: Yes, but not as tall as those of Crematoria I [II] and II [III]. You could see the chimneys of Crematoria I [II] and II [III] from far away."* (p. 150)

But as I already indicated earlier, the heights of the chimneys – 15.46 m for Crematoria II-III and 16 m for Crematoria IV-V – made their heights basically indistinguishable to an observer standing on the ground.

> *"Shlomo: The fire under the furnaces was stoked with coke or some other form of coal. The furnaces themselves were positioned farther up. The furnace doors were also higher. The lid was very heavy and shaped like a semicircle."* (p. 94)

In reality, the Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace consisted of two groups of four muffles separated by four gas generators where "the fire was stoked," hence not under, but next to the muffles. Each generator served a pair of muffles connected to each other. Only the upper half of the muffle doors were "semicircles," and very heavy were not the doors, but rather the vertically

[191] "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz," *op. cit*. (note 180), p. 9 of the typescript.

sliding rectangular muffle closures (*Muffelabsperrschieber*; Pressac called them "guillotine-like").

Shlomo then also adds nonsense about how the stretchers were used to load the muffles:

> *"We had to arrange the bodies in groups of three: two of them lying parallel, their heads next to each other, and the third body lying with its feet next to the heads of the other two.*
>
> *By the time the third body was laid on the stretcher, half of the two other bodies were already in the furnace and they began to catch fire. The heat was so great that their hands and feet shriveled and their limbs lurched upward and contracted quickly. This made it hard to place the third body on the stretcher, so we had to move quickly."* (pp. 156f.)

This brief text contains numerous absurdities:

- It would have been impossible to add another body on top of two bodies already lying on the stretcher while that stretcher was already half-way inserted into the muffle.
- It is also wrong that corpses "catch fire" when inserted into a cremation muffle, because first the majority of the water contained in a human body has to evaporate before the combustible tissue can ignite, which takes many minutes.
- The stretchers used at Auschwitz were only some 40 cm wide, so it would have been physically impossible to place two bodies side by side, with "their heads next to each other" (unambiguously "*nebeneinander*" – "side by side" in the German edition, 1995, p. 94).
- The doors of the Auschwitz-type muffles were too small to allow more than two bodies stacked on top of each other to be inserted into a muffle together.
- Piling up multiple bodies inside a muffle designed to contain only one corpse at a time would have led to a multitude of thermotechnical problems making any successful cremation difficult, if not near-impossible.
- To this long list of technical nonsense, Shlomo adds the physically impossible nonsense, widespread among witnesses, that the corpses raised their limbs in reaction to the heat.

In his Polish deposition, he had stated in this regard (AGK, p. 108):

> *"We placed the corpses on the stretchers in this way: when the first one lay with its head forward, we placed the second one with its head back. In each furnace we loaded three corpses. When we loaded the third corpse, those* [the two corpses] *introduced earlier were already burning. I saw that the arms of these corpses rose, then the legs rose. Besides, we were proceeding very quickly, and I could not accurately observe the entire burning process. We had to hurry, because if the extremities of these already burning corpses rose strongly, we had difficulties getting the third corpse into the furnace* [=muffle]*."*

No chemical-physical law explains or even allows the alleged phenomenon of rising limbs.

During the interview, the witness no longer remembered that at war's end he had claimed that the two corpses on the stretcher were positioned head-to-toe, one head first, the other feet first (so not with faces next to each other, but with face near feet), and that the first two bodies were already in the muffle when the third was loaded with a separate loading step.

Shlomo also took from the Polish deposition the absurdity of the length of the cremation process, using almost the same words.

> Deposition (AGK, p. 108): *"The cremation took 15-20 minutes. After that time, we opened the doors of the furnaces and introduced more corpses."*
>
> Interview (p. 157): *"The fire* [=cremation] *lasted fifteen to twenty minutes. Then the lid was opened and additional bodies were placed in the furnace."*

At times, however, he tried to smooth over the blatant nonsense he had uttered in his deposition, as in his account of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews, where he had originally claimed that some 300,000 Hungarian Jews had been killed in Crematorium V alone:

> Deposition (AGK, p. 110): *"This work lasted for the months of May and June. Based on my observations, I calculate that approximately 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated <u>in Crematorium No. V</u> during these two months. These people were driven <u>to Crematorium V</u> on foot, directly from the Brzezinka unloading ramp."* (Emphases added)
>
> Interview (p. 163): *"The work continued in May and June 1944. As I figured it, about 300,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered during those months."*

In one case, Abraham's memory was even more "amazing" than his brother's, that is, he remembered a little "better" than what his bother remembered when making his Polish deposition at war's end. When speaking about the claimed gas chamber inside Crematoria IV and V, both Shlomo and Abraham consistently use the singular "gas chamber" in the German edition of Greif's interview (1995, pp. 88-91; the English edition has a few plurals, pp. 152-154), until Greif points out this mistake, after which both brothers suddenly switch gears:

> *"*[Greif] *In fact, there were two gas chambers, one for a large number of people and a smaller one for smaller transports.*
>
> *Shlomo: Yes, they used two rooms as gas chambers and one as an undressing hall. Each gas chamber had its own door. From the undressing hall a corridor led straight to the door of the large gas chamber, and around the corner was the door to the small gas chamber. The large gas chamber was twice as large as the small one.*

> *Abraham: At first there were three rooms; afterwards, toward the end, they added a fourth. The first could hold 1,400 people, the second about 700, the third about 500, and the fourth about 150."* (p. 154)

In the Polish deposition, Szlama had asserted (AGK, p. 107):

> *"When everyone had undressed, they were pushed naked into the gas chamber. At first, there were 3 gas chambers, but later a fourth was installed. The first could hold 1,500, the second 800, the third 600, and the fourth 150 people. From the undressing room, people passed into the rooms through a narrow corridor."*

Hence, Shlomo claimed two homicidal gas chambers, yet for Abraham there were initially three, and later even four, which is precisely the version of Szlama's Polish deposition, but the capacity claimed by Szlama is a little larger: a total of 3,050 people versus 2,750.

Compared to his Polish deposition, Shlomo made an important admission (which he had previously limited to the period between the end of his work at the bunkers and his reassignment to the *Sonderkommando*):

> *"When the transports got to be fewer, we were drafted for the* Abbruchkommando*, the 'demolition detail.'*
>
> [Greif] *Are you willing to explain?*
>
> *Shlomo: In the town of Oswiecim there were old houses, and to keep us busy all the time they'd bring us there for work. I also asked the Kapo to give me that job because there were chances to escape from there. Once we were there, we looked for places we could escape to but we didn't find any way to do it and anywhere to go.*
>
> [Greif] *What work did they make you do there?*
>
> *Abraham: Knocking down old buildings.* […]
>
> *Shlomo: Whenever there were no transports, I was also assigned to the demolition groups."* (p. 157)

The Demolition Squad operated not only in the town of Auschwitz, but within the camp's entire area of interest. It is obvious that assigning *Sonderkommando* members, even if only temporarily, to the demolition squad – where contact with other inmates was inevitable and the chances of escape greater – was certainly not the best way for the SS to contain their "terrible secret" of Auschwitz. Again we are confronted with the fable of the SS's stupidity, which earlier, precisely to avoid contact with other inmates in the camp, had quartered the *Sonderkommando* members in the isolated Block No. 13:

> *"*[Abraham] *The blocks were totally sealed and were meant exclusively for the Sonderkommando and the* Strafkommando*. The block had a yard that was closed in to keep the Sonderkommando totally separate."* (p. 147)

Abraham's survival was no-less-miraculous than his brother's. During the uprising of 7 October 1944, he was in Crematorium V, and was wounded in the leg with "dumdum bullets" (p. 173). He fell to the ground, but instead of being killed as "more than five hundred escaped prisoners" (p. 172), he was taken by an SS man "to the camp infirmary," where he was treated by a Jewish surgeon from Warsaw. And here is the second miracle:

> *"I recovered slowly. Then one day they did a* Selektion *in the hospital. The Germans asked each patient why he had been put there. When my turn came I said, that I was a member of the Sonderkommando, and then they said, 'You stay here.'"* (p. 173)

Another extraordinary case of reverse "selection"!

I have already reported on Shlomo's miraculous escape during the evacuation march from the camp. Abraham, on the other hand, was taken to Mauthausen, together with the group of *Sonderkommando* inmates I mentioned earlier, but no attempt to identify them was made there, as many of his colleagues stated:

> *"The trip ended at Mauthausen. There we spent another night on our feet until we were placed in a shack.*
>
> *When it came my turn, I saw that some of the prisoners had been marked with the letters 'KL.' I was sure they'd take me to the crematorium, because I'd been marked with those letters too. Instead, the Germans sent the people who had them to the infirmary. There we lay, without being given anything that could be described as food. Once a day we got a little soup, that's all. I spent about three months there."* (pp. 174f.)

And this was the third miracle.

10. Franz Süss

The witness Süss (Szüsz is the spelling of his surname he used in Hungary) arrived at Auschwitz "one Sunday, 26 Mai" 1942. His testimony, which is virtually unknown, is important because it reveals what the actual origins and tasks of the *Sonderkommando* were. I reproduce the essential parts of his lengthy narrative:[192]

> *"The next day, the stronger ones were selected, including me, and were assigned to a so-called '*Sonderkommando*.' In Birkenau itself, there were no crematoria at that time, and the daily deaths, which amounted to 2-300 (in the meantime new transports came day and night, from France, from Slovakia, 1000, 1500 each, at that time still mainly men), and of course the mass mortality began already after one week. We, the* Sonderkommando*, when we asked the Slovak workers there (prisoners) what the work was, they said 'the work is unpleasant, but you will have the advantage of getting bread'. The hunger was indescribable; the terror on the part of the kapos and the S.S. was unbearable.* […]
>
> *Of course, on the very first day this work consisted of carrying about 300 corpses on our backs from the so-called infirmary to a narrow-gauge railway, and then the Russian prisoners led this train in a direction unknown to us. After a week, our* Sonderkommando *was again divided into 40 inmates with a Jewish Kapo, who was appointed at that time because he ranked higher than the others as Kapo, named Kühlfass from Podoli, Slovakia.* […]
>
> *Then we went to work, toward the narrow-gauge railway, where they took the bodies. There we got the instruction from the S.S. 'There you will dig a trench, length measuring 400 meters, width of 10 meters, and a depth of 3 meters'. Every ten meters a strip was left where one could go through, No* [Slovak word: but] *we dug that, dug, in the meantime the rain came, the soil was clayey and the water could not seep through. And because of these rainfalls, the water stood there up to one and a half meters high; we had to continue digging and working despite the water*[,] *then finally they saw that this is useless. Pumps with great power came and pumped out the water, and we continued to work. The next day we saw a white house, perhaps could have served once as a forestry house. Next to it was a small young forest; nothing was stirring; but from time to time we saw a S.S.; he went back and forth – and once we got two kettles with soup from the kitchen, and carried it to this so-called white house, the forestry house. There, under the supervision of the S.S., we handed over these two kettles of soup. There I recognized this Kapo with these 39 prisoners, this Kühlfass, but unfortunately I could not speak with him. This repeated*

[192] "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz," *op. cit*. (note 180), pp. 3-6 of the typescript. Subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise.

itself daily, for we brought them food from the Birkenau kitchen. Once, however, I succeeded, the S.S. [man] *was a bit distant – and asked in Hungarian what they were actually doing there. Quite depressed, he answered me, 'Don't ask*['']. *Again and again it repeated itself, when the rest were* [sic], *I learned that the first gas experiments in Birkenau are made in a wooden barracks next to it.*

Then we also learned more. The barracks stood there; a part of it was clad with lead plates inside, and there these experiments were actually made. When we finished a trench that was, as I said, 400 meters long – we were 300 at this work – when this trench was finished and we came back in the morning for further work – there was already something inside the trench. We couldn't see what it was, because it was covered with 20 centimeters of soil. We had the duty to raise these 20 centimeters with another [layer of] *30* [cm]. *We did it for 10, 12 days – when one day we came and found in this pit naked women, children, men – some of them still alive. We had to continue our work, driven by the S.S. with sticks and blows, as if there was nothing there, and we covered the corpses with soil. One desperate act after another followed. Many could not stand it with their nerves; I myself was totally shaken, and made up my mind that I must somehow escape with my life, so as to no longer take part. Meanwhile, new transports were arriving daily – thousands, even tens of thousands, and barracks were being built at a furious pace to accommodate the arrivals. We had continued the work. In this one trench, dead bodies were piled up, a second one was dug, a third and fourth one was measured out. In the meantime, however, as a result of the impossible hygienic conditions, without water, without washing facilities, a typhus epidemic broke out, which raged to such an extent that 4-600 prisoners died every day out of a population of about 10-12,000. This, of course, did not spare the S.S. guards either – and when some of them died as well, drinking-water facilities were quickly created; we were even given boiled swamp water to drink, a washroom was built. We were obligated to clean ourselves from the frequent lice, etc., got two hours off every day for this.* […]*"*

"I got typhus. At that time we prisoners all had to undress daily and have ourselves checked in the typhus camp. This was done by the S.S. and the camp doctors, some of whom were also prisoners themselves, in such a way that they touched the belly. Whoever had a warm belly, was loaded onto a car in the evening as a typhus suspect and radically killed. I had typhus, but had....

L. [Meir Lamed, interrogator] *That is, at that time the gas was already…*

S.[üss] *No, only on a trial basis. There was no gas yet, only on an experimental basis in this barracks.*

L. The people were shot?

S. The people died a so-called natural death, that is, they were beaten to death, and most of them starved to death. Less calories, plus work. The result is always death." (pp. 7f.)

In order to pass the typhus belly-check, Süss, put cloths soaked in cold water on his belly, so that his belly appeared cool during the examination, although he was sick.

> *"And so, after ten days of fasting and high fever, I got rid of the typhus; I had an appetite again.* […]*"* (p. 8)

Fourteen inmates worked in the "writing room," all of whom died of typhus.

> *"In spite of the fact that the* Sonderkommando *was a locked-up unit , and this prisoner, the so-called report writer in the writing room had no other way out, he too had to come to the* Sonderkommando *and asked those who could read and write German perfectly, even knew some Slavic languages, to come forward."*

Süss stepped forward and was assigned to the writing room, along with 13 other typists (pp. 6f.).

> *"I did this work in Birkenau for two and a half years, that is, from August 1942 until 18 January 1945, when the camp was evacuated.* […]
>
> *I will again formulate the question: are you interested in the share of Slovak Jews in the* Sonderkommando *and information that I received about the work of the* Sonderkommando*?"*

This is followed by the passage on the liquidation of the *Sonderkommando* that I quoted earlier, which continues thus:

> *"Later, another* Sonderkommando *was formed, but it already consisted of Polish, French, Dutch – in short, of European Jews. But the Kapos were not Jews. The stoker himself, who was considered the most important person, because back ten the crematoria were already operating – he was a German professional criminal named Kaminsky from Hanover, in his civilian profession a stoker; they then did this tremendously difficult work in the crematoria for quite a long time. By the way, these dead whom we had buried in this pit, as I mentioned at the beginning, numbering 6000* [corrected above in pen: *sixty thousand*]*; they were then taken out of the pits when the crematoria were built, which was about October 1942; an unprecedented stench lay over Birkenau for several kilometers, and all the corpses were then burned again. These pits, from which 60,000 were extracted, were then immediately filled in, little trees were put in, as if nothing had happened there."* (p. 13)
>
> *"Now the question: as a prisoner scribe, I had the opportunity to talk to the block scribes of all blocks, including those of the* Sonderkommando*. I always asked them about the latest things. Which transports were coming, from where, etc. On these occasions I received news, I myself was totally apathetic at that time, I kept the ledgers; there were 13* [scribes]*, heard these news* […].
>
> *And so I heard from the* Sonderkommando *Kapo, who was a Polish Jew whose name I don't know* […]*. He told me: 'Today was a big day in the crematorium.' 'What?' 'Himmler visited us.' 'So what?' 'He looked at the work, even*

the gassings, through an observation window, and afterwards, when he saw that actually only prisoners were taking the corpses to the crematorium, he said 'this sacred work should be done by S.S. [men]*.' Got into his car and drove away. This visit was repeated. Eichmann.*

L. You were talking about Himmler, weren't you?

S. That was Himmler. Then Eichmann came as well. Allegedly he was there in 1943, and accepted without any special remarks, as a matter of course, all the work at the crematoria. He was accompanied by the long-time camp commandant of Birkenau, Schwarzhuber, with his retinue.

I moreover heard about a block clerk who was actually walled in; through a window [he] *took over the jewelry, exactly weighed in kilogram balls. Every week, about 30 kilograms of gold (taken from the prisoners) were weighed out into balls and sent to Berlin, to the National Bank. Our prisoner, who weighed out and melted the gold, was called Feldmann and came from Trentchin Topla* […].

Now perhaps a statement by Mengele, which I heard myself. Once more a selection was made in the so-called infirmary, to which about 3000 [added above in pen: *three thousand*] *inmates fell victim. It was in the spring of 1943; it was one of the largest numbers gassed at that time."* (pp. 13f.)

"It should be quite interesting to note that in the years 1942 to 1943, those incapable of work were also gassed, regardless of their race, i.e. also Aryans, including Germans. […] *I estimate the number of non-Jews who were gassed in this way at 1200."* (p. 15)

"The capacity, if I may so express myself, was 24,000 dead in 24 hours at that time. The gassing in itself had unlimited possibilities, but the crematoria had a maximum capacity of 20 to 24,000. They helped themselves by simply making pits next to the crematoria, pouring gasoline on the corpses, and setting them on fire – later everything burned automatically." (p. 17)

This account contains an obvious real core, onto which the witness crudely tried to superimpose the confusing black propaganda to which he had been exposed from hearsay. In late May/early June 1942, the *Sonderkommando* had the sole task of burying the bodies of inmates who had died "naturally" (of disease, starvation, hardship), because mass extermination was not yet taking place in Auschwitz at that time (keep in mind that, according to Danuta Czech, this mass murder is said to have begun in "Bunker 1" on 20 March; Czech 1990, p. 146). However, the number of deaths adduced by Süss before the typhus epidemic reached its peak (200-300 in June/July 1942) is exaggerated: the average daily mortality in June was 127, the average daily mortality in July 142 (see Mattogno 2019, pp. 250f.). Even during August 1942, when the camp experienced the highest monthly mortality in its history (8,800 deaths), the witness's figures are greatly exaggerated: 400-600 per day as against a daily average of 277; his daily figure corresponds only to the peak

numbers that occurred only on a few days (408 deaths on the 15th, 482 on the 18th, 517 on the 20th, 542 on the 19th of August; *ibid*., p. 252).

The shapes of the four pits that were dug at the time by the *Sonderkommando* can still be seen on air photos taken on 31 May 1944 (see Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 29f., p. 173), just outside perimeter of the Birkenau Camp, about 160 meters north of Crematorium V, but Süss disproportionately exaggerated their length (400 meters): the first two pits (starting from the west) were about 100 meters long, the other two about 130 meters. The width of each pit was about 10 meters. The depth of 3 meters is also exaggerated, because as explained earlier, the groundwater stood on average just over a meter below the ground surface, and that is precisely why the pits had such a large surface area.

The mention of a "narrow-gauge railway" is framed within this "normal" burial activity, without any reference to "Bunker 1" (for Szlama Dragon, four pits were located 500 meters away from this "bunker,"[193] which was to justify the use of a narrow-gauge railway). But from Süss's perspective, this "narrow-gauge railway" was completely unnecessary, because the aforementioned air photos clearly show a road branching off from the road that bordered the east side of Birkenau Construction Sector III and reaching all the way to the four pits. This railway is therefore merely a reflection of black propaganda.

The account of the excavation of the first pit, filled with rainwater "one and a half meters high" and the "Pumps with great power" used to empty the pit puts Filip Müller's related narrative into a real-world context, who also reported that the water was extracted with a "power pump," although he states that the pit were flooded by "ground-water," which is more likely than mere rainwater (Müller 1979, pp. 12-24). Müller's homicidal context – the pit was intended for the bodies of Jews gassed in the Main Camp's crematorium, which had to be buried following the (alleged) damage to the furnaces by a fire – is clearly based on a false narrative (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 23-29).

Süss's claimed number of bodies exhumed from the pits is at odds both with the orthodox number: 60,000 versus 107,000 (Czech 1990, p. 277), and with the likely number based on the likely depth and packing density of the pits as visible on air photos: 60,000 versus some 10,000 to 20,000 (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 119).

Of the two "bunkers," Süss knew absolutely nothing. Evidently based on his convoluted recollections of what he had heard and read, he poorly improvised: he saw "a white house, perhaps could have served once as a forestry house," and reiterated "white house, the forestry house." As is known, the term "White House" is one of the terms used in the orthodox narrative to describe "Bunker 2," but for Süss, this building was not a homicidal gas chamber. Indeed, he learned "that the first gas experiments in Birkenau are made in

[193] Statement by Szlama Dragon to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry dated 26 February 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 18.

a wooden barracks next to it. Then we also learned more. The barracks stood there; a part of it was clad with lead plates inside, and there these experiments were actually made." This means that the "barracks," which in the orthodox narrative was supposed to be a undressing room, here becomes the gas chamber, while the house, which was supposed to be the gas chamber, here is a mere "forestry house."

Süss does not say in which month these "experiments" were carried out, but gives the following indication:

> *"Meanwhile, new transports were arriving daily – thousands, even tens of thousands, and barracks were being built at a furious pace to accommodate the arrivals."*

This points to August 1942, when transports of deportees intensified: in June 21,496 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, in July 19,465, and in August 41,960.[194] But not even at that point was any mass extermination taking place according to Süss, precisely because new barracks for the deportees had to be built in a hurry in order to accommodate them. Another indirect confirmation of this month is provided by the statement that, during the "typhus epidemic," which escalated in July 1942, "[w]hoever had a warm belly, was loaded onto a car in the evening as a typhus suspect and radically killed." At this point, the interviewer, who evidently was familiar with the orthodox version of events, tried to suggest to Süss that this radical killing was committed with gas: "That is, at that time the gas was already…," but was surprised by Süss's rebutting reply: "No, only on a trial basis. There was no gas yet, only on an experimental basis in this barracks." The interrogator then ventured to suggest that these prisoners were being shot, but then Süss puzzled him even more: "The people died a so-called natural death, that is, they were beaten to death, and most of them starved to death. Less calories, plus work. The result is always death."

Now, according to Danuta Czech, the "selection" of typhus patients and their subsequent killing (with "phenol injections") began on 3 July 1942, but presumably became a widespread practice the following month,[195] which leads back precisely to August 1942. Toward the end of the interview, Süss was evidently overcome by literary reminiscences, for he made a statement in total contradiction to this: "from 1941 to May 1942, the men and women had to strip naked and thus go to the gas chamber" (p. 35). But according to him, in August 1942 (let alone 1941), the alleged mass gassings had not yet begun.

On the fate of the *Sonderkommando* I have already dwelt in Chapter 8.

The following account is not based on (alleged) direct witness observations, but on information from the *Sonderkommando*'s scribe. Süss lists some

---

[194] Piper 1993, unpaginated Table "*Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945*."

[195] See the summary table of these "selections" in Mattogno 2022, pp. 41f.

stereotypical black propaganda, puerile lies, silly fables and various absurdities: the visit to the crematorium (which one?) first by Himmler and then by Eichmann (accompanied by SS *Obersturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber, who, however, was not camp commandant, but leader of the protective-custody camp in men's camp at Birkenau), the 30 kg of gold extracted weekly from the corpses (Nyiszli had said 30-35 kg per day; Mattogno 2020b, p. 52), which was melted down into "balls" (Süss's strange invention), the capacity of the crematoria of up to "24,000 dead in 24 hours," the idiocy that it was enough to douse the corpses in the pits with gasoline and "later everything burned automatically."

Not content with that, Süss also invents Dr. Mengele's alleged "selection" "in the so-called infirmary," which cost the lives of some 3,000 inmates (the witness explains that "it was one of the largest numbers gassed at that time") and which took place "in the spring of 1943," evidently after 30 May, the day Mengele arrived at Auschwitz (Czech 1990, p. 408). But in June 1943 the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not record any "selection," and neither in March, April, May, nor in July.

11. Maurice Schellekes

This witness wrote an untitled 4-page report that at the end is dated with "Haifa, Israel, December 1981" and bears Schellekes' handwritten signature.

Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert and Andreas Kilian present an excerpt of it in German translation (Friedler *et al.*, pp. 78f.). Here I quote the essential part of the original report (the ellipses without brackets are in the original):[196]

> *"Two days later, on the 10th of August I was put into a train and on the 11th of August 1942 the train arrived in Auschwitz-Birkenau. The arrival in Auschwitz has been described in so many papers and books that I don't have to repeat it here. We were selected, our transport were 1200 people, men and women, of whom about 165 were selected to live for the time being. We were marched to a wooden barrack in Birkenau. An interpreter was called and he told us in Flemish (which is very similar to Dutch) where we were and what terrible future was in store for us. A doctor committed suicide on the spot by taking poison.*
>
> *Our hair was shaven off and we were tattooed with a number in the left arm. During the first night when we 'learned' to go out of the 'block' (in this case a stone building with pig-sties) and line up and were beaten in again and out- and in-, about 15 of us were beaten to death. ...*
>
> *The next morning the SS guards made us run for a few kilometers. They were beating us all the time and dogs were set at us, maiming terribly some prisoners. When we came to an open space near the woods, there was a strange, frightening, sweet-bitter smell in the air and when the SS clubbed us up a kind of a low hill, then I only saw that this was the earth, dug out of a mass grave full of rows of bodies of women covered with quick-lime. It was a sight so ghostly terrible that words on paper can simply not describe it.*
>
> *And there was the 'work' which was awaiting me ... For the next month I worked in the so-called 'open Sonderkommando'. Our task was to bury thousands of gassed men, women and children in mass graves. The crematoria were not ready yet and the people were gassed in a white farmhouse in the woods. From afar we could see them, standing naked and going in. Then flat lorries on a kind of railroad tracks brought the bodies to us and in the meantime we had dug swimming-pool size graves. We had to carry them in. All this under a burning sun with no water at all, not to drink and not to wash (!) and with the SS guards and Kapos beating us all the time to force us to 'work' faster. ...*
>
> *It is not possible to describe here my feelings and impressions. ...*

[196] GFHA, Catalog No. 451/12067.

When the grave was completely full the corpses were covered with quick-lime and we had to cover that with earth. This about four-week period was the most terrible time of my life.

On a Sunday-morning, about half of September a call went through the camp: 'all Dutchmen report'. A friend and I managed very dangerously to get by the SS man with a kind of machinegun and a dog. On both sides of the courtyard was such a guard because the Sonderkommando was not allowed to leave that courtyard. We had to undress and I went through my first real selection. When I came through we were marched to Auschwitz 'Hauptlager' (main camp). I was first for about a week in a quarantine barrack, I think the number was 14 or 14A, where again dozens got sick, mostly with terrible diarrhea and were brought away to be gassed.

I was taken to one of the stone blocks, number 4 and 4A, where I stayed for about five months. I worked in the 'Kartoffelkommando' (potato commando), earthmoving. 'Kieskommando' (gravel commando)."

One day, Schellekes was assigned to the "Kanada-*Kommando*," which had between 80 and 130 inmates housed in their own block, No. 4A at Auschwitz. "At times," he also worked in unspecified "*Aussenkommandos*" (external units, working outside the camp).

The witness continues:

"In February or March 1943 we were moved to Birkenau, in Block nr. 16, the section I do not remember. Then, after a few months to Block 24 in the men's B camp.

In 1944, in September I was brought to Brzezinka, a camp near the 'Sauna' and crematorium. I witnessed from very near the uprising in the crematorium by Sonderkommando on the 7th of October.

On the 18th of January 1945, when the Russian army approached I was 'evacuated' that means taken on the so called 'Death-march'."

He then arrived at Mauthausen, where he was registered under Number 119327. Schellekes' statement closes with these words:

"I of course saw the crematoria and I saw the cans of gas Cyclon B. I personally carried hundreds of bodies of Jewish men, women and children and I personally saw tens of thousands more. I went through several selections. In each of them a big part of us were doomed to go to the gas chambers. I had many times to bid farewell to good friends who went into the gas chambers a few hours later. A dear friend of mine parted in my presence from his son. The father went right after that into a gas chamber. Human words fail to describe what I went through at such moments. I eyewitnessed, what was even in Auschwitz (!) considered as the crime of crimes: SS men with tip lorries (dump trucks) dumping their load, Jewish old men, women and children (then they were surer of less resistance) alive into a burning ditch. Again, any sensible human expression fails me.

Were it not so immensely sad I would it rather ridiculous that we should today defend ourselves against the 'Auschwitz-lie' ('Die Auschwitz-Luege').

How dare they!."

On 11 August 1942, a transport of Jews from Lager Westerbork, Netherlands, actually arrived at Auschwitz, but it contained not 1,200, but only 559 deportees (Czech 1990, p. 214). Schellekes was taken to Birkenau and "the next morning," August 12, he was assigned to the "open Sonderkommando," a term not mentioned by any other witness or historian. According to Friedler *et al*., the inmates employed at the "bunkers" were divided into two units: "*Sonderkommando* 1 worked at Bunker 1, *Sonderkommando* 2 at Bunker 2" (Friedler *et al*., p. 81). Schellekes knew nothing of this, just as he did not know the term "bunker" and was even unaware that two bunkers are said to have existed at the time. In fact, he mentions only "a white farmhouse in the woods," which should be "Bunker 2," allegedly also called "White House," but for Schellekes this may not have been a technical term, since he did not know (or at least didn't mention) the complementary "Red House" (the alleged "Bunker 1").

At this "farmhouse," the witness saw the victims "standing naked and going in": he evidently knew nothing of the three alleged "undressing huts" either that were supposed to be in the vicinity of "Bunker 2." On his work "for the next month," digging mass graves and filling them with corpses, he is very general, and in this regard does not provide any historically useful details: how many mass graves were there? Where were they located? What size were they? How many corpses did they contain? How were they arranged there? All questions that Schellekes was clearly unable to answer.

Instead, he recounts that "on a Sunday-morning, about half of September," on 13 September 1942,[197] "a call went through the camp: 'all Dutchmen report.'" Apparently, this also concerned the inmates of the "open Sonderkommando," but here, again, his testimony is evanescent, for he states that the "Sonderkommando was not allowed to leave that courtyard," without even indicating in which block they were housed. The "selection" of Dutch detainees as such is nonsensical even from Danuta Czech's perspective (who in fact is evidently ignorant of it). In particular with reference to the *Sonderkommando* inmates, it is in stark contrast to the orthodox narrative: in this case, an allegedly dangerous "carrier of secrets" is said to have been "selected" not for killing, but for salvation! Then he was allegedly sent on a round tour of various lodgings at the Auschwitz and Birkenau Camps, so that he could spread the "secret" of the "white farmhouse" and mass graves to all the inmates! Initially, he was in fact sent "to Auschwitz '*Hauptlager*'" (meaning the Main Camp), where he was in contact "for about five months" with the other inmates in the labor units mentioned by him.

[197] In this month, Sundays fell on the 6th, 13th, 20th, and 27th.

"In February or March 1943" Schellekes was transferred "to Birkenau," but then, "in 1944, in September I was brought to Brzezinka, a camp near the 'Sauna' and crematorium." Surprisingly, the witness believed that Birkenau and Brzezinka were two different camps, although Brzezinka is merely the Polish name of the village in whose area the Birkenau Camp was established. In this context, he mentions the term "crematorium" in the singular, and immediately thereafter reiterates:

> *"I witnessed from very near the uprising in the crematorium by* Sonderkommando *on the 7th of October."*

Unfortunately, he did not impart his valuable "eyewitness" testimony about this event to the historians. Later he uses the term in the plural, in another invaluable testimony:

> *"I of course saw the crematoria and I saw the cans of gas Cyclon B. I personally carried hundreds of bodies of Jewish men, women and children and I personally saw tens of thousands more. I went through several selections. In each of them a big part of us were doomed to go to the gas chambers."*

In practice, he "saw" everything, but told nothing specific.

The culmination of his "eyewitness" testimony is the grim fable of black propaganda, set also in Auschwitz Main Camp (the "*Hauptlager*"), perhaps driven by a desire to be original:

> *"I eyewitnessed, what was even in Auschwitz (!) considered as the crime of crimes: SS men with tip lorries (dump trucks) dumping their load, Jewish old men, women and children (then they were surer of less resistance) alive into a burning ditch."*

The final mention of the "Auschwitz-lie" ("*Die Auschwitz-Lüge*"), which is the well-known title of a 1974 brochure by German war veteran Thies Christophersen, helps to explain the motivation for this late testimony: Angered by revisionist criticism, Schellekes felt compelled to "refute" it by inventing a clumsy fable, based on descriptions "in so many papers and books" and vouchsafed by his "moral authority" as a former deportee – but with this testimony he only confirmed and corroborated the revisionist criticism.

12. David Karvat

In January 1947, Michele Tagliacozzo collected in Metaponto (in the Italian Province Basilicata) the testimony in Yiddish of a self-proclaimed member of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando*, David Karvat, and translated it into Italian.[198] This testimony is virtually unknown to Holocaust historiography. In the text, which I quote below, the initials "M.T." refer to explanations by Michele Tagliacozzo.

> *"– I worked for about a year in the* Sonderkommando *at Birkenau (Auschwitz II) removing corpses from the gas chambers and transporting them to the crematoria.*
>
> *– After said period, I went on to work in the 'Kanada' squads (*Aufraeummgs-kommando [sic]. *M.T.), and with the approach of the Russians, we were transported to other different camps, in Germany, until liberation in May 1945. I was liberated by the Russians, and immediately after that I went to the American Zone.*
>
> *– Around the middle of October (1943. M.T.) news had spread that five thousand rich Italian Jews would arrive.*
>
> *– I remember the date well because the arrival of Italians and then* [=and moreover] *rich ones, by all accounts, constituted for us, and also for the Germans, a complete novelty and a curiosity.*
>
> *– One morning, we were ready for the arrival of the Italians (Jews. M.T.) then these did not arrive, and instead small groups of 'muslims' (sick and weak destined for extermination. M.T.) selected from the various labor camps in Auschwitz were brought to the chambers.*
>
> *– The next day, immediately after roll call, we learned that during the night the Italians had arrived from Rome, so we imagined that work would be intense that morning.*
>
> *– After about an hour, trucks arrived from the sorting camp that was in Auschwitz No. 1, but not as many as they expected. Perhaps 500 or 600 people but no more, while according to calculations they expected two thousand destined for elimination among the five thousand who arrived. Surprise that among the arrivals are many young men and women who should have remained among those selected to work. Another surprise that they are not as rich as we were told. The rich Dutch and French were better-dressed. (Here he alludes to the eliminations of* [Jews from] *those countries. M.T.) But the Italians dressed in light clothes far from suitable for the climate here.*

[198] "Testimonianza orale in yiddish amezzo traduttore, dell'ex deportato David Karvat. Metaponto, gennaio 1947." GFHA, Catalog No. 29345.

– It is difficult to make ourselves understood because of the language, and these Italians speak only Italian. The SS try to explain the usual story about the showers. No one understands, and some confusion happens. Then a well-dressed older man shows a row of medals and shouts something in German that I do not understand. At this point, the group begins to break up. Some children try to join other people, and many succeed by sticking tightly to them. Then suddenly some woman screams. At this point, one of the SS steps forward and hits the woman with a stick, and snatches the baby she was carrying from her. The child is pushed into the entrance of the building. Here, other SS do the same thing with other women. Then they all begin to enter, and the work is made more difficult. Only then do I notice that a little girl is lying on the ground in front of the entrance with a wounded head.

– The one I mentioned was the first group. The second group waited not far away, but could neither see nor hear what was happening, since a wall and some buildings separated them from us. And then the usual hubbub that filled the camp every morning covered any other noise.

– After everyone had entered, things proceeded as in any other elimination. Eventually, we began extracting the bodies from the chambers.

– In contrast, the second group entered calmly and unaware of the fate [that awaited them]. *This time, a prisoner who knew Italian explained everything well, according to SS orders, and so everyone entered calmly.*

– The SS then explained to us that the young men were immediately eliminated because they were immediately qualified as lazy in character and therefore unfit for work. In contrast, another SS told me a few days later that they had been immediately eliminated because they were Badoglian Jews who had helped the king, who was also of Jewish descent (!) to overthrow Mussolini.

– I did not hear anything about the group selected for work. They were in another section of Auschwitz.

– After this transport of Italians, I had no further occasion to see any more, also because, fortunately, I was not eliminated like my other workmates, but was transferred to another job. This I owed mostly to the protection of a Kapo, a German inmate, 'green triangle' (criminal. M.T.), on whose compassion I could count."

Karvat is completely unknown to Friedler *et al.*, who provide the most exhaustive list of *Sonderkommando* inmates (Friedler *et al.*, pp. 371-391). All that is known of this Karvat is that he was a Czechoslovak Jew. His testimony as a *Sonderkommando* member is entirely evanescent. It is clear that he knew nothing about either the "gas chambers," the crematoria, or cremation; he does not even mention the crematorium number where he claims to have worked – indeed, not even the term crematorium – and he does not say how many existed. It is equally clear that he was unfamiliar with the pertinent black propaganda either, because if we follow his testimony, the victims entered the

crematorium through the "entrance of the building," which would refer to Crematoria IV-V, but the remaining victims did not wait in the respective yards, but in a – non-existent – place separated by "a wall and some buildings."

Karvat's stay in the *Sonderkommando* is also chronologically uncertain: he claims to have worked there "for about a year," but the only verifiable chronological reference is October 1943; then, at an indeterminate date, he claims to have been transferred to "*Kanada*" (the Inmate Property Warehouse) thanks to the "protection of a Kapo," but this is in stark contrast to the tall tale of the alleged elimination of the "carriers of secrets." We may infer from the sentence "I was not eliminated like my other workmates" that Karvat considered himself the only *Sonderkommando* survivor.

His testimony focuses on the first Jewish transport of Italian Jews to Auschwitz, which left Rome on 18 October 1943, and arrived at the camp on the 23rd. It consisted of at least 1,023 identified persons, among whom 149 men and 47 women were registered.[199] 827 deportees were allegedly gassed, which Karvat numbers at 500-600. For some inscrutable reason, these were brought into the "building" in two groups, allegedly 250-300 people each, which were gassed separately, one group after the other. However, according to the official story, the crematoria at Birkenau (as pointed out earlier) included a wide range of "gas chambers" presumably permitting the concurrent killing of variously sized groups of deportees, from a few hundred to 3,000, so this split gassing makes little sense.

The gassing of "many young men and women" fit for work is incomprehensible from the orthodox perspective. The two motives given by the witness, on the other hand, is ridiculous: these young men and women were either "lazy" or "Badoglians," who had helped the king, who allegedly was of Jewish descent!

The fact that the testimony is almost exclusively about the first Jewish transport from Italy could depend on an explicit request by Michele Tagliacozzo, but this would be no-less-astonishing, because this would mean that Tagliacozzo, a Holocaust historian, would have been content with this insultingly superficial account, without asking his "eyewitness" for further, valuable information about the "extermination machinery" at Auschwitz.

[199] Picciotto Fargion, p. 42. Czech mentions 1,035 deportees based on a 1974 Italian brochure (Czech 1990, p. 512). This figure was later adjusted to 1,023.

13. Moritz Rosenblum

I close this study with the testimony of a certain Moritz Rosenblum, which was summarized by Gideon Greif and Itamar Levin in a German book whose title translates to *Revolt in Auschwitz: The Revolt of the Jewish "Sonderkommando" on October 7, 1944* (Greif/Levin, pp. 39f.). Rosenblum was not a member of the *Sonderkommando*, but his account is important both because of the date (26 May 1945), because he claimed to have been an eyewitness to a gassing, and finally because he presents a different version of the legendary narrative concerning the gas chambers. Rosenblum, who was 22 years old, was arrested in Łódź on 16 December 1940, then sent to a forced-labor camp near Frankfurt upon Oder, from where he was transferred to Auschwitz in December 1942. He did not indicate either the day of his arrival or the registration number assigned to him. Here is his account:[200]

> *"When I arrived at Auschwitz the transport, consisting of several hundred people, was divided into two groups. One group consisted of all the old people and the other the young and healthy people. Those young people not 100% fit were included with the old people. This latter group were told they were going to a camp where there was no work to do. These people were then taken to the bath-house and ordered to undress. Then the doors were locked and S.S. men placed the contents of five or six large tins containing gas powder through a locker into the chamber. I know this is true because I saw it. I myself was chosen for the gas chamber as I was suffering from a bad leg. On arrival at the bath-house another selection was made and all the skilled men were taken out. I do not know the names of any persons in charge of the selection. As I was a welder I was one of those taken out. In company with a few others I was taken out into a square outside the bath-house. Before this we had been stripped of all our clothing and had to wait for our numbers to be tattooed on our left arms. Whilst waiting I saw the first group of people who had entered the bath-house about twenty minutes before, being removed from the rear exit of this bath-house dead. These bodies were placed on carts and removed. Whilst I was waiting I saw a car arrive containing two or three officers of the S.S. These officers wore rubber gloves and I saw them empty the contents of five or six tins into an opening leading into the bath-house. As soon as this opening was closed from the outside I heard loud screams from the bath-house. A few minutes later there was silence and a group of S.S. men with an S.S. Doctor put on respirators and went into the bath-house. I do not know the names of the S.S. men or Doctor but I know he was a Doctor because I heard him ad-*

[200] "In the matter of war crimes and the gas chamber at Auschwitz. Exhibit '68'. Deposition of Moritz Rosenbloom," 26 May 1945 (although the handwritten signature says Rosenblum). TNA, WO 309-1697.

dressed as 'STANDARTENARZT'. After about five or ten minutes the S.S. people came out of the bath-house. The prisoners who were at the rear exit had to remove the bodies. It was strictly prohibited to speak to this working party and they were billeted separately. They were called 'SONDERKOMMANDO'. This means 'special task'. These men received food and were allowed liquor. I believe this was for purpose of keeping them in a state of intoxication. They worked in two shifts and I know that these men were put into the gas chamber themselves after a certain time. I was told this by a brother of one of the men who was selected for this work. I do not know his name.

[Handwritten note] *The commandant at the time I arrived at Auschwitz and who was present at the selection, was SCHWARZ, Obersturmführer, SCHETEL also took part."*

The only Jewish transport that came to Auschwitz from Germany in December 1942 was the 24th Transport of the Reich Security Main Office, which contained 1,060 people, of whom 162 were registered and 898 are said to have been gassed, if we follow Danuta Czech (Czech 1990, p. 283). According to the relevant list, "With the 24th Transport to the East, 997 Berliners were deported, 3 more persons came from Neuendorf and Radinkendorf,"[201] so these deportees did not come from a forced-labor camp near Frankfurt upon Oder.

Rosenblum's phantom transport consisted of "several hundred people," who were subjected to a selection upon arrival: in one group were gathered "all the old people and the other the young and healthy people," in the other "the young and healthy people"; a third category, the "young people not 100% fit," was assigned to the first group. This was then taken "to the bath-house," where a second selection took place, which contradicts the orthodox narrative, which knows of only one selection on arrival, during which deportees fit for work were picked out and admitted to the camp. During this second selection "all the skilled men were taken out," including the witness, an inexplicable fact, in that he was destined for gassing because he "was suffering from a bad leg." Here, the "gas chamber" – in the singular – enters the scene, which was located in a "bath-house." This "gas chamber" had at least two doors, one entrance and one exit at the back, and the "gas powder," was poured there "through a locker" or "into an opening," in the amount of "five or six tins."

After the second selection, Rosenblum "was taken out into a square outside the bath-house" and, while waiting for his registration number to be tattooed, he "saw" being taken away "from the rear exit of this bath-house" the corpses of the first group of deportees who had entered it about twenty minutes earlier. Since the total number of deportees was "several hundred people" and they had undergone two selections, it is clear that the number of those allegedly gassed was even smaller; nevertheless, they had to be gassed in at least two groups. The corpses "were placed on carts and removed," it is unknown where

[201] https://www.statistik-des-holocaust.de/list_ger_ber_ot24.html (last accessed on 7 June 2022).

to. As he waited his turn for the tattooing, the witness could comfortably observe the alleged gassing. He "saw" the arrival of a car "containing two or three officers of the S.S.," but did not know that this vehicle was supposed to bear the insignia of the Red Cross. In an excess of zeal, he attributes to them the use of "rubber gloves" and "respirators," a detail not reported by any other *Sonderkommando* witnesses.

The "Doctor" was not any *Standartenarzt*, but possibly the *Standortarzt* (garrison physician), and Heinrich Schwarz was not *Obersturmführer*, but *Hauptsturmführer*, and in December 1942 he held the position of Head of Department IIIa (Labor Deployment), not commandant. No *Obersturmführer* Schetel is known. The information Rosenblum allegedly received "by a brother of one of the men" in the *Sonderkommando* is extremely vague, although he claimed to have remained in Auschwitz until January 1945: in two years he should have learned more!

The fundamental problem is that in December 1942 only the "bunkers" at Birkenau were purportedly in operation as gassing installations, but it is self-evident that the "bath-house" mentioned by Rosenblum could not have been either of them, because in the vicinity of it there was "a square outside the bath-house" where the inmates received their tattoos, a setting incompatible with the two "bunkers." Instead, the witness's description, regardless of his extermination fantasies, matches Birkenau's Construction Sector BIb, which, as I explained earlier, included a "delousing facility" with "wash and shower room" (the "bath-house") and an "admission block" where inmates were tattooed with their registration numbers.

Conclusions

The concepts of "accumulation of memories" (what David Irving called "cross pollination") and even-more-so of "collective memory," both introduced by Stefania Zazza when trying to explain David Lea's disconnected ramblings, are undoubtedly fundamental hermeneutical criteria, but one cannot start with the assumption that all "memories" are *a priori* "undoubtedly true," as Zazza did. David Lea was in fact "undoubtedly" an impostor, a mythomaniac, a braggart, and he was intellectually inept, because he failed to even give a semblance of logic and coherence to the stories he drew from the "collective memory."

When it comes to the alleged extermination of the Jews, I call this "collective memory" instead Holocaustic fairy-tale fiction that developed from the black propaganda created by the various Auschwitz resistance groups – a fiction that contains several variations of individual themes, which are sometimes even conflicting, precisely because they are not based on reality.

With regard to Josef Sackar, Jaacov Gabai, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, Shaul Chasan, Leon Cohen and Daniel Bennahmias (Shlomo Venezia deserves a separate examination), the concept of '"accumulation of memories" would make sense only if assuming that they testified in good faith and had told the truth as they had seen it, but the absurdities and lies with which their statements are riddled lead one to decisively exclude this possibility. David Karvat was instead a mere braggart, who appropriated poorly understood excerpts of this fable. This was also true of Moritz Rosenblum, who, like Karvat, focused his testimony about his two-year presence in the camp only on the alleged events of the arrival.

As for Szlama Dragon, the intentionally and, one might add, demonstrably untruthful character of his testimony is evident as early as his first interrogation by the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on 26 February 1945, and is confirmed by his interrogation by Judge Jan Sehn on 10-11 May 1945 (see my

analysis in Mattogno 2022b, Chapter 4, pp. 115-143). Since the Soviet interrogation was completely unknown to Gideon Greif, he, among other things, could not ask Dragon to account for why, as of February 1945, he did not then know the official terms "Bunkers" 1 and 2, but always used the expression "Gas Chamber" (газовая камера, *gazovaya kamera*) Nos. 1 and 2. The witness, of course, was careful not to volunteer any explanation for this.

Abraham Dragon was clearly steeped in the novelization told by his brother, and did not miss the opportunity to carve out his own commemorative space by also posing as a *Sonderkommando* "survivor."

Franz Süss is the only witness who gives a fairly truthful account of the purposes of the mass graves at Birkenau, which he then tried to twist in a criminal direction by resorting to the meager propaganda information he knew. In contrast to this stands Maurice Schellekes's testimony, who, on the basis of even scarcer knowledge, invented his fables with the explicit aim of countering revisionist historiography.

In 1998, Valentina Pisanty, a researcher in the field of interpreting the meaning of the children's fairy tale "Little Red Riding Hood"(!), had made a witless foray into Holocaust historiography in a work on so-called "denialism," where she revealed the following masterful analysis of Holocaust testimonies (Pisanty, p. 183):

> *"Writers often interweave their direct observations with fragments of 'hearsay' whose circulation was widespread in the camp. Most of the inaccuracies found in these texts can be attributed to the witnesses' confusion between what they saw with their own eyes and what they heard during their internment period. As the years go by, then, the memory of the events experienced is compounded by the reading of other works on the subject, with the result that autobiographies written in more recent times lose the immediacy of recollection in favor of a more coherent and complete view of the extermination process."*

This clear explanation of the concepts of "accumulation of memories" and "collective memory" is perfectly applicable to all the penultimate and final-hour witnesses analyzed in this study, but particularly to Shlomo Venezia, by far the most-important witness due to the attention granted him by the media (and undeservedly so). Indeed, his book *Sonderkommando Auschwitz* is presented as "The Truth about the Gas Chambers" and as "A unique testimony." These judgments are completely unfounded even from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, since his book does not provide any previously unknown "truths," and only repeats in a confused way the "truths" already known. It makes no important nor even merely trivial new contribution to knowledge about Auschwitz; on the contrary, it systematically sidesteps all historically relevant issues. It doesn't even contain any perceptible chronology of events. After the date of his arrival at Auschwitz (11 April 1944; Venezia 2007a, p. 42), the next date that appears in the book is early October 1944

(*ibid*., p. 140), so that the account of nearly five months of activity in the *Sonderkommando* at Crematorium III takes place in a kind of time outside of time.

On this *Sonderkommando*, Venezia does not give any historically useful information: how many inmates it consisted of, how they were distributed among the various crematoria, what their specific tasks were, etc. Even on the final uprising of the *Sonderkommando*, he fails to give any relevant details, including the date.

Venezia speaks of Crematorium III in an extremely vague way: he says nothing about what it looked like externally, almost nothing about what it looked like internally, nothing about what the attic looked like, where his quarters were located.

The extermination process also remains similarly shrouded in fog in Venezia's book.

It contains no description of "Bunker 2," nor of its alleged "cremation pits," whose number Venezia does not even indicate.

As for Crematorium III, the description of the undressing room is evanescent, that of the gas chamber nonexistent. Historical issues essential to refute "denialism," such as that of the devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, vanish into an embarrassing silence; from the book, we learn neither what the size of the gas chamber was, nor how it was structured,[202] nor how it was equipped, nor how the vents of the ventilation and deaeration system were arranged, nor how it was accessed from the undressing room. No mention of what the concrete roof of Morgue #1 in the north courtyard of the crematorium looked like, whether it was at ground level or elevated, whether it had "chimneys," and if so, how many there were and how they were arranged.

The same fog hovers over the cremation narrative: again, everything is elusive and indistinct. Venezia says nothing about the crematoria: about their design, their operation, their coke consumption, not even their number. On their cremation capacity, on the other hand, the book provides three precise but technically absurd and mutually contradictory figures.

From the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, therefore, this testimony can only be called "unique" because of its insubstantiality, its intangibility, its evanescence, and its total extraordinary lack of concreteness and accuracy.

The historians who assisted in this publishing project[203] demonstrate all the limitations of atavistic ineptitude. Their most noticeable contribution, in the

---

[202] The most-striking feature of Morgue #1 was the seven 40 cm × 40 cm concrete pillars that supported a massive concrete beam which spanned the entire length of the room in the center.

[203] Venezia expresses his gratitude "to all the historians, researchers, teachers and students" he had met, "especially those who, in one way or another, contributed to this book: Marcello Pezzetti, Umberto Gentiloni, Béatrice Prasquier, Maddalena Carli and Sara Berger." Venezia 2007a, p. 179.

text, is limited to a simple revision of terminology[204] and the introduction of technical terms[205] previously absent, but not without a few blunders, such as in the use of the terms "*Leichenkeller*" or "*Stücke*." The apparatus of the explanatory notes (Venezia 2007a, pp. 221-223) is paltry and uncritical. But it is not just a matter of ineptitude. In the essay "La Shoah, Auschwitz e il Sonderkommando" (*ibid.*, pp. 181-205), Auschwitz "specialist" Marcello Pezzetti mentions Gideon Greif's book *Wir weinten tränenlos...* (Greif 1995) in his bibliography. The idea of the iconography of *Sonderkommando Auschwitz* is clearly taken from Greif's work. In fact, it contains almost all the images that appear in it.[206] Despite this, Pezzetti did not inform the reader of the very-important fact that Greif's work collects the testimonies of as many as four alleged *Sonderkommando* companions of Venezia, including his cousin Jaacov Gabai. This serious "oversight" becomes most-serious in view of the incredible contradictions that these testimonies present with respect to Venezia's account. Therefore, one suspects rather an intentional and judicious omission.

No-less-serious is the fact that Pezzetti and his colleagues have been silent about all the contradictions of Venezia's narrative with respect to the dogmas of orthodox Holocaust historiography, and all the chronological and architectural inconsistencies, as laid out in this study.

From the revisionist perspective, the judgment on Venezia's book is even harsher. His book very evidently leaves the impression of a "reading of other works on the subject," especially that of David Olère's fundamental album, but also of the testimonies of Miklos Nyiszli and Filip Müller. To this, we must add Venezia's meetings with other self-proclaimed former *Sonderkommando* members and historians.[207] The photograph that appeared in 2002 in *Il Giornale*, later reprinted in *Gente*[208] is revealing: it shows Venezia holding David Olère's album opened in his hands, on the very page where the drawing is clearly visible that was later reproduced on p. 92 of *Sonderkommando Auschwitz*. Venezia mentions Olère several times there, and even claims to have met him:

---

[204] For example, what Venezia previously called "Section A" (Venezia/Iacomini, p. 34), correctly becomes Section BIIa.

[205] By this I mean terms related to camp's facilities or operations.

[206] A map of Birkenau (Greif 1995, pp. XLIV-XLV) similar to that published in Venezia's book (2007a, pp. 56f.), a photo of Crematorium III, (Greif 1995, p. L; Venezia 2007a, p. 73) and of outdoor cremation (Greif 2015, pp. XLVIII; Venezia 2007a, p. 80), and moreover seven drawings by Olère that appear in the Venezia's book on pp. 76, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 92, reproduced respectively on pp. 66, 240, 13, 17, 90, 274, 143 in Greif 1995.

[207] Photos appear in the book showing Venezia with Avraham Dragon, "former *Sonderkommando* member," with Lemke Pliszko and with "historian Marcello Pezzetti" at Birkenau (2007a, pp. 71, 104, 177).

[208] Another photo also appears in this magazine showing Venezia with the same album, opened on the page with a drawing of a crematorium chimney spewing flames. Venezia/Lorenzetto 2002a, p. 79.

> *"I did not see any Frenchmen; otherwise I would have tried to talk to them. David Olère, for example, I did not know that he had been deported from France; to me he was a Pole who spoke Yiddish."*

Venezia's narrative concerning the alleged extermination process is in fact essentially a commentary on Olère's often-misinterpreted drawings. The choice to publish many of Olère's drawings in this volume, undoubtedly prompted by its editors, is only apparently shrewd, as it seems to provide confirmation of the veracity of Venezia's narrative. In reality, however, such an assumption turns out to be misguided, for it is all-too-evident that Venezia's narrative is based on Olère's drawings. Proof of this is the fact that they show grossly false scenarios that Venezia is unable or unwilling to correct.

In his drawings, David Olère, far from representing reality, simply illustrated the propaganda themes created by the Auschwitz resistance movement that circulated in the camp.

Venezia emphatically proclaimed his status as an "eyewitness" (Venezia 2007a, pp. 75-77):

> *"Birkenau was a real hell, no one can understand or enter into the logic of the camp. That is why I want to tell all I can, trusting only my memories, what I am sure I saw and nothing more."*

But he could not have seen unreal scenarios, such as fictitious palisades, illusory Jewish transports, flame-spewing chimneys, recovery of imaginary human fat, nonexistent premises, fantasy gassings, impossible cremations, etc., nor experienced such implausible stories as that of his own "salvation."

In conclusion, echoing Pisanty's analysis, we could say that Shlomo Venezia's testimony is the result of confusion between what the witness saw with his own eyes (practically nothing), what he heard during his internment, and what was added later to his real recollection of events from reading other works on the subject, with the result that the immediacy of recollection disappeared and was replaced by a more-coherent and -comprehensive view of the alleged extermination process, which basically means that it was turned into a historical novel. But this mental process could not have taken place automatically, without a specific, directed will of the witness.

The final balance, which results from the critical analysis of all known *Sonderkommando* witnesses statements, can be summarized in one simple sentence. They roughly fall into three main categories, with inevitable overlaps: intentional liars, braggarts and morons.

Appendices

Documents

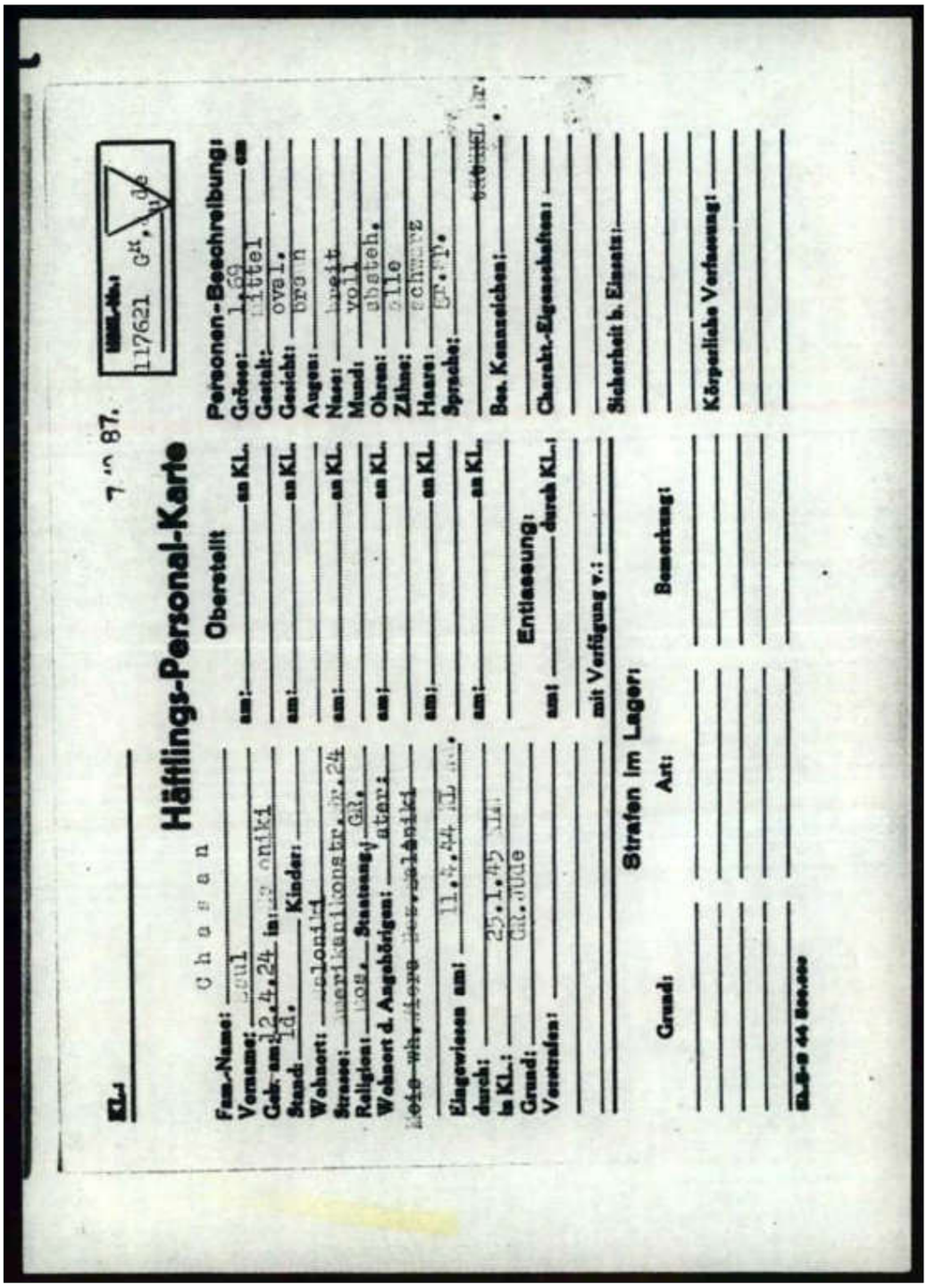

KL.

Häftlings-Personal-Karte

Fam.-Name: Chasan
Vorname: Saul
Geb. am: 12.4.24 in: Saloniki
Stand: ld. Kinder:
Wohnort: Salonika
Strasse: Venikanikonstr. Nr. 24
Religion: Isr. Staatsang.: Gr.
Wohnort d. Angehörigen: Athen
Letzte Wohnung vor Verhaftung: Salonika

Eingeliefert am: 11.4.44 KL. Auschwitz
durch:
in KL.: 25.1.45 KL. Mauthausen
Grund: Gr.Rude
Verstorben:

Überstellt
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.

Entlassung:
am: durch KL.:
mit Verfügung v.:

Strafen im Lager:
Grund: Art: Bemerkung:

Personen-Beschreibung:
Größe: 1.69 m
Gestalt: mittel
Gesicht: oval
Augen: grün
Nase: breit
Mund: voll
Ohren: abstehend
Zähne: alle
Haare: schwarz
Sprache: Gr.Gr.
Bes. Kennzeichen:
Charakt.-Eigenschaften:
Sicherheit b. Einsatz:
Körperliche Verfassung:

Document 1: *"Häftlings-Personal-Karte" of Saul Chasan, Mauthausen. ISD Arolsen, Reference Code 1391730.*

- 36 - 26 Januar 1945 36

2089.	121065	Moskovics	Emil	8. 5.25	Vaskovic n/T	Schlß.	8446
2090.	121821	Moskovics	Jenö	14. 1.24	S Koraljaujhely	F.Mech.A	4057
2091.	124252	Moskovics	Judas	17. 6.22	Harcos	Schlß.	11497
2092.	124174	Moskovics	Mozes	28. 1.94	Vysnie Renety	Bauer A	11467
2093.	121702	Moskovics	Sandor	13.10.26	Visk	Schlß. A	8445
2094.	122388	Moskovics	Volf	31. 3.24	Volchovce	Schuhm.	6922
2095.	123638	Moskovict	Salamon	7. 7.25	Also Apsa	Schlß.	186926
2096.	122208	Moskovits	Bernarth	12. 2.08	Koromlya	Schneid.A	11448
2097.	123842	Moskovits	Gyula	21.10.27	Nagymihaly	Destil.A	6627
2098.	120848	Moskovits	Henrich	17. 1.29	Batyu	Schül. A	3667
2099.	124251	Moskovits	Jenö	29. 9.03	Harczos	Schmied A	6135
2100.	122167	Moskovits	Leopold	30. 6.04	Sobrance	Kaufm. A	11453
2101.	121470	Moskovits	Zoltan	1. 5.27	Michalovce	Techn. A	11450
2102.	121469	Moskovits	Jozsef	20. 4.10	Sobrance	Schneid.A	11449
2103.	122016	Moskovits	Sandor	7. 4.30	Sobrance	Schül. B	14662
2104.	123395	Mozes	David	10. 6.05	Des	Schuhm.A	11458
2105.	124094	Müller	Aladar	31. 5.99	Buj	Schlß. A	6515
2106.	123479	Müller	Alexander	9. 8.97	Volovo	Schlß.A	7952
2107.	123735	Müller	Julius	7. 8.27	Kaschau	Schnied.A	7431
2108.	122758	Müller	Salamon	8. 2.86	Ganya	Buchh. A	8432
2109.	120532	Müller	Simon	1. 6.26	Kaschau	Fleisch.A	6759
2110.	124097	Müller	Zoltan	3. 6.28	Ungvar	Schlß. A	6916
2111.	121422	Naftali	Raymond	11.10.26	Marosvasarhely	Schül.A	11827
2112.	123757	Nemes	Jakab	1.12.01	Emberfö	Schlß. A	11507
2113.	122487	Nemes	Mihaly	29.11.28	Petlan	Tischl.A	11506
2114.	120887	Neufeld	Herman	1. 5.19	Siklod	Tischl.A	11164
2115.	120888	Neufeld	Izsak	25.12.24	Siklod	Tischll.A	11165
2116.	121329	Neufeld	Karoly	16.11.28	Beregszasz	Schlß.A	4039
2117.	120713	Neuman	Herman	14. 1.25	Niz.Verecky	Schlß. A	6822
2118.	121224	Neuman	Ignatz	18. 8.27	Marmarossziget	Tischl.A	6859
2119.	121447	Neumann	Istvan	31. 7.21	Nadudvar	Schneid.A	14214
2120.	123418	Neumann	Simon	6. 4.30	Vojnatina	Schül. A	6837
2121.	122396	Ney	Tamas	11. 9.25	Szombathely	Schlß. A	4988
2122.	122479	Niederman	Izidor	17. 7.02	Bereg Szolos	Schuhm.B	6589
2123.	120885	Nudelmann	Simon	31. 7.98	Marmarossziget	Beamt. A	6902
2124.	122390	Nusen	Bernat	9. 6.27	Szaploncza	Schlß. A	8457
2125.	122389	Nusen	Nandor	5.10.24	Sepinka	Fuhrm. A	8460
2126.	123853	Nusszbom	Marton	4. 2.27	Barodbeznye	Schuhm.A	11508
2127.	122391	Nuszen	Jozsef L.	25. 9.24	Szaploncza	Schmied A	8458
2128.	121439	Nutovits	David	16. 3.30	Munkacs	Schül. A	8457
2129.	121438	Nutovits	Samuel	21. 7.25	Szdenovo	Schlß. A	8453
2130.	121778	Nutovits	Zoltan	17. 3.23	Tiacevo	Schlß. A	9358
2131.	122591	Oberländer	Vilmos	13.11.28	Tarpa	Schlß. A	4939
2132.	123639	Orgel	Ernö	28. 7.26	Nyiregyhaza	Schlß. A	14216
2133.	120710	Österaicher	Ernö	10. 4.27	Marmarossziget	Uhrm. A	4052
2134.	122148	Österreicher	Sandor	22. 3.09	Elesd	Schneid.A	11513
2135.	121479	Paskesz	Juda	13. 6.29	Köresmezö	Schlß. A	3764
2136.	123864	Pasternak	Volf	15.12.90	Mitelvisva	Arb. A	10425
2137.	123669	Perl	Ignatz	8.10.27	Nagy Peleske	Tischll.A	8477
2138.	121536	Perl	Sandor	8. 3.25	Slatinske Doly	Schlß.A	6437
2139.	122996	Perlgrund	Ludvig	26. 4.99	Budapest	Uhrm. A	3955
2140.	121261	Perlstein	Andre	31. 5.28	Semjen	Schmiedl.A	8475
2141.	123854	Pisko	Andor	8. 3.05	Budapest	Zahnt. A	14520
2142.	122510	Pogany	Georg	15. 6.03	Csaktornya	Text.Ing.	186944
2143.	123290	Polgar	Ladislaus	21.10.95	Szombathely	Arzt A	16364
2144.	122997	Pollak	Abram	21.11.24	Auberwischung	Schuhm.A	2514
2145.	120542	Pollak	Beni	20.12.27	Oberwischow	ElTech.A	4990
2146.	120831	Pollak	Icik	15. 6.30	Akna Szlatina	Schül. A	6764
2147.	120544	Pollak	Izsak	6. 7.28	Felsöviso	Schneid.A	4940
2148.	122255	Pollak	Leib	19. 2.29	Maramaros	Schül. A	4823

0025904

Document 2: *KL Buchenwald, "Admissions from CC Auschwitz on 26 January 1945" ("*Zugänge vom 26. Januar 1945 vom K.L. Auschwitz*"), p. 36. ISD Arolsen, Reference Code 5285861*

Document 3: *Drawing by David Olère of 1945: "SS throwing live children into a burning pit (bunker 2/V)." Olère, p. 40.*

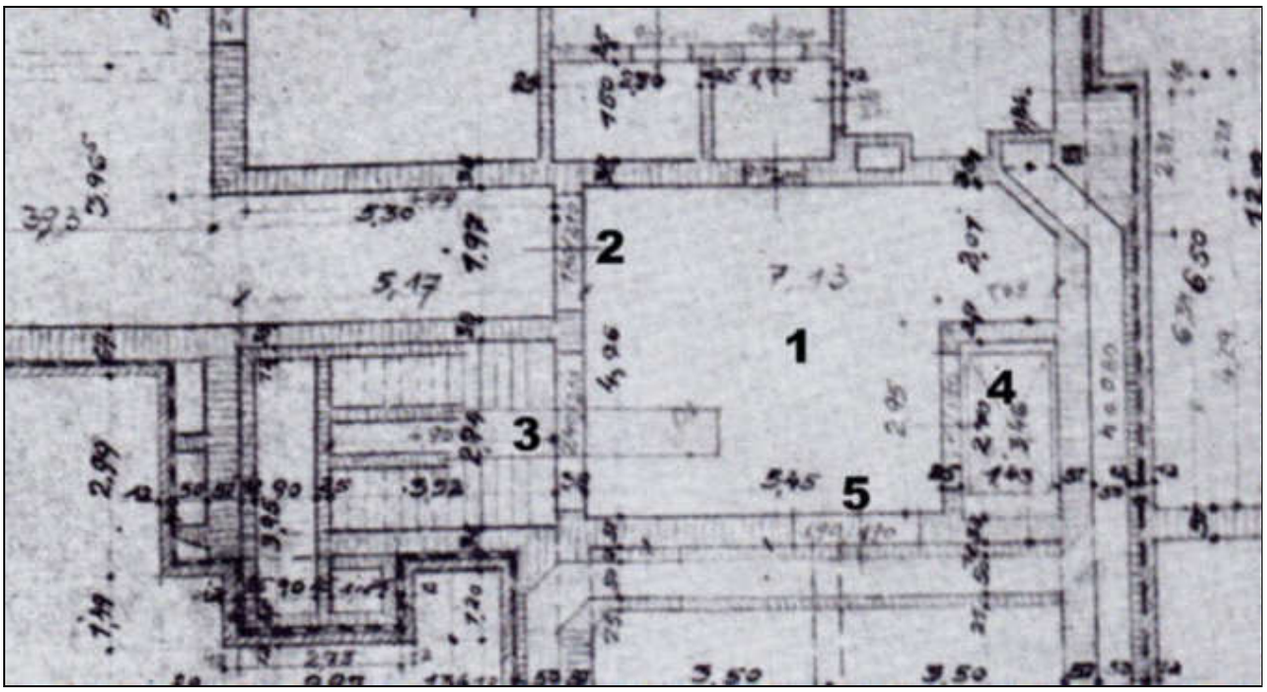

Document 4: *Blueprint 109/15 of Crematorium II/III dated 24 September 1943. "Vestibule" ("*Vorraum"*). Pressac 1989, p. 327.*

Document 5: *Women and children in front of Birkenau Crematorium III in late May 1944. Pressac 1983, p. 177.*

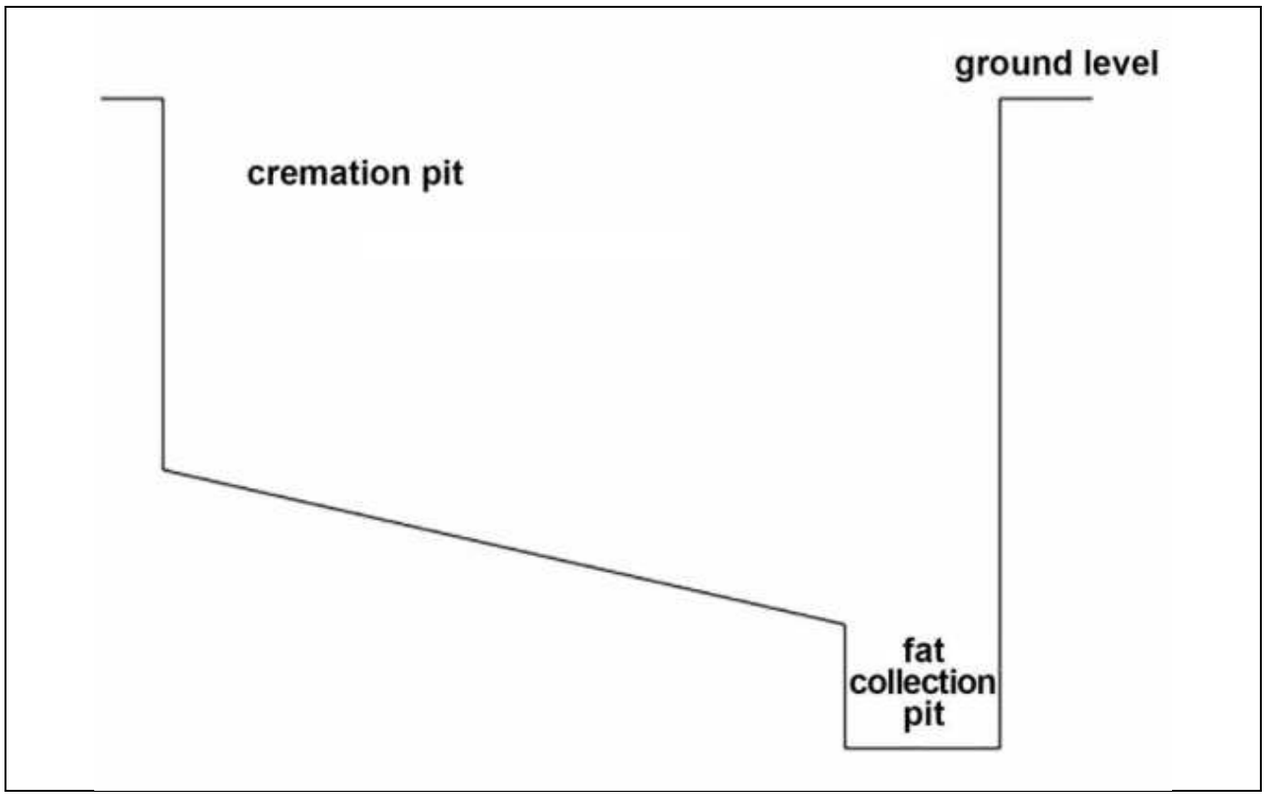

Document 6: *Sketch of a "cremation pit" described by Shlomo Venezia. Drawing by Carlo Mattogno.*

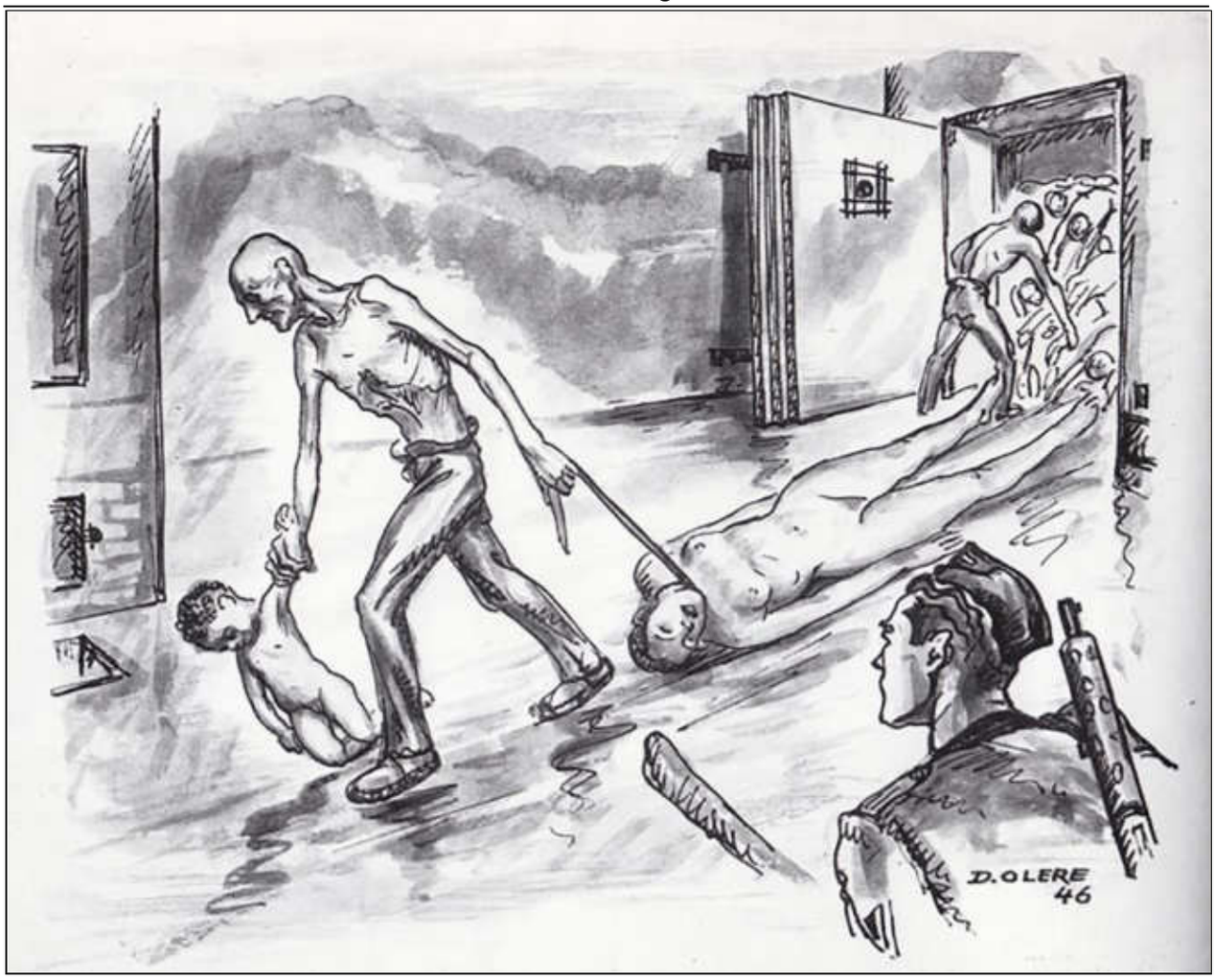

Document 7: *Drawing by David Olère of 1945: "Opening of the door of the gas chamber." Olère, p. 56.*

Document 8: *Drawing by David Olère of 1945: "The oven room (five 3-muffle furnaces) of Crematorium III." Olère, p. 57.*

Document 9: *Three pairs of rails for the "corpse-introduction device" in the floor of the furnace room of Birkenau Crematorium II, originally ending in front of the openings of the triple-muffle furnaces. Mattogno/Deana, Part 3, Photo 217, p. 138.*

Document 10: *The floor of the furnace room in the ruins of Birkenau Crematorium II. Mattogno/Deana, Part 3, Photo 216, p. 137.*

Document 11: *Corpse-introduction stretcher in the left muffle of the double-muffle Topf Furnace at CC Mauthausen. Mattogno/Deana, Part 3, Photo 84, p. 68.*

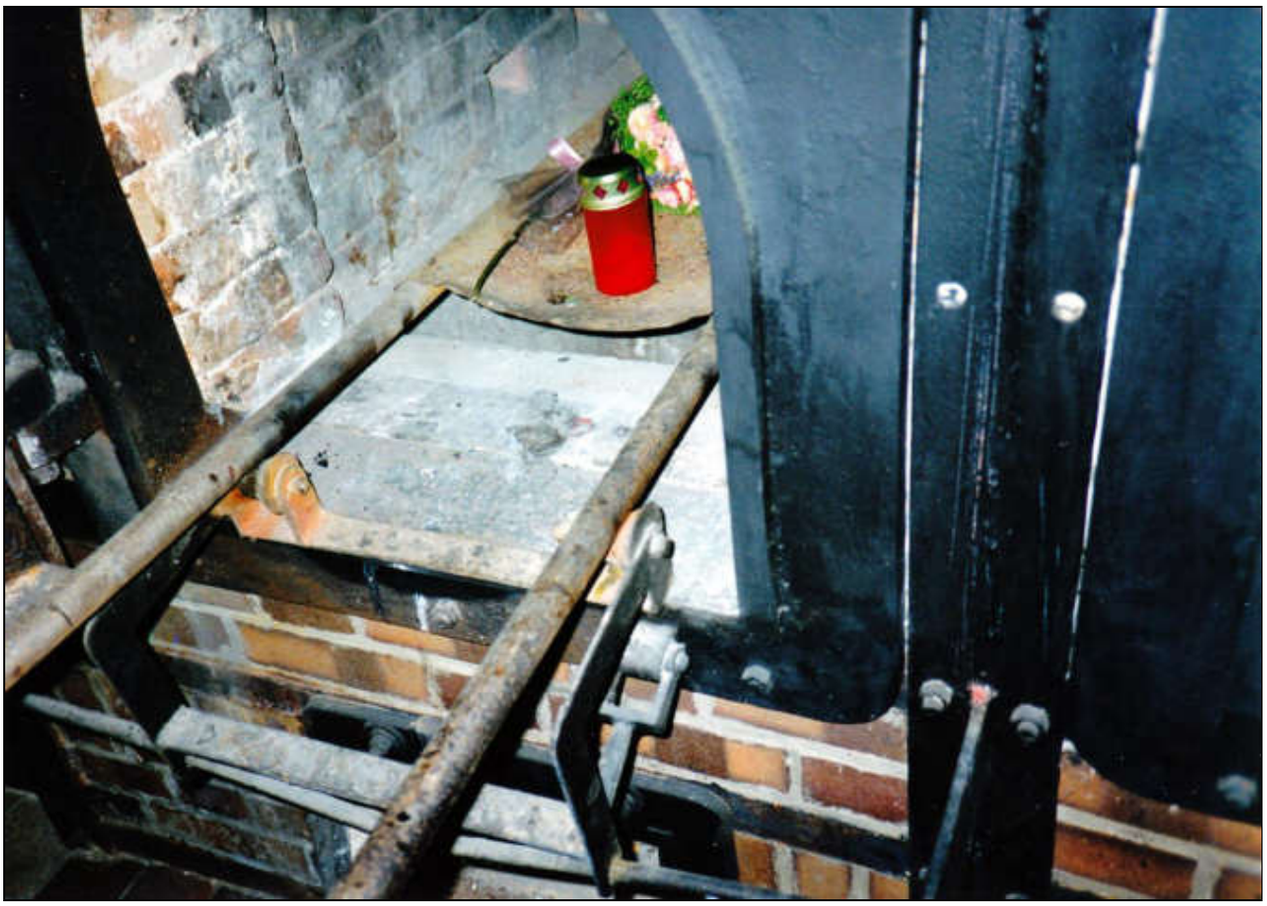

Document 12: *Corpse-introduction stretcher in the left muffle of the double-muffle Topf Furnace at CC Mauthausen, resting on a pair of guide rollers. Mattogno/Deana, Part 3, Photo 85, p. 68.*

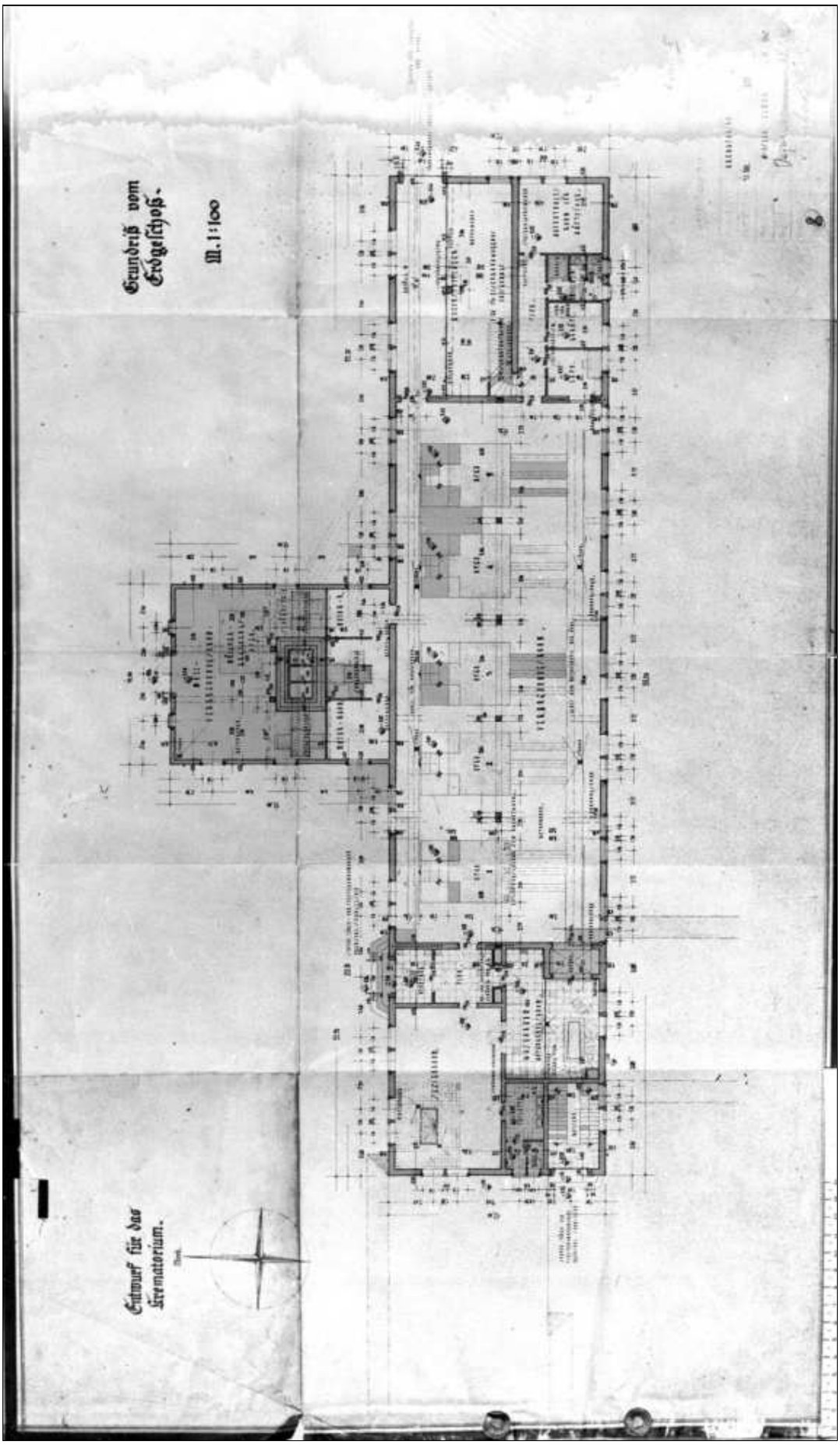

Document 13: *Ground-floor plan of Birkenau Crematorium II (and III, mirror-symmetrically) dated 19 January 1942. APMO, Negative No. 20818/4. Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 222, p. 376.*

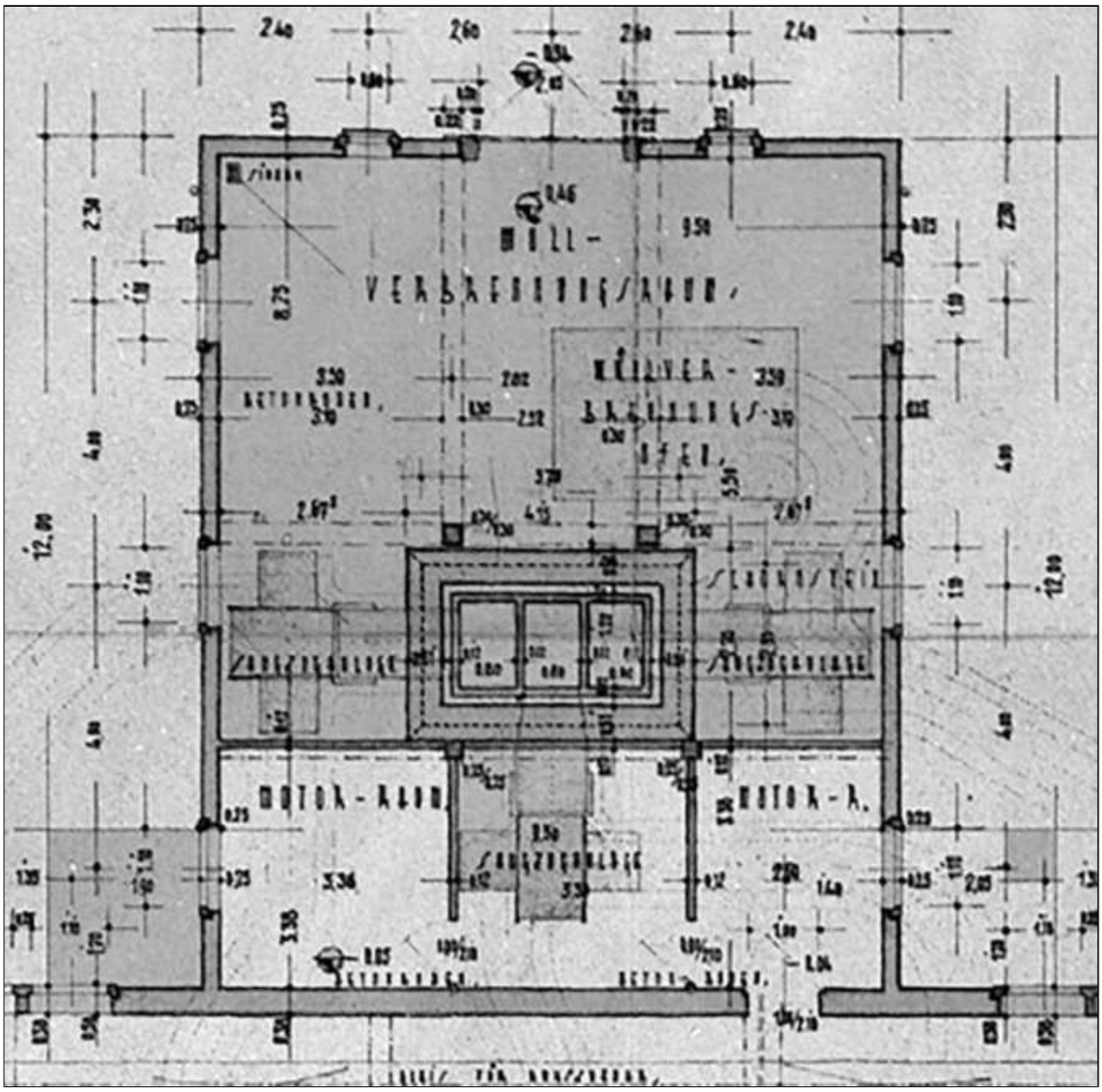

Document 13a: *As Doc. 13, section enlargement. Detail of the annex containing the waste-incinerator room, the chimney with the three ducts, the three forced-draft devices around it, and the two engine rooms.*

Document 14: *Shlomo Venezia and Marcello Pezzetti on the ruins of Crematorium III at Birkenau, 1990s. Scene from the video "Memoria," https://youtu.be/j_RBlqfvGlk.*

Archive Abbreviations

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu*, Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum
GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow
GFHA: Ghetto Fighters' House Archives, Israel
ISD: *Internationaler Suchdienst*, International Tracing Services, Arolsen, Germany
RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv*, Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow
YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

Bibliography

– Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Macht gegen Recht: Unbekanntes Material aus der amerikanischen und britischen Kriegsverbrecher-Praxis.* Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich, 1952.
– Berufsgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie (ed.), "Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide." BG Chemie, Merkblatt M 002 12/89.
– Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*. Vol. I: *Obozy*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. World Federation of Hungarian Jews, New York, 1963.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1988, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
– Camhi Fromer, Rebecca, *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando.* The University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa/London, 1993.
– Cassou, Jean, François Reisz (eds.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*. Ed. de l'Amicale des Déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946.
– Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge: Ein Erlebnisbericht*. *Kritik*, No. 23, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch, 1974.
– Cohen, Leon, *From Greece to Birkenau: The Crematoria Workers' Uprising*. The Salonika Jewry Research Center, Tel-Aviv/Jerusalem, 1996.
– Czech, Danuta 1970, "Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 11, 1970, pp. 5-37.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945.* Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1995 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*," Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1999 (eds.), *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1999.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
– Fazzini, Lorenzo, "Il caso. Dopo la conferenza di Teheran sull'Olocausto, parla l'unico sopravvissuto del Sonderkommando di Auschwitz vivente in Italia," in: https://web.archive.org/web/20070312063928/http://www.db.avvenire.it/avvenire/edizione_2007_01_03/agora.html (last accessed on 7 June 2022).
– Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler und die Endlösung.* Limes, Wiesbaden/Munich, 1982.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), S*tandort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945.* Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.

– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005 (©2002).
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz & Allies: The Politics of Rescue.* Arrows Books, London, 1984.
– Greif, Gideon 1995, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau, Cologne, 1995.
– Greif, Gideon 2005, *We Wept without Tears: Interviews with Jewish Survivors of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando*. Yale University Press, New Haven, 2005.
– Greif, Gideo, Itamar Levin, *Aufstand in Auschwitz: Die Revolte des jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" am 7. Oktober 1944*, Böhlau, Cologne, 2015.
– Gutman, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust.* Argon, Berlin, 1993.
– Hackett, David A. (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Westview Press. Boulder/San Francisco/Oxford, 1995.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kuis, *Auschwitz. Deel VI: De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het westen ed de grote evacuatietransporten*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953.
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Keller, Hans, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel, 1945.
– Kubica, Helena, "Children and Adolescents in Auschwitz," in Długoboski/Piper 2000. Vol. II, pp. 201-290.
– Lanik, Aleksander, "The Auschwitz SS Garrison," in Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. I, pp. 281-337.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*, Einaudi, Turin, 1984.
– Lévy, Robert, "Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," in: *De l'Université aux Camps de Concentration. Témoignages Strasbourgeois*. 4th ed., Presses Universitaires de Strasbourg. Strasbourg, 1947.
– Maccone, Luigi*, Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano di Arti grafiche, Bergamo, 1932.
– Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen.* Dokumentation. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," 2001; https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/en/.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2002, *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genoa, 2002.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, pp. 271-294.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi nel maggio-luglio 1944. Un Bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an older version see Mattogno 2001.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014, "The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 2014; https://inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2014a, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf.* Effepi, Genoa, 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.* Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *"La verità sulle camere a gas"? Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz. Neither Proff nor Trace for the Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle."* Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022a, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022b, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. 3 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt." An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau.* Effepi, Genoa, 2017; for an English version see idem, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; https://inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888.
– Müller, Filip 1979, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
– Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" ("CC Auschwitz in the light of Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Republic's Government inside the Country"). *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue I, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Olère, David, *L'œil du témon. The Eyes of a Witness. A Painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria: Gli ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1992.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, pp. 157-182.
– Piper, Franciszek 1999, "Vernichtung," Vol. III of Długoborski/Piper 1999.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," Vol. III of Długoborski/Piper 2000.
– Pisanty, Valentina*, L'irritante questione delle camere a gas: Logica del negazionismo*, Bompiani, Milan, 1998.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1983 (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
– Rothfels Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, No. 2, April 1953, pp. 177-194.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*. The *Technology and Toxicology of the Zykon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020a (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*. 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield. UK, 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust.* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*. Ombre corte, Verona, 2004.

– Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.
– Segre, Anna, Gloria Pavoncello (eds.), Chapter "Shlomo Venezia," in: *Judenrampe. Gli ultimi testimoni*, eBook, Elliot Edizioni, Rome, 2015 (© print edition 2010).
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2001.
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem, 1993.
– Strzelecka, Irena 1995, "Das Männerlager in Birkenau (BIb)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Vol. 19, 1995, pp. 235-313.
– Strzelecka, Irena 1997, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 1997, Vol. 20, pp. 68-132.
– Strzelecka, Irena 1998, "Obóz męnski w Brzecince (BIId) lipiec 1943 – styceń 1945 r." ("The Men's Camp of Birkenau (BIId) from July 1943 to January 1945"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Vol. 22, 1998, pp. 135-311.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 23-49.
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
– Venezia, Shlomo 2001, "Shlomo Venezia, ex-deportato di Auschwitz," transcript of an interview of 18 January 2001; Gli Scriti Centro Culturale: http://www.gliscritti.it/approf/shoa/shlomo/shlomo.htm (last accessed on 7 June 2022).
– Venezia, Shlomo 2007, *Sonderkommando: Dans l'enfer des chambres à gaz*. Éditions Albin Michel, Paris, 2007.
– Venezia, Shlomo 2007a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz: La verità sulle camere a gas. Una testimonianza unica*. Rizzoli, Milan, 2007a.
– Venezia, Shlomo 2008, *Meine Arbeit im Sonderkommando Auschwitz: Das erste umfassende Zeugnis eines Überlebenden*, Blessing, Munich, 2008.
– Venezia, Shlomo 2009, *Inside the Gas Chambers: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz*, Polity Press, Cambridge, 2009.
– Venezia, Shlomo 2009a, *Sonderkommando w piekle komór gazowych*, Prószyński Media, Warsaw, 2009.
– Venezia, Shlomo, Fabio Iacomini, "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia sopravvissuto dei Sonderkommando," *Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia. Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37.
– Venezia, Shlomo, Stefano Lorenzetto 2002, "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," in: *Il Giornale*, 13 January 2002, pp. 1, 16.
– Venezia, Shlomo, Stefano Lorenzetto 2002a, "Io, ebreo, cremavo gli ebrei," in: *Gente*, No. 41, 10 October 2002, pp. 77-79.
– Venezia, Shlomo, Gian Guido Vecchi, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa." *Corriere della Sera*, 20 November 2001, p. 35.

– Vermaat, Emerson, "Dutch Holocaust Survivor – 'I Saw How the Mufti of Jerusalem Paid a Visit to Auschwitz-Monowitz'," *Pipeline News*, 5 March 2012; https://www.investigativeproject.org/3479/dutch-holocaust-survivor-i-saw-how-the-mufti (last accessed on 7 June 2022).
– Zazza, Stefania, "In Their Own Voices," in: *Trauma and Memory*, 2016, Vol. 4, No. 3, pp. 80-118.

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics. Names of persons with a dedicated chapter were not indexed in their respective chapters.

— A —

Abdullah, King of Jordan: 71
Agrestowki, Jan: 14, 15
al-Husseini, Hajj Amin: 71
al-Husseini, Mussa Abdalla: 71
Arditti, Michel: 32
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *75*

— B —

Balbin, André: 19, 149
Bard-Nomberg, Helena: 12
Barsilai, Yitzhak: 48
Baruch, Josef: 32
Bauer, Fredy: 149
Bendel, Charles S.: 11, 17, 38, 151, 153, 154
Beneti, Sinto: See Venezia, Shlomo
Benigni, Roberto: 155
Bennahmias, Daniel: 17, 18, 20-22, 28, 32, 104, 187
Benroubi, Maurice: 149
Berek, Becker: 157
Berger, Sara: 102, *189*
Bialek, Regina: 11
Bimko, Ada: 11
Biskup, Władysław: 14, 15
Blumental, Nachman: *13*
Boder, David P.: 132-141
Boger, Wilhelm: 111
Braham, Randolph L.: *22*, 33
Buki, Milton: 11

— C —

Camhi Fromer, Rebecca: 18, 21, 93, 98, 100, 104
Carli, Maddalena: 101, *189*
Cassou, Jean: *38*
Chasan, Shaul: 17, 18, 20, 21, 41, 84, 85, 93, 94, 112, 187, 195
Christophersen, Thies: 179
Chrzan, Zawek: 157
Cohen, Leon: 17, 18, 20-22, 32, 39, 99, 117, 187
Cykert, Abraham: 11
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 60
Czarnik, Stanisław: 156
Czech, Danuta: *15*, 16, 19, 20, 22, 32, 35, 36, 48, 49, 52, 74, 79, 90, 91, 98, 103, 107, *108*, 110, 143, 148, 150, 158, 172-175, 178, *182*, 184

— D —

Dawidowski, Roman: 125
Deana, Franco: *27*, *28*, *44*, *46*, 71, 86, *88*, *124-126*, 151, 200-203
Dejaco, Walter: 157, 158
Długoborski, Wacław: *24*
Dragon, Abraham: 18, 100, 144, 145, 148, 188, *190*
Dragon, Szlama: 11, 14, 18, 37, 38, 52, 56, 57, 82, 108, 109, 111, 142, 144-148, 173, 187

— E —

Eichmann, Adolf: 48, 156, 172, 175
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 18, 155, 156, 160, 161, 187
Erber, Josef: 112
Ertl, Fritz: 157, 158

— F —

Fazzini, Lorenzo: 123
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Fiske Stone, Harlan: 9
Fleming, Gerald: 112
Fliamenbaum, David: 11
Flury, Ferdinand: 42, 96
Frei, Norbert: 58, 77
Friedler, Eric: 18, 19, 149, 176, 178, 181
Frosch, Chaim: 12

— G —

Gabai, Dario: 17, 20, 21, 32, 103
Gabai, Jaacov: 17, 18, 20, 21, 66, 85, 87, 103, 187, 190
Gabbai, Ruggero: *113*
Garbarz, Moshé: 12
Gentiloni, Umberto: *189*
Gerstein, Kurt: 69
Gertner, Szaja: 11
Gilbert, Martin: 98
Girsa, Władysław: 26-29
Golinski, Apolinary: 27
Gorges, Johann: 120
Gotland, Simon: 149
Gradowski, Salmen: 11
Graf, Jürgen: *34*, 58, *59*
Greif, Gideon: 18, 19, *20*, 23, 25, 29, 30, 37-39, *41*, 42, 43, 47, 48, 50-54, 56, *63*, 64-66, 68, 71, 74, 75, 77, 79-82, 85-87, 100, 117, 118, 142, 143, 146, 148, 152, 155-161, 163, 164, 166, 167, 183, 188, 190
Grobba, Fritz: 71
Gulba, Franciszek: 12
Gutman, Israel: 75

— H —

Hackett, David: 112
Haecker, Kurt: 39, 51
Harmata, Józef: 156
Hejblum, Erko: 19, 149
Hejblum, Samuel: 19, 149
Herman, Chaim: 11
Himmler, Heinrich: 91, 171, 172, 175
Hitler, Adolf: 72, 88, 89
Holik, Martin: 27
Höss, Rudolf: 22, 40, 48, 60, 61, *104*
Hössler, Franz: 160, 161

— I —
Iacomini, Fabio: 101, 104, 105, 114, 123, 125, 126, *190*
Ilczuk, Józef: 14, 15
Irmscher, Richard: *41*, 66
Irving, David: 187

— J —
Jankowski, Stanisław: 11, 14

— K —
Kammler, Hans: *124*
Karolonsij, Samij: 11
Karvat, David: 187
Kaufmann Schafranov, Sofia: 12
Kaufmann, Jeannette: 11, 12
Keller, Hans: 46
Kilian, Andreas: 18, 176
Koch, Ilse: 74, *75*
Koch, Otto Karl: 74
Koch, Wilhelm: 27
Kranz, Hermine: 11
Kubica, Helena: 62
Kues, Thomas: *34*, 58, *59*
Kula, Michał: 38, 41, 51, 67, 81, 112
Kulka, Erich: 50, 53-55
Kuzela, Wanda: 60

— L —
Lamed, Meir: *149*, 164, 170
Langbein, Hermann: 61
Langfus, Leib: 11
Lanik, Aleksander: 74
Lea, David: 20, 187
Lebel, Jennie: 71
Lettich, André: 11
Levi, Primo: *108*
Levin, Itamar: 183
Lévy, Robert: *154*
Lewental, Salmen: 11
Lipka, Wacław: 14, 15
Litwinska, Sofia: 11
Lorenzetto, Stefano: 101, *102*, 104, 105, 107, 110, 123, 125, 126, 128, 131, *190*

— M —
Maccone, Luigi: *35*
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 11, 14
Maršálek, Hans: *17*
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 9, 11, *12*, *13*, *16*, *19*, *22*, 24, 25, *26-28*, *34*, 35, *36*, 37, 38, *39*, *41*, *42*, *44*, *46*, *47*, 57, 58, *59*, *60*, 65, *67*, 71, *76*, 77, 86, 87, *88*, *90*, 91, 95, 101, *104*, *105*, 108, 109, *110*, 111, *112*, *114*, *115*, 116-118, 120, *122*, 123, *124-126*, 128, 151, *153*, *156*, *157*, 158, 172, 173, *174*, 175, 188, 199, 200-203
Mengele, Josef: 74, 75, 111, 115, 172, 175
Messing, Heinrich: 84
Mildner, Rudolf: 48
Moll, Otto: 54, 55, 78, 99, 111, 125, 157, 161, 163
Morawa, Mieczysław: 14, 15
Müller, Filip: 11, 17, 24, 37, 39, 40, 69, 77, 95, 106-108, 110-112, 115, 117, 120, 125, 126, 173, 190

— N —
Nadsari, Marcel: 11, 32
Nagraba, Ludwik: 11
Nahon, Marc: 12
Nencel, Dawid: 157
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 157
Nyiszli, Miklós: 11, 38, 78, 95, 115-118, 120, 123, 128, 151, 153, 154, 175, 190

— O —
Ochshorn, Isaac Egon: 11
Olère, David: 4, 11, 17, 25, 40, *41*, 61, 63, 87, 88, 109, 114, 118-122, 126, 190, 191, 197, 199, 200
Olitzer, Wilhelm: 150

— P —
Pach, Jacques: 151
Paisikovic, Dov: 11, 18, 24, 34, 76, *77*, 87, 108, 109
Pavoncello, Gloria: 101, 117, 124, 130
Pezzetti, Marcello: 102, 103, 108, 112, 113, 117, 118, 155, 156, *189*, 190, 205
Piazza, Bruno: 11
Picciotto, Liliana: *113*, *182*
Pilo, Aaron: 11
Piper, Franciszek: 14, *15*, 24, 26, 32, 49, 53, 56, 62, 66, 69, 70, 76, 81, 95-98, 108, *120*, 124, 146-148, 151-153, 156, 157, 161, *174*
Pisanty, Valentina: 188, 191
Pliszko, Lemke: *190*
Plucer, Regina: 11
Poggi, Giuseppe: *38*, *39*, *41*, *67*
Prasquier, Béatrice: 101-103, 110, *189*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *34*, *48*, *52*, 59, 63, 64, 67, *80*, 81, 83, *84*, *85*, 105, *106*, 114, 119, *125*, *128*, 159, 165, 198
Putzker, Fritz: 11

— R —
Reisz, François: *38*
Ritter, Carl: 32
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 11
Rosenblum, Moritz: 18, 187
Rosenthal, Feliks: 62
Rosin, Arnošt: 11, 149
Rothfels, Hans: *69*
Rudolf, Germar: 10, 12, 40-42, 51, 65-67, *75*, *117*, 173

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 13, 18, 20, 21, 43, 54, 63, 64, 66, 85, 86, 97, 112, 187
Saletti, Carlo: 128
Schellekes, Maurice: 17, 19, 149, 152, 188
Schultze, Karl: 112
Schwarz, Heinrich: 185
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 172, 175
Segre, Anna: 101, 117, 124, 130
Sehn, Jan: 115, 125, 187
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 26
Siebert, Barbara: 18, 176
Slezak, Stanisław: 14, 15
Sompolinski, Roman: 11
Spanik, Milan: 149, 150
Spielberg, Steven: 155
Strzelecka, Irena: *28*, 104, 143
Süss, Franz: 20, 149, 164, 188
Szpalerski, Jan: 62

— T —
Tagliacozzo, Michele: 180, 182
Tauber, Henryk: 11, 14, 26, 37, 51, 61, 81, 106, 112, 115, 121
Trunk, Achim: 82

— V —
Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: 12
van Pelt, Robert J.: *34*, 42, 59, 68
van Ryk, George: 149, 152
Vecchi, Gian Guido: 109, 155
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 32, 141
Veil, Simone: 102, 103
Venezia, Baruch: 52, 53
Venezia, Leon: 52, 53
Venezia, Maurice: 20, 32
Venezia, Shlomo: 11, 17, 18, 20, 21, 32, 130, 142, 155, 187-191, 199, 205
Verduin, Ernst: 71, 72
Vermaat, Emerson: 71
von Thadden, Eberhard: 32, 33
Vrba, Rudolf: 12, 140

— W —
Weingarten, Moszek & Jankel: 157
Weiss, Joseph: 112, 149
Wetzler, Alfred: 12, 140
Wirths, Eduard: 104
Wisińska, Józefa: 156
Wohlfarth, Wilhelm: 12
Wolken, Otto: 22
Wolny, Stefan: 61

— Z —
Zazza, Stefania: 132, 139, 140, 142, 187
Zernik, Franz: 42, 96

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 47

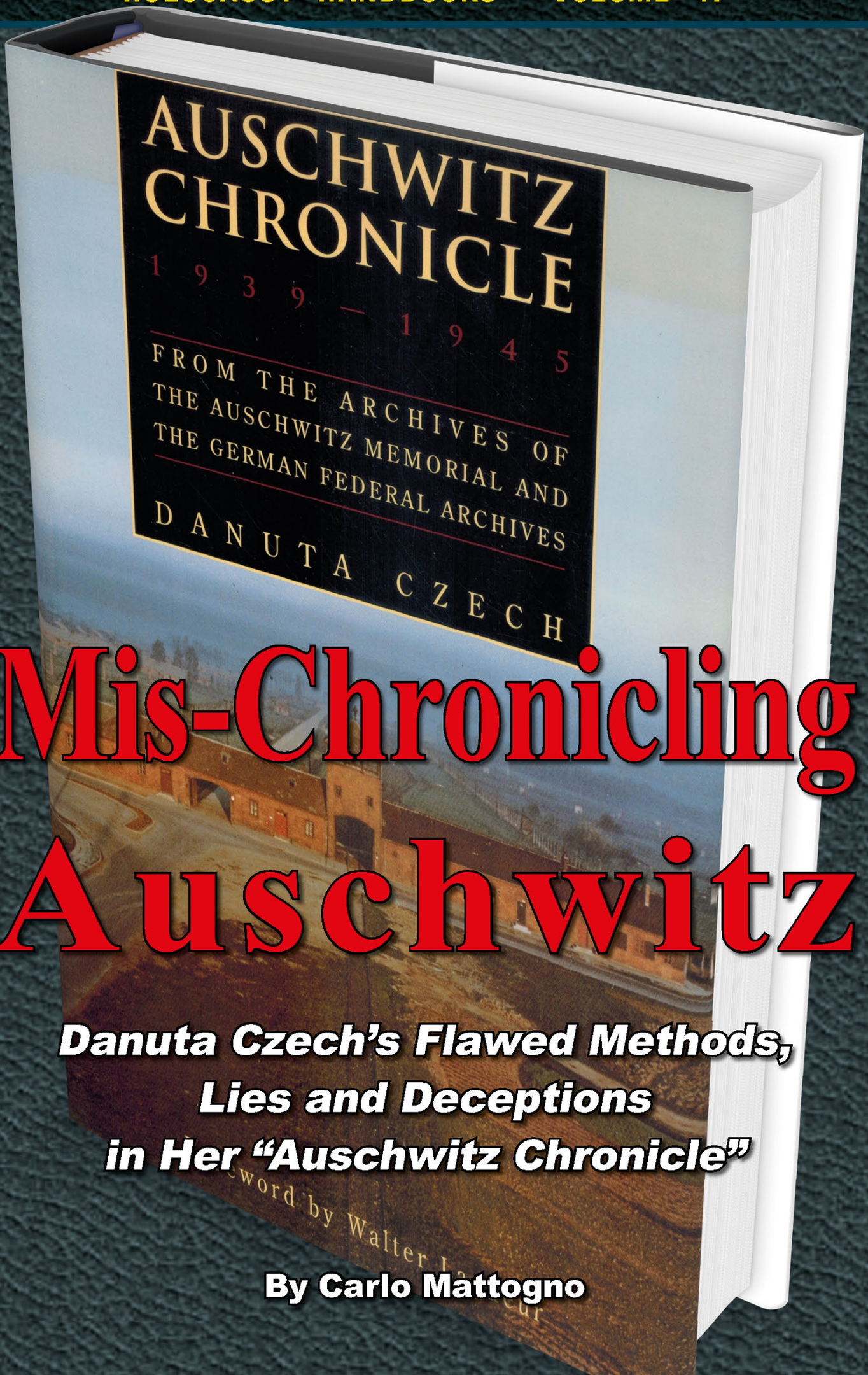

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"

By Carlo Mattogno

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz

Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her *Auschwitz Chronicle*

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 47:
Carlo Mattogno:
Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"
Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-57-7
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword **7**

Introduction **23**

Chronological Critique **47**

1941 49
1942 66
1943 130
1944 193
1945 279

Epilog **289**

Conclusion **291**

Death-Toll Statistics 293

Appendix **297**

Archive Abbreviations 297
Bibliography 299
Index of Names 307

Foreword

To really understand the background of Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, we need to understand the dynamics of the German-Polish relationship during the past 200 years or so. Or rather, we need to understand that dynamic for the past 1,500 years, so let me take you back in time. Actually, far back in time.

Modern gene-sequencing technique has discovered recently that around 5000 B.C., a major invasion of Europe happened coming from Asia. It brought with it a strain of the plague which was heretofore unknown to Europe. Having no immune defense against that disease, most of the then-indigenous populations of large swaths of Europe seem to have been wiped out and replaced by the Asian conquerors. Hence, what we today call "Europeans" are instead for the most part descendants of these Asian invaders. I mention this to make it clear that Europe has never been the eternal home of this or that ethnic group of peoples.

Strictly speaking, one could go even farther back in time and insist that Europe was first populated by Neandertals, which were subsequently replaced by Modern Humans (I refuse to call them Homo Sapiens, because there is little wisdom in our race…), while both groups were interbreeding to some degree. We know this, because, again, modern gene-sequencing technologies have made us understand what sets Neandertal DNA apart from Modern-Human DNA, and we see sequences of Neandertal DNA embedded in the DNA of modern Europeans (and Asians). Whatever the dynamics were that replaced most Neandertals with Modern Humans – diseases, war, higher reproductive success – the fact remains that the original human inhabitants of Europe – Neandertals – were replaced with Modern Humans.

This goes to say that complete population replacements are a regular occurrence in the history of mankind in general, and Europe in particular. The term "indigenous" is therefore relative. Apart from certain areas of Africa where evidently humans evolved, humans are actually an invasive species every-

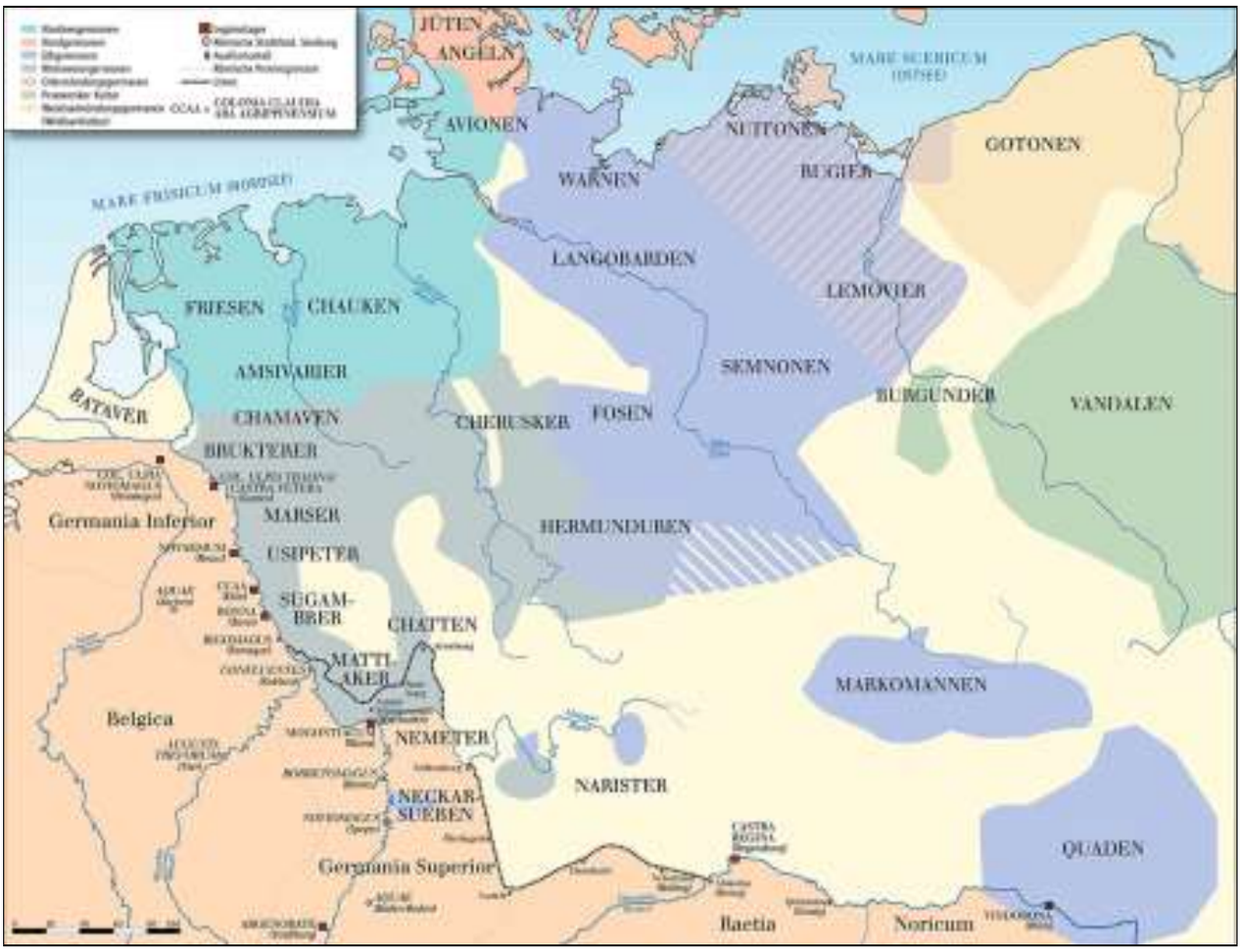

Illustration 1: Map of Central Europe around 50 A.C., showing the rough settlement areas of several Germanic tribes.

where else, not "indigenous." Seen from that perspective, the replacement of America's first set of "indigenous" people by European invaders by means of diseases, war and higher reproductive success starting in the 17th Century is just one more chapter in the long sequence of similar events in human history.

The modern history of the area which today we call Poland and Germany is no exception to that rule. Not being marked by any kind of natural borders, ethnic, political and cultural "borders" have always been shifting forth and back in that region.

In recorded history, the first noteworthy event was the so-called Migration Period that started sometime during the 4th Century A.C. and lasted well into the 6th Century, triggered to some degree by pressure exerted by Huns invading Europe from the east, but also by the deteriorating Roman Empire that started making alliances with Germanic warlords in an attempt to stabilize the western part of the Empire. Without going into details, it is safe to say that earlier assumptions of a "peoples' migration," where entire Germanic tribes set out to migrate west and south, bringing about the collapse of the Roman Empire, are no longer considered to be true. It is far more likely that the Germanic tribes stayed for the most part where they were; that some groups decided to emigrate to the greener pastures of the Roman Empire, and that some

Germanic warlords took advantage of Roman weakness to wage war against Rome, or to form alliances with Rome in order to gain control and power with Rome's consent. Either way, most of the members of the Germanic peoples living in Central Europe were still there when this migration period ended.

The map on the previous page shows the settlement areas of several Germanic tribes around 50 A.C. We see that the Vandals used to reside in what is today's central Poland, whereas the Gotones are thought to have settled in the area later called Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia. Central Germany – today's Western Pomerania, Mecklenburg, Brandenburg, Saxony and Thuringia – was the home of a number of related Germanic tribes.

After the collapse of the Roman Empire and the end of the Migration Period, we enter a few centuries without much of any written record as to what was going on in Central Europe. By the time Charlemagne conquered parts of what is today's western Germany (mainly Saxony), the map had changed. When Charlemagne's short-lived Frankish Empire disintegrated, the precursors of today's Germany and France emerged, with Germany being limited to an area which coincides roughly with what was to become Austria and West Germany after World War II. The peoples living in what is today's East Germany and Poland were to a large degree linguistically no longer Germanic, but Slavic, although they were not organized in any way as independent political units, if at all. In the ensuing century or two, the territories between the Rivers Elbe and Oder, which were already tributary territories during the Frankish Empire, were subsequently incorporated into what was the precursor of Germany. Poland entered the political scene in the late 10th century, and this is where the history of German-Polish relationships starts. I will not discuss here any of the many petty conflicts between the various dukes, kings and emperors of both nations, as they had little impact on the people. Let me explain why.

During those ages, political rule had little if anything to do with ethnic commonalities. To put it simply, rulers expected their subjects to pay taxes and to serve in an army, if requested, but no one ever interfered with what languages people spoke or what cultural traditions they followed. Religious associations were important – people were converted to Christianity with fire and sword if needed – but since there was neither any centralized educational system in place nor any kind of structured public administration, language simply didn't play any role. The Church spoke Latin for many centuries to come, and any kind of official government business was also conducted in that old Lingua Franca in most European countries. Hence, whether a person spoke Sorbian (a western Slavic language) or Saxon (a northern German dialect) made no difference to any official. The idea of nationality, ethnicity and language became important to European rulers only during and after the Napoleonic Wars, when the European nobility needed to obtain popular mass support for their wars against unified and nationalized France.

Illustration 2: Settlement areas of various Prussian tribes in the 13th Century in what was later to become West and East Prussia.

Now back to the Polish-German nexus. Two decisions of members of the Polish nobility had a major impact on that relationship. The first was the decision of the Polish Piast Dynasty in Silesia toward the late 12th Century and throughout the 13th Century to invite settlers to their region, which consisted to a large degree of uninhabited, forested lands. Many German settlers followed this call, many of them from Frankonia (today's northern Bavaria); among them also my paternal ancestors (to this day, the last name Rudolf (with an F) is most-common exactly in Frankonia). They settled in an area whose major town is named after the settlers: Frankenstein (yes, the infamous one, but it has no castle). Within two centuries, the population of Silesia grew by a factor of ten, partially by immigration, partially by the economic and thus also reproductive success of the new settlers. By the 14th Century, Silesia was dominated by the new settlers. It was turned from a thinly populated Polish area to a densely populated German area. That development was sealed with the 1335 Treaty of Trentschin, with which the Holy Roman Emperor (who was elected from among and by the German kings) waived all claims to Polish territory, while the Polish king waived all claims to Silesia "for eternity." Subsequently, major parts of the border between German Silesia and Poland were among the most-stable borders in Europe for many centuries.

The second decision was made in 1226 by Piast Duke Konrad I of Masovia, when he asked the Teutonic Order for help in his attempt to conquer the

pagan, Baltic-speaking Prussian tribes living in what was later to become West- and East Prussia (see Illustration 2). They had resisted Christianization and conquest by the Polish Duke for many years. The Teutonic Order, which had been formed to conduct the infamous Crusades to the "Holy Land," was already in control of the regions just west of the Prussians' territory. The knights made short work of the Prussians, conquering and christening them in quick succession with fire and sword, later expanding that outreach all the way up to the Gulf of Finland, hence conquering what was later to become Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia in the process.

The dominance of the Teutonic Knights in this part of Europe came to an end after they lost a major battle against a combined Polish-Lithuanian army in 1410, and then again some 40 years later, after which the Teutonic Order could maintain control only over East Prussia, except for a sliver of land in the midst of it that was controlled by Poland (the Ermland). At that point in time, the Holy Roman Empire's (that is to say: mostly German) control over most of Europe was dwindling, whereas Poland rose to a major power in Europe. This era came to an end in the late 18th Century, however, when a lack of firm leadership made the Polish state a victim of its neighbors, who carved it up in the so-called Partitions of Poland between 1772 and 1795.

Again, I must emphasize that none of these aristocratic, military or nobility reigns over a certain region or people had much of an influence on how the people organized their lives, what cultural traditions they followed, and which languages they spoke. Shifts in what languages people spoke were mainly driven by reproductive success and by economic developments. If you lived in a region where being able to speak German, Polish or Lithuanian was advantageous for economic success, then that's what people did.

All this changed when Napoleon's armies swept through Europe. Napoleon reestablished a Polish state after he defeated the Prussian army and invaded Russia, but that was not to last. With Napoleon's retreat from Russia and Germany, all Polish territories briefly assigned to a Polish state were once more gobbled up by Prussia, Russia and Austria. This time, however, nationalism had been awoken among Europe's nobility, among the political, financial, economic and intellectual elites as well as to one degree or another among the common people. Both the administrations in Prussia and Russia introduced policies in their territories mainly inhabited by Poles exerting pressure to become good German or Russian citizens, respectively. When Germany got united in 1871, triggering a wave of German nationalism, Germany's policy toward its Polish minority radicalized: All schools in Germany had to teach all topics in German (except religion), schools in areas with a Polish majority included. German became mandatory for all matters of state in the judicial, legislative and executive branches. Though this pressure to use German as the language never reached any level that could be called persecution, the Polish minority was not pleased, to put it mildly. This "gentle" way of forcing the as-

similation of a minority is quite common among nations occupying minority areas. France has been doing this in Alsace, and Italy in Southern Tyrol, for instance. To cut this long story short: self-determination was denied the Polish minority, and that was going to backfire on the Germans later.

A little over 100 years later, at the end of World War I, things were going to be put to the test. Although Germany had created a Polish state, a "monarchy," already during the war, giving it the ethnically Polish territories once occupied by Russia but not an inch of the ethnically Polish territories occupied by herself, this construct was just as short-lived as Napoleon's creation had been.

In late 1918, Germany accepted the armistice conditions as suggested in Woodrow Wilson's 14-Points Program, which, among other things, promised self-determination for the peoples of Europe – or rather only to those that were controlled by the Central Powers. Had these conditions been kept, Germany had little to fear. But such was not meant to be. As soon as Germany and her allies laid down their weapons, the other belligerent powers were supposed to do the same, but instead they used their weapons to force a peace onto the Central Powers that had little to do with self-determination. Instead, they started carving up the Central Powers' territories without ever asking most of the populations involved whether they agreed with it. Alsace-Lorraine was given to France – without any plebiscite (and with the subsequent expulsion of some 100,000 Germans who had migrated to that area since 1871). The Eupen-Malmedy area was given to Belgium – without any plebiscite. Southern Tyrol was given to Italy – without any plebiscite (and facing Mussolini's aggressive assimilation policies, some 75,000 Germans left the area by 1943). Southern Carinthia was given to a never-before-seen, unstable country named Yugoslavia – without any plebiscite. The city of Ödenburg was given to Hungary – without any plebiscite. The entire area of Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia was integrated into a never-before-seen, unstable country named Czechoslovakia – without any plebiscite (resulting in the later Sudetenland Crisis and the ultimate disintegration of that state). Most of West Prussia and the Posen/Poznan Province were given to Poland – without any plebiscite (a plebiscite in the Posen/Poznan area might have been the only one which the Germans might have lost).

The only areas that did see plebiscites were: a) the border area between Denmark and Germany – and its fair result was honored by all sides; and b) some areas claimed by the new Polish Republic: a few eastern counties of West Prussia, southern East Prussia, and Upper Silesia. But here, things didn't develop as anticipated. In particular in Upper Silesia, things got out of control. In fact, as soon as Germany laid down her arms at the end of World War I, Polish paramilitary units picked up their weapons in an attempt to conquer the Posen Region as well as Upper Silesia, a much-coveted war booty due to its rich coal mines and metallurgic industries. The new Polish government was

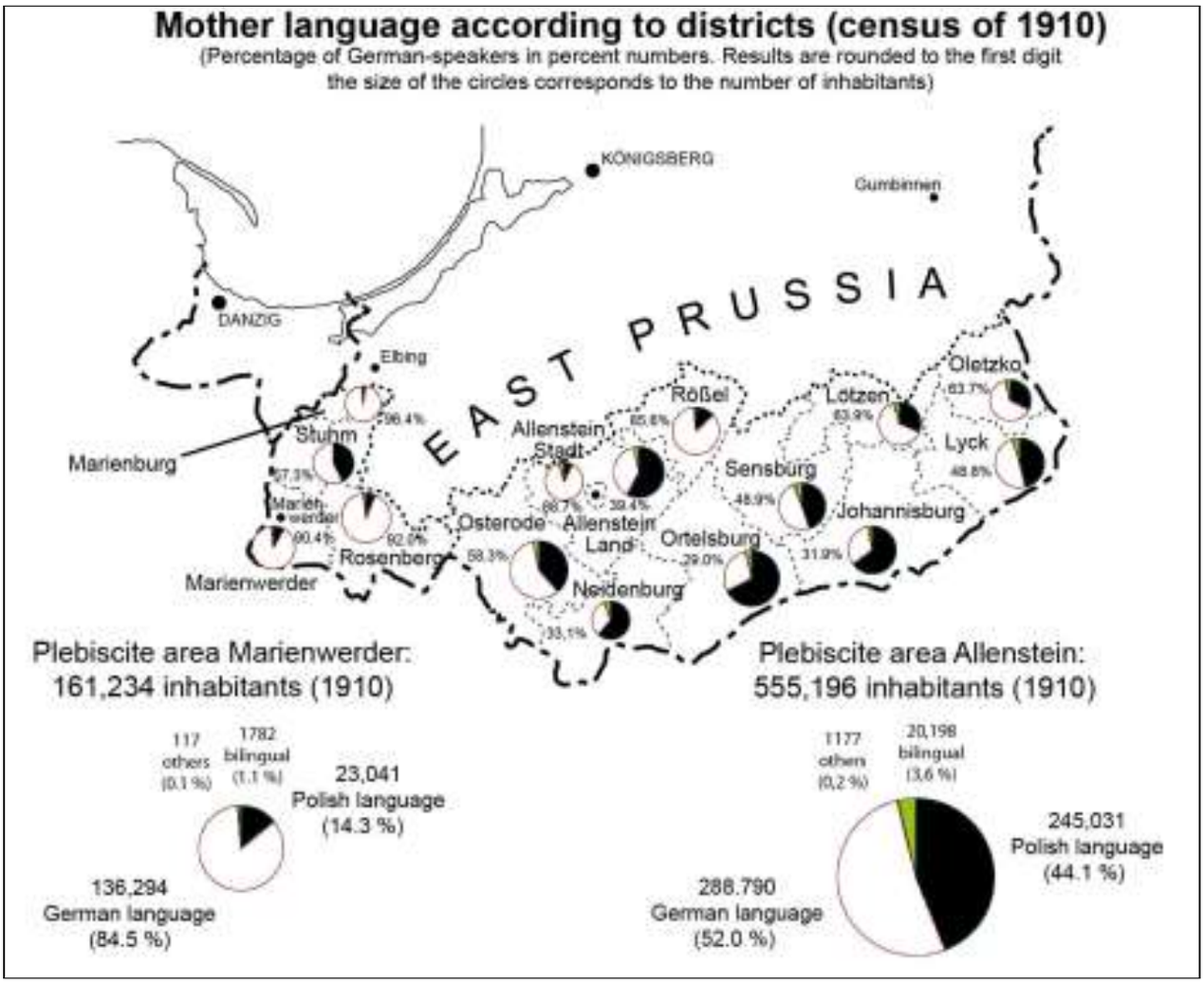

Illustration 3: Had the inhabitants of the areas subjected to a plebiscite voted according to their declared primary language, Poland would have obtained parts of southern East Prussia.

hell-bent on getting their hands on this area, and it did everything to bully the local population into voting for Poland in the upcoming plebiscite, which was held only in March 1921, hence more than two years after the end of the war. This campaign to gain control included armed "uprisings" of Polish paramilitary units led by Wojciech Korfanty and supplied with weapons by the Polish government, meaning that the Polish side tried to force a separation of these areas from Germany by waging an outright war on the local population, resulting in something very close to an undeclared war between the two nations' paramilitary forces. When the plebiscite was won by Germany in Upper Silesia (only a few counties in the very southeast had Polish majorities) and the Poles feared never gaining control of areas they wanted, they staged another "uprising." In the end, to assuage the Poles, the areas with the most important coal mines were ceded to Poland, although even some of them had voted for Germany.

The situation in East and West Prussia was not quite as heated, since the greater part of West Prussia was never to see any plebiscite, because Poland claimed that this area was mainly inhabited by Poles, and because Wilson's 14

Illustration 4: The actual results of the plebiscite indicate that the vast majority of native Polish speakers still preferred living in Germany rather than seeing their home region transferred to Poland.

Points had promised Poland access to the Baltic Sea, which allegedly required the formation of a corridor through German territory, no matter what the local population thought about it. Furthermore, Poland had hoped that the population in the areas of West Prussia and southern East Prussia (Masuria) would vote for Poland, as it was inhabited to a considerable degree by people whose primary language was Polish according to a 1910 German census (see illustration).

When the actual votes came in after the July 1920 plebiscite, however, even the Germans were stunned. For instance, the inhabitants of the County of Ortelsburg in southern East Prussia, some 70% of whom had declared Polish as their primary language only ten years earlier, voted 99% for Germany. The situation was similar in West Prussia. Here, the County of Marienwerder, the west-most county to ever see a plebiscite which had a self-declared Polish-speaking minority of some 10%, saw 93.5% of all voters cast their vote for Germany.

An exception from this ongoing tussle between Germany and Poland over these territories was the City of Danzig, which was to serve as Poland's access

port to the Baltic Sea. This city, which had been dominated by Germans for centuries – no matter who the ruling power was – had a minority of only some 2% of native Polish speakers in 1910. Had a vote been cast there, it could easily have resulted in 99.9% votes for Germany. Under these circumstances, the League of Nations decided to separate the city with generous surrounding areas from Germany, yet instead of giving it to Poland, it was put under the administration of the League of Nations, which never had any real power to begin with. This impossible situation was to become the focal point around which World War II would ignite twenty years later.

The second Polish Republic of the inter-war years was a dictatorship that was never seriously interested in having any plebiscites. It acquiesced to the Western Powers' decision in this regard only disgruntledly. Where these constraints of international power politics were missing, they showed their real faces: concurrent with the plebiscites on its western borders, Poland started a massive war of conquest on its eastern border by invading the fledgling Soviet Union, then still embroiled in a massive civil war. Poland "got lucky," because the Soviet Union was weak at the time, so in the end, large swaths of Belorussian and Ukrainian territories, inhabited only by a usually weak Polish minority, were taken from the Soviet Union, and integrated into inter-war Poland – without ever having any plebiscites there. Needless to say, the Poles didn't make friends in Moscow with this move, which later came back to bite them when Stalin and Hitler agreed to partition Poland once more in 1939.

As soon as its borders were notionally consolidated, Poland went on a mission to turn its new territory into an ethnically monolithic country. Any Lithuanian, Belorussian, German, Jew or Ukrainian disagreeing with assimilating and being a good Catholic Pole felt the pressure rising. The declared aim was to drive out anyone who did not want to assimilate. The ultimate goal was to undermine any potential future claim of any neighboring country for a border revision, which could be bolstered by the fact that foreign nationals were living in areas formerly controlled by that country. The situation was therefore particularly serious for Germans residing in once-German regions, particularly in West Prussia. Legal as well as extra-legal measures by Polish society to alienate them to the point where the only reasonable option was emigration to Germany were increasing. Already in 1921, there were a few riots against Germans, and by the end of that year, almost 50% of the German-speaking residents in Poland had left the country and moved to Germany. As US-American historian Richard Blanke put it (pp. 64f.):

> *"In many respects, Poland's treatment of its German minority* [initially] *resembled Prussian Polish policy before 1918: harassment of political organizations and the minority press, undermining of minority schools, attacks on the minority's land property, and economic discrimination by the state."*

In the meantime, Polish foreign policy tried numerous times unsuccessfully to persuade France to join them in a "preventive" war against Germany, trying to obtain even more territories from its neighbor up to the Rivers Oder and Neisse. Poland's threatening stance increased when Poland's leader Marshal Józef Piłsudski died in 1935 and was replaced by more-aggressive politicians. The culmination point was reached after Great Britain gave its infamous blank check to Poland in late March 1939, promising to fight alongside Poland in "any action which clearly threatened Polish independence," even if that was a Polish aggression against Germany leading to a conflict between the two nations. The Polish media subsequently stirred up an anti-German hysteria in Poland which led to an escalation of assaults against ethnic Germans and their institutions, leading to a mass exodus of many of the remaining Germans from Poland in the summer of 1939. Talk about a swift war against Germany, accompanied by threats against the German minority in Poland, was rampant in the Polish media. All attempts by Germany to negotiate fell on deaf Polish ears. When war finally broke out, German units advancing into Poland discovered many cases where members of the German minority had been murdered by Polish mobs during what can only be described as a country-wide pogrom. The most prominent of them was the so-called Bromberg Bloody Sunday.

What I have reported so far is information that can be found in standard sources accessible to all. Even a search of Wikipedia will confirm the things I have written here. They are not contentious. When it comes to events during the German occupation of Poland, opinions diverge, however. An uncontested fact is that National-Socialist Germany did not care about plebiscites either if they could get around them by way of force. They displayed that attitude clearly when occupying Czechia in early 1939, and they showed it again in Poland. While Hitler's Germany made multiple suggestions to have plebiscites in the Corridor during peacetime, once the Germans ruled the area starting in September 1939, they never bothered asking anyone whether their rule there was welcome. In addition, Germany annexed areas south of East Prussia that had never been inhabited by any significant number of ethnic Germans. Next, the policies implemented in the "recovered" territories and the newly conquered ones were designed to reverse and supersede the results of the Polish inter-war policy of ethnic pressure aiming at clearing the area of Germans. This time, Poles were resettled out of these areas, and Germans who had once resided there, plus new ones, where settled in it again. This much is uncontested.

What is contested is the number of Polish civilians who perished during the war. Mainstream sources parrot the Polish claim that Six Million Died. Yes, you read that right. The claimed victim number is the same as that claimed for Jewish victims of National-Socialist Germany, its foundation is just as shaky, and its use to justify claims against Germany and to instill an eternal feeling of

guilt and repentance in Germans is exactly the same as well. Here, Polish and Jewish interests and agendas in historiography coincide.

There are two problems with the death toll. The first is that half of this death toll is said to have been Jews living in Poland. I will not discuss the shaky foundation of that claim here. The other half is based on the claim that Poland in its present-day borders lost three million people compared to the population that lived there before the war. The problem is that large swaths of what is today's Poland weren't Polish and weren't settled by Poles up to the end of the war. These were German provinces settled almost exclusively by Germans who fled or were expelled from these lands at war's end or shortly thereafter (East Prussia, East Pomerania and Silesia), many of them dying in the process. These aren't Polish victims of war, but German victims of Polish ethnic cleansing (see O. Müller 2003 for details).

Which brings us to the immediate post-WWII era. During the Potsdam Conference in the summer of 1945, the Allied victors hammered out a basic agreement on what to do with Germany. First, Germany was defined as being the country in the borders of 31 December 1937, hence before the territorial gains that it won after this date (Austria, Sudetenland, Memel Region). Then, in Section XII. of the Conference Agreement about "Orderly Transfer of German Populations," we read:

> *"The Three Governments, having considered the question in all its aspects, recognize that the transfer to Germany of German populations, or elements thereof, remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, will have to be undertaken. They agree that any transfers that take place should be effected in an orderly and humane manner."*

Keep in mind that the German populations "remaining in Poland" had to be transferred, that Germany had been defined in the borders of 31. December 1937, and that the areas of that very Germany east of the so-called Oder-Neisse-Line were put only "under the administration of the Polish State" (Point VIII.B. of the Agreement), but "ending the final determination of Poland's western frontier" were not a part of Poland proper – yet. Hence, strictly speaking, if taken literally, this agreement did NOT imply that the German population living within Germany of 1937 but east of the Oder-Neisse Line was to be expelled. But that is exactly what subsequently was done. My father and his family were expelled from their century-old home in Frankenstein County in 1946, together with millions of other Germans in Silesia – remember the Treaty of Trentschin: Poland waived all claims to Silesia "for eternity" – Eastern Pomerania, West and East Prussia (although the vast majority of Germans had already been evacuated from East Prussia at war's end).

Compared to the bestial mass slaughter that broke out against ethnic Germans in Czechia and in Slovenia at war's end, costing the lives of hundreds of thousands of Germans, the ethnic cleansing taking place in the eastern Ger-

man provinces was relatively "humane" – if any ethnic cleansing can ever be humane, and considering the fact that millions were expelled with not much more than what they could carry, to more-westerly regions of Germany that were devastated, in utter ruins, starving and stricken with epidemics. Many died of exhaustion and hunger simply because under the prevailing circumstances a safe journey was impossible.

Those Germans who decided to stay behind – or the roughly one million Germans of the Upper Silesian Industrial Area who were kept behind because their expertise in running the factories was needed by Poland – had to assimilate quickly or experience harsh treatment by their new Polish masters. In fact, camps formerly established by the National Socialists to incarcerate criminals, dissidents, persecuted minorities and PoWs, were taken over by the new Polish masters and used to incarcerate Germans unwilling to bend to the will of their new masters. John Sack has aptly reported in his book *An Eye for an Eye* about these Polish extermination camps where thousands of Germans perished. Anyone speaking German in what the new Polish residents considered their new homeland was in danger of being robbed, raped, murdered or thrown into prison. German Jew and Holocaust survivor Josef G. Burg has reported what he experienced in Silesia's devasted capital Breslau in early 1946 when passing through on his way to a displaced-persons' camp near Munich (Burg 2018, pp. 81f.):

> *"The city was horribly destroyed.* […] *Hate was now not only preached but also practiced. The nights were eerie. Again and again, we heard shooting and people screaming for help. Thefts, robberies and murders were the order of the day. Most of the time, when people inquired, they were told: It was only a German who was shot! And nobody cared.* […]
>
> *I went for a walk with my family and some acquaintances in the ruined alleys of the city. It was January 1946, and of course we were talking in Yiddish. Suddenly some half-naked children rushed out of a hole in the ground and ran across the wet snow towards us. Crying, they asked us for something to eat.*
>
> *In the first moment I had recoiled. But then I understood immediately, because the children spoke German. The war had spared them, and like animals they had hidden in caves, where they now led an indescribable life. They thought our Yiddish was German. They thought they were Germans.*
>
> *But before I could react, one of my companions gave one of the children a brutal kick, so that the girl – who might have been six years old – fell to the ground. My wife, who essentially did not share my views, intervened* […]. *While my wife busied herself with the children, I went to the nearest bakery store and bought a bag full of rolls to take to the half-starved kids."*

Post-war Poland was in a fever pitch to ethnically cleanse its own territory and also the newly conquered eastern German territories of millions of ethnic Germans. The pogroms that had started at the outset of the Second World War

became a steady feature of the daily lives of Germans living under Polish rule for the first several years. Whoever was German and stayed, had only himself to blame. Those who could speak Polish, could blend in. Those who couldn't or insisted on speaking German had it coming. Although speaking German in post-war Poland was never officially banned as far as I know, speaking German sure led to severe reactions among the new Polish masters. They went to great lengths to wipe out anything that reminded them of the centuries-old German history of the newly conquered territories. Monuments were destroyed; gravestones removed or their German inscriptions chiseled off; archives and all kinds of records in courts, municipal and regional administration centers, churches, media outlets, companies etc. were either locked away in basements or simply thrown away or burned. All this happened under the mendacious slogan that these old Polish territories had finally been recovered after centuries of German oppression…

In other words, like almost all the nations victorious over Germany, Poland was caught up in a post-war anti-German genocidal frenzy. Any claim of German atrocities fueled that fire and was welcomed by the new system that was looking for any excuse to blame the Germans for just about anything, so that they had a "justification" for their policy of ethnic cleansing. At the end of the day, however, the new Polish masters were well aware of the heinous crimes they were committing. Never before in recorded history had such a robbery of territories in conjunction with such a massive ethnic cleansing happened on such a scale and scope. How could any straight-thinking person ever think they could get away with it?

While it is true that Germany's occupation of Poland during the war created victims and caused quite a lot of damage, this does not justify turning Germans into victims after the war. Two wrongs don't make a right.

The West-German governments of the first two decades after the war certainly saw it that way, and they insisted that Poland should not get away with this robbery. In fact, except for the communist party, all of West Germany's political parties, from the socialist SPD to the conservative CDU, insisted during the first several national West-German election campaigns that those robbed German territories must be recovered. At least that is what they told their voters. During those years, a good 15% of them were expellees from East Germany and Eastern Europe. But considering that the world was locked in a Cold War with both sides armed to the teeth with nuclear weapons, with Germany emasculated and divided right in the middle of this worldwide confrontation, there was never a realistic chance of anything being given back to any part of Germany.[1] But hindsight is always 20/20. Back then, people simply

[1] As a matter of fact, in the mid-1980s, when the Soviet Union faced bankruptcy, Mikhail Gorbachev offered to sell the northern part of East Prussia, which had come "under Soviet administration" after the war, for a billion deutschmarks to West Germany, but Bonn turned down that offer. Considering that this enclave now sits like a festering Russian thorn in the midst of NATO and

could not (or did not want to) imagine that such a huge injustice could ever be accepted.

The Poles, as extremely nationalistic as they were back then, certainly could not imagine that the Germans would ever accept this kind of treatment. No Pole would ever consent to such a treatment of their nation, so why would a German?

The Germans eventually consented, and here is how this came about:

In the toxic, violently anti-German climate in Poland of the immediate post-war period, the new Polish-Stalinist regime held trials against many Germans who were accused of all kinds of wartime atrocities. Given all the circumstances, these trials could not be anything else but Stalinist show trials. Guilty verdicts were pretty much inevitable, no matter the charges. The West-German judiciary was well aware of the unreliable nature of these Stalinist courts' findings, so no West-German court or prosecutor's office initially asked for help by any communist country's institutions for West-German criminal investigations against Germans accused of having committed atrocities during the National-Socialist era. That changed, however, during 1958, when the International Auschwitz Committee lobbied to open criminal investigations against Wilhelm Boger, a former employee at the Political Department of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The International Auschwitz Committee was a Polish-communist propaganda organization established in 1952 with its headquarters in Krakow, but because back then not many in the West took anything coming from a Polish-communist organization seriously, they established a General Secretariat in Vienna in neutral Austria. (Tellingly, its headquarters are now in Berlin.) From Vienna, the communist and Auschwitz survivor Hermann Langbein spearheaded a campaign launched in 1958 to initiate a major trial in West Germany against former members of the Auschwitz Camp's SS garrison (see Rudolf 2003). It is safe to say that Langbein was coordinating these attempts closely with his puppet masters in Krakow and Warsaw.

Once the investigations against Wilhelm Boger were officially opened in August 1958 – and soon were expanded to include many more defendants – the Poles set out to prepare a series of documents of grave importance: Danuta Czech at the Polish Auschwitz Museum used the records available to her to write a day-by-day account of what the Polish-communist authorities wanted the world to believe happened in the Auschwitz Camp during the war. She was to create a streamlined account supporting the findings already "established" by the show trials at war's end, foremost the Krakow Trial against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, and the Warsaw Trial against other members of the Auschwitz camp garrison. This streamlined account was pub-

EU territory, I guess Berlin thinks differently about this today, but it is unlikely that Russia will ever repeat that offer…

lished both in Polish and right away also in a German translation. To do this, the Auschwitz Museum actually created its own German-language periodical called *Hefte von Auschwitz* (see Czech 1959-1962, 1964a&b). While German as a language was factually, if not legally, banned in all areas under Polish influence, and while speaking German in Poland in the immediate post-war period could spell doom and disaster for the offender, in the midst of all this anti-German frenzy we find the Polish government in conjunction with one of its museums issuing a German-language periodical. How can we explain that?

The smoking gun clearly points to this project aiming at decisively influencing the expected upcoming Auschwitz Trial soon to be held in West Germany. And indeed, if we read the records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, references to Czech's *Hefte von Auschwitz* can be found there, and they even served as evidence; in fact, Danuta Czech herself appeared as an expert witness during that trial. But more importantly, it can be assumed that the record Czech created was used to "instruct" Polish witnesses before traveling west to testify in Frankfurt, making sure that they all delivered a coherent story in line with what the Auschwitz Museum's officials had ordained to be "the truth." That this massive manipulation of Polish witnesses happened, indeed, was revealed during the trial itself, as I have reported elsewhere (Rudolf 2019, pp. 110).

The strategy behind this was to force the Stalinist propaganda version of what happened at Auschwitz (and also elsewhere during other, later trials) down the West-German judiciary's throat, establishing it as the only acceptable narrative. Making the West-German judiciary confirm the veracity of the enormous claims made by Polish historians (with the support or even at the behest of many Jewish historians, to be sure) would put a gigantic Mark of Cain onto Germany, an admission of guilt of such preposterous enormity that anything which happened to Germany and the German population at war's end and thereafter could only be seen as a well-deserved punishment for unfathomable crimes. It was the continuation of the war by the means of psychological warfare. It was what the Germans call "*Raubsicherungspolitik*" – literally Robbery-Securing Policy, a policy designed to secure the spoils of history's greatest robbery ever, the annexation of East Germany by Poland, and the ethnic cleansing of its German population.

It worked. The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial proved to be a watershed event in German history. After it, a deluge of similar trials followed, continuing to this very day against 100-year-old geriatrics, all following the same script of the Stalinist show trials of the immediate post-war period. It turned a once-proud German nation into a nation of self-flagellating spineless creatures who agree that all that was done to them during and after the war – carpet bombing, mass murder of "disarmed enemy forces," mass deportations to Siberia, ethnic cleansing, starvation policies, dismantling of Germany's industrial equipment, robbery of its patents – was a just punishment for all the crimes al-

legedly committed during the war. In fact, some self-hating Germans insist that the only atonement befitting the German nation's crime of "the Holocaust" is for them to disappear forever from the face of the earth: "Germany, you have done enough for mankind; now disappear!" In the face of Hitler's (alleged) crimes, implementing any policy aiming at the preservation of the indigenous German population and culture is generally considered utterly unthinkable. Today's demographic collapse of the indigenous German population, which will cease to exist in just a few generations more, is a logical consequence of this.

If there were tens of millions of a Polish surplus population, they could now take over the rest of Germany, and Poland could celebrate its ultimate victory over its western neighbor! The only problem with that is that there is no Polish surplus population. In fact, with spreading their Stalinist wartime propaganda, the Poles poisoned the well for all European populations the world over, their own included. None of them has any ability to implement any policy of cultural and ethnic self-preservation, for whoever wants to follow such a policy, is called a Nazi by his opponents, and that's the end of that… Hence, Poland's indigenous population is undergoing the same demographic collapse as Germany's; and Italy's; and Greece's; and Spain's; and, and, and…

In the age of the Pill, population and civilization collapse is the true big challenge of Europe (and soon other areas of the world as well). While Europe is paralyzed by the aftereffects of wartime propaganda, millions of immigrants mainly from Africa and the Middle East are slowly but surely taking over the entire continent. Within a century or so, the rest of the currently indigenous European population will be pretty much completely replaced with the new immigrants, with some of the old inhabitants interbreeding with the newcomers, just like it happened to the Neandertals. Europe's history repeats itself, only this time, unlike in previous prehistoric instances, we know the reasons for this population exchange.

Danuta Czech's mis-chronicling of Auschwitz is one of the main reasons why indigenous Europeans are currently defenseless against the collapse of their populations, and thus of their culture and maybe even their civilization.

They all are Danuta Czech's victims. Thank you, Danuta!

In the present book, Carlo Mattogno proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* is exactly what is to be expected when knowing its role in history: An account filled with many correct statements about a camp that was an injustice from its very beginning, but infused with a large amount of propaganda lies created to serve the political agenda described here.

Germar Rudolf, 29 December 2021

Introduction

Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*" is reputedly a work of fundamental importance for Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz. It received an official endorsement at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, where Czech testified as a witness for the prosecution on 19 February 1965 during the 138th session. In fact, during that trial, the first German edition of the *Kalendarium*, published in Poland in several numbers of the German-language journal *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Czech, Danuta 1959-1962, 1964), constituted for the Frankfurt judges the historical framework into which they fitted the events narrated by the witnesses, and for the witnesses it was a sort of richly detailed panorama from which to draw inspiration for their own stories. Czech herself reports (1990, p. xiv; all subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise):

> *"The 'Chronicle' has been an important resource for collecting evidence against former members of the SS in Auschwitz and other camps and continues to play this role. As its author, I gave expert testimony in the trial of Robert Mulka, who oversaw the gas chambers and the production of Zyklon B at Auschwitz, and others, in the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, from December 20, 1963, to August 1965 in the Frankfurt District Court. I also served as an expert witness in the trial of the members of the Security Police (Sicherheitspolizei – Sipo) and the Gestapo of Bialystok in Bielefeld 1967-68 and in March 1988 in Siegen in the trial of the former Block Leader in the Gypsy camp in Birkenau, Ernst-August König."*

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, in turn, cemented in legal terms what is considered true about Auschwitz, deviations from which in public statements of any kind can lead to criminal prosecution for "denial" in many countries.

Strangely, however, she did not use this monumental procedural legacy, to which she never referred in the later book edition of her chronicle.

To this day, orthodox scholars consider the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to be a chronicle of real events, which took place on the dates indicated by Czech and in the ways she described. Indeed, both for its size (855 pages letter-size), and for its detail, but above all for its impressive body of references to a plethora of sources – although most of them are cryptic to almost all non-Polish scholars, including high-level historians – this opus is now surrounded by an almost mystical aura, and is considered a kind of *summa holocaustica* in which the *dogmatica Auschwitziana* is revealed, which should neither be verified nor discussed, but rather meekly accepted.

Such an attitude of sacred respect (in addition to the oft-noticed incompetence of non-Polish scholars) is what has hitherto prevented a critical analysis of this chronicle. It is widely known that all Holocaust works have been discussed and scrutinized, even those that have reached, in the eyes of the orthodoxy, the reputational apex of this field of historiography, such as Raul Hilberg's monumental *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Hilberg 1985, 2003) – and this was basically inevitable. But no one has ever attempted to verify the sources of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and not even one critical review is known that even hints at its shortcomings and inconsistencies. Yet these flaws exist, and they are numerous and serious, and they are the result of an intentional, duplicitous method, which is even-more-egregious.

It is true that Danuta Czech bases her chronicle on a series of original documents and on simplified transcriptions of German documents made by camp inmates, the main ones of which she diligently lists in her Introduction (pp. xif.): "admission lists," "Camp Occupancy Register," "card index" and "death register" of Soviet prisoners of war, "morgue register," "Bunker register" of Block 11, "register of the Penal Company," "registers of the Gypsy camp," "orders from headquarters, the regiment, and the garrison," "quarantine lists," transport lists compiled by inmates (the so-called "Smoleń List":[2] see her entry for 13 September 1944, p. 708) and others, but these concern only routine concentration-camp life and say nothing about alleged exterminations of Jews.

The historical foundation on which the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was erected is in fact constituted from the two Polish post-war trials about alleged events at the Auschwitz Camp: the Warsaw Trial from 11 to 29 March 1947 against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss (*proces Rudolfa Hössa*), and the Krakow Trial from 25 November to 16 December 1947 against forty former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (*proces załogi Oświęcimia*). During these trials, the extermination claims were substantiated exclusively on the basis of testimonies; the few documents alleged to support these claims remained in the background and remained almost completely unknown to histo-

[2] I reproduced this list in Mattogno 2019, pp. 17-83 (male list, Numbers 1-202499) and pp. 108-142 (female list, Numbers 1-89136). The two sets of numbers are consecutive, so it is easy to check all my subsequent references to the "Smoleń List."

rians. It was only in 1989 that Jean-Claude Pressac resurrected them, drawing from them an apparently coherent body of "criminal traces." Precisely because the extermination claims had been legally "proven" by those two Polish trials, Danuta Czech assumes the alleged extermination as already demonstrated, so that in this regard she substantiates absolutely nothing with documents. She does not refer to a single document regarding any extermination installation nor any mass killing of deportees or camp inmates.

For the claimed establishment of the Birkenau gassing "bunkers," she relies completely on Höss's declarations, as she does for the rather-nebulous repurposing of the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp as a gassing facility.

Her demonstration of the existence of gas chambers inside the Birkenau Crematoria is pathetic. In this regard, Czech limits herself to imaginative hints which nowadays sound ridiculous, especially after Pressac's 1989 work had appeared. Thus, in her entry for 23 January 1942, relating to Plan No. 932 of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), she states (p. 129):

> *"In the plan (Drawing 932) are two large underground rooms; after the building is completed, one is to serve as a disrobing room, the other as a gas chamber where people will be killed with Zyklon B gas."*

And in her entry for 15 August 1942, she writes regarding Plan No. 1678 of Crematorium IV/V (p. 218):

> *"Gas chambers are planned in each of these crematoriums."*

Similarly, each time she reports about one of the Birkenau crematoria being turned over by the camp's Central Construction Office to the camp administration, she states that the related building had one or several (homicidal) gas chamber(s),[3] although the related documents say nothing at all about gas chambers.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged extermination facilities are therefore not documented, but presupposed and proclaimed apodictically and dogmatically.

The source situation regarding the alleged extermination of human beings (Jews and Gypsies) is even worse. Here, Czech relies mostly on anecdotal sources or, worse still, on post-war memoirs or historical secondary literature. As for the memoirs, she cites those of unknown and irrelevant former inmates, such as Júlia Škodová, but incredibly omits the 1979 book by Filip Müller, whom Raul Hilberg had raised to the rank of a key witness already in 1985 by citing his book 17 times.

---

[3] Crematorium IV, 22 March 1943, p. 357; Crematorium II, 31 March 1943, p. 364; Crematorium V, 4 April 1944, p. 368; Crematorium III, 25 June 1944, p. 426.

In a confounded and inextricable mixture of documents and testimonies, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* misrepresents the few documents she cites.

From a methodical point of view, the most-serious deficiency is the fact that Czech casually elevates the probative value of testimonies onto the same level as that of contemporaneous documents, and then declares claims made by witnesses to be facts, or more-precisely, she transmogrifies witness statements into real events. Her use of testimonies is particularly fallacious, because it is based on extrapolations and interpolations from cherry-picked claims contained in individual statements, which she then presents as "events" in the related entries – without in the least caring about checking the reliability of the testimonies and the trustworthiness of the witnesses, in the process omitting absurdities, impossibilities and contradictions their statements contain.

This is already evident in her treatment of Höss's statements,[4] which form the backbone of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the extermination order Höss claims to have received from Himmler, and all the subsequent events – the "first gassing" with Zyklon B, the use of the morgue of the Main Camp's crematorium for homicide purposes, and the establishment of the makeshift gassing facilities called "bunkers." Czech distorts the chronology of the former Auschwitz commandant, invents dates, and remains dead silent about the many anachronisms and contradictions in Höss's tales. This fallacious procedure already begins with Höss's alleged summoning to Berlin by the *Reichsführer* SS, which the former camp commandant notoriously placed in June 1941, but Czech postponed it *ex cathedra* to 29 July.

At this point, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* gets entangled in a series of contradictions with no way out. In his autobiographic notes, Höss refers explicitly to two conflicting orders by Himmler, the first for the total extermination of all Jews, the second for their only-partial extermination (Höss, p. 146):

> *"When the Reichsführer SS modified his original Extermination Order of 1941, by which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, and ordered instead that those capable of work were to be separated from the rest and employed in the armaments industry, Auschwitz became a Jewish camp. It was a collecting place for Jews, exceeding in scale anything previously known."*

In the course of his trial, he provided further clarifications in this regard:[5]

> *"As I said during the investigation, Himmler's initial order was that in general all Jews sent to Auschwitz by the R.S.H.A., by Eichmann's office, were to*

---

[4] Czech indiscriminately quotes Höss's same statements from two different books, Broszat's *Kommandant in Auschwitz* and her own *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (English: *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*). I explain the reason for this unusual procedure in the entry for 20 March 1942.

[5] Höss Trial, 14th Session, 26 March 1947, p. 1493.

> *be exterminated. Hence, that is what was decided regarding the first transports that came from Upper Silesia, and also, in part, with regard to transports from the General Government. This was also the case with the first transports that came from the German Reich. Then this order was changed in the sense that it was necessary to select those fit for work. Physicians were responsible for selecting people who were healthy, strong, and of a certain age* [the young].*"*

Czech follows Höss with his claim that Himmler gave him the second order, but she inverts the content of the order – rather than sparing the lives of those able to work, as Höss had claimed, she says that the order presumably issued on 18 July 1942 did not state to spare the lives of deportees able to work, but "to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work" (entry for 18 July 1942; p. 199), yet she contradicts herself by affirming that the first selection with subsequent gassing of only the deportees unable to work had already taken place on 4 July (pp. 191f.), therefore against Himmler's order then in force to kill all Jews!

The issue becomes more-entangled when Czech has to give a semblance of historical guise to the phantom gassings at the "bunkers" of Birkenau, because she is forced to invent a series of fictitious transports that had to undergird Himmler's alleged first order – that of total extermination. Here are the transports, whose deportees were exterminated all and sundry according to Czech, yet they are totally invented from whole cloth:

Date 1942	Origin	Number of Deportees
February-April? (p. 146)	*Oberschlesien* (Upper Silesia)	"transports of Jews"
5-11 May	Dombrowa [Dąbrowa Górnica], Bendsburg [Będzin], Warthenau [Zawiercie], Gleiwitz [Gliwice]	5,200
12 May	Sosnowitz [Sosnowice]	1,500
2 June	Ilkenau [Olkusz]	[1,500]
17 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
20 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
23 June	Kobierzyn	566

Further contradiction arises here, however, because it is known that the first 18 real, documented transports of Jews that arrived at Auschwitz from Slovakia, France, and from Lublin-Majdanek Camp between 26 March and 30 June 1942, brought 16,767 deportees who were all registered without exception, hence were *not* exterminated, as Czech herself documents, and as shown by the following table:

Date 1942	Deportees	Origin	registered males		registered females	
			#	nos. assigned	#	nos. assigned
26 March	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
28 March	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
30 March	1,112	Compiègne	1,112	27533-28644	/	/
2 April	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
3 April	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812 3814-4760
13 April	1,077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
17 April	1,000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
19 April	1,000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
23 April	1,000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
24 April	1,000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
29 April	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
22 May	1,000	KL Lublin	1,000	36132-37131	/	/
7 June	1,000	Compiègne	1,000	38177-39176	/	/
20 June	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
24 June	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
27 June	1,000	Pithiviers	1,000	41773-42772	/	/
30 June	1,038	Beaune-La-Rolande	1,004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
30 June	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	/	/
Totals	16,767		10,332		6,435	

According to the lore picked up by Czech, all these deportees should have been exterminated without exception, given that at that time Himmler's alleged order of total extermination was still in force, which is said to have been changed only on 18 July 1942, according to her.

In this context, it should be noted that, after the "revision" sanctioned by Karin Orth in 1999, no serious orthodox Holocaust scholar takes Höss's or Czech's timeline of the events seriously anymore, because they all move Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler to June *1942*, meaning that they postpone it by one year.

This completely upsets the chronology of fictional and contradictory events listed by Czech, however, but the orthodoxy maintains the claim that all she writes was real, and at best a few key dates are retouched, as did French historian Jean-Claude Pressac with the "first gassing" (which he moved from Czech's dating at 3-5 September 1941 to sometime between 5 and 31 December 1941) and with the establishment of "Bunker 1" (which he moved to the end of May rather than Czech's date of 20 March 1942; Pressac 1993, pp. 34, 39). Others have tried to switch around the claimed victims, as imaginatively proposed by Robert Jan van Pelt, who fancied that the victims of early 1942 were not Jews who had arrived with transports from Upper Silesia, but Jews unable to work from the Schmelt Organization.[6]

[6] van Pelt, p. 204; cf. my critique of van Pelt's paper in Mattogno 2016, pp. 87-114.

That the claimed events relating to the "bunkers" have no historical basis is confirmed by the fact that the *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions only their presumed institution (p. 186 and 239) but is subsequently completely disinterested in them: In all of 1942, they are mentioned only once ambiguously, on October 11, in relation to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (see my comment about that entry). What happened to the two "bunkers"? They vanish without a trace from the pages of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but the second of these two facilities, the so-called "Bunker 2," suddenly reappears in the entry of 9 May 1944 (p. 622), where we read that it was "put back into operation," while "Bunker 1" disappears definitively without any explanation.

Yet one of Czech's most-important witnesses on this issue, Szlama Dragon, explicitly stated:[7]

> *"Bunker No. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of Crematorium No. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker No. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews."*

If there was any logic to it, the "bunkers" would have ceased their activity in March 1943, when the new Crematoria IV and II were put into operation. Franciszek Piper also claims that much, albeit with a deliberately fuzzy dating:[8]

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down."*

In addition to the total lack of reliable sources, Czech's surprising caution in hiding the bunkers all but from the reader's view depended on the difficulties that arise, from an orthodox perspective, with regard to pinpointing that exact installation where a particular gassing action is said to have taken place. Thus, she precisely locates only the claimed first gassing in the new crematoria – the one in Crematorium II of 13 March 1943 (see my related discussion of that entry). For all subsequent gassings, however, she no longer knows what to say, and the claimed concomitant activity of the "bunkers" for a few weeks or months would have further aggravated her embarrassment. For example, on 20 March 1943, 2,191 Greek Jews were allegedly murdered "in the gas chambers" (p. 356) – but where exactly? In Crematorium II? In Crematorium IV? In "Bunker 1"? In "Bunker 2"?

Czech sometimes puts together testimonies claiming distinctly different events, decreeing by her authority that they refer to the same event, the one she tries to prove. At other times she refers to contradictory testimonies, from

---

7 Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 106. Interrogation of Sz. Dragon, 10-11 May 1945.

8 Piper 1994, p. 164. The verb "shut down" is undoubtedly an improper translation of the Polish text by F. Piper; for the Auschwitz Museum, "Bunker 1" was demolished, while "Bunker 2" was retired.

which she draws similar elements while hiding their contradictions from her readers.

In Poland, the courtroom climate in 1947 was particularly heated, and the witnesses for the prosecution, almost all former prisoners of the Germans, were understandably resentful, if not vengeful, and ready for *any* declaration against the German defendants. They did not feel bound by the duty to declare the truth, or perhaps they considered the blatant absurdities they uttered to be real. The judges, for their part, adopted criteria of the "truth" that were extremely conducive for the purpose of these trials – convictions. This means that the witnesses basically had a blank check to tell anything they wanted; they could lie with impunity. Not a single witness is known – among the 206 who attended the Warsaw Trial and the 375 who attended the Krakow Trial – who was ever investigated for perjury or even simply reprimanded by the court or retracted by the prosecution.

The overwhelming majority of these witnesses, with regard to the fundamental question of the presumed selections with subsequent gassings, did nothing but regurgitate and embellish in various ways the propaganda tales that had been created and circulated during the war by the Auschwitz resistance movement, which back then were known pretty much to all, as I have amply illustrated in another study (Mattogno 2021). The Polish courts therefore dogmatically assumed the truthfulness of all incriminating testimonies, and Danuta Czech followed that policy slavishly. But even if and when some of the witnesses' claims appear plausible, they can in no way be regarded as a source for historiography, because they cannot be verified or falsified by superior evidence, such as documents and material traces.

The trial sources are indicated by Czech sometimes with the respective initials (Dpr.-Hd: documentation of the Höss Trial; Dpr.-ZO: documentation of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison), sometimes explicitly: "Höss Trial," "Krakow Auschwitz Trial," sometimes volumes belonging to the second are cited in a list of volumes starting with those belonging to the first trial (as for example in her entry for 3 September 1941, p. 117).

Czech limits herself too often to mentioning the procedural volume and the page (which are on occasion wrong), without indicating the name of the witness she refers to – a practice which certainly does not serve to enable other scholars to check her sources, and it does not even seem accidental. In these cases, the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not even know whether her sources are testimonies (and then which ones) or documents (many volumes of both trial documentations contain documents, document reproductions and transcripts of various kinds).

Alongside this testimonial body, Czech adds the so-called "materials of the resistance movement," a collection of items from the camp's resistance movement with some transcripts of German documents and some purloined originals. The claims made in this material, however, are almost always un-

verifiable, often clearly exaggerated or outright false – a broad hodgepodge of crude atrocity propaganda.[9] Claiming to extract "historical events" from such a witches' brew is an affront to historiography and common sense.

Czech even launches a methodical proclamation, as high-sounding as it is false:

> *"The available sources – original documents, resistance-movement documents, statements of former prisoners, and trial materials – were subjected to a strict source check and were compared with other appropriate documents."* (p. xii)

In reality, as I explained earlier, there is no trace of a "strict source check" in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, nor of a comparison between documents and testimonies: documents (distorted) and testimonies (extrapolated) are instead apodictically, faithfully assumed to be true, without the slightest critical scrutiny, sometimes even with artful omissions or intentional distortions.

Czech's methodical contortionism comes to light especially in her treatment of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the background of which I had outlined in a previous study (Mattogno 2007).

The first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* listed 91 transports of Jews from Hungary between 2 May and 18 October 1944, from which a total of 29,159 deportees were registered.[10] As for the fate of non-registered deportees, Czech invariably ruled: "The others were gassed" (Czech 1964a, pp. 91ff.)

In his 1983 French "Attempt to Determine the Death Toll at the Auschwitz Camp," Georges Wellers tried to determine the number of deaths in Auschwitz based on the first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In dealing with the case of Hungary, he stated that a total of 437,402 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz in 87 trains, on average about 5,028 people per train. Subtracting from the total number of deportees the number of those registered – which he calculated at 27,758 – Wellers concluded that 409,640 Hungarian Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz (Wellers 1983, pp. 147, 153).

In my critique of Wellers's study mentioned earlier, I pointed out a glaring contradiction in the Auschwitz "Kalendarium" concerning the Hungarian Jews: according to Justification of the Verdict #112 of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (based on the report of Hungarian Lieutenant Colonel Laszlo Ferenczy of 9 July 1944[11]), from mid-May to 8 July 1944, 434,351 Jews were deported from Hungary in 147 trains (Poliakov, p. 199), but the *Auschwitz Chronicle* recorded only 91 transports, 33 of which are said to have arrived after 11 July, the date of arrival of the last train that had departed from Hungary

---

[9] Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-217, where I presented an overview of the resistance movement's messages (1941-1944), and analyzed them in detail. See also the chapter on the Warsaw Trial in Mattogno 2020, pp. 157-177.

[10] See the complete transport list in Mattogno 1987, pp. 51-54.

[11] This is Eichmann-Trial Document T/1166.

on 8 July.[12] The conclusion was inevitable: only the 58 transports recorded in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* up to July 11 had arrived at Auschwitz, but the remaining 33 trains presumably arriving after that date were fictitious (Mattogno 1987, pp. 18-20, 37, 39). Before accepting this conclusion, I submitted the problem to various historical institutes specialized in the study of the Holocaust: The Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (17 February 1986), The Ludwigsburg *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (21 February 1986), the Paris *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* (14 April 1986), the London *Wiener Library* (14 April 1986), the Jerusalem *Yad Vashem* (21 January 1987) and Auschwitz Museum (21 January 1987) – and of course to Wellers himself (17 February 1986). No one was able to resolve this contradiction. On 15 April 1987, when my aforementioned study had already been published, the Auschwitz Museum replied to my letter, stating the following:

1. A part of the Hungarian Jews who arrived at Auschwitz had been sent without registration to the so-called *Depot-Lager* (custody camp) or *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), from where a certain proportion were subsequently registered and admitted to the camp. Therefore, the entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* after 11 July 1944 do not refer to transports from Hungary, but to inmates from the transit camp.
2. The registrations of prisoners from Hungary were carried out cumulatively, *i.e*. one entry may refer to several transports that arrived on the same day.

This explanation was adopted two years later by Danuta Czech in the second German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where she states that a portion of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz were housed in Sectors BIIe, BIIc, BIIb, and BIII of Birkenau, which are designated in the records as "Auschwitz II Transit Camp" (p. 564). Records concerning Hungarian Jews are also often introduced with the phrase "from the RSHA transports from Hungary…" (*ibid*., pp. 628ff.), with which Czech makes it clear that the relevant record refers to multiple transports.

Czech was induced – perhaps by my questions – to explicitly state what she already knew, because in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she had reported a message from the camp resistance about the numerical strength of the inmates which, among other things, spoke of "30000 Jewish inmates from Hungary who were not registered in the camp (transit camp)" (Czech 1964b, p. 60).

In her entry for 2 October 1944, she further wrote (*ibid*., p. 71):

> *"The number of Jewish female inmates in the 'Jewish transit camp Mexico' (Construction Sector III) was 17202 women and girls."*

[12] The number mentioned in the German source is known to be 437,402 deportees as of 9 July 1944. NG-5615.

In her entry for 4 October, she quoted a letter from the camp's SS administration to the Central Construction Office, according to which Sector BII of the Birkenau Camp was being used "as a reception and transit camp" (*ibid.*; reproduced in Blumental, pp. 95f.).

Finally, in her introduction to the year 1944, Czech wrote (1964a, p. 71):

> *"In Birkenau, the construction of Camp BIIc was finished, and they were building on Construction Section III, called 'Mexico' by the inmates. Both camps were intended for Hungarian Jews,"*

without explaining, however, that these were unregistered inmates. All of this is in open contrast to the claim that, with each transport of Hungarian Jews, the "remaining people are killed in the gas chambers," a phrase she repeats monotonously over and over again. At the time, her point of view was historically nonsensical (*ibid.*):

> *"Höss carries out hasty preparations to enable the rapid mass extermination of some 500,000 Hungarian Jews."*

In the book edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech omitted – and rightly so – the many nonsensical statements found in the "Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement" (in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*: "Mat. RO" = *Materiały Ruch Oporu*), such as those found in the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report of the Period from 5 to 25 May 1944," where the arrival at Auschwitz of 13 transports of Hungarian Jews per day is mentioned (see below, entry of 24 and 25 May 1944).

On this subject, she reports another resistance claim dated 15 July 1944 (Mat. RO., Vol. VII, p. 451; p. 666):

> *"Between May 16 and June 13 over 300,000 Hungarian Jews were delivered in 113 trains."*

Strictly speaking, even this claim cannot be considered historically accurate, because by 15 June, 99 trains with about 311,000 deportees had arrived at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2021, p. 192). This can be inferred from Braham's book *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, which is quoted several times by Czech (the first time in her entry for 2 May 1944, p. 618).

The aforementioned information from the resistance movement is also in contrast to another piece of documented information provided by the very editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* in her entry for 13 June 1944 (p. 644), where she states with reference to Braham's book (who relies on Nuremberg Document NG-5619 as reproduced by him) that on 7 July the deportation from Zones I and II of Hungary had ended, as a result of which 289,357 Jews had been deported in 92 trains with 45 freight cars each. This corresponds to an average of (289,357 ÷ 92 =) 3,145 persons per train. But 300,000 divided by 113 yields 2,655 people per train. To take the resistance message of 15 July 1944 seriously, if it is true that 289,357 Jews were transported in 92 trains un-

til 7 July, the remaining (300,000 – 289,357 =) 10,643 were transported in (113 – 92 =) 21 transports, each of which carried only (10,643 ÷ 21 =) 507 persons!

Furthermore, in her entry for 3 July 1944 (p. 657), Czech summarizes a German intercept of a BBC message of 2 July in Spanish as follows:

> *"400,000 Jews have been deported from Hungary to Germany and killed in the gas chambers."*

She does not write a single word about the blatant falsity of this information. This shows Czech's obvious lack of critical sense. But she makes a shrewd omission even in the aforementioned resistance message of 15 July 1944, which continues as follows:[13]

> *"Of the transports of Hungarian Jews, 80,000 were sent to the camp with a separate 'A' numbering* [prefix]*, due to the overloading of the gas chambers and crematoria, while the rest had already been successfully disposed of. Naturally, the rest were doomed to suffer the same fate in due time. The Hitlerite hangmen were systematic."*

It is evident that Czech did not find this information credible, so she omitted it. Here the methodical problem I mentioned earlier comes into full view: since the messages contained in the "Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement" (and this applies equally to the parallel source "Files of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile") contain both prima facie false and plausible claims, how can the plausible claims be considered correct without an external source to confirm them? Czech commits precisely this abuse as her normal procedure.

Her general methodical principle is even more aberrant, since she assumes as an unquestionable dogma that any unverifiable claim coming from members of the camp resistance movement or from trial witnesses and even from post-war memoirs, is true and constitutes indisputable proof of the reality of claimed events, and can therefore be adduced as a source for this, as long as it is not patently false and absurd.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged mass killings are divided into two major categories: those of deportees unfit for work selected on arrival and subsequently gassed, and those of prisoners already registered and admitted into the camp, who later became unfit for work or sick or were suspected of suffering from contagious diseases, hence were subsequently killed either with lethal injections or by gassing.

In the first case, Czech does not even pose the problem of proof or documentation of the alleged individual mass-killing operations: she assumes *a priori* as an indisputable fact that deportees unfit for work on arrival were gassed in every case. Hence the monotonous refrain, repeated hundreds of

[13] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 451.

times, but never proven: "The remaining [number of] people are killed in the gas chambers." Of course, except in rare cases (always based on testimonies), she is not even able to specify in which of the four crematoria or in which of the two "bunkers" the gassing presumably took place.

Regarding the second category, on the other hand, Czech refers to documents, sometimes directly (e.g. the labor-deployment list, the death register of the inmate infirmary of the Main Camp (Block 28) and of the morgue, lists of names of prisoners), but she consistently misrepresents their meaning, more-often indirectly than directly. This is especially the case regarding the very-long testimony of the former Viennese prisoner Otto Wolken, who together with Höss is one of the two key witnesses Czech relies on. Wolken was deported to Auschwitz on 20 June 1943, and registered with Inmate Number 128828. On 2 October 1943, he was transferred to the quarantine camp (Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa), where he worked in the outpatient clinic (*Ambulanz*). Here he furtively transcribed various German documents and created some of his own (the best-known is the so-called "*Quarantäne-Liste*"). A part of this documentation, together with interrogations of the witness, statistics compiled by him and other materials, was collected in Volume 6 of the Höss Trial, which is all dedicated to him. Wolken is the source of at least 15 alleged exterminations reported by Czech.

When it comes to extermination claims, by far the most-important materials are the "Daily Reports" ("*Tägliche Meldungen*") and the "*Quarantäne-Liste*." Since they constitute the sources for many entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, it is worthwhile assessing their value right here.

The "Daily Reports" consist of two notebooks written by Wolken which contain daily changes in the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa. The first runs from 16 September 1943 to 30 April 1944, the second from 1 May to 3 November 1944. These documents include the following headings: "date" ("*Datum*"), "census" ("*Belegstärke*," later "*Stand*"), "outpatient treatment" ("*Ambul. Behandlung*"), "lice control" ("*Läusekontrolle*"), "admitted to the prisoners' hospital" ("*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*," then "*nach H.K.B.*"), "convalescence" ("*Schonung*"), "request to see a doctor" ("*Arztvormeld*.[ung]"), "petechial fever check" ("*Fleckfieberkontrolle*"), "at the disinfestation" ("*zur Entlausung*") as well as "note" ("*Bemerkung*"). From the third sheet (page 4 of the consecutive numbering), two more headings are inserted between "*zur Entlausung*" and "*Bemerkung*": "deaths" ("*Todesfälle*") and "new arrivals" ("*Zugang*"). From the seventh sheet (page 10) "*zur Entlausung*" is replaced by "*zur Sauna*" ("to the sauna"), "*Todesfälle*" disappears, and after "*Zugang*," the rubric "departure" ("*Abgang*") appears, later also the rubric "scabies" ("*Skabies*").[14]

However, the figures written down by Wolken do not account for the actual change in force, as they are not even internally consistent. For example, on

[14] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "*Tägliche Meldungen*."

5 October 1943, Wolken records 7,280 inmates; 276 inmates are recorded in "*Ambul. Behandlung*," 8 in "*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*," 5 in "*Schonung*," 10 in "*Arztvormeld*." and "*1-Bl.8*" is written in the "*Bemerkung*" column, probably a death that occurred in Block 8. As a loss of inmates, in addition to those recorded in the columns "*Todesfälle*" and "*Abgang*," Wolken also considers those recorded under the headings "*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*" and "*Schonung*," so that the census on the next day, 6 October, should be (7,280 – 8 – 5 – 1 =) 7,266, but instead he has 7,721 inmates, 441 more than on the previous day.[15]

In practice, it is impossible to reconstruct the daily census of the quarantine camp based on the variations mentioned by Wolken, so that the numbers are always inexplicable. But all of Wolken's conjectures regarding selections leading to gassings are based precisely on these incomprehensible variations of inmate counts. They are moreover invalidated by the fact that he had a very limited view of the events unfolding in the Birkenau Camp, which was limited exclusively to the quarantine camp: for him, the "*Abgang*" of a substantial number of inmates always meant their gassing, without ever knowing anything explicit about it (not even in which crematorium it would take place), and without ever even considering the possibility that any or all of these inmates had been transferred to other sectors of the camp. He never says who the doctor was who carried out the alleged selections, and hardly ever indicates who the selected inmates were.[16]

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" is a list of inmates admitted to Camp Sector BIIa in Birkenau from 24 October 1943 to 3 November 1944 compiled by O. Wolken, who claimed to have also listed the alleged gassings. However, this is only explicitly stated in the typewritten text of the list, which appended to the protocol of Wolken's interrogation of 24 April 1945 by Polish investigating Judge Jan Sehn.[17] This list in fact contains the columns "date" ("*Datum*"), "category" ("*Kategorie*"), "transport from" ("*Transport von*"), "tattoo number" ("*Tätowierte Nr.*"), "number" ("*Anzahl*") and "gassed" ("*Vergast*").[18] It is telling that, in the "original" handwritten list compiled by O. Wolken prior to the interrogation,[19] the "gassed" column does not appear at all. Instead, on the first two pages covering 24 October to 2 December 1943, the figures of those alleged gassed are listed in the "*Block*" column, as well as the number of the block where the registered inmates were housed. On the second page, starting with the last five entries (26 February to 5 March), the figure of those alleged gassed are no longer listed in the "*Block*" column but in the adjacent "*Stand*" column. From the third page on, these two columns disappear, and the figures

---

15 *Ibid.*, p. 3.
16 I covered the issue of selections of registered inmates for alleged gassings in depth in Mattogno 2016a.
17 GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-66. The list is on pages 64-66.
18 GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 64-66.
19 APMO, D-AuII-3/1, *Quarantäne-Liste*, pp. 3-8.

for those alleged gassed are so faded as to be illegible, indeed barely discernible. This concerns the period from 5 March to 3 November 1944. These figures can therefore only be derived from the typescript version of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*."

Wolken does not explain on what basis he could ascertain

1. that a part of the deportees was indeed gassed;
2. the exact number of those alleged gassed;
3. the exact number of male deportees of each transport (which is obtained by adding the number of those registered and allegedly gassed).

Irena Strzelecka, a historian at the Auschwitz Museum, states (1997, p. 80):

> *"He compiled this figure on the basis of information given to him by inmates from the respective transports or who were accommodated in the Quarantine Camp."*

For obvious reasons, no deportee could know the exact number of men in his own transport, but even if we were to assume that this was possible, he should likewise have known the number of women and thus the total number of deportees, but Wolken never mentions either one or the other.

That the number of male deportees in the transports reported by Wolken is simply a figment of his imagination is demonstrated by Czech herself in cases where Wolken's data can be verified. I give the most-significant examples:

– O. Wolken: On 24 October 1943, 347 inmates were registered (157889-158235), and 1,116 were gassed; total number of men: 1,463.[20]
– Czech, entry for 21 October 1943 (p. 511):

> *"1,007 Jews from the Westerbork camp arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 87 children, 407 men and 306 women under age 50, as well as 207 older people. Following the selection, 347 men, given Nos. 157889-158235, and 170 women, given Nos. 65493-65662, are admitted to the camp. The other 490 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

The number of men allegedly gassed according to Wolken (1,116) is therefore greater than the total number of deportees (1,007)!

– O. Wolken: on 18 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163201-163443), and 778 were gassed; total number of men: 1,021.[20]
– Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (p. 528):

> *"559 male and 589 female Jews transferred from Herzogenbusch are given Nos. 163201-163759 and 68090-68678."*

Therefore, this transport consisted of (559 + 589) 1,148 persons, all of whom were registered! Czech moreover neglects to inform her readers that in this transport there were 14 children up to 15 years old, 485 men and 526 women

[20] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

from 16 to 50 years old, and 124 persons over 50 years of age (of a total of 1,149 deportees).[21]

– O. Wolken: on 19 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163800-164072), and 803 were gassed; total number of men: 1,078.[20]
– Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (pp. 528f.):

> *"995 Jews arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 166 children, 281 men and 291 women below the age of 50, and 257 old people. After the selection, 275 men and 189 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 163798-164072 and 68724-68912. The remaining 531 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Wolken's number of men allegedly contained in this mixed-gender transport is therefore higher than the total number of deportees (995)!

– O. Wolken: on 23 November 1943, 241 Jews from the Drancy Camp were registered (164427-164667), and 782 were gassed; total number of men: 1,023.[20]
– Czech, entry of 23 November 1943 (p. 532):

> *"1,200 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the sixty-second RSHA transport from France. After the selection, 241 men and 45 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 164427-164667 and 69036- 69080. The remaining 914 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech could not seriously believe that this transport contained 1,023 men and only 177 women. In fact, as Serge Klarsfeld informs us, it contained 634 men, 556 women and 10 undetermined persons.[22] The maximum number of male deportees is therefore 644, but for Wolken they numbered 1,023! Czech was familiar with Klarsfeld's work, since she mentions it in connection with the pre-selection of deportees at Cosel (entry of 28 August 1942, p. 228) and then twice more (20 September 1942, p. 242, and 11 November 1942, p. 267).

– O. Wolken: on 10 February 1944, 141 Jews from Westerbork were registered (173510-173650), and 587 were gassed; total number of men: 728.[23]
– Czech, entry for 10 February 1944 (p. 582):

> *"1,015 Jews from Westerbork camp arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. 340 men, 454 women, and 221 children are in the transport. After the selection, 142 men and 73 women, given Nos. 173509-173650 and 75216-75288, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 800 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

---

[21] Het Nederlandse… 1953, p. 44. Transportation table from 24 August to 16 November 1943. Presumably, this is also the (unstated) source of Czech's statistical data.
[22] Klarsfeld, "*Le Convoi n° 62 en date du 20 November 1943*" (this book is unpaginated).
[23] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 4.

Even if the children had all been male, the total number would have been (340 + 221 =) 561, much lower than that indicated by O. Wolken (728).

From these few examples it is already clear how reliable and serious Czech's claim of "strict source check" really is!

O. Wolken's career as a witness had begun with his statement to the Soviets of 18 February 1945.[24] Among other things, he handed the investigators a sheet on which only a portion of the transports recorded in the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" are listed. This is a handwritten sheet which bears the heading "Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa" ("*Männertransporte über Quarantänelager B.II.A*"). The back of this sheet contains the last four entries of this list plus another list with the heading "Selections in Camp BIIa" ("*Selektionen im Lager B.II.A*").

The transport list includes the columns: date (*am*), origin (*aus*), serial numbers (*Nummer*), number of inmates admitted to Camp BIIa (*ins Lager*) and the number of those allegedly annihilated (*vernichtet*).[25] In this list, the numbers of those alleged gassed almost always diverge from those of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," as can be seen in the following table, in which I summarize the data of the two lists:

Date [d/m/y]	Origin	# registered	# gassed	
		Male Transports & Quarantine List	Male Transports	Quarantine List
21/10/1943	Westerbork	347	1,041	1,716
22/10/1943	Rome	149	447	446
28/10/1943	Posen	72	212	276
3/11/1943	Szopienice	463	1,389	1,379
4/11/1943	Szopienice	284	852	896
4/11/1943	Riga	120	480	476
6/11/1943	Szebnia	961	2,880	2,937
15/11/1943	Rome	13	42	49
18/11/1943	Westerbork	243	729	778
19/11/1943	Westerbork	275	725	803
23/11/1943	Drancy	241	723	782
2/12/1943	Vienna	13	41	56
18/12/1943	Benczin (Stutthof)	92	265	314
13/12/1943	Stutthof	119	212	386
13/1/1944	Sosnowitz	224	692	896
10/2/1944	Westerbork	141	523	587
24/2/1944	Narwa	24	72	86
26/2/1944	Lamsdorf	66	18	18
5/3/1944	Westerbork	179	537	598

[24] GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 70-74.
[25] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 174f.

Date [d/m/y]	Origin	# registered	# gassed	
13/4/1944	Athens	320	960	1,067
30/6/1944	Corfu/Athens	446	1,338	1,423
1/7/1944	Carpi[26]	180	540	582
23/7/1944	Ludwigsdorf	85	232	370
17/8/1944	Rodi	346	1,038	1,202
22/8/1944	Mauthausen	94	310	326
7/9/1944	Lion	32	39	71
		Totals:	16,337	18,520

As explained earlier, there is no dedicated column for those allegedly gassed in the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which is inexplicable if Wolken had planned on accounting for those allegedly gassed right from the start when compiling this list. The document was compiled by him clandestinely, so if he had wanted to indicate the number of alleged gassing victims back then, he might have created a dedicated column of "gassed" or "annihilated." The fact, however, that the relevant figures are inserted wherever there was space available – first in the column "*Block*" (together with the Block Number), then in the column "Remarks" ("*Anmerkungen*"), which already contained other text entries – shows that these are later additions. This is confirmed by another fact already mentioned earlier: the digits of the alleged gassing victims, unlike all the others which are well written with a pen, are all written in pencil; they are faded and very-often illegible. Hence, these clearly are figures that were added later, probably in February 1945. In fact, the list "Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa" seems to be a first draft regarding the number of those allegedly gassed.

From these spurious sources, Czech draws a conspicuous number of alleged selections with subsequent gassings. In many other cases she transforms simple unconfirmable statements by Wolken, uttered only by him, into real events. Here she also forgets the principle "*testis unus, testis nullus*" – only one witness is no better than no witness at all.

Starting on 3 July 1942, Czech reports a long series of records concerning alleged killings of sick prisoners by phenol injections, purportedly attested by the "Morgue Register" (M), the "Occupancy Register" (O), the "Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement" (RO), or simply by nothing. Since all these instances are backed up with the same sources and follow the same method, it is not worthwhile to dwell on each one individually, so I summarize them in the following table and treat them, with a few exceptions, all together, setting forth the necessary general considerations on the notion of phenol injections:

[26] The camp named Fossoli di Carpi near Modena, Italy.

Day in 1942	Claimed Number of Victims	Origin	Source	*Auschwitz Chronicle* page
3 July	24	Buna	M/O	191
28 July	86	Block 20	RO	205
8 August	41	Block 20	RO/M	213
10 August	75	Block 20	RO/M	214
11 August	79	Block 20	RO	214
12 August	50	Block 20	RO	215
13 August	60	Block 20	RO	216
14 August	58	Block 20	RO	216
15 August	38	Block 20	RO	217
18 August	82	Block 20	RO	221
19 August	67	Block 20	RO	223
20 August	59	Block 20	RO/M	225
21 August	50	Block 13	RO/M	225
22 August	92	Block 20	RO	226
24 August	35	Block 20	M	227
25 August	80	Bl. 13, 20, 21, 28	RO	227
2 September	12	Block 28	M	232
6 September	9	Block 13	M	234
7 September	33	Block 28	M/RO	235
16 September	23	Block 28	RO	239
17 September	98	Block 28	RO	240
18 September	16	Block 28	RO	241
19 September	31	Block 20	RO	241
22 September	24	Block 28	RO	243
23 September	16	Block 28	RO	243
25 September	48	Block 28	RO	244
2 November	49	Block 20	M/RO	263
3 November	23	?	RO	263
19 November	65	Block 20 and 28	RO	270
20 November	48	Block 20	RO	271
24 November	27	Block 28	RO	272
25 November	27	Block 28	RO	273
26 November	86	Bl. 28, 20, Buna	RO/M	273
27 November	62	Block 20	RO	274
30 November	35	Block 20	RO	275
1 December	45	Block 20	RO	276
2 December	45	Block 20	RO	276
3 December	64	?	M/RO	277
4 December	78	Block 20	RO	278
5 December	60	Block 20, 28	RO	279
9 December	64	Block 28	RO	282
10 December	29	Block 20	M/RO	283
11 December	38	Block 28	RO	284
12 December	34	Block 28	RO	284
14 December	48	Block 28	RO	285
15 December	57	Block 28, 20	RO/M	286
16 December	38	Block 28	RO	287

Day in 1942	Claimed Number of Victims	Origin	Source	*Auschwitz Chronicle* page
18 December	64	Block 28	RO	288
19 December	80	Block 20	RO	288
21 December	50	Block 28	RO/M	289
22 December	32	Block 20	RO	289
23 December	30	Block 20	RO/M	290
24 December	37	Block 20	RO	290
30 December	44	Block 21	RO/M	293
Date in 1943				
5 January	56	Block 28	M	300
6 January	35	Block 28	M	301
9 January	55	Block 28	M	303
11 January	55	Block 28	M	304
12 January	35	Block 28	M	304
14 January	52	Block 28	M	306
21 January	2	Block 20		310
1 February	10	Birkenau	M	320
23 February	39	Block 10		336
1 March	80	Block 20		341
30 March	4	Birkenau	M	364
	3,059			

Block 20 housed the Department for Infectious Diseases; Block 21 the Surgical Department with an aseptic surgery room, and the dental ward; Block 28 was the Department for Internal Medicine and included the Clerk's Office, Outpatient Room, X-ray Room, Analytical Laboratory, Pharmacy, and Dietary Kitchen; Blocks 10 and 13 contained the Department for General Medicine.

As noted earlier, Czech testified at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial as a witness for the prosecution during the 138th Session (19 February 1965). Attorney Gerhard Göllner, who was defending Josef Klehr, who was accused of being responsible or co-responsible for killing inmates with phenol injections in his capacity as *Sanitätsdienstgrad* (medical orderly), asked her about the sources of these alleged killings. The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (during that trial, they were discussing the first German edition of this work) answered in Polish (Fritz Bauer…, p. 29519):

> *"Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce [kostnicy], widniały przy selekcjach wpisy 'szpila'."*

This translates to:

> *"So, until December 15, in the book, the so-called Totenbuch, in the [morgue] book, there were entries 'szpila' next to the selections."*

In reality, in the register in question, which is the Morgue Register, the annotation "*szpila*"[27] is nowhere to be found. It is only found in transcriptions of

[27] There's no such thing as "szpila" in Polish, but rather "szpilka," which translates to "awl" or "pin." This term was interpreted by Czech as the needle of a syringe, and so presented as evidence

that document clandestinely prepared by members of the inmate resistance movement, such as the one reproduced by Czech herself with the following caption:[28]

> *"Material of the resistance movement. List of numbers of deceased inmates prepared by members of the resistance movement on the basis of the Morgue Register. The remark 'szpila = needle' near some numbers means that these inmates were killed as a result of a selection carried out on 13 August 1942 in the inmates' infirmary by phenol injections directly into the heart."*

A more-readable copy of this transcription can be found in the appendix of the iconographic book *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Staatliches Museum…, p. 100, Document 31). It should be pointed out that in this list, under the date of 13 August 1942, there are 26 inmate numbers listed, 19 of which are from Block 20, none of which is marked with the annotation "szpila." Under the date of 14 August, 60 inmate numbers are listed, all from Block 20, but next to them appears a long brace with the word "szpila." It is therefore clear that Czech confused the dates, although to 14 August, she attributes 58 inmates killed by lethal injection (p. 216), so that the sequence: 13 August = 0 injections, 14 August = 60 injections, turned into: 13 August = 60 injections, 14 August = 58 injections.

In the 1960 edition of the "*Kalendarium*," the term "*szpila*" (in German "*Nadel*") occurs only in the above-mentioned document. In the 1989/1990 edition, no document bearing the annotation "szpila" is mentioned

Another page of these Morgue Register transcripts was published in Volume IV of the Auschwitz Museum's major work on that camp (Świebocki 2000); it includes the entries of August 11 and 12.

The entry for 11 August contains 34 inmate numbers from Block 20 marked with the annotation "szpila". The entry for 12 August contains 42 inmate numbers. This should therefore be the preceding page of the one mentioned above, which contains the data for 13 and 14 August. Inexplicably, however, Czech attributes 79 selections with subsequent phenol killings to 11 August (p. 214) and 50 to 12 August (p. 215).

Since the term "szpila" is only found in these clandestine transcripts and never appears in the Morgue Register, hence the original document, this manipulation of the original document by the resistance members proves nothing and has no historical value.

Returning to Czech's deposition, immediately after the aforementioned perjury, she added (Fritz Bauer…, p. 29520):

> *"Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma."*

---

for lethal injections, even though the Polish term for needle in general is "igła" and for that of a syringe is "igła [do zastrzyków]."

[28] "Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 3, 1960, p. 119.

"After December 15, after December 12, there are no such annotations."

Yet in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, as shown in the summary table above, killings with lethal injections appear up to 30 March 1943. If Czech's testimony is true, then what is the source of these alleged selections? In fact, the source is a simple methodical trick. Based on the unproven assumption that inmate killings with phenol injection into the heart were perpetrated in Block 28, every time (or almost every time) when a larger number of bodies coming from Block 28 was recorded in the Morgue Register after 15 December 1942, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* considers them murdered based solely on that very fact!

In an article published in 1974, Czech wrote that, in the second half of 1942, 3,610 inmates suffering from typhus were selected at the Main Camp's hospital in August, September, November and December: 1,143 were killed in the gas chambers, and the remaining 2,467 were murdered with phenol injections (Czech 1974, p. 18, Note 27). This is not very credible. At the time inmates quartered in the Main Camp who were suffering from typhus were hospitalized in Block 20, the inmate infirmary's Department for Infectious Diseases. A logbook from Room No. 3 of this Block has been preserved and was analyzed by Stanisław Kłodziński in an article whose title translates as "Typhus at the Auschwitz Camp."[29] It shows that, during the period from 12 March to 30 November 1942, 4,167 typhus cases were registered. The number of registered deaths caused by typhus was 323. On 12 March, the number registered in this room was already 645, and rose to 717 on 30 March, to 867 on 30 April, and to 1,162 on 31 May; on 30 June, the number had reached 1,557; the final number, on 30 November, was 4,812 sick inmates (Kłodziński, pp. 51f.). According to Kłodziński, 90 patients were killed on 29 August 1942. In fact, from 30 August 1942 to 7 September 1942, Room No. 3 was closed for disinfestation,[30] and for this reason, the 90 patients previously lodged in that room were transferred elsewhere the day before, as a result of which the register for this room obviously recorded that on the following day the room was empty. On 8 September 1942, 62 patients arrived in Room 3, and on the next day, the occupancy increased to 93 patients, hence the 90 inmates who had been there on 29 September, plus three new admissions.

But even if we were to assume that these 90 sick inmates were indeed killed, this would represent just 1.9% of all the typhus patients recorded during 8½ months, which radically refutes Czech's delusions. I will return to this matter when discussing Czech's entry for 29 August 1942.

Another source which Czech abuses is the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, in which he famously speaks of his participation in 12 "special actions"

---

[29] I have dealt with this issue in depth in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 106-109.

[30] The disinfestation of the Main Camp is also mentioned by Czech in her entries for 31 August and 1 September 1942 (p. 231).

("*Sonderaktionen*"). I refer the interested reader to another study of mine for a general discussion of this issue (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 82-95).

This present study is subdivided into 172 instances where I analyze entries from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Some of these analyze multiple entries of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, so that the number of Czech's entries analyzed actually exceeds 200. These are mostly alleged events concerning the extermination of Jews and Gypsies, which form the backbone of the orthodox narrative about Auschwitz still in vogue.

Regarding transportation, occupancy and mortality, which are also important aspects of the camp's history, I point to the relevant documents from time to time. For a general exposition of these issues, I refer the reader to a study of mine specifically focusing on these issues (Mattogno 2019).

Chronological Critique

1941

18 July 1941 (p. 74)

> *"A few hundred Russian prisoners of war are admitted and put in Block 11. They are put to work excavating sand in the gravel pit behind the camp kitchen, next to the SS Block Leader's room.*[31] *Within a few days the entire group is murdered during work. The SS Men kill them with shots from a short, small-caliber gun and the Capos beat them to death with shovels and picks."*

Sources: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 53-58; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 54, p. 207."

These are two testimonies, one by Ludwik Rajewski, the other by Bogdan Gliński. The former stated in this regard:[32]

> *"With this same fate over 10,000 Russian prisoners of war were sent to the Auschwitz Camp. They arrived at Auschwitz in the autumn* [*na jesieni*] *of 1941, and within five months, at the turn of 1941 and 1942, they were killed there. The first part was killed within three days at the gravel pit near the Blockführerstube of the Main Camp."*

The witness Gliński made the following statement:[33]

> *"Not only I but also other prisoners have the following event etched in their memories: a few weeks after the start of the German-Russian war, the first large transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz in a group of several hundred people. These prisoners were housed in Block 11, and every day they went to work, which consisted of extracting sand from a large pit – the Kiesgrube* [gravel pit] *– which was located behind the camp kitchen, beyond the fence. Over the course of several consecutive days, the entire group was killed in the most vicious and shameful manner."*

Since the German attack on the Soviet Union dates to 22 June 1941, the chronological indication provided by the witness ("a few weeks later") undoubtedly refers to the month of July, but the date of July 18 cited by Czech is clearly invented. Moreover, the two testimonies are chronologically contradictory.

The truth about this alleged event was revealed by another witness, Kazimierz Hałgas:[34]

---

[31] The "Block Leader" ("*Blockführer*") was an SS NCO in charge of a group of inmates housed together.

[32] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 56, testimony by L. Rajewski, 7 September 1946.

[33] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 54b, p. 212, testimony by B. Gliński, 19 September 1947.

[34] Hałgas, p. 167. The original article appeared in 1980 in the Polish periodical *Przegląd Lekarski* (*Medical Journal*).

"On 3 July [1941]*, also in the gravel pit, a large execution of about 70 prisoners, mostly from Krakow, took place, the last one involving a firing squad. At that time, there were no Soviet prisoners of war in Auschwitz. Reports of transports of Soviet prisoners of war in July 1941, who were allegedly incorporated into the PK (Penal Company) and then killed without being registered, cannot be proven in the light of the Auschwitz events; these were probably confused with the facts just mentioned."*

28 July 1941 (p. 75)

"A special commission created on Himmler's orders arrives at Auschwitz to select prisoners within the framework of the 'Euthanasia Program' for the incurably ill, extended in 1940 to Jews and in the middle of 1941 to prisoners of concentration camps. The committee inspects all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill who have been previously chosen by the camp administration under the pretext of shifting them to another camp for easier work. One member of this special doctors' committee is Dr. Horst Schumann, who has directed the Grafeneck Euthanasia Institute in Württemberg since August 1939 and, after its dissolution, served as director of a similar institution in Sonnenstein near Pima. Most of the selected prisoners come from what was then called Block 15, the convalescent block, where sick and exhausted prisoners and those incapable of working are sent when an SS Doctor no longer wants to let them remain in the prisoners' infirmary. […] *Altogether, 573 inmates, most of them Poles, are chosen.* […] *Following Dr. Schumann's orders, the transport is sent to Sonnenstein under the direction of Roll Call Leader Franz Hössler. A report to Höss that Hössler makes after his return states that the prisoners were gassed in a bathroom where carbon monoxide gas was introduced through the showerheads."*

Sources: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 137, 138; vol. 4, p. 99; vol. 7, pp. 180, 183; vol. 8, p. 109; Witnesses' Accounts; Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 474, a transport of 575 prisoners to Dresden is recorded; Memoirs, vol. 20, p. 153, Memoir of Former Prisoner Tomasz Paczuła; Kowalski, Number 4410, pp. 183ff., 200-203."

No visit to Auschwitz by any "special commission" is documented. Czech draws her narrative from Höss's interrogation in Polish on 9 January 1947, where he stated with reference to Schumann:[35]

"He first came to Auschwitz in 1941 in the company of another doctor, whose name I do not remember. This special commission had been announced earlier by an order of Himmler. According to the contents of this order, professional criminals, hereditary patients and mentally ill inmates were to be selected from among all the inmates, and on the arrival of the special commission, they were to be handed over to the commissioner. To this commission were entrust-

[35] Höss Trial, Vol. 21, pp. 137f.

ed from Auschwitz, as far as I remember, 2 railway cars full of criminals selected according to Himmler's order; I remember that among them was, among others, the Oberkapo of the Construction Depot, the professional criminal von Sigurd /witness no. 26/. Following Schumann's order, Hössler brought these detainees to the mental-health institute at Königstein, Saxony, whose patients had already been liquidated previously. In this institution – as Hössler told me [*jak mi zakomunikował*] *– detainees brought in from Auschwitz were put into a bath where they were poisoned with carbon monoxide /Kohlenoxyd/, which was fed into the bathroom through shower heads. Only these transports were sent from Auschwitz to Königstein."*

Czech therefore distorts the narrative of her source: first she does not mention that the alleged selection concerned only professional criminals, then replaces Königstein with Sonnenstein. Next, she lets it be understood that there is a written report by Hössler on the affair, but Höss was referring to a simple verbal information by Hössler, for which Höss was the only guarantor.

The number of those selected and the date of the transport were taken from information from the Auschwitz resistance movement. In fact, in a note titled "Transport" dated 28 July 1941, the following words appear "Dresden gazowania 575 [więźniów]" ("Dresden gassing 575 [inmates]"). [36]

However, another, much-more-circumstantial piece of information from the resistance movement describes the alleged event in completely different terms ("Obóz…," p. 47):

"The first [*pierwsze*] *use of gas chambers took place in June 1941* [*w VI. 1941 r.*]. *A transport was formed of 1,700 'incurables,' which was* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium in Dresden, but actually to the building converted to a gas chamber* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]*."*

According to this, those presumably selected (1,700 rather than 575) are said to have been gassed in June (rather than on 28 July 1941) and at Auschwitz, not at Königstein.

Furthermore, the number accepted by Czech (575) is clearly irreconcilable with the two railway cars of prisoners mentioned by Höss.

The other two sources she mentions are from a very-late date: The undated recollections of former inmate Tomasz Paczuła are part of the collection *Wspomnienia byłych więźniów obozu* (*Recollections of former inmates of the Auschwitz Camp*); Stanisław Kowalski's text was published in 1985 (p. 835).

29 July 1941 (p. 76)

"The Commandant of Auschwitz is called to Berlin by the SS Commander in Chief. Without any witnesses, Himmler discusses the technical aspects of the so-called 'Final Solution of the Jewish question' with him. As a result of the

[36] AGK, NTN, 155 [= Mat. RO., Bd. VII], p. 474.

conversation, Höss receives from Himmler the order to carry out in Auschwitz the extermination of the Jews and to present construction plans for the extermination plants for killing people within four weeks. Himmler tells Höss that he will get more details from SS Major Adolf Eichmann of the RSHA, who will soon be coming to Auschwitz."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 3f., 23; Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 157, 181."

Czech explains in a footnote (*ibid.*):

"The date of July 29 for the meeting is probable on the basis of the document cited below, according to which Camp Commander Fritzsch selects hostages and signs documents in the absence of Höss."

Such an inference is extremely weak, because an absence of Höss, about which nothing is known, proves nothing. Discussing Höss's alleged summons to Berlin, Richard Breitman notes that Himmler, according to his duty schedule, left Berlin for East Prussia on 25 June 1941, and returned on 13 July. Two days later, he left again for East Prussia, so the only days available for the alleged meeting were 13-15 July 1941 (Breitman, pp. 294f.). In practice, Czech relied on a date when Höss was absent from Auschwitz but did not bother to ascertain whether Himmler was actually in Berlin on that same date.

The first source given by Czech – Volume 21 of the Höss Trial – contains a long series of interrogations of the former Auschwitz commandant. It begins with the transcript of the interrogation of 14 March 1946 by the British. We read there:[37]

"In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. Several so-called extermination camps already exist in the General Government (BELZEK near RAVA RUSKA eastern Poland, TREBLINKA near MALINA [Małkinia] *on the River BUG, and WOLZEK near LUBLIN)"*

On p. 23 of Volume 21 of the Höss Trial files containing the text of an interrogation in Polish conducted on 28 September 1946, there is no mention of this matter. In his autobiographic texts, Höss wrote that the alleged meeting in Berlin took place in "the summer of 1941" (Höss, pp. 160, 178, 205). Czech thus turns June into July and, much-more-seriously, is completely silent about the absurdity of the existence in June 1941 of the camps at Bełżec, Treblinka and "Wolzek" (interpreted by orthodox Holocaust historians as Sobibór), since this blatant anachronism upsets her entire fictional extermination chronology (and even-more-so that of her key witness Höss).[38]

---

[37] Höss Trial, Vol. 21, p. 3.

[38] For a comprehensive analysis of the many contradictions, absurdities and impossibilities of Höss's various statements, testimonies and biographical texts see Mattogno 2020.

August 1941 (pp. 77f.)

Czech sets forth a lengthy summary of Höss's statements about Eichmann's alleged visit to Auschwitz. The source is precisely "*Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 206-207." Regarding the chronology of events, Höss recounts that "in the summer of 1941" he was summoned by Himmler to Berlin, after which he "returned forthwith to Auschwitz," and "shortly afterward Eichmann came to Auschwitz." Since the only month mentioned by Höss is June, Eichmann's alleged visit should have taken place in June or July. Czech opted for August because she arbitrarily dates the alleged summons to Berlin to July 29. Not the slightest documentary evidence exists confirming Eichmann's alleged visit to Auschwitz, hence it is impossible to affirm seriously its historical reality.

August 1941** (p. 83)

> *"Rudolf Höss takes part in a conference of the Jewish Section, IVB-4, of the RSHA in Berlin, whose director is Adolf Eichmann. At this conference, problems concerning the planned extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz are discussed. Eichmann's deputies in the individual regions report on the state of the operation and on difficulties in carrying it out, e.g., accommodations for prisoners, availability of trains for transports, scheduling, etc."*

Source: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 158ff." The passage she quotes is in fact from a 1963 German edition. In the English edition (Höss 1959), it can be found on page 154.

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"Höss writes in his memoirs that this discussion took place at the end of November: 'I didn't hear anything about the start-up of the operation. And Eichmann hadn't obtained any suitable gas.'* [Höss 1959, p. 154: "*I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas*."] *The discussion must have taken place before the gas Zyklon B was used in Auschwitz, thus the end of August."*

This only means that Höss's chronology is contradictory and that one must force it in every way to derive a somewhat-coherent picture.

This alleged "discussion" in August 1941 did not take place and could not have taken place, because at that time the Reich government irrefutably pursued a policy of emigration/evacuation of the Jews, sanctioned by Hermann Göring's letter to Reinhardt Heydrich of 31 July 1941, in which, as is known, he instructed Heydrich to make all preparations to bring the Jewish question to the best possible solution "in the form of emigration or evacuation" ("*in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung*"; PS-710).

In practice, therefore, the alleged "discussion" could neither have taken place in August nor November 1941, which is precisely what this internal contradiction points at that Czech has revealed.

With this distortion, she aims at a twofold result: on the one hand, she eliminates the embarrassing contradiction, on the other hand, she creates a fictitious absence of Höss in order to give a fallacious semblance of reality to Fritzsch's claimed gassing experiment that she mentions in her subsequent entry.

August 1941* (p. 84)

> *"In Höss's absence, Camp Commander SS Captain Karl Fritzsch uses the gas Zyklon B to kill Russian POW's."*

Source: as before.

Czech adds two notes. The first concerns the date:

> *"This most likely happens at the end of August because Höss is present at the next killing of the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners in the cellar of Block 11."*

The second note is very long; the central element is Höss's statement in his postwar narration regarding the alleged gassing of Russian prisoners of war:

> *"While I was away on duty, my deputy, Fritzsch, the Protective Custody Commander, first tried gas for these killings. It was a preparation of prussic acid, called Zyklon B, which was used in the camp as an insecticide and of which there was always a stock on hand. On my return, Fritzsch reported this to me, and the gas was used again for the next transport."*
>
> *"When I was absent on duty, my deputy, Captain Fritzsch, on his own initiative used gas for killing those Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Zyklon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly."*

As sources she gives "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 125ff., 159," but again, these passages are translated quotes from the 1963 German edition. The page numbers for the English edition, with minor textual differences, are 162 and 207f.

Czech concluded:

> *"Höss mentions neither the number of the murdered Russian prisoners of war nor the place where Zyklon B is used."*

This is a blatant lie, which Czech can get away with only because she opportunistically cuts Höss's statements to fit her own preconceived thesis. In fact, the text continues as follows (Höss, p. 162):

> *"The gassing was carried out in the detention cells of block 11. Protected by a gas mask, I watched the killing myself. In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over. During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure. I have a clearer recollection of the gassing of nine hun-*

> *dred Russians which took place shortly afterward in the old crematorium, since the use of block 11 for this purpose caused too much trouble."*

Czech's assertion that Höss mentioned "neither the number of the murdered Russian prisoners of war nor the place where Zyklon B is used" is therefore false, because he explicitly stated that the alleged event affected 900 Russians and occurred "in the detention cells of block 11."

Czech's deliberately ambiguous reasoning is that there was an earlier gassing than that of 3 September 1941 (see the respective later entry), because Höss (apparently) spoke of two gassings, one carried out in his absence by Fritzsch, and one which he personally witnessed and which, according to Czech's above-quoted footnote, involved "the Russian POW's *and the Polish prisoners*."

In reality, this is not about two gassings, but a blatant contradiction, as Czech herself and her colleague Jadwiga Bezwińska explained when commenting on the quoted text in an earlier publication (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, Note 112, p. 92):

> *"In the light of present research it appears that the first attempt to kill with gas took place in the cellars of Block 11. Another attempt at gassing prisoners in the cellars of that Block was not recorded. Although Höss in that sentence denied having been present at the first attempt to kill with gas, nevertheless a few sentences further he stated that he had been present when for the first time gas had been used. He wrote: 'During the first experience of gassing people* [...continued as just quoted]*."*

Moreover, Höss speaks exclusively of Russian prisoners of war in this context, never of Polish prisoners.

In her August 1941** entry examined earlier, Czech states that this alleged gassing took place after the fictitious conference organized by Eichmann in Berlin at the end of August, but the camp documents do not show an absence of Höss: he signed all the official acts of the time: Headquarters Order No. 21/41 on 20 August, Garrison Order No. 6/41 on 25 August, a Headquarters Special Order on 29 August, and Headquarters Order No. 22/41 on 30 August (Frei, pp. 61-64). Therefore, not even the pretext of a documented absence of Höss exists for this period.

This alleged gassing is therefore a gross invention by Czech.

3-5 September 1941 (pp. 85-87)

In these entries, Czech presents an extensive account of the alleged first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which deserves a detailed critique.

3 September (pp. 85f.)

Czech lays out a lengthy narrative, of which I report the essential parts:

> *"After the success of the experiment of killing the small group of Russian prisoners of war with gas, ordered by Karl Fritzsch a few days earlier, the camp administration decides to repeat the experiment in the cellar of Block 11.* […] *In this connection, Camp Doctor SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela orders a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, in which about 250 inmates are selected. The attendants are instructed to take the selected prisoners to the bunker of Block 11 and to bring a few of them there on stretchers. In the bunker they are crammed together in a few cells. The cellar windows are blocked up with earth. Then about 600 Russian POW's, officers, and people's commissars are driven into the cellar. They have been chosen in the camp's prisoner-of-war section by special Gestapo commandos. As soon as they are pushed into the cells and the SS men have thrown in the Zyklon B gas, the doors are locked and sealed. This operation takes place after evening roll call, after announcement of a so-called camp curfew,*[39] *during which prisoners are forbidden to leave the blocks and move around in the camp."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"The date comes from an analysis of the statements of former prisoners and of the Bunker Register, in which between August 31 and September 5 no entries occur regarding admission of prisoners into the bunker."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 97; vol. 4, pp. 21, 34, 99, 128; vol. 54, p. 207; Vol. 78, p. 1, Statements of Former Prisoners."

Czech does not even deign to name these witnesses, which is certainly not helpful to anyone who wants to verify their statements. The references given by her concern, in her order:

a. the interrogation of Michał Kula of 11 June 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 60-103);
b. the interrogation of Jan Krokowski of 17 July 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 18-22);
c. the interrogation of Józef Koczorowski (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 31-35),
d. the interrogation of Roman Taul of 10 September 1946 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 98-102);
e. the interrogation of Feliks Myłyk of 12 September 1946 (Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 125-131);
f. the interrogation of Bogdan Gliński of 9 September 1947 (Garrison Trial, Vol. 54, pp. 207-215);
g. the interrogation of Zygmunt Smużewski of 5 February 1946 (Garrison Trial, Vol. 53, pp. 7f.).

---

[39] German term: *Lagersperre*; Czech actually meant a "*Blocksperre*," the curfew of some blocks affected by this measure.

We now will examine each of these testimonies. First, I will simply quote the pertinent part of each witness's testimony:

a. Michał Kula:[40]

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed. In the evening of August 14 the paramedics took 250 sick inmates from the hospital blocks to Block 11. Then, into that block were herded several hundred Russian prisoners who – as we were told when they arrived at the camp – were political commissars. Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the Bunker of Block 11.*
>
> *The little windows of those Bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man, a* Blockführer, *whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees threw the gas into the Bunkers through the door to the corridor. After that, the door was closed. On August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the Bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*
>
> *Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The Bunkers were reopened only in the evening of 16 August 1941. None of those who had entered were still alive. The paramedics from the hospital blocks took the gassed into the yard where they were undressed, loaded on carts, and taken away in the direction of Brzezinka* [Birkenau]. […]
>
> *The corpses of the sick inmates and of the Russians gassed in August of 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11, as I have already stated, were not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."*

b. Jan Krokowski:[41]

> *"I was an eyewitness one night in the autumn of 1941 when near Block 24, in which I was housed at the time, several hundred Russian inmates were herded towards Block 11. That they were Russians I could gather from the Russian words they uttered while they were pushed and beaten by the SS. The following day, I learned that 600 Russian POWs and 400 sick Poles had been gassed the night before in the basement of Block 11; at first they had used too little gas, and many were still alive when the chamber was opened, so that the dose was*

[40] Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 96f.
[41] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 21.

increased, and they were all killed in this way. As far as I know, that was the only gassing in Block 11."

c. Józef Koczorowski:[42]

"I wish to state that the first gassing at Auschwitz occurred in the cellars of Block 11. I think it was in October of 1941. At that time, some 600 Russian prisoners of war and about 200 Tbc-patients from the sickbay were gassed."

d. Roman Taul:[43]

"I remember that later in 1941, in August I think, Grabner told his staff after a meeting with Höss that a transport of Soviet commissars had arrived which would have to be gassed. That was the first action of this kind on the grounds of Auschwitz; in conformity with this announcement, they were led into the basement of Block 11. At that time, several hundred patients selected for this purpose at the camp sickbay were gassed as well besides this group of Russians. In his capacity as camp surgeon, Dr. Schwela was in charge of the event."

e. Feliks Myłyk:[44]

"In early autumn of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz. All were officers, about 600 of them. They were all pushed into Block 11 – at that time Block 13, according to the old numbering system – and were gassed there, together with a certain number of patients selected in the inmate sickbay. The corpses of those gassed were taken to the crematorium on trucks during the night and were burned there."

f. Bogdan Gliński:[45]

"When I was sick and was staying in the detainee sickbay in Block 21, I saw one night that a group of several hundred Russian prisoners were led into the yard of Block 11, which was on the other side of the street – some 600, if I remember correctly. While they were being moved in there, one could hear the screams, because the SS escorting them were hitting them with whips and kicking them. I distinctly saw – and other companions of mine did, too – that the SS escort was equipped with gas masks, which aroused our curiosity strongly. Among the SS men I saw Grabner, Plagge, and Lachmann. I could see clearly that they, too, were beating these men. From the way they behaved – I had never seen Grabner and Lachmann beating anyone in the camp – and also from the fact that they were screaming, I concluded that they had been drinking and were acting under the influence of alcohol. After the evening rollcall, before night-fall, all the detainee sickbay blocks were emptied of the sick and the convalescent, and those selected by a doctor were led, or, in the case of

---

42 *Ibid.*, p. 34.
43 *Ibid.*, p. 99.
44 *Ibid.*, pp. 127f.
45 Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 54b, pp. 210f.

those who could not walk, were carried into the block and down into the cells. I know this from what I was told by companions who carried those patients. The convalescents were also taken downstairs. Two days earlier, this block had been completely cleared, and the detainees had been moved to another block. I didn't know anything, and I didn't know the purpose of it all."

g. Zygmunt Smużewski:[46]

"In September of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners arrived and at that time the first gassing test with detainees was carried out. It took place in the Bunker of barrack 11 [*w bunkrze 11 baraku*]. *On that occasion, 980 persons were gassed, mostly Russian POWs, but also other detainees – the sick and those unable to work: all through the following night the corpses were taken to the crematorium of Old Auschwitz*."

4 September, Morning (p. 86)

"In the morning Roll Call Leader Gerhard Palitzsch, protected by a gas mask, opens the doors and discovers that one[47] *of the POW's is still alive. More Zyklon B is poured and the doors are closed once more."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, pp. 21, 97; Statements of Former Prisoners Jan Krokowski and Michał Kula."

These are the two testimonies quoted earlier.

4 September, Afternoon (p. 86)

"In the afternoon all the doors of the bunker in Block 11 are opened and unsealed after it is ascertained that the second dose of Zyklon B has killed the Russian POW's and the Polish prisoners. There is a wait until the gas has evaporated. After evening roll call, another camp curfew is ordered."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 97; Statements of Former Prisoner Michał Kula; Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, p. 92."

Kula's statement mentioned by Czech is again the one quoted earlier. Wiesław Kielar, who was a nurse in Block 16 in 1941 (serial number 290), presents a somewhat verbose account of the alleged event in a book originally published in 1972. I quote the essentials and summarize the rest:

"One day, several hundred of the newly arrived Soviet prisoners of war were herded into Block 11. The same day, quite unexpectedly, camp surgeon Entress appeared and, as he had done a few weeks before, passed attentively through all three sickbay blocks, inspecting all rooms where there were patients. The seriously ill selected by him had to be taken to the yard in front of Block 16. Paramedics then took them to the penal company, the members of which had previously been moved to a different block. We had to carry most of

---

46 AGK, NTN, 135, p. 7.

47 The German edition has here "*einige*" = "some," Czech 1989, p. 118.

the patients on stretchers. Later, detainees from the penal company selected for this purpose took care of them. We went back to our job.

After the evening roll call, curfew was ordered. Because of that, there was no more work in the out-patient section, and everyone went to bed earlier than usually. […]

All illusions were to be shattered the next day. Teofil and Gienek were sure. All had been killed with gas. […]

There was curfew again the following evening."

Palitzsch suddenly burst into Kielar's block, and the nurses were taken to Block 11.

"In the yard, the whole crew of the SS was already there, with commander Fritzsch and camp surgeon Entress in charge."

Palitzsch, some block leaders and the Block Eldests Obojski and Teofil [Banasiuk] went down into the basement wearing gas masks, and after a while they came out without masks, because the gas had dissipated. Then the nurses also went downstairs, took the corpses out of the basement, and brought them to the crematorium (Kielar, pp. 90-98).

4 September, Evening (pp. 86f.)

"In the evening Roll Call Leader Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5a as well as all the hospital orderlies and two prisoners, Eugeniusz Obojski and Teofil Bansiuk, who are to be put to work as corpse bearers. They are given two carts to transport the bodies to the morgue and the crematorium. All are taken to the courtyard of Block 11. […] *Prisoners Obojski and Bansiuk receive gas masks and go with Palitzsch and the SS men, who also wear gas masks, to the cellar of Block 11. They return from the cellar without gas masks to show that the gas has evaporated. The prisoners are divided into four groups."*

The corpses are transported "to the crematorium."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 21; vol. 54, pp. 208ff.; vol. 55, pp. 101ff.; Statement of Former Prisoners; Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 92-94."

The first two references concern the testimonies of Jan Krokowski and Bogdan Gliński as quoted earlier. The third reference is to the Krakow T rial and concerns the interrogation of Ludwik Banach on 18 July 1947, who had been deported to Auschwitz on 29 August 1941, and had been part of the penal squad:[48]

"While I was at work, I overheard an SS conversation from which it appeared that approximately 800 Russian NKWD officers [*około 800 rosyjskich oficierów NKWD*] *had been brought to the camp. I also heard from older in-*

[48] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 55, pp. 101-102, testimony by Ludwik Banach, 18 July 1947.

mates of the penal squad that these officers were to die of starvation. On that same day, all those who occupied Block 11 were moved to Block 5a, which was still under construction. We stayed there three days, continuing to go to work. During that time, I was taken to Block 11 together with several tens of colleagues in order to clean the block of corpses. This work was supervised by Oberscharführer *Gehring – who resembles the man in the photograph shown to me.* […]

After we had entered the block, we saw a horrible sight. There were some 800 Russians in fatigue uniforms without insignia, but some of them had ID tags; I don't know any Russian, but among us there were some who did. They told me that from the tags one could see that they were officers – I remember ranks of lieutenant colonel etc. When we entered, we were given gas masks. The corpses were bluish,[49] *one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses. On the floor, there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets.*[50] *Lastly, on the floor there were tin cans or cartons with 'Gas' written on them. We carried the corpses into the yard, and then other detainees took them to the crematorium on carts. That was on 15 September 1941. After we had cleaned the block, the whole penal company moved back into that same block. I wish to add that among the 800 gassed there were 120 political detainees."*

5 September (p. 87)

"After evening roll call, a camp curfew is ordered. The same prisoners who were detailed the night before march into the courtyard of Block 11 to complete the transporting of the bodies to the crematorium. There, the corpses are laid in a big, long hall which is already half full. The crematorium unit cannot keep up with the cremation of the corpses. It is a few more days before all the bodies are incinerated."

Source: "Wiesław Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 95-98."

This is the account outlined earlier (entry for 4 September, afternoon).

Proceeding from the assumption that the first experimental gassing of August 1941 is purely imaginary (see entry August 1941*), of which the gassing discussed here would have been a subsequent development, an analysis of the sources adduced by Czech reveals the following:

1) The date of the beginning of the first homicidal gassing –3 September 1941 – is inferred from Banach's testimony, according to whom the removal of the corpses was carried out on 5 September 1941. But the witness Kula, who is Czech's main source, says explicitly and with certainty that this event

---

49 Claims about blue discolorations of Zyklon-B-gassing victims are a constant feature of witness delusions. As is known, the most-frequent discoloration of those poisoned by hydrogen cyanide is pinkish-red; Rudolf 2020, pp. 228-230.

50 The inert carrier material of the type of Zyklon B used at Auschwitz (Erco) consisted of "little bluish cubes" of gypsum not larger than 1 cm in length.

occurred on 14-15 August 1941. And it is again Kula who reports that this removal took place two days after the gassing, based on which Czech establishes the day of the gassing: 5 – 2 = 3 September!

During the Höss Trial, Expert Witness Roman Dawidowski declared to the best of his knowledge and not without reason that

> *"on 14-15 August 1941, 250 patients on stretchers from the hospital and 600 Russian prisoners were brought together to the prison at Block 11, and they began to experiment with Zyklon B, the poison that until then had been used at Auschwitz to disinfest clothes."*[51]

2) Czech's contention that this event must have occurred between 31 August and 5 September is based on the fact that during this period no inmates were imprisoned in the basement prison of Block 11, but this does not at all support Czech's claims. It would have some significance if the Bunker Register proved that all detainees in the arrest cells were transferred elsewhere during this period, but no document supports this.

3) Czech took the name of the SS doctor who carried out the selection (Dr. Schwela) from Taul's testimony, but Kielar states that the selecting doctor was Dr. Entress, who in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* appears precisely among the participants in the first homicidal gassing (Czech 1959, p. 109). In the meantime, Czech had learned that Dr. Entress was not yet stationed at Auschwitz in September 1941. In fact, in her entry for 11 December 1941, we read (p. 115):

> *"Camp Doctor SS Second Lieutenant Friedrich Entress comes from Gross-Rosen C. C. and assumes the same position in Auschwitz."*

Therefore, Kielar's "eyewitness" testimony about Dr. Entress is a lie, and Czech knew it perfectly well.

4) The number of selected sick inmates (250) is taken from Kula's testimony, that of the Russian inmates (600) from the testimonies of Krokowski, Koczorowski, Myłyk and Gliński; however, Krokowski stated that 400 sick prisoners were selected, Smużewski gives a total of 980 victims, and Banach speaks of 800 Russians, including 120 political prisoners.

5) On the morning after the gassing (4 September), Palitzsch opened the cell doors and found that "one" or, according to the German edition, "some" Russian prisoners of war were still alive. The source is Kula's testimony, but he stated that this happened the *afternoon* of the next day ("On August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked […] to Block 11 with a gas mask").

6) On the night of September 4 to September 5, i.e. still the day after the gassing, "Palitzsch summons 20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5a as well as all the hospital orderlies," plus two other inmates, who immediately began to remove the corpses. But according to Kula, the basement of

[51] Höss Trial, 14th Session, 26 March 1947, p. 1562.

Block 11 was reopened only on the evening of 16 August, hence *two days* after the gassing; Kielar also stated that the removal of the corpses began *two days* later, to be exact on the evening of the second day, while Gliński stated that it began three days later. This same witness further stated that this operation was performed by approximately 20 *doctors* and nurses, whom Czech turns into "20 prisoners from the Penal Company in Block 5 a," while Banach stated that it was performed by "a few dozen" inmates of the penal squad. Gliński, who was a nurse, asserted that the operation was performed only by nurses and doctors, while Banach, who was a member of the penal squad, stated that the operation was performed only by the inmates of the penal squad. Therefore, they were *either* nurses *or* inmates of the penal squad. Czech resolves the contradiction by asserting that *both* nurses *and* inmates of the penal squad did that job!

7) According to Czech, the corpses of the gassing victims were taken to the crematorium and cremated there, but Kula stated that they were "not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."

8) Transporting the corpses to the crematorium lasted two nights, and it ended on the night of 5 September. But Myłyk and Smużewski stated that this work was performed in one night.

In the second footnote on p. 86, Czech quotes a passage from Höss's postwar writings which I quoted earlier, where he says:

> *"In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Zyklon B was thrown in."*

In the parallel passage similarly quoted earlier, Höss also specified that the gas killed "the victims instantly." This is in open contrast to any claim of a second administration of Zyklon B for the reason that some victims were allegedly still alive.

For Czech, as I have explained earlier, Höss was referring to the alleged gassing of 3 September 1941, so there is a further stark contradiction between the immediate death of the victims and the survival of all or part of them the next day, as recounted by Kula. Moreover, according to Höss, the alleged victims were exclusively Russian prisoners of war, no inmates, which is another jarring contradiction that Czech preferred to ignore, just like all the others.

The entries of 3 to 5 September 1941 are an emblematic case of Czech's fallacious method, consisting in the pretension of composing a coherent and consistent historical narrative from a jumble of contradictory testimonies, taking single pieces out of context and ignoring their glaring contradictions. The resulting historical mosaic is therefore inevitably fictitious.[52]

---

[52] For an in-depth study of claims about the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz see Mattogno 2016c.

16 September 1941 (p. 90)

> *"900 Russian POWs are killed with gas. This takes place in the morgue of the crematorium because the use of the cellar in Block 11 would be too complicated."*

Source: in a footnote, Czech quotes a translation of the relevant passage from Höss's postwar writing, p. 126 of the German edition, although she again cites the English edition "*Commandant in Auschwitz*." This alleged gassing, Höss claims, took place "shortly afterward," meaning after the "first gassing" in Block 11, which the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* arbitrarily dates to 3-5 September 1941. From this, we do not know how, she deduces that the gassing of the 900 Russian prisoners took place exactly on 16 September!

However, the first transport of Russian prisoners of war (2,014 persons) arrived at Auschwitz only on 7 October 1941, as Czech herself informs us (p. 93). At that time, the Cartographic Library (*Kartei*) and the Death Register (*Totenbuch*) were established, which, together with the personal files (*Personalbogen*) of the prisoners, constitute all available documentary material. Any claims concerning alleged earlier transports of Russian prisoners of war therefore have no historical value.

In the course of his trial, Höss stated:[53]

> *"After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the concrete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1."*

And a while later:[54]

> *"Women were never gassed in Crematorium I. Exclusively those Russian prisoners were gassed there."*

In his essay "The find solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" he explained (Höss, p. 208):

> *"I can however only recall one transport consisting of nine hundred Russian prisoners being gassed there* [in Crematorium I] *and I remember that it took several days to cremate their corpses. Russians were not gassed in the peasant farmstead which had now been converted for the extermination of the Jews."*

From the above it appears that the Russian prisoners of war were gassed exclusively in Crematorium I and never in "Bunker 1," the Jews exclusively in "Bunker 1" and never in Crematorium I. Nevertheless, Czech claims that Jews were also gassed in Crematorium I (see the entries of 15 February and 20

---

[53] Höss Trial, 2nd Session, pp. 110f.
[54] Höss Trial, 10th Session, p. 1070.

March 1942). This is explicitly stated by her in the introduction to the year 1942 (p. 123):

> *"The first transports of several hundred Jews are sent from Upper Silesia by the Kattowitz Stapo* [state police] *and received by the SS at the railroad platform of the camp siding. The people are killed with Zyklon B gas in the morgue, converted for this purpose, of the crematorium."*

1942

15 February 1942 (p. 135)

> *"The first transport of Jews who have been arrested by the Stapo and destined for death in Auschwitz arrives from Beuthen. They are unloaded on the platform of the camp siding. They have to leave their bags on the platform. The standby squad takes charge of the deportees from the Stapo and leads them to the gas chamber in the camp crematorium. There they are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Here appears the following long explanatory footnote:

> *"In the first edition of the Calendar (HvA* [Hefte von Auschwitz], *no. 3, 1960), it was assumed, according to Höss's memoirs, that the gassing of the Jews of Upper Silesia began at the end of January 1942 and was carried out in Bunker 1 in Birkenau. This change of date to February 15 comes from information attained by Martin Broszat from the International Red Cross Search Service in Arolsen. From the memoirs of Pery Broad, an official of the Political Department in Auschwitz, it appears that the gassing of the Jews was begun in 1942 in the gas chamber of Crematorium l. The corpses of the gassed Jews are also incinerated there. This seems more probable, since burial of the corpses in the meadow near Bunker 1 in Birkenau would have caused great difficulties in the winter months."*

Sources: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, p. 160; Pery Broad, "KZ Auschwitz: Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (Memoirs of an SS Man in the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp), HvA, no. 9 (1966): pp. 30ff."

In the Höss book quoted, we read (p. 164):

> *"In the spring of 1942 the first transports of Jews, all earmarked for extermination, arrived from Upper Silesia.*
>
> *They were taken from the detraining platform to the 'cottage' to bunker I across the meadows where later building site II was located.* […] *On arrival at the 'cottage,' they were told to undress. At first they went calmly into the rooms where they were supposed to be disinfected."*

This alleged event is described by him also in another passage (pp. 208f.):

> *"I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942. The Jews from Upper Silesia were the first to be dealt with. These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz Police Unit and taken in drafts by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice railroad line where they were unloaded. So far as I can remember, these drafts never consisted of more than 1,000 prisoners.*

> *On the platform the Jews were taken over from the police by a detachment from the camp and were brought by the commander of the protective custody camp in two sections to the bunker, as the extermination building was called.*
>
> *Their luggage was left on the platform, whence it was taken to the sorting office called Canada situated between the DAW* [*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, an SS handicraft enterprise] *and the lumberyard.*
>
> *The Jews were made to undress near the bunker, after they had been told that they had to go into the rooms (as they were also called) in order to be deloused."*

Precisely based on this passage, Czech noted in the first, German edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1960, p. 49):

> *"They began killing Jews from Upper Silesia with gas. This took place in the so-called Bunker No. 1, in a farmhouse converted for this purpose, which was located in the northwest corner of what was later to become Construction Sector B III in Birkenau. The bodies of those killed were buried in mass graves in a nearby meadow."*

In the two passages quoted above, Höss clearly contradicts himself, because he dates the beginning of the alleged extermination of the Jews to either January 1942 at the latest, or to the spring of 1942 (hence late March at the earliest), but in both cases he clearly states that the alleged gassing (as well as the subsequent ones) took place in "Bunker 1," while Czech claims they took place in the crematorium of the Main Camp, although, as she knew well, Höss had declared during the Warsaw Trial that only the 900 Russian PoWs were gassed in Crematorium I, therefore the Jews of Upper Silesia were not gassed there.

As Czech explained, the change of date in the second edition of her *Kalendarium* – and the subsequent English *Auschwitz Chronicle* – was based on information given in a footnote by Broszat:[55]

> *"The deportation of the Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz took place at the beginning of 1942. For example, according to a communication from the International Tracing Service to the Institute for Contemporary History dated 27 March 1958, the Jews of Bytom were deported on 15 February 1942."*

But Broszat had misunderstood this communication, as Peter Longerich revealed in 2010 (Longerich, Note 169, pp. 551f.):

> *"It is generally accepted by scholars even today that the deportations from Upper Silesia had already begun on 15 February 1942 (see Czech,* Kalendarium, *or Steinbacher,* 'Musterstadt' Auschwitz, *277). This mistaken view is based on information from Martin Broszat, who referred to a letter to him*

[55] Broszat, FN 3, p. 123; this footnote is extremely terse in the English edition, Höss, FN 1, p. 164: *"One of the first, if not the very first, of these was a transport of Jews from Beuthen on February 15, 1942."*

from the International Tracing Service in Arolsen dated 27 Mar. 1958. A glance at the original of this letter shows, however, that in Arolsen at the time 'deportations of Jews from Beuthen could only be established from 15.5.1942' [sic!]. *I should like to thank Klaus Lankheit of the Archive of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich for letting me have a copy of the original of this letter."*

In the source cited by Czech, Pery Broad describes a gassing of 300-400 Jews in the Main Camp crematorium, but he does not indicate the date (he only mentions 1942!), nor does he say that they came from Upper Silesia (Broad, pp. 30-32), so it is completely abusive to consider his narrative a confirmation of what Höss had said, who moreover in this context clearly mentioned "Bunker No. 1" in Birkenau.

It follows that no Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz neither on 15 February 1942 nor in the period immediately following, and Höss's related account of any such gassings, and based on this, Czech's recounting of this first alleged gassing of Jews at Auschwitz, are purely fictitious.

4 March 1942 (p. 140)

"59 prisoners and 36 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of 18 prisoners whose corpses are sent to the morgue the Corpse Bearer has entered an additional 'X,' which most likely means death by phenol injection."

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-511, Morgue Register, pp. 5ff.; D-AuI-3/1I1, Occupancy Register, pp. 97-101."

Czech's conjecture is completely abusive: how can one infer "most likely" from a simple "x" placed next to the number of a dead inmate in the Morgue Register that the inmate in question was killed by an injection of phenol? If such a conjecture were true, the inmate entering the registration (not the corpse transporter) would have entered a mark of the killing with this "x": but how could this have escaped the SS chief of the crematorium who had to check the register?

Czech commits this abuse also in later entries: 6 March (p. 141), 16 inmates whose numbers have an "x" were "most likely" killed in the same way; 7 March (*ibid.*), ten numbers have a "x" and six a sign "†," but here Czech does not insinuate what these might mean; 23 March (p. 147), 14 inmates "probably have been killed with phenol injections," but she does not mention whether that is an "x" next to the respective numbers.

13 March 1942 (p. 143)

"1,200 convalescents and patients whose rapid recovery to the point of being able to work seems questionable are transferred to Birkenau and lodged in Barrack Number 4, later Number 7, the so-called isolation ward of Section B-

Ib. The sick are unloaded in the courtyard of the barrack and are beaten to death with rods by SS men. The corpses of the murdered men are brought back to Auschwitz and incinerated in the crematorium."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 88, Account of Former Prisoner Stefan Wolny; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 159ff.; DAuI-5/3, Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 485-494; Czeslaw Ostańkowicz, "Isolation Ward, 'Last' Block," HvA, no. 16 (1978): 159ff."

The trial reference is to Stefan Wolny's statement of 15 August 1946. He stated that he had been admitted to Block 21 of inmate infirmary for frostbite on his hands. On the morning of 13 March 1942, another inmate told him that he should leave the hospital immediately, which he did. That same day the sick were transported to Birkenau "by the hundreds," where the surviving Russian PoWs were. The sick inmates were tipped out of the trucks and dumped on the ground. The witness continues:[56]

"The Russian prisoners were ordered to finish off those lying in the piles. The SS did the same thing. This fact is known to me from the account of a comrade from Sosnowiec – I do not know his name – who survived this transfer and the stay in this sector of Birkenau. He succeeded because he was lying under other corpses and thanks to that he escaped death. The corpses of those who were killed were then cremated in the first crematorium in Auschwitz."

It is therefore a second-hand account of unknown origin, and it is moreover highly implausible. Just consider that killing people with mere sticks (the original term used by this witness) is quite difficult and time-consuming. It is doubtful that any person could succeed in killing more than ten people this way before being utterly exhausted and sore. This means that, in order to kill 1,200 inmates this way, more than one hundred SS men, or a considerable part of the entire Auschwitz SS garrison, would have had to take part in this insane mass flogging.

The reference to the Morgue Register is completely unjustified, because on 13 March 1942 only 38 deaths were registered in it, and only 375 more for the rest of the month (14 to 31 March).[57] Czech herself informs us that 48 detainees and eight Russian PoWs died on 13 March, but with reference to the Occupancy Register (p. 143), which, unlike the Morgue Register, contains all the male deaths that were recorded at Auschwitz and Birkenau. The reference to the Morgue Register is therefore a simple subterfuge.

Ostańkowicz's article was published in 1978. He states there that he was one of 1,200 inmates selected from the inmate-infirmary block at Auschwitz who were sent to Birkenau, and he claims that, "after five weeks, forty of

---

[56] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 87f.

[57] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn. For the relevant daily data see Mattogno 2019, pp. 232-235; the daily numbers of deaths according to the Occupancy Register are on pp. 229-232.

these 1200 were still alive" (Ostańkowicz, p. 159). On March 13 he walked to Birkenau in a column of hundreds of inmates; they were beaten, but there was no massacre. The witness stated: "We approached the barracks and lined up again by the hundreds" and, "The morning came with fog" (*ibid*, pp. 160-163). Therefore, Ostańkowicz's account does not support Czech's reconstruction of this alleged event at all.

This reconstruction is also based on another source not mentioned by Czech, the interrogation of Adolf Gawalewicz on 30 December 1946 (which Czech adduces in her entry for 4 May 1942 without naming the witness). The witness stated (Höss Trial, Vol. 17, pp. 98f.):

> *"On 13 March 1942, the entire staff of Block 19 of the Auschwitz Main Camp was taken away, which at that time was a block for convalescents who had been designated for lighter work by way of Schonung* [German in original] *and were working on repairing socks. The block leaders had announced to them that they would be sent to* [even] *lighter work and to a camp where the air was better. In fact, they were all sent to the Birkenau Camp then under construction. A week later, a couple of sick people from this group returned, including Wierzbicki, who told us that all* [*wszyscy*] *of those transferred lived in Birkenau in appalling conditions and were tormented in every way."*

On 20 April 1942, Gawalewicz, who was convalescing in Block 20, was sent with 200 convalescents to Birkenau:

> *"We were placed in Masonry Block 4, which was later named Block 7 and* Isolierstation. *In this Block, at the time of our arrival, there were approximately 200 Russian prisoners and 40 inmates, those who remained of the group of 1,200 convalescents transferred from the Main Camp to Birkenau on 13 March 1942."*

This account also belies the alleged massacre of the sick on 13 March 1942.

20 March 1942 (p. 146)

> *"Gas chambers are put into operation in a farmhouse in Birkenau renovated for this purpose; this is the so-called Bunker Number 1. The house is in the northwest corner of the later Section B-III in Birkenau. The transport of Polish Jews sent by the Gestapo from Upper Silesia are taken from the unloading platform at the freight depot in Auschwitz directly to the gas chambers or taken without undergoing a selection. The corpses of the murdered people are buried in mass graves in the nearby meadow. After each operation, the prisoners used in the burial are killed in the prisoners' infirmary with a phenol injection. Although the SS men responsible for the operations are sworn to strict secrecy, these operations become known to many prisoners."*

Sources: "State Auschwitz Museum (SAM), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer), Oświęcim, 1973, pp. 93, 110ff., 173, 179."

The book mentioned reprints the chapters "Kommandant von Auschwitz (1940-1943)" and "Die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' im KL Auschwitz" from *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, as well as the "Report" ("*Bericht*") by Pery Broad first published in No. 9 of the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.[58] These are therefore the same sources used by Czech for the fictitious event of 15 February 1942 examined earlier. Here she completes her work of fiction by inventing a date – 20 March 1942 – which cannot be inferred in any way from her sources.

In a footnote, Czech returns to the issue she previously discussed (p. 146):

> *"Höss talks twice about the beginning of the extermination operation of the Jews from Upper Silesia, giving different dates: December 1941 or January 1942 and spring 1942. The extermination of the Jews was probably begun on February 15, 1942. At first the Jews are killed by gas in Crematorium 1 in Auschwitz. The process is described in detail by Pery Broad. In spring 1942, the killing by gas is carried out also in Birkenau, in Bunker 1, after gas chambers are erected there. Höss's descriptions of the course of extermination of the Jews of Upper Silesia refers to the gas chamber in Bunker 1; the killing could have taken place there by the spring since it would have been possible to bury corpses in the meadow near the bunker."*

In the two passages I quoted above, Höss mentions a time either between September 1941 and January 1942, or the spring of 1942, not December 1941 or February 1942. Since the Jewish transports from Upper Silesia are not real, all of Czech's explanations are fallacious on their face. She insists, however, that Pery Broad described precisely these gassings, which, as I noted above, is also false, because Broad did not refer to Jews from Upper Silesia and did not give any date for the alleged event. However, Broad mentioned a date in his interrogation of 2 March 1946 made in the course of the so-called Tesch Trial, where he stated that he had arrived in Auschwitz in June 1942 and had witnessed the alleged gassing in the Main Camp crematorium the following month, hence in July 1942 (NI-11954).

From Höss's contradictory statements, Czech draws similarly contradictory conclusions, because in her entry of 15 February 1942, she inferred from them that the Upper Silesian Jews were gassed in the Main Camp crematorium, while here she inferred that they happened in "Bunker 1." Since the evidence adduced for both is identical, in order to hide her contradictory scheming from the reader, Czech quotes a different book, although the contents are the same.

In her just-quoted footnote, she commits a further treachery by using the word "also," by which she gives the impression that the alleged gassings in "Bunker 1" took place at the same time as those in the Main Camp crematorium, although this clearly contradicts her source, Rudolf Höss, who insisted that only Russian PoWs had been gassed in Crematorium I.

---

[58] For English translations see Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 33-137 (Höss) and 139-198 (Broad).

The claim that the inmates forced to bury the claimed gassing victims were killed with phenol injections afterwards is taken from Wiesław Kielar's memoir, which appeared in Polish only in 1972, as already noted!

This entry is moreover at odds with that of 16 March (pp. 144f.), where we read:

> *"During a meeting with the office director for the Ministry of Armaments and Munitions, Karl Otto Saur, a memorandum is made noting that on the basis of a discussion in the Fuhrer's headquarters, the concentration camps are to be deployed to a great extent in the armaments industry. Further, a large influx of prisoners is expected at the end of the month. Craftsmen and those of related professions will be classified and assigned to the camps that take over munitions production."*

The source given for this is "APMO, Pohl Trial, vol. 11, pp. 168ff. (NO-569)."

This document, a "Minutes of a Meeting in the Saur Office on 16 March 1942" with the subject "Transfer of armament production to concentration camps," which was attended by, among others, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, the head of Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, WVHA), begins as follows (NO-569):

> *"On the basis of a discussion at the Führer's headquarters, the concentration camps are to be used to a greater extent for armaments production."*

Glücks reported that it was planned to deploy 5,000 inmates fit for labor from Buchenwald Camp, 6,000 from Sachsenhausen Camp, 2,000 from Neuengamme Camp, 6,000 from Auschwitz Camp, 6,000 inmates from Ravensbrück Camp, and a number of inmates from Lublin Camp (Majdanek) yet to be determined. The document further states:

> *"A larger influx of inmates is expected at the end of this month. From these, all craftsmen and related professions will be selected and assigned to those camps that will take on armaments manufacturing.*
>
> *According to a decree of the* Reichsführer, *the manufacturing plants must remain in the camps."*

Related to this is a letter by the "Administration Auschwitz Concentration Camp" to Office D IV of the WVHA dated 25 March 1942 (not mentioned by Czech) regarding the imminent arrival of 5,000 male and 11,000 female inmates at Auschwitz Camp (NO-2146).

On 31 March 1942, Glücks sent a circular to all concentration-camp commandants, including Auschwitz, in which he stated:[59]

---

[59] AGK, NTN, 172, p. 38.

> *"By order of the Reichsführer SS, in a number of camps work is being carried out inside these preventive detention camps on behalf of the arms industry. These works are of military importance and therefore particularly urgent. With newly-arrived inmates, I must first fill these camps; then, according to the level of urgency, the needs of other camps will be met* […]. *The Reichsführer SS further orders that the working hours of the inmates are to be increased to 11 hours."*

Previously, inmates had been working ten hours per day. Czech mentions this circular in her entry for 31 March (p. 151), but only in reference to the 11-hour work schedule.

Himmler's intention was clearly to procure manpower for the armaments industries, and this also applied to the Jews sent to the camps. In this context, attention must be given to the following teletype sent by Himmler to Glücks on 25 January 1942 (NG-500):

> *"As Russian PoWs cannot be counted on in the near future, I shall dispatch to the camps a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who are being emigrated* [sic] *from Germany. You should take measures, so as to be able to accept in the camps 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses over the next 4 weeks. Major economic tasks and jobs will be entrusted to the concentration camps. SS Gruppenführer Pohl will supply you with details."*

In Czech's perspective, however, an alleged order to exterminate all Jews indiscriminately was in force at the time, which according to Czech was changed by Himmler only on 18 July 1942 (see her entry for that date).

From what I have stated earlier, it follows that the alleged extermination of entire Jewish transports in "Bunker 1" "without being subjected to selection" is historically nonsensical, as is the very institution of this "Bunker 1."[60]

22 March 1942 (p. 147)

> *"On this Sunday, drunken SS men abuse the prisoners in Birkenau so that before the noon roll call 106 prisoners die and between noon roll call and morning roll call the next day, another 97 die of exhaustion. Altogether, 219 prisoners and five Russian POWs lose their lives in the main camp and in Birkenau."*

Source: "*Ibid*. [Occupancy Register], pp. 165-172; Ostańkowicz, "Isolation Ward," pp. 163-166."

In his already-mentioned paper, Ostańkowicz states:

> *"On the second Sunday of our presence in Birkenau, we were driven to the announced 'sport.'"*

The 13th of March 1942, the day Ostańkowicz walked to Birkenau Camp, was a Friday, and the second following Sunday was March 22. The "sport" alleg-

[60] For a general critique of claims about "Bunker1" and "Bunker 2," see Mattogno 2016d.

edly consisted of an intense beating by the SS. Ostańkowicz does not mention, how many inmates died that day (Ostańkowicz, pp. 159, 166). How trustworthy his "recollections" are may be assessed from what he writes in relation to the alleged event of 12 March 1942: "We knew about the house that had been converted into a gas chamber" (*ibid*, p. 161), which is an anachronism, since that house – "Bunker 1" – is said to have become operational only on 20 March 1942, hence eight days later, according to Czech's second edition of her *Chronicle*.

Czech used this at-best-dubious narrative, written 36 years after the alleged events, to "explain" the inmate mortality at Auschwitz on 22 March 1942, but in 1978, Ostańkowicz provided that chronological indication precisely on the basis of an entry in the first edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where Czech still claimed that "Bunker I" had become operational in January of that year (Czech 1960, pp. 49). In that issue of the *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Czech wrote in her entry for 22 March 1942 (*ibid*., p. 53):

> *"On this Sunday, 196 inmates were murdered in Birkenau."*

In a footnote she explained:

> *"On Sundays, drunken SS men rushed into the Birkenau Camp and murdered prisoners en masse. The number of deaths on Sundays during the months of March and April was twice as high as on weekdays (Trial against Rudolf Höss – Testimonies – Occupancy Register)."*

This is thus an obvious vicious circle, in which Ostańkowicz used Czech's 1960 remark and elaborated on it, and then, in 1989/1990, Czech in turn used Ostańkowicz's narrative to support her own subsequent entry.

The fable of the atrocious mistreatment of prisoners by drunken SS men is not supported by any document. On the contrary, both the camp regulations, the post orders of the sentries, and the written pledge that they all had to sign strictly forbade any mistreatment of inmates. The following "Pledge" ("*Verpflichtung*") applied to all SS men:[61]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer may decide upon the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill any opponent of the state (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal authorization of Reichsführer SS* [Himmler].
>
> *I am also aware that any violation of this pledge will be inexorably accounted for"*

I may also add that Himmler had ordered the death penalty for SS men for simply pilfering a food parcel intended for a prisoner (see my comments on Czech's entry for 29 October 1942).

---

[61] GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. See in this regard Mattogno 2016a, pp. 22-28, and Documents 3-9, pp. 303-310.

26 April 1942 (p. 159)

> *"On this Sunday 11 prisoners selected from the prisoners' infirmary in the main camp are killed with phenol injections. Altogether, 73 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 70; D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 282-285."

As of this date, alleged killings of sick people with phenol injections, which were previously merely "probable" or "highly probable," become "certainty." Czech invents imaginary selections at the prisoners' hospital and automatically considers inmates who died there to be victims of phenol killings. In practice, for Czech, inmates admitted to the hospital for serious diseases could not die a natural death as a result of these diseases, meaning she decided *ex cathedra* that this did not happen.

4 May 1942 (p. 162)

> *"In Birkenau the first selection takes place among the prisoners. An SS Medical Officer (Sanitätsdienstgrad) carried out the selection in the isolation ward. The selected prisoners are loaded onto a truck and taken to the bunker put into operation the previous spring, and there they are killed with gas."*

Sources: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 17, p. 100; Ostańkowicz, 'Isolation Ward,' pp. 175ff."

The first reference concerns the already-mentioned testimony of Adolf Gawalewicz. The passage in question reads as follows:[62]

> *"In the first days of May, I think on May 4, there was the first selection of people for the gas. This was then called selection of prisoners for light work. The selection was carried out by an SS-SDG together with prisoners who were carrying out an assignment. Trucks were waiting for the selectees, who were loaded onto them and taken, as it turned out later* [*jak się później okazało*]*, to the gas chambers. At that time, the block was surrounded by a wall, and the survivors destined for death by gassing were transported there from all over the camp. It was therefore the reservoir and the antechamber to the crematorium. The block was constantly crowded; periodically, trucks arrived and took away up to 90 percent of the occupants, which more than once amounted to as many as 1,200 inmates. I calculate* [*obliczam*] *that from May to September about 40,000 people passed through this block, and were taken from it to the gas chambers. In this figure, I include only those who were taken out of the Block alive* [and not those who died there]*."*

Therefore, the witness learned "afterwards" about the alleged gassing, evidently from hearsay. It is not known how, when nor from whom he learned it. The story of the 40,000 gassing victims from the isolation block "calculated"

---

[62] Höss Trial, Vol. 17, p. 100.

by Gawalewicz is so absurd that it alone suffices to undermine the reliability of his testimony and the credibility of this "witness."

Czech's second reference is the already-mentioned article by Ostańkowicz, in which we read, among other things (Ostańkowicz, p. 176):

> *"On May 4 and 5, the first transports left the 'death block,' and their destination was hidden behind a secret name. It was clear to us. We knew: into the gas."*

The "isolation station" was Block 4 (later renamed Block 7) of the Main Camp (*ibid*., p. 175). Since the witness had been transferred from it to Block 6 on 3 May (*ibid.*, pp. 174f.), he could not know the destination of those selected a day or two later, if a selection had indeed taken place, which he couldn't have known either. Furthermore, Czech inexplicably ignores the alleged selection of May 5.

Also under the date of 4 May 1942, she writes (p. 162):

> *"89 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 31 of them in the main camp."*

The source for this claim is "APMO, D-AuI-3/1I2, Occupancy Register, pp. 311-314." But this Occupancy Register lists only those prisoners who died between the morning roll call (*Morgenappell*) and the evening roll call (*Abendappell*), without any distinction between Auschwitz and Birkenau. Czech took the number of deaths at Auschwitz from the Morgue Register, which records precisely 31 deaths.[63] However, none of these inmates came from Block 4, the alleged "Death Block." In practice, the Morgue Register and the Occupancy Register not only do *not* confirm, but decisively *refute* the claimed selection of inmates with their subsequent killing.

5 May 1942 (p. 163)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor orders 6½ pounds of phenol from the camp pharmacy. This is used in the prisoners' infirmary to kill prisoners with phenol injections in the heart."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 381."

This request, like the one of 14 August (see my comments on that entry), is entirely innocuous and contains no mention of the use of phenol to kill prisoners. Czech's wording is purposely ambiguous to suggest that this use is indicated in the request. She hides from her readers that phenol is a powerful disinfectant that was commonly used to sterilize wounds and surgery equipment.[64]

---

[63] APMO, D-Au-5/3, 1942, p. 80.

[64] See Giua/Giua-Lollini 1949, Vol. II, p. 238; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol: "Phenol is widely used as an antiseptic".

5-11 May 1942 (p. 165)

> *"In the gas chamber of Bunker 1, approximately 5,200 Polish Jews from the ghettos of Dombrowa (Dąbrowa Gornicza), Bendsburg (Bedzin), Warthenau (Zawiercie), and Gleiwitz (Gliwice) die."*

Source: "Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden – Ein Atlas* (*Final Solution: The Expulsion and Destruction of the Jews*; originally published in the U.S. as *Atlas of the Holocaust* – see Bibliography), Reinbek/Hamburg, 1982, pp. 100, 102."

This is a simple map on which Gilbert has written the figures mentioned by Czech next to the respective locations (Gilbert 1988, Map 122, p. 100); as his somewhat peculiar source, Gilbert cites this one (*ibid*., p. 248):

> *"30 May 1942, Dr Clauberg proposes medical experiments at Auschwitz, NO-211 (map 122)."*

In reality, Document NO-211, which is a letter from Carl Clauberg to Himmler dated 30 May 1942 concerning sterilization experiments that he wanted to carry out "here in Upper Silesia" and precisely "in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp," contains no mention of alleged transports to Auschwitz (neither from the above-mentioned locations, nor from any other), which must therefore be considered purely fictitious.

Could the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* seriously believe that Gilbert had documents on this subject, unmentioned by him, that are unknown to the Auschwitz Museum? She must have been aware that such transports are mentioned neither in any German wartime documents, nor in any testimonies, nor in the reports of the camp's resistance movement. These transports are therefore purely imaginary. I will return to Gilbert's reliability later.

12 May; 2, 17 and 20 June 1942

All these entries concern alleged deportations from Sosnowitz and Ilkenau that share a common source, so I treat them together.

<u>– 12 May (p. 166)</u>

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 1,500 Jewish men, women, and children sent from Sosnowitz are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Source: "Natan Eliasz Szternfinkiel, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca* (*The Extermination of the Jews of Sosnowitz*), Katowice, 1946, p. 34."

<u>– 2 June (p. 173)</u>

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, men, women, and children sent from Ilkenau are killed with Zyklon B gas."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35."

– 17 June (p. 182)

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, about 2,000 men, women, and children are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from the ghetto of Sosnowitz."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35."

– 20 June (p. 183)

> *"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children are gassed. They came from the ghetto of Sosnowitz."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35."

In this book, a kind of chronicle devoid of any notes and source references, we read the following (Szternfinkiel, pp. 33-35):

> *"In May 1942, on 10 May at 10 a.m., the Jewish community* [of Sosnowitz], *by order of the Gestapo, sent out about 5,000 summonses to show up at the school building at 13 Dęblińska Street with 10 kg of luggage for a so-called 'resettlement.'*[65] *The summonses were first received by people resettled from other towns, poor people, old people, women and children, people who were a burden to the community.* […]
>
> *They were loaded onto railway cars, but they were not sent to Theresienstadt for resettlement purposes, as they had been told earlier, but to Auschwitz, to* [their] *extermination. Of this transport, which numbered about 1,500 people, not one remained alive. They all perished in the gas chambers* [*w komorach gazowych*].
>
> *On 12 May, the day of the first transfer, the process of the systematic action of total extermination of the Jews of Sosnowitz began, which ended in January 1944.* […]
>
> *After this 'action,' the community assured that this would not be repeated. But soon it was realized that the 'transfer action' was getting bigger and bigger. At the beginning of June, the 'transfer' to* [from] *Ilkenau took place. All the local Jews were deported to Auschwitz, only a handful of privileged survivors were taken to Sosnowitz. Soon afterwards, a train arrived in Sosnowitz. In the second half of June 1942, there was the second 'transfer.'* […] *This entire transport, numbering about 2,000 people, was sent like the previous one to Auschwitz for extermination."*

Leaving aside the fact that Szternfinkiel's statements are not confirmed by any document, so they are already questionable as such, it should be noted that Czech has also misrepresented them. According to Szternfinkiel, the first transport to Auschwitz is said to have taken place on 12 May and involved 1,500 Jews. The second presumably took place "in the second half of June" and included 2,000 people. Czech doubled this number by turning this one

[65] Meaning that the 5.000 Jews received the order to assemble at the school building with 10 kg of luggage each.

claimed transport into two with 2,000 deportees each, and then invented the dates: June 17 and 20!

As for the transport from Ilkenau, Szternfinkiel states that it took place "at the beginning of June," a phrase that Czech ordained to mean 2 June!

11 June 1942 (pp. 177f.)

> *"After morning roll call, more than 100 prisoners marked with a black dot and several marked with a red dot are taken to work at the Königsgraben pit.* [main drainage ditch at Birkenau]*"*

Czech then tells of a group of 320 registered non-Jewish inmates marked with a red dot who were taken to "Bunker No. 1" and gassed there, and adds that 20 inmates of the penal squad were shot that day as well. In a note she informs us (pp. 177f.):

> *"The names and numbers of the prisoners killed on this day are listed in the Occupancy Register on following days."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol, 4, pp. 32, 79; vol. 8, p. 97; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 60ff., Accounts of Former Prisoners."

The first reference is to the interrogation of Józef Koczorowski of 6 August 1946,[66] but it does not contain anything relating to what Czech claims. The second page number concerns the following statements made by Tadeusz Wąsowicz in the interrogation of 8 August 1946:[67]

> *"At the turn of May and June 1942, a group of these prisoners* [from the penal squad] *numbering a few hundred was selected and transferred to Birkenau, to the local penal squad. At that time, this squad was working on the construction of the* Königsgraben. *Following an attempted escape from this* Kommando, *some of the prisoners were shot on the spot, the rest were sent to the penal-squad block in the women's camp and murdered there."*

At the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, this witness returned to the issue, asserting:[68]

> *"Let me remind you of a fact from June 1942, when the political section rounded up all these 'Nicht überstellen,'* [sic] *who numbered over 200. All of them were assigned to the Strafkompanie* [penal squad] *in Birkenau, which was located in the area of the future women's camp. They were housed in a shack, from where they went to work at the Königsgrube* [sic]. *I want to talk about that. I witnessed something completely different, namely the way this story turned out on paper in the card index. It happened after the escape of a Pole, as a result of which all the prisoners who had red squares on their backs*

---

66 Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 31-35.
67 *Ibid.*, p. 79.
68 Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, 4th Session, 27 November 1947 (my photocopy has no page number).

perished. They were taken to the block of the penal squad, and they were all shot there."

This testimony openly contradicts Czech's account already because the alleged victims were not gassed but shot.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* next cites the interrogation of Jan Dziopek on 16 September 1946. He made a lengthy statement which I summarize. On 10 June 1942, a group of prisoners from the penal squad company attempted to escape. Some were killed, about fifteen were captured, and 20 managed to escape. The next day, the inmates with the red dot, about 330, were left in the yard, while the remaining 160 (including the witness), who had a black dot, went to work. At noon, they were unexpectedly led back into their block, where they found the bodies of 20 inmates who had recently been killed. The witness then continued his narration as follows:[69]

"They pushed us into the block by beating us, but these 330, who were weakened by the beatings and the heat, with their hands tied behind them with wire and amidst the roars of the furious Kapos, were led barefoot to their deaths. We did not know whether they were gassed or shot. Only afterwards [*później dopiero*] *did we learn that they had ended their lives in the nearby gas chamber* [*w pobliskiej komorze gazowej*]*."*

Only "afterwards" (it is not known when and from whom) did the witness "learn" – evidently from hearsay – of an alleged gassing in a "nearby gas chamber."

Czech's last witness, Tadeusz Chróścicki, recounted in his interrogation on 13 September 1947 that he was a member of the penal squad in Auschwitz, which numbered 400 inmates. On 8 June 1942, he escaped with a group of 50 prisoners and was never caught again, so he stated:[70]

"I do not know what the further fate of the penal squad in Birkenau was after our escape."

This certainly cannot corroborate Czech's account, who moreover did not bother to mention the numerical inconsistency of the testimonies she adduced (according to Dziopek, the inmates of the penal squad numbered at least: 20 + 330 + 160 = 510).

17 June 1942 (p. 182)

"The number of prisoners with typhus increases in Auschwitz. Every day the SS Camp Doctor, who decides on admissions to the prisoners' infirmary, selects some prisoners who register and stipulates that they be killed with phenol injections."

In a footnote, Czech writes:

---

[69] Höss Trial, Vol. 8, pp. 96f.
[70] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, pp. 60f.

"The number of selected prisoners will later amount to several hundred."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 175-177, Account of Former Prisoner Dr. Władysław Tondos."

This is the interrogation of 1 October 1946, in which Tondos asserted:[71]

"In 1942 and 1943, killing began to be practiced on a larger scale, meaning that every day, on the orders of the German doctor, several hundred prisoners came to the clinic as sick persons, were stripped naked, and then the same German doctor selected them and assigned a few hundred to death by phenol. Sometimes the number reached 700 per day. The German camp chiefs made an effort to keep this mass killing of inmates with phenol a certain secret, and [this] *could be deduced from the fact that, during the transport of the corpses killed in this way, they ordered the so-called Lagerspeere* [*Lagersperre*, lock-down]*, counting on the fact that the inmates could not leave their barracks. The corpses were taken to the crematorium."*

The witness's claim that sometimes up to 700 inmates were killed with phenol injection per day (*dziennie*) is clearly absurd, even in Czech's fallacious perspective. Czech invented the precise date of the alleged decision, but the choice is not a very happy one, because the Auschwitz commandant and the Bielitz Public Health Office (*Gesundheitsamt*) began to be alarmed at the escalating typhus case count in the camp on 1 July 1942 (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 46-95). There had already been many typhus cases among the inmates as well as the SS staff before that, but the situation was not yet considered extremely serious. For instance, on 9 June 1942, SS *Obersturmführer* Franz von Bodmann, who at that time was the camp's acting garrison physician as a temporary replacement for Dr. Siegfried Schwela – who had died of typhus on 10 May 1942 – sent a radio message that was partially intercepted and deciphered by the British. This message communicated that in early June of 1942 "typhus is raging in this camp." A week later, on 16 June 1942, von Bodmann sent to the WVHA a radio message that also was intercepted and deciphered by the British. The text reads:[72]

"Status of typhus cases on 16 June 1942: zero sick positive and 150 suspected cases (since 8 June 1942 106 admissions, 95 discharged as cured, and 18 departures by death)"

18 June 1942 (p. 182)

"The Polish Government in Exile in London receives news of what is going on in Auschwitz. It is reported that 'in various places in the country, numerous reports of the death of Auschwitz prisoners are cropping up simultaneously.

---

[71] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, p. 175. This matter is not mentioned on page 176. I quote the passage from page 177 when discussing the entry for 29 August 1942.

[72] TNA, HW 16-19. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 16.6.42. ZIP/ GPDD 126/19.6.42, No. 4.

News then follows soon after of the shootings of several hundred prisoners because of alleged preparations for an uprising in the camp.'"

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 6."

This is the "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from 1 June to 15 July 1942." First it states that at the beginning of June there were about 14,000 inmates living at the camp, 11,500 of whom were Poles, and it mentions the new method of punishment by locking up inmates in the "*bunkier*," which was a "windowless concrete cell, 90 cm high" located in the basement of Block 11. This is followed by Czech's quote, which begins with the word "Around June 18" ("*Koło 18-go czerwca*"; "Obóz…," p. 35).

One may wonder for what reason Czech reported this information, from which her readers can only assume that on 18 June 1942 the "Polish Government in Exile in London" was being informed of events that had nothing to do with the claimed extermination of the Jews, and that they evidently knew nothing about the alleged gassings in "Bunker 1," which by then is said to have been in operation for almost three months.

23 June 1942 (p. 185)

"In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 566 people are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from a mental hospital in Kobierzyn near Krakow."

Sources: "APMO, Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 38, p. 56; Wroński, p. 211; *Biuletyn Glównej Komisij Badańia Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the High Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in Poland), Vol. 3, Warsaw, 1947, p. 102 (hereafter cited as Bulletin of the High Commission)."

Hence, she gives three sources for this alleged transport of mental patients:

1. A page from the Kraków Trial records. Volume 38 of that record contains analyses of documents and records of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, but unfortunately, I do not know this specific reference.
2. The book *Kronika okupowanego Krakowa* (*Chronicle of Occupied Krakow*) by Tadeusz Wroński, where we read on page 211:

   "23 VI [1942] *– The SS and the Gestapo liquidate the Kobierzyn Psychiatric Institute. 531 patients are sent to Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

3. Vol. 3, p. 102, of the Bulletin mentioned, which is a page from an article titled "The Extermination of the Mentally Ill" by Prof. Stanisław Batawia. We read there (Batawia, p. 102):

   "The fact of the deportation of 566 patients to Auschwitz is beyond doubt. One of the witnesses, an employee of the Institute, saw in the autumn of 1942 an invoice from the Ostbahn [Eastern Railway] *for the transport of patients on 23 June 1942 from Swoszowica Station to Auschwitz. It is also beyond*

> *doubt that all of these patients were killed immediately in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *in Auschwitz, because so far it has not been possible to find traces of any of these 566 patients."*

The deportation of 566 persons (but Wroński speaks of 531) to Auschwitz on 23 June 1942 would perhaps be an indubitable fact if Batawia had published a copy of the "Ostbahn invoice" for the transport and the list of names of the deportees, which would have been indispensable for anyone trying to verify whether any of these patients could be traced after the war. But from the way Prof. Batawia expressed himself, it is clear that he had no knowledge of either of these documents. His hearsay reference to what an unnamed employee claims to have seen in this context is worth nothing.

Of this and the other phantom transports of 5 May through 20 June examined earlier exists no documentary trace. The claim that they were killed "in Bunker 1" and "with Zyklon B gas" is a simple artifact of Czech's obsession.

30 June 1942 (p. 189)

> *"In connection with the announced delivery of additional transports of Jews to Auschwitz by the RSHA for extermination, more gas chambers are built in a farmhouse similar to Bunker Number 1. It is west of the later site of Crematoriums IV and V and is designated Bunker Number 2. Next to it, three barracks are built to serve as undressing rooms for people condemned to be gassed."*

Source: "Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 127ff., 158-161."

Only the second page range contains any mention of "Bunker 2" (the first is only about "Bunker 1"); Höss wrote there (Höss, p. 210):

> *"During the spring of 1942 the actions were comparatively small, but the transports increased in the summer, and we were compelled to construct a further extermination building. The peasant farmstead west of the future site of crematoriums III and IV* [IV and V in today's nomenclature] *was selected and made ready. Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed. Bunker II was the larger and could hold about 1,200 people."*

A few lines later Höss states that "Bunker II" was inspected by Himmler during his visit in the summer of 1942 (*ibid.*), which orthodox historians claim took place on 17-18 July 1942. From Höss's statements can be deduced merely that "Bunker 2" was made operational in the summer of 1942, before July 17, if we take that date for Himmler's claimed visit, but Czech deduces from this that it came into operation exactly on 30 June!

The alleged establishment of this "Bunker" is also contradictory and inexplicable. As I pointed out in the Introduction, all deportees transported with the first 18 *real*, documented Jewish transports to Auschwitz until 30 June 1942 were fully registered and admitted to the camp, meaning that none of these Jews was murdered on arrival, hence there cannot have been any order

from anyone to kill these deportees, and according to Czech, Himmler ordered Höss to murder all the Jews unfit for work only during his claimed visit on 18 July 1942. If that is so, how could the former Auschwitz commandant have seen to it that "Bunker 2" was made operational more than two weeks earlier? For what purpose? In order to gas whom? Of course, the same reasoning is also true for "Bunker 1," which allegedly went into operation already on 20 March 1942, but cannot have been used to kill anyone deported with those first 18 *real*, documented transports.

In this context, it is worth examining Höss's claim that the alleged establishment of "Bunker 2" was due to the intensification of Jewish transports, implying that the killing capacity of "Bunker 1" was insufficient. According to Polish historian Franciszek Piper, the monthly numbers of deportees arriving at Auschwitz from June to December 1942 were as follows:[73]

June	21,496	October	22,841
July	19,465	November	28,000
August	41,960	December	18,025
September	26,591		

The month with the greatest influx of deportees was therefore August, with 41,960 deportees, 10,188 of whom were registered according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and the remaining 31,772 were allegedly gassed,[74] an average of 1,025 per day. Höss wrote that "Bunker 1" had a capacity of 800 people (Höss, p. 207), but for Szlama Dragon, the quintessential witness to the "Bunkers," the figure was "less than 2,000 undressed people."[75] For the former Auschwitz commandant, therefore, two gassings per day in "Bunker 1" would have been enough to meet the claimed peak demand of all of 1942, for Dragon even less than one gassing per day.

Hence, the establishment of "Bunker 2" makes no sense from this point of view as well.

1-30 June 1942 (pp. 189f.)

> *"2,289 Jews, 1,203 Poles, including 100 reeducation prisoners, 149 Czechs, 49 Germans, and one Gypsy die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. A total of 3,683 prisoners have lost their lives. Most of the 2,289 Jewish prisoners were killed in the gas chamber. After intensive exploitation of their labor, they are declared incapable of working by SS Doctors during the selections carried out in Birkenau. Most of the 1,203 Polish prisoners are executed, over 500 prisoners are shot, and over 300 are gassed."*

---

[73] Piper, unpaginated "Tabelle D" titled "*Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945*."

[74] But the tally shows 30,672; see the chapter "Death-Toll Statistics" at the end of this study.

[75] AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 104, statement made by Szlama Dragon to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn on 10 and 11 May 1945, p. 104.

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3/4/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 433-636."

Czech explains in a note: "The figures are based on the Occupancy Register." This should be considered in light of what she writes in a footnote on p. 178 regarding the alleged gassing of 320 registered inmates:

> *"Like the other concentration camp Commandants, the Commandant of Auschwitz is required to send a report of the number of deceased prisoners to Branch* [Office Group] *D* [of the WVHA].*"*

This means that registered inmates could not disappear into thin air. Their deaths had to be documented and reported to Berlin. Czech then adds toward the end of that same footnote:

> *"To wipe out the traces of the crimes, the names of the prisoners killed in mass executions are crossed out in the Occupancy Register on a few successive days. Despite the intensified terror in June and the next few months, the Occupancy Register does not indicate the actual higher number of victims.* [Therefore, in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*] *The number of victims is not indicated on the individual days but rather in the monthly totals."*

Hence, Czech claims that the victims of the alleged killings were not recorded in the Occupancy Register daily, but distributed throughout the month, so that one could derive the total death toll only from the total monthly figure of the dead.

In general, this "explanation" is completely inconsistent, already because it is not clear why the SS would have had such scruples in an "extermination camp" that is said to have been established as such by Himmler's order. Furthermore, it is not clear how it would have been possible to distinguish from a mere monthly total number of deaths those who were murdered from those who died a non-violent death.

In particular, the Occupancy Register keeps precise records of "deceased inmates" ("*Verstorbene Häftlinge*") and "deceased prisoners of war" ("*Verstorbene Kriegsgefangene*") between the morning and evening roll calls, indicating for the former their nationality, registration number, first and last name as well as their date of birth, but for the PoWs only the registration number. The cause of death, however, is not given at all, so that it is impossible to determine from the entries in the Occupancy Register who of them was killed, and if so, how. Czech's claim that most of the 2,289 Jews who died in June 1942 were killed "in the gas chambers" because of selections of inmates unfit for labor is therefore not only arbitrary, but also inconsistent with her own record-keeping efforts, because in addition to the alleged selection of 320 non-Jewish inmates discussed earlier, no selection of Jews is mentioned at all in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* for the entire month of June 1942!

3 July 1942 (p. 191)

> *"A typhus epidemic breaks out in Auschwitz-Birkenau. 56 numbers, including those of 24 prisoners in the Buna plant squad, are entered in the Morgue Register. They were probably killed with phenol injections after registering with the SS Doctor in the infirmary admissions room. In the men's camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau, 184 deceased prisoners are listed."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 156-158; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 465-650."

In the Morgue Register, the deaths were recorded daily with an indication of the prisoner's registration number and origin (camp block or satellite camp). In the Occupancy Register, as explained earlier, deaths were recorded by name, without giving the cause of death. All that can be deduced from these two registers is that the inmates in question died on 3 July 1942. What Czech considers "probable" is therefore a completely arbitrary insinuation, hence simply the fruit of her exterminationist fantasies. In this way, she also misrepresents the historical context, making it appear that 56 inmates, among them 24 inmates from the "Buna plant squad," had fallen ill with typhus, and for this reason, following her usual obsession, she alleges they were killed with phenol injections. The facts are, however, that we don't know these prisoners' causes of death, that the epidemic was still in its infancy on 3 July 1942, and that no document confirms that it had also spread to Monowitz Camp, where the inmate work crews deployed at the Buna Plant were lodged. Finally and for exactitude's sake, the total number of deaths in the Male Camp on 3 July 1942 was 166, not 184.[76]

4 July 1942 (pp. 191f.)

> *"For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an RSHA transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727-44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389-8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas."*

She adds this footnote about the 264 registered men:

> *"On August 15, 1942, only 69 of them are still alive; i.e., within six weeks, more than two-thirds of the men die."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115."

This is the first of over 400 similar entries. Since this is said to have been the first selection of deportees from a transport with the subsequent gassing of those deemed unfit for labor, it must have been an extraordinary event in the life of Auschwitz Camp. Therefore, it should have struck the inmates very

[76] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 81; statistical evaluation of the Occupancy Register by J. Sehn.

hard, and should have fixed itself indelibly in their memories. However, Czech does not cite any testimony in this regard.

As mentioned earlier, Volume 6 of the Höss Trial contains statements, statistics and transcripts of documents by former inmate Otto Wolken. Among other things, he compiled two statistics on the *registered* inmates of 15 Jewish transports that arrived at Auschwitz between 15 April and 17 July 1942. The first statistics shows the daily mortality of the inmates of each transport, the second the weekly mortality (*i.e.* during the 1st, 2nd, …, until the 17th week). A special "Commentary" explains in detail the meaning of the two statistics. From this source, Czech only takes the number of survivors (69 prisoners) of the registered inmates who came with the 13th transport (the one that arrived on 4 July 1942).[77] The transport of 4 July 1942 contained 1,000 deportees,[78] so that Czech's "rest" would have comprised 628 gassing victims.

This first selection with subsequent gassing is therefore not supported by anything, just like all the later ones. This alleged event, which should have been so incisive, was unknown even to the camp's resistance movement; hence, Czech presents it as true as a blunt act of faith.[79]

4 July 1942 (p. 192)

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers. The squad is housed in the barracks in the men's camp in Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other prisoners."*

Sources: "CA KC PZPR 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 27."

These documents were published by the Auschwitz Museum in a Special Issue back in 1968. The "Memorandum on the Situation in the Country over the Period from 16 July to 25 August 1942" reports ("Obóz…," p. 37):

> *"A few dozen of the most-physically fit inmates are selected from each group of new arrivals. These inmates formed a special unit* [*kompania specjalna*] *who dug graves and buried the dead, at night. This unit – which was strictly isolated – was exterminated after a certain time in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*] *and replaced by another unit. Some of the dead inmates were burnt in the crematorium."*

This story was repeated by a report published in No. 31 of the *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) of 26 August 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 39f.):

---

[77] AGK, NTN, 88 [= Vol. 6 of the Höss Trial], p. 115 (only the percentage of the dead is mentioned here: 70%; the number of survivors – 69 – is given on p. 117).

[78] Tóth, p. 149 (list of transports from Slovakia to Auschwitz in 1942).

[79] Regarding the actual fate of unregistered inmates see Mattogno 2021, pp. 76-87.

> *"From the groups of new arrivals, the 100 most physically robust people are chosen. This is a special company that digs pits at night and buries the dead. This company is strictly isolated, and after a short time it is exterminated in the gas chamber, and another one takes over."*

From these two messages of the Auschwitz resistance, Czech abusively draws first of all the date (4 July 1942), which is a simple contrivance of hers; then the term "*Sonderkommando*," which is certainly not a translation of "*kompania specjalna*" – in German "*Sonderkompanie*." Finally, she introduces the "Bunkers" (i.e. "Bunkers" 1 and 2), while the source speaks only very generically of a "*komora gazowa*," "gas chamber," moreover in the singular. It should also be kept in mind that at the time the resistance movement firmly believed that the "gas chambers" functioned as follows:

> *"They contain baths with showers, which unfortunately produce gas instead of water* [*zamiast wody wydobywa gaz*]*."*[80]

> *"The inside of the chambers was laid out so as to resemble a shower bath. They only differed from real shower baths in that poison gas came out of the shower heads instead of water* [*zamiast wody, z pryszniców wydobywa się trujący gaz*]*."*[81]

Zyklon B, as a killing medium, was not introduced (meaning invented) by the resistance movement into their reports until late of May 1944.[82] On the various implausible, even at times ludicrous claims of the resistance movement, see Mattogno 2021 (pp. 119-217).

17 July 1942 (p. 198)

> *"In two transports of the RSHA, 2,000 Jews arrive from Westerbork and Amersfoort camps in Holland. 1,303 men and boys and 697 women and girls arrive. After the selection, 1,251 men and 300 women are admitted to the camp. The men receive Nos. 47088-47687, the women, Nos. 8801-8999 and 9027- 9127. The other 449 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115."

This source reference is to the transport mortality statistics compiled by Otto Wolken (see the entry for 4 July 1942). For the transport of 17 July (the 15th on the list, the only one from the Netherlands), the number of registered deportees is given (651), of whom 225 had died by 15 August 1942, and 426 remained alive.[83] There is no reference to the data provided by Czech. These

---

[80] "Letter written from Auschwitz Camp" dated 29 August 1942; "Obóz…," pp. 42f., here p. 43.

[81] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 299. Anonymous report (by Jerzy Tabeau) of December 1942 or January 1943.

[82] In the "Periodic Report for the Period between 5 and 25 May 1944" dated 26 May 1944; APMO, D-RO/91. Vol. VII, pp. 436f.; see Mattogno 2021, pp. 183-185.

[83] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 114-122.

are also clearly wrong: the serial numbers assigned to the men (47088-47687) number 600, while she mentions 1,251 registered men.

The Dutch Red Cross has published a fragment of a register of changes in the census of the men's camp at Auschwitz which, unlike the known Occupancy Register, records "*Abgänge*" (departures = loss of inmates) and "*Zugänge*" (admissions = new arrivals) with an indication of the origin of the transports and the registration numbers assigned to the deportees (see the next entry for 17 and 18 July 1942). There are two transports from Westerbork, with departure dates of 15 and 16 July 1942. The deportees of the first were assigned the numbers 47087-47687 = 601, those of the second the numbers 47843-48493 = 651 (Het Nederlandse…, 1952a, p. 11). The total number of persons registered was therefore 1,252.

The transport of 15 July had 1,137 deportees, 663 males and 472 females. The transport of 16 July consisted of 895 deportees (of whom 309 were from Amersfoort), with 640 males and 255 females. The age groups of the male deportees were as follow (*ibid*, p. 5):

Date 1942	Totals	0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	> 60
15 July	663	41	9	85	356	157	11	4
16 July	331	32	7	36	155	90	10	1
16 July	309	0	0	5	130	103	52	19
Totals	1,303	73	16	126	641	350	73	24

The number of unregistered deportees was therefore (1,303 – 1,252 =) 51. Since there were 73 children up to 12 years of age in that train, and only a maximum of 51 of them can possibly have remained unregistered, that means that at least the remaining 22 children were properly registered, hence certainly – and for the orthodoxy inexplicably – not gassed; and that requires that all the 24 inmates over 60 years of age were all registered as well (and also not gassed, as the orthodox dogma would have it).

Two important documents that have been preserved allow for a more-thorough analysis of this issue. The first is a list of names headlined "Transport of Jews from Holland – Westerbork Camp –16 July 1942,"[84] which has 586 names. It also includes 312 names of deportees from Amersfoort, of which there is also a separate list headlined "Transport from Amersfoort to Westerbork Camp on 16 July 1942."[84] Then there is the list that includes the names of the deportees of this transport registered at Auschwitz, which is headlined "Concentration Camp – Auschwitz Section II – New arrivals on 17 July 1942, committed by the RSHA."[85] This list records the inmates by giving their registration number, first and last name, date of birth, place of birth and

[84] ROD, 250i, doos 50.
[85] ROD, CR 26918.

date of death.[86] The last names (with a few exceptions) are arranged in alphabetical order, and the numbering is consecutive: from 47843 to 48493: 651 registered deportees. An analysis of these records shows that 18 inmates were over 60 years old (dates of birth: 1874-1881). As for the boys, 24 were 17 years old (1925), 13 were 16 years old (1926), 2 were 15 years old (1927), one was 13 years old (Abrahamson Willy, born 24 July 1929, no. 47860) and one was 11 years old (Beek Lion, 13 April 1931, no. 47952).

The oddity of this list is that it has 78 names that are not included in the transport list of 16 July 1942. On the one hand, this transport had 640 deportees, but on the other hand, there were 651 registered inmates. Another oddity is the fact that a comparison of the lists shows that there were 70 non-registered deportees, whereas there should have been 51.

The age ranges of the non-registered deportees were as follows:

– 0-12 years: 30
– 18-35 years: 16
– 36-50 years: 12
– 51-60 years: 8
– 60-67 years: 4

All of these inconsistencies, which are impossible to resolve without the registration list of the transport of July 15, demonstrate the complexity of the issue,[87] which cannot be reduced to the simple count proposed by Czech.

17 and 18 July 1942 (pp. 198f.)

In these two entries, Czech presents a lengthy narration about Himmler's visit to Auschwitz. Both are based exclusively on postwar statements of Rudolf Höss, although for the second entry she cites two other, completely irrelevant sources.

I reproduce the essential part of the entry for 17 July:

> *"After touring Birkenau, he* [Himmler] *takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

Source: "Höss, Commandant in Auschwitz, pp. 233-236."

Himmler's service diary records the events which the *Reichsführer* SS attended on 17 July 1942:[88]

---

[86] This is the list used by Wolken for his statistic relating to the transport of 16 July 1942, as mentioned earlier.

[87] The Dutch Red Cross searched for Dutch prisoners registered as deceased in the Occupancy Register (where all deceased inmates were registered by name under the column "*Verstorbene Häftlinge*," giving the nationality, registration number, first and last name as well as the date of birth, as explained earlier); there were 241 Dutch Jews among the inmates registered with registration Numbers 47088 to 47687. ROD, c(21)314.

"Friday 17 July 1942
12:00 Trip Friedrichsruh-Airfield Lötzen
12:45 Take-off [from] *Lötzen*
Reichsführer-SS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermaier
15:15 Landing [in] *Katowice*
Pickup by Gauleiter Bracht, O'Gruf. Schmauser a. Stubaf. Höss
Trip to Auschwitz
Tea at the officers' club
Discussions with Stubaf. Caesar and O'Stubaf Vogel, Stubaf Höss
Tour of the farms
Visit to the prisoners' camp and the FKL
Dinner at the officers' club
Trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz to the apartment of Gauleiter Bracht
Evening at the home of Gauleiter Bracht

In the transcript of the fragment of the 1942 register of changes in the census of the men's camp as published by the Dutch Red Cross and mentioned earlier, for 16-18 July 1942, the following entries are shown:[89]

Roll Call	July 1942	Count	Deaths	Reg. Arrivals	Released/ Escaped	Origin	Reg. Nos.
morning	16	16246					
evening	16	16277	100	131			
morning	17	16848	30	601		Westerbork 15 July 42	47087-47687
evening	17	16950	83	185		various nationalities	47688-47842
morning	18	17902	25	977		Westerbork 16 July 42 Slovaks	48494-48819 47843-48493
evening	18	17846	101	46		various nationalities	48820-48901
morning	19	17852	18	24	1		

From this it appears that the transport that left Westerbork on 15 July arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of the 16th and before the morning roll call of the 17th. The 601 deportees registered from this transport were added to the camp's census precisely at this roll call, as can be deduced from the relative variation in force: 16277 – 30 (deaths) + 601 (registered) = 16,848 (morning roll call of 17 July).

88 *Dienstkalender*, NARA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, 17-18 July 1942; reproduced in Mattogno 2016b, Doc.1, p. 118.
89 Het Nederlandse… 1948, p. 11; reproduced in Mattogno 2016b, Doc. 2, p. 119.

The transport that left Westerbork on 16 July and the one that left Žilina in north-western Slovakia on the same day arrived at Auschwitz after the evening roll call of 17 July and before the morning roll call of 18 July, when they were added to the camp's census: 16950 – 25 (deaths) + 977 (registered) = 17,902 (morning roll call of 18 July).

The 977 registered inmates consisted of 651 Dutch Jews and 329 Slovakian Jews. The registration of the Dutch deportees took place on the 17th, as attested by the list of names of the new arrivals of 17 July 1942 mentioned earlier.[90] From this it can be deduced that the transport in question arrived at Auschwitz on 17 July 1942 after the evening roll call.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz Airport at 3:15 pm on 17 July, so he could not have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, which must have arrived well before the morning roll call, hence the unregistered Jews of that transport who were allegedly killed on arrival would have been gassed before 6 am.

On the 17th of July, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended with a dinner at the officers' club, most-likely at 8 p.m.[91] After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he was accommodated for the night by Gauleiter Bracht. On the morning of the 18th, at 9 o'clock, he was still at Bracht's house and went back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he could not even have seen the second transport of Dutch and Slovakian Jews, who arrived some time between 8 p.m. on the 17th and 6 a.m. on the 18th, hence the Jews from that transport who remained unregistered would have been gassed sometime during the night or early morning. In conclusion, on 17 and 18 July 1942, Himmler did not witness any homicidal gassings at Auschwitz.

In her entry for 18 July 1942, Czech writes, among other things, that Himmler "orders Höss to proceed faster with the construction of the Birkenau camp, to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work."
Source: "*Ibid.* [*Commandant in Auschwitz*], pp. 237-238; APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 85; Julia Skodowa, *Tri roky bez mena* (*Three Years Without a Name*), Bratislava, 1962, p. 35."

The trial reference contains no mention of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz. The pages 79 through 100 of Volume 6 contain the protocol of the interrogation of Otto Wolken of 22 June 1945 by Judge Jan Sehn, in which the witness recounts camp events from July 1943 (he was interned at Auschwitz on 20 June 1943).[92] Juliá Škodová's book, which Czech cited several more times,[93] is a typical witness memoir filled with imaginary and in-any-case-unverifiable

---

[90] ROD, CR26918.

[91] On the occasion of Oswald Pohl's visit to Auschwitz on 23 September 1942, dinner at the officers' club was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86, "*Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942*."

[92] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 79-100.

[93] See the entries for 5 December 1942 and 2-26 November 1944.

claims about alleged events taking place at an undefined point in time. This becomes evident by the passage cited by Czech (Škodová, p. 35):

> *"Himmler arrived the next evening. The naked women paraded in front of him, then he dismissed them. Nothing happened to them. Who would take care of their mental state, their humiliation? And in this hell could one possibly speak of humiliation? It seems that Himmler's visit had brought a change to the women's camp."*

Himmler's alleged order "to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work" after allegedly witnessing a gassing of Jews unfit for work the day before, is blatant nonsense and is also obviously in contradiction with the first selection with subsequent gassing of a Jewish transport that allegedly took place on 4 July, and also with the establishment of "Bunker 2," as I noted earlier. Czech is also silent about the context of Höss's statements, which clearly show the absurdity of the alleged order (Höss, p. 139):

> *"In July 1942 the Reichsführer SS visited the camp. I took him all over the gypsy camp.* […] *He saw it all, in detail, and as it really was and he ordered me to destroy them. Those capable of work were first to be separated from the others, as with the Jews."*

On the page quoted by the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Himmler, who also visited the Gypsy Camp, ordered Höss (Höss, p. 238):

> *"The Jews who are unfit for work are to be destroyed with the same ruthlessness."*

Himmler's alleged order is therefore nonsensical, as is Czech's "historical" reconstruction. She herself writes that the Gypsy Camp was established in Camp Sector BIIe of Birkenau Camp only toward the end of February 1943 with the first transport of Gypsies arriving at Auschwitz (her entry for February 26, pp. 338f.), so it did not yet exist in July 1942. Hence, Himmler could neither have visited it, nor could he have given the order for the extermination of the Gypsies, which in turn is in contradiction to the establishment of the Gypsy Camp itself, to which all deported Gypsies were indeed consigned, even those unfit for work, who, according to this phantom order, should have been exterminated on arrival. But that did evidently not happen.

Czech omitted these absurdities and contradictions, demonstrating that her approach was not historical in nature.

29 July 1942 (p. 206)

> *"Eduard Schulte, a German industrialist and antifascist from Breslau, visits Zurich and informs the Allies that during Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July, he attended the killing of 499 Jews by gas, which took place in so-called Bunker Number 2. This is the first precise information the Allies receive from a*

> *German source about the extermination of the Jews carried out in the gas chambers of Auschwitz."*

Source: "Walter Laqueur and Richard Breitman, *Der Mann, der das Schweigen brach: Wie die Welt vom Holocaust erfuhr* (*The Man Who Broke the Silence: How the World Learned of the Holocaust*), Frankfurt/Main, 1986."

This is the German translation of the book *Breaking the Silence*. This book does not justify Czech's claims at all. The authors state that on 17 July 1942 Otto Fitzner, who was director of production at the Giesche Mining Company, told Schulte about Himmler's visit to Auschwitz, and they add:

> *"On the evening of July 17, Schulte already knew a little more about the visit, for on that evening, Himmler attended a dinner party given by Bracht, the Nazi Gauleiter, or party chief, of Upper Silesia. After dinner in Auschwitz the party moved on to the Gauleiter's villa in a forest near Kattowitz. The villa happened to belong to the company of which Schulte was general manager."* (Laqueur/Breitman, pp. 12f.)

A few lines later we read there:

> *"On July 17, a transport of Jews arrived in Auschwitz (from Holland), and Himmler witnessed the gassing of 449 persons in Bunker 2, his first such experience. He then visited the experimental plant and laboratory and inspected the building of a dam. That evening Himmler had dinner in Auschwitz and later dropped into Bracht's villa in Gieschewald. Some of the details of Himmler's inspection tour were not discussed in front of the ladies at the villa. Himmler, against his habit, had some red wine and smoked a cigar."* (*Ibid.*, p. 14)

This "information" was not recorded in some mysterious way and transmitted to the Allies by Schulte, as Czech claims. Rather, these are simple explanations of the authors taken from orthodox Holocaust literature they cite on p. 275. In other words, there is obviously no "Schulte Report" that reached the Allies. As for the alleged gassing of 449 Dutch Jews, it was invented by Czech in her first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1960), where she wrote in her entry for 17 July 1942 that two Jewish transports from Holland had arrived at Auschwitz with 2,000 people, of which 1,251 men and 300 women were registered, so that the number of alleged gassing victims was precisely (2,000 – [1,251 + 300] =) 449. On the same page, she wrote that Himmler had witnessed this gassing, which had taken place "in Bunker No. 2." (Czech 1960, p. 71), and it is clear that this information came to Laqueur and Breitman not from Schulte, but from one of the books they cited in the notes on pages 11-16.

The "first precise information the Allies receive from a German source about the extermination of the Jews" at Auschwitz is therefore simply another one of Czech's fabrications.

1-3 August 1942 (p. 210)

> *"In the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2, almost 5,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Bendsburg* [German name for Będzin] *are killed. They were deported to Auschwitz for extermination by the RSHA."*

Source: "Martin Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 112."

This is once more a reference to Gilbert's *Atlas*, which on Map 137 shows under "Będzin" "5,000 1 August [1942]" with an arrow in the direction of Auschwitz (Gilbert 1988, p. 112). No source is given.

Here too one cannot believe that the Auschwitz Museum did not have the slightest clue about this alleged deportation from a location as close as a mere 40 km from the camp, so much so that it had to resort to citing Gilbert's *Atlas*. It is therefore another purely fictitious deportation.

In a work of over 950 pages that appeared three years after his *Atlas*, Gilbert limited himself to the following brief remark about the deportations to Auschwitz from Będzin and Sosnowiec in August 1942 (Gilbert 1985, p. 418):

> *"At Auschwitz, thirteen thousand Jews were brought from the two nearby towns of Bedzin and Sosnowiec, as well as more than twenty-two thousand from Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg and France."*

The note added to back this up, however, refers to Czech's first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*! (*Ibid*, Note 42, p. 863.) Czech had written there (Czech 1960, p. 81):

> *"15-17* [August 1942] *Transport from Sosnowiec, about 8000 – Jews, men, women and children – who were gassed in Birkenau in Bunkers No. 1 and 2."*

In this edition, Czech does not mention any of the deportations of 5-11 May 1942 listed in Gilbert's *Atlas* as discussed earlier, which confirms that there was no trace of them at all in the entire documental, trial and testimonial material in the possession of the Auschwitz Museum.

Czech again relies on Gilbert's *Atlas* in the entry for 27 August 1942 (p. 228), where she explains in a footnote in reference to the registration of 82 inmates (61754-61835):

> *"This probably refers to a transport of 723 Jews from Luxembourg sent to Auschwitz in August 1942 (Martin Gilbert,* Final Solution*, pp. 109, 133)."*

This refers to a map in Gilbert's *Atlas* titled "Distant Deportations, August 1942," where arrows indicate the route from "Luxembourg 723" Jews deported to Auschwitz via Cottbus (Gilbert 1988, p. 109). This transport is also purely fictitious; it is neither mentioned in Benz's seminal work on the *Dimension of Genocide* (Benz, p. 103) nor in Richard Korherr's report.[94]

---

[94] NO-5193, p. 6. Listed here are evacuations from France, Holland, Belgium, Norway (532 deportees), Greece, Slovakia, Croatia and Bulgaria, but none from Luxembourg.

3 August 1942 (p. 210)

> *"The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 193 prisoners recuperating from typhus. They are taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"In the Prisoners' Infirmary register of Block 28, 'moved to Birkenau' is entered next to the names of the 193 sick prisoners. In the Occupancy Register, on the other hand, the names of these prisoners are entered in the list of the deceased, the entries divided among three successive days. 30 of them are entered on August 10, 100 on August 11, and 63 on August 12."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 7, p. 155; D-AuI-513, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 172- 178; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register."

I do not have access to the documents cited by Czech, but I assume that 193 inmates from Block 28 were indeed transferred to Birkenau on 3 August, and that they are listed as having died in the Occupancy Register on 10, 11 and 12 August.

This raises two questions: 1) were these inmates murdered? 2) If so, were they gassed?

That they were murdered as patients suffering from typhus is certainly possible, but this is in contrast to the data in the register of Room No. 3 of Block 20 which I examined already in connection with the entry for 4 July 1942. On the other hand, if, according to Czech, up to 98 inmates could be killed at the Main Camp's infirmary on a single day (17 September 1942), it is unclear why these 193 inmates, who could have been killed within two days, were sent to Birkenau. There may therefore also be an alternative explanation, namely that the 193 inmates were terminally ill and were transferred to Birkenau to make room for new patients, and that they died there in the following days due to their conditions. This assumption is supported by the fact that the first registration of the deaths took place a week later, on 10 August. This delay, presumably for "camouflage" purposes as Czech might insinuate here, was not as insignificant as she believed, because the daily variations in the inmate occupancy affected multiple official documents, beginning with the monthly report (containing the daily census variations of the male and female camps) that the Auschwitz headquarters were required to report to the WVHA, as confirmed by British radio intercepts, and ending with the reports used to calculate the number of meals to be prepared and issued to the inmates, as well as the roll calls of the individual blocks.

The gassing claim is based on the testimony by Kazimierz Frączek (Czech's trial reference), who asserted in his statement of 14 November 1946:[95]

---

[95] Höss Trial, Vol. 7, p. 157.

> *"On 3 August 1942, one hundred and a few dozen* [*stu kilkudziesięciu*] *inmates cured of typhus were sent to Birkenau who, it was said, were to die in a special camp, the so-called post-typhus quarantine, however, as we later learned, they were all 'gassed.'"*

Hence, this is just another testimony from hearsay based on the Auschwitz rumor mill. If we were to assume, however, that these inmates were indeed gassed, this would have repercussions for the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, because it establishes the principle that terminally sick inmates of the Main Camp who were gassed (or killed with phenol injections) must be listed as dead in the Occupancy Register and the Morgue Register, but then, for example, the gassing of 746 sick inmates on 29 August 1942 cannot be claimed, since Czech's entry for that alleged event contains no reference to the Morgue Register, meaning that there aren't any entries about these allegedly killed inmates in that register.

In the light of this, other references to selections in Block 28 with subsequent gassing without the words "moved to Birkenau" and without any reference to the Morgue Register become doubly dubious (see the entry for 8 December 1942).

14 August 1942 (p. 216)

> *"Medical Officer SS Staff Sergeant Josef Klehr orders 4½ pounds of phenol for the camp pharmacy to be used for killing prisoners with injections to the heart."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 412."

This order, like every such order, does not indicate the use for which the phenol was intended. However, given that it comes from the Main Camp's inmate infirmary, is it so unlikely that it was used as an antiseptic at the hospital? As mentioned before, phenol was in fact also used as a powerful disinfectant in surgical operations:[96]

> *"E. Bottini, a surgeon in Pavia, claimed in 1866 that phenolic acid, in 5‰ aqueous solution, is a 'sovereign disinfectant' and advocated its use in practical surgery. In the same year, pure phenol, as indicated by J. Lister, was used for disinfection in the operating rooms of the London Hospital. This knowledge, together with Pasteur's and Koch's studies on pathogenic microorganisms, had a practical application when in 1867 Lister announced in* [the medical journal] *'Lancet' the use of phenol to kill germs wherever they were; in wounds, on surgical instruments, on suture and dressing materials, on surgeon's hands, in the air of the operating room where phenol was nebulized. The results were surprising and allowed the first great advances in surgery."*

[96] *Enciclopedia…*, Vol. II, entry "Antisepsi," p. 369.

In this context, it is worth mentioning what the Auschwitz Museum's historian Henryk Świebocki wrote. After the war, two registers of the surgical department of the Auschwitz inmate infirmary were found (Block 21; Świebocki 2000, p. 265):

> *"The books contained prisoners' names and camp* [registration] *numbers, dates, diagnosis, and treatment for a period from September 10, 1942 to February 23, 1944. The registers indicate that 11,246 surgical procedures of various sorts were carried out during this period."*

Returning to phenol, there is also a request for various medicinal supplies placed by the inmate infirmary of the Golleschau Satellite Camp "to the pharmacy of K.L. Auschwitz Upper Silesia" dated 26 February 1943, which, among the various "wound-dressing materials and medicines" listed, includes "5 liters of phenol." The document, reproduced by Jerzy Frąckiewicz in an article that appeared in 1966 (Frąckiewicz, p. 72), is not mentioned by Czech in her entry for that date,[97] evidently because it was an overtly sanitary request that would have cast doubt on her obsessions with lethal injections.

This is not her only omission, though. When discussing her entry for 3 July 1942, I noted that, according to Czech, the alleged series of lethal injections with the annotation "szpila" ended on 15 December 1942 (although in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she mentions such alleged killings until 30 March). However, there are at least three other requests for phenol from the Auschwitz inmate infirmary not mentioned by Czech: one of 5 kg dated 1 December 1942,[98] the second of 1 kg dated 24 March 1943,[99] and the last of 1 kg dated 19 April 1943,[100] after the end of the alleged practice of lethal injections of phenol, the last of which Czech lists for 30 March (see my summary list starting on p. 41).

A photograph in the Auschwitz Museum shows the request of 1 December 1942 with a syringe placed on top of the documents.[101] This is an ignoble and at once silly expedient to create a pathetically fictitious "proof".

15, 16, 17 and 18 August 1942

I treat these four entries together because they all refer to the same source.

<u>15 August (p. 217)</u>

> *"About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Sosnowitz with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 27 men and 75 women are admitted to the*

---

[97] The document has the page number 457, and undoubtedly comes from the collection cited by Czech as "Pharmaceutical Order."
[98] APMO, D-AuI-5/1, *Arzneimittelbestellung*, p. 559.
[99] *Ibid.*, p. 848.
[100] *Ibid.*, p. 1179.
[101] See the photo in Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, p. 324.

camp and receive Nos. 59018-59044 and 17147-17221. The other 1,898 people are killed in the gas chambers."

16 August (p. 219)

"About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, including old people and those without any occupation, arrive with a transport of the RSHA. All of them are killed in the gas chambers."

17 August (p. 220)

"Another RSHA transport from Sosnowitz of 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children is killed in the gas chambers." The German original edition adds here: *"of Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2"* (Czech 1989, p. 227)

18 August (p. 221)

"A fourth RSHA transport from Sosnowitz arrives with 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, who are killed in the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2."

The source is the same for all: "Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, pp. 36-39."

I already pointed out earlier that the book in question by Nathan Szternfinkiel is merely a repetition of hearsay without any historical value and that it has also been misrepresented by Czech. In these entries, she continues her work of distortion. The pages she cites make up Szternfinkiel's Chapter 5 titled "'Action' of 12 August 1942 ('Gathering Place')." Szternfinkiel writes that several thousand Jews from Sosnowitz were arrested on 12 August 1942, and on the evening of the next day, they were housed in some houses on Targowa Street, from where they were deported to Auschwitz. He is rather vague in this regard, however (Szternfinkiel, p. 39):

"The victims designated for 'resettlement' and huddled in the aforementioned houses endured terrible times. These people knew that they were condemned to death and awaited transportation. For the majority [of them], *these houses were the antechamber to the gas chambers of Auschwitz. Dantean scenes took place. There was a great narrowness* [of space]. *People suffocated for lack of air.* […] *In the following three days, transports of people who were already half dead were sent from these houses. They were all loaded into railway cars and taken to Auschwitz. The 'resettlement action' lasted until 18 August. Of the 8,000 people 'resettled' in these tragic days, only ashes* [*popioły*] *remained. This was the third 'resettlement' – the third act in the tragedy of the Jews of Sosnowitz."*

Szternfinkiel states that 8,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz within three days until 18 August, therefore on 16, 17 and 18 August. From this, Czech deduces that there were four transports of 2,000 deportees each on 15, 16, 17 and 18 August. For the transport on the 15th she has apparent documentary support, because 27 prisoners – allegedly from Sosnowitz – were registered on

that day with Reg. Nos. 59018-59044, and 75 prisoners with Reg. Nos. 17147-17221.

Czech gives no source for these assigned registration numbers, which is probably the so-called "Smoleń List" (transport lists compiled by inmates). This list records a set of 27 inmates and another of 75 inmates with the above-mentioned two sets of registration numbers on 15 August 1942, but without giving the deportees' origin.[102] Therefore, Czech distorted the document by improperly introducing the origin "Sosnowitz" not indicated in it.

Of course, she had no documentary evidence, no testimony and no report from the camp resistance about the arrival of these 8,000 Jews at Auschwitz. Yet despite this, she wrote that the Jews who supposedly arrived on 17 and 18 August were killed "in the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2," as if this were a documented fact. Szternfinkiel, who wrote in 1946, knew even less than Czech, who wrote this many years later. According to propaganda rumors prevailing at the time, Szternfinkiel believed that the alleged deportees were killed in some kind of "gas chambers" and were later cremated, so that only "ashes" remained of them, evidently ignorant of the fact that, according to the orthodox Holocaust lore, the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims were then still buried rather than burned.

That Czech's entries are mere fabrications is indisputably shown by a document titled "Statistical data on the situation of the Jewish population [in] the government district of Kattowitz," compiled on 24 August 1942 by "The head of the councils of elders of the Jewish communities in East and Upper Silesia." It lists 25 localities in this governmental district, the first of which is Sosnowitz. For each locality are indicated, among other things, "situation on 1 May 1942," "relocated," "settled," "resettled" and "situation on 20 August 1942." According to this, 27,456 Jews were present in Sosnowitz on 1 May, while on 20 August of that year, 20,936 Jews were still present, with 7,377 having been relocated, and 857 settled in.[103]

According to this, 7,377 Jews were indeed relocated from Sosnowitz, but there is no evidence that they were deported to Auschwitz. However, Czech claims that 13,500 Jews arrived at Auschwitz from Sosnowitz during this same period.

The inconsistency of Czech's and the Auschwitz Museum's theses is further shown by an article by Andrzej Strzelecki, whose title translates to: "The initial stage of the deportation of the Jews from the Zagłębie Region to Auschwitz in the light of Hitler documents." Although the only real German document cited in this paper concerns the just-mentioned statistics, the author abusively interprets those relocated ("*Ausgesiedelte*" in the original, translated as Polish "*Wysiedleni*") as deportees to Auschwitz! Then, in a special table, he

[102] NOKW-2824, p. 11 (list of males) and p. 3 (list of females).
[103] APK, RK 2779.

compares these alleged Auschwitz deportees with Franciszek Piper's fanciful data, thus coming to the inflated conclusion that, up to 24 August 1942, no less than 15,790 Jews were deported to Auschwitz from the above-mentioned origin (and obviously all allegedly gassed on arrival). Not unsatisfied with this more-than doubling of the deportee figure, he then rounds this up to a whopping 20,000![104] These alleged additional deportations are not supported by any evidence.

In 1943, the testimony of "a refugee from Sosnowiec" was published which describes the fate of the local Jews. According to this, 1,200 unemployed Jews were deported on 12 May 1942 with 10 kg of luggage and 10 *Reichsmarks* to an unknown destination. On 12 August 1942, there was another deportation of 6,000 Jews, also to an unknown destination. In October "also began the large-scale deportation of many Jews guilty of alleged violations of numerous regulations to the terrible concentration camp Oswiecim [Auschwitz]" (Apenszlak, p. 158). It is thus clear that the "unknown destination" could not have been Auschwitz, a camp which the witness knew well, so he refutes Czech's speculation.

28 August 1942 (pp. 228f.)

> *"1,000 Jews from Drancy arrive with the twenty-fourth RSHA transport from France, which includes 320 children below the age of 12. A first selection of this transport is probably carried out at the railroad junction of Cosel (Kózle), where 200 able-bodied men are selected and exchanged for unfit or dead prisoners. A second selection takes place at the unloading platform in Auschwitz, called the Jew Platform. 27 men and 36 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 62093-62119 and 18609-18644. The other 737 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech explains in a footnote that, following Serge Klarsfeld's book *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, the deportation trains nos. 24-35, 37-38 and 44 with Jews from France stopped at the railway station at Cosel (today's Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a town located about 40 km west of Gleiwitz/Gliwice), where the deportees were subjected to a first selection in order to send certain deportees fit for work to the Blechhammer Labor Camp outside of Cosel, and to other camps in Upper Silesia. 3,056 of the Blechhammer inmates were transferred to Auschwitz Camp on 1 April 1944, where they were registered with the numbers 176512-179567.

In the following table, I list Czech's related entries, which also extend to deportation trains originating in Belgium and the Netherlands, compared with

[104] Strzelecki, pp. 7-50, esp. pp. 27, 44f. The document reproduced on p. 49 is the personal file of a Jew from Bendsburg (Będzin) who was deported to Auschwitz on 5 August 1943! These "Hitler documents," as he calls them, do not shed any "light" on these imaginary transports.

known data for France (Klarsfeld), the Netherlands (Dutch Red Cross) and Belgium (Klarsfeld/Steinberg):

Number of Jewish Deportees (#) Taken off Transportation Trains at Cosel/Silesia, According to Various Sources						
Date	Czech pp.	Czech #	Origin[105]	Klarsfeld #	Het Neder-landse… #	Klarsfeld/ Steinberg #
28 Aug.	228f.	200	France [24]	380	/	/
31 Aug.	230	253	France [25]	300	/	/
31 Aug.	231	200	Belgium	/	/	280
1 Sep.	231	560	Netherlands	/	200	/
2 Sep.	232	200	France [26]	170	/	/
3 Sep.	232	200	Belgium	/	/	175
4 Sep.	233	200	France [27]	245	/	/
5 Sep.	/	0	Netherlands	/	200[106]	/
6 Sep.	234	200	France [28]	370	/	/
8 Sep.	235	200	Netherlands	/	110	/
9 Sep.	235	200	France [29]	400	/	/
10 Sep.	236	200	Belgium	/	/	281
11 Sep.	236	200	France [30]	400	/	/
12 Sep.	237	200	Netherlands	/	140	/
12 Sep.	237	300	France [31]	250	/	/
14 Sep.	237	250	Belgium	/	/	281
16 Sep.	239	200	Netherlands	/	120	/
16 Sep.	239	250	France [32]	400	/	/
18 Sep.	241	300	France [33]	315	/	/
20 Sep.	242f.	200	Netherlands	/	0	/
20 Sep.	242	200	France [34]	250	/	/
23 Sep.	243	150	France [35]	150	/	/
27 Sep.	245	175	France [37]	175	/	/
29 Sep.	246	100	France [38]	200	/	/
3 Oct.	248	300	Netherlands	/	160	/
7 Oct.	250	500	Netherlands	/	550	/
12 Oct.	/	/	Belgium	/	/	356
11 Nov.	267	150	France [44]	135	/	/
	Totals:	6,088		4,140	1,480	1,373

Klarsfeld calculates the deportees selected at Cosel according to the age range of 17 to 47 years; his data shows a total of 4,140 selected deportees.[107] Steinberg states that the Belgian Jews selected (between 15 and 50 years of age) were just under 1,400, starting with the transport of 29 August 1942 (date of departure) until 10 October (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1982, pp. 23-27). The Dutch

[105] Number in brackets gives the serial number of transports from France.
[106] See my comments on the entry for 5 September 1942.
[107] Klarsfeld, "Notes se rapportant au tableau chronologique des convois de déportation."

Red Cross lists 18 transports that underwent selection at Cosel, but many of these deportation rains did not have Auschwitz as their destination. The total number of selected deportees (aged 15 to 50) was at least 3,540 (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, pp. 12-15).

Therefore, the withdrawal of deportees at Cosel is not a mere hypothesis, but a real fact that also aroused the protests of the Auschwitz commandant. On 7 October 1942, the British intercepted the following message sent by Höss to Office IV B 4 of the RSHA (Eichmann) and to Office Group D of the WVHA (Liebehenschel):[108]

> *"RSHA IV B 4, BERLIN, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, for information to Office Group D, ORANIENBURG, to the attention of SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL.*
>
> *Re: Deportation of Jews from Polish-Czech-Dutch areas to AUSCHWITZ. Reference: Your teletype from 5 October 1942, No. 181212, 1755 o'clock…*
>
> *Secret. Regarding the transports of Jews sent from HOLLAND, we further ask to give the train numbers and the expected arrival times by radio in order to be able to arrange with the National Railway Administration OPPELN, based on these documents, that these transports do not stop in KOSEL but drive through to AUSCHWITZ, to prevent access by those responsible for Operation Schmelt, as agreed.*
>
> *Signed HOESS, SS Obersturmbannführer."*

In the list of prisoners compiled by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn based on the inmates' personal files (*Personalbogen*) that were found at Auschwitz, 758 names are recorded of the 3,056 inmates of the Blechhammer Camp transferred to the Auschwitz Camp on 1 April 1944. Among them are at least 492 Polish, 69 Dutch, 21 French, 8 Belgian, 83 German and 19 Austrian Jews. The remainder belonged to various nationalities (Hungarians, Yugoslavs, Swiss, Romanians, Czechs, Slovaks, Egyptians, Russians, Belarusians, Lithuanians).

That these deportees had departed with transports from 1942 is a certain fact, as is clear from Klarsfeld's *Memorial* of the French Jews. For example, Joseph Grünfeld (No. 177363), born 15 Nov. 1925, was part of the transport of 28 September 1942; Philip Halphen (No. 177461), born 17 Aug. 1920, belonged to the transport of 16 September 1942; Josef Wasserberger (No. 178987), born 2 Mar. 1899, left with the transport of 18 September 1942; Friedrich Hillmann's name (No. 177447), born 2 June 1919 in Vienna, is on the transport manifest of 7 September 1942.

It is likely that most of the Jews who were not French, Dutch or Belgian citizens came to Cosel with transports from France (and to a small extent from the Netherlands), because these transports contained Jews of all the above na-

[108] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 7.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, No. 1/4.

tionalities, including 6,222 Germans, 14,459 Poles and 2,217 Austrians.[109] However, also on the basis of the above-mentioned message from Höss (which refers to Polish, Czech and Dutch Jews), it can be assumed that other transports, precisely of Polish and Czech Jews, were also pre-selected at Cosel.

It is also possible that not only inmates capable of working, but also at least some of those unable to work were unloaded at Cosel. The entry about Cosel in the *Encyclopedic Informer* of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland testifies in favor of this possibility (Główna…, p. 225):

> *"Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Holland came to the camp, including women and children. Average strength – 4,000 people; in all, about 29,000 people passed through the camp."*

An examination of 984 personal files of Blechhammer inmates revealed an age range of 14 to 58 years (Piper 1967, p. 29), which broadens the criteria used by the Dutch Red Cross to calculate the number of deportees selected at Cosel, which contained nine fewer ages (15-50 years). It is therefore likely that deportees from Polish and Czech transports were also pre-selected at Cosel, and that their number is considerably higher than that stated in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (6,088), all-the-more-so when one considers that in Silesia there was a dense network of 120 labor camps, listed by the Dutch Red Cross as early as 1952.[110]

Czech was forced to consider events in Cosel as a result of Serge Klarsfeld's strong criticism of the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, in which all inmates of the above-mentioned transports not immediately registered at Auschwitz were considered gassed on arrival. Yet Czech was familiar with the list of prisoners compiled by Jan Sehn, as well as with the original documents he had used. She also knew that the 758 names recorded on 1 April 1944 were part of the 3,056 inmates of Blechhammer Camp transferred and admitted to Auschwitz Camp on that day (Czech 1964a, p. 85). But if that is so, did she not wonder where the French, Dutch, and Belgian inmates on that list came from?

The answer to this question had already been given in 1945 by former inmate Elbert Hori, whom she ignored:[111]

> *"On 1 September 1942, I was arrested as a Jew by agents of the Gestapo in Avenue Louise in Brussels. I was immediately taken to Malines Concentration Camp, from where I was sent to Germany seven days later. We made the trip to Cosel in prison cars. After the train stop in Cosel, we had to leave our lug-*

---

[109] Klarsfeld, "Tableau des nationalités des déportés juifs de France."
[110] Het Nederlandse… 1952a, Bijlage II, "Situation map showing forced labour and concentration camps in Silesia."
[111] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 65, minutes of 27 June 1945.

> *gage in the cars and get off; the SS 'took care' of us, hit us with clubs and kicked us. We were separated from the men who were over 45 years old already at the station, and our group of young men was taken to the Sakrau Transit Camp. After arriving there, we were again divided into two groups: one for Kommando Fürstengrube, the other for Kommando Laurahütte, which were part of Auschwitz."*

Already as early as 1943, a Jew who was deported from Drancy in 1942 managed to escape after eight months and return to France, had his testimony published about his experience. In it, he recalled his pre-selection in Cosel, here spelled "Koziel (Upper Silesia)":[112]

> *"All Jews from 16 to 50 years of age were taken for hard labor to the mines of the surrounding area. The others, children, old men, weak women and the sick, were taken to Oschevitz* [Auschwitz]*, the camp for the 'useless,' the 'camp to croak in.'"*

29 August 1942 (p. 229)

This is a lengthy narrative regarding an alleged selection of registered inmates suffering from typhus; it is broken into two parts. The first reads as follows:

> *"On the pretext of fighting typhus in Auschwitz, Garrison Doctor Uhlenbrock orders a selection among sick and convalescent prisoners. The selected are to be killed in the gas chambers in order to destroy the carriers of typhus, both the lice and the patients. The prisoner doctors in the prisoners' infirmary of the main camp receive instructions to release the convalescent to the camp that day. The news spreads among the staff that a major delousing operation is to be carried out the next day in which the sick prisoners are to be brought to Birkenau. From previous experience, the prisoners know that this means a transport to the gas chamber."*

Source: "Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155ff."

In this book, published originally in Polish in 1972, Kielar recounts that, when he was sick at the inmate infirmary (without giving any chronological reference, not even of the year), a certain Czesiek informed him that the next day there would be "a big delousing action," and all the sick would be taken to Birkenau, because in reality, this was actually a "selection." And that is all he writes about this (Kielar, pp. 154-156). In his long-winded account of the event itself, he carefully avoids indicating the date and the number of victims of the alleged event (*ibid*., pp. 157-160).

The date of the alleged event and Dr. Uhlenbrock's involvement are Czech's inventions.

In the second part of the narrative, she writes that the selection was carried out by Camp Physician Dr. Entress and Medical Orderly SS *Oberscharführer*

---

[112] *Notre Voix*, 1. August 1943, in: Courtois/Rayski, pp. 201-203, here p. 202.

Josef Klehr. The selectees were taken to the gas chambers of Birkenau and killed there. The total number of victims was 746.

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 155; vol. 4, p. 177; vol. 7, pp. 17, 116, 156, 175, Statements of Former Prisoners; Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 6, Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155-160. Wiesław Kielar is one of the few prisoners who succeeded in surviving this selection."

The references to the trial records concern persons who are practically unknown:

– Oskar Tadeusz Stuhr's statement of 18 June 1945: on the page indicated, but also on the preceding and subsequent pages, there are no references to the alleged event of 29 August 1942, but events of 1940 are mentioned.[113]

– The statement of Władysław Tondos of 1 October 1946. On the page in question, the witness merely reported the following:[114]

> *"In 1942, a terrible typhus epidemic broke out at the camp. At first, the Germans did not fight it, but when the German doctor Dr. Schwehla* [Schwela] *died and some other SS men began to fall ill, the camp was disinfested (deloused). The sick and convalescents of the typhus block, about 1,500 in number, were loaded onto trucks and gassed in the chambers."*

Here the alleged event is very vague; the witness mentions 1,500 victims (instead of 746) and gives no date, although Dr. Schwela died on 10 May 1942, so any delousing action related to this death should have occurred shortly thereafter rather than more than three months later, as Czech suggests here.

Tondos appeared as a witness during the 9th Session of the Höss Trial (20 March 1947), where he was equally vague. The SS carried out a disinfestation of the hospital, after which[115]

> *"all the sick, even those who were recovering and had to go to work the next day, were loaded onto trucks at Block 20, which was the typhus block, and taken to the gas chambers. On this occasion, a German doctor carried out an examination of the weak patients in all the hospital buildings for the longest time, because the sick were not allowed to be sick for more than 6 weeks, and they were selected for the gas chamber."*

– Władysław Fejkiel's statement of 10 October 1946, in which he stated:[116]

> *"In 1942, under the pretext of fighting typhus, the camp headquarters decided to destroy the typhus vector /lice/ along with the sick. At that time, Camp Commandant Höss, through his Political Department and the SS doctor, gave general authorization for the extermination of all the sick people in the hospital and of the hospital staff. About 800 patients were selected from the block*

---

[113] Höss Trial, Vol. 2, pp. 154-156.
[114] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 177.
[115] *Ibid.*, 2nd Session, 12 March 1943, p. 991.
[116] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 17.

for infectious diseases and gassed. Only the patients excluded by the SS doctor remained at the hospital."

– Edward Błotnicki's statement of 9 November 1946. The witness stated:[117]

"In 1942, typhus was raging in the camp. Up to a hundred people a day were dying. To control the disease, the blocks were disinfested. I know that from Block 20 KB (Hospital Barracks No. 20) all sick people and those suspected of typhus were taken away, or were taken to the courtyard under the supervision of the chief physician, loaded onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers in Birkenau. From scribe Czubaka of the KB [*Krankenbau,* infirmary] *I learned that later the inmates taken to Birkenau were all written off as dead, and that there were 520 that day."*

The number of alleged victims contradicts the number given by Czech, and the alleged event has no date.

– Kazimierz Frączek's statement of 14 November 1946. Here is his account:[118]

"Beginning in mid-1942, the systematic /mass/ killing of patients in the gas chambers was introduced. The transports of sick people destined for the gas chambers were picked up at Block No. 20, into which were admitted both sick people selected immediately upon receipt at the hospital and those selected during the so-called sick reviews carried out periodically by Dr. Entress or his assistants, NCOs. Such a review was conducted in this way: all the sick, regardless of their condition, were rounded up, or were pulled from their beds, and escorted before the SS who made the selection, who, according to the outward appearance or length of the sick man's fever card, either left them in the hospital or destined them 'for the gas.' Every two to three weeks, the sick persons destined 'for the gas' were taken by truck to Brzezinki (Birkenau) to the gas chambers."

This generic account in no way confirms what Czech writes.

The last court reference (Vol. 7, p. 175) is unknown to me.

Czech drew the number (746) and date (29 August 1943) from a message from the camp resistance, apparently a fragment of a letter, which reads:[119]

"On August 29, I survived the day when 746 typhus patients were poisoned (I am referring to 1942). I was among the sick – only destiny gave me the chance of escaping death."

Hence, we are dealing here with spurious, contradictory and inconsistent sources, on the basis of which Czech creates an event in support of which there is not the slightest documentary evidence.

Significantly, she makes no mention of the Morgue Register, in which the registration numbers of the alleged 746 victims should have been recorded on

---

[117] *Ibid.*, Vol. 17, p. 118.
[118] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, pp. 156f.
[119] "Obóz…," p. 70.

29 August 1942, which instead contains only 46 entries (then 19 on 30 Aug., 34 on 31 Aug., and 236 entries during the first seven days of September).[120] The number for 29 August is also at odds with the alleged killing of 90 typhus patients as advocated by Kłodziński (see my Introduction, p. 44).

31 August 1942 (p. 231)

> *"1,000 Jews from Malines arrive with the sixth RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 322 men and 90 boys in the transport and 489 women and 89 girls, none of whom are admitted to the camp. About 200 men were probably taken in Cosel for the work camps in Upper Silesia, while the remaining 800 people in Auschwitz are sent directly from the unloading platform to the gas chambers."*

Source: (in footnote): "Klarsfeld and Steinberg, *Memorial*, statistical section."

Czech mentions the first edition of this work (1982); in the pertinent statistics, it is indicated that the 6th transport left Malines on 29 August, and arrived at Auschwitz on 3 September (not 31 August). The composition of the transport is as cited by Czech. The number of inmates allegedly gassed on arrival were either 961 ("not registered") or 947 ("not identified").[121] In the second edition of that book (1994), the transport arrives at Auschwitz on 30 August. The authors explain (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1994, p. 23):

> *"It is the first transport from Belgium that, during the stopover in Kozel, drops off men older than 15 and younger than 50 years of age. These are at most 280 men."*

Therefore, there would have been 720 gassing victims. The estimate for the 280 prisoners taken off at Cosel is based on analysis of the age range of the deportees, but the age limits – 15 to 50 years – are themselves a simple guess, at least for the upper limit. The authors provide a table titled "Distribution of Deportees by Date of Birth and Convoy" (*ibid*., pp. 59-65) from which it can be deduced that 268 male deportees belonged to the 15-50 age bracket (293 males to the 15-51 age bracket) and as many as 437 female deportees. It is therefore not credible that practically all male deportees of that age bracket were selected for work at Cosel, while all female deportees of that bracket were gassed at Birkenau.

The gassing is assumed by Czech from the fact that no deportee from this transport was registered at Auschwitz, but there is no evidence that it ever arrived there. It is far more plausible that it was diverted to other camps in Upper Silesia, similar to various other transports originating in Westerbork.

---

[120] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 141; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn.
[121] Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1982, "Tableau statistique," unpaginated.

1 September 1942 (p. 231)

> *"560 Jews arrive from Westerbork with a RSHA transport from Holland. None of the people arriving in this transport is admitted to the camp."*

Czech adds in a footnote: " The men are probably selected in Cosel and sent to labor camps." Source: "Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76."

On the page indicated by Czech, there is a list of transports from Westerbork, but without any reference to Cosel.

The transport that left Westerbork on 31 August 1942 had 560 deportees, about 200 of whom were removed from the train in Cosel. The destination of the others was: "Niederkirch-Fürstengrube – Gräditz and other places in the sphere of responsibility of Gross Rosen, and finally Langenbielau/Reichenbach" (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 13).

Hence, this transport did not arrive at Auschwitz.

5 September 1942 (p. 234)

> *"714 Jewish men, women, and children from Westerbork arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 53 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 19117-19169. The other 661 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. Dr. Kremer is present and writes in his diary: 'This evening at 8 o'clock again at a special operation from Holland. Because of the special ration that comes with it, consisting of a fifth of a liter of liquor, five cigarettes, 100 grams of sausage, and bread, the men are eager for such operations.'"*

Source: "SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 218."

Kremer neither mentions the number of deportees on that transport, nor the number of any alleged gassing victims.

The transport train with Jewish deportees that left Westerbork on 4 September 1942 counted 714 people. The Dutch Red Cross describes its destination as follows (*ibid*.):

> *"St. Annaberg – Anhalt/Fürstengrube – Gräditz and other places in the sphere of responsibility of Gross Rosen, and finally Langenbielau/Reichenbach."*

The column "Estimated number of persons detrained at Cosel (15-50 years old)" shows "200." Czech was well aware of the pre-selection of inmates at Cosel (see her entry for 28 August 1942), but for this transport she neglected to consider it.

It is therefore possible that no men were ever sent to Auschwitz at all. The presence in Auschwitz of inmates from this transport is documented by Volume 22 of the Auschwitz Death Books (Death Reg. Nos. 31501-33000), which was in the possession of the Dutch Red Cross and was analyzed with regard to the Dutch inmates. From the transport of 4 September, five female inmates were registered in that Death Book, but no men. However, there were

five men "repatriated," meaning they returned home after the war (Het Nederlandse… 1947, p. 11), while for Czech the men were all gassed. In the "Smoleń List," the origin of the inmates registered with the numbers 19117-19169 is not given, but it is probable that they were indeed Jews from this transport. It is unknown, however, how many were sent to Auschwitz.

Given this inconclusive state of the sources, it is completely irresponsible to claim that 661 deportees were gassed.

16 September 1942 (pp. 238f.)

> *"Commandant Höss, SS Second Lieutenant Hössler, and SS Second Lieutenant Dejaco, who is employed in the Central Construction Administration, go to Kulmhof (Chełmno), where SS Colonel Blobel demonstrates the machinery for incinerating bodies. The purpose of the inspection is to find a process to empty the mass graves in Birkenau, burn the bodies, and get rid of the ashes so that all traces of the crime can be wiped out."*

Source: "APMO, Central Construction Administration/KGL, BW 30/25/6, Memorandum of September 17, 1942, on the Official Trip to Litzmannstadt (Lodz) (No. 4467), reproduced in HvA, No. 3, 1960, p. 122; SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 166ff. [recte: 116f.]"

I have dealt with this issue at length in other studies, to which I refer (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp, 1192-1212; Mattogno 2017, pp. 73-81). Here I examine it from the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* specific perspective. It should be noted, however, that the document cited by Czech is headed "Report on the Mission to Litzmannstadt [=Łódź]," thus "Łódź," not "Kulmhof/Chełmno," a location that is never mentioned. It should also be noted that attached to this document was a "sketch," the whereabouts of which are unknown to this day.

That the destination of the visit was Kulmhof/Chełmno was claimed by Höss only after the war, but here I will focus on what he stated about the alleged reason for the visit (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 116f.; Höss, pp. 210f.):

> *"During his visit to the camp in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS watched every detail of the whole process of destruction from the time when the prisoners were unloaded to the emptying of bunker II. At that time the bodies were not being burned.*
>
> *He had no criticisms to make, nor did he discuss the matter. Gauleiter Bracht and the Obergruppenführer Schmauser were present with him.*
>
> *Shortly after the visit of the Reichsführer SS, Standartenführer Blobel arrived from Eichmann's office with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that all the mass graves were to be opened and the corpses burned. In addition the ashes were to be disposed of in such a way that it would be impossible at some future time to calculate the number of corpses burned."*

Since Himmler inspected the camp on 17 and 18 July 1942, Blobel would have gone to Auschwitz between the end of July and the beginning of August.

However, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not mention this fictitious visit at all – which is a fundamental element in the story under discussion, because it constitutes the reason for Höss's business trip to Łódź (and presumably to Chełmno). No document mentions this trip; none of the 581 trial witnesses mentioned it; there is not the slightest allusion to it in any of the many messages of the resistance movement; and finally, it is not mentioned by Blobel in any of his postwar statements either. It is therefore a purely fictitious event, and that alone undermines Czech's reconstruction.

In this regard the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* is also faced with an inconsistency that Czech tried to mitigate by way of serious omissions.

Czech's entry of 19 August 1942 (p. 222), which summarizes the well-known file memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of 21 August 1941,[122] begins as follows:

> *"The representative of J. A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt, Head Engineer Prüfer, arrives at Auschwitz to conduct discussions with the Central Construction Administration about the construction of the crematorium ovens for incinerating corpses."*

One must therefore believe that Höss, having received Himmler's alleged order to cremate the remains of the claimed mass extermination in early August at the latest, waited a month and a half before going to see how he could carry it out. And although he had Kurt Prüfer, the chief engineer of the then-most-important German company building cremation equipment, at his disposal in Auschwitz on 19 August, he is said to have turned to an untrained layman, Blobel, who at that time is said to have been conducting outdoor cremation experiments at Kulmhof!

And in fact, when in the first months of 1943 the camp administration needed real mass-cremation facilities due to the escalating typhus epidemic, it turned to the Topf Company, not to Blobel. In particular, on 12 February 1943, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, informed Höss about his conversation with Kurt Prüfer on 29 January about a "6th crematorium," which was to have "an open cremation chamber" with dimensions of 48.75 m × 376 m," an "open cremation site." It was therefore envisioned as an open-air-cremation facility. But if Höss had already adopted burning pits for mass cremations in 21 September 1942 (see the respective entry), why was a sixth, open-air crematorium discussed four months later, at the end of January 1943?

A letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office dated 5 February 1943 mentions a "cost estimate for a large circular cremation furnace," and finally on 1 April 1943, this company prepared another cost estimate for Auschwitz Camp for a huge furnace (probably the one designed by Engineer Fritz Sander on 4 November 1942; see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 17-33).

---

[122] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

The first two documents mentioned above are kept in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum (12 February 1943: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80; 5 February 1943: APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2, illegible page number), the third is reported by Reimund Schnabel in his book *Macht ohne Moral* (p. 351), which Czech cited often.

As early as 1956, Jan Sehn, in his authoritative summary of the conclusions of the Warsaw and Krakow Trials, had drawn attention to these various projects that never came to fruition, although he erroneously thought these two distinct projects were one and the same, and he wrongly attributed their planning to the summer of 1944 (Sehn, p. 119):

> *"In the correspondence of the Topf Company it was called 'large circular cremation furnace,' as well as 'open cremation chamber' and 'open cremation site'."*

Therefore, Czech must have been familiar with these documents, but she never mentions them in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. The most-logical explanation for this is that, by these omissions, she might avoid making a laughingstock out of her narrative about the alleged beginnings of open-air cremations at Auschwitz that she had outlined based on Höss's delirious fantasies.

21 September 1942 (p. 242)

> *"Burning the corpses of the dead in the open is begun in Birkenau. At first the bodies are burned on wood piles on which 2,000 bodies are stacked at a time, and later in pits with earlier buried and again uncovered bodies. To burn the bodies faster, they are first drenched with oil residue and then with wood alcohol. The pits burn ceaselessly, day and night."*

Source: " SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Comments by Höss, p. 115."

Czech, who cites the page number of the German edition of this book, refers to the following statements made by the former camp commandant (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 116):

> *"Towards the end of the summer, however, we started to burn them, at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried."*

The date of September 21 is therefore fictitious, another one of Czech's inventions. I will return to this issue when discussing her entry for 30 November 1942, at which the open-air cremation of corpses exhumed from older mass graves is said to have ended.

This description confirms the total nonsense of the fable of Höss's visit to Chełmno: Blobel's cremation experiments had led to the ingenious "discovery" of — wood pyres!

11 October 1942 (p. 252)

> *"1,703 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 334 men and 108 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67362-67705 and 22282-22389. The remaining 1,251* [recte: 1,261] *people are killed in the gas chambers. The operation takes place in the night of October 11-12. SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: 'present at night at a special operation from Holland (1600 people). Ghastly scenes in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler!)'"*

Source: "*Ibid*. [SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*], p. 225"

Her page number is from the German edition. In the published English translation of this work, we read in the entry for 12 October 1942 (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 223):

> *"The second inoculation against typhus and strong reaction in the evening (fever). In spite of that was present at night at another special action with a draft from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! This was the 10th special action. (Hössler!)"*

Hössler's name, who was the head of the Protective-Custody Section of Birkenau Women's Camp, is written in the margin below the date. A footnote by Bezwińska and Czech on that page informs us that on that day, 12 October 1942, a transport of 1,703 Jews from Holland arrived at Auschwitz. In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the following entry appears on 12 October (pp. 252f.):

> *"At 7:40 P.M., the SS standby squad is called to the unloading platform. The twelfth and thirteenth RSHA transports from Belgium bring 995 and 675 Jews, respectively, from Malines Camp* [total: 1,670]. *Altogether, there are 1,674 people, 534 men and 237 boys and 653 women and 250 girls. After the selection, 28 men and 88 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67726-67753 and 22397-22484. The remaining 1,558 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 112."

This is the daily report of the officer of the day (*Führer vom Dienst*) that usually covers the afternoon of the day before and the morning of the day after. Evidently, the previous officer of the day had given the same indication concerning the SS standby squad also for the transport of 11 October, but Czech does not mention this.

It is not clear why she linked Kremer's diary entry of October 12 to the two transports from Belgium instead of the one from the Netherlands, since Kremer explicitly mentions "a draft from Holland."

Kremer's diary entry contains two elements whose meaning Czech took for granted: that "special action" was the alleged gassing of new arrivals, and that the "bunker" was one of the two alleged gassing installations just outside the perimeter of the Birkenau Camp. However, each alleged gassing presupposed

a selection of inmates who were unfit for work, and when Kremer, as a doctor, was on duty at the unloading ramp, selecting the deportees would have been his task. But for none of the twelve "special actions" he mentions in his diary, does he ever mention any selections. As is clear from two entries (5 September and 7 October 1942), where he mentions "special actions from the women's concentration camp ('muslim men')," and "special action (foreigners and muslim women)" (Bezwińska/Czech2007, pp. 215, 222), the term "special action" itself meant selections, here among inmates already admitted and registered in the camp who were emaciated (the term "muslim" was camp vernacular for emaciated inmates). This meaning is also evident in his entry for 5 September: "special action from Holland," meaning a selection of deportees from Holland; and since these selections could also be carried out indoors, e.g., in hospitals, Kremer twice specifies that the "special actions" took place "*draußen*" (outdoors) (2 and 6 September).[123] Gassings, on the other hand, most certainly could not be carried out outdoors.

Interpreting the term "last bunker" as meaning one of the two claimed gassing bunkers makes no sense, since there were only two alleged gassing "bunkers". The fact that Kremer (leaving aside his "confessions" during the Krakow Trial, which were made to save his own skin, as in fact they did; see the footnote *ibid*., pp. 223f.) was not referring to any alleged gassing facilities is indicated by two other circumstances.

First, until January 1945, the term "Bunker" for the phantom gassing installations at Birkenau was unknown not only to the SS, but even to the Auschwitz resistance movement (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-217), and there is not a single wartime document about Auschwitz that uses the term as such. Rather, at that time the term was always used according to its actual possible meanings in the German language: as a designation for air-raid shelters, for storage locations for bulk goods or for prison premises.

On the other hand, the outdoor cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed began on 21 September 1942 according to Czech (p. 242). After this date, Kremer attended five more "special actions," beginning on 23 September (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 220). A detainee highly regarded by Czech, Szlama Dragon, described "Bunker 2" in the following way during his interrogation on 10 and 11 May 1945:[124]

> *"At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house* [*po drugiej stronie domu*] *there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep."*

In those trenches, hundreds and thousands of corpses are said to have been burning while Kremer presumably was on duty nearby. Not just for Kremer,

---

[123] Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 214, 217; the first entry omits the word "outdoors," which is present in the German original (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 215).

[124] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 103.

the inferno of the cremation pits should have been a much-more-hellish and terrible sight to behold than the selections, but throughout his entire diary, there appears not the slightest reference of even annoyance at the smoke and stench that would have accompanied these fires!

Czech also overlooks an essential testimony in this regard. The Dutch Red Cross reported that a witness of the transport departing from the Netherlands on 9 October 1942 (which arrived at Auschwitz three days later) stated that a group of young women "selected" ("*geselecteerd*") for work at the Auschwitz Railway Station were sent on foot in the direction of Auschwitz I Camp (Main Camp), and that "the group of women and children and older men were loaded onto three large trucks with trailers, and were likewise taken away in the direction of Auschwitz I [*in de richting Auschwitz I*]." (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 72). Hence, according to this testimony, Kremer's "last Bunker" was not located at Birkenau Camp, but at the Auschwitz Railway Station or Auschwitz Main Camp.

18 October 1942 (p. 255)

> *"1,710 Jewish men, women, and children arrive. After the selection, 116 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 22669-22784. The remaining 1,594 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer participates in the gassing. In his diary he writes: 'Present in raw, cold weather, today Sunday morning at the 11th special operation (Dutch people). Horrible scenes with three women, who beseech us for bare survival.'"*

In footnote, Czech quotes an excerpt from Kremer's interrogation of 18 July 1947 for the Krakow Trial, during which he stated:

> *"Three women from Holland didn't want to go to the gas chamber and begged for their lives. They were young and healthy women and yet their pleas weren't heard; instead, the SS men participating in the operation shot them right on the spot."*

Source for both: "*Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, pp. 226ff." She once more gives the page numbers of the German edition. In the English edition, this is on pp. 225f.

Czech quotes only few lines of Kremer's remarks. The interrogation of 18 July 1947 was recorded only in a Polish translation. The relevant passage reads:[125]

> *"During the special action which I recorded in my diary on 18 October 1942, three women from Holland did not want to enter the gas chamber* [*do komory gazowej*] *and begged for their lives. These women were young, healthy, despite this, their prayer was not heard, but the SS who participated in the action shot them on the spot."*

[125] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 59, p. 21.

The number of deportees – 1,710 – comes from Dutch documents, but with one essential difference: this transport did not go to Auschwitz, but to several satellite camps: St. Annaberg, Sakrau, Blechhammer, Bismarckhütte, Monowitz, Gross-Rosen (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 13). Another list of transports from Westerbork compiled by the Dutch Red Cross also confirms that this transport, which departed on 16 October 1942 (the next one left only on 19 October), contained 1,710 people and went indeed to Sakrau, Blechhammer, Cosel[126] and Sakrau/Blechhammer.[127]

The "Smoleń List" for male deportees has no entry on 18 October 1942, but the female list has an entry with the assigned registration numbers 22669 through 22784, although it does not indicate the origin of the transport,[128] so here too Czech forces the document, making it arbitrarily say what it does not say.

According to the statistics of the Dutch Red Cross, the transports to Auschwitz from Westerbork during the period 15 July to 24 August 1942 (departure dates) contained a total of 11,075 deportees, of whom 4,507 were men and 3,560 were women between the ages of 18 and 50 (Het Nederlandse… 1948, p. 5), for a total of 8,067 deportees in that age bracket. From these transports, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 5,176 male deportees and 2,444 female deportees were registered, a total of 7,620, or about 94.5% of the Red-Cross figure given above, which can therefore be taken as a general criterion for selections regarding this age bracket, although (5,176 ÷ 4,507 =) 15% more men were registered than belonged to that age bracket, meaning that a considerable number of boys younger than 18 and/or men older than 50 years was registered as well. Registered inmates in general constituted 68.8% of the total number of deportees.

From the manifest of the transport that left Westerbork on 16 October 1942 it appears that at least 836 deportees, almost 49%, were in the 18-50 age group.[129] Therefore, they (plus maybe up to 15% older men) should have been selected for labor and registered. How can one seriously believe that, if this train had really arrived at Auschwitz, not a single man out of 1,710 people would have been registered, and only 116 women, hence just 6.8% of the total number of deportees?

25 October 1942 (p. 258)

> *"988 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with a RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 21 men and 32 women are admitted to the camp*

---

126 "Treinlijst Westerbork." ROD, c[64]312.1, p. 4.
127 Het Nederlandse…, Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. ROD, c[64]312.1.
128 NOKW-2824, p. 6.
129 ROD, 250i, doos 50. This list with the title "*Judentransport aus den Niederlanden – Lager Westerbork – am 16. Oktober 1942*," has 50 typewritten pages. For 35 names listed in it, the date of birth is not given.

and receive Nos. 70333-70353 and 22917-22948. The remaining 935 people are killed in the gas chambers."

Source: none.

According to the Dutch Red Cross, the transport that left Westerbork on 23 October (the next left on 26 October) consisted of 988 prisoners, of whom about 170 got off the train in Cosel, and the others were routed to St. Annaberg and various satellite camps (Niederkirch, Sakrau, Eichtal, Ottmuth, Klein Mangersdorf, Blechhammer), and some ("*enkelen*") to Bismarckhütte and Auschwitz (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 14).

This is consistent with the registration of 53 deportees of this transport, so it is unreasonable to state that there was a selection, and that 935 Jews were gassed.

29 October 1942 (p. 260)

"SS Commander in Chief Heinrich Himmler permits the prisoners to receive a food package the size of a daily ration from their families."

Source: "APMO, D-RF-9, WVHA, 8, p. 52, Edict Collection."

This Himmler order states:[130]

"1) Effective immediately, I authorize inmates to receive food packages from their relatives.

2.) There is no limit to the number of packages an inmate may receive. However, the contents must be consumed by the detainee on the day of arrival or the following day. If this is not possible, distribution will be made to other inmates as well.

3.) This order of mine applies not only to German inmates, but also to all other inmates who have the opportunity to have food packages sent to them.

4) Any SS member who lays hands on an inmate's food package will be punished by death."

The use of parcels for illegal activities (e.g. smuggling messages) was punished with the death of the detainee, and a three-months' ban on receiving parcels for the entire barracks in which he was lodged.

It is revealing that Czech did not mention the very important fact that any SS man stealing food from inmates was threatened with the death penalty.

4 November 1942 (p. 264)

"954 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 50 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 23534-23583. The remaining 904 are killed in the gas chambers."

[130] NARA, Record Group 242/338, Roll 6, Frame 000556.

Source: none.

The reference is to the transport that left Westerbork on 2 November 1942 (the next left on 6 November). According to the Dutch Red Cross, it was routed to "St. Annaberg – Gleiwitz, Oderberg and Seibersdorf, Niederkirch and Ottmuth – Blechhammer, some also to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz." About 260 deportees were taken off at Cosel (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 14).

Therefore, this deportation train was not headed for Auschwitz Camp, and as a consequence, there was neither selection nor gassing of 954 deportees.

7 November 1942 (p. 265)

> *"465 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. At the selection, all those unfit to work are classified and led to the gas bunker."*

Source: "Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76."

The Dutch Red Cross ascertained the fate of this deportation train, which left Westerbork on 6 November 1942: about 110 deportees were taken to Cosel, the others went to "Ottmuth – (Neukirch, St. Annaberg) – Blechhammer" (*ibid*.). Therefore, this train did not go to Auschwitz Camp either, hence neither selection nor gassing of 465 Jews.

12 November 1942 (p. 267)

> *"758 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, three men and 48 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 74425-74427 and 24354-24401. The remaining 707 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The registration numbers mentioned by Czech derive from the "Smoleń List," but the origin of the male and female deportees is not given. According to the database on the website of the Auschwitz Museum, numbers 74425, 74426 and 74427 were assigned to three Dutch Jews, the first interestingly to Joseph Abasch, born in Amsterdam in 1879, who was 63 years old at the time.

The Dutch Red Cross ascertained that this deportation train, which departed from Westerbork on 10 November 1942, had about 180 deportees taken off at Cosel, and the remainder went to "St. Annaberg-Johannsdorf, Klein Mangersdorf, Oderberg-Malapane, Seibersdorf-Blechhammer (some in the sphere of responsibility of Gross-Rosen)" (*ibid*.). Evidently some deportees also ended up in Auschwitz, but nothing shows that there was a selection among them, and the claim of the 707 gassing victims is unfounded in any case.

30 November 1942 (p. 275)

> *"The Special Squad formed by Hössler to wipe out the traces of the crimes – empty the mass graves in Birkenau and burn the corpses – completes its work. As Commandant Höss reports, 107,000 corpses are buried in the mass graves. These were Jews killed with gas who were brought to Auschwitz in transports from Upper Silesia since the beginning of the transport operation and Jews who arrived with transports before September 21, 1942, i.e., before the incineration of corpses began. In addition, the corpses of the Russian POWs and of prisoners who died in the winter of 1941-42, when the crematorium in the main camp was not operational, and the corpses of prisoners who died in Bunkers Number 1 and 2 in Birkenau are also burned."*

Source: "SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 114ff., 165-168."

Czech cites Höss (from the German edition of the book), who wrote (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, p. 116):

> *"By the end of November all the mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses in the mass graves amounted to 107,000. This figure not only included the transports of Jews gassed up to the time when cremation was first employed, but also the bodies of those prisoners in Auschwitz who died during the winter of 1941-2, when the crematorium near the hospital building was out of action for a considerable time. It also included all the prisoners who died in the Birkenau camp."*

The date of 30 November is therefore Czech's interpretation. The figure of 107,000 dead, being a simple claim by Höss, has little probative value. He invented it when he was confronted with Otto Moll on the afternoon of 16 April 1945 in the presence of a U.S. military officer. On that occasion, Höss answered the question as follows (see Mattogno 2020, p. 97):

> *"The people buried in the two big mass graves of the so-called dugouts, one and two, amounted to 106,000 or 107,000 people"*

At that time, Höss believed that only two mass graves existed, one at each "dugout" ("Bunker"), and that the alleged [106,000 to] 107,000 all came from these two alleged gassing installations.

The claim that SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hössler had established a "Special Squad" for exhuming and cremating the corpses is explained by Czech in her entry for 19 October 1942 (p. 255), where she writes:

> *"Commandant Höss orders the closing of the Birkenau area to civilians. The Birkenau area may be entered only by holders of a special pass who come on official business."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-1/97, Commandant's Office Order of October that was not fully transmitted."

In a long footnote, of which I quote the initial part, Czech explains (*ibid.*):

> *"This order is probably connected with Hössler's being assigned to get rid of the traces of the crimes – to dig up and burn the bodies in the mass graves, which have not decomposed and, in fact, even surface again. For this work Hössler forms a new Special Squad of several hundred Jews of various nationalities."*

The Headquarters Order in question is No. 21 of 1942 and is dated 24 October 1942. Item 2, titled "Restricted Area," reads (Frei *et al.*, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau is declared a Restricted Area for civilians. Entry into this area is permitted only on official business.*
>
> *The patrols are to be instructed to arrest any civilian who is in this area without authorization, and to report this immediately to the commandant's office. This order shall be made known to all dependents, civilian employees and workers."*

Czech's deduction is clearly unfounded and moreover incongruous, because, from her perspective, the alleged "Special Squad" would have been formed on 24 October, rather than on 21 September when – according to her – its exhumation and cremation activities are said to have begun. Not to mention that she misinterprets the meaning of the term "Restricted Area," which in the documents always appears exclusively in relation to the typhus epidemic (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 56f.).

No-less-serious is the inconsistency concerning the other fictitious "Special Squad," the one allegedly established on 4 July 1942, which I examined when discussing the respective entry. After this squad had dug the mass graves and buried the corpses of those presumably gassed in the "bunkers," it disappears from the scene without Czech explaining what happened to it and why. But evidently it could not also be assigned to do the exhumation and cremation work that is said to have started on 21 September, since "a new Special Squad" had to be formed.

This is therefore mere fable that has nothing to do with historical fact.

3 December 1942 (pp. 277f.)

> *"The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to the gas chamber in Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 17; vol. 4, p. 76; Krakow Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 7, 113."

The source of the last reference is unknown to me. The first reference is to the deposition of Stanisław Jankowski made on 13 April 1945. I quote the relevant passage:[131]

[131] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 16.

> *"I declare that at the time, it was the end of 1942, there were still no gas chambers in Auschwitz* [*nie było jeszcze komór gazowych*]. *The only gassing of that period known to me took place in November or December 1942. At that time, 390 people were gassed, only Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando of Birkenau. This gassing was then carried out in the Leichenhalle* [*morgue*]*"*

The second reference is to the interrogation of Reinhold Puchała on 9 August 1946, in which we read the following:[132]

> *"After the Katyn Affair became known worldwide, Auschwitz was also ordered to reopen the mass graves in which those gassed in the temporary gas chamber* [*gazowni*] *at Birkenau had been buried. The members of the Sonderkommando team, together with the entire block personnel, who, although going to work, only had duties in the block, were taken to the Main Camp and were gassed in the chamber of Crematorium 1. Back then, the Sonderkommando numbered about 300 inmates. This took place in December 1942 after the completion of the removal of the corpses from the pits at the two temporary gas chambers at Birkenau."*

Since the discovery of the mass graves near Katyn was announced only in April 1943, the witness anachronistically reported simple atrocity-propaganda stories.

Finally, Czech also refers to the statement by Arnošt Rosin, who at the 16th Session of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison stated:[133]

> *"On December 3, the Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was gassed at Auschwitz for preparing to escape. The rest of the Sonderkommando, 10-12 persons, remained in the block and was then taken to the so-called 'death chambers'* [*komory śmierci*] *– this was the place set aside for the bodies – and the defendant Plagge shot them personally."*

This is another event that is not supported by any document and therefore cannot be considered a historical fact. Leaving aside the contradiction on the number of alleged victims – 390 and 300[134] – Czech introduces a "gas chamber at crematorium I" that for Jankowski did not exist.

It should also be noted that this "*Sonderkommando*," in Czech's imaginary reconstruction of events, was the one allegedly set up by Hössler on October 19 (!) for the exhumation-cremation work, after the mysterious disappearance of the "*Sonderkommando*" purportedly formed on 4 July 1942. However, in the statement mentioned above, a few lines earlier, Rosin stated:[135]

---

[132] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 75f.

[133] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, p. 7.

[134] The persons mentioned were both self-proclaimed "eyewitnesses": Rosin was part of the "*Sonderkommando*," and it is not known how he managed to escape death; Jankowski "saw" the inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" arrive at the Main Camp crematorium, where he worked.

[135] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 7, p. 6.

> *"I was an inmate from Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camp. In 1942, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I remained 3 days before being transferred to Birkenau. The next week, I was assigned to the so-called 'Sonderkommando'. At first, our work consisted of digging pits."*

Since the witness arrived at Auschwitz on 17 April 1942, stayed there for three days, and after a week was assigned to the Birkenau "*Sonderkommando*," this must have taken place on 27 April. Rosin had already testified during the Höss Trial, where he gave further details:[136]

> *"14 persons were selected for a certain Sonderkommando, as I have said. We had to go outside the camp, into the woods, where we dug a few trenches* [*okopy*] *70-80 meters long and 5 wide. There we remained for 14 days.* […] *Later on, from the trenches, a narrow-gauge rail line was laid to the cottages. 30 inmates were then selected for Sonderkommando II.* […]
>
> *When we returned by another road, we saw children's shoes, shoes, hair, there were wigs, and so on. It went like this for about three months.*
>
> *Then these 30-100 persons from the Kommandos were combined in one single Kommando. This was the special Kommando* [*specjalne komando*], *and no inmate could enter into contact with it. This Kommando grew continually, because the crematorium did not exist yet.*
>
> *The job of removing these bodies again began in September 1942. We formed a big circle using these bodies, normally they were burned, the smoke and stench of the burning of these bodies extended for several kilometers.*[137]
>
> *The Kommandos arriving at our camp, when we became aware of what was going on, attempted to escape. This escape was revealed by an inmate. The entire Sonderkommando, consisting of 300 persons, was taken to Auschwitz and were all exterminated. And this occurred immediately, I think that this was not an order issued by Berlin, but was a direct order from Commandant Höss, who ordered their destruction.*
>
> *There was a transport of Polish Jews from around Mława, the numbers* [assigned to them were around] *82000. These Jews were supposed to burn the persons who arrived after them."*

This "eyewitness testimony" upsets Czech's fictitious chronology, because according to Rosin, the "Special Squad" was established already at the end of April, not on 4 July, and it was this squad, with its incomprehensible variation of the number of its members (14 people, then 30, then 30-100, so if we add them all up at most 142, which then became 300), that is said to have carried out the exhumations and cremations starting in late September 1942, rather than the one later allegedly created by Hössler.

---

[136] Höss Trial, 11th Session, 22 March 1947, testimony by Arnold [*sic*] Rosin, pp. 1164-1167.

[137] As I noted earlier, Kremer knew nothing about these (alleged) unpleasant facts, which could not have gone unnoticed.

5 December 1942 (p. 279)

> *"In the women's camp in Birkenau, the SS carries out a large-scale selection, which lasts the entire day. Afterward, approximately 2,000 young, healthy, and able-bodied women are brought to the gas chambers in the bunkers."*

Source: "Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 79."

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"In their accounts, the surviving female prisoners remember that selection clearly because they connected the date with St. Nicholas Day* [6 December], *which is celebrated in many countries."*

If this were true, it is not clear why none of the former prisoners who testified in 1947 at the Warsaw and Krakow Trials "remembered" this alleged event, so much so that Czech was forced to resort to a book published in 1962. Moreover, she embroiders the meager statements contained therein. In fact, the author speaks of a selection in the women's camp of Birkenau (without mentioning Sector BIa or the "Bunkers") that had the following outcome (Škodová, p. 79):

> *"That day alone they brought to the gas about ten thousand* [*okolo desaťtisíc*] *women, young, healthy, skilled at work."*

This propaganda figure of 10,000 women was too high even for Czech, who decided *ex cathedra* to reduce it to 2,000.

It should be noted that here an inverted selection was made: only young, healthy and able-bodied inmates were gassed!

6, 7, 9 and 10 December 1942

I examine together Czech's entries regarding the formation of "*Sonderkommando* II," which in her "reconstruction" means that the one allegedly exterminated on 3 December was "*Sonderkommando* I."

<u>– 6 December 1942 (p. 280):</u>

> *"A new Special Squad is formed to which several dozen Jewish prisoners, selected from Section B-Ib, are assigned. It is probably called Special Squad II; some of those assigned to it are Meilech (Milton) Buki (No. 80312) and Szlama Dragon (No. 80359), who will work in the Special Squad until the end. During the evacuation of the camp in January 1945, Szlama Dragon succeeds in escaping to the vicinity of Pless (Pszczyna). In the trial against Rudolf Höss, he appears as a witness and charges that the group of Jewish prisoners was sent to the Special Squad on December 9 and employed in incinerating corpses for several days thereafter. On the other hand, the camp documents indicate that the Special Squad must have already been in existence when prisoners who were working in it made attempts to escape on December 7 and 9."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp. 102-121."

The information is taken from Szlama Dragon's deposition of 10-11 May 1945, in which the witness stated that he arrived at Auschwitz on 7 December 1942 with a transport of 2,500 Jews from the Mława Ghetto, from which 400 inmates were registered. That same evening, these 400 deportees were taken to Block 22 and then to Block 14, where, on 9 December, 200 inmates were chosen for the "*Sonderkommando*," who the next day went to work for the first time at the alleged "Bunkers."[138] Among other things, Czech derives from this source also the alleged arrival of 2,500 Jews from the Mława Ghetto on 6 December, of whom 2,094 were allegedly gassed (p. 280), but the number of deportees is a mere assertion without any documentary evidence. I have devoted half a monograph to analyzing the various mendacious statements by Szlama Dragon (Mattogno 2022).

Milton Buki, another witness mentioned by Czech, made two statements that were introduced as evidence during the Krakow Trial. In the first, which is written in English and dated 4 January 1946, he laconically said that he had been part of a "special unit" that had worked "mainly in the crematorium."[139] The second statement, written in German, is dated 7 January 1946 and is a bit more-detailed:[140]

> *"*[I] *Was deported to Birkenau Camp in 1942 as protective-custody detainee, and within a few days of my arrival at the camp,* [I] *was assigned to the special unit that had to do work in and around the crematorium.*
>
> *My work consisted of moving the corpses from the gas chambers to the various incineration sites (crematorium, cremation pits). This I did until November 1944* [when] *the gassings were stopped."*

In the context of a "special squad" allegedly deployed at the Birkenau "bunkers," Buki's tales about his alleged activities at the Main Camp crematorium are utterly meaningless, as Czech well knew.

– 7 December 1942 (pp. 280f.):

> *"Two Jewish prisoners with the Nos. 36816 and 38313 escape from Special Squad II in Birkenau.*
>
> *It turns out that the two escapees from the special squad are the Slovak Jew Ladislaus Knopp (No. 36816), born May 6, 1912, in Topolčany, and the Rumanian Jew Samuel Culea, born May 4, 1901, in Jassy. In the teletype message to the RSHA and other headquarters about the escape, P.C. Commander Aumeier admits that the prisoners escaped in the early morning and it is very important to capture them for official police reasons."*

Source: "APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/87."

---

[138] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 102f.
[139] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 45a, p. 64.
[140] *Ibid.*, p. 79.

– 9 December 1942 (p. 282):

> *"At 12:25 P.M., the Guard Commander receives the report that six prisoners have escaped from the Special Squad. The search is unsuccessful and is called off at 5:00 P.M. because of a heavy fog.*
>
> *The two Jewish prisoners, Nos. 36816 and 38313, who escaped from Special Squad II on December 7, are captured at 8:30 P.M. in Harmense and brought to the main guardhouse."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158."

– 10 December 1942 (p. 282):

> *"Two Jewish prisoners who escaped from the Special Squad the previous day are captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. They are Bar Borenstein (No. 74858), born February 10, 1920; and Nojech Borenstein (No. 74859), born March 25, 1925, in Szrensk. They were sent to the camp from the Zichenau ghetto in an RSHA transport on November 14, 1942. The two of them are probably executed publicly on December 17 in the presence of the Special Squad to terrorize the other prisoners."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"Next to the names of the two prisoners and the entry 'released' is the letter 'Ü.'"*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 91."

Sz. Dragon asserted that the new "*Sonderkommando*" was chosen from among the deportees of his deportation train from the Mława Ghetto, who were registered with the numbers 80262 through 80667. As I demonstrated when discussing the entry for 3 December 1942, this was confirmed by A. Rosin, and it was subsequently repeated by Franciszek Piper as follows (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III, p. 183):

> *"A new Sonderkommando was formed to replace the one that had been liquidated. It consisted originally of Polish Jews, and Jews from other countries were added later. The former, who would remain its core, were 200 Jews from Maków Mazowiecki. They were selected from a transport that reached Auschwitz on December 6 in a transport from the transit ghetto at Mława."*

He asserts that Rosin was "the only survivor" of the previous "*Sonderkommando*" (*ibid*, p. 182, FN 540). Therefore, apart from Rosin (who had the ID 29858 assigned to him), the members of the new "*Sonderkommando*" had to have numbers form the range 80262-80667. For Czech, however, at least four inmates outside this range belonged to it: Ladislaus Knopp (36816), Samuel Culea (38313), Bar Borenstein (74858) and Nojech Borenstein (74859).

Of all the sources cited by Czech, the most-important is "APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158," which is the report of the officer of the shift stretching from 9 to 10 December 1942, which says (I quote the most important parts):

> *"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Sonderkommande* [sic] *I* [sic…]. *At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* […] *These were the two Jewish inmates No. 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Sonderkom. II."*

To recap, the *Sonderkommando* allegedly exterminated on 3 December 1942 is said to have been replaced by a "*Sonderkommando* II" on 6 December. Following that logic, this first special squad would have been called "*Sonderkommando* I." Czech states that the inmates who escaped on 7 and 9 December were all from "*Sonderkommando* II," but the report by the officer of the day explicitly states that the six inmates in question were from "*Sonderkommando* I." By omitting the number "I" in her entry for 9 December, and by falsely asserting that all of the inmates had escaped from "*Sonderkommando* II" in her entry for 6 December, Czech conceals the fact that both special squads, "*Sonderkommando* I" and "*Sonderkommando* II," existed side by side on 9 December 1942, which upsets her fallacious reconstruction. It is in fact all too obvious that, if the two *Sonderkommandos* existed simultaneously, the first squad could not have been exterminated days earlier, and the second squad could not have taken its place days later. Moreover Rosin asserted that a "*Sonderkommando* II" of 30 men already existed in May-June 1942 (see the entry for 3 December 1942).

Finally, Czech's entire reconstruction is radically undermined by the unsubstantiated assumption that the "*Sonderkommandos*" I and II mentioned in the document cited were those deployed at the alleged "bunkers. This is based on the categorically wrong notion that there was one and only one "*Sonderkommando*" at Auschwitz, and that it had to do exclusively with gassings, burials, exhumations and cremations. Hence, whatever document contains that term, in the eyes of the orthodoxy, it must refer to this Holocaust "*Sonderkommando*." But as can be inferred from a plethora of wartime documents, a broad variety of "*Sonderkommandos*" existed at Auschwitz, none of which had anything to do with what the orthodoxy claims (for details see Mattogno 2016b).

As for the inmates Bar and Nojech Borenstein, it is not clear from what Czech deduces that they were executed, since "released" clearly means that they were set free, and "Ü" is usually an abbreviation for "*überstellt*" – transferred. And in fact, the numbers of these two inmates appear neither in the entries for 9 December 1942 of the Morgue Register (the death register of the mortuary in Block 28 at the Main Camp), nor in those of the following days.[141]

The alleged difference in treatment between these two pairs of escaped Jewish inmates is also unclear: the first (Knopp and Culea) would have been sent back to the camp, the second (the Borenstein brothers) killed. As for the first pair, the names of Ladislav Knapp [sic] and Samul Culer [sic] are record-

[141] AGK, *Leichenhallenbuch*, Collection "OB," 385, pp. 42ff.

ed in a fragment of the camp's card index copied by inmate Otto Wolken; the first belonged to *Sonderkommando II* (*Sonderkdo II*), the other to *Sonderkommando* (*Sonderkdo*); for both, the changes column states: "15 Dec. 42 dropped / dropped on 10 Dec. 1942 /escapee/" ("*am 15.12.42 abg. / am 10.12.42 abgesetzt /Flüchtling/*").[142] The term "*abgesetzt*" means that the two detainees' entries had been dropped/suspended from the card index. It is certain, however, that the two detainees were not killed, because the words "*verstorben*" ("deceased") are missing, as occurs for instance for the two prisoners preceding the entry of Knapp: the Slovak Jews Eduard Tintner, No. 36682, "deceased 22 June 1942," and Alfred Timföld, No. 36810, "deceased 16 June 1942."[143]

This is confirmed by the list "New arrivals on 23 May 1942 transferred from KL Lublin," which includes 1,000 inmates with serial number, first and last name, date and place of birth, and also the date of death. The vast majority of these inmates had died by August 1942, but Ladislav Knopp [sic] was one of the very few survivors ("36816 Knopp Ladislav 5.6.12 Topocany"), while Alfred Timföld is reported to have died on 16 June 1942.[144]

Had Knopp and Culea or the Borenstein brothers really been part of any *Sonderkommando* linked to the any mass-murder activities at the "bunkers," from an orthodox point of view, these inmates who dared to escape would have been killed without mercy.

8 December 1942 (p. 281)

> *"The S5 Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 94 sick prisoners with poor prospects for a quick recovery. They are sent to Birkenau and killed there with gas."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 232-235."

Here, as I noted earlier (entry for 3 August 1942), the expression "transferred to Birkenau" and the corresponding reference to the Morgue Register are missing, without which the statement is completely arbitrary even from Czech's fallacious perspective. In the Morgue Register, of the 53 dead inmates entered on 8 December 1942, only 30 were from Block 28.[145] Here too, therefore, a merely *alleged* transfer to Birkenau turns into a homicidal gassing.

10 and 12 December 1942

These two entries pertain to the alleged "Małkinia Transit Camp."

– 10 December (p. 283):

---

[142] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 142f., serial numbers 2083 and 2092.
[143] *Ibid.*, p. 142, serial numbers 2081 and 2082.
[144] APMO, Fot. 423, pp. 142f.
[145] AGK, OB, 385, p. 42

"Approximately 2,500 Jewish men, women, and children from Poland arrive from the transit camp Małkinia in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 524 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81400-81923. The remaining 1,976 people are killed in the gas chambers."

Source: none.

– 12 December (p. 284):

"416 Polish Jewish men and six Polish Jewish women receive Nos. 82047-82462 and 26800-26805. They are selected from an RSHA transport that arrived the previous day from the transit camp Małkinia. The transport consisted of approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children. After the selection of 422 men and women, the remaining 1,578 people are killed in the gas chambers."

Source: none.

The aforementioned *Encyclopedic Informer* of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland lists in alphabetical order all localities in Poland that were the place of such crimes according to documents, testimonies and trial findings as indicated at the end of each entry. In this work, Małkinia is not even mentioned, and the names of the localities go straight from "Małki," which is another name for Sztutowo (Stutthof), to "Małomice," where a PoW camp and two labor camps existed (Główna…, p. 314).

For 10 December 1942, the "Smoleń List" has as many as four sets of prisoner registration numbers without indication of their origin, in order:

– 81224-81262
– 81263-81399
– 81400-81923
– 82860-82865.

The set of numbers mentioned by Czech ranging from 82047 to 82462 is dated 11 December,[146] not 12 December, as Czech claims, so she improperly linked this set to the set of six women dated 12 December (Nos. 26800-26805), whose origin is not given.[147]

In the prisoner list compiled by Judge Jan Sehn on the basis of the prisoners' records that had been found, there are 30 prisoners in the range 81400-81923[148] and 19 in the range 82047-82462.[149] The list gives a serial number, the inmate's first and last name, their registration number, date of birth,[150] nationality[151] and date of arrival at the camp. For the first set of numbers, the ar-

[146] NOKW-2824, p. 14 (list of males).
[147] *Ibid.*, p. 7 (list of females).
[148] Serial numbers 901-930, non-consecutive registration numbers from 81433 to 81920.
[149] Serial numbers 931-949, non-consecutive registration numbers from 82049 to 82447.
[150] The birth years range from 1900 to 1925.
[151] All deportees had Polish nationality.

rival date is 10 December, for the second it is 11 December. From the names it can be deduced that they were all Jews.[152]

There is no evidence that these registered inmates were related to two transports containing a total of 4,500 Jews, and that 3,554 of them were gassed. This is a simple another one of Czech's inventions. Since the number of deportees who arrived is unknown, one cannot legitimately speak of a selection either. Czech herself attributes two sets of registration numbers listed in the "Smoleń List" – 81924 through 81989 of 11 December (p. 283) and 83633 through 83746 of 15 December (p. 286) – which have no indication of their origin, to "group transports" without claiming any selection for them. The same procedure should have applied to the deportees who allegedly arrived from Małkinia.

10 December 1942 (p. 283)

> *"927 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 39 men and three women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81224-81262 and 26618-26620. The remaining 885 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

According to the findings of the Dutch Red Cross, the Jewish transport that left Westerbork on 8 December 1942, consisting of 927 persons, was routed to "Sakrau-Gleiwitz-Blechhammer (part of the able-bodied directly to Birkenau, 38 registered there)." The column "Estimated number of persons taken off at Cosel (15-50 years old)" has 60 listed (Het Nederlandse… 1952a, p. 15).

It must be assumed that, in addition to these 60 deportees taken off at Cosel, more detainees remained in the Sakrau, Gleiwitz and Blechhammer Satellite Camps, so it cannot be true that 885 Jews from this deportation train, if any at all, were gassed at Birkenau on 10 December 1942.

[152] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 33f.

1943

5 January 1943 (p. 300)

> *"The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prison infirmary, Block 28 in the main camp, during which he selects 56 prisoners who are not expected to be able to work again soon. These prisoners are killed the same day with phenol injections."*

Source: "*Ibid*. [APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register,], pp. 25-27."

The only thing that is certain is that the Morgue Register, as of 5 January 1943, records 56 prisoner numbers from Block 28 (Serial Numbers 18-73). That the respective inmate patients were murdered is only based on Czech's lurid fantasy. It should be noted that there are another 23 deaths recorded originating from Block 7 and Block 28, but Czech does not consider them murdered. This further confirms that her conjectures are arbitrary and unfounded.

7 January 1943 (p. 302)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jews arrive from the Augustów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 296 men, who are assigned Nos. 85525-85820, and 215 women, assigned Nos. 28069-28283, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,489 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In the first, German edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech had the same entry, but without the number of deportees (Czech 1961, p. 65), meaning that she could not infer it from any source. The origin of the transport is as unfounded as the number of deportees. The *Encyclopedic Informer* says that the Augustów Ghetto was established in August 1941, and liquidated on 2 November 1942. A total of about 3,500 people passed through the ghetto. We read there (Główna…, p. 89):

> *"During the liquidation of the ghetto, they* [the inhabitants] *were directed to the transit camp in the locality of Prostki, near Grajewo."*

Prostki is located 50 km southwest of Augustów and about 80 km northwest of Białystok, about 500 km from Auschwitz (as the crow flies).

Czech arbitrarily "completed" the "Smoleń List," which does not give the origin of the Jewish transports, but by so doing, she committed a double abuse: while the male list indeed records the registration numbers 85525-85820 on 7 January 1943,[153] the female numbers 28069-28283 were assigned

[153] NOKW-2824, p. 27 (list of males).

on 8 January[154] to deportees of unknown origin. Czech put the two distinct sets together, and in order to create a fictitious transport of 2,000 people, she invented 1,489 more deportees out of thin air, which she then sends to the equally fictitious gas chambers, sending them back into thin air, so to speak. Since nothing is known about these two sets of deportees, there is nothing, not even from an orthodox point of view, that supports the claim that a selection with subsequent gassing was performed on these deportees.

13, 15, 16, 18 and 19 January 1943

These five entries all refer to alleged deportation trains coming from the Zambrów Ghetto, and none of these entries have any source reference:

– 13 January (p. 305)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive in an RSHA transport from the Zambrów ghetto. Following a selection, 148 men, Nos. 86785-86932, and 50 women, Nos. 28634- 28683, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,802 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 15 January (p. 306)

> *"At 5:30 P.M. the entire standby squad is ordered to the unloading ramp to take over an RSHA transport from the Zambrów ghetto of approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children. Following the selection, 217 men, given Nos. 87492- 87708, as well as 21 women, Nos. 28838-28858, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,762 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 16 January (p. 306)

> *"At midnight the entire standby squad is ordered to the unloading ramp. Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Zambrów have arrived in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 211 men, assigned Nos. 87168-87378, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,789 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 18 January (p. 308)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children – arrive from the Zambrów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 130 men, assigned Nos. 89463-89592 are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other 1,870 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 19 January (p. 308)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Polish Jews – men, women, and children – arrive from the Zambrów ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 164 men,*

[154] *Ibid.*, p. 8 (list of females).

given Nos. 89845-90008, and 134 women, given Nos. 29451-29584, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,702 people are killed in the gas chambers."

Hence, these five transports resulted in 10,000 deportees and 8,925 gassing victims according to Czech. In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of deportees is never indicated, the deportation trains of 15 and 18 January are not mentioned (not even the respective registration numbers), and the deportation train of 19 January is attributed to 18 January (Czech 1961, pp. 66f.). This suggests that Czech's sources were lacking even then. In the 1989/1990 editions, in addition to the number of deportees and the two additional transports, she made two references to the activity of the SS standby squad, but without documenting that either. Finally, in the "Smoleń List," the set of registration numbers from 28634 through 28683 is not assigned to the 13th, but to the 14th of January.[155] In the two other cases where the numbers reported by Czech were assigned on the same day, there is no certainty that they were on the same transport.

According to the *Encyclopedic Informer*, the Zambrów Ghetto was created in August 1941 and liquidated in November 1942 or January 1943. About 4,000 people passed through it. We furthermore read there (Główna…, p. 582):

"During the liquidation of the ghetto, 70 sick Jews were shot, about 2,000 were housed in the Zambrów Transit Camp, from where they were taken to the Treblinka Extermination Center; the remaining ghetto inhabitants escaped."

Keep in mind that the *Encyclopedic Informer* was published in 1979 (10 years before the 1989/1990 edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* under review), and is based on Polish judicial and historical findings, which are duly noted at the end of each entry.

This authoritative work for Polish historiography thus belies Czech's conjecture. In practice, it is not known to which transports the above-mentioned sets of registration numbers correspond; both the number of deportees in these transports and their origin are unknown. Moreover and strictly speaking, it cannot be verified whether the transports also contained children, whether the transports corresponding to sets of registration numbers exclusively assigned to male deportees (16 and 18 January) also contained any female deportees, and in general in these cases, one cannot seriously speak – even from an orthodox perspective – of any selection with subsequent gassings.

16 January 1943 (p. 307)

"Approximately 2,000 Polish Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Łomża transit camp in a transport of the RSHA. Following the selection,

[155] NOKW-2824, p. 8 (list of females).

> *170 men, assigned Nos. 88581-88750, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,830 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of deportees is not given (Czech 1961, p. 66), which means that this is yet another one of Czech's habitual arbitrary additions.

The *Encyclopedic Informer* does not know any "Durchgangslager Łomża" "Łomża transit camp." According to this work, a ghetto existed in this locality, established in August 1941 and liquidated in November 1942 (Główna…, p. 291):

> *"During the liquidation of the ghetto, its inhabitants were transferred to the transit camp in Zambrów."*

Thus, the origin, number of deportees and alleged gassings of this transport are mere conjecture by Czech.

17 January 1943 (p. 307)

> *"The camp management carries out a selection among the prisoners in the quarantine Blocks 2 and 8 of the main camp, during which approximately 500 prisoners are selected. They are brought to Birkenau the same day and killed in the gas chambers there."*

Source: "Brandhuber, 'Vergessene Erde' (Forgotten Ground), HvA, no. 5 (1962): 84ff."

Brandhuber's article is not a historical paper based on documents, but a memoir in the form of a novel. We read in it that on an unspecified day – not even the year is mentioned – a selection was conducted in the quarantine camp with the following claimed outcome: "These five hundred [went] to the gas, to the crematorium" (Brandhuber 1961b, p. 76). This is all one can find in this paper about this alleged event. Therefore, this "source" is absolutely irrelevant.

The Morgue Register, not mentioned by Czech for obvious reasons, records a total of 1,605 deaths for the entire month of January 1943, an average of about 52 per day. Until 16 January, there were 1,027 deaths, an average of 64 per day. On 17 January, 10 deaths were recorded, and from that day to the 31st of January, there were altogether 578 deaths, an average of 38 per day.[156]

The tale of 500 gassings on that day has therefore no documentary basis, and is indeed refuted by the Morgue Register.

[156] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.; statistical evaluation of the Morgue Register by J. Sehn.

20, 21, 22, 23 and 24 January 1943

These five entries concern alleged transports of Jews from the Grodno Ghetto. Except for one, they are all devoid of references to any source.

– 20 January (p. 309)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 155 men, assigned Nos. 90822-90976, as well as 101 women, assigned Nos. 30035-30135, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,744 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 21 January (p. 309)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 175 men, given Nos. 91115-91289, and 112 women, with Nos. 30136-30247, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,713 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 22 January (p. 310)

> *"Approximately 3,650 Jewish men, women, and children from the Grodno ghetto arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 365 men, who get Nos. 92544-92908, as well as 229 women, who get Nos. 30771-30999, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 3,056 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 14."

– 23 January (p. 311)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 235 men, given Nos. 92902-93143, as well as 191 women, Nos. 31000-31190, are admitted to the camp. The other 1,574 are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 24 January (p. 312)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 166 men and 60 women are admitted to the camp and are assigned Nos. 93313-93478 and Nos. 31362-31421. The other approximately 1,774 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* only the strength of the transport of 22 January is indicated (Czech 1961, pp. 67f.), so that the other indications are later arbitrary conjectures of Czech.

The rail transports of this period are known thanks to a very-important document, which is divided into two parts: a "List of Special Trains Agreed

upon in Berlin on 15 January 1943 for Vd, Rm, Po, Pj and Da Resettlers,[157] Sorted by Days of Departure" and a "Circulation Plan for Railway Cars to Be Reused Several Times for Servicing the Special Trains for Vd, Rm, Po, Pj and Da Resettlers in the Period from 20 January to 18 February 1943," drawn up by the German Railways, General Directorate East (*Deutsche Reichsbahn Generalbetriebsleitung Ost*).[158] The document was reproduced by Raul Hilberg (1981, pp. 207-215), and first quoted by Czech in her entry for 30 January 1943 (p. 318; see also the entry for 5 February 1943, p. 323).

This document does not contain any entry of deportation trains of Jews from Grodno to Auschwitz. Instead, a train carrying 2,000 Polish Jews from Grodno to Treblinka on 14 February 1943 appears there. Czech knew this perfectly well, so her entries are deliberately misleading.

Her source reference "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 14" is moreover incorrect. During the interrogation of 17 May 1945, the former detainee Jakub Gordon stated that the liquidation of the Grodno Ghetto began on 19 January 1943 and lasted five days. Transports of 3,000 people each were sent to Auschwitz. He himself was deported on 21 January and arrived in Birkenau on the night of the 22nd. Upon arrival, the transport was divided into four groups: 1) young and healthy men, 2) young and healthy women, 3) old men and children, 4) old women and women with children. The last two groups were allegedly gassed immediately. Gordon then specifies:[159]

> *"From the entire transport, which numbered 3,650 people, 265 men and 80 women were assigned to the camp."*

Even apart from the fact that no such deportation train is documented, Czech's method is fallacious in any case, because she would have us believe the witness about the number of deportees on that train, even though she knew that the witness had gotten the number of registered inmates conspicuously wrong (265 men and 80 women according to Gordon, yet 365 men and 229 women according to Czech). That being so, how could she consider the figure of 3,650 deportees reliable?

It is furthermore clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* also drew from this testimony the other four alleged transports from Grodno, interpreting the five days of deportation mentioned by Gordon as five transports, reducing the number of deportees on each train from 3,000 to 2,000, and attributing to these four alleged transports the invented dates as indicated.

---

[157] "Vd" = *Volksdeutsche*, ethnic Germans, "Rm" = Romanians, "Po" = Poles, "Pj" = Polish Jews, "Da" = Western Jews.
[158] NARB, 378-1-784, pp. 10-13.
[159] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 159.

25 January 1943 (p. 313)

> *"22 members of the Polish Home Army (Armia Krajowa-AK) of the Bielsko Inspectorate in the Silesia District, condemned to death by court-martial in Kattowitz, are brought from the prison in Myslowitz to Auschwitz and shot."*

In a footnote, Czech adds:

> *"The shooting probably occurs in the gas chamber of Crematorium I, since according to a report of the information service of the Silesia District of the AK, the executed were poisoned in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, pp. 38ff."

This "Supplementary Report to the First Report of 933,"[160] prepared by "Stanisław" on 14 February 1943, contains a list of 22 names of Poles who had been sentenced to death by the Kattowitz Court-Martial on 25 January 1943, and who were "poisoned in the gas chambers [*zatrutych w komorach gazowych*]."[161] No document supports that these 22 Poles were sentenced to death and were taken to Auschwitz for execution, and no document shows that such an execution took place, either by gassing or by shooting. In their reports, the resistance movement often spoke in a very-general way of "*komory gazowe*" – "gas chambers" – without ever specifying where they were located. How could Czech conclude from this that the alleged gassing was in fact a shooting in the Main Camp crematorium?

26 January 1943 (p. 314)

> *"Approximately 2,300 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghettos in Sokółka and Jasionówka with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 161 men, assigned Nos. 93755-93915, and 32 women, assigned Nos. 31559-31590, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 2,107 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The "Circulation Plan" of deportation trains from 20 January to 18 February 1943 mentioned earlier does not contain any trains departing from these two locations, so this transport, just as its alleged 2,300 deportees and 2,107 gassing victims, is not a historical event, but merely another one of Czech's inventions.

---

[160] The editors of "Obóz…" (see note below) explain that "933" means 1943, so it should be understood as "Supplementary report to the first [*I-szy = pierwszy*] report of 1943."

[161] "Obóz…," pp. 81-85.

28-29 January, 6 February 1943

These three entries pertain to the "*Sonderkommando* Zeppelin."

– 28 January (pp. 315f.)

> *"The SS Special Commando Zeppelin in Breslau notifies its SS Special Unit Auschwitz that, in keeping with an RSHA order of December 1, 1942, it is transferring the activists Yakov Semionov, born on September 30, 1916, and Vasili Gachkov, born on October 20, 1918, who are ill with third-degree tuberculosis, for 'special treatment.'"*

Source: "APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 52."

– 29 January 1943 (p. 316)

> *"The SS Special Commando Zeppelin of the Sipo and SD in Auschwitz conveys to Grabner, Director of the Political Department, the request for " special treatment" of the two activists transferred there, Yakov Semionov and Vasili Gachkov, and for transmission of a report of execution."*

Source: "APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 53 (original in BA Koblenz)."

– 6 February 1943 (pp. 324f.)

> *"The Director of the Political Department, Grabner, signs a communication informing the SS Special Commando Zeppelin of the Sipo and SD in Auschwitz that the activists Semionov and Gachkov, who had been transferred to Auschwitz, have been executed. The communication uses the camouflage designation, 'lodged separately,' which means that they have been killed."*

Source: "APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 54 (original in BA Koblenz)."

Czech calls the two subjects in question "activists," without explaining what activities they undertook, in order to make it appear that they were Russian anti-German agitators. In reality, as I will make clear, they were in the service of the Germans.

The German news magazine *Der Spiegel* summarizes in the following way the documents in question ("Unternehmen Zeppelin," p. 115):

> *"The medical diagnosis of 28 January 1943 sounded serious enough: 'Pulmonary Tbc, Stage II-III ' – pulmonary tuberculosis. But the patient in Breslau's All Saints Hospital, Soviet Prisoner of War Yakov Semiono, v, 26, could not have known that this diagnosis was a death sentence.*
>
> *On the same day, however, an SS Hauptsturmführer named Walter Weissgerber wrote to the 'SS Special Unit Auschwitz' that for Semionov, as well as for another sick Russian, 'further in-patient treatment here is no-longer-feasible'; therefore, he was 'requested to be given special treatment.'*

The guard who accompanied the sick to Auschwitz later described how the patients were led into a washroom. Then an SS member appeared with a special rifle and shot them both."

Operation Zeppelin was established on 10 March 1942 in Office VI C of the RSHA. It aimed at recruiting opponents of the Soviet regime who were to disrupt the Soviet population's urge to resist behind the front lines. The documents in question were introduced as evidence, in English translation, during the Ministries Case of the U.S.'s Nuremberg Trials as Documents NG-5220 through 5223 (TWC, Vol. 13, pp. 571-573).

Document NG-5221 is a letter from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Weissgerber of *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin in Breslau to Auschwitz Camp dated 28 January 1943, in which he asked "to give them [the two Russians] special treatment," referring to an "order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents," according to which the two aforementioned Russians were to receive "special treatment." This letter, indispensable for understanding the events summarized by Czech, is hardly unknown.

During the Ministries Case, Walter Schellenberg, who had been head of the RSHA's Secret Service and head of Operation Zeppelin, was questioned about the documents under discussion. He stated that the "activists" "were treated excellently" (*ibid*., p. 590), and to the question, "Well, was it the policy or did an order ever issue from the RSHA Amt VI or Amt VI-C, or anyone of your subordinate offices, that sick agents, not traitors or spies but sick activists, should be exterminated?" he replied, "Any such directive or order issued by me is not known to me." Then he was shown Document NG-5221 with the question, "And the document refers to an order of the RSHA, Office VI-C-Z, of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents, doesn't it, for special treatment?" To which he replied, "I don't know. I was never given any knowledge of such a directive and I never saw it in my office either." (*ibid*., pp. 593f.).

From Czech's perspective, once these previously "excellently treated" soldiers had become incurably ill, they were to be killed, but since they were recruited on a voluntary basis, this was certainly not the best reward for their services. The murder of these two "activists" at Auschwitz is all-the-more-improbable in that even Jewish prisoners suffering from tuberculosis were normally admitted to the hospital and, in the most-serious cases, died there after several months of care and treatment. For example, Greek-Jewish prisoner Isaak Attas (115899) was admitted on 22 May 1943 and died on 25 February 1944.[162] In September 1944, at the hospital of Birkenau Quarantine Camp alone, there were an average of 186 patients per day with positive, clinical, suspected (48 patients), pleuritic, and glandular tuberculosis.[163]

---

[162] NARA, Microfilm M892, Roll 68, "Hoerlein Document No. 215." See Mattogno 2020b, pp. 293-295.

[163] AGK, Zbiór "OB," 383, p. 10.

Several inmates suffering from tuberculosis were transferred on 15 September 1944 by order of the representative of the SS garrison physician at the Gleiwitz Satellite Camp (SS *Rottenführer* Albein Voigt) to the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz Main Camp, such as Jews Hartog de Vries (175546), Armin Lebowits (A-4295) and Judka Altmann (B-6454).[164] SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Klehr, accused by Czech of requisitioning phenol to be used to kill detainees, signed at least two requests for bacteriological examination of sputum "for the analysis of tuberculosis bacilli" for Jewish detainees Schlama Altaman (A-17959, 17 August 1944)[165] and the inmate registered under No. 187346 (20 September 1944).[166]

Czech herself writes in her entry for 14 March 1943 (p. 352):

> *"Nos. 108413-108454 are given to 42 prisoners ill with tuberculosis, who, under a directive of the Head of Branch D, dated March 1, 1943, have been transferred from Ravensbrück to Auschwitz."*

In her entry for 17 March 1944, she asserts (p. 598):

> *"22 prisoners transferred from a house of correction in Mirau, Czechoslovakia, received the Nos. 175134-175155. In the transport are 21 tubercular prisoners."*

Finally, the Auschwitz Death Books record at least 997 deaths of inmates from "pulmonary tuberculosis" (Staatliches Museum…, p. 245), which means that not even the incurably ill were killed.

Returning to the two Russian "activists," their "special treatment" could have meant favorable treatment in the sense that they were allowed to die in peace, if not cured (since they were incurably ill), then at least cared-for. In this context, it must be remembered that the only known document from Auschwitz in which the term "special treatment" has a clear and unequivocal meaning is the "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project POW Camp Auschwitz (Carrying out of Special Treatment)," drawn up by Karl Bischoff on 29 October 1942 in the midst of the raging typhus epidemic. This estimate mentions, as Building 16a, a "Disinfestation Plant, 1. for Special Treatment," which was none other than the *Zentralsauna*, the main bathing, disinfection and disinfestation facility of Birkenau Camp (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 39-42). This means that the term "special treatment" had a close relationship precisely to the disinfection and disinfestation of the inmates, so the goal was to save their lives, not to murder them.

The disinfestation plant for special treatment is also mentioned in other documents, such as the construction list of the Central Construction Office for

---

[164] Reproduced in Strzelecka 1972, p. 81.
[165] *Ibid.*, p. 126.
[166] *Ibid.*, p. 111.

the 3rd financial year of the war,[167] and in a list of construction projects of Auschwitz dated 15 November 1942.[168]

The expression "lodged separately" simply means that the two inmates in question had to be isolated, which was the case for all the tuberculosis patients in the Quarantine Camp.[169] The officer who reported that the two prisoners had been "lodged separately," SS *Sturmbannführer* Guntram Pflaum, was in fact the head of pest control. Furthermore, the protocol number of his letter was "KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki." The number "14" stood for deaths in all its forms, including execution, which was "14 f," not "14 k." The only other document known to me in which the abbreviation "14 k" appears is the letter headed "Waffen-SS Headquarters Auschwitz Camp III Ref.: KL 14 k 1/8.44/Schw.-Mi.-Monowitz, 18 August 1944" with the subject line "Elimination of various defects in the individual labor camps."[170]

The *Spiegel* article quoted earlier does not explain who the "guard" was who accompanied the two Russian soldiers to Auschwitz, and it does not say on which occasion he described their killing. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Weissgerber is mentioned in this context, but only as the one who had requested "special treatment." Weissgerber had been the subject of a criminal investigation in Germany during the 1960s by the prosecutor's office of the Stade District Court, which evidently acquitted him, because it had recognized that from the text of the note one could "'not infer conclusively that the author knew the real meaning of the writing'" ("Unternehmen Zeppelin," p. 115), so he was not the "guard."

That the guard had accompanied the two Russian prisoners to the spot where they were to be executed – in a "washroom"(!) rather than to the infamous "Black Wall" in the courtyard of Block 11, to the morgue of Crematorium I, or to the "gravel pit" – is nothing but fiction, because the task of any guard escorting anyone to the Auschwitz Camp ended the moment the escorted person was handed over to the Auschwitz authorities at the entry gate.

The *Spiegel* article mentions other cases of Russians from SS *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin being sent to Auschwitz, but these are extrapolations taken from unknown documents. The most-important case is this one (*ibid*., p. 116):

> *"Once 200 Russians had been shot in Auschwitz – the SS had brought them in unregistered; in the transport order, there was only the note 'Zeppelin, Carrier of Secrets."*

The source, which *Der Spiegel* did not indicate, is an affidavit by Kazimierz Smoleń of 27 February 1948, in which he stated that between 1942 and 1944 about 200 Zeppelin Russians were brought to Auschwitz, individually or in

[167] RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 19, 104.
[168] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.
[169] See in this regard the entry for 21 August 1943.
[170] Reproduced in Strzelecka 1972, p. 92.

groups of up to 10 persons, to be executed there, evidently without leaving any trace in the records.[171] As a result of this tracelessness, the Zeppelin Russians are mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* only in the three entries quoted here!

The British intercepted and deciphered the following German radio message of 27 October 1942:[172]

> *"Subject: Transfer of 200 Soviet prisoners of war suffering from TB. Reference: AUSCHWITZ CC Teletype No. 3598 of 26 Oct. 1942. The camp commandant of SACHSENHAUSEN CC immediately transfers 200 Soviet prisoners of war suffering from TB to AUSCHWITZ CC. During the transfer of these sick prisoners, I draw special attention to the railroad police regulations. The camp physician of SACHSENHAUSEN CC is responsible for the implementation of hygienic measures during the transport. The camp commandants will regulate transport matters among themselves. The regulations issued for prisoner transfers are to be observed. I am to be notified by both camps of the implementation. Sgnd. LIEBEHENSCHEL."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* reflects nothing about this fact, but it probably inspired Smoleń's fable about the 200 "Zeppelin Russians" allegedly murdered at Auschwitz. As I have pointed out several times, prisoners who were transferred from one camp to another were registered and listed in the documentation and statistics of the camp of departure, so when arriving at the camp of destination, they could not disappear without a trace.

This applied even to persons who were executed in Auschwitz after having been sentenced to death by special courts, as is evident from the letter of the "Head of the Council of Elders of the Jewish Communities of Eastern Upper Silesia" to the Council of Elders in Bendsburg dated 22 April 1943:

> *"According to information from the secret state police, field office Sosnowitz – the following persons were sentenced to death for high treason by shooting. The sentence was carried out in Auschwitz on 29 March 1943.* […] *The death certificates can be obtained from the Auschwitz Registry Office, providing all necessary data."*

This is followed by a list of eight Jews, recorded with first and last name, the compulsory middle name "Isr.[ael]" for Jews, date and place of birth, and last residence.[173]

A trivial observation may be added, but it is also the most-stringent one to make. The two Russians, being incurably ill, allegedly had to be killed as an act of euthanasia, and for this purpose they were transported 230 km from Breslau to Auschwitz. From the perspective that Czech attributes to the Ger-

---

[171] NG-4726.
[172] TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 27.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 279b/19.11.42, No. 34/36.
[173] GFHA, Collection 4304.

mans, would it not have been much easier for them to kill the two activists right there in Breslau with a phenol injection? What need was there to transport them to Auschwitz?

Czech's explanation is therefore not only *not* the only possible; it is also not the most likely one by a long shot.

28 January 1943 (p. 315)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the Golkovysk ghetto arrive with an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 280 men, given Nos. 94196* [to 94475, as well as 79 women, given Nos. 31948 to 32026[174]], *are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 1,641 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

Wołkowysk, a town currently located in Belarus and named Vaŭkavysk, is located about 90 km east of Białystok and about 70 km southeast of Grodno. In the "Circulation Plan" of deportation trains from 20 January to 18 February 1943 mentioned earlier, which records transports from Białystok to Auschwitz and from Grodno to Treblinka, there is no transport from Volkovysk/Wołkowysk, so this transport, with its alleged 2,000 deportees and its claimed 1,641 gassing victims, is not a historical event, but a Czechian delusion.

5 February 1943 (p. 323)

> *"A transport of Poles and Jews who had been evacuated from the Zamość region has arrived with Special Train Po 65, which departed from Zamość on February 3, 1943, at 11:00 A.M. Included are 1,000 people. Following the selection, 282 men, given Nos. 100096-100337* [recte: 100377], *and 301 women, given Nos. 34289-34589, are admitted to the camp. The other 417 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Hilberg, Special Trains, pp. 209, 212; CA KC PZPR, 202/I, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 23."

Hilberg reproduces the "List of Special Trains Agreed upon in Berlin on 15 January 1943…," which I have already discussed in the entry for 20-24 January 1943. The transport in question here is marked with the initials "Po" (Hilberg 1981, pp. 209, 212), which was used for Polish deportees (the Polish Jews were marked with the initials "Pj"). It is therefore wrong to claim it was "a transport of Poles and Jews" – a subterfuge used by Czech in order to introduce her customary fictitious selection with subsequent gassing.

The collection "Files of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile," edited by the Auschwitz Museum, contains four references to this alleged

[174] The text in brackets is contained in Czech 1989, p. 395, but was accidentally omitted in Czech 1990.

event. The first, which I quote below, is repeated in the same words twice more ("Obóz…," pp. 96-98):

> *"Reports of the execution in January 1943 of two transports of Poles from the Zamość Region are confirmed."*

The last reference is an imaginative reworking of the first three (*ibid.*, p. 99):

> *"In January* [1943], *two transports of Poles deported from the Lublin and Zamość Regions were executed in the gas chamber* [*w komorze gazowej*], *and 65 people were shot for minor infractions of camp discipline."*

It is patently nonsensical to invoke this transparent atrocity propaganda concerning two alleged gassings that presumably took place in January 1943 in support of an alleged selection with subsequent gassing that supposedly took place on 5 February.

18 February 1943 (p. 333)

> *"1,000 Jews are deported from a labor camp in Chrzanów to Auschwitz. All the deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 149, Map 193."

This is yet another of Czech's completely inconsistent references, because in "Map 193," Gilbert merely writes, without giving any source: "Chrzanow (slave labor camp) 1,000" with an arrow pointing to Auschwitz and the date 18 February (1943; Gilbert 1988, p. 149). As the source for this map in general, Gilbert gives: "18 February 1934, report of 86,632 Jews murdered at Minsk, NO 3339 (map 193)" (*ibid.*, p. 248). The document in question is none other than Event Report on the Situation in the Soviet Union No. 170 of 18 February 1943, which obviously contains no mention of either Chrzanów or Auschwitz.

A message from the Auschwitz resistance movement dated 31 August 1943 says that in August (!) 1943 the ghettos in Silesia, mainly in Sosnowiec/Sosnowitz, Bendsburg/Będzin, Strzemieszyce, and Dąbrowa Górnica, had been liquidated, and that "on 19 August the rest were deported to Auschwitz, i.e., about 5,000 Jews from Chrzanów" ("Obóz…," p. 122).

Therefore, not even the camp's resistance movement was aware of the alleged deportation train of 18 February 1943, which remains without documentary source. Therefore, the arrival and extermination of these fictitious deportees cannot be considered a historical event either.

23 February and 1 March 1943

These two entries have nearly identical sources, so I examine them together.

– 23 February (p. 336)

> *"39 prisoners 13 to 17 years of age are brought from Birkenau to the main camp and housed there in Block 20, in a room prepared for them in the prisoners' infirmary. The boys are moved to the main camp on the pretext that they should participate in a nursing course. In the evening of this day they are killed with phenol injections. The injections are administered by SS Corporal Scherpe, the Second Medical Officer. The boys arrived with their parents on December 13 and 16 and February 5, 1943, in transports used to deport to Auschwitz Poles who had been evacuated from the Zamość region. The boys killed with phenol injections had the following numbers: 82560, 82587, 82597, 82636, 82662, 82678, 82745, 82771, 82793, 82811, 82842, 82843, 84454, 84457, 84850, 100096, 100124, 100159, 100162, 100166, 100173, 100181, 100182, 100217, 100219, 100221, 100228, 100231, 100244, 100273, 100277, 100279, 100281, 100285, 100291, 100310, 100321, 100338, and 100343."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 77ff; Mat.RO, vol. V, p. 319; vol. VI, p. 49; vol. VII, p. 468; Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 172; vol. 4, p. 177; vol. 5, p. 82; vol. 7, p. 155; vol. 8, p. 111, Eyewitness Testimony of Former Prisoner of Auschwitz-Birkenau."

– 1 March 1943 (p. 340)

> *"Roll Call Leader Palitzsch brings 80 prisoners 13 to 17 years of age from Birkenau to the main camp. The boys are housed in a room prepared for them in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. They are Polish and Jewish youths who, with their families, were sent in transports from various Polish towns. In the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections by SS Corporal Scherpe."*

This is followed by 80 registration numbers. Czech explains in a footnote (p. 341):

> *"The names of the youths are not mentioned in surviving camp documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Memorial."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 83-85; Mat.RO, vol. V, pp. 49ff.; Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 172; vol. 4, pp. 163, 177; vol. 5, p. 82; vol. 7, pp. 18, 155; vol. 8, p. 11, Eyewitness Testimony of Former Prisoner of Auschwitz-Birkenau."

I underscore the pages that are not mentioned in the sources of the entry for February 23.

Volume VI of the Materials of the Resistance Movement contains transcripts from the Morgue Register, but Czech correctly does *not* assert that the

39 numbers mentioned above were marked with the remark "szpila" (see entry for 3 July 1942).

For 23 February 1943, the Morgue Register has 66 deaths, including 39 consecutive numbers with the remark "Birkenau," plus two other numbers separately (94720 and 90508), in addition to 11 with the remark "[Block] 20."[175] For 1 March 1943, 115 deaths are listed, of which 81 bear the remark "[Block] 20"; 11 have the remark "Birkenau."[176]

Although the two groups of teenage boys were purportedly transferred from Birkenau to Block 20 of Auschwitz, in the first case Czech's "proof" that they were killed is the remark "Birkenau," although they came from Birkenau, while in the second set the remark "[Block] 20" is her "proof," because they were purportedly killed in Block 20 of Auschwitz! She chooses one or the other remark as her "proof" according to the number of deaths: when the highest number bears the remark "Birkenau," she declares the respective prisoners murdered with phenol injection; when the highest number has the remark "[Block] 20" instead, the murder location becomes that infirmary block. In fact, for this period, the Morgue Register regularly records deaths with the remark "Birkenau," and Czech mentions them quite frequently,[177] and entries with the remark "[Block] 20" she also mentions occasionally,[178] without ever implying that these inmates were murdered.

From an analysis of the Auschwitz Death Books, the Auschwitz Museum database and the registration numbers given by Czech, it appears that there were 35 deaths in the age group ranging from 13-17 years of age on 23 February 1943, broken down as follows: four aged 17, four aged 16, thirteen aged 15, thirteen aged 14 and one aged 13. Of the 39 numbers listed by Czech, fifteen belonged to unknown inmates and four to inmates beyond the age range mentioned above, namely:

1. 82636 Janowski Władysław, born on 1 Apr. 1914, Death-Book Number 10543
2. 82811 Szozda Bolesław, born on 20 Apr. 1903, No. 10687
3. 100096 Adamczyk Jan, born on 24 Dec. 1924, No. 11345
4. 100219 Hałasa Jan, born on 6 Oct. 1889, No. 10701.

In fact, of the 35 prisoners recorded in the Death Books, only 20 had registration numbers mentioned by Czech.

As for 1 March 1943, there are 65 entries of deceased inmates in the age group 13 to 17 years: 14 aged 17, 35 aged 16, eleven aged 15 and five aged 14, but, as in the previous case, it is likely that only a portion of them had the

---

[175] *Leichenhallenbuch*, AGK, OB, 385, pp. 122f.
[176] *Ibid.*, pp. 128-130.
[177] For instance, 16 on 29 January 1943 (p. 316), 30 on 8 February (p. 326), 17 on 17 February (p. 332), 20 on 26 February (p. 339).
[178] For instance, for 22 February 1943, Czech mentions 83 deceased inmates "[coming] from the infections department of the prisoner infirmary, Block 20" (p. 336).

registration numbers listed by Czech. Since she herself states that the names (and therefore also the dates of birth) of these 80 inmates are unknown, her claim that these were 80 boys aged 13-17 is unsubstantiated. The two records are therefore not based on documents, but on testimony.

I do not have access to Czech's references to Volumes V and VII of "Materials of the Resistance Movement," but two texts from the same collection, not cited by Czech, clearly show the historical inconsistency of her claims:[179]

> *"The aforementioned* [Höss] *directed and tolerated the system of additional extermination of prisoners in the form of administering phenol injections to the heart and veins or in the form of gassing prisoners. Men, women as well as children brought to the camp with their parents were victims. (Forty-eight Polish children from the vicinity of Zamość were injected – this is one of many examples)."*

The other example is provided by Henryk Świebocki:[180]

> *"And so, first of all, 40 boys between the ages of 8 and 14 were sent from the camp's Krankenbau* [infirmary] *for 'punctures' [lethal injections of phenol – HŚ]. The inmates who had previously administered these injections flatly refused to give them when they saw these Polish boys, saying that they had already given 3,000 injections and could not continue to perform this task. A regular SS corpsman administered the injections, but when another eighty children were brought in the next day, most of them Jewish, and they too were to be put to death, he had a nervous breakdown and also said that he would not give any more injections. Why they would look for another way to kill the children, I cannot understand. The fact is, however, that those two groups were put to death in that way, and the first group were Poles, and in the second group there were also Poles."*

The following testimonies were adduced by Czech:

– Interview of Jakub Gordon of 17 May 1945:[181]

> *"I learned from fellow doctors who worked in Block 20 that they were killing typhus patients and patients with other diseases by intracardiac injections of phenol. Once, in 1943, I do not remember the exact date, some 167 boys under the age of 16 arrived and were also killed with phenol."*

– Interview of Stanisław Główа on 30 September 1946. The witness stated that the the lethal injections were administered by the inmates Dr. Doering [Dering], Mieczysław Pańszczykn, Alfred Stessel [Stössel], Jerzy Szymkowiak and the French Jew Dr. Landau. He then continued:[182]

---

[179] "Obóz…„" p. XXVI. This is a report dated 16 September 1944 headlined "*Kacy Oświęcimia*" ("The executioners of Auschwitz"). D-RO, vol. VII, p. 462.

[180] Świebocki 2000, pp. 350f.; APMO, Mat. RO, Vol. 5b, pp. 126f.

[181] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 168f. The page number given by Czech is incorrect.

[182] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 162f.

"Pańszczyk himself reported that he had killed 15,600 people with an injection of phenol. For Stessel we ascertained the number of about 4,000, for Szymkowiak about 6,000, for Landau about 5,000-6,000, for Doering about 1,000. Jews constituted the majority of those killed with injections. However, Aryans of all nationalities were also killed in this way. In the winter of 1942-1943, Rapportführer Palitsch [Palitzsch] *had two boys brought from Birkenau Camp who had arrived with a transport from the Zamość Region. At first, he placed them in Block 11, and the next day, he took them to Block 20, where Pańszczyk 'syringed'* [*zaszpilował*] *them both. These boys were: Mieczysław Rycaj and Tadeusz Rycyk. The parents of these two boys were gassed together with all the younger brothers and sisters. From the entire transport, only 90 boys between the ages of 8 and 14 were selected. Rycyk and Rycaj came from this group. The remainder, i.e. approximately 90 children, were taken by Palitsch to Block 20, and they were killed there with injections by Corpsman Scherp."*

– Interview of Władysław Tondos on 1 October 1946:[183]

"I remember that in 1943 they transferred twice, from Birkenau to the Block where I was, 80 boys aged 12 to 16, good-looking and well-fed, of peasant origin, and there they were injected with phenol. One of these boys said to me, 'I know why they do it – they want to take over our beautiful land.' These boys were from the Lublin and Zamość Regions."

– Interview of Jakub Wolman on 13-14 April 1945:[184]

"One time, all the children from Birkenau were selected, claiming that they were to join a course for Pfleger [*Pflegerski*, nurses] *in Auschwitz. There were 163 of them, just boys. They were sent to Auschwitz in the afternoon. They were put in the courtyard between Block 20 and 21. They were taken one at a time into Block 20, where they were given injections.*

Delegate Boguszewska: Were they Jewish children?

Witness: Some, it seems, were also Jewish. I remember that some transports of Polish children arrived at Birkenau, but no more children were seen at the camp."

– Interview of Władysław Fejkiel on 10 October 1946:[185]

"I remember a similar action carried out by the camp commando in the early months of 1943. At that time, several dozen boys were killed, as far as I remember about 80 from the Lublin Region and various other Polish localities. These boys, aged from 10 to 14 years, were transferred to Block 20, and housed in a special room prepared for them. […] *It turned out that this assumption* [that the boys would be liberated] *was wrong, because that same day in the afternoon, the second corpsman, SS Scherpe, arrived at Block 20 to-*

[183] *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 176.
[184] *Ibid.*, Vol. 5, pp. 44f.
[185] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 20.

gether with Pańszczyk, called the boys to the doctor's office, and gave them injections, one after the other."

– Interview of Kazimierz Frączek on 14 November 1946:[186]

"In the first days of March 1943, two groups of children were brought to Auschwitz, the first group numbering over 40, the second 81. They were the children of resettled families from the Zamość Area who had been killed at Birkenau, Polish and Jewish nationals, aged between 8 and 14. All of these children were killed with injections. Schörpe [sic] *administered the injections. I remember that it was the 3rd of March, and for us it was a frightening day, because some of us heard the screams of the children who were being killed, calling: 'Mama!', etc., etc."*

– Interview of Jan Dziopek on 16 September 1946:[187]

"The news that in February 1943 two transports of boys under 16 years of age were killed by injection had a terrible effect on us. They were transferred from Birkenau, once 96, and a week later 85."

Of the sources cited above, seven do not indicate the date of the alleged event. Frączek mentions the date of 3 March, but on that day for him two groups of 40 and 81 boys were killed. Dziopek says that the first group of 96 boys was killed in February 1943, the second group of 85 boys a week later, but he does not specify that this happened in March. Six sources knew of the killing of only one group of boys, which contained either 40, 48, 80, 90, 163 or 167 persons, with age groups of 8-14 years or nonspecifically less than 16 years, all of whom were either Poles or Poles and Jews. The sources that mention two groups claim that they consisted of 80 + 80, 40 + 81 or 96 + 85 boys, with age groups of either 12-16 years or 8-14 years.

It is evident that from these contradictory statements one cannot reconstruct any coherent notion of historical fact, one cannot establish how it happened or even that it really happened in the first place, so that Czech's references are historically incommensurate. She does not even explain why "good-looking and well-fed" boys, after having been regularly registered, would have been killed.

28 February 1943 (p. 340)

"On this Sunday, a general roll call is ordered in the women's camp in Birkenau. Included in this roll call is the prisoners' infirmary; the sick women remain on their plank-beds, but the female prisoner doctors and orderlies as well as the assistants must line up for the roll call. The women are lined up in numerical order; then the identity of each prisoner is checked. The roll call lasts the entire day. At the same time a selection takes place at which approx-

[186] *Ibid.*, Vol. 7, p. 157.
[187] *Ibid.*, Vol. 8, p. 111.

imately 1,000 Jewish women are selected. The selected prisoners are brought to Block 25 and wait there until they are brought to the gas chambers."

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 3, p. 110."

The reference is to the interrogation of Stanisława Rachwał[owa] on 25 July 1945, in which this witness said that she had participated in three general camp roll calls: on 9 February 1943, at the end of February, and again in mid-March of that year. She recounted the second one, to which Czech refers, as follows:[188]

"At the second roll call, towards the end of February [*pod koniec lutego*] *of 1943, a selection of Jews was carried out, during which about 1,000 people were sent to the gas. The Aryans, who returned to the camp after the roll call, had to run, pursued by the SS men and the SS-Frauen* [so in original], *and those who fell or did not run fast enough were set aside and then* [were led] *to Block No. 25, i.e. the Death Block. All nationalities were subjected to this selection, including the German* [inmates]. *The number of Aryan female prisoners selected during the roll call amounted to over one hundred persons."*

Czech invents the precise date of 28 February and the inclusion of sick inmates in the infirmary. She also misrepresents the reference to Block 25, because his witness did not state that the 1,000 selected Jews were brought there, but the 100 Aryans.

There is no need to point out that this account is not confirmed by anything of substance, so it is historically unfounded. It is also exposed as a delirious fantasy by the claim that, as a selection method, SS men and women chased "Aryan" inmates until they were exhausted.

1-28 February 1943 (p. 340)

"3,049 female prisoners have died in the women's camp in Birkenau; 1,690 of them were selected and subsequently killed in the gas chambers. Not included in the number are the female Jews who were brought from the unloading ramp directly to the gas chambers."

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 485."

Czech refers to a note drafted by the camp's resistance movement. She refers to that source eleven times. Hence, the considerations laid out here also apply to the respective subsequent entries.

This is a handwritten table about deaths and alleged gassings in the Women's Camp of Auschwitz. It is divided into six columns: "Month," "Total" (of the following three columns), "Poles," "Jews," "Aryans without Poles," "Only Jews gassed" (*Tylko Żydzi gaz*).[189] In the following table I add two columns for the totals (7 and 8). The source of these figures is not indicated:

---

[188] *Ibid.*, Vol. 3, pp. 110f.
[189] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 62-62a.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Month 1943	Total (3+4+5)	Poles	Jews	Aryans w/o Poles	Jews Gassed	Total Jews (4+6)	Total (2+6)
II	1359	627	467	265	1690	2157	3049
III	2189	935	736	518	1802	2538	3991
IV	1582 [1587]	445	439	703	277	716	1864
V	1237	222	251	764	0	251	1237
VI	1624	153	439	1032	0	439	1624
VII	1133 [1073]	91	476	506	0	476	1073
VIII	935 [1035]	98	374	563	498	872	1533
IX	690	8	169	513	1171	1340	1861
X	724	32	187	505	1545	1732	2269
XI	1603	91	908	604	0	908	1603
XII	4684	1081	2717	886	4247	6964	8931
15.I.44	1961	500	845	616	700	1545	2661
Totals	19766	4283	8008	7475	11930	19938	31696

Considering that the mortality indicated in this table refers to registered inmates, it is easy to demonstrate its fictitious nature:[190] in all of 1943, slightly less than 38,000 male and female inmates died at Auschwitz, so it is not possible that from February to December, 29,035 female inmates died, because in that case much fewer than 9,000 male inmates would have to have died during the 12 months of 1943 (since the female figure would also include the female inmates who died in January). The most that can be conceded is that Column 2 (17,805 deaths up to 31 December) comes close to reality: it is known for certain that 938 female inmates died at Auschwitz in August 1943,[191] and the list has 935 for that month, although the sum of Columns 3-5 actually yields 1,035. I will return to this issue when discussing the entry for 21 August 1943. The column of gassed Jews, however, is pure fiction.

5 March 1943 (pp. 345f.)

> *"During a test heating of the ovens in Crematorium II in Birkenau, the Capo August Bruck, who has just been transferred from Buchenwald, explains the construction of the ovens to the prisoners in the Special Squads and familiarizes them with the instructions for use. The generators run from the morning until 4:00 P.M. In the course of the day, a commission arrives made up of higher-level SS people from Berlin, members of the camp management, func-*

[190] See my detailed analysis of the list in Mattogno 2019, pp. 261-264.
[191] PS-1469.

tionaries of the camp's Political Department, as well as engineers and employees of the firm of]. A. Topf and Sons in Erfurt, which built the crematorium ovens. In their presence, the members of the Special Squad stoke the 15 retorts of the five crematorium ovens with 45 corpses. With clock in hand, the members of the commission time the cremation of the corpses, which at 40 minutes takes an unexpectedly long time. The Special Squad is therefore ordered to let the generators run constantly for several days so the ovens get heated up. Participating at the trial start-up of the crematorium ovens, which lasts from March 4 to March 6, is the Head Capo August Brück and Mieczyslaw Morawa (No. 5730), the Capo of Crematorium I who was ordered to Birkenau for the test. Afterward he returns to the main camp."

Source: "APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408, Personal-Information Card for Mieczysaw Morawa; D-AuI-sa[recte: 3a]/101, Confirmation of Brück's Arrival."

The first reference is to Mieczysław Morawa's "Personal-Information Card," which was published in a book of the Auschwitz Museum in 1972. On its back, the card is divided into four columns: 1) "employed 1. from June 1941"; 2) "until…" with illegible numbers, but Czech claims it is 15 July 1943; then 3) "*Kapo*"; 4) "at the crematorium.". The third and fourth lines have the dates 4 March 43 and 6 March 43; those relating to the crematorium are illegible (Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 50f.).

The second reference is identical to that mentioned earlier in that entry concerning the arrival of Kapo August Brück at Auschwitz.

These two sources in no way justify what Czech writes, who in fact took the basics of her narrative from Henryk Tauber's interrogation of 24 May 1945. Tauber's narrative begins as follows:[192]

"On March 4 [*w dniu 4 marca* (1943)] *we were in charge of lighting the* [furnaces' coke-]*gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. In the meantime, a commission from the Political Department and senior SS officers from Berlin arrived at the crematorium. In addition to them, civilians and engineers from the Topf Company were also part of the committee."*

On that day, the alleged testing of the furnaces took place with the cremation of 45 corpses. It is all-too-clear why Czech moved this claimed event to March 5: Foreman Brück, who was to direct the alleged testing,[193] arrived at Auschwitz only a day later, on March 5!

Tauber furthermore stated:[194]

---

[192] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 134.

[193] Brück came from Buchenwald Camp, whose crematorium already had two Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces, one of which was practically identical to those at Birkenau (the other one was also equipped for heating with oil).

[194] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 135.

> *"Oberkapo August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes* [sic!] *were expected for the cremation of a corpse in one muffle."*

He ended his narrative by asserting the following (*ibid*.):

> *"After the cremation of this first test load, the commission left, we tidied up the crematorium, cleaned it, and were taken to Block 2 of the BIb Camp. For the next 10 days, we went every day under SS escort to the crematorium and turned on the gas generators. During these 10 days, no transports arrived, we did not cremate any corpses, but kept the gas generators running only to heat the furnaces."*

I will ignore the clamorous thermo-technical absurdities of this story – including that of the cremation of three corpses in each muffle of the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II (15 × 3 = 45 corpses) in 40 minutes – which I have examined at length elsewhere (Mattogno 2019b, pp. 331-375; Mattogno 2022), and I will dwell on the historical aspect, emphasizing that the arrival of the alleged commission from Berlin to witness the testing of the furnaces is a mere fantasy, since in its support there is not the slightest documentary evidence. It would have been senseless without the presence of the designer of the furnaces, Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer, but Czech, from the dense correspondence of the Topf company with the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, knew very well that he, at that time, went to Auschwitz only on March 24 and 25 to ascertain the damage suffered by the three draught systems "after the first full use" of the furnaces of the crematorium.[195] With a modicum of critical sense, Czech should also have had serious doubts about the reality of such a visit, since, had it taken place, Prüfer would have brought with him the "3 copies of the operating instructions for the Topf three-muffle crematory furnaces heated with coke," two copies of which were to be hung in the crematorium,[196] and explained by Topf engineers or Kapo Brück to the stokers of the "*Sonderkommando*." Prüfer would also have brought with him the "Estimate of Coke Consumption for Crematorium II POW Camp according to the data of Topf & Söhne Company, manufacturer of the furnaces of 11 March 1943" ("*Schätzung des Koksverbrauches für Krematorium II KGL nach Angaben der Fa. Topf u. Söhne (Erbauer der Öfen) vom 11.3.43*"), which Topf sent to the Central Construction Office on March 11,[197] and which does not contain the slightest allusion to the alleged test of 5 March 1943.

---

[195] File memo of SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Kirschnek dated 25 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[196] Letter by the head of the Central Construction Office to the administration of the Auschwitz Camp dated 11 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 56.

[197] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 67. This estimate was corrected on March 17; APMO, 30/7/34, p. 68.

On the other hand, Czech also knew that the "test heating" of the furnaces had already taken place more than a month earlier, as Bischoff wrote to his superior SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler on 29 January 1943:[198]

> *"Crematorium II was completed with the use of all available forces despite unspeakable difficulties and freezing weather during day and night shifts, except for minor constructional details. The furnaces were fired up in the presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer of the executing company, Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, and are functioning perfectly."*

And according to the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek of 29 March 1943, Crematorium II "went into operation on 20 February 1943."[199]

No document, as I have already noted, mentions another later test of the furnaces. Therefore, also in this case, Czech transforms the absurd and fictitious narration of a self-proclaimed eyewitness into a "historical event."

13 March 1943 (p. 352)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Ghetto B in Krakau arrive with an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 484 men, given Nos. 107990-108409 and Nos. 108467-108530, and 24 women, given Nos. 38307-38330, are interned in the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 1,492 people are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium II."* [Note that the German original has here the singular *"in der Gaskammer"* – "in the gas chamber"; Czech 1989, p. 440]

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/64, p. 71; Dpr.-ZOd/56, p. 151."

On 24 November 1989 I wrote to the Auschwitz Museum asking for clarification of some points in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, including the source for the transport of 13 March 1943. In his reply of 16 February 1990, Andrzej Strzelecki explained the following to me:[200]

> *"There are no known Hitlerite documents confirming that about 2,000 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto arrived at Auschwitz on 14 March 1943. On the other hand, numerous original camp documents have been preserved concerning the fate of about half of the inmates of this transport, who were interned at the camp and identified by their serial numbers /107990-108409, 108467-108530 – men, 38307-38330 – women/. In the case* [in question], *in the Archives of the State Museum of Oświęcim /APMO/ are stored the personnel files /*Personalbogen*/ of over sixty inmates of this transport /identified for example by the numbers 108248, 108263, 108268, 108270, 108522, 108527, 108528, 108530/. In these cards, for each of the more than sixty prisoners mentioned above, an in-*

---

[198] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[199] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.
[200] Letter from the Auschwitz Museum addressed to the author, dated "*Oświęcim, dnia 16 lutego 1990 r.*" and signed by A. Strzelecki as "*Starszy kustosz Państowowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu*" – "Senior Curator of the State Museum in Auschwitz."

scription appears that reads: 'Verhaftet am 14.03.1943 – wo: Krakau. Eingeliefert */to the Auschwitz concentration camp – remark by AS/* am 14.03.1943. Einweisende Dienststelle: RSHA*'* [Arrested on 14 March 1943 – where: Krakow. Interned… on 14 March 1943. Office ordering internment: RSHA]. *In presenting the above-mentioned transport in the 'Calendar,' Czech relied on the documentation mentioned above, as well as on the reports mentioned in the 'Kalendarium' published by Rowohlt-Verlag on p. 440, in the right margin. These are trial testimonies made by former prisoners: Norbert Moskowitz /APMO. Zespól Proces Hössa* [Höss Trial Section], *volume 64, p. 41/ and Luba Reiss /APMO, Proces załogi obozu* [Camp Garrison Trial], *volume 56, p. 151."*

From this it can be deduced that the deportation took place on 14 March, not on 13 March. The number of deportees, however, remains enigmatic, because the two witnesses made conflicting statements in this regard:

– Norbert Moskowicz (sic):[201]

"On 14 March 1943, I was deported to Birkenau (Auschwitz) Camp with a group of about 500 Jews selected in Krakow at Concordia Square in Ghetto B. I remained in Birkenau until 18 January 1945, after which, as part of the evacuation of this camp, we were taken to the Sachsenhausen Camp near Berlin, where I remained until the end."

– Luba Reiss:[202]

"On 14 March 1943, I was deported to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in a liquidation transport from the Krakow Ghetto, and stayed there until November 1944, as Inmate No. 38327 (with triangle). After spending six weeks in quarantine in Block 1, I worked in one Kommando after another, staying permanently in the Birkenau Women's Camp. The transport with which I arrived at Birkenau numbered approximately 7,000 women of various ages and children of both sexes. This figure was given to us by Jewish policemen (OD men [*Ordnungsdienst*, Order Service]*). This transport was destined entirely for gassing, because with it were deported women and children from Ghetto B, and thus those who had already been selected in the ghetto as unfit for work. Only by chance, as a result of the prayer of a young Jewish woman who had passed herself off as a dentist (I do not know her name) and by lowering her age* [by declaring a lower age], *were 24 women from our transport saved, who did not go to the gas. We were admitted to the camp, tattooed and employed in various Kommandos."*

The first witness spoke of a transport of about 500 inmates, who were practically all registered, the second of about 7,000 deportees, who were almost all

[201] Höss Trial, Vol. 64, p. 71.
[202] Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 56, p. 151.

gassed. This absurd figure is reminiscent of that given by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba in their well-known 1944 report:[203]

> *"Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March, 1943. The 'program' consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews."*

The number of 2,000 deportees in this transport is therefore not attested by Czech sources. Instead, it may originate from the following statement by Abusch Wachsman in 1945 (Borwicz *et al*., p. 111):

> *"In Sector B* [of the Krakow Ghetto] *there were about 2,000 Jews, young, old and children. Tagesheim counted about 250 children, who were taken to Concordia Square. Then about 700 Jews were shot on the spot, about 2,000 were sent to Auschwitz."*

But what about the alleged gassing in Crematorium II? Czech explains in a footnote (p. 352):

> *"Henryk Tauber reports that the Special Squad for the first time cremated the corpses of Jews who had been killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium II. The members of the Special Squad did not see how the gassing itself was carried out, because they were locked in the autopsy room for two hours (APMO, Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 135ff.)."*

The summary of Tauber's claims is quite correct, but the witness mentioned neither the number of deportees, nor their origin, and did not even specify that they were Jews. Czech relied only on Tauber's chronological indication "*około połowy marca 1943 r.*," – "towards the middle of March 1943,"[204] but from an orthodox point of view, this can also be applied to the transport of 964 Jews from Berlin who arrived at Auschwitz on 13 March 1943, 599 of whom were allegedly "killed in the gas chambers," as Czech asserts earlier in that same entry (*ibid.*). So how could Czech "ascertain" that these Jews had been gassed "in the gas chambers" (presumably in one of the two "bunkers") while those from Krakow were killed "in the gas chamber of Crematorium II"?

It follows that the number and origin of those allegedly gassed, and the date of this gassing are purely imaginary. I continue the discussion of this entry's issues with the next entry for 16 March 1943:

16 March 1943 (p. 354)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the dissolved Ghetto B in Krakow arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 15*

---

[203] "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." FDRL, WRB, Box n. 6, p. 13.

[204] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 135. In Tauber's chronology, we get to 14 March by adding 10 days to March 4, whose presumed events Czech shifted to 5 March. See entry for 5 March 1943.

men, given Nos. 108664-108678, and 26 women, given Nos. 38426-38451, are admitted to the camp. The other approximately 959 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."

Source: none.

Here, too, Czech's use of the plural, "in the gas chambers," is a subtle reference to one of the "bunkers," which is evidently a simple subterfuge to cover up the fact that Tauber did not mention this alleged gassing: according to him, the gassing immediately following the one summarized by Czech in her entry for 13 March 1943 supposedly involved Greek Jews, and at that time the two "bunkers" were still in operation:[205]

"During the cremation of the corpses of that first transport in the middle of March 1943, we worked non-stop for 48 hours, but we were not able to cremate all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived which was also gassed. But since we were tired and completely exhausted, we were taken to the Block, and the work was taken over by another shift of the Sonderkommando, which at that time also served in the two Bunkers [and] *numbered about 400 prisoners."*

But according to Czech, the Greek transport in question arrived on 20 March (p. 356). Hence, if the Greek transport arrived after "48 hours" of non-stop work while handling the alleged 1,492 gassing victims of the Krakow transport, then this Krakow transport would have arrived on March 18, not on the 14th. On the other hand, Tauber states that Crematorium II was unable to cremate 1,492 corpses within 48 hours, while at the same time he maintains that, during the alleged test cremations, three corpses were cremated in each muffle within 40 minutes, which for the 15 muffles of this crematorium corresponds to a theoretical capacity of 1,620 corpses within 24 hours! This shows not only one of the many glaring inconsistencies in Tauber's testimony, but also Czech's lack of critical acumen (or honesty).

As I noted in the Introduction, she surreptitiously makes the embarrassing "bunkers" disappear. Also mysteriously disappearing from the Auschwitz Museum's historiography are the 400 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" deployed at the "bunkers," which presumably merged into the "*Sonderkommando*" of the Birkenau crematoria, even though, in the logic of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, after fulfilling their task at the "bunkers," they should have been exterminated like the previous "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to exhuming mass graves and cremating their contents. The members of this unit are said to have been gassed on 3 December 1942 (see that entry).

The transports of 14 and 16 March 1943 also raise many questions regarding the number of deportees and their presumed gassing.

[205] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 138f.

The indictment against Amon Goeth, former commandant of Płaszów Camp, contains a section on the "Liquidation of the Krakow Ghetto," where we read that the ghetto's Sector "A" had Jews who were fit for work, whereas Sector "B" housed those unfit for work. On 13 March 1943, Goeth carried out the liquidation of the ghetto with the help of SS *Sturmbannführer* Willi Haaseg (*Proces ludobójcy…*, pp. 33f.):

> *"At that time, about 4,000 Jews perished, and about 8,000-10,000 were interned by Goeth in Płaszów Camp.* […] *In the course of this action, the defendant Goeth liquidated almost completely Ghetto 'B,' which contained persons unfit for work, and throughout the day, after the liquidation, several trucks transported the corpses of those murdered from the streets to the area of the Płaszów Camp, where they were buried in mass graves, and still on Monday, 15 March 1943, uncleared corpses were lying in the houses in Ghetto 'B.' They were later collected and brought to the camp area for burial. The living Jews were taken to Płaszów Camp, and in this way, the ghetto ceased to exist."*

The "Smoleń List" lists the sets of registration numbers mentioned by Czech as follows:[206]

– 14 March 1943:	107990-108409	RSHA	38307-38330	origin: ?
– 15 March 1943:	108467-108530	RSHA	/	″ ?
– 16 March 1943:	108664-108678	RSHA	38426-38451	″ ?

Therefore, nothing can be deduced from it about the origin of the transports, but the personnel files of the prisoners do show that at least 47 prisoners (non-consecutive numbers between 108263 and 108468) arrived at Auschwitz on 14 March 1943, and at least 14 the next day (non-consecutive numbers between 108502 and 108530).[207] Their origin is not indicated, but the list includes the numbers of those prisoners mentioned by A. Strzelecki in his letter of 16 February 1990 (see the entry for 13 March 1943), for whom the place of origin is Krakow. These are the only data that can be considered real and historical.

The number of deportees and their selection with subsequent gassing are only Czech's fictions.

23 March 1943 (pp. 358f.)

> *"In the evening, after curfew has been ordered in the Gypsy camp in Birkenau, the approximately 1,700 men, women, and children housed in barracks No. 20 and 22 who were not registered during the census of the Gypsy camp are led*

---

[206] NOKW-2824, p. 17 (list of males) and 11 (list of females).

[207] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 60-62. This is a list of the names of 5,271 inmates obtained by Jan Sehn from the personnel files (*Personalbogen*) of inmates found at Auschwitz. He was obviously forced to simplify the data contained therein, giving a serial number, first and last name, registration number, date of birth, nationality and date of arrival at Auschwitz.

> *from their barracks, brought to the gas chambers, and killed there. These Gypsies were deported from the Bialystok region and isolated in Barracks 20 and 22 on suspicion of having typhus. They were not registered in the camp, got no numbers, and were in the camp only a few days."*

Source: "APMO, Depositions, vol. 13, pp. 57ff., Account of former prisoner Tadeusz Joachimowski. He was at this time the 'scribe' of the Gypsy camp."

The reference is to a post-war testimony that is inaccessible to me and whose date is not even indicated. It is a fact that Tadeusz Joachimowski testified neither during the Warsaw nor the Krakow Trial, both of which could have profited from his extensive knowledge of the Gypsy Camp.[208]

Czech does not prove that this transport of 1,700 Gypsies actually arrived at Auschwitz, and her witness cannot have been very precise, since in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1961) she positioned the entry about this alleged gassing, described in almost the same words, after her entry for 23 March, but with a question mark for the day ("?.3"; Czech 1961, p. 85), so Joachimowski probably did not give the date 23 March 1943. This gassing, based solely on unverifiable anecdotal chatter, cannot be considered a historical event.

In his article "The Sinti and Roma in Auschwitz Camp in the Account of the Polish Resistance Movement," H. Świebocki demonstrated that the resistance movement was well-informed since April 1943 about the typhus epidemic that raged in the Gypsy Camp during the first months of 1943, but they knew nothing about this alleged gassing of 1,700 Gypsies, an "event" that certainly would have been significant (Świebocki 1998, pp. 332f.).

30 March 1943 (p. 364)

> *"Four Jewish prisoners from the Special Squad are killed, probably with phenol injections. The prisoners, who have been brought for this purpose from Camp BI-b to the prisoners' infirmary in the main camp, have Nos. 106106, 106143, 106154, and 106165."*

Czech explains in a footnote:

> *"This is practiced as long as the Special Squad exists (APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, pp. 4-28, Statement by the Former Prisoner Alter Feinsilber (a.k.a. Stanislaw Jankowski); SAM,* Amid Unspeakable Crimes, *p. 52)."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 108, Items 25-28."

That these four inmates had been killed with phenol injections is an arbitrary conjecture, because in the Morgue Register, next to the first number (106156), appears the remark "(Birk.)," which also applies to the other

---

[208] Hermann Langbein mentions two unpublished sources concerning this witness: "*Schilderung über die Zustände im Zigeunerlager, 13. September 1967*" and "*Protokoll einer Zeugenvernehmung, Krakau, 2. Juli 1968*." (Langbein 1987, p. 594).

three.[209] Czech's claim that they came from Sector BIb is merely a malicious insinuation in order to lend a semblance of credibility to her claim that the four inmates were members of the "*Sonderkommando*."

In the passage of Alter Feinsilber's (aka Stanisław Jankowski) statement adduced by Czech, this witness stated that Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId, where the "*Sonderkommando*" was housed, had "its own sickquarters from which every week 20 persons were taken to be injected. About 395 persons lived in it but the number varied in connection with selecting for 'injections'" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 47, 50).

But Jankowski was transferred to Birkenau only in July 1943 (*ibid*, p. 47), so his statement cannot apply to the beginning of March 1943. But even if these regular selections happened before that time, *and if the witness had told the truth*, then Czech should have reported every week until 31 August (the Morgue Register ends on this date) that about 20 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" were killed with lethal injections. Within 20 weeks, this would have amounted to about 400 inmates. But the entry for 30 March is unique in this regard.

31 March 1943 (p. 365)

> *"Approximately 3,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghetto and labor camp in Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski in an RSHA transport. They are all most likely killed in the gas chamber of the newly constructed Crematorium II."*

Source: "AGKBZH, Inquiry of the District Court, Province of Kielce, Camps-Ghettos, vol. 1, pp. 118-119."

I have not gained access to this judicial source, but the *Encyclopedic Informer* says that the Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski Ghetto was established in April 1941 and liquidated in the first half of 1943. It contained up to 16,000 Jews, of whom 11,000 were sent to Treblinka on 11 and 12 December 1942, and 2,000 were shot.

> *"In the reduced area of the ghetto, about 3,000 people remained, a part of whom were taken to Sandomierz and Bliżyn in January 1943; for the rest – about 2,000 people – a Jewish labor camp was created in April 1943."*

Among the sources adduced is this one: "AGK[BZH], ASG, sygn. 47, k. [pages] 116-119" (Główna…, p. 355).

The first abbreviation means Archiwum Glówna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich (Central Archive of the Commission of Inquiry into Hitlerite Crimes), the second Ankieta Sądów Grodzkich (Inquiry of the Municipal Courts). This is presumably the same source adduced by Czech, as can also be inferred from the subject dealt with and from the page numbers referred to.

---

[209] AGK, NTN, OB, 385, p. 153, *Leichenhallenbuch*.

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* states in this regard:[210]

> *"At the end of March 1943, there was a further deportation Aktion to Treblinka, which marked the final liquidation of the small ghetto."*

This transport to Auschwitz mentioned by Czech is therefore purely fictitious, as are its alleged 3,000 gassing victims.

1-31 March 1943 (p. 365)

> *"3,391 registered prisoners have died in the women's camp in Birkenau; 1,802 women have been killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol, VII, p. 485."

The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). In this specific case, the figure is absurd. The overall death toll during March 1943 was 4,492 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 255f.). If 3,391 women died that month, only 1,101 men would have died. The average occupancy of the male camp during that month was 29,967 inmates, and the average female occupancy was 13,135 (*ibid*., pp. 207f.). It is therefore impossible that 3,391 female inmates died during that month, because if that were so, they would account for 75.5% of the total death cases, even though female inmates made up only 30.5% of all inmates. In practice, the monthly female mortality would have been a stunning 25.8%, while the monthly male mortality would have amounted to only 3.7%!

14 April 1943 (p. 376)

> *"80 people who were arrested in Chełmek, in Libiąż, and in the vicinity of Auschwitz are shot in the gas chamber of Crematorium I at the main camp."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Polish Government in Exile, pp. 61, 259."

In this source, we read ("Obóz…," pp. 100f.):

> *"On 14. IV* [1943] *in Chełmek, Libiąż and in the immediate vicinity of Auschwitz 80 people were arrested – they were taken immediately by truck to Auschwitz. The trucks immediately entered the crematorium, where* [the deportees] *were cremated* [*spaleni*] *immediately. At Auschwitz Camp, there is a shortage of gas to poison the inmates; to save gas, the people are only being semi-poisoned* [*półzatrute*], *and are later burned. The walls in the crematorium* [furnaces] *are blood-stained – because the persons stunned by the gas regain consciousness in the furnace – they scratch the concrete with their fingernails to defend themselves before dying. The same thing also occurs during the open-air cremations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for a little*

[210] The United States…, entry "Ostrowiec-Świętokrzyski," p. 271.

> *while in the cremation pits. Legends are going around concerning these burning pits – they are known as the 'Eternal Flame' because they burn day and night."*

The source neither mentions a gas chamber nor any shootings, which are simply Czech's inventions. The overall context of the message is an absurd fiction: deportees stunned by the gas recover in an 800°C cremation furnace and scratch its glowing walls with their fingernails!

If we follow the orthodox chronology, the cremation pits, in which an equally absurd scene is set, no longer existed on 14 April 1943, because the alleged "bunkers" had ceased their activity in mid-March 1943, the day on which the gassing of those selected to die on arrival were moved to Crematorium II, then, from March 22, also to Crematorium IV.

In spite of all this, Czech presents the dying agonies of these 80 alleged victims as historical fact!

1-30 April 1943 (p. 387)

> *"1,859 registered prisoners have died in the women's camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau; following a selection in the camp, 277 of these women were killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 485."

Similar observations as for the entry for 1-31 March 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda emanations of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). The overall death toll during April 1943 was 2,151 (Mattogno 2019, pp. 255f.). If 1,859 women died that month, only 292 men would have died. The average occupancy of the male camp during that month was 32,592 inmates, and the average female-camp occupancy was 16,600 inmates (*ibid*., pp. 207f.). It is therefore impossible that 1,859 female inmates died during that month, because if that were so, they would account for 86.4% of the total death cases, even though female inmates made up only 33.7% of all inmates. The monthly female mortality would have amounted to 11.2%, while the monthly male mortality would have amounted to only 0.9%!

As for the alleged gassing of 277 Jews, Czech makes no reference to any selection with subsequent gassing for the entire month of April 1943, which means that, despite her enormous apparatus of anecdotal sources, she found nothing to support it.

7 and 13 May 1943

These two entries, which are both without any source reference, concern two alleged deportation trains from the Agram Ghetto (Zagreb).

– 7 May (p. 392)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Agram arrive in an RSHA transport from Yugoslavia. After the selection 40 men are admitted to the camp; the next day they are given Nos. 120596-120635. The other people are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 13 May (p. 396)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Agram arrive in an RSHA transport from Yugoslavia. After the selection, 30 men, given Nos. 121704-121733, and 25 women, given Nos. 44669-44693, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other approximately 945 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

The source for these two alleged transports, not stated by Czech, is Martin Gilbert's *Atlas*" which in "Map 205" next to "Zagreb" writes: "at least 1,000 7 May/at least 1,000 13 May," with an arrow pointing toward Auschwitz (Gilbert 1988, p. 160). The source is Nuremberg Document NG-2348 (*ibid.*, p. 248).

From this document, which was admitted by the Jerusalem Tribunal (Eichmann Trial) as T/908, we learn that on 4 March 1943, preparations for the deportation of the last 2,000 Jews from Croatia had ended. The precise destination is not indicated, but it was undoubtedly German territory, because "at the German border station Brückel" were to be made available "4 members of the protective police as transport escorts."[211]

No information is known to me about the deportation itself, but in a letter from the German Foreign Office of 26 May 1943 we read that the Jew Mario Sasson "was arrested by the Croatian police on 11 May 1943 on the occasion of an action against the Jews, and was included in the transport to Auschwitz."[212] This transport may be the one Czech mentions in her entry for 13 May. If the other transport was also sent to Auschwitz, then assuming that each contained 1,000 people would have its own logic, but Czech was unaware of the above documents, as is evident from the fact that, in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she did not indicate the number of deportees at all (Czech 1961, pp. 97f.), nor did she cite the documents in the 1989/1990 editions. Since it is not known how many deportees were on the transport with which Sasson was deported, and whether there was really another one, Czech's statements are mere conjecture.

---

[211] T/908 and 909: Two consecutive messages from Siegfried Kasche, German ambassador in Zagreb, to the German Foreign Office, dated 4 March 1943.

[212] T/913.

6 June 1943 (p. 413)

> *"Approximately 1,000 Jews are delivered with an RSHA transport from labor camps that have been shut down in the so-called Wartheland Gau ('Gau' is a Nazi Party administrative district)*[213] *in occupied Poland. After the selection, 238 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 124044-124281. The others, more than 700 people, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

In 1961, Czech had written that these were "Jews from the labor camps from Pomerania," without giving the number of deportees (*ibid*., p. 104). This entry is patently conjectural.

24 and 25 June 1943

These are two alleged transports for which Czech uses the same source.

– 24 June (p. 424)

> *"Approximately 1,600 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Środula, the hospital in Sosnowitz, and the Kamionka ghetto in Bendin* [=Bendsburg] *have arrived in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 19 men, given Nos. 125419-125437, and six women, given Nos. 46425-46430, are admitted to the camp. The other 1,575 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Szternfinkiel, Jews of Sosnowitz, pp. 52ff.; CA KC PZPR, 202/III-148, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 402."

– 25 June (p. 426)

> *"2,500 Jewish men, women, and children from the ghetto in Bendin arrive in an RSHA transport. All are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-148, Documents of the Delegation of Polish Government in Exile, p. 402."

With this reference, Czech points to a "Radio dispatch for the BBC and the world" of 15 July 1943, where we read ("Obóz…," p. 107):

> *"The ghetto of Będzin was liquidated in the days between June 24 and 27. 2,500 Jews were taken to Auschwitz camp in a heavily guarded transport.* […] *Transports full of people arrived at Auschwitz between June 25 of this year* [and July 15]*: 870 from Nice (France), over 500 from Berlin, 900 from Salonica, 1,600 from Sosnowiec, 391 from Lublin, and two transports from Będzin"*

A "Description of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" dated "Auschwitz, 10 July 1943" provides different data, however:[214]

---

[213] "*Gau*" is an ancient German term for a distinct area. Except for the NS era, it has never been used for administrative purposes.

[214] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.

> *"Since 20 June, mass transports have been arriving at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Birkenau), namely: 1 transport of 870 persons from Nice (southern France), 1 transport of over 500 persons from Berlin, 1 transport of 900 persons from Thessaloniki, 2 transports of 1,600 persons from Bendsburg, 1 transport from Sosnowitz, and 1 transport of 391 persons from Lublin."*

The first source says that the transport from Będzin/Bendsburg was sent to Auschwitz with 2,500 Jews between 24 and 27 June 1943 and one from Sosnowiec/Sosnowitz with 1,600 Jews not before 25 June. The second says that there were two transports from Będzin, each with 1,600 Jews, which left no earlier than 20 June, and there was also a transport from Sosnowiec without indication of the number of deportees.

From these sources it is rather difficult to deduce what Czech writes.

From 20 June to 16 July 1943, as the *Auschwitz Chronicle* itself attests, no transport arrived at Auschwitz from Nice (one arrived from Drancy on 26 June with 1,018 deportees), none from Berlin, and none from Salonika. Hence, if the reports of the Polish resistance movement are that unreliable regarding these transports, it is hard to see why they should be any more reliable regarding those from Będzin and Sosnowiec, which are not substantiated by any other source. The transport from Będzin is moreover demonstrably false. A report by the camp doctor of Auschwitz to the camp commandant of 28 June 1943 on the inmates registered from 21 to 25 June explicitly states that the registration numbers 125385-125437, which include those of the alleged deportees from Bendsburg, were instead assigned to a transport from Kattowitz.[215]

28 July 1943 (p. 449)

> *"Of the women and children who were evacuated from Auschwitz and the vicinity, some were sent to the General Government and the rest to camps in Oderberg (Bohumin), Czechoslovakia, and Ratibor (Raciborz). The aged, feeble, and crippled whose addresses were previously determined·' are picked up separately and brought to Auschwitz c.c. They are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-7, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 170."

With this, Czech refers to a report on Auschwitz in which "Mass executions from 15 July to 8 August. 43" are described; in the section devoted to the Poles, the following text appears ("Obóz…," p. 128):

> *"On 28 July, a resettlement of Poles took place in Auschwitz. Mostly old people were deported, as well as wives with children whose husbands or fathers had gone to war or were prisoners of war or in concentration camps or had been executed. A part of them went to Oderberg, a part to the General Gov-*

[215] RGVA, 502-1-71, p. 71.

ernment, a small part [*mała część*], *all old people, remained at the camp; they probably* [*prawdopodobnie*] *were gassed and then cremated, because we had absolutely no news about them."*

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* therefore forces her source, apodictically claiming that these "aged" people (she does not specify that they were Poles), to which she adds on her own initiative also the "feeble, and crippled," were gassed, while the source expresses only a suspicion of such.

In an article whose title translates to "Resettlements from Auschwitz Camp's Area of Interest," Piotr Setkiewicz documents the reduction of the Jewish and Polish population of the aforementioned area, including the city of Auschwitz, but only until the beginning of January 1943 (Setkiewicz). There were no evacuations after that date, so Czech's entry does not correspond to a real event.

1-12 August 1943 (pp. 452-460)

Czech lists a number of deportation trains from Bendsburg (Będzin) and Sosnowitz (Sosnowiec). Some of the Jewish deportees on these trains were registered, while the majority was allegedly "killed in the gas chambers." I summarize all the relevant data in the following table:

	Aug. 1943	#	Origin	Reg. Men	Registration Numbers	Reg. Women	Registration Numbers	Gassed
1	1	2,000	Bendsburg	208	132253-132460	141	50837-50977	1,600
2	1	2,000	Bendsburg	210	132461-132670	260	50978-51237	1,500
3	1	2,000	Bendsburg	183	132671-132853	269	51238-51506	1,500
4	1	2,000	Sosnowitz	155	132854-133008	263	51507-51769	1,500
5	1	2,000	Sosnowitz	241	133009-133249	207	51981-52187	1,500
6	2	2,000	Bendsburg	276	133505-133780	109	52188-52296	1,600
7	3	3,000	Sosnowitz	404	134096-134499	448	52374-52821	2,100
8	3	3,000	Sosnowitz	264	134500-134763	390	52822-53211	2,300
9	3	3,000	Sosnowitz	434	134764-135197	332	53212-53543	2,200
10	5	3,000	Sosnowitz	265	135373-135637	249	53572-53820	2,600
11	5	1,000	Sosnowitz	0	0	26	53821-53846	974
12	6	3,000	Sosnowitz	211	135773-135983	275	53923-54197	2,500
13	10	3,000	Sosnowitz	110	136303-136412	195	54332-54526	2,700
14	12	1,000	Sosnowitz	46	136510-136555	0	0	954
	Totals:	32,000		3,007		3,164		~25,500

These entries are all without any source reference, except for the 11th transport of 5 August, for which Czech refers to Szternfinkiel's book (p. 456).

In this regard, the only known document is a letter from the police superintendent of Sosnowitz to the police inspector of Military District VIII located in Breslau, from which we learn that from 1 to 7 August about 30,000 Jews were "deported" from the Jewish ghettos in Sosnowitz and Bendsburg, but at

that time, the operation was not yet completed.[216] The destination of these transports is not indicated, and it is not certain that all of these Jews were transported to Auschwitz. Polish-Jewish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote that about 20,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz, while some groups were transferred to the Annaberg Labor Camp and assigned to the Schmelt Organization (Eisenbach 1961, p. 540), but Józef Kermisz stated in a book published in 1946 that Jews from Będzin and Sosnowiec were loaded onto trains in groups of 1,000 to 2,000 and transported to Auschwitz (Kermisz, p. LX):

> *"Altogether more than 20,000 Jews arrived at this extermination camp and were immediately directed to the gas chambers. Only about 1,000 remained in the camp."*

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech did not provide any figures regarding the deportees. For example, the first transport is described as follows (Czech 1962, p. 51):

> *"1 Aug.* [1943]. *RSHA transport, Jews from the ghetto in Będzin. After the selection, 208 men were admitted to the camp as inmates, they were given the numbers 132253-132460; 141 women were given the numbers 50837-50977. The rest were gassed."*

The final sentence is monotonously repeated for all transports.

The total figure of 32,000 deportees was therefore unjustified even according to Polish sources.

Czech took the registration numbers given from the "Smoleń List," but as I stated before, this list does not normally give the origin of the registered inmates. From 1 to 12 August 1943, the list contains a total of 6,367 registered inmates, 3,380 male and 2,987 female inmates, of whom 466 were Belgian Jews and 273 were French Jews according to the French and Belgian transport lists as published by Klarsfeld, Klarsfeld/Steinberg and Het Nederlandse… The fact remains that the sum of registered Polish inmates given by Czech (6,171) is higher than that resulting from the "Smoleń List" (6,367 – 466 – 273 = 5,628). The difference (543) could correspond to the registered deportees of an entire transport; in that case, and if the "Smoleń List" is correct, there would have been only 13 transports, not 14.

A report by the resistance movement titled "Mass Executions from 15 July to 8 August 1943" says in reference to the "resettlement of all Jews from Sosnowiec and Będzin" that "15 full trains arrived, about 15,000 people. In addition, for nights on end trucks made round trips."[217]

If, therefore, there were really 14 transports from these localities, and if each transport contained 1,000 Jews, the total of those sent to Auschwitz would have been precisely 14,000. As a maximum figure, there may have

[216] YVA, O.53-10, pp. 367f.
[217] APMO, Au D-RO/192, Vol. XXX, p. 56.

been as many as 20,000. Obviously, there is nothing to demonstrate that the unregistered deportees were "killed in the gas chambers."

3 and 5 August 1943

Two non-existent transports are recorded here with the same source:

– 3 August (p. 454)

> *"200 Jews from Berlin arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, all are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 5 August (p. 456)

> *"125 Jews from the prison in Dresden are sent in an RSHA transport. They are all killed in the gas chambers."*

Source for both entries: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 154."

This is a list of transports that presumably arrived at Auschwitz from 3 to 27 August 1943, compiled by a certain "Tadeusz" on 18 October 1944. The first three transports are as follows ("Obóz…," p. 135):

– 3 August: 200 Jews from Berlin
– 5 August: 100 Jews from Berlin
– 5 August: 125 Jews from Dresden (prisoners).

According to Microfilm Publication A3355 of the U.S. National Archives in Washington, D.C., there were only two transports from Berlin to Auschwitz in August 1943, one departed on the 4th (with 99 deportees), the other on the 28th (with 50 deportees). Therefore, the alleged transport of August 3rd together with its alleged 200 gassing victims never existed. Regarding the alleged transport of 5 August from Dresden, the report of the camp physician of the Auschwitz Camp to the camp commandant of 6 September 1943 on the prisoners registered from 26 to 31 August shows that two prisoners were registered from Dresden with the numbers 141804-141805.[218] Following the "Smoleń List" of men's transports, the author of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* considers these two numbers assigned to two inmates of a "group transport" which arrived in Auschwitz on 27 August, and whose male deportees received the registration numbers 141743-141816 (p. 471).[219] The report of the just-mentioned camp physician instead gives the individual locations from which the members of this "group transport" came, which clearly should not be considered a single transport: Kattowitz, Troppau, Oppeln, Heydebreck, Koblenz, Bielefeld, Dresden, Prague. Therefore, even the transport from Dresden and its 125 gassing victims is a simple fabrication.

---

[218] RGVA, 502-1-71, pp. 42-42a.
[219] See also NOKW-2824, p. 25.

21 August 1943 (p. 467)

> *"The camp management carries out a selection in the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. 498 female Jewish prisoners are selected who, in the opinion of the camp management and the SS Camp Doctor, cannot be used for work. They are condemned to death in the gas chambers. They are brought to Block 25, considered the waiting block for the gas chambers and also called the death block. Among those selected are 438 Greek women. The list of selected women is marked with 'G.U.,' which stands for 'gesonderte Unterbringung,' or 'separate accommodation,' a euphemism for the death sentence. The list is signed by Camp Commander, Head Supervisor Maria Mandel."*

The following explanation follows in a footnote:

> *"A carbon copy of the original list with the names of the 498 Jewish women selected and the signature of the Head Supervisor Mandel is stolen and smuggled out of the camp by a member of the resistance movement in the camp, Stanisław Kłodziński, and is brought to Teresa Lasocka in Krakow; from there the information was to be conveyed to London."*

Sources: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. I, p. 41; vol. IV, pp. 262-266."

In fact, there is only one list headed "*Frauen-Lager Birkenau. F.L. 8.43. Ma. Krt.*" and dated 21 August („*Birkenau, den 21. August 1943*") which bears the inscription "*Die Lagerführerin: /-/ Mandl Oberaufseherin*" at the end. Below the header is the inscription "*Betr.: G.U. v. 21.8.43,*" meaning "*Subject: G.U. of 21 Aug. 1943,*" where "G.U." stands for "*gesonderte Unterbringung*" = "separate lodging".[220] On this document are listed 498 women with serial number, first and last name as well as registration number.

However, there is no evidence that these inmates were actually killed. Czech invents a purely fictitious context, into which she then inserts the list in question. The selection at the Women's Camp is simply Czech's invention, as is her claim that the 498 inmates in question were unfit for work and had passed through Block 25. Furthermore, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* evidently could not find a single witness (for what that might be worth) who reported anything about it!

Her fantasies about "G.U." are moreover belied by the documents. The terms *gesonderte Unterbringung*, *Sonderunterbringung* (separate lodging) and *gesondert untergebracht* (lodged separately) were used for inmates who arrived at Auschwitz (from locations other than concentration camps) and who, before being admitted to the camp, were "lodged separately" as a quarantine measure to prevent the introduction of contagious diseases into the camp, foremost those transmitted by lice and fleas (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 54-60).

But this also applied to inmates who were to be released or transferred from the camp, when they entered the category "preparation for transport"

[220] AGK, NTN 155, pp. 262-266.

("*Vorbereitung zum Transport*") and especially after disinfestation. This was standard practice. In fact, the concentration-camp regulations stipulated that, prior to release, inmates to be released were to be "separated from other inmates" ("*Absonderung von den anderen Häftlinge*"), meaning exactly lodged separately. Inmates to be transferred also had to be "lodged separately /cell building/ until transferred" ("*bis zum Abtransport separat /Zellenbau/ untergebracht*"). They were in fact first taken to the bathroom, examined by the camp physician, and then dressed in clean clothes.[221]

For example, the transport list of 500 Hungarian Jews who were transferred to Dachau Camp in July 1944 (the day is not indicated) is preceded by an attestation of the camp physician stating:[222]

> *"The Jewish inmates of the transport to Dachau were examined by the camp physician and found to be healthy. They were deloused, provided with fresh underwear and clothing."*

This practice was observed even-more-strictly during epidemics that raged in the concentration camps. For example, the SS garrison physician of the Stutthof Camp reported on 24 November 1944 about the transfer of 500 Jewish inmates to Flossenbürg Camp:[223]

> *"It is pointed out that these prisoners come from a camp where typhus typhoid fever, diphtheria and scarlet fever are currently prevalent. Quarantine is therefore to be imposed, or these prisoners are to be put to work in closed units. The prisoners will be bathed and deloused before being transported."*

And it is obvious that this also involved a "separate lodging."

Documents demonstrate that these 498 inmates were not killed. The death certificates for August 1943 are incomplete. The Auschwitz Death Books contain 811 certificates, but on the basis of other documents, I have found 1,253 names of dead inmates, 272 of them from 21 to 31 August.[224]

Pohl's letter to Himmler of 30 September 1943 states that in the month of August a total of 2,380 deaths occurred at Auschwitz, 1,442 of them in the Men's Camp, and 938 in the Women's Camp.[225] The number of deaths I found is therefore 52.6% of the total. One can legitimately assume that the 981 deaths I found up to 20 August corresponded to approximately 1,860 real deaths, and the 272 cases identified for the period from 21 to 31 August correspond to approximately 520 actual cases. It is therefore impossible that there were 498 deaths just on one day, the 21st of August. Moreover, among the 272 names of male and female inmates who died from 21 to 31 August (according to Czech, in these cases the deaths would have been recorded a few at

---

[221] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 183f.
[222] YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, p. 123.
[223] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 159.
[224] I used this data in Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.
[225] PS-1469, p. 4.

a time on the following days), there is not a single name of the 498 prisoners mentioned above, and it would be absurd to believe that this is a simple coincidence.

27, 28 and 29 August 1943

Czech reports four more transports with the same source:

– 27 August (p. 471, 2 entries)

> *"205 Jews from the labor camp near the Märkische Stahlform-Werke in Eberswalde arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers.*
>
> *1,026 Jews from the labor camp in Wolsztyn in the province of Posen arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 1,016 men, given Nos. 140721-141736, are admitted to the camp. The other 10 men are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 28 August (p. 473)

> *"800 Jews from the labor camp in Küstrin (Kostrzyń) arrive in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 667 men, given Nos. 141903-142569, are admitted to the camp. The other 133 men are killed in the gas chambers."*

– 29 August (p. 474)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the labor camp in Rawicz in an RSHA transport. Following the selection, 1,392 men given Nos. 142570-143961, are admitted to the camp. The others, more than 600 people, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "CA KC PZPR, 202/III-146, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 154."

The previously mentioned list compiled by "Tadeusz" has these four transports as follows ("Obóz…," p. 135):

– 26 August: 1,026 Jews from Wosztyn (Wohlstein)
– 27 August: 205 Jews from Eberswald[e], *"Markische Stahlform-Werke*"
– 28 August: 800 political prisoners from Kitstryn (sic; Küstrin)
– 28 August: 1,600 Jews resettled from Rawicz.

Nothing is known about the transport from Eberswalde, so it cannot be sensibly asserted that it is real, especially in view of the fact that the list in question contains demonstrably false data.

The transport from Wolsztyn, of which Czech shifted the arrival date to 27 August, contained 1,026 deportees according to her, of whom 1,016 were registered with Nos. 140721-141736, the remaining 10 were presumably gassed. The camp-physician report attributes the numbers in question to a transport from Posen (camp). In this document, Jewish transports are not reported, and the numbers of deportees are not mentioned. The first gap concerns Nos.

139708-139885, 178 registered inmates of a documented transport from Holland that arrived on 26 August. Then there is another gap ranging from Nos. 139897 to 140720, which the male-transport list splits into 139897-140333 and 140334-140720, dated 26 and 27 August.[226] Czech arbitrarily assigns the two series to two Jewish transports from Zawierć that allegedly arrived at Auschwitz on 26 and 27 August (p. 470f.), of which a total of 1,200 deportees were allegedly gassed, but they do not even appear on the list of "Tadeusz," who certainly would not have omitted two such important transports.[227]

The transport from Küstrin, according to the list in question, did not include Jews, but ordinary political prisoners: "*800 więźniów politycznych z Kistrzinia*" – "800 political prisoners from Küstrin."

Finally, Czech increases *ex cathedra* the number of deportees of the 28-August transport from Rawicz from 1,600 to 2,000 deportees, moves it to the 29th of August, and thus gets 600 more gassing victims!

29 August 1943 (p. 474)

This entry has two cases with different sources, so I will treat them separately. Here is the first text:

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. He selects 462 Jewish prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4."

Czech refers to Otto Wolken's statement of 24 April 1945, of which there is also a German translation.[228] The reference to page 4 is incorrect, because it contains no mention of "selection." Wolken explains that the figures he gave in an essay titled "Camp Pictures" ("*Lager-Bilder*"), which he had handed over to the Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, concern only the Quarantine Camp in Camp Sector BIIa, and he adds:[229]

> *"The first figure, i.e., 462, I got after I arrived at the administrative office of this camp."*

Czech should have referred to the German version, which has an "Appendix 1" and appears a few pages later.[230] It contains precisely a list of alleged selections beginning with 29 August 1943, to which "462 victims" are attributed.[231] However, this claim is not supported by anything and has therefore no historical value.

The second text reads as follows:

---

[226] NOKW-2824, p. 25.
[227] In the list, the Jews who presumably arrived at Auschwitz total 3,356.
[228] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-66.
[229] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 4.
[230] *Ibid.*, pp. 37-47.
[231] *Ibid.*, p. 43.

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men's Camp B-IId in Birkenau. He selects approximately 4,000 Jewish prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "*Ibid.* [APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6], pp. 51, 222."

Czech again refers to the statements of Otto Wolken. The first reference, however, concerns the alleged gassing of the Jews of Theresienstadt on 11 July 1944:[232]

> *"At the end of July 1944, the rest of Theresienstadt Camp was liquidated.* […] *On 10 July, the mothers and children were led to the chimney at night; on 11 July, the rest of the men and women who were still in the camp, a total of about 4,000."*

For more on this, see the discussion of the entries for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944.

The second reference points to this text:[233]

> *"On the last Sunday of August 1943, I took part in the first selection by the camp doctor. 4000 Jews were selected from Camp BIId at that time, and were sent to be gassed."*

The last Sunday of August 1943 fell on the 29th, hence Czech's date for this entry. For the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, therefore, a simple sentence of a witness is enough to consider the claimed massive gassing operation of 4,000 people as a historical event, about which neither any other trial witnesses nor any members of the camp resistance knew anything. On the contrary, this alleged gassing operation of registered inmates is categorically refuted by the Auschwitz Death Books, which attest that 7,500 inmates died from 26 May to 29 September 1943, of whom 2,380 died in August, as I already mentioned. If we subtract the alleged 4,000 gassing victims and the death cases of August from the total of 7,500 death cases recorded in that time period, only (7,500 – 2,380 – 4,000 =) 1,120 deaths remain for the periods of 26 May to 31 July and 1 through 29 September, which is absurd, because already 2,204 deaths are documented for the month of June, 1,758 for July and at least 644 for September (this is only a partial figure; see Mattogno 2019, pp. 254, 256f.).

1-31 August 1943 (p. 476)

> *"1,433 female prisoners have died in the women's camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau; 498 of them were killed with gas."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 585."

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March and 1-30 April 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). I al-

[232] *Ibid.*, p. 51.
[233] *Ibid.*, p. 221.

ready pointed out that in the month of August there were a total of 2,380 death cases at Auschwitz, 1,442 of them in the Men's Camp and 938 in the Women's Camp (see entry of 21 August 1943), therefore, the figure of 1,433 dead female inmates has no basis.

The alleged 498 gassed women are those on the list of 21 August 1943, which I discussed in that entry.

3 September 1943 (p. 479)

> *"A selection is carried out in the women's camp in Birkenau during which several female Jewish prisoners are selected. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day."*

Source: "Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung: Hitler's Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1940* (The Final Solution: Hitler's Attempt to Extirpate Europe's Jews 1939-1945), Berlin, 1956, p. 131."

With reference to "Dr. Albert Menasche, *Birkenau (Auschwitz II)*, New York, 1947, page 84," Reitlinger writes in the original English edition of his book (1953, p. 118):

> *"After the deportations from Greece in the spring of 1943 came the typhus epidemic in the autumn and the two huge selections on September 3rd and October 22nd."*

Czech decides *ex cathedra* that the alleged selection concerned the Women's Camp and involved "several hundred" inmates. But she does not adduce anything in support of this. In fact, it is clear that neither the Auschwitz resistance fighters nor the trial witnesses knew anything about these selections.

7 September 1943 (p. 482)

> *"Nos. 61184-61215 are given to 23 women and nine girls from Bromberg (Bydgoszcz). They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech then lists the names, registration numbers as well as dates and towns of birth of these 32 female inmates.

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. IV, p. 261; Dpr.-Zod/3, p. 136."

Czech explains in a footnote (p. 483):

> *"According to a notation the camp resistance movement makes on a copy of the list, the Commandant's Office receives the command in 1944 to release 23 women and nine children from the camp. It cannot carry out this order, as the persons named have been gassed."*

With reference to the same source, Henryk Świebocki summarizes the matter as follows (Świebocki 2000, p. 279):

> *"Prisoners drew up a list of the names of 32 Polish women and girls from Bydgoszcz* [Bromberg] *(the youngest of whom was three years and one month old), who arrived in Birkenau on September 7, 1943, were registered, and*

were then killed in the gas chambers. A note was added to it: 'Attention! For propaganda.'"

Therefore, this was admittedly mere atrocity propaganda! And only a foolish propagandist of the resistance movement could have hoped to make anyone believe that the camp administration, after having these Polish inmates properly registered, had them gassed later. Czech's explanation is even-more-grotesque, because from her point of view these women, whose accompanying documentation rules out that they were slated for being killed (so much so that it was ordered from higher-up to release them), would have been gassed completely arbitrarily and at random, and no one knows on whose orders or why.

The reference "Dpr.-Zod/3" refers to Volume 3 of the Krakow Trial. Pages 87 through 152 contain a very-long interrogation of Stanisława Rachwałowa dated 25 July 1945, but on p. 136 there is no mention of the event. Her take on this piece of propaganda can instead be found many pages earlier:[234]

"In the spring of 1944, a transport of 22 Aryan women and children aged 10 years, of Polish nationality, arrived at Auschwitz from Bromberg. Of this transport, I remember only one name, Sierżant, mother of a one-and-a-half-year-old daughter. All we learned about this transport was that they were sent to us from Auschwitz with the Zugangsliste [list of new arrivals]. *We were very surprised because this transport did not go through our political office. After asking questions, we ascertained that this entire transport had gone directly into the gas three days earlier at night. We assumed that this was an order from the Gestapo. Only a month later, the head of our office, Houstek-Erber, brought a release list of 22 people, ordering us to send them, after a medical examination, to quarantine for release. We then determined, based on the list brought by Houstek, that this was indeed the transport from Bromberg, and explained to the chief that this transport had not passed through our office. Houstek made a scene in front of us, saying that this was not possible, and he personally searched for this transport in the area of our camp, as well as the Auschwitz camp, because he assumed that this transport could be found in the KA (Komendantur* [sic] *Arrest). Then it turned out with all certainty that the entire transport from Bromberg had been gassed by a mistake of drunken SS men."*

The name mentioned by the witness (Sierżant) is phonetically similar to two names mentioned by Czech (Zophie and Rozalia Szerszant), but the former was born in 1911, the latter in 1939, hence in 1943 they were 32 and 4 years old, not one-and-a-half. But even if they were the same people, this would certainly not prove that they were gassed. In fact, Stanisława Rachwałowa dated this alleged event to the spring of 1944, but the above-mentioned transport –

[234] AGK, NTN, 84, Vol. 3, p. 107.

which is regularly recorded in the "Smoleń List"[235] – was the last one from Bygdoszcz/Bromberg.

The fable of drunken SS men carrying out gassings at random and by mistake is typical of the transparent and puerile mentality of the witnesses. This witness dared to assert, among other things, that the Auschwitz Camp "officially [*oficjalnie*] had the name *Vernichtungslager*"[236] (extermination camp; in German in the text).

– 19 September 1943 (p. 491):

> *"Approximately 1,300 Jews from the ghetto in Dąbrowa Tarnowska arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "AGKBZH, *Camps, Ghettos*, vol. I, f. 70."

The *Encyclopedic Informer* reported that the Dąbrowa-Tarnowska Ghetto was established on 10 October 1942 and liquidated on 19 September 1943. About 3,000 Jews passed through it.

> *"In June 1942, 50 people were shot, 450 were deported to the Bełżec Extermination Center. On July 17 and in the second half of September 1942, successive deportations to the Bełżec Extermination Center were carried out."*

The source for this information is the same as the one given by Czech: "Ankieta [= Inquiry] GKBZHwP,[237] g.[etto], woj.[ewództwo] krakowskie [= Krakow voivodeship]" (Główna…, p. 151).

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos 1933-1945* specifies, based on the same source (GKBZHwP):[238]

> *"Although the ghetto was officially liquidated in 1942, between July and August 1943, more than 250 Jews were killed by the Gestapo in and around Dabrowa. From October to December 1943, members of the Gestapo and the SS shot another 228 Jews in Dabrowa Tarnowska, who had been in hiding. In 1944, there were at least two documented incidents in which members of the Gendarmerie and the SS shot Polish women and the Jewish families they had been hiding."*

The deportation train of 19 September 1943 with its 1,300 gassing victims is therefore not a historical event, but merely one more of Czech's conjectures.

1-30 September 1943 (p. 496)

> *"1,871 women in the Auschwitz-Birkenau women's camp who are included in the camp registers have died; 1,181 were killed with gas."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII., p. 485."

---

[235] NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 19: for 7 September 1943, the registration numbers 61184-61215 are assigned to inmates from "Bromb.[erg]."

[236] AGK, NTN, 84, Vol. 3, p. 110.

[237] *Ankieta Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Survey of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland.

[238] The United States…, entry "Dabrowa Tarnowska," p. 497, and Note 5, p. 498.

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April and 1-31 August 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). The alleged gassing of 1,181 inmates is also incomprehensible to the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, because apart from the fictitious gassing on 3 September, for which Czech could not even appeal to the omniscient Otto Wolken, she does not claim any other selection of registered inmates with subsequent gassing.

3 October 1943 (p. 498)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the prisoners in Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 139 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4." (this page number is incorrect).

The source is Otto Wolken's "Daily Reports" ("*Tägliche Meldungen*"), about which I have already provided the necessary explanations in the Introduction. Wolken's reasoning is simplistic and even puerile, as is clear from his first conjecture:[239]

> *"On 2 October 1943, the inmate census of Camp Sector BIIa*
>
amounted to	*5,971*	*persons*
On 3 October 1943, the inmate census sank to	*5,832*	*"*
Difference	*139*	
>
> *Since both the sick sent to the hospital and the two dead of that day have already been subtracted from the inmate census of 2 October 1943, and on 3 October 1943 no detainees were taken away* [*odtransportowano*] *anywhere, the figure of 139 is therefore the number of detainees who were selected and sent to the gas* [*do gazu*]*."*

His conclusion is patently fallacious, because if these 139 detainees were absent on October 3, they had obviously been "taken away" somewhere, but Wolken does not explain how he could possibly know that they went "to the gas" instead of merely being transferred to another camp sector.

The Quarantine Camp was by its nature a type of "transit camp." Irena Strzelecka, author of a well-documented article on that camp, writes in this regard (Strzelecka 1997, p. 106):

> *"Altogether about 32000 female and male inmates were registered in the card-index of the infirmary office of the Quarantine Camp. The majority was inmates destined for quarantine. The rest consisted other prisoners, e.g. evacuees from Majdanek. As mentioned above, the group of Dutch Jews in the Quarantine Camp was not admitted to the camp population. There were probably several such groups. For instance, the so-called depot prisoners were not*

[239] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 5.

registered either. Consequently, the number of approximately 32000 prisoners who passed through quarantine according to the preserved documents must be considered as a minimum."

The Birkenau labor-deployment reports show in several cases even substantial decreases in the inmate occupancy of the "admission quarantine" of Camp Sector BIIa. For example, it dropped from 965 on 2 August to 805 on 3 August 1944; from 2,452 (14 August) to 2,147 (15 August); from 2,638 (16 August) to 1,695 (17 August); from 3,828 (21 August) to 2,311 (22 August).[240] Neither Otto Wolken nor Danuta Czech cried "bloody murder" – by selection followed by gassings – in any of these cases.

Various documents published by I. Strzelecka show that, in the Quarantine Camp, "selections" of patients were made in the form of lists titled with the names of certain diseases. For example, she reports on a letter from the SS garrison physician dated 25 November 1942 requiring all camp physicians to compile lists of malaria patients, and she mentions a "List of malaria patients in Block 16" dated 16 June 1944 (Strzelecka 1997, p. 113). However, these malaria patients were not gassed, but transferred to Majdanek Camp, as Czech also acknowledges in her entry for 3 June 1943 (p. 411):

"542 male prisoners and 302 female prisoners who are ill with malaria are transferred to the Lublin (Majdanek) C.C."

And then again in her entry for 25 November 1943 (p. 534):

"All prisoners suffering from malaria in the prisoners' infirmary and convalescent blocks are ordered to be registered. Prisoners with malaria are transferred to Majdanek."

Otto Wolken's claimed selections with subsequent gassings are therefore merely inconsistent and fictitious conjectures.

7 October 1943 (p. 501)

"1,260 Jewish children and their 53 care givers are transferred from Theresienstadt in an RSHA transport. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."

Czech explains in a footnote:

"The children are from the ghetto in Białystok. Their parents were shot during the uprising in the ghetto August 16-20, 1943. On August 24, 1943, the authorities initially assigned 1,260 children from Białystok to the Theresienstadt ghetto."

Sources: "APMO, D-RF-3/93, Transport Dn/a; Adler's *Theresienstadt 1941-1945* contains a list with the names of the care givers, pp. 54, 151."

[240] APMO, D-AuII-3a/34, pp. 36b, 38b, 59, 61, 63, 65, 71, 73.

In the first, German, edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech had substantiated her gassing claim with an identical reference to Adler's book (Czech 1962, p. 69). In Adler's book, the arrival of a transport of 1,260 children at Theresienstadt is described, and after a couple of pages of long-winded rambling, the following simple sentence appears, which no one could seriously consider a historical source (Adler, pp. 154-156, here p. 156):

"The transport left on 5 October 1943 – to Auschwitz into the gas chamber."

The list in question is headlined "Deportation Dn/a, 'Special Services' departed from Theresienstadt on 5 October 1943." Nothing in this text suggests that the transport was destined for Auschwitz. Bronka Klibanski, who published an excerpt with the above-mentioned heading (Klibanski, p. 103), writes about it (*ibid.*, p. 94):

"Only after the war did we learn that they were all transported to Auschwitz and immediately killed in the gas chambers."

In a footnote, she refers to a statement by a certain Noah Zabludowitsch preserved in the Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusalem (*ibid.*, p. 106, Note 8).

Anna Buchowska, who also authored an article on the affair, summarized Zabludowitsch's testimony in these terms: he recalled "two trucks of children with guardians singing German songs, which went in the direction of the crematoria in 1944. After half an hour, men from the *Sonderkommando* informed him that they were children from Bialystok brought from the Theresienstadt Ghetto, where they had been well-fed and -clothed. All the children (about 80) were thrown alive into burning cremation pits" (Buchowska, pp. 203f.).

This is evidently the nucleus of atrocity propaganda that later developed into the story told by Czech, in support of which, after all, she could neither adduce a single witness from the two great Polish show trials of 1947, nor a simple allusion in the messages of the camp resistance.

The grotesque tale of the children burned alive in cremation pits was repeated in all seriousness by Otto Wolken. It is worth quoting his statements in full, which show that he was a gullible man who did not know what he was saying (or an impostor who knew very well what he was saying):[241]

"Pits were dug and covered with tarps, which served as provisional gas chambers; furthermore 2 huge pits were dug to burn the corpses outdoors. Day and night, the 4 chimneys of the crematoria smoked; day and night a thick smoke from the incineration pits lay over the camp, and at night the sky was tinged glowing red for miles around. The work at that time had to be done so quickly that not even the so-called safety time, i.e. the waiting time added to determine death by gas with absolute certainty, was observed, and so it happened that often still-living people were thrown into the flames."

[241] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 236f.

In his essay "Chronicle of the Auschwitz II Camp /BIIa," he added the following to this topic:[242]

> *"This was at the time of the large transports from Hungary. The crematoria proved to be too small to incinerate so many thousands of people, and therefore two large trenches were dug in which 5000 and more corpses could be burned concurrently every day. Day and night the stinking smoke covered the whole camp. At night, the sky was dark red for miles around. To collect the fat from the corpses, trenches were dug, and if the fire burned too badly, the fire was revived by pouring on the fat."*

He described ludicrous gassing trenches, mentioned two cremation pits (although just in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V there were supposedly five of them; see the entry for 9 May 1944) where human fat was recovered(!), spoke of the four crematoria chimneys, although there were actually six of them (Crematoria IV and V had two chimneys each), evoked nightly flames of the pyres discoloring the night sky, although Höss stated that "[b]ecause of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after [=as of] 1944" (Höss, p. 215), and finally told the tall tale of children being burned alive, claiming that this was common practice.

Otto Wolken further stated that Crematoria II and III each had a gas chamber for 4,000 persons (= 19 persons per square meter), and that the furnaces could cremate 3-5 corpses within 20-25 minutes:[243]

> *"The capacity of all 4 crematoria at accelerated operation was thus 11000 per day."*

Despite this, two more "cremation pits" were needed for another 5,000 corpses per day. This madness has its own logic, as it presupposes another madness:[244]

> *"On 16 May 1944, the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived, 5 to 6 daily, sometimes even 10 transports."*

What credibility can possibly be attributed to such a witness?

8 October 1943 (p. 502)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the barracks of the prisoners' infirmary in Women's Camp B-la in Birkenau, during which he selects 156 female prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers that same day. Afterward, the number of ill female prisoners is 6,261."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6, p. 377, Monthly Labor Deployment List."

The reference is misleading, because the monthly labor-deployment lists do not contain death cases, and Czech's deduction is doubly abusive, because

---

[242] "*Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II /BIIa*," *ibid.*, here p. 61.
[243] *Ibid.*, p. 197.
[244] *Ibid.*., p. 236; see the entries for 24 and 25 May 1944.

she is unable to adduce even one testimony or message by the camp resistance in support of this alleged gassing.

In this specific case of 8 October 1943, the number of inmates belonging to the category "unable to work and undeployable" was 6,417, that of the next day was 6,261, therefore, according to Czech's one-dimensional logic, 6,417 minus 6,261 inmates equals 156 gassed inmates. However, the number of inmates in the category "fit for work and deployable" increased from 26,584 inmates on 8 October to 26,654 on 9 October, hence 70 gassed inmates were resurrected from the dead! Therefore, the census decrease was only (156 – 70 =) 86 inmates, which is the difference between the total census of 8 October (33,001 inmates) and that of 9 October (32,915 inmates).[245] On 8 October 1943, however, seven inmates from a mixed transport were registered (Nos. 64670-64706), so that the actual reduction in census was (86 + 7 =) 93 inmates. Obviously, there is no proof that these 93 missing inmates were gassed. In fact, it is entirely possible that some of them died, some were transferred, and some were released.

Based on a simple subtraction, Czech creates a fictitious event that is also at odds with other data in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, such as malaria patients transferred to Lublin.

10 October 1943 (p. 504)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 327 prisoners. Among them are the 270 Russian prisoners from Vitebsk. The prisoners selected are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 4, 5."

Otto Wolken, whom Czech cites, states that on 9 October the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 7,356 inmates, and that a transport with 270 Russians from Vitebsk arrived the next day, bringing the census up to 7,626 inmates. On the evening of 10 October, the census was 7,298 inmates; considering one detainee who had died, this leaves a shortfall of (7,626 – 7,298 – 1 =) 327 inmates, which in Wolken's one-dimensional world were "selected and sent to the gas [*do gazu*] that day."[246]

This is another inconsistent conjecture. I refer back to my Introduction and the discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943.

---

[245] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; statistical evaluation by Jan Sehn of the series of reports titled "*Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Auschwitz O/S.*"

[246] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 5.

20 October 1943 (p. 510)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 293 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 4."

Otto Wolken states here that the census on 19 October 1943 was 6,205, yet on the next day it dropped to 5,909; since three inmates had died, (6,205 – 5,909 – 3 =) 293 inmates were "selected and gassed" in Wolken's one-dimensional world.[246]

As before, this, too, is just another inconsistent conjecture. I once more refer to my Introduction and the discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943.

22 October 1943 (pp. 511f.)

> *"The occupancy level of the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau, including the prisoners in the auxiliary camps, the headquarters building and the experimental station of Dr. Clauberg, is 33,649. After a selection made on this day, the number is decreased by 1,260 female inmates, including 394 women from the prisoners' infirmary. The selected prisoners are killed in the gas chambers the same day."*

In a footnote, Czech adds:

> *"On the following day, 32,389 female prisoners are accounted for; 6,210 of them are sick or incapable of working (APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6/377)."*

Sources: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/6/377, Monthly Labor Deployment List; Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 131." (She quotes the 1956 German edition of Reitlinger's book)

Czech again claims arbitrarily a gassing event based on a decrease in the inmate census with the derisory support of Reitlinger (see the entry for 3 September 1943), who wrote of a large selection on 22 October 1943 without even specifying whether it concerned the male or female camp (Reitlinger 1953, p. 118).

In the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" of October 1943, the census of the Women's Camp is given as 33,649 inmates for the 22nd, that of the next day is 32,389 inmates, with a difference of 1,260 inmates, whom Czech writes off as having been gassed. It is true that on 23 October the number of inmates belonging to the category "unfit for work and undeployable" was 6,210, but on the previous day there were 6,604, so that the decrease between those two days is 394 inmates. An even-greater decrease was seen in the category "able to work and deployable," which fell from 27,045 on 22 October to 26,179 on the following day, hence 866 inmates less, broken down as follows: 276 in the category "employed" and 580 in the category "unemployed." In conclusion, of the 1,260 missing inmates, 394 were "unable to work and undeployable," and

866 were "able to work and deployable." Following the orthodoxy's logic that inmates unfit for labor were murdered, only the 394 inmates "unfit for work and undeployable" should have been gassed rather than all 1,260 missing inmates.

It goes without saying, however, that there is no evidence that these unfit inmates were indeed murdered. As I pointed out when discussing the entry for 8 October 1943, a decrease of the census by a certain number of sick female inmates does not necessarily mean that they were killed. One may also ask what sense it would have made to gas 394 inmates "unfit for work and undeployable," yet leave the other 6,210 sick inmates alive in the camp. This is all-the-more-absurd since already the next day, on 24 October, the number of these unfit inmates had risen again to 6,299, and kept rising over the following days to reach 6,733 undeployable inmates on 31 October (see Mattogno 2019, Table 34, pp. 204f.).

23 October 1943 (p. 513)

Czech starts a long entry with the following words:

> *"1,800 Polish Jews – men, women and children – arrive in an RSHA transport from Bergen-Belsen. They had received passports for departure to Latin American countries."*

I summarize the rest of Czech's narration: These deportees were "exchange Jews." On arrival at Auschwitz, the women were taken to Crematorium III, the men to Crematorium II. A woman snatched the pistol from SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Schillinger and shot him. SS *Unterscharführer* Wilhelm Emmerich was also shot. Schillinger died while being transported to the hospital.

Sources: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 20; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 28; D-RO/88, vol. 5a, p. 324. Manuscript of the account of escapee Jerzy Tabeau, who was registered in the camp under the name Wesołoski […]. Eberhard Kolb, *Bergen-Belsen, Vom 'Aufenthaltslager' zum Konzentrationslager* (Bergen-Belsen: From 'Transit' Camp to Concentration Camp), Hanover, 1962, p. 47."

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech wrote much-more-succinctly, also under the date of 23 October 1943 (Czech 1962, pp. 72f.):

> *"RSHA transport, 1700 Jews (of various nationalities) from Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. The prisoners were told that they were going to Switzerland. However, at the unloading ramp in Birkenau, they learned that they had been lied to and that they were in the extermination camp. Then one woman snatched the revolver from an SS man and shot Oberscharführer Schillinger and Unterscharführer Emmerich. Other women threw themselves at the SS men with their bare hands. The SS men called for help. After reinforcement ar-*

rived, some of the prisoners were shot and killed with grenades, the rest were gassed in Crematorium III. The bodies were burned in Crematoria II and III."

This account was based on the Polish sources later indicated by Czech in the 1989 edition. The first one is S. Jankowski's deposition of 13 April 1945 (Höss Trial, Vol. I, p. 20). The passage in question begins with these words:

"In the winter of 1943/1944, a transport of 1,750 American citizens from Warsaw arrived at Birkenau, including men, women and children. These people were told that they were going to Switzerland."

The rest of the story is almost identical to the one told by Czech in 1962 (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 55f.):

"The whole transport was brought in front of crematoria II and III. Here they learnt from someone that they were destined to die and then a certain woman from the transport snatched the revolver from Quakernack and shot down Rapportführer Schillinger. Other women hurled themselves upon the SS men. The SS men demanded assistance. When it came the majority of the people from that transport were shot down and killed with grenades, the remainder were gassed in crematorium III. The corpses were cremated in crematoria II and III."

The reference to Vol. 6, p. 28, of the Höss Trial points to the interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945, but the page reference is incorrect. In this matter, the witness stated:[247]

"On 24 October 1943, a transport of so-called American Jews from Warsaw arrived in Birkenau. Whether they were real Americans or Jews who had obtained a false American passport, I do not know. These people were told that they had to go to Switzerland. From an indiscretion of someone from the Sonderkommando in whose hands this transport found itself in Birkenau, they learned that they were going to die in the crematorium. This transport included 1,700 men and women. A woman snatched the pistol from an SS man and shot Lagerführer Schillinger and another SS man in his entourage – I do not know his name – and also wounded 3 SS men and among them Schillinger's successor, the future Lagerführer Schwarzhuber."

Jerzy Tabeau's report was published in 1945 in German by Abraham Silberschein. Here is his account (Silberschein, pp. 67f.):

"In one single case, the reflex of self-defense was fully successful. This was in September or October 1943. At night, a woman transport came into the crematorium. The escorting SS men swooped among the arrivals, ordered them to undress, and drove them into the chamber. This was the best opportunity to steal: to pilfer rings, wedding bands, watches and other jewelry. Those who do this have to maltreat their victims in order to have an explanation for their presence there and to maintain the appearance that they only perform an offi-

[247] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 26f.

> *cial function. In the ensuing turmoil, a woman snatched the revolver from Scharführer Schillinger, and wounded him with three bullets, so that he died the next day. This was the signal for the rest of the women to lunge for the SS men. They bit off the nose of one of them; another one had his head bashed in. Not one managed to get away."*

From these narratives (which exist in multiple variations), Czech wove a story by taking an element from here and another from there. According to her sources, this alleged transport had arrived in September-October 1943, or in the winter of 1943/1944, or on 24 October 1943, and it contained 1,700 or 1,750 men or women, or an indeterminate number of women only. In the 1989/1990 editions of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech assumed none of these conflicting claims, but created her own, new version of the event.

There are, in fact, completely different versions of this event. One of them was laid out in an interrogation of 25 July 1945 by a certain Stanisława Rachwałowa, who insisted that "Schyllinger" [*sic*][248]

> *"died in his service room at the hands of a Polish Jewess who had arrived with a transport from France. This Jewess, alerted to Schillinger's intentions, found herself alone with him in the service room, probably taking advantage of his inattention, shot him with a pistol, then committed suicide."*

I do not have access to Eberhard Kolb's book, but in a parallel essay that appeared in 1970 he mentioned a transport of "about 1700 members of the Polish group – without exception owners of so-called promesas" who were supposed to go to the camp of "Bergau," near Dresden, but instead were sent to Auschwitz on 23 October 1943. However his source is none other than the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Kolb, p. 135).

No such transport is substantiated by any document, and the related accounts are more-or-less-edifying anecdotes rather than actual history (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 312-316).

1-31 October 1943 (p. 517)

> *"2,274 female prisoners die in the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp; 1,545 are killed with gas."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 485."

Similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August and 1-30 September 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943).

In this specific case, the figure is also absurd, because the total number of death cases in October 1943 was 1,442 (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.),

[248] Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 115.

so the number of registered female inmates allegedly gassed during that month would have been higher than all the death cases, men and women, combined!

5 November 1943 (p. 520)

> *"4,237 Jewish men, women, and children from the Szebnie labor camp arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 952 men and 396 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 160879-161830 and 66702-67097. The remaining 2,889 people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Sources: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 79 ; D. AuII-3/1, p. 15, Quarantine List."

I have discussed the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" at length in the Introduction. This list records the arrival of 396 women on 5 November 1943, and a day later, on 6 November, the arrival of 952 men from "Trzebinia" (Reg. Nos. 160879-161830), as well as the gassing of 2,889 male inmates.[249]

Czech added up the indicated figures (952 + 396 + 2,889), and thus obtained a transport of 4,237 deportees, which is illogical and fallacious. In fact, she considered the transport to be composed of 3,841 men, of whom 952, or 24.8%, were registered, and of 396 women, of whom 100%, hence all, were registered!

In order to conjure up this mammoth transport, she arbitrarily moved the arrival of the male transport from "Schebnia" (written like this in the handwritten report) from the 6th to 5th of November in order to make it coincide with the assignment of the set of female registration numbers 66702-67097.[250]

Finally, Czech, who is otherwise always ready to take at face value any witness statement that serves her agenda, forgets the 1945 statements of the brothers Witold and Jan Jakubowicz, at that time 13 and 17 years of age, who stated (Borwicz *et al.*, p. 187):

> *"We stayed in Szebnia eight days. On November 4* [1943], *there was a* [transfer] *action. A transport of 2,650 people, including our parents, went to Auschwitz."*

The two brothers said nothing about the fate of the deportees.

Immediately following the entry of 6 November, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" contains another entry concerning "Schebnia": 48 alleged gassing victims as well as the registration of nine inmates (161866-161874),[251] but in her entry for that day, Czech merely writes (p. 520):

> *"10 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 161866-161875."*

She evidently did not want to mention a second transport from Szebnia of merely (48 + 9 =) 57 prisoners after the first one of 4,237! These nine regis-

---

[249] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.
[250] NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 32. The origin of these inmates is not indicated.
[251] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

tered detainees were undoubtedly part of the aforementioned transport, so that there were a total of (952 + 9 =) 961 registered detainees.

The claimed number of deportees in that transport, and the claimed gassing with the number of gassing victims are therefore purely fictitious.

14 November 1943 (p. 526)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. He selects 219 prisoners. They are killed in the gas chamber the same day."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 5."

Otto Wolken states that on 14 November 1943 the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 4,707 inmates, which increased to 5,146 due to the arrival of 75 Soviet PoWs and 364 Poles from Radom. On that day, 200 prisoners were transferred, 34 were sent to the infirmary, and three died, so the new occupancy stood at [(4,707 + 75 + 364) – (200 + 34 + 3)] = 4,909. In his warped mind, Wolken throws all these 237 inmates into the gas chamber and declares them as murdered: "selected and went to gas [*w gaz*]."[252]

This is another inconsistent conjecture. See my Introduction and my discussion of the entry for 3 October 1943. But we also have a disconnect here. According to the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," compiled by Wolken himself, the 75 PoWs are said to have arrived on 13 November, but the transport from Radom of 364 Poles arrived on the 12th,[253] so it is included in the census of the 13th, not that of the 14th. Consequently, the 364 Poles are already included in the census of 13 November, and the variation from the 13th to the 14th of November was in fact: [4,909 – (4,707 + 75) =] +127 inmates – were they perhaps resurrected from the gas chamber? Of course not, but this shows that the variations calculated by Wolken do not reliably reflect the real increases and losses of the inmate census of Camp Sector BIIa, and are therefore generally unreliable.

Czech should have been aware of this problem, because she records the arrival of the Polish inmates precisely on November 12 (p. 525).[254]

19 November 1943 (p. 530)

This is a long entry, of which I report the essential points:

> *"A selection takes place in the women's camp in Birkenau and 394 Jewish prisoners are selected. As they are transported to the gas chambers in vehicles, Bina Braun (No. 62390) and Rosa Thieberger (No. 66462), who have tried to escape and hide in the camp, are shot. The rest are killed in the gas*

[252] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 5f.
[253] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.
[254] Czech mentions 362 inmates instead of 364, because she overlooks the two additional inmate numbers (beyond the 162220-162581 series) 123661 and 123665.

chambers. […] *The list of 394 selected female prisoners is signed by Camp Commander SS Second Lieutenant Hössler. A copy of the typewritten list, stolen in the women's camp and turned over to a cell of the resistance organization in the main camp, is sent by Stanisław Kłod*[z]*iński to Krakow on November 21, 1943, for use and transmission of the original to London."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 41, vol. IV, pp. 267-271. The date of the selection is confirmed by the enumeration in the monthly labor deployment list."

First of all, it should be noted that this presumed selection with subsequent gassing is in contrast to the list of presumed gassings from February 1943 to 15 January 1944 that I presented when discussing the entry for 1-28 February 1943. In fact, no gassings are reported in that list for the months of May, June, July and November.

That a selection took place on 19 November 1943, and that the two inmates Braun and Thieberger were killed while being taken to the gas chambers is based entirely on Czech's lurid fantasy, who also invented the date. It is untrue that this is confirmed by the "monthly labor-deployment list." In fact, this list records the following changes in the camp's inmate occupancy:[255]

November	Occupancy	*Inmates unfit for work/undeployable*
18	33,428	7,405
19	34,201	7,582
20	34,176	7,673

Therefore, the number of inmates whose unfitness is said to have made them candidates for gassing *increased* rather than decreased!

The document invoked by Czech is a simple list of female inmates starting at number 101 (the first page is missing) and ending at number 394. The list contains a serial number, the first and last name, the registration number, the remark "Jüdin" (for all of them), the date and place of birth. The list is ordered by ascending registration numbers. The last two inmates are:[256]

"393. Braun Bina 62390 Jewess, shot while fleeing

394. Thieberger Rosa 65462 " " " ."

In order to somehow justify her delusions, Czech does not even have the pretext of the initials "G.U." for her habitual misinterpretations, since the first page is precisely unknown. Judging by its nature, however, this is clearly a transfer list.

[255] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 286.

[256] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 267-271. The preceding page (266) is the last page of the list of female inmates of 21 August 1943.

In November 1943, a total of 1,832 inmates died at Auschwitz (of which only 1,728 are recorded in the Death Books, which have certain gaps).[257] From the 19th to end of the month, there were 748 death cases (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.). By cross-referencing the inmates' dates of death with the (continuous and progressive) registration numbers of the Death Books, I ascertained that for this period only 26 inmates' names are missing in the Death Books. If, therefore, 394 inmates had been killed on 19 November, they would be among the (748 – 26 =) 722 known names (96.5% of the total). The fact is that among all those inmates who died between 19 and 30 November and throughout the month of December, only two names appear that are also on the list cited by Czech:

– Braun, Bina, born 21.9.1910 in Jedrzejow, died 4.12.1943, Death Book No. 33663.
– Thieberger, Rosa Sara, born 26.5.1915 in Mährisch Ostrau, died 4.12.1943, Death Book No. 33614.

These two inmates, allegedly killed while being transported to the gas chambers together with 392 other Jews on *19 November* 1943, actually died on *4 December*, and none of the other 392 women who Czech claims died in the "gas chambers" appear on the death list.

Therefore, this alleged selection with subsequent gassing is also purely imaginary.

1-30 November 1943 (p. 537)

> *"In Auschwitz I, Auschwitz II, and Auschwitz III, 2,018 registered male prisoners died."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/424," Czech's calculation based on the labor-deployment list.

> *"In the women's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1,603 registered female prisoners died; 394 female prisoners were killed in the gas chambers."*

Sources: "APMO, Mat. RO., vol. VII, p. 486; vol. IV, pp. 267-271 [women's camp]."

The total mortality for November 1943 would therefore be 3,621 inmates, but it was actually 1,832 (see the previous entry). As for the female inmates, similar observations as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August, 1-30 September and 1-31 October 1943 are due here. The sources, propaganda emanations of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943). Moreover, Czech's source does not mention any gassing of female prisoners for November 1943.

---

[257] In Mattogno 2019, pp. 277-365, I have listed 3,452 identified names of inmates who died at Auschwitz according to a variety of documents whose names are not contained in the Death Books – not even in the published version (Staatliches Museum…).

The Czech procedure is patently arbitrary and fallacious.

9 December 1943 (p. 543)

> *"13 Jewish prisoners transferred from Vienna on December 2 are taken out of Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau and killed in the gas chamber."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 24; DauII-3/1, p. 4, Quarantine List." (The pages numbers are incorrect).

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" merely records the arrival of 13 "D.J." [*deutsche Juden*, German Jews] from Vienna on 2 December 1943, who received the registration numbers 165331 through 165343.[258] The other source refers to a sentence uttered by Wolken. After mentioning the arrival of the aforementioned 13 inmates, he comments:[259]

> *"After a week, they were presumably taken to the Sauna and have not returned since."*

The handwritten "*Quarantäne-Liste*" has a note in the margin that says "transferred on 9 December to the sauna" ("*ab. Am 9./XII nach Sauna*"), so the 13 prisoners were really sent to the Sauna, which probably refers to the so-called *Zentralsauna*, the camp's main shower and disinfestation facility. But how can one deduce from this fact that they were killed, and exactly with poison gas?

Wolken himself states in another context that some of the detainees had to "go through the sauna /bathing facility/; after all, this has always been common procedure when being transferred from one camp sector to another" (see the entry for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944). This was indeed standard practice.

10 December 1943 (p. 544)

> *"Late in the evening, 334 Russian POWs are chosen from the Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau. These are prisoners wounded in the war and transferred from Viljandi on November 28. They are taken to the gas chambers and killed. To cover up killing the POWs, the camp administration circulates the story that the prisoners were transferred to Majdanek."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 24; D-AuII-3/1, p. 4, Quarantine List." (The pages numbers are incorrect).

In his statement of 24 April 1945, to which Czech refers, Wolken mentioned the arrival of these 334 POWs, and he explained:[259]

> *"On 10 December 1943, late in the evening, trucks arrived and took away this entire group, i.e. 334 Russians, to transport them directly to Lublin."*

---

[258] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.
[259] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 23.

These PoWs do not even appear among those "selected" in his essay "Camp Pictures" ("*Lager-Bilder*").

It is known that during that time a "Military Hospital for Soviet-Russian War Invalids" existed at the Majdanek Camp, which was opened on 21 May 1943 with the first transport of 299 Soviet invalids. On 31 December 1943, this hospital accommodated 2,184 invalids, and by 1 January 1944, this number had risen to 2,527. During the period from 26 April to 25 May 1944, the mortality rate of these invalids was 116 out of 2,450, hence 4.7%. At the beginning of July 1944, when the evacuation of the Lublin-Majdanek Camp began, 1,250 Russian soldiers, unfit for work (sic), were transferred to other camps inside the Reich. 480 Soviet PoWs unfit for labor were left behind at the Majdanek Camp, which were taken over by the Soviets.[260]

Therefore, a real transfer of these PoWs to the Majdanek Camp is much more likely than a very random gassing.

12 December 1943 (p. 546)

> *"In the women's camp in Birkenau, 9,324 female prisoners are sick and unable to work. An SS Camp Doctor along with SS men and female overseers carries out a selection and selects 2,106 prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day. The next day, 7,418 female prisoners are sick and unable to work."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/438, Monthly Labor Deployment List; Mat.RO, vol. I, pp. 50ff.: Seweryna Szmaglewska, *Dymy nad Birkenau* (Smoke over Birkenau), Warsaw, 1946, p. 199."

I do not have access to this message of the resistance movement (Mat.RO.). In the aforementioned book, Seweryna Szmaglewska presents a long-winded and fuming narrative in relation to a "*Sortierung*" (German in the text = sorting), of which she does not indicate the date, and whose outcome she describes as follows (Szmaglewska, pp. 199f.):

> *"As a result of fall selection, completely healthy, well-fed, young Jews are on the list of those destined for gassing.* […] *Thousands* [of female detainees] *wandering among the latrines and blocks of 'Muslims,' thousands of sick and healthy* [female detainees] *disappear from the camp area like mayflies that someone was trying to entrap in the palm of their hand."*

This novelistic reference is therefore entirely specious and insignificant.

The "monthly labor-deployment list" does indeed record 9,324 inmates in the category "unable to work and undeployable" on December 12, and 7,418 the next day, which is a difference of 1,906 inmates rather than 2,106. However, the category "able to work and deployable" shows 21,939 on 12 December and 23,057 the next day, an increase of 1,118 inmates. In practice (since

[260] Siwek-Ciuapak, pp. 14, 19, 22f.; cf. Kranz 2008, p. 40; 2007, p. 16.

there were no new admissions), 1,118 previously "unfit for work and undeployable" inmates were reclassified as "fit for work and deployable." The actual decrease of the camp's occupancy was 788 inmates, sinking from 31,263 on 12 December to 30,475 the next day.[261] Mortality was known to be very high at that time, even among female inmates. A list of deaths on 6 December records 296,[262] but the total number of deaths was 372. During the following two days, there were 318 and 359 death cases, respectively, and 80 cases on 12 December. In the following week, 942 male and female inmates died (Mattogno 2019, Table 23, pp. 256f.). It is therefore impossible that the missing 788 inmates were killed and recorded as dead the following days, because that would mean that during that one week just (942 – 788 =) 154 inmates would have died a natural death, an average of 22 per day.

The number of sick or incapacitated female inmates, which numbered 7,418 on 13 December, rose steadily over the next few days until it exceeded 8,000 on 22 December and reached 8,388 on 30 December (*ibid*., Table 36, pp. 206f.).

The average total occupancy (males and females) was 35,520 inmates in January 1943, of whom those unfit for work and undeployable numbered 4,826, 14.8%. In December 1943, the occupancy was 86,800 inmates, of whom 18,741 belonged to the above category, 21.6%. Therefore, throughout the year 1943, the number of inmates unable to work and undeployable increased both in percentage and in absolute number. This fact alone should be a relief for Czech's gas pains: inmates unfit for work evidently were not killed.

1-31 December 1943 (p. 557)

> *"8,931 female prisoners die in the women's camp in Auschwitz II; 4,247 of them are killed with gas after selections in the camp and in the prisoners' infirmary."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 486."

> *"5,748 male prisoners die in Auschwitz I, II, and III."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/7/448, Monthly Labor Deployment List." Czech's calculations.

The total number of dead would therefore be 14,679. This is sheer madness, because the real number, attested by documents, is 4,635! (Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, pp. 190f.)

The number of those allegedly gassed is also of great embarrassment to Czech, because she "documents" less than half of them (2,106 out of 4,247) with the fictitious gassing of 12 December. But even if one were to take this

[261] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 260.
[262] The first and last pages of this list are published in Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, pp. 190f.

sham gassing seriously, how can the remaining 2,141 be justified? When and under what circumstances were these detainees gassed?

1944

2 January 1944 (p. 566)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 141 prisoners. They are all killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 5."

Otto Wolken states that the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa was 3,924 inmates on 1 January 1944, and 3,759 the following day. 12 inmates went to the hospital, and another 12 to the "Convalescence" Block, so the difference is [3,924 – 12 – 12 – 3,759 =] 141 inmates. Wolken then states:[263]

> *"In the notebook, under the heading Abgang, I indicated 144 persons, pointing out in the note that they were selected. However, only 141 people went to the gas* [*do gazu*]*, because 3 prisoners were withdrawn from the group destined for the gas at the request of the Political Department."*

In the entry for 2 January 1944 of Wolken's "Daily Reports" (the "notebook" mentioned in the above quote), the number 144 actually appears in the column "*Abgang*," which lists reductions in the occupancy, and in the next column ("*Bemerkungen*" – "remarks") is written "*Selektion*". But this does not prove anything, both because "*Selektion*" was written by Wolken himself (who could write whatever he wanted in his notebook), and because the word "*Selektion*" does not prove that it was a selection "for the gas" instead of, for example, for a transfer to a different camp sector or a different camp altogether. The argument is, moreover, a double-edged sword, for one can legitimately ask why Wolken, while having listed 14 selections with subsequent gassings as such, felt the need to enter only the word "*Selektion*" for this entry.

12 January 1944 (p. 569)

> *"Nearly 1,000 male and female Jewish prisoners are transferred from Stutthof Concentration Camp, near Danzig. After the selection, 120 men, given Nos. 171795-171914, and 134 women, Nos. 74177-74310, are admitted as prisoners to the camp. The remaining 746 people are killed in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 386 men."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 5, Quarantine List"

For 13 January 1944, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" shows the entry of "P.J." (Polish Jews) from Stutthof, registration numbers 171795-171914, and the

[263] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 6.

column "*Stand*" (situation, strength) has the number 386,[264] which Czech interprets as number of gassing victims, probably because, in the typewritten and expanded version of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" contained in the protocol of Wolken's interrogation by J. Sehn on 24 April 1945, they have the added remark "gassed" ("*vergast*").[265]

On 10 January 1944, the Political Department of the Stutthof Camp compiled two lists of inmates who were to be transferred to Auschwitz, one for males, the other for females. The male list is headed "Transport list concerning male Jewish inmates to be transferred on 10 October 1944 to Auschwitz Camp" and contains 121 names, but one (Abraham Zwillineg, No. 77 on the list, born 10 August 1912, Registration Number 26734) turns out to be "struck out" ("*gestrichen*"), therefore only 120 male inmates were transferred.[266]

The "Transport list of Jewish female prisoners to be transferred on 10.1.1944 to KL Auschwitz" lists 138 female prisoners, but three are also "struck out,"[267] therefore only 135 female inmates were transferred.[268]

The entire transport thus numbered 255 inmates, 120 men and 135 women. The gassing of 746 Jews is therefore another one of Czech's pure inventions.

13 January 1944 (p. 569)

> *"Approximately 2,000 Jewish men and women from Bendin* [=Bendsburg] *and Sosnowitz arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 221 men and 136 women are admitted to the camp, where they are assigned Nos. 171915-172135 and 74313-74448, respectively. The approximately 1,643 remaining people, among them 896 men, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, f. 5, Quarantine List."

Here, too, Czech refers to Wolken's "*Quarantäne-Liste*." According to Wolken, the transport contained (221 + 896 =) 1,117 men and 883 women, but this is unsubstantiated and arbitrary.

The set of female registration numbers ranging from 74313 to 74448 was indeed assigned on 13 January 1944,[269] but it is unknown how many female inmates arrived at Auschwitz or even from where, and there is no certainty that they came from Bendsburg and Sosnowitz.

Obviously Czech has no evidence for the number of male inmates either, and the alleged 1,117 male deportees are just an unsubstantiated claim by Wolken.

---

[264] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 4.
[265] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.
[266] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 5-7.
[267] Necha Schulmeister, No. 47, born in 1887, Reg. No. 26819; Auty Grynstein, No. 48, without date of birth, Reg. No. 26821; Tauba Tankus, No. 118, born in 1883, Reg. No. 26891.
[268] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 1-3.
[269] NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 24.

1-15 January 1944 (p. 571)

> *"2,661 female prisoners die in the women's camp in Birkenau, 700 of them selected and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 486."

Similar observation as for the entries for 1-31 March, 1-30 April, 1-31 August, 1-30 September, 1-31 October and 1-30 November 1943 are due here. The source, propaganda material of the resistance movement, is unreliable and therefore worthless (see the entry for 1-28 February 1943)

The alleged 700 murdered inmates represent another holocaustic conundrum, because Czech does not say when or under what circumstances they were selected and gassed.

21 January 1944 (pp. 574f.)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, B-IIf, where he looks for prisoners with typhus. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 35 prisoners who had been transferred the day before from Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa to the prisoners' infirmary B-IIf, without having been positively diagnosed as having typhus."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 25."

In his statement of 24 April 1945, Wolken stated:[270]

> *"In January 1944, a typhus epidemic broke out in our section of Camp BIIa. We had to send the inmates suffering from this disease to the BIIf camp hospital. I enclose a list of typhus patients which contains 66 names, from 7 January 1944 to 31 January 1944. We became interested in the fate of these sick persons in order to ascertain whether the examination for typhus was positive. On that occasion, we learned that the inmates mentioned in the list under numbers 13, 17, 39 and 50 had died of typhus. The prisoners listed under numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 49, 51 and 52 were sent to be gassed on 21 January 1944. Among them were some of those for whom typhus had actually been diagnosed, the others were properly under observation. From a medical point of view, I must point out that all of these persons sent to be gassed, both the sick and those suspected of typhus, were curable. The natural mortality rate among the typhus patients was very low: my statistics, which I have presented, show that out of 180 typhus patients only six died a natural death from the disease."*

According to the witness, 66 inmates were transferred to Camp Sector BIIf, of whom four died, 35 allegedly were gassed, and the remaining 27 survived. Therefore, there was a first selection at Camp Sector BIIa, and a second selection at Camp Sector BIIf, after which the 35 detainees who were either sick

[270] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 24f.

with typhus or were suspected of it were gassed, but since all 66 were transferred precisely because they were suspected of typhus, it is unclear why only 35 of them should have been gassed. There is no need to point out that the alleged gassing comes from anonymous hearsay information whose source is unknown ("we learned").

The list of 66 prisoners mentioned by Wolken was published by Irena Strzelecka (1997, pp. 121-123). It is divided into six columns: "serial number" (L.N.), "date," "inmate number," "last and first name," "block diagnosis" and "remark". At the end, it bears the inscription "Typhus cases January-February 1944."[271] The dating is not consecutive, and runs from 14 December 1943 (#10 on the list) to 31 January 1944. The column "remark" shows dates sometimes followed by illegible writing. The exact meaning of these dates, which are distributed as follows, is unknown:

Serial Numbers	Date	Serial Numbers	Date
1-4	8 January 1944	45-48	19 January 1944
5-13	9 January 1944	49-52	21 January 1944
14-15	11 January 1944	53	23 January 1944
16-26	12 January 1944	54-55	25 January 1944
27	14 January 1944	56	28 January 1944
28-33	15 January 1944	57-59	29 January 1944
34-37	16 January 1944	60	30 January 1944
38-42	18 January 1944	61-64	1 February 1944
43-44	17 January 1944	65-66	10 February 1944

If the alleged gassing indeed took place on 21 January 1944, then how come this date is only noted next to four inmates? In other words, this list does not contain the slightest proof of an alleged killing of these 35 inmates.

Otto Wolken returned to this alleged selection in another statement as well:[272]

> *"On 21 January 1944, during the big selection, when almost the rest of the Jews in the camp were to be gassed, I visited a patient in the block where the victims had been locked up."*

The two statements are clearly contradictory.

That those inmates suspected of being infected with typhus were not killed, as Wolken claims, is clear from the series of daily labor-deployment reports headlined "Auschwitz Camp II – Labor Deployment for…," which Czech knew well. The labor-deployment reports that have been preserved (from 28 July 1944 onward) have a category in the section "Inmates and Gypsies Unfit for Work and Undeployable" which is headed "Quarantine Due to Suspicion

[271] Wolken was Austrian, hence he wrote "*Jänner – Feber*" instead of "*Januar – Februar*."
[272] *Ibid.*, p. 225.

of Typhus." It shows that in early August 1944, 385 inmates were in that category in Camp Sector BIId.[273]

22 January 1944 (p. 575)

I will discuss two paragraphs of this entry. The first reads:

> *"In the prisoners' infirmary in Auschwitz I, an SS Camp Doctor checks again the 800 Jewish prisoners who were selected on January 20, and registers 220 as seriously ill. They are brought to Birkenau the same day and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, Józef Cyrankiewicz File; vol. II, p. 62."

The report from the resistance movement Czech refers to is extremely terse:[274]

> *"On 22 January 1944, 220 Jews – seriously ill – were brought from KL Auschwitz to be gassed."*

The unknown author of this unverifiable and therefore insignificant "news" did not even care to specify in which crematorium the gassing supposedly took place, but simply said that they went "to the gas" ("*na gaz*").

The second of Czech's paragraph of interest is the following:

> *"An SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa, during which he selects 542 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7."

Otto Wolken states the following: on 21 January 1944, the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa was 2,880 inmates. The next day, it was 2,221. On that day, 117 inmates were transferred, 100 went "on transport" ("*auf Transport*"), 15 were admitted to the inmate infirmary, and two died, so the census, Wolken claims, effectively decreased by 542 inmates, who in Wolken's beclouded mind were all selected and gassed.[275] However, the decrease was in fact [2,880 – (117 + 100 + 15 + 2) – 2,221 =] 425 inmates. Wolken adds that in his "Daily Reports" he noted on 22 January 1944 that 542 prisoners had gone to the "Sauna," which is true,[276] but this figure can certainly not affect the census of 22 January, because these 542 prisoners in question are precisely part of the census of 2,221 inmates. It should therefore affect the census of 23 January, which is 2,185 prisoners. Since on 22 January in the column "Losses" another 100 inmates are noted in addition to these 542 inmates, and because the heading "Admissions" has no figures, the census on 23 January should have been

[273] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 18. On 9 August 1944, there were 380 such inmates. D-AuII-3a/26, p. 50.
[274] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62.
[275] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 7.
[276] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, p. 12.

[2,221 – (542 + 100) =] 1,579, but instead it is precisely 2,185. This is another confirmation that Wolken's figures and the calculations and claims based on them are completely unreliable.

23 January 1944 (p. 576)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in the Gollenschau* [sic] *A.C. in which he selects 26 Jewish prisoners. The selected prisoners are transferred to Birkenau. In general, the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is equivalent to sending them to the gas chambers. The list of names of the selected and transferred prisoners is signed by the then Squad Leader, i.e., the Camp Commander of the auxiliary camp, SS Staff Sergeant Mirbeth."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuIII/Golleschau/12, pp. 48f.

The list in question, reproduced by Jerzy Frąckiewicz, is headed "*Kommando* Golleschau" and is dated "Golleschau, 23 January 1944." The following explanation is given in it:

> *"The prisoners listed below, who had been discharged by the camp physician, were transferred today."*

The list has the serial number, first and last name as well as the nationality of 26 inmates, all of them Jews. Below the list is the handwritten remark: "*Wohin* [where to]? Birkenau" and at the bottom the stamp "25 Jan 1944" and next to it "*Kommandoführer* SS-Oscha." with an illegible signature (Frąckiewicz, p. 73). Frąckiewicz comments this list as follows (*ibid.*, p. 64):

> *"There is a presumption that these prisoners were directed to the infirmary at Birkenau (BF)* [Sector BIIf] *and from there they were sent to the gas chambers as unfit for work."*

However, he adds (*ibid.*, p. 65):

> *"In Golleschau Camp, killing by phenol injections was also performed."*

But if that is so, then one cannot understand why these 26 prisoners allegedly were sent to die in Birkenau. There is not the vaguest indication that they were killed (neither with lethal injections, nor by gassing or shooting), because everything boils down to a malicious and arbitrary interpretation of their transfer to Birkenau.

Czech is forced to invent for the occasion a general SS directive of what allegedly had to be done with sick inmates transferred to Birkenau, namely that, "[i]n general, the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is equivalent to sending them to the gas chambers." That this is untrue is confirmed by the "*Nummernbuch* 150001-200000," which records changes regarding the inmates who had these registration numbers assigned to them. In fact, twelve of the 26 inmates on that Golleschau list had numbers of the series 150000 and

157000.[277] Of these, six do not show any changes, two were "*üb*.[*erstellt*]," meaning transferred, three died ("†") with no indication of the date of death, and one was transferred to Jaworzno Camp:

– 150787, Sommerfeld Hermann, "*üb*."
– 157803, Tajtelbaum, Szlama, "*üb*."
– 157804, Tatarka, Isaak , "†"
– 157819, Wargon, Jakob, "†"
– 153831, Zielonka, Dawid, "†"
– 153832, Zielonka, Chaim, "Jaworzno."

The *Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau* (Unit Book of Labor Unit Golleschau) records 2,348 inmates in six columns showing a serial number ("*Lauf. Nr.*"), the inmate's registration number ("*Häftl. Nr.*"), date and place of birth ("*geb. am*" and "*geb. in*") and "Remarks" ("*Bemerkungen*"). The latter column contains an "A" (for *Abgang*), if the inmate left the unit, and a date. In case of death, the date is marked with a cross ("†"; this applies to 140 inmates). Sometimes, the remark "shot while fleeing" appears ("*auf d. Flucht erschossen*").[278] At least 20 of the 26 above-mentioned inmates were transferred:

Serial Number	Reg. Number	Serial Number	Reg. Number
334	49379	1440	157644
1198	114490	1441	157803
1251	116857	1452	157804
1297	157832	1461	157819
1387	124530	1462	157831
1392	157619	1485	116061
1393	157625	1523	77519
1395	157626	1538	117260
1403	157628	1539	124192
1404	157639	1540	124433

These documents show that the 26 aforementioned prisoners did not die all at once on 23 January 1944, so they were not killed on that date in the alleged gas chambers.

3 February 1944 (p. 581)

> *"247 Jewish prisoners from the Neu-Dachs A.C. are killed in the gas chambers of Birkenau. The list of those selected was put together on January 18, 1944. It contained the names and numbers of 254 prisoners. Four prisoners died in the meantime, and three were stricken from the list."*

[277] APMO, D-AuI3/1,2; NOKW-2824, *Nummernbuch*.
[278] ROD, c[21-23].31. Copy of the original, certified by the Dutch Red Cross on 15 December 1947.

Source: "APMO, D-AuIII, Jaworzno, Folder III, pp. 144-148."

In a footnote, Czech explains:

> *"The list of names from January 18 contains the abbreviation 'SB' ('Sonderbehandlung,' for 'special treatment'), and crosses are placed next to the names of the prisoners."*

This list is headed "*Arbeitslager E.V.O.*" which stands for Labor Camp Energy Supply Upper Silesia (Energie-Versorgung Oberschlesien), the company on whose initiative the Jaworzno Satellite Camp was established. It is therefore not a list of the inmate infirmary, and there is no evidence that the inmates in question were seriously ill or unable to work. Above the date ("*Jaworzno, den 18. Januar 1944*") is the initials "S.B." written in pencil. At the bottom of the page, in the right margin, is the stamp "3 Feb. 1944." On the last page appears "254 inmates in total" ("*Gesamt 254 Häftlinge*"), and below this, handwritten: "minus 7 / 247"; in the right margin "minus 3 struck out / 4 dead / –7" ("*minus 3 gestrichene / 4 verstorbene / – 7*").

In fact, these numbers are reversed, because only three inmates bear the handwritten note "† 22.1.44" in front of the serial number:

– 4/ Hauser Karl, 98193, Jew from the Protectorate
– 155/ Katyn Benjamin, 132766, Polish Jew
– 220/ Tenzer Jakob, 143773, Polish Jew

Instead, there are four "struck-out" inmates (meaning cancelled/erased). As for the initials "S.B.," there is no certainty that this was added on 18 January 1944 and not later, for instance by an overzealous Polish employee.

Be that as it may, on the basis of these initials and the stamp, Czech claims that the 247 inmates in question were all selected and subsequently gassed, without even the support of any testimony or message from the camp's resistance movement. If her conjecture were true, these 247 supposedly unfit inmates would have been left to lounge about at the Neu-Dachs Camp for 16 days after the list was compiled; meanwhile, on 22 January 1944, three inmates died, and this was noted on the 18-January list.

The crosses or plus signs next to the 247 names do not indicate death, which is meaningless if they were all gassed at Birkenau, but are a third check mark (the first, with a horizontal dash, appears before the prisoner's number, the second, a checkmark, follows immediately after this number), the result of three checks of the list; the sign "+" was added only to prevent confusion with the checkmark, which in many cases is double.

25 March 1944 (pp. 600f.)

Czech has here two paragraphs relating to Jewish deportation trains from the Netherlands. The first reads:

"184 Jews – men, women, and children – arrive in an RSHA transport from The Hague. They were hidden by Dutch citizens and arrested as a result of denunciations by informers. They are put in Block 4, which is isolated, of the so-called depot in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIa. They receive no numbers, as directives are expected from the RSHA. Only prisoner functionaries have access to this block, among them Dr. Wolken, a prisoner doctor from the outpatient department in Camp B-IIa."

Czech writes in a footnote:

"They are killed on April 4, 1944, in the gas chambers."

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 24, 50, 55."

The second paragraph reads as follows:

"599 Jews from Westerbork – 387 men, 169 women, and 43 children – arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 304 men, given Nos. 175323-175626, and 56 women, given Nos. 76076-76131, are admitted to the camp. The other 239 deportees are killed in the gas chambers."

Source: none.

All page numbers of Volume 6 of the Höss Trial given by Czech are incorrect. On p. 23, a Polish transcript of an interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945 reads in translation:[279]

"At the end of March [*z końcem marca*] *1944, a transport of Dutch Jews consisting of men, women and children arrived at our camp. This transport was housed in Block 4 of our Camp BIIa. This block was strictly closed, no one was allowed to enter it except the camp officials, including myself as a doctor in the medical office. I was told at the camp administrative office that this entire transport was in our camp only as a 'Depot' and that these people were not to be counted as part of our camp's occupancy. After 10 days, the entire transport was picked up by trucks, taken to the sauna* [*do sauny*], *and gassed."*

On p. 52, in his essay "Fates of Women and Children" ("*Frauen und Kinderschicksale*"), Wolken relates the following:[280]

"At the end of February 1944, the date escapes me now, a transport of Dutchmen was brought to our camp with all their luggage, mostly women with children, some infants among them, some older people. They came from German police stations; they were people who had been hidden in Holland with Aryans, and yet they fell victim to the German sleuths. They stayed with us in the camp for almost ten days until the Political Department received their instructions. Then they were picked up in trucks and led to the chimney. These were 184 people."

[279] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 23.
[280] *Ibid.*, p. 52.

The last reference is actually on p. 59, in the "Chronicle of the Auschwitz II Camp /BIIa/ according to original documents by Dr. Otto Wolken, Vienna, /Inmate. 128828":[281]

> *"In the middle of March* [1944], *184 Dutch Jews were housed in our camp for ten days, and were then also sent to be gassed."*

On this arrival of this alleged transport, Wolken makes conflicting chronological remarks: end of March, end of February and middle of March. The date of March 25 is therefore Czech's invention, as is that of the alleged gassing nine days later.

Her claim about a transport of 599 Jews from Westerbork on 25 March 1944 was taken from Kempner's already-quoted book. However, the alleged transport of 184 Jews does not appear in that book at all. The transports reported there are (Kempner, p. 77):

– 2 March 1944: 732 deportees
– 23 March 1944: 599 deportees
– 5 April 1944: 240 deportees

According to a list of Jewish deportation trains from Westerbork presumably compiled by the Dutch Red Cross, a train with 599 people left for Auschwitz on 23 March 1943, containing 387 men, 169 women and 43 children.[282] This list confirms that the previous transport left on 2 March, and the next one on 5 April 1944.

In the records of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, there is a long list of 5,271 names of deportees, drawn up by Judge Jan Sehn, which Czech knew perfectly well. According to this list, 186 inmates, mostly Dutch Jews, arrived at Birkenau on 25 March 1944, and were duly registered.[283] This was the transport of 599 Jews that left Westerbork Camp on 23 March 1944. This was therefore the only transport to Auschwitz from the Netherlands in the second half of March 1944 (see also Benz, p. 163). Therefore, the transport of 182 Jews mentioned by Wolken who remained unregistered were in fact the unregistered inmates from the transport of 23 March who Wolken claims were all gassed, although they must have numbered (387 – 186 =) 201. Wolken's claim that these 182 (or rather 201) Jews were killed ("at the sauna" or "at the chimney," and not "in the gas chambers," as Czech wrote!) after ten days in Camp Sector BIIa is not only an unsubstantiated claim, but also inexplicable in the alleged extermination logic presumably implemented at Auschwitz, where those selected on arrival were allegedly killed right away, not ten days later.

---

[281] *Ibid.*, p. 59.
[282] List without header. ROD, c[64]312.1.
[283] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 134-140.

3 April 1944 (p. 604)

> *"184 Jewish men, women, and children who were transferred from The Hague on March 25 and are not entered in the camp registers are taken from Quarantine Camp B-IIa in Birkenau to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 24, 50, 55."

This alleged deportation train and the gassing of its deportees are completely made up. See the discussion in the entry for 25 March 1944.

15 April 1944 (p. 611)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 184 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7."

Otto Wolken states that the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 2,842 inmates on 14 April 1944, and 2,658 the next day. Since there was no "loss," (2,842 – 2,658 =) 184 inmates must have been selected and gassed according to Wolken's beclouded mind. On 13 April, the census of this camp sector was 2,865 detainees, and there was an "admission" of 320 new detainees (Greek Jews)[284] but no "loss," but on 14 April, the occupancy according to Wolken was not (2,865 + 320 =) 3,185, but 2,842 instead. Yet another confirmation of the total unreliability of Wolken's data in order to establish the actual variations in the census of Camp Sector BIIa, and they are even-less-useful for establishing the fate of certain groups of inmates.

16 and 18 April 1944

These two entries are linked, so I treat them together:

<u>– 16 April 1944 (p. 612)</u>

> *"299 female Jewish prisoners and two nursing infants are transferred from Majdanek. They are put up in Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau in Block 2. With this transport the Majdanek Special Squad arrives, which consists of 19 Russian POWs and a German prisoner who was the Capo of this squad. After their arrival they were put in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Special Squad and housed in Camp B-IId in Block 13, which is occupied at the time by the Special Squad."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-3/1, p. 5, Quarantine list; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7; Dpr.-Hd/1; Statement of Former Prisoner Stanisław Jankowski (a.k.a. Alter Feinsilber); SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, p. 61." (The page number of the German edition is cited.)

---

[284] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, p. 16; D-AuII-3/1, p. 5 (*Quarantäne-Liste*).

– 18 April 1944 (p. 613)

> *"In the evening, SS men with guard dogs lead the 299 female Jewish prisoners and two nursing infants, who were transferred on April 16 from Majdanek from Block 2 of Quarantine Camp B-IIa to the gas chambers. The numbers that had been given to them are given later to other female prisoners."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 7, Statement of Dr. Otto Wolken."

S. Jankowski stated the following:[285]

> *"At the beginning of 1944 a transport came from Majdanek to Birkenau, consisting of 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners of war and one German prisoner who had been capo at Majdanek. The men were assigned to Block No. 13, to the Sonderkommando and were detailed to work in the crematoria. Those 300 women were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is in the baths, then they were led to the crematorium where they were shot at night and cremated. I learnt about the fact of shooting and cremating all the Jewesses directly from my comrades from the Sonderkommando who had been on duty that night and were eye-witnesses of the execution and later participated in the cremation of the corpses. The whole transport of the Jewish women who were shot was naturally not registered anywhere in the camp."*

In the "Quarantine List," the PoWs transferred from Lublin are recorded on 9 April with the registration numbers 11494-11531 (32nd transport), so they were 38 persons, not 19. Another 10 PoWs were admitted on 17 April (11518-11527). The 299 women (plus 2 infants) arrived at Auschwitz on 16 April (33rd transport). Wolken noted that they were housed in Block 2, and that their quarantine ended on 14 May.[286] Jankowski's assertion that these inmates were not registered is therefore false. Only after the end of the war did Wolken allege the gassing. Based on Wolken's statement – which I quote below – as well as that of Jankowski, Czech claims that they were sent "to the gas chamber" on 18 April. First Jankowski text:[287]

> *"On 18 April 1944, 299 girls and 2 infants arrived from Lublin Camp. The camp doctor who examined them found them healthy and completely fit for work, and they were to be transferred to the Women's Camp. They were indeed taken away in the evening, but by the dog squad / SS with guard dogs / and taken to the crematorium. For a long time, we could still hear from the crematorium the desperate screaming of the girls who suspected their fate, the yapping of the dogs, and in between the shooting of the escort unit. We could only guess what tragedy was taking place there. We knew that they were being led to the gas as soon as we saw the dog squad."*

Previously, in a deposition given to Judge Jan Sehn, Wolken had stated:[288]

---

[285] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 58f.
[286] *Quarantäne-Liste 1944*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, Inventory No. 29739, p. 5.
[287] AGK, NTN, 88, Vol. 6 (Höss Trial, Vol. 6), p. 235.
[288] *Ibid.*, p. 7.

> *"On 16 April 1944, a transport from Lublin arrived at our camp, consisting of 299 Jewish women and 2 Jewish infants, a total of 301 persons. They were housed in Block No. 2 of Camp BIIa. The persons in this transport had been arrested by the political section, provided with tattoo numbers, examined by the doctor, recognized by him as healthy and able to work, and were to be transferred to the women's camp. On 18 April 1944, at 7 p.m., they were taken out of the camp by the 'dog unit' to the gassing. These persons were marked with registration numbers around 77000."*

In the footnote (p. 613) Czech points out that for Jankowski these inmates "were shot and killed that night in the crematorium," without even attempting to explain this contradiction. The detailed description of the alleged event by the two witnesses contrasts with the rather-vague indication of the place of execution, "the crematorium": which of the four? [289] Jankowski should have known exactly and should have mentioned it. Moreover, the alleged shooting contradicts the principle he asserted:[290]

> *"It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worth while to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number persons."*

Zofia Leszczyńska, historian at the Majdanek Museum, describes the 1944 evacuation transports from Majdanek Camp to Auschwitz as follows (Leszczyńska, p. 121):

> *"The most-numerous transports were directed to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Between 8 and 13 April, no fewer than 4,566 people were sent there, including 3,239 men and 1,287 women, as well as 40 children."*

According to the "Quarantine List," 938 female inmates plus 38 children and 299 Polish Jewesses plus 2 children arrived at Camp Sector BIIa on 16 April, hence a total of 1,237 women and 40 children. Since the Majdanek women's camp had 2,690 inmates on 15 March, 476 of whom were Jewish (Kranz 2007, p. 19), the transport of the 299 Polish Jewesses can be considered real, but there is no evidence that they were shot or gassed, despite Wolken's following purported arithmetic proof: on 18 April, the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 4,949 inmates, of whom 169 were transferred (11 women to the inmate infirmary, 155 to the women's camp, three men to Camp Sector BIId) and 35 inmates died, so the total loss was 204 inmates. Therefore, the camp should have had (4,949 – 204 =) 4,745 inmates. However, the census was instead 4,444 inmates on 19 April according to Wolken, so (4,745 – 4,444 =) 301 inmates were presumably selected "for the gas" ("*do gazu*"; *ibid*., p. 8), namely the 299 women and 2 infants.

---

[289] Jankowski claims to have worked only in Crematoria IV and V.
[290] AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 56.

But in his "Daily Reports," the changes in census mentioned by Wolken occurred on the 19th rather than the 18th of April, so they must have affected the force on 20 April, not 19. However, on 20 April, the census, according to his data, was 4,400 inmates.[291]

The absurdity of Wolken's calculation is even-more-evident from the fact that there was an "admission" of 1,106 prisoners on 18 April, so the next day (considering his data) the census should have been (4,949 + 1,106 – 204 =) 5,851 inmates rather than 4,444.

Neither Wolken nor Czech explains why – contrary to the rule she wants to have recognized that only inmates sick and unfit for work were killed – 299 healthy inmates who were fit for work should have been gassed. To the contrary, Wolken's original remark about their quarantine explicitly argues against this. At that time, the inmates entering the quarantine camp were all duly registered, so they had already passed the preliminary "selection." From the orthodoxy's perspective, it therefore makes no sense that they are said to have been gassed a few days later.

29 April 1944 (p. 616)

> *"248 Jews who were transferred after selection on April 23 to the forced labor camp for Jews in Silesia receive Nos. 184644-184891. Those who are sick and unable to work are killed in the gas chambers of Auschwitz II. The Jews who are admitted to the camp are probably transferred to Gleiwitz I."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, 1944, p. 109."

In reality, this was not a transport that arrived at Auschwitz from the outside, but a transfer of prisoners from Auschwitz to Blechhammer. In a table based on the *Nummernbuch* (Number Book) and the transport lists, F. Piper ascertained that these 248 Jews, with registration numbers between 184644 and 184891, came from Sosnowitz-Bendsburg and arrived in Auschwitz on 23 April 1944 (Piper 1967, p. 27). In the list of prisoners compiled by Jan Sehn, 198 prisoners are recorded with registration numbers between 184673 and 184928; all arrived at the camp on 23 April 1944.[292] Czech instead mentions only a small transport of 21 Jews from Sosnowitz on 22 April.

In the immediately preceding entry, Czech states, based on the same source (p. 616):

> *"295 Jews who were transferred from a forced labor camp for Jews in Upper Silesia on April 16, 1944, receive Nos. 184349-184643. They are probably transferred to Gleiwitz I."*

F. Piper ascertained on the other hand that these 295 detainees came from Majdanek and had arrived at Auschwitz on 16 April. On this date, Czech only

[291] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "*Tägliche Meldungen*," p. 16.
[292] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 167-173.

mentions in general the "transfer of evacuation transports from Majdanek" (p. 612), without mentioning registered inmates.

The probability that, according to Czech, these inmates were transferred to Gleiwitz I Camp is in fact marginal, and she should have known this, because the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* must have been aware of the article by I. Strzelecka on the Gleiwitz I Labor Camp that appeared in 1972, where a table shows the known transfers to Birkenau in 1944, which involved Jews from Płaszów, Westerbork, Drancy and Łódź (Strzelecka 1972, p. 75).

Therefore, the alleged selection of the claimed transport of 29 April 1944, resulting in the gassing of inmates sick and unfit for work, is yet another of Czech's unchecked fantasies.

2 May 1944 (p. 618)

> *"Two transports arrive from Hungary, the first sent from Budapest on April 29 and containing approximately 1,800 able-bodied Jewish men and women between the ages of 16 and 50, the second sent on April 30 from Topoly and containing 2,000 able-bodied prisoners. After the selection, 486 men, given Nos. 186645-187130, and 616 women, given Nos. 76385-76459 and 80000-80540, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 2,698 men and women are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Randolph L. Brahm [sic], *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry (September 1940-April 1945), A Documentary Account*, New York, 1963, p. 363"

This refers to a telegram sent on 29 April 1944 by Edmund Veesenmayer, plenipotentiary of the Reich government in Hungary, to the German Foreign Office, which says (Braham 1963, p. 363):

> *"Today the first transport of 1800 labor Jews between the ages of 16 and 50 left Budapest. Tomorrow another train with 2000 Labor Jews will leave from Topolya."*

Therefore, 3,800 Jews *fit for work* were deported to Auschwitz *for the purpose of labor employment*: in spite of this fact, Czech would have us believe, that 2,698 (71%!) of these potential workers were gassed, although the most-logical conclusion is that some were registered, while others were admitted temporarily to the camp without registration, which occurred regularly with the establishment of the "transit camp" of Birkenau since mid-May of 1944.

5 May 1944 (p. 620)

Czech summarizes a message from the camp's resistance movement saying, among other things, "that the Germans are concerned with eradicating all traces of their murders as quickly as possible. The so-called old crematorium in Auschwitz is being converted to an air raid shelter."

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., Vol. VII, pp. 433ff."

Czech did not dare mention the rest of the message contained in the "Report for the Period between 20 April and 5 May 1944," which I report here in its entirety:[293]

> *"The Germans are working frantically to wipe out all trace of their murders. Restructuring the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter. During the demolition of the chimney, a true and proper layer of unburnt human fat several centimeters* [thick] *was found in the soot on the bricks."*

This fairy tale of the layer of human fat is simply pathetic, but this is not the most important problem: since the "Plan for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection" was proposed by the Head of Air-Defense SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten only on 26 August 1944,[294] how could the resistance movement already know about it on 5 May? Czech herself writes in her entry for 21 September 1944 (p. 714):

> *"The preparation of the technical plans for the refitting of Crematorium I (the so-called old crematorium) in Auschwitz I to an air-raid bunker for the SS hospital is completed. The plan is called 'Expansion of the Old Crematorium, Air-Raid Bunker for SS Hospital with an Operating Room' and is dated September 21, 1944."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuI-Z.Bau/BW 11/5."

This is the plan already presented by Polish expert Roman Dawidowski in his report of 26 September 1946,[295] which was later published by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 157).

As for the timeline, Czech gives precedence to the claims of the resistance movement over the documents, writing in a footnote: "The renovation of Crematorium I was begun in April 1944 (APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 433)." This cannot be true, however, because the "List of buildings under construction with degree of completion," drawn up by the head of the Central Construction Office on 4 September 1944, indicates a degree of completion of just 5% for the construction project "Remodeling a gas-tight treatment room in the former crematorium for the garrison physician,"[296] meaning that this work had only just begun at the beginning of September.

If nothing else, Czech does not repeat the absurd motivation of the project given by the resistance movement – wiping out all trace of their murders.

9 May 1944 (p. 622)

> *"In connection with the accelerated start of the destruction of Hungarian Jews, SS Camp Senior Höss announces a series of directives. He orders that the expansion of the platform and the three-track rail connection in Birkenau*

[293] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 433f.
[294] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[295] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 25
[296] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 196.

be sped up; that the inactive cremation ovens in Crematorium V be put in operation; that next to this crematorium five pits (three large and two smaller ones) for the incineration of corpses be dug. Furthermore, Bunker 2 is to be put back into operation, incineration trenches are to be dug next to it, barracks for use as disrobing rooms are to be built, and, finally, the Commander of Gleiwitz I, SS Master Sergeant Otto Moll, is promoted to Director of all crematoriums. Höss orders that the Special Squad be enlarged, i.e., the prisoners who work in the crematoriums and in Canada, on the sorting of stolen property"

Source: "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 26b, pp. 168-170, Statement of Rudolph [sic] Höss; vol. 28a, pp. 123ff. 127, Testimony of Former Prisoner and Members of the Special Squad Szlama Dragon; vol. 29, p. 47, Testimony of Former Prisoner and Member of the Special Squad Henryk Tauber."

The first reference points to the minutes of the Höss Trial. Höss stated in this regard:[297]

"On the occasion of [Eichmann's] *visit to Auschwitz, he found that Crematorium 5, which was used for open-air cremation, was out of use, and that it had not even been considered and even been neglected to upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp. Based on this report, Reichsführer Himmler ordered me personally to carry out this operation at Auschwitz.* […] *I remember that the railway station was subsequently enlarged, the railway connection into the camp which had three tracks, and I remember that the installation for outdoor cremation was put back into operation, the so-called Installation V* [*urządzenie V*]*, and that the unit sorting the inmates' luggage was reinforced.*

The time needed to unload a train full of people and their luggage, if it was only one transport, was 4 to 5 hours, and it was not possible to process a transport in less time than that. Although it was possible to handle the people in this period of time, the luggage of these people piled up in such quantities that it was necessary to give up the idea of intensifying these transports, despite the reinforcement of this luggage-sorting unit by 1,000 additional detainees, the implementation of this operation could not be accelerated in any way."

These same statements are summarized by Czech in a footnote to her entry for 8 May 1944 (p. 621), but with the source "APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 26b, pp. 166-168." Here, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* writes:

"Eichmann discovered that the outdoor incineration installations of Crematorium V were not in service; it is not known whether he meant the incineration pits near Bunker 2 or the planned crematorium for outdoor incineration."

[297] Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, pp. 856-858.

In fact, there is no uncertainty about this, because in his memoirs, Höss always numbered the Birkenau Crematoria from I through IV, and he specified there:

> *"*[Crematorium] *Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out."*

He added that there was also the "provisional structure number I" (= "Bunker 1") and II (= "Bunker 2"), which was "later called outdoor installation [*Freianlage*] or Bunker V".[298] Hence, "installation V" was exactly "Bunker V," or "Bunker 2" in today's streamlined terminology.

The protocol of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon (10-11 May 1945) can be found in Volume 11 of the Höss Trial's records, and runs from page 102 to page 118. In the passages referred to by Czech, the witness stated:[299]

> *"I worked at Crematorium No. V. Until May 1944 we were employed in gardening, splitting wood, transporting coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium V were not yet operational* [*nie były jeszcze wówczas czynne*]. *This crematorium was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive.* […]
>
> *Since, however, the crematoria were less productive, pits were dug for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians at Crematorium V. There were three larger and two smaller pits."*

Henryk Tauber's interrogation protocol (24 May 1945) is also found in Volume 11, but on pages 122-150. Here is his related statement:[300]

> *"The most-depraved of them all was Hauptscharführer Otto Moll. Even before my arrival at the camp, he was the director of works in the bunkers, where the gassing victims were cremated in pits. Some time later, he was transferred to another camp sector. In view of the preparations for the arrival of mass transports from Hungary in 1944, he was entrusted with managing all the crematoria. He organized the entire extermination of the people who arrived with these transports. Even before the arrival of the Hungarian transports, he ordered the excavation of pits next to Crematorium V, and put Bunker No. 2, which was then inactive, and its pits back into operation.* […]
>
> *In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the part between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassing victims from the Hungarian mass transports were later cremated."*

---

[298] Höss, p. 215. The last phrase, here translated from Broszat, p. 160, reads in the published English translation: "Crematorium II, later designated bunker V," where Höss's term "Anlage" ("installation" or "facility") was mistranslated as "Crematorium," and the term "*Freianlage*" ("outdoor installation") was completely omitted.

[299] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 107f.

[300] *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 149.

As far as Höss is concerned, the order to "upgrade the railway siding existing at the camp" is pure fantasy, because the work on the siding and the ramp ended already on 16 April 1944.[301] Equally false is Dragon's statement that the furnaces of Crematorium V were only put into operation in May 1944, which is also in contrast to Höss's statement that they were temporarily inoperative at that time.

Czech not only takes at face value these fictitious statements, in support of which she cannot provide the slightest documental evidence, but she even adds on her own initiative a purely imaginary exact date: everything "happened" on 9 May 1944!

24 and 25 May 1944 (p. 633)

These are two entries with the same source, so I will discuss them together:

– 24 May 1944

> *"2,000 Hungarian Jews are transferred as reinforcements for the prisoners deployed in the auxiliary camps in Auschwitz III."*

– 25 May 1944

> *"The resistance movement in the camp states in its regular report that the number of Hungarian Jews killed already amounts to over 100,000 people, and the work shifts of the SS men involved in the extermination operation is 48 uninterrupted hours, followed by an eight-hour break."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 442."

This refers to the "Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between 5 and 25 May 1944" with the headline "Oswiecim. 'Action Hees'" (sic). The trustworthiness of this report is revealed by the following quotes:[302]

> *"From mid-May, concentration of transports of Hungarian Jews. Every day 8 trains arrive, and 5 every night. The trains all consist of 48-50 cars, each of which* [carries] *100 persons.* […] *The* [people] *unloaded* [from] *transports which the two gasworks* [*obie gazownie*] *are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by 'Posten'* [*Postów, sentries*] *with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork* [*gazownią*] *along the road, day and night* [there is] *an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards the gassing installation* [*ku gazowni*] *as it gradually empties of already-'processed' bodies* […]

[301] RGVA, 501-1-186, p. 49a. Letter by the Central Construction Office dated 19 April 1944.
[302] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

A neat mountain of suitcases, 300 meters long and 20 meters wide, is piled up at the ramp, up to one floor high, which the trucks, [although] *continuously going* [to load them], *are unable to take to the warehouses.* […]

Before entering the gas chamber [*do komory gazowej*], *everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the… depository* [*depozytu*]. *They must then undress completely, handing over* [*oddają*] *all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the 'bath,' that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn't enough time.*

The two gas chambers [*obie komory gazowe*] *work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest* [of the deportees]. *Between the gassing of one group* [and another], *the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side* [*z drugiej strony*] [of the gas chamber], *where it is certainly invisible to those entering the chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. All victims, particularly the women, have their hair cut off by a special Kommando* [*komando*] *of barbers. The hair is loaded onto trolleys as raw material. A special squad of dentists carefully examine the oral cavities of all the corpses, extracting gold and platinum crowns. Since there is little time, they break the jawbones, and only extract the dental work afterwards. Another squad of 'specialists' is responsible for inserting a finger in the vagina of the female corpses in search of hidden jewelry. Only when the bodies have been thus processed and inspected, are they sent for cremation. 4 crematoria work round the clock – one brick kiln* [*cegielnia*] *plus pyres* [*stosy*] *burning in the open. Dense black smoke is visible from far away. It was nevertheless found impossible to cremate so many bodies. One crematorium is temporarily out of service and is being hastily repaired, because as a consequence of continual use, the grate and part of the furnace have burned out* [*ruszta i części pieca*]. *A reinforced 'Sonderkommando' amounting to as many as 2,000 men at the present time participate in all this activity – the looting, the killing and the transport of the bodies. These are strong healthy Jews selected from amongst the inmates. Naturally, in the end, they are all fated to suffer extermination as witnesses.*

Of the Hungarian transports arriving until the present time, 2,000 strong [deportees] ***are allowed to live, and are transferred to the Gliwice Camp.*** *These are immediately separated from the others on the ramp, so that they have no idea of the fate which awaits the others. They are ordered to write optimistic-sounding letters home to Hungary. This is a constant and convenient custom intended to fool subsequent transports.*

At the present time, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews is already approaching 100,000*, and is bound to increase proportionately every day. Auschwitz* [German in text] *must 'process' 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews in the*

shortest possible time. The pace is accelerated to the maximum, yet the intensity of the transports is further increased."

The SS staff work continuously for 48 hours at this massacre, after which they have an 8-hour break."

Therefore, a train contained an average of (100 × 48 to 50 =) 4,900 people, so that in one day (4,900 × [8 + 5] =) 63,700 deportees arrived at Auschwitz! This happened from the middle of May until 25 May, for 10 days, so the number of deportees was (63,700 × 10 =) 637,000!

However, this is in contradiction to the number of the claimed number of gassed Jews – 100,000 – plus those allegedly registered – 2,000 – so that the total number of deportees was actually 102,000!

On the ramp, there was a pile of suitcases neatly arranged about (300 m × 20 m × 2.5 m [the height of one story] =) 15,000 cubic meters!

There were four crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in 2 "gas works," whose locations are not specified. The choice of the term "*gazownia*," in German "*Gaswerk, Gasanstalt*," is quite revealing, because at the time the term referred to an industrial plant for the production of city gas, while the resistance movement intended to mean an alleged "gassing facility," which in German would be a "*Vergasungsanlage*." The crematoria, which were evidently in no way structurally connected to the two "*gazownie*," served only for the cremation of corpses, and were assisted in this function by a fantastic "brick kiln" ("*cegielnia*") – completely unknown to Holocaust historiography – and by "pyres" ("*stosy*"). There were two gas chambers, so each "*gazownia*" had one. The setting of the gassings, although undetermined, undoubtedly excludes the crematoria, because the corpses were piled up "on the other side" of the gas chamber, and it is not even clear whether it was an indoor or an outdoor site. But on that "other side" took place the cutting of hair, the extraction of precious-metal teeth and the inspection of corpses. The procedure was the same as that attributed to the "Operation Reinhardt" Camps: the victims handed over their valuables to a "depository," and then their clothing as well (instead of leaving everything in the "dressing room," according to the final orthodox version).

The claim that 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews were to arrive is patently absurd. The report is also silent about the presence of the transit camp at Birkenau.

It therefore is a series of lies and absurdities. Despite all this, Czech manages to draw from it what she presents as "historical events"! Her use of this document is impertinent: she picked out only the three sentences I have put in bold type, replacing Gleiwitz with "auxiliary camps."

25 June 1944 (p. 652)

"Empty children's strollers are taken away from the storerooms of the personal effects camp, known as 'Canada,' which is located behind Camp B-IIf

between Crematoriums III and IV. The strollers are pushed in rows of five along the path from the crematoriums to the train station; the removal takes an hour."

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/8, p. 133, Witness Dr. Wanda Szaynoha."

The reference is completely wrong: name, volume and page. The witness's actual name is Wanda Szaynoka. The minutes of her interrogation of 12 September 1945 can be found in Volume 5 (not 8) of the proceedings of the Höss Trial. In it, she stated that upon arrival at Auschwitz she was transferred to Birkenau, where she remained until 29 September 1944 as a nurse in the women's hospital. She "calculated" (one does not know how) that 300,000 Jews were gassed and cremated in crematoria and open-air pits at Birkenau from 16 May to mid-August 1944. The witness introduces the statement referred to by Czech as follows:[303]

"These pits burned more or less for a period of four weeks, from mid-June to mid-July 1944. One Sunday in the second half of June, I saw that from the side of the crematorium strollers were being pushed in the direction of Auschwitz Station. There were five strollers in each row, and the parade lasted for over an hour, from which I gather there must have been hundreds, if not more. While these ditches were burning, moans and shouts were coming from them, as well as the echo of gunfire and the barking of dogs. I heard that into these pits were thrown half-gassed people and even living children, and that it was precisely these who emitted these moans and cries."

Czech further embroiders this fictitious tale. First of all, she authoritatively sets the date at 25 June on the basis of the Sunday mentioned by the witness, but there were two Sundays in the second half of June 1944, the 18th and the 25th. Why did Czech choose the 25th? She then invents the origin of the stroller parade, the personal-effects camp, which is not mentioned by Szaynoka. She merely stated that she saw the procession "from the side of the crematorium" ("*od strony crematorium*"), which means little, because there were four crematoria in Birkenau, and the witness did not specify her point of observation. The alleged procession of strollers is patently laughable, because it would be the equivalent of several thousand inmates marching in rows of five, each of them pushing a stroller in front of them![304] And how could the witness, standing inside the Birkenau Camp, know that the procession was going "in the direction of Auschwitz Station" ("*w kierunku dworca w Oświęcimiu*")? This is obviously crude atrocity propaganda, invented to introduce the gruesome propaganda cliché of children allegedly burned alive in cremation pits.

---

[303] Höss Trial, Vol. 5, p. 95.

[304] The witness's inference is nonsensical. The procession paraded for more than an hour; assuming a slow speed of 3 km/h and a space of three meters for each person with a stroller, there would have been (3,000 m × 5 strollers/row ÷ 3 m/row =) 5,000 of them!

30 June 1944 (p. 654)

> *"Nearly 1,000 Jews arrive in an RSHA transport from the Fossoli di Carpi transit camp. After the selection, 180 men, given Nos. A-15677–A-15856, and 51 women, who receive Nos. A-8457–A-8507, are admitted to the camp. The remaining people, among them 582 men, are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6, Quarantine List; Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 4."

Already in the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the figure of "nearly 1,000 Jews" appears (Czech 1961, p. 103). In the 1989/1990 editions, when it comes to deportations of Jews from Italy, Czech usually refers to the Italian brochure "Centro di Dokumentazione [sic] Ebraica Contemporana di Milano (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation, Milan […], *Ebrei in Italia: Deportazione, Resistenza* (Jews in Italy: Deportation, Resistance), Florence, 1974," which is mentioned for the first time as a source in her entry for 23 October 1943 (p. 512). However, for the entry discussed here, this source is not mentioned. Based on an entry in the first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1964a), the editors of this brochure state that the transport in question included 1,000 people, and they comment (Centro…, p. 20):

> *"However, on the* Transportliste *of Fossoli, kept in the Archives of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation of Milan, there are only 517, and 16 men and 16 women of these are survivors. It has not been possible so far to find any information on the other 400 or more deportees of this convoy."*

By 1992, only 527 names were known (including 35 "survivors"; Picciotto Fargion, p. 57), simply because "the other" deportees did not exist. The 1,000 deportees were in fact invented by Czech on the basis of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," where 180 prisoners from the Carpi Transit Camp and 582 alleged gassing victims are noted in the entry for 1 July 1944, so the total number of men would have been 762. Since the percentage of registered men was usually around 24%, if we apply this percentage to the registered female deportees, this yields about (51 ÷ 24% =) 212 female deportees in total. Adding up the two figures, we arrive at (762 + 212 =) 974, which Czech rounded to 1,000! Thus, she invented "the other 400 or more deportees of this convoy."

2, 10 and 11 July 1944

These three entries refer to the same event and share a common source.

<u>– 2 July 1944 (p. 656)</u>

> *"In order to conceal the criminal plan to liquidate the Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, the camp management orders a selection. Dr. Mengele selects 3,080 young, healthy, able-bodied women, men, and youths. Among those selected, approximately 2,000 women are destined for the camps in Stutthof and*

Hamburg and 1,000 men for Sachsenhausen. Nearly 80 youths are sent to vocational training."

Source: "Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178."

This refers to the 1957 Czech edition of Kraus's and Kulka's book. On the page indicated, the authors state that "on 1 July" ("*dne I. července*") 1944 "Schwartzhuber [sic] with SS doctors" ("*Schwartzhuber s SS lékeři*") selected 1,000 prisoners fit for work, and sent them the same day ("*téhož dne*") to Sachsenhausen Camp. Then 500 inmates were selected and transported to Germany. 80 boys between the ages of 14 and 16 were selected as apprentices for Reich factories, and sent to Camp Sector BIId (Kraus/Kulka, p. 178):

"In addition, about 2,000 healthy, young, childless women went to Hamburg and Stutthof; few of them returned home."

The total number of those selected is therefore 3,580, not 3,080. Furthermore, the selection did not take place on 2 July 1944, but the day before, and it was not Mengele who carried it out, but Schwarzhuber.

– 10 July 1944 (p. 662)

"In the Theresienstadt Family Camp in Camp B-IIb in Birkenau a camp arrest [lockdown] *is ordered, in the course of which 3,000 women and children are transferred to the crematorium and killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49; Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178."

I will discuss the reference to the Höss Trial later. Immediately after the account of Schwarzhuber's selection, we read in Kraus's and Kulka's book (*ibid.*):

"The remainder, about 6,000 people, including children and women who did not want to be separated from their children, were exterminated in the gas chambers at night on 10 and 12 July 1944."

– 11 July 1944 (p. 663)

"A camp arrest [lockdown] *in Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, in Birkenau is ordered, in the course of which all of the camp residents still alive, approximately 4,000 Jewish women and men, are led to the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49; Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 178; Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 693."

The reference to Kraus-Kulka's book is always the same, so Czech breaks down the dates and figures they presented on the cited page as follows:

Kraus-Kulka			Czech		
Date	Selected for work	Gassed	Date	Selected for work	Gassed
1 July 1944	3,580	/	2 July 1944	3,080	/
10 + 12 July	/	6,000	10 July 1944	/	3,000
	/	/	11 July 1944	/	4,000
Totals:	3,580	6,000		3,080	7,000

The reference to Adler's book can only correspond to the following entry in the final chronology (Adler 2005, p. 699): "12 Dec. [1944] Family Camp [of inmates from] Theresienstadt in Auschwitz liquidated," although the date is not the one indicated by Czech.

The reference to the Höss Trial for the 10-July entry (APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 49) – Wolken's already-mentioned essay "Fates of Women and Children" – has in both citations an error in the page number, which is not 49, but 51. Here the witness wrote:[305]

> *"Then, at the end of July 1944, the rest of the Theresienstadt Camp was liquidated. First the able-bodied men were sent on transport, then the able-bodied girls and those mothers who agreed to be separated voluntarily from their children. Some older boys were also singled out and taken to the Men's Camp BIId. On July 10, the mothers with their children were taken to the chimney at night, and on July 11 the rest of the men and women who were still in the camp, about 4,000 in all."*

Czech therefore also distorts her only real source, inventing a gassing of "3,000 women and children" that Wolken did not mention as such. Wolken spoke of this alleged event also on another occasion, but at greater length:[306]

> *"Then, at the end of June, the rest of the Theresienstadt camp was liquidated. First, the infirmary was cleared out and the women were led into the gas. I was able to observe myself how stark-naked, sick women were picked up like cattle by their hands and feet, thrown with verve onto the truck, one on top of the other, without regard for how they fell. In the days that followed, men and women fully capable of work were selected and sent on transport to Hanover, Hamburg and Stutthof. The able-bodied men came to our camp, also prepared for further transport. Old men and old women, the physically weak and women with children were left behind. The latter were advised to separate from their children and go on transport. But only very, very few did so, although it was promised that the children would be well accommodated in a separate children's block. On 8 July, 50 big strong boys were taken out of this camp and brought to BIIb as pipels for the camp aristocrats. Two days later, in the early afternoon, the rest of the Theresienstadt men left our camp for Blochhammer* [Blechhammer]. *In the evening, the mothers with children had to line up, and they were told that they would be transferred to the Gypsy Camp BIIe, but before that they merely had to go through the sauna /bathing facility/, as was always customary when transferring from one camp to another. The only striking thing was that this was done at night, when the watchtowers were already manned and the typing pool in the Gypsy Camp had already closed for the day. And we should not have been mistaken, they were all led into the gas. The next day, the rest of the men and women, about 4,000, were taken from the*

[305] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 51.
[306] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 249f.

camp into the gas by means of trucks. Trucks had to be used and a large SS commando, because it was already known that the mothers with the children had not gone to the Gypsy Camp but to heaven."

Here as well, Wolken mentions 4,000 alleged gassing victims.

In support of the alleged gassings of 10 and 11 July 1944, Czech provides as sources only pathetic ramblings. Here, as in many other crucial cases, she is unable to cite a single self-proclaimed eyewitness or a single message from the camp's resistance movement – let alone documents.

14 July 1944 (p. 665)

"2,000 female Jews who were selected from the Theresienstadt Family Camp, B-IIb, on July 2 by SS Dr. Mengele are transferred from Auschwitz II to Stutthof. They wait in Barracks 25 in Women's Camp B-Ia for the transport."

Source: "Kraus and Kulka, *Death Factory*, p. 180."

On the cited page is the account of former inmate Hana Roubíčková, Reg, No. 71584. She reports that a selection took place on "Sunday 2 July 1944" (in this context she also mentions Mengele), one of the men in the morning, and one of the women in the afternoon. The column of selected inmates was taken to the railway station and loaded onto cattle cars. The witness states that only 3,000 out of 10,000 inmates remained alive, and this is the only numerical data she gives (Kraus/Kulka, pp. 179f.).

This text therefore contains no mention of the transfer of 2,000 Jews to Stutthof on 14 July 1944. I list the actual transports from Auschwitz to Stutthof of 1944 in the entry for 23 September and 27 October 1944.

27 and 28 July 1944

<u>– 27 July 1944 (p. 671)</u>

"463 male Jews who were selected from an evacuation transport from the labor camp in Pustków near Dębica receive Nos. A-17954–A-18416. There were 1,700 men in the transport; 1,237 of them are killed in the gas chambers. After a quarantine period in Auschwitz II, the 463 selected individuals are transferred on August 25 to Auschwitz III."

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-311, p. 6, Quarantine List"

This list dated 28 July 1944 records the arrival of 463 prisoners from "Dembica Pustków" (with Reg. Nos. A-17954 to A-18416). The next column has the remark "Buna," with the number 1232 next to it[307] (as in the typescript version).[308] From this, Czech calculated the number of deportees (463 + 1.237 =) 1,700 deportees. She omits to mention, however, that the "*Liste der Juden-*

[307] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6. The final "2" can be mistaken for a 7.
[308] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

transporte" records two consecutive transports from "Pustkowie," one on 27 July 1944 (with Reg. Nos. A-17954 to A-18416), the other the next day (A-18417 to A-18646).[309] Regarding the latter set of registration numbers, it is necessary to examine Czech's next entry:

– 28 July 1944 (p. 672)

Czech's paragraph is rather long, from which I quote the essentials:

> *"An evacuation transport with male and female prisoners from Majdanek arrives in Auschwitz II. The transport of more than 1,000 prisoners left the Lublin concentration camp on July 22.* […] *Of the more than 1,000 evacuees, 681 men (among them 229 male Jews) and 156 female Jews arrive in Auschwitz. The 229 male Jews from Majdanek and a male Jew from the Pustków labor camp receive Nos. A-18417-A-18646. The following day the female Jews are given Nos. A-13827 -A-13982. The remaining 452 prisoners receive Nos. 190188-190639."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 147; Leszczyńska, *Majdanek*, p. 336."

The reference to the files of the Höss Trial point to the interrogation of former inmate Gania Ajdelman on 16 May 1945. The witness stated that "in August 1944" ("*w sierpniu 1944 r.*") she was transferred to Birkenau with a transport "of about 1,000 inmates" ("*z około 1000 więźniów*"). After taking a bath, the inmates were sent to Block 11 (quarantine) of the Women's Camp.[310] Her statement contains neither a reference to the number of deportees on that train nor to the serial numbers assigned to them.

In 1991, Zofia Leszczyńska published a list of transports from Majdanek Camp. The last train left on 22 July 1944, which contained 1,000 inmates (Leszczyńska, p. 455).

The "Smoleń List" records only Reg, Nos. 190188 through 190639 (452 persons) as having arrived at Auschwitz from Lublin Camp on 28 July 1944,[311] while the number set A-18417 through 18646, as I noted earlier, refers exclusively to Jews from Putsków. Finally, according to the "*Liste der Judentransporte*," Reg. Nos. A-13827 through A-13982 were not assigned on 28 July to 156 Jews from Lublin, but on 29 July to Jews from Radom.[312]

In conclusion, the most-likely occurrence is that only one transport arrived from Pustków, from which 693 inmates were registered on 27 and 28 July 1944 with Reg. Nos. A-17954 through A-18646. Since the size and composition of the transport is unknown, the alleged selection with subsequent gassing of the claimed-yet-undocumented deportees is entirely speculative and arbitrary.

---

[309] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 17.
[310] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 144.
[311] NOKW-2824, list of males, p. 11.
[312] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 21.

31 July 1944 (p. 674)

I will discuss three consecutive paragraphs of this entry. The first reads as follows:

> *"Two female Jews who arrive in an RSHA transport from Tarnów of approximately 3,000 Jews are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. A-14392 and A-14393."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 141, Statement of Former Prisoner Lejzor Braun."

Czech adds in a footnote:

> *"Lejzor Braun states: 'One day a transport came from Tarnów with Jews. There were approximately 3,000 people. Upon its arrival in Auschwitz all were dead. Maybe a few showed some weak signs of life, but only a very few. I threw the corpses from the cars… The rumor circulated at the time that these Jews had suffocated in the cars, because the transport came in July or August; it was very hot and the journey lasted approximately four days. In each of the cars were 120 persons. They received nothing to drink.'"*

This quote is more or less faithful. The Polish text begins with "I remember exactly [*dokładnie*] that one day […]." The omitted part indicated by ellipses is: "These corpses were then thrown onto trucks and taken to the crematorium [*do krematorium*]." The next sentence reads, "Word spread among the inmates that…" Finally, the page number is incorrect. Lejzor Braun's statement continues as follows:[313]

> *"After the people were unloaded onto the ramp at Birkenau, they were divided up so that the men were put on one side, the women on the other. Then the camp doctor made a so-called selection, indicating those who were to work in the camp, while the others were sent directly to the gas chambers. The number of people destined for camp work amounted to about 5% of the entire transport, and these were the healthiest. All those destined for gassing were then loaded onto trucks and sent directly to the gas chambers. Before they were loaded up, the doctor who had carried out the selection told the new arrivals that they would go to take a bath and then, after receiving food, be directed to the camp work. The women with small children were all sent directly to the gas chambers."*

Czech chose the date of 31 July based on the fact that the two issued registration numbers A-14392 and A-14393 were assigned precisely on that date according to the "*Liste der Judentransporte*."[314] It is difficult to assume that Czech seriously believes that, of a transport of 3,000 deportees, all but two inmates had died during the journey (the two she claims received the two reg-

[313] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 145.
[314] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 21.

istration numbers), and unlike the witness, she does not mention that the survivors were gassed.

In contrast to Braun's initial claim that only a very few deportees survived the trip, he then insists that 5% of the [surviving] inmates of this transport were selected for work, which he later states corresponds to 150, meaning that (150 ÷ 5% = 3,000) basically all deportees must have survived. So, what now: did two survive the trip or 3,000? Therefore, this witness is completely untrustworthy, and based on his claims, nothing can be established with certainty.

Robert Seidel reconstructed the story as follows, although with the initial clarification that "almost all important documents were destroyed" (Seidel, pp. 367f.): The Steyr-Daimler-Puch Radom/ZAL-Szkolna-Street Camp, which in July 1944 had 1,800 inmates, was evacuated on 23 July. The prisoners had to march 100 km to Tomaszów, and about 150 were killed during attempts to escape. Then the inmates were transferred to Auschwitz, where those unable to work allegedly were killed:

> *"The remaining men, about half of the original inmates, were loaded onto a train after a selection, and transported to the Vaihingen/Enz Camp in Germany."*

Thus, 1,650 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, of whom about 900 were considered fit for work (and sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration), and those killed – presumably gassed – allegedly numbered 750.

Here is this entry's second paragraph of interest:

> *"1,147 and 817 women are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport of approximately 3,000 Jewish men and women from the forced labor camp for Jews in Pionki in the Radom District. The men receive Nos. B-1–B-1147 and the women, Nos. A-14394–A-15210. The remaining people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 5/1986."

"NB-Women" stands for "Number Assignment (*Nummernbelegung*, NB) in Auschwitz (Women)" (see p. 591, entry for 1 March 1944) here regarding the set of registration numbers starting with "A" (Series A). It is therefore an equivalent of the "*Liste der Judentransporte*." The number of deportees cannot be deduced from these documents, but only the number of those registered, so Czech's claims and calculation based on them (3,000 hypothetical deportees and, by subtraction of the 1,964 registered inmates, the 1,036 gassing victims) is entirely speculative. This is confirmed by the fact that the figure of 3,000 deportees already appears in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, dating back to 1964 (Czech 1964b, p. 54), 22 years before the set of documents by the International Tracing Service (*Internationaler Suchdienst*, ISD) at Arolsen, Germany, became available (1986), to which Czech refers here.

It is known, moreover, that the explosives factory in Pionki had 1,500 inmates in July 1944 (Seidel, p. 367), but

> *"350 prisoners still remained on the site and were employed in the dismantling of the factory equipment. A large group managed to escape into the surrounding woods shortly before deportation. The remaining Jews were taken to Auschwitz. By order of the military commander of Radom, the remaining Jewish prisoners were deported from Pionki on 20 August. They were first taken to Częstochowa and deployed near the town in the construction of defense works. Eight days later, they were evacuated to Oranienburg Camp* [Sachsenhausen]*."* (*Ibid*., p. 368)

Therefore, there were fewer than (1,500 – 350 =) 1,150 inmates deported to Auschwitz, but a total of 1,964 inmates were registered. Therefore, Czech's entry is purely conjectural.

And now the third and final paragraph of interest in this entry:

> *"1,614 male Jews, given Nos. B-1160–B-2773, and 715 female Jews, given Nos. A-15211–A-15925, are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport from Blizyn, an auxiliary camp of Majdanek."*

Czech had previously attributed 3,000 deportees to this transport (Czech 1964b, p. 54). The two transports from Pionki and Blizyn (allegedly 6,000 deportees, 4,293 of them registered) had presumably resulted in the gassing of 1,707 unregistered inmates.

The "*Liste der Judentransporte*" attributes the following sets of registration numbers to "Rad.[om]":[315]

Date	Series	#	Series	#	Total
31 July 1944	B-1-1747	1,747	A-14394-15634	1,241	
1 Aug. 1944	B-1148-1159	12			
31 July 1944	B-1160-2773	1,614	A-15635-16456	822	
		3,373		2,063	5,436

However, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" of 1 August 1944 records the arrival of 1,614 Jews from Blizyn in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa, who were registered with the numbers B-1160 through B-2773 (plus number 190707). Together with the 53 inmates of a "group transport" of 31 July and the 129 Jewish children who arrived from Kaunas on 1 August (a total of 1,997 persons),[316] they appear in the "Labor Deployment Report" of the Birkenau Men's Camp of 2 August, where 1,997 inmates are noted in the column "admissions" for Camp Sector BIIa.[317]

Of course, it cannot be excluded that unregistered Jews were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp.

---

[315] *Ibid.*, pp. 18, 21.
[316] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.
[317] APMO, D-AuII-3a/20, p. 37.

1 August 1944 (p. 676)

> *"129 Jewish boys from the ghetto in Kaunas who were transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz in an RSHA transport receive Nos. B- 2774–B-2902. The boys are between the ages of eight and 14 and left Kaunas with their parents. The mothers and sisters were retained in Stutthof. The fathers and older brothers were selected in Stettin and transferred to Dachau Concentration Camp. In a few days they were sent from there to Auschwitz. In Dachau the boys learned from the prisoners that Auschwitz is an extermination camp. Some youths succeeded in escaping during the transport. After their arrival in Auschwitz they are sent to Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6, Quarantine List; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 50, Account of Former Prisoner Lazar Greis (No. B-2810)."

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*," dated 1 August 1944, records in fact: "*J.*[ewish] *Jung.*[en = boys] *Kaunas üb.*[*er* = via] *Dachau B-2774-B-2902 129*," with end of quarantine on 27 August.[318] In the list found in Wolken's interrogation protocol of 24 April 1945, the relevant remark reads like this: "*Litau.*[*ische* = Lithuanian] *J.*[ewish] *Kind.*[*er* = children] *Kaunas B-2774-B-2902 129*."[319] Any other information reported by Czech does not come from Lazar Greis, but from Wolken's essay "Fates of Women and Children," although Wolken incorrectly dates the arrival of this transport to 2 July 1944.[320]

1 and 2 August 1944

These two entries are about the Kielce Forced-Labor Camp:

– 1 August 1944 (p. 676)

> *"94 female Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Kielce receive Nos. A-16353–A-16447. Those who are unable to work are sent to the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 5/1986; Dpr.-ZO/58, p. 81, Statement of Former Prisoner Rozalia Sabat."

I have already explained in the entry for 31 July 1944 that the Arolsen document concerns only the registration numbers of registered female inmates. The trial reference points to the Krakow Trial. In the respective interrogation of 2 June 1947, R. Sabat stated:[321]

> *"On 1 August 1944, I was deported by the Germans on the last evacuation transport from Kielce to Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp. In Birkenau, I was placed in Camp Sector BIIb, which at that time was used to house*

[318] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.
[319] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.
[320] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 52.
[321] AGK, NTN, 58, p. 81.

female prisoners. I was tattooed with the Number A-16407. At that time, more than 20,000 women of various nationalities were housed in this sector."

This testimony neither contains any reference to a selection with subsequent gassing, nor to any inmates unable to work, so this is purely Czech's fabrication.

– 2 August 1944 (p. 678)

"Nos. B-2903–B-3449 are given to 547 Jews selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Kielce. The weak and those unable to work are sent to the gas chambers."

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, Series B, p. 1/1980."

The source points to the registration numbers assigned to the inmates. The 547 Jews mentioned above are registered under "admission" in the occupancy register of Birkenau's Camp Sector BIIe on 3 August 1944.[322] Robert Seidel writes about Kielce (Seidel, p. 369):

"The dissolution of the Kielce Camp began on 31 July, with the transfer of inmates from Ludwigshütte and the factory 'Henryków.' They were deported for the most part to Auschwitz, a small group to Częstochowa."

In July 1944, the two camps in question had 600 and 400 inmates, respectively. 641 were registered at Auschwitz (according to Czech), but it is unknown how many went to Częstochowa, and it cannot be ruled out that some were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, so the statement that the transport contained inmates weak and unable to work who were gassed is mere speculation.

2 August 1944 (p. 677)

The lengthy text of this entry that I wish to discuss, which concerns the alleged gassing of the inmates lodged in the Gypsy Camp at Birkenau, is divided into two parts. Czech asserts that on this date the census of Birkenau Camp Sector BIIf was "2,898 Gypsies – probably both men and women," then she continues:

"An empty freight train is made ready in the afternoon on the railroad ramp in Birkenau. 1,408 male and female Gypsies who were selected from Camp B-IIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp are brought here from the main camp. They are to remain alive and are, therefore, to be transferred to other camps. […]

On it [the departing train] *are 918 men, among them 15 boys under 14 years of age, and 490 women. The destination of the train is Buchenwald. On August 3 and 4, 1,408 male and female Gypsies are still registered on the labor deployment projects lists in Auschwitz II, with the notation that they are on a*

[322] APMO, D-AuII-3a/20, p. 37.

transport to another camp. They were removed from the Occupancy Register after confirmation of their registration at Buchenwald is received."

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3/a/20/21, Labor Deployment List, vol. 11; report of the Garrison Doctor in Buchenwald regarding the ages of the 918 Gypsies transferred from Auschwitz; Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 152." The latter refers to the 1957, German, edition (a published English translation of that book does not exist).

The second part of relevance to my discussion deals with the claimed gassing:

"After the evening roll call, a camp arrest is ordered in Auschwitz II and a block arrest in the Gypsy Family Camp, B-IIe. Camp B-IIe and other barracks where Gypsies are housed are surrounded by armed SS men. Trucks drive into the camp and 2,897 defenseless women, men, and children are driven to the gas chambers [in the crematorium[323]]. *After the gassing the corpses of the murdered are incinerated in the pit next to the crematorium, since the crematorium ovens are not operating at the time."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 26; Dpr.Hd/5, p. 31; Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 63, Statements of Former Prisoners; D-AuII-3a/19/20, summary of labor deployment of prisoners in Auschwitz II of August 2, 1944, in which the number of Gypsies is still included; in later summaries these data are not present."

Documents show the following. On 30 July 1944, the "Gypsy Camp Census" was 1,518 persons.[324] On 1 August (the report for 31 July is missing) it stood at 2,815 inmates (plus 11 in other parts of the camp).[325] On 2 August, it was 2,885 (plus 13 in other parts of the camp).[326] On 3 August, the entry "Gypsy Camp Census" no longer appears, and 1,408 Gypsies are listed under the entry "Gypsy relocation" ("*Überstellung Zig.*[*euner*]") in reference to Camp Sector BIId.[327] This entry still appears in the report for 4 August.[328]

According to Czech, the transferred 1,408 Gypsies came from "KL Auschwitz," meaning from Auschwitz Main Camp, so they were not part of the "Gypsy Camp Census," and since this entry disappears from the Birkenau reports on 3 August, all 2,898[329] Gypsies who were there on the 1st of the "Gypsy Camp Census" must have been gassed.

This reasoning is both illogical and fallacious. First of all, it axiomatically assumes that the 1,408 Gypsies who were transferred from Birkenau came from the Auschwitz Main Camp and were not already part of the "Gypsy Camp Census." In this case, the presumed number of gassing victims would in

---

[323] So the German original, Czech 1989, p. 838.
[324] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a, *Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944*.
[325] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/18, p. 35, *Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944*.
[326] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/19, p. 37, *Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944*.
[327] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/20, p. 39, *Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944*.
[328] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/21, p. 41, *Arbeitseinsatz für 4. August 1944*.
[329] It is unclear why Czech writes 2,897 instead of 2,898.

fact amount to (2,898 – 1,408 =) 1,490. Therefore, this conjecture allows Czech to gain precisely 1,408 more gassing victims.

It is true that she writes in her entry for 23 May 1944 (p. 631):

> *"In Blocks 10 and 11 in the main camp, over 1,500 Gypsies-men, women, and children-are housed* […]*"*

but rather than referring to a document, this is backed up only with a statement by Tadeusz Joachimowski. If this were true, the 1,408 Gypsies transferred back to Birkenau should appear under the heading "*Überstellung v. KL. Au. I*" ("transfer from CC Auschwitz I"), but this category does not appear at all in the report of 2 August, while the report for 1 August lists there only two inmates in that category, both housed in Camp Sector BIId, and the 3-August report lists only one inmate in that category, equally housed in sector BIId. It follows that the 1,408 Gypsies in question were not transferred from Auschwitz Main Camp, but were already present in Birkenau.

Equally illogical and fallacious is Czech's claim that the 1,408 transferred inmates were "male *and female* Gypsies," which is obviously absurd: why would female Gypsies be part of the occupancy of the *Men's Camp* at Birkenau? In fact, female Gypsies were lodged in the women's sector of Camp Part BII, and they were consequently registered in the reports of the Women's Camp, such as that of 31 July 1944 concerning the census of the previous day. It is headed "*B.II/e (Frauen) Auschwitz II*" and gives a census of 3,422 inmates (without specifying that they were Gypsies).[330]

Finally, Czech's claim that the transferred 1,408 Gypsies all ultimately were sent to Buchenwald Camp is contradicted by the very document she cited, the report by the SS garrison physician of Buchenwald Camp dated 5 August 1944, which mentions only 918 Gypsies. This document, already published by Reimund Schnabel in the book cited by Czech, was reproduced by her in 1964 (Czech 1964b, p. 113). The relevant transport list of the Political Department Weimar-Buchenwald of 3 August 1944 ("New arrivals of 3 August 1944 Gypsies from CC Auschwitz") contains 918 names, all of them male.[331]

The "List of new arrivals from 1 July 1944" of Buchenwald Camp also mentions for 3 August 1944 only one transport of 918 "Gypsies from CC Auschwitz."[332] Finally, the report of the Dutch Red Cross confirms the arrival in Buchenwald of only one transport of Gypsies on 3 August 1944, who were assigned Reg. Nos. 74084 through 74998, corresponding to 915 inmates. It explains that these inmates were Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp, and that the Gypsies had been transferred to Ravensbrück (Het Nederlandse… 1952, pp. 39f.). Hence, since only this one transport of 918 Gypsies arrived in

---

[330] Published online by S. Romanov; reproduced in Mattogno 2019a, p. 115.
[331] YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, pp. 1094-1109.
[332] NO-1300.

Buchenwald, it is clear that another transport of 490 Gypsies was directed to another camp.

Under the date of 30 July 1944, Czech states that the Gypsy-Family Camp BIIe had an occupancy of 1,518 inmates, plus another 13 who were lodged in other parts of the camp, for a total of 1,531 (p. 673).

This demonstrates the further illogicality of her conjecture: although she does not explain in any way the increase in strength of (2,898 - 1,531 =) 1,367 inmates, in her fallacious perspective she should have considered these as Gypsies presumably coming from Auschwitz I, not the 1,408 transferred.

The fact to be examined is that the census of the Gypsy Camp (without considering the Gypsies housed in other areas of the camp) increased from 1,518 to 2,815 detainees from July 30 to August 1. The documents make it possible to determine who these 1,297 additional inmates were.

On 30 July 1944 a transport arrived at Birkenau with 1,298 Jews from Radom, who were registered under Reg. Nos. A-18647 through A-19944.[333] However, in the Labor Deployment Report of 1 August, they do not appear either in the category "admission," which does not exist at all, or under the category "admission quarantine," where only 968 inmates are registered in Camp Sector BIIa, which is a part of the 1,318 inmates who appear in the report of 30 July. These 1,298 detainees do not appear in the 2-August report either, which records 965 detainees in Camp Sector BIIa in "admission quarantine," the same as the day before, plus two inmates – actually two infants – as "admission/newly born."

In the 3-August report appears for the first time Camp Sector BIIe, in which 1,415 inmates are registered in the category "admission quarantine inmates," and 547 in the category "admission." This category also includes 16 inmates in Camp Sector BIa, and 1,797 inmates in Camp Sector BIIa.

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*"[334] allows us to reconstruct the composition of inmates admitted to "admission quarantine" in Camp Sector BIIa. The 1,797 inmates registered on 3 August were composed as follows:

– 1,614 from Blyżyn (31 July), Reg. Nos. B-1160 through B-2773;
– 129 from Kowno (1 August), Reg. Nos. B-2774 through B-2902;
– 54 from a mixed transport (31 July), Reg. Nos. 190656 through 190707[335] and A-19945 through A-19946.

The 547 inmates listed in "admission" in Camp Sector BIIe were Jews from Radom who were registered on 2 August with Reg. Nos. B-2903 through B-3449.[336]

---

[333] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, p. 17.
[334] *Quarantäne-Liste*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.
[335] The *Quarantäne-Liste* mentions 53 detainees (Reg. Nos. 190656-190706), but one detainee, from Majdanek, received Number 190707 on the same day.
[336] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, *Liste der Judentransporte*, p. 18.

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" therefore confirms that the 1,298 Jews mentioned above did not enter the Quarantine Camp BIIa: if they were definitely registered in Birkenau but appeared neither under "admission" nor under "admission quarantine," then they were necessarily admitted to Camp Sector BIIe, whose census consequently increased to (1,518 + 1,298 =) 2,816 inmates. The difference of one inmate from the figure of 2,815 arises from the fact that, for 31 July, the number of Gypsies is unknown and must have fallen from 1,518 to 1,517.

Therefore, the 2,815 inmates of the Gypsy Camp on 1 August 1944 consisted of 1,517 Gypsies and 1,298 Jews.

On 2 August the census of Camp Sector BIIe was 2,885 inmates. The other camp sectors housed a total of 13 Gypsies: one in BIIa, five in BIId and seven in BIIf. On 3 August, there was only one Gypsy remaining in Camp Sector BIIf.

On 3 August, the category "Gypsy Camp Census" disappears from the series of labor-deployment reports, and instead Camp Sector BIIe appears for the first time, in which there are 547 inmates in "admission," whom I have already identified, and 1,415 inmates in "admission quarantine," who had come neither from outside the camp nor from Quarantine Camp BIIa. It is therefore clear that they were already in Camp Sector BIIe and were part of the 2,885 inmates mentioned above. On 3 August, 1,408 gypsies were listed under "transfer," and were also part of these detainees. Finally, under the heading "employed," another 72 inmates are recorded in Camp Sector BIIe.

To sum up, there must have been (1,415 + 1,408 + 72 =) 2,895 inmates in Camp Sector BIIe on 3 August, of whom 1,408 were only on paper.[337] On 2 August, there were 2,885 inmates in that camp sector, but 12 of the 13 Gypsies who were in the other camp sectors were relocated to Camp Sector BIIe, so on 3 August the occupancy of this sector must have been 2,897 inmates. Two inmates from Camp Sector BIIe were probably either transferred elsewhere, or they died, so on 3 August 1944, there were 2,895 inmates in Camp Sector BIIe.

In conclusion, the variations in the census of the Gypsy men's camp between 30 July and 3 August 1944 have a perfectly normal explanation, which Czech could easily have found, had she not been dissuaded by her exterminationist proclivities.

As for the female Gypsies, nothing can be deduced from the documents. The census of the women's section of Camp Sector BIIe at Birkenau on 31 July 1944 was 3,422 inmates, but they were not all necessarily Gypsies, either because the relevant document does not mention them or because it is likely that, due to the overcrowding of the camp at that time, Jewish inmates were

[337] Inmates transferred to other camps continued to be listed in the departure camp's census until the destination camp notified them of their arrival.

also diverted to this sector. It is also likely that the previously announced sending of "mothers with children" from the Theresienstadt Family Camp to the Gypsy Camp as mentioned by Wolken was actually real (entries for 2, 10 and 11 July 1944).

On the other hand, the extant series of reports on the census of the Women's Camp in Camp Sector BIIe apparently ends with the report of 31 July, so that subsequent changes in the census are unknown, so nothing can be said about the fate of the Gypsies, except that there was a transfer to Ravensbrück. The Dutch Red Cross ascertained in this regard that

> *"the transport from Auschwitz Concentration Camp that arrived on 3 August 1944 consisted exclusively of the surviving Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp. Most of them were transferred back to the Aussenkommando* [external unit] *Wollenburg (KL Flossenbürg commando) on 30 August 1944."*

The numbers assigned to these Gypsies are unknown (Het Nederlandse… 1952, p. 137). One of these Gypsies, Amalie Schaich, stated that she was transferred from Auschwitz with an unspecified number of inmates to the "Women's Concentration Camp Ravensbrück" (*Memorial Book*, Vol. 2, pp. 1527f.).

The testimonies cited by Czech in support of the alleged event are completely inconsistent with verifiable fact. The reference "Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 26" points to the statement by S. Jankowski of 13 April 1945, but even here the page is wrong. After specifying that "in the spring of 1944, only about 3,000 people remained of the entire Gypsy Camp [*z całego obozu cygańskiego*]," Jankowski recounts:[338]

> *"The Germans liquidated the rest of the Gypsies at that time by gassing. This happened in such way that the administration of the camp made it known to them that those able to work should volunteer to go and work outside of Oświęcim. When some part of them had in fact volunteered, they were loaded into lorries and were taken to the camp at Auschwitz. The Gypsies remaining in the camp were several days later driven before the crematorium at Birkenau (this was crematorium V). At the same time the Gypsies, who some days ago had been taken to Auschwitz, were brought back to the same crematorium and after undressing all of them were crowded into the rooms of the crematorium where they were gassed and next cremated in the pits near the crematorium because crematorium V was not working at that time as far as the cremating ovens were concerned. I have personally witnessed that gassing, together with other members of the Sonderkommando."*

As we have seen, Czech claims that 1,408 Gypsies were transferred from the Main Camp to Birkenau and then (according to her) to Buchenwald, but for Jankowski they were also gassed, and he was allegedly an "eyewitness"!

---

[338] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 22; here quoted: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 62.

The story of the cremation "in the pits" at the Crematorium IV (= V in today's numbering system) comes from this same statement, although Czech does not indicate the number of the crematorium and speaks of a single pit. For Jankowski, the alleged gassing took place in the spring of 1944 rather than August, and it involved 3,000 Gypsies, hence the entire Gypsy Camp, therefore men and women, with the shameless lie I just pointed out. How can this tale of vulgar atrocity propaganda be considered a historical account?

The source "Dpr.-Hd/5, p. 31" refers to the interrogation of Jakub Wolman on 13 and 14 April 1945, which takes up the first 85 pages of Volume 5 of the court records. On p. 31, however, there is no reference to the Gypsies, and the only fleeting mention of them is this:[339]

> *"There were 18,000 Gypsies – only one remained. They were all gassed after having resisted for a long time in the camp. Before the gassing, the Gypsies were rounded up in our camp* [the hospital camp] *and placed in Blocks 8, 9 and 10, where they stayed."*

This source is even more at odds with verifiable facts than the previous one.

The page number of the reference to Volume 6 of the Höss trial is also incorrect. Immediately after the account alleging the gassing of 4,000 Jews from the Theresienstadt Family Camp on 11 July 1944, Otto Wolken continues:[340]

> *"At about the same time, a similar action was carried out in the BIIE Gypsy camp. Here, too, the able-bodied men were taken away, women, mothers and children as well as old people were gassed, about 5,000 of them. The cries of the people, who knew of their fate, reached our camp all night long, because such actions were always carried out at night; then the labor units were in their quarters, no one could show themselves outside the blocks, the fences were charged, and the watchtowers manned."*

The same volume contains other statements by Wolken regarding the alleged gassing:[341]

> *"The total number reached 28,000, as there were also 12,000 Gypsy women. Their mortality rate was high, especially among children; about 3,000 were transferred.* […] *Over 4,000 were gassed, the rest perished in other ways."*

The long account of the alleged gassing of the Jews of Theresienstadt Family Camp, which I quoted earlier, continues as follows:[342]

> *"A few days later, the same action was carried out in Gypsy Camp BII. Here, too, first the able-bodied men were sent on transport, then the able-bodied girls; women, mothers and children, as well as the old and the sick, were gassed, about 5,000 of them. The cries and groans of the people, who knew of their fate, reached our camp all night long, as such actions were always car-*

[339] Höss Trial, Vol. 5, p. 84.
[340] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 51f.
[341] *Ibid.*, p. 214.
[342] *Ibid.*, p. 250.

> *ried out at night. Since the labor units were in their quarters and slept in the blocks, no one was allowed to be seen outside the blocks, so there were no witnesses; the fences were electrically charged, and the watchtowers were manned with guards. Back then, many Gypsies ran into the wires* [of the fences] *and found their death that way."*

He went on to state that the Gypsy Camp was completely liquidated on 1 August 1944. This account could not even be accepted in a court of law, because Wolken explicitly stated that "there were therefore no witnesses," so all his "knowledge" in this regard was necessarily mere hearsay, rumors or outright atrocity propaganda.

This witness's lack of credibility can be seen, among other things, not only from his manipulations of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which I have outlined in the Introduction, and his story of the purely fictitious tarp-covered "gassing trenches," children being burned alive, human fat collected from pyres to stoke the fire, etc., which I have outlined when discussing the entry for 7 October 1943, but also from what he stated on 22 June 1945.

According to this, of the 2,075,000 deportees allegedly shipped to Auschwitz, 415,000 were registered and 1,660,000 gassed. To these he added the following additional gassings: 600,000 Hungarian Jews, 300,000 from the liquidation of various ghettos, and 500,000 deportees who arrived in small transports, all in all 3,060,000. Furthermore, of the 415,000 registered inmates, about 350,000 were killed at the camp, so the total death toll was about 3,500,000 murdered inmates, however "this figure does not include all the inmates who were killed before the introduction of the tattooing,"[343] so there were even more murder victims! With this he evidently aimed at reaching the iconic death-toll propaganda figure of four million victims as proclaimed by the Soviets at war's end.

3 and 4 August 1944

These entries concern two transports from Ostrowiec:

– 3 August 1944 (p. 679)

> *"306 female Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Ostrowiec, in the Radom District, receive the Nos. A-16835–A-17140. The female Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series E [recte: A], p. 5/1986."

– 4 August 1944 (p. 680)

> *"1,443 male Jews who were selected from an RSHA transport from the forced labor camp for Jews in Ostrowiec, in the Radom District, receive Nos. B-3964-*

[343] *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.

B-5406. The male Jews classified during the selection as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."

Source: none.

The Arolsen document, as I explained earlier, concerns only the set of registration numbers assigned to female inmates. Instead, the numbers assigned to the male inmates (B-3964 through B-5406) are taken from the "*Liste der Judentransporte*," which, as their origin, gives "Rad.[om]."[344] The detainees were received in Camp Sector BIIe at Birkenau.[345]

Robert Seidel writes in this regard (Seidel, p. 369):

"The camps in Ostrowiec and Blizyn were evacuated on the first days of August. In Ostrowiec, a group of about 200 prisoners managed to make a successful escape. The others were taken to Auschwitz, where some of the men were selected and transferred to Jaworzno Mine ten days later. The remaining Jews died in Auschwitz."

In July 1944, the *Hochöfen und Werke* Ostrowiec Camp had about 1,000 inmates (*ibid*., p. 367), so the two transports in question could not have come from Ostrowiec. Since neither their origin nor the number of deportees nor their composition is known, it is completely arbitrary to assume that they contained inmates unfit for work who were gassed.

6 August 1944 (p. 680)

Two of Czech's paragraphs are of interest in this entry. The first states:

"314 male Jews arrive in an RSHA transport from Fünfteichen. After the selection, 31 men, given Nos. A-19962–A-19992, and 12 prisoners who were previously in Auschwitz and were already tattooed with numbers are admitted to the camp. The remaining 271 men are killed in the gas chambers."

Source: none.

The unreported source is the "*Quarantäne-Liste*," which for 8 August 1944 records the arrival from "Fünfteiche" (sic) of 43 prisoners (A-19962-19992) "+ 12 *Rücküberst*." (plus 12 inmates transferred back to Auschwitz), in addition to 271 inmates who were presumably gassed.[346] Adding up these two figures (43 + 271), Czech gets the 314 alleged deportees.

Fünfteichen (in Polish: Miłoszyce) was a satellite camp of Gross-Rosen Camp. All transfers from one camp to another were ordered by the WVHA, and the transferred inmates, who were all duly registered, were accepted into the force of the arrival camp, even if they were unfit for work. This is also

[344] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 18.
[345] APMO, D-AuII-3a/22, p. 43, report "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of 5 August 1944. There were 1,441 "admissions" ("*Zugang*") in Camp Sector BIIe.
[346] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 65.

documented for Auschwitz, as I have shown in another study (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 80-85).

For example, on 30 October 1942, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa – Labor Deployment in Auschwitz, sent the following radio message to Office D II – Labor Deployment of Prisoners of the SS WVHA:[347]

> *"The 499 prisoners transferred from Dachau arrived here on Oct. 29, 42. The prisoners are in the worst shape imaginable, infirm—walking skeletons. Perhaps one third will be fit to work after 14 days of rehabilitation."*

Czech summarizes this document in her entry for 30 October 1942 (p. 261).

On 29 November 1942, 163 inmates arrived at Auschwitz from Buchenwald Camp, who were registered with Reg. Nos. 78577-78739. On 5 December, the SS camp physician of Auschwitz Main Camp informed the camp headquarters that only 72 (44%) of these 163 registered inmates were fit for work.[348]

The story of the 271 gassed inmates is therefore unfounded and contrary to normal camp practice.

The second paragraph of interest reads as follows:[349]

> *"7,500 female Jews arrive from the Płaszów concentration camp in an RSHA transport. They are lodged in the Birkenau Transit Camp."*

Source: none given.

The source of this claim is a 1945 or 1946 statement by former inmate Bronisława Krakauer, reported in a Polish book whose title translates as *Documents and Materials*, which was published in 1946 by the Central Jewish Historical Commission. The text begins as follows (Blumental p. 63):

> *"On 6 August 1944, 7,500 women were sent from Płaszów Camp to Auschwitz and Birkenau. There they were shaved, clothed in the same clothes, without underwear, they were ordered to get up at three o'clock in the morning, they were forced to do heavy work, they were beaten and starved. Many women died, the weak ones received the coup de grace, they were poisoned with gas. There were fewer and fewer of them left."*

This source is explicitly invoked by Czech in her entry for 23 September 1944 (see below). Magdalena Kunicka-Wyrzykowska writes that on 7 August 1944 about 4,000-5,000 Hungarian Jewish female inmates from Płaszów Camp were transferred to Stutthof Camp via Auschwitz (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, p. 69). In the indictment of prosecutor Tadeusz Cyprian of 30 July 1946 concerning the trial against Amon Leopold Goeth, the former commandant of Płaszów Camp, one reads in this regard (*Proces ludobójcy*…, p. 32):

---

[347] APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, *Arbeitseinsatz*, p. 102.
[348] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100.
[349] The second sentence of this quote is not contained in the 1990, English, edition of Czech's book. It was added here, translated from Czech 1989, p. 842.

> *"In July 1944, transports amounting to several thousand people left for Auschwitz, Stutthof, Flossenbürg and Mauthausen."*

The sources are therefore rather uninformative. I return to this question when discussing the entry for 23 September 1944.

8 August 1944 (p. 682)

Three of Czech's paragraphs are of interest in this entry. The first states:

> *"After the selection from an RSHA transport of Jews from the forced labor camp in Pustków, 137 men are admitted to the camp. They receive Nos. B-5409-B-5545. Those Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

Czech knows nothing about this transport, so it is arbitrary and abusive to assume that it contained prisoners unfit for work who were gassed. Since these were mostly registered inmates who were transferred from one camp to another, the general considerations that I outlined in the entry for 6 August 1944 apply here as well.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* could also have appealed here to the statements of the Jakubowicz brothers, whom I have already mentioned under the entry for 5 November 1943. After arriving in Auschwitz from Szebnia on 4 November 1943, they were transferred to Pustków, where they remained until 26 July 1944. On that day, they were taken to the local railway station and were loaded onto a train. About that journey, they stated:

> *"After two days and two nights of this journey, we arrived at Auschwitz. Our entire transport had to go to the gas,"*

but the gassing of Hungarian Jews was allegedly in progress, so there was no room for them, they were therefore sent to Birkenau, where they were given a bath and then civilian clothes. Then they were sent to quarantine. Two days later, they were examined by a doctor and tattooed. Keep in mind that at this point in time Witold Jakubowicz was only 11 years old. On 29 July, there was a muster, and they were added to a transport of Jews from the Lublin Region and were transferred to the Jawiszowice Satellite Camp. (Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 188f.).

The dates are offset by eleven days, but at the time, there were no other transports from Pustków to Auschwitz, so the two brothers were referring to the one mentioned by Czech.

The second and third paragraphs of interest state:

> *"25 Hungarian Jews who were probably selected from the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. B-5569–B-5593"*

Source: none indicated.

> *"1,414 female Hungarian and Polish Jews who were selected from the female Jews kept in the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. A-17141-A-18554. The female Hungarian Jews are from the RSHA transports that arrived between May 15 and June 30 from Hungary. The female Polish Jews were transferred on August 6 from the Płaszów concentration camp to Auschwitz."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Women, Series A, p. 6/1986."

Randolph L. Braham wrote that, according to a Hungarian Gendarmerie report of 30 June 1944, there were 3,521 Jews in Sárvár, of whom 2,204 were deported to Auschwitz on 7 July 1944 (Braham, 1981, Vol. 2, p. 667, 669; 1988, p. 515). He then mentions another deportation train leaving on 5 August 1944 without providing any details. On 5 August 1944, the British monitored and deciphered a German radio message that said:[350]

> *"Subject: Deportation of Jews. Reference: known. Special train under Run No. 6320410 left Sarvar on 4. Aug. 44 at 22:30 hours for Auschwitz. Transport strength – 1296. Head of transport SS Untersturmführer Hartemberger, B d S Hungary Sek."*

The order of magnitude corresponds quite well: 3,521 – 2,204 = 1,317, as compared to the 1,296 actual deportees. The "List of Jewish Transports" records for 8 August the registration of 25 Jews (Reg. Nos. 5569 through 5593) and 1,414 Hungarian and Polish Jews (Reg. Nos. A-17141 through A-18554),[351] which Czech considers to have been taken from the Birkenau Transit Camp (pp. 844 and 846), but it is clear that these registrations must contain some or all of the deportees from Sárvár.

15 August 1944 (p. 687)

> *"Seven women are admitted to the camp after the selection from an RSHA transport from the Galicia District and receive Nos. A-24197–A-24203. Those female Jews who are classified as unable to work are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: none.

The "*Liste der Judentransporte*," women, Series "A," records that the above-mentioned numbers were assigned to Polish female prisoners ("*Pol.*") on 15 August 1944.[352] That this was a transport, that it came from the "Galicia District," that it had undergone a "selection," that there were also Jews unfit for work who were gassed, all these claims are unfounded, arbitrary and fictitious deductions by Czech. It is quite possible that this transport consisted only of seven Jewish female inmates fit for work who were transferred to Ausch-

---

[350] TNA, HW 16-42. German Police Decodes Nr 1 Traffic: 5.8.44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, No. 5.
[351] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18 and 21.
[352] *Ibid.*, p. 21 (the places of origin are indicated in abbreviated form in German).

witz in order to be deployed there, as in the case of the transport from Stutthof on 11 January 1944.

15 August-18 September 1944

For this period, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* has 15 entries concerning Jews deported from the Łódź Ghetto on the pages listed in the last column of the following table:

	Date	Registered Inmates	Reg. Nos.	page
1	15 August 1944	244	B-6210–B-6453	687
2	16 August 1944	400	B-6454–B-6853	688
3	16 August 1944	270	B-6889–B-7158	688
4	**21 August 1944**	**131**	**B-7566–B-7696**	**693**
5	**22 August 1944**	**64**	**B-7697–B-7760**	**694**
6	24 August 1944*	17	B-7860–B-7876	696
7	24 August 1944	222	B-7905–B-8126	696
8	30 August 1944	75	B-8129–B-8203	699f.
9	2 September 1944	393	B-8210–B-8602	700
10	**2 September 1944**	**500**	**B-8603–B-9102**	**701**
11	7 September 1944	247	B-9372–B-9616	704
12	8 September 1944	50	B-9767–B-9818	705
13	8 September 1944	216	B-9817–B-10032	705
14	15 September 1944	97	B-10173–B-10269	709
15	**18 September 1944**	**150**	**B-10270–B-10419**	**712**
	Total:	3,076		

* The Smoleń List has this transport split into two parts.

In this table, only male inmates are recorded. Czech says nothing about the fate of female inmates and does not even mention the total number of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto who were deported to Auschwitz. On this point, she had already expressed herself many years earlier in a summary of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*: on 15 August 1944, the ghetto contained 70,000 Jews "destined to be exterminated at the Auschwitz Camp" (Czech 1968, p. 209). However, the presumed gassing victims did not number (70,000 – 3,076 =) about 66,900, because, in addition to the registered inmates, Czech also admits an undetermined number of deportees who were sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without getting registration. This is indicated by her with this expression (or others like it):

> *"Young and healthy prisoners were probably kept in the camp as 'depot prisoners.'"* (p. 687)

However, according to the logic of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the number of non-registered inmates cannot be much higher than the number of registered

inmates, hence, according to Czech, most of the alleged 70,000 deportees are said to have been gassed.

Pressured by the need to maximize the number of alleged gassing victims by any means possible and to give credence to the messages sent out by the camp's resistance movement, Czech shirked even the most-obvious test: when exactly did the deportation of the Jews from the Łódź Ghetto take place? To find out, it would have been sufficient for her to refer to the 1946 volume devoted to the Łódź Ghetto in the highly credited Polish collection *Documents and Materials*, in which we read (Eisenbach 1946, p. 266):

> *"In the period from 2 to 30 August 1944, the rest of the Jewish population was deported. Only the Jewish Aufräumungskommando* [tidying-up unit], *a unit of 500 Jews, was left in the ghetto and was responsible for clearing out the belongings left by the Jews."*

Since the distance between Łódź and Auschwitz is just a little over 200 km, one day of travel was more than enough for each deportation train. Therefore, if the first train arrived at Auschwitz on 15 August, those that left from 2 to 14 August must have been directed elsewhere, and the six transports in September are invented. Czech realized this, because she declared all the Łódź inmates mentioned in her entries for 7, 8 and 15 September, for which she does not cite any source, as having been kept as "depot prisoners" in the Birkenau Transit Camp; the first sounds like this (p. 704):

> *"247 Jews from the Lodz ghetto who were kept as so-called depot prisoners in the transit camp in Birkenau receive Nos. B-9372 to B-9618."*

However, in her entries for 2 and 18 September, for which she cites messages of the resistance movement as a source,[353] she writes as if the claimed deportation trains of these days were actually real, because if she were to cast doubt on this, she would undermine the trustworthiness of the relevant information sent out by the Auschwitz resistance movement.

In fact, only the four cases rendered in bold in the above table have any source given. I will deal with them individually under their respective entries.

The actual transports were therefore those corresponding to the first eight entries in the table, from 15 to 30 August 1944. If we assume that a train had an average of 40 cars (see the entry for 22 August) and transported 2,500 persons (see the entry for 18 September), the total number of deportees (men and women) would be around 22,500.

The women were sent without registration to the Transit Camp, from where 11,464 of them were transferred to Stutthof Camp in September 1944 (Drywa, p. 17). Since 3,086 deportees were properly registered and an undetermined number were sent without registration to the Transit Camp, the num-

[353] APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VII, p. 460 for the 2-Sept. entry, and p. 477 for the 18-Sept. entry.

ber of those allegedly gassed, if any at all, could have been at worst on the order of a few thousand, not tens of thousands.

19 August 1944 (pp. 690f.)

Czech sets forth the contents of an evaluation by SS Garrison Physician Eduard Wirths of Birkenau Camp Physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Mengele. The source is "APMO, Microfilm No. 1613/93." Since the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* presents not a quotation, but merely paraphrases the document, I reproduce the original (translated) text, inserting Czech's comments in the respective places (Kubica, pp. 414f.):

> *"Evaluation of SS Hauptsturmführer (of the reserve) Dr. Josef Mengele born on March 16, 1911*
>
> *SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele performs his duties in the office of the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, since 30 May 1943.* […]
>
> *During his activities at Auschwitz Concentration Camp, he has applied his knowledge practically and theoretically as a camp doctor during the fight against severe epidemics.*
>
> [Czech: *"... Dr. Mengele has applied his practical and theoretical knowledge in combating serious epidemics during his service as a physician in the Auschwitz concentration camp."*
>
> Footnote: *"The use of this knowledge consisted of sending those sick with typhus to the gas chambers."*]
>
> *With circumspection, perseverance, and vigor, he has fulfilled all the tasks assigned to him, often under the most-difficult conditions, to the complete satisfaction of his superiors and has shown himself capable of coping with every situation.*
>
> [Footnote Czech: *"He conducts these selections on the ramp ruthlessly and without moral qualms. Of the rightness of this behavior he persuades SS Doctor Delmotte, who nevertheless refuses to continue after the first selection."*]
>
> *In addition, as an anthropologist, he has eagerly used the short time off-duty at his disposal to educate himself, and has made a valuable contribution with his work by evaluating the scientific material of anthropological science made accessible to him by his office.*
>
> [Footnote Czech: "*This scientific material is represented by twins and dwarfs whose organs and body parts are conserved after they were killed and sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem."*]
>
> *His achievements are therefore to be described as excellent.* […] *He is a Catholic.* […] *In front of the enemy, during the Eastern Campaign, he gave a magnificent proof from June 1941 to July 1943. He was decorated with the Iron Cross First Class, the Iron Cross Second Class and the Eastern Medal. He was also awarded the Wounded-Warrior Badge and the Social Commit-*

> *ment Medal. In the most-conscientious fulfillment of his duty as a physician, he contracted typhus during the combat against epidemics in Auschwitz. Due to his special achievements, he was awarded the War-Merit Cross II. Cl*[ass]. *w/Sw*[ords]. *In addition to his medical knowledge, Dr. M*[engele]. *has special knowledge as an anthropologist. He appears to be suitable for any other assignment and also for the next higher assignment. He was* [never] *disciplined. As an SS physician he is loved and respected everywhere."*

Czech adds, as another mendacious comment, a lengthy quotation from the egregious impostor Miklós Nyiszli, taken from the Polish translation of his book (Nyiszli 1966, pp. 42-44). This mythomaniac is notoriously the creator of Dr. Mengele's sinister reputation as a researcher in racial biology on twins, with the whole corollary of pseudoscientific experiments that is said to have always required the sacrifice of the victims' lives (see Mattogno 2020b). I will return to this issue under her entry for 1 January 1945.

Czech's comments blatantly misrepresent the import of the document. The fact that Dr. Mengele in Auschwitz had "applied his knowledge practically and theoretically as a camp doctor during the fight against severe epidemics" and that "during the combat against epidemics" he had even "contracted typhus" himself becomes proof for Czech that he sent those suffering from typhus to the gas chambers! She also reduces Mengele's "tasks" to selections on the ramp, as if an SS camp physician in Birkenau had nothing else to do. In this context she refers to Dr. Hans Delmotte, who, according to the documents available at the Auschwitz Museum, was never even an SS camp physician at Birkenau, and had nothing to do with the selections. His only involvement with Auschwitz was this (Lasik, p. 356):

> *"Member of the Waffen-SS since 14 July 1941. He was part of the SS Sanitary Office from 20 June 1943 to 15 September 1944, from where he was transferred to the SS Hygiene Institute in Berlin on 15 September 1944. At the end of 1944, he became an official at the Auschwitz* [Rajsko] *Branch of the SS Hygiene Institute."*

Finally, concerning Dr. Mengele's alleged lethal experiments, Czech distorts the reality by following blindly Nyiszli's lurid ramblings. She is silent about the fact that Mengele had educated himself in preparation for his anthropological research during "the short time off-duty at his disposal" (!) and that it was not pseudoscientific because, according to Dr. Wirth, it had made "a great contribution to anthropological science."

Based on the documentation in the possession of the Auschwitz Museum, which was later analyzed and partly published by Helena Kubica, Czech knew full well that Dr. Mengele's anthropological research was purely theoretical and did not involve the killing of twins at all: of the 543 verified twins that passed through Auschwitz, there is no record of any pair of twins nor any single twin having been killed (see Mattogno 2008; 2020b, pp. 383-407).

In order to lend credence to these ramblings about Mengele, Czech writes that organs and body parts purportedly taken by Dr. Mengele from the alleged victims of his claimed experiments were sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem, but does not clarify that the source of this lie is again Nyiszli. It can be found on two pages of Nyiszli's Polish edition which she does not cite (Nyiszli 1966, pp. 45, 47)

On 13 December 1943, Mengele was awarded the War-Merit Cross II. Class with Swords with the following evaluation:[354]

> *"SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele has been serving as camp physician at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp since 17 June 1943. In the performance of his assigned duties, he has distinguished himself in a very special way, and in addition to his service, he also deals with urgent scientific issues in the investigation of the racial affiliation of the Gypsies. He has also regularly cooperated in the performance of special assignments.*
>
> *In the course of his medical duties in the fight against the severe typhus epidemic at Auschwitz CC, he himself became infected and suffered a serious bout of typhus, after previously having caught a serious malaria infection in June/July 1943, also in the course of his duties at Auschwitz CC.*
>
> *His behavior as a physician and as a soldier is impeccable."*

I noted earlier that Czech, following Nyiszli's delusions, claims that organs and body parts which were allegedly taken by Mengele from the alleged victims of his experiments were sent to the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin-Dahlem. Since 1942, the director of this institute was Dr. Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer. On 20 March 1944, he sent the chairman of the Reich Research Council (*Reichsforschungsrat*), Bernhard Rust, a series of reports on the activities of the Berlin institute, one of which also mentions Mengele. It is a report on "Experimental research to determine the heritability of specific protein compounds as the basis of hereditary and racial research." After mentioning experiments on rabbits, the report continues as follows (Rudorff, Document 101, pp. 336f.):

> *"In this branch of research, my assistant Mengele, a medical doctor and doctor of humanities, has joined us as a collaborator. He is employed as Hauptsturmführer and camp physician at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. With the permission of the Reichsführer SS, studies are carried out on the most-diverse racial groups in this concentration camp, and blood samples were sent to my laboratory for processing."*

This was therefore Dr. Mengele's only "bloody" activity!

[354] NARA, Record Group No. 242/338, Roll No. 18. fr. 000484.

21 August 1944 (p. 693)

> *"An RSHA transport of Jews from the Lodz ghetto arrives. After the selection 131 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. B-7566-B-7696. They are put in quarantine in Camp B-IIe. The remaining people are killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3a/38, Labor Deployment List, vol. 11."

This reference is completely inconsistent, because the report "Auschwitz II Labor Deployment" of 22 August 1944 contains only 131 inmates in the category "admission" in Camp Sector BIIe,[355] without specifying that they were Jews, that they came from the Łódź Ghetto nor that there had been a selection with subsequent gassing. On the other hand, the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" contains no mention of these 131 Jews on 21 August 1944. The only two entries concerning Litzmannstadt (Łódź) are found on 22 August (61 inmates) and 24 August (3 inmates).[356] The only source regarding the 131 registered inmates and their corresponding set of registration numbers (as with almost all records of deportees from the Łódź Ghetto) remains the "*Liste der Judentransporte*."[357]

Czech finally ignores that a portion of the deportees from the alleged transport from Łódź had been interned in the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, a possibility that should be the most-likely handling of many of these deportees even from her point of view (considering that merely 131 fit males and no females were registered from this entire transport). This grave omission constitutes yet another methodical abuse.

22 August 1944 (p. 694)

> *"An RSHA transport from the Lodz ghetto consisting of 40 cars arrives at Auschwitz. 64 men, given Nos. B-7697-B-7760, and two women, given Nos. 87095 and 87096, are admitted to the camp."*

Czech adds in a footnote:

> *"In a clandestine message to Teresa Lasocka the prisoner Stanisław Kłodziński notes: 'The gassings continue. Today, for example, 40 cars with Jews arrived from Lodz, all went in to the gas.'"*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, p. 117."

Świebocki reports the translation of the message, including its beginning (2000, p. 340):

> *"The Jewish transports from Płaszów have gone in part to the gas – a small group was taken into the camp. The gassing goes on. Today, for instance, 40*

[355] APMO, D-AuII-2a/38, p. 73.
[356] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 7.
[357] APMO, D-RO/123, p. 18.

train cars full of Jews arrived from Łódź – all of them without exception to the gas."

Czech evidently omitted the beginning of this message with its reference to the gassing of Jews deported from the Płaszów Camp, because she believed it to be false, since she assumed that 7,500 Jews from this camp had been interned in the Birkenau Transit Camp on 6 August 1944.

The set of registration numbers (B-7697 through B-7760) is taken from the "*Liste der Judentransporte*,"[358] but I do not know where she found the numbers 87095 and 87096 for the two women, because the "Smoleń List" for female ends with the Reg. No. 75697.[359]

In practice, from Czech's perspective, the reference to Kłodziński's message is not only unnecessary, but also harmful to her cause, because according to him, the deportees from the Łódź Ghetto in this deportation train were *all* gassed.

30 August 1944 (p. 700)

"The prisoner Stanisław Kłodziński writes in a secret letter to Teresa Lasocka of PWOK:[360] *'further transports with Poles and Russians leave the camp for Germany. The gassing of Jews continues. Transports from Lodz, Holland, and Italy. The pits in which the corpses of gassing victims were burned when the crematoriums could not keep up are now covered over in order to destroy the evidence.'"*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, p. 126."

The message is quoted and translated correctly, but it is undated (only at the end appear the words "*od Stakło i J.*," "by Stakło and J."),[361] so, leaving aside the message's questionable credibility, the date of 30 August is Czech's invention.

The ambiguity of the message reflects the crass ignorance of the resistance movement regarding the cremation pits: its author knew neither where they were located nor how many there were (see in general Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-289). The fable of the huge cremation pits had a double propaganda value: on the one hand, it served to "demonstrate" the immense scale of the alleged extermination (the crematoria, although credited with fantastic cremation capacities, could not keep up), on the other hand, it permitted to maximize the horror effect by virtue of the fable of children burned alive in the pits.

---

358 APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18.
359 NOKW-2824, list of females, p. 26.
360 *Pomoc Więźniom Obozów Koncentracyjnych*: Aid to Prisoners of Concentration Camps; a Polish underground organization during WWII.
361 APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 126.

2 September 1944 (p. 701)

> *"From among the Jews sent in an RSHA transport from the Lodz ghetto, 500 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-8603–B-9102. The young and healthy individuals are sent to the transit camp in Birkenau. The remaining prisoners are killed in the gas chambers. The resistance organization in the camp states in its report for the period September 1-20 that the SS currently is gassing Jews from the Lodz ghetto and in this way is liquidating the last surviving Polish Jews."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 460."

This refers to the "Periodic Report for the Period between 1 September 1944 and 20 September 1944. Special Communiqué," which contains a paragraph titled "The gassing continues" that starts as follows:

> *"The gasworks* [*gazownie*] *and crematoria at Birkenau are still carrying on their horrendous activity, although judgment* [for their crimes] *is rapidly approaching. Most recently, the victims being gassed and burned are Jews from the ghetto at Łódź, the last of whom are being wiped out now."*

There is no way to date this alleged event based on the adverb "recently" ("*ostatnio*"), so Czech's choice of 2 September 1944 is arbitrary, indeed one should say doubly arbitrary, since it is based on the "*Liste der Judentransporte*," which provides two sets of registration numbers of inmates from "Litzmannstadt" for 2 September: B-8210 through B-8602 and B-8603 through B-9102.[362] Of these two, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* arbitrarily chose the latter.

As I noted in my discussion of the Łódź-Ghetto entries from 15 August through 18 September 1944, the deportations from the Łódź Ghetto ceased on 30 August 1944, and the Jewish tidying-up unit that had been left there was evacuated on 5 October 1944.[363] Therefore, no deportation train arrived at Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto on 2 September, and no gassing can have taken place. The registration numbers attributed to the origin of "Litzmannstadt" after 30 August 1944 concern inmates sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration in the period 15-30 August, some of whom were subsequently registered.

11 September 1944 (p. 706)

> *"598 male and female prisoners are transferred from Stutthof. After the selection two men are admitted to the camp as prisoners and are given Nos. 193191-193192. The remaining 596 prisoners are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

---

[362] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 18.

[363] Communication of the "*Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt*" of 5 October 1944, which speaks of the deportation of the last 604 Jews. YVA, O.51-13, p. 3.

Source: "APMO, Mat.Ref.Inf. [= *Material Referatu Informacji*, Material of the Information Department], Prisoner Card Index."

The reference is to the "Smoleń list," which indeed records the two numbers mentioned above, but where did the figure of 598 deportees come from?

In the 1988 Polish book whose title translates to *Stutthof: Hitler's Extermination Camp*, the issue is laid out as follows. In July 1944, Jewish transports arrived at Stutthof Camp originating from Kaunas and Riga, which also contained mothers with children of 10-14 years of age (Ciechanowski, pp. 147f.):

> *"After a few days in Stutthof, the vast majority of these children were sent to Auschwitz. On 26 July 1944, a transport of 1,423 persons departed, including 524 adult women, 416 girls and 483 boys. The remainder were sent on 10 September 1944 with the next transport, which numbered 575 Jewish female prisoners with children, 8 mothers with 8 children and 9 pregnant women of other nationalities. Both transports were sent to Auschwitz II Birkenau, i.e., to their immediate extermination."*

The first transport was announced in Headquarters Order No. 49 of Stutthof Camp on 25 July 1944:[364]

> *"On 26 July 1944, 1,423 Jewish inmates (524 mothers, 483 boys and 416 girls) are transferred from Stutthof CC to Auschwitz CC. The prisoners to be transferred are to be taken from transports from Kauen* [Kaunas] *and Schaulen* [Šiauliai]. *The transport of the prisoners takes place on 26 July 1944. The exact time of departure will be announced later. The transport is given Run Number 163880. The Reich Railways will provide 20 freight cars and one passenger car for the transport from* [the station at] *Tiegenhof."*

On 26 July, the Stutthof commandant, SS *Sturmbannführer* Paul Werner Hoppe, sent a radio message to the Auschwitz commandant with this text:[365]

> *"Subject: Transfer of Jewish prisoners.*
>
> *Reference: Consultation by telephone with Office Group D, Oranienburg. Transport with 1893 Jewish prisoners (801 women, 545 girls, 546 boys) left Tiegenhof for Auschwitz on 26.7.44, 10.00 a.m.*
>
> *+ 1092 children"*

Also preserved is the "hand-over negotiation" of the transport, divided into two parts, one for Stutthof CC for delivery, and the other for Auschwitz CC for receipt.[366] Finally, there is the transport list, which had 27 pages, of which 24 have been preserved (p. 20, torn in half, was completed by the historians of the Stutthof Museum on the basis of the relevant admission registers): it listed 1,683 inmates (with last and first name, date and place of birth, plus the Stutthof registration number). 210 inmates from Kauen Camp had only been

[364] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 133.
[365] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 94.
[366] AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 43.

"transited through" Stutthof without being registered, so they did not appear by name on the list.[367]

Although this transport is well documented, it does not appear at all in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

The list of names of the transport of 11 September was again reconstructed by the historians of the Stutthof Museum based on the relevant admission registers. It contains 476 names (39 of which were women), but it is not known whether it is complete. The deportees were mostly very young (14-16 years old),[368] but there were also about thirty adults.[369] Czech's count (598) therefore remains enigmatic.

That said, the fact that only two inmates from this transport were registered at Auschwitz does not mean, not even "probably," that the others were "gassed." At that time, as I have already pointed out several times, the Birkenau Transit Camp was in operation, and it is most-likely that the two transports from Stutthof were temporarily lodged there without being registered.

It is important to emphasize that these transfers (like all transfers of prisoners from one camp to another) were ordered by the WVHA, and that the transferred prisoners (except for the 210 mentioned above) were all duly registered. Therefore, it is hard to believe that the WVHA had ordered their transfer to Auschwitz for extermination purposes.

In fact, 129 children were duly registered on 1 August 1944 (see the discussion of that entry).

12 September 1944 (p. 707)

> *"300 Jewish children from the area around Kaunas arrive in an RSHA transport. They are killed in the gas chambers on the same day."*

Czech states in a footnote:

> *"The camp resistance organization adds the following: '...Despite all evacuation plans, transports with Jews from the East and recently from France, Belgium, and Holland continue to arrive.'"*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 460"

This refers to the "Periodic Report for the Period between 1 September 1944 and 20 September 1944. Special Communiqué," where we read:[370]

> *"On September 12 of this year, a transport carrying 300 Jewish children from the region of Krosno arrived, who were gassed and burned immediately. At the present time, notwithstanding the evacuation plans, transports of Jews are still arriving from the West and recently from France, Belgium and Holland. The*

[367] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 44-67.
[368] The youngest child was born on 19 October 1943 and had Reg. No. 83568.
[369] AMS, lista AI, pp. 48-64.
[370] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 460.

retreating Hitlerite hangman is carrying away the Jews, who are doomed to death at all times."

This is a blatant atrocity-propaganda story with no documental support. Moreover, Czech "corrects" the Polish text, which says "Krosna," which is the genitive of Krosno, a town located in the southeastern part of Poland, about 140 km east-southeast from Krakow. Perhaps she wanted to see in this the Lithuanian village Krosna, which is about 60 km south-southwest of Kaunas, but we must remember that the Polish name of Kaunas is Kowno. How could "Kowno" result from "Krosna"?

On the other hand, the registration of the 129 Lithuanian Jewish children aged 8-14 years who really came from Kaunas on 1 August 1944 points to the fact that the claimed transport of 12 September with the alleged total gassing of all its deportees is purely imaginary.

The deportation train from Stutthof of 11 September contained at least 238 Jewish-Lithuanian children, so that it is likely that this entry is a fancifully embroidered reference to their arrival at Auschwitz.

18 September 1944 (p. 712)

"An RSHA transport with 2,500 Jews arrives from the Lodz ghetto. After the selection 150 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-10270-B-10419. Up to 80 percent of the transport consists of children between 13 and 16 years of age. The remaining 2,350 persons were killed in the gas chambers."

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. VII, p. 477."

This information, which is part of a resistance message written on 26 September 1944, states:[371]

"Currently [*obecnie*] *2,500 Jews from Birkenau Camp* [*z obozu*] *are being gassed, 80% of them children aged 13-16 deported from the Łódź Ghetto."*

First of all, Czech misrepresents the meaning of the message, which does not speak at all of a transport from Łódź being gassed on arrival, but of the gassing of 2,500 Jews from Birkenau Camp, who had previously (in fact, several weeks earlier) been deported from the Łódź Ghetto. She chose the date 18 September because that is the date on which the "*Liste der Judentransporte*" records the assignment of Reg. Nos. B-10270 through 10419 to deportees from "Litzmannstadt,"[372] but, as I noted earlier, deportations from this ghetto ceased on 30 August, so these numbers refer to inmates from the Transit Camp registered later.

Czech's entry is therefore fallacious, and the reality of the gassing is only supported by the resistance message in question – far too questionable to reach the status of "history."

---

[371] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 167.
[372] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc, D-RO/123, p. 19.

What is more, this message contradicts the fictitious gassing standards of the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* editor, because the message implies that several weeks earlier (2,500 × 0.8 =) 2,000 boys between the ages of 13 and 16 had been regularly admitted to the Auschwitz Camp from the Łódź Ghetto, and it is unclear why they would not have been gassed instantly on arrival but only weeks later.

21 September 1944

A significant omission by Czech should be noted here. Under this date, the "Materials of the Resistance Movement" carry the following message:

> *"In the sandy terrain near Maczki* [a small village about 25 km north of Auschwitz, between Dąbrowa Górnicza and Jaworzno] *the so-called* Sonderkommando *Ruryck is currently stationed, consisting of a gassing truck and a motorcar* [*z samochodu gazowni oraz pługu motorowego*]. *The actual truck, Sauer brand, yellow-green color (license plate number Pol. 71-462), driver Oberwachmeister Arndt, is constructed in such a way that it has a cabin* [*kabinę*] *4 meters long and 2.5 meters wide, covered with sheet metal, with doors without handles and with a trapdoor on the floor, an opening with a grating in the right corner near the ventilation port. This truck has a pipe in the rear to which, when necessary, the exhaust pipe*[373] *is connected and, starting the engine on the spot at full speed, it asphyxiates the victims with the combustion gases that are released into the cabin, then the motor plow belonging to the Kommando buries the corpses and erases the traces. This commando was established in Russia for the rapid liquidation of dangerous elements in the front area. Currently, one has arrived from Lithuania and is serving in the Auschwitz area to carry out executions by order of the Polizei-Standgericht* [police court martial]. *There are witnesses of such executions in the Auschwitz area, where the driver Arndt, getting out of the truck left on full gas and stationed on the spot, walked by saying with a smile that in the meantime 'the birds inside are smoking'."*

This message sent by "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) to Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher and Edward Hałon on 21 September 1944 was published in at least three important Polish books immediately after the war:

– Friedman 1945, pp. 70f.
– Friedman/Hołuj 1946, pp. 81f.
– Blumental 1946, p. 121.

However, it was brought back to light only in 2006, when the website ARC (Aktion Reinhard Camps) published it together with various testimonies from the Auschwitz Museum, but it remained practically ignored until 2011, when

[373] The text reads "*szlauchem* [= *Schlauch*] *rurę* [= *Rohr*]."

it entered orthodox Holocaust literature thanks to Robert Jan van Pelt,[374] which is why I mention it here.

The message in question warrants two preliminary observations. First, until this message was submitted, the Auschwitz Camp's resistance movement had collected information (real and imaginary) *inside* the camp and disseminated it to the outside world. Here, however, it claims to have collected information *outside* the camp – which, according to the details set forth in the message, requires that "*Oberwachmeister* Arndt" received a delegation of Auschwitz inmates active as resistance fighters from inside the camp while on unsupervised leave, then showed them the vehicle while giving them all the necessary explanations!

In spite of the "testimonies," which I will discuss below, Czech evidently did not find the slightest foothold to be able to cite as a "historical event" even this fable of black propaganda, with its laughable "motor plow" that allegedly buried the dead, and this after a policy of exhuming and cremating old corpses and cremating new corpses right away had been introduced in Auschwitz in the second half of 1942 to erase any traces of the dead. Hence, according to the orthodox version, no more burying of murder victims in mass graves was happening at that time.

On 14 October 1944, a delegate of the Polish underground government of the Krakow District wrote in a telegram:[375]

> *"Mobile gas chambers installed on trucks known as 'Sonderkammern' (special chambers)/luryk/ already transported prisoners in the direction of Maczki."*

During the Höss Trial, this topic was mentioned by four witnesses. Of course, since they could not go to Maczki to see the "gassing truck" in action there, they had the "gassing truck" come to Auschwitz, but without the "motor plow."

In the interrogation of 16 September 1946, Jan Dziopek stated:[376]

> *"In Block 11 they* [the executions] *were carried out until October 1944, then the condemned were now killed exclusively in Birkenau, where they were brought to us* [to the Auschwitz Camp] *in a prisoner van* [*karetką więzienną*]. *This type of prisoner van was very airtight and had gassing devices for the people locked up in the van. The gassing devices were manufactured in the automobile workshops 'Fahrbereitschaft-Kommando'* [motor-pool unit]."

There is no need to comment on such fabrications.

During the Höss Trial's fifth session, Stanisław Dubiel, who had allegedly been a gardener in Höss's house, stated that Höss "went to Berna,[377] where

---

[374] van Pelt, pp. 215f.; see my critique in Mattogno 2016, pp. 87-114, and Mattogno 2022a, pp. 337-341, 374f.
[375] TNA, FO 371/39454.
[376] Höss Trial, Vol. 8, p. 109.
[377] Presumably "to Brno," but the genitive of this name is "Brna."

Himmler awarded him the title of Special Commissioner for the Extermination of Jews in Europe." Then, with reference to "*Sturmbannführer* [Liebe] Henschel," he said:[378]

> *"And in a couple of days he found another way* [of killing] – *gassing in a car* [w aucie[379]]. *The car goes to Birkenauen;*[380] *before it gets there, they are all dead bodies. The driver explained what happens: the exhaust gas goes directly into the car. Before the driver gets to the designated place, they are all dead bodies. Such was the behavior of this supposedly good man."*

So the inventor of the "gassing car" was Arthur Liebehenschel! In addition, he was commandant of the Auschwitz Main Camp only until May 1944, so that on 21 September he was no longer on duty at the camp.

During the seventh trial session, Edward Wrona reported the following:[381]

> *"It seems to me that none of the witnesses remarked that gassing cars were used at Auschwitz. I assume that the defendant Höss knew this, because he used to appear every day in his beautiful limousine at the camp's automobile workshops to see these three cars stationed there in which people were being killed. While working in Block 18 at the water-pumping station, while the whole camp was sleeping, I observed that around midnight to one o'clock some cars arrived, I turned off the light of the pumping station, stuck my head out and observed that in these cars women and men were crammed in, and executions were carried out. I witnessed that at night a German, a general, was executed simply because he had refused to comply with a wartime order. At that time, 50 limousines arrived with a huge procession of generals and the camp commandant, and the execution was carried out in a solemn manner, illuminating the death wall and the forecourt of Block 11 with a spotlight."*

Here again, any comment on such imaginary events is superfluous.

Kazimierz Grabowski testified during the 7th trial session. He had been assigned to a workshop of the metalworking shop, and testified about what he claims to have experienced there:[382]

> *"President: Was there a vehicle there intended from the beginning for gassing people?*
>
> *Witness: One time a vehicle came in for inspection that was specially coated with wood. I didn't know what kind of vehicle it was. German trucks ran on natural gas* [*na Metano*]. *There was a suction pipe installed with small holes around it, and when the inmates were inside the vehicle, this gas came through that way. After 15 minutes, people were dead. Before it reached the crematori-*

---

[378] Höss Trial, 5th Session, 15 March 1947, pp. 545f.
[379] "Truck" in Polish is "*auto ciężarowe*."
[380] "*Do Brzezinek*," curiously plural; the nominative singular is Brzezinka.
[381] Höss Trial, 7th Session, 18 March 1947, p. 699.
[382] *Ibid*., pp. 722f.

um, there were already corpses in this truck. I only came across one of these trucks, [the one] *I worked on.*

President: Was this truck always in use?

Witness: Always. Maybe this one went to the repair shop because it was broken down."

Another tall tale invented from scratch.

By hushing up these absurdities, Czech confirmed precisely that all this was mere propaganda bunk. The ensuing position of the Auschwitz Museum is still the same. In the museum's monumental work *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Henryk Świebocki, in his detailed treatment of the camp's resistance movement, mentions several "secret messages" from S. Kłodziński, dated before and after 21 September 1944,[383] but makes no mention of the message just quoted, which means that the decision makers at the Auschwitz Museum had vetoed its inclusion, if it was ever considered. However, this tale is no-less-absurd than many others – equally accompanied by "eyewitness" evidence – to which Czech and the museum gave their seal of approval.

23 September and 27 October 1944

These two entries concern transfers of Jews to Stutthof Camp. In the entire *Auschwitz Chronicle*, only three such transports are indicated: 2,000 inmates on 14 July in the entry examined earlier, an undetermined number on 23 September and 1,500 on 27 October:

– 23 September 1944 (p. 715)

"Some of the female Jews sent on August 6, 1944, from the Płaszów camp to Auschwitz II are transferred from the transit camp in Birkenau to Stutthof."

Source: "*Documents and Materials*, vol. I, p. 63."

Czech refers to the statement of Bronisława Krakauer, quoted under the entry for 6 August 1944. The text continues as follows (Blumental, p. 63):

"On 23 September 1944 they were transferred by transport to the Stutthof Camp. There in a hall 1,500 slept on the floor."

Czech therefore inexplicably omits the figure of 1,500 deportees given by the witness.

– 27 October 1944 (p. 740)

"Approximately 1,500 Jewish prisoners are transferred from the transit camp of Auschwitz II to Stutthof."

---

[383] Świebocki 2000; for instance, "Appendix 1," which is headlined "Secret Messages Sent from Auschwitz by Prisoners," contains messages by Kłodziński of 6 September and 9 October 1944 (pp. 340f.); on p. 328, a dispatch of 23 September 1944 is mentioned.

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 136, 142" (The page numbers are incorrect).

This reference is to Volume 1 of the Höss Trial, which contains witness testimonies. The pages quoted concern two completely unknown witnesses, Motek Żeronim Popiół and the already-earlier-mentioned Lejzor Braun.

In an interrogation of 10 May 1945, Popiół stated:[384]

> *"On 27 October 1944, I was transferred with a transport of 1,500 people from Birkenau Camp to Stutthof Camp near Gdańsk."*

Braun was questioned on 11 May 1945 and stated:[385]

> *"On 27 October 1944, I was taken with a transport of 1,500 people to the Stutthof Camp near Gdańsk, where we stayed for a month working in various camp occupations."*

Among Czech's various omissions, those concerning the transfers to Stutthof are particularly serious, because already in 1967, the Polish historian Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz had published a list of the transports that arrived at Stutthof between 29 June and 14 October 1944, of which as many as ten came from Auschwitz, which I report below with ascending Stutthof registration numbers (Dunin-Wąsowicz, pp. 11f.):

Date	Stutthof Reg. Nos.	Number of Deportees
29 June 1944	37642-40143	2,502
25 July 1944	50275-50456	182
20 July 1944	50540-53070	2,531
14 August 1944	63847-66646	2,800
16 August 1944	66702-69501	2,800
28 August 1944	74288-77087	2,800
28 August 1944	80191-80198	8
10 September 1944	81300-81967	668
3 September 1944	81968-84372	2,405
10 September 1944	84618-85699	1,082
27 September 1944	87812-92312	4,501
	Total:	22,279

This list does not include the transport of 28 October 1944 containing 1,500 deportees (Reg. Nos. 99130-100629).[386] When adding them, the total number of deportees rises to 23,779.

The transport of 27 October 1944 contained 4,501 deportees, but the two witnesses cited by Czech stated only 1,500. It is not known whether Czech intentionally omitted this source. The fact remains, however, that she only gives a numerical account for 3,500 inmates transferred to Stutthof, thus obtaining almost 20,300 fictitious deaths.

---

[384] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 133.
[385] *Ibid.*, p. 139.
[386] AMS, I-IIB-8, p. 1, 27; list of Jewish transports (manuscript and typescript).

In this context, other serious omissions by Czech are noted.

From the numerous references I have analyzed earlier, it is clear that the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* had examined Volume 6 of the Höss Trial very carefully, looking for any foothold in favor of alleged gassings. This volume, as explained earlier, also contains the statements by Otto Wolken and various documentary material he collected, including the transcription of an important German document. It is a letter from the prisoners' clothing warehouses (*Häftl. Bekleidung-Kammern*) of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau) dated 14 July 1944 and addressed to the clothing department of the camp administration, (*Verwaltung, Abt. Bekleidung*). In this letter, the SS *Unterscharführer* in charge stated the following:[387]

> *"The clothing chambers CC Auschwitz II have clothed about 57,000 prisoners from 16 May 1944 until today, and have dispatched 48 transports with 45,132 prisoners for deportation."*

For the period in question, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports the transfers listed in the following table:

Date	Deportees	Destination	Date	Deportees	Destination
16 May	1,578	Buchenwald	12 June	503	Ravensbrück
18 May	10	Sachsenhausen	17 June	1,000	Buchenwald
23 May	1,000	Buchenwald	17 June	1,500	Mauthausen
24 May	82	Flossenbürg	23 June	2,000	Buchenwald
24 May	144	Ravensbrück	1 July	2,000	Buchenwald
28 May	963	Mauthausen	6 July	1,000	Ravensbrück
1 June	1,013	Buchenwald	7 July	1,000	Sachsenhausen
5 June	2,000	Buchenwald	9 July	1,000	Mauthausen
6 June	100	Golleschau	10 July	800	Dachau
6 June	2,000	Mauthausen	13 July	2,500	Buchenwald
11 June	2,000	Mauthausen	14 July	2,000	Stutthof
			Total:	26,193	

It would have been fair for Czech to make it clear to her readers that these transports were only a fraction of all the transports, and that (45,132 – 26,193 =) 18,939 were not mentioned in her various entries. Instead, these too were used to inflate the number of those allegedly killed, which in these two cases alone amounted to (~20,300 + ~18,900 =) about 39,200.

23 and 26 September 1944

These two entries contain references to the alleged killing of 200 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*."

[387] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113.

– 23 September 1944 (pp. 715f.)

> *"200 Jewish prisoners in the Special Squad who are deployed to incinerate corpses in open pits are removed – after the trenches are covered and graded – with the explanation that they are to be taken to the Gleiwitz A.C. The selected persons receive food supplies and are loaded onto freight cars that are standing on a siding in Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Rather than to Gleiwitz the train moves onto a siding in Auschwitz I. Here the prisoners are led to a not very large building in which clothing and other goods are disinfected. Their particulars are recorded as if they were new arrivals. In the evening the supervisor of the Special Squad, SS Technical Sergeant Moll, and the SS men who were guarding them drank schnapps, which they offered to the prisoners. As soon as the prisoners were drunk, the room they were in was locked from outside. Zyklon B was thrown in through a window, which killed them. This denouement was overseen by the physician on duty, SS Camp Doctor Horst Paul Fischer."*

Source: "APMO, Salmen Lewental, handwritten manuscript published in SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, p. 172 [German edition's page number]; Mat.RO, vol. II, pp. 166ff.; vol. VII, pp. 477, 481;" this is followed by a lengthy reference to the "Protocol of the Trial of the Concentration Camp Doctor [Horst] Fischer" before a court of communist East Germany, as published in a 1966 book.

– 26 September 1944 (pp. 716f.)

> *"The camp resistance movement reports the following in a clandestine letter to Teresa Lasocka and Edward Haloń of the PWOK:* […]
>
> *2. 200 Jews from the so-called Special Squad were gassed in a special way. They made up a closed group that was employed in Birkenau with filling in and leveling pits in which corpses were incinerated when the crematorium was overloaded. When they finished their work, they were not sent back to their squad, but rather to Auschwitz I. With a great display they were registered like newly admitted arrivals and finally were led to the baths in the so-called depersonalization* [=disinfestation[388]] *chamber, where so far no gassings had taken place. They were killed there with gas. The explanation of the camp management of Auschwitz I to the director of the operation, Moll, that the 200 prisoners were guests in Auschwitz and that their 'departure' from Birkenau was to be reported, was characteristic."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO, vol. II, pp. 166ff.; vol. VII, pp. 477, 481."

I do not currently have access to the last two sources mentioned for both entries (Mat.Ro., Vol. VII, pp. 477, 481), two messages from the resistance movement, so unfortunately, I cannot discuss them here.

---

[388] This is a very-clumsy attempt at literally translating each component of the German term *Entwesungskammer* (literally: de-creaturing chamber), which can be found as such in Lewental's original manuscript, but which actually translates as disinfestation or fumigation chamber.

Here is what Lewental wrote about this (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162):

> *"But the day came when our situation became very serious, the reason being the transferring of our entire Kommando to crematoria II-IV. And since there was no 'work' there, we expected in the immediate future the Germans to come and take away a group of men from among us. And so it came to pass, 200 men were taken, killed and cremated."*

This self-proclaimed member of the "*Sonderkommando*" therefore knew nothing about the alleged filling-in and leveling of cremation pits. For him, the 200 inmates were killed only because there was no more "work" in the crematoria. Since, according to Bezwińska and Czech, the transfer of the *Sonderkommando* to the crematoria from Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId was intended to make it impossible for them to have any contact with the inmates in the Men's Camp (*ibid*., FN 75, pp. 160f.; FN 78, p. 162), it is difficult to believe that the 200 prisoners slated for extermination, once they allegedly had been transferred to the Auschwitz Main Camp, had not themselves been isolated there as well, so the "resistance movement" could not have had contact with them. But if that was so, where did the information in the message reported by Czech come from?

She also forgets to explain that the disinfestation facility, in which the gassing is said to have taken place, could only have been the disinfestation chamber of the inmate-property warehouse of the Auschwitz Main Camp, the so-called Kanada I (BW 28, *Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*), which she mentions a few pages later in her entry of 2 October 1944, where she states that "250 female prisoners work in the service posts of the SS in Sorting Squad I on the grounds of the DAW, i.e., the so-called Canada Squad I" (p. 721). In the entry for 21 October 1944 of the German edition, she calls it explicitly "*Entwesungskammer I*" (1989, p. 913), which the English translator maliciously mistranslated as "Expropriation Room I" (1990, p. 737).

However, the first message from the resistance movement quoted by Czech says that the 200 detainees were sent "*do 'kąpieli' w tzw. 'Entwesungskammer'*" (German in original); hence "to the 'bathhouse,' to the so-called 'disinfestation chamber',"[389] but this facility, which was well described by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, pp. 41-50), neither had anything making it resemble a "bath," nor even a "window" or hatch through which Zyklon B could have been poured in, as Czech claims in her entry for 23 September, nor could any equipment in it have been mere "camouflage," because, as the resistance's own message states, this disinfestation gas chamber had never been used for homicidal purposes, meaning that it has always been used for disinfestation purposes.

The observations of the two historians at the Auschwitz Museum were based on a statement by Henryk Tauber, who is not mentioned by Czech, and

[389] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 167.

the reason for her concealing him is easily understood when we read his claims:[390]

> *"Since then* [after the revolt plans were exposed in June 1944], *we were transferred to Crematorium IV in order to make it impossible for us to have any contact with the outside world. From the staff housed there, about 200 prisoners were selected and sent to be gassed. They were gassed in the 'Kanada' delousing chamber at Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II; this cremation was carried out by the SS men in charge of the crematorium themselves."*

Pressac commented on this statement as follows (1989, p. 498):

> *"Henryk Tauber is here reporting a dubious episode that he did not personally witness. The fact is that it is most unlikely that 200 members of the Sonderkommando would allow themselves to he shut in a gas chamber, even though it appeared 'normal' because it was used for disinfestation purposes. Since it was fitted, like the homicidal gas chambers, with the same type of gas-tight door visible at the entrance, it is impossible that 200 men who knew all about the business, who had been opening and closing such doors for months, would have entered such a room without staging a revolt. This execution by gassing still remains to be proved."*

More simply put: could these 200 men have been unaware that Kanada I had a Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber?

Even Czech realized that this alleged gassing was far-fetched, so she invented the story of the SS getting the 200 inmates drunk. Indeed, to be precise, all the parts of her entries for 23 and 26 September 1944 that I underscored are Czech's invention: none of this is attested by the sources she cites.

This also applies to the reference to Horst Fischer, an SS physician who was transferred to Auschwitz on 1 November 1942, with the rank of SS *Obersturmführer*. He initially worked as SS troop physician (*Truppenarzt*), then as SS camp doctor (*Lagerarzt*) in the Main Camp. From 1 November 1943 to September 1944, he was a camp physician at the Auschwitz III-Monowitz Camp. In the interrogation of 19 October 1965, he declared the following:[391]

> *"Together with the SS garrison physician, SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Wirths, I witnessed for the first time an extermination of inmates by means of 'Zyklon B' at the end of November/beginning of December 1942 in the 'Sauna' at Birkenau. I subsequently witnessed extermination procedures there as an SS physician on duty at intervals of about 14 days, depending on how the transports arrived at the 'old ramp' of the Auschwitz I Main Camp, until about May 1943. Based on these six-months and fortnightly intervals, I estimate that I was*

---

[390] Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 145.

[391] "*Vernehmungsprotokoll des Beschuldigten Dr. Horst Fischer*," Berlin, 19 October 1965, in: District Court Wien, 3rd to 5th session in the trial against Gerd Honsik. Ref. 20e Vr 14184/86 Hv 5720/90, p. 429.

> *twelve times at the farmhouse in Birkenau, the gas chamber camouflaged as 'Sauna'."*

Therefore, Fischer was referring to the "farmhouse" near Birkenau, that is, to "Bunker" 1 or 2 (he did not even know that there are said to have been two of these alleged gassing facilities), and to a period not later than May 1943. Czech, on the other hand, refers to Kanada I of the Auschwitz Main Camp, and to 23 September 1944: indeed, according to her, Fischer was an eyewitness even to this alleged killing, which is absurd!

29 September 1944 (p. 717)

> *"500 Jewish prisoners from Gross-Rosen are transferred to Auschwitz. They are sick and invalid prisoners. All transferred prisoners are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Kor. IV-8521/2151/83, List of Names. The names on this list do not appear in the documents of Auschwitz C.C."

"Kor." stands for "*Korrespondenz*"; hence, this is a letter, presumably dating from 1983. In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this entire entry is absent. Apparently, someone sent the Auschwitz Museum a list of 500 names, claiming that they were sick and disabled prisoners transferred from Gross-Rosen Camp to Auschwitz. As I explained earlier, registered inmates could not disappear from the camp without leaving any trace, so if Czech found no trace of any of these 500 names in the Museum's archives, the most-likely thing is that they were never transferred to Auschwitz to begin with. Furthermore, she evidently could not produce any documents, testimonies or messages from the camp resistance referring to this transfer.

2 October 1944 (p. 720)

> *"The SS Camp Doctor Thilo conducts a selection in the men's quarantine camp during which he cho*[o]*ses 101 prisoners. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 8."

This is the last of the selections with subsequent gassings listed by Otto Wolken on the fictitious basis of his "Daily Reports." He notes in this connection that on 6 October 1944 the census of Camp Sector BIIa was 3,861 inmates, yet 3,835 the next day, but six female inmates had been transferred to the inmate infirmary, so (3,861 – 3,835 – 6 =) 20 inmates were allegedly selected and gassed. Wolken gave very-detailed explanations about this alleged selection: Camp Capo Hans Clasen complained about Wolken to Dr. Thilo, because Wolken kept too many inmates in "convalescence." Thilo then ordered Wolken to make a list of these inmates, after which Wolken declared that everything was fine. There were 15 detainees, three of whom were Jews

from Łódź with no registration numbers. Wolken handed Jan Sehn the list of names of these detainees, which contained the words "The camp doctor had the recuperating inmates lined up. The recuperating inmates were gassed."[392] Since this sentence was written by Wolken himself, it has no probative value, for he is the only guarantor of its truthfulness.

The story of Dr. Thilo concerns the story of the alleged gassing of 15 of the alleged 20 gassing victims, so it is not clear how Czech could speak of 101 gassing victims.

6 October 1944 (p. 724)

Czech quotes a secret message from inmate Józef Cyrankiewicz that concludes as follows:

> *"The gassing never ends: 3,000 prisoners from Theresienstadt; 2,500 from Auschwitz I, II, and III; 6,000 female Hungarian Jews; 500 male Jews from the ghetto in Lodz; 400 prisoners from Buchenwald. Selections from among the sick and the unhealthy for gassing continue unabated."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. III, p. 173; vol. VII, p. 480."

The Polish text, published by Nachman Blumental in 1946, states "6,000 Jewish women from Weimar" ("*6000 kobiet żydowskich z Weymar*"; Blumental p. 121). Czech's translation assumes the Polish words "*z Węgier*" = "from Hungary," but it is rather unlikely that "*z Węgier"* was misinterpreted as "*z Weymar*." But even if one grants this, the information would be no-less-false. In this case, since no deportation trains with Hungarian Jews were rolling anymore at that time, we would be dealing with registered inmates, which – even in Czech's view – should appear under the heading "*S.B.*" (for *Sonderbehandlung* = special treatment, or more-precisely "*Durchgangsjuden S.B.*" "transiting Jews, special treatment") of the Birkenau Women's Camp's "Census Report," from which she infers the alleged gassing of 898 Jews on 3 October 1944 (pp. 722). But as Czech knew well, there is no trace in this source of these alleged 6,000 gassing victims, so no matter which way we look at it, she reported false information knowing that it was false. I will return to this issue when discussing the entries for 9-24 October 1944.

7 October 1944 (pp. 725f.)

Czech presents a very-long account relating to the uprising of the "*Sonderkommando*," which begins as follows:

> *"On Saturday morning the camp resistance movement informs the leader of the Auschwitz Combat Group, who is in the Special Squad, that news has been obtained about the camp management's plans to liquidate as quickly as possible the surviving members of the Special Squad. This news probably confirms*

[392] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 8f.

> *the information that the operation announced a few days ago by the SS to reduce the size of the Special Squads of Crematoriums IV and V by 300 named prisoners allegedly slated for a transport is to be carried out."*

Czech continues, claiming that these inmates decided to rebel and, when the SS went to pick them up, they revolted and set Crematorium IV afire. Some of the inmates of *Kommando* 59 B (working in Crematorium IV) managed to escape into the woods, while those of *Kommando* 57 B (working in Crematorium II), seeing the fire, joined the revolt. The inmates of *Kommando* 58 B (working in Crematorium III) and 60 B (working in Crematorium V) remained inactive, because they had not been informed of the plan to revolt. The escapees were captured near the village of Rajsko and killed. In total, 250 revolting inmates died.

Sources: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 26, 27, 63; Hd/6, p. 29; Hd/11, p. 115; Dpr.-ZO/26, pp. 161ff.; Mat.RO, vol. III, p. 175; vol. VII, p. 481; Depositions, vol. 13, pp. 76ff.; Lewental, 'Manuscript,' pp. 178- 184 (Lewental was a member of Special Squad 58B in Crematorium III whose manuscript was buried and later dug up on the grounds of the crematorium); *Za Wolność I Lud* (For Freedom and the People), no. 6, Warsaw, 1951."

Czech's story line follows Lewental's account, but with a few important variations: for Lewental, the "camp resistance movement" did not inform anyone, because the inmates of the *Kommando*, after 200 of them had been killed and cremated earlier (Lewental does not say when), began to fear " that the Germans would soon try [again] to reduce the Kommando," and then came to the conviction "that we became certain the date of the final liquidation was approaching" (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162). Lewental explicitly states this earlier as well (*ibid*., pp. 155, 157).

Indeed, according to Lewental, it was the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who informed those in the camp's resistance movement (*ibid*., p. 167):

> *"But the next day, i.e. on Saturday morning, 7.10. [19]44, we learnt that at noon the transport of those 300 (*[t]*hree hundred) men from crem[atoria] IV-V was to leave. We strengthened our positions for the last time and notified distinctly and accurately the men who were in contact with us, how they should behave in diverse circumstances."*

Therefore, they prepared a plan for an insurrection which was to start from Crematoria II and III (*ibid*., p. 159), and which was later expanded to include the Auschwitz Camp as well (*ibid*., p. 161).

Furthermore, Lewental did not seem to have known the official terms for the inmate crews working at the Birkenau crematoria (*Kommandos* 57 B, 58 B, 59 B and 60 B), which he simply called "*Kommandos*".

As for the later references cited by Czech, "Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 26, 27" refers to the interrogation of Stanisław Jankowski on 13 April 1945 (but the page numbers are incorrect). Czech did not want to facilitate verification by referring to

the published German translation of this testimony,[393] and she had good reason to do this, because Jankowski stated:[394]

> *"In the summer* [*w lecie*] *of 1944 we, the prisoners of Sonderkommando, seeing that the camp authorities used to liquidate after some time the squads of the Sonderkommando, decided to organize an escape by rising in mutiny. After getting in secret communication with other sections of the camp, particularly with Sauna, 'Canada', the Soviet prisoners of war and the women's camp, the so-called FKL, the mutiny in fact was carried into effect, but it had not the desired outcome because the SS men managed to master the situation and to quell the attempt of rising in mutiny. Four Unterscharführers perished then, 12 SS men were wounded and 455 men from among the prisoners were killed."*

The reference "Dpr.-Hd/6, p. 29" leads to the interrogation of Otto Wolken on 24 April 1945. Before talking about the uprising of the "*Sonderkommando*," Wolken told another noteworthy story:[395]

> *"The gassings and cremations in the crematoria were carried out by the so-called Sonderkommando. The camp doctor or the Rapportführer selected the persons for this Kommando from among the prisoners who arrived in the transports to Quarantine Camp BIIa. Mostly entire transports were destined for the Sonderkommando. Thus, from 446 Greek Jews who arrived on 30 June 1944 with Transport No. 49, Thilo, on 21 July 1944, selected 434 inmates and sent them to Camp Sector BIId. There 400 inmates were selected and assigned to the Sonderkommando for the crematorium. The next day, this Sonderkommando was sent to the crematoria for work, and when they refused to work, the entire Kommando, with a strength of 400 inmates, was gassed and cremated. I learned this from the corpse registrar, a Slovakian Jew* [named] *Neumann, who worked in Camp Sector BIIf and carried out the registration of the corpses of people who died in the hospital or in other sectors. Neumann told me this personally, who through his crematorium tallies had learned about the gassing of these Greek Jews on the spot at the crematorium."*

Wolken also expounded on the subject in another of his accounts:[396]

> *"For the reinforcement* [of the Sonderkommando], *400 Greek Jews from the transport from Athens-Corfu were deployed. Since they refused to do this work, they were gassed themselves first."*

This fictitious story was still in vogue in 1949, when G. Wellers reworked it with the inevitable embroidery in an article about the "*Sonderkommando*" uprising (Wellers 1949, p. 17):

---

[393] Bezwińska/Czech 1972, pp. 68f.; 1996, pp. 25-57; English in *idem* 1992, pp. 31-68.
[394] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 25; quoted from: Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 65f.
[395] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 27.
[396] *Ibid.*, p. 236.

> *"But it is known that in March 1944 the Germans designated 400 Jews of Corfu to the Sonderkommando, and that they collectively refused the work that was required of them. They were all exterminated immediately."*

Czech knew well that this story was untrue, hence she did not include it in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Although she was aware of Wolken's unreliability as a witness, she nevertheless quoted him to support her own account. By doing so, however, she neither rendered service to the truth nor to herself, because Otto Wolken had declared:[397]

> *"In September 1944, the crematoria were no longer at full capacity, because at that time no more Hungarian transports were arriving in such large numbers, so the SS authorities decided to carry out a reduction in the Kommando employed in the crematoria. This meant that these people were going to be gassed. Since they knew this, they decided to defend themselves, and if they really had to die, it would not have happened voluntarily, but with a fight. Then there was a riot, the SS brought in reinforcements, and on Saturday 21 September, around one o'clock in the afternoon, all the prisoners were shot. I do not know exactly how many were shot at the time, however, at that time the Kommando employed at the crematorium numbered about 200 prisoners, and the SS later said that there was no one left alive."*

This account is in clear contradiction with the one exposed by Czech.

The next reference, also with a wrong page number, concerns the interrogation of K. Smoleń of 14 April 1945, during which he stated:[398]

> *"In September 1944, I do not remember the day anymore, around 4 p.m., we noticed at the camp an unusual activity of SS men, who energetically brought back the* [external] *units from work to the camp. Then we observed that Crematorium III* [IV in today's numbering system] *was burning. We noticed inmates escaping from it through Sector G in the direction of Crematorium I. We then assumed that it was a Sonderkommando uprising. Our assumptions were later confirmed. The group of inmates who had escaped from Crematorium III was later joined by a small group of inmates of the Sonderkommando working at Crematorium I. These two groups, after cutting the high-voltage wires and barbed wire surrounding the crematorium, attempted to escape. The SS ran after them, firing on the escapees. I do not know how many prisoners tried to escape, how many succeeded and how many were killed. However, no one was brought back to the camp alive, and in the evening, the roll call showed that 92 prisoners were missing. As a result of this uprising, no further repression or harassment was imposed. As I later learned from the account of the Kapo of Crematorium III – I do not know how he saved himself and why he did not escape, but then he was shot and taken to the hospital – because of the uprising that day the Sonderkommando employed at Crematorium III were mistreated*

[397] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 28.
[398] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 60f.

in a special way. These inmates were ordered to strip naked, [therefore] *they assumed that they would be gassed. Those who had participated in the uprising, after killing an SS man and a German – the Kapo of Crematorium III – burnt their own beds and fled."*

This is followed by a reference to Szlama Dragon's interrogation of 10-11 May 1945 (Dpr.-Hd/11, p. 115), again with an incorrect page number. The witness stated that in October 1944 the "*Sonderkommando*" numbered 700 inmates, but:[399]

"Since at that time the crematoria no longer needed a staff of so many men, we feared that we too would be gassed, so we decided to organize an uprising. We had been planning it for a long time, we had contacts and liaison persons with the [outside] *world, we had manufactured grenades, we had weapons and a camera, and we were waiting for the beginning of the third Soviet offensive. In fact, we believed that only in the case of the offensive could our action have any chance of success. In October, our situation seemed to have worsened, so we decided not to wait* [any longer], *but to take action. I do not remember exactly the date, it was a Saturday, when we threw ourselves on the SS guards, 12 SS were wounded. It seems that some among them were also killed. At the same time, the inmates housed in Crematorium II also went into action. In Crematorium III, the Sonderkommando did not have time to begin the action. SS reinforcements immediately arrived in the area of our crematorium, a couple of companies surrounded the entire area, approximately 500 inmates were shot, and the remainder managed to save their lives by hiding."*

The reference "Dpr.ZO/26, pp. 161f." points to the testimony of Henryk Mandelbaum during the eighth session of the Krakow Trial, during which the witness stated:[400]

"In October 1944, when our SS leaders had to take the inmates of our Kommando away in a transport as before, that means they had to kill and cremate them themselves, without us – but they didn't succeed. Because when they arrived at the crematorium, whither we had been transferred from the camp, and we were all spending the nights in the crematoria, three-level bunks and straw mattresses were set up there, and we stayed there for a month; when they arrived to take us away, a revolt broke out among the inmates. When the SS arrived to line them up in rows of four, their commandant and others were hit with a hammer. There was panic. They [The inmates] *joined the fray. The crematorium was set on fire. The alarm was given* [and] *firefighters rushed from all over the camp to extinguish it. But they did not extinguish it, because the building was made of wood, only the skeleton* [walls] *and the furnaces remained, because they were made of iron. Of course, the commandant arrived, guards were organized and reinforced to surround these inmates, but they*

[399] *Ibid.*, Vol. 11, pp. 112f.
[400] AGK, NTN, 108 (Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison, Vol. 26), pp. 161f. (pp. 850f. of the manual pagination).

managed to cut the barbed wire to the women's camp in order to escape. Unfortunately, however, no one [from this sector] *fled. When the fire broke out in the other crematoria – because it was all a parallel line* [the crematoria were located along the same line] – *so that the other* [inmates] *saw that something was wrong; when they saw the fire that had been started simultaneously, they managed to disarm the SS men who were on guard posts, and then 5 SS men were killed. But they could not escape, because at a distance of 7 km, there was a guard picket of SS men, and they were all captured, indeed killed, because they did not let themselves be taken alive."*

Oddly enough, two years earlier, on 27 February 1945, when he was interrogated by Soviet Major Kotikov, Mandelbaum knew much less about the event, although he should have had fresher memories of it:[401]

"At the beginning of October 1944, the Sonderkommando, who was housed in the camp, was transferred to stay in the crematorium, and we stayed there for about a month. Once, in October, a fire broke out in Crematorium 3; it was started by the Sonderkommando; then this crematorium was surrounded by the SS, and a fight began that lasted 2 hours. At the time, the Sonderkommando had disarmed the guards in one of the crematoria and fled the crematorium. I know that the SS captured all the insurgents and shot 400 of them. The crematorium burned down completely and started to be dismantled first."

Of the two sources relating to material from the resistance movement, the first (Mat.RO., Vol. III, p. 175) is a secret encoded message dated 9 October 1944, attributed to S. Kłodziński, which was sent to the PWOK, the text of which was partially published in 1971 (Bezwińska/Czech 1971, p. 164; in the omitted final part appears this sentence: "Six chambers for killing prisoners with arsenic are being built"! Rudorff, Doc. 147, p. 485):

"On Saturday the 7th, the Sonderkommando working on gassings and cremations was to be gassed themselves. They did not go to their gassing, however, because the prisoners, seeing death inevitable, threw themselves on the SS in despair and, having killed six, broke through the chain of sentries. During the pursuit [by the SS], *about 200* [inmates] *were killed with firearms, about 500 were saved. One of the crematoria was set on fire. The evening flyover of Allied planes in connection with a raid over Silesia,*[402] *hampered the pursuit. Today the SS openly threaten a bloody revenge on all inmates, considering it an unprecedented crime that the unfortunate inmates did not allow themselves to be gassed. Berlin was informed of this fact in a special report* […]*."*

On 10 October, PWOK wrote a message that contains new data compared to the one quoted above (Bartosik, p. 35):

"Saturday 7, after the development of a battle and a fire in one of the crematoria, a group of inmates slated to be gassed, consisting of 700 persons,

[401] GARF, 7021-101-13, p. 99.
[402] As Czech notes on p. 708, this occurred on 13 September 1944.

breached the line of sentries [and escaped]. *About 200 inmates perished during the escape. Pursuit was made more-difficult by an evening air raid. The inmates are currently in the territory of Silesia, and may enter the territory of Żywiec, Bielsko and Krakow. Please instruct all subordinate units to send assistance to these inmates. A large percentage of them are probably foreigners. Account must be taken of the searches being conducted by the German authorities."*

The second resistance source cited by Czech (Vol. VII, p. 481) is a PWOK report for the period 5-10 October 1944, which is not accessible to me, but as far as its content is concerned, it should correspond to the telegram of 14 October 1944 signed "Government Delegate of Krakow District" which reached the Foreign Office and was translated from Polish into English:[403]

"The gassing of prisoners at Oswiecim was to take place on the 7th October. Desperate Poles attacked their executioners killing six of them. 200 prisoners lost their lives in the fight. 500 of them escaped. The pursuit was made difficult because of Allied aircraft which were overhead at that time. Mass executions expected. We demand selection of hostages. /to answer for the lives of our prisoners/."

The second part of Czech's story is shorter (p. 726):

"In the evening, all the prisoners who were killed are brought to the grounds of Crematorium IV and the remaining members of the Special Squad are driven together. Another 200 prisoners from the squads that took part in the uprising are shot to death. A representative of the Commandant delivers a threatening speech in which he announces that if there is a repetition of such incidents all prisoners in the camp will be shot to death. Afterward work is resumed in Crematoriums II, III, and V."

Source: "APMO, Dpr. ZO/26, p. 162, Statements of Former Prisoner and Special Squad Member Henryk Mandelbaum (No. 181970); SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 188ff." (The page number of the German edition is given here.)

The reference to Mandelbaum points to the continuation of the quote reproduced earlier:[404]

"In the evening, at 7, they brought all the killed [fugitives] *to us to verify that no one was alive. At the same time, the 200 remaining people who had provoked the revolt were also shot by an Unterscharführer whose name I do not know. After all this, the deputy commandant arrived and gave the order that, if something similar were repeated, everyone in the camp would be shot to the last man. After all this, normal work resumed."*

---

[403] TNA, FO 371-39454.
[404] AGK, NTN, 108, p. 162 [851].

Finally, Czech refers to Pery Broad's essay of 13 July 1945, in which he dedicated a few lines to the uprising of the "*Sonderkommando*" (Bezwińska/Czech 2007, pp. 187f.):

> *"Another terrible massacre occurred in Birkenau in the autumn of 1944. The special squads in the crematoria were no longer wanted and their number was to be reduced. Several hundred workers were to be sent in 'a transport to Gleiwitz'. They very well knew what it meant! They would be driven in lorries once around the Birkenau camp to make other prisoners believe they really were departing, and then they would be brought into the gas-chambers. Prisoners of war made shell fuses in the Weichsel-Union-Werke (Vistula-Union Works) and the members of the special squads, resolved upon desperate action, managed somehow to get from them explosives with which they made primitive hand-grenades. A simultaneous outbreak was planned in all the crematoria. The fire set to crematorium III [IV] was to be the signal. The desperate action failed, however. Crematorium III [IV] was burnt down and about eighty prisoners succeeded in escaping from the crematorium I [II] through the barbed wire fences around it, but both eighty and several hundreds from the other crematoria, particularly from crematorium III [IV], lay shot in the evening of that unlucky day in front of its charred ruins. Those who were not shot while breaking out from the burning crematorium III [IV], were driven into the gas-chamber which was undamaged. In tens they were let out and ordered to lie down in the yard on their bellies. There they were shot in the back of their heads. 'The transport to Gleiwitz' was thus dispatched."*

Considering that the tone of the account sounds like that of a former prisoner rather than that of a former SS *Unterscharführer*, it should be noted that it is at odds with other accounts adduced by Czech, particularly that of Mandelbaum.

For over seventy years, the "*Sonderkommando*" uprising has remained an undocumented event, and it was only in 2015 that a historian at the Auschwitz Museum decided to publish two documents related to it.

On 8 October 1944, SS *Sturmbannführer* Richard Baer, then commandant of Auschwitz I, the Main Camp, sent the following telegram to the Zichenau/Schröttenburg branch of the Gestapo:[405]

> *"Subject: Attempted Mass Escape by Prisoners Employed in Crematoria Here.*
>
> *On October 7,* [19]*44 the Kommandos of the crematoria here attempted a mass escape. Through the swift and decisive intervention of the guard staff here, however, it was possible to prevent this. The vast majority of these prisoners were shot while fleeing. At present the following prisoners are still unaccounted for:"*

[405] Bartosik, p. 34, first page of the document; for the entire document see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 456f.

This is followed by the names of four inmates, among them a German Kapo, whom the mutineers had probably killed and eliminated his body, a Russian PoW, and two Jews.

There is also an "Escape Report" which, although dated "7.9.44," hence September, undoubtedly relates to the event mentioned by Baer (the text is written in three columns):[406]

> *"*[Column 1] *a) Secret Police Auschwitz b) City district Auschwitz Pezula, Constable of the Protective Police d.A.* [?] *c) 7 Sept. 44. 19:15 AM Wilczek* [Column 2] *Escape report. Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando (crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues. Features: shaved, no. tattooed on the l.*[eft] *forearm. Clothing: partly civilian with red stripes. I request to instantly carry out further search measures a.*[nd] *to inform subordinate offices. There are only 4 inmates left on the run.*
>
> [Column 3] *Reinforced patrol sent to the railway-station area."*

Therefore, historically certain is only an escape attempt by a large number of inmates of the crematorium *Sonderkommando* that took place around 2 p.m. on 7 October 1944, and that four inmates were still missing the next day. If one wants to relate to this event what Special Order No. 26/44 of 12 October 1944 says in Point 1, one can add that on 7 October, "in the performance of their duty three SS *Unterscharführers*, Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke, fell before the enemy, true to their oath to the Führer" (Frei et al., p. 499).

Instead, Czech presented a hodgepodge of contradictory testimonial sources from which she extrapolated individual elements to create a purely fictitious historical reconstruction.

The telegram from the "Government Delegate of the Krakow District" attributed the uprising to Polish prisoners. On 19 October 1944, the Polish newspaper *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* (*Polish Journal and Soldier's Journal*) published in London embroidered the news in a short article titled "Revolt of Poles at Death Camp" ("*Bunt Polaków w Obozie Śmierci*"):

> *"On the 18th of this month, new details arrived from the country concerning the execution of Poles at Auschwitz.*
>
> *On 7 October in Auschwitz, a new mass murder of political prisoners began. The massacres take place in the gas chambers, built in the area of the camp in Birkenau near Auschwitz. On the day the massacre began, the Polish inmates, who made up the vast majority at the camp, threw themselves on their German executioners. During an uneven struggle, in which the Germans fired at the*

[406] Bartosik, p. 31; reproduced in Mattogno 2020c, p. 228.

> *camp barracks with machine guns, the Poles managed to kill six German executioners. More than 200 Polish prisoners fell in the battle."*

Here we have a confirmation of how Polish chauvinism misrepresented even real events for its black-propaganda purposes.

Other reports were completely invented. A November 1942 report claimed that "in the last two years tens of thousands [*dziesiątki tysięcy*] of Poles have already been killed" and proclaimed:[407]

> *"It is necessary to shout out aloud to the whole world our judgment on Auschwitz, on an unheard-of crime perpetrated against the Polish nation."*

In a secret message dated 21 January 1943, the confabulator Józef Cyrankiewicz, held in high esteem by Czech,[408] wrote (Rudorff, Doc. 51, p. 221):

> *"Gas. Entire transports are sent directly to the gas, without registering anyone at all. The number* [of those murdered] *in these transports already exceeds 500,000. Mostly Jews. Lately transports of Poles from the Lublin Region are going directly to the gas (men and women). Children are thrown directly into the fire. Behind Birkenau the so-called 'eternal flame' burns – an open-air burning of corpses; the crematorium cannot cope."*

In a dispatch of 4 March 1943, Stefan Rowecki, commander in chief of the *Armia Krajowa* (National Army) stated that more than 640,000 people had already died in Auschwitz, and pointed out that "65,000 Poles were shot, hanged, tortured, gassed, or died of starvation and disease" (*ibid*., Doc. 60, p. 233). From such messages one can deduce the trustworthiness of the Polish resistance movement.

9-24 October 1944 (pp. 727-738)

Czech lists numerous alleged gassings that she took from the famous "Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad," identified by someone as Leib Langfus (Source: "APMO, Memoirs/148, vol. 38a"). This is a list of alleged gassings related to October 1944, in a spurious mixture with the "census reports," as I will show below. First of all, I report the data of the list in the following table, where the numbered columns contain the following data: day of October 1944 (1), type of alleged victims (2), origin and/or type of alleged victims (3), crematorium where the alleged gassing took place (4), number of claimed gassing victims (5), number of gassing victims claimed by Czech (6), relevant page number of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (7).

---

[407] See Mattogno 2021, p. 133.

[408] According to the entries in the Index of name, he is mentioned on at least 28 pages of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Cyrankiewicz was Polish premier from 1947-1952. Another of his co-confabulators, Kazimierz Smoleń, took over as director of the Auschwitz Museum in 1955.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
9	Camp	Germans[409]	K 1	2,000	–	–
9	Family	Theresienstadt[410]	K 1	2,000	2,000	727
9	Women	Camp C[411]	K 4	2,000	2,000	727
10	Children	Gypsies	K 4	800	800	728
11	Family	Slovakia	K 2	2,000	2,000	729
12	Women	Camp C	K 1	3,000	3,000	729f.
12		Theresienstadt			1,419	730
13	Women	Camp C	K 2	3,000	3,000	731
13	Family	Theresienstadt	K 1	2,000	2,000	730
14		BIIc			477	731
14	Family	Theresienstadt	K 2	3,000	3,000	732
15	Women	Camp C	K 1	3,000	3,000	732
16	Men	German Camp	K 2	800	800	732
16	Men	Hospital Camp[412]	K 2	600	600	733
17	Men	Buna	K 1	2,000	2,000	733
17		BIIc			156	733
18	Family	Slovakia	K 1	3,000	3,000	734
18	Family	Theresienstadt	K 2	2,000	1,500	734
18	Women, Men, political	Inmates	K 2	13	13	735
18	Family	various[413]	K 2	300	300	735
17	Men, political	Bunker[414]	K 2	22	22	735
19	Women	Slovakia	K 1	2,000	2,000	735
19	Family	Theresienstadt	K 2	2,000	2,000	735
20	Family	Theresienstadt	K 1	2,500	1,158	736
20	Women	Camp C	K 2	200	194	736
20	Children, Male, 12-18	Wiski Village (Dy)	K 2	1,000	1,000	736
20	?	Camp ?	K ?	1,000	[415]	737
21	Women	Camp C	K 4	1,000	513	737
23	Men	Gleiwitz[416]	K 2	400	400	738
24	Family	Theresienstadt	K 1	2,000	–	–
				43,635	38,352	

409 "Lager niem." "Niem." is an abbreviation of the Polish word "niemiecki," German.
410 "Terezen."
411 "Ce Lager" (sic), meaning Camp Sector BIIc.
412 "Kranken Lager."
413 "Rozmait[y]."
414 "Bunkier."
415 With reference to this source, Czech has 1,000 inmates selected on 21 October from the Men's Camp who were allegedly gassed in Crematorium III, but that has no exact equivalent in the source she quotes (p. 737).
416 "Glejewic."

"Camp C" refers to Camp Sector BIIc of Birkenau, which was used as transit camp for women at the time. For October 1944, the changes in this sector's occupancy were preserved almost completely in the series of reports called "Occupancy Report" ("*Stärkemeldung*"). In the category "losses" ("*Abgänge*"), th option "S.B." also appreas, which almost certainly stands for "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") which the orthodoxy equates with gassing, and "transit Jews S.B." ("*Durchgangs-Juden S.B.*"), referring to Jews lodged in the transit camp. Czech cites this series of documents as a source of gassings along with the list in the "Notebook" as shown in the following table, in which I compare the data from the "Census Reports," the "Notebook" list and the numbers listed in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*:

Census Reports				*Notebook List*	Auschwitz Chronicle
October 1944	S.B.	Transit Jews S.B.	Totals S.B.		
9	7	0	7	2,000	2,000
10	12	0	12		
12	3	131	134	3,000	3,000
13	5	3	8	3,000	3,000
14		477	477		477
15	0	0	0	3,000	3,000
16	3	0	3		
17					156
19	3	0	3		
20	117	77	194	200	
21	2	513	515	1,000	513
Totals:	152	1,201	1,353	12,200	12,146

It is evident that the data in the column of the "Notebook" List and in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* are in total contrast to those of the "Census Reports": on 9 October, there were only seven cases of "special treatment," interpreted by the orthodoxy of having been gassed, while the "Notebook" List has 2,000; on 12 October, the "Census Reports" have 134 cases of "S.B" compared to 3,000 gassing victims according to the "Notebook" List; on 13 October, eight cases of "S.B." in the "Census Reports" oppose 3,000 gassing victims in the "Notebook" List; on 15 October, the "Census Reports" have no "S.B." cases at all, while the "Notebook" List has 3,000 gassing victims; on 21 October, there were 515 "S.B." cases according to the "Census Reports," as against 1,000 gassing victims for the "Notebook" List.

For 13 October, Czech notes (p. 731):

> *"3,000 women are killed in the gas chamber of Crematorium III they were selected in Auschwitz I. Among them are five female prisoners from the prison-*

ers' infirmary, three female Jews from the transit camp, and 2,992 female Jews not registered in the camp."

As her source, Czech cites the "Census Report" for that day. But this document only mentions "*Durchg. Jd. SB. 3*,"[417] i.e., the three Jewesses mentioned in Czech's text which I underlined, and it contains no mention of the other 2,997, who are therefore completely invented.

The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* reports the 477 "Transit Jews S.B." in the "Census Report" of October 14[418] as gassing victims, but the "Notebook" list under review ignores them completely.

The 156 alleged gassing victims on October 17 supposedly result from the "Labor Deployment List" (as Czech informs on p. 909), but this reference is meaningless, because this series of reports does not contain a category "Losses"; it neither gives the number of inmates who died, nor of those who were transferred, nor those who were subjected to "S.B.," whatever that may have been.[419]

Czech attributes a total of 12,146 gassed inmates to Camp Sector BIIc, but this figure is belied by the very documents in her possession.

The series of documents "Census Report" and "Women's Camp Birkenau Department IIIa BIa-b/BIIb.g.e./B.III"[420] makes it possible to reconstruct day by day the changes in the occupancy in October 1944.[421] On 9 October, the occupancy was 36,050 inmates, on 24 October it stood at 27,720; in this period, there were 3,391 "admissions" and 11,721 "losses" (36,050 + 3,391 – 11,721 = 27,720). Of these 11,721 "losses," however, at least 8,896 were attributable to transfers (*Überstellungen*), 48 to releases (*Entlassungen*), and 47 to natural mortality. Therefore, any gassings could at worst have resulted in 2,730 victims. The surprising thing is that Czech mentions 8,792 of the 8,896 transferred inmates: how could she seriously believe that 12,146 inmates had been gassed? It is clear that on the one hand she wanted to get as many "gassing victims" as possible, but on the other hand she was concerned not to undermine the credibility of the list of alleged gassing victims in her vaunted "Notebook."

The transports from Theresienstadt during the period covered by the "Notebook" list were as follows (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 73):

---

417 APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, p. 62a.
418 *Ibid*., p. 63
419 Report "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of 17 October 1944. D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 355a-c.
420 APMO, D-AuII-3a, pp. 339a-371c.
421 The "Occupancy Report" series has several gaps.

October 1944	Departing Deportees	Assumed Arrivals	Notebook's Gassing Victims
6	1,550		
9	1,600	1,550	2,000
12	1,500		
13		1,600 + 1,500	2,000
14			3,000
16	1,500		
18		1,500	2,000
19	1,500		2,000
20		1,500	2,500
23	1,715		
24		1,715	2,000
Totals:	9,365	9,365	15,500

Note that, in the column listing the number of deportees, the day refers to the departure from Theresienstadt, in that of the assumed arrivals and gassing victims, the date refers to the arrival at Auschwitz.

Even if one were to adopt a charitable interpretation that all departing trains (second column) matched some arriving trains (third column) – meaning the transport of 6 October would have been gassed on 9 October, the transports of 9 and 12 October on 13 October, the transport of October 16 on October 18, the transport of 19 October on the next day, and the transport of 23 October on 24 October – there would still have been 6,135 alleged gassing victims more than there were deportees.

Only for two of these transports do we have any documental record: the "*Quarantäne-Liste*" has three inmates recorded on 15 October, and 216 on 30 October.[422]

To the three alleged transports from Slovakia, Czech attributes 7,000 gassing victims:

– 11 October: 2,000
– 18 October: 3,000
– 19 October: 2,000.

Historian Vlasta Kladivová states that five transports arrived at the camp in 1944, with a total of 7,436 deportees on the following dates (Kladivová, p. 156):

– 30 September: 1,860
– 3 October: 1,836
– 10 October: 1,890
– 17 October: 920
– 2 November: 930

[422] APMO, *Quarantäne-Liste*. D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

Therefore, there were two transports to Auschwitz during the period in question, with 1,890 and 920 deportees, respectively, which may correspond to those noted in the "Notebook" List on 11 (2,000 claimed victims) and 18 October (3,000 claimed victims). Even if these deportees had all been gassed, their number would be 2,740, not 5,000. The women's transport of 19 October with allegedly 2,000 victims, however, did not exist at all. In any case, even from an orthodox perspective, there would be (7,000 – 2,740 =) 4,260 fictitious gassed Slovak Jews.

10 October 1944 (p. 728)

> *"800 Gypsies, among them children, who had been delivered on October 5 from Buchenwald, are killed in the gas chambers of Crematorium V. Before their transfer to Buchenwald the Gypsies had been in Gypsy Family Camp B-IIe in Auschwitz II."*

In reference to children, Czech adds in a footnote:

> *"During the liquidation of the Gypsy Family Camp on August 2, 1944, they were transferred from Auschwitz to Buchenwald, where they were registered on August 5, 1944."*

Source: "APMO, Memoirs/148, vol. 38a, Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad."

In her entry for 5 October 1944, Czech writes (p. 723):

> *"1,188 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz II, among them 800 Gypsies who were already in Auschwitz. Most of the prisoners from this transport are probably killed in the gas chambers."*

Source: "Docs. of ISD Arolsen, Folder 11."

The total number is certain, but it is very doubtful that there were 800 Gypsies among the deportees. A report written in Buchenwald on 18 April 1945 and titled "Statistical Data on the Buchenwald Camp" mentions a transport of "1,188 Jews" sent to Auschwitz on 6 October 1944, but also an earlier one, dated 26 September 1944, with "200 Gypsy-children."[423] With reference to the same source as the one just quoted, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* contains the following text for this date (p. 716):

> *"200 prisoners are transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz."*

That the aforementioned 1,188 deportees were Jews is also confirmed by an important official publication (Gedenkstätte, p. 221).

The story of the 800 Gypsies was therefore invented by Czech to "confirm" the fanciful story of the "Notebook of a Member of the Special Squad." The relevant entry, however, explicitly mentions "Dzieci," children, so in the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech wrote that "800 boys

[423] TNA, Document 054, Roll 7/46, p. 2.

and girls – Gypsies" were gassed on 10 October 1944, and even here she specified that these were the Gypsies who had previously been transferred to Buchenwald on 2 August 1944 (Czech, 1964b, p. 76). However, this is nonsense, because in this very publication, she presented a schedule of the Buchenwald Camp's SS garrison physician of 5 August, which divided the 918 deportees transferred to this camp according to age groups: the first (9-14 years) had 105 deportees and the second (14-24 years) 393 deportees (*ibid*., p. 113), so it was impossible for "800 boys and girls" to return to Auschwitz from Buchenwald, also because the Gypsy inmates had not been transferred to Buchenwald, but to Ravensbrück.

This alleged gassing of Gypsies is therefore purely fictitious.

22-23 October 1944

– 22 October 1944 (p. 737)

> *"Over 2,000 female Jews from the Płaszów concentration camp and a good dozen male Jews from the prisoners' infirmary are brought to Auschwitz II in the evening. They have to spend the night in the so-called sauna."*

Source: "Poliakov and Wulf, *Third Reich and the Jews*, pp. 286ff." (The page number refers to the German edition of this book.)

– 23 October 1944 (p. 738)

> *"SS Camp Doctor Mengele conducts a two-hour selection among the female Jews sent from the Płaszów concentration camp. He sends 1,765 women to Transit Camp B-IIc. The remaining women are killed in the gas chambers. Giza Landau, who arrives with this transport, receives No. A-26098, and another female Jew is given No. A-27752."*

Source: "APMO, D-AuII-3a/69a, FL Occupancy Report; Prisoner Card Index; Poliakov and Wulf, *Third Reich and the Jews*, pp. 286ff."

Poliakov and Wulf report a long excerpt from an interrogation protocol of "Giza Landau, born May 5, 1932 in Tarnow." The witness was interned in Płaszów in October 1943. On 21 October 1944, she was transferred to Auschwitz with a transport of Jews, with whom she spent the night "in a large hall," without indicating how many deportees there were. The next day, Mengele carried out a selection, and she was registered under Reg. No. A-26098. Here is her comment:

> *"But unfortunately children were continually selected and went to the ovens."*

Since she herself was a 12-year-old child, it is not clear how she could escape this selection (Poliakov/Wulf, pp. 285-287).

The fact remains, however, that Czech arbitrarily sets the number of deportees on the transport at 2,000 inmates, in order to achieve a selection with the subsequent gassing of 235 victims. But is this transport real?

The chronicle of the Płaszów Camp does not contain any reference to it: in September 1944, the camp census was 2,200 inmates, and on 15 October, there was a transport of 1,600 inmates to the Gross-Rosen Camp, so that 600 inmates remained. The next transport took place on 21 November, and involved 20 inmates (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, pp. 71-73). Alfred Konieczny confirms this order of magnitude.[424]

During the trial against the former commandant of Płaszów Camp, the witness Eward Eisner stated that the main camp was liquidated on 15 October, and that 600 Jews, 6 Poles and 40 German Kapos remained there (*Proces ludobójcy*…, p. 251).

Thus, Giza Landau could not have come to Auschwitz by a transport from Płaszów. According to the "Census Report," a transport of 169 inmates did in fact arrive in Auschwitz on 21 October, and they were registered in the Census Report on the 22nd as "transit Jews."[425] These detainees included the Polish Jews Hanka Kartuz and Iva Kleiner, who on 21 October received the Reg. Nos. A-26347 and A-26350.[426] Czech is silent about the age of Giza Landau, evidently in order to avoid the embarrassment of explaining why Mengele had allowed a 12-year-old girl to be admitted into the camp, instead of sending her to the alleged gas chambers.

The "Census Report" of 24 October says that 1,765 transferred "transit Jewesses" ("*Durchg.Jd.überst.*") arrived the day before,[427] but it does not indicate where they came from, and this document contains nothing at all to imply that these inmates had undergone any kind of selection.

29 October 1944 (p. 742)

> *"An SS Camp Doctor conducts a selection in Men's Quarantine Camp B-IIb, during which he singles out 64 prisoners. They are taken the same day to the bath of the prisoners' infirmary and from there are driven with other selected prisoners to the crematorium, in whose gas chambers they die."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.Hd/6, p. 10."

This is Czech's habitual reference to Wolken, who in this regard stated:[428]

> *"On 29 October 1944, just before the dissolution of the camp* [Sector BIIa], *64 persons were selected and gassed. Since my aide did not record the exact numerical strength until then, I noted this decrease under 3 November 1944 in the Loss entry, with the explanation that these persons had been sent to 'f'* [Sector BIIf]. *In this connection, I should point out that larger groups of in-*

---

[424] Konieczny, pp. 61f. Given the gaps in numbering, the set 68839-69962 (1,124 inmates) plus approximately 500 (partial numbering 74463-74686) should be considered as totaling just over 1,600 inmates.

[425] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-3a, p. 69.

[426] GARF, 7021-108-22, pp. 125f. List of inmates found at Auschwitz by the Soviets.

[427] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII-3a, p. 70a.

[428] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 10.

mates selected for gassing were brought directly from various camps. Smaller groups were brought to the bathhouse of Camp BIIf, and from there they were taken to a crematorium."

These are unfounded claims that are expressly refuted by a "health report" of the outpatient clinic of the inmate infirmary of Camp Sector BIIa (*HKB-Ambulanz BIIa*) dated 2 November 1944. In its last two points, this document states (Strzelecka 1997, p. 131):

"4. Block 15: All scabies and sycosis patients transferred to B/IIf.

5. On November 3, the camp is liquidated, inmates transferred to BII/d, and the outpatient clinic moved to BII/f."

Here, as usual, Otto Wolken, with his typical mendacity, passes off a normal transfer as a selection with subsequent gassing.

2 and 26 November 1944

These two entries deal with Himmler's alleged order to end all homicidal gassings, and the alleged implications of this purported order.

– 2 November (p. 743)

"Killing with Zyklon B gas in the gas chambers of Auschwitz is probably discontinued. The selected prisoners are shot to death in the gas chamber or on the grounds of Crematorium V."

Sources: "Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 694; Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 168." (The last page number refers to the Czechoslovakian edition of this book.)

Adler mentions the alleged event in his "Tabular Overview" – a chronology without reference to sources (Adler, p. 700). In the text body of the book, he merely writes (*ibid*., p. 186):

"But it took until 2 November 1944 for Himmler to stop the gassings at Auschwitz."

But he does not document this statement either. The reference to Juliá Škodová's book is even more insubstantial, because the page in question merely reads (Škodová, p. 168):

"The furnaces of Birkenau and the crematoria of Auschwitz had already swallowed more than four million people when the gas chambers came to a halt at the beginning of November 1944."

The "end-of-gassing" order is a mythical event of atrocity propaganda created in the immediate post-war period, which Czech and other historians at the Auschwitz Museum later attempted to "historicize."

– 26 November (p. 754)

> *"The SS Commander in Chief* [*Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler] *orders the destruction of the crematoriums in Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Sources: "IMG, vol. 11, p. 370; vol. 33, pp. 68-70 (Doc. No. PS-3762), Statements of Kurt Becher; Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, p. 694; Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 608." (All page numbers refer to the German editions of the works cited.)

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Himmler's alleged order to end homicidal gassings was not mentioned; Czech considered it implicitly in her entry for 26 November 1944 (Czech 1964b, p. 89):

> *"RF-SS Himmler ordered the destruction of the crematoria at Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

As her source she cited: "Garrison Order No. 29/44 dated 25. Nov. 1944."

This source reference is misleading because the document in question does not contain the slightest mention of an order from Himmler or even the crematoria at Birkenau (Frei *et al*., pp. 514-516).

As for the sources given in the 1989/1990 edition, Adler merely gives the date, and Reitlinger draws it from an obvious distortion of Kurt Becher's affidavit, which he summarizes before (Reitlinger 1953, pp. 455, 587).

These statements are in fact Czech's true and only source. The reference to page 370 of Vol. 11 of the German edition of the IMT volumes is a mere repetition of the other IMT reference, as Becher's affidavit (PS-3762) as transcribed in Vol. 33 of the IMT series is merely quoted in Vol. 11 when the defendant Ernst Kaltenbrunner is confronted with it (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 334).

In his affidavit of 8 March 1946, former SS *Standartenführer* Kurt Becher stated (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 68; PS-3762):

> *"Between mid-September and mid-October 1944, I obtained the following order from Reichsführer SS HIMMLER, which I received in two originals, one each intended for SS Obergruppenführer KALTENBRUNNER and POHL, and a copy for myself:*
>
> *'I forbid with immediate effect any extermination of Jews and on the contrary order the care of weak and sick persons. I hold you (this referred to Kaltenbrunner and Pohl) personally responsible for this, even if this order is not strictly obeyed by subordinate offices.'"*

During the pre-trial interrogation of 27 March 1946, Becher was read his affidavit and asked for explanations, but none of the three interrogators had the curiosity to ask him the exact date of Himmler's alleged order. Becher stated however:[429]

---

[429] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Kurt Becher, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 27 March 1946, 1000 to 1200, by Captain Richard A. Gutman, Mr. S. Jaari, and Mr. Richard Sonnen-

> *"The order in its present form was dictated by Himmler in my presence. He dictated it to his secretary, Fraulein* […] *Meinert."*

But this, according to his affidavit, took place "between mid-September and mid-October of 1944." In the afternoon interrogation, the following exchange unfolded:[430]

> *"Q. What happened to the copy of order you had received from Himmler with regard to the stopping of extermination of Jews in the concentration camps?*
>
> *A. I kept this with the files I kept on the Joint matters.*[431] *I had a special file in which we kept the materials on the Joint actions."*

The fact that Becher was unable to indicate the date of Himmler's alleged order, although he allegedly had a copy of it in his hands with the date, confirms that this imaginary order was his invention.

In 1994, Franciszek Piper, at the time director of the Auschwitz Museum's research department, "corrected" Czech's 1989 entry, stating that "Himmler ordered the demolition of the gas chambers and crematoria in Auschwitz on 25 November 1944" (Piper 1994, p. 174). In a footnote, Piper justified his statement as follows (*ibid*., FN 74, p. 181):

> *"According to the testimony of the leader of the Hungarian Zionists, Rezso Kastner, a copy of the order to demolish gas chambers and crematoria, shown to him by Himmler's associate Kurt Becher, bore the date November 25, 1944."*

This is Kastner's affidavit of 13 September 1945, in which he stated (IMT, Vol. 31, p. 13; PS-2605):

> *"According to Becher, Himmler issued instructions – on his advice – on the 25 November 1944 to dynamite all the gas-chambers and crematoria of Oswiecim. He also issued a ban on further murdering of Jews.* […]
>
> *To this desire of Himmler may be ascribed the general prohibition dated 25 November 1944, concerning the further killing of Jews. On 27 November 1944 Becher showed me a copy of Himmler's order on this subject."*

However, in his very long "Report," Kastner told a different story (Kastner, p. 242):

> *"Becher returned from Himmler's headquarters on 26 November with the declaration: 'I have won all along the line'. He related that his memorandum to Himmler had not failed to have its effect. After reading it, Himmler had or-*

---

feldt, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Mr. Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 10.

430 NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Testimony of Kurt Becher, taken at Nurnberg, Germany, 27 March 1946, 1400 to 1700, by Captain Richard A. Gutman, Mr. S. Jaari, and Mr. Richard Sonnenfeldt, Interrogators. Also present: Mr. Leo Katz, Interpreter, and Mr. Charles J. Gallagher, Court Reporter, p. 1.

431 The U.S.-Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, with whose president Becher negotiated in Switzerland on Himmler's orders.

dered the immediate cessation of the extermination of the Jews; the gassings at Auschwitz were to cease immediately, and the gas chambers were even to be dismantled. […] *The actual existence of this Himmler order was later confirmed on various occasions."*

Therefore, Kastner had not seen Himmler's alleged order, and did not say that it was dated 25 November.

On the other hand, the date of 26 November cited by Czech is in direct conflict with that of Document PS-3762 ("between mid-September and mid-October 1944").

Such spurious and contradictory sources cannot prove the reality of any alleged event.

3 November 1944 (p. 744)

"An RSHA transport of Jews, 990 men among them, arrives from the Sered camp. Men, women, and children are registered as prisoners and admitted to the camp without a selection."

Sources: "APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 8, Quarantine List; Docs. of ISD Arolsen, NA-Men, Series B/1980."

Arolsen's reference concerns the assignment of the B-series registration numbers, specifically B-13970 through B-14479. These numbers, together with the figure of 990 registered inmates, are also found in Otto Wolken's "*Quarantäne-Liste*," but no gassings are considered here.[432] This document was well known to Czech even when she wrote the first, German, edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and it is in fact the unreported source of many alleged selections with subsequent gassings. Nevertheless, in 1964 she wrote in relation to 3 November 1944 (Czech 1964b, p. 84):

"RSHA transport, Jews from Sered. After the selection, 509 men were admitted to the camp as inmates, they were given the numbers B-13971 through B-14479. The rest were gassed, among them 481 men."

If we follow the numbers reported by Otto Wolken, 510 men were registered, so the figure 990 must refer either to the entire transport or to the total number of men, of whom 510 were registered and 480 remained in the camp without registration.

Czech's 1964 distortion in considering the latter gassed was of an ideological origin: since at that time she assumed that Himmler's fictitious order to end homicidal gassings was issued on 26 November 1944, the transport in question must have been subjected to a selection with subsequent gassing, even contrary to Otto Wolken's entry! For the same ideological reason, she wrote down as gassed ("*wurden vergast*") all those inmates who, from 3 to 26

[432] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 8.

November 1944, are listed in the "Census Report" of the Women's Camp under the heading "S.B."[433]

In 1989/1990, Czech declared them instead as "killed on the spot,"[434] and only in one case did they die "from 'special treatment' (SB)" (10 November, p. 747), yet evidently without gassing.

[433] Czech 1964b, pp. 84-87: two on 3 November, two on the 4th, eight on the 7th, 131 on the 8th, five on the 9th, four on the 10th, one on the 11th, eleven on the 13th, five on the 15th, 13 on the 16th, six on the 17th, eight on the 18th, five on the 20th, four on the 21st.

[434] 3 Nov. (p. 744); 4 Nov. (p. 744); 7 Nov. (p. 745); 8 Nov. (p. 746; without "on the spot"); 9 Nov. (p. 746); 11 Nov. (p. 747; without "on the spot"); 13 Nov. (p. 748); 15 Nov. (p. 749); 16 Nov. (p. 749; "killed directly"); 17 Nov. (p. 750); 18 Nov. (p. 750; "killed directly"); 20 Nov. (p. 751; "killed directly"), 21 Nov. (p. 752; "killed directly")

1945

1 and 17 January 1945 (pp. 773, 784)

Czech reports an account of an alleged event that begins like this:

> *"100 male and 100 female Poles who were condemned to death by the Police Court-martial are shot to death in Crematorium V in Birkenau."*

Source: "Nyisli [sic], *Mengele's Laboratory* [=*Pracownia doktora Mengele*], p. 156."

Here I complete what I have already anticipated in my discussion of the entry for 19 August 1944.

To the shameless impostor Miklòs Nyiszli I have devoted an entire monograph in which I examined in detail his incredible profusion of lies and absurdities (Mattogno 2020b). The narration of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz while in the service of Dr. Josef Mengele as a pathologist is in radical contrast to that of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Nevertheless, Czech found a way to quote him three times. The first (29 May 1944, p. 636) only to point out that Nyiszli's wife and daughter were in Camp Sector BIIc; the second, under the date of 19 August 1944 (pp. 690f.; see the pertinent entry). The Polish translation of Nyiszli's book cited by the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was republished in 1996 (Nyiszli 1996), from which I will subsequently quote, and the page numbers are quite similar; in this edition, the relevant account is found on pages 155f.

The enormity of the claims made by this self-proclaimed "eyewitness" becomes glaringly apparent even if one limits oneself to the final events of his account, which he described not many pages earlier.

Nyiszli states that the uprising of 6 October 1944 caused the death of 853 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*" and 70 SS men; only seven of the inmates were saved: Nyiszli himself and his three collaborators Dénes Görög, Józef Körner and Adolf Fischer as well as an engineer, a foreman and a "Pipel" (camp jargon for servants of "prominent" inmates and SS men; *ibid*., pp. 116-127). For Czech, however, 451 prisoners and three SS men perished, and 212 prisoners survived (pp. 726, 728).

Nyiszli reports that after the uprising another 460 inmates were assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*," all of whom were killed on 17 November 1944; only four inmates survived, again Nyiszli and his three colleagues; another 30 inmates were assigned to Crematorium V, but they were not part of the "*Sonderkommando*" (*ibid*., pp. 128-151), which no longer existed.

Czech says instead that on 26 November 1944 a selection was made among the 200 inmates of the "*Sonderkommando*," as a result of which 100 were

chosen, of whom 30 were sent to Crematorium V and 70 to the demolition squad; the remaining 100 were probably killed (p. 754).

When Nyiszli claims to have witnessed the killing of the 200 Poles on 1 January 1945, he claims that he and his colleagues were (again) the only survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*"! For Czech, however, the 100 survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*" were evacuated on 18 January 1945 (see my discussion of the respective entry).

This is another example of Czech's fallacious method, which consists of cherry-picking isolated pieces from Nyiszli's narrative which are unverifiable yet suitable to her agenda, while keeping silent about these jarring contradictions that make Nyiszli completely untrustworthy even from the perspective of her *Auschwitz Chronicle*. This denotes blind fanaticism and deliberate bad faith.

To complete her fallacious account of Dr. Mengele's activities, Czech writes in her entry for 17 January 1945 (p. 784):

> *"SS Camp Doctor Mengele liquidates his experimental station in Camp B-IIf and brings to safety the 'material' acquired from the experiments on twins, dwarfs, and cripples."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/3, p. 138, Statement of Former Female Prisoner Stanisława Rachwałowa."

The first observation to make is that her source *par excellence*, Nyiszli, explicitly states two pages after the account of the alleged execution of the 200 Poles on 1 January 1945 that Mengele had left Auschwitz. A few lines later, Nyiszli mentions the date 10 January (Nyiszli 1996, p. 157), so the departure of this SS camp physician must have occurred before this date.

In an interrogation of 25 July 1945, the witness cited by Czech stated:[435]

> *"On the night of 17-18 January 1945, SS men arrived from the main camp of Auschwitz and began to destroy the card files, especially the hospital's card files. Only Dr. Mengele succeeded within half an hour to load on a car all the material concerning the twins and bring it to Berlin."*

Czech misrepresents even this testimony, making it sound like Mengele had taken away organs extracted during his imaginary experiments, whereas the context makes it clear without a shadow of a doubt that S. Rachwałowa was referring to paperwork, but as I mentioned when discussing the entry for 18 August 1944, this documentation was actually left behind at Auschwitz.

5 January 1945 (p. 774)

> *"Six prisoners, so-called bearers of secrets, are transferred from the men's camp in B-IId in Birkenau to Mauthausen. The transferred are five Polish prisoners who work in the Special Squad: Wacław Lipca (No. 2520), Miec-*

[435] Höss Trial, Vol. 3, p. 138.

zysław Morawa (No. 5730), Józef Ilczuk (No. 14016), Władysław Biskup (No. 74501), Jan Agrestowski (No. 74545), and the Czech prisoner Stanisław Slezak […]. *They are shot to death on April 3, 1945, in the Mauthausen crematorium building."*

Source: "APMO, Mat.RO., vol. IV, p. 49; D-Mau-3/a/142, 1469, 8071, 14139, 16408. Prisoner's Personal-Information Card."

The transfer of these six inmates was communicated on 5 January 1945 by the *Lagerführer* of the men's camp of the "Conc. Camp Auschwitz, Birkenau Subcamp" in a letter to the Auschwitz headquarters, which states:[436]

"The following inmates were transferred today from Auschwitz CC, Birkenau Subcamp, to Mauthausen CC."

The names of the six inmates in question follow.

The references "D-Mau-3a/142, 1469, 8071, 14139, 16408. Prisoner's Personal-Information Card" refer to the personnel files of these detainees, which accompanied them during this transfer. "D-Mau-3a/16408" points to the files of Mieczysław Morawa, which I have already described when discussing the entry for 5 March 1943. Here I add some necessary additional remarks. On the upper right-hand side of the card, within a rectangle, is Morawa's Auschwitz number (5730), above which is written the number that Morawa received at Mauthausen: 114665. The central column of the front bears the printed "transferred" ("*Überstellt*"), below which is written: "on 5 January 1945 to Mauthausen CC" ("*am 5.1.45 an KL. Mauthausen*"). This column is crossed from left to right (and from bottom to top) by the pencil inscription "transferred on 3 April 1945" ("*überstellt 3.4.45*"; Bezwińska/Czech 1972, p. 50).

Therefore, Czech interpreted the word "transferred" as "shot"! She also invented the alleged execution place, the "crematorium building."

In addition to being false, this interpretation is also inexplicable, not to mention absurd: if these inmates were dangerous "bearers of secrets," why were they transferred from a supposed extermination camp to a concentration camp, in order to be killed there? And after having arrived at Mauthausen, why were they kept alive for another three months instead of being killed immediately? So that they could spill their "secrets" to the other inmates at Mauthausen?

This fallacious interpretation is obviously not historical, but ideological: these inmates, precisely because of their characterization by the Holocaust orthodoxy as "bearers of secrets," *had to die*, meaning that Czech could not allow them to live.

But even here, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* becomes entangled in a series of inconsistencies and incongruities, because according to her logic, the 100 survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*," also being "bearers of secrets,"

[436] Reproduced in Bezwińska/Czech 1972, p. 44, and Czech 1964b, p. 119.

should all have shared the same fate as the six mentioned by Czech. Why were only six of them shot?

In the entry for 18 January 1945, Czech mentions a column of prisoners ready for evacuation from Birkenau and specifies (p. 786):

> *"400 prisoners join this column to escape being liquidated in the camp. Among them are some youthful prisoners from the Penal Company, 70 prisoners from the crematorium demolition squad, and 30 prisoners from the Special Squad, who take advantage of an unguarded moment in Crematorium V to join the march."*

Letting 70 dangerous "bearers of secrets" (not just one, two or three, but 70!) slip through their fingers due to carelessness is not exactly the behavior that, from an orthodox point of view, can be attributed to the bloodthirsty SS men in charge of the crematoria.

Immediately after discussing the six inmates transferred to Mauthausen on 5 January 1945, Franciszek Piper writes (2000, pp. 188f.):

> *"Approximately 100 Sonderkommando members remained alive on January 18, 1945. During the final evacuation, they were led on foot along with other prisoners to Wodzisław, and then by train to the Mauthausen concentration camp. During a roll-call assembly there three days later, all Auschwitz Sonderkommando members were called on to step forward. The appeal was repeated twice, but no one responded. Without the appropriate records, the SS were unable to establish their identities."*

Czech does not mention at all that all these inmates were also transferred to Mauthausen.

However, Piper's explanation is inconsistent, because it presupposes an astonishing as well as unlikely stupidity on the part of the Auschwitz SS, who are said to have rushed to eliminate six "bearers of secrets" as early as 5 January 1945, but did not care at all about the other 100. Not only that, but even though they must have known that these 100 former "*Sonderkommando*" members had "infiltrated" the other inmates evacuated to Mauthausen, they did not even bother to pass on to the Mauthausen Camp the names and registration numbers of these 100 inmates. Upon registration at Mauthausen, it would have been easy to verify the tattoo number of each inmate, not to mention that the transport list of inmates who departed from Auschwitz on 18 January 1945 and were registered at Mauthausen on the 25th under Mauthausen's Reg. Nos. 116501-122225[437] contains all the inmates' data, including their Auschwitz registration numbers.[438]

---

[437] Het Nederlandse… 1952b (Deel VI), p. 65. Here are recorded four other transports of prisoners who left Auschwitz on 18 January and arrived on different dates: 28 January (122571-123557), 29 January (123603-124671), 30 January (124773-125089) and 2 February (125155-125588).

[438] AGK, Mauthausen,131-12, pp. 166-257.

The story of the "bearers of secrets" is therefore incoherent, historically untenable and also silly.

25 January 1945 (pp. 800f.)

Czech presents an accurate account of events that are in themselves irrelevant for the present study, but which she develops by imaginatively embroidering on the sources she cites – and this is the only interesting aspect of the story, because it is further confirmation of the irrepressible mythomania of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*'s editor:

> *"At 2:00 P.M. an SD division arrives in the women's camp in B-IIe and the men's camp in B-IIf in Birkenau. The order is given for all Jews to leave the barracks. In Camp B-IIf Capo Schulz points to Jews and drives them out of the barracks. Some of the Jewish prisoners are able to conceal themselves under the floors in previously prepared hiding places. Approximately 150 male and 200 female Jews are taken to the gate. Several Jewish prisoners are taken behind the Block Leader's Room and shot to death, among them the Jewish prisoner Harff from Cologne. Those prisoners who cannot keep up with the march tempo are also shot to death. The transport is stopped by SS men who drive past in an automobile. The prisoners are ordered to return to the main camp. But the SD members drive away with the SS men. Some of the prisoners return to Birkenau, some of them follow the order and return to the main camp."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, pp. 78, 88; Dpr.-Hd/6, pp. 306- 308, Statements of Former Prisoners Luigi Ferri, Roman Goldman, and Dr. Otto Wolken."

Luigi Ferri, whose claims I will analyze when discussing the entry for 26 January 1945, merely stated:[439]

> *"On 25 January 1945, men from the Gestapo/SD* [*gestapowcy/SD*] *arrived at the camp and ordered all Jews to set out."*

During an interrogation on 24 April 1945, Roman Goldman stated:[440]

> *"Just at this time* [on 24 or 25 January 1945], *a dozen SS men came to the camp and ordered all the Jews to leave the block. I did not come out and hid. As I later learned a few days later, the entire transport of Jews (I do not know how many there were) were led to the side of Auschwitz I, and on the way they must have been shot."*

Otto Wolken gave a long account of the events of 25 January 1945, of which I summarize the essential points.

On 25 January 1945, at approximately 2:00 p.m., "an SS Kommando" arrived at Camp Sector BIIf and, after a brief conversation with the camp eldest, rang the gong and gave the order: "All Jews step out!" Wolken rushed to his block and shouted to all inmates to get into bed, even the service personnel, so

---

[439] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 79.
[440] *Ibid.*, p. 85.

that they would not be evacuated. In Camp Sector BIIf was Kapo Schulz, a vile character, who immediately made himself available to the SS. Luigi Ferri, who was Wolken's protégé, had asked to go to the Women's Camp. Seeing him not return, Wolken went to look for him, but could not find him. Upon returning to Camp Sector BIIf, he was seen by Schulz, who reported him to the SS as a Jew. Wolken showed his doctor's armband, but the SS ignored his pleas and ordered him to follow them. He then asked to fetch his jacket from the block, which was granted, but then he ran in the opposite direction, towards Block 18, where the fence had a large hole in it, and hid in the sewage-treatment plant. In the meantime, the SS left without him.

> *"Near the Blockführer's room they stopped and were asked who was incapable of marching. They were to present themselves and could return to the camp. Six of them, including the German Jew Harff from Cologne, presented themselves. They were taken behind the Blockführer's room and shot. Then the women of BIIe joined the column, and they all marched to Auschwitz. Those who remained behind along the way were shot."*

When the column was over the railroad tracks, on the way to Auschwitz I, a car with SS men arrived who exchanged a few words with the escort. Then the Kapo asked an inmate whether he knew where the Auschwitz Camp was, and when he said yes, he told him to go ahead, they would follow. Then "they all climbed into the car and disappeared into the darkness of the night." Some inmates returned to Birkenau and told Wolken what had happened; the others marched to Auschwitz.[441]

In the first, German, edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech recounted the supposed events of 25 January 1945 in an entirely different way, based on other accounts (Czech 1964b, p. 107):

> *"At the Auschwitz Camp, a unit of the Security Service arrived and ordered all sick inmates out of the blocks. The Reich Germans were ordered to line up in the front row, behind them the Aryans, and finally the Jews. Aryans and Jews who could not walk were lined up separately. The Gestapo men controlled the blocks and pulled out the recalcitrants. Their behavior made it clear that the prisoners were to be shot. As they lined up, an SS car arrived. The prisoners were ordered to return to the camp. The Security Service unit left in a hurry together with the SS men."*

In her footnote she cited the following sources: "Pr. H. [Höss Trial], vol, 1, p. 175, vol. 5, pp. 9 and 19." The first reference is to Leon Małecki's interrogation of 18 May 1945, but the events of 25 January 1945 are not mentioned in it. However, a vaguely similar story appears in the immediately preceding interrogation of Jakub Gordon from 17 May 1945:[442]

---

[441] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 297-299. The page numbers given by Czech (306-308) are incorrect; Vol. 6 of the Höss Trial has only 303 pages.

[442] *Ibid.*, p. 172.

> *"On 25 January 1945, a large number of SS arrived at the camp and ordered all prisoners who could get up from their beds to prepare for transport. From their behavior we gathered that they intended to shoot us all. They gathered us near the gate, and we were already on our way when a car with two SS men arrived. They argued with one of those who were to escort us, and after a short time they all left the camp."*

The second source is the interrogation of Jakub Wolman on 13-14 April 1945. He gave a very verbose narration, which I summarize:

On the afternoon of 25 January 1945, 80 Gestapo men showed up at Birkenau and ordered all remaining inmates, including those who were seriously ill, to line up for evacuation. The witness decided to appeal to the *Kommandoführer* to intervene on behalf of the sick. He reached him, but before he could begin to speak, a car with two Gestapo men arrived; they whispered something to the *Kommandoführer*. When the witness then pleaded the cause of the sick prisoners to him, he ordered him to line up with the other prisoners. But the witness, by means of a ruse, managed to get himself sent back to the sick block. Five minutes later, there was not a Gestapo man left in the entire camp.[443]

As can be seen, Czech has also imaginatively embroidered these two testimonies.

The entry for 25 January 1945 is another example of how the *Auschwitz Chronicle's* editor created conflicting "events" based on conflicting testimonies, distorting them to her liking.

26 January 1945 (p. 801)

> *"At 1:00 A.M. the SS squad with the task of eliminating the traces of SS crimes blows up Crematorium V, the last of the crematoriums in Birkenau."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/1, p. 79, Statement of Former Prisoner Luigi Ferri."

Czech forgets to point out that this detainee was an Italian Jew born on 9 September 1932, who was deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 18 August 1944 and registered under Reg. No. B-7525, when he was still only 11 years of age, but the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* assures that children "up to 14 years of age" were gassed immediately upon arrival (p. 563). Even-more-striking is the case of the Bucci sisters, both deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 23 September 1944. 5-year-old Alessandra, born on 1 July 1939, was registered with Reg. No. 76483, while 7-year-old Tatiana Liliana, born on 19 September 1937, was given Reg. No. 76484. To this we can also add 6-year-old Sergio de Simone, born on 29 November 1937, and deported from Trieste on 29 September 1944, who received Reg. No. 179614, and 11-year-old Ari-

[443] Höss Trial, Vol. 5, pp. 61f. This interrogation fills pages 1-85 of this volume; the pages given by Czech are incorrect.

anna Szorenyi, born on 18 April 1933, deported on 21 June 1944, and registered with Reg. No. 89218 (Picciotto Fargion, pp. 157, 217, 575).

Luigi Ferri was interrogated on 21 April 1945, when he said the fateful phrase referred to by Czech:[444]

> *"As the last step, the V Crematorium* [*ostatnie V krematorium*] *was blown up on 25 January 1945 at one o'clock in the morning."*

It is at least unique that, in order to substantiate the fact that Crematorium V had been destroyed, she was forced to refer to a meager sentence of a boy who was not even 13 years old at that time.

She also cites Luigi Ferri for other events, starting with the alleged shooting of six Soviet PoWs on 22 January 1945 (p. 798), then for the open-air cremation of those allegedly killed on 23 January (p. 800). In this regard the witness stated immediately after the sentence I quoted earlier:[444]

> *"On January 22nd, after the shooting of the Russians, some soldiers came again and ordered the bodies of those shot at Crematorium V brought. It eluded them that one of the shot Russians was missing. The corpses were placed on a pyre that the soldiers set on fire themselves. Even today there are still in that place the incompletely burnt remains of these Russians."*

Czech didn't even wonder how this kid could possibly have knowledge of all this.

27 January 1945 (p. 805)

> *"The first Red Army reconnaissance troops arrive in Birkenau and Auschwitz at around 3:00 P.M. and are joyfully greeted by the liberated prisoners. After the removal of mines from the surrounding area, soldiers of the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front, commanded by General Pawel Kuroczkin, march into the camp and bring freedom to the prisoners who are still alive. On the grounds of the main camp are 48 corpses and in Birkenau over 600 corpses of male and female prisoners who were shot to death or died otherwise in the last few days."*

Source: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/5, p. 19; Dpr.Hd/6, p. 89, Statements of Former Prisoners Professor Dr. Geza Mansfeld and Dr. Otto Wolken."

During the interrogation of 18 December 1946, Geza Mansfeld said this terse sentence: "On 27 January, the Soviet Army arrived at Auschwitz."[445] Shortly before that, he had recounted that on the night of 29 September 1944, "all inmates in the entire camp" were ordered to report naked "to the bath" ("*w kąpieli*"), then *Unterscharführer* Kaduk allegedly selected 1,000 inmates and assigned them "to the chimney" ("*do komina*"). The next day they were

[444] Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 76.
[445] *Ibid.*, Vol. 17, p. 18.

all supposedly gassed.[446] Czech knew nothing about this alleged gassing event.

Otto Wolken merely stated the following:[447]

> *"After the Germans had fled, 1,200 sick people remained at the Auschwitz Camp, 600 sick people at Monowitz and 5,800 sick people at Birkenau. Of the latter figure, 4,000 were women. In Auschwitz, after the Germans had fled, 48 killed and dead inmates were left behind; in Birkenau more than 600."*

Czech, with reference to the same source, provides this information immediately afterwards, asserting that more than 7,000 sick inmates remained at Auschwitz-Birkenau, distributed as stated by O. Wolken (p. 995).

Since a chronology that purports to be historical requires first of all accuracy, it should be noted that the Soviets found 536 corpses (not more than 648), which they subjected to autopsies. It turned out that 309 prisoners had died of problems related to undernourishment, 165 to undernourishment and tuberculosis, 18 of tuberculosis, 20 of other diseases and 24 as a result of "trauma" ("*ot travmy*").[448]

---

[446] *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.
[447] AGK, NTN 88, p. 93 (rather than p. 89).
[448] GARF, 7021-108-11, pp. 57-59, forensic and anatomical-pathological examination of corpses.

Epilog

In February and March 1945, the Soviets thoroughly inspected all the structures of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, both those abandoned intact by the retreating Germans and the ruins of those they had previously destroyed. Inexplicably – at least from an orthodox perspective – they left behind for the Soviets to discover and confiscate the complete archives of the camp's Central Construction Office, containing among other things the well-known "criminal traces" re-discovered by Jean-Claude Pressac more than forty years later.

The Soviets eventually found at least 4,299 inmates unable to walk at Birkenau alone,[449] who had been left alive by the Germans, and interrogated just over 200 of them.

In another study I described in detail the progression of Soviet "knowledge" about the alleged Auschwitz Extermination Camp, beginning with the fantasies of the Soviet journalist Boris Polevoi, which was the pen name of Boris Nikolajevich Kampov (1908-1981), who on 29 January 1943, in his first report on the camp, spoke of the killing of prisoners with electricity in a room whose floor opened up, so the corpses could fall down onto a conveyor belt underneath, which carried the corpses to blast furnaces almost half a kilometer away, where they burned within eight minutes. In the next, better-known report, he wrote that the Germans "blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of people had been simultaneously killed with electric current; the corpses fell onto the slow-moving conveyor belt and were carried by it to the blast furnace, where they were completely burned" (Mattogno 2021, p. 294f.)

On 19 March 1945, Major Pakhomov, deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, wrote a long report on Auschwitz based mainly on tes-

[449] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 13. Statistics for 2 February 1945.

timonies, of which he presented more than 90 quotations.[450] It was then reworked into the well-known "Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Research of the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices," later published by *Pravda* on 7 May 1945 and presented at the trial of the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg as Document USSR-008. These were the interpretive models – a "historical reconstruction" based essentially on false or hyperbolic testimonies – that was later followed by the various Polish postwar tribunals and then by Czech, the worthy heir of Soviet atrocity propaganda.

[450] Conclusion of the Investigation into German-Fascist Misdeeds at the Auschwitz/Os'vientzim [Oświęcim] Concentration Camp. GARF, 7021-108-29, pp. 1-55.

Conclusion

In 2002, the National Association of Former Political Deportees to Nazi Camps (Associazione Nazionale Ex Deportati Politici nei Campi Nazisti, ANED) sponsored the online publication of an Italian translation of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, following the German edition as examined in the present study, under the title *Kalendarium. Gli avvenimenti del campo di concentramento di Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*; a printed edition with the same title followed in 2007, published by Mimesis (Milan). In a review, Lucio Monaco, vice-president of ANED of Turin, wrote the following on the Association's website (my emphasis):[451]

> *"Given the chronological and day-by-day structure, the exposition is extremely concise and essential. It is thus possible to grasp, despite the intricacy of the events, an overview and an overall sense even for rather long periods (the crucial month of July 1944, for example).*
>
> *Each event is described in a limited number of lines (sometimes one or two), and is sealed by the reference to the source. The source is usually archival (mostly the APMO, the Archives of the Auschwitz Museum) and, to a much-lesser extent, reference is made to essays, history books or memoirs. It is worth underlining the scientific nature of the procedure, which allows us to check not only the validity of the event, but also to relate it precisely to the type of documentation that transmits its memory. The facts of the* Auschwitz Chronicle *are presented, more than as 'true,' but as 'verifiable,' which is perhaps not the least reason for the denialist attacks."*

In the present study, I have undertaken to "verify" the "facts" claimed by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the alleged extermination of Jews and Gypsies (and others). I have carefully tested the "scientific nature of the procedure," documenting and demonstrating, precisely by virtue of verifying its sources

[451] Taken from https://arengario.net/memo/memo16.html.

from archives, testimonies, memoirs and historical literature, that the "events" described therein are a mere jumble of conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions, a fable that is the result of an intentionally deceptive and pathologically mendacious method.

This mythopoiesis, which merely transmits the imagery of Czech's obsessive exterminationist fantasies, should therefore not only be "attacked," but should indeed be completely rejected by every honest scholar of the history of Auschwitz.

Death-Toll Statistics

Considering that Czech is unable to document even a single gassing, it is opportune to expose, at the end of this study, a numerical tally of the presumed extermination resulting from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the following table I report month by month and year by year the figures of the alleged gassings listed by her, which I comment on later:

	1941	**1942**	**1943**	**1944**
January	/	/	45,753	5,688
February	/	/	18,753	5,327
March	/	/	24,159	6,342
April	/	/	20,444	4,837
May	/	6,700	13,512	5,031
June	/	4,886	6,203	2,900
July	/	4,152	440	14,429
August	/	30,672	42,564	7,840
September	1,750	20,476	7,243	9,427
October	/	19,078	8,734	51,342
November	/	20,926	8,365	
December	/	16,799	5,676	
Totals	1,750	123,689	201,846	113,163
of whom “selected” prisoners	/	10,459	12,039	48,826

The overall total of gassing victims alleged by Czech is therefore 440,448. However, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* has several gaps. For 1942, Czech does not give the number of the claimed gassing victims of eight deportation trains with Jews from Slovakia, and for four trains with Jews from Yugoslavia. In the first case, I assumed the data put forth by Franciszek Piper in his tables of Jews deported to Auschwitz (Piper 1993, pp. 182-199), and subtracted the number of registered inmates reported in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In the second case, Piper only cumulatively mentions the number of Jews deported in the four above-mentioned deportation trains (all in the month of August 1942): 3,500 persons. Subtracting the total number of registered prisoners given by Czech (587), we obtain 2,913 alleged gassed victims.

Much-more-significant are the gaps contained in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* for the year 1944. In the months of May-July, the number of claimed gassing victims from transports of Hungarian Jews is never recorded, and for the months of August-September 1944, the number of alleged gassing victims from transports from the Łódź Ghetto are not listed.

From the orthodox perspective, these gaps can be filled by using Piper’s statistics. For Hungary, he assumes 437,685 deportees (in round figures

438,000; *ibid*., p. 182), of whom, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 29,971 were registered, in round figures 30,000. The claimed gassing victims would therefore be about 408,000. In reality, however, as I have documented in another study (Mattogno 2007), the maximum number of Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz is only 398,400, but the most-probable number is, in round figures, about 360,000, since 107,200 Hungarian Jews who were able to work[452] were registered or sent to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration, from where most of them were later transferred to other camps.

For the transports from the Łódź Ghetto, Piper mentions 55,000-65,000 deportees. Since the number of registered deportees mentioned by Czech is 2,168, the number of presumed gassing victims (assuming the average number of 60,000 deportees in total) would be 57,832, of which 2,350 are already listed in the table above (entry for 18 September 1944), so this gap would be some 55,500 gassed deportees in round figures.

To sum up, the total number of alleged gassing victims would be about 906,900.

Of these, about 71,300 are attributable to imaginary "selections" of registered prisoners, and about 30,300 come from fictitious transports, in total about 101,600.

But, even if one wanted to maintain in the orthodox perspective, the real number of prisoners who were transferred to other camps should be subtracted from the above figure.

The historian of the Auschwitz Museum Andrzej Strzelecki states that from May to October 1944 up to 100,000 inmates were interned at Birkenau without being registered (Strzelecki 1995, p. 352). For my part, I have documented that this number includes at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews and about 11,500 Jews deported from Łódź (Mattogno 2007, pp. 10-20), a total of 90,700 inmates. Czech only accounts for about 27,600 Jewish inmates transferred from the Birkenau Transit Camp, so she omits (100,000 – 27,600 =) 72,400 who were not registered but definitely not killed either.

Therefore, the figures regarding the Hungarian and Łódź Jews must be corrected cumulatively as follows:

	Hungary	Łódź Ghetto
total deported:	408,000 +	60,000
minus total registered:	–29,971 –	2,168
	378,029 +	57,832
Total unregistered:	435,861	
minus total unregistered, not killed:	–72,400	
Total in round figures:	363,500	

[452] According to known records, those fit to work averaged 30-33% of the total. Mattogno 2007, p. 21.

Adding this to the approximately 440,500 resulting from the first table yields 804,000 alleged gassing victims. From this figure must be subtracted the number of Jewish prisoners transferred until April 1944 (according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, about 5,000), the ridiculously low number of those released plus those taken off from the deportation trains at Cosel (according to orthodox sources, about 6,100).

Given that one may well believe the fable of the 71,300 "selections" of registered inmates, but certainly not the fictitious transports, one must still deduct 30,300 fictitious gassing victims.

Consequently, from an orthodox perspective, the number of alleged gassing victims should be approximately 763,000.

Appendix

Archive Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archives of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)

APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (State Archive in Katowice)

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum)

FDRL: *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library*, New York

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

GFHA: *Ghetto Fighters House Archives*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot, Israele

NARA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.

NARB: *Narodnii Archiv Respubliki Belarus* (National Archives of the Republic of Belarus), Minsk

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, formerly *Public Records Office*

TWC *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10*, 15 vols., Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949.

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

Bibliography

– Adler, H.G., *Theresienstadt 1941-1945. Das Antlitz einer Zwangsgemeinschaft*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2005.
– Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry. An Account of the Martyrdom of Polish Jewry under the Nazi Occupation*. Roy Publishers, New York, 1943.
– Bartosik, Igor, *Bunt Sonderkommando. 7 października 1944 roku*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau. Auschwitz, 2015.
– Batawia, Stanisław, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Warsaw, 1947.
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich, 1991.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1971 (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni. Rękopisi członków Sonderkommando*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz, 1971.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1972 (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos. Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1972.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1973.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1996 (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1996 (© 1972, *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Sonderheft I).
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 2007 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York, 2007 (© 1973/1984).
– Blanke, Richard, *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland 1918-1939*, Lexington 1993.
– Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946.
– Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij Historicznej w Krakowie, No. 1. Krakow, 1945.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1963, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry: A Documentary Account.* World Federation of Hungarian Jews, New York, 1963.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1988, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961a, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-45.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy 1961b, "Ziemia zapomniana," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 5, 1961, pp. 75-85. (German translation: "Vergessene Erde," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 5, 1962, pp. 83-95).

– Breitman, Richard David, *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*. The Bodley Head, London, 1991.
– Broad, Pery, "KZ Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 9, 1966.
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1958.
– Buchowska, Anna, "'Te dzieci są moje!' Losy białostockiego transportu dziecięcego z 5 paźiernika 1943 r. w relacjach świadków," in: *Studia Podlaskie.* Uniwersytet w Białymstoku Instytut Historii. Vol. XVI. Białostok, 2006.
– "Bunt Polaków w Obozie Śmierci," in: *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza*, Vol. 1, No. 248, 19 October 1944, p. 1.
– Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea di Milano (ed.), *Ebrei in Italia: Deportazione, Resistenza*. Tipografia Giuntina, Florence, 1974.
– Ciechanowski, Konrad *et al*., *Stutthof hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny*. Wydawnictwo Interpress, Warsaw, 1988.
– Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945.* La Découverte, Paris, 1987.
– Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," 1940-1941, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 2, 1959.
– Czech, Danuta 1960, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," 1942, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 3, 1960, pp. 47-110.
– Czech, Danuta 1961, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," first half of 1943, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 63-111.
– Czech, Danuta 1962, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," second half of 1943, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 6, 1962, pp. 43-87.
– Czech, Danuta 1964a, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," first half of 1944, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 7, 1964, pp. 71-103.
– Czech, Danuta 1964b, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," July 1944-January 1945, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 8, 1964, pp. 47-109.
– Czech, Danuta 1968, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Édition du Musée d'Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 169-219.
– Czech, Danuta 1974, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945.* Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
– Czech, Danuta 2007, *Kalendarium: Gli avvenimenti del campo di concentramento di Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Mimesis, Milan, 2007.
– Rudorff, Andrea *et al*. (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945. 16. Das KZ Auschwitz 1942 - 1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45.* De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2018.

– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
– Drywa, Danuta, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami," in: Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, *Stutthof Zeszyty Muzeum*, No. 9, 1990, pp. 5-37.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof, "Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 63, Warsaw 1967, pp. 3-37.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1946, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. III, *"Ghetto Łódzkie."* Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1946.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1961, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961.
– *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*. 2nd ed.. USES. Edizioni Scientifiche, Florence, 1973.
– Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 9, 1966.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al*. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
– Friedman, Filip - Hołuj, Tadeusz, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka," 1946.
– Fritz Bauer Institute, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der AuschwitzProzeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2005.
– Gedenkstätte Buchenwald (ed.), *Buchenwald Concentration Camp 1937-1945. A Guide to the Permanent Historical Exhibition.* Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2004.
– Gilbert, Martin 1985, *The Holocaust. A History of the Jews of Europe during the Second World War*. Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1985.
– Gilbert, Martin 1988, *Atlas of the Holocaust*. 2nd ed., William Morrow & Co., New York, 1988
– Gilbert, Martin 1995, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce. Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.
– Giua, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin, 1949.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– Hałgas, Kazimierz, "Die Arbeit im 'Revier' für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in Auschwitz. Ein Bericht," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz.* Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung/Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim 1987, Vol. I.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1947, *Auschwitz. Deel I: Het dodenboek van Auschwitz*. 's-Gravenhage, 1947.

– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1948, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1948.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1952a, *Auschwitz. Deel III: De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode (28 August tot en met 12 December 1942)*. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1952.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1952b, *Auschwitz, Deel VI, De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het westen en de grote evacuatietransporten.* ‘s-Gravenhage, 1952.
– Het Nederlandse Roode Kruis 1953, *Auschwitz. Deel IV: De deportatietransporten in 1943*. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1953.
– Hilberg, Raul 1981, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz, 1981.
– Hilberg, Raul 1985, *The Destruction of European Jews*. *Revised and Definitive Edition.* Holmes & Meier Publishers. Inc., New York/London, 1985
– Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* Third Edition. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz. The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
– *IMT, Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*, Nuremberg, 1949.
– Kárný, Miroslav; *Terezínská pamětní kniha* .Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995.
– Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Kastner-Bericht über Menschenhandel in Ungarn*. Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Edith Stein und Anne Frank, zwei von Hunderttausend. Die Enthüllungen über die NS-Verbrechen in Holland vor dem Schwurgericht in München. Die Ermordung der “nichtarischen” Mönche und Nonnen.* Herder, Freiburg, 1968.
– Kermisz, Józef, (ed.) *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce* , tomo II, *“Akcje” i “Wysiedlenia.”* Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1946.
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi. Fünf Jahre Auschwitz.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979 (original edition: *Anus Mundi.* Wydawnictwo Literackcie, Krakow, 1972).
– Kladivová, Vlasta, “Osudy Židovský transportů z Slovenska v Osvětimi,” in: Tóth *et al*. 1992, pp. 139-166.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg 1982 (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et Filles et Fils de la déportation. Bruxelles/The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1982.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg 1994 (eds.), *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et Filles et Fils de la déportation. Bruxelles/The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
– Klibanski, Bronka, “Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt,” in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, 1995.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, “Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim,” in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965.

– Kolb, Eberhard "Die Errichtung des Lagers Bergen-Belsen und seine Funktion als "Aufenthaltslager" (1943/44)," in: *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1960.
– Konieczny, Alfred, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więzniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii, *Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka.* Yearbook XXXII (1977), No. 1.
– Kranz, Tomasz 2007, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
– Kranz, Tomasz 2008, "Konzentratioslager Lublin-Makdanek," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nazionalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*. Vol. 7. C. H. Beck Verlag, Munich, 2008.
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi.* Naše Vojsko SPB. Prague, 1957.
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 369-455.
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, Warsaw, 1982, pp. 52-86.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*. Europaverlag, Vienna, 1987.
– Laqueur, Walter, Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence. The Story of Eduard Schulte, the German Industrialist Who Risked Everything to Oppose the Nazis and Was the First to Tell the World of the Fate of the Jews in Hitler's Europe*." Simon and Schuster, New York, 1986.
– Lasik, Alexander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wychodzące z obozu w latach 1942-1944," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1987, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an earlier version see "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," Dec. 2001; https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/en/.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2008, *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz*. Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo2016a, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *Le mythe de l'extermination des tsiganes*. La Sfinge, Rome, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019b, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022 (in preparation).
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022a, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories—Genesis, Missions and Actions.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen. Graf, *The Extermination Camps" of the "Aktion Reinhardt."* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.
– *Memorial Book. The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Edited by State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1993.
– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung.* Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz,* Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando,* Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
– Müller, Otward, "Polish Population Losses during World War Two," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156.
– National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948.

– Nyiszli, Miklós 1966, *Pracownia doktora Mengele, Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimiu.* Warsaw, 1966.
– Nyiszli, Miklós 1996, *Byłem asystentem doktora Mengele. Wspomnienia lekarza z Oświęcimiu*. Wydawnictwo Trio, Warsaw, 1996.
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj." *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue I, State Museum, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
– Ostańkowicz, Czesław, "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 16, 1978.
– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana (ed.), *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1992.
– Piper, Franciszek 1967, "Das Nebenlager 'Blechhammer'," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 10, 1967.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 1994, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 157-182.
– Piper, Franciszek 2000, "Mass Murder," in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. III.
– Poliakov, Léon (ed.), *Le procès de Jérusalem. Jugement-Documents*. Calman-Lévy, Paris, 1963.
– Poliakov, Leon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNSR Éditions, Paris, 1993.
– *Proces ludobójcy Amona Leopolda Goetha przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna. Warsaw/Łódź/Krakow, 1947.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Beechhurst Press, New York, 1953.
– Rudolf, Germar 2003, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 1," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, pp. 115-118.
– Rudolf, Germar 2019, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 83-127.
– Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York, 1993.
– Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral.* Frankfurt/Main, 1957.
– Sehn, Jan, *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) na podstawie dokumentów i źródeł*. Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warsaw, 1956.
– Seidel, Robert, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Polen. Der Distrikt Radom 1939-1945*. Ferdinand Schöningh Paderborn/Munich, 2005.

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, *Wysiedlenia ze strefy wpływów KL Auschwitz*, online paper: http://www.oipc.pl/pliki/PIOTR_SETKIEWICZ.pdf.
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz).* Geneva, 1944.
– Siwek-Ciuapak, Beata, "Lazaret dla inwalidów-byłych radzieckich jeńców wojennych na Majdanku w latach 1943/1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 2001, No. XXI.
– Škodová, Júlia, *Tri roky bez mena*. Osveta, Bratislava, 1962.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.* K.G-Saur, Munich, 1995.
– Strzelecka, Irena 1972, "Arbeitslager Gleiwitz I," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14, 1972, pp. 65-114.
– Strzelecka, Irena 1997, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 68-132.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 2010, "Początkowy etap deportacji Żydów zagłębiowskich do KL Auschwitz w świetle dokumentów hitlerowskich," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 26, 2010, pp. 7-50.
– Świebocki, Henryk 1998, "Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz in der Berichterstattung der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung," in: *Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz 1943-44. Vor dem Hintergrund ihrer Verfolgung unter der Naziherrschaft*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1998.
– Świebocki, Henryk 2000, *The Resistance Movement*. In: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. IV.
– Szmaglewska, Sewerina, *Dymy nad Birkenau*. Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza "Czytelnik." Krakow, 1946.
– Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca.* Katowice, 1946.
– The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Vol. II: *Ghettos in German-Occupied Eastern Europe*, Part A. Martin Dean (editor). Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2012.
– Tóth, Dezider (ed.), *Tragédia slovenských židov: materiály z mezdinárodného sympózia Banská Bystrica 25. - 27 marca 1992*. Issued by the Ministry of Culture of the Slovak Republic and the Museum of the Slovak People's Uprising, Datei, Banská Bystrica, 1992.
– Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10. "The Ministries Case," Nuernberg, October 1946-April 1949.
– "Unternehmen Zeppelin," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 47, 15 January 1992, pp. 115f.
– van Pelt, Robert J., "Auschwitz," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 196-218.
– Wellers, Georges 1949, "Révolte du sonderkommando à Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 18, April 1949, p. 17.
– Wellers, Georges 1983, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz." *Le Monde Juif*, October-December 1983, No. 112, pp. 127-159.
– Wroński, Tadeusz, *Kronika okupowanego Krakowa*. Wydawnictwo Literackie. Krakow, 1974.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes in italics.

— A —
Abasch, Joseph: 118
Abrahamson, Willy: 90
Adamczyk, Jan: 145
Adler, Hans-Georg: 177, 178, 216, 217, 274, 275
Agrestowski, Jan: 281
Ajdelman, Gania: 219
Altaman, Schlama: 139
Altmann, Judka: 139
Apenszlak, Jacob: 101
Attas, Isaak: 138
Aumeier, Hans: 124

— B —
Baer, Richard, SS-Sturmbannführer: 264, 265
Banach, Ludwik: 60-63
Banasiuk, Teofil: 60
Bartosik, Igor: 262, *264*, *265*
Batawia, Stanisław: 82, 83
Becher, Kurt, SS-Standartenführer: 275, 276
Beek, Lion: 90
Benz, Wolfgang: 95, 202
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 55, *71*, 110, 112-114, 119, 151, 159, 183, *204*, *205*, *229*, 254, 258, *259*, 262, 264, 281
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 111, 139, 153
Biskup, Władysław: 281
Blanke, Richard: 15
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 110-112
Błotnicki, Edward: 107
Blumental, Nachman: 33, 233, 247, 250, 257
Boger, Wilhelm: 20
Borek, Mietek: 57
Borenstein, Bar: 125-127
Borenstein, Nojech: 125-127
Borwicz, Michał M.: 155, 185, 234
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter: 91, 92, 94, 110
Braham, Randolph L.: 33, 207, 235
Brandhuber, Jerzy Adam: 133
Braun, Bina: 186-188
Braun, Lejzor: 220, 221, 251
Breitman, Richard David: 52, 94
Broad, Pery, SS-Unterscharführer: 66, 68, 71, 264
Broszat, Martin: *26*, 66, 67, *210*
Brück, August: 151, 152
Bucci, Alessandra: 285
Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 285
Buchowska, Anna: 178
Buki, Meilech (Milton): 123, 124
Burg, Josef G.: 18

— C —
Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 91
Chróścicki, Tadeusz: 80
Ciechanowski, Konrad: 244
Clasen, Hans, Lagerkapo: 256
Clauberg, Carl: 77, 181
Courtois, Stéphane: *105*
Culea, Samuel: 124-127
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 233
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 197, 257, 266
Czech, Danuta: *passim*
Czubaka, scribe: 107

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 62, 208
de Simone, Sergio: 285
de Vries, Hartog: 139
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer: 110
Delmotte, Hans, SS-Obersturmführer: 238, 239
Długoborski, Wacław: *98*, 125, 191
Dragon, Szlama: 29, 84, 114, 123-125, 209-211, 261
Drywa, Danuta: 237
Dubiel, Stanisław: 248
Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof: 251
Dziopek, Jan: 80, 148, 248

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 26, 31, 52, 53, 55, 103, 110, 162, 209
Eisenbach, Artur: 166, 237
Eisner, Eward: 273
Emmerich, Wilhelm, SS-Unterscharführer: 182
Entress, Friedrich, SS-Untersturmführer: 59, 60, 62, 105, 107
Erler, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: 265
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 111

— F —
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Fejkiel, Władysław: 106, 147
Ferenczy, Laszlo: 31
Ferri, Luigi: 283-286
Fischer, Adolf: 279
Fischer, Horst Paul, SS-Obersturmführer: 253, 255, 256
Fitzner, Otto: 94
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: 98, 198
Frączek, Kazimierz: 96, 107, 148
Freese, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 265
Frei, Norbert: 55, 120, 265, 275
Friedman, Filip: 247
Fritzsch, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 52, 54-56, 60

— G —
Gachkov, Vasili: 137
Gallagher, Charles J.: *276*
Gawalewicz, Adolf: 70, 75, 76
Gehring, Willi, SS-Oberscharführer: 61
Gilbert, Martin: 77, 95, 143, 162
Giua, Michele: *76*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *76*
Gliński, Bogdan: 49, 56, 58, 60, 62, 63
Główа, Stanisław: 146
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 72, 73
Goeth, Amon Leopold, SS-Hauptsturmfuhrer: 157, 233
Goldman, Roman: 283
Göllner, Gerhard: 42
Gorbachev, Mikhail: *19*
Gordon, Jakub: 135, 146, 284
Göring, Hermann: 53
Görög, Dénes: 279
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: 58, 137
Grabowski, Kazimierz: 249
Graf, Jürgen: 110
Greis, Lazar: 223
Grothmann, Werner: 91
Grünfeld, Joseph: 103
Gutman, A.: *275*, *276*

— H —
Haaseg, Willi, SS-Sturmbannführer: 157
Hałasa, Jan: 145
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 49
Hałon, Edward: 247, 253
Halphen, Philip: 103
Harff, inmate: 283, 284
Hartemberger, Richard, SS-Untersturmführer: 235
Hauser, Karl: 200
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 53
Hilberg, Raul: 24, 25, 135, 142
Hillmann, Friedrich: 103
Himmler, Heinrich: 26-28, 50-53, 73, 74, 77, 83-85, 90, 92-94, 110, 111, 117, 169, 209, 249, 274-277
Hitler, Adolf: 15, 16, 22, 100
Hołuj, Tadeusz: 247
Honsik, Gerd: *255*
Hoppe, Paul Werner, SS-Sturmbannführer: 244
Hori, Elbert: 104
Höss, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 20, 24-28, 33, 35, 50-55, 58, 63, 64, 66-68, 71, 74, 83, 84, 90-93, 103, 104, 106, 110-112, 119, 122, 123, 146, 179, 208-211, 230, 249
Hössler, Franz, SS-Untersturmführer: 50, 51, 110, 113, 119-122, 187
Houstek-Erber, Josef, SS-Oberscharführer: 174

— I —
Ilczuk, Józef: 281

— J —
Jaari, S.: *275*, *276*
Jakubowicz, Jan: 185, 234
Jakubowicz, Witold: 185, 234
Jankowski, Stanisław: 120, 121, 158, 159, 183, 203-205, 229, 230, 258
Janowski, Władysław: 145
Joachimowski, Tadeusz: 158, 226
Josten, Heinrich: 208

— K —
Kaduk, Oswald: 286
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 275
Kampov, Boris Nikolajevich: 289
Kárný, Miroslav: 269, 270
Kartuz, Hanka: 273
Kastner, Rezso: 276, 277
Katyn, Benjamin: 200
Katz, Leo: *276*
Kempner, Robert M.: 109, 118, 202
Kermisz, Józef: 166
Kersten, Felix: 91
Kielar, Wiesław: 59-63, 72, 105, 106
Kiermaier, Josef: 91
Kirschnek, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer: *152*, 153
Kladivová, Vlasta: 270
Klarsfeld, Serge: 38, 101-104, 108, 166
Klehr, Josef, SS-Oberscharführer: 42, 97, 106, 139
Kleiner, Iva: 273
Klibanski, Bronka: 178
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 44, 108, 168, 187, 241, 242, 247, 250, 262
Knopp, Ladislaus: 124-127
Koczorowski, Józef: 56, 58, 62, 79
Kolb, Eberhard: 182, 184
Konieczny, Alfred: 273
König, Ernst August: 23
Konrad I of Masovia: 10
Korfanty, Wojciech: 13
Korherr, Richard: 95
Körner, Józef: 279
Kotikov, Major: 262
Kowalski, Stanisław: 50, 51
Krakauer, Bronisława: 233, 250
Kranz, Tomasz: *190*, 205
Kraus, Ota: 216, 218
Kremer, Johann Paul, SS-Obersturmführer: 29, 44, 109, 113-115, *122*
Krokowski, Jan: 56, 57, 59, 60, 62
Kubica, Helena: 238, 239
Kues, Thomas: 110
Kula, Michał: 56, 57, 59, 61-63
Kulka, Erich: 216, 218
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena: 233, 273
Kuroczkin, Pawel, General: 286

— L —
Lachmann, Gerhard: 58
Landau, Dr.: 146, 147
Landau, Giza: 272, 273
Langbein, Hermann: 20, *158*
Langfus, Leib: 266
Lankheit, Klaus: 68
Laqueur, Walter: 94
Lasik, Alexander: 239
Lasocka, Teresa: 168, 241, 242, 247, 253
Lebowits, Armin: 139
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 205, 219

Lewental, Sałmen: 253, 254, 258
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 103, 141, 249
Lipca, Wacław: 280
Longerich, Peter: 67

— **M** —
Małecki, Leon: 284
Mandel, Maria, Oberaufseherin: 168
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 261-264
Mansfeld, Geza: 286
Mattogno, Carlo: *24*, *28*, 30-33, *36*, *44*, 45, *52*, *63*, *69*, *74*, 81, *87*, 88, *91*, 110, 111, 114, 119, 120, 124, 126, *138*, 139, *150*, 152, 160, 161, 168, *169*, 172, 182, 184, 188, 191, *226*, 233, 239, 242, *248*, *264-266*, 279, 289, 294
Meinert, Frl.: 276
Menasche, Albert: 173
Mengele, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 215, 216, 218, 238-240, 272, 273, 279, 280
Mirbeth, Johann, SS-Oberscharführer: 198
Mix, Tom: 57
Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 119, 209, 210, 253
Monaco, Lucio: 291
Morawa, Mieczysław: 151, 281
Moskowitz, Norbert: 154
Mulka, Robert, SS-Obersturmführer: 23
Müller, Filip: 25
Müller, Otward: 17
Myłyk, Feliks: 56, 58, 62, 63

— **N** —
Napoleon Bonaparte: 11, 12
Nyiszli, Miklós: 239, 240, 279, 280

— **O** —
Obojski, Eugeniusz: 60
Orth, Karin: 28
Ostańkowicz, Czesław: 69, 73-76

— **P** —
Paczuła, Tomasz: 50, 51
Pakhomov, Major: 289
Palitzsch, Gerhard, Rapportführer: 57, 59, 60, 62, 144, 147
Pańszczyk, Mieczysław: 147, 148
Pflaum, Guntram, SS-Sturmbannführer: 140
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 215, 286
Piłsudski, Józef: 16
Piper, Franciszek: 29, 84, *98*, 101, 104, 125, 191, 206, 276, 282, 293, 294
Plagge, Ludwig, SS-Oberscharführer: 58, 121
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 73, *92*, 169, 275
Polevoi, Boris: 289
Poliakov, Léon: 31, 272
Popiół, Motek Żeronim: 251
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 25, 28, 208, 254, 255, 289
Prüfer, Kurt: 111, 152, 153
Puchała, Reinhold: 121
Purke, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 265

— **Q** —
Quakernack, Walter, SS-Oberscharführer: 183

— **R** —
Rachwałowa, Stanisława: 149, 174, 184, 280
Rajewski, Ludwik: 49
Rayski, Adam: *105*
Reiss, Luba: 154
Reitlinger, Gerald: 173, 181, 275
Rosin, Arnošt: 121, 122, 125, 126
Roubíčková, Hana: 218
Rowecki, Stefan: 266
Rudolf, Germar: 20, 21, *61*
Rudorff, Andrea: 240, 262, 266
Ruski, Wacław: 57
Rust, Bernhard: 240
Rycaj, Mieczysław: 147
Rycyk, Tadeusz: 147

— **S** —
Sabat, Rozalia: 223
Sander, Fritz: 111
Sasson, Mario: 162
Saur, Karl Otto: 72
Schaich, Amalie: 229
Schellenberg, Walter: 138
Scherpe, Herbert, SS-Unterscharführer: 144, 147
Schillinger, Josef, SS-Oberscharführer: 182-184
Schmauser, Ernst-Heinrich, Obergruppenführer: 91, 110
Schnabel, Reimund: 112, 225, 226
Schulte, Eduard: 93, 94
Schulz, Kapo: 283, 284
Schumann, Horst: 50, 51
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 233
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Obersturmführer: 183, 216
Schwela, Siegfried, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 56, 58, 62, 81, 106
Sehn, Jan: 36, *69*, *84*, *86*, 92, 103, 104, *108*, 112, 128, *133*, *157*, 171, *180*, 194, 202, 204, 206, 257
Seidel, Robert: 221, 222, 224, 232
Semionov, Yakov: 137
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 165
Silberschein, Abraham: 183
Siwek-Ciuapak, Beata: *190*
Škodová, Júlia: 25, 92, 123, 274
Slezak, Stanisław: 281
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 24, 100, 110, 116, 118, 128-130, 132, 140, 141, 157, 166, 167, 175, 219, 242, 244, 260, *266*
Smużewski, Zygmunt: 56, 59, 62, 63
Sommerfeld, Hermann: 199
Sonnenfeldt, Richard: *276*
Stalin, Joseph: 15
Steinbacher, Sybille: 67

Steinberg, Maxime: 102, 108, 166
Stessel [Stössel], Alfred: 146
Strzelecka, Irena: 37, *139*, *140*, 176, 177, 196, 207, 274
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 100, *101*, 153, 157, 294
Stuhr, Oskar Tadeusz: 106
Świebocki, Henryk: 43, 98, 146, 158, 173, 241, 250
Szerszant, Rozalia: 174
Szerszant, Zophie: 174
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 190
Szorenyi, Arianna: 286
Szozda, Bolesław: 145
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 77-79, 99, 100, 163, 165
Szymkowiak, Jerzy: 146, 147

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: *88*, 182, 183
Tajtelbaum, Szlama: 199
Tatarka, Isaak: 199
Tauber, Henryk: 151, 155, 156, 209, 210, 254, 255
Taul, Roman: 56, 58, 62
Tenzer, Jakob: 200
Thieberger, Rosa: 186-188
Thilo, Heinz, SS-Obersturmführer: 256, 257, 259
Timföld, Alfred: 127
Tintner, Eduard: 127
Tondos, Władysław: 81, 106, 147
Tóth, Dezider: *87*

— U —

Uhlenbrock, Kurt, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 105

— V —

van Pelt, Robert Jan: 28, 248
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 207
Vogel, Heinrich, Obersturmbannführer: 91
Voigt, Albein, SS-Rottenführer: 139
von Bodmann, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 81
von Verschuer, Otmar Freiherr: 240
Vrba, Rudolf: 155

— W —

Wachsman, Abusch: 155
Wargon, Jakob: 199
Wąsowicz, Tadeusz: 79, 251
Wasserberger, Josef: 103
Weissgerber, Walter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 137, 138, 140
Wellers, Georges: 31, 259
Wesołoski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 155
Wilson, Woodrow: 12, 13
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 238, 255
Wolken, Otto: 35-40, 87, 88, *90*, 92, 127, 171, 172, 176-181, 183, 186, 189, 193-197, 201-206, 217, 218, 223, 229-231, 252, 256, 259, 260, 273, 274, 277, 283, 284, 286, 287
Wolman, Jakub: 147, 230, 285
Wolny, Stefan: 69
Wrona, Edward: 249
Wroński, Tadeusz: 82, 83
Wulf, Józef: 272
Wüst, Walther: 91

— Z —

Zabludowitsch, Noah: 178
Zielonka, Chaim: 199
Zielonka, Dawid: 199
Zwillineg, Abraham: 194

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 48

THE REAL AUSCHWITZ CHRONICLE

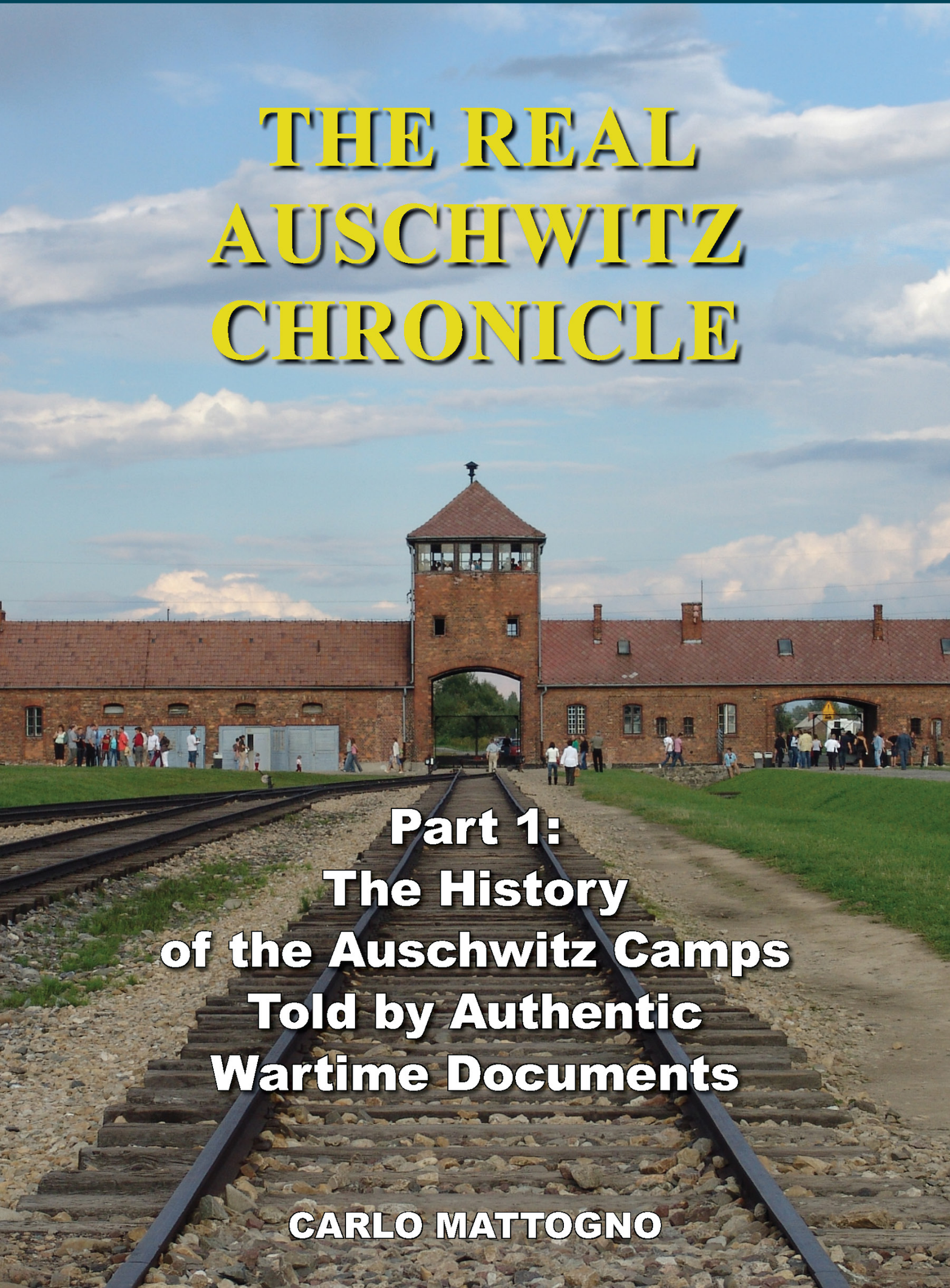

Part 1: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents

CARLO MATTOGNO

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle

Part 1:

The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 48, Part 1:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Real Auschwitz Chronicle, Part 1:
The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents
Translated from the Italian by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-83-6
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entrance gate to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

Table of Contents

Part 1: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents

Page

Introduction **9**

Chronology of Events **13**

1939 15
December 1939 15
1940 15
April 1940 15
May 1940 16
June 1940 16
July 1940 17
August 1940 19
September 1940 20
October 1940 22
November 1940 23
December 1940 25
1941 26
January 1941 26
February 1941 28
March 1941 30
April 1941 33
May 1941 36
June 1941 38
July 1941 42
August 1941 44
September 1941 46
October 1941 50

November 1941 56
December 1941 62
1942 68
January 1942 68
February 1942 73
March 1942 78
April 1942 91
May 1942 100
June 1942 104
July 1942 119
August 1942 133
September 1942 146
October 1942 162
November 1942 179
December 1942 194
1943 209
January 1943 209
February 1943 233
March 1943 250
April 1943 268
May 1943 287
June 1943 304
July 1943 315
August 1943 329
September 1943 337
October 1943 347
November 1943 359
December 1943 370
1944 384
January 1944 384
February 1944 390
March 1944 397
April 1944 405
May 1944 412
June 1944 421
July 1944 434
August 1944 441
September 1944 451
October 1944 460

November 1944 475
December 1944 479
1945 485
January 1945 485
February 1945 486

Appendix 487
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2) 487
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) 491
Index of Names 494

Part 2: Transports, Occupancy, Mortality (separate book)

Page

Introduction 9

1. Transports and Registrations 15
1.1. Prisoner Registrations and Related Documents 15
1.2. List of Registered Prisoners Compiled by Kazimierz Smoleń 18
1.3. List of the Camp Physician of Auschwitz CC 69
1.4. List of Registered Inmates, Series "A" and "B" 74
1.5. The Quarantine List 80
1.6. Kazimierz Smoleń's List of Registered Female Inmates 84
1.7. List of Registered Female Inmates of the "A"-Series 108
1.8. List of Educational Inmates of the "E" Series 113
1.9. List of Gypsies of the "Z" series 116
1.10. List of Soviet PoWs 121

2. Occupancy 123
2.1. Fluctuations of Occupancy 1942: the *Stärkebuch* (Men's Camp) 123
2.2. Fluctuations of Occupancy According to British Intercepts 129
2.3. Strength Fluctuations 1943 146
2.4. Strength Fluctuations 1944 156

3. Mortality 163
3.1. The Death Books and other Sources on the Mortality at Auschwitz 163

3.2. WVHA Guidelines for Registration and Reporting of Deaths in Concentration Camps. 170
3.3. Numerical Statistics on Daily Inmate Mortality: Secondary Sources 173
3.4. The Daily Statistics of Inmate Mortality: the *Sterbebücher* 187
3.5. The Registration of Deaths of Jewish Inmates in 1943 194
3.6. Mortality in the Years 1944-1945 200
3.7. Franciszek Piper's Analysis of the Mortality at Auschwitz 202

4. Lists of Names 213

4.1. Lists of Names of Inmates Who Died in Auschwitz but Are Not Registered in the Death Books 213
4.2. List of Italian survivors (February-March 1945) 286

5. Transfers 289

Inmates Transferred and Evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945 289

Appendix 311

Documents 311
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2) 369
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) 373
Index of Names 377

Introduction

It is well-known that the most-important historical-documental source on the Auschwitz Camp published so far is the 1989 German tome *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* by Danuta Czech, which was published a year later also in English with the title *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. However, this massive work only offers a prejudiced, biased view of the camp's history, because it has a limited and tendentious focus on the alleged extermination of the Jews and Gypsies, which are portrayed as having been the main, if not even the sole purpose of the activities unfolding at Auschwitz. The book gives the impression that the camp SS, starting with the camp's Commandant Rudolf Höss, had nothing else to think of and to do day in, day out than to exterminate human beings. This perspective is both incomplete and profoundly wrong.

First, as I have documented thoroughly in a separate study, the "events" described by Danuta Czech are a collection of assumptions, distortions, inventions and omissions, which allow her to paint a fairy-tale image resulting from a deliberately misleading and pathologically mendacious method.[1]

Add to this that the opening of historical archives in Moscow made accessible a deluge of documents – especially those of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz – which on the one hand have opened up immense and unexpected historical horizons, and on the other hand have rendered Czech's *Chronicle* obsolete.

The work presented here is meant to offer as complete as possible a historical-documental image of the Auschwitz Camp's activities, in which also the oft-claimed "criminal traces" are put into their proper, harmless historical context.

The only merit of Czech's *Chronicle* is the list of deportation transports arriving at Auschwitz (but not their fate!). However, Czech's approach was purely chronological, because she lists the registration numbers assigned to admitted inmates in her entry for the day on which those numbers were assigned. If one wants to find out when a certain registration number was issued, however, it is necessary to leaf through many pages of

[1] *Il Kalendarium von Auschwitz di Danuta Czech. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2021. An English translation appeared as *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"* (Mattogno 2022).

the *Chronicle*, with its many entries dealing with a broad variety of events, in search for a specific transport. This can be very time-consuming, since the numbers were not always assigned chronologically. For instance, the numbers 20951-20986 were issued on 18 September 1941, while the subsequent numbers 20987-20992 were assigned only on 11 February 1942.

Since compilations of total figures are more important to most readers than the exact date when a certain registration number was assigned, the statistically interesting aspect of the Auschwitz inmates – transports and registrations, camp occupancy as well as mortality – were not integrated into the chronological part of the present study, but set out in tables in its second part. The list of registered inmates contained in it include all known number series of all inmate categories (male and female) in a continuous sequence.

In the first, chronological part of this study, only the camp occupancy numbers of such inmates were included that were considered unfit for labor and deployment, especially "inpatients", "invalids" and "adolescents". If we were to follow the orthodox Holocaust narrative, these inmates would have been the primary targets for homicidal gassings, yet in the camp's documents recalcitrantly ignored by Czech, these inmates are listed consistently and steadily as very much alive.

One statistical aspect of the camp's history neglected by Czech concerns the camp's occupancy, meaning the number of inmates present in the camp at any given time. Czech's *Chronicle* only provides sketchy and very incomplete data about this, which are scattered throughout her book. However, the documentation preserved on this aspect, which is include in Part 2 of the present study, is much more comprehensive than what Czech has quoted in this regard.

The same is true for the documentation on the registered inmates' mortality, a topic only superficially treated by Czech, who gives a few total figures here and there. This aspect is covered in Part 2 in great detail. The introduction to this Part 2 contains more detailed explanation on the methods and formats used to lay out this massive body of statistical data.[2]

The text of the documents listed in the present part (some 2,400) has been taken in most cases from photocopies or electronic scans of the originals; the archival reference for each document is given next to it in the outside margin. In a few cases, the source is a book (containing photo reproduction or transcripts of documents), for which a brief reference pointing to this book's bibliography is given. For completeness's sake, all known garrison and headquarters orders issued by the Auschwitz camp administration were also integrated. The source for these orders is usually a source edition published by the German Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) in Munich (see Frei).

Undated documents where we do not know the month and year when they were created were not included; the most probable date of other documents where we know at least the year, and in some cases also the month, have been included, but the date is set in brackets.

---

[2] The Italian original of Part 2 of the present study appeared as a separate volume with the title *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.

In case of very important documents, their entire text has been quoted. In other cases, essential parts were quoted, while the rest has often been summarized.

The topics of the documents listed are diverse, but the main focus is on the documentation of the sanitary and medical situation as well as the planning and construction of the camp, and here especially of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Only rarely included are documents on the many satellite camps in the grater Auschwitz region.

This work does not claim to be complete, but it offers an enormous quantity of information – mainly from archives in Moscow (RGVA, GARF), Auschwitz (APMO) and Warsaw (AGK), but also of radio messages intercepted by the British. This is therefore an essential basis for further possible documental contributions in the future.

Chronology of Events

1939

December 1939 *"Site plan of the artillery barracks and stables south of Auschwitz (Oświęcim)".* APMO, BW 2/1, Neg. No. 20954/7.

1940

April 1940

24. Order of the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Responsibility in the Construction Section of the Waffen-SS". RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 250.
"1) Planning and implementation of all constructions of the Waffen-SS is exclusively a matter of the Main Office Budget and Constructions. […]
4) The local construction supervisors are organs of the Main Office of Budget and Construction. They are therefore exclusively subordinate (i.e., also in disciplinary terms) to the Chief of the Main Office for Budget and Constructions. Therefore, the construction managers are not allowed to take orders on construction measures from other departments."

30. "Statement of costs for the Auschwitz camp near Kattowitz," prepared by SS-Obersturmführer Seidler in Berlin. Included in it are 30 items: RGVA, 502-1-176, pp. 37-38.
"1. 2300 running m. electr. wire fence
2. 2300 " camp wall
3. installation of a prisoners' kitchen in Building No. 56
4. installation of a prisoner laundry with heating and hot water in Building No. 54
5. installation of a prisoners' quarter in Buildings 43 and 44
6. new construction of a cell building
7. new construction of a main guardhouse
8. new construction of a block-leader building
9. new construction of 6 watchtowers
10. new construction of pump house incl. water supply system
11. installation of a prisoners' bath in Building 41
12. new crematorium
13. installation of delousing facility in Building No. 42
14. installation of the prisoners' barber shop in Building No. 44
15. repair of Building No. 16 as headquarters
16. installation of the SS infirmary in Building no. 23
17. new building headquarters administration building
18. new building headquarters utility building
19. new construction of SS bath, storage and barbershop building
20. repair of the building for the SS guard block
21. new construction of a headquarters' garage
22. drainage system
23. irrigation system
24. structural repair of 19 accommodation buildings (3-15, 17-22)
25. structural repair of 18 accommodation buildings (27, 28, 29-31, 33-37, 61-68 and 58)
26. structural repair of Building no. 68 as storage
27. reconstruction of Building No. 52 as a workshop building
28. for road and square paving
29. for outdoor lighting

30. for wiring and transformer station and backup generator."
Total costs: 2,000,000 RM.

May 1940

25. Letter from the company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.
"In the next few days, you will receive a foundation plan for the oil-fired double-muffle furnace, according to which you will want to have the concrete foundation made. Then in about 14 days our fitters will arrive to start the construction of the furnace. Please let us know what the exact shipping address is."

31. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 229.
"We received your above message and inform you that we have provided the motors for three-phase 380-volt operating voltage. You want to obtain the necessary cables for a three-phase motor of 1.5 hp power. The third motor, which is intended for the oil burner, will not be installed."

June 1940

3. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace, ash urns etc.". RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226-227.
"To put the crematorium into operation, you will still need ash urns, a labeling device for the urn lids, and fireclay tokens. We assume that for the time being you will make do with 500 ash capsules and fireclay tokens in the same quantity and recommend that you place your order now, as a delivery time of 6 weeks is required for the above material quantities."
The Topf Company offers:
"500 pieces of ash urns DIN format, made of black plate, with black plate lid, at the price of RM 675.--
500 pieces of fireclay markers with consecutive number 1 – 500, at the price of RM 65.--
1 labeling device, consisting of the wooden setting box and the wrought-iron device, including the types for labeling, i.e. complete, at the price of RM 150.--."

5. The Chief of Office II-Construction of the Main Office of Budget and Construction informs the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.
"After saving iron, sealing materials, skilled workers, etc. to the greatest possible extent, no hydrogen-cyanide but hot-air delousing facilities are to be built in the future (Chief of Army Armament and Commander of the Reserve Army). These facilities are to be set up in existing buildings."
For disinfestation, the air temperature must be 80°C, for disinfection 100°C.

6. In Headquarters' Order No. 1/40, camp commandant Rudolf Höss points out that the well and tap water is not potable. He sets the working hours of the Auschwitz CC offices, announces the exact postal address of the camp, and declares that radio messages must be approved before being sent. He establishes a patrol service, introduces vacation and curfew rules, and forbids SS members under his command to stay in all hospitality establishments in Auschwitz except the "German House." In addition, three commandeerings (transfers of SS members) and one business trip are reported. Frei, pp. 3-5

10. J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Construction drawing D 57253 for SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC on "Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation plan". BAK, NS 4/ Mauthausen 54.

11. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 224.
"Enclosed please find drawing D 57253 […] *The chimney will have a cross-section of 50/50 cm and a height of 10-14 m.* […] *The construction time is approx. 14 days, and unskilled workers are to be provided by the customer.* […] *Instead of the planned oil firing, 2 coke generators will be added according to your superior department. For this reason, the delivery date is delayed, because various parts still have to be rebuilt."*

13. Letter from the "Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supplies" to the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz ordering 7 barrels of standard varnish and 2 barrels of linseed-oil varnish. Request for information about the surface to be painted and the type of use. RGVA, 502-1-76, p. 79.

15. Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 228.
"Plant cremation furnace extremely urgent -- requested construction materials available."

16. Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 222.
"Accommodation and meals for the fitters locally possible."

20. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 14 to 20 June 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 102-103.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.
"Preliminary designs were prepared and completed for a crematory building."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 221.
The company acknowledges receipt of the two telegrams from the SS New Construction Office dated June 15 and 16 and states,
"that our fitters will arrive there in the middle of the next week, and will begin construction of the furnace. We ask you to provide our fitters with enough helpers to complete the furnace in 16 days."

27. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 21 to 27 June 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 100-101.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.

July 1940

1. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 220.
"Following up on our letter of 20 June '40, we inform you that the wagon with the iron materials left our plant today."

Army High Command. "Type Sheet 260/9 (OKH) collapsible and relocatable horse stable." Construction drawing of a horse stable barrack. Longitudinal view and ground plan. Dimensions: 40.76 m × 9.56 m. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 30.

5. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 21 June to 4 July 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.

12. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 5 to 11 July 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 98-99.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. management.

Headquarters Order No. 3/40 prohibits the keeping of dogs in the CC. It is pointed out that only those motorists may drive a vehicle who have been assigned to that vehicle. Due to negligence, it is explained that vehicles leaving the camp are to be stopped and checked extensively, especially for prisoners who may be hiding and trying to escape. Two commandeerings are carried out. Frei, pp. 5f.

20. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report of 12 to 18 July 1940," by SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter, Construction Manager, to the Headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 96.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. Review and payment of invoices etc.

22. In Headquarters Order No. 4/40 we read, among other things:
"1. Camp visits
Despite repeated warnings, it has happened again and again recently that members of the SS have taken female visitors into the camp or into the mess hall. I would like to point out once again that it is forbidden for all SS leaders, sub-leaders and men of the Auschwitz CC, without exception, to take any visitors into the camp or into the mess hall."
"6. photographing in the camp.
I call your attention once again to the fact that taking photographs in the camp area without my permission is forbidden. Violators will be severely punished by me in the future."
The order also reports two commandeerings, a business trip (transfer of three SS men to Breslau for pre-trial detention) and the punishment (strict reprimand) of an SS man for negligently letting vehicles in and out of the camp. The curfew rules are changed, and office hours are set for evacuation matters.

26. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 19 to 25 July 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 95.

the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

[28.] Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 223.
"Send by express compressed-air blower with forced-draft device, generator lids, introduction cart and rails, rollers for smoke-duct damper."

29. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 218.
"We had already informed our fitter, Mr. Koch, that the introduction cart and the rails had arrived for shipment last Saturday. The compressed-air blower, the forced-draft device and the other fittings will leave our factory tomorrow by express delivery."

30. Circular letter of Construction-Industry Trade Union – IG Gleiwitz. The Chief President of the Pricing Office in Breslau has issued a new regulation on daily wage supplements for the administrative district of Kattowitz. The regulations also apply to the civilian companies later employed at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-127, p. 423.

With Headquarters Order No. 5/40 Höss specifies his representative during a business trip (Ostuf. Fritzsch), announces a transfer, orders details on escorting prisoners on their way to work, repeats the need to submit motor-vehicle requests no later than the day before, promulgates a regulation on the registration of service awards in various documents, reminds that social intercourse with Poles is forbidden, and forbids SS members to speak Polish or Czech except in unavoidable cases. Frei, pp. 8f.

August 1940

6. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 26 July to 1 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 94.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

10. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 2 to 8 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 93-93a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

11. Postcard of prisoner No. 290 Wiesław Kielar to his father. On the edge of the postcard the postal order is printed: APMO, microfilm no. 1456/9,10.
"Auschwitz Concentration Camp.
The following orders are to be observed in correspondence with prisoners:
1.) Each protective-custody prisoner may receive mail from and send mail to his rela-

tives twice a month. Letters to prisoners must be written legibly in ink and may contain only two pages of 15 lines each. Envelopes must be unlined. Only 1 stamp of 12 pf. or 6 pf. may be enclosed in a letter. Anything else is prohibited. Postcards have 10 lines. Photographs may not be used as mail.
2) Money is allowed only by postal money order.
3) Care must be taken that, for money or mail items, the exact address, consisting of: Name, date of birth, and inmate number, must be written on the items. If the address is incorrect, the mail will be returned to the sender or destroyed.
4) Newspapers are permitted but may only be ordered through the Auschwitz CC post office.
5) Packages may not be sent, since prisoners can buy anything in the camp.
6) Requests for release from protective custody to the camp administration are futile.
7.) Permission to speak with and visits prisoners in the concentration camp is generally not granted.
The camp commandant."

[15.] SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Control slip for the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.
"The local construction office confirms that the installation work of the cremation furnace was completed on August 15, 1940. The trial cremation of the first corpse took place on the same day."

16. Headquarters Order No. 6/40 announces a comradeship evening, prohibits all SS members who are not on duty with prisoners or who do not have a headquarters note on their camp ID card from entering the protective-custody camp, specifies details for guard units escorting prisoners to and from work; reports five commandeerings and two punishments of SS members. Frei, pp. 10-12

17. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 15 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 92-92a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
"The entire crematorium building, including the actual incineration plant, was completed, so that the first incineration could be carried out at the end of the reporting week."

31. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 22 to 30 August 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 90-90a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

September 1940

10. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 31 August to 6 September 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 89-89a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations

2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

12. In a special commandant's order, Höss forbids SS members to buy food because of hoarding. Food is to be obtained exclusively from the mess hall. Frei, p. 12

14. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 13 September 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 87-88.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

16. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Main Office for Budget and Construction, Office II, with the subject "Invoice from the Topf company, Erfurt". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 216.
"Enclosed is the invoice received here from the Topf company, Erfurt, for the construction of an Incineration plant at Auschwitz CC. The incinerator is completely finished and has been in operation for weeks. Since no defects of the plant are known, nothing should stand in the way of full payment for the plant."

18. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Delivery of a cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 214; *ibid.*, p. 213; *ibid.*, p. 212.
The Topf company demanded full payment for the plant in the amount of RM 10,679, but at least an advance payment of RM 9,000. The demand of at least 9,000 RM is repeated on September 23, 1940 and again on September 30.

19. A special headquarters order announces that SS men and NCOs are forbidden by decree to carry weapons off duty within Germany, and further: Frei, p. 13
"Following this excerpt, it is noted that I will severely punish anyone, without regard to rank or person, who once again fires a pistol or rifle without being in self-defense or under physical attack."
In addition, the unauthorized conversion of assigned structures is prohibited.

21. A headquarters special order explains how headquarters supervisors can be reached at night. Frei, pp. 12f.

28. Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 3.
"It proves to be urgently necessary to continue developing the dissection room of the crematorium so that it can be put into use as soon as possible. In cases of deaths whose causes are not clear, dissections should be carried out, especially in cases of shootings and deaths caused by external violence. It is requested that the following deficiencies in the dissection room be remedied.
1) Lack of hot and cold running water. […]
8.) A dissection table, also provisionally built of wood, and wooden grates for the entire floor."

Headquarters Order No. 6a/40 explains under what circumstances the delivery and collection of weapons to or from checkrooms and storage places is permitted or forbidden. Attention is drawn to the fact that the delivery of construction material and tools is forbidden without written permission from the construction office. The daily working hours of the prisoners are set at 7:00-11:30 and 13:00-17:00 (8½ hrs.) as of 6 Oct. 1940. The members of the headquarters staff are giv- Frei, pp. 14f.

en temporary housing in the camp. In addition, two commandeerings are reported.

October 1940

1. "Construction projects as of October 1, 1940 of the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC." Completion rates of construction works. RGVA, 502-1-239, p. 10
"Crematorium construction and extension by a double furnace, ventilation system under construction, 7% completed."

2. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Payment on account." RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 211.
The SS New Construction Office informs that "the invoice documents have been forwarded to Main Office Budget and Construction, Berlin-Lichterfelde West, Unter den Eichen 129."

3. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Crematorium," referring to his letter of September 28. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 212.
"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC gives the following answers to requests 1 – 8 for deficiencies in the dissection room of the crematorium:
To 1.) Running cold water will be installed in the next few days. The order was already placed with the prisoner fitter's shop on 27 Sept. 40. A hot water system is also planned. […]
To 8.) A dissection table is also part of the furnishings and cannot be built or procured by the construction office, however, the construction office is prepared to manufacture a provisional one, and asks for a written request for this, also for wooden grates."

4. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 14 September to 4 October 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 85-86.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
The company Friedrich Boos begins work on the heating system.

9. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace, our offer No. 40/897". RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209-210.
"We refer to the conversation which took place today between your Mr. Unterscharführer Urbanczyk and our Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer, and enclose a copy of our cost estimate of 17 April 1940 concerning
Delivery of a coke-fired Topf cremation furnace with double muffle and compressed air system and
1 Topf draft booster system.
Furthermore, we have a cost estimate for:
11 pcs. fireclay grate bricks and
200 kg of monolithic ramming mix.
In accordance with your request, these materials will leave by express delivery tomorrow or the day after, as soon as we receive a railway-owned container."

11. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace, – our order No. 40 D 945". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 208.
The company informs about the total price of 11 pieces of molded fireclay grate bricks and 200 kg of Monolit ramming mass: 146 RM.

14. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 6 to 14 October 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 84-84a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

28. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 16 to 28 October 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 83-83a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
"The Boos company installed the new boilers in Buildings 52 and 54, and put the old heating system into operation, so that both buildings can now be heated."

November 1940

1. Letter from the Inspector of the Concentration Camps, SS-Oberführer Richard Glücks, to the camp commandants of seven concentration camps, including Auschwitz, with the subject "Training of prisoner bricklayers." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 58.
"The construction work envisaged for the concentration camps, etc., demands that a larger number of prisoner bricklayers be trained as soon as possible."
Guidelines are issued in this regard.

4. Letter from Main Office Budget and construction, Chief of Office I, to SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Invoicing". Office I was unable to settle the invoice from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, dated August 27, 1940, in the amount of RM 10,283, "since an invoice from the above-mentioned company has not been received to date." RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 206.

5. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 29 October to 1 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 82.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

7. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Incineration plant at Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 146.
"The present utilization of the incineration plant you have set up here has shown that the plant is too small after all. The SS New Construction Office intends to double the size of the incineration plant and requests that one of your gentlemen be ordered to Auschwitz to discuss the expansion so that the details can be discussed on the spot. The visit to Auschwitz is to be announced in good time."

9. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 1 to 8 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 81.

Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

13. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter of 7.11.40, Incineration Plant at Auschwitz CC, our inquiry no. 40/999". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 145.
"From your aforementioned letter, which we received on the 10th of the month, we were able to gather that the incineration plant there is too small at present, and that you intend to build another plant.
Our chief engineer Prüfer will therefore visit you there next Tuesday, the 19th of this month, in order to go over the details with you on the spot. Mr. Prüfer will bring with him the necessary cost estimate for the delivery of a new furnace and the necessary drawings."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter of 7 Nov. 40, incineration plant in CC, our offer No. 40/999". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 166; *ibid.*, pp. 168-172.
"Enclosed we are sending you a cost estimate for:
1 coke-fired Topf double muffle furnace with compressed air system.
Since we assume that this furnace will be connected to the same chimney of the present crematorium, there is no need for the new purchase of another draft-booster device, since this is sufficient for the alternate operation of one or the other furnace. Also, both furnaces can be operated with this system."
The accompanying "cost estimate," also dated 13 Nov. 1940, lists the components of the device and provides for a cost of RM 7,753, including the installation of the furnace.

18. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 16 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 78-79.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

22. Letter from the SS New Construction Office to the Main Office for Budget and Construction, Office II C 2, with the subject "Extension of the Crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 173.
"The past operation of the crematorium has shown that even in the relatively good season the furnace device with 2 chambers is too small; the headquarters, as well as the Political Department, have approached the SS New Construction Office, and have urgently requested the expansion of the device by 2 chambers. The SS New Construction Office then contacted the Topf & Sons Erfurt company, which also built the first plant. The extension of the plant was discussed on the spot with Mr. Prüfer, chief engineer of Topf & Sons, and the extension can be carried out under favorable conditions. The price for the extension with 2 chambers is RM 7753.
Since the extension of the crematorium is an urgent necessity, the SS New Construction Office asks for approval of the construction and approval of the above costs."

27. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 17 to 27 November 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 84-84a.
Activities regarding:

1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

28. Headquarters Order No. 9/40 reports two commandeerings and one transfer, and reminds that SS men are forbidden to hand prisoners objects through the camp fence (here clothing for repair). The theft of service bicycles and bicycle parts is deplored, and prosecution threatened for it. Frei, p. 16

30. J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, "Re.: SS New Construction Office, Auschwitz CC – Crematorium". Drawing No. D 57999. The following rooms are mentioned: dissection room, furnace room, morgue, and coke storage. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.

December 1940

5. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 193-194.
The Topf company encloses drawing D 57999 showing the new installation.
"The fireclay and insulating materials are on their way to there, and we hope that the cast- and wrought-iron fittings will also be ready for shipment by the 20th of that month. After the materials arrive, we will then send an installer to you there immediately."

9. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Ventilation system for morgue cells and dissecting room, our offer No. 40/1096". RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 136-137; *ibid.*, pp. 138-140.
"We politely refer to the meeting which took place on the 19th of March between your dear Mr. Oberscharführer and Deputy Construction Manager Urbanczek [sic] *and our Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer, and send you enclosed the offer for the ventilation system for the morgue cells and for the dissecting room.*
For the dissecting room we have provided a 10-fold air exchange, and for the morgue cells a 20-fold air exchange. With this air exchange rate, a good ventilation of the rooms is achieved. We would like to point out, however, that, above all, fresh air must be supplied through windows or other openings for the morgue cells. For the discharge of the exhaust air we recommend a brick chimney with a minimum height of 10 m above the ground."
The delivery was scheduled in about 3 months. The corresponding cost estimate, also dated December 9, 1940, lists the components of the plant:
1 blower No. 450 for conveying 6000 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 25 mm water column, 1 three-phase motor for 220/380 volts, 1 star-delta switch, and 1 exhaust air pipe. Price, including assembly of the plant, RM 1,784.

10. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 28 November to 7 December 1940," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 76-77.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

1941

January 1941

5. In two special headquarters orders, instructions are given for the regulated use of prisoners and horse-drawn vehicles for work. Frei, p. 17

6. Political Department, request to the workshops, order no. 8m BW 11: "100 pieces of urn boxes." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 29.

8. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Extension of the crematorium at Auschwitz CC U/S". RGVA 502-1-327, p. 180.
"The SS New Construction Office has already informed you by telegraph that the first furnace has already become defective as a result of heavy use and can therefore no longer be fully utilized. It is therefore urgent that the expansion of the plant be started. You are requested to telegraph when you will begin preliminary work on the extension plant."

Request from the Political Department to the workshops, order no. 8m BW 11: "Manufacture 25 urn boxes." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 28.

9. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 20 December 1940 to 10 January 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 75.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

10. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium". RGVA. 502-1-312, pp. 131-132.
"We hereby confirm your telegram: 'First furnace defective, new furnace urgently needed…'. […]
As we were able to learn from our subcontractor, all materials required for furnace construction have already been dispatched and must have arrived there in the meantime. Our iron materials are expected to be shipped in the middle of next week, as the parts cannot be dispatched due to the freight ban currently in place. […]
As it appears from your wire message, the first furnace installation is defective. If you would like a mechanic to repair the furnace, please let us know by telegraph. We will then be happy to send our fitter, Mr. Koch, to that location for a charge."

13. Telegram from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 130.
"Monolith grates and interior walls burned through. Send fitter with spare parts immediately."

15. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, Dept. D, sends the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC an estimate of costs "concerning the provision of fitters for the crematorium, our order no. 41 D 73." RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 167-167a.

A special headquarters order prohibits SS men and NCOs from drinking alcoholic beverages while on duty. Frei, p. 18

17. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, shipped to the SS New Construction Office the "Parts for cremation furnace, 2 m.[uffles]", order no. 40 D 263, 1090, 892. Total weight 3,193 kg. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 201-203.

18. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 11 to 18 January 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 74.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

20. With a special headquarters order, the listing of all SS members of the various departments is requested, stating who among them has a university-entrance diploma. Frei, p. 18

21. The company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, send to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC "2 cement counterweights with eyelet," weight 82 kg. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 200.

21. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium extension". RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 185-186.
"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz encloses a drawing which you may wish to use for the following explanations. The second induction cart must be delivered as soon as possible, since the column in question cannot be removed for constructional reasons. The creation of an urn space changes the morgue space, as indicated by the blue line in the drawing. The blower with motor is to be placed in the urn room. The creation of the urn room results in the change for the duct of the suction air device. Furthermore, it is desired to connect the furnace room to the ventilation system. The aforementioned change was discussed with your fitters on the spot. You can accept the order for the suction air device. […] *Furthermore, 2 generator lids are to be delivered as soon as possible for the repair work, since the old ones are completely burned out."*

25. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 19 to 25 January 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 73-73a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

The commissioning of a shower facility with opening hours is announced with a special headquarters order. Frei, p. 19
A circular also states:
"It is intended to prepare a book on the construction of the Auschwitz concentration camp. In order to complete the collection of photographs required for this purpose, all SS members of Auschwitz Concentration Camp shall submit photographs of the local camp and its surroundings taken by them to the headquarters, marked with their names and troop affiliation. Suitable pictures will be paid for, unsuitable pictures will be returned."
Moreover, clothing unfit for field service is to be handed in for exchange.

27. A special headquarters order announces training for the headquarters staff. Frei, p. 20

29. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, thanks the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC for the order of "1 second coffin introduction cart with push-in de- RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 183-184.

vice, at the price of RM 680.--." and "2 cast-iron generator lids with insulating caps, at the price of RM 180.--."

February 1941

1. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 26 January to 1 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 72.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
"In the crematorium, the concrete of the foundations for the new furnace was cast, and the new partition wall made of insulating bricks was erected. The installation of the new incinerator was started."

3. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC a cost estimate for "1 ventilation system for corpse and dissection room, RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-128.
1 ventilation system for furnace room."
Parts of the first plant:
"Blower No. 450 for conveying 6000 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 25 mm water column."
Three-phase motor for 220/380 volts;
Star-delta switch;
Exhaust-air piping."
Parts of the second plant:
"Blower No. 300 for conveying 3000 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 15 mm water column."
Three-phase motor for 220/380 volts;
Star-delta switch;
Exhaust air pipe.
Discharge connection for connecting the blower discharge opening with the masonry exhaust duct."
Total price: RM 757.

5. Political Department, order no. 33 to workshops: "Urgently 100 pieces of urn boxes." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 46.

6. A special headquarters order governs the procedures for submitting Sunday leave requests. Frei, pp. 20f.

7. A special headquarters order requests reports of stolen or lost parcels for investigation, and threatens SS members with punishment if they tamper with local Jews because they fail to salute, since Jews have no duty to salute. Frei, pp. 21f.

10. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 2 to 8 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 71-71a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
"Work continued at the crematorium to complete the new incinerator."

11. Letter from the prisoner infirmary, camp doctor Auschwitz CC, to the SS Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 4.
"The luminosity and heating power of the installations in the inmate infirmary connected to the current [electric] network is subject to great fluctuations. This often has a very disturbing effect during surgeries, etc.
Since after installation of the X-ray device a line with voltage fluctuations is inadequate, it is requested that the connection be changed."

File memo on an official trip to Auschwitz and Chielmek. This concerns an operation for the purpose of procuring housing for Reich German officials and employees as well as the evacuation of the resident population, including Jewish inhabitants, of whom those capable of work are to be placed at the disposal of SS-Oberführer Schmelt. The memo deals under b) with the compilation of the evacuation transports from Brzeszcze, Plawy and Harmense, under c) with measures for the implementation of the transports, under e) with the loss of taxes due to the removal of the houses standing on the area where the concentration camp is to be built. Then there is a report on the visit of the shoe factory "Bata" in Chielmek. ISD, 82347155-58

12. Political Department, order no. 35 to workshops: "100 pieces of urn boxes [sic]." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 45.

13. I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Buna Works Project – Auschwitz branch." NI-11782.
"5.) Labor Deployment:
Auschwitz and the communities belonging to the district comprise, according to the district commissar there, 25500 inhabitants, of whom 11200 are in Auschwitz itself. The ethnic composition is very poor. In total, only 2000 ethnic Germans are said to live there, but only a few of them speak German. In Auschwitz, 7000 Jews are grouped together, while the rest of the population is Polish. The labor output of the Poles is described by all technical authorities as very low. The entire area belongs to Evacuation Zone I, from which all Jews and Poles are to be evacuated by 1 April 42. The town of Auschwitz and the villages make a very dirty and neglected impression. For the most part, the typical Galician wooden huts are to be found in the villages. Only a small part of the residential buildings will be able to be used to house the population to be settled there."

A special headquarters order threatens SS members with punishment if they request food stamps at railroad stations during their Sunday vacation. Frei, p. 22

15. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium ventilation system". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 121.
"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz has your drawing 'Crematorium Auschwitz ventilation system', but does not agree with the discharge of the exhaust gases into a new chimney yet to be built. It is therefore requested that the project be reworked so that the exhaust air is directed into the existing chimney. The proposed modification is to be submitted to here as soon as possible, and any price adjustments are to be communicated."

17. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 15 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 70-70a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
"At the crematorium, the new incinerator has been completed except for some minor finishing work."

22. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 16 to 22 February 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 69-69a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
"The new crematorium incinerator was completed."

24. The SS New Construction Office sends a cost estimate to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, for "Ventilation system", offer 41/191. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-199.
Components of the system:
"Blower No. 550 for conveying 8600 cbm of exhaust air per hour against a total pressure of 30 mm water column."
Three-phase motor;
Motor circuit breaker;
Star-delta switch;
Wrought-iron console;
Exhaust-air piping;
discharge nozzle."
Price: RM 1,884 + 596 for installation of the equipment.

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC Crematorium. J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt, ventilation system. Drawing No. D 58052. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191-192; *ibid.*, pp. 193-194
Construction drawing of the ventilation system for the crematorium of the main camp (dissection room, furnace room, morgue). The blower is placed next to the chimney and directs the exhaust air into the chimney. In the accompanying letter, which bears the same date, the Topf company states:
"As requested, we have directed the exhaust air into the existing flue-gas stack. The blower is installed elevated on a wrought-iron structure."

25. A special headquarters order announces the closure of the upper floor of the headquarters for construction. Frei, pp. 22f.

28. On the occasion of the upcoming visit of Heinrich Himmler, a special headquarters order gives behavioral instructions to create a good impression. Frei, pp. 23f.

March 1941

1. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 23 Feb. to 1 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 67-67a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.
"At the crematorium, work was completed on the new incinerator, a temporary deaeration was connected to the exhaust duct, and everything was maintenance."

4. Letter from the Plenipotentiary General for Special Issues of Chemical Production to I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, Ludwigshafen. NI-11086.
"At my request and on the instructions of the Reich Marshal, the Reichsführer SS has issued the following order on February 26 of this year:
1.) The Jews in Auschwitz are to be resettled as quickly as possible, their dwellings are

to be vacated and secured for accommodation of the construction workers of the Buna works.
2) No Poles who might be considered as workers or construction workers for the Buna works are to be expelled from the area of Auschwitz."

5. This date marks the beginning of the first of at least 25 X-ray books of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC. It consists of 49 pages divided into 5 columns without headings and containing the consecutive number, the prisoner's number, the prisoner's first and last name, the type of examination (e.g., "fluoroscopy," "x-ray"), and the medical diagnosis.
X-ray Book No. 1 extends from March 5 to June 24, 1941, and contains entries numbered 1 through 875.
The surviving X-ray books contain the names of 34,876 prisoners. — APMO, D-Aul-5/1. ISD, folder 67f.

A special headquarters order forbids entering the village of Brzeszcze. — Frei, p. 24

8. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 3 to 8 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting. — RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 66-66a.

12. A special headquarters order provides instructions on how to handle construction orders and material requests directed to construction office. — Frei, pp. 24f.

13. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Topf company, Erfurt, with the subject "Ventilation system for crematorium". — RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 188.
"The SS New Construction Office hereby awards you the supply and installation of a ventilation system for the crematorium here on the basis of your offer of 24 Feb., and requests that the delivery or implementation be reduced to the shortest possible delivery time."

15. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 10 to 15 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. — RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 65-65a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. purchase of materials
3. planning
4. accounting.

17. Letter from the leader of inmate deployment, SS-Untersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz, to the head of Main department I/5. Main Office Budget and Construction, with the subject "Monthly Report of Field Office I/5." — GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 28-30.
"Special Occurrences:
On 1 March 41, 3:30 p.m., the Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police arrived at Auschwitz CC. The Reichsführer SS was very satisfied with the progress and the work done in the Au. CC, which had been noted during the inspection by the Reichsführer SS accompanied by the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Oberführer Glücks, and expressed to the Commandant of Au. CC, SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, his fullest appreciation. […]
Nutritional condition:
The rations of the prisoners have improved considerably during the month of Febru-

ary. Various partial rations have been increased. Individual prisoner detachments are receiving the heavy laborer's allowance. The preparation of meals is clean and faultless. Before moving out in the morning, additional warm soup is given to the outside commandos.
Prisoner kitchen:
A 9-meter extension is added to the prisoners' kitchen as a room for potato peelers and vegetable cleaners. The extension is nearing completion. An electric cooling machine was put into operation for the cold storage room on February 10, which now ensures proper storage of fat and meat.
Prisoners are housed in the infirmary and sanitary blocks. [The right margin of the sheet is partially damaged.]
The first 1000 beds arrived from Troppau at the end of February, with more to follow. Some of these have been given their first coat of paint. In two recuperation blocks, 350 beds are already installed. The recuperation blocks will also receive bedsteads, all of which will be built up on three levels. Through this measure, space has been gained, which results in a […] *distribution and accommodation of the prisoners* […]. *Straw sacks have been provided, a thorough delousing* [and dis]*infection of the rooms and linen has been carried out* […] *appropriate feeding of the sick prisoners is* […] *in progress."*
Eight more paragraphs follow.
"Evacuation:
All persons from Oswiecim – Birkenau – Harmenze – Bor – Plawi – Babice – Prosckowitz – Klutschnitckowicz – Stare Stawi – Raysko – Budy – Jawischowitz – Skitschin – Denkendorf registered according to nationality.
2 transports with 800 Poles and 250 Jews each have already been deported to the General Government. Since a new situation has arisen as a result of the halting of the evacuation trains to the General Government, internal resettlement must now be carried out in the interest of the setup, drainage and construction of the entire camp area. This work continues under the supervision and orders of the commandant and the working staff of the Au."

22. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 17 to 22 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 65b-65c.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

24. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Deaeration system crematorium, your letter of 15 March 41, our order no. 41 D 414/15". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 118.
"We thank you for the order placed with us for the delivery of a ventilation system for the morgue cells and the furnace room. We have accepted the order on the basis of our cost estimate of 24.2.41 and its conditions at a total price of RM 2,480."

25. Headquarters Order 1/41 orders a bi-weekly meeting of all department heads, reminds that business trips must be approved by Inspection CC, and advises SS members with many children of their right to child allowances. Frei, p. 25

27. A special headquarters order announces the testing of a new alarm siren. Frei, p. 26

28. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 24 to 28 March 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 64-64a.

Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

30. Dr. Ing. Hans Stosberg – Architect. "Auschwitz. Explanation of the spatial planning sketch". APK, Land PlGo/S 467, pp. 197-206.
"[…] *Population: The present state of the population in the Auschwitz area (regional district) gives the following picture:*
Auschwitz town 12500 (of which 7000 Jews).
Babitz 2500
Birkenau 4500
Broskowitz 400
Dwory 2200
Monowice 1200
Stare-Stawy 750
altogether about 25000 (the number of ethnic Germans is negligible)
Population planning: According to the importance of the situation, the future planning is based on 35500 inhabitants plus two reserve areas with 11500 inhabitants, so that a total of 47000 inhabitants can be reached".
A detailed report follows.

April 1941

2. Letter from the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Second furnace plant". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.
"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz confirms today's telegram and informs you again that the 2nd furnace plant has too little draft, so that the incineration cannot be carried out completely. Therefore the plant had to be suspended, and you want to immediately send a mechanic here for repair."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Cremation furnace". RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115-116.
"We received your telegram today, reading 'Second furnace has no draft, immediately send fitter here'."
Topf cannot send a fitter, but the problem can be solved in another way.
"It should be noted that both furnaces are connected to one forced-draft system. By its nature, Furnace 2, which is farthest from the forced-draft system, will get slightly less draft when both furnaces are running at the same time. The draft must therefore be controlled by the draft-control damper provided at the furnaces."
Instructions follow on how to make the adjustment.

3. Headquarters Order No. 2/41 lists a number of promotions, points out that transfer to another department requires a commandeering, and requests that all SS personnel be listed by occupation; headquarters staff members are to turn in their pay books; a roll call of all staff members, including those commandeered, is announced; it is pointed out that all members of the headquarters staff must properly sign out for leave and sign back in from leave; wartime uniform relief is announced; vehicles entering and leaving are to be noted in a book in the guardhouse; instructions are given for promotion proposals. Frei, pp. 26f.

4. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 31 March to 5 [sic] April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 62-63.

Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting.

5. Headquarters Order No. 3/41 announces a promotion, mentions a Wehrmacht request concert, and mentions a lost and found object (sports badge) for collection. Prisoner work hours are set at 6:00-11:30 and 13:30-18:00 (10 hrs) as of 7 April 41. It is mentioned that appointments
and promotions are issued only by the headquarters, and how Sunday leave passes are to be handled. Frei, p. 28

9. Headquarters Order No. 4/41 announces a theater performance for SS members (admission 40 pfennigs), mentions that Good Friday is not a holiday, announces a staff company roll call and a bicycle roll call, and reminds that all SS members who have moved to Auschwitz must officially register there. Department heads whose departments fail to meet a deadline are to be held accountable, and the disappearance of dishes from the mess hall is deplored, with threats for delinquents caught. Frei, pp. 28f.

12. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 12 April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 61-61a.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting.

17. A special headquarters order announces the opening of the SS Training and Vacation Hut Soletal (Sola Hut) and explains how this hut can be occupied. Frei, p. 30

18. Headquarters Order No. 5/41 mentions a roll call on the occasion of the Führer's birthday, lifts the ban on SS members entering the city after the deportation of all Jews from Auschwitz, announces office hours at the SS headquarters for family members, prohibits the use of express trains as vacation trains, announces the establishment of a technical department in the camp administration, and prohibits SS members from visiting the "Beatrix" boarding house in Berlin. Former members of SS Infantry Regiment 14 receive new entries in their military passports, if applicable; the reorganization of the concentration camps' medical service is explained; it is pointed out that training material for ideological training is not to be requested from the Training Office, since the Waffen-SS garrison at Auschwitz has sufficient material on site; ethnic German SS members from Romania, Hungary, Yugoslavia and Slovakia are registered for the purpose of folklore care and support; the possibility for SS men and NCOs to obtain civilian clothes while on leave is cancelled; a roll call of the headquarters staff is announced for 22 April. Frei, pp. 31-33

19. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 12 April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 59-60.
Activities regarding:

1. construction site operations: Block I, II, III, IV, XIII, 13, 16, 3, 20.
"Block 11 (prison cell building) continued installation of heating system."
German Equipment Works (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*), House No. 151 (residence), SS Community building Auschwitz.
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting.

21. Headquarters Order No. 6/41 reports four promotions and a long list of appointments. Frei, pp. 33-35

26. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 21 to 26 April 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 57-58.
Activities regarding:
1. construction site operations: Block I, II, III, IV, XIII, 13, 16, 3, 20.
"Block 11 (prison cell building) continued installation of heating system."
German Equipment Works (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*), House No. 151 (residence), SS community building Auschwitz.
2. surveying department
3. purchase of materials
4. planning
5. accounting.

28. Letter from the SS New Construction Office to the SS Auschwitz CC with the subject "Medical examination of SS New Construction Office members in the reserve field hospital in Kattowitz.-" RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 7.
"The SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC reports the following SS members of the SS New Construction Office for the ordered examination at the reserve field hospital in Kattowitz."
1. SS-Scharführer Arloth Willibald
2. SS Unterscharführer Vieth Hermann
3. SS Rottenführer Decaco [Dejaco] *Walter*
4. SS Rottenführer Hoffmann Heinrich
5. SS Unterscharführer Wilk Paul
6. SS Unterscharführer Reichwein Bruno
7. SS Rottenführer Ertl Fritz
8. SS Rottenführer Gertl Franz
9. SS Oberscharführer Urbanczyk Walter
10. SS Unterscharführer Stiller Alfred
11. SS Rottenführer Giesenberg Heinz
11. SS Rottenführer Kywitz Walter.
The examination days range from 29 April to 2 May 1941.

In a special headquarters order Höss complains about improper behavior of SS members in the town of Auschwitz and threatens to ban them from entering the town again if they do so again. Frei, p. 35

29. Letter from the Auschwitz CC Political Department to the SS New Construction Office with the subject "Urn Storage." RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 1.
"According to the order of the Inspector of Conc. Camps [of 14 April 1941] *and in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, the urns of deceased prisoners are to be placed in one of the local buildings. The commandant has therefore ordered that a floor room be set up in the infirmary building for this purpose. In order for the urns to be properly stored in this space, it is necessary that appropriate shelving be installed*

and minor modifications be made. It is requested that a professional be assigned to inspect the space and make the necessary arrangements."

30. Headquarters Order No. 7/41 explains to which department prisoners may be requested for work, forbids the carrying of pistols off duty for SS men and NCOs, threatens punishment for uniforms not conforming to regulations, reminds that vacationers must take the 3rd class Reichsbahn train, and complains about unauthorized use and improper parking of bicycles. SS members transferred to the headquarters must have passport photos taken. It is reminded that personnel changes must be reported immediately. SS men and NCOs may wear civilian clothes only with special permission. A roll call of the staff company is announced. Frei, pp. 36f.

May 1941

3. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 28 April to 3 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 55-56.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 11, 7, 9, 13
"Block 13 [later renumbered to 11] *(prison cell building) heating system completed."*
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

6. Due to indiscipline at Auschwitz station, a special headquarters order gives strict rules of conduct to SS members, and prosecution for theft is threatened to those who steal flowers or vegetables from the nursery. Frei, p. 37

7. Letter from Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Construction, to SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Approved construction measures in the second year of war economy 1940/41". RGVA, 502-1-215, pp. 27-29.
Approved construction works:
"Completion of heating system, crematorium, prov. pumping system with pipe network for used water, pumping system for sewage, troop kitchen and troop quarters."
Total construction sum RM 76,000, for the crematorium RM 5,000.

9. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Addition of a slaughter room," Plan No. 473a. APMO, AuI, BW 33B/1.

10. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 5 to 10 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 52-53.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

12. Letter from the SS New Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Manufacture of a dissecting table" (for crematorium). *"Regarding the above request, the construction management inquires who will pay for the cost of the dissecting table, since the construction management is only required to execute and pay for parts that are firmly connected with the building. Clarification is requested."* RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 6.

13. Headquarters Order No. 8/41 announces a number of promotions, establishes the working hours of the headquarters' office and typing pool (8 hrs/day), announces times for dental appointments, stipulates that no prisoners may be assigned to work in private gardens, orders blackout measures for SS members living in the camp, and announces a roll call for the headquarters. Frei, pp. 38f.

17. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 12 to 17 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 49-51.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

21. Headquarters Order No. 9/41 announces four promotions, regulates motor vehicle requests, orders medical examinations for newly arrived SS members, schedules the exchange of bed linen and towels, announces a *Kraft durch Freude* evening with a *Bund Deutscher Mädels*' play group, and establishes a roll call of the headquarters. Frei, pp. 39f.

24. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 19 to 24 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 46-48.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building, SS community building Auschwitz (Building No. 7)
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

26. A special headquarters order stipulates that all SS members of the headquarters must attend a further-education course. Frei, p. 40

28. Due to a holiday ban, a special headquarters order stipulates reduced Pentecost vacation days. Frei, p. 41

Commandant's Order No. 10/41 quotes excerpts from the 7th collective decree of the SS court, including on dealings with members of the Polish ethnic group (usually prohibited, with the exception of approved brothels) and on adultery proceedings. The departments of the headquarters are requested to draw up a list of all SS Frei, pp. 41-43

members. A notice is given that only SS members who are on duty there are allowed to enter the workshops. Stepping on flowerbeds in the camp, "jewels of the camp", will be punished. Due to bite injuries, a reminder is given that no dog is allowed to roam free, and a shooting bounty for such animals is announced. Peaked caps for SS men are only permitted when on leave. It is announced that applications for accommodation outside the barracks will be rejected with immediate effect. A roll call from the headquarters is announced.

31. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC-Oswiecim. "File report on the official trip of SS Untersturmführer and Head of Construction Schlachter and SS Oberscharführer and Deputy Head of Construction Urbanczyk, on 30 May 1941". RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 13-13a.
First destination of the trip: Gleiwitz (purchase of fittings)
Second destination: Oppeln (transport headquarters – provisioning of loading space for the procurement of the most necessary construction materials)
Third goal: visit a sawmill.

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 26 to 31 May 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 43-45.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 13, 14, 15, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

June 1941

5. Headquarters Order No. 11/41 quotes from a staff order in matters of uniforms, military salutes, off-duty carrying of weapons, excessive drinking of alcohol, and eating of fruit. It also prohibits the use of camp sleeping blankets as a pad for open-air bathing, and announces a staff company roll call. Frei, pp. 43f.

7. Letter from the Auschwitz CC Political Department to the SS New Construction Office with the subject "Ventilation in the Crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
"It is absolutely necessary that a special deaeration be installed in the crematorium's morgue. The present deaeration has been rendered worthless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is used – and this is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue must be closed, because otherwise warm air enters the morgue through the flue and thereby causes exactly the opposite of deaeration. The lack of deaeration and air supply is especially noticeable in the current warm weather. It is hardly possible to stay in the morgue, even if it is only necessary for a short time. A regulated ventilation will certainly improve the air and also eliminate the humidity of the room. Also, the presence of flies in the morgue will be prevented, or kept to a minimum. The abolition of these deficiencies is in the interest of the general public, especially since this will also prevent the transmission of disease by the flies.
It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one each for deaeration and aeration. For deaeration, a special duct must be built to the chimney. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 3 to 7 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 40-42.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

9. A special headquarters order forbids – with exceptions for two SS men – the shooting of birds and "predatory animals" at the ponds; bathing and fishing in them is also forbidden. The area around the Raisko ponds and the park in Raisko are completely off limits. Frei, p. 45

12. Headquarters Order No. 12/41 announces four promotions, orders various air-raid precautions, especially blackouts, imposes a vacation ban, opens the passage through the industrial yard, requests all staff members without gas masks to receive one in the armory, regulates practice times and examinations for the Reich Sports Badge, and permits fishing in the oxbow lakes of the Sola and Vistula only for commissioned SS members. Frei, pp. 46f.

14. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 9 to 14 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 37-39.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

18. Letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II, SS-Oberführer Kammler, to the Camp Commandant of Auschwitz CC, SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Construction Measures 2nd and 3rd year of war economy." RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39.
"1. The construction measures listed below will be registered by Amt II in due time with the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry for the 3rd year of war economy (1 Oct. 41 -30 Sept. 42):
a) Extension of the utility building
b) 30 new prisoner quarters
c) delousing plant
d) laundry building
e) access building

f) entrance building CC
g) 5 watchtowers
h) extension of camp wall and wire barrier
i) new building construction office with garages
k) headquarters' building
l) guardhouse headquarters area
m) headquarters' garages
n) quarters headquarters' staff
o) accommodation for 1st guard battalion
p) extension of a temporary officers' mess and officers' quarters in existing buildings
q) labor camp for civilian workers
r) drainage
s) water supply
t) roads and garden facilities
u) outdoor electrical installations
In view of the fact that the entire construction project Auschwitz CC can no longer be registered in the second year of war economy (end of the second year of war economy on 30 Sept. 41), I agree, in view of the December 31, 1941 occupancy date of the camp with 18,000 prisoners that the following construction measures be begun or that those already begun be continued:
a) addition of a story to 14 old prisoners' quarters
b) expansion of the utility building
c) 30 new prisoners' quarters
d) delousing facility
e) laundry building
f) new building construction office with garages
g) headquarters' garages
h) quarters headquarters' staff
i) extension of a temporary officers' mess and officers' quarters in existing buildings
k) labor camp for civilian workers
l) drainage
m) water supply
(n) road construction."

21. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 16 to 21 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 34-36.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 11, 14, 15, 12, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, completion of workshops in *Industriehof* I, officers' mess (annex and alteration), physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

24. X-ray book no. 2 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from June 24 to October 2, 1941, and contains entries numbered 876 to 2733. APMO, D-AuI-5/2. ISD, folder 67f.

27. Letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Buildings, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Construction Order". RGVA, 502-1-215, pp. 32-33.

"The Main Office Chief, SS Gruppenführer Pohl, has approved the preliminary sketch for the Auschwitz General Construction Plan. By the end of 1941, the housing of 18,000 prisoners is necessary to provide the manpower to carry out both the camp's own construction work and that of IG-Farben."
The construction works classified as urgent are:
a) addition of a story to 14 old prisoners' quarters
b) expansion of the utility building
c) 30 new prisoners' quarters
d) delousing facility
e) laundry building
f) new building construction office with garages
g) headquarters' garages
h) quarters headquarters' staff
i) extension of a temporary officers' mess and officers' quarters in existing buildings
k) labor camp for civilian workers
l) drainage
m) water supply
(n) road construction.

28. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 23 to 28 June 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 31-33.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52.
"Crematorium: framed and tuck-pointed the defective chimney with angle iron and turnbuckles."
New inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, 7, 11, 12, 14, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, provisional dairy building *Industriehof* I, completion of workshops in *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, physicians' quarters, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

28. Express letter from the Reich Minister of the Interior. To various government, police, and health offices of the Reich. APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 14-16.
"Concerns: epidemic-hygienic monitoring of camps for recruited Polish workers. In the Government General, the number of cases of typhus has increased considerably in recent weeks, more than doubling. Thus, the danger of the introduction of typhus by the Polish workers has become much greater. Quarantine is not possible either in the Government General or in the Reich, especially for reasons of labor deployment and due to lack of personnel and materials."
The Reich Minister ordered that these Polish workers be subjected to a second delousing upon their arrival in Reich territory.

30. Main Office Budget and Construction, Office II-Construction, Berlin. Office Order No. 3 concerning the organization of SS construction offices. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57.
The field offices are subordinated to Office II and are designated "Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police." New Construction Offices and Construction Offices each become "Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Po-

lice."
As of July 1, 1941, a headcount report must be sent to Office II by the 10th of each month.
Enclosure 1: Organization of a Central Construction Office
Enclosure 2: Organization of a Construction Office
Enclosure 3: Structure of the headcount report
Enclosure 4: Form "Construction Deadline Plan"
Enclosure 5: Preparation of a "Construction Deadline Plan".

July 1941

2. Headquarters Order No. 14/41 contains only a long list of appointments. Frei, pp. 49-51

4. Headquarters Order No. 15/41: Frei, pp. 51f.
"1. Commendations
During an escape attempt by a prisoner in Dwory, SS-Rottenführer Stolten, who was assigned to the command as a block leader, showed very prudent behavior. He succeeded in thwarting the escape and shooting him in his attempt. I express my appreciation to SS-Rottenführer Stolten for this.
During a mass escape of Jews, on 26 June 41, SS man Ewald Leuow, 4th /SS-T-Sturmbann, contributed significantly to preventing this escape by his attentiveness and circumspection. I express my appreciation to SS man Leuow for this."
The founding of the SS *Sportgemeinschaft* (Sports Association) Auschwitz is reported, pay payments are now made exclusively by transfers to bank accounts, and private phone calls and telegrams are to be paid immediately in cash and recorded in lists.

5. SS New Construction Office[3] Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 30 June to 5 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 28-30.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52, new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 7, 12, 14, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

5. Letter from the Chief of the Main Office Budget and Construction to the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "Fire Damage of May 19, 1941." RGVA, 502-1-178, pp. 252f.
"The prisoners are to be regarded as vicarious agents of the German Reich from a legal point of view, so that they are to be held responsible for any fault."

9. Headquarters Order No. 17/41 lifts the vacation ban, regulates promotion proposals, prescribes the marking of private bicycles, schedules the return of membership lists to the SS Sports Association, establishes a patrol in the village of Brzeszcze, reminds of requirements for official travel, mentions the mix-up of a Frei, p. 59

[3] On July 1, 1941, the SS New Construction Office (SS-*Neubauleitung*) was renamed SS Construction Office (SS-*Bauleitung*) der Waffen-SS und Police Auschwitz, but the name SS New Construction Office/SS-Neubauleitung still appears in many subsequent documents.

belt, and announces a staff company roll call.

Garrison Order No. 1/41 forbids SS members to enter the commons' mess hall, defines the area of the Auschwitz Garrison (town, camp area and village of Neuberun), and reminds of the ban to frequent Polish bars. Frei, p. 54

11. Headquarters Order No. 18/41 describes bureaucratic requirements for issuing engagement and marriage licenses, reports the opening of a coffee shop for the SS, appoints SS-Untersturmf. Dr. Blaschke as 2nd camp physician, sets the start of work for the motor pool at 6:00 a.m., lists types of sport and times of the SS Sports Association Auschwitz, explains when and how the Reich Sports Badge can be earned, regulates the allocation of construction allowances, and reminds that convalescent leave to the Sola Hut must be approved by the headquarters. Frei, pp. 54-56

12. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 7 to 12 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 25-27
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 7, 11, 12, 14, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56, SS community building Auschwitz, House No. 7
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. planning
V. accounting.

16. Headquarters Order No. 19/41 announces a comradeship evening as well as a soccer game of the SS sports community, extends Sunday vacation trips to 100 km, and prohibits SS members from entering the factory canteen of the Kluge Company. Frei, pp. 56f.

19. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 14 to 19 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 22-24.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, Troop Quarters No. 52, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 3, 7, 10, 11, 12, 16, provisional inmate kitchen, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
"SS-Oscha. Maier of Office II Berlin delivers preliminary designs for headquarters building. Revisions for a delousing plant with hydrogen-cyanide system. […] *Discussion with Dr. Stossberg, spatial planner of the city of Auschwitz, regarding integration of the Auschwitz CC construction project into the new development of the city, taking into account the new project. Traffic Routes."*
V. accounting.

22. Headquarters Order No. 20/41 inquires of all members of the headquarters' staff from where they receive what kind of pay and subsistence payments, enacts measures to save paper, sets a deadline for activations, and forbids all wives of all Frei, pp. 57f.

SS members to enter the camp, "since the coffee house in house No. 7 has been set up for this purpose." The loss/theft of various items is reported (sports badge, pay book, camp ID, belt with pistol), removing or giving away state-owned furnishings is forbidden, connecting power-hungry private appliances is forbidden, and the closing of windows at the end of duty is admonished.

Garrison Order No. 2/41 reminds that women are not allowed in the headquarters mess hall. Frei, p. 59

26. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 21 to 26 July 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 20-21.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, officers' quarters, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

30. Garrison Order No. 3/41 announces a used-clothing collection. Frei, p. 59

August 1941

2. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 28 July to 2 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 18-19.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 19, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school in Building 83, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

4. The Friedrich Boos Company, which was contracted to build the prisoners' baths (in the later reception building, *Bauwerk* (BW, structure) 160), informs the SS New Construction Office of the dimensions of the chimneys: 40 cm x 40 cm x 20 m. RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 8.

7. A special headquarters order allows only civilian workers with special permits to enter SS canteens and the coffee shop, and it orders all civilian workers to turn in and have registered their numbered green armband at the guardhouse at the end of duty. Frei, p. 60

Garrison Order No. 4/41 calls for the implementation report of an (unknown) special order for SS reservists whose wives and families lived in the camp area. Frei, p. 60

9. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 4 to 9 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 16-17.

the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, 7, 15, 19, 3, 9, 11, 13, provisional delousing facility *Industriehof* II, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school building, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

12. Garrison Order No. 5/41 forbids entry into the village of Alt-Berun because of unpleasant behavior. Frei, p. 61

16. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 11 to 16 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 14-15.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, 7, 13, 15, 19, provisional delousing facility *Industriehof* II, slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school building, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS: Building 56
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

20. Headquarters Order No. 21/41: Frei, pp. 61f.
"1st Commendation
The SS rifleman Wilhelm Danschke, Headquarters Staff, Agriculture Department, succeeded in arresting a prisoner on the run on 9 Aug. 41. I express my appreciation to SS rifleman Wilhelm Danschke for this achievement."
The order also mentions a promotion, explains the integration of the SS-T-Sturmbann into the headquarters, admonishes not to make private phone calls during duty hours, and lists various found (including a belt with sidearm) and lost items.

21. Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to Dipl.-Ing. R. Gaul, Darmstadt, with the subject "Laundry Building". RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 442.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz is presently engaged in the design of the laundry building. By order of office chief SS-Oberführer Kammler, the prisoners' bathroom is to be located in the basement of the laundry building. For this reason, it is requested to inform as soon as possible whether the drainage is deep enough to connect the bath. The bath has 120 shower heads for bathing about 1000 prisoners per hour. The drainage is 3.7 m below ground level at the laundry building. Because of the urgency, your decision is expected as soon as possible."

23. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Activity Report from 18 to 23 August 1941," by the Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer August Schlachter to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 12-13.
Activities regarding:
I. construction site operations: Staff Building 54, new inmate lodging buildings: Block I, II, III, IV, V, VI, 7, 10, 15, provisional delousing facility *Industriehof* II,

slaughterhouse *Industriehof* I, inmate workshops, agriculture, officers' mess, school building, *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, provisional barracks of construction office, troop economic building of Waffen SS, coal storage for troop utility camp, road construction
II. surveying department
III. purchase of materials
IV. Planning
V. accounting.

25. Garrison Order No. 6/41 prohibits entry into Neu-Berun because of unpleasant behavior. Frei, p. 62

27. This date marks the beginning of the register of the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28, of Auschwitz CC, which runs until January 19, 1944. It contains the columns "No.", "Serial No.", "Inmate No.", "Last and first name", "Transf./released", "Remark." Almost 8,200 prisoners are registered there. ISD Arolsen, folder 61a.

29. A special headquarters order regulates the distribution of milk to families of married SS members. Frei, pp. 62f.

30. Headquarters Order No. 22/41 lists 15 promotions, reminds that SS members with NSDAP membership must report to the local party group, and notes that the camp fence is electrified even at noon as of 9/1/41. Frei, pp. 63f.

September 1941

1. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. "Expenditure summary for budget year 1940 forwarded to Office I 1b on April 15, 1940, Ref Ar/Schl.". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 1-4.

Construction Section / BW	Completion Degree (31 Mar. 1941)
A.) Technical buildings	
1. 11 crematorium	80%
2. 18 and 30 garages	85%
3. 19 workshops Ind. yard	65%
B.) Accommodation buildings	
4. 17 crew quarters	75%
5. 27 repair of housing in the evac. area	/
6. 24 commandant's residence	65%
7. 20 prisoners' quarters	45%
8. 5 prisoner cell buildings	85%
9. 4 prisoners' quarters	54%
10. 12 disinfection facility	85%
11. 2 prisoners' kitchen	85%
12. 13 headquarters building	85%
13. 14 infirmary, bathroom, mess hall	85%
14. 6 main works barber prov. barracks 14	85%
15. 7 block leader barracks	85%
16. 31 theater building (shell)	/
C.) Road and square fortification	
17. 21 road and square fortification	/
D.) sports facilities	
18. 34 bathhouse on the Sola river	85%
E.) Other outdoor facilities	
19. 1 camp enclosure	30%
20. 8 watchtowers	/

21. 9 irrigation and drainage except camp area	/
22. 29 pump house for irrigation and drainage	/
23. 23 transformer station	/
24. 22 outdoor lighting	/
F.) Agricultural buildings	
25. 33 agricultural buildings	/
26. 34 field barn	/
27. 50 materials procurement	/
28. 51 equipment, tools, machinery	/
H.) Construction office expenses	
29. 52 construction office expenses	
30. 53 salaries, travel expenses	

Approved construction measures in the 2nd year of war economy 1940/41

Construction Section / BW	Completion Degree (1 Sept. 1941)
1. 5 completion of the heating system cell building.	85%
2. 11 crematorium (air system not yet installed)	80%
3. 29 prov. pump system for used water	85%
4. 9 Pump facility for waste water and feed wall at Sola	85%
5. 17 troop kitchen, completion	85%
6. 17 heating system for troop housing	85%
7. 23 backup power system	/
Under exemption permit (exemption from construction ban)	
1. 9 drinking water supply	50%
2. 9 septic tank	60%
3. Sola bridge	/
Other approved construction measures	
1. 78 Installation of a school and a kindergarten in an existing residential building	85%
2. 75 Extension of the prov. Officers' mess	85%
3. 69 Expansion of the Auschwitz plant of *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Ltd.	40%
4. repair of the elevator in Camp 4 of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz troop utility camp	85%
5. 56 Installation of a cooling system in the troop utility camp	85%

List of structures designated as urgent according to the construction order of the Chief of Office II-Construction, Ref. II B 2/3/1se/Lo. 27 June 1941.

Structures:	1. adding floor to 14 old prisoners' quarters
	2. completion of utility building
	3. 30 new prisoners' quarters
	4. laundry with access and delousing
	5. new building construction office with garages
	6. headquarters' garages
	7. headquarters' staff quarters
	8. completion of existing houses as officers' quarters
Outdoor facilities:	9. labor camp for civilian workers
	10. drainage
	11. water supply
	12. road construction
	13. utility barracks

Planned by the end of the 3rd year of war economy according to letter from Chief of Office II-Construction, Ref. II B/2/3/4/Se/Lo. 18 June 1941.

Structures:	1. entrance building CC
	2. headquarters building
	3. guardhouse, headquarters area
	4. quarters for 1 guard battalion
Outdoor facilities:	5. 5 guard towers
	6. extension camp wall and wire barrier
	7. outdoor electrical installations.

4. Letter from the local representative of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII to the Commandant of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Construction Work in Auschwitz Concentration Camp". RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 251.
"I refer to the personal conversation I had with your SS-Sturmführer Schlachter on August 27, and I ask you to send your head of construction or your adjutant with the necessary documents, which will give an overview of the individual construction projects in the concentration camp, again on September 15, 1941, at 11 a.m. to my office for an interview. As you are aware, as the local representative of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, I must be informed within my organization about every construction project and know its scope."

5. A special headquarters order mentions that the headquarters have regular access to 4-5 discounted tickets to the Kattowitz Theater. Frei, p. 64

Garrison Order No. 7/41 orders that every SS member must identify himself when passing through the guard chain without being asked to do so. Frei, p. 65

6. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice No. 41 D 719 to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz as requested by this office on August 5, 1941, with company stamp and signature. RGVA, 502-1 327, pp. 186f.

8. A special headquarters order prohibits guards and clerical workers from smoking during duty hours. Frei, p. 65

10. Headquarters Order No. 23/41 reports a promotion, orders non-riding SS members in possession of breeches to turn them in, schedules the submission of promotion proposals, orders the overhaul of dilapidated service bicycles, and reports some lost and found items. Frei, pp. 65f.

12. Headquarters of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. APMO, Inventory No. 162020.
"Release certificate
Georg Sroczynski, born on 10 Oct. 1913 in Strzyzow, was placed in a concentration camp in the period from 20 June 1940 to 12 Sept. 1941. He was released on September 12, 1941.
The camp commandant p.p. [signature] *SS-Hauptsturmführer."*

15. A special headquarters order regulates the issuance of Yule chandeliers to married SS members. Frei, pp. 66f.

17. Headquarters Order No. 24/41 reports sporting successes of the SS Sports Association Auschwitz, mentions opening hours of the SS library, explains a decree on awards, and lists lost (badge of honor, briefcase) and found items (a pistol). Frei, p. 67

20. Headquarters Order No. 25/41: Frei, p. 68
"1. Commendation
The SS rifleman Karl Mathey, 2nd /SS-T-Sturmbann, prevented the escape of a prisoner by securing civilian clothes that had been laid out in advance. I express my appreciation to SS rifleman Mathey for this. M. will subsequently receive 2 days special

leave for his prudent behavior in addition to his recreation leave."
In addition, the ban on the use of express trains for vacation travel is repeated, the working hours of the headquarters are changed, and a found object is mentioned.

24. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz "Operating instructions for the Topf cremation furnace and the Topf forced-draft system in triplicate."
The company asks that "one copy each of the operating instructions be hung under glass in the furnace room, so that the furnaces located there will be operated properly."
The two appendices are titled "Operating Instructions on 'Topf' forced-draft system" and "Operating Instructions on coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace."

APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 1; *ibid.*, pp. 2f.

25. Prisoner locksmith shop. Work card. Order No. 1714, BW (Building, Structure) 11.
"Subject: make 4 pcs. airtight flaps.
Applicant: crematorium.
Started: 25 Sept. 1941. Finished: 25 Sept. 1941."

RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 74, 74a

25. J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, construction drawing D 59042: "Installation of an incineration plant for Auschwitz CC," floor plan.
The construction drawing shows the location of the "new furnace" (the third double muffle furnace) in the furnace room.

APMO, Neg. No. 20818/1.

26. "Phone call from Main Office Budget and Construction, Berlin (spokesman SS-Rttf. Eggeling) Order from SS-Oberführer Kammler".
"1. Camp Auschwitz will be occupied by 50000 + 10000 prisoners of war (in a special camp).
2. 5000 prisoners of war to arrive next week, who are to build the camp themselves.
3. have site plans and camp plans ready
4. overall responsibility for camp Auschwitz SS-Sturmbannführer Höss and SS-Brigadeführer Glücks.
5. overall responsibility for buildings SS-Gruppenführer Pohl – SS-Oberführer Kammler.
6. appointed by SS-Oberführer Kammler as head of construction POW camp SS-Obersturmführer Grosch and special head of construction from Dachau. […]
13. SS-Obersturmführer Grosch and the special representative from Dachau arrive Saturday afternoon, 24 Sept. 41."

RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 7.

29. Decree of Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police, Auschwitz. The working hours of the members of the Construction Office are: 7:30-12:00, 13:00-19:00 (10½ hrs.).

RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 167.

Letter from the Chief of Office II – Construction of the SS Main Office Budget and Construction (Kammler) to the special representative for the construction of POW camps at the Central Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police in Lublin, SS-Obersturmführer Grosch.
"Subject: Construction of prisoner-of-war camps.
Reference: Verbal meeting in Berlin 26 and 27 Sept. 41.
Enclosure: without
In Lublin and Auschwitz, prisoner-of-war camps with a capacity of 50,000 prisoners each are to be set up immediately on 1 Oct. in accordance with the instructions given in Berlin (*) and the drawing documents provided. The head of Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Buchenwald, SS-Obersturmführer Grosch, is entrusted with the central processing. The Construction Offices in Lublin and Auschwitz are at the

Rudorff, 14, Dok. 1, p. 119.
APMM, Zentralbauleitung, Sygn. 120, p. 8.

disposal of SS-Obersturmführer Grosch for the execution of his special assignment. The work is to be started immediately, and carried out with the greatest possible speed.
1. report on the selection of the final sites in accordance with the proposals determined in Berlin on 26 and 27 Sept. 41 by F.[ernschreiben = telegram.] *The construction of the camps is to be based on the sketches of Amt II, which found the approval of the Inspector of KL on 27 Sept."*
* On November 1, 1941, Kammler sent the following order to the Central Construction Office of KL Lublin (see there):
"The construction order for the erection of a concentration camp in Lublin to house 125,000 prisoners of war is hereby issued."

30. Headquarters Order No. 26/41 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, that all SS members receive a 50% discount for theater visits in Bielitz, that they must carry their pay book with them when leaving the camp, and that express trains are not vacation trains. Changes to wartime pay are explained, a lost bicycle is reported, and found items are listed (including a car key). Frei, pp. 68f.

October 1941

1. Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Construction. Letter to the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police with the subject "Final details for construction projects in the III. Year of war economy." RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 227-239.
"According to the guidelines of the Plenipotentiary General for Construction for the handling of construction projects important to the war effort in the 3rd year of war economy, dated 12 July 1941, the building permit is issued only after approval by stamp imprint of the application documents explained in the enclosed guidelines
A) site sketch
B) construction description
c) cost estimate
by the inspection commission of the responsible military district."
Detailed guidelines follow.

"Karl Bischoff, Special Representative for Construction of the Auschwitz Prisoner of War Camp". RGVA 502-1-85, pp. 8-10.
"According to telex dated 27 Sept. 41, Main Office Budget and Construction, Office II, Berlin, the undersigned was dispatched to Auschwitz as special representative for the construction of a POW camp of 50000 men. […]
3.) erection of barracks.
a.) wood procurement:
As can be seen from the files, the wood is to be cut from the local forest. The camp covers an area of about 10000 acres, the forest stand is very sparse. The possible deforestation would take such a long time exceeding the set deadlines, and would be disproportionate to the yield, moreover, the stock is too young. Negotiations with the forestry offices of Saybusch, Bielitz and Andrichau Castle will be started immediately for the procurement of the wood."

3. Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Order for a coke-fired Topf cremation furnace with double muffle and compressed-air system". RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 269.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz refers to the negotiations held with your Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer and, on the basis of your offer of 25 Sept. 41 and your general terms of delivery A, places with you: Order for the delivery and assembly of a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace with compressed-air system, coffin-introduction cart with rail system and turntable at a total price of Rmk. 7,332.00. The order is to be confirmed."

Headquarters Order No. 27/41 gives a long list of appointments, sets the daily rhythm including working hours for inmate labor units, introduces the leader of the protective-custody camp, and mentions a lost ring. — Frei, pp. 70-72

7. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Prisoner locksmith shop. Work card. Order No. 1760. BW 11.
"Subject: making 25 pieces of deaeration hats from sheet iron 27/27 cm long. Otherwise as specified.
Applicant: crematorium.
Started: 7 Oct. 1941. Finished: 13 Oct. 1941."

Special Construction Office for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. "Site plan of the prisoner-of-war camp – Auschwitz U.S.," drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Fritz Ertl.
The complex is divided into three sections: Quarantine Camp, Camp I and Camp II. — APMO, BW 2/1, Neg. No. 21135/1.

8. Letter from the Construction Office to the 1st Leader of the Protective-Custody Camp Auschwitz CC with the subject "Additional Rations for Prisoner No. 1000, Plaskura". — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 76.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz again requests, as already communicated in our letter of 12 Sept. 41, to grant additional rations to inmate no. 1000, Plaskura, since he can be given the best report in terms of performance and conduct."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Accommodation barracks for a prison camp. Capacity ca ~~550~~ 744 [corrected with pen] men. Handwritten note: "62 bunks with 4 men = 248 men in 3 [layers ?] = 248 x 3 = 744 men." — APMO, BW 3a, p. 1.

9. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, confirms receipt of an order from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz dated October 3, 1941 for a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace. — RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 272.

11. Telegram from SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC to "Topfwerke, Erfurt": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 179.
"Expecting visit from your Herr Prüfer early next week, regarding new construction of crematorium. Wire when Prüfer will arrive."

14. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. The company confirms receipt of the telegram of October 11 and states: "Prüfer arrives twenty first 9 o'clock." — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 178.

Special Construction Office for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U.S. "Site plan of the prisoner-of-war camp-Auschwitz U.S.," drawn by prisoner No. 471 Alfred Brzybylski.
Division into three sections as in the plan of October 7, 1941. — APMO, BW 2/2, Neg. No. 21135/2.

17. Headquarters Order No. 28/41 announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, orders ideological training for all SS members, informs about further-education and training courses (arithmetic, German, shorthand), and repeats the ban on carrying weapons off duty for SS men and NCOs. — Frei, pp. 72-74
"6 Commendation
SS rifleman Otto Müller, 3rd /SS-T-Sturmbann, succeeded in preventing a prisoner, who was already in civilian clothes, from escaping and arresting him. I express my appreciation to SS rifleman Otto Müller for this."
It is also noted that those commandeered to other departments are subordinate to

their company while off-duty. The staff company provides important units on Sundays. A power cut is announced as well as fish sales on Fridays. Prisoner move-in and roll call times and infirmary hours are changed. Lost and found objects are mentioned.

21. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sent to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC "Parts for the coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace." Total weight: 3,548.5 kg. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104-105.

Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the firm H.F. Meyer, Tarnow, with the subject "Order for a barracks camp". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 409-409a.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz orders for immediate delivery according to your offer of 16 Oct. 41.":
1 piece office barracks 12.50 x 21.25 m large, 2.80 m high: price RM 14,640
6 pieces crew barracks 42.50 x 12.50 m large, 2.50 m high: price RM 24,000 per piece
1 piece utility barracks 62.50 x 12.50 m large + 21.25 x 10 m large, 3 m high: price RM 53,675
1 piece garage hall 36.00 x 14.28 m large: price RM 29,300
1 piece toilet barracks 7,50 x 11,25 m large, 2,50 m high: price RM 4,080
1 piece toilet barracks 5.21 x 12.50 m large, 2.70 m high: price RM 3,770
1 piece guard barrack 8.23 x 13.40 m large, 2.70 m high: price RM 6,390.

Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the firm H.F. Meyer, Tarnow, with the subject "Order for a barracks camp". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 408.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz orders for immediate delivery according to your offer of 16.10.41.":
6 pieces of crew barracks, 42.50 x 12.50 m in size, 2.80 m high: price RM 25,000 per piece.
1 piece canteen barracks, 62.50 x 12.50 m large, 3 m high: price RM 40,625.

22. Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Order for Topf three-muffle furnaces, forced-draft systems and waste-incineration furnace". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 116.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz refers to the conversation between your Herr Prüfer and the local head of construction K. Bischoff, and places an order with you for:
5 pcs. Topf three-muffle furnaces with compressed-air system
2 pcs. Topf forced draft units for approx. 10,000 cbm flue gases each per hour
1 pc. Topf waste incinerator."

23. The Inspector of Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of the concentration camps with the subject "Written reports on Soviet-Russian prisoners of war". Instructions on admissions, transfers, and deaths of these prisoners of war. AGK, NTN, 119, pp. 60-61.
"(c) send in a death notice to be drawn up by the camp physician, signed, and bearing his official seal.
The designation of the grave location is omitted, since cremation is to take place, and the urns are to be kept ready on call."

24. *"Special Construction Office for the construction of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U/S.* RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 168.
Ref. No. 61/41 Bi/Da.
Subject: House Decree No. 2.
Medical care of civilian employees employed here.
Notifications of sickness by civilian employees must be made in writing to the CC infirmary via the Construction Office no later than 8:30 a.m. the next day. Attn. Bischoff.

“

SS-Rottenführer Walter Dejaco prepares the construction drawing “New construction crematorium, view from camp.” RGVA, 502-1-285, p. 21.

27. X-ray book No. 3 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from October 27 to November 18, 1941, and contains entries numbered 3338 to 4683. The pages are filled out in pairs (left and right pages as one sheet), with the following columns: “Serial No.”, “Date”, “Inmate No”, “Last and first name”, “Diagnosis”, “Surgery”, “Surgent”, “Assistant”, “Anaesthetist”, “Anaesthesia”, “Remark.” APMO, D-Aul-5/3. ISD, folder 67g.

28. “Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz/labor deployment. Order No. 1”. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 47.
“For the work assignment of the Huta & Lenz company, a commissioner has been appointed by the Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp, who will initiate and regulate both the work assignment and the procurement of identity cards.”

“Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz /labor deployment. Activity Report”. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 24.
“Altogether, up to the present day, 28 Oct. 41, the following have arrived and been registered at the reception office of the Huta & Lenz company:
1.) bricklayers 314 men
2.) Carpenters 73 "
3.) Cleanup women 7
Together 394 men and women.”

A special headquarters order offers SS members a job at the company *Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke* after appropriate further training. Frei, p. 74

29. Letter from the inmate infirmary, camp physician Auschwitz CC, to the concentration-camp workshops (Installation Department): RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 8.
“The inmate infirmary requires:
2 hot-water boilers for the bathing facilities (hot water).”

30. “Special Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz /labor deployment. Activity report.” There are 390 civilian workers and 7 cleanup women in the camp, broken down as follows: RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 20.

Firm	Masons	Carpenters
Lenz	107	23
Huta	198	17
Total	305	85

Moreover the 7 cleanup women.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, “Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the POW Camp of the Waffen-SS, Auschwitz U/S.” and “Cost Estimate for the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the POW Camp of the Waffen-SS, Auschwitz U/S.”. RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 13-30.
The land allocated to the PoW camp has an area of 81 ha.
“This plot of land is sufficient for the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp for approximately 125,000 prisoners. […]
The groundwater varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partly marshy. […]
Design arrangement:
On the existing terrain are to be built:
I. Buildings:
1. BW 3 prisoner housing barracks 1,174

2. BW 4 utility barracks 1-14
3. BW 5a delousing barracks 1
4. BW 5b " 2
5. BW 6 wash barracks 1-16
6. BW 7 toilet barracks 1-18
7. BW 8 morgue barracks
8th BW 9 quarantine camp entrance building
9th BW 10 headquarters building
10. BW 11 guard building
11. BW 12 enclosure with open privies
12. BW 13 wooden watchtowers
13. BW 14 barracks camp for guard troops
14. BW 15 warehouse
Exterior facilities:
15. BW 16 access road and parking lot
16. BW 17 road paving inside the camp
17. BW 18 sewerage system with sewage treatment plants
18. BW 18 water-supply plant
19. BW 20 high-voltage facility
20. BW 21 feeder of the power line from Birkenau
21. BW 22 telephone system
22nd BW 23 alarm system
23rd BW 24 fencing
24. BW 25 wire fences inside the camp
25. BW 26 transformer station
26th BW 27 rail siding from Auschwitz station."
"inmate lodging barracks:
The perimeter walls are constructed with 12 cm thick masonry blocks with pillar support every 4 meters. The barracks will be divided into 62 bunks with 3 levels of bunks, one above the other, each for 3-4 prisoners. Thus, a barracks can be occupied by a maximum of 744 prisoners."
"Auxiliary operations:
As a result of the large occupancy (125000 prisoners), a crematorium is erected. It contains 5 muffle furnaces, each with 3 muffles for 2 men, so that 60 men can be cremated in one hour. In addition, a morgue basement and 1 garbage incinerator are built. The crematorium will be built on the grounds of the concentration camp [Auschwitz]*."*
"Construction time:
Construction has begun on October 15. The quarantine camp must be completed by November 15 by order of the Chief of Office II-Construction."
Total cost: RM 7,700,000.

31. Construction Office: "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the Construction and Expansion of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Construction Section I". RGVA, 502-1-225, pp. 2-11; *ibid.*, pp. 12-25.

"According to the order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for approx. 30,000 prisoners is to be built on the site of the former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz U.S."
"I. Buildings.
(a) Existing structures.
1st BW 4 inmate infirmary building.
2nd BW 5 prisoner cell building
3rd BW 11 prov. crematorium (former bunker).
4. BW 12 prisoner effects storage building
5. BW 13 prov. headquarters building
6. BW 14 prov. SS infirmary and mess-hall building

7. BW 17A prov. crew building 1
8. BW 17b prov. crew building 2
9. BW 19 prov. inmate workshop barracks
10-26. BW 20A-R prov. inmate accommodation buildings 1-17
27th BW 24 prov. headquarters residential building
28th BW 35 prov. school building with kindergarten
b) Constructed buildings
29th BW 6 prov. main guardhouse
30. BW 7A prov. block leader accommodation barracks
31st BW 18 prov. motor vehicle hall
32nd BW 30A prov. motor vehicle workshop
33. BW 42 prov. prisoner kitchen barracks
II. External facilities:
(a) Existing facilities
34. BW 9 sewerage system
35. BW 23A prov. transformer station
36. BW 29 water supply plant
37. BW 33A stable facilities
b) Constructed facilities:
38. BW 8 prov. guard towers
39. BW 21 road paving
40th BW 26A field barns
41st BW 34 bathhouse at the Sola River
42nd BW 41 fences of protective-custody camp and industrial yard
43rd BW 49 electr. outdoor facilities
44. BW 27 existing dwellings for married headquarters staff."
"Prov. crematorium. Installation in former bunker with 2 double furnaces, morgue, etc."
The related cost estimate provides for a total cost of RM 2,026,000.
"BW 11 prov. crematorium (former bunker).
Erection of partition walls, installation of two double furnaces, erection of a new chimney, irrigation and drainage systems.
prov. crematorium: total cost, best approximation 52,000.00."

Construction Office: "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the Construction and Expansion of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp U/S. Construction Phase II"

RGVA, 502-1-225, pp. 26-35; *ibid.*, pp. 36-52.

"I. Buildings:
a) Existing structures: […]" as for Construction Section I, but additionally the following structures:
"BW 30 B fuel station
BW 36 A officers' mess
BW 50 construction yard.
b) Constructed structures:
BW 7 B prov. block leader barracks
BW 28 prov. reception barrack with delousing
BW 32A civilian workers' accommodation barracks
BW 32B civilian workers' accommodation building
BW 37A construction-office barracks
BW 100-107: inmate lodging buildings 18-25
II. Exterior facilities:
(a) Existing facilities:
BW 39 prov. SS quarters
BW 9 prov. sewerage system
BW 23A prov. transformer station
BW 29 water-supply plant

BW 33A prov. stable facilities
BW 44 sports field facilities
BW 45 shooting range facility
b) Constructed facilities:
BW 8 prov. watchtowers
BW 21 road reinforcements
BW 23 backup power generator
BW 40 fences protective-custody camp and industrial yard
BW 49 outdoor electrical installations
BW 54 gardening facilities
BW 33B prov. slaughterhouse with dairy
BW 27 further expansion and repair of existing housing for married NCOs
BW 36 B, similar, for married officers."
The related cost estimate provides for total costs of RM 4,630,000.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter dated 22 Oct. 41, crematorium, cremation furnaces". The Topf company announces that it will send confirmation of the order and the corresponding cost estimates in the next few days. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 103.

Headquarters Order No. 29/41 announces the exchange of adjutants from the Auschwitz and Neuengamme camps and the assignment of Karl Bischoff as the camp's Head of Construction. Daytime limits on commandeering prisoners are mentioned. SS members are forbidden to enter the leather factory because of repeated circumvention of official channels for leather repairs. Completion of pay books is urged. Reporting rules for vacationers, travelers and troop units in Vienna are issued. The loss of a ring is mentioned. Frei, pp. 75f.

November 1941

1. Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II Construction, SS-Oberführer Kammler. Letter to the Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Auschwitz Prisoner of War Camp". RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11; 502-1-215, p. 10.
"The construction order for the erection of a prisoner-of-war camp to house 125000 prisoners of war is hereby issued."

4. The Topf company, J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, sends the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC the "Cost estimate for aeration and deaeration systems", offer no. 41/0587/1, for the new crematorium (the later Crematorium II). RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 149-157.
For the "B" room [morgue 1], an aeration blower as well as a deaeration blower for conveying 4,800 m³ of air per hour, with a fresh-air intake pipe and exhaust air pipe of 450 mm, in addition a three-phase motor, motor protection switch, star-delta switch and a pressure pipe, are planned at a price of 720 RM per piece.
Deaeration system for furnace room: 1 blower to convey 10,000 m³ air per hour, exhaust-air piping from 550 to 250 mm, otherwise as above. Price RM 1,837.
Deaeration system for dissecting room and washing room: 1 blower for conveying 3,000 m³ of air per hour, exhaust air piping of 375 mm, otherwise as above. Price 779 RM.
Deaeration system for "L" room [morgue 2]: 1 blower to convey 10,000 m³ of air per hour, otherwise as above. Price: RM 3,332. Total price: RM 7,795.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter dated 22 Oct. 41, order for Topf three-muffle furnaces, induced forced-draft systems and Topf waste incinerator". RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83.
"We thank you very much for the order placed with us for the delivery of
5 Topf triple-muffle furnaces with compressed-air system

2 coffin insertion devices with rail system for 5 furnaces
3 Topf forced-draft devices
1 Topf waste incinerator
flue system.
We accept the order on the basis of our enclosed cost estimate and its conditions at the total price of RM 51,237."
"Implementation: We would like to mention that the cremation chambers in the furnaces are now built larger than in previous furnaces. Through this we want to achieve a greater output. For the same reason, we have also provided for 3 forced-draft systems instead of 2, but we have also taken into account the fact that frozen corpses will be cremated, which require more heating material, thus increasing the amount of waste gas."

5. SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Prisoner No. 538 draws the "guard building for PoW camp, drawing no. 11". RGVA, 502-1-23a, pp. 12-13.

6. "Report on the business trip of SS-Untersturmführer (S) Urbanczyk with SS-Strm. Böhm as representatives of the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Bau-Chemie Company in Berlin on Nov. 5 and 6, 1941, concerning the allocation of raw materials." RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 77-79.
Discussion about the degree of urgency of construction projects:
"For each building project separately, the following documents are to be enclosed with the individual applications: Construction description, site plan, floor plans, sections, parts lists, views, total costs, costs of civilian labor deployment and costs of inmate labor deployment."

Auschwitz CC Headquarters. Order with the subject "Escape of prisoners". RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 58.
"Recently, Polish protective-custody inmates and also Russians have repeatedly escaped, often up to three on one day. The cause was investigated in more detail and it was found that the Poles and Russian prisoners of war let themselves be dug in, and then escaped after the chain of guards had been withdrawn. In the case of the demolition squad, for example, 5 Russians also escaped on 3 Nov. 41. According to a witness (Russians), they also allowed themselves to be buried in the rubble of a demolition site and, in order not to suffocate, attached a pipe to their mouths, which protruded somewhat from the rubble. The prisoners practiced the burial first by one of them laying down in some hole, and the next one then covered him with bricks or demolition debris. In this way, one after the other follows. In the POW camp itself, the prisoners hide under the so-called bridges laid over the water ditches and also under building materials."

Huta A.G. Kattowitz informs the Auschwitz Construction Office of the breakdown of the workforce as of November 2, 1941: 220 Germans and 36 foreigners. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 16.

7. "Elevation Plan of POW Camp, Drainage Construction Section I. Drainage Plan," drawing by inmate no. 115. RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.

Headquarters Order No. 30/41: Frei, pp. 76-78
"1st Commendation
SS-Sturmmann Reimers, headquarters staff Auschwitz CC, dept. agriculture, succeeded in shooting a fleeing Russian prisoner of war about 400 meters outside the chain of posts, and thus prevented his escape. I would like to express my appreciation to SS-Strm. Reimers my appreciation for this."
In addition, two commandeerings are mentioned, rules of conduct are given for the staff company in the event of an alarm, and dealings with foreign civilian workers are restricted to official matters. Civilian workers must remove head coverings when leaving the camp to ensure that these are not escaping prisoners. An

ordinance requiring reporting of not yet conscripted draftees is explained. A reminder for the deadline for Sunday leaves is given. A soldier's song is ethnically cleansed of anything Polish. A reminder of speed limits due to speeders. Lost money and a stolen bicycle are mentioned.

8. SS Construction Office Auschwitz. Letter to the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II-Construction, with the subject "Renaming of the local SS Construction Office to 'Central Construction Office'." RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 203.
"In accordance with consultation with the Chief of Office II, SS-Oberführer Dr. Kammler, on the occasion of the inspection of the construction site on 24 Oct. 41, the office requests that the SS New Construction Office be renamed the 'Central Construction Office' of the Waffen-SS and Police in Auschwitz.
The request is justified as follows:
The area of interest of the concentration camp has an area of 15 km square, on which extensive construction work is planned.
Likewise, the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp for 125,000 prisoners of war is taking place."

SS Construction Office of Auschwitz CC. Plan "Delousing Plant for PoW camp," drawn by inmate no. 127, Josef Sikora. Reviewed by SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco on 10 Nov. and approved by SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Bischoff on 11 Nov. AMPO, Neg. No. 20932/1.
Main elements: unclean side, undressing room – wash and shower room – clean side, dressing room – double sluice and disinfestation gas chamber.

11. SS-Oberführer Kammler, "Organization Plan of a Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police." RGVA, 502-1-12, p. 31.
Subject Area I – Structural Engineering
Subject Area II – Civil engineering
Subject Area III – Mechanical engineering
Subject Area IV – General Accounting.

Letter from the Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II-Construction, with the subject "Request for Operating Funds, Month of December 1942". RGVA, 502-1-215, p. 2.
"The Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz reports the expected need for money for the month of December 1941 at 1,200,000.00 Rmk. at Chapter 21/7.
The increase of Rmk. 500,000.00 is due to construction of the prisoner-of-war camp."

Telegram from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Topf company, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 102.
"Third furnace plant is needed extremely urgently. Wire when installation will take place and plant will be completed."

12. Letter from the Construction Office to the Weimar Armaments Command with the subject "Leave of absence for the construction soldier Ludwig Topf from Langensalza". RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.
"The Topf & Sons company, combustion technology, Erfurt, has received an order from the local office to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible, since a prisoner-of-war camp has been attached to the Auschwitz concentration camp, which will be occupied by about 120,000 Russians in a very short time. The construction of the cremation plant has therefore become urgently necessary in order to prevent epidemics and other dangers. The person in charge of the plant is the construction soldier Ludwig Topf from Langensalza."
The Topf company announces that, without the presence of Ludwig Topf, "the in-

stallation of the cremation plant is not possible," but that construction is scheduled to begin on November 18, 1941. The Central Construction Office therefore requests that L. Topf be granted a 3-week leave of absence.

"Reichsführung SS, Main Office Budget and Construction. Organization plan of Office II – Construction." Diagram. RGVA, 502-1-12, p. 9.

SS-Oberführer Kammler, "Organization Plan of a Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police." RGVA, 502-1-12, p. 29.
Subject Area I – General Construction Affairs
Subject area II – General construction administration
Subject area III – Structural engineering
Field IV – Civil Engineering
Field V – Mechanical Engineering
Field VI – SS Construction Offices
Subject area VII – Construction Funds + Accounting + Billing.

Letter from the Construction Office to the Army Pioneer Park at Cosel with the subject "Supply of Barbed Wire": RGVA, 502-1-55, p. 64.
"The local office has received an order from the superior office to carry out a prisoner-of-war camp for 120000 men in an immediate program.
For the fencing of the quarantine and main camp (double electr.-charged wire barrier) 120 km of galvanized barbed wire are needed."

A special headquarters order announces the dissolution of the staff company and the incorporation of all its NCOs and SS men into the SS-T-Sturmbann. The resulting bureaucratic circumstances are explained. Frei, p. 79

13. Reply of the Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the telegram from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC dated November 11, 1941: RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 100-101.
"One of our furnace construction fitters will return on Monday, the 17th of the month, from another construction site; we have earmarked him for furnace construction. Accordingly, the fitter will arrive there no later than Wednesday, the 19th of that month.
[…]
It is expected that our chief engineer Prüfer will also be there at the end of next week or the beginning of the week after next to discuss the new order with you on the basis of the drawing submitted by us."

14. Letter from the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, to the headquarters of Defence District Kattowitz, with the subject "Securing the manpower requirements for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz in accordance with the Standstill-Agreement for special projects in the interest of Reich defense pursuant to the Fuehrer Decree": RGVA, 502-1-55, p. 33.
"Enclosed is a list of Huta, Above- and Underground Construction Inc., Kattowitz branch, naming those workers who are employed in the construction of the POW camp of the Waffen-SS at Auschwitz and who are subordinate to your office re. military registration.
The construction of the prisoner-of-war camp has been ordered by the superior office for the fastest possible completion, and the deployed forces have been obligated to serve by the president of the State Labor Office in Kattowitz. The application is passed on with approval."

Main Office Budget and Construction. "General Plan of the Construction Inspectorates and Central Construction Offices of the Waffen-SS and Police." Map of the Reich (incl. the Government General) dividing the area into four major districts: West, North, South, East, indicating the location of: WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 3, p. 24.
Headquarters of the Higher SS and Police Leader [HSSPF].

Seat of a Construction Inspectorate
Seat of a Central Construction Office [Central Construction Office].
Upper Silesia is part of the Southeast Subdistrict, which includes a Central Construction Office (and a headquarters of the HSSPF) in Breslau and a Central Construction Office in Auschwitz.
In the General Government there is an HSSPF headquarters, a Construction Inspectorate, and a Central Construction Office in Kraków, and also a Central Construction Office in Warsaw, Lublin, Debica, and Lviv (which are "part of the General Government").

15. The Inspector of Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of the concentration camp with the subject "Execution of Russian prisoners of war". GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5.
"The Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police has agreed in principle that, of the Russian prisoners of war transferred to the concentration camps for execution (especially commissars) who, on account of their physical condition, can be used for work in a quarry, the execution will be postponed. For this measure, the consent of the Chief of the Security Police and the SD must be obtained beforehand. For this purpose, it is ordered:
When execution transports arrive in the camps, the physically strong Russians who are suitable for work in a quarry are to be singled out by the leader of the protective-custody camp and the camp doctor. A list of the Russians selected by name is to be submitted here in duplicate. The camp physician must note on this list that there are no objections on the part of the doctor to the employment of the persons concerned.
After the Chief of the Security Police and the SD have given their consent, the Russians in question will be transferred to a quarry camp from here.
signed. Glücks
SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS."

17. Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Department II. Letter "to the leader of the protective-custody camp of Au. CC." GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a.
"On the basis of the decree overleaf [of November 16, 1942], *the Russians who are exempt from execution are to be reported here. At the same time it is requested to report to here those who are eligible for the above order, since these must be submitted in list form to the ICC and to the Chief of the Security Police. In this regard, agreement with the local camp physician is absolutely necessary. Eligible are the Russians on the enclosed list, the Russian prisoners of war selected by the special unit for execution last week.*
The head of Department II
Grabner
SS-Untersturmführer and Detective."

Telegram from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC: "Fitter Mehr arrives nineteenth forenoon – Topf Works." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 99.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, requests the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to pay at least half of the order amount (order no. 41 D 1980/1) of 3,650 RM and repeats this request on November 27. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 147f.

18. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-44, p. 120.
"In addition to its construction project, the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz received the order to build housing for 125,000 captured Russians as quickly as possible. For the transport of building materials and equipment, prisoner convoys are used for the most part. For this purpose, 30 carts are urgently needed."

X-ray book No. 4 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from November 18, 1941 to December 9, 1941, and contains entries numbered 4684 to 5817. APMO, D-AuI-5/4. ISD, folder 67g.

19. Headquarters Order No. 31/41 mentions a number of commandeerings, lists the results of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, reserves the horse hunting car for the commandant, schedules a department head meeting, reaffirms the chain of command for motor vehicle requisitions, lifts the ban on entering the village of Neuberun, reaffirms that express trains are not vacation trains, and mentions a found wedding ring. Frei, pp. 80f.

20. Letter from the government of the Government General to the Reich Minister of the Interior with the subject "Diseases of Jews with typhus who returned to Vienna from the Government General". APK, OPK, 2176, p. 27.
"The increased incidence of typhus in the Government General is essentially due to the fact that Jews illegally left the district to which they had been assigned. This has resulted in very extensive illnesses in the districts of Radom, Lublin and Warsaw. In a very large number of cases there was unimpeachable proof of this claim."
To prevent contagion, the guilty are sentenced to death. The first death sentences have already been passed.

The Main Office Budget and Construction, the head of Office II-Construction, sends to the Central Construction Office an "approved sketch about the design of the crematorium." These are two drawings by the architect Werkmann, a civilian employee belonging to Department II/3/3 (CC and PoW camp construction matters) of the Main Office Budget and Construction. One of the drawings contains a west and north elevation and a floor plan of the basement of the new crematorium, the other an east and south elevation and a cross-section and floor plan of the first floor. These documents were reprinted in Pressac 1993, Doc. 10f. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 68.

A special headquarters order announces the invalidity of the 12 Nov. order to disband the staff company. The members of the headquarters now form the headquarters staff. Frei, pp. 81f.

21. Letter from Kurt Prüfer, J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 1-2; *ibid.*, p. 5.
"In view of the importance and problematic nature of the new design to be created for you, I have interested my plant manager, Mr. Ludwig Topf, in Auschwitz CC. Since Mr. Topf has worked through the three-muffle cremation furnace himself, he would also like to get to know and see the construction site, especially the furnace in operation, because of its construction. Mr. Topf is currently a construction soldier in the 3rd Construction Replacement Battalion 9 in the area here. I would now like Mr. Topf to travel there with me to take part in the meeting. In order for the above-mentioned to be granted leave, I would ask you to send a telegram to my company, perhaps with the following content:
'Request urgent visit from Ludwig Topf for second to fifth December for discussion of furnace redesign'."
A telegram with this text was sent to the SS Construction Office, probably on the same day.

23. Headquarters Order No. 32/41 forwards Himmler's order to refrain from official Christmas and New Year's wishes in order to relieve the postal service and personnel. The manner in which prisoner units are to be requested is repeated. Mail may not be collected from headquarters until after 11:00 a.m. An ordinance sheet for training troop cooks is cited, and two newly trained troop cooks are named. A date is set for nominations for appointments. Instructions are given for theater visits to Kattowitz. The beginning of further-education and training courses (arithmetic, German, shorthand) is set. Procedures for substituting for the camp commandant are explained. Two lost items are mentioned. Frei, pp. 82-84

24. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, new coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace, fireclay materials". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 98.
The Topf company informs the SS Construction Office that the company Collmener Schmottewerke Ltd., Colditz, cannot ship fireclay materials because of the rail-car blockage and asks it to intervene with the Construction Materials Office East of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Breslau to provide a rail car for the company in question.

Central Construction Office. "Proposal for enlargement of the slaughterhouse and new construction of the dairy," plan no. 840. APMO, AuI, BW 33/B 1.

25. The Chief of Office II-Construction of the Main Office of Budget and Construction writes to the Central Construction Offices of Lublin and Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 249.
"The Inspector of CC desires the erection of mortuary sheds in the concentration camps."

Central Construction Office, "Re: economizing unyieldingly. Taking note of the letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II – Construction, dated 25 Nov. 41:" RGVA, 502-1-10, p. 69.
The following is a list of 62 Central Construction Office members with 34 signatures.

27. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting on 26 Nov. 41, Auschwitz CC Headquarters" on water supply. RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 87.
"The RF-SS expressed himself accordingly during his last visit to Auschwitz in March 1941, and also firmly rejected the construction of a water-extraction plant for the purposes of the city of Auschwitz or industry."

Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the company Collmener Schmottewerke Ltd., Colditz, with the subject "Delivery of fireclay materials for a double-muffle cremation furnace on behalf of the company L.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt". The SS Construction Office forwarded the permission of the Oppeln Transport Command to ship the rail car with fireclay materials. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 94.

Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order no. 1009. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 34.
"For crematorium the following work is to be carried out:
Shipping boxes for urns according to crematorium specifications.
50 pieces 26 x 19 x 19 cm
50 pieces 26/19/19 cm large.
Started: 28 Nov. 41. Finished: 13 Dec. 41."

30. Army High Command. Detailed guidelines concerning "Prevention of typhus". APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 20-25.

December 1941

1. "Consumables. Receipt in the month of November 1941- from 1 Nov.-30 Nov." from storage warden, SS-Unterscharführer [illegible]. Bartosik, Doc. 4, p. 51.
"[…]
596 kg of chlorinated lime rail car 82574 – Bytom.
572 " 'Azot' Chem. factory Jaworzno U/S […]
306 " " rail car 87072 – Bytom
582 " " "Azot" Chem. factory Jaworzno U/S
3000 " Zyklon (hydrogen cyanide) rail car Munich 19931 – Dessau
3000 pcs. Refractory ID markers Martinroda (Thür.) […]

1130 kg chlorinated lime Centr. Drugstore G. Glowa, Gleiwitz
10172 pcs. standard soap Theodor Parzyk, Hindenburg
108 " Curd soap " " "
30,476 kg soap flakes " " "
2500 kg of washing powder " " ".”

As part of the “Strict Saving” campaign, a special headquarters order also encourages Wehrmacht salary earners to save a portion of their pay. Frei, p. 85

3. SS-WVHA. “Audit comment on the preliminary design for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz.” RGVA, 502-1-215, p. 14.
“The preliminary design concludes after expert technical examination with an estimated cost of RM 7700000.--.
Designs of the crematorium and the bakery were drawn up in Office II.”

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Main Office Budget and Construction. Office IIB, with the subject “Crematorium for Auschwitz Concentration Camp”. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 93.
“The above office submits enclosed a drawing of the installation of the incinerators and the chimney, as well as the arrangement of the flues and forced-draft systems for the new crematorium building. The drawing is taken from the project of the Topf & Sons Erfurt company, and is the result of several discussions between the chief engineer Prüfer of the Topf & Sons company and the local office. For operational reasons, it is absolutely necessary to install the chimney centrally in order to avoid unnecessarily long flues. The above department requests that the sketches concerning the design of the crematorium be amended in accordance with this proposal and approved.”

3. Main Office Budget and Construction. “Audit comment on the preliminary design for the Waffen-SS Auschwitz prisoner-of-war camp”. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 60.
“The preliminary design, after technical examination, concludes with a cost estimate of RM 7700000.--.
New designs of the crematorium and the bakery have been drawn up in Office II and are attached.”

4. Central Construction Office. “Construction Report for the Month of November 1941.” RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 9-11.
General:
“About 800 civilian workers, 2495 prisoners u. 1150 prisoners of war, about 60-80 horse-drawn vehicles, 3 trucks, and 1 semi-trailer truck are currently in use.”
Construction site operations:
A.) Protective custody camp: prisoner quarters, prisoner kitchen. “The delousing and admission building with prisoner baths is under construction.”
B.) Accommodation and utility buildings for troops.
C.) Officers’ and NCOs’ dormitories.
“D.) Prisoner-of-war camp:
For the time being, the quarantine camp has been expanded, and the following stage of construction has been reached so far:
6 barracks for about 700 prisoners each completed except for glazing.
8 additional barracks roofed and shell completed.
7 barracks shells completed and roof pitched.
2 barracks completed except for roofing.
The foundations of 7 barracks were completed.
1 utility barracks with roofing started, chimneys bricked.
1 utility barracks completed except for roofing. Concrete fence post 90% complete, barbed wire attached except for lower rows.

Entrance building with transformer station under construction, roof trusses cut at transformer station. Power line from Birkenau cardboard factory to warehouse installed.
3 wells for water supply completed. Foundation of access road from CC to PoW camp 90% completed, rolling had to be stopped due to snowfall. The septic tank and the trench leading to the Vistula River had to be stopped due to lack of prisoners or prisoners of war. Demolition of the village of Birkenau continued, and the resulting material was taken to the construction site for processing."
E.) Main economic camp of the Waffen-SS.
F.) SS canteen community Auschwitz.
G.) Civil engineering
H.) Miscellaneous.

"Special Construction Office der Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz /labor deployment. Activity report". Civilian workers of the companies Lenz and Huta. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 32.

Firm	Masons	Carpenters	Women	Misc
Lenz	152	71	1	1
Huta	199	76	9	/
Total	351	147	10	1

Letter from the Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II-Construction, to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt. APMO, D-Z/Bau Inv. No. 1967, pp. 11f.
"With reference to the discussion with your Mr. Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer, an order is hereby placed with you for the delivery of 4 pieces of Topf double-4-muffle cremation furnaces according to the delivered plan (drawing no. D 59478). The delivery will be made on the basis of the cost estimate still to be submitted for 4 furnaces. You will supply the fireclay materials and the monolithic ramming mix and the cast and wrought iron fittings for the furnaces. The anchoring irons as well as all masonry materials will be supplied on this side."

Headquarters Order No. 33/41: Frei, pp. 85-91
"1st Commendation
SS-Oberschützen Fritz Rott, 1st /SS-T-Stuba., and SS-Schützen Johann Kamphus, Headquarters Staff Dept. II, succeeded in arresting a prisoner at the Sola who had escaped from the local camp on 22 Nov. 41. I express my appreciation to the above mentioned for this."
There follows a several-page list of promotions, appointments, and commandeerings. Correcting a previously issued order, the 1st leader of the protective-custody camp is appointed deputy to the camp commandant. Warnings are issued against touching or damaging survey stakes. A final deadline is set for wage tax cards. Dogs running loose in the camp are to be shot. Proper use and equipment of service bicycles is admonished. Punishment is threatened for willful damage to clothing. Unused leave food cards are to be destroyed at the end of the leave. The vacation regulations for the turn of the year 1941/42 are explained.

5. The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, informs the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC that the Collmener Schamottewerke company has not received any rail cars, despite approval by the Oppeln Transport Command. RGVA, 502-312, pp. 89f.

9. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace". APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.
"Our fitter Mähr had carried out the foundation installation for the new cremation furnace as well as a repair on the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces and had performed this work for a daily wage. We thank you very much for the order placed with us for the provision of fitters, which we have accepted on the basis of our

rates and conditions for the provision of fitters known to you.
We can inform you that a rail car with fire-clay material has been loaded by our supplier Plützsch, Fichtenhainichen near Rositz. These materials had been ordered as replacement materials for repair work by your CC administration there. However, we can use these materials, which are sufficient for the construction of a new furnace, for the new furnace for the time being, and ask you to make every effort to notify us in good time so that we can send a fitter to erect the furnace there."

10. X-ray book No. 5 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from December 10, 1941 to January 31, 1942 and contains entries numbered 5818 to 7908. APMO, D-Aul-5/5. ISD, folder 67h.

Central Construction Office. "Construction report on the status of construction work for the construction project for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz. Construction costs according to cost estimate of 30 Oct. 1941 RM 8,900,000.00 previously approved by decree of the Chief of Office II-Construction of 1 Nov. 1941 Ref. II B – So – 8/3 Se/Lo. RM 5,000,000.00". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 489-492.
BW 31 – Bakery: RM 180,000.
BW 3 – inmate lodging barracks 1-174: RM 2,088,000.
BW 4 – utility barracks 1 and 2: RM 22,600 x 2.
BW 16 – Access road to the property: RM 600,000.
BW 18 – Sewerage system: RM 250,000
BW 21 – Feeding the power line from Birkenau to the camp: RM 15,000
BW 28 – Fences (electr. wire): RM 550,000.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for the month of November 1941. The sheets are divided into 4 main columns: "Serial no.", "Duration of construction" (with sub-columns "Start", one column for each month from May to December, and "End": the expected end of the work), "Labor deployment". RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 5.

Structure	Start [d/m/y]
1. fuel station	20/8/1941
2. crematorium	16/1/1941
3. workshops	1/7/1940
4. building yard	1/7/1940
5. officers' mess	15/5/1941
6. officers' quarters	10/7/1941
7. living quarters for married NCOs	1/7/1940
8. construction-office barracks	10/7/1941
9. prisoners' kitchen	6/9/1941
10. civilian labor camp	26/10/1941
11. sports field	29/10/1941
12. irrigation	1/6/1940
13. road construction	1/6/1940
14. drainage	1/6/1940
15. electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940
16. watchtowers	1/6/1940
17. school and kindergarten	10/6/1941
18. stables and ancillary facilities	1/6/1940
19. laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941
20. utility barracks for the troops	15/9/1941
21. prisoners' quarters 18	1/5/1941
22. prisoners' quarters 19	1/4/1941

23. prisoners' quarters 20	1/4/1941
24. prisoners' quarters 21	1/4/1941
25. prisoners' quarters 22	15/8/1941
26. prisoners' quarters 23	10/9/1941
27. prisoners' quarters 24	10/10/1941
28. prisoners' quarters 25	1/8/1941
29. prisoners' quarters 112	5/11/1941
30. prisoners' quarters 120	6/11/1941
31. crew quarters barracks 1	10/11/1941
32. crew quarters barracks 2	10/11/1941
33. crew quarters barracks 3	10/11/1941
34. crew quarters barracks 4	10/11/1941
35. main collector ditch	5/11/1941
36. officers' accommodation barracks	16/11/1941

Skilled workers: 508; unskilled workers: 1,513

11. Letter from the Garrison Eldest (SS-Sturmbannführer Rudolf Höss) to all SS departments of Auschwitz with the subject "spotted typhus – Instruction sheet for the soldier". Instructions for the detection and prevention of typhus. RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 10.

Construction Office von Auschwitz, Strength Report (civilian workers). RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 3.

Firm	Masons	Carpenters	Women	Misc.
Lenz	149	70	2	1
Huta	199	76	11	/
Total	348	146	13	1

Letter from the Central Construction Office to H.F. Meyer, Wood Construction and Saw Mill, with the subject "Barracks deliveries". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 407-407a.
The Central Construction Office confirms the verbal order of October 21, 1941:
1) 2 pieces of barracks: price RM 5,846
2) 1 piece of canteen barracks: price RM 25,000
3) 1 piece of utility barracks: price RM 25,000
4) 1 piece construction-offices barracks: Price RM 53,420
5) 1 piece accommodation and utility barracks: price RM 61,000.

12. Construction Office of Auschwitz. "Camp Regulations" for civilian workers in 14 points. RGVA, 502-1-18, p. 6.
"12) It is particularly pointed out that it is strictly forbidden for any civilian worker to engage in conversation or talk with inmates.
13) All laborers bound to serve here are subject to the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC, and are under the War Enabling Act."

16. Letter from the District President of Kattowitz to the administrative, police and sanitary offices of the district with the subject "Measures against the spread of typhus by the Jewish population." APK, RK, 3219, pp. 122-123.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Partial invoice with the subject "BW 11 – Crematorium extension, bunker" concerning the third Topf double-muffle cremation furnace. Total cost: RM 7518.10. RGVA, 502-1-23, p. 262; *ibid.*, 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.
The final invoice, also dated December 16, 1941, shows the partial payment of 3650 RM made on January 31, 1942, and a "deduction for non-delivered turntable" of 82 RM, leaving 3786.10 RM still to be paid.

18. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Screening results – drinking and industrial water from the RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 73; *ibid.*, pp. 74-75

wells of the Seidler House". Enclosed is a copy of the screening result of the State Hygienic Institute Beuthen U/S. dated 15 December 1941, which contains the chemical analysis of the water.
"Result: the water is bacteriologically and chemically unsound."

I.G. Auschwitz plant. 14th construction meeting on 16 Dec. 41 in Leuna. NI-11130.
"[…] *Concentration camp. The CC cannot bring the expected support, since it has orders to produce accommodation for 120000 captured Russians in the shortest possible time.* […]*"*

Headquarters Order No. 34/41 schedules the Yule celebration of the commandant's staff, reports on the results of donations for a request concert, regulates payment for coal deliveries, warns not to use the road to the Central Construction Office as a camp entrance, demands the use of SS ranks for postal addresses, mentions that Neuberun is no longer part of the Auschwitz garrison, declares the administration's legal department responsible for all legal cases, and mentions lost/misappropriated items. Frei, pp. 92f.

Garrison Order No. 8/41 also reports that Neuberun is no longer part of the Auschwitz garrison. Frei, p. 93

22. Central Construction Office, certificate. RGVA, 502-1-44, p. 3.
"The above office hereby certifies that SS-Sturmmann Josef Janisch SS-No. 299849 is assigned to produce photographic records for the Main Office Budget and Construction, within Auschwitz CC."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Your letter dated 16 Dec. 41, your letter no. 1959/41, crematorium, new cremation furnace". The fireclay rail car has been on its way to Auschwitz since 12 Dec. 41. The Topf company arranges for the fitter Koch to be sent to the camp and to begin assembling the furnace on January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 81.

1942

January 1942

3. The SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC informs the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, of the arrival of the fireclay material with rail car Frankfurt on Main No. 33208. The company was already informed about this by means of an urgent telegram. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 83.

Headquarters Order No. 1/42 mentions a promotion and the appointment of a new Staff Scharführer of the headquarters. It is explained that Wehrmacht and Waffen SS soldiers crossing the border into the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are no longer controlled by the border police. Weapons of booty may not be given as souvenirs. A new deadline is set for promotion and appointment proposals. Writing on clothes and equipment is forbidden. Stationery paper may not be used as wrapping paper. Uniform regulations are reminded. Deadlines for submission of leave slips are reminded. Service bicycles may be placed in bike racks only. Canteen sales to civilians are allowed only with special permission. In addition, a badge find is noted and the theft of three bicycles is deplored. Frei, pp. 93-95

5. Letter from the SS Construction Office Auschwitz to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.
The SS Construction Office confirms to the Topf company the performance of 230 working hours and 26 overtime hours (including travel) for the period from November 27 to December 4 and December 18-26, 1941.

Special Construction Office for the construction of a Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U.S. "Site plan of the Auschwitz Upper Silesia prisoner-of-war camp," drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. APMO, BW 2/6, Neg. No. 21135/4.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp – Upper Silesia". Plan No. 885 drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco. In the northwest corner is a "crematorium" of dimensions 55.50 m × 12 m and 10 m × 12.9 m (the extension contains the chimney). RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.

7. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Advance payment of RM 3,650 to the J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt company for "delivery and construction of a coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace" (third furnace). RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 262-262a.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Month of December 1941." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 468-471.
General:
"An average of about 780 civilian workers, 2540 prisoners and 900 prisoners of war, 50 horse-drawn vehicles, 1 truck, and 1 semi-truck are employed."
Construction site operations:
A.) Protective custody camp: prisoner quarters, delousing and reception buildings with prisoner baths. "In infirmary block 27, the hot water preparation system with wash basins, etc., was installed, including all ancillary work. Similarly, in Sick Bay Block 14 for the prisoners of war, 4 showers, 1 bathtub, and 2 coal-burning stoves installed and connected."
B.) Accommodation and utility buildings for the troops.
C). Officers' and NCOs' quarters
"D.) Prisoner of War Camp:
The already-completed 6 barracks for 700 prisoners each within the quarantine camp

have been separately enclosed, prov. privies have been prepared for the time being, so that cirka 4000 prisoners can be housed immediately.
Construction work in the quarantine camp continued despite bad weather conditions, so that the following status of construction work has been reached:
6 barracks completed as described above,
19 barracks erected and roofed,
1 barrack erected,
2 barracks, outer walls almost finished,
2 utility barracks roofed and under construction.
The boilers could not be delivered due to transport difficulties.
Continuation of the construction work for the entrance building, the transformer station there already in operation.
Work on the access road has been stopped, but the foundation has been completed, so that the same is passable for construction operations. A 4th well at the utility building has been sunk."
E.) Main utility camp of the Waffen-SS.
F.) SS canteen community Auschwitz.
G.) Civil engineering.
H.) Miscellaneous.

8. Garrison Order No. 1/42 forbids all members of the SS from entering the restaurant "Deutsches Haus" at the Auschwitz train station. — Frei, p. 96

9. Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 6, dated January 4: SS-Obersturmführer August Arnold is transferred from the Main Office Budget and Construction to the Central Construction Office and assigned to the Civil Engineering Department. SS-Rottenführer Karl Eggeling, SS-Sturmmänner Erwin Gerhard, Max Krauss, and Reinhold Fränzel, plus civilian employees Walter Seidel, Clemens Wolf, and Stefanie Lippert serve as additional employees. The "urgent" works to be carried out are: — RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 211.
1. drainage
2. irrigation
3. sewage treatment plant
4. digester-gas utilization
5. "Track connection from Auschwitz station to PoW camp, about 2.4 km."
6. road construction.

Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II – Construction. Letter to the Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "Addendum for the establishment of a PoW camp in the Waffen-SS Auschwitz" [sic]. — RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 9.
"After examination of the documents submitted, the construction order is hereby issued for the establishment of the POW camp of the Waffen-SS at Auschwitz."

Workshop order no. 330. Receipt no. 630. for crematorium. — RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70.
"Make 2 flat irons 700 x 80 x 8 mm.
Repair 3 furnace doors
Repair 2 grates 700 x 30 x 30."

10. Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for December 1941. — RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 6.
It lists 36 construction projects that correspond with the construction schedule of December 10, 1941. Skilled workers: 588; unskilled workers: 2,382.

13. SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 630. — RGVA, 502-12-1, p. 71.
"Object: make 2 flat irons 700 x 80 x 8 mm
Repair 3 furnace doors

Repair 2 grates 700 x 30 x 30.
Applicant crematorium.
Started: 14 Jan. 42. Finished: 21 Jan. 42."

14. Central Construction Office. "Technical report on the construction of a new private siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz with connection to the Auschwitz railroad station."
The project is accompanied by numerous drawings and technical tables: "Site plan", "Radius plan", "Length profile", "Transition curve and cant ramp", "Normal profiles", "Cross section in the camp area", "Cross profiles", "Mass list".
As part of this project, the drawings "Guard building floor plans scale 1:100" will be made on January 21. — RGVA, 502-1-23a, pp. 1-2; *ibid.*, pp. 4-12; *ibid.*, pp. 12-13.

15. Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan Nos. 935, 936, 937, and 938, drawn by SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco. The drawings showing the four sides of the building referred to as the new crematorium, which was originally intended for the Main Camp and later became the Birkenau II crematorium. — APMO, Neg. No. 20818/5-8.

Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan Nos. 1173-1174, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Longitudinal section through the basement" and "Longitudinal section through Morgue 1". — APMO, Neg. No. 20818/9.

16. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Reichsbahn administration Oppeln with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, with connection to Auschwitz Station; – request for approval". — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 335.
"The above Construction Office encloses 5 project documents concerning the construction of a private siding for the POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz with the request for approval."

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 630. — RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 60.
"Subject: Re-drilling anchor holes for furnace anchoring. Making of a frame following fitter's specification 50 x 50.
Applicant crematorium.
Started: 22 Jan. 1942. Finished: 24 Jan. 1942."

18. Auschwitz CC Headquarters, Garrison Order No. 2/42. — RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 13. Frei, p. 97
"Since there is typhus in the town of Auschwitz, I forbid all SS members to enter the town of Auschwitz with immediate effect. This also applies to family members of SS families residing here."

19. Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan No. 933, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Ground plan of the ground floor" 2 "sections" (furnace room and chimney, Morgue 1 and Morgue 2). — APMO, BW 30/02, Neg. No. 20818/4 and 20957.

Auschwitz CC Headquarters, Garrison Order 3/42. — RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 14. Frei, p. 97
"The ban on entering Auschwitz is lifted with immediate effect."

The Reichsführer-SS. Subject: Organization of the administration. — NO-719.
"Effective January 31, 1942, the following offices will be dissolved:
1.) Main Office Budget and Construction
2.) Main Office Administration and Economy.
3.) Administrative Office-SS.
The duties of the offices at 1.) -3.) will be assumed as of February 1, 1942, by the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office [*SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt,* WVHA].
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 127/136."

Chief: SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Pohl.
Deputy: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Frank.
Office Group A
Chief: SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Frank
A I Budget Office, Budget of the Waffen-SS and the General SS (Reich Treasurer SS)
A II Cash and Pay Office
A III Legal Office
A IV Audit Office
A V Personnel Office
Office Group B
Chief: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Lörner
B I Catering
B II Clothing Economy
B III Lodging
B IV Raw Materials, Price Control, Foreign Exchange, Procurement
Office Group C
Chief: SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler
C I General construction tasks
C II Special construction tasks
C III Technical fields
C IV Artistic fields
C V Central building inspection
C VI Building maintenance and business management
Office Group W
Chief: SS-Gruppenführer Pohl
W I Stones and Earth (Reich)
W II Stones and Earth (East)
W III Food processing plants
W IV Wood processing plants
W V Agriculture, forestry and fishing
W VI Textile and leather processing
W VIII Special tasks.

20. Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 12. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 6.
"From now on, attendance at the cinema in the town of Auschwitz is forbidden until further notice because of the danger of typhus. This prohibition applies both to SS members and to all civilian employees of the Central Construction Office."

Main Office Budget and Construction, the Chief of Office II – Construction. Letter to the Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "SS Accommodation and Auschwitz CC". The Plenipotentiary-General-Construction identification number of this construction project, which was previously "U Kattowitz 1", now becomes "U Kattowitz 3001". RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 219.

22. Headquarters Order No. 2/42 announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, forbids attendance at the Auschwitz movie theater because of the danger of infection with typhus, orders that only a certain chimney sweep may clean residential chimneys in a number of villages around Auschwitz, and orders a "gassing of the staff building" for vermin control, giving detailed instructions, including: RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 4. Frei, pp. 97-100
"4. Gassing of the Staff Building.
During the period from Saturday, 24 Jan. 42, 8:00 a.m., to Tuesday, 27 Jan. 42, 8:00

a.m., the staff building will be gassed and may not be entered during this time. For this purpose the following points are to be observed:
1. as of Thursday morning, the windows will be taped and may not be opened thereafter.
2. the new barracks next to the Construction Office will be prepared as sleeping quarters during the gassing period.
3. on Friday evening, after a bath, the laundry is to be changed. The dirty laundry will remain in the rooms so that it can be gassed as well. […]
9. no damage of any kind is caused by the gassing."
Because of the danger of fire and poisoning, coke furnaces in workplaces must be extinguished after the end of service. Troop quarters, workshops, duty rooms, etc., receive fire extinguishers. The headquarters department IV (ideology, culture, library) moves. Ideological training takes place on Mondays and is mandatory. Damage to survey stakes is deplored. A date for passport picture taking is mentioned. An SS calendar for 1942 is offered. Trading food is prohibited. The use of express trains by vacationers is deplored, as well as their undisciplined behavior. The current ban on smoking in uniform on streets and in train stations is repeated. The civilian workers of the company *Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke* receive new armbands. A lost watch is mentioned.

23. Central Construction Office. "Design for the Crematorium," Plan No. 932, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Floor plan of the basement". APMO, BW 30/01, Neg. No. 20818/3.

Garrison Order No. 4/42 forbids attendance at Auschwitz movie theater because of risk of typhus infection. Frei, p. 101

25. Teletype from Himmler to SS Brigadier Glücks, Oranienburg. NO-500.
"Since Russian prisoners of war are not to be expected in the near future, I will send a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who will emigrate from Germany to the camps. Prepare to take 100000 male Jews and up to 50000 female Jews into the concentration camps in the next 4 weeks. Large economic orders and tasks will approach the concentration camps in the next few weeks. SS-Gruppenführer Pohl will instruct you in detail."

27. Letter from the company Heinemann & Co., construction materials, Berlin branch, to the SS New Construction Office of Auschwitz, concerning "air-raid protection trenches for workshops, factories, public places, etc."; "with reference to the decree of the Reich Marshal concerning air-raid protection", this company sends a "description and drawing of frames for air-raid protection trenches". RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 2.

30. Central Construction Office. Note on a meeting in the office of the Central Construction Office. Participants: SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, SS-Hauptsturmführer Wagner, SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, SS-Unterscharführer Ertl. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 4f.
"Subject: Urgent construction tasks in 1942.
Reason: In order to direct the work effort for the year 1942 in an orderly manner and to achieve the greatest possible effort, the following was agreed upon.
Arrangements:
a.) For the construction of the planned new buildings, only about 2000 prisoners capable of work can be assigned by the camp leadership. Every effort will be made to retrain the prisoners during the frost period. For this purpose, schools for apprentice bricklayers have already been set up in the camp.
b). The following buildings are designated as 'urgent,' and their completion, at least in the shell stage, is absolutely necessary this year.
1) Laundry with delousing, admission and prisoners' bath.
2). Security workshops of the CC and 10 prisoners' quarters.
3) pump house with water supply
4.) main collector trench with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas utilization
5.) extension of the electrical supply line and construction of the transfer station

6) headquarters' lodgings and commandant's building
7) adding a story to the remaining 6 inmate lodging buildings in the protective-custody camp
8) barracks for troop accommodation and the like.
a) accommodation for 1 battalion on the road to the main utility camp, opposite the newly erected barracks.
b) accommodation for 2 companies in the prisoner-of-war camp
c) 4 pieces of officers' lodging barracks
d) construction-office barracks for PoW camp, including accommodation and utility buildings.
9.) crematorium (according to the available manpower)
10) completion of the Auschwitz plant of DAW [Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke].
11.) agricultural buildings, greenhouse facility, etc.
12) further expansion of the prisoner-of-war camp after the arrival of the barracks provided for this purpose by the Main Office Budget and Construction, as well as irrigation and drainage.
13) Completion of the 'Deutsches Haus' hotel at the Auschwitz railroad station, and repair of various buildings in good condition for residential purposes.
14.) New road construction and maintenance work in the CC and PoW camp, as well as gardening facilities."

31. Letter from the Auschwitz Political Department CC to the SS Construction Office with the subject "Repair of a furnace". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
"Since an engineer from the Topf company is currently in the local camp to set up a furnace, it is requested that he take this opportunity to repair furnace no. 2 in the local crematorium, which is in need of repair."

[31.] "SS Economic and Administrative Main Office – Office Group C – Construction." Organization chart. RGVA, 502-1-4, pp. 24-31.
Office Group C – Construction. Chief: SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler
Office C/I – General construction tasks. Chief: Architect Pfeil
Office C/2 – Special Tasks. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Kiefer
Office C/III – Technical fields. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Wirtz
Office C/IV – Artistic Specialties. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Blaschek
Office C/V – Central Construction Inspections. Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer
Office C/VI – Building maintenance, business administration, preliminary inspection. Chief: SS-Standartenführer Eirenschmalz.

February 1942

2. Order No. 747 from the Central Construction Office to the Prisoners' Locksmith Shop with the subject "Crematorium Furnace II". RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61; *ibid.*, 502-2-1, p. 62.
"Make 2 doors for the furnace passable.
Cut and drill 4 pieces of angle iron 50/60 mm 1.25 m lg."
The corresponding work card is dated February 3, 1942. The work was carried out on February 10, 1942.

3. X-ray book No. 6 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from February 3 to May 7, 1942, and contains entries numbered 7909 to 11235. APMO, D-Aul-5/6. ISD, folder 67j, k.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Month of January 1942." General: RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 432-436.
"Approximately 1000 civilian workers, 2850 prisoners, approximately 55 horse-drawn vehicles, 2 trucks, and 1 semi-truck were used."
Construction site operations:

I) Above-ground construction department
a) Protective-custody camp:
New prisoners' quarters 3-8, prov. prisoners' kitchen, laundry delousing with reception building and prisoners' bath.
b) Other buildings:
utility barracks for troops,
prov. delousing facility,
headquarters accommodation barracks,
construction-office barracks (annex)
garages headquarters
concrete and carpentry workshops
headquarters guard barracks
Prag-Birkenau
school-Birkenau
high school (troop accommodation)
civilian workers' quarters
officers' and NCOs' quarters:
completed: house no. 142, 118a, 125, 127
in progress: house no. 130, 132, 150, 151, 152, 24
prov. dairy.
"c) POW camp:
On Jan. 12, work was stopped due to heavy frost; from that time on, the workers on duty were used for demolition work in the village of Birkenau, and the transport of materials to the construction site continued. The already completed, separately fenced-in 6 finished barracks inside the quarantine camp were extended to 8 barracks. So far, the already purchased cooking kettles for the utility barracks could not be brought due to transport difficulties. The well-drilling work continued, and the 5th well was started. Transformer system completed and put into operation, the electrical wire obstacle almost completed."
Bakery for main utility camp.
II.) On- and Below-Ground Construction Department:
road construction, road through Russian camp.
water supply
surveying: field works
office works
railroad construction:
"Track to Pow camp projected (site plan, length and cross sections)."
drainage
landscaping.
III.) Workshops
carpentry, locksmith, painting, glazing, concrete workshop.

Garrison Order No. 5/42 admonishes that dwellings in the camp area may be occupied only by permission of the commandant. Frei, p. 101

5. Headquarters Order No. 3/42 contains a long list of appointments, measures for naming SS economic enterprises, a reminder to save paper, and gives the telephone number of the Waffen SS's main utility camp. A ban on entering certain houses in Auschwitz is issued. Certain dwellings in the camp area are rented out and therefore not to be altered. All pay books are to be turned in and brought up to date. Official channels must be followed for payment questions. A department head meeting will be scheduled. SS members without German citizenship must report for naturalization. The theft of a rifle and bicycle tires is reported. Frei, pp. 102-105

Garrison Order No. 6/42 orders the issuance of camp ID cards to all SS personnel, and gives detailed instructions on how to do so. Frei, pp. 105f.

6. The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 480 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,038. TNA, WO 309-1603.

9. Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz" for January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 8.

Structure	Start [d/m/y]	
1. BW 3: lodging barracks 2-4, 12-14, 22-24	7/10/1941	100%
2. BW 3: lodging barracks 1, 5-10, 16-20, 25-30	24/2/1941	90%
3. BW 3: lodging barracks 11 and 21	4/12/1941	45%
4. BW 4: utility barracks 1 and 2	10/11/1941	75%
5. BW 5A: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	40%
6. BW 8: morgue barracks	5/1/1941	40%
7. BW 9: quarantine camp – entrance building	5/12/1941	40%
8. BW 16: access road etc.	7/10/1941	50%
9. BW 18: sewerage system and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	15%
10: BW 19: water supply	5/1/1942	5%
11. BW 21: feeding the power line	16/11/1941	95%
12. BW 24: fencing (electr. wire)	8/10/1941	25%
13. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	15%
14. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	95%
15. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	10%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 608; inmates: 217.

10. Central Construction Office. File note. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 427-428.
"Place: Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Ltd., Auschwitz plant.
Time: February 1 and 10, 1942.
Participants:
DAW: SS-Ostuf. Wagner, head of the Auschwitz plant
SS-Uscha. Russ, local construction supervisor
Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS
and Police Auschwitz: Head of Construction Bischoff
SS-Uscha. Ertl, Head of Structural Engineering Dept.
Subject: Assumption by the local Central Construction Office of responsibility for the construction projects of the Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke in Auschwitz.
Reason: According to the order of the Chief of Office II – Construction SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler of 21.1.42 -II/3-So-3/3/Hei./Lo. – the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police will take over the construction management of the German Auschwitz Equipment Works with immediate effect."

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for January 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 7.
There are 39 structures listed, the 36 listed in the 10 Dec. 1941 and 10 Jan. 1942 construction deadline plans, plus the following three:

37. extension of power hall:	Start:	15/1/1942
38. inmate canteen	″	5/1/1942
39. com.[mandant's] quarters, remodeling (roof truss)	″	5/1/1942

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 374; inmates: 2,107.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the [Central] Construction RGVA, 502-1-312,

Office Auschwitz CC with the subject "Aeration and deaeration system, our offer no. 41/0587/1". pp. 75-76.
"We thank you for the order placed with us through our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer for the supply of an aeration and deaeration system. We have accepted the order on the basis of our cost estimate of 4.11.41 and its conditions at a total price of RM 7,795. […] *We shall make the delivery in accordance with the drawing D 59320 enclosed with our quotation."*

11. Auschwitz Headquarters CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 52.
"As of Monday, 16 Feb. 42, the working hours of the prisoners are as follows: 7:30 a.m. – 5:30 p.m."

Garrison Order No. 7/42 prohibits entry into a certain house (a Polish brothel). Frei, p. 106

12. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces". APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-29.
Enclosed is an "Estimate for delivery of 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces and manufacture of the chimney lining with cleaning door": "1 coke-fired cremation furnace with 3 muffles" at a unit price of RM 7,106, 14,212 for both furnaces. "The fireclay lining for the chimney up to 6 m high and 12 cm thick" at a price of RM 440.

19. Letter from the SS-WVHA. Office Group C, the Chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz – on- and below-ground engineering measures for 1942". RGVA, 502-1-149, pp. 67-70.
"1. Water supply
The consumption figures on which the water supply is based do not correspond to the existing facts. The amount of water was calculated from an occupancy of the camp with 60000 prisoners at 100 l/day. In fact, according to the latest orders, the camp is occupied by only 30000 prisoners, the troop accommodation by a fully motorized regiment of 3600-5000 men, and the settlement by about 5000 inhabitants."

23. CC headquarters, "Result of the meeting between the management of the concentration camp in Auschwitz and the Reichsbahn operations management in Kattowitz on 13, 17 and 23 Feb. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-183, pp. 118-120.
"According to the camp management, an increase in traffic to a maximum of 70 – 80 cars is to be expected. To this must be added another increase for the troop utility camp, the amount of which depends on the future conditions in the east, and which therefore cannot yet be estimated. After a detailed description of the difficulties of the previous year by the representative of the Reichsbahn, there was agreement that the unloading tracks of the camp will not be sufficient for the expected traffic, all the more so since the number of prisoners to be transported to and from Dwory is to be increased from the present 1000-1200 to 4500.
It was stated: […]
2). the loading and unloading of prisoners outside the camp on railway-station tracks is not possible for safety reasons."

25. Central Construction Office. "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project: Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-1-235, pp. 17-21.
The following structures are listed:
1) 252 prisoner lodging barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m).
2) 18 utility barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
3) 18 supply barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
4) 36 wash and toilet barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
5) 4 infirmary barracks (40.76 m × 9.56 m)
6) 10 morgue barracks (28.80 m × 14.00 m)

7) headquarters' building
8) guard building
9) barrack camp for guard troops
10) 27 wooden watchtowers
11) crematorium (basement, chimney, flue masonry, elevator, 5 cremation furnaces, waste incinerator)
12) bakery
13) water supply plant
14) sewerage and sewage treatment plants
15) drainage
16) road paving in PoW camp incl. roll call areas
17) railway siding from Auschwitz railway station
18) fencing (electr. wire)
19) wire fences for camp subdivision
20) power supply system
21) alarm and telephone system.
Total sum for PoW camp Auschwitz construction project: RM 8,900,000.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Description." RGVA, 502-1-235, pp. 11-15.
POW camp of the Waffen-SS at Auschwitz.
Track with associated switches, substructure, earthmoving, etc.
Construction status on 1 July. 41: not yet started. Total construction costs: RM 546,000. The associated location sketch shows the track route through the PoW camp between Construction Sections I and II.

Central Construction Office, "Report on the Status of Construction Work and Labor Deployment. Cut-off date: February 25, 1942," to the Regional Commissioner for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Kattowitz. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 212.
A total of 858 people worked in the camp, of whom 626 were prisoners and 232 civilian workers.

26. Headquarters Order No. 4/42 announces 19 promotions, reports on a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, reminds of immediate submission of salary applications, explains requirements for applicants for administrative service, announces that the weekly department-head meeting is cancelled effective immediately, mentions a commandeering, complains of unsoldierly behavior by members of the Waffen SS, and explains uniform regulations in detail. The address of Niederhagen CC is mentioned, the use of the term "Ostmark" is discontinued at the request of the Führer, and it is pointed out that subletting is permitted only with permission. Keeping dogs is allowed only with special permission; free-roaming dogs are to be shot. Bicycles brought into lodgings are to be confiscated. One item each is be reported lost and found. Frei, pp. 107-110

27. Central Construction Office. "Prisoner deployment of February 27, 1942." RGVA, 502-167, pp. 94-95.
Breakdown by "construction site," "occupations," "skilled workers," "unskilled workers," "total no." The construction sites are: protective-custody camp, new inmate lodging buildings, laundry, Harmense agriculture, Raisko nursery and greenhouse, utility barracks, conversion of German House, House 152, clean-up detachment from the Sola bridge to the railroad station, demolition detachment at the officers' mess, guest house water supply, gardener unit at the Vistula, construction office, construction yard, workshops, prisoner of war camp.
Prisoners employed: skilled workers: 606; unskilled workers: 2,364; total number: 2,970; also in PoW camp: 500 prisoners of war; total number: 3,470.

March 1942

2. Letter from the Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction Program 3rd Year of War Economy, budget year 1942 for Auschwitz CC." Approved buildings: RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 30-31. Transcript: 502-1-319, pp. 210f. Transcript of transcript: NO-4464.

"I. Agricultural buildings.
1) 30 to 35 horse-stable barracks for the makeshift housing of of livestock, etc.
2) 2 massive cattle sheds for a total of 400 pcs. large cattle
3) 3 field barns and 4 makeshift farm barns
4) makeshift greenhouses for 3,000 sqm area
5) 4 potato warehouses
6) extension of the shell building in Raisko as a laboratory.
II. Erection of makeshift buildings for the German utility enterprises.
1) Construction of a makeshift Sola bridge to the entry [for?] *protective-custody inmates using the road administration's makeshift road overpass, which will be demolished.*
2) addition of a story to 6 massive prisoner shelters.
3) completion of 5 massive inmate lodging buildings, which are initially used as follows:
5 prisoner lodging buildings as workshops
5 prisoner lodging buildings for storage
5 prisoner lodging buildings for guard units
The spacing of the massive accommodation buildings is set at 14 m from house edge to house edge.
4) laundry buildings
5) protective-custody camp's entrance building
6) water supply facility
7) drainage system
8) digester-gas extraction plant
9) completion utility barracks headquarters
10) crematorium in the prisoner-of-war camp
11) 4 officers' lodging barracks
12) construction-office barracks
13) necessary road constructions
14) completion of existing residential buildings and completion of a house for the director of agricultural operations at Auschwitz."

Garrison Order No. 8/42 details the tobacco rationing measures instituted, permits hunting and fishing only with authorization cards, and admonishes general posting of orders. Frei, pp. 110-112

4. Auschwitz CC Headquarters. "Alarm Regulations of the Camp Fire Brigade of the Conc. Camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-31, pp. 47-48.
"The camp fire department is established and ready for action. The fire department is deployed inside and outside the camp (radius 15. km). It is composed of prisoners."
Detailed rules of engagement follow.

In a circular letter, the camp commandant explains the alarm regulations of the Auschwitz CC fire department. Frei, pp. 112f.

Garrison Order No. 9/42 declares that the existing supply of electricity is insufficient for consumption in the camp area and requires that all residential and service electricity users be reported. Frei, pp. 113f.

5. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces PoW camp Auschwitz". APMO, BW 30/25, p. 1.

"On the occasion of the inspection of the Central Construction Office here, which took place on February 27, 1942 by the Group Chief of Office Group C of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler, it was decreed that the cremation furnaces ordered for the crematorium in the prisoner-of-war camp would not be implemented, but that the 5 units ordered according to the order letter of October 22/41 Corr.Reg.-No. 215/41/Ho, would be used. Three-muffle furnaces were to be installed in the prisoner-of-war camp.
The order verbally placed by the Central Construction Office is therefore withdrawn, and it is requested that the cancellation of the order be confirmed in writing to here."

6. Auschwitz Headquarters CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 46.
"As of Monday, March 9, the prisoners' work assignment is as follows:
from 7:00 a.m. to 12:00 p.m. and
from 1:00 p.m. to 6:00 p.m."

7. The head of the Central Construction Office Prague, Geissen, requests by telex from the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz "immediate transmission of planning and execution documents for the construction of a delousing plant for 20,000 men, with indication of the implementing companies for an immediate measure to be carried out by the Reichsführer in the Protectorate." RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 141.

9. Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for February 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 12.
43 structures are listed, the 39 on the February 10, 1942 construction deadline plan, plus the following:

40. fence construction	Start:	15/2/1942	15%
41. reception barracks with delousing	″	15/2/1942	20%
42. remodeling *Deutsches Haus*	″	2/2/1942	15%
43. inmate workshop barracks	″	13/2/1942	35%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 310; inmates: 2,784.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Prisoner-of-War Camp of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz" for February 1942. It lists the 15 structures on the February 9, 1942 construction deadline plan. Only the percentages of completion change. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9.
Labor deployment: civilian workers: 502; inmates: 797; prisoners of war: 500.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 516 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,266. TNA, WO 309-1603.

11. Letter from the Chief of Office C of the SS-WVHA with the subject "Delousing Facilities," addressed to "CI, C II, C III, CV, all Construction Inspectorates, Central Construction Offices, and Construction Offices of the Waffen-SS." RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 94.
"An individual case gives me cause to point out once again that delousing in the camps of the SS is done by hydrogen cyanide. A deviation from this – for example delousing by means of hot air or superheated steam – is only permissible insofar as it concerns temporary installations in which the necessary safety in the use of hydrogen cyanide is not guaranteed.
The final condition of all delousing plants shall be set for operation with hydrogen cyanide."

"Subdivision Chapter 21/7b(Construction) war structuress. Status as of 11 March 1942". Long list with "SS area" (Roman numerals), "cha[ter" (21/7b(Bau),1-121), "construction project" and "garrison". Entries about Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 115-118.
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)13 – CC – Auschwitz.
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)29 – troop utility camp – Oderberg

VII – 21/7b(Bau)65 – prisoner-of-war camp – Auschwitz
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)79 – troop utility camp – Auschwitz
VIII – 21/7b(Bau)81 – troop utility camp – Raisko.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Fencing and work on Block 12". RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 34; *ibid.*, pp. 35f.
"The headquarters encloses a letter from the leader of the protective-custody camp for further action. The fencing as well as the installation of a provisional washing facility and the installation of the 2 missing cisterns in Block 12 is urgent, since special prisoners (top secret matter) are to be housed here. We ask that this be done immediately."*
* *"Protective-custody camp Dept. 3. of Auschwitz CC U/S. To the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Ost-U/S. via the headquarters and administration of the Au. CC"*
See entry of 24 March 1942.

Garrison Order No. 10/42 announces the appointment of a liaison officer under the authority of the headquarters between the Auschwitz [railway] freight office and the Auschwitz CC, and lifts the ban on entering the Auschwitz cinema. Frei, p. 114

12. Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-17. ZIP/GPDD Nr. 11/2.5.42, n. 52.
"The SS members JANISCH, JOTHANN, KUNERT and KOFLER remain with the Construction Office AUSSCHWITZ [sic]*."*

Headquarters Order No. 5/42 reports a promotion, announces the appointment of SS-Oberführer Caesar as Chief of the Agriculture Department, reminds of the early submission of leave certificates, prohibits the use of the baths in the SS infirmary for SS members who are not sick, aligns the duty hours of the motor pool with those of the protective-custody camp, sets mail-collection times at the headquarters, mentions some commandeerings, and stipulates that bank transfers can only be made to field postal addresses if the recipient is also the account holder. The SS-T-Sturmbann is given its own clothing-exchange office, including an administrator (*Fourier*). A reminder of the changed name of the CC Inspection is given, new office hours of the SS dental station are set, and due to the shortage of raw materials, the careful handling of clothing and its timely repair is urged. The ban on the (pointless) carrying of Reich banknotes and *Rentenmark* bills into the Eastern territories is repeated; these are to be exchanged for Reich credit bills. Frei, pp. 114-117

[15.] Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Water Supply and Drainage Facilities in the Au. CC" RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 7f.
"Reference: business trip of SS-Ostuf. Arold to Berlin, March 12-14, 1942."
"The embankment of the entire sewage treatment plant was approved, as well as the necessary pumping plant. Wastewater discharge during floods is then to be directly into the Sola. The outlet channel was set at a spot height of 228.00, the outlet from the secondary treatment at a spot height of 230.50. As a result, the trickling filters and secondary treatment will be located 1.25 m higher."

17. Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of Building No. 2, Block No. 11/." APMO, BW 20/1.
South elevation, north elevation, east elevation, basement (with detention cells), west elevation, cross section, first floor, second floor.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C V/1, with the subject "Construction Program 3rd Year of War Economy, Budget Year 1942 for Auschwitz CC". Cost estimate of the approved individual construction works with a total sum of RM 24,254,300. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206. 502-1-85, pp. 46-50.
"For the 3rd year of war economy, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police has submitted the following construction projects to the regional commis-

sioners for approval:
A.) Construction projects approved by the Plenipotentiary General for Special Questions of Chemical Production, and classified under O. Wo – E (Chem) Katt. 3009 (as per attached photocopy), namely:
1.) adding a story to 6 old prisoners' quarters
2) 5 new prisoner quarters
3) laundry and reception building (access building) with delousing facility and prisoners' baths
4) headquarters and headquarters' lodging building
5) water supply (1st construction phase)
6). utility building
7.) drainage (main collector, storm sewer and sewage treatment plant with septic tank)
B. Construction works submitted to the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of Construction under Urgency Level 2 U Kattowitz 3001:
1.) 10 prisoners' quarters and 5 prisoners' workshops
2.) entrance building
3.) crematorium
4) temporary bridge over the Sola River
5) 12 crew barracks and 8 wash and toilet barracks for the guard troops
6) 4 crew barracks for the headquarters
7.) 4 officers' lodging barracks
8) SS accommodation 'Deutsches Haus'
9.) 1 construction offices, 1 lodging, and utility barracks with garage for the construction office
10). prisoner canteen barracks
11) prisoners' workshop barracks
12.) 1 utility, 1 wash and 1 toilet barracks for the civilian workers' camp
13.) utility barracks for the guard troops
14.) motor-vehicle halls and workshop extension
15.) construction yard and makeshift workshops
16). irrigation and drainage
17.) pump house
18). security facilities (camp wall and 5 watchtowers).
19.) transfer station
20.) road construction
21.) repair of existing residential buildings
22.) 4 potato warehouses
23.) 4 field barns and 12 cattle shelters
24.) duck breeding and poultry houses
C.) POW camp of the Waffen-SS under Ox and Ov:
a.) Works until February 6, 1942 (quarantine camp).
1.) 30 prisoner lodging barracks (walled)
2.) 2 utility barracks
3.) 10 washing and toilet barracks
4.) 2 delousing barracks
5.) 1 morgue barracks
6.) entrance building
7) warehouse
8.) 11 wooden watchtowers
b). Works after 6 February 1942
1.) 252 prisoner lodging barracks
2.) 18 utility barracks
3.) 18 storage barracks
4.) 36 washing and toilet barracks
5.) 4 infirmary barracks
6.) 10 morgue barracks

7) headquarters building
8) guard building
9) barracks for the guard troops
10.) 27 wooden watchtowers
11.) crematorium
12.) bakery for main utility camp
13). water supply plant
14.) sewerage and sewage treatment plant
15.) access road incl. parking lot
16.) road paving in the PoW camp, incl. roll call areas
17.) railroad siding from Auschwitz station
18.) fencing (electr. wire)
19.) wire fences for camp subdivision
20.) power supply system
21.) alarm and telephone system
D.) Special permit for:
I.) Agricultural structures
a.) massive:
1.) 2 cattle barns for a total of 400 pcs. of large cattle.
2.) extension of the prov. slaughterhouse, installation of cold storage rooms
3.) dairy, prov.
4.) 2 farm steads
5.) extension of the building shell in Raisko as a laboratory
b.) makeshift:
1.) greenhouse facility in Raisko
2.) 35 horse-stable barracks
3.) 3 field barns and 4 farm barns
4). SS accommodation 'Prague' and prov. riding hall
5) extension of a house for the director of agricultural operations in Auschwitz
II.) Other
1) 4 lodging barracks for civilian workers' camp
2) 1 toilet and 1 wash barracks for civilian workers' camps
3) 1 canteen barrack
4) installation of 2 sauna facilities.
E.) Exemption for buildings of the main utility camp of the Waffen-SS
1.) 2 pcs. of office and storage barracks 2nd part with basement
2.) Potato bunker."
Expenditures of RM 403,000 are budgeted for the crematorium, RM 1,100,000 for the laundry and reception building, and RM 882,000 for the entrance building.

18. Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of the Central Construction Inspection Office, to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, Posen, with the subject "Women's Camp, Branch Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 2.
"By letter dated 5 March 1942, the Commandant of Auschwitz CC applies to the Inspector of CC for the following construction measures for the purpose of establishing in the Auschwitz CC a branch camp of the women's concentration camp Ravensbrück.
[…]
In view of the urgency, I approve the construction project and commission the Central Construction Office Auschwitz to carry out the work."

20. Ewald Berninghaus, Duisburg. "Delousing chamber door. St. 3596", detailed construction drawing. The steel door measures 190 cm × 135 cm and is equipped with 3 hinges, 8 locking levers and a thermometer. RGVA, 502-1-354, p. 10.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Cremation furnaces for PoW camp Auschwitz – order no. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 500.

42/261/1".
"Enclosed please receive back 2 copies of the submitted advance invoice, as the order has been cancelled."

Central Construction Office, "Month of February 1942." Daily overview of prisoner employment in the following construction works and commands: Fence construction in camp, Boos Company, Godzik Company, sewerage outside, sewerage, Anhalt Company, snow plow, utility barracks, transport command, utility barracks [twice], workshops, unit Körlin, unit Grumens, transport command, carpenter's shop, fence setup construction yard, roll cart for new sand pit, gravel pit S.K., lime driver new building, new inmate lodging building, painters, plumbers new building, mason school, pavers and stone setters, reconstruction Deutsches Haus, well drillers, Prag hall, new gardeners building, Vistula a. Raisko, greenhouse in Raisko, guest house officer's mess, excavation unit laundry, demolition squad, clean-up squad, Sola bridge, demolition Birkenau, cable trenches, construction yard, unloading squad construction yard, loading squad construction yard, construction office, roofers PoW camp, construction Warehouse PoW camp.
Working days, total: 48,875 (on 28 days). RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 74.

Hummel & Baumann Company, below- and above-ground construction, Nuremberg. "Cost calculation for the construction work, including water containment and pipe laying, for the mech.-biolog. Sewage-treatment plant of the SS area in Auschwitz", to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S. Long offer for a total cost of RM 782,341.65. RGVA, 502-1-130, pp. 19-36.

Auschwitz Headquarters CC.
"As of Monday, 23 March 42, the prisoners' working hours are as follows: 6:30 a.m. – 12:00 p.m. and 1:00 p.m. – 6:000 p.m." RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 44.

The Anhalt Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau construction company sends to the Central Construction Office a detailed "Cost estimate for carrying out groundwater lowering work for the construction of a shallow basin on the Waffen-SS construction site in Auschwitz/Silesia". RGVA, 502-1-150, pp. 1-22; *ibid.*, pp. 39-56
"Preliminary remark:
For an excavation pit with an area of about 53.5 x 25.5 m, the groundwater level, which rises about 1.10 m below ground level, is to be lowered to about 3.7 or 8 m below ground level."
This company also prepared a "cost calculation for the construction work, including water containment and pipe laying for the mech.-biolog. sewage treatment plant of the SS area in Auschwitz" which is undated but has a note: "recalculated on 25 March 42." Here, too, it is noted:
"The groundwater level is approx. 1.10 m below terrain."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "soil management service" ("Bodenwirtschaftsdienst"). RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 333.
"On the occasion of the meeting with chief of Office Group C, SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler, on 27 Feb. 1942 in Auschwitz, it was determined that house no. 37 for the soil management service will not be developed."

23. Garrison Order No. 11/42 forbids SS members to enter the houses in Babitz that had been set aside for residential purposes for IG-Farbenindustrie, and to frequent the company's employees' restaurant without being invited. Frei, pp. 117f.

24. Central Construction Office. "Report on work carried out on the fencing of Block 12". Report on I. concrete fence construction and II. installation of prov. washing facility. Work completed March 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 36f.

25. Letter from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp Administration to the SS-WVHA, Office D IV – Administration, with the subject "specialist for provisioning". NO-2146.
"The local specialist for provisioning, Unterscharführer Schmidt, is not able to manage the very extensive kitchen operation. At present there are to be fed:
ca. 1,800 SS men
11,000 prisoners.
The number of prisoners to be fed increases these days by another
5,000 male
and 11,000 female prisoners,
so that a total of
27,000 prisoners have to be fed.
With this high level of rations on the one hand and the primitive kitchen facilities on the other, a prudent officer or NCO who is trained in matters provisioning is required."

Central Construction Office. "File memo on the staff meeting with Chief of Office C/III SS-Sturmbannführer Wirtz." RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 14-15.
"Reason: clarification of all questions concerning building construction, such as heating systems and special operating facilities (bakery main utility camp, crematorium, sauna facility). […]
The marketing and administrative costs in the amount of RM 1769.36, invoiced by the Topf & Sons company for the technical and commercial processing of a project for the installation of 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces, are not paid, but the order is reallocated to another construction site."

Headquarters Order no. 6/42 mentions a commandeering, redefines the working hours of the headquarters, points out that SS men and NCOs can commit themselves for up to 12 years, deplores the theft of cutlery from the mess hall of the headquarters, advertises the keeping of mess-hall cash vouchers, notes the finding of a bunch of keys and the loss of two civilian ID cards including armbands, points out that from now on salary payments will no longer be made by cashier's check but only by bank transfer, orders the exchange of all marching boots for lace-up shoes, and cites a Himmler order urging a good shave at all times. Frei, pp. 118-120

Garrison Order No. 12/42: Frei, p. 121
"Due to reports received here recently, I have noticed that SS members, their families and also civilian workers did not use the prescribed camp entrances, but simply passed through the chain of posts to enter the camp area at random places, although the guards tried to prevent this. Since the newly erected chain of posts will be in place as of Friday, March 27, 1942, I hereby order for the last time that the camp and thus the chain of posts may only be passed at the prescribed entrances, i.e., where the checkpoints and turnpikes have been erected. In the event of violations, I will take the most severe measures against those concerned. This order is to be announced to all family members of SS families living here, as well as to all civilian workers."

27. Auschwitz Headquarters CC. Order with the subject "Entering the women's camp, branch Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 43.
"I forbid with immediate effect all SS members to enter the women's camp, branch Auschwitz. Only the following are authorized to enter the women's branch camp:
1. the 1st leader of the protective-custody camp, as my representative, SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier
2. the 2nd leader of the protective-custody camp, as my representative for labor deployment, SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz
3. the head of administration, SS-Hauptsturmführer Wagner
4. the accommodation administrator, SS-Hauptsturmführer Reinicke
5. the head of the political department, SS-Hauptsturmführer Grabner
6. the court officer, SS-Obersturmführer Bräuning
7. the SS garrison physician, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwela

8. the SS-Obersturmführer v. Bodman, assigned as physician for the woman's branch camp.
The aforementioned must immediately submit their camp ID cards to the headquarters, so that an authorization note for entering the woman's branch camp can be entered on the same. This note must be signed by me personally.
I would like to point out once again that all SS members – with the exception of the above-mentioned – are strictly forbidden to enter the women's branch camp. I will take the strictest measures against violators.
Sincerely yours. Höss,
SS-Sturmbannführer and Commandant."

28. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Demolition of houses in Babitz." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 329.
"On the occasion of a local inspection it was found that in the village of Babitz the roof tiles have been removed from 18 houses, and that they have now been left in this condition."
The Central Construction Office requests permission to demolish these houses for the purpose of recovering the wooden material.

30. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, the Chief of Office III, with the subject "SS accommodation Miendsche Brodsche (ski hut)" and reference "Service meeting with the head of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz on 25 March 1942 in Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 321.
"Referring to the staff meeting held on 25 March 1942 in Auschwitz with chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz, plan documents of the SS accommodation in Miendsche Brodsche (ski hut) are handed over in the enclosure with the request for project planning and approval for the installation of a central heating system."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, Chief of Office III, with the subject "Residential building for the head of Auschwitz agricultural operations SS-Oberführer Dr. Caesar". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 322.
"At the staff meeting held in Auschwitz on 25 March 1942 with chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz, it was determined that a central heating system should be installed in the residence to be built for the head of the Auschwitz agricultural operations, SS-Oberführer Dr. Caesar."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, Chief of Office III, with the subject "Utility building Auschwitz CC" and reference "staff meeting with chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz on 25 March 1942 in Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 326.
"The [contract for the] *hot-water preparation for heating as well as aeration and de-aeration system of the utility buildings was given to the company Friedrich Boos, Cologne, and most of the material for this was secured."*
Due to the planning of a district heating plant, the heating system has changed, and a new project and offer is needed.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C/III, with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces for PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174. NO-4472.
"For the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz, 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces in simplified form, as shown in enclosed drawings, were originally planned.- At the staff meeting on 27 Feb. 1942 with Chief of Office Group SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler in Auschwitz, it was ordered that the 5 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces intended for the CC be installed in the PoW camp, and that the 2 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces were thus superfluous.- The Topf and Sons company, Erfurt, now wants to invoice the marketing and administrative costs in-

curred in the processing of the project in the amount of RM 1,769.36. At the staff meeting on 25 Feb. 1942 with the chief of Office C/III SS-Stubaf. Wirtz, it was agreed that the project for the construction of 2 three-muffle cremation furnaces should be transferred to another construction project. The Topf and Sons company of Erfurt should be informed accordingly."

31. Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the preliminary draft for the construction and expansion of the Auschwitz U/S concentration camp. Construction phase III."

RGVA, 502-1-225, pp. 53-69; *ibid.*, pp. 70-94.

I. Structures:
(a) Existing structures:
1-6: BW 20 K-Q prisoner lodging buildings 10-16.
b) Buildings to be erected (massive) for the protective-custody camp
7-21: BW 116-138 prisoner lodging buildings 26-40
22-26: BW 157A-157E prisoner security workshop buildings 1-5.
27. BW 158 entrance building
28: BW 160 laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner bath
c) Buildings (massive) to be erected for the headquarters:
29. BW 31 utility building for headquarters
30. BW 173 headquarters and headquarters" lodging building
d) Other command buildings to be erected and modified:
31. BW 172 utility barracks for troops
32. BW 17C 4 crew lodging barracks for the headquarters
33. BW 17D 12 crew lodging barracks for the guard force
34. BW 36D 4 officers' lodging barracks
35. BW 40 SS accommodation "Deutsches Haus"
36. BW 32C 4 civilian workers' lodging barracks
37. BW 32D utility barracks for the civilian workers' camp
38. BW 32E canteen barracks for the civilian workers' camp
39. BW 32F 2 wash barracks for the civilian workers' camp
40. BW 32G 2 toilet barracks for the civilian workers' camp
41. BW 43 prisoner canteen barracks
42. BW 37D construction office's garage
43. BW 18 garage extension for headquarters
44. BW 23 garage extension with workshop for construction office
45. BW 61A makeshift workshop barracks at the construction yard
46. BW 61B carpentry shop barracks
47. BW 61C building material storage shed
II. Exterior facilities:
(a) Completion/extension of existing facilities.
48, BW 9 sewerage system
b) Facilities to be constructed:
49. BW 21 road construction
50. BW 29 water supply system
51. BW 41 protective custody enclosure
52. BW 49 outdoor electrical installations
53. BW 54 horticultural facilities
54. BW 200 5 watchtowers
55. BW 201 main-collector trench with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
56. BW 202 alarm system

57. BW 203 lightning protection system
58. BW 204 telephone system
59. BW 205 command system
60. BW 206 fire-extinguishing system
61. BW 207 2 sauna systems
62. BW 208 siding
63. BW 209 command bridge over the river Sola
64. BW 210 enclosures
65. BW 211 transformer station.

The related cost estimate puts the total cost at RM 18,700,000.

Central Construction Office, "Distribution of the structures (BW) for the buildings, external and ancillary facilities of the construction project Auschwitz U/S concentration camp". Very long typewritten list of structures at Auschwitz CC, of which about thirty were later added in pencil. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13. 502-1-210, pp. 21- 30.

BW No.	Designation
1	Construction Office Costs,
2	Site acquisition, site development,
3	Women CC
4	Prisoner infirmary building
5	Prisoner cell building
6	Main guardhouse
7A	Inmate lodging building
7B	Block leader barracks
8	Guard towers
9	Sewer system
11	Crematorium
11a	Reconstruction chimney Crem. CC
12	inmate effects storage building
13	Headquarters building
14	Infirmary and canteen building
17A	Crew building 1
17B	Crew building 2
17C	4 crew lodging barracks
17D	13 crew lodging barracks
18	Motor-vehicle garage
19	Inmate workshops
20A-20R	Inmate lodging buildings 1-17
21	Road construction
23A	Garage of the workshop
23B	Backup generator
24	Commandant's residence
26A	Field barn
26B	3 field barns
27	Residential houses for married NCOs
27A	House no. 27
28	Reception barracks with delousing
29	Water-supply plant
29A	New construction of a water tower
29B	Water pipes and treatment plant
30A	Motor-vehicle workshop
30B	Fuel station

31	Utility building for headquarters
32A	Civilian workers' lodging barracks
32B	Civilian workers' lodging building
32C	6 civilian workers' lodging barracks and 4 toilet barracks
32D	1 civilian workers' canteen barracks
32E	1 civilian workers' utility barracks
32F	2 civilian workers' washing barracks
32G	2 civilian worker' toilet barracks
32H	Civilian workers' camp for Italians
33A	Stable facilities
33B	Slaughterhouse with dairy
33Ba	Horse-stable barracks for slaughter cattle
33C	Prov. greenhouse Raisko
34	Bathhouse
35	School with kindergarten
36A	Officers' mess
36B	Residential buildings for married officers
36C	Housing for the head of agricultural operations Auschwitz
36D	4 officers' lodging barracks
37A	construction-office barracks (old)
37B	construction-office barracks (new)
37C	Construction office, lodging and utility barracks
37D	Garage (demountable) for the construction office
37E	construction-office barracks 3
38	Garage (demountable) for headquarters
38A	Central garage yard
39	Prov. SS accommodation
40	SS accommodation "Deutsches Haus" incl. ancillary facilities
40A	Installation of general quarters
41	Protective-custody camp enclosure
42	Prisoners' kitchen barracks, prov. laundry
43	Prisoner canteen barracks
44	Sports field facility
45	Shooting range
46	Freight deferment
49	Electrical outdoor facilities
50	Construction yard (existing)
51	Horse stables
54	Gardening facilities
55	2 living and working barracks
56	3 lodging barracks for work units
57	2 R.[eichs]A.[rbeits]D.[ienst] living quarters
58	5 horse-stable barracks, 4 in Birkenau (special treatment), 1 in Budy
59	12 barracks for prisoner effects
60	Prov. safety workshop barracks (prisoner electricians) 2 barracks for prisoner electricians
61A	Provisional workshops (barracks)
61B	Carpentry workshop
61C	7 construction material storage sheds
63	4 yard barns
64	Raisko greenhouse

65A	Duck breeding sheds
65B	21 chick rearing sheds
65C	8 chicken rearing sheds for 100 chickens each
65D	16 chicken rearing sheds for 50 chickens each
65E	18 herd-book barns
66	4 potato storage barns
67	Riding hall and cattle sheds in the "Prag," incl. SS shelters
68A	Hygienic laboratory
68B	Laboratory in Raisko. Extension of a shell building in Raisko
69	Foal farm
70	12 pasture cattle shelters
71	approx. 35 horse-stable barracks
71A	foaling stable
71B	Babitz farm
72	2 cattle sheds
73A	Farm estate
73B	Farm estate
74	15 horse-stable barracks
75	5 guard barracks
76	Hey-drying facilities
77	Accommodation for dog unit
78	Steaming plant for pig fattening
79	Meliorations in the area of interest (agriculture)
80	Pigsties in Budy
81	Hyg. examination site
82	Passage facility for civilian labor camp I
83	House 184 for sanitary purposes for the troops
84	Cisterns in the area of the CC
85	House No. 154 (Post Office II)
86	Interrogation barracks Political Department (near crematorium)
87	Barracks II for Political Department (at Crema)
88	Completion of residential houses (2 pieces) in Raisko
89	Barracks for prisoners IIIa
90	2 barracks for agriculture (special production)
92	Air-force barracks for Pol. Dept. near crematorium
93	Special barracks B for CC
94	2 barracks Army Headquarters 290/6 (shoe storage)
95	5 potato warehouses
96	1 cabbage silo
100-107	inmate lodging buildings 18-25
108-115	inmate lodging buildings
116-119	inmate lodging buildings 26-30
121-124	inmate lodging buildings
125-129	inmate lodging buildings 31-35
130-133	inmate lodging buildings
134-138	inmate lodging buildings 36-40
139-156	inmate lodging buildings
157A	Prisoner security workshop building 1
157B	Prisoner security workshop building 2
157C	Prisoner security workshop building 3
157D	Prisoner security workshop building 4

157E	Prisoner security workshop building 5
158	Entrance building with tower
160	Laundry and reception building with delousing plant and inmate bath
160a	Short-wave delousing plant [microwave delousing]
161	Prov. district heating plant
162	Prisoners' utility building
166	Completion of 60 houses for bomb-out SS members in the area of interest CC
172	Utility barracks
173	Headquarters and headquarters' lodging building
174	Headquarters guardhouse
200	5 watchtowers massive
201	Main-collector trench
202	Alarm system
203	Lightning protection system
204	Telephone system
205	Makeshift system
206	Fire-extinguishing system
207	2 sauna units
207a	1 sauna facility for agriculture in Raisko
208	railway siding
209	Temporary bridge over the Sola,
209a	Connecting road to the Sola bridge
210	Enclosures
211	Transformer station
212	*Hauptinsgemein* [unknown term]

SS-WVHA, chief of Office Group D. Letter to the commandants of the CC with the subject "Request for prisoners and guard crews". AGK, NTN. 172, pp. 38-39. Odpis (transcript).

"By order of the Reichsführer-SS, work is being done in several camps within the protective-custody camp for the armaments industry. This work is vital to the war effort and therefore especially urgent. With incoming new prisoner arrivals, I must first fill up these camps, and then, depending on the urgency, the requirements of the other camps will be satisfied. […]
The Reichsführer-SS further orders that the working hours of the prisoners are to be increased to 11 hours. Now that 10 hours and more are already being worked in the camps, the working hours are to be increased to 11 hours as the days grow longer."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Kattowitz Pricing Office with the subject "Cut Wood Supply". RGVA, 502-1-78, pp. 139-140.

The Central Construction Office needs large quantities of softwood lumber to carry out extensive construction, but the firms in the immediate vicinity are unable to supply it, so the Central Construction Office was forced to turn to firms further afield. It requested a total of 3,400 cubic meters of lumber from the following companies:
Alfons Sopott, Bytom; F. Huppert, Sharley; J. Judkowicz, Dt. Piekar; Marczunszek, Bytom; Gladisch, Gleiwitz; E. Weida, Breslau; Sawmill Adamaschek (Kenty), Sucha (Sucha), Wegierska Gorka (Wegierska), Las (Andrichau), Gebrüder Grundei (Langerdorf).

[31.] Central Construction Office. "Development Plan for the Construction and Expansion of the Auschwitz U.S. Concentration Camp and Prisoner-of-War Camp". Plan No. 2215 drawn by prisoner No. 471 Alfred Brzybylski and "checked" by SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco on April 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2; *ibid.*, 502-2-93, p. 1.

A second, manipulated version also exists (three huts are drawn near two houses without number or name west of the *Zentralsauna*, one of which has been crossed out with three oblique pen strokes).

April 1942

1. Letter from the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch, to the Labor Office Statistics Department in Bielitz, with the subject "Status of employed workers and salaried employees as of March 31, 1942, for further handling." RGVA, 502-1-417, pp. 1, 1a, 2.
"Enclosed I submit the list of workers and salaried employees employed in the A-card index as of March 31, 1942, for further handling."
Daily listing. Total:
8,418 men, of whom 8,170 working.
3,804 women, of whom 3,313 working.
The A-card was a file of persons considered by the Gestapo to be hostile for various reasons.

Central Construction Office, Building Construction Department, SS Gunner Jothann. "Activity or Construction Report for the Month of March 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 397-398.
Work on the following BW: 1.) utility barracks, 2.) PoW camp, temporary bakery, 3.) civilian workers' quarters, 4.) "Deutsches Haus" remodeling, 5.) troop utility camp, 6.) officers' and NCOs' quarters (houses 130, 132, 150, 152, 151, 171).

2. The Huta Company sends an invoice to the Central Construction Office for "1 pc. delousing barracks 64.20/11.66 and 11.66/12.00 m large according to drawing of 8 Nov. 41, and manufactured according to cost estimate No. 3 of 26 Jan. 42." Total sum: RM 11,000. RGVA, 502-1-187, pp. 11-12.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Aeration and deaeration system for the crematorium to be built in Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 69.
"Enclosed you will receive a set of amended plans, concerning the crematorium to be built at Auschwitz CC. In the plans, the desired routing of the aeration and deaeration ducts has been drawn. When preparing or modifying your project according to drawing D 59366, we ask you to adapt, if possible, to the duct routing shown in our plans. The ventilation above the roof should be in the form of brick chimneys."*
* See Pressac 1993, Docs. 13-15.

3. Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of March 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.
"General:
As a result of the onset of open [frost-free] *weather, construction operations could generally commence in full.*
There are at present about 930 civilian workers, 2859 prisoners, 380 prisoners of war, about 90 horse-drawn vehicles and 4 trucks in use."
Construction site operations:
I. Above-Ground Construction Department:
(a) protective-custody camp:
new prisoners' quarters: Blocks 7, 15, 18, 17, 16
prov. prisoner kitchen
fence construction
laundry and reception building with prisoner bath
prisoners' canteen barracks
prov. effects storage barracks in women's CC
prov. laundry and delousing in women's CC
new prisoners' quarters for the extension of the protective-custody camps

b) Other buildings
utility barracks for the troops
prov. delousing barracks with reception
crew lodging barracks for the headquarters
Commandant's barracks at the staff building
staff building
garages for headquarters
Civilian workers' quarters
Officers' and NCOs' dormitories
Reconstruction "Deusches Haus"
poultry farm in Harmence [sic]
prov. stables in Bor-Budy
prov. nursery with greenhouse for agriculture in Raisko
large greenhouse facility in Raisko
construction offices barrack
Driver's accommodation barrack
Construction yard

"c) Prisoner-of-war camp
Another 4 barracks of the quarantine camp were completed, and masonry, carpentry and roofing work continued on the remaining 17 barracks there. One utility barrack is ready for operation, the other one has been roofed, furthermore the roof trusses of 2 delousing barracks have been finished or is about to be finished, likewise the morgue barracks' roof truss has been finished and roofed in the meantime. The washhouse and entrance building with watchtower have been erected and roofed, and the interior work is currently underway. In the quarantine camp, 6 dismountable barracks (horse-stable barracks) have also been erected, which will be expanded to accommodate the prisoners of war. Guard towers were set up. The fence construction with wire obstacle is almost finished. For the II. construction section, 5 of the above-described barracks have been erected so far. Work on the camp road to be built has been resumed. For the sewage-treatment plant to be laid out in the PoW camp, the earthwork has been completed, and preparations for masonry work have been made."

Bakery for main utility camp

II. On- and Below-Ground Construction Department
Road construction
Water supply (work on the well of the officers' residences 136 and 177, on the well of the NCOs' dwellings 27, 151, 152, 160, 132, 151A, and on those of the civilian workers' lodgings [house "Record"])
Surveying
Drainage
Landscaping
Workshops
a) joiner's workshop, locksmith's workshop, carpenter's workshop
b) painting, glazing
c) concrete workshops.

Letter from the Commandant of Auschwitz CC to the SS-WVHA, Office Group D, with the subject "Setting up the camp's own laundry". RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 391.

"Due to the lack of an own laundry, the body and bed linen as well as the clothing of the prisoners of Auschwitz CC are given to a contract laundry in Bielitz for cleaning. This company was not able to clean the entire laundry load of 10,000 prisoners, since it did not have sufficient operating facilities for this purpose."

There is no other laundry facility in the district, and the one in Bielitz "is already 36 km away anyway." In addition, the camp's strength is expected to increase to

over 30,000 prisoners in the future. The commandant of Auschwitz CC therefore asks that the construction of the laundry building be expedited.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C/I/2 with the subject "inmate effects storage". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 314.
"Enclosed is a photocopy of the letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters regarding space requirements for the inmate effects storage, with a request to please take note of it.
The occupancy level of the CC is envisaged to reach approx. 30,000 prisoners."

8. Letter from the SS-WVHA, the head of Office III, to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz – Cremation Furnaces for PoW camp." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 173; *ibid.*, pp. 32-33.
"The 2 pieces of three-muffle large cremation furnaces originally planned for Auschwitz CC will be transferred to another construction project. All technical and commercial preparatory work as well as all drawings will be transferred to a new construction project, so that the incurred marketing and administrative costs in the amount of RM 1,769.36 will be eliminated. Further details about the new construction project are yet to be communicated."
On July 16, 1943, the above office sends a copy of this letter to the Central Construction Office in response to their request of July 10.

Headquarters Order No. 7/42 quotes a letter from Himmler to the men of the Waffen-SS reprimanding boastings about the heroism of the Waffen-SS. It reaffirms that Reich banknotes may not be taken on official or vacation trips abroad; decrees that deceased Waffen SS men are to be buried in accordance with military regulations; regulates the ordering of horse teams; decrees that specially marked shells in cleared villages may not be demolished or parts stolen; declares permanent furloughs invalid; directs that requests for structural alterations to houses within the camp area are to be submitted to the headquarters, not to the Central Construction Office; prohibits the use of railroad tracks at *Deutsche Aurüstungswerke* as a route to the railroad station; reprimands unauthorized use of official bicycles; admonishes adherence to official channels in salary matters; informs that costs of inpatient treatment borne by the SS Sanitary Office are paid to patients, who must then use them to pay outstanding hospital bills; orders that inmate craftsmen employed on contracts may be used elsewhere only with special permission; reminds again of the duty to save paper; mentions a lost camp ID card; announces training times for track and field athletes; and states that the headquarters is also staffed full time on weekends. Frei, pp. 121-124

10. Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of building no. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium." Plan No. 1241, drawn by inmate No. 20033 (Stefan Swiszczowski), contains a total of 4 drawings: Front view, partial view, first floor and section A-B. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

Garrison Order No. 13/42 explains that the ban on entering the IG-Farbenindustrie employees' restaurant refers only to the restaurant in Dwory. Frei, p. 124

14. Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the construction of the laundry and reception building with delousing facility and inmate Bath at Auschwitz CC U/S. III. construction section." RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 377-378.

15. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C III/1, with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces for PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 171; 502-1-272, S. 300.
"With reference to the above-mentioned letter [of March 30, 1942], *invoice no. 396 dated March 17, 1942, from the company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, for the marketing and administrative costs incurred in the processing of the project in the amount of RM 1,769.36 is handed over and requested that further arrangements be made from there."*

Central Construction Office, "Construction report on the status of construction work for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp construction project" with status of construction on 1 April 1942. A long list of the following structures with serial no., BW no., designation, degree of completion (%). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 318-342.

1	18	Motor-vehicle halls (90%) & extension (45%)
2	30A	Motor-vehicle workshop (100%)
3	30B	Fuel station (100%)
4	11	Crematorium (100%)
5	19	Inmate workshops (80%)
6	28	Reception barracks with delousing (60%)
7	160	Laundry and reception building with delousing facility and inmate bath (7%)
8	23A	Garage extension and transformer (80%)
9	50	Construction yard (80%)
10	17A	Crew building 1 (100%)
11	17B	Crew building 2 (100%)
12	39	SS lodgings outside the camp area (100%)
13	40	SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus" (75%)
14	7A	Block leader lodging barracks (100%)
15	17C	4 crew lodging barracks
		Barracks 1 (100%)
		Barracks 2 (100%)
		Barracks 3 (75%)
		Barracks 4 (60%)
16	17B	Crew barracks for guard troops (100%)
17	36A	Officers' mess (95%)
18	36B	Officers' quarters and living quarters for married officers (60%)
19	36D	officers' lodging barracks 1 (15%)
20	27	Housing for married NCOs (60%)
21	24	Commandant's residence (loft conversion) (30%)
22	20A,B,D-G,R	7 Inmate lodging buildings (100%)
23	20C,H-Q	10 Inmate lodging buildings (100%)
24	100	Inmate lodging building 18 (100%)
25	101	Inmate lodging building 19 (100%)
26	102	Inmate lodging building 20 (100%)
27	103	Inmate lodging building 21 (100%)
28	104	Inmate lodging building 22 (75%)
29	105	Inmate lodging building 23 (45%)
30	106	Inmate lodging building 24 (35%)
31	107	Inmate lodging building 25 (70%)
32		Prov. effects storage barracks in women's branch camp (100%)
33		Prov. barracks for laundry and delousing in women's branch camp (100%)
34	13	Headquarters building (100%)
35	7B	Block leader barracks (100%)
36	37A	Construction offices barracks (100%)
37	14	SS infirmary and canteen buildings (100%)
38		4 Inmate infirmary buildings (100%)
39		5 Inmate cell buildings (100%)
40	12	Inmate effects storage building (100%)
41	42	Inmates' kitchen (100%)

42	6	main guardhouse (100%)
43	172	Utility barracks for the guard force (95%)
44	43	Inmate canteen barracks (100%)
45	32A	Civilian workers' lodging barracks (100%)
46	32B	Civilian workers' lodging barracks (80%)
47	32D	Utility barracks for civilian workers' camp (80%)
48	44	Sports field facility (60%)
49	34	Bathing facility at the Sola (60%)
50	21	Roads within the camp area (45%)
51	54	Gardening facilities (50%)
52	9	Drainage system (55%)
53	29	Water-supply plant (35%)
54	23A	Transformer station (100%)
55	49	Outdoor electrical facilities (45%)
56	41	Enclosure of protective-custody camp (30%)
57	8	Watchtowers (wooden) (60%)
58	37	School with kindergarten (100%)
59	33A	Stable and auxiliary facilities (40%)
60	33B	Slaughterhouse with dairy (100%)
61	33C	Greenhouse facility for the nursery in Raisko (60%)
62	64	Large greenhouse facility in Raisko (10%)
63	65A	duck-breeding barn in Harmense (760%)
64	67	SS shelter, cattle stables and riding hall in the "Prag" (100%)
65	71	35 horse-stable barracks (10%)
66	201	Main sewer trench with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant (5%)

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan for construction project: Auschwitz CC" for March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 11, 13.

Structure		Start	
1. BW 18:	Motor vehicle hall extension for headquarters	5/1/1942	45%
2. BW 30B:	Fuel station	20/8/1941	100%
3. BW 11:	Crematorium extension	16/1/1941	100%
4. BW 19:	Workshop extension	1/7/1940	80%
5. BW 28:	Reception barracks with delousing	15/2/1942	60%
6. BW 160:	Laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner bath	12/10/1941	7%
7. BW 23A:	Garage extension at the transformer in the construction yard	10/12/1941	80%
8. BW 50:	Construction yard	1/7/1940	80%
9. BW 40:	SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	75%
10. BW 17C:	Crew barracks 1	10/11/1941	100%
11. BW 17C:	Crew barracks 2	10/11/1941	100%
12. BW 17C:	Crew barrack 3	10/11/1941	75%
13. BW 17C:	Crew barrack 4	10/11/1941	60%
14. BW 17D:	Crew barrack 1 (staff barrack)	5/1/1942	100%
15. BW 36A:	Officers' mess	15/1/1941	95%
16. BW 36B:	Officers' quarters and living quarters for married officers	10/7/1941	60%
17. BW 36D:	Officers' lodging barrack 1	16/11/1941	15%
18. BW 27:	living quarters for married NCOs	1/7/1940	60%
19. BW 24:	Commandant's residence conversion	5/1/1942	30%

20. BW 100:	Prisoners' quarters 18	1/5/1941	100%
21. BW 101:	Prisoners' quarters 19	1/4/1941	100%
22. BW 102:	Prisoners' quarters 20	1/4/1941	100%
23. BW 103:	Prisoner quarters 21	1/4/1941	100%
24. BW 104:	Prisoner housing 22	15/8/1941	75%
25. BW 105:	Prisoner accommodation 23	10/9/1941	45%
26. BW 106:	Prisoner accommodation 24	10/10/1941	35%
27. BW 107:	Prisoners' quarters 25	1/8/1941	70%
28. / :	Women's camp: prov. effects storage barrack, prov. laundry and delousing	2/3/1942	80%
29. BW 37A:	Construction offices barracks	10/7/1941	100%
30. BW 42:	Prisoner kitchen annex	6/9/1941	100%
31. BW 172:	Utility barracks for troops	15/9/1941	95%
32. BW 43:	Prisoner canteen barracks	5/2/1942	100%
33. BW 32B:	Civilian worker's lodgings	26/10/1941	80%
34. BW 32D:	Utility barracks for civilian workers' camp	26/10/1941	80%
35. BW 44:	Sports field facility	29/10/1941	60%
36. BW 21:	Road construction	29/10/1941	45%
37. BW 54:	Gardening facilities	1/4/1941	50%
38. BW 9:	Drainage	1/6/1940	55%
39. BW 29:	Water-supply system	1/6/1940	35%
40. BW 49:	Outdoor electrical facilities	1/6/1940	45%
41. BW 41:	Enclosure of protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
42. BW 8:	Watchtowers prov.	1/6/1940	60%
43. BW 35:	School with kindergarten	10/6/1941	100%
44. BW 33A:	Stable and ancillary facilities	1/6/1940	40%
45. BW 33B:	Slaughterhouse	6/12/1940	100%
46. BW 33 C:	Nursery in Raisko	23/2/1942	60%
47. / :	Large greenhouse in Raisko	23/2/1942	10%
48. / :	Duck-breeding stable in Harmense	16/2/1942	60%
49. / :	Horse-stable barracks	20/3/1942	10%
50. BW 201:	Main sewer with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant.	5/11/1941	5%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 399; inmates: 2,714.
The PoW camp's construction deadlin plan for March 1942 has not been preserved.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C III/1, with the subject "Auschwitz – Examination of the static calculation for potato storage main utility camp." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 301.

Special headquarters order No. 1/42 indicates that SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz, as leader of work deployment, reports directly to the commandant and prohibits other subordinates from interfering in matters of work deployment. It also stipulates that there will be no Sunday work for prisoners, with the exception of vital operations (cattle care, kitchen, etc.). It further states: Frei, pp. 125f.

"If full work performance is to be achieved by the prisoner, it is necessary that he also approach the respective weekly workload sufficiently invigorated, rested and prepared. For this purpose, he needs Sunday for rest. In this respect, it is essential that the inmates bathe once a week in the future, and that the Sunday of rest be used especially for repairing laundry and all other articles of daily use which the inmate needs for his personal care. Only after these goals have been achieved can full performance of the inmates' labor be assured. This notion applies in a corresponding manner likewise to the horse material available for the execution of the present work. The animals must also

have a day of rest during the week. It is expected that all measures will be taken to carry out, with regard to the future use of labor, the guidelines given above. If all services do not endeavor to adhere to these basic matters, severe shortfalls must continue to be expected with regard to the manpower of men and animal[s]*, and there would be continuous large shortfalls in the future as a result of an overuse of these available forces, which would make it impossible to carry out the tasks assigned to the CC in a manner that would serve unrestricted war-economic objectives and help to achieve by their contribution the ultimate goal of today's struggle, namely, victory."*

16. With "rail car no. 4.62703 B.M.B." the Topf company shipped "parts to the Topf three-muffle furnaces." Total weight: 11,149 kg. RGVA, 502- 1-313, pp. 167-170.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East with the subject "Construction inspector treatment of buildings in the service area of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 291-292.
"For the time being, the Auschwitz CC construction projects were for the most part repairs of already existing buildings of the former Polish artillery barracks, which were handed over to the Auschwitz CC headquarters by the Army Base Administration Kattowitz on May 4, 1941."
"Similarly, since the existence of the Construction Office (April 1941), during the activity of the former Head of Construction SS-Ostuf. Schlachter until Oct. 15, 1941, no buildings had been accounted for and no usable documents for the construction and expansion of Auschwitz CC were available.
In addition, at the beginning of October, there was the special order for the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS for approx. 150000 prisoners."

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special order for CC and women's CC. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121. Frei, pp. 126f.
"The working hours of the prisoners are fixed with effect from 20 April 1942 as follows:
in the morning from 6.00 – 11.00 a.m,
in the afternoon from 13.00 – 19.00 hours.
The resulting lunch break is to be used by the prisoners as a rest period.
Great care must be taken to ensure that the prisoners rest in their beds after taking their midday meal, in order to achieve the greatest possible absorption of the midday meal to strengthen the prisoners' working capacity.
With regard to these aforementioned working hours, the same procedure is to be followed accordingly with the external units, with whom the ordered rest period must be carried out at suitable places to be explored by the unit leaders."

21. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C/V1, with the subject "Cost Estimate Concentration Camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-215, pp. 8-9.
Cost estimate for Construction Section I: 2,026,000 RM
Cost estimate for Construction Section II: RM 4,630,000
Cost estimate for Construction Section III: 18,700,000 RM.
Construction Sections I and II: structures already built or under construction; Construction Section III: structures of the 3rd year of war economy.

22. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the CC headquarters with the subject "Armbands for civilian employees": RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 665.
"Regarding the above subject, you are informed that green armbands for civilian employees of the local office can only be procured if a ration card is available for this purpose. It is therefore requested that you apply for a purchase voucher for green-armband material with the appropriate voucher office."

24. A special garrison order quotes a letter from the Reichsbahn complaining that SS men and entire units with CC inmates were illegally crossing Reichsbahn tracks to take shortcuts, and when reprimanded for this by Reichsbahn officials, the SS men Frei, pp. 127f.

sometimes became abusive and resorted to physical threats. The commandant orders all SS men to abide by the Reichsbahn's operating regulations and to follow its orders, even if they are issued by strangers.

25. Central Construction Office, inmate paint shop, "Labor performance during the period 26 March – 25 April 1942." Handwritten report on work at BW: utility barracks, construction office, motor pool, staff building, lodging office of civilian employees, central construction yard, houses 151, 136, 25, 130, 132. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370-371.

27. SS-WVHA, Chief of office Group C. Note with the subject "Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 24; 502-1-272, p. 275.
"On the 25th of this month, the commandant of Auschwitz CC came to see me and asked for the following measures to be carried out as a matter of urgency:"
1.) Water-supply system
2.) Laundry building
3.) Installation of adequate stoves in the prisoner-of-war camp."
4.) Set up construction office
5.) *"Central Construction Office receives from commandant: 50 horse carts per day. – Purchase of horses by Central Construction Office thus not necessary."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, with the subject "Application for construction funds for the new construction of the second extension of the water-supply plant in the concentration camp Auschwitz B.W. 29". The Central Construction Office encloses an explanatory report, cost estimate and site plan. RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 137; *Ibid.*, pp. 138-139; 153-165 *Ibid.*, pp. 140-142; *ibid.*, p. 150.
"Explanatory report on the construction of the second extension of the water-supply system (structure 29) in the concentration camp Auschwitz U/S.".
"Subsoil: Under a 30 cm thick humus layer, firm loamy soil, in places gravel and sand emerge. The groundwater is about 2.50 to 3.50 m below ground level."
The cost estimate calls for an expenditure of RM 48,700. The site plan shows the structure of the system: pump house I-III, each drawing water from 3 wells, which enters the camp's water supply system via water treatment plant, elevated and underground tanks.

28. Garrison Order No. 13a/42 indicates that the organization of social or cultural events for SS personnel is the sole responsibility of Division VI of the headquarters. Frei, pp. 128f.

29. Letter from the Auschwitz CC, Labor Deployment Department, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Labor Deployment": SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz replied on April 23, 1942, to various accusations made by the Central Construction Office. It was not true, he said, "that only women and sick prisoners were made available to the Central Construction Office," and that those capable of work were employed by the Buna Works. RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 217f.
"It should be noted in passing only that the replacement of sick prisoners of the 'I.G. Farben' operation is being done entirely from the new Jewish arrivals of recent times. On the question of the replacement of sick prisoners from Central Construction Office units, we note that 15% of the prisoners sent out for the construction yard in the last few months had to be sent to the infirmary."
The charge that the work performance of female prisoners assigned to the Central Construction Office is inferior to that of inmates is unfounded because it is "above the level of male prisoners."
The Central Construction Office's request for 10,000 to 12,000 inmates must take into account overall strength, he said, and finally, the Central Construction Office must better manage its units and ensure that inmates have the tools they need.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan for the New Construction of the Laundry and Admission Building with Delousing Facility and Inmate Bath at Auschwitz CC RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 344, 383.

U.S. (III. Construction Section)," BW 160.

Headquarters Order No. 8/42 quotes a letter from Himmler about the sacrilege of seducing underage girls, which Himmler would "punish ruthlessly." The order deplores the bad behavior of some SS men traveling on trains, and announces that the superiors of these louts will also be prosecuted. In this context, the order also mentions a propaganda campaign "More Politeness." A reminder is issued about the 14-day training evenings as compulsory events for SS officers. Regarding secrecy, it states, among other things: Frei, pp. 129-134

"As is well known, all SS members of Auschwitz CC are instructed, obligated and sworn to secrecy with regard to any facilities and occurrences in CC that come to their knowledge within the scope of their service. There is cause to point out once again that any violation of this sworn obligation will be considered treason."

SS men are offered a weekend in an SS-owned ski lodge; procedures for requesting and assigning remedies are explained; workshop orders may not be directed directly to workshops but must be approved and assigned by the headquarters; bureaucratic matters concerning leave passes for official travel are explained; weekly concerts by the SS-Sturmbann band are announced; limits are set on the size of home gardens; paper conservation measures are mentioned; parking bicycles indoors instead of on bicycle racks is punishable; detailed rules for hunting are listed, and poaching is punishable; chickens are not allowed to roam free during sowing season; a counting card system for managing food for SS members and their families is introduced; Labor Day is moved to 2 May (Saturday); civilians employed by the Wehrmacht are not entitled to railroad tickets when on leave; guard offenses are made public; some lost and found objects are mentioned.

30. Letter from the Chief of the SS-WVHA to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Incorporation of the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps into the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office". R-129.

List of CCs existing at outbreak of war (Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Ravensbrück, with indication of prisoner occupancy) and those built in 1940-1942 (Auschwitz, Neuengamme, Gusen, Natzweiler, Gross-Rosen, Lublin, Niederhagen, Stutthof, Arbeitsdorf).

"1.) The war brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and fundamentally altered their tasks with regard to the use of prisoners. The multiplication of prisoners for security, educational or preventive reasons alone is no longer in the foreground. The emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The mobilization of all prisoners' labor for war tasks (armament increase) and later for peace tasks is pushing itself more and more into the foreground."

Letter from Chief of SS-WVHA "to Chief Office Group D, to all camp commandants, to all plant managers, to all W offices." "Order." GARF, 7021-103-1, pp. 22-23.

"The instructions and guidance which were given to the camp commandants and plant managers in the meetings of 24 and 25 April 1942 are hereby promulgated as an order, to take effect as of 1 May 1942. […]

4) The camp commandant alone is responsible for the <u>deployment of the labor force</u>. This deployment must be <u>exhaustive</u> in the true sense of the word in order to establish maximum output.

The assignment of work shall be made only centrally by the Chief of Office Group D. The camp commandants themselves may not accept work from third parties on their own authority, nor may they conduct negotiations in this regard.

5) The <u>working time</u> is not bound by any limits. Its duration depends on the operational structure of the camp and the nature of the work to be performed, and is determined by the camp commandant alone."

May 1942

1. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office Group B/IV, with the subject "Reference coupons for green armbands." RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 664.
"According to the Headquarters Order of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, all civilian workers and also the civilian employees of the local office are to wear green armbands so that they can be recognized as such."
Request for 3 meters of green canvas.

Administration of the Auschwitz CC, "Proof of Claim for the Use of Female Prisoners for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month: April 1942." RGVA, 502-2-50, pp. 17f.
Total days worked: 46,965 (on 30 days). Amount: 14,089.50 RM. (Daily rate: RM 0.30 over 4 hours, RM 0.15 under 4 hours).
Attached: "List of female prisoner employment at the individual construction sites for the month of April 1942."
The following structures are listed: 2, 21, 32B, 36A, 50, 54, 64, 65A, 116, 172, 201, PoW camp: 3A, 3B, 3C, 4B, 16.

Radio message from Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-18. ZIP/GPDD 85/28.5.42, n. 12/13, n. 12/13.
"Concerning prisoners for agriculture.
I request to inform SS Oberf. Dr. CAESAR that 3 German-speaking plant breeders and 2 botanists and biologists (all Polish) can be transferred from RAVENSBRUECK. Should the transfer take place immediately, or does SS Oberf. Dr. CAESAR intend to have the ability of these prisoners checked beforehand? I ask for an early answer by telex."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Friedrich Boos Company, Cologne-Bickendorf, with the subject "Project for heating system". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 423.
"Enclosed a plan of the residential building to be built for the head of the Auschwitz agricultural operations, SS-Oberführer Dr. Caesar, is conveyed, and it is requested that the project for the heating and hot-water supply system be worked out immediately and submitted here with a cost estimate."

4. In a circular from the headquarters we read: Frei, p. 135
"As of Tuesday, May 5, 1942, the working hours of male and female prisoners will be from 6:00 a.m. to 1:00 p.m. [sic; probably 6:00 p.m.], *with a one-hour lunch break."*

7. IG-Farben, Ludwigshafen. "Report on the meeting in Leuna, office of Head Engineer Dr. Dürrfeld, on 6 May 1942". RGVA, 502-5-1, pp. 1-4.
Subject: "Organization of the Auschwitz Technical Department."
"The Auschwitz technical department is divided into the following groups: 1.) Synthesis 2.) Buna 3.) Electrical engineering 4.) Workshop operations 5.) Energy operations 6.) Construction Department 7.) Operational Control."
A detailed description follows.

Radio message from Julius Muthig, Deputy Head of Office D III, to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 68/20.5.42, n. 5/6.
"Leave for SS Sturmmann JAMBOR approved for the period 11 May to 24 May 42. Leave for SS Obersturmführer ENTRESZ cannot be approved until a replacement for SS Hauptsturmführer SCHWELA, who is ill [with typhus], *has arrived there."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Demolition of houses in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 267.
"For the demolition of houses in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC by the Central Construction Office, written application was submitted to the headquarters each time."

One house near the "Deusches Haus" was spared for the time being.
"During the inspection by the Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Gruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, which took place on May 5, 1942, it was ordered by him that the building be demolished."

8. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Ventilation system for the crematorium to be built at Auschwitz CC". As a result of the letter from the Central Construction Office dated April 2, 1942, the Topf company had to change the aeration and deaeration system of the crematorium, which is shown in the new drawing D 59394. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 65-68.
"For Morgue 2, wrought-iron piping will be provided by us to conduct away the exhaust air. The main piping will be laid to the ceiling of the room, and a recess in the partition wall from the large cellar to the small cellar of approximately 1000 x 600 mm is to be provided for the time being for the passage of the piping. After insertion of this pipeline, the opening is to be neatly plastered.
For Morgue 1, you want to provide an exhaust duct with a clear width of 600 x 500 mm and Morgue 2 an exhaust duct of 800 x 500 mm."
Drawing D 59389 shows the installation of the forced-draft devices.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Auschwitz CC" for April 1942. The list of structures differs only slightly from the March deadline plan. BW 136-138 were added, corresponding to inmate quarters nos. 38-40; the women's camp is named BW 3, and the large greenhouse at Raisko BW 64, the duck breeding stable at Harmense BW 65 A, and the horse-stable barracks for agriculture BW 71. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 17-18.
Labor deployment: civilian workers: 442; prisoners: 4,232.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Projects: Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz" for April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/2/1942	15%
2. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 9 pcs.	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 12 pcs.	24/11/1941	100%
4. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 8 pcs.	24/11/1941	80%
5. BW 3a: lodging barracks (brick) 1 pc.	4/12/1941	60%
6. BW 3b: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks 9 pcs.)	12/3/1942	70%
7. BW 3a: lodging barracks (25 horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	75%
8. BW 4a: utility barracks	10/11/1941	100%
9. BW 4a: utility barracks	10/11/1941	90%
10. BW 5a: delousing barracks	4/12/1941	75%
11. BW 5b: delousing barracks	6/3/1942	55%
12. BW 6a: wash barracks 5 pcs.	4/3/1942	45%
13. BW 7a: toilet barracks 5 pcs.	4/3/1942	45%
14. BW 8a: morgue barracks	5/1/1941	100%
15. BW 9: quarantine-camp entrance building	5/12/1941	80%
16. BW 13: watchtowers	10/3/1942	20%
17. BW 16: access road, etc.	7/10/1941	60%
18. BW 17: road paving inside the camp	5/4/1942	3%
19. BW 18: sewerage system and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	25%
20. BW 19: water-supply plant	5/1/1942	25%
21. BW 20: high-voltage plant BW 21: high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
22. BW 24: fencing (electr. wire)	8/10/1941	30%
23. BW 25: wire fence for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	15%

24. BW 26: transformer station 6/12/1941 100%
25. BW 31: bakery 21/11/1941 35%
Labor deployment: civilian workers: 431; inmates: 944.

Central Construction Office. "Design for Crematorium," Plan No. 1301, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Foundation Plan." APMO, BW 30/10, Neg. No. 20922/3.

With a special headquarters order, Höss appoints himself the operations director of all the economic enterprises subordinate to the camp, and appoints a clerk. Frei, p. 135

12. Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 1440. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 118.
"For provisional lighting connection in quarantine camp, delousing barracks B.W. 5a-b. Pow camp, 2 prov. lightings of delousing barracks (gas chamber). Started: 15 May 42. Finished: 15 May 42."

13. Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to the Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-18. ZIP/GPDD 60/18.5.42, n. 13.
"Camp commandant. To replace the local defective cipher machine, SS USNETSQEFK [sic] *ZEDLER arrives there on 15 or 16 May 42. He delivers a new machine. The defective machine is to be given to him."*

Administration Auschwitz CC. Order form No. 451 to the Central Construction Office: APMO, BW 11/5, p. 3.
"To repair the chimney and engine house of the crematorium."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card, order no. 436. To the carpenter's workshop. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24.
"For crematorium B.W. 11 the following work is to be carried out:
Manufacture of two entrance gates approx. 4.00 m wide and 3.20 m high with 3 hinges and latches. Measurements are to be taken on site (see drawing). After completion, report and material consumption room 14.
Started: 21 May 41. Finished: 25 May 42."

14. Central Construction Office. "Design for Crematorium," Plan No. 1311, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer. "Cover sheet for ground plan of basement". APMO, BW30/11, Neg. No. 20922/5.

15. Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-18. ZIP/GPDD 63/18.5.42, n. 22.
"It is requested to be informed whether SS Obersturmführer POHL, during his visit to the CC there, verbally approved the purchase of EM.DQIOPILtonfilgerät [sic] *WT (left and right machine)."*

16. Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 72/24.5.42, n. 13.
"For SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Siegfried SCHWELA, who died on 10 May 42, the questionnaire Ds Hdqts. 143 with the medical reports on his death is to be submitted here in triplicate as soon as possible."

18. Central Construction Office, "Travelogue about the official trip to Berlin from May 11-17, 1942". RGVA, 502-1-43, pp. 14-18.
Participants: SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, SS-Untersturmführer Ertl, SS-Unterscharführer Wilk. Topics discussed: Raw materials, construction projects assigned to Auschwitz, accounting, barracks (344, plus 10 for Wehoba, 10 for Schenk u. Lüttjens, and 14 for Albrecht), construction plans for Auschwitz. A detailed report follows.

19. Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, Office Group C I, subject RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 262.

"As-built Plans of Old Buildings."
"Enclosed are the requested as-built plans of Buildings Nos. 48, 52, 54, 56, 69, and 23."

Headquarters order no. 9/42 mentions the result of a fund-raising campaign for the Red Cross; sets forth new rules for vacation food cards; explains that food-counting cards are only due to SS members whose families are entitled to live in Auschwitz; prescribes access routes for tower guards; deplores damage to turnpikes and wire fences by SS members; explains that civilian workers may bring into the camp only the civilian clothes worn on the body and no packages except daily rations because of danger of escape; in summer, drill sets are to be worn to protect other sets; due to lack of shoe wax, shining of shoes is omitted; location of duty room, duty hours, and rules of conduct for the NCO on duty of the staff company are listed; the proper provision of food for SS men in custody is admonished; radio owners must pay a permit fee; vehicle assignments in search operations for fugitives may be made by the officer on duty; the ban on entering the "casino" is lifted; illegal procurement of rationed food in surrounding villages without payment with ration cards is threatened with punishment; it is reminded that workshop orders must go through the administration; fishing and angling in the Sola, Vistula and ponds is forbidden; NCOs are no longer given eating utensils at lunchtime; because of misconduct, SS men are forbidden to enter the stage and its adjoining rooms in the *Kameradschaftsheim*; demolition of barns in the Auschwitz CC area of interest is forbidden; a ladies' bracelet has been lost. Frei, pp. 136-140

20. Central Construction Office. "File memo". The SS-WVHA commissions the firm Friedrich Petersen with the "execution of the drainage and irrigation work of Construction Section I in the PoW camp." On the same day, Bischoff and Petersen sign a "Preliminary note to the performance list in Construction Section I of the PoW camp Auschwitz," in which the Central Construction Office undertakes to contribute 100 prisoners as assistants, and the firm "at least 10 skilled workers as pipe layers." The company puts the cost at RM 4,235. RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 215. 502-2-24, pp. 242-243.

Central Construction Office. "Listing of Construction Work Performed."
"In the crematorium, a chimney flue was repaired. In the engine house, walls were built up, ceiling put in, interior walls repaired and plastered up." APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5-6.

21. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the [Central] Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, aeration and deaeration system". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 63.
"Enclosed you will find a ground-plan drawing for the aeration and deaeration system no. D 59394, and the sectional drawing D 59395. Compared to the drawing D 59394 sent to you earlier, only the arrangement of the fresh-air supply fan for the morgue has changed. We had planned to take the fresh air on ground level, but we consider it more correct to take the fresh air from above the roof and feed it to the blower through a special duct."

Garrison Order No. 14/42 reduces sick calls and consultation hours for SS family members due to shortage of doctors. Frei, p. 140

26. Letter from SS-WVHA, Office Group D, Concentration Camps, to 16 concentration camps with the subject "Disinfestation Plant". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 96.
"As the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS informs under 23 May 1942, disinfestation plants (hot-air furnaces with blowers) are available in sufficient quantity for the concentration camps. The equipment is available at short notice from the companies mentioned, and the respective construction office is responsible for its procurement. Allocations will be provided by Office C V. Insofar as the individual camps have not yet ordered this disinfestation equipment, the order is to be placed as follows:"

For Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Flossenbürg and Ravensbrück: to *engineering works Fritz Hochheim*, Mönchengladbach.

29. Central Construction Office. "Activity Report for the Month of May 1942" by civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann (Construction Office Auschwitz CC and Agriculture). Work carried out on the following structures: 1.) extension of the protective-custody camp, 2.) reception building and inmate bath, 3). Laundry, 4.) Slaughterhouse, 5.) Concrete workshops, 6.) Fortification work on the horse-stable barracks at D.A.W. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 301.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I): TNA. HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 29.5.42. ZIP/GPDD 92/2.6.42, n. 43/44.
"To camp comm.[andant]
Concerning the compilation of the list of deaths by name in the month of May 42. In accordance with the instructions issued, I would like to point out that the compilation of the list of deceased female prisoners in the camp is to be carried out in the same manner as the list of deceased male prisoners. Furthermore, on the list of male dead … goes off … are not to be listed."

30. Central Construction Office. "Activity Report for the Month of May 1942" by SS-Sturmmann Heinz Lubitz (Construction Foreman, Above-Ground Construction Department). Work performed on the following structures: 1-4.) New building block 15, 18, 17, 16, 5.) construction office's garage – construction yard, 6.) delousing chamber, 7.) prov. laundry in women's CC, 8.) greenhouse Raisko, 9.) tile stoves, 10.) prov. nursery Raisko, 11.) duck rearing Harmense, 12.) crew barracks, "13.) crematorium. Demolition of the old pavement. Erection of the concrete fence in front of the entrance with pavement. Transport of materials. Soil removal", 14.) Commandant's building, 15.) Work in women's CC. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 298-300.

Central Construction Office. "Report of SS Oscha. Pollok in the capacity of specialist for construction inspector's affairs". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64.
"On the chimney of the crematorium at Auschwitz CC, the chimney lining has come loose. This is due to improper execution, as well as partial overheating of the chimney. The bindings are not designed as frames according to their purpose and are therefore ineffective. Since the chimney already has severe cracks, which, although repaired on the outside, are still present in the masonry in my opinion, there is a risk that the chimney may collapse in the event of stronger winds. In order to avoid unforeseeable consequences, I ask the head of the Central Construction Office to arrange for immediate measures to be taken to remedy the defects. This would include ensuring that all bindings are removed and replaced with frame bindings in a proper and workmanlike manner."

June 1942

1. Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool from May 1 – 31, 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 295-296.
"A. Vehicle deployment.

vehicle deployment daily on average	*7-8 LKW*	
total trips in the above period	*1171*	
kilometers driven " " "	*7493*	
Fuel consumption " " "	*gasoline 1975*	
	diesel 1799	*= 3774"*

A detailed report follows.

Central Construction Office. "Report on work carried out at the crematorium". APMO, BW 30/25, p. 3.
"Repair of the lower channel. Bricklaying of the walls in the engine house and casting the ceiling. Repair of the interior walls and plastering of the same."

The work was carried out by 5 prisoners on May 14 and 15, 1942.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Chimney at the crematorium CC Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 62.
"Due to frequent overheating of the chimney of the crematorium at CC Auschwitz, the binding of the same has become loose. The chimney also has cracks which, although on the outside they have been partly repaired, are in my opinion still present in the masonry. There is a danger that the chimney may collapse in stronger winds and incalculable consequences may result."
The head of the Central Construction Office requests that all defects be corrected and that the SS-WVHA be informed.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA with the subject "Chimney at Crematorium CC Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.
"Due to the continued operation (day and night operation), the chimney has suffered damage from overheating."

This date marks the beginning of the directory "Workshop Orders (Administration) as of June 1, 1942," which contains over 1,000 entries by February 2, 1943. The orders mainly concern the locksmith's shop, carpentry shop, printing shop, painting shop, bricklaying shop, carpentry shop, wheelwright's shop, technical department, leather factory, glazier's shop, administration, bookbindery, DAW and blacksmith's shop. RGVA, 502-1-153, p. 1-37 (sheets only partly paginated).

2. Telex from the SS-WVHA to the Commandant KL. Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.
"In response to the request here, the following telex is received from Brigadef. Dr. Kammler: 'Construction order for the renewal of the chimney in the Auschwitz crematorium issued'. pp. sgd. Liebehenschel SS-Oberstubaf."

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of May 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 258-265.
"General:
There are at present deployed ca. 1006 civilian workers, ca. 4394 inmates, ca. 2465 women, ca. 40 carts, 7 motor vehicles."
I. Above-Ground Construction Department
a) Protective-custody camp
BW 104 – inmate lodging building (new building VI – Block 18)
BW 105 – inmate lodging building (new building VII – Block 17)
BW 106 – inmate lodging building (new building VIII – Block 16)
BW 107 – inmate lodging building (new building V – Block 15)
BW 20L – inmate lodging building (adding floor in women's CC Block 1)
BW 20M – inmate lodging building (adding floor – Block 14)
BW 20O – inmate lodging building (adding floor – Block 12)
BW 20Q – inmate lodging building (adding floor – Block 23)
BW 3 – prov. laundry in women's CC
existing buildings in women's CC
b) Extension of the protective-custody camp
BW 7A – prisoner accommodation building (for now prov. troop lodgings)
BW 135, 136, 137, 138 – inmate lodging buildings
BW 160 – laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner bath
c) Other buildings
BW 28 – prov. reception barracks with delousing facility
BW 17C/4 – crew barracks 4
BW 24 – commandant's residence
BW 18 – garage extension for headquarters
BW 36B – officers' residential houses and lodgings

BW 172 – utility barracks
BW 40 – remodeling SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"
"BW 11 – crematorium. In front of the entrance, an enclosed courtyard with 2 entrances was created, and the access roads were laid out."
d) Agriculture
BW 65 A-B – duck & poultry breeding stables in Harmence [sic].
BW 71- Stable yard for agriculture and for the construction office,
BW 33 B – slaughterhouse extension
BW 33C – nursery with greenhouse for agriculture
BW 64 – large greenhouse facility in Raisko
e) Construction yard
BW 37 B-C – construction-office barracks & lodgings
BW 50 – construction office
BW 23A – construction office's garage annex
f) Prisoner-of-war camp
"In the quarantine camp (Section I), 12 brick lodging barracks have been put into use so far, and interior work on the remaining 18 barracks is nearly completed. Furthermore, a total of 12 demountable barracks (horse-stable barracks) have been erected, of which 6 are usable so far, one is being prepared as infirmary barracks. In the second utility barracks, the boilers have been installed, and the remaining installation work is still to be carried out. In the first delousing barracks, the pumping station of the water supply has been installed. The second delousing barracks is almost finished. The 10 wash and toilet barracks' roff trusses are finished and have been roofed, the installations etc. are currently being installed. Remaining finishing work is still to be done on the guard and entrance building. For the II. construction section, 54 dismountable barracks (horse stables) have been erected, some of which have already been filled. The fence construction works for this construction section are being continued. Work has continued on the water-supply system and sewage treatment plant, as well as earthwork for the receiving ditch. Drainage of the area in the quarantine camp was started. The road PoW camp – Birkenau was partially excavated and the packing layer was moved, as was the road between the quarantine camp and Camp 2, and part of the camp roads in the quarantine camp were provided with packing layer and gravel, and rolled. Furthermore, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the the PoW camp."
BW 31 (PoW camp) – Bakery for the main utility camp
g) Main economic camp
BW 7 – (main utility camp) storage barracks
II. On- and Below-Ground Construction Department
BW 21 – road construction
BW 29 – water-supply system
BW 9 – sewerage system
BW 201 – storm-water and main-collector sewer with sewage treatment and digester-gas extraction plant
Surveying
Landscaping
III. Workshops
Joinery, lock smithy, carpentry, painting, glazing.

4. SS garrison radio station Auschwitz, message no. 14: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 55.
"W.V.H.A. to Construction Office.
According to Chief Office Gr. D, there is danger of collapse for the chimney of the crematorium CC Au. If true, immediately start renewal of chimney. Implementation report to here, and indicate why I am not informed by the Central Construction Office.
The Chief of Office Group C Dr. Ing. Kammler, SS-Brigadef. a. Major General of thr

Waffen-SS."

5. Central Construction Office. "File memo on the inspection of the construction-offices inmate workshops by head of Main Department SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. May, DAW Berlin." RGVA, 502-119, p. 45.
On June 4, May visited the workshops of the Central Construction Office:
"According to SS-Hstuf. Dr. May, on the orders of SS-Gruppenführer Pohl, the workshops are to be taken over by DAW in the foreseeable future, but according to Dr. May, this is to take place only after completion of the workshops under construction at the DAW Auschwitz plant."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Blower for new Auschwitz crematorium, and start of installation of the furnaces". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 499.
"The cast- and wrought-iron parts for the 5 cremation furnaces have now arrived. The construction work for the crematorium is in full swing, but an exact date for the installation of the furnaces cannot be announced for the time being. A blower with motor for the Buchenwald-Weimar CC cannot be delivered, since they are intended for the local installation of the furnaces and will be needed in a short time."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 104/10.6.42, n. 5/6.
"Secret! Concerning the internment of Jews.
As the RSHA informs us by telegram, for internal political reasons it is not possible at the present time to carry out the deportation of 1,000 Jews, each capable of work, to AU, which had been planned for 3 and 4 June 42. However, it was promised that these two and the other 5 transports destined for the local camp camp will still be carried out in June. In due course the new dates will be announced."

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney construction". Koehler agrees to build the new square chimney, which has "a height of about 25-30 m and a top clear diameter of about 65-70 cm." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 48.
"Likewise, in agreement with the head of the political department, as desired, the new chimney to be built is to be pushed out about 8-10 m along the previous axis and connected with a flue."

6. Headquarters order no. 10/42 mentions the result of a fund-raiser for the Red Cross; prohibits the consumption of unboiled drinking water taken from local wells because of germs; reports the establishment of a leave-of-absence book for SS officers; announces the completion and, from now on, the use of the laundry for SS men; Prohibits guards and work-unit leaders from having their belongings carried by inmates, and insists on a "strict and coldly objective relationship" between guards and those guarded; admonishes the right-hand-driving rule for horse teams in the camp area; and threatens those who lose camp passes with severe penalties for effectively aiding escapes. It then states: RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 23-25. Frei, p. 141
"8. Wire obstacle around PoW camp.
Effective immediately, the wire obstacle around the POW camp shall be electrically charged. The Construction Office is to see that all civilian workers are notified of this immediately."
There is a final mention of a Saturday shuttle service to the SS hut in Porombka, as well as the loss of a purse and the finding of a bunch of keys.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium. Chimney". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
"We received your wire message:

'Chimney old-stock crematorium must be renewed at 7 meters from present location, request wire cross section size and chimney height,'
and replied to you today:
'Chimney size old-stock crematorium 15 m height 80/100 cm cross section drawing follows.'
Enclosed we send you a drawing D 59463, from which the dimensions for the chimney column and for the foundation can be seen. […] *The chimney is sufficient for the three pieces of two-muffle cremation furnaces* […]. *On this occasion, we refer to our letter of 29 May, and would like to hope that you have complied with our request and delivered a blower with motor to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS, Weimar-Buchenwald, since otherwise we will not be able to put the three-muffle furnace newly erected there into operation."*

Decree of the Chief of Army-Armament and Commander of the Reserve Army to various agencies with the subject "Fire Fighting in Delousing Institutions": RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 119-121.
"In recent months, fires have occurred in a number of delousing establishments, some of which have led to the destruction of the entire establishment. Since the origin of the fires was in most cases due to overheating, and since fire-fighting was carried out in a haphazard manner, it is necessary to supplement the operating regulations of the delousing establishments with regard to the following remarks and to urge the personnel of the establishments to follow the regulations exactly."
This is followed by: A. Operating regulations. B. Firefighting.

A special headquarters order deals in detail with the restructuring of the SS-T-Sturmbann Auschwitz CC. Frei, p. 143

7. I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G., "Weekly report no. 54. I. Part for the period of 1-7 June 1942". NI-15256.
"4 June. With Messrs. Baurat Mahlendorf and Amtsmann Tschechne from the Breslau field office, discussions were held about the deployment of Jews. In the same matter, the gentlemen negotiated with CC. It was agreed that the Jews under the direction of SS-Oberführer Schmelt (District Pres. of Oppeln) should not come into contact with the Jews of the CC. Therefore, the Jews of the CC were to be employed inside the factory premises, and the so-called Schmelt Jews outside the factory premises (factory train station, etc.)."

Telegram from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 51.
"Chimney size old-stock crematorium 15 m height 80/100 cm cross section drawing follows – Topf Works."

8. Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: CC Auschwitz U/S" for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 22, 23a.

Structure	Start	
1. BW 24: remodeling commandant's residence	5/1/1942	90%
2. BW 36A: officers' mess	15/4/1941	100%
3. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
4. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	75%
5. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	95%
6. BW 11: crematorium extension	16/1/1941	100%
7. BW 23A: extension of garage near transformer	10/12/1941	100%
8. BW 44: spart field facility (existing)	29/10/1941	60%
9. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	60%
10. BW 8: prov. watchtowers	1/6/1940	65%
11. BW 18: extension of motor-vehicle halls for headquarters	5/1/1942	100%

12. BW 30B: fuel station	20/8/1941	100%
13. BW 28: reception barracks with delousing	15/2/1942	100%
14. BW 42: extension to inmate kitchen	6/9/1941	100%
15. BW 17C: crew barracks 1	10/11/1941	100%
16. BW 17C: crew barracks 2	10/11/1941	100%
17. BW 17C: crew barracks 3	10/11/1941	100%
18. BW 17C: crew barracks 4	10/11/1941	100%
19. BW 17D: crew barracks 1 (staff's barracks)	5/1/1942	100%
20. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	15%
21. BW 43: inmate canteen barracks	5/1/1942	100%
22. BW 172: utility barracks for the troops	15/9/1941	100%
23. BW 3: women's camp (prov. effects-storage barracks, prov. laundry and delousing, installing sanitary facilities, fence construction)	2/3/1942	90%
24. BW 20L: inmate lodgings 11 (add story)	20/5/1942	5%
25. BE 20M: inmate lodgings 12 (add story)	20/5/1942	5%
26. BW 20O: inmate lodgings 13 (add story)	18/5/1942	3%
27. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings 14 (add story)	18/5/1942	10%
28. BW 100: inmate lodgings 18	1/5/1941	100%
29. BW 101: inmate lodgings 19	1/4/1941	100%
30. BW 102: inmate lodgings 20	1/4/1941	100%
31. BW 103: inmate lodgings 21	1/4/1941	100%
32. BW 104: inmate lodgings 22	15/8/1941	100%
33. BW 105: inmate lodgings 23	10/9/1941	80%
34. BW 106: inmate lodgings 24	10/10/1941	60%
35. BW 107: inmate lodgings 25	1/8/1941	100%
36. BW 134: inmate lodgings 36	7/5/1942	3%
37. BW 135: inmate lodgings 37	7/5/1942	3%
38. BW 136: inmate lodgings 38	15/4/1942	10%
39. BW 137: inmate lodgings 39	15/4/1942	10%
40. BW 138: inmate lodgings 40	15/4/1942	10%
41. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	10%
42. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1942	8%
43. BW 201: main-collector ditch with sewage treatment and digester-gas extraction plant	5/11/1941	10%
44. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	55%
45. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	55%
46. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	30%
47. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
48. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 494; inmates: 1,748.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: PoW camp of the Waffen SS at Auschwitz U.S." for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 19.

Structure	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	15%
2. BW 3a: 9 pcs. brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3a: 12 pcs. brick lodging barracks	24/11/1941	100%
4. BW 3a: 9 pcs. brick lodging barracks	24/11/1941	90%
5. BW 3b: 12 pcs. lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	90%
6. BW 3c: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks) so far 54	23/3/1942	80%

pcs. erected		
7. BW 4a: utility barracks 1	10/11/1941	100%
8. BW 4a: utility barracks 2	10/11/1941	95%
9. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	95%
10. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	70%
11. BW 6a: 5 pcs. wash barracks	4/3/1942	75%
12. BW 7a: 5 pcs. toilet barracks	4/3/1942	75%
13. BW 8a: morgue barracks	5/1/1942	100%
14. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	90%
15. BW 13: watchtowers	10/3/1942	25%
16. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1942	65%
17. BW 17: road paving inside the camp	5/4/1942	15%
18. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	35%
19. BW 19: water-supply plant	5/1/1942	35%
20: BW 20: high-voltage plant	16/11/1941	100%
BW 21: high-voltage power line feed	″	″
22. BW 24: fencing (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	35%
23. BW 25: wire fence for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	20%
24. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
25. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	40%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 312; inmates: 2,888.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: Construction Yard Auschwitz U.S." for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 20

Structure	Start	
1. BW 19: inmate workshop barracks	1/7/1940	90%
2. BW 50: construction-yard sheds	1/7/1940	90%
3. BW 32B: civilian worker's lodgings in existing building	26/10/1941	100%
4. BW 37A: construction-office barracks 1	10/7/1941	100%
5. BW 37B: construction-office barracks 2 and lodgings	1/4/1942	60%
6. BW 32D: canteen barracks for civilian workers	26/10/1941	100%
7. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material	4/5/1942	60%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 98; inmates: 1,591.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Deadline Plan for Construction Project: Agriculture Auschwitz" for May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 21.

Structure	Start	
1. BW 33A: stable and ancillary facilities	1/6/1940	45%
2. BW 33B: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	25%
3. BW 33C: nursery Raisko	23/2/1942	95%
4. BW 64: large greenhouse facility Raisko	23/2/1942	20%
5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for agriculture	20/3/1942	65%
6. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense	16/2/1942	90%
7. BW 65D: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense	4/5/1942	40%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 63; inmates: 575.

9. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card, order no. 577. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.

"For PoW camp, BW 5a, b, delousing barracks. BW 9, quarantine entrance buildung. 4 pieces gas-tight double doors 160/200 mm as discussed. 4 pieces wooden gas-tight vent flaps with cable, lockable according to specification. Started: 15 June 42. Finished: 28 June 42."

Central Construction Office. Listing of Auschwitz and Birkenau buildings with respective costs. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 47.

"In the prisoner-of-war camp

barracks camp for the guard unit	*RM 141,700*
264 lodging barracks	*" 918,000*
water-supply plant	*" 264,200*
sewerage and sewage treatment plant	*" 206,000*
access road incl. parking lot	*" 101,500 "*

Radio message from SS garrison physician, SS-Obersturmführer Franz Freiherr von Bodmann, to SS head physician: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 113/13.6.42, n. 5.

"We report that there is typhus in the camp here and … groups missed … quarantine from here … goes off…."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Erection of 4 horse-stable barracks". RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.

"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC, SS-Stubaf. Höss, has verbally requested the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks to store the effects.

It is requested that the request be granted, since the matter is extremely urgent, and it is imperative that the effects be brought under roof."

10. Central Construction Office. House Bill No. 33, Item 8: RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 81.

"Wire obstacle around PoW camp.

Effective immediately, the wire obstacle around the POW camp is to be electrically charged. The Construction Office is to see that all civilian workers are notified of this immediately."

11. Letter from Central Construction Office to the companies Anhalt, Boos, Falk, Grabarz, Hirt, Huta, Industrie-Bau, Keil, Kluge, Lenz & Co, Meyer, Niegel, Petersen, Riedel & Sohn, Spirra, Wagner, Wodak, with subject "Headquarters Order No. 18/42 of 6 June 42." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 155; *ibid.*, p. 156a.

"Item 2) Drinking water within the camp area.

All SS members are to be instructed in detail by their unit leaders, the civilian workers by their construction companies, that the water in the wells as well as in the water pipes in the Auschwitz CC area of interest is not faultless, but carries germs of disease. Each individual is responsible not only to himself but also to the nation for keeping his body healthy. It is strictly forbidden to take water from the water pipes and wells to drink it uncooked."

On June 12, the representatives of the above companies counter-signed the headquarters order.

"Report on the official trip from 1 – 8 June 42 to Butschowitz, Auschwitz, Lemberg, Lublin and Posen" by SS-Hauptsturmführer May. The visit to Auschwitz took place on June 4, and concerned the Central Construction Office workshops and the DAW. See entry of June 5, 1942. NO-1216.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Office C V/1, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, construction of a women's branch camp." RGVA, 502-1-6, pp. 5-6.

"On the basis of the construction documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the construction of a women's branch camp at Auschwitz CC."

The cost is RM 58,000.

"The construction work has been completed. The handover is to be reported to me through the monthly construction report."

12. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Er- RGVA, 502-1-312,

furt, with the subject "Chimney old-stock crematorium". p. 50.
"Receipt of your letter with drawing D 59463 is acknowledged. Request in addition notification of the cross-section and shape of the smoke duct necessitated by the displacement of 10 m, its connections to the three pieces of two-muffle cremation furnaces and to the chimney, taking into account the shortest out-of-service time of the entire plant."

13. Central Construction Office. "Material requirements chimney (crematorium old-stock)". RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 3.
Materials required: cement: 100 bags; hard firebricks: 25,000 pcs; fireclay brick: 27,000 kg "Normal-format Seger cone approx. 36/28 = approx. 1200-1300°."; fireclay powder: 2,700 kg.

15. Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to SS-Sturmbannführer Höss. TNA. HW-16-19. ZIPP/GPDD 135/27.6.42.
"Following my telex of 13 June 43 No. 2161, I inform you that in addition Herr Major CRONE of the Army Weapons Office is coming along. I ask you to try to get a sleeping-car ticket for Herr Major CRONE for Tuesday the 16th evening for the return trip to Berlin, and to pick us up tomorrow morning 0638 hours in PRESLOWITZ."

16. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Erection of a barrack in Bor". Bartosik, Doc. 23, p. 111.
"On the basis of a verbal request by the camp commandant SS-Stubaf. Höss, a horse-stable barracks was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female prisoners."

Letter from Robert Koehler, Civil Engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney (Old Crematorium)". RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 15-16.
"As requested, I offer to manufacture the new chimney of 15 m height and 80 x 10 cm upper clear width as follows:."
The estimate is RM 5,560, including:
"Demolition of the old existing chimney by my specialists, but without loading and removal of the obtained demolition or debris material."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Franz Freiherr von Bodmann, SS garrison physician, to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 126/19.6.42, n. 5.
"Status of typhus illnesses on 15 June 42: zero sick positive and 150 suspected cases (since 8 June 42: 106 admissions, 96 cured discharged, and 18 departures by death)."

17. Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 127/20.6.42, n. 12/13.
"Concerning escape of 3 prisoners. Reference there. Telex no. 191.3 of 17 June 42. ... goes off ... stating the exact personal data of SS Sturmmann Hans BLAHBERGER with enclosure of a report on the ... goes off ... to be submitted. If possible, report interrogations [sic] *are to be attached to it."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to the Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 127/20.6.42, n. 15/16.
"Concerning the employment of Jews from Slovakia. Reference. Our telex of 16 Kune 42 1341 hrs.
As a follow-up to the above radio message, I inform you that the processing of one transport of Jews per week from Slovakia to Auschwitz will begin on 16 June 42 instead of on 17 June 42 as planned. Until further notice, the transports will arrive at the border station ZWARDON on Friday ... of each week, where they will be taken over and forwarded to AUSCHWITZ.

18. J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. "Dispatch Notice. To the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Concentration Camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502- 1-313, pp. 165-166.
With "rail car no. 93413 Erfurt X," the Topf company ships "parts to the 5 Topf

three-muffle furnaces," and parts to the waste incinerator. Total weight 4,948 kg.

19. Radio message from SS-Sturmbannführer Rudolf Höss to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 131/24.6.42, n. 3/4.
"Concerning meeting … groups missed … the headquarters Auschwitz CC requests message by radio whether the meeting of the camp comm. On 25 June 42 will be finished by evening, because in this case SS Sturmbannführer HOESS … groups missed … to start return journey already on the night train on 25 June 42. Only if continuation of meeting on 26 June 42, accommodation for SS Sturmbannführer HOESS and SS Hauptsturmführer WAGNER is requested."

20. Robert Koehler, civil engineer. "Chimney of 15m height for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS a. Police Auschwitz U/S". Construction drawing of the new chimney for the crematorium in the Main Camp. RGVA, 502-2.23, p. 17.

Robert Koehler, civil engineer. "Stability calculation of a masonry chimney". The total chimney weight is 111,647 kg. RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 44-49.

21. This date marks the beginning of the infirmary directory of Infirmary Block No. 20 of the prisoner infirmary at Auschwitz CC. The directory consists of 320 pages and contains entries for 5,470 prisoners up to March 19, 1943. ISD, folder 60. 60a, 61.

22. Letter from Central Construction Office to Robert Koehler, Chimney Construction, with subject "Chimney construction at crematorium, BW 11 (KL)": RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 10.
"Contract award No. 27 according to quotation of June 16, 1942.
The construction of the new chimney and the demolition of the old one at the crematorium in CC Auschwitz are herewith assigned to you at the prices and conditions of your offer of 16 June 42 for the total amount of RM 5,560.00 (five thousand five hundred and sixty RM). […]
The chimney will have an upper clear width of 0.80/1.00 m and a height from the top edge of the foundation of 15.00 m."

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office CVI, to the Auschwitz CC Headquarters with the subject "Renovation of the Crematorium Chimney". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 49.
"The file for repair of the crematorium chimney was handed over to Office C VI by the Central Construction Inspectorate by letter dated 16 June 42. The cost of this repair, ordered by telex of 2 June 42, is to be met from Construction Costs Appropriation 42."

"Message no. 90 SS garrison radio station Auschwitz. 22 June 42 1505. Sending office W.V.H.A. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 32.
To: Auschwitz CC. To SS-Hauptstuf. Bischoff.
Request immediate notification of how many barracks you require to complete the POW camp to house 150000 POWs. Information on types, barracks for lodging, latrines, laundry, and kitchens required."

23. "Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz. Ref.: KL 14 f 3/6./42. /Ka.". APMO, D-Aul-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 1.
"Betr.: Shootings of fleeing inmates":
Hirsch, Jakub, 30760; Goldstein, Nikolaus, 33563; Kelnar, Franz, 33806; Geminer, Chaim, 34713; John, Josef, 35790; Boula, Josef, 35921; Ruizl, Johann, 35991; Fischer, Jsidor, 36365; Trauer, Julius, 36854; Deutsch, Jakob, 38360.
"To the SS and Police Court XV. Breslau
Attached the Auschwitz CC headquarters submits 10 reports vs.
SS-Schütze Johann Beyer, 9./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Rttf. Josef Richter, 2./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Adolf Jeske, 9./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Josef Baumstark, 9./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Josef Josun, 9./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Wladislaus Dargis, 5./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Josef Mohr, 2./SS-T-Stuba.

SS-Strm. Willi Sitza, 5./SS-T-Stuba.
for shooting the above-mentioned prisoners while they were escaping.
It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their service instructions and not unlawfully.
Höss, SS-Sturmbannführer and commandant."

Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 140/28.6.42, n. 1.
"Status of typhus illnesses on 22 June 42.
0 sick positive and 152 suspected cases (since 14 June 42 79 exceptions, 55 cured discharged, and 22 departures by death."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-20. ZIP/GPDD 161/13.7.42. ADDENDA.
"For the concentration camp AUSCHWITZ 80 English prisoners are needed who are suitable as kapos [foremen]. *I ask to be informed by telex whether secondment can be made from there."*

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 50 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC in the amount of RM 317. TNA, WO 309-1603.

24. Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Pastowski (SS-WVHA, Office C I) to SS-Sturmbannführer Höss: TNA, HW 16-19. ZIP/GPDD 146/1.7.42, n. 32.
"Meeting 25 June 42 1100 hours at SS Brigadeführer DR. KAMMLER requested."

Radio message from Rudolf Höss [written Hoesz] to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 295b/12.2.43, n. 33.
"Reference: your radio of 12 Nov. 42. The headquarters report on the above reference that on 21-22 Nov. 42 in Oranienburg accommodation is desired for SS Obersturmbannführer Hoesz. Gez. Hoesz."

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of all CCs with the subject "Meeting of heads of inmate labor deployment on 1 June 1942". PS-3677.
"Prisoners not fit for work or deployment.
These are to be listed on the daily report to be prepared under 'Remarks' in the following order:
1. sick
a) outpatients
b) inpatient
2. invalids
3. doctor's reports
4. interrogations
5. releases
6. conditionally fit
7. arrest
8. quarantine
9. admissions. […]
(2) Deployment reports shall be sent daily in a clean condition. The deployment leader, as clerk, shall be held fully responsible for the correctness of the reports. Correct prisoner files are the prerequisite for the submission of reliable reports.
3) Monthly compilations:
The daily reports shall be recorded in monthly compilations […]*."*

25. Letter from the company M. Trüstedt KG, Berlin-Hanover, to the administration of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Bone-degreasing device". The company encloses: "Instructions for the commissioning of a bone-degreasing device", "Supplement to the operating instructions for bone-degreasing treatment and cleaning," and a construction drawing of this device. GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 7; *ibid.*, p. 16; *ibid.*, p. 9; *ibid.*, p. 8.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the inmate-records department, SS-Hauptscharführer Walter, with the subject "Photographic images from the camp": RGVA, 502-1-35, pp. 1-3.
"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police requests the production of 3 enlargements [of the photographs] *as submitted in the enclosure to the local office by SS-H'scharf. Walter, format 9 x 12 cm, glossy, black and white."*
The photos are numbered from 1 to 276 and concern: Birkenau POW camp, agriculture, camp construction, DAW, workshops.

26. Workshop order, Document No. 109, BW 11. For Political Department (crematorium): "100 pieces of urn boxes." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 48.

Central Construction Office. File note on constructions approved by SS-WVHA with respective costs: RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 51-52.
"For the 3rd year of war economy 1942, according to the list attached, construction sum of RM 1,275,000.00 is approved."
The list contains the entries: BW, total construction sum, already built up to 31 March 42, approved sum 1 April – 31 Dec. 42 and surplus into the 4th year of war economy. Here now is the list of structures:

	RM
1) Makeshift sola bridge	350,000
2) Irrigation and drainage	″ 158,000
3) Pump house, elevated tank, water treatment plant	″ 372,000
4) Fuse systems (addition)	″ 112,000
5) Transfer station	″ 60,000
6) Road construction (makeshift)	″ 277,600
7) Prov. district heating plant	″ 160,000
8) Temporary construction for diesel backup power generator	″ 10,000
9) Construction of 10 inmate lodgings (makeshift)	″ 945,000
10) Slaughterhouse (makeshift)	″ 70,000
11) 3 field barns & 4 makeshift farm barns	″ 182,000
12) makeshift greenhouse for 3000 m² area	″ 200,000
13) 4 makeshift potato warehouses	″ 86,000
14) Completion of building shell in Raisko as a laboratory	″ 25,000
15) Makeshift pigsties and sheepsties of primitive construction	″ 50,000
16) Extension of an existing shell BW 36C makeshift.	″ 20,000
17) Potato bunker for main utility camp, makeshift	″ 20,000
18) Storage cellar extension for main utility camp Oderberg	″ 5,000

27. Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC heating plant". RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 513-513a.
For the purpose of designing the boiler plant for the district heating plant, the following information is required:
"1) Type of fuel,
2) Water content of the fuel
3) ash content of the fuel
4) volatile components of the fuel,
5) the grain size of the fuel,
6) the slag melting point,
7) the slag softening point,
8) the analysis of the feed water […].
If the preliminary final heating plant is expanded, the hourly heat demand is expected to be 18 million kcal/h. The daily coal demand will amount to ~ 45-50 tons of coal."

29. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C V, with the subject "Barracks and Follow-on Facilities for Auschwitz POW Camp": GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 34f. RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 293-293a.

"Since, according to the order of the Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, the camp is to be expanded from 125000 prisoners of war to 150000 prisoners of war, the following structures are, however, still absolutely necessary for the completion of the camp for the time being, some of which were already indicated when the plenipotentiary for H. [?] *volume for the prisoner-of-war camp was drawn up on 22 May 1942."*

Then follows the specification of the exact number:

1.) 63 lodging barracks	Type 260/9
2.) 36 wash- und toilet barracks	″ 260/9
3.) 18 laundry barracks	″ 260/9
4.) 36 storage barracks	″ IV/3
5.) 40 utility barracks	″ VII/5
6.) 15 infirmary barracks	″ IV/3
7.) 36 lodging barracks	″ IV/3
8.) 7 wash barracks	″ IV/3

9.) 27 watchtowers, wood
10.) 4 morgue barracks
11.) crematorium
12.) fencing (electrically charged wire fence)
13.) electrical system for security lighting
14.) alarm and telephone system
15.) 2000 pieces of stoves including flue
16.) 400 ″ boiling kettles with a capacity of 300 liters each
17.) temporary bakery for main utility camp (very important!)
18.) installation of cots in 264 lodging barracks
19.) preparation for construction and drainage of the land

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Uscha. Kirschnek, Construction head of construction dept. above-ground construction. Month of June 1942." RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 9-11.

Work carried out in the construction works:
BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 Q, M, O (adding floor in men's CC), BW 20 C, L, K (adding floor in women's CC), Raisko greenhouse, Harmense duck-rearing and herd-book barns, new construction of Block 16 and 17, pump house, "Chimney (old-stock crematorium). Foundation excavated and concreted by inmates, base and fireclay masonry started," Block 27.

30. Radio message from CC Mauthausen to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-20. ZIP/GPDD 179/28.7.42, n. 1.

"To Camp Comm.
Regarding the transfer of prisoners, I request that you provide freight cars with brake house for the transport of 710 prisoners. Reply requested. Yours sincerely. ZIEREIS."

Central Construction Office, "Barracks distribution". RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.

I.) PoW camp:	516 barracks
II.) Agriculture Auschwitz:	55 ″
III.) SS lodgings a. Auschwitz CC:	54 ″

"Type 260/9
1.) effect storage barracks near prov. delousing ain CC erected 4 pieces
2.) effect storage barracks for special treatment 3 pieces
3.) effect storage barracks in women's CC 1 pieces
4.) lodging barracks Bor 1 piece *9 pieces."*
IV.) Construction Yard: 24 barracks
V.) Main utility camp: 2 barracks.
Total: 651 barracks.

Headquarters Order No. 11/42: Frei, pp. 144-147
"1. Commendation
Due to the prudent behavior of SS-Uscha. Carstens, 3rd /SS-T-Sturmbann, it was possible to recapture an escaped prisoner. I express my appreciation to SS-Uscha. Carstens for this."
Due to a shortage of raw materials, collar patches are no longer worn on uniform coats; the greeting relationship between the Hitler Youth and the Waffen-SS is explained; instructions are given on outdoor bathing; fish distribution is timed; trespassing on farmland by unauthorized persons is prohibited; no speeding over 30 km/h is allowed in the camp area; Shooting orders are issued for vehicles that fail to stop at the camp guardhouse; improperly parked bicycles are confiscated without replacement; a deadline is given for promotion and appointment proposals; no more applications for settlements in the East are accepted during the war; all mess halls close regularly at 22:00; a long list of lost and found items is given.

Central Construction Office. "Overview of all constructions to be built by order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin, in the area of CC Auschwitz, respectively in the service area of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz in the third year of war economy". RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 33-36.
"I.) Auschwitz CC
a.) Construction projects classified under GB.-No. VIII Up a 1
1.) makeshift Sola bridge
2) irrigation and drainage
3) pump house incl. treatment and elevated tank
4) safety installations
5.) transfer station
6.) road construction, (makeshift)
7.) prov. district heating plant
8.) makeshift construction for diesel backup power unit
9.) slaughterhouse (makeshift)
10.) extension of an existing building shell no. 36 C
11.) construction of 10 inmate lodgings (solid construction, makeshift)
b.) Construction project classified under GB.-No. VIII E wo 19
1.) adding of 6 old inmate lodgings
2.) 5 new inmate lodgings
3) laundry and reception building (access building) with delousing facility and inmate bath
4) headquarters and headquarters lodgings building
5.) water supply
6.) electrical outdoor facilities
7.) utility building
8.) drainage (main collector, rainwater sewer and sewage treatment plant with digester gas extraction)
9.) Building projects approved by plenipotentiary for H.
1.) 3 officers' lodging barracks
2) 12 crew lodging barracks
3.) 4 clothing barracks
4.) 7 workshop barracks
5.) 2 living and working barracks
II. Agricultural enterprise Auschwitz
a.) Construction project classified under GB.-Number VIII Up a 1
1) 3 field barns and 4 farm barns (makeshift)
2.) makeshift greenhouses for 3,000 sqm area and drying plant
3) 4 makeshift potato warehouses
4) extension of the building shell in Raisko as a laboratory
5.) makeshift pigsties and sheepsties of primitive construction

b.) Construction project approved by plenipotentiary for H.
50 horse-stable barracks incl. subsequent facilities for housing livestock, agricultural products and equipment
III. Prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS
a.) Construction project submitted to plenipotentiary general for construction
1) 30 prisoner lodging barracks (masonry)
2.) 2 utility barracks
3.) 2 delousing barracks
3.) 10 wash- and toilet barracks
4.) 2 delousing barracks
5.) 1 morgue barracks
6.) entrance building
7) warehouse
8.) 11 watchtowers, wood
b.) Construction project approved by plenipotentiary for H.
1.) 312 lodging barracks
2.) 18 utility barracks
3.) 36 wash- and toilet barracks
4.) 19 laundry and storage barracks
5.) 14 infirmary barracks
6.) 4 morgue barracks
7.) headquarters barracks
8.) wash barracks with toilet barracks
9) barracks for guard troops consisting of
16 lodging barracks
2 utility barracks
6 toilet barracks
2 wash barracks
10.) crematorium
11.) bakery (temporary)
12.) 27 watchtowers, wood
13.) 1 overview tower
14.) water-supply plant
15.) sewerage and sewage treatment plant
16.) access road incl. parking lot
17.) road paving within PoW camp. incl. roll call areas
18.) railroad siding from Auschwitz station
19.) fencing (electr. charged wire fence)
20.) light and high-voltage plant
21.) electr. overhead line from Birkenau incl. transformer building
22.) alarm and telephone system
IV.) Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke G.m.b.H. Auschwitz
Construction project submitted to plenipotentiary general for construction
1) 7 factory halls for finishing shop
2) 1 workshop for carpentry
3.) 1 workshop for sawmill
V.) Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke G.m.b.H. Auschwitz
1) office barracks southeast of the administration building at Auschwitz railroad station
2) workshop barracks in Raisko
3.) Workshop barracks in Babitz
VI.) Main economic camp of the Waffen-SS. Auschwitz and Oderberg Branch
a.) Construction projects classified under GB.-Number VIII Up a 1
1) Potato bunker (makeshift)
2.) Storage cellar for troop utility camp. Oderberg
b.) Construction project approved by plenipotentiary for H.
2 storage and office barracks

VII.) Agriculture Partschendorf
Construction project classified under GB.-No. Up a 1
Extension and expansion of an existing stable building for accommodation of horses for agriculture."

July 1942

1. Central Construction Office. "Work Performance of Carpenters June 1942." Work on structures BW 3C ("32 Russian barracks erected."), 31, 33B, 36B/28 (House 28), 50, 65D, 37B, 37C. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 277.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Barracks to house 125000 prisoners of war". RGVA, 502-1-273, p. 27.
"For the accommodation of 125000 prisoners of war, of the barracks stored at Breslau-Lissa will be made available initially:
1.) 75 pieces of horse-stable barracks type 260/9.
2) 10 " R A D – barracks type IV/3
3.) 4 " R A D – utility barracks type VII/5
The other barracks still missing will be ordered immediately from the authorized representative for timber construction."

Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police for the Month of June 1942." RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 182-287.
"Vehicle deployment (summary).

vehicle deployment daily on average	*9-10 trucks*
total trips in the above period	*1532*
kilometers driven " " "	*8548*
Fuel consumed " " "	*gasoline 1725*
	diesel 2039 = 3764"

A detailed report follows.

Letter from the Auschwitz district commissar "to the Hutta [Huta]-Lenz company in Birkenau". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.
"According to information from the State Health Office in Bielitz, typhus has broken out in your communal camp in Birkenau. To prevent the spread of the disease, the immediate closure of the communal camp is hereby ordered. Those sick or suspected to be sick with the disease are to be segregated in a separate room."

Heerdt-Lingler GmbH sends the SS Construction Office Auschwitz CC, "at the initiavive of Boos, Cologne-Rhine-Bickendorf," a copy of the article by Gerhard Peters and Emil Wüstinger, "Delousing with Zyklon hydrogen cyanide in circulation fumigation chambers". Special reprint from: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11, 1940, and another article by M. Kaiser on "Prevention of typhus by the Zyklon method." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 87-90.

"Schedule of responsibilities of Office Group C of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office." RGVA, 502-1-7, pp. 1-10.
Office Group C – Construction; Chief: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler
Office C 1: Adjutant: SS-Obersturmführer Pastowski
Office C 2: Personal Assistant: SS-Obersturmführer Bartelt
Office C 3: Chief: SS-Obersturmführer Pastowski
Office C/I – General construction tasks; Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer Seseman
Main Department C/I/1 – Buildings of the Waffen SS; Chief: SS-Obersturmführer Pfeil

Main Department C/I/2 – CC and PoW camp buildings; Chief: SS-Untersturmführer Heinzelmann
Main Department C/I/3 – German Police Buildings; Head: SS-Obersturmführer Pfeil.

2. Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of June 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.
"General: There are at present about 894 civilian workers, 4351 prisoners, 1980 women, 45 carts, 11 motor vehicles in use."
I. Construction project SS lodgings and Auschwitz Concentration Camp:
(a) Protective-custody camp
BW 105: inmate lodging building (Block 17).
BW 106: inmate lodging building (Block 16)
BW 20L, K: add floor to inmate lodgings in women's CC
BW 20G, H, Q: add floor to inmate lodgings at men's CC
BW 7A: inmate lodging building (prov. troop housing for now).
existing building in women's CC
b) Protective-custody camp expansion
BW 134-138: inmate lodging building
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner bath
"BW 11 – Crematorium (existing). The foundation for the new chimney to be built has been laid, and bricklaying has begun."
BW 28: prov. reception barracks with delousing
c) Other buildings
BW 24: commandant's residence
BW 36B: officers' residences and lodgings
BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: rainwater and main-collector sewer with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas production
II. construction project agriculture Auschwitz,
BW 36C: residential building for the director of agricultural operations
BW 33B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko
BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko
BW 65A-E: duck breeding and poultry breeding stables in Harmense
BW 71: stable yard
III. construction project prisoner of war camp
"In the quarantine camp (I. construction section), 15 of the 30 brick lodging barracks have been occupied so far, the remaining 15 are ready to be occupied, likewise a part of the erected barracks (horse-stable barracks) including the infirmary barracks have been put into use. Furthermore, 2 utility barracks, 2 delousing barracks, 1 morgue barracks, 10 wash- and toilet barracks and the wash- and entrance building are ready for use. For the quarantine camp, the irrigation and drainage system including the sewage treatment plant with receiving water has been completed. The drainage of this section is about half completed. A total of 99 horse-stable barracks have been erected in Section II. Another 18 barracks of the same type, which will serve as wash- and toilet barracks, are currently being erected. Work on the fencing and roads continues. The construction of the foundations for the barracks of the guard troops has begun. Likewise, the excavation of the building pit for the crematorium has begun."
BW 31: PoW camp bakery
IV. Construction project Auschwitz construction yard

BW 37B/C: construction-office barracks and accommodation
BW 50: construction office
BW 23A: construction office's garage extension
V. Construction project main economic camp of the Waffen-SS
BW 7: (HWL) warehouse barracks,
VI. other
Landscaping
Workshops (joinery, locksmith, carpentry, painting and glazing),
Surveying.

Central Construction Office. "Report." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 153.
"On 1 July 1942 in the morning at 10.30 a.m., a head constable of the Birkenau gendarmerie post appeared at the labor deployment office (communal camp) and informed me that typhus had broken out in the communal camp. The head constable was instructed to make the necessary determinations and to take any precautionary measures (with regard to closing the camp, etc.). Since I was not aware of typhus in the communal camp until then, I could not give any information and assured him that after the visit of the SS garrison physician and gentlemen from the Bielitz Health Office to the communal camp, he would receive more detailed information."

3. Letter from the State Health Office for the Bielitz District to the Commandant of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus". RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 148-148a.
"In the last few days, 3 certain cases of typhus, as well as a suspected case in this respect among workers of the Huta & Lenz communal camp, located on the grounds of the SS camp area, came under observation."
Instructions for preventing the spread of infection follow.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Central Construction Office. RGVA. 502-1-332, p. 146.
"By order of the garrison physician and the Bielitz Health Office, as a result of cases of typhus that have occurred, as of Saturday, July 4, 1942, that is, with immediate effect until further notice, all civilian workers of the Construction Office may no longer leave the Auschwitz Camp."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Camp Closure for Civilian Workers". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 144.
"The Central Construction Office here informs that, by order of the garrison physician of the Auschwitz CC and the Bielitz Health Office, as a result of cases of typhus which have occurred, a camp closure has come into effect as of 4 July 1942 for all civilian workers employed on construction projects of the Central Construction Office. The camp closure is expected to last 6 to 8 weeks."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC administration with the subject "Construction application for the erection of a chimney at the crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 32.
"The Central Construction Office encloses the construction application for the erection of a chimney at the crematorium of the CC with the request to forward the same to the responsible Office Group of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office."

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report for the construction of a new chimney at the crematorium of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 34.
"The chimney is square and has a clear cross-section of 90 x 90 cm. The chimney foundation, the base as well as the chimney shaft will be made of well-fired bricks and will be erected on a 3.60 x 3.60 m 1.00 m thick concrete slab. The inner protective lining is made of firebricks up to the height of the base, otherwise it is made of selected hard-fired bricks. The outer elevation surfaces of the chimney will be grouted. Furthermore, risers, resting irons and a lightning conductor are installed on one outer side. From the furnaces to the chimney, a flue with a clear width of 70 x 70 cm will be made and will

receive a 12 cm thick firebrick protective lining on the inside."

Central Construction Office. "Cost Estimate. For the construction of a new chimney at the crematorium of the Auschwitz U.S. Concentration Camp." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 35-36.
Total sum: RM 11,500.

Central Construction Office. "Construction material extract for the erection of a new chimney at the crematorium of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S.". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 37.
"1.) 24200 pieces of hard-fire bricks.
2). 4500 kg of cement
3) 6 m³ slaked lime
4) 7200 pieces of fireclay bricks
5.) 2700 kg fireclay powder
6.) 600 kg of construction iron."

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 1702. BW 11. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 67.
"Subject: Production of 37 pieces of crampons Ø 25 mm
6 pieces frames
1 piece double end flap.
Applicant: chimney crematorium, Koehler Comp.
Started: 2 July 1942. Finished: 6 July 1942."

A circular is issued ordering all SS guards to be vaccinated against typhus and paratyphoid fever on given dates. Frei, p. 147

4. Central Construction Office. "Material requirements for chimney construction (old crematorium stock)". RGVA, 502-1-318, p. 71.
"24210 pieces of bricks (red hot-fired).
6 m³ lime (slaked)
4400 kg cement
20 m³ sand
19 m³ gravel
27000 normal fireclay bricks (25 x 12 x 6,5 cm S.[eger]*C.*[ones] *No. 26-29)*
2700 kg fireclay mortar
70 pieces of crampons
6 pieces of resting irons
1 piece of iron double end flap."

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, requests the Main Office Budget and Construction[4] to "settle the balance on our invoice of 16 Dec. 41 = RM 3,868.10." RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 105.

5. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Camp Closure for Civilian Workers". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 147.
"The above office reports the execution of the camp lockdown for civilian workers which was carried out in the course of today. Those workers who have not yet been living in the camp area are housed in the PoW camp, Construction Section I. All other workers are living in the previous accommodations until the detoxification agent is procured and delousing is possible. Delousing and fumigation will be carried out as quickly as possible in consultation with the garrison physician."

6. The company M. Trüstedt KG from Berlin-Hanover sends the administration of the Auschwitz CC further documentation "about the 'bone defatting device' factory no. 775 or 775A delivered to you." GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 6.

Central Construction Office. "Report of SS-Oberscharführer Pollok in the capacity RGVA, 502-1-312,

[4] On February 1, 1942, this office was merged with the Main Office of Administration and Economy to form the SS-*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-WVHA).

of specialist in matters of building inspection". p. 29.
"During the supervision of the construction work on the crematorium, it was found that the old chimney has developed new cracks in the horizontal as well as vertical direction, which must lead to the collapse of the chimney. This is due to the fact that the chimney continued to be excessively stressed, despite the fact that the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, by letter dated June 4, 1942, Corr.Reg. No. 8195/42/Po/Qu. to the headquarters of the CC forbade the use of the same.
I request the head of the Central Construction Office to again prohibit the further use of the chimney and to arrange that the chimney be removed immediately, as otherwise unforeseeable consequences may result."

The Jewish prisoner Benjamin Beressy, registration number 114941, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa incipiens". The prisoner dies about three months later on April 8, 1944. 12 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. On April 4, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the corpses of Gr. Jew Prisoner No. 114941 Beressy Benjamin, Irs. Born – May 1917 in Saloniki": Hoerlein Document No. 215.
"Cause of death: destructive pulmonary TB of the larynx and intestinal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual."

A special headquarters order mentions that a new camp adjutant was appointed, and SS-Obersturmführer Mulka was appointed staff commander at Auschwitz CC. Frei, p. 148

7. Garrison Order No. 16/42 reiterates the prohibition against parking bicycles anywhere other than in racks. Frei, p. 149

8. Central Construction Office. "PoW camp Auschwitz. Occupancy". VMM, HC.

"a.) Quarantine Camp				
30 pcs. brick barracks	@ 700 men	=	21,000	inmates
24 ″ horse-stable barracks (with beds)	@ 300 ″	=	7,200	- ″ -
a.) quarantine camp		=	8,200	inmates
b.) 288 pcs. horse-stable barracks (with cots)	@ 430 men	=	123,840	inmates
b.) Main camp		=	123,840	inmates
Total occupancy:				
a) quarantine camp			28,200	inmates
b) Main camp			123,840	- ″ -
Together			152,040	inmates
Barracks camp for the troop				
10 barracks	@ 80 men		800	men"

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp." Plan No. 1453. J.-C. Pressac suggests a probable date of June 6, 1942 (1989, p. 195), but a comparison of this site plan with the one dated August 15, 1942, shows that it is site plan No. 1453, mentioned in the letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Auschwitz POW Camp, Site Plan," dated August 3, 1942. The camp is divided into three unnamed sections, and only the future Crematorium II is marked. APMO, BW 2/4, Neg. No. 21135/3.

Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co., "Report of Wednesday, July 8, 1942. Construction site: Auschwitz PoW camp". Preprinted sheet with pencil inscription. "1 Pg [*Poliergeselle*, assistant mason] + 2 M[*aurer*, bricklayer] bricking in the door in gas chamber." Bartosik, Doc. 8 [8a], pp. 65f.

Full handwritten sheet headed "Wednesday, July 8, 1942":
"1 Pg – 2 M. Brick in doors in gas chamber."
Remarks: The note refers to the fumigation gas chamber of disinfestation barrack 2, BW 5b, of PoW camp. Bartosik *et al*. misinterpret this as "in 2 gas chamber", which they then meaninglessly change to "*druga komora gazowa*", "the second gas chamber", which according to them points to the alleged "Bunker 2".

A circular announces a sick-leave replacement for a department head. Frei, p. 149

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 27-28.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	25%
3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood)	1/6/1940	65%
4. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	55%
5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	10%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	15%
7. BW 20 L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	30%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	15%
9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	15%
10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	20%
11. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	60%
12. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
14. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	30%
15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	80%
16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	15%
17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
18. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
20. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	65%
21. BW 28: inmate effects barracks	3/6/1942	30%
22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	85%
24. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	15%
25. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	15%
26. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	15%
27. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	15%
28. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	20%
29: BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	12%
30: BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	13%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 24.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	20%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	60%

4. BW 3c-d: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	80%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	10/11/1941	100%
6. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1 [finished: 20 June 1942]	4/12/1941	100%
7. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2 [finished: 15 July 1942]	6/3/1942	100%
8. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
9. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
10. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks	5/1/1942	100%
11. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
12. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	30%
13. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	65%
14. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	20%
15. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	40%
16. BW 19: water-supply plant	5/1/1942	40%
17. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
18. BW 24: fencing, electr. wire	8/11/1941	45%
19. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	25%
20. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
21. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	50%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project construction yard Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 25.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 19: inmate workshop barracks, completion	1/7/1940	90%
2. BW 37B: construction-office barracks	1/4/1942	90%
3. BW 37C: construction-office lodging barracks	1/7/1940	90%
4. BW 50: storage shed for construction material	1/7/1940	90%
5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material	4/5/1942	60%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month June" for the construction project agriculture Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 33A: existing stable and ancillary facilities	1/6/1940	45%
2. BW 33B: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1944	55%
3. BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko	23/2 1942	95%
4. BW 36C: residence for the head of agric. enterprises	4/5/1942	45%
5. BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko	23/2/1942	25%
6. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense	16/2/1942	100%
7. BW 65B: poultry-breeding barns and	4/5/1942	30%
8. BW65E: rearing barns	4/5/1942	30%
9. BW 71: horse-stable barracks	20/3/1942	65%

9. Letter from the company Ewald Berninghaus, Duisburg, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Gas-tight doors for delousing facilities". With reference to the inquiry of the Friedrich Boos Company (for BW 160), the company submits the following offer: RGVA, 502-1-354, pp. 8-9.

"19 pieces of 1-leaf gas-tight, double-walled doors of steel-saving design, executed according to enclosed drawing St. 3596 for a clear wall dimension of 1350/1900 mm."*
One door weighs 110 kg and costs RM 164.50.
* See the corresponding entry for March 20, 1942.

A special headquarters order bans all SS members from entering Auschwitz. Frei, p. 150

10. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Stutthof-Danzig with the subject "New construction of a crematorium for Stutthof CC". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.
"Enclosed are the plans for a crematorium for 30,000 inmates. The plant is equipped with 5 pieces of three-muffle incinerators. According to the Topf & Sons Erfurt company, one incineration takes about 1/2 hour. The basements are being elevated because of the high groundwater level at the site. Concerning the technical equipment, it is suggested to contact the Topf & Sons Erfurt company."

Letter from the District President of Kattowitz, without addressee, with the subject "Typhus disease in the district of Bielitz". APK, RK 319, pp. 142-144.
"So far, a total of 15 cases of typhus have been found among the population of the Bielitz District, all of which must be traced back to the concentration camp in Auschwitz as the source of infection, namely, members of the 900-strong work-force employed in the concentration camp as part of various construction and installation firms. It was noted on this occasion that the camp is currently afflicted by a more severe epidemic of typhus."
Instructions are given to contain the epidemic.

Garrison Order No. 17/42 bans all SS men and their families from entering the town of Auschwitz and calls for official stays in the town to be limited "to the minimum possible." Frei, p. 150

12. I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 58/59 for the Period 29 May -12 July 1942". NI-14512
"9 July Meeting with O'stf. Schwarz about prisoner deployment. The latter is currently suffering greatly from the fact that, due to the latest order, all Poles are being removed from CC A[uschwit]*z and placed in camps in the Old Reich. Jews from all European countries are taking their place. Their number is to be increased to about 100,000. As a result, different workers are used at the various construction sites almost every day. The various abuses also came up. They are absolutely condemned on the part of the camp management, and there are strict orders to refrain from any mistreatment or other measures that may undermine the inmates' ability to work. Immediate reporting of all such occurrences was requested so that the possibility of immediate intervention would be given."*

13. Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the erection of temporary delousing buildings, as well as erection of 4 so-called horse-stable barracks (type 260/9 OKH) as effects chambers for the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 5-6; *ibid.*, pp. 7-9.
"On the existing site are to be erected:
<u>I. Buildings:</u> BW 28, prov. delousing building and 4 horse-stable barracks. […]
One building serves exclusively as delousing while the other building is set up as a warehouse. […]
Since there was no delousing plant in the CC, the provisional delousing buildings and the barracks for the effects had to be built without fail for the current admissions. These provisional buildings will be demolished after completion of the planned reception building with delousing."
The corresponding cost estimate, also dated July 13, 1942, provides for a total expenditure of RM 88,000.
Dimensions of the delousing building:
"a) Admission with delousing:
Floor area:
Admission: (40.00 x 11.66 + 11.50 x 5.00) = 523.90 m².
Delousing: 16.00 x 9.25 = 148.00 m²."

Garrison Order No. 18/42 recalls that certain uniform items may only be worn on duty above a certain rank. Frei, pp. 150f.

14. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Upper Silesian Mining and Metallurgical Association, Kattowitz, with the subject "Information on Upper Silesian Hard Coal". RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 508.

"The local construction office requests the following information soon:
1.) Water content of bituminous and gas-flame coal.
2.) Ash content of the fuel.
3.) Volatile matter of the fuel.
4.) Fuel grain size (for high-pressure boilers).
5) Slag melting point.
6.) Slag softening point.
Furthermore, information, if possible with a site plan, on the coal mines nearest to Auschwitz, which can supply a daily requirement of approx. 50 t of the above coal on an ongoing basis."

15. Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report on the Provisional Extension of the Auschwitz U/S Concentration Camp" and the accompanying "Cost Estimate for the Provisional Extension of the Auschwitz U/S Concentration Camp ". The report deals with the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp in the second year of the war: RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22.

"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for 30,000 prisoners for the time being is to be built on the site of the former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz U/S. At the same time, agric. Farms are to be built up. […]
The groundwater varies between 1.00 -2.50 m depending on the ground level. […]
The existing structures were rebuilt or repaired as inmate lodgings with ancillary facilities, temporary headquarters, crew quarters, prisoner workshops, etc. […]
I Structures:
a) Existing buildings, (current purpose,) on which repair and reconstruction work, as well as repair of war damage was carried out:
1) BW 4 prov. prisoner infirmary building.
2) " 5 " prisoner cell building
3) " 11 " crematorium (formerly bunker)
4) " 12 " prisoner effects chamber building
5) " 13 " commandant's office building
6) " 14 " SS quarter and canteen building
7) " 17A " crew building 1
8) " 17B " " " 2
9) " 19 " prisoner workshop barracks."
10-26: BW 20A -20R inmate lodging buildings 1-17.
27) BW 30A prov. motor vehicle workshop barracks
28) " 35 prov. school building with kindergarten
b) newly <u>erected</u> structures
29) BW 6 prov. main guardhouse
30) " 7A " block leaders' lodging barracks.
31) " 18 " motor vehicle hall
32) " 42 " prisoners' kitchen barracks.
II. outdoor facilities
(a) Existing facilities, (current use) on which repairs and improvements were made:
33) BW 9 sewer system
34) " 23A prov. transformer station
35) " 33A " barn facilities.
36) " 50 " construction yard.
(b) newly <u>erected</u> facilities:
37) BW 8 prov. watchtowers
38) " 21 " road paving
39) " 26A " field barn

40) " 29 prov. water-supply plant
41) " 34 " bathing facility on the Sola River
42) " 41 " protective custody enclosure and prov. industrial yard enclosure
43) " 49 prov. electr. outdoor facilities.
To be added:
44) " 27 extension and repair of existing dwellings for married headquarter staff. […]
prov. crematorium: installation in a former bunker, with 2 double furnaces, morgue, etc."
Total cost: RM 2,026,000.

RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report for the Construction Project Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S" and accompanying "Estimate for the Construction Project Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S". The report concerns the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp in the third year of the war economy:
"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for 30,000 prisoners for the time being is to be built on the site of the former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz U/S. […]
The soil conditions are relatively good. Under the approximately 30 cm thick humus scar loam emerges and after approx. 2.00 m sand and gravel, which should be used if possible. The groundwater level varies between 1.00-2.50 m depending on the elevation of the terrain."
The document lists the following structures in this order:
<u>I. Temporary structures (buildings and outdoor facilities)</u>
<u>a) Buildings</u>
1. BW 4 – inmate lodging building
2. BW 5 – prisoner cell building
3. BW 12 – prisoner effects storage building
4. BW 13 – headquarters' building
5. BW 17A – crew building 1
6. BW 17b – crew building 2
7. BW 14 – SS quarter and canteen building
8. BW 36A – officers' mess
9. BW 27 – residences for married NCOs
10. BW 36B – residences for married officers and officers' quarters
11. BW 11 – crematorium
<u>b) Outdoor facilities</u>
12. BW 67 – SS quarters, riding hall and cattle stables in the former Prag works in Birkenau
13. BW 39 – SS quarters outside the camp area
14. BW 23A – transformer station
15. BW 21 – road construction
16. BW 29 – water-supply plant
17. BW 49 – overhead power line network
18. BW 44 – sports field facility
19. BW 45 – shooting range facility
20. BW 54 – gardening facilities
<u>II. Temporary structures (buildings and outdoor facilities)</u>
<u>c) Buildings</u>
21. BW 7B – block leader's barrack
22. BW 24 – commandant's residence
23. BW 36C – extension of an existing building shell
24. BW 40 – SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"

25. BW 33B – slaughterhouse extension
26. BW 18 – garage extension for headquarters
27. BW 30B – fuel station for headquarters
28. BW 28 – reception barracks with delousing and 4 effects barracks
29. BW 42 – prisoner kitchen extension
30. BW 17C – 4 crew barracks for headquarters
31. BW 17D/1 – staff and crew barracks
32. BW 17D/2-13 – 12 crew barracks, 4 wash and 4 toilet barracks for the guard troops
33. BW 36D – 4 officers' lodging barracks
34. BW 43 – inmate canteen barracks
35. BW 172 – utility barracks for the guard troops
36. BW 59 – 12 barracks for storing prisoner effects, etc.
37. BW 60 – 2 barracks to house prisoner electricians, etc.
38. BW 38 – vehicle and equipment hall
39. BW 3 – women's branch camp

d) Outdoor facilities

40. BW 8 – watchtowers
41. BW 55 – 2 living and working barracks
42. BW 56 – 3 lodging barracks for labor comm.
43. BW 57 – 2 RAD dormitories
44. BW 58 – 5 barracks for special treatment of prisoners
45. BW 77 – lodging barracks for dog squadrons
46. BW 161 – district heating plant
47. BW 209 – temporary bridge over the Sola river

III. Final structures

a) Buildings

48. BW 7A – Inmate lodging building 41
49-65. BW 20A-R – Inmate lodging building 1-17
66. BW 100 – Inmate lodging building 18
67-73. BW 101-107 – Inmate lodging building 19-25
74-78. BW 116-120 – Inmate lodging building 26-30
79-83. BW 125-129 – Inmate lodging building 31-35
84-88. BW 134- 138 – Inmate lodging building 36-40
89-93. BW 157A, B. C. D, E – Inmate protective custody building 1-5.
94. BW 158 – protective-custody camp entrance building,
95. BW 160 – laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoner baths
96. BW 173 – commandant's office and headquarters accommodation building,
97. BW 31 – service building for the headquarters.

b) Outside facilities

98. BW 9 – sewerage system
99. BW 21 – road construction
100. BW 23B – emergency generator building
101. BW 29 – water-supply plant
102. BW 41 – protective custody enclosure
103. BW 49 – electrical feeders
104. BW 200 – 5 watchtowers
105. BW 201 – main sewer with sewage treatment plant
106. BW 202 – alarm system
107. BW 203 – lightning protection system

108. BW 204 – telephone system
109. BW 205 – command system
110. BW 206 – fire extinguishing system
111. BW 207 – 2 sauna systems
112. BW 210 – enclosures
113. BW 211 – transformer station.

The total cost is RM 20,600,000, which was corrected to 20,000,000 with pen. For each individual structure, Bischoff prepares a "cost estimate" with "construction description" and "site sketch" between July 15 and August 4, 1942 (RGVA, 502-1-319, incomplete documentation).

16. The head of the Auschwitz CC administration sends to the Bielitz Technical Inspection Agency (*Technischer Überwachungsverein*, TÜV) the documentation received from M. Trüstedt on July 7, 1942, on the "Bone Defatting Device, Factory No. 775 or 775A." with the request for permission to put the device into operation. GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 5; *ibid.*, p. 4

Subsequent correspondence: *Ibid.*, p. 3
- Letter from TÜV Breslau to the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Bone Defatting Device, Factory No. 775 or 775A" (September 15, 1942). *Ibid.*, p. 2
- Letters from the head of the administration of the TÜV Breslau and to TÜV Breslau itself with the same subject (October 22, 1942).

The correspondence concerns the technical testing of the device.

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC administration. TNA. HW 16-20. ZIP/GPDD 168/23.7.42, n.13.
"1). The unusable Jewish clothing produced there is still to be handed over to the SS Clothing Works LUBLIN. (See on D IV/32634 4 … groups missed … 21 May 42). For the … rest missed …"

Headquarters Order No. 12/42 reports a new administrative head of the camp; appoints a new commanding officer "Buna"; reports on a collection of donations for the Red Cross; admonishes saluting at the memorial for fallen comrades in Berlin; orders a ceiling on flower orders at RM 5.-; forbids swimming, washing, watering cattle in the Sola River from the camp downstream, as well as drawing water from it, because of suspicion of typhus; forbids entering fields off-duty; explains rules of conduct for on-call duty; cites an order by Himmler on the wearing of collar patches; exhorts compliance with set deadlines; announces that SS men punished with curfew must stay within the large chain of posts; schedules a staff company roll call; and lists some found and lost objects. Frei, pp. 151-154

A circular schedules an officers' meeting. Frei, p. 154

17. Central Construction Office, "Auschwitz Concentration Camp, barracks distribution". Barracks are divided into "use", "type", "required" (72), "erected" (25), "to be erected" (47), "stored" (5), "missing" (42). >RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 237, 239.

Barracks for 20 BW are listed, of which a total of 72 "required", including:

"Use	*type*	*requ.*	*erected*	*to be er.*	*stored*	*missing*
Special treatment	*260/9*	*5*	*3*	*2*	*/*	*2*
effects barracks at prov. delousing	*260/9*	*4*	*4*	*/*	*/*	*/"*

Central Construction Office. "Final account for the delivery and construction of a cremation furnace by the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt". Final balance of RM 3786.10. RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 258-259a.

A circular letter schedules a meeting of all officers of the Auschwitz garrison. Frei, pp. 154f.

20. Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 40. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 61.
"By order of the camp commandant, the entire camp has been locked down with imme-

diate effect due to danger of typhus. No SS member or civilian employee of the Central Construction Office is therefore allowed to leave the camp."

Response of Oberschlesisches Steinkohlen-Syndikat Ltd., Technical Department, to the inquiry of the Central Construction Office dated July 14, 1942: RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 506-506a.
"We assume that flame coals in the smaller assortments Nut III, Nut IV and fine coals are to be used in your boilers, and below give you indicative figures in answer to the questions you have asked.

	Nut III/IV	*fine*
grain size	*10/20, 20/30 mm*	*0-10 mm*
water	*8-12%*	*10-14%*
ash	*7-10%*	*10-15%*
vol. components	*35-40%*	*33-38%*

Unfortunately, we cannot give you an precise information about the melting behavior of the ash. The ashes generally melt between 12 – 1300°C [sic], *with the softening point and yield point not far apart."*

21. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "monthly petroleum need". The monthly petroleum need for PoW camp and the CC is 5,700 liters. RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 412.

Letter from Prof. Dr. A. Hase, Berlin Dahlem, Biological Reich Institute for Agriculture and Forestry, to Umluft Apparatebau Ltd., Berlin-Charlottenburg: RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 30.
"In the Brandenburg-Görden labor camp, there is a two-chamber delousing device which was manufactured by the Umluft Apparatebau Ltd. I conducted practical delousing tests with this device on March 25, 42, and May 1, 42, under exactly the same conditions as those prevailing during practical delousing. The device met the requirements; within one hour of operation, from chamber closure to chamber opening, all lice and lice eggs were destroyed by the heat effect, provided that the packing was carried out according to instructions.

23. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C V: RGVA, 502- 1-332, p. 143.
"With reference to the letter here of July 3, 1942 Corr.Reg. No. 10158/42/Bi/Th., the Central Construction Office informs the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police that the camp lockdown imposed as a result of typhus has now been extended to the entire camp by Garrison Order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942."

Auschwitz CC Headquarters. Garrison Order No. 19/42. RGVA, 502-1-66, pp. 219-221. Frei, pp. 155-157
"On account of the cases of typhus which have reappeared in the area of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the following is ordered in order to combat the epidemic:
1.) A complete camp lockdown is imposed. All SS members living within the large chain of posts are not allowed to leave the camp area. […]
5.) An immediate ban on leave is ordered for all SS members, officers and men. […]
7.) Out-of-town visits to departments are to be avoided or, if urgent, to be handled in the house of the Waffen-SS. In any case, visitors who have official business here may be received only in the rooms of the heads of service (commandant, administrative officer, site manager, head of construction, and also in the main utility camp area, etc.). They have to leave the camp on a direct way without staying.
8) The civilian workers employed by the Construction Office may leave and re-enter the camp for the purpose of working on the construction sites in question only at the checkpoints of the Hutta-Lenz [sic] *communal camp, but only in closed formation, and accompanied by SS members which are provided by the Construction Office to accompany these work parties.*
9.) Release and transfer of prisoners to other camps must be postponed until the lockdown is lifted."

Central Construction Office. Radio message to WVHA, head of Office Group C. VMM, HC.

"Report completion of I. Construction Section at POW camp for an occupant strength of 30,000 men."

Central Construction Office. Radio message to WVHA, head of Office Group C. VMM, HC.
"In response to telex no. 90 of 22 June 42, it is reported that the following barracks are still needed to house 125,000 POWs:
124 horse-stable barracks type 260/9 OKH
10 RAD barracks type IV/3 as infirmary barracks
21 utility barracks type VII/5 RAD.
Detailed report to follow."

24. Letter from the District President of Kattowitz, without addressee, with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp". APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 107-109.
The epidemic spread among the camp inmates and also affected 21 members of the SS guards, who were admitted to the reserve hospital in Kattowitz. Special measures were taken to prevent the spread of the disease:
"Unconditional camp lockdown for SS members, free workers and employees, and prisoners. Release from the camp may take place only after proper delousing and subsequent 3-week quarantine."
Prohibition of employment of prisoners outside the camp as well as strict quarantine, and prohibition of work for civilian workers.

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney construction at crematorium BW 1(1 CC)". The total price for the construction of the new chimney is RM 2,790. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 13.

25. Garrison Order No. 19a/42 orders reinforced garrison patrols, exhorts use of shortest routes, and requires civilian workers to wear a green armband even outside the large chain of posts. Frei, p. 157

In Garrison Order No. 21/42, Höss orders that he alone decide on requests for leave. Frei, pp. 157f.

26. I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 60/61 for the Period July 13-July 26, 1942." NI-14551.
"18 July. Visit of the Reichsführer SS with a large entourage, including Obergruppenführer Schmauser and Obersturmbannführer Höss, to whom the Reichsführer SS personally delivered his promotion to Obersturmbannführer. The Reichsführer was greeted at the Feierabendhaus *by the undersigned. We then drove to the power station and gave the high visitor an overview of the entire plant from the high bunker platform. The entire plant was explained on the basis of a site plan provided for this purpose. The Reichsführer inquired about the probable startup dates, which were given as May to August 1943.* […]
July 20: Obersturmführer Schwarz, head of labor deployment, announces that as of July 21, no more prisoners will be allowed to work on the plant grounds, since a camp lockdown had to be imposed due to the danger of infection. The duration of this lockdown cannot yet be predicted."

29. Radio message No. 113. Sending agency: WVHA, to Auschwitz CC. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168. Transcript. NO-2361.
"Permission to travel by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau is hereby granted to pick up gas that is urgently required for the disinfection [sic] *of the camp."*
Signed by Glücks, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS.

30. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Reich railway administration in Oppeln with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the concentration camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz with connection to Auschwitz station": RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 284-285.
"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, a large prisoner-of-war camp has been built south-west of Auschwitz Station (Birkenau). For some time

now, transports of prisoners of war have been brought in continuously, and these are unloaded on the station premises. In order to relieve the operation of the station, the Central Construction Office considered the construction of a new siding to the prisoner-of-war camp in the spring of 1942. Plans were drawn up, and an application for this was also submitted to the Reich railway administration Oppeln. However, the construction of this track failed due to the impossibility of obtaining the necessary quotas, and was therefore abandoned. The number of prisoner transports has recently increased considerably, and a further increase is to be expected, so that the danger of overloading the station is to be expected. The Central Construction Office is therefore again considering the construction of a new siding to the POW camp […].
In addition to prisoner-of-war transports, construction material, foodstuffs, furnishings and the like would also have to be transported on this track. A permanent workforce of 150,000 people is to be expected."

31. "Cost estimate for the new construction of the laundry and reception building with delousing facility and prisoners' bath at the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S, written by the head of the Central Construction Office. Total costs: 1,100,000 RM. Attached is the corresponding site plan. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 129-130.

August 1942

[1.] Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Strm. Lubitz, Construction Foreman Dept. Structural Engineering. Month of July 1942." RGVA,502-1-27, pp. 15-17.
Work carried out in structures: BW 7a (prov. headquarters), 20 Q, M, O (adding floors in men's CC), BW 20 L, K (adding floors in women's CC), BW 64 (Raisko greenhouse), BW 33C (Raisko nursery), BW 11 "(chimney at crematorium) chimney walls completed. Channel excavated and bricked. Old chimney torn down. Demolition material hauled away.", BW 106, 107, 104 (new building at men's CC), BW 65A (duck rearing Harmense), BW 65E (herd-book stables Harmense), BW 26B (barns in Budy), BW 13 (headquarters).

2. Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the Month of July 1942". RGVA 502-1-181, pp. 271-179.
"Vehicle deployment (summary)

vehicle deployment daily on average	*13-14 trucks*
total trips in the above period	*2436*
kilometers driven " " "	*11709*
Fuel consumed " " "	*gasoline 1497*
	diesel 3590 = 4987"

A detailed report follows.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the company "Huta" above- and below-ground construction AG, Kattowitz, with the subject "New crematorium building: static calculation": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 164.
"Enclosed are the plans for the new building of the crematorium for the purpose of preparing the static calculation."
The plans in question are nos. 936, 1173/74, 934, 980, 933, 1311, 932, 1301 and 1341.

3. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Auschwitz POW Camp, Site Plan": GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
"Enclosed is the new site plan of the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp according to the latest status with regard to occupant strength and the barracks provided or requested, in duplicate. The planning was carried out according to the originally approved plan no. 2 of October 15, 1941, in which only masonry barracks were planned, and submit-

ted with plan no. 885 of January 6, 42 for the G.B. building permit.
Since in the meantime the occupancy rate had increased and various other considerations had to be taken into account, the enclosed site plan No. 1453 of 8 July 42 was revised, which additionally contains the following barracks:
1.) Construction Section I (quarantine camp)
24 lodging barracks
2 infirmary barracks
1 storage barracks
2) Construction Sections II and III
36 lodging barracks each
4 laundry barracks each
4 infirmary barracks each.
In addition, the location for the new crematorium was determined adjacent to the quarantine camp.
The extension of the planning was submitted to the Head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the Reichsführer's visit on July 17 and 18, 1942, and he is requested to make the appropriate note of approval on 1 copy of the enclosed site plan, and to return the same as soon as possible."

Central Construction Office. "File memo on the acceptance of the drainage works in Construction Section I of the PoW camp." The work has been completed, and no defects were found. RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 213.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 495 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,133. TNA, WO 309-1603.

4. Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Month of July 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 179-185.
"There were about 930 civilian workers, 8530 male prisoners, 3200 female prisoners, 45 carts, 14 motor vehicles [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
I. Auschwitz Concentration Camp Construction Project
a) Protective-custody camps
BW 106, 107, 104: inmate lodging buildings,
BW 20 L, K: adding floor to inmate lodgings in the women's CC
BW M, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings in the men's C
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
Other accommodations in the protective-custody camp
b) Extension of the protective-custody camp
BW 118, 125, 134,135, 136, 137, 138: inmate lodging buildings
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing facility
c) Other buildings
"BW 11 Crematorium. Completion of the new chimney and demolition of the damaged one, as well as removal of the rubble. Currently, construction of the new connecting flue."
BW 36 C: residential extension for the head of economic operations.
BW 33 C: slaughterhouse extension
BW 13: prov. headquarters building
BW 173: headquarters building
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water supply
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: stormwater & main collection sewer with treatment plant & digester-gas extraction plant
BW 23 B: backup generator

BW 23 A: transformer station
II. Construction Project Agricultural Farms
BW 26 B: field barns
BW 64: farm barns
BW 33 C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko
BW 64: large greenhouse facility
BW 65 A-E: duck and poultry-breeding barns in Harmense
BW 71: Auschwitz stable yard (16 stable barracks)
III. Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz
"At the quarantine camp (I. Construction Section), the remaining of the additional 24 horse-stable barracks and 2 infirmary barracks have been completed. There, cots have been partly installed. Outside, 1 RAD. barrack was erected for the block leaders.
In Construction Section II, 126 barracks have been erected so far, as well as 18 wash and toilet barracks, and the foundations for the supply and laundry barracks are in progress. Of the lodging barracks for the guard troops, 5 have been erected so far and are in the process of being completed; the foundations for 5 others have been completed, and they are currently being erected. Work on the access and camp roads, on the fencing and on the overall drainage, including the main ditch, continued. The entrance and parking area was started. Cement-tube wells were constructed for the water supply. Drainage pipes for wash and toilet barracks are in progress, as well as receiving trenches for drainage.
At the crematorium, excavation work has been completed. The middle section is finished up to the ground-floor slab. The leveling layer for the concrete basin of the morgue has been placed."
IV. Construction Yard Auschwitz
BW 37 B/C: construction-office barracks and accommodation
BW 50: 2 storage barracks
workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazier's shop, motor pool).
concrete workshops
siding to the construction yard
Surveying.

Headquarters Order no. 13/42 issues a commendation for an honest finder of cash; reports the formation of a guard-dog squadron; deals with the allotment of tobacco products; cites an appeal by Himmler to female members of SS to volunteer for youth work with the NS *Frauenschaft* (National Socialist Women's Association); orders that cars be requested at least 24 hours before deployment; mentions changed mail collection times; deplores service bicycles that have been neglected and looted for parts, sets countermeasures, and mentions a stolen service bicycle; ends chamber exchange of dirty or damaged uniform parts and prohibits wearing dress uniforms to duty; promulgates conduct for leaders of field commands, especially during inspections; recalls ban on unofficial photographing of executions, and orders confiscation and destruction of existing unofficial photographs; prohibits arm-hooking with females during daytime; and mentions seven found and two lost objects. Frei, pp. 158-161

6. Letter from the District President of Kattowitz to the District Administrator in Bielitz with the subject "Typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp". The "approximately 1000 free civilian workers" must be quarantined in the camp area. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 140.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,756.8 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 11,120. TNA, WO 309-1603.

7. Headquarters Order No. 14/42 reports the installation of SS-Hauptsturmführer Mulka as camp adjutant. Frei, p. 161

8. Circular letter of the WVHA to all Construction Inspectorates, Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices in the territory of the Reich with the subject "Urgency Indicator for the Erection of Barracks". The regulations of the G.B.Bau decree of 19 May 1945 have changed: RGVA, 502-1-5, p. 37.

"It is therefore necessary to apply for a new Urgent-Construction Indicator for the erection of barracks for all barracks erected after 10 May 1942. The application must be made through Office C V, Central Construction Inspection, by the Construction Offices. It shall include:
(a) the number and type of barracks to be erected
b) value of the barracks and amount of the construction costs
c) vendor and old construction-urgency code, if known to the Construction Office.
d) place of erection
e) military district in which the installation site is located,
f) exact address of the user,
g) a statement that the barracks are available,
(h) statement of the number of the construction order."

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	40%
3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood)	1/6/1940	65%
4. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	55%
5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	80%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	30%
7. BW 20 L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	45%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	35%
9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	20%
10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	30%
11. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	60%
12. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
14. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	35%
15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	80%
16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	15%
17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
18. BW 44: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
20. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	65%
21. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	95%
24. BW 118: inmate lodgings no. 28	7/7/1942	3%
25. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	3%
26. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	20%
27. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	20%
28. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	25%

29. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	25%
30. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	30%
31: BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	15%
32: BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	15%
33. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	85%
34. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	70%
35. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	5%
36. BW 173: headquarters and headquarters' lodging building	18/7/1942	1%
37. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	3%
38. BW 23B: backup electric generator	3/7/1942	39%

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	30%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	90%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	20%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
13. BW 7b: 9 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	60%
14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks	5/1/1942	100%
15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	35%
18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	30%
19. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	65%
20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	25%
21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	45%
22. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	45%
23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	50%
25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	25%
26. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
27. BW 30: crematorium	2/7/1942	15%
28. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	55%

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project construction yard Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 33.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 19: finishing inmate workshop barracks	1/7/1940	90%
2. BW 37B: construction-office barracks	1/4/1942	95%

3. BW 37C: construction office's lodging barracks	1/7/1940	90%
4. BW 50: storage shed for construction material	1/7/1940	90%
5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material	4/5/1942	65%

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month July" for the construction project agriculture Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 34.

1. BW 33A: existing stable and ancillary facilities	1/6/1940	45%
2. BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko	23/2 1942	100%
3. BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko	23/2/1942	30%
4. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense	16/2/1942	100%
5. BW 65B: poultry-breeding barns and	4/5/1942	35%
6. BW65E: rearing barns	4/5/1942	35%
7. BW 71: horse-stable barracks	20/3/1942	65%
8. BW 26B: 2 field barns	10/7/1942	3%
9. BW 63: 3 yard barns	27/7/1942	3%

10. Final invoice of Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, per for BW: 18 – sewerage and sewage treatment plant" for RM 2,155.61. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 212-212a.

11. Robert Koehler, Myslowitz, "Smoke duct for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U.S.", for the new chimney of the crematorium in the Main Camp. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 32.
"From now on, the trips to the Sola Hut in Porombka made by the motor pool on Saturdays will be cancelled. (Due to lack of gasoline)."

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "On the Provision of Code Numbers from a Special Allocation." RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 27-30.
"On the occasion of the visit of SS-Obersturmführer Weber of the raw-materials department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, the following points were discussed and debated:"
1. code number issue for the Boos company 72.5 tons
2. code number for Höntsch 86 tons
3. quota of Kaliba boilers.
"However, he will try to procure 100 boilers. In any case, 50 pieces of boilers will be diverted to here in the next few days."
4. 70 to for PoW camp
5. 40 to for agriculture
6. barbed wire for PoW camp
"I have given the actual need as 100 – 150 to."
7. delivery of 15000 kg of diesel fuel from Debica.
"8. Re: petroleum for PoW camp
The requested quantity of 5700 liters of kerosene per month is to be allocated on an ongoing monthly basis according to SS-O'stuf. Weber."
9. cement allocation
10. removal of barracks, Breslau-Lissa.
"11. Plan of Russian camp (barracks camp).
SS-O'Stuf. Weber asks to send him a plan of the Russian camp showing the barracks erected or still to be erected."
12. magnesite for stone wood flooring.
"13. 2000 stoves for PoW camp.
2000 stoves have been requested in Berlin for the Russian camp."
14. material delivery of construction yard.

15. round iron Paris.

12. Auschwitz CC Headquarters. Special order. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300. Frei, pp. 161f.
"A case of illness which occurred today with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrogen cyanide gives reason to announce to all those involved in fumigations and to all other SS members that, in particular when opening the fumigated rooms, SS members without masks must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least 5 hours. Special attention must be paid to the direction of the wind.
The gas now used contains fewer odorous substances and is therefore particularly dangerous.
The SS garrison physician Auschwitz declines responsibility for accidents occurring in cases where SS members do not follow these guidelines.
Signed: Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."

Konrad Segnitz-Baugeschäft receives order no. 56 from the Central Construction Office for "Auschwitz CC BW: 30 Vollmar roof trusses". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 158.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting of heads of construction at SS-H'stuf. Bischoff on 11 Aug. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 67.
"1. The use of motor vehicles is to be reduced to the minimum due to a shortage of fuel, and since there is little prospect of its allocation at present. […]
3. it is forbidden to transport sand, gravel, rubble, old wood and fence slats by truck. Horse-drawn vehicles shall be used to transport these construction materials in order to save fuel."

13. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Service meeting on August 11, 1942 1800 hours in the office of the department head." RGVA, 502-1-69, pp. 69-71.
"1.) As a result of severe reductions in the fuel quota, the transportation of bricks, sand, gravel, old lumber, and similar material by motor vehicles will be prohibited with immediate effect. For the time being, only the following vehicles will be used:
1 truck for crematorium PoW camp [for transporting materials].
1 tractor for driving fence posts PoW camp.
1 tractor for agricultural constructions.
Similarly, the operation of excavators and diesel locomotives must be drastically reduced and in some cases completely stopped. For the removal of the necessary materials, the existing 45 horse-drawn carts are to be used to the fullest and, if necessary, the material is to be transported by prisoners."

R.F.SS Security Service. Message transmission. CDJC, XXVb-126.
Telegram from SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf Günther to the commander of the security police and SD in the area of the military commander in France, Paris.
"Secret – Urgent.
Re: Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz, there deportation of Jewish children.
Reference: your telex report dated 11 Aug. 42, Roem. 4 J. -
The Jewish children housed in the Pitiviers and Beaune-la Rolande camps can be gradually distributed among the scheduled transports to Auschwitz. However, transports exclusively with children are not to be set in motion under any circumstances (underscored).
RSHA, Roem. 4 B 4 kl. A-/3233/41 Kl. (1085)
pp. sgd. Guenther SS-Stubaf."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Auschwitz CC, new chimney crematorium". RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.
"On the basis of the above-mentioned phone conversation [of the previous day]*, the headquarters was informed that damage to the masonry has already occurred as a result of the crematorium's new chimney being heated up too quickly (all 3 furnaces are in operation).*

Since the 3 furnaces were taken into operation before the chimney's masonry mortar had fully hardened, any further responsibility for the structure must be rejected."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Robert Koehler, civil engineer, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, chimney construction crematorium old-stock". The Central Construction Office informed Koehler of the damage to the new chimney and urgently summoned him to their office. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 26.

14. *"Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC. Auschwitz, August 14, 1942.*
To the pharmacy of the Auschwitz CC.
The inmate infirmary requests:
1 kg of phenol.*
Klehr
SS-Unterscharführer."
* overwritten in pen "2". Phenol was a common medical disinfectant at the time. APMO, D-AuI-5/1, *Arzneimittel-bestellung*, p. 412.

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Chimney (old crematorium)". Koehler offers the Central Construction Office "the construction of a new chimney of 15 m height and 80 x 100 cm upper clear width" for RM 2,790, the excavation of the earth for the approx. 12 m long flue for RM 990, and the dismantling of the old existing chimney for RM 300. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 11-12.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Provision of 80 prisoners for Sunday 16 Aug. 42, unit crematorium PoW camp". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 162.
"The Central Construction Office requests the provision of 80 prisoners (unit crematorium) in the PoW camp for the Huta Company on Sunday 16 Aug. 42 in the time from 7:00 a.m. – 5:00 p.m. for urgent work in Construction Section II."

Central Construction Office. "Cremation facility in PoW camp". Plan No. 1678, drawn by inmate no. 538 Leo Sawka. Crematorium IV. APMO, Neg. No. 20946/6.

15. Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz U/S," drawn by inmate no. 15592. The camp is divided into four sections for 60,000, 20,000, 60,000, and 60,000 prisoners. Only Crematorium 1 and Crematorium 2 appear. APMO, BW 2/10, Neg. No. 21135/7.

"Auschwitz Concentration Camp Headquarters. Az.: KL 14 f 3 8/42. /Vs.". APMO, D-AuI-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, pp. 7, 7a.
"Subject: shootings of prisoners on the run":
In the matter of shooting of Trattner, Sara, 1410; Stiuleman, Chaja, 13070; Safrys, Severein, 49436; Schaffel, Hersz, 49652; Heller, Desire, 41602; Landesmann, Gejza, 44846; Szluszny, Szmul, 55649; Grünwald, Julius, 52181; Van Gelder, Samuel, 48128; Polk, Hyman, 53640; Miller, Ajzyk, 43344; Van Collem, Ben, 57726; Marder, Benjamin, 51880; Garfinkel, Jekusil, 43071; Sternfeld, Albert, 57644; Blumenkranc, Heinrich, 52124; Erwteman, Joseph, 57445; Katz, Jakob, 52207; Lioszyc, Lewi, 49548; Amand, Rene, 45167:
"To the SS and Police Court XV Wroclaw.
Enclosed, the Auschwitz CC headquarters submits twenty reports against
SS-Strm. Otto Milde Dog Squadron
SS-Strm. Georg Schmidt Dog Squadron
SS-Rifleman Emil Reinöhl 3rd /SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman Richard Baltruscheit 4th /SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman Josef Kuchta 4th / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman Paul Siebert 4th / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman Hermann Skroblin 1st / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman Orest Huley 1st / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman Paul Bonekat 3rd / SS-T-Stuba

SS-Rifleman Stefan Baretzki 1st / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman Otto Schwerbinski 1st / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rifleman August Brucker 1st / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Rttf. Anton Glaser 1st / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Strm. Gerhard Schilling 1st / SS-T-Stuba
SS-Strm. Hermann Knaus 1st / SS-T-Stuba
for shooting the prisoners listed overleaf during their escape.
It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their orders and not unlawfully.
Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."

17. Letter from SS garrison physician to Auschwitz CC headquarters, subject "Fighting typhus." Detailed instructions "for the safety of the troops and to prevent further outbreaks of typhus." RGVA, 502-1-266, pp. 18-20.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, informs the Central Construction Office by telephone: RGVA. 502-1-272, p. 507.
"Prüfer arrives Wednesday [August 19] *afternoon 08.00."*

18. Central Construction Office. Order No. 1888/216 for prisoner electricians with the subject "Installation of *Sonderkommando* Birkenau BW 20 PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33.
"Installation and supply line for Sonderkommando consisting of:
19 outlets
1 supply line 200 m overhead line x 3 x 25[?]
and 600 m cable 4 x 10."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Bielitz Economic Office with the subject "Allocation of 2 wood- or producer-gas vehicles with 1 or 2 trailers each": RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 237.
"The local office is forced to shut down some of its vehicles due to lack of fuel. These vehicles were used to transport building materials for construction projects under construction, which were recognized by the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in the Third Year of War Economy as essential to the war effort, and were ranked VIII Up a 1 VIII and VIII E wo 19.
Since the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police intends to deploy vehicles powered by producer gas or wood gas for the vehicles which have been put out of service, the same requests to be informed as soon as possible whether there is the possibility of an allocation of purchase certificates for 2 wood-gas road tractors or 2 producer-gas vehicles, each with one or two trailers, from the allocation at your disposal.
Should this not be possible, the department requests that 2 wood- or producer-gas vehicles, each with 1 or 2 trailers, be made available for a period of 3 months for the time being."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters, Labor Deployment Department, with the subject "Provision of additional 3 posts and 1 NCO for the unit PoW camp, circular trench, Con. Section III." Bartosik, Doc. 59, p. 217.
"Immediate measure.
The Central Construction Office requests, due to constant interruption of work by the special actions for the unit PoW camp, Constr. Section III (100 prisoners, at present with four guards) to provide with immediate effect an additional 1 NCO and 3 guards, so that it can be used with a guarding ratio of 1:6 for urgent chess excavation work on the Vistula trench."

19. Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 19.
"Minutes. On 19 Aug. 42 at 10 o'clock in the morning, a meeting took place with the gentlemen of the Reich railway administration Oppeln as well as the Reich railway set-

tlement association, each of which was also attended by a representative of the SS Construction Office and the commandant of the conc. camp."
"Reichsbahnoberrat Stäbler first informed the meeting that the design for the railroad facilities will probably undergo considerable changes. It was intended, he said, to arrange only for a passenger-only station near the reception building, and to extend the large freight station further southwest in the direction of Brzeszcze."
The Central Construction Office disagreed.

20. *"SS and Police Court XV Wroclaw. Wroclaw, August 20, 1942.* APMO, D-AuI-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 4.
Telex to the headquarters of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S.
The bodies of the prisoners who died during escape [the names of 20 prisoners with date of birth and registration number follow] *are released for cremation.*
(Bredehöft)
SS-Untersturmführer of the reserve.
SS Judge of the reserve"

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 161.
"At the call of our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer, we are sending you enclosed 4 pieces of drawings D 59599."

Headquarters Order No. 15/42 commends an honest finder, a successful sportsman, and: Frei, pp. 162-166
"Mirbeth succeeded in seizing and arresting 2 escaped French prisoners in the meadow area near Prokocim station."
The order mentions the result of a fund-raising for the Red Cross; reports the integration of the camp locksmith's and carpenter's shop into the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (DAW); recalls the ban on hunting in the area of interest; and quotes a letter from the WVHA on escape attempts:
"In a short time, prisoners succeeded in three cases in escaping from the concentration camp by means of passenger cars with SS license plates and in SS clothing, in one case even taking firearms and ammunition with them, in the last case wearing an SS officer's coat and SS officer's cap. In all cases, 2 to 3 prisoners were smuggled out of the camp in such disguises, and on top of that in the motor vehicle."
Therefore, close control of vehicles leaving the camp including their occupants was ordered, as well as the secure locking of parked vehicles and close guarding of prisoners repairing vehicles. The order further encourages saving mail, exhorts to politeness in public transportation, reaffirms the ban on bathing in the Sola and the use of its water because of the danger of infection by referring to a police regulation; and repeats mail collection times.

Garrison Order No. 22/42 orders the replacement of the nightly manning of the large chain of posts by a control service in the camp because of the camp lockdown. Frei, pp. 166f.

21. Central Construction Office. "Fulke memo" by SS-Untersturmführer Fritz Ertl with the subject "Presence of Chief Eng. Prüfer of Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, regarding extending cremation facilities in the PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159-160.
"Course of Events: On August 19, 1942, at 2:00 p.m., Mr. Prüfer visited the local office in order to discuss the necessary details concerning the installation of 5 3-muffle cremation furnaces in the crematorium of the PoW camp, and the new installation of 2 3-muffle furnaces in simple construction according to plan D 59-570 and No. D 59599.
The following was determined:
1) Fitter Holick from Buchenwald will arrive here no later than August 26-27, and fitter Koch in about 14 days. Installation of the five 3-muffle furnaces in the PoW camp will begin immediately. The company Köhler Myslowitz carries out the lining of the furnaces and flues, as well as the erection of the chimney according to the plans and specifica-

tions of the Topf company.
2) With regard to the installation of 2 triple-muffle furnaces at each of the 'bathing establishments for special actions', engineer Prüfer suggested that the furnaces be diverted from an already-completed delivery to Mogilev, and the head of department, who was present at the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by phone and asked to make the necessary arrangements.
3) With regard to the construction of a second crematorium with 5 three-muffle furnaces, as well as ventilation systems, the result of the ongoing negotiations with the Reich Security Main Office concerning the allocation of quotas must first be awaited.
4) The Topf company sent parts of a double-muffle cremation furnace to Auschwitz by mistake, but these parts were intended for Mauthausen.
Prüfer suggested that the furnace be installed here. In the meantime, the missing 2 introduction doors and 2 ash-removal doors could be taken from the delivery of the 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces.
5) The damages in the newly built chimney for the existing crematorium were inspected together with Mr. Köhler and SS-Unterscharführer Kirschnek, and the measures to be taken were discussed. – Since the chimney lining moves as a result of the great heat, it must pass freely at the top and must not be firmly connected to the outer shell.
6) On Thursday, August 20, 1942, together with SS-Strm. Janisch and Mr. Köhler, the construction site of the 5 three-muffle furnace in the PoW camp was inspected, and the necessary details discussed.
7) Ing. Prüfer asked for a written order for the delivery of the two 3-muffle and double-muffle cremation furnaces, and for information as soon as possible as to whether the furnaces from the Mogilev delivery could be diverted.
8) For the shipping of the missing fireclay and other material, 10 waybills are to be sent to the Topf company immediately."
Handwritten note:
"24 Aug. 42 tel. Mr. Prüfer informed that 2 pieces of 8 muffle furnaces can be diverted from delivery Mogilev. Mr. Prüfer informed that SS-Stubaf. Lenzer had already informed him of this."

22. Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 157.
Koehler sends a new quote to the Central Construction Office, as requested, for the construction of another 15-meter-high chimney at a price of RM 3,100, with an additional RM 2,690 in case of hiring inmates to be paid by the company; the material for the construction is quoted at RM 4,195. The bid also mentions the construction of a cremation furnace as per Central Construction Office plan 914 at a cost of RM 12,690. A handwritten note on this letter, dated August 26, reads with regard to the furnace, "*Will not be executed.*"

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim, work card no. 1888, to the column electricians: RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34.
"For installation of Sonderkommando Birkenau BW 30 PoW camp [high-voltage plant], *the following work is to be carried out: Installation and supply line for Sonderkommando consisting of:* RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33.
19 outlets
1 supply line 200 m overhead line
and 600 m of cable 4 x 10.
Started: 20 August 42. Finished: 22 August 42.
60 skilled worker hours
60 unskilled laborer hours."
The related order 1888 "for prisoner electricians" is dated 18 August 1942.

Radio message from the commandant of Buchenwald CC, SS-Oberführer Hermann Pister, to the SS-WVHA. TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 213b/22.3.43, n.
"Re: Escape of prisoners. Reference: our telex no. 3956 of 30 July 42.

The professional criminals Alfred SCHULER and Walter SCHMIDT, reported as escaped on 30 July 42, were brought to the camp today, after they had been arrested at the Swiss border, as already reported on 19 Aug. 42. Permission is requested by telex to administer a beating of 25 strokes in front of assembled prisoners. A copy of the interrogation protocol by the … is on its way to there." 21/23.

23. I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 64/65 for the Period August 10-23, 1942". NI-15253/2.
"The reintroduction of prisoners is not to be expected before the expiration of about 3 weeks, since a new case of illness occurred again a few days ago. The headquarters, on the other hand, is prepared to send new arrivals directly to our camp as soon as it is ready to receive prisoners."

24. Central Construction Office, House Order No. 44. By order of the troop doctor, SS NCOs and men of the Central Construction Office must undergo disinfestation by brushing with kerosene. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 65.

Auschwitz Headquarters CC: RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 30.
"Today, 24 Aug. 42, 6.30 p.m., the entire staff company lines up in front of the headquarters building for delousing."

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to Central Construction Office with subject "Smoke Ducts Cremation Furnace – PoW camp, crematorium." Bid regarding "Manufacture of smoke ducts as per your plan no. 932, and furnace as per plan no. D 59090." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 151.

Garrison Order No. 23/42 announces details of a pig census to be conducted throughout the Reich. Frei, p. 167

25. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the State Road Construction Office in Teschen with the subject "Relocation of the Bielitz-Auschwitz road north of Auschwitz CC, as well as with the main collector": RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 33.
"On the occasion of the visit to Auschwitz CC on 18 July 42, Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police Heinrich Himmler decided, among other things, that the Bielitz-Auschwitz road (located on the west bank of the Sola) is to be extended or relocated in a length of about 1600 m according to the overall development plan of the CC. The new road layout is shown on the enclosed map.

26. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the CC with the subject "CC Auschwitz – Creation of a gas cell for horse fumigation." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 140. DALO, R-35-10-452.
"Enclosed are 2 letters from SS.W.V.H., Berlin, in which the construction of a gas cell for horse fumigation and the creation of 27 detention cells for Auschwitz CC are envisaged."
This was a disinfestation facility similar to a "gassing cell for mange horses," of which there is a detailed construction drawing: a kind of box measuring 2.20 m × 1.96 m × 0.92 m, with an oval opening at the front (for the horse's head), a ventilator, and a pipe that opened into the top of the box.

SS garrison radio station Auschwitz. Message no. 83. Sending office: W.V.H.A. to Auschwitz CC. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. APMO, D-AuI-4/1a, (Travel permits), p. 8.
"Subject: travel permit.
Ref.: your request dated 26 Aug. 42.
Permission to drive a truck to Dessau to pick up material for special treatment is hereby granted. The truck must be accompanied by its driver."
Attn: The Chief of the Central Office, SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel.

Central Construction Office. "Telegram. Topfwerke Erfurt". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 155.
"Construction drawing for eight-muffle cremation furnace urgently required, as con-

struction work must begin immediately."

27. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Cremation furnaces for crematorium". The Topf company acknowledges receipt of the telegram from the Central Construction Office of the previous day and replies: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 152-152a.
"At present we are busy with the production of the drawing and will send it to you in the next few days. Contrary to the arrangement with our Chief Engineer Prüfer, our fitter Holick will not be there until Monday, the 31st of this month, instead of Thursday, the 27th, in order to start the work. The slight delay in sending the fitter is due to the fact that fitter Holick must first finish the work at his present construction site /Buchenwald/."

"SS and Police Court XV Breslau. Breslau, August 27, 1942. APMO, D-Aul-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 15.
Telex. To the Auschwitz CC headquarters.
The bodies of the prisoners who died in the escape [the names of 26 prisoners with date of birth and registration number follow].
are released for cremation.
(Bredehöft)
SS-Untersturmführer of the reserve
SS Judge of the reserve"

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Site Plan POW Camp Auschwitz": GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41. RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 137-138.
"On the basis of the above-mentioned letter [of August 10, 1942], *the spacing of the barracks of 14.00 m between the long sides was objected to, and a minimum spacing of 15.00 m was prescribed. Since the site plan intended for execution had already been drawn up before 14 April 1942, and the work was already in full swing, the spacing of the barracks in Construction Section II could no longer be changed, otherwise almost all of the barracks would have had to be removed again, but on the other hand completion was quite urgent.* […]
It is requested to return a site plan with a note of approval to here.
The enclosed site plan already takes into account the recently demanded expansion of the POW camp to an occupancy of 200,000 men."

31. Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Uscha. Kirschnek, head of construction, dept. above-ground construction, for the Month of August 1942." RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 18-21.
Work was carried out on the following structures: BW 7 a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 Q, M, N, O, L (adding floor in CC), BW 64 (greenhouse Raisko), BW 33 C (nursery Raisko), "BW 11 (chimney at crematorium) new smoke ducts made to the 3 pieces of double-muffle furnaces, reinforced concrete slab laid over them, lightning conductors installed, and handed over to the political department for operation. Work completed except for touch-up work", BW 106, 107, 104 (new construction in CC), BW 65 E (herd book barns), BW 63 (4 yard barns), BW 26 B (3 field barns), BW 71 (young cattle barns), BW 68 (Raisko laboratory), BW ? (Raisko grass-drying facility), BW 13 (headquarters), BW 116 (protective-custody camp extension, inmate lodgings), BW 31 PoW camp (prov. bakery).

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C VI, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Appropriation of funds for the construction of a new chimney for the Auschwitz CC Crematorium." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.
"Special remarks: In place of the old chimney, which was in danger of collapse, a new chimney had to be constructed. The implementation order by the Chief of Office Group C – SS-Brigadeführer Dr. Kammler, by telex dated 2 July 42."

Letter from the firm Albert Bskok Bauart, Bytom, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp. BW: 30 – Review of the static calculation for the RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 149-149a.

roof truss":
"Inspection report for the wooden roof structure in Vollmar construction at CC. BW: 30 at CC Auschwitz."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Topf eight-muffle cremation furnaces". RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 150-151.
"We politely refer to the conversation between your Herr Untersturmführer Ertel [sic] *and our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer and submit enclosed a drawing D 60125 (in triplicate) for your kind usage. In accordance with your request, we have prepared the necessary construction drawing for our eight-muffle cremation furnace.*
It should be noted that this large furnace has 2 chimneys, which are placed to the right and left of the furnace. When building the chimneys, a fireclay lining up to 6 m in height is sufficient. The chimney height of 16 m, with 0.80 x 0.80 m clear diameter, should be sufficient. We have provided wood firing for the eight-muffle furnaces, which were originally intended for Mogilev, for heating up of the furnaces. This type of firing was prescribed by us from the Mogilev Construction Office, because coke is difficult to obtain there as a heating medium. In order to avoid having to supply new coke grates because of the faster installation, we have converted the wood-fired furnaces to coke-fired furnaces, and used the inclined grate and flat grate bars for this purpose. Consequently, 2 generators will receive only flat grate bars, and the other 2 generators will receive inclined grate bars, which we will design as flat grates.
At the same time, we inform you that in particular the inclined grate bars will not have a long service life during coke firing. Therefore, we recommend you to order grate bars for coke firing now as spare parts, for which we will send you an offer shortly.
In addition, we have not provided insulation for the outer walls of the furnaces destined for Mogilev due to transport difficulties to that country. However, since you wish to have the furnaces insulated, we will soon send you a quotation for this insulation.
We have given the above-mentioned drawing to our foreman Holick, so that you can have it sooner. […]
Enclosure: 3 drawings D 60125 (handed over by foreman Holick)."

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,008 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,381. TNA, WO 309-1603.

September 1942

1. Central Construction Office. "Activity Report for the Month of August 1942" by civilian employee Teichmann. Work was done on the following structures: BW 135, 136, 126, 127, 138, 137, 134, 125, reception building and laundry, slaughterhouse annex, concrete workshops, backup power plant, pressure boiler plant, construction-office barracks, construction-office utility barracks, House 28, district heating duct, new construction yard, pump sheds. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 199-200.

Radio message: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 223b/16.8.42 [sic], n. 2/3.
"To Office D II. From Administration of Auschwitz CC.
SS Sturmbannführer BURGER… personally to him given order of SS Obergruppenführer … goes off … of the special tasks of the dental station … verbally… an … passed on the … Order was passed on by Obersturmbannführer JOST to the head of the dental station SS Untersturmführer SAUTTER. A decision is requested."

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Hinzert CC. TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 223b/16.8.42 [sic], n. 64.
"Executions will only be carried out by order of the Reich Security Main Office."

Radio message from Auschwitz CC to SS-WVHA, Office DIII: TNA, HW16-21. ZIP/GPDD
"Deaths reported for the period 1 to 31 Aug. 42. Men's CC 68.9, women's CC 1525.

I.V. … rest missed…"
The decodes were concluded with the following heading: "Deaths in Auschwitz concentration camp. GPDD 223b of 1.IX.42." The figure for the men's CC is 6,889 (or 6,829). Another summary of the decodes speaks of 6,829 men and 1,525 women.

223b/16.8.42, n. 24; HW 16-10, sheet without archival reference. HW16-6. German Police, 40/42.

2. Radio message from SS garrison physician, SS-Sturmbannführer Kurt Uhlenbrock, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
"By telex of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS dated 4 Aug. 42, the SS garrison physician was assured of further quantities of typhus vaccine probably in about 4 days. Notification is requested as to whether delivery of the vaccine can be expected and what quantities will be made available."

TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, n. 33/34.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS camp physician of Auschwitz CC:
"Until the arrival of the first camp physician, SS Obersturmführer Wirths on 4 Sept. 42, Hauptsturmführer Uhlenbrock will take over as deputy."

TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 224b/25.2.43, n. 8.

3. Letter from the Central Construction Office to Huta, Bellow- and Above-Ground Construction, Inc., Kattowitz, with the subject "Isolation works at crematorium in PoW camp".
"The two troughs of the above building have already been completed for about 10 days, so that the insulation work must be started immediately."
The work of the Huta company is to begin on September 7.

RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 145.

The head of the Central Construction Office transmits the construction report for August 1942 to the CC's headquarters. This construction report has not been preserved.

RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 172.

Commandant's Order No. 16/42 commends two honest finders of cash; reports the transfer of the management of the department weapons a. equipment; solicits donations for Winter Relief Charity; decrees that any stay at Miendzybrodzie ski lodge must be authorized; announces a soccer and a handball game; reminds to use the camp's correct sender address; mentions that bathing in the Sola River is permitted only upriver from the camp; explains rules for wearing decorations and insignia; forbids carrying rapiers; and lists 5 found objects.

Frei, pp. 168-170

4. Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Karl Sommer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Mauthausen CC:
"A transfer of the 1,000 prisoners needed there is only possible after the camp lockdown has been lifted at AU CC. Prisoners are not available in other camps at the present time."

TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 226b/19.9.42, n. 1.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to all divisions:
"The troop doctor informs that delousing ointment has arrived for the troops. The following is ordered:"
Instructions for the application of the ointment follow.

RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 74.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Topf eight-muffle cremation furnaces":
Enclosed we are sending you a drawing D 59555, representing the foundation for the eight-muffle furnace, in duplicate. In addition, you will receive drawing D 60129, also in duplicate, showing the masonry anchoring for the eight-muffle furnace, and a list of the anchoring irons, in triplicate, according to which you can manufacture the anchoring and the foundation at no cost to us.
The construction drawing of the eight-muffle furnace will be sent to you on Tuesday of next week at the latest, since we must first change the wood firing into generator firing

RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 140.

(for coke). Therefore, the foundation plan and the anchoring drawing had to be changed as well, otherwise you would have had these documents in your possession long ago."

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Order No. 41/2435/1. Password: Mogilev. Ordered by: Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS Auschwitz. Object: Anchoring for an 8-muffle furnace. List of anchoring parts. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 142.

5. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Procurement of Bitumen Cardboard and Adhesive Compound". RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 457.
For the "crematorium construction project" are needed:
"7,100 sq.m. of bare bituminous cardboard 500 sq.m.
10,100 kg bitumen
4,000 " adhesive tar compound
800 " of primer."

6. Letter from the leader of the Labor Service, SS-Oberscharführer Jakob Fries, to the head of Labor Deployment (Schwarz) with the subject "Prisoner 461906". RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 201.
The author lists the later assignments of Jewish prisoner No. 46106 (diesel mechanic). The Construction Office's claim that this inmate was transferred from Fries' office to the motor pool is unfounded, "since he was assigned by the foreman of the motor pool himself."

7. Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 28.
"As of Tuesday, 8 Sept. 42, the start of work for the prisoners is as follows:
Protective-custody camp: 6.30 a.m.
PoW camp. and women's CC: 7.00 a.m."

Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the Month of August 1942". RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 263-270.
"Vehicle deployment (summary)

vehicle deployment daily on average	*9 trucks*
total trips in the above period	*1483*
kilometers driven " " "	*8734*
Fuel consumed " " "	*gasoline 1009*
	diesel 3073 = 4082"

A detailed report follows.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office D III, to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz with the subject "Malaria control in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 136-137.
"In the camp area there, adult malaria mosquitoes were found in numerous places, especially in the pig and cattle pens and in houses formerly occupied by Poles. In addition, water samples were taken from numerous open-water areas that showed larvae of malaria-transmitting mosquitoes. These are ponds and swamps in the entire camp area, but especially in the vicinity of the dog handler school and the fish ponds. The entire area surrounding Auschwitz CC is considered a malaria area.
In order to prevent malaria from assuming an epidemic character in Auschwitz CC, defensive measures are to be taken.
To this end, a Waffen-SS hygiene institute is set up there in the fall of 1942.
For the time being, the following measures are ordered for mechanical control: Destruction of anopheline eggs and larvae in summer by means of petroleum and Schweinfurt Green. A mixture of 1 gram of Schweinfurt Green and 100 grams of ordinary road dust is sprayed on 10 square meters of water surface. This kills the Anopheles larvae. Elimination of ponds and emerging groundwater by drainage. In winter, kill breeding sites in cellars and barns by spraying powdered Dalmat or flaming the walls with kero-

sene torches, burning sulfur, and spraying the walls with suitable solutions. Rain barrels and other breeding sites for Anopheles larvae are to be monitored. Instruct SS personnel on malaria through leaflets. Flit is also to be tried out. Close cooperation with the headquarters or construction office is required.
Prophylactic medication may be ordered by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz on his own authority, if necessary.
In addition, the closest cooperation with the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS is ordered."

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Topf Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnace": RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 139-139a.
"Enclosed please find drawing D 60132, from which the construction of the Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace can be seen. As you have already been informed, we first had to change the wood generators into coke generators, while retaining the grate bars for the wood firing.
The furnace design shows you that we provided one generator for every two muffles. Two generators are placed in the center of each furnace. Four muffles each require a chimney, the size of which we have already indicated to you.
We hope that according to the foundation plan for protruding furnaces sent to you in the meantime, you have laid the foundations, so that our foreman Wilhelm Koch, who will be coming to there in about 8 days, can start setting up the furnaces."

8. J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Dispatch note to the Central Construction Office. Rail car no. 82505/France contains "2 compl. eight-muffle cremation furnaces": Components totaling 12,186 kg. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-144.

SS New Construction Office Auschwitz CC. Work card. Order No. 1962: RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 37.
"Object: anchors for 5 pieces of muffle furnaces according to enclosed drawing.
Applicant: PoW camp, crematorium B.W. 30 (Topf a. Sons).
Started: 9 Sept. 1942. Finished: 11 Dec. 1942."

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, Department D IV. Memo from Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer with the subject "Crematorium-Auschwitz": Schüle, p. 442. NO-1288
"Confidential! Secret!
8 Sept. 42 Herr Obersturmführer Krone calls and explains that he has been ordered to Brigadeführer Kämmer* [sic] *and has to report on his inspection of the crematorium in Auschwitz, from which he returned yesterday. He could not figure out the plant in Auschwitz, and therefore wanted to find out exactly how many muffles were in operation there at the present time, and how many furnaces with muffles we are building there at the present time and were still supplying.*
I stated that 3 two-muffle furnaces with an output of 250 per day were currently in operation. In addition, 5 three-muffle furnaces with a daily capacity of 800 were now under construction. 2 eight-muffle furnaces with a daily capacity of 800 each, which had been diverted from Mogilev, would be shipped today and in the next few days.
Mr. K. explained that this number of muffles was not yet sufficient; we are to deliver more furnaces as soon as possible.
It would therefore be expedient for me to come to Berlin on Thursday morning to talk with Mr. K. about further deliveries. I should bring documents about Auschwitz with me, so that the urgent calls would finally be silenced.
I have promised the visit for Thursday."
* According to the organizational chart of Office Group C of the SS-WVHA dated December 29, 1942, SS-Hauptsturmführer Krone was Chief of Department CIII/3, Mechanical Engineering.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 504 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 3,190. TNA, WO 309-1603.

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 38-39.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	65%
3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood)	1/6/1940	65%
4. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	55%
5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney) [finished 10/8/1942]	12/6/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	55%
7. BW 20 L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	70%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	50%
9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	35%
10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	70%
11. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	65%
12. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
14. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	35%
15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	80%
16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	35%
17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
18. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
20. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	65%
21. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	95%
24. BW 118: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	5%
25. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	5%
26. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	25%
27. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	35%
28. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	35%
29. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	45%
30. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	50%
31. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	20%
32. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	20%
33. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
34. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	80%
35. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	80%
36. BW 173: headquarters' a. headquarters' lodging building	18/7/1942	2%
37. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	60%
38. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	45%
39. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	3%
40. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	1%
41. BW 31: utility building	/	/
42. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13)	5/8/1942	5%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month RGVA, 502-1-22,

August" for the construction project Construction Yard I + II Auschwitz: pp. 42, 44.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 19: finishing inmate workshop barracks	1/7/1940	90%
2. BW 37B: construction-office barracks	1/4/1942	100%
3. BW 37C: construction office's lodging barracks	1/7/1940	100%
4. BW 50: storage shed for construction material	1/7/1940	90%
5. BW 71: horse-stable barracks for storing construction material	4/5/1942	65%
6. BW 32C: civilian workers' lodging barracks	17/8/1942	5%
7. BW 2: leveling terrain	20/8/1942	3%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project main utility camp Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 45.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 7: 2 warehouse barracks	1/6/1942	25%
2. BW 8: potato storage	20/9/1941	5%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40-41

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	35%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	90%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	80%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 9 wash barracks	2/7/1942	100%
12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
13. BW 7b: 9 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	80%
14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks	5/1/1942	100%
15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	40%
18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	50%
19. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	70%
20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	30%
21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	45%
22. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	50%
23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	50%
25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	50%
26. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
27. BW 30: crematorium	2/7/1942	25%
28. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	60%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month August" for the construction project agriculture Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 43.

1. BW 33A: existing stable and ancillary facilities	1/6/1940	45%

2. BW 33C: nursery with greenhouse in Raisko	23/2 1942	100%
3. BW 64: large greenhouse facility in Raisko	23/2/1942	40%
4. BW 65A: duck-breeding barn in Harmense	16/2/1942	100%
5. BW 65B: poultry-breeding barns and	4/5/1942	35%
6. BW65E: rearing barns	4/5/1942	45%
7. BW 71: horse-stable barracks (stable yards etc.)	20/3/1942	65%
8. BW 26B: 2 field barns	10/7/1942	15%
9. BW 63: 3 yard barns	27/7/1942	45%
10. BW 68: laboratory	17/8/1942	15%
11. BW 76: grass-drying facility	20/8/1942	15%

10. With this date begins the second operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC. It refers to the period from September 10, 1942 to February 22, 1943 and contains 193 pages (the last two are blank). The first number is 11,051, the last 14,172. ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 158.

Garrison Order No. 24/42 announces office hours of SS family physician. Frei, p. 170

11. Letter from the Central Construction Office to HUTA Above- and Below-Ground Construction, Kattowitz, with the subject "Provision of bricklayers for the construction of the crematorium in the PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 135.
"For the construction of the furnaces in the crematorium of the PoW camp, 5 bricklayers are absolutely necessary. The same are to be withdrawn from the construction site of the main collection depot – sewage plant, and placed at the disposal of the Topf and Sons Company, which supplies the iron parts. They will be charged by the hour."

Headquarters Order No. 17/42 contains two long lists of promotions and awards, commends three honest finders of cash, gives rules of conduct for weekend vacations at the Miendzybrodzie SS hut, decrees that during the camp lockdown vacation passes and duty-travel passes must be counter-signed separately, explains rules for private mail sent abroad, mentions a lost gas mask, and decrees the registration of binoculars. Frei, pp. 171-173

12. "Cost estimate V for the installation of 19 delousing chambers for the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant at Auschwitz CC (BW 160), prepared by Friedrich Boos. Total cost: RM 34,518.65, plus RM 4,200 for transport rail cars. RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Chief President, Plenipotentiary for Local Transport, Breslau, with the subject "Ordering of 3 wood-gas vehicles with 2 trailers each, or 2 wood-gas road tractors with 3 trailers each". RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 11.
"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police requests Mr. Chief President makes available 3 wood-gas vehicles with 2 trailers each, or 2 wood-gas road tractors with 3 trailers each on the Central or Lower Silesian territory for the duration of 3 months for the time being.
The vehicles are urgently needed by the local office for the delivery of constrution materials of various kinds for construction projects under construction, which have been recognized by the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry as essential to the war effort in the 3rd year of war economy, and have been classified in the ranks VIII Up – a 1 VIII E wo 19."

14. SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. AGK, NTN, 120, p. 113.
"Travel Permit.
For the purpose of urgent transfer of 5 trucks and an accompanying machine, travel permission is hereby granted from Oranienburg to Auschwitz for September 14, 1942.
Reason:
Immediate transfer of the assigned trucks to the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, since

use of these vehicles for special actions must take place immediately."
Sgd.: The Chief of the Central Office, SS-Oberführer Liebehenschel.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Water supply, Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 227.
"On a business trip by SS-Obersturmführer Krone to Auschwitz CC, it was discovered that the water consumption in the camp there could not be determined."

SS-WVHA. "Compilation of the necessary construction materials and barracks": VMM. HC.
"Subject: Auschwitz CC.
In order to carry out the special treatment, the following additional barracks are still required for the following."
This is followed by the list of barracks for Construction Sections II and III, Troop Lodgings 1 and for the treatment of effects. The following page lists the construction materials required for makeshift solid structures:
"Crematorium I with special cellar.
Crematorium II 2 [sic] *with special cellar.*
2 pieces 8 muffle-furnaces
warehouse with basement
bakery
disinfestation plant with 4 chambers."

Garrison Order No. 25/42 gives extremely detailed instructions for the delousing of all troops and disinfestation of their clothing and quarters to take place from September 15 to 24, as well as for the measures to be taken thereafter for the purpose of prevention: Frei, pp. 174f.
"The units listed in each case shall bring their entire uniforms – including caps, clothing and linen, as well as equipment (belt, leather gear, steel helmet, shoes, boots, etc.) to the disinfestation chamber in Block 3a at 7:00 a.m. of the day set aside for them. Trucks are to be provided. These items are to be turned in together with 2 designated hangers wrapped into each man's sheet, which is to be tied up and marked with the individual's name. At the same time, the Fourier of each company will arrange for the surrender of all remaining bedding (pillow and blanket covers, as well as blankets of any kind). The men keep only the most necessary linen and their drill uniform. Afterwards, a thorough cleaning of the accommodation is carried out with the help of a medical orderly, who also brings disinfection material. It is advisable to assign an inmate unit for the rough cleaning work. At the time of the same day indicated in Section III, the company in question will again be led en masse to the body delousing in Block 2, where suitable showers and rooms are available. The men are to be instructed to have their head hair cut as short as possible beforehand. The body delousing is performed by trained medical orderlies. This is followed by thorough cleaning using soap provided. A sufficient number of towels must also be kept ready. After this, each man receives back his now deloused linen and uniform, and the rest is taken back to the quarters on provided carts. On the following day, the men will receive back the clothes they had taken off before the delousing.
Each company notifies the garrison physician of its readiness to do so by the preceding evening of its scheduled delousing day.
The staff sergeant of each company will arrange for the clothing of any men prevented by illness, etc. to be fumigated, and shall keep a list thereof. After the return of these men, they are to be sent without delay to the SS infirmary, where their bodies will be deloused. These men may not enter the quarters until they have been deloused and present a certificate to that effect."

15. Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Eight-muffle cremation furnace Auschwitz CC, your order 41/2435/1": RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 22.
"The receipt of the above offer [dated September 2, 1942] *is acknowledged. On the basis of this, you are hereby awarded an order for:*

4 pcs. cast-iron doors with cast-iron frame, spiral handles and chamotte lining each RM 180.- 360.
For the insulation of 2 furnaces:
2500 pcs of insulating bricks each
600 kg slag wool each
for one furnace 609.- 1218.- RM
Generator grate bars (for firing coke)
serving as reserve: (for 2 furnaces)
Each generator grate 1.0 x 1.2 m², consisting of 17 edge irons each 1.20 m long, 40 x 40 mm, incl. 2 such irons with the same dimensions for supporting the grate.
Price for 1 generator: RM 210.
" " 1 furnace with 4 muffles accordingly 840.- 1618.- RM.

The Friedrich Boos Company sends its bid to the Central Construction Office for the "Reception and bathing building with delousing". The cost estimate V for the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant is the one mentioned in the entry for September 15, 1942. For the inmate-bathing facility, 141 shower stations are planned, for the delousing bath 59. Total cost: 111,234.94 RM. RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 23-27.

Radio message No. 52. sending agency: W.V.H.A: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170.
"Re. 'travel permit'.
Travel permit for a passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt and back for the purpose of visiting the experimental station for field furnaces Aktion Reinhard is hereby granted for 16 Sept. 42. The travel permit is to be given to the driver, Sgd. Glücks."

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to the General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, Berlin, with the subject "Special Construction Tasks for Auschwitz CC": GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 43.
"With reference to the discussion between Reichsminister Prof. Speer and SS-Gruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl,[5] *I communicate below the additional construction volume for the special program of the Auschwitz CC as follows:* […]
The work will be carried out essentially by prisoners. The construction time for the entire building project is estimated at 50 working weeks. In addition to the prisoners, an average of 350 skilled and unskilled workers will be needed. This results in 105,000 days' work. In view of the special nature of the measure, I furthermore ask that the necessary construction volume and materials be made available."

16. Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, n. 3/4.
"SS Sturmbannführer Dr. CAESAR.
Re: SS work with rubber plants. Reference: your telex no. 27075, dated 13 Aug. 42. MESCHETSCHOK set out on march this morning 0510 hours from MINSK. M. received a travel advance of RM. 25, reimbursement of which is requested.
The Ssupf.[?] *in White Ruthenia, MINSK."*

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, n. 18.
"Secret! The SS and German Police Command has ordered the arrest of 5,000 Frenchmen, who are to be transferred immediately to Germany to MAUTHUSEN [sic] *and AUSCHWITZ concentration camps. This notification is made for the time being … The more detailed provisions of the Reich Security Main Office are to be awaited."*

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC: TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 238b/12.3.43, n. 19/20.
"… members of the dog handler squadron, after having carried out delousing and disinfestation, are permitted in compliance with the known precautionary measures."

[5] See the related entry for September 16, 1942.

Letter from SS Gruppenführer and General der Waffen-SS Oswald Pohl to Reichsführer-SS with subject "a) armament work b) bomb damage": BAK, NS 19/14, sheet 131-133.

"Reichsführer!
Yesterday the meeting with Reich Minister Prof. Speer took place. The following persons participated:
Reichsminister Prof. Speer,
SS-Gruppenführer Pohl,
SS-Brigadeführer Staatsrat Dr. Schieber
Dipl. Ing. Sauer,
Ministerialrat Steffen,
Ministerialrat Dr. Briese,
SS Brigadeführer Dr. Ing. Kammler.
Subject:
1.) Enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp as a result of eastward migration.
2) Assumption by the CC of closed armament tasks of the greatest magnitude.
3) Bomb damage assistance by the CCs.
4) Fallersleben light-metal foundry.
The outcome of the meeting was as follows:
To 1) Reich Minister Prof. Speer has approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp to its full extent, and has made available an additional construction volume for Auschwitz in the amount of 13.7 million Reichsmarks.
This construction volume includes the erection of approximately 300 barracks with the necessary utility and supplementary facilities.
The necessary raw materials will be allocated in the 4th quarter of 1942 and in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters of 1943.
When this additional construction program has been carried out, Auschwitz will be able to house a total of 132,000 men. […]
The German and foreign workers thus released from these plants, however, are to be used to fill the labor gaps in similar armaments plants.
In this way, Reich Minister Speer intends to ensure the short-term employment of an initial 50,000 Jews capable of working in closed existing factories with existing accommodation facilities.
The manpower necessary for this purpose will be siphoned off primarily in Auschwitz from the eastward migration, so that our existing operational facilities will not be disturbed in their performance and structure by a permanent change of manpower.
The Jews who are fit for work and destined for the eastward migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and do armament work.
In this connection, I immediately demanded that a labor deployment of these Jews in areas from which they have emigrated must be avoided at all costs."

The Central Construction Office sends the following plans of BW 30 (crematorium) to HUTA Above- and Below-Ground Construction for the purpose of insulation works: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 130.
Nos. 932, 933, 936, 1341, 1541, 1311, 1173/74, 980, 1300, 1301, 935, 937, 938.

17. Central Construction Office, "Travel Report on the Service Trip to Litzmannstadt." RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.
"Purpose of the trip: visit to a special facility.
Departure from Auschwitz on 16 Sept. 1942 5 a.m. by passenger car. From the headquarters of Auschwitz CC.
Participants: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler and SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.
Arrival in Litzmannstadt at 9 o'clock in the morning. There was a tour of the ghetto, followed by a drive to the special facility. Inspection of the special facility and discussion with SS-Standartenführer Blobel about the construction of such a facility. The construction materials ordered from Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. under special order of Staf. Blobel are to be delivered immediately to Auschwitz CC.

The order is contained in the enclosed letter from W.V.H.[A.] *and the call-off and redirection of the ordered materials is to be carried out in agreement with Ostuf. Weber from the Office C V/3 from the Central Construction Office here to take place immediately. Bills of lading in the requested number are to be sent to the above-mentioned firm.*
With reference to the discussion of SS-Staf. Blobel with Schriever & Co. of Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., the ball mill for substances reserved there and already set aside for Auschwitz CC is to be delivered. Return trip was on 17 Sept. 42, arrival in Auschwitz at 12 noon.
Dejaco
SS Ustuf. (F)
Enclosures:
1 carbon copy
1 sketch."

Commandant's Office Auschwitz CC. "Alarm regulation in case of air raid alarm!" Instructions for: the Technical Department, the block leader on duty, the DAW, the officer on duty, the company on duty, the leader of the camp fire department on duty. RGVA, 502-1-31, pp. 26-27. Frei, pp. 176f.
"In PoW camp and women's CC, only the fence lights are to be turned off and care is to be taken that no lights are on in the two utility buildings. The offices, lodgings and entrance buildings are to be darkened. During the alarm, all fences are energized. […]
Remark:
All houses east of the camp, the House of the Waffen-SS as well as the joiner's shop, carpentry shop, buildings of the workshop management and the Kluge Company are connected to the city line and cannot be switched off by the technical department in the main transformer station. The same are to be properly darkened. Furthermore, sandboxes with shovels must be provided in all buildings of the camp.
Signed: Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."

18. Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 49. RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 17.
"According to Garrison Order No. 25/42, another delousing operation is taking place."
This disinfestation of clothing and persons concerns the SS NCOs and men of the Central Construction Office.

20. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Auschwitz CC, bakery, Auschwitz CC, slaughterhouse": RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 83f.
"[…] *The bakery must be enlarged to the extent that the necessary bread for approximately 160,000 men can be produced."*
Office W III of the SS-WVHA has already contacted the companies Werner u. Pfleiderer, Oberle and Senking about the purchase of the machinery.

22. Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz U/S Prisoner-of-War Camp," Plan No. 1697, drawn by prisoner 15592. Like the site plan of August 15, 1942, this shows the camp divided into four sections, for 60,000, 20,000, 60,000, and 60,000 prisoners, respectively, and only Crematoria 1 and 2 are shown. APMO, BW 2/11, Neg. No. 21135/8.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 15 Sept. 42, eight-muffle cremation furnace for Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 127.
The Topf Company confirms receipt of the order from the Central Construction Office dated September 15, 1942 for a total amount of RM 3,258.

Central Construction Office, Head of the Motor Pool, "List of Transport Vehicles and Construction Machinery in the Service of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Auschwitz." A detailed report follows, as well as a list of the vehicles: RGVA, 502-1-188, pp. 120-122.

Transport vehicles:	10
Tractors:	5
Passenger cars:	3
Motorcycles:	4
Concrete mixers:	13
Excavators:	6
Locomotives:	16
Conveyors:	3
Pumps:	11
Circular saw:	4
Road rollers:	2

Central Construction Office, "Telephone call from SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 129; 502-1-19, p. 85.
"1. According to order taken, all uninhabited houses in Babitz are to be demolished.
[…]
2. By order of the camp commandant, the following prisoner units will move out tomorrow for the construction projects Crematorium II and the Krupp A.G. factory hall:

Crematorium II	*60*	*inmates*
Factory Hall Krupp A.G.	*100*	*"* *"*

"Overview of total labor deployment." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.
Detailed list of prisoners working in the 10 camp departments (camp administration, Central Construction Office, D.A.W., agriculture, main utility camp, SS-canteen community, cement factory Gollesch., DEST, Auschwitz, Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH, various private enterprises).

	Auschwitz Camp	Birkenau Camp	women's CC	Total
Deployed	9,517	3,462	9,747	22,726
Unfit for work and deployment	2,720	760	2,001	5,481
Total	12,237	4,222	11,748	28,207

There are a total of 18,356 posts. The Central Construction Office has a total of 8,440 inmates.

"Overview of the total labor deployment". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 90.
Detailed report, the essential data of which I summarize:

	Totals	Deployed	Unfit for labor and deployment
Auschwitz Camp:	12,237	9,517	2,720
Birkenau Camp:	4,222	3,462	760
Women's CC:	11,748	9,747	2,001
		22,726	5,481

A special headquarters order sets out rules for the allocation of motorcycles. Frei, p. 177

23. "Visit of SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl on 23 Sept. 1942". The visit lasts four hours, from 2 p.m. to 6 p.m: RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
"14.00 h.
Tour of the butcher shop (43 women a. 14 men = 57)[6]
Tour of the protective-custody camp (capacity 15,000)
New laundry building (21 female workers, 65 male workers = 86 inmates)
Viewing of the entire site from the tower of the main utility camp
Construction yard (19 female workers, 495 [male workers] *= 514 inm.)*
DAW (265 ", 671 male workers = 936 inmates)

[6] Information in parentheses is written in pencil.

Disinfestation and effects chamber /Aktion Reinhard/
New stable yard (400 women)
Birkenau camp (capacity men 12,000 and women 18,000)
Station 2 of Aktion Reinhardt
Birkenau troop camp (523 male prisoners and 800 female prisoners)
Harmense poultry farm
Pond construction (206 men)
Dam construction on the Vistula (250 women)
Budy farm
Raisko (114 men and 130 women prisoners)
Gigester gas plant (sewage treatment plant 30 inmate workers)
Babitz farm
back via Birkenau
Duration of the tour 4 hours
6:00 p.m.
Final meeting of the participating departments in the officers' mess
8:00 p.m.
Dinner of all leaders in the officers' mess."

"Report on the Tour of Auschwitz Concentration Camp by SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl on 23 September 42," written by SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant Höss. The list of sites visited is similar to the report from the previous entry. Here, the "Disinfestation and Effects Chamber /Aktion Reinhard/" (i.e. the disinfestation chamber of the so-called "Canada I" effects camp – BW 28, delousing and effects barracks -, is referred to as the "Disinfestation and Effects Chamber (Jewish Resettlement)." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 102.

Special headquarters order: Frei, p. 178
"Effective immediately, the Department of Labor Deployment shall be known as Department IIIa."

24. "I.G. [Farben], Auschwitz branch. 20th construction meeting on September 8, 1942 in Auschwitz U/S." NI-11138.
"The use of French and Italian firms is also to be increased. Negotiations on this point will take place in the Reich Office in the near future."
"The use of prisoners and Jews by the CC is impossible at present for hygienic reasons. In order to be able to use newly arriving Jews and prisoners who are not contaminated, a camp is to be completed on the site in which quarters will be created for them."
"Annex 3 to the report of the 20th construction meeting on 8 September 42 in Auschwitz U/S.
State of health, ambulance (report by Dr. med. Peschel).
The state of health of the workers and employees at the Auschwitz construction site is generally satisfactory. The infectious diseases occurring in the district around Auschwitz (malaria, typhoid fever, typhus, dysentery and, more recently, diphtheria) have caused very few illnesses in our camps. There was certainly one case of typhus, 8 cases of typhoid fever, and very few cases of dysentery. In 21 days of August, 2654 patients were treated by the camp physician, which is an average of 126.3 persons per day. There were 356 industrial accidents, one of which was fatal. […] *The X-ray machine was put into operation in the first days of July (after overcoming 'teething problems,' and after the arrival of an X-ray assistant (1 Nov. 42), it will be able to work fully from this date). In the month of August, it was used 145 times. The kitchen staff is continuously bacteriologically tested in order to remove germ spreaders in these establishments.*
The delousing plant, operated by a disinfector, has deloused 2917 persons in 20 working days. Maximum daily output so far 680 persons. […]
Since a major typhus epidemic has broken out in the concentration camp in Auschwitz, and cases of typhoid fever have occurred frequently in the town of Auschwitz, the dan-

gers of these two diseases were pointed out in a company roll call, and vaccination against typhoid fever and typhus was recommended to all German and ethnic German followers. […] *A very high percentage of the followers volunteered to be vaccinated."*

"Contents of the meetings on the occasion of the visit of SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl to the "House of the Waffen-SS" in Auschwitz on 23 Sept. 1942." SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant Rudolf Höss writes a long report on the meetings, the most important points of which he summarizes at the beginning: RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 97-101.
"Items discussed:
Item 1: Boundary determination – area of interest vis-à-vis the town of Auschwitz.
Point 2: Irrigation and water extraction
Item 3: Sewage disposal
Item 4a: Relocation of the planned marshalling yard from the Auschwitz CC area
Point 4b: Relocation of the railroad outside the Auschwitz CC area of interest."

25. Central Construction Office. Note with the subject "Area of interest Auschwitz CC, site plan 1:10,000". The site plan is handed over to the Central Construction Office on 24 September 1942 "on the occasion of the service meetings with the Head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 91

SS-WVHA. Letter from Chief of Personnel Office to Office Group D, Auschwitz CC Administration, with subject "Transfer of SS members." Bartosik, Doc. 61, p. 221.
"Effective 25 September 1942," 2 SS-Hauptscharführer, including Georg Höcker, 4 SS-Oberscharführer, 1 SS-Scharführer, 3 SS-Unterscharführer, and 2 SS-Sturmmänner, are "detailed to the administration of Auschwitz CC for Aktion 'Reinhard'."

Headquarters Order No. 18/42 mentions the result of a Red Cross fund-raiser; announces "House 7" (coffee) sales hours; promulgates rules for official travel reimbursements; orders that found prisoner property be turned in to the Prisoner Property Administration, that weapons of arrested SS members be kept by the ordnance man, that dirty laundry be first disinfested and then washed; recommends or orders (the canteens) to boil milk; and mentions 6 found objects. Frei, pp. 178f.

26. Radio message from Police Captain Wilhelm Engelbrecht on behalf of the HSSPF Southeast. TNA, HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 248a/1.10.42, n. 12.
"To commandant of concentration camp, SS Sturmbannführer HOESS, AUSCHWITZ. Rubber truncheons cannot be obtained in BRESLAU."

General Department for Spatial Planning Kattowitz. "Note" with the subject: "Auschwitz CC, issues of railroad, settlement, border and water, meeting in the SS mess hall Auschwitz, on 23 Sept. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 48-50.
"In order to clarify the controversial issues in the CC area in Auschwitz, the RF SS had summoned to a meeting, which took place on 23 Sept. 1942 930 o'clock, under the chairmanship of SS Obergruppenführer Pohl. It was attended by
Gauleiter Bracht
District President Dr. Faust
District President Springorum
a number of representatives of the Reich SS leadership, the ministries involved, the Reich agencies, the Kattowitz government, the Oppeln railway administration, the state road administration, the Bielitz district administration, the Auschwitz municipal administration, the Auschwitz Conc. camp, and the IG-Farbenwerk Auschwitz took part.
The RF SS will draw up minutes of the discussed and decided issues, which will be sent to all participants. The following points were discussed:
1.) Auschwitz railroad station and marshalling yard […].
2.) SS settlement at Auschwitz railroad station […]

3.) Small industrial area west of Auschwitz train station […]
4.) Eastern border of CC area in the Sola area […]
5.) Railway employee settlement […]
6.) CC sewage plant and water supply for the central industrial area […]*"*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office Group C, with the subject "Meeting in the House of the Waffen-SS on the Occasion of the Visit of SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl at Auschwitz on 23 Sept. 42." RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 92-93.
SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff transmits a list dated September 23 with the names of the "participants in the meetings on the occasion of the presence of SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl."
"SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl
SS-Brigadeführer Kammler
SS-Hauptsturmführer Götze
SS-Hauptsturmführer Schminke
SS-Hauptsturmführer Sperling
SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Ast
Gauleiter Bracht
Reg.-Präsident Dr. Faust
Reg.-Präsident Springorum
Reg.-Direktor Frantz
Ober-Regierungs- und Baurat Wittmer
Regierungsrat Lohmann
Amtskommissar Butz
Architekt Stossberg
Landrat Ziegler
Professor Konrich (Reichsinnenministerium)
Stadtbaudirektor Döscher (Reichsarbeitsministerium Prüftst.)
Beratender Ingenieur Kind
Provinzialbaurat Kloss (G.B. Bau)
Oberbaudirektor Müller (Speer)
Sparingenieur Holthey
Reichsbahn
I.G. Dr. Ambros
I.G. Dr. Faust
I.G. Dr. Dürrfeld."

[28.] Letter from the camp commandant to Gebr. Poensgen A.G. with the subject "KL. Auschwitz, laundry": RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 237-238.
"From your letter to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police dated 28 Sept. 1942, it can be seen that the large machines for the laundry under construction cannot be delivered until the end of 1943, March 1944, June 1944, and partly at an indefinite time.
This is intolerable for the local camp for the following reasons:
The laundry of about 40,000 people cannot be accommodated in the surrounding laundries. The nearest laundry that accepts laundry at all is about 40 km from here, and there is no other laundry available in the entire district.
Since various infectious diseases such as typhus and the like are currently prevalent in the camp, and for this reason a camp lockdown had to be imposed by higher authorities, the cleaning and disinfection of the laundry is of crucial importance, and only in this way can the diseases be contained. The danger of transmission of these diseases exists not only for the troops and their families living here, but also for the city of Auschwitz and the workers of the new Buna factory to be built there.

29. Letter from the Central Construction Office to Huta A.G. Kattowitz with the sub- RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 119.

ject "Confirmation of need for bituminous cardboard and adhesive mass, BW. Crematorium PoW camp."
"As it has been noted, the demand for tar adhesive mass has been stated as 4000 kg, while the Raw Materials Office, Personal Staff RF SS has confirmed the demand as 4800 kg."

30. Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for the new construction of the sewage and digester-gas extraction plant with main collector of Auschwitz CC B.W. 201". Total cost: RM 1,700,000. RGVA, 502-1-321, pp. 6-11.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Eight-muffle cremation furnace for Auschwitz CC, our order no. 42/1422/3". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 1138.
"With our order-acceptance confirmation letter of the 22nd of this month, we confirmed, among other things, 4 cast iron doors. We made a mistake here when we delivered not 4, but 8 cast iron doors with cast-iron frames, spiral handles and fireclay lining, at the price of RM 360.-."

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnaces". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114.
"We thank you very much for the order placed with us by your telephone call of 25 Sept. for the delivery of
5 pieces of Topf three-muffle cremation ovens,
3 pieces of Topf forced-draft units and
fireclay material for the flue system [for crematorium III*...]*
In the new order, we have also modified the coffin-introduction device by providing a wrought-iron stretcher for each furnace, on which the corpses are placed, and the introduction rollers located on the furnace. This eliminates the need for the entire rail system for the introduction trolley and, in addition, the floor in the furnace chamber can be carried out without recessing."

The Central Construction Office accepts the six cost estimates of the firm F. Boos, dated September 15, 1942, for "reception building, prisoners' bath and delousing," for a total cost of RM 111,234.94. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 114.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to SS-Sturmbannführer Busching, Head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police – Reich South, Munich-Dachau, with the subject "Syllabus for Prisoners' Masonry School": RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 180.
"As requested, I am enclosing a teaching program, a timetable, and a prisoner's instruction booklet, which I hope may be useful to you as documents for the possible planned establishment of a prisoner's masonry school."

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, subject "Request for 100 pairs of roofing shoes." RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 11.
"The roofing shoes are needed for the prisoner roofing column, which is to perform all roofing work required on the construction project here. Since the column currently has a larger job to do (tarring the lodging barracks in PoW camp) and is only equipped with nailed shoes, they damage the roofing felt when walking on the roofs."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Mauthausen Oberdonau Concentration Camp with the subject "Loading of furnace parts": RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 27 and BAK, NS 4/Ma/54.
"On September 22, 1942, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police shipped the parts listed in the enclosure for the coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace in rail car no. 320224 to the address there and at the disposal of the firm of J.A. Topf and Sons, engineering works in Erfurt. The furnace parts mentioned in the enclosure originate from a consignment of the company Topf and Sons Erfurt, which were loaded onto rail car no. 43225".

Radio message no. 98. Sending agency: W.V.H.A. Subject: "Tour of the hair-processing enterprise Held in Fridland, Breslau district": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 171.
"I hereby authorize the trip by car of SS-Oberstuf. Schwarz from Auschwitz to Friedland to visit the Held hair-processing enterpr. in Friedland, Breslau district. Sgd. Glücks."

Headquarters Order No. 19/42 prohibits prisoner units from using Railroad Street (*Bahnhofstrasse*); prohibits driving and riding on the Vistula dams and dikes; disbands all cleaning orderlies due to lack of personnel; and reports 2 found objects and one lost object. Frei, pp. 180f.

A special headquarters order changes the working hours of the headquarters' typing pool and and offices. Frei, p. 181

Garrison Order No. 26/42 prohibits the consumption of raw fruits and vegetables and uncooked milk because of the increasing number of typhoid-fever cases, and forbids entering Auschwitz as the epidemic center. Frei, pp. 181f.

October 1942

1. Central Construction Office. Note with the subject "construction supervision measures." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 104.
"At the staff meeting held on September 28, 1942, with the camp commandant SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, the undersigned, in his capacity as construction supervision authority, drew attention to the fact that no suitcases and waste from inmate effects may be burned in the vicinity of buildings, since otherwise a large fire could break out, to which entire parts of the camp would fall victim.
As was discovered on Saturday, September 26, 1942, the ourbreak of a fire was prevented at the last minute caused by careless burning of old suitcases and the like at the effects barracks south of the DAW."

Letter from the District Administrator of the Bielitz District to the Commandant of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus epidemic in Auschwitz". At a meeting on September 28, it is decided "that it is absolutely and urgently necessary to erect another barrack to accommodate the remaining civilian workers in the conc. camp, because according to medical opinion, the real danger of the spread of typhus exists only among civilian workers." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 133.

Letter from Gebr. Poensgen Inc., Düsseldorf, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Provisional laundry": RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 221.
"We also note that the washing machines supplied so far have a total capacity of 213 kg of dry laundry. At a 10-hour working time with 6 washing cycles, the machines perform about 1,300 kg in 6 days, i.e. about 7,800 kg per week. If we assume a normal laundry load of 2.2 kg per man and week, this would mean that [the laundry of] *7,000 men could be washed."*

Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 253b/12.10.42, n. 3.
"SS Scharführer Karl Voss, born 15 Nov. 1906, Hundefuehrerstaffel, (corrupt groups) was admitted to Res. Infirmary Auschwitz on 30 Sept. 42 because of suspected typhus."

[1.] Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Strm. Lubitz, head of construction of the above-ground construction department. Month of September 1942." Work was done on the following structures: RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 26-28.
BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 13 (headquarters), BW 20 K, L, M, O, Q (adding floor in CC Block 2, 1, 14, 12, 23), BW 26 B (yard barn Babitz II), BW 33A (barn at horse stables), BW 63 (yard barn Babitz I), BW 63 (yard barn Budy), BW 64

(greenhouse facility Raisko), BW 65 E (herd-book stables – Harmense), BW 68 (laboratory Raisko), BW 71 (stables Budy), BW 76 (grass-drying facility Raisko), tower construction main utility camp, "BW 104-107 no work was done on the new buildings because of fumigation."), BW 116-120 (inmate lodgings), BW 157 A-E (security workshops).

2. SS garrison radio station. Message no. 13. Sending office: W.V.H.A. to Auschwitz CC: APMO, D-Aul-4/1a, (travel permits), p. 16.
"Re.: Travel permit.
Ref.: your request dated 2 Oct. 42.
Travel permit for a 5-to. truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for the resettlement of Jews, is hereby granted. The driver is to be given this permit to drive."
Sgd.: SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel.

Telex from the RSHA, Office IV C 2, to the commanders and commissioners of the State Police and the SD with the subject "Admission of female Jewish prisoners to Ravensbrück CC": NO-2522.
"The RF and Chief of German Police ordered on 29 Sept. 42 that the Jewish prisoners incarcerated in the women's concentration camp Ravensbrück are to be transferred to the Auschwitz concentration camp, women's department, so that the women's CC Ravensbrück will be free of Jews. The Inspector CC has already ordered the transfer of Jewish prisoners from women's CC Ravensbrück to Auschwitz CC. Therefore, the admission of Jewish female prisoners to the women's CC Ravensbrück is immediately out of the question. If, in individual cases, orders to the contrary have been issued from here, I request that the female Jewish prisoners be transferred independently from there to Auschwitz CC, Women's Department."

3. The booklet of the title "Mason School Auschwitz CC" begins with this date. It concerns 974 young prisoners (bricklayer apprentices) and contains 1,510 entries, up to June 1, 1943. The pages are divided into five columns with the following headings: "Serial. No./Arrival-Departure," "Date," "Prisoner No.," "Last Name and First Name," "Remark." APMO, D-Aul-3a/1, Książka mason school.

4. I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report 70/71 for the Period from 21 Sept. to 4 Oct.": NI-14489.
"In the late afternoon, a tour of the Auschwitz plant was given by Obergruppenführer Pohl, preceded by a presentation by Dr. Ambros on the overall layout of the plant. Here, the subject of our worries about the use of labor came up, which led to the following promise by the Obergruppenführer:
After completion of Camp IV, which is expected on October 15, prisoners will immediately be made available for our construction work. The Obergruppenführer will also try to procure suitable labor for the assembly work through all German CCs (metalworkers, electricians). The Obergruppenführer will give instructions that warm clothing, necessary for the winter, be made available to us for the Croats, Ukrainian men and women employed on the construction site."

5. The company F. Boos acknowledges receipt of the letter from the Central Construction Office dated September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 282-282a.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz CC Area of Interest". Plan No. 1733. This site plan shows the area of the Birkenau Camp before its construction. Within the camp area, whose boundaries are marked out, 12 numbered houses are drawn in the future Construction Section III (houses 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914). Outside the boundaries of the camp, to the north, there are three more houses (nos. 586, 587, 588), to the east, in the former village of Birkenau, appears a group of 39 houses numbered 601 to 639. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of September 1942". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 133-139.
"There were 919 civilian workers, 2906 male prisoners, 2385 female prisoners, 45 carts, 10 motor vehicles [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
I. Auschwitz Concentration Camp Construction Project.
a) Protective-custody camp
BW 104-107: inmate lodging building.
BW 20 K: adding floor to inmate lodgings in former women's CC.
BW 20 M, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
BW 13: prov. headquarters
b) Protective-custody camp extension
BW 116-120, 125, 134, 135-138: inmate lodging building
BW 157 B: security workshop
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing
c) Other buildings
BW 23 B: backup power plant
BW 161: prov. district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 32 B: civilian workers' lodging building
BW 32 C: civilian workers' lodging barracks
BW 36 B: officers' lodging house 35
BW 36 D: officers' lodging barracks
BW 172: utility barracks
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water supply
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: storm water and main collector sewer with treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
II. Construction projects agricultural plants
BW 26: field barns
BW 33 A: straw sheds by the horse stables
BW 63: yard barns
BW 64: large greenhouse facility
BW 65 E: herd barns in Harmense
BW 68: laboratory Raisko
BW 71: stable barracks
BW 76: grass-drying facility Raisko
III. Construction project prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz
"In the quarantine camp (Construction Section I), work has begun on bricking the stoves in the barracks. The ceilings of the massive barracks are covered with Heraklith panels, currently 4 barracks are completed. The expansion of the sauna facility in the delousing barracks of the men's camp was started.
In Construction Section II, the remaining so-called horse-stable barracks were erected. Furthermore, 3 utility barracks were erected, and concreting of the floor began. Of the lodging barracks for the guard troops, 6 barracks were erected, and the lighting cable was laid in 5 barracks. Furthermore, 3 toilet barracks and 1 wash barracks were erected for the guard troops. The fencing has been completed, and setting up of the spaces in between has begun. Work continued on the access and camp roads. Drainage lines for the wash and toilet barracks were extended by 25%. Work continued on the prov. sewage treatment plant and the subgrade.
At Crematory I, insulation work began on the morgue basement. Masonry work continued, and the installation of the muffle furnaces began.

At Crematorium II and III, excavation work has begun.
Construction Section III: Excavation of open trenches for surface drainage started.
Meliorations: Work already started by the agriculture dept. has been taken over."
IV. Construction yard Auschwitz
BW 37 B-C: construction-office barracks and lodgings.
V. Construction project gravel works
BW 3: office barracks
VI Construction project workshop (Krupp)
Workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazing, motor pool).
concrete workshops
siding to the construction yard
main utility camp
surveying.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Werner & Pfeiderer, engineering works and oven construction, with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, enlargement of the bakery": RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 503-504.
"Based on the above-mentioned letter [dated September 29, 1942], *the bakery of the PoW camp, to which you will supply 4 T-8 double pull-out ovens for a supply of 160000 men with 54000 loaves of bread each weighing 1.5 kg daily, is to be enlarged. According to the information of the W III office, an additional 14 double pull-out ovens with a daily output of 4000 loaves each at 24-hour working hours daily are required for this purpose, and at least 2 reserve ovens must also be installed."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "5 pcs. three-muffle furnace (2nd plant)": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 116.
"In reply to your above-mentioned writing [of September 28, 1942], *we are informed that the aeration and deaeration system for the above-mentioned 2nd plant will also be implemented."*

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 29 Sept. 42, eight-muffle cremation furnace. Our order no. 42/1422/3": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 115.
"Furthermore, you would like a drawing of our forced-draft system. You will receive this drawing D 59389 for your convenience. It shows the arrangement of the 3 forced-draught units. Each forced-draft unit is designed to convey 40000 cbm of flue gases per hour against a total pressure of 30 mm water column. Each unit is driven by a motor with a power of N = 15 hp at n = 930 rpm".

Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office D II, SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer, to the Commandant Auschwitz CC with the subject "Jewish prisoners". Blumental, p. 73 (transcript).
"The Jewish prisoners still in the various CCs in the Reich area are to be transferred to Auschwitz. It concerns about 1600 men. Thus the CCs located on Reich territory will become free of Jews. Poles, Ukrainians or other prisoners will be needed as replacements.
I therefore ask you to inform me of the number of Poles, etc., that can be transferred to other CCs [beyond the number of 1600], *both male and female prisoners, when the camp lockdown is lifted."*

6. Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 2143: RGVA, 502-1-328, pp. 72, 71.
"For disinfestation plant, quarantine, PoW camp and women's CC, as well as troop lodgings PoW camp, the following work is to be carried out:
6 pcs. gas-tight doors, clear wall width 100/200. Design exactly like the doors for the J. utility barracks; 900 linear meters slats 28 cm wide.

Started: 29 Oct. 1942. Finished: 18 Nov. 42."
The accompanying "Order 2143" with the same text is dated October 5, 1942.

Central Construction Office. "Site plan of the Auschwitz U/S POW camp". Without plan no., drawn by prisoner no. 15592.
"Construction Section 1" is for "for 20000 inmates", "Construction Section 2" for 60,000 and "Construction Section 3" likewise for 60,000. — VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz U/S Prisoner of War Camp. Drainage Plan." Plan No. 1776, drawn by prisoner No. 15592. — VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan Sketch" of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco. — RGVA, 502-2-96, p. 31.

Central Construction Office. File memo: — RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 18.
"All SS NCOs and men are to report to the Central Construction Office lodging barracks today, 7:00 PM. Purpose: lice inspection by a medical orderly. Appearance compulsory!"

Central Construction Office. "Certificate": — RGVA, 502-1-41, p. 159.
"For the purpose of supervising the manufacture of anchoring parts for the crematorium at PoW camp, permission is granted to foreman Wilhelm Koch of Topf & Sons to enter the workshops of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz police."

Special headquarters order reports as new commander of SS-T-Sturmbann, SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein. — Frei, p. 183

7. Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths to SS-WVHA, Chief of Office D III: — TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 259b/25.10.42, n. 14/15.
"The camp commandant Auschwitz CC, SS Obersturmbannführer HOESS, injured by fall from horse on 6 Oct. 42. Admitted to SS Res. Hospital NIKOLAI on 7 Oct. 42. Diagnosis so far: broken ribs."

"Obligation" of the company Helmut Prestel: — RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 372.
"By being charged with road construction work in the CC, the company and its followers come into contact with prisoners assigned to assistance work. The prisoners try to approach the individual civilians and induce them to commit forbidden acts. In order to avoid any unpleasantness with unexpected consequences, the company hereby assumes the following obligation for itself and its followers:
I. That they shall not have any exchanges with the prisoners,
III. that any errands for prisoners are strictly forbidden,
III. that providing letters or documents of any kind for prisoners is forbidden and will be severely punished.
The company undertakes to set up special supervisory bodies to ensure that the above provisions are observed, and that it and its followers are protected from harm.
Any violation must be reported immediately to the Central Construction Office with the prisoner's number."

Garrison Order No. 27/42 governs the secondment of prisoners for private domestic work. — Frei, p. 183

A special site order relaxes the camp lockdown for SS members and their families by allowing freedom of movement in the camp's area of interest and permitting the reception of visitors. — Frei, p. 184

8. X-ray book No. 6 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from October 8 to December 20, 1942, and contains entries numbered 15389 to 17127. — APMO, D-Aul-5/7. ISD, folder 67l.

"Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz. Ref.: KL 14 f3 10/42. /Ka.": APMO, D-Aul-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 2.
"Re: shootings of prisoners on the run":
Danziger, Adolf, 55187; Mass, Ernst, 47467; Adler, David, 66713; Herrmann, Adolf, 59309; Ostachiewicz, Lech, 62392; Hilsum, Elias, 66559; Sturm, Jajob [sic], 43555; Van der Zyk, Salomon, 66633; Zisner, David, 66629; Wurms, Samuel, 66621.
"To the SS and Police Court XV Breslau.
Enclosed, the Commandant of Auschwitz CC submits 10 reports vs.
SS-Schütze Margewitsch, Leon 3./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Maslek, Stefan 1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Demling, Michael Ausbilds.-Komp.
SS-Schütze Nemec, Karl, 3./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Strm. Triumph, Franz, 3./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Kelsch, Viktor, 2./SS-T-Stuba.
for shooting the above-mentioned prisoners while they were trying to escape.
It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their orders and not unlawfully.
The camp commandant Aumeier pp. SS-Hauptsturmführer."

"Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz. Ref.: KL 14 f3 10/42. /Ka.": APMO, D-Aul-1/3, Inv. No. 107289, p. 3.
"Re: shootings of prisoners on the run":
Engers, Heinz Gustav, 54636; Guttman, Herbert, 52169; Zondervan, Bernhard, 66627; Fuhrer, Jsrael, 66721; Mortureux, Andreas, 45905; Jacobs, Jonas, 66637; Vreeland, Jsac, 66010; Rajchman, Aron, 57258; Schwarz, Jrene, 7046; Schwarz, Helene, 8690
"To the SS and Police Court XV Breslau.
Enclosed, the Commandant of Auschwitz CC submits 10 reports vs.
SS-Schütze Wirth, Alexander 1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Strm. Lariviere, Heinz Dog Squadron
SS-Schütze Koch, Josef 1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Ensin, Hermann 1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Rottf. Stadler, Max Dog Squadron
SS-Schütze Semmler, Arnold 2./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Harandt, Josef 2./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Schmidt, Ludwig 1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze Brucker, August 1./SS-T-Stuba.
for shooting the above-mentioned prisoners while they were trying to escape.
It is requested that the investigation be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their orders and not unlawfully.
The camp commandant Aumeier pp. SS-Hauptsturmführer."

Central Construction Office. "Application for release of bitumen for waterproofing of structures." Preprinted questionnaire with typed responses: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 104.
"c/ Place of application: Crematorium II […].
e/ Need for cardboard in sq.m.: 1520 sq.m. three-layered ground waterproofing
800 sq.m. of double-layered the same […].
f/ need of adhesive mass: 7100 sq.m. bare bituminous cardboard size 500.
for the whole project: 11000 kg of bitumen
4500 kg tar adhesive mass
600 kg of primer […]
How deep is the isolation (detailed justification!) since the structure is over 2 m in groundwater."

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 489.6 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, which corresponds to a value of RM 3,099. (An TNA, WO 309-1603.

identical delivery on the same day is most likely the result of a clerical error).

A special headquarters order announces the establishment of cobbler and tailor workshops for family members of SS members, and explains in detail procedures and prices for certain tailoring and cobbler work. Frei, pp. 184f.

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month September" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 48-49.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	85%
3. BW 8: prov. watchtowers (wood)	1/6/1940	65%
4. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	55%
5. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	90%
7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	70%
9. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	65%
10: BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	70%
11. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	65%
12. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
13. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
14. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	35%
15. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	80%
16. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	80%
17. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
18. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
19. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
20. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	65%
21. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
22. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
23. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	95%
24. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	25%
25. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	20%
26. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	50%
27. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	60%
28. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	65%
29. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	65%
30. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	65%
31. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	50%
32. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	20%
33. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
34. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	90%
35. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
36. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	2%
37. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	60%

38. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	55%
39. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	15%
40. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	25%
41. BW 31: utility building	/	/
42. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13)	5/8/1942	5%
43. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	3%
44. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	15%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month September" for the construction project PoW camp (first page is missing). RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 51.

Structures	Start	
23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	60%
25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	30%[7]
26. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
27. BW 30: crematorium	2/7/1942	30%
28. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	65%

9. Central Construction Office. House Order No. 59: RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 19.
"All SS NCOs and SS men of the Central Construction Office are to report to the SS infirmary this evening at 7 p.m. with soldier's book, including those SS members who have already been inoculated against typhus.
SS-Hauptscharführer Wiechmann is responsible for carrying out the order."

10. Auschwitz CC, Garrison Order No. 28/42. RGVA, 502-1-39, pp. 39f. Frei, p. 186 (only the first page)
"1. in view of the ever-increasing incidence of infectious diseases, school operations are closed as of Monday, 12 Oct. 1942.
2. in order to prevent the spread of typhoid fever, it is ordered with immediate effect:"
The following are 11 behavioral guidelines in this regard.

Letter from the head of Department III A of Auschwitz CC to the SS-WVHA, Office D II, with the subject "Jewish prisoners": Blumental, p. 74 (transcript).
"Regarding the above reference [letter of 5 Oct. 1942], *Department III A of Au. CC informs that a transfer of Polish prisoners to other camps is impossible, due to the lack of skilled workers of the Jewish arrivals.*
The transfer of Polish prisoners would inevitably paralyze the entire construction operation of the local camp. There is nothing to be said against the transfer of Jews to Au. CC, on the contrary, they are urgently needed here."

The District President, Kattowitz. "Chronological Development of the Negotiations on the Water Supply and Sewage Disposal of conc. camp Auschwitz. Rapporteur: Oberregierungs- and Baurat Wittmer, Dipl. Ing. Möbius". A detailed report follows. RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 21-25.

12. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter of 5 Oct. 42, crematorium, aeration and deaeration system": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 113.
"We thank you for the order placed with us for the supply of an aeration and deaeration system. We have accepted the order on the basis of our cost estimate of 4 Nov. 1941 and its conditions at a total price of RM 7795.--."

13. Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 20.
"As of Wednesday, 14 Oct. 1942, the prisoners are scheduled to move in [from work] *at 5:30 p.m."*

---

[7] Probable error for 80%. The percentage for August is 50%.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Award of construction work for the new construction of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz U/S." Enclosed are: GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 45-47.
- Cost estimate of 27 Jan. 1942 for the bid of Huta: 227,321.59 RM,
- 3 cost estimates for the offer of the company Schlesische Industriebau: 145,543.70 + 406.40 + 53,854.98 RM,

as well as

"Cost estimate of 13 July 42 for the new construction of the crematorium acc. to the offer of the company HUTA, Above- and Below-Ground Construction-A.-G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, concluding with 133,756.65 [RM].
The above-mentioned works have already been awarded to the same companies due to the extraordinary urgency, subject to approval by the superior department. The contracts will be concluded after approval.
Regarding 1.) and 2.)
Construction work for PoW camp had to be started immediately by special order in October 1941. The construction order for this was issued with Zl.II B-So-8/3/Se/Lo of 1.11.41. […]
To 3.)
The construction of the new crematorium had to be started immediately in July 1942 because of the situation created by the special actions. The companies HUTA, Above- and Below-Ground Construction-A.-G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19 and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., A.-G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which were already working in the PoW camp. The Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co. did not submit a bid due to a shortage of workers, according to a letter dated July 15, 42. For this reason, Huta was commissioned to begin work immediately in accordance with its offer of 13 July 42."

Headquarters Order No. 20/42 appoints a substitute for the sick adjutant SS-Hauptsturmführer Mulka; establishes procedures for handing over or dissolving units; informs of a ban on offers of marriage and requests for correspondence by Wehrmacht members; complains that soldiers on leave keep working wives without leave away from work; orders weight checks for early detection of tuberculosis; reminds of speed limits in the camp area; urges proper parking of bicycles; points out that mailing cash or checks abroad is not permitted; and informs that SS men wishing to marry require Himmler's permission. Frei, pp. 186-188

Garrison Order No. 29/42 restricts family visits to the most urgent cases because of the danger of typhus and recommends vaccinations, and reminds that prisoners and civilian workers may enter the camps only through the main guardhouse. Frei, pp. 188f.

14. SS-WVHA, Office C III/4, Surveying Unit Auschwitz. Mission report concerning a mission to Breslau "for the procurement of documents for the connection of the survey area to the country's triangulated network and elevation network." Mentioned are, among others, aerial photographs for cartographic purposes. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-256.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Huta, Hoch- u. Tiefbau, Katowice, with the subject "PoW camp BW 30 static calculation". The decision is made "for carrying out the concrete basins for the two basements of the crematorium": RGVA, 502-1-1 313, p. 112.
"1.) The 50 cm thick basement bottom, which has to counterweigh the groundwater pressure, is not reinforced.
2.) Reinforcement is to be placed under the columns as a downstand beam to distribute the column load.
3.) By 15th of the month, the design plans for said downstand beams shall be submitted to the Central Construction Office.
4) The company will start immediately with the bending of the reinforcement bars determined on today's date as discussed.
5) The structural analysis will be submitted to the Central Construction Office in quad-

ruplicate immediately after the fair copy."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, n. 8.
"It is reported that SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Joachim Caesar has fallen ill with paratyphoid fever (clinical and bacteriological), and was admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 13 Dec. 42."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 266b/11.11.42, n. 9/10.
"It is reported that the wife of SS Sturmbannführer Caesar has fallen ill with typhoid fever and has died. At the same time, it is reported that 3 cases of typhoid fever have occurred so far among families of SS members. Typhus has not been observed in SS family members."

15. Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Implementation of delousing of all civilian workers on 10 Oct. 42". Six directives follow on the delousing of persons, the clothing, equipment and objects of the civilian workers. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 66.

Central Construction Office. House decree no. 61: RGVA, 502-1-342, p.
"SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling is charged with directing the delousing operation ordered by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz for Sunday, 18 Oct. 42, in the communal camp of the civilian workers."

Garrison Order No. 30/42 orders another delousing of all SS members because of "further cases of typhus in the troops," and makes vaccination against "typhus-paratyphus" compulsory. Frei, p. 189

17. Letter from the District President of Kattowitz to the Reich Minister of the Interior with the subject "Typhus cases reported in the weekly report of October 4-10, 1942": APK, OPK 2176, p. 123.
"The cases of typhus are 2 civilian workers employed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, who are housed there in camps. In addition, the medical officer reports that, during the week of the report, 10 cases of typhus were found among SS members and 626 suspected cases among the prisoners. Thus, the typhus epidemic in the Auschwitz concentration camp has not been extinguished."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card, order no. 2250/250. BW 30: RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 8.
"For lightning conductor for crematorium no. 11 BW 30 PoW camp the following work is to be carried out:
Manufacture and installation of a 4-part lightning conductor on the chimney of Crematorium 1 in the PoW camp.
Started: 23 Oct. 1942. Finished: 27 Oct. 1942."

19. Central Construction Office. File note with the subject "Leveling work at PoW camp Auschwitz construction section 3, BW 17": RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 109.
"According to the levelling plan drawn up, soil movement of 50,000 m³ is required. […] *The company* [Karl Brandt] *has assured the necessary technical supervisory personnel (1 construction leader, several master excavators and about 10 foremen) as well as 2000 linear meters of track, about 40 lorries and 1 steam excavator for the execution of the leveling work."*

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to the SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 271b/2.12.42, n. 7/8.
"Due to suspicion of typhus and typhoid fever, respectively, the following SS member was admitted after 18 Oct. 42: SS Sturmmann Alfons Ballus, born 14 Dec. 11, 8 SS T

Stuba CC AU, because of suspected typhoid fever; SS Rifleman Josef Minaega, born 23 Dec. 12, 9 SS T Stuba, CC AU, because of suspected typhus."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Malaria control in Auschwitz CC". Reference: letter from SS-WVHA, Office D III Az. 14 h (KL)9.42-Lg/K: RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 132.
"In the above-mentioned letter, a copy of which was forwarded to the office here by the SS garrison physician, measures against the spread of malaria are specified. Since it is primarily a matter of applying chemical control agents, and these cannot be procured from the Central Construction Office, it is requested that the necessary preparations be made from there.
Concerning the elimination of ponds and groundwater, extensive drainage work has been in progress for some time now by means of pre-flooding, mainly in the area of the prisoner-of-war camp, the villages of Birkenau and Babitz."

20. Registered letter from the SS-WVHA to the district president Kattowitz with the subject "Establishment of an official district for the area of interest Auschwitz CC": APK, Land PlGo/S-467, p. 72.
"Enclosed I submit a plan of the area of interest Auschwitz CC as determined at the meeting held on 23 Sept. 42 under the chairmanship of Gauleiter and Chief President Bracht. I request that a special administrative district be formed for this area, so that communal-constitutionally speaking the Auschwitz Concentration Camp becomes independent. The area of interest is about 4640 hectares."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "Delousing of civilian workers on 18 Oct. 1942": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 65.
"The delousing of all civilian workers proposed in accordance with the above letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz was carried out on 18 Oct. 1942."

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 129.
"The State Health Office complains that the civilian worker Josef Honkiesz was given leave to go home on 13 Oct. 1942, but was not deloused before leaving the camp.
In view of the extraordinarily great danger of the spread of typhus by civilian workers in particular, leave of absence for civilian workers may in future really only be granted if the prescribed delousing and disinfestation has been carried out.
It is to be expected that the present leave of absence for civilian workers will have to be revoked in repeat cases. The garrison physician therefore asks that the supervisory bodies in the communal camp be instructed accordingly.
According to information from the health authorities, typhoid fever exists in H.'s family. He may therefore not be given any more leave until further notice."

21. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "PoW camp BW 30 award of contract for roof truss": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 110.
"The work for the construction of the above-mentioned roof in 'Vollmar' construction method was awarded to the firm Industriebau A.-G., Bielitz, in accordance with their offer of 31 Aug. 1942.
Due to the urgency of the work, it was not possible to call in the other firms already working here, which are currently fully occupied. In addition, the company Industriebau A.-G., Bielitz, also has the wood in stock required for the construction."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Industriebau A.-G., Bielitz, with the subject "Roof truss BW 30 PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 111.
"Regarding the above letter [of October 1, 1942], *you are informed that the erection of the roof truss can be started on November 16, 1942."*

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to the SS-WVHA, Of- TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD

fice D III: 273b/19.11.42, n. 11/13.
"Because of suspected typhus and typhoid fever, the following members were sent to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 20 Oct. 42: SS Sturmmann Herbert Leckecr, born 22 Feb. 11, 4 SS T Stuba, C AU typhoid fever; SS Sturmmann Gerhard Mecka, born 9 Sept. 21, 1 SS T Stuba CC AU. typhoid fever; SS Rifleman Werner Quirin, born 5 Dec. ? training company CC AU typhus; SS Rifleman Ignatz Muschalla, born 21 May 23 dog handler squadron KL AU typhus."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 273b/19.11.42, n. 14/15.
"Since 12 Oct. 42 among the troops, 13 suspected cases of typhus, 3 suspected cases of typhoid fever admitted to Res. Infirmary Kattowitz. Status of typhus cases in the protective-custody camp on 19 Oct. 42
0 sick positive, 107 suspected cases (since 12 Oct. 42 13 admissions, 101 discharges, 4 departures by death)."

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Malaria control at Auschwitz CC." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 253.
"The control of malaria with chemical agents (Schweinfurt Green) has already been initiated by the garrison physician in conjunction with the agricultural department."

22. Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz – Crematorium": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 109.
"For the entire electrical installation, the undersigned office immediately requires exact details in duplicate of the number and size of electric motors for all structures to be executed by you at PoW camp Auschwitz."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 274b/23.11.42, n. 1.
"SS Obersturmführer Paul Mueller was admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 21 Oct. 42 because of suspected typhus."

24. House Decree No. 2 of the Special Construction Office for the construction of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz, with the subject "Medical care of the civilian employees employed here." RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 168.

Headquarters Order No. 21/42 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; declares the area around Birkenau a prohibited area where civilians are not allowed to be at all, and SS men are only allowed to be on official business; complains of bad behavior and outward appearance of SS men; forbids the purchase of poultry in surrounding towns; closes House 7 (coffee); Orders that all letters to administrative departments must go through the typing pool; explains details of transferring sums abroad; cites a circular from Bormann requiring that political or other official disagreements among Germans be kept secret from foreigners; forbids food pickups for SS members by prisoners; and mentions three lost items. Frei, pp. 190-192

26. Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Cca. [CC Auschwitz] crematorium (2. 5 x 3 muffle furnaces)": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 95.
"As requested, the department confirms receipt of your order confirmation for delivery of an aeration an deaeration system for the second 5 x 3 muffle furnaces. […] *The 2nd crematorium will be erected on the other side of the street. The building therefore results in the mirror image of the 1. building."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, PoW camp, second crematorium with 5 x 3-muffle cremation furnaces": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 93; 502-2-26, p. 216.
"On the basis of the above offer [of September 30, 1942], *you are hereby awarded a*

contract for the delivery and installation of
5 coke-fired cremation furnaces with 3 muffles each
5 coffin introduction stretchers, 3 forced-draft systems, as well as the required fireclay material for the smoke ducts.
The total price results from

No. I	=	*39,150.- RM*
" II	=	*9,048.- RM*
" III	=	*5,504.- RM*
For 5 furnaces		*53,702.- RM* "

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC. PoW camp, 2 pieces cremation furnaces 8 muffles each" and reference: "Letter from SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Office C V dated 26 Aug. 1942 to Topf & Sons Company in Erfurt": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 94.

"The undersigned office hereby subsequently confirms the order placed with you in the above letter for the delivery and installation of
2 cremation furnaces with 8 muffles each.
These 2 furnaces are taken from the order you received for the Mogilev site. The implementation will be carried out according to drawing D. 60125.
The orders for reserve grate bars recommended by you in your letter of August 31, 1942, and the insulation of the furnaces requested by you, as well as the alteration of the wood furnaces, were given to you in accordance with your cost offer of September 2, 1942, in your letter of September 15, 1942. The anchors were supplied and made on site."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* with the subject "Carpentry work for PoW camp BW 30 [Crematorium II]". Long list of windows and doors ordered by the Central Construction Office for the basement, first floor and upper floor of Crematorium II. For the basement: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 91-92.

"3 pieces single-leaf doors 0,90 : 2,00 in 25 cm wall
1 " " " 0,90 : 2,00 " 38 " "
1 " double-leaf door 1,80 : 2,10 " 51 " " "

Central Construction Office, Buildings of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police in the 3rd War Economic Year". List of buildings in 7 columns: "Construction Project", "G.B.Bau No.", "Completed %", "Total Cost", "Sum Approved in the 3rd Year of War Economy", "Built So Far.". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 102-104.

I. Concentration Camp Auschwitz:	Finished
1. 10 inmate lodgings	12%
2. temp. bridge across Sola	15%
3. irrigation and drainage	20%
4. pump house incl. treatment station and elevated tank	30%
5. 5 security workshops	0%
6. transfer station	0%
7. road construction	30%
8. prov. district heating plant	10%
9. backup electric generator	75%
10. slaughterhouse	90%
11. extension of a shell no. 36C	100%
12. adding floor to 7 old inmate lodgings	75%
13. 5 new inmate lodgings	50%
14. laundry u. reception building (access building) with delousing plant and prisoners' bathroom	30%
15. headquarters and headquarters' building	1%

16. water-supply plant	20%
17. electr. outdoor facility	5%
18. utility building	5%
19. drainage (main collector for sewage and rainwater and sewage treatment plant with digester-gas extraction plant)	20%
20. delousing barracks with 4 effect barracks	100%
"21. special treatment 5 barracks VIII Z a 1"	*100% 90,000."*
22. camp in Budy 2 barracks	100%
23. general quarters	0%
24. dog kennel	30%
25. 2 barracks for prisoners (electricians)	0%
26. 12 barracks for prisoners (mending)	0%
27. 2 sauna facilities	0%
28. vehicle equipment hall	0%
29. 3 barracks for work commandos	0%
30. 2 RAD residences	
31. residential building construction no. 35.	
II. agricultural operations:	
1. 3 field barns and	40%
2. 4 yard barns	60%
3. greenhouses for 3000 sq.m. area	40%
4. 4 potato warehouses	0%
5. extension of a building shell as a laboratory	50%
6. makeshift pig and sheep barns of primitive construction	0%
and steaming plant	40%
7. 35 horse-stable barracks for housing livestock, etc.	100%
8. 15 as before	0%
9. grass-drying facility	50%
10. poultry farm Harmense	30%
11. 5 wash barracks f. d. stable yards	0%
12. 2 laboratory barracks	0%
III. Prisoner-of-war camp (implementation of special treatment) Auschwitz:	
1. 154 lodging and living barracks	80%
2. 12 pcs. as before	80%
3. 27 wash- and toilet barracks	70%
4. 8 utility barracks	60%
5. 2 infirmary barracks	100%
6. 1 block leader barracks	100%
7. water-supply plant	60%
8. sewerage and sewage treatment plant	60%
9. access road and parking lot	60%
10. 182 pcs. lodging, effects and storage barracks	3%
11. 28 wash- and toilet barracks	10%
12. 10 utility barracks	0%
13. 12 infirmary barracks	0%
14. 10 block leader barracks	0%
15. 3 wash barracks	0%
16. 6 toilet barracks	0%
17. 3 utility barracks	3%
18. 11 chamber, writing room and infirmary barracks (Swiss b.)	0%

19. 16 crew barracks	80%
20. 2 headquarter barracks (massive in makeshift construction)	0%
21. warehouse	0%
22. bakery	20%
23. wire fence	0%
24. water supply	2%
25. drainage	2%
26. railway siding	0%
27. electric lighting system	0%
28. alarm and telephone system	0%
29. cooking kettles and heating stoves	0%
30. 4 crematoria and 4 morgues	5%
"31. disinfestation plant	
a) for special treatment	*0%*
b) 1 barracks (sauna and disinfection f. troops)	
c) 1 barracks f. civilian workers camp I	*60%*
d) 1 barracks same, for II."	
32. 2 backup electric generators	0%
33. 2 transformer stations	0%

Central Construction Office. "Compilation" of the costs of the construction project Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 111.

Construction Project	Total Costs
I. Concentration Camp Auschwitz	12,987,368.50
II. Agricultural Enterprises Auschwitz	1,986,600.00
III. Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz (implementation of special treatment)	18,097,500.00
IV. Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz	590,800.00
V. German Earth and Stone Works, Gravel Works Auschwitz	89,000.00
VI. Main Utility Camp of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Branch Office Oderberg	240,000.00
VII. Construction Office Freudenthal (Freudenthaler Getränke G.m.b.H.) Gut Meierhof Partschendorf	197,050.00
VIII. Meliorations in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC	14,490,000.00
IX. Krupp factory yard Auschwitz	2,129,000.00
X. construction yard Auschwitz	988,000.00
	51,797,218.50

27. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, Cremation Furnace". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 88. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 89, original telegram.

"Today we received your wire message:
'Wire again price about one piece complete eight-muffle furnace as taken over from Mogilev including anchoring and change to wood heating'.
We replied:
'Eight-muffle furnace Reichsmark 13800, price from factory without foundation without non-fireproof construction materials, cost estimate follows,'
which we hereby confirm."

Headquarters. "List of prisoners deployed by Auschwitz CC on October 27, 1942, according to their urgency". RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 122.

1. Buna 2. Bata 3. Brzeszcze coal mine	761
4. *Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke*	50

5. *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*	1316
6. Agriculture	2688
7. Camp enterprises	6985
8. Central Construction Office (incl. companies)	6241
9. Main utility camp	106
10. SS canteen community	79
11. Cement factory Golleschau	278
12. *Deutsche Lebensmittel G.m.b.H.*	60
13. Private enterprises	420
Total:	18984

28. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, crematoria": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.

"In reply to your above letter [of October 22, 1942]*, we are enclosing implementation drawing D 59394 for Furnace II and III PoW camp. Furthermore, you will receive drawing D 58052 concerning the deaeration system still to be installed by us for the furnace system supplied by us years ago in the old crem. I CC."*

"Construction Project: Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)
Contractor: Reichsführer-SS; SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group C, Berlin, Lichterfeld-West. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS u. Police Auschwitz U/S. VIII Up a 2." VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, 45 unpaginated page.

The following structures are listed with their total construction costs:

1) lodging barracks [etc.]	9,225,300 RM
2) water-supply plant	800,000 RM
3) drainage system	1,000,000 RM
4) railway siding	600,000 RM
5) electric lighting system	310,000 RM
6) alarm and telephone system	60,000 RM
7) backup electric generators	220,000 RM
8) transformer station	160,000 RM
9) bakery	550,000 RM
10) factory hall, 3 storage barracks and 1 living barracks for supervisory personnel	590,800 RM
11) disinfestation plant I and 4 lodging barracks for civilian workers camp I	120,000 RM
12) disinfestation plant II and 4 lodging barracks for civilian worker camp II	123,900 RM

This includes construction description, cost calculation and site sketch.
The "Compilation of the Auschwitz Prisoner of War Camp Construction Project (Implementation of Special Treatment)" dated October 29, 1942, includes the following structures:
1) 182 lodging, warehouse and effects barracks (type 260/9).
2) 27 wash- and toilet barracks (type 260/9)
3) 10 utility barracks (type RAD IV/3)
4) 12 infirmary barracks (type RAD IV/3)
5) 10 block leader barracks (type RAD IV/3)
6) 3 wash barracks (double) for the guard troops
7) 6 toilet barracks for the guard troops
8) 3 utility barracks (type VII/5)
9) 11 chamber, writing room and infirmary barracks (type Swiss barracks)

10) 16 crew lodging barracks
11) 2 headquarters and wash barracks
12) warehouse 1
13) wire fence and watchtowers
14) cooking kettles and heating stoves

"15 a) Crematorium I u. II	
(55.50 x 12.00 + 12.00 x 10.00) x 3.50 x 2 =	*5,502.00 m³*
Section with basement:	
13.70 x 12.00 x 2.60 x 2 =	*855.00 "*
Morgue 1	
30.80 x 8.02 x 2.60 x 2 =	*1,284.00 "*
Morgue 2	
50.00 x 8.95 x 2.44 x 2 =	*2,184.00 "*
Crematorium III a, IV	
(48.25 x 12.85 + 4.50 x 4) 3.80 x 2 =	*4,849.00 "*
	14,674.00 m³
Chimneys:	
*each crematorium 2 chimneys:**	
I & II: 3.70 x 2.30 x 16.00 x 4 =	*544.00 "*
III & IV: 1.50 x 1.50 x 17.50 x 4 =	*158.00 "*
15 b) 4 mortuaries:	
28.80 x 13.60 x 3.15 x 4 =	*4,935.00 "*
	20,311.00 m³ "

"16 a) disinfestation facility [the *Zentralsauna*, BW 32]
1. for special treatment. […]
2. for the guard troops."
* Crematories II and III had one chimney each.

29. Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, n. 8/9.
"Five Jewish physicians are reported by name. ...PAX_H ... Johann, inmate no. 51236/12; GOLDSTEIN, Horst, inmate no. 49294/12; Offman, Leo, inmate no. 51250/17."

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 19.
"As of Monday, 2 Nov. 1942, the departure to and return time from work for prisoners is determined as follows:
Departure to work: 6:30 a.m.
Return to camp: 4:30 p.m."

30. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Iron requisition from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, Dreysestr. 7/9 for 5,000.-- kg for 1 wrought-iron anchorage for the crematorium (PoW camp)." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 85.
"The materials relate to structure no. 30 POW camp (crematorium)."
These were anchorages for the 8-muffle cremation furnaces of BW 30b and 30c (Crematoria IV and V).

The SS-WVHA, Office Group D – Concentration Camps, sends the following order from Himmler to the commandant of the KL, including Auschwitz: NARA, microcopy no. T-1021, Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 556.
"The Reichsführer-SS and Field Command Office, 29 Oct. 42.
Chief of the German Police
To
1. Reich Security Main Office
to the attention of SS-Gruppenführer Müller
2. SS-W.-V.-H.A. – Office Group D -
SS-Brigadeführer Glücks.

Subject: Parcel shipments to prisoners.
1.) I authorize with immediate effect that prisoners may receive food parcels from their relatives.
2.) There is no limit to the number of packages a prisoner may receive. However, the contents must be consumed by the detainee on the day of arrival or the following day. If this is not possible, the contents will also be distributed to other inmates.
3) This order of mine applies not only to German prisoners, but also to all other prisoners who have the opportunity to have food packages sent to them.
4) Any SS member who tampers with a prisoner's food package will be punished by death.
5) If a prisoner abuses the sending of parcels to bring through secret messages, tools or other illicit things, he will immediately atone for this with death. His barracks shall be forbidden to receive parcels for three months.
Sgd. Himmler."

31. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 26 Oct. 42, second crematorium (III) with 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces, our order no. 42/1454/1." The Topf Company acknowledges receipt of the Central Construction Office order of October 26. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 86.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report or Construction Report for the Month of October 1942" by SS-Sturmmann Jothann. Work was done on the following structures: RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 108-109.
1.) provisional bakery, 2.) officers' lodging barracks, 3.) office barracks – *Erd- und Steinwerke*, 4.) civilian workers' lodging barracks, 5.) officers' lodging house 35, 6.) officers' lodging house 141 – garages, 7.) canteen community, 8.) civilian workers' camp – delousing, 9.) factory halls.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 22.
"As of October 31, 1942, the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, resumes full duty. In the period from November 1, 1942 to November 23, 1942, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler is entrusted with deputizing for labor deployment for SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz, who is on convalescent leave during this time."

Garrison Order No. 31/42: Frei, p. 192
"Because of the danger of spreading communicable diseases, home visits to all sick SS members and SS family members are forbidden with immediate effect."

[31.] ABL. "Activity Report of SS-Strm. Lubitz, Head of Construction, Dept. for Above-Ground Construction. Month of October [1942]." Work was carried out on the following structures: RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 110-112.
BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 K, M, O, Q, N (adding floor to CC Block 1, 14, 12, 23, 13), BW 63 (Babitz I farm barn), BW 63 (Babitz II farm barn), BW 26 B (Birkenau field barn), Babitz cattle barns, Budy young-cattle barns, BW 64 (Raisko greenhouse facility), BW 65 E (herd book barn – control barns), BW 68 (Raisko laboratory), BW 76 (Raisko grass-drying facility).

November 1942

1. Headquarters Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 18.
"By order of the commandant, the prisoners move in already at 4:00 p.m. because of the operetta performance on 2 Nov. 1942. The operetta performance 'Der Vetter aus Dingsda' on Monday, 2 Nov. 42, will not begin at 8.30 p.m., but already at 7.30 p.m."

"Inmate infirmary Birkenau, medication consumption from 1 Nov. 42 – to…" The pages are divided into 6 columns, each indicating: "Serial No.", "Date", "Inmate No.", "Block", "Name", "Medicine." The list begins with number 6472, prisoner AGK, Zbiór Ob, 382, p. 2

3265 Langenhagen, on November 1, 1942, and ends with number 14754, prisoner 119201 Gataj, on July 15, 1943. Many of these 8,282 entries refer to prisoners who received medicines on several occasions. Among the medications listed are: Glucose, Anisin, Pandigal, Cardiazol, Aspirin, Carlsbad Salt, Omnadin, Piramidon, carbon, Urotropin, Hoffmann‘s Paste, Valerian, Coffein, Bolus Alba (Caolino), Bolus Alba, bromine, Combelin, Transpulmin, Coramin, Gardenal, Combetin, Eubasin, Simpatol, chinine, Oleum Camf., Prontosil, calcium, Eleudron, Novalgin, Istizin, Tannalbin, vitamine A, C, D, Digipuratum, Albocid.

2. Auschwitz CC, Headquarters, Department III A. Letter to the Central Construction Office with the subject “Prohibited Area Birkenau”. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 128.
“Regarding the above reference, Department III A informs you that the prohibited area Birkenau has been marked by appropriate warning signs since 31 Oct. 42.”

Central Construction Office, “Report on the progress of construction work up to and including 2 Nov. 42” by SS-Oberscharführer Otto Kayser (Construction Office of the PoW camp). RGVA, 503-1-24, pp. 56-57.
Work carried out:
I.) Quarantine camp – men’s camp.
1.) Mortuary, 2.) 12 inmate lodgings,
“3.) In the delousing barracks: installation of a sauna bath and a hot-air disinfestation system. In the gas room, two brick stoves set up.”
II.) Quarantine camp-women’s camp.
“1.) In the delousing barracks: installation of a sauna bath and a hot-air disinfestation system. In the gas room, two brick stoves set up.
2.) In the infirmary barracks (X-ray room) concrete floor cast. The second infirmary barracks covered with Heraklyth panels.”
III.) Construction Section II
1.) Two toilet barracks, 2.) three wash barracks, 3.) fence construction, 4.) 8 utility barracks.
IV.) Construction Section III
1.) external fencing, 2.) inmate lodgings, 3.) access roads.
“V.) Crematorium – I.
1.) Above the incineration room, the concrete ceiling poured.
2.) Ballast concrete poured in basement I. Air shafts bricked.
3.) Started laying the masonry in basement I.
4). Chimney construction finished.
5). Ceilings cast over the fuel room and adjoining rooms.
6) One three-muffle furnace completed, the second one started, the anchoring for the third one is ready.
VI Crematorium – II
1) The pits for basement I and II were excavated, the bottom concrete was poured.
2) In basement II the tub was made and plastered. Insulation was started.
3). Concrete foundation for the chimney completed, chimney bricked about 1.80 m high.
VII.) Crematorium – III
1) Foundations and external masonry around the cremation room completed.
2) Foundations for the chimney completed. Chimney bricked to a height of approx. 1.50 m.
3.) Foundation for the eight-muffle furnace excavated.
VIII) Crematorium – IV
1) The trees to be removed were felled and the construction staked out.
2.) Delivery of construction materials.
3.) Road construction to Crema. I & II completed.”
IX.) Troop lodgings.

A special headquarters order reminds that motor-vehicle travel outside the area of interest requires a travel order. Frei, pp. 192f.

3. "I.G. [Farben] Auschwitz Plant. 21st construction meeting in Leuna on November 3, 1942". On October 30, 1942, there were 10,962 workers in Monowitz CC, including skilled and unskilled laborers. NI-11139.

Central Construction Office, "Regular Block Occupancy in Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 56.

"1.) 8 new buildings: 450 prisoners each on the upper floor (first floor: day rooms, washrooms and toilets), reinforced concrete ceilings.	*3600."*
Block 4 /Bw 103, 5/102, 6/101, 7/100, 15/107, 16/106, 17/105, 18/104.	
"2.) 7 times adding floors: 450 prisoners each on the upper floor (reinforced concrete ceiling otherwise as above).	*3150."*
Block 1/BW 20L, 2/20K, 12/20O, 13/20N, 14/20M, 22/20R, 23/20Q.	
"3.) 4 old buildings: 340 inmates each on the upper floor (otherwise as above).	*1360."*
Block 3/20J, 8/20C, 24/20P, 25/20H.	
"4.) 4 times adding floors: each inmates on the upper floor (wooden beam ceiling – otherwise as above).	*1200."*
"5.) 2 infirmar buildings: 350 sick persons each on the upper floor (first floor = treatment rooms, otherwise as above).	*700."*
Block 21/20D, 28/4.	
6.) 2 effects buildings	
7) 1 cell building	
Block 26/12, 27/20G Block 11/5.	
	10010."

Each barrack is depicted as a small rectangle

Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool from October 1 to 31, 1942". RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 246-254.

"Vehicle deployment (summary)		
deployment days during above period of time		*27*
vehicle deployments " " " " "		*383*
total trips in the above period		
With camp area	*1970*	
outside " "	*14*	
For companies	*225*	*2209*
kilometers driven		
with gasoline and diesel	*13974*	
" wood gas	*662*	
" generator gas	*156*	*14792*
Fuel consumption during above period of time		
gasoline	*1594 l*	
diesel fuel	*5119 kg*	*6713"*

A detailed report follows.

4. Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of October 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 80-88.
"There were 931 civilian workers, 5235 male prisoners, 1328 female prisoners, 45 carts, 11 motor vehicles [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
I. Construction Project Auschwitz Concentration Camp.
a) Protective-custody camps
BW 20 L, K, M, N, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings.
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
b) Extension of the protective-custody camp
BW 116, 117, 125, 126, 134-138: inmate lodging building

BW 157 A, B, C: prisoner security workshop building
BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
c) Other buildings
BW 23 b: backup electric generator
BW 49: cabling
BW 161: district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 36 B: officers' lodging barracks (house no. 35)
BW 36 D: officers' lodging barracks 1
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: main collector sewers for wastewater and storm water with
treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
II. Construction Projects Agricultural Enterprises
BW 26: field barns a) in Birkenau b) in Broschkowitz
BW 63: yard barns a) in Babitz I b) in Babitz II c) in Budy
BW 64: large greenhouse in Raisko
BW 65 E: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense
BW 68: laboratory in Raisko
BW 71: stable yards a) in Budy b) in Babitz
BW 76: grass-drying facility in Raisko
II. Construction Projects Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp
"Construction Section I. Quarantine camp
The ceilings of the lodging, infirmary and utility barracks were covered with light construction panels. Started installation of masonry stoves in the wooden barracks. Continued installation of 2 saunas and 2 hot-air disinfestation units in the delousing barracks. Concrete floor was poured in the infirmary barracks (X-ray room). The power supply was increased from 100 to 160 KVA by installing a new transformer.
Construction Section II
Continuation of installation works in wash and toilet barracks, including necessary earthworks, masonry and concrete works.
The outer fence enclosure is completed, as well as two inner enclosures. 8 utility barracks were erected in October, and the 9th is under construction. Finishing work has begun. Drainage lines were installed, and finishing work continued on the open ditches for surface drainage. For the wash and toilet barracks located in the western part, prov. water supply by pumping unit was created. In the wash barracks, 4 reinforced concrete water tanks were constructed. A prov. water supply for the utility barracks was also started.
Construction Section III
12 wash and toilet barracks have been erected so far, fence construction for this construction section has begun. The camp roads between II and III are under construction, as well as the access road. The sewerage system is under construction, as well as the surface drainage system.
Crematoria
A) The chimney is finished, the concrete ceiling above the incineration room is poured, the other ceilings have been encased. Concrete pressure plate placed in the special basement. Ventilation shafts bricked up, and interior basement masonry started. One three-muffle furnace has been completed and another has been started.
B) The foundation pits for the basements have been excavated, and the bottom concrete has been poured, the 'tub' has been constructed on one basement, and groundwater insulation has been started. The foundation for the chimney is ready, and the construction of the same has been started.

C) Foundations and external masonry for the cremation room was completed. The chimney has been started.
D) Preliminary work for the start of construction."
Troop quarters, bakery.
IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz
BW 32 C: 4 lodging barracks at civilian workers' camp I
BW 32 H: lodging barracks for Italian civilian workers (civilian workers' camp II)
BW 82: pass-through barracks civilian workers camp for civilian workers camp I
construction yard extension
siding
V. Construction Project Gravel Works Auschwitz (Office W I)
BW 3: office barracks in Auschwitz
VI. construction project Krupp
BW 4: Hall I
BW 4: Hall II
VII. Construction Project meliorations in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC
VIII. Miscellaneous
Workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazing, motor pool)."

4. Letter from the Central Construction Office to *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Ltd., Auschwitz plant, with the subject "Carrying out of carpentry work for local construction projects". RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 380-381.
"At the meeting held today, SS-Obersturmführer Wagner was asked to arrange for the carpentry work for subsequent construction projects to be completed as soon as possible, since otherwise the construction work would have to be stopped during the winter. […]
4) laundry building with reception, delousing, and prisoner bath. […]
8) Crematorium I and II (5 x 3-muffle furnace)
9) Crematorium III and IV (8-muffle furnaces)."
The windows for the various structures, including Crematorium I, "must already be completed by November 30, 1942."

6. Letter from L. Hopmann, engineering works, Cologne-Ehrenfeld, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC BW 160 laundry building. Delivery of a freight elevator. Order No. 103": RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 172.
"I hereby acknowledge with thanks receipt of your letter of 26 of last month and took the order:
1 electric freight elevator with operator escort.
payload 1125 kg, lifting height 8 m
3 stops on one side, from the basement to the second floor
conveying speed 0.40 m/second. […]
car 1.35 m wide 1.40 m deep 2 m high, walls and ceiling of sheet iron, floor of hardwood."
Total price RM 7,775.

Central Construction Office, "List of regular occupancy levels in Auschwitz Concentration Camp." The list contains the same data as the document "Regular Block Occupancy in Auschwitz CC" of November 3, 1942. Total occupancy: 10,010 prisoners. RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 52-53; 502-1-60, pp. 78-79.

Central Construction Office, "List of regular occupancy levels in Auschwitz PoW Camp." RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 52-53.
"I. Quarantine camp: (I. Construction Section)

30 pieces brick lodging barracks 60 bunks 3 x 3 inmates x 30 =	*16200*
in addition 1 writing room and 1 room for block elders each	*= 30*
6 pieces horse-stable barracks 18 bunks x 16 x 16 fields x 6	*= 1728*
writing and block elder room as before 2 block elders each	*= 12*

	17960
12 day rooms (horse-stable barracks)	
16 spaces x 3 tables x 17 prisoners x 12 =	*9792*
II. Construction Section:	
99 pieces horse-stable-lodging barracks (plank beds)	
9 x 11 x 16 squares x 30 =	*47520*
36 pieces day-stay rooms (horse-stable barracks)	
16 squares x 3 tables x 17 prisoners x 36 =	*29376*
III. Construction Section I:	
Same as Construction Section II	
99 pieces horse-stable-lodging barracks (plank beds)	
9 x 11 x 16 squares x 30 =	*47520*
36 pieces day recreation rooms (horse-stable barracks)	
16 squares x 3 tables x 17 inmates x 36 =	*29376*
Housing:	*113010*
Day-Stay:	*68544*

In the quarantine camp, 6 horse-stable barracks are also planned as infirmary barracks and chambers. In Construction Sections II and III, the chambers will be located in the laundry barracks."

Telegram from SS-Gruppenführer Müller to all commanders and representatives of the State Police and SD with the subject "Admitting Jewish inmates to CCs": PS-1063 (in upper case without umlauts).
"The RF SS & Chief of German Police has ordered that all concentration camps located in the Reich be made free of Jews, and that all Jews be transferred to Auschwitz CC and to the Lublin POW camp. The Inspector CC has already issued the corresponding transfer orders. The respective CCs will provide information on the transfer of such prisoners."

7. "Bricklaying School Auschwitz CC. Weekly Report No. 16. period from 31 Oct. to 6 Nov. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 112-112a.
"Beginning of the reporting week 140 apprentices: Addition 4.
End " " 137 " : Departure 7"
Teaching topics: Building construction, practical exercises, building materials, language teaching, spatial teaching, arithmetic. The apprentices were divided into different work commands:
Work Command I (new construction warehouse, bricklaying and auxiliary work in Blocks13, 14, 23).
Labor Unit II (nursery Raisko)
Labor Unit II (bakery)
Labor Unit IV (D.A.W. Anhalt Comp.).

Headquarters Order No. 22/42 announces that SS-Obersturmführer Richard Baer is the new adjutant; mentions new duty hours for the headquarters; explains chain of command for patrol reports; explains formalities of headquarters arrest and filing of crime reports for offenses by SS members; requires all SS members to conserve electricity, water, and fuel; modifies issuance of ration cards to curb typhoid fever; and lists miscellaneous found and lost property. Frei, pp. 193-195

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month October" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 70-72.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	90%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	55%

4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	95%
6. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
7. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	70%
8. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	75%
9. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	80%
10. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	65%
11. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
12. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
13. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	40%
14. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	80%
15. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	90%
16. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
17. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
18. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
19. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	65%
20. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
21. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
22. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	95%
23. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	35%
24. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	30%
25. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	55%
26. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	60%
27. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	65%
28. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	65%
29. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	65%
30. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	50%
31. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	25%
32. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
33. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	90%
34. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
35. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	2%
36. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	60%
37. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	70%
38. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	20%
39. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	25%
40. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
41. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13)	5/8/1942	35%
42. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	3%.
43. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	20%
44. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	1%
45. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	2%
46. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	20%
47. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	20%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month October" for the Construction Project PoW Camp: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 68-69.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	35%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	95%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	80%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	80%
12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
13. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	80%
14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks	5/1/1942	100%
15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	60%
18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	50%
19. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	70%
20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	35%
21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	45%
22. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	50%
23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	60%
25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	30%
26. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
27. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	45%
28. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	10%
29. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	12%
30. BW 6C-7C: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	25%
31. BW 12Q: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	10%
32. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	65%

9. Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress, to SS-WVHA, Office DIII: TNA. HW 16-21. ZIP/GPDD 292b/1.12.42, n. 41/42

"Regarding status of typhus cases on 9 Nov. 42. Among the troops, since 2 Nov. 42, 4 SS members have been admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz, in the men's CC 37 suspected cases of typhus (since 2 Nov. 42, 2 admissions, 9 discharges, 1 departure by death)."

13. Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 2433. RGVA, 502-1-328, pp. 70-70a.

"For delousing barracks PoW camp BW 5a.
Production of 2 pcs. gas-tight doors 1,00/2,00 m for the sauna. Addendum: 2 pcs. gas-tight doors 1.20 x 2.18 m.
Started: 20 Nov. 42. Finished: 30 Nov. 42."

"Obligation" of Josef Kluge Company, used for road-construction work. Form identical to that of the Helmut Prestel Company dated October 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-369, p. 11.

14. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Head of Office Group C of the SS-WVHA with the subject "Auschwitz CC, fire-police measures. Fire in Disinfes- RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 52-53.

tation Plant I in the protective-custody camp on 5 Nov. 42, 10 o'clock in the evening." Report on the incident.

Letter from RSHA, Office IV C 2, to various agencies, including Office Group D of the SS-WVHA, with the subject "Parcel Shipments to Prisoners". RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 14.
"The Reichsführer and Chief of the German Police has authorized, effective immediately, that prisoners may receive food parcels from their relatives.
The number of packages a prisoner may receive is unlimited, but the contents must be consumed by the prisoner on the day of arrival or the following day. Otherwise, the distribution will be made to other prisoners as well.
This order applies not only to German prisoners, but also to all other prisoners who have the opportunity to have food packages sent to them.
Any violation, e.g., tampering with food packages, or abuse, e.g., bringing through secret messages or other unauthorized items, will be punished with the most severe penalties."

15. Central Construction Office, "Constructions of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police in the 3rd Year of War Economy." RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 114, 119.
List of buildings, divided into 16 columns; the first two refer to serial number and construction project/structure:
"G.B. Bau VIII Z a 1 (1).
20. delousing barracks u. 4 effects barracks
21. 5 barracks for special treatment […].
31. disinfestation plant:
(a) f. special treatment
b) f. for [sic] troops (sauna and disinfection)."

16. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Your letter dated 1.11.42, K.L.-Auschwitz, PoW camp, Crematorium III and IV, uns. Offer. No. 42/0802/1": RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 71-71a.
"We acknowledge receipt of your aforementioned letter and note that you, not we, have made a mistake. According to your wire message:
'Rewired price about a piece of complete eight-muffle furnace as taken over from Mogilev including anchoring and change to wood heating,'
we have sent you a quote for a Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace, including anchoring and with wood firing, i.e. as you requested.
We assumed that you wanted another eight-muffle cremation furnace to be installed in the area, with wood as fuel.
However, as can be seen from your aforementioned letter, you would like a quote to serve as a basis for our invoice. However, we have to include wood firing in the offer, since the furnaces intended for Mogilev at that time are equipped for wood firing. For this reason, you had given us the order in your letter of 15 Sept. 1942 to change the wood firing to generator firing.
In order to inform you about the actual scope of delivery, we have enclosed a cost estimate for a Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace with wood firing, but without anchoring irons. We ask you to destroy our offer of 19 Oct. of this year, with which we had offered the furnace including the anchoring irons, so that no ambiguities can arise later."

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 72-74.
"Cost estimate for a Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace".
All components of the furnace are listed in detail. Price: RM 12,972.

17. Letter from the District Administrator of the Bielitz District to the Commandant of the Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus epidemic". RGVA. 502-1-332, p. 125.
There have been no more cases of typhus in the Jawischowitz Camp recently, but a suspected case of typhus has been reported in Braunau. The camp lockdown for civilian workers continues.
"Further, I have received 2 new cases of typhus from the Health Office. On 31 Oct.

1942, the Polish woman Salomeja Pomietlak from Przecischau 394 fell ill and died on 3 Nov. 1942 in the hospital in Wadowitz. The husband met prisoners from the CC camp at the work place. On 24 Oct. 1942, the wife Honorata Juszczak from Auschwitz fell ill. The 16-year-old son worked in the CC at the construction company Falk, and came into contact with prisoners. He was not housed in the camp, but walked daily from the apartment to the conc. camp to work."

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Office C I/2, to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 31.
"On the occasion of the meeting in Kattowitz on September 23, 1942, between all agencies interested in Auschwitz, the boundary of the area of interest of the Waffen-SS and the city of Auschwitz was finally determined."
A detailed description of the boundaries follows.

18. Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 71.
"Enclosed I am sending you an invoice together with a copy for the new chimney Crematorium I PoW camp, and kindly ask for possible immediate remittance of the above amount."

Radio message from First Leader of Labor Service Franz Hössler to SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 301b/29.11.42, n. 2.
"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.
Total strength camp Buna Works 2184. Deployed in the Buna Works: 1568; engaged in constructing the camp: 396; inpatients: 86; total number of guards: 132."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Karl Sommer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to the Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 301b/29.11.42, n. 15/16.
"Re: Prisoner calculation for HUTA, Above- and Below-Ground Construction, AG, KATTOWITZ.
HUTA objects to the daily rate of Rm. 4 charged here on the grounds that, according to the contract, HUTA would have to reimburse only 60 percent of the standard wage for the work on the main collector. I request that a copy of this contract be sent to me immediately. I assume that this contract was concluded between the Construction Office and HUTA."

19. Radio message from SS camp doctor Friedrich Entress to the SS-WVHA (Office D III): TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 302b/28.11.42, n. 3.
"We report that SS Untersturmführer Heinz THILO resumed his duties on 18 Nov. 42."

Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 302b/28.11.42, n. 5.
"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.
Total strength 2173; deployed in Buna Works 1588; occupied with camp construction 297; inpatients 97. Total number of guards: 131."

Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to the SS-WVHA: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 302b/28.11.42, n. 9/10.
"Re: prisoner housing in women's concentration camps.
Reference: our letter of 13 Nov. 42.
Women and political prisoners are housed separately. Women and political prisoners work FEATZT [jetzt/now?] *partially separated. Complete separation is not possible."*

Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 2466: RGVA, 502-1-328, pp. 78-78a.
"For PoW camp, BW 5a delousing barracks.
8 pieces gas-tight doors – execution as discussed.
Started: 20 Nov. 42. Finished: 28 Nov. 42."

20. Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to SS- TNA. HW 16-22.

WVHA, Office D II: ZIP/GPDD 303b/28.11.42, n. 36.
"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works. Total strength camp Buna Works 2117; deployed in Buna Works 1607; occupied with camp construction 280; inpatients 99. Total number of guards 131."

Central Construction Office, "Statement of Cement Requirements for the Month of February 1943". RGVA, 502-1-265, p. 447.
"(1) 500 tons monthly requirement
of which 250 tons Construction Project VIII Up a 1 and
250 to ″ ″ VIII Up a 2.
2.) a) SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz U/S VIII Up a 1
b) Auschwitz U/S Prisoner-of-War Camp.
(Implementation of special treatment.) VIII Up a 2."

Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order no. 98/291:[8] RGVA, 502-2-8, p. 1.
"For Subject: Crematorium II – BW No. 30 in PoW camp the following work is to be performed:
Construction lighting inside Crematorium II, as well as setting the floodlights for night work /gaurd chain/.
Started: 15 Jan. 1943. Finished: 23 Jan. 1943."

21. Letter from the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to the camp commandants of all CCs with the subject "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps." NO-1543.
"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, the following guidelines are issued in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps, annulling all orders previously issued:
1) Deaths of male and female Jews are to be recorded only in a collective list (single copy), which must contain the following information:
serial no.
last name, first name, for women also maiden name,
date and place of birth,
nationality,
last place of residence,
date of death,
cause of death,
place of incarceration.
If protective or preventive detention has been ordered for Jews by the Office – IV C 2 or Office V – of the Reich Security Main Office, the names of the persons concerned are to be underlined in red pencil, and the detention number of Office IV or V is to be indicated. The lists are to be compiled in order of date of death and submitted here by the 3rd of the following month after the end of the month.
Express letters and final reports of the deaths of Jewish prisoners are thus omitted.
2) Death reports on all other prisoners are to be submitted in simple form only to the Reich Security Main Office – Office IV C 2 or Office V – and to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office – Office Group D – using the previously used form (express letter). These forms are to be sent by regular mail continuously to the Reich Security Main Office or to the office here.
In both cases to number 1. and 2., it is the same whether it concerns natural or unnatural deaths.
This does not affect the direct notification by telex of the referral offices for the purpose of informing the next of kin, if prescribed. The previous procedure for reporting the deaths of Soviet prisoners of war and Russian civilian workers will not be changed. The

[8] Underlined words are preprinted in the form.

camp commandants are responsible to the Reichsführer-SS and to me personally for ensuring that, in spite of this reduction in reports, it is not forgotten at any point in the camps that the human life of every criminal must also be accounted for."

Radio message from SS-Untersturmführer Max Sell (Department IIIa) to SS-WVHA:
"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works ... corrupt groups ... 2.04; deployed in Buna Works 1607; occupied with camp construction: 277; inpatients: 101. total number of ... corrupt groups ...? 31." [total number of guards: 131]. TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 304b/28.11.42, n. 1.

Radio message from SS camp physician SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Entress to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
"Information is requested as to whether the commandeering of SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Kurt UHLENBROCK to CC AU. has been cancelled." TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 304b/28.11.42, n. 2.

Radio message, probably from the SS camp physician SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Entress, to the SS-WVHA, Office D III:
"It is requested that the start of the treatment course for SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Joachim CAESAR be postponed to the beginning of January for urgent family reasons. SS Untersturmführer WEBER has not yet arrived to deal with the water issue…" TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 304b/28.11.42, n. 3.

23. Bricklaying School Auschwitz CC. APMO, AuI, BW 1/20/105, pp. 19-19a.
"Report
on the activity of the Bricklayers' School in the period from 16 July 1942 to 21 Nov. 1942.
The school was opened at Auschwitz CC-Birkenau on 16 July 1942.
On 16 July 1942, the strength was 302 apprentices
" 31 July 1942 strength: 501, addition: 343, departure: 144.
" 31 Aug. 1942 " : 712, " : 312, " : 101
" 28 Sept. 1942 " : 522, " : 9, " : 199
The departures during this period was made up of sick and unsuitable apprentices. […]
On the day of the transfer of the Bricklayers' School to Auschwitz CC (28 Sept. 1942), the strength was 522 apprentices. Of these, 201 apprentices were transferred with the school. The remaining 321 apprentices dropped out and remained in Auschwitz CC-Birkenau.
On 29 Sept. 1942 strength: 201
" 31 Oct. 1942 " : 144, additions: 8, departures: 65.
" 21 Nov. 1942 " : 129, " : 8, departures: 23
(Of the 129 apprentices, 99 are deployable).
The considerable decrease in the number of apprentices is due, on the one hand, to the departure of 321 apprentices already mentioned above, and, on the other hand, to numerous cases of illness."

Central Construction Office. "Contract award No. 27 of chimney and demolition for Crematorium BW 11 at Auschwitz CC" to Robert Koehler. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 16.
The final invoice must be calculated according to the offer of August 14, 1942, which provided for smoke ducts of 19.50 m; in the offer of July 24, their length was only 12 m.

This date marks the beginning of a collection of documents on the transfer of prisoners from the Monowitz inmate infirmary to the Auschwitz and Birkenau inmate infirmaries. The last transfer is dated September 18, 1944. A total of 7,295 prisoners are registered there, for 4,901 of whom the medical diagnosis is given (exhaustion, diarrhea, edema, phlegmon, pneumonia, typhus, etc.). NI-14997.

24. Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Structural changes in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 7-8.
"In the women's CC: […] *Bar the windows in all the stone blocks so that the Jewish*

women can be locked up in the blocks. […]
Erection of a Swiss barrack at the crematorium as an office for the Political Department."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Crematoria – PoW Camp": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 498.
"This is an opportunity to inform you that the requested payment installment in the amount of RM 27,000 for item 5-three-muffle furnaces, your order no. 42/1454/1, has been passed on from here for transfer."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C V, with the subject "Incineration Furnaces Mogilev": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 67.
"For the purpose of confirming the order, a cost offer for one incinerator with 8 muffles was requested by the local office from the Topf and Sons company. The estimate amounts to RM 12,972. This does not include the price for the furnace anchoring, since the latter was made in the local inmate workshop."

Radio message from SS camp physician Friedrich Entress [here as Entresz], to the SS-WVHA, Office DII [correct: DIII]. TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, n. 2/4.
"Re: Status of typhus cases on 23 Nov. 42. Among the troops, since … 17 Nov. 42, 3 SS members have been admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz because of suspected typhus. In the men's CC, 15 cases of suspected typhus (since 17 Nov. 42, 3 admissions … delousing). In women's CC, 40 suspected cases of typhus (since 17 Nov. 42 … 3 groups missed … admissions, 4 discharges, 9 departures by death."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz (Department IIIa) to SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, n. 6.
"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.
Total strength 2579; deployed in Buna Works 1599; occupied with camp construction 2… inpatients 126. Total number of guards 133."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to Auschwitz CC. TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 307b/27.11.42, n. 7/8.
"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works. Reference: your telex of 23 Nov. 42.
Totals. GEERS [total strength] *Buna Works is reported as 2579, of which 1619 deployed to Buna Works and 293 deployed to set up camp, while 98 are reported as inpatients. These 3 items add up to 2010. Where is the difference of 569 deployed? Request telex information."*

Garrison Order No. 32/42 prohibits hunting on the territory of the Raisko estate and withdraws certain hunting licenses. Frei, p. 195

25. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting with SS Brigadeführer Dr. Kammler on 32 Nov. 42": RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 141-143.
"On 23 Nov. 42, a meeting took place in the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police.
Participants: SS-Brigadeführer Dr. Kammler
SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss
SS-Sturmbannführer (F) Dr. Caesar
SS-Hautsturmführer Bischoff
SS-Hautsturmführer Ziemssen."
Topics covered: 1) melioration work, 2) farm buildings.
"6) The demolition of old Polish houses, barns, etc., is to be carried out by the Construction Office according to a plan to be specifically determined by the headquarters, taking into account the stock of houses still needed for living quarters."

26. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the CC headquarters with the subject "Typhus epidemic": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 124.

"The quarantine regulations continue to be strictly enforced by the Labor Deployment Department of the Central Construction Office here. No civilian worker leaves the camp without proper disinfection and delousing, which is carried out by two specially assigned medical orderlies."
Salomeja Pometlak [sic] does not work in the Central Construction Office, and Honorata Juszczak's 16-year-old son is housed in the civilian workers' camp and currently lives in house No. 156.

Headquarters Order No. 23/42 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; grants or revokes various hunting privileges to certain SS men; cites a WVHA order prohibiting civilian occupations while on duty; sets the maximum temperature in heated rooms at 18°C; cites instructions for use of intelligence devices; and lists several lost objects, a runaway dachshund and a found wedding ring. — Frei, pp. 196-198

Radio message from SS camp physician SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Entress to SS-WVHA, Office D II [correct: D III]:
"SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Eduard WIRTHS has returned from leave and began his duties on 26 Nov. 42." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 309b/8.2.43, n. 30.

27. Headquarters Auschwitz CC:
"As of Monday, Nov. 30, 1942, inmates leave for work at 7:00 a.m." — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 21.

Radio message from Buchenwald CC to SS-WVHA, Office Group D, and to Auschwitz CC.
"Re: Transfer of inmates to AUSCHWITZ CC.
The transport requested by letter of the Head of Office Groups C/CV/IC Allg. 60/PR/W of 11 Nov. 42, with 150 fit prisoners together with 13 Jews, will leave WEIMAR on Friday, 27 Nov. 42 at 1203 hours. Sgd. Pister." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 310b/11.2.43 n.4/5.

Central Construction Office. Note with the subject "Deaeration for crematoria":
"On 27 Nov. 42, the undersigned telephoned the Topf & Son [sic] *company, Erfurt, Ing. Prüfer. The company would have a fitter available in about 8 days who, when the ceilings over the special cellars are finished, is to install the deaeration system; furthermore, the forced-draft system for the 5 3-muffle furnaces. On this occasion, the deaeration system could be installed in the old crematorium of the CC."* — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

28. Radio message from Niederhagen CC to SS-WVHA:
"Re: Delivered truck. 'Southall' to AUSCHWITZ. Reference: your radio message of 27 Nov. 42, 1100 hrs.
The Cdt. of NDH. CC reports that the truck. 'Southall' handed over at AUSCHWITZ CC had no generator gas system and none was planned. Sgd. HAAS, SS Hauptsturmführer." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 311b/6.2.43, n. 6/7.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC:
"A new medical orderly, SS Unterscharführer Richard ROERZ, born 25 April 19, arrives there on 1 Dec. 42." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 311b/6.2.43, n. 10.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz (Dept. IIIa) to SS-WVHA, Office D II.
"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.
Total strength: camp Buna Works 4462; deployed in Buna Works 1806; occupied with camp construction 338; inpatients 108. total number of guards: 154." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 311b/6.2.43, n. 13.

30. Central Construction Office. "Activity and Construction Report for the Month of November 1942" by SS-Sturmmann Jothann.
Work was done on the following structures: — RGVA 502-1-24, pp. 58-59.

1) Provisional bakery, 2) officers' lodging barracks, 3) office barracks – *Erd- und Steinwerke*, 4) civilian workers' lodging barracks, 5) officers' lodging house 141 – garages, 6) canteen community, 7) civilian workers' camp – delousing, 8) factory halls – Krupp, 9) House of the Waffen-SS.

entral Construction Office. "Construction Report for the Period from November 1 to November 30, 1942" by SS-Untersturmführer Franz Weislav (Department of Cultural Construction). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 60.

Work was carried out on the following structures:

I. PoW Camp Construction Section II

a) sewer work, b) open trenches, c) sewage treatment plant, d) drainage work, e) grading.

II. PoW Camp Construction Section III and crew quarters

(a) sewer works, (b) open trenches, (c) grading.

III. Meliorations in the area of interest (degree of completion 0,5%).

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, n. 14/16.

"Re: SS Settlement AU.

Head of Office Group C informs that in the course of the final determination of the boundaries of the area of interest of the Waffen SS in AU. for the planned SS settlement, a new area south of the CC was determined by the head of office. In order to bring the planning to a conclusion as soon as possible, head of Office Group C asks him for this purpose the number of apartments for the married members of the headquarters CC AU, according to the peace plan strength as soon as possible. In order to be able to give the requested notice, I also ask for early … 3rd part missed…"

Radio message by SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz (Dept. IIIa) to the SS-WVHA, Office D II: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, n. 32/33.

"Re.: Inmate deployment Buna Works.

Total strength camp Buna Works 2440; deployed in Buna Works 1833; occupied with camp construction 300; inpatients 128; reported sick 8; arraignments 174; total number of guards: 152."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 313b/8.2.43, n. 39.

"Res. Infirmary Kattowitz reports by telephone on 30 Nov. 42 that SS Rifleman Ernst Eberle, born 15 June 01, 2 SS T Stuba. CC AU, died of typhus on 28 Nov. 42."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, cremation furnace, our order No. 42/1454/1": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 61.

"We refer to the above order, which is for

5 pieces of Topf three-muffle cremation furnaces,

3 pieces of Topf t forced-draft systems and

fireclay material for the smoke-duct system

and kindly request you to inform us in which urgency level this construction project is classified."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, Crematorium I PoW Camp and old crematorium in the CC": RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 17.

"The fitter you have promised can begin immediately with the installation of the deaeration system in the old crematorium in Auschwitz CC. After completion of this work, the forced-draft system for Crematorium I (5 3-muffle furnaces) can then be installed in PoW Camp. Then the construction work should have progressed so far that he can also install the deaeration system in the latter crematorium, provided that by then all the necessary materials have been delivered by you for these installations."

A special headquarters order reminds of the ban on alcohol during duty hours. Frei, p. 198

December 1942

1. *"Inmate Infirmary of the Auschwitz CC, Auschwitz, 1 December 1942.* APMO, D-Aul-5/1, *Arzneimittel-bestellung*, p. 559.
To the pharmacy of the Auschwitz CC
The inmate infirmary needs:
5 kg Phenol.

Medical orderly
in the inmate infirmary
Klehr
SS-Unterscharführer."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "CC and PoW Camp Auschwitz, sauna facility" and reference "telephone request for plans": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 29.
"On the basis of the above telephone call, the plans for the following sauna facilities are submitted in enclosure in duplicate.
1.) Sauna in PoW Camp built into delousing plant
2.) Sauna and disinfection unit for guard troops PoW Camp
3) Sauna for guard troops PoW Camp in Birkenau, provisionally built into existing building.
4.) Sauna for headquarters staff in CC, type Oslo."

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Chief of Office Group C, to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Reich-Ost", Posen, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, Quarantine Barracks": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 123.
"With above letter (of 24 November 1942), the chief of Office Group D applied for the erection of 2 barracks in Auschwitz CC for the accommodation of German male and female prisoners who are to be released and must first undergo a 3 week quarantine. Since these barracks are urgently required for reasons of camp security, I order that the responsible construction department immediately prepare and submit the necessary construction application."

Garrison Order No. 33/42 orders the use of 5% chlorinated lime solution instead of chlorinated lime itself for latrine disinfection, and dental treatment times for SS family members and civilian employees are mentioned. Frei, p. 198

3. Central Construction Office, "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz O./S. for the Month of November 1942": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 234-244.

"Vehicle deployment (summary)	*days*	
deployment during above period of time	*27*	
vehicle deployment " " " "	*383*	
vehicle deployment daily on average	*15-16 trucks*	
total trips in the above period		
within the camp area	*1664*	
outside of " "	*21*	
for the companies	*225*	*1910 loads*
kilometers driven		
with gasoline	*2074*	
" diesel	*12337*	
" wood gas	*470*	
" generator gas	*513*	*15394 km*
fuel consumption during above period		
gasoline	*1004 lt.*	
diesel fuel	*6190 " "*	

A detailed report follows.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 316b/7.12.42, n. 39.
"For the purpose of taking the remaining driving tests and trials with Met[h]*anol, SS Untersturmführer REUPERT will arrive in AUSCHWITZ on Monday, 7 Dec. 42."*

Garrison Order No. 34/42 orders delousing and disinfestation for anyone leaving the camp for leave or official travel, and mentions a road closure. Frei, p. 199

4. Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Meeting with the District Administrator of the Bielitz District on 4 Dec. 1942": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 117-119.
"By way of introduction, the district administrator gave an overview of the state of typhus in the district of Bielitz and pointed out that the individual cases of typhus which had occurred in the district were allegedly all due to the CC. According to the official physician's investigations, typhus was either spread by civilian workers themselves, who left the camp area without permission and bypassed the camp lockdown and went to their relatives, or relatives of civilian workers employed in Auschwitz fell ill. The District Administrator therefore requests a report on measures taken to prevent the spread of typhus."
The SS garrison physician pointed out that "civilian workers are given leave only in the most-urgent cases and after prior thorough delousing and disinfestation," however, the district administrator considered these measures insufficient. He further stated:
"In addition, the delousing and disinfestation of the prisoners of Auschwitz CC is continuing, so that an extinction of the typhus epidemic in the CC can also be expected shortly."
At present, "3 large disinfestation shower and sauna facilities" can be put into operation, two for prisoners and one for the troops, with a capacity of 3,000-4,000 men per day. The following measures are required for the civilian worker:
"1. Accommodation of civilian workers in communal camps within the chain of posts.
2. Establishment of quarantine accommodation.
3. Implementation of a 3-week quarantine for all civilian workers to be furloughed."

Central Construction Office. "The following quantities of curtains, runners and carpets are required:" RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 23-26.
House of the Waffen-SS, in the rooms: hall, corridor and staircase; 2 rooms of better design, 8 guest rooms with 2 beds, 19 simple guest rooms. In addition, the following are mentioned: main barracks, officers' lodging barracks, lodging and utility barracks, lodging house no. 56B, lodging house no. 24 near the railroad station and lodging house no. 210.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of November 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 47-54.
"There were 923 civilian workers, 4870 male prisoners, 1584 female prisoners, 45 carts, 13 motor vehicles [and other machinery] *in use at the end of the month."*
<u>I. Construction Project Concentration Camp</u>
a) Protective-custody camps
BW 20 L, K, M, N, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings.
BW 7 A: inmate lodging building
BW 43: prov. laundry
BW 20 D: laundry and lavatory addition
b) Protective-custody camp extension
BW 116, 117, 125, 126, 127, 134-138: inmate lodging building
BW 157 A, B, C, D: inmate security workshop building

BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
c) Other buildings
BW 23: backup electric generator
BW 211: transformer station
BW 161: district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 36 B: officers' lodging barracks (house no. 141)
BW 36 D: officers' lodging barracks 1
BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"
House 7: coffee house of the canteen community
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: main collector sewers for wastewater and stormwater with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
II. Construction Project Agricultural Enterprises
BW 26 B: field barns a) in Birkenau b) in Broschkowitz c) in Budy
BW 63: yard barns a) in Babitz I b) in Babitz II c) in Budy
BW 64: large-scale greenhouse plant in Raisko
BW 65 E: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense
BW 68: laboratory in Raisko
BW 71: stable yards a) in Budy b) in Babitz
BW 76: grass-drying facility in Raisko
III. Construction Project Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp
Construction Section I, Quarantine Camp
Continuation of work on the brick stoves in the barracks. 18 barracks provided with stoves. One hot-air disinfestation and one sauna facility completed. Work continued on the 2nd hot-air disinfestation unit and the 2nd sauna unit. 2 laundry and 1 X-ray barracks completed, foundations bricked for 1 storage barracks. New pavement applied to the main road.
Construction Section II
Continuation of the installation works including the necessary earthworks, masonry and concrete works. 4 intermediate fences of camp subdivision completed. 9 utility barracks completed. Septic tanks constructed for 4 utility barracks. Drainage lines installed, extension work continued on open trenches for surface drainage. Water connections for 4 wash and toilet barracks were made.
Construction Section III
Work continued on the exterior fencing. Foundations completed for 4 utility barracks. Camp road between II and III nearing completion. The sewerage system is under construction, as well as the surface drainage.
Crematoria
A) Ground floor masonry constructed over basement portion. All ceilings concreted. Concrete pressure plate placed in basement 3. Masonry of basement 1 completed. Two three-muffle furnaces completed, two more started.
B) Insulation masonry constructed and plastered in basement 1 and 3. Foundation trenches dug and bricked. Bricked and grouted the chimney 9 m high. In order not to interrupt the insulation work on cellar 2 in case of bad weather, a prov. roof was erected over this cellar.
C) Continuation of the masonry work. Furnace room masonry constructed.
D) Completion of earthwork and start of masonry work on foundations."

Troop housing, bakery.
IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz
BW 32 C: 4 lodging barracks in civilian workers' camp I
BW 42 A: lodging barracks for Italian civilian workers
(civilian workers' camp II)
BW 82: pass-through barracks for civilian workers' camp I
V. Construction Project Gravel Works Auschwitz (Amt W I)
BW 3: Office barracks in Auschwitz
VII. Construction Project Krupp factory halls
BW 4: Hall I
BW 4: Hall II
VII. Construction Project meliorations in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC
VIII Miscellaneous
Workshops (joinery, locksmith's shop, carpentry, painting, glazier's shop, motor pool)
Concrete workshop.

5. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Delivered and installed disinfection and disinfestation devices". RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 222f. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 97-97a.
"All devices were ordered from Berlin and assigned to Auschwitz, namely:
3 hot-air devices brand Hochheim Company, Mönchengladbach (these are already installed as follows:
1 piece PoW Camp, Section I, men's barracks BW 5a
1 " " " " women's barrack " 5b
1 " prov. troop sauna PoW Camp, Section III (in existing massive building)
3 hot-air devices, Goedicker brand, have been ordered and reminded, should be on the way since 21/22. These are needed for the large prisoner disinfection barracks, PoW Camp, Construction Section II.
3 coal-fired disinfection units have been delivered by Werner, Berlin:
1 piece BW 5a – PoW Camp, men's barracks
1 " BW 5b – " " , women's barrack
1 " is intended for civilian workers decontamination barracks BW 82.
1 piece of hot-air device, Klein brand, is installed in Auschwitz CC behind the headq. building in the building.*
Still needed are:
1 piece of hot-air device, brand Hochheim, M.-Gladbach
for civilian workers' delousing barracks
1 piece for Italian delousing barracks new
1 " " Troop sauna, Section II, PoW Camp new
2 " Disinfection device for last 2 buildings."
* "The installation, method of operation and operating instructions for fired air-heaters for disinfestation and delousing plants" by Theodor Klein Company.

SS-WVHA, Office C III, Engineering Departments. To all economists, Central Construction Offices, and Construction Offices. Addendum to Directive No. 31: RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 58-59.
"3. Storage tanks for toxic liquefied gases (chlorine, phosgene) and toxic readily vaporizing liquids (hydrogen cyanide) shall be placed in rooms below ground level with a minimum firebomb-proof ceiling (20 cm reinforced concrete)."

Garrison Order No. 34a/42 lists consequences of the change of boundary of the Auschwitz CC area of interest, and recalls the ban on entering Auschwitz. Frei, p. 200

7. Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, subject "Special Allocation of Fuel for December 1942 to Power Construction Machinery for Well Drilling." The total requirement is: RGVA, 502-1-265, pp. 299-300.

crude oil	600 kg

gasoline	864 lt.
lubricant and engine oil	45.30 kg

Central Construction Office. "List of the number of boilers and their contents in the prov. prisoners' kitchen, as well as staffing levels in CC Au. I." There are 47 boilers with a total volume of 17,850 liters in Auschwitz CC I. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 33. Transcript.
"The present catering strength, including the external units, which also includes the women's camp in the staff building, is about 20,000 men.
Since the ration rate for prisoners is 1 1/4 to 1 1/2 liters per day, cooking must be done in two installments for the present number of prisoners, in addition to which coffee and tea must be made. The maximum occupancy of the camp is 25,000 – 30,000 men. With the existing 47 kettles, this maximum number could only be catered for by cooking three times, which is hardly feasible. If the boiling were done once, only 0.6 liters per head would be allotted.
There is no possibility to expand or to install additional boilers. It therefore seems urgently necessary to erect the planned final new kitchen building as soon as possible."

Central Construction Office. "Chimney Crematorium BW. 11". Handwritten note about the construction of the chimney: RGVA 502-1-318, pp. 4-5.
"Construction started 12 June 1942.
Construction finished 8 Aug. 1942."
688 prisoners and 123 civilian workers were employed. Material consumption: 25,000 bricks, 6 m³ of white lime, 200 bags of cement, 31,000 kg of fireclay bricks, 3,700 kg of fireclay mortar, 66 pieces of crampons, 6 pieces of resting irons, 3 liters of oil, 10 liters of gasoline, 17 rolls of roofing felt, 50 kg of inertol.

8. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the Auschwitz CC administration with the subject "B.W. 5a and 5b, PoW Camp, Section I, Disinfestation and Disinfection Facilities in the Men's and Women's Barracks." RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 149; *ibid.*, pp. 150-151; *ibid.*, pp. 152-153.
Attached are:
1) "Operating instructions for the 'Fri-Ho.' air-heating system for Disinfestation and Delousing, and for preheating the sauna."
2) "Operating instructions for disinfection device, round type, for coal firing."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 14.
"SS Obersturmführer Dr. Vetter reported sick today to the SS garrison physician. He states as the reason for his illness: nervous exhaustion. A speedy recovery is to be expected."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Lublin CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 30/31.
"Re: daily report by radio. Reference: our radio message of 7 Dec. 42, 1009 hrs. The daily strength report by radio is to be prepared as before, according to the following pattern: 1) Total number (including Soviet prisoners of war). 2) Arrivals. 3) Departures. Of the total number are: A) Reich Germans, B) Jews, C) Poles, D) Soviet prisoners of war. All other numbers need not be passed through on a daily basis."

Radio message from SS-Sturmbannführer Schoenemann, Buchenwald CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 43/44
"To SS Special Camp Auschwitz.
Re: Caucasian activist Borgandjia. In addition to the activist Borgandjia, Grigori, I also request that the activist Bakuratze, Schachro, who also belongs to the Woloschilowsk group, be put on the march to SS special camp Landberg[e] *on 12 Dec. 42."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Fritz Hochheim, engineering works, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hot-air furnace for disinfestation plants": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 435.
"On the basis of your above quotation [of December 2, 1942], *the undersigned office*

orders for the very fastest delivery:
4 pieces of complete hot-air furnaces for disinfestation and decontamination complete with piping and motors according to your drawing 11690, otherwise as already obtained, at the price of RM 2,015.00, per complete unit.
1 piece is needed immediately."

Central Construction Office, "Barracks allocation." The list is divided into five columns: "intended use", "type", "required", "already installed", "missing". RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 205-208.

"II. PoW Camp

Construction Section I		[required]
" laundry barracks 260/9		*2*
" potato-peeling bar.	*"*	*2*
special treatment (old)	*"*	*5*
Construction Section II	*"*	*171*
" III only toilet, wash- & storage barracks	*"*	*36"*

The 5 barracks "special treatment (old)" are all "already installed".

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to Departments II, III, IV, motor pool, House of the Waffen-SS, Central Construction Office, D.A.W., and riding stable with the subject "Delousing." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 49.
"By order of the SS garrison physician, the SS members listed in the above message are to bathe daily after the end of duty, namely, in the shower bath of the SS infirmary."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths to the SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 321b/24.12.42, n. 8/9.
"Re: status of typhus cases as of 7 Dec. 43. No SS member admitted to the troops since 1 Dec. 42 because of suspected typhus. In men's CC, 11 suspected cases of typhus (since 1 Dec. 42: 3 admissions, 0 discharges, 36 deaths)."

[8.] Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month November" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 84-86.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	95%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	60%
4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	100%
6. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
7. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	75%
8. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	75%
9. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	85%
10. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	70%
11. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
12. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
13. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	45%
14. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	80%
15. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	100%
16. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
17. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
18. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
19. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	65%
20. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%

21. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
22. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	100%
23. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	45%
24. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	45%
25. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	55%
26. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	60%
27. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	65%
28. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	65%
29. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	65%
30. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	60%
31. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	30%
32. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
33. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	90%
34. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
35. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942 5%	
36. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	65%
37. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	80%
38. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	25%
39. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	30%
40. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
41. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (adding floor Block 13)	5/8/1942	45%
42. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	20%.
43. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	25%
44. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	20%
45. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	20%
46. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	35%
47. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	25%
48. BW 157D: security workshop building	23/11/1942	2%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month November" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 82-83.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	35%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	95%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	90%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4//1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	85%
12. BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
13. BW 7b: 9 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	100%
14. BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks	5/1/1942	100%
15. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
16. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%

17. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	40%
18. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	80%
19. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	80%
20. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	40%
21. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	45%
22. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	50%
23. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	70%
25. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	45%[9]
26. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
27. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	60%
28. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	25%
29. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	20%
30. BW 6C-7C: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	40%
31. BW 12Q: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	20%
32. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	70%
33. BW 30C: Crematorium IV	20/11/1942	5%

9. Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "delousing": RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 19.
"In response to the above letter [of December 8, 1942], *according to which the SS members of the Central Construction Office are to bathe daily after closing time in the shower bath of the SS infirmary, you are informed that all lodgings of the Central Construction Office are equipped with baths. Your consent is requested that the SS members of the office here may bathe in their respective lodgings."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 192 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 1,152. TNA, WO 309-1603.

10. *"Auschwitz, 9/10* [Dec.] *42.* APMO[10]
Officer on duty: SS-Oberscharf. Wagner.
Password: 'Siemens'
Incidents:
12:25 it was reported that at Sonderkommande [sic] *I 6 prisoners escaped.* […]
20:30 Harmenze [sic] *received a call that 2 prisoners had been apprehended there. They were picked up by car by 2 guards of the main guard. They were the two Jewish prisoners N 36816 + 38313 who escaped on 7 Dec. 42 early from Sonderkom. II."*

12. Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 325b/18.12.42, n. 27.
"To your telex of 11 Dec. 42: Discharges may only be made if the quarantine time set for the persons concerned has been observed."

15. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the troop physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Examination of all SS members of the Central Construction Office for fitness for duty": GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 87-89.
Enclosed is a "List of SS members as of 15 Dec. 42" listing 70 persons with rank, last name, first name, date of birth and remarks.

Letter from Reichsführer-SS to SS-Gruppenführer Pohl: BAK, NS 19/1542,

[9] Probable error for 80%. The percentage for August was 50%.
[10] Published in 2009 on the Auschwitz Museum website without citing the archival source. Reproduced in Mattogno 2020, Doc. 18, p. 227.

"Dear Pohl.
I come back to our conversation in the Hegewaldheim. Why don't you try to acquire raw vegetables and onions to the greatest extent possible for prisoner nutrition in 1943. Give out carrots, kohlrabi, turnips and other such vegetables in large quantities during the vegetable season and store a sufficient quantity for the prisoners for the winter so that they can get enough of them every day. I believe we will raise the state of health considerably with this. Heil Hitler. Yours (Himmler)." — p. 67.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
"Because of suspected typhus, the following were admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 12 Dec. 42: SS Rifleman Lang, Mathias, born 17 July 22; SS Rottenführer Will, Johannes, born 25 May 11." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 3.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III:
"SS Sturmmann Franz Straub, born 27 Feb. 07, was admitted to Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 14 Dec. 42 because of suspected typhus." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 32.

Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Niederhagen CC:
"Secret! Subject: Your radio message of 14 Dec. 42, secret. The headq. AU. CC reports SS Rottenführer Albert Mattner, born 4 Sept. 02, for guarding special prisoners.
Sgd. Hoesz [Höss]*."* — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 38.

Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC:
"The lifting of the 3-week quarantine for civilian employees can only be achieved by negotiation with the responsible medical officer. It is proposed that a mixed commission be set up to determine the freedom from lice of civilian employees. This does not refer to foreigners and civilian recruits [sic]. *Success is to be reported by telex to here."* — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n.39/40.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I) to Auschwitz CC:
"Re: release of protective-custody prisoner Anna Boehm, born 24 March 13 in Gruenbach. Reference: local order D I/AZ 14 c 11/OT/U, dated 20 July 42, and our telex no. 28358, dated 22 Aug. 42. You want to report here immediately whether the protective-custody prisoner Anna Boehm, born 24 March 13, in Gruenbach, has now been released." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 328b/20.12.42, n. 30/31.

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Quarantine for the civilian workers deployed in the area Auschwitz CC": — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 247.
"After the meeting at the district administrator on 4 Dec. 42 in the presence of representatives of the government in Kattowitz and of representatives of the Defense District VIII, the implementation of a three-week quarantine is demanded by the district administrator before the civilian workers are given leave, in spite of the measures taken so far to prevent the spread of an epidemic. The SS garrison physician Auschwitz comments on this as follows:
Since 2 Nov. 42, no civilian worker ill with typhus has reported from the communal camps in the infirmary for civilian workers. Assuming that civilian workers who had not contracted typhus went for treatment elsewhere, there has therefore been no case of typhus since 2 Nov. 42.
Among the prisoners of the entire Auschwitz CC, there is at present no fresh case of typhus. The convalescents still undergoing treatment for typhus acquired the infection at least 4 weeks ago; they have lost their fever and are no longer to be regarded as typhus patients.

Consequently, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz considers it unnecessary to subject the civilian workers to a three-week quarantine before granting them leave, provided that each civilian worker coming on leave is thoroughly disinfested and deloused on the day of the start of the leave, that the disinfestation and delousing carried out is confirmed by a doctor on the leave certificate, and that the leave-takers are instructed to leave the camp area immediately after the delousing and disinfestation has been carried out and not to enter their quarters again."

16. Central Construction Office, "Explanations on the Implementation of the Water Supply. Subject: Auschwitz prisoner-of-war camp /implementation of special treatment/." AGK, NTN 94, p. 217 [transcript].

"As experience has taught, in such concentrated gatherings of people, the danger of contagious diseases through the consumption of bad water or as a result of inadequate hygienic conditions through water shortages is very serious. Therefore, for the calculation of the number of wells, the size of the pump units and the pipe widths, etc., a water requirement of 150 l per troop member and 40 l per inmate is assumed. This results in a daily water requirement of 59000 m³ per day. In addition, the installation of a chlorination plant for a water quantity of up to 500 m³ per hour is planned. […]
For the supply of the individual washing and kitchen barracks, as well as the individual crematoria and other special facilities, about 15900 running meters of pressure pipes of 50 - 500 mm ø with about 73 water valves and 74 underground hydrants are to be laid."

"Heinrich Kinna *Zamosc, den 16.12.42* T-382.
SS-Unterscharführer
Report on the transport of 644 Poles to the Auschwitz labor camp on 10 Dec. 42".
The recipient of the report is not indicated.
"Regarding the ability to work, SS-Hauptsturmführer Haumeier [sic] *explained that only Poles fit for work should be delivered in order to avoid as far as possible any useless burden on the camp as well as on the feeder traffic. Imbeciles, idiots, cripples and sick people must be removed from the camp in the shortest possible time by liquidation to relieve the camp. However, this measure is complicated by the fact that, according to the instructions by the RSHA*[11] *Poles must die a natural death, contrary to the measure applied to the Jews. It is therefore desired by the camp leadership to refrain from assigning those who are unfit for work."*
The report bears the signature "Kinna" at the end. See in contrast the letter of the SS-WVHA of June 24, 1942.

Telex from the chief of the Security Police and SD, Dept. IV B 4, SS-Gruppenführer Heinrich Müller, to Reichsführer-SS: PS-1472.
"In the course of the increased supply of manpower to the CCs ordered by 30 Jan. 1943, the following procedure can be followed with regards to the Jewish sector:
1.) Total number: 45,000 Jews.
2.) Start of transport: 11 Jan. 1943, end of transport: 31 Jan. 1943
(The Reichsbahn is not in a position to provide special trains for the evacuation in the period from 15 Dec. 1942 to 10 Jan. 1943 as a result of increased Wehrmacht vacation traffic).
3) Breakdown: The 45,000 Jews are divided into 30,000 Jews from the Bialystok District – 10,000 Jews from the Theresienstadt Ghetto. Of these, 5000 Jews fit for work, who were previously employed for minor work required in the ghetto, and 5000 generally fit for work. Also Jews over 60 years old. In order to take this opportunity to bring down somewhat the population of 48,000, which was too high in the interest of the development of the ghetto. For this purpose, I ask that special permission be granted. As before, only Jews who have no special relations or connections and who do not possess high honors would be included for the removal. – 3000 Jews from the occupied Dutch

[11] This instruction was never found or never existed.

territories. – 2000 Jews from Berlin = 45,000. The figure of 45,000 includes relatives unfit for work (old Jews and children). Applying expedient criteria, at least 10,000 to 15,000 workers will arise from the selection of the Jews arriving at Auschwitz."
See the last entry for January 15, 1943.

Telex from Himmler to SS-Gruppenführer Müller with the subject "Your Telex of 16 Dec. 1942 No. 229793": ISD, folder 459.
"In the conveyance of manpower for the concentration camps, I do not wish the number of 10-15000 people supplied [sic; exceeded]. *Unless the conveyance is made to Auschwitz, in which case the transportation of these 15,000 workers can be made at once. Altogether, then, the conveyance of 15,000 Jews to Auschwitz is to be expected in January."*

17. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W with the subject "Camp Closure at Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 113.
"In response to the inquiry there of 8 Dec. 1942, the Central Construction Office informs us that it is not expected that the camp lockdown will be lifted within the next 3 months. All available means are probably being used to combat the epidemic effectively, but further illnesses could not yet be completely prevented."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Delousing of civilian workers": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.
"According to the order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is to be carried out on Saturday, 19 Dec. 42. For this purpose, it is necessary that the disinfestation facilities in the CC be made available. The same applies to individual delousings starting 22 Dec. 42 for the civilian workers."

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Lifting of the three-week quarantine for civilian workers and employees": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 246.
"In the communal camp of the Huta-Lenz companies, a civilian worker fell ill with typhus on 10 Dec. 42. However, he did not report to the camp physician, but left the camp without permission and was admitted to a hospital in the Bielitz District. It is therefore requested that a <u>3-week quarantine</u> be carried out for the workers of the Huta-Lenz companies, <u>beginning on December 10, 1942</u>, and expiring on December 31, 42, provided that a new case of typhus does not occur during this time."
The other civilian workers of the communal camp can go on vacation after delousing and disinfestation.

Letter from the Chief of the Security Police and SD to various police offices and the Inspector of CCs: RGVA, 504-2-8, pp. 19-20.
"For reasons of war importance, not to be discussed in detail here, the RF SS and Chief of the German Police ordered on 14 Dec. 1942 that by the end of January 1943 at the latest at least 35000 prisoners fit for work are to be sent to the concentration camps."

18. Central Construction Office. "Telex. Secret!" to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Completion of Crematoria." APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
"In the month of December, work had to be suspended on several days because of delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, since December 16, for security reasons, a special Gestapo operation has been taking place among all civilian workers. As a result of the camp lockdown, the civilian workers had not been able to leave the camp for 6 months. A leave of absence from 23 Dec. 42 – 4 Jan. 43 is therefore unavoidable."
Expected end of work:
Crematorium II: 31 Jan. 1943
Crematory III: 31 March 1943
Crematorium IV: 28 Feb. 1943.

Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Niederhagen CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, n. 26.
"Holiday ban for the town of Auschwitz is still place. Leave of absence to Auschwitz must not be taken under any circumstances."

Radio message from SS-Sturmbannführer Max Burger (SS-WVHA, Office D IV) to the Auschwitz CC (SS-Hauptsturmführer Emil Stocker, Dept. IV): TNA, HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, n. 28/30.
"Subject: Stocks from Jewish resettlement ...groups missed ... Stocks of watches, razor ...groups missed ... on 21 Dec. 42, to be sent along. List as before, in triplicate. 1 escort from the administration of inmate funds, report: Staff Office D II to SS Obersturmbannführer MAURER. Likewise to be loaded: 1 sack of good flour, to be delivered to Office D I, to SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL."

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW Camp Auschwitz, special construction measures". The letter concerns the siding project between Auschwitz Station and the PoW Camp in Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 258.

Telex from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Quarantine for civilian workers assigned to the Auschwitz CC area": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 111.
"Supplementary to the letter from the SS garrison physician to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC dated 4 Dec. 42 concerning the discussions at the district administrator of the Bielitz District on 4 Dec. 42 and letters from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office dated 15 Dec. 42, which were sent in copy to that office, it is reported that, after negotiations between the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, with the Bielitz Health Office and the Kattowitz government, the three-week quarantine of civilian workers will be discontinued, with the exception of a residential community of the Kluge Company.
Leave of absence for civilian workers over Christmas may be granted under the following conditions:
1.) Immediate delousing of all civilian workers;
2.) Individual delousing before the start of the leave, with close inspection;
3.) Instruction to civilian workers that in case of illness they must report to the nearest health office or hospital with an epidemic department.
As a result of the leave, construction work will be suspended from 23 Dec. 42 to 4 Jan. 43."

Garrison Order No. 35/42 settles various question concerning leaves of absence over the Christmas and New Year holidays, explains food allowances on the occasion of Yule celebrations and the allocation of Christmas trees, and regulates the use of the stage in the Comrades Home (*Kameradschaftsheim*). Frei, pp. 200f.

19. Central Construction Office. "Crematorium in PoW Camp, cover sheet to drawing NO 932 & 933, relocation of basement access to the street side," drawn by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco. "Basement" and "ground floor". APMO, BW 30/12, Neg. No. 20922/4.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the allocation office of the G.B.-Bau (clerk Mr. Ing. Corlin) with the subject "Auschwitz CC, special construction measures": RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 33.
"To the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police were released 2800 tons of cement for the months of November and December from allocation Construction Project VIII Up a 2 by the head of the cement contingent office at G.B.-Bau Berlin. So far, 1800 t have been allocated by the allocation office of G.B.-Bau Breslau. It is requested that the remaining 1000 t be released."

Central Construction Office. House Decree: RGVA, 502-1-9, p. 174.

"On the basis of a letter from the headquarters dated 8 Dec. 42, I a, Ref.:14 h/12.42/Be, according to which all SS members of the Central Construction Office who come into contact with prisoners are to bathe daily after closing time in the shower bath of the SS infirmary, it was stated that all lodgings of the Central Construction Office are equipped with baths, and requested that permission be granted for SS members of the local office to bathe in their respective quarters."

20. X-ray book No. 8 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from December 20, 1942 to February 18, 1943 and contains entries numbered 17128 to 18885. APMO, D-AuI-5/8. ISD, folder 67m.

21. Radio message from SS-Hauptsturmführer August Harbaum (SS-WVHA) to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 334b/24.12.42, n. 3.
"The 8 SS members transferred to the Auschwitz CC and assigned to the OSMAG company, KATTOWITZ, for work are to be given leave of absence by the Auschwitz CC over Christmas … duration of leave, 2 groups… the OSMAG company connection … corrupt groups…"

A special headquarters order governs duty hours during the holidays. Frei, pp. 202f.

22. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, with the subject "Demolition of old buildings in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC for the purpose of obtaining construction material": RGVA, 502-1-272, pp. 8-9.
"At the service meeting held in Auschwitz on 23 November 1942 between the head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major General der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Sturmbannführer (F) Dr. Caesar, SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, and Hauptsturmführer Ziemssen, according to the memo of 25 Nov. 42, Ref.: 52/11.42/Zssn/Bi, it was stipulated in item 6 that the demolition of old Polish houses, barns, etc., should be carried out by the Construction Office according to a plan to be specifically determined by the headquarters, taking into account the stock of houses still necessary for living quarters."
The headquarters did not prepare this plan.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, Crematorium": APMO, BW 30/27, p. 19.
"The Central Construction Office sent you a telegram today with the following content: 'Facility I and III at Auschwitz CC must be completed by 31 Jan. 43. The necessary dispositions must be made, especially timely delivery of the material.'
The work is extremely urgent, and the following deadlines were set by the Reichsführer: Completion of Facilities I and III by 31 Jan. 1943.
" of Facilities II and IV by 31 March 1943.
These deadlines must be met under all circumstances, and you are requested to ship here in time all construction parts and construction materials required for this.
It would probably be most advantageous if your Herr Prüfer would see for himself on the spot the progress of the construction work and discuss the necessary steps together with the Central Construction Office."

Radio message from SS-WVHA to Auschwitz CC and Lublin CC: TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 35b, n.19/20.
"Until 26 Dec. 42 is to be reported here by telex: 1) How many prisoners (separated into women and men) escaped from the camp there in the period from 1 Oct. 42 to 25 Dec. 42. 2) How many prisoners were [apprehended] *again during the same period …2nd part dud…"*

24. The company Heerdt-Lingler Ltd. sends a letter to Tesch & Stabenow Ltd. concerning the "Degesch circulation device Auschwitz". Deliveries to the company F. Boos; areas of responsibility of the manufacturers. NI-11087.

28. Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the RGVA, 502-1-332,

subject "Fighting typhus": p. 110.
"According to information from the Bielitz State Health Office, the construction worker Michael Pasterny in Ernsdorf has fallen ill with typhus. The quarantine imposed on the residential community of the Lenz Company in Auschwitz is therefore to be extended until 3 Jan. 1943."

Letter from the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, Concentration Camps, to the camp physicians of all CCs with the subject "Physicians' activities in concentration camps": AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142-143. Odpis (transcript).
"Enclosed, for your information, is a list of current arrivals and departures in all concentration camps. It shows that out of 136,000 arrivals, about 70,000 were lost through death. With such a high death rate, the number of prisoners can never be brought up to the level ordered by the Reichsführer SS. The 1st camp physicians have to use all means at their disposal to bring down the death rate in the individual camps substantially. The best doctor in a conc. camp is not the one who believes that he must attract attention by undue harshness, but the one who keeps the working capacity as high as possible by supervision and exchange at the individual working places. The camp physicians are required to monitor the nutrition of the prisoners more than before and, in agreement with the administrations, to submit suggestions for improvements to the camp commandants. However, these must not only be on paper, but must be regularly followed up by the camp physicians. Furthermore, the camp physicians must see to it that the working conditions at the individual workplaces are improved as far as possible. For this purpose, it is necessary that the camp physicians personally convince themselves of the working conditions at the workplaces. The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality must be reduced at all costs. For this reason, the above is ordered, and monthly reports are to be made to the Chief of Office D II. For the first time on February 1, 1943."

29. Letter from the company Industrie-Bau-A.G., Bielitz, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "New laundry building BW 160, loss of working time": RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 158.
"As you are aware, no work was done through two days in the week before Christmas, because the construction workers were held back in their lodgings. We are of course obliged to pay the lost working hours to the work crew. We ask to be informed to whom and in what manner these lost hours are to be charged."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, with the subject "Labor deployment Auschwitz. Compensation for lost work hours by ordering a special action." Bartosik, Doc. 66, p. 233.
"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that the prisoners and civilian workers employed at the individual structures could not be assigned to work for 4 days as a result of the implementation of a special action. Notification is requested as to the titles and chapters to which these expenses are to be charged."

30. Central Construction Office. "Activity report of SS.Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, head of construction for protective-custody camps and agricultural construction projects. Month of December [1942]." Work was carried out on the following structures: BW 7a (prov. headquarters), BW 20 K, M, N, O, Q (adding floor CC blocks 2, 14, 13, 12, 23), BW 43 (prov. laundry), BW 20 D (wash and toilet installation Block 21), BW 4 (Raisko greenhouse), BW 68 A (hygien. laboratory – Raisko), BW 76 (grass-drying facility Raisko), BW 26 B (field barn – Budy), BW 71 A (stables – Budy), BW 63 (farm barn Birkenau II), BW 26 B (field barn Broschkowitz), BW 71 B (stables – Babitz), BW 32 B (Italians' camp), BW 4 B.K. (barracks *Erd- und Stein-Werk* – Raisko), BW 68 B (agricultural laboratory – Raisko), BW 66 E (herdbook stables Harmense). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 24-24a.

Letter from the Bielitz State Health Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus case Pasterny Michael, Ernsdorf 111": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 244.

"I inform you that, in the case of Pasterny, a worker of the Hutta-Lenz [sic] *company on the construction site of Auschwitz CC, the clinical findings clearly speak for typhus, and the blood sample examined on 27 Dec. 42 in the hygienic institute in Bytom showed the Weil-Felix reaction at 1:400 positive.*[12] *Therefore, this case is to be regarded as typhus. The day of the illness was determined to be 12 Dec. 42. According to the patient, he left the Auschwitz Camp on 15 Dec. 42 and went home, where he remained until 22 Dec. 42. Before his journey home, which he undertook on the occasion of his illness, he was not deloused according to regulations, as he states. The camp lockdown for the Hutta-Lenz camp is to be maintained until 3 Jan. 43, as already communicated."*

31. Letter from Degesch to Tesch & Stabenow with the subject "Chamber system for Auschwitz CC". Commercial responsibility for the delivery of hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chambers to Auschwitz. NI-11087.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report on Road Construction for the Month of December 1942" by SS-Rottenführer Walter Schuhknecht. Work performed: RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 25f.
1.) Road to PoW Camp (Prestel Company).
2) road to House 7
3.) road construction new construction yard (Kluge Company)
4.) Road in the Italians' camp
"5.) Road PoW Camp between part II and III completed.
6.) Road at Crematorium III 60 m in length under construction."
7.) Road construction at SS lodgings in PoW Camp.
8.) road construction women's CC
9.) Road roller (steam) of Huta Company, new construction yard and road House 7 active.
10.) Road roller (steam) of the Wodack company, SS shelters and women's CC active.
11.) Gravel and sand pit Palitsch is active.
12.) "Gravel pit west of utility barracks is partially mining (could not fully mine due to weather conditions and delousing)."
13. horse-team deployment: 22 teams of horses.
14. total road construction output: 30%.

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Avoidance of the spread of epidemic danger in the water-protection area": RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 169.
"As already discussed, strictest attention must be paid to the fact that in the water-protection areas marked by the garrison physician, in order to avoid further contamination of the water supply, no latrines are to be set up, nor is feces of any kind to be dumped. […]
The restricted areas are identified by posted signs."

Garrison Order No. 36/42 announces that SS officers must provide their own meals, and that allowance cards for overtime are no longer issued; changes the way in which SS members pay their rents and incidental rental charges to the Auschwitz CC administration; cites a Himmler order to avoid year-end official greetings sent by mail and conveys such greetings from Oswald Pohl; and mentions two found objects and one lost object. Frei, pp. 203-205

[12] Test for the diagnosis of certain rickettsial infections, especially for typhus.

1943

January 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,263, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,451. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,367, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,452. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,077, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,392. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,379, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,338. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,019, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,449. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,411, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,350. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,922, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,476. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,384, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,532. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III) to the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz CC:
"The camp lockdown for AU CC still remains in place. The vacation relaxation ordered at Christmas can continue to be observed on a trial basis, observing all precautionary measures. The SS garrison physician is responsible for carrying out the safety measures." — TNA. HW 16-22. ZIP/GPDD 348b/24.1.43, n. 23/24.

Central Construction Office. Material Management. A file memo mentions that on December 14, 1942, "due to general delousing of the prisoners, only an unloading detachment of 300 men could be assigned," and on December 18, no unloading detachment at all. — RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 150.

J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt, Assembly Department. Notice on certificate I and II, time wage certificate II.
Client: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Construction site: crematorium PoW Camp. Responsible fitter or foreman: Messing. 24 forms describing work from January 4 to May 30, 1943. Each form is divided into 7 lines (Monday-Sunday), in each of which the daily work is entered. — RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 36-89a.

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-67,

Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,857, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,616. p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,376, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,531. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. A visit by SS-Brigadeführer Glücks, accompanied by SS-Obersturmbannführer Maurer and SS-Hauptsturmführer Harbaum, is announced for January 7. RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 16.

Letter from Department III, first leader of protective-custody camp, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Prisoner strength in the individual camps": RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 194.
"On the basis of yesterday's telephone discussion, Department III informs of the strength of the individual camps:
Reference date: January 4, 1943

Men Main Camp Auschwitz	*14049*
Men Birkenau Camp	*6087*
Women's camp	*5384*

The Auschwitz Main Camp is currently fully occupied. The Birkenau Camp can still accommodate 4000 prisoners, as can the women's camp another 5000 prisoners."

Central Construction Office. "Construction site PoW Camp, monthly report up to 5 Jan. 43". RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 27-28.
Completion rates of crematoria:

Crematorium I:	60%
Crematorium II:	20%
Crematorium III:	15%
Crematorium IV:	5%

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – armament enterprise – hygienic facilities in the Buna Branch Plant": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 261; *ibid.*, pp. 262-264.
"On the basis of the above-mentioned letters [dated 17 Nov. and 18 Dec. 1942], *an inspection of the Buna Camp was made on 28 Dec. 1942 together with the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths. It was noted that the Construction Office of the I.G. had so far done everything possible to improve the hygienic facilities of the camp. In addition to the facilities already in place, as can be seen from the enclosed letter, the camp physician has requested various hygienic facilities. The Construction Office of the I.G. has promised to do its utmost to see that these requested measures are carried out in accordance with the presently prevailing winter period."*
Attached are a "Proposal for a provisional disinfestation chamber (infirmary, Buna Branch Camp)," a "Proposal for the reconstruction of the dental station (infirmary, Buna Branch Camp)," and a "Proposal for the construction of a toilet facility for the quarantine and sanitary block (infirmary, Buna Branch Camp).

Letter from SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant Höss to SS-Sturmmann Ludwig Damm, headquarters staff Au. CC, Auschwitz: APMO, D-Au-I-1/Damm/43, SS-Personalakten, Vol. 1, sheet 53.
"I am punishing you in accordance with D.B.O. for mobile condition § 8, Para. C, Item 2 with a severe reprimand because you acted contrary to existing orders and regulations during your leave.
Justification: During your leave in December 1942, you conversed with soldiers and party comrades about the Jewish problem, and in doing so made statements about the solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz. Through this behavior, which under certain circumstances was likely to cause unrest among the population, you acted contrary to the orders known to you. I have refrained from a more-severe punishment*

merely because of your up-to-now impeccable conduct and otherwise favorable assessment, and I expect that this incident will serve as a lesson to you for the future."
* See entry for May 22, 1943.

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,726, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,670. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,352, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,539. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Huta's work on the main collector and Crematorium I and II": RGVA, 502-1-21, p. 23.
"On January 6, 1943, Huta employed 23 bricklayers, 1 foreman and 2 laborers at Crematorium I and 8 bricklayers, 1 foreman, 1 laborer and 10 bricklayers from the main-collector construction site at Crematorium II. On January 7, 1943, another 10 bricklayers from the main-collector construction site are employed at Crematorium I. The remaining workers from the main-collector construction site build the road at the visitor center and clear the construction site. Depending on the progress of this work, additional workers are transferred to the construction site Crematorium I and II or sewage and digester-gas extraction plant."

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz O./S. for the month of December 1942": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 226-233.

"Vehicle deployment (summary)	*days*	
deployment during above period of time	*24*	
vehicle deployment " " " "	*233*	
vehicle deployment daily on average	*9-10 trucks*	
total trip during above period of time		
within the camp area	*945*	
outside of " "	*17*	
for the companies	*71*	*1033 loads*
kilometers driven		
with gasoline	*1137*	
" diesel	*7271*	
" wood gas	*470*	
" generator gas	*595*	*9473 km*
fuel consumption during above period		
gasoline	*500 l*	
diesel	*3590 l"*	

A detailed report follows.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Report for Month of December 1942". RGVA, 502-1-214, pp. 2-7a.
"There were 905 civilian workers, 4992 male prisoners, 759 female prisoners, 55 carts, 12 motor vehicles [and other machinery] *in use on December 22, 1942."*
I. Construction Projects Concentration Camp
a) Protective-custody camp
BW K, M, N, O, Q: adding floor to inmate lodgings.
BW 7A: inmate lodging building
BW 43: prov. laundry
BW 20 D: mounting of wash basins and toilets
b) Protective-custody camp extension
BW 116, 117, 118, 125, 126, 127, 134-138: inmate lodging building
BW 157 A, B, D: inmate security workshop building

BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
c) Other buildings
BW 23 B: backup electric generators
BW 161: district heating plant
BW 33 B: slaughterhouse extension
BW 36 B: officers' lodgings (house no. 141)
BW 172: utility barracks for the guard troops
BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola
BW 21: road construction
BW 29: water-supply plant
BW 9: sewerage
BW 201: main collector for wastewater and stormwater with treatment and digester-gas extraction plant
II. Construction Project Agricultural Enterprises
BW 26 B: field barns a) in Birkenau b) in Broschkowitz c) in Budy
BW 63: yard barns a) in Babitz I b) in Babitz II c) in Birkenau II
BW 64: large-scale greenhouse in Raisko
BW 65 B: chicken-breeding sheds in Harmense
BW 68 A: hygien. laboratory in Raisko
BW 68 B: agricultural laboratory in Raisko
BW 71: stables a) in Budy b) in Babitz
BW76: grass-drying facility in Raisko
III. Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz
"Construction Section I
Stoves in all lodgings completed. Continuation of work on laundry barracks. 1 infirmary barracks and the sauna facility completed. Water-line connection to the X-ray station established, and about 400 running meters of 150 mm dia. pressure pipe laid. Furthermore, about 200 running meters of road construction have been started.
Construction Section II
6 infirmary barracks were completed, and work continued on the wash and toilet barracks and the utility barracks, as well as installation work. The external fencing has been completed except for some gaps required for material supply. Work on the intermediate fencing for the camp subdivision continued and is 50% complete. Work has begun on the masonry stoves in the shelters. Finishing work on the open trenches for surface drainage has been completed.
Construction Section III
Continuation of work on the external enclosure. Completed the camp road between Sections II and III. Continued work on the sewer system as well as surface drainage.
Crematorium
Work continued on all 4 crematoria. Degree of completion in % of the individual crematoria:

Crematorium	*I:*	*60%*
"	*II:*	*20%*
"	*III:*	*15%*
"	*IV:*	*5%*

Near Crematorium III, some 60 m of road construction was started."
Troop lodgings, bakery, road construction.
IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz
BW 32 H: lodging barracks for Italian civilian workers, civilian labor camp II
BW 82: pass-through barracks for civilian workers camp I
V. Construction Project Gravel Works Auschwitz (Office W I)
BW 3: office barracks in Auschwitz
BW 4: workshop barracks in Raisko

VI. Construction Project Krupp Halls
BW 4: factory hall I
BW 4: factory hall II
VII. Construction Projects meliorations in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC
VIII. Miscellaneous
Workshops (joinery, locksmith's store, carpentry, painting, glazier's store, motor pool).
Concrete workshops.

The Central Construction Office requests 132 solid cubic meters of softwood logs from the Forestry and Timber Management Office Dept. III in Breslau. RGVA, 502-1-78, p. 160.

Headquarters Order no. 1/43 conveys holiday greetings from Richard Glücks; orders that crew ranks giving indications of the type of troop are not to be used in postal traffic; reminds that SS members must register at their vacation plcae, and gives instructions on how to do it; explains the bureaucratic steps for obtaining marriage licenses for Waffen SS members; mentions men's tailor shop acceptance times; reiterates the prohibition against crossing fields; announces an order for obligatory duty during air raids for armed-forces personnel on vacation; mentions one lost and one found object. Frei, pp. 205-208

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,635, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,552. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,307, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,485. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.
"Subject: Travel permit
Travel permit for a 5 to. truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for disinfection, is hereby granted. The driver is to be given this authorization to drive."
Attn: SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters Auschwitz CC, Labor Deployment Department, with the subject "Deployment of posts": Bartosik, Doc. 67, p. 235.
"For the special measures to be carried out (accommodation of the announced transports from 10-31 Jan. 1943), 18 posts are urgently needed for cartage transports to PoW Camp.
Should it not be possible to provide the posts, carrying out the tasks assigned by the commandant will not be feasible. The construction materials are needed for setting up the stoves."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Typhus case Michael Pasterny": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 241.
"Pasterny left the camp area without permission; a leave certificate was not issued by the 'Labor Deployment' office. Pasterny presented himself at Lenz & Co. on 13 Dec. 42, and stated that he was going home due to flu. P. was advised by the company to seek treatment from the SS garrison physician. On 15 Dec. Pasterny did not appear at work. The above-mentioned was often instructed about quarantine regulations."

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,585, of whom unfit for labor and de- RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

ployment: 2,594.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,526, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,496. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the district president Kattowitz to the Reich Minister of the Interior with the subject "Typhus illness reported in the weekly statement from December 27 – to December 31, 1942." APK, OPF 2176, p. 139.
The ethnic German Michael Pasterny fell ill on December 12 and was admitted to the City Hospital in Bielitz on December 22.
"The source of infection is to be sought on the construction site of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where P. came into constant contact with the camp inmates."

Headquarters, Department IIIa. Letter to SS-WVHA, Office D II, with the subject "Request for prisoners for 1943": RGVA, 502-1-56, p. 272.
"Regarding the above reference, it is hereby requested by Department III a of the Auschwitz CC for the agriculture department in Auschwitz CC, to the previous permit number IV/42/SS/9/ for the year 1943, that 300 skilled workers and 1000 male unskilled workers be approved."

Garrison Order No. 1/43 reaffirms the continuation of the camp lockdown and maintains furlough relaxations as long as the re-stated delousing and disinfestation requirements are met by furloughed personnel. Frei, pp. 208f.

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,587, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,768. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,576, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,493. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Hygienic Facilities in Auschwitz CC and PoW Camp": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.
"The status of hygienic facilities at Auschwitz CC and PoW Camp is reported as follows:
A.) Auschwitz CC
1) 1 piece of hot-air device (Topf and Sons Company) has been installed since the fall of 1940 in the protective-custody camp, BW. 1 L and in operation.
2) 1 piece of hot-air device, Klein brand, is installed in the protective-custody camp, BW. 20 L, and has been in operation since autumn 1942.
3) A bricked chamber for fumigation with hydrogen cyanide has been in operation since summer 1942.
4) Civilian workers' pass-through barracks with shower bath (showers) and built-in hot-air device (Hochheim brand) and disinfection device (Goedicker brand) for daily disinfestation of civilian workers is almost completed and will be put into operation next week.
5) 2 'Oslo' type saunas are under construction (for members of the headquarters).
B. PoW camp Auschwitz
1) 1 disinfection unit (Werner) and 1 hot-air unit (Hochheim) were installed in the delousing barracks of the men's CCin PoW Camp Construction Section I., as well as a sauna unit, and have been in operation since November 1942. In addition, a chamber for hydrogen-cyanide fumigation is attached to the delousing barracks, and has been in operation since the fall of 1942.
2) 1 piece of disinfection device (Werner brand) and 1 hot-air device (Hochheim brand) are built into the delousing barracks of the women's CC in PoW Camp, Con-

struction Section I, likewise a sauna facility, and in operation since Dec. 1942. Also attached to the delousing barracks is a chamber for hydrogen-cyanide fumigation, which has been in operation since the fall of 1942.
3) 1 piece of disinfection device (Werner brand) and 1 hot-air device (Hochheim brand) is provisionally installed for the troops in an existing building in Birkenau, likewise a sauna facility, and has been in operation since December 1942. Here the effects of all troop members are disinfested, and the people are deloused.
4) For the guard troops in the Birkenau Camp, a sauna with a built-in building for 1 hot-air device and 1 disinfection device is being erected. For the time being, the prov. sauna and disinfestation facility under 3.) will be used."

Letter from the district president Kattowitz to various government offices in Kattowitz with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the backup police prison in Myslowitz". APK, RK 2903, pp. 5-11.
"7.) To the commandant of the concentration camp in Auschwitz, to the attention of SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss.
In the backup police prison at Myslowitz, some cases of typhus have been detected, on the basis of which the prison has been immediately sealed off against all intercourse with the outside world."
The only possibility for lifting the lockdown in the short term is to send the prisoners to Auschwitz, "as far as they are not sick persons."
"From here, I am unable to overlook whether the Auschwitz Concentration Camp is at all capable of accommodating what is, after all, a quite considerable number of prisoners at the present time. Furthermore, I do not deny that these prisoners might introduce new cases of infection into the Auschwitz Camp. Since, on the other hand, typhus has by no means been eradicated from the Auschwitz Camp so far, and extensive sanitary measures have been taken there," he was forced to make this request in order to prevent the infection from spreading to the densely populated industrial area.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "SS Construction Offices subordinate to the Central Construction Office Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-21, pp. 21-22.
"According to the business distribution plan of Office Group C, SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, the Central Construction Office is assigned as supervising office. Construction work is to be carried out by the Construction Offices subordinate to the Central Construction Office. The assigned construction managers shall be fully responsible for the performance of the work."
Distribution Plan:
1. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz; head of office: SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff; Deputy: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Ertl.
2. Construction Office Auschwitz CC and agricultural enterprises Auschwitz; head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek.
"3. Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment) Auschwitz."
Head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Janisch.
4. Construction Office industrial area Auschwitz; head of construction: SS-Sturmmann Jothann.
5. Construction Office main utility camp of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Branch Oderberg; head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer (F) Pollok
6. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Freudenthal; head of construction: SS-Untersturmführer Mayer.

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.
Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,437, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,722.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,563, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,385. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,352, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,823. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,545, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,372. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, chief of Office Group C, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Completion of the Crematoria": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
"Regarding the above letter [of January 4, 1943], *I inform you that I am concerned with the failure to meet the completion dates of the*

Crematoria	*II*	*01/31/43*
	III	*03/31/43*
	IV	*28/2/43*

for the reasons stated, I can only agree to this if everything possible is done to speed up completion despite the difficulties that may arise. I am to be given special weekly reports by telegram on the progress of construction."

SS New Construction Office [sic] Auschwitz CC. Prisoner locksmith shop. Work card. Order No. 27. "Object: make clothes-rack device for disinfestation / For 4000 civilian workers." Finished: 4 Feb. 1943. — RGVA, 502-2-16, pp. 38-39.

Central Construction Office. "Cremation facility for PoW Camp," plan no. 2036, drawn by inmate no. 127 Josef Sikora. Crematorium IV. — APMO, Neg. No. 20818/10.

Headquarters Order no. 2/43 mentions the address of the new Herzogenbusch CC; decrees that SS NCOs off duty in the Auschwitz CC area of interest must carry a pistol, and explains how it is to be carried; orders that passes from prisoner units must be stamped by the issuing office; forbids leaves of absence to Romania; deplores abuse of leaves of absence to Croatia and Serbia for unauthorized border crossings into Hungary, and overstaying of weekend leave; and cites two lost objects and one found object. — Frei, pp. 210f.

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,573, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,067. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,617, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,381. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Repair of disinfestation device in Main Camp Auschwitz CC": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 109.
"According to information from the camp physician of the Main Camp, SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Entress, due to permanent stress on the disinfestation device in the Main Camp, the device is so badly damaged that a promising and permanent repair is not to be expected."
The SS garrison physician asks if a successful repair is possible, and if not, asks for the construction of a new device.

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,620, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,347. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,642, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,441. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Combating epidemics": — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 240.
"The district president Kattowitz needs the mobile disinfestation truck given to the garrison physician Auschwitz by the Wehrmacht to combat an epidemic that has occurred in the Myslowitz police prison. This takes away any possibility of carrying out individual disinfestation in the SS infirmary Auschwitz, and could only be compensated for by making the hot-steam autoclave in the new pass-through barracks of the Central Construction Office available to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz for individual disinfestation of the SS troops."

Letter from Auschwitz CC headquarters to the district president in Kattowitz with the subject "Transfer of prisoners suffering from typhus from the Myslowitz police prison to Auschwitz CC": — APK, RK 2903, p. 20.
"Individual cases of typhus are still occurring at Auschwitz CC, but the typhus epidemic no longer exists. I therefore do not consider it appropriate to transfer the present camp inmates of the Myslowitz backup police prison to Auschwitz CC, because this would increase the danger of a new occurrence of a typhus epidemic."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz with the subject "Carrying out carpentry work for local construction projects". The Central Construction Office requests completion of carpentry work for the following structures: — APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 78-79.
"4. Laundry building with reception, delousing and prisoners' bath […].
8. Crematorium I and II PoW Camp Auschwitz.
9. " III " IV " " " […]
Thus, of all the doors ordered by order letter of 26 Oct. 42 Corr.Reg.No.: 17010/42/Ky/Pa for Crematorium I in the PoW Camp, which is needed for the implementation of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately, otherwise the progress of the construction work is in question."

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,004.4 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,026. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 23,789, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,246. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,770, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,484. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,066, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,679. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 5,904, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,507. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the head of the Auschwitz CC administration to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant in Main Camp Block 1": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 108.
"The delousing plant set up in the Main Camp of Auschwitz CC, Block 1, is defective. An investigation revealed that the firing system has burned out. Since the repair can-

not be carried out in any of the workshops of the local camp, but operation must not be interrupted, the administration requests the use of a boiler unit located in the local material storage until the repair is completed.
It is absolutely essential that this work be carried out quickly, since a longer interruption of the current disinfestation process would pose the danger of a new outbreak of typhus."

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Negotiations on the allocation of important quotas at the Reich Office for Economic Development Berlin, SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin, – Reichsführer-SS – Personal Staff – Raw-Materials Office Berlin, – Construction Representative of the Reich Ministry Speer – Branch Office Breslau, – Gebrüder Posengen Company, Berlin and Gebrüder Posengen Company, Breslau. This is a detailed report on a business trip from February 9 to 13 to various offices in Breslau and Berlin to procure raw materials, mainly iron. Among other things, 25,220 kg are requested for the "Topf & Sons company, Erfurt – for crematorium construction." RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 39-45.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Demolition of old buildings in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC" with reference to an "inspection of the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC on 14 Jan. 1943" in which participated: SS-Sturmbannführer Burger, SS-Sturmbannführer Caesar, SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff and SS-Hauptsturmführer Kirschnek: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 8.
"During the above-mentioned inspection, in the area around Budy, Bor and Harmense, all the old Polish houses to be demolished were determined, taking into account the number of houses still needed for living quarters and utility rooms. It turned out that only very few houses and cottages are considered for demolition, and that the extraction of construction materials is very minor."

Central Construction Office. "Telex" to the SS-WVHA with the subject: allocation of various vehicles. Bartosik, Doc. 69, pp. 214-242.
"With reference to the above-mentioned letters [from the Central Construction Office of 9 and 12 Jan. 1943] *on the one hand, and with reference to the special action ordered by the Reichsführer – accommodation of 47,000 Jews in the shortest possible time* – on the other hand, the office once again asks for the immediate assignment of 6 trucks with tipping equipment, so that the completion of the shelters under construction which are in question for this purpose can be completed on schedule (by 31 Jan. 43), which is impossible for the office in terms of transportation with the fleet of motor vehicles currently at its disposal."*
The Central Construction Office requests the allocation of 9 trucks and 3 cars.
* See entry for December 16, 1942.

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 24,213, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,577. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,448, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,515. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Radio message, presumably from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 360b/22.1.43, n. 4/5.
"Because of suspected typhus, the following were admitted to the Res.Infirmary Kattowitz: SS Rifleman Wituchek, Adam, born 29 Sept. 98; SS Rifleman Hansek, Ludwig, born 29 May 08; SS Rifleman Brauner, Ferdinand, born … 2nd part dud…"

Central Construction Office. File memo by Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 12.
"During reconstruction work in the transformer station of Auschwitz CC, it was dis-

covered that a disproportionately high amount of electricity is being consumed by the protective-custody camp. The current drawn goes up to 300 amps and above in the evening hours. On one occasion, it even happened that the automatic circuit breaker, set at 300 amps, burned out due to overload. This current corresponds to a power of about 192 KW. After calculating all the power consumers, which are composed as shown below, 100 KW could be consumed in the maximum case.

28 blocks at 63 lamps on average 40 Watt	*70,56 KW*
3 pumps	*10.-- "*
250 lamps for fence illumination at 100 Watt	*25.-- "*
	106.56 KW

Therefore, it can only be assumed that this additional consumption of 86 KW was due to the use of improperly assembled heating and cooking equipment."
This hypothesis of illegal consumption of electricity by inmates was confirmed by direct observations.

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 25,218, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,513. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,464, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,520. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 25,053, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,414. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,452, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,537. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Disinfestation, disinfection and sauna facilities in CC and PoW Camp Auschwitz". Report on damage to various devices: in Block 1 (hot-air device), in the men's and women's disinfestation barracks PoW Camp, in the sauna in the women's CC and men's CC, and in the troop sauna. — RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 256-258.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer (SS-WVHA, Office Group D) to "SS Obersturmbannführer HOESZ": — TNA. HW 16-23. 18.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 362b/4.3.43, n. 6/8.
"Dear Comrade HOESZ! Due to my long efforts, I have now 20 tons of barbed wire on hand, which I would like to put at the disposal of the local CC. The wire must be paid for. I ask ... the construction supervisor to ask whether he can order and pay for the wire on his own, or whether he needs permission from SS Brigadeführer DR. KAMMLER, whom I cannot reach at present. Code number is not required. However, the wire must be used for the purpose discussed in AUSCHWITZ, i.e., for the erection of the 9 km. fence. I ask for immediate telegram. I would like to hear from you as soon as possible, so that the shipment to Auschwitz can be initiated.

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 25,676, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,733. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,529, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,459. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel (SS-WVHA, Office D I): — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD

"To camp commandants:
SS Sturmbannführer KRAUS of the Main utility camp BRESLAU appears here and states that, for reasons of epidemic control in AUSCHWITZ, it seems necessary to relocate the troop utility camp AU to ODENBERG, which is about 72 km. away from AUSCHWITZ. Allegedly, they have agreed to this planned measure. I ask still today for confirmation of the above statements by telex." 363b/29.1.43, n. 12/13.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz with connection to Auschwitz Station – special construction measures." RGVA, 503-1-186, pp. 255-256.
"The track has to fulfill the following tasks:
1.) Direct approach of transports (special measures).
2.) Direct supply of the camp with the necessary food and materials.
3.) Delivery of the construction materials needed for the expansion, such as brick, cement, and especially all road construction material, since suitable gravel cannot be obtained in the vicinity of the construction site (clay soil).
The delivery by truck would not be possible to nearly the required extent, already in view of the fuel allocation, and in view of the deadlines set, it can only be managed at all by direct rail-car delivery."

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,026 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,156. TNA, WO 309-1603.

Headquarters Order No. 3/43 announces that the headquarters has a new "sarge" (*Stabsscharführer*); directs that personnel changes on the headquarters staff must be reported to the headquarters; restricts soldier payments to bank transfers; prohibits the wearing of dress caps; changes the service hours of the NCO on duty; mentions that CC has an independent registry office; announces crow control with poison; prohibits private telephone calls to the outside while on duty; and mentions a lost wallet. Frei, pp. 212f.

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 26,584, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,837. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 7,111, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,506. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to the camp commandants of all CCs, with the subject "Use of prisoners in armament factories": NO-1523.
"I am sending this copy for your information. As I have already pointed out, every effort must be made to reduce the mortality rate in the camp. This is also possible through the full utilization and tasty preparation of the rations available, and through the good start made in receiving parcels.
I hold the camp commandant and the head of the concentration camp administration personally responsible for the exhaustion of every possibility for the preservation of the prisoners' manpower, and in the future I will check, in the personnel evaluations to be submitted from here, whether in these cases, too, the responsible SS officers have fulfilled their duty without exception."

Letter from the Central Construction Office "to the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss," with the subject "Withdrawal of Polish prisoners." RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 44-45.
"The Central Construction Office has been informed that, in the course of the next pe-

riod of time, all Polish prisoners here are to be withdrawn. However, in order to be able to maintain operations in the individual departments, it is requested that the prisoners on the enclosed list, who are absolutely needed, remain here."
These are 685 prisoners distributed among the following departments:
I. Central Construction Office.
1. planning,
2. administration,
3. cultivation, below-ground construction, and surveying department.
4. gardening facilities
5. roofing and carpentry
6. workshops (a. electrician, b. joiner, c. concrete column, d. locksmith, e. blacksmith, f. plumber, g. welders, h. turners, i. foundrymen, k. painters, l. sewers, m. glaziers, n. fitters o. heating installers (Boos unit), p. wheelwrights, q. wagon smiths, r. insulators, s. physician, t. skilled workers below-ground construction)
7. motor pool
8. construction yard
II. Construction Office CC Auschwitz
1. new construction of camp
2. protective-custody camp extension
3. district heating duct
4. backup power plant
5. main utility camp
6. laboratory
III. Prisoner-of-War Camp
1. technical forces
2. furnace construction
3. gravel pit II
4. wash- and toilet barracks
5. forge
IV. Auschwitz Industrial Site (Krupp halls).

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 26,789, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,708. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 6,885, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,631. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "New crematorium building in PoW Camp". RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57; *ibid.*, p. 57a.
"1.) The SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests that the dissection room provided for in the new crematorium building in Birkenau be divided by a partition into 2 rooms of equal size and that 1 or 2 washbasins be installed in the first of these two rooms, since the latter is needed as a dissection room proper, while the 2nd room is needed for the production of anatomical preparations, for the storage of files and writing materials and books, for the production of stained tissue sections, and for work on the microscope.
2.) It is further requested that an undressing room be provided in the basement rooms."
On the back of this sheet is a handwritten note by SS-Unterscharführer Janisch dated February 15, 1943:
"To 1.) was arranged.
To 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barracks was set up in front of the cellar en-

trance."

Letter from the police president in Kattowitz to the district president in Kattowitz with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the backup police prison in Myslowitz": Measures taken: APK, RK 2903, p. 22.
"3) Delousing. Thorough and repeated delousing and cleansing is required for sick persons and those suspected of having the disease. The delousing of the remaining prisoners is also to be carried out as soon as possible.
4) Transport of the deceased. Those who have died of typhus must be treated with a disinfecting and lice-killing liquid and placed in coffins as soon as possible. The coffin shall be closed immediately and transferred to a special hall. For cremation, the deceased shall be transferred to Auschwitz by hearse."

Radio message from SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling (SS-WVHA, Office D III): TNA. HW 16-23 ZIP/GPDD 365b/30.1.43, n. 27.
"To camp commandant and SS Obersturmführer Entress.
SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths will not arrive in Au. Until 26 Jan. 43."

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 27,088, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,819. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 7,351, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,604. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA. Letter from SS Brigadeführer and Major General of Waffen-SS Kammler with subject "Inmate infirmary block Auschwitz CC." The SS garrison physician requests the "allocation of another 2 massive inmate blocks and another inmate block to create a central infirmary block." The request is granted. RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 316.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 185 for prisoner locksmith shop, with reference to "Order 80/17. Re. PoW Camp B.W. 30 B" [Crematorium IV]: RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 31; *ibid.*, p. 32.
"4 pieces of compl. gas-door fittings as specified."
The related work card is dated February 10, 1943. times:
"Started: [blank]. *Finished: 30 Jan. 1943."*

Letter from Construction Enterprise Anhalt to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Day labor": Bartosik, Doc. 71, p. 249.
"Enclosed we submit to you daily wage invoices with the corresponding statements and daily wage slips […].
Special Action, office for labor deployment, Auschwitz U/S of 11 Jan. 43 in the amount of RM 753.29. 12 day-wage slips."

Radio message from SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks to Auschwitz CC: TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 366b/1.2.43, n. 22/24.
"Re: Inspection of Auschwitz CC. Reference: telex of RSHA No. 13207 of 21 Jan. 43, IV C 2 Allg. No. 42517. The RF SS and Ch. of German Pol. has given permission to Ministerialdirektor Dr. ENGERT, Ministerialdirigent MAX, Oberstaatsanwalt MAIER and Oberregierungsrat GILD of the Führer's Chancellery to inspect the CC there. The gentlemen arrive in AU on 27 Jan. 43. You are to guide the inspection tour yourself."

Radio message from SS camp doctor, SS-Hauptsturmführer Friedrich Entress [spelled Entresz], to SS-WVHA, Office DIII: TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 366b/1.2.43, n. 34.
"It is reported that among the new arrivals from the Zambrow and Bogusz collection camps … 36 cases have been found with typhus."

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 27,783, of whom unfit for labor and de- RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

ployment: 3,606.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 7,925, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,627. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Survey Division. File memo with the subject "air-photo maps". RGVA, 502-1-385, p. illegible.
"The 5 sets of air-photo maps supplied by the Special Aerial Photography Department of the Reich Aviation Ministry in Berlin to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz are in the Central Construction Office vault, that is, 5 x 29 = 145 sheets. These sheets are arranged in 5 sets of 29 sheets each. This air map was given to the head of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz on 23 Jan. 1943 for display in his room."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of Office Group C with the subject "Auschwitz CC. Completion of the Crematoria". RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 53-56
"By the above letter [dated 11 January 1943] *the Central Construction Office was instructed to report on the progress of construction of the crematoria weekly by telegram especially."*
Following a Reichsführer order of 25 Feb. 1942, the report is sent by mail with a covering letter.
"Report No. 1.
Crematorium II.
Structural work completed. Roof tiles hung in, sheet-metal framing finished, also dormers.
Basement II.
Reinforced concrete ceiling poured (stripping formwork depends on weather conditions).
Basement I.
Plastering finished. Aeration and deaeration ducts installed in the masonry. Mechanical parts from Topf Company not yet received.
Furnace room.
25% of plastering, concrete floor 50%. 5 x 3-muffle furnaces including flue ducts and chimney completed.
Secondary rooms.
Floor concreted, plastering 20% complete.
Waste incineration.
Started setting up the furnace.
Forced-draft system.
Completed except for electrical connection.
Windows.
All in place except for dormer windows.
Doors.
Not yet delivered by DAW.
Water supply.
Temporary connection to neighboring well started.
Drainage.
Completed in basement. On the first floor, setting of drain baskets. Excavation work for sewage pipes to the royal ditch started.
Flooring work.
Laying screed started.
General.
Work is currently being carried out in 2 shifts. Work strongly hampered by heavy frost and snow.
Crematory III.
Main building completed except for gable walls.

Basements I and II.
Trough and insulation against groundwater completed. Drainage pipes started to be laid. Chimney finished up to first floor.
General.
Concreting work impeded as a result of heavy frost.
Crematory IV.
Shell completed except for 2 gable walls of the attic. Roof trusses erected, roofing work started. Both chimneys for the 8-muffle furnace completed. Preparatory work for filling the rooms started.
Crematorium V.
Foundation trenches for outer walls excavated and foundations 13% concreted. Further excavation of foundations for chimneys in progress.
General.
Concreting work impeded as a result of heavy frost."

Radio message, presumably from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 367b/3.2.43, n. 6/7.
"The following suspected cases of typhus were admitted to the Res. Infirmary Kattowitz on 22 Jan. 43: SS Rifleman Finker, Heinrich, born 4 Jan. 01; SS Oberscharführer Kaper, Otto, born 12 July 02; SS Rifleman Lempowitz, Rudolf, born 5 Jan. 16; SS Unterscharführer Schindler, Adolf, born 25 Nov. 21."

W. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz. "Daily Report". APMO, BW 30/9/38, pp. 43-75.
The workbook is divided into three columns: "Date", "Daily report on construction operations" and "Remarks". The first entry is dated January 23, 1943, the last April 10, 1943.

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.
Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,045, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,392.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.
Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,163, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,655.

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.
Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,351, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,778.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.
Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,255, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,676.

Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 86: RGVA, 502-1-17, p. 98.
"On the basis of an order issued by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC, a 3-week quarantine is imposed with immediate effect on all SS members of the Central Construction Office who live in the construction-office lodging barracks. The prisoner cleaning squad employed there will not be allowed to enter the barracks as of tomorrow. Similarly, no SS member may come into contact with prisoners, otherwise there is danger of infection."

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month December" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 98f.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	98%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	60%

4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	100%
7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	75%
9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13)	5/8/1942	75%
10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	80%
11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	90%
12. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	70%
13. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	100%
14. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	95%
15. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
18. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	45%
19. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	95%
21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	80%
22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	45%
27. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	70%
28. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	30%
29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	100%
31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	60%
32. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	20%
33. W 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	60%
34. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	60%
35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	60%
36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	60%
37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	65%
38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	65%
39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	65%
40. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	25%.
41. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	25%
42. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	20%
43. BW 157D: security workshop building	23/11/1942	8%
44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	60%
45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	30%
46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	5%
47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	35%
48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	35%

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1942. Reporting month RGVA, 502-1-22,

December" for the Construction Project PoW Camp. pp. 100f.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	35%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	98%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	90%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	85%
12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	40%
13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	85%
15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks)	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	30%
18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	40%
20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	90%
21. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	85%
22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	40%
23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	45%
24. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	55%
25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	75%
27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	50%
28. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
29. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	75%
30. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	30%
31. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	30%
32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV	20/11/1942	10%
32. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	70%

Radio message from the 1st camp physician of Dachau CC, SS-Hauptsturmführer Waldemar Wolter, to the "SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC": TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 369b/3.2.43, n. 34/35.
"The 1 camp physician inquires whether the rumors circulating here are true, that the inmate nurses JOERL, Ludwig, born 28 Feb. 06, and LUGER, Josef, born 10 Jan. 10. are to be transferred back to here. According to a … available here, 25 inmate nurses are to be transferred to AUSCHWITZ CC in the near future. It is inexplicable to the camp physician that, when prisoner nurses are transferred from here, at the same time others are sent back from there to DACHAU."

Letter from SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, to various subordinate agencies, including the Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices, subject "Uniform Representations in Development & Site Plans." RGVA, 502-1-9, pp. 8-9.
"(1.) Massive permanent buildings:
Planned = red, dashed perimeter lines, area not filled out;
under construction = red, unbroken perimeter lines, area filkled or hatched in red;
completed = black, unbroken perimter lines, area filled or hatched in black.

(2.) Temporary structures (barracks):
Planned = dark brown, dashed perimeter lines, area not filled;
under construction = dark brown, dashed perimeter lines, area along perimeter line tinted brown or hatched;
completed = dark brown or shaded in entire area."

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,307, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,747. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,386, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,684. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,360, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,348. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,290, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,663. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Securing Key Personnel for the Central Construction Office, Auschwitz". Request regarding SS personnel to "secure at least 1 key personnel as indispensable", exempting them from transfer. The following personnel are requested: RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 247-250.
"I.) Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Pol. Auschwitz SS-Ustuf. (F) Eggeling. […]
II.) Construction Office K.L. and agriculture Auschwitz, Head of Construction SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschnek […].
III.) Construction Office Prisoner of War Camp Auschwitz (Implementation of the Special Action) Head of Construction SS-Ustuf. (F) Janisch
By order of the Führer, the construction of the camp is to be carried out in a particularly accelerated manner.
The camp comprises:
324 lodging barracks,
64 wash- and toilet barracks,
20 utility barracks,
23 warehouse barracks,
15 infirmary barracks,
Headquarters and guard building,
delousing barracks,
4 crematoria,
1 large disinfestation facility including
30 effects barracks,
railroad siding
extensive sewage treatment plants
road construction,
square fortification,
warehouse,
16 Lodging barracks
3 utility barracks
8 toilet barracks
10 chamber barracks
1 infirmary barracks
1 sauna with disinfestation facility

Of the above barracks, only 50% have been erected, and the subsequent installations have only begun for the western part of Constr. Section II."
IV) Construction Office Industrial Area Auschwitz, Head of Construction SS-Strm. Jothann
V.) Carpentry Shop, Head SS-Unterscharführer Vieth.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice No. 69, order D 2249 concerning "Erection of 5 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces", materials and work for Crematorium II. Total cost: RM 51,237. The final invoice has the same date. — RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 100-100a; 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 371b/12.2.43, n. 31/34.
"It is reported that SS Rifleman Georg Schlenhadt, born 28 Dec. 15, 7 SS T Stuba., AU CC, died on 25 Jan. 43 0030 hours, in Res. Infirmary Kattowitz of circulatory weakness due to typhus."

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,427, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,918. — RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 8,588, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,711. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to the SS-WVHA, Office D III: — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 372b/11.2.43, n. 14/15.
"The Kattowitz Reserve Hospital, in a letter dated 20 Jan. 43, 4467/43, reports the following unequivocal typhus illness among SS members: Wituschek, Adam, SS Rifleman, 4 SS T Stuba. Infirmary admission 14 Jan. 43; Hauser, Ludwig, SS Rifleman 9 SS T Stuba. Infirmary admission 15 Jan. 43; Brauner, Ferdinand, SS Rottenführer, office of SS garrison infirmary, infirmary admission 15 Jan. 43."

Radio message from SS garrison physician Eduard Wirths, to SS-WVHA, Office D III: — TNA. HW 16-23. ZIP/GPDD 372b/11.2.43, n. 17.
"Obermedizinalrat Dr. Schuman has fallen ill with typhus and was admitted to the private hospital Bogoschitz on 24 Jan. 43. So far his condition is good."

Letter from the chief of the Security Police and SD in Breslau to the SS Special Unit Auschwitz, to the attention of SS-Obersturmführer Huhn regarding "SS-Sonderkommando 'Zeppelin'" with the subject "Turning in sick activists". — NG-5221.
"The activists listed below:
1) Semenov, Yakov, born 30 Sept. 1916.
2) Gatchkov, Vasily, born 20 Oct. 18
have been in inpatient treatment here and are suffering from pulmonary tuberculosis of the third degree. Further inpatient treatment here is no longer feasible. With reference to the order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 Dec. 1942 concerning the surrender of sick activists, paragraph III (incurably ill), it is requested that the same be treated separately.
At the same time, the RSHA will be notified of the transfer.
pp. sgd. Weissberger, SS-Hauptsturmführer."

29. Letter from the Security Police and SD *Sonderkommando* Zeppelin, Auschwitz Pre-Camp, to the Auschwitz CC – Political Department – Attn: SS-Untersturmführer Grabner: — NG-5222.
"The activists listed in the enclosure will be brought forward with the request for special treatment. We ask for an implementation report.

pp. sgd. Draf, SS-Oberscharführer."

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,704, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,812. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,327, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,751. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC to Department IIIa and to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Necessary urgent completion of all crematorium buildings": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 50.
"As a result of the urgency of the completion of these buildings, the camp commandant has ordered that the prisoner units and guards assigned to these buildings also move out, work and do duty on Sunday, 31 Jan. 43, exactly as on workdays."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Crematorium II, state of construction": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
"Crematorium II was completed with the use of all available forces in spite of unspeakable difficulties and freezing weather during day and night operation, except for minor structural details. The furnaces were fired up in the presence of Mr. Prüfer, the chief engineer of the company carrying out the work, Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and are functioning perfectly. The formwork on the reinforced concrete ceiling of the morgue could not yet be stripped due to frost. However, this is insignificant, since the gassing cellar can be used for this purpose.
The Topf Company was unable to deliver the aeration and deaeration system on time as requested by the Central Construction Office due to the rail-car blockage. Upon arrival of the aeration and deaeration system, however, installation will start immediately, so that the system is expected to be completely ready for operation on February 20, 43.
A report by the test engineer of the Topf company, Erfurt, is enclosed."

Inspection report by Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer for the Central Construction Office on the state of construction of Crematoria II-V: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 48-49.
"On the basis of the meeting held this morning with the Construction Office and the subsequent inspection of Crematoria II, III, IV and V, I have established the following:
Crematory II
This building complex is structurally complete except for minor ancillary work (ceiling of Morgue 2 cannot yet be stripped due to frost).
The 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces have been completed and are currently being dry-heated. The delivery of aeration and deaeration system for the morgue cellars was delayed due to the rail-car blockage, so that installation will probably not take place for another 10 days. Thus, the start-up of Crematory II will certainly be possible on 15 Feb. 43.
Crematorium III
The outer walls of the furnace building and the chimney are finished. Installation of the smoke ducts for the cremation furnaces will begin in 8 days. The installation of the 5 pieces of three-muffle cremation furnaces can be done in about 5 weeks. Commissioning of these cremation furnaces is possible at the earliest on 17 April 43.
Crematorium IV
The shell and the foundations have been completed. Construction of the eight-muffle cremation furnace will begin on Monday, 1 Feb. 43. The work will be completed by 28 Feb. 43.
Crematory V
The foundations of the outer walls and a chimney are under construction. The completion of this crematorium will depend largely on the weather.

The inspection of the crematoria listed above, including their interiors, has shown that, despite the great construction tasks, the weather and material procurement difficulties, the work has proceeded briskly."

"File memo" by the Central Construction Office: APMO. BW 30/34, pp. 105-106.

"On the basis of the meeting held this morning with the Construction Office and the subsequent inspection of Crematoria II, III, IV and V, the following completion dates were agreed upon and considered quite possible by me.

Crematory II

In this building complex, I found that the furnace-room building with its adjoining rooms is completely finished, as is the large morgue, Cellar 1.

Morgue 2 is completed except for the ceiling, which is dependent on frost-free days.

The 5 3-muffle cremation furnaces have been completed and are currently being dry-heated. The electrical connections for the motors belonging to the furnace for the compressed-air blowers are currently being installed. The 3 large forced-draft units, located at the chimneys, have been installed and are ready for operation. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are currently being installed.

The corpse elevator is currently being installed provisionally (as a plateau elevator).

The aeration and deaeration system for the morgue cellars has not yet arrived as a result of the rail-car blockade, which was lifted only a few days ago; the cars are rolling and [it is] *expected that these materials will arrive daily. The installation can take place in about 10 days.*

Thus, the complete commissioning of Crematorium II can certainly take place on 13 Feb. 1943.

The waste incinerator located in the building complex of the above crematorium will be completed in the next few days. The annex for this furnace is also already completed.

Crematory III

At this crematorium, the outer walls of the building are finished, and the formwork for the furnace-room ceiling is currently being set. The chimney with 3 ducts will be ready in 3 days. Thus, at this crematorium, the installations of the 5 pieces of 3-muffle cremation furnaces will take place in 5 weeks. However, the smoke ducts from the furnaces will be started in 8 days. The trough for the groundwater insulation, as well as the three-layer cardboard insulation including protective concrete, has been completed, as well as the drainage within the two morgue basements. Currently, loading concrete is being poured. The commissioning of the 3-muffle cremation furnaces is possible on 17 April 1943.

Crematory IV

The furnace building, together with the two chimneys and the adjoining rooms, is completed to the extent that the furnace foundation has been laid. Construction of the 8-muffle cremation furnace begins on Monday, Feb. 1, 1943, and the furnace will ne completed on Feb. 28, 1943.

Crematorium V

The building materials are lying on the storage site. The foundations for the building perimeter walls are started, as well as the foundation for one chimney. Work on this crematorium is proceeding at a particularly fast pace. The completion of the crematorium will mainly depend on weather conditions. If the weather in February and March is favorable and work can proceed at full speed, the crematorium will be ready for operation by the end of April.

The inspection of the crematory buildings and interiors listed above has shown that, despite the great construction tasks and the difficulties in procuring materials, the work has progressed briskly."

Central Construction Office. File memo by SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda with the subject "Power supply and installation of the CC and PoW Camp": RGVA, 502-126, p. 23.

"Meeting on 29 Jan. 43 between Central Construction Office Auschwitz and AEG-

Kattowitz, present:
Ing. Tomischek – AEG and
SS-Uscha. Swoboda – Central Construction Office.
AEG reports that it has not yet been provided with valid iron and metal certificates in response to its iron and metal requisitions, some of which were put out to tender as early as November 1942. For this reason, it has not yet been possible for this company to start work on the device components ordered. There is a great risk that further delays in the allocation of these orders will significantly extend the delivery dates.
For this reason, it is also not possible to complete the installation and power supply of Crematorium II at PoW Camp by 31 Jan. 43. The crematorium can only be completed from stored materials intended for other buildings to such an extent that commissioning can take place on 15 Feb. 43 at the earliest. However, this commissioning can only extend to limited use of the existing machines (whereby incineration with simultaneous special treatment is made possible), since the supply line leading to the crematorium is too weak for its power consumption. Iron and metal certificates have also not yet been allocated for the overhead-line material required for this purpose.
For the above reasons, a power supply to Crematorium III is not possible at all at present."

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, equivalent to RM 5,994. TNA, WO 309-1603.

30. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,228, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,093. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,319, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,819. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-21, p. 25.
"Note.
At the meeting held on the evening of January 29 with the Commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, and the undersigned, the following was brought up for discussion.
1) The commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, agrees that workers from the Protectorate should be transferred here in order to be able to continue the construction work.
The commandant wishes to receive a report on the performance of all crematoria. Also a report on the new ring crematorium constructed by the Topf & Sons Company.

Central Construction Office, "Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp /Implementation Special Treatment/. ID-No. VIII Upa 2. Description of the Construction Project for the Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp": AGK, NTN, 93, pp. 59-60 [transcript].
"15a/ 4 crematoria.
aa) 2 crematoria, each with 5 three-muffle furnaces. Building single-story, no basement, attached 2 cellars, covered with earth. Dimensions:
Building: 55.50/12.00-10.00/12.00 m floor area 3.50 m high
cellar: 30,80/8,02/2,41 m
50,00/8,95/2,44 m
Buildings and basement in brick masonry, shoulders and floors in stamped concrete, where groundwater pressure occurs in reinforced concrete. Cellar ceilings also reinforced concrete, ceiling and roof structure of crematorium in 'Vollmar' wood-saving construction, brick roofing, electr. light, passenger elevator, water-supply and drainage.
(bb) 2 crematoria, each with an eight-muffle furnace. Buildings of brick masonry, stamped concrete shoulders and concrete floors, single story, roof of 'Vollmar' wood-

saver construction, tile roofing.
67.65/12.00/3.80 m high, electric light, water-supply and drainage."

31. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,701, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,517. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of January 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,883, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,824. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

X-ray book No. 11 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from January 31 to June 28, 1943, and contains over 300 entries (mainly prisoners, but also many SS men). APMO, D-Aul-5/11. ISD, folder 67n.

[?] Organigram of the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-57, pp. 306-311.
I. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: SS-Untersturmführer Pollok, SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling, SS-Oberscharführer Strang, SS-Unterscharführer Wilk, SS-Unterscharführer Bracht, SS-Unterscharführer Vieth, SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda, SS-Sturmmann Beck, SS-Scharführer Betzinger, SS-Unterscharführer Pantke. ("Supervision and loding administration as well as operational control of 1000 civilian workers.")
II Construction Office Auschwitz CC and Agriculture Auschwitz: Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer Kirschnek, Z.A. Teichmann.
"III Construction Office POW camp Auschwitz (implementation of special construction measures).": Head of Construction SS-Untersturmführer Janisch.
"The expansion of the camp is to be carried out on an accelerated basis by higher order. The camp comprises in total: [as in the entry for January 27, 1943…].
324 lodging barracks, […].
At present, especially on higher orders, the expansion of the crematoria is extremely urgent and is being worked in 2 shifts in some cases."
IV. Construction Office Auschwitz Industrial Site (Krupp Halls, DAW, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Deutsche Lebensmittel Ltd.): Head of Construction SS-Sturmmann Jothann.

[?] "Business Distribution Plan of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Subordinate Construction Offices." RGVA, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317.
A. Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz; Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff.
1) dept. above-ground construction
2) dept. below-ground construction
3) irrigation
4) melioration and Surveying Section
5) planning department
6.) raw materials office and purchasing
Construction Yard I
Construction Yard II
7) administration
filing, telephone, orderly office
8) motor pool
9) technical department
10) labor department
12.) carpentry and roofing store
13). garden design
14.) statistics department.

I. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, Auschwitz CC and agriculture Auschwitz.
"II. Construction Office of the Prisoner of War Camp (implementation of special treatment)."
Head of Construction: SS-Untersturmführer Janisch:
"New construction, erection or development of lodgings (343 units), as well as utility, laundry, warehouse, delousing, and block-leader barracks (158 units), 4 crematoria, 4 mortuaries, disinfestation plant, entrance building, guardhouse, warehouse, headquarters building, security installations, camp subdivisions, watchtowers, 16 crew barracks, 6 wash and 6 toilet barracks, 11 chamber, writing, and infirmary barracks. Delousing and infirmary barracks. 2 backup electric generators and 2 transformer buildings."
III Construction Office Auschwitz Industrial Site.
Head of Construction: SS-Sturmmann Jothann.
IV. Construction Office Main Utility Camp of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz and Troop Utility Camp Oderberg.
Head of Construction: SS-Untersturmführer Pollok.
V. Construction Office Factor and Estate Freudenthal and Estate Partschendorf.
Head of Construction: SS-Unterscharführer Mayer.

February 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943" Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,772, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,891. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,069, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,755. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,991, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,862. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,449, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,720. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from H. Kori, central-heating and ventilation devices, to the SS-WVHA, Main Office CIII, with the subject "Delousing system for Concentration Camp Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-15a; *ibid.*, pp. 17-18; *ibid.*, pp. 20-21.
"We refer to the consultation we had with you concerning a new hot-air delousing system for the above camp with a capacity of about 2500-3000 garments within 8 hours, and enclose our offer with a brief explanation. This delousing plant should be able to delouse 320-380 garments per hour, and since in the present case we are dealing with prisoners' clothing, which is not as bulky as, for example, military equipment, it will be possible to accommodate about 80-90 garments in two rows next to each other in a delousing chamber about 3.8 m deep and 2 m wide. We therefore need four such large delousing chambers with a corresponding heat output in order to be able to maintain the delousing temperature of about 100°C for 8-10 hours despite the insertion and removal of the trolleys. According to our rough calculation, per delousing chamber, taking into account the heat input for heating the garments, about 40,000, i.e. for both chambers more than 80,000 calories are necessary, so that 2 Kori calorifiers Type II Gr. No. 6e, each with a heating surface of 22 square meters, are to be installed."
"List of the quantities of iron required for a hot-air delousing plant, Auschwitz Concentration Camp."

Total requirement: 4,152 kg.
"Cost estimate for a hot-air delousing system for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."
Total amount: RM 4,960.40.

Letter from Fleischerei-Bedarfsartikel und Rohproduktverwendungs-Gesellschaft m.b.H. Katowice to the administration of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Grease separator installation": RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 102-105.
"Auschwitz troop kitchen.
2,400 hot food portions are served daily. […]
Prisoners' kitchen Auschwitz. Jewish camp.
At present, 15,000 portions of warm food are served daily; there are no grease traps. There are 40 cooking kettles, total capacity 15,659 liters. […]
Birkenau prisoner kitchen – men's camp.
10,000 hot food portions are served daily. There are 22 cooking kettles of 300 l each, total capacity 6,600 l. […]
Birkenau prisoner kitchen – women's camp.
10,000 hot food portions are distributed daily. There are 22 cooking kettles of 300 l each, total capacity 6,600 l. […]*"*

Central Construction Office. "Audit Report No. 491 on Construction Material Savings Pursuant to G.B. Order No. 22." RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238.
"1. Construction Project: Auschwitz Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special construction tasks. […]
7. Completion date: 1944
8. Size and modality of the construction project."
The following structures are listed:
1.) 182 horse-stable barracks for prisoners type 260/9.
2a) 27 wash barracks type 260/9
2b) 13 toilet barracks for prisoners type 260/9
3.) 10 utility barracks for prisoners type RAD IV/3
4.) 12 infirmary barracks for prisoners type RAD IV/3
5.) 10 block-leader barracks type RAD IV/3
6.) 3 wash barracks for troops
7.) 6 toilet barracks for the troops
8.) 3 utility barracks for the troops
9.) 11 chamber and writing-room barracks (Swiss barracks type)
10.) 16 crew-lodging barracks for the troops
11a) guard building
11b) 1 headquarters building
12.) storehouse
13.) wire obstacle and watchtowers
14.) cooking kettles and heating stoves
15a) 4 crematoria (identical description with that in the Central Construction Office report of 30 January 1943).
15b) 4 mortuaries
"*16a) Delousing plant for prisoners.*" (The *Zentralsauna*, BW 32).
16b) delousing plant for guard troops.
17.) water-supply plant
18.) drainage a) sewage treatment plant b) sewerage system
19.) railway siding
20.) alarm and telephone system
21.) electric lighting system
22.) backup electric generators

23.) transformer station
24.) temporary bakery
25.) factory halls for the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*
26.) 3 horse-stable barracks for D.A.W.
27.) 1 residential barrack for supervisory personnel of D.A.W.
28.) delousing plant I for civilian workers
29.) 4 lodging barracks for civilian workers
30.) delousing plant II for civilian workers
31.) 2 toilet barracks for civilian workers
32.) 2 wash barracks for civilian workers.
Construction sum: RM 13,760,000.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, construction site visit by our Mr. Prüfer": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 46.
"We received your telegram
'Due to extensive and urgent construction work, the presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer is absolutely necessary every week for 2 – 3 days,'
which we hereby confirm.
Hereupon we inform you that we are gladly prepared to send our chief engineer Prüfer to Auschwitz from time to time for the purpose of inspecting the work there."

The Central Construction Office transmits to the camp commandant the inspection report of Engineer Prüfer dated January 29, 1943, on the state of construction of Crematoria II-V. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 47.

Headquarters Order No. 4/43 describes procedure for leave requests; moves the time of the taps; reaffirms ban on photography in camp area; explains rules of greeting and salutation; closes Budy branch camp of women's CC to SS men; commends two SS men for prudent conduct as guards; explains rules for reporting to off-duty headquarters members at alarm; requests headquarters members without weapons to receive rifle and ammunition; redefines duty hours at CC headquarters; reminds of duty to attend dental screening; and has a long list of lost items and two found objects. Frei, pp. 213-217

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,357, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,816. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,608, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,772. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the President of the Kattowitz Police to the district president in Kattowitz with the subject "Typhus cases in the backup police prison in Myslowitz". The situation: 55 sick persons and 62 suspects. By February 2, 1943, 58 inmates had died. APK, RK 2903, pp. 31f.
"The evacuation of the inmates of the backup police prison in Myslowitz to Auschwitz is still being sought and hopefully can be achieved."

Handwritten note by the fitter of the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, Heinrich Messing, about missing parts: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 97.
"Fresh air blower No. 450 for Morgue Basement I with intake and discharge connection [and] *throttle valve.*
Exhaust air blower No. 550 for Morgue Basement II with suction and discharge connections and throttle valve
Exhaust blower no. 550 for furnace room with discharge connection [and] *throttle*

damper
Suction and discharge connection for blower 375 for dissecting, wash and laying-out room.
Wood throttle valve for Morgue Basement I."

In a circular letter, training courses in German, shorthand and typewriting are announced for SS members. — Frei, p. 217

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,091, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,875. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,651, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,776. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,423, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,875. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,046, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,789. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant, Offer. No. 43/072/1": — RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 99-99a.
"Politely referring to the discussion between your very honored head of construction Hauptsturmführer Bischoff and Engineer Jährling and our Chief Engineer Prüfer, we submit to you, as requested, a drawing D 60256 for the manufacture of the 2 Topf disinfestation furnaces with double chamber. The 3 drawings on the construction of the disinfestation plant we gave Mr. Prüfer, he will hand over to you shortly when he is there."
The letter contains a detailed description of the disinfestation plant.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for a disinfestation plant consisting of 2 furnaces with 4 chambers". The price for one furnace is RM 19,014, including 2 rail cars for freight; each additional rail car comes with an additional cost of RM 582. — RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 27-30.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Aearation and deaeration system in Crematorium II": — APMO, DZ-Bau/2544/2.
"As we have heard through our fitter Messing, individual blowers, throttle valves and part of the piping are still missing. We therefore immediately contacted our plant and were able to learn that these parts were stacked for shipment at another warehouse.
[…]
At the same time we inform you that we have ordered two more furnace fitters, namely Mr. Holick and Mr. Seyffarth, to come there, who have arrived in the meantime. In addition, a locksmith fitter will be coming to Auschwitz shortly so that the installation of the aearation and deaeration system can proceed more quickly.
The cost estimate for the large ring-cremation furnace will be in your hands by Tuesday of next week at the latest. If the purchase is planned, please place your order as soon as possible, so that we can order or manufacture the cast- and wrought-iron parts immediately."

The 188-page directory "WL – *Schlosserei*" begins with this date, in which orders No. 1-1870 are noted; the execution of the last order on the last page is dated November 18, 1944. — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, pp. 79-97.
The directory was examined by the investigating judge Jan Sehn, who transcribed

the orders for the crematoria (with mixed German and Polish entries).

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,547, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,921. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,955, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,791. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-Obergruppenführer and General der Waffen-SS Pohl. NO-1257.
"Report on the utilization of old textile material from the resettlement of Jews.
The attached list shows the quantity of old material from the resettlement of Jews that has been shipped out of the Auschwitz and Lublin camps to date."
A total of 825 rails cars.

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the Month of February 1943": RGVA. 502-1-181, pp. 218-225.

"Vehicle deployment (summary)	*days*	
deployment during above period of time	*24*	
vehicle deployment " " " "	*277*	
vehicle deployment daily on average	*11-12 trucks*	
total trips in the above period		
within the camp area	*1411*	
outside of " "	*7*	
for the companies	*57*	*1475 loads*
kilometers driven		
with gasoline	*1485*	
" diesel	*8962*	
" wood gas	*645*	
" generator gas	*903*	*11895*
fuel consumption during above period		
gasoline	*1070 l*	
diesel fuel	*4010 l."*	

A detailed report follows.

"Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Department II. Ref.: KL 14 k[13] *4/2.43/Ki.* NG-5223.
Original with 1 attachment of the Security Police and SD Sonderkommando Zeppelin, pre-camp Auschwitz in Auschwitz U/S.
sent back with the remark that the persons named below were accommodated separately.
pp. sgd. Fromm. "

In a circular, SS officers are forbidden to employ male "gofers". Female prisoners are to be used instead for the care of personal belongings. Frei, p. 218

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,384, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,940. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,973, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,818. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

[13] In the bureaucratic practice of the SS-WVHA, all prisoner deaths (natural and unnatural) fell under the category "14 f."

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,416, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,904. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,953, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,792. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

A report with "Remarks on treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ for typhus" is written. — AGK, NTN, 142 (t. 59-I), pp. 61-63.

Central Construction Office. "Handover Negotiation". The Central Construction Office hands over to the headquarters the Swiss barracks near the crematorium for the Political Department. The document contains a building description, an inventory and a floor plan. — RGVA, 502-2-150, pp. 5-9.

"Inmate Locksmith Shop. List of inmates". — RGVA, 503-1-295, p. 63.
List of the 192 inmates of the inmate locksmith shop (listed only with their registration number) employed by SS-Unterscharführer Walter Kywitz, who are taken over by the D.A.W. (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*). The new name of the locksmith shop is D.A.W. WL Schlosserei (WL= *Werkstättenleitung*, workshops leadership).

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 2/43. — APMO, D-Aul-1, pp. 46f. Frei, pp. 218f.
"By order of the head of Office Groups D, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks, a complete camp lockdown is again imposed on Auschwitz CC."
Detailed instructions for implementation follow.

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,285, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,398. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,031, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,799. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Request of the camp physician of PoW Camp Birkenau to the camp commandant for a toilet barrack in Construction Section II of Birkenau. — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 107.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 183/301. To electricians: — RGVA, 502-1-315, p. 22.
"For Crematorium III PoW camp B.W. No. 30a the following work is to be carried out:
Mounting of the lightning conductor system on the chimney, including grounding.
Started: 21 June 43. Finished: 22 June 43."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Reichsbahn Central Office Berlin with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner of war camp with connection to Auschwitz station, application for supply of permanent way materials": — RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 244-246.
"The construction project of the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz is important to the war effort and is included in the defense district's priority list under VIII Up a 2. Justification.
The siding must meet the following requirements:
1. access of all building materials still missing for the expansion of the camp;
2. access of all food and materials for camp operations (heating fuel, clothing, linen, and furnishings);
3. direct access for admission transports.

It is noted that these tasks cannot be accomplished at all with existing motor vehicles."
Transportation of the materials required for item 1. will require 8,865 rail cars or 35,460 truckloads.
"Regarding 2.) When the camp is fully occupied, 50 truck trips per day are required to bring the food, clothing, and lodging items to the camp. […]
Regarding 3.) At the moment, an average of 4 transports of 30 rail cars each arrive at the camp. Since these transports will continue for some time, an average of 120 rail cars per day can be expected.
From the above it is clear that initially a daily vehicle movement of 150-160 rail cars is to be expected, and that later at least 20 rail cars will have to be loaded."

A circular announces a compulsory training evening for SS officers and NCOs as well as a cultural evening on "Goethe – serious and cheerful". Frei, p. 219

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,068, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,473. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,017, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,816. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "<u>File memo</u> on barracks and solid buildings currently used for storing effects": RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 73f.
"The erection of the 30 pieces of effects barracks requested for PoW camp. was begun immediately after approval by the Supreme Command of the Army and delivery of the same. At the present time 25 pieces of effects barracks have been erected and the carpentry work for the remaining 5 pieces will be completed in about 14 days. It should be noted that the remaining 5 barracks have wooden floors and can be used immediately after installation. Placement of the floor of the 25 horse-stable barracks will begin tomorrow.
It is expected that in the next 14 days another 10 of these already erected barracks will be ready for use.
At present the following barracks and buildings are available to the administration for storing effects:

1	*At Sonderkommando 1*	*3 pcs horse-stable barracks*
2.	*" " 2*	*3 " " "*
3.	*Effect barracks between Block 25 and 26 at CC*	*1 " " "*
4.	*Behind DAW*	*5 " " "*
5.	*In the stable yard behind DAW, of which only 3 are occupied*	*5 " " "*
6.	*At women's CC Birkenau*	*3 " " "*
7.	*Furthermore, effects are currently stored in the ancillary kitchen in the women's CC*	*1 " " "*
8.	*In Construction Section II PoW Camp were provided for the storage of effects, 5 pieces of which are occupied with effects, 5 pieces with lodging objects.*	*10 " " "*

Thus, there are currently 31 horse-stable barracks in use for storing effects and lodging objects, not including the following solid buildings and blocks, which are also occupied by effects:"
The subsequent list, which includes the theater building, shows a total area of 4,306 square meters. The area of the 31 horse-stable barracks mentioned above is 12,090 m², and the total area is 16,396 m².

In a circular letter all SS members are offered a cultural evening of European artists in the es *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, pp. 220f.

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,013, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,640. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,613, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,825. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA. Letter from the chief of Office C VI (SS-Standartenführer Eirenschmalz) to the chief of Office Group C with the subject "Auschwitz CC. Disinfestation and Sauna Facilities in the Men's CC and Women's CC." RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 37f.
"On 2 Feb. 1943 an inspection of the disinfestation and sauna facilities in Auschwitz CC was carried out by SS-Hauptsturmführer Kother.
1.) Disinfestation facilities. The hot-air devices installed there […] *were intended for hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation and, according to the ban on hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation*[14] *were then used for hot-air disinfestation."*
Hydrogen-cyanide equipment operates at a temperature of +30°C, hot-air equipment at +95°C, so the existing equipment overheated, causing the fires that occurred.
"The daily increase in the number of prisoners in protective custody causes increased stress on the equipment, and the only way to counteract the wear and tear caused by continuous use is to install suitable coke-fired air heaters."
"2.) Sauna facilities in the women's CC, men's CC, and troop saunas.
The sauna facilities erected in the prisoner camps are also subject to wear and tear due to daily uninterrupted operation, and require urgent repair."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Disinfestation plant in PoW Camp (solid construction) BW 32": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 79
"Order No. 148.
On the basis of the above estimate, the undersigned department entrusts you with the delivery and carrying out of a disinfestation plant consisting of 2 furnaces with 4 chambers and 6 carts at a total price of RM 39192. The price is for the ready-to-operate plant including a trial heating period of one week, during which time the operating personnel is to be trained by your staff. Furthermore, 3 pcs. of operating instructions with 3 drawings are to be provided at or before handover. Operating instructions with 3 drawings, sufficiently explained, are to be submitted."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Waste incineration furnaces for Crem. III, PoW Camp (5 x 3-muffle furnaces)": APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 88f.
"Order No.: 149
On the basis of your offer of 5 Feb. 1943, the order already placed verbally for the delivery and construction of a refuse-incineration furnace for Crematorium III in PoW Camp Auschwitz
is confirmed. The total amount of the fixed and finished furnace including the smoke duct is: RM 5791.- […].
The delivery of the required materials is to be carried out in such a way that the furnace is completed together with Crematorium III on the agreed date of April 10, 1943."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Topf Company, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium III – PoW Camp – Auschwitz-U/S": APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 90f.
"The commissioning of the entire plant [Crematorium III] *must certainly take place on April 10, 1943.*

[14] See the entry for June 5, 1940.

The Central Construction Office expects that by meeting the deadline for this plant you will make up for the shortcomings in the deliveries of furnaces for Crem. II PoW Camp. For example, on 21 Jan. 1943 you wrote that all the materials for the aeration and deaeration system would be shipped on 22 Jan. 43. When the rail car arrived, these parts were missing, so that your fitter Messing could not proceed. On the phone, your Herr Prüfer said that all materials had gone off. On complaining again, another gentleman said that the remaining materials were not ready. […]
Now a consignment note is received with dispatch advice dated 6 Feb. 1943. After examination of the same and consultation with your fitter, it is found that a blower No. 450 with 3.5 HP motor is again missing, and of all things the blower for M.[orgue] *Basement I, which is most urgently needed. Also, 1 7.5 hp motor for No. 550 exhaust blower for M.*[orgue] *Basement II."*
The Central Construction Office requests that this equipment be shipped immediately, "otherwise [the] plant cannot be put into operation."

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,327, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,273. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,493, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,831. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II and III PoW Camp": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 84.
"The receipt of your telegram of the 10th of this month reading:
'For Crematorium III PoW Camp, 5 times three-muffle furnaces, the order already placed for the entire machine equipment, including 2 pieces of final corpse elevators and a provisional ash-transport device deliverable at short notice, is reconfirmed. You are therefore to supply and erect the C III plant in its entirety. It is expected therefore that now all efforts are made to immediately finalize the shipment of all machine parts and to dispatch it. Commissioning of the complete plant must certainly take place by 10 April 43.'
we hereby confirm. In this connection, we would like to note that the delivery of the 5 three-muffle furnaces, as already agreed with our Chief Engineer Prüfer, will certainly take place on March 20. Confirmation of the order for the 2 electric corpse elevators and the Demag elevator will follow."
In reference to the Central Construction Office inquiry of February 11, 1943, the Topf Company states:
"Blower no. 450 arrived for shipment on 8 Nov. 42 and blower no. 450 (wood blower) on 25 Jan. 43. The 7.5 HP motor was still missing for the latter blower, about which we reminded our supplier already on several occasions – by telephone and telegraph. Therefore, we decided to send a 10 HP motor with the same speed by express freight to you. This motor could then be exchanged later. We took this measure so that the commissioning of the plant would not be called into question by the absence of the motor."
This is followed by a note from Rudolf Jährling, which states:
"According to the fitter Messing, the blower [no. 450 (wood blower)] *is not included but blower no. 375."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the subject "Crematorium VI": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.
"With reference to the discussion between the undersigned and Engineer Prüfer of the Topf and Sons Company on 29 Jan. 43, the planning of a 6th crematorium (an open-incineration chamber with dimensions of 48.75 x 3.76 m) was considered. The Central

Construction Office had then commissioned the Topf and Sons Company to prepare a design for this open cremation site, which is enclosed.[15]
Should the construction of this 6th crematorium be carried out, it is requested that an appropriate application be submitted by Office Group D to Office Group C.
In the event that this facility is carried out, in addition to the manpower now in service, new manpower must be provided by the headquarters. The following are required for this purpose:
150 prisoner masons
200 prisoner construction workers.
Carrying out the construction work is dependent on the provision of the aforementioned labor force."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Head of Office Group C of the SS-WVHA with the subject "Increase of Typhus Diseases": RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 225; 502-1-332, p. 108.
"As a result of a strong increase in typhus cases among the guards, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks imposed a total camp lockdown on Auschwitz CC on February 9, 1943. In connection with this, since 11 Feb. 43 all prisoners have been disinfested and are not allowed to leave the camp, which means that the construction works, on which mainly prisoners were employed, had to be shut down. The resumption of work will be reported by the Central Construction Office."

SS-WVHA. Letter from the head of Office Groups C to the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Sanitary facilities in the Buna Branch Camp": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 260.
"The proposal of SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Entress was brought to my attention by SS-Obersturmbannführer Maurer.
The establishment of a hospital with operating room, diet kitchen, etc. is out of the question. The Buna Branch Camp is a labor camp. Sick and incapacitated prisoners are to be transferred to the Auschwitz Camp, sick SS men to the SS infirmary of the Main Camp. Only a small infirmary for outpatient treatment is to be maintained. Likewise, there is no need to establish a crematorium. In case of deaths, the crematorium of Auschwitz CC is to be used. The permanent presence of a physician is omitted. There is to be a consultation hour in the morning and afternoon. This is the procedure in all labor camps."

Central Construction Office. Memorandum with the subject "Failure of inmate units to go to work on 11 and 12 February 1943": RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 37; 502-1-21, p. 31.
"On the occasion of a prisoner delousing of all units, which was carried out and is currently still continuing, the units requested by the local office were only able to go to work partially or not at all on February 11 and 12, 1943."
Information about other inmate units follows.

Letter from SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl with the subject "Working hours for all field offices of the SS-W.V.H.A.". Since March 1, 1943, the weekly working time has been 53 hours. RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 317.

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,184, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,642. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,686, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,834. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C VI, with the subject "Rise in Typhus Illnesses." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 107; 502-1-28, p. 221.

---

[15] This draft has not been preserved.

With reference to the previous day's report on increase in typhus cases, it states, *"that there is an increasing number of cases of civilian workers also falling ill with typhus. A three-week quarantine is regularly imposed by the garrison physician on those civilian workers who lived with the sick."*

Central Construction Office. Order No. 101 for DAW: APMO, Zentralbauleitung, BW 1/31/162, p. 385.
"Delivery time: by 20 Feb. 1943.
Subject: PoW Camp, Crematorium IV and 5 [sic] *BW 30 b and c.*
Fabrication of 12 pieces of gas-tight doors ca 30/40 cm exactly as already made in the prisoners' carpentry shop with latch a. [illegible]*."*

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,659, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,251. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,700, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,970. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 3/43. APMO, D-Aul-1, pp. 48f. Frei, pp. 221f.
The new boundaries of the prohibited area in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC are established due to the typhus epidemic.

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,467, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,297. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,660, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,995. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 61. PoW Camp, Crematorium I, BW 30: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 82.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 1 plateau elevator for at least 300 kg payload including installation of the associated construction winch, rope and motor, and slide rail.*
Order no. 2563/146 dated 26 Jan. 43 of the Central Construction Office, order taken over from inmate locksmith shop. Ukończono [Finished]*: 13 March 43."*

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,206, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,479. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,656, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,974. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office "to the first leader of the Protective-Custody Camp of Auschwitz CC, SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier," with the subject "List of Names and Numbers of Polish Prisoners (Skilled Workers)": RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 169-173.
"In the enclosure, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz submits one list of names and one list of numbers of all Polish prisoners (skilled workers) employed by the local office."
These prisoners are indispensable. The corresponding compilation lists 379 prisoners, 85 of whom belong to the Construction Office. The list "Unit: Construction Office of the Central Construction Office" lists 96 prisoners with inmate no., last and first name, occupation, department and nationality, including non-Poles. The list includes Polish Jew Gotheil Modcha (64034), a ceramist, and Czech Jew Kohn Ernst (71134), also a ceramist.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 80-81.
The Topf Company thanks the Central Construction Office for order no. 148 dated February 11, 1943, and explains that it concerns:
"Delivery and carrying out of a disinfestation plant with 4 chambers,
at a price of RM 38028.--
Supply of 2 disinfestation carts, at a price of RM 1164.--.
Total price = RM 39192.--."

A circular explains which of the SS members' training courses are actually offered and with which enrollment. Frei, pp. 222f.

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,624, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,373. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,011, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,976. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Site plan of the Auschwitz U/S PoW Camp", drawn by prisoner 15592. Final plan of Birkenau CC with the four crematoria, the effects warehouse, and the *Zentralsauna*. APMO, BW 2/14, Neg. No. 21135/10.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Internal memo from engineer Fritz Sander: Schüle, p. 456
"In the matter of: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS, Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.
Subject: Aeration and deaeration system.
17 Feb. 43 Mr. Schulze calls and informs of the following:
1). Aeratio blower no. 450 for the gas cellar cannot be found there, although it is said to have left with us. In the meantime, Mr. Heinemann has determined that the blower actually left on November 18, 1942, so it should actually be in stock there. However, according to Mr. Schultze, it cannot be found and is urgently needed, so we should immediately ship it again and manufacture it faster.
2). There are still 20 pieces of hand winches missing from the company Schiess-Defries, which are urgently needed. Our purchasing department had already recently sent a reminder to the delivery company, and Mr. Schultze urgently requests that we call again and arrange for their immediate shipment to Auschwitz.
3). Furthermore, the ventilation grilles for the deaeration system in the dissection and laying-out room are missing, as well as the nozzles for the ducts in the M.[orgue] *basement. These should also be sent immediately.*
4). Mr. Prüfer then spoke and informed us that he would have to remain in Auschwitz for a few more days. Mr. Schultze will return in such a way that he will be here again on Friday afternoon."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, Auschwitz, with the subject "Follow-up order for Crematorium II BW 30": APMO. BW 30/34, p. 76.
"For a structural modification of the above-mentioned building, a 2-leaf entrance door 'to the basement', wall clearance 185/275 with fanlight, is to be urgently supplied in accordance with the drawing provided by the Central Construction Office No. 1341."

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,640, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,659. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 279; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,023, of whom unfit for la- AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript

bor and deployment: 1,912. — by J. Sehn.

X-ray book No. 10 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It runs from February 18 to March 18 and contains entries numbered 18885 to 19826. — APMO, D-Aul-5/9. ISD, folder 67n.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Rise of Typhus":
"With reference to the above letter [of 12 Feb. 1943]*, the Central Construction Office dutifully informs that the disinfestation of the prisoners has been carried out and work resumed on 16 Feb. 1943."* — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 106; 502-1-28, p. 216.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 200/4 to paint shop:
"For Crematorium II, PoW Camp BW N° 30, the following work is to be carried out: Whitening of all rooms of the crematorium.
Started: 18 Feb. 43. Finished: 23 Feb. 43." — RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 26.

A circular announces the performance of an operetta at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. — Frei, p. 223

Headquarters Order No. 5/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; recalls that SS members newly transferred to Auschwitz are to be instructed on special CC regulations and conditions:
"In this instruction, it is to be pointed out that in particular offenses of milit. disobedience (forbidden contact with prisoners, sexual intercourse with prisoners, etc.) and milit. theft (appropriation of property) are to be punished. Theft (appropriation of prisoner effects or effects of new arrivals) will be punished only by the SS and police court."
The order explains a newly established camp garbage service; points out rules regarding rations on official trips, etc.; commends one SS member for thwarting escape, another as an honest cash finder; announces a bicycle roll call; lists two lost and three found objects. — Frei, pp. 224-226

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,465, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,750. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,990, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,806. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 103. crematorium BW 20:
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: Protective grids in front of the deaeration holes made of 10 mm Ø iron according to the attached sketch. Order Nn. 2575 of 3 Feb. 43 from the Central Constr. Off. Order taken over from the former inmate locksmith shop. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 15 March 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 84.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 109, PoW Camp B.W. 30b:
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 4 tight doors, with door lining – according to Construction Office information dimensions 100 x 205 cm high. Order no. 2261/80/17 of 18 Jan. 43 from the Central Construction Office. Order taken over from the former prisoner carpenter's workshop."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 84.

Special Headquarters Order No. 2[/43] establishes new hours of service for the headquarters. — Frei, p. 226

A circular commemorates the demise of the 6th Army at Stalingrad and calls for donations. — Frei, pp. 226f.

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,266, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,905. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,608, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,818. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Dept. IIIa, with the subject "Inmate deployment at Dept. Above-Ground Construction I": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 74.
"It is requested that the units for the buildings Crematorium II and III PoW Camp (BW 30 and 30a), as well as the inmate unit Yard Barn Birkenau be sent out in full strength, in accordance with the request of the Central Construction Office. At Crematorium II, the unit was only 40 prisoners strong instead of 200 on 18 Feb. 43, and only 80 prisoners strong instead of 200 on 19 Feb. 43. Since this is particularly urgent work, it is absolutely necessary to insist on the requested number."

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to the camp commandants of all CCs with the subject "Processing and recording of deaths": PS-3677.
"Enclosed I am sending an age classification for deaths. According to this pattern, all deaths occurring each month from the first to the last of the month are to be recorded exactly. The final numbers must necessarily correspond to the number of deaths indicated on the report of the protective-custody camp. The classification shall be made for the first time for the deaths of the month of February 1943, and shall be submitted here together with the protective-custody report.
The Chief of the Central Office
sgd. Liebehenschel, SS-Obersturmbannführer."

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,040, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,867. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,621, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,788. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 90/91, Part I, for the Period 8-21 Feb. 1943": NI-15256/5.
"10 Feb. Visit by Obersturmbannführer Maurer. The numerical reinforcement of Camp IV was discussed. Obersturmbannführer Maurer promised to increase the number of inmates to 4000, possibly 4500 prisoners in the near future. The use of these quantities, in view of the small number of posts, can only be accomplished with employment behind factory fences and conversion of the terrain. It was therefore decided to fence in the entire synthesis section. Further, Obersturmbannführer Maurer agreed that all weak prisoners could be transferred, so that the guarantee of almost full performance could be extracted, comparable with a German unskilled worker."

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,933, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,929. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,575, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,768. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Company: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges. Subject Order No. B.W. 19. RGVA, 502-1-157,

Day labor (ancillary) work on 6 Feb. -17 Feb. 1943." Preprinted form, divided into 7 columns: "Serial No.", "Name" [and date], "Company No.", "Occupation", "Number of hours worked", "Material consumption", "Brief description of work performed." *"15 Feb. 43.* *II. Hagel – pipe layer – 9* [hours] *– Crematorium 2."*	p. 4.
This date marks the beginning of the second operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC (see entry of September 10, 1942). It covers the period February 22 to June 30, 1943, and includes 159 pages. The entries range from No. 14173 to No. 16923.	ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 159.
The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice no. 171, order 42 D 243, "for the supply of aeration and deaeration system" for Crematorium II. Total cost: RM 7,820.	RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25-25a.
Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant": *"We also acknowledge receipt of your telegram of the 9th of this month, reading: 'Please send us immediately a detailed list regarding code numbers for the disinfestation chambers to be bricked up.'* *The requested list has already been handed over to you by our Chief Engineer Prüfer during his presence in Auschwitz last week."*	RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 38.
"Umluft Apparatebau-Gesellschaft M.B.H., Berlin-Charlottenburg 4, Bismarckstrasse 100. Cost estimate". Offer for a "Hot-air disinfestation device with electrical heating, Type IV, for operating temperatures up to 120° C". Heating time about 30 min., capacity about 250 kg/h disinfestation material. Price: RM 2,750. The cost estimate was accompanied by a "Description of hot-air disinfestation device with electrical heating, Type IV". The dimensions of the disinfestation chamber were 190 cm × 85 cm × 180 cm (height). It operated following the principles of the circulation system.	RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 33-34; *ibid.*, pp. 32-33.
Central Construction Office. "Crematorium III," plan no. 2136 drawn by inmate no. 538, Leo Sawka. "Front view", "Side view", "Ground floor plan".	APMO, BW 30a/15, Neg. No. 20922/7.
Special Headquarters Order No. 3[/43] orders that, in the event of an air alarm, one SS officer for each division must be available to make decisions.	Frei, pp. 227f.
23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,667, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,942.	AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.
"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,565, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,799.	AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.
24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,578, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,052.	AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.
"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,264, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,892.	AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.
D.A.W. W.L. Locksmith Shop. Subject: Constr. Office. No. 6. DAW. Con. No. 1045:	APMO, Zentralbauleitung, BW

"Material listing for 12 pcs. gas-tight doors cca. 30/40 cm is needed: 1/31/162, p. 385a.
9.- m flat iron 50 x 12 to 15
4.- ″ ″ 40 x 12
2.- ″ Round iron Ø 16 m/m."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 210/7 to paint shop: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 27.
"For PoW Camp Crematorium II B.W. No. 30 the following work is to be carried out: Painting of the dormer with weather protection paint. Blackening of the iron components of the furnaces. Painting of all piping with anti-rust paint.
Started: 24 Feb. 43. Finished: 27 Feb. 43."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant, BW 32 PoW Camp, our order no. 43/204/1": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 41.
"For the manufacture of the 8 pieces of double doors for the disinfestation chambers, which will be provided on both sides with Bresco and Zefasit boards, we require ration coupon for 32 m² of hardwood boards and 60 kg of glue. We kindly ask you to take care of sending us these ration coupon as soon as possible, so that we can manufacture the doors as soon as possible.
We take this opportunity to inform you that our chief engineer, Mr. Schultze, will be arriving there next Monday, March 1, in order to put the aeration and deaeration system of Crematorium II PoW Camp into operation."

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,079, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,948 AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,209, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,952. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the SS-WVHA, Office Group D, chief of Office D III, with the subject "Fighting Typhus in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 115-116.
"As already reported, after the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz CC had been practically extinguished in the months of November and December, there has been a renewed increase in typhus cases both among the inmates of Auschwitz CC, and among the SS troop members due to the transports arriving from the East. Despite immediate control measures, it has not yet been possible to completely eradicate typhus.
After consultation with the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, the labor-deployment leader, SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz, as well as the first leader of the protective-custody camp, SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz considers it necessary, in the interest of increasing the use of labor in the war-important and war-decisive factories of Auschwitz CC, to try once again, with all available means, to finally extinguish the typhus illnesses."
He proposes to take drastic measures to eradicate the epidemic once and for all, the most important measure being a general disinfestation:
"With the exception of the few vital units (food enterprises, agricultural workers caring for livestock, and office personnel), the entire work force in the large camps of Auschwitz CC, namely Main Camp, men's CC and women's CC – Birkenau, and PoW Camp, Construction Section 2, would be closed for a period of 3 weeks. During this time, thorough delousing and disinfestation of these camps will be carried out twice, so that at the end of the 3-week quarantine period, there will be no more talk of lice in the camp, and the danger of renewed typhus infections will be eliminated."

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,904, of whom unfit for labor AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript

and deployment: 4,016. — by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,226, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,959. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Telegram
Address: Topf Works Erfurt
Text: Immediately send 10 gas testers as discussed. Submit cost offer later.
Central Construction Office Auschwitz
sgd. Pollok,
SS-Untersturmführer." — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation plant, PoW Camp. BW 32, our order no. 43/201/1": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 67.
"We refer to the discussion between your Mr. Engineer Jährling and our Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer, and submit to you in the enclosure a construction drawing for the disinfestation furnaces D 60283 and a drawing D 60292 (in triplicate) for the furnace foundation. […]
Furthermore, as requested, you will receive a drawing of the three-muffle cremation furnace D 59090 for your files.-."
A handwritten note explains, "Crem. II + III."

A handwritten note by SS-Obersturmführer Hans Kirschnek and sketch regarding "Crema. 2 BW 30, entrance Basement 2." — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.

"Inmate Infirmary Building, Golleschau — HvA, 9, 1966, p. 72.
To the pharmacy of Auschwitz CC U/S.
Subject: Pharmacy.
It is requested to send the following bandages and medicines:

5 liters phenol	*Pellido ointment*
2 pcs. 10 cm syringes	*Benzinini puri*
4 " thin puncture needles	*iodine tincture or Sepsa*
Lysol	*codliver-oil ointment*
10 kg Cuprex	*Experctorantic*
petroleum	*Merkurchrom*
vitamins	*Eubazin*
Ichtyol ointment	*Cardiaca.*

SS-Uscha. [Nierzwicki]*."*

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,920, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,167. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,982, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,971. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Dept. IIIa, with the subject "Inmate deployment Crema II & III BW 30 & 30a". The Central Construction Office confirms that on February 18, 1943, the construction site Crematorium II received 40 prisoners. On this day, the unit in question was sent to Crematorium IV instead of Crematorium II. — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 73.

Special Headquarters Order No. 4/43 corrects Special Headquarters Order No. 3[/43] about air-raid alarms. — Frei, p. 228

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February — AGK, NTN, 134,

1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,732, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,937. — p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of February 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,031, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,973. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW Camp = Crem. II and III BW 30 (electr. elevators)": — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 69.
"Order No.: 155.
On the basis of the above cost estimate [of February 22, 1943], *the orders already placed verbally with your Herr Chief Eng. Prüfer are hereby confirmed in writing:*
Delivery and installation of:
1. 2 complete electrically operated elevator machines incl. electric motors for three-phase current 220/380 V, each 7.5 HP in special design, with motor-protection switches, overrun switches, brake units, otherwise as listed in the above cost estimate. Prices of RM 9371.-- each = RM 18742.--.
The delivery time was agreed to be approx. 7 months, which is to be shortened as much as possible. […]
2. 1 Patent Demag electric hoist for 750 kg load capacity, single rope, which can be increased to 1500 kg load capacity by installing the 2nd rope, at a price of RM 968.--. This Demag electric hoist is to be delivered immediately, as it must be used until the elevators mentioned under item 1 arrive."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the chief of Office C V, with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Compensation for lost work hours by ordering a special action." — Bartosik, Doc. 72, p. 251.
"In the above-mentioned letter [of 29 Dec. 1942], *the Central Construction Office requested notification of the titles and chapters to which the costs incurred as a result of a special action carried out among the inmates and civilian workers deployed at the various buildings are to be charged. This matter was already discussed by telephone last week, and it was promised to be settled immediately. In the interest of a smooth business transaction, we ask to be informed as soon as possible."*

March 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,554, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,913. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,016, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,828. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-Brigadeführer and Major General der Waffen SS Kammler establishes a "Construction Operations Office of the Waffen-SS at the Administration of the Auschwitz CC," which is subordinate to SS-Oberscharführer Hatzinger (civil engineer), "in order to ensure construction maintenance and construction needs in the area of the Administration of the Auschwitz CC in a technically and economically expedient manner." — RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 280.

Central Construction Office. "File memo about inmate deployment in the PoW Camp": — RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 161-164.
"Based on a discussion between the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, and the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, in addition to the prisoners already deployed in the PoW Camp, more units were to be requested, since several thousand prisoners were not being used in the camp. By letter

from the Central Construction Office, Corr.Reg. No: 22690/43/Ja/L., dated 7 Feb. 1943, the following prisoner commandos were therefore additionally requested anew:
[…]
4.) Fence-building unit II at Crematorium II and III
60 unskilled inmate workers and 20 inmate bricklayers.
5.) Fence-building unit III at Crematorium IV and V
60 unskilled inmate workers and 20 inmate bricklayers."
A Central Construction Office summary for 5 units from February 6-27, 1943, indicates that the number of inmates requested was far below the number assigned.
"Today the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, convinced himself that the requested units could not be provided, because there were not enough inmates in the camp who were fit for work. […]
On this occasion, it was also stated by the leader of labor service, SS-Uscha Emmerich, that a large part of the inmates refuses to work by pretending to be sick when they are marched out, and then running around again in the camp. Furthermore, a considerable number of them drop out overnight, so that the individual units become smaller and smaller."

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,381, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,138. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,925, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,837. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Plan "Disinfection and disinfestation plant in PoW Camp Auschwitz", drawn by prisoner No. 538, Leo Sawka. — APMO, Neg. No. 20930/8.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Installation of Disinfestation Barracks" [*recte*: effects barracks]: — RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 77-78.
"Enclosed, the Central Construction Office submits a file from which the inadequate conditions concerning the storage of prisoner effects can be seen.
As can be seen from the letter by the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of CC, everything has been done on this side to create storage facilities for the accumulating effects. If the accumulating articles of clothing and other items from the transports are piled up in the open, it is merely due to the improper storage of the same, which is the concentration -camp administration's business. If a large part of the effects stored in the open is now lost due to the effects of the weather, then this office is completely blameless in this. […]
In particular, it is pointed out that the effects in the available barracks are not stored properly, but are thrown into piles. Due to improper storage, it is very easy for the effects to ignite and cause a fire, which can have unforeseeable consequences."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium, gas testers": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.
"We acknowledge receipt of your telegram, reading:
'Immediately send 10 gas testers as discussed. Submit cost offer later.'
We would like to inform you that 2 weeks ago we already asked 5 different companies for the indicator devices for hydrogen cyanide residues you requested. We have received refusals from 3 companies, and a reply from 2 others is still pending. When we receive communication on this matter, we will come closer to you immediately so that you can contact a company that builds these devices."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, the chief of Office C V, with the subject "List of ration coupons for 32 sqm hardwood boards and 60 — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 40.

kg glue for disinfestation plant BW 32 PoW Camp":
"The Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, is requesting ration coupons for 32 square meters of hardwood boards and 60 kg of glue for the production of 8 double doors for the disinfestation chambers. It is requested to apply to the Raw-Materials Office – Personal Staff – for the ration coupons and to send them to here. The local office will send them to the Topf Company, Erfurt, after accounting for them."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 286. PoW Camp. BW. 30b. To the installers: RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 38.
"For Crematorium 4 & 5 in PoW Camp, BW 30 B & C, the following work is to be carried out:
Implementing sanitary installation. Started: 15 March 1943. Finished: 23 April 1943.
653 skilled worker hours
163 unskilled worker hours."

Telex from SS-WVHA, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, to the Commandant Auschwitz CC, with the subject "Evacuation of Jews": APMO, D-Aul-3a/p. 85a.
"As known there, the transports of Jews from Berlin will begin on 1 March 43. It is pointed out once again that these transports include about 15,000 healthy Jews who are completely fit for work and who have so far worked in the Berlin armaments industry. Every effort must be made to ensure that they can continue to work."

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,418, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,121. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 9,955, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,849. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Order No. 6/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; orders that SS visitors to the NCO mess hall must turn in belt, coats and caps, etc., at the cloakroom; orders continuous education on sexually-transmitted disease; exhorts paper conservation and orders appropriate action; orders blackout regulations to apply to all installation in area of interest; directs that personnel papers be carefully kept, and threatens to punish loss of ID cards as aiding escape; and cites two stolen service bicycles and 6 found objects. Frei, pp. 229-231

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,872, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,913. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,328, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,891. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Robert Koehler Construction Company, Myslowitz. "Final invoice regarding new construction of chimney Crematorium III of the PoW Camp, for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S". RGVA, 502- 1-306, pp. 50-50a.
Offer dated August 20, 1942. total: RM 12,088.75.

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,497, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,931. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 10,572, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,859. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,420, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,021. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,184, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,814. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "CC Auschwitz, Crem. II and III, PoW Camp, BW 30 & 30a": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 7.
"On the basis of your suggestion, the department agrees that Basement 1 be preheated with the exhaust air from the rooms of the 3 forced-draft units. The delivery and installation of the piping and compressed-air blowers required for this purpose must take place as soon as possible. As you indicate in the above-mentioned letter [of February 22, 1943], *the implementation should take place this week. You are requested to submit a specified cost offer in triplicate for delivery and installation.*
You are also requested to send us a supplementary estimate for the modification of the deaeration system for the undressing room. Upon receipt of these offers, you will be awarded a contract in writing."

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the Month of February 1943": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 208-216.

"Vehicle deployment (summary)	*days*	
deployment during above period of time	*28*	
vehicle deployment " " " "	*370*	
vehicle deployment daily on average 13-14 vehicles		
total trips in the above period		
within the camp area	*2230*	
outside of " "	*14*	
for the companies	*54*	*2298 loads*
kilometers driven		
with gasoline	*1823*	
" diesel	*13680*	
" wood gas	*808*	
" generator gas	*1409*	*17720 km*
fuel consumption of trucks and tractors in the above period		
gasoline	*1620 l*	
diesel	*6600 l* "	

A detailed report follows.

The SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, sends "Guideline No. 39" on the subject of "Air Protection" to all SS managers, construction inspectorates, central construction offices, and construction offices. Supplement No. 3 concerns "The structural design of shrapnel protection. Regulations of the Reich Aviation Ministry as amended September 1942." RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 96; *ibid.*, pp. 101-103.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 162: PoW Camp, Crematorium II, BW 30: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 86.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 4 pcs. spindle extension rods for backwater gates approx. 2.80 m long Ø 18. 1 pc. channel grating 17/17, 1 pc. handle for gas door Ø 12. 6 pcs. holding bracket for 3 barriers flat iron. Delivery time: immediately. Construction Office Order No. 64 of 5 March 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Kostowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 10 March 43."*

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." AGK, NTN, 134,

Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,374, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,628. — p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,099, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,807. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,559, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,393. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 11,428, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,882. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Inmate Infirmary Buna, "Transfer to Auschwitz." Six inmates were transferred, including: — NI-1497, p. 215.
"4. 106765 Rosenbaum Erich Jsr. 12 year old boy, not fit for hard labor."

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,249, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,570. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,503, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,848. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters, Dept. III, with the subject "Provision of female office workers (steno typists) for the administration dept. of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 163.
"The Central Construction Office has requested in the above-mentioned letter [dated March 6, 1943] *the assignment of an additional 4 female inmates (steno typists). The office here requests that, if possible, only Reich German prisoners be considered for the requested women."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Water Connection and Commissioning of the Disinfestation Barracks in the Civilian Workers' Community Camp": — RGVA, 502-1-149, p. 351.
"This morning the entire shower system in the disinfestation barracks, including the rest of the water supply of the communal camp, was put into operation on a trial basis. The water supply is provided by a centrifugal pump with an hourly capacity of 23,000 liters, which can be started up with an automatic float switch. The pump delivers the water from the well, which is equipped with filter pipes, directly into the pressure line as well as into the reservoir (1500 l capacity). During the 70-minute test operation, all showers were opened without the help of the hot-water boilers. It was perfectly established that there was sufficient water available at sufficient pressure even for the maximum demand."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card. Order No. 238. To the roofers: — RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 441.
"For storage barracks for effects PoW Camp, Con. Sect. II, BW. 33 the following work is to be done:
Tiling of 30 pieces of horse-stable barracks in Con. Sect. II PoW Camp with existing material.
Started: 9 March 43. Finished: 4 May 43."
The work required 1,425 man-hours.

Garrison Order No. 4/43 is a reminder to comply with blackout regulations. — Frei, pp. 231f.

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,185, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,724. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,183, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,857. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA. Letter from chief of Office C VI to Central Construction Office regarding "Payment of Civilian Workers in Quarantine." Regulations for payment of civilian workers quarantined for typhus. — RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 64.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report on the Expansion of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the Waffen SS at Auschwitz U/S. Construction of a Crematorium." — RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 1-3.
"BW 30 b, Crematorium IV, drawing no. 28 […].
The buildings are completed and in use. Construction began in November 1942."
The corresponding cost estimate provides for an expenditure of 203,000 RM.

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, equivalent to RM 5,994. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

Special Headquarters Order No. 5/43 decrees the duties of the officer on duty in the event of an air alarm. — Frei, p. 232

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,975, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,627. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,130, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,941. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for the construction of a dog kennel for 250 dogs in Birkenau for Auschwitz CC-U/S.". Estimated expenditure: RM 59,000. — RGVA, 502-1-227, p. 44.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the administration of headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "Crematorium II PoW Camp": — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 56.
"Enclosed are 3 pieces of operating instructions for the coke-fired Topf three-muffle cremation furnaces. 2 pieces you want to have hung up in the crematorium. The 3rd is intended for the files there."

A special headquarters order [No. 6/43] issues certain countermeasures due to an outbreak of avian influenza near the camp. — Frei, p. 233

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,281, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,773. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,474, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,851. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC: — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 4.
"As of Monday, March 15, 43, the working hours of the prisoners will be as follows:
from 6 a.m. to 12 p.m.
" 1 p.m. " 5.30 p.m."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to *Tarnowitzer Eisen- und Baustoffhandel* (Iron and Construction Material Monger Tarnowitz) with the subject "Delivery of fireclay powder for BW 30 PoW Camp [Crematorium II]": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 42.
"With reference to the personal conversation held with your Mr. Bracht, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz requests that another rail car of fireclay flour or fireclay mortar be called for immediate delivery."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Coke consumption for crematoria II, III, IV + V PoW camp," Written by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling: APMO. BW 30/34, p. 67 *Ibid.*, p. 68.
"Enclosed is a file memo on the estimated coke consumption in the above crematoria for your kind attention."
"<u>File Memo</u>
Subject: Estimate of coke consumption for crematorium II PoW camp according to information provided by the Topf company (builder of the ovens) on 11.3.43.
10 firings = 350 kg/stdl.
<u>In 12 h = 12 · 350 = 4200 kg. 2 crematoria therefore 8400 kg.</u>
In continuous operation, this quantity decreases considerably, so that 2/3 of the quantity can be calculated. For crematoria II and III, consumption in 12 hours

$$= \frac{350 \cdot 12}{3 \cdot 2} = 2800 \cdot 2 = 5600 \text{ kg.}$$

<u>Crematorium IV + V:</u>
with 4 furnaces each together =

$$\frac{350 \cdot 4}{3 \cdot 2} = 932 \cdot 2 = 1864 \text{ kg in 12 hours.}$$

Crematorium	*II*	=	*2800 kg*
"	*III*	=	*2800 kg*
"	*IV*	=	*932 kg*
"	*V*	=	*932 kg*
together			*8264 kg in 12 hours*

These are peak performances! An annual requirement cannot be given, since it is not known in advance how many hours or days heating is required."

Special Headquarters Order No. 7/43 reminds of the ban on entering the railroad bed of the Auschwitz railroad station. Frei, p. 233

A circular announces the performance of a comedy by the Breslau theater. Frei, p. 234

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,223, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,646. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,271, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,914. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,996, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,315. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 12,908, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,943. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the allocation office of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Defense District VIII with the subject "Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 15.

– Implementation of Special Treatment ID No. VIII Up a 2".
Requisition for construction iron for 2nd quarter 1942:

Sewage treatment plant Con.Sec. 2:	55,120 kg
Factory halls D.A.W.:	22,500 ″
Constr. iron above-gr. construction:	10,000 ″
Water-supply pipes:	100,000 ″
Crematorium II & III (const. iron):	29,440 ″
Crematorium III & IV (const. iron):	15,316 ″
Wire obstacle Con.Secs.1, 2 & 3:	459,111 ″

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,878, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,541. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,664, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,937. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Special Headquarters Order No. 8/43 threatens anyone who has prisoners maintain or transfer bicycles and motorcycles with punishment. Frei, pp. 234f.

15. Six surviving sheets of the list of the inmates deployed at the inmate locksmith shop contain registration numbers, names and occupations of 180 inmates. ISD, folder 56a, 505145-51

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,894, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,405. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,764, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 1,997. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters, Department III a, with the subject "Restocking of Prisoner Units Reduced by Departure." On February 16, 1943, the Central Construction Office sent Department III a list of the names and numbers of the prisoners employed by it with the request that they not be transferred. RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 162.
"Nevertheless, during the last transports, a larger part of skilled workers has been withdrawn, so that some units have been very much reduced."
The following are needed to complete the units: bricklayers, concrete workers, painters, electricians, carpenters, technicians.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 271/15 for the Painting Column of the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp Crematorium II BW. No. 30". RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 24; *ibid.*, p. 25.
"Painting of all windows of the cremation room and adjoining rooms with blue or black blackout paint (dissecting room with white paint to prevent viewing from outside up to the top rung)."
"Delivery time: urgent".
The corresponding work card is dated March 17, 1943. Dates:
"Started: 24 April, finished: 30 April 43."

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,982, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,521. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,584, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,094. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Disinfestation plant PoW Camp, BW 32": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 42.
"In the drawing D 60283 sent to the office here by letter of February 26, 1943, the weight specification of a disinfestation furnace is missing, which is required for the static calculation of the foundation pit. You are requested to supply this information as soon as possible."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Konrad Segnitz, Construction Company, Beuthen, with the subject "PoW Camp. Disinfestation Plant, BW 32": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 45.
"Enclosed you will now receive the final plans for Building 32 (disinfestation plant), viz.
No. 2151 dated 1 March 1943,
No. 2157 of 8 March 1943,
No. 2183 dated 2 March 1943 [sic]
with the request to correct the already started static calculation according to the new plans, and to return the plans no. 1841, no. 1845, no. 1850 sent to you by letter of 7 Dec. 1942 together with the confirmation to the local office."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Ingenieurbüro Badzura, Bytom, with the subject "Preparation of structural calculations and reinforcement drawings for BW 32 (PoW camp. disinfestation plant)": RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 46-47.
"Order No. 166.
The local office entrusts you with the preparation of static calculations, implementation drawings and bending plans for
the concrete floor and perimeter walls of the watertight tank of the boiler room,
the solid slab above the boiler room,
the floor slab and perimeter walls of the watertight foundation pit of the disinfestation furnace, and
the reinforced concrete window and door lintels
of the above structure.
The information about the ground conditions and loads can be seen from drawings no. 2151, no. 2159, no. 2183, no. 2184 attached in the appendix. The highest groundwater level is assumed to be 0.30 m below upper edge of the terrain.
The silt layer found at a depth of -2.50 to -3.80 m will be excavated and replaced by slurried pit gravel, so that a permissible load of 1.0 – 1.5 kg/m² can be expected on the building ground below the basement floor."

Letter from the German Railway, Board of the Railway Management Office Auschwitz, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Relocation of the ramp for special transports of the camp": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 217.
"The hump yard operation at the west end of Auschwitz Station requires an accessible pull-out track west of the hump yard. However, this is obstructed by the ramp for transports for the camp, which was built by you. I request that the ramp be moved 150 meters in the direction of Dzieditz, so that the hump yard operation will not be impeded."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 271/15 to paint shop: RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 25.
"For PoW Camp, Crematorium I, BW. No. 30, the following work is to be carried out: Painting of all windows of the cremation room and adjoining rooms with blue or black blackout paint.
Started: 24 April. Finished: 30 April 43.
24 skilled labor hours."

APMO, BW 30/34, p. 54.

"File Memo
Subject: Estimate of coke consumption for crematorium II PoW camp according to information provided by the Topf company (builder of the ovens) on 11.3.43.
10 firings = 350 kg/stdl.
In 12 h = 12 · 350 = 4200 kg. 2 crematoria therefore 8400 kg.
In continuous operation, this quantity decreases considerably, so that 2/3 of the quantity can be calculated. For crematoria II and III, consumption in 12 hours

$$= \frac{350 \cdot 12}{3 \cdot 2} = 2800 \cdot 2 = 5600 \text{ kg.}$$

Crematorium IV + V:
with 4 furnaces each together =

$$\frac{35 \cdot 4 \cdot 12}{3} \cdot 2 = 1120 \cdot 2 = 2240 \text{ kg in 12 hours (1 day of operation).}$$

Crematorium	*II*	=	*2800 kg*	
"	*III*	=	*2800 kg*	
"	*IV*	=	*1120 kg*	
"	*V*	=	*1120 kg*	
together			*7840 kg*	*in 12 hours (1 day of operation)*

These are peak performances! An annual requirement cannot be given, since it is not known in advance how many hours or days heating is required."
In this memo, Jährling corrected the erroneous information on Crematoria IV and V in the memo of March 12.

APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 87.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 192 Central Construction Office. PoW Camp, Crematorium III-BW 30a:
"Przedmiot: [Subject…] *5/ 45 pieces of protective grids for the deaeration holes made of round iron Ø 10 mm.*
6/ 95 pieces of zinc sheet sieves 7 x 19 cm/: f. Basement 1. delivery time: urgent. Const.Office order no. 83 dated 14 March 43. Wykonawcy [executor]*: Dyntar, Puzyger, Durski, Kostkowski. Ukończono* [finished]*: 22 March 43."*

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,013, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,594. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 13,650, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,008. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

X-ray book No. 10 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from March 18 to April 13, 1943, and contains entries numbered 19827 to 20882. APMO, D-Aul-5/10. ISD, folder 67e.

Radio message from the headquarters SS military training area Heidelager, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General der Waffen-SS Voss, to the SS Leadership Main Office (*Führungshauptamt)*: TNA. HW 16-24. ZIP/GPDD 421a/14.4.43, n. 27/28.
"Subject: Conversion of truck to wood-gas operation, SLT HPK 557.
AU CC requests a local truck today for conversion to wood-gas operation. According to previous instructions from there, conversion is supposed to have taken place to their own wood-gas system. Therefore decision is requested whether this conversion should take place at the army's motor pool. Conversion to wood gas is undesirable because of operating difficulties."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Letter from the Bielitz State Health Office dated 8 March 1943, S 653/63": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 102.
"On 12 March 43, a copy of the measures demanded by the State Health Office Bielitz

because of a typhus case which occurred in House 162, Auschwitz, was sent to the above office.
Point 8 of this order imposes a strict three-week quarantine for all inhabitants of the house (meaning a ban on going out to work and visiting).
There are 123 civilian workers lodged in this house, and a work ban would result in the shutdown of several construction sites.
The local office asks for final clarification with the Bielitz Health Department as to whether the work ban must absolutely be implemented."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz with the subject "Delousing of residential communities as well as civilian workers": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 236.
"In response to your letter of 27 Feb. 43, the office here informs you that the delousing of all civilian workers employed on the buildings of Auschwitz CC was carried out in the week of March 8-12 under the supervision of the disinfector, SS-Rottenführer Barsch, in the delousing barracks of the communal camp.
Furthermore, disinfestation and final disinfection of all quarters was carried out.
The passage of the civilian workers through the delousing barracks began on 17 March 43.
In agreement between the Labor Deployment Office and the disinfector, SS-Rottenführer Barsch, it was decided that all civilian workers would be deloused at the beginning of each month. Lice checks are to be carried out in the civilian workers' quarters every month."

Central Construction Office. Order No. 204. PoW Camp, Crematorium II. BW 30: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 88.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: For board wall in basement in front of chute: 4 pieces door hinges 0.60 cm lg. 4 pieces of cones 9 cm long. Delivery time: urgent. Constr. Office Order No. 100 dated 17 March 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Godarski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 19 March 43."*

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,551, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,482. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,242, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,180. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Inventory of Crematorium II, PoW Camp Auschwitz", plan no. 2197 drawn by prisoner no. 71134 Ernst Kohn. "Situation", "West view", "South view", "North view", "East view", "Ground floor", 2 sections. APMO, BW 30/14, Neg. No. 20946/1.

Headquarters, Department II. Letter to five CC divisions with the subject "Inmate no. 18849, Gajewski Teomir, born 18 Aug. 1914, inmate no. 97451, Luczak Boleslaus, born 23 April 1908": AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.
"The above are to be transferred immediately by order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, Oranienburg, in individual transport to the concentration camp (labor camp) in Riga. The prisoners will be placed at the disposal of the camp physician as inmate doctors. The transfer is scheduled for Tuesday, March 23, 1943. It is therefore requested that the above-named persons be reported to the Polit. Department on that day. The prisoners will immediately be placed in special quarantine in Riga."

Central Construction Office. "Handover negotiation": RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 25-26.
"Construction no. PoW camp – 30b – Crematorium 4, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, was handed over today to the headquarters (lodgings administration) of Auschwitz CC."
The work was carried out by the following companies:

– Industrie-Bau-A.G., Bielitz
– W. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz
– J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt
– Josef Kluge, Old Gliwice
– Robert Koehler, Myslowitz.
"Building description:"
"1 vestibule, 4 rooms, 2 coal rooms, 1 doctor's room, 1 sluice and equipment room, 1 staff room, 1 wash and toilet room with vestibule, 1 incineration room. […] 2 chimneys 16,- m high, 1 eight-muffle cremation furnace."

Central Construction Office. Meeting minutes with the subject "Track connection to the prisoner-of-war camp and railroad line Neuberun-Dwory": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 231.
"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss pointed out that the extension of the railroad siding to the POW Camp has become urgently necessary, since the rail crossing to the POW Camp is very often blocked by stopping trains, and the railroad bridge cannot be driven over by heavy trucks. […]
In addition, there is the difficulty that the incoming rail cars have to be unloaded on the private siding leading to the camp, and from there they have to be transported to the PoW camp by car on the constantly blocked way. As a result of the start of operations by the Krupp Works, the private siding leading to the camp must also be unloaded if difficulties are not to arise here as well."

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 28,787, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,378. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,275, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,239. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Site Plan of the Auschwitz U/S Prisoner of War Camp," drawn by inmate no. 538, Leo Sawka. The site plan shows the system of drainage ditches; each segment is marked with a letter from A to L. APMO, Neg. No. 21004.

The Central Construction Office distributes copies of the SS-WVHA letter dated March 10, 1943, with the subject "Payment of Quarantined Civilian Workers." RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 98-98a.
The civilian companies concerned are:
1. Industriebau A.G. Bielitz OS.
2. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, OS.
3. Hermann Hirt Nachf., Eisenbeton, Beuthen
4. Josef Kluge, Alt-Gleiwitz
5 Schlesische Industriebau, Lenz u. Co.-AG, Kattowitz
6 Continentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft G.m.b.H, Berlin-Charlottenburg
7 Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz
8 "Huta" Hoch und Tiefbau A.G., Kattowitz
9 Topf & Sons, engineering works, Erfurt
10 Anhalt, Hoch und Tiefbau A.G., Berlin
11 Friedrich Boss, Zentralheizungen, Köln-Bickendorf
12 Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale
13 Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS.
14 Wilhelm Kerrel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz
15 AEG, Kattowitz
16 engineering works, Augsburg
17 Lepski & Co., Bunzlau
18 Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz

19 Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen
20 Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf
21 Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow
22 Richard Strauch, Krakau
23 Hans Wodak, Beuthen
24 Hermann Richter, Tiefbau
25 Franz Spirra, Bohrungsingenieur, Oppel-Wilhelmsthal
26 Triton, Tiefbauunternehmen, Kattowitz
27 Ekonomia, Bielitz
28 Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz
29 Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz
30 Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz
31 Vedag, Breslau

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the camp commandant concerning the prisoner infirmary of Construction Section II. 45,000 prisoners were planned for the camp, 10% of whom were sick. Calculation of the barracks needed to house the 4,500 sick and the nurses (450, one for 10 sick). RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 111-112.
"For the removal of corpses from the inmate infirmary to the crematorium, 2 covered handcarts must be procured, each allowing the transport of 50 corpses."

Polish prisoner Wit Wierukowski, registration number 108916, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa bilateralis." The prisoner dies on November 16, 1943, almost eight months later. In 15 "fever curve" forms and other reports, the course of the disease is described day by day. On February 4, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the body of Polish inmate no. 123896 Szuszawalak Anton, born 11 April 1912 in Lipisze": Hoerlein Document No. 215.
"Cause of death: destructive tuberculosis of both lungs, larynx and intestines in a cachectic individual."

A special headquarters order changes the service hours of the headquarters again. Frei, p. 235

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,504, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,480. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,917, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,286. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,409, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,486. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,045, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,242. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter of 17 March 43 Corr.Reg. No. 25047/43/Wie/L., disinfestation plant PoW Camp., BW 32": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 51.
"We acknowledge receipt of your aforementioned letter and inform you that each furnace weighs approximately 120000 kg."

"Company: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges. Subject Order No. B.W. 19. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 5.

Day labor (ancillary) work on 18 Feb. – 20 March 1943." Preprinted form in 7 columns (see entry for Feb. 22, 1943).
"18 Feb. 43
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 6 [hours] Crematory 2.
6 March 42
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 9 ½ [hours] Crematorium 3
17 March 42
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10 [hours] *Crematorium 2."*

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,383, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,470. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,027, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,219. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice no. 322, order 42 D 1422, to the Central Construction Office concerning deliveries of January 25 and March 19, 1943, of: 4 cast-iron doors, 7500 + 1200 kg of slag wool, 4 generator grates for Crematorium IV. Total cost: RM 3,258. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 22.

Central Construction Office. Order no. 127 for *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, locksmith shop: APMO, BW 1/31/162, p. 275.
"Delivery time: 8 April 43.
Subject: PoW Camp, BW 30 b & c. Crematorium 4 & 5.
Production of iron grilles for the following windows:
30 pieces 1,00 x 1,50 m
4 " 0.50 x 1.00 m
4 " 0,80 x 0,40 m.
Production and delivery of
16 pieces of iron bars fitting into iron latches.
Measurements are to be taken on the spot."

A circular announces a "Wehrmacht Day" with community meals and artistic performances for troops as well as German civilians. Frei, pp. 235f.

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,805, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,549. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,182, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,168. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters, Labor Deployment Department. File memo with the subject "3-week quarantine for civilian workers". List of 32 civilian workers from 11 different companies to be quarantined: RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 151-152.
"In the Italian camp [for civilian workers], *a barracks is ready for occupancy for the accommodation of these men."*

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, equivalent to RM 5,994. TNA, WO 309-1603.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Badziura engineering office with the subject "Data for the statistical calculation for BW 32 (PoW Camp, disinfestation plant)": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 49.
"According to the final data provided by the heating company, the boiler room floor

must be deepened from -3.70 m to -4.30 m. The 0.25 m thick perimeter walls of the central building will be 0.38 m thick."

"Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC *Auschwitz, 2 March1943*
To the pharmacy Auschwitz CC.
The inmate infirmary needs:
phenol (?) 1 Kg*
medical orderly
at the inmate infirmary
Scherpe
SS-Oberscharführer."
* illegible handwritten word.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, *Arzneimittel-bestellung*, p. 848.

Garrison Order No. 5/43 authorizes the patrol to inspect SS-owned vehicles, and decrees that lists of names of all food workers be prepared for the purpose of organizing urine and stool samples.

Frei, pp. 236f.

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 29,721, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,647.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,777 of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,221.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Minutes of the meeting between Auschwitz CC and the Reich Railway Administration Oppeln, on March 25, 1943":
"In accordance with the agreement reached at the meeting in Oppeln on 19 March 43, a construction track with a usable length of about 400 m will be laid immediately along the access road to the PoW camp as a replacement for the present construction track of the New-Construction Office Kattowitz, which is to be demolished soon. […] *According to the demands made, the construction track is to be loaded daily with up to 10 special transports and up to 40 rail cars with construction material, rations, etc. for the headquarters of the CC and for the Central Construction Office, in addition to construction material traffic."*

RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 166-167.

Central Construction Office.
"File memo
Subject: Visit of the two representatives of the Topf company in Erfurt, Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer and Chief Eng. Schultze.
Reference: Telegraphic order to repair defects in Crematorium II and III at PoW Camp Auschwitz.
Place and time: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Pol. Auschwitz, on 24 March and 25 March 1943."
"Crematorium II:
After the three forced-draft units have not proved themselves in any way, and even suffered damage after the first full use due to excessively high temperatures, they will be removed at the expense of the Topf and Sons Company and taken back by this company. The Central Construction Office expects that this will not result in any loss of ID numbers for itself, and that the quantity of iron concerned will be credited. The three electric motors (15 hp each) with clutch, switch and starter will be taken over by the Central Construction Office in case they have not been damaged by the high temperatures. The hot-air supply system for Morgue I will have to be eliminated due to the design change and will be stocked by the Central Construction Office. A wrought-iron blower will be selected as the design in lieu of the wood blower for the Morgue I deaeration system. The additional cost of the blower housing will be paid by the Central Construction Office. For the 5 pieces of three-muffle furnaces, the coffin introduction

APMO. BW 30/34, p. 8.

cart will be replacedwith light stretchers; the cart will come into stock of the Central Construction Office. The installation of the Demag platform elevator is carried out by a fitter from the Topf Company.
Crematory III:
Due to the experience at Crematory II, the intended and delivered forced-draft equipment will not be installed, but will be taken into stock by the Central Construction Office. (Intended for district heating plant).”

26. “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,264, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,691. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

“Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 15,005, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,271. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

27. “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,276, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,788. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

“Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 14,923, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,316. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 243 PoW camp Crematory II BW 30. — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 89.
“Przedmiot [Subject]*: Manufacture of iron grilles for windows/: incl. assistance in setting :/.*
1/ 1 piece of basement windows 150/115,
2/ 45 pieces of ground-floor windows 120/165,
3/ 4 pieces of ground-floor windows 60/90,
4/ 2 pieces of round windows Ø 70,
5/ 13 pieces dormer windows 70/112/ to be fixed to the wooden transom/,
6/ 2 pieces of gable windows 140/160,
grille for skylight 180/54. Entrance by slide. Manufacture of facing irons for the doors/: from flat irons 1 cm thick:/ which engage in cross irons/: see drawing :/.
7/ 1 piece of entrance door to garbage-incineration room 205/220,
8/ 1 piece of entrance door to basement 180/275,
9/ 1 piece of main entrance door 183/213,
10/ 1 piece entrance door to Morgue II 180/213.
Delivery time: urgent. Measurements are to be taken on the spot. Constr. Office Order No. 121 of 16 March 43. Wykonawcy [executor]*: Kostkowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 12 May 43.”*

A circular announces two theater events for SS members. — Frei, pp. 237f.

Garrison Order No. 6/43 decrees that no driving order is necessary for service trips in the Auschwitz area of interest, and it shifts inmate working hours with the beginning of summer time. — Frei, pp. 238f.

28. “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,388, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,817. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

“Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 14,890, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,320. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

29. “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in men’s camp: 30,539, of whom unfit for labor and de- — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript

ployment: 3,811. — by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 14,811, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,155. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II and III, PoW Camp, BW 30 u. 30a": *"The verbally placed order for the replacement of the wooden housings for the exhausters of the 2 deaeration systems with wrought-iron ones of airtight design is hereby confirmed in writing."* — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Head Construction for the Protective-Custody Camp and for Agricultural Construction Projects. Period 1 January 1943 to 31 March 1942" (but "Compiled on 29 March 43.").
Work was done on the following structures: BW 7a (prov. headqu.), BW 20 M, N, O, Q (adding floor CC Block 14, 13, 12, 23), BW 43 (prov. laundry), BW 20 D (wash and toilet installation Bl. 21), BW 64 (Raisko greenhouse), BW 81 (hyg. lab. Raisko), BW 76 (grass-drying facility Raisko), BW 26 B (field barn Budy), BW 71 A (stables Budy), BW 63 (farm barn Birkenau), BW 71 B (stables Babitz), BW 26 B (field barn Broschkowitz), BW 32 B (Ital. camp), BW 4 FK (*Erd- und Steinwerke* barracks Raisko), BW 68 B (agri. labor. Raisko), BW 66 E (herd-book stables Harmense), BW 86 (Swiss barracks), BW 4 B.K. (work barracks *Erd- und Steinwerke* in Broschkowitz), BW 71 (stable yard behind DAW. Installation of foaling stalls), H. 834 nursery Raisko, BW 83 (sanitary facilities in House 184), BW 207 (Oslo sauna facility), garage next to house 7, BW 71 (stable yard behind DAW, extension of infirmary), BW 81 (Auschwitz labor. ancillary building), BW 81 (Auschw. labor. car garage),
"PoW Camp – BW 30 Crema II
Concreting of all basement ceilings, complete interior plastering, roofing, installation of all tracks and machinery, insertion of windows and doors. Entire masonry completed and put into operation on 20 Feb. 43.
PoW Camp – BW 30a, Crema III
Bricklaying of all exterior walls, concreting of all ceilings, installation of roof trusses as well as roofing, plastering of all ground-floor walls. Started with window insertion and furnace walls. Building shell completed." — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 252 PoW Camp, Crematorium 4 & 5. BW 30 b, c:
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: Manufacture of iron grilles for windows below:*
30 pieces 1.00 x 1.50 m,
4 pieces 0,50 x 1,00 m,
4 pieces 0,30 x 0,40 m.
Production and delivery of: 16 pieces of iron bars to be inserted into iron latches. Delivery time: 8 April 43. Measurements to be taken on site. Constr. Office Order No. 127 dated 29 March 43. Wykonawcy [Executor]*. Łoboda. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 30 April 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 89.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,018 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,108. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

30. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,743, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,790. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,186, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,249.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 7/43:
"Designation Women's CC.
*As of now, the designation women's CC /Women's Concentration Camp/ is dropped. Only the designation FL. /*Frauenlager, *women's camp/ is to be used."*

AGK, NTN, 94, p. 35. Odpis (transcript). Frei, pp. 238f.

31. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,860, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,677.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of March 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,165, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,330.

AGK, NTN, 134, p. 284; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Handover Negotiation":
"Structure No. PoW Camp 30 Crematorium II, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, was handed over today to the headquarters (lodging administration) of Auschwitz CC."
"The work was carried out partly by 'Huta' Inc., partly by prisoners. Roof truss by Industriebau A.G. Bielitz, machinery and furnace by Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt."
"Building description:"
"Basement: 1 morgue basement 30.0 x 7.0 with ventilation aeration and deaeration ducts, 1 gas-tight door, 1 morgue basement 50.0 x 7.93, W.F. and forecourt, 1 gold processing room, 1 office with safe, 1 vestibule with elevator, 3 staircases, 1 chute.
First floor: 1 vestibule, 1 corridor, 1 dissecting room with dissecting table, 1 laboratory, 1 toilet, 1 lavatory, 1 washroom, 1 incineration room with 5 x 3-muffle furnaces and compressed-air supply with corpse transport carts on rails, and coal or slag carts on rails, 1 brick partition wall for corpse ash, 1 engine room, 1 garbage-incineration room with complete garbage-incineration plant, 1 brick partition wall for garbage, 1 fuel store, 1 capo room, 1 equipment room, 1 urinal and toilet room, 1 staff room for inmates, 1 corridor, 1 staircase.
Attic: living room for inmates in Heraklith construction, 1 attic room with deaeration ducts of the furnace room, 1 attic room and deaeration of the whole crematorium, and 1. prov. elevator device. […]
1 chimney system 15.46 m high."
Inventory list of the basement: Room 2 – morgue [Morgue 2]: 4 wire-net insertion device, 4 wooden screens.
Part of the documentation is also the "Inventory of Crematorium II PoW Camp Auschwitz", plan no. 2197.

RGVA, 502-1-54, pp. 77-80. APMO, Neg. No. 20995/460.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz with the subject "Order 2261/80/17 of 18 Jan. 43 Bw 30 b":
"It is communicated in response to the above letter [of March 24, 1943] *that three gas-tight towers are to be manufactured in accordance with the order of 18 Jan. 43 for Bw 30 b and 30 c, exactly according to the dimensions and type of the towers delivered so far.*
On this occasion, we would like to remind you of another order dated 6 March 43 for the delivery of a 100/192 gas door for Morgue I of Crematorium III, Bw 30 a, which is to be manufactured exactly according to the type and dimensions of the basement door of Crematorium II opposite with a peephole made of double 8-mm glass with rubber seal and fitting. This order is to be considered particularly urgent.
The attic closing door ordered for Bw 30 in the order of 23 Jan. 43, as well as 1 piece of frame door, need not be manufactured; this order is no longer valid.
The prepared 10 cbm firewood will be collected at the next opportunity."

APMO, BW 30/34, p. 49; *ibid.*, p. 50.

In a carbon copy of the document, the first word "towers" is corrected in pen to "doors", the second word remained unchanged.

Special Headquarters Order: Frei, p. 239
"Effective immediately, I forbid all SS members, as a matter of principle, to enter the lodgings of the female supervisors in the staff building."

April 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 30,743, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,790. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,200, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,369. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Total delousing of civilian workers": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 228-229.
"The recently increasing cases of typhus among the civilian workers make it necessary to carry out a renewed, most-thorough delousing, so that measures are not demanded on the part of the civilian authorities which could mean a cessation or complication of carrying out war-important tasks."
"The SS garrison physician Auschwitz holds the disinfectors SS-Oberscharführer Klehr, SS-Rottenführer Barsch and SS-Schütze Ritscher fully responsible for the conscientious and factually correct carrying out of the delousing."
The SS garrison physician proposes a radical delousing of all civilian workers, including their clothing and personal possessions. The plan is as follows:
"3/4. Communal camp, Block 1 and 2
4/4. " " " 3, 2 wooden barracks as well as all prisoner personnel assigned to care for the civilian workers
5/4 Haus Rekord including waiters."
In addition, the houses occupied by the civilian workers:
6.4: House 157; 7.4: House 162; 8.4: House 156 ; 9.4: House 163; 10.4: House 23; 11.4: House 183; 12.4: House 34; 13.4: House 178; 14.4: House 51; 15.4: House 46: 16.4: House 43; 17.4: House 103; 18.4: House 50.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed in the week of 21 March – 27 March 43 at PoW camp by means of hand pumps": RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 54.
"On 22 March 43 two pumps = 20 hours. 100 ø line Crem. 2 groundwater."
On 23rd (100 ø line), 24th (150 ø line), 25th, 26th and 27th daily 20 hours, always "Crem. 2 Groundwater.", 120 hours in total.

Cost estimate by the J.A. Topf company for an incinerator for Auschwitz: Schnabel, D 133, p. 351 (transcript).
"Serial. No. # Subject of the estimate
1 cast-iron flue-gate valve with rollers, wire rope and hand winch
the necessary poker equipment
providing fitters
for the construction of the furnace, including travel expenses, daily allowances and social charges.
price of the furnace: RM 25148.
ID-number weight: 4037 kg
During the construction, sufficient helpers are to be made available to our fitters, free of charge for us. All the masonry materials, such as bricks, sand, lime and cement, shall be available at the construction site in time; these materials shall also be provided to us free of charge. These are:

approx. 19000 pieces of bricks,
approx. 20 cbm of masonry sand,
approx. 800 kg of cement,
approx. 6000 kg of lime.
The price for the furnace is free rail car, loaded from the station.

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,287, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,889. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,177, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,408. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Deutsche Reichsbahn, the Board of the Reichsbahn New-Construction Office Kattowitz, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Track connection PoW camp": — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 199.
"At the meeting in Auschwitz on 25 March 43, it was agreed that, as a replacement for the construction track of the New-Construction Office Kattowitz, which is soon to be demolished, a construction track of about 400 m useful length is to be laid immediately along the access road to the PoW camp."

The Czech prisoner Anton Hanušek, registration number 86194, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies two and a half months later, on June 19, 1944. 26 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. — Hoerlein Document No. 215.

Headquarters Order No. 7/43 reports the nomination of a new headquarters adjutant; mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; exhorts proper keeping of guard books; changes Sunday's handover time for the officer on duty; gives instructions for repairing storm damage; orders rat-control measures in the area of interest; advises of new library-book issue hours; and lists three found items. — Frei, pp. 239-241

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,640, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,701. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,441, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,415. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

The authorized construction representative of the Reich Ministry Speer in the district of the Armaments Inspectorate VIII. Inventory and demand for construction and assembly work of the construction project (ID word) VIII Hf 3 a. Friedrich Krupp A.G.- Essen, for the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (clerk). On March 31, 1943, the company employed 1,200 workers, including 372 Poles and 799 "CC inmates." — RGVA, 502-1-296, pp. 393-393a.

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of the Survey Division for the month of March 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 137f.
Fieldwork:
A. At Auschwitz CC (14 entries)
B. In PoW camp (15 entries).
"11. Staking out of the sewer system Crematorium III to trench A, length 143 m."
C. In area of interest (6 entries)

Land surveyor department, office work (10 entries).

Special Headquarters Order No. 10/43 reports the death of the former administrative leader of the Auschwitz CC on the Eastern Front, SS-Hauptsturmführer Rudolf Wagner. — Frei, p. 241

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,455, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,530. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,752, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,390. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,374, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,509. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,803, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,368. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

"Company: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges. Subject Order No. B.W. 19.
Day labor (ancillary) work on 18 Feb. – 20 March 1943."
Preprinted form in 7 columns (see entry of Feb. 22, 1943).
"22 March 43
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10 [hours] – *Crematorium 2.*
Drainage installed
23 March 43
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10 [hours] – *Crematorium 3*
29 March 43
I. Hagel – pipe layer – 10 [hours] – *Crematorium 3."* — RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 6.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed in the week of 28 March – 3 April 43 at PoW camp by means of hand pumps."
A total of 128 hours of groundwater pumping. — RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 53.

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice no. 380, order no. 41 D 2435 "for supplies and services for the erection of 2 Topf large-capacity cremation furnaces with 8 muffles each." Total cost RM 27,642.30. — RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,335, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,926. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,729, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,554. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. Central Construction Office, PoW camp, Crematorium 4 & 5, BW. 30 b, c:
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 24 pieces of anchor bolts for gas-tight doors according to sketch. On order fabrication and delivery. Delivery time: 10 April 43. Constr. Office order no. 149 dated 3 April 43. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Wróbel. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 9 April 43."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 90.

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,310, of whom unfit for labor and de- — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript

ployment: 3,755. — by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,674, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,480. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Traffic volume for the Deutsche Reichsbahn": — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 213.
"Regarding the above letter [of March 27, 1943]*, we informed that, for the expansion of the POW camp, a daily traffic volume of 30 rail cars, and for the expansion of CC likewise, a daily traffic volume of 30 railcars is to be expected."*
There is no information on the traffic volume of the Krupp halls.

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,433, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,948. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,480, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 2,525. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. "Delousing facility in PoW camp," BW 5a. Plan no. 2262 drawn by inmates No. 58297 and 63003. Front view, rear view, side view, ground plan, sections A-B and C-D. — RGVA, 502-1-58, p. 133.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the CC with the subject "Additional list of skilled workers to the list of 16 Feb. 43". — RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 158-160.
On February 16, 1943, the Central Construction Office transmitted to the headquarters "a list of names and numbers of skilled workers – prisoners." who were considered indispensable, with the request that they be exempted from transfer to other CCs.
"The following is an additional list of those skilled labor prisoners who are assigned to the Central Construction Office and were not yet included in the list of 16 Feb. 1943."
The following is a list of 104 prisoners with registration number, last name, first name, and area of assignment, divided among the following units:
- Labor unit "New Construction – Camp"
- Unit "Werkhallen
- Unit II "Werkhallen".

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month March" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. — RGVA, 502-1-320 pp. 69-70.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	98%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	65%
4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	100%
7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	100%
9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13)	5/8/1942	85%
10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	90%
11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	100%
12. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	75%

13. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	100%
14. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	100%
15. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
18. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	55%
19. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	98%
21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	82%
22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	60%
27. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	75%
28. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	98%
29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	100%
31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	90%
32. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	50%
33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	80%
34. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	80%
35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	80%
36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	80%
37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	85%
38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	85%
39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	85%
40. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	40%.
41. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	30%
42. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	25%
43. BW 157D: security workshop building	23/11/1942	10%
44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	65%
45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	40%
46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	5%
47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	45%
48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	70%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 419; inmates: 2068.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month March" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 116-117.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	50%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	100%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%

7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	95%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	95%
12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	60%
13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	95%
15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks)	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	60%
18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	50%
20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	98%
21. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	95%
22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	50%
23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	55%
24. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	60%
25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	80%
27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	60%
28. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
29. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	100%
30. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	40%
31. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	100%
32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV	20/11/1942	100%
32. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	90%

Labor deployment: 3,128 inmates.

This date marks the beginning of the series of reports of laboratory examinations by the SS Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz of samples of urine, blood, stool, sputum and throat swabs from Auschwitz CC inmates. ISD, folder 186-253.
For the period from 8 April 1943 to 15 January 1945, 17,535 names and 8,666 prisoner numbers are recorded (many names are repeated).

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,565, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 4,022. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,493, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,265. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. "File note on a meeting with representatives of the Reichsbahn at the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz on 9 April 43 concerning the relocation of the ramp for special transports." RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 205-206.
"At the meeting in Auschwitz on March 25, it was agreed that as a replacement for the construction track of the New-Construction Office in Kattowitz, which is soon to be demolished and where the ramp for the special transports is presently located, a construction track of about 400 m useful length along the access road to the PoW camp is to be laid immediately."
This is followed by general instructions for the project.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Board of the Reichsbahn New Construction Office Kattowitz, with the subject "Delousing": RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 40.

"In response to an inquiry there, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S informs that delousing of your followership members can take place in the disinfestation barrack of the civilian workers' lodgings Birkenau.
Since 1300 civilian workers pass through this barrack daily in the mornings as well as in the evenings, and since further extensive additions are to be expected shortly, this delousing can only take place temporarily – 1 time per month."

Central Construction Office, "List of all construction companies employed at the camp": RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 39. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 88.

"1. Firm Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin
2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Bickendorf
3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale
4. " Continentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg
5. " Deutsche Bau.-AG., Breslau
6. " Carl Falk, Gleiwitz U/S
7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Baumeister, Liegnitz
8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau
9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz
10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz
11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz
12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt-Gleiwitz
13. " Ing. R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz
14. " Schlesische Industriebau, Lenz u. Co.-AG., Kattowitz
15. " Lepski u. Co., Bunzlau
16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen
17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow
18. " Helmut Prestel, Sosnowitz U/S
19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz
20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln-Wilhelmsthal
21. " Ing. Richard Strauch, Werchow b/Galau N.L.
22. " Topf & Sons, Erfurt
23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz
24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz U/S
25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumeister
26. " Richer, Debica, Government General
27. " Godzil, Carl -K.G., Gleiwitz U/S
28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus
29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Laubau."

Another list without a header and without a date, but undoubtedly older, lists 27 companies with the following information: Serial no., company, authorized number (workers, divided into skilled and unskilled workers), and permit number (always issued in 1942):

"	F. Arb.	H. Arb.
1. Anhalt	60	40
2. Bahnbetr. Werk, Auschwitz	/	25
3. Boos Friedrich	10	20
4. Deutsche Bau A.G.	32	250
5. Bolney Speditionsfirma	/	20
6. Adler Gustav	/	20
7. Falk Karl	/	150
8. Hirt Hermann	5	30
9. Gottschling Wilhelm	4	4
10. "Huta"	/	430
11. Industriebau A.G.	10	50

12. Köhler Robert	*/*	*30*
13. Kluge, Baugeschäft	*10*	*340*
14. Kohlengrube Brzeszcze	*/*	*1000*
15. Lepsky u. Co.	*5*	*10*
16. Lenz u. Co. A.G.	*/*	*80*
17. Petersen Friedrich	*10*	*290*
18. Riedel u. Sohn	*1*	*105*
19. Reckmann Richard	*/*	*100*
20. Strauch Richard /	*400*	
21. Ing. Spirra Franz	*/*	*20*
22. Stadtverwaltung Auschwitz	*/*	*200*
23. 'Triton'	*/*	*30*
24. W. Wagner	*5*	*75*
25. Ing. Hans Wodak	*/*	*7*
26. Zementfabrik, Golleschau	*/*	*300*
27. Wasserwirtschaftsamt, Bielitz	*/*	*/ "

Central Construction Office. "Allocation of structures (BW) for the buildings, external and ancillary facilities of the Construction Project POW Camp Auschwitz U/S". RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 65-67.

BW 1:	construction-office expenses
BW 2:	site acquisition, development of the site
BW 3a:	30 inmate lodging barracks in quarantine camp BA I
BW 3b:	24 " " " " " " "
BW 3c:	60 " " " " " " BA II
BW 3d:	75 " " " " " " BA II
BW 3e:	48 " " " " " " BA III
BW 3f:	60 " " " " " " BA III
BW 4a:	2 utility barracks in the quarantine camp BA I
BW 2:	utility barracks in the quarantine camp BA I (tea kitchen)
BW 4b:	3 storage barracks in the quarantine camp BA I
BW 4c:	9 utility barracks BA II
BW 4d:	9 storage barracks BA II
BW 4e:	9 utility barracks BA III
BW 4f:	9 storage barracks BA III
BW 5a:	delousing barracks I in the quarantine camp BA I
BW 5b:	delousing barracks II BA I
BW 6a:	5 wash barracks in the quarantine camp BA I
BW 6b:	14 wash barracks BA II
BW 6c:	14 wash barracks BA III
BW 7a:	5 toilet barracks in the quarantine camp BA I
BW 7b:	14 toilet barracks BA II
BW 7c:	14 toilet barracks BA III
BW 8a:	1 morgue barracks in the quarantine camp BA I
BW 8b:	2 morgue barracks BA II
BW 8 c:	2 morgue barracks BA III
BW 9:	entrance building quarantine camp incl. transformer building BA I
BW 10:	headquarters building BA II
BW 11:	lavatory building BA II
BW 12a:	11 infirmary barracks BA II
BW 12b:	11 infirmary barracks BA III
BW 12c:	3 infirmary barracks BA I
BW 12d:	12 block-leader barracks BA II

BW 12e:	2 quarantine barracks, outside women's CC BA I
BW 12f:	block-leader barracks BA I
BW 13 :	47 watchtowers, wood
BW 14 :	barracks camp for the guard unit BA II
BW 14a:	16 lodging barracks
	3 wash barracks
	1 prov. Sauna
BW 14b:	3 utility barracks
BW 14c:	8 toilet barracks
BW 14d:	10 lodging and chamber barracks
BW 14e:	2 barracks for fuel
BW 14f:	1 infirmary barracks
BW 14g:	1 troop sauna
BW 14h:	fencing (wooden fence)
BW *14i:*	*2 pieces coal bunkers*
BW 15:	storage house
BW 16:	access roads and parking lot
BW 17:	road construction inside of camp
BW 18:	sewerage and sewage treatment plant
BW 18a:	ring ditch and leveling
BW 19:	water-supply plant
BW 20:	high-voltage plant
BW 21:	high-voltage power line feed von Birkenau
BW 22:	telephone system
BW 23:	alarm system
BW 24:	fencing
BW 25:	wire fence within camp
BW 26:	transformer station in BW 9
BW 26a:	″ ″ in BW 19 BA II
BW 26b:	backup power plant
BW 27:	railway track connection from Auschwitz Station
BW 28:	cooking kettles and heating stoves
BW 29:	fire ponds and cisterns
BW 30:	Crematorium II
BW 30a:	″ III
BW 30b:	″ IV
BW 30c:	″ V
BW 31:	bakery, located on construction ground of CC
BW 32:	disinfestation facility
BW 32:	*Gypsies disinfestation facility*
BW 33:	30 effects barracks
BW 34a:	4 chamber barracks BA II
BW 34b:	4 ″ ″ BA III
BW 35:	*water treatment plant*
BW 36:	*troop infirmary Birkenau*
BW 45:	*Hauptinsgemein*
BW 66 KL:	potato hall
BW 77 KL:	dog kennel

(Entries in italics were added with ballpoint pen.)

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Replacement of the wooden housings for the exhausters of

APMO, BW 30/5, p. 9

the 2 deaeration systems":
"On the basis of the order placed with you for the replacement of the wooden housings for the exhausters dated 29 March 43, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz confirms with express reference to the Decree of the Fuehrer for the Protection of the Armaments Industry of 21 March 42 (Reich Law Gazette I, p. 165) with assumption of full responsibility for the fact that the above-mentioned order is a "repair requirement," and that the order corresponds to the type, quantity and delivery date in the sense of the stated decree."

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,635, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,988. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,627, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,302. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "CCA, Crematorium IV, PoW camp 30 b, your letter of 3 April 43": — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.
"In reply to your above letter, we inform you that we have requested our foreman, Mr. Koch, to eliminate the cracks which have allegedly appeared recently on the 8-muffle furnace in Crematorium IV. At the same time, we took note of the agreement reached between your esteemed head of construction, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, and our Chief Engineer Prüfer, according to which we will rectify, at no cost to you, any defects in the cremation furnaces we have erected which occur within 2 months of the furnaces being put into operation. It is a self-evident condition that the defects occurred due to faulty workmanship and not due to overheating of the furnaces or due to the internal lining being pushed off by the stokers.
As already mentioned at the beginning, we have instructed our foreman Koch to repair the damage that has now occurred, which will probably have been done in the meantime."

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS garrison physician with subject "Total delousing of civilian workers." — RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 227.
"The total delousing of the civilian workers, as well as the thorough disinfection and cleaning of the quarters, has been carried out and was completed yesterday."

Central Construction Office. Order No. 294, PoW camp, Crematory III, BW 30 a: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 91.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: For board shack in basement in front of chute: 4 pieces door hinges 0.60 m lg., 4 pieces cones 8 cm lg., 20 pieces pipe hooks 100 for fastening pipe. Delivery time: until 15 April 43. Constr. Office Order No. 162 of 9 April 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Goderski, Durski. Ukończono* [finished]*: 14 April 42."*

Garrison Order No. 8/43 relaxes the camp lockdown by allowing furloughs under certain conditions. — Frei, pp. 241f.

Garrison Order No. 9/43 recalls that permission must be obtained for the wives or families of an SS member to stay at Auschwitz. — Frei, p. 242

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,221, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 3,944. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,671, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,290. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,709, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,422. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,859, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,331. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Central Construction Office. Distributor of the letter with the subject "New list on the division of the construction works in the PoW camp", showing the structure of the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 64.
SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff (head of the Central Construction Office).
Filing department
Construction economy: SS-Untersturmführer Pollok; civilian employee Schimmel
Construction Office CC: SS-Untersturmführer Kirschneck
Industrial Area: SS-Sturmmann Jothann
Planning Department: SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco
Department Below-Ground Construction: SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling
Road-Construction Department: SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling
Horse-Cart-Deployment Department: SS-Unterscharführer Kamann
Surveying Department: SS-Sturmmann Engler
Technical Department: SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda, SS-Rottenführer Beier
Mechanical-Engineering Department: SS-Sturmmann Beck, civilian employee Jährling
Carpentry Department: SS-Unterscharführer Vieth
Raw-Materials Department: SS-Unterscharführer Wilk
Workshop Manager: SS-Unterscharführer Bracht
Contracts Department: civilian employee Walter
Accounting Department: SS-Scharführer Betzinger
Motor Pool: SS-Oberscharführer Kögel
Labor Deployment: SS-Unterscharführer Weislav
Dipl. Ing. Käfer [responsibility not specified].

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,708, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,420. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,814, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,449. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

"J.A. Topf & Sons Erfurt. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47.
Recipient: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, Auschwitz U.S.
Listing.
Subject: No. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Aeration and deaeration system of Crema. II in PoW camp Auschwitz
30.2 kg CU [sic], *0.7 kg Zn, 6.8 kg Alu, 1.4 kg Zn-Al.*
Subject: No. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Forced-draft system of Crematorium II in PoW camp Auschwitz
88.5 kg Cu, 4.8 kg brass, 0.3 kg Sn-Bz, 0.3 kg Zn, 3.0 kg Zn-Al, 6.0 kg Cu-alloy, 5.0 kg aluminum
Ref.: No. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
2 Topf disinfestation furnaces for Crema II in POW camp, Auschwitz
25,-kg [sic] *Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg brass*
Subject: No. 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Extension of the aeration and deaeration system (warm-air supply) of Crema II in PoW camp Auschwitz.
5.5 kg Cu, 0.1 kg Zn, 1.4 kg Al, 0.6 kg Zn-Al."

A special headquarters order issues 12 measures to contain the chicken plague in the Auschwitz area. — Frei, p. 243

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,130, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,575. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,663, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,303. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz (Department IIIa) with the subject "Transfer of Inmates from Mauthausen CC and Buchenwald CC to Au CC": — RGVA, 502-1-296, pp. 360-360a.
"It is requested that inmates no. 382, 570, 1438, 2771 and 2823 from Buchenwald CC be transferred to Auschwitz CC. The 4 first-named are special heating fitters, the last-named an insulator. As a result of extremely urgent work in the camp here, which is vital to the war effort and must be completed without fail, it is necessary to summon inmates from other camps, since there are no more skilled workers available here and, despite repeated inquiries, civilian workers cannot be obtained."

Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, prov. district heating plant, my com. no. 2322". — RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 251-251a. RGVA, 502-1-139, p. 7.
The company F. Boos, commissioned with the construction of a district heating plant, receives an order from the Central Construction Office for a static calculation "for the three-flue chimney* (its weight is approx. 550 tons)" as well as drawings for a coal bunker and an ash bunker.
* "Cost calculation for the new construction of a chimney (3 ducts) 22.2 m high and 0.70 (3 x) upper clear width for prov. district heating plant in CC Auschwitz U/S".

A special headquarters order decrees that all chicken-keeping SS members report when their chickens show symptoms of fowl plague, and he describes the symptoms. — Frei, p. 244

Garrison Order No. 10/43 deplores and prohibits under penalty of law the practice of SS members reporting borrowed books as "lost," then paying the replacement value with the aim of indirectly acquiring the book, which could not otherwise be obtained on the open market. — Frei, pp. 244f.

Garrison Order No. 11/43 [backdated to April 13] gives two SS members permission for their families to visit them in Auschwitz and to stay there temporarily. — Frei, p. 245

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,152, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,521. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 16,003, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,332. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from Stutthof Concentration Camp, Administration, to SS-WVHA, Office Group D, with the subject "Approval of Forms." — AMS, I-IVC-2.
"The administration of Stutthof Concentration Camp requests a printing order for the Auschwitz CC (US) for the following forms:

(Garrison Physician of the Stutthof CC)

1.	*2000*	*pcs.*	*Inmate examination form*
2.	*5000*	*"*	*Dying certificates*
3.	*5000*	*"*	*Dead's certificates*
4.	*30000*	*"*	*Fever curves*
5.	*12000*	*"*	*Medical reports*
6.	*12000*	*"*	*Doctor's reports (carbon paper)*
7.	*15000*	*"*	*Death attestation*
8.	*7500*	*"*	*Death attestation (carbon paper)*
9.	*15000*	*"*	*Death notifications*
10	*5000*	*"*	*Index cards*
11.	*500*	*"*	*Daily reports*
12.	*1000*	*"*	*Strength reports (inmate mail censorship office)*
13.	*5000*	*"*	*Index cards*
14.	*2000*	*"*	*Incoming forms (printed on two sides) (Political Department)*
15.	*5000*	*"*	*Express letters*
16.	*5*	*"*	*Bound books (500 pages each)*

The head of the administration of the Stutthof Concentration Camp
SS-Obersturmführer."

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed during the week of 4 April – 10 April 43 by means of hand pumps". RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 52.

"On 5 April two pumps = 21 hours. 150 ø line. Crem. 2 groundwater
" 6 April " " = 21 " " " " "
" 7 April " " = 21 " 150 ø line. Crem. 2 & Constr. Sec. II
" 8 April " " = 21 " " line. Crem. 2. groundwater
" 9 April one pump = 10½ " 150 ø line. Crem. 2. groundwater
"10 April " " = 10½ " 150 ø line. Crem. 2. groundwater."

In addition, there are pumping hours at other structures. Total of 147 hours.

Garrison Order No. 12/43 grants permission to named relatives of 16 SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time. Frei, pp. 245f.

Garrison Order No. 13/43 permits all SS members to enter the House of the Waffen-SS under specified conditions. Frei, p. 247

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,130, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,288. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,977, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,365. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Directive No. 43 of SS Brigadier and Major General of the Waffen-SS Kammler to subordinate offices on "Camouflage of Construction Projects and Building Measures." RGVA, 502-1-1, pp. 359-359a; *ibid.*, pp. 360-360a.

"The main purpose of camouflage is to make the buildings and construction sites to be camouflaged blend in with their surroundings."

As the note of the "Central Office for Camouflage Colors," which refers to the Circular Decree of the Prussian Ministry of Finance (RdErl. d. Pr. Fin. Min.) of November 5, 1942, makes clear, camouflage essentially served air-raid protection.

Letter from the Topf company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation of disinfestation plant PoW camp, solid building B.W. 32 order no. 43/204/1". RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 159.

"With polite reference to our order confirmation of 16 Feb. 43 for a disinfestation

plant with 4 chambers and the delivery of 2 disinfestation carts in the total amount of RM 39,192.--, we hereby kindly request the transfer of the down payment in the amount of half of the above amount, namely RM 19,596.--."

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation Crematorium II and III Order No. 43/145/3": *"With polite reference to our order confirmation of 22 Feb. 43, it is hereby respectfully requested that the advance payment which has become due in the amount of half of the order sum RM 18,742.00 for 2 electric elevators be made, meaning RM 9,371. At the same time, we request your payment instruction for our invoice no. 323 of 23 March 43 for the delivered Demag electric hoist in the amount of RM 908."* RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 87.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation of Crematorium III in the PoW camp (garbage incineration furnace) Order No. 43/150/1": *"We politely refer to our order confirmation of 5 Feb. 43 for the delivery and construction of a garbage incinerator in Crematorium III at a total price of RM 5,791.-- and respectful request the transfer of the down payment in the amount of half of the aforementioned amount with approx. RM 2,900.--."* RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 85.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter of 29 March 43, Corr.Reg. No. 25924/43/Jä/Lm, Crematorium II and III PoW camp, BW 30 and 30a, our order no. 41/2249/1 of 4 Nov. 41": *"With reference to your above letter and to the conversation with our Chief Eng. Mr. Schultze, we declare ourselves willing to take back the damaged 3 forced-draft fans in Crematorium I* [sic]. *We ask you to arrange that, after removal of the blowers, they be returned immediately to our address at the Erfurt station, postage prepaid."* APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36.

Postcard from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office: *"We have posted to your account as follows:" RM 3,705 as "Credit note for 3 damaged and still to be returned forced-draft blowers. See our letter of 16 April 1943."* RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 231-231a.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 322 Crematory III BW 30 a. Supplementary order Com. No. 1242: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Fittings for 1 piece gas door as Con. No. 957 and as already supplied. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 20 April 43."* APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.

Central Construction Office. Order No. 323 PoW camp BW 30 b: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: WL locksmith shop to supply for 4 gas-tight doors: hardware as previously supplied. – The doors will be made in Hall II, and the hardware is to be delivered there. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 20 April 43."* APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,139, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,159. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 15,984, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,310. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed by means of hand pumps during the week of 11 April – 18 April 43". 10½ hours pumping work at Crematorium 3 for groundwater with one pump on 12, 13, 15, 14, and 16 April, and at other structures. Total of 139 hours. RGVA, 502-1-157, p 51.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant, SS- Bartosik, Doc. 32,

Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the subject "Lending of horse-stable barracks": *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Sonderkommando II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for lodging troops at Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Section II. Now that the operation of Sonderkommando II has ceased, and the appropriate space is also available at Crematorium III, notification is requested as to when the barracks can be disassembled so that they can be placed in their designated locations for installation."* — p. 139.

Letter from the Auschwitz CC camp physician to the Auschwitz CC headquarters: *"The following prisoners destined for the 'Golleschau' unit were examined by the camp physician on April 17, 1943, and found fit for work.*
The prisoners were deloused, their clothes disinfested and checked to see that they were free of lice. They are provided with proper clothing.
The prisoners may be transferred from the Main Camp on the condition that they be housed and used there separately from other prisoners for the next 4 weeks."
A list of 21 inmates follows. — ISD. OCC 2/7/a folder 56 II C/1.

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 31,614, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,060. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 16,304, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,324. — APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/3, p. 227.

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,489, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,938. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 16,701, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,307. — APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/3, p. 227.

"Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC *Auschwitz, 19 April 1943*
To the pharmacy of Auschwitz CC
The Inmate Infirmary needs:
phenol 1 Kg
Medical orderly
at the Inmate Infirmary
SS-Rottenführer
Hantl. " — APMO, D-AuI-5/1, *Arzneimittelbestellung*, p. 1179

Garrison Order No. 13a/43 deplores and threatens with punishment the unauthorized taking of construction material from the construction yard. — Frei, pp. 247f.

A circular announces a vaudeville event at the SS *Kameradschaftsheim*. — Frei, p. 248

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,546, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,356. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 17,379, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,285. — APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Headquarters Order No. 8/43 announces 3 promotions, a long list of awards, the transfer of a Sturmbannführer to the WVHA, and the appointment of a new head of administration, and then:
"4. Commendation. — APMO, *Standortbefehle*, Vol. 3. D-AuI-1/72, pp. 179-183. Frei,

On 9 March 43, during the pursuit of 2 Jews who had escaped from the Sonderkommando, SS-Unterscharführer Jochum, 2nd Comp., with 10 members of the 2. Company, crossed the Vistula under the most difficult conditions and confronted the inmates in a forest near Jedlin. To SS-Unterscharführer Jochum and the 10 other members I [Höss] *express my appreciation."* pp. 249-254

The order mentions the result of a collection on "Wehrmacht Day"; again forbids travelling on the Vistula dikes; decrees that vehicles which transported inmates, their property or laundry must be disinfected after use; prescribes a specific route to the work site for certain prisoner units; requires official proof for vacationers on leave because of deaths or bomb damage that the reason for leave really affected the vacationer personally; stipulates that weekend vacationers be taken off rations only on Sundays; sets latest turn-in time for weekend leaves; prohibits wild gardening, and requires submission of sketch plans for approval; prescribes that SS members of field offices be instructed monthly on handling and conduct with prisoners; instructs on transfer of savings of foreign volunteers; points out that service bicycles may be used only with bicycle cards; announces a collective order for a book on the Eastern campaign; introduces permission slips for entering the House of the Waffen-SS; orders the storage of issued guard winter overcoats and felt shoes; stipulates that a print-out of Sturmbann orders be submitted to the headquarters; gives instructions on the wearing of cloth coats and drill jackets during the warm season; forbids lower ranks to wear peaked caps while on duty; declares the camp identity card of a female guard invalid; and reports the discovery of two wallets.

Garrison Order No. 14/43 doubles the Easter weekend furlough quota from 5% to 10% of the garrison's actual strength, and provides specific instructions. Frei, pp. 254f.

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,850, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,001. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 17,496, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,296. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 32,442, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,587. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 17,467, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,548. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Engineering Office F. Badziura, individual invoice for RM 840 for work on BW 32 – disinfestation plant. RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 170.

Headquarters Order No. 9/43 announces the results of a "Stalingrad" collection and another for the Red Cross; orders the confiscation of three motorcycles and nine bicycles; sets end times for weekend furloughs, depending on rank; orders a shutdown for Easter weekend for all "field offices of departments working with prisoners"; and reports one lost property. Frei, pp. 255f.

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,579, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,615. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,103, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,623.

Central Construction Office, "Minutes of the Meeting on April 21, 1943 with SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Frank on the Occasion of the Visit to Auschwitz CC." The visit took place on April 20. The topics covered are: RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 75-78.

1. general planning.
2. garden of the Construction Office
3. aerial photograph of the Auschwitz CC
4. construction office of KL. Auschwitz
5. construction site tour
   a) provisional bakery
   b) district heating plant
   c) troop lodgings PoW camp.

Auschwitz CC, Radio Service. Telex from the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 61; 502-1-336, p. 76 (transcript).

"SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks demands immediate erection of an electric fence around the 30 effects barracks; the crematoria are to be partitioned off."

Special Headquarters Order No. 11/43 reports an outbreak of avian cholera and orders appropriate action to contain it. Frei, pp. 256f.

Garrison Order No. 15/43 cites a WVHA chief order to relocate various offices, gives addresses, phone numbers and detailed instructions. Frei, pp. 257f.

Garrison Order No. 16/43, backdated to 22 April, allows named relatives of 18 SS members a temporary visit to Auschwitz. Frei, pp. 258-260

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,983, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,434. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,098, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,290. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,034, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,594. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,252, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,663. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 33,952, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,509. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,252, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,705. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,382, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,543. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,202, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,443. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Headquarters, Department IIIa, letter to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Transfer of inmates from Mauthausen and Buchenwald CC to Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 147.
"Regarding the above reference, Department IIIa informs us that, of the prisoners from Buchenwald CC named in the letter there [of April 14, 1943]*, one is ill, and the others are engaged in the construction of a gas pipeline. For these reasons, a transfer from Buchenwald CC to here cannot take place."*

Central Construction Office. Central Construction Office, PoW camp, Crematorium 4 & 5, BW 30 b and c: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 12 pieces window grilles 50 x 70 cm,*
4 pieces of window grilles 50 x 100 cm,
6 pieces of skylights ca. 160 x 60 cm,
2 pieces skylight ca. 110 x 60 cm.
Delivery time: 4 May 43.
Construction Offices order no. 202 dated 27 April 43. Wykonawcy [executor]*: Rygusil. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 30 April 43."*

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,299, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,465. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,410, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,830. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the agriculture department, SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. Caesar, with the subject "Track connection to PoW camp, construction work": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 184.
"The substructure work for the track connection to the POW camp will be started in the near future. The line has already been marked out. It is therefore necessary that the fields to the left and right, each 20 meters from the axis of the new siding, not be tilled."

29. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,422, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,332. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,330, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,910. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Der Head of Office Group D, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Report of completed structures, chimney Crematorium BW 11, pump house at the main guard house BW 29": RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 9.
"I report completion of chimney Crematorium BW 11 and pump house at the main guard house BW 29. The structures have been transferred to the Auschwitz CC headquarters (Corr.Reg. No. 20744/43/Ki/Pa)."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Gau Commissioner for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in Kattowitz with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Construction of a Barracks for Dept. III a of the Headquarters of the CC" The request concerns an office barracks: RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 10.
"Due to the continuous influx of new prisoners, Department III a of the headquarters

had to be significantly enlarged, so that the office space occupied up to now is no longer sufficient by far. The construction of the office barracks is therefore absolutely necessary. It is requested that the application be granted as soon as possible."

Garrison Order No. 16a/43 points out again that "prisoner columns, teams as well as individual prisoners are not allowed to use *Bahnhofstrasse* under any circumstances," and describes the route to be taken. — Frei, p. 260

30. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,777, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,892. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 280; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of April 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,659, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 5,619. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 227.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC Headquarters, Department IIIa, with the subject "Commandeering of the unit Crematorium III in the PoW camp for Saturday and Sunday, May 1 and 2, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1.256, p. 154.
"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police requests commandeering of the unit Crematorium III PoW camp for Saturday and Sunday, May 1 And 2, 1943 in the strength of 250 prisoners. The unit is needed for most-urgent work on the aforementioned construction."

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report for the fixing of quotas for the siding of the Krupp factory halls and the siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz." — RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 180-181.
1. Siding Krupp factory hall.
"2. Siding prisoner-of-war camp as follow-on facility to Krupp factory halls.
The prisoner-of-war camp is set up as accommodation and to provide labor for the Krupp works at Auschwitz. The camp is located at a distance of approx. 2.5 km from the Krupp factory halls, and a rail connection for the PoW camp is absolutely necessary for the following reasons:
1. closed transport of prisoners from the camp to the workplaces (Krupp factory halls);
2. supply of the camp with the necessities of life, such as food, articles of lodging, and clothing;
3. transport of the necessary materials in order to be able to complete the construction of the prisoners' quarters on schedule with the commissioning of the Krupp factory halls."

Administration of the Auschwitz CC. Order No. 363. Shed next to Crematorium I: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 92.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 4 pieces of bands with supporting clamps and 1 overthrow. 22 pieces of screws /fixing the bands and clamps. Wykonawcy* [Performer]*: Resl. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 27 April 43.*
Order of the administration no. 2888."

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow Company in Hamburg show a delivery of 1,018 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 6,108. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

Headquarters Order No. 10/43 mentions two awards and a number of transfers and commandeerings; deplores misconduct at railroad crossings with barriers; regulates sending telegrams abroad; announces telephone numbers of Riga CC; calls for the collection of corks; gives instructions on the wearing of uniform jackets and SS armbands; forbids taking women into troop quarters; repeats the duty to have plan sketches approved for gardens; declares the 1st of May free of work; requires daily presentation and signing off of guard books; mentions a lost — Frei, pp. 260-263

passport; and appoints SS-Hstuf Schwarz to substitute for SS-Hstuf Aumeier, who is on leave.

May 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,893, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,837. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,787, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,123. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Printed form: — GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 31. GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30
"Waffen-SS
SS-Totenkopfsturmbann Auschwitz
Swearing In
SS Rifleman (res.) Andreas Lange, born 13 Nov. 22, of the 1st Staff Company / SS Totenkopfsturmbann Auschwitz was sworn in on 1 May 1943 by SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein as follows:
'I swear to you, Adolf Hitler, as Führer and Chancellor of the German Reich, loyalty and bravery, I pledge obedience to you and to the superiors appointed by you until death! So help me God!'"
Sgd.: Andreas Lange, SS rifleman.
"Commitment.
I am aware that the Führer alone decides on the life and death of an enemy of the state. I must not physically harm or put to death any enemy of the state (prisoner). Any killing of a prisoner in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the Reichsführer-SS.
I am aware that, if I violate this commitment, I will be held inexorably accountable."
Sgd.: Andreas Lange, SS Rifleman.[16]

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,975, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,809. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,804, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,077. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 34,959, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,735. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,808, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,023. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

X-ray book No. 12 of the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from May 3 to 26, 1943, and contains entries numbered 4439 to 5638. — APMO, D-Aul-5/12. ISD, folder 67o.

[3.] "List of individual F.N. [?] for month of April 1943 for comparison."[17] Summary of total labor hours of skilled and unskilled workers (inmates), subdi- — Adler; unpaginated reproduction

[16] The document is dated "Auschwitz CC, den 11.43" [sic].
[17] The date is missing, but other monthly lists of the same type bear the date of the 3rd or 4th of the following month.

vided into:
a) private firms (25 firms),
b) SS offices,
c) armament factories,
d) central construction office (construction office and bricklaying school).
Total: 18,572 hours by skilled workers and 117,818 hours by unskilled workers.

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,133, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,753. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 18,781, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,051. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office, "Report on the Relocation of the Ramp for Special Transports," excerpt: — RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 160-161
"The camp commander of the Auschwitz concentration camp, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, has obtained from the Reichsbahn that the special transports be unloaded from this construction track, and for this purpose has had as a temporary access road built there by prisoners, as well as a ramp from old demolition wood. […]
After completion of the private siding to the prisoner-of-war camp, which, however, can only be started after the allotment of the quotas, the special transports can be unloaded directly in the prisoner-of-war camp, so that the temporary ramp will then become superfluous."

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,062, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,767. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,070, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,946. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,054, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,837. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,291, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,173. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Headquarters Order No. 11/43: — Frei, pp. 263-265
"1. Commendation
I commend SS Rifleman Alexander [H]*orschütz, 6th Comp. for his prudent actions on the occasion of the escape attempt on 4 May 43.*
Through his attentiveness, it was possible to recapture 2 Gypsies who had strayed from their work unit. In connection with his annual leave, [H]*orschütz will receive from me an additional 3 days of special leave."*
The order also reserves to the headquarters the issuance of exit passes for the House of the Waffen-SS; orders the replacement of the cook at the Sola Hut, and organizes a hut-cleaning service; announces a collective order for a book on the Norwegian campaign; orders the SS garrison physician to attend a training course in Oranienburg; orders that telexes be kept short; sets the departure of prisoner units as of 10 May to 6:00 a.m.; announces performance of an operetta in the *Kameradschaftsheim*; appoints SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz as Höss's representa-

tive during a one-day absence; and reports two lost items found.

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,570, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,077. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,353, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,214. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

SS-WVHA, chief of Office D II, internal circular: — RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 51.
"In agreement with the chief of Office Group C, SS Brigadier Dr. Kammler, effective June 1, 1943, the pay for prisoners directly employed for purposes of Office Group C is fixed as follows:
RM 6.- for skilled inmate laborers per day's work and
RM 4.- for unskilled inmate laborers per day's work.
RM 3.- for female inmates per day's work.
For Auschwitz and Lublin CC the following rates apply:
RM 4.- for skilled inmate laborers per day's work, and
RM 3.- for unskilled inmate laborers per day's work.
RM 2.- for female inmates per day's work."

Central Construction Office. "Report on the difficulties encountered in the expansion of the POW camp": — RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 136-137.
"The main deficiency is the lack of suitable labor; in particular, there is a lack of skilled workers, which is absolutely necessary for such a large construction project.
[…]
Since the camps was already getting occupied during its expansion, it is impossible to prevent the organization of materials to the necessary extent. Stacked bricks, cement and other materials are taken away overnight by inmates and used for their own purposes (installation of additional capo shacks in the barracks, placement of concrete paving in the barracks, etc.). […]
Furthermore, non-allocation of quotas creates the very greatest difficulties. The railway siding, which is the prerequisite for bringing the necessary materials, still could not be built."

Central Construction Office. "Final invoice for carpentry work for PoW camp Crematorium II from Industrie-Bau-A.G. Bielitz, Elisabethstr. 21." The company receives the due payment of RM 9,061.86 in accordance with the contract of October 24, 1942. — RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 195-196.

A circular announces the performance of a play at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. — Frei, pp. 265f.

Headquarters Order No. 12/43 reminds that "entry into the town of Auschwitz for urgent official business is only allowed with a permit to that effect"; announces departure times of the bus service to the Sola Hut; orders the collection of spent batteries; and reminds that only those may leave the camp area after closing time who have an exit or leave permit to that effect. — Frei, p. 266

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 35,967, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,260. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,561, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,455. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Auschwitz CC, Radio Service, to the Central Construction Office, SS- — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 320.

Sturmbannführer Bischoff:[18]
"SS-Brigadefuehrer and Major General der Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler has ordered that you be in Berlin early on Monday, 10 May 43 with all plans and calculation documents for irrigation and draining PoW Camp Auschwitz.
Sgd. pp. Schuermann, SS-Oberscharfuehrer."

Auschwitz CC, Radio Service:[18] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 339.
"Gross-Rosen No. 960, 8 May 43 1800 – XY -.
To the headquarters of Auschwitz CC -
SS-Stubaf. Bischof [sic] *with clerk to report on Monday 10 May 43 – 11.00 a.m. with all documents, plans, allocations to SS-Brigadefuehrer and Major General of the Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, for irrigation and draining PoW camp 200000 men.*
Sgd. Gideon SS-H'Stuf and camp commander."

Special Headquarters Order No. 14/43 decrees that incoming mail for female inmates is to be delivered with immediate effect to the new mail-censorship office at women's camp Birkenau. Frei, p. 267

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,514, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,078. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,637, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,535. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting with the head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler". Report on Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on May 7. The following persons took part in the meeting: RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 33-38; 502-2-117, pp. 4-7.
SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss
SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel
SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff
SS-Sturmbannführer (F) Dr. Caesar
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths
SS-Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek.
Topics covered include:
1) agricultural buildings.
"Stable yard Birkenau:
Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Action' 1 are erected in addition to one Swiss and one air-force-type barracks."
2) Buildings under the jurisdiction of the garrison physician.
"General description by the garrison physician that the maintenance of the inmates' health for the great tasks does not seem assured, due to the poor latrine conditions, an inadequate sewer system, lack of sick barracks, and the absence of washing, bathing, and disinfestation facilities."
The SS garrison physician suggests:
"He is opposed to the pit system because of the high ground-water level which is likely to contaminate the ground-water."
He considers the use of horse-stable barracks as an infirmary inadequate.
"In order to provide a definitive solution for delousing at PoW camp, it was suggested by the garrison physician that complete new disinfestation facilities, including bathing facilities, be provided for each subsection of the construction sections, which is 10. In contrast, it was pointed out by the head of the Central Construction Office that the

[18] Text in capital letters without umlauts.

large disinfestation plant of the PoW camp is under construction and must first be completed."

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,491, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,246. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,878, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,863. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed by means of hand pumps during the period 18 April – 8 May 43". On April 18, 7 hours, and on April 19, 10½ hours at PoW camp Crematorium 3 to pump out groundwater by means of a pump. Other work in Section 2. 311 hours in all. — RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 50.

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,427, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,246. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,820, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,841. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

"Urgent telegram" from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 44.
"Chief Eng. Prüfer immediately to here, no postponement possible, bring all drawings and calculations for chimneys, also send assembly drawing for prov. Demag elevator III immediately".

Headquarters Order No. 13/43 decrees that all headquarters members submit a curriculum vitae; sets deadlines for submission of leave and permission slips; prohibits the removal of belts at the barber shop; restricts SS members and family members to three days in the House of the Waffen-SS; exhorts punctual appearance in case of appointment to the SS court; mentions a commandeering; deplores the theft of a service bicycle; and makes keeping the well-protection area clean obligatory. — Frei, pp. 267f.

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,403, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,346. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,817, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,833. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C (Kammler), "Meeting Report" with the subject "Irrigation and Draining CC und PoW camp Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 69-72.
"Participants:
SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler
SS-Obersturmbannführer Ermler
SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff
SS-Obersturmführer (F) Prinzl
SS-Obersturmführer Weber
SS-Obersturmführer Landau
SS-Untersturmführer Egeling [sic]
SS-Unterscharführer Haack."
Topics covered:

1) Irrigation CC
2) Sewage disposal
3) PoW camp irrigation
4) PoW camp sewage disposal
"The sewage treatment plant in Construction Section I was originally intended as [for] *a quarantine camp for 8000 men. In the meantime, the occupancy grew to 18000 men. Consequently, it follows that this plant is no longer adequate."*
5) Covering open wells
6) SS-Unterscharführer Haack is commandeered to the Central Construction Office for a period of 4 weeks.
7) *"To keep carrying out the aforementioned work, the following are needed:*
200 prisoner masons
60 prisoner carpenters
20 prisoner electricians
20 inmate installers
20 prisoner insulators
15 inmate heating engineers, disinfestation specialists,
in addition to the present construction-office units, 4,000 able-bodied auxiliaries will be needed."

Letter from SS-Obersturmführer Grosch to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 143-144.
"Report according to orders:
1. Labor input for sanitary needs PoW camp to 4000 men determined. Camp commandant is prepared to provide this additional labor; primarily from 3200 quarantine prisoners, remainder to be drawn from other non-construction assignments. […]
3. precondition for carrying out these measures is additional secondment of 100 guards and provision of
280 bricklayers
60 carpenters
30 electricians
45 plumbers
20 insulators
22 heating fitters."

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,472, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,440. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,794, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,282. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office, "Report on the division of labor in the immediate program at PoW camp Auschwitz." Division of responsibilities: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338.
1) SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff: overall direction.
2) SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco: drawings
3) SS-Untersturmführer Janisch: drawings for the toilet seats
4) SS-Obersturmführer Jothann: Construction Office of the water treatment station
5) Civilian employee Teichmann: Construction of the washing, toilet and utility barracks in Constr. Section II.
"9. Civilian employee Jährling is to install boilers and water heaters in the wash barracks, as well as the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III. SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff will consult with the camp commandant, SS-

Obersturmbannführer Höss, about the showers.
For the disinfestation furnaces, the SS-W.V.H.A. will moreover send an OT drawing."

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Auschwitz CC": ISD, folder 459.
"Reichsführer!
The camp commandant of Auschwitz CC has conveyed that, during the night of May 4-5, the subcamp Buna was attacked by enemy planes. 8 bombs were dropped in the immediate vicinity of the prisoners' camp. No damage was done. One airplane attacked the watchtowers and fired machine guns at them. No casualties were incurred.
The camp commandant was instructed to request from the responsible air-district command an appropriate defense consisting of twelve 2 cm anti-aircraft guns."

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 36,814, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,487. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,718, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,812. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Service trip of SS-Obersturmführer Grosch to Auschwitz and Krakow." RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 328-334.
"The task of the service trip was to determine how the urgent sanitary work in PoW camp Auschwitz could be furthered by combining the available manpower and additional procurement of the necessary materials."
"Even with the work in progress at the PoW camp, a concentration of the manpower assigned there to future sanitary construction work presents certain difficulties. Because of the extraordinarily large number of sick and quarantined prisoners (about 8,000), Construction Section I is to be cleared exclusively for such prisoners, according to the instructions of the commandant; this will result in the reallocation of the Gypsy Camp, and additional completion of lodging blocks in Construction Section II."
Based on the strength report of 8 May 1943, it is decided to release 1,500 construction workers.
"Without endangering the overall operation, however, the total number of 4,000 prisoners to be made available for construction work on the new sanitary facilities PoW camp, as demanded by the head of the Central Construction Office, will not be possible.
Therefore, investigations had to be made where deductions could still be made from the total of 33,587 prisoners fit for work at other locations […].
Since the new sanitary work to be done in PoW camp represent completely isolated operations, it is possible that, from the large number of those unemployed (8,673 in total), the male prisoners in admission quarantine, approx. 3,200 in total, will be taken out."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Labor Deployment Department, headquarters Auschwitz CC: RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 335.
"Re: Additional labor input for the special measures in the prisoner-of-war camp as ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler. Reference: meeting on May 13 at the Central Construction Office."
Six additional units with a total of 440 prisoners are put together.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Implementation of the special action – procurement of materials": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315-316.
Request to the Krakow Construction Inspectorate "to deliver to the Central Construction Office for the purpose of carrying out the ordered special action and for

the construction of the large greenhouse facility" a number of pipes of various dimensions.

Telex from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C: RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 141.
"Subject: Boiler room for PoW camp Auschwitz.
Ref.: File memo on the meeting with the head of Office Group C on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz on 7 May."
"In the course of the special measures in PoW camp Auschwitz, the 35 cooking kettles listed under 1.) agricultural structures of the new women's camp Buda [sic] *are urgently needed. Since all utility barracks of Construction Section II are to be completed, the local office takes the liberty of inquiring whether another 60 kettles can be diverted from existing stocks for these measures."*

"Urgent telegram" from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.
"Bring along thermal and static calculations for chimneys of Crem. II and IV. Presence of Chief Eng. Prüfer absolutely necessary."
The telegram is followed by a note from civilian employee Jährling:
"Have already spoken to Topfwerke by phone this morning. Chief Eng. Prüfer is in the Rhineland on a business trip and has been informed by his company by telephone of his urgent appearance in Auschwitz. Arrives here Monday. Earlier would not be possible. For safety's sake, I asked for the same calculations for both Crem. (meaning II and IV)".

A circular announces a musical evening and a vaudeville show at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, p. 269

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,478, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,435. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,388, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,739. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office, "Urgent telegram" to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
"Bring along Monday rough project for hot-water heating for approx. 100 showerheads. Installation of heating coils or boilers in the Crem. III waste incinerator under construction or in flue for the purpose of exploiting the high exhaust-gas temperatures. It is possible to build a higher wall of the furnace to accommodate a large reserve tank. Please send the corresponding drawing to Mr. Prüfer on Monday, 17 May."

Headquarters Order No. 14/43 announces the establishment of the Bergen-Belsen Camp; forbids entering or riding on planted and seeded fields; deplores plundering of lilac bushes and exhorts gentle pruning; exhorts compliance with uniform regulations; and mentions the theft of a pair of rubber boots. Frei, pp. 270f.

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,424, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,489. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,451, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,722. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311.

"Subject: special measure for the improvement of hygienic facilities at PoW camp – Auschwitz.
Reference: Order of SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler."
The following is sent as attachment:
"Report on the measures taken for the implementation of the special program ordered by SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler at Auschwitz CC. […]
6. Disinfestation Plant.
For the disinfestation of the prisoners' clothing, an OT disinfestation plant is planned in each of the subcamps of Constr. Section II. In order to be able to carry out proper body delousing for the prisoners, boilers will be installed in the two existing prisoner bathrooms in Constr. Section I, so that hot water will be available for the existing shower system. It is also planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator in Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower system to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations have been held with the Topf & Sons company of Erfurt concerning the construction of this system."

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Large-scale laundry Auschwitz CC, BW 160 Delivery of laundry machines ordered from Poensgen, Düsseldorf": RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 23-24.
"In the temporary laundry of the protective-custody camp, 3 washing machines with a total capacity of 213,- kg per wash cycle are installed. With 6 washing cycles per day and 6 working days, this results in 213 x 6 x 6 = 7668.- kg of laundry per week. The total output of the provisional laundry with the 6 pieces of machines and 6 centrifuges to be ordered would then be 7668,- kg + 18144,- = 25812,-. If, as before, the provisional laundry is operated in 2 shifts, an output of 25812.- x 2 = 51624.- kg would have to be expected. The projected large laundry plant should perform 66000 kg after complete expansion, calculated for 30000 men."

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,862, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,277. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,644, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,742. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,830, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,467. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,585, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,719. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the company Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft, Berlin-Charlottenburg, to Department III C of the SS-WVHA, with the subject "Circulating-air disinfestation plant". RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 98-98a.
The company offers its "electrically heated circulating-air disinfestation system, Type II/So, for 220/380 volts three-phase current" with 2 chambers and 2 transport carts at a total price of RM 7,956.

Headquarters Order No. 14a/43 forbids entering the towns of Schoppinitz, Sossnowitz [sic] and Bendsburg; reports on the issuance of non-chauffeured car permits to two senior SS officers. Then: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 32. Odpis (transcript); Frei, pp. 217f.
"3. Renaming of camps:

The camps will be given the following designation with immediate effect:
Main Camp Auschwitz = *A I*
New buildings House 7 = *A II*
Birkenau Section I
/women's camp and current man's camp/ = *B I*
with Subsections a, b.
Section II
/men's and Gypsy camp/ = *B II*
with Subsections a, b, c, d, e, f.
Section III
/not yet occupied/ = *B III"*

The order prohibits placing private phone calls from the House of the Waffen-SS; deplores and again prohibits the entering of railroad beds; threatens punishment to those who do not spend their leave in the authorized place; and reports the finding of a large sum of money.

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 3,003, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,504. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,574, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,793. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. "Certificate: — RGVA, 502-1-41, p. 35.
"For the purpose of supervising the manufacture of anchoring parts for the crematorium in the PoW camp, permission is granted to the foreman Messing of the Topf & Sons company to enter the workshops of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz."

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,963, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,478. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,655, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,788. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Headquarters Order No. 15/43 requires all SS members to identify themselves when passing the turnpike posts, and that posts insist on inspection; restricts taking of passport photographs to daily between 9-10 a.m.; reserves to the commandant the assignment of rooms in the House of the Waffen-SS; asks about a suspected female subtenant. — Frei, p. 273

Headquarters Order No. 16/43 directs that "all SS members residing here with their own households" report the number of their rooms, and state whether any of them have been let to subtenants; explains methods of payment for hospital bills of SS family members; and announces that during the next war year, soldiers' leave will be limited to 14 days (plus 6 days for those older than 50 year). — Frei, p. 274

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 37,927, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,528. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,624, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,778. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Surveying Unit": RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 67.
"In connection with the escape on May 20, 1943 of the 3 land surveyors listed below
No. 115 Jarzekowski
" 355 Rotter
" 6810 Chybinski
the entire surveying unit of 26 prisoners was retained in the camp today as follows:"
A list of 26 prisoners with registration numbers and last names follows.

Letter from Robert Koehler, civil engineer, to Central Construction Office, subject "Repair of lining in chimney Crem. II": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37.
"With reference to yesterday's phone conversation with Mr. Ustf. Kirschnek, I would like to inform you that Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer of the Topf & Sons company in Erfurt will be able to send you a proposal for the installation of the newly projected lining only middle of next week, after he has inspected the plan he was given yesterday. However, in order not to disturb the progress of the repair work intended by you by this delay, I recommend having the rest of the operationally worn-out and partly still standing lining cleared out of the chimney by your unskilled workers as soon as possible, in order to start with the new lining by my 2 specialists immediately after the arrival of the Topf Company's proposal, and after their approval by the current building owner. The corresponding construction materials would have to be immediately brought to the construction site by you, as well as the necessary equipment and scaffolding."

Headquarters Order No. 17/43 reminds that unauthorized persons are forbidden to enter the accommodation and clothing chambers; insists that SS members being transferred away from Auschwitz turn in all Reich-owned furnishings; reminds that radio sets must be registered; forbids passage through the grounds of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* at Auschwitz; thanks all helpers during an accident; and reports a private bicycle found. Frei, pp. 275f.

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,108, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,585. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,732, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,849. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

The Jewish prisoner Isaak Attas, registration number 115899, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "Lung TBC fibro-caseosa bilateralis – Pneumothorax artif. right." The prisoner dies after nine months on February 25, 1944. 14 "fever-curve" forms and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. Hoerlein Document No. 215
On February 26, 1944, the 1st camp physician Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the body of Gr. Jewish inmate no. 115899, Attas Isaak, Isr. Born -. -. 1920":
"Cause of death: destructive pulmonary and laryngeal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual."

Central Construction Office. File memo: RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.
"Subject: Meeting with the head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler.
Reference: Visit to Auschwitz on 21 May 43 10:00 a.m.
Participants:
SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler
Obersturmbannführer Höss
" Möck[e]*l*

Sturmbannführer Bischoff
Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths
" (F) Prinzl
Obersturmführer Grosch
Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek
from the Reich Ministry of Armament and Ammunition
Mr. Desch
Sander
from the GB-Bau Breslau
Mr. Schulz
" Jason
Meeting Report:
After welcoming remarks by the Brigadeführer, Ostubaf. Höss gave a brief report on the origin and purpose of the overall CC plant here.
In 1940, after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, the Auschwitz Camp was built in the estuary triangle between Vistula and Sola by developing the grounds of an artillery barracks and many additions, conversions and new buildings, using large quantities of demolition materials. Originally intended as a quarantine camp, it later became a Reich camp and was thus given a new purpose. The border location between the Reich and the G.G. proved to be particularly favorable because of the ever-worsening situation, since the filling of the camp with manpower was guaranteed. In addition, the solution of the Jewish question was added in recent times, for which the prerequisite for the accommodation of initially 60,000 prisoners had to be created, which grew to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camps were mainly intended for the large-scale industry growing in the neighborhood. The camp contains in its area of interest various armament factories, for which the labor force is to be provided on a regular basis."
"2.) Large-scale PoW camp
[…] *Due to various epidemic dangers, however, it is currently essential to take special measures to improve the existing facilities.* […]
The garrison physician Hstuf. Dr. Wirths explained in addition that the great danger of epidemics could not be fought properly due to arrivals from the east and the low possibilities of control due to lack of water and lack of allotments for the necessary drainage facilities.
In addition, there is the danger of the spread of the epidemics for the large industrial area through the contact of prisoners with civilian workers. The need for material for the new construction as well as for the maintenance is very great. The daily births of about 50 children in the gypsy camp, the treatment of 10,000 prisoners without the most primitive hygienic facilities, especially water, do not allow any alternative possibilities. For the most-necessary delousing facilities, the allotments are missing in order to be able to carry out a systematic and promising epidemic control. For the former small number of prisoners, the condition of the hygienic conditions was already bad; with the many new arrivals and the imminent increase to over 100,000, without the provision of contingents, the danger of such outbreaks has grown in an unforeseeable way, and responsibility can hardly be borne."

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,064, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,670. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,786, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,806. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Headquarters Order No. 18/43 again prohibits the removal of belts at the barber's; because of the loss of a warehouse, no clothing requests are forwarded to the SS clothing agency in Berlin for the time being; mentions a change of address of the Frei, pp. 276-278

SS clothing agency, Munich; announces new mail-collection times; prohibits alterations to Reich-owned uniforms; insists on military haircuts; prohibits circumvention of official channels for field mail by use of civilian mailboxes; mentions change in phone number of SS headquarters; grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time; decrees that non-barracked married SS members receive a different type of camp ID card; and mentions finding of a large sum of money.

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,023, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,566. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,750, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,710. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the SS Leadership Main Office, Office Group D, to the SS Infantry Replacement Battalion "Ost", with the subject "Transfers": APMO, microfilm no. 1613/98.
"[…] *2. SS-Hauptsturmführer of the Reserves Josef Mengele, born 16 March 1911, SS Infantry Replacement Battalion 'Ost', is transferred to the WVHA, Office Group D, effective 30 May 1943. To be marched off after transfer of official duties to SS-Sturmbannführer Sack.*
To be marched off to Auschwitz CC near Kattowitz, reporting to camp commandant."

Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, prov. boiler house, my com. no. 2322": RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 218-218a.
"Enclosed you will find a representation of the forced-draft system with flue gas and dust separation for the prov. district heating plant there. […]
The performance and warranty data are:
(a) For a forced-draft unit type H 12 for a boiler of 100 sq.m. heating surface:

flue-gas volume	*9000 cbm/std*
this is	*2.5 "/sec*
at a flue-gas temperature	*310°C*
specific weight	*0.62 kg/cbm*
static pressure measured at the fan outlet	*40 mm wc*
allowance for resistances in the flue-gas separator and ducts	*55 mm wc*
required allowance 10%	*4 mm wc*
pressure difference of	*99 mm wc*
power requirement on the fan shaft measured approx.	*6.4 PS*
speed	*1420 rpm*

Drive motor: A three-phase motor of 7 1/2 hp output at 1420 rpm is required for this draft system. With variable speed starter required for 50% speed reduction as torque decreases.
b) For a forced-draft unit type H 13 for a boiler of 150 sq.m. h.sf.:

flue-gas volume	*13,500 cbm/std*
this is	*3.75 "/sec*
at a flue-gas temperature	*310°C*
specific weight	*0.62 kg/cbm*
static pressure measured at the fan outlet	*40 mm wc*
required allowance 10%	*4 mm wc*
allowance for resistances in the flue-gas separator and ducts	*55 mm wc*
so that we calculated with a purely static pressure difference of	*99 mm wc*
power requirement (on the fan shaft measured approx.)	*10 PS*
speed	*1435 rpm.*

Drive motor: A three-phase motor of 12 1/2 hp output at 1435 rpm is required for this draft system. With variable speed starter required for 50% speed reduction as torque decreases."

Letter from Friedrich Boos to Vereinigte Kesselwerke Aktiengesellschaft, Düsseldorf, with the subject "K1a – fuel experiment at invalids' home in Beuthen on 5 and 6 May 43 Com.No. 2322", concerning district heating plant. F. Boos informs about the combustion tests of fine coal of the mine Andreas 3: RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 218-218a. RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 119-121.

"approx. 10 to 11% ash content.
the ash was loose, it did not form cakes
the dust content of the fine coal was too high.
Only I heard later that the ash melting point of the Andreas 3 mine in Brzeszcze is 1400 to 1500 °C, and therefore it is out of question for boilers with a higher temperature in the furnace.
For this reason, I would be pleased to hear from you what the furnace temperature is in the Holland boilers of 150 and 100 sq.m. supplied by you, namely*
a) during normal operation [with natural draft].
b) during forced operation [thanks to forced-draft system].
If a furnace temperature above 1400 to 1500°C is to be expected during forced operation, neither fine coal nor nut coal grain size I to IV will be considered."
* A detailed technical description of these plants can be found in the undated document "Scope of supply. 4 Holland boilers with 150 sqm heating surface struck by fire, 7 atm" ("*Lieferungsumfang. 4 Hollandkessel a 150 qm feuerberührte Heizfläche, 6 atü*").

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,145, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,554. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,699, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,755. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from SS garrison physician (Wirths) to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-351, pp. 486-487.
"Subject: SS camp infirmary Auschwitz CC
Reference: Meeting with SS Brigadeführer Kammler of 21 May 43".
The letter concerns changes to projects of the SS hospital (departments for infectious diseases, internal medicine, surgery, families and connecting hallway).

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II". The Topf Company clarifies its position regarding the chimney matter: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36-36a.
"It is not true that we were commissioned to manage or supervise the entire crematory construction. You have not placed an order for this, nor have we confirmed it. We have only received an order from you for the supply of 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces, a waste-incineration furnace, the smoke-duct system up to the chimney, and the aeration and deaeration system. This order was placed by you directly with Köhler, Myslowitz. Consequently, apart from the specification of the clear dimensions of the chimney cross-sections, we had no influence whatsoever on its execution, static calculation, etc., for which only the Köhler construction company is responsible."

Letter from the Topf company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Regulation". List of payments the company still expects: RGVA, 502- 1-327, p. 83.

"Crematorium II/III	
Order no. 43/145/3	
2 electric lifts	*RM 9,371*
Our invoice no. 323 of 23 March 43	
Demag electric lift	*RM 908*
PoW camp solid building B.W. 14	
Order no. 43/204/1	
Disinfestation device	*RM 19,596*
Crematorium III	

PoW camp
Order no. 43/150/1
Waste-incineration furnace *RM 2,900*
RM 32,732.--"

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,133, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,960. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,685, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,792. — APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/3, p. 237.

X-ray book No. 13 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from May 26 to June 22, 1943, and contains entries numbered 5650 through 7010. — APMO, D-AuI-5/13. ISD, folder 67p.

Garrison Order No. 18/43 promulgates smallpox-vaccination dates for children as well as for protective vaccinations against typhoid, paratyphoid, cholera and dysentery for SS family members. — Frei, p. 278

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,106, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,940. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,625, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,749. — APMO, D-AuI-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer A. Liebehenschel to the commandants of Auschwitz and Lublin CC. — APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281.
"Transcript.
Telegram no. 3292
Oranienburg 3292 27 May 43 0930 -Kg-
To the commandants Auschwitz CC and Lublin CC
Auschwitz CC immediately transfers 800 malaria patients to Lublin CC.
Sufficient marching rations are to be provided.
Auschwitz CC provides guards, Lublin CC reports arrival.
Auschwitz CC reports departure of inmates.
pp. sgd. Liebehenschel, SS Ostubaf."

Radio message from SS-Obersturmführer A. Liebehenschel to Lublin CC: — APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 283.
"Auschwitz CC immediately transfers 800 prisoners suffering from malaria to Lublin CC. Sufficient marching rations are to be provided."

The J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice no. 728, order 42 D 1454, to the Central Construction Office for the purpose of "Erection of 5 pcs. Three-muffle cremation furnaces" including materials and related work for Crematorium III. Total cost RM 53,702. The related final invoice has the same date. — RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a; *ibid.*, 502-2-26, pp. 215-215a.

Headquarters Order No. 19/43 announces issuance of permanent certificates for entering Auschwitz on duty; limits official use of trucks to 8:00 p.m.; prohibits carrying SS service dagger without strapped-on belt; explains procedure for dismissals from service; decrees that long-distance calls must be paid for; deplores lack of vaccination discipline, and: — Frei, pp. 278-280
"6. Sunday work by prisoners.
I forbid that on Sundays inmate units be assigned to work which is not absolutely necessary and vital. The prisoners are to come on this day for delousing, bathing, etc.,

and the necessary change of clothes, exchange of linen, and repair of clothing are to be carried out with them. The same applies to all subcamps."

Garrison Order No. 19/43 orders the shooting of stray dogs, and expresses the wish that family members also comply with the ban on entering the City of Auschwitz. — Frei, p. 280

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,050, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,887. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,556, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,877. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject. "Circulating-air delousing plant of the *Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft mbH*": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 97.
"After reviewing the description of the delousing plant and the cost offer, the recirculating-air delousing plant appears to be very suitable for operation at Auschwitz CC, and especially for installation in the individual subsections in the PoW camp for delousing and disinfestation of sick inmates and their clothing.
The SS garrison physician Auschwitz therefore requests that 6 plants be ordered immediately, with the 2 mentioned in the offer for delivery at short notice to be installed as soon as possible."

SS-WVHA, Office C II – Special Tasks. Note with the subject "Auschwitz CC/Infirmary Division": — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 270.
"By order of the head of Office Group C, it is urgently necessary that SS-Ustuf. Birkigt handle all sanitary matters in Auschwitz with the Central Construction Office and the garrison physician as soon as possible. A special quarantine section for 8000 to 12000 sick persons is to be created for the camp."

Administration Auschwitz CC. Order No. 459. Disinfestation chamber Auschwitz CC: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 93.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 1/ The fittings to 1 door with frame, airtight with peephole for gas chamber,*
2/ 1 batten door – Capo Kühne knows. Order form no. 158/2 and 2a of the V. administration dated 25 Jan. 43. Wykonawcy [executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 10 June 43."*

29. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,143, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,820. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,553, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,857. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

The camp physician of the Gypsy Camp in Birkenau requests the Central Construction Office to repair the roofs in the blocks of the inmate infirmary. — RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 307.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC with the subject "Release of incarcerated inmates": — RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 71-71a.
"The office here requests influencing the Political Department of Auschwitz CC for the purpose of releasing or exchanging some prisoners incarcerated in the course of the matter of 'escape of the 3 surveying prisoners in Raisko'."
A list of the 6 incarcerated prisoners follows (and 6 others for exchange) indis-

pensable for the surveying work for the sewerage and road construction.

Headquarters Order No. 20/43 mentions the result of a fundraiser for the Red Cross; reiterates that motor-vehicle requisitions must be submitted no later than the day before the planned use. Then: Frei, pp. 281f.
"3. Commendation
To the
SS-Strm. Anton Skryczowski, 2nd Comp.
I express my thanks and appreciation for his prudent actions and conduct in the recapture of a gypsy prisoner who had escaped. S. will receive from me an additional leave of 3 days as part of his home leave.
4. Entry into the protective-custody camps by children of SS members
I forbid that children of SS members be allowed to enter the individual protective-custody camps. The block leaders are to be instructed accordingly."
The order then mentions the early closing of the House of the Waffen-SS on 31 May 43; points out that labor units can only be requested from the headquarters; forbids listening to the radio after 10:00 p.m.; grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time; and limits the use of un-chauffeured motor vehicles outside the area of interest to holders of self-driving permits.

30. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,108, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,246. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,532, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,821. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp." The report concerns: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 283-285.
1. Drainage
2. Water-treatment plant
3. Water supply
4. Construction work in Construction Sections I and II.

31. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 38,042, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,804. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 281; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of May 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,542, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,939. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/3, p. 237.

Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft m.b.H., invoice no. 0166 to the Central Construction Office regarding 2 Type II/So circulating-air disinfestation systems and backup transport carts, total price 16,368 RM. RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 112.

"Decision on the formation of administrative districts in Bielitz District": ARK, pp. 81f.
"With effect from June 1, 1943, the parishes of Broschkowitz, Babitz, Birkenau, Plawy, Harmense and Rajsko, or parts of them, form parts of these administrative district of Auschwitz."
A detailed description follows.

Garrison Order No. 20/43 announces a date for vaccination of children against smallpox and diphtheria. Frei, pp. 282f.

[?] The Central Construction Office drew plan no. 2637, which is the layout of the male part of the "inmate infirmary in Construction Section '3' of the PoW camp". He shows in detail the barracks for "freshly operated" (6a) and for "severe internal medicine" (6b). RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 49.

June 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,526, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,914. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The Central Construction Office draws plan no. 2683 "PoW camp Auschwitz, Constr. Section III, Structure: wooden lodging barracks (type air-force barracks) infirmary barracks", with dimensions 12.64 m × 42.64 m. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 5; 502-1-238, p. 34.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C (Kammler) with the subject "Immediate Measures in the POW Camp for the Improvement of Sanitary Facilities": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 133-134.
"With reference to the immediate measures in PoW camp, the following plans are enclosed for submission with the request for approval:
1. Disinfestation barracks for each subcamp in Construction Section II;
2. Expansion of the horse stable lodging barracks in Construction Section II by installing toilet and wash facilities;
3. Planning of Construction Section III as a hospital section for 8-10000 prisoners, including isolation dept. and quarantine, separately for men and women. […]
4. Air-force barracks as infirmary barracks.
5. A new military hospital for the troops."

"Urgent telegram from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 30.
"Telegraphically reminding drawing for Köhler Company concerning chimney Crem. II immediately. Chief Eng. Prüfer is precisely informed about the purpose of the matter, the delay is therefore inexcusable. Return wire whether drawing sent. Chimney builders had to stop work today due to lack of drawing."

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Water examination and well protection area CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 212.
"A recent water examination from the CC entrance area again showed a very high bacterial count, so that the water cannot be pronounced flawless. In particular, in contrast to previous tests, bacterium coli was positive in 10 ccm. The SS garrison physician asks that the cause of this be investigated and promptly amended."

Garrison Order No. 21/43 has a long list of camp departments that may not use unboiled tap water contaminated with germs. Frei, pp. 283f.

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,452, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,967. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

"Overview of terrain surveys in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC". One area is designated as "Prohibited area Birkenau PoW camp". RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium III, chimney": RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 87-87a.
"We acknowledge receipt of your telegrams:
of 29 May 43:
'Executive drawings promised by Mr. Prüfer for the chimney of Crematorium II for Köhler have not yet arrived – request immediate dispatch as work would have to be

stopped'.
of 1 June 43.
'Telegraphically reminding drawing …' [see entry of June 1, 1943].
To this we replied today:
'Köhler telegraphically requested delivery of the original chimney drawing on Saturday, on the basis of which we will first prepare a construction drawing, since we do not know the dimensions of the chimney.'"
Topf states that it had received the original chimney drawing from Robert Köhler 10 days earlier. On May 29, Köhler sent the "copy of a construction drawing for the chimney and the static calculation" to the Topf Company, but the original drawing was needed for this.
"Only after receiving these documents can we make a drawing and send it to Mr. Köhler. We opine that named gentleman could start again with adding the chimney lining."

Letter from the Higher SS and Police Leader Russia Center to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East with the subject "Invoice of the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, dated 19 Dec. 41": RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.
"By order of the then chief of Office C V, SS-Stubaf. Lenzer, the 4 Topf large-capacity cremation furnaces, which were originally intended for the Construction Inspectorate of Central Russia, were sent to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz. To the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, were paid on account so far by the construction group:

	RM 27,600,-- and
	RM 15,000,--
Total	*RM 42,600.--*

It is requested that this amount be reimbursed to the assembly group by balancing the books."
In two handwritten notes dated January 31 and February 21, 1944, civilian employee Rudolf Jährling states that the SS had ordered four 8-muffle furnaces from Topf, costing a total of RM 55,200; the Construction Inspectorate Russia Central had already paid Topf an advance of RM 42,600, to which the SS garrison administration of Auschwitz had added another advance of RM 10,000 on January 30, 1944, so that Topf was still owed RM 2,600.

A circular announces the performance of a comedy play and a lecture event at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, pp. 284f.

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,366, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,002. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Order No. 21/43 moves the latest possible filing date for weekend leave requests and directs that leave slips be properly filled out on the back; declares trips to doctors, orthopedic centers, military hospitals, etc., to be official travel; grants permission to named relatives of twelve SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; gives a date for inoculations against scarlet fever; and reports the loss of two objects. Frei, pp. 285f.

Garrison Order No. 22/43 regulates the use of female inmates as household helpers and payment for them, and announces sales times for meat and sausage in House 7. Frei, p. 287

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,414, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,085. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS Main Department CII/3 of the WVHA – "Sickbays and Infirmaries" – draws RGVA, 502-2-110,

plan no. 2521 "Inmate infirmary and quarantine Dept.", which provides for the establishment of a "quarantine for men" for 4,088 inmates, a "hospital section for men" for 3,188 inmates, a "hospital section for women" for 3,188 inmates and a "quarantine for women" for 4,088 inmates in Construction Section III.
(See the corresponding entry for June 8, 1943).

p. 36;
502-1-88, p. 8.

SS-WVHA, Office C II – Special Tasks (SS Untersturmführer Birkigt). Note with the subject "Special measures in PoW camp – Auschwitz."
A. Extended Troop Infirmary
"B. Inmate Camp Hospital.
1) The expansion of Construction Section 3 was discussed together, and I drew sketches of it on paper.
2) The site inspection revealed that the front three rows of barracks and part of the four rows of barracks have already been erected.
3) According to the Central Construction Office, only 89 barracks are available for the hospital section. The Central Construction Office therefore desires that at least the 16 special barracks be taken from the 1000-bed sickbays east. These must then be brought to 42 x 50 lengthwise dimensions."
Transportation of these barracks will require 120-140 freight cars.

RGVA, 502-1-83,
pp. 267-268.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C I, with the subject "Disinfestation and disinfection plant in PoW camp":
"After the outbreak of typhus in the Gypsy Camp, the construction of a disinfection plant became so urgently necessary that construction work had to be started immediately within the framework of the special construction measures ordered by SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler to improve the hygienic conditions […]. *The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since the prisoners from a whole transport (approx. 2000), who usually arrive at night, have to be locked in one room until the next morning.*
[…] *The shower system for the prisoners contains 54 showers and is fed by 2 boilers, each with a capacity of 3000 liters. The plant is calculated for continuous operation."*

RGVA, 502-1-336,
pp. 106-107.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to 31 civilian companies employed at Auschwitz (list identical with that in the Central Construction Office letter of March 20, 1943) with the subject "Performance bonuses for prisoners":
"As can be seen from the enclosed copy, at the request of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, an increase in work performance to the maximum level is to be achieved by granting performance bonuses to the prisoners. The vouchers issued for this purpose by the administration of the CCs will be purchased by the Central Construction Office there in bulk and can be acquired by the individual companies by reimbursement of the equivalent value. The inmates receiving bonuses are to be reported in writing to the responsible head of construction in each case, stating the inmate number.
In order to obtain an increased work output from the prisoners, it is requested that a brief report of the introduction of the premium system be given to the Central Construction Office by June 26, 1943."

RGVA, 502-1-60,
pp. 18-18a.

Headquarters Order No. 22/43 deplores increasing bicycle thefts, and promises rewards if perpetrators are caught; announces a collective order for a book by General Guderian; calls on the bearer of a certain pistol to report; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time.

Frei, pp. 287f.

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,366, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,077.

AGK, NTN, 134,
p. 285; transcript
by J. Sehn.

The SS-WVHA, Office Group C/Construction, draws the floor plan of a model barracks for the Auschwitz troop hospital and a hospital barracks for prisoners. The latter measures 12.50 m × 31 m and has space for 144 hospital beds. NO-4471, 4470.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office, with the subject "Crema. II and III, Waste Incineration Furnace": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 104.
"Enclosed we are sending you a drawing D 60446, concerning the installation of the boilers in the waste incineration furnace. We have sent the same drawing to our foreman Wilh. Koch If you agree with the execution of the plant according to this drawing, we ask you to inform Mr. Koch of this."

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,409, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,130. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,431, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,022. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from SS garrison physician to Central Construction Office with subject "Hot-Air Chamber in Women's Camp": RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 150.
"On 1 May 43, the hot-air chamber in the women's camp burned down. The cause of the fire was due to the lack of a fireproof ceiling.
The SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests that, in the course of the immediate measures to improve the hygienic conditions at Auschwitz CC, the hot-air disinfestation chamber be rebuilt (solid masonry) in such a way that fires cannot occur in the future, since these interruptions of operations and the loss of the ongoing delousing work for days immediately cause a strong increase in the number of lice and thus an increase in the incidence of typhus."

Headquarters Order No. 23/43 calls for the reporting of all typewriters for the purpose of allocating office supplies; announces the formation of a new administrative department at the WVHA; appoints a CC counter-intelligence officer; explains rules for Whitsun leave; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of five SS members. Frei, pp. 289f.

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,994, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,994. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the month of May 1943": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 199-207.

"<u>Vehicle deployment (summary)</u>	*days*	
deployment during above period of time	*27*	
vehicle deployment " " " "	*386*	
vehicle deployment daily on average 14-15 vehicles		
<u>total trips in the above period</u>		
within the camp area	*2448*	
outside of " "	*31*	
for the companies	*69*	*2548*
<u>kilometers driven</u>		
with gasoline	*1943*	
" diesel	*16046*	
" wood gas	*970*	
" generator gas	*656*	
<u>fuel consumption of trucks and tractors in above period</u>		

gasoline	*1155 Ltr*
diesel	*3365 Ltr*
Petroleum	*2150 Ltr."*

A detailed report follows.

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,018, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,937. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium IV and V deaeration system": — RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 221-221a.
"We refer to the discussion between your Herr Sturmbannführer Bischoff and our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer on May 18 of this year and thank you for the order placed with us for 2 deaeration systems for Crematorium IV and V. We have accepted the order at a total price of RM 2510 on the basis of our General Terms of Delivery A, of which you are aware. Please refer to our enclosed cost estimate for the scope of supply.
Furthermore, we enclose a drawing D 59620 in duplicate, from which you can see the design of the masonry deaeration ducts and the arrangement of the air-extraction pipe to be supplied by us, as well as the blower and the pressure piping.
We ask for a brief confirmation that you agree with our designs. Immediately upon receipt of your feedback, we will complete the remaining necessary parts in our workshop."

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office. Subject: "Crematorium IV and V". — RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 222-223.
"Cost Estimate for Deaeration Plant."
This lists the components of the two plants, including: 2 blowers no. 450, 2 three-phase motors, 2 extraction pipelines and 2 pressure pipelines. Total price: RM 2510.

Headquarters Order No. 24/43 deplores unauthorized removal of bulletin-board notices and theft of canteen dishes; decrees that SS members must sign out at the armory upon transfer or discharge from the garrison; grants permission to named relatives of 14 SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; announces bus departure time to Sola Hut; and regulates the wearing of a whistle cord. — Frei, pp. 290-292

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,936, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,007. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

SS-WVHA, Main Department C III/3, file memo. The Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition decides on the urgent construction of a "stationary shortwave delousing facility" (microwave delousing) at Auschwitz. — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 93.

Letter from Baugeschäft Anhalt to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Per Diem Invoice, Construction Site 'Special Action'": — Bartosik, Doc. 74, p. 255.
"Enclosed we submit to you an invoice in duplicate in the above matter amounting to RM 146.28."

Letter from Baugeschäft Anhalt, Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Day Wage Invoice, Construction Site 'Special Action'": — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258.
"Enclosed we submit to you an invoice in duplicate in the above matter in the amount of RM 146.28. We request that you check the invoice and transfer the amount to our account at Berliner Handelsgesellschaft."

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,908, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,035. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

"List of the barracks necessary for the implementation of the special measure in PoW camp". The following are planned for Construction Section III: 9 nurses' barracks, 6 disinfestation barracks, 4 special barracks (freshly operated patients), 4 special barracks (sever internal patients), 2 special barracks (X-ray and treatment), 111 barracks for normal patients. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

Headquarters Order No. 25/43 appoints a person in charge of the use of horse-drawn vehicles; informs that the lodging chamber is temporarily closed for inventory; and appoints inmate units at civilian companies to "work camps." Then: Frei, pp. 292-294
"4. Taking women on a stroll within the post chain.
I would like to point out once again that it is forbidden in principle to take the wives of SS members who are visiting here for a walk within the line of posts. Women of SS members living here in the camp area are to take the shortest route from their homes to House 7, and likewise on the occasion of troop support events the shortest route to the Kameradschaftsheim."
The order offers membership in the Beskid Association; prohibits fishing in the Sola; confiscates new motorcycles; threatens confiscation of service cars in case of repeated use for private purposes; decrees that inmates are to be medically examined before employment in food establishments; grants permission to named relatives of 18 SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; and names a found object.

A circular announces a "big colorful evening" at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, p. 295

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,787, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,927. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Chief of the Construction Inspectorate Reich East to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Special Barracks 'B' – at Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-108, p. 2.
"With the above letter [dated 31 May 1943], *the chief of Office Group D has requested the accelerated construction of a prisoner special barrack 'B'.*
I request that you come to an agreement with the Commandant of the CC and submit a corresponding building application here without delay.
A schematic sketch of the special barracks is enclosed.
However, I consider it necessary, just as in other CCs, to carry out additional measures (reinforcement of the partition walls) for a normal barrack. The work is to be carried out with particular urgency, since on the one hand, according to C V, the RF-SS has demanded special acceleration, and on the other hand, the application of the head of Office Group D dated 20 April 1943 only reached the hands of the Building Inspectorate today."
The special barrack "B" is the prisoners' brothel in the Main Camp, BW 93.

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,829, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,974. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,805, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,932. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,799, of whom unfit for labor and AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

deployment: 6,974.

Central Construction Office. Plan "Temporary Earth Basins," PoW camp sewage treatment plant, Constr. Section III, BW 18, drawn by Prisoner no. 23246 Wenzel Zawadzki, drainage technician. — APMO, Neg. No. 20943/19.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group D, to the camp commandants of CCs Sachsenhausen, Dachau, Neuengamme and Auschwitz, with the subject "Special Buildings in the Concentration Camps." — NO-1242.
"According to information received from the chief of the Main Office, he has noticed during his inspection of already completed special buildings that they are not particularly well located. The chief of the Main Office has ordered that, when further special buildings are erected, care should be taken to ensure that they are situated somewhat out of the way in accordance with their intended purpose, and cannot be gawked at by all kinds of people. pp. sgd. Liebehenschel, SS-Obersturmbannführer."

SS-WVHA, Office CII – Special Construction Tasks. Note with the subject "Immediate measures in PoW camp Auschwitz and inmate hospital" and reference: "Service trip of SS-Ustuf. (F) Birkigt to Auschwitz from 9 – 12 June 43". — RGVA, 502-1-351, pp. 480-481.
A. Troop hospital.
"B. Prisoner's Hospital.
[…] *At the suggestion of C II, the 8 seriously-ill barracks receive the same finishing as the normal hospital barracks, so that only 4 RLM barracks receive special finishing for surgical and general treatment (sheets 5+14)."*
"The garrison physician handed over to C II documents for the planning of a camp infirmary for the labor camp Jaworzno U/S. containing 3 to 5000 prisoners."

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,746, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,004. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,719, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,024. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The German Labor Front, District Administration Silesia, County Administration Bielitz. Letter from the district chairman to all camps in the Bielitz District: — RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 33.
"In order to make camp life bearable, as far as possible, for the Eastern workers, and not only for these, but for all foreign workers housed in camps, the camp leadership must endeavor to seize every opportunity that presents itself for this purpose. […]
The camp commandant will most expediently assign one of the Eastern workers to set up a play group (singing-dancing-play group) and report to him the formation of this group within 14 days. Once this report has been made, the camp leader tries to find musical instruments, costumes, etc. within the enterprise or the county, and only if absolutely all his honest efforts are unsuccessful, does he turn to the county or district administration, dept. labor deployment, for support."

Administration V 4 Auschwitz CC. Order no. 516. locksmith's shop: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 94.
"Workshops manufacture fittings for gas-tight door as supplied under Con. No. 1894 and 2085. The main order is for Hall II. /If necessary, consult with Master Mullenbach/. Order form no. 148 of Administration V 4 dated 7 May 43. Wykonawcy [executor]*: Mirek. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 10 June 43."*

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,709, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,066. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office. "Auschwitz CC – Construction Section III – Prisoners' Hospital and Quarantine Department". Plan no. 2503 drawn by prisoner no. 471 (Alfred Brzybylski). This plan includes: RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.
"Quarantine f. men (4088 m.).
Infirmary f. Men (3188 m.)
Infirmary f. Women (3188 F.)
Quarantine f. women (4088 F.)"
"Character Explanation:
1 Surgery
2 X-ray and treatment
3 Pharmacy
6a Special for freshly operated patients
6b Special for severe internal dept.
7 General hospital barracks.
8 Disinfestation."
Ten more entries follow, including "well."

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,684, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,076. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Crematorium 2 – BW 30 – Chimney repair": APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 22-23.
"In response to the above letter [of June 2, 1943], *we are informed that the local office must demand final clarification of the chimney question and reconstruction of the damaged chimney as soon as possible.*
On the basis of the correspondence and telegrams so far, the suspicion arises that the whole matter is being dragged out.
Already during the last visit of your Mr. Prüfer in April, since the old design proved to be bad in practice, a new proposal concerning the chimney shell was demanded. The negotiations between Mr. Koehler Myslowitz, the builder of this chimney, and Mr. Prüfer were concluded with the promise to send a new chimney drawing as soon as possible. Mr. Prüfer was aware that the chimney was built by Koehler exactly according to the dimensions of the plan executed by you (for the processing of the project your company invoiced an amount of 1,769.39 RM at that time) and your fire-clay lining provided for in the cost estimate of 12 Feb. 42 under item II. Nevertheless, your company demanded a drawing and a static calculation of the chimney from Mr. Koehler Myslowitz. You then also received these.
Instead of finally proceeding with the processing of the new proposal, for some reason unknown here, there was renewed hesitation until Mr. Koehler demanded his plans back again, and you sent them to him again after some time.
Since the plant cannot be put into operation without the completion of the chimney shell, but on the other hand is urgently needed, it is absolutely necessary to insist on the keeping of the given promise for the preparation of the chimney drawing and to send it as soon as possible to Koehler for the purpose of erecting the chimney liner".

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,743, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,082. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,723, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,107. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,711, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,112. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

X-ray book No. 14 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from June 22 to July 19, 1943, and contains entries numbered 7011 to 8242. — APMO, D-Aul-5/14. ISD, folder 67qu.

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,667, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,404. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,623, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,386. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC: — RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 7.
"Due to the recent escapes from the work units, I would like to point out that the unit or post commander in question must personally check the strength of the units after they have assembled."

Central Construction Office. "Handover negotiation": — RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 84-87.
"Construction no. PoW camp 30a Crematorium III, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, was handed over today to the headquarters (lodging administration) of Auschwitz CC."
"The masonry work was done partly by A.G. Huta, partly by prisoners, roof truss by Industriebau A.G. Bielitz, machinery and furnace system Topf & Sons, Erfurt, chimney system Koehler Company, Myslowitz."
"Building description:
"Basement: 1 morgue 30.0 x 7.0 with aeration and deaeration ducts, 1 gas-tight door, 1 morgue 50.0 x 7.93, vestibule and forecourt, 1 gold-processing room, 1 office with safe, 1 vestibule with elevator, 3 staircases, 1 chute.
First floor: 1 vestibule, 1 hallway, 1 dissection room with dissection table, 1 laboratory,
1 storage room, 1 toilet, 1 lavatory, 2 washrooms, 1 furnace room with 5 x 3-muffle furnaces and pressurized-air supply with corpse transport carts on rails, and coal or slag carts on rails. 1 brick partition wall for corpse ash, 1 complete refuse incinerator, 1 brick partition wall for refuse, 1 fuel store, 1 capo room, 1 equipment room, 1 urinal and toilet room, 1 staff room for prisoners, 1 corridor, 1 staircase.
Attic: living quarters for prisoners in Heraklith construction, 1 attic room with ventilation pipes of the furnace room, 1 attic room with motors and forced-draft systems of the aeration and deaeration of the entire crematorium, 1 elevator device. […]
1 chimney system 15.46 m high."

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-Ost, administration, Posen, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Invoice from Topf & Sons, Erfurt, dated 19 Dec. 42". The Construction Inspectorate informs the Central Construction Office that the SS economist Russia Center has already paid 42,600 RM to the Topf Company for the 8-muffle cremation furnaces from the Mogilev contract. — RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 35.

Headquarters Order No. 26/43 directs that SS-T-Sturmbann be notified of time and place when on-call duty is deployed; reminds that only SS members with permits may drive vehicles outside area of interest; prohibits SS members from doing private laundry outside camp for disease prevention; restricts wearing of spurs to members of mounted or horse-drawn units, on the way to and from riding duty, and during it; mentions an abandoned private bicycle soon to be confiscated; deplores the unauthorized removal of the lectern of Department VI; assigns a hunting permit to one SS member; grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of five SS members; and mentions three lost and two found objects. — Frei, pp. 296f.

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,585, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,409. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, to various departments, the headquarters, and the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, with the subject "Establishment of a Waffen-SS Construction Service Office at the Administration of Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 280.
"In order to ensure construction maintenance and construction needs in the area of the administration of Auschwitz CC in a technically and economically expedient manner, a Construction Service Office of the Waffen-SS will be set up at the administration of Auschwitz CC, effective March 1, 1943. SS-Oberscharführer Hatzinger (civil engineer), who is provided by the CC administration, will be in charge of the Construction Service Office."
The date (25 June 43) is that of the transcript. The actual date is not given.

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 19,651, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,409. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The Polish prisoner Anton Szuszawalak, registration number 123896, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibro-caseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies more than seven months later on February 3, 1944. The course of the disease is described day by day in 10 "fever curves" and other reports. On February 4, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC conducts the "dissection of the corpses of Polish Prisoner No. 123896 Szuszawalak Anton, born 11 April 1912 in Lipisze": Hoerlein Document No. 215.
"Cause of death: destructive tuberculosis of both lungs, larynx and intestines in a cachectic individual."

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,550, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,413. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,514, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,399. AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Completion of Crematorium III": RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.
"Reporting completion of Crematorium III as of 26 June 43. Consequently, all ordered crematoria are completed.
Output of the crematoria now available with a 24-hour working time:

1.) old Crematorium I	
3 x 2-muffle furnaces	*340 persons*
2.) new Crematorium in PoW Camp II	
5 x 3-muffle furnaces	*1440 persons*
3.) new Crematorium III	
5 x 3-muffle furnaces	*1440 persons*
4.) new Crematorium IV.	
8-muffle furnace	*768 persons*
5.) new Crematorium V.	
8-muffle furnace	*768 persons*
Total for 24-hours working time	*4756 persons* "

29. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,464, of whom unfit for labor and AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript

deployment: 7,386. — by J. Sehn.

Central Construction Office, House Decree No. 120: — RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 157.
"According to the decree of the head of Office Groups C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS, Dr. Ing. Kammler, dated 9 June 43 – Dz-: C VI/3 – Allg.-1/Dr. v. Gl./Ka. – as of July 1, 1943, all protective-custody prisoners are placed by the concentration camp management at the disposal of the SS construction services and no longer of the companies. Settlement between CC and SS Construction Service Office will be based on the rates already announced." (As ordered by the SS-WVHA on May 7, 1943.)

Central Construction Office, "Construction Application for the Construction of a Prisoner Special Barracks 'B' BW 93 at Auschwitz CC." This includes an "Explanatory Report. For the erection and installation of a prisoner special barrack 'B' at Auschwitz CC," a "Cost Estimate. For the construction of a prisoners' special barrack 'B' BW 93 at Auschwitz CC" and a "Site sketch 1:2000." Total amount: RM 30,000. — RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 1, 3-7.

The Polish prisoner Josef Pietrzak, registration number 111661, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa-spondylitis TBC". The prisoner dies almost eight months later on February 24, 1944. 10 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. On February 24, 1944, the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC performs the "dissection of the body of B.V.R.D.[19] prisoner Ne. 111661, Pietszak Josef, born 17 Feb. 1913 in Welungen": — Hoerlein Document No. 215.
"Cause of death: destructive pulmonary and intestinal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual."

Headquarters Order No. 27/43 orders that the weapons of injured SS members may not be taken into the hospital; forbids spraying private bicycles with Wehrmacht camouflage paint; instructs that the private bicycles of SS members living in the camp area and service bicycles of certain departments be listed; orders that plant decorations must be requested through the administration; sets times for applying for camp passes; gives instructions for weekend vacationers at Sola Hut; allows entry into Krupp Halls only to SS members on duty there; grants permission to the wife of an SS member for a temporary visit to Auschwitz; mentions a lost briefcase; and cites a notice from the regional shoemakers' guild on the organization of business operations. — Frei, pp. 298f.

30. The SS garrison physician writes a letter to the first leader of the protective-custody camp of Auschwitz with the subject "Mistreatment of Prisoner Z 4684 Jaroslaus Murka", who had been beaten up by the block eldest of Block 5a: — RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 70.
"The garrison physician Auschwitz asks for investigation and punishment of the culprit".

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of June 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 20,538, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,367. — AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285; transcript by J. Sehn.

The third operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It refers to the period from June 30, 1943 to November 11, 1943. The page numbering is a continuation of the previous book and ranges from 160 to 319. The entries cover the numbers 16924-19543. — ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 160.

---

[19] Probably *Berufsverbrecher, Reichsdeutscher* = professional criminal, Reich German.

Headquarters Order No. 28/43 decrees the establishment of an SS garrison administration and explains organization and responsibilities, and it grants permission to named relatives of three SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time. Frei, p. 300

[?] Central Construction Office, questionnaire regarding the crematoria at Birkenau, filled out by hand: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.
"PoW camp – Auschwitz
In Crematorium No. II, III, IV, V there are:
5, 5, 4, 4, = 18
1. Number of currently existing furnaces
a) How many incineration chambers?
Muff. 15, 15, 8, 8 = 46
b) Built by which company and when?
Topf and Sons, Erfurt, 1942-43
2. Type of firing
a) with oil
b) with coke Nos. II, III, IV, V
3. Are the furnaces stationary? How many? 18
" " " mobile? How many?
4. Height of chimneys in meters
16.00 16.00 2x16.00 2x16.00
5) Are exhaust gases utilized?
Planned but not implemented
If so, for which purpose?
for bathing facilities in Crema. II & III."

July 1943

1. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Discussion on ultra-shortwave delousing [microwaves] with SS-Hstuf. Prof. Dr. Willing, SS-WVHA." RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 95-96; 502-1-333, pp. 43f.
"Reference: visit to Auschwitz on 30 June 43.
Place and time: Auschwitz, Central Construction Office 1000 hrs.
Participants:
SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Ing. Willing, SS-WVHA
SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, garrison physician
SS-Untersturmführer Pambor, SS-WVHA
SS-Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek Central Construction Office
SS-Rottenführer Jähne, Central Construction Office
Dipl. Ing. Franke, Siemens Company
Z.A. Jährling, Central Construction Office"
"Since the current epidemic period in the area of interest of the Auschwitz CC entails tremendous dangers for the entire Upper Silesian industrial area and thus for the armament tasks, it is urgently necessary to set up within the shortest possible time the ultra-shortwave delousing plant already put under supervision for 15 May 43 in the area of the Auschwitz CC."

2. Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Auschwitz CC, PoW camp, Crem. IV + V, BW. 30 b + 30c." APMO, D-Z/Bau, Inv. No. 1967, p. 170.
The Central Construction Office notes that according to the cost offer of November 16, 1942, Topf offered 1 piece of eight-muffle cremation furnace at a price of RM 12,972. The invoice of April 5, 1943 states a price of RM 27,600 + 32.30 for two furnaces with reference to the RFSS order letter of December 4, 1942. In the letter of January 23, 1943, the Topf Company reported that it had already received payment of RM 26,600 + RM 15,000 for the delivery of 2 furnaces, a total of RM

42,000, so that according to the Central Construction Office it had received RM 14,967.70 more than it should have.

"Operating Instructions for the operation of the Circulating-Air Disinfestation Plant II/SO, connection value 18 KW." — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 70.

Central Construction Office, listing with subject "official bicycles." The list includes 64 persons from the Central Construction Office (but also Mrs. Bischoff is included) who were assigned a service bicycle, mentioning last name, first name, rank, brand and frame no. of the service bicycle. — RGVA, 502-1-201, pp. 596-597.

The Jewish prisoner with the registration number 123896 is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "Pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies after seven months on February 3, 1944. The course of the disease is described day by day in 10 "fever curves" and other reports. — Hoerlein Document No. 215.

A special headquarters order forbids riding bicycles on sidewalks. — Frei, p. 301

4. With this date begins the register "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TBC Station", which extends from July 4, 1943 to July 4, 1944. It contains approximately 1090 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, Room No. 8. — ISD, folder 61d.

5. File memo from the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction Managers Meeting on 16 June 43 in Posen." It contains bureaucratic directives, including those on accounting and administration, construction-office expenses ("Amounts are to be posted to chapters 21/7a and b in the administration of the Construction Inspectorate."), and maintenance of construction-expenditure books. — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 99-101.

Central Construction Office. Plan "Installation of a hot-air delousing system in the disinfestation barracks in the women's camp," drawn by inmate no. 127 Josef Sikora. This is BW 5a; instead of the "gas chamber" there are two chambers connected by a hot air device. — APMO, Neg. No. 20932/5.

Garrison Order No. 23/43 mentions two SS members killed in gang fighting. — Frei, p. 301

6. The SS garrison physician writes a letter to the first leader of the protective-custody camp of Auschwitz with the subject "Mistreatment of prisoner 115385 Richard Jedrzejkiewicz". According to the communication from the camp physician of the Buna (Monowitz) Camp, the prisoner in question was beaten by the block eldest of Block 28, Otto Osterloh, 113932: — RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63.
"The garrison physician Auschwitz asks for investigation and punishment of the culprit".

7. Reply of J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the letter of the Central Construction Office dated July 2, 1943. — APMO. BW 30/27, pp. 24-26.
The Topf company explained that the RFSS order of December 9, 1941, provided for the delivery of "4 pieces of double four-muffle cremation furnaces" at a total price of RM 55,200, so that each furnace cost RM 13,800. Topf had had to rebuild the two furnaces, which were intended for Auschwitz at the time, and had increased the price accordingly by 6% (= RM 828).
In a telegram dated October 26, 1942, the Central Construction Office inquired about the price of an eight-muffle furnace, which Topf put at RM 13,800, an amount that included the 6% price increase mentioned above, and the deduction of the cost of the anchoring irons (which were manufactured by the Central Construction Office itself).
In this letter, Topf does not address Central Construction Office's accusation that

it had received RM 14,967.70 illegally, but it can be inferred from its statements that it still owes the company (RM 55,200 – 42,600) RM 12,600.
Instead, other important clarifications are made:[20]
"Since, however, not 2 furnaces, as estimated by us for there, were ordered for Auschwitz,[21] *but, as already mentioned at the beginning, 2 furnaces from the Mogilev order came to Auschwitz for installation, we have also invoiced you for the cost-estimate price from Mogilev in the amount of RM 13800.-- per furnace according to the letter from the Main Office, Berlin. We would like to mention that half a furnace – i.e. 4 muffles – was delivered to Mogilev on December 30, 1941. The remaining 1½ furnaces are at the disposal of the Reichsführer SS, Berlin; we have already requested several times that the materials be taken away so that our warehouse can be relieved."*

Central Construction Office, "Compilation of inmate employment as of June 30, 1943". RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 14-15.
Skilled workers: 1,264; unskilled workers: 9,732: Total: 10,996.
Among others, the following units are on duty at the PoW camp:

BW 17	– demolition Birkenau	380	inmates
BW 30a	– Crematorium III	25	″
BW 31	– prov. bakery	5	″
BW 32	– disinfestation facility	180	″

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commander with the subject "Security of the camp". Instructions in 7 points on monitoring Polish civilian workers (movement in the area of interest, access to the CC, lodging in the communal camp, etc.). The Central Construction Office asks that the Reich Germans be left in their quarters, House No. 163: RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 199-200.
"At present, 959 skilled workers are employed by the construction companies deployed here."

Letter from Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft MBH to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, disinfestation device, Construction Section II". The Central Construction Office protests because of the inadequate packing of the first two devices. Two more devices were shipped to Auschwitz on June 25. The company has yet to deliver the last two devices. RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 129-129a.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special Order No. 15/43. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 216. Odpis (transcript). Frei, p. 302
"In the last few days, two SS members who were on duty in the Gypsy Camp and in Camp B Ib have fallen ill with typhus. In order to prevent further cases of typhus from occurring among SS members, and so that the relaxation of the camp lockdown now introduced does not have to be reverted again into an absolute camp lockdown, I order that SS members serving in the Gypsy Camp, Camp B Ia and B Ib be housed separately from other SS members, bathed daily after the end of duty, and examined to ensure that they are free of lice.
sgd. Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."

This date marks the beginning of a very long section (476 sheets) of the inmate infirmary directory of the Monowitz CC. Each sheet contains 33 lines and 6 columns: "Serial No.", "Inmate No.", "Name", "Admission", "Departure" and "Notes", which contain the stamp "DISCHARGED" (12,341 prisoners), "to NI-10186.

[20] On 16 August, the SS Administrator at the Higher SS and Police Leader of the Government General sends a note to all Central Construction Offices of the Waffen SS and Police of Heidelager, Krakow, Lemberg, Lublin, and Warsaw, as well as to the New Construction Office of Radom, stating: "The Office CIII has at present 1½ cremation furnaces = 12 muffles at its disposal." It is requested to advise by September 1 if any of the above construction offices have a need for such furnaces. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, p. 132.
[21] See the "file memo" of SS-Untersturmführer Fritz Ertl, dated August 21, 1942.

Auschwitz" and "to Birkenau" (written in pen; 2,599 prisoners) and the stamp ✚ (766 prisoners). These data are noted on a summary sheet of the document, which takes into account 15,706 registrations.
The list begins with serial number 9794, 107165, Abraham, Heinz Jrs, admitted 7 July 43, departed 15 July 43, "to Auschwitz", and ends with number 25500, 145500, Udovichenko, Stefan, Admitted 19 June 44, departed 27 June 44, "discharged."
Under no. 21669 is noted: 174517, Levi, Primo Jrs. admitted 30 March 44, departed 20 June 44, "discharged."

8. With this date begins the index "Diathermy Treatment I – 16th X-ray Station, Inmate Infirmary Auschwitz", which runs from July 8 to September 3, 1943. It consists of 21 pages divided into 5 columns: "Serial No.", "Inmate No.", "Name, First Name", "Min." [minutes of irradiation], "Object". A total of 444 prisoners are registered there. APMO, D-Aul-5/16. ISD, folder 67r.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month June" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-320 pp. 144-145.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	100%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	70%
4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	100%
7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	100%
9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13)	5/8/1942	100%
10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	100%
11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	100%
12. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	80%
13. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	100%
14. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	100%
15. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	75%
17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
18. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	65%
19. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	98%
21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	82%
22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	65%
27. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	80%
28. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	100%
29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	100%

31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	90%
32. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	50%
33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	80%
34. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	80%
35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	90%
36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	90%
37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	90%
38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	100%
39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	100%
40. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	40%.
41. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	30%
42. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	25%
43. BW 157D: security workshop building	23/11/1942	20%
44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	65%
45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	40%
46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	5%
47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	50%
48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	90%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 502; inmates: 2,170.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month June" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 139-140.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	50%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	100%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	100%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	100%
12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	60%
13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	100%
15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks)	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	60%
18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	50%
20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	100%
21. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	95%
22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	50%
23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	55%
24. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	60%
25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%

26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	80%
27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	60%
28. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
29. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	100%
30. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	100%
31. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	100%
32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV	20/11/1942	100%
33. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	100%
34. BW 34: disinfestation facility	30/4/1943	25%
35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks	15/5/1943	100%
36. BW 35: water treatment	15/6/1943	20%
37. BW 36: troop infirmary	15/5/1943	1%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 311; PoWs: 129; inmates: 3,943

"Final Report on the Activity of the Motor Pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz for the II Quarter 1943". In April, May and June 1943, 57421 km were covered in 7883 trips. The 19 construction companies that provided their construction machines to the Central Construction Office were allocated 6687 liters of diesel, 3240 liters of gasoline, 5775 liters of petroleum, 939 liters of engine oil, 260 liters of ram grease and 25 liters of generator gas. The companies are: Berthold, Boos, Brandt, Conti, Deutsche Bau, Falck, Hirt, Huta, Industrie Bau, Kluge, Lenz, Ostdeutsche Baustoff-Werke, Petersen, Richter, Riedel & Sohn, Spirra, Wagner, Werkhallen Krupp, Wodak. A detailed report follows. RGVA, 502-1-188, pp. 26-32.

Garrison Order No. 24/43 complains of unauthorized fishing in various waters; announces new phone numbers and addresses for the CCs Herzogenbusch and Bergen-Belsen; reports increase in subsistence rates for Hungarian Waffen-SS members; deplores rapid wear and tear of bicycle tires, which can hardly be replaced; prohibits bad habit of using inmates for private moonlighting; commends and rewards a guard "for his prudent conduct in the escape" of a Gypsy inmate; orders the reporting of all private pistols for the purpose of procuring ammunition; exhorts the delivery of chicken eggs; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of 16 SS members. Frei, pp. 302-305

9. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. 636/394 to the electricians' unit: RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 67f.
"For installation Sonderkommando – Birkenau. BW 20 PoW camp [high-voltage plant] *the following work is to be carried out: Lay supply cable to Sonderkommando /because of installation of prov. ground sewage treatment plant in Constr. Section II/. Started: 2 August 1943; finished: 4 August 1943.*
50 skilled worker hours
120 unskilled labor hours."
The order in question is dated July 7, 1943.

10. Letter from the Commandant of Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Fencing in Civilian Labor Camp": RGVA, 502-1 60, p. 81.
"For the purpose of housing the civilian labor force, the commandant has ordered that the fencing by a double wire obstacle of the civilian labor camp is to be started immediately. The 1st wire obstacle is to be kept at an appropriate distance from the 2nd, so that free-roaming dogs can be used there. The male and female prisoners assigned to various jobs in the civilian labor camp are to be pulled out immediately."

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 539/375 for the electricians' unit: RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 139; *ibid.*, pp. 138, 141.

"For techn. dept. BW. 24 fencing, the following work is to be carried out:
Construction of an electric fence around Crema. II in PoW camp
Started: 19 May [sic] *1943. Finished: 10 Sept. 1943.*
180 skilled worker hours
4015 unskilled laborer hours."
The corresponding order no. 539/375 is dated 9 June 1943, but there is a Central Construction Office requisition for the same order dated 21 May 1943.

12. Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "Statement of pumping hours performed at PoW camp B.W. 19 by means of hand pumps during the period June 28 – July 10. Section 2. Part 1 & 2". A total of 228 hours, of which 168 in the Gypsy Camp because of rain and groundwater, and 60 hours at Crematorium 3 because of groundwater. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 44.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Replacement route for the rail-level crossing at km 346.9 to be cancelled, and rail connection for the PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 107-108.
"The following agreement was reached on the delivery of car-loads arriving for the CC or the Central Construction Office:
The goods coming to CC for unloading have so far been delivered to the CC track, tracks 1 and 2. The barracks and building materials arriving for the Troop Hospital will be delivered on the private siding of the Koschnitzki roofing-felt factory. The remaining construction material, barracks required for the PoW camp and track material for the private siding will be delivered to the currently existing track for special transports. The Central Construction Office will see to it that the cars to be delivered to these tracks will in future be sent with the address 'Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS Auschwitz, Track 21 west'."

Auschwitz CC Administration. Order no. 600. Crematorium administration: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 94.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 1 key for gas chamber /report to H.stuf. of pharmacy in 44-Infirmary/. Order form of the administration BBD* [?] *No. 87 block dated 9 July 43. Wykończono* [executor]*: Goderski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 13 July 43."*

The Jewish prisoner Lejzor Weinblum, registration number 124262, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibro-caseosa bilateralis". The prisoner dies six months later on January 12, 1944. 9 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. Hoerlein Document No. 215.

Garrison Order No. 25/43 complains of absence of administrative personnel on Saturdays after 12 noon; informs that the camp fence around Construction Section II is now electrified; reports that the motor-vehicle repair shop has been recognized as a troop-owned shop; orders and gives instructions for the establishment of a round-the-clock duty cycle for the guards and the garrison physician. Then: Frei, pp. 305-307
"5. Children in the camp area.
I have noticed that children hang around here in the camp during the day and even hang around the individual work areas. I have also observed that these children walk along with the closed columns of inmates when they move in and out of the camp. I hereby forbid this and point out the danger to the children in the event of a possible escape attempt due to the necessary handling of a firearm by the escorting guard. In addition, such handling of the children by the prisoners entails such a moral disadvantage, which is irresponsible for the parents. The SS members are to give instructions to their wives and children in this regard, and are themselves to see to it that their children stay away from the inmates, and do not remain constantly in the camp itself or in the workplaces."
The order also gives permission to the above-mentioned relatives of two SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited period of time.

13. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp. and in the Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 117-120.

"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp. and in the Main Camp. […]
A. PoW camp. […]
4. Construction work.
Construction Section I.
The hot-water installations in the two delousing barracks (prisoner baths) of Construction Section I have been put into operation. In Construction Section I (women's camp) another 5 horse-stable barracks (Aktion Schmelt) were set up. The expansion and installation of the heating stoves in these barracks has begun.
Construction Section II.
Work continues in the wash- and toilet barracks and in the prisoner-lodging barracks.
Disinfestation plant.
Construction work at the large disinfestation plant continued. Most of the iron parts for the disinfestation furnaces are still missing from the Topf Company, so that construction cannot be continued.
In the Gypsy Camp, work has begun on converting a horse-stable barracks (formerly toilet barracks) into a delousing barracks. For this purpose, 2 electric hot-air disinfestation devices have arrived. […]
Construction Section III (Prisoners' Hospital)
Continuation of the excavation of the ring trenches. […] *18 air-force barracks, 5 horse-stable barracks, 3 utility barracks have been erected. 1 temporary pre-sedimentation basin is excavated.* […]
It is further noted that all work units at the PoW camp moved in at 12 noon on Thursday, July 8, because of rainy weather, and did not move out at all on Friday, July 9."
"B. Main Camp.
[…] *A discussion and clarification took place with Professor Willing and representatives of Siemens Company concerning the stationary shortwave and delousing system for the laundry and reception building. The project of the Siemens Company was submitted as a proposal, which was approved by the Central Construction Office from the construction point of view and reported as feasible.*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Security of the Camp": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 198-198a.

"At a meeting held on 28 Feb. 43 between the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, and the head of the local office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the former spoke of the secondment of 160 guards daily for the Central Construction Office. However, in the month of July only an average of 41 guards were assigned daily, and on four days none at all, so that the prisoner units could not move out on these days.
Due to insufficient post assignment, the construction work is considerably impaired and cannot be completed on schedule, especially the immediate measures in the PoW camp. The Central Construction Office must decline any responsibility for this. Furthermore, if the number of guards is assigned in the quantity as discussed with the camp commandant, it will be much safer to eliminate espionage by Polish civilian workers. The Central Construction Office requests to approach Office Group D and request the assignment of at least the number of guards requested by the local office, i.e. 160 men per day.

15. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Premature occupancy of Construction Section III": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 115.

"On 17 May, the expansion of Construction Section III in the PoW camp as a prisoners' hospital was ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler. Recently, the barracks already erected have been occupied without

regard to the existing hygienic conditions and without the knowledge of the Central Construction Office. (Weaving Mill, etc.).”
This represents an increase in the danger of epidemics.

16. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the head of the SS Site Administration, SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel, with the subject “Barracks for the Political Department – BW 92 -”: RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.
“The local office informs that the location of the two barracks for the Political Department, in particular the Swiss barrack, was determined on the assumption that Crematorium I will cease its operations completely, as was also assured during the above-mentioned consultation by SS-Ustuf. Grabner.
After work on the barracks was almost completed, it was found that the crematorium had nevertheless recently been put into operation.
The easy flammability of these buildings requires the shutdown of Crematorium I, otherwise any responsibility for resulting fire damage must be rejected.

Garrison Order No. 26/43 reports a medal award to Oswald Pohl; complains of guards’ lack of sense of duty, finds fault with “conversations with inmates” and “insufficient distance from inmate,” and decrees instruction; tightens reports to the chief of the Main Office on his visits; reports a change in the official title of the chief of the Main Office; complains of incomplete vaccinations and threatens camp lockdown until all are vaccinated; orders vehicles to be turned in in case of transfers/dismissals/vacations; reminds that motorcycle coats are to be worn only by authorized personnel and in accordance with regulations; renames welfare officer to welfare SS leader; reports establishment of CC Warsaw; mentions loss of camp ID card; and grants permission to named relatives of seven SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time. Frei, pp. 307-310

17. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject “Disinfestation device, our order no. 43/204/1 – Waste incinerator, our order no. 43/1501 – Your telegram of 10 July”: RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 87.
“We acknowledge receipt of your above telegram and hereby inform you that the major part for the above orders was dispatched by express delivery on the 9th of this month. The remaining deliveries will be made immediately upon receipt of the required electric motors at our plant.”

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject “Auschwitz CC, Crematorium II”: APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
“In the above-mentioned matter, the local office informs us that the fireclay lining for the damaged or collapsed interior of the chimney in Crema II has also been rebuilt according to the plans supplied by you, and that the work in this regard is nearing completion.
On the basis of the drawings now newly supplied by you, it can be stated that your first design, concerning the chimney, did not take into account the different thermal expansion and the anticipated high temperatures, but now only the second design.
The clarification of the question of guilt therefore remains open until we receive the relevant documents from our superior office in Berlin.
It is also brought to your attention that, within the framework of your warranty obligations, the very defective smoke ducts (entire vault sections of which have collapsed in several cases) are to be repaired or rebuilt within the shortest possible time.”

Polish prisoner Nikolaus Dunda, registration number 60765, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis “pulmonary ulcerative fibrosis TB. Laryngitis TBC.” The prisoner dies over seven months later on February 22, 1944. 11 fever curves and other reports describe the course of the disease day by day. Hoerlein Document No. 215.

19. X-ray book No. 12 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from July 19 to August 7, 1943, and contains entries numbered 8243 to 9082. APMO, D-Aul-5/15. ISD, folder 67q.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke with the subject "Latrines in Construction Section III – Weaving, Braiding Shop of DAW, Auschwitz Plant." DAW moves into unfinished barracks in Construction Section III without permission: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 111-112.
"In order to be able to carry out the development of Construction Section III as a prisoners' quarter ordered by SS Brigade Leader and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on May 15, occupancy during the development is not possible. The finishing of the infirmary has already begun, and as is known, sanitary facilities (washing and toilet facilities) are to be installed in each barracks."
However, the occupancy of these barracks prevents carrying out this work and poses health risks.
"It can also be assumed with 99% certainty that the water will not be filtered due to the poor subsoil, and since Construction Section III is located between Vistula and Sola, it is quite likely that the groundwater flow from this construction section (totally marshy area) will also flood the CC and endanger the water supply there by contaminating the groundwater."

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Prisoners' Infirmary and Quarantine Department in Construction Section III": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 196.
"In addition to the overall plan concerning the inmate infirmary and quarantine department in Construction Section III, the individual plans concerning the following barracks are still missing:
Barrack 2 – X-ray and treatment
" 8 – Disinfestation
" 9 – laundry
" 10 – storage barracks
" 11 – supply barracks
" 12 – kitchen barracks
" 14 – block-leader barracks.
The SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests that the same be submitted in triplicate and as promptly as possible."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Plans of inmate camp, quarantine camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 109.
"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz submits enclosed in triplicate the plan of the normal hospital barracks for the inmate infirmary as requested in the above letter [of 7 July 1943]*."*

The SS garrison physician informs the Central Construction Office regarding "Inmate Infirmary and Quarantine Department in Construction Section III" that seven barracks are still missing, including "X-Ray and Treatment" and "Disinfestation." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 196.

Garrison Order No. 28/43 organizes as well as explains in detail the issues of hunting permits and hunting protection; and deplores tool theft at agricultural field units. Frei, pp. 310f.

20. The SS garrison physician applies to the Central Construction Office for the urgent construction of "concreted, or rather masonry, mortuaries" because the existing wooden sheds are infested with rats that gnaw on the corpses. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Work card, order no. RGVA, 502-1-314,

654/72 for the paint shop: p. 22.
"For Crematorium II, PoW camp, BW. 30, the following work is to be carried out: Derust and paint the deaeration pipes with rust-proofing paint; report completion to the Mechanical Engineering Department.
Started: 14 Sept. Finished: 24 Sept. 43."

21. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate Reich-Ost with the subject "Special Barracks 'B' at Auschwitz CC." The Central Construction Office requests the "provision of the necessary construction funds in the amount of RM 30000." RGVA, 502-1-159, p. 105.

22. Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Installation of windows in the ambulance B II C (Gypsy Camp) and B II b (Birkenau men's camp)": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 95.
"After the establishment of the inmate infirmary B III, one barracks for outpatient treatment (ambulance barracks) remains in each of the camps. In order to have sufficient light available for carrying out outpatient treatment in these barracks, I request that some glass windows be installed, similar to what is done in the delousing barracks."

Letter from the first leader of the protective-custody camp to the CC headquarters with the subject "Installation of a delousing system in Camp BII d": RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 100-101.
"In mid-May 1943, the old men's camp in Birkenau, B I b, was almost free of lice and, except for a few cases, also free of typhus. This was achieved only by the daily passing of the blocks through the delousing plant located there.
From mid-May on, the entire Gypsy Camp as well as straw sacks, woolen blankets, underwear and clothing from the women's camp were deloused in this facility. As a result of these delousings, which had to be carried out in addition to the camp's own delousings, lice were again introduced into Camp B I b, despite all precautionary measures, and the number of typhus patients increased.
At present, there are 47 positive cases and 22 suspected cases in the inmate infirmary of Camp B I b.
During the move from Camp B I b to Camp B II d, it was impossible to delouse the prisoners thoroughly, since only two days were available for the move and, moreover, 794 new admissions from Lublin arrived on the first day of the move, who had to be deloused and admitted immediately.
It was therefore inevitable that the prisoners would introduce lice into the new Camp B II d. In this camp, however, there are no delousing facilities of any kind, and, as I was informed by the head of construction SS-Ustuf. Janisch, no delousing system was to be installed.
With 11,000 prisoners, two blocks must be deloused every weekday evening, and the remaining twelve blocks on Sunday. Not only the inmates, but also the woolen blankets and the clothes must be deloused, since it was found that there were no lice in the fresh linen, but at least a large quantity of nits.
In the two weeks since Camp B II d was occupied, the lice population has increased and cannot be stopped even with the primitive means available (hosing down the beds, blankets and clothing, bathing the prisoners with cold water).
This is an untenable situation for several weeks to come, and there is a danger that by September Camp B II d will be completely infested with lice, and that typhus will increase rapidly. The adjacent Gypsy Camp is also a great danger of infection.
The steam-delousing devices are only aids, but cannot cope with the masses that accumulate. Even a centrally located delousing plant cannot cope, since the entire Section II will later be occupied by 50,000 prisoners, and delousing of the prisoners can only take place on Sundays.
The administration of the CC Au. has set up a clothing chamber in each camp; thus, if there is a delousing facility in the camp, each block can be deloused and provided with fresh laundry at least every ten days. In the old men's camp B I b, this delousing of the

blocks was carried out by me in this way, and the camp would also have been free of lice if the circumstances mentioned at the beginning had not occurred. As a result, the number of sick prisoners decreased considerably, and the number of prisoners assigned to work increased, as SS-Hstuf. Schwarz can confirm. (Out of a total of 9000 prisoners, 8300 were assigned to work).
For the above reasons, I request the headquarters to arrange that the New Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Au. Installs the same delousing facilities in Camp B II d as they are in Camp B II e (Gypsy Camp)."

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Installation of a stationary short-wave delousing system": RGVA, 502-1-337, p. 24; 502-1-333, p. 82.
"By order of the head of Office Groups C, a stationary short-wave delousing system is to be installed in Auschwitz CC."

Garrison Order No. 29/43 mentions the result of a fundraiser for the Red Cross; reports that the armory is available by telephone 24 hours a day; declares that SS members may appear in court as expert witnesses only with permission; prohibits bicycle parking in front of the infirmary and in front of official buildings; introduces fuel ID cards for the purpose of fuel conservation; exhorts people to combine trips to save fuel; forbids collecting meals by motor vehicles; reports the establishment of a shoe exchange for children; regulates the housing of bombed-out persons; introduces secret slogans; grants permission to named relatives of nine SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time, and mentions two lost objects. Frei, pp. 311-314

23. Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your letter dated 17 July 43, Auschwitz CC, Crematorium II": RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 28-29.
"In reply to your above letter, we politely refer to our letter of 25 May 1943, in which we already informed you that we have nothing whatsoever to do with the chimney matter."
The Topf Company had only calculated the chimney height and the exhaust-duct cross sections, but the design of the chimney had been made by the Robert Koehler Company, which built the unit without following Topf's instructions.
"It can be confirmed to you by any professional firm that one does not make a chimney lining for hot furnaces with second-rate bricks and lime mortar. This requires clinker bricks laid in fireclay mortar. With this design, the lining would still stand undamaged today.
We had recently received an order from the Köhler Company, Myslowitz, to produce the chimney drawing and static calculation for a fee. This order we have done only courteously, also in order to help you. […]
In your letter you further inform us that within the scope of our warranty the very defective heating ducts are to be repaired. This case of damage is new to us. Our foreman Koch, who came from the construction site 3 weeks ago, did not inform us about this damage, although the foreman had checked everything again before his departure. Since the crematorium has been out of operation for 6 weeks, we cannot explain who caused the alleged collapse of the ducts. On the basis of your message, we have informed our foreman Holick, who is to convince himself on the spot.
During the recent phone conversation with your head of construction, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, he explained that the elevator in Crematorium II was also a constant source of complaint. However, we did not build this elevator; it was assembled and installed by your own people. Therefore, we cannot understand why you want to hold us liable for a system that was not built by us."

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special Order No. 16/43: RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 299. Frei, pp. 314f.
"For the purpose of carrying out the delousing of Camp B I a on Saturday, 24 July, and Sunday, 25 July 43, I order the following:

1. From Saturday afternoon, 24 July 43 from 1:00 p.m., until Sunday evening after completion of the work, Camp B I a will be completely closed off for the purpose of carrying out a general delousing according to the new procedure developed by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths. […]
7. Because of the danger of health hazards from the toxic gas vapors, I forbid all SS members and guards who are not directly involved in guarding Camp B IA or in delousing to remain in the immediate vicinity of Camp B IA until it has been cleared.
8. Delousing of Camp B I a on 24 and 25 July 43 will take place only if the weather is favorable.
The SS Garrison Eldest: sgd. Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Commandant."

25. Letter from the camp physician of Section BIa to the CC headquarters with the subject "Delousing of the camp": RGVA, 502-1-55, pp. 62-62a.
"Monday, 26 July 1943, Blocks 1, 2, 3, 8, 9 are closed for delousing. Prisoners in these blocks may not be put to work; all other blocks, whether deloused or not, may go out to work. However, great care must be taken to ensure that the deloused prisoners are assigned to work in strict segregation from the rest."

26. Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed by means of hand pumps during the period 12 July – 24 July 43. B.W. 19. Section 2. Part 1 & 2". A total of 260 hours, of which 60 in the Gypsy Camp because of rain and groundwater, 60 hours in the "Greek Camp" (July 19-24) and 110 hours at Crematorium 3 (July 12-17, 19-24) because of rain and groundwater. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 43.

27. Garrison Order No. 30/43: Frei, pp. 315-319
"1. Epidemic Control
In the last few days, no fewer than 5 children of SS family members have come under medical treatment with very severe infectious diarrhea, some with suspected dysentery. After careful examination, it was found that all these diarrhea patients had not been vaccinated against dysentery, typhoid fever, paratyphoid fever and cholera by the SS members. This behavior on the part of the parents is incomprehensible to me, and I see myself compelled to order that in the future I will give permission for family members to stay in the garrison area only, and will make it dependent on the fact that the family members have presented themselves to the garrison physician for the necessary protective inoculations within the first 24 hours of their stay."
The order also mandates X-ray pulmonary examination of all civilian employees in food establishments; denies repair of private bicycles effective immediately; promulgates replacement of exit passes with leave cards; insists on 24-hour advance notice to the garrison administration of planned moves to officers', troops', and inmate lodgings; prohibits exchange of motorcycles; complains of incomplete keeping of leave books and gives instructions on this; corrects last order on slogans; confiscates 12 motorcycles for lack of drivers' licenses; mentions three books available for purchase at the headquarters; grants permission to named relatives of 15 SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time; and mentions two each of found and lost property and one stolen private bicycle.

29. With this date begins the register "Block 20 – Positive pulmonary TBC Patients. Booklet 3", which extends from July 29, 1943 to November 20, 1944. It is divided into 8 columns indicating: "Occupancy", "Inmate No.", "Name & First Name", "Age", "Reg. No.", "Reg. Date"; the last column contains remarks (e.g. "died", "transferred", etc.). It contains information on about 300 prisoners. ISD, folder 61d.

30. Central Construction Office, "List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths, and Disinfection Devices Installed in Auschwitz CC and PoW Camp." Daily output for 24-hour operation: RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9-10. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 3-3a.
"a) <u>in CC (protective-custody camp).</u>
<u>Block 1:</u> 1 hot-air disinfestation plant, brand Klein Comp., with a daily output for

1800 men and approx. 3600 blankets.
Block 1: large shower-bath facility and laundry room, between Blocks 1 and 2
Block 3: on the upper floor 1 blue-gas [HCN] *disinfestation plant for 1400 men and approx. 20000 laundry items*
Block 26: effects chamber building, 1 hot air plant [for] *2000 men.*
Disinfestation plant at D.A.W. behind construction yard:
Blue gas [HCN] *disinfestation plant for approx. 30000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc.*
Civilian worker disinfestation barracks:
*1 hot air disinfestation plant, brand Hochheim Comp., for a daily capacity of 2000 men with large shower bath and disinfection device, permanently installed.**
b) in PoW camp
B.W. 5a and 5b:
2 hot-air disinfection devices, brand Hochheim Comp., for a total daily capacity of 4000 men with 2 large shower baths, sauna and stationary disinfection device as well as 1 blue gas [HCN] *chamber, daily capacity 8000 blankets. In addition, 4 mobile steam disinfection units are available with an average daily output for 500 men each = 2000 men.*
Under construction are PoW camp
1 large massive disinfestation building with 4 disinfestation chambers (hot air), brand Topf & Sons, with a large shower bath [for] *7000 men and 3 stationary steam disinfection devices (completion approx. beginning of September 1943).*
Gypsy Camp: PoW camp:
1 disinfestation barracks with 4 pieces of electrically operated hot-air equipment, brand: Umluftapparatebau G.m.b.H., Berlin-Charlottenburg, with shower-bath equipment [for] *3800 men (completion of equipment: 15 Aug. 1943).*
Also commissioned are:
1 mobile electrically operated short-wave disinfestation device for an hourly output of = 625 = 15000 men.
1 stationary electrically operated short-wave disinfestation device (intended for installation in the CC reception building) for an hourly output of = 625 men = 15000 men. Delivery is to be made about the beginning of October."
Additional equipment was provided for the troops.
* "Stationary steam-disinfection device" from the Eugen Werner Company. Construction drawings and descriptions follow.

Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Radio service. Telegram "Oranienburg No. 4685":
AGK, NTN, 94, p. 175 (Text in upper case and without umlauts).
"To the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC
Permission to drive a truck from Auschwitz to Dessau and back for the purpose of picking up Zyklon is hereby granted for July 10, 43. The driver is to be provided with the SS special ID card – K."
Attn: Chief of Office Group D. SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks.

Special Headquarters Order No. 17/43:
Frei, pp. 319f.
"For the purpose of carrying out the delousing of Camp B IId on Saturday, July 31, and Sunday, August 1, 1943, I order the following:
1. From Saturday afternoon, July 31, 1943, from 1:00 p.m., until Sunday evening after completion of the work, Camp B 11 d will be completely closed for the purpose of carrying out a general delousing according to the new procedure developed by SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths.
2. Camp BIId may not be entered on these days from 1 p.m. on Saturday by any SS member or supervisor, except by the persons designated by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to carry out the delousing.
3. A block lockdown will be imposed on the entire camp as of 1:00 p.m. on Saturday afternoon, i.e., no prisoner may leave his block until delousing of the entire camp has

been carried out.
4. The SS garrison administration will provide sufficient wooden or tin containers and vats for the delousing.
5. The kitchen unit and other units of Camp B II d will also not move out on these days until the general camp delousing has been completed. After consultation with the head of the SS garrison administration, SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel, cold evening rations are issued instead of lunch on Sunday, August 1, 43, before delousing begins in the morning. Hot lunch rations will be distributed in the evening after delousing has been completed.
6. The camp may be re-entered by SS members and guards only after release by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz.
7. Because of health hazards from the toxic gas fumes, I forbid all SS members and guards who are not directly involved in guarding Camp B II d or in delousing to remain in the immediate vicinity of Camp B II d until the camp has been cleared.
8. Delousing of Camp B II d on 31 Jul and 1 Aug. 43 will take place only if the weather is favorable."

31. Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C (Kammler) with subject "Construction report on special measures in PoW camp. and Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 98-100.
"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in PoW camp. and Main Camp. […]
4. Construction work.
Construction Section I.
Due to a scheduled delousing operation, no more work can be done in BA I since July 26. It is therefore not possible to continue the work until the delousing operation is completed.
Construction Section II.
[…] *Disinfestation plant.*
Construction work on the large disinfestation plant continued. Disinfestation furnaces 1/3 completed. […]
In the Gypsy Camp, the conversion of a horse-stable barracks (formerly toilet barracks) into a delousing barracks is structurally complete. The fitter necessary for the installation of the 4 hot-air delousing units has been requested.
Construction Section III:
Inmate Infirmary.
[…] *Another 6 air-force barracks erected, namely those which are to be converted into special barracks. Fence construction has begun."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Inmate Infirmary with Quarantine Section Constr. Section III PoW camp" The Central Construction Office transmits the plans of barracks nos. 9 and 14. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 194.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 216 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 1,231. TNA, WO 309-1603.

August 1943

1. With this date begins the register "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TBC Station", which extends from August 1, 1943 to January 4, 1944. It contains about 1090 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, Room No. 8. ISD, folder 61d.

2. The Friedrich Boos Company sends the Central Construction Office a "Compilation of Outstanding Invoices Auschwitz CC," which lists 12 invoices for 1942 (totaling RM 8,180.59) and 43 for 1943 (totaling RM 51,072.70). The work includes RGVA, 502-1-345, pp. 29-30.

more than twenty different construction sites.

4. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your order no. 155 PoW camp. – Crematorium II and III Bw 30, our order no. 43/145 Electric Elevators": APMO, BW 30/34, p. 19.
"We learn today from our subcontractor that the Plenipotentiary for Machine Production has not yet granted permission to execute the elevators. The application has been forwarded to the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition with a request for a decision.
Despite the fact that the elevators are not subject to approval in the sense of the ordinance, our subcontractor must report all orders he takes in to his specialist group. The latter has now given the report to the authorized representative for machine production, who has objected to it.
We ask you to inform your headquarters in Berlin of this so that they can contact the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition or the authorized representative for machine production to obtain permission to manufacture the elevators.
For your guidance, we also inform you that our subcontractor has already completed most of the elevators. However, there is a danger that, if the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition does not grant approval, the order will have to be stopped immediately.
Please consider the matter very urgent. We look forward to further news."

Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician in response to his request of July 20. In the meeting between SS-Standartenführer Dr. Mrugowski, SS garrison physician (Dr. Wirths) and the head of the Central Construction Office (SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff) it was decided to reject the request: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.
"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski stated at the meeting on 31 July that the corpses should be transferred twice a day, in the morning and in the evening, to the morgues of the crematoria, which makes the separate construction of mortuary chambers in the individual subsections unnecessary."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant with the subject "Installation of a delousing plant in Camp B II d in the PoW camp." RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 100.
"Regarding the above letter [of 22 July 1943], *it is reported that a mobile disinfestation plant is planned by Berlin for Construction Section II.* […]
Furthermore, the completion of the large disinfestation plant is being pushed forward with all available means. The SS garrison physician has agreed to provide the mobile army disinfestation equipment from the Gypsy Camp for Camp B II d until the completion of the large disinfestation plant."

5. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Vaccination of the civilian employees of the Central Construction Office": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 193.
"At the request of the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, all civilian employees who have not yet been vaccinated at all, or who were vaccinated 6 months ago, are to be vaccinated against typhus, etc.". The Central Construction Office therefore asks to be informed at what time the vaccination could take place."

6. Garrison Order No. 31/43 deplores and prohibits trampling of pasture fences by SS members; confiscates in a motorcycle. Then: Frei, pp. 320-323
"3. Service operations.
In recognition of the work performed in the last few days by all SS members on the occasion of the special action, the commandant has ordered that from Saturday, 7 Aug. 43, 1 p.m., up to and including Sunday, 8 Aug. 43, all service operations will be suspended. Only the absolutely necessary units, such as animal caretakers, etc., will move

out on these days. Insofar as work is to be performed within the camps concerned, for which posting is not necessary, it is to be carried out."
The order mentions the hiring of four telephone switchboard operators; announces the reorganization of the Auschwitz gendarmerie and regular police; orders the medical examination of prisoners punishable by arrest; prohibits SS members not on duty from being at the ramp during prisoner arrivals; mentions the relocation of bicycle racks to the courtyard of the decommissioned Crema I; grants permission to named relatives of 20 SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time; declares Thursday 2 p.m. as the deadline for submitting weekend vacation applications; calls on motor-vehicle driver candidates to register for a driver's license examination; mentions the office of the Birkenau-Auschwitz NSDAP local group; and mentions two lost items.

7. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 237.
"Due to carrying out a delousing operation, the units could not move out during the week of August 2-7, 1943, especially the skilled-worker units. In the occupied construction sections, only earthwork and leveling work could be partially carried out. Due to a special measure carried out during this period, the civilian workers could also not be deployed in the area of the PoW camp as well as in the construction of the potato storage, water treatment plant, troop hospital, etc.
For the aforementioned reasons, the construction work in the PoW camp could not be continued during the last week. According to the camp management, the units are to be fully deployed again next Monday after delousing has been completed. It should be noted, however, that delousing could not be carried out as planned due to a lack of gas, so that a full deployment at the beginning of next week cannot yet be definitively predicted."

8. With this date begins the register "IX – 17 x-ray station inmate infirmary", which covers the period from August 8 to 31, 1943. It consists of 69 pages (the 4 names on the last page, however, are crossed out); 952 prisoners are entered in it (the consecutive numbers range from 9083 to 10034). APMO, D-Aul-5/17; ISD, folder 67r.

9. Handwritten note by SS-Unterscharführer Franz Sihorsch (from the Construction Office of PoW camp Auschwitz): RGVA, 502-1-323, p. 102.
"Delivery bill No. 1563 for PoW camp BW 5b delousing barracks, from DAW. Remaining delivery: 4 pcs. gas doors 90 x 200 cm. Order of Central Construction Office no. 112 dated 9 July 43."

Continentale Wasserwerks-Ges.m.b.H., "List of pumping hours performed in PoW camp B.W. 19 by means of hand pumps during the period 26 July – 7 Aug. 43. Section 2, parts 1 and 2." RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 42.
A total of 155 hours, of which 80 for the "Greeks Camp" (July 26-31), 5 at Crematorium 3 (August 6) due to ground water.

10. Central Construction Office, "Travel Report on Service Trip on August 3, 1943 to Berlin to SS-WVHA." Various topics are covered (allocation of machine iron, quotas, iron, refrigerators, fire extinguishers, examination of the documents for the entire irrigation of the PoW camp). RGVA, 502-1-43, pp. 30-32.

11. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, with the subject "Speical barracks 'B' in Auschwitz CC." The Central Construction Office states RGVA, 502-1-159, p. 104.
"that the required building application for the erection of Special Barracks 'B' in Auschwitz CC has been submitted to the Building Inspectorate Reich-Ost Posen by let-

ter dated 29 June 43 – Corr.Reg. No./ 31642/43/Wak/R."

12. Building Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East, Circular Order No. 22 with the subject "Fly and Mosquito Control": RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 369.
"The Commissioner of the RF-SS for Pest Control has again particularly pointed out that all measures to combat the danger of flies and mosquitoes and the possibility of infection connected therewith are to be initiated by the responsible offices. It is therefore necessary that not only the infirmaries but also kitchens, dining halls, supply rooms and the like be equipped with fly [screen] *windows."*

Letter from SS-Standartenführer Dr. Joachim Mrugowski, SS Hygienic Institute of the Waffen-SS in Berlin, to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer Kammler, with the subject "Construction Office Auschwitz": RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 117.
"Brigadeführer!
On 31 July 1943 I visited the CC together with the garrison physician, the head of construction and the head of the hygiene institute there. Compared to the previous year, quite considerable progress has been made. Above all, I was very impressed by the successful work done by your head of construction, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff. The cooperation between the medical services and the construction office seems to be exemplary, so that at the moment probably no new construction measures for the remediation of the CC are to be ordered. By the time the facilities under construction are completed, the camp must be remediated in human judgment."

The Polish prisoner Ceslaus Łacny, registration number 122772, is admitted to the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC with the diagnosis "pulmonary TBC fibrocaseosa right". The inmate dies almost nine months later on May 8, 1944. The course of his illness is described day by day in 12 "fever curve" forms and other documents. The first two pages of the autopsy report are missing; the third page contains the "Cause of death: destructive pulmonary and intestinal tuberculosis in a cachectic individual." Hoerlein Document No. 215.

13. Garrison Order No. 32/43 mentions the address of Riga CC; mentions that SS members traveling to Croatia must report there to the Reichsführer-SS's representative; deplores and threatens punishment for SS members jumping on or off a bus; recalls ban on entering Neuberun; cancels weekend vacations at Sola Hut; informs of times of shooting practice of the Auschwitz flak unit; and grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members for a temporary visit to Auschwitz. Frei, pp. 324f.

14. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 87-89.
"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp. […]
4. Construction work.
Construction Section I.
The expansion of the two disinfestation facilities (prisoners' baths) through the installation of central heating and hot-water preparation systems completed and put into use.
Construction Section II.
Disinfestation plant.
Construction work on the large disinfestation plant continued. Installation of the heating and hot-water systems for the prisoners' baths began. The hot-air chambers and the associated brick furnaces are 70% complete.
In the Gypsy Camp in the delousing barracks (formerly toilet barracks), installation of the heating and hot-water preparation system and the shower bath began. The fitter requested for the installation of the electrical disinfestation devices is to arrive here on Monday, August 16.

Inmate Infirmary.
The inmate infirmary (11 Swiss barracks and 4 horse-stable barracks) planned for Construction Phase II has been occupied. Work is in progress on the construction of an ambulance barrack (Swiss barracks) and a wash and toilet barrack with laundry. In the horse-stable barracks heating stoves and in the Swiss [sic] *barracks OT stoves have been installed.*
Construction Section III (Inmate Hospital?)
Another column of inmate carpenters of 50 inmates was used for setting up barracks. 4 barracks were newly erected. Civilian bricklayers were assigned to the interior work. Masonry work was begun on the middle special barracks."

16. Central Construction Office, "Cost Estimate (Addendum) for the Construction of a Shortwave Delousing System in the Inmate Laundry and Reception Building BW 160". Total sum: RM 98,000. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 83-85.

Central Construction Office. House Decree No. 125: RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 1.
"On today's date the chief of the Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, arrives in Auschwitz and will inspect all construction sites on 17 Aug. 43."

17. Central Construction Office. File note with subject "Visit of chief of Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl to Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 4-7.
"Time: August 17, 1943.
Participant:
SS-Obergruppenführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Pohl.
SS-Staf. Bayer of the SS-WVHA
SS-Ostubaf. Höss, camp commandant
SS-Ostubaf. Möckel, head of the administration of the Auschwitz CC
SS-Stubaf. Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office
SS-Hstuf. Bär of the SS-WVHA
SS-Ustuf. Kirschnek, head of construction CC and agriculture
SS-Ustuf. Eggeling, head of construction meliorations."
Pohl visits the area of interest, especially the following sites: slaughterhouse, kitchen extension, bakery, Monopol building, laundry and reception building, stationary ultra-shortwave delousing plant, D.A.W. works, potato cellar, civilian worker's camp, Krupp office building, new road to PoW camp.
"Construction Sections I and II of the PoW camp as well as the crematoria and troop quarters were then inspected in detail. Special appreciation was given to the neat interior work of the inmate lodgings in the newly occupied Construction Section II."
He then visits the water-treatment plant, the two potato storage buildings under construction, Harmense, the Budy women's camp, the mill building, and the sewage treatment plant. In the afternoon he travels to Golleschau.
Pohl ordered "in terms of construction":
"The construction of a children's home
Extension of an existing dwelling for the chief supervisor of the women's camp
Extension of an apartment for Dr. Clauberg
Construction of a maternity home in the course of the construction of the troop hospital."

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow Company in Hamburg show a delivery of 810 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, which corresponds to a value of RM 4,617. TNA, WO 309-1603.

18. A circular announces a vaudeville event at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. Frei, p. 326

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Special Garrison Order: GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124. Frei,
"1. Effective 18 Aug. 43, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz, as first leader of the protec-

tive-custody camp, took over responsibility for the Auschwitz protective-custody camp and its subcamps from SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier, who was transferred to Riga as commandant.
2. On 18 Aug. 43, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz took over the Auschwitz concentration camp as a deputy.
The SS Garrison Eldest sgd. Höss. "

pp. 326f.

19. Letter from the SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office C III, to the Central Construction Office, with the subject "Shortwave delousing equipment" [microwave]:
"The price of a shortwave delousing plant is approx. RM 75,000 as per offer."

RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 86.

20. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office, with the subject "Crematorium II-B, outstanding accounts". List of outstanding invoices with details of "Order no.", "Subject", "Order sum", "Payment installments so far RM" and "Remaining amount RM":

RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 25-27.

Order No.	Subject	Order Total RM
41/2249	5 pieces of three-muffle furnaces for Crematorium II, according to invoice dated 27 Jan. 43	51,237
	Credit note for forced-draft system 16 April 1943	3,705
42/243	Aeration and deaeration for Crematorium II, invoice dated 22 Feb. 43	7,795
42/1422/3	Cast-iron doors for Crematorium IV and V, invoice dated 23 March 42	3,258
42/1454/1	5 pieces of three-muffle furnaces for Crematorium III, invoice dated 27 May 1943	53,702
42/1520	Aeration and deaeration for Crematorium III, invoice dated 27 May 1943	7,820
43/150	Waste-incineration furnace for Crematorium III, (invoice to follow shortly)	5,791
41/314	Deaeration system for Crem. I, invoice dated 27 May 43	1,884
41/2435	Installation of foundations for crematorium, invoice dated 20 Nov. 42	1,045.50
43/219	Warm-air supply for Crem. II, invoice dated 11 June 43	1,070
42/1454	Deploying fitter for extra-contractual work, invoice dated 28 April 43	1,128
42/243/1	Deploying fitter (Messing) for extra-contractual work, invoice dated 30 June 43	1,583
41/2249 u. 42/243	Deploying fitter (Messing) for extra-contractual work, invoice dated 27 May 1943	916
42/1447	Deploying technician, invoice dated 12 Nov. 42	355.62
42/243	Deploying fitter (Messing), invoice dated 22 Feb. 43	921.60
42/1454	Deploying fitter (Koch) for extra-contractual work in Crematorium I, invoice dated 22 Feb. 43	112
	Crematorium II and III	
43/145/3	Electric elevators	9,371
43/204/1	PoW camp solid building B.W. 14 Disinfestation plant	19,596
	Crematorium IV and V	
	2 deaeration systems à RM 1,255.--	1,255 = RM 2,510
	total outstanding amounts	RM 88,635.72

21. Garrison Order No. 33/43: Frei, pp. 327-329
"1. Commendation
For particularly prudent conduct in apprehending escaped prisoners, I commend the SS members:
SS-Rottf. Adolf Michalek,
SS-Strm. Georg Ukrainetz,
SS-Strm. Johann Jotzkus, all 4th Company, my appreciation."
The order then mentions the result of a fund-raising for the Red Cross; orders all motor-vehicle drivers to report to the motor pool by the 2nd of the following month; gives instructions for telexes and telephone calls; extends the responsibility of the air-raid warden, SS-Untersturmführer Heinrich Josten; forbids independent relocation to other quarters; reminds of punctual rent payments; introduces a coal ID card; appoints three air-raid wardens; renews the order to shoot stray dogs; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of 13 SS members.

A list of women in Auschwitz CC-Birkenau contains the names and registration numbers of 498 prisoners on five pages. ISD, folder 56a, 505152-58

22. I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. "Weekly Report No. 116/117 for the Period 9 Aug. 43 – 22 Aug. 43". NI-15253/4.
"17 Aug. Inspection of the plant's facilities by
Obergruppenführer Pohl,
Standartenführer Baier,
Obersturmbannführer Höss.
The Obergruppenführer again showed extraordinary interest in our construction project, which was also evident from the fact that he paid us a short visit despite his limited time. He expressed his appreciation for what we had accomplished and repeated his willingness to support us in every way. Among other things he promised us
5,000 sets of men's clothing
2,000 sets of women's clothing and
300 bedroom furnishings for those who were bomb-out. In addition, he held out the prospect of 17 wooden barracks, if at all possible."

23. J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, sends the Central Construction Office invoice No. 1314, order 43 D 150 concerning "Delivery and installation of a Topf waste incinerator in Crematorium III". Total cost: RM 5,791. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 13-13a.

A special headquarters order announces the issuance of a liniment as a mosquito repellent. Frei, pp. 329f.

Garrison Order No. 34/43 repeats the ban for SS members to enter the City of Auschwitz. Frei, p. 330

24. Central Construction Office. Work card. Order No. 764/425. RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 371-371a.
"For PoW camp delousing barracks in Gypsy Camp B.W. 32. Light and power installation in the delousing barracks of the Gypsy Camp.
Started: 24 Aug. 1943. Finished: 25 Sept. 1943."

25. A special garrison order mentions that SS-Untersturmführer Franz Hössler is appointed leader of the protective-custody camp of the women's camp effective August 27, 1943. Frei, p. 330

26. Central Construction Office, "Unit Construction Office. List of prisoners employed outside the post chain." 49 prisoners named with registration number and last name are employed in the following departments: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.
Construction Office Meliorations: 16 prisoners (including the Jew Kurzweig,

65655).
Surveying Department: 8 prisoners
Water supply, sewerage: 9 prisoners
Construction Office PoW camp: 10 prisoners
Planning Department: 3 prisoners
Construction Office CC: 3 prisoners
Construction Office Industrial Site: 2 prisoners
Accounting Department: 1 prisoner.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the company J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Outstanding accounts Crematorium II-V". The working time spans for 5 invoices of this company are listed: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 23-24.
Invoice dated 30 June 1943, fitter Messing: 1 April – 30 April 1943.
Invoice dated 22 Feb. 1943, fitter Messing: assembly of the forced-draft systems
Invoice from 22 Feb. 1943, fitter Koch: 18 – 21 Jan. 1943
Invoice dated 28 April 1943, fitters Messing and Seyfert: 1 – 28 April 1943
Invoice from 20 Nov. 1942,
Furnace builder Holick: 7 March – 2 Oct. 1942;
Furnace builder Koch: 10 Sept. – 28 Sept. 1942.

Electricians' unit of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S. "Overhead line in PoW camp Constr Section II. 4 pcs. wooden poles, 10 m long." In the right margin is noted "20 PoW camp.", i.e., high-voltage facility BW 20. On September 2, 1943, the request was formalized as order No. 178/297. Identical text, except that a measurement of 11 meters, is given for the wooden pole. A Central Construction Office "requisition" of September 13 to Materials Administration, referring to order no. 178/297 and the BW 20 PoW camp, mentions 12 pieces of notched connectors. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 24; *ibid.*, p. 25; *ibid.*, p. 27.

27. The chief of the Security Police and the SD. Letter to the Foreign Office, for the attention of Legationsrat von Thadden, with the subject "Jewish woman of Romanian nationality Ernestine König, née Goldbraun, details unknown: YVA, O.51-104, p. 47.
"In the meantime, the Jewess König has been transferred from Auschwitz to the East for work. Her present whereabouts are unknown at the moment."
In the death books of Auschwitz and in the entire documentation on the death of prisoners in the camp, the death of an Ernestine König or Goldbraun is not shown.

30. The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 972 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 5,540. TNA, WO 309-1603.

Garrison Order No. 35/43 announces the issuance of fuel authorization coupons for September; decrees that outgoing telexes must be submitted beforehand by the adjutant; informs that congratulatory telegrams can no longer be sent after Aug. 22; announces the issuance of a phone-number directory of camp departments; mentions a found object; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. Frei, pp. 331f.

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. August 1943. List of prisoners treated in the dental stations of the Auschwitz I, Birkenau, Buna, Golleschau, Jawischowitz, Fürstengrube, Eintrachtshütte, Gitte Hoffnung, Neudachs and Kobiór camps. The list contains: Serial number, inmate number, name, dental station, arrival, departure, medical treatment provided (esp.: braces, prosthesis). Serial numbers: 1-56. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 1-5.
ISD, folder 166.

September 1943

1. With this date begins the directory "VI – 18 X-ray", which covers the period from September 1 to September 9, 1943. It comprises 34 pages and contains the consecutive numbers from 10083 to 10490, i.e. a total of 408 prisoners. APMO, D-Aul-5/18. ISD, folder 67r.

Garrison Order No. 36/43 reports the closure of a road due to construction; informs of changed doctor's consultation hours for family members of SS members; mentions that anti-mosquito medication is again available; announces anti-aircraft practice shooting; gives instructions for updating transit passes to pass through the town of Auschwitz; mentions one lost and one found object; and grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. Frei, pp. 332-334

2. Letter from the SS-WVHA, chief of Office C V, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – Construction of an Inmate Hospital". RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 399.
"By the above letter [dated 11 Aug. 1943] *the chief of Office D III informs that the planning documents for the construction of the inmate hospital in Auschwitz CC as ordered by the head of Office Group C as an immediate measure have now been clarified."*

3. Construction Office Birkenau. Work card. Order No. 808. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 157.
"For PoW camp delousing barracks B.W. 5b. Glazing of 4 gas doors.
Started: 16 Sept. 1943. Finished: 16 Sept. 1943."

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate labor as of 31 Aug. 1943 according to order of SS WVHA dated 12 Aug. 43." Total inmate-labor hours: men: 116,303; Frauen: 8,393; total: 124,696. RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 142.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (figures in Reichsmarks).
From 16 July 43 to 31 July 43 = RM. 7,114
From 1 Aug. 43 to 31 Aug. 43 = RM. 19,602 "

SS-WVHA, chief of Office Group C, letter to the district commissioner of the Plenipotentiary General for the Regulation of the Construction Industry in the Area of Upper Silesia, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – air-raid protection measures in U/S.": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 50.
"By report dated 27 Aug., the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz informed me that production of concrete parts for the program 'air-raid trenches' was to begin on 30 Aug. 1943."

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematorium II-V, outstanding payments". The Topf Company states that it has received the following payments: RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 22-22a.
RM 9,400 for order no. 155 of 28 Feb. 1943
RM 2,900 for order no. 149 of 11 Jan. 1943
RM 19,600 for order no. 149 of 11 Feb. 1943
The total amount of the orders is RM 88,635.72, therefore the amount still due is RM 56,735.72. Topf demands an installment of RM 50,000.

4. Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Construction report on special measures in PoW camp and Main Camp." RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 227-229.
"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp. […]
4. Construction work. […]

Construction Section II:
Disinfestation plant.
The construction works for the large-scale disinfestation plant continue. The installation of the boilers has been started. 3 pieces of steam-disinfection devices have been installed and will be connected in the course of steam-boiler assembly. All 4 pieces of hot-air chambers together with the corresponding furnaces have been finished. The finishing work has been started.
The disinfestation plant in the Gypsy Camp has been completed to the extent that it can be put into use next Monday, September 6. However, all the doors ordered from DAW are still missing and, after repeated inquiries, are to be delivered by 8 June [sic] at the latest.
Wash and toilet barracks in Construction Section II.
The wash and toilet barracks in Construction Section II have all been converted in line with the immediate measures. […]
Inmate Hospital.
The work in the prisoners' quarter in Construction Section II has been completed. […]
Construction Section III.
Of the actual infirmary field, 12 barracks have been erected to date, and 6 of the others. For 6 more barracks the piles are being driven in."

Letter from the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps, to Commandant SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, Auschwitz CC, with the subject "Transfer of Jewish Prisoners":
"At present there are about 25,000 Jewish prisoners in Auschwitz CC.
On 25 Aug. 43, I told SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz that I must know the number of Jews who are fully fit for work and deployment, since I intend to withdraw Jews from Auschwitz CC in order to use them in armament production in the Reich. On 26 Aug. 43, I communicated this again through telex. According to your telex of 29 Aug. 43, only 3,581 of the 25,000 Jews incarcerated are fit for work. However, these are completely used in armament projects and cannot be handed over.
What are the remaining 21,500 Jews doing? Something is not right here!
I ask you to check the issue again and report back to me."

Eisenbach, reproduction in appendix after p. 620. ISD, information folder 427/ Auschwitz 11.

6. Central Construction Office. "Large wire obstacle around the camp". Plan No. 2828 drawn by prisoner No. 48856, showing Auschwitz CC, the train station, and many numbered houses south of it.

RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.

Letter from the State Health Office of Cosel (medical officer Beyer) to the district president in Oppeln:
"On 22 Aug. 43, I was informed by telephone by the camp leader of the forced-labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer – train-station camp – that quite a number of Jews were undergoing treatment for feverish illnesses. The investigations on 23 Aug. 43 revealed that about 70 Jews were lying in the isolation ward of the infirmary and in an isolation barracks."
A description of the symptoms follows. 10 Jews died. One of the first to be affected was the Jew Charles Grünberg, who fell ill on July 27, then recovered and on August 25 underwent the Weil-Felix test with positive results (proof of typhus antibodies). The blood samples of the Jews Jakob von Crefeld, Moses von Stamm, Hermann Kokarnot, and Roffessa Elkam, tested between August 3 and August 16, yielded a negative Weil-Felix test, but some were positive for typhus. Twenty-one blood samples were sent to the Institute of Hygiene in Kattowitz, and 8 cases test-

APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 202-203.

ed positive for Proteus X 19.[22]
"It can be assumed, since no typhus cases occurred in the other camps, that typhus was introduced through the transit station in the Jewish camp."
The spread of the disease, he said, was due to the lack of water in the camp and poor personal hygiene.
"Incidentally, the Jews were constantly deloused. During this delousing, clothes lice were also detected."

Garrison Order no. 37/43 mentions Höss's return; closes gardening compound in Raisko because of thefts; complains of unauthorized alterations and damage to rented apartments; refuses to give blackout materials for private buildings; states that bombed-out persons will be housed only with homeless certificate; mentions one lost and one found object each; confiscates 12 service bicycles because of assignment of motorcycles; modifies the last garrison order regarding transit passes; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. — Frei, pp. 334-336

8. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order No. 805/94 for the pain shop: — RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 158.
"For PoW camp enclosure B.W. 24, Constr. Section II, the following work is to be carried out:
Painting and lettering of: 100 pcs. signs, [']*Caution. High voltage! Danger to life!*[']
100 pcs. signs with painted skull and crossbones.
Started: 25 Sept. Finished: 5 Oct. 43.
670 skilled worker hours."

9. The district president in Oppeln sends a copy of a letter dated September 6, 1943 to the Reich Minister of the Interior in Berlin. The accompanying letter with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the forced-labor camp of Jews near Blechhammer, district of Cosel U/S." states that the Blechhammer Camp has a strength of 2,500 prisoners. — APK, OPK, 2176, pp. 200f.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-WVHA, Office C V/IV, with the subject "Auschwitz CC – electr. corpse elevators for BW 30 and 30a". Enclosed is a "copy of a letter from the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, dated 4 Aug. 43." — APMO, BW 30/34, p. 18.
"As can be seen from this, the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, has received an order from the Central Construction Office for the delivery of 2 electric corpse elevators. Topf & Sons now asks the Reich Minister for Armament and Ammunition to obtain the urgently needed elevators. It is requested to report on the result to the Topf and Sons Company from there, so that the long-needed elevators can be completed and delivered as quickly as possible."

Garrison Order No. 38/43 mandates further fly and mosquito control measures. — Frei, pp. 336f.

11. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration with the subject "Handover of the POW Camp Buildings in Construction Section II": — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 85.
"In accordance with requirements, Construction Section II has been occupied ahead of schedule in almost all camps. Occupied are the following subcamps: a, b, d, e, and f."
These are now under the SS Garrison Administration.
"On 8 Sept. 43, the disinfestation plant in the Gypsy Camp was handed over to SS-Unterscharführer Boehm, and has since been put into operation."

---

[22] Determination of antibodies in connection with rickettsial infections (typhus).

SS-Unterscharführer Walter Dejaco confirms receipt of various plans, ten of which relate to the crematoria at Birkenau: RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 137.

1740 Crematorium
936 ″
1341 ″
1173 ″
1174 ″
1541 ″
1301 ″
932 ″
933 ″
1678 Cremation system Crematorium

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the district president Kattowitz with the subject "New construction of a private siding for the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz with connection to Auschwitz railroad station": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 129.
"Enclosed are the documents with the request for state-police approval of the siding in submission. […]
For supplying the camp as well as for the transport of construction materials for the development, the construction of a railway siding is absolutely necessary […].
The execution of the special tasks ordered by the Reichsführer-SS urgently requires the expansion of the siding."

14. Letter from the State Health Office Cosel to the district president in Oppeln with the subject "Typhus in the forced-labor camp Blechhammer, county of Cosel U/S". Bacteriological and serological examination of blood samples from 31 Jewish prisoners (16 of them are listed by name, for 10 the examination results are also given) revealed that it was "a mixed typhoid and typhus epidemic with one case of paratyphus B." APK, OPK 2176, pp. 198-199.
"All camp inmates have been deloused, and their barracks subjected to thorough scouring disinfection. The utensils of the suspected sick and diseased inmates were disinfected or burned. Individual Jews who have not yet been vaccinated against typhoid fever will be inoculated. […]
The epidemic most likely originated in the camp's transit station, which is located within the camp but is especially fenced off. In this camp, in fact, Jews who were no longer fit for work and sick were collected from other camps and prepared for removal."

Central Construction Office. "Activity Report of the Construction Office CC and agriculture (SS-Untersturmführer F. Kirschnek) for the period 1 July to 30 Sept. 1943." List of structures with active construction work: RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 1-8.

<u>Construction Office CC</u>
TWL. BW 7: prov. potato warehouse
TWL. BW 8: prov. potato storage
BW 36 B/CC: [House] 891
BW 27/CC 25: House Rekord
BW 32 H/CC: civilian workers' camp for Krupp-A.G.
BW 36 D/CC: officers' lodging barracks
BW 37 E/CC: 3rd construction-office barracks
BW 42/CC: new inmate-kitchen extension
BW 42/CC: old inmate-kitchen extension
BW 86/CC: Swiss barracks for Polit. Department
BW 83/CC: House for sanit. Facilities
BW 93/CC: air-force barracks for Polit. Department

BW 95/CC: 5 potato sheds near the ramp
BW 96/CC: cabbage silo
BW 207/CC: sauna at infirmary barracks
BW 134, 135, 136/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 116, 125, 126/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 117/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 118, 119, 120/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 127/CC: [new inmate lodgings]
BW 128, 129/CC: new inmate lodgings
BW 157a, 157b, 157c, 157e/CC: backup workshops
BW 161/CC: district heating duct
BW 161/CC: district heating plant
BW 160/CC: laundry with delousing, prisoner bath and reception building
BW 33b/CC: slaughterhouse annex
BW 21/CC: road construction Prag hall
BW 21/CC: officers' mess road
BW 4/CC: road construction industrial area (Krupp factory halls)
BW 8/E & S.: repair work on residential buildings in Budy and Raisko
BW 4/E & S.: Raisko, factory buildings
Construction Office agriculture
BW 65/CC: chick-rearing barns Harmense
BW 71/CC: Babitz farm yard
BW 88/CC: Raisko house 60
BW 64/CC: Raisko greenhouse facility
BW 88/CC: Raisko house 59
BW 33 A/CC: barn foundation
BW 80/CC: pigsty Budy
BW 78/CC: steaming plant
"Work Performed at PoW camp. – Deployment of local construction office on special construction projects."
Construction Section I
BW 6-7/PoW camp: wash and toilet barracks 1-5
Construction Section II
BW 14/PoW camp: utility barracks
BW 6b/PoW camp: wash barracks
BW 7b/PoW camp: toilet barracks
BW 13/PoW camp: prisoner lodging barracks
BW 3d/PoW camp: prisoner lodging barracks
BW 32/PoW camp: disinfestation plant (80% completed)
BW 32/PoW camp: Gypsy camp BA II disinfestation barracks
BW 12a/PoW camp: infirmary barracks
Construction Section III
BW 24/PoW camp: fence construction
BW 18/PoW camp: trench E
BW 18/PoW camp: trench F
BW 18/PoW camp: trench H
BW 18/PoW camp: trench I

Central Construction Office. "File memo" with the subject "Discussion about covering costs incurred due to rebuilding the damaged chimney lining in Crematorium II PoW camp BW 30": RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.
"On Friday, September 10, 1943, Mr. Prüfer, chief engineer, came to the local office

as a representative of the company Topf & Sons, Erfurt, for the purpose of clarifying the facts stated under subject.
The Central Construction Office was of the opinion that the damage to the chimney lining was primarily due to the incorrect design and execution advice provided by Topf & Sons. Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer was the consultant for the entire plant in 1942 and explained back then to SS-Untersturmführer (F) Ertl, SS-Untersturmführer (F) Dejaco and SS-Untersturmführer (F) Janisch that the crematoria should be built according to the drawings supplied by Topf. With regard to the chimneys, on the one hand the draft of the chimney plan for Crematorium I in the Main Camp, and on the other hand the dimensions and designs of the individual chimney components were to be executed according to the above-mentioned plans of the Topf & Sons Company. The plan taken as a basis shows a lining thickness of 12 cm, and is marked orange up to a height of 6 m, like all other fireclay masonry. The lining masonry above this height is drawn in red, meaning brick masonry.
During a subsequent inspection and consultation with the head capo of the crematoria, it was determined that the collapse of parts of the smoke ducts was not a mistake or a mix-up, as [claimed] *in the letter of 6 Aug. 1943/-AZ.h.e.s/D IV/Prf.- but that in fact, as mentioned in the letter of the Construction Office of 17 July 1943, entire vault parts collapsed, and also the connections of the heating ducts to the chimney were very defective.*
On this occasion it was also found that all the dampers for regulating the draft had partly melted due to incorrect installation, and these defects have now been rectified on the basis of our own experience, and are currently ensuring perfect functioning.
This time, Mr. Prüfer, the chief engineer, stated that the reason for the damage to the lining was the execution of the lining masonry above the height of 6 m by means of lime mortar instead of fireclay mortar, as well as errors in the static calculation.
On the other hand, in the following day's consultation with Mr. Koehler, the engineer who built the chimney according to the drawings of Topf & Sons, it was stated that the lining was perfectly built with fireclay mortar from the bottom to the top.
Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer's attention is drawn to the fact that on each of his visits he brings a different reason for the causes of the collapse of the chimney lining. On his penultimate visit, in the presence of the commandant, he explained as the cause the great stresses caused by heating only individual furnaces, which had not been taken into account in the design.
In the opinion of the Central Construction Office, this was indeed the main cause, and it has now been taken care of in the new design by Topf & Soehne, in that the lining has various openings, and the individual lining sections are held so that they can be moved within each other, so that any stresses that may occur when heating individual furnaces are taken into account by the elasticity of the lining masonry.
In the above-mentioned consultation, Mr. Koehler explained that the overloading of the chimney system was the main cause of the damage.
After the question of guilt could not be completely clarified, in the interest of a further good understanding Mr. Ing. Koehler, from the company Robert Koehler, Myslowitz, and Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer for the company Topf & Soehne (reserved for consultation with his boss) agreed to take over 1/3 each of the new total costs, if also the Construction Office takes over such an amount. The total costs were roughly estimated at RM 5000. With this arrangement, the new construction of the chimney lining in Crematorium II PoW camp BW 30 finally should be clarified."

The invoice books of the Tesch & Stabenow company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 5,694. TNA, WO 309-1603.

15. X-ray book No. 19 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from September 15 to October 7, 1943, and contains entries numbered 10707 to 11843. APMO, D-Aul-5/19. ISD, folder 67s.

Garrison Order No. 39/43 announces awards to a long list of SS members; notes that changes in marital status are to be reported to the Personnel Department; calls for nominations of SS members of various departments for authorization to receive lodging equipment, consumables and office supplies; announces the issuance of new camp phone directories; decrees that leave passes for SS members in field units must be issued by the headquarters; notes the distribution of blackout orders; lists results of a sports competition; prohibits free-roaming poultry because of the chicken plague; mentions a stolen service bicycle and one lost and found object each; and grants permission to named relatives of eight SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time. Frei, pp. 337-340

16. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crem. II, Chimney Lining": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 16.
"We politely refer to the discussion between your very honored gentlemen Sturmbannführer Bauleiter Bischoff, Untersturmführer Kirschnek and our Herr Chief Engineer Prüfer, which took place on the 10th of this month, and are prepared to pay about RM 1400.-- to RM 1500.--, i.e. about 1/3 of the expenses for the renewal of the fireclay chimney lining."

17. Letter from the district president Oppeln to the Reich Minister of the Interior, Berlin, and the Chief President of the Province of Upper Silesia, with the subject "Typhus cases in the forced labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer, district Cosel U/S". From September 3 to 9, 19 cases of typhus and 10 deaths were recorded. The actual number of infections cannot be determined because "most of the sick Jews had already been transferred." APK, OPK 2176, p. 107.

18. Garrison Order No. 40/43 sets the beginning of work for prisoners at 6:30 a.m.; announces a power cut due to switching of a line; commends an honest finder and three sportsmen; mentions a lost property; and grants permission to named relatives of five SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. Frei, pp. 341f.

21. Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan No. 7015, 109/13a. "Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Crematorium 2". APMO, BW 30/19a, Neg. No. 20946/2.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the plenipotentiary for construction of the Reich Ministry Speer in the district of Armaments Inspectorate VIIIb, with the subject "Air-Raid Protection Trenches for the Construction Representative in the District of Armaments Inspectorate VIII". RGVA, 502-1-402, pp. 91-91a.
"The local office informs that the large-scale production of the concrete parts for air-raid protection trenches could not yet be started due to lack of raw material and the fact that so far only 3 forms for the vault walls have been delivered by the contractor."

22. Central Construction Office. File memo by SS-Untersturmführer Hans Kirschnek with the subject "PoW camp BA III – Prisoner requisition." RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 153; *ibid.*, p. 159.
"For the construction projects to be carried out in PoW camp BA III, namely grading work, access roads, sewage-treatment plant, barrack construction as well as unloading of barracks parts, the requested prisoner units have not been fully created in terms of strength since 23 Aug. 43."
30,600 prisoners were requested, and 12,100 assigned.
"Accordingly, for the period from 1 July 43 to 17 Sept. 43, a shortfall of 28,937 days of work is calculated."
Without the required number of prisoners, the work could not be completed in the prescribed time. In another memo dated September 24, 1943, Kirschnek complains that, of the 10 carts needed daily for Construction Section III, a maximum of four are assigned.

The Central Construction Office draws Plan No. 2885, "Fire Ponds in B.A. II." The facility is in the form of an inverted rectangular truncated pyramid with a small base (bottom) of 5.5 m × 15 m and a large base (surface) of 21.72 m × 11.72 m; the depth is 2 m.
A "mass calculation for the dredging of 5. pcs. fire ponds in Construction Section III of the PoW camp in Auschwitz" shows the ground plan of a pond with the dimensions: 21 x 12 meters on the outside, 12 x 3 meters at the bottom, 3 meters deep. RGVA, 502-1-238, p. 38; *ibid.*, 502-2-26, p. 78.

23. Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan No. 7015, 109/14a. "Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Crematorium 2. Soil excavation." APMO, BW 30a/19, Neg. No. 20922/11.

24. Answer of the chief president of the province of Upper Silesia to the letter of the district president Oppeln dated September 17, 1943, with the subject "Typhus illnesses in the forced-labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer, district Cosel U/S": APK, OPK 2176, p. 204.
"I ask for a statement and report as to which office ordered the transfer, and where the sick Jews were transferred to, especially since there the Public Health Officer – as I gather from his report of 6 Sept. 1943 – had imposed a quarantine of 3 weeks until 26 Sept. 1943."

Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan No. 7015, 109/15. "Waffen-SS and police Auschwitz. Crematorium 2, basement & foundations." APMO, BW 30a/17. Neg. No. 20922/9.

Garrison Order No. 41/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; commends two SS members for their sports competition successes; explains details of chicken keeping; explains details of uniform regulations; mentions the distribution of an Army ordinance sheet; declares a camp ID card invalid; makes a comment on the validity of civilian ID cards; and grants permission for a temporary visit to Auschwitz to named relatives of seven SS members. Frei, pp. 342-344

25. Letter from SS garrison physician to Central Construction Office with subject "Inmate Infirmary PoW camp, Constr. Section III – Kitchen in Infection Department." RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 398.
"Enclosed returned after review and signature is a plan concerning the kitchen in the infection department of the inmate infirmary in PoW camp – Constr. Section III."

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Construction report on special measures in PoW camp and Main Camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 214-218.
"Report on the progress of work for the special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp. […]
4. Construction work. […]
Construction Section II.
Disinfestation plant.
Drainage pipes completely laid. Water pipe partially laid. Installation of sanitary items started. […]
Construction Section III:
Inmate infirmary barracks: masonry work."
Work took place in barracks nos. 68, 70, 71, 89, 91-93, 74, and carpentry work in barracks nos. 67-77, 94, 106, 128, 146.

Garrison Order No. 42/43: Frei, pp. 344f.
"1. Rat Control.
As of Tuesday, September 28, 1943, rat control will be carried out in the entire area –

camp area and area of interest – of Auschwitz CC. Since this is an extraordinarily dangerous poison, in order to prevent deaths, it is pointed out and ordered that all children are to be kept away from the poisoned food laid out. All pets are to be confined. The inmates are to be instructed that no leftover food is to be taken from the garbage (potato peels, etc.) and that they are not to tamper with it.
2. Visit to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp
Lately it has come to my attention that visits have been made to the CC, and that they have been given tours without my being informed. I would like to point out that visits to the CC and to the entire area of interest of Au. CC can only be authorized by the chief of Office Group D. If there are guests visiting the individual department heads, and the intention is to show them the CC operation, the application for this must be made in good time at the headquarters, so that in any such case permission can be obtained from the chief of Office Group D."
The order also clarifies the validity and period of validity of residence permits of SS members; announces that SS members in detention must work 10 hours a day and gives details; and grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited period of time.

27. Letter from SS-WVHA, the Chief of Office CVI, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Deadline for submission of the structures listed below." Some structures are listed, including "BW 30a Crematorium III." RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.
"Accounts of these structures are to be submitted to the Office CVI by 1 Dec. 43. At the same time, the construction no. of the structure Crematorium III is to be indicated."

28. Letter from the Central Construction Office to Robert Koehler, Myslowitz, with the subject "PoW camp BW 30 – chimney lining renewal". APMO, BW 30/34, p. 16.
"For the purpose of final clarification of the costs issue for rebuilding the chimney lining, reference is made to the above-mentioned meeting [of September 11, 1943], *according to which you agreed to bear 1/3 of the total costs for this rebuilding. The total costs may amount to approximately RM 4,500.00, and the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, has also agreed to bear RM 1,500.00 of the costs. The exact settlement will be made in the next few days."*

29. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "Invoicing": APMO.D-Z/Bau, Inv. No. 1967, p. 183.
"Enclosed, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz submits an invoice for pro rata costs of chimney-lining repair for Crema II in the amount of RM 1,621.30."

30. Letter from SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Deaths in the Conc. camps". PS-1469.
"Reichsführer!
After the mortality rate was still around 10% in the month of December 1942, it went down to 8% already in the month of January 1943, and then dropped steadily. This drop in mortality is mainly attributed to the fact that hygienic measures, which had been demanded for a long time, have now been implemented, at least to a large extent. Furthermore, in the area of nutrition, it was ordered that one-third of the food be added raw but reduced in size to the cooked food shortly before serving. Overcooking was avoided. In addition, sauerkraut and similar foods were issued.
With regard to clothing, it was ordered that prisoners be allowed to keep their coats on during the winter, provided this does not impede them during their work.
Likewise, an unnecessary dragging out of roll calls was avoided.
The permission for prisoners to receive food themselves had an extremely favorable effect.
The experiments with the distribution of yeast preparations were also favorable.
The above measures were supported by the fact that selected prisoners were brought

together for a special cooking course in the Dachau camp kitchen. It is intended to hold a new cooking course in the near future."

Central Construction Office, "Explanatory Report on the Expansion of the Waffen-SS POW Camp at Auschwitz/US" and "Cost Estimate for the Expansion of the Waffen-SS POW Camp at Auschwitz," October 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 80-94.

"The groundwater level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 meters. The terrain is partially marshy.
On the existing terrain are to be built:
I. Structures
Construction Section I
BW 3a: 30 prisoner lodging barracks (massive)
BW 4a: 3 storage barracks (massive)
BW 5a: 2 disinfestation facilities (massive)
BW 6a: 5 wash barracks (massive)
BW 7a: 5 toilet barracks (massive)
BW 3b: 25 lodging barracks type 260/9
BW 4a: 2 utility barracks type 260/9
BW 4b: 2 storage barracks type 260/9
BW 8a: 1 morgue barracks type 260/9
BW 12c: 4 infirmary barracks type 260/9
BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks type IV/3
BW 12e: 2 quarantine barracks type 501/34
BW 12f: 2 block-leader barracks type IV/3
Construction Section II
BW 3d:135 lodging barracks type 260/9
BW 4c: 9 utility barracks type 260/9
BW 4d: 9 storage barracks type 260/9
BW 6b: 14 wash barracks type 260/9
BW 7b: 14 toilet barracks type 260/9
BW 12a: 11 infirmary barracks (Swiss barracks)
BW 12d: 12 block-leader barracks type IV/3
BW 34a: 4 chamber barracks type 260/9
BW 33: 25 effect barracks type 260/9
5 effects barracks type 501/34
upgrading of an existing house for special measures
3 barracks for special measures type 260/9
Construction Section III:
BW 3e: 114 utility barracks type 501/34
BW 4e: 5 utility barracks
BW 4e: 2 utility barracks type 260/9
BW 4f: 13 storage & laundry barracks type 260/9
BW 4f: 4 storage & laundry barracks type 501/34
BW 6c: 4 disinfestation barracks type VII/5
BW 7c: 11 nurse barracks (Swiss bar.)
BW 12b: 12 barracks for the seriously ill 501/34
BW 12d: 2 block-leader barracks type IV/3
Upgrade an existing house for special measures
BW 33a: 3 barracks for special measures
Other structures:
BW 9: entrance building
BW 10: headquarters building
BW 11: guard building
BW 15: warehouse
BW 16: sewage treatment plant BA I
BW 16: sewage treatment plant BA II

BW 18: sewage treatment plant BA III
BW 30: Crematorium II
BW 30A: Crematorium III
BW 30B: Crematorium IV
BW 30c: Crematorium V
BW 31: bakery
BW 32: disinfestation plant
BW 35: water treatment plant
BW 13: watchtowers
II. Outdoor facilities:
BW 16: access road and parking lot
BW 17: road and square pavements inside the camp
BW 18: sewerage, surface drainage in warehouse, main ditch with culvert and receiving water at Vistula yard
BW 18a: ring ditches
BW 19: water-supply plant
BW 21: outdoor electrical system
BW 22: telephone system
BW 23: alarm system
BW 24: fencing
BW 25: wire fences inside the warehouse
BW 26b: backup power plant
BW 27: rail siding
BW 29: fire ponds."
Cost Estimate:
Construction Section II and III:
Extension of an existing house for special measures
(drawing not available) cost at best approximation = RM 14242.--
3 pcs. barracks for special measures (type 260/9)
(drawing no. 5) cost at best approximation = RM 55758.--
Total amount: RM 32,200,000

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. September 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-55. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 6-10. ISD, folder 166.

October 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,066, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,288. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Garrison Order no. 43/43 forbids two SS members to enter the House of the Waffen-SS for 3 months; reports the establishment of the Kauen and Vaivara CCs; orders that long-distance calls and letters may be made only in important cases because of overload and bomb damage; announces a collective order for a book on the German East; gives instructions for repairing radios; announces distribution of various ordinance sheets; threatens with punishment those who slip things to SS members in confinement; mentions one lost and one found item; forbids official use of green copying pens; and grants permission to named relatives of four SS members to visit Auschwitz for a limited time. Frei, pp. 346-348

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,131, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,350. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month September" for the construction project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-320 pp. 4-5.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	100%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	75%
4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	100%
7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	100%
9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13)	5/8/1942	100%
10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	100%
11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	100%
12. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	90%
13. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	100%
14. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	100%
15. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	85%
17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
18. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	65%
19. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	100%
21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	90%
22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	70%
27. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	80%
28. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	100%
29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	100%
31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	90%
32. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	50%
33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	85%
34. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	80%
35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	100%
36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	100%
37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	100%
38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	100%
39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	100%
40. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	60%.
41. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	50%
42. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	40%
43. BW 157D: security workshop building	23/11/1942	30%
44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	70%

45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	45%
46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	5%
47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	55%
48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	100%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 613; inmates: 2940.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month September" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 6-7.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	56%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	100%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12/1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	100%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	100%
12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	80%
13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	100%
15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks)	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	80%
18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	60%
20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	100%
21. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	100%
22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	55%
23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	60%
24. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	65%
25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	85%
27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	65%
28. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
29. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	100%
30. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	100%
31. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	100%
32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV	20/11/1942	100%
33. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	100%
34. BW 34: disinfestation facility	30/4/1943	80%
35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks	15/5/1943	100%
36. BW 35: water treatment	15/6/1943	60%
37. BW 36: troop infirmary	15/5/1943	40%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 267; inmates: 5722.

A circular announces the presentation of a play at the *Kameradschaftshaus*. Frei, pp. 348f.

Garrison Order No. 44/43 postpones office hours due to end of daylight-saving time and sets inmate work hours at 6 a.m. – 5 p.m. with ½ hr. lunch break. — Frei, p. 349

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,192, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,382. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,585 of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,387. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of September 30, 1943, According to Order of SS-WVHA, 12 Aug. 43." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 135.
Total prisoner labor hours: men: 100,830; Frauen: 7,880 Total: 108,710.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (figures in Reichsmarks).
From 1 Sept. 43 to 30 Sept. 43 …… = RM 11,207.50."

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,807, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,369. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Road construction and sewage system in PoW camp, BA I (women's camp)": — RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 77-79.
"The execution of additional sanitary construction measures in PoW camp Auschwitz has been ordered in May 1943 by the head of Office Group C, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, who in a letter of 14 May 1943 to the camp commandant announced the labor requirements for the execution of these special measures. In carrying out the required special measures, a distinction was to be made between 2 construction phases, namely:
1) The measures for the immediate improvement of the hygienic conditions by extending the washing facilities, covering the toilets (because of the danger of flies), erecting temporary earthen sewage tanks, cutting through the main ditch to eliminate the danger of epidemics at the large meander where the main ditch flows into the Vistula.
2) The final measure, namely the installation of toilet and washing facilities in the individual blocks of the camp, together with the construction of the new sewer network required to carry out these works."

Letter from SS-Unterscharführer Dejaco to the heads of the Central Construction Office (Jothann), in house, with the subject "Report on the status of construction work in the prisoners' hospital PoW camp, Construction Section III, cut-off date 1 October 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 396.
"Barracks construction.
As a matter of priority, barrack types No. 1 – 2 – 6a and 6b have been erected so far. There are a total of 12 for the seriously ill ward as well as operating and X-ray barracks. These barracks are completed in shell except for one. In 9 barracks, the entire interior walls and chimneys, insofar as they had to be additionally constructed, have been bricked up. In 4 of these barracks, plastering of these walls has already begun. The erection of the connecting corridors between these barracks is 3/4 completed. The shells of 8 barracks of type No. 7 have been completed, and work has begun on the walls and chimneys. Furthermore, 4 laundry barracks of type no. 9, 3 kitchen barracks of type no. 12, and 20 infirmary barracks of type no. 7 have been erected since March 43, making a total of 47 barracks in shell. […]
Sewage treatment plant
The sewage treatment plant for BA III, consisting of 4 earthen sewage tanks, is completed except for moving the railings of the gangways and laying the outlet pipes."

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,806, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,395. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Troop Hospital BW 36 and Inmate Infirmary BW 3 E-F at Auschwitz CC." RGVA, 502-1 - 351, pp. 352-354.
"2. Inmate Hospital PoW camp. BA III.
Barracks construction.
The shells of 47 barracks were completed. Interior finishing work has begun. […]
Wastewater treatment plant.
4 earthen sewage tanks completed except for minor remaining work. Construction work is severely hampered due to lack of fit prisoners."

The Central Construction Office draws plan no. 2948 for the "delousing plant in the women's camp." RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 174.
Entered in the plan-issue book under no. 11481/8 March 1944. Pre-inspected by the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" on 1 April 1944. Inspected by the Chief of Office CI, Berlin, on 21 April 1944.

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,031, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,423. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison administration Auschwitz CC with the subject "Removal of a part of the ramp for special transports": RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 116.
"According to a telephone message from the New Construction Office of the Reichsbahn in Auschwitz, in the course of the station expansion, track 21 West, on which the ramp for special transports is located, must be moved. In this connection it is necessary that this ramp be removed, namely 20 m on the side of the access road to the PoW camp."

Central Construction Office. File memo: RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 79.
"After modification of the project (branching out of the ramp for special transports), a track length of 2.87 km without switch length is required for the extension of the siding for the POW camp."

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,001, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,417. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office, "Activity report of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S for the month of September 1943": RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 191-198.

"Vehicle deployment (summary)	*days*	
deployment during above period of time	*26*	
vehicle deployment " " " "	*384*	
vehicle deployment daily on average	*15 vehicles*	
total trips in the above period		
within the camp area	*2457*	
outside of " "	*499*	
for the companies	*281*	*3237*
kilometers driven		
with gasoline	*830*	
" diesel	*18320*	
" generator gas	*1366*	

" wood gas	*/*	*20516*
fuel consumption of trucks and tractors in above period		
gasoline	*1360 l*	
diesel fuel	*4410 l*	
petroleum	*3225 l*	
generator gas	*11 F*	*“*

A detailed report follows.

Garrison Order No. 45/43: Frei, pp. 349-352

“l. Commendation
SS-Rottenführer Wilhelm Reichel, 5th /SS-T-Stuba. Au. CC, succeeded in shooting 2 prisoners on the run out of 3 who were escaping together. This escape attempt took place under the most-favorable escape conditions on 21 Sept. 43, 10 p.m., at the Neu-Dachs external unit, and Reichel showed himself to be prudent and quick-witted. I express my appreciation to him.”

The order gives instructions on restructuring patrol duty; decrees that convicted SS members must bring certain items to the detention center; announces a practice shooting by the local anti-aircraft unit; reminds of the off-duty ban on carrying weapons for nonofficers; announces the change of address of a Berlin office; announces new office hours for submitting applications for ID cards etc.; grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members for a temporary visitor to Auschwitz; and mentions a lost property item.

9. “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 32,915, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,261. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

X-ray book no. 20 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from October 9 to November 12, 1943, and contains entries numbered 11844 to 12983. APMO, D-Aul-5/20. ISD, folder 67s.

Huta – Above- and Below-Ground Construction Inc., Kattowitz. Plan no. 7015, 109/16a. “Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Crematorium 2 (3). Ground floor & sections”. APMO, BW 30/16, Neg. No. 20922/8.

Letter from Energy Supply Upper Silesia to Auschwitz U/S Concentration Camp, Department IIIa. “Report on the labor situation” (Neu-Dachs subcamp), month of September 1943. Prisoner labor: 504 men. Total daily work of prisoner deployment: 14,118. Total hours worked by prisoners: 123,532 hrs. HvA, 12, 1970, pp. 87-88.

“Bonus coupons:
We distributed bonus coupons only to those people who did real work, i.e., who put in 100% effort.
Since the construction of the camp up to and including September of this year, 194 prisoners received RM 536 in bonus coupons.
Of these, each received four premium coupons of RM 1.00 each and, in addition, 10 cigarettes.
In order to ensure an increase in performance, it might be advisable to make the prisoners aware through the camp management that each individual can enjoy a bonus, both in the form of a voucher and cigarettes. The prerequisite for this is that the prisoner shows the best will and puts all his strength at his disposal.”

10. “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 32,950, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,247. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

11. “Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943.” Occupancy. Total number in women’s camp: 33,091, of whom unfit for labor and APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

deployment: 6,210.

Answer of the district president Oppeln to the letter of September 24, 1943 from the chief president of the province of Upper Silesia with the subject "Typhus cases in the forced-labor camp of the Jews near Blechhammer, district Cosel U/S": *"The public medical officer in Cosel reports that at the instigation of the special representative of the Reichsführer SS with the seat Annaberg U/S, all sick Jews were transferred to an external concentration camp on 30 Aug. 43."* APK, OPK 2176, p. 205.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Submission of bids for internal sanitary installations for PoW camp Auschwitz, Construction Section 3 (inmate infirmary)". Visit to Auschwitz by K. Knauth, co-owner of the firm of the same name from which the barracks were ordered: RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 395-395a.
"Mr. Knauth, Dresden, was introduced to the head of the office, Mr. Obersturmführer (F) Jothann, and the above construction inspection was ordered. On the construction site, it was found that the special barracks for the operated etc. had been completed and could be occupied immediately."
As for the company's bid, it was decided:
"1.) In the case of the lodging barracks, which occur 111 times, the prices were significantly reduced, since it was a very large, closed order, so that a new offer was necessary."

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,077, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,308. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,108, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,367. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,111, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,435. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Garrison Order No. 46/43 regulates potato supply to SS families; gives instructions on inspection and night sheltering of motor vehicles; orders reuse of envelopes because of paper shortage; points out that lodging furnishings are not to be turned in for private lodgings, but only for troop quarters; reaffirms closure of a certain street to motor vehicles; mentions a lost property item, and the one-day closure of the dentist's office for inventory; issues a hunting permit to an SS member; changes the lending hours of the SS library; decrees that gas masks are to be labeled with the owner's name and rank; announces the distribution of an ordinance sheet; and grants permission to visit Auschwitz to named relatives of four SS members. Frei, pp. 352-354

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,089, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,456. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,069, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,515. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,187, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,598. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." APMO, D-Aul-

Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,368, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,593. — 3a/370/6, p. 377.

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,344, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,649. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Final invoice no. 1712, order no. 43 D 204 "for installation of a disinfestation plant in CC L. (solid construction) BW 32 consisting of 2 furnaces and 4 chambers." Total cost RM 39,192. The Central Construction Office pays an installment of RM 19,600 on August 16, 1943. — RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 24-24a; *ibid.*, 502-1-323, p. 158

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,487, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,681. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

DAW. Individual Invoice No. 51/10 Schr. to the Central Construction Office. Subject: BW 32 – Disinfestation plant: — RGVA, 502-1-323, pp. 34-34a; 502-1-316, pp. 415-415a.
"according to order no. 112 dated 9 July 1943.
4 gas doors 90 x 120 cm
3 board doors in frame 100 x 200 cm
1 door in frame 90 x 200 cm made for PoW camp BW 32 delousing barracks."[23]

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,463, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,603. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Note by SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann with the subject "Laying out green belts around Crematoria I and II in PoW camp." — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 21.
"The commandant, SS-Ostubaf. Höss, with reference to the earlier discussion with SS-Stubaf. Bischoff to draw up a sketch of planting of a green belt around Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp, with the request that the sketch be drawn up immediately, and that the measure be carried out. The aim is to create a natural border to the camp. It is proposed to plant fir trees and spruces in order to ensure a closure during the winter months. Between the existing wire enclosure and the green belt, a free space of at least 5 m must remain."

Garrison Order No. 47/43 announces that certain sections of BA II will be electrified as of October 22, 1943; announces a harvest festival; relocates the office of the detention supervisor; reminds of observing the dress code; announces the distribution of various ordinance sheets; and grants permission to named relatives of some SS members to visit Auschwitz (the last page of the document is missing). — Frei, pp. 354f.

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,649, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,604. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,389, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,210. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp and Main Camp": — RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 200-203.
"Report on the progress of the construction work for the special measures in the PoW camp. and in the Main Camp.

[23] In the text is typewritten "BW 5 b", corrected in ballpoint pen to "BW 32". Hence the incorrect designation delousing barracks.

4. Construction work. […]
Construction Section II.
Disinfestation plant.
Laying water pipes continued. Assembly of sanitary items and pumps, and pressure-boiler equipment continued. Sewerage works started. […]
Construction Section III."
This refers to the inmate-hospital barracks. Masonry work in barracks 71, 68, 67, 74, 90, 91, 48. Carpentry work in barracks 49, 112, 58, 59.

Central Construction Office. "Delousing building PoW camp, steam disinfection device 4 cbm according to the H.D.V.[24] procedure". Plan no. 3129 drawn by inmate no. 24725.

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,970, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,299. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,955, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,271. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. Handover negotiation of the delousing plant BW 5a to the SS site administration: RGVA, 502-2-58, pp. 126-133.
"1 pump room, 2 vestibules, 5 boiler rooms, 1 barber room, 1 gas chamber, 3 corridors, 1 sauna room, 1 shower room, 1 toilet, 1 various chambers and 1 undressing room."

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Air-raid protection trenches": RGVA, 502-1-26, p, 178.
"On 19 Oct.43 the Central Construction Office was informed by telephone by GB-Bau, Kattowitz, by Mr. Ing. Andre, that 60% breakage had occurred in the shipment of 7 railcars of air-raid protection trenches."
The Central Construction Office makes sure that the railcars with 176 pieces of arch had been loaded properly and without damage.

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,928, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,267. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation Plant": RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 14.
"We acknowledge receipt of your wire message: 'Commissioning of disinfestation plant not Monday Date to follow'.
Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz Jothann SS-Obersturmführer. Accordingly, we had the opportunity to detain our gentleman who was to travel there in the evening."

The head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. "Secret!". Letter to all camp commandants (followed by a list of 19 CCs with their respective commandants, including "Auschwitz – Ostubaf. Höss"): AMS, I-IB 8, pp. 53-57.
"Within the framework of German armament production, the CCs represent a factor of war-decisive importance, thanks to the construction work that has been done in the past 2 years. From nothing we have created armaments plants that are second to none. We must now do everything in our power to ensure that the achievements already made are not only maintained, but also continuously increased.
Now that the plants and factories are essentially up and running, this is only possible

[24] *Heersesdienstvorschrift* = army regulation.

if we maintain and further increase the labor force of the prisoners.
In earlier years, within the framework of the educational tasks of the time, it did not matter whether a prisoner could perform useful work or not. Now, however, the labor force of the prisoners is of importance, and all measures of the commandants, leaders of the V-service and physicians have to extend primarily to the maintenance of the health and efficiency of the prisoners.
Not out of false sentimentality, but because we need them with their arms and legs, because they must contribute to the German people achieving a great victory, therefore we must concern ourselves with the welfare of the prisoners.
My first goal is that no more than 10% of all prisoners should be unable to work due to illness. This goal must be achieved in a joint effort by all those responsible.
Necessary for this is:
1.) A correct and appropriate diet,
2.) Proper and appropriate clothing,
3.) The utilization of all natural health remedies,
4.) Avoidance of all unnecessary efforts not directly required for work performance,
5) Performance bonuses.
1) Nutrition.
I have already referred several times to the necessity of proper and appropriate prisoner rations. I recall the following principles:
a) Store vegetables and potatoes in such a way as to avoid storage losses as far as possible. Proper storage-clamp installations.
b) When cleaning potatoes and vegetables, minimize waste. Supervise peeling operations at all times.
c) Wash potatoes as briefly as possible, do not leave them lying around in running water for hours. If soaking cannot be avoided, keep them whole and unbroken just covered by water. Serve jacket potatoes as long as possible.
d) Mix 10-50% of all vegetables raw into the ready-to-cook food just before serving.
e) Mix about 10% of potatoes raw and grated into the food.
f) Pour away cooking waters from vegetables only if they have a bad odor or taste.
g) Serve vegetables raw as salads or unprocessed (carrots, sauerkraut) in addition to meals. (Market gardening!). Gathering wild vegetables and spices should still be done with the utmost care.
h) Do not boil hot food to death!
i) The quantity of midday rations must be 1 1/4 – 1 1/2 ltrs, however, not thin soups, but rather thick dishes rich in content.
j) Good seasoning is to be the main focus of the cooks. Do not give too large quantities of salt, 20-30 g per day should not be given in any case. The procurement of spices, if not managed, is to be pursued with vigor.
k) The prisoner cooks are to be constantly supervised and immediately relieved in the event of negligence on duty.
l) In contrast to the soldiers' kitchen, in the prisoners' kitchen the food is to be chopped and cooked as well. Only the heavy laborers shall receive their sausage allowance in hand.
m) Full use is to be made of the possibilities for procuring additional foodstuffs (e.g. yeast, curd).
n) There must be no food waste in the CCs.
o) Hot meals and drinks must be served and consumed hot.
p) Bread must be seasoned. Give out whole-grain bread where possible.
q) The greatest attention must be paid to an even distribution of rations. The inmate who receives food late through no fault of his own shall be entitled to the same quantities as those who came before him.
Surplus portions of food shall be distributed equally or in equitable rotation.
r) Inmates shall be encouraged to peel jacket potatoes carefully.
s) The receipt of additional packages shall be encouraged.
t) Rest is necessary for eating and proper digestion. Therefore, sufficient breaks when

receiving food. No unnecessary marches: send the food to the people, not the people to the food. Do not burden the meal breaks with other duties.
u) The kitchens, staff rooms and eating utensils must be kept clean.
v) If a special diet can speed up the recovery of a sick person, it should be given only in the infirmaries.
2) Clothing.
In addition to warm rations, the clothing has the task of keeping the body warm and protecting it from colds. This is especially important for prisoners who work outdoors. I order that in winter, if available, head coverings, coats, pulse warmers, socks be worn.
Several thin garments keep warmer than one thick one, therefore, in the absence of a coat in winter, the wearing of 2 shirts or the like is permitted.
Effective as (heat retainer) cold protection are newspapers. Therefore, if necessary, have several layers of newspapers worn on the chest, abdomen and kidney area. Care must be taken to obtain sufficient quantities of paper.
Paper vests may be made by the prisoners themselves if necessary. Small shredded paper in the stockings also provides good protection against the cold. If headgear is not available, then also have tight-fitting paper caps made. In this case, also leave the head hair long as a heat protector.
I will award prizes to practical designs for heat-protective clothing of all kinds.
3) Natural health remedies.
In winter, care must be taken that the inmates don't chill out. Therefore, when working outdoors, take repeated short breaks for vigorous physical movements. Also take advantage of roll calls for warmth exercises.
Hot drinks and food promote blood circulation and warm the body from within. Always distribute cold rations along with hot drinks.
The camp must not be cooled down; therefore, in unheated barracks, leave blankets spread out over straw sacks during the day. Straw sacks must be constantly monitored for stuffing.
Care must be taken to ensure an undisturbed night's rest of at least 7-8 hours.
Prisoners who work in dark rooms during the day shall, if possible, be exposed to daylight during the lunch break with their upper bodies naked.
4) Avoidance of unnecessary exertion:
Roll calls shall be kept as short as possible, and long periods of standing around shall be avoided. In cold weather, short stomping exercises; in favorable weather, keep seated.
Design workstations in terms of layout, lighting, if possible, so that all available power is devoted to the work process.
Expedient and easily practicable suggestions made in this respect by the inmates will be rewarded by me in the future (reliefs, cigarettes).
5) Performance bonuses.
Another essential means of increasing the performance of prisoners is the granting of bonuses. The procedure is laid down in the draft of 15 May 1943 'Service Regulations for the Granting of Benefits to Prisoners.' This draft is attached once again to this letter. Its contents must be precisely known to all those in charge of the prisoner assignment. The camp commanders themselves must constantly and conscientiously see to it that this possibility, too, is completely exhausted.
Detailed reports on the granting of bonuses, especially on their effect on performance improvement, are to be submitted by January 15, 1944. These reports are to be accompanied by any suggestions for improvement.
I expect that these suggestions will shortly have a positive effect on performance improvement at the CCs.
If work (e.g., production of paper vests, etc.) becomes necessary on a large scale, it is to be performed in the infirmaries by prisoners who are only in need of rest. They are to be assembled for this.
The necessary rooms are to be made available.

Each camp commandant who receives this letter must immediately forward it to the first leader of the administrative service and to the camp physician for their attention. These two leaders must confirm by signature on the letter that they have read it carefully.
I will personally see to the supervision of the measures outlined again in this letter.
sgd. Pohl
SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS."

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,937, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,337. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Auschwitz CC Administration. Order no: 996. crematorium administration: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Repair of 20 furnace doors from ash trap, partly welding and renewing bolts. Sharpen 1 saw. Order form of BBD. No. Bl. 227 dated 21 Oct. 43. Wykonawcy* [executor]*: Puzyger. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 27 Jan. 44."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 95.

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,943, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,487. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Central Construction Office. "Inventory plan of the disinfection and disinfestation plant" (the *Zentralsauna*), drawn by inmate no. 23242 Anatol Adamczyk. — APMO Neg. No. 20930/7.

Central Construction Office. Memo with the subject "Discussion on the installation of stationary shortwave delousing systems". Among the participants is Dipl.-Ing. Franke of Siemens Schuckert Works: — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 182-184.
"The representative of SSW Dipl. Ing. Franke announces that the main parts for the shortwave delousing system will be shipped from Berlin in the next 3 weeks."
Technical drawings and construction details of the system are included.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Tarasenko Helene, in the camp from July 17 to October 28, 1943. "Discharge took place on October 28, 1943." — RGVA. 502-1-437, p. 26.

Secret State Police, Auschwitz Field Office. Subject: Marie Teliatnik, Wera Batyr, Katharina Ribalka: — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 239.
"The above-named were arrested in the month of June and, since there was suspicion of breach of labor contract, were committed to Auschwitz CC. As it turned out later, they had escaped from a transport. On 28 Oct. 43 they were released from Auschwitz CC and transferred to the Labor Office for the purpose of job placement."

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Alexander Kobelczuk, in the camp from September 21 to October 28, 1943. "The discharge took place on October 28, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 38.

29. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,905, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,662. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

30. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,778, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,625. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp." — RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 197-199.
"Report on progress of construction work for special measures at PoW camp.
4. Construction work. […]
Construction Section II:

Disinfestation plant.
Installation of sanitary items and pumps and pressure-vessel equipment continued. Sewerage works completed. […]
Construction Section III.
Inmate infirmary.
So far, 47 barracks have been erected. The interior work, i.e. masonry and plastering, is being carried out on them. Furthermore, the pile grates for another 7 barracks have been completed, and erection of the barracks is to begin in the next few days."

31. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of October 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,838, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,733. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/6, p. 377.

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. October 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-55. — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 11-14. ISD, folder 166.

November 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,630, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,830. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,943, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,288. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,571, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,718. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,856, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,725. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Garrison Order No. 48/43 lists a schedule for fly and mosquito control of all camp facilities; orders all women members of the German Red Cross to report; mentions two lost items; announces distribution of various ordinance sheets; and grants permission to named relatives of ten SS members to visit Auschwitz, mostly for a limited time. — Frei, pp. 355-358

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,575, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,280 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,838, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,684. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,981, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,230. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,846, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,716. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of October 31, 1943 as per order of SS-WVHA dated 12 Aug. 43." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 132.

Total inmate labor hours:
Men: 102,740; Frauen: 6,100; total: 108,840.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (figures in Reichsmarks).
From 1 Oct. 43 to 31 Oct. 43……= RM. 20,355."

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,237, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,442. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,861, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,715. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the Chief of Office D III of the SS-WVHA (SS-Sturmbannführer Lolling) to the Chief of Office Group C (SS-Brigadeführer Kammler) with the subject "Hygienic Facilities in Branch Camp 'Buna' near Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 269-269a. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 262.
"For infirmary purposes, 6 barracks are provided in camp 'Buna' (2 surgical, 2 medical, and 2 for infectious patients). […] *For the surgical barracks, the installation of a room for aseptic operations is still missing. The construction of such a room is absolutely necessary in view of the planned occupancy rate and in order to prevent a large accumulation of prisoners unable to work. The furnishing of the operating room is the responsibility of I.G. Farben. toilet, washing and bathing facilities are also required for the infection barracks. In order to prevent the inmates from becoming infested with lice, the installation of a disinfestation and delousing plant is urgently needed.*
In connection with this facility, an incinerator and a mortuary could be installed in the basement. Likewise, a laundry for the patients' clothes is also expedient."
This was followed by instructions for the construction of an SS infirmary and an SS dental station. Part of this project is an undated "Proposal for a provisional disinfestation chamber. (Infirmary, Branch Camp 'Buna')." The facility is located next to the "diet kitchen" and consists of the following rooms: toilet, washroom, laundry. Undressing room – handing in clothes – disinfestation – dressing room. The plant is operated with superheated steam.

Central Construction Office, file note with the subject "Air-raid protection trench". Report on the meeting on 4 Nov. 1943 in the Central Construction Office between Ing. Andre from GB-Bau Kattowitz and SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco. — RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 186-186a.

Letter from the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Order no. 43 D 204. Construction of 1 disinfestation plant. Payment": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 73.
"With our letter of 22 Oct. 43, we transmitted to you our invoice no. 1712 of 19 Oct. 43 for the erection of a disinfestation plant in the amount of RM. 39,192.-- with the request for verification and settlement. You have made a payment on this invoice in the amount of RM. 19,600.--, so that we are still owed RM. 19,592.--."

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,345, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,135. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,849, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,662. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the head of the agricultural operations, SS-Sturmbannführer Caesar, with the subject "Delivery of plant material for the creation of a green belt for Crematoria I and II in the PoW camp": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 20. NO-4463.

"On the basis of an order from the camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, Crematoria I and II in the PoW camp are to be provided with a green belt as a natural screen to the camp. To carry out these measures, the following plant material from forest stands is needed:
200 pieces of hardwood trees 3 – 5 m high.
100 " hardwood trees 1 1/2 – 4 m high
300 " spruce and pine trees 1 1/2 – 4 m high as well as
1000 " various cover shrubs 1-2 1/2 m high
from nursery stock.
Provision of this plant material is requested."

2nd Staff Company/SS-T-Sturmbann. Company List. Listing of 269 SS members (1 Untersturmführer, 2 Oberscharführer, 4 Scharführer, 23 Unterscharführer, and the rest Rottenführer, Sturmmänner, and Riflemen), giving last name, first name and date of birth. — GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 114-118.

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,287, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,292. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,312, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,752. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,257, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,253. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,303, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,736. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp." — RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 194-196.
"Report on progress of construction work for special measures at PoW camp.
4. Construction work. […]
Construction Section II.
Disinfestation plant.
Completely finished, will be handed over during the next week. […]
Construction Section III.
Inmate Hospital."
Masonry work was done in barracks 91, 106, 94, 71, 93, 48; carpentry work in barracks 106, 73, 94.

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,755, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,106. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,243, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,933. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "BW 29 PoW camp, BA III – fire ponds": — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 187.
"For fire-police reasons and in view of the fact that, for the barracks erected in the meantime in BA III of the PoW camp, the irrigation pipe network and in connection with this the water-supply plant do not yet exist, 5 fire-fighting ponds had to be provided for water storage and withdrawal for fire-extinguishing purposes as a matter of

priority for implementation."

Letter from the camp doctor of the Gypsy Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, BIIe, SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Mengele, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Requisition for the Inmate Infirmary": RGVA, 502-1-342, p. 21.
"The following is urgently requested for the establishment of the inmate infirmary:
~~11~~ 8 O.T.[25] *iron stoves for the blocks of the inmate infirmary furnished so far, one each for the new block 20 to be furnished for the sauna, etc.*
12 fixed window panels for the side walls of the operating and delivery rooms, the outpatient room, the typing pool."

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,719, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,243. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,212, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,956. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant's Office of the CC with the subject "Additional rations for the construction office's concrete unit": RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 129.
"The Construction Offices unit 'concrete column' has urgent and heavy work to do at present for the laying of air-raid trenches. In order that the full working capacity of the prisoners be maintained, the local office requests supplementary rations for the above unit."

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,673, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,373. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,179, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 6,967. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 50/43. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 125; Frei, p. 358
"1. By order of the RF-SS and Chief of the German Police, as of today I have taken over the Auschwitz Concentration Camp from the previous camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss.
The division of Auschwitz Concentration Camp ordered by the chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, into
Camp I (Main Camp)
Camp II (women's camp)
Camp III (subcamp)
will be carried out in the next few days.
2. With immediate effect I have also taken over the official duties of the SS garrison eldest for the SS garrison area Auschwitz.
The SS Garrison Eldest, sgd. Liebehenschel."

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Heat insulation of the electrical delousing devices in the Gypsy Camp, PoW camp": It turned out that the electric delousing devices consume too much electricity due to excessive heat loss. It is requested that the devices be coated with 10-12 cm thick glass wool insulation. RGVA, 502-1-21, p. 56.

---

[25] Handwritten correction.

Central Construction Office. "Final account for the construction of 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces by the Topf company, Erfurt, Dreysestr. 7/9" for Crematory II. Total amount: RM 51,237; of which already paid: RM 25,000 on 13 Feb. 1942 and RM 15,000 on 17 Sept. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 226-228.

Central Construction Office. "Final invoice for the construction of 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces by the Topf company, Erfurt, Dreysestr. 7/9" for Crematorium III". Total amount: 53,702 RM; of which already paid: 27,000 RM on 4 Dec. 1942 and 5,500 RM on 8 Dec. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 211-213.

Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S.-Oswiecim. Work card. Order no. 985/481, for the electrician unit: RGVA, 502-2-16, pp. 88-88a.
"For B.W. 160 the following work is to be carried out: Installation of a prov. light line for the construction office of the company Industriebau Inc. (2 lighting points). Started: 12 Nov. 43. Finished: 18 Nov. 43."

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,103, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,327. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,172, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,047. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

The fourth operation book of the surgical department (Block 21) of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It covers the period from November 12, 1943 to February 23, 1944. The page numbering is a continuation of the previous book and ranges from 320 to 483. The entries contain the numbers 19544-22297. ISD, KL Auschwitz, folder 161.
The first list (received from the Polish Red Cross) covers the period from October 1, 1941, to September 4, 1942, and the last (received from the Museum of Military Medicine in Saint Petersburg) covers the period from February 23, 1944, to January 15, 1945. In summary, the dates of the 22,297 surgical operations performed at Auschwitz CC are as follows:

	Time span	Registered inmates
[1	1/10-26/10/1941	1-3337]
2	27/10-18/11/1941	3338-4683
[3	19/11/1941-9/9/1942	4684-11050]
4	10/9/1942-22/2/1943	11051-14172
5	22/2/1943-30/6/1943	14173-16923
6	30/6/1943-11/11/1944	16924-19543
7	12/11/1943-23/2/1944	19544-22297
[8	23/2/1944-15/1/1945	?]

X-ray book No. 12 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from November 12 to December 23, 1943, and contains entries numbered 12994 to 14603. APMO, D-Aul-5/21. ISD, folder 67t.

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,169, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,267. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,252, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,162. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, RGVA, 502-1-83,

with subject "Report on special measures in PoW camp." pp. 67-69.
"Report on progress of construction of special measures at PoW camp. […]
6. Construction Section III.
Inmate Hospital."
Masonry work was carried out in barracks 92, 93, 67, 88, 87, 94, 106, 48, 47, 109, 110, 94.

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,030, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,396. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,563, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,194. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,988, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,551. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,665, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,197. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,931, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,738. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,665, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,235. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 51/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity, and then: RGVA, 7021-108-32, pp. 71-74; Frei, pp. 359-362
"2. Inmate Property.
I have cause to point out for the last time that the property of the prisoners remains untouched, no matter what it is (articles of clothing, gold and valuables, eatables and other personal belongings), also no matter where it is or is sighted. The state decides on the use of the property of the prisoners. In special cases, this property thus becomes state property. Whoever tampers with state property marks himself down as a criminal and excludes himself from the ranks of the SS. I will ruthlessly hand over SS members who defile themselves with such a dirty deed to the SS court for sentencing."
The order mentions that the officers' mess is reserved exclusively for SS leaders (officers) and mentions a new Casino Order. Then:
"4. Civilians in the camp area.
In the next few days, boards will be erected at all entrances to the camp area with the following text in German and Polish.

Camp Area.

Civilians may enter only if they have a stamped armband and appropriate ID from the camp eldest. Civilians found without ID will be arrested.

Every SS member is ordered to supervise the impementation of this order."
The order then decrees that outgoing telexes must be signed off by one of the eight senior SS leaders listed before being sent; announces the issuance of new field caps and prohibits the self-manufacture of such caps; directs that motor vehicles, motorcycles, and bicycles must be unplugged or must be connected; authorizes the head of the SS Auschwitz garrison administration and his representative to sign driving orders for daily utility trips; mentions that Liebehenschel does not want to be addressed as commandant but only by rank; lists corrections for the

camp phone directory; and then:
"11. Air-raid protection measures at the Auschwitz garrison.
According to information from the responsible superior authorities, the necessary air-raid precautions are now to be taken immediately in the Auschwitz garrison area as well. In my capacity as local air-raid warden, I am entrusting SS-Untersturmführer Josten as my permanent representative with the implementation of these measures. I request all departments to assist SS-Untersturmführer Josten in every way possible."
The order then announces the distribution of an ordinance sheet; mentions two lost objects, one found object and three stolen objects; and grants permission to named relatives of three SS members to visit Auschwitz.

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,982, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,479. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,471, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,309. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "PoW camp BA III": RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 190.
"Reference: Construction-site visit on 16 Nov. 43 SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, SS-Ostuf. (F) Jothann, SS-Ustuf. (F) Schwarzhuber, SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek and SS-Ustuf. (F) Dejaco.
During the above-mentioned inspection of the construction site with the commandant of the Birkenau Camp SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, the Central Construction Office again pointed out the following.
The work units requested so far have never been deployed in the requested strength, and therefore a smooth progress of the work is not guaranteed. SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, as commandant of the entire Birkenau Camp, now has the greatest interest in the rapid completion of BA III."

Central Construction Office. Letter to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East, Administration, with the subject "*Einnahmeanweisungen*." The following companies are listed: RGVA, 502-1-132, p. 1.

1) F. Baier
2) R. Wiessner
3) Steffek
4) Güternahverkehr (freight short hauls)
5) Paul Linden
6) Weichsel Metall-Union
7) Carl Brandt
8) H. Richter
9) Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH
10) Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke
11) A. Frey
12) Karl Godzuk
13) Schwelmer Eisenw. Müller u. Co.
14) R. Reckmann
15) Gg. Reime
16) H. Wodak
17) Fr. Schippan
18) Franz Spirra
19) Adam und Kulse
20) A. Keil
21) Baugeschäft Anhalt
22) Gebrüder Poensgen
23) H. Purrmann
24) Ing. Jung.

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,001, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,381. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,428, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,405. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, D II/1. Letter to the commandants of the CCs with the subject "Performance bonuses for inmates": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 140. Odpis (tran-

"There is cause to point out that Jewish prisoners, too, are to enjoy performance bonuses if they excel at particularly good work.
sgd. Pohl, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS." — script),

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,815, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,517. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,201, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,582. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,071, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,635. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,176, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,673. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Garrison Order no. 52/43 gives detailed instructions for the protection of the tree population and forbids wild felling of timber; appoints Joachim Caesar as hunting commissioner; announces a theater performance, an opera performance, a film performance, and a concert; forbids private telephone calls from service telephones; permits the head of the Hygiene Institute to send telexes; authorizes the garrison physician to issue driving orders; sets new work hours; invalidates the camp ID card of a Polish civilian worker; requests notification of who does not yet have a Yule log; establishes the position of motorcycle messenger; announces the distribution of an Army ordinance bulletin; reports the loss and discovery of three objects each; and grants indefinite residence permission to the wife or the family, respectively, of two SS members. — Frei, pp. 362-365

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,022, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,063. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,186, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,656. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

A circular gives detailed instructions on compulsory attendance and seating arrangements at troop-support meetings. — Frei, pp. 365f.

Garrison Order No. 53/43 announces Himmler's order to divide the Auschwitz camp complex into three independent CCs (I: Main Camp, II: Birkenau, III: satellite camps) and to appoint those responsible (commandants: Liebehenschel (at the same time site eldest), Hartjenstein, Schwarz);

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,969, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,980. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,174, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,613. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 53/43. — GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 48-49a; Frei, pp. 366-369
"The division of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp into 3 independent Concentration Camps, as ordered by the Reichsführer-SS, will be carried out with immediate effect,

as follows:"
Concentration Camp Auschwitz I – Main Camp
Camp commandant: SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
Adjutant: SS-Hauptsturmführer Zoller
First Leader of the protective-custody camp: SS-Obersturmführer Hofmann
Concentration Camp Auschwitz II| – Birkenau
Camp commandant: SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein
Adjutant: SS-Untersturmführer Schindler
First Leader of the protective-custody camp, men's camp: SS-Untersturmführer Schwarzhuber
First Leader of the protective-custody camp, women's camp: SS-Untersturmführer Hössler.
Auschwitz III Concentration Camp – Satellite camps
Camp commandant: SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz.
The commandant of Auschwitz I is also the garrison eldest. The duties and responsibilities of the various camp offices (SS garrison administration, agricultural enterprises, SS garrison physician, political departments, etc.) are then defined on several pages.

Construction Office PoW camp. Civilian employee Teichmann, in house: RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 17.
"The garrison administration requests the installation of the heating stoves in the crematoria that have been built, as well as the construction of the roof over the refuse pit at Crematorium II. A determination and report is requested, so that subsequently, if applicable, the necessary steps can be taken."

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,897, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,000. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,099, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,706. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. "Site plan of the protective-custody camp Auschwitz U/S". Plan no. 3230 APMO, Neg. No. 6192.

Letter from Central Construction Office to SS-WVHA, head of Office Group C, with subject "[Report] On Special Measures at PoW camp." RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 189-191.
"Report on progress of construction work for special measures in PoW camp. […]
6. Construction Section III.
Inmate Hospital.
Barracks 67 and 88: construction work completed."
Construction work is still in progress in barracks 87, 94, 47, 108, 72, 109, 110, 116. Barracks 73 is finished.

Robert Koehler Company, individual invoice for 361.99 RM for "BW: 30 = Crematorium II": RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 97-97a.
"In the period from 15 Aug. – 31 Aug. 1942, the following distance-overnight allowances and separation allowances were paid to the employees deployed at the chimney construction Auschwitz."

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,295, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,911. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,244, of whom unfit for la- APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

bor and deployment: 7,658.

Headquarters Order No. 1/43 mentions the takeover of Birkenau Camp by SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein, and explains the new organization of the camp. — Frei, pp. 369f.

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,208, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,769. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,185, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,571. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Letter from the head of the garden-design department of the Central Construction Office, SS-Unterscharführer Dietrich Kamann, to the head of the Central Construction Office with the subject "Planting of green belts around Crematoria I and II in PoW camp": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 19.
"The work could not yet be started, since the delivery of plant material requested by the Agriculture Department in a letter dated 6 Nov. 43 has not yet been confirmed. In response to a telephone inquiry to the Agriculture Department, it was announced today that the matter had been settled in writing by SS-Sturmbannführer Caesar."

Letter from the SS garrison physician to all camp physicians and medical orderlies of Auschwitz CC with the subject "Malaria Diseases": — APMO, microfilm no. 1519/17.
"From now on, all prisoners who fall ill with malaria during the cold season are to be listed and submitted monthly to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz. The list must contain: last and first name, date of birth, day of falling ill, negative report [?] *absolutely necessary. Deadline: 1 Jan. 1944. Prisoners who have already suffered from malaria must also be reported."*

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,120, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,179. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,110, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,775. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

Central Construction Office. "Construction Project of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz/U.S." with details of total costs and construction-material requirements in 1944. — RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 162-166.
Construction Project VIII 42 Up a 1.
1. construction office concentration camp:
1. 10 inmate lodgings
2. makeshift sola bridge
3. irrigation and drainage
4. pump house incl. treatment station and elevated tank
5. 5 safety workshops
6. transfer station
7. road construction
8. prov. district heating plant. Section
9. general quarters
10. 2 sauna facilities
11. headquarters garage extension (old)
12. dog kennel
13. entrance building and effects chamber

14. prisoners' utility building
15. central garage yard f. all troop units in Auschwitz CC
16. construction of a troop accommodation for a guard unit
17. potato storage HWL.
18. greenhouses f. 300 m²
19. 4 potato storage halls
20. finishing of a building shell as a laboratory
21. makeshift pigsties and sheep pens
22. poultry Harmense
23. warehouse
24. finishing hyg. laboratory
25. foal yard and finishing residence f. a farm yard
26. milking & shelter shed
27. finishing residential houses
28. sauna f. agriculture
29. workshop halls incl. connecting corridors DAW
30. 4 workshop buildings
31. 3 storage and 1 residential barracks
32. storage and factory hall
33. workshop building in Raisko
34. warehouse
35. prov. bakery
36. wire fence and watchtowers
37. water supply, prov. treatment plant
38. drainage and treatment plant prov. BA. I and II
39. railway siding
40. electric lighting system
41. alarm and telephone system
42. 4 crematoria and 4 morgues

"43. Disinfestation plant
a) f. Special treatment.
b) f. Troops."

44. 2 backup electric generators
45. 2 transformer stations
46. disinfestation plant in civilian workers' camp
47. construction-material storage shed
48. access road and prov. parking lot
49. roads inside the camp
50. headquarters building
51. guard building
52. entrance building
53. factory hall I incl. subsequent plant, as well as railway siding, road construction, fencing
54. factory hall II
55. adding floor to 6 old inmate lodgings
56. 5 new inmate lodgings
57. laundry and reception building with delousing and prisoner baths
58. headquarters and headquarters' housing
59. water-supply plant
60. outdoor electrical installations
61. utility building
62. drainage main collector sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction

plant.

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,295, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,159. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,033, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,996. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,567, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,187. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 34,060, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,275. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

29. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,510, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,077. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,979, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,211. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

30. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,630, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,273. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 424.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of November 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,846, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,587. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 435.

The accounting books of the Tesch & Stabenow Company in Hamburg show a delivery of 999 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC, corresponding to a value of RM 5,694. TNA, WO 309-1603.

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. November 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See August 1943 entry). Serial numbers: 1-51. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 15-18. ISD, folder 166.

December 1943

1. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,446, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,532. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,884, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,149. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Garrison Order No. 54/43: Frei, pp. 370-374
"1. Commendation
I express my appreciation to SS-Strm. Basil Malaiko, 2nd Comp., my commendation for preventing the escape of several prisoners by his prudent conduct. M. will receive 5 days of special leave as a reward."
The order mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; reports the renaming of the Buna Camp as "Labor Camp Monowitz"; explains bureau-

cratic details of various issues: weapons and equipment requirements; court and welfare matters; a new head of the Political Department; office hours of the garrison eldest. The order prohibits "slush funds"; mentions closing of the garrison officers' mess for a day; decrees that inmate housekeepers will be treated in the headquarters' dental station; announces an officers training evening; requests naming of SS members' children for planned Yule celebration; reports the reopening of the Sola Hut; searches for owner of a motorcycle; prohibits hanging belts with pistols at checkrooms; deals with potato allocations; reports cancellation of laundry due to lack of water; decrees electricity conservation measures to reduce consumption to 70%; exhorts patrolmen to be punctual; enquires about need for Christmas trees; reports a bicycle theft and a lost property; and mentions that issuance of residence permits for family members will no longer be published in orders.

2. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,355, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,640. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,689, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,061. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Headquarters Order No. 1/43, Monowitz, reports the takeover of Auschwitz III by SS Hauptsturmführer Schwarz, and mentions various organizational decisions; forbids private conversations by guards; reiterates that camp leaders of subcamps are to see that prisoners are properly clothed; that prisoners' hair is short; reminds of proper cap wearing; refers to Garrison Order of previous day; and then: Frei, pp. 374f.
"10. Commendation.
I express to the block leaders of the subcamp Jawischowitz.
SS Rottf. Erich Ligen and
SS-Strm. Aristar[on] *Dobrowoiski*
my special appreciation. Thanks to their prudence and diligence they succeeded in apprehending the inmates who escaped from the Birkenau camp on November 19, 43."

3. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,274, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,628. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,556, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,133. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Auschwitz CC II. Inmate Infirmary: AMPO, microfilm no. 1523/12.
"According to the order of the SS garrison physician, Auschwitz of 3 Dec. 1943, scabies are to be reported as an infectious skin disease. Scabies are to be listed separately in the daily reports of the ambulance patients.
Quarantine Camp B.II.a Ambulance."

Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of November 30, 1943, according to order of SS-WVHA, 12 Aug. 43." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 127.
Total inmate labor hours: men: 2,237,945; Frauen: 144,694; total: 2,382,639.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to inmates during the reporting period (figures in Reichsmarks).
From 1 Nov. 43 to 30 Nov. 43…… = RM. 33,360."

4. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,374, of whom unfit for labor APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

and deployment: 9,718.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,399, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,265. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The plenipotentiary for construction of the Reich Ministry Speer in the district of the Armament Inspectorate VIIIb writes to the New Construction Office of the Waffen-SS Auschwitz concerning the extension works of the camp: — RGVA, 502-1-1, p. 375.
"The expansion can only be carried out in the most primitive form, corresponding to the current war conditions."

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Watchtowers BW 8": — RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 197.
"Gottschling Company, Liegnitz, is contracted to manufacture and deliver 42 small watchtowers. […]
Hersel Company, Ullersdorf on Queis, announces that the 8 large watchtowers ordered from them have not yet been completely finished, and that loading can only take place starting on 15 Dec. 43. […]
Lepski Company, Bunzlau, is contracted to manufacture 8 large watchtowers."

5. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,325, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,861. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,414, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,407. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

6. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,759, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,885. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,322, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,176. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC Commandant's Office, Department IIIa, with the subject "Report of prisoners with good conduct." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 121.
"The prisoners listed below are employed by the local office. On the basis of good conduct and impeccable technical service, they are hereby reported for preferential treatment (wearing long hair)."
A list of 11 prisoners follows, indicating the department to which they belong, their last name and their registration number.

A circular announces a lecture on German culture at the *Kameradschaftsheim*. — Frei, p. 376

7. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,082, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,085. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,273, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,238. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Your invoice no. 0393": — RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 38-38a.
"You have invoiced approx. 4100 pieces of fireclay standard and wedge bricks and approx. 1500 kg of fireclay mortar too much. Since this figure is fairly consistent with

the last shipment of fireclay bricks, we assume that we were not credited for the last rail car with the designation: Frankfurt 93754, which arrived for shipment on August 20, 1943 from our fireclay plant, the Plütsch Company, Fichtenhainichen. This rail car contained 3750 pieces of fireclay standard bricks Axx and 400 pieces of wedge bricks Axx, as well as 1500 kg of fireclay mortar M1."
These materials correspond to a total price of RM 887.05, which would have to be deducted from the invoice.

A circular explains that this year's Yule is divided into two parts and provides details. — Frei, pp. 376f.

8. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,023, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,185. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 33,024, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,323. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Headquarters. Political Department. "Report on the Fire of Barracka II of the Polit. Department." Report by SS-Untersturmführer Grabner on the fire in the morning of 8 December 1943. — RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 66-67.

Printed form: — RGVA, 502-1-50, p. 3.
"Negotiation on the commitment of SS rifleman Anton Wessenhöfner. […]
Further, I am aware that the Führer alone decides on the life and death of an enemy of the state. No SS member and no person obligated to serve in the Waffen-SS is therefore authorized to lay hands on an enemy of the state or to physically abuse him. The prisoner is punished only by the commandant. Likewise, executions to be carried out in the CCs will be carried out only by order of the Reichsführer-SS and the SS officers appointed by him to do so."
Signed by Anton Wessenhöfner, SS rifleman.

9. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,931, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,346. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,746, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,335. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "New Birkenau delousing plant": — RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 84.
"The new disinfestation plant can only be put into operation during the day and by the hour, since the fencing and the lodgings have not yet been completed. Because of the urgent need to put the delousing plant into operation, I ask that its completion be expedited."

Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Semchenko Oleksander, in the camp from October 12 to December 9, 1943. "The release took place on December 9, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 69.

10. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,760, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,141. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 32,531, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,233. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation of Barracks": RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.
"According to the report of the disinfector assigned by me, SS-Oberscharführer Klehr, in spite of thorough instruction and warning, a civilian worker broke open an accommodation barrack on 9 Dec. 43 by means of a duplicate key, which was just being disinfested, and could only by chance be saved at the last moment from entering the barracks and thus from his certain death."

11. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,173, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,267. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 31,179, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,149. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Installation of the stationary shortwave delousing system in the BW 160 reception building." During a meeting, the date of January 15, 1944 was set "as the completion date for the remodeling work and installation of the heating system in the disinfestation plant of the reception building." The materials and equipment for the shortwave delousing were already delivered to the Central Construction Office. Siemens-Schuckert-Werke will not begin installation until January 16, 1944, at the earliest. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 72.

12. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,175, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,943. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 31,263, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,324. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

13. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,095, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,024. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,475, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,418. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the camp physician of Auschwitz II Camp (women's camp) to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 14.
"In order to carry out the immediate hygienic program ordered at the time by SS-Gruppenführer Glücks and SS-Brigadeführer Kammler, the following is requested for the expansion of the infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary:"
1. cement, 2. brick, 3. lumber and roofing felt.

Headquarters of Auschwitz Concentration Camp I. Proposal List No. 1 for the Award of the War Merit Cross, 2nd Class with (without) Swords (*Kriegsverdienstkreuz*, KVK). The camp commandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, proposes SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Wirths for the award of this decoration with the following justification: NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 477.
"SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, as garrison physician since 1 Sept. 1942, has achieved with a unique energy in restless work from morning to night that in Auschwitz CC the danger of epidemics was brought down to a minimum, and thus the health and working power of the SS men and also of the prisoners could be preserved on the whole. His work here in Auschwitz is universally recognized. Personally, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths is an indispensable colleague to me, whose work and

energy I greatly appreciate.
The award of the KVK is supported by me in every respect."

Proposal List No. 1 (23) for the award of the War Merit Cross II Class with (without) Swords. The camp commander of Monowitz proposes SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Mengele for the award of this decoration with the following justification: *"SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Josef Mengele has been performing his duties as camp physician at Auschwitz since 17 June 1943. He has particularly distinguished himself in the fulfillment of the* [tasks] *assigned to him and, beyond his service, has still been active with urgent scientific problems in the research of the racial affiliation of the Gypsies. In addition, he has regularly collaborated in the completion of special tasks. In the course of his medical duties in combating the severe typhus epidemic in Auschwitz CC, he became infected himself and contracted a very severe typhus disease, after he had already contracted severe malaria in June/July 1943, also in the course of his duties at Auschwitz CC.*
His attitude both as a doctor and as a soldier is without reproach."

NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 484.

Headquarters Concentration Camp Auschwitz I. Proposal List No. 3 (20a) for the award of the War Merit Cross II Class with (without) Swords. The camp commandant proposes two SS block leaders for the award of this decoration: *"SS-Rottenführer Grimm is a reliable block leader who masters the tasks assigned to him to my complete satisfaction. During the suppression of the mutiny that took place in October of this year on the occasion of a transport of Jews, G., through his prudent and determined actions, contributed significantly to the suppression of the revolt, and in the process to the liberation of endangered comrades from their threatening situation. In recognition of his services, G. is proposed for the award of the KVK."*
"SS Rifleman Lackner has been at Auschwitz CC since 11 Nov. 41, performing the responsible service of a block leader. I am extremely satisfied with his services. During the suppression of the mutiny that occurred at the end of October on the occasion of a transport of Jews, L. distinguished himself by his prudent behavior, and rescued several comrades from very critical situations. He is therefore proposed for the award of the KVK."

NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 480.

14. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,937, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,066.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,383, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,584.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Richard Reckmann, Cottbus, with the subject "Tamping and alignment of the extension of track 21 West of Auschwitz Station. PoW camp BW 27":
"Order no. 297. The verbal order of 2 Dec., according to which the Reckmann Company is to carry out the tamping and alignment work of the extension of track 21 West of Auschwitz Station, is hereby confirmed."

RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 84.

Headquarters Order No. 2/43, Birkenau, appoints a company commander; reports that the fence around the effects warehouse in Construction Section II is energized as of Dec. 16; and mentions the distribution of an ordinance leaflet.

Frei, pp. 377f.

15. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,641, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,040.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,314, of whom unfit for la-

APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

bor and deployment: 7,488.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month November" for the Construction Project Auschwitz CC. RGVA, 502-1-22 pp. 171-172.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%
2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	100%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	75%
4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	100%
7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	100%
9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13)	5/8/1942	100%
10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	100%
11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	100%
12. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	90%
13. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	100%
14. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	100%
15. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	85%
17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
18. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	65%
19. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	100%
21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	90%
22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	30%
26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	70%
27. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	80%
28. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	100%
29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	100%
31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	95%
32. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	80%
33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	95%
34. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	95%
35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	100%
36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	100%
37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	100%
38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	100%
39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	100%
40. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	90%.
41. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	70%
42. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	70%
43. BW 157D: security workshop building	23/11/1942	70%
44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and	12/10/1941	75%

inmate bath		
45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	50%
46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	5%
47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	60%
48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	100%
49. BW 95: 5 potato storage halls	15/10/1942	95%
50. BW 96: cabbage silo	15/10/1943	85%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 558; inmates: 3,559.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1943. Reporting month November" for the construction project PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-320, pp. 67-68.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	65%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	100%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12//1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	100%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	100%
12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	100%
13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	100%
15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks)	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	100%
18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	65%
20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	100%
21. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	100%
22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	65%
23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	60%
24. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	65%
25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	85%
27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	70%
28. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
29. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	100%
30. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	100%
31. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	100%
32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV	20/11/1942	100%
33. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	100%
34. BW 34: disinfestation facility	30/4/1943	80%
35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks	15/5/1943	100%
36. BW 35: water treatment	15/6/1943	75%
37. BW 36: troop infirmary	15/5/1943	40%

38. BW 10: headquarters' building	15/10/1942	25%
39. BW 14g: troop sauna	1/11/1943	80%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 255; inmates: 4,895.

Garrison Order No. 55/43 mentions the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity. Frei, pp. 378-382

"2nd Commendation.
SS Rifleman Alois Kulowitz, 2nd Comp., thwarted the escape of a prisoner by decisive action on 6 Dec. 43. I express my appreciation to K. for his prudent behavior. He will receive 5 days special leave from me."

The order exhorts to discipline for the coming Yule; schedules a children's Yule event and a comradeship evening for the officers; explains organizational matters for holiday vacationers; mentions the hiring of telephone operators; orders total blackout and gives instructions for it; mentions the transfer of SS court officers, then:

"10. Disinfestation.
A special case gives me cause to point out that all quarters (SS family members, SS troop members, civilian workers, prisoners) where disinfestation is being carried out are not to be entered until they have been inspected by the disinfector assigned by the SS garrison physician Auschwitz, SS Oscha. Klehr, or his representative. The office in whose area disinfestation is to be carried out shall post a guard (for the protective-custody camps a block eldest) in front of the disinfested accommodation until it is released, who shall prevent anyone from entering the disinfested accommodation.
11. Impregnation of uniforms
At present the uniforms of SS members are impregnated with Lauseto [=DDT]. *I point out that the service clothing for officers is also to be impregnated with Lauseto. The SS garrison physician is to report to me by 21 Dec. 1943 that this order has been carried out.*
12. Prisoners on the phone
It has happened that a prisoner has answered the telephone. That this is an impossibility and strictly forbidden I do not need to explain in detail, nor the consequences that may result from it. In the future, I will hold the guilty party responsible."

The order gives instructions on fuel supplies in view of general shortages; reminds that pay matters go through the administration; urges care with shoes in view of extremely short allocations of leather and rubber; explains which camp departments are to be informed in case of vehicle accidents; gives place and time for collection of Christmas trees; orders X-ray lung examination of all civilian employees in food establishments; appoints a barracks eldest; reports three stolen, one lost and five found objects; and declares one camp ID card invalid.

16. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,090, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,382. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,140, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,757. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Report of the camp physician of Auschwitz CC I to Office DIII of the WVHA. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 93-98.

Item 7:
"The prisoner infirmary had the following specialized wards during the quarter under report: X-ray room, chemical laboratory, oto-laryngological station, opticians' workshop, light station, herbal pharmacy, diet kitchen, dental station."

Item 10e:
"At the end of the reporting quarter, inmates suffering from malaria, or who underwent a malaria treatment course, were transferred to Lublin CC, which is considered

an anopheles-free area."

Report "Inmate Hospital of Conc. Camp Auschwitz I" to chief of Conc. Camp Auschwitz I for the period 16 September – 15 December 1943. GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 63.

"In the period under report, the surgical department, as before, [is] *housed in Block 21. Because of lack of space in Block 21, many prisoners suffering from surgical illnesses were treated in the surgical dept. in Block 19. Outpatient treatment took place in the outpatient clinic in Block 28.*

During the reporting period, 1800 prisoners passed through the surgical departments, of whom 314 prisoners underwent aseptic operations. Septic operations (for phlegmon, ulcers, etc.) were performed on 2135 men.

Of the aseptic operations, the following may be mentioned:

Gastric resections	*2*
Cervical lymph node removal	*3*
Gall bladder surgery	*1*
Laparatomy	*2*
Appendectomy	*10*
Inguinal hernia operations	*102*
Testicular amputation	*89*
"	*1*
Genital surgeries	*5*
Hydrocoele surgery	*9*
Vascular surgery	*7*
"	*2*
Extremity amputations	*11*
Operations of mastoidis	*30*
Tonsillectomy	*30*
Operations of septum nasi	*16*
Ovary removals	*2*
Resections of the scapular head	*1*
Removal of the fallopian tube	*1*
Thoracoplastica	

Several other septic operations were also performed. The treatment of septic diseases, such as phlegmon, suppurations, etc. was divided as follows:

lower extremities	*997*
upper "	*55*
various surg. diseases	*583*

Aseptic operations were performed under ether anesthesia or 2% Novocain. Chloroethyl was used for small septic ulcer operations. A shortage of narcotic agents for short-term anesthesia (chloroethyl) was palpable during the reporting period. The lack of premises for the treatment of wounds in the aseptic department had a bad effect on the treatment of postoperative cases and hindered this work.

Surgical linen, as a result of continuous use and lack of replacement linen, is in poor condition."

Letter from the Central Construction Office, Materials Administration Department, to the Accounting Department with the subject "Invoice Topf and Sons of 4 Nov. 43". RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 40.

"With reference to the above invoice, the amount RM 887.05 is to be reimbursed to the company; since the rail car mentioned in the letter with the designation: Frankfurt 93754, with the contents: 3750 pieces of fireclay standard bricks Axx and 400 pieces of wedge bricks Axx, as well as 1500 kg of fireclay mortar M 1, was received here by the company but was not credited because the work had not yet been completed."

Central Construction Office. Plan "Mech.-biolog. water-treatment plant B.A. III, System S.A.G.", drawn by inmate no. 72231, Wenzel Stepkowski. APMO, Neg. No. 20943/30.

17. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,946, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,356. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,121, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,740. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The Chief of Office C III. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 177. Odpis (transcript).
"Presentation for the meeting of the heads of the construction inspectorates or subgroups of the SS economists on 17 Dec. 1943.
In the crematoria, the consumption of liquid fuels can no longer be permitted. The conversion to solid fuels has been carried out everywhere.
For disinfestation plants the following short note:
The [buildings] *primarily installed coal-fired air heaters were originally intended for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide. After the prohibition of hydrogen cyanide disinfestation, they were used as hot-air heaters. In this case, they overheated and leaked, so that the fans sucked embers out of the combustion chamber, causing fires in the disinfestation chamber. Only devices made of cast iron are suitable for hot-air disinfestation; wrought iron is prohibited.*
The Head of the Office C III
Technical Divisions
sgd. [signature]
SS-Obersturmbannführer."

18. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 54,956, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,253. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 28,065, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,731. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

19. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,086, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,337. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,713, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,757. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

20. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,081, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 9,949. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,605, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,720. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Headquarters Order No. 2/43, Monowitz, urges adequate rations for inmates of subcamps; calls for creation of sufficient shrapnel trenches for guards; reminds of duty to secrecy and confidentiality; expects proper internal service; deplores the stealing of construction materials by inmates; decrees that 10% of the beds in each camp belong to the infirmary, and calls for regular foot roll calls; deplores careless behavior of guards; and deplores the ease with which prisoners can hide and then escape just before leaving the work site. Frei, pp. 383f.

[?] Undated letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspec- RGVA, 502-1-336,

torate "Silesia" with the subject "New Birkenau delousing plant": p. 83.
"In response to the letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz dated 9 Dec. 43, it is reported that the fencing around the entire effects camp, in which the new disinfestation plant is also located, has been charged with electric current since 20 Dec. 43, and the disinfestation plant has been in operation since this date.
No order has yet been received for the extension of the effects barracks as accommodations, since these have been made available as effects storage."

21. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,532, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,110. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,644, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,917. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

22. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,498, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,871. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,203, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,012. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Garrison Order No. 56/43 Prohibits SS members from entering the inmate brothel; lists assigned passenger cars for all divisions and gives detailed instructions for use; prohibits use of cars by prisoners, effective immediately, and entry of the air-force disassembly plant by unauthorized persons; requires immediate report of damaged/missing equipment on watchtowers; prohibits guards from walking across fields when approaching their posts; complains of incoming mail without indication of recipients; explains build-up allowances for certain married pay recipients; calls for pickup of assigned heating material; decrees that passes for prisoner units may now be issued only by the inmate-deployment leader, and reminds of codes of conduct for escort guards; mentions a lost property; and declares a camp ID card invalid. Frei, pp. 385-387

23. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,769, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,617. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,485, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,158. APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* sends the Central Construction Office invoice no. 48/12, item two of which contains the following: RGVA, 502-1-316, pp. 176-176a; *ibid.*, p. 185.
"Bolts, nuts, washers, supports, brackets and lamps for fence of effects chamber and Crematorium 4 and 5 in PoW camp BA II."
Individual invoice no. 39/11, dated November 18, 1943, lists with reference to purchase order no. 538, dated September 27:
"Socket wrenches for hexagon nuts M 6, made for BA II PoW camp BW 24, for fence around the effects warehouse and Crematoria IV and V."

X-ray book No. 22 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from December 23, 1943, to April 7, 1944, and contains entries numbered 13604 to 14963; on January 1, 1944, the numbering starts again at 1 and goes to 3497. APMO, D-Aul-5/22. ISD, folder 67u,v.

J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, sends invoice no. 2134, order no. 43 D 775, to the Central Construction Office for "Deaeration systems for Crematoria IV and V." Total cost: RM 2,524. — RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 220.

24. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,660, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,648. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,435, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,120. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC I with the subject "Return of the field railway material lent to Sonderkommando I at the time": — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 54.
"The Central Construction Office provided field railway material, including rails and trolleys, for Sonderkommando I at the time. This light railway material, which is currently not in use there, is urgently needed by the Construction Office PoW camp.
It is requested that the same be handed over immediately to the Construction Office PoW camp in Birkenau."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) to Mr. Ustuf. Sell, with the subject "Request for male technical assistants": — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 119.
"The Central Construction Office requests the secondment of thirty male prisoners (technicians and graduated engineers) for the office of the Construction Office PoW camp in Birkenau."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison administration with the subject "Loan of drawing equipment": — RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69.
"For the office operation of the Construction Office PoW camp in Birkenau, the following drawing instruments are urgently needed:
10 drawing instruments, 10 fountain pens
10 slide rules
5 slide gauges.
It is requested that these be made available to the Construction Office PoW camp on loan from the stocks of the special actions."

25. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,596, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 11,039. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,324, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,042. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

26. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,554, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,841. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,346, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,031. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

27. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,424, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,673. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 30,084, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 7,824. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

28. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,241, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,875. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,891, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,287. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

29. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 56,019, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 10,915. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,776, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,252. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

30. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,883, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 11,188. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,654, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,388. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

Garrison Order No. 57/43 sends New Year's wishes from the head of the Office Group, Glücks; then: — Frei, pp. 388f.
"2. Commendation
The SS members SS-Uscha. Pfeiffer, SS-Rifleman Gonglach, SS-Rifleman Metzger prevented the escape of 7 prisoners on 18 Dec. 1943 by acting with presence of mind and determination. I express my special appreciation to the aforementioned for their prudent behavior. As a reward, they will receive 5 days of special leave."
The order appoints Liebehenschel as director of the SS-owned economic enterprises (with the exception of agriculture); stray dogs are from now on no longer shot but caught; decrees that every soldier's book must now also contain a photograph; gives further instructions on impregnation with DDT; and declares a camp ID card invalid.

31. "Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in men's camp: 55,785, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 11,433. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 448.

"Overview of inmate deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S. Month of December 1943." Occupancy. Total number in women's camp: 29,513, of whom unfit for labor and deployment: 8,266. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/370/7, p. 438.

The accounting books of Tesch & Stabenow in Hamburg show a delivery of 116.5 kg of Zyklon B to Auschwitz CC worth RM 699. — TNA, WO 309-1603.

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. December 1943. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-45 — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 19-20. ISD, folder 166.

1944

January 1944

1. Garrison Order No. 1/44 wishes everyone a happy 1944. Frei, p. 389

4. This date begins the "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TBC Station" directory, which extends from January 4 to June 1944. It contains about 1340 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, No. 8. ISD, folder 61d.

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz to the medical orderlies of all camps of Auschwitz CC III with the subject "Corpses from branch camps": HvA, 9, 1966, p. 74.
"As of now, corpses may no longer be transported from Au. II. and Au. III to the morgue of camp Au. I.
Instead, the corpses are to be brought to the crematorium immediately after identification, careful checking of the prisoner's number.
Until further notice, however, the death reports are to be sent to the office of the inmate infirmary of the Au. I. by 12 noon on the day of delivery to the crematorium for the purpose of drawing up the necessary death papers.
In each case of death, the exact cause of death and the day of admission to the inmate infirmary must be stated."

5. Letter from the Construction Office Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Handover of the Central Construction Office by SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann." "Index of Files" of the handover, which took place on January 1, 1944. More than 90 structures are listed, including: BW 32B: Italian camp; BW 11: chimney construction Crema.; BW 30: Crema II and III; BW 93: special barrack "B" [brothel]. RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Compensation payment (residual claim) to the Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt": RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 34.
"For reasons of competence, the Construction Inspectorate is sending a file from the Topf & Sons Company concerning compensation payment for cremation furnaces delivered."
Civilian Employee Rudolf Jährling later wrote a note on that letter that Topf was still to receive 12,600 RM, that 10,000 RM were paid out on January 30, 1944, and 2,600 RM were still to be paid.

7. Letter from the Central Construction Office to Reichsbahn freight handling, Mr. Oberinspektor Barthelmus, with the subject "Delivery of rail cars": RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 162.
"The local office politely requests with immediate effect that all incoming freight of ballast and packing be delivered to the Kuznitzky track only, since the siding to PoW camp will be ballasted from there and track 21 West with the cutting operations can thereby be relieved."

Construction Office PoW camp. APMO, AuII BW 1/14/72, p. 1.
"Construction Section III.
Of the projected 131 air-force barracks, all have been completed to date:
22 barracks […followed by 22 numbers]*."*
Barracks 72 is under construction; another 13 barracks are to be refurbished; work is in progress in another 21 barracks; "work has not [yet] begun" in 72 barracks; of the projected 19 horse-stable barracks and 27 RAD [Reich Labor Service] barracks, 4 each have been completed.

Garrison Order No. 2/44 announces the installation of Liebehenschel as the new official commissar of the Auschwitz District; establishes sanitary posts for the prevention of venereal disease; cryptically refers to certain numbers in a Waffen-SS ordinance sheet; then: Frei, pp. 390-393

"4. Typhus Control.
Those companies from which members have fallen ill with typhus fever are to contact the SS garrison physician – Department 'Disinfection' – immediately for the purpose of delousing and disinfestation of the entire company area. Notification will be sent to the companies concerned by the SS camp hospital or by the typing pool of the troop doctor immediately after they become aware of a typhus case."

The order announces a slide presentation on a journey to Spain and a play; mentions available theater tickets for the opera house in Kattowitz; announces the issuance of the next quarter's training schedules; schedules an officers' and a NCOs' training evening; finds fault with the fact that female Aryan inmates do hard physical labor, whereas "Jewish broads" ("*Judenweiber*") sit in warm offices, and demands that this be remedied; forbids the burning of lumber and timber; arranges for the distribution of poultry as needed; gives detailed instructions on the management of arms and equipment; and forbids the unauthorized trimming of willows on lands belonging to the Reich Waterways Administration.

8. Central Construction Office, "List of requested or assigned prisoners for the construction projects of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz in the period from January 1, 1943 to December 31, 1943." Indication of cumulative prisoner day works. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 90.

	Requested inmates	Allotted inmates	Difference
Total	5,249,694	2,976,270	2,273,424
Monthly average	437,475	284,023	189,452

Letter from headquarters CC Auschwitz II to the Central Construction Office with the subject "infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary in women's camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 13.

"The camp physician of the women's camp, SS-Ustuf. Dr. Rohde, presented me with a copy of a letter dated 13 Dec. 43, in which he requested that work be carried out which had been ordered by SS-Gruppenführer Glücks and SS-Brigadeführer Kammler as immediate hygienic measures. […]
In view of the present state of the diseases, the implementation of these immediate measures appears to be extremely urgent."

10. A circular corrects a typo in the previous garrison order. Frei, p. 393

13. SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D Concentration Camps. Letter to the camp commandants of all CCs with the subject "Preparation of the protective-custody-camp report." NO-1548.

"Enclosed I am sending 100 forms KL 12/4/43.
From now on, only these forms are to be used in preparing the protective-custody-camp reports of the concentration camps, and care is to be taken that the front and back pages are filled out meticulously.
Prisoner categories other than those indicated in columns 1-15 may not appear; they are to be divided in these columns according to the type of detention (e.g., police prisoners, if brought in by the Stapo, in columns 1 or 7, if brought in by the Kripo, in columns 9, 10 or 11).
The final numbers must correspond with the reports of the same day to the heads of offices DII and DIII.
An appendix is to be attached to the protective-custody-camp report, on which the fol-

lowing is to be listed:
1.) List of prominent persons by name,
2) Number of executions carried out,
3.) Number of prisoners with detention relief,
4.) breakdown of the transports indicated under 2 b) and 3 c).
(e.g.: On 2 April 43, 350 prisoners arrived from Neuengamme CC.
On 10 April 43, 1000 prisoners transferred to Buchenwald CC).
5) List of all external work camps (as before).
6) Only for CC Auschwitz I-III:
Number of SB (as before) [*Sonderbehandlung*, special treatment].
7) Only for Stutthof CC:
Number of Norwegian special prisoners, special report cancelled.
As of 1 Feb. 44, reports on the protective-custody camps are to be made only on the 15th and last of each month. The weekly report is cancelled. As ordered with order of 13 Jan. 44 D I/1 Az.: 14 c 2/Ot/We.-Geh. Tgb. No. 52/44, the protective-custody-camp reports are to be delivered by courier on the 1st or 16th of each month."

15. "Overview of the number and use of inmates of the Auschwitz II Concentration Camp (ML)". Total number: 22,012. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 121-124.
Unfit for work or deployment: 6,292, including:
1. inpatients: 3,649
2. invalids: 840
3. detained: /
4. youths under 14: 1,803.

18. Letter from headquarters Auschwitz CC II to the Central Construction Office with the subject "infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary in women's camp Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 12.
"Because of the particular urgency of the immediate measures listed in the above letter [of 8 Jan. 1944]*, notification is requested of what has been arranged."*

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Delivery of cast-iron pressure pipes, boilers and pumps from Prague": RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 3-3a.
"Mr. Heibach was again informed by me in detail that the pressure pipes, boilers and pumps are urgently needed for the special measures in the PoW camp Auschwitz, and in case the deliveries are not made continuously, the manpower employed for this purpose would have to lie idle."

19. Garrison Order No. 3/44: Frei, pp. 394-397
"1. Commendation
The SS Uscha. Johann Ratzka, 3rd Comp., prevented the escape of 2 prisoners on 10 Jan. 44 through special attention and decisive action. I express my special appreciation to him for his prudent behavior. Ratzka receives 5 days special leave as a reward. I express my special appreciation to SS Rifleman Paul Korhamer, 5th Comp., for preventing the escape of a prisoner in Jaworzno on 4 Jan. 44 through prudent behavior. Korhammer receives 5 days of special leave as a reward."
The order decrees increased security precautions for guards on the occasion of the murder of a guard by prisoners; forbids, due to heavy traffic, the entry of Waffen-SS members into the girls' dormitory of IG-Farben, and the entry of any man into the dormitory of SS Maiden; deplores the falling asleep of guards on watchtowers and decrees countermeasures; reprimands the unauthorized taking of a frying stove by an SS member; suspects misuse of pistol ammunition for private purposes, and henceforth requires proof of ammunition used; finds fault with overdue loaned books; reprimands lack of attention to traffic regulations in the area of interest; mentions assignment of a car; gives instructions on how to quit religious affiliations; offers calendars for sale; orders the reporting of all ethnic German

and Germanic SS volunteers; points out new vacation homes for front-serving Waffen-SS members and explains details; and mentions one lost, found, and stolen item each.

21. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Roofing of BA III". It turned out that nailing the seams of the roofing felt to cover the barracks was not sufficient to keep the roofs tight; all seams of the roofs were to be nailed with chamfer strips. RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 5.

Letter from head of construction PoW camp, SS-Untersturmführer Josef Janisch, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "PoW camp crematoria": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 15.
"Regarding the above letter [of 22 November and 18 December 1943] *it is reported that the still-missing stoves have been set up in the inmate lodgings of Crematorium II. A roof over the garbage pit of Crematorium II was constructed at the time by the SS garrison administration. An order from the Central Construction Office for the erection of such a roof at Crematorium II by the Construction Office PoW camp does not exist, and is not included in the construction order at that time in terms of allotments."*

Garrison Order No. 4/44 decrees the separate housing of sick Reich German prisoners and their treatment by SS physicians; decrees measures to save paper and labor; permits the wearing of ski caps, provided they are entered in the soldier's book; announces a crow-extermination campaign; and renews the ban on entering the poultry farm because of fowl cholera. Frei, pp. 397f.

22. Central Construction Office. Handover negotiation for BW 32, PoW camp, BA II [the Zentralsauna] to the SS garrison administration. Building description: RGVA, 502-1-335, pp. 1-4.
"Basement.
1 boiler room, 1 fuel room, 3 heating pits.
First floor
1 issuing room, 1 dressing room, 1 undressing room, 3 toilets, 1 clothing-issuing room, 1 valuables room, 2 passages clean & unclean, 4 disinfestation hot-air chambers, 3 disinfestation ovens, 2 magazines, 1 shearing room, 1 examination room, 1 doctor's room, 1 corridor, 1 wash room, 1 brewing room, 1 boiler room, 1 towel-issuing room, 1 supervision room, 1 drying room."

24. SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter "to the Auschwitz CC Administration via the chief of administration in the house", with the subject "Transports from the Jewish Resettlement": AGK, NTN, 119, pp. 151-152.
"Enclosed, the office here presents the acceptance certificate of the Auschwitz CC shipment of 11 Nov. 43.
It is requested that a conscientious count of the items be made in each case, since differences of such large proportions must not occur.
In the future, only the following items will be accepted from Office D II:"
Enumerated are various types of watches, fountain pens and mechanical pencils.

25. A circular corrects a typo in the previous Garrison Order. Frei, p. 399

26. Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters CC II Birkenau with the subject "infirmary barracks of the inmate infirmary in women's camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 10-11.
"The immediate measures ordered at that time by SS Brigadeführer Kammler consisted of:
1. finishing of the wash barracks […].
2. finishing of the toilet barracks […]
3. installation of heating stoves […]
These works have all been carried out and have already been handed over. For the final finishing, a washing and toilet facility with flush toilets has been arranged in each

barracks. The prerequisite for the execution of this work is the laying of a new sewer system, and the construction of a pump house which will pump the sewage, which will occur in the new sewer system at a significantly greater depth, into the existing sewage treatment plant."

Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of the small watchtower in the CC". Plan no. 3482 drawn by inmate no. 45218. Dimensions: 7.20 m × 3 m × 3 m. The guard area is on an upper level that can be reached by an internal ladder. RGVA, 502-2-2-50, p. 158.

27. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Electrically operated circulating-air disinfestation device, implemented for Gypsy disinfestation barracks in Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 6-7.

"Reference: meeting in Auschwitz between civilian employee engineer Büttner of the Central Construction Office Breslau-Lissa, SS-Ustuf. (F) Pollok and civilian employee heating engineer Jährling of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz on 26 Jan. 1944."

Delivery company: Umlaufapparatebau-Gesellschaft Ltd. in Berlin-Charlottenburg. Designation of the plant: electrically heated circulating-air disinfestation device type II/50. Basic price of a type II/50 device with 2 chambers and 2 transport carts: RM. 6,600, including extra purchases RM 9,046. Total price of the 4 plants: RM 36,184.

"Also required is 1 shower-bath system according to the enclosed drawing no. 2437 with safety mixer tap and 38 shower heads."

Other device details. Size of a device: 2 m wide, 2.20 m high, 2 m deep.

"Each device has 2 delousing chambers, capacity for approx. 40 garments per chamber, daily output approx. 2800 garments. Depending on the quantity and nature of the garments, blankets, etc. Heating time approx. 30 min., disinfestation time approx. 1 hr."

28. Central Construction Office, "File Memo on the Handover Negotiation of the women's camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 49.

"The camp has not yet been completed, although the same has been occupied for about 1 1/2 years."

This is followed by an indication of improvement work that have been carried out.

"List of prisoner status as well as prisoner deployment in Auschwitz Concentration Camp on January 28, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96.

no. of inmates	*77,000*
of them	
deployed for labor	*40,000*
sick	*12,000*
quarantined	*8,000*
not deployed	*17,000*
toegther	*77,000 "*

Document without header.

Central Construction Office. "Final account for aeration and deaeration work by Topf & Sons, Erfurt. Dreysestrasse 7/9". The following pages, however, refer to BW 32, disinfestation plant. Of the 39,192 RM, the Central Construction Office paid 19,600 RM on August 16, 1943, and the remaining 19,522 RM on January 28, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 21-23.

Headquarters Order No. 3/44, Monowitz, revises the ban on entering IG-Farben barracks and canteens; orders ongoing instructions on all kinds of official matters by company and staff leaders; repeats the ban on SS members entering the camp Frei, pp. 399-401

brothel; repeats and explains the permission to wear ski caps; exhorts to wear neat service uniforms; reminds that SS members may not use civilian railway tickets; reiterates the prohibition of alcohol on duty; announces that Auschwitz II has its own department for lodging supplies, its own armory, and an accounting officer; and reminds of proper conduct during entry and exit of inmate work units and their guards.

31. "Overview of the number and deployment of prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp (men's camp)". Total number: 19,911. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 125-128.
Unfit for work and deployment: 7,385, including:
1. inpatients: 2,518
2. invalids: 278
3. detained: /
4. juveniles under 14: 2,249
5. Jews from Theresienstadt: 2,340.

31. With this date begins a fragment of the "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of the Auschwitz CC, Camp I". It is two square sheets with graphically represented data of the "Auschwitz CC II Men" and the "Auschwitz CC II Women". Plotted on the y-axis are two ascending quantities: VMM, HC.
– Occupancy (in black) with values in steps of 1000, from 0 to 30000
– Inpatients and recovering patients (in red), with values in steps of 100 from 0 to 3000.

On the x-axis, time intervals of one week are plotted, starting with 31 Jan./6 Feb. and ending with 29 May/4 June. In the corresponding chart, the following curves are shown from top to bottom:
– Inpatients and recovering patients
– Occupancy
– Total transfers to the camp (in light blue)
– Total transfers out of the camp (in purple).

31 Jan./6 Feb. 1944:
Men's camp:
– Occupancy: ~ 12,000
– Inpatients & recovering patients: ~ 1,900 = 15.8%.
Women's camp:
– Occupancy: ~ 13,750
– Inpatients and recovering patients: ~ 3,350 = 24.4%.

The recorded data are consistent with each other, but do not agree with the received reports from this period, in which both values are much higher, as a comparison of the known ratios (R) and these sick statistics (K) shows:
For the men's camp:

	Occupancy		Inpatients	
Date	R	K	R	K
31/01/44	19,911	12,000	2,518	1,900
15/02/44	19,072	12,000	3,159	2,000
20/04/44	18,335	14,400	3,104	2,750

For the women's camp:

	Occupancy		Inpatients	
Date	R	K	R	K
03/04/44	21,416	13,000	5,358	3,100
15/05/44	23,778	15,500	4,409	2,950

05/07/44	30,898	18,000	3,853	2,550

It is not known why the hospital statistics report only a portion of the occupancy, and which portion.
The following percentages of inpatients are given in the series "Overview of the number …", from 15 Feb. 1944. Since these are exact percentages, they are directly dependent on the occupancy: if the relevant number increases, the percentage of inpatients decreases. The lowest percentage (29.5/4.6, women's camp) of 14.3% corresponds to about 2,550 inmates with an occupancy of about 17,800.

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. January 1944. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-51. — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 21-22. ISD, folder 166.

February 1944

1. Letter from Richard Reckmann to the Central Construction Office: — RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 72.
"For the earthwork and superstructure work to be carried out by me, prisoners are constantly being made available to me. I have now been informed by my foreman that unfortunately the composition of these work crews changes almost daily, and that different people are always being assigned to the work. […] *I therefore kindly ask you to see to it that I am left with a permanent unit for the track work, as was the case in the past with the work carried out for the Reichsbahn.*

Central Construction Office. "Installment payment" of RM 10,000 to the J.A. Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, for the "construction of 2 large-capacity Topf cremation furnaces." — RGVA, 502-1-310, pp. 16-16a.

Garrison Order No. 5/44 lists a long series of promotions and awards; appoints an SS garrison veterinarian; informs that new connecting fences of camp sections adjacent to Crematoria II & III are now electrified; mentions the address of the responsible branch of the business health insurance fund in Breslau; notes a training evening for SS officers; confiscates in a motorcycle; and lists three found items and one stolen item. — Frei, pp. 401-403

2. Auschwitz CC III, mining camp Jawischowitz, report of the commandant with the subject "Suicide attempt of the Jewish prisoner Engel Josef, born 8 June 18 at Pabianice, prisoner no. 159344". Detailed report on the incident. The prisoner was in charge of mining coal and did not want to do this work anymore and tried to slit his wrists with a knife. Investigation revealed, "The injuries Engel inflicted on himself are of a lighter nature and not life-threatening." — AGK, NTN, 94, p. 224.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the garrison eldest, SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel, with the subject "Passes for Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer and Mr. Holick, of the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt." — RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.
"The local office requests the issue of one camp pass each for the two gentlemen mentioned above.
Mr. Chief Eng. Prüfer and Mr. Holick were summoned here by the local office by telegraph to inspect or repair the damage that occurred in the large disinfestation plant in the PoW camp and in the crematoria. Both the disinfestation plant and the crematoria were built by the Topf Company and put into operation by the two aforementioned gentlemen, for which purpose they had previously possessed the appropriate passes, which were, however, returned to the headquarters after completion of the work.
Since it is imperative that the deficiencies which have occurred be remedied, the Central Construction Office requests that appropriate passes be issued."

3. Central Construction Office. "List of Total Inmate Labor Deployment as of January 31, 1944. According to decree of SS Main Office from August 12, 1943." To- — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 118.

tal prisoner labor hours: men: 1,759,331½, women: 53,402½, total: 1,812,734.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 24,941 from 1 Jan. 1944 – 31 Jan. 1944."

4. Letter from the head of the Construction Inspection "Silesia", SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, to the head of the SS garrison administration, SS-Obersturmführer Möckel, with the subject "Loan of 3 horse-stable barracks at Sonderkommando I": Bartosik, Doc. 34, p. 147.
"For the purpose of carrying out a special measure, I made available at that time 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Section III of PoW camp.
Now that the crematoria have long since been completed and handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks on loan at Sonderkommando I are no longer needed. The barracks are earmarked for a specific purpose and must be placed in Construction Section III of PoW camp. The same applies to two barracks at the staff building which have been made available on loan, but which will not be needed until a somewhat later date.
I have issued orders that the barracks at Sonderkommando I are to be dismantled and erected in Construction Section III.
I ask that this be noted."

"File memo on the planning game 'Immediate Aid' on 4 Feb. 44 – 4.00 p.m. in the NCOs' mess of the *Kameradschaftsheim*". A detailed air-raid plan was discussed. SS-Sturmbannführer Friedrich Hartjenstein, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel and other officers and NCOs attended the meeting. RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 9-11.
"SS-Oscha. Klehr: has set up one gas-detection and one decontamination squad each from his disinfectors. However, it is necessary that gas detectors and decontaminators also be trained in the companies: two men per company are to be called up for this purpose."

7. "The SS garrison eldest and local air-raid warden. air-raid-protection command post for the area of interest of Auschwitz CC U/S." Letter to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 100-100a.
"By order of 1 Jan. 1944 concerning the implementation of air protection in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC, the construction of fire ponds was ordered."

Central Construction Office. "Stakeout sketch of watchtowers around PoW camp". Plan no. 3512 drawn by inmate no. 3512. Listed are: RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.
– Small watchtower 3.12 x 3.12: 31
– Large watchtower: 11
– Existing fence
– Projected fence
Names of the main streets in PoW camp: Main Street, Ring Street, Street "A", Street "B".

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 6/44. AGK, NTN, 121, pp. 96-98; Frei, pp. 403-406
"1. Inmate transport.
If we have to transport people (prisoners) to another work assignment, then, in order to preserve manpower, all necessary preliminary conditions are to be met for the transport as well, so that the working capacity established before the transport's departure does not suffer as a result of the transport. To this end, I again order the following:
a) The overall responsibility for each outgoing transport shall be borne personally by the camp commandant.
b) The selection (muster) will be done, as ordered, by the camp physician, the leader of the protective-custody camp and the inmate deployment leader; in the case of transfer from camp to camp, if necessary, also in the presence of corresponding officers of

the new camp.
The leader of the protective-custody camp is solely responsible to the camp commandant for the proper preparation of the transport until the departure of the train. This includes:
Provision of a sufficient transport escort, arming (m[achine] *pi*[istol]*) and sufficient rations for them; in the case of larger transports (more than 4 rail cars), an SS officer is always to be assigned as transport leader. Likewise, prisoners are to be provided with proper clothing and sufficient rations for transport, as ordered. When carrying the rations, the current traffic conditions are to be taken into account, so always give along more! The transport rations must not be handed out to the prisoners all at once. For storage, wood shavings and the like must be put down in the transport train. In each train car, there is a container with boiled water or tea, a toilet bucket, and secured light (stable lanterns). In the event of severe cold, the railroad cars must be equipped with stoves by the Reichsbahn. In moderately cold weather, the floor covering already indicated will suffice as protection against the cold, as will wrapping the feet and chest with newspaper.* […]*"*
Further, the order redefines and explains duty hours; forbids the wearing of breeches by non-riders; announces a play, an orchestral recital, and a political education evening; threatens adulterers with punishment; arranges for guard dogs to be equipped with identification blankets; announces courses in German and arithmetic; reminds that prisoners are to be requisitioned centrally for work; rations the issue of batteries; refers to two ordinance sheets; and declares two camp passes invalid.

7.-13. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients": men's camp: 16.2%; women's camp: 24.3%. — VMM, HC.

8. Central Construction Office. "Handover Negotiation": — RGVA, 502-1-285, pp. 17-20.
"Construction No. 32 H 3 Swiss barracks, erected by the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Italian's camp was handed over today to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police 'Silesia,' Kattowitz."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters Auschwitz CC, SS court-officers, with the subject "Theft of pine trees from the crematoria": — RGVA, 502-1-82, pp. 173-174.
"The following is communicated concerning the above-mentioned incident:
In the course of carrying out construction work at PoW camp, it was necessary to cut down various trees. In the area of the sewage-treatment plant of the BA II, approx. 15 pcs. of trees (pines and birches) had to be removed in view of the structures to be erected, such as trickling filters, clarifiers, temporary earthen treatment pools, wire obstacles, etc. The tree trunks were removed by order of the authorities. The logs were stored near the road on the orders of the Construction Office. According to the company representative of Deutsche Bau-A.G., these logs were removed by prisoner units accompanied by guards.
In this connection, it is pointed out that, in the area of the PoW camp, thefts constantly occur, in which not only stored construction materials are stolen, but also construction huts and workshops are broken into by force and tools are stolen. Despite continuous reporting to the responsible headquarters, the perpetrators have not yet been identified."

Central Construction Office. Order no. 1321. PoW camp, Crematorium I and II, BW 30 and 30a: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: Repair of the gate latches on the entrance gates of Crematoria I and II. Any necessary materials will be provided by the Central Construction Office. Order of the Central Construction Office No. 10 of 4 Feb. 44. Urgent! The prisoner performing the work is to report to construction-office barracks PoW camp to construction supervisor Teichmann! Wykonawcy* [Executioner]*: Zając /Birkenau/.*

Ukończono [Finished]*: 10 Feb. 44."*

9. Letter from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Disinfestation Plant": RGVA, 302-1-336, pp. 88-88a.
"We acknowledge receipt of your telegram of 30 Jan. 44 with the following wording: 'Chief Engineer Prüfer and fitter Koch to march immediately to here. All hot-air chamber walls of large disinfestation building burst. Repair to be carried out immediately on higher order. Awaiting wire reply about arrival'.
In accordance with your request, we have dispatched our Chief Engineer Prüfer and Foreman Holick to there to ascertain and repair the alleged damage.
After inspecting the disinfestation furnace we had erected, it was determined in the presence of your Herr Untersturmführer Janisch that only the joints between the masonry and the heating ducts had failed. The fears that heating gases could escape from the ducts through these joints are not correct.
During the inspection, it was determined that the heating ducts were still completely closed and showed no cracks. Our foreman, Holick, has been instructed to fill the joints between the heating ducts and the masonry with monolithic tamping compound."

10. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the district president – Dept. III Q – Kattowitz, with the subject "Application for permission to draw water from the Sola for drinking purposes": RGVA, 502-1-155, pp. 11-11a.
"As a result of the catastrophic drop of the groundwater level in the Auschwitz area, wells drilled are no longer sufficient to supply the CC and its associated enterprises. An enlargement of the well gallery is not possible due to the severely limited space, and as a result of the pressure pipes required for the expansion and their difficult procurement."
The Central Construction Office requests permission to draw water from the Sola.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Barracks extension in BA III": RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 54.
"On 6 Aug. 1943, in agreement with Head of Construction SS-Ostuf. Kirschnek, the finishing of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in the PoW camp BA III was assigned on a daily-wage basis, while the remaining part of the barracks to be finished was to be awarded as taskwork after completion of the plans and contract documents."
Due to difficulties in obtaining materials, the work must be performed on an hourly-wage basis until further notice.

12. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Approval for second layer roofing of barracks in B.A. II PoW camp – allotment of quotas": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 47.
"It is imperative that the barracks erected in B.A. II PoW camp be covered with a second layer of roofing felt",
because they had been damaged by rain.
"Not only will the barracks rot in a very short time, but the prisoners who are housed in them must also be taken care of. The cases of illness that have occurred are attributed by the garrison physician to this emergency. The camp leader, too, demands a speedy remedy, for after all he is responsible for providing healthy living quarters."
The permit covers 10,824 sq. m. of roofing felt and 22,000 kg of bonding compound.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC with the subject "Hygiene in the Civilian Labor Camp Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 271.
"The above office informs in reply to your letter of 4 Feb. 1944 that the same has contacted the German Labor Front – Dept. of Labor Deployment – Bielitz, in regard to the procurement of soap for the civilian workers in the Birkenau communal camp."

14. Garrison Order No. 7/44 organizes access permits for the Waffen-SS house; announces an anti-aircraft practice shooting; points out the relocation of the sanitation post; announces a recitation evening, a ballet performance, two lectures, and an espionage film; mentions the availability of foreign-language dictionaries; announces the sale of cigarettes and soap, and the free distribution of cigarettes and books to ethnic German SS members from a donation by the Association for German Cultural Relations Abroad; reprimands the taking along of radios on transfer; requires applications for driving orders even for trips in the camp area; regulates garbage collection; orders that broken windows be covered with wood for lack of glass; exhorts horse teams to drive slowly; mentions one lost and found item each; and declares three camp passes invalid. Frei, pp. 406-410

The SS garrison eldest Auschwitz. "Special Order on the Reduction of Prisoner Labor Units at all divisions of the Auschwitz garrison." SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel finds fault with ineffective use of manpower and gives instructions for improvements. Excerpts: GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 79-81; Frei, pp. 410f.

"We have to start immediately with this in our own camp household. If here in Auschwitz, out of about 41,000 prisoners capable of work, more than 12,000 prisoners are employed for maintaining camp operations, etc., then this peacetime, wasteful view of the use of labor can no longer be justified. Through prolonged personal observations I have found that on all workplaces – except for the armament factories – far too many prisoners are employed, who are not utilized, are lazy, and are even educated to laziness through wrong work assignment and inadequate supervision. […]

1. There will be only one roll call during the day, as before, lasting no longer than 10-15 minutes.

2. Spare time is used for the recovery of exhausted strength; this includes sufficient sleep. Unnecessary and even harassing demands on prisoners during spare time will be eliminated. Violations of this are to be punished with the strictest penalties.

3. The utmost attention must be paid to rations, i.e. each prisoner must receive what he is entitled to (extra allowances for heavy and hard laborers). The supply of parcels also plays an important role. In Auschwitz, well over 1 million parcels were received within 2 1/2 months. Recipients of many parcels, who, as I have convinced myself, are unable to consume perishable goods on their own, have [excess items], *if they do not do so on their own, given to other inmates who are worse off in this respect, after proper instruction.*

4. The condition of clothing, especially footwear, must be constantly monitored.

5. Sick prisoners must be taken to the infirmary in good time, and then returned to the workplace in good health, rather than left sick at work for a long time without performing any work.

6. The industrious prisoner should be given every possible kind of relief, in stages up to and including regaining freedom; the lazy, incorrigible prisoner should be given the severity of all possible punishments."

Invoice from DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H.*, German Association for Pest Control Ltd.) Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin. PS-1553, p. 23.

"We sent today by rail from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight letter from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as express freight the following consignment:

Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant.*

= 13 boxes, each containing: 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."

Unit price: RM 5; total price: RM 975.

* See the entry for May 23, 1944.

14.- "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and re- VMM, HC.

20. covering patients": men's camp: 17.6%; women's camp: 24.4%.

15. "Overview of the number and deployment of inmates of the Auschwitz II Concentration Camp (men's camp)". Total number: 19,072. Unfit for work and deployment: 8,094, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 129-132.
1. inpatients: 3,159
2. invalids and the elderly over 60: 275
3. detained: /
4. juveniles under 14: 1,682
5. Jews from Theresienstadt: 2,978.

Telegram from SS-Untersturmführer Erich Pambor, SS-WVHA, to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 286.
"Installation of the short-wave delousing system can begin immediately."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the J.A. Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW camp. Large Disinfestation Plant BW. 32": RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 34.
"On the basis of the above quotation [of February 11, 1944] *we herewith order from you: 6 thermometers as already supplied by you for BW. 32 (large disinfestation plant), at the price of RM 7.50 per piece. You are requested to pack the thermometers well and ship them immediately."*

17. "The SS garrison eldest as local head of air-raid protection, air-raid-protection ancillary office (for the area of interest of Auschwitz CC U/S.)". Letter to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-410, p. 100-100a; 502-1-401, p. 200.
"By order of 1 Jan. 1944 concerning the implementation of air protection in the area of interest of Auschwitz CC, the construction of fire-fighting ponds was ordered. […] *The fire-fighting ponds that were built in the Birkenau Camp are for the most part leaky and have only relative value for fire-extinguishing purposes. In the area of Headquarters I, no fire-fighting ponds were built at all. The water-supply plant is equally insufficient in quantity for fire-extinguishing purposes here. I therefore request you to initiate the development of the fire-fighting ponds without delay and without interruption."*

Central Construction Office. Handover negotiation for the disinfestation barrack BW 7b in Construction Section IIe of the PoW camp to the SS garrison physician. The facility (Gypsy disinfestation barracks) includes: Heating room, anteroom, capo room, waiting and dressing room, bath room, 2 toilets, disinfestation chamber, undressing room, lounge. RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 39-41.

[17.] Central Construction Office (civilian employee Rudolf Jährling). Report on the "Gypsy Disinfestation Barracks PoW camp, Section II." RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 42-43.
Existing installations:
1) Hot-water heating device, with hot-water boiler for 12 m² heating surface, 96,000 cal. output;
2) Hot-water preparation device, with hot-water boiler 2000 ltr. capacity;
3) Shower system, with 28 pieces of shower heads;
4) *"4 pieces of complete electrically operated circulating-air disinfection systems, brand: Umluft-Apparaten Ges.m.b.H., factory Lehnini/Mark"*.

21.-27. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 21.1%; women's camp: 24.9%. VMM, HC.

22. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Request for 500 bales of wood wool for civilian workers' community camps": RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 234.
"New workers will be assigned from the resettlement camps in the next few days, for

whom accommodation and sleeping quarters must be created immediately. Furthermore, at the beginning of spring, a new large-scale delousing campaign will be launched in the local camp area, during which the old straw bag fillings will be destroyed. New fillings must be provided in good time, especially since the transport situation must also be taken into consideration."

Headquarters Order No. 4/44, Monowitz, decrees the introduction of guard books; sets regular behavioral instructions for guards; admonishes not to let roll calls last more than 10 minutes; demands that soldier books and camp passes be carried at all times when going out and on leave; criticizes the reluctant issuance of premium coupons to prisoners; admonishes the saving of gasoline with motorcycles; then: Frei, pp. 412f.

"7. Prisoner maltreatment
In one subcamp it has happened that prisoners were beaten and sometimes maltreated by civilians with whom they were employed at the same work site, so that they had to be temporarily admitted to the infirmary. In cases where working with civilians is unavoidable, the camp leaders are responsible to me for order, and must have the civilians instructed again by the enterprise on how to deal with inmates. On the other hand, any mistreatment of a prisoner by a civilian is to be reported to me immediately. On this occasion, I again expressly call attention to the existing order that no SS man may lay a hand on a prisoner. In the 5th year of the war, every effort must be made to preserve the manpower of the prisoners. If a prisoner commits an offense, the prescribed report is to be made.
8. Prisoners' spare time
Prisoners coming from the night shift are not to be used for other work. In order to preserve the working capacity of these prisoners, care shall be taken that they have 7-8 hours of rest in order to be able to start their work again rested."

23. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Bielitz Economic Office with the subject "Hygiene in the Civilian Workers' Camp, Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 160.
"For the civilian workers of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, a bathing and delousing facility was erected in the Birkenau communal camp. The civilian workers had to pass through this barrack in the morning and in the evening. The regular use of the bathing facility in the communal camp for civilian workers is intended to stop the resurgence of typhus. The SS garrison physician considers it urgently necessary to provide soap for the civilian workers in addition to the daily body bath. The above office asks for approval of additional soap for 900 employees."

Central Construction Office. File memo: RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 17.
"On February 18, 1944, SS-Unterscharführer Pantke conducted an inspection of the quarters of the Russian-Germans employed in forestry work in the forests of Pless. It was unanimously stated that they were satisfied with the accommodation and the rations. After consultation with the shop steward Henner, the treatment by the forestry administration is the very best."

24. The head of the Central Construction Office drafts a "Construction application for the expansion of the Waffen-SS prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz U/S. Construction of 1 morgue barracks (effects chamber) solid construction". Attached is an explanatory report and cost estimate. The barracks measures 11.66 m × 64.20 m. The attached floor plan "PoW camp Auschwitz B.A.I B.W. 8a, effects chamber" is plan no. 2411, drawn by the Central Construction Office on 15 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 28-32; *ibid.*, 502-1-230, p. 201.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Metal request by the Knauth Company": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 158-158a.
"This concerns the allocation of 1844.4 kg of zinc-aluminum and 87.8 kg of brass for the procurement of the fittings and furnishings required for Construction Section III of

PoW camp – prisoners' hospital with quarantine camp. […]
To justify the requested metals, it is noted that BA III of PoW camp includes a total of 180 barracks including kitchen, operating, treatment, infirmary and quarantine barracks. The expansion, including sanitary facilities, was expressly ordered by SS Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on 12 May 43 as part of the special measures ordered to eliminate the danger of epidemics."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Commandant's Office of CC II Birkenau with the subject "Return of the light railway material lent to the Sonderkommando": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 41.
"According to information from Headquarters I, the case concerning the return of the field-railway material borrowed for the Sonderkommando has been handed over to Headquarters II for handling.
Since the light-railway material is urgently needed at the Construction Office PoW camp, it is requested to be returned as soon as possible."

Letter from the SS garrison administration Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Crematoria Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.
"The SS garrison administration, Dept. Construction Operations Office requests, on the basis of the above reference, the transfer of:
20 sacks of Manolith [monolith]
200 fireclay bricks and
200 pcs. fireclay wedge bricks
in exchange for mock bills – for urgent repairs in the crematoria."

25. Garrison Order No. 8/44 reports a promotion and a decoration; cites two orders from Pohl, one to punish a dawdler, the other about discrimination against Germans abroad; again complains of trespassing on railroad property on the occasion of a fatal accident; orders the appointment of company-level accounting officers; bans an SS member from borrowing books for persistent failure to return them; announces sports courses; leaves approval of small-animal husbandry (poultry) to the head of agricultural enterprises; announces a training evening for SS officers; schedules a weapons and equipment inspection; forbids SS members from joining the Croatian local police or their homeland protection squad; announces a tour of all sanitary facilities at the Auschwitz garrison; declares nine camp passes invalid; and lists two lost and found items each. Frei, pp. 414-416

28. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC – laundry building". On February 25, 1944, the head of Office Group C visited Auschwitz, including "the laundry building together with the ultra-shortwave delousing plant under construction." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 175.

A special garrison order organized the Wehrmacht-Day events. Frei, p. 417

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. February 1944. List of prisoners treated in the various dental stations at Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-56. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 23-26. ISD, folder 166.

March 1944

28.-5.3. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "In-patients and recovering patients: men's camp: 22.8%; women's camp: 24.1%. VMM, HC.

2. Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of February 29, 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." Total prisoner labor hours: men: 2,038,025.5; Frauen: 97,243.5; total: 2,135,269. RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 109.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in

Reichsmarks) 11,377 Reichsmarks from Feb. 1, 1944-29, 1944."

3. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Raw Materials Office, SS-Unterscharführer Wilk, with the subject "Roof-tile procurement – laundry" and the reference "Visit of SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on 25 Feb. of this year": RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 48.
"SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, during his last visit, once again quite decisively demanded the immediate roofing of the laundry building."

4. Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of the Waffen-SS prisoner of war camp in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 25 pcs. of effects barracks". RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-100; *ibid.*, 502-1-230, pp. 103-108.
"Explanatory Report," "Cost Estimate," and "As-Built Plan" for BW 33, 25 pcs. effects barracks type 260/9. Each barracks measures 40.76 m × 9.56 m. Total RM 560,000.
BW 33 was the effects warehouse, known as Canada II, which consisted of 30 barracks. The remaining five, of a different type, are described separately in the "Construction Application for the Expansion of the Waffen-SS Prisoner of War Camp at Auschwitz U/S. Installation of 5 effects barracks", which is also accompanied by an "Explanatory report", "Cost estimate" and "As-built plan". The 5 barracks, type 501/34, bear the numbers 9-12 and 30, and measure 41.39 m × 12.64 m each. Total sum RM 155,000.

6.-11. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "In-patients and recovering patients: men's camp: 22.2%; women's camp: 24.1%. VMM, HC.

7. Telegram from the head of the Central Construction Office to F. Boos: RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 59.
"For reception building, instead of 19 pieces, 11 delousing chambers must be executed as soon as possible."

8. The Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. Letter with the subject "Inmate Deployment" to the commandants of CC Au. I-III: NARA, microcopy no. T-1021. Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame 581.
"1. New, extensive armament production, which we must carry out with prisoners, requires that whoever is not absolutely necessary at his present place of work be released for these measures. Anything that does not serve victory is to be discontinued. This includees beautification work."
The gardens are to be converted into vegetable gardens to grow vegetables, tomatoes and the like. Street cleaning can be done once a week.
"3. I repeatedly call attention to the fact that the labor of the prisoners belongs to the Reich. Anyone who employs prisoners in his household or for his private purposes without my express permission and without pay is guilty of fraud. I will intervene against transgressions.
(4) I have no objection to the existence of inmate music bands at some CCs if these prisoners are fully engaged in work during the day. They can play music in their spare time.
The commandants shall instruct the protective custody camps and the leaders of the labor camps that they must ensure undisturbed sleep for the prisoners who are assigned to shift work. Under no circumstances may these prisoners be awakened from their sleep, for example, in order to determine the completeness of the command during a roll call."

File memo by SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda with the subject "Appointment at the SS-WVHA concerning the procurement of transformers and urgency classification of the electrical power-supply systems in CC and PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 19-19a.

Headquarters Order No. 5/44, Monowitz, complains of undisciplined behavior of SS members toward civilians; reports issuing of patches for uniform repair; then: Frei, pp. 418f.
"3. Obligation to Secrecy
I have reason to point out once again the duty of silence of SS members toward civilians. The company leaders are to hold descriptive briefings precisely on this and on the possible consequences of violating the duty of secrecy."
The order lifts the ban on leave for Romania; instructs on correct reporting when taking calls; orders the listing of German and non-German restaurants in the labor-camp locations; quotes from an ordinance sheet on wearing pants, and refers to various items from two other ordinance sheets; and exhorts punctuality.

Garrison Order No. 9/44 reports events on occasion of collection for Winter Relief Charity and on collection results; expects SS members to give seats to women, the handicapped and the infirm; calls for reporting of service address of all SS leaders for the purpose of Himmler sending gifts of books; then: Frei, pp. 420-425
"4. Nonsensical shooting in the area of interest.
I have cause to point out once again that all nonsensical shooting at game and other things must be refrained from and is strictly forbidden, since
a) it endangers people,
b) shooting at game is punishable by the SS as poaching,
c) shooting without orders is a military impossibility.
Violations of this prohibition will be severely punished in the future. Heads of departments and company commanders are to monitor the stock of ammunition by means of continuous ammunition checks. In the event of requisitions of ammunition, documented proof is to be kept and presented in every case of ammunition fired."
The order deplores the presence of SS members "with girls" in parked Reichsbahn cars; demands return of camp passes upon transfer; reminds that photography in camp area is permitted only with prior permission; prohibits outgoing official phone calls from field telephones; informs of a new monthly charge for private phone lines running through the camp; demands a listing of all those working with hazardous materials for the purpose of allocating additional rations; advises of cancellation or curtailment of poultry chick supplies; schedules NCO training; advises of miscellaneous items from two ordinance sheets; threatens punishment for misuse of furloughs for procurement purposes; schedules weapons overhauls for the various companies; reports the closing of the lodging chamber due to relocation; mentions six stolen items and three lost items; and declares four camp passes invalid.

11. Central Construction Office. "Compilation of material to be allocated during the year 1944 for structures of Construction Office CC & agriculture". RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 233.
1. roads and sewers within the area of interest.
2. CC 27 finishing of 3 dwellings for civilian employees Houses 25, 157. and 163
3. CC 61B 3 storage halls workshops for construction yard
4. CC 61C 5 storage shed for construction material
5. CC 84 one cistern for troop utility camp
6. CC 84 10 fire ponds in the area of CC
7. CC 98 shrapnel-protection trenches for guard troops of the CC
8. CC 161 district heating plant Constr Section II incl. heating ducts
9. CC 163 new construction of 1 children's home
10. CC 166 finishing of 60 dwelling houses
11. CC 200 8 pieces watchtowers
12. CC 210 fencing (post chain)
13. CC 168 finishing of 4 barns as inmate lodgings in Budy

14. CC 175 installation and finishing of a washing facility for prisoners in Budy
15. finishing of a residential house in Budy
16. erection of a machine shed
17. CC 170 construction of a work shed for the tree nursery in Wilczkowitz
18. construction of 1 workshop for tractors wheelwright's shop, blacksmith's shop, carpenter's shop, saddler's shop
19. CC 169 erection and finishing of 2 air-force barracks in Raisko as administration building and accommodation for agriculture
20. CC 70 10 pasture sheds
21. setting up 1 machine shed in Babitz
22 CC 176 finishing of 1 barn as manure shed in Babitz
23. CC 171 setting up and finishing of 2 air-force barracks as prisoner lodgings in Babitz
24 CC 177 setting up and finishing of 1 Swiss barracks as accommodation for the guard troops at the Birkenau depot
25. setting up 1 manure shed in Birkenau
26th CC 31 utility building (theater)
27. CC 69 foal yard and residential building extension for a utility yard
28. finishing residential building in Raisko (rubber breeding)
29. troop utility camp, conversion of 2 old barns as a warehouse for troop utility camp
30. CC 164 mothers' and maternity home
31. CC 29A water tower
32. CC 211 transfer station
33. CC 15A-E 5 fuse workshops
34. 117-120, 127-129 7 inmate lodgings
35. CC 160 laundry and intake buildings.

12.-19. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 23.5%; women's camp: 23.8%. VMM, HC.

13. Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Implementation of immediate hygienic measures in accordance with the order of SS Gruppenführer Kammler": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 176-176a.
"According to the findings of the camp physician of Auschwitz CC II, women's camp, the completion of the sewerage works before the end of the next 4 months is not to be expected in any case. Thus, the installation of the toilet and washrooms in the sick barracks of the women's camp is not to be tackled for the time being."
Transmitted from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office PoW camp on March 25, 1944, with instructions to begin work immediately if materials are available.

Invoice from the *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* m.b.H. (DEGESCH), Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin. PS-1553, p. 23.
"On March 8, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight letter from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as express freight the following shipment:
Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant
= 14 boxes, each containing: 30 = 420 cans of 500 g = 210 kg CN."
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 1,050.

14. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting about land- RGVA, 502-1-351,

scaping and gardening at the troop hospital with SS garrison physician SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, on March 13, 1944, 8:15 a.m.": p. 131.
"In place of the projected 3 air-raid protection trenches, the provisional construction of an enclosure for 133 persons, to be erected north of the playground will suffice, in accordance with the submitted plan No. 3481."

15. Central Construction Office. Construction Office Industrial Construction. "Construction Progress Report for the period of 16 Dec. 43 to 15 Dec. 44". RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 186-186a.
1. BW 5 – Ind. D.A.W. factory halls Au. B. and the connecting wings. Degree of completion 40%.
2. BW 7 – Ind. accommodation buildings Union. Completion rate 95%.
3. BW 13 – Ind. powder magazine f. factory hall Union. Completion rate 100%.
4. BW 10 PoW camp – headquarters building. Completion rate 28%.
5. BW 35 PoW camp – water-treatment plant. Completion rate 90%.
6th BW 36 PoW camp – troop hospital. Completion rate 70%.
7. BW 14g – troop sauna. Completion rate 100%.
8. BW 9 PoW camp – extension f. transformer station. Completion rate 60%.
9. BW 66 PoW camp – potato storage halls I and II. Percentage of completion 100%.
10. BW 29 KL – water-treatment plant. Percentage of completion 74%.

16. The Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, sends invoice No. 318 to the Central Construction Office regarding "Stock thermometer from 0 to 120 degrees C with metal sleeve" with reference: "Your reference Corr.Reg. 45232/44 Jä/R. of 15 Feb. 44. PoW camp large disinfestation plant BW 32." RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 441.

17. "Overview of Maintenance Costs for Prisoners in the Conc. Camps": AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 125-126.
"The cost of clothing, lodging and food per head and day is:
a/ for female prisoners RM 1.22
b/ for male prisoners RM 1.34."
A detailed explanation of how these figures were calculated follows.

18. Letter from the SS Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Installation of air-raid sirens": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 84.
"While giving an alarm, it has become apparent that the air-raid siren currently mounted on the theater building is inappropriately placed and is by far insufficient to sound the alarm. The SS garrison administration has now procured another air-raid siren. The relocation or assembly of the two sirens is to take place in the next few days. The two sirens are to be put into operation by the air-raid-protection command post by means of a control line. At the moment, the local office has no materials available for the production of the control line.
It is therefore requested that the cable – 4 x 6 sq. m. 1 KV – running to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed, be made available to the SS garrisobn administration for this purpose."

20. Letter from Prof. Dr. Freiherr von Verschuer, Director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Berlin-Dahlem, to the President of the Reich Research Council, Berlin-Steglitz: BAK, R 73/15342, sheet 60.
"[…] *In the testing of the method, renewed difficulties have arisen which have been solved in agreement with Geheimrat Abderhalben, Halle. Series of rabbits were tested in order to find suitable animals free of spontaneous ferments for the experiment.*
As a collaborator in this branch of research, my assistant Dr. med. et Dr. phil. Mengele joined the team. He is assigned as Hauptsturmführer and camp physician in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. With the permission of the Reichsführer SS, anthropological examinations are carried out on the various racial groups of this concentration camp, and the blood samples are sent to my laboratory for processing."

20.-26. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 24.5%; women's camp: 24.1%. VMM, HC.

22. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS-garrison administration Auschwitz CC with the subject "Setting up air-raid sirens": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 83.
"The Central Construction Office is prepared to lend the 4 x 6 sq. mm cable for the control line of the sirens to the SS garrison administration, which has become available from the temporary supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau. However, it is requested to be concerned about the return of the cable, since it is contingent and intended for other purposes, and can only be handed over due to the special importance of the installations.
The Central Construction Office asks to confirm the taking over of the cable while stating the exact length."

Garrison Order No. 10/44: Frei, pp. 425-429
"1st Commendation
SS-Sturmmann Konrad Strecker, Monowitz Guard Company, prevented the escape of a prisoner on 6 March 44 through independent, prudent behavior. I express my special appreciation to him for the perseverance and skill shown in the pursuit of the prisoner. SS-Strm. Strecker has received 5 days of special leave in appreciation."
The order reports the closing of the House of the Waffen-SS for renovation; criticizes the overloading of the phone network during alarms by private calls; changes office hours; announces a variety show and a play; announces the awarding or sale of various "troop-care items"; deplores loss of clothing, orders stricter reporting procedures, insists on compensation and threatens consequences; calls for streamlining staffing of underemployed inmate units; deplores sabotage of motorcycles; reprimands the presence of guards between railroad tracks during prisoner arrivals; cites ordinance sheets on motor-vehicle inspections, ambulance use and relocation of an office; reports the theft of a bicycle; declares six camp passes invalid; and mentions one lost and found item each.

23. Letter from the 1st camp physician CC AU II, Gypsy Camp (Mengele) to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Roofs in the Kindergarten": RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 175-175a.
"For the damaged roofs of Kindergarten blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp, 100 rolls of roofing felt are requested (very urgently)."

Letter from the Auschwitz CC headquarters to the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch, with the subject "Russian Sledena Nadia". RGVA, 502-1-436, pp. 1-1a.
The prisoner, who had been in Auschwitz since January 31, 1944, gave birth to a child. Transport difficulties made it impossible to send her back to her old place of work. The Magdeburg State-Police Office ordered the release of the woman and child.
"Sledena is expected to be released on June 1, 1944."

The SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Chief of Office D I: NO-1553.
"Guidelines to be announced to the heads of the political departments at the meeting on March 23, 1944." […]
Escape of prisoners:
1.) In the case of escape reports, it must be evident from the telex that the Reichsführer-SS has been notified.
2.) After recapture and return to the camp, a detailed interrogation is to be conducted immediately, at the latest the next day, which must provide exhaustive information about the escape route and criminal acts committed during the escape. The interrogation [protocol] *is to be submitted here immediately, since possible execution petitions to the Reichsführer-SS cannot be filed only after months.* […]
1) Deaths of Poles who are not included or are not to be included in the German Peo-

ple's List and of Russians are reported by most camps to the RSHA or RKPA by express letter or telex. This is forbidden by the existing order. Deaths of these Poles and Russians are to be reported only on form KL 51/4.43 to the committing office (as already ordered by circular decree on 20 Sept. 43).
All other reports are omitted. As a matter of principle, Jews are only reported in lists. Express letters and all other reports are also omitted.
2) Monthly lists of deceased Jews are to be compiled according to the order ref. 14 f Allg./Ot./S.- of 21 Nov. 42 secret Corr.Reg. No. 848/42; the file number of the RSHA or RKPA must be indicated. It is not permissible that only RSHA. or RKPA. is written. The files must be examined carefully to determine whether they contain transport Jews (IV B 4 a) or Jews with protective-custody orders from IV C 2. The latter are to be underlined in red, as already ordered a thousand times."

Letter from the head of the SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz, to the SS-WVHA, chief of Office A II, with the subject "Special Remuneration for the Senior Supervisor of the Women's Auschwitz CC, Miss Mandl ": BAK, NS 3/405, sheet 7.
"In the accounting year 1943/44, on the instructions of the head of Office Groups A, the head supervisor of the women's camp here, Frl. Maria Mandl, received a special remuneration of RM 100 per month. I request that this special remuneration continue to be granted as of 1 April 44.
Miss Mandl is subject to an increased risk of epidemics in her work as head guard, especially since the sanitary and hygienic conditions in the women's camp are still inadequate. Her extensive duties continue to require her to work a large number of overtime hours each day, which are increased in particular by the fact that she is still responsible for the overall supervision of the guards in the staff building after her shift ends. The usual monthly overtime allowance of RM 35,- for supervisors is far from adequate for their work.
It is requested that this amount be approved in the form of an overtime and hazard pay."

25. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office PoW camp Auschwitz with the subject "Implementation of the immediate hygienic measures according to the order of SS Gruppenführer Kammler". Reference: Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz dated 13 March of this year. If the appropriate allotments are available, "the execution of the work is to be started immediately." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 176.

Central Construction Office. "Specifications for carrying out of earthworks, bricklaying, and insulation works for air-raid protection trench BW 98 in CC Auschwitz U/S." RGVA, 502-1-402. pp. 51-52.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Topf & Sons company, Erfurt, with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, Cremat. Utilization of exhaust gases": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.
"You are requested to send a quotation with a pictorial representation and calculation as well as a detailed explanation to us as soon as possible. Possible candidates are Kremat. II and III and possibly also IV and V."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Report on the status of construction work in Auschwitz CC, incl. inmate deployment": RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 37-38a.
"In Construction Section III of PoW camp, only the 2 middle sections have been started for the time being. Almost all of the barracks have been erected, and work on the interior has begun. […]
The total number of prisoners employed by the Central Construction Office is currently approx:
6172 male inmates
560 female "

6732 inmates. […]
Until the completion of the various construction sites listed in the appendices, a total of 3309065 days' work is still required. Assuming that the aforementioned number of prisoners remains constant, that no deductions are made, and that no other difficulties arise, a completion time of 492 working days would be required for the entire completion."

27.-2.4. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 26.5%; women's camp: 23.6%. VMM, HC.

29. Letter from the President of the District Labor Office and Reich Trustee of Labor Upper Silesia to the Labor Offices in the District of the District Labor Office Upper Silesia: RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 5.
"The Secret State Police, State Police Office Kattowitz, has ordered that prisoners from the Birkenau labor-education camp, whom the enterprises refuse to pick up, be placed at the disposal of the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch, for use elsewhere."

Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke sends Central Construction Office invoice no. 50/3 to the order of February 4 for "Gate locks repaired on the entrance gates of Crematoria I and II." Cost: RM 98. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 101.

"Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI," fragment. Daily reports for the period from March 29 to April 2, 1943. The header column is divided into the following headings (data for March 29): VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	15,540
Inpatients:	1,997
Block recovery:	250
Deaths (of which in camp):	5
Total Sick:	2,252
Sick as a % to occupancy:	14.5
Admissions from camp:	35
Transfer from other camps:	5
Departures healthy:	37
Outpatients treated:	725
Doctors Nurses	53-198
Infectious patients	72

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

Arriving in Auschwitz with a Jewish transport from Trieste are the Bucci sisters: Tatiana Liliana, born September 19, 1937, registration number 76484, and Alssandra, born July 1, 1939, registration number 76483; also Sergio de Simone, born November 29, 1937, registration number 179614. LPF, pp. 157, 217.

30. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI": VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	15,406
Inpatients:	2,013
Block recovery:	275
Deaths (of which in camp):	3
Total Sick:	2,291
Sick as a % to occupancy:	14.8
Admissions from camp:	35
Transfer from other camps:	2
Departures healthy:	16

Outpatients treated:	706
Doctors Nurses	54-198
Infectious patients	71

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

The Building Inspectorate "Silesia" approves the "Construction application for the erection of a morgue barracks (effects chamber) in the PoW camp Auschwitz". The costs amount to RM 71,800. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 200-200a.

Inmate Infirmary Buna-Monowitz: NI.10186, p. 360.

"Ser. No.	*Inmate No.*	*Name*	*Admission*	*Departure*	*Remarks*
21669	*174517*	*Levi, Primo Jsr.*	*30/3/44*	*20/4/44*	*Discharged"*

31. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	15,429
Inpatients:	2,006
Block recovery:	287
Deaths (of which in camp):	1
Total Sick:	2,294
Sick as a % to occupancy:	14.8
Admissions from camp:	25
Transfer from other camps:	1
Departures healthy:	33
Outpatients treated:	624
Doctors Nurses	53-198
Infectious patients	71

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Restriction of Construction Volumes": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 60. Odpis (transcript).
"The designation PoW camp/Prisoner-of-War camp/ is to be dropped with immediate effect and will henceforth be called Camp II Birkenau."

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction Section III of Headquarters II": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 34.
"With the above telex [dated March 28, 1943], *the Head of Office Group C, SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, requests notification of the temporary shutdown of Construction Section III of Camp II Birkenau within 3 days, so that the 700 prisoners currently assigned there can be used for the completion of Construction Sections I and II, which is to take place in 3 months."*

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. March 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-51. APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 27-30. ISD, folder 166.

April 1944

1. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	15,407
Inpatients:	2,006
Block recovery:	260
Deaths (of which in camp):	2
Total Sick:	2,268

Sick as a % to occupancy:	14.7
Admissions from camp:	24
Transfer from other camps:	2
Departures healthy:	24
Outpatients treated:	639
Doctors Nurses	53-198
Infectious patients	71

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz Railway Master's Office with the subject "Replacement of superstructure materials": RGVA, 502-1-178, pp. 33-33a.
"The work on the siding will be done in the proposed method of construction. Materials listed below are still needed to complete the same:"
This is followed by a list.

2. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	15,374
Inpatients:	2,001
Block recovery:	212
Deaths (of which in camp):	7
Total Sick:	2,220
Sick as a % to occupancy:	14.1
Admissions from camp:	4
Transfer from other camps:	/
Departures healthy:	/
Outpatients treated:	416
Doctors Nurses	53-198
Infectious patients	70

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

[2.] Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 March 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 111.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,913,360; Frauen: 144,709; total: 2,058,069.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 12327.50 RM from 1 March 1944 – 31 March 1944."

3. Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 21,416, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 160-162.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 8,454
1. inpatients: 5,358
2. invalids and the elderly over 60: 282
3. detained: /
4. juveniles under 14: 909
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 215
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 1,685.

3.-9. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 26.5%; women's camp: 22.5%. VMM, HC.

4. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Development of Construction Sections I and II in Camp II": RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 21-21a.
"Today at 2:30 p.m. a meeting on the above matter took place in the office of the camp commandant of Camp II, SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein. Present were:

The camp commandant of Camp II SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein
The 1st leader of the protective-custody camp CC II SS-Ostuf. Schwarzhuber
The camp leader of the women's camp Birkenau Head Warden Mandl
The head of the Central Construction Office SS-Ostuf. (F) Jothann
The deputy head of construction of Camp II Z.A. Teichmann

After the construction work in BA III had to be stopped for the time being by order of the superior office, and the completion work in BA I & BA II had to be started, an agreement was reached between the camp commandant of Camp II, SS-Stubaf. Hartjenstein, and the head of the Central Construction Office SS-Ostuf. Jothann, as follows:"

For safety reasons, the work will be done only by inmates. Civilian workers who worked in BA III are employed in sector BIIc, which is not yet occupied by prisoners.

"The carpentry unit, consisting of 180 prisoners, must finish the 5 barracks in BA III, 50% of which have already been built, and properly stack the remaining barrack sections. A period of 4 weeks has been allotted for this work."

Garrison Order No. 11/44 conditionally lifts the ban on entering Auschwitz; cites a Himmler order to reduce accidents with pistols; forbids unauthorized entry into the Raisko nursery; gives instructions on de-ironing laundry water; announces a variety show; announces the distribution of field-post letters; sets new firewood prices; advises of closure of certain roads due to construction; reminds all vehicles to stop at turnpikes for inspection; cancels an officers' evening; assigns certain sauna use times to all departments; reschedules the taps; and mentions a stolen service bicycle and some lost property. Frei, pp. 429-433

5. Letter from the chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office to the Reichsführer-SS with the subject "Safeguard Measures at Auschwitz". NO-021

"About the safeguard measures taken for case A[26], I report the following:
1.) Camp I comprises the massive men's camp, and at present has an occupancy of about 16,000 prisoners. […]
Camp II is located about 3 km away from Camp I. It houses 15,000 male and 21,000 female prisoners. Of the total number of about 36,000 prisoners, about 15,000 are not deployable. […]
Camp III comprises all the subcamps in Upper Silesia which are located far from each other at industrial plants. At present, it consists of 14 subcamps with a total prisoner strength of about 15,000 men. […]
In summary, the following picture emerges:

Auschwitz I	*16,000*	*men*	*–*	*–*
Auschwitz II	*15,000*	*"*	*21,000*	*women*
Auschwitz III	*15,000*	*"*	*–*	*–*
	40,000	*men*	*21,000*	*women*
	together:		*67,000*	

Camp II has the largest occupancy, although it must be taken into account that, of the total of 36,000 prisoners there, about 21,000 are women.
2) From the total number of 67,000 prisoners, the prisoners in the subcamps and those who were sick as inmates must be deducted, if the question of the danger posed to Upper Silesia by a possible uprising or outbreak is to be considered.

From the total number of prisoners:	*67,000*
The prisoners housed in the subcamps (Camp III):	*15,000, are deducted.*
The number of stationary sick and invalids at present is:	*18,000,*
so that practically	*34,000 inmates*

Have to be reckoned with. These would pose a danger to Auschwitz in case A, if security measures were insufficient.

[26] A = *Aufstand* = Uprising.

7. Letter from the "Head of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp Administration" to Mrs. Käthe Westhof with the subject "Estate of the deceased prisoner no. 172266 Finkelstein Kurt": ISD, folder 342.
"As a postal parcel, the belongings of the aforementioned prisoner, who died in the local camp on 29 Jan. 44, is sent today to your further disposal. (Belongings parcel is especially marked.) The address of the relatives is:
An inventory of the belongings is enclosed with the parcel. It is requested that the enclosed acknowledgement of receipt be signed and returned."
Printed form on which personal information is handwritten.

8. This date marks the beginning of an unnumbered X-ray book of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC, which is a continuation of X-ray book No. 22. It begins on April 8, ends on August 4, 1944, and contains entries numbered 3498 to 6685. ISD, folder 67x.

10.-16. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 23.0%; women's camp: 20.5%. VMM, HC.

12. Garrison Order No. 12/44 restricts vacation time because of increased risk of air-raid alarms; informs of evasion locations in case of air-raid alarms; informs that work in Construction Section III (inmate hospital) has been stopped: AGK, NTN, 121, pp. 114-115.
"3. Working in Auschwitz CC II.
On 11 April 44, the Central Construction Office suspended work in Construction Section III of Auschwitz CC II. The civilian workers and prisoners who became free were used to complete the work in the women's camp (Section I) and men's camp (Section II) after verbal discussion and according to the instructions of the Central Construction Office."
The order moreover points out that SS members with certain ailments must be examined by a physician before using the sauna; further restricts the keeping of small animals; announces the handing in of young fruit trees; informs of an anti-aircraft practice shooting; lists successful SS athletes; calls for the return of permanent certificates to enter the city of Auschwitz; mentions one lost and one found object; and orders stricter hygiene measures for prisoners before their release.

Letter from the headquarters of the CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Entry of civilian workers into the camp area of Auschwitz CC II after closing time": Frei, pp. 433-436
"On April 12, 44, at about 7:50 p.m., a civilian named Lorenz Wilhelm, who is a machine supervisor for the Lenz & Co. Company, was encountered on the Auschwitz-Birkenau railroad crossing. He presented a slip of paper by which he had been authorized by the company to supervise the machines during the night. This certificate was issued on 23 March 44. L. is a Polish civilian worker. On the basis of this certificate, this man is authorized to enter the work sites without supervision after the large chain of guards has been retracted."
This, however, was inadmissible because of the possibility of sabotage, smuggling and espionage. Civilians performing such tasks must always be accompanied by a guard.

14. Letter from the Railroad Master's Office to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Connection to PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 18.
"The connection was inspected yesterday with your Scharführer Sihorsch; except for minor defects, which the contractor Reckmann has undertaken to correct, no major complaints were found.
The track can therefore be used by Reichsbahn locomotives for the time being until the final completion of the track installation up to the switch behind the guardhouse."

17. Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for the expansion of the Waffen-SS RGVA, 502-1-186,

prisoner-of-war camp at Auschwitz – construction of 1 disinfestation plant. The total cost amounts to RM 568,500. Dimensions of the structure: 32.00 m × 12.76 m + 72.76 m × 12.76 m. The corresponding explanatory report bears the same date: p. 49a.
"Work began in April 1943. The structures have been completed and handed over to the SS site administration for use."

"Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 19.6%; women's camp: 18.8%. RGVA, 502-1-148, pp. 19-20; *ibid.*, 502-2-149, p. 31a.

17.-23. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office Camp II with the subject "Track connection for the prisoner-of-war camp": VMM, HC.
"According to the district president's notification of 6 March of this year, before the siding can be put into operation, application must be made to the district president for approval by the state police, who will then carry out the approval in agreement with the technical supervisory authority. Since the siding is largely completed and the commissioning has to be requested in a hurry due to the urgent construction works to be carried out, the aforementioned has to be arranged immediately."

18. Letter from the station to the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 48.
"On 16 April 44, the siding to the PoW camp from Reichsbahn track 21 West to the gate (guardhouse) was opened for operation by Reichsbahn locomotives. From this point on, rail cars carrying prisoner transports are staged for loading and unloading at the PoW camp behind the archway. Track 21 W is used as the main Reichsbahn track. No more rail cars may be staged there for potato storage, rations, building materials etc.
We request immediate indication of where these rail cars are now to be staged. If we do not receive a reply by 24 April 44, we will place the cars in question on the east end of this siding just beyond the junction switch of the dismantling plant. No cars can be made available on the siding 21 W up to the archway, since this track must remain free for shunting operations (prisoner transports, etc.)."

19. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for April 20, 1944. total: 18,335. prisoners and Gypsies unfit for labor and deployment: 4,759, including: RGVA, 502-1-186, p. 47.
1. stationary & recovering inmates: 3,078
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 26
3. invalid prisoners: 16
4. boys up to 14 years, inmates: 91
   ″ up to 14 years, Gyp.: 1
5. Theres.[ienstadt] Camp boys up to 14 y., inmates: 210
   ″ ″ *adult inmates: 1,268*

20. Letter from the commanding officer of Commando Golleschau to the first leader of the protective-custody camp Commandant Auschwitz CC III: APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a, Inv. No. 425/3.
"Report.
On 20 April 44 at 6 p.m., the following was reported to me by the foreman of commando 'Lime Kiln I', Jewish prisoner no.: 51876, Manheimer Samuel:
For several days now, the prisoners of the above-mentioned unit have been constantly harassed and insulted by the civilian Paul Ozyes, Godischen No. 54, who was assigned as a burner.
Furthermore, he uses phrases such as 'whether you stinking Jews work or not, you will still end up in the crematorium and go through the furnace,' etc. During one of the earlier shifts he also wanted to shake off a Jew who was climbing down a ladder into the lime kiln with the same remark, 'You will go into the furnace anyway.'

Since this kind of talk has a bad effect on the condition of the prisoners and endangers the work and safety of the camp, I ask [the] *Obersturmführer to take immediate measures.*
The unit himself has been at the lime kiln for a year, is one of the best, and on the part of the enterprise, no complaint has ever been made either about the foreman or about the other inmates assigned there.
I made representations to the management in this regard, and they, too, attach great importance to strict punishment of the above-mentioned.
1 carbon copy for the Pol. Dept."

"Headquarter of the Labor-Education Camp Birkenau." Release certificate for Toms [sic] *Paul, in the camp from March 31 to April 21, 1944. "The release took place on 21 April 1944."* ISD. OCC 2/7/a folder 56 II C/1.

21. Headquarters Order No. 6/44, Monowitz, lists the phone numbers of the various departments; exempts Hungary as a vacation destiny; insists on observance of official channels for requests; forbids entering listed restaurants; gives instructions for evasion points in case of air-raid alarms; exhorts to cleanliness of accommodations; adopts provisions of last garrison order on restricted furloughs because of increased risk of air-raid alarms; orders that searches for escaped prisoners not be called off at dusk; makes photo IDs mandatory for civilian workers to enter camp; then: RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 8.
"Use of skilled laborers.
The camp leaders are again to check carefully whether any skilled workers are not employed in their profession. In the future, I will call to account any camp leader who does not ensure that even the last skilled worker is employed in his profession, and will defer promotions.
Sickness rate of prisoners
In some camps, the number of prisoners on sick leave has risen enormously. The camp, Rapport and labor-service leaders must constantly monitor the sickness level of the prisoners and have malingerers examined by the first camp physician.

Premiums

The amount of premiums issued by the companies is still too small in relation to the total number of prisoners employed. The camp leaders are to maintain constant contact with the management of these firms in order to achieve the purpose of paying out the premium coupons completely."
The order then recalls the obligation of camp leaders to report, and refers to certain points of a ordinance sheet.

22. Letter from "SS garrison physician, Auschwitz, 1: Camp physician of CC Au. II. B. II. f (hospital camp)," to the Construction Office of PoW camp Auschwitz II: Frei, pp. 436-439
"Since the newly erected Blocks 17 and 18 (a Swiss and an air-force barracks) were only very poorly painted, the camp physician asks for the provision of good pasta [sic] *for the purpose of painting the blocks again.*
Block 17 serves as a tuberculosis ward and must therefore be scrupulously clean."

25. Letter from SS-WVHA, Office Group D, Concentration Camps, to Ost-Maschinenbau GmbH, Sosnowitz U/S, with the subject "Deployment of Prisoners": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 174.
"I hereby confirm the agreements made with you on 12 of last month in Sosnowitz concerning the deployment of prisoners in your plant in Sosnowitz as follows:"
1. Deployment and housing.
2. Clothing.
3. Rations.
4. Remuneration.

"5.) Bonuses.
The prisoners shall receive bonus coupons for appropriate work performance, so that an incentive to higher performance is given to them, and those prisoners with lower performance are thereby given an incentive to improve their performance. The bonus coupons must be purchased by you from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp administration. At the end of each week, they will be handed out to the prisoners in question by your representative. The amount of the bonus is to be based on performance. In individual cases, it may amount to up to Rm 10 per week.
The inmates have the option of using these premium coupons to make canteen purchases in the labor camp. The distribution of cash to prisoners is not permitted.
6) The labor camp is under the command of the commandant of the Auschwitz III Concentration Camp near Kattowitz U/S, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz."

26. A special garrison order imposes a vacation ban until May 5, and increased security measures due to expected increased terror by the Polish resistance. APK, Collection *Berghütte*, Sygn. 2511, pp. 6-8a.

29. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.0%; women's camp: 18.4%. Frei, pp. 439f.

24.-30. Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: VMM, HC.
"On April 11, we sent by rail from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as freight the following consignment:
Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant
= 13 boxes, each containing: 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

30. Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: PS-1553, p. 17.
"On April 27, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as freight the following consignment:
Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant
= 13 boxes, each containing: 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: PS-1553, p. 18.
"On March 20, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, as freight the following consignment:
Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant
= 13 boxes, each containing: 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. April 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-55. PS-1553, p. 19.

[?] "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". APMO, D-AuI-5/1, pp. 31-34. ISD, folder 166.

Occupancy of the camp:	15,407
Inpatients:	2,006
Block recovery:	260
Deaths (of which in camp):	2
Total Sick:	2,268
Sick as a % to occupancy:	14.7
Admissions from camp:	24
Transfer from other camps:	2

Departures healthy:	24
Outpatients treated:	639
Doctors Nurses	53-198
Infectious patients	71

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

May 1944

1.-7. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 23.4%; women's camp: 17.3%. VMM, HC.

2. Garrison Order No. 13/44 gives instructions on how to sign teletype; appoints new pest control officer and announces anti-malarial actions by fly and mosquito control; lists telephone numbers of Headquarters III (satellite camps); warns of poisonous eggs for crow control; reiterates ban on entering cultivated fields; then: Frei, pp. 440-444
"6. Soiling of the bunker line.
The prisoners primarily use the manufactured field positions and bunkers within the large post chain as latrines. The command leaders, etc., are to see to it that this filth is stopped immediately. The Kapos are to be informed of the prohibition by the leaders of the protective-custody camps, so that they, too, will have an appropriate influence on the prisoners."
The order then deplores senseless shooting; points out the ban on listening to foreign radio stations; demands permission for private orders from the armory; closes Bahnhofstrasse to inmate units; announces an increase in alimony payments for dependents for SS members from Croatia; punishes two SS members for trespassing on railroad property; points out rule change on entering the city of Auschwitz; orders entry of private pistols in the soldier's book; changes two office designations; points out a number of items in two ordinance sheets; and mentions four lost and found items and one stolen bicycle.

[2.] Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of 30 April 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 118.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,811,505; Frauen: 205,867; total: 2,017,372
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 13055,- RM from 1 April 1944 – 30 April 1944."

3. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 3 Mai 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,403. Inmates and gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,789, including: APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a/325.
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 4,135
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 20
3. invalid inmates: 47
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 85
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,250

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Building Inspectorate of "Silesia" with the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz (BAII) – Erection of 12 infirmary barracks (Swiss barracks)": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 70.
"Construction Order No. 1372. On the basis of the documents submitted, I retroactively issue the order for the construction of 12 infirmary barracks (Swiss barracks) at PoW camp Auschwitz (BAII)."

4. Letter from F. Boos to Tesch & Stabenow with the subject "Auschwitz CC, my com. no. 2273/W, hydrogen cyanide delousing plant". The Central Construction RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 51.

Office asked F. Boos for a "design and exact drawing of 11 hydrogen-cyanide delousing cells." F. Boos requested from Tesch & Stabenow "the latest drawing of the device and the ventilator systems for a delousing cell."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to headquarters Auschwitz CC with the subject "Certificate on the identification card of civilian employee, engineer Jährling of the Central Construction Office": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
"Civilian employee Jährling is to carry out the assembly inspections in Sections I, II and III. In addition, Jährling is instructed to supervise the repair work in the crematoria.
It is therefore requested that permission to enter the buildings or sections in question be certified on the back of the identification card."

5. The Central Construction Office writes a letter to Ewald Berninghaus with the subject "Auschwitz CC BW 160 A = short-wave delousing system": RGVA, 502-1-337, pp. 7f. (carbon copy and transcript).
"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz places an order with you for the delivery of 22 pieces of single-leaf, gas-tight doors according to drawing No. 3590 at the price of RM 164.50 per piece according to the offer of 9 July 42. The delivery is to be made as soon as possible."

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Kostenko Iwan, in the camp from January 8 to May 5, 1944. "The discharge took place on 5 May 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 34.

8. Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 14/44: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 61. Odpis (transcript); Frei, pp. 445f.
"1. Transfers.
a/ I am transferred with immediate effect as Commandant of Lublin CC with the labor camps Warsaw, Radom, Budzyn and Blizyn. The duties of SS garrison eldest have been taken over by SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, chief of Office D I, until further notice. I thank all officers, NCOs and men for their faithful cooperation.
b/ SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein, Commandant of Auschwitz CC II, has been transferred with immediate effect as Commandant of Natzweiler CC with its labor and subcamps.
sdg. Liebehenschel, SS-Obersturmbannführer."
The order then reschedules an officers' evening; organizes gymnastics classes for children; opens up the Auschwitz brothel to SS members for certain days and hours; extends a road closure due to construction work; permits the passage of flour trucks through Bahnhofstrasse, which is otherwise closed to inmate units; and decrees that smuggled foodstuffs will not be confiscated but presented for decision along with delinquents.

8.-14. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 22.3%; women's camp: 17.7%. VMM, HC.

9. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the company F. Boos with the subject "BW 160 – hydrogen-cyanide delousing for 11 cells". On May 3, the Construction Office requested a "design with cost offer and drawings for 11 cells of hydrogen-cyanide delousing building. The request is confirmed. RGVA, 502-1-347, pp. 31-31a.
"This plant is to be put into operation as soon as possible, it is therefore absolutely necessary that your supplier finishes the apparatus as soon as possible and gets it on its way."

Letter from the Construction Office of CC II Birkenau to the headquarters of CC II with the subject "Permission to enter Crematoria I – IV": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
"The local office requests permission for enclosed passes to enter all crematoria, since the Koehler Company has been commissioned with urgent repair work at the crematoria."

11. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 14 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,589. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 7,099, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,918
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 16
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 53
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,242

Blumental, p. 105 (transcript).

Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 15/44:
"1. Transfer of duties.
SS-Hauptsturmführer Richard Baer has today taken over responsibly the official duties of the camp commandant Auschwitz CC I. "
The order also schedules one training session each for SS women and SS men; announces two plays, a lecture, and a concert and theater evening; makes dog leashes mandatory; and mentions a lost property.

AGK, NTN, 94, p. 62. Odpis (transcript).

12. Letter from Ewald Berninghaus to the Central Construction Office regarding Building 160. The company confirms receipt of the order dated May 5 for "22 gas-chamber doors in single-leaf, double-walled design according to enclosed drawing St. 3748, for a clear wall dimension of 1350 x 1900 mm, clear frame dimension 1320 x 1870 mm (according to regulations)." Weight of one door: 140 kg; price: RM 174. A description of the construction method follows.

RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 42-42a.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office CC and agriculture with the subject "Auschwitz CC – laundry building":
"With the above-mentioned letter of 3 March, the immediate finishing of the blue-gas [hydrogen-cyanide] *delousing plant was demanded. It is to be reported no later than the 20th of this month what measures have been initiated from there, and when commissioning is to be expected."*

RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 30.

Telegram from SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler to Central Construction Office:
"Have directed the following telegram to chief of Office Group D – Concerns crematorium facilities at Auschwitz, safety measures. Reference completed letter of 9 May 44. I acknowledge receipt of letter of 9 May. Since wire mesh and concrete posts as well as iron require quotas (47 tons), I can issue construction orders only when quotas are provided by Reich Ministry of Armament and War Production. Have ordered Central Construction Office Auschwitz via Construction Inspection Silesia = Dr. Ing Kammler to prepare measures immediately."

RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 8-8a.

"Urgent telegram" from the Central Construction Office to the "Topfwerke Erfurt":
"Installation of the 2 elevators cannot take place now. Installation will take place later together with the installation of the deaeration systems in 4 and 5.

RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

13. Letter from the Construction Office of CC II Birkenau to the headquarters of CC II with the subject "Permission to enter the grounds of Crematoria I – V":
"The bricklayer Apolinary Golinski, born 5 Aug. 1904, has been assigned by the Koehler Company to do repair work at the crematoria. It is requested that his temporary pass be accompanied by a permit to enter the same."

RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 375.

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC II, B II f":
"It is requested that cement floors be provided in blocks 14 and 15 of the B II f infirmary camp of Auschwitz CC II, since otherwise it will be very difficult to keep the barracks clean.

RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 173.

Furthermore, it is requested that a terrazzo floor be laid in the operating room of camp B II f, since all urgent operations of all camps of Auschwitz CC II must be performed in this room, and the expansion of the prisoners' hospital will be suspended for the time being."

Letter from F. Boos to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 47-47a.
"Acknowledge receipt of your telex of 3rd of this month and your letter of 9th of this month concerning design with cost offer and drawings for 11 cells of hydrogen-cyanide delousing in the reception building of the camp there."

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 48.
"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were handed over to me by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements:"
Zaczyk Stannislaus, Hosiawa Eugeniusz, Skorupski Konstantin, Platek Piotr, Hetmanczyk Peter, Hrabnik Dmytro, Kairys Alfons, Dronik Michal, Czyn Paul.

14. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 14 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,558. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,544, including: APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a/333.
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,891
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 17
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 103
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,238

15. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 15 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,558. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,520, including: APMO, D-Aul-3a/1a/334.
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 17
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 82
5. Theres[ienstadt] C[am]p juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,235.

Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 23,778, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 144-147.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 7,425
1. inpatients: 4,409
2. invalids: 222
3. detained: 3
4. juveniles under 14: 987
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 215
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 1,589.

The Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" writes the Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1.170, p. 259.
"The SS garrison physician has requested the construction of a massive mortuary in Construction Section II – CC II Auschwitz."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Crematoria Facilities at Auschwitz CC, Safeguard Measures": RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11; *ibid.*, pp. 12-13; *ibid.*, p. 14
"With reference to the above telegram [of May 12, 1944] *from the head of Office Groups C, the Central Construction Office submits in the enclosure a list of iron and cement requirements for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between concrete posts around the crematoria in Camp II Auschwitz, with the request that it be forwarded to the head of Office Group C."*

The enclosed list is titled "Determination of procurement rights for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between reinforced-concrete posts around the crematoria at Auschwitz CC," and provides for a total requirement of 31,500 kg of iron and 24,761 kg of cement. A "site plan" shows the two fences for Crematoria II and III, which form a rectangle measuring 100 m × 125 m.

15.-21. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.6%; women's camp: 17.1%. — VMM, HC.

16. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 16 May 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,509. Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 5,372, including: — Friedman/Hołuj, pp. 238-243 (Abschrift).
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,744
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 15
3. invalid inmates: 50
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 82
5. Theresien[stadt] c[am]p. juveniles until 14 y. inmates: 210
″ ″ adult inmates: 1,233.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Crematoria Facilities at Auschwitz CC, Safeguard Measures": — RGVA, 502-1-229, pp. 11-14.
"With reference to the above telegram [of May 12, 1944] *from the head of Office Groups C, the Central Construction Office submits in the enclosure a list of iron and cement requirements for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between concrete posts around the crematoria in Camp II Auschwitz, with the request that it be forwarded to the head of Office Group C."*
The enclosed list is titled "Determination of procurement rights for the erection of a wire-mesh fence between reinforced-concrete posts around the crematoria at Auschwitz CC," as well as a "site plan" showing the wire-mesh fence around the crematoria: two 100 m × 125 m rectangles around Crematoria II and III, and two 75 m × 100 m rectangles around Crematoria IV and V.

17. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Safeguard measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in CC Camp II Auschwitz": — RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.
"For the safeguarding measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in Auschwitz, the necessary documents for allotment and the construction-funds application are to be prepared immediately and submitted here."

Letter from medical orderly SS-Rottenführer Jorss to the office of the inmate infirmary, Auschwitz CC I: — HvA, 9, 1966, p. 72.
"On 17 May 44, I was notified that the Jewish prisoner no.: 178258, Kinmann Josef, suffered a fatal accident while working in the quarry.
The above-named was fatally hit by a stone in the Golleschau branch camp in the area of his work unit 'Quarry IV'.
I found him already dead with a complicated skull fracture and extensive brain injury. Death was instantaneous. Occurrence of death 1:10 p.m. on 17 May 1944.
Cause of death: complicated skull fracture with brain injury. (Work accident).
Medical orderly Jorss, SS-Rottenführer."

19. "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Wolarek Antoni, in the camp from April 7 to May 19, 1944. "The release took place on 19 May 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 55.

20. Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Zyklon-B disinfestation plant in the new laundry building": — RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 38.

"Information is requested as to whether the new construction of the fumigation chambers in the new laundry building are recirculating fumigation chambers, since according to SS Obersturmführer Jotham [Jothann] *the fumigation chambers are to be completed.*
According to an order of the OKW, Zyklon-B fumigation chambers are to be converted to Ariginal gassing. Minor modifications are required for this purpose. The conversion would have to be carried out by a technician from Degesch (Friedberg/Hesse, P.O. Box 98, Postal Code 16)."

22. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Operations Office at the SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz with the subject "Conversion of Block 4, BA I, Camp II Birkenau": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 8.
"According to the above letter [of May 12, 1944], *Block 4 in Construction Section I Camp II Birkenau is to be converted to an infirmary in accordance with the sketch enclosed as an appendix."*

22.-28. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.8%; women's camp: 15.7%. VMM, HC.

23. File memo from the head of the Central Construction Office in response to the letter of May 15. On 22 May, a meeting took place between SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, SS-Hauptsturmführer Baer, and SS-Obersturmführer Jothann: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.
"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss points out that, according to an existing order, the daily accumulation of c.[orpses] *is to be collected by a truck specially designated for this purpose in the morning hours of each day; if this order is observed, therefore, an accumulation of c. cannot take place at all, and therefore there is no compelling necessity for the erection of the aforementioned halls. SS-Ostubaf. Höss therefore asks to refrain for the time being from building the halls under discussion."*

Construction Inspectorate "Silesia". Letter to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction application for the erection of 2 disinfestation barracks in CC Camp II Auschwitz". Enclosed is the corresponding construction order no. 1373 of the SS-WVHA dated April 29, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 171.

Telegram from DEGESCH to Dessauer Werke, Dessau: Dokument Degesch No. 29, Exhibit No. 41 (IG-Farben Trial).
"As already communicated to you by the Berlin Working Committee, Zyklon production must not be shut down under any circumstances due to lack of irritant. Produce until further notice without irritant in accordance with instructions of the Production Committee as an authorized body of the Reich Minister for Armaments and War Production. Letter follows."

Letter from Dessauer Werke für Zucker- und Chemische Industrieaktiengesellschaft, Dessau, to Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., Friedberg. Dokument Degesch No. 52, (IG-Farben Trial).
"As telegraphed to you on the 19th of this month as follows:
'Degesch Kasernenstrasse 70 Friedberg-Hessen.
We would like to ask you to stop production as soon as possible, referring to the regulation that the type and quantity of the additive must be approved by the Chemical-technical Reich Institute, and to state whether chlorine ester alone and in what quantity can be added.' [Doc. Degesch No. 69]
You will have to tell us how Zyklon is to be composed, because we are not informed about your negotiations with the Chemical-technical Reich Institute at that time, and therefore do not know which additives are approved or prescribed. Without your decision in this respect, we cannot of course change the composition without further ado, especially since we do not know whether you have to take any organizational measures for your fumigation companies (e.g. because of changed odor or the like).

One could possibly think of adding twice the amount, i.e. 0.2% chlorate ester, instead of 0.1%, in case of possible failure of bromate ester in addition to 0.5% oxalic acid. But this is only a suggestion from us.
If you tell us how Zyklon is to be composed, we will take it for granted that this complies with the regulations of the Chemical-technical Reich Institute and the Traffic Regulations of the Reichseisenbahn.

Letter from the head of the production committee of the penal "crop-protection and pest-control agents" of the Economic Group Chemical Industry to Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie-AG, Dessau, with the subject "Zyklon production": Dokument Degesch No. 29, Exhibit No. 42 (IG-Farben Trial).
"The interruption of bromoacetic ester deliveries from Schering A.G. Berlin, reported by you to DEGESCH, must under no circumstances lead to a restriction of Zyklon production. There are no technical or professional reservations about temporarily producing non-irritant Zyklon hydrogen cyanide, and making it available primarily to the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation companies.
I will endeavor to accelerate the procurement of bromoacetic ester from Schering A.G."

24. X-ray book No. 23 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from May 24 to July 10, 1944, and contains entries numbered 545 to 1153. APMO, D-AuI-5/23. ISD, folder 67w.

25. Response of the SS garrison physician to the decision of May 22: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 261, p. 264: transcript.
"In the inmate infirmaries of the camps of Auschwitz CC II, a certain number of corpses naturally accumulate daily, whose removal to the crematoria is indeed scheduled and takes place twice daily, in the morning and in the evening. However, in view of the shortage of vehicles and at times of fuel in Auschwitz CC, it happens that the corpses are left lying around for up to 24 hours. For reasons of epidemic hygiene, every hospital has a morgue for the short-term storage of the corpses that accumulate. The number of sick persons in the general hospitals does not fall below 500 beds on average, while in the individual prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC II, the number of beds averages 3-4000. In my opinion, it is therefore no more than self-evident that appropriate storage rooms are available for the numerous corpses that accumulate."
He therefore renewed his request for a brick mortuary.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory Report on the Expansion of the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp at Auschwitz U/S. Construction of 111 hospital barracks," including the corresponding cost estimate. The structure in question is Structure 3 e, f, consisting of 111 type 501/34 infirmary barracks, each 42.50 m × 12.50 m. RGVA, 502-1-110, pp. 1-3
"Work was started on 15 March 1943. 37 barracks have been completed and partly finished inside."
Total RM 4,728,000, corrected to a 3,799,000.

SS-WVHA. Telegram from Chief of Office C to Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22, Original. p. 21: transcript with wrong date: 21.5.
"For the Special Action Hungary/Program, 3 horse-stable barracks are to be erected immediately at the evasion bunkers."

26. Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of the POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S construction of 3 barracks for special measures". "Cost estimate" and construction drawing of a "horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (OKW)". Footprint 40.76 m × 9.46 m, barracks height 2.65 m. Total RM 61,000, handwritten corrected to 51,000. RGVA, 502-1-125, pp. 227-229, 231.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Wypych Tadeusz, in the camp from April 14 to May 26, 1944. "The release took RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 64.

place on May 26, 1944."

27. Garrison Order No. 16/44 explains that in the case of thefts, negligent storage will be prosecuted as aiding and abetting; informs of the furlough ban that continues to be in effect; commends an SS member for stopping the smuggling of stimulants between civilians and prisoners; admonishes constant vigilance when taking off equipment at the *Kameradschaftsheim*; gives instructions on storage of weapons and equipment for imprisoned SS members; explains bureaucratic matters concerning carbon copies of punitive orders; mentions renaming of the air-force disassembly plant; informs of animal traps set; deplores and forbids tearing off of greenery and blooming branches; forbids entering livestock pastures; deplores forcible breaking of doors in search of escaped prisoners; again forbids unnecessary shootings; forbids unauthorized entry into villa at Prag Hall; forbids pre-censorship or checking of field mail by units; explains details of fishing licenses issued; reserves places for sick SS members at recreational events; reserves sauna for SS officers on Saturdays from 12 noon to 3 p.m.; allows entry into Community Camp 8; reserves the right to issue camp ID cards to the ID office; appoints new sports clerk; gives notice on wearing field blouses; and mentions three stolen items, one lost and three found. Frei, pp. 448-451

28. Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate PoW camp, BW 17, road works and square pavements". RGVA, 502-1-3, pp. 130-139.

1. Ring roads
2. Main roads
3. Camp roads Construction Section I

"c. Crematorium

Crematorium II = 50.00 x 42.00 + (7.00 x 5.50) x 2		*= 2177,00 qm*
Crematorium III = 35.00 x 44.00 + (58.00 x 5.50) x 2		*= 2178.00 qm*
	together	*4355.00 qm* "

4. Camp roads Construction Section II

"e. Crematorium

Crematorium IV. 66.00 x 14.00 + 36.00 x 5.50		*= 1122.00 qm*
66.00 z 14.00 + 36.00 x 5.50		*= 1122.00 qm*
	together	*2244.00 qm* "

5. Camp roads Construction Section III
6. Road at the 2 potato storage halls.

A special headquarters order explains the restructuring of the guards at Auschwitz CC III. Frei, pp. 452f.

29.-4.6. "Report book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC Camp I". "Inpatients and recovering patients: men's camp: 20.4%; women's camp: 14.3%. VMM, HC.

30. Letter from E. Berninghaus to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Gas-tight doors for delousing facilities". The company submits the iron requirements for the manufacture of the doors. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 40.

Registry Office Auschwitz, Bielitz District. "Birth Certificate" No. 34/1944 for Wladimir Sledena, born in Auschwitz, Kasernenstrasse, on 20 February 1944. RGVA. 502-1-436, p. 99.

Registry Office Auschwitz, Bielitz District. "Birth Certificate" No. 51/1943 for Regina Stitschko, born in Auschwitz, Kasernenstrasse, on 25 November 1943. RGVA. 502-1-436, p. 103.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office of Camp II – Birkenau with the subject "Telegram from SS-WVHA dated 21 May 44" (regarding the construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for Special Action Hungary/Program): RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 24.

"The following telegram is herewith submitted for your information. Corresponding construction application is to be drawn up immediately in agreement with the Construction Office Camp II and the dept. of construction management. The telegram overleaf is considered official cause."

31. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for special action 'Hungary'": RGVA, 502-1-351, p. 46.
"With the telegram cited under reference [dated 25 May 1944], *the head of Office Group C, SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, has ordered the erection of 3 horse-stable barracks at the evasion bunkers. The barracks are to be taken from construction yard I of the Construction Inspectorate 'Silesia'."*

Letter from the Auschwitz CC Commandant's Office to the 2nd, 7th, 8th Comp., 1st Staff Comp., men's and women's camps of Auschwitz CC II, with the subject "Wire obstacle protective-custody camp Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 367.
"Effective immediately, all wire obstacles around the protective-custody camps of Auschwitz CC II are energized, even during the day."

Letter from SS garrison eldest as local air-raid warden (Rudolf Höss) to all units and departments of headquarters I, II and III, SS garrison administration, SS garrison physician, all field offices: RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 75.
"In the event of any air danger that is passed through, as well as in the event of an alarm, the respective leader on duty at the ramp must order that transports still there be accommodated without delay on the route between B II c and B II d. For security purposes, 4 guards are to be posted at each of the two gates."

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and surrounding area, especially to the west. Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055. Another photograph taken shortly thereafter shows Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the surrounding area, particularly to the east. Ibid., Exposure 3056. In the same collection there is also a photograph in which Auschwitz CC I is quite clearly visible. (Main Camp; Can D 1508, Exposure 4057). NARA. Record Group no. 373.

Invoice from DEGESCH, Herr Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Berlin: PS-1553, p. 21.
"On May 31, we sent from Dessau with a Wehrmacht freight bill from the Dessau Army Base Administration to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Dept. Disinfestation and Decontamination, Station: Auschwitz, the following consignment as freight:
Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant
= 13 boxes, each containing: 30 = 390 cans of 500 g = 195 kg CN."
Unit price: RM 5, total price: RM 975.

[?] Sickness statistics of the quarantine camp BIIa from May 1944. The following diseases are recorded there: Phlegmons, abscesses, cellulitis, surgical cases, skin diseases, oedemas, influenza, bronchitis, broncho-pneumonia, pneumonia, pleurisy, heart diseases, kidney diseases, liver diseases, stomach diseases, diarrhea, rheumatoid arthritis, nervous diseases, oral cavity diseases, eye patients, ear patients, typhus, enteric fever, paratyphoid fever, typhus suspected, dysentery, dysentery suspected, malaria, malaria suspected, erysipelas, scaling, scarlet fever, diphtheria, syphilis, Go.[norrhea], measles, balanitis, mumps, TBC positive, TBC clinical, TBC suspected, TBC pleuritides, TBC glands, scabies, bodily weakness, convalescent. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 1-2.
At the end of the list, on the back of the sheet, are the inpatients, divided into Aryans and Jews, followed by the section "Depot" (Depot Jews = Jews in the transit camp), then the infectious patients, also divided into Aryans and Jews, and finally

again the section "Depot".

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. Mai 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-56. — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, p. 35-41. ISD, folder 166.

June 1944

1. "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Moskalik Julia, in the camp from November 20, 1943 to June 1, 1944. "The release took place on June 1, 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 96.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to all companies employed in the area of Auschwitz CC II, Birkenau: — RGVA, 502-1.83, p. 368.
"As informed by the headquarters of Auschwitz CC II, from now on all wire obstacles around the protective-custody camps of Auschwitz CC II are energized also during the day. It is pointed out that, in order to prevent accidents, all civilian workers and employees of the companies are to be informed of this."
Acknowledged by: Deutsche Bau A.G., Kluge Josef, Anhalt, Wagner Walter, Hirth Hermann, Falck Karl, Roedel & Sohn, Reckmann Richard, Industriebau Zöllner, Richter, Wodak, Huta, Knauth, Köhler, Brandt, Bälz, Wedag, Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigung A.G., Conti Wasserversorgung.

SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Order No. 1600. crematorium administration: — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: Repair of 30 furnace doors of Crematoria III and IV, and manufacture 4 fire hooks. Smithy manufacture: 4 pieces of 8 m long rods for fire hooks. Order form of the SS garrison administration no. 336/0 Abt. VU dated 26 May 44. Urgent! Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Zając. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 7 June 44."*

2. WVHA's head of Office Group C asks the Central Construction Office why it has not approved the use of the 14 lodging barracks in Construction Section III. — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 5.

Telex from the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-Obersturmführer W. Jothann, to the head of Office Group C of the WVHA. The 14 accommodation barracks of BAIII cannot be used for hygienic and sanitary reasons. — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.

The head of the Central Construction Office informs the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" about Kammler's Inquiry and their response to it. — RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 3.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Nowozylow Helena, in the camp from March 23 to June 2, 1944. "The release took place on June 2, 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 90.

[2.] Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 May 1944. According to Order of SS Main Office, August 12, 1943." — RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 102.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,603,226; Frauen: 352,528: total: 1,955,754.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review (given in Reichsmarks) 16472,- RM from 1 May – 31 May 1944."

3. Central Construction Office. "Construction projects of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S. which are included in the R-List for the year 1944". Listing of structures, including total construction costs. — RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 140-142.
1. 10 inmate lodgings
2. pump house incl. treatment station and elevated tank
3. 5 security workshops
4. transfer station
5. road construction

6. prov. district heating plant incl. ducts
7. entrance building and effects chamber
8. prisoners' utility building
9. central garage yard for all troop units at Auschwitz CC
10. troop accommodation for a guard detachment
11. greenhouses for 300 sq.m. area
12. 4 potato storage halls
13. warehouse
14. foal yard and living quarters for a farm yard
15. milking and shelter shed
16. finishing residential houses for agriculture
17. sauna for agriculture
18. 2 workshops for the D.A.W.
19. warehouse and workshop
20. meliorations in the area of interest
21. 5 potato storage halls
22. cabbage silo
23. shrapnel protection trenches for the guards
24. conversion of 2 old barns as storage halls for the T.W.L.
25. 1 cistern for T.W.L.
26. fire ponds in the area of the CC
27. irrigation and drainage
28. 5 storage shed for construction material
29. 3 storage sheds f. d. construction yard
30. finishing 3 residential houses for civil employees
31. new construction of a children's home
32. 8 pcs. watchtowers
33. fencing (post chain)
34. finishing of residential house in Budy
35. work shed for the nursery in Wilschkowitz
36. finishing a washing facility for prisoners in Budy
37. finishing 2 stable sheds as inmate lodgings in Budy
38. construction of a workshop for tractors, wheelwright's shop, blacksmith's shop, carpenter's shop, saddlery, machine shed
39. erection and finishing 2 air-force barracks as administrative buildings for agriculture
40. storage shed for artificial fertilizer
41. construction of a machine shed in Babitz
42. finishing a barn as fertilizer shed in Babitz
43. 1 air-force barracks as inmate lodgings in Babitz
44. 1 Swiss barracks as troop lodgings in Birkenau for agriculture
45. construction of a fertilizer shed in Birkenau
46. transformer station for D.A.W.
47. storage shed for D.A.W.
48. railway track for D.A.W.
49. warehouse
50. wire fence and watchtowers
51. water supply and prov. treatment plant
52. drainage and sewage-treatment plant in B.A. I and II
53. railway siding
54. electric lighting system

55. alarm and telephone system
56. disinfestation plant for troops
57. 2 backup electric generators
58. 7 storage shed for construction material
59. access road and parking lot
60. roads inside the camp
61. headquarters building
62. guard building
63. 95 watchtowers
64. sewerage and sewage treatment plant in B-A. I, II and III (new)
65. accommodation and equipment storage
66. dispatch hall for transports
67. food warehouse with cold-storage rooms
68. clothing warehouse
69. fire-department building with garage and emergency station
70. vegetable storage hall
71. 600,- m shrapnel-protection trenches for troops in camp II
72. troop hospital
73. large bakery plant
74. final water supply and additional irrigation plant in B.A. I, II and III
75. water supply for the troop hospital
76. laundry and reception buildings with delousing
77. headquarters and headquarters' lodgings
78. water-supply plant
79. electrical outdoor installations
80. utility building
81. drainage, main collector, sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction plant
82. makeshift finishing of 60 residential houses in the area of interest of the CC for bomb-damaged SS members
83. vital building maintenance and repair LS-measures pro rata for T.W.L. Auschwitz and Oderberg
84. air-force dismantling plant in CC area of interest
85. finishing of an old factory for Siemens-Schuckertwerke A.G. in Auschwitz
86. accommodation barracks for Deutsche Lebensmittel G.m.b.H.
87. creating storage rooms for T.W.L. Oderberg
88. anti-shrapnel trenches and fire ponds for the Vistula-Metall-Union in Auschwitz
89. office, lodging, utility and coal barracks for the building inspectorate Silesia in Kattowitz.

5. Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 30,898, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 148-151.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 11,678
1. inpatients: 3,853
2. invalids: 222
3. detained: 21
4. juveniles under 14: 945
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 215
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 6,422.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC II with the subject "Permission to enter camp d in BA II of CC II". Request for 13 RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 365-365a.

civilian workers from the Zöllner Company, "since the company is in charge of finishing barracks in this camp."

Central Construction Office. "Addition of an air-raid shelter to the commandant's house". Plan no. 3998 drawn by inmate no. 71134. — RGVA, 502-1-404, p. 36.

The camp physician Auschwitz CC II. "Inmate infirmary camp B II f. Premium certificates received:" 81 prisoners (12 of whom are crossed out) are listed with registration number, nationality, last name, activity, amount received (RM), and signature. The activity concerns the inmate infirmary (physician, nurse, pharmacist, laboratory assistant, corpse capo etc.) and related services (block clerk, boiler command, washroom, hairdresser etc.). The list contains 16 Jewish prisoners, including 11 physicians and 1 pharmacist. — ZO, 15,1974, pp. 86-87.

6. A transport with Jews from the Dutch camp Vught brings 496 prisoners to Auschwitz. The transport consists of 90 men, 389 women and 17 children up to 15 years old. According to a document from the Arolsen International Tracing Service, the deportees were all registered. Among the 17 children are:
– Heinie Jacobsohn, born on December 19, 1935, registration number 188930;
– Hans Noach, born December 4, 1934, registration number 188931;
– Jack Slagher, born June 4, 1933, registration number 188932;
– Jack Robert Viskoper, born April 20, 1938, registration number 188934.
— HNRK, V, pp. 4, 31. KA, p. 794. AGK, NTN, 156, p. 175.

7. SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Crematorium Administration: *"Przedmiot* [Subject]*: Ongoing repairs in crematoria 1-4 from 8 June – 20 July 44. Iron consumption to be reported to raw materials office after completion of work. Ordered SS Garrison Admin. 337/4 of 31 May 44. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Zając. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 4 July 44."* — APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.

8. Letter from the Central Construction Office to Tesch & Stabenow with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility (11 cells)": — RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.
"On May 12, 44, you wrote to the Boos Company that you had requested exact drawings of a 'normal gas chamber'[27] *from your supplier. This drawing, which must be executed on a larger scale and in which all dimensions must be entered in plan and elevation, is urgently required here. The drawing must also indicate in which direction the doors open, since the latter must be ordered from here.*
According to information from the local garrison physician, the Zyklon-B fumigation chambers are recently to be converted to 'Ariginal gassing'[28] *The garrison physician wanted to contact you directly about the changes to be made. Likewise, you want to send the drawing in triplicate."*

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Kristian Jan, in the camp from May 3 to June 8, 1944. "The release took place on June 8, 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.

9. "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Zieba Josef, in the camp from 17 April to 9 June 1944" The release took place on 9 June 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 120.

Garrison Order No. 17/44 mentions the result of a collection for the Red Cross; then: — APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t.3. D-Aul-1/72, pp. 331-334; Frei, pp. 453-457
"2. Wire obstacle around the protective-custody camps of Auschwitz CC II.
In a letter dated 3 June 44, it was already pointed out that the wire obstacle around the Birkenau camps is also energized during the day. This is hereby again

[27] Standardized delousing chambers according to the Degesch circulation system.
[28] "Areginal" is a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formate (alcohol ester of formic acid).

brought to the attention of all services."
The order then mentions a closed road due to construction work, and after that:
"4. Commendation
SS-Unterscharführer Johann Trunz, 7th Company, prevented the escape of two prisoners on 1 June 44 by his prudent behavior. I express my appreciation to him for the attention he showed."
It announces punishment for loss of equipment while on furlough; forbids smoking while riding bicycles; points out duty of salute to wardens, maidens, and nurses; then:
"8. Entry of strangers into the camp area
There are more and more cases of strangers entering the camp area, even within the guard lines. This is to be observed above all after the chains of guards have been retracted. Every SS member is obligated to immediately ascertain the personal details of these strangers and to report them to the office of the SS garrison eldest. If a person cannot identify himself and there is suspicion of any intentions, this person is to be arrested immediately. SS members of the garrison area who are in the camp area with civilians who are without identification will also be held responsible, and objections that the same are in his company will not be recognized in any way."
The order reiterates the ban on drinking at counters; calls for the exchange of old war-disabled ID cards for new ones; schedules a meeting on troop care; announces a play and a vaudeville event; gives instructions on borrowing books, games, instruments; mentions a new phone number; explains police ranks due to the merger of SS and police; and mentions a stolen bicycle and three lost and found items.

10. A special garrison order states: AGK, NTN, 121, p. 129; Frei, p. 457
"In order to put a definite stop to the prowling of civilians in the area of the Birkenau camp, I have appointed, with immediate effect, an increased patrol service of the local police company. This company has the task of checking all civilians, including women who are in the company of SS men, for identity cards as closely as possible. Doubtful persons are to be arrested and brought before the Political Department.
The patrol is authorized to take the SS men's pay book from them and to hand it in to headquarters Auschwitz CC II for further action, if they make it difficult or impossible to carry out the inspection by trying to protect the women in their company
All NCOs and men are to be instructed and taught immediately that they are to obey the instructions of the police patrol and to assist them as far as possible. I will personally call to account and punish in an exemplary manner any SS member who opposes this necessary measure.
sgd. Höss, SS-Obersturmbannführer"

Letter from the SS garrison physician Auschwitz CC to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Soap for the civilian workers' camp Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 159.
"It has become apparent that the cleaning facilities for the civilian workers are becoming more or less illusory because they lack soap for body cleansing. In the interest of the complete freedom from epidemics now achieved in the civilian workers' camp, I urge that every effort be made to ensure that sufficient quantities of washing soap are made available for the daily cleaning bath of the civilian workers. In this connection I refer to the fact that from the medical point of view there is no longer any reason for maintaining the quarantine in the civilian workers' camp as long as new cases of infection do not occur again. Avoiding this, however, depends largely on the cleaning facilities available there."

12. Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" regarding "Construction of Mortuary Chambers in CC RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 251.

Auschwitz II." The head of the Central Construction Office Jothann asks whether mortuaries must be built "in the form demanded by the SS garrison physician".

"Construction application for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 6 pieces of mortuary chambers in already constructed lodging barracks BW 3b and 3d", written by the head of the Central Construction Office, together with explanatory report and cost estimate. The corresponding barracks are marked on the site plan of POW camp no. 3664 dated March 23, 1944. The documentation also includes a "Plan for the installation of a mortuary in a horse-stable barracks. Scale 1:50". RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 10-13; *ibid.*, 502-2-95, p. 14; *ibid.*, 502-2-95, p. 15.

13. Letter from the Central Construction Office to J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, with the subject "Accounting". Clarifications from the Central Construction Office regarding certain invoices from the Topf Company. Item 3 reads: RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 28-28a.
"On your invoice of 23 Dec. 43, upon delivery of the material, a down payment in the amount of RM. 1200,-- was instructed. Since the device has already been manufactured, the remaining amount can now be paid. For this purpose, a final invoice is required, which will be prepared from here and enclosed for the purpose of affixing your company stamp with signature."
This refers to Invoice No. 2134, Deaeration Systems for Crematoria IV and V, Order No. 43 D 775, for RM 2,524, dated December 23, 1943.

Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to the *Reichsarz*t SS & Police, the Chief Hygienist, with the subject "Delivery of 11 circulation units for Zyklon B for Auschwitz CC". The conversion of Zyklon circulation chambers for use as Areginal gassing chambers requires "only a few assembly parts more" at a price of RM 27 per chamber. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 32-32a.

Response from Tesch & Stabenow to the letter from the Central Construction Office dated June 8, 1944: RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a.
"On the basis of your telegram of 3 May 44 to the Friedrich Boos Company, Cologne-Bickendorf, the latter has contacted us. We then asked our supplier whether there has been any changes in the installation of the standard gas chambers in the meantime. After receiving a reply from the plant, we then sent a letter of inquiry on May 18 of this year to Friedr. Boos that there have been no changes in the design of the standard gas chambers in the recent past."
The Tesch Company sends the drawings DK 271, 283 and 284 to the Boos Company.
"After these drawings are available, together with the illustrations in our manual on normal gas chambers, there is a perfectly clear picture for manufacture and assembly of the device."
Regarding the conversion to Areginal fumigation, "only the Areginal fumigation system is to be assembled." Each plant costs RM 27 and requires 12 kg of iron.

14. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Immediate hygienic measures in CC II Auschwitz. Construction of mortuaries in each subsection". The head of Office Group C did not give permission for the construction. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 245.

15. Central Construction Office. "Report on the Use of Trucks and Construction Machinery for the Period 15 March – 15 June 1944". The 26 available trucks made a total of 6315 trips covering 86774 km. 53 construction machines were used. A detailed report follows. RGVA, 502-1-1188, pp. 83-84.

Letter from the Auschwitz Labor Office to I.G. Farbenindustrie-AG, with the subject "Notification of State-Police Measures against Foreign Workers" (Matej Przekona, Karel Ruzieka, Wenzel Fait): RGVA, 503-1-436, p. 146.

"As the Secret State Police inform me, the above-named have been sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for 56 days for having exceeded their leave. The release of the first two will take place on 17 July 1944. The day of Fait's release was not given."

16. The hygienist of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" writes to the head of his office regarding "PoW camp Construction Section III". The inmate lodgings in this part of the camp have not yet been completed. RGVA, 502-1-168, pp. 6-6a.
"The first prisoner transport arrived on 9 June 44. At present the construction section is occupied by about 7000 female prisoners (Jews)."

Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Mierzwa Wojciech, in the camp from May 12 to June 16, 1944 "The release took place on 16 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 142.

A special garrison order announces a Führer order for a general ban on taking leaves, and explains the details. Frei, pp. 457f.

17. Central Construction Office, file note with the subject "Meeting on the occasion of the visit of the chief of the Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, about constructional matters in Auschwitz. The visit took place on June 16. RGVA, 502-1-29, pp. 26-28. NO-2359.
"Participants:
1.) SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl.
2.) SS-Standartenführer Maurer, head of Office Group D.
3.) SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS garrison eldest Auschwitz
4.) SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel, head of SS garrison administration Auschwitz
5.) SS-Obersturmbannführer (F) Dr. Cäsar, head of the Auschwitz agricultural enterprises
6.) SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia
7) SS-Hauptsturmführer Baer, commandant of CC I Auschwitz
8.) SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, SS garrison physician Auschwitz
9.) SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann, head of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz
10) SS-Untersturmführer Engelbrecht, head of the "Deutsche Lebensmittel G.m.b.H. Auschwitz.
Under discussion is the execution of construction work not included in the G.B. construction list for 1944. […]
Expansion of the planned provisional bakery by two additional ovens is to be started immediately, since there is an increased demand for bread, and the ovens now in continuous operation are in need of urgent repair. Execution of this work is considered possible by SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff in day-and-night operation within 14 days, provided that the appropriate staff is available from the protective custody camp.
Requests for carrying out additional construction projects is discussed on the basis of a list submitted by the Central Construction Office.
The following projects, after review of urgency, are approved by SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl and released for implementation."
A list of 29 construction projects follows:
"1.) Expansion of the bakery and two baking ovens. […]
5.) Air-protection measure – 10 fire ponds of 400 cbm each […].
8) Finishing of barracks in CC (II); it is noted that the installation of washrooms and toilet rooms is considered necessary only in every third or fourth barracks.
9) Roofing of all barracks with two-ply roofing felt, including the cow- and horse-stable barracks in Raisko.
10) 3 barracks for immediate measure 'Jew Action'. […]
16) Camouflage of the Crema, and security measures by erecting a second fence (The camouflage has to be done by wicker mats, to be procured by the SS garrison admin-

istration).
17.) Creation of 6 mortuary chambers in BA I and II. […]
29.) Security line for camp (I) – 15 pieces of 1-man shrapnel shelters."

19. Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 30,994, including: GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 152-155.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 11,399
1. inpatients: 3,759
2. invalids: 227
3. detained: 15
4. juveniles under 14: 989
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 895
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 5,514.

SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Crematorium administration. APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 96.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 4 sieves of ashes in the form of the sand sieves. Order form of SS garrison admin. of 7 June 44. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Dunikowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 26 June 44."*

Headquarters Order No. 7/44, Monowitz, reports a transfer; lists changed phone numbers; censures lazy and careless behavior of guards and gives orders; deplores and threatens to punish black trafficking between guards and inmates; prohibits individual action during prisoner escapes and insists on immediate reports; commends seven SS members for "preventing prisoners from escaping through their prudent conduct"; recalls the obligation to carrying along camp passes; repeats the Führer order on the ban on taking leaves; lifts the ban for vacation trips to Romania; orders the confiscation of certain ammunition that has become unusable; advises that lodging equipment requests should be directed to the lodging chamber; requests the registration of all radios; and offers the issuance of games. Frei, pp. 458-461

20. Letter from the Central Construction Office to E. Berninghaus with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hydrogen-cyanide delousing facility B.W. 160": RGVA, 502-1-354, p. 5.
"Order No. 398. Due to the above offer, you are hereby given an order for the delivery of 22 pcs. gas-chamber doors in single-leaf, double-walled right-hand design at a price of RM 174.- per piece. The total is RM 3,828."

21. Arianna Szorenyi, born April 14, 1933, registration number 89218, arrived in Auschwitz on a Jewish transport from Trieste. LPF, p. 575.

22. The SS-WVHA sends the Building Inspectorate "Silesia" the building order no. 1410 about the "construction of a disinfestation facility in the PoW camp Auschwitz". RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 72.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Korolenko Jurik, in the camp from 26 May to 22 June 1944." The release took place on 22 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 165.

23. The Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" informs the Central Construction Office that according to the June 12 planning application, mortuaries must be built in horse-stable barracks. RGVA, 502-1-52, pp. 13-13a, 90-90a (Carbon copy).

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [June]" for the construction project Auschwitz CC, as of 15 June 1944: RGVA, 502-1-22 pp. 194-195.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 3: women's branch camp: prov. laundry, prov. effects storage barracks, delousing, sanitary facilities	2/3/1942	100%

2. BW 7A: inmate lodgings (for now prov. troop lodgings)	12/5/1942	100%
3. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	75%
4. BW 11: crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/1942	100%
5. BW 13: completion of cells in headquarters' building	27/7/1942	100%
6. BW 20K: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 2)	18/6/1942	100%
7. BW 20L: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 11)	20/5/1942	100%
8. BW 20M: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 12)	20/5/1942	100%
9. BW 20N: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 13)	5/8/1942	100%
10. BW 20O: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 14)	18/5/1942	100%
11. BW 20Q: inmate lodgings (add floor, no. 16)	18/5/1942	100%
12. BW 21: road construction	1/6/1940	90%
13. BW 23A: transformer station	28/7/1942	100%
14. BW 23B: backup electric generator	28/7/1942	100%
15. BW 24: commandant's residence	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	85%
17. BW 28: delousing and effects barracks	3/6/1942	100%
18. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	65%
19. BW 31: utility building	/	0%
20. BW 33C: slaughterhouse extension	1/4/1942	100%
21. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	90%
22. BW 36C: completion of residence for the of agricultural enterprises	4/5/1942	100%
23. BW 36D: officers' lodging barracks 1	16/11/1941	100%
24. BW 40: SS lodgings "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/1942	100%
25. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	35%
26. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	70%
27. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	80%
28. BW 77: dog kennel	2/9/1942	100%
29. BW 105: inmate lodgings no. 23	10/9/1941	100%
30. BW 106: inmate lodgings no. 24	10/11/1941	100%
31. BW 116: inmate lodgings no. 26	7/7/1942	95%
32. BW 117: inmate lodging building	19/10/1942	80%
33. BW 125: inmate lodgings no. 32	7/7/1942	95%
34. BW 126: inmate lodging building	7/9/1942	95%
35. BW 134: inmate lodgings no. 36	7/5/1942	100%
36. BW 135: inmate lodgings no. 37	7/5/1942	100%
37. BW 136: inmate lodgings no. 38	15/4/1942	100%
38. BW 137: inmate lodgings no. 39	15/4/1942	100%
39. BW 138: inmate lodgings no. 40	15/4/1942	100%
40. BW 157A: security workshop building	23/9/1942	90%.
41. BW 157B: security workshop building	23/9/1942	70%
42. BW 157C: security workshop building	23/9/1942	70%
43. BW 157D: security workshop building	23/11/1942	70%
44. 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	75%
45. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	50%
46. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	5%
47. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	65%

48. BW 209: temp. bridge across Sola	28/8/1942	100%
49. BW 95: 5 potato storage halls	15/10/1942	100%
50. BW 96: cabbage silo	15/10/1943	100%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 490; inmates: 2,303.

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [June]" for the construction project PoW camp, as of 15 June 1944: RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 192-193.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	65%
2. BW 3a: 30 brick lodging barracks	7/10/1941	100%
3. BW 3b: 24 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/1942	100%
4. BW 3c-d: 144 lodging barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/1942	100%
5. BW 4a: utility barracks 1 + 2	4/12//1941	100%
6. BW 4b: storage barracks	4/12/1941	100%
7: BW 4d: 9 storage & laundry barracks	10/7/1942	100%
8. BW 5a: delousing barracks 1	4/12/1941	100%
9. BW 5b: delousing barracks 2	6/3/1942	100%
10. BW 6a: 5 wash barracks	4/3/1942	100%
11. BW 6b: 12 wash barracks	2/7/1942	100%
12. BW 6c-7c: wash & toilet barracks	1/9/1942	100%
13. BW 7b: 5 toilet barracks	4/3/1942	100%
14. BW 7b: 15 toilet barracks	2/7/1942	100%
15. BW8a: 1 morgue barracks (effects barracks)	5/1/1942	100%
16. BW 9: entrance building quarantine camp	5/12/1941	100%
17. BW 12a: 6 infirmary barracks	15/10/1942	100%
18. BW 12c: 2 infirmary barracks	15/7/1942	100%
19. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	75%
20. BW 14: barracks camp for the guard unit	1/7/1942	100%
21. BW 16: access roads	7/10/1941	100%
22. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	65%
23. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	65%
24. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	65%
25. BW 20/21: high-voltage plant and high-voltage power line feed	16/11/1941	100%
26. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	90%
27. BW 25: wire fences for camp subdivision	1/12/1941	80%
28. BW 26: transformer station	6/12/1941	100%
29. BW 30: Crematorium I	2/7/1942	100%
30. BW 30A: Crematorium II	14/9/1942	100%
31. BW 30B: Crematorium III	9/10/1942	100%
32. BW 30C: Crematorium IV	20/11/1942	100%
33. BW 31: bakery	21/11/1941	100%
34. BW 34: disinfestation facility	30/4/1943	80%
35. BW 32: 30 effects barracks	15/5/1943	100%
36. BW 35: water treatment	15/6/1943	90%
37. BW 36: troop infirmary	15/5/1943	70%
38. BW 10: headquarters building	15/10/1942	28%
39. BW 14g: troop sauna	1/11/1943	100%
40. BW 159: air-force disassembling plant	1/3/1944	0%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 361; inmates: 3,780.

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Construction work for RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 35.

the establishment of a prisoner-of-war camp in Auschwitz-U/S". Offers from the companies Huta Inc. and Lenz & Co. Inc. Activities of the two companies.

	Civilian workers	PoWs and inmates
Huta:	311,302 hrs.	461,930 hrs.
Lenz:	132,937 ″	359,920 ″
Huta:	From 8 Oct. 1941 – 29 Jul 1942 = 246 days	
Lenz:	″ 11 Oct. 1941 – 13 July 1942 = 228 days	

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium V in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1412. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium II* [sic] *in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 74.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium II in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1416. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium II in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 78.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium III in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1413. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium III in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 76.

24. "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Smolisnki Stefan, in the camp from 9 June to 24 June 1944" The release took place on 24 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 178.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of Crematorium IV in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz": *"Construction Order No. 1415. Based on the submitted documents, I hereby retroactively issue the construction order for the construction of Crematorium IV in PoW camp II Auschwitz."* RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 80.

26. "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Tracz Witold, in the camp from 9 to 26 June 1944" The release took place on 26 June 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 186.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Friedrich Boos with the subject "CC I Auschwitz, hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility, B.W. 160": *"The design of the niches for the 11 cells, as shown in your drawing 16968 a, does not correspond to reality."* RGVA, 502-1-337, pp. 1-1a.
Explanations follow.

Letter from the SS garrison eldest as local air-raid protection chief to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Finishing fire extinguishing ponds with clay and loam sealing". The attachment contains written "General information" on how to carry out the work. RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 77-77a.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Special allocation of iron quotas for fencing in the crematoria in the PoW camp". The Central Construction Office acknowledges receipt of 20,000 kg of iron-purchase rights. RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 239.

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo showing the area of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Mission 60/PR522, 60 SQ. Can C 1172, Exposure 5022. NARA, Record Group no. 373.

27. Inmate Infirmary, Outpatient Clinic BII/a. Monthly report on hu[ngarian Jews] temporarily accommodated in the camp: GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76.

"Healthcare:

In the reporting period, 3138 inmates treated in the outpatient clinic. Among them:

surgic. cases	*1426*	*flu*	*136*
diarrhea	*327*	*intertrig.*	*268*
constipation	*253*	*various*	*449*
angina	*79*	*infectious diseases:*	
diabet. mell.	*4*	*scarlet fever*	*5*
cardiac insufficiency	*25*	*mumps*	*16*
scabies	*62*	*measles*	*5*
pneumonia	*75*	*erysipelas*	*5* "

Garrison Order No. 18/44 informs of extended road closure due to construction work; prohibits administration from issuing furnishings for private use; calls for early acceptance of fuel; orders all departments to participate in patrol duty; prohibits use of athletic field for drill; deplores damage to property in construction yard during search operations and gives instructions to prevent it; deplores prohibited trespass on railroad property and interference with railroad operations (flipping of switches); reprimands misconduct at movie shows; requests list of all completely single SS members, and of all radios in existence; gives instructions on conducting for mosquito and malaria control; then: APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t.3. D-Aul-1/72, pp. 341-344; Frei, pp. 462-465

"13. Wire obstacle around Crematoria III and IV.

The wire obstacle around Crematoria III and IV is charged with electric current as of Monday, 26 June 44 16.00 hours. All SS members and followers are to be informed of this immediately."

The order then informs of new times for children's shoe exchanges; praises the success of Auschwitz SS athletes in the district championships; reports the theft of a service bicycle; schedules a meeting of unit leaders; requests a list of all hunting-license holders; and declares 20 camp passes invalid.

Inmate infirmary Monowitz. HvA, 1997, No. 20, p. 385.

"Transfer report to B II f

1. 167695 Wind, Markus Isr.

2. 169840 Körner, Jecheskiel Isr.

3. A 8450 Nyiszli, Nikolaus [Miklós] *Isr.*

as physicians on behalf of the 1st camp physician CC Au. III.

Medical orderly [signature] *SS-Uscha."*

28. *"Travel Report. Tour of Auschwitz Concentration Camp on June 28, 1944 by MinDirektor Engert, MinRat Müller and EStA Dr. Gündner (RJM), GStA Dr. Haffner, OStA Scheunpflug and Vice-President Caliebe (Katowice), Reichshauptamtsleiter Giese (Chancellery of the Führer). Report authors: MinRat Müller and EStA Dr. Gündner"* BAK, R22/1468, pp. 57-60a.

A detailed description of all aspects of the situation follows.

"The total occupancy of the camp – including all outposts covering large parts of the German Reich – was stated to be about 135,000. Auschwitz itself appears to have housed slightly over 30,000 prisoners. Among them were political prisoners, antisocials and habitual criminals, work-shirkers, prostitutes, and prisoners in preventive custody. According to the impression gained during the inspection, the majority of prisoners are foreigners and Jews; recently, Hungarian Jews in particular have been admitted.

The number of personnel in the guard force was first given as 1,000, later as 2,500 and over 3,000 men."

"Selected prisoners are also admitted to the SS; recently about 300 men had joined a special formation under an SS leader Dirrlewanger [sic]*."*

"Correspondence with relatives is permitted without major time restrictions. It is sub-

ject to censorship. When censoring letters in foreign languages, prisoners are used as interpreters. Prisoners are allowed to receive food shipments from their relatives."
The camp is divided into Headquarters I, II and III. The commission first visits Headquarters I (Auschwitz I). In one barracks, "a band (wind orchestra) consisting of at least 60 prisoners gave a square concert."
"Subsequently, a barracks located in the same block was shown, which contained an inmate hospital with a dental station, dressing rooms, operating room, etc. As physicians for the prisoners, under the supervision of an SS doctor, there are 60 prisoner physicians who perform all treatments and operations themselves. Among them were said to be eminent surgeons and other specialists. Capo was a doctor from Lemberg (not German). He stated that the number of sick people was 2,000. When questioned, he explained that many TB patients were there, but to whom, except for vitamin D, lime preparations, etc., he could not give any special allowances."
"The writing room is a prisoner's library, not very large in space, which, according to the prisoner who administers it, should contain 45,000 volumes."
"At another loading point a freight train with Hungarian Jews was unloaded."
"A large, completely new and modern plant nursery with wide greenhouse facilities was shown in detail, where mainly the early cultivation of cucumbers and tomatoes was carried out. With this nursery is an experimental station for the planting of Kok-Sagis, a dandelion-like plant from whose milk raw gum is obtained. The plant, hitherto unknown in Germany, is cultivated on a large scale in Soviet Russia and is expected to meet much of the demand for natural gum there. In a modern laboratory, female inmates were engaged in scientific work under the direction of three men."
"At the end of the tour of the camp, a large dog kennel was shown where several hundred dogs are trained for police and Wehrmacht purposes, and for hunting with SS riding schools. The way back to the camp led past a crematorium where corpses were apparently burned on pyres."
The commission then visited the construction site of IG-Farben's Buna and hydrogenation plant, "where, in addition to some 20,000 other workers, about 10,000 camp prisoners are engaged in construction work. There was no discernible separation of the prisoners from each other or from the other workers."
Finally, the Jawischowitz mine of the Reichswerke Hermann Göring was visited, where 2,500 prisoners worked, "mostly Jews."
"No work pay is given to the prisoners."
But to encourage the highest work performance, deserving prisoners received vouchers for 1 or 2 RM, which they can use to buy tobacco products, additional foodstuffs, stationery, etc. in the camp.
"As a reward for performance, brothel visits are also allowed, which are also paid for with vouchers. Only women who have already surrendered to prostitution before being taken into custody and who volunteer for it will be allowed into the brothel."

Central Construction Office. File note with the subject "air-raid protection measures at Auschwitz CC". RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 35-38.
"Reference: Meeting on 26 June 44, 16.00.
Participants:
SS-Ostubaf. Höss, SS garrison eldest Auschwitz
SS-Ostubaf. (F) Dr. Caesar, head of agricultural enterprises at Auschwitz CC
SS-Stubaf. Bischoff, head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police 'Silesia'.
SS-Stubaf. Baer, camp commandant CC I
SS-Hstuf. Kramer, camp commandant K.L. III
SS-Hstuf. Polenz, representing the head of the SS garrison administration
SS-Hstuf. Dr. Wirths, SS garrison physician, Auschwitz air-force engineer Gerdemann, head of the 'Rorück' disassembling plant
SS-Ostuf. (F) Jothann, head of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and

Police Auschwitz
SS-Ostuf. Hössler, leader of Protective-Custody Camp, Camp I
SS-Ostuf. Sell, chief of Labor Dept. IIIa
SS-Hscha. Dr. Münch, deputy to the head of the Hygiene Institute
SS-Osha. Hatzinger, head of the B.D."
Detailed construction plan for air-raid protection measures (cellar rooms, shrapnel protection trenches, fire-fighting ponds, equipment bunkers, guard bunkers).
"4.) Garrison physician. Development of a gas-tight treatment room in the former Crema I of 4 x 5 m."
"As protective measures for prisoners of Camp I, the construction of shrapnel-protection trenches is not possible due to the existing open spaces. However, 2 – 3000 prisoners can be accommodated in the existing basements. In Camp II, shrapnel-protection trenches for prisoners can likewise not be constructed in view of the ground-water level and the existing open spaces."
"The air-raid shelters constructed so far are:
1.) Headquarters Camp I
12 fire extinguishing ponds, each with a capacity of 400 cubic meters.
10 pieces of shrapnel-protection trenches in prefabricated concrete parts for 130 persons each
1 bunker for the houses
22 pieces of 1-man or 2-man anti-shrapnel bunkers for small chain of posts
2) Headquarters Camp II
8 fire ponds of 400 cbm capacity each
1 shrapnel-protection trench for 130 persons."

29. "Headquarters of Auschwitz Concentration Camp II. Release certificate for Kimstacz Janina, in the camp from January 25, 1943 to June 29, 1944" The release took place on 29 June 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 190.

30. Overview of the number and deployment of female inmates of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz U/S. Number of inmates: 31,905, including: — GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 156-159.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 11,213
1. inpatients: 3,760
2. invalids: 233
3. detained: 4
4. juveniles under 14: 985
5. juveniles from Theresienstadt: 432
6. Jews from Theresienstadt: 5,799

The head of the Central Construction Office sends the SS garrison physician a plan for installing mortuary chambers in existing barracks. — RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 10.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Leokadia Kozanecka, in the camp from 14 April to 30 June 1944" The release took place on 30 June 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 206.

[?] Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from June 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. — AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 3-4.

[?] Auschwitz CC – CC dental station. June 1944. List of inmates treated at the various dental stations of Auschwitz CC. (See entry for August 1943). Serial numbers: 1-33 and 1-5 (two sets). — APMO, D-Aul-5/1, pp. 39-41. ISD, folder 166.

July 1944

1. With this date begins the register "Block 20 – 8 – Occupancy of 8 – Pulmonary TB Station", which extends from July 1, 1944 to January 17. It contains about — ISD, folder 61d.

860 names of prisoners who passed through Block 20, No. 8.

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 126.
"It is hereby certified that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":
Czajkowski Josef, Totek Martin, Misiorz Ferdinand, Kaczmarczyk Josef, Sochacki Zenon, Walnik Josef, Moltschaniuk Kusma, Iwanski Stanislaw.

3. From the transit camp in Birkenau, 174 Hungarian Jews are registered (with numbers A-15857 to A-16030), among them: ROD, c(21.23)31, serial nos. 1866, 1836
– Laszlo Leslauer, born in Budapest on March 2, 1933, registration number A-15952;
– Isaac Herskowitz, born in Czanahosz on February 4, 1936, registration number A-15922

4. Letter from the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Weimar to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz with the subject "Auschwitz CC, hydrogen-cyanide delousing facility B.W. 160". Detailed instructions for use of the Degesch circulation chambers in 6 points. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 17-17a.
"To 4.) The decontamination is radical and absolutely effective. The following theorem applies: little and well loosened charging material – short exposure time; dense storage – long duration of fumigation. Thus, the times vary between 1 and 12 hours when using the 200-gr can. One calculates for 100 garments plus all accessories (shoes etc.) per chamber about 3 hours, venting 1/2. The chamber packed with suitcases and bags (without using the trolleys) is left under gas for one night."

6. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Implementation of the disinfestation plants for Section III PoW camp, and hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation plant in CC I": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 7.
"For Section III, 6 disinfestation plants had always been planned, which were to be equipped with heating, shower baths and disinfestation devices. Since the mobile short-wave delousing system in the PoW camp is working satisfactorily, 4 systems are to be omitted, and only 2 are to be built. Materials for these devices have already been ordered.
According to the order, the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility in the CC I reception building is to be completed as soon as possible."

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Ziltek Jozef, in the camp from 22 May to 6 July 1944" The release took place on 6 July 1944." RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 230.

The SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz hands over to the Central Construction Office a letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" dated May 22, 1944. Subject: "Refurnishing BW 4 in BA I, Camp II, Birkenau". RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 7.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician, SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, with the subject "Implementation of the Disinfestation Facilities for Section III, PoW camp, and Hydrogen-Cyanide Disinfestation Facility in CC 1": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 7.
"For Section III, 6 disinfestation units had always been planned, which were to be equipped with heating, shower baths, and a disinfestation device. Since the mobile short-wave delousing system in the PoW camp is working satisfactorily, 4 devices are to be omitted and only 2 are to be built. Materials for these devices have already been ordered.
According to the order, the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation facility in the CC I reception building is to be completed as soon as possible. In this connection it is noted: The necessary boiler and piping to the 11 disinfestation chambers have already been

laid. The entire equipment for the disinfestation chambers is still in progress at the supplier's plant. Completion is not expected before autumn of this year, because the order was cancelled earlier and the new order was placed only recently."

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Ziltek Jozef, in the camp from 22 May to 6 July 1944" The release took place on 6 July 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 23.

7. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Implementation of the construction projects included in the R-list 1944". — RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 35.
SS-Obersturmführer Jothann emphasizes the difficulty caused by the use of prisoners, such as the use of women units in the execution of above- and below-ground construction work:
"The forthcoming exchange of Polish prisoners for Jewish prisoners is not likely to be without influence on work performance. According to the experience available so far, the work performance of the Jewish prisoners amounts to only about 1/3 of that of the Polish prisoners."

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Ewa Fedyk, in the camp from 24 April to 7 July 1944" The release took place on 7 July 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 15.

8. Auschwitz Labor Office, certificate: — RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 24.
"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were handed over to me by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements:"
Machniewski Johann, Czauderna Ladislaus, Rozalski Henryk, Kott Josef, Kapucinski Boleslaw, Ribalka Petro, Stankiewicz Jadwiga, Zarebska Gabriele, Kwiatek Janina, Czupryk Stefania, Fydek Ewa, Gorna Gertrud.

German Air Force. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the surrounding area in the east. Film: 14/44 (LGK VIII) B. No. 123. — NARA, Record Group no. 373.

9. Letter from E. Berninghaus to Central Construction Office: — RGVA, 502-1-354, pp. 9-9a.
"Offer. 19 single-leaf gas-tight, double-walled doors of steel-saving design, executed according to enclosed drawing no. 3596 for a clear wall dimension of 1350/1900 mm."
Iron weight 110 kg per door, unit price RM 164.50.

10. X-ray book No. 24 of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC begins with this date. It extends from July 10 to August 3, 1944, and contains entries numbered 1154 to 1457. — APMO, D-Aul-5/24. ISD, folder 67w.

Central Construction Office. "Statement of the quantities of timber required for the siding of Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke GmbH": — RGVA, 502-1-183, p. 172.

"1. Sleepers for the track
4350 m track, sleeper spacing 75 cm
Volume of sleeper 15 · 24 · 2,50 = 0,09 cbm
5800 sleepers." — *522.000 cbm*
2. Sleepers for simple switches — *175.500 cbm*
697.500 cbm

Letter from the 1st camp physician of Auschwitz CC I "to the hyg.-bact. Research Office of the Waffen-SS, Southeast, Auschwitz U/S": — YVA, O.430, pp. 2-4.
"Enclosed are throat swabs for examination for Streptococcus haemoliticus, taken on 9 Jul 1944, from the following prisoners of Block 5a."
A list of 112 prisoners follows. The second page is missing; the third lists 39 Jewish prisoners from the A-Series.

11. Inmate Infirmary B. II.f. Main writing room. To Camp B IIa: APMO, microfilm no. 1523/1.
"A list of the mentally and emotionally ill is to be drawn up immediately, stating:

I.	*II.*	*III.*	*IV.*	*V.*
Inmate No.	*Last name*	*First name*	*Nationality*	*Brief diagnosis*

This list is to be prepared as soon as possible and forwarded to the main typing office of Infirmary B. II.f.""

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Application for construction of 3 barracks for special measures": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 89.
"Construction Order No. 61.
On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the construction order for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in Auschwitz CC. Camp II Auschwitz."

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Application for construction of 3 barracks for special measures in CC II Auschwitz". Construction Order No. 61: RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.
"On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the construction order for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in C Camp II Auschwitz. […]
The handing over of the construction to the building-administration office is to be reported to me in accordance with the order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Office C VI, dated 18 Jan. 44 – ref.: C VI/3-Allg./61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb. No. 208."
Total amount RM 51,000.

13. Central Construction Office. "Final invoice for deaeration systems for crematorium BW: 30b from J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt, Dreyserstr. 7/9". Total cost RM 2,510. 1,200 RM paid on 2 Feb. 1944; balance of 1,324 RM on 13 July 1944. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 217-219.

14. SS-WVHA, Office Group C, Office C III. "Guideline No. 58", with the subject "Correct designation of air-raid protection installations": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 52.
"Air-raid protection bunkers are bombproof structures (see Guideline 50!) High bunkers are constructed above ground, whereas low bunkers are constructed below ground level, hence also called earth bunkers. Likewise, only bomb-proof tunnels are referred to as air-raid protection tunnels. Most often, the term 'bunker' is misapplied to air-raid protection special structures."
"Another misapplication of the word bunker are the terms 'one-man bunker', 'two-man bunker', etc. What is meant in these cases are (shrapnel) protective cells (see Guidelines 39 and 51), (shrapnel) protective booths, shrapnel-proof observation booths or guard booths, shrapnel-proof machine gun booths, shrapnel-proof dugouts, or earth shelters for fire engines, etc."

Blechhammer CC, Civil Engineering Department. "G Program. Construction Drawings." VHA, Fond OT, 19/5.
Type I: bunkers 1-18, 29;
Type II: bunkers 19, 20, 30;
Firefighting bunkers 21-28.
paramedical bunker, hospital 29.

Headquarters Order No. 8/44, Monowitz, commends seven SS members for successful escape prevention; clarifies disciplinary subordination of Wehrmacht members serving in Waffen SS units; complains of negligent guards and expects improvement; finds fault with stacked objects in barracks as an opportunity to hide; exhorts to care for weapons; cites an order encouraging inventions and improvements; draws attention to one item each of two ordinance sheets; prescribes radical fuel-saving measures; reserves to Political Department and Gestapo admission of educational prisoners; orders capos to supervise rather than work; in- Frei, pp. 466-468

sists on the use of skilled inmate workers in their area of expertise; and gives further instructions to prevent escapes.

Garrison Order No. 19/44 announces the result of a collection for the Red Cross; prohibits the private use of service letterheads; cites an order on uniform wearing; deplores the failure to surrender weapons on transfer and arrest; decrees that hospitalized SS members have a gas mask with them; reprimands a case of poaching; underscores the ban on men visiting female SS helpers' quarters; puts out a manhunt for an SS man; commends SS track-and-field athletes for their mentioned successes at the district championships, and announces a district sports festival in Auschwitz; schedules training sessions for the entire force and SS officers; announces the performance of a theater play and a dance play; mentions a book sale in the library; orders that all units report their weekly training dates to the garrison eldest; announces the availability of the yearbook of German ethnic groups; calls for the reporting of all artistically talented SS members; appoints a clerk to take care of SS members from the southeast; reports the theft of a service bicycle; reports three lost and found items each; declares three camp passes invalid; and criticizes the only partial compilation of a list of existing radios. Frei, pp. 468-473

15. Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 127.
"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":
Gluza Wladislaus, Strzeminski Ryszard, Chmielewski Czeslaw, Slusarkiewicz Wieclaw.

Headquarters of the CC, to the Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz: RGVA, 502-1-436, pp. 311-311a.
"Wladyslawa Gruszynska was brought to the local labor-education camp by the State Police Station Kattowitz, Field Office Sosnowitz. She gave birth to a male child on 11 April 1944. The child is alive and well. G. was last employed at the Henschel & Sohn Company in Kassel. It is not possible to return Gruszynska with the child to Kassel. It is therefore requested that Gruszynska, who arrives for discharge with her child on July 20, 1944, be placed in work from there."

17. Central Construction Office. Handover record. SS-Oberscharführer Josef Pollok hands over the files to SS-Obersturmführer Krauss "due to transfer to field unit." RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 14-15.

"Conc. Camp Auschwitz II Auschwitz II, 17 July 1944 APMO, microfilm no. 30522, D-AuII-3/4, p. 1.
Duty roster for Tuesday, July 18, 1944."
The following duty stations or tasks are listed in two columns with the names of the respective SS members:

block leader on duty	camp service
assistant block leader	camp police
Vistula trench	disassembling plant
camp BII c	camp B II f
cart	siding
date control	*Sonderkommando* Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel, off duty
Section I	scribe
Section II	sick
Section III	leave
Section IV	
camp B II a	
camp B II b	
camp B II e	

Signatures of the report leader and the first leader of the protective-custody camp.

A special site order informs that film and theater performances at the site are open only to site personnel, German civilian employees, and locally stationed Wehrmacht personnel and gives instructions on seating arrangements. Frei, pp. 473f.

18. The Topf & Sons Company, Erfurt, requests RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 33; *ibid.*, p. 32.

"Settlement of our invoice of 5 Nov. 43, muffle furnaces for the forced-labor camp Krakow *RM 16,335.--*
+ material supplies *RM 2,528.--*
RM 18,863.--
./. payment of 23 June 1942 *RM 15,000.--*
Balance due *RM 3,863.--* "

On the same day, the Topf Company informs the Central Construction Office that the letter has been sent to the SS-WVHA.

19. The civilian employee Teichmann writes a file memo concerning "Installation of the 6 pieces of mortuary chambers" with the subject "Inspection of the individual camps with SS-Hauptsturmführer Mengele, I. camp physician of CC II, and Z.A. Teichmann, deputy head of construction of the Construction Office Camp II, on 19 July 44". Allocation of the mortuary chambers, one each in: RGVA, 502-1-52, p. 12.

BA Ia, Block 19
BA IIa, Block 19
BA IIb, Block 38
BA IIc, Block 38
BA IId, Block 38
BA IIe, Block 38.

20. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Application for construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for special measures": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

"Construction Order No. 63.
On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the construction order for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in CC Camp II Auschwitz. […]
The handing over of the construction to the building-administration office is to be reported to me in accordance with the order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Office C VI, dated 18 Jan. 44 – ref.: C VI/3-Allg./61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb. No. 208."
Total amount RM 41,000.

21. "Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Anna Zwierzynska, in the camp from 14 April to 21 July 1944" The release took place on 21 July 1944." RGVA, 502-1-438, p. 116.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Przytula Jan, in the camp from 16 June to 21 July 1944" The release took place on 21 July 1944." RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 25.

A special garrison order reprimands the dual leave – normal leave and harvest leave – of SS members with private agricultural enterprises. Frei, pp. 474f.

22. Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 18.
"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":
Marian Mrzyglod, Jan Przytula, Georg Rynski, Stanislawa Belza, Rosalie Ciula, Stefanie Wypych, Anna Zwierzynska, Boleslawa Jedrzejczek, Maria Kuszper, Milena Olio, Josefa Wodarczyk, Stefania Mazur, Anastasia Czechowska, Maria

Skicka, Janina Sadowska.

26. Central Construction Office. "*Statement of requirements for heavy, medium and thin sheet metal for the fourth quarter of 1944*". Application for "Auschwitz CC II, Special Measures." RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 36.

28. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 28 July 1944. Total number of inmates: 15,298. APMO, D-AuI-3a. microfilm no. 425/18.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 3,120, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 177
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

The company Vedag – Vereinigte Dachpappen Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft sends the Central Construction Office the invoice "for the waterproofing work carried out on a daily wage basis." in the amount of RM 2,416.15: RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 17; *ibid.*, 502-1-316, p. 431; 502-1-323, p. 137; *ibid.* 502-1-316, p. 430.
"Invoice No. [sic] *Subject: Auschwitz Crematorium.*
1943 Designation of the service
May 21-July 16, for: waterproofing work performed for the disinfestation plant."
Another version of this invoice, also dated July 28, 1943 and approved by civilian employee Teichmann on August 18, 1944 (with a recalculated amount of RM 2,443.17), correctly has as its "Subject": "BW: 32 = Disinfestation Plant."

SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz CC. Crematorium Administration: APMO, Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, p. 97.
"Przedmiot [Subject]*: 4 pieces of sieves in the form of sand sieves, as already supplied under Con 1685. Order SS garrison administration no. 349/3 of 14 July 44. Wykonawcy* [Executor]*: Dunikowski. Ukończono* [Finished]*: 5 Aug. 44."*

29. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 29 July 1944. Total number of inmates: 15,266. APMO, D-AuI-3a/16.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 2,384, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 177
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 22.
"This is to certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":
Martha Schaffer, Kazimiera Kubiak, Helene Koscielna, Susanne Nieboda, Elisabeth Kosma, Paulina Dmitrach, Käthe Bauer, Emilie Cieslar, Janina Krzyzanowski, Bronislawa Szarawara, Wladyslaw Adamczyk, Thaddäus Ptasinski, Josef Lesniak.

Garrison Order No. 20/44 reports Richard Baer's assumption of the post as the garrison eldest; clarifies new rules of conduct in case of air-raid alarm; decrees that the post chain will also stand at night with shoot-to-kill orders; then: Frei, pp. 475f.
"4. Commendation
In the above context, I express my special appreciation to SS-Oberscharführer Lampen, 1 Company CC Auschwitz I, for his prudent conduct in preventing the escape of a prisoner who was hiding on a truck. For this, L. received 8 days of free stay at the

Sola Hut."
The order then gives instructions for the transfer of Wehrmacht soldiers to the Waffen-SS.

30. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 30 July 1944. Total number of inmates: 15,284. APMO, D-Aul-3a/17.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 2,384, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,888
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 177
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

[?] Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from July 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 5-6.

August 1944

1. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 1 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 16,082. APMO, D-Aul-3a/18.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 2,384, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 3,098
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 6
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 188
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from SS-WVHA, head of Office Group D, to all KLs, including Auschwitz, with the subject "Parcels for prisoners from abroad": NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 580.
"The head of the office – SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl – has ordered that no parcels of any kind from abroad, even if they come from the Red Cross, are to be given to the prisoners in the concentration camps.
All packages are to be opened and their contents carefully examined. Canned foods are to be opened and all food, drink and utensils carefully examined for forbidden messages, propaganda material, and the like.
Foodstuffs shall be handed over to the prisoners' kitchen as required.
Important cases of forbidden communications are to be reported immediately to the counterintelligence officer at the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office through Office Group D.
sgd. Glücks
SS Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen SS."

2. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 2 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,057. APMO, D-Aul-3a/19.
Inmates and Gypsies unfit for work and deployment: 3,086, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,402
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 7
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 188
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the SS garrison physician with the subject "Construction of mortuary chambers in Camp II Birkenau". RGVA, 502- 1-52, p. 7.

Camp physician Dr. Mengele considers dimensions of 4.50 m × 3 m sufficient for the mortuary chambers. Access must be from the outside only.

3. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 1 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,302 APMO, D-Aul-3a/20.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,055, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,378
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 1
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 190
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Garrison Order No. 21/44: Frei, pp. 476-480
"1. Commendation
I commend SS-Strm. Heinrich Edelmann, 2nd Comp. CC. Au. I, for his exemplary performance of duty and authorize him 5 days free stay at the Sola Hut.
E. made successful use of the firearm on the night of 1 – 2 Aug. 44, when a civilian – presumably a propped-off agent – attempted to cross the post chain."
The order points out that unauthorized persons are forbidden to enter the SS hospital; prohibits the drawing of water from fire-extinguishing ponds; reminds that changes in housing in Auschwitz require permission; gives instructions on the payment of siding rent charges; reminds of the need to hand in the driving-record books at the beginning of the month; reminds of the need for driving orders for trips outside the camp as well as the obligation to report motor-vehicle accidents; orders that prisoners may only be transported in a sitting position on trucks; reminds of the obligation to carry the blood -group mark on the identification tag; mentions that bicycle tires may only be replaced every 18 months due to lack of rubber; schedules one training evening each for female workers, for NCOs, and a general education lecture evening; then:
"15. Robbery of a service pistol.
An incident known here, in which a human life was lost, gives cause to point out that the unbuckling of the belt with service weapon is to be refrained from in all public means of transportation, and that when entering public premises the weapon is to be secured from any third-party access."
The order then explains how to wear the gray-green shirt; cites the correction of an ordinance sheet; searches for four SS members; mentions three lost and eight found items; and declares three camp passes invalid.

4. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 4 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,293 APMO, D-Aul-3a/21.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,083, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,090
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 1
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 206
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the Central Construction Office to Friedrich Boos, Cologne-Bickendorf, with the subject "BW 160 – Iron-drawing rights for the delivery of 11 circulation devices for Zyklon B for the laundry and reception area in CC Au." RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 5.
The Central Construction Office sends 132 kg iron-drawing rights in iron tokens.

Central Construction Office. "Barbed-wire fencing around Auschwitz CC. Gate." RGVA, 502-1-38,

Plan no. 4168 drawn by prisoner no. 23241. A concrete fence post is 2.50 m high and has 20 insulators. p. 6.

5. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 5 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,328 APMO, D-Aul-3a/22.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,036, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,344
2. ″ ″ ″ Gypsies: 1
3. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 206
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Report on cash found": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 345.
"Enclosed, the local office hands over RM 60,-- (3 bills of RM 20 each) which were found by prisoner no. 114092 – Plöchinger Karl, in the local camp area."

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-437, p 2.
"This is to certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements":
Rudolf Klimek, Wladyslaw Zabek, Johann Zaszkolny, Anna Kowalska, Sakdlowa Bozena, Maria Zylanka, Bronislawa Grabos, Wladyslaw Dydak.

Radio message "From B d 5 Hungary": TNA. HW 16-42. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, n. 5.
"To the RSHA, Ref. IV A B C, for the attention of SS-Sturmbannführer GUENTHER, o.V. i.A. BERLIN.
Subject: Deportation of Jews. Reference: known.
Special train under trip. no. 6320410 left SARVAR on 4 Aug. 44 at 2230 hours for Auschwitz. Transport strength – 1296. Leader of transport SS-Untersturmführer HARTEMBERGER, B d S HUNGARY SEK."

6. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 6 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,421 APMO, D-Aul-3a/23.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,043, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,352
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 206
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

7. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 7 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,115 APMO, D-Aul-3a/24.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,167, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,345
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 337
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

8. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 8 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,322 APMO, D-Aul-3a/25.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,167, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,345
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 337

″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "CC II Auschwitz":
"Construction work in BA III of Camp II was shut down and not resumed in view of the carrying out of more urgent work – irrigation and drainage of Construction Sections I and II – by order of the head of Office Groups C, SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler, in agreement with the Construction Inspectorate 'Silesia'."

RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 192.

9. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 9 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,495
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,274, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,428
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 361
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

APMO, D-Aul-3a/26.

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and a large area to the south. The photo is underexposed. Mission USEC/R-79. Can: B 6912, Exposure: 1018.

NARA, Record Group no. 373.

10. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 10 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,197
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,476, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,420
2. invalid inmates: 135
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 568
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

APMO, D-Aul-3a/27.

Letter from the SS-WVHA to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Erection of 111 hospital barracks in PoW camp, Camp II":
"Construction order no. 1432. On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the construction of 111 hospital barracks in PoW camp, Camp II, Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3 e and 3 f."
The site plan of POW camp no. 3764 drawn by prisoner no. 63003 on March 23, 1944 and "examined" by the chief of Office C II on July 13, is attached, wherein the 111 barracks in question are listed.

RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49; *ibid.*, 502-2-110. p. 13.

Letter from the SS garrison physician to the SS-WVHA, Office Group C, with the subject "Report on the effectiveness of the stationary shortwave delousing plant" (microwave delousing): The plant was put into operation on 30 June 1944 and was fully operational on 5 July:
"In 32 working days up to 6 Aug. 44, a total of 46,122 people were deloused with their clothing equipment and bedding. […]
The delousing plant works very promptly and reliably, as numerous trial tests have shown. […]
In order to make the lice-free condition achieved through short-wave delousing last for a longer period of time, injection with a Lauseto solution [=DDT] *is now being carried out on a trial basis."*

RGVA. 502-1-333, pp, 7-8.

11. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 11 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,195

APMO, D-Aul-3a/28.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,208, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,409
2. invalid inmates: 140
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 539
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 4 disinfestation barracks in BA III BW 6 c": an explanatory report and a cost estimate follow. RGVA, 502-2-148, pp. 46-46a, 48-49.

Letter from the Settlement Office of the Construction Group of the Waffen-SS and Police Russia Center to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Paid installments of [illegible] RM to the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt". RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 28.
"In the spring of 1942, 4 large cremation furnaces were ordered by the former Construction Inspectorate Russia Center from the Topf and Sons Company, Erfurt, for which the above installments were paid in the total amount of RM 42600.--. At the instigation of Office C VI, we request immediate information as to whether these payments were deducted from the final accounts of Topf and Sons."

12. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 12 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,189 APMO, D-Aul-3a/29.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,927, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,375
2. invalid inmates: 138
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 505
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

The head of the Central Construction Office sends a letter to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Application for the construction of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BAIII – BW 12b". RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 117.

Central Construction Office. "Construction application for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA.III". RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 38-43.

Central Construction Office. "Cost estimate for the expansion of Camp II of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 11 nurses' barracks in BA. III – BW 7 c". RGVA, 502-1-85, pp. 151a, 150a [sic].

13. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 13 August 1944. Total number of inmates: illegible APMO, D-Aul-3a/30.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,958, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,409
2. invalid inmates: 148
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 459
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

14. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 14 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,239 APMO, D-Aul-3a/31.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,179, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,451
2. invalid inmates: 148
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 459

″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

15. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 15 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,229. APMO, D-Aul-3a/32.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,670, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,442
2. invalid inmates: 148
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 463
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 59

16. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 16 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,030. APMO, D-Aul-3a/33.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,228, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,419
2. invalid inmates: 132
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 463
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

17. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 17 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 20,004. APMO, D-Aul-3a/34.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,232, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,447
2. invalid inmates: 132
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 463
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

18. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 18 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,925. APMO, D-Aul-3a/35.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,387, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,477
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 587
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

Central Construction Office. "KL II transfer and ordnance track and siding to the 5 potato storage halls, construction yard, and lumber and coal storage yard." BW 27 and 159: RGVA, 502-1-317, pp. 24-24a.
"For the structures BW 27 and BW 159 are required:
Iron 363,000 cu. yds.
Softwood lumber 714 cbm
Ballast 6,930 cbm."

With a Jewish transport from Trieste, Luigi Ferri, born on September 9, 1932, arrives in Auschwitz and is given the registration number B-7525. LPF, p. 266.

A circular from the headquarters in Monowitz criticizes the lax security precautions and poor morale in the subcamps. Frei, pp. 480f.

Garrison Order No. 22/44 announces the result of a collection for the Red Cross; commends two SS members for successfully preventing the escape by gunshot of Frei, pp. 481-485

four prisoners; mentions that the SS garrison administration has been renamed SS central administration; informs of a road closure due to construction work; then:
"5. Residence Permit.
The influx of families of SS members has reached such proportions that it is impossible to issue any more permits. Any applications and housing allocations or residence permits for longer periods are futile and will no longer be processed."
The order refers to the compulsory registration of newcomers from the cleared eastern areas and bombed-out western areas; sets times for the exchange of linen for the various departments; changes the mode of issuing special rations; reprimands the dumping of garbage next to the SS kitchen; decrees the registration of all SS members engaged in artistic activities; insists on wearing mosquito veils to combat malaria; reports the escape of three horses; deplores the mass theft of fruits and vegetables from the fields; mentions two lost and found items each and a stolen ladies' bicycle; and declares five camp passes invalid.

19. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 19 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,424. APMO, D-Aul-3a/36.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,830, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,445
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 587
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

The SS garrison physician Auschwitz: APMO, microfilm no. 1613/93.
"Evaluation of SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Josef Mengele born 16 March 1911 SS-No. 317 885.
SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Josef Mengele has been serving with the SS garrison physician Auschwitz since 30 May 1943. Dr. Mengele has an open, honest, firm character. He is absolutely reliable, upright and straight. In his appearance he shows no weakness of character, opinions or addictions. He acquired his knowledge during his work in Auschwitz CC practically and theoretically as a camp physician in the fight against serious epidemics. With prudence, perseverance and energy he fulfilled all the tasks assigned to him, often under the most difficult conditions, to the complete satisfaction of his superiors, and showed himself ready to face any situation. In addition, as an anthropologist, he has eagerly used the short time he had left off duty to further his own education, and has made a valuable contribution to anthropological science in his work by evaluating the scientific material available to him on the basis of his official position. His achievements are therefore to be described as outstanding. […] *He is catholic.* […] *In the face of the enemy, he performed brilliantly during the Eastern campaign from June 1941 to June 1943. He was awarded the K I, the EK II and the Eastern Medal. In addition, he was awarded the Wounded Badge black, the Medal for German Ethnic Care. In the most conscientious performance of his medical duties, he contracted typhus while fighting the epidemic in Auschwitz. On account of his special achievements, he was awarded the Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Kl. m/Schw. (Cross of War Merit, 2nd class with swords). In addition to his medical knowledge, Dr. M. possesses special knowledge as an anthropologist. He appears quite suitable for any other assignment and also for the next higher assignment. He has no criminal record. As an SS doctor, he is popular and respected everywhere."*

20. United States Army Air Forces. Air photograph of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and its surroundings. Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018. NARA, Record Group no. 373.

21. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 21 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,468. APMO, D-Aul-3a/39.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,937, including:

1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,443
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 730
   ″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

Secret State Police Kattowitz, to the headquarters of the Auschwitz CC. "Subject: Foreign national labor-education prisoner". Stanislaw Pasiok, Pole, "is to be sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for a period of 56 days." RGVA, 502-1-437, pp. 162-162a.

Secret State Police Kattowitz, to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC – Department II. Valentin Piechowski, Pole, "will be sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for a period of 56 days." RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 152.

Letter from the Secret State Police Kattowitz to headquarters Auschwitz CC, Department II, with the subject "Foreign national labor-education prisoner." Jan Rdest was arrested by the Kattowitz State Police Headquarters on August 5, 1944, for labor disloyalty: RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 59-59a.
"Ethnicity: Polish.
will [sic] *be sent to the Birkenau labor-education camp for a period of 56 days.*
Note: I request that Rdest be sent from there to the Auschwitz Labor Office for the purpose of being placed in work in the Old Reich.
Date of release: 28 Sept. 1944."

Inmate Infirmary, outpatient clinic BII/a. To the prisoners' typing pool BII/a: APMO. microfilm no. 1523/16.
"By order of the camp physician:
1. The inmates from Block 12 are to be transferred to Block 5. Start of quarantine on August 22, 1944. 21 days.
2. Block 11: the adults are to be transferred to B II/d, the children to B II/e. Also the children in the inmate infirmary from this block.
3. A special quarantine of 6 days is imposed on Block 6 because of diphtheria. The block may not be occupied, and no one may be released from the block. Personnel are not allowed to leave the block.
4. Those recently admitted to the camp by the Pol. Dept. are to be treated as quarantine-free and may also be transferred to B II/d."

22. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 22 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,587. APMO, D-AuI-3a/38.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,461, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,450
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 730
   ″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

23. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 23 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,523. APMO, D-AuI-3a/39.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,259, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,427
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 528
   ″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

On this day, the Royal Air Force took a series of air photos of the Auschwitz-Birkenau area. The most important are: National Collection of Aerial Pho-

– 60PR686 60SQDN23. exposure: 3083. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Construction Sections I-III, Crematoria II and III, parts of the effects camp.
– 60PR686 60SQDN23. exposure: 3084. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau.
– 60PR686 60SQDN23. exposure: 3085. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, center-west and surrounding area in the west.

Another photo (60PR686 60SQDN23. Exposure: 3185) shows the southern part (Construction Section I) of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, the railroad station and the surrounding area to the south.

tography. Historic Environment Scotland.

24. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 24 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,621.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,287, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,397
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 534
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

APMO, D-Aul-3a/40.

"Allocation documents for 6 pieces of mortuary chambers" according to plans No. 4182 and 4186 prepared by the head of the Central Construction Office. Calculation of the required construction materials.

RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 236-241.

25. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 25 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 19,627.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,466, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,333
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 534
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

APMO, D-Aul-3a/41.

United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and a large adjacent area, mainly to the north and west.
Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5366, Exposure: 5016.
Exposures 5017 and 5026 show Auschwitz CC I, Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, and surrounding areas; exposure 3185 (Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5367) shows Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau (Construction Section I and part of BA II).

NARA, Record Group no. 373.

"Headquarters of the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp." Release certificate for Sawela Sergej, in the camp from 27 June to 25 August 1944. "The release took place on 25 Aug. 1944."

RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 54.

26. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 26 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,648.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,514, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,369
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 546
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

APMO, D-Aul-3a/42.

The air-raid warden to the garrison eldest as local air-raid warden. Letter with the subject "Conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes":
"Enclosed I submit a plan for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this conversion.
1. Work operations:

RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 37.

Demolition of the old chamber furnaces and cleaning of the resulting bricks for reuse.
Filling of the heating shafts and heating ducts with the debris and old material resulting from the demolition of the chamber furnaces,
Breaking through of window and door openings
Insertion of wall openings and hoses required for heating furnaces, as well as for aeration and deaeration,
water installation and sewerage works,
Relocation of existing light lines according to the room layout,
Repair of the floors and partial laying of a wooden floor,
Repair of the roof and painting of the same with Gudron.
2. Material requirements
[…]
16 pcs. window screens, gas and shrapnel resistant,
7 pcs. doors gas and shrapnel resistant."

"Headquarters of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II". Release certificate for Kleine Frieda, in the camp from 24 October 1941 to 26 August 1944. "The release took place on 26 Aug. 1944." — RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 58.

27. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 27 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,680 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/43.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,617, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,344
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 674
  ″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

28. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 28 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,671 — APMO, D-Aul-3a/44.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,335, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,400
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 571
  ″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

The head of the Central Construction Office sends to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" the allocation documents for the 6 morgues BW 3b and 3d of August 24. — RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 235.

29. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 29 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,662. — APMO, D-Aul-3a/45.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,321, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,387
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 570
  ″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

Secret State Police Katowice, Auschwitz Field Office. Giovan[n]i Anelli, born in Melegnano on July 11, 1912, "is sent to the Birkenau labor education camp for a period of 56 days." — RGVA, 502-1-438. pp. 50-50a.

30. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 30 August 1944. Total number of inmates: 17,655 — AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 151-153.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,284, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,407
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 570
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

Garrison Order No. 23/44: Frei, pp. 485-487
"1. Commendation.
In the recapture of three escaped prisoners.
Police officer of the reserves Wochnik and
police officer of the reserves Werner,
both members of the 2nd Comp./II.Pol.Guard-Btl.VIII, behaved extremely prudently and skillfully. I express my special appreciation to them for the successful arrest."
The order announces that the House of the Waffen-SS is no longer to be used as a public restaurant, but only as a comradeship home; establishes certain marching routes for prisoner units to the Raisko nursery; prohibits prisoners from riding in trucks on the way from one camp to another; schedules one training evening each for SS officers and NCOs; Requires a report of all SS members with film projection slips; reminds them to fill out and send in receipt slips for brochures distributed; mentions one stolen service bicycle, one lost and found; and declares two camp passes invalid.

31. A special garrison order mentions the distribution of copies of the pamphlet "The World's Largest Mosquitoes" at Himmler's request to all unit commanders and heads of service, and then gives detailed instructions on the control of flies and mosquitoes. Frei, pp. 487-489

[?] Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from August 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 7-8.

September 1944

1. Central Construction Office. "List of service bicycles issued to SS members and civilian employees of the Central Construction Office arranged by CCO no." List of 70 persons with indication of CCO no., last name, first name, rank, make, frame no. RGVA, 502-1-201, pp. 565-566.

2. Central Construction Office, "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 Aug. 1944 acc. to dcree of the SS Main Office of 12 Aug. 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 84.
Total prisoner labor hours:
Men: 2,494,590.5; Women: 448,729.5; Total: 2,943,320.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review: (stated in Reichsmarks) from Aug. 1 to Aug. 31, 1944. RM 19084,-."

4. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Delivery of cast-iron pipes and fittings from Prague for special measures CC II": RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 146.
"The material needed to improve the hygienic conditions of PoW camp within the framework of the special measures ordered by the head of Office Group C in the meeting on 12 May 43 was to be procured by Office C V, according to the file memo by SS-Ostuf. Grosch of 14 May 43 by obtaining a special exemption from the Reichsminister for Economy or the Reich Office for Iron and Steel. It is not known here how far these negotiations may have gone. It is therefore requested for corresponding instruction or for further processing there."

Central Construction Office, "List of Structures under Construction with Degree RGVA, 502-1-85,

of Completion": pp. 195-196.
"(a) Construction Projects included in the 1944 R list."
There are 47 construction projects listed, including:
"14. Shrapnel-protection trenches for the guard force 60% […].
16. fire-fighting ponds in the CC area 90% […].
32. disinfestation plant for the guard troops 90% […].
39. anti-shrapnel trenches in the PoW camp 80% […]
43. makeshift finishing of 60 dwellings in the CC area of interest for bomb-damaged SS members 70% […].
44. laundry and reception building and prisoners' bath (without machinery) 85% […].
b) Construction Projects not included in the R-list. […]
4. extension of the prov. bakery 80% […]
8. 10 fire ponds of 400 cbm capacity each 50% […].
11. finishing of barracks in CC II (washing and toilet rooms) 80% […].
12. covering of all agriculture barracks with a 2nd layer of roofing felt 70%.
13. 3 barracks for immediate action (Jew Action) 90%.
17. camouflage of the Crema. and security measures by erecting a 2nd fence 90%.
18. construction of 6 mortuaries in CC II, BA I and II 15% […].
25. security line for camp I – 15 pieces of 1-man shrapnel shelters 95% […].
28. construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former Crema for the garrison physician 5%."

5. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Office CC II Birkenau with the subject "Camouflage of the Crema. in the PoW camp": RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 13.
"The Construction Office there has submitted to here the allocation documents concerning the camouflage of the Crema. in the PoW camp, but only with erection of wooden posts with shrubbery. Originally, in place of the wooden posts now standing, ferroconcrete pillars with barbed wire were in place and the leader of the protective-custody camp there had these pillars removed and turned over to the disassembly plants. The Construction Office is asked to determine how many concrete columns have been delivered there and to report this to here. The allocation documents are enclosed."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the District Economic Office Bielitz. On June 19, 1944, a vehicle with very poor tires was assigned to the Auschwitz Camp: RGVA, 502-1-190, p. 40.
"The truck in question is a generator-gas vehicle. In the present difficult liquid-fuel situation, it is not justifiable that generator-gas vehicles should be out of service for lack of tires at the expense of gasoline and diesel vehicles."

Construction Issue Book. "Building (BW) 54 = 3 barracks for special measures." A September 5, 1944 entry shows 362.42 RM in favor of Lenz & Co, A.G., Kattowitz, for "hourly wage work." RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a.

Letter from the camp leader of the Golleschau subcamp to the first leader of the protective -custody camp Auschwitz CC III with the subject "Maltreatment of prisoners by civilians": ISD. OCC 2/7/a folder 56 C II C/1.
"On 4 Sept. 44 at 6 p.m., while entering the camp, it was reported to me by the Jewish protective-custody prisoner no.: 176456, Wolnerman Mayer, that he had been beaten by the foreman working at the primary crusher, Pinkas, afternoon at 3 p.m., and that his glasses had been smashed in the process.
I had the block leader call the foreman and questioned him as to whether and why he had beaten the above-mentioned prisoner. Initially he denied it, and only after being questioned several times did he admit that he had maltreated the prisoner, which he justified by the fact that he had found him asleep.
Master Pinkas had already been warned once by the management and by me, and he had often been instructed that, if a prisoner behaved improperly during work, he

should report it to me. Moreover, the information given by the foreman is not correct, since this incident was immediately investigated by the block leader, SS Uscha. Klehr on my orders.
I ask Obersturmführer to arrange for further action.
The management has been informed of the report."

6. Headquarters Order No. 9/44, Monowitz, reports two SS victims of an air raid; commends four SS members for preventing prisoner escapes and one SS member for brave and prudent behavior during an air raid; refers to a chief order by Pohl that carbon copies are no longer to be made; explains responsibilities of camp and troop leadership; again forbids SS members to serve as orderlies; decrees that mail couriers be used only for important matters; forbids unbuckling of belts in public transportation and bars; reprimands lack of locker and room order; recalls duty to salute Wehrmacht and party members; insists on observance of medically prescribed reduced fitness for duty; admonishes medics for pest control in troop quarters; orders preparation of vaccination lists for all SS members; issues a furlough ban for Slovakia and Romania; reminds to fill out and mail receipt slips for distributed pamphlets; points out two circulars and one item in an ordinance sheet; announces the dissolution of one subcamp; insists that prisoners may be withdrawn from current occupations only with the permission of the commandant; deplores black-marketing between civilian employees and prisoners, and calls for strict supervision of civilians; and declares that the prescribed quarantine period must be observed when transferring to another camp. Frei, pp. 489-493

7. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 7 September 1944. Total number of inmates: 18,708 APMO, D-Aul-3a/46.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,139, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 2,266
2. invalid inmates: 133
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 566
″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 82

10. Central Construction Office. "Listing on renumbering of house numbers according to the new street designations (planning area for Neustadt-West". RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25.
Fabrikstrasse: 27 houses renumbered; Molkereistrasse: 28; Ackerstrasse: 18; Bahnhofstrasse: 22.

11. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI", fragment. Daily report for the week of September 11-17, 1944. The header column is divided into the following headings (dates for 9/11): VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	16,036
Inpatients:	1,535
Block recovery:	245
Deaths (of which in camp):	3
Total Sick:	1,783
Sick as a % to occupancy:	11.1
Admissions from camp:	24
Transfer from other camps:	5
Departures healthy:	80
Outpatients treated:	868
Doctors Nurses	49-176
Infectious patients	49

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)

Special incidents.

12. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	16,049
Inpatients:	1,544
Block recovery:	259
Deaths (of which in camp):	1
Total Sick:	1,804
Sick as a % to occupancy:	11.2
Admissions from camp:	30
Transfer from other camps:	/
Departures healthy:	20
Outpatients treated:	1,206
Doctors Nurses	49-176
Infectious patients	47

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

13. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	16,051
Inpatients:	1,623
Block recovery:	253
Deaths (of which in camp):	44
Total Sick:	1,920
Sick as a % to occupancy:	12.0
Admissions from camp:	82
Transfer from other camps:	1
Departures healthy:	3
Outpatients treated:	576
Doctors Nurses	49-176
Infectious patients	52

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents: "During the air raid: 43 dead, 12 missing, 65 seriously wounded and 150 lightly wounded. 15 female prisoners wounded."

United States Army Air Forces. Two important air photos: NARA, Record Group no. 373.

– Mission 464 BG: 4 M 97. Can: B 8413, Exposure 6 V1: showing Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and surrounding areas;
– Mission 464 BG: 4 M 97. Can: B 8413, Exposure 6 V2: showing Auschwitz CC I, the railroad station, Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau, with a partial view of Construction Section III and the southwest corner of the camp.

14. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	16,043
Inpatients:	1,635
Block recovery:	315
Deaths (of which in camp):	2
Total Sick:	1,952
Sick as a % to occupancy:	12.1
Admissions from camp:	14
Transfer from other camps:	1
Departures healthy:	1
Outpatients treated:	1,098

Doctors Nurses	49-176
Infectious patients	53

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

15. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	16,035
Inpatients:	1,616
Block recovery:	361
Deaths (of which in camp):	6
Total Sick:	1,983
Sick as a % to occupancy:	12.3
Admissions from camp:	33
Transfer from other camps:	5
Departures healthy:	55
Outpatients treated:	984
Doctors Nurses	49-176
Infectious patients	54

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents: 4 missed persons were excavated.

16. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	16,077
Inpatients:	1,627
Block recovery:	369
Deaths (of which in camp):	5
Total Sick:	2,001
Sick as a % to occupancy:	12.4
Admissions from camp:	26
Transfer from other camps:	1
Departures healthy:	14
Outpatients treated:	721
Doctors Nurses	49-176
Infectious patients	55

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents.

17. "Report Book Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC, Camp AI". VMM, HC.

Occupancy of the camp:	16,075
Inpatients:	1,647
Block recovery:	312
Deaths (of which in camp):	3
Total Sick:	1,962
Sick as a % to occupancy:	12.1
Admissions from camp:	23
Transfer from other camps:	/
Departures healthy:	26
Outpatients treated:	445
Doctors Nurses	44-175
Infectious patients	54

(Erysipelas, T.B.C., syphilis, trachoma, gonorrhea, typhoid fever, meningitis)
Special incidents: No lice.

18. Letter from the head of the SS Central Administration Auschwitz to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Bomb damage on 13 Sept. 44": RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 3.
"The bombing from south-west to south-east on 13 Sept. 44 caused the following damage:"
A detailed description of the targets affected follows.

19. Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [September]" for the construction project Auschwitz CC as of 15 September 1944 (the second page is missing). RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 204-205.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 9: sewerage	1/6/1940	80%
2. BW 13: finishing air-raid shelter	20/7/1944	45%
3. BW 21: road construction	20/4/44	45%
4. BW 23A: garage extension	5/6/1944	100%
5. BW 25: finishing store House No. 7	14/7/1944	50%
6. BW 27: residences for married NCOs	1/7/1940	95%
7. BW 29: water-supply plant	1/6/1940	90%
8. BW 29a: water tower	14/7/1944	30%
9. BW 36B: officers' lodgings and residences for married officers	10/7/1941	100%
10. BW 41: fencing in protective-custody camp	1/6/1940	35%
11. BW 49: electr. outdoor facilities	1/6/1940	72%
12. BW 51: horse stables of the Central Construction Office	23/2/1944	100%.
13. BW 54: gardening facilities	1/4/1941	90%
14. BW 61b: workshops of the CCO component I	8/4/1944	80%
15. BW 61b: workshops of the CCO component II	1/4/1944	15%
16. BW 61c: construction-material storage shed	1/12/1943	60%
17. BW 62: real estate of Constr. Insp. Silesia Kattowitz	5/6/1944	/
18. BW 84: fire ponds	3/4/1944	100%
19. BW 98: air-raid protection trench and shrapnel bunker	7/3/1944	100%
20. BW 160: laundry and reception building with delousing and inmate bath	12/10/1941	80%
21. BW 160A: shortwave delousing facility	29/4/1943	100%
22. BW 161: prov. district heating plant	27/8/1942	60%
23. BW 164: maternity home	10/3/1944	80%
24. BW 173: headquarters' and headquarters' lodging buildings	18/7/1942	5%
25. BW 201: main collector ditch with sewage treatment plant and digester-gas extraction	15/11/1941	/

Central Construction Office. "Construction deadline plan 1944. Reporting month [September]" for the construction project PoW camp bis 15 September 1944. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 206.

Structures	Start	
1. BW 2: drainage of the terrain	16/3/1942	75%
2. BW 13: watchtowers, wood	10/3/1942	100%
3. BW 17: road construction inside of camp	5/4/1942	75%
4. BW 18: sewerage and sewage treatment plant	21/10/1941	75%
5. BW 19: water-supply plants	5/1/1942	75%
6. BW 24: fences (electr. wire)	8/11/1941	90%
7. BW 25: wire fence within camps	1/12/1941	85%
8. BW 35: water treatment	15/6/1943	100%
9. BW 36: troop infirmary	15/5/1943	100%
10. BW 10: headquarters building	15/10/1942	60%

11. BW 159: air-force disassembly plant Roruck	1/3/1944	85%
12. BW 26G: backup power plant	15/8/1944	10%
13. BW 51: food warehouses	15/8/1944	5%
14. 3 special barracks	1/7/1944	100%
15. BW 3a etc.: sanitary facilities in barracks	1/2/1944	50%
16. BW 98: air-raid protection trenches	1/6/1944	100%
17. BW 27: railway sidings	/	90%
18. BW 36: finishing 6 mortuaries	15/5/1944	5%
19. BW 30d: camouflage enclosure around Crematoria I-IV	15/7/1944	100%
20. BW 20: high-voltage plant	1/9/1944	2%

Labor deployment: civilian workers: 8 [sic]; inmates: 4,598.

20. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of air-raid protection bunkers": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 9.
"With reference to the previous discussions [of 16 and 18 September 1944], *the ordered 4 air-raid protection bunkers were planned according to the attached sketch and started on schedule on Monday, 18 Sept. 44."*

21. Central Construction Office. "Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS infirmary with an operation room". Plan no. 4287 drawn by prisoner no. 57347. Floor plan and cross section. From left to right: airlock, operation room, dry toilet, 3 unnamed rooms, airlock. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.

Garrison Order No. 24/44 announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; cites a Himmler order deploring accidents due to speeding; refers to a chief order by Pohl that carbon copies are no longer to be made; gives a date for taking passport photographs; restricts the possibilities of private dog ownership; orders radios to be secured to prevent prisoners from listening to enemy stations; then: Frei, pp. 493-495
"7. Passes for prisoners.
It has been repeatedly noted that the authorities issue passes to prisoners, granting them the right to move unaccompanied within the camp area. These passes have no validity whatsoever and must be confiscated immediately. Permission can only be granted by the respective camp commandant."
The order then prohibits the purchase of locally farmed foodstuffs; mentions two lost and found items each, as well as one stolen and one swapped service bicycle; and declares one camp ID card invalid.

23. DAW. Invoice no. 68/9 to the Central Construction Office "for disinfestation plant for women, Construction Section I, BW 5B CC II. 1 hot-air furnace set up for 2 chambers": RM 551.10, including supplementary work. RGVA, 502-1-3228, p. 142.

Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Application for construction of fences for security measures (camouflage) of the Cremas in CC Camp II Auschwitz": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 104.
"Construction order no. 91.
On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the erection of fences for the security measures, (camouflage) of the Cresman [sic] *in CC camp II Auschwitz."*

27. Central Construction Office. "As-built plan of the temporary slaughterhouse B.W. 33 B". GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
It is a 36.02 meters long square building that extends on three levels: basement, ground floor and attic. A refrigeration system is installed in the basement, which serves two cold rooms. The ground floor contains, among other things, a bone degreasing device.

28. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, Breslau and Kattowitz, with the subject "Beginning and end of blackout": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 8.

"According to notification from the Reich Propaganda Office, the clocks will be set back to 2:00 a.m. on 2 Oct. 1944, 3:00 a.m. At this time, normal time will be restored. Therefore, for the period from 2 Oct. – 31 Dec. 1944, the beginning and end of the blackout for the area of LGK [*Luftgaukommando*] *VIII (District Lower Silesia, District Upper Silesia, Wartheland and General Government) will be set as follows:*

Week from:		*to:*	*Blackout: Start:*		*End:*
2/10	–	*8/10*	*18.20*	–	*5.30*
9/10	–	*15/10*	*18.05*	–	*5.40*
16/10	–	*22/10*	*17.50*	–	*5.50*
23/10	–	*29/10*	*17.40*	–	*6.00*
30/10	–	*5/11*	*17.25*	–	*6.10*
6/11	–	*12/11*	*17.15*	–	*6.25*
13/11	–	*19/11*	*17.05*	–	*6.40*
20/11	–	*26/11*	*16.55*	–	*6.50*
27/11	–	*3/12*	*16.50*	–	*7.00*
4/12	–	*10/12*	*16.45*	–	*7.10*
11/12	–	*17/12*	*16.40*	–	*7.20*
18/12	–	*24/12*	*16.45*	–	*7.25*
25/12	–	*31/12*	*16.50*	–	*7.25* "

30. Headquarters Auschwitz CC. Garrison Order No. 25/44: AGK, NTN, 94, p. 34. Odpis (transcript); Frei, pp. 496f.

"1. Women's Camp Auschwitz CC 1
Effective October 1, 1944, the new women's camp in the extension building of the protective-custody camp is taken over by CC Auschwitz I. In addition, all estates and units in the area of CC Auschwitz I, which were previously under the control of Headquarters II. The supervisors taken over are transferred to Auschwitz CC I as of the same date. The leadership of the women's camp is entrusted to Mrs. Volkenrath."

The order then informs about a new site veterinarian; gives instructions on air-raid protection; reports the relocation of the office of the agricultural enterprises as well as of the office of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia"; lists the phone numbers of the SS hospital; mentions four lost property items; and declares one camp ID card and two armbands invalid.

Printed form: GARF, 7021-103-1, p. 49; *ibid.*, 7021-103-1, p. 49.

"Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Headquarters
Instruction
Today I was instructed in detail by the company leader SS-Obersturmführer Kollner about the following points, which I hereby confirm with my own signature:
1. Prisoner abuse
2. Interactions with prisoners
3. Conduct as a prisoner escort post
4. Conduct as a prisoner guard
5. Behavior as a control post at camp entrances
6. Conduct in the event of arrest of persons with insufficient identification
7. Conduct during escape of prisoners.
Auschwitz, 30 Sept. 1944.

SS-Obersturmführer Kollner *Heinrich Kist*
Sturm. and company leader *SS-Rottf."*

Printed form:
"Obligation certificate
1) I am aware and have been informed today that I will be punished by death if I tamper with Jewish property of any kind.
2) I must maintain absolute secrecy about all measures taken during the evacuation of

the Jews, also towards my comrades.
3) I undertake to devote my entire person and manpower to the speedy and smooth implementation of these measures.
Auschwitz, 30 Sept. 1944.

Heinrich Kist
SS-Rottf."

[?] Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from September 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, pp. 9-10

[?] *"Visit of an ICRC delegate to the camp commandant of Auschwitz (September 1944). ... Along the roads, or more precisely the Polish roads, leading from Teschen to Auschwitz, we encountered groups of men and women who were being looked after by SS men, wearing the striped clothing of the concentration camps and forming small commandos (work detachments). These commandos worked partly in agriculture and partly in mines.* DCICR, pp. 91-92.

These people all have pale, ashen complexions despite working outdoors. All march in step and in rows of four; the guards, rifle under arm, are SS men of the Totenkopf Division….
Finally, we arrive at Auschwitz and, having summoned up the necessary patience, are led into the interior of the concentration camp. From the camp itself, we see only six to eight very large red brick barracks. These buildings appear to be new; all the windows are barred; the camp is surrounded by a wall of concrete slabs, a very high wall with barbed wire.
Conversation with the commandant: As in Oranienburg and Ravensbrück, the officers here are both friendly and reserved. Every word is well calculated, and one senses the fear of leaking even the smallest piece of information.
1) The distribution of the shipments made by the committee seems to be permitted and even regulated by a general order that applies to all concentration camps.
2) The commandant tells us that packages personally addressed to a prisoner are always handed over in full.
3) There are shop stewards for each nationality (French, Belgian, no other nationality was named, but certainly several others).
4) There is a 'Jewish Eldest' who is responsible for all Jewish internees.
5) The shop stewards and the 'Jewish Eldest' may receive collective shipments; these shipments are freely distributed by them. Personal parcels arriving under a name unknown in the camp will be given to the shop steward of the nationality concerned.
6) The distribution of the shipments made by the Committee appears to us to be safe. We have no proof, but our impression is that the commandant is telling the truth when he claims that these distributions are regular and that any theft is severely punished….
We hope to be able to send you soon last names, first names and numbers of Auschwitz prisoners as well as their nationality. In fact, there is a detachment of British POWs working in a mine in Auschwitz who are in contact with these people. We asked the chief confidant in Teschen to do his utmost to obtain all relevant information from the confidant of the commando in Auschwitz.
Spontaneously, the British chief confidant in Teschen asked us if we knew about the 'shower room'. There was a rumor that there was a very modern shower room in the camp where the prisoners were gassed in series. The British shop steward, through his command at Auschwitz, tried to get confirmation of this fact. It was impossible to prove anything. The prisoners themselves did not talk about it.
Once again, when we leave Auschwitz, we have the impression that the secret is well guarded. However, we take with us the certainty that parcels must be mailed, as many as possible and as quickly as possible. Once again, we believe that what is sent will be passed on completely to the prisoners."

October 1944

1. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 1 October 1944. Occupancy: 25,749. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 339a-339b.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,733, including:
1. inpatients: 1,538
2. inpatients BIIb: 331
3. recovering inmates: 615
4. juveniles under 14 years: 128
5. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
6. invalids over 60 years: 42
7. outpatients: 39
8. quarantine (malaria): 545
11. quarantine (release): 87.

2. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 2 October 1944. Occupancy: 26,230. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 340a-340c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 7,150, including:
1. inpatients: 1,538
2. inpatients BIIb: 331
3. recovering inmates: 635
4. outpatients: 173
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 42
10. quarantine (malaria): 555
13. quarantine (release): 87.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Construction of air-raid protection bunkers – system Salzgitter – for the CC area": RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 6.
"The chief of the Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl, during his presence here on 23 Sept. 44, ordered the construction of air-raid protection bunkers – system Salzgitter. After consultation with SS-Sturmbannführer Baer, SS garrison eldest, 2 bunkers of 50 m length each are considered necessary, which can accommodate a total of approx. 1000 persons. About 1200 tons of cement are required for 1 bunker."

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Auschwitz CC II – BW 6 c": RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 180-180a.
"For Auschwitz CC II BW 6 c, 3 electrically operated circulating-air disinfestation devices were previously planned, which have arrived here and are stored in the construction yard. According to the garrison physician Dr. Wirths, these three devices are now no longer needed, since the arrival of the mobile short-wave delousing device makes their installation unnecessary."
The head of the Central Construction Office asks whether this equipment can be used elsewhere or should remain in storage at Auschwitz.

3. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 3 October 1944. Total number of inmates: 23,286. APMO, D-AuI-3a/49.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,208, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 1,792
2. invalids: 316
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 744

″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 39

Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 3 October 1944. Occupancy: 43,462 — APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 340a-340c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 24,622, including:
1. inpatients: 1,696
2. inpatients BIIb: 317
3. recovering inmates: 655
4. outpatients: 224
6. juveniles under 14 years: 125
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 39
10. quarantine (malaria): 566
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 17,202
14. quarantine (release): 85.

4. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 4 October 1944. Occupancy: 42,973 — APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 342a-342b.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 24,444, including:
1. inpatients: 1,539
2. inpatients BIIb: 320
3. recovering inmates: 688
4. outpatients: 234
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 38
10. quarantine (malaria): 572
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 16,614
14. quarantine (release): 85.

Letter from the head of the administration to the Auschwitz Central Administration with the subject "Request for lodging equipment for the protective-custody camp": — Blumental, pp. 95-96 (transcript).
"At the request of the first leader of the protective-custody camp of Auschwitz CC II, we ask for the allocation of the following lodging equipment for Camp B II:
230 flatbeds
6000 full blankets
8000 flatbed floor boards
Justification:
1. This camp is used as a reception and transit camp.
2. Some blocks are without flatbeds (see no. 4).
3. The full blankets should be distributed in such a way that there are about 500 pieces on a block and 2 pieces on the inmate.
4. This camp was used as a gypsy camp.
During this time, in spite of the greatest vigilance, a part of platform floor boards disappeared, while another part was broken by overloading and thus became unusable. The flatbeds were occupied not by 5 prisoners, as prescribed, but by up to 15 prisoners in special cases. With this great load, the third level of the platform broke and all the prisoners lying on it fell onto those lying on the second level. This floor then also broke through due to the jolt and the load, so that finally all 3 levels were broken through, and thus the floor boards and partly also the flatbeds [could] *no longer be used."*

Headquarters Order No. 10/44, Monowitz, distinguishes eight SS members and — Frei, pp. 497-499

commends five because they "made successful use of the firearm and thereby prevented prisoners from escaping"; reports a case of inattentive guards, as a result of which prisoners were able to escape, and makes it the subject of instruction; then:

"In another case I had to have a block leader relieved because he irresponsibly allowed prisoners to leave the camp without a guard to go to the kitchen, and also left them without supervision for a long time.

If the many instructions in the headquarters orders, as well as the numerous instructions given by the unit, post and camp leaders are not sufficient to put a definite stop to the escapes of the prisoners, then in the future I will punish every case of neglect of duty – whether from lack of interest or lack of responsibility – with the severest punishment."

The order gives instructions for outdoor practice shootings; and admonishes that radios issued for troop care be used for that purpose as well, rather than for private purposes.

5. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 5 October 1944. Occupancy: 42,961. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 343a-343c.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 24,444, including:
1. inpatients: 1.580
2. inpatients BIIb: 317
3. recovering inmates: 663
4. outpatients: 251
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 38
10. quarantine (malaria): 566
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 15,560
14. quarantine (release): 92.

"Conc. Camp Auschwitz II Auschwitz II, 4 October 1944 GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.
Service Schedule for Tuesday, 5 Oct. 1944." The following places or duty stations are listed with the names of the respective SS members:

Block leader on duty	collection unit
assistant block leader	off duty
disassembling plant	*Sonderkommando* Buch
Vistula trench	camp B II a
camp B II f	camp B II b
air-raid protection trench	camp B II c
Transport readiness	

The signatures of the report leader and the first leader of the protective-custody camp follow.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz CC headquarters with the subject "Deployment of Prisoner Bricklayers and Carpenters for Gross-Rosen": RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 92.

"The requested 260 prisoner masons and carpenters are released on the basis of the prisoner requisition of 2 -7 Oct. 44 as follows from the listed units:

Unit	*109A, protective-custody camp extension*	*50*
"	*197 B, finishing barracks BA II*	*30*
"	*112B, construction unit BA I*	*50*
"	*114B, construction unit CC II*	*90*
"	*371P, coke bunker nursery Raisko*	*40"*

Letter from the Central Construction Office to SS garrison eldest SS- RGVA, 502-1-401,

Sturmbannführer Baer Auschwitz CC with the subject "Installation of a gas-tight treatment room and shrapnel-protection room in the former crematorium for the SS garrison physician": p. 4.
"The SS garrison physician, represented by SS-Hstuf. Dr. Fischer, requests the conversion of the former crematorium to a dressing or operating room and the construction of additional shrapnel-proof shelters. The conversion is proposed in accordance the attached plan."

6. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 6 October 1944. Occupancy: 38,544. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 344a-344c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,606, including:
1. inpatients: 1,596
2. inpatients BIIb: 328
3. recovering inmates: 648
4. outpatients: 124
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 38
10. quarantine (malaria): 558
13. quarantine (transiting Jews): 15,560
14. quarantine (release): 92.
transiting Jews: 13,760
1. inpatients: 943
2. transport preparation: 1,777
3. juveniles: 961
4. available inmates: 10,079.

7. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 7 October 1944. Total number of inmates: 22,051 VMM, HC.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 3,617, including:
1. inpatients and recovering inmates: 1,475
2. invalids: 130
4. juveniles until 14 y., inmates: 754
  ″ twins for experiments: 49
Inmates for experiments: 39

Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 7 October 1944. Occupancy: 38,792. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 345a-345c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,696, including:
1. inpatients: 1,598
2. inpatients BIIb: 252
3. inpatients BIIc/-BIII: 35
4. recovering inmates: 659
5. outpatients: 165
7. juveniles under 14 years: 128
8. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 38
11. quarantine (malaria): 566
14. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 12,027
1. inpatients: 936
2. transport preparation: 1,742
3. juveniles: 911

4. available inmates: 9,167

8. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 8 October 1944. Occupancy: 36,406. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 346a-346c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,470, including:
1. inpatients: 1,672
2. inpatients BIIb: 256
3. inpatients BIIc/-BIII: 33
4. recovering inmates: 594
6. juveniles under 14 years: 132
7. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
8. invalids over 60 years: 43
9. quarantine (malaria): 583
13. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 11,648
1. inpatients: 937
2. transport preparation: 1,627
3. juveniles: 596
5. available inmates: 8,488.

9. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 9 October 1944. Occupancy: 36,050. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 347a-347c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,759, including:
1. inpatients: 1,672
2. inpatients BIIb: 256
3. inpatients BIIc: 33
4. recovering inmates: 594
5. outpatients: 105
7. juveniles under 14 years: 132
8. juveniles under 14 years BIIb: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 43
10. quarantine (malaria): 583
14. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 11,244
1. inpatients: 944
2. transport preparation: 2,275
3. juveniles: 596
5. available inmates: 7,429.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the CC headquarters with the subject "Release of prisoners (construction-offices workshops)." RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 91-91a.
"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz releases from the construction-offices workshops the following prisoner skilled and unskilled workers."
A list with the numbers of 75 prisoners follows, 55 of them Jews (54 from the A-Series, 1 from the B-Series (B-3651)).

10. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 10 October 1944. Occupancy: 36,240 APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 348a-348c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,759, including:
1. inpatients: 1,713
2. inpatients BIIb: 262
3. inpatients BIIc: 34
4. recovering inmates: 576

5. outpatients: 407
7. juveniles under 14 years B I/b: 40
8. juveniles under 14 years: 132
9. invalids over 60 years: 43
10. quarantine (malaria): 575
14. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 7,053
1. inpatients: 939
2. transport preparation: 2,704
3. juveniles: 596
4. admission: 191
5. available inmates: 7,005.

Central Construction Office. "Explanatory report on the construction of an air-raid shelter for the commandant's residence BW 98 J", as well as the associated cost estimate (total cost: RM 7,250). RGVA, 502-1-404, pp. 33-34a; *ibid.*, p. 35.
"Site-plan sketch, scale 1:2000, about new construction of an air-raid protection basement at the commandant's residence".

11. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 11 October 1944. Occupancy: 34,024. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 349a-349c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,604, including:
1. inpatients: 1,625
2. inpatients BIIb: 268
3. inpatients BIIc: 33
4. recovering inmates: 576
5. outpatients: 407
7. juveniles under 14 years B I/b: 40
8. juveniles under 14 years: 132
9. invalids over 60 years: 43
10. quarantine (malaria): 575
14. quarantine (release): 97.
transiting Jews: 7,053
1. inpatients: 939
2. transport preparation: 2,704
3. juveniles: 596
4. admission: 191
5. available inmates: 7,005.

12. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 12 October 1944. Occupancy: 32,399. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 350a-350c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 6,015, including:
1. inpatients: 1,675
2. inpatients BIIb: 273
3. inpatients BIIc: 35
4. recovering inmates: 595
5. outpatients: 340
7. juveniles under 14 years: 132
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 42
10. quarantine (malaria): 575
14. quarantine (release): 94.
transiting Jews: 7,788

1. inpatients: 993
2. transport preparation: 1,907
3. admission: 155
4. juveniles: 321
5. available inmates: 4,412.

Garrison Order No. 26/44 commemorates three SS members who died during a prisoner uprising: Frei, pp. 499-501

"1. In the line of duty fell before the enemy true to their oath to the Führer on Saturday, 7 Oct. 44:
SS Uscha. Rudolf Eder, born 31 Aug. 04 5./33-T-Stuba. AU CC 1
" Willi Freese, " 30 Sept. 21 2./SS-T-Stuba. AU CC II
" Josef Purke, " 28 Feb. 03 1./SS-T-Stuba. AU CC II
We will always keep a faithful memory of the fallen comrades."

The order recalls the duty of secrecy, and announces the issuance of warning notices to be posted everywhere during a "warning week":

"During the warning week, continuous instruction on the dangers of careless chatter is to be given by unit leaders and heads of service. It is to be pointed out that the duty of silence applies primarily to the SS members themselves. Every chatterer is to be confronted with the warning word 'Pst' during this week. If from the beginning of this 'Pst' action ten percent of all SS members and followers warn the other ninety percent with the word 'Pst' and the meaning of this word is understood, namely.
'Attention, enemy is listening! Do not chatter! Silence!'
then the action has fulfilled its task. Care is to be taken that on 16 Oct. 44 the first instruction is given, and that the members of the units and services are made aware of the meaning of the warning slips."

The order then finds fault with sloppiness in motor-vehicle requests; reprimands the public airing of disputes with foreign civilians; announces an officer and a NCO training course each; informs that the library has received books for sale; points out that premium coupons are not to be labeled or stamped; and mentions one lost and six found items.

13. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 13 October 1944. Occupancy: 32,098. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 351a-351c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,699, including:
1. inpatients: 1,693
2. inpatients BIIb: 282
3. inpatients BIIc: 36
4. recovering inmates: 563
5. outpatients: 99
7. juveniles under 14 years: 130
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 41
10. quarantine (malaria): 556
14. quarantine (release): 84.
transiting Jews: 7,301
1. inpatients: 832
2. transport preparation: 1,524
3. admission: 181
4. juveniles: 321
5. available inmates: 4,443.

Response of Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to letter from Central Construction Office dated 2 October 1944: RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 179.

"The three electrically operated circulating-air disinfestation units are to be taken immediately to the construction-materials depot in Gross-Rosen for shipment."

14. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 14 October 1944. Occupancy: 31,123. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 352a-352c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,673, including:
1. inpatients: 1,685
2. inpatients BIIb: 280
3. inpatients BIIc: 35
4. recovering inmates: 536
5. outpatients: 225
7. juveniles under 14 years: 130
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 40
9. invalids over 60 years: 41
10. quarantine (malaria): 510
14. quarantine (release): 46.
transiting Jews: 7,144
1. inpatients: 761
2. transport preparation: 1,643
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 321
5. available inmates: 4,492.

Bielitz Labor Office, Auschwitz Branch Office in Auschwitz. Certificate: RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 7.
"I hereby certify that on today's date the following workers were presented by the Auschwitz Labor-Education Camp for new placements:"
Julian Debski, Francek Jelen, Ladislaw Zaremba, Susanne Chlebak, Helena Komandarczyk, Fernande Rollin, Paraska Raschko, Maria Dabrowska, Maria Sciuba, Antonia Mruska, Annast. Sejda, Bogumila Ligorowska, Ginetta Navarro.

15. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 15 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,274. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 353a-353c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,058, including:
1. inpatients: 1,557
2. inpatients BIIb: 149
3. inpatients BIIc: 4
4. recovering inmates: 512
5. juveniles under 14 years: 133
6. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
7. invalids over 60 years: 41
8. quarantine (malaria): 494
14. quarantine (release): 89.
transiting Jews: 6,684
1. inpatients: 200
2. transport preparation: 1,643
3. juveniles: 321
4. available inmates: 4,520.

16. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 16 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,516. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 354a-354c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,121, including:
1. inpatients: 1,557
2. inpatients BIIb: 149
3. inpatients BIIc: 4

4. recovering inmates: 532
5. outpatients: 141
7. juveniles under 14 years: 128
8. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 71
9. invalids over 60 years: 39
10. quarantine (malaria): 490
14. quarantine (release): 104.
transiting Jews: 6,926
1. inpatients: 201
2. transport preparation: 1,613
3. admission: 242
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,706.

17. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 17 October 1944. Occupancy: 29,325. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 355a-355c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,197, including:
1. inpatients: 1,590
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 119
3. recovering inmates: 528
4. outpatients: 264
6. juveniles under 14 years: 128
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 39
9. quarantine (malaria): 469
14. quarantine (release): 106.
transiting Jews: 6,578
1. inpatients: 205
2. transport preparation: 1,613
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,596.

Community camp, letter to Central Construction Office with subject "Roll call of civilian workers". RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 87.

Roll	call	1/ 9/1944	in the community camp:	present 782 ZA
on				
″	″	8/9/1944	″	: 715 ″
″	″	15/9/1944	″	: 730 ″
″	″	22/9/1944	″	: 710 ″

18. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 18 October 1944. Occupancy: 29,793. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 356a-356c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,849, including:
1. inpatients: 1,497
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 112
3. recovering inmates: 512
4. outpatients: 59
6. juveniles under 14 years: 126
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 37
9. quarantine (malaria): 453

13. quarantine (release): 106.
transiting Jews: 6,577
1. inpatients: 223
2. transport preparation: 1.641
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,577.

19. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 19 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,155. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 357a-357c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,373, including:
1. inpatients: 1,524
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 132
3. recovering inmates: 509
4. outpatients: 449
6. juveniles under 14 years: 129
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 37
9. quarantine (malaria): 448
13. quarantine (release): 106.
transiting Jews: 6,604
1. inpatients: 223
2. transport preparation: 1,751
3. admission: 157
4. juveniles: 164
5. available inmates: 4,309.

"Headquarters of Auschwitz I Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Bignami Rinaldo, in the camp from 30 August to 19 October 1944" The release took place on 19 Oct. 1944." RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 147.

"Headquarters of Auschwitz I Labor-Education Camp. Release certificate for Anelli Giovanni, in the camp from 30 August to 19 October 1944" The release took place on 19 Oct. 1944." RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 28.

20. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 20 October 1944. Occupancy: 30,058. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 358a-358c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5.345, including:
1. inpatients: 1,534
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 118
3. recovering inmates: 486
4. outpatients: 225
6. juveniles under 14 years: 127
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. juveniles up to 16 years BII/b: 41
9. invalids over 60 years: 36
10. quarantine (malaria): 448
14. quarantine (release): 106
transiting Jews: 6,517
1. inpatients: 220
2. transport preparation: 2,101
3. admission: 113
4. juveniles: 164

5. available inmates: 3,919.

Two file memos note that 1,000 women to be transferred to the Hochweiler sub-camp were provided with clothing for the purpose of transport. The transport was also given 20 buckets and 40 cups to be returned. ISD, 82346497

21. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 21 October 1944. Occupancy: 28,884. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 359a-359c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 5,065, including:
1. inpatients: 1,589
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 118
3. recovering inmates: 463
4. outpatients: 266
6. juveniles under 14 years: 127
7. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 30
8. juveniles up to 16 years BII/b: 41
9. invalids over 60 years: 36
10. quarantine (malaria): 134
14. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,444
1. inpatients: 197
2. transport preparation: 1,901
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 110
5. available inmates: 3,236.

Giza Landau, born in Tarnów on May 5, 1932, arrives at Auschwitz with a Jewish transport; the next day she is registered under number A-26098. Poliakov/Wulf, pp. 285-287.

A special garrison order reserves to the commandant and the first leader of the protective-custody camp right to remove prisoners from external units. Frei, p. 502

A circular gives instructions on the use of the Panzerfaust; informs that damaged or depleted flare and signal ammunition must be stored separately and destroyed soon because of the danger of fire; again prohibits the use of live ammunition for drill purposes on the occasion of an accident; and reiterates that all issued weapons are listed in the soldier's book. Frei, pp. 502-504

22. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 22 October 1944. Occupancy: 28,031. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 360a-360c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment:4,598, including:
1. inpatients: 1,613
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 113
3. recovering inmates: 453
4. juveniles under 14 years: 126
5. juveniles under 14 years BII/b: 41
6. juveniles up to 16 years BII/b: 41
4. outpatients: 225
7. invalids over 60 years: 36
8. quarantine (malaria): 134
12. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,099
1. inpatients: 60
2. transport preparation: 4,097

3. admission: 169
4. juveniles: /
5. available inmates: 773.

23. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 23 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,720. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 361a-361c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,891, including:
1. inpatients: 1,681
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 107
3. recovering inmates: 341
4. outpatients: 291
6. juveniles under 16 years: 127
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 35
9. quarantine (malaria): 134
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 4,866
1. inpatients: 62
2. admission: 1.765
3. transport preparation: 2,580
3. available inmates: 458.

24. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 24 October 1944. Occupancy: 28,031. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 361a-361c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,534, including:
1. inpatients: 1,613
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 113
3. recovering inmates: 341
4. outpatients: 89
6. juveniles under 16 years: 127
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 36
9. quarantine (malaria): 134
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,090
1. inpatients: 62
2. transport preparation: 4,097
3. available inmates: 939.

Central Construction Office. "Construction application for repair work on buildings and outdoor facilities damaged by bombs in the area of interest of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp." Included is a detailed explanatory report and a cost estimate. RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 81-90.
"On 13 Sept. 1944, a major air raid took place on the area of Auschwitz and the concentration camp."
Many buildings were damaged or destroyed:
"I. Structures: Repair work is being carried out on the following buildings:
Building Nos. 134, 235, 136, 137, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157G, 157D u. 125.
House nos. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115. 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 33, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 136, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152,163, 170, 208, Leather factory, bakery, staff buildings, plant nursery, workshops, and Central-Construction-Office office buildings, troop utility camp, motor

pool, blacksmith shop, agriculture, pest control, and armory, further factory buildings of the Vistula Metal Union, cabbage silo and potato storage halls.
Particularly roof damages have to be repaired, masonry and plaster damages have to be mended, destroyed windows and doors have to be replaced, and larger areas have to be reglazed.
II. Outdoor facilities:
Repair of damaged irrigation, drainage, sewerage and electrical systems.
Repair of the siding at PoW camp."
Total cost: RM 284,000.

25. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 25 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,723. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 363a-363c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,624, including:
1. inpatients: 1,631
2. inpatients BIIb,c: 106
3. recovering inmates: 330
4. outpatients: 100
6. juveniles under 16 years: 136
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 35
9. quarantine (malaria): 132
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 4,863
1. inpatients: 62
2. admission: /
3. transport preparation: 2,600
3. available inmates: 2,199.

Central Construction Office. "List of material requirements for repair work on the bomb-damaged buildings and outdoor facilities in CC Auschwitz BW: 167." RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 5.
The following buildings are covered: 157D, 125, 126, 127, 134-138, 128-129, 116-126, 157 ABCE, buildings in the SS settlement, CC II, track no. 21.

26. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 26 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,730. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 364a-364c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,814, including:
1. inpatients: 1,738
2. inpatients BIIb: 80
3. recovering inmates: 336
4. outpatients: 220
6. juveniles under 16 years: 136
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 34
9. quarantine (malaria): 137
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,078
1. inpatients: 69
2. admission: 215
3. transport preparation: 3,220
4. juveniles: 2
3. available inmates: 1,572.

SS Economic and Administration Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps. NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III.

"Concerning: preservation of the inmates' labor force.
To the Camp Commandant CC Au.III.
At various labor camps, it has been noted recently that the prisoners housed there do not have the opportunity for adequate sleep as a result of incorrect time management. It is imperative that the commandants of the concentration camps see to it that the prisoners, from whom we must demand the highest performance at all workplaces, have an opportunity to rest after their work is done by getting sufficient and undisturbed sleep.
Each prisoner must be able to sleep at least 7½ to 8 hours if he is to be able to function 100% again the next day. Special care must be taken to ensure that prisoners assigned to the night shift can also sleep the required number of hours undisturbed during the day after returning from their shifts, and that they do not have to interrupt their sleep by roll calls.
In addition, it must be ensured, especially in the labor camps, that each prisoner has a bed to himself and that he has the opportunity to dry wet clothing in his quarters or in rooms specifically provided for this purpose.
All these points must be given special attention by you, so that the health of the prisoners and their use for armament measures will be maintained.
sgd. Glücks
SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS."

Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame 598.

27. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 27 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,813.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,710, including:
1. inpatients: 1,770
2. inpatients BIIb: 85
3. recovering inmates: 318
4. outpatients: 77
6. juveniles under 16 years: 136
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 71
8. invalids over 60 years: 34
9. quarantine (malaria): 110
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 5,013
1. inpatients: 78
2. admission: /
3. transport preparation: 3,370
4. juveniles: 2
3. available inmates: 1,563.

APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 365a-365c.

Letter from Friedrich Boos to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Auschwitz CC, district heating plant B.W. 161 – 3 forced-draft units, my com. no. 2416, your Corr.Reg. No. 56959/44/Jäh/Bar".
"Acknowledge receipt of your registered letter of 13 October 1944, which reached me on 26 October, and thank you for the order placed with me for the supply of 3 pieces of forced-draft and fly-ash-removal devices complete with motors, variable speed starter and dampers for 3 pieces of Holland boilers of 150 sq. m. heating surface each in the district heating plant there, at a total price of RM 21,909, 50."

RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 5.

28. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 28 October 1944. Occupancy: 27,316.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,678, including:
1. inpatients: 1,704
2. inpatients BIIb: 97
3. recovering inmates: 309

APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 366a-366c.

4. outpatients: 236
6. juveniles under 16 years: 135
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 34
9. quarantine (malaria): 110
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 4,516
1. inpatients: 144
2. admission: /
3. transport preparation: 3,469
4. juveniles: 2
3. available inmates: 901.

29. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 29 October 1944. Occupancy: 25,504. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 367a-367c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,182, including:
1. inpatients: 1,754
2. inpatients BIIb: 95
3. recovering inmates: 287
4. juveniles under 16 years: 135
5. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 30
6. invalids over 60 years: 34
7. quarantine (malaria): 110
11. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 2,555
1. inpatients: 144
2. transport preparation: 1,521
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 2
5. available inmates: 888.

30. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 30 October 1944. Occupancy: 24,868. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 368a-368c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,577, including:
1. inpatients: 1,754
2. inpatients BIIb: 122
3. recovering inmates: 294
4. outpatients: 183
6. juveniles under 16 years: 135
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 32
9. quarantine (malaria): 115
13. quarantine (release): 105.
transiting Jews: 2,555
1. inpatients: 144
2. transport preparation: 1,521
3. admission: /
4. juveniles: 2
5. available inmates: 888.

31. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 31 October 1944. Occupancy: 23,718. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 369a-369c.

Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,610, including:
1. inpatients: 1,975
2. inpatients BIIb: 91
3. recovering inmates: 95
4. outpatients: 266
6. juveniles under 16 years: 129
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 29
9. quarantine (malaria, unfit for work): 510
11. quarantine (release): 4.
transiting Jews: 2,684
1. inpatients: 153
2. transport preparation: 1,521
3. admission: 132
4. juveniles: 2
5. available inmates: 876.

[?] Sickness statistics of Quarantine Camp BIIa from October 1944. See the respective entries for May 1944. AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, p. 11.

November 1944

1. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 1 November 1944. Occupancy: 23,469. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 370a-370c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,251, including:
1. inpatients: 1,858
2. inpatients BIIb: 95
3. recovering inmates: 95
4. outpatients: 55
6. juveniles under 16 years: 129
7. juveniles under 16 years [BII/b]: 30
8. invalids over 60 years: 29
9. quarantine (malaria, unfit for work): 510
12. quarantine (release): 103.
transiting Jews: 2,587
1. inpatients: 153
2. transport preparation: 620
3. juveniles: 2
4. closed transports: 1,330
5. available inmates: 482.

Garrison Order No. 27/44 mentions the arrest of an SS member for delay in passing on an official letter; informs about compensation for loss of property due to enemy action; clarifies limited transportation possibilities for relocations and evacuations; refers to the duty to provide official rations for official travel wherever possible; gives instructions on rations for SS members who are hospitalized; refers to the issue of passes for visiting the SS hospital; gives three dates for a training evening on "The Reich in Danger" for the entire force; offers to turn in old foreign-language dictionaries through the library; sets times for continuing-education courses in German and arithmetic; warns against spontaneous movie-program changes and cancellations because of wartime effects; schedules an officers' meeting; informs of the outbreak of horse mange at the leather factory; mentions the theft of six bicycles, one lost and four found items; and declares Frei, pp. 504-507

three camp passes invalid.

2. Labor deployment of the women's camp Birkenau on 2 November 1944. Occupancy: 21,048. APMO, D-AuII/3a, pp. 371a-371c.
Inmates unfit for work and deployment: 4,228, including:
1. inpatients: 1,741
2. inpatients BIIb: 72
3. recovering inmates: 589
4. outpatients: 66
6. juveniles under 16 years: 129
7. juveniles under 16 years BII/b: 18
8. invalids over 60 years: 29
9. quarantine (malaria, unfit for work): 150
12. quarantine (release): 103.
transiting Jews: 1,951
1. inpatients: 132
2. transport preparation: 320
3. juveniles: 2
4. closed transports: 201
5. available inmates (of them 800 transport): 1,296.

Inmate Infirmary, Outpatient Department B II/a: APMO, microfilm no. 1517/14.
"Sanitary report.
1. 298 prisoners and their clothing were deloused by the disinfection unit, and 543 blankets and various articles of clothing were disinfested.
2. Potato unit Block 3: 17 influenza, 7 diarrhea, 4 angina, 1 louse carrier.
3 Special quarantine for Block 13, Warsaw children/measles, ended today. Children were bathed, clothes, linen and blankets disinfected, block hosed down. Sick count: 3 flu, 1 angina, 1 diarrhea.
4. Block 15: all scabies and barber's-itch patients were transferred to B II/f.
5. November 3: the camp was liquidated, the prisoners transferred to B II/d. The sick and the outpatient clinic move to B II/f."

[2.] Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of 31 Oct. 1944 according to decree of SS Main office of 12 Aug. 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 90.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 1,377,333.50; women: 118,805; total: 1,496,138.50.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review: Indication in Reichsmark from 1 Oct. 1944 – 31 Oct. 1944. RM 16389,-."

4. A special garrison order mentions that since 1 Nov. 1944 the SS together with the Wehrmacht and the police provide local patrol services, and explains organizational details about this. Frei, pp. 507f.

7. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Shortwave delousing facilities at Auschwitz CC": RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 1.
"In CC Auschwitz there are currently one stationary short-wave delousing plant in CC I and a mobile unit in CC II. According to previous surveys, the mobile delousing plant will be needed until November 10, 1944, for delousing blankets in B.A. II. and afterwards, according to the camp physician SS-Hauptsturmführer Mengele, in the women's CC."

A special garrison order decrees that, because of the appearance of members of the Polish underground army in SS and Wehrmacht uniforms, tighter controls on SS members and Wehrmacht personnel are necessary, and gives detailed instructions to this effect; points out fictitious patrols and requires patrols to show writ- Frei, p. 509

ten commission.

8. Communication from the SS-T. Guards Command Freudenthal to the 8th SS-T. Guards Company Monowitz, with the subject "Gas-Mask Filter": GARF, 7021-103-3, p. 21
"To the above subject, the SS-T. Guards Command 12 gas-mask filters of the years 1941 1941 [sic] *and older. SS-Hascha. Ulbort, Post Leader".*

9. Letter from SS-WVHA to Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with subject "Construction of air-raid protection trenches at PoW camp, Auschwitz BW 14 k": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 120.
"Construction order no. 1486.
On the basis of the documents submitted, I hereby issue the order for the construction of air-raid protection trenches at PoW camp-Auschwitz – BW 14 k."

10. "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Franaszek Stefan, in the camp from 18 September to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

"Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Susanne Arondel, in the camp from 18 August to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

"Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Georgette Feret, in the camp from 2 September to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

"Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Stanislawa Muszynska, in the camp from 15 August to 10 November 1944" The release took place on 10 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

11. Headquarters Order No. 11/44, Monowitz, promotes one SS member; appoints a new leader of the Auschwitz III guard battalion because of the transfer of the old one; appoints a new leader of the Blechhammer labor camp; commends four SS members for having "prevented the escape of prisoners by their prudent behavior"; then: Frei, pp. 510-512
"5. Use of firearms.
A very serious case of recklessness, which a member of the headquarters' staff committed in a subcamp in a drunken state and which resulted in the loss of a human life through misuse of a firearm, gives me cause to point out for the last time that I will call upon every SS member who shoots recklessly in the area – even if no consequences should result from it – for the severest punishment.
The above-mentioned case will find its atonement through the SS and Police Court."
The order then mentions the six-day imprisonment of a camp leader because of inadequate security precautions which allowed prisoners to escape; condemns the occasional lack of supervision of prisoners in certain departments, and demands constant supervision by at least one SS member; reminds prisoners to keep their lockers locked at all times; explains administrative matters of the Auschwitz III Camp; points out the compulsory nature of training sessions; and refers to certain paragraphs of an army directive.

Garrison Order No. 28/44: Frei, pp. 512-514
"1. Treatment of map material.
By order of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office – Office Group D – Oranienburg, dated 1 Nov. 44, all maps displayed in the offices with markings of properties and external units, from which unauthorized persons can gain insight into the construction and distribution of production sites, are to be treated as secret Reich matter in accordance with Army Regulation 99.
The same applies to construction plans, floor plans etc. of the concentration camps

themselves.
2. Working hours of the prisoners
As of 13 Nov. 44, working hours for prisoners are set as follows:
6:30 o'clock move out
16.00 " return.
The prisoners have a short lunch and continue working without a break."
The order then schedules a training course for officers and NCOs; deplores the lack of participation in vocational training courses; orders that from now on, when leaving the camp, loaded firearms must be carried, and at least two men must go together; searches for an SS member; mentions the theft of two bicycles as well as one lost and one found object each; and declares three camp passes invalid:

16. Construction Order No. 1467 of the SS-WVHA regarding "Erection of 12 barracks for the severely Ill in BA III -BW 12b" to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia": RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 44.
"On the basis of the documents submitted, I retroactively issue the order for the erection of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA III, BW 12b – PoW camp II Auschwitz."

17. "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Gawelczyk Alois, in the camp from 4 October to 17 November 1944" The release took place on 17 Nov. 1944." ISD, folder 103.

20. Letter from the WVHA, head of Office Group D, to the commandants of the CCs, including Auschwitz, with the subject "Identification of Jewish prisoners": NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 608.
"In the future, the identification of Jewish prisoners is to be done in such a way that a narrow yellow stripe is sewn over the triangular mark of the prisoner's type.
The yellow Jewish star is no longer to be used."

21. "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for de Bonis Francesco, in the camp from 13 October to 21 November 1944" The release took place on 21.11.1944." ISD, folder 103.

Letter from the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Removal of the blue-gas [hydrogen-cyanide] delousing plant in the reception building" with reference to a letter from the Construction Inspectorate dated 28 February 1944: RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 2.
"According to the above-mentioned letter of 28 Feb. 44, the removal of the blue-gas delousing system in the reception building BW 160 was to be carried out by all means possible. Regarding an inquiry from Berninghaus, Duisburg – manufacturer of the 22 gas-chamber doors – information is requested as to whether, in view of the present situation, the installation should still be pursued."

24. "Headquarters of Birkenau Labor-Education Camp. Auschwitz I". Release certificate for Możak Josef, in the camp from 13 October to 24 November 1944" The release took place on 24.11.1944." ISD, folder 103.

25. Garrison Order No. 29/44: Frei, pp. 514-516
"1. Renaming.
By order of the chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office Berlin, with immediate effect the Concentration Camp Auschwitz I is to be renamed
Auschwitz Concentration Camp,
the concentration camp Auschwitz III the designation
Monowitz Concentration Camp.
There is no longer an Auschwitz CC II."
The order then declares further renamings and transfers resulting from this; moves the curfew to 20:00 o'clock, and limits leaves to a maximum of 25% of the

SS members off duty; sets new duty hours; mentions the punishment of an SS member for giving unclear orders; again reprimands wild shootings and announces severe punishments for it; finds fault with laxity in the "German salute"; forbids taking out schnapps from public venues; forbids the payment of tips to prisoners' barbers as an aid to escape; permits trotting only for certain teams of horses; decrees weekly statements of the number of prisoners receiving premium coupons; recalls the prohibition against building campfires in the open; and announces the address of Mittelbau CC. (The rest of the document is missing.)

28. Central Construction Office. "List of material requirements for the construction of 2 Salzgitter Type I c bunkers on the grounds of CC I. Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 6.
Listing of construction materials required "for 1 bunker … for 2 bunkers."

This date marks the beginning of the last part of the treatment book of the dental ward of the prisoner infirmary of Auschwitz CC, which extends until January 17 with daily entries. There, 2,775 prisoner registration numbers are noted, 42 of them on January 17, 1945. APMO, D-Aul-5/4, pp. 1-84. ISD, folder 166.

A Standort[sonder]befehl informs of changed instructions for the clothing of prisoners due to the serious supply situation. Frei, p. 517

29. Letter from the SS garrison physician to the Central Construction Office with the subject "Areginal delousing plant in the new laundry building": RGVA, 502-1-255, p. 137.
"As I have learned, the gas chambers there intended for hydrogen cyanide are now to be converted to the Areginal process. I would like to point out that I cannot recognize a need for the conversion, since the short-wave delousing system now installed there provides me with sufficient delousing capacity. Moreover, the procurement of Areginal, as with Cyklon B, is already fraught with difficulties."

United States Army Air Forces. Two important air photos: NARA, Record Group no. 373.
– Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4058: Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. underexposed photo;
– Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4059: Auschwitz CC I, train station, part of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau.

30. Letter from the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Extension of the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant in the reception building of CC I": RGVA, 502-1-255, p. 138.
"In response to the above letter [of November 21, 1944], *I inform you that the hydrogen-cyanide delousing plant in the reception building of CC I Auschwitz is to be completed. The office there is to arrange for everything else to be done in order to expedite its completion."*

[?] The attendance list of the prisoners' tailor shop of the women's CC Birkenau shows 325 entries for November 1944. ISD, 505122-44

December 1944

1. Letter from the head of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" to the Central Construction Office for the "construction of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA II[I] – BW 12 b" with the subject "Construction order of the SS-WVH. dated 31 Oct. 44". The documents must be submitted by November 24. RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 116.

2. Central Construction Office. "List of total inmate deployment as of 30 November 1944 according to order of SS Main Office of 12 Aug. 1943." RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 90.
Total inmate-labor hours: men: 574,570; women: 218,513.75; total: 793,083.75.
"7.) Premium coupons issued to prisoners during the period under review: Indication in Reichsmark from 1 Nov. 1944 – 31 Nov. 1944. RM 7835,-."

Central Construction Office. Handwritten list of orders carried out by J.A. Topf & Sons, Erfurt: RGVA, 502-1-96, pp. 33-33a.

Invoice date	Amount RM	Description
24/5/1943	522	three-phase motor
27/5/1943	53,702	erection of 5 pcs. three-muffle cremation furnaces
27/5/1943	1,884	supply of a deaeration system
27/5/1943	40	delivery of steel
27/5/1943	7,820	supply of aeration and deaeration system
27/5/1943	916	hourly-wage work fitter for carrying out assembly
11/6/1943	1,070	supply of hot-air system for Crematorium II
16/6/1943	1,348	extension of Crematorium II and III
16/6/1943	842	work in crematorium
30/6/1943	1,255	non-contractual work – fitter
15/7/1943	110.61	hourly-wage work PoW camp B.W. 30b
2/2/1943	921.60	hourly-wage work from 4 Jan. – 31 Jan. 1943
22/2/1943	112	hourly-wage work from 18 Jan. -21 Jan. 1943
22/2/1943	7,820	delivery of deaeration system
23/8/1943	365	assembly and travel…
23/8/1943	5,791	installing waste incinerator
30/6/1943	1,583	hourly-wage work from 1 April – 30 May 1943
19/10/1943	39,192	installing disinfestation facility
21/12/1943	2,524	deaeration system for Cr. IV-V.
16/3/1944	46.75	6 stick thermometers
25/3/1944	18,760	safety elevators
12/6/1944	659.30	hourly-wage work Wilhelm Koch
2/12/1944	232.50	travel expenses for Chief Eng. Prüfer

5. A special garrison order gives detailed instructions for the next collection for the Winter Relief Charity, and it schedules the Yule celebrations. (The rest of the document is missing). Frei, p. 518

6. Letter from the head of the Central Construction Office to the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia" with the subject "Erection of 12 barracks for the seriously ill in BA. III – BW 12b". Description of the floor plans of the barracks in Construction Section III: RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 115-115a.
"On the occasion of the meeting of the chief of the Main Office [WVHA, Office C V] *on 23 Sept. 44 in Auschwitz, the suspension of construction work in BA. III of CC II was ordered, and demolition of the 12 barracks for the seriously ill was begun."*

Letter from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz to the Central Construction Office Breslau-Lissa with the subject "Arm bands of 3 Polish workers": RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 30.
"The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz U/S asks for sending back the 3 armbands of 3 Polish workers sent to there."

7. Note from Central Construction Office: RGVA, 502-1-255, page number illegible.
"With reference to the letter there of 30 Nov. 44, the Central Construction Office is to see to accelerated completion of the hydrogen-cyanide plant. The conversion from hydrogen cyanide to the Areginal process is demanded by the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces according to a letter from the SS garrison physician dated 20 May 44."

Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "Meeting on 4 Dec. 44 at the SS garrison eldest. Participants: SS-Stubaf. Baer, SS-Stubaf. Bischoff, SS-Ostuf. Jothann, SS-Oscha. Hatzinger". RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 57.
"1.) Demolition of the Cr. in Camp II Birkenau.

In order to ensure an accelerated completion of the demolition work, the Central Construction Office is to take over the overall management. The assigned prisoners and SS men of the BBD, and headquarters assigned for supervision will continue to remain at the construction site. Details about the further implementation will be arranged by the undersigned in connection with SS-Oscha. Hatzinger. […]
5.) Treatment room in the former Crema.
The northwest side of the building is to be filled with earth masses just like the southeast side. The entrance is to be made in alignment with the existing entrance on the southeast part. The window openings in the part of the building that has not yet been converted are to be bricked up. The approach of the earthworks shall be carried out by the BBD. of the Central Construction Office. The Central Construction Office shall perform the necessary masonry work."

Letter from the camp leader of the Fürstengrube subcamp to Bergassessor Düllberg, Fürstengrube-Altanlage, with the subject "Invalids' Unit": NI-10907.
"On the occasion of your recent visit to Camp South, you approved the formation of an invalids' unit, which was to consist of prisoners who, as a result of a mining accident, could be used temporarily or permanently for light work only. At the moment, according to the list overleaf, 5 prisoners are eligible for this unit."
The five prisoners are listed with the following information: inmate no., last name and first name, day of accident, findings; among them are two Jews (A-4152 and B-6904).

8. Letter from the Central Construction Office to the headquarters of the CC, Department IIIa, with the subject "Prisoner requisition." RGVA, 502-67, p. 227.
"Above office requests immediate assignment of 100 inmate workers for demolition work at crematorium Camp II."

9. Waffen-SS Monowitz CC, Administration. Letter to the camp leader of the Golleschau field command. "Secret!": NARA, microcopy no. T-1021.Vol. III. Rec. Gr. No. 242/338, Roll. No. 18, Frame n. 613-614.
"Subject: Rations allowance for prisoners assigned to the Interceptor Program. Reference: Decree of the Reich Minister for Food and Agriculture of 11 Sept. 1944. In accordance with the above decree, L.L. prisoners assigned to the Interceptor Program, who are used exclusively underground and have to perform the heaviest work under unfavorable conditions, receive, in addition to the basic rations and the heavy laborer allowance, a special allowance of
200 gr. meat
200 gr. margarine
800 gr. rye bread
100 gr. of nutriments
per head and week.
The management of the companies is to be approached so that a special application for the granting of this special allowance can be made to the responsible trade supervisory office for inmates who are called upon to perform heavy physical labor. The approval of the responsible trade supervisory office is then to be submitted immediately to here. It is expressly pointed out that this rations allowance may be applied for only for prisoners employed exclusively underground. The matter is to be treated as 'secret'."

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, head of Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of the CCs with the subject "Treatment of incarcerated Jewish inmates": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 143. Odpis (transcript).
"In agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, I order, in amendment of my circular D I/1 Ref.: 14 c 9/U./S.- secret Comm. No. 1113/44 of 30.8.44, that Jewish prisoners may be transferred to the nearest hospital in case of urgent operations. The transfer may only take place if the operation to be performed is carried out by a Jewish doctor, who must also be transferred. The sick prisoner and the doctor must then

be transferred back immediately after the operation has been performed. I expect you to apply the strictest standards to all such cases, and to transfer only those prisoners for whom an operation is unavoidable.
Glücks
SS-Gruppenführer and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS."

11. Garrison Order No. 30/44 announces the results of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; reports SS members with methanol poisoning after acquiring alcohol from Poles; requires monthly strength reports from all units and services; schedules a NCO training; announces free distribution of venison to married SS members for Yule; invites civilian employees to Yule; schedules a children's Yule party; announces guest performance by a comedian and a dance band; mentions organizational matters concerning motion pictures for children; exhorts reasons for vacation overruns; prohibits wearing of Finnish, Romanian and Bulgarian decorations; gives instructions for submitting applications to the Red Cross; and announces temporary closure of the SS library for Yule preparations. Frei, pp. 519f.

14. SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the commandants of theCCs with the subject "Treatment of the incarcerated Jewish prisoners": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 145. Odpis (transcript).
"Subsequent to the above circular, I inform you in agreement with the chief of Office D III that, if a Jewish doctor is not available for the operation to be performed, another suitable prisoner doctor may also perform the necessary operation."

SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps. Letter to the 1st camp physicians of the CCs with the subject "Treatment of the incarcerated Jewish prisoners": AGK, NTN, 94, p. 144. Odpis (transcript).
"The camp physicians are instructed to obtain information from the camp commandants concerning circular DI/1, Ref: 1409/U./We. of 9 Dec. 44. It is noted that operations can be performed in civilian hospitals even if no Jewish prisoner doctor is available for the operation. In this case, a suitable other prisoner doctor is to be used for this purpose. Under no circumstances shall it occur that a physician of a civilian hospital shall perform the operation. A medical orderly or a supervisor must be present at every operation performed by an inmate doctor. The transfer back to the camp is to be carried out immediately after the operation. The first camp physicians will contact the hospitals and discuss the best-possible procedure. The 1st camp physicians instruct the doctors and medical orderlies assigned to the subcamps accordingly, and ensure that the above order is carried out properly.
The Chief of Office D III
Lolling, SS-Standartenführer."

15. "Headquarters of the Labor-Education Camp Auschwitz. Release certificate for Bettini Guido, in the camp from November 3 to December 15, 1944" The release took place on 15 Dec. 1944." RGVA, 502-1. 437, p. 28.

20. Central Construction Office. File memo with the subject "14 delivered steel cylinders with chlorine gas": RGVA, 502-1-29, p. 61.
"The 14 steel cylinders delivered by I.G. Farbenindustrie Werk Bitterfeld on behalf of the Chlorator Company on the basis of the above order [of 25 Sept. 1942], *which are currently still filled with chlorine gas, were intended for the 5 delivered chlorination plants 4092-94 and 4374-75."*

21. United States Army Air Forces. Four important air photos: NARA, Record Group no. 373.
– Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can D 1533, Exposure: 3021. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau;
– Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the adja-

cent area to the east.
– Mission 15 SG/995 5 PG. Can: D 1535. Exposure: 4018. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau;
– Mission 15 SG/997 5 PG. Can: D 1535 (first half), Exposure: 3013. Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Construction Sections II and III.

Payroll slip of a company of the guard battalion Auschwitz CC, listing 329 SS members with the indication of "Serial No.", "Rank", "Name", "Control No.", "Receipt" and a column without heading, in which changes are indicated (date and place of departure). In the column "Receipt" are the signatures of the persons concerned. The first name is 'Oscha. Mussfend," leaving 26 Sept. 44. The highest rank is SS-Oberscharführer; the others are SS-Unterscharführer, SS-Scharführer, SS-Rottenführer, SS-Sturmmann, SS-Schütze. There are also 2 staff sergeants and 5 sergeants. A list of 109 female supervisors begins with number 204, of which Chief Supervisor Mandl (leaving: 8 Dec. 1944) can be found under number 243. The list ends at no. 312 and continues on the last page with no. 321 to no. 336. Only male SS members are listed there. The list has no heading and no date; 21 Dec. 1944 is the last date that appears in the column of changes. GARF, 7021-198-54, pp. 96-101.

22. Headquarters Order No. 12/44, Monowitz, conveys Christmas and New Year's wishes; announces the results of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; commends seven SS members because "their prudent conduct prevented the escape of prisoners"; informs how to reach the new Hohenlinde labor camp by telephone; gives instructions for correct addresses of labor camps; exhorts adherence to official channels; and forbids raising flags at official buildings except by special order. Frei, pp. 521f.

27. United States Army Air Forces. Air photo of Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the surrounding areas, especially to the west and south. NARA, Record Group no. 373. GX 225/138.

Garrison Order No. 31/44 laments the death of five SS members in a bombing raid; announces the result of a collection for the Winter Relief Charity; commends an SS member "for the prisoner escape he prevented"; cancels the issue of extra soap, and requires showing ration documents for issuing any soap; demands immediate delivery of enemy leaflets to company commanders and station chiefs; declares attempts to subscribe to the "Upper Silesian Newspaper" futile because of circulation stop; mentions a lost property; and declares three camp ID cards or armbands for invalid. Frei, pp. 522-524

29. Central Construction Office. "Report on destruction of buildings in the area of Auschwitz CC by bombing of enemy planes on 23 and 26 Dec. 1944": RGVA, 502-1-401, pp. 154-156.
"Destruction and damage caused by bombing by enemy planes on 23 Dec. at about 19 o'clock and on 26 Dec. at about 12.45 o'clock were as follows:"
A) SS troop hospital
1) gatehouse
2) accommodation barracks for physicians and administration
3) accommodation barracks for nurses
4) garage with heating center
5) kitchen barracks
6) barracks of the women's department
7) barrack for surgical department
8) barrack of dept. for internal medicine
9) barracks for maternity ward and children's department

10) infection barracks
11) connecting corridors
12) duct of district heating plant
13) electric overhead lines
14) shrapnel-protection trenches
B) troop accommodation
1) lodging barracks
2) three lodging barracks
3) other barracks
C) Birkenau depot
1) barracks of the guard troops
2) yard facilities
D) railroad tracks
E) House of the Waffen-SS, House 25 and House 157
F) SS settlement.

1945

January 1945

16. Auschwitz CC II. Labor deployment for 16 January. Total number of inmates: 4.482 APMO, D-Aul-3a/41.
Inmates unfit for deployment: 2.228, including:
1. inpatients: 954
2. recovering inmates: 57
3. invalid inmates: 400
4. Juveniles up to 18 years: 770

Garrison Order No. 1/45 cites a Himmler order to recycle scrap material; schedules a NCO training course; reminds of vocational training courses still in progress; threatens penalties for various violations of railroad regulations; announces a slide show; prohibits trespassing on yards and barns because of livestock diseases; and mentions the accidental switching of two pistol couplers. Frei, pp. 524-526

17. Occupancy figures of 17 Jan. 1945 GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 137.

Babitz	159	
Budy	313	
Utility Yard Birkenau	137	
Main Camp	10030	
Plawy	138	
Men's CC Birkenau	4473	
Total strength	15317	
Monowitz	10224	
Golleschau	1008	
Jawischowitz	1988	
Eintrachthütte:	1297	
Neudachs Jawożno	3664	
Blechhammer	3959	
Fürstengrube	1283	
Gute Hoffnung	853	
Günthergrube	586	
Brünn	36	
Gleiwitz I	1336	
″ II	740	
″ III	609	
″ IV	444	
Laurahütte	937	
Sosnowitz	863	
Trzebinia	641	
Nachhammer	486	
Tschechowitz	561	
Charlottengrube	833	
Hindenburg	70	
Bismarckhütte	192	
″ II	202	
Total	33025	inmates

Total Strength	48342	″
Russian PoWs	96	
Occupancy Women's Camp. I	6196	
″ Men's Camp. I	10033	
″ Inmate Infirmary	1353	

February 1945

19. German Air Force. Two important aerial photographs:
– GX 12337/145: Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau and the adjacent area to the west;
– GX 12337/146: Auschwitz CC II/Birkenau. Effects camp and Zentralsauna, parts of Construction Sections II and III.

NARA, Record Group no. 373.

21. Waffen-SS 3rd /SS-T. Guard Battalion Sachsenhausen. "List of arrivals by name since 20 Jan. 45". There are 378 SS members listed with "Serial No.", "Last Name" "First Name", "Rank", "Date of Birth", "Arrival on", "from". The highest rank is SS-Oberscharführer. Except for the last name (378, Franz Lang, false identity of Rudolf Höss), the origin for all is given as Auschwitz CC, and the date is 20 January. Other lists indicate that at least another 387 SS members were transferred from Auschwitz CC and Monowitz, 174 of them also on January 20.

RGVA, 1367-1-88, pp. 12-14; *ibid.*, pp. 16-45.

Appendix

Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2)

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archives of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)

APK: *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (State Archives Katowice)

APMM: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek), Lublin

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz)

ARK: *Amtsblatt* der Regierung in Kattowitz, official newspaper of the German occupational government in Katowice, Issue 25, issued in Katowice on 18 June 1943.

BAK: *Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (now in Berlin)

BW: *Bauwerk*, Structure

CC concentration camp

CDJC: *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, Paris

D.A.W.: *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works, SS enterprise

DCICR: Internationales Rotes Kreuz, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947

DALO: Deržavnyj Archiv L'vivs'koi Oblasti (State Archives of the Lviv District)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow

G.B. Bau *Generalbevollmächtigter Bau*, General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry

HNRK, V: Het Nederkandsche Roode Ktuis. *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953

Hoerlein Document No. 215:	National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948. Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976
HSSPF:	*Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*, Higher SS and Police Leader
HvA:	*Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz
HWL:	*Hauptwirtschaftslager*, main utility camp
IMG:	*Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof*. Nürnberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Veröffentlicht in Nürnberg, Deutschland, 1947-1949
ISD:	*Internationaler Suchdienst*, Internatioanl Tracing Services, Arolsen
LPF:	Liliana Picciotto Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1992.
KA:	Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989
NARA:	*National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.
R.A.D.:	*Reichsarbeitsdienst*, National Labor Service
RF SS	*Reichsführer* SS, Heinrich Himmler
RGVA:	*Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archives), Moscow
RKPA:	*Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Criminal-Police Office
ROD:	*Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
RSHA:	*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich-Security Main Office
SDG:	*Sanitätsdienstgrad*, medical orderly
TNA:	*The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, UK, the former Public Record Office
TWL:	*Truppenwirtschaftslager*, troop utility camp
VHA:	*Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Military History Archives), Prague
VMM, HC:	*Vojenno-meditsinskiĭ Muzeum*, Saint Petersburg. Documents published by the blog Holocaust Controversies.
WAPL:	*Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie* (State District Archives Lublin)
WVHA:	*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

ZO: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* [*Auschwitz Notebooks*]. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu

Bibliography (Part 1 & 2)

– Adler, Hans Georg (and Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner; eds.), *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Europäische Verlags-Anstalt, Frankfurt on Main, 1962
– Bartosik, Igor (und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz), *Początki zagłady Żydów w KL Auschwitz w świetle materiałów źródłowych/ The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials.* Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau/Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-62.
– Czech, Danuta 1958, "Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 2 (1958); No. 3 (1958); No. 4 (1960); No. 6 (1962); No. 7 (1963).
– Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 2 (1959), pp. 89-118; No. 3 (1960), pp. 47-110; No. 4 (1961), pp. 63-111; No. 6 (1962), pp. 43-87; No. 7 (1964), pp. 71-103; No. 8 (1964), pp. 47-109.
– Czech, Danuta 1974, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 5-105.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999
– Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961
– Frei, Norbert (und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner; eds.), *Darstellungen und Quellen zur Geschichte von Auschwitz. Band 1: Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Friedman, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, *Oświęcim z przedmową Dr Wacława Barcikowskiego* (*Oświęcim con prefazione des dott. Wacław Barcikowski*). Spółdzielnia Wydawnica "Książka", Warsaw, 1946
– Het Neederlandsche Roode Kruis 1947, *Auschwitz*, Vol. I: *Het Dodenboek van Auschwitz*, Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, s-Gravenhage, 1947
– Het Nederkandsche Roode Kruis 1953, *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953
– Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1947, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947

– Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1965, Internationaler Suchdienst, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern.* Arolsen, 1965
– Kranz, Tomasz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIV, 2008, pp. 201-232
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, Warsaw, 1982
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)" ("Organisation, Entwicklung und Tätigkeit des Häftlingskrankenhauses in Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 107-170
– Marczewska, Krystyna; Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition, No. I, Auschwitz, 1968
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*; Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003, pp. 30-36
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2003a, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945", in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 3), Effepi, Genova, 2004, pp. 5-16.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture* (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 1), Effepi, Genoa, 2004, pp. 27-34
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *Auschwitz: Trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. Effepi, Genova, 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi des maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genua, 2007; German: Mattogno 2001
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Il Kalendarium von Auschwitz di Danuta Czech. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022

– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945).* Mursia, Mailand, 1992
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni des Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Leon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze.* Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994a, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Mailand, 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994b, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, Munich, 1994
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002
– Rudorff, Andrea, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 16: *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942-1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2018
– Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt on Main, 1957
– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Sons – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz.* Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 Bd., K.G. Saur, München, 1995
– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*, K.G. Saur, München, 1993 (Vol. 1, Frauenregister; Vol. 2, Männerregister)
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz kobiecky (Frauenlager) w KL Auschwitz-Birkenau (BIa, BIb)", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. No. 24, 2008, pp. 7-110.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1974, "Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition (III), 1974
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Die Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1995
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1999, "Die Liquidation des K.L. Auschwitz, p. 49", in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. V

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes and notes in the margin are set in italics.

— A —

Abderhalben, Geheimrat: 401
Abraham, Heinz: 317
Adamczyk, Wladyslaw: 358, 440
Adler, David: 167
Adler, Hans Georg: *287*
Amand, Rene: 140
Ambros, Dr.: 160, 163
Anelli, Giovanni: 450, 469
Arloth, Willibald: 35
Arnold, August: 69, 167
Arondel, Susanne: 477
Ast, Dr., Obersturmführer: 160
Attas, Isaak: 297
Aumeier, Hans: 84, 167, 203, 243, 248, 286, 333

— B —

Baer, Richard: 184, 414, 417, 427, 433, 440, 460, 462, 480
Bakuratze, Schachro: 198
Ballus, Alfons: 171
Baltruscheit, Richard: 140
Bär, Hauptsturmführer: 333
Baretzki, Stefan: 140
Barsch, Rottenführer: 260, 268
Bartelt, Obersturmführer: 119
Barthelmus, Oberinspektor: 384
Bartosik, Igor: *62*, *112*, 123, *141*, *159*, *207*, *213*, *218*, *222*, *250*, *281*, *308*, *391*
Batyr, Wera: 358
Bauer, Käthe: 440
Baumstark, Josef: 113
Bayer, Standartenführer: 333, 335, 365
Beck, Walter: 232, 278
Beier, Rottenführer: 278
Belza, Stanislawa: 439
Beressy, Benjamin: 123
Betzinger, Ewald: 232, 278
Beyer, Johann: 113, 338
Bignami, Rinaldo: 469
Birkigt, Untersturmführer: 302, 306, 310
Blahberger, Hans: 112
Blaschek, Sturmbannführer: 73
Blaschke, Dr., Untersturmführer: 43
Blobel, Paul: 155
Blumenkranc, Heinrich: 140
Blumental, Nachman: *165*, *169*, *414*, *461*
Boehm, Anna: 202, 339
Böhm, Sturmmann: 57
Bonekat, Paul: 140
Borgandjia, Grigori: 198
Boula, Josef: 113
Bozena, Sakdlowa: 443
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter: 159, 160, 172
Bracht, Fritz, Unterscharführer: 232, 256, 278
Brauner, Ferdinand: 218, 228
Bräuning, Obersturmführer: 84
Brucker, August: 140, 167
Brzybylski, Alfred: 51, 90, 311
Bucci, Alssandra: 404
Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 404
Burger, Max: 146, 205, 218
Busching, Sturmbannführer: 161
Büttner, Ing.: 388
Butz, Amtskommissar: 160

— C —

Caesar, Joachim: 80, 85, 100, 171, 190, 191, 206, 218, 285, 290, 360, 366, 368, 433
Caliebe, Vizepräsident: 432
Carstens, Unterscharführer: 117
Chlebak, Susanne: 467
Chmielewski, Czeslaw: 438
Chybinski: 297
Cieslar, Emilie: 440
Ciula, Rosalie: 439
Clauberg, Carl: 333
Clemens, Wolf: 69
Corlin, Ing.: 205
Crone, Major: 112
Czajkowski, Josef: 435
Czauderna, Ladislaus: 436
Czech, Danuta: 9, 10
Czechowska, Anastasia: 439
Czupryk, Stefania: 436
Czyn, Paul: 415

— D —

Dabrowska, Maria: 467
Damm, Ludwig: 210
Danschke, Wilhelm: 45
Danziger, Adolf: 167
Dargis, Wladislaus: 113
de Bonis, Francesco: 478
de Simone, Sergio: 404
Debski, Julian: 467
Dejaco, Walter: 35, 53, 58, 68, 70, 90, 155, 166, 205, 278, 292, 340, 341, 350, 360, 365
Demling, Michael: 167
Desch: 297
Deutsch, Jakob: 113
Dmitrach, Paulina: 440
Dobrowoiski, Aristaron: 371
Döscher, Stadtbaudirektor: 160
Draf, Oberscharführer: 228
Dronik, Michal: 415
Dunda, Nikolaus: 323
Dunikowski: 428, 440
Dürrfeld, Dr.: 100, 160
Durski: 259, 277
Dydak, Wladyslaw: 443
Dyntar: 259

— E —

Eberle, Ernst: 193
Edelmann, Heinrich: 442
Eder, Rudolf: 466
Eggeling, Karl: 49, 69, 171, 227, 232, 278, 291, 333
Eirenschmalz, Standartenführer: 73, 240
Eisenbach, Artur: *338*
Elkam, Roffessa: 338
Emmerich, Unterscharführer: 250
Engel, Josef: 390

Engelbrecht, Untersturmführer: 427
Engelbrecht, Wilhelm: 159
Engers, Heinz Gustav: 167
Engert, MinDirektor: 432
Engler, Hans: 278
Ensin, Hermann: 167
Entress, Friedrich: 100, 114, 162, 186, 188, 190-192, 216, 222, 242
Ermler, Obersturmbannführer: 291
Ertl, Fritz: 35, 51, 72, 75, 102, 142, 215, *317*, 341
Erwin, Gerhard: 69
Erwteman, Joseph: 140

— F —

Fait, Wenzel: 426
Faust, Dr., Regierungspräsident: 159, 160
Fedyk, Ewa: 436
Feret, Georgette: 477
Ferri, Luigi: 446
Finkelstein, Kurt: 408
Finker, Heinrich: 224
Fischer, Horst: 462
Fischer, Jsidor: 113
Franaszek, Stefan: 477
Frank, Brigadeführer: 70, 284
Franke Ing.: 315, 358
Frantz, Reg.-Direktor: 160
Freese, Willi: 466
Frei, Norbert: 10, 288, passim
Friedman, Filip: *416*
Fries, Jakob: 148
Fritzsch, Karl: 19
Fromm: 237
Fuhrer, Jsrael: 167

— G —

Gajewski, Teomir: 260
Garfinkel, Jekusil: 140
Gataj: 179
Gatchkov, Vasily: 228
Gaul, R.: 45
Gawelczyk, Alois: 478
Geissen: 79
Geminer, Chaim: 113
Gerstein, Kurt: 394, 400, 411, 420
Gertl, Franz: 35
Gideon, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 290
Giese, Reichshauptamtsleiter: 432
Giesenberg, Heinz: 35
Glaser, Anton: 140
Glücks, Richard: 23, 31, 49, 60, 72, 132, 154, 162, 178, 210, 213, 222, 238, 242, 284, 328, 374, 383, 385, 441, 472, 481
Gluza, Wladislaus: 438
Godarski: 260
Goderski: 277, 321
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von: 239
Goldstein, Horst: 178
Goldstein, Nikolaus: 113
Golinski, Apolinary: 414
Gonglach, Schütze: 383
Göring, Hermann: 432
Gorna, Gertrud: 436
Gotheil, Modcha: 243
Götze, Hauptsturmführer: 160
Grabner, Maximilian: 60, 84, 228, 323, 373
Grabos, Bronislawa: 443
Grimm, Rottenführer: 375
Grosch, Obersturmführer: 49, 292, 293, 297, 451
Grünberg, Charles: 338
Grünwald, Julius: 140
Gruszynska, Wladyslawa: 438
Guenther, Sturmbannführer: 443
Gündner, Dr., EStA: 432
Günther, Rolf: 139
Guttman, Herbert: 167

— H —

Haack, Unterscharführer: 291
Haas, Hauptsturmführer: 192
Haffner, Dr., GStA: 432
Hagel, Rohrleger: 246, 262, 270
Hansek, Ludwig: 218
Hantl, Rottenführer: 282
Hanušek, Anton: 269
Harandt, Josef: 167
Harbaum, August: 102, 202, 204, 206, 210
Hartemberger, Untersturmführer: 443
Hartjenstein, Friedrich: 166, 287, 365, 366, 368, 391, 406, 413
Hase, Prof. Dr. A.: 131
Hatzinger, Oberscharführer: 250, 313, 433, 480
Hauser, Ludwig: 228
Heibach, Ing.: 386
Heinemann: 72, 244
Heinzelmann, Untersturmführer: 119
Heller, Desire: 140
Henner: 396
Herrmann, Adolf: 167
Herskowitz, Isaac: 435
Hetmanczyk, Peter: 415
Hilsum, Elias: 167
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 30, 31, 54, 60, 61, 70, 72, 79, 84, 90, 93, 99, 116, 127, 128, 130, 132, 133, 135, 144, 155, 170, 177, 178, 187, 189, 201, 203, 204, 206-208, 218, 223, 287, 293, 306, 316, 332, 340, 345, 353, 366, 373, 399, 401, 402, 407, 451, 457, 485
Hirsch, Jakub: 113
Hitler, Adolf: 117, 201, 287
Hoffmann, Heinrich: 35, 179
Hofmann, Obersturmführer: 366
Holick, Martin: 142, 145, 146, 236, 326, 336, 390, 393
Holthey, Ing.: 160
Hołuj, Tadeusz: *416*
Honkiesz, Josef: 172
Hosiawa, Eugeniusz: 415
Höss, Rudolf: 9, 16, 19, 21, 31, 35, 39, 49, 66, 72, 84, 102, 111, 112-114, 132, 139, 140, 155, 156, 158, 159, 162, 166, 179, 191, 202, 206, 210, 215, 220, 231, 241, 248, 250, 261, 281, 282, 288, 290, 292, 297, 317, 322, 326, 333, 335, 338, 339, 354, 355, 360, 362, 413, 417, 420, 425, 427, 433, 486
Hössler, Franz: 155, 179, 188, 335, 366, 433
Hrabnik, Dmytro: 415
Huhn, Obersturmführer: 228
Huley, Orest: 140

— I —

Iwanski, Stanislaw: 435

— J —

Jacobs, Jonas: 167
Jacobsohn, Heinie: 424
Jähne, Rottenführer: 315

Jährling, Rudolf: 236, 241, 249, 256, 259, 278, 292, 294, 305, 315, 384, 388, 395, 413
Jambor, Sturmmann: 100
Janisch, Josef: 67, 80, 142, 215, 221, 227, 232, 292, 325, 341, 387, 393
Jarzekowski: 297
Jason: 297
Jedrzejczek, Boleslawa: 439
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 316
Jelen, Francek: 467
Jeske, Adolf: 113
Jochum, Unterscharführer: 282
Joerl, Ludwig: 226
John, Josef: 113
Jorss, Rottenführer: 416
Jost, Obersturmbannführer: 146
Josten, Heinrich: 335, 364
Josun, Josef: 113
Jothann, Werner: 80, 91, 179, 192, 215, 227, 232, 278, 292, 350, 353-355, 365, 384, 406, 416, 417, 421, 425, 427, 433, 436, 480
Jotzkus, Johann: 335
Juszczak, Honorata: 187, 191

— K —

Kaczmarczyk, Josef: 435
Kairys, Alfons: 415
Kamann, Dietrich: 278, 368
Kammler, Hans: 39, 45, 49, 56, 58, 59, 70, 73, 75, 78, 83, 85, 105, 106, 114, 119, 133, 145, 155, 159, 160, 191, 206, 219, 222, 250, 280, 289-291, 293, 294, 297, 300, 304, 306, 314, 322, 324, 329, 332, 350, 360, 374, 385, 387, 396, 398, 400, 403, 405, 414, 420, 421, 444
Kamphus, Johann: 64
Kaper, Otto: 224
Kapucinski, Boleslaw: 436
Karl Bischoff: 50, 52, 56, 58, 72, 75, 102, 103, 113, 128, 139, 160, 191, 206, 215, 218, 232, 236, 250, 277, 278, 289-292, 297, 308, 315, 316, 322, 326, 330, 332, 333, 343, 354, 384, 391, 417, 427, 433, 480
Katz, Jakob: 140
Kayser, Otto: 180
Kelnar, Franz: 113
Kelsch, Viktor: 167
Kiefer, Sturmbannführer: 73
Kielar, Wiesław: 19
Kimstacz, Janina: 434
Kind, engineer: 160
Kinmann, Josef: 416
Kinna, Heinrich: 203
Kirschnek, Hans: 116, 142, 145, 207, 215, 218, 227, 232, 249, 266, 290, 297, 315, 333, 340, 343, 365, 393
Kist, Heinrich: 458
Klehr, Joseph: 140, 194, 268, 374, 378, 391, 452
Klimek, Rudolf: 443
Kloss, Provinzialbaurat: 160
Knaus, Hermann: 140
Knauth, K.: 353, 396
Kobelczuk, Alexander: 358
Koch, Josef: 167
Koch, Wilhelm: 19, 26, 67, 142, 149, 166, 277, 307, 326, 334, 336, 393, 480
Koehler, Robert: 107, 112, 113, 132, 138, 140, 143, 144, 188, 190, 297, 311, 341, 345
Kofler: 80
Kögel, Kurt: 278
Kohn, Ernst: 243, 260
Kokarnot, Hermann: 338
Kollner, Obersturmführer: 458
Komandarczyk, Helena: 467
König, Ernestine: 336
Konrich, Prof.: 160
Korhammer, Paul: 386
Körner, Jecheskiel: 432
Koscielna, Helene: 440
Kosma, Elisabeth: 440
Kostowski: 253
Kother, Hauptsturmführer: 240
Kott, Josef: 436
Kowalska, Anna: 443
Kozanecka, Leokadia: 434
Kramer, Josef: 433
Kraus, Sturmbannführer: 219
Krone, Obersturmführer: 149, 153
Krzyzanowski, Janina: 440
Kubiak, Kazimiera: 440
Kuchta, Josef: 140
Kühne, Kapo: 302
Kulowitz, Alois: 378
Kunert: 80
Kurzweig: 335
Kuszper, Maria: 439
Kwiatek, Janina: 436
Kywitz, Walter: 35, 238

— L —

Lackner, Schütze: 375
Łacny, Ceslaus: 332
Landau, Giza: 470
Landau, Obersturmführer: 291
Landesmann, Gejza: 140
Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf
Lang, Mathias: 202
Lange, Andreas: 287
Langenhagen: 179
Lariviere, Heinz: 167
Leckecr, Herbert: 172
Lempowitz, Rudolf: 224
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: 73, 142, 305
Leslauer, Laszlo: 435
Lesniak, Josef: 440
Leuow, Ewald: 42
Levi, Primo: 317
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 80, 102, 104, 105, 107, 112, 144, 152, 154, 163, 195, 198, 202, 205, 219, 246, 252, 301, 310, 362, 364, 366, 374, 383, 385, 390, 391, 394, 413
Ligen, Erich: 371
Ligorowska, Bogumila: 467
Lioszyc, Lewi: 140
Łoboda: 266
Lohmann, Regierungsrat: 160
Lolling, Enno: 147, 192, 201, 202, 209, 222, 360, 482
Lorenz, Wilhelm: 408
Lörner, Brigadeführer: 70
Lubitz, Sturmmann: 104, 133, 162, 179
Luczak, Boleslaus: 260
Ludwig, Schmidt: 167
Luger, Josef: 226

— M —

Machniewski, Johann: 436
Mahlendorf, Baurat: 108
Mähr, Albert: 64
Maier, Oberscharführer: 43
Malaiko, Basil: 370
Mandl, Maria: 403, 406, 483
Manheimer, Samuel: 409
Marder, Benjamin: 140
Margewitsch, Leon: 167

Maslek, Stefan: 167
Mass, Ernst: 70, 167
Mathey, Karl: 48
Mattner, Albert: 202
Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *201*
Maurer, Gerhard: 53, 64, 66, 100, 112, 114, 165, 191, 205, 210, 219, 242, 246, 427
Max, Krauss: 69, 438
May, Dr., Hauptsturmführer: 107, 111
Mayer, Untersturmführer: 215, 232, 452
Mazur, Stefania: 439
Mecka, Gerhard: 172
Mehr, fitter: 60
Mengele, Josef: 299, 362, 375, 401, 402, 439, 441, 447, 476
Meschetschok: 154
Messing, Heinrich: 209, 235, 236, 240, 241, 296, 334, 336
Metzger, Schütze: 383
Michalek, Adolf: 335
Mierzwa, Wojciech: 427
Milde, Otto: 140
Miller, Ajzyk: 140
Minaega, Josef: 171
Mirbeth: 142
Mirek: 281, 302, 310
Misiorz, Ferdinand: 435
Möbius, Ing.: 169
Möckel, Karl Ernst: 290, 297, 323, 328, 333, 391, 427
Mohr, Josef: 113
Moltschaniuk, Kusma: 435
Mortureux, Andreas: 167
Moskalik, Julia: 421
Możak, Josef: 478
Mrugowski, Joachim: 330, 332
Mruska, Antonia: 467
Mrzyglod, Marian: 439
Mueller, Paul: 173
Mulka, Robert: 123, 136, 170
Müller, Heinrich: 178, 184, 203, 204
Müller, MinRat: 432
Müller, Oberbaudirektor: 160
Müller, Otto: 51
Münch, Hans: 433
Murka, Jaroslaus: 314
Muschalla, Ignatz: 172
Muszynska, Stanislawa: 477
Muthig, Julius: 100

— N —
Navarro, Ginetta: 467
Nemec, Karl: 167
Nieboda, Susanne: 440
Nierzwicki, Unterscharführer: 249
Noach, Hans: 424
Nowozylow, Helena: 421
Nyiszli, Nikolaus (Miklós): 432

— O —
Offman, Leo: 178
Olio, Milena: 439
Ostachiewicz, Lech: 167
Ozyes, Paul: 409

— P —
Pambor, Erich: 315, 395
Pantke, Kurt: 232, 396
Pasiok, Stanislaw: 448
Pasterny, Michael: 206, 207, 213, 214
Pastowski, Obersturmführer: 114, 119
Pax, H.: 178
Peters, Gerhard: 119
Petersen, Friedrich: 103, 111, 138, 261
Pfeiffer, Unterscharführer: 383
Pfeil, Obersturmführer: 73, 119
Piechowski, Valentin: 448
Pietrzak, Josef: 314
Pinkas, Meister: 452
Pister, Hermann: 143, 192
Platek, Piotr: 415
Plöchinger, Karl: 443
Pohl, Oswald: 40, 49, 70, 72, 100, 102, 107, 154, 155, 157-160, 163, 201, 208, 237, 242, 323, 333, 335, 345, 355, 362, 365, 397, 427, 441, 453, 457, 460
Polenz, Hauptsturmführer: 433
Poliakov, Leon: *470*
Polk, Hyman: 140
Pollok, Josef: 104, 122, 215, 232, 249, 278, 388, 438
Pomietlak, Salomeja: 187, 191
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 61, 91, 123
Prinzl, Obersturmführer: 291, 297
Prüfer, Kurt: 22, 24, 25, 50-52, 59, 61, 63, 64, 75, 141, 142, 145, 146, 149, 192, 206, 229, 235, 236, 240, 241, 244, 247, 249, 250, 264, 277, 291, 294, 297, 304, 308, 311, 341, 343, 390, 393, 480
Przekona, Matej: 426
Przytula, Jan: 439
Ptasinski, Thaddäus: 440
Purke, Josef: 466
Puzyger: 259, 358

— Q —
Quirin, Werner: 172

— R —
Rajchman, Aron: 167
Raschko, Paraska: 467
Ratzka, Johann: 386
Rdest, Jan: 448
Reichel, Wilhelm: 352
Reichwein, Bruno: 35
Reimers, Sturmmann: 57
Reinhold, Fränzel: 69
Reinicke, Hauptsturmführer: 84
Reinöhl, Emil: 140
Resl: 286
Reupert, Untersturmführer: 195
Ribalka, Katharina: 358
Ribalka, Petro: 436
Richter, Josef: 113, 261, 365
Ritscher, Schütze: 268
Roerz, Richard: 192
Rohde, Dr.: 385
Rollin, Fernande: 467
Rosenbaum, Erich: 254
Rott, Fritz: 64
Rotter: 297
Rozalski, Henryk: 436
Rudorff, Andrea: *49*
Ruizl, Johann: 113
Russ, Unterscharführer: 75
Ruzieka, Karel: 426
Rygusil: 285
Rynski, Georg: 439

— S —
Sadowska, Janina: 439
Safrys, Severein: 140
Sander, Fritz: 244, 297
Sautter, Untersturmführer: 146
Sawela, Sergej: 449
Sawka, Leo: 140, 247, 251, 261
Schaffel, Hersz: 140
Schaffer, Martha: 440

Scherpe, Oberscharführer: 264
Scheunpflug, OStA: 432
Schilling, Gerhard: 140
Schimmel, Zivilangestellter: 278
Schindler, Adolf: 224
Schindler, Untersturmführer: 366
Schlachter, August: 17-45, 48, 97
Schlenhadt, Georg: 228
Schmelt, Albrecht: 29, 108, 322
Schmidt, Georg: 140
Schmidt, Unterscharführer: 84
Schmidt, Walter: 143
Schminke, Hauptsturmführer: 160
Schnabel, Raimund: *268*
Schoenemann, Sturmbannführer: 198
Schuhknecht, Walter: 208
Schüle, Annegret: *149*, *244*
Schuler, Alfred: 143
Schulz: 297, 438
Schulze, Karl: 244
Schuman, Dr., Obermedizinalrat: 228
Schürmann, Oberscharführer: 289
Schwarz, Heinrich: 31, 84, 96, 98, 126, 132, 148, 157, 162, 179, 191-193, 248, 279, 286, 288, 325, 333, 338, 366, 371, 410
Schwarz, Helene: 167
Schwarz, Jrene: 167
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 365, 366, 406
Schwela, Siegfried: 84, 100, 102
Schwerbinski, Otto: 140
Sciuba, Maria: 467
Sehn, Jan: *209-211*, *213*, *214*, *216-224*, *227-229*, *231-233*, *235-271*, *273*, *277-314*
Seidel, Walter: 69
Seidler, Obersturmführer: 15, 66
Sejda, Annast.: 467
Sell, Max: 188, 190, 382, 433
Semchenko, Oleksander: 373
Semenov, Yakov: 228
Semmler, Arnold: 167
Seseman, Sturmbannführer: 119
Seyffarth (Seyfert), Polier: 236, 336
Siebert, Paul: 140
Sihorsch, Franz: 331, 408
Sikora, Josef: 58, 216, 316
Sitza, Willi: 113
Skicka, Maria: 439
Skorupski, Konstantin: 415
Skroblin, Hermann: 140
Skryczowski, Anton: 303
Slagher, Jack: 424
Sledena, Nadia: 402
Sledena, Wladimir: 419
Slusarkiewicz, Wieclaw: 438
Smolisnki, Stefan: 431
Sochacki, Zenon: 435
Sommer, Karl: 147, 188
Sperling, Hauptsturmführer: 160
Springorum, Regierungspräsident: 159, 160
Sroczynski, Georg: 48
Stadler, Max: 167
Stankiewicz, Jadwiga: 436
Stefanie, Lippert: 69
Stepkowski, Wenzel: 379
Sternfeld, Albert: 140
Stiller, Alfred: 35
Stitschko, Regina: 419
Stiuleman, Chaja: 140
Stocker, Emil: 205
Stolten, Rottenführer: 42
Stossberg, Hans: 33, 43, 160
Strang, Hermann: 232
Straub, Franz: 202
Strecker, Konrad: 402
Strzeminski, Ryszard: 438
Sturm, Jajob: 167, 458
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 93
Swoboda, Heinrich: 218, 230, 232, 278, 398
Szarawara, Bronislawa: 440
Szluszny, Szmul: 140
Szorenyi, Arianna: 428
Szuszawalak, Anton: 262, 313

— T —

Tarasenko, Helene: 358
Teichmann, Heinrich: 104, 146, 232, 292, 367, 392, 406, 439, 440
Teliatnik, Marie: 358
Thilo, Heinz: 188
Tomischek, Ing.: 230
Topf, Ludwig: 58, 61
Totek, Martin: 435
Tracz, Witold: 431
Trattner, Sara: 140
Trauer, Julius: 113
Triumph, Franz: 167
Tschechne, Amtsmann: 108

— U —

Udovichenko, Stefan: 317
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 147, 190
Ukrainetz, Georg: 335
Ulbort, Hauptscharführer: 477
Ulmer, Karl: 68, 70, 72, 102
Urbanczyk, Walter: 22, 25, 35, 38, 57

— V —

Vieth, Hermann: 35, 227, 232, 278
Viskoper, Jack Robert: 424
von Bodmann, Franz Freiherr: 111, 112
von Crefeld, Jakob: 338
von Stamm, Moses: 338
von Thadden, Adolf: 336
von Verschuer, Prof. Dr. Freiherr: 401
Voss, Brigadeführer: 162, 259
Vreeland, Jsac: 167

— W —

Wagner, Oberscharführer: 201
Wagner, Obersturmführer: 75, 183
Wagner, Rudolf: 72, 84, 113, 270
Walnik, Josef: 435
Walter, civilian employee: 278
Walter, Hauptscharführer: 115
Weber, Obersturmführer: 138, 155, 291
Weber, Untersturmführer: 190
Weinblum, Lejzor: 321
Weislav, Franz: 193, 278
Weissberger, Hauptsturmführer: 228
Werkmann, Architekt: 61
Werner, policeman: 451
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 373
Wiechmann, Hauptscharführer: 169
Wierukowski, Wit: 262
Wilk, Paul: 35, 102, 232, 278, 398
Will, Johannes: 143, 202
Willing, Prof. Dr., Hauptsturmführer: 315, 322

Wind, Markus: 432
Wirth, Alexander: 167
Wirths, Eduard: 147, 166, 171-173, 178, 192, 193, 198, 199, 202, 205, 210, 218, 222, 224, 228, 290, 297, 300, 315, 326, 328, 330, 374, 400, 427, 433, 435, 460
Wirtz, Sturmbannführer: 73, 84, 85
Wittmer, Baurat: 160, 169
Wituschek, Adam: 228
Wochnik, policeman: 451
Wodarczyk, Josefa: 439
Wolnerman, Mayer: 452
Wolter, Waldemar: 226
Wróbel: 270
Wulf, Josef: *470*
Wurms, Samuel: 167
Wüstinger, Emil: 119
Wypych, Stefanie: 439
Wypych, Tadeusz: 418

— Z —

Zabek, Wladyslaw: 443
Zaczyk, Stannislaus: 415
Zając: 392, 421, 424
Zarebska, Gabriele: 436
Zaremba, Ladislaw: 467
Zaszkolny, Johann: 443
Zedler: 102
Ziegler, Landrat: 160
Ziemssen, Hautsturmführer: 191, 206
Ziereis, Franz: 116
Ziltek, Jozef: 435, 436
Zisner, David: 167
Zoller, Hauptsturmführer: 366
Zondervan, Bernhard: 167
Zwierzynska, Anna: 439
Zylanka, Maria: 443

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 48

THE REAL AUSCHWITZ CHRONICLE

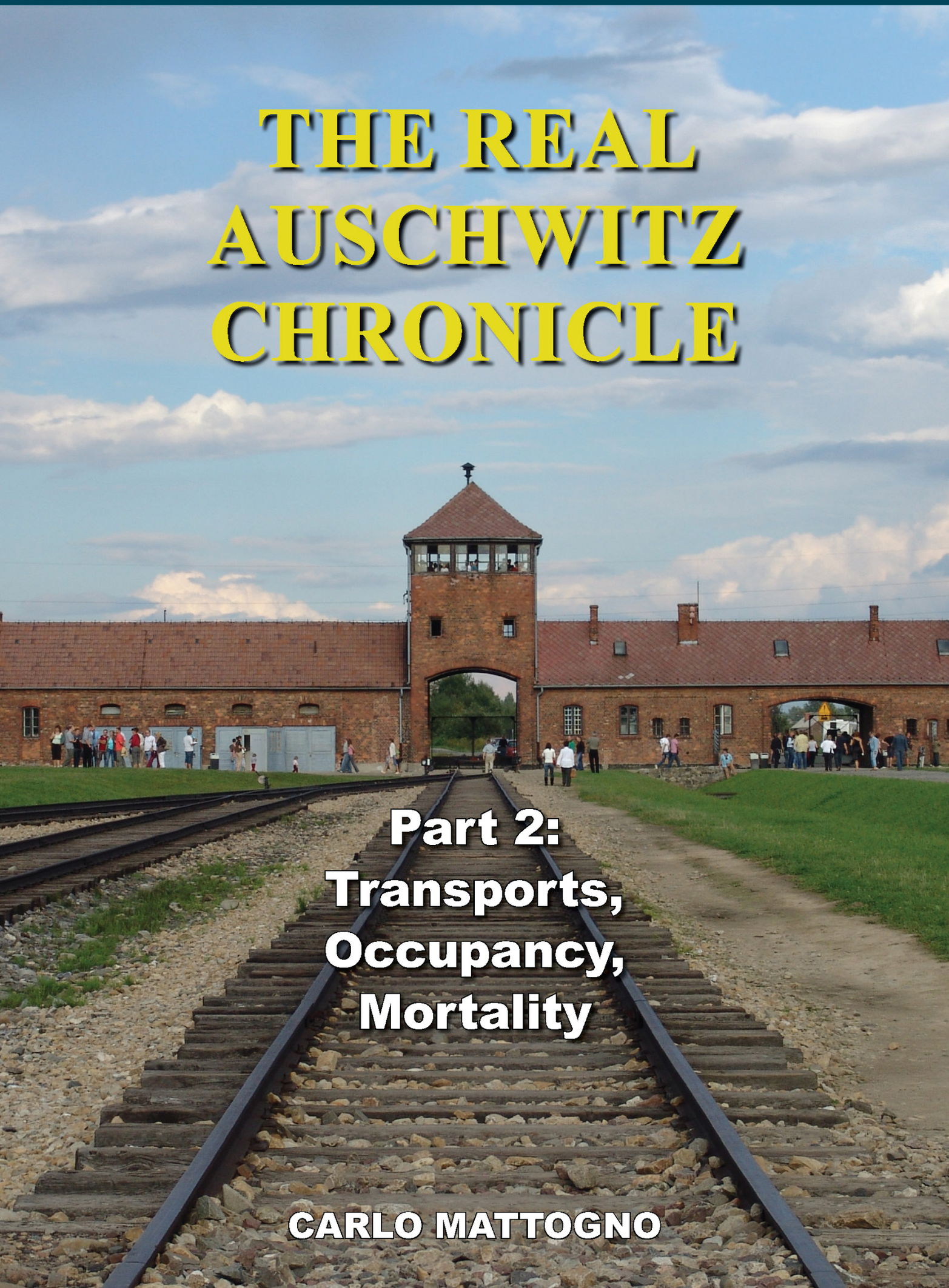

Part 2: Transports, Occupancy, Mortality

CARLO MATTOGNO

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle

Part 2:

Transports, Occupancy, Mortality

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 48, Part 2:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Real Auschwitz Chronicle, Part 2:
Transports, Occupancy, Mortality
Translated from the Italian by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-84-3
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entrance gate to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

Table of Contents

Part 1: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents (separate book)

Page

Introduction **9**

Chronology of Events **13**

1939 15
December 1939 15
1940 15
April 1940 15
May 1940 16
June 1940 16
July 1940 17
August 1940 19
September 1940 20
October 1940 22
November 1940 23
December 1940 25
1941 26
January 1941 26
February 1941 28
March 1941 30
April 1941 33
May 1941 36
June 1941 38
July 1941 42
August 1941 44
September 1941 46
October 1941 50

November 1941 ... 56
December 1941 ... 62
1942 ... 68
January 1942 ... 68
February 1942 ... 73
March 1942 ... 78
April 1942 ... 91
May 1942 ... 100
June 1942 ... 104
July 1942 ... 119
August 1942 ... 133
September 1942 ... 146
October 1942 ... 162
November 1942 ... 179
December 1942 ... 194
1943 ... 209
January 1943 ... 209
February 1943 ... 233
March 1943 ... 250
April 1943 ... 268
May 1943 ... 287
June 1943 ... 304
July 1943 ... 315
August 1943 ... 329
September 1943 ... 337
October 1943 ... 347
November 1943 ... 359
December 1943 ... 370
1944 ... 384
January 1944 ... 384
February 1944 ... 390
March 1944 ... 397
April 1944 ... 405
May 1944 ... 412
June 1944 ... 421
July 1944 ... 434
August 1944 ... 441
September 1944 ... 451
October 1944 ... 460

November 1944 475
December 1944 479
1945 485
January 1945 485
February 1945 486

Appendix 487
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2) 487
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) 491
Index of Names 494

Part 2: Transports, Occupancy, Mortality

Page

Introduction 9

1. Transports and Registrations 15
1.1. Prisoner Registrations and Related Documents 15
1.2. List of Registered Prisoners Compiled by Kazimierz Smoleń 18
1.3. List of the Camp Physician of Auschwitz CC 69
1.4. List of Registered Inmates, Series "A" and "B" 74
1.5. The Quarantine List 80
1.6. Kazimierz Smoleń's List of Registered Female Inmates 84
1.7. List of Registered Female Inmates of the "A"-Series 108
1.8. List of Educational Inmates of the "E" Series 113
1.9. List of Gypsies of the "Z" series 116
1.10. List of Soviet PoWs 121

2. Occupancy 123
2.1. Fluctuations of Occupancy 1942: the *Stärkebuch* (Men's Camp) 123
2.2. Fluctuations of Occupancy According to British Intercepts 129
2.3. Strength Fluctuations 1943 146
2.4. Strength Fluctuations 1944 156

3. Mortality 163
3.1. The Death Books and other Sources on the Mortality at Auschwitz 163
3.2. WVHA Guidelines for Registration and Reporting of Deaths in Concentration Camps. 170
3.3. Numerical Statistics on Daily Inmate Mortality: Secondary Sources 173

3.4. The Daily Statistics of Inmate Mortality: the *Sterbebücher* 187
3.5. The Registration of Deaths of Jewish Inmates in 1943..... 194
3.6. Mortality in the Years 1944-1945..... 200
3.7. Franciszek Piper's Analysis of the Mortality at Auschwitz..... 202

4. Lists of Names..... 213

4.1. Lists of Names of Inmates Who Died in Auschwitz but Are Not Registered in the Death Books..... 213
4.2. List of Italian survivors (February-March 1945) 286

5. Transfers..... 289

Inmates Transferred and Evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945..... 289

Appendix..... 311

Documents 311
Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2)..... 369
Bibliography (Part 1 & 2) 373
Index of Names..... 377

Introduction

The trial of former Auschwitz camp commandant Rudolf Höss, staged in Warsaw from March 11 to 29, 1947, famously laid the foundation for the later historiography of the Auschwitz Camp: despite their inevitable biases and their obvious historical and methodical limitations, the Polish investigators nevertheless attempted to reconstruct as complete a picture as possible of events at the Auschwitz Camp. They focused on 50 aspects of camp life, each supported by numerous testimonies and a few documents. The aspects covered were:[1]

1. Function of Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the political system of the government of the Third Reich.
2. The creation of the camp and its expansion
3. Structure of the camp
4. Technical facilities of the camp
5. Organization of the camp
6. The system of camp authorities
7. People in the camp (local significance of arrivals/deportations)
8. Type of inmates, their numbering, external marking, and the treatment of the different groups
9. Registration of prisoners
10. Prisoners by nationality
11. Soviet prisoners of war
12. Women
13. Children and adolescents
14. Functionaries of the prisoners
15. Demoralization, denunciation, prostitution
16. Ways and means of preventing escapes
17. Admission to the camp

[1] AGK, NTN, 174, pp. 13-38.

18. Quarantine
19. Housing (water supply, latrines, delousing of blocks)
20. Clothing and bedding – delousing
21. Food rations
22. Hunger in the camp
23. Parcels and letters
24. Smuggling and "organization
25. Daily orders, roll calls, work, maltreatment
26. Discipline and punishment, courts
27. The penal company
28. Suicides
29. Diseases
30. Organization of camp hospitals and health care
31. The activities of the German doctors
32. The activities of the prisoners' doctors
33. Medical experiments
34. Selections/sorting and their function
35. Killings in the commandos
36. Shootings
37. Hangings
38. Injections with lethal poisons
39. Gassings
40. Data on the number of victims
41. Looting of victims' property
42. Covering of traces and [destruction] of crematoria
43. Transport to other camps
44. Releases
45. Underground [Resistance] organizations
46. Miscellaneous
47. Collective justice
48. Revolts
49. Criminals
50. Dissolution of the camp

The accusation of the alleged gassings was, of course, in the foreground because of its importance, but this did not prevent the investigators from treating the other aspects just as thoroughly. The trial of members of the Auschwitz camp staff, staged in Krakow from November 25 to December 16, 1947, followed the same line as the Höss Trial.

The Auschwitz Museum, founded in 1947, was entrusted with historical documentation in addition to its conservational duties. In 1957, when the first issue of the journal *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* appeared – and two years later in German translation under the title *Hefte von Auschwitz* – the museum began to shed light on the various aspects of camp

life, and to analyze individual important documents. Beginning in 1958, Danuta Czech set about the arduous task of compiling the results of this research chronologically in a series of essays,[2] which were then presented in a summarized and updated form in a large book titled *Das Kalendarium von Auschwitz* (Czech 1989, English 1990 as *Auschwitz Chronicle*). In subsequent issues of the journal and in various monographs, the Auschwitz Museum staff continued their work along the line drawn by the Höss Trial, and for scholars in the field, the *Kalendarium* became a kind of vast thematic pool from which to draw topics for study. Whatever the verdict on the historical value of these writings – in some cases, starting with the *Kalendarium*, it can only be harsh (cf. Mattogno 2022) – the efforts of the Auschwitz Museum should be acknowledged for having captured camp life in Auschwitz in its entirety, something that is unfortunately unknown to most non-Polish historians.

European and American historians, despite their arrogance towards their Polish colleagues who worked for thirty years under the communist yoke, show that they are afflicted with a unique narrow-mindedness that leads them to see nothing in the Auschwitz Camp but the alleged "extermination camp." If one reads the books of their top specialists such as Jean-Claude Pressac (1989; 1994a, especially pp. 34 and 39; 1994b) and Robert Jan van Pelt (2002), one definitely gets the impression that Auschwitz had no other function for them than that of exterminating Jews. This narrow-mindedness is in direct proportion to their ignorance of the history of the camp and its documentation, which in turn leads to blindness, as in the case of Richard Breitman, whose enigmatic interpretations of various radio transmissions intercepted and decoded by the British in connection with Auschwitz show that he believes the Auschwitz camp authorities thought of nothing else day in and day out and had nothing else to do but exterminate Jews (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 26-48).

In this part of the present study, I examine three fundamental aspects of camp life that pertain exclusively to the registered prisoners:

1. The registration of prisoners admitted to the camp,
2. the number of prisoners in the camp (strength or occupancy), and
3. the mortality among the prisoners in the camp.

The first aspect was addressed by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium*, but her approach was purely chronological, so the prisoner registration numbers are given on the basis of the date on which they were assigned. However, if one wanted to know when a particular number was assigned, one would have to scour the pages of the *Kalendarium* and search for the appropriate transport among numerous other entries for a wide variety of events. This can be time-consuming because the numbering was not always strictly chronological; for example, registration numbers 20951-20986 were assigned on September 18, 1941, but subsequent numbers 20987-20992 were not assigned until February 11, 1942.

---

[2] The general title of this series of essays is "Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka"; they appeared divided by years as follows in the Museum's journal *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*: 1940-41: No. 2/1958; 1942: No. 3/1958; 1943: No. 4/1960; 1944 (until June 30), No. 6/1962; 1 July 1944 to 27 January 1945: No. 7, 1963. German translation: "*Kalendarium* der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in *Hefte von Auschwitz*: 1940-1941: No. 2 (1959), pp. 89-118; 1942: No. 3 (1960), pp. 47-110; first half 1943: No. 4 (1961), pp. 63-111; second half 1943: No. 6 (1962), pp. 43-87; first half 1944: No. 7 (1964), pp. 71-103; July 1944 to January 1945: No. 8 (1964), pp. 47-109.

In the present study, therefore, I present all known number series of all known categories, male and female, in a sequential order, as will be seen in detail in the first section.

The second aspect relates to the number of prisoners present in the camp. In this case, the *Kalendarium* provides sketchy partial data scattered over almost 1,000 pages, derived from much more extensive documents and from communications of the Resistance movement in Auschwitz. In this regard, it is known that some of the German radio transmissions intercepted by the British during World War II and decoded by the Code and Cypher School at Bletchley Park concern the Auschwitz Camp. As with other concentration camps, many of these intercepted radio transmissions report daily changes in occupancy, covering the period from January 1942 to January 1943 for the men's camp and from September 1942 to January 1943 for the women's camp.

In 1997, the British government turned over these decoded radio transmissions to what was then the Public Records Office in London, making them available to researchers. For the next 21 years, no orthodox Holocaust historian saw the need to analyze these documents. The reason for this is that they are seemingly abstruse columns of figures that must remain completely incomprehensible to any historian who has not studied in detail the relevant documents available, especially the Auschwitz *Stärkebuch* (Strength Books or Occupancy Books). The way prisoner numbers are added (new arrivals/admissions) and subtracted (departures) sometimes changes from message to message, and this is possibly the reason that has prevented even the historians of the Auschwitz Museum from dealing with these documents.[3]

In the second section, I fill this gap by placing the British decrypts in the context of documentation that is already known but has been little and unsystematically used.

The mortality of registered prisoners, i.e., prisoners who actually died and whose deaths were registered at Auschwitz, does not seem to be of much interest to Western historians, who are all obsessed with acknowledging and counting only the claimed gassing victims. Only Pressac attempted serious statistics, based largely on a summary of Auschwitz Death Books he found in Moscow, in addition to other sources. Pressac concluded that the death toll among the registered prisoners was in the order of 130,000.[4] Five years later, he corrected this figure, which is very close to that attested by documents: about 135,500.

Particularly meritorious for this research subject is the digitization of the data contained in the surviving Death Books by the Auschwitz Museum in collaboration with two German scientists, Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer, who carried out a precise statistical analysis. The result of this work was the publication of 80,010 names of prisoners who died in Auschwitz, arranged alphabetically in two series depending on the source (Death Books or other documents), including all personal data (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

However, even the commendable essay by Grotum and Parcer has two serious shortcomings: first, it lists the number of deaths only by month and without any attempt to even understand the problem; second, it omits other important documents that enabled

---

[3] In contrast, the historians of the Majdanek Museum have already evaluated the data from the corresponding decrypts. See Kranz et al.

[4] Pressac 1989, pp. 144-146; in his 1994 book, he reduced that figure after a few corrections to 126,000 (1994b, pp. 192-195).

me to find the names of 3,452 other prisoners who died at Auschwitz and who do not appear in the Auschwitz Museum's two lists of names. These prisoners are listed in alphabetical order in the appendix of this study. In addition, thanks to all available names, I have reconstructed a daily picture of mortality in Auschwitz from October 1941 to December 1943, as far as the sources allow.

The three parts of this study are full of tables that clearly summarize the data on registrations, camp occupancy, and mortality. The result is an easy-to-read reference work that is useful and even indispensable for Auschwitz researchers.

1. Transports and Registrations

1.1. Prisoner Registrations and Related Documents

The "Service Regulations for Concentration Camps (Camp Regulations)", which was transcribed by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn without giving a date, contains very detailed instructions on the bureaucratic practices of interning people in concentration camps, which was the task of the political department of the camp. Here are the most important points:[5]

> *"The clerk deputizing for the aforementioned clerk in his absence is responsible for the accurate keeping of the registry. General correspondence not concerning the prisoners in detail is registered by file number, while correspondence directly concerning the prisoners is summarized in files (folders) arranged for each prisoner by inmate number. These folders are legibly labeled with numbers, names, dates of birth and prisoner types. These folders can be marked in a particularly clear manner by using colored folders in accordance with the color angles to be worn by each prisoner, without deviating from the current numbering.*
> *The clerk responsible for the continuous correction of the prisoners' file must pay particular attention to the fact that, for the sake of simplicity, two files are kept. In one file, all prisoners in the camp and those transferred for interrogations or trials are recorded in phonetic order. In the case of transferred prisoners, the cards are marked with a tab 'T' /i.e. on transport/. The second file includes, also in phonetic order, all deceased prisoners, released prisoners and prisoners transferred to another camp. In the case of deceased prisoners, the cards are crossed out in red.* […]
> *The officer in charge of new arrivals is responsible for the quickest and smoothest handling of the necessary admission formalities. In the case of ordered protective custody, he receives the necessary information days in advance from the referring authorities /RSHA, RKPA, Stapoleit-, Kripoleitstellen/:*
>
> *Protective-custody order*
> *Crime report*
> *Transfer form*

[5] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 180-185.

In case preventive detention is ordered by the police:

Police order of preventive detention.
Disclosure of charges
Crime report
Transfer form
Extract of criminal record
Mug shot.

Missing admission or detention documents will be requested. The classification of the prisoners to be made is evident from the arrest warrant. With the available documents he [the case officer] goes to the protective-custody camp's prisoner-admission room to issue the new file cards. Each prisoner has to sign the completed card, and at the same time he is given his prisoner number. Each new inmate who has not been issued a warrant by the referring authority will be read the warrant. If the admitting authority has handed over the warrant to the detainee, the detainee must hand it in at the time of admission. In both cases, a certificate stating that he/she is aware of the contents of the arrest warrant or the reason for taking the detainee into custody shall be presented to him/her for signature. This certificate is sent to the admitting authorities. Before the new file card is phonetically filed, the existing detention records are filed in a new file /folder/ and these are numbered. Birth certificates are requested free of charge from the registry offices to supplement the detention records. The referring authorities are informed of the transfer of the prisoners. Honorary prisoners are given special treatment by order of the RSHA. They are granted the greatest possible relief in prison (permission to smoke, read books and magazines, etc.), are housed individually, and are not required to perform work of any kind. They are completely separated from the other prisoners. Prisoners of education committed by order of the RF-SS are housed separately, in accordance with their criminal offense, in the 1st or 2nd educational tower. When educational prisoners are admitted, the head of the Office Group D of the WVH in Oranienburg is to be informed in writing. Furthermore, a monthly report on the age of all prisoners serving time in the concentration camp must be submitted to the head of the Office Group D. […]

Transfers are carried out by an SS NCO /usually a block leader/, who receives the necessary accompanying papers from the officer in charge, and takes the prisoners the day before /transfers usually take place early the following day/ to the bath, to the doctor's examination and to get changed /effects chamber/. Afterwards, these prisoners are housed separately /cell building/ until they are transported away. Before the prisoners are transferred, they have to sign a declaration of loyalty. A distinction is made between individual and collective transports. In the case of individual transports, the prisoner in question is taken by train to the requesting office. In the case of collective transports, the prisoners are brought to the assembly points/railway stations/ by means of prisoner-transport vehicles, and taken over responsibly by the transport leader /police officer/ against signature on the accompanying document. The accompanying document is returned to Department II by the SS-NCO concerned. The transport leader receives the transport slips. The authority requesting the prisoners is notified in writing in the case of collective transports. The RSHA or RKPA is notified in writing in the case of transfers and repatriations.

Transfers of prisoners to other camps are ordered by the chief of Office Group D, with notification of the RSHA, RKPA, Stapoleit-, Kripoleitstellen, and are carried out only with collective transports. Larger transports are carried out by rail in wagons provided for this purpose. Smaller transports can also be carried out by prisoner-transport vehicle,

if the camp in question is not too far away. Individual transports will be made only on special instructions of the camp commandant.

Leave of absence will be granted only in very urgent cases. Permission will be given by the RSHA, which will announce the duration and conditions of the leave. When the leave begins, the RSHA and the office to which the prisoner in question is to report are notified by telex. In addition, the prisoners must be reminded of the strictest adherence to the instructions given in the order when taking leave. They have to sign the declaration of loyalty.

In the case of dismissals, the leader of the protective-custody camp must first decide whether the decree of the RF-SS applies – Inspector of Conc. Camps /now chief of Office Group D/ – of 10 Oct. 1940. – Ref. 14 c 11/10.40./L./Ot. If the prisoner to be released is still needed as a laborer, the chief of Office Group D, who in turn will pass on a corresponding justification to the office ordering the release, is to be notified immediately on the basis of the aforementioned decree. Until the final release, the prisoner may be granted relief from detention /food allowance, smoking, wearing long hair, segregation from other prisoners, etc./. When a prisoner is released, he has to sign a declaration of loyalty, just as in the case of transfers and leaves of absence, which is sent to the admitting authority /except RSHA and RKPA/. A second copy is placed in the file. The RSHA or RKPA, as appropriate, and the referring agency, if RSHA and RKPA are not directly involved, must be notified in writing of the release. If the prisoner to be released has sufficient cash at his disposal, he shall pay for his own transportation to the place designated by the ordering authority; otherwise he shall receive a voucher which he shall hand in at the station counter for the purpose of buying a ticket. The release certificate to be given to the prisoner may be signed only by the camp commandant or his representative."

Instructions on the death of prisoners are dealt with in the third section.

Prisoners arriving on a collective transport were accompanied by a transport list, which usually gave the last name, first name and date of birth for each prisoner.[6] Other lists, such as those for deportation from Berlin, were more detailed: in addition to the above data, place of birth, occupation, marital status (single/married), age, ability to work, residence, identification card no., identification number of deportation[7] and, if applicable, a comment were listed.[8] (see Document 2a).

Newly arrived prisoners (Admissions, admissions) were entered in special lists prepared by Department II (the political department) and titled "*Zugänge am* …[Date] *eingeliefert vom* RSHA" ("Admissions on… [date], committed by the RSHA"). These lists contained the prisoners' personal data: a serial number (*Lfd. Nr.*), the type of detention, the prisoner number assigned to them, last and first name, date and place of birth, and occupation.[9]

One copy of these lists also contained an additional column at the end indicating a date of death, if applicable.[10]

---

6 See Document 2.1-2. Transport list of July 31, 1942 for 1007 Jews from Westerbork to Auschwitz (first page) and accompanying letter of September 11, 1942. ROD, Doos 50, 250i.

7 The first number on the list, 28829, means that 28828 people had been previously deported.

8 See Document 2.3. Transport list of February 3, 1943 for 952 Jews from Berlin to Auschwitz (first page). NARA, A3355 Film I, Part I.

9 See Document 3.1, from: Staatliches Museum…, p. 56 of the illustrations appendix.

10 See Document 3.2. YVA, M.8.ITS.BD, AU 2, p. 716.

The Admissions Book (*Einlieferungsbuch*) consisted of double pages, each with 10 lines; the left page contained columns with the registration number, last and first name, marital status, date and place of birth, and residence. On the right side were listed the nationality, the type of imprisonment, the admitting office, the day of admission/transfer/release and, if applicable, the date of death. This type of documentation has not survived for Auschwitz; Document 4 refers to Stutthof CC.[11]

The Number Book (*Nummernbuch*) was a 500-page index; each page was divided into four columns of 25 consecutive numbers, corresponding to the prisoners' registration numbers. Next to each of the 4 columns of numbers were 3 additional columns for variants, which were given in abbreviated form, e.g., "*üb*.[*erstellt*]" = transferred, "*entl*.[*assen*]" = released, "†", deceased, etc. For the Auschwitz Camp, only the "Number Book 150001-200000" has survived, but it is incomplete. Document 5 reproduces the first page.[12] This register has been partially transcribed by the Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes. Document 5A is a transcription of page 87 of the original.[13]

Among the personnel documents, the most important were the Prisoner Personnel Card, which contained all data, including physical characteristics,[14] and the Prisoner Personnel Sheet, which was also detailed but structured differently.[15] There was also a special index card,[16] on which a prisoner had to indicate the preferred mailing address for his correspondence ("*Bevorzugte Post*"). At the bottom, the letters "E" and "A" indicated the receipt of a letter for the prisoner and the exit, i.e., the dispatch of one of his letters from the camp; the week of the prisoner's stay in the camp was noted in the corresponding field in columns 1-12.

In addition, an ID photo was taken of each prisoner, showing him from three sides.[17] All these personal documents made it impossible for a prisoner to leave the camp unnoticed; he could only leave the camp as released or escaped, transferred or deceased, and the corresponding change was noted in the aforementioned documents.

1.2. List of Registered Prisoners Compiled by Kazimierz Smoleń

On December 16, 1947, Kazimierz Smoleń, later director of the Auschwitz Museum from 1955 to 1990, made an "affidavit" in which he stated the following:

> *"I was a political prisoner in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp from June 6, 1940 to January 18, 1945. During this time, I worked as a responsible prisoner in the admissions office of the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. My duties included registering the persons of all prisoner transports arriving at the camp. For each transport, I saw the list of names of the transport and all transport documents. Together*

---

[11] AMS, I-IIE 13, p. 38. This page concerns Hungarian Jewish women registered on August 16, 1944 as part of a transport of 2,800 Jews from Auschwitz CC on August 14.
[12] APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2, p. 1.
[13] NOKW-2824, p. 181, transcript.
[14] See Document 6, from: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 22, 1998, p. 236.
[15] See Document 7, from: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, p. 37.
[16] See Document 8, from: Staatliches Museum…, p. 44 of the illustrations appendix.
[17] See Document 9, from: Piper/Świebocka, illustration on unpaginated page between p. 32 and p. 33.

with me worked 10 other prisoners, and our duties consisted of assigning prisoner [registration] numbers to all new arrivals, recording their personal data, filling out index cards, conducting correspondence with the offices that had arranged for their internment, and all routine bureaucratic work.

With each transport that arrived at the Auschwitz Camp, the office that had ordered the internment sent a letter to the camp, to which was attached the transport list or, in the case of individual arrests, the personal arrest orders. In this way, for each transport, we were able to determine where the prisoners came from and what the reason for their arrest was. We kept these transport lists and accompanying letters on file.

In July 1944, the burning of the files of the Political Department began. The reason for this was the rapid advance of the Red Army, and the first discussions also began about the future evacuation of the camp. Unterscharführer Brocks[18] *informed us that the transport lists were to be taken away within a week and burned in the crematorium in Birkenau* [which of the four?].

Therefore, I instructed my comrades to transcribe the transport lists. Since this material was too voluminous, we could not write down the names of the prisoners, but we made lists indicating the transport numbers, the date of arrival at the camp, the office that had ordered the internment, and the numbers assigned to the prisoners. Since the [registration] numbers of the prisoners were separate for men and women, we made two different lists. In the Auschwitz Camp, the [registration] numbers of the prisoners were assigned consecutively, i.e. the first prisoner received the number 1, the last prisoner the number 202499. Thus it was possible to determine the strength [=the number of registered prisoners] of each individual transport on the basis of the assigned prisoner numbers."

In August 1944, Smoleń handed over the two completed lists to a prisoner who was employed in an external unit. The latter smuggled the lists out of the camp. After the Soviets arrived in Auschwitz, Smoleń was able to retrieve them.[19]

There is an obvious inconsistency in these statements, for the lists are said to have been completed in August 1944 and smuggled out of Auschwitz during the same month, yet the men's list extends to September 18, 1944,[20] while the women's list ends on February 26, 1944.

In addition, the origin of the Jewish transports is not usually indicated in either list: The corresponding line is blank. This omission is obviously intentional, since, according to the preserved documents, Smoleń was able to know "where the prisoners came from and what was the reason for their arrest."

The two lists were used by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium*; she arranged the numbers in chronological order, while Smoleń arranged them in numerical order. The difference is not insignificant, because many numbers were assigned days or months after the immediately preceding numbers. I therefore reproduce here the lists compiled by Smoleń's prisoner group,[21] on the basis of which the day of transport can be easily traced by the registration numbers.

---

[18] Presumably SS-Unterscharführer Karl Reinhard Broch.

[19] Affidavit by Kazimierz Smoleń, Krakow, 16 December 1947. NOKW-2824. The attached lists were given the same identification number.

[20] See Document 10. NOKW 2824, p. 2.

[21] NOKW-2824, pp. 1-29 (Men's List to Nov. 2, 1943) and 1-13 (Women's List from Nov. 2, 1943 to Sept. 18, 1944), pp. 1-26.

The two lists were copied in typewritten form and evaluated by the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn with regard to the trial of Rudolf Höss.[22]

For the later period not covered by these lists, I have used the incomplete data of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, obtained from the International Red Cross, and other sources, which I indicate where appropriate.

Boys born in the women's camp were registered with numbers of the men's series, girls with numbers of the women's series; both cases were designated by the term "newborn" or "child."

The places marked with an asterisk are taken from the "Quarantine List" (see Subchapter 1.5.), those in bold type from Czech's *Kalendarium*; for the period covered by the list of the camp doctor of Auschwitz CC (see Subchapter 1.3.), I have quoted the places given there.

The origin of the transports of Jews given in the *Kalendarium*, especially those from Poland, is not entirely correct, but from the point of view of the present study, which is purely numerical, the problem does not arise.

Table 1.1: List of registered male prisoners 1940-1944 / ordinary numbers

1940			
Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
1-30	20/5/1940	Sachsenhausen	30
31-758	14/6/1940	Krakow – Tarnów	728
759-1071	20/6/1940	Krakow – Tarnów	313
1072-1094	22/6/1940	Kattowitz	23
1095-1121	24/6/1940	Kattowitz	27
1122-1221	25/6/1940	Kattowitz	100
1222-1263	26/6/1940	Kattowitz	42
1264-1282	27/6/1940	Kattowitz	19
1283-1342	6/7/1940	Kattowitz	60
1343-1354	18/7/1940	Kattowitz	12
1355-1419	18/7/1940	Krakow	65
1420	29/7/1940	Kattowitz	1
1421-1438	2/8/1940	Kattowitz	18
1439-1441	6/8/1940	Kattowitz	3
1442-1484	9/8/1940	Kattowitz	43
1485	10/8/1940	Kattowitz	1
1486-1512	13/8/1940	Kattowitz	27
1513-1899	15/8/1940	Warsaw	387
1900	15/8/1940	Kattowitz	1
1901-3179	15/8/1940	Warsaw	1279
3180	20/8/1940	Kattowitz	1
3181-3185	23/8/1940	Kattowitz	5
3186-3187	24/8/1940	Kattowitz	2
3188-3287	29/8/1940	Sachsenhausen	100
3288	28/8/1940	Kattowitz	1
3289-3698	30/8/1940	Krakow – Tarnów	410
3699-3700	30/8/1940	/	2
3701-3727	30/8/1940	Krakow – Tarnów	27

[22] Minutes of 16 December 1946 on the transport lists of prisoners registered at Auschwitz. AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 12-91 and 106-123.

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
3728-3729	3/9/1940	Kattowitz	2
3730	30/8/1940	Krakow – Tarnów	1
3731-3738	5/9/1940	Kattowitz	8
3739-3757	6/9/1940	Kattowitz	19
3758-3772	7/9/1940	Kattowitz	15
3773	10/9/1940	Kattowitz	1
3774	11/9/1940	Oppeln	1
3775-3776	12/9/1940	Kattowitz	2
3777	16/9/1940	Sachsenhausen	1
3778-3779	19/9/1940	Kattowitz	2
3780-3784	19/9/1940	Kattowitz	5
3785-3820	20/9/1940	Kattowitz	36
3821-4959	22/9/1940	Warsaw	1139
4960	7/10/1940	Oppeln	1
4961-5526	22/9/1040	Warsaw	566
5527-5529	23/9/1940	Kattowitz	3
5530-5531	25/9/1940	Kattowitz	2
5532	25/9/1940	Kattowitz	1
5533	7/10/1940	Kattowitz	1
5534-5569	28/9/1940	Oppeln	36
5570-5571	29/9/1940	Kattowitz	2
5572-5575	29/9/1940	Sachsenhausen	4
5576-5578	30/9/1940	Kattowitz	3
5579	1/10/1940	Breslau	1
5580	1/10/1940	Hohensalza	1
5581	1/10/1940	Kattowitz	1
5582	2/10/1940	Kattowitz	1
5583-5584	4/10/1940	Kattowitz	2
5585-5601	5/10/1940	Kattowitz	17
5602-5890	8/10/1940	Krakow-Tarnów	289
5891-5893	8/10/1940	Łódź	3
5894-5945	8/10/1940	Krakow-Tarnów	52
5946-5949	8/10/1940	Łódź	4
5950	8/10/1940	Krakow-Tarnów	1
5951-5955	8/10/1940	collective transport	5
5956-5957	9/10/1940	Kattowitz	2
5958-5971	10/10/1940	Kattowitz	14
5972	11/10/1940	Troppau	1
5973	12/10/1940	Kattowitz	1
5974-6037	14/10/1940	Lublin	64
6038	15/10/1940	Kattowitz	1
6039	17/10/1940	Kattowitz/Ratibor	1
6040-6043	18/10/1940	Kattowitz	4
6044-6045	19/10/1940	Kattowitz	2
6046-6047	20/10/1940	Kattowitz	2
6048-6049	29/10/1940	Łódź	2
6050-6051	29/10/1940	Kattowitz	2
6052	30/10/1940	Kattowitz	1
6053-6058	1/11/1940	collective transport	6
6059-6073	6/11/1940	Kattowitz	15
6074	8/11/1940	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
6075	8/11/1940	Łódź	1
6076-6077	8/11/1940	Kattowitz	2
6078	8/11/1940	Łódź	1
6079-6147	8/11/1940	Radom	69
6148-6175	9/11/1940	Krakow	28
6176-6237	12/11/1940	Krakow	62
6238-6251	12/11/1940	Kattowitz	14
6252	13/11/1940	Lublin	1
6253-6265	15/11/1940	/	13
6266	19/11/1940	Kattowitz	1
6267	21/11/1940	Kattowitz	1
6268-6272	22/11/1940	collective transport	5
6273-6572	23/11/1940	Warsaw	300
6573-6599	28/11/1940	Kattowitz	27
6600-6653	28/11/1940	Krakow	54
6654-6663	29/11/1940	Kattowitz	10
6664-6689	29/11/1940	collective transport	26
6690-6703	3/12/1940	Kattowitz	14
6704	10/12/1940	Kattowitz	1
6705-6713	3/12/1940	Kattowitz	9
6714-6816	4/12/1940	Krakow	103
6817-6872	5/12/1940	collective transport	56
6873-6877	6/12/1940	collective transport	5
6878-6884	12/12/1940	collective transport	7
6885-7384	15/12/1940	Dachau	500
7385-7392	16/12/1940	Kattowitz	8
7393-7470	18/12/1940	Kattowitz	78
7471-7500	18/12/1940	Kattowitz	30
7501-7740	18/12/1940	Kattowitz – coll. trans.	240
7741-7743	19/12/1940	Kattowitz-Krakow	3
7744-7785	19/12/1940	Krakow	42
7786-7804	20/12/1940	collective transport	19
7805-7815	21/12/1940	collective transport	11
7816	23/12/1940	Bielsko	1
7817-7852	23/12/1940	Krakow	36
7853-7858	28/12/1940	collective transport	6
7859-7878	27/12/1940	Krakow	20
7879	31/12/1940	Kattowitz	1
1941			
7880	3/1/1941	Troppau	1
7881-7934	7/1/1941	Warsaw	54
7935-7977	7/1/1941	Radom-Warsaw	43
7978-8389	7/1/1941	Warsaw	412
8390-8486	7/1/1941	Radom	97
8487-8607	9/1/1941	Radom	121
8608-9132	9/1/1941	Lublin	525
9133-9403	10/1/1941	Krakow	271
9404-9464	11/1/1941	Łódź	61
9465	14/1/1941	Kattowitz	1
9466-9491	16/1/1941	Krakow	26
9492	17/1/1941	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
9493-9494	18/1/1941	collective transport	2
9495-9496	22/1/1941	Kattowitz	2
9497-9519	24/1/1941	collective transport	23
9520-9539	25/1/1941	Kattowitz	20
9540-9541	29/1/1941	Kattowitz	2
9542-9570	31/1/1941	collective transport	29
9571-10163	1/2/1941	Warsaw	593
10164	1/2/1941	Kattowitz	1
10165-10187	5/2/1941	Łódź	23
10188-10196	6/2/1941	Kattowitz	9
10197-10211	7/2/1941	Kattowitz	15
10212-10237	8/2/1941	collective transport	26
10238-10246	11/2/1941	Kattowitz	9
10247-10270	12/2/1941	Kattowitz	24
10271-10301	13/2/1941	Kattowitz	31
10302-10336	14/2/1941	collective transport	35
10337-10338	18/2/1941	Kattowitz	2
10339-10358	19/2/1941	collective transport	20
10359-10413	21/2/1941	Krakow	55
10414-10441	21/2/1941	collective transport	28
10442-10731	25/2/1941	Radom	290
10732-10791	25/2/1941	Krakow	60
10792-10794	25/2/1941	Kattowitz	3
10795-10875	25/2/1941	Krakow	81
10876-10878	26/2/1941	Kattowitz	3
10879-10900	28/2/1941	collective transport	22
10901-10902	1/3/1941	Kattowitz	2
10903-10945	5/3/1941	Oppeln	43
10946	6/3/1941	Kattowitz	1
10947-10965	7/3/1941	collective transport	19
10966-10967	9/3/1941	Kattowitz	2
10968-10992	14/3/1941	collective transport	25
10993-11027	18/3/1941	Kattowitz	35
11028-11029	20/3/1941	Kattowitz	2
11030-11087	21/3/1941	collective transport	58
11088-11090	24/3/1941	Kattowitz	3
11091-11092	25/3/1941	Kattowitz	2
11093-11106	26/3/1941	Kattowitz	14
11107-11109	27/3/1941	Kattowitz	3
11110-11121	28/3/1941	collective transport	12
11122-11140	1/4/1941	Kattowitz	19
11141-11178	2/4/1941	Kattowitz	38
11179-11201	4/4/1941	collective transport	23
11202-11536	5/4/1941	Krakow	335
11537	6/4/1941	Warsaw	1
11538-11923	5/4/1941	Krakow	386
11924	4/4/1941	Kattowitz	1
11925-12124	5/4/1941	Krakow	200
12125-12351	5/4/1941	Radom	227
12352-12354	6/4/1941	Warsaw	3
12355	17/4/1941	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
12356-12886	6/4/1941	Warsaw	531
12887-12962	5/4/1941	Radom	76
12963	17/4/1941	Kattowitz	1
12964-13192	5/4/1941	Radom	229
13193	6/4/1941	Warsaw	1
13194-13195	5/4/1941	Radom	2
13196-13215	6/4/1941	Warsaw	20
13216	5/4/1941	Radom	1
13217-13677	6/4/1941	Warsaw	461
13678-13683	5/4/1941	Krakow	6
13684	6/4/1941	Warsaw	1
13685-13688	5/4/1941	Warsaw	4
13689-13691	6/4/1941	Warsaw	3
13692	5/4/1941	Krakow	1
13693	17/4/1941	Kattowitz	1
13694	5/4/1941	Krakow	1
13695-14943	6/4/1941	Lublin	1249
14944	5/4/1941	Radom	1
14945-14946	7/4/1941	Kattowitz	2
14947-15044	9/4/1941	collective transport	98
15045-15085	11/4/1941	collective transport	41
15086-15090	16/4/1941	collective transport	5
15091-15092	17/4/1941	Kattowitz	2
15093-15119	18/4/1941	collective transport	27
15120		–	1
15121-15151	22/4/1941	Kattowitz	31
15152-15181	25/4/1941	collective transport	30
15182-15385	2/5/1941	Łódź	204
15386-15409	4/5/1941	collective transport	24
15410-15412	5/5/1941	Lublin	3
15413	6/5/1941	Krakow	1
15414-15415	6/5/1941	Kattowitz	2
15416-15463	8/5/1941	Krakow	48
15464-15540	8/5/1941	Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Dachau	77
15541-15569	9/5/1941	collective transport	29
15570-15572	12/5/1941	Kattowitz	3
15573-15587	14/5/1941	collective transport	15
15588	15/5/1941	Kattowitz	1
15589-15615	16/5/1941	collective transport	27
15616	17/5/1941	Kattowitz	1
15617	20/5/1941	Kattowitz	1
15618-15644	21/5/1941	collective transport	27
15645-15753	22/5/1941	collective transport	109
15754-15758	22/5/1941	Kattowitz	5
15759-15778	23/5/1941	collective transport	20
15779-15994	23/5/1941	Radom	216
15995-16481	24/5/1941	Lublin	487
16482-16630	26/5/1941	Oppeln, Breslau	149
16631-16643	28/5/1941	collective transport	13
16644-16830	29/5/1941	Warsaw	187

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
16831	3/6/1941	Kattowitz	1
16832-16948	29/5/1941	Warsaw	117
16949-16973	30/5/1941	collective transport	25
16974-16976	3/6/1941	Kattowitz	3
16977-17044	5/6/1941	Krakow	68
17045-17104	6/6/1941	Brünn	60
17105	14/4/1941	Kattowitz	1
17106-17143	6/6/1941	collective transport	38
17144	7/6/1941	Kattowitz	1
17145-17181	8/6/1941	collective transport	37
17182-17229	9/6/1941	Krakow	48
17230	12/6/1941	Kattowitz	1
17231-17244	13/6/1941	collective transport	14
17245-17247	16/6/1941	Kattowitz	3
17248-17252	18/6/1941	Kattowitz	5
17253-17269	20/6/1941	collective transport	17
17270-17299	23/6/1941	Oppeln	30
17300-17329	24/6/1941	Oppeln	30
17330-17331	25/6/1941	Kattowitz	2
17332-17381	26/6/1941	Krakow	50
17382-17395	27/6/1941	collective transport	14
17396	28/6/1941	Kattowitz	1
17397-17444	29/6/1941	collective transport	48
17445-17447	30/6/1941	Kattowitz	3
17448-17705	30/6/1941	Radom	258
17706-17720	1/2/7/1941	collective transport	15
17721-17812	4/7/1941	collective transport	92
17813-17814	5/7/1941	Kattowitz	2
17815-17844	6/7/1941	collective transport	30
17845-17853	8/7/1941	collective transport	9
17854-17863	9/7/1941	Kattowitz	10
17864-18045	11/7/1941	Krakow	182
18046-18084	11/7/1941	collective transport	39
18085-18099	12/7/1941	collective transport	15
18100-18135	13/7/1941	Oppeln	36
18136-18159	14/7/1941	Oppeln	24
18160	2/2/1942	Kattowitz	1
18161-18175	3/2/1942	Warsaw	15
18176-18177	17/7/1941	Kattowitz	2
18178-18272	18/7/1941	collective transport	95
18273-18300	22/7/1941	collective transport	28
18301-18334	3/2/1942	Warsaw	34
18335-18684	24/7/1941	Warsaw	350
18685-18744	25/7/1941	Krakow	60
18745-18763	25/7/1941	collective transport	19
18764-18807	26/7/1941	collective transport	44
18808-18812	28/7/1941	Kattowitz	5
18813-18875	29/7/1941	Krakow	63
18876-18887	29/7/1941	Kattowitz	12
18888-18892	29/7/1941	Warsaw	5
18893-19198	30/7/1041	Radom	306

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
19199-19856	30/7/1941	Lublin	658
19857-19861	1/8/1941	collective transport	5
19862-19894	2/2/1942	Warsaw	33
19895-19896	5/8/1941	Kattowitz	2
19897-19923	3/2/1942	Warsaw	27
19924-19957	8/8/1941	collective transport	34
19958-20004	9/8/1941	collective transport	47
20005-20009	3/2/1942	Warsaw	5
20010-20047	12/8/1941	Krakow	38
20048	3/2/1942	Warsaw	1
20049-20060	14/8/1941	collective transport	12
20061-20076	3/2/1942	Warsaw	16
20077-20083	19/8/1941	Kattowitz	7
20084-20109	20/8/1941	Krakow	26
20110-20112	20/8/1941	Oppeln	3
20113-20131	3/2/1942	Warsaw	19
20132	5/2/1942	Kattowitz	1
20133-20140	6/2/1942	collective transport	8
20141	21/8/1941	Kattowitz	1
20142-20170	22/8/1941	collective transport	29
20171-20189	23/8/1941	collective transport	19
20190	6/2/1942	Troppau	1
20191-20253	25/8/1941	Oppeln	63
20254-20268	26/8/1941	Oppeln	15
20269	26/8/1941	Kattowitz	1
20270-20290	29/8/1941	collective transport	21
20291-20329	30/8/1941	collective transport	39
20330-20331	6/2/1942	Grau, Berlin	2
20332-20351	8/2/1942	collective transport	20
20352-20421	4/9/1941	Warsaw	70
20422-20424	4/9/1941	Kattowitz	3
20425-20490	4/9/1941	Brünn	66
20491-20509	5/9/1941	collective transport	19
20510-20519	8/2/1942	collective transport	10
20520-20523	8/2/1942	collective transport	4
20524-20528	10/2/1942	Krakow	5
20529	9/9/941	Kattowitz	1
20530-20532	10/2/1942	Krakow	3
20533-20571	11/9/1941	Łódź	39
20572-20685	12/9/1941	Warsaw	114
20686-20750[23]	10/2/1942	Krakow	65
20687, 20689, 20693-20709, 20714-20719	12/9/1942	collective transport	[25]
20720-20746, **20751**	13/9/1941	collective transport	[27] 1
20752-20941	15/9/1941	Radom	190
20942	17/9/1941	Kattowitz	1
20943-20950	11/2/1942	Brünn	8

[23] Except for the numbers of this series, which were issued on September 12 and 13, 1941.

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
20951-20986	18/9/1941	Krakow	36
20987-20992	11/2/1942	Brünn	6
20993-21007	19/9/1941	collective transport	15
21008-21011	11/2/1942	Brünn	4
21012-21018	19/2/1942	collective transport	7
21019-21050	11/2/1942	Brünn	32
21051-21054	22/9/1941	Kattowitz and Krakow	4
21055	11/2/1942	Brünn	1
21056-21114	26/9/1942	collective transport	59
21115	3/3/1942	Posen	1
21116	26/9/1941	collective transport	1
21167	11/2/1942	Brünn	1
21118	26/9/1941	collective transport	1
21119-21121	11/2/1942	Brünn	3
21122	26/9/1941	collective transport	1
21123-21130	28/9/1941	Klagenfurt	8
21131-21152	28/9/1941	Vel.[?]	22
21153-21154	11/2/1942	Brünn	2
21155-21294	1/10/1941	Radom	140
21295-21316	3/10/1941	collective transport	22
21317-21318	11/2/1942	Brünn	2
21319-21325	3/10/1941	collective transport	7
21326-21328	11/2/1942	Brünn	3
21329	3/10/1941	Oppeln	1
21330-21348	11/2/1942	Brünn	19
21349-21361	12/2/1942	Warsaw	13
21362	4/10/1941	Kattowitz	1
21363	12/2/1942	Warsaw	1
21364-21392	5/10/1941	collective transport	29
21393-21394	6/10/1941	Kattowitz	2
21395-21403	12/2/1942	Warsaw	9
21404-21415	10/10/1941	collective transport	12
21416-21473	11/10/1941	collective transport	58
21474	14/10/1941	Kattowitz	1
21475-21476	12/2/1942	Warsaw	2
21477-21536	14/10/1941	Lublin	60
21537-21554	12/2/1942	Warsaw	18
21555-21673	16/10/1941	Radom	119
21674-21781	16/10/1941	Warsaw	108
21782	12/2/1942	Warsaw	1
21783	16/10/1941	Kattowitz	1
21784-21799	12/2/1942	Warsaw	16
21800-21818	12/2/1942	Krakow	19
21819-21835	17/10/1941	collective transport	17
21836-21863	17/10/1941	Krakow	28
21864	20/10/1941	Kattowitz	1
21865-21912	22/10/1941	Krakow	48
21913-219915	23/10/1941	Kattowitz	3
21916-21918	12/2/1942	Krakow	3
21919-21930	13/2/1942	Kattowitz	12
21931-21942	24/10/1941	collective transport	12

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
21943-22045	24/10/1941	Radom	103
22046-22092	24/10/1941	Brünn	47
22093-22152	24/10/1941	Lublin	60
22153-22154	24/10/1941	Radom	2
22155-22286	25/10/1941	Radom	132
22287-22304	25/10/1941	collective transport	18
22305-22328	13/2/1942	Kattowitz	24
22329-22332	28/10/1941	Kattowitz	4
22333-22343	28/10/1941	Oppeln	11
22344-22358	31/10/1941	Kattowitz	15
22359-22364	13/2/1942	Kattowitz	6
22365-2387	31/10/1941	collective transport	23
22388-22393	13/2/1942	Kattowitz	6
22394-22397	31/10/1941	collective transport	4
22398	3/11/1941	Kattowitz	1
22399-22418	4/11/1941	Krakow	20
22419-22432	13/2/1942	Kattowitz	14
22433-22451	5/11/1941	Krakow	19
22452	13/2/1942	Kattowitz	1
22453-22454	6/11/1941	Kattowitz	2
22455-22509	6/11/1941	Krakow	55
22510-22532	7/11/1941	collective transport	23
22533-22555	8/11/1941	collective transport	23
22556	13/2/1942	Kattowitz	1
22557	12/11/1941	Kattowitz	1
22558-22571	13/2/1942	collective transport	14
22572-22590	12/11/1941	Prague	19
22591-22593	13/2/1942	collective transport	3
22594	13/11/1941	Kattowitz	1
22595-22654	13/11/1941	Lublin	60
22655-22657	13/11/1941	Oppeln	3
22658-22668	13/2/1942	collective transport	11
22669-22670	17/2/1942	Kattowitz	2
22671	19/2/1942	Kattowitz	1
22672-22680	20/2/1942	collective transport	9
22681-22684	20/2/1942	Krakow	4
22685-22687	14/11/1941	collective transport	3
22688-22701	20/2/1942	Krakow	14
22702	14/11/1941	Kattowitz	1
22703-22712	15/11/1941	collective transport	10
22713-22715	20/2/1942	Krakow	3
22716-22737	20/2/1942	Radom	22
22738	22/11/1941	Kattowitz	1
22739	20/2/1942	Radom	1
22740-22799	20/11/1941	Lublin	60
22800-22956	20/11/1941	Warsaw	157
22957-23096	20/11/1941	Radom	140
23097-23108	20/2/1942	Radom	12
23109-23118	21/11/1941	collective transport	10
23119-23125	20/2/1942	Radom	7
23126-23179	21/11/1941	collective transport	54

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
23180-23213	22/11/1941	collective transport	34
23214-23233	20/2/1942	Radom	20
23234-23237	25/11/1941	Kattowitz	4
23238-23352	26/11/1941	Radom	115
23353-23396	20/2/1942	Radom	44
23397-23520	27/11/1941	collective transport	124
23521-23590	27/11/1941	Lublin	70
23591-23597	20/2/1942	Radom	7
23598-23623	28/11/1941	collective transport	26
23624-23634	20/2/1942	Radom	11
23635-23639	1/12/1941	Oppeln	5
23640-23686	20/2/1942	Radom	47
23687-23689	21/2/1942	Krakow	3
23690-23708	21/2/1942	Krakow	19
23709-23726	5/12/1941	collective transport	18
23727-23728	21/2/1942	Krakow	2
23729-23732	5/12/1941	collective transport	4
23733-23844	6/12/1941	collective transport	112
23845-23847	21/2/1942	Radom	3
23848-23867	6/12/1941	collective transport	20
23868-23941	21/2/1942	Radom	74
23942-24229	11/12/1941	Radom	288
24230-24232	12/12/1941	Kattowitz	3
24233-24237	21/2/1942	Radom	5
24238	/	–	0
24239	12/12/1941	Kattowitz	1
24240	21/2/1942	Radom	1
24241	12/12/1941	Kattowitz	1
24242-24243	21/2/1942	Radom	2
24244-24265	12/12/1941	collective transport	22
24266-24367	12/12/1941	Krakow	102
24368-24369	21/2/1942	Radom	2
24370-24470	12/12/1941	Brünn	101
24471-24472	21/2/1942	Radom	2
24473-24494	14/12/1941	collective transport	22
24495	21/2/1942	Radom	1
24496-24595	15/12/1941	Krakow	100
24596-24605	21/2/1942	Radom	10
24606-24647	15/12/1941	collective transport	42
24648-24652	21/2/1942	Radom	5
24653-24748	18/12/1941	Krakow	96
24749-24756	21/2/1942	Radom	8
24757-24780	23/2/1942	Krakow	24
24781-24783	18/12/1941	Oppeln	3
24784-24787	24/2/1942	Warsaw	4
24788-24789	18/12/1941	Kattowitz	2
24790-24795	24/2/1942	Warsaw	6
24796-24797	18/12/1941	Kattowitz	2
24798-24801	24/2/1942	Warsaw	4
24802-24810	18/12/1941	collective transport	9
24811	24/2/1942	Warsaw	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
24813-24866	18/12/1941	Lublin	54
24867-24870	24/2/1942	Warsaw	4
24871-24954	20/12/1941	Kattowitz	84
24955-24974	20/12/1941	Radom	20
24975-24996	21/12/1941	collective transport	22
24997-25017	24/2/1942	Warsaw	21
25018-25020	26/12/1941	collective transport	3
25021-25026	24/2/1942	Warsaw	6
25027-25085	27/12/1941	Krakow	59
25086-25092	24/2/1942	Warsaw	7
25093-25149	29/12/1941	Krakow	57
1942			
25150-25163	24/2/1942	Warsaw	14
25164	2/1/1942	Kattowitz	1
25165	24/2/1942	Warsaw	1
25166	24/2/1942	Krakow	1
25167-25184	2/1/1942	collective transport	18
25185-25210	24/2/1942	Krakow	26
25211-25220	25/2/1942	Krakow	10
25221-25242	6/1/1942	collective transport	22
25243-25258	25/2/1942	Krakow	16
25259-25271	26/2/1942	Kattowitz	13
25272-25331	8/1/1942	Krakow	60
25332-25334	26/2/1942	Krakow	3
25335-25338	9/1/1942	Krakow	4
25339-25344	26/2/1942	Krakow	6
25345-25347	9/1/1942	Krakow	3
25348	26/2/1942	Krakow	1
25349-25362	9/1/1942	collective transport	14
25363-25386	26/2/1942	Kattowitz	24
25387-25448	9/1/1943	Warsaw	62
25449-25474	10/1/1942	Krakow	26
25475-25499	12/1/1942	Krakow	25
25500-25520	26/2/1942	Krakow	21
25521-25545	14/1/1942	Krakow	25
25546-25550	26/2/1942	Krakow	5
25551-25685	15/1/1942	Prague	135
25686	26/2/1942	Krakow	1
25687-25689	16/1/1942	Kattowitz	3
25690	26/2/1942	Krakow	1
25691-25707	27/2/1942	collective transport	17
25708-25719	16/1/1942	collective transport	12
25720-25723	27/2/1942	collective transport	4
25724-25729	16/1/1942	collective transport	6
25730-25789	16/1/1942	Warsaw	60
25790-25793	27/2/1942	collective transport	4
25794-25874	16/1/1942	Brünn	81
25875-25879	27/2/1942	collective transport	5
25880-25903	20/1/1942	Krakow	24
25904	27/2/1942	Oppeln	1
25905-25914	2/3/1942	Krakow	10

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
25915-25938	22/1/1942	collective transport	24
25939-25952	2/3/1942	collective transport	14
25953-25972	23/1/1942	collective transport	20
25973-25984	23/1/1942	collective transport	12
25985-25994	3/3/1942	Krakow	10
25995-26003	23/1/1942	collective transport	9
26004-26012	3/3/1942	Krakow	9
26013-26017	3/3/1942	Posen	5
26018-26079	30/1/1942	Krakow and coll. trans.	62
26080-26220	30/1/1942	Radom	141
26221-26288	31/1/1942	Brünn	68
26289-26314	1/2/1942	collective transport	26
26315-26383	3/3/1942	collective transport	69
26384-26385	4/3/1942	Kattowitz	2
26386-26412	5/3/1942	Krakow	27
26413-26414	5/3/1942	Kattowitz	2
26415-26487	6/3/1942	Brünn	73
26488-26559	6/3/1942	collective transport	72
26560-26628	7/3/1942	Warsaw	69
26629-26656	9/3/1942	Kattowitz	28
26657-26685	10/3/1942	Kattowitz	29
26686-26701	11/3/1942	collective transport	16
26702-26705	12/3/1942	Kattowitz	4
26706-26767	13/3/1942	Warsaw	62
26768-26853	13/3/1942	collective transport	86
26854-26922	17/3/1942	collective transport	69
26923-27048	20/3/1942	collective transport	126
27049	21/3/1942	Vienna	1
27050-27101	23/3/1942	Krakow	52
27102-27119	23/3/1942	Kattowitz	18
27120-27169	24/3/1942	Krakow	50
27170-27217	25/3/1942	Krakow	48
27218-27222	25/3/1942	collective transport	5
27223	28/3/1942	collective transport	1
27224-27283	26/3/1942	Krakow	60
27284	26/3/1942	Oppeln	1
27285-27304	27/3/1942	collective transport	20
27305-27359	27/3/1942	Krakow	55
27360	27/3/1942	?	1
27361-27415	28/3/1942	Krakow	55
27416-27476	28/3/1942	Radom	61
27477-27532	30/3/1942	Krakow	56
27533-28644	30/3/1942	**Compiègne**	1112
28645	31/3/1942	Kattowitz	1
28646-28660	1/4/1942	collective transport	15
28661-28738	1/4/1942	Brünn	78
28739-28768	2/4/1942	Krakow	30
28769	2/4/1942	?	1
28770-28771	2/4/1942	Oppeln	2
28772-28801	3/4/1942	Krakow	30
28802-28813	3/4/1942	collective transport	12

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
28814-28864	9/4/1942	collective transport	51
28865-28899	10/4/1942	collective transport	35
28900-28902	11/4/1942	Kattowitz	3
28903-29536	13/4/1942	**Slovakia**	634
29537-29596	13/4/1942	Krakow	60
29597-29599	14/4/1942	collective transport	3
29600-29656	14/4/1942	Krakow	57
29657-29658	15/4/1942	Kattowitz	2
29659-29688	15/4/1942	Krakow	30
29689	17/4/1942	Kattowitz	1
29690	16/4/1942	Kattowitz	1
29691-29748	16/4/1942	Krakow	58
29749-29806	17/4/1942	Krakow	58
29807-29831	17/4/1942	collective transport	25
29832-30804	17/4/1942	**Slovakia**	973
30805-30936	17/4/1942	Lublin	132
30937-31397	18/4/1942	Warsaw	461
31398-31417	18/4/1942	Krakow	20
31418-31881	19/4/1942	**Slovakia**	464
31882-31931	21/4/1942	Warsaw	50
31932-31941	21/4/1942	collective transport	10
31942-32484	23/4/1942	**Slovakia**	543
32485-32488	24/4/1942	Kattowitz	4
32489-32586	24/4/1942	Krakow	98
32587-32648	24/4/1942	collective transport	62
32649-33090	24/4/1942	**Slovakia**	442
33091-33190	25/4/1942	Krakow	100
33191-33204	27/4/1942	Kattowitz	14
33205-33228	28/4/1942	Kattowitz	24
33229-33259	28/4/1942	Krakow	31
33260-33285	29/4/1942	collective transport	26
33286-33708	29/4/1942	**Slovakia**	423
33709-33995	29/4/1942	Krakow	287
33996-34601	30/4/1942	Radom	606
34602-34701	1/5/1942	collective transport	100
34702-34799	5/5/1942	Krakow	98
34800-34820	5/5/1942	collective transport	21
34821-34846	6/5/1942	Krakow	26
34847-34867	6/5/1942	Kattowitz	21
34868-34903	8/5/1942	collective transport	36
34904-35024	11/5/1942	Krakow	121
35025	16/4/1942	Kattowitz	1
35026	12/5/1942	Kattowitz	1
35027	13/5/1942	Kattowitz	1
35028-35076	13/5/1942	Krakow	49
35077-35362	13/5/1942	Lublin	286
35363-35660	14/5/1942	Łódź	298
35661-35687	15/5/1942	collective transport	27
35688-35757	18/5/1942	Krakow	70
35758-35786	19/5/1942	Krakow	29
35787-35788	20/5/1942	Oppeln	2

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
35789-36025	20/5/1942	Prague	237
36026-36131	22/5/1942	collective transport	106
36132-37131	22/5/1942	Lublin	1000
37132	22/5/1952	Kattowitz	1
37133-37192	27/5/1942	Krakow	60
37193-37236	29/5/1942	collective transport	44
37237-37240	1/6/1942	Kattowitz	4
37241-37245	11/4/1942	Oppeln	5
37246	1/6/1942	Krakow	1
37247-37314	3/6/1942	Krakow	68
37315-37387	4/6/1942	Bromberg	73
37388-37434	5/6/1942	collective transport	47
37435-38165	6/6/1942	Radom	731
38166-38176	6/6/1942	collective transport	11
38177-39176	7/6/1942	**Compiègne**	1001
39177-39189	9/6/1942	collective transport	13
39190-39251	11/6/1942	Krakow	62
39252	11/6/1942	Kattowitz	1
39253-39355	11/6/1942	Brünn	103
39356-39419	12/6/1942	collective transport	64
39420	9/6/1942	Kattowitz	1
39421-39552	15/6/1942	Krakow	132
39553-39675	17/6/1942	Krakow	123
39676-39690	17/6/1942	Kattowitz	15
39691-39829	17/6/1942	Prague	139
39830-39887	19/6/1942	Krakow	58
39888-39922	19/6/1942	collective transport	35
39923-40326	20/6/1942	**Slovakia**	404
40327-40334	21/6/1942	Krakow	8
40335-40638	21/6/1942	Lublin	304
40639-40663	22/6/1942	Oppeln	25
40664-40680	22/6/1942	Kattowitz	17
40681-41613	24/6/1942	**Drancy**	933
41614-41623	24/6/1942	Kattowitz	10
41624-41643	26/6/1942	Krakow	20
41644-41708	26/6/1942	Warsaw	65
41709-41772	27/6/1942	collective transport	64
41773-42772	27/6/1942	**Pithiviers**	1000
42773-42776	29/6/1942	Kattowitz	4
42777-43780	30/6/1942	**Beaune-La-Rolande**	1004
43781-43832	30/6/1942	collective transport	52
43833-44232	30/6/1942	Lublin	400
44233-44343	1/7/1942	Kattowitz	111
44344-44673	2/7/1942	Radom	330
44674-44726	3/7/1942	collective transport	53
44727-44990	4/7/1942	**Slovakia**	264
44991-45021	5/7/1942	collective transport	31
45022-45081	6/7/1942	Krakow	60
45082-45088	7/7/1942	Kattowitz	7
45089-45145	7/7/1942	Krakow	57
45146-45156	8/8/1942	Kattowitz and Troppau	11

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
45157-46326	8/8/1942	Paris	170
46327-46381	8/8/1942	Krakow	55
46382-46383	8/8/1942	Kattowitz	2
46384-46462	10/8/1942	collective transport	79
46463-46644	11/7/1942	**Slovakia**	182
46645-46650	11/7/1942	Kattowitz	6
46651-46720	13/7/1942	Krakow	70
46721-46937	13/7/1942	Radom	217
46938-46959	15/7/1942	Łódź	22
46960	15/7/1942	Kattowitz	1
46961-47087	16/7/1942	Warsaw	127
47088-47687	17/7/1942	**Westerbork**	600
47688-47842	17/7/1942	Łódź	155
47843-48493	17/7/1942	**Westerbork**	651
48494-48820	18/7/1942	**Slovakia**	327
48821-48856	18/7/1942	Krakow	36
48857-48879	18/7/1942	collective transport	23
48880-49688	19/7/1942	**Pithiviers**	809
49689-49758	20/7/1942	Krakow	70
49759-49762	21/7/1942	Kattowitz	4
49763-49776	21/7/1942	Oppeln	14
49777-50280	21/7/1942	**Drancy**	504
50281-50392	21/7/1942	Radom	112
50393-50394	21/7/1942	Oppeln	2
50395-50400	21/7/1942	Kattowitz	6
50401-50402	22/7/1942	Kattowitz	2
50403-50881	22/7/1942	**Westerbork**	479
50882-50884	23/7/1942	Kattowitz	3
50885-51014	23/7/1942	Lublin	130
50015-51425	23/7/1942	**Angers St. Laud**	411
51426-51485	24/7/1942	Krakow	60
51486-51503	24/7/1942	collective transport	18
51504-52118	24/7/1942	**Drancy**	615
52119-52310	25/7/1942	**Slovakia**	192
52311-52315	25/7/1942	collective transport	5
52316-52349	25/7/1942	Krakow	34
52350-52366	25/7/1942	Kattowitz	17
52367-52882	25/7/1942	**Westerbork**	516
52883-53252	26/7/1942	**Drancy**	370
53253-53320	27/7/1942	Krakow	68
53321-53324	28/7/1942	Kattowitz	4
53325-53797	28/7/1942	**Westerbork**	473
53798-53828	29/7/1942	Troppau	31
53829-54076	29/7/1942	**Drancy**	248
54077-54152	31/7/1942	collective transport	76
54153-54422	31/7/1942	**Drancy**	270
54423-54587	1/8/1942	**Slovakia**	165
54588-55077	1/8/1942	**Westerbork**	490
55078-55082	2/8/1942	collective transport	5
55083-55775	2/8/1942	**Pithiviers**	693
55776-55823	3/8/1942	Krakow	48

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
55824-55825	3/8/1942	Kattowitz	2
55826-55836	4/8/1942	Kattowitz	11
55837-55864	4/8/1942	Kattowitz	28
55865-55909	4/8/1942	Flossenbürg	45
55910-55914	5/8/1942	Prague	5
55915	5/8/1942	Kattowitz	1
55916-56344	4/8/1942	**Westerbork**	429
56345-56410	5/8/1942	Lublin	66
56411-56432	5/8/1942	**Pithiviers**	22
56433-56858	6/8/1942	**Malines**	426
56859-56878	6/8/1942	Kattowitz	20
56879-57102	7/8/1942	collective transport	224
57103-57316	7/8/1942	**Beaune-La-Rolande**	214
57317-57379	8/8/1942	Krakow	63
57380-57404	8/8/1942	Kattowitz	25
57405-57719	8/8/1942	**Westerbork**	315
57720-57782	9/8/1942	**Pithiviers**	63
57783-57792	10/8/1942	Kattowitz	10
57793-57910	10/8/1942	Commander Cilli [Slovenia]	118
57911-58078	11/8/1942	**Westerbork**	168
58079-58085	12/8/1942	Kattowitz	7
58086-58225	12/8/1942	**Drancy**	140
58226-58515	13/8/1942	**Malines**	290
58516-58530	13/8/1942	Kattowitz	15
58531-58577	14/8/1942	Troppau	47
58578-58632	14/8/1942	collective transport	55
58633-58784	14/8/1942	Prague	152
58785-59017	14/8/1942	**Drancy**	233
59018-59044	14/8/1942	**Sosnowitz** (Sosnowice)	27
59045-59054	15/8/1944	Krakow	10
59055-59152	15/8/1942	**Westerbork**	98
59153-59216	15/8/1942	Lublin	64
59217-59219	16/8/1942	collective transport	3
59220-59228	16/8/1942	Krakow	9
59229-59343	16/8/1942	**Drancy**	115
59344-59500	17/8/1942	**Malines**	157
59501-59511	17/8/1942	Kattowitz	11
59512-59598	17/8/1942	Krakow	87
59599-59600	17/8/1942	Oppeln	2
59601-60009	18/8/1942	**Westerbork**	409
60010-60042	19/8/1942	Krakow	33
60043-60111	19/8/1942	Warsaw	69
60112	20/8/1942	Kattowitz	1
60113-60177	19/8/1942	**Drancy**	65
60178-60281	20/8/1942	**Malines**	104
60282-60326	20/8/1942	Kattowitz	45
60327-60347	20/8/1942	Commander Cilli	21
60348-60364	20/8/1942	Dachau	17
60365-60406	21/8/1942	collective transport	42
60407-60470	21/8/1942	Kattowitz	64

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
60471-60608	21/8/1942	**Drancy**	138
60609-60718	22/8/1942	**Yugoslavia**	110
60719-60752	22/8/1942	Krakow	34
60753-60771	22/8/1942	Kattowitz	19
60772	22/8/1942	Oppeln	1
60773	23/8/1942	Stettin	1
60774-61184	22/8/1942	**Westerbork**	411
61185-61274	23/8/1942	**Drancy**	90
61275	23/8/1942	Neuengamme	1
61276	24/8/1942	Gross-Rosen	1
61277-61507	24/8/1942	**Westerbork**	231
61508-61578	26/8/1942	**Yugoslavia**	71
61579-61629	26/8/1942	Kattowitz	51
61630-61661	26/8/1942	Sachsenhausen	32
61662-61753	26/8/1942	**Drancy**	92
61754-61835	27/8/1942	**RSHA**	82
61836-61837	27/8/1942	Mauthausen	2
61838-61856	27/8/1942	Kattowitz	19
61857-61922	27/8/1942	Krakow	66
61923-61937	27/8/1942	Kattowitz	15
61938-62038	27/8/1942	**Malines**	101
62039-62068	28/8/1942	Krakow	30
62069-62092	28/8/1942	collective transport	24
62093-62119	28/8/1942	**Drancy**	27
62120-61163	29/8/1942	Krakow	44
62164-62208	30/8/1942	**Yugoslavia**	45
62209-62251	30/8/1942	Marburg	43
62252-62312	1/9/1942	Kattowitz	61
62313-62330	1/9/1942	Prague	18
62331-62332	1/9/1942	Breslau	2
62333-62846	1/9/1942	Radom	514
62847-62896	2/9/1942	Flossenbürg	50
62897-62908	2/9/1942	**Drancy**	12
62909-62918	3/9/1942	**Malines**	10
62919-62930	3/9/1942	Kattowitz	12
62931-62964	4/9/1942	Krakow	34
62965-63054	4/9/1942	collective transport	90
63055-63080	6/9/1942	**Drancy**	26
63081-63087	7/9/1942	Kattowitz	7
63088	8/9/1942	Kattowitz	1
63089-63094	8/9/1942	**Westerbork**	6
63095-63112	9/9/1942	Kattowitz	18
63113-63163	9/9/1942	Warsaw	51
63164-63222	9/9/1942	**Drancy**	59
63223-63243	10/9/1942	**Malines**	21
63244-63245	9/9/1942	Kattowitz	2
63246-63393	11/9/1942	collective transport	148
63394-63469	11/9/1942	Lublin	76
63470	16/9/1942	Kattowitz	1
63471-63493	11/9/1942	**France**	23
63494-63502	12/9/1942	collective transport	9

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
63503-63528	12/9/1942	**Westerbork**	26
63529-63530	13/9/1942	**France**	2
63531-63575	14/9/1942	**Malines**	45
63576-63651	15/9/1942	Kattowitz	76
63652-63749	15/9/1942	Radom	98
63750-63824	15/9/1942	Warsaw	75
63825-63871	16/9/1942	**Westerbork**	47
63872-63897	16/9/1942	Kattowitz	26
63898-63953	16/9/1942	**France**	56
63954-64004	17/9/1942	Troppau	51
64005-64234	17/9/1942	**Malines**	230
64235-64240	18/9/1942	collective transport	6
64241-64310	18/9/1942	Krakow	70
64311-64395	18/9/1942	collective transport	85
64396-64601	19/9/1942	**Slovakia**	206
64602-64617	19/9/1942	Krakow	16
64618-64749	20/9/1942	**Westerbork /Drancy**	132
64750-64767	21/9/1942	Kattowitz	18
64768-64778	22/9/1942	Kattowitz	11
64779-64853	22/9/1942	Warsaw	75
64854-64921	22/9/1942	Lublin	68
64922-65054	22/9/1942	**Westerbork**	133
65055-65348	23/9/1942	**Slovakia**	294
55349-65355	23/9/1942	Kattowitz	7
65356-65420	23/9/1942	**Pithiviers**	65
65421	24/9/1942	Kattowitz	1
65422	18/7/1942	Vienna	1
65423-65458	25/9/1942	collective transport	36
65459	29/9/1942	Kattowitz	1
65460-65858	29/9/1942	**Drancy**	399
65859-65900	26/9/1942	collective transport	42
65901-66029	26/9/1942	**Westerbork**	129
66030-66069	27/9/1942	**Drancy**	40
66070-66355	28/9/1942	**Malines**	286
66356-66366	29/9/1942	Kattowitz	11
66367-66514	29/9/1942	Radom	148
66515-66637	29/9/1942	**France**	123
66638-66657	30/9/1942	Kattowitz	20
66658-66712	30/9/1942	Krakow	55
66713-66749	30/9/1942	**Westerbork**	37
66750-66829	30/9/1942	Warsaw	80
66830	1/10/1942	Kattowitz	1
66831-66982	2/10/1942	collective transport	152
66983-67016	2/10/1942	**Drancy**	34
67017	3/10/1942	Kattowitz	1
67018-67046	4/10/1942	**Westerbork**	29
67047-67069	5/10/1942	Prague	23
67070-67073	6/10/1942	Kattowitz	4
67074-67113	7/10/1942	**Westerbork**	40
67114	17/10/1942	Kattowitz	1
67115-67131	9/10/1942	Kattowitz	17

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
67132-67183	9/10/1942	Krakow	52
67184-67224	9/10/1942	collective transport	41
67225-67272	9/10/1942	Radom	48
67273-67360	10/10/1942	Prague	88
67361	10/10/1942	Kattowitz	1
67362-67705	11/10/1942	**Westerbork**	344
67706-67725	12/10/1942	collective transport	20
67726-67753	12/10/1942	**Malines**	28
67754-67758	13/10/1942	Kattowitz	5
67759-67801	14/10/1942	Łódź	43
67802-68152	14/10/1942	**Westerbork**	351
68153-68308	16/10/1942	collective transport	156
68309-68310	17/10/1942	Kattowitz	2
68311-68339	19/10/1942	collective transport	29
68340-68743	19/10/1942	Buchenwald	404
68744-68771	20/10/1942	Kattowitz	28
68772-68837	20/10/1942	Lublin	66
68838-69002	20/10/1942	Radom	165
69003-69072	21/10/1942	Dachau	70
69073-69193	21/10/1942	**Slovakia**	121
69194-69211	21/10/1942	Kattowitz	18
69212-69708	21/10/1942	**Westerbork**	497
69709-69777	23/10/1942	collective transport	69
69778-69807	24/10/1942	Natzweiler	30
69808-69839	24/10/1942	Mauthausen	32
69840-69851	24/10/1942	Flossenbürg	12
69852-69877	24/10/1942	collective transport	26
69878	25/10/1942	Oppeln	1
69879-70332	25/10/1942	Sachsenhausen	454
70333-70353	25/10/1942	**Holland**	21
70354-70813	26/10/1942	**Malines**	460
70814-70818	27/10/1942	collective transport	5
70819-70835	27/10/1942	Kattowitz	17
70836-71274	28/10/1942	**Westerbork /Theresienstadt**	439
71275-71760	29/10/1942	Dachau	486
71761-71840	30/10/1942	Radom	80
71841-72026	30/10/1942	Ravensbrück	186
72027-72110	30/101/1942	collective transport	84
72111-72144	31/10/1942	Krakow	34
72145-72160	31/10/1942	Kattowitz	16
72161-72175	2/11/1942	collective transport	15
72176-72245	3/11/1942	Lublin	70
72246-72947	3/11/1942	**Malines**	702
72948-73027	3/11/1942	Brünn	80
73028-73047	4/11/1942	collective transport	20
73048-73218	6/11/1942	collective transport	171
73219-73487	6/11/1942	**France**	269
73488-73529	7/11/1942	Radom	42
73530	7/11/1942	Kattowitz	1
73531-73995	7/11/1942	Zichenau	465

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
73996-74020	8/11/1942	Lublin	25
74021-74165	8/11/1942	**Drancy**	145
74166-74198	9/11/1942	collective transport	33
74199-74388	9/11/1942	**Bialystok**	190
74389-74424	11/11/1942	Prague	36
74425-74427	12/11/1942	**Westerbork**	3
74428-74498	12/11/1942	Łódź	71
74499-74543	12/11/1942	Krakow	45
74544-74619	13/11/1942	Warsaw	76
74620-74632	13/11/1942	collective transport	13
74633-74744	13/11/1942	**Drancy**	112
74745-75377	14/11/1942	**Zichenau**	633
75378-75659	14/11/1942	**Bialystok**	282
75660-75730	14/11/1942	Krakow	71
75731-75766	16/11/1942	collective transport	36
75767-75826	17/11/1942	Warsaw	60
75827-75845	17/11/1942	Kattowitz	19
75846-75853	18/11/1942	**RSHA**	8
75854-75871	18/11/1942	Kattowitz	18
75872	18/11/1942	Warsaw	1
75873-75898	18/11/1942	Kattowitz	26
75899-75951	18/11/1942	Krakow	53
75952-76116	18/11/1942	**Grodno**	165
76117-76180	19/11/1942	Warsaw	64
76181-76192	19/11/1942	Kattowitz	12
76193-76724	19/11/1942	**Zichenau**	532
76725-76886	20/11/1942	Oppeln	162
76887-76966	20/11/1942	Warsaw	80
76967-77033	20/11/1942	Radom	67
77034-77057	20/11/1942	collective transport	24
77058-77109	20/11/1942	Brünn	52
77110-77141	20/11/1942	collective transport	32
7142-77191	21/11/1942	Warsaw	50
77192-77193	21/11/1942	Kattowitz	2
77194-77240	21/11/1942	**Westerbork**	47
77241-77540	22/11/1942	**Zichenau**	300
77541-77558	23/11/1942	collective transport	18
77559-77620	24/11/1942	Krakow	62
77621-77665	23/11/1942	Kattowitz	45
77666-77719	25/11/1942	Krakow	54
77720-78024	25/11/1942	**Grodno**	305
78025-78087	27/11/1942	Warsaw	63
78088-78157	27/11/1942	Krakow	70
8158-78196	27/11/1942	collective transport	39
78197-78198	27/11/1942	Kattowitz	2
78199-78251	27/11/1942	Krakow	53
78252-78576	28/11/1942	**Zichenau**	325
78577-78739	29/11/1942	Buchenwald	163
78740-78756	30/11/1942	Lviv [Lwów]	17
78757-78848	30/11/1942	collective transport	92
78849-78978	30/11/1942	**Zichenau**	130

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
78979-79063	1/12/1942	Krakow	85
79064-79249	1/12/1942	**Bergen**	186
79250-79312	2/12/1942	Radom	63
79313-79568	2/12/1942	**Westerbork/Grodno**	256
79569-79571	2/12/1942	Kattowitz	3
79572-79617	3/12/1942	Krakow	46
79618-79964	3/12/1942	**Płońsk**	347
79965-79988	3/12/1942	collective transport	24
79989-80069	4/12/1942	collective transport	81
80070-80138	5/12/1942	Lublin	69
80139-80196	6/12/1942	Lublin	58
80197-80245	6/12/1942	collective transport	49
80246-80261	6/12/1942	**Westerbork**	16
80262-80667	6/12/1942	**Mlawa**	406
80668-80673	7/12/1942	collective transport	6
80674-80680	7/12/1942	Białystok	7
80681-80682	7/12/1942	Kattowitz	2
80683-80690	7/12/1942	Lviv	8
80691-80749	7/12/1942	Prague	59
80750-80763	3/12/1942	Kattowitz	14
80764-80994	8/12/1942	**Grodno**	231
80995-81002	8/12/1942	Kattowitz	8
81003-81091	8/12/1942	Radom	89
81092-81103	9/12/1942	collective transport	12
81104-81223	10/12/1942	Lublin	120
81224-81262	10/12/1942	**Holland**	39
81263-81399	10/12/1942	**Reich territory**	137
81400-81923	10/12/1942	**Małkinia**	524
81924-81989	11/12/1942	collective transport	66
81990-82046	12/12/1942	collective transport	57
82047-82462	11/12/1942	**Małkinia**	416
83463	12/12/1942	Kattowitz	1
83464-82491	12/12/1942	Hamburg	28
82492-82547	13/12/1942	collective transport	56
82548-82859	13/12/1942	**Zamość**	312
82860-82865	10/12/1942	**Lager**	6
82866-82986	14/12/1942	**Holland**	121
82987-83566	14/12/1942	**Nowy Dwór Maz.**	580
83567-83607	14/12/1942	Zichenau	41
83608-83629	14/12/1942	Kattowitz	22
83630-83632	15/12/1942	Kattowitz	3
83633-83746	15/12/1942	Kattowitz	114
83747	15/12/1942	?	1
83748-83800	16/12/1942	Krakow	53
83801-83820	16/12/1942	Kattowitz	20
83821-83903	16/12/1942	Radom	83
83904-83909	17/12/1942	Kattowitz	6
83910-83911	13/12/1942	Kattowitz	2
83912-84434	17/12/1942	Płońsk	523
84435-84440	17/12/1942	Oppeln	6
84441-84478	16/12/1942	?	38

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
84479-84694	18/12/1942	collective transport	216
84695-84765	19/12/1942	collective transport	71
84766-84789	20/12/1942	collective transport	24
84790-84814	21/12/1942	Warsaw	25
84815	21/12/1942	Kattowitz	1
84816-84839	21/12/1942	Den Haag	24
84840-84895	22/12/1942	collective transport	56
84896-84899	23/12/1942	Kattowitz	4
84900-84958	23/12/1942	Brünn	59
84959-84960	19/12/1942	Kattowitz	2
84961-84974	25/12/1942	collective transport	14
84975-85016	26/12/1942	collective transport	42
85017-85018	27/12/1942	Kattowitz	2
85019-85051	28/12/1942	collective transport	33
85052-85081	30/12/1942	collective transport	30
85082-85157	30/12/1942	Krakow	76
85158-85196	30/12/1942	Kattowitz	39
85197-85264	30/12/1942	Kattowitz	68
1943			
85265-85303	1/1/1943	collective transport	39
85304-85321	3/1/1943	collective transport	18
85322-85405	4/1/1943	Kattowitz	84
85406-85427	4/1/1943	collective transport	22
85428-85457	5/1/1943	collective transport	30
85458-85504	6/1/1943	Kattowitz	47
85505	6/1/1943	Lublin	1
85506-85524	7/1/1943	collective transport	19
85525-85820	7/1/1943	**Augustów**	296
85821-85927	8/1/1943	collective transport	107
85928	9/1/1943	Kattowitz	1
85929-85932	11/1/1943	Kattowitz	4
85933-86228	11/1/1943	Brünn	296
86229-86279	11/1/1943	collective transport	51
86280-86287	12/1/1943	Kattowitz	8
86288-86544	12/1/1943	Oppeln	257
86545-86548	12/1/1943	collective transport	4
86549-86550	13/1/1943	Neuengamme	2
86551-86566	13/1/1943	Kattowitz	16
86567-86693	13/1/1943	**Berlin**	127
86694-86784[24]	13/1/1943	**Westerbork**	91
86697, 86716, 86730	13/1/1943	Den Haag	0
86785-86932	13/1/1943	**Zambrów**	148
86933-87098	14/1/1943	collective transport	166
87099-87167	14/1/1943	Krakow	69
87168-87378	16/1/1943	**Zambrów**	211
87379-87491	15/1/1943	collective transport	113
87492-87708	15/1/1943	**Zambrów**	217
87709-88344	16/1/1943	Łódź	636
88345	16/1/1943	Kattowitz	1

[24] Except for the three numbers in the following line.

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
88346-88494	16/1/1943	Brünn	149
88495-88510	16/1/1943	Kattowitz	16
88511-88580	16/1/1943	Krakow	70
88581-88750	16/1/1943	**Łomża**	170
88751-89005	17/1/1943	**Łomża**	255
89006-89075	17/1/1943	Łódź	70
89076-89462	18/1/1943	**Malines**	387
89463-89592	18/1/1943	**Zambrów**	130
89593-89844	18/1/1943	Łódź	252
89845-90008	19/1/1943	**Zambrów**	164
90009-90627	19/1/1943	Krakow	619
90628	24/1/1943	?	1
90629-90741	19/1/1943	Łódź	113
90742-90811	19/1/1943	Krakow	70
90812-90821	20/1/1943	**Westerbork**	10
90822-90976	20/1/1943	**Grodno**	155
90977-91046	10/1/1943	Łódź	70
91047-91061	21/1/1943	Kattowitz	15
91062-91094	22/1/1943	Kattowitz	33
91095-91114	21/1/1943	Kattowitz	20
91115-91289	21/1/1943	**Grodno**	175
91290-91543	21/1/1943	**Theresienstadt**	254
91544-92212	22/1/1943	Radom	669
92213-92214	21/1/1943	Kattowitz	2
91215-91284	21/1/1943	Krakow	70
92285-92347	21/1/1943	Kattowitz	63
92348-92543	22/1/1943	collective transport	196
92544-92908	22/1/1943	**Grodno**	365
92909-93143	23/1/1943	**Grodno**	235
93144	22/1/1943	Kattowitz	1
93145-93175	23/1/1943	Kattowitz	31
93176-93245	23/1/1943	Krakow	70
93246-93296	24/1/1943	collective transport	51
93297-93312	24/1/1943	**Holland**	16
93313-93478	24/1/1943	**Grodno**	166
93479-93625	24/1/1943	**Theresienstadt**	147
93626-93643	24/1/1943	**Westerbork**	18
93644-93683	25/1/1943	collective transport	40
93684-93753	25/1/1943	Krakow	70
93754	26/1/1943	Mauthausen	1
93755-93915	26/1/1943	**Sokółka**	161
93916-93952	26/1/1943	collective transport	37
93953-93983	26/1/1943	collective transport	31
93984-94195	27/1/1943	**Theresienstadt**	212
94196-94475	28/1/1943	**Wolkovysk**	280
94476-95038 except 94613	28/1/1943	Prague RSHA	563
95039-96515	28/1/1943	Krakow	1477
96516-96520	31/1/1943	**Westerbork**	5
96521-96539	29/1/1943	Kattowitz	19
96540-96600	28/1/1943	Kattowitz	61

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
96601-97209	29/1/1943	collective transport	609
97210-97252	31/1/1943	Posen	43
97253-97684	30/1/1943	Łódź	432
97685-97824	30/1/1943	**Berlin**	140
97825-98151	30/1/1943	**Orańczyce**	327
98152-98273	30/1/1943	**Theresienstadt**	122
98274-98318	31/1/1943	**Westerbork**	45
98319-98387	30/1/1943	collective transport	69
98388-98515	31/1/1943	Brünn	128
98516-98764	31/1/1943	**Orańczyce**	249
98765-98777	31/1/1943	Kattowitz [prison]	13
98778-99087	31/1/1943	Jewish Homestead Pruzana	310
99088-99109	2/2/1943	Kattowitz	22
99110-99112	31/1/1943	**Orańczyce**	3
99113-99119	4/2/1943	Kattowitz	7
99120-99210	1/2/1943	collective transport Kattowitz prison	91
99211-99504	2/2/1943	Jewish Homestead Pruzana	294
99505-99636	2/2/1943	collective transport Kattowitz prison	132
99637-99791	2/2/1943	Brünn prison	155
99792-99865	3/2/1943	Lublin [prison]	74
99866	3/2/1943	Kattowitz	1
99867-99914	4/2/1943	collection camp Westerbourg [Westerbork]	48
99915-100095	4/2/1943	collection camp Berlin	181
100096-100377	5/2/1943	Lublin collection camp Samosc [Zamość]	282
100378-100440	5/2/1943	Krakow [prison]	63
100441-100497	5/2/1943	collective transport Kattowitz [P.]	57
100498-100522	6/2/1943	Kattowitz	25
100523-100607	6/2/1943	Jewish Homestead Białystok	85
100608-100730	7/2/1943	Białystok	123
100731-100805	8/2/1943	Białystok	75
100806-100836	8/2/1943	collective transport	31
100837-100839	9/2/1943	collective transport	3
100840-100850	9/2/1943	Stutthof	11
100851	9/2/1943	Kattowitz	1
100852-100964	11/2/1943	**Westerbork**	113
100965-100969	7/2/1943	Lviv	5
100970-101031	11/2/1943	Krakow	62
101032-101042	11/2/1943	Kattowitz	11
101043-101119	11/2/1943	**Drancy**	77
101120-101725	12/2/1943	Radom	606
101726-101771	12/2/1943	collective transport	46
101772-102106	12/2/1943	Prague	335
102107-102138	13/2/1943	collective transport	32
102139-102281	13/2/1943	**Drancy**	143

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
102282-102349	15/2/1943	collective transport	68
102350-102492 + 102318	16/2/1943	**Drancy**	143
102493-102525	16/2/1943	Kattowitz	33
102526-103504	17/2/1943	Krakow	979
103505-103514	17/2/1943	collective transport	10
103515-103714	18/2/1943	**Westerbork**	200
103715-103766	19/2/1943	collective transport	52
103767-103795	20/2/1943	collective transport	29
103796-103797	7/2/1943	Stapo Lviv	2
103798-103937	28/2/1943	**Berlin**	140
103938-103961 103951	22/2/1943	collective transport Białystok	24
103962	20/2/1943	Kattowitz	1
103963-103974	23/2/1943	Krakow	12
103975-104026	23/2/1943	Krakow	52
104027-104032	23/2/1943	Breslau RSHA	6
104033-104089	25/2/1943	**Westerbork**	57
104090-104124	25/2/1943	collective transport	35
104125-104152	26/2/1943	**Niederhagen CC**	28
104153-104172	26/2/1943	Krakow	20
104173-104235	26/2/1943	collective transport	63
104236-104322	26/2/1943	Kr.[ipo] Prague	87
104323-104325	26/2/1943	Kattowitz	3
104326-104373	27/2/1943	collective transport	48
104374-104529	27/2/1943	**Berlin**	156
104530-104563	1/3/1943	collective transport	34
104564	4/3/1943	Radom	1
104189	4/3/1943	Radom	1
104565-104592	2/3/1943	Krakow	28
104593-104597	2/3/1943	Kattowitz	5
104598-104739	2/3/1943	RSHA/**Berlin**	142
104740-104889	2/3/1943	RSHA/**Berlin**	150
104890-105424	3/3/1943	RSHA/**Berlin**	535
105425-105456	4/3/1943	Flossenbürg	32
105457-105506	3/3/1943	RSHA/**Berlin**	50
105507-105570	4/3/1943	Radom	64
105571-106087	4/3/1943	RSHA/Berlin	517
106088-106187	4/3/1943	**Drancy**	100
106188-106202	5/3/1943	Ravensbrück	15
106203	5/3/1943	RSHA	1
106204-106334	5/3/1943	collective transport	131
106335-106368	6/3/1943	collective transport	34
106369-107163	6/3/1943	RSHA **Berlin, Breslau**	795
107164-107316	7/3/1943	RSHA/**Berlin**	153
107317-107341	7/3/1943	Berlin	25
107342-107389	8/3/1943	collective transport	48
107390-107438	9/3/1943	Warsaw	49
107439-107493	9/3/1943	collective transport	55
107494-107504	10/3/1943	Kattowitz	10
107505-107536	12/3/1943	Krakow	32

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
107537-107558[25]	12/3/1943	collective transport	21
107543	25/3/1943	Kattowitz	1
107559-107584	13/3/1943	collective transport	26
107585-107771	13/3/1943	Minsk	187
107772-107782	13/3/1943	RSHA	11
107783-107989	13/3/1943	RSHA/**Berlin**	207
107990-108409	14/3/1943	RSHA/**Krakow**	420
108410-108413	14/3/1943	collective transport	4
108414-108454	14/3/1943	Ravensbrück	41
108455-108458	14/8/1943	collective transport	4
108459-108463	15/3/1943	Kattowitz	5
108464-108466	25/3/1943	Kattowitz	3
108467-108530	15/3/1943	RSHA	64
108531	15/3/1943	Oppeln	1
108532-108574	16/3/1943	Kattowitz	43
108575-108605	16/3/1943	Krakow	31
108606-108663	16/3/1943	Kattowitz	58
108664-108678	16/3/1943	RSHA	15
108679-108687	16/3/1943	Kattowitz	9
108688-108713	17/3/1943	Kattowitz	26
108714-108762	18/3/1943	collective transport	49
108763-109227	18/3/1943	Radom	465
109228-109259	19/3/1943	Krakow	32
109260-109297	19/3/1943	collective transport	38
109298	20/3/1943	Dachau	1
109299-109370	20/3/1943	collective transport	72
109371-109787	20/3/1943	RSHA/**Greece**	417
109788-109870	22/3/1943	Kattowitz	83
109871	26/3/1943	Kattowitz	1
109872-109895	22/3/1943	collective transport	24
109896-110479	24/3/1943	RSHA/**Greece**	584
110480-110481	23/3/1943	Kattowitz	2
110482	25/3/1943	RSHA	1
110483-110941	25/3/1943	RSHA/**Greece**	459
110942-110998	25/3/1943	collective transport	57
110999	27/3/1943	Sachsenhausen	1
111000	27/3/1942	Frankfurt/Oder	1
111001[26]-111074	26/3/1943	collective transport	74
111075-111131	26/3/1943	collective transport	57
111132-111133	27/3/1943	collective transport	2
111134-111146	29/3/1943	collective transport	13
111147-111458	30/3/1943	RSHA/**Greece**	312
111459-111488	31/3/1943	Kattowitz	30
111489-111546	31/3/1943	Krakow	58
111547-111565	31/3/1943	Kattowitz	19
111566-111668	31/3/1943	collective transport	103
111669-111908	31/3/1943	RSHA/**Sieradz**	240
111909-112107	31/3/1943	collective transport	199

[25] Except No. 107543.
[26] In the original text erroneously 100871.

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
112108-112132	1/4/1943	Dachau	25
112133-112135	2/4/1943	collective transport	3
112136-112186	2/4/1943	Radom	51
112187-112193	2/4/1943	Kattowitz	7
112194	2/4/1943	Krakow	1
112195-112271	2/4/1943	collective transport	77
112272	2/4/1943	RSHA	1
112273-112299	3/4/1943	collective transport	27
112300-112306	1/4/1943	RSHA	7
112307-112640	3/4/1943	RSHA/**Greece**	334
112641-112691	5/4/1943	collective transport	51
112692-112741	6/4/1943	Krakow	50
112742-112761	6/4/1943	collective transport	20
112762-112785	7/4/1943	Kattowitz	24
112786-112853	7/4/1943	Brünn	68
112854-112960	8/4/1943	Łódź	107
112961-112973	8/4/1943	Kattowitz	13
112974-113291	9/4/1943	**Greece**	318
113292-113378	9/4/1943	collective transport	87
113379-113403	10/4/1943	collective transport	25
113404-113431	10/4/1943	Krakow	28
113432-114089	10/4/1943	Mauthausen	658
114090-114093	10/4/1943	Gross-Rosen	4
114094-114630	10/4/1943	**Greece**	537
114631-114634	12/4/1943	Lublin	4
114635-114816	12/4/1943	Kattowitz	182
114817-114833	12/4/1943	collective transport	17
114834-114836	13/4/1943	Kattowitz	3
114837-114838	13/3/1943	Cieszyn	2
114839-114868	13/3/1943	Krakow	30
114869-114874	13/4/1943	Kattowitz	6
114875-115374	13/4/1943	**Greece**	500
115375-115377	14/4/1943	Kattowitz	3
115378-115489	14/4/1943	Radom	112
115490-115510	15/4/1943	Radom	21
115511-115515	16/4/1943	Dachau	5
115516-115550	16/4/1943	Radom	35
115551-115573	16/4/1943	collective transport	23
115574-115701	16/4/1943	collective transport	128
115702-115708	17/4/1943	collective transport	7
115709-115805	17/4/1943	Łódź	97
115806-115813	17/4/1943	collective transport	8
115814-115847	17/4/1943	Krakow	34
115848-116314	17/4/1943	**Greece**	467
116315	3/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
116316	9/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
116317-116676	18/4/1943	**Greece**	360
116677	21/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
116678-116727	19/4/1943	collective transport	50
116728-116736	20/4/1943	Kattowitz	9
116737-116753	20/4/1943	Krakow	17

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
116754-117052	20/4/1943	**Neudorf**	299
117053-117112	20/4/1943	Krakow	60
117113-117114	17/4/1943	?	2
117115-117198	21/4/1943	Prague	84
117199-117453	22/4/1943	**Greece**	255
117454	22/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
117455-117730	22/4/1943	Malines	276
117731	22/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
117732-117744	22/4/1943	Oppeln [Oppeln]	13
117745-117804	22/4/1943	Krakow	60
117805-117883	22/4/1943	Radom	79
117884-117943	22/4/1943	collective transport	60
117944-118289	23/4/1943	Prague	346
118290-118376	24/4/1943	collective transport	87
118377-118414	24/4/1943	Krakow	38
118415-118424	24/4/1943	Kattowitz	10
118425.118869	26/4/1943	**Greece**	445
118870-118887	26/4/1943	collective transport	18
118888-119067	28/4/1943	**Greece**	180
119068-119111	29/4/1943	Kattowitz	44
119112-119122	28/4/1943	Kattowitz	11
119123-119126	29/4/1943	Kattowitz	4
119127-119526	29/4/1943	Warsaw	400
119527	22/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
119528	30/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
119529-119554	30/4/1943	Krakow	26
119555-119653	30/4/1943	collective transport	99
119654-119687	1/5/1943	collective transport	34
119688-119761	2/5/1943	Radom	74
119762-119771	2/5/1943	Vienna	10
119772-119780	3/5/1943	collective transport	9
119781-120000	4/5/1943	**Greece**	220
120001-120023	4/5/1943	Opawa	23
120024-120038	5/5/1943	Kattowitz	15
120039-120072	5/5/1943	Radom	34
120073-120074	6/5/1943	Oppeln	2
120075-120353	6/5/1943	Łódź	279
120354-120355	6/5/1943	Kattowitz	2
120356-120487	7/5/1943	collective transport	132
120488-120571	8/5/1943	collective transport	84
120572-120595	8/5/1943	Krakow	24
120596-120635	7/5/1943	**Yugoslavia**	40
120636	8/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
120637	8/5/1943	Oppeln	1
120638-120639	9/5/1943	Buchenwald	2
120640-120649	8/5/1943	Kattowitz	10
120650-121217	8/5/1943	**Greece**	568
121218-121233	10/5/1943	collective transport	16
121234-121245 except 121236	11/5/1943	Kattowitz Oppeln	12
121246-121277	11/5/1943	Krakow	32

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
121278-121285	11/5/1943	Kattowitz	8
121286-121323	11/5/1943	Posen	38
121324-121329	12/5/1943	Kattowitz	6
121330-121354	12/5/1943	Krakow	25
121355	12/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
121356-121365 except 121359	13/5/1943	Kattowitz Koblenz	10
121366-121703 except 121455	13/5/1943	Warsaw Kattowitz	338
121704-121733	13/5/1943	**Yugoslavia**	30
121734	15/5/1943	Halle an der Saale	1
121735	15/5/1943	Cologne	1
121736-121737	14/5/1943	Kattowitz	2
121738-121766	14/5/1943	Krakow	29
121767-121769	14/5/1943	Kattowitz	3
121770-121778	14/5/1943	Berlin	9
121779	17/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
121780-121878	14/5/1943	collective transport	99
121879-121909	15/5/1943	collective transport	31
121910-122375	16/5/1943	**Greece**	466
122376-122398	17/5/1943	collective transport	23
122399-122404	18/5/1943	Kattowitz	6
122405-122475	18/5/1943	Radom	71
122476-122555	19/5/1943	Berlin	80
122556	20/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
122557-122589	21/5/1943	collective transport	33
122590-122649	21/5/1943	Krakow	60
122650-122747	21/5/1943	collective transport	98
122748-122771	20/5/1943	Oppeln	24
122772	25/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
122773-122794	24/5/1943	collective transport	22
122795-122854	24/5/1943	Krakow	60
122855-122952	25/5/1943	Łódź	98
122953-122974	25/5/1943	Kattowitz	22
122975-123002	25/5/1943	Krakow	28
123003-123013	25/5/1943	Kattowitz	11
123014	24/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
123015-123022	28/5/1943	collective transport	8
123023-123037	26/5/1943	Kattowitz	15
123038-123081	26/5/1943	Krakow	44
123082-123083	27/5/1943	Kattowitz	2
123084-123110	28/5/1943	collective transport	27
123111-123139	28/5/1943	collective transport	29
123140-123203	29/5/1943	collective transport	64
123204	31/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
123205-123234	31/5/1943	collective transport	30
123235-123248 except 123246	1/6/1943	Kattowitz Oppeln	14
123249-123258	2/6/1943	Kattowitz	10
123259-123262	2/6/1943	Kattowitz	4
123263-123790	3/6/1943	Radom	528

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
123791-123809	3/6/1943	collective transport	19
123810-123857	4/6/1943	collective transport	48
123858-123911	4/6/1943	collective transport	54
123912-123927	5/6/1943	Brünn	16
123928-123994	5/6/1943	Prague	67
123995-124043	5/6/1943	Łódź	49
124044-124281	6/6/1943	**Wartheland**	238
124282-124324	7/6/1943	collective transport	43
124325-124544	8/6/1943	**Greece**	220
124545-124547	8/6/1943	Kattowitz	3
124548-124569	9/6/1943	Opawa	22
124570-124581	10/6/1943	Kattowitz	12
124582-124632	11/6/1943	collective transport	51
124633-124707	12/6/1943	collective transport	75
124708-124731	16/6/1943	collective transport	24
124732-124760	16/6/1943	Krakow	29
124761-124768	16/6/1943	Kattowitz	8
124769-124793	17/6/1943	Krakow	25
124794	17/6/1943	Oppeln	1
124795-124813	17/6/1943	Kattowitz	19
124814-124829	16/6/1943	**RSHA**	16
124830-124960	18/6/1943	collective transport	131
124961	18/6/1943	Minsk	1
124962	18/6/1943	Breslau	1
124963-125150	18/6/1943	Minsk	188
125151-125207	19/6/1943	collective transport	57
125208-125217	19/6/1943	**Leipzig**	10
125218-125229	19/6/1943	Kattowitz	12
125230	20/6/1943	Kattowitz	1
125231-125240	20/6/1943	**Sosnowitz**	10
125241-125299	21/6/1943	Kattowitz	59
125300-125313	21/6/1943	collective transport	14
125314-125348	22/6/1942	Kattowitz	35
125349-125378	23/6/1943	Krakow	30
125379-125384	23/6/1943	Kattowitz	6
125385	26/6/1943	Oppeln	1
125386-125418 except 125400	24/6/1943	Kattowitz Lipsk	33
125419-125437	24/6/1943	**Środula**	19
125438-125780	24/6/1943	Radom	343
125781-125857	25/6/1943	collective transport	77
125858-126240	25/6/1943	**Drancy**	383
126241-126350	25/6/1943	collective transport	110
126351-126374	26/6/1943	collective transport	24
126375-126376	28/6/1943	Kattowitz	2
126377-126802	26/6/1943	Lublin	426
126803-126826	26/6/1943	Krakow	24
126827-126901	28/6/1943	collective transport	75
126902-126955	28/6/1943	Krakow	54
126956-126967	29/6/1943	collective transport	12
126968-126989	29/6/1943	Kattowitz	22

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
126990-127106	29/6/1943	**Berlin**	117
127107-127115	29/6/1943	Kattowitz	9
127116-127154	30/6/1943	Krakow	39
127155-127156	30/6/1943	Kattowitz	2
127157-127378	1/7/1943	Lublin	222
127379-127398	1/7/1943	collective transport	20
127399-127470	2/7/1943	collective transport	72
127471-127473	3/7/1943	Kattowitz	3
127474-127579	3/7/1943	Łódź	106
127580-127596	3/7/1943	Posen	17
127597-127606	3/7/1943	Łódź	10
127607-127673	3/7/1943	collective transport	67
127674-127679	4/7/1943	Kattowitz	6
127680-127710	5/7/1943	collective transport	31
127711-127841	6/7/1943	Warsaw	131
127842-127875	6/7/1943	Kattowitz	34
127876-127912	7/7/1943	Kattowitz	37
127913-128661	8/7/1943	Lublin	749
128662-128702	8/7/1943	collective transport	41
128703-128705	9/7/1943	Kattowitz	3
128706-128827	9/7/1943	collective transport	122
128828	9/7/1943	Vienna	1
128829-128833	9/7/1943	**RSHA**	5
128834-128913	9/7/1943	Posen	80
128914-128950	10/7/1943	collective transport	37
128951-129711	11/7/1943	Lublin	761
129712-129713	12/7/1943	Kattowitz	2
129714-129716	12/7/1943	Kattowitz	3
129717-129744	12/7/1943	collective transport	28
129745	13/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
129746-129777	13/7/1943	collective transport	32
129778-129779	12/7/1943	Kattowitz	2
129780-129825	14/7/1943	Kattowitz	46
129826-129849	15/7/1943	Kattowitz	24
129850-129855	15/7/1943	Kattowitz	6
129856-129929	16/7/1943	Warsaw	74
129930-130013	16/7/1943	collective transport	84
130014-130019	17/7/1943	Kattowitz	6
130020-130035	16/7/1943	collective transport	16
130036-130060	16/7/1943	Prague	25
130061-130107	16/7/1943	Łódź	47
130108-130125	16/7/1943	collective transport	18
130126-130213	17/7/1943	Łódź	88
130214-130230	17/7/1943	Łódź	17
130231-130294	17/7/1943	Krakow	64
130295-139335	19/7/1943	Kattowitz	41
130336-130363	19/7/1943	collective transport	28
130355-130356	20/7/1943	Kattowitz	2
130364-130387	20/7/1943	Krakow	24
130388-130417	20/7/1943	Kattowitz	30
130418	20/7/1943	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
130419-130465	20/7/1943	collective transport	47
130466-130834	20/7/1943	**Drancy**	369
130835-130871	21/7/1943	Kattowitz	37
130872-130893	22/7/1943	Kattowitz	22
130894-130943	22/7/1943	Krakow	50
130944-130946	22/7/1943	Kattowitz	3
130947	23/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
130948-131002	23/7/1943	Kattowitz	55
131003-131044	23/7/1943	collective transport	42
131045-131095	24/7/1943	collective transport	51
131096	26/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
131097-131111	26/7/1943	Krakow	15
131112-131133	26/7/1943	collective transport	20
1311134-131139	27/7/1943	Kattowitz	6
131140-131165	27/7/1943	Kattowitz	26
131166-131169	27/7/1943	collective transport	4
131170-131229	27/7/1943	Krakow	60
131230	28/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
131231-131232	28/7/1943	Oppeln	2
131233-131260	28/7/1943	Brünn	28
131261-131312	28/7/1943	Prague	52
131313-131317	28/7/1943	Kattowitz	5
131318	29/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
131319-131374	30/7/1943	Kattowitz	56
131375-131392	29/7/1943	Krakow	18
131393-131410	29/7/1943	Kattowitz	18
131411-131452	29/7/1943	Krakow	42
131453-132061	29/7/1943	Kattowitz	609
132062-132063	29/7/1943	Kattowitz	2
132064-132182	30/7/1943	collective transport	119
132183-132200	31/7/1943	collective transport	18
132201-132252	31/7/1943	Krakow	52
132253-132450	1/8/1943	**Bendsburg** (Będzin)	198
132451-132670	1/8/1943	**Bendsburg**	220
132671-132853	1/8/1943	**Bendsburg**	183
132854-133008	1/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	155
133009-133249	1/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	241
133250-133504	2/8/1943	**Malines**	255
133505-133780	2/8/1943	**Bendsburg**	276
133781-133998	2/8/1943	**Drancy**	218
133999-134041	2/8/1943	collective transport	43
134042-134095	2/8/1943	Krakow	54
134096-134499	3/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	404
134500-134763	3/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	264
134764-135197	4/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	434
135198-135201	3/8/1943	Kattowitz	4
135202	3/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
135203-135276	3/8/1943	Łódź	74
135277-135290	3/8/1943	collective transport	14
135291-135310	4/8/1943	Kattowitz	20
135311-135364	5/8/1943	Brünn	54

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
135365-135372	5/8/1943	Kattowitz	8
135373-135637	5/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	265
135638-135711	6/8/1943	Warsaw	74
135712-135764	6/8/1943	Kattowitz	53
135765-135772	6/8/1943	collective transport	8
135773-135983	6/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	211
135984-136033	7/8/1943	Ravensbrück	50
136034-136062	6/8/1943	collective transport	29
136063-136067	6/8/1943	Kattowitz	5
136068-136197	6/8/1943	Posen	130
136198-136213	7/8/1943	collective transport	16
136214-136286	9/8/1943	Kattowitz	73
136287-136301	9/8/1943	collective transport	15
136302	8/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
136303-136412	11/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	110
136413-136416	11/8/1943	Kattowitz	4
136417-136421	10/8/1943	Kattowitz	5
136422-136475	11/8/1943	Kattowitz	54
136476-136500	11/8/1943	Krakow	25
136501	11/8/1943	Lviv	1
136502-136509	12/8/1943	Kattowitz	8
136510-136555	12/8/1943	**Sosnowitz**	46
136556-136593	13/8/1943	Kattowitz	38
136594-136622	13/8/1943	collective transport	29
136623-136701	13/8/1943	Posen	79
136702-136711	13/8/1943	Łódź	10
136712	13/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
136713-136718	13/8/1943	Łódź	6
136719-136722	13/8/1943	collective transport	4
136723-136835	14/8/1943	Łódź	113
136836-136876	14/8/1943	collective transport	41
136877	14/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
136878-136911	16/8/1943	Kattowitz	34
136912-136916	16/8/1943	collective transport	5
136917-136918	17/8/1943	Kattowitz	2
136919-137189	18/8/1943	**Saloniki**	271
137190-137221	18/8/1943	Kattowitz	32
137222	18/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
137223-137229	19/8/1943	Kattowitz	7
137230	19/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
137231-137253	19/8/1943	Krakow	23
137254-137256	19/8/1943	Kattowitz	3
137257	17/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
137258-137338	20/8/1943	collective transport	81
137339-137352	21/8/1943	collective transport	14
137353-137418	21/8/1943	**Pomerania**	66
137419	22/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
137420-138185	23/8/1943	Radom	766
138186-138206	23/8/1943	collective transport	21
138207-138222	23/8/1943	Kattowitz	16
138223-138663	23/8/1943	**Koło**	441

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
138664-138696	24/8/1943	Krakow	33
138697-138752	24/8/1943	Kattowitz	56
138753-138761	25/8/1943	Kattowitz	9
138762-138770	24/8/1943	**Berlin**	9
138771-139645	25/8/1943	collective transport	875
139646-139705	25/8/1942	collective transport	60
139706-139707	26/8/1943	Kattowitz	2
139708-139885	26/8/1943	**Westerbork**	178
139886-139896	25/8/1943	Kattowitz	11
139897-140333	26/8/1943	**Zawierć**	437
140334-140720	27/8/1943	**Zawierć**	387
140721-141736	26/8/1943	**Wollstein**	1016
141737-141742	26/8/1943	Prague	6
141743-141816	27/8/1943	collective transport	74
141817-141826	26/8/1943	?	10
141827-141855	28/8/1943	collective transport	29
141856	23/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
141857-141902	28/8/1943	collective transport	46
141903-142569	28/8/1943	**Küstrin**	667
142570-143961	29/8/1943	**Rawicz**	1392
143962-144171	29/8/1943	**Koluszki**	210
144172	29/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
144173-144182	30/8/1943	collective transport	10
144183-144461	31/8/1943	**Bochnia**	279
144462	31/8/1943	?	1
144463	2/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
144464	2/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
144465-144489	31/8/1943	Krakow	25
144490	1/9/1943	?	1
144491-145278	2/9/1943	**Bochnia**	788
145279-145537	2/9/1943	**Westerbork**	259
145538	2/9/1943	Belgrade	1
145539	2/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
145540-145544	2/9/1943	Kattowitz	5
145545-145546	2/9/1944	Oppeln	2
145547-145582	2/9/1943	Kattowitz	36
145583-145633	3/9/1943	collective transport	51
145634-145748	3/9/1943	Posen	115
145749	3/9/1943	Paris	1
145750-145790	3/9/1943	collective transport	41
145791-145792	24/8/1943	Radom	2
145793-145795	4/9/1943	Kattowitz	3
145796-146027	4/9/1943	**Drancy**	232
146028-146134	5/9/1943	Oppeln	107
146135-146581	6/9/1943	Belgrade	447
146582-146620	6/9/1943	collective transport	39
146621-146690	6/9/1943	Krakow	70
146691-146693	7/9/1943	collective transport	3
146694-148986	8/9/1943	**Theresienstadt**	2293
148987	7/9/1943	Oppeln	1
148988	7/9/1943	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
148989-148992	8/9/1943	collective transport	4
148993-149036	8/9/1943	Łódź	44
149037-149061	8/9/1943	Krakow	25
149062-149065	8/9/1943	collective transport	4
149066-149100	8/9/1943	Bromberg	35
149101-149287	9/9/1943	**Westerbork**	187
149288-149367	9/9/1943	Kattowitz	80
149368-149370	9/9/1943	?	3
149371-149377	9/9/1943	Kattowitz	7
149378-149466	19/9/1943	collective transport	89
149467-149925	9/9/1943	Witebsk	459
149926-149929	13/9/1943	Kattowitz	4
149930-149994	10/9/1943	Krakow	65
149995-150058	10/9/1943	collective transport	64
150059-150060	11/9/1943	Kattowitz	2
150061-150083	13/9/1943	collective transport	23
150084-150430	14/9/1943	Radom	347
150431-150562	14/9/1943	Warsaw	132
150563	10/9/1943	Witebsk	1
150564-150602	15/9/1943	Kattowitz	39
150603	16/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
150604	16/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
150605-150837	16/9/1943	**Westerbork**	233
150838-150894	16/9/1943	collective transport	57
150895-150897	17/9/1943	Kattowitz	3
150898-150923	17/9/1943	collective transport	26
150924-150951	17/9/1943	Brünn	28
150952-150996	17/9/1943	Prague	45
150997-151063	17/9/1943	collective transport	67
151064-151189	17/9/1943	Łódź	126
151190-151229	17/9/1943	Posen	40
151230-151243	17/9/1943	collective transport	14
151244-151268	17/9/1943	Krakow	25
151269	17/9/1943	Oppeln	1
151270-151298	20/9/1943	collective transport	29
151299-151398	21/9/1943	collective transport	100
151399-151401	22/9/1943	Kattowitz	3
151402-151479	22/9/1943	Posen	78
151480	22/9/1943	Oppeln	1
151481-151851	22/9/1943	**Malines**	371
151852-152154	23/9/1943	**Westerbork**	303
153155	23/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
152156-152247	24/9/1943	collective transport	92
152248-152262	24/9/1943	Buchenwald	15
152263-152380	24/9/1942	collective transport	118
152381-152402	24/9/1943	Kattowitz	22
152403-152490	26/9/1943	Łódź	88
152491	24/9/1943	*Einsatzkommando* 9	1
152492-152594	27/9/1943	collective transport	103
152595-152624	28/9/1943	Kattowitz	30
152625-152648	28/9/1943	Krakow	24

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
152649-152653	28/9/1943	Lviv	5
152654-152665	29/9/1943	collective transport	12
152666	30/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
152667-152679	1/10/1943	**Berlin**	13
152680-152731	1/10/1943	collective transport	52
152732-153006	1/10/1943	Krakow	275
153007-153017	5/10/1943	collective transport	11
153018-153107	1/10/1943	collective transport	90
153108	11/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
153109-153125	2/10/1943	Kattowitz	17
153126-153522	2/10/1943	Krakow	397
153523-154391	2/10/1943	Radom	869
154392-155121	3/10/1943	Lviv	730
155122-155863	3/10/1943	Lublin	742
155864-155867	7/10/1943	Kattowitz	4
155868-155908	4/10/1943	collective transport	41
155909-155919	27/6/1943	new born	11
155920-156724	5/10/1943	Warsaw	805
156725-156726	7/10/1943	?	2
156727-156741	8/10/1943	collective transport	15
156742	8/10/1943	?	1
156743-156913	8/10/1943	collective transport	171
156914-156920	8/10/1943	Marburg	7
156921-156939	9/10/1943	collective transport	19
156940-157279	10/10/1943	**Drancy**	340
157280-157300	11/10/1943	collective transport	21
157301-157318	12/10/1943	Kattowitz	18
157319-157344	13/10/1943	collective transport	26
157345	13/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
157346	12/10/1943	Nuremberg	1
157347-157382	14/10/1943	collective transport	36
157383-157550	15/10/1943	collective transport	168
157551-157566	15/10/1943	**Posen**	16
157567-157589	16/10/1943	collective transport	23
157590-157838	18/10/1943	**Zawiercie**	249
157839-157883	18/10/1943	collective transport	45
157884-157885	3/10/1943	Lublin	2
157886	18/10/1943	Dresden	1
157887	19/10/1943	Prague	1
157888	21/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
157889-158235	21/10/1943	Westerbork*	347
158236-158313	21/10/1943	Kattowitz	78
158314-158489	22/10/1943	collective transport	176
158490	23/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
158491-158639	23/10/1943	Rome*	149
158640-158665	23/10/1943	collective transport	26
158666-158963	27/10/1943	*Einsatzkommando* 9	298
158964	28/10/1943	Bremen	1
158965-158976	25/10/1943	collective transport	12
158977-159024	26/10/1943	collective transport	48
159025-159045	27/10/1943	collective transport	21

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
159046-159275	28/10/1943	Lviv	230
159276-159304	28/10/1943	collective transport	29
159305-159376	28/10/1943	Posen*	72
159377-159540	29/10/1943	collective transport	164
159541-159545	30/10/1943	Kattowitz	5
159546-159817	31/10/1943	**Drancy**	272
159818-159829	30/10/1943	?	12
159830-159851	1/11/1943	collective transport	22
159852-159853	2/11/1943	Kattowitz	2
159854-159920	2/11/1943	Brünn	67
159921-160383	2/11/1943	Szopienice*	463
160384-160667	3/11/1943	Szopienice*	284
160668-160701	4/11/1943	Kattowitz	34
160702-160821	5/11/1943	Riga*	120
160822-160878	5/11/1943	collective transport	57
160879-161830	6/11/1943	Trzebinia*	952
161831-161865	5/11/1943	collective transport	35
161866-161875	6/11/1943	collective transport	10
161876-161911	8/11/1943	collective transport	36
161912-161998	9/11/1943	collective transport	87
161999-162014	10/11/1943	**Reich territory**	16
162015-162016	10/11/1943	Kattowitz	2
162017-162075	10/11/1943	Oppeln	59
162076-162109	11/11/1943	Posen	34
162110-162217	11/11/1943	Warsaw	108
162218-162219	11/11/1943	Kattowitz	2
162220-162581	12/11/1943	Radom	362
162582-162733	12/11/1943	collective transport	152
162734-162768	13/11/1943	collective transport	35
162769	15/11/1943	Oppeln	1
162770-162782	14/11/1943	Rome*	13
162783-162791	15/11/1943	collective transport	9
162792-162814	16/11/1943	Królewiec	23
162815-163109	16/11/1943	Krakow	295
163110	17/11/1943	Kattowitz	1
163111-163112	17/11/1943	Krakow	2
163113-163114	17/11/1943	Kattowitz	2
163115-163159	17/11/1943	Lublin	45
163160-163182	17/11/1943	Krakow	23
163183-163200	17/11/1943	Kattowitz	18
163201-163759	17/11/1943	Herzogenbusch	559
163760-163797	17/11/1943	collective transport	38
163798-164072	17/11/1943	Westerbork*	275
164073-164099	18/11/1943	Lublin	27
164100-164109	18/11/1943	Kattowitz	10
164110-164111	17/11/1943	Herzogenbusch	2
164112	16/11/1943	Vienna	1
163113	18/11/1943	Kattowitz	1
164114-164393	19/11/1943	collective transport	280
164394-164418	20/11/1943	collective transport	25
164419-164426	22/11/1943	collective transport	8

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
164427-164667	23/11/1943	Drancy*	241
164668-164888	23/11/1943	*Einsatzkommando* 9	221
164889-164894	23/11/1943	collective transport	6
164895-164897	25/11/1943	Kattowitz	3
164898-164972	26/11/1943	Warsaw	75
164973-164998	26/11/1943	collective transport	26
164999-165010	26/11/1943	Warsaw	12
165011-165151	26/11/1943	collective transport	141
165152-165192	29/11/1943	collective transport	41
165193-165244	30/11/1943	collective transport	52
165245-165309	1/12/1943	Łódź	65
165310-165330	2/12/1943	Kattowitz	21
165331-165343	2/12/1943	Vienna*	13
165344-165505	3/12/1943	collective transport	162
165506-165524	4/12/1943	collective transport	19
165525-165526	4/12/1943	Lviv	2
165527-166039	4/12/1943	*Einsatzkommando* 9	513
166040-166866	5/12/1943	Flossenbürg	827
166867-166870	19/12/1943	**Radom**	4
166871-166872	22/12/1943	new born	2
166873-166878	27/12/1943	Kattowitz	6
166879-166880	14/12/1943	new born	2
166881	18/12/1943	Kattowitz	1
166882-167302	4/12/1943	*Einsatzkommando* 9	421
167303-167315	6/12/1943	Kattowitz	13
166316-167380	8/12/1943	Warsaw	65
167381-167427	8/12/1943	collective transport	47
167428-167441	8/12/1943	**Vienna**	14
167442-167708	10/12/1943	**Drancy**	267
167709	9/12/1943	Prague	1
167710-167733	10/12/1943	collective transport	24
167734-167805	10/12/1943	Warsaw	72
167806-167929	10/12/1943	collective transport	124
167930-167933	17/12/1943	Vienna	4
167934-167968	11/12/1943	collective transport	35
167969-168029	11/12/1943	**Italy**	61
168030-168043	13/12/1943	collective transport	14
168044-168064	14/12/1943	Krakow	21
168065	12/12/1943	Kattowitz	1
168066-168074	15/12/1943	collective transport	9
168075-168078	16/12/1943	collective transport	4
168079-168125	16/12/1943	Krakow	47
168126-168153	16/12/1943	collective transport	28
168154-169134	16/12/1943	**Theresienstadt**	981
169135-169138	16/12/1943	Prague	4
169139-169230	17/12/1943	Stutthof*	92
169231-169421	17/12/1943	collective transport	191
169422-169428	18/12/1943	Kattowitz	7
169429-169734	19/12/1943	Radom	306
169735-169967	20/12/1943	**Drancy**	233
169968	7/1/1944	new born	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
169969-171105	20/12/1943	**Theresienstadt**	1137
171106-171149	20/12/1943	collective transport	44
171150-171160	18/12/1943	**Stutthof**	11
171161-171224	22/12/1943	collective transport	64
171225-171317	23/12/1943	collective transport	93
171318-171337	24/12/1943	collective transport	20
171338	29/12/1943	Kattowitz	1
171339-171348	29/12/1943	Neuengamme	10
171349-171352	30/12/1943	Kattowitz	4
	1944		
171353-171430	1/1/1944	collective transport	78
171431-171451	3/1/1944	collective transport	21
171452	4/1/1944	Ravensbrück	1
171453-171472	6/1/1944	Flossenbürg	20
171473-171491	7/1/1944	collective transport	19
171492-171695	8/1/1944	collective transport	204
171696-171699	10/1/1944	Kattowitz	4
171700-171794	12/1/1944	Łódź	95
171795-171914	12/1/1944	Stutthof	120
171915-172135	13/1/1944	Będzin-Sosnowiec*	221
172136-172141	13/1/1944	Kattowitz	6
172142-172164	14/1/1944	collective transport	23
172165-172294	15/1/1944	collective transport	130
172295	15/1/1944	Lviv	1
172296-172435	17/1/1944	**Malines**	140
172436-172450	17/1/1944	collective transport	15
172451-172452	18/1/1944	Annaberg	2
172453-172467	19/1/944	Kattowitz	15
172468-172508	20/1/1944	collective transport	41
172509-172523	21/1/1944	collective transport	15
172524-172610	21/ + 22/1/1944	collective transport	87
172611-172846	22/1/1044	**Drancy**	236
172847-172852	24/1/1944	collective transport	6
172853	25/1/1944	new born	1
172854-172859	25/1/1944	collective transport	6
172860-173049	27/1/1944	**Westerbork**	190
173050-173121	28/1/1944	collective transport	72
173122-173137	29/1/1944	collective transport	16
172138	30/1/1944	Kattowitz	1
173139	28/1/1944	Hohensalza	1
173140	29/1/1944	new born	1
173141	30/1/1944	new born	1
173142	31/1/1944	Kattowitz	1
173143-173151	29/1/1944	collective transport	9
173152	1/2/1944	Kattowitz	1
173153	31/1/1944	new born	1
173154-173157	2/2/1944	collective transport*	4
173158-153165	2/2/1944	Kattowitz	8
173166-173167	2/2/1944	new born	2
173168-173188	4/2/1944	collective transport	21
173189-173227	5/2/1944	collective transport	39

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
173228-173393[27]	6/2/1944	**Drancy**	166
173393-173490	6/2/1944	**Italy**	97
173491[28]-173493	5/2/1944	Sosnowiec*	3
173494	5/2/1944	new born	1
173495	7/2/1944	Kattowitz	1
173496	27/1/1944	new born	1
173497-173498	7/2/1944	Kattowitz	2
173499-173509	9/2/1944	Kattowitz	11
173508	10/2/1944	/	0
173510[29]-173650	10/2/1944	Westerbork*	141
173651-173672	11/2/1944	collective transport	22
173673-173705	11/2/1944	collective transport	33
173706-173707	12/2/1944	Kattowitz	2
173708-173917	13/2/1944	**Drancy**	210
173918-173929	14/2/1944	Kattowitz	12
173930-173938	14/2/1944	collective transport	9
173939-173966	15/2/1944	collective transport	28
173967-173971	16/2/1944	**RSHA**	5
173972-173999	18/2/1944	collective transport	28
174000-174259	21/2/1944	Płaszów	260
174260-174265	21/2/1944	collective transport	6
174266-174268	19/2/1944	new born	3
174269-174285	22/2/1944	collective transport	17
174286-174287	23/2/1944	Kattowitz	2
174288-174311	22/2/1944	Narwa*	24
174312-174329	23/2/1944	collective transport	18
174330-174339	24/2/1944	Kattowitz	10
174340-174342	23/2/1944	Berlin*	3
174343-174436	25/2/1944	collective transport	94
174437-174440	25/2/1944	Vienna*	4
174441-174460	26/2/1944	collective transport	20
174461-174470	26/2/1944	Sosnowiec*	10
174471-174565	26/2/1944	**Italy**	95
174566-174578	28/2/1944	collective transport	13
174579-174595	29/2/1944	collective transport	17
174596-174597	1/3/1944	Fiume*	2
174598-174613	1/3/1944	Kattowitz	16
174614-174620	2/3/1944	Kattowitz	7
174621-174644	3/3/1944	collective transport	24
174645-174660	3/3/1944	collective transport	16
174661-174677	4/2/1944	collective transport	17
174678-174683	2/3/1944	Sosnowiec*	6
174684-174862	5/2/1944	Westerbork*	179
174863	6/3/1944	new born	1
174864-174875	6/3/1944	collective transport	12
174876-174879	7/3/1944	Kattowitz	4
174880-174887	7/3/1944	collective transport	8

[27] 173393 listed twice.
[28] 173490 in the original.
[29] 173509 in the original .

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
174888-174894	9/3/1944	Kattowitz	7
174895-174901	9/3/1944	**Bielitz**	7
174902-174903	9/3/1944	Kattowitz	2
174904-175013	10/3/1944	**Drancy**	110
175014-175022	10/3/1944	collective transport	9
175023-175043	11/3/1944	collective transport	21
175044-175049	11/3/1944	**Berlin/Sosnowitz**	6
175050	11/3/1944	new born	1
175051-175069	13/3/1944	collective transport	19
175070-175077	14/3/1944	Sosnowiec*	8
175078-175111	14/3/1944	collective transport	34
175112-175113	16/3/1944	**Bielitz**	2
175114-175116	16/3/1944	Kattowitz	3
175117	16/3/1944	new born	1
175118-175133	17/3/1944	collective transport	16
175134-175155	17/3/1944	collective transport	22
175156-175186	17/3/1944	collective transport	31
175187-175196	20/3/1944	Kattowitz	10
175197-175212	21/3/1944	collective transport	16
175213	23/3/1944	Kattowitz	1
175214-175244	22/3/1944	collective transport	31
175245-175267	24/3/1944	collective transport	23
175268-175280	22/3/1944	**RSHA**	13
175281-175292	25/3/1944	collective transport	12
175293-175322	25/3/1944	Den Haag	30
175323-175626	25/3/1944	**Westerbork**	304
175627	1/4/1944	new born	1
175628-176070	26/3/1944	Gross-Rosen	443
176071	25/3/1944	?	1
176072-176079	27/3/1944	collective transport	8
176080-176093	28/3/1944	collective transport	14
176094-176095	29/3/1944	Kattowitz	2
176096-176475	30/3/1944	**Drancy**	380
176476-176497	31/3/1944	collective transport	22
176498	30/3/1944	Kattowitz	1
176499-176510	1/4/1944	collective transport	12
176511	31/5/1944	Breslau	1
176512-179567	1/4/1944	**Blechhammer**	3056
179568-179575	3/4/1944	Kattowitz	8
179576-179586	4/4/1944	Kattowitz	11
179587-179615	4/4/1944	Triest*	29
179616-179647	4/4/1944	collective transport	32
179648-179709	7/4/1944	**Westerbork**	62
179710-179915	7/4/1944	**Malines**	206
179916-179924	7/4/1944	Den Haag/Westerbork*	9
179925-179940	7/4/1944	collective transport	16
179941-179962	7/4/1944	collective transport	22
179963-179973	8/4/1944	collective transport	11
179974-180127	10/4/1944	**Italy**	154
180128-181842	9/4/1943	Lublin	1715
181843	19/4/1944	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
181844	30/4/1944	?	1
181845	9/4/1944	Lublin	1
181846	11/7/1944	Kattowitz	1
181847-181861	17/4/1944	collective transport	15
181862-181881	18/4/1944	collective transport	20
181882-181894	19/4/1944	Kattowitz	13
181895-181906	19/4/1944	**Reich territory**	12
181907-181912	20/4/1944	Kattowitz	6
181913-181949	21/4/1944	collective transport	37
181950-181956	22/4/1944	Łódź	7
181957-181960	22/4/1944	Krakow	4
181961-181969	22/4/1944	Kattowitz	9
181970-181972	22/4/1944	Sosowiec*	3
181973-181977	22/4/1944	Kattowitz	5
181978-182128	10/4/1944	**RSHA**	151
182129-182131	10/4/1944	collective transport	3
182132-182439	11/4/1944	**RSHA**	308
182440-182759	11/4/1944	**Greece**	320
182760-182781	11/4/1944	collective transport	22
182782-182783	12/4/1944	Kattowitz	2
182784-182797	13/4/1944	collective transport	14
182798-182857	14/4/1944	collective transport	60
182858-184035	14/4/1944	Lublin	1178
184036-184043	9/4/1944	Lublin	8
184044-184052	14/4/1944	Lublin	9
184053-184056	11/7/1944	Kattowitz	4
184057	11/7/1944	Oppeln	1
184058-184087	24/4/1944	collective transport	30
184088-184089	25/4/1944	Kattowitz	2
184090-184096	15/4/1944	collective transport	7
184097-184261	16/4/1944	**Drancy**	165
184262-184306	25/4/1944	collective transport	45
184307-184311	27/4/1944	**RSHA**	5
184312-184316	27/4/1944	collective transport	5
184317-184346	28/4/1944	collective transport	30
184347-184348	29/4/1944	**RSHA**	2
184349-184643	16/4/1944	**Silesia**	295
184644-184891	23/4/1944	**Silesia**	248
184892-184921 except 184913-184918	29/4/1944	collective transport RSHA	30
184922-184933	30/4/1944	**Italy**	12
184934-184935	30/4/1944	Triest	2
184936-186590	30/4/1944	Paris	1655
186591-186596	1/5/1944	collective transport	6
186597-186643	1/5/1944	**Drancy**	47
186644	27/4/1944	new born	1
186645-187130	2/5/1944	**Hungary**	486
187131	2/5/1944	**RSHA**	1
187132-187432 except 187159,	2/5/1944	collective transport RSHA	301

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
187162-187432			
187433-187436	4/5/1944	collective transport	4
187437-187462	5/5/1944	collective transport	26
187463-187498	6/5/1944	collective transport	36
187499-187779	7/5/1944	*Einsatzkommando* 9	281
187780-187793	8/5/1944	collective transport	14
187794-187809	9/5/1944	collective transport	16
187810-187814	10/5/1944	Kattowitz	5
187815-187831	11/5/1944	Kattowitz	17
187832-187846	12/5/1944	collective transport	15
187847-187848	10/5/1944	Lublin	2
187849-187882	13/5/1944	collective transport	34
187883-187884	15/5/1944	new born	2
187885-187887	5/7/1944	collective transport	3
187888-187897	15/5/1944	collective transport	10
187898-187917	26/5/1944	Kattowitz	20
187918-187963	17/5/1944	Kattowitz	46
187964-187971	18/5/1944	Kattowitz	8
187972-188009	19/5/1944	collective transport	38
188010-188040	20/5/1944	Oppeln	31
188041-188059	20/5/1944	collective transport	19
188060-188088	20/5/1944	collective transport	29
188089-188376	24/5/1944	Minsk	288
188377-188389	23/5/1944	collective transport	13
188390-188423	24/5/1944	Kattowitz	34
188424-188447	25/5/1944	collective transport	24
188448-188469	26/5/1944	collective transport	22
188470-188515	26/5/1944	Kattowitz	46
188516-188546	27/5/1944	collective transport	31
188547-188555	29/5/1944	collective transport	9
188556-188569	30/5/1944	collective transport	14
188570-188571	31/5/1944	**Annaberg**	2
188572-188588	1/6/1944	Kattowitz	17
188589-188865	1/6/1944	Minsk	277
188866-188880	1/6/1944	collective transport	15
188881-188885	3/6/1944	collective transport	5
188886	19/6/1944	Kattowitz	1
188887-188895	3/6/1944	collective transport	9
188896-188898	3/6/1944	Triest	3
188899-188904	5/6/1944	collective transport	6
188905-188925	6/6/1944	collective transport	21
188926-189024	6/6/1944	Herzogenbusch	99
189025	7/6/1944	Kattowitz	1
189026-189027	8/6/1944	Kattowitz	2
189028-189045	8/6/1944	Prague	18
189046-189060	9/6/1944	Kattowitz	15
189061-189090	10/6/1944	collective transport	30
189091-189098	12/6/1944	**Bergen-Belsen**	8
189099-189107	12/6/1944	collective transport	9
189108-189117	13/6/1942	collective transport	10
189118-189120	14/6/1944	collective transport	3

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
189121-189122	15/6/1944	collective transport	2
189123-189143	16/6/1944	Kattowitz	21
189144	17/6/1943	Munich	1
189145-189158	16/6/1944	collective transport	14
189159-189179	17/6/1944	collective transport	21
189180-189181	17/6/1944	Kattowitz	2
189182-189186	19/6/1944	collective transport	5
189187-189206	20/6/1944	collective transport	20
189207-189218	21/6/1944	Kattowitz	12
189219	21/6/1944	Kattowitz	1
189220-189227	23/6/1944	collective transport	8
189288	24/6/1944	Stettin	1
189229-189234	23/6/1944	collective transport	6
189235-189283	24/6/1944	collective transport	49
189284	21/7/1944	Oppeln	1
189285-189289	26/6/1944	collective transport	5
189290-189298	27/6/1944	collective transport	9
189299-189303	28/6/1944	Kattowitz	5
189304-189311	28/6/1944	Kattowitz	8
189312-189338	30/6/1944	collective transport	27
189339-189343	1/7/1944	collective transport	5
189344-189346	1/7/1944	Krakow	3
189347-189355	1/7/1944	collective transport	9
189356-189359	2/7/1944	Triest	4
189360-189364	2/7/1944	Kattowitz	5
189365	3/7/1944	Budapest	1
189366-189368	3/7/1944	collective transport	3
189369-189396	4/7/1944	collective transport	28
189397-189400	5/7/1944	Kattowitz	4
189401-189413	6/7/1944	collective transport	13
189414-189415	7/7/1944	Kattowitz	2
189416-189460	8/7/1944	collective transport	45
189461-189464	10/7/1944	collective transport	4
189465	11/7/1944	Breslau	1
189466-189471	12/7/1944	collective transport	6
189472-189487	13/7/1944	collective transport	16
189488-189495	14/7/1944	collective transport	8
189496-189500	15/7/1944	collective transport	5
189501	25/7/1944	Kattowitz	1
189502	15/7/1944	Stettin	1
189503	16/7/1944	Kattowitz	1
189504-189522	17/7/1944	collective transport	19
189523-189599	18/7/1944	collective transport	77
189600-189603	19/7/1944	Kattowitz	4
189604	19/7/1944	Kattowitz	1
189605-189615	19/7/1944	Prague	11
189616	20/7/1944	Kattowitz	1
189617-189626	21/7/1944	collective transport	10
189627	19/7/1944	Minsk	1
189628-189646	22/7/1944	Budapest	19
189647-189651	22/7/1944	Kaunas	5

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
189652	22/7/1944	Reichen	1
189653-189677	21/7/1944	collective transport	25
189678	23/7/1944	Klagenfurt	1
189679	1/8/1944	Bochum	1
189680	24/7/1944	Kattowitz	1
189681-189707	25/7/1944	Budapest	27
189708-189747	25/7/1944	collective transport	40
189748-189757	26/7/1944	collective transport	10
189758	26/7/1944	Breslau	1
189759-189761	27/7/1944	Kattowitz	3
189762-190139	28/7/1944	Radom	378
190140-190144	31/7/1944	Kattowitz	5
190145-190156	1/8/1944	collective transport	12
190157	2/8/1944	Prague	1
190158-190159	3/8/1944	Kattowitz	2
190160-190187	28/7/1944	collective transport	28
190188-190639	28/7/1944	Lublin	452
190640-190653	29/7/1944	collective transport	14
190654	29/7/1944	Minsk	1
190655	30/7/1944	Vienna	1
190656-190706	31/7/1944	Radom	51
190707	31/7/1944	Lublin	1
190708-190713	3/8/1944	Triest	6
190714-190718	3/8/1944	Kattowitz	5
190719-190741	4/8/1944	collective transport	23
190742-190765	5/8/1944	collective transport	24
190766-190835	6/8/1944	Lublin	70
190836-190840	7/8/1944	Kattowitz	5
190841-190844	6/8/1944	Verona	4
190845-190858	8/8/1944	collective transport	14
190859-190860	9/8/1944	Kattowitz	2
190861-190891	10/8/1944	collective transport	31
190892-190895	11/8/1944	Kattowitz	4
190896-190911	12/8/1944	collective transport	16
190912-192895	12/8/1944	Warsaw	1984
192896	19/8/1944	Kattowitz	1
192897	17/8/1944	Kattowitz	1
192898-192899	22/8/1944	Triest	2
192900-192901	21/8/1944	Budapest	2
192902	22/8/1944	Budapest	1
192903-192907	23/8/1944	Kattowitz	5
192908	4/8/1944	Berlin	1
192909-192917	14/8/1944	Kattowitz	9
192918-192960	15/8/1944	collective transport	43
192961-192968	16/8/1944	Kattowitz	8
192969	17/8/1944	Prague	1
192970-192973	17/8/1944	Kattowitz	4
192974-192989	18/7/1944	collective transport	16
192990	28/8/1944	Verona	1
192991	19/8/1944	?	1
192992-192998	19/8/1944	collective transport	7

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
192999-193001	19/8/1944	Kattowitz	3
193002-193036	22/8/1944	collective transport	35
193037-193047	24/8/1944	collective transport	11
193048-193049	25/8/1944	Kattowitz	2
193050-193090	26/8/1944	collective transport	41
193091-193119	28/8/1944	collective transport	29
193120-193122	29/3/1944	Kattowitz	3
193123-193127	30/8/1944	Kattowitz	5
193128	31/8/1944	Kattowitz	1
193129	29/8/1944	Lion	1
193130-193135	7/9/1944	Kattowitz	6
193136-193162	8/9/1944	collective transport	27
193163	8/9/1944	?	1
193164-193167	8/9/1944	Kattowitz	4
193168-193176	9/9/1944	collective transport	9
193177-193188	9/9/1944	Radom	12
193189	9/9/1944	Berlin	1
193190	9/9/1944	Cologne	1
193191-193192	11/9/1944	Stutthof	2
193193-193215	11/9/1944	collective transport	23
193216	11/9/1944	Kattowitz	1
193217-193219	12/9/1944	Kattowitz	3
193220-193235	12/9/1944	Budapest	16
193236-193240	13/9/1944	collective transport	5
193241	12/9/1944	Warsaw	1
193242-193246	14/9/1944	Kattowitz	5
193247	31/8/1944	Kattowitz	1
193248-193282	2/9/1944	collective transport	35
193283-193333	4/9/1944	collective transport	51
193334-195388	4/9/1944	Warsaw	2055
195389-195429	5/9/1944	Den Haag	41
195430	4/9/1944	Kattowitz	1
195431-195463	5/9/1944	collective transport	33
195464-195495	5/9/1944	Saarbrücken	32
195496-196424	13/9/1944	Warsaw	929
196425-196429	14/9/1944	Kattowitz	5
196430-196431	15/9/1944	Kattowitz	2
196432-196441	16/9/1944	collective transport	10
196442	16/9/1944	Warsaw	1
196443-196447	16/9/1944	collective transport	5
196448-199468	17/9/1944	Warsaw	3021
199469-199470	17/9/1944	collective transport	2
199471-199473	18/9/1944	Kattowitz	3
199474	18/9/1944	Breslau	1
199475-199477	18/9/1944	Gross-Rosen	3
199478-199482	18/9/1944	Kattowitz	5
199483-199519	18/9/1944	Radom	37
199520-199521	20/9/1944	Dachau	2
199522-199529	20/9/1944	Budapest	8
199530	17/9/1944	Vienna	1
199531	18/9/1944	Minsk	1

Reg. Nos.	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
199532-199784	?	?	253
199785	14/10/1944	Theresienstadt	1
199786-199838	?	?	53
199839-199857	28/10/1944	?	19
199858-199883	28/10/1944	**Bozen**	26
199884-200000	?	?	117
200001-200207	7/11/1944	Dachau	207
200208-201209	?	?	1002
201210-201231	26/11/1944	Dachau	22
201232-201236	?	?	5
201237-201356	3/12/1944	Mauthausen	120
201357-202371	?	?	1015
202372-202409	31/12/1944	Buchenwald	38
202410-202498	?	?	89
202499	18/1/1945	Mauthausen	1

Table 1.2: Monthly list of inmate registrations according to data of the International Red Cross (September 1944 – January 1945; Internationales… 1965, p. 7).

Month	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
September	193130-193246	117
August	193247	1
September	193248-199531	6284
?	199532-199785	254
October	199786-199883	98
	199884-200000	117
November	200001-201210	1210
?	201211-201236	26
December	201237-202409	1173
?	202410-201413	4
January	202414-202499	86
Total	193130-202499	9370

Some of the prisoners deported to Auschwitz in the last months of 1944 remained in the camp after the general evacuation in January 1945. The prisoners were listed by nationality by the Soviets,[30] the sick were medically examined. With the help of prisoner physicians, most notably Otto Wolken, they compiled a long list that included the prisoner's last and first name, registration number, sex, age, nationality, date of arrest, date of arrival at Auschwitz, and medical diagnosis (see Documents 47f.). The date of arrival is sometimes approximate, sometimes patently incorrect. I list the numbers after the last number of the "Smoleń List" (No. 199531):

Table 1.3: Sick prisoners found by the Soviets in Auschwitz

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
199609	61	German Jew	25/9/1944
199610	55	German Jew	25/9/1944
199613	50	Austrian	30/8/1944
199619	35	Austrian Jew	26/9/1944
199662	46	Czechoslovakian Jew	14/9/1944

[30] GARF, 7021-108-26. See Document 46.

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
199665	48	German	30/9/1944
199710	53	Hungarian Jew	4/10/1944
199741	44	Austrian	7/10/1944
199753	21	Czechoslovakian Jew	9/10/1944
199775	50	?	17/10/1944
199777	40	Czechoslovakian	15/10/1944
199778	57	Czechoslovakian Jew	14/10/1944
199789	58	Czechoslovakian Jew	17/10/1944
199837	55	Czechoslovakian Jew	21/10/1944
199838	50	Czechoslovakian	8/8/1944
199845	17	Czechoslovakian Jew	24/10/1944
199848	42	Czechoslovakian Jew	28/10/1944
199863	54	Italian Jew	10/6/1944
199865	56	Jew	28/10/1944
199867	47	Italian Jew	28/10/1944
199876	45	Italian Jew	5/10/1944
199894	17	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
199895	1884	Czechoslovakian Jew	4/8/1944
199896	1894	Dutch Jew	28/10/1944
199900	61	German Jew	28/10/1944
199901	63	German Jew	20/8/1944
199919	53	Czechoslovakian Jew	25/10/1944
199935	54	Jew	10/1944
199936	1897	Czechoslovakian Jew	4/11/1944
199938	59	Czechoslovakian Jew	4/11/1944
199984	42	Frenchman	7/11/1944
200007	51	Dutchman	11/1944
200083	53	Dutchman	11/1944
200115	21	Frenchman	7/11/1944
200120	23	Frenchman	7/11/1944
200189	51	Austrian Jew	14/11/1944
200211	23	Frenchman	15/11/1944
200213	52	Frenchman	15/11/1944
200220	19	Frenchman	27/11/1944
200244	1925	Frenchman	28/11/1944
200254	39	Frenchman	28/11/1944
200258	32	Frenchman	24/11/1944
200265	32	Frenchman	1944
200267	59	German Jew	28/1/1945
200268	46	Frenchman	24/11/1944
200272	38	Frenchman	20/11/1944
200323	1900	Frenchman	10/11/1944
200336	40	Frenchman	27/9/1944
200341	57	German Jew	27/11/1944
200349	20	Frenchman	3/12/1944
200392	37	German Jew	26/11/1944
200394	1923	Frenchman	28/11/1944
200419	33	Frenchman	23/11/1944
200430	29	Frenchman	10/11/1944
200432	27	Austrian	11/1944
200463	1914	Frenchman	28/11/1944

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
200489	42	Frenchman	8/1944
200527	1894	Frenchman	24/9/1944
200532	25	French Jew	29/11/1944
200542	22	Frenchman	15/12/1944
200627	1905	Frenchman	28/11/1944
200635	26	French Jew	7/1944
200653	1915	French Jew	5/9/1944
200666	32	Frenchman	10/1944
200703	1902	Frenchman	26/9/1944
200721	31	Frenchman	26/11/1944
200729	47	Frenchman	10/1944
200737	1907	French Jew	27/11/1944
200747	28	Frenchman	14/6/1944
200788	35	Frenchman	27/12/1944
200814	42	Frenchman	26/11/1944
200826	1913	Frenchman	5/10/1944
200870	34	Frenchman	1/10/1944
200892	41	Frenchman	28/11/1944
200903	41	Frenchman	11/1944
200916	25	German	11/10/1944
200958	31	Frenchman	12/1944
200980	1924	Belgian Jew	27/11/1944
200990	42	Dutch Jew	27/11/1944
200995	51	?	12/1944
200996	1889	German	11/1944
201112	20	Frenchman	11/1944
201118	45	Frenchman	5/10/1944
201172	32	Frenchman	12/1944
201178	1903	Frenchman	3/9/1944
201207	1912	Frenchman	28/11/1944
201226	38	Belgian	27/11/1944
201278	31	Frenchman	8/12/1944
201289	32	Frenchman	11/1944
201326	30	Frenchman	13/12/1944
201346	34	Belgian	9/1944
201365	23	German	2/12/1944
201381	32	Yugoslavian	3/12/1944
201984	34	?	14/12/1944
202076	38	Italian	29/11/1944
202133	31	Italian	11/1944
202326	61	Hungarian	4/11/1944
202390	36	German	23/12/1944
202403	41	Italian	25/12/1944
202404	41	Frenchman	12/1944

The "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau*" ("Command Book of the Golleschau Labor Command"), which I will discuss in more detail in Chapter 1 of Part Three, contains the names of 36 prisoners with non-consecutive registration numbers from 201492 to 202267, unfortunately without the date of their arrival at Auschwitz.

1.3. List of the Camp Physician of Auschwitz CC

The camp physician of Auschwitz was obliged to prepare regular reports on those prisoners who had arrived and been registered in the camp within the last five days. These reports were addressed to the "Headquarters, 1st Leader of Protective-Custody Camp of the CC," and contained the results of the medical examination according to fitness for work, the assigned registration numbers, the origin of the prisoners, and any quarantine regulations. For example, the report of 12 February 1943 states:[31]

"To the
Headquarters
Leader of Protective-Custody Camp of the CC
Auschwitz

The 408 inmates admitted from 6 to 10 February 1943 were examined by the camp physician.
389 prisoners are healthy and fit for work.
16 prisoners are fit for light labor.
3 prisoners are unfit for work.

The new arrivals:
No. 100444 to 100497 from Kattowitz (prison)
100498 " 100522 " Vienna (prison)
100523 " 100805 " Jewish Homestead Bialystok
100806 " 100839 " Kattowitz (prison)
100840 " 100851 " Stutthof CC
must pass a 3-week quarantine here in the camp before they can be assigned to work.
Only those prisoners who do not come from a prison, collection camp or the like can be put to work directly.
The camp physician of Auschwitz CC
sgd. signature
SS-Untersturmführer".

In the following table, I summarize the data from the ten surviving reports.

Table 1.4: Summary of report data of the camp physician for 1943

Date	Period	Reg. Numbers	RGVA Fundus	page
7/2/1943	1-5/2/	98765-100443	502-1-121	121
12/2/1943	6-10/2/	100444-100851	"	119
16/2/1943	11-16/2/	100852-102492	"	117
8/4/1943	1-5/4/	112133-122691	"	107
18/5/1943	11-15/5/	121234-121909	"	94
23/5/1943	16-20/5/	122376-122556	"	91
28/6/1943	21-25/6/	125241-126350	"	71-71a
19/8/1943	11-15/8/	136422-136876	"	53-53a
6/9/1943	26-31/8	139706-144182	"	42-42a
4/12/1943	26-30/11	164898-165220	"	20-20a

[31] RGVA, 502-1-121, p. 119. See Document 11.

The numbering of the reports is broadly consistent with that of the Smoleń list, although there are some differences, as shown in the table below:

Table 1.5: Inmate registrations according to the camp physician's reports and to the Smoleń-List

Reg. No. Physician	Reg. No. Smoleń	Place of Origin
98765-98777	98765-98777	Kattowitz (prison)
98778-99087	98778-99087	Jewish Homestead Pruzana
99088-99119	99088-99109	[missing]
99120-99210	99110-99112	Kattowitz (prison)
99211-99504	99113-99119	Jewish Homestead Pruzana
	99120-99210	
	99211-99504	
99505-99636	99505-99636	Kattowitz (prison)
99637-99791	99637-99791	Brünn (prison)
99792-99865	99792-99865	Lublin (prison)
99866	99866	[missing]
99867-99914	99867-99914	collection camp Westerbourg [Westerbork] (Netherlands)
99915-100095	99915-100095	collection camp Berlin
100096-100377	100096-100377	collection camp Samosc/Zamość
100378-100443	100378-100440	Krakow (prison)
100444-100497	100441-100497	Kattowitz (prison)
100498-100522	100498-100522	Vienna (prison)
100523-100805	100523-100607	Jewish Homestead Bialystok
	100608-100730	
	100731-100805	
100806-100839	100806-100836	Kattowitz (prison)
	100837-100839	
100840-100851	100840-100850	Stutthof CC
	100851	
100852-100964	100852-100964	Westerbourg Holland (collection camp)
100965-100969	100965-100969	Lviv (prison)
100970-101031	100970-101031	Krakow (prison)
101032-101042	101032-101042	Kattowitz (prison)
101043-101119	101043-101119	Drancy France (collection camp)
101120-101725	101120-101725	Radom (collection camp)
101726-101771	101726-101771	Breslau (prison)
101772-102106	101772-102106	Theresienstadt (prison)
102107-102138	102107-102138	Vienna (prison)
102139-102281	102139-102281	Drancy (collection camp)
102282-102317	102282-102349	Teschen (prison)
102318		Drancy (collection camp)
102319-102349		Kattowitz (prison)
102350-102492	102350-102492	Drancy (collection camp)
112133-112135	112133-112135	Kattowitz (prison)
112136-112186	112136-112186	Radom (prison)
112187-112193	112187-112193	Kattowitz (prison)
	112194	
112194-112198	112195-112271	Oppeln (prison)
112199-112215		Kattowitz (prison)

Reg. No. Physician	Reg. No. Smoleń	Place of Origin
112216-112232		Posen (prison)
112233-112240		Zichenau (prison)
112241-112248		Graudenz (prison)
112249-112265		Karlsruhe (prison)
112266-112268		Weimar (prison)
112269-112272	112272	Prague (prison)
112273-112288	112273-112299	Breslau (prison)
112289-112294	112300-112306	Vienna (prison)
112295-112299	112307-112640	Dortmund (prison)
112641-112666	112641-112691	Kattowitz (prison)
112667-112691		Breslau (prison)
120234-120245	120234-120245	Kattowitz (prison)
121246-121282	121246-121277	Krakow (prison)
121283-121285	121278-121285	Kattowitz (prison)
121286-121323	121286-121323	Posen (prison)
121324-121329	121324-121329	[missing]
121330-121354	121330-121354	Krakow (prison)
121355-121365	121355	Kattowitz (prison)
	121356-121365	
121366-121703	121366-121703	
121704-121735	121704-121733	Kattowitz (prison)
121734	121734	
121735	121735	
121736-121737	121736-121737	
121738-121766	121738-121766	Krakow (prison)
121767-121816	121767-121769	Kattowitz (prison)
121817-1121858	121770-121778	Brünn (prison)
121859-121877	121779	Gross-Strelitz (prison)
121878	121780-121878	Auschwitz (prison)
121879-121909	121878-121909	Kattowitz (prison)
122376-122379	122376-122398	Kattowitz (prison)
122380-122384		Potsdam (prison)
122385-122387		Berlin (prison)
122388-122389		Oppeln (prison)
122390-122394		Zichenau (prison)
122395		Leipzig (prison)
122396		Breslau (prison)
122397		Königsberg (prison)
122398		Gross-Rosen (KL)
122399-122404	122399-122404	Kattowitz (prison)
122405-122475	122405-122475	Radom (prison)
	122476-122555	
122556	122556	Kattowitz (prison)
125241-125313	125241-125299	Teschen (prison)
	125300-125313	
125314-125348	125314-125348	Kattowitz (prison)
125349-125384	125349-125378	Krakow (prison)
	125279-125384	
125385-125437	125385	

Reg. No. Physician	Reg. No. Smoleń	Place of Origin
	125386-125418	
	125419-125437	Kattowitz (prison)
125438-125477	125438-125780	Radom (prison)
125781-125857	125781-125857	Ratibor (prison)
	125858-126240	
126241-126350	126241-126350	Łódź
136422-136438	136422-136475	Auschwitz (prison)
136439-136476	136476-136500	Bielitz (prison)
136477-136501	136501	Krakow (prison)
	136502-136509	
136556-136557	136510-136555	Rybnik (prison)
136558-136561	136556-136593	Kattowitz (prison)
136562-136593		Teschen (prison)
136594-136622	136594-136622	Oppeln (prison)
136623-136701	136623-136701	Posen (Lager)
	136702-136711	
	136712	
136702-136719	136713-136718	Łódź (prison)
136720-136722	136719-136722	Bromberg (prison)
136723-136837	136723-136835	Łódź (prison)
136838-136841	136836-136876	Vienna (prison)
136842-136847		Hohensalza (prison)
136848-136858		Prague (prison)
136859-136867		Mauthausen CC
136868-136872		Marburg (prison)
136873-136876		Oppeln (prison)
139706-139707	139706-139707	Kattowitz (prison)
	139708-139885	
139886-139896	139886-139896	Teschen (prison)
140721-141736	140721-140736	Posen (Lager)
141737-141742	141737-141742	Kolin (prison)
141743-141762	141743-141816	Kattowitz (prison)
141763-141765		Troppau (prison)
141766141770		Oppeln (prison)
141771-141777		Kattowitz (prison)
141778-141792		Heydebreck (prison)
141793-141798		Kattowitz (prison)
141799-141800		Koblenz (prison)
141801-141803		Bielefeld (prison)
141804-141805		Dresden (prison)
141806-141813		Prague (prison)
141814-141816		Kattowitz (prison)
	141817-141826	
141827-141830	141827-141855	Posen (prison)
141831-141834		Łódź (prison)
141835-141839		Hohensalza (prison)
141840		Danzig (prison)
141841		Braunschweig (prison)
141842		Hannover (prison)

Reg. No. Physician	Reg. No. Smoleń	Place of Origin
141843-141852		Vienna (prison)
141853-141855		Graz (prison)
141857-141858	141856	Auschwitz (prison)
141859	141857-141902	Oder (prison)
141860		Königsberg (prison)
141861-141862		Zichenau (prison)
141863-141865		Allenstein (prison)
141866-141867		Schröttersburg (prison)
141868		Allenstein (prison)
141869-141880		Łódź (prison)
141881-141894		Königsberg (prison)
141895-141899		Zichenau (prison)
141900-141902		Auschwitz (prison)
	144172	Kattowitz (prison)
144172-144182	144173-144182	
164898-164973	164898-164972	Warsaw (prison)
164974-164982	16473-164998	Bielitz (prison)
164983-164987		Sosnowitz (prison)
164988		Linz (prison)
164989-164994		Beuthen (prison)
164995-164996		Troppau (prison)
164997-164998		Breslau (prison)
164999-165010	164999-165010	Warsaw (prison)
165011-165088	165011-165151	Posen (prison)
165089-165121		Mürau (prison)
165122		Munich (prison)
165123-165129		Vienna (prison)
165130-165132		Graz (prison)
165133-165134		Troppau (prison)
165135-165136		Breslau (prison)
165137-165138		Łódź (prison)
165139-165140		Bromberg (prison)
165141		Posen (prison)
165142-165151		Loben (prison)
165152-165155	165152-165192	Schröttersburg (prison)
165156-165157		Königsberg (prison)
165158-165159		Oppeln (prison)
165160-165170		Heydebreck (prison)
165171		Darmstadt (prison)
165172		Karlsruhe (prison)
165173		Natzweiler KL
165174-165175		Karlsruhe (prison)
165176-165177		Chemnitz (prison)
165178		Frankfurt/Main (prison)
165179-165191		Prague (prison)
165192		Oppeln (prison)
165193	165193-165244	Łódź (prison)
165194-165206		Posen (prison)
165207-165220		Schröttersburg (prison)

1.4. List of Registered Inmates, Series "A" and "B"

This document is entitled "List of Jewish Transports."[32] Series "A" runs from 13 May to 24 August 1944 and contains numbers 1-20000; series "B" runs from 31 July to 21 September 1944 and contains numbers 1-10481. Also part of the document is the list of female prisoners in series "A," which covers the period from 16 May to 20 September 1944 and contains numbers 1-25378. The lists were made secretly, most likely by prisoners who worked in the Political Department, however, Smoleń did not mention anything about their preparation (bold: calendar; asterisk: quarantine list):

Table 1.6A: List of registered inmates of the "A" series

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
1-72	13/5/1944	Blechhammer	72
73-75	16/5/1944	Sosnowiec*	3
76-842	16/5/1944	**Theresienstadt**	767
843-1418	17/5/1944	**Theresienstadt**	576
1419-1437	17/5/1944	Hungary	19
1438-1444	19/5/1944	Hungary	7
1445-2506	19/5/1944	**Theresienstadt**	1062
2507-2540	20/5/1944	Hannover*	34
2541-2545	21/5/1944	Hungary	5
2546-2845	21/5/1944	**Malines**	300
2846-3096	21/5/1944	Westerbork	251
3097-3099	21/5/1944	**Hungary**	3
3100-3102	24/5/1944	Hungary	3
3103-5102	22/5/1944	Hungary	2000
5103-5109	22/5/1944	Hungary	7
5110-5330	23/5/1944	France	221
5331-5332	27/5/1944	Hungary	2
5333-5342	29/5/1944	Sosnowiec	10
5343-5528	23/5/1944	Italy	186
5529-5716	24/5/1944	France, Belgium	188
5717-5728	28/5/1944	Hungary	12
5729-7728	24/5/1944	Hungary	2000
7729-7740	20/5/1944	Hungary	12
7741-9740	29/5/1944	Hungary	2000
9741-10740	30/5/1944	Hungary	1000
10741-10840	31/5/1944	Hungary	100
10841-11840	31/5/1944	Hungary	1000
11841-12079	2/6/1944	France, Belgium	239
12080-12090	2/6/1944	Hungary	11
12091-14092	7/6/1944	Hungary	2002
14093-14094	7/6/1942	Hungary	2
14095-14297	15/6/1944	Hungary	203
14298-14306	16/6/1944	Hungary / Triest*	9
14307-14318	16/6/1944	Berlin*	12
14319-14328	17/6/1944	Hungary	10
14329-14648	17/6/1944	Hungary	320
14649-14948	17/6/1944	Hungary	300

[32] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Bd. XXc. D-RO/123, pp. 15-19. See Document 12.

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
14949-15068	17/6/1944	Hungary	120
15069-15218	29/6/1944	Hungary	150
15219-15228	29/6/1944	Sosnowiec / Vienna*	10
15229-15674	30/6/1944	Korfu	446
15675-15676	29/6/1944	Hungary	2
15677-15856	30/6/1944	Italy / Carpi*	180
15857-16030	3/7/1944	Hungary	174
16031-16036	2/7/1944	Protectorate	6
16037-16536	3/7/1944	Hungary	500
16537-16934	4/7/1944	France, Belgium	398
16935-16938	5/7/1944	Hungary	4
16939-16951	5/7/1944	Hungary	13
16952-17234	7/7/1944	Hungary	283
17235-17451	7/7/1944	Hungary	217
17452-17453	8/7/1944	Hungary	2
17454-17455	10/7/1944	Hungary	2
17456-17457	10/7/1944	Hungary	2
17458-17460	7/7/1944	Hungary	3
17461-17499	12/7/1944	Blechhammer, Sosnowiec	39
17500-17509	9/7/1944	Blechhammer, Hungary	10
17510-17532	12/7/1944	Blechhammer, Sosnowiec	23
17533-17542	13/7/1944	Deutschland	10
17543-17544	14/7/1944	Hungary	2
17545-17546	15/7/1944	Hungary	2
17547-17555	18/7/1944	Sosnowiec	9
17556-17589	19/7/1944	Sosnowiec	34
17590-17591	21/7/1944	collective transport*	2
17592-17676	23/7/1944	France, Belgium	85
17677-17687	25/7/1944	Hungary	11
17688-17948	27/7/1944	Hungary	261
17949-17953	27/7/1944	Hungary	5
17954-18416	27/7/1944	Pustków	463
18417-18646	28/7/1942	Pustków	230
18647-19944	30/7/1944	Radom	1298
19945-19946	30/7/1944	Hungary/collective transport*	2
19947-19951	30/7/1944	Radom	5
19952-19961	3/8/1944	Italy/Triest*	10
19962-19992	6/8/1944	Sosnowiec/Fünfteichen*	31
19993-19994	8/8/1944	Radom	2
19995-19996	12/8/1944	Hungary /Hirschberg*	2
19997-20000	24/8/1944	children	4

Table 1.6B: List of registered inmates of the “B” series

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
1-1147	31/7/1944	Radom	1147
1148-1159	1/8/1944	Radom	12
1160-2773	31/7/1944	Radom/Blyzyn*	1614
2774-2902	1/8/1944	Kaunas/children*	129
2903-3449	2/8/1944	Radom	547
3450-3672	2/8/1944	France, Belgium	223
3673-3963	3/8/1944	France	291

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
3964-5406	4/8/1944	Radom	1443
5407-5408	6/8/1944	Galicia	2
5409-5545	8/8/1944	Pustków	137
5546-5568	7/8/1944	Sosnowiec /Gross-Rosen*	23
5569-5593	8/8/1944	Hungary	25
5594-5673	6/8/1944	Italy	80
5674-5689	11/8/1944	Gross-Rosen	16
5690-5708	12/8/1944	Germany /Berlin*	19
5709-5859	13/8/1944	Italy, Greece	151
5860-6159	14/8/1944	Hungary	300
6160-6209	14/8/1944	Hungary	50
6210-6453	15/8/1944	Łódź	244
6454-6853	16/8/1944	Łódź	400
6854-6888	16/8/1944	Galicia	35
6889-7158	17/8/1944	Łódź	270
7159-7504	16/8/1944	Rodi	346
7505-7512	16/8/1944	Triest, Zagreb	8
7513-7521	17/8/1944	Sosnowiec	9
75222	17/8/1944	?	1
7523-7541	18/8/1944	Triest	19
7542-7549	18/8/1944	Galicia	8
7550-7565	19/8/1944	Hungary	16
7566-7696	21/8/1944	Łódź	131
7697-7760	22/8/1944	Łódź	64
7761-7763	22/8/1944	Hungary	3
7764-7856	22/8/1944	Mauthausen	93
7857-7859	22/8/1944	Slovakia	3
7860-7869	24/8/1944	Łódź	10
7870-7876	24/8/1944	Łódź	7
7877-7904	24/8/1944	Hungary	28
7905-8126	24/8/1944	Łódź	222
8127-8128	24/8/1944	Borysław	2
8129-8203	30/8/1944	Łódź	75
8204-8209	1/9/1944	Slovakia	6
8210-8602	2/9/1944	Łódź	393
8603-9102	2/9/1944	Łódź	500
9103-9107	4/9/1944	Hungary	5
9108-9365	5/9/1944	Holland	258
9366-9370	5/9/1944	Hungary	5
9371	5/9/1944	Slovakia	1
9372-9618	7/9/1944	Łódź	247
9619-9621	7/9/1944	Hungary	3
9622-9738	22/8/1944	France, Belgium	117
9739-9751	7/9/1944	Triest	13
9752-9766	7/9/1944	Berlin	15
9767-9816	8/9/1944	Łódź	50
9817-10032	8/9/1944	Łódź	216
10033-10071	8/9/1944	France	39
10072-10172	15/9/1944	Hungary	101
10173-10269	15/9/1942	Łódź	97
10270-10419	18/9/1944	Łódź	150

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
10420-10422	18/9/1944	Hungary	3
10423-10453	20/9/1944	Hungary	31
10454-10481	21/9/1944	Hungary	28
Consecutive numbers according to Czech's *Kalendarium*			
10502-10507	29/9/1944	Theresienstadt	6
10607-11017	30/9/1944	Labor Camp Annaberg	411
11105-11402	2/10/1944	Theresienstadt	298
11403-12351	2/10/1944	Lodz/Theresienstadt	949
12352-12656	2/10/1944	Theresienstadt	305
12657-12661	9/10/1944	Triest	5
13300-13301	14/10/1944	Theresienstadt	2
13302-13306	16/10/1944	Berlin	5
13307-13479	20/10/1944	Theresienstadt	173
[13007-13479][33]	21/10/1944	Theresienstadt	473
13480-13489	21/10/1944	RSHA	10
13490-13709	25/10/1944	Theresienstadt	220
13710-13742	28/10/1942	Bozen	33
13747-13753	29/10/1944	Slovakia	7
13754-13970	30/10/1944	Theresienstadt	219
14431-14440	3/11/1944	Polish Jews	11

The prisoner list compiled by the Soviets contains more information about the numbers after 10481; the last documented number is B-14894.

Table 1.7: Jewish prisoners remaining in Auschwitz of the number series "B"

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
B-11042	42	Czechoslovakian Jew	28/9/1944
B-11045	48	Czechoslovakian Jew	9/1944
B-11102	1899	Czechoslovakian Jew	9/1944
B-11148	46	Jew	28/12/1944
B-11210	35	Pole	20/10/1944
B-11414	45	Czechoslovakian Jew	9/1944
B-11448	21	Jew	1/1/1945
B-11450	31	Jew	9/1944
B-1153	7	Polish Jew	8/1944
B-11947	33	Slovakian Jew	6/6/1944
B-11953	15	Slovakian Jew	1/10/1944
B-12036	40	Slovakian Jew	15/10/1944
B-12087	16	Czechoslovakian Jew	19/10/1944
B-12181	57	Jew	2/10/1944
B-12181	57	American Jew	2/10/1944
B-12281	1904	Czechoslovakian Jew	5/10/1944
B-12291	19	Hungarian Jew	5/1944
B-12624	54	Czechoslovakian Jew	24/10/1944
B-12786	50	German Jew	5/1/1944
B-13131	31	Czechoslovakian Jew	11/1944
B-13224	46	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13380	15	Hungarian Jew	18/1/1945 [sic]
B-13393	49	Slovakian Jew	9/1944

[33] This entry is obviously wrong, because it is duplicated.

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
B-13414	45	Slovakian Jew	12/10/1944
B-13535	22	Czechoslovakian Jew	18/10/1944
B-13640	36	Czechoslovakian Jew	9/1944
B-13648	22	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13658	44	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13685	38	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13686	36	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13714	30	Jew	6/10/1944
B-13727	41	Italian Jew	2/10/1944
B-13744	1894	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13745	45	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13747	21	Czechoslovakian Jew	28/10/1944
B-13760	58	Czechoslovakian Jew	30/10/1944
B-13762	68	Austrian Jew	10/1944
B-13767	49	German Jew	29/10/1944
B-13782	25	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13804	23	German Jew	11/1944
B-13818	26	Jew	28/10/1944
B-13835	43	Czechoslovakian Jew	9/1944
B-13865	46	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-13879	26	Czechoslovakian Jew	31/10/1944
B-13886	37	Jew	10/11/1944
B-13893	38	Czechoslovakian Jew	29/10/1944
B-13930	39	Czechoslovakian Jew	30/11/1944
B-13947	44	Czechoslovakian Jew	30/11/1944
B-13979	6	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-13986	7	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-13987	11	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14003	10 months	Slovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14005	6	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14006	5	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14037	44	Slovakian Jew	10/1944
B-14058	10	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14072	42	Jew	20/11/1944
B-14076	62	Czechoslovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14081	63	Czechoslovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14090	62	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-14095	4	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14101	6	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14105	8	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1943
B-14112	64	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14117	64	Slovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14132	6	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14138	60	Czechoslovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14139	1893	Czechoslovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14145	69	Slovakian Jew	3/10/1944
B-14156	10	Slovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14164	67	Slovakian Jew	8/11/1944
B-14172	35	Czechoslovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14174	64	Czechoslovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14182	5	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
B-14206	8	Slovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14213	9	Hungarian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14245	10	Slovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14265	33	Jew	1/11/1944
B-14272	8	Slovakian Jew	11/1944
B-14286	16	Czechoslovakian Jew	11/1944
B-14293	37	Jew	2/11/1944
B-14293	37	Czechoslovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14295	11	Slovakian Jew	1/10/1944
B-14295	11	Slovakian Jew	4/11/1944
B-14306	1897	Czechoslovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14309	28	Czechoslovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14324	6	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14325	11	Slovakian Jew	2/11/1944
B-14327	61	Czechoslovakian Jew	11/1944
B-14348	10	Slovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14354	7 months	Slovakian Jew	3/11/1944
B-14363	66	Slovakian Jew	10/2/1944
B-14375	81	Polish Jew	30/10/1944
B-14381	4	Slovakian Jew	11/1944
B-14384	68	Slovakian Jew	10/11/1944
B-14420	1871	Czechoslovakian Jew	11/1944
B-14459	1881	Hungarian Jew	2-10/1944
B-14494	1872	Hungarian Jew	8/1944
B-14509	15	Hungarian Jew	8/7/1944
B-14526	15	Hungarian Jew	7/1944
B-14560	15	Hungarian Jew	2/6/1944
B-14566	19	Czechoslovakian Jew	1/10/1944
B-14566	14	Slovakian Jew	30/9/1944
B-14615	14	Hungarian Jew	7/1944
B-14615	1930	Hungarian Jew	7/1944
B-14684	1930	Hungarian Jew	1944
B-14706	15	Hungarian Jew	14/6/1944
B-14706	14 ¾	Hungarian Jew	6/1944
B-14707	48	Hungarian Jew	5/6/1944
B-14708	56	Hungarian Jew	20/5/1944
B-14711	54	Hungarian Jew	19/5/1944
B-14716	16	German Jew	7/1944
B-14719	53	Hungarian Jew	7/1944
B-14723	53	Hungarian Jew	12/6/1944
B-14742	15	Czechoslovakian Jew	11/10/1944
B-14755	1922	Polish Jew	1944
B-14756	34	Polish Jew	24/8/1944
B-14764	48	Polish Jew	5/6/1944
B-14784	45	Hungarian Jew	9/7/1944
B-14786	17	Romanian Jew	5/1944
B-14793	47	Czechoslovakian Jew	10/1944
B-14820	12	Polish Jew	1/8/1944
B-14820	12	Polish Jew	8/1944
B-14828	11	Polish Jew	8/1944
B-14875	52	Hungarian Jew	29/5/1944

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
B-14878	59	Hungarian Jew	19/5/1944
B-14880	14	Hungarian Jew	7/1944
B-14880	14	Hungarian Jew	7/7/1944
B-14888	52	Czechoslovakian Jew	2/10/1944
B-14893	1890	Jew	8/1944
B-14894	1917	Polish Jew	2/6/1944

The list of prisoners employed in the Trzebinia oil refinery contains the names of 800 Jews (mainly Hungarians and Poles) with the non-consecutive numbers B-2905 to B-10269.[34] The "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau*" lists another 458 Jews with the consecutive numbers B-5709-5859, B-11105-11404[35] and other scattered numbers.

1.5. The Quarantine List

This document titled "Quarantine List"[36] was furtively prepared by Otto Wolken. Wolken had been transferred to the quarantine camp BIIa in Birkenau on October 2, 1943, and was assigned to the outpatient clinic of this sector. This handwritten document contains the date of arrival of the prisoners in the camp (usually only men), their category (place of origin or nationality), the numbers assigned to them, the quantity of registered prisoners, the date of the end of quarantine, and the block number where they were to be housed. The first two pages contain a column indicating the strength on November 23, 1943, while the following pages contain a column for "Notes."

Attached to the interrogation protocol of Otto Wolken by Jan Sehn of April 24, 1945 is a typewritten version of the list, apparently based on the handwritten list, which explicitly lists the alleged gassings in an additional column entitled "Gassed."[37] This column is missing from the handwritten version of this document, and the numbers of the allegedly gassed persons are inserted in faded and often illegible writing into other columns containing normal information such as block number and strength. The series of numbers is not without gaps, since not all prisoners who came to Auschwitz passed through this quarantine camp.

Table 1.8: Quarantine List (October 1943 – November 1944)

Date	Category	deported from	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
24/10/1943	H.J.	Westerburg/Westerbork	157889-158235	347
22/10/1943	It. J.	Rome	158491-158639	149
23/10/1943	Russians	Witebsk	158801-158963	163
28/10/1943	P.J.	Posen	159305-159376	72
28/10/1943	Poles	Lviv	159046-159302	257
3/11/1943	P.J.	Szopienic/Szopienice	159921-160383	463
3/11/1943	P.J.	Szopienic	160384-160667	284
3/11/1943	Lat. J.	Riga	160702-160821	120

[34] AGK, NTN, 145, pp. 71-99.
[35] With the exception of B-11133, B-11290 and B-11304.
[36] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, pp. 3-8. See Document 13.
[37] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 64-66. See Document 14.

Date	Category	deported from	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
6/11/1943	P.J.	Trzebinia	160879-161830	952
6/11/1943	P.J.	Trzebinia	161866-161874	9
12/11/1943	Poles	Radom	123661-123665 162220-162581	367
13/11/1943	R. PoWs	Lamsdorf	R 10632-10706	75
15/11/1943	It. J.	Rome	162770-162782	13
17/11/1943	Poles	Wiśnicz	11456, 13833, 14151, 162801-163109	321
18/11/1943	H.J.	Westerburg	163201-163443	243
19/11/1943	H.J.	Westerburg	163800-164072	273
23/11/1943	Fr. J.	Drancy	163427-164667	241
24/11/1943	Russians	Witebsk	164668-164875	208
28/11/1943	R. PoWs	Filin Estonia	R 10707-11040	334
2/12/1943	Ger.J.	Vienna	165331-165343	13
5/12/1943	various	Flossenbürg	166072-166455 166456-166829 R 11041-11074[38]	384 374 34
7/12/1943	Russians	Minsk-Baranowicze	165527-166039 166882-167272	513 391
12/12/1943	R. PoWs	Lamsdorf	R 11075-11129	55
12/12/1943	Poles	collective transport	167734-167965	232
18/12/1943	P.J.	Stutthof	169139-169230	92
21/12/1943	Poles	collective transport	169429-169734 169748	307
9/1/1944	Poles	collective transport	171476-171692	217
13/1/1944	R. PoWs	Lamsdorf	R 11142-11214	73
13/1/1944	P.J.	Stutthof	171795-171914	120
13/1/1944	P.J.	Będzin-Sosnowiec	171915-172135	221
16/1/1944	Poles	collective transport	172142-172294	153
19/1/1944	Ger.J.	Breslau	172439-172444 172448-172449	6 2
21/1/1944	various	collective transport	172436,-37, -38, -45, -46, -47, -50, 172527-29	10
26/1/1944	various	collective transport	172603-172610 172847-172849 172854-172859	8 3 6
2/2/1944	Russians	Aachen	173143-173151	9
3/2/1944	various	collective transport	173138-42, -52, 173154-173163	13
5/2/1944	various	collective transport	173168-173184, 1278, 89735, 748, 791[39]	21
6/2/1944	Poles	Mirau Czechoslovakia	173164,173185-173188, 173214-173227	19
7/2/1944	P-J.	Sosnowitz	173491-173493	3
7/2/1944	Russians, RGer.	collective transport	173497-173498	2

[38] The note "Rest 1. Aufstellung" follows, i.e. the remainder (156 prisoners) in the first list, but it is not clear what Wolken is alluding to.

[39] It is not known whether the small numbers are part of larger numbers, such as 173748, 173791

Date	Category	deported from	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
10/2/1944	H.J.	Westerburg	173510-173650	141
24/2/1944	Estl.J.	Narwa	174288-174311	24
24/2/1944	R. PoWs	Lamsdorf	R 11222-11340	119
25/2/1944	Ger.J.	Berlin	174340-174342	3
26/2/1944	R. PoWs	Lamsdorf	R 11341-11406	66
26/2/1944	Ger.J.	Vienna	174437-174440	4
27/2/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	174461-174470	10
1/3/1944	It. J.	Fiume	174596-174597	2
5/3/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	174678-174683	6
5/3/1944	H.J.	Westerburg	174684-174862	179
15/3/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	175070-175077	8
18/3/1944	Poles	Mirau	175134-175154	21
31/3/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	176466-176475	10
7/4/1944	H.J.	Westerburg	179716-179924	9
9/4/1944	various	Lublin	87 re-transferred R. PoWs 11494-11517[40] 180128-181751	87 24 1624
13/4/1944	Gr. J.	Athens	182440-182759	320
16/4/1944	women	Lublin	/	988 women 38 children
16/4/1944	female P.J.	Lublin	/	299 women 3 children
17/4/1944	various	Lublin	49 re-transferred R. PoWs 11518-11527 182859-183958	49 10 1000
25/4/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	181970-181972	3
8/5/1944	Russians	Minsk	187499-187779	281
16/5/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 73-75	3
19/5/1944	Hung. J.	Theresienstadt	A 1419-1432	14
20/5/1944	Russians	Lamsdorf	188010-188040	31
22/5/1944	Hung. J.	Hannover	A 2522-2540	19
24/5/1944	Russians	Minsk	188089-188376	288
2/6/1944	Russians	Minsk	188589-188865	277
4/6/1944	It.J.	Triest	188896-188898	3
6/6/1944	Hung. J.	Bergen-Belsen	189091-189098	8
16/6/1944	It. J.	Triest	A 14298-14306	9
16/6/1944	Ger.J.	Berlin	A 14307-14318	12
30/6/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 5335-5342 A 1519-1522	8 4
30/6/1944	Ger.J.	Vienna	A 15223-15228	6
30/6/1944	Gr. J.	Korfu-Athens	A 15229-15674	446
1/7/1944	It. J.	Carpi	A 15677-15856	180
3/7/1944	various	collective transport	189347-189359	13
3/7/1944	Hung. J.	/	A 16952-17451	500
7/7/1944	R. PoWs	Lamsdorf	R 11574-11617	44
14/7/1944	various/Jews	collective transport	A 17533-17544	12
26/7/1944	Croat. J.	collective transport	A 5333-5334	2

[40] In the original erroneously 11531.

Date	Category	deported from	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
20/7/1944	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 17547-17555	9
20/7/1944	Jews	collective transport	A 17556-17589	34
22/7/1944	various	collective transport	189628-189646	19
22/7/1944	various	collective transport	A 17590-17591	2
23/7/1944	R. PoWs	Częstochowa	R 11618-11651	34
23/7/1944	Jews	Ludwigsdorf	A 17592-17676	85
26/7/1944	Jews	Budapest	189681-189707	27
28/7/1944	P.J.	Dębica-Pustków	A 17954-18416	463
28/7/1944	Poles R. PoWs	Radom-Kielce	189762-190139 11653-11671 153954, 153968	378 19 2
31/7/1944	various	collective transport	190656-190706 A 19945-19946	51 2
1/8/1944	P.J.	Blizyn	B 1160-2773	1614
1/8/1944	Lit.J. child	Kaunas	B 2774-2902	129
3/8/1944	various It.	Triest	190708-190713 A 19952-19961	6 10
5/8/1944	R. PoWs	Lamsdorf	R 11672-11780	109
6/8/1944	P.J.	Gross-Rosen	B 5546-5568	23
8/8/1944	P.J.	Fünfteichen	A 19962-19992 + 12 re-transferred	31 12
11/8/1944	P.J.	Gross-Rosen	B 5674-5689	16
12/8/1944	Ger.J.	Berlin	B 5690-5708	19
12/8/1944	Hung. J.	Hirschberg	A 19995-19996	2
15/8/1944	Poles	Warsaw I	190912-192684	1773
17/8/1944	Gr. J.	Rodi	B 7159-7504	346
17/8/1944	various/Jews	Croatia	B 7505-7512	8
17/8/1944	P.J.	collective transport /Kattowitz	B 7513-7521 192897	9 1
19/8/1944	Poles children	Warsaw I	/	169
19/8/1944	various/Jews	collective transport	B 7523-7549	27
20/8/1944	RD-Z[41]		189679, 192908	2
22/8/1944	P.J.	Łódź	B 7697-7758	62
22/8/1944	Italian	Triest	B 7760-7761, 192890-192891	2 2
22/8/1944	various/Jews	Mauthausen	B 7762-7855	94
22/8/1944	Poles	Budapest	192887-192889	3
24/8/1944	RGer.J.	Łódź	B 7557-7559	3
2/9/1944	Sl.J.	Cadza [sic]	B 8704-8709	6
3/9/1944	RGer.J.	Vienna	B 9103-9107	5
7/9/1944	Fr. J.	Lion	195464-195495	32
7/9/1944	Sl.J.	Čadca	B 9371	1
5/9/1944	Poles	Warsaw II	193334-195288	1955
5/9/1944	female Poles	Warsaw II	87261-88391	1131
8/9/1944	It.J.	Triest	B 9739-9751	13
8/8/1944	RGer.J.	Berlin	B 9752-9766	15

[41] *Reichsdeutsche-Zigeuner*, Reich-German Gypsies.

Date	Category	deported from	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
9/8/1944	Poles	Warsaw II	195496-196424	929
5/9/1944	female Poles	Warsaw II	87261-88391	1131
8/9/1944	It.J.	Triest	B 9739-9751	13
8/9/1944	RGer.J.	Berlin	B 9752-9766	15
9/9/1944	Poles	Warsaw III	195496-196424	929
10/9/1944	Poles	Warsaw IV	196448-199467	3020
20/9/1944	Sl.J.	Slovakia	B 10423-10453	31
20/9/1944	Hung. J.	Budapest	199522-199529	8
2/10/1944	P.J.	Annaberg	B 10607-11017	411
9/10/1944	It.J.	Triest	B 12657-12661	5
10/10/1944	Poles	Dachau	199786	1
10/10/1944/	RD.J	Berlin	B 13302-13306	5
15/10/1944	Juden	Theresienstadt	B 13300-13301 199785	2 1
20/10/1944	Hung. J.	Budapest	199811-199828	18
28/10/1944	Italian	Bozen	199858-199883 B 13710-13742	26 33
28/10/1944	Pole		198857	1
29/10/1944	Sl.J.	Seret /Sered	B 13747-13753	7
30/10/1944	Prot. J.	Theresienstadt	B 13754-13970	217
3/11/1944	Sl. J.	Seret	women, children? men: B 13970-14479	990

1.6. Kazimierz Smoleń's List of Registered Female Inmates[42]

The table below lists the corresponding registration numbers.

Table 1.9: List of registered female inmates 1942-1944, regular Numbers

1942			
Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
1-999	26/3/1942	Ravensbrück	999
1000-1998	26/3/1942	Slovakia	999
1999-2796	28/3/1942	Slovakia	798
2797-3761	2/4/1942	Slovakia	965
3762	3/4/1942	Munich	1
3763-4760			
except 3813 (19/6)	3/4/1942	Slovakia	997
4761-5203	13/4/1942	Slovakia	443
5204-5230	17/4/1942	Slovakia	27
5231-5232	17/4/1942	Oppeln	2
5233-5768	19/4/1942	Slovakia	536
5769-6225	23/4/1942	Slovakia	457
6226-6783	24/4/1942	Slovakia	558
6784-6910	27/4/1942	Krakow	127
6911-7407	29/4/1042	Slovakia	497

[42] See Document 15. NOKW-2824, pp. 4f.

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
7408-7431	1/5/1942	Krakow	24
7432-7433	1/5/1942	Troppau	2
7434-7447	6/5/1942	Kattowitz	14
7448	6/5/1942	Kattowitz	5
7449-7453	12/5/1942	Ravensbrück	1
7454	15/5/1942	Chemnitz	1
7455	19/5/1942	Kattowitz	1
7456	20/5/1942	Oppeln	1
7457-7469	20/5/1942	Prague	13
7470-7478	22/5/1942	collective transport	9
7479-7532	28/5/1942	Krakow	54
7533-7534	30/5/1942	Breslau	2
7535-7585	30/5/1942	Krakow	51
7586-7596	5/6/1942	Kattowitz	11
7597-7601	5/6/1942	collective transport	5
7602-7606	6/6/1942	collective transport	5
7607-7608	10/6/1942	collective transport	2
7609-7618	12/6/1942	collective transport	10
7619-7620	13/6/1942	Kattowitz	2
7621-7626	17/6/1942	Kattowitz	6
7627-7671	17/6/1942	Prague	45
7672-7677, 3813	19/6/1942	collective transport	7
7678-7932	20/6/1942	Slovakia	255
7933-7957	20/6/1942	Ravensbrück	25
7958	22/6/1942	Oppeln	1
7959-7960	24/6/1942	collective transport	2
7961-8026	24/6/1942	Drancy	66
8027-8050	25/6/1942	collective transport	24
8051-8084	30/6/1944	Beaune-la-Rolande	34
8085-8110	30/6/1944	collective transport	26
8111-8183	1/7/1942	Kattowitz	73
8184-8385	2/7/1942	?	202
8386-8388	3/7/1942	collective transport	3
8389-8496	4/7/1942	Slovakia	108
8497-8504	5/7/1942	collective transport	8
8505	4/7/1942	?	1
8506-8507	7/7/1942	Kattowitz	2
8508-8509	8/7/1942	Kattowitz	2
8510-8512	8/7/1942	Ravensbrück	3
8513-8541	10/7/1942	collective transport	29
8542-8571	11/7/1942	Krakow	30
8572-8575	11/7/1942	Kattowitz	4
8576-8723	11/7/1942	Slovakia	148
8724	13/7/1942	Kattowitz	1
8725	14/7/1942	Ravensbrück	1
8726-8744	16/7/1942	Łòdź	19
8745	16/7/1942	Kattowitz	1
8746-8999	17/7/1942	Westerbork, Slovakia	254
9000	17/7/1942	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
9001-9025	17/7/1942	?	25
9026	4/8/1942	Kattowitz	1
9027-9127	17/7/1942	Westerbork	101
9128-9158	18/7/1942	collective transport	31
9159-9337	18/7/1942	Slovakia	179
9338-9549	18/7/1942	Slovakia	212
9550-9668	19/7/1942	Pithiviers	119
9669-9691	19/7/1942	collective transport	23
9692-9700	21/7/1942	Oppeln	9
9701	21/7/1942	?	1
9702	21/7/1942	Kattowitz	1
9703-9823	21/7/1942	Drancy	121
9824-9879	22/7/1942	Marburg	56
9880-10176	23/7/1942	Westerbork	297
10177-10566	23/7/1942	Angers St. Laud	390
10567-19570	24/7/1942	collective transport	4
10571-10663	25/7/1942	Slovakia	93
10664-11049	24/7/1942	Drancy	386
11050-11051	25/7/1942	Oppeln	2
11052-11344	26/7/1942	RSHA/ Westerbork	293
11345-11974	26/7/1942	Drancy	630
11975-12009	27/7/1942	Krakow	35
12010-12324	28/7/1942	Westerbork	315
12325-12339	29/7/1942	collective transport	15
12340-13081	29/7/1942	Drancy	742
13082-13191	30/7/1942	Radom	110
13192-13244	31/7/1942	collective transport	53
13245-13319	1/8/1942	Slovakia	75
13320-13833	31/7/1942	Drancy	514
13834-14150	1/8/1942	Westerbork	317
14151-14155	2/8/1942	Prague	5
14156-14514	2/8/1942	Pithiviers	359
14515-14782	4/8/1942	Westerbork	268
14783	5/8/1942	Kattowitz	1
14784-15101	5/8/1942	Malines	318
15102-15644,			
except 15268			
(see 2/12/1942)	5/8/1942	Pithiviers	542
15645-15672	7/8/1942	collective transport	28
15673-15710	8/8/1942	collective transport	38
15711-15806	7/8/1942	Beaune-La-Rolande	96
15807-15811	8/8/1942	Kattowitz	5
15812-15960	8/8/1942	Westerbork	149
15961-16171	9/8/1942	Pithiviers	211
16172	10/8/1942	Kattowitz	1
16173-16505	10/8/1942	Cilli	333
16506-16636	11/8/1942	Westerbork	131
16637-16736	12/8/1942	Drancy	100

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
16737-16964	13/8/1942	Malines	228
16965-16967	13/8/1942	Kattowitz	3
16968-17068	14/8/1942	collective transport	101
17069-17130	14/8/1942	Drancy	62
17131-17146	14/8/1942	Krakow	16
17147-17221	15/8/1942	Sosnowitz	75
1722-17237	17/8/1942	collective transport	16
17238-17316	16/8/1942	Westerbork	79
17317-17521	17/8/1942	Malines	205
17522-17544	17/8/1942	Krakow	23
17545-17551	17/8/1942	Oppeln	7
17552-17660	18/8/1942	Westerbork, Yugoslavia	109
17661-17678	19/8/1942	Krakow	18
17679-17713	19/8/1942	Drancy	35
17714-17784	20/8/1942	Malines	71
17785-17795	20/8/1942	Kattowitz	11
17796-17856	20/8/1942	Cilli	61
17857-17874	21/8/1942	collective transport	18
17875-17919	21/8/1942	Drancy	45
17920-18005	22/8/1942	Yugoslavia	86
18006-18222	22/8/1942	Westerbork	217
18223-18234	23/8/1942	collective transport	12
18235-18252	23/8/1942	Drancy	18
18253-18302	25/8/1942	Warsaw	50
18303-18340	25/8/1942	Westerbork	38
18341-18428	26/3/1942	Yugoslavia	88
18429-18444	26/8/1942	Kattowitz	16
18445-18448	27/8/1942	Kattowitz	4
18449-18562	27/8/1942	Malines	114
18563-18566	28/8/1942	Krakow	4
18567-18595	28/8/1942	collective transport	29
18596-18608	29/8/1942	Krakow	13
18609-18644	29/8/1942	Drancy	36
18645-18675	30/8/1942	Yugoslavia	31
18676-18748	30/8/1942	Marburg	73
18749-18819	31/8/1942	Drancy	71
18820-18826	1/9/1942	Kattowitz	7
18827-18853	2/9/1942	Drancy	27
18854-18866	1/9/1942	Prague	13
18867-18952	3/9/1942	Malines	86
18953-18955	3/9/1942	Kattowitz	3
18956-19002	4/9/1942	collective transport	47
10003-19115	4/9/1942	Drancy	113
19116	5/9/1942	Kattowitz	1
19117-19169	5/9/1942	Westerbork	53
19170-19207	6/9/1942	Drancy	38
19208-19209	6/9/1942	Kattowitz	2
19210-19235	8/9/1942	Westerbork	26
19236-19242	9/9/1942	Kattowitz	7

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
19243-19294	9/9/1942	Drancy	52
19295-19358	10/9/1942	Malines	64
19359	10/9/1942	Ravensbrück	1
19360-19413	11/9/1942	collective transport	54
19414-19481	11/9/1942	France	68
19482-19515	12/9/1942	Westerbork	34
19516-19529	12/9/1942	collective transport	14
19530-19607	13/9/1942	France	78
19608-19712	14/9/1942	Malines	105
19713-19719	15/9/1942	Kattowitz	7
19720-19748	15/9/1942	Westerbork	29
19749-19768	10/8/1942	Kattowitz	20
19769-19770	16/9/1942	Kattowitz	2
19771	15/9/1942	Kattowitz	1
19772-19820	16/9/1942	France	49
19821-19921	17/9/1942	Malines	101
19922-19926	16/9/1942	?	5
19927-19948	18/9/1942	collective transport	22
19949-19979	18/9/1942	collective transport	31
19980-20126	18/9/1942	France	147
20127-20197	19/9/1942	Slovakia	71
20198-20216	19/9/1942	Krakow	19
20217-20437	20/9/1942	Westerbork, Drancy	221
29438	22/9/1942	Kattowitz	1
20439-20488	22/9/1942	Westerbork	50
20489-20561	23/9/1942	Slovakia	73
20562-20565	23/9/1942	Kattowitz	4
20566-20709	23/9/1942	Pithiviers	144
20710-20722	25/9/1942	collective transport	13
20723-20848	25/9/1942	Drancy	126
20849-20862	26/9/1942	collective transport	14
20863-20912	26/9/1942	Westerbork	50
20913-21018	27/9/1942	Drancy	106
21019-21091	28/9/1942	Malines	73
21092-21111	29/9/1942	Warsaw	20
21112-21115	29/9/1942	Kattowitz	4
21116-21163	29/9/1942	France	48
21164-21176	30/9/1942	Krakow	13
21177-21186	30/9/1942	Kattowitz	10
21187-21305	30/9/1942	Westerbork	119
21306-21372	2/10/1942	collective transport	67
21373-21394	2/10/1942	Drancy	22
21395-21427	3/10/1942	Westerbork	33
21428-22049	6/10/1942	Ravensbrück	622
22050	6/10/1942	Kattowitz	1
22051-22097	6/10/1942	Radom	47
22098-22155	7/10/1942	Westerbork	58
22156-22223	7/10/1942	Lublin	68
22224-22227	9/10/1942	Kattowitz	4

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
22228-22237	9/10/1942	Krakow	10
22238-22261	9/10/1942	collective transport	24
22262-[22281][43]	10/10/1942	Prague	20
22282-22389	10/10/1942	Holland	108
22390-22396	12/10/1942	collective transport	7
22397-22484	12/10/1942	Malines	88
22485-22492	13/10/1942	Kattowitz	8
22493-22511	14/10/1942	Łódź	19
22512-22561	13/10/1942	Warsaw	50
22562-22630	14/10/1942	Westerbork	69
22631	15/10/1942	Kattowitz	1
22632-22668	16/10/1942	collective transport	37
22669-22784	18/10/1942	Holland	116
22785-22796	19/10/1942	collective transport	12
22797-22800	20/10/1942	Kattowitz	4
22801-22878	21/10/1942	Slovakia	78
22879-22886	21/10/1942	Kattowitz	8
22887-22905	23/10/1942	collective transport	19
22906-22916	25/10/1942	collective transport	11
22917-22948	25/10/1942	Holland	32
22949-23064	26/10/1942	Malines	116
23065	26/10/1942	Breslau	1
23066-23069	27/10/1942	Kattowitz	4
23070-23274	27/7/1942	Westerbork	205
23275-23306	28/10/1942	Theresienstadt	32
23307-23325	30/10/1942	collective transport	19
23326-23358	31/10/1942	collective transport	33
23359-23368	31/10/1942	Krakow	10
23369-23376	31/10/1942	Kattowitz	8
23377-23413	1/11/1942	Berlin	37
23414	2/11/1942	Breslau	1
23415-23489	3/11/1942	Malines	75
23490-23507	3/11/1942	Brünn	18
23508-23533	4/11/1942	collective transport	26
23534-23583	4/11/1942	Westerbork	50
23584-23624	6/11/1942	collective transport	41
23625-23716	6/11/1942	France	92
23717-23733	7/11/1942	collective transport	17
23734-23962	7/11/1942	Zichenau	229
23963-24044	8/11/1942	Drancy	82
24045	9/11/1942	Kattowitz	1
24046-24149	9/11/1942	Białystok	104
24150-24152	9/11/1942	collective transport	3
24153-24227	11/11/1942	Radom	75
24228-24253	11/11/1942	collective transport	26
24254-24353	11/11/1942	Drancy	100
24354-24401	12/11/1942	Westerbork	48

[43] Missing in the original.

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
24402-24425	12/11/1942	Łódź	24
24426-24435	12/11/1942	Krakow	10
24436-24487	13/11/1942	Warsaw	52
24488-24489	13/11/1942	collective transport	2
24490-24523	13/11/1942	Drancy	34
24524-24658	14/11/1942	Zichenau	135
24659-25037	14/11/1942	Białystok	379
25038-25039	14/11/1942	Krakow	2
25040-25041	16/11/1942	Kattowitz	2
25042	17/11/1942	Kattowitz	1
25043-25064	18/11/1942	RSHA	22
25065-25129	18/11/1942	Grodno	65
25130-25134	19/11/1942	Kattowitz	5
25135-25495	19/11/1942	Zichenau	361
25496-25620	20/11/1942	collective transport	125
25621-25655	21/11/1942	Westerbork	35
25656-25787	22/11/1942	Zichenau	132
25788-25791	23/11/1942	Kattowitz	4
25792	24/11/1943	Klagenfurt	1
25793-25920	25/11/1942	Grodno	128
25921-25926	25/11/1942	Kattowitz	6
25927-25968	26/11/1942	Westerbork	42
25969-26021	27/11/1942	Warsaw	53
26022-26034	27/11/1942	collective transport	13
26035-26203	28/11/1942	Zichenau	169
26204	29/11/1942	Oppeln	1
26205-26232	29/11/1942	Ravensbrück	28
26233-26235	30/11/1942	Lviv	3
26236-26272	30/11/1942	Zichenau	37
26273-26286	1/12/1942	Krakow	14
26287-26346	2/12/1942	Grodno	60
26347-26369, 15268	2/12/1942	collective transport	24
26370-26465	3/12/1942	collective transport	96
26466-26505	4/12/1942	collective transport	40
26506-26542	7/12/1942	collective transport	37
26543-26544	7/12/1942	Białystok	2
26545-26546	7/12/1942	Lviv	2
26547-26558	8/12/1942	Kattowitz	12
26559-26617	9/12/1942	collective transport	59
26618-26645	10/12/1942	Reich territory	28
26646-26658	10/12/1942	collective transport	13
26659-26661	10/12/1942	Holland	3
26662-26755	11/12/1942	collective transport	94
26756-26799	12/12/1942	Lublin	44
26800-26805	11/12/1942	Małkinia	6
26806-26809	12/12/1942	Hamburg	4
26810-27129			
except 27033,	12/12/1942	Kattowitz	318

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
27039 (20/12)			
27130-27131	10/12/1942	?	2
27132-27150	14/12/1942	collective transport	19
27151-27169	15/12/1942	?	19
27170-27180	16/12/1942	collective transport	11
27181-27186	16/12/1942	Krakow	6
27187	16/12/1942	Kattowitz	1
27188-27207	16/12/1942	Krakow	20
27208-27256	16/12/1942	Radom	49
27257-27305			
except 27275	16/12/1942	Zamość	48
27275	11/1/1943	Augsburg	1
27306-27562	17/12/1942	Płońsk	257
27563-27676	18/12/1942	collective transport	114
27677-27680	19/12/1942	collective transport	4
27681-27722,			
27033, 27039	20/12/1942	collective transport	44
27723-27773	22/12/1942	collective transport	51
27774-27778			
27779-27780	19/12/1942	Kattowitz	2
27781-27788	25/12/1942	collective transport	8
27789-27806	26/12/1942	collective transport	18
27807-27863	28/12/1942	collective transport	57
27864-27905	30/12/1942	collective transport	42
1943			
27906-27925	1/1/1943	collective transport	20
27926-27967	3/1/1943	collective transport	42
27968-27978	4/1/1943	collective transport	11
27979	5/1/1943	Kattowitz	1
27980	11/8/1942	Kattowitz	1
27981	6/1/1943	Kattowitz	1
27982-28054	6/1/1943	Krakow	73
28055-28068	7/1/1943	collective transport	14
28069-28283	8/1/1943	Augustów	215
28284-28340	8/1/1943	collective transport	57
28341-28422,			
27275	11/1/1943	collective transport	
Augsburg	83		
28423-28471	12/1/1943	collective transport	49
28472-28511	13/1/1943	collective transport	40
28512-28523	13/1/1943	Kattowitz	12
28524-28624	13/1/1943	Westerbork	101
28625-28633	14/1/1943	collective transport	9
28634-28683	14/1/1943	Zambrów	50
28684-28822			
except 28727-28730	15/1/1943	collective transport	
Białystok	139		
28823-29339			

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
except 28838-28858	15/1/1943	Bydgoszcz	
?	517		
29340-29369	17/1/1943	collective transport	30
29370-29450	18/1/1943	Malines	81
29451-29584	19/1/1943	Zambrów	134
29585-29599	19/1/1943	collective transport	15
29600-29624	20/1/1943	Westerbork	25
29625-30027	19/1/1943	Krakow	403
30028-30034	20/1/1943	collective transport	7
30035-30135	20/1/1943	Grodno	101
30136-30247	21/1/1943	Grodno	112
30248-30411	21/1/1943	Theresienstadt	164
30412-30415	21/1/1943	?	4
30416-30679	22/1/1943	Radom	264
30680-30770	22/1/1943	collective transport	91
30771-30999	22/1/1943	Grodno	229
31000-31190	23/1/1943	Grodno	191
31191-31226	24/1/1943	Holland	36
31227-31271	24/1/1943	collective transport	45
31272-32361	25/1/1943	Kattowitz	90
31362-31421	24/1/1943	Grodno	60
31422-31501	24/1/1943	Theresienstadt	80
31502-31503	25/1/1943	Westerbork	2
31504-31558	26/1/1943	collective transport	55
31559-31590	26/1/1943	Sokółka	32
31591-31624			
except 31592	27/1/1943	collective transport	33
31592	8/5/1943	?	1
31625-31854	27/1/1943	Paris	230
31855-31869			
except 31857	27/1/1943	collective transport	14
31857	30/1/1943	Dresden	1
31870-31941	27/1/1943	Theresienstadt	72
31942-31947	28/1/1943	collective transport	6
31948-32026	28/1/1943	Wolkovysk	79
32027-32088	28/1/1943	collective transport	62
32089-32603	29/1/1943	Krakow	515
32604	30/1/1943	?	1
32605-32607	29/1/1943	collective transport	3
32608-32703	28/1/1943	Prague	96
32704-32730	29/1/1943	collective transport	27
32731-32743	31/1/1943	Brünn	13
32744-32883	30/1/1943	Berlin	140
32884-33157	30/1/1943	Oranczyce	274
33158-33252	30/1/1943	Theresienstadt	95
33253-33271	30/1/1943	Westerbork	19
33272-33306	30/1/1/1943	collective transport	35
33307-33325	1/2/1943	Kattowitz	19

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
33326-33357	31/1/1943	Oranczyce	32
33358-33536	31/1/1943	Oranczyce	179
33537[44]-33542	1/2/1943	collective transport	6
33543-33927	1/2/1943	collective transport	385
33928-34032	2/2/1943	Oranczyce	105
34033-34095	2/2/1943	Theresienstadt	63
34096-34103	2/2/1943	collective transport	8
34104-34125	10/2/1943	E. H. auf Sch.[45]	22
34126-34177	3/2/1943	Westerbork	52
34178-34182	4/2/1943	Kattowitz	5
34183-34288	4/2/1943	Berlin	106
34289-34589	5/2/1943	Lublin	301
34590-34632	5/2/1943	collective transport	43
34633-34727	6/2/1943	collective transport	95
34728-34774	6/2/1943	Białystok	47
34775-34778	7/2/1943	collective transport	4
34779-34873	8/2/1943	Białystok	95
34874-34892	8/2/1943	collective transport	19
34893-34894	9/2/1943	Oppeln	2
34895-34898	10/2/1943	collective transport	4
34899-34964	11/2/1943	Westerbork	66
34965-34967			
34968	7/2/1943	Lviv	
Münster	4		
34969-35059	11/2/1943	Drancy	91
35060-35066	11/2/1943	Krakow	7
35067-35203	12/2/1943	Radom	137
35204-35250	12/2/1943	collective transport	47
35251-35289	13/2/1943	collective transport	39
35290-35342	13/2/1943	Drancy	53
35343-35356	15/2/1943	collective transport	14
35357-35523	15/2/1943	Drancy	167
35524-35624	16/2/1943	Augsburg	101
35625-35635	16/2/1943	Kattowitz	11
35636-35938	14/2/1943	Krakow	303
35939-35972	17/2/1943	collective transport	34
35973-36033	18/2/1943	Westerbork	61
36034-36053,			
19370	18/2/1943	collective transport	
re-transfer	21		
36054	19/2/1943	Prague	1
36055	17/2/1943	Kattowitz	1
36056-36076	19/2/1943	collective transport	21
36077-36108	20/2/1943	collective transport	32
36109-36193	20/2/1943	Berlin	85
36194	20/2/1943	Kattowitz	1

[44] 33538 in the original .
[45] *Erziehungshäftling auf Schutzhaft* = educational inmate in protective custody

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
36195	19/2/1943	Kattowitz	1
36196-36219			
455	22/2/1943	collective transport	
re-transfer	25		
36220-36250	23/2/1943	collective transport	31
36251-36280	25/2/1943	Westerbork	30
36281-36306	25/2/1943	collective transport	26
36307	2/3/1943	Krakow	1
36308-36311	25/2/1943	collective transport	4
36312-36354	26/2/1943	collective transport	43
36355-36408	27/2/1943	collective transport	54
36409-36514	27/2/1943	Berlin	106
36515-36539	1/3/1943	collective transport	25
336540-36545	2/3/1943	Krakow	6
36546-36930	2/3/1943	Berlin	385
36931-36933	2/3/1943	Kattowitz	3
36934	3/3/1943	Kattowitz	1
36935-37079	3/3/1943	Berlin	145
37080-37243	3/3/1943	Berlin	164
37244-37276	3/3/1943	Radom	33
37277-37295	4/3/1943	Drancy	19
37296-37495	4/3/1943	collective transport/Berlin	200
[37496-37535][46]	4/3/1943[47]	collective transport	40
37536-37638	5/3/1943	Kattowitz	103
37639-37646	5/3/1943	collective transport	8
37647-37742	5/3/1943	Berlin	96
37743-37932	6/3/1943	Breslau	190
37933-38000			
37949	6/3/1943	collective transport	
Krakow	69		
38001-38065	7/3/1943	Berlin	65
38066-38089	8/3/1943	collective transport	24
38090-38116	9/3/1943	Krakow	27
38117-38127	10/3/1943	Kattowitz	11
38128-38142	12/3/1943	collective transport	15
38143-38159	13/3/1943	collective transport	17
38160-38306	13/3/1943	Berlin	147
38307-38330	14/3/1943	Krakow	24
38331-38346	14/3/1943	collective transport	16
38347-38355	15/3/1943	collective transport	9
38356-38358	16/3/1943	Kattowitz	3
38359-38413	16/3/1943	Krakow	55
38414-38425	16/3/1943	collective transport	12
38426-38451	16/3/1943	Krakow	26
38452-38456	17/3/1943	collective transport	5

[46] Missing in the original.
[47] According to Czech 1989.

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
38457-38468	18/3/1943	collective transport	12
38469-38582	18/3/1943	Radom	114
38583	9/3/1943	Kattowitz	1
38584-38644	19/3/1943	collective transport	61
38645-38720	20/3/1943	collective transport	76
38721-38912	20/3/1943	Greece	192
38913-38960	22/3/1943	collective transport	48
38961	23/3/1943	Kattowitz	1
38962-39191	24/3/1943	Greece	230
39192	24/3/1943	Kattowitz	1
39193-39428	25/3/1943	Greece	236
39429-39464			
39454	25/3/1943	collective transport	
E. H. auf Sch.	36		
39465-39490	26/3/1943	collective transport	26
39491-37504	27/3/1943	collective transport	14
39505-39519	27/3/1943	collective transport	15
39520-39530	29/3/1943	collective transport	11
39531-39622	29/3/1943	Augsburg	92
39623-39763	30/3/1943	Greece	141
39764-39772	30/3/1943	Krakow	9
39773-39792	31/3/1943	collective transport	20
39793-39816	31/3/1943	Sieradz	24
39817-39836	31/3/1943	Kattowitz und Oppeln	20
39837-39939	2/4/1943	RSHA	103
39940-39963	2/4/1943	collective transport	24
39964-40221	3/4/1943	Greece	258
40222-40241	5/4/1943	collective transport	20
40242-40250	6/4/1943	Krakow	9
40251-40279	7/4/1943	collective transport	29
40280-40440	9/4/1943	Greece	161
40441-40466	9/4/1943	collective transport	26
40467-40479	9/4/1943	collective transport	13
40480	9/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
40481-40522	10/4/1943	collective transport	42
40523	17/4/1943	Krakow	1
40524	10/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
40525-40535	10/4/1943	Krakow	11
40536	10/5/1944	Kattowitz	1
40537-40782	10/4/1943	Greece	246
40783-40800	12/4/1943	Kattowitz	18
40801-40820	12/4/1943	collective transport	20
40821-40823	13/4/1943	collective transport	3
40824-40830	13/4/1943	Krakow	7
40831-40840	13/4/1943	Ravensbrück	10
40841-41204	14/4/1943	Greece	364
41205-41236	15/4/1943	Radom	32
41237-41253			
253	16/4/1943	collective transport	

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
re-transfer	18		
41254-41269	16/4/1943	collective transport	16
41270-41319	17/4/1943	collective transport	50
41320-41353	17/4/1943	collective transport	34
41354-41615	17/4/1943	Greece	262
41616-41860	18/4/1943	Greece	245
41861-41868	19/4/1943	collective transport	8
41869	19/4/1943	Białystok	1
41870-42027	20/4/1943	Neudorf	158
42028-42037	21/4/1943	Prague	10
42038-42450	22/4/1943	Greece	413
42451-42562	22/4/1943	Malines	112
42563-42695	22/4/1943	Malines	133
42696-42698	22/4/1943	Oppeln	3
42699-42707	23/4/1943	collective transport	9
42708-42811	23/4/1943	collective transport	104
42812-42865	24/4/1943	collective transport	54
42866-42881	24/8/1943	Krakow	16
42882-43074	26/4/1943	Greece	193
43075-43121	24/4/1943	collective transport	47
43122	29/4/1943	E. H. auf Sch.	1
43123-43483	28/4/1943	Greece	361
43484-43486	28/4/1943	Kattowitz	3
43487	30/4/1943	E. H. auf Sch.	1
43488-43593	29/4/1943	Warsaw	106
43594-43661	30/4/1943	collective transport	68
43662-43665	30/4/1943	collective transport	4
43666-43682	1/5/1943	collective transport	17
43683-43724	2/5/1943	Radom	42
43725-43760	2/5/1943	collective transport	36
43761-43778	3/5/1943	collective transport	18
43779-44096	4/5/1943	Greece	318
44097-44099	4/5/1943	collective transport	3
44100-44105	7/5/1943	Kattowitz	6
44106-44111	5/5/1943	collective transport	6
44112-44192	6/5/1943	Kattowitz	81
44193-44258	7/5/1943	collective transport	66
44259-44326	7/5/1943	Greece	68
44327-44371	7/5/1943	Posen	45
44372-44379	8/5/1943	Krakow	8
44380-44626	9/5/1943	Greece	247
44627-44628	9/5/1943	Kattowitz	2
44629-44636	10/5/1943	collective transport	8
44637-44642	11/5/1943	Krakow	6
44643-44651	11/5/1943	collective transport	9
44652-44656	11/5/1943	Posen	5
44657-44666	12/5/1943	Krakow	10
44667-44668	12/5/1943	Kattowitz	2
44669-44693	13/5/1943	Yugoslavia	25

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
44694-44812	13/5/1943	Warsaw	119
44813-44829	13/5/1943	collective transport	17
44830-44835	13/5/1943	Krakow	6
44836-44933	15/5/1943	collective transport	97
44914	13/5/1943	Halle am Saale	1
44934-45144	16/5/1943	Greece	211
45145-45160	17/5/1943	collective transport	16
44161-44166	18/5/1943	collective transport	6
44167	18/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
44168-44282	19/5/1943	Berlin	115
45283-45489			
45312-45376			
45296-45297	21/5/1943		
28/5/1943	collective transport		
RSHA			
Oppeln	207		
45490	22/5/1943	Breslau	1
45491	25/5/1943	E. H. auf Sch.	1
45492	25/5/1943	Kattowitz	1
45493	25/5/1943	E. H. auf Sch.	1
45494-45502	24/5/1943	collective transport	9
45503-45512	24/5/1943	Krakow	10
45513-45519	25/5/1943	Kattowitz	7
45520-45527	3/6/1943	Radom	8
45528-45536	26/5/1943	Kattowitz	9
45537-45551	26/5/1943	Karkov	15
45552	5/4/1943	Kattowitz	1
45553-45559	28/5/1943	collective transport	7
45560-45601	28/5/1943	collective transport	42
45602-45634	29/5/1943	collective transport	33
45635-45680	31/5/1943	Augsburg	46
45681-45698	31/5/1943	collective transport	18
45699	1/6/1943	Kattowitz	1
45700	2/6/1943	Kattowitz	1
45701-45826	3/6/1943	Radom	126
45827-45828	3/6/1943	Kattowitz	2
45829-45853	3/6/1943	collective transport	25
45854-45879	4/6/1943	collective transport	26
45880-45881	7/6/1943	Zichenau	2
45882-45994	7/6/1943	collective transport	113
45995-46082	8/6/1943	Greece	88
46083	8/6/1943	Ravensbrück	1
46084	9/6/1943	Kattowitz	1
46085-46086	10/6/1943	Kattowitz	2
46087-46098			
13193	11/6/1943	collective transport	
re-transfer	13		

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
46099-46149	12/6/1943	collective transport	51
46150-46192	12/6/1943	collective transport	43
46193-46202	15/6/1943	collective transport	10
46203-46204	18/6/1943	Kattowitz	2
46205-46230			
46212-46219	16/6/1943	collective transport	
RSHA	26		
46231-46285	18/6/1943	collective transport	55
46286-46343	19/6/1943	collective transport	58
46344-46351	19/6/1943	RSHA	8
46352-46386	20/6/1943	Sosnowitz	35
46387-46409	21/6/1943	collective transport	23
46410	22/6/1943	Kattowitz	1
46411-46415	23/6/1943	Krakow	5
46416-46417	23/6/1943	Kattowitz	2
46418	26/5/1943	Oppeln	1
46419-46420	24/6/1943	Kattowitz	2
46421-46424	24/6/1943	Kattowitz	4
46425-46430	24/6/1943	RSHA	6
46431-46524	24/6/1943	Krakow	94
46525-46536			
46526	25/6/1943	collective transport	
Kattowitz	12		
46537-46753	25/6/1943	Drancy	217
46754	25/6/1943	Frankfurt/Main	1
46755-46796	25/6/1943	collective transport	42
46797-47422	26/6/1943	Lublin	626
47423-47482	26/6/1943	collective transport	60
47483-47488	28/6/1943	collective transport	6
47489-47506	28/6/1943	collective transport	18
47507-47599	29/6/1943	Berlin	93
47600	30/6/1943	Kattowitz	1
47601	29/6/1943	Kattowitz	1
47602-47610	30/6/1943	Krakow	9
47611-47616	30/6/1943	Kattowitz	6
47617-47631	30/6/1943	Krakow	15
47632-48213	1/7/1943	Lublin	582
48214	1/7/1943	Lublin	1
48215-48247	2/7/1943	collective transport	32
48234	5/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
48248-48300	3/7/1943	collective transport	52
48285	21/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
48301	5/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
48302-48320	5/7/1943	collective transport	19
48321-48344	6/7/1943	collective transport	24
48345-48348	7/7/1943	Kattowitz	4
48349-49098	8/7/1943	Lublin	750
49099-49107	8/7/1943	Kattowitz	9
49108-49159	9/7/1943	collective transport	51

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
49132	21/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
49160-49206	10/7/1943	collective transport	47
49207-49774	11/7/1943	Lublin	568
49775-49790	12/7/1943	collective transport	16
49791-49803	13/7/1943	Kattowitz	13
49804-49807	14/7/1943	Kattowitz	4
49808	15/7/1943	Klagenfurt	1
49809-49967	15/7/1943	Belgrade	159
49968-50032	16/7/1943	Warsaw	65
50033-50116	16/7/1943	collective transport	84
50117-50157	17/7/1943	collective transport	41
50158-50160	19/7/1943	Potsdam	3
50161-50162	22/7/1943	Kattowitz	2
50163-50169	19/7/1943	Breslau	7
50170-50171	21/7/1943	Kattowitz	2
50172	19/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
50173	19/7/1943	Oppeln	1
50174	22/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
50175-50176	19/7/1943	Ravensbrück	2
50177-50184	20/7/1943	Krakow	8
50185-50203	20/7/1943	collective transport	19
50204-50394	20/7/1943	Drancy	191
50395-50399	22/7/1943	Kattowitz	5
50400-50403	22/7/1943	Krakow	4
50404-50463	23/7/1943	collective transport	60
50464-50508	24/7/1943	collective transport	45
50509-50510	26/7/1943	Kattowitz	2
50511-50525	26/7/1943	collective transport	15
50526-50530	27/7/1943	Kattowitz	5
50531-50543	28/7/1943	collective transport	13
50544	29/7/1943	Kattowitz	1
50545-50640	29/7/1943	Radom	96
50641-50676	30/7/1943	Kattowitz	36
50677-50738	30/7/1943	collective transport	62
50739-50797	31/7/1943	collective transport	59
50798-50806	31/7/1943	Krakow	9
50807-50836	31/7/1943	Krakow	30
50837-50977	1/8/1943	Bendsburg	141
50978-51237	1/8/1943	Bendsburg	260
51238-51506	1/8/1943	Bendsburg	269
51507-51769	1/8/1943	Sosnowitz	263
51770-51980	2/8/1943	Malines	211
51981-52187	2/8/1943	Sosnowitz	207
52188-52296	2/8/1943	Bendsburg	109
52297-52351	2/8/1943	Drancy	55
52352	7/8/1943	Graz	1
52353-52373	2/8/1943	collective transport	21
52374-52821	3/8/1943	Sosnowitz	448
52822-53211	3/8/1943	Sosnowitz	390

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
53212-53543	3/8/1943	Sosnowitz	332
53544-53555	3/8/1943	collective transport	12
53556-53560	4/8/1943	Kattowitz	5
53561-53571	5/8/1943	Brünn	11
53572-53820	5/8/1943	Sosnowitz	249
53821-53846	5/8/1943	Sosnowitz	26
53847-53905	6/8/1943	Warsaw	59
53906-53922	6/8/1943	collective transport	17
53923-54197	6/8/1943	Sosnowitz	275
54198-54228	6/8/1943	collective transport	31
54229-54295	7/8/1943	collective transport	67
54296-54302	9/8/1943	Kattowitz	7
54303-54327	9/8/1943	Kattowitz	25
54328-54329	9/8/1943	Zichenau	2
54330-54331	10/8/1943	Kattowitz	2
54332-54526	10/8/1943	Sosnowitz	195
54527-54537	11/8/1943	Krakow	11
54538	11/8/1943	Lviv	1
54539-54545	11/8/1943	Kattowitz	7
54546-54552	12/8/1946	Kattowitz	7
54553-54555	13/8/1943	collective transport	3
54556-54741	13/8/1943	Kattowitz	186
54742-54846	14/8/1943	collective transport	105
54847-54851	16/8/1943	Kattowitz	5
54852-54872	16/8/1943	collective transport	21
54873-54875	17/8/1943	Kattowitz	3
54876-54879	19/8/1943	Krakow	4
54880-54883	19/8/1943	Kattowitz	4
54884-54923	20/8/1943	collective transport	40
54924-54998	21/8/1943	collective transport	75
54999-55116	23/8/1943	Radom	118
55117-55120	23/8/1943	Kattowitz	4
55121-55711	23/8/1943	Koło	591
55712-55725	23/8/1943	collective transport	14
55726-55757	24/8/1943	Kattowitz	32
55758-55775	25/8/1943	Berlin	18
55776-55777	25/8/1943	Kattowitz	2
55778-55918	25/8/1943	Warsaw	141
55919-55925	25/8/1943	Łódź	7
55926-55973	26/8/1943	Westerbork	48
55974-56017	26/8/1943	Westerbork	44
56018	26/8/1943	Kattowitz	1
56019-56519	26/8/1943	Zawiercie	501
56520-56937	27/8/1943	Zawiercie	418
56938-56965	27/8/1943	collective transport	28
56966-56993	27/8/1943	collective transport	28
56994-57014	28/8/1943	collective transport	21
57015-57031	29/8/1943	Koluszki	17
57032	30/8/1943	Kattowitz	1

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
57033-57827	31/8/1943	Bochnia	795
57828-57844	31/8/1943	collective transport	17
57845-57848	30/8/1943	?	4
57849-57852	1/9/1943	Krakow	4
57853-57854	1/9/1943	Kattowitz	2
57855-57896	2/9/1943	Bochnia	42
57897-58143	2/9/1943	Westerbork	247
58144-58145	2/9/1943	Den Haag	2
58146-58160			
58152, 58156	2/9/1943	Kattowitz	
Oppeln	15		
58161-58232	2/9/1943	Belgrade	72
58233-58299	3/9/1943	collective transport	67
58300-58405	4/9/1943	Drancy	106
58406-58411	5/9/1943	Kattowitz	6
58412-58435	6/9/1943	Kattowitz	24
58436-58442	5/9/1943	Oppeln	7
58443-58461	6/9/1943	collective transport	19
58462	7/9/1943	?	1
58463-58470	7/9/1943	Kattowitz	8
58471-61183	8/9/1943	Theresienstadt	2713
61184-61215	7/9/1943	Bydgoszcz	32
61216-61320	9/9/1943	Westerbork	105
61321-61323	8/9/1943	Łódź	3
61324-61356	8/9/1943	Posen	33
61357-61392	9/9/1943	Krakow	36
61393	8/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
61394	8/9/1943	Oppeln	1
61395	8/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
61396-61416	9/9/1943	Kattowitz	21
61417-62169	9/9/1943	Einsatzkommando 9	753
62170-62176	9/9/1943	Kattowitz	7
62177-62256	10/9/1943	collective transport	80
62257	11/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
62258	8/9/1943	?	1
62259-62267	11/9/1943	RSHA	9
62268-62280	13/9/1943	collective transport	13
62281-62283	13/9/1943	Kattowitz	3
62284	14/9/1943	?	1
62285-62289	14/9/1943	Ravensbrück	5
62290-62352	14/9/1943	Radom	63
62353-62366	15/9/1943	Kattowitz	14
62367-62560	16/9/1943	Westerbork	194
62561-62564	16/9/1943	Den Haag	4
62565-62567	16/9/1943	Zichenau	3
62568	16/9/1943	Königsberg	1
62569-62570	16/9/1943	Kattowitz	2
62571-62599	17/9/1943	collective transport	29
62600-62694	18/9/1943	collective transport	95

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
62695	18/9/1943	new born	1
62696-62700	18/9/1943	Krakow	5
62701-62703	19/9/1943	Kattowitz	3
62704-62741	20/9/1943	collective transport	38
62742-62746	21/9/1943	Kattowitz	5
62747	21/9/1943	new born	1
62748-62760	21/9/1943	Kattowitz	13
62761	21/9/1943	Lublin	1
62762-62803	22/9/1943	Posen	42
62804	22/9/1943	Kattowitz	1
62805-62983	22/9/1943	Malines	179
62984-63271	23/9/1943	Westerbork	288
63272-63273	23/9/1943	Kattowitz	2
63274-63293	24/9/1943	collective transport	20
63294-63380	24/9/1943	collective transport	87
63381-63386	25/9/1943	collective transport	6
63387-63399	26/9/1943	Łódź	13
63400	26/9/1943	new born	1
63401-63446	27/9/1943	collective transport	46
63447-63461	28/9/1943	Kattowitz	15
63462	28/9/1943	Krakow	1
63463-63471	29/9/1943	Kattowitz	9
63472-63478	29/9/1943	new born	7
63479-63531	30/9/1943	collective transport	53
63532-63552	1/10/1943	collective transport	21
63553-63603	1/10/1943	Krakow	51
63604-63675	1/10/1943	collective transport	72
63676-63758	2/10/1943	Krakow	83
63759-63952	2/10/1943	Radom	194
63953-64084	2/10/1943	Lublin	132
64085-64323	3/10/1943	Lviv	239
64324	2/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
64325	4/10/1943	Oppeln	1
64326-64351	4/10/1943	collective transport	26
64352-64359	5/10/1943	collective transport	8
64360-64608	5/10/1943	Warsaw	244
64572, 64568			
64576			
64553, 64556	18/10/1943	Oppeln	
RSHA			
Breslau	5		
64609	7/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
64610-64669	7/10/1943	Kattowitz	60
64670-64706	8/10/1943	collective transport	37
64707-64710	9/10/1943	Zichenau	4
64711-64879	10/10/1943	Drancy	169
64880-64881	11/10/1943	Kattowitz	2
64882	16/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
64883	16/10/1943	Zichenau	1

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
64884-64915	11/10/1943	Einsatzgruppe C	32
64916-64940	11/10/1943	collective transport	25
64941-64949	12/10/1943	Kattowitz	9
64950-64974	13/10/1943	Kattowitz	25
64975	14/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
64976-64982	14/10/1943	Kattowitz	7
64983-65108	15/10/1943	collective transport	126
65109-65130	15/10/1943	Posen	22
65131-65136	17/10/1943	Kattowitz	6
65137-65325	17/10/1943	Mauthausen	189
65326	10/10/1943	new born	1
65327-65478	18/10/1943	Zawiercie	152
65479-65490	18/10/1943	collective transport	12
65491-65492	20/10/1943	Kattowitz	2
65493-65662	21/10/1943	Westerbork	170
65663-65671	21/10/1943	Kattowitz	9
65672-65686	22/10/1943	collective transport	15
65687-66127	22/10/1943	Einsatzkommando 9	441
66128-66171	23/10/1943	collective transport	44
66172-66218	23/10/1943	Rome	47
66219	22/10/1943	Oppeln	1
66220-66283	23/10/1943	collective transport	64
66284	25/10/1943	Kattowitz	1
66285-66301	25/10/1943	collective transport	17
66302-66306	26/10/1943	Zichenau	5
66307-66312	27/10/1943	Kattowitz	6
66313-66314	28/10/1943	Kattowitz	2
66315-66369	28/10/1943	Lviv	55
66370-66450	29/10/1943	collective transport	81
66451-66553	30/10/1943	Drancy	103
66554	31/10/1943	new born	1
66555-66572	1/11/1943	collective transport	18
66573-66588	2/11/1943	Brünn	16
66589-66616	2/11/1943	Szopienice	28
66617-66639	3/11/1943	Szopienice	23
66640-66658	4/11/1943	Kattowitz	19
66659-6688	5/11/1943	Riga	30
66689-66698	5/11/1943	collective transport	10
66699-66701	5/11/1943	Kattowitz	3
66702-67097	5/11/1943	Szebnie	396
67098-67188			
67173	5/11/1943	collective transport	
RSHA	91		
67189	5/11/1943	RSHA	1
67190-67196	8/11/1943	Breslau	7
67197-67211	9/11/1943	collective transport	15
67212-67214	10/11/1943	Reich territory	3
67215	5/11/1943	new born	1
67216	9/11/1943	new born	1

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
67217-67224	10/11/1943	Oppeln	8
67225-67267	11/11/1943	Posen	43
67268-67366	11/11/1943	Radom	99
67367-67384	12/11/1943	collective transport	18
67385-67489	12/11/1943	Posen	105
67490-67549	12/11/1943	collective transport	60
67550-67740	12/11/1943	Silesia	191
67741-67747	13/11/1943	Zichenau	7
67748-67847	13/11/1943	RSHA	100
67848	12/11/1943	new born	1
67849-67850	13/11/1943	Kattowitz	2
67851	14/11/1943	Klagenfurt	1
67852-67945	14/11/1943	Rome	94
67946	15/11/1943	Kattowitz	1
67947-68061	15/11/1943	Klagenfurt	115
68062	16/11/1943	Krakow	1
68063	16/11/1943	Warsaw	1
68064-68065	16/11/1943	Zichenau	2
68066-68078	16/11/1943	Lublin	13
68079-68089	17/11/1943	Kattowitz	11
68090-68200	17/11/1943	Herzogenbusch	111
68201-68678	17/11/1943	Herzogenbusch	478
68679	17/11/1943	Bydgoszcz	1
68680-68682	17/11/1943	Łódź	3
68683-68723	17/11/1943	Posen	41
68724-68912	18/11/1943	Westerbork	189
68913-68914	18/11/1943	Lublin	2
68915-68919	18/11/1943	Kattowitz	5
68920-69007			
68943	19/11/1943	collective transport	
new born	88		
69008-69033	20/11/1943	collective transport	26
69034-69035	20/11/1943	Kattowitz	2
69036-69080	23/11/1943	Drancy	45
69081-69084	23/11/1943	Breslau	4
69085-69086	23/11/1943	Potsdam	2
69087-69245	23/11/1943	Einsatzkommando 9	159
69246-69248	24/11/1943	Kattowitz	3
69249-69252			
69253-69254	25/11/1943	Kattowitz	2
69255-69323	26/11/1943	collective transport	69
69324-69356	26/11/1943	Warsaw	33
69357-69358	25/11/1943	new born	2
69359-69369	27/11/1943	Zichenau	11
69370-69406	29/11/1943	collective transport	37
69407-69445	30/11/1943	collective transport	39
69446-69463	1/12/1943	Łódź	18
69464-69470	2/12/1943	Kattowitz	7
69471-69481	2/12/1943	Vienna	11

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
69482-69603	3/12/1943	collective transport	122
69604-69608	4/12/1943	Zichenau	5
69609-70151	4/12/1943	Einsatzkommando 9	543
70152-70165			
70153, -54, -56	4/12/1943	Breslau	
Kattowitz	14		
70166-70181	8/12/1943	Kattowitz	16
70182	9/12/1943	Ravensbrück	1
70183	10/12/1943	Düsseldorf	1
70184-70285	10/12/1943	Drancy	102
70286-70343	10/12/1943	collective transport	58
70344-70393	11/12/1943	Munich	50
70394	11/12/1943	Zichenau	1
70395-70396	12/12/1943	Königsberg	2
70397-70431	11/12/1943	Italy	35
70432-70448	12/12/1943	collective transport	17
70449-70461	14/12/1943	Krakow	13
70462	15/12/1943	Kattowitz	1
70463-70468	16/12/1943	Kattowitz	6
70469	16/12/1943	Dresden	1
70470-70504	16/12/1943	Krakow	35
70505-70512	16/12/1943	Zichenau	8
70513-72030			
70020-70027	16/12/1943	Vienna	1518
72031-72059	17/12/1943	collective transport	29
72060-72228	17/12/1943	Bendsburg	169
72229-72261	18/12/1943	collective transport	33
72262-72322	19/12/1943	Radom	61
72323-72434	20/12/1943	Drancy	112
72435-73770	20/12/1943	Theresienstadt	1336
73771-73803	20/12/1943	collective transport	33
73804-73818	19/12/1943	Stutthof	15
73819-73856	21/12/1943	collective transport	38
73857	19/12/1943	new born	1
73858	20/12/1943	new born	1
73859-73933	22/12/1943	collective transport	75
73934-73948	24/12/1943	collective transport	15
73949	19/12/1943	collective transport	1
73950-73977	27/12/1943	collective transport	28
73978-73982	29/12/1943	Kattowitz	5
1944			
73983-74039	1/1/1944	collective transport	57
74040	1/1/1944	new born	1
74041-74053	3/1/1944	collective transport	13
74054	24/1/1944	Breslau	1
74055-74065			
74059-74060			
74061-74062	7/1/1944	Kattowitz	
Opawa			

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
Breslau	11		
74066-74120	8/11/1944	collective transport	55
74121	7/1/1944	new born	1
74122-74153	10/1/1944	collective transport	32
74154-74176	12/1/1944	Triest	23
74177-74310	12/1/1944	Stutthof	134
74311	12/1/1944	Danzig	1
74312	13/1/1944	Kattowitz	1
74313-74448	13/1/1944	Bendsburg	136
74449-74451	13/1/1944	new born	3
74452-74457	14/1/1944	collective transport	6
74458-74511	15/1/1944	collective transport	54
74512-74609	12/1/1944	Malines	98
74610-74623	17/1/1944	collective transport	14
74624-74639	19/1/1944	Kattowitz	16
74640-74694	19/1/1944	Łódź	55
74695-74699	20/1/1944	Graz	5
74700-74702	20/1/1944	Kattowitz	3
74703-74737	20/1/1944	Drancy	35
74738	20/1/1944	Kattowitz	1
74739-74742	20/1/1944	new born	4
74743-74752	21/1/1944	collective transport	10
74753-74782	22/2/1944	Łódź	30
74783-74797	22/1/1944	Oppeln	15
74798-74834	22/1/1944	collective transport	37
74835-74874	23/1/1944	?	40
74875-74880	23/1/1944	RSHA	6
74881	5/5/1944	Karlsruhe	1
74882	13/1/1944	new born	1
74883-74885	24/1/1944	Oppeln	3
74886-74901	26/1/1944	collective transport	16
74902-74970	27/1/1944	Westerbork	69
74971-74996	28/1/1944	collective transport	26
74997-75013	29/1/1944	collective transport	17
75014-75015	28/1/1944	new born	2
75016-75031	31/1/1944	collective transport	16
75032	1/2/1944	Kattowitz	1
75033-75044	2/2/1944	Triest	12
75045	2/2/1944	?	1
75046-75069	2/2/1944	collective transport	24
75070-75124	5/2/1944	collective transport	55
75125-75173	6/2/1944	Drancy	49
75174-75204	6/2/1944	Italy	31
75205-75212	7/2/1944	Oppeln und Breslau	8
75213-75214	9/2/1944	Kattowitz	2
75215	10/2/1944	?	1
75216-75288	10/2/1944	Westerbork	73
75289	10/2/1944	Den Haag	1
75290	9/2/1944	new born	1

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
75291	14/2/1944	Dresden	1
75292-75317	11/2/1944	collective transport	26
75318-75339	12/2/1944	collective transport	22
75340-75400	13/2/1944	Drancy	61
75401-75426	14/2/1944	collective transport	26
75427-75431	15/2/1944	collective transport	5
75432-75438	18/2/1944	RSHA	7
75439-75445	18/2/1944	collective transport	7
75446-75482	19/2/1944	collective transport	37
75483	21/2/1944	Kattowitz	1
75484	21/2/1944	new born	1
75485-75506	21/2/1944	collective transport	22
75507-75595	22/2/1944	collective transport	89
75596-75617	22/2/1944	Narwa	22
75618	23/2/1944	Kattowitz	1
75619-75621	23/2/1944	collective transport	3
75622-75661	24/2/1944	collective transport	40
75662-75668	26/2/1944	collective transport	7
75669-75697	26/2/1944	[Italy]	29
75715	28/2/1944	Łódź	1
75740-75743	1/3/1944	Triest	4
75766	3/3/1944	Stettin	1
75816-75891	5/3/1944	Westerbork	76
76037	21/3/1944	Graz	1
76076-76131	25/3/1944	Westerbork	56
76139	27/3/1944	Klagenfurt	1
76140-76143	28/3/1944	Klagenfurt	4
76162-76309	30/3/1944	Drancy	148
76319-76331	30/3/1944	Moosburg	13
75460-75512	4/4/1944	Triest	53
76530-76532	4/4/1944	Magdeburg	3
76534-76600	7/4/1944	Westerbork	67
76601-76746	7/4/1944	Malines	146
76647	7/4/1944	Breslau	1
76750	7/4/1944	Frankfurt/Oder	1
76776-76855	10/4/1944	Fossoli [Carpi]	20
76856-77183	11/4/1944	Greece	328
77193	11/4/1944	Klagenfurt	1
77199	11/4/1944	Klagenfurt	1
78560-78782	16/4/1944	Drancy	223
80547-80567	30/4/1944	Triest	21
80569-80659	1/5/1944	Drancy	91
76385-76469	2/5/1944	Hungary	85
80000-80540	2/5/1944	Hungary	541
78999	2/5/1944	?	1
79128-79372	4/5/1944	Gleiwitz	245
74881	5/5/1944	Karlsruhe	1
81351-81461	7/5/1944	Einsatzkommando 9	111

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
79388-79398	12/5/1944	Kattowitz	11
79399	12/5/1944	Theresienstadt	1
79400-79410	12/5/1944	collective transport	11
79411-79424	13/5/1944	Kattowitz	14
79429-79434,			
79436-79437	14/5/1944	collective transport	6
2			
79435	14/5/1944	?	1
79438-79468	15/5/1944	Budapest	31
79469-79470	16/5/1944	Vienna	2
79501-79506	16/5/1944	Theresienstadt	6
79496	17/5/1944	new born	1
79510-79511	19/5/1944	Metz	2
79530-79535	20/5/1944	Ravensbrück	6
79540	21/5/1944	?	1
79558-79561	23/5/1944	Klagenfurt	4
79568-79624	24/5/1944	Baranowicze	57
79626-79827	24/5/1944	Minsk	202
79830	24/9/1944	Kattowitz	1
79829-79853	26/5/1944	Sosnowitz	25
79864	27/5/1944	Dessau	1
79875	29/5/1944	?	1
79880	30/5/1944	Klagenfurt	1
81589-81608	30/5/1944	collective transport	20
79892-79999	1/6/1944	Einsatzkommando 9	108
81474-81493	1/6/1944	Einsatzkommando 9	20
81561-81563, 81571	1/6/1944	Einsatzkommando 9	4
81612-81733	3/6/1944	Triest	122
78238-78246	6/6/1944	Hungary	9
78247-78248	6/6/1944	Klagenfurt	2
78253-78533			
81735-81850	6/6/1944	Herzogenbusch	281

1.7. List of Registered Female Inmates of the “A”-Series

The list reproduced below contains numbers 1-25378 and covers the period from 16 May to 20 September 1944.[48]

Table 1.10: List of registered female inmates of the “A” series

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
1-14	16/5/1944	Sosnowitz	14
15-999	16/5/1944	Theresienstadt	985
1000-1999	17/5/1944	Theresienstadt	1000
2000-2732	16/5/1944	Theresienstadt	733

[48] See Document 16. APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, p. 20.

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
2733-2750	16/5/1944	Theresienstadt	18
2751-3621	17/5/1944	Theresienstadt	871
3622-3641	18/5/1944	Hungary	20
3642-5078	19/5/1944	Theresienstadt	1437
5079-5136	20/5/1944	Hungary	58
5137-5142	21/5/1944	Hungary	6
5143-5241	21/5/1944	France	99
5242-5341	21/5/1944	Holland	100
5342-5344	22/5/1944	Hungary	3
5345-5414	23/5/1944	Italy	70
5415-5419	23/5/1944	Hungary	5
5420-5666	23/5/1944	France	247
5667-5766	25/5/1944	Hungary	100
5767-5769	21/5/1944	?	3
5770-6022	25/5/1944	Hungary	253
6023	25/5/1944	Hungary	1
6024-6033	27/5/1944	Hungary	10
6034-6035	28/5/1944	Hungary	2
6036-6038	30/5/1944	Hungary	3
6039-7038	31/5/1944	Hungary	1000
7039-7064	1/6/1944	Hungary	26
7065-7198	2/6/1944	France	134
7199-7201	4/6/1944	Hungary	3
7202-7205	6/6/1944	Hungary	4
7206-7208	7/6/1944	Hungary	3
7209	8/6/1942	Hungary	1
7210	12/6/1944	Hungary	1
7211-7215	13/6/1944	Hungary	5
7216-7221	14/6/1944	Hungary	6
7222-7224	14/6/1944	Hungary	3
7225-7253	16/6/1944	Triest	29
7254-7255	17/6/1944	Hungary	2
7256-7259	18/6/1944	Hungary	4
7260	18/6/1944	child	1
7261	25/6/1944	child	1
7262-7269	28/6/1944	Vienna	8
7270-8269	28/6/1944	Hungary	1000
8270-8281	30/6/1944	Sosnowitz	12
8282-8507	30/6/1944	Korfu	226
8508-8730	4/7/1944	France	223
8731-8734	2/7/1944	Protectorate	4
8735-8740	7/7/1944	Hungary	6
8741-9739	8/7/1944	Hungary	999
9740-9744	9/7/1944	Hungary	5
9745-9746	10/7/1944	Hungary	2
9747-9748	10/7/1944	Hungary	2
9749-9752	10/7/1944	Hungary	4
9753-9754	11/7/1944	Hungary	2
9755-9756	11/7/1944	Hungary	2
9757-9786	12/7/1944	Blechhammer Sosnowitz	30

Reg. Numbers	Date	Place of Origin	Quantity
9787-9798	14/7/1944	Triest	12
9799-9806	12/7/1944	Sosnowitz	8
9807-9818	23/7/1944	Sosnowitz	12
9819-11818	25/7/1944	Hungary	2000
11819-13826	26/7/1944	Hungary	2008
13827-13982	29/7/1944	Radom	156
13983-14391	30/7/1944	Radom	409
14392-14393	31/7/1944	Tarnów	2
14394-15634	31/7/1944	Radom	1241
15635-16456	31/7/1944	Radom	822
16457-17139	31/7/1944	Hungary	683
17140	4/8/1944	Radom	1
17141-18554	8/8/1944	Hungary	1414
18555-20000	10/8/1944	Hungary	1446
20001-21000	10/8/1944	Hungary	1000
21001-22000	11/8/1944	Hungary	1000
22001-22999	11/8/1944	Hungary	999
23000-24019	12/8/1944	Hungary and Poland	1020
24020-24040	12/8/1944	Italy	21
24041-24178	22/8/1944	Hungary and France	138
24179-24196	12/8/1944	Germany	18
24197-24203	16/8/1944	Poland	7
24204-24212	17/8/1944	Hungary	9
24213-24214	18/8/1944	Warsaw	2
24215-24468[49]	16/8/1944	Rodi	254
24470-24978	19/8/1944	Radom	509
24979-24980	22/8/1944	Vienna	2
24981	28/8/1944	Hungary	1
24982-24989	2/9/1944	Slovakia	8
24990-25059	2/9/1944	Sosnowitz	70
25060-25271	5/9/1944	Holland	212
25272-25273	5/9/1944	Slovakia	2
25274-25277	7/9/1944	Vienna	4
25278-25340	22/8/1944	France	63
25341-25355	7/9/1944	Germany	15
25356	14/9/1944	Cieszyn	1
25357-25378	20/9/1944	Hungary	22

Czech's *Kalendarium* is very incomplete with respect to later numbers, listing only A-25417-25438 (22 Jews from Annaberg on October 2, 1944), A-25471-25525 (55 Jews from Budapest on October 18, 1944), and A-25528-25640 (113 Jews from Slovakia on October 19, 1944; Czech 1989, pp. 892, 911). The prisoner list found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz-Birkenau-Monowitz complex shows the following assignments of registration numbers:[50]

Table 1.11: Female Jewish inmates of the "A" series who stayed in Auschwitz

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
A-25445	47	Polish Jewess	23/8/1944

[49] Number A 24469 was not issued.
[50] GARF, 7021-108-22 and 7021-108-23.

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
A-25630	55	Polish Jewess	9/1944
A-25981	21	Czechoslovakian Jewess	9/1944
A-26195	13	Hungarian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26347	10	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26350	21	Polish Jewess	21/10/1944
A-26539	24	Polish Jewess	21/10/1944
A-26701	1896	Jewess	10/1944
A-26716	38	Jewess	4/10/1944
A-26840	62	German Jewess	20/10/1944
A-26847	11	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26854	11	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26857	51	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26867	8	Slovakian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-26877	55	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26885	12	Hungarian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-26889	8	Slovakian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-26901	67	Slovakian Jewess	10/1944
A-26912	65	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26919	40	Czechoslovakian Jewess	11/1944
A-26942	13	Slovakian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-26945	11	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26946	6½	Slovakian Jewess	4/11/1944
A-26947	6½	Slovakian Jewess	4/11/1944
A-26959	63	Jewess	[4/11/1944]
A-26962	2 (23 months)	Slovakian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-26965	52	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26974	63	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26980	8 months	Slovakian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-26982	65	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-26990	28	Czechoslovakian Jewess	11/1944
A-27007	73	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27008	55	Czechoslovakian Jewess	10/1944
A-27022	1920	Hungarian Jewess	1944
A-27029	57	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27063	1887	Czechoslovakian Jewess	11/1944
A-27066	13	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27079	60	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27082	58	Czechoslovakian Jewess	1/11/1944
A-27087	53	Czechoslovakian Jewess	10/1944
A-27102	3	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27105	66	Hungarian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27118	66	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27126	59	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27127	10	Slovakian Jewess	11/1944
A-27128	66	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27137	12	Slovakian Jewess	11/1944
A-27152	56	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27153	48	Czechoslovakian Jewess	11/1944
A-27165	13	Slovakian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-27176	12	Hungarian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27177	48	Czechoslovakian Jewess	25/9/1944

Reg. No.	Age/Year of Birth	Nationality	Arrival in Auschwitz
A-27180	55	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27187	67	Czechoslovakian Jewess	1/11/1944
A-27188	13	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27197	42	Czechoslovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27199	6	Slovakian Jewess	2/11/1944
A-27201	14¾	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27201	13	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27202	13	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27208	10	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27218	13	Slovakian Jewess	3/11/1944
A-27218	13	Polish woman	2/9/1944
A-27503	47	Austrian Jewess	18/7/1944
A-27613	53	Hungarian Jewess	9/11/1944
A-27620	34	Hungarian Jewess	1/7/1944
A-27623	50	Hungarian Jewess	7/1944
A-27624	46	Hungarian Jewess	5/1944
A-27629	50	Hungarian Jewess	9/7/1944
A-27632	44	Hungarian Jewess	28/5/1944
A-27633	7½	Polish Jewess	27/7/1944
A-27636	6	Polish Jewess	27/7/1944
A-27639	54	Hungarian Jewess	7/7/1944
A-27640	6	Polish Jewess	27/7/1944
A-27643	37	Hungarian Jewess	5/1944
A-27655	14	Hungarian Jewess	2/6/1944
A-27660	41	Hungarian Jewess	25/5/1944
A-27660	11	Hungarian Jewess	7/1944
A-27665	11	Hungarian Jewess	7/1944
A-27667	53	Polish Jewess	9/1944
A-27674	52	Hungarian Jewess	27/4/1944
A-27681	37	Hungarian Jewess	24/4/1944
A-27687	14	Czechoslovakian Jewess	25/5/1944
A-27688	15	Hungarian Jewess	9/7/1944
A-27701	43	Hungarian Jewess	7/7/1944
A-27712	45	Polish Jewess	8/1944
A-27772	14	Hungarian Jewess	5/1944
A-27775	12	Hungarian Jewess	7/1944
A-27776	15	Hungarian Jewess	5/1944
A-27789	15	Hungarian Jewess	9/7/1944
A-27791	14	Hungarian Jewess	10/6/1944
A-27794	32	Polish Jewess	8/1944
A-27819	30	Polish Jewess	8/1944
A-27839	26	Czechoslovakian Jewess	11/1944
A-27841	30	Polish Jewess	8/1944
A-27845	25	Hungarian Jewess	5/1944
A-27857	15	Hungarian Jewess	6/1944
A-27880	1908	Polish Jewess	10/1944
A-29165	9	Polish Jewess	27/7/1944

Table 1.12: Monthly list of female inmate registrations according to the International Red Cross (January-November 1944; Internationales… 1965, p. 8)

Month	Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Month	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
January	73983-74880	898	?	79977-80547	571
May	74881	1	April	80548-80658	111
January	74882-75031	150	?	80659-81273	615
February	75032-75697	666	May	81274-81461	188
?	75698-75739	42	?	81462-81501	40
March	75740-76329	590	June	81502-82333	832
?	76330-76419	90	?	83334-82347	14
April	76420-78219	1800	July	82348-82889	542
?	78220-78245	26	?	82890-82903	14
June	78246-78533	288	August	82904-87147	4244
?	78534-78559	26	?	87148-87260	113
April	78560-78976	417	September	87261-88827	1567
?	78977-79414	438	?	88828-88951	124
May	79415-79880	466	October	88952-88956	5
?	79881-79891	11	?	88957-89126	170
June	79892-79976	85	November	89127	1

1.8. List of Educational Inmates of the "E" Series

Educational inmates were persons who were work-shy or who had not returned after a leave of absence and were interned for the purpose of "re-education for work". These prisoners were initially given consecutive camp numbers. Czech informs us, however, that Auschwitz CC introduced a new numbering system for this category of inmates on February 1, 1942, beginning with "EH 1." The new system applied not only to inmates who were already in the camp, but also to inmates who had already been released and those who had died. A total of 1137 "EH" numbers were assigned (Czech 1989, pp. 170f.). The list of numbers assigned in the concentration camps as prepared by the International Red Cross explains that the regular registration numbers previously assigned to educational prisoners were assigned to other prisoners in February and March 1942. From 16 July 1941 to 31 January 1942, 1,134 prisoners were interned, 13 of whom were classified as political prisoners and retained their original numbers (Internationales… 1965, p. 3). The quantity of reassigned numbers would thus amount to 1,121.

However, there are no German documents on the arrival of the educational prisoners at the camp; the only known document is a list prepared by the Resistance movement at Auschwitz, which shows the clearly anachronistic numbering of the "EH" series, which in fact begins with 1 on 16 July 1941.[51] Most of the inmates were Polish; there were also about a hundred Russians, a few dozen Frenchmen, and 35 Italians. I reproduce the list with its inconsistencies (number 292 appears twice, number 4543 is missing); the entry "1-26/9/1941" is duplicated because it concerns two different groups of internees (from Silesia and Eastern Poland).

[51] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 290.

Table 1.13: List of registered educational inmates (July 1941 – February 1944)

Date/Month	Reg. Numbers	Date/Month	Reg. Numbers	Date/Month	Reg. Numbers
16/7/1941	1-16	1-30/4/1942	1776-2144	May 1943	4240-4542
23-30/7/1941	17-69	1-30/5/1942	2145-2503	June 1943	4544-5001
4-21/8/1941	70-180	1-30/6/1942	2504-2824	July 1943	5002-5482
1-26/9/1941	181-292	1-23/7/1942	2825-3014	August 1943	5483-5832
1-26/9/1941	292-362	1-28/8/1942	3015-3024	September 1943	5833-6199
16/10/1941	363-396	1-25/9/1942	3025-3028	October 1943	6200-6600
17-31/10/1941	397-447	2-9/10/1942	3029-3035	November 1943	6601-6860
4-28/11/1941	448-645	3-20/12/1942	3036-3044	December 1943	6861-7144
1-31/12/1941	646-909	January 1943	3045-3434	1-17 January 1944	7145-7400
2-30/1/1942	910-1153	February 1943	3435-3640	February 1944	7401-7549
2-28/2/1942	1154-1374	March 1943	3641-3902		
3-31/3/1942	1375-1775	April 1943	3903-4239		

According to this source, on 20 February 1944, 489 educational prisoners were still present, 13 in Auschwitz I and 476 in Auschwitz III; 1,379 had died, 269 had been transferred to the status of protective-custody prisoners, and the remaining 5,901 had been released.[52]

Jan Sehn has compiled a long list of educational prisoners, beginning on 21 October 1941 and ending on 10 September 1944.[53] The source is not given, and the number he gives – 9.339[54] – does not correspond to the total of his list, which is 9,453 prisoners. The list does not coincide in any way with the list compiled by the Resistance.

F. Piper states that there were a total of 11,186 educational prisoners, 9,193 men and 1,993 women (Piper 1993, p. 102), but also gives no sources. It is curious that he reproduces the list of the Resistance mentioned above (*ibid*., p. 107), but it extends to February 1944 and to number E-7549; where the remaining 1,644 prisoners came from is not clear.

Table 1.14: List of registered educational inmates (October 1941 – May 1942) according to Jan Sehn

Day	October	November	December	January	February	March	April	May
1		258	39	57	6	39	19	1
2		210	52	45	7	35	13	0
3		236	47	36	12	39	13	2
4		390	65	48	5	36	0	1
5		120	50	39	8	43	27	0
6		92	57	46	18	48	4	0
7		186	52	45	14	40	7	4
8		85	47	54	8	36	4	2
9		91	64	82	25	0	4	2
10		75	62	73	13	0	6	2
11		88	65	32	14	2	0	0
12		166	64	48	15	4	9	2
13		284	61	62	11	8	12	0
14		255	54	38	7	36	9	0
15		201	40	29	9	0	10	0

[52] *Ibid.*, p. 291.
[53] AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 100-105.
[54] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

Day	October	November	December	January	February	March	April	May
16		88	47	36	1	103	16	0
17		97	64	25	40	0	17	1
18		82	58	14	53	9	0	0
19		81	61	20	65	3	8	5
20		62	87	16	36	4	0	1
21	20	82	71	22	1	6	10	1
22	27	58	80	27	5	5	6	0
23	46	88	62	24	0	24	3	1
24	88	51	94	13	1	0	5	1
25	60	42	60	16	3	7	1	0
26	156	65	47	9	2	7	4	1
27	86	56	59	13	1	6	1	1
28	90	48	77	14	36	0	2	0
29	158	74	49	8		10	2	1
30	187	56	83	13		16	2	2
31	166		79	10		34		
Σ	1,084	3,767	1,897	1,014	416	600	214	31

Table 1.15: List of registered educational inmates (June 1942 – September 1944) according to Jan Sehn

Date	#	Date	#	Date	#	Date	#	Date	#	Date	#
1/6/1942	1	11/11/1942	30	12/5/1943	1	6/1/1944	1	17/4/1944	1	4/6/1944	1
12/6/1942	1	12/11/1942	25	14/5/1943	1	7/1/1944	1	18/4/1944	1	5/6/1944	1
18/6/1942	1	13/11/1942	26	15/5/1943	1	12/1/1944	1	20/4/1944	1	7/6/1944	2
19/6/1942	1	17/11/1942	2	4/9/1943	3	14/1/1944	1	21/4/1944	2	9/6/1944	1
21/6/1942	1	19/11/1942	1	22/9/1943	1	17/1/1944	1	22/4/1944	2	10/6/1944	1
7/7/1942	1	25/11/1942	2	7/10/1943	1	26/1/1944	1	23/4/1944	2	14/6/1944	3
27/8/1942	1	5/12/1942	1	2/11/1943	1	28/1/1944	1	27/4/1944	1	19/6/1944	1
21/9/1942	2	11/12/1942	1	9/11/1943	3	1/2/1944	2	29/4/1944	1	22/6/1944	2
125/9/1942	1	29/12/1942	1	27/11/1943	2	4/2/1944	1	1/5/1944	3	26/6/1944	1
15/10/1942	2	7/1/1943	1	5/12/1943	1	12/2/1944	1	2/5/1944	1	27/6/1944	2
16/10/1942	1	9/1/1943	1	9/12/1943	2	16/2/1944	1	7/5/1944	1	28/6/1944	1
17/10/1942	1	12/1/1943	1	10/12/1943	1	23/2/1944	1	9/5/1944	1	13/7/1944	1
27/10/1942	1	15/1/1943	1	21/12/1943	1	24/2/1944	1	12/5/1944	1	15/7/1944	1
30/10/1942	1	23/1/1943	1	22/12/1943	3	25/2/1944	1	16/5/1944	1	19/7/1944	2
3/11/1942	36	26/1/1943	1	14/12/1943	1	6/3/1944	2	17/5/1944	1	25/7/1944	1
4/11/1942	21	29/1/1943	1	15/12/1943	1	10/3/1944	1	18/5/1944	1	30/7/1944	1
5/11/1942	11	2/2/1943	1	26/12/1943	5	13/3/1944	1	24/5/1944	1	1/8/1944	1
6/11/1942	25	11/2/1943	1	14/12/1943	1	1/4/1944	1	26/5/1944	3	3/8/1944	1
7/11/1942	18	16/2/1943	1	15/12/1943	1	4/4/1944	1	27/5/1944	1	26/8/1944	1
8/11/1942	31	15/3/1943	1	26/12/1943	5	11/4/1944	1	28/5/1944	1	27/8/1944	1
9/11/1942	32	17/3/1943	1	1/1/1944	2	12/4/1944	1	2/6/1944	1	8/9/1944	1
10/11/1942	17	30/3/1943	1	2/1/1944	2	16/4/1944	1	3/6/1944	1	10/9/1944	1
										Total: 430	

Between 1943 and 1944, numerous people were interned in the so-called "Birkenau Labor-Education Camp", which was later called "Auschwitz I Labor-Education Camp". These were foreign civilian workers who had violated their labor contracts. After serving their sentences, they were sent to the Bielitz Labor Office, a branch of Auschwitz, from where they were either sent back to the factory where they had previously worked or assigned to another job. These prisoners were not registered, so they were not included in

the "E" series of educational prisoners.[55] According to the surviving lists of names, at least 304 prisoners in this category were arrested and released, 205 men and 99 women.[56] In the following table, I give the chronological distribution of the releases:

Table 1.16: List of educational inmates released from the Birkenau Labor-Education Camp (July 1943 – December 1944)

Month/Date	#	Month	#	Month	#	Month	#
July 1943	2	November 1943	3	May 1944	27	September 1944	50
August 1943	3	December 1943	11	June 1944	57	October 1944	29
1/9/1943	3	January 1944	1	July 1944	67	November 1944	2
October 1943	7	April 1944	4	August 1944	37	December 1944	1

These figures are incomplete. In July 1944, 71 prisoners were released – 33 men and 38 women – and transferred to the Bielitz Labor Office;[57] in August 1944, 84 prisoners – 43 men and 41 women[58] –, were released, making a total of at least 355 prisoners.

Finally, no fewer than 192,300 prisoners were transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in 1944, not including the approximately 67,000 prisoners still in the camp on January 17, 1945, who were subsequently evacuated. Among these 192,300 transferred were at least 98,600 unregistered Jews (Mattogno 2005).

1.9. List of Gypsies of the "Z" series

The first transport of Gypsies arrived at Auschwitz on January 3, 1943. These inmates were recorded in two separate registers titled "*Hauptbuch des Zigeunerlagers*" ("Main Book of the Gypsy Camp"), one for men and one for women. The prisoners are listed there by name with all personal data, the date of internment and, if applicable, the date of death, according to a sequential numbering system that goes up to 10094 (July 8, 1944) for men and 10849 (July 21, 1944) for women. In July 1944, the two registers were stolen by three Polish prisoners working in the Gypsy camp and hidden in a barracks. On January 13, 1949, employees of the Auschwitz Museum found these books, some of which were damaged by moisture. In the early 1990s, the Auschwitz Museum published a complete transcription of the two registers in two volumes (State Museum…).

In many cases, the "Admission to Camp" column is illegible. However, Czech provides a continuous series of numbers ("Z" series), for both men and women, which I cite below.

Table 1.17: List of Gypsy inmates (men and women) of the "Z" series

Men		Women		Arrival	Totals
Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
164 (mixed transport)				3/1/1943	164
Z 392-610	219	Z 438-688	251	6/3/193	470
Z 611-997	387	689-1198	510	7/3/1943	897
Z 998-1587	590	Z 1199-1782	584	8/3/1944	1174

[55] See Document 17. RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 165.
[56] RGVA, 502-1-437.
[57] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[58] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

Men		Women		Arrival	Totals
Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
Z 1588-1734	147	Z 1783-1935	153	9/3/1943	300
Z 1735-2086	352	Z 1936-2349	414	11/3/1943	766
Z 2087-2199	113	Z 2350-2479	130	13/3/1943	243
Z 2200-2839	640	Z 2480-3192	713	13/3/1943	1353
Z 2840-3300	461	Z 3193-3697	505	14/3/1943	966
Z 3301-3515	215	Z 3698-3942	245	15/3/1943	460
/	0	Z 3943	1	27/3/1943	1
Z 3516-3680	165	Z 3944-4141	198	16/3/1943	363
Z 3681-4012	332	Z 4142-4507	366	17/3/1944	698
Z 4013-4319	307	Z 4508-4847	340	18/3/1943	647
Z 4320-4864	545	Z 4848-5376	529	19/3/1943	1074
Z 4865-4895	31	Z 5377-5445	69	19/3/1943	100
Z 4896-4900	5	Z 5446-5448	3	19/3/1943	8
Z 4901-4902	2	/	0	21/3/1943	2
Z 4903-4931	29	Z 5449-5483	35	21/3/1943	64
Z 4932-4956	25	Z 5484-5518	35	22/3/1943	60
Z 4957-5089	133	Z 5519-5646	128	24/3/193	261
Z 5090-5115	26	Z 5647-5675	29	25/3/1943	55
Z 5116-5145	30	Z 5676-5699	24	26/3/1943	54
Z 5146-5396	251	Z 5700-5962	263	27/3/1943	514
Z 5397-5559	163	Z 5963-6154	192	28/3/1943	355
Z 5560-5573	14	Z 6155-6180	26	29/3/1943	40
Z 5574-5611	38	Z 6181-6210	30	30/3/1943	68
Z 5612-5793	182	Z 6211-6466	256	31/3/1943	438
Z 5794-5826	33	Z 6467-6505	39	1/4/1943	72
Z 5827-5855	29	Z 6506-65035	30	2/4/1943	59
Z 5856-5956	101	Z 6536-6660	125	3/4/1943	226
/	0	Z 6661-6663	3	4/4/1943	3
Z 5957-6000	44	Z 6664-6697	34	5/4/1943	78
Z 6001-6004	4	/	0	8/4/1943	4
Z 6005-6056	52	Z 6698-6758	61	9/4/1943	113
Z 6057-6064	8	Z 6759-6769	11	10/4/1943	19
Z 6065-6066	2	Z 6770-6771	2	11/4/1943	4
Z 6967	1	/	0	13/4/1943	1
Z 6068-6091	24	Z 6772-6789	18	14/4/1943	42
Z 6092-7000	909	Z 6790-7728	939	16/4/1943	1848
/	0	Z 7729	1	17/4/1943	1
/	0	Z 7730	1	19/4/1943	1
Z 7001-7039	39	Z 7731-7750	20	20/4/1943	59
Z 7040-7104	65	Z 7751-7807	57	23/4/1943	122
Z 7105-7109	5	Z 7808-7811	4	26/4/1943	9
Z 7110-7113	4	Z 7812-7815	4	27/4/1943	8
/	0	Z 7816	1	29/4/1943	1
Z 7114-7166	53	Z 7817-7866	50	30/4/1943	103
/	0	Z 7867	1	2/5/1943	46
Z 7167-7180	14	Z 7868-7884	17	4/5/1943	31
Z 7181-7618	438	Z 7885-8310	426	7/5/1943	864
Z 7619-7637	19	Z 8311-8312	2	8/5/1943	21
Z 7638-Z 7665	28	Z 8313-8330	18	9/5/1943	46
Z 7666-8178	513	Z 8331-8866	536	13/5/1943	1049

Men		Women		Arrival	Totals
Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
Z 8179-8188	10	Z 8867	1	14/5/1943	11
Z 8189-8190	2	/	0	15/5/1943	2
/	0	Z 8868	1	16/5/1943	1
Z 8191-8196	6	Z 8869	1	18/5/1943	7
Z 8197-8199	3	/	0	20/5/1943	3
Z 8200-8202	3	Z 8870-8875	6	21/5/1943	9
Z 8203-8208	6	Z 8876-8879	4	22/5/1943	10
Z 8209-8216	8	Z 8880	1	25/5/1943	9
Z 8217-8222	6	Z 8881-8887	7	27/5/1943	13
Z 8223-8224	2	/	0	28/5/1943	2
Z 8225-8226	2	/	0	30/5/1943	2
Z 8227-8228	2	Z 8888-8889	2	31/5/1943	4
Z 8229	1	/	0	1/6/1943	1
Z 8230-8232	3	Z 8890-8892	3	7/6/1943	6
Z 8233-8236	4	/	0	8/6/1943	4
Z 8237-8242	6	/	0	11/6/1943	6
Z 8243-8244	2	/	0	12/6/1943	2
Z 8245-8246	2	Z 8893-8897	5	14/6/1943	7
Z 8247	1	Z 8898-8899	2	17/6/1943	3
Z 8248	1	Z 8900	1	19/6/1943	2
Z 8249-8254	6	Z 8901	1	20/6/1943	7
Z 8255	1	/	0	21/6/1943	1
Z 8256-8257	2	/	0	23/6/1943	2
Z 8258-8259	2	Z 8902	1	25/6/1943	3
Z 8260-8262	3	Z 8903-8906	4	27/6/1943	7
Z 8263	1	/	0	28/6/1943	1
Z 8264-8271	8	Z 8907-8913	7	1/7/1943	15
/	0	Z 8914	1	5/7/1943	1
/	0	Z 8915	1	6/7/1943	1
Z 8272-8276	5	Z 8916-8919	4	8/7/1943	9
Z 8277-8278	2	/	0	13/7/1943	2
Z 8279-8283	5	Z 8920-8928	9	14/7/1943	14
Z 8284-8314	31	Z 8929-8953	25	19/7/1943	56
Z 8315-8322	8	Z 8954-8956	3	23/7/1943	11
Z 8323-8326	4	/	0	26/7/1943	4
Z 8327-8333	7	Z 8957-8975	19	2/8/1943	26
Z 8334-8338	5	Z 8976-8979	4	5/8/1943	9
Z 8339-8342	4	/	0	6/8/1943	4
Z 8343-8352	10	Z 8980-8986	7	9/8/1943	17
Z 8353-8357	5	Z 8987-8988	2	13/8/1943	7
Z 8358-8362	5	Z 8989-8993	5	17/8/1943	10
Z 8363-8367	5	Z 8994-8996	3	21/8/1943	8
Z 8368-8701	334	Z 8997-9430	434	22/8/1943	768
Z 8702-8710	9	Z 9431-9439	9	30/8/1943	18
/	0	Z 9440-9441	2	3/9/1943	2
Z 8711-8715	5	Z 9442-9444	3	4/9/1943	8
Z 8716-8721	6	Z 9445-9450	6	5/9/1943	12
Z 8722-8728	7	Z 9451	1	9/9/1943	8
	0	Z 9452	1	11/9/1943	1
Z 8729-8731	3	Z 9453-9457	5	12/9/1943	8

Men		Women		Arrival	Totals
Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
Z 8732-Z 8739	8	Z 9458-Z 9466	9	17/9/1943	17
Z 8740-8741	2	Z 9467	1	18/9/1943	3
Z 8742-8746	5	Z 9468-9472	5	20/9/1943	10
Z 8747-8749	3	Z 9473	1	25/9/1943	4
Z 8750-8754	5	/	0	27/9/1943	5
Z 8755-8758	4	/	0	29/9/1943	4
Z 8759-8761	3	Z 9474-9477	4	30/9/1943	7
Z 8762-8768	7	Z 9478	1	2/10/1943	8
/	0	Z 9479	1	7/10/1943	1
Z 8767-8769	3	Z 9480-9485	6	5/10/1943	9
/	0	Z 9486	1	12/10/1943	1
Z 8770	1	/	0	13/10/1943	1
Z 8771-8774	4	/	0	14/10/1943	4
Z 8775-8779	5	Z 9487-9493	7	15/10/1943	12
/	0	Z 9494-9496	3	16/10/1943	3
Z 8780-8781	2	Z 9497-9498	2	18/10/1943	4
Z 8782-8833	52	Z 9499-9538	40	19/10/1943	92
Z 8834-8838	5	Z 9539-9540	2	22/10/1943	7
/	0	Z 9541-9542	2	23/10/1943	2
Z 8839-8840	2	Z 9543-9545	3	24/10/1943	5
Z 8841-8849	9	Z 9546-9558	13	26/10/1943	22
Z 8850	1	Z 9559	1	27/10/1943	2
/	0	Z 9560	1	29/10/1943	1
Z 8851-8864	14	Z 9561-9569	9	30/10/1943	23
Z 8865	1	/	0	2/11/1943	1
Z 8866-8868	3	Z 9570-9576	7	6/11/1943	10
Z 8869-8878	10	Z 9577-9583	7	7/11/1943	17
/	0	Z 9584-9585	2	9/11/1943	2
Z 8879-8882	4	Z 9586-9592	7	10/11/1943	11
/	0	Z 9593	1	13/11/1943	1
/	0	Z 9594	1	17/11/1943	1
Z 8883-8886	4	Z 9595-9602	8	17/11/1943	12
Z 8887-8897	11	/	0	23/11/1943	11
/	0	Z 9603	1	26/11/1943	1
Z 8898-8914	17	Z 9604-9607	4	27/11/1943	21
Z 8915-8922	7	Z 9608-9619	12	28/11/1943	19
Z 8923-8952	30	Z 9620-9666	47	2/12/1943	77
Z 8953-8958	6	Z 9667-9668	2	4/12/1943	8
Z 8959-8960	2	Z 9669-9672	4	8/12/1943	6
Z 8961-8988	28	Z 9673-9694	22	10/12/1943	50
/	0	Z 9695-9696	2	11/12/1943	2
/	0	Z 9697-9700	4	14/12/1943	4
/	0	Z 9701-9702	2	15/12/1943	2
Z 8989-9004	15	Z 9703-9711	9	16/12/1943	24
/	0	Z 9712-9716	5	17/12/1943	5
/	0	Z 9717	1	21/12/1943	1
Z 9005	1	/	0	22/12/1943	1
/	0	Z 9718-9721	4	23/12/1943	4
/	0	Z 9722-9723	2	28/12/1943	2
Z 9006-9008	3	Z 9724-9728	5	29/12/1943	8

Men		Women		Arrival	Totals
Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
Z 9909-9019	11	Z 9729-9743	15	1/1/1944	26
Z 9020-9031	12	Z 9744-9746	3	11/1/1944	15
Z 9032-9041	10	Z 9747-9751	5	14/1/1944	15
Z 9042	1	Z 9752-9756	5	15/1/1944	6
Z 9043-9049	7	Z 9757-9760	4	19/1/1944	11
Z 9050-9226	177	Z 9761-9934	174	17/1/1944	351
Z 9227	1	Z 9935-9938	4	22/1/1944	5
Z 9228-9236	9	Z 9939-9943	5	27/1/1944	14
Z 9237-9266	30	Z 9944-9976	33	28/1/1944	63
Z 9267-9275	9	Z 9977-9989	13	11/2/1944	22
Z 9276	1	Z 9990-9991	2	14/2/1944	3
Z 9277-9283	7	Z 9992	1	19/2/1944	8
Z 9284	1	Z 9993	1	23/2/1944	2
Z 9285-9295	11	Z 9994-10012	19	24/2/1944	30
Z 9296-9297	2	Z 10013	1	26/2/1944	3
Z 9298-9307	10	/	0	27/2/1944	10
Z 9308-9310	3	Z 10014-10015	2	3/3/1944	5
Z 9311-9317	7	Z 10016-10022	7	4/3/1944	14
Z 9318-9327	10	Z 10023-10029	7	9/3/1944	17
Z 9328-9330	3	Z 10030-10033	4	10/3/1944	7
Z 9331-9337	7	Z 10034-10036	3	11/3/1944	10
Z 9338-9339	2	Z 10037-10039	3	15/3/1944	5
Z 9340-9341	2	Z 10040	1	18/3/1944	3
Z 9342-9344	3	Z 10041-10043	3	20/3/1944	6
Z 9345-9348	4	Z 10044-10046	3	22/3/1944	7
Z 9349-9358	10	Z 10047-10057	11	23/3/1944	21
Z 9359-9369	11	Z 10058-10062	5	24/3/1944	16
Z 9370-9375	6	Z 10063-10068	6	25/3/1944	12
/	0	Z 10069	1	29/3/1944	1
/	0	Z 10070	1	4/4/1944	1
Z 9376-9378	3	Z 10071-10077	7	8/4/1944	10
Z 9379-9382	4	Z 10078-10083	6	12/4/1944	10
Z 9383	1	/	0	13/4/1944	1
/	0	Z 10084-10085	2	14/4/1944	2
Z 9384-9790	407	Z 10086-10530	445	16/4/1944	852
Z 9791-9827	37	Z 10531-10567	37	21/4/1944	74
Z 9828	1	/	0	22/4/1944	1
Z 9829-9830	2	/	0	23/4/1944	2
Z 9831-9832	2	Z 10568-10572	5	24/4/1944	7
Z 9833	1	Z 10573-10580	8	26/4/1944	9
/	0	Z 10581	1	29/4/1944	1
/	0	Z 10582	1	30/4/1944	1
Z 9834	1	/	0	3/5/1944	1
Z 9835-9836	2	Z 10583-10588	6	4/5/1944	8
Z 9837-9870	34	Z 10589-10627	39	6/5/1944	73
Z 9871	1	Z 10628	1	10/5/1944	2
Z 9872	1	/	0	19/5/1944	1
Z 9873-9892	20	Z 10629-10647	19	12/5/1944	39
Z 9893-9906	14	Z 10648-10657	10	13/5/1944	24
Z 9907-9910	4	/	0	16/5/1944	4

Men		Women		Arrival	Totals
Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity	Reg. Numbers	Quantity
	0	Z 10658-10661	4	20/5/1944	4
Z 9911-10032	122	Z 10662-10786	125	21/5/1944	247
Z 10033	1	/	0	22/5/1944	1
Z 10034-10035	2	Z 10787	1	23/5/1944	3
Z 10036-10037	2	/	0	25/5/1944	2
Z 10038-10040	3	Z 10788	1	27/5/1944	4
/	0	Z 10789	1	30/5/1944	1
Z 10041-10042	2	/	0	31/5/1944	2
Z 10043-10047	5	/	0	2/6/1944	5
Z 10048-10052	5	Z 10790-10792	3	3/6/1944	8
/	0	Z 10793	1	5/6/1944	1
Z 10053	1	Z 10794-10795	2	7/6/1944	3
Z 10054	1	/	0	9/6/1944	1
Z 10055-10062	8	Z 10796-10799	4	10/6/1944	12
Z 10063-10076	14	Z 10800-10813	14	17/6/1944	28
Z 10077	1	/	0	20/6/1944	1
Z 10078-10080	3	/	0	21/6/1944	3
Z 10081-10089	9	Z 10814-10816	3	1/7/1944	12
Z 10090-10094	5	Z 10817-10818	2	8/7/1944	7
/	0	Z 10828-10849	22	21/7/1944	22

1.10. List of Soviet PoWs

Soviet prisoners of war (PoWs) were registered in a special card file. Jerzy Brandhuber has written a detailed article about this, which is very old, but still fully valid. The cartotheque contains personal cards from no. 2 (7 October 1941) to 9997 (8 February 1942; Brandhuber, p. 51; see Document 18). In fact, however, 7,641 cards exist (ibid., p. 35). As the author explains in a note, the records for October 6 are to be assigned to the following day, when the first POWs arrived (ibid., note 48, p. 18). Danuta Czech mentions a quantity of entries that differs from that in the cartotheque, probably filling in the gaps based on the numerical order of the registration numbers.[59] In the following table, I compare the two records.

Table 1.18: List of registered Soviet PoWs, "R" series

Date	Admissions acc. to Cartotheque	Quarantine List	Admissions acc. to *Kalendarium*
6/10/1941	60	/	/
7/10/1941	1442	/	2014
8-9/10/1941	1558	/	2145
14/10/1941	785	/	900
19/10/1941	1512	/	1955
20/10/1941	940	/	986
25/10/1943	1209	/	1908

[59] By February 8, 1942, Czech lists 10,079 POWs, but the cartotheque lists only 9,997; since 49 numbers were duplicated, the total number of admissions is 10,046. It is not known how to explain the difference of (10,079 – 10,046 =) 33 prisoners.

Date	Admissions acc. to Cartotheque	Quarantine List	Admissions acc. to *Kalendarium*
15/11/1941	60	/	75
6/2/1942	0	/	96
8/2/1942	68	/	/
2/4/1942	0	/	15
[none given]	7	/	/
17/8/1942	/	/	3
13/11/1943	/	R 10632-10706	75
28/11/1943	/	R 10707-11040	334
5/11/1943	/	R 11041-11074	34
12/12/1943	/	R 11075-11129	55
13/1/1944	/	R 11142-11214	73
24/2/1944	/	R 11222-11340	119
26/2/1944	/	R 11341-11406	66
9/4/1944	/	R 11494-11531	38
17/4/1944	/	R 11518-11527	10
7/7/1944	/	R 11574-11617	44
23/7/1944	/	R 11618-11651	34
28/7/1944	/	R 11652-11671	20
5/8/1944	/	R 11672-11780	109
Totals	7,641		11,108

2. Occupancy

2.1. Fluctuations of Occupancy 1942: the *Stärkebuch* (Men's Camp)

This handwritten register is a fragment of the *Stärkebuch* (literally Strength Book) of the men's camp in two volumes: the first contains 240 pages, the second 156.[60] The document covers the period from January 19 to August 19, 1942. The following entries are registered there:[61]

– strength at morning roll call
– deceased prisoners
– deceased prisoners of war
– released prisoners
– transferred prisoners
– new arrivals during the day
– strength at evening roll call

As a rule, the strength from one day to the next is also given, for example: "Strength from 19 to 20 January 1942." From 1 February, once a week, the "at to noon roll call on…" is also given.

This list was evaluated with great care by Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, who transcribed its numerical data[62] and compiled various statistics. The most important among them are:

– a daily summary of Soviet prisoners and POWs who died, arrived, were released, escaped and were transferred;[63]
– a daily summary of the total strength and deaths of both inmates and Soviet prisoners of war;[64]
– statistics of deaths by age;[65]

[60] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Stärkebuch.
[61] See Document 19. APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Stärkebuch, Vol. 2, p. 157.
[62] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 1-76.
[63] *Ibid.*, pp. 76-83.
[64] *Ibid.*, pp. 91-97.
[65] *Ibid.*, pp. 100-103.

– a summary of deaths by nationality: Jews, Poles, Czechs, re-education prisoners, Germans, Frenchmen, Yugoslavians, Russians, others;[66]
– a summary of deaths of Jews by nationality: stateless Jews, Frenchmen, Slovaks, Dutchman, Belgians.[67]

The strength book records the total strength of the men's camp and, separately, that of the Soviet prisoners of war. Prisoner occupancy is obtained by subtracting the first number from the second, but offset by one day, as I will explain below.

The following table shows the daily variations: the initial total strength, the prisoner occupancy, the number of Soviet PoWs from the previous day, new arrivals, departures, and the final total strength.

For further clarification, on January 20 the total strength was 11,610 prisoners, of whom 1,490 were Soviet PoWs; thus, the change was: 11,610 + 28 – 44 = 11,594. Prisoner occupancy (given in the versions intercepted by the British) is calculated as follows: 11,610 [total strength of the 20th] – 1,490 [Sov. PoWs of the 19th] = 10,120, inmate occupancy.

Table 2.1: January 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
19	11,703	10,193	1,510	4	97	11,610
20	11,610	10,120	1,490	28	44	11,594
21	11,594	10,120	1,474	7	45	11,556
22	11,556	10,104	1,452	39	56	11,539
23	11,539	10,114	1,425	59	64	11,534
24	11,534	10,133	1,401	5	41	11,498
25	11,498	10,110	1,388	1	42	11,457
26	11,457	10,085	1,372	3	35	11,425
27	11,425	10,062	1,363	4	44	11,385
28	11,385	10,035	1,350	1	94	11,292
29	11,292	9,956	1,336	1	45	11,248
30	11,248	9,920	1,328	294	67	11,475
31	11,475	10,160	1,315	26	29	11,472
			Total:	472	703	

Table 2.2: February 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
1	11,472	10,167	1,305	0	31	11,441
2	11,441	10,142	1,299	2	34	11,409
3	11,409	10,117	1,292	180	50	11,539
4	11,539	10,259	1,280	15	29	11,525
5	11,525	10,250	1,275	23	76	11,472
6	11,472	10,205	1,267	26	67	11,431
7	11,431	10,182	1,249	33	68	11,396
8	11,396	10,161	1,235	96	49	11,443
9	11,443	10,120	1,323	0	63	11,380
10	11,380	10,082	1,298	32	123	11,289

[66] *Ibid.*, pp. 104-110.
[67] *Ibid.*, pp. 111-118.

11	11,289	10,004	1,285	81	45	11,325
12	11,325	10,054	1,271	86	53	11,358
13	11,358	10,102	1,256	110	54	11,414
14	11,414	10,169	1,245	1	42	11,373
15	11,373	10,135	1,238	0	47	11,326
16	11,326	10,097	1,229	5	41	11,290
17	11,290	10,062	1,228	25	86	11,229
18	11,229	10,041	1,188	9	147	11,091
19	11,091	9,956	1,135	19	122	10,988
20	10,988	9,923	1,065	212	86	11,114
21	11,114	10,080	1,034	139	49	11,204
22	11,204	10,171	1,033	0	41	11,163
23	11,163	10,135	1,028	26	26	11,163
24	11,163	10,135	1,028	101	44	11,220
25	11,220	10,193	1,027	106	38	11,288
26	11,288	10,264	1,024	34	60	11,262
27	11,262	10,240	1,022	43	63	11,242
28	11,242	10,222	1,020	7	117	11,132
			Total:	1,411	1,751	

Table 2.3: March 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
1	11,132	10,187	945	0	61	11,071
2	11,071	10,161	910	24	108	10,987
3	10,987	10,116	871	105	78	11,014
4	11,014	10,179	835	21	167	10,868
5	10,868	10,076	792	101	101	10,868
6	10,868	10,123	745	101	115	10,854
7	10,854	10,150	704	81	90	10,845
8	10,845	10,176	669	0	44	10,801
9	10,801	10,133	668	57	55	10,803
10	10,803	10,135	668	36	66	10,773
11	10,773	10,105	668	47	56	10,764
12	10,764	10,038	666	5	97	10,672
13	10,672	10,010	662	178	55	10,795
14	10,795	10,141	654	6	61	10,740
15	10,740	10,122	618	0	409	10,331
16	10,331	9,816	515	3	112	10,222
17	10,222	9,707	515	94	52	10,264
18	10,264	9,758	506	33	122	10,175
19	10,175	9,672	503	23	124	10,074
20	10,074	9,575	499	142	73	10,143
21	10,143	9,650	493	12	125	10,030
22	10,030	9,542	488	0	212	9,818
23	9,818	9,330	488	87	152	9,753
24	9,753	9,289	464	53	40	9,766
25	9,766	9,309	457	98	76	9,788
26	9,788	9,338	450	62	113	9,737
27	9,737	9,293	444	107	55	9,789
28	9,789	9,345	444	119	72	9,836
29	9,836	9,404	434	0	170	9,666

30	9,666	9,248	418	1,168	146	10,688
31	10,668	10,304	384	28	87	10,629
			Total:	2,791	3,294	

Table 2.4: April 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
1	10,629	10,264	365	95	132	10,592
2	10,592	10,240	352	58	54	10,596
3	10,596	10,242	354	83	106	10,573
4	10,573	10,219	354	3	99	10,477
5	10,477	10,150	327	1	83	10,395
6	10,395	10,072	323	0	45	10,350
7	10,350	10,027	323	19	67	10,302
8	10,302	9,990	312	0	46	10,256
9	10,256	9,948	308	72	47	10,281
10	10,281	9,973	308	62	61	10,282
11	10,282	9,980	302	47	50	10,279
12	10,279	9,977	302	0	86	10,193
13	10,193	9,900	293	694	82	10,805
14	10,805	10,524	281	79	130	10,754
15	10,754	10,482	272	35	104	10,685
16	10,685	10,423	262	71	103	10,653
17	10,653	10,407	246	1,686	68	12,271
18	12,271	12,042	229	30	74	12,227
19	12,227	11,998	229	464	83	12,608
20	12,608	12,387	221	9	40	12,577
21	12,577	12,356	221	66	68	12,575
22	12,575	12,364	211	5	61	12,519
23	12,519	12,314	205	557	92	12,984
24	12,984	12,781	203	645	104	13,525
25	13,525	13,327	198	119	87	13,557
26	13,557	13,360	197	0	75	13,482
27	13,482	13,288	194	28	78	13,432
28	13,432	13,240	192	57	127	13,362
29	13,362	13172	190	1,416	81	14,697
30	14,697	14,509	188	2	75	14,624
			Total:	6,403	2,408	

Table 2.5: May 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
1	14,624	14,434	186	137	163	14,598
2	14,598	14,413	185	0	53	14,545
3	14,545	14,360	185	1	66	14,480
4	14,480	14,297	183	8	192	14,296
5	14,296	14,114	182	131	98	14,329
6	14,329	14,147	182	68	168	14,229
7	14,229	14,047	182	12	92	14,149
8	14,149	13,970	179	82	169	14,062
9	14,062	13,886	176	2	63	14,001
10	14,001	13,827	174	0	51	13,950
11	13,950	13,778	172	130	68	14,012

12	14,012	13,840	172	4	166	13,850
13	13,850	13,680	170	348	89	14,109
14	14,109	13,939	170	310	67	14,352
15	14,352	14,182	170	62	100	14,314
16	14,314	14,144	170	3	96	14,221
17	14,221	14,051	170	0	92	14,129
18	14,129	13,960	169	85	84	14,130
19	14,130	13,961	169	49	171	14,008
20	14,008	13,844	164	247	85	14,170
21	14,170	14,007	163	2	137	14,035
22	14,035	13,873	162	1,140	156	15,019
23	15,019	14,857	162	6	106	14,919
24	14,919	14,758	161	0	100	14,819
25	14,819	14,659	160	0	94	14,725
26	14,725	14,565	160	5	113	14,617
27	14,617	14,458	159	64	278	14,403
28	14,403	14,244	159	7	92	14,318
29	14,318	14,160	158	92	116	14,294
30	14,294	14,138	156	8	63	14,239
31	14,239	14,085	154	0	51	14,188
			Total:	3,003	3,439	

Table 2.6: June 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
1	14,188	14,034	154	31	104	14,115
2	14,115	13,962	153	7	129	13,993
3	13,993	13,840	153	71	181	13,883
4	13,883	13,730	153	77	582	13,378
5	13,378	13,225	153	806	116	14,068
6	14,068	13,915	153	11	95	13,984
7	13,984	13,831	153	1,002	58	14,928
8	14,928	14,775	153	18	87	14,859
9	14,859	14,706	153	2	1,092	13,769
10	13,769	13,616	153	57	82	13,744
11	13,744	13,591	153	171	103	13,812
12	13,812	13,659	153	82	154	13,740
13	13,740	13,588	152	3	118	13,625
14	13,625	13,473	152	2	133	13,494
15	13,494	13,342	152	162	127	13,529
16	13,529	13,377	152	2	223	13,308
17	13,308	13,156	152	285	209	13,384
18	13,384	13,232	152	2	161	13,225
19	13,225	13,074	151	534	174	13,585
20	13,585	13,435	150	1	154	13,432
21	13,432	13,282	150	312	146	13,598
22	13,598	13,449	149	35	168	13,465
23	13,465	13,316	149	24	246	13,243
24	13,243	13,094	149	960	178	14,025
25	14,025	13,871	154	81	195	13,911
26	13,911	13,757	154	121	159	13,873
27	13,873	13,719	154	1005	90	14,788

28	14,788	14,634	154	0	62	14,726
29	14,726	14,572	154	10	94	14,642
30	14,642	14,488	154	1,464	181	15,925
			Total:	7,338	5,601	

Table 2.7: July 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
1	15,925	15,771	154	115	85	15,955
2	15,955	15,801	154	330	138	16,147
3	16,147	15,993	154	353	184	16,316
4	16,316	16,162	154	35	88	16,263
5	16,263	16,109	154	0	86	16,177
6	16,177	16,023	154	67	111	16,133
7	16,133	15,979	154	85	839	15,379
8	15,379	15,226	153	1,245	132	16,492
9	16,492	16,339	153	5	129	16,368
10	16,368	16,215	153	97	157	16,308
11	16,308	16,155	153	194	97	16,405
12	16,405	16,252	153	0	128	16,277
13	16,277	16,124	153	294	104	16,467
14	16,467	16,314	153	3	107	16,363
15	16,363	16,210	153	32	149	16,246
16	16,246	16,093	153	732	130	16,848
17	16,848	16,695	153	1,162	108	17,902
18	17,902	17,749	153	70	120	17,852
19	17,852	17,699	153	809	135	18,526
20	18,526	18,373	153	74	150	18,450
21	18,450	18,297	153	641	128	18,963
22	18,963	18,810	153	488	139	19,312
23	19,312	19,159	153	545	140	19,717
24	19,717	19,564	153	882	184	20,415
25	20,415	20,262	153	588	236	20,767
26	20,767	20,610	153	370	99	21,038
27	21,038	20,885	153	69	193	20,914
28	20,914	20,761	153	477	228	21,163
29	21,163	21,010	153	280	116	21,327
30	21,327	21,174	153	0	107	21,220
31	21,220	21,067	153	346	145	21,421
			Total:	10,388	4,892	

Table 2.8: August 1942

Day	Total Strength Start of Day	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End of Day
1	21,421	21,268	153	661	129	21,953
2	21,953	21,800	153	693	112	22,534
3	22,534	22,381	153	51	142	22,443
4	22,443	22,290	153	491	138	22,796
5	22,796	22,643	153	89	126	22,759
6	22,759	22,606	153	446	126	23,079
7	23,079	22,926	153	452	148	23,383
8	23,383	23,225	158	406	191	23,598
9	23,598	23,440	158	63	178	23,483

10	23,483	23,325	158	128	275	23,336
11	23,336	23,178	158	169	301	23,204
12	23,204	23,046	163	151	249	23,106
13	23,106	22,943	163	306	324	23,088
14	23,088	22,924	164	254	269	23,073
15	23,073	22,909	164	435	286	23,222
16	23,222	/	/	124	261	23,085
17	23,085	/	[164]	260	249	23,093
18	23,096	22,933	163	439	610	22,925
19	22,925	/	/	33	/	/
			Total:	5,651	4,114	

Table 2.9: Summary of strength fluctuations acc. to the *Stärkebuch*

Month	Total Strength Start	Admissions	Departures	Total Strength End
January	11,703	472	703	11,472
February	11,472	1,411	1,751	11,232
March	11,132	2,791	3,294	10,629
April	10,629	6,403	2,408	14,624
May	14,624	3,003	3,439	14,188
June	14,188	7,338	5,601	15,925
July	15,925	10,388	4,892	21,421
August	21,421	5,618	4,114	22,925
	11,703	37,424	26,202	22,925

Table 2.10: General summary

	Admissions	Transfers	Releases	Escapes	Deaths
Inmates	37,310	2,946	1,049	39	20,696
PoWs	114	0	1		1,471
Totals	37,424	2,946	1,050	39	22,167

2.2. Fluctuations of Occupancy According to British Intercepts

In my study, The Making of the Auschwitz Myth, I reported, supplemented and commented on the German radio messages intercepted by the British that referred to Auschwitz (Mattogno 2021, Part 1), with the exception of the messages about daily fluctuations in camp strength, which were transmitted monthly to the WVHA and required special investigation. These daily fluctuations were recorded in at least two regular reports, the daily prisoner-strength report (*Häftlingsstärkemeldung*) and the protective-custody camp report (*Schutzhaftlagerrapport*).[68] The British intercepted and deciphered the first series of reports for the men's camp, with some gaps, in the period from January 1942 to January 1943, and for the women's camp from September 1942 to January 1943.[69] For the period from January 19 to August 19, 1942, the series for the men's camp can be completed thanks to the *Stärkebuch*.

[68] TNA, HW 16-17. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 16.4.42. ZIP/GPDD25/5.5.42, n. 22/23/24.
[69] TNA, HW 16-10; cf. Mattogno 2021, p. 23.

2.2.1. The Men's Camp

The reports were prepared monthly.[70] In the intercepted radio messages, the numbers have the following order: the day, the initial strength (morning roll call), admissions, departures, the final (end-of-day) strength (evening roll call), number of Jews, Poles, German political prisoners and Soviet prisoners of war.

The initial-strength column pertains only to inmates; the total strength is the sum of this column and the PoW column, but the strength for the latter refers to the previous day, as in the *Stärkebuch*. Total strength is the sum of the final strength of inmates and prisoners of war. On 20 January, for example, the final strength of inmates was 10,120, and that of PoWs was 1,490, so 10,120 + 1,490 = 11,610 total strength.

Admissions are added to the initial strength, departures are subtracted, and the result is the final strength.

For example, again referring to January 20: 10,225 + 3 – 35 = 10,193.

The final strength plus the number of PoWs gives the total strength: 10,120 + 1,490 = 11,610; this total strength is divided into the categories given in the last four columns, but incomplete; these individual numbers actually yield: 215 + 9,407 + 2 + 1,490 = 11,114, while the total strength on 20 January is 11,610; thus 496 unclassified PoWs are missing. This point will be clarified later.

January, February, March 1942

In January and February, the initial strength (with one exception) corresponds exactly to that of the *Stärkebuch*; from March 6, the prisoner occupancy corresponds to that recorded in the *Stärkebuch* a day or two earlier, which is due to errors by the British decipherers who assigned the intercepted data to wrong days, especially since data were not intercepted on all days. For this reason, I introduce a column of *Stärkebuch* data in the table in question, which I call "*Stärkebuch* Start". For days with missing data, the starting strength is the one specified in this column; for example, the starting strength on March 1 is 10,187.

Usually, the final strength of one day is the same as the initial strength of the next day; this fact, together with the *Stärkebuch* data, makes it possible to correct errors in the wiretap logs.

April and May 1942

As of April 10, the column that until then showed the inmate occupancy, shows instead the total strength, hence including the Soviet PoWs, so that the column "Initial Strength" becomes superfluous, since the corresponding data are already given in the tables to the *Stärkebuch*. To total strength, the admissions are added and the departures are subtracted, resulting in the final strength. Again, the breakdown of the categories into which the final strength is subdivided yields a lower total than the inmate occupancy. Again with reference to April 10, the result is 1,063 + 8,415 + 1 + 308 = 9,787, but the prisoner occupancy is 9,948.

May's summary follows the system in place since April 10. On May 1, the following anomalous data are reported, which therefore refer to the women's camp rather than the men's camp. The initial strength (morning roll call) is reported as 7,426 prisoners:

---

[70] See Document 20. TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC20/14.5.42.

Admissions = 0; departures = 1; strength at evening roll call (7,426 – 1) = 7,425:

7,426	0	1	7,425	6,288	26	101	16	994

The distribution among the five categories then listed, the first of which undoubtedly concerns female Polish prisoners, corresponds exactly to the prisoner population at the evening roll call: 6,288 + 26 + 101 + 16 + 994 = 7,425.

There are, however, some minor inconsistencies, for by 1 May 1942 there were 7,433 women prisoners registered at Auschwitz, 26 of whom arrived that day; on 30 April there were no admissions, but there were 7,407 prisoners registered. Obviously, the 26 new arrivals affected the strength on the evening of 1 May: 7,407 + 26 = 7,433.

However, the tables of the strength of the women's camps compiled by the British on the basis of intercepted German radio messages begin in October 1942, as mentioned above, so it is not clear from which intercepted radio message the data in question originated.

June 1942

Beginning June 20, the column that previously indicated inmate occupancy at evening roll call contains the strength of the Reich Germans.

August 1942

The total strength for the month of August shows many discrepancies with that of the *Stärkebuch*, so I am including a column entitled "Total Strength *Stärkebuch*" in which I reproduce the correct data from that record.

September 1942

Starting in September, the summaries lose the section on German political prisoners. The change in document strength is given according to a different system: The additions and departures of a given day, added and subtracted from the total strength of the previous day, give the occupant strength for that day. The following examples from the first four days of September will make the explanation clearer:

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
1	22,355	0	194	506	11,387	8,008	166
2	22,666	596	285	505	11,658	8,489	166
3	22,329	62	399	533	11,321	8,454	166
4	21,989	22	362	551	11,050	8,408	166

The calculation is as follows:

22.255 + 596 – 285 = 22.666

22.666 + 62 – 399 = 22.329

22,329 + 22 – 362 = 21,989, and so on.

As in the previous summaries, the sum of the numbers for the four categories into which the inmates are divided never adds up to the total strength, e.g., for September 1:

506 + 11,387 + 8,008 + 166 = 20,067, instead of 22,355,

or even (in terms of total occupancy)

505 + 11,658 + 8,489 + 166 = 20,818, instead of 22,355.

This calculation system allows us to check the numbers and correct the errors found in the summary of changes, and it even allows us to determine the occupancy for days

without data, provided that such data are available for the next day. The first day without data is September 6; the strength I gave (21,763) is the strength on 9/7 (19,684) minus the admissions plus the departures of that day, that is, 19,684 – 16 + 2,095 = 21,763.

In general, it can be assumed that the figures transmitted by the camp administration to the WVHA were correct, so that the calculation anomalies noted in the summary can be attributed to deciphering or transcription errors by the British.

The number of departures on 9/9 (302) is not given, but results from the calculation. The drop on 9/10 cannot be 1,543 prisoners, as stated in the summary; the correct figure is 543, since: 17,967 (strength on 9/9) + 128 – 543 = 17,552 (strength on 9/10). Therefore, the strength on 9/11 would be 17,552 + 42 – 463 = 17,131 instead of 17,113. Here, the digits of the number of admissions were swapped: 42 instead of 24; in reality, it is 17,552 + 24 – 463 = 17,113.

The strength on 17/9 (17.507) contains a spelling mistake: 17.507 instead of the correct 17.107. This results from the number of the previous day, 16/9: 17.196 + 85 – 174 = 17.107.

The strength of 22/9 could not have been 13,489 prisoners, since the "Overview of total deployment" ("*Übersicht über den Gesamteinsatz*") of 22 September 1942 shows a total strength of the men's camp Auschwitz and Birkenau of (12,237 + 4,222 =) 16,459 prisoners.[71]

The total occupancy on 9/22 can be calculated from both the numbers for 9/21 and those for 9/23, but the results do not match:

starting from 9/21: 17,288 + 38 – 47 = 17,279

starting from 23.9.: 16.806 – 51 + 234 = 16.989

The correct development of the occupancy results only if there were 337 admissions on 9/21 instead of only 47:

21/9: 7.288

22/9: 17.288 + 38 – 337 = 16.989

23/9: 16.989 + 51 – 234 = 16.806

The correct numbers and the missing ones I calculated are given in square brackets in Table 19.

October 1942

The total occupancy always agrees with the calculation, except in two cases. For 10/20 it reads: 16,665 + 434 – 123 = 16,976 instead of 16,966; it follows that the admissions figure is wrong and must read 424 instead of 434: 16,665 + 424 – 123 = 16,966.

On 28/10 there cannot have been 48 but must have been 456 admissions: 18,432 + 456 – 134 = 18,754 (as of 28/10).

November 1942

The only anomaly of this month concerns 11/27. If the document strength for 11/28 is correct (22,104), then it must have been 21,975 on 11/27, but in that case there must have been 59 instead of only 34 admissions on 11/27, as calculated from the occupancy for 11/26 and 11/28:

starting from 11/26: 22,068 + 59 – 152 = 21,975

[71] See Document 21. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

starting from 28/11: 22,014 – 162 + 135 = 21,975

December 1942

A message from the camp's Resistance movement reports on the situation in the Auschwitz-Birkenau men's camp on December 1, 1942;[72] I compare the corresponding data with those intercepted by the British (first line):

Source	Total Strength	Germans	Jews	Poles	Czechs	PoWs	Others
Brits	22,391	727	10,291	8,394	/	150	2,829
Resistance	22,391	395	8,588	7,745	3,216	150	2,297

The total strength and the number of prisoners of war are identical, the other numbers are very different. The numbers under the category "Others" are obtained by subtracting the numbers in the following five columns from the total strength; in the radio message these are Frenchmen, Dutchman, Belgians, Ukrainians, Russians, Yugoslavians, and, according to the Resistance message, apparently also Czechs. These were probably not considered important enough to be specifically mentioned in the German radio message.

The strength on 23/12 contains a spelling mistake: 25,277 instead of 25,077, as can be seen from the strength on 22/12 and 24/12:

starting from 22/12: 25,178 + 51 – 152 = 25,077

starting from 24/12: 25,007 – 60 + 130 = 25,077.

In the following tables, I give the data for the men's camp. The numbers in square brackets are not correct; the exact numbers before them are taken from the *Stärkebuch*.

Table 2.11: January 1942

Day	Strength Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
2	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
3	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
5	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
6	9,893	9	18	9,884	191	9,186	2	2,095
7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
8	9,897	28	73	9,852	193	9,153	2	2,004
9	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
10	9,898	117	45	9,970	199	9,268	2	1,868
11	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
12	9,970	25	34	9,961	205	9,655	2	1,763
13	9,961	25	17	9,969	205	9,256	2	1,715
14	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
15	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
16	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
17	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
18	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
19	10,225	3	35	10,193	217	9,475	2	1,510
20	10,193	4	77	10,120	215	9,407	2	1,490
21	10,120	28	28	10,120	214	9,409	2	1,474
22	10,120	/	/	10,104	/	/	/	1,452

[72] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 301.

Day	Strength Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
23	10,104	39	29	10,114	207	9,399	2	1,425
24	10,114	59	0	10,173	205	9,41?	2	1,401
25	10,133	/	/	10,110	/	/	/	1,388
26	10,173	6 [1]	94	10,085	202	9,379	2	1,372
27	10,085	3 [1]	26	10,062	200	9,358	2	1,363
28	10,062	/	/	10,035	/	/	/	1,350
29	10,035	1	80	9,956	199	9,255	2	1,336
30	9,956	1	37	9,920	197	9,223	2	1,328
31	9,920	294	54	10,160	239	9,421	2	1,315

Table 2.12: February 1942

Day	Strength Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	10,160	/	/	/	/	/	/	1,305
2	10,167	/	/	/	/	/	/	1,299
3	10,142	/	/	/	/	/	/	1,292
4	10,117	180	38	10,259	254	9,506	2	1,280
5	10,259	15	24	10,250	254	9,487	2	1,275
6	10,250	/	/	10,205	/	/	/	1,267
7	10,205	26	49	10,182	245	9,433	2	1,249
8	10,182	33	95	10,120	239	9,391	2	1,235
9	10,161	/	/	10,120	/	/	2	1,323
10	10,120	0	38	10,082	233	9,302	2	1,298
11	10,082	32	110	10,004	235	9,248	2	1,285
12	10,004	81	31	10,054	237	9,298	2	1,271
13	10,054	86	38	10,102	247	9,325	2	1,256
14	10,102	110	43	10,169	247	9,393	2	1,245
15	10,169	/	/		/	/	/	1,238
16	10,135 [10,169]	/	/	/	/	/	/	1,229
17	10,097	/	/	10,062	/	/	/	1,228
18	10,062	25	46	10,041	231	9,218	2	1,188
19	10,041	9	94	9,956	224	9,213	2	1,135
20	9,956	19	52	9,927	217	9,187	2	1,065
21	9,923	212	55	10,080	293	9,269	1	1,034
22[73]	10,080	139	84	10,135	305	9-315	1	1,033
23	10,171	139	84	10,135	305	9-315	1	1,028
24	10,135	26	26	10,135	303	9,315	1	1,028
25	10,135	10	43	10,193	327	9,353	1	1,027
26	10,193	106	35	10,264	370	9,330	1	1,024
27	10,264	34	58	10,240	380	9,340	1	1,022
28	10,240	43	61	10,222	387	9,325	1	1,020

Table 2.13: March 1942

Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	/	10,187	/	/	10,161	/	/	/	945
2	10,161	10,161	24	69	10,116	380	9,221	1	871
3	10,116	10,116	105	42	10,179	373	9,293	1	835

[73] The data of 22/2 were assigned to the 23/2.

Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
4	10,179	10,179	21	124	10,076	361	9,204	1	792
5[74]	10,076	10,076	101	54	10,123	385	9,230	1	745
6	/	10,123	/	/	10,150	/	/	/	745
7	/	10,150	/	/	10,176	/	/	/	704
8	/	10,176	/	/		/	/	/	669
9	10,150	10,133	81	98	10,133	349	9,2?5	1	668
10	10,133	10,135	57	55	10,135	333	9,291	1	668
11	10,135	10,105	36	66	10,105	332	9,48?	1	668
12	10,105	10,038	47	54	10,098	300	9,263	1	666
13	/	10,010	/	/	10,141	/	/	/	662
14	/	10,141	/	/	10,122	/	/	/	654
15	/	10,122	/	/	9,816	/	/	/	618
16	10,141	9,816	6	331	9,816	280	8,999	1	515
17	9,816	9,707	3	112	9,707	219	8,684	1	515
18	9,707	9,758	94	43	9,758	215	9,019	1	506 [606]
19	/	9,672	/	/	9,575	/	/	/	503
20	/	9,575	/	/	[9,650]	/	/	/	499
21	9,575	9,650	142	67	9,650	184	8,947	1	493
22	/	9,542	/	/	9,542	/	/	/	488
23	9,650	9,330	21	33	9,330	?	8,640	1	488
24	9,330	9,289	87	128	9,289	153	8,629	1	464
25	/	9,309	/	/	9,309	/	/	/	457
26	/	9,338	?	69	9,338	133	8,633	1	450
27	9,338	9,293	62	107	9,293	160	8,617	1	444
28	9,293	9,345	107	55	9,345	178	8,654	1	444
29	/	9,404	/	/	9,345	/	/	/	434
30	9,345	9,248	119	216	9,248	184	8,553	1	418
31	9,248	10,304	1,168	112	10,304	?	8,517	1	384

Table 2.14: April 1942

Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	/	10,304	/	/	10,264	/	/	/	365
2	10,264	10,264	95	119	10,240	?	8,465	1	352
3	10,240	10,240	43	41	10,242	1,269	8,475	1	354
4	10,242	10,242	83	/	10,219	/	/	/	354
5	/	10,219	/	/	10,219	/	/	/	327
6	/	10,150	/	/	10,150	/	/	/	323
7	/	10,072	/	/	10,027	/	/	/	323
8	/	10,027	/	/	10,027	/	/	/	312
9	/	9,990	/	/	9,948	/	/	/	308
Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
10	10,256	9,948	72	47	10,281	1,063	8,415	1	308
11	10,281	9,973	62	61	10,282	1,056	8,426	1	302 [102]
12	10,282	9,980	/	/	[9,977]	/	/	/	302
13	10,279	9,977	47	136	10,193	1,019	8,384	1	239

[74] The data of 6/3 were assigned to the 5/3.

Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
	[10,282]								
14	10,193	9,900	694	82	10,805	1,638	8,390	1	281
15	10,805	10,524	79	130	10,754	1,621	8,365	1	272
16	10,754	10,482	35	104	10,685	1,597	8,311	1	262
17	10,685	10,423	71	103	10,653	1,583	8,329	1	240
18	10,653	10,407	1,686	68	12,271	2,511	8,997	1	229
19[75]	12,271	11,998	494	157	12,608	2,954	8,942	1	229
20	12,227	12,387	/	/	/	/	/	/	221
21	12,608	12,387	9	40	12,577	2,943	8,943	1	221
22	12,577	12,356	/	/	/	/	/	/	211
23	12,575	12,364	/	/	/	/	/	/	205
24	12,519	12,314	/	/	/	/	/	/	203
25	12,984	12,781	645	104	13,525	3,813	9,006	1	198
26[76]	13,525	13,327	119	162	13,482	3,743	9,040	1	197
27	13,557	13,360	/	/	/	/	/	/	194
28	13,482	13,288	28	78	13,432	3,692	9,044	1	192
29	13,432	13,240	57	127	13,362	3,641	9,024	1	190
30	13,362	13172	1,416	81	14,697	4,066	9,935	1	188

Table 2.15: May 1942

Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	14,697	14,509	/	/	/	/	/	/	186
2[77]	14,624	14,434	138	282	14,480	4,060	9[5]29	1	185 [182]
3	14,598	14,413	/	/	/	/	/	/	185
4	14,545	14,360	138	282	14,480	4,060	9?29	1	183 [182]
5	14,480	14,297	8	192	14,296	4,010	9,559	1	182
6	14,296	14,114	131	98	14,329	4,074	9,559	0	182
7	14,329	14,147	68	168	14,229	3,988	9,545	?	182
8	14,229	14,047	/	/	/	/	/	/	179
9	14,149	13,970	82	169	14,062	3,843	9,529	0	176
10[78]	14,062	13,886	0	112	13,950	3,764	9,500	0	174
11	14,001	13,825	/	/	/	/	/	/	172
12	13,950	13,778	/	/	/	/	/	/	172
13	14,012	13,840	/	/	/	/	/	/	170
14	13,850	13,680	/	/	/	/	/	/	170
15	14,109	13,939	/	/	/	/	/	/	170
16	14,352	14,182	62	100	14,314	3,538	10,095	0	170
17	14,314	14,144	3	188	14,129	3,414	10,036	0	170
18	14,221	14,051	/	/	/	/	/	/	169
19	14,129	13,960	85	84	14,130	3381	10,071	0	169
20	14,130	13,961	4	17	14,008	3,265	10,071	3	164
21	14,008	13,844	247	85	14,170	3,206	10,293	4	163
22	14,170	14,007	/	/	/	/	/	/	162
23	14,035	13,873	1,140	156	15,019	4,056	10,297	0	162 [142]
24	15,019	14,857	/	/	/	/	/	/	161

[75] The data of 19/4 were assigned to the 20/4.
[76] The data of 26/4 were assigned to the 27/4.
[77] The data of 2/5 were assigned to the 4/5.
[78] The data of 10/5 were assigned to the 11/5.

Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
25	14,919	14,758	/	/	/	/	/	/	160
26	14,819	14,659	/	/	/	/	/	/	160
27	14,725	14,565	/	/	/	/	/	/	159
28	14,617	14,458	64	278	14,403	3,730	10,020	0	158
29	14,403	14,244	7	93	14,317	3,656	10,008	0	156
30	14,318	14,160	/	/	/	/	/	/	154
31	14,294	14,138	/	/	/	/	/	/	154

Table 2.16: June 1942

Day	Strength Start	*Stärkebuch* Start	Admissions	Departures	Strength End	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	14,239	14,085	/	/	/	/	/	/	154
2	14,188	14,034	31	104	14,115	3,466	9,985	0	154
3	14,115	13,962	7	129	13,993	3,420	9,910	0	153
4	13,993	13,840	71	181	13,883	3,369	9,853	0	153
5	13,883	13,730	/	/		/	/	/	153
6	13,378	13,225	806	116	14,068	3,308	1,715 [sic]	0	153
7	14,068	13,915	1,063	153	14,978	4,217	10,057	0	153
8	13,984	13,831	/	/	/	/	/	/	153
9	14,928	14,775	18	87	14,859	4,150	10,056	0	153
10	14,859	14,706	?	92	13,769	4,080	9,016	0	153
11	13,769	13,616	57	82	13,744	4,035	9,083	0	153
12	13,744	13,591	/	/	/	/	/	/	152
13	13,812	13,659	/	/	/	/	/	/	152
14	13,740	13,588	/	/	/	/	/	/	152
15	13,625	13,473	/	/	/	/	/	/	152
16[79]	13,494	13,342	5	251	13,248	3,826	9,045	?	152
17	13,529	13,377	/	/	/	/	/	/	152
18	13,308	13,156	/	/	/	/	/	/	
19	13,384	13,232	285	209		3,733	9,032	?	151
20	13,225	2	161	667	3,644	896	?		150
21	13,585	534	174	166	3,978	2,991	?		150
22	13,432	/	/	/	/	/	/		149
23	13,598	313	300	965	3,754	9,230	?		149
24	13,465	35	168	463	3,654	9,199	?		149
25	13,243 [13,543]	24	244	491	3,532	8,175	?		149
26	14,025 [14,023]	960	180	458	4,347	8,147	?		154
27	13,911	81	193	456	4,218	8,172	?		154 [151]
28	13,873 [13,173]	121	159	456	4,135	8,240	?		154
29	14,788	/	/	/	/	/	/		154
30	14,726 [17,726]	1,005	152	[4]56	5,036	8,198	?		154 [157]

[79] The data of 16/6 were assigned to the 15/6.

Table 2.17: July 1942

Day	Strength Start	Admis-sions	Depar-tures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	14,642 [17,672]	10	94	455	4,957	8,194	?	154
2	15,925	/	/	/	/	/	/	154
3	15,955	/	/	/	/	/	/	154
4[80]	16,147	330	138	455	6,241	8,289	/	154
5	16,316	/	/	/	/	/	/	154
6	16,263	/	/	/	/	/	/	154
7	16,177							
8	16,133	367	111	464	6,211	8,309		154 [158]
9[81]	15,379	85	841	464	128	76		153 [13]
10	16,492	/	/	/	/	/		153
11	16,368	5	129	549	5,998	7,676		153
12	16,308	97	157	458	5,876	7,744		153
13	16,405	/	/	/	/	/		153
14	16,277	194	225	455	5,882	7,711		153
15	16,467	/	/	/	/	/		153
16	16,363 [16,131]	3	105	453	5,709	7,973		153
17	16,249	/	149	453	5,62?	7,95?		153
18	16,848	732	130	452	6,162	8,026		153
19	17,902	1,162	108	449	7,804	8,159		153
20	17,852	/	/	/	/	/		153
21	18,526	879	255	452	[7]798	8,087		153
22	18,450	74	150	451	7,702	8,117		153
23	18,963	641	128	451	8,123	8,219		153
24	19,312	488	139	450	8,511	8,185		15[3]
25	19,717	555	140	449	8,863	8,245		153
26	20,415	/	/	/	/	/	/	153
27	20,767	/	/	/	/	/	/	153
28	21,038	958	335	444	10,232	8,200		153
29	20,914	69	193	443	10,082	8,233		153
30	21,163	477	228	842	10,379	8,189		153
31	21,327	280	116	440	10,535	8,2?6		153

Table 2.18: August 1942

Day	Total Strength	Total Strength *Stärkebuch*	Admis-sions	Depar-tures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
1	/	21,220	0	107	439	10,455	8,184	?	153
2	/	21,421	/	/	/	/	/	/	153
3	/	21,953	/	/	/	/	/	/	153
4	/	22,534	/	/	/	/	/	/	153
5	22,796	22,443	/	/	/	/	/	/	153
6	/	22,796	491	138	443	12,011	8,271	234[?]	153
7	23,079	22,759						/	153
8	/	23,079	446	126	439	12,272	8,271	?	158

[80] The data of 4/7 were assigned to the 3/7.
[81] The data of 9/7 were assigned to the 8/7.

Day	Total Strength	Total Strength *Stärkebuch*	Admis-sions	Depar-tures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	German Politicals	PoWs
9	/	23,383	/	/	/	/	/	/	158
10	23,483	23,598	/	/	/	/	/	/	
11	23,336	23,483	469	369	440	12,509	8,437	?	158
12	23,204	23,336	128	275	439	12,299	8,516	?	158
13	23,106	23,204	169	301	438	12,242	8,461	?	163
14	23,088	23,106	151	249	437	12,250	8,380	?	163
15	23,306	23,088	306	424	438	12,377	8,251	?	164 [163]
16	/	23,073	487	269	441	12,453	7,141	?	164 [163]
17	23,085	23,222	/	/	/	/	/	/	?
18	23,096	23,085	326	547	439	12,355	8,244	?	164
19	23,112	23,093	260	249	439	12,652	8,225	?	164
20	22,902	22,925	406	390	438	12,485	[8,2]25	?	164
21	22,681	/	189	410	453	11,961	8,203	?	165
22	22,664	/	189	410	453	11,961	8,203	?	165
23	/	/	244	258	511	11,922	8,185	?	166
24	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
25	22,744	/	1	209	505	12,062	8,079	?	165
26	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	
27	22,649	/	249	133	5??	12,098	8,037	?	165
28	22,774	/	285	160	511	12,189	8,037	?	166
29	22,684	/	83	173	508	12,111	8,038	?	166
30	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
31	22,549	/	132	267	506	11,982	8,053	?	166

Table 2.19: September 1942

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
1	22,355	0	194	506	11,387	8,008	166
2	22,666	596	285	505	11,658	8,489	166
3	22,329	62	399	533	11,321	8,454	166
4	21,989	22	362	551	11,050	8,408	166
5	/		/	/	/	/	/
6	[21,763]	/	/	/	/	/	/
7	19,684	16	2,095	550	9,030	8,124	167
8	18,262	7	1,429	549	7,902	7,885	167
9	17,967	7	/ [302]	518	7,843	7,709	167
10	17,552	128	1,543 [543]	501	7,613	7,517	167
11	17,113	42 [24]	463	495	7,386	7,374	167
12	17,278	249	84	496	7,363	7,529	167
13	[17,278]	/	/	/	/	/	/
14	17,119	37	196	494	7,281	7,489	166
15	17,054	45	110	493	7,263	7,455	162
16	17,196	298	156	501	7,196	7,567	162
17	17,507 [17,107]	85	174	516	7,117	7,547	162
18	17,107	287	287	532	7,115	7,514	162
19	17,096	155	166	546	7,017	7,540	162
20	[17,636]	/	/	/	/	/	/
21	17,288	6	354	?	8,239	7,543	162
22	13,489 [16,989]	38	47 [337]	543	6,475	7,497	161
23	16,806	51	234	542	6,765	7,586	161

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
24	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
25	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
26	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
27	[16,980]	/	/	/	/	/	/
28	17,200	286	66	550	7,310	7,430	160
29	[17,200]	/	/	/	/	/	/
30	17,365	284	119	550	7,374	7,541	160

Table 2.20: October 1942

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
1	17,488	216	93	553	7,347	7,599	184
2	17,384	2	106	553	7,265	7,584	184
3	17,154	185	415	553	6,911	7,581	184
4	[17,154]						
5	16,992	30	192	552	6,823	7,511	184
6	16,903	23	112	550	6,793	184	
7	16,801	4	106	549	6,715	7,476	184
8	16,696	40	145	547	6,668	7,434	184
9	16,592	0	104	544	6,595	7,417	184
10	16,628	166	130	543	6,484	7,569	184
11	[16,628]						
12	16,813	433	248	540	6,637	7,542	184
13	16,725	49	137	539	6,551	7,544	184
14	17,031	401	95	539	6,820	7,581	184
15	16,910	1	122	539	6,730	7,557	184
16	16,765	0	145	533	6,649	7,507	182
17	16,839	157	83	533	6,595	7,636	181
18	[16,849]						
19	16,665	2	186	533	6,470	7,590	180
20	16,966	434 [424]	123	533	6,780	7,595	180
21	17,181	331	116	541	6,767	7,821	180
22	17,735	636	82	558	7,209	7,842	180
23	17,638	4	101	558	7,144	7,822	180
24	17,632	99	105	558	7,120	7,840	180
25	[17,632]						
26	18,056	547	123	554	7,558	7,832	180
27	18,432	465	89	554	7,952	7,817	180
28	18,754	486 [456]	134	554	8,291	7,812	179
29	18,666	0	88	550	8,234	7,804	179
30	[19,134]						
31	19,280	270	124	642	8,193	7,706	178

Table 2.21: November 1942

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
1	[19,280]						
2	19,096	51	235	642	8,098	7,580	178
3	18,786	85	395	642	7,785	7,504	178
4	19,274	798	310	642	8,244	7,467	178
5	19,175	5	104	642	8,197	7,429	177
6	19,064	0	111	641	8,152	7,400	176
7	19,385	440	119	714	8,322	7,398	176
8	[19,385]						

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
9	19,933	680	132	710	8,874	7,372	173
10	20,057	224	100	710	9,012	7,352	173
11	19,987	0	70	710	8,991	7,337	175
12	19,985	110	112	707	8,910	7,406	155
13	19,958	45	72	718	8,868	7,396	155
14	20,983	1,120	95	723	9,861	7,412	155
15	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
16	[20,912]	/	/	/	/	/	/
17	20,724	96	284	719	9,812	7,529	155
18	20,645	20	99	718	9,433	7,534	153
19	20,912	335	68	717	9,563	7,674	153
20	21,650	856	118	718	10,000	7,985	152
21	21,729	162	83	720	9,968	8,082	152
22	[21,729]	/	/	/	/	/	/
23	21,923	349	155	717	8,070	?	157
24	21,902	80	101	719	?	8,102	152
25	21,803	0	99	719	10,041	8,093	152
26	22,068	404	139	726	8,258	8,103	151
27	[21,975]	34 [59]	152	726	10,132	8,154	150
28	22,01(4)	162	123	729	10,063	8,229	150
29	[22,026]	/	/	/	/	/	/
30	22,373	482	135	727	10,294	8,376	150

Table 2.22: December 1942

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
1	22,391	109	91	727	10,291	8,394	150
2	22,783	540	148	726	10,565	8,445	150
3	23,206	576	153	725	11,033	8,389	150
4	23,080	26	152	822	10,917	8,385	150
5	23,066	150	164	748	10,842	8,405	150
6	[23,066]	/	/	/	/	/	/
7	23,431	530	165	746	11,178	8,433	149
8	23,432	83	82	746	11,106	8,474	149
9	23,685	342	89	754	11,284	8,516	149
10	23,749	172	108	753	11,260	8,620	149
11	23,943	662	468	753	11,471	8,616	149
12	24,191	535	287	751	11,737	8,627	149
13	[24,466]	/	/	/	/	/	/
14	24,446	121	141	749	11,766	8,929	148
15	24,962	646	130	744	12,360	8,904	148
16	24,671	118	409	743	12,098	8,897	148?
17	24,758	196	109	739	12,028	9,082	148
18	25,250	577	85	739	12,489	9,210	148
19	25,374	276	152	739	12,453	9,271	181
20	[25,374]	/	/	/	/	/	/
21	25,244	51	181	753	12,330	9,290	181
22	25,178	30	96	751	12,278	9,285	18?
23	25,277 [25,077]	51	152	751	12,180	9,280	181
24	25,007	60	130	753	12,074	9,275	181
25	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
26	/	/	/	/	/	/	/

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs
27	[25,007]	/	/	/	/	/	/
28	24,569	59	497	757	11,693	9,270	181
29	24,555	33	47	756	11,688	9,267	181
30	24,471	30	114	755	11,621	9,263	180
31	24,409	115	177	760	11,478	9,363	180

2.2.2. The Women's Camp

The summaries for the women's camp are divided into nine columns, the meaning of which is explained below.[82]

The changes are the same as initially for the men's camp: admissions are added to the initial strength, and departures are subtracted from it, resulting in the final strength, which is then repeated as the next day's initial strength.

September 1942

This month's summary contains handwritten explanations of the prisoner categories: "*Gesamtzahl am Tagesanfang*" ("total at begin of day"), "*Zugänge*" ("increase"), "*Abgänge*" ("decrease"), "*Gesamtzahl am Tagesende*" ("total at end of day"), "*Juden*" ("Jews"), "*Polen*" ("Poles"), but no figures for "Russians".

The changes are the same as in the beginning for the men's camp: admissions are added to the initial strength, and departures are subtracted from it, resulting in the final strength, which is then repeated as the initial strength of the next day.

September 1942

This month's summary contains handwritten explanations of the prisoner categories: "total at start of day", "Admissions" ("increase"), "Departures" ("decrease"), "total at end of day", "Jews" ("Poles"), but no figures for "Russians".

As for the calculation, there are few discrepancies.

The strength change for 9/7 is: 16,635 + 96 – 3,529 = 13,202 instead of 13,200; if the total strength is correct, there must have been 94 instead of 96 departures: 16,635 + 94 – 3,529 = 13,200.

For 9/10 we find the following change: 12,664 + 9 – 481 = 12,192 instead of 12,242; this number is certainly correct, since it is given as the initial strength for 9/11. It follows that the number of admissions was 59, not 9:

12.664 + 59 – 481 = 12.242.

The strength on 9/21 is uncertain: 1,214 makes little sense; however, it is known that the initial occupancy on 9/22 was 11,804, so this must also have been the final strength on 9/21 (11,803 in the summary). From this, we can deduce that the starting strength for the 21st was (11,804 + 670 – 311 =) 12,163.

The final strength for 9/23, which is only partially given (11.8??), is: 11,748 + 119 – 48 = 11,819.

October 1942

This month's summary contains handwritten letters above the last five columns: "T" (Total), "G" (Germans), "J" (Jews), "?" and "R." (Russians). There are only two transcription errors in the numbers. On 10/22 the initial strength is 6,705 as the final strength

[82] See Document 22. TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC75/4.11.42

of the previous day, not 6,105 as erroneously stated. On 10/28 there were not 34 but 84 departures: 6,544 + 292 – 84 = 7,752 (final strength of 10/28 and initial strength of 10/29).

November 1942

The change on 11/19 assumes the departure of 45 prisoners, not 4; the final strength is not 6,596, but 6,593, as indicated by the initial strength on 11/20, which is 6,593:

19/11: 6,615 + 23 – 45 = 6,593

11/20: 6,593 + 70 – 57 = 6,606 (final strength of 11/20 and initial strength of 11/21).

From 11/27 to 11/30, the final strength column contains arithmetically impossible data. These are most likely the numbers of Russian prisoners. I have reconstructed the actual possible numbers using the usual calculation.

The initial strength of November 30 is 6,551 prisoners, and that of December 1 is 6,549, i.e., a decrease of 2, so that the changes on 11/30 cannot be correct: + 197 – 86 = + 111. If the number of admissions is correct, the number of departures must have been 199; if, on the other hand, the number of departures is correct, the number of admissions must have been 84.

December 1942

The summary for December 1942 has two fundamental differences compared to the previous summaries. First, the column for the final strength is missing, and second, the system for calculating the initial strength is based on changes reported only the following day. For example, the initial strength for 12/2 is: 6,549 (strength 12/1) + 76 – 54 (admissions and departures reported on 12/2) = 6,571.

With the exception of 12/8, the initial strengths are always correct, as can be seen from the calculations of strength change.

Regarding the final strength for 12/3, assume that there were 23 arrivals instead of 33: 6,571 + 23 – 26 = 6,568.

The strength figure for 12/8 (4,782) contains a transcription error: the correct figure, which is results from calculation and with which it continues correctly, is 4,772.

To arrive at the 12/12 strength of 4,945, there must have been either one more admission or one less departure. The 12/16 departures, indicated as "(9)24" in the summary, are simply 24: 5,231 (12/15 strength) + 19 – 24 = 5,226 (12/16 strength).

The strength of 12/30 – written 5.40(5) – must be 5.401.

In Table 2.26, I have kept the column "End strength" and filled it up by the starting strength of the following day (therefore, the end strength of one day corresponds to the starting strength of the next day here, too).

Table 2.23: September 1942

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	End Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
1	16,649	71	136	16,584	5,727	7,886	786	1,244
2	16,584	7	2	16,589	5,726	7,886	771	1,244
3	16,589	102	84	16,607	5,716	7,910	771	1,244
4	16,607	27	119	16,515	5,698	7,835	771	1,242
5	16,515	/	/	/	/	/	/	
6	/	/	/	[16,635]	/	/	/	/
7	16,635	96 [94]	3,529	13,200	4,137	6,039	796	1,247
8	[13,200]	/	/	[12,699]	/	/	/	/

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	End Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
9	12,699	26	61	12,664	3,975	5,675	795	1,241
10	12,664	9 [59]	481	12,242	3,803	5,530	802	1,240
11	12,242	65	70	12,237	3,797	5,435	801	1,232
12	12,237	123	19	12,341	3,789	5,496	800	1,239
13	[12,341]	/	/	[12,341]	/	/	/	/
14	12,341	126	107	12,360	3,740	5,363	798	1,239
15	12,360	105	534	11,931	3,555	5,331	792	1,235
16	11,931	36	25	11,942	3,546	5,352	793	1,235
17	11,942	52	55	11,939	3,533	5,367	789	1,234
18	11,939	106	61	11,984	3,489	5,456	787	1,234
19	11,984	200	41	12,143	3,470	5,443	788	1,233
20	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	
21	1,214? [12,163]	311	670	11,803 [11,804]	3,277	5,435	802	1,230
22	11,804	0	56	11,748	3,252	5,409	802	1,227
23	11,748	119	48	11,8-- [11,819]	3,298	?	801	1,222
24	[11,819]	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
25	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
26	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
27	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
28	/	/	[11,862]	/	/	/	/	/
29	11,862	93	645	11,310	2,895	5,308	820	1,219
30	11,310	52	78	11,284	2,859	5,322	815	1,218

Table 2.24: October 1942

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	End Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
1	11,284	143	68	11,359	2,832	5,406	826	1,217
2	11,359	22	1,876	9,505	2,234	4,137	827	1,217
3	9,505	70	2,050	7,525	1,589	2,761	827	1,229
4	/	/	/	[7,525]	/	/	/	/
5	7,525	51	702	6,874	1,351	2,361	822	1,225
6	6,874	0	14	6,860	1,350	2,357	820	1,220
7	6,860	670	18	7,512	1,349	2,873	864	1,315
8	7,512	126	91	7,547	1,347	2,860	948	1,293
9	7,547	0	47	7,500	1,344	2,825	942	1,289
10	7,500	56	49	7,507	1,342	2,805	957	1,290
11	/	/	/	[7,507]	/	/	/	/
12	7,507	131	162	7,476	1,326	2,796	949	1,284
13	7,476	111	65	7,522	1,327	2,845	947	1,280
14	7,522	146	358	7,310	1,235	2,658	1,017	1,279
15	7,310	0	51	7,259	1,230	2,622	1,013	1,276
16	7,259	1	54	7,206	1,226	2,588	1,008	1,272
17	7,206	37	525	6,718	1,086	2,241	1,021	1,253
18	[6,718]	/	/	[6,718]	/	/	/	/
19	6,718	119	63	6,774	1,083	2,330	1,012	1,243
20	6,774	12	29	6,757	1,780	3,319	1,011	1,242
21	6,757	4	56	6,705	1,070	2,291	1,015	1,231
22	6,105 [6,705]	86	52	6,739	1,102	2,319	1,011	1,220
23	6,739	10	46	6,703	1,094	2,208	1,014	1,211
24	6,703	9	252	6,460	1,029	2,124	1,013	1,208
25	[6,460]	/	/	[6,460]	/	/	/	/

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	End Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
26	6,460	43	45	6,458	1,027	2,048	1,015	1,095
27	6,458	116	30	6,544	1,026	2,250	1,013	1,191
28	6,544	292	34	6,752	1,024	2,464	1,010	1,190
			[84]					
29	6,752	0	180	6,572	1,022	2,259	1,007	1,184
30	6,572	?	?	6,505	?	?	?	?
31	6,505	53	14	6,544	1,010	2,261	1,031	1,177

Table 2.25: November 1942

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	End Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
1	[6,544]			[6,544]				
2	6,544	54	150	6,448	957	2,230	1,031	1,168
3	6,448	0	32	6,414 [6,416]	956	2,224	1,023	1,161
4	6,416	170	31	6,555	952	2,327	1,140	1,153
5	6,555	5	246	6,314	915	2,138	1,036	1,150
6	6,314	0	51	6,263	915	2,102	1,032	1,147
7	6,263	150	27	6,386	913	2,208	1,029	1,145
8	[6,386]			[6,386]				
9	6,386	311	72	6,625	903	2,486	1,021	1,135
10	6,625	108	36	6,697	896	2,575	1,023	1,129
11	6,697	75	283	6,489	860	2,353	1,089	1,121
12	6,489	198	54	6,633	850	2,678	1,093	1,013
13	6,633	10	41	6,602	839	2,665	1,108	1,105
14	6,602	602	50	7,154	830	3,201	1,109	1,097
15	[7,154]			[7,154]				
16	7,514			[7,072]				
17	7,072	2	62	7,012	814	3,114	1,121	1,080
18	7,012	0	397	6,615	703	2,735	1,116	1,073
19	6,615	23	4 [45]	6,596 [6,593]	692	2,727	1,111	1,070
20	6,593	70	57	6,606	689	2,789	1,082	1,057
21	6,606	486	344	6,748	607	2,930	1,106	1,054
22	[6,748]			[6,748]				
23	6,748	?	?	6,856	599	?	1,10?	?
24	6,856	?	?	6,794	592	2,979	1,106	1,066
25	6,794	5	33	6,766	582	2,971	1,102	1,059
26	6,766	177	63	6,880	570	3,107	1,102	1,055
27	6,8?1 [6,880]	53	17? [493]	1,041 [6,440]	3,648	1,147	0	?
28	6,440	13	415	1,045 [6,038]	3,227	1,147	0	?
29	[6,038]			[6,551]				
30	6,551	197	86	1,024 [6,662]	3,388	1,128	0	?

Table 2.26: December 1942

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	End Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
1	6,549	41	43	6,571	1,021	3,356	1,120	0
2	6,571	76	54	6,568	1,009	3,420	1,125	0
3	6,568	33 [23]	26	6,602	1,011	3,414	1,125	0
4	6,602	97	63	6,597	1,007	3,383	1,123	0
5	6,597	41	46	/	1,006	3,356	1,141	0
6	/	/	/	6,189	/	/	/	
7	6,189	0	408	4,772	994	2,974	1,133	0
8	4,782 [4,772]	31	1,448	4,764	989	1,546	1,125	0
9	4,764	22	30	4,832	987	1,933	1,129	0

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	End Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
10	4,832	87	19	4,822	1,005	1,567	1,130	0
11	4,822	16	26	4,945	1,001	1,563	1,124	0
12	4,945	144 [145]	22	4,945	999	1,589	1,182	0
13	[4,945]	/	/	5,231	/	/	/	/
14	5,231	324	38	5,231	987	1,579	1,497	0
15	5,231	19	19	5,226	985	1,577	1,499	0
16	5,226	19	(9)24 [24]	5,333	98?	1,585	1,492	0
17	5,333	135	28	5,564	978	1,571	1,614	0
18	5,564	277	46	5,630	963	1,826	1,612	0
19	5,630	94	28	5,609	967	1,833	1,643	0
20	[5,609]	/	/	5,639	/	/	/	/
21	5,639	46	37	5,618	970	1,833	1,634	0
22	5,618	28	23	5,660	970	1,823	1,629	0
23	5,660	52	10	5,400	977	1,834	1,632	0
24	5,400	5	265		972	1,582	1,627	0
25	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
26	/	/	/	5,400	/	/	/	/
27	[5,400]	/	/	5,360	/	/	/	/
28	5,360	28	68	5,398	975	1,569	1,616	0
29	5,398	57	19	5,401	979	1,567	1,642	0
30	5,40(5) [5,401]	29	26	5,398	978	1,564	1,648	0
31	5,398	13	16	5,398	976	1,564	1,959	0

2.3. Strength Fluctuations 1943

2.3.1. January 1943, Men's Camp

For January 1943, as already mentioned, two summaries are available from the British decipherers, one for the men's camp, the other for the women's camp. The data in the column "Total Strength" correspond exactly with the data in the report "Overview of Inmate Deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S" of January 1943, which will be examined later. Since these data are correct, while the calculation gives a different result, the error is obviously not in the total strength, but in the admissions and/or departures.

The number of Polish prisoners on Jan. 16 and 18 (16,138 and 16,869) is mathematically impossible; on Jan. 15, it was 10,142, and 303 persons were added, so that the theoretical maximum strength would have been 10,445. These are therefore transcription errors, for 10,138 and 10,869.

In the following tables, the corrections are indicated in square brackets next to the erroneous number.

Table 2.27: Strength fluctuation January 1943, men's camp

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs	?
1	24,263	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
2	24,077	? [254]	440	760	11,112	9,420	/	/
3	24,019	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
4	23,922	18 [76]	173	759	10,976	9,412	180	0
5	23,857	113	178	761	10,885	9,382	182	0
6	23,726	30	161	76-	10,740	9,380	180	0

Day	Total Strength	Admissions	Departures	Reich Germans	Jews	Poles	PoWs	?
7	23,635	48	139	759	10,637	9,409	180	0
8	23,585	316	366	757	10,607	9,414	179	0
9	23,578	107	114	757	10,588	9,427	179	0
10	23,437	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
11	23,352	0 [141]	226	757	10,407	9,402	178	0
12	23,573	390	169	763	10,311	9,716	178	0
13	23,620	271	224	783	10,145	9,967	177	0
14	23,789	384	215	767	10,329	9,922	177	0
15	24,066	517	240	765	10,431	10,142	177	0
16	24,213	303	156	763	10,593	16,138 [10,138]	176	6
17	25,218	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
18	25,053	1,390 [385]	550	767	10,564	16,869 [10,869]	176	0
19	25,676	779	156	766	11,064	10,848	152	229
20	26,584	1,010	102	766	11,027	11,436	132	1,456
21	26,789	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
22	27,088	673 [633]	334	776	11,518	/	/	/
23	27,783	1,291	596	775	11,139	12,287	132	1,414
24	28,045	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
25	28,351	759 [497]	191	773	11,332	12,646	131	1,385
26	28,307	110	154	777	11,234	12,697	131	1,376
27	28,360	191	138	773	11,300	12,679	130	1,375
28	28,427	251	184	773	11,451	12,602	130	1,360
29	30,704	2,402	125	773	11,396	14,964	130	1,348
30	31,228	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
31	31,701	/	/	/	/	/	/	/

2.3.2. January 1943, Women's Camp

The figures in the column "Initial Strength" correspond to the data in the report "Overview of Inmate Deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S" with the exception of Jan. 16 (6,444 instead of 6,448) and Jan. 21 (6,845 instead of 6,885). The calculation of the changes is the same as for the Month of December 1942.

The changes for Jan. 4 must give a result of (5,411 – 5,384 =) – 27, but this does not fit the figures listed: + 42 – 37 = + 5. It should read instead, for example: + 10 – 37 = – 27 or + 42 – 69 = – 27.

On 8/1, the admissions were not 208, but 228, as the calculation shows:

5,307 (strength on 7/1) + 228 – 9 (changes on 8/1) = 5,576 (strength on 9/1).

On 11/1, the occupancy drops from 5,563 to 5,545, i.e. by 18 prisoners, but this cannot be deduced from the individual figures: + 0 – 31 = – 31; therefore, for example, either the admissions are 0 and the departures 18, or the departures 31 and the admissions 13.

On Jan. 16, there must have been 571 admissions instead of 171, because the strength on Jan. 16 (6,448) results from: 5,904 + 571 – 27 = 6,448.

The missing number for departures on Jan. 21 is 476: 7,111 (strength on Jan. 20) + 250 – 476 = 6,885 (strength on Jan. 21).

Finally, admissions on the 22/1 must have been 489 instead of 409, as the calculation requires: 6,885 (strength on Jan. 21) + 489 – 23 = 7,925 (strength on Jan. 22).

Table 2.28: Strength fluctuation January 1943, women's camp

Day	Initial Strength	Admissions	Departures	Final Strength	Jews	Poles	?	Russians
1	5,367	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
2	5,379	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
3	5,411	/	/	5,384	/	/	/	/
4	5,384	42	37	5,376	980	1,540	1,664	0
5	5,376	11	19	5,352	978	1,533	1,553	0
6	5,352	1	25	5,307	975	1,521	1,657	0
7	5,307	75	120	5,526	969	1,413	1,720	
8	5,526	208 [228]	9	5,576	968	1,628	1,724	0
9	5,576	59	9	5,563	975	1,627	1,740	0
10	5,563	/	/	5,545	/	/	/	/
11	5,545	0	31	5,617	968	1,618	1,729	0
12	5,617	83	11	5,642	1,033	1,620	1,735	0
13	5,642	49	24	5,740	1,075	1,602	1,735	0
14	5,770	123	25	5,904	1,072	1,729	1,739	0
15	5,904	144	10	6,448	1,077	1,776	1,780	0
16	6,444 [6,448]	171 [571]	27	6,464	1,076	1,805	2,272	0
17	6,464	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
18	6,452	36	32	6,529	1,074	1,798	2,282	0
19	6,529	87	10	7,111	1,071	1,878	2,282	0
20	7,111	587	5	6,885	1,470	2,089	2,644	0
21	6,845 [6,885]	250	[476]	7,351	1,070	1,724	2,775	0
22	7,351	409 [489]	23	7,925	1,066	1,998	2,982	0
23	7,925	592	18	8,163	1,08?	2,233	3,190	0
24	8,163	/	/	8,255	/	/	/	/
25	8,255	375	45	8,386	1,064	2,523	3,340	0
26	8,386	151	20	8,290	1,064	2,587	3,399	0
27	8,290	36	132	8,588	1,053	1,522	3,392	0
28	8,588	333	35	9,327	1,047	2,582	3,412	0
29	9,327	770	31	9,319	1,055	2,674	3,967	0
30	9,319	/	/	9,883	/	/	/	/
31	9,883	/	/	/	/	/	/	/

2.3.3. Strength Fluctuations in the "Overview of Inmate Deployment at CC Auschwitz U/S"

This report is a very detailed monthly overview of the strength of the Auschwitz complex and shows how the labor force of the prisoners was used. The report is divided into 16 columns: "*Dat*.[*um*]," "total number," "unfit for work and deployment," "fit for work and deployment," "camp purposes"; this and all of the following nine columns are in turn divided into "*F*.[*ach*]*A*.[*rbeiter*]" (skilled workers), "*H*.[*ilfs*]*A*.[*rbeiter*]" (unskilled workers), "*Lagerwirtschaft*" (agriculture), "*Amtsgruppe C Bauleitungen*" (Office Group C, construction offices), "*Amt W1 Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke*" (prisoners who worked for the WVHA's Office WI in the company named Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke), "*Amt W IV Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*," "*Amt W III Deutsche Lebensmit*.[*telwerke*]," "*Amt Z II Zementfabr*.[*ik* subcamp] Golleschau," "SS-*Dienststellen*" (SS offices) "*Rüstungsbe-*

triebe" (armament industries) "*Privatbetriebe*" (private enterprises), "*beschäftigt*" (employed) and "*unbeschäftigt*" (unemployed).[83]

For the men's camp, the reports of January, February, March, April, May, November and December 1943 have been preserved; for the women's camp, the reports of January, February, March, April, May, June, October, November and December 1943. Of all these reports, Judge Jan Sehn transcribed the columns "total number," "not fit for work or service," "employed," and "unemployed."[84]

In the following tables, I provide data only for the first two columns. For the months in which reports are available for both male and female camps, I summarize the data in a single table, to which I add a column for the total number of workers and one for the total number of inmates unfit for work or deployment.

The last row of the report contains the totals for each column; I add another row to give the month's average of each column, which is obtained by dividing this total by the number of days in the month. For example, for January we have a total average strength of (800,026 ÷ 31 =) 25,808, and an average of inmates unfit for work and deployment of (101,664 ÷ 31 =) 3,279, etc.

Table 2.29: Strength fluctuations in January 1943, men's and women's camp

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	24,263	2,451	5,367	1,452	29,630	3,903
2	24,077	2,392	5,379	1,338	29,456	3,730
3	24,019	2,449	5,411	1,350	29,430	3,799
4	23,922	2,476	5,384	1,532	29,306	4,008
5	23,857	2,616	5,376	1,531	29,233	4,147
6	23,726	2,670	5,352	1,539	29,078	4,209
7	23,635	2,552	5,307	1,485	28,942	4,037
8	23,585	2,594	5,526	1,496	29,111	4,090
9	23,578	2,768	5,576	1,493	29,154	4,261
10	23,437	2,722	5,563	1,385	29,000	4,107
11	23,352	2,823	5,545	1,372	28,897	4,195
12	23,573	3,067	5,617	1,381	29,190	4,448
13	23,620	3,347	5,642	1,441	29,262	4,788
14	23,789	3,246	5,770	1,484	29,559	4,730
15	24,066	3,679	5,904	1,507	29,970	5,186
16	24,213	3,577	6,448	1,515	30,661	5,092
17	25,218	3,513	6,464	1,520	31,682	5,033
18	25,053	3,414	6,452	1,537	31,505	4,951
19	25,676	3,733	6,529	1,459	32,205	5,192
20	26,584	3,837	7,111	1,506	33,695	5,343
21	26,789	3,708	6,885	1,631	33,674	5,339
22	27,088	3,819	7,351	1,604	34,439	5,423
23	27,783	3,606	7,925	1,627	35,708	5,233
24	28,045	3,392	8,163	1,655	36,208	5,047
25	28,351	3,778	8,255	1,676	36,606	5,454
26	28,307	3,747	8,386	1,684	36,693	5,431

[83] See Document 23. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.
[84] AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 279-287.

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
27	28,360	4,348	8,290	1,663	36,650	6,011
28	28,427	3,918	8,588	1,711	37,015	5,629
29	30,704	3,812	9,327	1,751	40,031	5,563
30	31,228	4,093	9,319	1,819	40,547	5,912
31	31,701	3,517	9,883	1824	41,584	5,341
Σ	800,026	101,664	208,095	47,968	1,081,121	149,632
Ø	25,808	3,279	6,712	1,547	32,520	4,826

Table 2.30: Strength fluctuations in February 1943, men's and women's camp

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	31,772	3,891	10,069	1,755	41,841	5,646
2	31,991	3,862	10,449	1,720	42,440	5,582
3	32,357	3,816	10,608	1,772	42,965	5,588
4	32,091	3,875	10,651	1,776	42,742	5,651
5	32,423	3,875	11,046	1,789	43,469	5,664
6	32,547	3,921	10,955	1,791	43,502	5,712
7	32,384	3,940	10,973	1,818	43,357	5,758
8	32,416	3,904	10,953	1,792	43,369	5,696
9	32,285	4,398	11,031	1,799	43,316	6,197
10	32,068	4,473	11,017	1,816	43,085	6,289
11	32,013	4,640	10,613	1,825	42,626	6,465
12	31,327	4,273	10,493	1,831	41,820	6,104
13	32,184	4,642	10,686	1,834	42,870	6,476
14	31,659	4,251	10,700	1,970	42,359	6,221
15	31,467	4,297	10,660	1,995	42,127	6,292
16	31,206	4,479	10,656	1,974	41,862	6,453
17	31,624	4,373	11,011	1,976	42,635	6,349
18	31,640	4,659	11,023	1,912	42,663	6,571
19	31,465	4,750	10,990	1,806	42,455	6,556
20	31,266	4,905	10,608	1,818	41,874	6,723
21	31,040	4,867	10,621	1,788	41,661	6,655
22	30,933	4,929	10,575	1,768	41,508	6,697
23	29,667	3,942	10,565	1,799	40,232	5,741
24	29,578	4,052	10,264	1,892	39,842	5,944
25	29,079	3,948	10,209	1,952	39,288	5,900
26	28,904	4,016	10,226	1,959	39,130	5,975
27	28,920	4,167	9,982	1,971	38,902	6,138
28	28,732	3,937	10,031	1,973	38,763	5,910
Σ	875,038	119,082	297,665	51,871	1,172,703	170,953
Ø	31,251	4,253	10,630	1,852	41,881	6,105

Table 2.31: Strength fluctuations in March 1943, men's and women's camp

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	28,554	3,913	10,016	1,828	38,570	5,741
2	28,381	4,138	9,925	1,837	38,306	5,975
3	28,418	4,121	9,955	1,849	38,373	5,970

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
4	28,872	3,913	10,328	1,891	39,200	5,804
5	29,497	3,931	10,572	1,859	40,069	5,790
6	30,420	4,021	11,184	1,814	41,604	5,835
7	30,374	3,628	11,099	1,807	41,473	5,435
8	30,559	3,393	11,428	1,882	41,987	5,275
9	31,249	3,570	12,503	1,848	43,752	5,418
10	31,185	3,724	12,183	1,857	43,368	5,581
11	30,975	3,627	12,130	1,941	43,105	5,568
12	31,281	3,773	12,474	1,851	43,755	5,624
13	31,223	3,646	12,371	1,914	43,594	5,560
14	31,996	3,315	12,908	1,943	44,904	5,258
15	30,878	3,541	13,664	1,937	44,542	5,478
16	30,894	3,405	13,764	1,997	44,658	5,402
17	27,982	3,521	13,584	2,094	41,566	5,615
18	28,013	3,594	13,650	2,008	41,663	5,602
19	28,551	3,482	14,242	2,180	42,793	5,662
20	28,787	3,378	14,275	2,239	43,062	5,617
21	29,504	3,480	14,917	2,286	44,421	5,766
22	29,409	3,486	15,045	2,242	44,454	5,728
23	29,383	3,470	15,027	2,219	44,410	5,689
24	29,805	3,549	15,182	2,168	44,987	5,717
25	29,721	3,647	14,777	2,221	44,498	5,868
26	30,264	3,691	15,005	2,271	45,269	5,962
27	30,276	3,788	14,923	2,316	45,199	6,104
28	30,388	3,817	14,890	2,320	45,278	6,137
29	30,539	3,811	14,811	2,155	45,350	5,966
30	30,743	3,790	15,186	2,249	45,929	6,039
31	30,860	3,677	15,165	2,330	46,025	6007
Σ	928,981	113,840	407,183	63,353	1,336,164	177,193
Ø	29,967	3,672	13,135	2,044	43,102	5,716

Table 2.32: Strength fluctuations in April 1943, men's and women's camp

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	31,187	3,533	15,200	2,369	46,387	5,902
2	31,287	3,889	15,177	2,408	46,464	6,297
3	31,640	3,701	15,441	2,415	47,081	6,116
4	31,455	3,530	15,752	2,390	47,207	5,920
5	31,374	3,509	15,803	2,368	47,177	5,877
6	31,335	3,926	15,729	2,554	47,064	6,480
7	31,310	3,755	15,674	2,480	46,984	6,235
8	31,433	3,948	15,480	2,525	46,913	6,473
9	31,565	4,022	15,493	5,265	47,058	9,287
10	31,635	3,988	15,627	5,302	47,262	9,290
11	32,221	3,944	15,671	5,290	47,892	9,234
12	32,709	6,422	15,859	5,331	48,568	11,753
13	32,708	6,420	15,814	5,449	48,522	11,869
14	33,130	6,575	15,663	5,303	48,793	11,878

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
15	33,152	6,521	16,003	5,332	49,155	11,853
16	33,130	6,288	15,977	5,365	49,107	11,653
17	31,139	6,159	15,984	5,310	47,123	11,469
18	31,614	6,060	16,304	5,324	47,918	11,384
19	32,489	5,938	16,701	5,307	49,190	11,245
20	32,546	6,356	17,379	5,285	49,925	11,641
21	32,850	7,001	17,496	5,296	50,346	12,297
22	32,442	6,587	17,467	5,548	49,909	12,135
23	33,579	6,615	18,103	5,623	51,682	12,238
24	33,983	6,434	18,098	5,640	52,081	12,074
25	34,034	6,594	18,252	5,663	52,286	12,257
26	33,952	6,509	18,252	5,705	52,204	12,214
27	34,382	6,543	18,202	5,443	52,584	11,986
28	34,299	6,465	18,410	5,830	52,709	12,295
29	34,422	6,332	18,330	5,910	52,752	12,242
30	34,777	6,892	18,659	6,119	53,436	13,011
Σ	977,779	164,456	498,000	140,149	1,475,779	304,605
Ø	32,592	5,482	16,600	4,672	49,192	10,154

Table 2.33: Strength fluctuations in May 1943, men's and women's camp

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	34,893	6,837	18,787	6,123	53,680	12,960
2	34,975	6,809	18,804	6,077	53,779	12,886
3	34,959	6,735	18,808	6,023	53,767	12,758
4	35,133	6,753	18,781	6,051	53,914	12,804
5	35,062	6,767	19,070	6,081	54,132	12,848
6	35,054	6,946	19,291	6,173	54,345	13,119
7	35,570	7,077	19,353	6,214	54,923	13,291
8	35,967	7,260	19,561	6,455	55,528	13,715
9	36,514	7,078	19,637	6,535	56,151	13,613
10	36,491	7,246	19,878	6,863	56,369	14,019
11	36,427	7,246	19,820	6,841	56,247	14,087
12	36,403	7,346	19,817	6,833	56,220	14,179
13	36,472	7,440	19,794	6,282	56,266	13,722
14	36,814	7,487	19,718	6,812	56,532	14,299
15	37,478	7,435	20,388	6,739	57,866	14,174
16	37,424	7,489	20,451	6,722	57,875	14,211
17	37,862	7,277	20,664	6,742	58,526	14,109
18	37,830	7,467	20,585	6,719	58,415	14,186
19	38,003	7,504	20,574	6,793	58,577	14,297
20	37,963	7,478	20,665	6,788	58,628	14,266
21	37,927	7,528	20,624	6,778	58,551	14,306
22	38,108	7,585	20,732	6,849	58,840	14,434
23	38,064	7,670	20,786	6,806	58,850	14,476
24	38,023	7,566	20,750	6,710	58,773	14,276
25	38,145	7,554	20,699	6,755	58,844	14,309
26	38,133	7,960	20,685	6,792	58,818	14,752

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
27	38,106	7,940	20,625	6,749	58,731	14,689
28	38,050	7,887	20,556	6,877	58,606	14,764
29	38,143	7,820	20,553	6,857	58,696	14,677
30	38,108	7,821	20,532	6,904	58640	14,725
31	38,042	7,804	20,542	6,939	58584	14,743
Σ	1,146,143	228,812	621,530	204,882	1,767,673	433,694
Ø	36,972	7,381	20,049	6,609	57,021	13,990

Table 2.34: Strength fluctuations in June und October 1943, women's camp

June			October		
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	20,526	6,914	1	32,066	6,288
2	20,452	6,967	2	32,131	6,350
3	20,366	7,002	3	32,192	6,382
4	20,414	7,085	4	32,585	6,387
5	20,366	7,077	5	32,807	6,369
6	20,431	7,022	6	32,806	6,395
7	20,409	7,130	7	33,031	6,423
8	19,994	6,989	8	33,001	6,417
9	20,018	6,937	9	32,915	6,261
10	19,936	7,007	10	32,950	6,247
11	19,908	7,035	11	33,091	6,210
12	19,787	6,927	12	33,077	6,308
13	19,829	6,974	13	33,108	6,367
14	19,805	6,959	14	33,111	6,435
15	19,769	6,932	15	33,089	6,456
16	19,746	7,004	16	33,069	6,515
17	19,719	7,024	17	33,187	6,598
18	19,709	7,066	18	33,368	6,593
19	19,684	7,076	19	33,344	6,649
20	19,743	7,082	20	33,487	6,681
21	19,723	7,107	21	33,463	6,603
22	19,711	7,112	22	33,649	6,604
23	19,667	7,404	23	32,389	6,210
24	19,623	7,386	24	32,970	6,299
25	19,585	7,409	25	32,955	6,271
26	19,651	7,409	26	32,928	6,267
27	20,550	7,413	27	32,937	6,337
28	20,514	7,399	28	32,943	6,487
29	20,464	7,386	29	32,905	6,662
30	20,538	7,367	30	32,778	6,625
			31	32,838	6,733
Σ	600,637	213,601		1,021,170	199,429
Ø	20,021	7,120		32,941	6,433

Table 2.35: Strength fluctuations in November 1943, men's and women's camp

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	54,630	7,830	32,943	6,718	87,573	14,548
2	54,571	7,870	32,856	6,725	87,427	14,595
3	54,575	8,280	32,838	6,684	87,413	14,964
4	54,981	8,230	32,846	6,716	87,827	14,946
5	55,237	8,442	32,861	6,715	88,098	15,157
6	56,345	8,135	32,849	6,662	89,194	14,797
7	56,287	8,292	33,312	6,752	89,599	15,044
8	56,257	8,253	33,303	6,736	89,560	14,989
9	54,755	8,106	33,243	6,933	87,998	15,039
10	54,719	8,243	33,212	6,956	87,931	15,199
11	54,673	8,373	33,179	6,967	87,852	15,340
12	55,103	8,327	33,172	7,047	88,275	15,374
13	55,169	8,267	33,252	7,162	88,421	15,429
14	55,030	8,396	33,563	7,194	88,593	15,590
15	54,988	8,551	33,665	7,197	88,653	15,748
16	54,931	8,738	33,665	7,235	88,596	15,973
17	54,982	8,479	33,471	7,309	88,453	15,788
18	55,001	8,381	33,428	7,405	88,429	15,786
19	55,815	8,517	34,201	7,582	90,016	16,099
20	56,071	8,635	34,176	7,673	90,247	16,308
21	56,022	9,063	34,186	7,656	90,208	16,719
22	55,969	8,980	34,174	7,613	90,143	16,593
23	54,897	9,000	34,099	7,706	88,996	16,706
24	55,295	8,911	34,244	7,658	89,539	16,569
25	55,208	8,769	34,185	7,571	89,393	16,340
26	55,120	9,179	34,110	7,775	89,230	16,954
27	55,295	9,159	34,033	7,996	89,328	17,155
28	54,567	9,187	34,060	8,275	88,627	17,462
29	54,510	9,077	33,979	8,211	88,489	17,288
30	54,446	9,273	33,846	8,587	88,292	17,860
Σ	1,655,449	256,943	1,006,951	219,416	2,662,400	476,359
Ø	55,181	8,565	33,565	7,314	88,746	15,879

Table 2.36: Strength fluctuations in December 1943, men's and women's camp

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
1	54,367	9,532	33,884	9,149	88,251	18,681
2	54,355	9,640	33,689	9,061	88,044	18,701
3	54,274	9,628	33,556	9,133	87,830	18,761
4	54,374	9,718	33,399	9,265	87,773	18,983
5	54,325	9,861	33,414	9,407	87,739	19,268
6	55,759	9,885	33,322	9,176	89,081	19,061
7	56,082	10,085	33,273	9,238	89,355	19,323
8	56,023	10,185	33,024	9,323	89,047	19,508
9	55,931	10,346	32,746	9,335	88,677	19,681
10	55,760	10,141	32,531	9,233	88,291	19,374
11	56,173	9,888	31,179	9,267	87,352	19,155

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Day	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment	Total Number	unfit for work and deployment
12	56,175	10,043	31,263	9,324	87,438	19,367
13	56,095	10,024	30,475	7,418	86,570	17,442
14	55,937	10,066	30,383	7,584	86,320	17,650
15	55,641	10,040	30,314	7,488	85,955	17,528
16	55,090	10,382	30,140	7,757	85,230	18,139
17	54,946	10,356	30,121	7,740	85,067	18,096
18	54,956	10,253	28,065	7,731	83,021	17,984
19	56,086	10,337	29,713	7,757	85,799	18,094
20	56,081	9,949	29,605	7,720	85,686	17,669
21	56,532	10,110	29,644	7,917	86,176	18,027
22	56,498	10,871	29,203	8,012	85,701	18,883
23	56,769	10,617	30,485	8,158	87,254	18,775
24	56,660	10,648	30,435	8,120	87,095	18,768
25	55,596	11,039	30,324	8,042	85,920	19,081
26	56,554	10,841	30,346	8,031	86,900	18,872
27	56,424	10,673	30,084	7,824	86,508	18,497
28	56,241	10,875	29,891	8,287	86,132	19,162
29	56,019	10,915	29,776	8,252	85,795	19,167
30	55,833	11,188	29,654	8,388	85,487	19,576
31	55,785	11,433	29,513	8,266	85,298	19,699
Σ	1,727,341	319,569	963,451	261,403	2,690,792	580,972
Ø	55,721	10,309	31,079	8,432	86,800	18,741

Table 2.37: Average monthly occupancies 1943

	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Sums Men + Women	
Month	Strength	unfit for work and deployment	Strength	unfit for work and deployment	Strength	unfit for work and deployment
January	25,808	3,279	6,712	1,547	32,520	4,826
February	31,251	4,253	10,630	1,852	41,881	6,105
March	29,967	3,672	13,135	2,044	43,102	5,716
April	32,592	5,482	16,600	4,672	49,192	10,154
May	36,972	7,381	20,049	6,609	57,021	13,990
June	–	–	20,021	7,120	–	
October	–	–	32,941	6,433	–	–
November	55,181	8,565	33,565	7,314	88,746	15,879
December	55,721	10,309	31,079	8,432	86,800	18,741

In 1943, the total number of prisoners increased from 32,520 to 86,800, and the number of those unfit for work and deployment increased from 4,826 (14.84%) to 18,741 (21.59%). According to the very incomplete picture sketched above, the number of those unfit for work and deployment results in a total of 2,706,438 prisoner days, on each of which three meals had to be served to so-called "useless eaters," i.e., more than 8 million meals.

2.4. Strength Fluctuations 1944

Several reports, which have survived only in fragments, provide information about the camp's strength in 1944.

a) The "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Inmates of Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" concerned the men's camp in Birkenau. There are three reports. The first, dated 15 January, covers the period from 10 to 15 January;[85] the second is dated 31 January and covers the period from 27 to 31 January;[86] the third is dated 15 February and covers the period from 10 to 15 February.[87] Each report consists of four pages of pre-printed entries.[88] On the first page, which is of interest to us here, there are, in order:

- Number of inmates on…
- Arrivals by:
  - Admissions
  - Transfers from CC
  - Total
- Departures by:
  - Releases
  - Transfers to CC
  - Deaths
  - Escapes
- Number of inmates today

This number is given on the first line (total) of the second page of the report, together with the number of persons unfit for work. On the last page, the category "Inmates unfit for work and deployment" is divided into three parts with pre-printed titles – 1) "Inpatients", 2) "Invalids" in addition typewritten "and the elderly o. 60 y.", 3) "Arrest" – two other parts were added typewritten: 4) "Juveniles under 14 y." and 5) "Jews from Theresienstadt".

I have analyzed this category, including the quantity of inpatients and invalids from the 1944 reports, in detail in a separate study (Mattogno 2016, pp. 72-85).

b) The reports on the women's camp are titled "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Female Inmates of Auschwitz II Concentration Camp U/S." Five reports remain, structured as follows:

#	Date	Period	Source: GARF, 7021-108-33, pages
1	3 April	1-3 April	160-162 (see Doc. 25)
2	15 May	9-15 May	160-162
3	5 June	1-5 June	148-151
4	19 June	16-19 June	152-155
5	30 June	20-30 June	156-159

[85] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 121-124.
[86] *Ibid.*, pp. 125-128.
[87] *Ibid.*, pp. 129-132.
[88] See Document 24. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 121.

c) The report "Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment for the … 1944"[89] was a daily summary of the distribution of all prisoners fit for work in Birkenau (men's camp) who were employed in the more than 110 commandos of the camp (including those assigned to the 19 civilian companies working in Birkenau). The last page shows the distribution of "inmates unfit for work and deployment" by camp section and category (the first two are "inpatients and recovering inmates"/"*Stationäre u. Sch.*[*onungs*] *Kr.*[*anke*]"). At the end of each report, the occupancy for the day is given.[90]

These documents have been preserved for 43 days; from 28 July to 30 August, the series is continuous, with only two exceptions, 31 July and 20 August.

The Soviets were in possession of the complete set of October reports (as of Oct. 2), but it is not known where these reports are preserved. All that is known is the first page of the October 2 report,[91] and the listing of the crematorium staffing levels, divided into the following units:[92]

Commando	Activity	Location	Shift
57-B	stoker	Crematorium I	day
57-B	stoker	Crematorium I	night
58-B	stoker	Crematorium II	day
58-B	stoker	Crematorium II	night
59-B	stoker	Crematorium III	day
59-B	stoker	Crematorium III	night
60-B	stoker	Crematorium IV	day
60-B	stoker	Crematorium IV	night

The following table shows the total strength and number of inmates unfit for work and deployment.

Table 2.38: Data on occupancy and number of inmates unfit for work and deployment in Birkenau 1944

Date	Men's Camp			Women's Camp			Total
	Occupancy	unfit for work and deployment	%	Occupancy	unfit for work and deployment	%	unfit for work and deployment
10 January	21,806	/	/	21,806	/	/	/
15 January	22,012	6,292	28.6	/	/	/	/
27 January	20,033			20,033	/	/	/
31 January	19,911	7,385	37.1	/	/	/	/
10 Feb.	19,159			19,159	/	/	/
15 Feb.	19,072	8,094	42.4	/	/	/	/
31 March	/	/	/	21,490	/	/	/
3 April	/	/	/	21,416	8,454	39.5	/
5 April	/	/	/	/	/	/	18,000[93]
20 April	18335	4,759	25.95	/	/	/	/

[89] APMO, D-AuII-3a, pp. 2-93
[90] See Document 26. AGK, NTN. 94, pp. 151-153.
[91] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 117.
[92] GARF, 7021-108-20, pp. 142, 143, 163-168.
[93] In Pohl's letter to Himmler of April 5, 1944, with the subject "Security Measures at Auschwitz," it is stated that the total strength of the camp (Auschwitz I, II, and III) was about 67,000 prisoners, where this figure is specified: "The number of inpatients and invalids is currently 18,000." NO-021.

Date	Men's Camp			Women's Camp			Total
	Occupancy	unfit for work and deployment	%	Occupancy	unfit for work and deployment	%	unfit for work and deployment
3 May	18,403	5,789	31.45	/	/	/	/
8 May				24,354	/	/	/
11 May[94]	17,589	7,099[95]	40.36	/	/	/	/
14 May	17,558	5,544	31.57	/	/	/	/
15 May	17,529	5,520	31.49	23,778	7,425	31.2	12,945
31 May	/	/	/	29,616	/	/	/
5 June	/	/	/	30,898	11,678	37.8	/
15 June	/	/	/	30,871	/	/	/
19 June	/	/	/	30,994	11,399	36.8	/
30 June	/	/	/	31,905	11,213	35.1	/
28 July	15,293	3,120	20.40	/	/	/	/
1 August	16,082	3,098	19.26	/	/	/	/
5 August	19,328	3,036	16.68	/	/	/	/
10 August	18,197	3,476	19.10	/	/	/	/
15 August	18,229	3,670	20.13	/	/	/	/
21 August	19,468	3,937	20.22	/	/	/	/
25 August	19,627	3,466	17.65	/	/	/	/
30 August	17,655	3,284	18.60	/	/	/	/
7 Sept.	18,708	3,139	16.77	/	/	/	/
15/1/45[96]	4,482	2,228	49.70				

d) The report "Women's Camp Birkenau, Division IIIa BIa-b/ BIIb.g.e./B.III"[97] was structured in the same way as the previously mentioned report of the men's camp; the series in my possession runs from 1 October to 2 November, but probably goes to 30 December 1944, since Czech mentions dates of 10 and 30 December (Czech 1989, pp. 943, 953).

ee) The "Occupancy Report (Women's Camp, CC AuII Divison IIIa)"[98] is a concise summary of the development of the occupancy of the women's camp at Birkenau. It shows the date of creation, the strength on the morning of the previous day ("*Stärke am*…"), the arrivals, departures and the strength at the evening roll call. The arrivals are subdivided (where applicable) into admissions, transfers, and transit Jews; the departures are subdivided into natural mortality ("gest. nat. Tod"), special treatment (S.B.), releases, special treatment of Jews in the transit camp ("*Durchgangs-Juden S.B.*"), and transfers. The reports run from October 1 to November 30. The few gaps in the documentation can be filled thanks to the other reports mentioned under d), in which not only the daily strength but also the arrivals are reported, so that the departures can also be calculated from the difference to the daily strength.

In the following table I give a general overview of the development of the occupancy of the women's camp in Birkenau for this period.

---

[94] Transcript in Blumental 1946, pp. 100-105.
[95] This figure includes 1,575 inmates under the heading "Preparation for Transport."
[96] RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 17-17a.
[97] APMO, D-AuII-3a, pp. 339a-371c. See Document 27.
[98] APMO, D-AuII-3a, *Stärkemeldung*, pp. 51-100a. See Document 28.

Table 2.39: Strength fluctuations of the Birkenau women's camp, October – November 1944

Date	Strength at morning roll call	Admissions	Departures	Strength at evening roll call
29/9	?	?	?	26,225
1/10	26,230	0	0	26,230
2/10	26,230	17,251	19	43,462
3/10	43,462	504	993	42,973
4/10	42,973	2	14	42,961
5/10	42,961	46	4,463	38,544
6/10	38,544	272	24	38,792
7/10	38,792	8	2,394	36,406
8/10	36,406	48	404	36,050
9/10	36,050	211	21	36,240
10/10	36,240	22	2,238	34,024
11/10	34,024	22	1,447	32,599
12/10	32,599	183	684	32,098
13/10	32,098	2	977	31,123
14/10	31,123	0	849	30,274
15/10	30,274	242	0	30,516
16/10	30,516	19	610	29,925
17/10	29,925	19	151	29,793
18/10	29,793	381	19	30,155
19/10	30,155	114	211	30,058
20/10	30,058	30	1,204	28,884
21/10	28,884	174	1,027	28,031
22/10	28,031	174	174	28,031
23/10	28,031	1,798	2,109	27,720
24/10	27,720	5	2	27,723
25/10	27,723	216	209	27,730
26/10	27,730	91	8	27,813
27/10	27,813	3	500	27,316
28/10	27,316	2	1,814	25,504
29/10	25,504	17	653	24,868
30/10	24,868	17	1,167	23,718
31/10	23,718	8	257	23,469
1/11	23,469	11	2,432	21,048
2/11	21,048	12	814	20,246
3/11	20,246	0	11	20,235
4/11	20,235	2	2,377	17,860
5/11	17,860	0	0	17,860
6/11	17,860	+ 36	17,896	
7/11	17,896	23	96	17,823
8/11	17,823	0	132	17,691
9/11	17,691	460	324	17,827
10/11	17,827	22	393	17,456
11/11	17,456	12	3	17,465
12/11	17,465	0	25	17,440
13/11	17,440	0	1,220	16,220

14/11	16220	14	144	16,090
15/11	16,090	2	11	16,081
16/11	16,081	1	123	15,959
17/11	15,959	3	49	15,913
18/11	15,913	4	69	15,848
19/11	15,848	0	0	15,848
20/11	15,848	6	15	15,839
21/11	15,839	0	259	15,580
22/11	15,580	?	?	?
23/11	?	?	?	14,793
24/11	14,793	6	528	14,271
25/11	14,271	–65	14,206	
26/11	14,206	0	0	14,206
27/11	14,206	–16	14,190	
28/11	14,190	0	298	13,892
29/11	13,892	1	242	13,651
30/11	13,651			

On January 28, 1944, the total strength of the camp was 77,000 prisoners, of whom 8,000 were sick.[99]

With regard to the Auschwitz III – Monowitz Camp, the following picture emerges from the surviving documents (Makowski, p. 134):

Table 2.40: Average monthly occupancy of the Monowitz Camp

Month	Occupancy	Inpatients	Outpatients
1942			
November	2,300	100	300
December	3,700	380	480
1943			
January	2,900	360	430
February	1,500	170	300
March	3,000	270	450
April	3,200	310	500
May	4,000	380	500
June	4,000	380	500
July	5,000	350	600
August	6,000	400	600
September	6,400	400	620
October	6,600	450	600
November	6,400	500	670
December	7,000	800	650
1944			
January	7,000	970	600
February	7,000	900	700
March	7,800	880	800
April	7,200	950	600
May	9,200	800	850

[99] "Aufstellung über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944". RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96. See Document 29.

Month	Occupancy	Inpatients	Outpatients
June	10,100	880	1,200
July	10,100	800	1,100
August	11,500	820	1,300
September	10,100	850	1,120
October	9,800	700	1,040
November	10,600	900	1,080
December	10,500	1,120	950

On 13 January 1945, the strength of the Monowitz Camp was 9,806 prisoners, of whom 9,054 were Jews (*ibid.*, p. 124).

On January 17, 1945, there were 66,020 prisoners in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex, including 48,342 men and 17,768 women.[100]

Andrzej Strzelecki and Franciszek Piper state that on 19 January 1945, after the departure of the last evacuation transports, there were still about 8,000 prisoners in the camp (Strzelecki 1974, p. 9; Piper 1993, p. 163). The source is the following statement by former prisoner Otto Wolken:[101]

> *"After the escape of the Germans, 1,200 sick people remained in the Auschwitz Camp, 600 sick people in Monowitz, and 5,800 sick people in Birkenau. Of the latter number, 4,000 were women. In Auschwitz, after the escape of the Germans, there were still 48 dead and injured, in Birkenau over 600."*

The total number resulting from these figures, however, is only 7,600. Piper states that about 7,000 prisoners were liberated at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz, but that between January 19 and 27, a few hundred escaped and a few hundred were released from subcamps (Piper 1993, p. 163, note 126).

What is certain is that, according to a Soviet report, there were 4,299 prisoners in the Auschwitz-Birkenau-Monowitz complex on 2 February 1945, divided by nationality as follows:[102]

Russians	202	Dutchmen	230	Spaniards	1
Poles	960	Austrians	70	Persians	1
Yugoslavians	222	Germans	172	Norwegian	3
Czechoslovakians:	470	Greeks	60	US Americans	1
Frenchmen	481	Belgians	111	Argentinians	1
Italians	150	Chinese	1	unspecified	307
Hungarians	755	Brits	1		
Romanians	99	Turks	1	Total	4.299

The Soviets also found 536 corpses, which they subjected to an autopsy.[103] The documented number of prisoners remaining at Auschwitz after the evacuation is therefore about 4,800.

[100] "*BelegungsTable vom 17.1.45*". GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 137.
[101] AGK, NTN 88, p. 93 (and not p. 89, as Strzelecki claimed).
[102] "*Spravka*" (Information) of the Medical Service Major Milaj of March 9, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-10, p. 94.
[103] GARF, 7021-108-11, pp. 57-59, Medico-legal and anatomical-pathological autopsy of corpses.

3. Mortality

3.1. The Death Books and other Sources on the Mortality at Auschwitz

In 1995, the three-volume work *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* was published by the Auschwitz State Museum. The first volume contains several essays, including the one already mentioned by Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer titled "EDP-supported evaluation of the death records" (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 225-255), which I will discuss in more detail later. In the second and third volumes, the known names of inmates who died in Auschwitz are listed in alphabetical order (under the initial letters A-L and M-Z, respectively).

The *Sterbebücher* are death registers prepared under the responsibility of the "Department II - Political Department" of Auschwitz in the "Registry Office and Crematorium - Administration", which was called "Registry Office II Auschwitz" from 1 January 1943, and which was responsible for the entire area of interest of the Auschwitz camp.

The death certificates of the inmates were prepared on single sheets, typed with a typewriter in one original and two carbon copies, and then bound in volumes with a maximum of 1500 documents or pages, the *Sterbebücher*. The first register, called Erstbuch (First Book), was sent to the registry office in Bielitz; the second (Zweitbuch) was kept by the head of the camp registry office; the third was sent to the RSHA in Berlin (ibid., p. 235). The death certificates in question concern only registered inmates.

In addition to the *Sterbebücher*, which are the main source for evaluating the inmate mortality at Auschwitz, Grotum and Parcer used other documents recording inmate deaths, namely the already-mentioned "*Stärkebuch*," the "*Zugangslisten der Juden*" (arrival list of Jews) the "*Bunkerbuch*" (register of the prisoners incarcerated in Block 11 of the Main Camp), the "*Strafkompanie Buch*" (book of the penal squad), the "*Meldungen über die Entfernung von Zahngold*" (report son the removal of detnal gold [from deceased inmates]) the "*Sterbeverzeichnisse*" (death registers) and the "*Sterbeurkunden*" (death certificates; *ibid.*, p. 230).

Grotum and Parcer assert (*ibid.*, p. 225):

> *"a considerable part of the documents produced by the camp scribes of the former Auschwitz CC was destroyed before and during the evacuation of the camp, thus eliminating the traces of the crimes committed. However, the volume of the files, which were often made in several copies, made it impossible for the SS to burn all the documents. Part of them was transported away in January 1945, including files of the 'Political Department' on the 17th of that month, in the direction of the former Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp."*

In the introduction to the work, Jan Parcer and Sibylle Goldmann state that during their invasion of Auschwitz, the Red Army found, among other German documents, 46 Death Books (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 19), as many of which were kept in the Central Special State Archives (now the State Russian War Archives) in Moscow before being transferred to the Auschwitz Museum in 1991-1992.

Since these were bound volumes, it is incomprehensible why it should have been impossible for the SS to burn these documents, and such an assumption is all the more incomprehensible since the evacuation of Auschwitz had been decided at the end of August or the beginning of September 1944 (Strzelecki 1995, pp. 93f.), so the SS had more than four months to burn the Death Books. For obvious reasons, it is not even likely that the camp authorities intentionally left the Death Books to the Soviets. But then why did the Soviets find 46 Death Books in Auschwitz? To solve this mystery, one has to radically change the current perspective and ask a completely different question: How do we actually know that the Soviets really found the 46 Death Books in Auschwitz? The documentation preserved in the State Archives of the Russian Federation covering the work of the various investigative commissions active in the camp in early 1945,[104] contains no reference to the death books, nor does the "Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for Investigation and Research into the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices," published by Pravda on May 7, 1945, which later became prosecution exhibit USSR-008 of the Nuremberg Trial,[105] contain any reference to them.

The solution to the problem is offered by some documents that Jürgen Graf and I found in the State Archives of the Russian Federation. The first is a secret letter dated January 15, 1948, addressed by S. Kozyrev, Director of the 1st European Department of the USSR Foreign Ministry, to the Secretary of the Extraordinary State Commission, P. Vogojavlesky. There was evidently an earlier correspondence, because the letter in question states:

> *"The Dutch Embassy in Moscow approached the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs with a request for information on the 80 registers /with lists of the dead/ which, according to the Embassy, pertained to the Auschwitz Camp, were discovered in the Gross-Rosen Camp and, according to the Embassy, were in Soviet hands."*

This was followed by the requests of the Dutch Embassy.[106] In his undated reply to this letter, Vogoyavleski confirmed to Kosyrev that the Extraordinary State Commission was in possession of 80 death books from the Auschwitz camp.[107]

---

[104] GARF, 7021-108.
[105] IMG, Vol. 39, pp. 241-261.
[106] GARF, 7021-149-189, p. 34. See Document 30.
[107] *Ibid.*, p. 36.

On January 21, 1948, Vogoyavleski asked the head of the Central Archives Directorate, Major General V.D. Styrov, if he had documental material on Auschwitz relating to Dutch prisoners, registration records, death books, and the like.[108]

On January 28, Styrov sent Vogoyavleski the list of documents on Dutch citizens that were "in the Special Central State Archives of the USSR in the fundus 'SS Central Construction Office'," without referring to death registers.[109]

On February 19, 1948, Kozyrev wrote the following letter to Vogoyavleski:[110]

"USSR Secret
Ministry of Foreign Affairs
Section: 1st European Section

To the responsible Secretary of the Extraordinary State Commission,

Comrade Vogoyavleski P.V.

To V/n. 26-s of 27 Jan. 1948.

For your information I inform you that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR has informed the Dutch Embassy that it may inspect the contents of the 80 registers containing the lists of the dead in the Auschwitz Camp, and that for this purpose it is necessary to apply directly to the Extraordinary State Commission.
The Director of the 1st European Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the USSR..
S. Kosyrev"

The registers in question were the Death Books. According to the classification of April 29, 1958, the then Central Special State Archives in Moscow kept 46 death books: volumes 2 and 3 from 1941, 1-4, 6, 7, 9-26, 29 from 1942, 1-3, 5-11, 13, 16-18, 21-25 from 1943.[111] It is known with certainty that there were four registers for 1941, 31 for 1942, and 25 for 1943, making a total of 60, so at least 20 must cover 1944 and possibly 1945. The question will be addressed again later.

The transfer of the files of the Political Department of the Auschwitz Camp, especially the Death Books, to Gross-Rosen, where the Soviets found them, is confirmed by the discovery in the 1950s of 276 pages of Death Books Nos. 5 and 31 from 1942 on the grounds of that camp (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 19).

Currently, 47 death books are available;[112] of four others, a total of only 314 death certificates (including the 276 mentioned above) have survived. Grotum and Parcer summarize the relevant data in a table, which I compare with the data from the April 29, 1958 inventory of the then Central State Archives in Moscow on the 46 registers mentioned above, with slight discrepancies in numbers and dates (which I indicate in square brackets).

Table 3.1: Basic features of Auschwitz Death Books (italics: missing)

Volume	Time Period of Entries	No. of Death Certificates
1/1941	4/8/1941 - 10/9/1941	1498

[108] *Ibid.*, p. 35.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 37.
[110] *Ibid.*, p. 40. See Document 31
[111] RGVA, Inventory list of the *Sterbebücher*. See Document 32.
[112] Volume 14/1943, which is not included in the Moscow collection, comes from the International Tracing Service in Arolsen.

Volume	Time Period of Entries	No. of Death Certificates
2/1941	/	/
3/1941	21/10 - 22/11/1941	1490
4/1941	/	/
1/1942	3/1/1942 - 24/2/1942	1500
2/1942	24/2/1942 - 23/3/1942 [22/3/1942]	1492 [*1496*]
3/1942	21/3/1942 - 8/4/1942	1489 [*1490*]
4/1942	8/4/1942 - 30/4/1942	1420
5/1942	9/5/1942 - [0/0/ 1942]	142
6/1942	16/5/1942 - 30/5/1942	1476 [*1478*]
7/1942	30/5/1942 - 13/6/1942	1496 [*1500*]
8/1942	/ - 26/6/1942	36
9/1942	26/6/1942 - 7/7/1942	1494 [*1499*]
10/1942	9/7/1942 - 16/7/1942	1496 [*1498*]
11/1942	16/7/1942 - 22/7/1942 [*28/7/1942*]	1457 [*1498*]
12/1942	28/7/1942 - 6/8/1942	1492 [*1498*]
13/1942	6/8/1942 - 16/8/1942	1472
14/1942	17/8/1942 - 18/8/1942 [*22/8/1942*]	1490 [*1489*]
15/1942	22/8/1942 - 28/8/1942	1498
16/1942	28/8/1942 - 2/9/1942	1452 [*1492*]
17/1942	1/9/1942 [*2/9/1942*] - 7/9/1942	1497 [*1498*]
18/1942	7/9/1942 - 11/9/1942	1498
19/1942	11/9/1942 - 16/9/1942	1439 [*1492*]
20/1942	16/9/1942 - 22/9/1942	1384 [*1404*]
21/1942	22/9/1942 -28/9/1942	1487 [*1488*]
22/1942	28/9/1942 - 2/10/1942	1496 [*1492*]
23/1942	2/10/1942 - 12/10/1942	1438
24/1942	12/10/1942 - 22/10/1942	1481 [*1482*]
25/1942	22/10/1942 - 2/11/1942	1488 [*1484*]
26/1942	3/11/1942 - 12/11/1942	1482 [*1490*]
27/1942	/	/
28/1942	/	/
29/1942	5/12/1942 - 14/12/1942	1226 [*1230*]
30/1942	/	/
31/1942	29/12/1942 - 31/12/1942	134
1/1943	2/1/1943 - 15/1/1943	1484 [*1492*]
2/1943	16/1/1943 - 28/1/1943	1488 [*1484*]
3/1943	28/1/1943 - 7/2/1943	1478 [*1486*]
4/1943	/ - 16/2/1943	2
5/1943	16/2/1943 - 23/2/1943	1478 [*1442*]
6/1943	23/2/1943 - 2/3/1943	1444 [*1442*]
7/1943	2/3/1943 - 7/3/1943	1484 [*1488*]
8/1943	7/3/1943 - 13/3/1943	1498
9/1943	13/3/1943 - 18/3/1943	1410 [*1492*]
10/1943	18/3/1943 - 24/3/1943	1452 [*1492*]
11/1943	24/3/1943 - 1/4/1943	1471 [*1428*]
12/1943	/	/
13/1943	14/4/1943 - 13/5/1943	1470 [*1480*]
14/1943	14/5/1943 - 4/6/1943	1497
15/1943	/	/
16/1943	17/6/1943 - 2/7/1943	1482 [*1465*]
17/1943	2/7/1943 - 29/7/1943	1479 [*1480*]

Volume	Time Period of Entries	No. of Death Certificates
18/1943	29/7/1943 - 29/8/1943	1486 [*1494*]
19/1943	/	/
20/1943	/	/
21/1943	13/10/1943 - 12/11/1943	1466 [*1490*]
22/1943	12/11/1943 - 11/12/1943	1400 [*1414*]
23/1943	12/12/1943 [*11/12/1943*] - 29/12/1943	1492 [*1500*]
24/1943	29/12/1943 - 31/12/1943	1494
25/1943	/ - 31/12/1943	969 [*970*]

The fragmentary registers 5/1942, 8/1942, 31/1942, 4/1943, and 14/1943 were not part of the aforementioned inventory; leaving these aside, the remaining 46 registers have 67,282 documents in the inventory, and 67,053 in Grotum and Parcer's overview table; including the fragmentary registers, the total is 68,864 (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 236f.).

Thus, the missing registers are numbers 2 and 4 from 1941, 5, 8, 27, 28, 30, and 31 from 1942, 4, 12, 15, 19, and 20 from 1943.

The death certificates are numbered; the numbering always starts with 1 at the beginning of each year, and generally continues consecutively, but sometimes skips weeks or even months, especially in 1943, as I will explain in detail later Each register must have contained 1,500 death certificates, as can be seen from the numbering; from this it can be deduced that some of the surviving registers are also incomplete. Thus, death register No. 1/1941 begins with the number 1 and ends with the number 1500, but contains only 1498 certificates; No. 3/1941 goes from number 3001 to the number 4500, but contains 1490 certificates; No. 1/1943 again begins with the number 1 and ends with 1500, but contains only 1,484 certificates. In total, 90,011 certificates were issued during the entire period covered by the death books, so 21,147 names are missing from Grotum and Parcer's list.

The dates given in the column "Issue Date" should not be misunderstood; as a rule, the issue date of the death certificate differs from the death date; moreover, the death certificates in the Death Books follow a chronological order, for which applies what I have said about the number sequence. Thus, register No. 24/1943 begins with certificate No. 34501/1943, issued on 29 December 1943 for the prisoner Rudolf Böhmer, who died on 14 December;[113] the last certificate, No. 36000/1943, was issued on 31 December and concerns the prisoner Marianna Miszczak, who died on 26 December.[114] It would therefore be nonsensical to believe that 1494 prisoners died on the three days of 29, 30, and 31 December; an analysis of the data I present below shows that there were 131, 105, and 31 deaths on these three days, respectively.

From the above secondary sources, by comparing the names of dead prisoners contained therein with those attested in the Death Books, the two researchers have identified an additional 11,146 deaths not included in these registers, which are also listed in alphabetical order in a special appendix in Volume 3. The total number of attested deaths is thus 80,010, omitting the names of 850 Gypsies with no or illegible death dates.[115]

[113] RGVA, 502-4-46, p. 1. See Document 33.
[114] *Ibid.*, p. 1494. See Document 34.
[115] Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 3, p. 1419. The appendix runs from p. 1421 to p. 1653.

The work of Grotum and Parcer is commendable, but it has two serious flaws.

The first concerns the sources. The two researchers ignore the alphabetical list of prisoners who died in 1942, of which the list of last names beginning with B through E has been preserved. Each sheet contains 31 rows and 5 columns with the pre-printed headings last name, first name of the deceased, religion, no. of the book, remarks, possibly place of residence. The fifth column always contains the home town of the dead prisoner. The religious affiliation of the inmates is indicated with the abbreviations: mos(aic), cath.(olic), ev.(angelical), gr.(eek)-orth.(odox), rus.(sian) orth.(odox)), b.(ohemian)m.(oravian) and *gl*(*aubens*)*l*.(*os*) meaning agnostic/atheist.[116]

In total, this fragment of the register comprises 260 pages and lists 7,980 names, of which 4,657 belong to Jewish prisoners. In detail:

– Letter B: 134 pages, 4,129 names, of which 2,546 Jews
– Letter C: 51 pages, 1,556 names, of which 772 Jews
– Letter D: 51 pages, 1,557 names, of which 706 Jews
– Letter E: 24 pages, 738 names, of which 633 Jews

These lists contain 1,277 names of prisoners who died in 1942, which are not included in the list of 80,010 names compiled by Grotum and Parcer.

Another important source overlooked by them is the death register of the outpatient clinic in Block 16 of quarantine camp BIIa in Birkenau. It contains 1750 names with consecutive numbers 1-1746 (four numbers appear twice). The register consists of two handwritten notebooks; the first has 43 pages with 19 or 20 lines, runs from 11 December 1943 to 28 April 1944, and contains 810 names (numbers 1-813, including three crossed out); the second notebook has 27 pages with 34 or 35 lines and continues the registration and numbering from 29 April 1944 (number 814) to 5 November 1944 (number 1746). The entries in both notebooks are divided into five columns; in the first notebook, these columns are headed with the serial number ("*L.N.*"), the date of death ("*Dat.*"), the prisoner number ("*Häftling Nr.*"), the last and first name ("*Name u. Vorname*"), and the cause of death ("*gestorben wegen*"); in the second notebook, this column is actually headed "cause of death" ("*Todesursache*").[117] I will return to the contents of this register later. In the Appendix, I reproduce 570 names from this list.

There are other sources not considered by Grotum and Parcer, which contain many inmate deaths; the most important are:

1) The register of the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz III Camp (Monowitz), which extends from 7 July 1943 to 19 June 1944 and contains the names of 15,706 admitted prisoners.[118] The entries of this register are divided into six columns indicating the prisoner's sequential number ("*Lfd. Nr.*"), prisoner number ("*Häftl. Nr.*"), first and last name ("*Name*"), admission ("*Zugang*"), and departure ("*Abgang*"). The last column, "Remarks" ("*Bemerkungen*"), usually bears the stamp "discharged," more rarely the note "to Auschwitz" or "to Birkenau." In the case of death in hospital, a cross stamp is placed in this column.[119] This register contains 762 names of deceased prisoners not included in the list compiled by Grotum and Parcer.

---

[116] See Document 35. RGVA, 502-4-48, p. 2.
[117] See Document 36. APMO, D-AuI-5/2, p. 85.
[118] NI-10186.
[119] See Document 37. NI-10186, p. 360.

2) The "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando Golleschau*." This is a list of 2,348 prisoners of this subcamp, which contains in six columns the consecutive number ("*Lauf. Nr*."), the prisoner number ("*Häftl. Nr*."), the date and place of birth ("*geb. am*"; "*geb. in*") and "remarks" ("*Bemerkungen*"); in the last column, the departure of the prisoner is indicated with the letter "A" ("*Abgang*") before the date. In the case of a death, there is a cross next to the date. Sometimes the note "shot on the run" appears ("*auf d. Flucht erschossen*").[120] Compared with the serial numbers recorded in the Mortuary Book (which I will discuss later), this list contains the names of 145 dead who are not included in the list of Grotum and Parcer.

3) The "Arrival lists of Jews" ("*Zugangslisten der Juden*"), used as a source by the two authors, contain at least 640 names of prisoners who died mainly between May 9 and June 21, 1942. Although they are listed in Death Book No. 8/1942, they are not included in Grotum and Parcer's list.

4) Another subordinate source ignored by them is the register of the inmate infirmary at Auschwitz, from which the Dutch Red Cross compiled a list of all Dutch Jewish inmates for the period from 24 July 1942 to 15 March 1943,[121] 39 of whom are not included in Grotum and Parcer's list.

5) A few dozen more names are eventually found in various other sources:

– The *Kommandobuch*, a register of prisoners who worked in the camp's various commands, contains 2,188 inmate names with date and place of birth, registration number, and detention category.[122] The "Uwagi" (= remarks) column also contains notations of change, including death.[123] At least six deceased prisoners noted there are not recorded by Grotum and Parcer.
– The report "*H.*[*äftlings*]*-Krankenbau. Lager* B.II.f." ("Inmate Infirmary, Camp BIIf") dated "Birkenau, 17 January 1945," lists the last and first name, registration number, nationality, and date of birth of seven prisoners (including three Jews) who died on 16 January (see Czech 1974, p. 15).
– The list of 254 Jewish prisoners (of whom 7 were deported) transferred from the auxiliary camp in Jaworzno, presumably to Auschwitz, on 18 January 1944,[124] contains a consecutive number, last and first name, registration number and category ("*Gef. Art*."), with the title "*Jude*" followed by the nationality ("R.D." = Reich German, "*Holl*." = Dutch, "*Kroat*." = Croat, "Belg.[ian]", "*Frz*." = French, "*Griech*." = Greek, "*Poln*." =Polish). In three cases, the death of a prisoner is given, which was not recorded by Grotum and Parcer.
– Finally, there is a list of prisoners who died on January 2, 1945, transcribed by Nachman Blumental (Blumental 1946, p. 98). The list is titled "*H.-Krankenbau des KL Auschwitz I*" ("*Inmate Infirmary of CC Auschwitz I*"), and is addressed "to crematorium administration, inmate records department, effects chamber, clerk's office." The list concerns inmates who died between morning roll call and evening roll call on

[120] I am using the certified copy of the original made by the Dutch Red Cross on December 15, 1947. ROD, c[21-23].31.
[121] ROD, c(26)38i.
[122] For example, political prisoners, educational prisoners, Jehovah's Witnesses etc.
[123] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 15-149; transcript of the original document made by Judge Jan Sehn.
[124] APMO, D-AuIII(Jaworzno)-3/1, pp. 144-148.

January 2, 1944. It contains a consecutive number, nationality, registration number, last and first name, and date of birth. Of the 36 prisoners listed (30 were Jews), 26 are also listed in the "*Kommandobuch Arbeitskommando* Golleschau". From this document, therefore, there are only ten additional names that are not listed in Grotum and Parcer.

In total, then, there are 3,452 names of prisoners of whom Grotum and Parcer have no knowledge. I list them in alphabetical order in the Appendix.

The second shortcoming of Grotum and Parcer's work is that they did not even attempt to reconstruct daily mortality during the period covered by the Death Books, a fact of obvious historical significance. They confined themselves to presenting monthly morality figures solely on the basis of the Death Books, without taking into account the other 11,146 names in their appendix, at least 3,932 of which were recorded in the missing Death Books, especially in No. 8/1942, but some of which were also recorded in the existing but incomplete Death Books.

One of the aims of Part 3 of the present study is precisely to record the daily deaths as far as possible. As will be shown later, various death registers are of great help for this purpose, especially for the years 1941 and 1942, which were not taken into account by Grotum and Parcer.

3.2. WVHA Guidelines for Registration and Reporting of Deaths in Concentration Camps.

The registration and reporting of deaths in concentration camps was regulated by an order by SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Richard Glücks, head of Office Group D of the SS-WVHA, dated 21 Nov. 1942. This letter concerns the "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps" and refers to the "Order of the Reichsführer-SS of 11 Oct. 1942 - 1870 - and RSHA - IV C 2 Allg. No. 42 455 - of 13.11.42". The letter, which was sent to the commandants of all concentration camps, including Auschwitz, bears the protocol number "14 f *Allg*.[*emein* = general]", an abbreviation that referred to the mortality of prisoners in general. The letter reads:[125]

"By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, and in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, the following guidelines are issued for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps, repealing all orders issued to date:

1.) Deaths of Jews are to be recorded only in a collective list (single copy), which must contain the following information:

Serial Nr.
last name, first name, for women also maiden name,
date and place of birth,
nationality,
last place of residence,
date of death,
cause of death,

[125] NO-1543.

committing authority.

By order of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, and in agreement with the Reich Security Main Office, the following guidelines are issued for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps, repealing all orders issued to date:

1.) Deaths of Jews are to be recorded only in a collective list (single copy), which must contain the following information:

Lfd. No.
last name, first name, for women also maiden name,
date and place of birth,
nationality,
last place of residence,
date of death,
cause of death,
committing authority.

If protective or preventive detention has been ordered for Jews by Office IV C 2 - or Office V - of the Reich Security Main Office, the names of the persons concerned are to be underlined in red pencil, and the detention number of Office IV or V is to be indicated. The lists are to be compiled in order of date of death, and submitted here by the 3rd of the following month.

Express letters and final reports of the deaths of Jewish inmates are thus no longer required.

2) Death reports on all other inmates are to be submitted to the Reich Security Main Office - Office IV C 2 or Office V - and to the SS Economic Administration Main Office - Office Group D - in simple form only, using the form used up to now (express letter). These forms are to be sent by regular mail continuously to the Reich Main Security Office or to the office here.

In both cases under 1. and 2., it is the same whether deaths are natural or unnatural.

This does not affect the direct notification by telex of the committing authority for the purpose of informing the next of kin, if prescribed.

The previous procedure for reporting the deaths of Soviet prisoners of war and Russian civilian workers will not be changed.

The camp commandants are responsible to the Reichsführer-SS and to me personally for ensuring that, despite this reduction in the number of reports, at no point in the camps is it forgotten that the human life of every criminal must also be taken into account."

According to an instruction of the SS-WVHA, which SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office D I/Central Office, sent to all commandants of the CCs on 20 February 1943, "all deaths occurring" were also to be broken down by age as of February 1943, according to an enclosed sample which has not been found.[126]

The previously cited order was reiterated on 23 March 1944 by SS-Obersturmbannführer Rudolf Höss, then head of Office D of the SS-WVHA, in an instruction in which he stipulated the following with regard to deaths:[127]

"1.) Deaths of Poles who are not or are not to be included in the German ethnic list, and of Russians are reported by most camps to the RSHA or RKPA by express letter or telex.

---

[126] PS-3677.

[127] "*Richtlinien zur Bekanntgabe an die Leiter der Politischen Abteilungen bei der Besprechung am 23. März 1944*". NO-1553.

This is forbidden by the existing order. Deaths of these Poles and Russians are to be reported only on form KL 51/4.43 to the committing authority (as already ordered by circular on 20 Sept. 43).
All other reports are no longer required. As a matter of principle, Jews are only reported in lists. Express letters and all other reports are also not required.
2.) Monthly lists of deceased Jews are to be compiled in accordance with the order Ref. 14 f Allg./Ot./S.- of 21 Nov. 42 secret Corr.No. 848/42; the file number of the RSHA or the RKPA [Reichskriminalpolizeiamt] *must be indicated. It is not permissible to write only RSHA or RKPA. The files must be carefully checked to see whether they contain transport Jews (IV B 4 a)*[128] *or Jews with protective-custody orders from IV C 2*[129] *The latter are to be underlined in red, as already ordered a thousand times."*

The concentration camps usually produced several documents concerning the mortality of inmates; the most important (with respect to Auschwitz and other camps) were the following:

– Death certificate issued by the camp physician of Auschwitz CC, in which the attestation date, last and first name, date of birth, place of birth, home residence, last residence, date and hour of death, place of death, and cause of death are indicated. The document reproduced in the Appendix concerns the inmate Julyan Koziol, who was born in Boleslaw on 20 December 1906 and died at 7:15 p.m. on 15 June 1942.[130]
– Communication from the camp physician of Auschwitz CC to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp's headquarters concerning the death of a prisoner (giving registration number, last and first name, date and place of birth), the date of death and a few lines describing the cause of death.[131]
– Death notification from the inmate infirmary of Auschwitz CC to the Political Department of Auschwitz CC, in which the death of a prisoner was reported in a very concise form. For example, the document reproduced in the Appendix states, "On June 15, 1942, at 7.15 p.m., Pole Prisoner No. 11379 Koziol Julyan, born 20 Dec. 1906 in Boleslaw, died."[132] Another six copies of the notification were sent to just as many departments, listed on the document at the bottom left.
– Death notification from the block eldest, an inmate who reported the death of an inmate in his block, and identified the body in the morgue of the inmate infirmary.[133] The document shown in the Appendix also concerns inmate No. 11379 Julyan Koziol.

Originally, the death of a prisoner was communicated to his family by a telegram from the camp commandant. In the documental appendix to the first volume of the Auschwitz death books, a telex from Höss to Janina Glodek dated 9 January 1942 is printed, in which he informed her of the death of her husband Aleksander Glodek in Auschwitz (Staatliches Museum…, p. 132 of the photo appendix).

---

[128] Office IV B 4 a/Judenangelegenheiten of the RSHA, headed by SS-Obersturbannführer Adolf Eichmann.
[129] Office IV C 2/Schutzhaftangelegenheiten of the RSHA, headed by SS-Sturmbannführer Emil Berndorf.
[130] See Document 38. AGK, NTN 173, p. 12.
[131] See Document 39. AGK, NTN 173, p. 17.
[132] See Document 40. AGK, NTN 173, p. 14.
[133] See Document 41. AGK, NTN 173, p. 13.

In the circular of the Reichsführer-SS of May 21, 1942, concerning the notification of the death of concentration-camp inmates to their relatives, it was stated that the telex procedure used until then had in some cases led to confusion among the population:[134]

> *"In amendment of the previous order, I therefore decree that in future, in the case of deaths - regardless of whether they are natural or unnatural - notification by the commandants of the concentration camps is to be given without exception to the responsible committing authority by telex or, in the case of possible disruption of the telex network, by telegraph or telephone. The committing authority must then arrange for the immediate notification of the relatives."*

The family had to be informed that for the duration of the war it was impossible to hand over the body, and that it would be cremated, with the possibility for relatives - with the exception of Poles and Jews - to say their last goodbyes before cremation:

> *"The relatives must be informed that they must notify the camp by telegraph within 24 hours of any request to view the bodies. The time allowed for the relatives to inspect the corpse shall be such that they have sufficient time to make the journey to the camp. As a rule, however, it may not be extended beyond 3 days."*

Cremation could only take place within the prescribed period if the relatives had not expressed a wish to view the body during this time.[135]

On September 17, 1942, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, in his capacity as head of Office Group D of the WVHA, sent a letter to all CC commandants concerning "Notification of the Relatives of Inmates Who Died in Concentration Camps," in which he stated, referring to Himmler's order mentioned above:[136]

> *"A request has been made by some camp commandants to prohibit the viewing of the bodies of deceased prisoners by their relatives during the summer months for hygienic reasons. After consultation with the Reich Security Main Office, we are informed that an amendment of the RFSS decree is not possible at present."*

3.3. Numerical Statistics on Daily Inmate Mortality: Secondary Sources

At Auschwitz, the daily mortality of the prisoners was recorded in various registers by order of the camp administration, which were restricted to individual sections of the camp and also chronologically limited.

3.3.1. The *Totenbuch* (Book of the Dead)

The *Totenbuch* of Soviet POWs is a 21.7 x 16 cm notebook with 470 pages, two of which are blank. The cover bears a pasted label with the inscription "*R. Kr. Gef. Lager* Auschwitz" (Russian PoWs, Camp Auschwitz), and below it "*Totenbuch Krankenbau*" (Book of the Dead, Infirmary). Each page contains 18 or 19 lines and seven columns, headed as follows "L.[*aufende*] Nr.:" (consecutive no.), "R.[egistration] Nr.," "Bl.[ock No.]," "Dat.[e]" and "Hour" of death, "Last Name First Name Place of Birth" of the de-

[134] NI-12270.
[135] NI-12270.
[136] NO-1510.

ceased, and "Cause of Death."[137] The records range from 7 October 1941 to 28 February 1942, and contain 8,320 deaths. On February 28, another 45 prisoners died, and from March 1 to August 19, another 812 died, as reflected in the *Stärkebuch* (see below, Table 3.3).

This document was analyzed in detail by Judge Jan Sehn in 1946 during the investigations for the Höss Trial,[138] and 15 years later by Jerzy Brandhuber in an article titled "The Soviet Prisoners of War at Auschwitz". In the following table, I present the data contained therein according to the analysis of Jan Sehn.[139]

Table 3.2: *Totenbuch* of Soviet PoWs

Day	10/1941	11/1941	12/1941	1/1942	2/1942
1		253	12	58	6
2		213	52	45	7
3		278	58	36	12
4		352	65	48	5
5		122	50	39	8
6		92	62	46	18
7	5	140	52	45	14
8	1	85	47	54	8
9	5	91	64	82	25
10	1	75	62	73	13
11	4	88	65	32	14
12	1	167	64	48	15
13	64	284	61	63	11
14	17	255	54	39	7
15	17	201	39	29	9
16	10	88	47	36	1
17	18	97	64	25	40
18	8	81	58	14	53
19	3	81	61	20	70
20	6	62	87	16	31
21	31	82	71	22	1
22	16	58	80	27	5
23	46	88	62	24	
24	93	51	94	13	1
25	61	42	60	16	3
26	156	65	47	9	2
27	87	57	59	14	1
28	90	48	77	8	30
29	161	74	49	13	/
30	187	56	83	10	/
31	167	/	79	/	/
Totals	1,255	3,726	1,912	1,017	410

[137] See Document 42. NO-5850.
[138] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 118-139.
[139] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 135-136.

3.3.2. The *Stärkebuch* (Strength Book)

This register has already been described in Part 1. Here I summarize the mortality data compiled by Jan Sehn.[140] In total, the *Stärkebuch* contains data on 20,696 deaths, of which 11,391 were Jews and 1,472 Soviet PoWs.

Table 3.3: Death cases in the *Stärkebuch*, January-April 1942

Day	January			February			March			April		
	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoW	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs
1	/	/		25	1	6	26	2	35	71	13	13
2	/	/		27	2	7	37	8	39	36	3	13
3	/	/		37	2	12	42	11	36	64	20	0
4	/	/		24	0	5	73	15	43	71	12	27
5	/	/		39	5	8	54	13	47	79	31	4
6	/	/		47	7	18	64	23	41	45	15	0
7	/	/		54	9	14	55	17	35	56	25	11
8	/	/		41	1	8	43	4	1	42	26	4
9	/	/		38	5	25	47	15	0	47	20	0
10	/	/		38	3	13	42	11	0	46	22	6
11	/	/		31	5	14	54	11	2	48	21	0
12	/	/		38	2	15	63	16	4	77	36	9
13	/	/		32	5	11	40	11	8	70	29	12
14	/	/		35	1	7	25	0	36	76	32	9
15	/	/		38	3	9	306	74	103	92	43	10
16	/	/		40	7	1	112	12	0	72	24	16
17	/	/		46	6	40	20	1	9	38	18	17
18	/	/		55	7	53	117	34	3	74	31	0
19	17	2	20	33	7	70	50	9	4	75	43	8
20	27	4	16	32	4	31	41	12	6	40	12	0
21	23	5	22	48	4	1	120	10	5	58	34	10
22	29	5	27	36	5	5	212	11	0	50	23	6
23	23	3	24	26	2	0	127	20	24	89	29	2
24	28	1	13	43	4	1	33	2	7	83	52	5
25	26	2	16	35	6	3	69	8	7	85	46	1
26	26	2	9	32	7	2	88	33	6	72	27	3
27	31	0	13	60	7	1	40	4	0	76	52	2
28	42	1	14	42	9	75	62	8	10	118	54	2
29	37	2	8				153	11	16	78	44	2
30	33	4	13				109	5	34	71	31	2
31	19	1	10				68	9	19			
Σ	361	32	205	1,072	126	455	2,392	420	580	1,999	868	194

Table 3.4: Death cases in the *Stärkebuch*, May-August 1942

Day	Mai			June			July			August		
	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs
1	134	97	1	103	76	1	85	64	0	129	94	0
2	53	34	0	82	50	0	112	72	0	112	82	0
3	64	52	2	85	60	0	166	122	0	142	97	0
4	89	60	1	82	41	0	88	65	0	138	102	0

[140] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 76-83 and 91-97.

Day	Mai			June			July			August		
	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs	In-mates	of it Jews	of it PoWs
5	87	39	0	92	59	0	86	68	0	125	88	0
6	144	93	0	91	56	0	111	83	0	126	79	0
7	89	66	3	58	33	0	136	100	1	148	84	0
8	135	79	3	87	61	0	129	91	0	191	123	0
9	61	46	2	92	68	0	129	105	0	178	120	0
10	49	40	2	82	56	0	149	130	0	275	207	0
11	62	43	0	103	69	0	97	76	0	301	191	0
12	108	72	2	126	82	1	127	110	0	249	164	0
13	89	63	0	118	76	0	104	76	0	324	230	0
14	67	46	0	130	21	0	107	69	0	269	126	0
15	65	43	0	127	35	0	146	68	0	286	216	0
16	96	76	0	156	68	0	130	47	0	261	202	0
17	91	65	1	209	92	0	108	38	0	249	183	0
18	78	54	0	159	73	1	119	81	0	390	323	0
19	99	71	5	152	118	1	135	96	0	220	155	0
20	84	64	1	154	107	0	150	83	0	/	/	0
21	114	74	1	141	100	1	128	90	0	/	/	0
22	114	78	0	168	122	0	139	87	0	/	/	0
23	105	66	1	188	118	0	140	97	0	/	/	0
24	99	68	1	178	135	0	184	140	0	/	/	0
25	94	60	0	193	124	0	234	179	0	/	/	0
26	112	69	1	121	100	0	99	61	0	/	/	0
27	278	81	1	89	66	0	191	156	0	/	/	0
28	92	75	0	62	39	0	228	193	0	/	/	0
29	87	58	2	94	68	0	116	81	0	/	/	0
30	61	39	2	161	115	0	107	58	0	/	/	0
31	51	36	0				145	98	0	/	/	0
Σ	2,951	1,907	32	3,683	2,288	5	4,125	2,884	1	4,113	2,866	0

In his statistical elaboration on this document, Jan Sehn also provided a breakdown of the deaths recorded in the *Stärkebuch* according to the age of the victims, the data for which I reproduce below.

Table 3.5: Distribution of 20,696 dead by year of birth (AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 100-102)

Birth	Age	#	Birth	Age	#	Birth	Age	#	Birth	Age	#
1852	90	1	1873	69	26	1894	48	382	1915	27	405
1853	89	1	1874	68	38	1895	47	487	1916	26	374
1854	88	0	1875	67	35	1896	46	479	1917	25	316
1855	87	1	1876	66	41	1897	45	497	1918	24	355
1856	86	0	1877	65	40	1898	44	520	1919	23	374
1857	85	0	1878	64	54	1899	43	551	1920	22	510
1858	84	0	1879	63	44	1900	42	637	1921	21	498
1859	83	4	1880	62	72	1901	41	589	1922	20	572
1860	82	2	1881	61	91	1902	40	671	1923	19	425
1861	81	1	1882	60	150	1903	39	644	1924	18	301
1862	80	0	1883	59	215	1904	38	697	1925	17	248
1863	79	5	1884	58	214	1905	37	667	1926	16	164
1864	78	6	1885	57	214	1906	36	632	1927	15	85
1865	77	6	1886	56	228	1907	35	657	1928	14	27

Birth	Age	#	Birth	Age	#	Birth	Age	#	Birth	Age	#
1866	76	7	1887	55	273	1908	34	588	1929	13	6
1867	75	6	1888	54	321	1909	33	610	1930	12	1
1868	74	7	1889	53	290	1910	32	614	1931	11	0
1869	73	13	1890	52	344	1911	31	578	1932	10	1
1870	72	7	1891	51	358	1912	30	574	1933	9	0
1871	71	14	1892	50	357	1913	29	563	1934	8	1
1872	70	13	1893	49	407	1914	28	490			
										Total:	20,696

These 20,696 deaths are distributed as follows. (AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 104-118):

Jews	Poles	Czechs	Ed.Inm.	Germans	Frenchmen	Yugoslavians	Russians	Others	Total
11,391	6,803	1,087	894	315	142	40	18	6	20,696

The nationality of the Jews is distributed as follows (*ibid.*):

Stateless	French	Slovakian	Dutch	Belgian	Total
1,389	3,953	5,272	775	2	11,391

3.3.3. The Mortuary Book

On October 7, 1941, the Mortuary Book of the crematorium in the Main Camp was established, which was kept until August 31, 1943. It consists of four books, two of them 15 cm × 10 cm, one 20 cm × 15 cm, and one 21.4 cm × 15 cm in size. The pages are usually divided into a top line, indicating the date, and three columns, indicating the day of the month, the registration number of the dead prisoner, and the block (or camp) from which he came (e.g., (Block) 27, Buna, etc.).[141] A total of 22,710 deaths are recorded in the Mortuary Book, distributed chronologically as follows:

Table 3.6: Deaths listed in the Mortuary Book, October 1941 to September 1942

	1941			1942								
Day	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.
1	/	78	22	12	25	29	8	24	25	23	60	/
2	/	49	47	11	27	32	20	15	27	43	40	60
3	/	80	27	12	37	46	12	9	26	56	65	26
4	/	69	33	22	24	66	27	31	26	34	56	20
5	/	34	25	11	39	60	17	45	34	13	36	31
6	/	34	20	14	47	65	17	28	30	49	38	23
7	30	50	21	23	55	59	16	23	27	58	50	76
8	20	41	21	18	42	42	10	25	35	34	84	63
9	34	33	27	22	34	41	14	14	20	61	50	46
10	61	51	18	19	38	47	15	12	29	34	129	58
11	15	60	20	13	32	50	14	24	30	/	142	38
12	32	31	24	17	38	65	21	33	46	/	108	34
13	28	92	20	25	33	38	19	22	30	/	119	37
14	29	74	12	15	36	30	25	27	12	/	118	44
15	31	55	23	18	38	28	15	21	47	/	87	59
16	49	25	22	19	40	18	35	20	52	/	60	62
17	32	43	26	22	46	22	16	28	40	/	49	146
18	53	27	20	14	55	23	25	30	49	/	176	62
19	15	24	14	17	35	16	33	37	40	/	112	66

[141] See Document 43. AGK, NTN, OB 385, p. 29.

	1941			1942								
Day	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.
20	27	32	33	27	32	22	16	19	40	/	121	31
21	39	36	12	23	48	20	23	34	21	/	110	75
22	51	47	23	29	36	16	29	24	35	/	136	80
23	34	38	19	23	26	18	30	27	44	/	49	61
24	36	35	24	28	43	14	16	22	57	/	90	38
25	27	59	13	26	35	41	11	19	34	/	152	88
26	21	33	15	26	32	36	17	37	24	/	58	37
27	42	30	16	31	55	11	14	18	38	/	55	39
28	68	27	31	42	40	12	41	24	19	163	54	31
29	47	31	20	37		17	15	31	34	57	46	54
30	31	20	35	32		14	30	18	38	43	19	51
31	33		9	20		17		14		72	34	
Σ	885	1,338	692	668	1,068	1,015	601	755	1,009	740	2,503	1,536

Table 3.7: Deaths listed in the Mortuary Book, October 1942 to August 1943

	1942			1943								
Day	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.
1	/	9	86	22	46	115	48	14	18	17	11	/
2	/	58	59	55	43	19	61	20	12	9	6	/
3	/	70	125	16	43	19	57	19	12	13	7	/
4	/	41	118	58	33	23	28	26	12	8	5	/
5	/	48	102	87	42	18	36	15	15	8	7	/
6	/	62	22	78	34	13	35	20	11	8	5	/
7	/	74	48	78	22	12	48	23	12	11	10	/
8	/	18	53	53	59	20	40	24	18	9	8	/
9	/	48	85	77	42	18	39	17	21	7	6	/
10	/	32	46	26	33	13	48	14	23	12	7	/
11	/	96	53	114	21	15	29	25	12	6	13	/
12	/	50	49	123	39	24	49	19	17	9	7	/
13	/	51	10	103	70	32	48	22	6	6	3	/
14	/	26	62	92	14	17	34	18	9	8	12	/
15	/	18	76	23	55	27	37	17	15	5	5	/
16	/	53	54	22	32	31	22	18	13	11	6	/
17	/	73	18	10	36	31	43	20	13	11	5	/
18	/	47	81	30	26	32	20	11	9	14	12	/
19	/	91	91	53	41	31	47	12	7	10	10	/
20	/	60	20	33	31	58	20	15	7	9	2	/
21	/	70	21	46	14	44	26	24	11	7	15	/
22	/	28	52	45	103	61	38	14	20	5	4	/
23	/	77	56	32	66	75	34	17	10	5	5	/
24	/	63	68	21	43	69	24	20	8	8	7	/
25	/	84	22	48	37	51	17	12	7	4	5	/
26	/	115	15	36	39	56	33	20	14	11	4	/
27	/	84	24	44	33	68	35	22	12	8	4	/
28	/	38	29	69	28	42	37	8	7	14	4	/
29	/	39	41	58		71	16	19	4	11	2	/
30	34	65	72	40		58	25	15	11	8	9	/
31	48		40	13		75		22		5	9	
Σ	82	1,688	1,698	1,605	1,125	1,238	1,074	562	366	277	215	/

3.3.4. List of Polish Female Inmates

This documentation, unknown to Grotum and Parcer, was collected by former inmate Antonina Piątkowska and given to the Krakow District Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland and explained by her in an interrogation on August 18, 1946.[142] Jan Sehn described it as follows:[143]

> *"A bundle of thin paper containing 30 sheets in letter-paper format, a half sheet and 11 sheets in various sizes and shapes. All sheets are written on in pencil in two columns, and in each column are written the number, the first and last name, a cross symbol, and the date. In some cases, next to the date, the cross symbol is inserted in a circle, or the word 'transport' is written."*

According to the mentioned witness, the first symbol marked prisoners who were killed by lethal injection, and the second symbol marked prisoners who were allegedly gassed. However, there is no evidence to support these claims.

This list contains the names of a total of 6,674 deceased Polish-female prisoners. I summarize here the statistical evaluation of the Polish judge in tabular form:[144]

Table 3.8: List of deceased Polish female inmates, August 1942 – May 1943

	1942					1943				
Day	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May
1	/	/	1	2	4	0	4	54	21	9
2	/	/	1	8	7	5	3	34	20	15
3	/	/	4	3	4	4	3	44	18	14
4	/	/	1	4	4	6	6	46	20	12
5	/	/	4	4	4	6	6	34	25	7
6	/	/	2	4	4	3	120	35	16	9
7	/	/	4	2	8	1	6	29	17	7
8	/	/	/	6	2	0	9	34	13	7
9	/	/	1	2	24	7	2	5	22	4
10	/	/	5	11	6	5	16	35	14	5
11	/	1	4	/	3	1	7	27	19	8
12	/	2	3	3	2	1	13	26	21	1
13	/	3	/	8	3	6	12	27	22	6
14	/	5	3	7	2	1	16	19	11	14
15	/	4	3	1	6	9	12	21	19	8
16	/	3	5	2	4	2	30	127	10	6
17	/	2	1	5	3	3	31	24	14	3
18	/	/	7	7	7	3	12	22	14	11
19	/	2	3	25	5	4	40	25	14	4
20	/	3	20	24	6	20	14	28	12	5
21	/	9	12	9	4	2	17	27	11	1
22	/	1	2	3	6	6	35	10	13	3
23	/	3	3	5	4	1	8	0	7	3
24	/	/	4	5	9	3	32	15	14	7
25	/	16	4	5	4	3	21	8	0	6
26	1	/	2	7		3	22	21	22	2

[142] Höss Trial, Vol. 4, pp. 94-97.
[143] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 144.
[144] AGK. NTN, 92, pp. 145-148.

	1942					1943				
Day	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May
27	/	2	2	5	1	6	40	15	22	10
28	/	/	2	8	6	6	3	30	8	5
29	/	2	3	6	5	8	0	21	10	4
30	2	2	1	7	2	0	0	19	11	8
31	/	/	3	/	2	8	0	14	0	4
Σ	3	60	93	188	152	133	540	876	460	208

Table 3.9: List of deceased Polish female inmates, June 1943 – March 1944

	1943							1944		
Day	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dez.	Jan.	Feb.	March
1	9	0	0	7	5	10	41	0	73	23
2	8	4	7	1	3	5	22	125	14	12
3	2	7	8	1	3	4	38	34	17	7
4	8	4	4	7	4	4	0	32	20	15
5	4	3	2	2	8	2	65	37	16	0
6	5	3	2	4	3	8	38	43	0	20
7	2	2	4	7	0	4	36	30	39	6
8	4	5	0	3	5	9	36	36	9	10
9	8	2	3	2	3	4	38	0	17	17
10	3	3	2	3	5	10	37	54	20	6
11	9	5	3	5	0	4	34	18	3	6
12	3	3	7	0	4	4	28	28	13	0
13	7	6	4	3	4	8	28	29	0	13
14	6	1	5	1	1	0	46	21	20	13
15	5	5	0	2	4	20	44	0	14	11
16	3	3	6	4	5	3	0	0	11	6
17	1	2	4	2	3	7	86	71	14	7
18	1	3	4	1	1	8	36	21	14	9
19	6	5	5	4	2	3	28	23	19	0
20	3	3	3	1	1	8	42	17	0	9
21	8	3	4	2	6	5	37	20	27	8
22	7	5	0	0	3	16	36	20	22	10
23	4	5	12	1	3	9	38	0	12	34
24	7	5	1	3	1	8	36	45	14	26
25	5	0	5	2	2	10	0	37	8	12
26	3	10	3	5	2	11	115	29	13	0
27	3	1	3	6	1	12	15	22	0	19
28	7	2	1	1	2	16	43	24	24	2
29	6	5	3	3	3	19	37	26		7
30	6	4	2	0	7	0	29	0		7
31		1	2		0		0	0		9
Σ	153	110	109	83	94	231	1,109	842	453	324

Table 3.10: List of deceased Polish female inmates, April 1944 – January 1945

	1944									1945
Day	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.
1	8	5	4	2	0	0	0	1	0	0
2	5	4	2	1	0	0	1	3	2	2
3	6	6	1	2	0	0	0	0	5	2
4	9	3	2	1	0	0	1	0	2	0
5	4	1	1	3	0	0	2	0	0	4

	1944									1945
Day	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.
6	5	4	2	2	0	0	5	1	1	0
7	3	7	1	1	4	0	3	1	2	0
8	4	4	0	1	2	0	0	1	1	0
9	0	4	2	1	2	0	1	1	1	0
10	10	4	8	0	2	0	1	0	0	0
11	5	3	1	1	0	2	0	0	1	0
12	2	3	2	2	1	0	1	1	2	0
13	6	2	1	1	2	2	0	1	1	0
14	7	2	0	2	0	1	1	1	0	0
15	7	5	1	2	0	0	0	1	0	0
16	4	2	3	1	0	0	1	2	0	0
17	6	2	0	1	0	0	0	2	0	0
18	3	0	1	0	0	3	1	2	2	0
19	2	1	4	0	0	1	0	0	2	0
20	7	5	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
21	6	7	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
22	3	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
23	5	1	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0
24	5	2	1	0	1	0	0	1	2	0
25	1	4	4	0	0	0	0	4	0	0
26	4	6	2	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
27	5	2	1	0	0	1	0	2	1	0
28	4	3	3	1	2	0	1	1	3	0
29	9	3	1	0	1	0	0	2	1	0
30	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	3	0
31		3		0	1		0		0	0
Σ	145	99	55	25	21	11	19	31	38	8

One name is undated. The total number of deaths is thus 6,674.

3.3.5. The "Arrival Lists of Jews"

As mentioned earlier, these lists record deaths among registered prisoners of the first 15 transports of Jews up to August 15, 1942. The transports in question are as follows:

Table 3.11: The first 15 transports of Jews to Auschwitz

#	Date	Number of registered Deportees	Place of Origin
I	15 April 1942	973	Slovakia
II	19 April 1942	464	Slovakia
III	23 April 1942	543	Slovakia
IV	27 April 1942	442	Slovakia
V	29 April 1942	423	Slovakia
VI	22 May 1942	1000	Slovakia
VII	7 June 1942	1000	France
VIII	20 June 1942	404	Slovakia
IX	24 June 1942	933	France
X	27 June 1942	1000	France
XI	30 June 1942	1004	France

XII	30 June 1942	400	Lublin CC
XIII	4 July 1942	264	Slovakia
XIV	11 July 1942	182	Slovakia
XV	17 July 1942	651	Netherlands

The former inmate Otto Wolken has compiled statistics on the daily mortality among these prisoners. I reproduce it according to his scheme, with the necessary corrections to the totals.[145] The mortality rate was extraordinarily high: of 9,683 registered prisoners, 7,013, or 72.4 percent, had died by August 15, 1942, as the following table shows.

Table 3.12: Mortality of registered deportees by transports

Date	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV	XV	tot.
19/4	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	2
20/4	0	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	0
21/4	6	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	6
22/4	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	1
23/4	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	1
24/4	3	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	3
25/4	0	0	0	3	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	5
26/4	1	0	1	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	9
27/4	2	0	0	0	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	2
28/4	2	6	2	15	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	25
29/4	5	3	1	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	10
30/4	2	6	1	8	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	17
1/5	10	11	6	13	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	40
2/5	3	6	0	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	13
3/5	9	3	3	4	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	20
4/5	4	7	4	5	3	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	23
5/5	2	11	3	0	6	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	22
6/5	8	7	7	9	5	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	36
7/5	14	13	2	8	5	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	42
8/5	9	24	9	4	8	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	54
9/5	6	22	7	5	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	44
10/5	10	3	3	3	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	26
11/5	8	3	1	9	3	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	24
12/5	12	4	10	9	9	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	44
13/5	10	13	8	0	8	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	39
14/5	6	5	4	8	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	27
15/5	9	3	6	6	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	31
16/5	13	16	15	4	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	49
17/5	12	2	11	4	13	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	42
18/5	13	5	4	8	8	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	38
19/5	16	10	6	13	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	52
20/5	13	5	11	5	5	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	39
21/5	22	9	7	7	12	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	57
22/5	21	6	16	4	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	54
23/5	20	11	13	5	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	53
24/5	14	5	9	7	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	42
25/5	13	1	9	10	10	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	43

[145] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, "Statistik I".

Date	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV	XV	tot.
26/5	22	6	8	6	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	49
27/5	22	6	10	6	8	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	56
28/5	23	7	10	8	6	0	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	54
29/5	14	4	9	7	5	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	43
30/5	8	2	7	6	2	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	27
31/5	11	1	5	4	1	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	24
1/6	17	8	12	5	6	5	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	53
2/6	10	6	7	7	4	7										41
3/6	13	7	4	6	12	0										42
4/6	13	3	4	3	6	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	30
5/6	17	6	4	7	6	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	44
6/6	12	3	10	6	6	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	44
7/6	4	1	3	3	2	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	15
8/6	16	2	5	3	8	8	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	42
9/6	17	6	5	3	4	7	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	43
10/6	11	2	7	10	1	3	1	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	35
11/6	17	7	10	4	4	8	7	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	57
12/6	4	2	1	6	5	10	6	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	34
13/6	4	0	2	0	0	6	11	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	23
14/6	4	1	2	0	3	3	0	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	13
15/6	3	4	0	2	2	7	11	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	29
16/6	8	2	5	2	2	11	11	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	41
17/6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	0
18/6	21	7	12	6	6	20	8	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	80
19/6	54	13	23	9	5	26	16	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	146
20/6	0	0	0	0	0	2	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	4
21/6	34	17	6	6	4	16	6	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	89
22/6	10	8	54	2	3	16	8	3	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	104
23/6	9	6	7	23	26	20	10	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	105
24/6	17	6	9	5	8	29	20	8	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	102
25/6	10	7	8	7	5	17	10	12	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	80
26/6	6	5	5	4	9	43	9	15	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	98
27/6	6	3	4	2	1	48	13	9	6	/	/	/	/	/	/	92
28/6	7	1	2	3	1	17	1	3	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	37
29/6	2	2	1	0	0	13	6	8	6	/	/	/	/	/	/	38
30/6	5	5	1	2	2	21	7	4	12	/	/	/	/	/	/	59
1/7	5	3	3	3	1	27	16	8	4	/	/	/	/	/	/	70
2/7	1	1	4	0	4	12	11	6	10	0	0	2	/	/	/	51
3/7	15	1	0	1	2	13	5	7	14	1	0	0	/	/	/	59
4/7	24	3	1	4	3	20	14	13	24	5	5	1	/	/	/	117
5/7	1	13	6	0	0	4	6	3	3	8	0	0	/	/	/	44
6/7	1	2	20	3	2	9	12	3	2	3	0	1	/	/	/	58
7/7	1	0	1	8	16	14	9	1	3	0	1	0	10	/	/	64
8/7	1	2	1	1	0	41	14	7	9	5	4	8	22	/	/	115
9/7	1	0	1	0	2	60	10	2	5	6	3	9	6	/	/	105
10/7	0	1	1	0	2	33	60	3	12	1	0	2	12	/	/	127
11/7	2	3	0	0	0	15	56	4	6	5	1	3	16	/	/	111
12/7	1	0	0	1	0	0	50	1	3	1	0	0	3	/	/	60
13/7	1	3	1	0	2	26	60	6	9	3	2	3	2	/	/	118
14/7	0	0	0	0	1	3	15	25	7	4	0	1	2	/	/	58
15/7	2	2	2	1	1	12	5	5	15	5	0	4	3	/	/	57

Date	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI	XII	XIII	XIV	XV	tot.
16/7	1	2	1	1	0	10	3	6	8	2	2	3	1	/	/	40
17/7	3	1	0	3	0	5	9	10	6	2	0	2	2	/	/	43
18/7	5	3	0	3	5	4	17	5	20	4	3	1	6	/	/	76
19/7	2	1	0	4	3	10	17	6	24	4	0	2	0	/	/	73
20/7	2	1	3	2	1	4	11	14	28	9	2	3	6	/	/	86
21/7	1	2	0	1	1	21	10	5	27	9	6	5	6	0	1	95
22/7	4	0	2	1	2	4	10	8	27	12	2	9	6	2	1	90
23/7	0	1	1	0	0	6	12	6	35	8	2	6	5	5	0	87
24/7	1	2	1	2	3	10	16	13	39	26	2	5	3	3	0	126
25/7	4	0	0	2	7	26	13	6	30	24	15	10	6	10	9	162
26/7	0	0	0	0	0	34	4	2	3	1	1	1	0	0	0	46
27/7	3	1	2	0	1	9	34	16	27	13	13	11	7	1	9	147
28/7	5	1	1	2	2	9	19	14	39	17	16	12	5	7	20	169
29/7	4	0	1	2	1	5	8	3	25	22	6	1	0	0	4	82
30/7	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	29	21	4	1	1	6	2	67
31/7	7	1	0	0	2	2	7	4	32	6	3	3	12	6	4	89
1/8	8	1	1	1	0	1	8	1	47	5	6	1	2	1	6	89
2/8	4	1	0	0	3	14	14	0	6	3	6	3	0	2	4	60
3/8	1	4	2	4	6	3	2	3	6	12	6	10	9	3	11	82
4/8	0	0	0	0	1	3	17	15	1	4	8	9	1	3	10	72
5/8	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	12	14	5	15	5	4	1	0	58
6/8	6	5	2	4	11	1	1	1	0	5	2	1	1	1	4	45
7/8	1	0	0	1	0	29	0	1	2	5	5	2	2	3	5	56
8/8	0	1	0	1	0	28	9	3	5	18	9	3	2	8	10	97
9/8	0	0	1	0	0	2	15	13	21	17	9	3	0	1	7	89
10/8	0	2	0	0	0	5	11	6	13	22	51	9	7	12	28	166
11/8	5	0	1	0	0	6	11	5	15	35	12	10	4	0	3	107
12/8	4	0	1	0	0	6	10	1	13	27	26	5	7	27	32	159
13/8	1	0	0	0	1	4	6	3	9	31	18	8	6	9	26	122
14/8	2	0	0	1	1	4	10	8	9	11	17	5	5	4	18	95
15/8	2	2	0	0	1	4	10	8	29	16	18	9	3	3	11	116
D	885	454	502	419	403	947	823	359	747	443	301	192	195	118	225	7013
T	973	464	543	442	423	1000	1000	404	933	1000	1004	400	264	182	651	9683
S	88	10	41	23	20	53	217	45	186	557	703	208	69	64	426	2710
%D	91	97.8	92.4	94.8	95.3	94.7	82.3	88.9	80.1	44.3	30	48	73.9	64.8	34.6	72.4

D = deceased deportees; T = transport strength; S = surviving deportees; %D = mortality in percent

3.3.6. The Death Register of Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau: 1,750 Deaths

The structure of this register has been described before. In the following tables, I give the numerical data contained in it.

Table 3.13: Deaths in the quarantine camp, December 1943 to November 1944

	1943	1944										
Day	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.
1	/	5	1	0	0	25	11	6	3	1	3	0
2	/	2	1	0	0	22	4	1	3	7	0	1
3	/	4	1	0	0	14	5	4	5	1	2	0
4	/	5	1	0	0	25	2	7	2	4	3	1
5	/	3	0	1	0	15	9	5	2	1	0	1
6	/	6	1	1	0	26	5	4	1	3	0	
7	/	5	1	0	0	11	7	4	4	2	0	

	1943	1944										
Day	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.
8	/	2	0	1	0	17	6	2	2	2	0	
9	/	6	0	0	0	18	5	5	1	4	1	
10	/	2	3	0	0	13	4	3	5	2	0	
11	9	4	0	0	7	13	9	3	3	2	0	
12	12	4	0	0	22	15	7	4	6	5	0	
13	11	5	1	0	35	9	2	5	2	2	0	
14	9	5	0	0	23	11	11	5	2	4	0	
15	16	3	1	1	37	16	5	4	3	4	0	
16	5	3	0	0	39	11	8	1	4	5	1	
17	13	0	0	0	21	14	7	4	3	1	0	
18	2	0	0	0	27	11	7	3	1	5	0	
19	6	2	0	0	35	10	8	5	8	1	0	
20	11	0	0	0	38	14	9	3	1	2	0	
21	3	2	1	0	44	4	4	3	2	3	0	
22	5	1	0	0	28	10	6	2	2	1	0	
23	3	1	0	1	30	10	6	6	1	3	0	
24	4	1	0	0	40	13	1	4	4	0	0	
25	5	1	0	0	35	6	3	1	3	0	0	
26	9	2	0	0	33	13	4	3	4	1	0	
27	7	1	1	0	45	14	8	2	5	2	0	
28	3	4	0	1	29	7	8	4	5	0	0	
29	2	0	1	0	35	13	2	5	2	1	0	
30	7	1		0	15	7	3	1	1	1	1	
31	4	1		0		9		6	4		0	
Σ	146	81	14	6	618	416	176	115	94	70	11	3

3.3.7. *Stärkemeldung* of the Birkenau Women's Camp (October to November 1944)

In the series of reports on the occupancy of the Birkenau Women's Camp already described in Part 2, 153 cases of "died nat.[ural] death," 131 releases, and 3,910 cases of "S.B." are listed (including 1,203 Jews from the transit camp). As will be seen later, in Piper's overall calculation for 1944, these individuals would fall under the heading of ordinary mortality (i.e., they would have been recorded as having died of natural causes with a false death certificate).

Table 3.14: Departures by type in the *Stärkemeldungen* des Birkenau women's camp

Date	Died Natural Death	S.B.	Transit Jews S.B.	Releases
1/10	0	0	0	0
2/10	11	8	0	0
3/10	4	989	0	0
6/10	2	9	0	0
7/10	7	1,229	0	8
8/10	0	3	0	0
9/10	14	7	0	0
10/10	7	12	0	0
12/10	3	3	131	10
13/10	1	5	3	38
14/10	1	0	477	0
15/10	0	0	0	0

Date	Died Natural Death	S.B.	Transit Jews S.B.	Releases
16/10	4	3	0	0
19/10	5	3	0	0
20/10	1	117	77	0
21/10	2	2	513	0
23/10	5	4	0	0
24/10	0	1	0	0
25/10	0	0	0	0
26/10	5	2	0	0
27/10	1	2	0	0
28/10	1	1	0	0
29/10	0	0	0	0
31/10	0	0	0	0
1/11	8	71	2	0
2/11	4	4	0	0
3/11	4	2	0	0
4/11	1	2	0	8
5/11	0	0	0	0
7/11	2	8	0	0
8/11	1	131	0	0
9/11	7	5	0	8
10/11	1	4	0	34
11/11	2	1	0	0
12/11	0	0	0	25
13/11	4	11	0	0
14/11	9	5	0	0
15/11	1	5	0	0
16/11	5	13	0	0
17/11	1	6	0	0
18/11	4	8	0	0
19/11	0	0	0	0
20/11	10	5	0	0
21/11	1	4	0	0
24/11	6	10	0	0
26/11	0	0	0	0
28/11	4	5	0	0
29/11	4	7	0	0
	153	2,707	1,203	131

3.3.8. Mortality of Inmates in the Monowitz Camp

Antoni Makowski summarized monthly mortality in this area as follows (Makowski, p. 137).

Table 3.15: Mortality of inmates in the Monowitz Camp

Year	1942		1943		1944	
Month	In Camp	In Infirmary	In Camp	In Infirmary	In Camp	In Infirmary
January			29	83	16	194
February			11	44	10	131
March			15	42	12	98
April			33	87	7	59
May			2	41	2	41

June			3	31	5	26
July			7	10	0	27
August			3	12	35	18
September			1	19	8	25
October			3	11	5	17
November	15	64	3	29	2	9
December	14	75	13	132	10	36
Sums	29	139	123	541	112	681
Total: 1,625						

3.4. The Daily Statistics of Inmate Mortality: the *Sterbebücher*

3.4.1. November 1940 to June 1941

Several documents provide very scant evidence of mortality in the period from November 1940 to June 1941, before the Death Books were established. The following table lists the relevant data from Grotum and Parcer's list.

Table 3.16: Partial data of daily inmate mortality, November 1940 to June 1941

1/11/1940	1	27/4/1941	1	26/5/1941	2	23/6/1941	1	24/7/1941	1
2/12/1940	1	1/5/1941	1	28/5/1941	1	24/6/1941	2	26/7/1941	1
7/12/1940	1	2/5/1941	1	31/5/1941	1	25/6/1941	1	27/7/1941	3
14/12/1940	2	8/5/1941	1	3/6/1941	1	27/6/1941	5	28/7/1941	1
17/2/1941	1	9/5/1941	1	5/6/1941	1	30/6/1941	10	29/7/1941	2*
14/3/1941	1	11/5/1941	1	15/6/1941	1	1/7/1941	2	30/7/1941	1 + 2*
20/3/1941	1	15/5/1941	1	19/6/1941	4	3/7/1941	6		
1/4/1941	1	17/5/1941	1	20/6/1941	1	8/7/1941	1		
11/4/1941	1	19/5/1941	1	21/6/1941	1	15/7/1941	1		
24/4/1941	1	21/5/1941	2	22/6/1941	1	23/7/1941	1		

* registered in Death Book 1/1941

3.4.2. July to December 1941

Death Book No. 1 of 1941 begins with death certificate no. 1 of July 27 (inmate Peter Pakosch, born April 11, 1895 in Oderhain); three more certificates are entered in July. In August there are 1,277 deaths, from September 1 to 7 there are 219.

The missing Death Book No. 2 covered the period from 7 September to 18 October with numbers 1501-3000 = 1500 death certificates.

Death Book No. 3 begins with number 3001, assigned on 18 October, and ends with number 4500, assigned on 20 November.

From 18 to 31 October there were 497 deaths, and from 1 to 20 November there were 1003.

The period from 7 November to 31 December was covered by the missing Death Book No. 4, which should contain numbers 4501-6000; this represents an average of about 36 deaths per day, which is consistent with the values for August (about 41 per day), September (about 31), and October (about 35).

Thus, from 27 July to 31 December 1941, 6,000 prisoners died.

Table 3.17: Daily inmate mortality, July to December 1941						
Day	July	August	September	October	November	December
1		53	19	?	73	?
2		43	41	?	46	?
3		49	31	?	77	?
4		60	37	?	72	?
5		46	29	?	35	?
6		54	32	?	35	?
7		69	30	?	55	?
8		81	?	?	42	?
9		52	?	?	32	?
10		49	?	?	99	?
11		63	?	?	64	?
12		69	?	?		?
13		65	?	?	77	?
14		56	?	?	79	?
15		34	?	?	54	?
16		22	?	?	25	?
17		19	?	[Σ = 1,500]	43	?
18		27	?	21	27	?
19		30	?	23	14	?
20		26	?	29	7	?
21		24	?	35	?	?
22		27	?	50	?	?
23		26	?	34	?	?
24		17	?	36	?	?
25		28	?	28	?	?
26		35	?	15	?	?
27		42	?	42	?	?
28		27	?	68	?	?
29	2	18	?	48	?	?
30	2	43	?	30	?	?
31		23	?	38	?	[Σ = 1,500]
Σ	4	1,277	219	497	1,003	
Total: 4 + 1,277 + 219 + 1,500 + 497 + 1,003 + 1,500 = 6,000						

3.4.3. Death Cases in 1942

January:
Number of Deaths: **699**
assigned certificate numbers: 1- 674, moreover numbers 683-685, 691, 692-702, 743, 767, 845-852, in total 25 numbers assigned in February 1942: 674 + 25 = 699.

February:
Number of Deaths: **1,089**
assigned certificate numbers: 675-1787, moreover no. 3577, minus the 25 numbers for deaths in January: 1787 - 674 + 1 - 25 = 1,089.

March:
Number of Deaths: **2,458**

assigned certificate numbers: 1788-4246, minus no. 3577 for a death in February: 4246 – 1787 – 1 = 2,458.

April:
Number of Deaths: **2,015**
assigned certificate numbers: 4247-6263, minus nos. 6172 and 6207, assigned to deaths in May: 6263 – 4246 – 2 = 2,015.

May:
Number of Deaths: **3,314**
assigned certificate numbers: 6264-9571, plus the two assigned nos. 6172 and 6207 from the April series, plus the four nos. 10322, 10323, 10324, 10652 from the June series for May deaths: 9571 – 6263 + 2 + 4 = 3,314.

June:
Number of Deaths: **3,812**
assigned certificate numbers: 9572-13385, minus the four numbers of the May deaths (10322, 10323, 10324, 10652), plus nos. 15847 and 17765 for two June deaths assigned only in July: 13385 – 9571 – 4 + 2 = 3,812.

Volume 8/1942 is missing; it contained the numbers 10501-11920 = 1,420.

July:
Number of Deaths: **4,400**
assigned certificate numbers: 13386-17788 = 4,403, minus the two nos. assigned to June deaths (15847 and 17675) minus no. 16840 for a September death: = 4,403 – 2 – 1 = 4,400.

August:
Number of Deaths: **8,600**
assigned certificate numbers: 17789-26388 = 8,600.

September:
Number of Deaths: **7,419**
assigned certificate numbers: 26389-33806 = 7,418 plus one no. (16840) from the July series: 7,418 + 1 = 7,419.

October:
Number of Deaths: **4,570**
assigned certificate numbers: 33807-38381 = 4,575, minus five nos. (35919, 37298, 37495, 37526, 38330) assigned to deaths in December: 4,575 – 5 = 4,570.

November:
Number of Deaths: **4,046**
assigned certificate numbers: 38382-42410 = 4,029, plus 17 nos. (42822, 43228-432409, 43228, 43240, 43259) assigned in Dec.: 4,029 + 17 = 4,046.

December:
Number of Deaths: **4,598**

assigned certificate numbers: 42411-47020 = 4,610, minus the 17 nos. assigned for November cases, plus five nos. of the October series: 4,610 – 17 + 5 = 4,598.

Table 3.18: Daily inmate mortality, 1942

Day	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
1	12	24	29	71	138	106	87	132	367	163	140	216
2	11	28	38	39	57	88	105	119	431	107	148	126
3	12	37	46	62	68	90	169	146	402	169	158	210
4	23	22	65	71	93	87	173	140	452	53	101	225
5	11	40	61	82	91	97	96	131	379	129	72*	117*
6	14	47	63	45	149	96	125	132	279	124	/	/
7	23	54	60	58	94	63	156	171	365	198	/	/
8	18	41	41	42	140	93	134	197	370	151	/	/
9	22	38	50	47	66	98	132	186	281	180	/	/
10	19	44	47	46	55	89	163	287	288	254	/	/
11	13	31	50	48	70	105	114	301	130	180	/	/
12	17	38	65	80	116	132	130	293	124	225	/	/
13	25	32	44	70	98	148	126	358	169	150	/	/
14	15	35	123	78	82	143	113	325	181	183	/	/
15	18	38	206	93	88	129	146	408	181	158	/	/
16	19	40	83	74	117	159	131	318	218	135	/	/
17	21	46	54	40	106	215	109	393	351	114	/	/
18	14	55	116	74	97	166	124	482	287	109	/	/
19	39	51	68	78	112	156	137	542	277	154	/	/
20	27	32	59	42	102	156	155	517	97	174	/	/
21	23	48	121	59	132	142	133	333	195	137	/	/
22	28	36	210	53	124	168	137	345	158	202	/	/
23	24	26	129	89	118	188	137	304	147	97	/	/
24	28	43	31	86	116	178	185	307	181	98	/	/
25	26	36	65	85	110	193	284	403	253	67	/	/
26	26	32	94	78	127	121	96	238	152	115	/	/
27	31	55	47	71	288	89	191	208	259	167	/	/
28	42	40	59	95	103	62	232	212	84	120	/	/
29	37	/	152	96	113	94	123	235	197	181	105	/
30	42	/	117	63	80	161	109	162	164	120	129	/
31	19	/	65		64	/	148	275		156		/
Σ	1,089	2,458	2,015	3,314	3,812	4,400	8,600	7,419	4,570	4,046	4,598	1,089

* partial data

Since the numerical order does not strictly follow the chronological one, the last document number of the Death Books for each month coincides with the cumulative number of deaths only in two cases. The highest documented number for 1942 is 47020, assigned to Jacques Caufman, a Jew from Paris, as indicated by the alphabetical list of prisoners who died in 1942, from which the list of last names beginning with B-E described above has been preserved. What actually was the last certificate number in December 1942 is not known, but the last certificate number agrees with the total number of deaths for the entire year 1942, as shown in the table below.

Table 3.19: Summary of mortality, 1942

Month	Number of Deaths	Cumulative Deaths	Lost Number in Death Book at Month's End
January	699	699	674
February	1,089	1,788	1,787
March	2,458	4,246	4,246
April	2,015	6,261	6,263
May	3,314	9,575	9,571
June	3,812	13,387	13,385
July	4,400	17,787	17,788
August	8,600	26,387	26,388
September	7,419	33,806	33,806
October	4,570	38,376	38,381
November	4,046	42,422	42,410
December	4,598	47,020	47,020

Summary for 1942: 47,020 prisoners deceased + 1,472 Soviet PoWs deceased = 48,492, rounded up to 48,500.

3.4.4. Death Cases in 1943

January:
assigned certificate numbers: 1-4500. Four numbers of the February series (6429, 6430, 7241, and 9905) were assigned to deaths in January, so the quantity of deaths was **4,504**.

The number of deaths on 31 January (12) is incomplete, as is already evident from the fact that the Mortuary Book records 13 deaths for that day. Undoubtedly, the entry was continued in the missing Death Book No. 4/1943 (see February).

February:
Death book No. 4/1943 is missing; it contained numbers 4501-6000, and covered the period from 31 January to 8 February. Thus, the certificates of Death Book No. 4/1943 begin with number 6001. The numbering for February ends with number 11963; 45 consecutive numbers are missing, which were probably assigned on the 21st; numbers 11980 and 11684 were assigned in March; number 11738 on August 12.

Numbering 4501-11963 includes 7,463 deaths, minus the three just mentioned = 7,460, which includes an unknown portion of deaths on January 31.

The number of deaths thus amounts to **7,460**.

In Table 3.22, the numbers in square brackets (February 1-5) are taken from the Mortuary Book; the numbers with an asterisk (February 6-8) are from the Death Books, but are incomplete.

The number sequence has another anomaly: 46 deaths in February have numbers from series of the Month of March (between 11980 and 16364).

March (1-23):
assigned certificate numbers: 11964-16500 = 4,537, minus 46 numbers assigned for February cases, plus one number assigned in February for a March case = 4,492.
Number of Deaths: **4,492**.

April-October:
Missing Death Book No. 12/43 contained numbers 16501-18000, and covered the period from 23 March to 4 April. Death Book No. 15 contained numbers 21001-22500, and covered the period from 22 April to 25 May. Death Books No. 19 and 20 contained numbers 27001-30000, and covered the period from 18 August to 29 September.

However, the series of numbers does not follow any chronological order, but jumps from day to day and month to month without any logic. For example, No. 18001 was assigned on April 4, No. 21000 on May 25, No. 22501 on April 22, No. 24000 on June 24, No. 25500 on July 19, and No. 27000 on August 19. This chaos ends on October 7, when No. 30001 was assigned, so the calculation of deaths is only possible cumulatively for the period from March 23 to October 7.

From 1 January to 23 March there were 16,456 deaths, to which must be added the 1,500 already mentioned up to 4 April, making a total of 17,965, so up to 7 October there were (30001 - 17956 =) 12,046 deaths. From Pohl's letter to Himmler of September 30, 1943, with the subject "Deaths in the conc. camps," it appears that 1442 male inmates and 938 female inmates died at Auschwitz in August 1943, for a total of 2,380.[146] It follows that the number of deaths from April 4 to October 7, that is, excluding the month of August, was (12,046 - 2,380 =) 9,666.

In the first four days of April, 39 unnumbered names were recorded in Death Book No. 12/43, that is, among the 1,500 deceased mentioned above. From October 1 to 7, there are 78 unnumbered names belonging to Death Book No. 20/43.

From the names received, the following monthly mortality rate is obtained (see Tables 3.18 and 3.19):

– April: 2,112 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,907)
– May: 1,937 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,591)
– June: 2,204 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,400)
– July: 1,758 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 1,581)
– September: 644 (acc. to Grotum/Parcer: 16)
– 1-. October: 78
Total: 8,733

It follows that (9,666 - 8,733 =) 933 deaths are missing, most of which are obviously attributable to the month of September, although the exact extent remains unknown.

October-December
On 7 October, number 30001 was assigned; numbering progressed continuously, with small gaps, to number 36991, so that by 31 December, 6,991 numbers had been assigned.

According to the numbering sequence, there were 1,339 deaths in the Month of October, to which must be added another 103 (partial number) without a number,[147] covering the period from 1 to 7 October. Thus, the total number is 1,442.

The number of deaths in November was 1,832, and in December 3,820.

[146] PS-1469.
[147] Names from sources other than death records and consequently without death certificate number.

The total is 7,094, i.e., the 6,991 deaths resulting from the numbering plus the 103 previously mentioned.

For the month of December, however, there is a contradiction between the numbers in the Death Books and the names in the Death Registers, which from 6 December 1943 to 8 January 1944 contain the names (without Death-Book numbers) of 836 prisoners and 736 inmates who perished in the Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Monowitz camps. The lists were compiled in the prisoner infirmary at Auschwitz and in the Political Department. The document, previously kept in St. Petersburg, was transferred to the Auschwitz Museum in March 1993 (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 232).

These lists, as I will explain later, include 856 prisoners who died in December 1943, 815 of whom are not recorded in the December 1943 Death Books, so that the total number of deaths attested for that month is (3,820 + 815 =) 4,635. Table 3.20 shows the numbers from the Death Books and, for December in square brackets, the numbers that include these 815 prisoners, broken down by date of death.

Table 3.20: Daily inmate mortality, 1943

Day	Jan.	Feb.	March	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
1	60	[46]	350	27	109	82	89	36	37	30	83	118 [123]
2	107	[43]	250	22	83	281	58	61	24	14	54	71 [72]
3	115	[43]	250	44	47	119	54	62	28	12	59	97 [103]
4	172	[33]	295	43	74	160	29	49	73	23	60	48 [50]
5	186	[42]	260	64	48	30	55	62	17	21	54	136 [138]
6	153	48*	205	54	59	3	65	36	24	26	39	139 [372]
7	130	42*	301	92	70	98	71	48	23	55	26	120 [318]
8	103	125*	241	79	82	89	53	22	23	41	84	157 [359]
9	151	213	167	112	23	116	40	54	4	55	90	131 [133]
10	102	219	176	125	106	92	73	48	7	36	61	123 [125]
11	172	224	107	63	45	80	49	59	6	61	63	107 [110]
12	250	205	136	149	73	56	64	97	14	65	63	78 [80]
13	237	245	318	83	59	20	88	55	44	46	67	148 [152]
14	235	228	151	152	46	41	30	50	19	66	31	140
15	153	404	182	101	64	80	57	41	20	65	83	137 [138]
16	122	348	166	66	29	60	45	56	19	58	54	85 [96]
17	222	263	174	61	82	34	64	30	15	25	57	189 [194]
18	88	256	298	51	46	60	26	25	7	64	56	140 [147]
19	106	336	123	53	48	49	57	36	11	42	41	72 [75]
20	141	395	129	69	42	29	40	54	17	53	57	200 [212]
21	183	219	98	45	55	62	59	/	61	46	34	130 [138]
22	150	533	86	50	58	61	65	/	12	140	67	116 [125]
23	136	210	29	68	40	65	36	/	33	72	77	135 [150]
24	98	231	/	77	97	55	56	/	11	29	64	118 [125]
25	171	345	/	19	103	112	39	/	27	36	74	40 [50]
26	161	287	/	79	128	43	78	/	9	35	50	211 [227]
27	210	355	/	106	60	41	69	/	14	42	58	205 [216]
28	152	184	/	71	16	75	112	/	27	44	63	162 [166]
29	131		/	69	61	77	60	/	15	49	144	131 [148]
30	95		/	57	51	34	50	/	3	58	19	105 [122]
31	12		/		33		27	/[1.253]		33		31
Σ	4504	7640*	4492	2151	1937	2204	1758	**2380**	644	1442	1832	3820 [4635]

* Includes an unknown number of deaths on January 31.

3.5. The Registration of Deaths of Jewish Inmates in 1943

Grotum and Parcer list in a table the deaths broken down by month/year and by denomination: Mosaic, Roman Catholic, Greek Orthodox, Evangelical Lutheran, atheist, other denominations, denomination unknown (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 249). I summarize this by giving only the numbers for Jews and the total number of deaths.

Table 3.21: Total number of deaths of Jewish inmates and their percentage of the total mortality

Year	Month	Jews	Total	% Jews
1941	July	/	4	0
	August	144	1,275	11.3
	September	/	219	0
	October	77	495	15.6
	November	134	995	13.5
	December	/	/	/
1942	January	51	699	7.3
	February	117	1,087	10.8
	March	425	2,446	17.4
	April	663	1,671	39.7
	May	1,373	2,160	63.6
	June	1,604	2,335	68.7
	July	2,942	4,345	67.7
	August	6,181	8,507	72.7
	September	4,446	7,199	61.8
	October	2,972	4,492	66.2
	November	476	958	49.7
	December	648	997	65.0
1943	January	2,841	4,454	63.8
	February	2,393	5,907	40.5
	March	873	4,432	19.7
	April	82	1,907	4.3
	May	31	1,591	1.9
	June	54	1,400	3.9
	July	140	1,581	8.9
	August	92	811	11.3
	September	11	20	55.0
	October	77	1,290	6.0
	November	100	1,728	5.8
	December	175	3,782	4.6
	Totals	29,122	68,787	42.3

The table does not include the 77 deaths whose denomination or date are unknown, so the total number is 68,864.

From March 1943 onward, the number and percentage of Jewish deaths decreased considerably, and in the following months the decrease was even more radical. This fact

was already noted by Franciszek Piper, who wrote his well-known study of the number of Auschwitz victims before Grotum and Parcer's study, although in a much more limited form. He stated (Piper 1993, p. 160):

> *"Even fewer documents are preserved for 1943 than for 1942. Of the 3964 death certificates, only 260 concern the death of Jews. […] We find a comprehensive explanation of the process only again in the testimony of the already-mentioned prisoner Klari Weiss, who reported that the deaths of Jewish prisoners were no longer registered in 1943 even in the case of a 'natural' death (certainly no death certificates were issued in this case). As Klari Weiss reports, the evidence she kept showed that a total of 35,000 non-Jews died in 1943. However, the fact that a certain number of death certificates of Jews have been preserved for 1943 suggests that there must have been deviations from the principle of no longer registering deaths of Jews."*

Grotum and Parcer attempt to supplement Piper's explanation, particularly with regard to the "deviations" mentioned (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 248, 250):

> *"The low proportion of Jews among the recorded victims from March 1943 onward is misleading, since at that time the civil registration of deaths of registered Jews who had been deported to Auschwitz on RSHA transports and admitted to the camp after selection was discontinued. From then on, only deaths of Jews who had been brought to the camp on the orders of the Kripo, Gestapo and other police stations were registered. These were persons with 'Aryan' spouses who were to be informed of the death of the Jewish husband or wife."*

However, they do not refer to documents as sources, but to simple testimonies. In this context, one can also mention the more radical testimony of the former Dutch Jewish prisoner Debora Brandel. She claimed that the Jews who arrived at the camp and were gassed,

> *"were registered in a special file (hidden in the Political Department and marked 'S.B.'* = Sonderbehandlung*), which means: gassed."*

She added that "as of March 1, 1943, Jews were no longer registered as a rule," and that by 1945 there were 180,000 registered deaths, but the number of deaths was probably even higher.[148]

Both Piper and Brandel speak of the "principle" or "rule" of no longer registering the deaths of Jews, but these terms are mere euphemisms for a WVHA order (which would also have been necessary for the establishment of the alleged "special index"), without which this practice would have been completely unjustified and arbitrary. However, there is no such order from the WVHA. Grotum and Parcer tacitly assume its existence, but without openly addressing the issue. Their explanation, also based on testimony, is also unsound. The only difference between the processing of deaths of Jewish and other deportees that emerges from documents is that set forth in the directives of November 21, 1942 and March 23, 1944, concerning Jews sent to Auschwitz by Office IV C2 and V of the RSHA in protective or preventive custody, as well as Jews from the transports of Office IV B 4 (Eichmann). The only difference was that in the lists the names of the dead of the first category had to be underlined with red pen.

---

[148] Testimony of Debora Brandel from Amsterdam, Ceintuurbaan 99. Testimony No. 224. In: Het Nederlandsche… 1947, p. 14.

Therefore, if in March 1943 there was no order to refrain from registering the deaths of Jews (or of a certain category of Jews), the explanatory approach of informing Aryan spouses about the passing away of their partners, as put forward by Grotum and Parcer, is misleading for two reasons.

First, the data for the March-December 1943 period are incomplete. As I have already explained, the Death Books record 5,992 deaths from March 1 to April 4, while the known certificates (March 1-31) account for only 4,432. From April 4 to December 31, there were 19,036 registered deaths, of which only 14,110 were certified. Thus, a total of 6,486 death certificates are missing from March to December 1943, although it is not known how many of these involve Jewish prisoners.

Second, comparison with the data from the Stärkebuch, which refer exclusively to the men's camp, shows that the proportion of Jews among the dead is quite different from that given by Grotum and Parcer:

Table 3.22: Total deaths and Jewish deaths according to the *Stärkebuch* and according to Grotum-Parcer

		Stärkebuch	Grotum-Parcer	Difference
March 1942	Total	2,932	2,446	486
	Jews	420	425	-5
April 1942	Total	1,999	1,671	328
	Jews	868	663	205
May 1942	Total	2,951	2,160	791
	Jews	1,907	1,373	534
June 1942	Total	3,683	2,335	1,348
	Jews	2,288	1,604	684
July 1942	Total	4,113	4,345	-232
	Jews	2,866	2,942	-76
Sums	Total	*15,678*	*12,957*	*2,721*
	Jews	*8,349*	*7,007*	*1,342*

As can be seen, the number of Jewish inmate deaths recorded in the Stärkebuch for the months of April, May, and June exceeds the number of Jewish inmates given by Grotum and Parcer by 1,423. This also casts doubt on the percentages of Jews in 1943 given by the two researchers. Moreover, it is not known for the year 1943 what the percentage of Jews in the total occupancy of the camp was. It is therefore certain that the phenomenon did not have the dimensions indicated by Grotum and Parcer. If it existed at all, it must have had a different significance than assumed by the two researchers. The fact remains that no particular category of Jews could be excluded from registration in the Death Books on the basis of the above-mentioned guidelines.

Therefore, the available documents only allow us to rule out the hypothesis of Piper and Grotum/Parcer, but not to give a comprehensive answer.

A no less important problem is that of the death registers, which I mentioned earlier. These lists contain 815 names more than the numbers assigned in December (41 certificates and numbers are missing) and among them are at least 644 Jewish female inmates, 80 Jews distinguished by the added names "Sara" and "Israel," and 91 non-Jews. Grotum and Parcer did not note this oddity, although they explicitly stated that the death registers were included in their data on death records, at least as a source for their database. There

is also a list of names from December 10, 1943, which lists 296 prisoners who died on December 6. It is divided into seven columns listing the inmates' personal data, last name, first name, registration number, date of birth, nationality, and the authority that had ordered the internment. There is also a column "T. No.", presumably the "death [*Todes*] number", ranging from 22450 to 22745 (= 296).[149] The meaning of this numbering is unclear, but it can be ruled out that it refers to the numbering of the Death Books, which at that time was over 33000.

However, the fact that these deaths are not recorded in these Death Books does not support Grotum and Parcer's thesis, both because the Jewish prisoners were recorded elsewhere in official documents, which, as mentioned, were compiled in the Inmate Infirmary at Auschwitz and in the Political Department, and because they also include over 90 non-Jews.

One could argue that the death book 25/1943 was not the last one, but that there was a later one; however, this possibility is ruled out by the attestation on the last page:[150]

> *"This 25th and last volume of the death register for 1943, containing entries 36001 to 36991, is closed. Auschwitz, 31 December 1943, the registrar. By proxy* [illegible signature].*"*

The most plausible explanation seems to me to be the following: For bureaucratic reasons, it was not possible to process the individual death certificates of inmates who died that month until December 1943, and this was made up for in January 1944, probably in an addendum to Death Book No. 25.

The fact remains, however, that from March to November 1943 no other similar cases of inmates dying beyond the number sequence of the Death Books are attested, so that the case examined above was not the rule but an exception.

In this context, it is appropriate to examine in detail a report of the Auschwitz Resistance movement that relates to this subject. It is a handwritten statistic on deaths and alleged gassings in the Auschwitz women's camp of registered female prisoners, divided into six columns: "Month", "Sum" (of the following three columns), "Poles", "Jews", "Aryans without Poles", "Jews only gas" ("Tylko Żydzi gaz").[151] In the following table I reproduce the data, adding two more columns (7 and 8) for sums.

Table 3.23: Claimed deaths of registered inmates in Auschwitz women's camp between February 1943 and 15 January 1944 according to Resistance reports

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Month	Sum (Cl. 3+4+5)	Poles	Jews	Aryans w/o Poles	Only Jews Gas	Jews Total (Cols. 4 + 6)	Total (Cl. 2 + 6)
II /43	1359	627	467	265	1690	2157	3049
III	2189	935	736	518	1802	2538	3991
IV	1582 [1587]	445	439	703	277	716	1864
V	1237	222	251	764	0	251	1237
VI	1624	153	439	1032	0	439	1624
VII	1133 [1073]	91	476	506	0	476	1073
VIII	935 [1035]	98	374	563	498	872	1533

[149] For a reproduction of the first and last pages of the document (APMO, microfilm 1835/106), see Strzelecka, pp. 90f.
[150] GARF, 502-4-47, p. 969.
[151] APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, pp. 62-62a. See Document 44.

IX	690	8	169	513	1171	1340	1861
X	724	32	187	505	1545	1732	2269
XI	1603	91	908	604	0	908	1603
XII	4684	1081	2717	886	4247	6964	8931
15/I/44	1961	500	845	616	700	1545	2661
Sums	19766	4283	8008	7475	11930	19938	31696

Columns 3, 4 and 5 show the normal mortality, as they should have been recorded in the Death Books, and Column 6 the alleged gassings. As I have emphasized several times, no regularly registered inmate could disappear from the camp without any documentary trace, and this also applies to the alleged gassing victims. For example, the 498 alleged gassing victims in August, neatly listed with serial number, last name, first name, and registration number, are contained in a list titled "Frauen-Lager Birkenau. F.L. 8.43. Ma. Krt.", which is dated "Birkenau, August 21, 1943." The list bears the endorsement "*Die Lagerführerin*: /-/ Mandl *Oberaufseherin*" at the end.[152] This is a copy of the original list, which bears the signature of the female camp leader. The first and last pages of this document were published in the document appendix of the first volume of Die *Sterbebücher* von Auschwitz (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, pp. 121f.). It must therefore be assumed that these and the other allegedly gassed persons on this list fell into the category of Jews excluded from the Death Books from the point of view of Grotum and Parcer.

However, there is no evidence that these prisoners were actually murdered; in this case, the reason why the mentioned list is associated with gassing is the subject line "Re.: G.U. of 21 Aug. 43" under the heading, where "G.U." stands for "*Getrennte Unterbringung*"/"separate accommodation," which is supposed to be a euphemism or a camouflage term for gassing. The fact is, however, that there is no real or falsified death certificate for any of these 498 prisoners, for these prisoners were probably simply disinfested in preparation for transfer to another camp, and then lodged separately. For example, the transport list of 500 Hungarian Jews to Dachau in July 1944 (the day is not given) is preceded by a certificate from the camp physician which states:[153]

> *"The Jewish prisoners on the transport to Dachau were examined by the camp physician and found to be healthy. They were deloused, provided with fresh linen and clothing."*

According to this view, there would have been 19,938 more deaths in the women's camp alone from February 1943 to January 15, 1944 than are listed in the Death Books, all of which would therefore not have been listed in these registers, and about which there are no records whatsoever, apart from 771 deaths in December 1943, which are not listed in the Death Books, but very much so in the Death Registers.

For August 1943, the Resistance statistics show a total of 1,035 ordinary deaths, of which 374 were Jews, plus the alleged 498 gassing victims.

I have already mentioned before the letter of September 30, 1943, with the subject "Deaths in the conc. camps." In the accompanying letter, Pohl wrote that the death rate had fallen from about 10% in December 1942 to about 8% in January 1943; in the first quarter of 1943, compared with the second half of 1942, it had fallen from 9.89% to

[152] AGK, NTN 155, pp. 262-266.
[153] YVA, M.8.ITS.BD-AU2, p. 123.

5.72%. This was due to the improvement in hygienic conditions, nutrition and clothing. For the Auschwitz men's camp, an average strength of 48,000 prisoners and a mortality of 1,442 were given; for the women's camp, a strength of 26,000 prisoners and a mortality of 938. One would therefore have to assume that Pohl concealed from Himmler the alleged 498 gassed inmates, which would have brought the total number of deaths in the women's camp to 1,436; however, this hypothesis is inadmissible, since Pohl's statistics concerned precisely registered prisoners.

In December 1943, according to the Resistance statistics, 4,247 people were supposed to have been gassed, but this figure is impossible because the documented death toll was 4,635, of which only (4,635 - 4,247 =) 388 prisoners would have died a "natural" death.

It must therefore be assumed that the column of claimed gassing victims has no basis in reality. As for the other data, they can at least have an orientation value.

The actual figure for August, as mentioned earlier, is 938, while the resistance statistics show 1,035 deaths. Pohl's letter indicates that in July 1943 the mortality rate in the women's camp was 5.13 percent of the average occupancy. It is known that the strength of this camp on June 30 was 20,538 prisoners and that there were 3,205 registrations in July, giving a total of 23,743. Assuming this maximum number, which does not take into account inmates who died (and may have been transferred), the maximum mortality rate would have been (23,743 × 0.0513 =) 1,218 inmates; the minimum, based on the June 30 population, would have been (20,538 × 0.0513 =) 1,053. Thus, the July figure in the Resistance statistics (1,073) is a perfectly plausible order of magnitude.

In the following table, I compare the figures from the Resistance statistics with those from Antonina Piątkowska's records; both figures refer to Polish female prisoners.

Table 3.24

Month	Resistance	Piątkowska	Month	Resistance	Piątkowska
February	627	540	August	98	109
March	935	876	September	8	83
April	445	460	October	32	94
May	222	208	November	91	231
June	153	153	December	1,081	1,109
July	91	110	Totals	3,783	3,973

Overall, the Resistance data have a margin of error of about -4%, so that the other data in column 2 of Resistance Table 3.23 can be considered relatively reliable, with the exception of the months of November and December, for which the figures given are clearly disproportionately high compared to the total mortality (1,603 versus 1,832 and 4,684 versus 4,591, including the 771 deaths in December not recorded in the Death Books).

It is noteworthy that in the months of May, June, and July, when, according to Resistance statistics, no gassings were supposed to have taken place, the percentage of Jewish inmates in the deaths was as follows:

251 ÷ 1,237 = 20.29%
439 ÷ 1,624 = 27.03%
476 ÷ 1,073 = 44.36%

The corresponding percentages of Grotum and Parcer (see above, Table 3.21) are merely 4.3, 1.9, and 3.9, respectively, confirming that the problem of the alleged drastic de-

crease in the number of Jewish deaths in the death records (which would not have been recorded anywhere) is false and aberrant.

In conclusion, although the hypothesis of non-registration of deaths among registered Jews due to alleged gassings would explain the alleged "selection" of regularly registered inmates, the Death Books and other death registers cannot be used to verify the truth of this hypothesis. On the other hand, this hypothesis would also mean that this practice of non-registration would have been applied only from March 1943, i.e., it would not have applied during 1942. However, according to Danuta Czech, "selections" with subsequent "gassings" were also carried out among registered Jewish prisoners during that year. If one adds up the numbers of presumed victims of these gassings given by her, one arrives at no less than 8,613 (on the following days: 11 June, 3 Aug., 30 Sept., 1, 2 and 3 Oct., 14 Nov., 5 and 8 Dec.). In the first three October days alone, there should have been 5,812 victims, whose names should therefore appear in the Death Books, but this is impressively contradicted by these very registers, which testify to the ordinary deaths of 4,598 prisoners. Where should these additional 5,812 allegedly gassed people have come from, and where are their traces in the documents?

3.6. Mortality in the Years 1944-1945

The Death Books of 1944 and January 1945 have not been preserved. According to what I have presented in Chapter 1, this period might have been covered by at most 20 registers, but beyond this number nothing is known. Therefore, one can only make guesses about the number of deaths, the most generous of which would be (20 × 1,500 =) 30,000 deaths.

In addition to a small quantity of individual deaths attested by various records, some very fragmentary documents provide collective data for short periods and for individual camps.

From the two surviving reports titled "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Inmates of Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" for January 1944, one written on January 15 and the other on January 31, it appears that 386 died from January 10 to 15,[154] and 257 from January 27 to 31,[155] for a total of 643 within 11 days in the Birkenau men's camp alone. If one adds up the individual deaths, the following partial picture emerges:

Table 3.25: Deaths in January 1944 (partial data from various sources)

Day	#	Day	#	Day	#
1	132	11	1	21	7
2	129	12	1	22	0
3	104	13	0	23	0
4	1	14	0	24	0
5	90	15	1 [386]	25	0
6	3	16	0	26	2
7	114	17	1	27	0
8	0	18	0	28	4

[154] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 121.
[155] *Ibid.*, p. 128.

9	2	19	1	29	1
10	0	20	1	30	0
				31	1 [257]
				Sum	596
Total: 596 – 9 + 643 = 1,230					

In the overview of 15 February 1944, which refers to 10-15 February, 215 deaths are recorded.[156] For this month only 17 names are known, for March 10.

The "Overview of the Number and Deployment of Female Inmates of Auschwitz Concentration Camp U/S," dated April 3, 1944, records 81 deaths for the period April 1-3 (64 on 2[157] and 17 on 3 April).[158] There are 11 names attested.

A letter from the RSHA to the WVHA dated April 12, 1944, with the subject "Admission of Reich German Female Inmates to the Women's CC Auschwitz" proves that the mortality rate at this time was very high:

> *"In consideration of the high mortality rate, especially of the Reich German female inmates in Auschwitz CC, the admission of Germanic female inmates to Auschwitz CC is hereby prohibited, provided that in individual cases other arrangements are deemed necessary by this office."*

These inmates were therefore to be transferred to Ravensbrück CC as soon as possible.[159]

The overview of 15 May, covering the period from 9 to 15 May, contains the following data:[160]

Table 3.26: Deaths in Auschwitz, 9-15 May 1944

Day	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	Total
Deceased	32	18	15	21	13	31	6	136
S.B. (*Sonderbehandlung*)	7	2	4	2	6	3	0	24

The other three surviving summary documents cover 20 days of the month of June and are dated as follows:

– 5 June 1944, on 1-5 June [161]
– 19 June 1944, on 16-19 June [162]
– 30 June 1944, on 20-30 June [163]

The relevant dates are summarized in the table below:

Table 3.27: Death in Auschwitz, 1-5 June and 16-30 June 1944

Day	1	2	3	4	5	16	17	18	19	20
Deceased	0	31	10	18	8	6	8	10	4	15
S.B.	0	19	9	4	0	21	21	19	0	38
Day	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
Deceased	10	13	6	14	8	5	22	9	17	7
S.B.	15	22	11	20	14	0	51	22	15	17

[156] *Ibid.*, p. 129.
[157] There is, moreover, a column "S.B.", added with a typewriter, in which 13 inmates are listed.
[158] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 160.
[159] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.
[160] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144.
[161] *Ibid.*, p. 148.
[162] *Ibid.*, p. 152.
[163] *Ibid.*, p. 156.

The total number is 221 deceased prisoners and 318 cases of "S.B." On the problem of special treatment of registered inmates, I refer to a separate study (Mattogno 2016). It is worth noting that in addition to the "S.B." heading, these reports also include a "new born" heading, two on May 9, six in the first four days of June, two on 17, one on 25, two on 27, and one on 29. Finally, these summary documents did not deal with deaths as such, but rather with the prisoner population in general and their labor deployment.

The number of deaths known by name from May to December amounts to several dozen.

3.7. Franciszek Piper's Analysis of the Mortality at Auschwitz

In his book *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz* (*The Number of Victims at Auschwitz*), Piper also discusses in detail the mortality of registered inmates, and this is the only treatment of the subject to date. In fact, Grotum and Parcer did not even attempt a general evaluation of mortality at Auschwitz, but merely referred to Piper and claimed that about half of the 400,000 registered inmates perished (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 227). It is therefore worthwhile to revisit the analysis of Piper's remarks, which I already presented in 2003 (Mattogno 2003a), with the necessary additions.

3.7.1. May 1940 – December 1941

When Piper wrote his book, the Death Books were still unknown, so he could not have known that the death toll among inmates from August to December 1941 was 6,000. He therefore calculated: By the end of 1941, 25,149 inmates and about 10,000 Soviet PoWs had been registered, for a total of about 35,000 people in round figures; by the end of 1941, the number of Auschwitz inmates was about 11,500, so there was a shortfall of about 23,500. Of these, 2,383 were released or transferred, so that the death toll (Soviet inmates and POWs) was about **21,000** (Piper 1993, p. 154).

It should be noted that 24,085 inmates had been registered by the end of 1941. On 29 December 1941, number 25149 was actually assigned, as Piper indicates, but the numbering was not chronologically consecutive; several gaps were left in the numbering that were not filled until 1942. The first gap from numbers 18160 and 18161-18175 was filled on February 2 and 3, 1942, respectively. The count shows that 1,064 numbers before 25149 were assigned only in 1942, so that for 1941 there are actually (25149 - 1064 =) 24,085 casualties.

The death toll among Soviet POWs is known from the Book of the Dead, and is 6,893 for the period October-December 1941 (see Table 3.2, Section 3.3.1.).

The first known figure for the 1942 occupancy is from January 6. On that day, there were 11,988 persons in the camp (9,893 inmates and 2,095 Soviet PoWs). If we assume with Piper that 2,383 were released or transferred alive (but this figure is not documented), the correct calculation is as follows:

24,085 - 2,383 - 9,893 = 11,809 deaths, in round numbers **11,800**.

Of these (11,800 - 6,000 =), **5,800** occurred in the period May 1940 to July 1941, and **6,000** in the period August to December 1941. To these 11,800 deaths must be added approximately (rounded) **6,900** Soviet PoWs, bringing the total deaths to **18,700**.

3.7.2. 1942

Piper notes that the last death certificate for 1942 is number 45616; it was issued on December 31 for inmate Erna Haubenstock, who died on December 23. Since the average mortality rate at this time was 128 deaths per day, more than 1,000 inmates died between 24 and 31 December, so that 46,600 certified deaths must be considered for 1942 (rounded to 47,000). The certificate cited by Piper is not found in the Death Books and is not mentioned in Grotum and Parcer's list of names; nevertheless, his guess is correct, since the highest number for 1942 is 47020, as mentioned earlier.

Piper, however, is not satisfied with this figure, but suggests a speculative balance of arrivals and departures for 1942. He claims that by the end of the year 113,169 inmates (85,264 men and 27,905 women), about 10,100 Soviet PoWs, and 3,044 educational inmates were registered, for a total of about 126,000; on January 1, 1943, 29,630 inmates were still in the camp (24,263 men and 5,367 women). 23,500 of these had been lost in 1940-1941 (deaths, releases, and transfers). In 1942, 2,916 inmates were transferred to other camps, 48 escaped, and 997 were released, for a total of 3,961 persons.

> *"This shows that in 1942 about 69000 registered inmates died in Auschwitz CC (about 46500 men and about 22500 women). This number is therefore about 22,000 higher than the number resulting from the number of death certificates issued."* (*Ibid.*, p. 158)

Mathematically expressed:

126.000 - 29.630 - 3.961 - 23.500 ≈ 69.000 (68.909); 69.000 - 47.000 = 22.000.

Piper then wonders about the reason for these more than 22,000 undocumented dead and, in response, draws on the testimony of a former prisoner who worked in the camp's Political Department: Klari Weiss. Piper summarizes her testimony and writes,

> *"that in 1942 48,000 registered inmates died a 'natural' death (this figure thus corresponds approximately to the number of death certificates issued), not including those who, after selection, were killed in the gas chambers or by poison injections. The approximately 21,000 to 22,000 deaths not included in the evidence of inmate deaths are therefore 'non-natural' deaths - these inmates were killed in the gas chambers and by phenol injections."* (*Ibid.*)

Piper attempts to support his thesis by referring to a December 15, 1942, camp resistance report that I have examined in detail in another study (Mattogno 2021, pp. 138-140).

As shown below, he compares the data from the resistance report with what he believes to be the actual data:

Table 3.28: Claimed victim figures for 1942

	Report	Piper
total number of registered inmates	125,200	126,313
camp strength	24,200	29,630
transferred	4,500	5,290
released	1,200	977
deaths	95,300	90,239

The report in question contains the following data:[164]

[164] Report of the State Security Service of the Ministry of the Interior of the Delegation, January 1943; statistics range from the opening of the camp to 15 December 1942. Marczewska/Ważniewski, pp. 79f.

Poles	
released:	1,200
alive:	17,300
transferred to another camp:	4,500
shot:	5,000
gassed (*zagazowanych*):	16,000
killed by injections:	8,000
killed by torture and starvation:	3,000
died of disease:	22,000
gassed and shot without registration:	12,000
Soviet PoWs	
alive:	100
shot:	12,000
killed without registration:	14,000
Jews	
Gassed (*zagazowanych*), from France, Belgium, Holland:	502,000
gassed, from Poland:	20,000
Women, mostly from Poland	
alive:	6,800
shot:	2,800
gassed:	8,500
died of disease:	18,000
Inmates in total	
alive:	29,000
dead:	642,700

In his comparative table, Piper has taken without change the figures for those released (1,200) and transferred (4,500); his "camp strength" is the sum of the "alive" categories, i.e., 17,300 + 100 + 6,800 = 24,200. The number of dead is the sum of all categories of those dead and killed (5,000 + 8,000 + 3,000 + 22. 000 + 12,000 + 2,800 + 18,000 = 70,800) adding the presumed (16,000 + 8,500 =) 24,500 gassing victims, i.e., 95,300. Adding to this number the camp strength and the number of released and transferred inmates (24,200 + 1,200 + 4,500 = 29,900) gives Piper's total number of registered inmates (95,300 + 29,900 =) 125,200.

However, Piper did not even consider the question of how 21,000-22,000 inmates could disappear without a trace from the camp records, nor did he bother to take into account the 5,812 alleged "selectees" resulting from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, as noted earlier (plus a few hundred for the three smaller "selections" on 4 May, 10 August, and 30 October, for which Czech does not give a figure).

This statistic includes among the "non-natural" deaths, as Piper understands them, the 8,000 prisoners who are said to have been killed with lethal injections after a "selection" in lodgings or hospitals, so that the number of those "selected" is actually 32,500. There would thus be an embarrassing surplus of at least 26,000 "selectees," of whom there is not the slightest trace in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

In addition, there are 7,800 allegedly shot prisoners, also to be attributed to "non-natural" mortality, but as Grotum and Parcer note, there are only 67 cases in the Death Books where the death certificates state "shot on the run" (Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 247). In this regard, they state:

> *"Among the 68,864 death records, there are 2,727 in which 'sudden cardiac death' is listed as the cause of death. In several of these cases, however, it can be shown that unnatural causes of death were actually present."*

Among the examples they cite, the most relevant is that of 168 Poles interned at Auschwitz on April 24 and 25, 1942, and shot in reprisal on May 27, 1942; according to the Death Books, however, they all died of "sudden cardiac death" (ibid., pp. 243-245). In this way, according to Grotum and Parcer, the Death Books routinely recorded "non-natural" deaths, that is, either explicitly or implicitly with a false cause of death.

If the cause of death was sometimes falsified in the preparation of the certificates, then this was probably done in order to circumvent the strict bureaucratic practice provided for such cases in the concentration-camp regulations; among other things, they tasked the Political Department with dealing with a) natural and b) unnatural deaths and suicides. On the second point, the regulation stipulates:[165]

> *"The* RSHA *and the* RKPA[166] *as well as cognizant offices are to be notified of cases of unnatural death and suicide by teletype. Notification of next-of-kin is to be by telegram (for example, husband shot escaping, or committed suicide, etc.). When stating the time in messages, do not say "about," but rather "at" 4:40PM, etc. The chief of Office Group D is to be informed by priority mail as well as by teletype. Furthermore, the staff of the* Reichsführer *SS in Berlin is to be advised by teletype. The cognizant legal officer as representative of the cognizant SS and police jurisdictions is to be notified immediately; he will initiate an inspection of the corpse and the scene of the incident. In every case, two interrogations are to be conducted and a sketch as well as (documentary) photographs to be made. The cognizant SS and police authorities are to be notified in writing. Attachments will include:*
>
> *One each of* *transcript of witnesses' testimonies*
> *report of the legal officer*
> *medical report.*
>
> *Disposition reports will be forwarded regularly to the chief of Office Group D in two copies with the following attachments:*
>
> *(a) in cases of natural deaths, two copies each of*
> *post-medical-officer report of inspection of corpse*
> *commandant's report*
>
> *(b) in cases of unnatural deaths and suicides, two copies each of*
> *transcripts of witnesses' testimonies*
> *commandant's report*
> *doctor's death certificate*
> *dissection findings report*

---

[165] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 186f.
[166] *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Police Office for Criminal Investigation.

funeral certificate by SS and police court

order for withdrawal of prosecution by the SS and police court.

If the concentration camp in question has a crematorium, a cremation order signed by the camp commandant or his deputy must be transmitted to the crematorium after release of the body by the SS and police court or by the district attorney, respectively. [...] *By the third of each month, per Regulation IKL*[167] *Pol./Az. 14 f 1/ö 3/L./F., numbered name lists sorted by date of death are to be forwarded with surname, given name, age at death (last birthday), death sentence, class of offense and prior offenses in two copies in the following order:*

I) natural deaths in concentration camp from ... to ...

II) suicides in concentration camp from ... to ...

III) fatal accidents in concentration camp from ... to ...

IV) executions by firing squad in concentration camp from ... to ....

Executions will be reported to the cognizant registrar's office for recording and issuance of the death certificates. The death certificates to be sent by the registrar's office to the camp headquarters will be passed on with the execution protocol to the RSHA*, c/o SS* Gruppenführer *Müller. The cremation order will be issued by the camp commandant or his deputy."*

In his letter of September 17, 1942, which bore the subject "Reports of Unnatural Deaths of Prisoners," the head of Office Group D of the SS-WVHA informed the commandants of the concentration camps that in the future such reports were no longer to be addressed to the RSHA, Office IV C, but only to the Reichsführer-SS and Office Group D4.[168]

The regulations therefore required that not only the killing of prisoners in escape attempts be recorded, but also executions, so that falsifying the cause of death in some of these cases constituted a violation of the regulations.

As for the first case, nothing was left to arbitrariness. The camp commandant of Auschwitz periodically transmitted to the SS and Police Court IV in Breslau the list of prisoners killed in an escape attempt, together with the list of guards who shot them, and the files against them, with the following wording:[169]

"It is requested that the investigation proceedings be closed and that the bodies be released for cremation, since the guards acted in accordance with their service instructions and not in violation of the law."

The bodies of the victims remained under lock and key until the case was decided.
This entire procedure presupposes that unlawful killings (notoriously common in testimonies and memoir literature) were indeed prohibited and punishable.

Grotum and Parcer, however, do not address the far more important question of the deaths of those allegedly "selected." Were they recorded? Or were they not? They are wisely silent on this thorny question. Piper's explanation assumes that there was a threefold accounting of deaths at Auschwitz: 1) the official registration recorded in the Death Books, 2) those concerning "unnatural" killings (e.g. escape attempts and executions),

---

[167] *Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager*, Inspectorate of concentration camps
[168] NO-3677.
[169] See Document 45. Files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial.

which were also documented, but in some cases with false causes of death, and 3) the accounting concerning deaths due to selections (i.e., the alleged gassings and death injections), for which - as Debora Brandel has claimed - there was a secret special file in which these cases were registered with some initials or designations, although there is not the slightest documentary evidence for the existence of such a special file.

In summary, the "non-natural" deaths were recorded, whereas the claimed deaths of those allegedly "selected" are not documented, nor is there a single documented case that falls into this category, so the 22,000 prisoners missing from Piper's count are necessarily among the living.

In this connection it should be noted that Piper speaks of only 2,916 transfers and 997 releases for the whole of 1942, although for the much shorter period from 19 January to 19 August 1942 there were already 2,946 transfers and 1,049 releases in the men's camp alone (from the Birkenau "extermination camp" to boot!). The total number for the entire year, including the women's camp, was therefore necessarily much higher than what Piper suggests. Moreover, the figure of 22,000 missing inmates is the result of a rough calculation that starts at the time of the camp's construction, so that it can be assumed that the actual shortfall is covered by inmates transferred, released, escape, and lodged in subcamps during this long period.

3.7.3. 1943

Piper notes that the highest death-certificate number in the last Death Book of 1943 is 36991, assigned to inmate Zelik Gieclik, who died on 18 December. Since the average daily death rate during this period was 104 deaths, approximately another 1,400 prisoners died by 31 December, bringing the total for 1943 to over 38,000 deaths (Piper 1993, p. 160).

While the last Death Book of 1942 (No. 31) is very poorly preserved, the last Death Book of 1943 (No. 25) is complete. In fact, this Death Book extends to December 31, 1943, and the highest document number on that date is 36983, assigned to inmate Stanisław Domanski. The apparent contradiction with Piper's statement is due to the fact that the numbering of the records was not strictly chronological.

Again, Piper invokes Klari Weiss and claims that the deaths of Jewish inmates were no longer recorded in 1943, even if they were "natural" deaths - an unsubstantiated claim that I have already addressed in Section 3.5. Piper proposes a different calculation to determine the number of alleged excess deaths that were not recorded in the Death Books. He notes that by the end of 1943, 282,000 prisoners had been registered (about 195,000 men and about 83,000 women), of whom 85,298 were present on 31 December 1943 (55,785 men and 29,513 women), leaving about 197,000 prisoners missing. Of these, about 96,500 had died in 1940-1942, and in 1943 19,859 had been transferred to other camps and 139 had escaped, so that the number of dead was (197,000 - 96,500 - 19,859 - 139 =) about 80,500 (ibid.), or about (80,500 - 37,000 =) 43,500 more than he believed had been documented.

The above findings apply here as well. The crucial point is the transfers to other camps and, to a much lesser extent, the releases. According to Piper, these involved 19,859 prisoners by the end of 1943, of which (3,961 + 2,383 =) 6,344 occurred by the end of 1942, so that in 1943 there were (19,859 - 6,344 =) 13,515. Where does this fig-

ure come from? Since there is no documentation on this, it must be assumed that it is information from the camp's resistance movement. Among the various reports it compiled is a two-part list; the first is titled "Large Polish transports from Auschwitz CC for the year 1943" and lists 18 transports with a total of 13,071 prisoners.[170] However, smaller transports are not insignificant. For Sachsenhausen CC, for example, only one transport of 1,000 prisoners is listed on March 13, but an additional 605 inmates arrived at the camp from Auschwitz in 1943, so the list shows only 62% of the known transfers.[171] The list is also silent on the more than 844 prisoners suffering from malaria (542 men and 302 women) who were transferred to Majdanek CC on June 3, 1943 (Czech 1989, p. 511) because this region was considered an "anopheles-free area" (Mattogno 2016, pp. 49, 82f.). Moreover, the list refers only to Polish inmates, and it can be assumed that Jewish inmates from Auschwitz were also transferred during 1943. I will return to the second list, which concerns the year 1944, in the following section.

3.7.4. 1944-1945

Piper proposes another general method of calculation to determine the number of deaths during this period. The total number of inmates registered at Auschwitz is approximately 400,200, of whom 197,000 departed by the end of 1943. Of the remaining 203,000 inmates, 163,000 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, about 500 were released, and about 8,000 were liberated from the camp by the Soviets. The number of dead would therefore be (203,000 - 163,000 - 300 - 500 - 8,000 =) 31,200, or 30,000 rounded down. The Polish historian explains that

> *"The majority of them, almost exclusively Jews, were selected within Auschwitz CC (in the inmate infirmaries, in quarantine, in the individual camps and subcamps) and killed in the gas chambers."* (Piper 1993, p. 163)

He adds that "the number of these 30,000 deaths includes both Jews and non-Jews, and both those who died a 'natural' death and the prisoners who were killed," whereas Klari Weiss stated that "the number 30,000 refers only to non-Jews and only to prisoners who died a 'natural' death." To explain this contradiction, Piper invokes the alleged practice of general falsification of all death book entries in this regard, which the SS allegedly undertook in 1944 "for camouflage reasons" (*ibid.*):

> *"Instead of the camouflage designations SB and GU, which had been used until then to designate the cause of death in non-natural deaths, diseases were now entered as causes of death; moreover, even old documents in which the aforementioned camouflage designations had been recorded were transcribed anew without them, in order to blur the evidence of the crime. For the same reason, Jews and non-Jews were subjected to this procedure."*

However, Piper also states in his discussion that according to Czech's *Kalendarium*, "about 30,000 registered inmates were killed in 1944" (*ibid.*, p. 162). This is a glaring contradiction, for it would mean that there were virtually no ordinary deaths in 1944, but only 30,000 deaths due to "selections." In fact, Czech's *Kalendarium* shows more than 47,400 "selectees" for 1944, which I list chronologically in the following table:

---

[170] *Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 15 VII 1944 do 1 VIII 1944/* (Situation Report – July 15, 1944 to August 1, 1944). APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 453.

[171] *Veränderungsmeldung des KL Sachsenhausen*, 1943. GARF, 7021-104-4, pp. 110-124.

Table 3.29: The "selectees" of 1944 according to Czech's *Kalendarium*

Date	selected	Date	selected	Date	selected	Date	selected	Date	selected
2/1	141	15/4	184	3/10	989	12/10	3,000	17/10	2,000
15/1	363	18/4	299	6/10	1,888	13/10	2,000	17/10	156
22/1	220	10/7	3,000	6/10	2,000	13/10	2,000	18/10	13
22/1	542	11/7	4,000	7/10	1,229	13/10	3,000	20/10	248
23/1	26	2/8	2,897	7/10	20	14/10	477	21/10	513
2/2	800	18/9	395	7/10	451	14/10	3,000	21/10	1,000
8/3	3,791	2/10	101	9/10	2,000	15/10	3,000	29/10	64

Regarding the alleged replacement of the "camouflage designations SB and GU," Piper refers to a Polish book by Andrzej Strzelecki from 1982. This historian picked up information that he had taken from the statements of three postwar witnesses: In the late summer of 1944, the camp administration had forced several inmates who worked in the Political Department to copy the "*Hauptbuch*," leaving out the abbreviation "S.B." (*Sonderbehandlung*) from the copy, which allegedly meant that the prisoners had been gassed or killed with phenol injections.[172] The term "*Hauptbuch*" is completely inappropriate in this context, since it referred only to the registration books of the Gypsies; the other inmates, with the exception of the Soviet prisoners of war, were registered in two registers, one numerical (*Nummernbuch*) and one by name (*Einlieferungsbuch*). As I have already explained in Part 1, of these records, only the *Nummernbuch* 150000-200000 has survived,[173] a register of the changes in strength of the men's camp in which the 50,000 inmate registration numbers between No. 150,000 (which had been assigned on September 10, 1943) and No. 200,000 (which had been assigned between October 28 and November 7, 1944) are recorded. The numbers are listed in four columns of 25 lines per page, and next to each number the change affecting the inmate is noted in abbreviated form, but without a date. As Kazimierz Smoleń confirmed in an affidavit dated 16 December 1947,[174] the register contains 36 abbreviations, none of which are suspect; none of the abbreviations resemble "SB" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") or "GU" ("*gesondert untergebracht*") or other alleged camouflage abbreviations for "gassings." Common notations are "*üb.*[*erstellt*]" (transferred) "+" for died, "*gefloh.*[*en*]" (escaped), "*ent.*[*kommen*]" (absconded), "*entlassen*" (released), "II. *üb.*[*erstellt*]" for transferred from Birkenau (AII), "KB" for "*Krankenbau*" (infirmary), "Buna" for transferred to the Monowitz Camp, "Blechh." for transferred to the Blechhammer subcamp, and the abbreviations of 23 other Auschwitz subcamps.

The story given by Strzelecki is obviously absurd: What sense would it have made to transcribe the names of more than 100,000 prisoners and all their data with the exception of "SB" and "GU" completely and then to destroy both the originals and the transcripts?

In this context, a curious fact should be pointed out: The documents with the abbreviations "SB" and "GU", which, however, never refer specifically to deaths, always concern only female prisoners; no known document concerns male prisoners.

To return to Piper: He also grossly underestimated the number of inmates who were transferred or evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944 and 1945. Excluding the approximately

[172] Strzelecki, in: Długoborski/F. Piper, Vol. V, p. 49; Strzelecki 1995, pp. 129f.
[173] APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2.
[174] NOKW-2824, pp. 12-14.

4,800 inmates who remained in the camp in January 1945, this number is approximately 253,500, as I have documented in a separate study in which I listed nearly 300 transports from Auschwitz totaling 192,333 inmates (Mattogno 2005), to which must be added the 61,200 who were evacuated after January 17, 1945, for a total of exactly (192,300 + 61,200 =) 253,500.

The list of transferred inmates compiled by the Auschwitz Resistance Movement titled "Transports from CC Auschwitz I, II, III from 1 January 1944 to 10 July 1944" lists 29 transports with 10,907 inmates;[175] however, there were actually 70 transports with over 52,700 inmates. Thus, the Resistance reported only 21% of the transports, so the Resistance figures for 1940-1943 that Piper uses in his calculations are also highly dubious.

Another glaring error concerns the number of unregistered Jewish inmates who passed through the Birkenau transit camp and were transferred to other camps. Piper puts this figure at only 25,000 (Piper 1993, p. 163); in reality, this category includes at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2007, p. 20) and about 19,400 Jews from Lodz (see Mattogno 2003). Piper's figure undoubtedly includes the 7,500 Jews from Płaszów CC who, according to Danuta Czech, were housed in the Birkenau "transit camp" on August 6, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 842). Magdalena Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, on the other hand, writes that on August 7, 1944 about 4,000-5,000 Hungarian Jewish inmates were transferred from Płaszów to Stutthof CC via Auschwitz (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, p. 69). The total number of unregistered inmates transferred from Auschwitz was therefore at least 102,600. Andrzej Strzelecki confirms the reliability of this figure by stating (Strzelecki 1995, p. 352):

> *"In the period May-October 1944, several tens of thousands, most likely up to 100-thousand Jewish inmates passed through the Birkenau camp without being registered."*

On October 2, 1944, there were still 17,251 Jews in the transit camp, who were included in the camp population on that day,[176] but without having received registration numbers. On 31 December 1943, the camp had 85,298 prisoners (men and women). In 1944, 114,500 people were registered, and at least 102,600 inmates[177] passed through the Birkenau transit camp.

The number of prisoners transferred, evacuated and remaining in the camp is approximately (192,300 + 66,000 =) 258,300. Adding the 4,000 inmates mentioned earlier and the 300 who escaped gives the following figure:

$$(85.298 + 114.500 + 102.600) - (258.300 + 4.000 + 300) \approx 39.800$$

Since the figures for transferred inmates are incomplete, the order of magnitude is consistent with the figure of 30,000 inmates given by Klari Weiss. Since the figure she gives for 1943 (48,000) has a margin of error of only 2% over the exact figure, the figure for 1944 can also be considered very reliable.

From this it can be concluded that in 1944 about 30,000 prisoners died, and anno 1945 about 500.

And now here is the comprehensive summary:

---

[175] APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 454.
[176] APMO, *Stärkemeldung*. D-AuII-3a, p. 53a.
[177] Including the above mentioned at least 4,000 prisoners from Płaszów CC.

Table 3.30: Summary of Deaths 1940-1945			
	Inmates	Soviet PoWs	Rounded Sums
1940-1941	11,809	6,893	18,700
1942	47,020	1,472	48,500
1943	37,762* (36,991 + 771)	/	37,000
1944	30,000	/	30,000
1945	536	/	500
Sums	127,127	8,365	**135,500**
* 36,991 registered in the Death Books and 771 result from the Death Registers.			

4. Lists of Names

4.1. Lists of Names of Inmates Who Died in Auschwitz but Are Not Registered in the Death Books

The first list, which contains 2,882 names, is based on the sources given in Section 3.1, with the exception of those recorded in the Death Register of Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, from which the 570 names in the second list are taken. The total number of previously unknown deaths thus amounts to 3,452.

The first list comes from various sources that uniformly report eight properties: last name, first name, registration number, religion, date of birth, Death-Book number, and date of death. Several inmates appear in different documents with different death dates: The earlier (Died 1) should be the actual date, and the later (Died 2) should be the registration date.

The alphabetical Death Register of 1942 does not contain any information on the date of death, but only the Death-Book number.
At least the month of death can be determined from the series of numbers in the 1942 Death Books:

January:	1-674	July:	13386-17788
February:	625-1787	August:	17789-26388
March:	1788-4246	September:	26389-33806
April:	4247-6263	October:	33807-38381
May:	6264-9571	November:	38382-42410
June:	9572-13385	December:	42411-47020

The numbers attributed to Jozef Blazejewicz (60015) and Jakob Chocinsk (70391) are obvious typos.

The second list, also in alphabetical order, is divided into five columns: nationality, registration number, last name, first name, date of death.

Table 4.1: First list of names

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Abkewicz	Moszek			18/8/1894	Grajewsk			4/10/1942
Abrachkopf	Izak			11/4/1910	Krijnow			15/6/1942
Abramovich	Jean			17/4/1904				15/6/1942
Abramowicz	Mosik Isr.	172297				28/3/1944		12/4/1944
Abramowski	Jow	130156				17/3/1944		22/3/1944
Ackermann	Mozes			17/3/1905	Szolyva			11/6/1942
Adler	Ladislav			5/3/1908	Pogranice			12/6/1942
Adler	Friedrich			22/9/1913	Pieštany			19/6/1942
Adler	Nachmann			24/5/1905	Dubova			21/6/1942
Adler	Otto			13/11/1907	Budapest			30/1/1943
Aelion	Salvator Isr.	114922				30/10/1943		6/1/1944
Aelion	Albert Isr.	116340				13/2/1944		21/2/1944
Aizenberg	Chaskiel			10/6/1894	Rodestow			11/5/1942
Ajdelsberg	Moszek Isr.	82988				22/5/1944		26/5/1944
Akotonas	Chaimas			28/8/1910	Ilkaviski			12/5/1942
Alexander	Georg Isr.	107785		3/1/1906				2/1/1944
Algawa	Samuel Isr.	115864				3/9/1943		15/9/1943
Algech	Salomon Isr.	116332				26/12/1943		30/12/1943
Alitenssi	Georges			7/11/1915	Paris			18/6/1942
Alliel	Charles Isr.	156941				15/11/1943		20/11/1943
Almeer ?	Meier			12/5/1900	Rotterdam			8/12/1942
Alpern	Miklos Isr.	186648				13/5/1944		6/6/1944
Als	Szabsaj Isr.	171879				28/2/1944		1/3/1944
Alspektor	Motel			25/4/1896	Byskovir			13/6/1942
Alt	Wilhelm			11/2/1888	Prerov			13/5/1942
Altarovici	Simon			27/11/1903	Stefanesti			21/6/1942
Alter	Hartog			21/1/1909	Denhar			
Alterman	Salomon			5/1/1904	Kaluszyn			14/6/1942
Altman	Alexander			28/11/1890	Piestany			11/6/1942
Altmann	Leopold			13/5/1918	Bardejov			11/6/1942
Altmann	Ignác			27/8/1912	Levoča			19/6/1942
Altschuler	Bernard Isr.	176101				2/5/1944		5/5/1944
Amram	Simon Isr.	169745				20/4/1944		27/4/1944
Amsel	Viliam			1/4/1912	Hernek			18/6/1942
Angel	Juda Isr.	117211				23/12/1943		6/1/1944
Angel	Isak Isr.	117215				21/1/1944		7/2/1944
Ankelevitsch	Joseph			15/7/1899				13/6/1942
Anspach	Gerhard Isr.	106826				8/12/1943		2/2/1944
Antonow	Georg			31/12/1923	Pienza			7/11/42
Apotheker	Saul			7/11/1896	Bardejov			19/6/1942
Appelboom	Alex			27/2/1903	Amsterdam			10/12/1942
Arbiser	Moszek			13/11/1920	Warsaw			13/6/1942
Arditi	Daniel Isr.	156948				16/2/1944		24/2/1944
Arensberg	Arnold	127917				22/12/1943		24/1/1944
Arensberg	Arnold Isr.	127917				22/12/1943		30/12/1943
Arndt	Josef	135763				16/12/1943		23/12/1943
Arnold	Benjamin			4/4/1901	Delatin			18/3/1944
Aron	Manus			15/6/1895	Briceni			21/6/1942
Aronovič	Abrahám			28/8/1909	Lipsa			21/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Aronsen	Wolf			5/5/1898	Szabalin			12/6/1942
Artmann	Moritz Isr.	104893				25/1/1944		22/4/1944
Asael	Mois Isr.	114916				18/12/1943		9/1/1944
Atas	Raphael isr.	116334				28/11/1943		7/12/1943
Audissergues	René	E 6508				30/1/1944		24/2/1944
Auerbach	Joseph			10/1/1897	Odessa			14/6/1942
Auerbach	Oskar Isr.	156952				24/3/1944		12/4/1944
Auerbach	Eugen Isr.	169735				31/12/1943		6/1/1944
Augemer	Istran			14/1/1922	Keckemet			23/12/1944
Auschel	Günther Isr.	156944				9/12/1943		26/12/1943
Baar	Herman	172871				12/2/1944		1/3/1944
Babbe	Marianne		mos.		Den Haag		27790	
Babczyk	Mozes		mos.		Zichenau		46042	
Babecki	Anna		kath.		Krakow		41366	
Babitsch	Jozefa		kath.		Eichtal		43589	
Babkies	Judel		mos.		Skidel		46543	
Babula	Jozef		kath.		Komorow		444	
Babut	Stefan		kath.		Putki		41258	
Bach	Heinz Isr.		mos.		Berlin		45318	
Bach	Karl		mos.		Flir		44802	
Bachariew	Michail		gr.orth.		Tierleckaja		44286	
Bachrach	Elieser		mos.		Arnheim		40823	
Bachrich	Julya		mos.		Basac		11338	
Back	Marcell		mos.		Pressburg		39321	
Bäckermann	Nathan		mos.		Zichenau		44293	
Backi	Andreas		kath.		Batzdorf Ost		27003	
Bacryk	Franciszek		kath.		Trzemeszno		39449	
Baczkowski	Eugeniusz		kath.		Warsaw		39207	
Baczurin	Iwan		gr.orth.		Zitomir		44284	
Bada	Franz		kath.		Prague		39129	
Baer	Denny Isr.		mos.		Berlin		44031	
Baer	Jules Isr.	173736				8/4/1944		12/4/1944
Baginski	Majer		mos.		Garbatka		44525	
Bahar	Hajim		mos.		Paris		43680	
Bähr	Paula		mos.		Brussels		40627	
Baier	Otto		ev.		Vienna		39735	
Baixas	Clarin		kath.		Nanterre		40044	
Bajkowski	Roger	156971				27/12/1943		30/12/1943
Bajwol	Franciszek		kath.		Radom		11044	
Bajzak	Jan		kath.		Trnava b/Trebitsch		37162	
Bajzer	Berek		mos.		Mielau		44978	
Bak	Jozef		kath.		Zakowice		44338	
Bak	Michael		kath.		Przozov		41628	
Bakalejnik	Alfred Isr.		mos.		Berlin		45232	
Bakeniwski	Waclaw		gr.orth.		Lulince		29972	
Bakun	Iwan		gr.orth.		Mytenci		39717	
Bala	Wladyslawa		kath.		Tuchlin		44483	
Balabine	Raymond		mos.		Paris		41671	
Balabine	Leon		mos.		Paris		32498	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Balanczuk	Wasyl		gr.orth.		Ruske		28936	
Balas	Marie		kath.		Kunstat		45862	
Balazs	Josef		mos.		Chtelnica		39837	
Balcar	Karl		kath.		Schnoppinitz		44320	
Balhuber geb. Ackerman	Karolina Elisabeta		gll.		Nuremberg		41015	
Bali	Alexandre		mos.		Paris		45264	
Balicki	Icek		mos.		Kielce		45119	
Balken	Abraham		mos.		Westerbork Camp		41548	
Ballo	Heinz Isr.	105253				27/5/1944		22/6/1944
Baltaziuk	Zygmunt		kath.		Sokolow Podlaski		46396	
Bamberger	Phipipp		mos.		Groningen		39903	
Bamberger	Liselotte		mos.		Groningen		39543	
Banach	Jozef		kath.		Kolonia Kobylany		41500	
Banasiuk	Teofil		kath.		Warsaw		40058	
Bancerowski	Stanislaus		kath.		Kol. Gardzienice		41387	
Bancewicz	Adolf		kath.		Chodzinki		7041	
Bandler	Nathan		mos.		Niort		40975	
Bandler	Edith		mos.		Sp. Podhradie		39528	
Banko	Julyane		kath.		Lotschitz		41801	
Banko	Franziska		kath.		Lotschitz		28510	
Banneck	Gertrud		ev.		Berlin		40790	
Barab	Chil Isr.		mos.		Mackheim		45274	
Baran	Mieczyslaus		kath.		Schümenschütz		46126	
Baran	Julyan		kath.		Niedzieliska		44663	
Baran	Adam		kath.		Przelupsko		44650	
Baran	Stefan		kath.		Letownia		42007	
Baranow	Konstantin		gr.orth.		Zaporozie		46406	
Baranow	Peter		gr.orth.		Wielikij Prikil		43929	
Baranowski	Stanislawa		kath.		Radom		41301	
Baranowski	Josef	135765				23/12/1943		24/12/1943
Baranski	Johann		kath.		Melonek		28894	
Barasch	Arthur Isr.		mos.		Berlin		39118	
Barbanel	Bernard		kath.		Paris		45892	
Barbanel	Juda		mos.		Paris		29990	
Bardasz	Ursula		gll.		Breslau		39768	
Bardasz	Ilse		ev.		Breslau		39727	
Bardos	Josef Isr.		mos.		Pressburg		6758	
Barend	Hartog		mos.		Antwerpen		39963	
Barendse	Andris Isr.	151681				27/12/1943		9/1/1944
Barendsen	Jacob Isr.	151860				16/12/1943		4/1/1944
Bargeboer	Moritz		mos.		Rotterdam		41144	
Bargielski	Zygmunt		kath.		Wlochy		44314	
Barkan	Miriam		mos.		Grenoble		39586	
Barkanowitz	Luise Elly		ev.		Hagen		46466	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Barnas	Max		mos.		Vernet-les-Baine		45088	
Barnstijn	Joseph Isr.		mos.		Amsterdam		18991	
Baron	Szlama		mos.		Poitier		40733	
Barszcz	Wladyslaw		kath.		Zakrzowek		44123	
Barszowski	Mikolaj		gr.kath.		Ustijanowa		45756	
Bartczak	Jozef		kath.		Nowe Zakowice		46463	
Bartczak	Jerzy		kath.		Nowe Zakowice		45691	
Bartek	Ondrej		kath.		Veseli		44173	
Bartel	Paul		kath.		Liebau		39224	
Bartels	Joseph		mos.		Amsterdam		44298	
Bartels	Alexander		mos.		Amsterdam		32930	
Bartels	Louis		mos.		Amsterdam		31821	
Barthelemy	Fernand		gll.		Colombes		39088	
Bartnik	Stefan		kath.		Częstochowa		41554	
Bartok	Karoly			8/12/1925	Budapest			17/10/1944
Barton	Emma		kath.		Pardubice		45676	
Bartos	Josef		gll.		Tinnischt		39307	
Bartoszek	Max		kath.		Schoppinitz		44067	
Baruch	Erich Isr.		mos.		Berlin		46205	
Baruch	Hermann Isr.		mos.		Bad Kreuznach		39150	
Baruchiel	Isak Isr.	117250				23/12/1943		6/1/1944
Barzilaij	Levie		mos.		Amsterdam		39771	
Baseliers	Klaartje		mos.		Den Haag		46528	
Bass	Grete		mos.		Prague		40566	
Bassist	Klementina		mos.		Prague		45083	
Batavies	Clara		mos.		Antwerpen		40156	
Batot	Elie		kath.		Fresnes		40316	
Batzik	Paul		kath.		Koslowagora		39450	
Bauer	Kurt Adolf		ev.		Brünn		46462	
Bauer	Ferdinand		mos.		Brussels		43668	
Baum	Wilhelm		mos.		Prague		45706	
Baum	Ernst		mos.		Brussels		41456	
Baum	Philip Isr.		mos.		Berlin		41028	
Baum	Jankiel		mos.		Plöhnen		34555	
Baum	Max Isr.	150606				14/12/1943		18/12/1943
Baumann	Hersch		mos.		Zichenau		44782	
Baumberger	Jozef			26/9/1898	Bilkove Humenca			19/6/1942
Baumgarten	Harry		ev.		Eisenach		43991	
Baumhorn	Margit Sara		mos.		Zilina		7196	
Baune	Alexander		mos.		Amsterdam		46248	
Baus	Gertrud		kath.		Koblenz		43496	
Baveux	Gustave		kath.		Vesoul		19548	
Bavor	Miloslawa		gll.		Warnsdorf		44421	
Bax	Moses	151868				23/12/1943		9/1/1944
Bazak	Jozefa		kath.		Cisie		45365	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Bazak	Antonina		kath.		Cisie		45267	
Bazak	Franz		kath.		Ziche		41163	
Bazes	Gerson		kath.		Wielerzka		39071	
Bazyler	Joseph		mos.		Tours		39025	
Beatus	David Isr.	143974				19/2/1944		26/2/1944
Bebekski	Haim		mos.		Szczekociny		44734	
Bebko	Bazyl		kath.		Poloski		29967	
Becica	Jaroslaus		kath.		Trnava		45093	
Beck	Oskar		kath.		Prague		45896	
Beck	Josef		mos.		Podlesin		44601	
Beck	Israel		mos.		Paris		43546	
Beck	Runa		mos.		Zilina		41941	
Beck	Emma		gll.		Brandenburg		39871	
Beck	Albert		mos.		Amsterdam		22945	
Beck	Vojtech		mos.		Trnava		6435	
Becker	Salomon		mos.		Paris		41557	
Becker	Jenny		mos.		Paris		29000	
Becker	Mieczyslaw Isr.	127937				21/3/1944		10/7/1944
Beckermajster	Simon		mos.		Paris		36029	
Becue	Adrien		kath.		Suresnes		45607	
Bedecs	Julyus		kath.		Prossnita		39591	
Bednarczyk	Adam		kath.		Kozieglowy		44107	
Bednarski	Wladyslaw		kath.		Bendsburg		29986	
Bednarz	Tadeus		kath.		Warthenau		44651	
Beek	Albert Isr.		mos.		Den Haag		40172	
Beekman	Simon		mos.		Amsterdam		44361	
Beer	Friedrich Isr.		kath.		Vienna		46629	
Beer	Lilly		mos.		Brussels		33522	
Beer	Simon	150616				18/1/1944		20/1/1944
Beer de	Philip		mos.		den Haag		46244	
Beer De	Sara		mos.		Haag		45590	
Beer de	Philip		mos.		Groningen		45107	
Beer de	Abraham		mos.		Groningen		40337	
Beer de	Leentje		mos.		Enschede		40155	
Beer de	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		39485	
Beeseman	Salomon		mos.		Amsterdam		45173	
Beezem van	Hartog		mos.		Amsterdam		43485	
Begam	Albert		mos.		Brussels		40785	
Behak	Nils		mos.		Oslo		46018	
Behnke geb. Däh-ling	Anna Sofia Franziska		ev.		Hamburg		40996	
Behr	Rosa		ev.		Marburg/Lahn		45651	
Behr	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		22580	
Behr	Benjamin Isr.	139725		7/6/1912				2/1/1944
Behrendt	Erich Isr.		mos.		Berlin		45191	
Beihilf	Vojtech		mos.		Sered		11743	
Beil	Max		mos.		Berlin		45901	
Beilin	Leo		mos.		Paris		41233	
Beinart	Léon			18/2/1922	Kovno			4/2/1943
Bejarano	Sofie		gr.orth.		Paris		40564	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Bejn	Szymon		mos.		Mielau		44151	
Bejrachowicz	Judel		mos.		Skidel		41963	
Bek	Faywel		mos.		Paris		40619	
Bek	Samuel		mos.		Paris		39251	
Bekas	Zelman		mos.		Paris		39328	
Beker	Zelman		mos.		Zichenau		46145	
Beker	Roosje		mos.		Rotterdam		40186	
Belak	Maria		kath.		Cilli		39099	
Beldycki	Alexander		kath.		Laski		44500	
Belinfante	Josef		mos.		Amsterdam		43702	
Belinfante	Helena		mos.		Amsterdam		39710	
Belissaropoulos	Apostolos		gr.orth.		Athens		44165	
Belka	Jan		kath.		Hrucyce		40968	
Bellegraf	Max		mos.		Coevorden		41663	
Bellegraof	Aantje		mos.		Groningen		39605	
Benau	Albert		mos.		Topocalny		45299	
Benau	Moric		mos.		Topolcany		39869	
Bencsik-Potoy	Sojos			21/11/1917	Sabatka			11/1/1945
Bender	Rywa		mos.		Mielau		46670	
Bender	Ignatz Isr.		mos.		Breslau		45508	
Bender	Judel		mos.		Grodno		44841	
Bender	Chaim		mos.		Lens		41235	
Bendet	Helene		mos.		Le Havre		40450	
Benes	Anna		gll.		Rakovnik		46049	
Benes	Frantisek		gll.		Kutna Hora		40913	
Benes	Gottlieb	117115				9/7/1943		15/7/1943
Beniaes	Abraham		mos.		Paris		41070	
Benies	Anna		mos.		Paris		44331	
Benjamin	Walter Isr.	106606				1/2/1944		24/2/1944
Benoit	Alphonse		kath.		Gagny		39064	
Benpechat	Raphael		mos.		Paris		40845	
Benühr	Mary Maria Katharina		ev.		Hamburg		44758	
Benzkowski	Lejzor		mos.		Paris		38260	
Beracha	Aron Isr.	114956				15/12/1943		9/1/1944
Beracha	Mentes Isr.	115932				6/12/1943		16/12/1943
Berclau	Emanuel		mos.		Brussels		41152	
Bercu	Marcus		mos.		Paris		19005	
Bercu	Sisman Isr.	167465				24/3/1944		19/4/1944
Berendt	Leopold		mos.		Berlin		44032	
Berenfeld	Simon Isr.	156978				18/2/1944		1/3/1944
Berensztein	Ewa		mos.		Grodno		46312	
Beretz	Max		mos.		Den Haag		44521	
Bereza	Bronislawa		kath.		Krasnystaw		40749	
Berezowski	Hirsz		mos.		Ostryna		44853	
Berg	Karl Samuel Isr.		ev.		Leipzig		41447	
Berg van den	Marcus		mos.		Amsterdam		46659	
Berg van den	Jacob		mos.		Amsterdam		45917	
Berg van den	Leendert		mos.		Amsterdam		40585	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Berg van den	Sientje		mos.		Amsterdam		40485	
Berg van den	Salomon		mos.		Rotterdam		39649	
Berg van den	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		25153	
Bergaman	Mordka		mos.		Paris		25829	
Bergas	Otto Isr.		ev.		Berlin		40201	
Bergel	Paul		mos.		Paris		39661	
Bergen van	Isaak Simon		mos.		Amsterdam		43440	
Bergen van	Julyus		mos.		Amsterdam		21330	
Berger	Emile		mos.		Brussels		46544	
Berger	Heinz Isr.		mos.		Berlin-Schöneberg		46027	
Berger	Irene		mos.		Trnava		41876	
Berger	Helene		mos.		Brussels		41458	
Berger	Hermann		mos.		Humenne		40133	
Berger	Eva		mos.		Antwerpen		39540	
Berger	Gitla		mos.		Brussels		39253	
Berger	Hermine Sara		mos.		Trnava		6384	
Berger	Albert Isr.	150611				22/1/1944		21/2/1944
Berger	Mozes	160895				20/1/1944		26/1/1944
Berger	Emil			15/9/1920	Beregsas			26/12/1942
Berghammer	Maria		kath.		Zello-Moc		40019	
Berglas	Ruchla		mos.		Antwerpen		39360	
Bergman	Juda Isr.		mos.		Mackheim		44544	
Bergman	Szmil		mos.		Paris		27012	
Bergr	Josef		gll.		Jitschin		7064	
Bergsohn	Isaak		mos.		Zichenau		46189	
Berkelo	Lion		mos.		Amsterdam		40538	
Berkelo	Coenraad		mos.		Groningen		39623	
Berkes	Gizella		mos.		Vrutky		39944	
Berkes	Edith		mos.		Vrutky		39534	
Berko	Symcha		mos.		Zichenau		44847	
Berkovic	Martin		mos.		Antwerpen		43408	
Berkovic	Ernst		mos.		Mocarmany		41668	
Berkovici	Nathan			17/10/1920	Paris			25/1/1943
Berkovics	Michael Isr.	B-13973		15/10/1886				16/1/1945
Berkovics	Zsigmond		mos.		Den Haag		46359	
Berkowicz	Dawid		mos.		Skidel		46022	
Berkowicz	Sonia		mos.		Mielau		45883	
Berkowicz	Moise		mos.		Metz		44398	
Berkowicz	Juda		mos.		Conde sur l'Escaut		39832	
Berkowitsch	Chonon		mos.		Brussels		41942	
Berkowitz	Rywen		mos.		Paris		44052	
Berkowitz	Emanuel		mos.		Antwerpen		38342	
Berl	Chaim Isr.	160947				10/2/1944		1/3/1944
Berlijn	Nathan		mos.		Amsterdam		41335	
Berlin	Paul Isr.		mos.		Berlin		44184	
Berliner	Menachem		mos.		Brussels		46506	
Berliner	Ziskind		mos.		Mackeim		45771	
Berliner	Richard Isr.		mos.		Lipt. Sv.		39279	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Berliner	Hans Isr.	106836			Mikulas	10/1/1944		10/2/1944
Berlinerblau	Salomon		mos.		Brussels		37951	
Berlinski	Dawid		mos.		Paris		46602	
Berloschnik	Angela		kath.		Hundsdorf		46174	
Berman	Jules		mos.		Brussels		45252	
Berman	Elias			10/6/1894	Tukum			9/3/1943
Bermann	Menhardt		mos.		Stropkov		40649	
Bermann	Julyus		mos.		Amersfoort		27056	
Bernard	Alexander		mos.		Ütrecht		43755	
Bernard	Czeslawa		kath.		Radzejn		40719	
Bernat	Stanislawa		kath.		Borownica		40798	
Bernbaum	Icek		mos.		Paris		33150	
Bernhard geb. Cohn	Cora Sara		mos.		Berlin		46383	
Bernhardt	Maria		kath.		Eichach		45652	
Bernsohn	Jaqueline		gll.		Antwerpen		41682	
Bernstein	Herman		mos.		Oslo		44717	
Beroza	Jakob		gr.orth.		Kursk		41839	
Bershatzky	Rubin		mos.		Paris		45179	
Berstein	Isidor		mos.		Niort		45781	
Berstein	Michal		mos.		Paris		26155	
Bertolino	Albert-Pierre		kath.		Montreuil-s/Bois		42129	
Besalla geb. Krö-nig	Elisabeth		ev.		Berlin		41038	
Besangi	Rafael Isr.	117247				7/2/1944		17/2/1944
Bessemer	David Isr.	159979				11/2/1944		17/2/1944
Bessot	Marcel		gll.		Paris		46438	
Besz	Szlama Isr.	144202				20/12/1943		26/12/1943
Beths	Pieter Adrianus		mos.		Amsterdam		22566	
Betschela	Josefine		kath.		Rast		41888	
Bettauer	Helmut		mos.		Yvoir		40655	
Beugelmann	Boris		mos.		Paris		27626	
Beuthe	Marie		ev.		Weimar		40753	
Bever van	Samson		mos.		Antwerpen		41383	
Beynbaum	Maurice		mos.		Paris		28604	
Beznik	Franz		kath.		Gorjusche		41071	
Bialek	Buchen		mos.		Charleroi		27623	
Bialer	Boruch		mos.		Brussels		41757	
Bialik	Piotr		kath.		Bronowice		44157	
Bialoblocki	Szmuel		mos.		Grodno		46580	
Bialon	Antoni		kath.		Szczurowa		7359	
Bialoskorski	Wojciech		kath.		Ostrow Maz.		7001	
Bialostocki	Daniel		mos.		Plöhnen		44869	
Bialovas	Piotr	108945				6/3/1944		13/3/1944
Bick	Karl		mos.		Kojetin		41000	
Bicz	Icek		mos.		Mackheim		46160	
Biderman	Sara		mos.		Antwerpen		43754	
Biderman	Majer		mos.		Antwerpen		42043	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Biderman	Tauba		mos.		Antwerpen		41143	
Bieber	Benjamin Isr.		mos.		Lviv		4038	
Biedermann	Isidor		mos.		Camp de Gurs		44803	
Biedermann	Bözai		mos.		Lipt. Sv. Mikulas		40553	
Biehringer	Franziska		kath.		Thundorf		39419	
Bielak	Waclawa		kath.		Warsaw		46201	
Bielawski	Fajga		mos.		Paris		41213	
Bielawski	Ladislaw		kath.		Moschin		18522	
Bielecki	Zofia Wanda		kath.		Warsaw		40930	
Bielecki	Paulina		kath.		Zegiestow		39513	
Bieliski	Stanislaus		kath.		Warsaw		41227	
Biene van	Heinrich		mos.		Den Haag		39254	
Bienenfeld	Hersz Isr.	116813				21/10/1943		23/10/1943
Bienka	Aurelia		kath.		Warthenau		39041	
Bienkowski	Zofia Kada		kath.		Warsaw		45683	
Bienstock	Isaak Isr.	164438				15/2/1944		21/2/1944
Bierezeckij	Pawiel		gr.orth.		Kropiwna		43576	
Bierman	Regina Sara		mos.		Nove Mesto		7203	
Biermann	Dezider		mos.		Topocalny		43914	
Biermann	Magda		mos.		Nove Mesto		40423	
Bierschenk	Karl		mos.		Leiden		39231	
Bierschenk	Abraham		mos.		Rotterdam		29945	
Biezuner	Eljasz		mos.		Zichenau		44149	
Bigot	Georges		kath.		Bayeux		31464	
Biheller	Junka Sara		mos.		Trenc. Tepl.		7394	
Bikart	Louis		mos.		Gretz		41950	
Bilajew	Jakym		gr.orth.		Zolotonosza		44996	
Bilderbeek	Fronkje		mos.		Schiedam		40141	
Bill	Ladislaus		kath.		Zahntyn		28848	
Billigheimer	Kurt Isr.	167467				23/1/1944		14/2/1944
Binder	Chaim		mos.		Brussels		41185	
Binenfeld	Leja		mos.		Mielau		43569	
Bing	Erwin		mos.		Trencin		43851	
Bingen van	Hartog		mos.		Amsterdam		40907	
Binkowski	Marian		kath.		Radom		6965	
Binoun	Josue		mos.		Bordeaux		45125	
Binstein	Eli Isr.	172632				17/5/1944		26/5/1944
Binswanger	Ernst Ludwig Isr	151874				17/1/1944		7/2/1944
Birenbaum	Jakob		mos.		Montreuil		46660	
Birenbaum	Mendel		mos.		Paris		41245	
Birenbaum	Brandla		mos.		Panky		40543	
Birenbaum	Chaim		mos.		Paris		39559	
Birenbaum	Moszek		mos.		Antwerpen		29943	
Birman	Szmul		mos.		St. Quantin de Calais		46223	
Birnbaum	Moszek		mos.		Brussels		46020	
Bisaga	Stanislaw		kath.		Zaborze		6478	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Bisiak	Franciska		kath.		Pragerhof		46210	
Bisiak	Amelia		kath.		Packenstein		40089	
Bisicky	Otto			27/11/1905	Tarschin			19/12/1944
Biskupski	Mieczyslaw		kath.		Drzewica		43580	
Bitterman	Aszer Isr.	160972				9/12/1943		26/12/1943
Bittermann	Sehajie Simon Isr.		kath.		Cologne-Ehrenfeld		44264	
Bittermann	Sidonia		mos.		Zipser-Bela		43696	
Bittermann	Samuel		mos.		Sp. Bela		14004	
Blach	Stanislaw		kath.		Wachock, Bugaj		39506	
Blacha	Krystina		kath.		Bielitz		38613	
Blacherman	Mordka		mos.		Brussels		40049	
Blada	Liba		mos.		Praschkau		40982	
Blada	Frania		mos.		Praschkau		40926	
Blais	Raymond		gll.		Ivry		40082	
Blaise	Auguste		kath.		Le Havre		44114	
Blaise	Jaroslaus		kath.		Trebitsch		42023	
Blajwajs	Israel		mos.		Aulus		43815	
Blajwas	Moszek Hersz		mos.		Radom		40434	
Blanc	Edmond Isr.	169764				4/2/1944		7/2/1944
Blanes	Philip		mos.		Zwolle		39072	
Blaschkowski	Martin		kath.		Graudenz		44404	
Blaszczyk	Kazimiera		kath.		ohne fest Wohnung		41670	
Blaszczykiewicz	Thadeus		kath.		Warsaw		28947	
Blatman	Icek Mendel		mos.		Radom		46667	
Blau	Ida		mos.		Antwerpen		39320	
Blau	Isidor		mos.		Trstena		39070	
Blau	Armin		mos.		Pressburg		36452	
Blau	Cäcilia Sara		mos.		Malacky		7099	
Blauer	Hugo Isr.		mos.		Hannover		38990	
Blaustein	Hugo Isr.		mos.		Leipzig		41666	
Blazejewicz	Jozef		kath.		Lubien		60015	
Blazer	Jette		mos.		Rotterdam		46103	
Blazko	Andrie		gr.orth.		Chomutyncy		44626	
Blechmann	Heinrich		mos.		Antwerpen		39662	
Blechner	Dora Sara		mos.		Mauer		46533	
Bleekrode	Mozes		mos.		Amsterdam		26760	
Blekitny	Moszek		mos.		Plöhnen		46565	
Blekitny	Abram		mos.		Zichenau		45763	
Bles	Herman	151863				25/10/1943		2/11/1943
Blik	Max		mos.		Amsterdam		44075	
Blik	David		mos.		Den Haag		40489	
Blits	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		39053	
Blitz	Selig		mos.		Brussels		45219	
Blitz	Ilse		mos.		Trencin		43410	
Bloch	Regina		mos.		Vranav		43861	
Bloch	Roger Rene Isr.		mos.		Paris		40992	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Bloch	Sylvain		mos.		Paris		39613	
Bloch	Benjamin		mos.		Paris		15210	
Bloch	Pierre Isr.	167479				31/1/1944		7/2/1944
Bloch	Gerard Isr.	172634				8/2/1944		9/3/1944
Bloch	Bruno			23/7/1920	Amberg			4/2/1943
Blödy	Richard				Pressburg		13976	
Blok	Israel		mos.		Westerbork		44564	
Blok	Abraham Isak		mos.		Assen		44374	
Blok	Meyer Isr.		mos.		Den Haag		40937	
Blok	Philippus		mos.		Rotterdam		40502	
Blok	Elisabeth		mos.		Amsterdam		28375	
Blok	Simon	151872	mos.			26/11/1943		3/12/1943
Blokjesman	Klara		mos.		Amsterdam		41329	
Blom	Cosman		mos.		Amsterdam		40875	
Blom	Jakob		mos.		Amsterdam		40806	
Blomberg	Selig		mos.		Oslo		44700	
Blondek	Martin		kath.		Zajaczkowo		43328	
Blonder	Saul		mos.		Antwerpen		45714	
Bloomhof	Martin Isr.	139721				14/10/1943		20/10/1943
Blotnik	Icek		mos.		Plöhnen		46550	
Bluhm	Erna Paula Gisene		ev.		Wesermün-de-Mitte		41403	
Bluhm	Hanoch			30/6/1893	Amsterdam			25/1/1943
Blum	Sally Isr.		mos.		Bielefeld		46523	
Blum	Chaskiel		mos.		Mielau		45541	
Blum	Abram		mos.		Mielau		45522	
Blum	Benjamin		mos.		Zichenau		43825	
Blum	Mordcha		mos.		Mielau		41927	
Blum	Theodor		mos.		Brussels		39678	
Blum	Nuta Isr.		mos.		Petrikau		9173	
Blum	Stanislaw Isr.	125438				26/12/1943		30/12/1943
Blumberg	Isr.		mos.		Paris		40748	
Blümel	Maria		mos.		Brünn		42468	
Blumen	Bernard		mos.		Dampierre		45304	
Blumenfeld	Franz		ev.		Paris		45400	
Blumenfeld	Georg Joseph Isr.		mos.		Hamburg		39859	
Blumenreich	Eugen	159956				6/12/1943		16/12/1943
Blumensztein	Bueza		mos.		Zichenau		41990	
Blumenthal	Hans		mos.		Nicolle		45485	
Blumenthal	Erich Isr.		mos.		Berlin		44379	
Blumsztein	Dawid		mos.		Zichenau		45236	
Blumtritt	Edmund		mos.		Łódź		6464	
Blüsse	Henriette Rudolphine Johanna		ev.		Hamburg		44757	
Blutuch	Nisen		mos.		Paris		39847	
Bluzajd	Joseph		mos.		Den Haag		44048	
Blydenstejn	Judith		mos.		Rotterdam		39392	
Boas	Catherina		mos.		Ryewijk		41587	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Boas	Samuel		mos.		Scheve-ningen		40339	
Bobbe	Lion		mos.		Den Haag		41916	
Bober	Jozef		kath.		Krakow		43498	
Bobkin	Wasilij		gr.orth.		Czernecowa		41847	
Boboli	Bronislaw		kath.		Warsaw		40140	
Boboli	Anastazja		kath.		Warsaw		39579	
Bochacki	Osyp		gr.kath.		Monastyrok		46553	
Bochenek	Jakob		kath.		Przeslawice		45333	
Bochenkiewicz	Eduard		kath.		Ryczow		41184	
Bochenski	Felix		kath.		Königshütte		28946	
Bochner	Zische		mos.		Paris		45465	
Bocian	Josef		mos.		Mielau		46356	
Bocian	Hersz		mos.		Mielau		45721	
Bock	Agathe		mos.		Roermond		43561	
Bock	Helene Sara		mos.		Zilina		7395	
Bockel	Henri		kath.		Arcueil		31483	
Bodek	Karl		mos.		Antwerpen		28513	
Bodnar	Awror		gr.orth.		Pidzamcze		45000	
Bodnarczuk	Michajlo		gr.orth.		Bezniskowcy		43389	
Boekdrukker	Jacob		mos.		Den Haag		43978	
Boekmoez	Nathan			26/2/1906	Antwerpen			25/1/1943
Boer de	Levie		mos.		Amsterdam		46245	
Boesman	Abraham		mos.		Rotterdam		40216	
Bogner	Friedrich		mos.		Bystrica		43375	
Bogunia	Thadeusz		kath.		Zagornik		44658	
Bogutaj	Johanna		kath.		Gabersberg		39477	
Bohac	Adolf		kath.		Marianske Hory		46347	
Bohensky	Paul		mos.		Brünn		41359	
Bohm	Laszlo			6/7/1901	Budapest			11/1/1945
Böhmak	Georg		kath.		Teschen O/S		39134	
Böhnisch	Arthur		kath.		Krakow		7023	
Boiko	Georg	E 5140				18/8/1943		21/8/1943
Bojarczyk	Josef		kath.		Bratobrzegi		29866	
Bojarski	Morduch		mos.		Ostryna		46436	
Bojczuk	Pietro		gr.orth.		Bachtienek		43461	
Bojczuk	Dmytro	E 6595				3/12/1943		4/1/1944
Bojer	Robert			14/7/1891	Opoczno			16/9/1942
Bojko	Nikolaj		gr.orth.		Rachwajilowka		42065	
Boldyriow	Leontij		gr.orth.		Woronez		45260	
Bolek	Wladislaus		kath.		Jelen		44657	
Bolharskyj	Georgij		gr.orth.		Makarycha		41776	
Bolle	Simon	139723				24/2/1944		26/2/1944
Bollegraaf	Simon		mos.		Amersfort		39435	
Bolsunowskij	Johann		gr.orth.		Bolsuny		41896	
Bomberg	Moritz		mos.		Brussels		45865	
Bomberg	Abraham		mos.		Brussels		44828	
Bomberg	Moritz							19/12/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Bomblat	Sarah		mos.		Paris		41131	
Boms	Moszek Mauritius		kath.		Offenbach a/M		43404	
Bomski	Johann		kath.		Butschkowitz		43721	
Bomze	Maximilian		mos.		Paris		25307	
Bondar	Iwan		gr.orth.		Jamnoje		43619	
Bondarczuk	Hermann	E 7278				11/1/1944		22/3/1944
Bondarienko	Wasil		gr.orth.		Michajlowska		43975	
Bondariow	Grigorij		gr.orth.		Taganrog		44592	
Bondi	Gisela		mos.		Prague		41348	
Bondy	Josef		mos.		Kladno		41175	
Bonevit	Louis		mos.		Smitstraau		41993	
Bong	Wlodzimirz		kath.		Krynica		29916	
Bonislawski	Szmul		mos.		Mielau		45245	
Boonen	Tymen		gll.		Den Haag		45352	
Boosboom	Reina		mos.		Den Haag		25802	
Borczyk	Maria		kath.		Beuthen		45642	
Borek	Beno		mos.		Mackheim		46582	
Borensztajn	Andzel		mos.		Paris		44142	
Borensztajn	Mordka		mos.		Sosnowitz		40942	
Borensztejn	Szaja		mos.		Plöhnen		46600	
Borensztejn	Beer		mos.		Zichenau		46277	
Borensztejn	Juda		mos.		Mielau		45228	
Borensztejn	Nozech		mos.		Zichenau		44865	
Borensztejn	Josek		mos.		Mielau		44376	
Borensztejn	Abram		mos.		Mielau		44235	
Borgmeier g. Sperschneider	Gertrud Rosa		ev.		Hagen		39790	
Borianski	Martha		kath.		Beuthen		43568	
Borisiuk	Stiepan		gr.orth.		Paszkiwka		45380	
Bork geb. Busch	Irma		ev.		Hamburg		42002	
Borkiensztajn	Maurice		mos.		Lüttjch		40646	
Borkowski-Renard	Thadeusz		gll.				45842	
Borlant	Bernard		mos.		St. Lambert du Lattay		41365	
Börner	Flora Elsa		ev.		Dresden		45715	
Bornheim	Dagobert Isr.		mos.		Belzig		44690	
Bornstein	Samu		mos.		Antwerpen		46658	
Bornstein	Mordka		mos.		Zichenau		44508	
Bornstein	Rozena		mos.		Antwerpen		40107	
Borowiec	Jakob		kath.		Bagno		46556	
Borowski	Mieczyslaw		kath.		Kopczowitz		44106	
Borstein	Alexander		mos.		Paris		13605	
Borszcz	Wasyl		gr.kath		Radoszyce		43523	
Boruchowicz	Jakob		mos.		Neustadt		41998	
Boruchowycz	Hersz		mos.		Nowy Korczyn		44597	
Borucinski	Stefan		kath.		Schümenschütz		45073	
Borucinski	Regina		kath.		Arnhem		45072	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Borwanski	Szymon		kath.		Kduszki		46140	
Borycki	Izrael Icek		mos.		Tomaszow Maz.		45472	
Borys	Jan		kath.		Ilowiec		45366	
Borzecki	Wladyslaw		kath.		-Okecie		44208	
Borzykowski	Sura		mos.		Radomsk		40037	
Borzykowski	Marja		mos.		Częstochowa		39092	
Bos	Josef		mos.		Deventer		45315	
Bos	Aron		mos.		Amsterdam		40414	
Boski	Jankiel		mos.		Belfort		46053	
Bothe geb. Dunger	Gertrud Helene		ev.		ohne feste Wohnung		41226	
Böttche geb. Adler	Margarethe		ev.		Berlin		6122	
Bottenstein	Elisabeth		ev.		B. Stiavnica		39856	
Boucher	Lucien		kath.		Epied les Louvres		46401	
Bounan	Georges Isr.	164454				19/1/1944		1/2/1944
Bourdin	Andreas		kath.		Chartres		44008	
Bourschtyn	Henri		mos.		Paris		40626	
Bout	Heinrich Isr.	175337				4/4/1944		7/7/1944
Boutelje	Hester		mos.		Zutphen		40352	
Boutelje	Maurits		mos.		Amsterdam		24234	
Bozek	Jozef		kath.		Krakow		18462	
Braasem	Sophia		mos.		Amsterdam		39711	
Brakier	Kamil		mos.		Lüttich		39696	
Brakkee	Sera Jeanette		mos.		Den Haag		41620	
Brand	Emilia		kath.		Krakow		40784	
Brand	Jakob		mos.		Marseille		39085	
Brander	Nathan		mos.		Amsterdam		41251	
Brander	Elie		mos.		Amsterdam		27048	
Brandes	Julyus		mos.		Antwerpen		43428	
Brandon	Hartog	151857				14/12/1943		27/12/1943
Brandstädter	Eisig		mos.		Antwerpen		42051	
Brandt	Erich Isr.		mos.		Berlin		46032	
Brandt	Stanislaw		kath.		Zwierzyniec		41198	
Brandt	Frida		gll.		Leipzig		34356	
Bransdorfer	Elias Isr.	160938				22/2/1944		24/2/1944
Brauer	Moritz			12/5/1923	Amsterdam			28/1/1943
Brauerman	Calka		mos.		Paris		39011	
Braun	Majer		mos.		Antwerpen		45817	
Braun	Dora		mos.		Grodno		45810	
Braun	Samuel		mos.		Grodno		45803	
Braun	Edith		mos.		Horns-Lovcice		44975	
Braun	Lejzor		mos.		Mielau		44792	
Braun	Abraham		mos.		M. Ostrau		41906	
Braun	Paula		mos.		Trnava		40609	
Braun	Alexander		mos.		Abraham		40591	
Braun	Robert		mos.		Hlohovec		39145	
Braun	Ida		mos.		Zilina		11779	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Braun	Henri Isr.	164438				20/12/1943		21/12/1943
Brauner	Zyser		mos.		Paris		44800	
Brauner	Ervin		mos.		Ruzomberok		44556	
Braunstein	Adolphe		mos.		St. Quen		45166	
Brazylja	Lejb		mos.		Mielau		44169	
Breier	Jona		mos.		Vienna		40924	
Brejnak	Josef		kath.		Kobylin		44024	
Brendak	Iwan		gr.orth.		Zabincy		44310	
Brener	Leon		mos.		Ivergny par Sus.		45735	
Brenner	Bernard		mos.		Zichenau		46302	
Brenner	Szlama Isr.		mos.		Brussels		45220	
Brenner	Berek		mos.		Zichenau		41819	
Bresack geb. Döbler	Ida		ev.		Weisswasser		43493	
Bresler	Bella		mos.		Angouleme		44074	
Bresler	Frieda		kath.		Reitzsch		39060	
Bresnik	Maria		kath.		Hast		43426	
Bretisch	Rudolf Isr.		mos.		Vienna		44200	
Brichaczek	Michal		kath.		Sanok-Olchowce		43938	
Brichta	Wilhelm		mos.		Zilina		39899	
Brief	Otto		mos.		Olmütz		44467	
Briels	Else		mos.		Amsterdam		25366	
Bril	Salomon		mos.		Amsterdam		43371	
Bril	Jacques		mos.		Amsterdam		41168	
Brilleman	Marianne		mos.		Amsterdam		41868	
Brilleman	Reina		mos.		Amsterdam		39796	
Brilleman	Isidor Louis		mos.		Amsterdam		39078	
Brilleslijper	Samuel		mos.		Amsterdam		44044	
Brink ten	Ludwig		mos.		Almele		40654	
Brink ten	Israel		mos.		Rotterdam		40308	
Brink ten	Hendelina		mos.		Denekamp		40069	
Brink ten	Siegmund		mos.		Denekamp		39925	
Brink ten	Samuel		mos.		Amsterdam		19758	
Brisz	Gerszon		mos.		Amsterdam		43676	
Broch	Alfred		mos.		Enschede		40596	
Brockmann	Pessa		mos.		Paris		39411	
Broder	Chaim		mos.		Antwerpen		46388	
Brodman	Gusta		mos.		Scheveningen		41044	
Brodowski	Jakob		kath.		Chotilow		40900	
Brody	Leo		mos.		Pressburg		40902	
Bromberg	Jankel		mos.		Mielau		44357	
Bromberger	Tibor Isr.	156965				21/11/1943		9/1/1944
Bromet	Emanuel		mos.		Amsterdam		44923	
Bromet	David		mos.		Schriedam		43354	
Brona	Stanislaw		kath.		Sondomierz		44562	
Brones	Hersch		mos.		Lublin		45553	
Bronic	Maurice		mos.		Brussels		44969	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Bronkhorst	Lien		mos.		Den Haag		39584	
Bronsten	Leia		gll.		Paris		41965	
Bronsztejn	Lejb		mos.		Zichenau		45593	
Brotman	Adolf			14/9/1920	Vienna			12/1/1943
Broudo	Salomon		mos.		Maincy		44830	
Brow	Robert		mos.		Paris		45554	
Brozek	Karel		kath.		Kalisch		39322	
Brozik	Karl		gll.		Prague		41299	
Bruch	Gerda Sara		mos.		Arnheim		39103	
Bruch	Ellen Sara		mos.		Arnheim		39047	
Bruck	Gerhard Isr.		mos.		Berlin		46106	
Bruck	Else		mos.		Agram		46095	
Brück	Hermann		mos.		Pressburg		43852	
Brudasz	Adolf Isr.	164450				4/1/1944		20/1/1944
Brudniewski	Mayer		mos.		Brussels		44005	
Bruin de	Jost		mos.		Den Haag		41134	
Bruin de	Salomon		mos.		Amsterdam		40712	
Bruin de	Joseph		mos.		Amsterdam		39959	
Brukala	Stanislaus		kath.		Rzaka		40779	
Bruml	Anna		mos.		Prague		41807	
Brumlik	Hugo		mos.		Caussade		40617	
Brunell	Robert Isr.	167474				5/2/1944		13/3/1944
Brunell	Raymond Isr.	167475				7/2/1944		10/2/1944
Brunner	Jozef		mos.		Turc. Sv. Martin		29961	
Brunner	David Isr.	130059				9/1/1944		21/1/1944
Brunski	Robert		mos.		Festalimps		44854	
Brunski	Abraham		mos.		Łódź		41873	
Brygier	Chaja Sara		mos.		Pilica		46672	
Brylka	Stefan	136743				23/5/1944		30/5/1944
Bryzgalow	Iwan		gr.orth.		Nadatki		43463	
Brzezinski	Maria Sara		kath.		Thorn		46094	
Brzezinski	Szmuel		mos.		Zichenau		45040	
Brzezinski	Françoise		mos.		Angouleme		41833	
Brzezinski	Heniek Isr.	144205				25/2/1944		22/3/1944
Brzoska geb. Arning	Maria		kath.		Dortmund		41084	
Brzyszkier	Froim		mos.		Zichenau		40130	
Buchholc	Hans Isr.		mos.		Berlin		39043	
Buchholz	Alois		kath.		Thorn		46489	
Büchler	Desider		mos.		Topocalny		45841	
Buchsbaum	David		mos.		Vienna		43441	
Buchsbaum	Berta		mos.		Brussels		39453	
Buchwälder	Maximilian		mos.		Pressburg		41460	
Buczek	Michalina		kath.		Łódź		39810	
Buczko	Izrael		mos.		Zichenau		46307	
Buder	Rosina		kath.		Puschkau		41912	
Buern van	Abraham		mos.		Rotterdam		25649	
Bugajer	Hersz Isr.		mos.		Brussels		45313	
Buitenkant	Meijer		mos.		Amsterdam		40122	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Bujalski	Janusz	119205				18/2/1944		19/6/1944
Bujok	Bernhard	E 6916				14/1/1944		24/1/1944
Bukofzer	Martin Isr.		mos.		Berlin		44864	
Bukofzer	Cäsar Isr.		mos.		Berlin		43738	
Bukowski	Irena Osorja		kath.		Krakow		39414	
Buks	Abe Isr.	144207				1/1/1944		6/1/1944
Bukwitz	Gustav			16/12/1896	Haynau			30/1/1943
Bulakowski	Jan		kath.				45476	
Buleczka	Jankel		mos.		Paris		40471	
Bulicek	Frantiska		kath.		Prague		44468	
Bulka	Josef		mos.		Nancy		46288	
Bulka	Pietro		gr.orth.		Czernyhiw		44081	
Bulka	Leopold		mos.		Antwerpen		40424	
Bulkin	Timofij		gr.orth.		Stawczany		46349	
Bumberger geb. Ebner	Maria		ev.		Salzburg		40441	
Burakiewicz	Jan		kath.		Poswietno		44632	
Burchardt	Stefan		kath.		Schröttersburg		44056	
Burda geb. Dziemballa	Marie		kath.		Hindenburg		44565	
Burde	Cyla		mos.		Grodno		46056	
Burde	Anna		mos.		Grodno		45958	
Burger	Dirk		ev.		Ütrecht		40354	
Burghard	Henri		kath.		Verrey-s-Salm		39587	
Burian	Jakob			3/4/?	Pohrlitz			12/6/1942
Burianski	Michael		kath.		Kirhova		46529	
Burianski	Kiryl		kath.		Kirhova		46475	
Buriansky	Anna		kath.		Police		46521	
Burjanski	Johann		kath.		Mähr. Ostrau		41425	
Burkun	Andriej		gr.kath		Korol Owka		43538	
Burstyn	Josef Isr.		mos.		Vienna		45200	
Bursztyn	Szlama		mos.		Sarigny s/F.		40711	
Burtin	Louis		kath.		Dombasle s/Meurthe		40043	
Buschmann	Emma		ev.		Brackwede		45417	
Busmann	Leibko		mos.		Leipzig		41274	
Busnach	Josef			10/4/1889	Amsterdam			30/1/1943
Busse	Gustav Adolf Isr.		ev.		Spandau		39137	
Busta	Josef	191289				25/12/1943		30/12/1943
Bustig	Filip			20/10/1879	Stupava			11/5/1942
But	Anna		mos.		Paris		39900	
Butenko	Michael		gr.orth.		Odessa		28988	
Butia	Johanna		kath.		Podlipoves		41800	
Butija	Stanislaus		kath.		Podlipowitz		45393	
Butler	Jacques		mos.		Paris		44395	
Buuren van	Barend		mos.		Den Haag		41648	
Buuren van	Jakob		mos.		Amsterdam		40513	
Buxbaum	Ladislaus		mos.		Zilina		39480	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Byczek	Jan		kath.		Witowice		42875	
Byk	Stanislaw		kath.		Starochowi-ce		41533	
Bylicki	Marian		kath.		Czemiernicki		41076	
Byrczek	Eduard		kath.		Jaworzno		44637	
Bystrek	Marja		kath.		Legjonow		46097	
Bystric	Edita		mos.		Kokava		40497	
Bzdawski	Lucie		kath.		Bromberg		45552	
Bzdzikot	Stefania		kath.		Sucha		41037	
Bzoch	Josef		b.m.		Beraun		40039	
Cabartier	August		kath.		Rachecourt		41182	
Cagan	Jean Jacques Isr	164478				5/1/1944		20/1/1944
Cahan	Lazar		mos.		Paris		45242	
Cahan	Berta		mos.		Valkenburg		43055	
Cahn	Netti		mos.		Amsterdam		22803	
Cajtak	Bronia		mos.		Mielau		44915	
Calika	Michal	121248				10/1/1944		12/1/1944
Campagnano	Saul Isr.	167976				18/2/1944		6/3/1944
Campen van	Hermann Isaac		mos.		Amsterdam		39569	
Campignon	Samuel		mos.		Schiedam		40129	
Camusson	Marcelin		kath.		Fresnes		26327	
Canes	Meyer		mos.		Amsterdam		40618	
Canes	Salomon Isr.	151893				19/1/1944		26/1/1944
Canimcher	Peret		mos.		Le Perreux		43412	
Capek	Anna		kath.		Ostrowska Nova Ves		43555	
Capell	Hermann		mos.		Enschede		45559	
Caplan	Solly		mos.		Tromsö		44618	
Capon	David		mos.		Paris		40645	
Carattoni	Joseph		gll.		Langwy		46400	
Cardozo	Isaak		mos.		Amsterdam		39647	
Cardozo	Javob		mos.		Antwerpen		35755	
Casagrande	Amilcare		kath.		Villerupt		33538	
Casoeto	Rachel		mos.		Amsterdam		39712	
Casoetto	Rafael		mos.		Antwerpen		41177	
Casseres de	Mozes		mos.		Amsterdam		41957	
Cassyres	Moses			21/5/1899	Amsterdam			26/11/1942
Castelli	Hilaire		mos.		Petit Quevilly		22594	
Catalan	Abram		mos.		Paris		39960	
Catzi	Wolf			18/8/1889	Dorna			12/6/1942
Caufman	Jaques		mos.		Paris		47020	
Cavalli	Amedeo		kath.		Homecourt		28517	
Cavanie	Paul		kath.		Courty		41584	
Cavigioli	Emile		kath.		Albert		31891	
Cearniorski	Simon Isr.		mos.		Paris		18845	
Ceausu	Stoul		mos.		Paris		19151	
Cebula	Ladislaus		kath.		Zaby		29021	
Cebulak	Miezyslaw		kath.		Kulmsee		39336	
Cech	Leopold		kath.		Studein		44279	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Ceglarek	Irene		kath.		Frankfurt/O.		43449	
Ceizler	Mendel		mos.		Antwerpen		40443	
Cencel	Tadeusz		kath.		Krakow		40668	
Centner	Idel			14/1/1904				6/3/1943
Cerf	Jules Isr.	169766				16/2/1944		8/4/1944
Cermak	Filomena		kath.		Böhmisch Brod		46000	
Cermak	Franz		kath.		Böhm. Brod		41311	
Chaba	Isak Isr.	160988				26/4/1944		4/8/1944
Chaberman	Chaja		mos.		Brussels		40762	
Chabros	Feliks		kath.		Kol. Bachorze		45207	
Chagowski	Antoni		kath.		Radom		44339	
Chailowski	Judel		mos.		Skidel		43967	
Chaim	Alfons Isr.		mos.		Berlin		44928	
Chaim	Gustav Isr.		mos.		Berlin		39363	
Chaimowicz	Leser		mos.		Paris		31294	
Chaimowitsch	Max		mos.		Brussels		27651	
Chajtowicz	Szmul		mos.		Skidel		43705	
Chaleo	Isak isr.	116396				18/2/1944		26/2/1944
Chalupka	Josef		kath.		Ostrow a/Oslaw		40752	
Chalupka	Stanislaw	E 3848				24/1/1944		1/2/1944
Chantil	Siemion		gr.orth.		Pryluky		45890	
Chapochnik	David		mos.		Brussels		43393	
Charlamow	Fiedor		gr.orth.		Dworiec		40557	
Charvat	Wenzel		b.m.		Prague		6526	
Chaszczyk	Raymond Isr.	156995				19/12/1943		23/12/1943
Chauel	David Israel	114990				6/8/1943		9/8/1943
Chaussinand	Alexis		gll.		Paris		43648	
Chawa	Albert		mos.		Chevilly		24499	
Chazanowicz	Kalman		mos.		Skidel		44520	
Cheilis	Boruch			20/9/1900	Rezina			12/6/1942
Cheinine	Jean		mos.		Paris		41884	
Chemd	Isak		mos.		Dison-Verviers		40628	
Chemowicz	Izrael			21/4/1890	Wojnag			22/6/42
Chila	Marianna		kath.		ohne feste Wohnung		43811	
Chlewitzki	Jacob		mos.		Brussels		40801	
Chludinski	Eugenia		kath.				7260	
Chlywniak	Tymko		gr.orth.		Wladowka		39954	
Chmielek	Wladyslawa		kath.		Prokocim		43701	
Chmielewski	Stefan		kath.		Woroniec		41446	
Chmura	Szlama		mos.		Antwerpen		44104	
Chmura	Thadeus		kath.		Smegbrzow		42134	
Chochulski	Jan		kath.		Nowe Miasto		46570	
Chocinski	Jakob		mos.		Antwerpen		70391	
Choel	Helene		mos.		Paris		41196	
Chojnacki	Michael		kath.		Łódź		39657	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Chomentowski	Hercka		mos.		Paris		41240	
Chomicz	Wladislaus		kath.		Parczew		41530	
Chomjekow	Peter		gr.orth.		Pawlowka		39774	
Choncroun	Jean Jacques Isr	164472				12/1/1944		1/2/1944
Chopin	Roger		kath.		Vitry		40362	
Chouraqui	Charles		mos.		Paris		44434	
Chowanski	Motel		mos.		Korotschin		43708	
Chramow	Iazik			24/8/1892		Odessa		19/6/1942
Christ geb. Baecker	Sophie Sara		kath.		Breslau		39804	
Chrobak	Pavla		kath.		Prestaulky		42071	
Chrobak	Piotr	E 5620				21/1/1944		26/1/1944
Chruscinski	Zygmunt		kath.				45332	
Chrzan	Julye		kath.		Plaza		43559	
Chudy	Edward	E 6324				25/2/1944		4/3/1944
Chuzal	Stefan		gr.orth.		Michalowka		28937	
Chwala	Stanislaw		kath.		Kolonie Zastawie		45499	
Chwast	Jan		kath.		Ilkenau		41090	
Chwiedziuk	Oszer		mos.		Paris		43905	
Chymniuk	Fadiej		gr.orth.		Nihyn		43360	
Cical	Smil Josub		mos.		St. Ouen		45014	
Cichon	Anton		kath.		Grodziec		45946	
Cichon	Katarzyna		kath.		Cisie		45374	
Cichy	Josef		kath.		SchVien-natochlowitz		44240	
Cichy	Robert		kath.		Kozlowagora		43581	
Ciechanowie-cki	Pejsach		mos.		Sidra		46331	
Ciechanski	Stanislaw		kath.		Malecz		43947	
Ciechonski	Romn		kath.		Bendsburg		29528	
Cienki	Moszko		mos.		Paris		41187	
Ciepelinski	Jontel		mos.		Antwerpen		44245	
Cieruszka	Stefan		kath.		Garbatka		28469	
Ciesielski	Janina		kath.		Bendsburg		40681	
Ciesielsky	Willy		mos.		Antwerpen		39824	
Ciesla	Stanislawa		kath.		Podobloci		40688	
Ciezki	Zbigniew		kath.				27346	
Ciok	Franciszek		kath.		Przegaliny Male		41580	
Ciongwa	Berhard		kath.		Hohenlinde		45956	
Cios	Antoni		kath.		Krakow		40399	
Ciszek	Josef		kath.		Lublin		37952	
Citronenbaum	Szymon Isr.	160990				12/5/1944		20/5/1944
Ciura	Stanislaw		kath.		Wojtyniow		24682	
Ciureja	Damazy		kath.		Szczawnica		40148	
Cizek	Anton		kath.		Jitschim		39772	
Cleap	Isaac		mos.		Paris		43895	
Cleef van	Philipp		mos.		Antwerpen		43057	
Cleef van	Rozet		mos.		Amsterdam		41940	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Cleef van	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		40597	
Cleef van	Nathan		mos.		Amsterdam		39898	
Cleeff Van	Ladewyk		ev.		Rotterdam		43501	
Clevitzki	Henri		kath.		Paris		32408	
Coelho	David		mos.		Amsterdam		43985	
Coencas	Michel		mos.		Paris		46224	
Coevorden	Jacob		mos.		Groningen		43773	
Coevorden van	Abraham		mos.		Groningen		40476	
Coevorden van	Israel		mos.		Den Haag		39783	
Coezijn	Jonas		mos.		Amsterdam		39638	
Cohen	Adolf		mos.		Groningen		46611	
Cohen	Hartog		mos.		Amsterdam		45839	
Cohen	Isaac		mos.		Paris		45192	
Cohen	Simon		mos.		Zutphen		44709	
Cohen	Benjamin		mos.		Haarlem		44553	
Cohen	Markus		mos.		Den Haag		41881	
Cohen	Cato		mos.		Den Haag		41740	
Cohen	Moses		mos.		Amsterdam		41676	
Cohen	Femma		mos.		Den Haag		41602	
Cohen	Eliazer		mos.		Amsterdam		41595	
Cohen	Cornelia		mos.		Amsterdam		41563	
Cohen	Gustav		mos.		Brussels		41189	
Cohen	Abram		mos.		Amsterdam		40973	
Cohen	Izak		mos.		Ryssen		40971	
Cohen	Jakob		mos.		Nimwegen		40943	
Cohen	Andre		mos.		Amsterdam		40886	
Cohen	Avram		mos.		Antwerpen		40776	
Cohen	Isaac		mos.		Amsterdam		40590	
Cohen	Henriette		mos.		Paris		39901	
Cohen	Hartog		mos.		Amsterdam		39734	
Cohen	Isak		mos.		Amsterdam		39636	
Cohen	Frederik		mos.		Asschen		39612	
Cohen	Ludwig		mos.		Groningen		39332	
Cohen	Celli		mos.		Rotterdam		39285	
Cohen	Herbert		mos.		Enschede		39154	
Cohen	Levie		mos.		Paris		39114	
Cohen	Jacob		mos.		Rotterdam		27044	
Cohen	Hartog Jacob		mos.		Amsterdam		22263	
Cohen	Zuzanna		mos.		Amsterdam		22015	
Cohen	Gerard Isr.	157003		13/11/1911				2/1/1944
Cohen	Herbert Isr.	172887				11/2/1944		18/2/1944
Cohen	Jacob			9/6/1883	Sappemeer			19/9/1942
Cohen	Jakob			10/4/1890	Leewardon			19/10/1944
Cohen Rodriques	Emanuel		mos.		Amsterdam		45428	
Cohen Clot	Hartog			3/3/1908	Amsterdam			30/12/1942
Cohn	Günther Isr.		mos.		Berlin		46255	
Cohn	Hedwig		ev.		Cologne		45649	
Cohn	Siegbert Isr.		mos.		Berlin		45487	
Cohn	Hans Isr.		mos.		Berlin		43681	
Cohn	Julyus Isr.		mos.		Frankfurt/M.		40097	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Cohn	Friedrich		mos.		Brussels		39831	
Cohn	Alfred Israel		mos.		Berlin		39509	
Cohn	Lucian Edith		mos.		Paris		27762	
Cojocarin	Strul			17/8/1891	Stefanesti			14/6/1942
Cok	Eva		ev.		Amsterdam		41158	
Cok	Arnold Isr.	151892				5/1/1944		12/1/1944
Colberg	Josef Isr.	161275				2/3/1944		13/3/1944
Collignon	Robert		kath.		Eurville		44949	
Colmans	Louis		mos.		Amsterdam		39553	
Colnalynsly-per	Jacques		mos.		Amsterdam		32411	
Colomatchu	Joseph		mos.		Charleroi		43758	
Colz	Gaston		mos.		Oulmes		34953	
Comermann	Samuel Isr.	172659				18/3/1944		31/3/1944
Conord	Leon		kath.		Fresnes		40329	
Conrairie	Gilbert		gll.		Paris		44115	
Content	Albert		mos.		Antwerpen		43760	
Content	Albert	72339		1/18/1919	Amsterdam			14/1/1943
Coopman	Benjamin		mos.		Amsterdam		40860	
Coopman	Jakob		mos.		Amsterdam		40477	
Copin	Paul		gll.		Paris		41640	
Corne	Henri		kath.		Vesoul		44152	
Coronel	David		mos.		Amsterdam		40679	
Corper	Marcus		mos.		Antwerpen		43670	
Corris	Alfons		mos.		Cachan		41553	
Cosman	Barend		mos.		Den Haag		46271	
Cosman	Samuel		mos.		Den Haag		41538	
Cosmann	Ernst Isr.	150630				5/1/1944		17/1/1944
Costa da	Abr. Mendes		mos.		Nijmegen		22645	
Costantini	Cesare Isr.	167980				9/3/1944		15/3/1944
Costantini	Roberto Isr.	167981				15/2/1944		21/2/1944
Coster	Louis		mos.		Eindhoven		45591	
Coster	Samuel		mos.		Amsterdam		41314	
Costima	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		46232	
Coudray	Henri		kath.		Chemiu de la Ravanna		46574	
Counar	Maria		kath.		Klenovo		43332	
Coutereau	Charles		kath.		Bagnolet		43933	
Couzyn	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		45728	
Cozyn	Salomon		mos.		Amsterdam		41430	
Credo	Levie		mos.		Amsterdam		44358	
Cremieux	Reymond Isr.	156992				25/2/1944		4/3/1944
Croese	Mozes		mos.		Amsterdam		43656	
Croese	Jacques		mos.		Amsterdam		22579	
Croiset	Aron		mos.		Den Haag		40721	
Croiset	Aron		mos.		Den Haag		29906	
Croner	Ernst Isr.		mos.		Berlin		43997	
Cropveld	Mietje		mos.		Amsterdam		41564	
Csillag	Laurenz		mos.		Zilina		6961	
Cucka geb.Vecera	Maria		kath.		Znaim		41404	
Cukier	Hilel		ev.		Bodzentyn		46542	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Cukier	Ciwje		mos.		Brussels		40045	
Cukier	Manas		mos.		Paris		39686	
Cukierman	Alter		mos.		Pierefitte		44353	
Cukierman	Ajzik		mos.		Pierrefitte		41911	
Cukr	Josef		kath.		Lasany		46193	
Cukrowicz	Icchok Isr.	127960				10/11/1943		19/11/1943
Culda	Ludmilla		ev.		Kostelec		40342	
Cussel	Hans		mos.		Brussels		39169	
Cuypers	Hendrik		kath.		Lier		38359	
Cwejbak	Motel		mos.		Paris		39555	
Cwierz	Piotr		kath.		Borzencie		45837	
Cwifeld	Jacques		mos.		Nancy		44832	
Cwikla	Janina		kath.		Brzezie		40796	
Cybulkiewicz	Jacob		mos.		Paris		41635	
Cyganek	Mieczyslaw		kath.		Stobiecko		39508	
Cygelnicki	Pejsach		mos.		Paris		33547	
Cymbalista	Abram		mos.		Lenc		39380	
Cymerman	Icek		mos.		Paris		33054	
Cyminski	Icko		mos.		Rathel		43778	
Cyminski	Rachela		mos.		Retel		41603	
Cyngiser	Chemja		mos.		Antwerpen		43991	
Cyriacks	Helga		ev.		Braunschweig		45440	
Cyrulnik	Chaim		mos.		Lunna		46390	
Cytryn	Icek		mos.		Radom		44577	
Czajaewski	Peter		kath.		Tarnow		27095	
Czajka	Angela		kath.		Mähr. Ostrau		44697	
Czajka	Mikolaj		gr.orth.		Ossojiwka		39344	
Czapek	Abram		mos.		Antwerpen		43910	
Czapla	Stanislas		kath.		Homecourt		39846	
Czaplinski	Alexander		kath.		Grodziec		44640	
Czapnik	Hirsz		mos.		Grodno		45647	
Czapski	Wladyslaw		kath.		Mierzno		44192	
Czarkowski	Isaak Isr.	127963				18/12/1943		20/12/1943
Czarna	Ruda		mos.		Brussels		40296	
Czarnaczapka	Abram		mos.		Mielau		45531	
Czarnaczapka	Chiel		mos.		Mielau		44555	
Czarnaczapka	Isaak		mos.		Mielau		44155	
Czarnecki	Johann		kath.		Łódź		28502	
Czarnecki	Konstanty	135650				7/12/1943		7/12/1943
Czarnoczapka	Chaja		mos.		Mielau		44823	
Czarnota	Feliks		kath.		Borek Zalewski		39576	
Czarnowski	Stefan		kath.				44721	
Czarnowski	Zdzislaw		kath.		Lublin		39441	
Czart	Paul		kath.		Schümenschütz		46128	
Czechowski	Josef	E 8085				22/5/1944		10/6/1944
Czepielewski	Oszer		mos.		Paris		41238	
Czepil	Pawiel		gr.orth.		Puszkarne		44285	
Czerkiewicz	Abram		mos.		Paris		40095	
Czernecki	Antoni		orth.		Znosicze		6883	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Czerniak	Berel Isr.	100618				7/4/1944		12/4/1944
Czernicki	Jan		kath.		Zwierzyniec		41486	
Czernickyj	Jan		gll.		Szczeniutyn Maly		46577	
Czerwik	Johann					24/4/1944		29/4/1944
Czerwin	Moszek		mos.		Mackheim		46384	
Czerwinski	Wilhelm Michael		kath.		Pless		18618	
Czik	Jakob Isr.	A 10935				6/6/1944		14/6/1944
Cziment	Josef		mos.		Lenartov		10652	
Czmiel	Lucyna		kath.		Dombrowa		40481	
Czubak	Stanislawa		kath.		Klaj		44863	
Czubak	Stanislawa		kath.		Radom		43470	
Czubak	Anton		kath.		Rozdrazewo		41975	
Czupryna	Marjan		kath.		Pawlow		42012	
Czurewycz	Romn		gr.orth.		Czarne Oslawy		40009	
Czyrko	Janina		ev.				30524	
Czyrywyk	Peter		gr.orth.		Komarivci		41316	
Czyszczenia	Stiepan		gr.orth.		Jelsk		44224	
Czyz	Petronela		kath.		Kuleje		45235	
Czyz	Franciszek		kath.		Klobuck		44280	
Daar	Saara		mos.		Brussels		4150	
Dab	Jonas		mos.		Antwerpen		45425	
Dabrowski	Henryk		kath.		Moniakowice		44944	
Dabrowski	Wladislaus		kath.		Łódź		41414	
Dabrowski	Antoni		kath.		Krasznica		40934	
Dabrowski	Kasimir		kath.		Łódź		40165	
Dabrowski	Antoni		kath.		Radom		34479	
Dachphan	Srul Chaim		mos.		Neuhof		45884	
Dahan	Samuel		mos.		Paris		45698	
Dailleux	Marcell		kath.		Chemilli		44926	
Dalewski	Michal	135264				21/12/1943		10/1/1944
Dalimier	Stella		mos.		Brussels		40222	
Dall'Osta	Anton	E 7777				3/6/1944		10/6/1944
Dalsheim	Philippus		mos.		Borger		40643	
Dam van	Louis		mos.		Rotterdam		45838	
Dam van	Markus		mos.		Groningen		43380	
Dam van	David Isr.		mos.		Amsterdam		40977	
Dam van	Benjamin		mos.		Groningen		39146	
Dam van	Adolf		mos.		Rotterdam		29991	
Dam van	Aron Isr.		mos.		Groningen		45432	
Damaschiner	Leon		mos.		Paris		41631	
Dan	Giuseppe Isr.	167982				30/1/1944		10/2/1944
Danciger	Chaim		mos.		Zichenau		44916	
Daniel	Barbara		kath.		ohne feste Wohnung		46379	
Daniel	Frantiska		kath.		Zelechovice		46303	
Daniel	Josef		kath.		Stare Mesto		45931	
Daniel	Nikolaus		kath.		Oslovany		45907	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Daniel	Katharina		kath.		Belohrad		45905	
Daniel	Thomas		kath.		Brünn		45872	
Daniel	Josef		kath.		Zakarovice		45871	
Daniel	Valentin		kath.		Osvetiniany		45870	
Daniel	Matej		kath.		Oslovany		45830	
Daniel	Frantisek		kath.		Vichnalov		44457	
Daniel	Johann		kath.		Halinkovice		44297	
Daniel	Karl		kath.		Tynis		44214	
Daniel	Adam		kath.		Tvarozna Huta		43963	
Daniel	Martin		kath.		Osvetiniany		43962	
Daniel	Anton		kath.		Stare Mesto		43961	
Daniel	Ignatz		kath.		Huk		43956	
Daniel	Franz		kath.		Litenschütz		43951	
Daniel	Amanda Ottilie		ev.		Darmstadt		41655	
Daniel	Johann		kath.		Wola Strazke		28539	
Danilenko	Andrijas		gr.orth.		Dowha Hre-bla		45206	
Danielewicz	Icek			11/10/1897	Czestochow a			12/5/1942
Daniuszewski	Michal		mos.		Auxerre		43759	
Dank	Icchok Isr.		mos.				39345	
Dankowitz	Moses Isr.	117497				9/11/1943		12/11/1943
Danneberg	Robert Isr.		gll.		Vienna		44137	
Dannemann	Kurt Alvin		gll.		Altenburg		40496	
Dannheisser	Curt		mos.		Den Haag		41821	
Dannheisser	Suzanne		mos.		Scheve-ningen		40612	
Danowski	Abraham		mos.		Koekelberg		37888	
Dantzich	Aroon			22/11/1885	Rotterdam			22/9/1942
Dantzich	Margarethe		mos.		Amsterdam		41521	
Dantzich van	Benjamin		mos.		Assen		41822	
Dantzich van	Emanuel		mos.		Antwerpen		41336	
Dantzich van	Benjamin		mos.		Den Haag		41313	
Danvlenko	Vasyl		gr.orth.		Wojkowo		44998	
Danyliuk	Gregor		gr.orth.		Golobaby		28599	
Daoudal	Francois		kath.		Villejuif		44623	
Dassa	Sadi		mos.		Paris		43548	
Dattner	Jakob			19/6/1904	Krakow			14/1/1943
Dauber	Siegfried		gll.		Brussels		35626	
Daune	Robert		kath.		Paris		31662	
David	Isaak		mos.		Neres-sur-Dive		43727	
David	Fanny		mos.		Antwerpen		39330	
David	Alexander Isr.	150630				11/12/1943		18/12/1943
David	Herbert Isr.		mos.		Berlin		44784	
David geb.Geppert	Melitta		gll.		Berlin		45338	
Davidovitz	Julye Sara		mos.		Trnava		7448	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Davids	Bernard		mos.		Amsterdam		41693	
Davids	Helene		mos.		Amsterdam		21446	
Davidson	Abram		mos.		Breda		41879	
Davidson	Michael		mos.		Den Haag		41260	
Davidson	Samuel		mos.		Den Haag		39437	
Davidson	Hedwig		mos.		Orleans		22538	
Davidson	Meyer			23/11/1894	Denhar			17/9/1942
Dawid	Anna		mos.		Brussels		41968	
Dawid	Paul		kath.		Kochlowitz		39597	
Dawidenko	Gana		gr.kath.		Nekraschi		45183	
Dawidowicz	Leo		mos.		Berlin		45557	
Dawidowski	Judel		mos.		Ostryna		43877	
Dayan	Samuel Ben		gll.		Paris		4832	
de Ange	Salomon	150722				5/1/1944		6/1/1944
de Beer	Hermann Isr.	151869				28/12/1943		14/1/1944
de Haan	Louis	175380				12/5/1944		16/5/1944
De Jong	Siegfried			30/12/1908	Amsterdam			4/1/1943
De Jong	Leendert			25/6/1919	Ütrecht			15/12/1942
De Jong	Heyman			5/9/1924	Amsterdam			28/1/1943
De Jong	Hartog			7/6/1915	Rotterdam			7/2/1943
De Jonge	Jakob			31/10/1896	Ter Apel			13/11/1942
De Jongh	Abraham			31/12/1920	Assen			8/3/1943
de Leeuwe	Moses Isr.	139797				15/12/1943		20/12/1943
De Leew	Moses			11/9/1905	Amsterdam			8/3/1943
de Raay	Emanuel Isr.	175405				13/6/1944		24/7/1944
de Swaan	Louis	152070				27/1/1944		4/2/1944
de Valenza	Isaac Isr.	175547				15/6/1944		22/6/1944
de Vries	Willem Isr.	139867				19/12/1943		22/12/1943
de Vries	Josef	150818				9/12/1943		20/12/1943
de Vries	Josef	163409				27/1/1943		14/2/1944
de Vries	Gerrit	173032				3/2/1944		10/2/1944
de Wind	Marcus	163417				9/2/1944		14/2/1944
Debinski	Ladislaus		kath.		Lukow		28509	
Dechow geb. Becker	Adelheid		kath.		Hamburg		40951	
Degen	Samuel		mos.		Amsterdam		45779	
Degen	Levie		mos.		Amsterdam		41350	
Degen	Hirsz		mos.		Krakow		33936	
Degen	Noach Isr.	161007				27/12/1943		12/1/1944
Dehnel	Wiera		gr.kath.				46081	
Dejnek	Stefan		kath.		Lubien		41558	
De Jong	Siegfried			30/12/1908	Amsterdam			6/1/1943
Dekkler	Emanuel			8/4/1903	Horna Le-hota			21/6/1942
del Vaille (?)	Jean Paul Isr.	167492				21/12/1943		14/1/1944
Delaby	Charles		kath.		Bobigny		43634	
Delattre	Abel		kath.		Paris		45481	
Delattre	Franz		gll.		Carnieres		42060	
Delft van	Jacob		mos.		Amsterdam		39122	
Delimata	Kazimierz	102590				7/12/1943		9/1/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Delorma	Raymond		gll.		Montreuil		45202	
Dembiniak	Frantisek		kath.		Freistadt		44807	
Dembkowski	Josef		b.m.		Radvanice		29905	
Dembowski	Adolf Isr.		mos.		Vienna		46515	
Dembski	Alois		kath.		Kulmsee		10191	
Demczenko	Mikola		gr.orth.		Kulikiwka		40850	
Demczyk	Iwan		gr.orth.		Wychwatniwci		45747	
Demerle	Pietro		gll.		Chaumont		46610	
Demestr	Stephan				ohne feste Wohnung		6867	
Demjanczuk	Dmytro		kath.		Gwozdziec		45610	
Demschak	Abraham		mos.		Antwerpen		43654	
Denes	Emanuel		mos.		Dolne Vasardice		40647	
Denes	Gisella Sara		mos.		Tyrnau		7201	
Denis	Tekla		kath.		Zwoda		40854	
Denis	Peter		kath.		L'Aigle-Anglure		29998	
Denneboom	Bertha		mos.		Arnheim		46537	
Denneboom	Joel		mos.		Apendoorn		41433	
Denneboom	Joel		mos.		Amsterdam		39645	
Denysink	Iwan	E 6492				7/12/1943		22/1/1944
Depuhl geb. Kleps	Wilhelmine		kath.		Duisburg		39415	
Derecki	Stanislaw		kath.		Lublin		41791	
Dereschowitz	Samuel Isr.	167986				10/1/1944		17/3/1944
Derewianski	Maks		mos.		Skidel		44980	
Desbleamortiers	Jean		kath.		Paris		31293	
Deska	Jan		kath.		Ostrowy		40731	
Deslandes	Rene		kath.		Paris		41949	
Dessein	Maurice		gll.		Albert		44897	
Detittschek	Maria		kath.		Erlachstein		40091	
Deutsch	Max Isr.		mos.		Berlin		45514	
Deutsch	Werner Isr.		mos.		Berlin		45435	
Deutsch	Alexander		mos.		Hontianske Tesary		40794	
Deutsch	Viliam		mos.		Giraltovce		40589	
Deutsch	Emil		mos.		Zborov		40444	
Deutsch	Andre			14/3/1921	Benesat			2/1/1943
Deutsch geb. Hoffman	Maria		mos.		Tyrnau		7080	
Diamant	Rosa		mos.		Pressburg		43898	
Diamant	Fritz		mos.		Olmütz		43862	
Diamant	Moritz			11/12/1897	Amsterdam			23/11/1942
Diament	Therese		mos.		Paris		40123	
Diament	Jeanette		mos.		Paris		40050	
Diament	Simon		mos.		Gelsenkir-chen		39364	
Diefental	Henri Isr.	151909				5/10/1943		7/10/1943
Dieka	Rudolf Isr.	174490				7/3/1944		13/3/1944
Diepenhorst	Henrik		mos.		Rotterdam		45796	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Dietze geb. Hagen	Martha		ev.		Hamburg		39909	
Digihand	Miklos			19/11/1899	Ibrany			11/12/1944
Digtmaker	Levie		mos.		Amsterdam		27015	
Dijk van	Klaartje		mos.		Rotterdam		39428	
Diller	Michael Isr.		mos.		Berlin		46656	
Dimara	Konon		gr.orth.		Miczenski		43638	
Dimenstein	Rudolf Isr.		mos.		Berlin		43484	
Dimmel geb. Bertely	Maria Theresia Aloisia		kath.		Vienna		45673	
Dirschl geb. Hämmerle	Emilie		kath.		Augsburg		40022	
Dispy	Marie		mos.		Brussels		33629	
Ditchi	Simon Isr.		mos.		Moudon Marcelle Havre		16497	
Dittert	Maria		kath.		Altweistritz		45751	
Djerassi	Chaim		mos.		Paris		44141	
Dlugoleczi	Zelman		mos.		Zichenau		44117	
Dluznowski	Henri Isr.	167495				4/5/1944		19/6/1944
Dmitrienko	Andriej		gr.orth.		Czokrak		46300	
Dmochowski	Wanda		kath.				44719	
Dobersek	Agnes		kath.		Doropolja		39517	
Dobo	Jean Isr.	157006				19/12/1943		4/1/1944
Dobraszlanka	Czestawa		kath.		Klobuck		43780	
Dobrotinschek	Helene		kath.		Hoheneck		40286	
Dobrowolski	Josef		kath.		Rybaki		39713	
Dobrzynski	Jozef		mos.		Antwerpen		44766	
Dobrzynski	Aron		mos.		Antwerpen		44389	
Dobschiner	Michel		mos.		Amsterdam		46603	
Dobschiner	Michel			7/1/1831	Amsterdam			25/12/1942
Dolezal	Ludvik		kath.		Altstadt		44412	
Dolezalek	Franz		b.m.		Rankov		40171	
Dolinski	Stanislaw	131888				29/8/1943		7/9/1943
Doll	Selma Sara		mos.		Frankfurt/M.		40974	
Domagala	Franciszka		kath.		Krakow		39523	
Domagala	Wladyslaw	117850				8/8/1943		9/8/1943
Domanski	Regina		kath.		Paszka		41996	
Domanski	Stanislaw	130251				23/12/1943		30/12/1943
Dombrowski	Edward		kath.		Pazniewice		44334	
Dominitz	Marjem		mos.		Sanok		45007	
Dominowski	Czeslaw				Ebenfelde		6280	
Dominowski	Stanislaw				Ebenfelde		6279	
Domogalla	Alfred	173174				30/3/1944		12/4/1944
Don	Moses		mos.		Zichenau		45596	
Don	Lena		mos.		Zichenau		42076	
Don	David Szmul Isr.		mos.		Zichenau		39376	
Donnerstag geb. Peter	Getrud		ev.		Hildesheim		44422	
Donow	Liza		gll.		Halle an der		40456	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
					Saale			
Donth	Irene Margarete		ev.		Dresden		40960	
Doom	Peter		kath.		Vilvoorde		43617	
Doplatiuk	Mikolaj		gr.kath.		Michalowski		39821	
Dorf	Mendel		mos.		Antwerpen		43763	
Dorfman	Moise		mos.		Brussels		43605	
Dormits	Samuel		mos.		Den Haag		29619	
Dorn	Magda		ev.		Banska Stiavnica		44974	
Dornacher geb. Resch	Regina		kath.		Wudigsaren		38291	
Dornfest	Lucjan			8/1/1907	Reichshof			6/11/1944
Dornik	Franz		kath.		Hindenburg		45658	
Dornis	Erika		neu-apost.		Hamburg		39301	
Dorosch	Michal		gr.orth.		Homutynce		41431	
Dorosiewicz	Boleslaw		kath.		Łódź		43873	
Dörre geb. Ludolph	Erna		ev.		Bochum-Kerne		40023	
Dorynek	Emil		kath.		Krakow		333	
Dotsch	David		mos.		Amsterdam		44859	
Dotsch	Boas		mos.		Amsterdam		35971	
Dotsch	David			18/8/1913	Amsterdam			17/12/1942
Dowbor	Anna		kath.		Jedlnia		40835	
Dowgan	Pietro		gr.orth.		Komariwci		40234	
Dowgird	Janina		kath.				44529	
Dragon	Katerina		kath.		Mostnitz		40871	
Drankiewicz	Johann		kath.		Bielschowitz		39474	
Dratwa	Chaim		mos.		Mielau		44958	
Dratwa	Isr.		mos.		Mielau		43339	
Drechsler	Edith		mos.		Pressburg		40578	
Dreese	Sally		mos.		Amsterdam		41690	
Dreese	Isaac Isr.	150637				5/10/1943		12/10/1943
Dreikurs	Martha Sara		kath.		Bennisch		45971	
Drenger	Naftali	161005				30/3/1944		31/3/1944
Dresden	Alexander		mos.		Amsterdam		29949	
Dresden	Jozef	151902				28/2/1944		4/3/1944
Dreyfus	Rogers Isr.	164484				24/3/1944		27/3/1944
Drexler	Emanuel			8/4/1903	Horna Lehota			21/6/1942
Drielsma	Levie		mos.		Leeuwarden		45330	
Drizin	Aron		mos.		Skidel		44687	
Drmela	Karel		kath.		Sosowka		43955	
Drobiner	Szyja		mos.		Mielau		46586	
Drobisz	Teofil	E 6942				23/1/1944		7/2/1944
Drodzdzyk	Stanislaw	114815				30/9/1943		2/10/1943
Dromard	Claude		kath.		Courbevoie		44274	
Drozdjan	Maria		kath.		Klagenfurt		39561	
Drozdowicz	Liba		mos.		Paris		29903	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Drozdowski	Kazimierz		kath.		Turze		45368	
Drozdowski	Feliks		kath.		Turze		44128	
Drucker	Joseph		mos.		Paris		40051	
Drukker	Alexander		mos.		Amsterdam		45534	
Druyf	Isaac		mos.		Amsterdam		39863	
Druyf	Sally		mos.		Amsterdam		27045	
Druzbik	Stanislaus		kath.		Gromiecz		44661	
Drzymulski	Jan		kath.		Rowce		44499	
Dubiencew	Grigorij		gr.orth.		Kozackoje		44225	
Duczkowski	Romn	132046				14/1/1944		22/3/1944
Duda	Stanislaw		kath.		Radomsko		43342	
Duda	Stefan		kath.		Tuchowice		40159	
Dudek	Leopold		kath.		Krempa Koscielna		45255	
Dudek	Julyanne		kath.		Częstochowa		40103	
Dudin	Wasilij		gr.orth.		Kraslewiczi		44047	
Dudziak	Vasil		gr.orth.		Dubno		39729	
Dudzik	Zdislaw		kath.				40375	
Duga	Chaim		mos.		Striegenau		44549	
Dukker	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		42036	
Dukker	Samuel		mos.		Amsterdam		39670	
Dulman	Nojach		mos.		Zichenau		43376	
Dunajski	Dawid		mos.		Mielau		45527	
Dunkielman	Moses Isr.	142322				15/2/1944		21/2/1944
Dupak	Franz		kath.		Wojslawice		27051	
Duparc	Leopold		kath.		Notre Dame		40363	
Duplat	Heinrich		kath.		Paris		41810	
Duppont	Sippora		mos.		Amsterdam		41825	
Durak	Jozef		kath.		Swoszowice		44220	
Durand	Marcel		kath.		Cantebone		39209	
Duren van	Salomon		mos.		Arnheim		40700	
Duren van	Eva Roosje		mos.		Arnheim		40237	
Duret	Andre		kath.		Levallois-Perret		27345	
Durra	Günther Isr.	106880				20/12/1943		21/12/1943
Dürschmid	Wilhelm		kath.		Tarnow		11211	
Dusek	Frantisek		kath.		Miste-Ve		46472	
Dusselier	Louis		kath.		Saint-Dizier		39516	
Dux	Dersö			24/1/1900	Estrigom			21/11/1944
Duym van	Salomon		mos.		Amsterdam		41378	
Dvoretzky	Meyer		mos.		Brönnöysund		45436	
Dworetzki	Moses		mos.		Grodno		45802	
Dyk	Louise Bertha		mos.		Delft		40013	
Dyksztajn	David Benzion		mos.		Brussels		45799	
Dylewski	Mojzesz		mos.		Charlero		43429	
Dym	Jozef		mos.		Brussels		44826	
Dym	Mary		mos.		Brussels		41743	
Dzialdow	Uszer Isr.	116853				4/5/1944		10/5/1944
Dzialoszynski	Eduard Isr.		mos.		Breslau		39609	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Dzida	Jozef		kath.		Zichenau		44175	
Dziecid	Fajwel		mos.		Zichenau		45546	
Dzieczor	Jan	E 7072				21/1/1944		10/2/1944
Dziekan	Jakob		kath.		Moscica		43539	
Dzierzanow-ska	Stanislawa		kath.		Bartosy		40077	
Dziuba	Pawel	E 4368				3/8/1943		16/8/1943
Dziubany	Paul		kath.		Panewnik		40143	
Dziuk	Stefan		kath.		Zamosc		29968	
Dziura	Maksymilian		kath.		Olchowce		46190	
Dziura	Jan		kath.		Lviv		44057	
Dziurka	Stanislaus		kath.		Sonsowitz		45082	
Dzizd	Alexander		kath.				18042	
Dzulinski	Maria		gr.kath.		Slonim		44968	
Ebell	Elisabeth		ev.		Berlin		40955	
Eberhardt	Anna Maria		ev.		Berlin		42119	
Eberstein	David		mos.		Kericin		45600	
Ebstein	Hans Isr.		mos.		Berlin		46238	
Ebstein	Julyus Isr.	157016				4/11/1943		12/11/1943
Ebstein	Reymond Isr.	157017				30/10/1943		5/11/1943
Eckert	Anna		gll.		Posen		46050	
Eckhaus	Siegmund		mos.		Brussels		40876	
Eckstein	Schloma		mos.		Koritschin		44325	
Eckstein	Ladislaw		mos.		Zarnovica		40226	
Eckstein	Jeremias		mos.		Topocalny		27043	
Eckstein	Leo Isr.	161023				10/12/1943		29/12/1943
Edelbaum	Josef Isr.	142333				22/3/1944		6/6/1944
Edelman	Salomon			5/5/1894	Nadezi			6/12/1942
Edelmann	Salamon		mos.		Paris		43542	
Edelmann	Jolana		mos.		Bardejow		41720	
Edelmann	Salomon Isr.	169784				7/1/1944		22/1/1944
Eder geb. Seidl	Johanna		kath.		Klagenfurt		44672	
Eger	Oskar		kath.		Prague		40808	
Egri	Kalman		mos.		Brussels		46614	
Ehrenberg	Chaim Isr.	161020				10/12/1943		25/12/1943
Ehrenstein	Leopold		mos.		Pressburg		39640	
Ehrlich	Heinz Hermann Isr.		mos.		Berlin		46433	
Ehrlich	Katherina		mos.		La Tronck		41778	
Ehrlich	Ernst		mos.		Radnitz		41136	
Ehrlich	Leo		mos.		Donji Miholjec		31384	
Ehrlich	Szyja Isr.	161029				13/2/1944		14/2/1944
Ehrmann	Andor			9/6/1922	Gyoma			11/1/1945
Eichel	Lucie Gertrude		ev.		Darmstadt		43345	
Eichenstein	Simon Isr.		mos.		Leipzig		43459	
.Eichinger	Anna		kath.		Teplitz Schönau		41061	
Eichler	Izabella		mos.		Snina		39924	
Eidinger	Josef		kath.		Schmierdorf		43422	
Eijsman	Wolf Jurrien		mos.		Amsterdam		43831	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Eijsman	Jacob		mos.		Arnheim		43367	
Einhorn	Salomon		mos.		Antwerpen		44388	
Eisen	Salomon		mos.		Antwerpen		46142	
Eisen	Elsa		mos.		Brussels		39268	
Eisen	Josef		mos.		Krakow		13743	
Eisen	Jojne Isr.	117509				6/12/1943		16/12/1943
Eisenbach	Julyusz Isr.		mos.		Sanok		7058	
Eisenberg	Iser		mos.		St.Michelle Parrain		46062	
Eisenberg	Szymon		mos.		St. Michel Leparon		44744	
Eisenberg	Leo Isr.		mos.		Paris		40128	
Eisenberg	Banjamin Isr.	129108				20/8/1943		28/8/1943
Eisenfeld	Jakob			8/1/1926	Louiza			28/3/1944
Eisenmann	Rosa Sara		mos.		Jägerndorf		41221	
Eisler	Margit		mos.		Bojnicky		39335	
Eisler	Mirko			6/2/1913	Pasijan			12/1/1943
Eislitzer	Leo			2/8/1900	Vienna			11/1/1945
Eisner	Israel		mos.		Pavlovce n/L.		44400	
Eisner	Paul		mos.		Pilsen		43838	
Eisner	Hana		mos.		Melnik		41211	
Eizlini	Jakob Isr.	172674				14/3/1944		22/3/1944
Ejchelkraut	Kasimierz		kath.		Ostrow Maz.		44330	
Ejdlic	Abram		mos.		Mielau		46585	
Ejdlitz	Abram		mos.		Striegenau		46584	
Ejzenberg	Israel		mos.		Brussels		39448	
El Mechali	Maurice Isr.	167500				21/1/1944		17/2/1944
El Mechali	Maurice Isr.	167501				29/1/1944		1/3/1944
El-Bez	Armand		mos.		Paris		19481	
Elbogen	Friedrich Isr.		kath.		Hohenmauth		43869	
Elburg	Eliazer		mos.		Den Haag		41361	
Elert	Salomon		mos.		Lille		45788	
Ellendmann	Hermann Isr.		mos.		Berlin		43325	
Ellson	Bernhard Ernst Isr.		mos.		Essen		41173	
Elöd	Geza Isr.	A 11492				18/6/1944		16/8/1944
Elsas	Moritz		mos.		Amsterdam		39479	
Elsner	Getrude		mos.		Mähr. - Ostrau		41519	
Eltabet	Raphael Isr.	169781				26/4/1944		4/5/1944
Eltbogen	Johanna Sara		mos.		Rajecke Teplice		6173	
Eltholz	Edmund Isr.		mos.		Vienna		39999	
Elwing	Pinkus Isr.	167502				3/2/1944		14/2/1944
Elzas	Samson		mos.		Amsterdam		43370	
Elzas	Levy	151910				21/12/1943		26/12/1943
Emanuel	Eduard		mos.		Antwerpen		39628	
Emden	Ingeborg		gll.		Frankfurt/M.		46111	
Emmerik	Philip		mos.		Amsterdam		39709	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Engel	Simon	142336				14/12/1943		21/12/1943
Engel	Moses Isr.	142337				19/3/1944		27/4/1944
Engelberg	Pinkas		mos.		Antwerpen		41598	
Engelmann	Paul Albert		gll.		Paris		40793	
Engelmann	Gertrud		ev.		Eisenach		39354	
Engelsman	Barend		mos.		Amsterdam		39482	
Engine	Heinri Isr.		mos.		Paris		6339	
Engländer	Jakob Isr.		mos.		Plauen		45377	
Engländer	Franziska		mos.		Prague		39110	
Engländer	Hugo Isr.		mos.		Plauen		43553	
Englmann geb. Runge	Ella		gll.		Magdeburg		40181	
Enkhardt geb. König	Margarete		ev.		Hamburg		43810	
Ensel	Izak		mos.		Amsterdam		45139	
Ensel	Raphael		mos.		Amsterdam		44550	
Ensel	Raphael		mos.		Amsterdam		40699	
Ensel	Abraham		mos.		Amsterdam		22578	
Entner	Max		mos.		Brussels		40042	
Ephraim	Abraham		mos.		Soest		39979	
Ephraim	Mauric		mos.		Amsterdam		39056	
Epstein	Efraim		mos.		Antwerpen		46260	
Epstein	Arthur		mos.		Oulus-les-Bains		43414	
Epstein	Regina		mos.		St. Livrade		40225	
Epstein	Michael		kath.		Paris		40205	
Epstein	Julyus Isr.		mos.		Brussels		39993	
Epstein	Josef Isr.	117508				1/11/1943		5/11/1943
Epsztejn	Hersz		mos.		Odelsk		46419	
Epsztejn	Echachne		mos.		Skidel		45722	
Erdei	Robert		mos.		Banovce n/Bebr.		46425	
Erdesz	Stefan		mos.		Nitra		39069	
Erdmann	Roland		mos.		Torgau a. E.		40515	
Erhardt	Henri		mos.		St. Paul Lizonne		43728	
Erhardt	Salomee		mos.		St. Paul		41055	
Erler	Hikdegard		mos.		Freiberg		43494	
Erlich	Abram		mos.		Zichenau		45329	
Erlich	Bencion		mos.		Zichenau		45290	
Erlich	Lejzor		mos.				45246	
Erlich	Karl		mos.		Brussels		41992	
Erlich	Selig Isr.		mos.		Kusakov		18049	
Erlich	Abraham		mos.		Paris		15211	
Ermann	Josef		kath.		Kastrop		43625	
Ermenz	Antonia		kath.		Eichtal		44347	
Erner	Moszek		mos.		Angouleme		45787	
Erner	Max Isr.		mos.		Berthegon		43411	
Erwteman	Jacques		mos.		Amsterdam		44710	
Es van	Arnold		mos.		Amsterdam		39004	

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Esanon	Nathan		mos.		Paris		44049	
Eschbaum	Georg	71301				23/1/1944		2/2/1944
Esformes	Aron Isr.	115026				27/11/1943		6/1/1944
Eskenazi	Rene Isr.		mos.		Paris		6465	
Espargiliere	Rene		kath.		Paris		40631	
Espinoca	Louis		mos.		Amsterdam		39327	
Etelson	Georgius		orth.		Memel		43582	
Faber	Mendel Isr.	161069				21/1/1944		24/1/1944
Fajelowiecz	Kalman			14/6/1902	Piatikow			14/5/1942
Fajngold	Majlech			17/11/1890	Zalitow			9/5/1942
Falk	Harald Isr.	176192				6/5/1944		16/5/1944
Farkaš	Jozef			2/2/1892	Hrimiova			13/5/1942
Farki	Leon Isr.			172676		23/2/1944		4/3/1944
Farsy	Isaak			15/4/1904		?		5/5/1942
Federmann	Alfred			22/11/1879	M. Kuncice			10/5/1942
Fefer	Siegfried Leo Isr.	117512				5/1/1944		24/1/1944
Feigenbaum	Jenco			15/10/1909	Slov. Nive Masto			15/6/1942
Fejer	Markus			14/7/1925	Kamen n/C.			19/6/1942
Feldmann	Alex			20/10/1891	N. Miesto			21/6/1942
Feldmann	Karol			28/7/1896	Korytne			18/6/1942
Ferenc	Georg			25/10/1911	D. Kubin			10/5/1942
Ferenci	Karol			4/11/1924	Ivanova			18/6/1942
Fermont	Maxim Isr.	172685				15/2/1944		24/2/1944
Fettmann	Moritz			18/1/1916	Bratislava			19/6/1942
Feuer	Markus			9/9/1895	Ruska Wola			18/6/1944
Filas	Josef	113405				11/2/1944		30/5/1944
Fisch	Julyus			23/3/1885	Vrútky			12/6/1942
Fisch	Eugen Isr.	169787				13/4/1944		17/4/1944
Fischer	Gustav			30/8/1924	Pieštany			12/6/1942
Fischer	Jakub			29/8/1899	Holič			19/6/1942
Fischerman	Abram			14/10/1902	Ciechanow			2/12/1942
Fischow	Alexander Isr.	128008				21/9/1943		16/5/1944
Fisz	Mordka			21/1/1904				13/6/1942
Fix	Srul			25/9/1908	Rascani			14/5/1942
Flachs	Jozef			7/10/1901	Trenčin			13/5/1942
Flaschner	Arthur			24/6/1887	Moconok			21/6/1942
Flaster	Wolf Isr.	117523				8/9/1943		15/9/1943
Fleischer	David			25/4/1892	Caskov			11/6/1942
Fleischmann	Zoltán			6/7/1912	Budapest			16/6/1942
Fleischmann	Wilhelm			20/1/1915	Jablonec			15/6/1942
Fliefmann	Alexandre			20/10/1926	Budapest			13/6/1942
Foa	Giorgio Isr.	167991				28/1/1944		4/2/1944
Fogel	Majer Isr.			19/2/1921		142343		2/1/1944
Fogler	Isak	124090				26/9/1943		5/10/1943
Folda	Wilhelm Isr.	116895				2/5/1944		5/5/1944
Foldes	Zoltan			4/11/1899	Budapest			27/9/1944
Formaniak	Leo	127584				29/8/1943		9/9/1943
Förster	Ernst			10/12/1906	Abrahamovce			18/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Fortail	Szymon Isr.	129222				23/12/1943		24/12/1943
Founes	Moise			9/12/1905	Tchirbagh			13/6/1942
Foussir	Gilbert			29/1/1919				14/6/1942
Fräkl	Siegmund			15/7/1919	Trebišov			11/6/1942
Franck	Sally Hans Isr	150655				3/12/1943		25/12/1943
Frankel	Jacques			6/12/1905	Bedzin			14/9/1942
Fränkel	Simon			21/7/1889	Bloske			12/5/1942
Frankfoord	Stephan Isr.	139747				16/12/1943		25/12/1943
Fränkl	Bernát			21/12/1903	Michalovce			12/5/1942
Franko	Isak Isr.	157029				18/1/1944		22/1/1944
Frant	Chaim Isr.	144232				5/1/1944		17/1/1944
Fregge	Salomon			14/4/1999	Amsterdam			13/11/1942
Freimann	Eugen			10/4/1902	Margecany			19/6/1942
Freimann	Ferdinand			4/1/1922	Sabinov			21/6/1942
Frenkel	Heinrich			20/11/1913				11/5/1942
Frey	Karl			3/8/1908	Hrustin			18/6/1942
Frey	Adolf			6/11/1922	Ždiar			12/5/1942
Frey	Geza			28/6/1912	Spisska Stara Ves			19/6/1942
Frid	Herman			3/9/1923	Jablon			14/6/1942
Fridman	Jozef			12/7/1894	Svina			14/5/1942
Fridman	Schil			4/3/1907	Kischenew			11/6/1942
Fridman	Jakob			15/3/1901				11/6/1942
Fried	Josef			3/5/1899	Budkovec			19/6/1942
Friede	Israel			28/12/1906				11/11/1942
Friedländer	Bodo Isr.	117052				23/2/1944		4/3/1944
Friedländer	Heinz Isr.	150654				22/12/1943		24/12/1943
Friedlichstein	Zoltan			31/1/1910	Sered			12/5/1942
Friedman	Villiam			7/1/1924	Rakovce			13/6/1942
Friedmann	Bernard			11/5/1902	Bardejov			10/5/1942
Friedmann	Zoltan			4/11/1906	Sečovce			19/6/1942
Friedmann	Natan			24/9/1909	Sabinov			19/6/1942
Friedmann	Alex			27/1/1925	Dol. Abša			19/6/1942
Friedmann	Julyus			13/3/1886	Myjava			10/5/1942
Friedmann	Iriš			10/9/1912	Bochnia			16/5/1942
Friedmann	Daniel			27/9/1922	Topolcany			21/6/1942
Friedmann	Fischel Isr.	144009				26/12/1943		9/1/1944
Friedmann	Simon Isr.	151557				12/3/1944		15/3/1944
Friedmann	Eugen Isr.	167514				13/3/1944		15/3/1944
From	Mendel Isr.	128010				27/2/1944		4/3/1944
Fruendlich	Louis Isr.	135376				22/11/1943		27/11/1943
Frydman	Lipa Isr.	157028				10/3/1944		27/4/1944
Frysz	Simon			5/3/1907	Lodz			12/5/1942
Fuchs	Samuel			11/11/1896	Nacina Ves			16/6/1942
Fuldauer	Janus			17/4/1902	Amsterdam			5/3/1944
Funk	Izák			31/5/1915	Bardejov			17/5/1942
Fürst	Samuel			8/12/1888	Piestany			11/5/1942
Gabic	Nikolaj	85282				29/3/1944		5/5/1944
Gabor	Pal			24/2/1912	Budapest			14/9/1944
Galant	Menachem Isr.	167522				1/6/1944		1/8/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Garfinkel	Lajb Isr.	141998				2/2/1944		10/2/1944
Gärtner	Chaim Isr.	167525				22/2/1944		1/3/1944
Gassan	Salomon	139756				27/12/1943		12/1/1944
Geduld	Pinkus			14/7/1906				19/6/1942
Geminder	Majer Isr.	161160				7/1/1944		10/1/1944
Gerhard	Lazar			30/11/1902	Huncovce			19/6/1942
Gerlstein	Israel	98891				3/9/1943		16/9/1943
Gerö	Filip			21/8/1895	Bratislava			21/6/1942
Gerst	Robert Isr.	139757				29/9/1943		5/10/1943
Gerszman	Ela Isr.	126592				13/9/1943		21/9/1943
Gerszt	Hersz Isr.	142358				6/3/1944		9/3/1944
Gilberg	Chaskiel Isr.	144026				18/1/1944		22/1/1944
Gilin	David			28/5/1913	Kiew			13/5/1942
Glabiger	Mozes			14/2/1900	Pivnica			12/6/1942
Glanschnigg	Franz	E 6643				28/12/1943		4/1/1944
Glanzman	Moses			20/12/1908	Ustyky Dol.			21/6/1942
Glapyta	Michael	127473				11/1/1944		21/1/1944
Glassel	Julyus			8/12/1891	Velká Diviny			18/6/1942
Glickman	Paul Isr.	157064				8/1/1944		20/1/1944
Glinski	Julyan	126917				15/2/1944		24/2/1944
Glondys	Rudolf	E 6888				2/1/1944		6/1/1944
Glücksmann	Fajwel Isr.	172324				7/2/1944		21/2/1944
Godinger	Aron			7/1/1912	Okörmezo			16/5/1942
Godstein	Adolf			1/2/1883	Nitra			12/5/1942
Golda	Josef Isr.	129272				15/3/1944		22/3/1944
Goldab	Sam Isr.	157051				2/4/1944		22/4/1944
Goldbart	David Isr.	144258				29/11/1943		7/12/1943
Goldberg	Joachim Isr.	126674				20/8/1943		11/9/1943
Goldberg	Szlama Isr.	144016				8/2/1944		17/2/1944
Goldberg	Ajzyk Isr.	161104				5/1/1944		22/1/1944
Goldberg	Abram David Isr.	43020				30/3/1944		27/4/1944
Goldberg	Gustav			28/3/1917	Oslo			18/12/1942
Goldberger	Elias Isr.	161167				18/2/1944		22/3/1944
Goldfarb	Maurice			17/5/1911	Paris			13/6/1942
Goldfinger	Alex			27/10/1917	Michalovce			19/6/1942
Goldfinger	Samuel			12/6/1923	Kežmarok			12/6/1942
Goldman	Szulim			20/9/1917				13/6/1942
Goldmann	Berthold			1/4/1894	Hlohovce			18/6/1942
Goldmine	Israel			16/12/1892				13/6/1942
Goldschmidt	Pierre Isr.	157049				6/12/1943		22/12/1943
Goldstein	Walter			23/9/1927	Vrbove			19/6/1942
Goldstein	Nikolaus			8/10/1915	Budapest			21/6/1942
Goldstein	Bernhart			13/11/1915	Michalovce			19/6/1942
Goldstein	Siegfrid			19/10/1924	Topolčany			11/6/1942
Goldstein	Moritz Isr.	A 8041				1/6/1944		20/7/1944
Golinski	Horst			28/12/1920	Breslau			4/3/1943
Golschmann	Boris Isr.	157053				12/11/1943		16/11/1943
Gomprecht	Lewi			4/3/1914	Groningen			12/11/1942
Gonski	Reymond Isr.	169803				6/4/1944		27/4/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Gontarz	Franciszek	126896				28/12/1943		10/1/1944
Gorny	Josef	117173				4/1/1944		17/1/1944
Gotesman	Uszer			31/7/1900	Sulezow			19/6/1942
Gottesmann	Armin Isr.	169804				13/2/1944		18/2/1944
Gottlob	Salomon Isr.	161181				1/4/1944		17/4/1944
Gottschalk	Leopold			28/10/1911	Berlin			19/2/1943
Goudeketting	Samuel	151924				7/1/1944		12/1/1944
Goudsmit	Isidoor	139751				14/12/1943		6/1/1944
Gozdowski	Andrzej	171528				3/3/1944		17/3/1944
Gozial	Szlama Isr.	144015				28/3/1944		17/4/1944
Grau	Abram Isr.	144025				8/3/1944		13/3/1944
Grinschpan	Wolf			15/10/1930	Siedlce			21/6/1942
Grizivatz	Abraham			30/10/1913	Paris			14/6/1942
Grojnowski	Herman Isr.	144242				26/11/1943		29/11/1943
Grojnowski	Efraim Isr.	144243				27/12/1943		29/12/1943
Gromb	André			22/10/1920	Lublin			13/6/1942
Gross	Eugen			2/11/1907	Cabai			21/6/1942
Gross	Israel	161114				20/1/1944		24/1/1944
Gross	Oskar			17/10/1913	Vrutky			21/6/1942
Grossman	Abram			17/8/1904	Grerellion			18/6/1942
Grossmann	Jakob			7/6/1908	Ladomerov			18/6/1942
Grossmann	Jakob			23/12/1922	Bardejov			10/5/1942
Grossmann	Benjamin Isr.	176465				22/5/1944		26/5/1944
Grosswirt	Zenon			6/2/1928	Bosoce			15/6/1942
Grubner	Juda Isr.	117553				6/1/1944		14/1/1944
Gruda	Mosek			11/1/1893				13/5/1942
Gruder	Felix			26/4/1904	Vienna			21/12/1942
Grün	Ernst			13/1/1920	Prompachy			19/6/1942
Grün	Max			6/2/1886	Puchov			19/6/1942
Grün	Ludevit			7/11/1904	Trebišov			18/6/1942
Grün	Adalbert			5/10/1894	D. Poruba			17/5/1942
Grünbaum	Eugen			8/12/1905	Humene			18/6/1942
Grunberg	Froim			23/12/1908	Vasluin			21/6/1942
Grunberg	Moritz			20/4/1894	Sedziedow			16/6/1942
Grünberg	Juda			28/4/1905				12/6/1942
Grünfeld	Salomon			12/12/1910	Medzolaborce			18/6/1942
Grünfeld	Ferdinand			30/12/1913	Dobrova p/T.			19/6/1942
Grünfeld	David			18/3/1898	Bratislava			11/6/1942
Grünhut	Bejamin			22/7/1920	Topolčany			11/6/1942
Grünhut	Leopold			30/12/1898	Vieden			18/6/1942
Grünhut	Josef			14/1/1906	Andac			18/6/1942
Grünsberg	Salomon			28/11/1916	Brezovica			13/6/1942
Grunt	Salomon			17/10/1900	Haburic			19/5/1942
Grünwald	Alexander Isr.	A 8017		13/6/1944				26/6/1944
Grünwald	Heinrich			9/12/1894	Ružomberok			12/5/1942
Grünwald	Imra			8/8/1907	Beckszba			30/1/1943
Grünwald	Jakub			21/11/1911	Stražske			9/5/1942
Grünwald	Max			9/7/1912	Kamena Po-ruba			12/6/1942
Gryzenia	Wladyslaw	126370				9/9/1943		11/9/1943

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Gutfreund	Karl Isr.	161113				14/1/1944		10/2/1944
Gutfreund	Paul			24/6/1908	Brünn			11/1/1945
Gutman	Szlama Isr.	172686				8/4/1944		17/4/1944
Gutmann	Hermann			10/5/1886	Podhorela			19/6/1942
Gutszmidt	Jacques Isr.	157038				19/1/1944		1/2/1944
Gutter	Sigmund			15/12/1898	N. Gabiny			9/5/1942
Guttman	Leo			1/8/1896	Brodske			**23/6/1942**
Guttmann	Andrej			15/2/1924	Žilina			12/6/1942
Guttmann	Tibor			26/1/1916	Ptackovce			14/5/1942
Gyarmati	Gustav Isr.	169810				12/4/1944		22/4/1944
Haas	Arthur			26/7/1924	Trenčín			19/6/1942
Habif	Eli Isr.	172713				4/2/1944		10/2/1944
Hagenauer	Philipp Isr.	157075				2/12/1943		12/1/1944
Hager	Baruch			2/3/1908	Viszuitz			23/12/1944
Hahn	Max Isr.	167548				3/1/1944		9/1/1944
Haimann	Ludevit			2/4/1911	Budapest			21/6/1942
Haiszkowicz	Jakob Isr.	142371				11/1/1944		14/1/1944
Hajdejczuk	Wasili	E 6856				3/3/1944		17/1/1944
Hakim	Joseph			12/12/1906	Bergame			13/6/1942
Hakker	Louis	139762				26/10/1943		30/10/1943
Hakker	Hijman	151939				29/11/1943		22/12/1943
Hakker	Jakob			11/7/1906	Denhar			
Halberstadt	Luis			31/8/1895	Amsterdam			28/11/1942
Halbronn	Marcel Isr.	157073				11/1/1944		22/1/1944
Halbzajd	Selig Isr.	169821				1/2/1944		26/2/1944
Hamme	Hartog			7/4/1906	Amsterdam			10/12/1942
Haringman	Samuel			23/7/1918	Amsterdam			12/1/1943
Harkuszow	Pawel	E 6748				1/1/1944		6/1/1944
Hart	Siegfried Isr.	100887				5/1/1944		17/1/1944
Hartmann	Arnold			1/5/1891	Bolanovce			9/5/1942
Hausen	Leon Isr.			161186		18/4/1944		27/4/1944
Hauser	Karl				Protectorate			22/1/1944
Hausmann	Ignatz			9/5/1901	Jankovce			16/6/1942
Hayum	Mose Isr.	105099				25/2/1944		4/3/1944
Heilbronn	Salomon Isr.	70914				9/12/1943		11/12/1943
Heilbronn	Adolf			3/11/1917	Lochem			11/1/1945
Heim	Leopold Isr.	107217				12/1/1944		28/1/1944
Heimann	Joseph			30/6/1907				11/5/1942
Helfmann	Emile			30/1/1912	Paris			20/6/1942
Heller	Richard			8/2/1897	Felsberg			15/6/1942
Heller	David			18/2/1889	Krovinka			13/5/1942
Hencl	Johann	123918				11/1/1944		24/1/1944
Hendl	Josef Isr.	174278				25/4/1944		27/4/1944
Henechowicz	Jacques Isr.	167551				27/2/1944		1/3/1944
Herc	Leo			3/8/1923	Hamborn			14/5/1942
Hermann	Berthold			2/2/1884	Eisenstadt			13/5/1942
Hermann	David Isr.	157079				14/12/1943		21/12/1943
Hermann	Maximilian Isr.	157080				28/2/1944		4/3/1944
Hermann	Wilhelm Isr.	173937				19/4/1944		27/4/1944
Hermann	Erwin Isr.	173988				17/3/1944		27/3/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Heršković	Ervín			20/7/1925	Humene			10/6/1942
Heršković	Adolf			18/11/1910	Parchoviany			21/6/1942
Herskovits	Alexander Isr.	169823				27/2/1944		1/3/1944
Herstig	Wieder J.	A 5976				11/6/1944		14/6/1944
Herszkowicz	Josef Isr.	142374		9/12/1912				2/1/1944
Herszkowitz	Martin			28/7/1908	Bereg-Sas			12/1/1943
Herszlikowicz	Jakob Isr.	142372				4/1/1944		17/1/1944
Herz	Armin			4/2/1881	Ratnovo			10/6/1942
Herzka	Emil			24/6/1885	Nemšova			11/6/1942
Herzog	Julyus			24/8/1884	Piestany			12/5/1942
Hess	Ludwig Isr.	160743				16/12/1943		23/12/1943
Hilversum	Philip	151744				29/12/1943		7/1/1944
Hindels	Kurt			8/12/1920	Stupava			14/6/1942
Hirsch	Otto			10/2/1898	Gr. Karlovitz			21/6/1942
Hirsch	Emanuel			6/6/1921	Šp. Podh-radie			21/6/1942
Hirsch	Jakub			27/1/1925	Petrovce			19/6/1942
Hirsch	Siegmund			11/1/1897	Ulboka			19/6/1942
Hirsch	Hugo			5/3/1888	N. Zámky			11/5/1942
Hirsch	Leon Isr.	105304				10/12/1943		16/12/1943
Hirsch	Max Israel	127021				15/7/1943		16/7/1943
Hirschbein	Herman			24/11/1884	Trenčín			13/5/1942
Hirschfeld	Alexander			20/9/1909	Berlin			30/1/1943
Hirschmann	Salomon			7/12/1882	Senica			9/5/1942
Hirtz	Edmund Isr.	164525				28/2/1944		15/3/1944
Hochberger	Herman			8/7/1907	Jarembina			13/5/1942
Hochmann	Hirsch			1/1/1897				13/6/1942
Hoepelman	Emanuel	163293				31/1/1944		10/4/1944
Hoffenreich	Simon			25/9/1925	Piestany			10/6/1942
Hoffmann	Adalbert			14/4/1914	Bratislava			18/6/1942
Hoffmann	Ignac			24/7/1903	Snine			21/6/1942
Höflich	Siegfried Isr.	117560				5/1/1944		9/1/1944
Hollander	Jacob Isr.	139764				1/4/1944		5/4/1944
Holländer	Max			13/8/1895	Smolník			11/6/1942
Holländer	Nikolaus			29/6/1911	Markušovce			10/5/1942
Holub	Franz Isr.	123131				21/1/1944		28/1/1944
Hönig	Isaak			30/8/1923	Bardejov			16/6/1942
Hönig	Hermann			21/10/1905	Stropkov			21/6/1942
Hopengart	Srul			24/8/1920	Warsaw			13/6/1942
Hopkovič	Samuel			10/3/1894	Dobra			11/6/1942
Horetzky	Herman			10/2/1923	Nitra			**18/6/1942**
Horn	Bernhard			4/10/1885	Holovce			21/6/1942
Horn	Richard			7/5/1922	Holovce			21/6/1942
Hruska	Andreas			3/9/1919	Rosenberg			13/6/1942
Huber	Samuel			24/6/1900	Nitra			13/5/1942
Iloser ?	Levie			16/5/1916	Rotterdam			28/1/1943
Israels	Gustav Isr.	117567				25/8/1943		31/8/1943
Italie	Hermann Isr.	151951				19/12/1942		26/12/1943
Italie	Simon			13/10/1892	Eindhoven			27/10/1942
Itic	Bernard Isr.	167553				21/3/1944		5/4/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Izdebski	Ilko	102881				15/4/1944		19/6/1944
Jacobs	Hugo Jacob Is	150690				18/12/1943		29/12/1943
Jakubobic	Sisgmund			15/8/1891	T. Sv. Martin			11/6/1942
Jakubovits	Alex			28/4/1924	Humenne			19/6/1942
Jakubowicz	Abram Isr.	142377				9/12/1943		21/12/1943
Jakubowicz	Abram Isr.	142379				27/3/1944		8/4/1944
Jakubowicz	Josef Isr.	157091		12/7/1918				2/1/1944
Jakubowski	Manfred Isr.	106684				21/12/1943		29/12/1943
Jakubowski	Simon Isr.	164533				5/1/1944		14/1/1944
Jankowski	Leon	122663				29/12/1943		14/1/1944
Jarchy	Mojsze			14/8/1908	Calarasi			14/1/1943
Jarmusz	Isak Isr.	161248				21/12/1943		26/12/1943
Jarmusz	Mojzesz Isr.	181247				14/2/1944		18/2/1944
Jaruch	Franz	113411		8/4/1903				2/1/1944
Jasovic	Samuel			26/10/1909	Drahovce			11/6/1942
Jellinek	Jozef			15/10/1924	Hlohovec			21/6/1942
Jewko	Mikolaj	E 6739				30/12/1943		9/1/1944
Joseph	Theodor Isr.	157088				6/1/1944		20/1/1944
Jovanovic	Borivoj	113694				24/4/1944		7/7/1944
Jozegovič	Mendel			17/7/1925	Certizne			19/6/1942
Juda	Salomon			9/1924	Saloniki			28/6/1943
Judkovitz	Emanuel			7/11/1904	Nagov			18/6/1942
Julyusburger	Gerd Isr.	135384				21/4/1944		14/6/1944
Junger	Ladislav			6/4/1908	St. Lubovna			11/6/1942
Junger	Baruch			14/7/1918	Koekenies			18/6/1942
Jurczak	Franz	125382				19/1/1944		7/2/1944
Juricuy	Karel	112812				9/9/1943		11/9/1943
Juzwiak	Stefan	E 6404				7/12/1943		27/12/1943
Kahn	Maurice			30/6/1891	Paris			19/6/1942
Kahn	Fritz Isr.	127034				25/10/1943		12/11/1943
Kahn	Heinz Isr.	157093				23/1/1944		10/2/1944
Kalfus	Benjamin			19/11/1925	Kežmarok			16/5/1942
Kalin	Nikolaj	129781				29/1/1944		7/2/1944
Kalla	Eugen			3/6/1911	Poprad			21/6/1942
Kallos	Friedrich			28/9/1924	Levice			13/6/1942
Kamchi	Niszim Isr.	116470				4/4/1944		12/4/1944
Kamelman	Benjamin Isr.	129355		2/6/1914				2/1/1944
Kamien	Mojzerz Isr.	128090				6/3/1944		13/3/1944
Kaminski	Heinrich	124003				23/12/1943		17/1/1944
Kann	Manfred Isr.	139786				26/10/1943		26/12/1943
Kantorowicz	Maurice			5/5/1912	Warsaw			11/5/1942
Kantorowski	Hans Isr.	116904				30/8/1943		2/9/1943
Kaphan	Georg Isr.	105651				15/1/1944		17/1/1944
Kaplan	Zelman Isr.	171900				2/4/1944		29/4/1944
Karasimowicz	Piotr	131828				21/12/1943		26/12/1943
Karenslok	Anton	E 6206				5/12/1943		7/12/1943
Karpenkop	Maurice Isr.	167561				12/2/1944		18/2/1944
Katu	Eugen			2/8/1916	Petrovce			19/6/1942
Katyn	Benjamin				J. Poln.			20/1/1944
Katz	Leib			18/10/1924	Gonice			13/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Katz	Leopold			1/1/1925	Slanec			15/6/1942
Katz	Armin			15/1/1924	Slanec			14/6/1942
Katz	Meyer			13/3/1905	Ungeni			8/10/1942
Katznelson	Isaak			10/7/1893	Minsk			11/5/1942
Kaufmann	Natan			28/2/1906	Bardejov			9/5/1942
Kaufmann	Ernst			10/6/1921	Sl. Raslavice			15/5/1942
Kaufmann	Max Isr.	123154		24/10/1903				2/1/1944
Kaufmann	Moritz			21/7/1912	Amsterdam			28/1/1943
Kayum	Isidor Isr.	172330				3/4/1944		12/4/1944
Keczer	Ernst			9/7/1893	Luky			15/6/1942
Kedziora	August	E 7022				11/2/1944		14/2/1944
Keeblatt	Baruch Isr.	160754				16/12/1943		27/12/1943
Kelmann	Isak Isr.	161347				27/2/1944		9/3/1944
Kernkraut	Salomon Isr.	161343				5/1/1944		12/1/1944
Kersch	Albert Isr.	157102				28/12/1943		26/2/1944
Kersz	Juda Levi			25/10/1915	Ciechanow			12/1/1943
Kesner	Abraham Isr.	150702				2/11/1943		15/11/1943
Ketellapper	Jacques	139784				28/12/1943		9/1/1944
Kinmann	Josef			15/12/1906				18/5/1944
Kirchenberger	Erich			26/4/1903	Prague			16/6/1942
Kirsch	Otto Isr.	118343				15/3/1944		22/3/1944
Kirschler	Andor Isr.	186817				13/5/1944		6/6/1944
Kirschner	Judel Isr.	97991				13/1/1944		20/1/1944
Klajman	Meier Isr.	128119				24/12/1943		25/12/1943
Klar	Hainz Isr.	117043				29/3/1944		8/4/1944
Klausner	Wiliam			27/8/1913	Košice			11/6/1942
Klausner	Aron Isr.	161350				11/4/1944		22/4/1944
Kleeblatt	Erich Isr.	135389				27/1/1944		7/2/1944
Klein	Alexander			25/12/1908	Zem. Surovce			21/6/1942
Klein	Bernard			20/8/1902	Slančik			11/6/1942
Klein	Martin			27/6/1910	Levoča			18/6/1942
Klein	Armand			22/11/1923	Bratislava			12/6/1942
Klein	Oskar			27/6/1924	V. Slovinky			16/6/1942
Klein	Izidor			20/8/1904	Vikartovce			11/5/1942
Klein	Izidor			20/8/1904	Vikartovce			11/5/1942
Klein	Eduard			13/6/1906	Košice			10/5/1942
Klein	Julyus			25/8/1900	Kežmarok			10/5/1942
Klein	Karl			21/3/1902	Spacince			11/6/1942
Klein	Renhard			20/8/1902	Slancik			11/6/1942
Klein	Robert			6/11/1925	Visne Slov-inki			16/6/1942
Klein	Abraham Isr.	161305				28/12/1943		9/1/1944
Klein	François Isr.	169838				22/3/1944		31/3/1944
Klein	Adolf	169847				14/1/1944		2/2/1944
Klein	Max			5/12/1899	Altenwalde			4/2/1943
Klinger	Salomon	128118				22/12/1943		25/12/1943
Klonowski	Munysz Isr.	144298				1/12/1943		9/1/1944
Klopfer	Eugen			14/8/1919	Podolinec			11/6/1942
Klopstock	Ludevit			8/1/1900	Bobrov			16/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Klopstok	Egon			23/6/1925	Dol. Kubin			21/6/1942
Kluger	Bezalel			26/10/1910	Butyny			11/6/1942
Knopf	Harry Isr.	117006				29/11/1943		7/12/1943
Knoz	Martin			11/11/1922				14/6/1942
Kociol	Szulim			24/4/1921	Warsaw			13/6/1942
Koen	Jakob			1915	Saloniki			9/11/1944
Kohen	Aron Isr.	110605		?/?/ 1900				2/1/1944
Kohen	Moise Isr.	164473				11/1/1944		20/1/1944
Kohen	Abram Isr.	167978				28/4/1944		10/5/1944
Kohn	Albert			29/12/1906				13/6/1942
Kohn	Dezider			23/2/1911	Slov. Pravno			16/6/1942
Kohn	Johann			20/12/1922	Topolcany			19/6/1942
Kohn	Eduard			4/4/1893	Briesta			15/6/1942
Kohn	Ernst			22/10/1886	Zauchovic			14/6/1942
Kohn	Isidor			6/11/1888	Radosovce			11/5/1942
Kohn	Icek Isr.	124165				17/2/1944		15/3/1944
Kohn	Leo			21/12/1919	Asbrovre			6/2/1943
Kohn	Emanuel			6/2/1924	Kolosvae			11/12/1944
Kohut	Ernest			21/6/1921	Holic			19/6/1942
Kolaric	Brano			29/12/1920				19/6/1942
Kolber	Salomon			5/2/1907	St. Lubovna			19/6/1942
Kolber	Paul			28/6/1911	Dolná Suca			12/5/1942
Kolewzonas	Judelis	102201			16.1.1944			24/2/1944
Konhauser	Samuel			23/7/1915	Kežmarok			11/5/1942
König	Alfred			12/1/1923	Nitra			18/6/1942
Königsberg	Adolf			11/8/1914	Koterbachy			18/6/1942
Konijn	Freddy	172928				27/4/1944		29/4/1944
Konsens	Mendel	167567				14/12/1943		21/12/1943
Kopelman	Michel			6/9/1899				21/9/1943
Kopolovic	Abraham			29/1/1915	Budapest			18/6/1942
Korn	Eduard			19/7/1902	Vienna			23/12/1942
Korngold	Eugen			28/9/1912	Kežmarok			11/6/1942
Korngold	Herschel			24/11/1921	Kežmarok			11/5/1942
Kornhauser	Karl			13/1/1889	Liczek			19/6/1942
Kornhauser	Karl			13/1/1889	Liczek			19/6/1942
Koschminski	Erwin Isr.	117578				13/10/1943		17/11/1943
Koslow	Wasilij	159030		28/8/1912				2/1/1944
Koster	David			8/6/1910	Amsterdam			12/1/1943
Koster	Leo Isr.	150697				18/12/1943		4/1/1944
Kotek	Martin	131266				19/12/1943		22/1/1944
Kotek	Josef Isr.	144295				10/3/1944		17/3/1944
Kovo	Ibert			20/5/1914	Saloniki			11/12/1943
Kowalski	Wladyslaw	E 6720				28/12/1943		4/1/1944
Kownat	Jakob Isr.	116863				15/11/1943		24/11/1943
Kowo	Baruch Isr.	116479				22/2/1944		26/2/1944
Koziol	Muschej	137219				7/6/1944		29/6/1944
Kramarz	Mayer			27/8/1898				21/6/1942
Kramer	Armin			21/5/1881	Beckov			10/5/1942
Kramer	Max			4/3/1897	Ujlak			15/5/1942
Kramer	Erich			11/1/1899	Magdeburg			3/1/1945

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Krämer	Fritz Isr.	150695				2/12/1943		20/12/1943
Kramm	Ernst Isr.	167575				2/3/1944		6/3/1944
Krant	Joseph Isr.	139778				23/10/1943		3/12/1943
Krasinski	Stanislaw	E 6762				29/11/1943		4/1/1944
Krasner	Gerszon Isr.	98641				21/12/1943		16/12/1943
Krasnostawski	Hirsch Isr.	98920				26/12/1943		27/12/1943
Kratowski	Mordka Isr.	144283		11/5/1895				2/1/1944
Kraus	Moses			15/11/1908	Mad			13/6/1942
Kraus	Oskár			15/6/1884	M Ostrava			9/5/1942
Kraus	Wilhelm Isr.	160749				10/5/1944		30/9/1944
Kraus	Ilija			30/10/1913	Sedenik			18/12/1942
Krauseman	Josef			17/11/1893	Slavkow			13/6/1942
Krausmann	Nathan Isr.	160165				11/2/1944		14/2/1944
Krausz	Arthur			27/8/1900	Vienna			19/6/1942
Krausz	Israel			28/5/1900	Dubrovka			15/5/1942
Kraut	Karol			19/5/1923	Rtelnica			18/6/1942
Krawcow	Michal Isr.	171910				17/3/1944		10/5/1944
Kreindler	Ignac Isr.	A 3240				3/6/1944		6/8/1944
Kriz	Vojtech	123953				9/1/1944		1/3/1944
Kronovitt	Eugen Isr.	A 8175				11/6/1944		15/7/1944
Kroonenberg	Jakob			31/8/1918	Amsterdam			6/1/1943
Kroonenberg	Joseph	115031				9/4/1944		12/4/1944
Kroonenberg	Josna	139734				26/11/1943		16/12/1943
Kropfeld	Samuel Isr.	117591				27/11/1943		29/11/1943
Krzywanow-ski	Szlama Isr.	144310				18/12/1943		23/12/1943
Kučera	Julyus			6/2/1892	D. Suča			13/5/1942
Kuch	Wladyslaw	E 6688				25/1/1944		26/1/1944
Kucharski	Eduard	132052				22/12/1943		6/1/1944
Kühlfass	Simon			14/11/1899	Slov. Ves			19/6/1942
Kuit	David Isr.			151962		19/12/1943		23/12/1943
Kulka	Julyus			16/3/1913	Vsrín			14/6/1942
Kulka	Moritz			18/2/1884	Verschied.			12/5/1942
Küllfass	Markus			15/1/1906	Slov. Ves			11/6/1942
Kunic	Samuel Isr.	115105		? ? 1903				2/1/1944
Künstlinger	Filip			6/12/1902	Markušovce			13/6/1942
Kupfer	Werner Isr.	116816				26/12/1943		26/12/1943
Kupferstein	Andre Isr.	167579				16/3/1944		22/3/1944
Kurc	Moszek			18/6/1902	Radom			15/6/1942
Kurek	Wolf			13/9/1895	Krosniewice			12/6/1942
Kurniker	Martin Isr.	127042				27/10/1943		12/11/1943
Kurowski	Rudolf	E 6532				1/12/1943		3/12/1943
Kurz	Arthur			25/1/21896	Prešov			16/6/1942
Kurz	Josef			21/12/1924	Humenne			10/6/1942
Kurzweil	Michael			2/12/1876	Bratislava			12/5/1942
Labovič	Mandel			5/3/1909	Dol. Apse			16/5/1942
Lajbeyger	David Isr.	164561				5/4/1944		17/4/1944
Lambert	Robert Isr.	164563				8/2/1944		17/2/1944
Lambert	Claude Isr.	164566				17/1/1944		1/2/1944
Lampl	Ernst			16/6/1919	Pezinok			16/6/1942
Landau	Arnold			26/8/1905	Iborca			12/5/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Landau	David			5/12/1900	St. Lubovna			13/5/1942
Landau	David Isr.	117611				9/3/1944		13/3/1944
Landau	Chaskiel Isr.	161390				26/1/1944		4/2/1944
Landesmann	Max			6/8/1904	Graz			13/5/1942
Landmann	Jakob Isr.	131510				4/2/1944		10/2/1944
Landsmann	?	83257				14/3/1944		22/3/1944
Langer	Rudolf			26/5/1926	Poprad			12/6/1942
Langhof	Alex			14/6/1897	Ružomberok			15/5/1942
Lapidas	Daniel			20/4/1904	Novalexan-dersk			13/6/1942
Latkowski	Peter	174343				16/3/1944		10/5/1944
Laufer	Ferdinand			7/3/1883	Bosace			13/5/1942
Laufer	Jakub			14/11/1912	Snina			22/6/1942
Laufer	Vojtech			28/5/1926	Medzilaborce			19/6/1942
Lautermann	Rafael Isr.	172744				28/3/1944		5/4/1944
Lax	Paul			29/16/1911	Lubietova			15/6/1942
Lax	Dezider			31/1/1894	Sp. Bela			19/6/1942
Lazar	Izsdor				Pápa			12/5/1942
Lebenstein	Hermann Isr.	105119				23/12/1943		20/1/1944
Lebovič	Josef			19/12/1912	Miglescy			21/6/1942
Lebovits	Ludevit			10/12/1913	Humenne			19/6/1942
Leefmans	Aaron	151967				17/1/1944		2/2/1944
Lefificus	Henri			5/12/1912	Dordrecht			13/11/1942
Lefkovič	Armin			31/12/1901	Sedliska			16/6/1942
Lefkovits	Alexander			21/6/1914	Bracovca			18/6/1942
Legran	Salomon			15/11/1892	Leeuwarden			27/11/1942
Lehmann	Alfred Isr.	116796				31/10/1943		30/11/1943
Lehrhaupt	Emanuel			18/5/1898	Berlin			26/3/1943
Leibovici	Josef			31/7/1907	Paris			11/6/1942
Leichtman	Ignatz			18/4/1905	Brahniov			12/6/1942
Leiser	Wilhelm Isr.	150712				9/12/1943		4/1/1944
Lejek	Niech Isr.	76415				23/5/1944		30/5/1944
Lerner	Berko Isr.	128134				2/9/1943		4/9/1943
Leser	Izák			4/6/1928	Krakow			13/5/1942
Leser	David Isr.	139799				17/12/1943		6/1/1944
Leszczynski	David Isr.	144315				5/1/1944		9/1/1944
Leuchter	Arthur			23/7/1916	Bratislava			14/5/1942
Levi	Pinto	116077				30/12/1943		6/1/1944
Levie	Walter Isr.	150721				5/1/1944		14/1/1944
Levin	Nathan			15/8/1899	Mitau			13/6/1942
Levine	Mayer			9/2/1889	Kovno			15/6/1942
Levy	David			15/6/1899	Saloniki			13/6/1942
Levy	André			27/5/1921	Paris			13/6/1942
Levy	André			3/6/1897	Paris			15/6/1942
Levy	Hainz Isr.	104974				12/3/1944		22/3/1944
Levy	Isak Isr.	157137				12/4/1944		19/4/1944
Levy	Roger Isr.	157140				2/3/1944		6/3/1944
Levy	Jean Isr.	167589				28/1/1944		1/3/1944
Levy	David Isr.	169871				24/3/1944		5/4/1944
Levy	Albert Isr.	172750				22/2/1944		9/3/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Lewandowski	Siegfried Isr.	106716				1/1/1944		6/1/1944
Lewek	Wolf			7/2/1897				17/6/1942
Lewi	Samuel Isr.	115119				31/8/1943		4/9/1943
Lewi	Lajzor	144329				15/2/1944		17/2/1944
Lewin	Alexander	167586				2/2/1944		18/2/1944
Lewinski	Heinz			19/3/1908	Thorn			23/12/1944
Lewkowicz	Abraham			20/5/1899	Piline			13/6/1942
Lewkowicz	Herbert Isr.	150714				11/4/1944		10/6/1944
Lewkowicz	Rubin Isr.	142433				7/1/1944		10/2/1944
Lewy	Emilie Isr.	164569				17/1/1944		28/1/1944
Libeskind	Mosek			12/6/1912	Piscezno			18/6/1942
Lichtblau	Siegfried Isr.	172944				21/4/1944		29/4/1944
Lichtenstein	Adolf			5/6/1890	Jarovnice			19/6/1942
Lichtenstein	Franz			21/12/1897				25/1/1943
Lichtig	Ernst			11/11/1901	Giraltovce			13/5/1942
Lichting	Ernst			11/11/1901	Giraltovce			13/5/1942
Lichtmann	Zoltan			25/12/1906	Paslovce			10/6/1942
Lichtmann	Jakob			22/5/1907	Hovne			18/6/1942
Lichtmann	Emanuel			7/4/1914	Rovne			18/6/1942
Lieber	Mor			24/7/1903	Maly Ruskou			22/6/1942
Liebermann	Jeno			12/8/1904	Satoval-Ujhely			18/11/1944
Liexens	Abraham	151986		2/8/1916				2/1/1944
Lilisig	Chaskel			18/9/1913	Sverzov			22/6/1942
Linsenberg	Arpad			15/6/1904	Žilina			12/6/1942
Lipniewicz	Leon			24/10/1895	Sokoly			19/6/1942
Lipowicz	Moszek Isr.	98029				15/1/1944		17/1/1944
Lipscher	Arpad			5/2/1921	Beluša			18/6/1942
Lipscher	Juraj			28/8/1924	Rajec			19/6/1942
Lipszyc	Herszel Isr.	144312				28/12/1943		4/1/1944
Lis	Perec Isr.	144323				18/2/1944		21/2/1944
Littauer	Walter			23/10/1898	Berlin			25/1/1943
Loggem	Isaac			28/5/1913	Amsterdam			13/12/1944
Lopatka	Walter Israel	127047				18/7/1943		21/7/1943
Lorber	Herman			18/2/1921	Gabaltov			18/6/1942
Loterszpil	Moszek Isr.			128124		9/9/1943		30/9/1943
Löwenrosen	Moritz			18/5/1901	Lak. Nova Ves			18/6/1942
Löwinger	Max Isr.	150720				4/12/1943		7/12/1943
Löwy	David			3/5/1924	Michalovce			22/6/1942
Luria	Cesar Isr.	174522				30/3/1944		8/4/1944
Lüstbader	Moritz			8/4/1907	Novy San-dez			19/6/1942
Lustig	Joseph			16/11/1912	Lenz			4/2/1943
Luza	David	151969				6/1/1944		12/1/1944
Machol	Alfred			9/8/1903	Mrotschen			3/1/1945
Madarasz	Stefan	130272				27/2/1944		29/4/1944
Maeshall	Miksy			21/5/1903	Dunaszerda-hely			30/12/1944
Mahler	Jaroslau			20/3/1910	Sevetta			4/2/1943

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Mahrer	Armin			8/4/1896	Pov. Bystrica			11/6/1942
Mahrmohstein	Filip			19/3/1913	Cerveny			9/5/1942
Mayer	Jakob Isr.	109620				26/2/1944		4/3/1944
Mayjer Lipman	Gerard			13/3/1900	Rotterdam			30/12/1942
Mayr	Michel Isr.	115181				21/12/1943		25/12/1943
Majdat	Arje Isr.	144334				19/12/1943		22/12/1943
Makewski	Jakob			12/12/1915	Paris			5/3/1943
Makow	Michal	E 7086				18/2/1944		9/3/1944
Mallah	Jaques Isr.	157151				23/11/1943		18/12/1943
Mandel	Israel	167602				18/2/1944		21/2/1944
Mandelmilech	Cahim			18/4/1888	Berdyczów			18/6/1942
Mandels	Eli Isr.	172962				9/2/1944		24/2/1944
Mandl	Richard			15/5/1906	Male Leváry			21/6/1942
Mandl	Oskar			8/3/1906	Male Levary			18/6/1942
Mann	Walter Isr.	167603				15/2/1944		21/2/1944
Mannsbach	Karl Isr.	169883				17/6/1944		1/7/1944
Manuskowski	Isidor Isr.	151999				2/11/1943		24/11/1943
Marcovici	Julyen			15/1/1915	Perpignano			13/5/1942
Marcuse	Günther Isr.	106997				24/3/1944		27/3/1944
Marienberg	Moritz Isr.	117622				20/3/1944		22/3/1944
Markiewicz	Rubin			6/5/1890	Warsaw			15/6/1942
Markos	Dino Isr.	115175				28/12/1943		6/1/1944
Martinow	Wasyl	159879		13/4/1923				2/1/1944
Maselik	Emanuel	E 6731				9/1/1944		12/1/1944
Maskovič	Ignác			22/10/1904	Michalovce			15/5/1942
Matteman	Jakob Isr.	175459				4/6/1944		1/7/1944
Matuszek	Andzrej	E 4753				10/9/1943		12/9/1943
Matwijenko	Dmitri	E 7092				25/2/1944		27/3/1944
Matys	Josef			10/7/1919	Zdechau			18/2/1944
Mayer	Alexander Isr.	152198		23/12/1880				2/1/1944
Mayer	Georg Isr.	68577				5/4/1944		8/4/1944
Mayer	Robert			29/9/1905	Samnitz			2/1/1945
Mazliach	Johann Isr.	169893				8/3/1944		15/3/1944
Mehl	Herman			23/5/1883	Medzilaborce			9/5/1942
Meiss	Paul Isr.	169887				4/4/1944		17/4/1944
Meiteles	Juda			28/12/1909	Podhoryany			21/6/1942
Meizel	Moses			29/11/1902	Lisko			31/12/1942
Meller	Szmul Isr.	168014				21/12/1943		2/2/1944
Melli	Guido Isr.	174532				15/5/1944		26/5/1944
Menaches	Lejb			22/12/1892				19/6/1942
Mendelevitz	Joseph			2/11/1906	Paris			10/5/1942
Mendelovič	Martin			6/4/1904	V. Studens			18/6/1942
Mendlovič	Max			26/5/1909	Veľka Polaná			19/6/1942
Mendlovič	Siegmund			17/8/1913	N. Zbojne			10/6/1942
Mendlovits	Marton Isr.	186909				9/5/1944		30/5/1944
Merz	Adalbert			3/5/1911	Topolcany			13/6/1942
Mesritz	Eli	150737				24/12/1943		25/12/1943
Messenberg	Israel	142457				19/3/1944		27/3/1944
Metzger	Philipp Isr.	117633				3/1/1944		4/1/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Meyer	Otto Isr.	150742				28/12/1943		6/1/1944
Michaelson	Manfred Isr.	116881				11/12/1943		24/12/1943
Michalski	Hersz Isr.	144335				25/12/1943		20/12/1943
Michna	Gottfried	112825				26/12/1943		12/1/1944
Midouski	Adolf			2/12/1906				14/6/1942
Migulski	Mieczyslaw	127578				18/2/1944		31/3/1944
Mikanowski	Abram			1/1/1903				15/9/1942
Milc	Mieczyslaw	134068				14/6/1944		20/7/1944
Milchis	Izak			4/8/1904	Tigina			18/6/1942
Milder	Frantisek			22/6/1922	Lubovna			19/6/1942
Millem	Nathan	151994				17/12/1943		20/12/1943
Miller	Sanda			30/1/1922	Mikanovci			30/12/1942
Minc	Friedrich Isr.	94099				20/2/1944		1/3/1944
Miodowski	Lazar			26/12/1912	Warsaw			18/6/1942
Mirowicz	Mendel Isr.	129451				5/3/1944		12/4/1944
Mlynek	Szmul Isr.	164576				31/12/1943		14/1/1944
Mocek	Stanislaw	E 6984				18/1/1944		26/1/1944
Modiano	Abram Isr.	115145				18/12/1943		24/1/1944
Mok	Samuel Isr.	139806				22/10/1943		4/1/1944
Mok	Philip	151993				23/12/1943		6/1/1944
Mol	Leon Isr.	139811				25/12/1943		26/12/1943
Monheit	Heinrich Isr.	129481				3/2/1944		21/2/1944
Morawin	Michael Isr.	105215				27/2/1944		4/3/1944
Morawski	Josef	115466				17/7/1943		23/12/1943
Mordsky	Chaim			26/8/1902	Siedlec			13/6/1942
Morek	Stanislaw			28/3/1922				1/2/1944
Morella	Franz	164370				29/5/1944		6/6/1944
Morgenbesser	Jakob Isr.			25/9/1892	Krakow			19/6/42
Morgenstern	Aktwa Isr.	157162				9/1/1944		24/1/1944
Moritz	Axel			15/8/1906	Oslo			12/1/1943
Mosche	Jakob Isr.	116106				10/9/1943		11/9/1943
Moscowici	Rudolf			7/11/1915	Dallagof			10/5/1942
Moscowitz	Nico Isr.	175456				12/4/1944		19/4/1944
Moskovič	Alexander			15/12/1905	Silce			19/6/1942
Moskovič	Moises			13/12/1911	Medzilaborce			19/6/1942
Moskovits	Geza			21/12/1904	Rasovik			16/6/1942
Mossel	Hans	175312				14/4/1944		6/8/1944
Most	Robert			9/4/1915				15/5/1942
Mostowlanski	Ela Isr.	98042				25/1/1944		1/2/1944
Moyse	Roger			15/11/1901	La Ferté Sous Jouarre			15/6/1942
Mozes	Siegfried	150734				1/12/1943		23/12/1943
Mroz	Uscher			13/10/1889				15/6/1942
Müller	Leopold			10/4/1882	Slavicin			11/5/1942
Murrate	André Isr.	172328				30/3/1944		31/3/1944
Muys	Carel Isr.	150736				13/10/1943		16/10/1943
Mzika	Edmond			23/3/1909	Biserta			13/6/1942
Naar	David	172764				10/2/1944		14/2/1944
Nachmias	Pesach Isr.	124479				24/1/1944		28/1/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Nadzela	Salomon			15/3/1892	Klobuck			13/6/1942
Nagel	Eugen			28/5/1897	Pistany			21/6/1942
Nagel	Samuel			11/1/1914	Piestany			12/6/1942
Nagler	Alexander Isr.	157166		25/8/1904				2/1/1944
Nahoum	Bernard Isr.	172767				2/3/1944		17/3/1944
Nalborsrz	Kazimierz	135232				12/3/1944		27/3/1944
Nathan	Raoul Isr.	174535				16/3/1944		16/5/1944
Nathansohn	David Isr.	172766				7/4/1944		8/4/1944
Nebel	Koloman			20/6/1931	Bardejov			11/6/1942
Nebel	Neirich			10/6/1903	Sasova			11/6/1942
Nedzela	Salomon			15/10/1892	Klobucko			13/6/1942
Nesman	Iser			31/6/1915				14/6/1942
Neuer	Alfred			24/3/1922	Šaštin			12/6/1942
Neuman	Morits			22/10/1914	Naciva Ves			14/6/1942
Neuman	Samu Isr.	A 5873				28/5/1944		22/6/1944
Neuman	Adalbert			19/6/1916	Nitz			16/6/1942
Neumann	Moritz			22/10/1914	Naciva Ves			14/6/1942
Neumann	Leo			3/12/1902	Nedovca			14/6/1942
Neumann	Julyus			25/8/1891	Hlohovec			19/6/1942
Neumann	Arpad			4/1/1898	Oscadnica			18/6/1942
Neumann	Eugen			20/7/1921	Snina			19/6/1942
Neumann	Moritz			16/1/1901	Nacina Ves			19/6/1942
Neumann	Leopold			28/8/1988	M. Suranky			11/5/1942
Neumann	Šije			11/4/1895	Bardejov			11/5/1942
Neumann	Julyus			3/11/1898	Brodske			12/5/1942
Neumann	Ignac			9/9/1876	Žilina			12/5/1942
Neumann	Leo			3/12/1902	Nedeca			14/6/1942
Neumann	Adolf Isr.	104688				12/12/1943		30/12/1943
Neumann	Josef Isr.	128171		10/12/1901				2/1/1944
Neumann	Ludwig Isr.	142468		8/1/1917				2/1/1944
Neumann	Victor	167610				10/1/1944		7/2/1944
Nissim	Sam Isr.	117382				23/12/1943		29/12/1943
Norden	Johan	152014				7/11/1943		27/11/1943
Nordheim	Jakob Isr.	105359				10/11/1943		17/11/1943
Nowak	Stanislaw	E 6605				9/1/1944		7/2/1944
Nowak	Marjan	E 6977				2/1/1944		12/1/1944
Nowik	Berko Isr.	99414				12/12/1943		4/1/1944
Nys	Bendet Isr.	144353				21/12/1943		29/12/1943
Obstfeld	Naftali Isr.	161498				13/3/1944		17/3/1944
Odenheimer	Hans Isr.	169903				24/1/1944		14/2/1944
Oer	Moszek	2.9.1893			Plonsla			16/6/1942
Ohlbaum	Leon Isr.	172376				13/5/1944		20/5/1944
Olbrzymek	Michal	E 7543				13/4/1944		26/5/1944
Olmer	Moszek Isr.	172056				25/3/1944		31/3/1944
Onderwijzer	Josef			12/3/1915	Amsterdam			7/12/1942
Opatowski	Mordka			20/7/1902	Sulejow			16/6/1942
Ortony	Richard			27/11/1902	Jassy			12/6/1942
Orysik	Theodor	103472				25/3/1944		27/4/1944
Ostrowski	Szlama Isr.	172379				25/5/1944		10/6/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Otwinowski	Jan	E 6291				31/1/1944		7/2/1944
Oulmann	Jean Isr.	169902				20/1/1944		21/2/1944
Ovrazanok	Baruch			12/12/1898				14/6/1932
Owrutzki	Moritz Isr.	157174				20/12/1943		6/1/1944
Ozych	Marian	131779				19/1/1944		2/2/1944
Pagel	Günter Isr.	135397				9/1/1944		17/1/1944
Pahulec	Martin	E 6744				3/1/1944		9/1/1944
Pappeggai	Isaac	152032		11/1/1900				2/1/1944
Partoš	Štefan			28/10/1901	Valaska Bela			13/5/1942
Pazdej	Piotr	E 6819				30/1/1944		26/2/1944
Peekel	Hartog			7/8/1906	Amsterdam			11/12/1942
Pellte	Moritz			15/11/1894	Dziulaszyn			19/6/1942
Perel	Simon			24/9/1911	Ruskova			1/9/1942
Perels	David Isr.	152024				15/4/1944		4/5/1944
Perelsztajn	Salomon Isr.	164593				9/3/1944		25/3/1944
Peretz	Jakob Isr.	135393		18/7/1907				2/1/1944
Pergola	Aldo Isr.	158600				14/12/1943		20/12/1943
Perkowicz	Adolf Isr.	168017				18/2/1944		1/3/1944
Perl	Alexander			1/6/1901	Ugla			10/6/1942
Perl	Eugen			15/7/1927	Poprad			11/6/1942
Perlmutter	Jacob			2/7/1923				17/6/1942
Perstein	Bernhard			9/8/1911	Kežmarok			21/6/1942
Pessel	Adolf			20/11/1876	Hoesing			14/5/1942
Peszewny	Maurice			16/11/1912	Paris			13/6/1942
Pewin	Günter Isr.	109286				24/12/1943		9/1/1944
Pfister	Ludwik	113827				26/4/1944		4/8/1944
Philip	Leon	139826				23/12/1942		4/1/1944
Philipps	Simon Isr.	172986				30/1/1944		1/2/1944
Piarski	Stanislaw	125465				21/8/1943		31/8/1943
Picharew [Pihor-ow]	Ihor	182789		10/5/1899 [1909]				16/1/1945
Piech	Franz	117023				7/8/1943		16/8/1943
Pieters	Isidore	175316				31/3/1944		10/5/1944
Pietrzyk	Paul	E 6531				27/12/1943		27/12/1943
Pijpeman	Wolf Isr.	150753				3/12/1943		7/12/1943
Pinkus	Julyus Isr.	134022				7/12/1943		24/1/1944
Pinto	Moritz			5/1/1915	Amsterdam			15/12/1942
Platzner	Alfred			24/9/1925	Bratislava			11/6/1942
Plaut	Günther Isr.	116865				24/4/1944		20/7/1944
Plocki	Josef Isr.	144358				6/1/1944		10/1/1944
Plukker	Salomon	152040		9/6/1915				2/1/1944
Podsichun	Lukas			23/12/1923	Luko			17/8/42
Pohnert	Hans			30/11/1919	Prague			2/2/1943
Pokrzywa	Henryk Isr.	142477				27/12/1943		14/1/1944
Polačék	Markus			28/8/1919	Sučany			18/6/1942
Polach	Jindrich	131252				29/10/1943		15/11/1943
Polak	Barend	152021				9/12/1943		6/1/1944
Polak	Lehman Isr.	152037				25/3/1944		31/3/1944
Polckowski	Kopiel			27/2/1895				13/6/1942
Pollacek	Alexander			11/9/1905	Radola			19/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Pollak	Eugen			19/11/?	Kluknava			19/6/1942
Pollak	Alexander			20/4/1886	Hlohovec			11/6/1942
Pollak	Justin			20/5/1884	Šp. Bela			16/5/1942
Pollak	Josef Isr.	186957				18/5/1944		20/5/1944
Pollak	Lipot Isr.	186959				17/5/1944		1/8/1944
Polosinski	Albert			5/10/1911	Brussels			30/1/1943
Poltorak	Boleslaw	E 6454				26/12/1943		29/12/1943
Ponger	Dezider			20/3/1903	Piestany			21/6/1942
Popowicz	Mozes			25/7/1901	Chhier			25/12/1942
Popper	Ludvig			31/12/1886	Pravenec			18/6/1942
Porecki	Jacques			10/7/1914	Iszczuczyn			17/6/1942
Portner	Jacob			21/5/1922	Paris			10/5/1942
Pospisil	Franz	112836				19/12/1943		20/1/1944
Potisman	Siegmund			16/6/1908	Uhersky Zipov			18/6/1942
Powisteitzky	Gerhard Isr.	116891				15/2/1944		27/3/1944
Pozmansky	Aron			24/10/1922	Warsaw			11/6/1942
Prechner	Paul			2/6/1895	Vienna			25/1/1943
Premselaar	Abraham	152028				26/12/1943		24/2/1944
Pres	Josef	E 6887				30/12/1943		10/1/1944
Pressburger	Alfred Isr.	174540				4/4/1944		17/4/1944
Presser	Simon	157184				2/3/1944		9/3/1944
Prins	Jakob			25/10/1905				15/10/1943
Pszenica	Kuba Isr.	128183				4/4/1944		4/5/1944
Pyka	Lymforiak	E 4824				24/4/1944		1/7/1944
Pytel	Stefan	E 7901				10/5/1944		16/5/1944
Quastler	Oskar			15/7/1888	Stupava			11/6/1942
Quitt	Karol			12/9/1922	Bratislava			12/5/1942
Quitt	Isidor			26/2/1891	Ass. Kürt.			12/5/1942
Rabu…	Franciszek	E 6841				9/1/1944		4/2/1944
Rácz	Moritz			16/5/1884	Horovce			10/6/1942
Radiszowski	Jan	115507				27/12/1943		4/1/1944
Rapaport	Rafael			10/11/1900	Oestringen			16/6/1942
Rappaport	Salomon	167633				19/12/1943		4/1/1944
Ratajczak	Jdrann	127582				22/12/1943		26/12/1943
Rawski	Israel	144120				22/2/1944		24/2/1944
Redzimski	Kazimierz	126314				9/5/1944		1/8/1944
Regenman	Elie			21/12/1892				15/6/1942
Reich	Moritz			26/12/1907	Uhersky Zipov			19/6/1942
Reich	Ignatz			11/4/1904	Gaskov			12/6/1942
Reichenfeld	Pal			19/12/1944	Gyor			19/12/1944
Reichert	Marchell			5/6/1895	Sučany			18/6/1942
Reier	Alois			6/8/1914	Essen			23/6/1944
Reif	Ervin			17/6/1907	Trenčin			15/6/1942
Reif	Chaim Isr.	117670				22/12/1943		26/12/1943
Reinach	Bertrand Isr.	164604				14/3/1944		22/3/1944
Reis	Henrych			26/11/1873	Wisztuk			22/6/42
Reisman	Ignatz			8/10/1910	Stražsky			19/6/1942
Reismann	Josef			5/4/1899	Vrbové			12/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Reisner	Ladislav			17/12/1913	Pezinok			21/6/1942
Reisz	Samuel			19/7/1922	St. Lubovna			13/6/1942
Reisz	Dezider			28/1/1914	Jakubuany			16/6/1942
Reisz	Salamon			14/2/1904	Stulany			19/6/1942
Reisz	Shaskel			19/2/1900	Svabske			11/5/1942
Reisz	Arthur			15/3/1900	Cataj			19/6/1942
Retran	Srul			28/5/1895				14/6/1942
Reuter	Martin			28/8/1912	Berehovo			13/5/1942
Reval	Nissim			26/6/1912	Mordoche			17/6/1942
Reznicki	Nathan Isr.	86903				1/3/1944		6/3/1944
Reznik	Motel			14/8/1909	Wlodrinierzac			13/6/1942
Rhu	Benedikt	121590				30/3/1944		20/5/1944
Richter	Isaak Isr.	172392				2/2/1944		17/2/1944
Rieber	Hermann Isr.	106535				24/12/1943		29/12/1943
Rieder	Salomon			13/6/1908	Sečovce			10/5/1942
Riemer	Michael			16/6/1901	Bardejov			19/6/1942
Riesman	Moritz			8/4/1882	Vrbové			14/5/1942
Rittermann	Salomon			20/7/1923	Sp. Bela			11/5/1942
Rochline	Leo			4/4/1912	Paris			11/6/1942
Rockensüss	Karl	113759				18/1/1944		22/1/1944
Rodriguez	Filip			14/5/1902	Amsterdam			10/11/1942
Roet	Meyer Isr.	139830				25/9/1943		7/10/1943
Roht	Viliam			16/5/1912	Humenne			10/6/1942
Roht	Moritz			1/1/1901	Nižina			10/6/1942
Roht	Samuel			16/7/1900	Kuznice			12/5/1942
Roht	Sigmund			14/6/1896	Kežmarok			16/5/1942
Roht	Rudolf			20/9/1891	Sučany			11/5/1942
Roht	Filip			25/6/1890	Bolešov			11/5/1942
Rojt	Szaja			13/9/1904	Kowno			10/5/1942
Rojtman	Mendel Isr.	157192				30/1/1944		21/2/1944
Romnn	Erwin			31/12/1917	Tepl. Šanov			14/5/1942
Romno	Nissim Isr.	110368		12/1/1917				2/1/1944
Römer	Emanuel			29/10/1923	Smilno			12/5/1942
Rood	Arnold	175498				5/5/1944		16/5/1944
Roodveldt	Andris Isr.	152055				27/1/1944		1/2/1944
Rosel	Aizik			8/4/1889	Orscha			11/6/1942
Rosemzweig	Eduard			19/12/1899	Myjava			19/6/1942
Rosen	Leo Isr.	116971				5/1/1944		20/1/1944
Rosenau	Hermann Isr.	157193		3/11/1901				2/1/1944
Rosenbaum	Heinrich			5/6/1922	Lukov			10/6/1942
Rosenberg	Alfred			6/9/1888	Ostany			21/6/1942
Rosenberg	Ernst			16/12/1914	Nograd Ver-öl			16/6/1942
Rosenberg	Herszek			13/5/1894	Minsk-Maz.			13/6/1942
Rosenberg	Isidor			12/3/1918	Hanušovce			21/6/1942
Rosenberg	Zadok			21/11/1911	Lublin			18/6/1942
Rosenblum	Samuel			2/5/1897	Ziar			19/6/1942
Rosenbluth	Bernath			1/6/1925	Pavlovce			18/6/1942
Rosenblüth	Josef			3/10/1904	Hriadky			11/6/1942
Rosenburger	Eugen			19/6/1913	Šp. Vlachy			13/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Rosenthal	Edgard Isr.	150768				27/12/1943		29/12/1943
Rosenthal	Erich			23/7/1904	Ibbenbüren			13/1/1945
Rosenwald	Aron			9/1/1900	Zablotow			12/5/1942
Rosenzweig	Alexander			28/1/1893	Bolešov			21/6/1942
Rosner	Henrik			12/1/1906	Komlos			?
Rotchar	Aron Isr.	157195				1/3/1944		6/3/1944
Roth	Jakob			2/10/1999	Czabaj			19/6/1942
Rothmann	Johann	4956		18/11/1901				16/1/1945
Rothschild	Moritz			28/9/1896	Besenova			13/6/1942
Rothschild	Wilhelm Isr.	117667				20/12/1943		23/12/1943
Rotmann	Herman			24/7/1909	Volocz			9/5/1942
Rottenberg	Nikolaus			10/12/1920	V. Bakov			21/6/1942
Rougier	Louis Isr.	164607				9/3/1944		27/3/1944
Rozenberg	Armand			15/3/1898	Zadz			30/1/1943
Rozenschoen	Viktor			6/7/1908	Wilna			19/6/1942
Rubens	Robert Isr.	139831				14/1/1944		4/2/1944
Rubinstein	Israel			15/3/1902	Gliniany			8/12/1942
Rubovič	Zoltan			3/12/1919	Trstena			10/6/1942
Ruda	Abram isr.	114947				28/12/1943		2/2/1944
Rudenko	Alexander	E-6242		9/10/1907				2/1/1944
Rudkowski	Moses			15/6/1912				14/6/1942
Rumstein	Herman			1/11/1924	Bardejov			14/6/1942
Runes	Isidor Isr.	157196				4/2/1944		4/3/1944
Rusak	Psackje Isr.	144114				22/1/1944		4/2/1944
Russ	Martin Isr.	107055		2/6/1897				2/1/1944
Sachs	Meyer Isr.	152098				20/12/1943		21/12/1943
Safierstein	Joel Isr.	116782				23/12/1943		26/12/1943
Safirstein	David Israel	106769				17/8/1943		18/8/1943
Sajo	Laszlo			30/5/1900	Debreczin			30/12/1944
Salgo	Viktor			2/5/1923	H. Vasardice			19/6/1942
Salzberger	Eugen			1/10/1897	Vazes			9/5/1942
Salzedo-Lopez	Jonas Isr.	139835				8/10/1943		28/10/1943
Sambordski	Chaim			10/12/1912	Warsaw			13/6/1942
Samson	Uszer Isr.	144137				17/2/1944		24/2/1944
Samt	Ladislav			14/10/1904	Markušovce			16/6/1942
Samuel	Elie			26/4/1922	Saloniki			14/6/1942
Samuel	Jules Isr.	164635				19/1/1944		2/2/1944
Sanders	Josef	139851				25/11/1943		24/12/1943
Sanders	Joachim	152064				26/4/1944		4/5/1944
Sanders	Bernard	152085		1/2/1918				2/1/1944
Sandor	Gerard Isr.	157208				4/1/1944		22/1/1944
Sarfati	David			25/5/1904	Smirne			13/5/1942
Sarfati	Sadi	117427				28/1/1944		1/2/1944
Sarphati	Abraham Isr.	115281				18/12/1943		27/12/1943
Sas	Jan	127247				5/11/1943		5/11/1943
Scaltrel	Elias			5/5/1920	Den Haag			13/1/1943
Schaap	Isidore	173015				4/3/1944		8/4/1944
Schacherl	Ernst			15/6/1916	Vieden			12/5/1942
Schachtel	Abram Isr.	144420				25/4/1944		27/4/1944
Schaefer	Konrad Isr.	175319				26/5/1944		30/5/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Schajniak	Szlama			12/2/1917	Eichstadt			31/12/1944
Scharfmesser	Samuel Isr.	106555				10/1/1944		17/1/1944
Schatz	Otto			7/8/1884	Vieden			13/5/1942
Scheinblum	Lewi Isr.	161636				19/2/1944		4/3/1944
Scheiner	Josef			13/5/1908	Trnava			18/6/1942
Schelvis	Salomon	152068				29/12/1943		4/1/1944
Schelvis	Levie	152082				30/11/1943		16/12/1943
Schelvis	Mozes	152083				12/1/1944		17/1/1944
Scherman	Leon			20/12/1905	Grodno			9/5/1942
Schich	Leopold			12/2/1901	Vrbové			10/6/1942
Schickler	Artur Isr.	150791				23/12/1943		9/1/1944
Schiffer	Eugen			3/6/1908	Parnice			18/6/1942
Schijverschu-urder	Bernard			28/3/1919	Amsterdam			13/12/1942
Schiller	Abraham			10/3/1904				17/6/1942
Schlaeger	Walter			2/7/1908	Vienna			13/6/1942
Schlänger	Teodor			13/10/1899	Kys. N. Mes-to			12/5/1942
Schlaster	David			7/4/1897	Paris			19/6/1942
Schlesinger	Tibor	B-14785		10/2/1928				16/1/1945
Schlesinger	Tibor			20/6/1913	V. Šurovce			19/6/1942
Schlesinger	Josef			12/5/1910	Poprad			10/5/1942
Schlesinger	Simon			25/3/1884	Zitna			10/5/1942
Schlesinger	Natan			30/12/1883	Kys. N. Mes-to			14/5/1942
Schlesinger	Viliam			11/9/1886	Ilava			13/5/1942
Schlesinger	Max			28/7/1887	Topolčany			13/5/1942
Schlesinger	Martin			15/3/1913	Komarom			15/6/1942
Schlesinger	Bela Isr.	187019				8/5/1944		10/5/1944
Schlomoff	Abraham Isr.	167662				2/2/1944		26/2/1944
Schlossmann	Andor			25/9/1906	Tlova			16/6/1942
Schlüssler	Ludwig			4/3/1909	Levata n/V			21/6/1942
Schmidt	Hermann			30/5/1892	Čechtice			13/5/1942
Schmidt	Chaskiel Isr.	173969				24/3/1944		5/4/1944
Schmul	Erich Isr.	157230				1/1/1944		4/1/1944
Schneider	Emanuel			2/4/1922	N. Apes			18/6/1942
Schneider	Samuel			13/9/1890				10/6/1942
Schneider	Walter Israel			116820		13/8/1943		30/8/1943
Schnessel	Abraham			5/2/1902	Solinka			10/5/1942
Schnitseler	Jacques	150797				4/12/1943		9/12/1943
Schnitzer	Hermann Isr.	163842		4/3/1893				2/1/1944
Schochat	Guilel			22/10/1902	Jasbyvide			15/6/1942
Schön	Adolf			1/4/1890	Kežmarok			9/5/1942
Schön	Eugen			10/9/1910	Fenives Litke			19/6/1942
Schön	Isidor			26/4/1886				12/5/1942
Schönberg	Bernhard Isr.	164633				25/1/1944		2/2/1944
Schönfeld	Eduard			8/2/1910	Chmielov			11/6/1942
Schott	Emanuel			23/2/1889	Winschoten			6/9/1942
Schottland	Felix			15/4/1923	Villejuif			19/6/1942
Schrayer	Marcel			13/6/1908	Paris			16/6/1942
Schreier	Moses			15/5/1911	Michalovce			10/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Schuhmach	Judel Isr.	171855				16/3/1944		31/3/1944
Schuk [Zuk]	Archip	180713		1/1/1924				16/1/1945
Schuldsinger	Mordka	164625				26/12/1943		4/1/1944
Schulmann	Robert			24/5/1923	Pieštany			18/6/1942
Schulz	Otto			4/3/1922	Osijek			30/12/1942
Schützberger	Salomon			16/1/1898	Lehoi			13/1/1945
Schvimmer	Abraham			16/7/1902	Torun			18/6/1942
Schwalb	Lazar			11/7/1921	Humenne			10/6/1942
Schwarcz	Ignatz			14/10/1916	Michalovce			18/6/1942
Schwartz	Armin			28/4/1900	Velka-Dobron			11/6/1942
Schwartz	Georges Isr.	157232				19/11/1943		26/11/1943
Schwartz	Milan			11/10/1905	Wirowiteitz			1/9/1942
Schwarz	Armin			23/5/1906	Volka Do-bron			11/6/1942
Schwarz	Josef			17/3/1907	Opsina			19/6/1942
Schwarz	Heinrich			1/5/1887	Nove Zámky			18/6/1942
Schwarz	Paul			22/6/1916	Hlohovec			19/6/1942
Schwarz	Otto			15/1/1887	Rajhard			19/6/1942
Schwarz	Eugen			24/8/1910	Šp. Bela			19/6/1942
Schwarz	Isidor			8/10/1874	Jakubovce			20/6/1942
Schwarz	Ladislav			24/10/1913	Levoča			15/5/1942
Schwarz	Leopold			22/5/1909	Detrich			16/5/1942
Schwarz	Moritz			5/10/1890	Horné Hodo-rovce			16/5/1942
Schwarz	Fridrich			8/3/1889	Beckov			13/5/1942
Schwarz	Gerhard Isr.	107091				1/12/1943		8/12/1943
Schwarz	Sandor			20/11/1899	Budapest			23/12/1944
Schwarz	Zaduk S.			17/10/1921	Rotterdam			11/12/1942
Schweizer	Wolf Isr.	173022				29/1/1944		4/2/1944
Schwerdlin	Heymann Isr.	157233				17/12/1943		15/12/1943
Schwersenski	Joachim			16/10/1909	Berlin			19/12/1944
Schwimmer	Abraham			16/7/1902	Tornu			18/6/1942
Seckbach	Michael Isr.	150781				23/1/1944		28/1/1944
Sedlar	Franz	131254				16/12/1943		20/12/1943
Sedzinski	Josef	126284				14/9/1943		15/9/1943
Segura	Sinto Israel	116625				13/8/1943		25/8/1943
Seif	Giacomo Isr.	168022				15/3/1944		27/3/1944
Seinwel	Aron			23/11/1921	Šp.Podhradie			10/5/1942
Senderovits	Viliam			28/2/1908	Trebusany			21/6/1942
Sero	Baruch Isr.	115329				26/11/1943		29/11/1943
Sfarti	Robert			24/3/1914	Paris			12/6/1942
Sicher	Hermann			22/10/1875	Michalovce			12/5/1942
Sidikado	Samy			15/8/1904				17/6/1942
Sidon	Wilhelm			1/8/1903	Sered			19/6/1942
Sidon	Salamon			11/11/1901	Smolenice			18/6/1942
Siedlarz	Moszko Isr.	126673				26/11/1943		27/11/1943
Sikora	Edward	E 5655				14/8/1943		21/8/1943
Silber	Bruno Isr.	127620				11/2/1944		4/3/1944
Silbergland	Isak			11/5/1890	Plavno			16/5/1942
Silman	Israel			5/5/1902	Kielce			14/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Simkovits	Moritz			3/12/1907	Certisne			18/6/1942
Simon	Erich Isr.	127080				17/2/1944		18/2/1944
Simon	Herman			20/7/1901	Bustyhaza			23/12/1944
Singer	Ludvig			31/12/1895	M.Stankovce			19/6/1942
Singer	Naftali			18/10/1911	Zborov			16/6/1942
Singer	Jakab			18/1/1892	m.Stankovce			13/5/1942
Singer	Mirko			29/1/1923	Punitovci			30/12/1942
Sipra	Moses			7/7/1914				21/6/1942
Siwak	Stanislaw	102634				17/2/1944		21/2/1944
Sjouwerman	Emanuel	139842		24/11/1898				2/1/1944
Sjouwerman	Abraham	152075				28/12/1943		6/1/1944
Skrzydlak	Efroim			17/2/1905				16/6/1942
Škulnik	Teodor			20/10/1927	V. Bytča			19/6/1942
Škulnik	Josef			29/4/1891	Loslau			11/5/1942
Sledz	Jacques			27/7/1909				13/6/1942
Slijper	Salomon	173009				8/2/1944		9/3/1944
Smalhout	Boris Herman	173010				23/2/1944		4/3/1944
Sobel	Artúr			10/2/1926	Triekovitz			19/6/1942
Sobel	Aron			8/10/1918	Komlesa			18/6/1942
Solal	André Isr.	176395				11/6/1944		22/6/1944
Solowiej	Eugeniusz	E 7068				11/1/1944		2/2/1944
Sommer	Hermann			16/12/1907	Zborov			19/6/1942
Sommer	Ludwig	150784				13/2/1944		4/3/1944
Spanier	Fritz	173011				17/2/1944		6/3/1944
Speiser	Alexander			14/12/1912	Humenne			19/6/1942
Speyer	Marcus			29/10/1892	Amsterdam			4/11/1942
Spicas	Davidas			14/8/1904	Kretinga			16/6/1942
Spiegler	Juraj			30/3/1923	Nitra			21/6/1942
Spiewak	Fajwus	144421				21/2/1944		26/2/1944
Spira	Eugen			5/12/1920	Šp.Podhradie			13/6/1942
Spitz	Dezider			24/8/1894	V. Bytča			11/6/1942
Spitz	Emanuel			25/6/1889	Semere			11/6/1942
Spitz	Jakob			17/8/1890	Nemšova			12/5/1942
Spitz	Isak			24/4/1924	Bardejov			12/5/1942
Spitzer	Viliam			17/1/1874	Plevnik			12/5/1942
Spokojny	Bernhard			15/10/1905				30/12/1942
Sprangenthal	Hugo			10/9/1899	Amsterdam			30/12/1944
Springer	Philip	150780				23/12/1943		27/12/1943
Sslouwu	Ochnek			20/9/1900	Oroszucezso			27/9/1944
Stad	Meyer	152073				9/2/1944		17/2/1944
Stahl	Ladislav			21/11/1917	Pov. Bystrica			18/6/1942
Stamm	Werner Isr.	106056		30/7/1922				2/1/1944
Steicher	Ignatz			19/8/1883	Nitra			13/5/1942
Stein	Salomon			17/5/1887	Rosieniec			19/6/1942
Stein	Armand Isr.	169931				26/3/1944		5/4/1944
Stein	Herman			25/6/1892	Amsterdam			19/10/1942
Steinberg	Ferdinand Isr.	106575				17/2/1944		21/2/1944
Steiner	Vojtech			27/10/1914	Janovce			11/6/1944
Steiner	Simon			16/6/1894	Holič			12/6/1942
Steiner	Arnold			20/10/1912	Janovce			16/5/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Steiner	Gustav Isr.	111085		10/12/1881				2/1/1944
Steiner	Walter			22/1/1925	Kuty			19/6/1942
Steinhard	Alexander			19/2/1899	Toedosin			15/6/1942
Sterman	Mozes			18/3/1896	Peneszlek			23/12/1944
Stern	David			6/7/1915	Rizin			19/6/1942
Stern	Lewi isr.	160812				25/1/1944		1/2/1944
Stern	Herman	167675				2/2/1944		10/2/1944
Stern	Mozes			21/2/1900	Felsöbodony			16/1/1943
Sternberg	Rudolf			9/4/1906	Lischne			19/6/1942
Sternberg	Baruch			1/11/1895	Krakow			12/5/1942
Sternberg	Johann			6/2/1910	Velka Bytca			13/6/1942
Sterner	Armin			23/8/1888	N. V. Mesto			21/6/1942
Sternfeld	Manes Isr.	117679				7/12/1943		18/12/1943
Sternfeld	Siegfried Isr.	164018		14/4/1921				2/1/1944
Sternheim	Leonard Isr.	139810				14/3/1944		22/3/1944
Storch	Aron Isr.	167671				14/2/1944		21/2/1944
Straus	Barend	152101				10/12/1943		30/12/1943
Strick	Henri Isr.	173902				6/4/1944		17/4/1944
Strumfeld	Micislav			13/6/1919				18/6/1942
Strzyzewski	Hersch			13/1/1897	Brzeziny			13/6/1942
Stuiver	Herman	152088				22/1/1944		5/4/1944
Sufrin	Osias			13/4/1901	Paris			3/3/1943
Sumka	Aron			15/12/1921	Janowo			12/1/1943
Supernak	Johann	E 6682				4/12/1943		16/12/1943
Suran	Ignatz			7/4/1884	Bošak			13/5/1942
Susser	Benoit			4/12/1913	Luxemburg			28/12/1942
Süsskind	Paul Isr.	68675				27/12/1943		10/2/1944
Süsskind	Icek			1/6/1900	Warthenau			24/11/1943
Swaab	Frederik			12/8/1916	Amsterdam			8/11/1942
Swerczszyk	Icek			21/10/1890				19/6/1942
Swirmann	Emil			9/9/1899				13/6/1942
Sykut	Boleslaw	E 6538				12/12/1943		16/12/1943
Szabo	Josef			21/4/1916	Szeged			18/1/1945
Szajewicz	Chaim			8/11/1903	Nezin			13/6/1942
Szapiro	Israel	171858				3/2/1944		14/2/1944
Szapsiewicz	Szapse Isr.	144413				27/2/1944		22/4/1944
Szatmari	Emil			2/3/1916	Nagyrozvagy			18/6/1942
Szczubake-wicz	Abraham			21/5/1910	Ostrow-Komorow			**6/1/1943**
Szczygiel	Szyja Isr.	144401				11/12/1943		20/12/1943
Szelech	Niestor	125042				4/8/1943		12/8/1943
Szeliga	Bohus	E 5589				5/1/1944		20/10/1944
Szleger	Aron Isr.	144141				24/1/1944		27/3/1944
Szmukler	Henoch Isr.	99038				30/1/1944		21/2/1944
Szmulewicz	Szlama			15/8/1904	Częstochowa			30/1/1942
Sznajder	Zelig Isr.	98108				27/12/1943		4/1/1944
Szpajzman	Hermann Isr.	128275				27/12/1943		29/12/1943
Szpindel	Heinrich			1/3/1908	Gory			19/6/1942
Szrabel	Motel Isr.	128271				4/2/1944		26/2/1944
Sztokfeder	Eliasz			4/1/1923				30/1/1943

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Sztorchan	Lajzer			17/10/1893	Sosnowitz			18/6/1942
Szusslow [Suslow]	Jewgenij			23/12/1923		193030		16/1/1945
Szymanski	Szczepan	E 6121				9/1/1944		17/1/1944
Taglicht	Leo			11/7/1895	Malacky			12/6/1942
Taius	Viliam			20/3/1886	Rodomov			13/5/1942
Tancler	Jakab			17/5/1908	Raho			11/5/1942
Tannebaum	Ignatz			13/6/1902	Bardejov			21/6/1942
Tannebaum	Jakob			24/4/1922	Bardejov			10/5/1942
Taub	Hersz Isr.	144146				15/5/1944		26/5/1944
Tauber	Isidor			15/12/1903	Trnava			15/6/1942
Taunchen	Lippmann Isr.	107970				21/1/1944		18/2/1944
Tavlitzki	Julyus			25/12/1905	Paris			12/6/1942
Teichner	Hirsch			11/4/1925	Bardejov			18/6/1942
Teichner	Franz			14/1/1914	Svabovce			19/6/1942
Teifes	Ludevit			18/12/1923	Certiane			19/6/1942
Teitelbaum	Eugen			1/8/1908	Budapest			19/6/1942
Teitelbaum	Izo			24/10/1901	Nižna Misla			12/6/1942
Teitelbaum	Eugen			31/5/1918	Slance			15/6/1942
Teitelbaum	Israel	139859				21/12/1943		29/12/1943
Theeboom	Louis	152106				23/12/1943		29/12/1943
Thieberger	Ernst Isr.	B-11370		9/9/1908				16/1/1945
Tichauer	Isidor Isr.	107121				7/10/1943		8/10/1943
Tiefenbrunn	Moses Isr.	169939				17/2/1944		18/2/1944
Tinfeld	Albert			23/1/1899	Skalice			16/6/1942
Tischler	Ernst			24/4/1908	Holič			19/6/1942
Tokarz	Josef Isr.	169945				27/1/1944		13/3/1944
Toledo	Mois Isr.	122356				26/11/1943		27/11/1943
Tonninge	Isaac			4/2/1897	Dordrecht			30/10/1942
Topolski	Israel				J. Poln.			22/1/1944
Traubner	Otto			2/2/1904	Ostrau			5/3/1943
Trautz	Alfred	113809				27/9/1943		28/10/1943
Trebitsch	Israel			8/7/1885	Bratislava			13/5/1942
Troostwijk	Herman	173030				22/2/1944		1/3/1944
Tulski	Michal Isr.	128283				19/12/1943		29/12/1943
Tuvel	Herman			18/9/1898	Munkacz			21/11/1944
Tych	Maurice			19/1/1901				16/6/1942
Tyroler	Armin			10/9/1893	N. Mesto			15/6/1942
Ungar	Julyus			1/10/1923	Rubacky			10/5/1942
Ungier	Jakob H.			6/4/1904	Wielun			12/1/1943
Urbanski	Piotr	157401				20/5/1944		10/6/1944
Usiel	Isaak			1917	Saloniki			15/10/1943
Valabrega	Arturo Isr.	174560				19/4/1944		27/4/1944
van Baale	Henry	139712				11/1/1944		22/1/1944
van Bienum	Maurits	151858				2/2/1944		7/2/1944
van Cleef	Jacob			15/6/1888	Amsterdam			19/9/1942
van Dam	Filip			6/9/1896	Rotterdam			12/3/1943
van Dantzig	Hartog			11/11/1899	Groningen			30/12/1942
van de Kar	Josef	150694				10/12/1943		16/12/1943
van der Feen	Simon			1/1/1883	Amsterdam			8/12/1942
van der Linde	Josef	151984				16/12/1943		20/1/1944

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
van Embden	Andries	151913				14/12/1943		20/12/1943
van Esse	Albert			5/9/1925	Denhar			25/1/1943
van Gelder	Louis	151932				22/12/1943		23/12/1943
van Gelderen	Benjamin Isr.	150660				20/12/1943		9/1/1944
van Gelderen	Filip			6/2/1922	Den Haag			30/12/1942
van Houten	Herm			17/12/1918	Rotterdam			27/12/1942
van Monnikendam	Hartog	151996				29/11/1943		18/12/1943
van Praag	Michel	152029				21/12/1943		26/12/1943
van Son	Jacob	152065				20/12/1943		29/12/1943
van Thijn	Jonas	139857				22/12/1943		12/1/1944
van Thijn	Harry Isaac	152105				19/12/1943		6/1/1944
van West	Louis Isr.	152128				22/1/1944		1/2/1944
van Zanten	Hartog	150837				27/10/1943		5/11/1943
van Zweden	Hartog			25/4/1908	Amsterdam			11/1/1945
Vaz-Diaz	Aron Isr.	139862				6/11/1943		12/11/1943
Venetianer	Arnold Isr.	173035				25/3/1944		5/4/1944
Vinard	Jacques Isr.	157257				4/3/1944		15/3/1944
Vles	Simon	150812				31/1/1944		7/2/1944
Vogel	Ignatz			20/7/1912	N. Apša			10/6/1942
Vogel	Julyus			30/1/1896	Jacovce			19/6/1942
Vogel	Wilhelm			9/10/1898	Prossnitz			11/6/1942
Vogel	Josef Isr.	157259				16/11/1943		29/11/1943
Vogelmann	Salamon			2/10/1920	Kežmarok			19/6/1942
Voos	Julyus Isr.	105049		3/4/1904				30/12/1943
Vorts	Mauritz	139863		4/12/1899				2/1/1944
Vosnitza	Leo			20/12/1898	Częstochowa			15/6/1942
Voss	Julyus	105049		3/4/1904				2/1/1944
Vuisje	David	173031				28/3/1944		31/3/1944
Waag	Max Isr.	139884				18/2/1944		24/2/1944
Wagner	Alfred			3/7/1898	Jaslovice			21/6/1944
Wahl	Zoltan Isr.	169964				19/1/1944		1/2/1944
Wajchendler	Alter			15/3/1899	Skavyszow			16/12/1942
Wajusztajn	Lejzer Isr.	142552				24/12/1943		30/12/1943
Wald	Bernard			25/1/1913		Trebišov		18/6/1942
Wald	Natan			11/11/1906	Šatorja Uhjhely			11/6/1942
Walegora	Jan	129914				23/12/1943		26/12/1943
Walter	Hugo			11/10/1902	Oroszvar			19/6/1942
Warman	Pinchas			5/1/1910	Wojslawia			6/1/1943
Warszawski	Noel Isr.	130023				15/2/1944		17/2/1944
Waschek	Ewald	E 7470				25/2/1944		17/3/1944
Waslicki	Waclaw	E 5695				3/9/1943		7/9/1943
Wassermann	Szaja Isr.	128292				25/12/1943		26/12/1943
Wasyng	David Isr.	172422				16/3/1944		12/4/1944
Waterman	Moses Isr.	173042				21/2/1944		17/3/1944
Waterman	Andries	173043				29/2/1944		9/3/1944
Watterman	Juda			15/11/1923	Amsterdam			13/11/1942
Weber	Jakob Isr.	128306				25/3/1944		5/4/1944
Weichlender	Enia			17/8/1896				14/6/1942
Weidmann	Ignatz			28/8/1913	Humenne			16/6/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Weigelt	Ernst	113614				14/12/1943		16/12/1943
Weigl	Karl			19/4/1907	Prague			19/12/1944
Weihs	Johann Isr.	168028				11/12/1943		14/2/1944
Weil	Tibor			29/1/1925	Bratislava			12/6/1942
Weil	Ernst			2/12/1909	Beneschau Prot.			13/1/1945
Weil	Jacques			18/1/1917	Rotterdam			13/11/1942
Walerman	Zimel Isr.	117721		27/6/1902				2/1/1944
Weill	Robert Isr.	167698				26/2/1944		4/3/1944
Weill	Myrtil Isr.	173381				6/3/1944		17/3/1944
Weimann	Juraj			5/12/1905	Mocorany			10/6/1942
Weinberger	Simon			13/3/1922	Pieštany			18/6/1942
Weinberger	Emanuel			13/3/1901	Michalovce			19/6/1942
Weinberger	Alexander			25/1/1901	Ladice			11/6/1942
Weingarten	Rudolf Isr.	167703				23/3/1944		27/3/1944
Weingott	Uszer Isr.	144152				22/1/1944		1/2/1944
Weinstein	Imrich			30/8/1916	Trebisov			18/6/1942
Weintraub	Isaak			25/3/1896	Zamosc			19/6/1942
Weintraub	Motel Isr.	129652				9/9/1943		11/9/1943
Weisberger	Josef			27/4/1926	Krompachy			18/6/1942
Weisberger	Simon			10/4/1880	Lučenec			14/5/1942
Weiss	Viljam			20/7/1898	Skalice			19/6/1942
Weiss	Josef			13/1/1906	Dvorniky			16/6/1942
Weiss	Franz			23/7/1923	Vechec			21/6/1942
Weiss	Jakob			5/4/1892	Galac			12/6/1942
Weiss	Otto Isr.	168027				14/2/1944		18/2/1944
Weiss	Otto			26/1/1907	Wisowitz			26/2/1943
Weissmann	Friedrich			25/2/1906	Skalice			21/6/1942
Weisz	Johann			26/10/1922	Krasno			15/6/1942
Weisz	Johan			3/3/1921	Kremnica			16/6/1942
Weisz	Arnold			7/3/1892	Topolčany			12/6/1942
Weisz	Viliam			20/7/1898	Skalice			19/6/1942
Weisz	Josef			13/1/1906	Dvorniky			16/6/1942
Weisz	Alexander			22/1/1922	Bajna			16/6/1942
Weisz	Franz			23/7/1923	Vehec			21/6/1942
Weisz	Ernst			17/12/1918	Lackovce			19/6/1942
Weisz	Alfred			28/12/1895	Bratislava			19/6/1942
Weisz	Franz			10/1/1905	V. Brezova			13/6/1942
Weisz	Eugen			26/11/1911	Forgrlan			11/5/1942
Weisz	Nikolaus			20/3/1923	Prešov			9/5/1942
Weisz	Eugen			28/8/1906	Balass Gyarmalt			15/5/1942
Weisz	Gustav			8/12/1900	B. Sv. Mikulas			15/5/1942
Weisz	Eugen			25/9/1906	Jacovce			11/6/1942
Weisz	Marton Isr.	A 11502				12/6/1944		14/6/1944
Weiszberger	Abraham			5/5/1898	Dukla			12/5/1942
Weiszsberger	Emil			5/9/1902	Snina			20/6/1942
Weiszenstern	Jenö Isr.	187095				11/5/1944		16/5/1944
Werner	Rudolf			22/3/1924	Piestany			10/5/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Werner	Ludwig			24/1/1907	Macol			15/6/1942
Wertheim	Heinz Isr.	150827				19/11/1943		3/12/1943
Wertheim	Philipp Isr.	152117				24/1/1944		10/2/1944
Wertheimer	Julyus			3/8/1880	Divinka			13/5/1942
Wertheimer	Tibor			8/6/1922	Velke Kosmalovce			13/6/1942
Wetheimer	Simon			21/10/1901	Žabokrety			21/6/1942
Wetzler	Abraham			23/11/1889	V. Kostolany			16/6/1942
Wiatr	Tadeusz	125474				27/8/1943		13/9/1943
Viennaer	Charles Isr.	167702				24/3/1944		27/4/1944
Wieseltier	Lerz Isr.	159808				2/3/1944		27/3/1944
Wiesz	Gabriel			11/9/1899	Trenčin			14/6/1942
Wijnschenk	Meyer	152135				23/12/1943		30/12/1943
Wildfeuer	Dezider			19/12/1908	Levoča			19/6/1942
Wiliard	Claude Isr.	175005				26/3/1944		19/4/1944
Wilkowski	Nathan			9/3/1896	Urbonken			4/2/1943
Willer	Herman			26/12/1918	Potz.Slatina			12/1/1943
Willner	Emil			16/8/1900	Šastin			11/5/1942
Winter	Manfred			29/12/1883	Vrbové			13/5/1942
Winterfeld	Martin Isr.	107982				8/11/1943		13/11/1943
Wirtschafter	Paul			21/1/1924	Hriadky			11/6/1942
Wisniewski	Hersz Isr.	128290				27/12/1943		30/12/1943
Witkawski	Simon Isr.	144437				21/12/1943		25/12/1943
Witteboom	Salomon	150830				2/2/1944		17/2/1944
Wittenburg	Abram	152118				10/12/1943		22/12/1943
Wittman	Ludevit			28/5/1915	Porad			10/5/1942
Wittmann	Viktor			21/1/1918	Porad			18/6/1942
Wix	Ernst			27/3/1893	Čadca			12/5/1942
Wodnicki	Israel			14/7/1896				13/6/1942
Wohlgemuth	Hermann			14/4/1897	Berlin			12/6/1942
Wolarz	Josef	E 6232				18/12/1943		20/12/1943
Wolf	Raymond			17/4/1900	Strassburg			19/6/1942
Wolf	Josef Isr.	150829				10/3/1944		17/4/1944
Wolf	Paul Isr.	169951				4/2/1944		24/2/1944
Wolff	Hans Ludwig Isr.	135405				21/12/1943		9/1/1944
Wolff	Maurice Isr.	169959				28/2/1944		27/3/1944
Wolffs	Wolf Isr.	150820				25/11/1943		3/12/1943
Wolfinsohn	Haim			18/1/1895	Kairo			16/6/1942
Wolfowicz	Moritz			6/5/1895	Sukov			21/6/1942
Wolfram	Moritz Isr.	106178				6/1/1944		17/1/1944
Wolfsdorf	Abraham Isr.	169960				30/1/1944		2/2/1944
Wolja	Abraham Isr.	171894				4/2/1944		17/2/1944
Wollitzer	Eugen			30/5/1890	Dvorniky			19/6/1942
Wollner	Benjamin			8/9/1908	Tild			21/6/1942
Wolner	Wilhelm			30/11/1919	Teschen			12/5/1942
Wosner	Ludevit			8/2/1916	Bratislava			11/6/1942
Wrzesinski	Czeslaw	130075				29/1/1944		14/2/1944
Wtarych	Jefim	E 7992				28/4/1944		10/5/1944
Wulfowicz	Ezra			1/2/1910				14/5/1942

Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Religion	Born	Place of Birth	Died (1)	No. Death Book	Died (2)
Zach-Losch	Lipot Isr.	187126				12/6/1944		7/7/1944
Zagórski	Löbl Isr.	152145				12/12/1943		24/2/1944
Zajdman	Mordka			2/4/1921	Częstochowa			30/12/1942
Zalcman	Hersz Isr.	133498				24/3/1944		12/4/1944
Zawada	Jan	131949				5/2/1944		14/2/1944
Zeeman	Prosper Isr.	152152				4/1/1944		14/1/1944
Zegerius	Meir Isr.	152144				29/11/1943		9/1/1944
Zelikovits	Izak			14/10/1913	Sala Šlatina			11/6/1942
Zenden	Klaus Isr.	116786				29/2/1944		4/3/1944
Ziabicki	Zygmunt	115437				30/3/1944		20/5/1944
Ziegler	Emanuel			8/2/1890	Janovce			18/6/1942
Zielinski	Stanislaw	E 8414				18/6/1944		22/6/1944
Zielonka	Icek			25/12/1902	Racionsch			4/2/1943
Zielonka	Moszek			22/12/1911	Warthenau			10/1/1944
Ziemski	Felix	E 5070				10/9/1943		12/9/1943
Zigler	Emanuel			8/2/1890	Lanovce			18/6/1942
Zimmermanm	Elie			18/8/1920				11/6/1942
Zimmerspitz	Filip			2/5/1922	Poprad			21/6/1942
Zimmerspitz	Moritz			23/3/1906	Kluknava			18/6/1942
Zimmerspitz	Armin			17/8/1887	Mozana Do-la			11/6/1942
Zingarevitch	Nathan			12/2/1904	Kiew			18/6/1942
Zinn	Eduard			18/4/1888	Kežmarok			18/6/1942
Zion	Jakob			8/6/1904	Pulawy			30/1/1943
Zitlonok	Nahman			11/11/1893	Niezin			18/6/1942
Zlotocora	Isaac			2/5/1908				13/6/1942
Zobel	Julyus			6/9/1902	Nitra			16/6/1942
Zodick	Siegmund	160821				13/12/1943		18/12/1943
Zoj	Wladyslaw	127109				9/1/1944		10/1/1944
Zolna	Abram Moses Isr.	144453				30/4/1944		5/5/1944
Zusman	Mandel			7/2/1909				13/6/1942
Zweig	Eugen			30/1/1891	Hlohovec			19/6/1942
Zygier	Hersz Isr.	142524				25/1/1944		1/2/1944
Zykert	Szulem Isr.	142313				22/12/1943		6/1/1944
Zysman	Abraham			26/9/1909				15/5/1942
Zysman	Hersz			10/9/1902	Wiszmin			13/6/1942

Table 4.2: Second list of names

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
F	182974	Abel	Edward	17/5/1944
R	181751	Abramow	Grigorij	19/4/1944
PJ	B-1202	Abramowitsch	Israel	18/9/1944
P	180712	Adamus	Michał	15/6/1944
It	180773	Alviti	Luigi	5/5/1944
R	182929	Andrejew	Wladimir	24/4/1944
R	66081	Anissimow	Anatolij	17/12/1943
R	180501	Apilat	Michail	17/4/1944
RD	180991	Appel	Wilhelm	26/4/1944
PJ	140340	Aronowitz	Lukarz	27/12/1943

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
P	180538	Augustiniak	Marian	27/4/1944
P	182958	Baczyński	Wacław	27/4/1944
It	180958	Bagani	Alessandro	11/4/1944
Alb	180324	Bahar	Derwisch	26/4/1944
R	181114	Balanjuk	Petro	3/6/1944
Cr	180336	Balkitsch	Fehmi	27/4/1944
RD	180166	Ballist	Willi	24/4/1944
PJ	133029	Banach	Mosche	20/12/1943
F	180227	Barlet	René	6/5/1944
RD	181120	Bartels	Heinrich	24/4/1944
R	180454	Baskakow	Nikolaj	18/4/1944
RD	181047	Baumgart	Eugen	14/4/1944
F	185032	Beau	Ferdinand	12/5/1944
R	183656	Bekmutap	Memet	27/4/1944
Cr	183758	Belamarie	Jakob	27/4/1944
R	180914	Beltieniew	Andrej	1/6/1944
FJ	176118	Ben-Nergui	Edmond	25/8/1944
Dan	78216	Bentgen	Herta	18/4/1944
P	97154	Bereza	Eugeniusz	21/1/1944
It	180489	Bergamo	Aniello	15/4/1944
P	90797	Biegański	Edward	13/12/1943
P	92115	Biel	Walentyn	23/4/1944
R	180182	Bielik	Kiril	12/4/1944
RD	180232	Bienert	Paul	12/4/1944
RD	183185	Bigalke	Kurt	29/4/1944
Alb	181284	Bilal	Sali	17/4/1944
R	183167	Bilawa	Wasyl	19/4/1944
RD	77495	Binnecke	Alma	28/4/1944
R	166099	Bjelajew	Piotr	9/1/1944
F	180738	Blanchard	Adrien	22/4/1944
R	166105	Blaschkow	Iwan	4/1/1944
It	181517	Blecci	Mario	29/5/1944
R	181706	Bljak	Anton	18/4/1944
RD	180242	Block	Wilhelm	24/4/1944
R	180313	Boberak	Pawel	3/6/1944
R	129848	Bobrow	Nikolai	29/5/1944
R	166108	Bobrow	Iwan	7/1/1944
RD	182264	Boese	Otto	27/4/1944
RD	78229	Böhm	Hildegarde	22/4/1944
R	181745	Bondarenko	Iwan	4/10/1944
F	180292	Bornet	Jean	7/6/1944
R	166251	Borovichenko	Alek	20/12/1943
	165755	Borowski	Wladymir	11/12/1943
RD	181351	Boskow	August	19/4/1944
F	183148	Bouneau	Robert	25/4/1944
F	183148	Bouneau	Robert	25/4/1944
F	183326	Boyer	Simon	22/5/1944
HJ	A-5942	Breyer	Miroslaw	28/8/1944
PJ	B-1162	Brikmann	Izak	6/9/1944
P	180301	Buczkowski	Tadeusz	16/4/1944
R	180672	Budasch	Iwan	25/4/1944

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
R	166303	Budjakow	Prokofij	17/12/1943
R	180808	Bulkatsch	Sawa	25/4/1944
P	107394	Burczyński	Edward	15/4/1944
R	166237	Butenko	Iwan	15/12/1943
RD	181168	Büttner	Karl	19/4/1944
GrJ	120807	Camieki	Isaak	28/8/1944
F	182885	Camus	Marcel	5/5/1944
P	95412	Cebula	Jan	26/12/1943
R	181353	Choroschajew	Petro	28/4/1944
P	154020	Ciepliński	Franc	28/4/1944
DJ	151888	Citroen	Kurt	13/7/1944
F	183220	Comby	Gilbert	29/4/1944
DJ	172890	Conten	Efraim	26/8/1944
It	166453	Copi	Alberto	16/1/1944
P	181232	Czech	Wacław	13/4/1944
P	181615	Czyrusik	Anton	25/4/1944
P	181181	Dąbrowski	Jerzy	18/4/1944
RD	78213	Daghofer	Antoinette	18/4/1944
RD	183044	Dahl	Werner	21/4/1944
R	166794	Dantschenko	Grigorij	30/12/1943
PJ	139947	Datner	Abraham	4/9/1944
F	180427	David	Marcel	26/4/1944
DJ	163879	de Bruin	Michel	13/1/1944
It	181567	Deltreppo	Antonio	16/4/1944
Gr	181051	Demestichas	Hilenio	28/4/1944
D	180234	Den Engelsman	Walter	27/4/1944
R	180624	Dewjalkin	Igor	28/4/1944
It	181586	di Ninno	Nicola	1/6/1944
R	166227	Diadik	Gregorij	6/1/1944
R	166183	Dimensky	Iwan	15/12/1943
R	183730	Diowka	Michail	25/4/1944
RD	180225	Dittmar	Otto	13/4/1944
	146511	Djulan	Edem	17/5/1944
P	180644	Dlubakowski	Henryk	16/4/1944
Prot	183772	Dobrusky	Karl	27/4/1944
F	160418	Dolberg	Jean	17/12/1943
RD	166334	Dorfner	Johann	31/12/1943
R	181372	Dorosch	Petro	27/4/1944
P	180371	Drąg	Stefan	27/5/1944
Yug	180187	Dragowitsch	Omer	21/4/1944
P	35758	Druzgala	Władisław	12/1/944
P	182903	Drzewase	Florian	25/4/1944
P	180441	Dumetsch	Petro	24/4/1944
R	180953	Durow	Fjodor	18/4/1944
RD	180310	Ebeling	Otto	18/4/1944
RD	180154	Eggers	Hermann	25/4/1944
R	180154	Eggers	Hermann	25/4/1944
RD	77884	Eigner	Stephanie	28/4/1944
PJ	B-1163	Engel	Sabo	18/9/1944
RD	78233	Erdmund	Josefa	22/4/1944
	135450	Fajner	Icek	12/12/1943

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
PJ	171804	Fajnrajg	Aron	13/1/1944
RD	180202	Falk	Paul	14/4/1944
PJ	B-1164	Farber	Jakob	16/8/1944
It	180131	Ferraris	Luigi	16/4/1944
R	180401	Fessenko	Romn	17/4/1944
It	181249	Fili	Giovanni	26/4/1944
Č	180469	Filip	Dominik	13/4/1944
P	166165	Filipiak	Stanisław	30/12/1943
	166439	Filipow	Michail	14/12/1943
RD	180798	Fischer	Wilhelm	12/4/1944
	166248	Flejszman	Piotr	13/12/1943
P	166366	Flunt	Johann	3/1/1944
P	180299	Foryński	Henryk	27/4/1944
F	183717	Fossard	André	27/4/1944
PJ	B-2185	Futerman	Abram	16/9/1944
P	27238	Gaj	Jan	28/4/1944
R	180633	Gajdula	Wasil	26/4/1944
P	77667	Gajewska	Maria	28/4/1944
R	181552	Galinski	Josef	24/4/1944
F	183038	Galtienne	Alphons	27/4/1944
It	183282	Gambetti	Marcello	27/4/1944
R	181258	Ganska	Wladimir	29/4/1944
R	180175	Garbatschenko	Petro	27/4/1944
P	95527	Gawlak	Władisław	28/4/1944
R	183194	Gawlik	Piotr	19/4/1944
P	171912	Genger	Henryk	14/1/1944
RD	180343	Gerber	Kark	19/4/1944
F	181593	Germain	Bernard	27/4/1944
PJ	141074	Glattmann	Josef	12/9/1944
PJ	B-1166	Godles	Israel	13/8/1944
	166286	Golowanenko	Wladimir	14/12/1943
R	183792	Golowko	Hawrylo	25/4/1944
P	87037	Gorniak	Piotr	16/1/1944
P	181536	Gorusz	Jan	28/4/1944
PJ	134216	Gotlieb	Jakob	20/12/1943
PJ	140441	Grandapel	Abram	21/12/1943
F	183205	Granier	Emile	17/5/1944
PJ	183353	Grasberg	Chaim Israel	28/5/1944
	166642	Gregarek	Josef	12/12/1943
R	181271	Gritzakow	Semen	18/4/1944
RD	180578	Groth	Wully	17/4/1944
RD	180397	Grünn	Heinrich	11/4/1944
P	92251	Grybel	Piotr	6/1/1944
PJ	B-2217	Grynstajn	Mozes	19/8/1944
F	185713	Guillemin	Eugene	27/5/1944
RD	181632	Günth	Lambert	21/4/1944
F	180017	Guyot	Georges	19/4/1944
P	92309	Hankus	Stanisław	7/1/1944
R	181157	Harajtschuk	Nikifor	18/4/1944
P	183952	Harast	Jan	27/4/1944
RD	180347	Harles	Georg	13/4/1944

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
F	185729	Harmann	Adolphe	16/5/1944
J	B-7360	Hasson	Isaac	15/9/1944
PJ	B-1478	Hauptmann	Chaim	26/8/1944
Prot	180201	Hilt	Ferdinand	19/4/1944
Cr	180305	Hodsić	Avdo	19/4/1944
R	180726	Homa	Fjodor	18/4/1944
R	180264	Hontscharenko	Piotr	25/4/1944
	166819	Hoppe	Teodor	12/12/1943
PJ	161227	Hornstein	Aron	26/12/1943
Yug	183686	Hotscovar	Larro	27/4/1944
R	181287	Hromejew	Dimitri	12/4/1944
RD	181723	Hubel	Fritz	16/4/1944
R	180520	Hussak	Filip	25/4/1944
	134255	Introligator	Israel	20/12/1943
It	180170	Isernio	Pasquale	25/4/1944
P	166240	Iwankiewicz	Michal	21/2/1944
	166639	Iwanow	Mikolaj	14/12/1943
R	183756	Iwantschenko	Wasil	29/4/1944
R	182861	Iwatschtschenko	Iwan	26/4/1944
R	186601	Iwtschenko	Nikolai	11/5/1944
R	183810	Jachno	Michail	27/4/1944
	160747	Jacobs	Dawid	16/12/1943
R	166475	Jadow	Nikolaj	31/12/1943
P	63672	Jałoski	Henryk	16/4/1944
R	166114	Jarakin	Michail	26/12/1943
P	183442	Jaras	Jozef	17/5/1944
R	125390	Jarasch	Pawlo	27/4/1944
R	180409	Jaremko	Iwan	22/4/1944
P	153598	Jaskólski	Adam	16/4/1944
P	183667	Jaworski	Józef	22/4/1944
P	183610	Jedrusiak	Karim	24/4/1944
PJ	171912	Jenger	Henryk	14/1/1944
GrJ	182603	Jessurun	Isac	16/5/1944
F	182870	Jeunet	René	24/4/1944
R	180849	Jewzejenko	Nikolaj	25/5/1944
P	183432	Jeziernicki	Jan	15/5/1944
RD	180156	Jipke	Gustaw	17/4/1944
F	77702	Jouffin	Helene	27/4/1944
RD	180949	Jung	Hubert	12/4/1944
RD	183698	Junge	Rudolf	25/4/1944
RD	183698	Junge	Georg	25/4/1944
RPoW	11131	Kabankow	Michail	31/12/1943
P	153416	Kabat	Jozef	19/4/1944
RD	180867	Kaleska	Friedrich	19/4/1944
R	154754	Kaluga	Władisław	13/4/1944
P	6118	Kalus	Jozef	14/1/1944
	166201	Kamienski	Franciszek	14/12/1943
PJ	161360	Kampel	David	9/1/1944
	135504	Kanar	Zajwel	17/12/1943
RD	77760	Kania	Margaretha	26/4/1944
R	180931	Kapinus	Wasil	28/4/1944

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
R	180203	Karlowski	Viktor	29/4/1944
	140046	Karmil	Henoch	15/12/1943
R	180844	Karpow	Sergiej	26/5/1944
	166411	Karpow	Andrej	17/12/1943
P	181714	Kaszowiak	Wojczech	12/4/1944
HJ	199524	Katz	Isidor	9/10/1944
FJ	157099	Kaufmann	Robert	2/9/1944
RD	166331	Kemperle	Franz	9/1/1944
Gr	181475	Kenelopulos	Sawas	28/4/1944
P	180502	Kieczmerski	Czesław	28/4/1944
RD	181337	Kinder	Adolf	21/4/1944
R	180245	Kirilew	Josif	26/8/1944
R	180280	Kirpittschenko	Michail	21/4/1944
RD	78153	Kleinert	Emma	25/4/1944
PJ	134930	Kluger	Moszek	15/1/1944
RD	77673	Köchl	Josefa	26/4/1944
R	183111	Kodura	Josef	4/6/1944
R	180438	Kogut	Iwan	14/4/1944
P	180507	Kokorski	Grzegor	16/4/1944
D	180932	Kolen	Kornelius	14/4/1944
R	180593	Koleśnik	Iwan	25/4/1944
R	180491	Kolisnek	Romn	19/4/1944
Cr	180294	Kolitsch	Anton	16/4/1944
RD	180204	Költe	Georg	18/4/1944
P	183682	Konowalczyk	Stefan	25/4/1944
RD	182898	Kornächer	Bernhard	21/4/1944
R	183099	Korpenka	Tynisch	25/4/1944
R	180642	Korsch	Filip	19/4/1944
D	180497	Koschmann	Igor	25/4/1944
R	166322	Koserenko	Peter	8/1/1944
R	166317	Kosjantschuk	Nikifor	7/1/1944
P	183816	Kotowski	Stnislaus	15/6/1944
R	180532	Kowal	Gregory	17/4/1944
P	166412	Kowalczyk	Jozef	26/12/1943
R	177783	Kowalenko	Wasilij	26/12/1943
P	166169	Kozielski	Karol	15/2/1944
P	91728	Kozłowski	Jan	21/4/1944
P	180375	Kozmila	Józef	28/4/1944
D	180889	Kraan	Servit [sic]	20/4/1944
P	119309	Krainski	Anton	30/4/1944
PJ	144801	Kranz	Paul	8/8/1944
P	180416	Kraszewiak	Henryk	27/4/1944
RD	180463	Krein	Nikolaus	28/4/1944
P	90750	Krupa	Antoni	7/1/1944
R	183072	Krutow	Piotr	25/4/1944
P	180404	Krysiuk	Wincenty	28/4/1944
P	180606	Kubanik	Romn	26/5/1944
P	180431	Kucharski	Władisław	22/4/1944
R	166200	Kulik	Wasilij	22/12/1943
	166394	Kundriel	Piotr	16/12/1943
R	181434	Kupreluk	Borys	11/5/1944

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
P	117811	Kurzynski	Kazimierz	19/4/1944
P	180763	Kusel	Hawrilo	1/6/1944
R	180373	Kusin	Aleksander	29/4/1944
P	123733	Kuśmierski	Stanislaw	2/6/1944
R	183054	Kutscherenko	Gregor	28/4/1944
R	11049	Kuzmin	Konstantin	25/12/1944
P	103066	Laba	Józef	27/4/1944
	160529	Lajzerowicz	Mayer	16/12/1943
RD	180207	Lallemand	Heinrich	29/4/1944
PJ	A-19973	Lamber	Baruch	4/9/1944
RD	180381	Langhan	Josef	13/4/1944
F	183039	Launier	Roger	2/5/1944
RD	180223	Laybe	Erich	16/4/1944
R	180536	Lebedienko	Fjodor	15/4/1944
R	180300	Lebedjen	Witalij	19/4/1944
P	96540	Legenza	Kasimir	25/5/1944
RD	180531	Lehmann	Herrmann	21/4/1944
R	180522	Lejtenko	Iwan	13/4/1944
F	180975	Leon	Louis	12/4/1944
R	180766	Leonow	Nikolai	18/4/1944
F	182880	Lepont	Guy	19/4/1944
Alb	181508	Leš	Luto	2/6/1944
R	181200	Leschko	Grigorij	17/5/1944
RD	180777	Lettl	Robert	16/4/1944
P	127865	Lew	Walenty	27/8/1944
PJ	171877	Lew	Rubens	13/1/1944
	160168	Lewy	Max	14/12/1943
D	180722	Lieshout	Henricks	22/4/1944
RD	183046	Lietrich	Walter	27/4/1944
R	180247	Liniewicz	Nikolaj	14/4/1944
P	85114	Liszka	Michael	19/4/1944
It	180774	Lollino	Carmine	20/4/1944
R	183855	Lubenek	Andrej	29/4/1944
	166395	Luchowski	Stanislaw	13/12/1943
P	183124	Lucio	Jozef	17/5/1944
R	166400	Lysenko	Nikolaj	27/2/1944
	166348	Mach	Peter	13/12/1943
RD	180776	Mahler	Hans	28/4/1944
R	181305	Maksimenko	Aleksander	25/4/1944
P	86508	Malinowski	Stanislaw	5/1/1944
P	166727	Malinowskij	Alexander	4/1/1944
P	180376	Malolepszy	Zygmunt	19/4/1944
	166601	Mamaj	Wladimir	17/12/1943
HJ	A-2536	Mandel	Ludwig	10/6/1944
	166312	Maracz	Michał	14/12/1943
F	186006	Marchal	Jean	20/5/1944
Yug	183082	Marcos	Grigori	28/4/1944
	166363	Marek	Józef	15/12/1943
Yug	182893	Markowitsch	Dragomir	22/4/1944
RD	180146	Martin	Erick	18/4/1944
R	180141	Marchen	Sergiej	25/4/1944

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
Yug	181142	Mathé	Swetislaw	26/4/1944
P	75725	Matoga	Ignacy	7/1/1944
It	180149	Mattarelli	Luciano	17/4/1944
F	180866	Mazzoni	Alfonse	25/4/1944
F	180866	Mazzoni	Alphonse	25/4/1944
Yug	180759	Meden	Mirko	27/4/1944
	134348	Meryn	Abram	16/12/1943
P	90662	Michmiewski	Piotr	7/2/1944
R	180132	Micjalnik	Jakow	19/4/1944
	166196	Mielnik	Adam	13/12/1943
R	181488	Mironow	Iwan	27/4/1944
P	181274	Mitura	Jan	1/6/1944
RD	180943	Morita	Gustaw	17/4/1944
P	166751	Morka	Ludwig	28/1/1944
P	191688	Mostowski	Karol	8/9/1944
P	97151	Motyl	Jozef	4/1/1944
F	182915	Müller	Luzian	22/4/1944
RD	180217	Müller	Rudolf	14/4/1944
P	166184	Müller	Franz	3/1/1944
RD	181189	Mund	Max	18/4/1944
Yug	166428	Musič	Amir	4/6/1944
Cr	181216	Musič	Bajro	17/5/1944
	166132	Mutnicki	Iwan	17/12/1943
R	180487	Mylai	Nykolaj	28/4/1944
Cr	181150	Najnarié	Stjepan	28/4/1944
P	183694	Napierala	Pawel	21/4/1944
F	186126	Naves	Raymond	11/5/1944
P	180180	Nazaruk	Antoni	13/4/1944
PJ	B-7858	Nelles	Heinrich	25/8/1944
R	180942	Nerownia	Andrej	13/4/1944
	166506	Nikitin	Wasily	13/12/1943
R	180811	Nikolajenko	Petro	18/4/1944
R	188015	Nikolajew	Nikolaj	26/8/1944
PJ	140140	Niodowy	Icek	23/12/1943
R	180500	Nitschipotenko	Iwan	14/4/1944
PJ	B-1171	Nowila	Aizyk	12/8/1944
R	180744	Odaritsch	Aleksander	28/4/1944
RD	180365	Oefler	Hermann	13/4/1944
P	181713	Ogrodowiak	Ignacy	26/4/1944
RD	183868	Ohliger	Wilhelm	24/4/1944
RD	166472	Pabst	Otto	25/12/1944
P	180498	Pająk	Władisław	16/4/1944
P	95307	Pająk	Jan	23/3/1944
P	151123	Pajek	Władisław	18/4/1944
P	182895	Pajuta	Pawel	26/4/1944
F	181448	Papouin	André	11/8/1944
PJ	144989	Parszos	Tobiasz	18/4/1944
	140579	Paryser	Abram	17/12/1943
F	181575	Pasquier	Hubert	24/4/1944
P	90664	Pawlowski	Henryk	24/12/1943
Yug	180435	Pengié	Salko	28/4/1944

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
DJ	163349	Perlstein	Bernhard	24/12/1943
F	183204	Perrette	Renaud	1/5/1944
F	183727	Persanas	Maurice	27/4/1944
It	180213	Pezzano	Natale	9/5/1944
RD	181725	Pfeiffer	August	16/4/1944
Prot	77892	Picinova	Maria	24/4/1944
P	183281	Pietros	Maria	26/4/1944
RD	180322	Pietsch	Josef	14/4/1944
P	181130	Pil	Edward	2/5/1944
P	193699	Pilarski	Franz	21/4/1944
P	180891	Pilat	Piotr	20/4/1944
Yug	181252	Piskur	Josef	27/4/1944
P	182875	Placzkowski	Wacław	21/4/1944
Yug	180635	Plesteniak	Micha	19/4/1944
P	86943	Plewa	Johann	4/1/1944
P	167836	Pluta	Walentin	1/1/1944
R	181744	Pochalko	Iwan	17/4/1944
R	166295	Pogoditsch	Pietro	10/2/1944
P	180470	Pokawski	Franciszek	17/4/1944
R	180703	Popow	Michail	26/5/1944
R	180453	Popowitsch	Nikolaus	16/6/1944
R	180276	Posdjanow	Trofin	25/4/1944
RD	78226	Potratz	Bronislawa	22/4/1944
R	166278	Poturnak	Iwan	10/1/1944
Prot	112685	Prager	Robert	24/4/1944
F	183724	Preaud	Marcel	27/4/1944
R	180440	Prochoww	Aleks	25/4/1944
	149562	Profesorski	Icek	17/12/1943
P	183881	Prokopiak	Stanislaw	24/4/1944
P	183883	Prokopiuk	Stefan	11/5/1944
F	183147	Proudhom	Roger	30/4/1944
PJ	141426	Pruszanowski	Aron	10/9/1944
R	180429	Ptrziuk	Nikolai	14/4/1944
P	153722	Pucek	Władisław	2/6/1944
It	166376	Puntar	Iwan	23/12/1943
R	181716	Pustin	Michail	15/4/1944
P	180924	Putschin	Aleksander	2/5/1944
It	180278	Querini	Vincenzo	23/7/1944
RD	180947	Rahn	Werner	13/4/1944
RD	180327	Ramlow	Kurt	18/4/1944
R	183898	Rascho	Iwan	17/5/1944
U	181338	Riekel	Franz	20/4/1944
RD	180779	Riess	Werner	17/4/1944
R	181121	Rjasanzow	Nikolaj	18/4/1944
P	167825	Robaskiewicz	Johann	13/1/1944
ItJ	B-7534	Roberti	Guido	28/8/1944
F	186336	Robin	Pierre	29/5/1944
R	183900	Romnenko	Nikolaij	19/6/1944
R	181315	Romnow	Andrij	26/4/1944
	140601	Rosental	Mendel	17/12/1943
	163390	Rosenthal	Hans	20/12/1943

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
PJ	157745	Rosenzweig	Chaim	23/12/1943
	170178	Rozenberg	Gerszon	15/12/1943
PJ	B-2568	Rozenblum	Josek	4/9/1944
P	181200	Rozniałowski	Edward	17/5/1944
R	183703	Rudenko	Igor	22/4/1944
R	181718	Rudenko	Fiodor	27/4/1944
D	183010	Ruggero	Anton	12/5/1944
D	182909	Runkan	Rudolf	25/4/1944
PJ	B-2522	Ryba	Szaja	16/9/1944
P	156428	Rygier	Henryk	8/3/1944
Cr	180459	Sabanović	Muradif	18/4/1944
P	183923	Sadowski	Jan	24/4/1944
R	78206	Sajkowa	Maria	19/4/1944
R	181298	Sajrew	Nikolai	25/4/1944
P	181006	Sąk	Jozef	16/4/1944
R	180398	Sakson	Tscheslav	16/4/1944
RD	183687	Salm	Peter	27/4/1944
R	180443	Sano	Piotr	27/4/1944
R	166235	Sawtschenko	Wladimir	15/3/1944
Gr	181613	Scarmouton	Nicola	28/4/1944
RD	180735	Schacht	Hans	15/4/1944
RD	180283	Schäfer	Walter	29/4/1944
RD	180147	Schäfer	Walter	14/4/1944
R	180330	Schantschenko	Iwan	25/4/1944
	135949	Schanzer	Jakub	15/12/1943
R	166702	Schatzlein	Michail	6/1/1944
Alb	180368	Schawer	Adel	22/4/1944
R	180306	Schawtschenko	Michail	14/4/1944
DJ	174834	Scheffelaar	Matheus	29/8/1944
	166306	Schepielko	Nikolaj	12/12/1943
R	183555	Scherer	Fiodor	28/4/1944
R	183704	Schewelew	Wasily	26/4/1944
R	166440	Schewtschuk	Petro	22/1/1944
R	180326	Schewtschuk	Petro	27/4/1944
RD	182900	Schlömer	Wilhelm	21/4/1944
Sw	166339	Schmelzer	Viktor	30/12/1943
RD	181054	Schneider	Herbert	26/4/1944
RD	180533	Schober	Ludwig	13/4/1944
RD	182863	Schörghofer	Kajetan	21/4/1944
R	180353	Schowchow	Genadij	20/4/1944
RD	180550	Schrafel	Felix	12/4/1944
R	181066	Schtscherbak	Iwan	20/4/1944
P	192663	Schumann	Anton	27/8/1944
RD	77985	Schuritz	Wilhelmina	22/4/1944
DJ	163388	Schwaab	Michal	9/1/1944
RD	180287	Schwalbe	Heinrich	12/4/1944
RD	180884	Schwarz	Konrad	23/4/1944
RD	180145	Schwarz	Waldemar	13/4/1944
RD	166222	Segal	Rudolf	20/12/1943
R	166151	Semas	Sergiej	13/1/1944
R	166152	Semenow	Wladimir	26/12/1943

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
R	181253	Sergjejew	Michail	12/4/1944
R	182896	Serpuchowski	Boris	25/4/1944
P	166452	Seta	Jozef	20/12/1943
R	181241	Sewokin	Fjodor	25/4/1944
	166115	Siantschuk	Wasil	15/12/1943
R	182860	Simionov	Sergiej	4/5/1944
R	181406	Simionow	Piotr	24/7/1944
P	91676	Skowran	Stefan	12/4/1944
Yug	183199	Sliskovic	Ivan	27/4/1944
P	166203	Smolich	Andreas	10/2/1944
P	183020	Sobotyk	Mikolaj	30/4/1944
RD	180577	Soft	Georg	19/4/1944
P	162846	Sokolarski	Antoni	3/1/1944
R	182879	Sokolenko	Dimitrij	12/5/1944
Cr	180747	Sošić	Nurija	21/4/1944
PJ	160806	Speier	Simon	27/1/1944
ItJ	180110	Spizzichino	Umberto	28/8/1944
PJ	161613	Springer	Abraham	18/9/1944
R	181062	Staschko	Maksim	19/4/1944
R	180832	Stasieliewitsch	Jemen	11/5/1944
Yug	180515	Staver	Josip	17/4/1944
RD	181148	Steffens	Afred	20/4/1944
RD	180153	Steinberg	Josef	20/4/1944
RD	181722	Steiner	Rudolf	25/4/1944
RD	181722	Steiner	Helmut	25/4/1944
	162850	Stepa	Julyan	15/12/1943
R	180436	Stepanenko	Pawel	3/6/1944
RD	183561	Stormer	Wilhelm	16/5/1944
PJ	B-1798	Stowiki	Chaim	17/8/1944
Č	78184	Striberna	Anna	18/4/1944
P	183169	Strug	Stefan	20/4/1944
PJ	B-1175	Stucki	Benjamin	20/8/1944
GJ	B-7859	Süss	Dionis	16/9/1944
P	162847	Swiderski	Jan	20/12/1943
PJ	171853	Szlapak	Benjamin	23/1/1944
P	181476	Szponaw	Franciszek	27/4/1944
	134704	Sztajer	Abram	19/12/1943
PJ	162285	Sztajer	Icek	30/12/1943
F	181442	Tabard	Claude	27/4/1944
	166218	Taras	Mikolas	11/12/1943
P	181171	Tarayko	Edward	27/4/1944
P	182908	Terlikowski	Adam	27/4/1944
B	180286	Theis	Victor	28/4/1944
F	183193	Thierry	Marcel	27/4/1944
R	180256	Timoschenko	Iwan	30/4/1944
R	183251	Tirow	Sergiej	25/4/1944
Yug	180784	Todorowitsch	Radomir	18/4/1944
R	180919	Trepetzow	Wasili	27/4/1944
ItJ	?	Treves	Joseph (Giuseppe)	23/7/1944
Cr	180546	Trimcić	Rasim	25/4/1944
R	180360	Trojan	Ignat	26/4/1944

Nationality	Reg. No.	Last Name	First Name	Date of Death
R	183211	Trubner	Iwan	27/4/1944
R	166707	Tschernikow	Jakub	14/1/1944
R	181244	Tschiskow	Nikolai	22/4/1944
R	183286	Tschumek	Kusma	25/4/1944
PJ	128284	Turek	Moszek	8/6/1944
R	180731	Tutscha	Attanasy	28/4/1944
FJ	43645	Unglik	Szaja	26/1/1944
DJ	163285	van Hegten	Jakub	25/1/1944
P	93681	Walaszek	Władisław	6/1/1944
R	180952	Wasilij	Alexander	13/4/1944
	161786	Wassertheil	Adolf	12/5/1944
	166211	Wasyljew	Mitrofan	15/12/1943
R	181186	Wasyltschenko	Nikolai	11/5/1944
P	125375	Wcisło	Kazimierz	14/4/1944
R	182883	Wdowitschenko	Jakow	22/4/1944
RD	183266	Wegemann	Helmut	25/4/1944
R	183088	Wehonas	Marka	28/4/1944
RD	180319	Weiss	Friedrich	26/4/1944
P	166250	Westfal	Leo	9/1/1944
	166164	Widozkij	Aleksander	14/12/1943
P	180930	Wiechowski	Jerzy	19/4/1944
PJ	183112	Viennaer	Szmul	22/4/1944
RD	78211	Wisniewski	Barbara	24/4/1944
P	153795	Witkowski	Stanisław	14/4/1944
R	166141	Witwitzki	Jan	8/1/1944
RD	183260	Witzleben	Paul	22/4/1944
P	180537	Włodarczyk	Jan	19/4/1944
P	181583	Wnukowski	Czesław	18/4/1944
RD	180155	Wolff	Hugo	19/4/1944
P	180948	Wolkowskij	Anton	18/4/1944
R	181210	Woloschenyk	Michail	27/4/1944
RD	180143	Wormann	Paul	14/4/1944
R	182869	Wowtschinsij	Grigor	27/4/1944
RD	166224	Wroblewski	Johann	12/1/1944
Gr.J	182735	Zakar	Abram	27/5/1944
P	182924	Zaleson	Franz	19/4/1944
Yug	166427	Zaletel	Franz	24/1/1944
P	87078	Zawadzki	Stanisław	4/2/1944
P	181683	Zawiastowski	Czesław	11/5/1944
R	181574	Zemjanenko	Wladimir	21/4/1944
RD	180316	Zenz	Georg	29/4/1944
R	181641	Zerkosenko	Alexander	24/4/1944
P	180897	Zieliński	Władisław	21/4/1944
P	181586	Zielisnki	Jan	13/4/1944
P	181175	Zielniski	Władisław	27/4/1944
P	180231	Ziemiecki	Adam	18/4/1944
PJ	145250	Zolna	David	14/1/1944
R	181487	Zugrow	Ewgenij	18/5/1944
P	183601	Zuk	Alexander	29/5/1944
P	183646	Zukowski	Michael	15/6/1944

Abbreviations:

b.m.: *böhmisch-märisch* = Bohemian-Moravian
ev.: *evangelisch* = Lutheran
gll.: *glaubenslos* = agnostic/atheist
gr.kath.: *griechisch-katholisch* = Greek Catholic
gr.orth.: *griechisch-orthodox* = Greek Orthodox
kath.: *katholisch*
mos.: *mosaisch* = Jewish
neu-apost.: *neu-apostolisch* = New Apostolic
orth.: orthodox
Alb: Albanian
B: Belgian
Č: Czech
Cr: Croatian
Dan: Danish
D: Dutch
DJ: Dutch Jew
GJ: German Jew
F: French
FJ: French Jew
Gr: Greek
GrJ: Greek Jew
HJ: Hungarian Jew
It: Italian
ItJ: Italian Jew
J: Jew
P: Pole
PJ: Polish Jew
Prot: Protectorate Bohemia & Moravia
R: Russian
RD: Reich German
RPoW: Russian PoW
Sw: Swiss
Yug: Yugoslavian

4.2. List of Italian survivors (February-March 1945)

The following two tables list the names recorded in the Soviet list of sick Italian survivors and in the list of names (see Documents 46-48 in the Appendix). They contain numerous spelling errors, which I have corrected as far as possible on the basis of the names given in Liliana Picciotto Fargion's work *Il libro della memoria* (*The Book of Memory*), from which I have also taken the dates in square brackets. Names in small caps and registration numbers in bold do not appear in this book. The names in bold refer to non-Jewish Italians.

Table 4.3: First list of surviving Italian Auschwitz inmates

Name	Reg. No.	⚥	Age/ Date of Birth	Nationality	Place of Origin	Day of Arrest	Deportation Day
Alchadeff, Reuben [*Alhadeff, Ruben*]	**B-7171**	M	24	Italian	Italy	24/7/1944	24/7/1944
Battich, Luciano	**202403**	M	41	Italian [Jew]	Triest	30/9/1943	25/12/1943 Auschw.
Bellelli [*Belleli*] Nissim	199863	M	54	Greek Jew	Apolide, Triest	20/5/1944	10/6/1944
Buci, Andrea [*Bucci, Alessandra*]	76843	F	7 [1/7/1939]	Jewess	Fiume	?	6/1944
Buci, Liana S. [*Bucci, Tatiana Liliana*]	76484	F	7 [19/9/1937]	Jewess	Fiume	?	6/1944
Cordovan, E. [*Cordoval Eliakim*]	B-7263	M	26	Italian, Jew	Rodi, Italy	20/7/1944	20/8/1944
Ferri, Luigi	B-7525	M	12 [9/9/1932]	Italy [Jew]	Rome	5/1944	1/6/1944
Finzi, Edigardo [*Edgardo*]	199867	M	47	Italian, Jew	Milan	26/8/1944	28/10/1944
Franko, Aron	B-7312	M	17	Italian, Jew	Rhodos	5/7/1944	10/8/1944

Name	Reg. No.	⚥	Age/ Date of Birth	Nationality	Place of Origin	Day of Arrest	Deportation Day
[*Franco, Aronne*] Grassini	174500	M	1906	Italy [Jew]	Venice	6/12/1943	2/1944
Kass, Jakub [*Jakob*]	174510	M	20	Italian, Jew	Italy	14/2/1944	20/2/1944
Levy, P. C. [*Levi, Primo*]	174517	M	31/7/1919	Jew	Turin	13/12/1943	26/6/1944
Limentani, Settimio	A-15769	M	25	Italian, Jew	Rome	15/6/1944	30/4/1944
Loebel, J. [*Loeb, Ilse*]	**76820**	F	18	Italian, Jewess	Milan	27/2/1944	10/4/1944
Luzatti, Maretta [*Luzzatto, Maurizio*]	199876	M	45	Italian, Jew	Milan	15/9/1944	5/10/1944
Mastalia [*Mortara*] Giuseppe	B-13727	M	41	Italian, Jew	Bologna	1/9/1944	2/10/1944
MATALON M.	159726	M	33	Italian, Jew	Marsiglia	4/10/1943	30/10/1943
Matatia, Nino[178]	173446 [173448]	M	21	Italian, Jew	Italy	4/11/1943	6/2/1944
Modiani, Sami [*Modiano, Samuele*]	B-7456	M	24 [18/7/1930]	Italian, Jew	Rodi	15/7/1944	1/8/1944
Morpurgo, Enrico	192901	M	54	Italian, Jew	Triest	7/1944	8/1944
Pace, Salamon [*Salomone*]	180081	M	29	Italian, Jew	Rome	20/3/1944	10/4/1944
Pavoncello, Giacomo	A-15795	M	39	Jew from Italy	Rome	3/5/1944	30/6/1944
Petuti, Angelo	202076	M	38	Italian	Italy	1/10/1944	29/11/1944
Rietti, C.[*Carlo*]	180094	M	27/1/1900	[*Jew*]	Ferrara	14/11/1943	3/4/1944
Rozai, L.K. [*Rozay Lisa, Dresner, Lisa*]	75189	F	24/2/1928	Jew	Asti, Italy	1/12/1943	6/2/1944
Rozina, S.A.	89141	F	14/4/1923	Italian	Monteleone	10/10/1944	5/2/1944
Rozzi, Luigi	202133	M	31	Italian	Milan	28/10/1944	11/1944
Sonnino, David	A-15821	M	21	Jew from Italy	Rome	22/4/1944	30/6/1944
Sorani, Aldo	173478	M	26	Jew from Italy	Florence	11/12/1943	6/2/1944
Spirenzo, Alberto	?	M	55	Italian	Rome	1/5/1944	10/5/1944
Tirresone [*Terracina*], Piero	A-5506	M	16	Italian, Jew	Rome	9/4/1944	5/10/1944
Ziffer, E. [*Emilio*]	188897	M	1/2/1901	Jew	Italian	25/4/1944	1/6/1944

Table 4.4: Second list of surviving Italian Auschwitz inmates

#	Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Age	Profession	Arrested on	Deported from
1	Grassini	Rafaelo [*Raffaele*]	174500	56	butcher	2/1943	Rome
2	Perugia	Tello [*Lello*]	A-15803	27	lawyer	6/44	Rome
3	Remo [*Jona*]	Iona [*Remo*]	174508	45	lawyer	2/44	[*Turin*]
4	Cordoval	Eliakun [*Eliakim*]	B-7263	26	clerk	[8/44]	[*Rodi*]
5	Colombo	Aldo	B-13714	32	engineer	7/44	Turin
6	Ravenna	Eugen	174542	[25]		[2/44]	[*Ferrara*]
7	Benedetti [*De Benedetti*]	Leonardi [*Leonardo*]	174489	47	physician	12/43	Turin
8	Mariani	Lucian [*Luciano*]	174530	32	accountant	12/43	Venice
9	**Muratori**	**Ettore**	?	34	worker	9/44	Ventimiglia
10	Givre [*Givré*]	Rafael [*Raffaele*]	?	45	interpreter	10/44	Venice
11	Szegre [*Segre*]	Cesare	B-5651	50	lawyer	4/44	Turin
12	Sonini [*Sonnino*]	Aldo	199881	36	employee	12/44	Genoa

[178] The reg. nos. in brackets are given in the book *Il libro della memoria*.1

#	Last Name	First Name	Reg. No.	Age	Profession	Arrested on	Deported from
13	CAMMERUTO	MARIO	?	56	waiter	11/43	Triest
14	Segre	Clotilde	?	30	civil servant	10/44	Turin
15	BERNADUTH	SARA	?	20	unemployed	4/44	Saloniki
16	**Calligaro**	**Felicitas**	?	41	unemployed	9/44	Udine
17	Levi	Primo	174517	26	Dr. Ing.	2/44	Turin
18	MATALON	MARCEL	159726	33	industrialist	10/43	Marsiglia
19	Persojlia [*Persoglia*, *Lust*]	Zoe	89160	29	unemployed	11/44	Triest
20	Rozai [*Rozay, Dresner*]	Liza [*Lisa*]	75180	27	kindergartener	12/43	Asti
21	**Simoni**	**Kasina?**		23	worker	8/44	Stranzano
22	Löb [*Loeb*]	Ilse	76820	18	unemployed	4/44	Novi Ligure
23	Paco [*Pace*]	Salomon [*Salomone*]	180081	42	merchant	4/44	Rome
24	SCIAICHI [*Sciaki?*]	ALBERTO	?	55	merchant	5/44	Rome
25	Martura [*Mortara*]	Giuseppe	B-13727	42	worker	10/44	Bologna
26	FRANCO	ARONE [*Aronne*]	B-7312	18	worker	8/44	Rodi
27	Modiano	Samo [*Samuele*]	B-7456	15	worker	8/44	Rodi
28	Ziffer	Emil [*Emilio*]	188897	44	worker	6/44	?
29	Lucatti [*Luzzatto*]	Marczzio [*Maurizio*]	199876	45	worker	10/44	Milan
30	Terracione [*Terracina*]	Piere [*Piero*]	A-5506	18	student	5/44	Rome
31	Limontani [*Limentani*]	Sattinio [*Settimio*]	A-15769	26	merchant	4/44	Rome
32	Myler [*Blody*]	Rosa	A-5387	48	unemployed	5/44	S. Donato
33	Morpurgo	Enrico	192901	54	merchant	8/44	Triest
34	~~Cimentani~~	~~Settimio~~		~~26~~	~~merchant~~	~~6/44~~	~~Prague~~
35	Rietti	Carlo	180094	[45]		[4/44]	[*Ferrara*]
36	**Borgomcinario**	**Ada**	?	26	designer	3/44	Como
37	Alchadeff [*Alhadeff*]	Reuben [*Ruben*]	B-7171	25	student	44	Rodi
38	Peruti o Petuti	Angelo	?	40	mechanic	44	Udine
39	Mata [*Matatia*]	Tia [*Nino*]	173448	21	furrier	44	Milan
40	Kass	Jakob	174510	20	dentist	44	Triest
41	Perugia	Settinio [*Settimio*]	A-15804	29	civil servant	8/44	deceased
42	Castelli	Guido	199864	64	merchant	10/44	Rome
43	Danon	Moreno	B-7309	47	merchant	7/44	Kos
44	Pavoncello	Giocamo [*Giacomo*]	A-15795	40	merchant	6/44	Rome
45	Sonino [*Sonnino*]	Davide [*David*]	A-15821	23	merchant	5/44	Rome
46	Rozzi	Luigi	202133	33	engineer	11/44	Milan
47	Battich	Luzano [*Luciano*]	202403	41	merchant	12/44	Triest
48	Serrani [*Sereni*]	Aldo	?	27	electrician	2/44	Florence

5. Transfers

Inmates Transferred and Evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945

Based on data contained in Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (*Auschwitz Chronicle*), Franciszek Piper calculated that 188,000 inmates were transferred and evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944-1945, of whom 163,000 had been registered and 25,000 had not been registered (Piper 1993, p. 163). This figure also includes the approximately 67,000 inmates who were still in the Auschwitz complex on January 17, 1945.

In Czech's *Kalendarium*, a total of about 95,300 transferred inmates are recorded for 1944-1945 (up to Jan. 17), including about 25,700 non-registered Jews. Piper approximated the first figure to 96,000, and erroneously added to it the approximately 25,000 transferred unregistered Jews (although they had already been included in the 96,000 figure), and the approximately 67,000 inmates present in the Auschwitz complex on Jan. 17, 1945, thus calculating:

96,000 + 25,000 + 67,000 = 188,000 inmates transferred, evacuated and liberated.

This figure is actually far lower than the real figure. In fact, in 1944 and January 1945, at least 280,500 inmates were transferred and evacuated from the Auschwitz complex, including about 177,000 Jews.

Needless to say, the (280,500 – 188,000 =) 92,500 inmates not counted by F. Piper fall for him into the category of those "gassed." But there is an even more important aspect. The transfer to other concentration camps of at least 277,000 inmates, including more than 180.000 during the peak period of the alleged Auschwitz extermination machine – from April to October 1944 – and the release of more than 300 inmates from the "Labor Education Camp Birkenau" ("*Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau*"), including 238 from May to September 1944,[179] show that the authorities in Berlin (who ordered the transfers) and those in the camp (who carried them out) had not the slightest fear that some alleged "terrible secret" of Auschwitz might be revealed by these inmates in the

[179] See Mattogno 2016, Appendix, Table 3, pp. 278-285. I have also provided detailed explanations of these releases in that study in the chapter 1.8. "Releases from 'Labor Educational Camp Birkenau'," pp. 38-42. The data are not complete.

dozens of camps and sub-camps to which they were sent, evidently because there was no "terrible secret" to reveal.

In the following table I present the list of inmate transports from Auschwitz to other concentration camps in the years 1944-1945 (1 Jan. 1944 to 17 Jan. 1945). Although it is necessarily incomplete, it presents the highest number of inmates transferred ever published or mentioned in Holocaust historiography.[180]

List of inmates transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in the years 1944-1945

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
8/1/1944	23	male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	[183]
8/1/1944	8	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[184]
10/1/1944	21	Poles and Russians	CC Sachsenhausen	KA, 705
20/1/1944	104	Poles and Russians	CC Buchenwald	[185]
20/1/1944	300	male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 711
22/1/1944	336	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	M, 125
22/1/1944	91	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 713
24/1/1944	61	male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	[186]
2/2/1944	303	male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 719
9/2/1944	112	male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 721
12/2/1944	1,500	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	[187]
23/2/1944	145	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	[188]
1/3/1944	13	male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	KA, 732
3/3/1944	421	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	[189]
4/3/1944	47	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	[190]
7/3/1944	4	male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	[191]
9/3/1944	85	Poles and Russians	CC Buchenwald	[192]
21/3/1944	30	Poles	CC Natzweiler	KA, 741
22/3/1944	1	male inmate	CC Sachsenhausen	[193]
30/3/1944	1	female inmate	CC Ravensbrück	[194]

[180] The most comprehensive but unpublished list, compiled by Stanisława Iwaszko, records about 225,000 "Überstellungen" (Piper 1992, p. 45, note 145).
[181] According to the documents cited, the date given is either the departure date of the transport from Auschwitz or the arrival date at the destination camp.
[182] The acronyms are explained in the Appendix, Abbreviations.
[183] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 128.
[184] Registration numbers 26001-26008. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 15.
[185] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 20. Jan. 1944. K.L. Buchenwald, den 25. Januar 1944. Neuzugänge am 20. Januar 1944. K.L. Auschwitz. Nachtrag zur Veränderungsmeldung vom 20. Januar 1944. Namentliche Aufstellung der 104 Neuzugänge von K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 5285131-5285133.
[186] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 128.
[187] AGK, NTN, 131-10, pp. 67-96. M, p. 126
[188] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 23. Februar 44. Neuzugänge vom 23. Febr. 44 von K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 5285135-5285137.
[189] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 3. März 1944. Neuzugänge vom 3. März 1944 von KL. Auschwitz. Politische Tschechen. ISD, 5285141-5285148.
[190] AGK, NTN, 131-10, p. 132.
[191] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat März 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 130
[192] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 9. März 1944. Neuzugänge am 9. März 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285150-5285151.
[193] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat März 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 130a.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
30/3/1944	106	Poles and Russians	CC Neuengamme	KA, 746
1/4/1944	40	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[195]
1/4/1944	4	male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	[196]
2/4/1944	202	Czechs	CC Buchenwald	[197]
15/4/1944	473	female Gypsies	CC Ravensbrück	KA, 756
17/4/1944	884	male Gypsies	CC Buchenwald	[198]
19/4/1944	524	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[199]
20/4/1944	20	Poles	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 758
22/4/1944	500	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 759
25/4/1944	54	male Jews	CC Mauthausen	[200]
27/4/1944	600	Poles	CC Buchenwald	[201]
1/5/1944	23	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 763
3/5/1944	1,400	Poles and Russians	CC Natzweiler	KA, 764
9/5/1944	534	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[202]
10/5/1944	2	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[203]
10/5/1944	40	Poles and Russians	CC Dora	[204]
12/5/1944	57	female inmates	Lodz	[205]
12/5/1944	33	Russians	Lodz	KA, 771
12/5/1944	39	Poles and Russians	CC Buchenwald	KA, 772
14/5/1944	1,677	Frenchmen	CC Buchenwald	[206]
14/5/1944	26	Poles and Germans	CC Flossenbürg	[207]
16/5/1944	1,578	Poles and Russians	CC Buchenwald	KA, 775
17/5/1944	1,500	Hungarian male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	SP 335,
18/5/1944	10	male Jews	CC Sachsenhausen	KA, 777
22/5/1944	82	male Gypsies	CC Flossenbürg	[208]

[194] Registration number 33518. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 17.
[195] Registration numbers 33719-33758. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 17.
[196] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat April 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 131.
[197] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2 Apr. 44. Neuzugänge vom 2. April 44 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Tschechen. ISD, 5285153-5285156.
[198] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17. April 44. Neuzugänge vom 17.4.44. Zigeuner von K.L. Auschwitz. Arbeitsscheu. Listenstärke: 883 Häftlinge (lfde Nr. 346 fehlt). ISD, 5285158-5285175.
[199] Registration numbers 35636-36159. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 18.
[200] AGK, 131-11, p. 75.
[201] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 27. April 1944. Neuzugänge vom 27. April 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285178-5285188.
[202] Übersicht über die Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. 15 May 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144. With reference to the 9th.
[203] Übersicht über die Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. 15 May 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144. With reference to the 10th.
[204] Konz.-Lager Auschwitz III Abteilung III. Monowitz, den 10.5.1944. Häftlinge für Dora – Einsatz. ISD, 129637120.
[205] Übersicht über die Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. 15 May 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 144. With reference to the 12th.
[206] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. Mai 1944. Neuzugänge vom 14. Mai 1944. 1677 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz (1. Liste). ISD, 5285191-5285192. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. Mai 1944. Neuzugänge vom 14. Mai 1944. 1677 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz (2. Liste). BDS, Paris. ISD, 5285197-5285223.
[207] K.L. Auschwitz I, den 14. Mai 1944. Transportliste nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637125.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
25/5/1944	1,004	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[209]
24/5/1944	161	female Gypsies	CC Ravensbrück	[210]
24/5/1944	3,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 336
24/5/1944	189	Hungarian male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 58[211]
28/5/1944	2,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Mauthausen	M, 126[212]
1/6/1944	69	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	[213]
2/6/1944	1,013	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[214]
2/6/1944	13	Poles	CC Buchenwald	[215]
5/6/1944	2,400	Hungarian male Jews	CC Sachsenhausen	[216]
5/6/1944	2,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[217]
8/6/1944	1,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Mauthausen	[218]
8/6/1944	1,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Mauthausen	[219]
8/6/1944	4,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 337[220]
12/6/1944	503	Poles and Russians	CC Ravensbrück	[221]
13/6/1944	500	Hungarian male Jews	CC Mauthausen	[222]
13/6/1944	1,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Mauthausen	[223]
15/6/1944	1,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Dachau (Kaufering)	[224]
18/6/1944	1,000	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[225]

[208] Zigeuner-Lager B.II/e. Auschwitz II, den 22. Mai 1944. Transportliste. ISD, 129637127-129637128.
[209] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 25.5.44. Liste der Neuzugänge. Vom 25.5.44 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285224-5285244.
[210] Registration numbers 40233-40393. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 20. K, p. 783.
[211] Registration numbers 36516-36704. The inmates were sent to Peterswaldau Labor Camp.
[212] Registration numbers 66964-68963. Those transferred were divided into two lists of 1,000 people each. AGK, 131-11, pp. 146-165 and pp. 166-185.
[213] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 2. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 1. Juni 1944. Vom K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 1319407-1319408. AGK, NTN, 131-11, pp. 189-190.
[214] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285253-5285269.
[215] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 2. Juni 44. Neuzugänge vom 2. Juni 44. 13 Häftlinge von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285251.
[216] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Juni 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 133.
[217] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 7. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 6. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden. ISD, 5285273-5285308.
[218] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 8. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni 1944 /vom K.L. Auschwitz (1000 Ung. Juden – alle befinden sich im Nebenlager Gusen). Registration numbers 69401-70400. ISD, 1319417-1319436.
[219] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 9. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni/ 1000 Ung. Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Registration numbers 70401-71400. ISD, 1319437-1319456.
[220] This group likely included the 250 Hungarian Jews transferred on June 9 to Lager II-Dörnhau, registration numbers 43131-43380. ISD, 154219-154226.
[221] Registration numbers 7718-8220. Ravensbrück Männerlager. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 81.
[222] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944 (500 Juden-Ung. vom K.L. Auschwitz, wurden am 14. Juni nach dem Nebenlager Gusen überstellt). Registration numbers: 71701-72200. ISD, 1319466-1319475.
[223] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944. (1000 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Häftlinge von lf. Nr. 1 bis 975 befinden sich im Aussenkommando Quarz). Registration numbers 72701-73700. ISD, 1319488-1319508.
[224] K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den ... Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-29637140. This transport is mentioned in a letter from the Kapo of the Häftlings-Bekleidungs-Kammern (inmate clothing chamber) dated 14 July 1944 (AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113).

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
19/6/1944	750	Hungarian male Jews	CC Mauthausen	[226]
19/6/1944	750	Hungarian male Jews	CC Mauthausen	[227]
20/6/1944	500	Hungarian male Jews	CC Natzweiler	[228]
24/6/1944	2,000	Poles and Russians	CC Buchenwald	[229]
24/6/1944	434	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[230]
26/6/1944	778	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 806
29/6/1944	2,502	Hungarian female Jews	CC Stutthof	[231]
1/7/1944	2,000	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	KA, 810
3/7/1944	1,000	male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	[232]
4/7/1944	518	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[233]
6/7/1944	2,500	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[234]
6/7/1944	1,000	Russians and Poles	CC Mauthausen	M, 126
6/7/1944	1,000	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	KA, 815
10/7/1944	800	Hungarian female Jews	CC Dachau (Allach)	KA, 818
14/7/1944	2,500	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[235]
20/7/1944	2,500	Hungarian female Jews	CC Stutthof	[236]
26/7/1944	500	Hungarian male Jews	CC Dachau (Kaufering)	[237], K 830
27/7/1944	1,000	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[238]
27/7/1944	800	Hungarian female Jews	CC Dachau	[239]

[225] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18.6.44. Neuzugänge vom 18. Juni 1944. RSHA von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285311-5285327.

[226] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz, alle am 19. d. M. überstellt dem Nebenlager Gusen). Numeri 73951-74700. ISD, 1319522-1319536.

[227] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Juden-Ungarn vom K.L. Auschwitz). Registration numbers 74701-75450. ISD, 1319537-1319552.

[228] YVA, O.51-9. Natzweiler, den 27.6.1944. Zugänge vom 20.6.1944. 500 ungarischer Juden (Überstellung vom K.L. Auschwitz nach Aussenkommando Longwy), registration numbers 17755-18154.

[229] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 24. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 24. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz (2. Liste). Politische Polen. ISD, 5285337-5285374, as well as 495087-495120.

[230] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 24. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 24. Juni 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz (1. Liste). Politische Ungarn (Juden) RSHA. ISD, 5285329-5385336.

[231] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 37642-40143.

[232] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Juli 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 134.

[233] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 4.X.44. Neuzugänge vom 4. Oktober 1944. Weibliche Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen (Eingetroffen vom Akdo Gelsenkirchen am 24.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 495562-495570, as well as 5288878-5288886. The inmate personnel cards (Häftlings-Personal-Karten) of two inmates (Gabriella Schwartz and Iren Rosenfeld: ISD, 7712541 and 7696648) show that the transfer took place on July 4, 1944.

[234] Verzeichnis der Neuzugänge am 1. Juli 1944. NO-2300.

[235] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den 14. Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach K.L. Buchenwald. ISD, 129637325-129637366. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 16. Juli 1944. Neuzugänge vom 16. Juli 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden RSHA. ISD, 495121-495163.

[236] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 50571-53070.

[237] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den ... Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-129637140. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau.

[238] Registration numbers 45822-46821. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 22.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
31/7/1944	530	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[240]
??/7/1944	800	Hungarian male Jews	?	[241]
2/8/1944	986	female Gypsies	CC Ravensbrück	[242]
3/8/1944	918	male Gypsies	CC Buchenwald	[243]
7/8/1944	215	male inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[244]
9/8/1944	66	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	[245]
11/8/1944	212	male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 847[246]
13/8/1944	1,000	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[247]
14/8/1944	2,800	Hungarian female Jews	CC Stutthof	[248]
15/8/1944	1,999	Poles and Russians	CC Buchenwald	[249]
16/8/1944	2,800	Hungarian female Jews	CC Stutthof	[250]
17/8/1944	398	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	KA, 852

[239] Frauenlager Birkenau, II. K.L. Auschwitz. Birkenau, den 27.7.44. Transportliste (800 ung. Jüdinnen). ISD, 129637158-129637171. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau.

[240] Namentliche Liste der am 31.7.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz beim Arbeitskdo. I. Lippstadt Kappeler Landstrasse 132 (Eisen. und Metallwerke.) eingetroffenen 530 weibl. Häftlinge. /Ungarische Jüdinnen/. ISD, 5288794-5288803, as well as 495478-495488. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Dezember 1944. Neuzugänge vom 9. Dezember 1944. 530 weibl. Häftlinge von Kl. Auschwitz nach Akdo Lippstadt (eingetroffen 30.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen-Jüdinnen. ISD, 5288805-5288522.

[241] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II., den ... Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach... ISD, 129637143-129637146. 800 Hungarian Jews were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau.

[242] On August 2, 1944 there were a total of 2,394 Gypsies (*) in Birkenau, 1,408 men and 986 women. The men were transferred to Buchenwald, the women to Ravensbrück. The Dutch Red Cross states that a transport of female inmates left Auschwitz on August 1 and arrived in Ravensbrück on August 3, and that their assigned registration numbers are unknown, then explains, "The transport from Auschwitz, which arrived on 3 Aug. 1944, consisted solely of the surviving Gypsies from the Birkenau Gypsy Camp." On Aug. 30, a part of these Gypsies were transferred to Wolkenburg, a subcamp of CC Flossenbürg, where they received the numbers 50001-50149 (**).
*) Szymański *et al.*, p. 207.
**) Het Nederlandsche…1952, "Ravensbrück", p. 107; "Flossenbürg", p. 65.

[243] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 3.8.1944. Neuzugänge vom 3. August 1944. Zigeuner von K.L. Auschwitz. (1. Liste). ISD, 495164-495179, as well as 5285431-5285448.

[244] Registration numbers 9509-9723. Ravensbrück Männerlager. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 81.

[245] Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für 9. August 1944. APMO, D-AuII-3a/26, p. 50.

[246] Het Nederlandsche…1952. "Flossenbürg", p. 65. Here the departure date given is August 13. The inmates received numbers 17133-17344.

[247] Frauenlager KL. Auschwitz. Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 13.8.1944. Transportliste über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen. Allendorf (written in pencil). ISD, 5288860-5288886; as well as 129637175-129637191; Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb. Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nummern erhielten. ISD, 5288824-5288840. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they came from the transit camp ("Durchgangslager") in Birkenau. Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche am 13.8.1944 vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb.-Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nr. erhielten. ISD, 495489-495505.

[248] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 63847-66646. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 14. August 1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 14.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen. AMS, I-IIB-11, pp. 25-66. The last page is missing, 2780 inmates from CC Auschwitz.

[249] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 15. August 1944. Neuzugänge vom 15. August 1944 (von KL. Auschwitz). Russische Zivilarbeiter. ISD, 455180-455213, as well as 5285449-5285482.

[250] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 66702-69501. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 17.8.1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 16.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen, pp. 67-93, partial list (up to no. 2330).

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
21/8/1944	270	Hungarian male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[251]
21/8/1944	500	female inmates	CC Natzweiler	KA, 857
21/8/1944	1,000	male inmates	CC Natzweiler	KA, 857
22/8/1944	32	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 342
22/8/1944	1,000	Poles	CC Natzweiler	KA, 858
24/8/1944	150	Polish female Jews LODZ	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 342[252]
24/8/1944	500	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[253]
24/8/1944	94	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	[254]
25/8/1944	50	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 342
25/8/1944	750	Poles and Russians	CC Neuengamme	K
28/8/1944	31	male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	[255]
27/8/1944	1,620	Hungarian Jews	CC Natzweiler	[256]
28/8/1944	2,800	Polish Jews	CC Stutthof	[257]
29/8/1944	807	male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	KA, 864
30/8/1944	536	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[258]
31/8/1944	500	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[259]
31/8/1944	1	French Jewess	CC Buchenwald	[260]
31/8/1944	8	male inmates	CC Stutthof	[261]
??/8/1944	2,000	Polish, Hungarian and Greek Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 60[262]
??/8/1944	450	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[263]
3/9/1944	2,405	Polish female Jews	CC Stutthof	[264]

[251] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 31. Okt. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 31. Okt. 1944. 270 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Arb. Kdo Bochum (eingetroffen am 21. Aug. 44) Politische Ungarn / Juden. ISD, 495260-495264, as well as 5285485-5285489.

[252] Konieczny (p. 61) reports the registration numbers 53951-54000 and 55001-55120.

[253] Registration numbers 60612-61111. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 23.

[254] Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für 24. August 1944. APMO, D-AuII-3a/40, p. 77.

[255] K.L. Auschwitz I, den 28.8.1944. Transportliste. ISD, 129637193.

[256] Natzweiler, den 6.9.1944. Zugänge vom 27.8.1944. Überstellung von K.L. Auschwitz nach Arbeitslager Frankfurt/Main – Flughafen. Ung. Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139466-3139492. Incomplete list. These inmates were later transferred back to Frankfurt-Walldorf and appear on another list of 1,660 inmates. Frankfurt – Walldorf Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139528-3139555.

[257] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 74288-77087. AMS, I-IIB-11, incomplete list of names from number 74338 to number 77002.

[258] Registration numbers 61616-62151. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 23.

[259] Abschrift. B. II.b. Birkenau, den 31.8.44. Ueberstellung. ISD, 129637195-129637204. Nachweis der 500 am 31.8.1944 vom Frauen-KL.-Birkenau nach dem Arb.-Kdo. Junkers, Markkleeberg bei Leipzig überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 495506-495513, as well as 5288885-5288902. Nachtrag zur Ueberstellungsliste vom 31.8.44. der 500 weibl. Häftlinge (ungar. Jüdinnen aus Auschwitz). ISD, 495514-495518. Female inmates registered with numbers oft he A series (mostly from 18000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers). There were 998 Hungarian female Jews in Markkleeberg on 16 August 1944, but it is unknown whether they were transferred there from Auschwitz directly or via Buchenwald. ISD, Erfassung der weiblichen Häftlinge laut dortiger Verfügung vom 16.8.44. ISD, 495542-495561.

[260] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. Weiblicher Häftling überstellt am 31.8.1944 vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Altenburg. ISD, 495522. This was a "Politisch-Französin Jüdin" a political French Jewess.

[261] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 80191-80198.

[262] Registration numbers starting with 18370. The inmates were sent to the Riese Labor Camp.

[263] Registration numbers: 55451-55900. The inmates were sent to the Christianstadt Labor Camp.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
5/9/1944	800	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[265]
6/9/1944	1	Gypsy	CC Buchenwald	[266]
7/9/1944	200	male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 871
8/9/1944	300	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[267]
9/9/1944	3	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	[268]
9/9/1944	120	Poles and Russians	CC Buchenwald	[269]
9/9/1944	3	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	[270]
9/9/1944	2	female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[271]
10/9/1944	668	Polish female Jews	CC Stutthof	[272]
10/9/1944	1,082	Polish female Jews	CC Stutthof	[273]
12/9/1944	2	female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[274]
12/9/1944	250	Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[275]
12/9/1944	70	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 343
12/9/1944	165	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 343
12/9/1944	101	100 Hungarian female Jews and one Russian	CC Flossenbürg	[276]
14/9/1944	524	Poles, Russians	CC Flossenbürg	[277]
15/9/1944	300	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[278]

[264] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 81968-84372. AMS, I-IIB-12, pp. 41-55. Incomplete list partially reconstructed by historians at the Stutthof Museum.

[265] Registration numbers: 56601-57400. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Görlitz.

[266] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 6. Sept. 44. Neuzugänge vom 6. Sept. 1944. Arbeitsscheu Schweizer (Zigeuner). ISD, 5285492, 5285493.

[267] K.L. Gross-Rosen, A.L. Friedland. Friedland, den 8.9.1944. Transportliste. Über die am 8.9.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach K.L. Gross-Rosen, A.L. Friedland überstellten 300 jüdische Häftlinge. ISD, 136905-136918. Registration numbers: 56301-56600.

[268] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. 3 weibl. Häftlinge nach Akdo. Hasag – Leipzig (eingetroffen am 9.9.44). ISD, 495520. The list specifies that these were three female Jews.

[269] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 9. Sept. 1944 von KL. Auschwitz. Russische Zivilarbeiter. ISD, 495215-495214 (sic), as well as 5285494-5285496.

[270] SS-Kommando HASAG Leipzig O.29, Leipzig, den 11.9.1944. Betr.: Ueberstellung von 3 Häftlingen vom KL-Auschwitz zum SS-Kdo. HASAG Leipzig. The transfer took place on September 9. ISD, 5288971.

[271] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. 3 weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo. Hasag-Leipzig (eingetroffen am 9.9.44). ISD, 5288973.

[272] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 81300-81967. AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 39. Only the second page of this list has been preserved. The first was reconstructed by historians at the Stutthof Museum based on the Admission Books (Einlieferungsbücher). Polish Jews from CC Auschwitz.

[273] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 84618-85699. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Betr. Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Stutthof, den 16.9.1944. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Jüdinnen – sind am 10. September 1944 in das Konzentrationslager Stutthof eingewiesen worden. AMS, I-IIB-12, pp. 56-72. Female inmates, mostly Polish and Hungarian, from CC Auschwitz.

[274] Frauen-Lager, KL. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 11. September 1944. Transportliste nach Essen. ISD, 129637211. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 7. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 7. Oktober 1944. 2 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen (eingetroffen am 12. Sept. 44). Politische Französinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 5288974.

[275] F.A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe. Fa. Lorenz A.G. Frauenlager Auschwitz Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 12.IX.1944. Transportliste über 250 Jüdinnen. ISD, 149121-149125. One Polish and two French Jewesses. Registration numbers: 60231-60300 and 61701-61880.

[276] I. Transport vom 12.9.1944. Transportliste über jüdische Häftlinge von Auschwitz nach K.L. Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637206-129637207. Inmates registered in the A- series (17000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers).

[277] Auschwitz I, den 14. September 1944. Transportliste nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637214-129637219. Mostly Poles and Russians.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
16/9/1944	2,100	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	M, 126
16/9/1944	979	Poles	CC Flossenbürg	[279]
16/9/1944	1,495	Poles, Russians	CC Flossenbürg	ST, 353
17/9/1944	1,824	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	KA, 880
18/9/1944	2	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	[280]
18/9/1944	1,520	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[281]
18/9/1944	468	male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 882
19/9/1944	1,000	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[282]
19/9/1944	200	Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[283]
20/9/1944	671	Poles and Frenchmen	CC Mauthausen	KA, 884
21/9/1944	1,300	700 Poles, 600 male Jews, of them 395 Hungarians	CC Mauthausen	[284]
21/9/1944	300	women, Jewish	CC Flossenbürg	ST, 354
23/9/1944	315	female inmates	CC Flossenbürg	[285]
24-25/9/1944	200	Polish female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[286]
26/9/1944	400	Polish, Russian, Jewish females	CC Mauthausen	ST, 354
27/9/1944	4,501	female Jews	CC Stutthof	[287]
27/9/1944	400	Hungarian and Polish male Jews	CC Dachau	ST, 354
28/9/1944	400	female inmates	CC Mauthausen	M, 126
29/9/1944	102	Poles	CC Buchenwald	[288]

[278] Registration numbers 50821-51120.

[279] Abteilung III. Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II, den 17. September 1944. Betr.: Überstellung von 979 Häftlingen (Warschauer Polen) am ... September 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz II nach K.L. Flossenbürg (from 17000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers). ISD, 129637222-129637238.

[280] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 18. Sept. 1944. 2 weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Kdo. Lippstadt. One Jewess and two Austrian females. ISD, 495521.

[281] Registration numbers 70398-71917. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 25.

[282] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 19. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Sept. 1944. 1000 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Außenkdo Hess. Lichtenau. (Jüdinnen). Politische Ungarinnen (Jüdinnen). ISD, 495524-495540; as well as 5288977-5288996.

[283] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Laske Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149187-149188. Registration numbers: 59801-59850.
SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz an die Firma Wendt Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen (19.9.). ISD, 149194. Registration numbers 59851-59900.
SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Nordland Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149190-149191. Registration numbers: 59901-60000.

[284] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 21. September 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 20. September 1944 (1300 Häftlinge vom K.L. Auschwitz, davon 700 Polen Schutz. 600 Juden). ISD, 1319967-1319992. The 600 Jews (numbers 701-1300) were 395 Hungarians, 193 Poles, 9 Czechs, 2 Germans, 1 Luxembourger.

[285] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of female prisoners from Auschwitz on September 23, 1944, registration numbers 59940-59954 and 60557-60856. The second group was transferred the same day to the Außenkommando (subcamp) Plauen Industrie. ISD, 10796500 and 10796521-10796531.

[286] Registration numbers 53951-54000 and 55001-55150. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Mittelsteine. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 765.

[287] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 87812-92312. AMS, I-IIB-12, pp. 84-151. This transport of females included 1,849 Hungarian Jews, 2,615 Polish and Protectorate Jews and 37 of other nationalities. The remainder were mostly Polish.

[288] Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Gefangeneneigentumsverwaltung. Effektenkammer K.L. Au. I. Auschwitz, den 16. November 1944. Aufstellung für die am 29. September 1944 nach dem K.L. Buchenwald überführten Häft-

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
29/9/1944	1,500	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 888
29/9/1944	1,500	Jewish and Polish females	CC Ravensbrück	ST, 355[289]
??/9/1944	606	Hungarian Jews, Poles, Italians	CC Gross-Rosen	[290]
??/9/1944	396	Polish female Jews LODZ	CC Gross-Rosen (Langenbielau)	KO, 60[291]
??/9/1944	84	Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 60[292]
??/9/1944	350	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[293]
1/10/1944	698	Poles	CC Buchenwald	[294]
1/10/1944	802	Russians	CC Buchenwald	[295]
2/10/1944	250	Hungarian and Polish male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[296]
3/10/1944	200	female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	ST, 355
4/10/1944	518	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[297]
4/10/1944	1,050	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 894
5/10/1944	200	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[298]
5/10/1944	200	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[299]
6/10/1944	900	male Jews	CC Natzweiler	ST, 355
7/10/1944	1,150	female inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 898
8/10/1944	1,494	?	CC Dachau	[300]
8/10/1944	400	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	K[301]
8/10/1944	500	male Jews	CC Dachau	ST, 356
9/10/1944	700	female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	[302]

linge. ISD, 129637240-129637241. List of 60 detainees. A second list, with identical header, contains the names of 40 more inmates. ISD, 129637244.

[289] 771 were registered on 30 September with the numbers 73030-73800. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 25.

[290] Sezmam věznů neurčite národnosti, kteří došli do Riesemu (List of prisoners of undetermined nationality who arrived at Riesen). ISD, 140941-140946. The list contains the names of at least 39 Italian Jews who had been deported to Auschwitz in 1944; the remaining names are typical of Hungarian and Polish Jews.

[291] Registration numbers 49503-49898. *Encyclopedia*, IA, pp. 759-760. The numbers 49501-49898 are given here.

[292] Registration numbers 50144-50227.

[293] Registration numbers 57851-58200. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 743.

[294] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 1. Okt. 44. Neuzugänge vom 1. Oktober 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. RSHA, Einsatzkdo Sendel. ISD, 495220-495231, as well as 5285501-5285512.

[295] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 1. Okt. 44. Neuzugänge vom 1. Oktober 1944 von KL. Auschwitz (2. Teil). Russische Zivilarbeiter. ISD, 495232-495245, as well as 5285513-5285526.

[296] Registration numbers 66501-66750. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Halbstadt. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 801.

[297] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Dez. 44. Veränderungsmeldung. Betrifft: Liste der Neuzugänge vom 4. Oktober 1944. 518 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen. ISD, 5288887.

[298] Nachweis der 200 am 5.10. von Frauen KL Birkenau nach dem Arbeitskommando Junkers, Markkleeberg, bei Leipzig überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 495572-495575; as well as 5288998-5289002; Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. Okt. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 14. Oktober 1944 nach dem Arbeitskommando Junkers Markkleeberg bei Leipzig (Politische Ungarinnen – Jüdinnen). ISD, 5289003-5289006.

[299] Registration numbers: 64001-64200. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Mittelsteine.

[300] Het Nederlandsche…1952, p. 54. Assigned numbers: 114791-116284.

[301] Waffen-SS K.L. Weimar-Buchenwald Arb. Kdo. Hasag-Taucha. Taucha b. Leipzig, den 11.10.1944. Namentliches Verzeichnis: über die am 10.10.44 vom F.K.L. Auschwitz II nach hier überstellten 400 weiblichen Häftlinge – Ungarn-Juden. ISD, 495582-595589; as well as 5289009-5289016. The list "Neuzugänge vom 30. Oktober 1944," the letter from CC Buchenwald to Arbeitskommando (labor unit) Hasag-Taucha dated November 17, 1944, and the related "Namentliches Verzeichnis" (list of names3333) specify that they were "Ungarn-Jüdinnen" (Hungarian Jewesses) ISD, 5289017, 5289024, 5289025.

[302] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of female Jews from Auschwitz on October 9, 1944. The transport was divided into two parts: one of 200 inmates, was transferred the same day to Außenlager Oederan,

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
10/10/1944	100	male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[303]
10/10/1944	605	female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	[304]
10/10/1944	150	Russians and Polish females	CC Flossenbürg	[305]
10/10/1944	3	2 Jewish, 1 Italian female	CC Buchenwald	[306]
10/10/1944	2,219	female inmates	CC Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen.	[307]
12/10/1944	504	Russians, Poles	CC Buchenwald	[308]
13/10/1944	50	Slovak male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[309]
13/10/1944	849	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 905
13/10/1944	81	female Jews	CC ?	KA, 905
13/10/1944	1	male inmate	CC Buchenwald	[310]
14/10/1944	400	200 Hungarian, Russian and Polish fe-	CC Flossenbürg	[311]

registration numbers 54436-54635; the second part, of 499 inmates, was sent to Außenlager (subcamp) Mittweida, registration numbers 55241-55739. ISD, 10796312-10796318 and 10796339-10796356.

[303] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 17. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 17. Nov. 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz nach Akdo HASAG-Taucha/ eingetroffen am 10.10.44/. Politische Tschechen/Juden. ISD, 5285537-5285538. Effektenkammer, K.L. Buchenwald, den 21.10.1944. Aufstellung der am 10.10.1944 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach dem Außenkommando Taucha bei Leipzig überführten 100 männlichem Häftlinge. ISD, 495246-495247.

[304] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on October 10, 1944. The transport was transferred the same day to the Außenlager Hertine. Registration numbers: 54636-55240 and 61357. ISD, 10796318-10796338, 10796548.

[305] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on October 10, 1944. The transport was transferred the same day to the Außenlager Wilkenburg. Registration numbers: 58142-58291. ISD, 10796440-10796445.

[306] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 10. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 10. Oktober 1944. 3 weibl. Häftl. von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Hess-Lichtenau. ISD, 5289008.

[307] The "Stärkemeldung" of the women's camp at Birkenau records the transfer of 2,219 inmates on October 10, 1944. APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 60a. Of these, 510 went to Flossenbürg, Außenkommando Freiberg, and received numbers 53923-54435 (numbers 54180-54187 were assigned to inmates from Ravensbrück) and 56801-56803 (3 Slovakian Jews); 500 went to Buchenwald, and the remainder to Gross-Rosen, Sława a. See (Schlesiersee), but the registration numbers assigned to them are unknown.
Het Nederlandsche…1952, p. 65 and 75; ISD, 10796298-10796312. (The first page is missing; frame 10796298 begins with number 54011); ISD, 10796391.
APMO, sygn. D-Bu-3/1/5. List of names. Nachweis der 500 weiblichen Häftlinge /Jüdinnen/ von Auschwitz, lt. Liste von Altenburg/Thüringen, vom 12.10.1944. ISD, 495590-495597. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 29. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 29. Oktober 1944. 500 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Hasag-Altenburg (eingetroffen am 12.10.44). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 5289044-5289052. Waffen-SS K.L. Weimar-Buchenwald Arb. Kdo. Altenburg. Altenburg/Thür. den 12.10.1944. Überstellung 500 Jüdinnen Schutzhäftlingen aus Auschwitz. ISD, 5289080-5289089.
Copy. Women's Camp – Concentration Camp Auschwitz II. Birkenau, 12 Oct 1944. Transportation List of 550 Jewesses/ Nürnberg/. ISD, 129637373-129637379.
Encyclopedia, IA, p. 803 (here it mentions a transport of 1,000 Jews that arrived from Auschwitz to Außenlager Schlesiersee "in early October").

[308] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 12. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 12. Oktober 1944 von KL. Auschwitz nach der II. SS-Eisenbahnbaubrigade. Russische Zivilarbeiter (1-121); Polit. Polen (122-504). ISD, 495248-495256, as well as 5285540-5285548.

[309] Registration numbers: 67301-67350. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Friedland.

[310] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 14. Okt. 44. Neuzugang vom 13. Oktober 1944. Politisch. (Mischling 1. Grades.) vom KL. Auschwitz. ISD, 495257.

[311] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on October 14, 1944; 200 Hungarian female Jews and a female Russian were transferred on the same day to Außenkommando Rochlitz, registration numbers 57941-58141; 199 Russian and Polish female prisoners were transferred on the same day to

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
		male Jews		
14/10/1944	322	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 906
14/10/1944	11	French male Jews	CC Dachau	ST, 356
14/10/1944	49	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 906
[15]/10/1944	300	87 Hungarian, Dutch and Belgian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[312]
15/10/1944	476	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[313]
16/10/1944	1,216	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[314]
16/10/1944	255	female inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 908
16/10/1944	348	female Jews	CC ?	KA, 908
17/10/1944	30	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	[315]
17/10/1944	445	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 909
17/10/1944	30	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	[316]
17/10/1944	5	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[317]
17/10/1944	130	Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[318]
18/10/1944	550	545 Hungarian female Jews, 5 female inmates	CC Flossenbürg	[319]
18/10/1944	1,007	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	ST, 357
19/10/1944	250	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[320]
19/10/1944	1,537	Poles, Russians	CC Flossenbürg	ST, 357
19/10/1944	165	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[321]
20/10/1944	1	female inmate	CC Ravensbrück	[322]
20/10/1944	14	German male inmates	CC Flossenbürg	[323]
20/10/1944	1,000	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[324]

Außenkommando Plauen Baumwollspinnerei und Industriewerk AG, registration numbers 60157-60355. ISD, 10796429-10796440 and 10796508-10796514.

[312] K. L. Gross-Rosen. F.A.L. Liebau. Jüdinnen der Firma Laske. ISD, 140298-149300. List of 100 Jewesses, among them 99 from Hungary. K.L. Gross-Rosen. F.A.L. Liebau. Jüdinnen der Firma Nordland. ISD, 149305-149309. List of 150 Jewesses, among them 87 from Hungary. K. L. Gross-Rosen. F.A.L. Liebau. Jüdinnen der Firma Wendt. ISD, 149312-149313. List of 50 Hungarian Jewesses. The main group of 300 female Jews, who received numbers 74101-74400, was divided into the three aforementioned groups, to which inmates with discontinuous registration numbers were assigned. the *Encyclopedia* (IA, p. 761) informs that the 300 inmates in question came from Auschwitz.

[313] Registration numbers: 74882-75357.

[314] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 17. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 17. Oktober 1944. Weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Sömmerda (über Akdo Gelsenberg). ISD, 495599-495619; as well as 5289091-5289111. The list contains 1,216 names.

[315] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17.10.44. Neuzugänge vom 16. Oktober 1944 (1. Liste) vom K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 495258.

[316] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17.10.44. Neuzugänge vom 16. Oktober 1944 (1. Liste). Berufsverbrecher. ISD, 5285551.

[317] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 4. Dez. 1944. Veränderungsmeldung. Betrifft: Liste der Neuzugänge vom 17. Oktober 1944 (Weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Sömmerda). ISD, 5289112.

[318] Registration numbers 76001-76130. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Grünberg II.

[319] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 18 October 1944, registration numbers 55741-56290. ISD, 10796356-10796374.

[320] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 19. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Nov. 1944. 250 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Torgau. Politische Ungarinnen / Jüdinnen. ISD, 495662-595666.

[321] Registration numbers 73801-73965. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Friedland.

[322] Registration number 89900. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 26.

[323] K.L. Auschwitz I, den 20. Oktober 1944. Transportliste nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637249.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
21/10/1944	18	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	ST, 358
21/10/1944	5	female inmates	CC Natzweiler	[325]
22/10/1944	201	197 Hungarian and Polish female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	[326]
22/10/1944	300	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[327]
22/10/1944	2,000	Polish and Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[328]
22/10/1944	1,000	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[329]
23/10/1944	5	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 914
23/10/1944	1,996	female Jews	CC ?	KA, 915
24/10/1944	1	female Jew	CC ?	KA, 915
24/10/1944	400	female Jews	CC Dachau	ST, 358
24/10/1944	1,200	male Jews	CC Dachau	ST, 358
24/10/1944	100	male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	ST, 358
24/10/1944	89	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[330]
24/10/1944	510	Russian and Polish females	CC Flossenbürg	[331]
25/10/1944	1,603	male inmates	CC Dachau	[332]
26/10/1944	300	Russian and Polish females	CC Flossenbürg	[333]
26/10/1944	1	female inmate	CC ?	KA, 916
26/10/1944	213	Hungarian female Jews	Mühlhausen	[334]
27/10/1944	2,249	male Jews	CC Sachsenhausen	[335]
27/10/1944	1,300	various male inmates, among them 470 Hungarian male Jews	CC Sachsenhausen	[336]
27/10/1944	497	female Jews	CC ?	KA, 916
27/10/1944	301	Poles	CC Buchenwald	KA, 916
27/10/1944	1	German	CC Buchenwald	[337]

[324] Frauenlager Kl. Auschwitz. Abt. II. Birkenau, den 19.10.1944. Sanitätspersonal zum Transport von 1000 ung. Jüd. (2 Ärztinnen and 2 Pflegerinnen, numbers 997-1000 of the list). ISD, 129637246. Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz. I. Lagerarzt KL Au.II (Frauenlager). Betrifft: Überstellung von 1000 jüd. Häftlingen nach Hochweiler. ISD, 129637247, p. 1. On the back side, we are informed that traveling in the transport as female physicians and nurses were three Hungarian Jews without numbers. ISD, 129637247, p. 2.

[325] SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager. Oranienburg, den 21.10.1944. Order to transfer 5 female inmates to the commandants of CC Auschwitz and Natzweiler. ISD, 3131136.

[326] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 22 November 1944, among them 197 Hungarians, registration numbers 55740 and 58853-59052. The female inmates were transferred the same day to the Außenkommando Wilischthal. ISD, 10796356 and 10796464-10796470.

[327] KL Gross-Rosen – AL Brünnlitz – Namenliste d. weibl. Häftlinge. ISD, 140935-140939. Registration numbers: 76201-76500. The inmates had been interned in Auschwitz from Płaszów. Konieczny, p. 62.

[328] Registration numbers 70001-71000 and 71001-72000. The first group was sent to Labor Camp Schlesiersee I, the second to Labor Camp Schlesiersee II. *Encyclopedia*, IA, pp. 803-804

[329] Registration numbers 78501-79500. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Birnbäumel. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 709.

[330] Registration numbers 77221-77309. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Breslau-Lissa.

[331] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 24 October 1944, registration numbers 56291-56800. ISD, 10796374-10796391.

[332] Het Nederlandsche…1952, p. 54.

[333] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 26 October 1944, registration numbers 58452-58751. ISD, 10796450-10796460.

[334] Frauen Lager KL. Au.II Abteilung IIIa. Birkenau, den 26.10.1944. Transportliste nach Mühlhausen/Thür. ISD, 563421-563425.

[335] Liste der Zugänge vom 27.10.44. Juden – Überstellungen vom KL. Auschwitz. Hftlg. No. 109001-111249. RGVA, 1367-2-1a.

[336] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Oktober 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 139a.

[337] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 27. Okt. 1944. Neuzugang vom 27. Okt. 1944. Polit. Rd. – Stapo Kattowitz von KL. Auschwitz. ISD, 495259.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
27/10/1944	300	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 61[338]
28/10/1944	500	Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[339]
28/10/1944	1,500	male Jews	CC Stutthof	[340]
28/10/1944	504	female Jews, 101 Hungarian, Polish	CC Flossenbürg	[341]
28/10/1944	500	Russian PoWs	CC Flossenbürg	[342]
28/10/1944	1,308	female Jews, DJ	CC Bergen-Belsen	KA, 918.
28/10/1944	500	Poles and 50 Russians	CC Flossenbürg	[343]
29/10/1944	150	Czech Jews	CC Buchenwald	[344]
29/10/1944	301	Poles	CC Buchenwald	[345]
29/10/1944	2,249	Poles (388 Hungarian male Jews)	CC Sachsenhausen	[346]
29/10/1944	667	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[347]
29/10/1944	150	Czech male Jews	CC Buchenwald (Hasag)	[348]
29/10/1944	301	Poles	CC Buchenwald (Wansleben)	[349]
30/10/1944	283	male Jews, Poles and Czechs	CC Buchenwald	[350]
30/10/1944	200	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[351]
31/10/1944	2,381	Poles and Russians	CC Sachsenhausen	KO, 62[352]
?/10/1944	50	Hungarian male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[353]

[338] Registration numbers 66751-66800 and 66801-67050 in two transports, the last of which (250 inmates) on Oct. 27. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Halbstadt. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 746.

[339] Registration numbers 83201-83700. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 811.

[340] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers: 99130-100629.

[341] The "Stärkemeldung" of the women's camp at Birkenau, dated October 28, 1944, records: transfers 504; transit Jews transferred: 1308. APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 75. The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 30 October 1944, registration numbers 58752-58852 (101 inmates) and 59153-59453 (301 inmates); the second group was transferred the same day to the Außenlager Oederan. ISD, 10796460-10796464 and 10796474-10796484.

[342] Abteilung III. Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II, den ... Oktober 1944. Betreff: Überstellung von 500 Häftlinge am 28. Oktober 1944 vom K.L. Auschwitz II nach Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637251-12963725.

[343] Abteilung III. Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II, den ... Oktober 1944. Betrefft: Überstellung von 500 Häftlingen am 28. Oktober 1944 vom K.L. Auschwitz II nach K.L. Flossenbürg. ISD, 129637251-129637259.

[344] Waffen-SS. K.L. Weimar-Bu. Meuselwitz, den 29. Oktober 1944. An K.L. Weimar-Bu. Transportliste der 150 ungarischen und Theresienstädter Juden aus Auschwitz. ISD, 5285555-5285557; 5285558-5285560.

[345] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 4 November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 4. Nov. 1944. 301 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Wansleben am See (eingetroffen am 29. Okt. 1944). Politische Polen RSHA (Ek-do Sendel). ISD, 5285563-5285568.

[346] *Ibid*.

[347] Registration numbers 80157-80823. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 26.

[348] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 15. November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 15. Nov. 1944. Von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo HASAG-Meuselwitz (eingetroffen am 29.10.44). ISD, 495272-495274.

[349] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 4. November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 4. November 1944. 301 Häftlinge von KL Auschwitz nach Akdo Wansleben am See (eingetroffen am 29. Oktober 1944). ISD, 495265-495270.

[350] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 19. Nov. 44. Neuzugänge vom 19. Nov. 1944 von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Niederorschel (eingetroffen am 30.10.1944). Politische Slowaken-Juden. ISD, 5285569-5285573.

[351] Waffen-SS. SS-Kommando, Gerätebau G.m.b.H. Mühlhausen/Thüringen. Mühlhausen d. 30.10.1944. Namentliche Aufstellung der hier im Lager am 30.10.1944 eingetroffenen Häftlinge. Politische Ungarinnen Jüdinnen. ISD, 5289119-5289122 and 5289123- 5289126. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. November 1944. 200 weibl. Häftlinge nach Akdo Mühlhausen/Thür. (eingetroffen am 30.10.44). Politische Ungarinnen /Jüdinnen. ISD, 495658-495661.

[352] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Oktober 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 139a.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
?/10/1944	100	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[354]
?/10/1944	200	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[355]
1/11/1944	1,717	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	KA, 920
1/11/1944	61	female inmates	CC Bergen-Belsen	[356]
1/11/1944	573	Hungarian female Jews	CC Mauthausen	ST, 359[357]
2/11/1944	795	female Jews	CC Bergen-Belsen	KA, 921
3/11/1944	1,200	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[358]
4/11/1944	2,362	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 923
5/11/1944	36	33 Hungarian male Jews and 3 male inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	[359]
7/11/1944	30	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 923
7/11/1944	400	male inmates	CC ?	ST, 360
10/11/1944	300	female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 925
11/11/1944	351	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[360]
11/11/1944	30	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[361]
11/11/1944	37	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[362]
12/11/1944	25	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 926
12/11/1944	150	Polish and Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[363]
12/11/1944	77	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 350
13/11/1944	1,205	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	KA, 927
14/11/1944	5	Polish male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[364]
14/11/1944	150	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 350
14/11/1944	130	Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 350
14/11/1944	152	Hungarian and Polish female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	[365]
15/11/1944	1,094	male Jews	CC Dachau	ST, 360
15/11/1944	100	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 350
16/11/1944	100	male Jews	CC Buchenwald	ST, 360

[353] Registration numbers 73751-73800. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Grünberg II. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 738.

[354] Registration numbers 75901-76000. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Kratzau II. *Encyclopedia*, IA, 754.

[355] Registration numbers 83000–83200. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Kratzau II. *Encyclopedia*, IA,754.

[356] Het Nederlandsche…1952. "Bergen-Belsen," p. 34.

[357] The "Stärkemeldung" of the women's camp at Birkenau records the transfer of 634 transit Jews (Jewesses) on November 1, 1944 (APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 78a), of whom 61 were transferred to Bergen-Belsen; the remaining 573 went to Mauthausen. The relevant transfer is recorded by the Dutch Red Cross on November 3, but without indication of the number. Het Nederlandsche…1952. "Mauthausen", p. 95.

[358] Registration numbers 81200-82399. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 26.

[359] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat November 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 140.

[360] Registration numbers 86351-86701. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Gross-Koschen.

[361] Registration numbers: 84917-84946.

[362] Registration numbers: 86702-86738. The inmates were sent to the Labor Camp Reichenau.

[363] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz. 270. Transportliste über die am 12.11.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz I. zum Fr. A.L. Oberaltstadt überstellten 100 jüdischen Häftlingen. (Bedarfsträger Fa. Siemens, Jungbuch). ISD, 149198-149199. Registration numbers: 86924-87000 and 88001-88023.

SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz. 270. Transportliste über die am 12.11.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz I. zum Fr. A.L. Oberaltstadt überstellten 50 jüdischen Häftlingen. (Bedarfsträger Fa. Ing. Etrich). ISD, 149200. Registration numbers: 88024-88053.

[364] Konzentrationslager Weimar-Buchenwald, 14. November 1944. Neuzugänge vom 4. November 1944. Aus KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo. Hasag-Meuselwitz. (Politische Polen/Juden). ISD, 5285574.

[365] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Transportliste über am 14.11.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach dem Fr. A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe überstellten 152 jüd. Häftlingen. ISD, 149131-149135. Registration numbers 86772-86923.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
17/11/1944	7	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 929
17/11/1944	40	female inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 929
17/11/1944	2	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 929
18/11/1944	2	Hungarian female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 929
18/11/1944	5	female Jews	CC Buchenwald	KA, 929
18/11/1944	50	female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 929
19/11/1944	250	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[366]
19/11/1944	283	male Jews	CC Buchenwald	KA, 930
20/11/1944	4	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 930
20/11/1944	1	Jewess	CC Buchenwald	[367]
20/11/1944	1	Hungarian Jewess	CC Flossenbürg	[368]
20/11/1944	1	Polish Jewess	CC Flossenbürg	[369]
20/11/1944	1	Polish Jewess	CC Flossenbürg	[370]
20/11/1944	5	female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	[371]
20/11/1944	4	Hungarian female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	[372]
20/11/1944	1	female inmate	CC Flossenbürg	[373]
20/11/1944	1	female inmate	CC Flossenbürg	[374]
20/11/1944	1	female inmate	CC Flossenbürg	[375]
21/11/1944	235	Polish female Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 931
21/11/1944	1,659	female Jews	CC Ravensbrück	ST, 361
21/11/1944	500	Hungarian and Polish female Jews	CC Flossenbürg	[376]
22/11/1944	2	female inmates	CC Mauthausen	KA, 932
22/11/1944	3	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	KA, 932
22/11/1944	1	Hungarian Jewess	CC Buchenwald	[377]

[366] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 19. Nov. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Nov. 1944. 250 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Torgau. Politische Ungarinnen/ Jüdinnen. ISD, 5289128-5289132.

[367] Frauen-Lager, KL. Au. II Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellung nach KL. Buchenwald AL. Gerätebau GmbH Mühlhausen/Thür. One without registration number (1. Untät.). ISD, 5289149.

[368] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg AL. Zwodau. ISD, 129637268. Inmate A-5111.

[369] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Metallwerke Holleichen. ISD, 129637271. Hungarian female Jewish inmate without registration number (untät.).

[370] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Främowerke. Hainiken/Sa. ISD, 129637274. Polish female Jewish inmate without registration number (untät.).

[371] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste 5 Überstellungen KL. Flossenbürg (Jud.). ISD, 129637277.

[372] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Bohemia Neurohlgau/Karlsbad. ISD, 129637280. Three Hungarian female Jewish inmates without registration number (untät.).

[373] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L Deutsche Kühl-Kraftmaschin, Oderau, SA. ISD, 129637284.

[374] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Witte, Helmbrechts. ISD, 129637287.

[375] Frauen-Lager. KL. Au.II, Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Opta, Radio A.G. Wolkenburg. ISD, 129637290.

[376] The Evidenzbuch of CC Flossenbürg records a transport of Jews from Auschwitz on 21 November 1944, registration numbers 60857-61356. The female inmates were transferred the same day to the Außenkommando Zschopau. ISD, 10796531.10996548.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
22/11/1944	21	9 female Poles, 11 Jewesses	CC Buchenwald	[378]
22/11/1944	12	female inmates	CC Neuengamme	KA, 932
22/11/1944	1	female inmate	CC Bergen-Belsen	KA, 932
23/11/1944	49	female Jews	CC ?	ST, 362
23/11/1944	300	Polish female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[379]
24/11/1944	171	female inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA, 933
24/11/1944	295	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 933
24/11/1944	30	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 933
24/11/1944	8	female inmates	CC Bergen-Belsen	KA, 933
24/11/1944	7	female inmates	CC Neuengamme	KA, 933
24/11/1944	1,657	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[380]
25/11/1944	22	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 933
25/11/1944	19	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 933
25/11/1944	3	female inmates	CC Sachsenhausen	KA, 933
25/11/1944	1	female inmate	CC Neuengamme	KA, 933
25/11/1944	2,005	female inmates	CC Ravensbrück	[381]
27/11/1944	356	male Jews	CC Sachsenhausen	[382]
27/11/1944	2,605	Poles (530 Hungarian male Jews) and others	CC Sachsenhausen	[383]
27/11/1944	55	female inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 935
28/11/1944	141	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen and Mauthausen	KA, 936
28/11/1944	150	Czech male Jews	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 62[384]
29/11/1944	231	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 937
29/11/1944	2	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 937
30/11/1944	1	Hungarian Jewess	CC Neuengamme	KA, 937
??/11/1944	300	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	[385]

[377] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 15. Jan. 1945. Neuzugänge vom 15. Januar 1945. 1 weibl. Häftling von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Polte-Magdeburg (eingetroffen am 22.11.44). Polit. Ungarin/Jüdin. ISD, 5289142.

[378] K.L. Buchenwald Arbeitskommando "Hasag" Leipzig. Leipzig, den 22.11.1944. Betr. Neuzugänge vom 22.11.1944 aus dem K.L. Auschwitz. ISD, 5289144.

[379] Frauen-Lager Kl. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau den ... Nov. 44. Transportliste 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 5289171-5289176, as well as 129637261-1296372. Female detainees mostly with registration numbers of series A (273 detainees), 23 detainees of ordinary series and 4 without registration number (Untätow.). Namentliche Liste der am 23.11.44. vom K.L. Auschwitz beim Arbeitskdo. I. Lippstadt Kappeler Landstrasse 132. (Eisen- und Metallwerke.) eingetroffenen 300 weibl. Häftlinge. ISD, 5289153-5289158, as well as 5289160-5289170. Jewesses, mostly Polish, Slovak and Hungarian.

[380] Registration numbers 86948-88604. Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 27.

[381] Nummernbesetzung für Konzentrationslager Lichtenburg und Ravensbrück. ISD, Bibliothek, 17 IKRK 82, p. 28.

[382] Liste der Zugänge vom 27.11.44. 356 Juden vom KL. Auschwitz. Hftlg. No. 117954-118309. RGVA, 1367-1-2. Idenitical list in: ISD, 4095306-4095312.

[383] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat November 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 140.

[384] Konzentr. Lager Gross-Rosen. Arbeitslager Sackisch. Sackisch, den 2.12.44. Namentliche Liste der tschechischen jüdischen Häftlinge aus dem Arbeitslager Sackisch. ISD, 141208-141210. The list contains 172 names, of which only 22 belonged to Czech female Jews (non-consecutive numbers 67270-67300); the remaining 150 (numbers 86001-86150) were from Hungarian female Jews. The *Encyclopedia* (IA, p. 801) specifies that these inmates were from Auschwitz.

[385] Frauen-Lager Kl. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den ... Nov. 44. Transportliste. 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 129637261-129637266. 23 inmates have ordinary series numbers, 277 A- series numbers, and 4 have no number ("Untätow").

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
??/11/1944	354	Poles and Russians	CC ?	[386]
1/12/1944	16	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 938
1/12/1944	9	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	KA, 938
1/12/1944	244	male inmates	CC Dachau	ST, 363
1/12/1944	55	Russians, Poles and 35 Jews	CC Buchenwald	[387]
2/12/1944	100	female inmates	CC Flossenbürg	KA,939
3/12/1944	2	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 939
4/12/1944	1,104	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	ST, 363
5/12/1944	1,102	Poles	CC Mauthausen	M, 127
5/12/1944	1	female inmate	CC Dachau	KA, 941
6/12/1944	9	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	[388]
7/12/1944	500	Poles	CC Buchenwald	[389]
8/12/1944	425	Russians, Poles	CC Buchenwald	[390]
10/12/1944	81	Jews	CC Buchenwald	ST, 363
15/12/1944	6	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 945
17/12/1944	300	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 946
18/12/1944	29	male inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 946
2/1/1945	431	?	CC Gross-Rosen	KO, 63[391]
3/1/1945	9	male inmates	CC Buchenwald	ST, 364
5/1/1945	502	Poles (84 Hungarian Jews)	CC Sachsenhausen	[392]
6/1/1945	1,004	female inmates	CC Bergen-Belsen	KA, 957
6/1/1945	254	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 354
6/1/1945	9	Poles	CC Buchenwald	[393]
8/1/1945	3,060	Poles (704 Hungarian Jews)	CC Sachsenhausen	[394]
8/1/1945	13	male inmates	CC Mauthausen	KA, 958
9/1/1945	251	male inmates (of them 95 Hungarian Jews)	CC Sachsenhausen	[395]
9/1/1945	2	female inmates	CC ?	KA, 958
10/1/1945	150	female inmates	Berlin	KA, 959
10/1/1945	59	?	CC Gross-Rosen	SP, 354
11/1/1945	114	female inmates	Berlin	KA, 959
12/1/1945	125	female inmates	CC Gross-Rosen	KA, 960

[386] Abteilung III Schutzhaftlager. Auschwitz II., den ... November 1944. Betreff: Überstellung von ... Häftlingen am ... November 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz II. nach ... ISD, 129637387-129637390.

[387] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 2. Dezember 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. Dezember 1944. 55 Häftlinge mit Fluchtpunkt von KL. Auschwitz nach Kommando Langensalza (eingetroffen am 1.12.44). ISD, 5285579-5285580. Waffen-SS, Langensalza, den 1.12.44. Namentliche List der am 1.12.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz II dem SS-Kommando Langensalza (K.L. Buchenwald) überstellten 55 Häftlinge. ISD, 5285576-5285577.

[388] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 11. Dez. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 11. Dez. 1944. 9 Häftlinge mit Fluchtpunkt vom KL. Auschwitz nach Kdo Langensalza (eingetr. am 6.12.1944). Polit. Slowaken/Juden. ISD, 5285581.

[389] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 7. Dez. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 7. Dezember 1944. 500 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz. Politische Polen. ISD, 5285582-5285599.

[390] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 18. Dez. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 8. Dez. 1944. Von KL. Auschwitz. Russische Zivilarbeiter/ Polit. Russen-Ehem. Kriegsgef./Politische Polen. ISD, 5285601-5285616.

[391] Registration numbers 92002 to 92432. The detainees were sent to the Labor Camp Gross-Koschen. *Encyclopedia*, IA, p. 738.

[392] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 144.

[393] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 13. Januar 1945. Neuzugänge vom 13. Januar 1945. 9 Häftlinge mit Fluchtpunkt vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Langensalza (eingetr. am 6.1.45). ISD, 5285621.

[394] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 144.

[395] *Ibid*.

Date[181]	No. of Deportees	Nationality	Destination	Source[182]
12/1/1945	12	Hungarian female Jews	CC Buchenwald	ST, 364
17/1/1945	37	male Jews	CC Buchenwald	[396]
17/1/1945	6	female Jews	CC Ravensbrück	ST, 364
TOTAL	196,833			

In the following table, I present the summary of transfers by month and category:

MI: Male Inmates
FI: Female Inmates
MJ: Male Jews
FJ: Female Jews
HMJ: Hungarian Male Jews
HFJ: Hungarian Female Jews

1944	MI	FI	MJ	FJ	HMJ	HFJ	?	TOTAL
J	936	8	/	/	/	/	/	944
F	2,060	/	/	/	/	/	/	2,060
M	707	1	/	/	/	/	/	708
A	1,710	1,037	554	/	/	/	/	3,301
M	4,875	754	33	/	7,693	/	/	13,355
J	3,363	/	/	/	17,347	2,502	/	23,212
J	2,000	2,000	/	/	6,300	7,148	/	17,448
A	8,030	2,022	2,000	3,401	270	8,720	50	24,493
S	10,684	2,644	2,211	9,557	795	3,483	235	29,609
O	14,126	7,840	7,424	12,565	520	4,780	1,494	48,749
N	3,575	11,021	1,988	3,692	563	1,787	327	22,953
D	3,422	425	35	81	/	/	/	3,963
1945								
J	2,961	1,395	37	6	883	12	744	6,038
TOT.	58,449	29,147	14,282	29,302	34,371	28,432	2,850	196,833

These are the detainees transferred from Auschwitz that have been documented, but the list is not complete because records have not been kept of all transfers.

In the following table, I list the transfers that are listed in the *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. The sources are mainly testimonial.

[396] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 17. Januar 1945. Neuzugänge vom 17. Januar 1945. 37 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz II nach SS-Kommando Sennelager/Detmold. ISD, 5285624.

Date	# Inmates	Type of Inmates	Destination	Source
14/3/1944	1,000	male inmates	Flossenbürg (Grafenreuth)	IA, 599
After mid-May	4,000-5,000	Hungarian male Jews	Warsaw	IB, 1512
End of May	1,000	Hungarian male Jews	Mittelbau-Dora	IB, 980
6/6/1944	550	Poles and Russian	Natzweiler (Wesselring)	IB, 1070
[June-July]	500	Hungarian female Jews	Neuengamme (Bremen-Obernheide)	IB, 1096
5/7/1944	300	Hungarian female Jews	Neuengamme (Fallersleben)	IB, 1107
28/7/1944	600	Hungarian female Jews	Natzweiler (Geislingen/Steige)	IB, 1033
July 1944	1,000	Hungarian and Czech male Jews	Neuengamme (Hamburg-Geilenberg)	IB, 1115
2/8/1944	500	Hungarian female Jews	Neuengamme (Bremen)	IB, 1090
~ 15/8/1944	2,188	Polish male Jews	Natzweiler (Vaihingen)	IB, 1064
Mid-August	500	Polish female Jews	Neuengamme (Dessauer Ufer)	IB, 1117
22/8/1944	1,200 [1,700]	Hungarian female Jews and others	Natzweiler (Walldorf)	IB, 1068[397]
2nd half of August	400	Hungarian female Jews	Neuengamme (Boizenburg)	IA, 1070; IB, 1085
End of August	300	Polish female Jews	Neuengamme (Bremen-Obernheide)	IB, 1096
End of August	400-800	female Jews	Bergen-Belsen (Unterlüss)	IA, 286
End of August	300	Polish female Jews	Gross-Rosen (Sackisch)	IA, 801
End of August	700	Hungarian female Jews	Ravensbrück (Salzwedel)	IB, 1170
August 1944	100	Hungarian and Polish female Jews	Neuengamme (Bremen-Uphusen)	IB, 1101
August 1944	225	Hungarian male Jews	Gross-Rosen (Biesnitzer Grund)	IA, 708
August	500	female Jews	Neuengamme (Fallersleben)	IB, 1107
August	500	Hungarian female Jews	Neuengamme (Lübberstedt)	IB, 1157
Early September	1,000	Polish male Jews	Dachau (Riederloh)	IA, 536
10/9/1944	?	Polish male Jews	Flossenbürg (Steinschönau)	IA, 671
10/9/1944	1,000	Polish male Jews	Neuengamme (Hannover-Stöcken)	IB, 1146
[13/9/1944]	500	Polish female Jews	Hamburg-Sasel (Neuengamme)	IB, 1125
Mid-September	350	Polish male Jews[398]	Neuengamme (Braunschweig)	IB, 1086
18/9/1944	505	male inmates	Sachsenhausen (Karlsruhe)	IB, 1406
Mid-October	200	Hungarian female Jews	Neuengamme (Horneburg)	IB, 1149
24/10/1944	174	male inmates	Gross-Rosen (Breslau-Lissa)	IA, 713
2-3/11/1944[399]	350	Polish, Hungarian and Czech male Jews	Neuengamme (Braunschweig)	IA, 1086; IB, 1086
15/1/1945	15	male inmates	Gross-Rosen (Gablonz)	IA, 732
	20,857			

[397] According to D. Czech (1989, p. 857), 500 of these female inmates were transferred to Nebenlager (subcamp) Ebingen, and as such are recorded above, so only 1,200 transferred must be considered here.

[398] Karl Liedke asserts: "This group consisted almost exclusively of Polish Jews from the Lodz ghetto." Liedke, pp. 153-188. Available as a PDF file at www.lekket.com (there on p. 8); also at www.yadvashem.org.

[399] For Karl Liedke (*ibid*., p. 9) the transport left on November 9.

Of these 20,857 transferred inmates, 2,244 were non-Jewish detainees, 4,888 were male Jews, 2,500 were Jewesses, 6,225 male Hungarian Jews, and 5,000 female Hungarian Jews.

In Riga (and in Kretinga, Kiviöli and Kaunas), 2,300 to 3,500 Hungarian Jews arrived, having left Auschwitz on June 5-7, 1944 (Jahn, pp. 281-284; according to Gerlach and Aly, at least 4.000; Gerlach/Aly, p. 382); of these, 1,141 are attested by name (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 103f.). Here I assume a figure of 3,500.

Thus, the following general picture results from the above.

Male inmates	Female inmates	Male Jews	Female Jews	Hungarian Male Jews	Hungarian Female Jews	Unknown	Total
60,693	29,147	19,170	31,802	40,596	36,932		
89,840		50,972		77,528		2,850	221,190

non-Jews: 89,840
Jews: 128,500
unknown: 2,850

A clandestine message from the camp's inmate resistance movement informs that the following Jews were present in the Auschwitz complex on October 14, 1944:

Auschwitz I	Auschwitz II	Auschwitz III	Women's Camp	Total
9,098	12,771	29,309	23,891	75,069

Hence, there were 51,178 men and 23,8911 women present at that time.[400]

The women camp's "*Stärkemeldung*" (Occupancy Report) of October 14, 1944 records the presence of 31,123 female inmates;[401] the report "*Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau*" (Labor Deployment of the Women's Camp Birkenau) of the same date gives the same figure, but specifies that it included 7,217 "*Durchgangsjuden*" (transiting Jews);[402] if one subtracts this figure from the total, one obtains 23,906, a figure practically identical to that in the report, which therefore referred to ordinary female inmates. The Jews present, including the "*Durchgangsjuden*," were thus about 82,300.

From October 15, 1944 to January 17, 1945, about 30,400 Jews, 10,550 men and 19,850 women, were evacuated from the Auschwitz complex.

According to D. Czech, there were 67,012 inmates (1989, pp. 966-968), in the Auschwitz complex on January 17, 1944, including, in round numbers, (82,300 - 30,400 =) 51,900 Jews,[403] men and women, who were mostly evacuated in large transports from the next day. Therefore, for the Auschwitz complex, in the years 1944-1945, no less than (50,972 + 74,028 + 51,900 =) about 176,900 Jews, men and women, passed through in total.

Regarding the number of inmates left behind by the Germans in the Auschwitz complex, D. Czech states that they numbered about 7,000 (1,200 in Auschwitz, 5,800 in

[400] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 186.
[401] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 62a.
[402] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, p. 352c. The correct term would be "Durchgangsjüdinnen".
[403] This figure represents approximately 77.5 percent of the total number of detainees; the above-mentioned 75,069 Jews constituted about 80 percent of the total (93,973 detainees); adding the missing 7,217 Jews gives 82,286 Jews out of a total of 101,190, and the percentage is about 81 percent. Therefore, the above percentage of 77.5% is reliable.

Birkenau and 600 in Monowitz, plus 648 corpses), but the source is a statement by Dr. Otto Wolken, a former camp inmate (Czech 1989, p. 995). A. Strzelecki proposes the figure of more than 8,500 inmates but without going into too many details.[404]

Soviet expert reports mention the presence of 2,819 inmates (1,203 men and 1,616 women) at Auschwitz,[405] and 4,299 at Birkenau and Monowitz,[406] in addition to 536 corpses throughout the camp area,[407] a total of 7,654 inmates. The total number of inmates transferred and evacuated from the Auschwitz complex, including non-Jews, was thus (196,833 + 20,857 + 3,500 + 67,012 - 7,654 =) about 280,500.

[404] Strzelecki 1995, p. 246. Of these 8,500 inmates, 8,000 were in the three camps of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Monowitz, and another 800 (sic) in the subcamps Althammer, Blechhammer, Eintrachthütte, Fürstengrube, Janinagrubee Neu-Dachs, according to him. But the total is not 8,500, but 8,800.

[405] Medico-legal expertise on German-fascist misdeeds in the "Auschwitz" camp. GARF, 7021-108-18, pp. 13-14.

[406] Spravka (Information) of 9 March 1945. GARF, 7021-108-17, pp. 231-232. Another "Information" bearing the same date gives for the Auschwitz Camp 2,008 inmates. Ibid., pp. 228-230.

[407] Medico-legal and anatomical-pathological investigation of corpses. GARF, 7021-108-11, pp. 57-59.11

Appendix

Documents

(2)

Konzentrationslager .....
Politische Abteilung

Erklärung

Ich, der Häftling .....

geboren am: ..... in: .....

wohnhaft in: .....

erkläre hiermit folgendes:

1. Ich werde mich nie gegen den Nationalsozialistischen Staat oder seine Einrichtungen, weder in Rede noch in Schrift wenden.
2. Sobald mir Handlungen gegen das jetzige Staatswesen, die NSDAP. oder ihre Untergliederungen bekannt werden, verpflichte ich mich, dieses der Polizeibehörde sofort zu melden.
3. Ich habe mir im Konzentrationslager ..... weder eine Krankheit zugezogen noch einen Unfall erlitten.
4. Es ist mir bekannt, dass ich über Einrichtungen des Konzentrationslagers nicht sprechen darf.
5. Die mir bei meiner Festnahme abgenommenen Gegenstände habe ich zurückerhalten.
6. Ersatzansprüche kann und werde ich nicht stellen.
7. Ein Zwang ist bei Abgabe dieser Erklärung nicht auf mich ausgeübt worden.
8. Mir wurde aufgegeben, mich — sofort — bis auf Widerruf jeden Werktag bei der Ortspolizeibehörde meines Wohnortes, zu melden.

....., den .....

.....
Unterschrift

Entlassung/Überführung angeordnet durch: .....

Von der Entlassung wurde benachrichtigt: .....

Häftling übernommen: .....

KL/74/4.43 – 5000

Document 1: Form of the declaration of loyalty of released inmates. Source: YVA, O.51-227, p. 2.

LIPPMANN, ROSENTHAL & Co. SARPHATISTRAAT

TELEFOON 56041 (4 LIJNEN)
51980, 52190, 51536, 51717
POSTGIRO 179478

AMSTERDAM-C., den 11 September 1942.
SARPHATISTRAAT 47-55

Derde AFDEELING
Alg. 2/S.
Gelieve in Uw antwoord te vermelden

Herrn Generalkommissar für Finanz und Wirtschaft
Referat für besondere wirtschaftliche Angelegenheiten

D E N H A A G.

Laan Copes van Cattenburch 44

Betr.: Listen abtransportierter Juden (Brief No.2)

Unter Bezugnahme auf unser Schreiben vom 10. September 1942 überreichen wir anbei die Listen über den Transport vom:

31. Juli 1942 No. 1 - 29.

LIPPMANN, ROSENTHAL & CO. SARPHATISTRAAT.

Document 2.1: Transport list of 31 July 1942 for 1007 Jews from Westerbork to Auschwitz (first page). Source: ROD, Doos 50, 250i.

Liste A. Nr.1.

Judentransport aus den Niederlanden - Lager Westerbork -
am 31.Juli 1942.

Name:(bei Frauen auch Geburtsname)	Vorname:	Geb.Datum:
Stibbe	Abraham	9.12.24
Goudsmit	Leon	10.12.07
Goudsmit-Verdooner	Margaretha	26.8.12
Goudsmit	Mia	10.10.35
Stad	Simon,Jakob	2.6.18
Stad-Rabbie	Helena	29.5.25
Rabbie-Velleman	Esther	22.4.03
Rabbie	Salomon	20.6.99
Blanes	Sara	8.2.08
de Vries	Emanuel	15.4.15
Tromp	Aron	25.7.22
Walvis	Gretha	6.1.24
Walvis	Machiel	5.10.19
Vreeland	David	29.7.25
Querido	Emanuel	16.11.24
Viser-Groenteman	Henriette	3.2.14
Schweiger	Loa	26.6.02
de Valenca	Jacob	30.4.19
de Valenca v.d.Berg	Leentje	21.11.21
Waterman	Abraham	22.6.26
Wolder	Siegfried	24.11.18
Koopman	Abraham	28.5.17
Koopman-Tokkie	Sara	13.10.20
Tokkie	Joseph	14.1.96
Tokkie-Matteman	Elisabeth	22.7.98
Tokkie	Klaartje	27.2.26
Vischschraper	Ricka	24.4.15
Vischschraper	Nina	5.12.20
Visdhschraper-Polak	Rebekka	19.2.19
Polak	Betje	19.5.36
Worms	David	9.4.25
Wertheim	Juda	13.11.14
Viskooper	Simon	12.4.21
Viskooper	Heintje	25.8.25
Viskooper	Nietje	21.4.23

Document 2.2: Cover letter to Document 2.1, dated September 11, 1942. Source: ROD, Doos 50, 250i.

Transportliste

28, Osttransport vom 3.2.1943

2

Lfd. Nr.	Name	Vorname	geb. am	Ort	Beruf	ledig	verh.	Alter	arbeitsfähig	Wohnung Ort Straße	Kennkarten-Nr.	Kennzeichen-Nr.	Bemerkungen
1	Selbiger	Edith Sara	14.7.98	Berlin	Arb.	ja		44	ja	Berlin-Charlttg. Kn sebeckstr.75	A451066	28829	(Z 1)
2	Sprinz	Mary Sara	18.4.08	Berlin		ja		34	ja	dto.	A188099	28830	(Z 2)
3	Ehrlich	Kurt Israel	12.1.[illegible]	Kattowitz			ja	64	ja	Charl.Knesebeckstr. 70/71	A367095	28831	(Z 6)
4	Ehrlich geb.Jacobsohn	Meta Sara	16.11.85	Swinemünde			ja	57	ja	dto.	A371674	28832	(Z 7)
5	Misch	Bertha Sara	21.3.05	Posen		ja		37	ja	Charl.Gervinusstr.4	A457811	28833	(Z 8)
6	Mandowsky	Curt Israel	9.1.83	Ratibor	Arb.	ja		59	ja	dto.		28834	(Z 9)
7	Schönlank	Georg Edmund Isr.	24.11.92	Berlin	Arb.	ja		50	ja	dto.	A049286	28835	(Z 11)
8	Bieber geb.Flatow	Käthe Sara	30.8.04	Berlin	Arb.		ja	38	ja	W.15,Joachimsthaler-str.12	A449070	28836	(Z 12)
9	Sommerfeld	Adolf Israel	7.10.95	Krojanke	Arb.		ja	47	ja	NO.18,Rombergstr.11	A194534	28837	(Z 13)
10	Sommerfeld	Jetto Sara	14.4.04	Lipyany	Arb.		ja	38	ja	dto.	A196752	28838	(Z 14)
11	Sommerfeld	Martha Sara	8.11.97	Krojanke	Arb.		ja	45	ja	dto.	A194479	28839	(Z 15)
12	Kohn	Louis Israel	20.6.79	Burgkunstadt	Färber	ja		63	ja	dto.	A246128	28840	(Z 16)
13	Rotholz geb.Julius	Eva Sara	10.1.84	Krojanke	ohne	ja		58	ja	dto.	A194878	28841	(Z 18)
14	Schuster	Adolf Israel	11.11.82	Konitz	Arb.	ja		60	ja	SW.68,Ritterstr.63	[illegible]590130	28842	(Z 19)
15	Schleimer	Siegfried Israel	20.2.01	Klukowajutta	Arb.		ja	41	ja	NO.18,Rombergstr.11	A[illegible]015	28843	(Z 20)
16	Schleimer geb.Hoffmann	Gertrude Sara	4.6.05	Brückendorf	ohne		ja	37	ja	dto.	A00007	28844	(Z 21)
17	Schleimer	Lot	14.11.39	Berlin	ohne	ja		2	-	dto.	A195787	28845	(Z 22)
18	Schleimer	Sally	27.3.42	Berlin	ohne	ja		1/2	-	dto.	B195010	28846	(Z 23)
19	Schönfeld	Ruben Rudolf Israel	18.11.93	Breslau	Arb.		ja	49	ja	Charl.Gervinusstr.24	A358776	28847	(Z 24)
20	Schönfeld geb.Bloch	Elisabeth Sara	19.2.07	Strassburg	ohne		ja	35	ja	dto.	A368777	28848	(Z 25)

Document 2.3: Transport list of 3 February 1943 for 952 Jews from Berlin to Auschwitz (first page). Source: NARA, A3355 Film I, Part I.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung II.

Auschwitz, den 29.Juni 1942.

Zugänge am 27.Juni 1942:

eingeliefert vom RSHA.

Lfd. Nr.	Haftart	Häftl. Nr.	Name	Vorname	Geb.Dat.	Geb.Ort	Beruf
1.	Sch.Jude	41773	Adler	Leo	21. 2.9o	Wien	Ing.Mechan.
2.	"	"	41774 Adlerblum	Jakob	21.11.o5	Wisnitz	Kürschner
3.	"	"	41775 Agtsteribbe	Hyman	3o.11.19	Amsterdam	Student
4.	"	"	41776 Aizenberg	Samuel	14. 1.21	Litzmannstadt,	Kürschner
5.	"	"	41777 Ajdenbojm	Szmerek	16. 3.o4	Warschau	Zuschneider
6.	"	"	41778 Ajzenberg	Rafael	6. 9.o4	Zwolen	Schneider
7.	"	"	41779 Akierman	Leib	25.12.o9	Radom	Schneider
8.	"	"	41780 Altman	Jerzia	29. 5.o4	Warschau	Schuster
9.	"	"	41781 Altman	Wandel	15.12.12	Leczna	Schneider
1o.	"	"	41782 Altmann	David	5. 4.o6	Pultusk	Schuster
11.	"	"	41783 Angelczyk	Szoll	13. 5.o5	Wiedzyrzebs,	Pedl., Schneid
12.	"	"	41784 Anielewicz	Fischel	2. 3.1o	Mogielnica,	Schneider
13.	"	"	41785 Apfelbaum	Kalman	17. 1.o6	Nowy-Korczyn,	Schneider
14.	"	"	41786 Appel	Elia	21. 6.o3	Litzmannstadt,	Buchdrucker
15.	"	"	41787 Arman	Mordka	15. 7.o8	Siedlce	Schneider
16.	"	"	41788 Arenczyk	Srul	15. 8.o8	Stolpce	Schneider
17.	"	"	41789 Arnstein	Hercko	7.12.o3	Lukow	Schneider
18.	"	"	41790 Ascher	Emil	29. 9.o6	Nitra	Drucker
19.	"	"	41791 Ascher	Salomon	2.1o.o4	Nitra	Drucker
2o.	"	"	41792 Asenheim	Szaul	24. 8.o2	Warschau	Kürschner
21.	"	"	41793 Aufrechter	Icek	17.11.o9	Lowicz	Schneider
22.	"	"	41794 Bahr	Adolf	14.1o.91	Stryj	Privatangest.
23.	"	"	41795 Bal	Mordka	16. 5.o7	Litzmannstadt,	Kürschner
24.	"	"	41796 Balbin	Andreas	12. 5.o9	Tomaszow Maz.,	Schneider
25.	"	"	41797 Balt	Mayer	1910	Kolbiel	Schneider
26.	"	"	41798 Band	Abram	1. 1.o9	Konskie	Schneider
27.	"	"	41799 Band	Chaim	1o.1o.o1	Konskie	Schneider
28.	"	"	41800 Barszcz	Sender	28.11.o6	Rutno	Schneider
29.	"	"	41801 Bausior	Ichok	6. 3.o7	Warschau	Schneider
3o.	"	"	41802 Baum	Icek	3. 7.o9	Izbica	Koch
31.	"	"	41803 Baumwol	Abram	12. 5.22	Warschau	Schneiderg.
32.	"	"	41804 Becherbluth	Moses	1o.12.o2	Rawa-Ruska,	Kürschner
33.	"	"	41805 Bekas	Benjamin	15. 1.o2	Kolobiel	Schneider
34.	"	"	41806 Bekas	Zelman	5.12.o7	Kolobiel	Schneider
35.	"	"	41807 Belfer	Israel	3.1o.o9	Tomaszow Mazow.,	Schneider
36.	"	"	41808 Bekier	Szyja	12. 5.11	Swieder	Schneider
37.	"	"	41809 Bendelman	Abram	19. 4.1o	Kazanow	Schneider
38.	"	"	41810 Bender	Josef	3o. 1.o1	Lonicz	Bügler
39.	"	"	41811 Benoukowski	Lejzor	26. 6.o2	Tomaszow Maz.,	Schneider
4o.	"	"	41812 Benkel	Gazer	13. 2.3o	Brzeziny	Schneider
41.	"	"	41813 Benkel	Salman	15. 9.o5	Warschau	Kaufmann
42.	"	"	41814 Benkiel	Jankiel	8. 6.12	Brzeziny	Schneider
43.	"	"	41815 Berenbaum	Jehuda	15. 1.o5	Warschau	Lederarbeit.
44.	"	"	41816 Berger	Abraham	11.11.o4	Pruchnik	Klempner
45.	"	"	41817 Bergmann	Rubin	16.11.16	Warschau	Tapezierer
46.	"	"	41818 Bergman	Puchym	9.1o.o2	Tschenstochau,	Schuhmacher
47.	"	"	41819 Berkovic	Arón	27. 3.o5	Dunaecevo	Schuhmacher

Document 3.1: First page of the list of new arrivals dated 27 June 1942 from the transit camp in Pithiviers, France. Source: Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 56 of the illustration appendix.

257

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung II

70

Zugänge am 17. Juli 1942:

eingeliefert vom RSHA.

Lfd. Nr.	Haftart	Häftl. Nr.	Name	Vorname	Geb.Dat.	Geb.Ort.	Beruf	+
1.	Sch. Jude	47843	Aandagt	Filip	13. 8.00.	Amsterdam	Kraftfahrer	
2.	"	47844	Agsteribbe	Salomon	5.10.05.	Amsterdam	Schneider	
3.	"	47845	Alvin	Izsak	23.10.25.	Amsterdam	Lederarbeiter	
4.	"	47846	Agsteribbe	Sally	23.10.09.	Amsterdam	Zuschneider	
5.	"	47847	Agsteribbe	Aron	18. 7.03.	Amsterdam	Buchhalter	
6.	"	47848	Aasor	Salomon	3. 5.02.	Amsterdam	Angestellter	
7.	"	47849	Agsteribbe	Samuel	6. 8.08.	Amsterdam	Vertreter	
8.	"	47850	Adelaar	Aron	10. 2.25.	Amsterdam	Schüler	
9.	"	47851	Alter	Eduard	28. 9.98.	Den Haag	Metzger	
10.	"	47852	Den Arend	Elias	25. 7.05.	Rotterdam	Kraftfahrer	14. 8.42
11.	"	47853	Den Arend	Johannes	5.11.08.	Rotterdam	Koch	28. 3.42
[illegible]	"	47854	A Cathan	Gabriel	25. 2.23.	Amsterdam	Pelzarbeiter	
[illegible]	"	47855	A Cathan	Samuel	20. 9.21.	Amsterdam	Schneider	2. 8.42
14.	"	47856	Agsteribbe	Samson	15. 2.13.	Amsterdam	Künstler	
15.	"	47857	Appel	Abraham	18. 6.08.	Amsterdam	Musiker	15. 8.42
16.	"	47858	Agsteribbe	Izsak	18. 3.25.	Amsterdam	Diamantenschleifer	
17.	"	47859	Appel	Rijman	12.11.04.	Amsterdam	Schneider	4. 8.42
18.	"	47860	Abrahamson	Willy	24. 7.29.	Amsterdam	Schüler	
19.	"	47861	Abrahamson	Marcus	9. 1.02.	Amsterdam	Kaufmann	27. 7.42
20.	"	47862	Allemans van	Abraham	23.12.03.	Zaandam	Lederarbeiter	4. 8.42
21.	"	47863	Acohan	Haim	23. 5.11.	Amsterdam	Schneider	
22.	"	47864	Abraham	Benus	24.10.16.	Amsterdam	Reisender	
23.	"	47865	Abraham	Jakob	18. 7.08.	Amsterdam	Handelsangest.	31.12.43
24.	"	47866	Appelboom	Marcus	13. 5.19.	Amsterdam	Klempner	
25.	"	47867	Appelboom	Alexander	14. 4.21.	Amsterdam	Expedient	
26.	"	47868	Appelboom	Juda	24. 1.25.	Amsterdam	Bügler	
27.	"	47869	Appelboom	Hortog	15.11.24.	Amsterdam	Angestellter	
28.	"	47870	Aandagt	Jakob	10. 3.18.	Amsterdam	Mützenmacher	
[illegible]	"	47871	v.Amerongen	Isaak	7. 6.19.	Amsterdam	Schneider	
30.	"	47872	Aandagt	David	26. 4.06.	Amsterdam	Schneider	
[illegible]	"	47873	Appelboom	Josef	18. 4.26.	Amsterdam	Laufbursche	
32.	"	47875	Abrahamson	Henri	21. 7.26.	Amsterdam	Schüler	
34.	"	47874	Appelboom	Salomon	22. 7.20.	Amsterdam	Diamantschleifer	
35.	"	47876	Aap	Hartog	23. 6.22.	Amsterdam	Fahrradmechan.	
36.	"	47877	Aa	Simon	21.11.11.	Amsterdam	Dekorateur	
37.	"	47878	Aardemark	Marcus	12. 6.21.	Amsterdam	Schneider	12. 8.42
38.	"	47879	Aaldewereld	Jonas	28. 8.25.	Amsterdam	Kürschner	
39.	"	47880	Akker	Isaak	3. 3.14.	Berchem	Zeichner	28. 7.42
40.	"	47881	Auerhaan	Emanuel	26.11.19.	Amsterdam	Student	13. 8.42
41.	"	47882	Abus	Maurice	28. 4.16.	Amsterdam	Büroangest.	
42.	"	47883	Allegro	Louis	20. 4.22.	Asterdam	Masch.Dreher.	
43.	"	47884	Aandagt	Israel	25. 5.09.	Amsterdam	Lederarbeiter	
44.	"	47885	Appelboom	Barend	14. 1.11.	Amsterdam	Schneider	15. 8.42
45.	"	47886	Appelboom	Elias	14. 5.14.	Amsterdam	Rahmenmacher	
46.	"	47887	Appelboom	Emanuel	6.12.18.	Amsterdam	Rahmenmacher	
47.	"	47888	Abram	Simon	28. 3.25.	Amsterdam	Schneiderlehr.	
48.	"	47889	Achtienribben	Isak	22. 8.24.	Rotterdam	Schneider	
	"	47890	Ancona	Louis	9. 1.21.	Amsterdam	Schneider	28. 7.42

Document 3.2: First page of the list of new registrations dated 17 July 1942 from the transit camp in Westerbork, Netherlands. Source: YVA, M.8.ITS.BD, AU 2, p. 716.

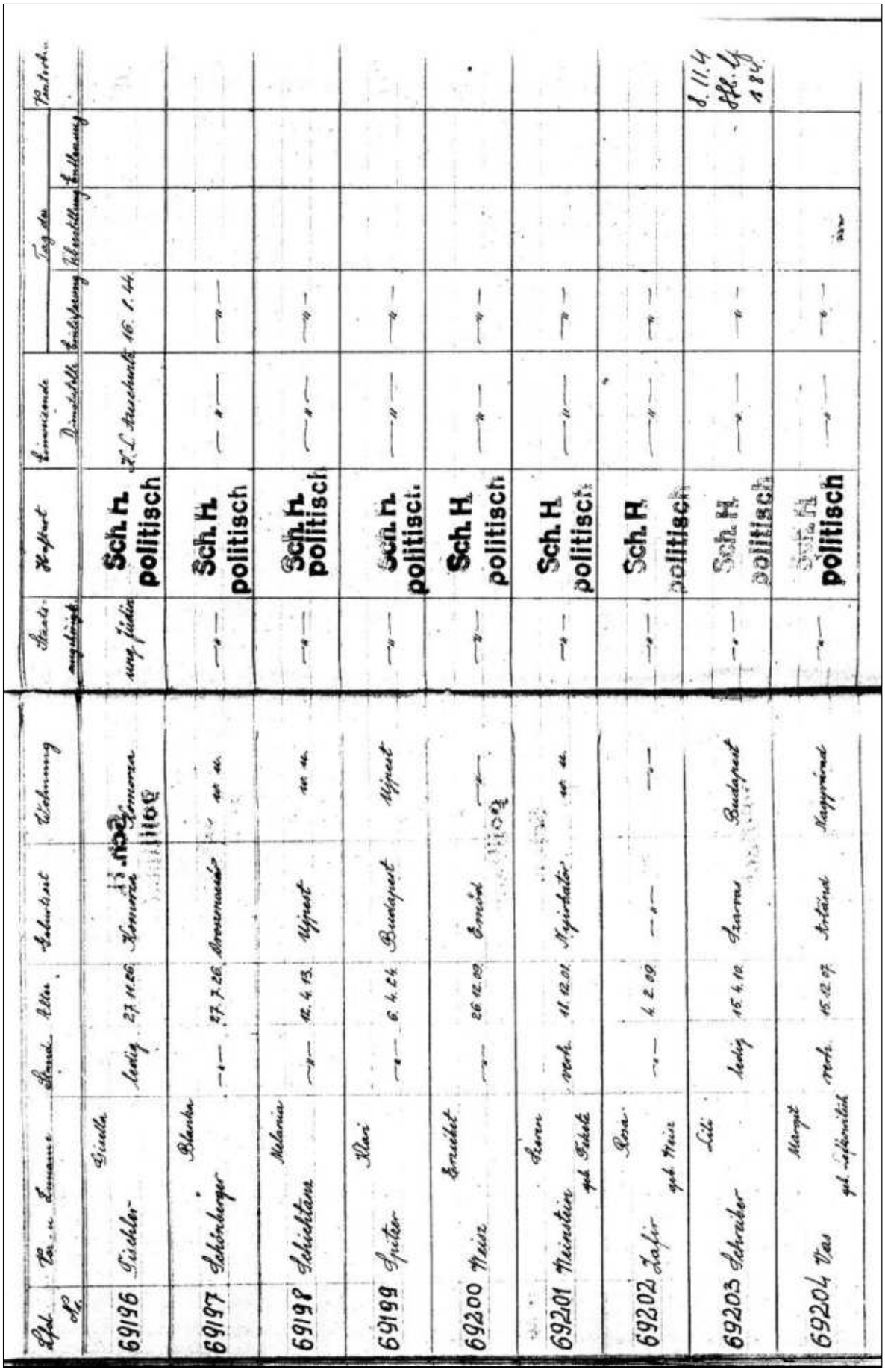

Lfd. Nr.	Tag. u. Zuname	Vorn.	Geb.	Geburtsort	Wohnung	Staats-angehörig.	Kategorie	Einweisende Dienststelle	Tag der Einlieferung	Abstellung	Entlassung	Bemerk.
69196	Fischler	Gisella	ledig	27.11.06	Kassa 13 Nr. 2 Zimmer 1106	ung. jüdin	Sch. H. politisch	K.L. Auschwitz	16. 1. 44			
69197	Schönberger	Blanka	—"—	27.7.26	Brennecke	—"—	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			
69198	Schichtam	Melanie	—"—	12.4.13	Ujpest	—"—	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			
69199	Spitzer	Klara	—"—	6.4.24	Budapest	—"—	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			
69200	Meier	Gertrud	—"—	26.12.09	Gmünd	—"—	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			
69201	Meinstein geb. Sikorski	Gerta	verh.	11.12.01	Nyirbator	—"—	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			
69202	Jakir geb. Meier	Rosa	—"—	4.2.09	—"—	—"—	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			
69203	Schreiber	Lili	ledig	15.4.10	Szarvas	Budapest	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			8.11.44 Abt. I 184
69204	Vas geb. Schönwitzki	Margit	verh.	15.12.07	Arlánd	Nagymarad	Sch. H. politisch	—"—	—"—			

Document 4: Admission book of the Stutthof CC. Page with data of female Hungarian-Jewish inmates, registered on August 16, 1944. Source: AMS, I-IIE 13, p. 38.

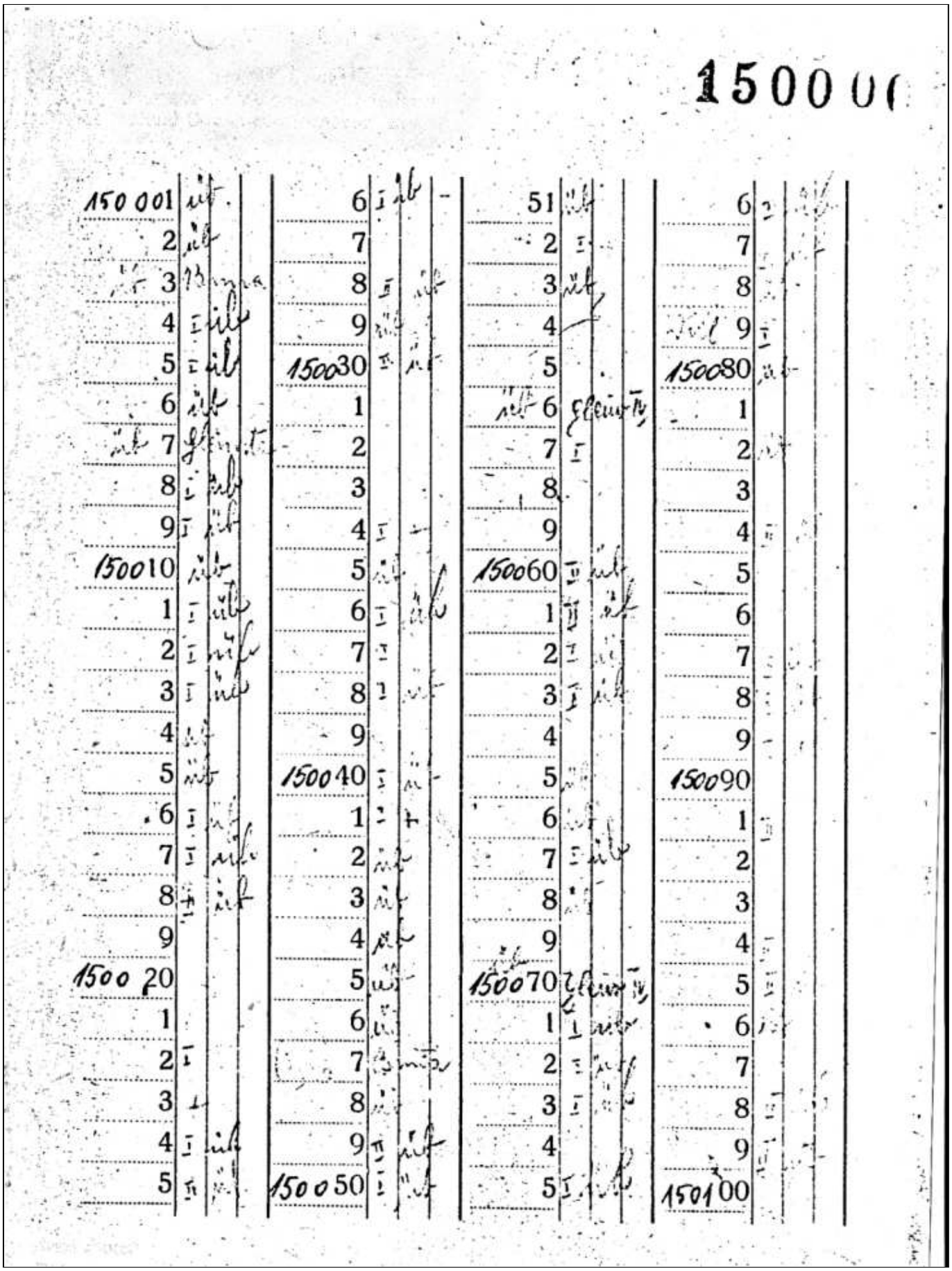

150001
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150010
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150020
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150030
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150040
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150050
51
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150060
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150070
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150080
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150090
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
150100

*Document 5: "*Nummernbuch *150001-200000". Source: NOKW-2824, p. 1 (original).*

181

DOCUMENT NO. NOKW - 2824
CONT'D

(Seite 2 des Originals)

		handschr.			handschr.		handschr.
158 601			6 Janisch	158 651			6 ueb
	2	ueb	7 V		2 V entl.		7 ueb
	3	ueb	8		3 I ueb		8 ueb
	4	+	9 ueb		4		9 ueb
	5		158 630 ueb		5 ueb	158 680	ueb
	6	+	1 ueb		6		1 +
	7	ueb	2 ueb		7		2 +
	8	ueb	3 +		8 I ueb		3 ueb
	9	✓	4 +		9		4 ueb
158 610		✓	5 +	158 660			6 ueb
	1	ueb	6 ueb		1		6 ueb
	2	ueb	7 +		2		7 ueb
	3	✓	8 Janisch		3		8 ueb
	4	ueb	9 ueb		4 I		9 ueb
	5	+	158 640 ueb		5	158 690	+
	6	ueb	1 +		6 +		1 ueb
	7	ueb	2 +		7 ueb		2 ueb
	8	+	3 I		8 ueb		3 ueb
	9	ueb	4 ueb		9 ueb		4 +
158 620		Janisch	5 ueb	158 670	ueb		5 +
	1	Janisch	6 I		1 ueb		6 +
	2	+	7 I ueb		2 ueb		7 ueb
	3	ueb	8 I		3 EXL		8 ueb
	4	Buna	9 I ueb		4 ueb		9 II ueb
	5	Janisch	158 650		5 +	158 700	ueb

- 2 -

*Document 5a: "*Nummernbuch *150001-200000". Source: NOKW-2824, p. 181 (transcript).*

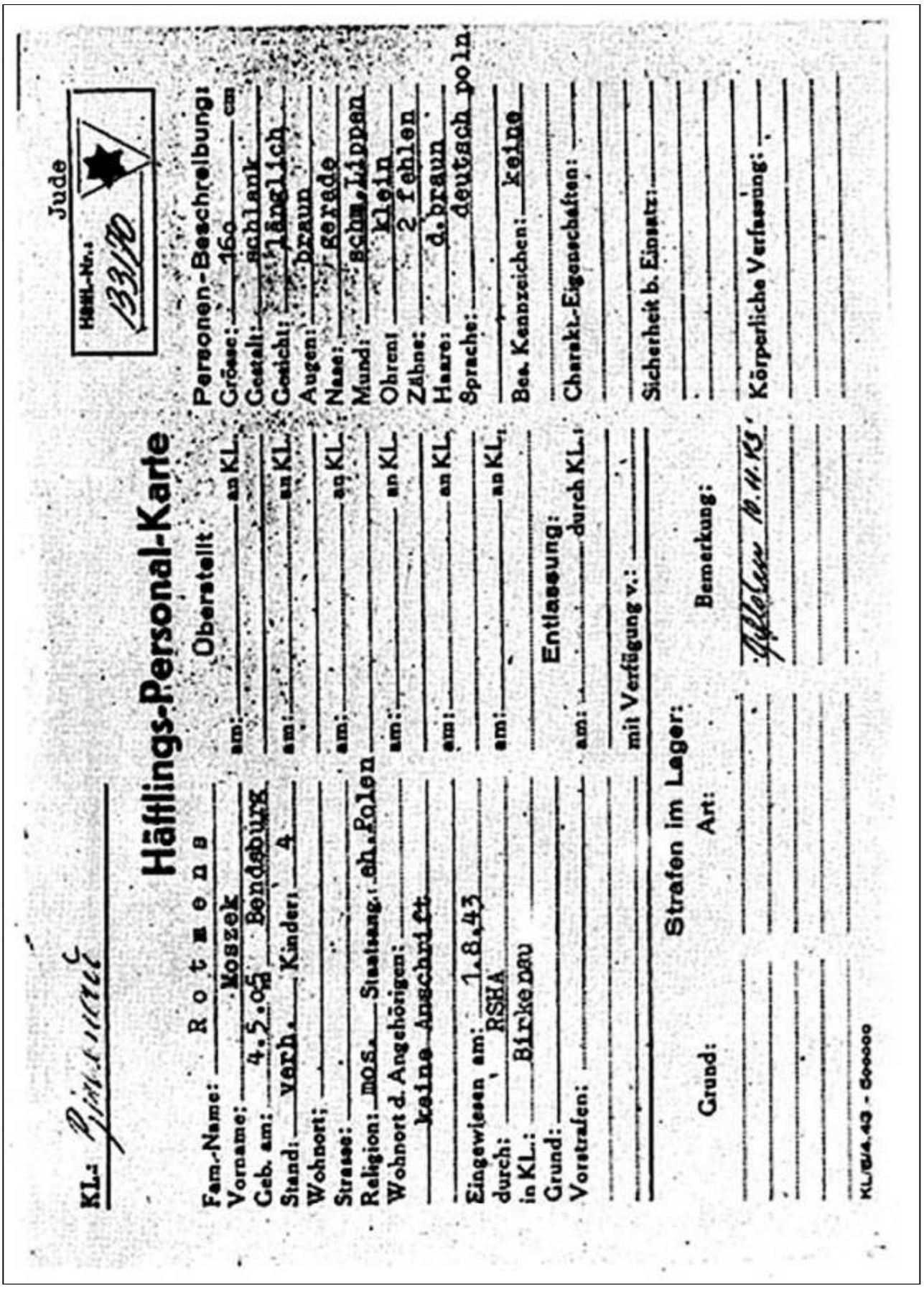

KL: Pirkenau

Häftlings-Personal-Karte

Häftl.-Nr.: 133/20

Jude

Fam.-Name: Rotmens
Vorname: Moszek
Geb. am: 4.5.05 Bendsburg
Stand: verh. Kinder: 4
Wohnort:
Strasse:
Religion: mos. Staatsang.: ch. Polen
Wohnort d. Angehörigen:
keine Anschrift

Eingewiesen am: 1.8.43
durch: RSHA
in KL.: Birkenau
Grund:
Vorstrafen:

Oberstellt
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.

Entlassung:
am: durch KL.:
mit Verfügung v.:

Strafen im Lager:
Grund: Art:

Bemerkung:

Personen-Beschreibung:
Grösse: 160 cm
Gestalt: schlank
Gesicht: länglich
Augen: braun
Nase: gerade
Mund: schm. Lippen
Ohren: klein
Zähne: 2 fehlen
Haare: d. braun
Sprache: deutsch poln.
Bes. Kennzeichen: keine
Charakt.-Eigenschaften:
Sicherheit b. Einsatz:
Körperliche Verfassung:

KL/BU4.43 - 60000

Document 6: Prisoner personnel card of Jewish prisoner Moszek Rotmens. Source: Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Vol. 22, 1998, p. 236.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz Art der Haft: Schutz. Jude Gef. Nr.: 188931

Name und Vorname: Noach Hans-Israel (5382)
geb.: 4.12.1934 zu: Eindhoven - Niederl.
Wohnort: Eindhoven, St. Katharinastr. 4.-
Beruf: Schüler Rel.: mos.
Staatsangehörigkeit: Niederlande Stand: led.
Name der Eltern: Abraham u. Esther geb. Cohen Rasse: jüd.
Wohnort: Kl. Ch.
Name der Ehefrau: / Rasse:
Wohnort: /
Kinder: / Alleiniger Ernährer der Familie oder der Eltern:
Vorbildung: 2. Kl. holl. Volksschule
Militärdienstzeit: / von — bis
Kriegsdienstzeit: von — bis
Größe: 145 Gestalt: mittelgr. Gesicht: oval Augen: braun
Nase: gradl. Mund: norm. Ohren: anließ. Zähne: vollst.
Haare: braun Sprache: holländ.
Ansteckende Krankheit oder Gebrechen: Keine
Besondere Kennzeichen: Keine
Rentenempfänger: nein

Verhaftet am: 20.8.1943 wo: Eindhoven
1. Mal eingeliefert: 6.6.44. 2. Mal eingeliefert:
Überweisende Dienststelle: RSHA
Grund:
Parteizugehörigkeit: Keine von — bis
Welche Funktionen: Keine
Mitglied v. Unterorganisationen: nein
Kriminelle Vorstrafen: ang. Keine
Politische Vorstrafen: ang. Keine

Ich bin darauf hingewiesen worden, dass meine Bestrafung wegen intellektueller Urkundenfälschung erfolgt, wenn sich die obigen Angaben als falsch erweisen sollten.

v. g. u. Der Lagerkommandant

Noach Hans

Document 7: Prisoner personnel sheet of the Jewish inmate Hans Israel Noach.
Source: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. II, p. 37.

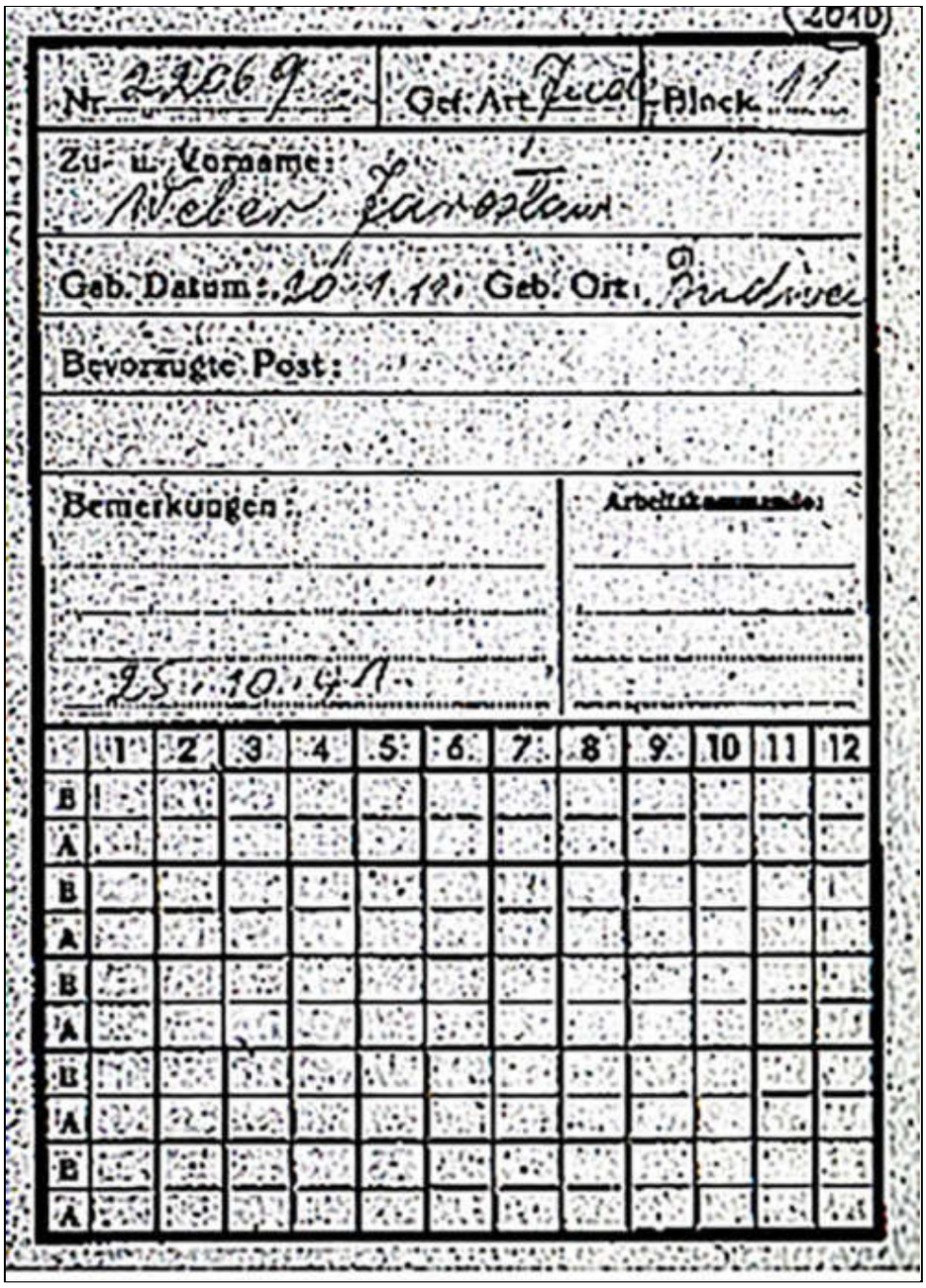
(2010)

Nr. 22069 Gef. Art Jude Block 11

Zu- u. Vorname: Weber Jaroslaw

Geb. Datum: 20.1.19 Geb. Ort: Prahova

Bevorzugte Post:

Bemerkungen: Arbeitskommando:

25.10.41

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
B												
A												
B												
A												
B												
A												
B												
A												
B												
A												

Document 8: Postcard of the inmate Jarosław Weber. Source: Staatliches Museum…, Vol. 1, p. 44 of the illustration appendix.

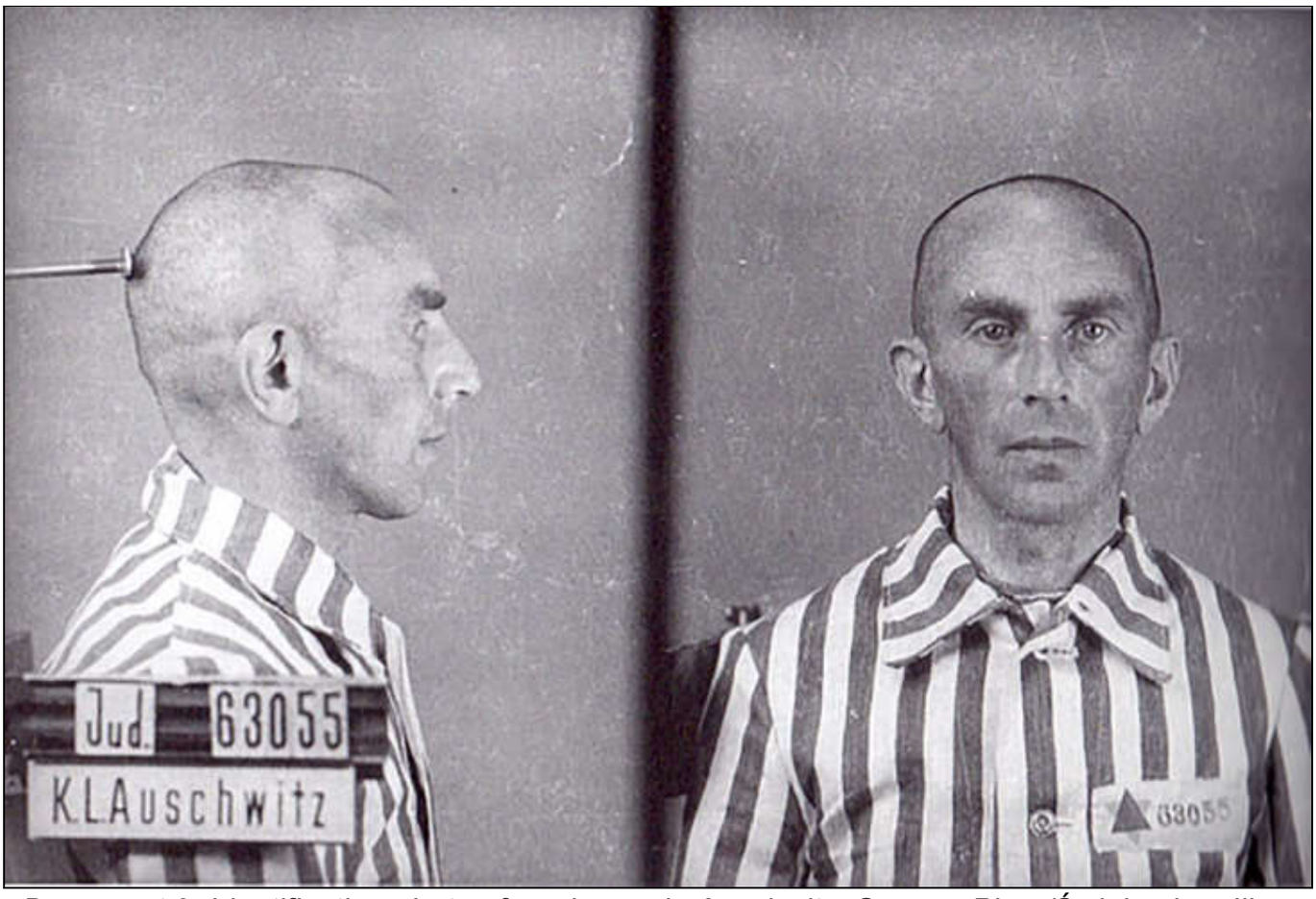

Document 9: Identification photo of a prisoner in Auschwitz. Source: Piper/Świebocka, Illustration on unpaginated page between p. 32 and p. 33.

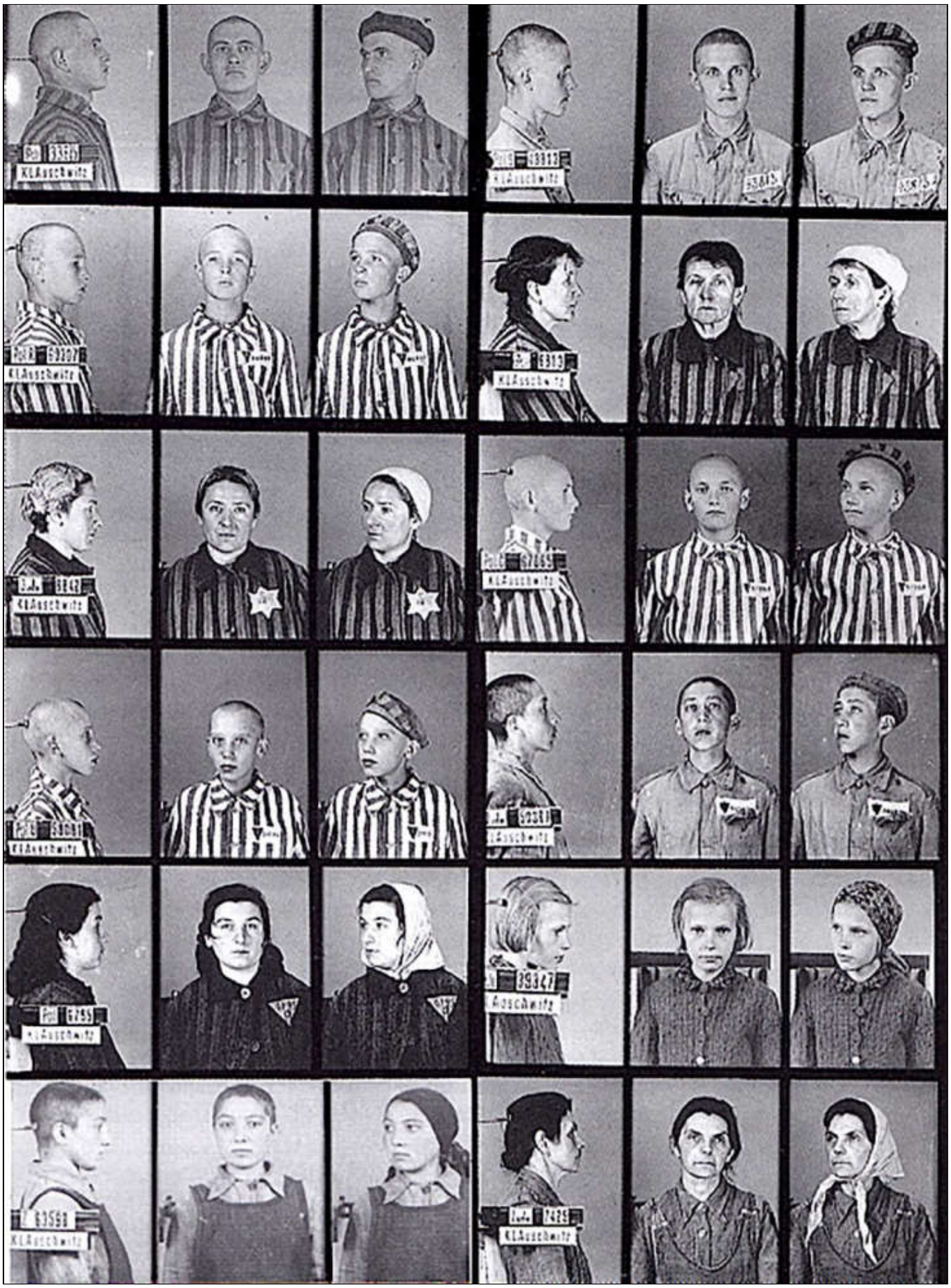

Document 9a: Identification photos of prisoners at Auschwitz. Source: as before.

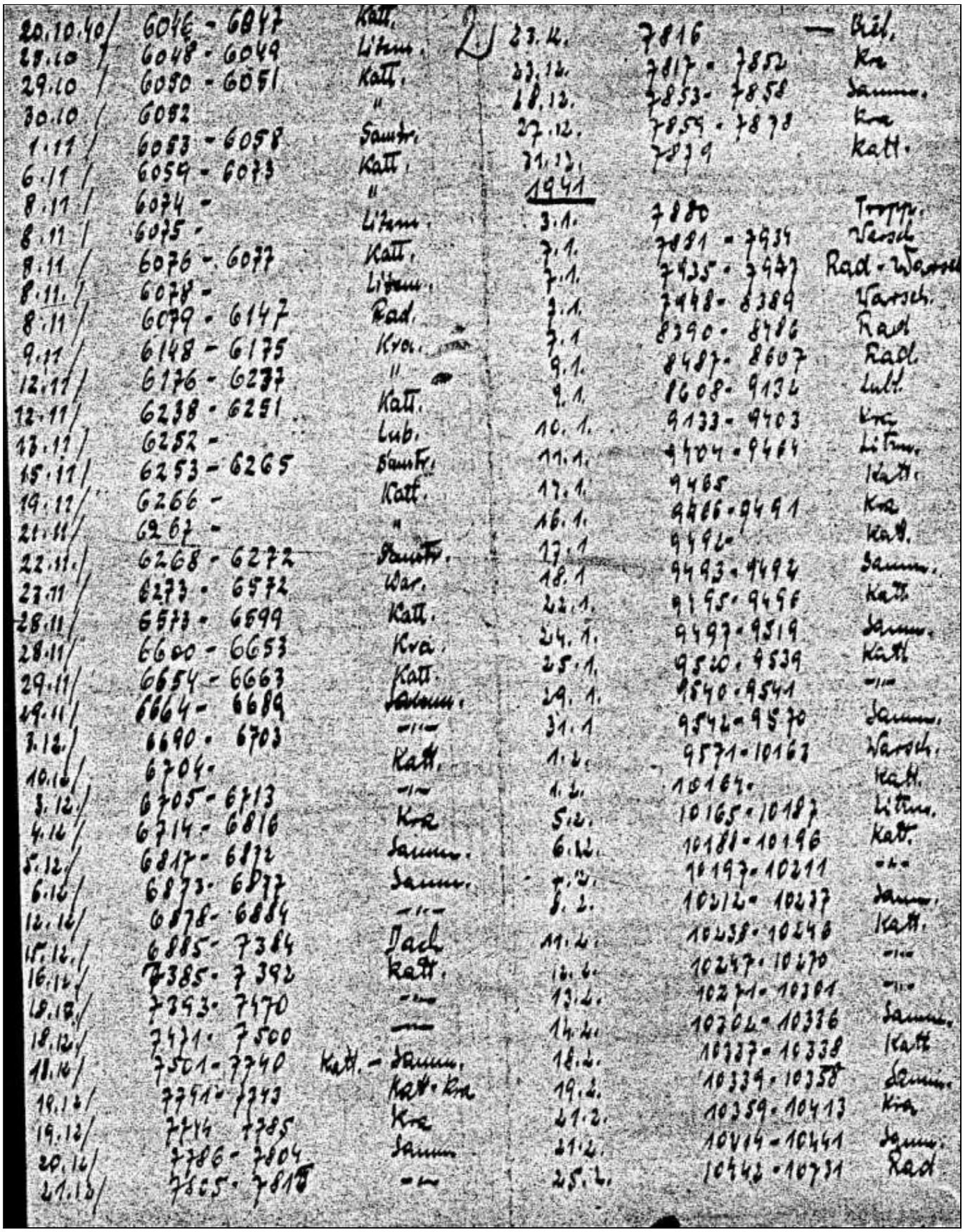

20.10.40	6046 - 6047	Katt.
28.10	6048 - 6049	Litzm.
29.10	6050 - 6051	Katt.
30.10	6052	"
1.11	6053 - 6058	Sauter
6.11	6059 - 6073	Katt.
8.11	6074 -	"
8.11	6075 -	Litzm.
8.11	6076 - 6077	Katt.
8.11	6078 -	Litzm.
8.11	6079 - 6147	Rad.
9.11	6148 - 6175	Kra.
12.11	6176 - 6237	"
12.11	6238 - 6251	Katt.
13.11	6252 -	Lub.
15.11	6253 - 6265	Sauter
19.11	6266 -	Katt.
21.11	6267 -	"
22.11	6268 - 6272	Sauter
23.11	6273 - 6572	War.
28.11	6573 - 6599	Katt.
28.11	6600 - 6653	Kra.
29.11	6654 - 6663	Katt.
29.11	6664 - 6689	Litzm.
3.12	6690 - 6703	-"-
10.12	6704 -	Katt.
3.12	6705 - 6713	-"-
4.12	6714 - 6816	Kra
5.12	6817 - 6872	Samm.
6.12	6873 - 6877	Samm.
12.12	6878 - 6884	-"-
15.12	6885 - 7384	Jach
16.12	7385 - 7392	Katt.
18.12	7393 - 7470	-"-
18.12	7471 - 7500	-"-
18.12	7501 - 7740	Katt. - Samm.
19.12	7741 - 7743	Katt. - Kra
19.12	7744 - 7785	Kra
20.12	7786 - 7804	Samm.
21.12	7805 - 7815	-"-
23.12	7816	Bil.
23.12	7817 - 7852	Kra
26.12	7853 - 7858	Samm.
27.12	7859 - 7878	Kra
31.12	7879	Katt.
1941		
3.1	7880	Trepp.
7.1	7881 - 7934	Warsch.
7.1	7935 - 7947	Rad - War.
7.1	7948 - 8389	Warsch.
7.1	8390 - 8486	Rad
9.1	8487 - 8607	Rad.
9.1	8608 - 9132	Lub.
10.1	9133 - 9403	Kra
11.1	9404 - 9464	Litzm.
17.1	9465	Katt.
16.1	9466 - 9491	Kra
17.1	9492 -	Katt.
18.1	9493 - 9494	Samm.
22.1	9495 - 9496	Katt.
24.1	9497 - 9519	Samm.
25.1	9520 - 9539	Katt.
29.1	9540 - 9541	-"-
31.1	9542 - 9570	Samm.
1.2	9571 - 10163	Warsch.
1.2	10164 -	Katt.
5.2	10165 - 10187	Litzm.
6.2	10188 - 10196	Katt.
7.2	10197 - 10211	-"-
8.2	10212 - 10237	Samm.
11.2	10238 - 10246	Katt.
12.2	10247 - 10270	-"-
13.2	10271 - 10301	-"-
14.2	10302 - 10336	Samm.
18.2	10337 - 10338	Katt.
19.2	10339 - 10358	Samm.
21.2	10359 - 10413	Kra
21.2	10414 - 10441	Samm.
25.2	10442 - 10731	Rad

Document 10: "Smoleń-Liste", Registration numbers of men from transports arriving at Auschwitz. Source: NOKW-2824, p. 2.

Abschrift.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L.Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 12.Febr.1943.

An

Kommandantur
Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L.

A u s c h w i t z

Die vom 6.bis 10.Februar 1943 eingelieferten 408 Häftlinge wurden vom Lagerarzt untersucht.

389 Häftlinge sind gesund und arbeitsfähig.
16.Häftlinge sind zur leichten Arbeit fähig.
3 Häftlinge sind arbeitsunfähig.

Die Neuzugänge:

Nr.	100444	bis	100497	aus	Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
	100498	"	100522	"	Wien (Gefängnis)
	100523	"	100805	"	Judenheimstätte Bialystok
	100806	"	100839	"	Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
	100840	"	100851	"	K.L.Stutthof

müssen hier im Lager eine 3-wöchige Quarantäne überstehen, bevor sie zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können.

Es können nur solche Häftlinge direkt zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, die nicht aus einem Gefängnis, Sammellager oder dgl. kommen.

Der L a g e r a r z t des
K.L.Auschwitz
gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer u.Adjutant.

Waffen-SS

Document 11: Report of the camp physician of Auschwitz CC on inmates registered and examined from February 6 to 10, 1943. Source: RGVA, 502-1-121, p. 119.

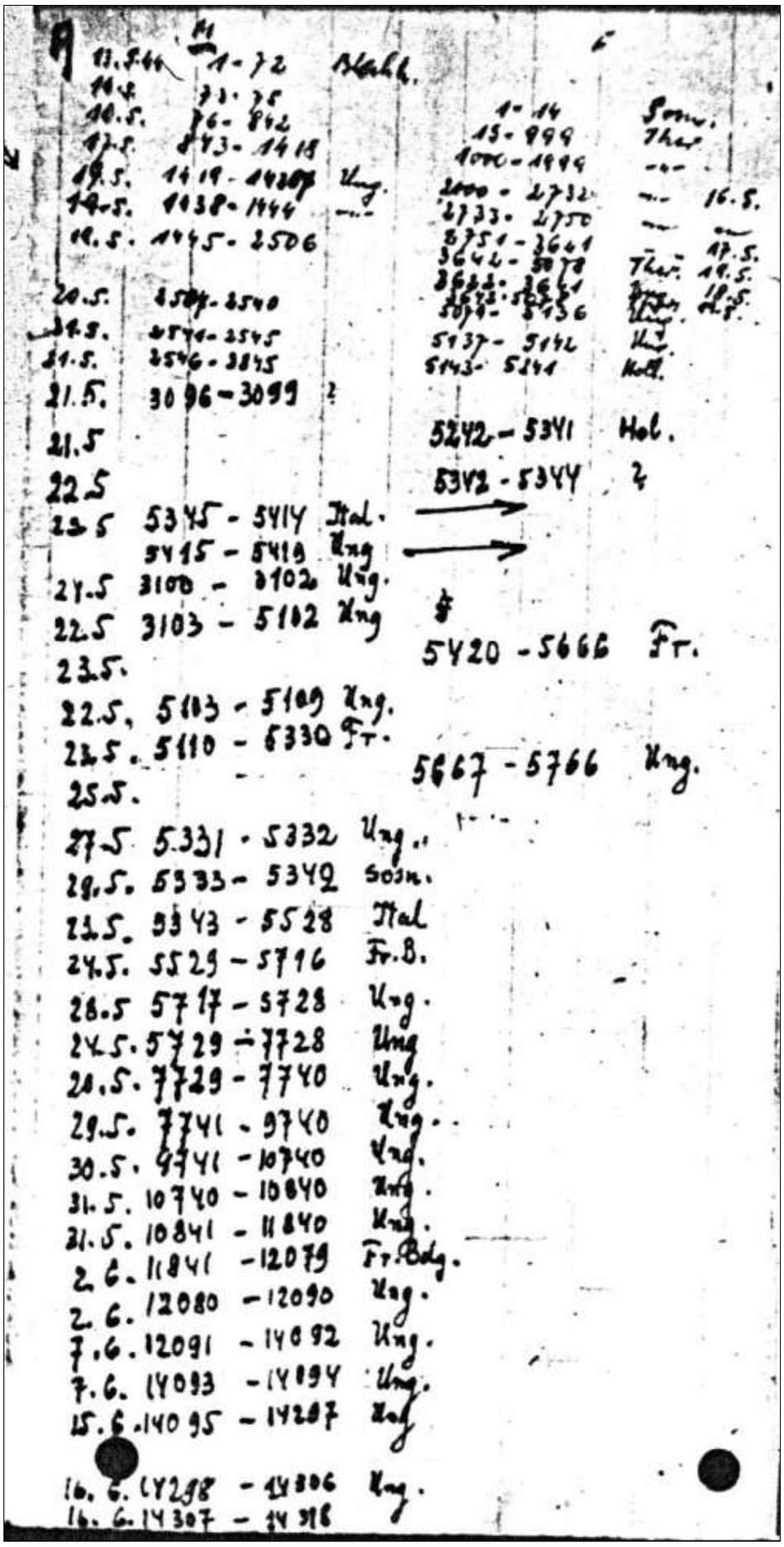

Document 12: "List of transports of Jews", men, series "A".
Source: APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, p. 16.

Quarantäne - Liste ③

Datum	Kategorie	Transport von – bis	Tätowierte Nr. von – bis	Anzahl	Ende der Quarantäne	Bisher	Stand am 23.XI.
21.X.43	H.J.	Westarbeiter Holland	157.889 – 158.235	347	18.XI.43	1716	192
22.X.	Ital.J.	Rom Italien	158.491 – 158.639	149	19.XI.43	446	64
23.X.	Sol.R	Witebsk	158.804 – 158.963	163	20.XI.43	~~[illegible]~~	105
28.X.	P.J.	Posen	159.305 – 159.376	72	25.XI.43	276	72 ✓
	Sol.P.	Lemberg	159.046 – 159.302	257	25.XI.43	~~[illegible]~~	246 ✓
13.XI.	P.J.	Schopinitz	159.924 – 160.383	463	1.XII.43	1379	429 ✓
	"	"	160.384 – 160.667	284	1.XII.43	286	258 ✓
	Lit.J.	Riga	160.702 – 160.821	120	1.XII.43	476	112 ✓
6.XI.	P.J.	Schebnia	160.879 – 161.830	952	4.XII.43	28879	919 ✓
	"	"	161.866 – 161.874	9	4.XII.43	48	
12.XI.	Sol.P.	Radom	123.661, 123.665 162.220 – 162581	364	10.XII.43	7. –	361
[illegible]	R.K.G.	Lamsdorf	R 10632 – 10.706	75	11.XII.43	[illegible]	74
15.XI.	K.J.	Rom Italien	162.770 – 162.782	13	13.XII.43	449	13
17.XI.	Sol.P.	Wisdnitz	11456, 13833, 14151, 162301 – 163.209	324	15.XII.43	~~[illegible]~~	303
18.XI.	Hol.J.	Holland	163.201 – 163.443	243	16.XII.43	778	232
19.XI.	" "	"	163.800 – 164.072	275	17.XII.43	8.07	274
1.XII.	Franz.J.	Drancy Frankreich	164.427 – 164.667	241	27.XII.43	782	241
24.XI.	Sol. Russen	Witebsk	164.668 – 164.875	208	22.XII.43	[illegible]	
28.XII.	R.K.G	Filin (Estland)	R 10.707 – 11.040	334	26.XII.43	[illegible]	ab am 10.XII. nach Auschwitz ab am 9./15. nach Sachsenh.
[illegible].XII.	D.J.!	Wien	165334 – 343	13	30.XII.43	576	
[illegible].XII.	div. Russ. Sol.P.	Flossenbürg	166456 – 829, R 11041 – 074 & 166882 – 167272, 168918 – 169039	948	2.I.44	Bl. 3 Bl. 11	
7.XII.	Sol.P.	Minsk Russen	165.527 – 165.977	855	4.I.44	Bl. 44 Bl. 15	
12.XII.	RKG	Lamsdorf	11075 – 11129	55	9.I.44	Bl. 2	
12.XII.	Sol.P	Sammeltransport	167734 – 965	230	9.I.44	Bl. 10	
18.XII.	P.J.	Westerbork	169132 – 230	92	15.I.44	Bl. 14	
[illegible].XII.	P.P.	Sammeltransport	[illegible] + [illegible]	307	13.I.44	Bl. 13	

*Document 13: "*Quarantäne-Liste*", original. Source: APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.*

Quarantäne - Liste.

64

Datum	Kategorie	Transport von	Tätowierte Nr.	Anzahl	Vergast.
24.10.43	H.J.	Westerburg	157889 - 158235	347	1116
22.10.43	It.J.	Rom	158491 - 158639	149	446
23.10.43	Russen	Witebsk	158801 - 158963	163	----
28.10.43	P.J.	Posen	159305 - 159376	72	276
28.10.43	Polen	159046 - 159302	Lemberg	257	—
3.11.43	P.J.	Szopienic	159921 - 160383	463	1379
3.11.43	P.J.	"	160384 - 160667	284	896
3.11.43	Let.J.	Riga	160702 - 160821	120	476
6.11.43	P.J.	Trzebinia	160879 - 161830	952	2889
6.11.43	P.J.	"	161866 - 161874	9	48
12.11.43	Polen	Radom	123661 - 123665 162220 - 162581	364	—
13.11.43	R.K.G.	Lamsdorf	R 10632-10706	75	---
13.11.43	It.J.	Rom	162770 - 162782	13	49
17.11.43	Polen	Wiśnicz	11456,13833,14151, 162801 - 163109	321	---
18.11.43	H.J.	Westerburg	163201 - 163443	243	778
19.11.43	H.J.	"	163800 - 164072	275	803
23.11.43	Fr.J.	Drahcy	164427 - 164667	241	782
24.11.43	Russen	Witebsk	164668 - 164875	208	---
28.11.43	R.K.G.	Filin Estl.	R 10707- 11040	334	10.12.43
2.12.43	D.J.	Wien	165331 - 165343	13	56
5.12.43	Diverse	Flossenburg	166072 - 166455 166456 - 166829 R 11041- 11074 Rest 1.Aufstel.	948	----
7.12.43	Russen	Minsk-Baranowi-cze	165527 - 166039 166882 - 167272	855	----
12.12.43	R.K.G.	Lamsdorf	R 11075 -11129	55	----
12.12.43	Polen	Sammeltransp.	167734 - 167965	230	----
18.12.43	P.J.	Stutthof	169139 - 169230	290	314
21.12.43	Polen	Sammeltransp.	169429 - 169734 169748	307	---
9.1.44	Polen	"	171476 - 171692	83	---
13.1.44	R.K.G.	Lamsdorf	R 11142- 11214	73	---
13.1.44	P.J.	Stutthof	171795 - 171914	119	386
13.1.44	P.J.	Będzin-Sosnow.	171915 - 172135	224	896
16.1.44	Polen	Sammeltransp.	172142 - 172294	148	---
19.1.44	D.J.	Breslau	172439 - 172444 172448 - 172449	8	37
21.1.44	Diverse	Sammeltransp.	172436,37,38,45, 46,47,50, 172527 172529	10	---
26.1.44	"	"	172603 - 172610 172847 - 172849 172854 - 172859	17	---
2.2.44	Russen	Aachen	173143 - 173151	9	---
3.2.44	Diverse	Sammeltransp.	173138, 42, 52, 173154 - 173163	13	---
5.2.44	"	"	173168 - 173184,1278, 89735,748,791,	21	---
6.2.44	Polen	Mirau C.S.R.	173164 -173185-188 173214 - 173227	19	---
7.2.44	P.J.	Sosnowitz	173491 - 173493	3	37
7.2.44	Russen,RD	Sammeltrans.	173497 - 173498	2	---
10.2.44	H.J.	Westerburg	173510 - 173650	141	587
24.2.44	Estl.J.	Narwa	174288 - 174311	24	86
24-2.44	R.K.G.	Lamsdorf	R 11222- 11340	119	----
25.2.44	D.J.	Berlin	174340 - 174342	3	26
26.2.44	R.K.G.	Lamsdorf	R 11341 - 11406	66	18

*Document 14: "*Quarantäne-Liste*", transcript. Source: GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 64.*

23.8.42	18223 - 18234	Y Sam.
-"-	18235 - 18252	
25.8.42	18253 - 18302	Wand.
-"-	18303 - 18340	
26.8.42	18341 - 18428	
-"-	18429 - 18444	Katt
27.8.42	18445 - 18448	Katt
-"-	18449 - 18562	
28.8.42	18563 - 18566	Krak
-"-	18567 - 18595	Sam.
29.8.42	18596 - 18608	Krak
-"-	18609 - 18644	
30.8.42	18645 - 18675	
-"-	18676 - 18748	Marburg
31.8.42	18749 - 18819	
1.9.42	18820 - 18826	Katt.
2.9.42	18827 - 18853	
1.9.42	18854 - 18866	Prag
3.9.42	18867 - 18952	
-"-	18953 - 18955	Katt.
4.9.42	18956 - 19002	Sam.
-"-	19003 - 19115	
5.9.42	19116	Katt
-"-	19117 - 19169	
6.9.42	19170 - 19207	
-"-	19208 - 19209	Katt
8.9.42	19210 - 19235	
9.9.42	19236 - 19242	Katt.
-"-	19243 - 19294	
10.9.42	19295 - 19358	
-"-	19359	üb. Rar.
11.9.42	19360 - 19413	Sam.
-"-	19414 - 19481	
12.9.42	19482 - 19515	
12.9.42	19516 - 19529	Sam.
13.9.42	19530 - 19607	
14.9.42	19608 - 19712	
15.9.42	19713 - 19771	Katt
-"-	19720 - 19748	
10.8.42	19749 - 19768	Katt
16.9.42	19769 - 19770	Katt
15.9.42	19771 -	Katt
16.9.42	19772 - 19820	
17.9.42	19821 - 19921	
16.9.42	19922 - 19926	Troppau

18.9.42	19927 - 19948	Sam
-"-	19949 - 19979	Sam.
-"-	19980 - 20126	—
19.9.42	20127 - 20197	
-"-	20198 - 20216	Krak
20.9.42	20217 - 20437	
22.9.42	20438	Katt
-"-	20439 - 20488	
23.9.42	20489 - 20561	
-"-	20562 - 20565	Katt
	20566 - 20709	
25.9.42	20710 - 20722	Sam.
-"-	20723 - 20848	
26.9.42	20849 - 20862	Sam
-"-	20863 - 20912	
27.9.42	20913 - 21018	
28.9.42	21019 - 21091	
29.9.42	21092 - 21111	Wand.
-"-	21112 - 21115	Katt
-"-	21116 - 21163	
30.9.42	21164 - 21176	Krak
-"-	21177 - 21186	Katt
-"-	21187 - 21305	
2.10.42	21306 - 21372	Sam.
-"-	21373 - 21394	
3.10.42	21395 - 21427	
6.10.42	21428 - 22049	üb. Rar.
-"-	22050	Katt
-"-	22051 - 22097	Rad
7.10.42	22098 - 22155	
-"-	22156 - 22223	Lubli.
9.10.42	22224 - 22227	Katt
-"-	22228 - 22237	Krak
-"-	22238 - 22261	Sam.
10.10.42	22262 —	Prag
11.10.42	22282 - 22389	
12.10.42	22390 - 22396	Sam
12.10.42	22387 - 22484	
13.10.42	22485 - 22482	Katt
14.10.42	22493 - 22511	Litom.
13.10.42	22512 - 22561	Wand.
14.10.42	22562 - 22630	
15.10.42	22631	Katt

Document 15: "Smoleń List", women. Source: NOKW-2824, pp. 4f.

Fr. A.

16.5.	1 - 14	Span.
-"-	15 - 899	Theres.
17.5	1000 - 1899	-"-
16.5	2000 - 2732	-"-
-"-	2733 - 2750	-"-
17.5.	2751 - 3621	-"-
18.5.	3622 - 3641	Ung.
19.5.	3642 - 5078	Theres.
20.5	5079 - 5136	Ung.
21.5	5137 - 5142	Ung.
-"-	5143 - 5241	Fr.
-"-	5242 - 6341	Holl.
22.5.	5342 - 5344	Ung.
23.5	5345 - 5414	Itbl.
-"-	5415 - 5419	Ung.
-"-	5420 - 5666	Fr.
25.5.	5667 - 5766	Ung.
21.5.	5767 - 5769	Ung.
25.5.	5770 - 6022	Ung.
-"-	6023	Ung.
26.5.	6024 - 6027	Ung.
27.5.	6028 - 6033	Ung.
28.5	6034 - 6035	Ung.
30.5.	6036 - 6038	Ung.
31.5.	6039 - 7038	Ung.
1.6.	7039 - 7064	Ung.
2.6.	7065 - 7198	Fr.
4.6.	7199 - 7201	Ung.
6.6.	7202 - 7205	Ung.
7.6.	7206 - 7208	Ung.
8.6.	7209	Ung.
12.6.	7210	Ung.
13.6.	7211 - 7215	Ung.
14.6.	7216 - 7221	Ung.
14.6.	7222 - 7224	Ung.
16.6.	7225 - 7253	Ung.
17.6.	7254 - 7255	Ung.
18.6.	7256 - 7259	Ung.
18.6.	7260	Kind
25.6.	7261	"
28.6.	7262 - 7269	Körn
28.6.	7270 - 8269	Ung.
30.6.	8270 - 8281	Sosz.

Document 16: "List of transports of Jews", women, series "A". Source: APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, p. 20.

165

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 22. 6. 1944

Ort Zimna Polanka 17

Entlassungsschein

Der Korolenko Jurik, geb. am 29. 1.1928

in Perwomaiskij-Pocelek, war in der Zeit

vom 26.5.1944 bis 22.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager

untergebracht.

Die Entlassung erfolgte am 22.6.1944

Auflage:

Sie haben sich sofort ~~bei der Geheimen Staatspolizei in~~ beim Arbeitsamt Auschwitz O/S zu melden (lt. Verfügung d.Stapo Kattowitz ~~Gestapo~~ zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.

(Schurz)
SS-Untersturmführer

KL. 66/1. 44. 10.000

Document 17: Release certificate of inmate Jurik Korolenko from "Birkenau labor-education camp. Source: RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 165.

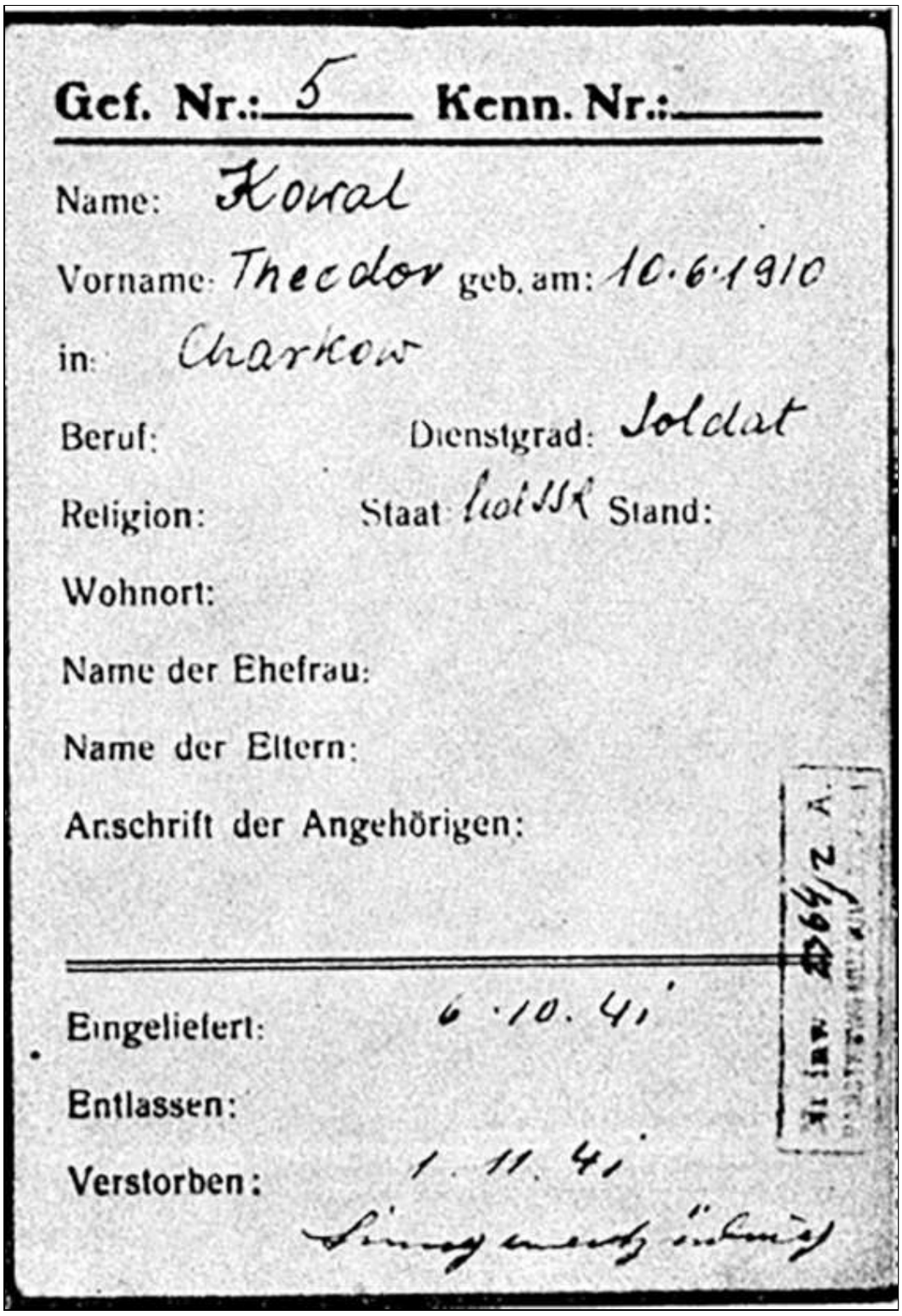

Gef. Nr.: 5 **Kenn. Nr.:**

Name: Koval

Vorname: Theodor geb. am: 10.6.1910

in: Charkow

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: SowUSR Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 6.10.41

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 1.11.41

Document 18: Index card of a Soviet prisoner of war in Auschwitz.
Source: Brandhuber, S. 51.

– 157 –

16.467

70 Frz. Jude 40771 Edelsztejn Ignatz geb. 16.2.03
1 41221 Weill Eugen „ 3.2.07
2 42011 Fogel Ajzyk „ 16.7.03
3 Sl. Jude 43900 Zuck Nikolaus „ 8.10.13
4 Pole 44246 Ciesielski Felix „ 24.4.91
5 Sl. Jude 44770 Fischgrund Koloman „ 14.1.86
6 44778 Friedmann Heinrich „ 15.3.73
7 Frz. H. 1821 Melinczyk Michael „ 2.6.20
8 Frz. Jude 38970 Silberberg Jakob „ 24.4.97
9 Pole 14149 Cieslak Anton „ 7.1.17
80 16650 Jurkowski Georg „ 1.12.09
1 16754 Przegietka Alois „ 18.4.21
2 16792 Rusinski Adolf „ 12.8.05
3 18656 Wieczorek Josef „ 3.7.11
4 19533 Matyjaszek Wladislaus „ 25.7.24
5 33126 Jakielek Josef „ 24.2.15

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 12754 Buczynski Alexander geb. 19.2.15
2 22883 Hoczewski Eugen „ 25.3.15 87

16.380

Neuzugänge am 14 Juli 1942 3

Stärke zum Abendappell am 14 Juli 1942 16.383

Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 14 zum 15 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Sl. Jude 32017 Scherrner Markus geb. 15.7.15
2 32780 Winkler Eugen „ 15.1.85
3 Pole 34113 Oil Lorenz „ 20.8.88
4 Sl. Jude 36518 Kohn Heinrich „ 21.9.11
5 36549 Moskovic Leopold „ 16.7.99

16.383

Document 19: Stärkebuch, *page with data for 14-15 July 1942. Source: APMO, D-AuI-3/1,* Stärkebuch, *Vol. 2, p. 157.*

MOST SECRET. ZIP/GPCC20/14.5.42

BE KEPT UNDER LOCK AND KEY: NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE.

G.P.C.C. F: FEBRUARY 1942

February.	1.	Not sent in.							
	2.	---							
	3.	---							
	4.	10117	180	38	10259	254	9506	2	1280
	5.	10259	15	24	10250	254	9487	2	1275
	6.	10250							
	7.	10205	26	49	10182	245	9433	2	1249
	8.	Not sent in.							
	9.	10182	33	95	10120	239	9381	2	1323
	10.	10120	0	38	10082	233	9302	2	129-
	11.	10082	32	110	10004	235	9248	2	1285
	12.	10004	81	31	10054	237	9298	2	1271
	13.	10054	86	38	10102	247	9325	2	1256
	14.	10102	110	43	10169	247	9393	2	1245
	15.	Not sent in.							
	16.	10169							
	17.	---							
	18.	10062	25	46	10041	231	9218	2	1188
	19.	10041	9	94	9956	224	9213	2	1135
	20.	9956	19	52	9927	217	9187	2	1065
	21.	9923	212	55	10080	293	9269	1	1034
	22.	Not sent in.							
	23.	10080	139	84	10135	305	9315	1	1028
	24.	10135	26	26	10135	303	9316	1	1028
	25.	10135	10	43	10193	327	9352	1	1027
	26.	10193	106	35	10264	370	9330	1	1024
	27.	10264	34	58	10240	380	9340	1	1022
	28.	10240	43	61	10222	387	9325	1	1020

DISTRIBUTION LIST:-
1. M.I.14(d) 3. File
2. B.P.I.E. 4. Spare

101

Document 20: Summary of the occupancy data of the Auschwitz men's camp of February 1942 based on British wiretap transcripts. Source: TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC20/14.5.42.

1411

Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz

am 22. September 1942

Bezeichnung:	Lager Auschwitz			Lager Birkenau			F. K. L.			Insgesamt:			Kmdo. Zahl	Posten:
	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt		
Lagerbetriebe	482	3227	3709	11	1891	1902	-	3652	3652	493	8770	9263	127	15 - 62
Zentralbauleitung	550	1636	2186	104	617	721	-	5533	5533	654	7786	8440	48	1 - 55
D. A. W.	265	671	936	-	-	-	-	-	-	265	671	936	1	- - 19
Landwirtschaft	263	531	794	-	206	206	-	263	263	263	1000	1263	21	1 - 59
H. W. L.	10	58	68	-	-	-	-	30	30	10	88	98	2	- -
SS-Kantin.Gemeinsch.	20	36	56	-	-	-	-	19	19	20	55	75	10	- 1
Zementfabrik Gollesch.	6	266	272	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	266	272	1	- 21
DEST, Auschwitz	-	20	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	20	2	- 4
Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.	43	14	57	-	-	-	-	-	-	43	14	57	1	- -
Diverse Privatbetriebe	84	1335	1419	2	631	633	-	250	250	86	2216	2302	31	1 - 54
Beschäftigte	1723	7794	9517	117	3345	3462	-	9747	9747	1840	20886	22726	244	18 - 275
Arbeitsunf. u. Nichteinsatzfähige			2720			760			2001			5481	L. Posten	5
Unbeschäftigte			-			-			-			-	Postenk.	76
Gesamtstärke			12237			4222			11748			28207		18 - 356

11748

Document 21: "Overview of the total labor deployment" of Auschwitz inmates, dated September 22, 1942. Source: RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

MOST SECRET. ZIP/GPCC75/4.11.42.

BE KEPT UNDER LOCK AND KEY: NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE.

G.P.C.C. F: OCTOBER 1942

			3.		T	G	T	?	R
October	1.	11284	143	68	11359	2832	5406	826	1217
	2.	11359	22	1876	9505	2234	4137	827	1217
	3.	9505	70	2050	7525	1589	2761	827	1229
	4.	----							
	5.	7885	51	702	6874	1351	2361	822	1225
	6.	6874	0	14	6860	1350	2357	820	1220
	7.	6860	670	18	7512	1349	2873	864	1315
	8.	7512	126	91	7547	1347	2860	948	1293
	9.	7547	0	47	7500	1344	2825	942	1289
	10.	7500	56	49	7507	1342	2805	957	1290
	11.	----							
	12.	7507	131	162	7476	1326	2796	949	1284
	13.	7476	111	65	7522	1327	2845	947	1280
	14.	7522	146	358	7310	1235	2658	1017	1279
	15.	7310	0	51	7259	1230	2622	1013	1276
	16.	7259	1	54	7206	1226	2588	1008	1272
	17.	7206	37	525	6718	1086	2241	1021	1253
	18.	----							
	19.	6718	119	63	6774	1083	2330	1012	1243
	20.	6774	12	29	6757	1780	2319	1011	1242
	21.	6757	4	56	6705	1070	2291	1015	1231
	22.	6105	86	52	6739	1102	2319	1011	1220
	23.	6739	10	46	6703	1094	2208	1014	1211
	24.	6703	9	252	6460	1029	2124	1013	1208
	25.	----							
	26.	6460	43	45	6458	1027	2048	1015	1095
	27.	6458	116	30	6544	1026	2250	1013	1191
	28.	6544	292	34	6752	1024	2464	1010	1190
	29.	6752	0	180	6572	1022	2259	1007	1184
	30.	6572			6505				
	31.	6505	53	14	6544	1010	2261	1031	1177

DISTRIBUTION LIST:
1. M.I.14(d)
2. B.P.I.E.
3. File
4. Spare

001

Document 22: Summary of the occupancy data of the Auschwitz men's camp of October 1942 based on British wiretap transcripts. Source: TNA, HW 16-10. ZIP/GPCC75/4.11.42

Übersicht über den Häftling

Monat Janu

Dat.	Gesamtzahl	nicht arbeits- und nicht-einsatzfähig	arbeits- und einsatzfähig	Lagerzwecke		Lagerwirtschaft		Amtsgruppe C Bauleitungen		Amt W I Deutsche Erd- u. Steinwerke		Amt W IV Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke	
				F. A.	H. A.	F. A	H. A.	F. A.	H. A.	F. A.	H. A.	F. A.	H. A.
1.	24263	2451	21812	361	1754	8	208	28	528	–	–	–	100
2.	24077	2392	21685	379	1878	27	886	27	528	–	–	–	100
3.	24019	2449	21570	369	1842	27	771	27	328	–	–	–	100
4.	23922	2476	21446	612	2877	77	1596	807	4362	15	65	137	1057
5.	23857	2616	21241	619	2887	75	1541	798	4496	–	50	297	499
6.	23726	2670	21056	617	2866	79	1320	801	4228	–	–	282	508
7.	23635	2552	21083	610	2938	77	1476	795	5449	–	–	291	504
8.	23585	2594	20991	596	2385	92	2033	795	6142	–	–	296	496
9.	23578	2768	20810	592	2502	105	2114	794	6056	–	–	292	507
10.	23437	2722	20715	335	1982	22	465	47	1169	–	–	43	142
11.	23352	2823	20529	595	2400	106	2079	818	5942	–	–	248	409
12.	23573	3067	20506	596	2412	102	1629	724	2209	–	[illegible]	[illegible]	527
13.	23620	3347	20273	529	2076	169	1434	811	5731	–	–	289	504
14.	23789	3246	20543	525	2082	194	1415	822	5060	–	–	287	502
15.	24066	3679	20387	529	2047	195	1388	857	5921	–	–	282	520
16.	24213	3577	20636	527	2046	197	1415	865	5886	–	–	281	509
17.	25218	3513	21705	288	1533	95	613	73	1098	–	–	–	50
18.	25053	3414	21639	532	2038	137	1328	922	5796	–	–	284	505
19.	25676	3733	21943	562	2025	136	1338	922	5807	–	–	270	540
20.	26584	3837	22747	560	2031	138	1373	918	5719	–	–	265	572
21.	26789	3708	23081	563	2074	137	1404	921	5733	–	–	266	573
22.	27088	3819	23269	634	2019	137	1423	916	5799	–	–	259	583
23.	27783	3606	24177	635	2058	137	1683	918	6076	–	–	261	576
24.	28045	3392	24653	378	1525	108	844	71	539	–	–	–	50
25.	28351	3778	24573	632	1989	136	1576	933	6620	–	–	261	583
26.	28307	3747	24560	633	2033	130	1023	771	2188	–	–	259	561
27.	28360	4358	24002	636	2031	137	1518	937	6493	–	–	260	570
28.	28427	3918	24509	633	2043	136	1933	932	6479	–	–	258	5[illegible]4
29.	30704	3812	26892	634	2064	136	1592	914	6822	–	–	259	[illegible]79
30.	31228	4093	27135	363	1599	114	788	70	1986	–	–	31	118
31.	31701	3517	28184	368	1568	104	683	198	2824	–	–	–	50
Gesamt	800026	101674	698352	16442	65609	3470	40889	20232	134014	15	115	6248	3458

Document 23: "Overview of labor deployment of CC Auschwitz U/S". January 1943, left half. Source: RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 41.

Zahl des Lagerpersonals

Übersicht

über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers

Auschwitz II..

am 15. Januar 1944

Zahl der Häftlinge ~~gestern~~ am 10.I.44.			2.806
Zugänge durch:			
Einlieferungen:		519	
Überstellung von K.L.:	Auschwitz I.	20	
" " K.L.:	Auschwitz III.	68	
" " K.L.:			607
		Insgesamt	2.413
Abgänge durch:			
Entlassungen:		2	
Überstellung zum K.L.:	Gross Rosen	2	
	Auschwitz I.	8	
" " K.L.:	Auschwitz III.	1	
	Pol.Gef.	2	
Verstorben:		386	
			401
Zahl der Häftlinge heute:			2.012

Für den Lagerkommandanten

Auschwitz II., den 15. Januar 1944

SS-Unterscharführer

Arbeitseinsatzführer

Document 24: "Overview of inmate numbers and deployment of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz II", 15 January 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 121.

2-98-
10B
160

Übersicht

über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge
des Konzentrationslagers

Auschwitz O/S.

am: 3. April 1944.

Zahl der Häftlinge am: 31.III.1944. — davon SD. 21.490

	1.IV.	2.IV.	3.IV.			
Zugänge durch:						
Einlieferungen:	9	12				
Überstellung von						
K.L.						
K.L.						
K.L.						21

Insgesamt: 21.511

Abgänge durch:						
Entlassungen:			1			
Überstellung zum						
K.L.						
K.L.						
Verstorben:		64	17			
S.B.		13				95

Zahl der Häftlinge heute: . . . . . 21.416 (davon 42 auf Transport)

Für den Lagerkommandanten

SS-Unterstufmführer
Arbeitseinsatzführer

Auschwitz O/S. den 3.April 1944.

KL/70/6.43 1000

Document 25: "Overview of inmate numbers and deployment of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz II", 3 April 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 160.

Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 30. August 1944

Nr.	Arbeitskommando	Arb.Ort.	Post. Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Hilfs-Arb.
	Lagerzwecke:					
201-B.	1. SS-Küche	SS-Unterk.	7	3		
202-B.	SS-Kartoffelschäler	SS-Unterk.	-	48	7	31
	5. Häftl. Küche	Lager	40	14		
203-B.	Lebensmittelmagasin	Lager	-	20		
	Lebensmittellager	Lager	-	5	40	39
	6. Kartoffelschäler	Lager	1	79	1	79
	7. Häftl. Schneiderei	Lager	95	20	95	20
	8. Häftl. Schuhmacherei	Lager	114	125	114	25
	9. Häftl. Effektenkammer	Lager	61	110	61	110
	10. Häftl. Kammer	Lager	4	63	4	63
	11. Pflegerpersonal	Lager	131	145		
	Häftl. Krank. Unterk.	Lager	1	11		
	Entlausungskommando	Lager	-	12	132	168
	12. Blockpersonal	Lager	21	206	21	206
	13. Leichenkommando	Lager	-	6	-	6
	15. Büros: Häftl. Schreibstube	Lager	11	17		
	Arbeitseinsatz	Lager	9	8		
	Pol. Abt.	Lager	3	27		
	Postpaketstelle	Lager	-	10		
	Läufer	Lager	-	2	23	64
			-		498	831
	Lagerwirtschaft:					
	4. Häftl. Wäscherei	Lager	-	50	-	50
	5. Aufräumungskommandos:					
	Reiniger Wachstube	Lager	-	2		
	Reiniger Blockführerstube	Lager	-	8		
	Lagerinstandsetzung	Lager	-	31		
208-B	Reiniger Kommandantur KL. II	Kdntr.	-	10		
209-B	Abortreiniger	SS-Unterk.	-	15		
210-B	Reiniger Kläranlage I	Lager	-	5		
	Grasmäher	Lager	-	8		
213-B	Unterkunftsverwaltung	Lager	-	3	44	4 123
	7. Transportkommandos:					
214-B	Rollkommando	Lagerber.	-	-	72	
	Holzhof	Lager	-	-	38	
	Lebensmitteltransport	Lager	-	-	3	
215-B	Kartoffeleinmieter	Lager	-	-	200	- 313
	8. Sicherheitskommandos:	Lager				
	Feuerwehr	Lager	-	-	23	
216-B	Wasserpumpe	Lager	-	8	2	
217-B	Elektriker Verwaltung	Lager	-	16	3	
219-B	Kanalreiniger	Lager	1	-	100	
220-B	Installateure Verwaltung	Lager	-	11	2	35 130
	9. Wirtschaftsbetriebe der Verwaltung:					
	Häftl. Kantine	Lager	-	4	2	
218-B	SS-Friseure	SS-Unterk.	-	11	-	15 2
			1		54	618
	Abteilung B. Kriegswichtige Zwecke:					
	Arbeitskommandos außerhalb des Lagers:					
1[illegible]-B	Verflutgraben Nr. 13	Babitz	9	-	200	
1[illegible]-B	Ortsmage Verflutgraben	Plawy	10	2	198	
1[illegible]-B	Entladekommando	b.d. Dachpf.	5	-	40	
			24		2	438
	Übertrag:		25		554	1887

Document 26: "Auschwitz II. Labor deployment for 30 August 1944". Source: AGK, NTN. 94, pp. 151-153.

Kdo. Nr.	Arbeitkommando	Ort	Arb.	Post. Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Hilfs. Arb.
	Übertrag:		25			554	1887
	Amtsgruppe Kriegwichtige Zwecke:						
	Baumassnahmen im Standort:						
101-B	Entladekommando BI,BII	Lager	-	-	50		
102-B	LW.Zerlegebetriebe-West	Lager	-	6	294		
103-B	Mütterheim Truppenlazarett	Lager	-	-	20		
104-B	Strassenbau BII	Lager	-	-	20		
105-B	Bauleitungsmagazin	Lager	-	6	20		
106-B	Dachdeckerkommando	Lager	-	47	20		
107-B	Barackenausbau BII Zimmerer	Lager	-	110	115		
108-B	Neutrale Zone	Lager	-	-	15		
109-B	Kiesgrube	Lager	-	-	100		
110-B	Allgemeine Elektriker	Lager	-	26	4		
111-B	Baubüro KL. II	Lager	-	30	3		
112-B	Planierungskommando	Lager	-	10	110		
113-B	Strassenbau BII Maurer	Lager	-	1	19		
114-B	Baukolonne KL. III	Lager	-	174	54		
115-B	Baukommando BI,BII	Lager	-	55	65		
116-B	Truppenlazerett Planierer	Lager	-	-	200		
117-B	Gleisanschluss KL. II	Lager	-	6	244		
118-B	Entladekommando a.d. Rampe	Lager	-	-	70		
119-B	Strassenbau Effektenlager	Lager	-	2	48		
121-B	Truppenlazarett Strassenbau	Lager	-	1	49		
122-B	Karanlage BI,BII	Lager	-	1	199		
123-B	Truppenlazarett Schlosser u.Schweiss.		-	8	4		
124-B	Barackenausbau BII Hilfsarb.	Lager	-	-	50		
126-B	Strassenverbreiterung zw. BI,BII	Lager	-	-	200		
127-B	Truppenlazarett Schachtkommando	Lager	-	-	120		
			-			482	2093
	Firmen im Auftrage der Bauleitung:						
351-B	Fa. Knauth Kanalisation BII	Lager	-	13	31	13	31
352-B	Strassenbau b.d. Kartoffellagh.	Lager	-	2	98		
353-B	Fa. Lenz Truppen-Kommandantr.	Kommdtr.	-	1	80		
359-B	Fa- Lenz Lebensmittelmagazin	Lager	-	-	150	5	328
354-B	Fa. Riedel Strassenbau KL. II	Lager	-	2	153		
361-B	Fa. Riedel Strassenbau FL.	Lager	-	2	98		
372-B	Fa. Riedel Strassenbau BI/b FL.	Lager	-	-	150	4	401
355-B	Fa. Brandt Kanalisation BII	Lager	-	31	219	31	219
356-B	Fa. Deutsche Bau AG b. Kläranl.II	Lager	-	11	69	11	69
357-B	Fa. Richter Brunnenbau	Lager	-	5	10	5	10
358-B	Fa. Keil Splittergrabenkdo.	Raisko	4	19	21	19	21
360-B	Fa. Anhalt Barackenausbau BII	Lager	-	30	50		
373-B	Fa. Anhalt Gleisanschluss	Lager	-	5	15	35	65
362-B	Fa. Hirt Kanalisation	Lager	-	9	26	9	26
362-B	Fa. Huta Barackenausbau BII	Lager	-	-	50	-	50
364-B	Fa. Conti Wasserwerksges.	Lager	-	7	143	7	143
365-B	Fa. Wagner Strassenbau BII	Lager	-	-	100	-	180
368-B	Fa. Spirra Brunnenbau	Babitz	2	5	3		
369-B	Fa. Spirra Brunnenbau	Raisko	2	1	7	6	10
370-B	Fa. Falk Barackeninstallation	Lager	-	10	1	10	1
			8			153	1474
	Rüstungsbetriebe:						
301-B	LW.Zerlegebetriebe-Ost	Lager	-	484	831	484	831
302-B	D.A.W. Flechterei un Weberei	Lager	-	54	126		
303-B	D.A.W. Schlosser	Lager	-	3	-		
304-B	D-A.W. Handwerker	Lager	-	11	4	68	130
			-			552	961
	Übertrag:		33			1742	6415

Document 26: continued

Kdo.Nr.	Arbeitskommandos:		Arb.Ort.	Post.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
	Übertrag:			33			1742	6425
	II - Dienststellen - Verwaltung:							
51-B.	Baubetriebsdienststellen		Lager	-	55	62	55	62
52-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. I.		Ausclw.	-	-	300		
53-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	N. Entwes.	Lager	-	-	350		
54-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	a.d.R.	Lager	-	-	200		
55-B.	Kasemwarensammlerkdo.	a.d.R.	Lager	-	-	40		
56-B.	Rollkommando	a.d.R.	Lager	-	-	40		
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.	Tag	Lager	2	2	109		
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	104		
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	110		
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.	Tag	Lager	3	-	110		
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.	Tag	Lager	2	1	109		
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	109		
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	110		
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.	Tag	Lager	3	1	109	4	870
				22			59	1862
	Amt W.5. Landwirschaft(aussen):							
1-B	Fischteiche		Harmenze	5	-	50		
2-B	Schilfmäher		Zrzeszcze	4	-	30		
3-B	Kompostierung I		Plawy	3	-	20		
4-B	Kompostierung II		Lager	5	-	60		
				17			-	160
	Läuferposten		La gerber.1					
	Gesamt:			73			1801	8437

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	BII/d.	BII/e.	BII/f.	BII/g.	
a) Facharbeiter	H.	19	1641	21	59	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter	H.	33	7745	74	132	453	
		52	9386	95	191	514	10 238
Nicht arbeits-und einsatzfähige Häftlinge:		BI/a.	BII/a.	BII/d.	BII/e.	BII/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Sch.	H.	-	607	158	-	1642	
2. Invaliden	H.	-	-	133	-	-	
3. Knaben bis 14 J.	H.	187	204	175	4	-	
Km.Sw.f. Verszw.	H.	-	-	-	-	49	
Hftl. f. Verszw.	H.	-	-	-	-	82	
6. Vorbereitung z.Trpt.		-	34	9	-	-	
		187	845	475	4	1773	3 284
Unbeschäftigte:							
2. Arztmelder	H.	-	-	105	-	-	
3. Vernehmung	H.	-	5	10	-	7	
4. Überstellung	H.	-	-	807	-	-	
6. Zugangsquarantäne	H.	-	2718	-	480	-	
7. Zugang	H.	1	-	-	-	-	
		1	2723	922	480	7	4 133
Insgesamt:							17 655

Abteilung III a:

Document 26: continued

3506

-2-

Kdo. Nr.	Arbeitskommando:	Arbeitsort:	Kdo.Fhr.:	Aufs.	Kdof.	Gr.	Fach.arb.	Hilfs. arb.	Gesamt: FA.	Gesamt: HA.
	Übertrag:			14	3				792	3108
	Amt W.5. Landwirtschaft:									
F.2.	Kdo. Danschke	Birkenau	Danschke		1	3	272			
3.	Kdo. Dachmann	"	Dachmann		1	2	139			
20.	Kdo. Obstbaumsch.	Budy	Becker			2	50			
24.	Kdo. Zippenpfennig	Babitz	Zippenpfennig		1	3	188			649
	Dienststellen:									
	Lazarett	Birkenau	Gregor				83			83
	Weidenholer	Bobrek	Granzoo			4	200			
	Weidenschneider	"	Bach			4	150			350
			Witkowski							
	Entwesungsk. II	B.II/g	Hoppmann	1			1035		1035	1035
	Rüstungsbetriebe:									
	Zerlegebetriebe	Bergepark					6			6
	Privat-Betriebe:									
	Rampenbau	D,R.Bahn	Oswald			3	100			100
	Bedingt tauglich:									
	Kdo.Jeberei	BA.III	Folmann,Lenk	2			102	2348	102	2348
	Beschäftigte Häftlinge:			17	6	21			894	7679
	Nicht einsatz u. nicht arbeitsf.Häftl.									
1.	stationäre Kranke		1557							
2.	stationäre Kranke B I/b		149							
3.	stationäre Kranke BII/c		4							
4.	Blockschonungen		512							
5.	Jugendliche u.14. Jahre		133							
6.	Jugendliche "	BII/b	30							
7.	Inval.u. 60 Jahre		41							
8.	Quarant.(Krätze-Malaria)		494							
9.	" (Zug.)		828							
10.	" (Wasch.)		849	+ 200						
11.	" (Haus h.-Kinder)		370	+ 321						
12.	" (Entl.)		89	521						521
13.	Arrest		2.							5058
										5579
	Unbeschäftigte Häftlinge:									
1.	auf Transport		673	+1643						
2.	Transportvorbereitungen		800							6163
3.	Unbeschäftigte	Lag.	4982	4520						9959
		BII/b	3504							
				6163						16122
	Durchgangs-Juden:									
1.	stationäre Kranke		200							
2.	Transportvorbereitungen		1643							
3.	Jugendliche		321							
4.	Verfügbare		4520							6684
	SA.:			17	6	21			894	29380
	Gesamt-Lagerstärke									=30.274

Document 27: "women's camp Birkenau, Department IIIa BIa-b/ BIIb.g.e./B.III". Source: APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 353 b.

70a

[illegible] Lager, Lo.An.II
Stellung III/a
[illegible]

Bi[illegible], den 24.10.44

Stärkemeldung.

Stärke am 23.10. 1944		28.031 Hftl.
Zugänge am 23.10.1944		
[illegible]lieferungen	28	
Überstellungen	5	
Durchg.Jd.Überst.	1765	1.798 "
Abgänge am 23.10.1944		
Gestorben n.t.Todes	5	
S.B.	4	
Überstellungen	104	
Durchg.J.Überst.	1996	2.109 "
	SA.:	27.720 Hftl.

gez. Obersturmführer.

Document 28: Occupancy report of the Birkenau women's camp of 24 October 1944.
Source: APMO, D-AuII-3a, Stärkemeldung, p. 70a.

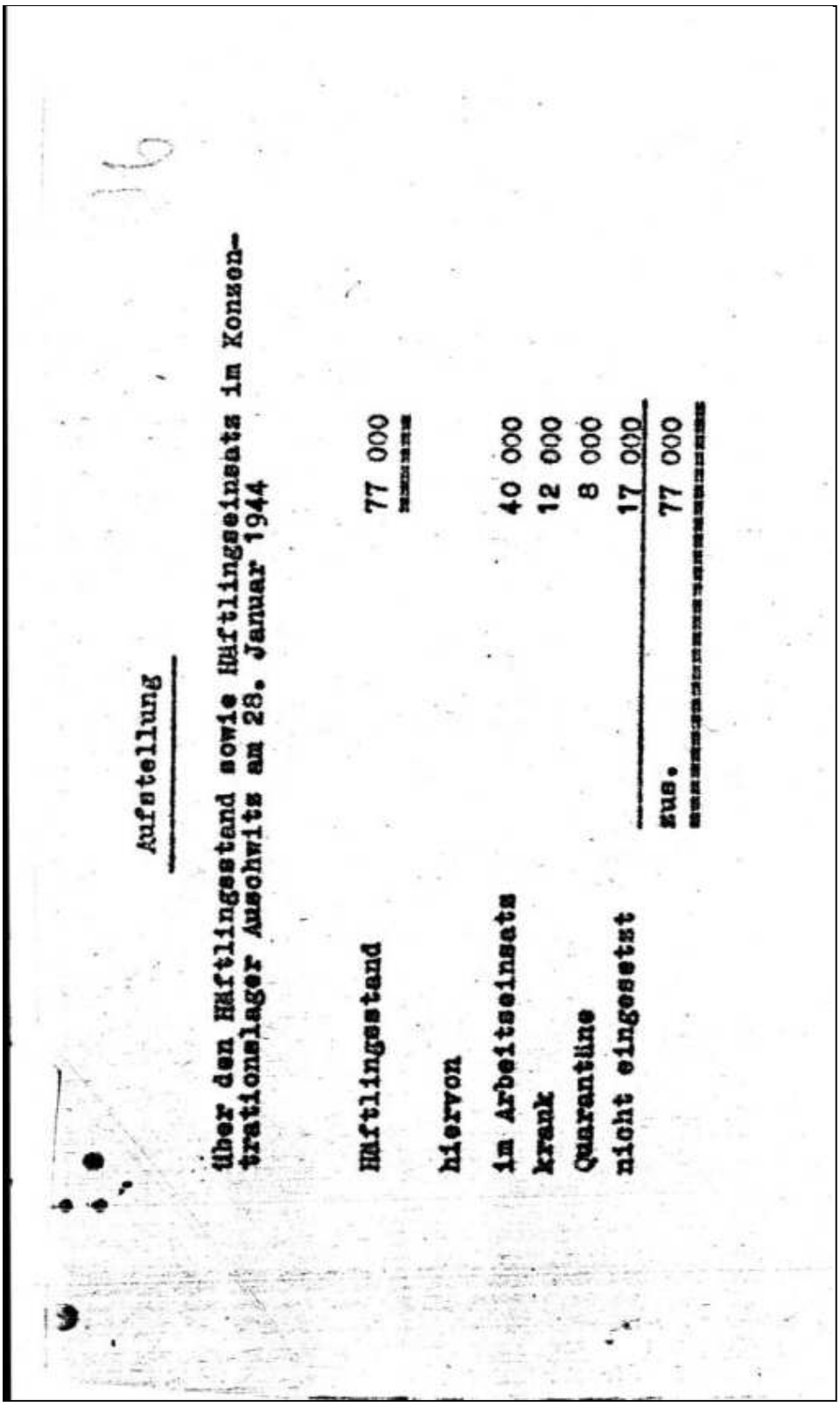

Aufstellung

über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944

Häftlingsstand	77 000
hiervon	
im Arbeitseinsatz	40 000
krank	12 000
Quarantäne	8 000
nicht eingesetzt	17 000
zus.	77 000

Document 29: "List of prisoners and their deployment in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on January 28, 1944.." Source: RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96.

34

СССР

Министерство Иностранных Дел

Отдел I-й Европейский

МОСКВА. Кузнецкий мост. 21/5
Телефон К 5-30-20

Вх.индекс и дата

Исх.индекс и дата

"15" января 1948 года.
№ 22...I-ео

ОТВЕТСТВЕННОМУ СЕКРЕТАРЮ ЧРЕЗВЫЧАЙНОЙ ГОСУДАРСТВЕННОЙ КОМИССИИ СССР.
тов.БОГОЯВЛЕНСКОМУ П.В.

Голландское посольство в Москве обратилось в Министерство Иностранных Дел СССР с просьбой информировать его относительно 80 книг, /содержащих списки убитых/, принадлежавших, по словам посольства, лагерю Аушвиц, обнаруженных в лагере Гросс-Розен и находящихся, по заявлению посольства, у советских властей.

Посольство просит информировать его, в частности, по следующим вопросам:

а/ местонахождение упомянутых книг в настоящее время;

б/ какой период времени отражают книги;

в/ количество нидерландских подданных, умерших в этом лагере.

Прошу сообщить, что Вам известно относительно упомянутых книг и Ваше мнение по существу просьбы Посольства.

Заведующий I-м Европ.
Отд.МИД СССР Козырев /С.Козырев/

т. Ильницкий
Это в библиотеку.
17.I 48.

Document 30: Secret letter of 15 January 1948 by S. Kosyrev to P. Vogoyavleski. Source: GARF, 7021-149-189, p. 34.

40

СССР

СЕКРЕТНО. Экз.

Министерство Иностранных Дел

Отдел 1-й Европейский отдел.

МОСКВА, Кузнецкий мост, 21/5
Телефон К 5-30-20

Индекс и дата

Индекс и дата

«19» февраля 1948 года

№ 191/Дес-с.

ОТВЕТСТВЕННОМУ СЕКРЕТАРЮ ЧРЕЗВЫЧАЙНОЙ ГОСУДАРСТВЕННОЙ КОМИССИИ

тов. БОГОЯВЛЕНСКОМУ П.В.

На В/№ 26-с от 27.1.1948 года.

Для Вашего сведения сообщаем, что Министерство Иностранных Дел СССР сообщило Голландскому Посольству, что оно может ознакомиться с содержанием 80 книг со списками убитых в лагере Аушвиц и с этой целью должно обратиться непосредственно в Чрезвычайную Государственную комиссию.

Заведующий 1-м Европейским Отделом
МИД СССР /С.Козырев/

1-адрес,
2-в дело, нг.

Document 31: Secret letter of 19 February 1948 by S. Kozyrev to P. Vogoyavleski. Source: GARF, 7021-149-189, p. 40.

- 1 -

Порядковый №	Делопроизводственный №	Название дел и других единиц хранения	Дата начала и окончания (крайние даты)	Количество листов	Отметка
1		Приказы начальника гарнизона войск СС в концлагере, г.Освенцим	1944	123	
2		Книга регистрации смерти заключенных и иностранных рабочих концлагеря, г.Освенцим за 1941 г., т. 1	4 авг. 1941 – 10 сент. 1941	1498 л.	с/с
3		То же за 1941 г., том 3	21 окт. – 22 ноябр. 1941	1490 л.	с/с
4		То же за 1942 г., том 1	3 янв. – 24 февр. 1942	1500 л.	с/с
5		То же за 1942 г., том.2	24 февр. – 22 марта 1942	~~1500 ей~~ 1496	с/с
6		То же за 1942 г., том 3	21 марта – 8 апр. 1942	1490 ~~1500 ей~~	с/с
7		То же за 1942 г., том 4	8 апр. – 30 апр. 1942	1490 сгр	с/с
8		То же за 1942 г., том 6	16 – 30 мая 1942	1478 сгр	
9		То же за 1942 г., том 7	30 мая – 13 июня 1942	1500 сгр	с/с
10		То же за 1942 г., том 9	26 июня – 7 июля 1942	1499 сгр	

Document 32: Source: RGVA, Inventory list of the Sterbebücher*, p. 1.*

Dieser Band 24 des Sterbebuches für 1943 ist die Fortsetzung des mit Nummer 34500 abgeschlossenen Bandes 23.
Auschwitz, den 29. Dezember 1943
Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

Nr. 34501/1943 (1) C'

Auschwitz, den 29. Dezember 19 43

Der Arbeiter Rudolf Böhmer

katholisch

wohnhaft Berlin-Marzahn

ist am 14. Dezember 1943 um 16 Uhr 40 Minuten

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße verstorben.

Der Verstorbene war geboren am 27. November 1915

in Berlin

(Standesamt Nr.)

Vater: Gustav Böhmer

Mutter: Augusta Böhmer geborene Keck

~~Der Verstorbene war – nicht – verheiratet~~

Eingetragen auf ~~mündliche~~, schriftliche – Anzeige des Arztes Doktor der Medizin Mengele in Auschwitz vom 14. Dezember 1943

~~Der Anzeigende~~

~~Vorgelesen, genehmigt und unterschrieben~~

Die Übereinstimmung mit dem Erstbuch wird beglaubigt.
Auschwitz 29. 12. 43
den 19

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung
Kristan

Todesursache: Versagen des Herzens bei Furunkulose

Eheschließung des Verstorbenen am in

(Standesamt Nr.).

C/1421

Document 33: Death certificate no. 34501/1943 for inmate Rudolf Böhmer. Death Book No. 24/1943. Source: RGVA, 502-4-46, p. 1.

(1494) C'

Nr. 36000/1942

Auschwitz, den 31. Dezember 19 42

Die Marianna Miszczak geborene Ratajczyk

katholisch

wohnhaft Kolumna, Kreis Lask

ist am 26. Dezember 1943 um 08 Uhr 20 Minuten

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstrasse verstorben.

Die Verstorbene war geboren am 7. April 1884

in Gorczyn, Kreis Lask

Standesamt Nr.

Vater: Tomasz Ratajczyk, zuletzt wohnhaft in Gorczyn

Mutter: Joanna Ratajczyk geborene Gadomski, zuletzt wohnhaft in Kolumna

Die Verstorbene war ~~nicht~~ verheiratet mit Jozef Miszczak

Eingetragen auf ~~mündliche~~ – schriftliche – Anzeige des Arztes Doktor der Medizin Weber in Auschwitz vom 26. Dezember 1943

Die Anzeigende

Vorgelesen, genehmigt und unterschrieben

Die Übereinstimmung mit dem Erstbuch wird beglaubigt.

Auschwitz, den 31. 12. 1943

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung
Kristan

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

Todesursache: Darmkatarrh bei Grippe

Eheschließung des Verstorbenen am in

Standesamt Nr.

Dieser Band 24 des Sterbebuches für 1943, der die Eintragungen Nr. 34501 bis 36000 umfaßt, wird unter Hinweis auf Band 25 geschlossen.
Auschwitz, den 31. Dezember 1943
Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung

Der Standesbeamte des Standesamtes Rulowin, Kreis Brzeziny

Document 34: Death certificate no. 36000/1942 for inmate Marianna Miszczak. Death Book No. 24/1943. Source: RGVA, 502-4-46, p. 1494.

Des Verstorbenen Familienname	Vornamen 2	Religion	Nr. des Buches	Bemerkungen evtl. Wohnort (S SS: DA)
Bäck	Helene	mos.	38489	Sered nad Vahom
Back	Jonas Israel	mos.	6272	Trnava
Bäck	Lisa	mos.	24458	Amsterdam
Back	Marcell	mos.	39321	Pressburg
Back	Marek	mos.	23415	Pressburg
Back	Piroska	mos.	30539	Pressburg
Bäcker	Franciszek	kath.	32074	Krakau
Bäcker	Helene	mos.	30364	Pressburg
Bäckermeister	Robert	mos.	13551	Stubn. Teplice
Backfeld	Paul	mos.	18697	Paris
Backi	Andreas	kath.	27003	Batzdorf Ost
Backiel	Zbigniew	kath.	449	Chelm
Backo	Jan	kath.	2117	Antoniow
Backouche	Jules Israel	mos.	12686	Paris
Backs	Esther	mos.	32711	Den Haag
Bacon	Raymond	kath.	10958	Paris
Baczeles	Johanna Sara	kath.	36749	Aschersleben
Baczinski	Sala	mos.	38541	Tschenstochau
Baczkowski	Eugeniusz	kath.	39207	Warschau
Baczkowski	Walenty	kath.	26072	Imereud
Bacryk	Franciszek	kath.	39449	Trzemeszno
Baczynski	Aba	mos.	31533	Brüssel
Baczynski	Josef	kath.	29019	Warschau
Baczynski	Leon	kath.	35019	Warschau
Baczynski	Maria	kath.	35394	Krakau
Baczynski	Zenon Andrzej	kath.	19619	Warschau
Bada	Franz	kath	39129	Prag
Badan	Josef	kath.	28068	Hindenburg
Bader	Adolf	mos.	12763	Pressburg
Bader	Irene	mos.	36886	St. Afrika
Bader	Jozefine	mos.	36501	Neu-Sandez

Document 35: Alphabetical list of names of prisoners who died in Auschwitz in 1942, letter "B". Source: RGVA, 502-4-48, p. 2.

85

L.N.	DAT.	HÄFTLING Nr.	NAME u. VORNAME	GESTORBEN WEG
20	12.XII.45	166642/11	Gregarek Josef	Durchfall
21	"	166819/11	Hoppe Teodor	"
22	13.XII	145204/12	Witkowski Gec	
23	"	165866/15	Warzyło Kazimir	Herzschw.
24	"	163367/4	Roos Benjamin	Durchfall, Schw
25	"	165870/15	Jintont Stanisł.	Fussod. Schw.
26	"	166395/3	Lachowski Stanisł	Allgem. Erschöpf
27	"	166248/3	Flejszman Piotr	Allgem. Erschöpfung
28	"	90797/3	Biegański Edward	" "
29	"	166348/3	Mach Peter	" "
30	"	166188/3	Pietrewicz Mojzy	" "
31	"	166196/3	Mielnik Adam	" "
32	"	166506/11	Nikitin Wasilij	
33	14.XII	166439/3	Filipow Michail	
34	"	166164/3	Włoczkij Alexander	
35	"	166312/3	Mazur Michał	
36	"	166286/3	Gołowanenko Władim	
37	"	166201/3	Kamienski Franciszek	
38	"	166630/11	Bronow Mikołaj	

Document 36: Death register of the outpatient clinic in Block 16 of Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau. Source: APMO, D-AuI-5/2, p. 85.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name:	Zugang	Abgang	Bemerkungen
21641	167615	Pelech, Bernhard Isr.	30.3.44	27.4.44	nach Birkenau
21642	171323	Kotschernik, Grigor	"	17.4.44	Entlassen
21643	152003	Meyer, Eduard Isr.	"	3.4.44	Entlassen
21644	172351	Kupferwasser, Kersch Isr.	"	17.4.44	Entlassen
21645	172719	Israel, Leon Isr.	"	5.4.44	Entlassen
21646	E 7156	Sepitalny, Kazimierz	"	6.4.44	Entlassen
21647	173274	Domojalla, Alfred	"	12.4.44	✠
21648	127503	Kowalski, Josef	"	14.4.44	Entlassen
21649	174486	Loew, Giuseppe Isr.	"	11.4.44	Entlassen
21650	135658	Gemel, Zygmunt	"	3.4.44	Entlassen
21651	156975	Bonomo, Marco Isr.	"	15.4.44	Entlassen
21652	122590	Pohn, Benedikt	"	20.5.44	✠
21653	157139	Sternberg, Paul Isr.	"	22.4.44	Entlassen
21654	106999	Markus, Erwin Isr.	"	25.5.44	nach Birkenau
21655	137486	Rapaport, Israel	"	22.5.44	Entlassen
21656	157086	Israelski, Michel Isr.	"	27.4.44	nach Birkenau
21657	169854	Kriwatzy, Thomas Isr.	"	20.4.44	Entlassen
21658	174521	Luria, Cesare Isr.	"	8.4.44	✠
21659	171837	Lagodzinski, Aron Isr.	"	30.4.44	nach Birkenau
21660	161264	Kornreich, Roman Isr.	"	15.4.44	Entlassen
21661	158255	Marek, Paul	"	13.5.44	nach Birkenau
21662	115437	Ziabicki, Zygmunt	"	20.5.44	✠
21663	172409	Tasma, Benjamin Isr.	"	11.4.44	Entlassen
21664	168012	Marcaria, Raffaele Isr.	"	1.4.44	Entlassen
21665	117546	Glotzer, Kive Isr.	"	"	Entlassen
21666	76347	Krzeczanowski, Abraham Isr.	"	7.4.44	Entlassen
21667	171989	Kiron, Israel	"	1.4.44	Entlassen
21668	144055	Kohn, Josef Isr.	"	"	Entlassen
21669	174517	Levi, Primo Isr.	"	20.4.44	Entlassen
21670	108182	Krauz, Bronislaw Isr.	"	16.5.44	Entlassen
21671	167697	Westreich, Benjamin Isr.	"	1.4.44	Entlassen
21672	152057	Root, Meyer Isr.	"	8.4.44	Entlassen
21673	172667	Chrzanowski, Paul Isr.	"	6.4.44	Entlassen

*Document 37: Register of the Inmate Infirmary of the Auschwitz III (Monowitz) Camp. Source: NI-10186, p. 360. On this page, under serial number 21669, appears Primo Levi (inmate registration number 174517), who was admitted on 30 March 1944 and released on 20 April 1944. Crosses denote deaths in the hospital, "*nach Birkenau*" denotes transfer to Birkenau Camp. On this page are two Italian Jews, Marcaria Raffaele (no. 21664) and Luria Cesare (no. 21658), and one non-Jew, Bonomo Marco (no. 21651).*

21668	144055	Kohn, Josef Isr.
21669	174517	Levi, Primo Isr.
21670	108182	Kranz, Bronislaw Isr.

Document 37a: Detail enlargement of Document 37.

12

Der Lagerarzt
des K. L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz O/S. den 16. Juni 194 2

Todesbescheinigung

Name : Koziol
Vorname : Julian
geboren am : 20. 12. 1906 in: Boleslaw
Heimataufenthalt: Dabrowa Tarnowska
letzter Aufenthalt: K. L. Auschwitz
Todestag :
Todesstunde : 15. Juni 1942 19.15 Uhr
Todesort : K. L. Auschwitz
Todesursache : Sepsis bei Pneumonie

Der Lagerarzt
des K. L. Auschwitz

Hauptscharführer.

Document 38: Death certificate for inmate Julyan Koziol, issued by the camp physician of Auschwitz CC on 16 June 1942. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 12.

Der Lagerarzt
des K. L. Auschwitz
L/Az.: 14 f 1/10.42.-K/-

Auschwitz, den 30. Oktober 1942

Betreff: Pole Häftl.Nr.16465, K u k i e l k a Leo, geb. 5.4.1922 in Grodek Jagiellonski.

An die
Kommandantur des Konzentrationslagers
A u s c h w i t z

Der Obengenannte ist am 30. Oktober 1942 gestorben.

K. wurde am 24.5.41 in das K.L. Auschwitz eingeliefert. Am 20.10.42 wurde K. wegen einer Phlegmone am rechten Unterschenkel in den H.-Krankenbau aufgenommen. Die Phlegmone wurde inzidirt, die Wunde zeigte starken Eiterausfluß mit geringen Heilungstendenz. Anzeichen einer Sepsis traten hinzu. K. wurde benommen, unruhig und verstarb nach längerer Bewußtlosigkeit.
Eintritt des Todes am 30. Oktober 1942 um 12,15 Uhr.

Todesursache: Sepsis bei Phlegmone.

Der Lagerarzt
des K. L. Auschwitz
Kunze
SS-Untersturmführer.

Document 39: Note from the camp physician of Auschwitz CC dated 30 October 1942 to the headquarters of Auschwitz CC concerning the death of inmate Leo Kukielka. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 17.

14

H. - Krankenbau
des K. L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 15. Juni 1942

An die
Politische Abteilung des K. L.
Auschwitz

Am 15. Juni 1942 um 19,15 Uhr verstarb der Pole Häftl. Nr. 11379
K o z i o l Julian geb. 20. 12. 1906 in Bolszelaw.

Nrl.:
1) an den Rapportführer
2) an die Blockführerstube
3) an die Häftl. — Kasse
4) an die Häftl. — Schreibstube
5) an die Häftl. — Effektenkammer
6) an die Häftl. — Bekleidungskammer

Der H. - Krankenbau
des K. L. Auschwitz

Scharführer d. R.

Document 40: Death notification from the Inmate Infirmary of Auschwitz CC dated 15 June 1942 to the Political Department of Auschwitz CC on the occasion of the death of inmate Julyan Koziol. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 14.

S'K. + Kg 7. 13

Totenmeldung

Es wird gemeldet, dass der

11379 Häftl.-Nr. 15. VI. 1942 Koziol Julian Name u. Vorname 20. 12. 06. Boleslaw Geburtsdatum und Ort

am Juni 1942 um 19⁰⁵ Uhr ~~bei der Einlieferung in den H. Krankenbau,~~ ~~im H. Krankenbau~~, im Block 1, ~~auf dem Arbeitskommando~~ ~~des K. L. Au.~~ gestorben ist.

Unterschrift des Blockältesten Häftl. Nr. 15477

Die mir in der Leichenhalle des H.-Krankenbaues gezeigte Leiche ist die des Obengenannten. 15. VI. 1942

Auschwitz, den 194

Unterschrift des S. D. G.

Unterschrift des Blockältesten Häftl. Nr. 15477

Document 41: Death report of the block eldest concerning the inmate Julyan Koziol of June 15, 1942. Source: AGK, NTN 173, p. 13.

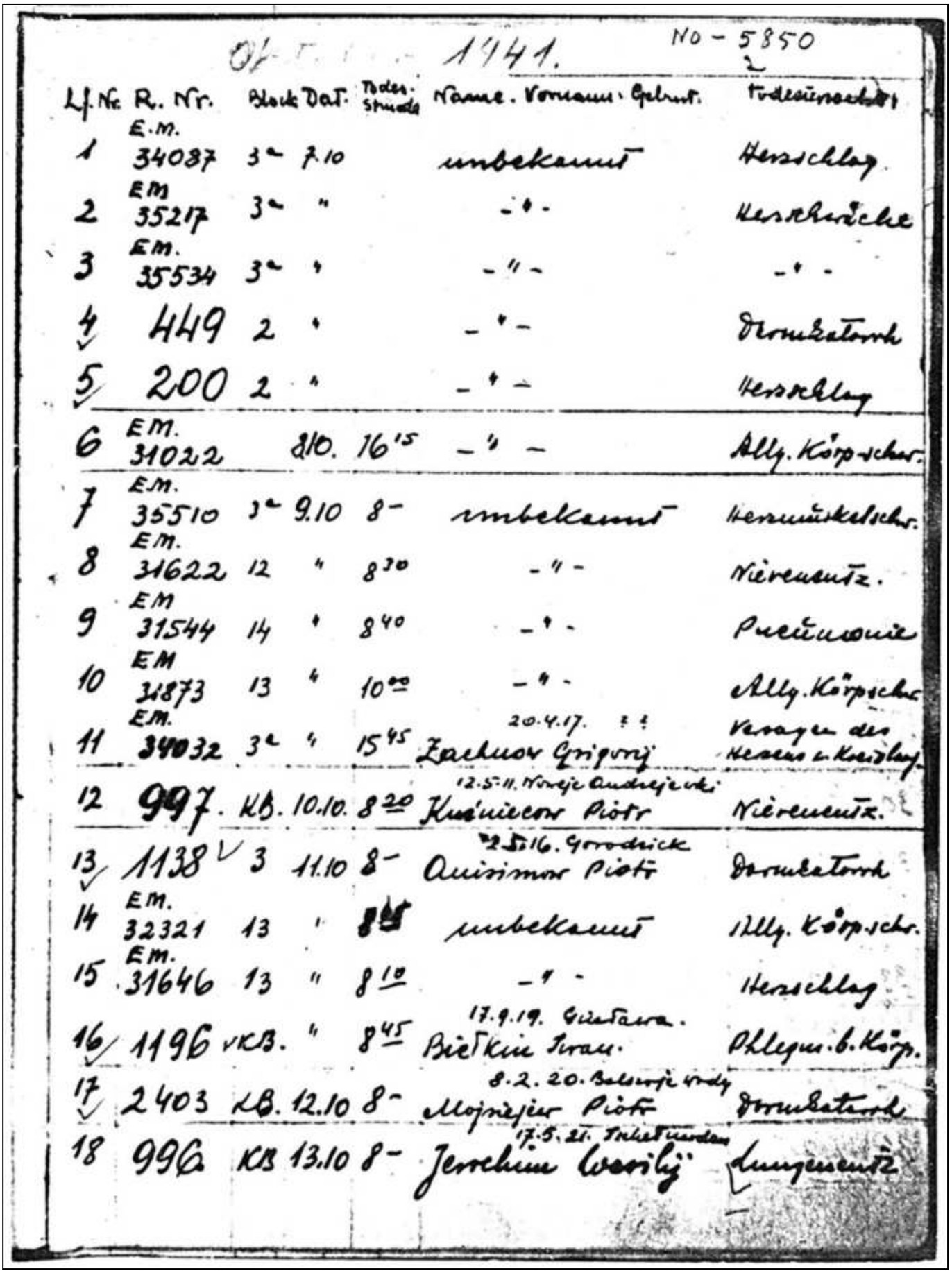

1941. NO – 5850

Lf. Nr.	R. Nr.	Block	Dat.	Todesstunde	Name. Vorname. Geburt.	Todesursache
1	E.M. 34087	3a	7.10		unbekannt	Herzschlag
2	EM 35217	3a	"		-"-	Herzschwäche
3	EM. 35534	3a	"		-"-	-"-
4	449	2	"		-"-	Dünndarmtrk
5	200	2	"		-"-	Herzschlag
6	EM. 31022		8.10.	16[15]	-"-	Allg. Körperschw.
7	EM. 35510	3a	9.10	8-	unbekannt	Herzmuskelschw.
8	EM. 31622	12	"	8[30]	-"-	Nierenentz.
9	EM 31544	14	"	8[40]	-"-	Pneumonie
10	EM 31873	13	"	10[00]	-"-	Allg. Körperschw.
11	EM. 34032	3a	"	15[45]	20.4.17. Zachnor Grigorij	Versagen des Herzens u. Kreislauf
12	997.	KB.	10.10.	8[20]	12.5.11. Nowej Andrejewki Kuźniecow Piotr	Nierenentz.
13	1138	3	11.10	8-	25.5.16. Gorodnick Anisimow Piotr	Dünndarmtrk
14	EM. 32321	13	"	[illegible]	unbekannt	Allg. Körperschw.
15	EM. 31646	13	"	8[10]	-"-	Herzschlag
16	1196	KB.	"	8[45]	17.9.19. Gizetawa. Bietkin Iwan	Allgem. b. Körp.
17	2403	KB.	12.10	8-	8.2.20. Belowje Wody Mojnejew Piotr	Dünndarmtrk
18	996	KB	13.10	8-	17.5.21. Tokstunden Jerochin Wasilij	Lungenentz.

Document 42: A page of the Book of the Dead for Soviet PoWs. Source: NO-5850.

27/XI 942

1.	72994.	28.r	24.	68504	20	47	71.693	20	-
2.	67734.	-.-	25	69664	"	48	72761	"	
3.	69639.	-.-	26	70912	"	49	68099	"	
4.	72854.	"	27	71246	"	50	60896	"	
5.	9718.	20	28	76209	"	51	77264	"	
6.	72487.	"	29	71104	"	52	71523	"	
7.	73028.	"	30	42190	"	53	72722	"	
8.	67122.	"	31	70915	"	54	41959	"	
9.	62548.	"	32	68471	"	55	66152	"	
10.	67955.	"	33	71116	"	56	71557	"	
11.	69255.	"	34	71058	"	57	50507	"	
12.	71625	28.r	35	69346	"	58	64138	"	
13.	70969.	Brma	36	67877	"	59	72535	"	
14.	71454.	[illegible]	37	63173	"	60	70105	"	
15.	72469.	-.-	38	71382	"	61	65377	"	
16.	54314.	21a	39	67283	"	62	69112	"	
17.	27406.	-.-	40	71293	"	63	66280	"	
18.	62964	20	41	71592	"	64	72525	"	
19.	70228	"	42	71600	"	65	73565	"	
20.	70757	"	43	70909	"	66	73998	"	
21.	73282	"	44	71050	"	67	65346	"	
22.	69967	"	45	70199	"	68	74008	"	
23.	72468	"	46	69436	"	69	71806	"	

Document 43: Page of the Mortuary Book of Block 28 at Auschwitz for November 27, 1942. Source: AGK, NTN, OB 385, p. 29.

Miesiąc	Razem	Polacy	Żydzi	[illegible]	Tylko w dniu
II.43	1359	627	467	265	1690
III "	2189	935	736	518	1802
IV "	1582	445	439	703	277
V "	1237	222	251	764	—
VI "	1624	153	439	1032	—
VII "	1133	91	476	506	—
VIII "	935	98	374	563	498
IX "	690	8	169	513	1171
X "	774	32	187	505	1545
XI "	1603	91	908	604	—
XII.	4684	1081	2717	886	4247
do 15 I. 44.	1961	500	845	616	700

Document 44: Report of the Resistance Movement, list of claimed dead and gassed inmates in the period February 1943 to 15 January 1944. Source: APMO, D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62a.

Inhalt aus Hülle Bl. 2 /12 3

Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Az.: KL 14 f 3 /1o./42./Ka.

Auschwitz, den 8. Oktober 1942.
Telefon Nr. 65.

Betr.: Erschießungen von Häftlingen auf der Flucht.

Häftling Nr. 54 636,	Engers, Heinz Gustav	geb. 4. 6.08.
Häftling Nr. 52 169,	Guttmann, Herbert	geb. 21. 8.91.
Häftling Nr. 66 627,	Zondervan, Bernhard	geb. 31. 5.9o.
Häftling Nr. 66 721,	Fuhrer, Jsrael	geb. 3o. 9.83.
Häftling Nr. 45 9o5,	Mortureux, Andreas	geb. 19. 9.o1.
Häftling Nr. 66 637,	Jacobs, Jonas	geb. 8. 7.oo.
Häftling Nr. 66 o1o,	Vreeland, Jsac	geb. 18. 1.19.
Häftling Nr. 57 258,	Rajchman, Aron	geb. 9.12.21.
Häftling Nr. 7 o46,	Schwarz, Jrene	geb. 9. 7.9o.
Häftling Nr. 8 69o,	Schwarz, Helene	geb. 25.12.1o.

Bezug: -o-
Anl. : 1o Vorgänge

An das
SS- und Polizeigericht XV.

B r e s l a u

SS- Gericht XV
10. OKT. 1942

In der Anlage überreicht die Kommandantur des KL.Auschwitz 1o Berichte gegen

SS-Schütze	Wirth, Alexander	1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Strm.	Lariviere, Heinz	Hundeführer-Staffel
SS-Schütze	Koch, Josef	1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze	Ensin, Hermann	1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Rottf.	Stadler, Max.	Hundeführer-Staffel
SS-Schütze	Semmler, Arnold	2./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze	Harandt, Josef	2./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze	Schmidt, Ludwig	1./SS-T-Stuba.
SS-Schütze	Brucker, August	1./SS-T-Stuba.

wegen Erschießung der obengenannten Häftlinge auf der Flucht.

Es wird um Einstellung der Ermittlungsverfahren und um Freigabe der Leichen zur Feuerbestattung gebeten, da die Posten gemäß ihren Dienstanweisungen und nicht rechtswidrig handelten.

Der Lagerkommandant
Aumeier
i.V.
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

Document 45: Report of shootings of inmates on the run to the SS and Police Court XV by the camp commandant of Auschwitz CC, SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Aumeier, dated October 8, 1942. Source: Files of the Frankfurter Auschwitz Trial.

Liste der I t a l i e n e r:

Nr.	Name	Vorname	Vatersn.	Alter	Beruf	in KL.	Letzte Wohnort
1	Grassini	Rafaelo	Italia	56	Fleischer	2.43	Roma
2	Perugia	Tello	Izraeli	27	Rechtsanw.	6.44	"
3	Remo	Iona	Rodolfo	45	"	2.44	
4	Cordoval	Eliakun	Isaac	26	Angest.		
5	Colombo	Aldo	Ioseppe	32	Ingenieur	7.44	Torino
6	Ravenna	Eugen	Gino	25	Student	10.43	Ferrara
7	Benedetti	Leonardi Pacifico	Pacifico	47	Arzt	12.43	Torino
8	Mariani	Lucian	Francesco	32	Buchhalt.	12.43	Venezia
9	Muratori	Ettore	Iosef	34	Arbeiter	9.44	Ventimilia
10	Givre	Rafael	Jesua	45	Dolmetsch	10.44	Venezia
11	Szegre	Cesare	Napoleon	50	Rechtsanw.	4.44	Torino
12	Sonino	Aldo	Anido	36	Beamter	12.44	Genua
13	Cammeruto	Mario	Alexander	56	Kellner	11.43	Triest
14	Segre	Clotilde	Marco	30	Beamt.	10.44	Turin
15	Benarduth	Sara	Alberto	20	ohne	4. 44	Saloniki
16	Calligaro	Felicitas	Eugenio	41	"	9.44	Udine
17	Levi	Primo	Cesare	26	Dreinger.	2.44	Torino
18	Matalon	Marcel	Mario	33	Fabrikant	10.43	Marseille
19	Persojlia	Zoe	Lust Artur	29	ohne	11.44	Triest
20	Mazai	Liza	Dresner Karl	27	Kindergärt.	12.43	Asti
21	Simoni	Kasina	Augusto	23	Arbeit.	8.44	Stranzano
22	Löb	Ilse	Moritz	18	ohne	4.44	Noni Ligure
23	Paco	Salomon	Alberto	42	Kaufmann	4.44	Roma
24	Sciaichi	Alberto	Angello	55	"	5.44	"
25	Martura	Giuseppe	Bonice	42	Arbeiter	10.44	Bologna
26	Franco	Arone	Isaac	18	"	8.44	Rhodos
27	Modiano	Samo	Isaac	15	"	8.44	"
28	Ziffer	Emil	Karl	44	"	6.44	
29	Lucatti	Marcozzio	Cesari	45	"	10.44	Milano
30	Terracione	Piere	Giovanni	18	Student	5.44	Roma

Document 46: "List of Italians" (February and March 1945). Source: GARF, 7021-108-26, S. 73-75.

- 2 -

Liste der I t a l i e h e r

L.Nr.	Name	Vorname	Vatersn.	Alter	Beruf	in KL.	Letzte Wohnort
31	Limontani	Sattinio	David	26	Kaufmann	4.44	Rom
32	Myler	Rosa	Jakob	48	ohne	5.44	StaDonato d.Com.
33	Mopurgo	Enrico	Mordechai	54	Kaufmann	8.44	Triest
34	Cimentani	Sttinio	David	26	"	6.44	Prag
35	Rietti	Carlo	Frederico	45	Arbeiter	4.44	Ferrara
36	Borgomcinario	Ada	Euca	26	Zeichner.	3.44	Como
37	Alchadeff	Reuben	Mozes	25	Student	44	Rhodos
38	Peruti	Angelo	Louis	4o	Mechanik	44	Udine
[illegible]	Mata	Tia	Nessim	21	Kürschner	44	Milano
40x	Kass	Jakob n	Nathan	2o	Zahntechn.	44	Triest
4L	Perugia	Settinio	Izraele	29	Beamt.	8.44	gestorben
42	Castelli	Guido	Giacomo	64	Kaufmann	1o.44	Triest
43	Danon	Moreno	Karl	47	"	7.44	Coo
44	Pavoncello	Giocamo	Emanuele	4o	"	6.44	Roma
45	Sonino	Davide		23	"	5.44	"
46	Rozzi	Luigi	Gaetano	33	Ingenieur	11.44	Milano
47	Battich	Luzano	Franz	41	Kaufmann	12.44	Triest

- 2 -

Liste der I T A L I E N E R
N a c h t r a g.

Bl.	L.No.	Name	Vorname	Vatersname	Alter	Beruf	Im K.L.	Letzte Wohn.
21.	48.	Serrani	Aldo	Armaddo	27	Elektr.	2.44.	Firenze

Document 46: continued

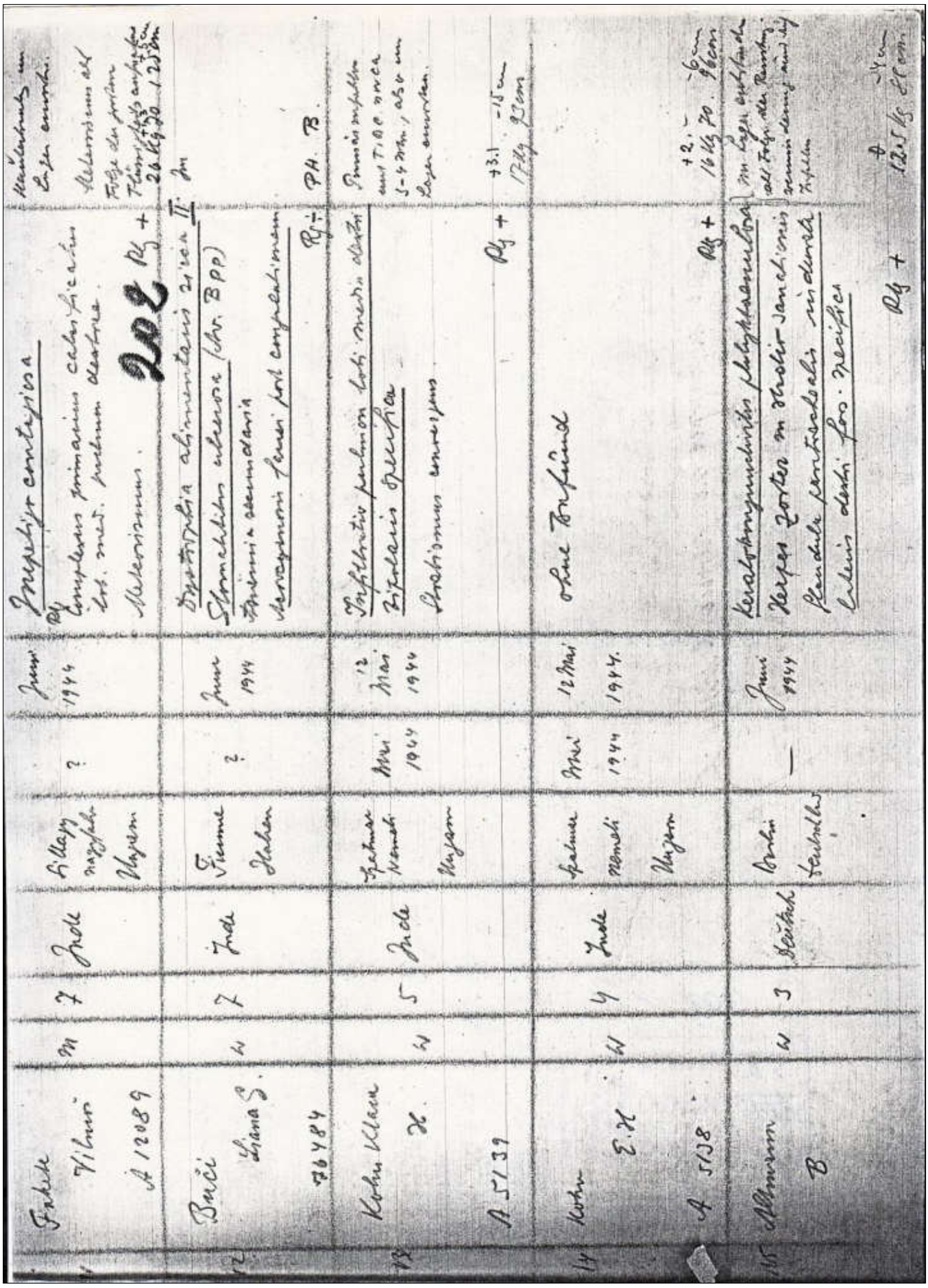

Document 47: List of prisoners remaining in Auschwitz and subjected to medical examination (February-March 1945). Source: GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 202.

40	Thomas H Burger B13987	m	11J	Jude	Tretisov Slowakei	28.X 44	2.XI 44	Ohne Befund 208 Rly ÷	-5.3 kg ♂ 29.50 141
42	Diamant Eva K A 26877	W	12J	Jude	Budapest Ungarn	28.X 1944	2.XI 44	Dystrophia alimentaria oedematosa Cicatrices post oedemata Nosocomionis mannum post accepit Anaemia secundaria Rly ÷	II Im Lager durch nosoc. Einbruch entstanden. Infekt durch die Kälte. -9.9 kg ♀ 26.60 kg 143 cm Bl. PH.
43	Neumann Sal B 14213	m	9J	Jude	Breslau Ungarn	28.X 1944	2.XI 1944	Dystrophia alimenti. sicca II Anaemia secundaria Impetigo contagiosa	Im Lager entwickelt durch nosoc. Einbruch -6.2 kg -2 cm 19.70 kg 120 cm Bl
44	Buci Andrea 76483	W	7J	Jude	Fiume Italien	—	Juni 1944	Infiltratio loci medii pulmonis dextri specifica primaria, Bronchadenitis specifica correspondens in hilo dextro Anaemia secundaria. Rly +	bei Entweichung darf man ein Alter von 1 Jahre entstanden sein. -3.5 -10 cm 14.10 kg 106 cm
45	Van Selda Eddi B 188933	m	3J	Jude	Eindhoven Holland	August 43	Juni 1944	Impetigo contagiosa capitis Lenna vulga rachitica Meteorismus Rly ÷	Im Waschraum im Lager fünfzehntägiger Lagerarrest durch einmalig flüssige Kost -1.4 -6 cm 11.20 87 cm

Document 48: as Document 47, six pages later. Source: GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 208.

Documents 47 and 48 contain (with spelling mistakes) the names of the two sisters Tatiana Liliana and Alessandra Bucci (in the document erroneously Andrea), one of whom was born on September 19, 1937, and the other on July 1, 1939. The difference between the two children was therefore almost two years: at their arrival in Auschwitz (April 4, 1944) they were 6 years and 7 months and 4 years and 9 months old, respectively. They were, we are assured, mistaken for twins and selected as such by Dr. Josef Mengele for his allegedly cruel experiments. This explanation overlooks the fact that, as mentioned above, the deportees were accompanied by deportation lists in which their date of birth was also entered. Secondly, one can accuse the alleged "angel of death" of all sorts of evil, but certainly not that he was such an imbecile that he would mistake two little girls almost two years apart for twins – indeed, a complete moron, since the study of twins was his specialty. Third, since Dr. Mengele's experiments are claimed to have been fatal, it is not explained how the two sisters survived them. This fairy tale was spread by the inmate Dr. Otto Wolken, the compiler of the German-language lists (many pages are written in Russian), who attributed an age of seven years to both sisters, as if they were twins.

Abbreviations (Part 1 & 2)

AGK:	*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej* (Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw
AMS:	*Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archives of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)
APK:	*Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach* (State Archives Katowice)
APMM:	*Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archives of the State Museum Majdanek), Lublin
APMO:	*Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz)
ARK:	*Amtsblatt* der Regierung in Kattowitz, official newspaper of the German occupational government in Katowice, Issue 25, issued in Katowice on 18 June 1943.
BAK:	*Bundesarchiv Koblenz* (now in Berlin)
BW:	*Bauwerk*, Structure
CC	concentration camp
CDJC:	*Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine*, Paris
D.A.W.:	*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works, SS enterprise
DCICR:	Internationales Rotes Kreuz, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947
DALO:	Deržavnyj Archiv L'vivs'koi Oblasti (State Archives of the Lviv District)
GARF:	*Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii* (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow
G.B. Bau	*Generalbevollmächtigter Bau*, General Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry
HNRK, V:	Het Nederlandsche Roode Ktuis. *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953
Hoerlein Document No. 215:	National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947 – July 30, 1948.

Roll 68. Defense Exhibits. Washington, 1976

HSSPF: *Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*, Higher SS and Police Leader

HvA: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz

HWL: *Hauptwirtschaftslager*, main utility camp

IA: Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945.* Volume I, Part A, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2009.

IB: Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Volume I, Part B, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2009.

IMG: *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof*. Nürnberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Veröffentlicht in Nürnberg, Deutschland, 1947-1949

ISD: *Internationaler Suchdienst*, Internatioanl Tracing Services, Arolsen

LPF: Liliana Picciotto Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1992.

KA: Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989

KO: Alfred Konieczny, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więzniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: *Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii. Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka.* Rocznik XXXII (1977), no. 1, pp. 53-64.

M Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, pp. 125-128.

NARA: *National Archives and Records Administration*, Washington D.C.

R.A.D.: *Reichsarbeitsdienst*, National Labor Service

RF SS *Reichsführer* SS, Heinrich Himmler

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv* (Russian State Military (War) Archives), Moscow

RKPA: *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Criminal-Police Office

ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

RSHA: *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich-Security Main Office

SDG: *Sanitätsdienstgrad*, medical orderly

SP I. Sprenger, "Chronologische Transportliste," in: idem, *Gross-Rosen. Ein*

Konzentrationslager in Schlesien. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 1996, pp. 328-355.

ST A. Strzelecki, "Die Evakuierungstransporte der Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz in der Anfangsphase seiner Evakuierung und Liquidierung," in: idem, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, pp. 353-364. The list starts on 11 August 1944.

TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, UK, the former Public Record Office

TWL: *Truppenwirtschaftslager*, troop utility camp

VHA: *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Military History Archives), Prague

VMM, HC: *Vojenno-meditsinskiĭ Muzeum*, Saint Petersburg. Documents published by the blog Holocaust Controversies.

WAPL: *Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie* (State District Archives Lublin)

WVHA: *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

ZO: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* [*Auschwitz Notebooks*]. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu

Bibliography (Part 1 & 2)

– Adler, Hans Georg (and Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner; eds.), *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Europäische Verlags-Anstalt, Frankfurt on Main, 1962
– Bartosik, Igor (und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz), *Początki zagłady Żydów w KL Auschwitz w świetle materiałów źródłowych/ The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials.* Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau/Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź, 1946
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 4, 1961, pp. 5-62.
– Czech, Danuta 1958, "Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 2 (1958); No. 3 (1958); No. 4 (1960); No. 6 (1962); No. 7 (1963).
– Czech, Danuta 1959, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 2 (1959), pp. 89-118; No. 3 (1960), pp. 47-110; No. 4 (1961), pp. 63-111; No. 6 (1962), pp. 43-87; No. 7 (1964), pp. 71-103; No. 8 (1964), pp. 47-109.
– Czech, Danuta 1974, "Rola męskiego obozu szpitalnego w KL Auschwitz II", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 5-105.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999
– Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961
– Frei, Norbert (und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner; eds.), *Darstellungen und Quellen zur Geschichte von Auschwitz. Band 1: Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Friedman, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, *Oświęcim z przedmową Dr Wacława Barcikowskiego* (*Oświęcim con prefazione des dott. Wacław Barcikowski*). Spółdzielnia Wydawnica "Książka", Warsaw, 1946
– Gerlach, Christian, Götz Aly, *Das letzte Kapitel. Realpolitik, Ideologie und der Mord an den ungarischen Juden 1944-1945*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart/Munich, 2002
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof. Its History and Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016
– Het Neederlandsche Roode Kruis 1947, *Auschwitz*, Vol. I: *Het Dodenboek van Auschwitz*, Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, s-Gravenhage, 1947
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis 1952, *Auschwitz*, Vol. IV: *De afvoertransp orten uit Auschwitz en omgeving haar het noorden en het westen en de grote evacuatietransporten*.

Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1952
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis 1953, *Auschwitz*, Vol. V: *De deportatietransporte in 1944*. Uitgave can het hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 's-Gravenhage, 1953
– Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1947, *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. 3rd ed., Geneva, April 1947
– Internationales Rotes Kreuz 1965, Internationaler Suchdienst, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern.* Arolsen, 1965
– Jahn, Franziska, *Das KZ Riga-Kaiserwald und seine Außenlager 1943–1944. Strukturen und Entwicklungen*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2018
– Konieczny, Alfred, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więzniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: *Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii. Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka.* Rocznik XXXII (1977), No. 1, pp. 53-64.
– Kranz, Tomasz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIV, 2008, pp. 201-232
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, Warsaw, 1982
– Liedke, Karl. "Destruction Through Work: Lodz Jews in the Büssing Truck Factory in Braunschweig, 1944-1945," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 30, 2002, pp. 153-188
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więźniarskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)" ("Organisation, Entwicklung und Tätigkeit des Häftlingskrankenhauses in Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 15, 1974, pp. 107-170
– Marczewska, Krystyna; Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition, No. I, Auschwitz, 1968
– Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*; Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account," https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003, pp. 30-36
– Mattogno, Carlo, 2003a, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945", in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 3), Effepi, Genova, 2004, pp. 5-16.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture* (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 1), Effepi, Genoa, 2004, pp. 27-34
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, *Auschwitz: Trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. Effepi, Genova, 2004

– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi des maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genua, 2007; German: Mattogno 2001
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Il Kalendarium von Auschwitz di Danuta Czech. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2021
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
– Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945.* Volume I, Parts A & B, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2009
– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italien (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan, 1992
– Piper, Franciszek 1992, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*. Universitas, Krakow 1992
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni des Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Leon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze.* Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994a, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994b, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, Munich, 1994
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002
– Rudorff, Andrea, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Vol. 16: *Das KZ Auschwitz 1942-1945 und die Zeit der Todesmärsche 1944/45*. De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2018
– Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt on Main, 1957
– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Sons – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz.* Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2011

– Sprenger, Isabell, *Gross-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 1996
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 Bd., K.G. Saur, München, 1995
– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*, K.G. Saur, München, 1993 (Vol. 1, Frauenregister; Vol. 2, Männerregister)
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz kobiecky (Frauenlager) w KL Auschwitz-Birkenau (BIa, BIb)", *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. No. 24, 2008, pp. 7-110.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1974, "Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition (III), 1974
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Die Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1995
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1999, "Die Liquidation des K.L. Auschwitz", in: Długoborski/Piper, Vol. V
– Szymański, T., D. Szymańska, T. Śnieszko, "Das 'Spital' im Zigeuner-Familienlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Die Hefte von Auschwitz*. Vol. I, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim/Basel 1987, pp. 199-207.

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics. The names of inmates listed in the List of Names in Chapter 4 are not included.

— A —
Aly, Götz: 309
Aumeier, Hans: 362

— B —
Blazejewicz, Jozef: 213
Blumental, Nachman: *158*, 169
Brandel, Debora: 195, 207
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 121, 174, 333
Broch, Karl Reinhard: 19
Bucci, Alssandra: 367
Bucci, Tatiana Liliana: 367

— C —
Caufman, Jacques: 190
Chocinsk, Jakob: 213
Czech, Danuta: 11, 19, 20, 77, *94*, 110, 113, 116, 121, 158, 169, 200, 204, 208-210, 289, *308*, 309, 310

— D —
Długoborski, Wacław: *18*, *209*, 321

— G —
Gerlach, Christian: 309
Glodek, Aleksander: 172
Glodek, Janina: 172
Glücks, Richard: 170
Graf, Jürgen: 164, 309
Grotum, Thomas: 12, 163, 165, 167-170, 179, 187, 192, 194-199, 202, 203, 205, 206

— H —
Himmler, Heinrich: *157*, 170, 171, 173, 192, 199, 205, 206
Höss, Rudolf: 9-11, 20, 171, 172, 174, *179*

— I —
Iwaszko, Stanisława: 290

— J —
Jahn, Franziska: 309

— K —
Konieczny, Alfred: *295*, *301*
Kosyrev, S.: 165, 347, 348
Koziol, Julian: 172, 355, 357, 358
Kranz, Tomasz: *12*
Kukielka, Leo: 356
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena: 210

— L —
Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 171, 173
Liedke, Karl: *308*

— M —
Makowski, Antoni: 160, 186
Mandl, Maria: 198
Marczewska, Krystyna: *203*
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 116, 129, 156, 202, 203, 208, 210, *289*, 309
Mengele, Josef: 367
Miszczak, Marianna: 167, 351
Müller, Heinrich: 206

— N —
Noach, Hans: 321

— P —
Parcer, Jan: 12, 163-165, 167-170, 179, 187, 192, 194-199, 202, 203, 205, 206
Piątkowska, Antonina: 179, 199
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 286
Piper, Franciszek: *18*, 114, 161, 185, 195, 196, 202-204, 206-210, 289, *290*, 321, 323
Pohl, Oswald: *157*, 192, 198, 199
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 12

— S —
Sehn, Jan: 15, 20, 80, 114, 115, 123, 149, *169*, 174-176, 179
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 18, 19, 66, 70, 74, 84, 209, 325, 330
Strzelecka, Irena: *197*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 161, 164, 209, 210, *310*
Styrov, V.D.: 165
Świebocka, Teresa: *18*, 323
Szymański, T.: *294*

— V —
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 11
Vogoyavleski, P.: 164, 165, 347, 348

— W —
Ważniewski, Władysław: *203*
Weber, Jarosław: 322
Weiss, Klari: 195, 203, 207, 208, 210
Wolken, Otto: 66, 80, *81*, 161, 182, 367

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 49

THE DACHAU GAS CHAMBER

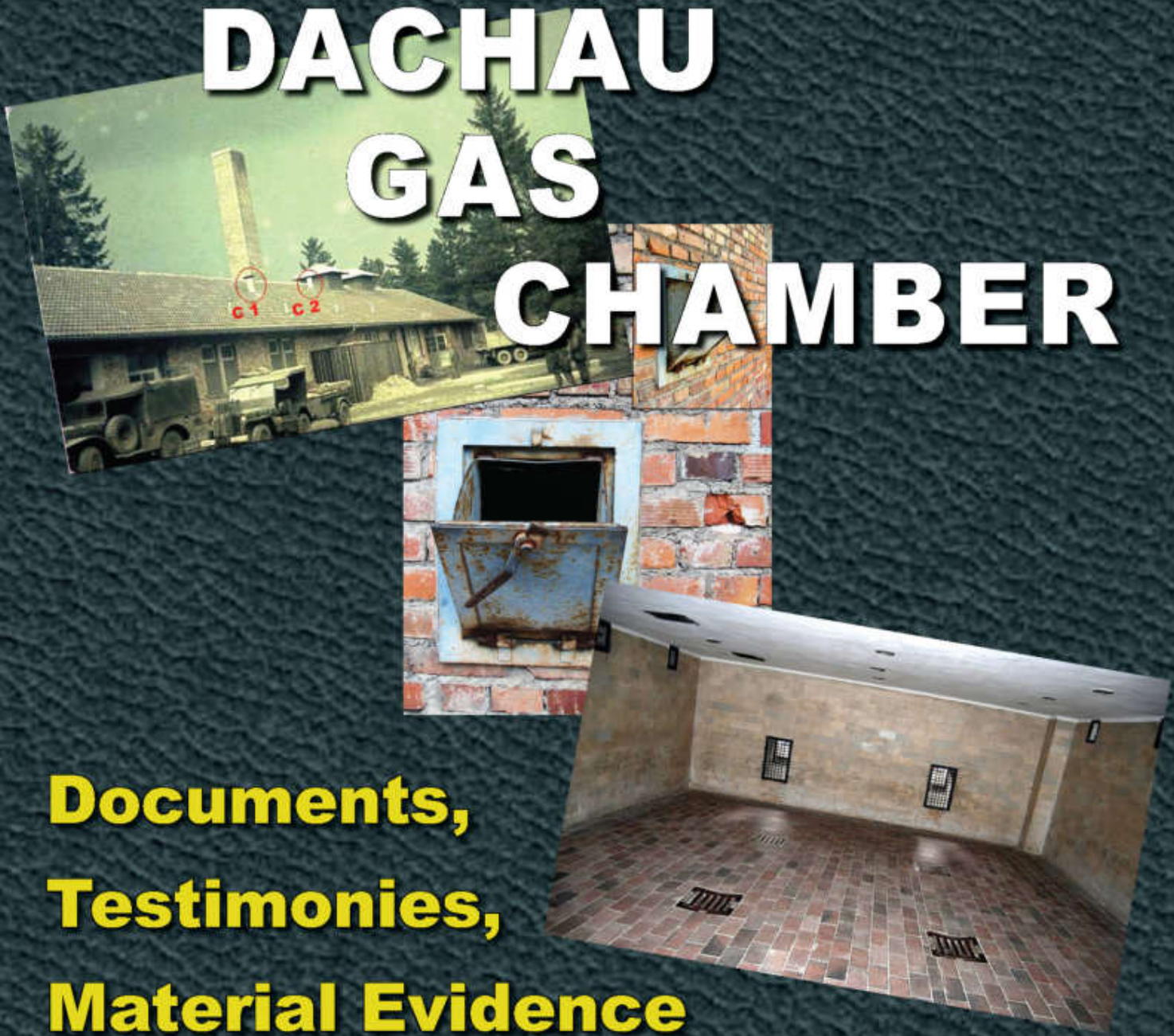

Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence

CARLO MATTOGNO

THE DACHAU GAS CHAMBER

The Dachau Gas Chamber

Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 49:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Dachau Gas Chamber:
Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence
Translated from the Italian by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-19-5
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Front cover, top, left to right: Documents 20, 43, 28; bottom row, left to right: Documents 3, 6, 37, 1, 27

Table of Contents

Page

1. An American Forgery? 7
2. Testimonies and Trial Results 14
3. Floor Plans of the New Crematorium 21
4. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation 24
5. The Experimental-Gas-Chamber Thesis 31
6. The Morgue Thesis 34
7. The Gassing Technique According to Pressac 37
8. Captain Fribourg's Expert Report 39
9. Otto Kohlhofer's Expert Report 46
10. The Original Layout of Room 8 48
11. The Restructuring of Room 8 in 1944 53
12. The Zyklon-B Homicidal-Gas-Chamber Thesis 57
13. The Elements of the Restructuring of Room 8 61
14. The Purpose of Restructuring Room 8 68
15. The Non-Use of the "Gas Chamber" and the Probable Function of Room 8 72

Appendices 77
- Documents 78
- Archive Abbreviations 135
- Bibliography 137
- Index of Names 139

1. An American Forgery?

In 2011, two important articles appeared on the alleged gas chamber at Dachau Concentration Camp, one by the Orthodoxy, the other by a revisionist. The first, authored by Barbara Distel with the (translated) title "The Gas Chamber in 'Baracke X' of the Dachau Concentration Camp and the 'Dachau Lie'," was published in the proceedings of an international historical conference held in Oranienburg, Germany, in 2008. The other was written by Thomas Dalton and appeared in the journal *Inconvenient History* under the title "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau" (Dalton 2011).

I have discussed orthodox writings on this topic earlier ("The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau," in Mattogno 2016, pp. 222-227). Before I expand on my earlier elaborations, I reiterate what I wrote earlier about what the orthodoxy knows on this topic, which is still valid today.

In her paper, Barbara Distel states (Distel, p. 337):

> *"In the spring of 1942, the construction of a new crematory in line with the plans of the SS was started at Dachau – designated as 'Baracke X' by the SS, because the capacity of the crematorium erected in 1940 was no longer sufficient in view of the high mortality in the camp, caused in particular by the execution of thousands of Soviet PoWs. The new crematorium was equipped with a gas chamber."*

Distel then continues (p. 338):

> *"The question of whether people were actually murdered by poison gas in the gas chamber installed in this crematorium has not yet been answered with certainty; the sources in this respect are poor, and this has not changed in the 25 years which have passed since the first scientific inventory on 'Nazi Mass Murders.'"*

For this reason, Distel tells us, the "date of the termination and/or the start-up of the gas chamber is still unclear" (footnote 8 on p. 338), in spite of the fact that, at Dachau, "in the early 1960s an intensive search for reliable sources was carried out in the area of the former camp as part of the creation of a memorial" (footnote 6 on p. 338).

Distel states that, in the opinion of orthodox historians B. Siebert, the alleged gas chamber was built in connection with the execution of Soviet PoWs, but she adds (pp. 339f.):

> *"The question as to why the gas chamber, presumably finalized in the spring of 1943, was not used for executions according to what we know today must remain unresolved just like the question whether the gas chamber was possibly used for individual killing actions."*

While evidence is said to exist to the effect that "during the construction of Baracke X" the infamous Dr. Siegmund Rascher considered using "the gas chamber for the testing of deadly combat gases," this has "not been ascertained unambiguously to the present day," although it "could not be excluded" either (p. 339).

In this regard there is the well-known statement by former camp inmate František (Franz) Bláha of January 9, 1946 (PS-3249) – to which I will return later – which another historian, Stanislav Zámečník, "considers credible, despite its contradictions, or for not improbable with respect to a use of the gas chamber as suggested by Rascher." but Distel then admits that "evidence for the killing of people in the Dachau gas chamber does not exist in this case either" (p. 340).

Just as unresolved, in her opinion, is the question why the alleged gas chamber "was not used during the last months of the war for the murder of the sick and the weak, as was the case in other camps which possessed such killing installations" (*ibid.*).

As in the case of other camps, the gas-chamber story at Dachau was born out of the tragic situation the Americans found and filmed when they entered the camp. At the Dachau Trial (November 15 – December 13, 1945) it was explicitly admitted (United Nations…, p. 5):

> *"A typhus epidemic was raging at the camp from December, 1944, until the liberation of the camp by American troops in April, 1945. Approximately 15,000 prisoners died of typhus during this period."*

Distel writes (p. 337):

> *"In front of the* [crematorium] *building, as well as in the so-called morgue, there were piles of naked corpses that it had been impossible to throw into*

the mass grave near-by. That is where the dead had been taken in the last weeks before the liberation, as there was no longer any fuel for the incineration of the corpses in the cremation furnaces."

It was clear to the U.S. propaganda staff that these poor people must have been murdered in a gas chamber. This version was all the easier to sell as there existed – in front of the crematorium – four genuine Zyklon B circulation disinfestation chambers (plus an empty one, without any equipment, which was probably used for the storage of the Zyklon B cans). As we will see later, these chambers would be presented as homicidal gas chambers in the official American report on Dachau prepared in May of 1945.

To complete the propaganda picture, the Americans had a sign placed in front of the crematorium in 1945 that spoke of "238000 individuals who were cremated here" (Distel, p. 340).

Paul Rassinier, who published a photograph of this sign ("This area is being retained as shrine to the 238.000 individuals who were cremated here. Please don't destroy"), added (Rassinier 1961, p. 334):

"In a lecture presented on 3 January 1946 and published in Stuttgart by Franz M. Hellbach under the title 'The road to freedom,' Pastor Niemöller asserted that '238,756 people were burnt' at Dachau, more than had ever been interned there."

This is correct, except that this was not Niemöller's claim, but another sign placed in front of the crematorium that said (Niemöller, p. 19):

"In the years between 1933 and 1945, 238,756 people were burnt here."

Distel then briefly reviews several postwar publications that mention the alleged Dachau gas chamber; some claimed that only a few experimental gassings were performed there, while others maintain that it "never really worked properly."

In the 1960s, the Dachau Memorial placed a sign in several languages on the premises in question that read: "Gas Chamber disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber." It was still there in 1990, when I visited the camp (see Document 27).

Also in 1960, the first protests began. The German right-wing tabloid *Deutsche National-Zeitung und Soldaten-Zeitung* began to speak of the "Gas Chamber Hoax of Dachau." The critics went so far as to claim that the furnaces of the new crematorium had been built after the war,[1] and they

---

[1] The crematorium chimney was shortened by several meters at an unspecified date, probably in the 1950s, in the course of museum work. This may have given rise to the story of the furnaces built by the Americans.

merged the gas-chamber and cremation themes into the term "gas oven." Distel then writes about Martin Broszat's much-cited letter to the editor of the German weekly *Die Zeit*, published on 19 August 1960 under the title "No gassing at Dachau," and adds that "the revisionists" (it would have been better to say "*some* revisionists") had distorted its contents and had claimed falsely that Martin Broszat had contested in a general way the existence of gas chambers on the territory of the *Altreich*, *i.e.* Germany in the borders of 1937 (which, in fact, he did not do).

All this is well known. What is less well known is that Martin Broszat wrote his letter "in reaction to an article written by Robert Strobel on the front page of 'Die Zeit,' in which he implicitly painted as a fact the assertion that mass killings by poison gas had been carried out in the Dachau gas chamber and moreover created the impression that the victims had been Jewish" (Distel, p. 341).

In this article, Robert Strobel had attacked the former Wehrmacht general Martin Unrein, a "proto-denier" who had labeled the gas chamber as an ordinary shower room. The meaningless notion of "gas ovens" was introduced into the discussion by Robert Strobel himself:

> *"For him* [General Unrein]*, it was not Hitler's victims who were burned in the Dachau gas ovens but the corpses of the German SS-soldiers who had died at Dachau."*

The article mentioned by Distel actually appeared only on 7 January 1966 (since 1963 the title of the newspaper has simply been *Deutsche Nationalzeitung*). It was written by H. Berger and was headlined "Rumors about Dachau." It stated that the SS guards, interned at Dachau, had been forced by the Americans to build "new and larger gas ovens" – which, of course, is incorrect.

Distel concludes by asserting that the revisionists have not changed their arguments since that time (Distel, p. 342).

In fact, a major change in the way revisionists argue occurred precisely in 2011, thanks to Thomas Dalton's article mentioned earlier, which followed his visit to Dachau in the middle of that year. He first notes contradictions in the official literature that seem to support the accusation that the alleged gas chamber was set up by the Americans: on the one hand, the gassing system described is at odds with the current state of the place, and on the other hand, a report dated May 15, 1945, states that the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber was "some 10 feet" (about 3 meters) high, so the ceiling must have been lowered after the Americans arrived in Dachau (Dalton, p. 327):

> *"Indeed the gas chamber ceiling today is 2.15 meters high, but the adjacent room height is 2.9 meters – a full 75 cm (30 inch) differential. Whoever lowered the ceiling and installed the 'fake showerheads' did a remarkably crude job. Today it appears as a poured concrete ceiling, smooth and white, into which someone roughly chiseled several funnel-shaped holes. Of the 15 such holes, 13 have an open metal funnel, one is complete with perforated head, and the last is fully exposed* […]. *In most cases one can see, faintly, evidence of rework to the ceiling after the 'shower heads' were installed."*

The author then lays out pertinent observations based on the current state of the alleged gas chamber.

The evidence in favor of the American forgery seemed convincing, and I too assumed its validity in my paper cited earlier (first published in German: Mattogno 2011, pp. 258-264), but I soon renounced this explanation in the article "The Dachau 'Gas Chamber': New Perspectives," which appeared in 2015 on the Olodogma website, of which the present study is a radical reworking.

The May 15, 1945 report mentioned by Dalton is Nuremberg Document L-159, which was published in the court records with the following explanation (IMT, Vol. 37, p. 615):

> *"Report of a special Congressional Committee to the Congress of the United States, 15 May 1945, following a personal inspection of Buchenwald, Nordhausen, and Dachau concentration camp: conditions in the camps. Particularly atrocities which had been committed there (Exhibit USA-222)"*

In the section on Dachau, we read the following:

> *"The gas chamber was located in the center of a large room in the crematory building. It was built of concrete. Its dimensions were about 20 by 20 feet, and the ceiling was some 10 feet in height! In two opposite walls of the chamber were airtight doors through which condemned prisoners could be taken into the chamber for execution and removed after execution. The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls, and beneath the valves was a small glass-covered peephole through which the operator could watch the victims die. The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling. The chamber was of size sufficient to execute probably a hundred men at one time."*

To this description can be added the account by former camp inmate Eugen Seibold recorded in a statement dated November 10, 1945:

> *"I have never seen any person killed by gas in the gas chamber. The gas chamber was originally differently arranged than it looks now. Ranges* [shower heads] *like in a shower-room which ran parallel to the ground were supposed to spray the gas. Only later on, about a year ago, the ceiling with the false shower-heads was built in. The reason was that the gas to be used came in grains. Steam heated from the furnaces was supposed to enter the chamber on the top of the false ceiling where the gas grains would be dissolved by the steam which then would come out through the shower heads and kill the people.*
>
> *We had 10 boxes of this gas called cyclon in our office for half a year, but they were never used. An engineer from Berlin who is right now at Dachau and at large was in charge of the construction* [sic]. *The gas arrangement was never finished, and we prisoners can say that we helped to sabotage its completion. When in 1944 the construction dump was damaged by bombs, we took a few parts from our steam dump in the basement which could not be replaced and made sure that there was never a chance to use the devilly* [sic] *system as planned by the SS High Command. I know, however, that people were very anxious to get the gas chamber going."*

Dr. Hintermeyer, the witness continues, visited the crematorium twice. The second time, on February 1, 1944, he told SS Oberscharführer Bongartz that the gas chamber absolutely had to be finished because 500 Jews from Berlin were to be gassed there.[2]

While the claimed original system of real showers could theoretically have worked with a gas such as carbon monoxide in pressurized cylinders, the one purportedly made afterwards is absurd. The "gas grains" had to be poured, it is not known how, into a cavity that had been created between the original ceiling and the one built later (which was made of concrete). Through the original real showers, water vapor was injected into the cavity, which "dissolved" the granules, generating the gas. But since the showers in the new ceiling were "fake," the gas vapors could not enter the room, hence would have remained in the cavity!

The witness, who was in charge of cremating corpses, uttered glaring absurdities in this area as well: the furnaces allegedly operated at a temperature of 1,800°C – twice the probably actual temperature – and seven to eight corpses were put into each muffle that was designed to contain only one corpse – and if the corpses were emaciated, even nine were allegedly

---

[2] Archives of the Dachau Memorial, 767, pp. 87f.

introduced! This impossible load presumably burned within two hours; after two hours, another similar load is said to have been introduced.[3]

[3] *Ibid.*, p. 83.

2. Testimonies and Trial Results

The first official U.S. report on Dachau, written in May 1945 by Colonel William W. Quinn of the 7th Army, stated in the section titled "Executions":[4]

> *"GAS CHAMBERS* [plural]*: the internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole screening process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp. Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written 'Brause Bad' (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory* [sic] *to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two or three bodies at a time."*

It is not known what this fanciful description was based on, but it is a certain fact that U.S. "knowledge" in this regard decreased dramatically as the investigation progressed.

---

4 Brochure titled *Dachau.* GARF, 7021-115.17, p. 33; cf. www.scribd.com/book/293580561/Dachau.

During the trial against Martin Weiss (the last commandant of the Dachau Camp) and thirty-nine others (the Dachau Trial), which was held by the Americans from November 15 to December 13, 1945, Seibold (in court documents spelled "Seybold") testified during the hearings on November 19 and 20, 1945, but no one asked him anything about the alleged gas chamber (Trial..., Vols. 3 & 4, pp. 321-345; continuous pagination). Only the following laconic mention appeared in the summary of the "Evidence for Prosecution" (*ibid*., Vol. 1, p. 4):

> *"The gas chamber had a sign over its entrance which read 'Shower Bath', although in fact there were no bath facilities."*

Throughout the trial, only one witness spoke about the alleged gas chamber, the well-known Franz Blaha (František Bláha), a Czech physician who had been deported to Dachau on April 30, 1941. He was subjected to a very long interrogation during the hearings of November 16 and 17, 1945 (*ibid*., Vol. 3, pp. 98-216), of which I quote the most important part (*ibid*., Vol. 3, pp. 128-132):

> *"Q. Now you mentioned this crematory. Will you describe, Doctor, the construction of this crematorium?*
>
> *A. There were two crematories, it was the old crematory with two furnaces. There was the new crematory with five ovens.*[5] *I think the new crematory was put into use in 1944, in the beginning of 1944.*
>
> *Q. Do you know who constructed the new crematory?*
>
> *A. The Polish Preists* [sic] *built that. It was called the 'X bunker' detail.*
>
> *Q. Were these Polish Priests prisoners at that time?*
>
> *A. Yes.*
>
> *Q. How many rooms did they have down at this new crematory?*
>
> *A. There is a big hall for the bodies, then a passageway, the room with the furnaces, then there is a preparation room, the gas chamber, and then there is another hallway, and then the disinfectant chambers.*
>
> *Q. You mentioned the gas chamber; did that gas chamber have any sign over the top of it?*
>
> *A. Yes, 'shower bath.'*
>
> *Q. I hand you a photograph marked, Prosecution's Exhibit number 37, and ask you to state what that is?*
>
> *A. That is the shower bath, the gas chamber, in the new crematory.*

---

5 The new crematorium was equipped with four Kori furnaces.

Q. Was that ever used for taking shower baths, Doctor?

A. I was in there once in the beginning of 1944 with Doctor Rasher; at that time he experimented with gas on prisoners.

Q. Was it ever used for the purpose of being a shower bath?

A. I don't know about that.

Q. Did they ever have facilities in there for using it as a shower bath?

A. I don't believe so.

Q. Is that photograph, Doctor, a true an accurate photograph of the scene it depicts?

A. Yes.

Prosecution: May it please the court, I offer into evidence Prosecution's Exhibit number 37.

President: The photograph itself is received in evidence.

Q. Now, Doctor, you stated that you went to the gas chamber with Doctor Rasher in 1944; who was Doctor Rasher?

A. Doctor Rasher was at first a Captain and then a Major of the Luftwaffe. He was the leader of the experimental station in the hospital on the fifth block.

Q. When you went there with Doctor Rasher what did you do?

A. He came to Headquarters with a car, and then we went over to the crematory by car.

Q. What did you do at the crematory?

A. We went to the so-called 'shower bath' around 8:00 o'clock in the evening. We opened up the gas chamber, and he ordered me to go inside, and I was to determine if the people were living or dead already.

Q. You mean people who had been in this gas chamber when you went there?

A. Yes.

Q. How many people did you find in this gas chamber when you went there?

A. I think eight or ten people; three were still living.

Q. What was the condition of the rest of them?

A. They were half poisoned.

Q. Were any of them dead?

A. The other ones were dead.

Q. You say they were half poisoned; half poisoned with what?

A. With the gas which was in that shower room.

Q. Did you have occasion to determine what kind of gas that was?

A. When I stepped in, certainly I ran out again as fast as possible.

Q. Did you detect any odor?

A. It smelled of chlorine.

Q. Did you have occasion to perform any autopsy on those prisoners who you examined there in the gas chamber?

A. No.

Q. Who else was present there at the gas chamber besides you and Doctor Rasher?

A. Pabst, my assistant was there, he was a porter in the death chamber.

Q. You said, 'death chamber,' what do you-mean by, 'death chamber'?

A. It was a department of the hospital where dissections took place and pathologies prepared.

Q. And, that was used if the people were already dead?

A. Yes; sometimes the people got there while they were still living.

Q. Who brought them there from the transports? Who would bring them to this room?

A. From the detail the dead bodies were piled up on the cars; as we brought down individual bodies from the cars, there were also some living ones in between them.

Q. These eight or ten prisoners in the gas chamber, were they prisoners in Camp Dachau?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the nationalities of any of these prisoners that were in the gas chamber?

A. I don't know that because at that time I just wanted to get out fast; I couldn't stand it in there.

Q. You mentioned, Doctor, that Doctor Rasher was in charge of the experiments for the Luftwaffe; what was the nature of these experiments?

A. There were two groups of experiments; one with air pressure, and one with cold water."

On January 9, 1946, Blaha made a well-known affidavit for the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, in which he stated in Paragraph 12:[6]

> *"Affidavit of Franz Blaha*
>
> *12. Many executions by gas, shootings and injections took place in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944, I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the 8 to 9 people who were in the chamber, three were still alive, and the others appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were puffy. Many prisoners were later killed in this way. Afterwards they were taken to the crematorium, where I had to examine their teeth for gold. If they contained gold, they were pulled out."*

During the tribunal, Blaha testified during the hearings on January 11 and 14, 1946 (IMT, Vol. 5, pp. 167-199), but first his January 9 affidavit was read in court. Thomas Dodd, one of the U.S. Executive Trial Counsel, was especially interested in the visits of high German dignitaries to the camp. Deputy Chief Prosecutor for the USSR Pokrovsky misled the witness, suggesting to him that Dachau was in fact an "extermination camp," and Blaha immediately took up this nonsensical suggestion. He claimed that "Until the year 1943 it was really an extermination camp," then various industries were established there, but Dachau remained an extermination camp; only the manner of killing changed (*ibid.*, p. 178).

Charles Dubost, French Deputy Chief Prosecutor, was the only one who asked the witness questions about Rascher (*ibid.*, p. 185):

> *"Dubost: Were you informed of the purpose of the medical and biological experiments made by Dr. Rascher in the camp?*
>
> *Blaha: Well, Dr. Rascher made exclusively so-called Air Force experiments in the camp. He was a major in the Air Force and was assigned to investigate the conditions to which parachutists were subjected and, secondly, the conditions of those people who had to make an emergency landing on the sea or had fallen into the sea."*

At the Dachau Trial, the prosecution had already charged the camp SS with carrying out two types of experiments on prisoners: with air pressure experiments and with cold-water experiments (Trial..., Vol. I, p. 4), which were aimed at testing the condition of pilots at high altitude and those who had fallen into the icy waters of the Atlantic. These were the only types of experiments that were established during the subsequent Doctors Trial (Dec. 9, 1946 to Aug. 20, 1947; Mitscherlich/Mielke, pp. 27-93). Experi-

---

6 "Eidesstattliche Erklaerung von Franz Blaha," 9 January 1946. PS-3249. IMT, Vol. 32, pp. 56-64, here 62.

ments with gases were allegedly carried out only at the Sachsenhausen and Natzweiler-Struthof camps, and only with mustard gas and phosgene (*ibid*., pp. 215-224).

The Americans classified over 70 documents relating directly or indirectly to Dr. Rascher and the medical experiments at Dachau, which I list below indicating their number and date:

DOC.	DATE (D.M.Y)	DOC.	DATE (D.M.Y)	DOC.	DATE (D.M.Y)
NO-1331	26.5.1939	PS-1610	9.10.1942	NO-240	11.4.1943
NO-263	24.2.1942	NO-293	13.10.1942	NO-241	16.4.1943
PS-1971a	5.4.1942	NO-225	16.10.1942	NO-230	17.5.1943
PS-1581b	13.4.1942	PS-1613	16.10.1942	NO-231	17.5.1943
PS-1571c	13.4.1942	PS-1971d	20.10.1942	NO-267	22.5.1943
NO-218	16.4.1942	PS-1571e	21.10.1942	NO-232	11.6.1943
NO-318	16.4.1942	NO-226	21.10.1942	NO-611	15.9.1943
NO-219	27.4.1942	PS-1609	24.10.1942	NO-432	21.10.1943
NO-296	27.4.1942	NO-288	6.11.1942	NO-758	10.12.1943
NO-264	28.4.1942	NO-319	6.11.1942	PS-1612	12.12.1943
NO-220	11.5.1942	PS-1579	6.11.1942	NO-616	10.2.1944
NO-261	4.6.1942	NO-431	12.11.1942	NO-615	16.2.1944
NO-283	15.6.1942	NO-287	20.11.1942	NO-614	17.2.1944
NO-284	25.6.1942	NO-269	29.11.1942	NO-290	21.3.1944
NO-221	26.8.1942	NO-236	12.1.1943	PS-2428	13.5.1945
NO-222	29.8.1942	NO-243	28.1.1943	NO-242	9.9.1946
NO-223	6.9.1942	NO-320	28.1.1943	NO-1424	31.12.1946
NO-234	10.9.1942	NO-238	4.2.1943	PS-1578	?
PS-1618	10.9.1942	NO-237	6.2.1943	PS-1582	?
PS-1611	22.9.1942	PS-1616	12.2.1943	PS-1617	?
NO-229	27.9.1943	NO-268	19.2.1943	NO-610	? photo
NO-285	3.10.1942	PS-1580	23.2.1943	NO-224	?
PS-1619	7.10.1942	PS-1615	3.3.1943	NO-217	?
NO-295	8.10.1942	NO-270	14.3.1943		
NO-286	8.10.1942	NO-292	4.4.1943		

None of these documents mention gassing experiments.

Rascher himself, in the curriculum of his professional training (*Ausbildungsverlauf*) that he drafted on May 17, 1943, summarized his assignments as follows (NO-230):

> *"Since February 1942, experimental activities in Dachau Concentration Camp: 1.) On the orders of the Reichsführer SS as well as the General Chief of Staff, Prof. Dr. Hippke, 'Experiments for the rescue of humans from great heights' in cooperation with Dr. med. S. Ruff and Dr. Romberg,*

DVL Berlin. The results of this work are laid down in the form of a secret command document and two long experimental films.

2) By order of the Reichsführer SS and the Generaloberstabarzt Prof. Dr. Hippke 'Experiments for the rescue of hypothermic people' (start on Aug. 15, 1942); four months in cooperation with University-Prof. Dr. Holzlöhner, Kiel, and Dr. Finke, Universität Kiel."

Rascher's name also appears in a British intercept of a German radio message that conveyed the following message:[7]

"To SS Brigadeführer Glücks, Oranienburg. The Reichsführer SS has authorized SS Untersturmführer Dr. Rascher, who is conducting the experiments in Dachau, to produce color photographs related to his experiments. I request that the appropriate arrangements be made. Sgd. Brandt, SS Sturmbannführer."

Among the trial testimonies, one of the most important is undoubtedly that of Anton Pacholegg, a former camp inmates who claims to have been an employee at the Dachau experimental station, in close contact with Dr. Rascher, but even he knew nothing about experiments with gas. In his detailed statement of May 13, 1945, he made only one reference to the alleged Dachau gas chamber (PS-2428):

"Another experiment as told to me by NEFF personally was done in the following manner. The prisoner would be taken into the gas chamber at the new crematorium and extremities of the body amputated without the use if anaesthetics, i.e., living bodies were used to simulate battle field condition wounds and shell fire wounds. The coagulation tests were being conducted during this time. Dr. RASCHER conducted this experiment and would later dictate this [sic; *his*] *findings for the official report."*

This is blatant fantasy. Walter Neff, called in by the witness, was a former political prisoner who had been interned at Dachau in 1938. On February 1, 1942, he was appointed ward supervisor of the camp's experimental station, which began operations on February 22. He knew only about high altitude and refrigeration experiments, and made no mention of the alleged Dachau gas chamber.[8]

Virtually no one knew of gas experiments conducted by Dr. Rascher at Dachau, beginning with Blaha himself. His evanescent statements on the subject therefore remain unconfirmed.

---

7 TNA, German Police Decodes No. 3, Traffic: 20.4.42. ZIP/GPDD 2/30.4.42, n. 17/18.

8 NOKW-450, 452 (two excerpts from witness interrogations during the Doctors' Trial, hearing of Dec. 17, 1946); NOKW-426, Affidavit of 23 Dec. 1946.

3. Floor Plans of the New Crematorium

The plans for the new Dachau crematorium date back to March 1942. Four floor plans have been preserved, all designated "Preliminary and Construction Plans for Barrack 'X' in Dachau Concentration Camp": the floor plan (NO-3887), the drawing of the building with two sections (NO-3886), the floor plan showing the electrical system (NO-3885), and the foundation plan (NO-3884). These drawings were classified as court documents only for the Nuremberg Tribunal. Strangely, none of them were presented as evidence during the Dachau Trial, for which the Americans presented only a single "Photograph showing gas chamber (shower bath)," which was introduced as Exhibit No. 37 (Trial..., Vol. III, p. 34).

The drawings of the new crematorium allow us to answer the initial question: was the current ceiling of the alleged gas chamber originally higher and then lowered by the Americans only in 1945?

Document 1 (Dalton, p. 323) shows the current floor plan of the crematorium. Room No. 5 is the alleged gas chamber, which is preceded by a disrobing room (No. 4) and followed by a morgue ("Death room," No. 7) and the incinerator (cremation) room and an execution site (No. 8). In front of the crematorium are the disinfecting chambers, meaning disinfestation chambers (No. 1).

On the original floor plan (NO-3887; Documents 2, 2a, 2b), the alleged gas chamber corresponds to Room No. 8. It measures 7.12 m × 5.50 m (39.16 m²) and has two pairs of doors (*T1-T2* and *T3-T4*), two of which open outward (*T1* and *T4*), the other two inward (*T2* and *T3*). The wall separating it from Room 9 has a spyhole (S) with the section of a truncated cone. The left wall separating Room 8 from Room 6 has a gap *I* along its entire length. There are six drain covers (1-6) in the floor (Document 2c).

The floor plan showing the electrical system (NO-3885) indicates the presence of tiled walls, two light points on the ceiling in the center of the room (represented by the symbol *X*), and a 0.75-hp motor; a similar motor is shown in the adjacent room (No. 11; see Document 3).

Section *A-B* (Document 4) cuts through Rooms 3 and 4. Here the attic is 3 meters high. Section *C-D* (Document 5) shows two rooms, one smaller, on the left, with the attic 3 meters high, the other larger, on the right, with the attic 2 meters high, forming a gap of about 90 centimeters to the height of the attic ceiling. The measurement shown in the plan (115 cm) also includes the height of the attic floor, which therefore should be 25 cm thick.

In the room on the left, a window opens on the outer wall, while the outer wall on the right has no opening. This section is reversed from Section *A-B*, that is, the left wall of this one corresponds to the right wall of Section *C-D* and vice versa. Thus, turning the plan around, it appears that the room on the left of Section *C-D* can only correspond to Rooms 9 and 10, and the room on the right only to Rooms 8 (the "gas chamber") and 11. However, Room 11 has a window that is almost level with that of Room 10, while Room 8 has a windowless outer wall; Room 9, on the other hand, has a window. From this, it can be inferred that Section *C-D* cuts through Room 8 more or less along the line drawn to indicate the room's width of 7.42 meters.

The "Explanatory Report" on the new crematorium dated April 23, 1942 confirms (NO-3862):

"Room No. 8 has an intermediate reinforced-concrete ceiling"

Therefore, it is clear that the crematorium design called for a two-meter-high ceiling for this room. It remains to be clarified whether the room was actually built according to this plan, *i.e.*, whether the Americans found a 3-meter-high ceiling and built the present 2-meter high false ceiling, in which they placed the fake showers, or whether they found it already this way.

It should be noted that the well-known photograph of May 2, 1945, taken in the "gas chamber" by Illinois Senator Charles Wayland Brooks shows the ceiling of the room in its present state, so that the Americans, who had arrived on April 29, would not have had time to do the work. There is also the American film *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps* submitted to Nuremberg as Document PS-2430 (to which I will return later) showing the interior of the crematorium, apparently dating from May 3. If the dates are accurate, there is no doubt that the current ceiling of the alleged gas chamber is original.

However, the U.S. Congressional Report of May 15, 1945, indicates the ceiling height of the "gas chamber" to be about 3 meters; it is claimed that this is a simple error, but this is bizarre to say the least: how could one, upon entering from a room with a ceiling 3 meters high into another with a ceiling of about only 2.15 meters high, attribute to the latter room a height of also 3 meters?

And what about Eugen Seibold's statement? He attributed the construction of the false ceiling with the false showers to "about a year ago," i.e. – since he made that statement in November 1945 – more or less to November 1944, and, according to him, the present false ceiling did not exist originally.

In 1995, a certain R. Müller took photographs of the attic above Room 8; three are known, on which I will dwell several times and in detail later. In one of them (Document 6) a fan with pipes can be seen, to which I will return later. In the present context, we are interested in the masonry ceiling of Room 8 (the "gas chamber"), which is about 40 cm lower than the wooden floor joist that runs at the bottom of the photo from the left to the right. There is no doubt that this is the original attic, but it cannot be the ceiling of the "gas chamber," which would be considerably lower than that. This means that between these two ceilings there may be a cavity, and we have no idea what it contains.

What was the function of this Room 8?

4. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In an unpublished paper on the "gas chambers" of German concentration camps dated November 9, 1994, French historian Jean-Claude Pressac, addressed, among other things, the camp in question with a paragraph titled "The gas chamber for medical experiments in Dachau." He notes:[9]

> *"Indeed, the SS, evidently having nothing to reproach themselves for, had abandoned the construction files of the camp's many buildings without destroying them. All of these archives having been seized by the Americans, it did not take them long to find the crematorium file. A big surprise awaited them. The first-floor plan of the new crematorium – to differentiate it from the first, makeshift crematorium containing a furnace with two mobile Topf cremation muffles, immobilized and heated by two lateral coke hearths – was designated 'X' (Document NO-3887). Each of the rooms was labeled with a number from 1 to 21. The number 8 on the location of the gas chamber indicated that it was a… morgue. The Americans, instead of trying to understand, preferred to proceed by elimination. The title of the file, Barrack 'X', was promising, worthy of a detective story, and it fired the imagination. Such a designation could only conceal the worst kind of turpitude. They left it. The rest of the documents were more embarrassing, because the gas chamber was uniformly referred to as the morgue. All of the documents so labeled were discarded. The 'streamlined' file contained only six letters or reports exchanged between the SS Economic Main Office in Berlin and the Construction Office in Dachau from March 17 to May 9, 1942*

[9] J.-C. Pressac, "La chambre à gaz d'expérimentation médicale de Dachau." Archives of the Dachau Memorial, Folder *Krematorium Baracke X*, pp. 4f. of the typescript. All page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

(NO 3859 to 3864), accompanied by seven plans of the crematorium (NO 3884 to 3890)."

In practice, Pressac claims that the Americans "discarded" most of the documents related to the crematorium which were back then required by law for every official construction site, especially those documenting the handover of the finished building to the camp headquarters, which contained all the plans and especially the description of the building, as shown, for instance, in the documentation related to the Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria. The aforementioned set of surviving documents, beginning with NO-3859, is accompanied by an unclassified photocopy of the back of the relevant binder, which bears the inscriptions, from top to bottom: BW [*Bauwerk* = Construction Project] 14; Baracke X. Kap.[itel] 21/7b (Bau) 7; a stamp, and finally the total cost of the project "RM: 200000." This suggests that the folder contained many more documents than those released by the Americans, so that Pressac's hypothesis is probably true.

He then presents a floor plan with his reconstruction of the function of the various rooms. In his opinion, Room 6 was planned for receiving and registering the corpses, while Room 8 (the alleged "gas chamber") was a "morgue," and Room 11 was for autopsies. Here is his description of the room that interests us (pp. 7f.):

"The morgue had no windows, and its lighting came from two central lamps. To ensure good ventilation, the volume of the room was reduced with a ceiling height of 2 m (3 m for the other rooms). This is shown in Section C-D (at the level of the morgue) of the section and facade plan (NO 3886). Its walls were covered with ochre tiles ('Wände verkachelt'). A ventilator was built into the southeast wall of the building. A third door was set into the northwest wall to facilitate the passage to the southwest entrance, where an electric switch was installed next to this additional door."

Pressac's intuition is undoubtedly correct, but his mania for always wanting to explain everything down to the minutest details led him astray at times.

In fact, his detailed explanations of the morgue's structure seem rather drawn out, if not downright fanciful. In particular, the opening of an additional door and the fan in the wall are not supported by any evidence.

As I have shown earlier, the attic that appears in Document 6 is definitely original, and this is also true of the fan that used to be installed in this now-empty location. Most likely, the concrete slab served to support the weight of the fan, its associated piping and the heat exchanger, which was even heavier. The fan, therefore, was not located in the outer wall, but

on the attic floor. Since the room had no windows, a fan was essential for ventilation. I will return later to this issue.

Later, Pressac continues, the morgue was converted into a gas chamber. Dr. Sigmund Rascher, who conducted experiments on inmates at Dachau, wrote to Himmler on August 9, 1942:[10]

> *"As you know, the same facility as in Linz is being built in Dachau Concentration Camp. Since the 'transports of invalids' end up in certain chambers anyway, I ask whether the effect of our various war gases can be tested in these chambers on the persons designated for this purpose anyway? Up to now, there are only animal experiments and reports about accidents during the production of these gases. Because of this paragraph, I send the letter as a 'secret matter.'"*

According to Pressac, Rascher was referring to the Degesch forced-circulation disinfestation chambers that were being installed at the far end of the crematorium building, and it was in them that he wanted to test German war gases. Pressac continues:

> *"However, although the structural work on the delousing facility was completed, the Degesch equipment, which was difficult to obtain, was still missing (as was the case for the delousing facility in the Auschwitz reception building). Rascher had to postpone his 'gassing' project indefinitely."*

Rascher then allegedly decided to build his own gas chamber.

> *"Since the Degesch equipment had not yet been delivered, Rascher probably appealed, through the camp's Construction Office, to Heinrich Kori of Berlin, which, in addition to its specialty of waste-incineration furnaces, had an office and a workshop for manufacturing central heating and ventilation systems. It is well known that the SS construction offices dealt preferably with firms with which they already had contracts. The deal was conducted with great enthusiasm, and Kori benefitted from it."* (p. 10)

Pressac then ventures a very meticulous reconstruction of the alleged "gas chambers." Before examining it, however, it should be noted that already these premises are purely conjectural. First, Himmler's response to Rascher's letter is unknown, so there is no certainty that the Reichsführer gave him the permission he requested.

Second, nothing is known about the installation of the Degesch devices, so all of Pressac's related discussion is hypothetical. The same applies to

---

[10] Archives of the Dachau Memorial, Folder *Krematorium Baracke X*. The excerpt from the letter I quoted is also quoted by B. Distel with reference Bundesarchiv NS 21/319 (Distel, p. 339).

the Hans (not Heinrich) Kori Company, since no evidence exists suggesting that they were involved in equipping the "gas chamber."

Here, then, is how and why, according to Pressac, the morgue was turned into a "gas chamber" (p. 11):

> *"It was a question of converting the crematorium morgue into an efficient gas chamber, capable of being heated or cooled quickly and of being ventilated in the same way. In early 1944, two separate circuits were installed above the ceiling of the morgue and were organized as follows:* [Document 7].
>
> *Rascher explained to Kori that this room was to become a medical experimentation gas chamber, that the Reichsführer had agreed to this, and that the test subjects were all volunteers, happy to sacrifice themselves for the fatherland."*

Pressac then explains (pp. 11-13):

> *"The morgue underwent the following structural modifications;*
>
> *– replacement of the four* [sic] *wooden doors at the two main entrances with two sealed metal doors without peepholes, opening to the outside;*
>
> *– filling in of the third door and neutralization of the exterior electrical switch (still visible today);*
>
> *– removal of the two central lamps and replacement by eight recessed lamps (four each located high on the northeast and southwest walls, on either side of the entries);*
>
> *– piercing in the north-west wall of a hot-air inlet, a slanting pouring duct, closed in the corridor by a safety device (a kind of small porthole protected by a mobile cover), and installation at man's height of a recessed niche closed by a metal door;*
>
> *– filling in of the fan opening in the south-east wall and breaking through of two ventilation openings with closing flaps (A1 and A2);*
>
> *– two ventilation holes in the ceiling (B).*
>
> *The technical data of the deaeration circuit and the heating circuit are provided by the manufacturing plates fixed on the remaining casing of the blower and on a support foot (north-east side) of the heat exchanger (still existing today):*

Extraction blower characteristics:		*Heat exchanger characteristics:*	
Order number	*91 967*	*Order number*	*91 967*
Manufacturing no.	*148 994*	*Manufacturing no.*	*148 995*
Type	*NE 400*	*Air heater*	*12 R 925 2 E*
Air throughput	*4180 m³/h*	*Air throughput*	*32 000 m³/h*
Air temperature	*°C*	*Air temperature*	*°C*
Steady pressure	*20 mm wc**	*Final air temperature*	*+ 0°C*
Total pressure	*25 mm wc*	*Heating steam*	*0.1 Atm*
Speed of rotation	*930 rpm*	*Heating water*	*°C*
Power input	*0.7 hp*	*Heating power*	*calories/h*
Performance	*Abb. 4*	*Air resistance*	*mm water*
Position	*Pos. 3*		
Year of construction	*1944*	** water column*	

Each circuit, deaeration and heating, after splitting into two ducts, is led into the corridor, where they are equipped with two closing valves for each circuit. It seems that the diameter of the conduits (40 cm) was divided in two in order to allow the installation of valves of a smaller section (20 cm), who are less heavy than one whose zinc-coated sheet metal duct could not support the weight. Each valve could be opened or closed by a hand wheel, operated from the corridor. The heating circuit did not have its own blower, and could only work by the deaeration blower sucking air through it. In the small cellar of the crematorium, there was a boiler for the central heating of the building (hot water). To supply the heat exchanger with steam, a second boiler was installed there. The gas chamber was 7.18 m long, 5.50 m wide and 2 m high, with a surface area of 40 m² and a volume of 80 m³. Its deaeration was three times more powerful than that of the morgues used in the gas chambers of crematoria II and III at Birkenau. In five minutes, its atmosphere was purified.

Once the doors were closed, the operation of the gas chamber went through different phases:

1/ bringing the room to the outside temperature: closing the heat-insulated valves and opening those for ventilation, opening the two ventilation openings, turning on the blower (by a switch installed in the corridor) until the desired temperature was reached (controlled by a thermometer in the recessed interior).

2/ heating of the room: opening of the heat-insulated and ventilation valves; activation of the blower until the desired temperature is reached.

3/ introduction of the gas: after closing the heat-insulated and ventilation valves, an ampoule of liquid gas was introduced through the pouring duct,

and the porthole closed. The ampoule broke on the ground, the gas evaporated.

4/ ventilation of the gas chamber: opening of the two ventilation openings, opening of the ventilation valves (the heat-insulated valves remaining closed), starting of the blower until complete evacuation of the gas."

Pressac then ventures even more detailed explanations (p. 14):

"Contrary to what has been said, the gas chamber did not have a peephole, because 'observing the victims' agony' was not Rascher's goal. He wanted to expose the subjects to the influence of three variable factors: the nature of the gas, the temperature of the room (from 0 to 30°C) and the duration of the action. The experiment required the presence of four people, Rascher and three assistants. During his shift, the doctor stood in the corridor and directed it from there by means of a panel (T1) with three control buttons allowing to light up corresponding indicator lights on three other panels, set in each of the external façades of the room (T2, T3 and T4) and in front of which the assistants were waiting. Depending on the color displayed, the helpers performed a specific task:

Organization of the Light Signals (based on Captain Fribourg):

T1: Four control buttons [o] and two indicator lights [●].

The white button controlled the lighting of the gas chamber.

o● pink		*T2, T3 and T4: with three indicator lights, controlled by the corresponding buttons of T1 and distributed as follows:*
o● orange	●	*red (gas chamber in operation: no entry)*
o white	●	*orange (end of experiment: opening of air intakes)*
o red	●	*pink (end of ventilation: opening of doors)."*

As for the actual use of the "gas chamber," Pressac states (p. 14):

"The construction work was carried out in January and February 1944 and was completed in the first half of March. Only one deportee, the Czech physician Frantisek Bláha, correctly stated after the war that the gas chamber was completed in 1944. He witnessed the first experimental gassing by Rascher. According to Blàha, seven prisoners were gassed. At the end of the gassing, three were still alive, two were unconscious and the last two appeared dead. 'Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen,' he reported. He did not specify the nature of the gas tested."

Pressac finally adds that "Rascher's career was cut short on March 28, 1944, probably just after this first experimental gassing" (p. 15).

After that, "the experimental gas chamber was left untouched and returned to its original function as a morgue. In the summer of 1944, four de-

lousing cells were finally equipped with their Degesch devices and went into operation in October. They were in operation until the liberation" (p. 15).

This lengthy reconstruction requires further remarks, in addition to those already stated regarding its premises. It should be pointed out immediately, however, that as far as the modifications made to the "gas chamber" are concerned, of those listed by Pressac, the only ones that are documented are the replacement of the two doors leaves measuring 90 cm × 190 cm installed on the outer and inner side of the two entrances to Room 8 with metal doors normally used in air-raid shelters (Documents 8-10), and the replacement of the two central lamps with lateral lamps recessed in the wall.

As for the two ventilation openings and the heat exchanger, it is very difficult to believe that they were installed only in 1944, as I will explain later.

5. The Experimental-Gas-Chamber Thesis

First of all, it cannot be sensibly asserted that Franz Blaha is a witness (moreover, the only one) to the use of the "gas chamber" for one medical experiment by Dr. Rascher for the purpose of testing some kind of aggressive chemical.

It is true that Blaha stated at the Dachau trial that Dr. Rascher "at that time he experimented with gas on prisoners," but this omniscient witness was unable to specify anything in this regard except that he had smelled chlorine in the alleged gas chamber!

In the January 9, 1946 affidavit mentioned above, Blaha spoke at length about the medical experiments carried out at Dachau. He mentions Dr. Claus Schilling's malaria experiments (Point 3 of the affidavit), Dr. Rascher's experiments from 1942-1943 concerning air pressure (Point 4) and the effects of cold water on humans (Point 5), Dr. Brachtel's experiments of inoculating bacilli into the liver (Point 6), phlegmon experiments of four other doctors (Point 7), and salt-water ingestion experiments (Point 8), then he went on to other topics. In Point 12, which I have already quoted earlier, he related Dr. Rascher's alleged activities to the "[m]any executions by gas, shootings and injections" that were perpetrated at the camp, specified that "[m]any prisoners were later killed in this way," and he concluded by asserting that

> *"Mentally insane persons were liquidated by being led to the gas chamber and either given injections or shot."*[6]

The alleged gassing described by Blaha is thus completely outside of Pressac's logic, precisely because, for the witness, it was an execution, not an experiment, and Dr. Rascher would certainly not have delegated the examination of its outcome of an execution to a camp inmate.

Moreover, according to Pressac, the morgue was turned into a "gas chamber" from January to mid-March 1944. I recall that Rascher's letter to Himmler is dated August 9, 1942, so this very long delay of 16 or 17 months remains completely unexplained.

It seems that Pressac chose the indicated period by exclusion: the final limit is March 28, when Rascher received a visit from the criminal police because, together with his wife, he had illegitimately acquired children, passing them off as natural offspring. The initial limit is January 1, 1944, because the fan installed in the attic of the Dachau crematorium was manufactured (according to Pressac) in 1944. Assuming this to be correct, the air heater would also have been manufactured in 1944, since, interestingly, the two devices would both correspond to order 91967, but the fan would have the manufacture number 148994, the air heater the one immediately following, 148995. Thus, in two and a half months, the two devices would be fabricated, installed, and tested.

While it is true that the devices for the Degesch delousing chambers were ready in the summer of 1944, and were undoubtedly much more urgent than contraptions for Rascher's personal "medical experimental gas chamber," serious doubts can be entertained about this story. To begin with and curiously enough, all kinds of data are said to be embossed on these devices – except that of the manufacturer! In practice, nothing indicates that the devices were requested from the Kori firm and manufactured and installed by them. I this regard, Pressac's claim is just foggy conjecture. I will return to this issue in Chapter 14.

But even if we took the fan's year of manufacture for granted, the inescapable conclusion that it was for a "gas chamber" does not flow from it. Such a fan is by no means incompatible with equipping a morgue. Finally, Pressac completely overlooks the six floor drains in Room 8 and the alleged fake shower heads, which would make sense as camouflage only for a homicidal gas chamber in order to deceive unsuspecting victims, but they make no sense at all for an experimental gas chamber, where the victims were inmates, often sentenced to death,[11] whom there was no need to deceive with fake shower heads.

---

[11] In a letter dated April 18, 1942, Himmler had arranged that Dachau inmates sentenced to death were to be pardoned if they survived the medical experiments. On October 20, 1942, the office of the Reichsführer's aide-de-camp (Adjutantur) in Munich asked Rudolf Brandt by telegram if Russians and Poles were also to be pardoned (PS-1971d). The next day Brandt replied that the pardon did not apply to Russian and Polish prisoners (PS-1971e). In a letter written on November 27, 1942, by Karl Wolff to Erhard Milch, it is noted that Himmler had personally assumed the responsibility "to provide for these

I have already pointed out earlier the fact that in none of the trials held by the Americans was it established that Rascher experimented with gas on inmates. Another omniscient prisoner with a hot quill, Eugen Kogon, devoted a few pages of his well-known book to the question of German medical experiments, and elaborated particularly on those conducted by Rascher, but even he knew nothing about gas experiments (Kogon, pp. 141f.).

The experimental gas chamber hypothesis is therefore untenable.

---

experiments death-worthy anti-socials and criminals from the concentration camps" (NO-269).

6. The Morgue Thesis

In his plan of "Baracke X," Pressac provides detailed explanations of the function of the various rooms; I quote the most important ones (p. 7, based on numbers on Document 2):

No. 6: "Reception and registration of corpses"
No. 8: "Morgue"
No. 11: "Autopsy room"
No. 18: "Coke room"

However, access to the alleged reception room could only be through the entrance door of Room 3,[12] which had three steps, as can be seen both in the floor plan,[13] and, even more clearly, in the front-view drawing (NO-3886), and was certainly not the best entrance for transporting corpses into the crematorium. It is more logical that the morgue was room No. 18, which was quite large (9.50 m × 5.50 m) and had an access opening of 2.70 m × 2.70 m with a double-leaf door that opened outward; in front of it, the drawing shows an inclined plane rising from the street level to the floor level of the crematorium (NO-3886).

This, moreover, is the layout of the rooms indicated by F. Blaha at the Dachau Trial during the interrogation I quoted earlier: " There is a big hall for the bodies [No. 18], then a passageway [?], the room with the furnaces [No. 13], then there is a preparation room [No. 11], the gas chamber [No.

[12] Excluding the access door to Room 4, which opened from Area 2, which was the "uncontaminated" area where the disinfected clothes were extracted from the four disinfestation chambers.

[13] In Document 2, the door is indicated by the arrow, at the bottom, in the center of the image, below the number 3.

8], and then there is another hallway [?] and then the disinfectant chambers."

However, could Room 8 have originally been a special morgue with access from Room 11? The concrete slab above the alleged gas chamber seen in Document 6 is certainly original, so right from the design stage on, this room was planned to be used to be equipped with the devices I will describe in detail later. The fact that the fan may possibly have been installed only in 1944 does not change anything about this initial this design, as I will explain immediately.

First, it must be established what the function of a fan in a morgue was. The answer is provided by Pressac himself when explaining Plan 932 of the new Auschwitz crematorium (the future Birkenau Crematorium II). In this regard, he states (Pressac 1989, p. 284):

> *"Leichenkeller* [Morgue] *1 was to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated, to be incinerated as soon as possible."*

Looking at this from Pressac's perspective, if a ventilation fan was planned from the beginning, one may ask why the ventilation vents currently existing in the outer wall of the "gas chamber" do not appear in the crematorium floor plan. The answer is that the logic of the floor plan and sections of the crematorium, of photographs and architectural findings of the crematorium dictate the presence of *two* ventilators, one for air induction, the other for air extraction, both of which should have been located in the attic. Financial problems or limited metal allocation may have led the Dachau Central Construction Office to dispense with the air induction fan later by simply breaking two ventilation holes through the outer walls of the room. However, this hypothesis assumes that the ventilator whose empty housing appears in Document 6 was an air extraction fan and not one for air induction, but that is by no means certain.

On the ground-floor plan (NO-3887), Room 8 is the only one with double doors, which were definitely not gas-tight, but "stench-tight" for normal cadaveric miasmas; for the same reason, the separating wall between Rooms 8 and 6 had a gap. The floor plan of the crematorium (NO-3887) also gives indications of the type of floor in the rooms: in Room 5 it was of concrete, in Room 6 of wood, and in Rooms 8 and 11 of tiles.

The Topf Company's Drawing D 57999 dated November 30, 1940 for the Auschwitz crematorium shows an L-shaped morgue, separated from the furnace room by a 38-cm-thick wall with a 14-cm-thick interior gap for insulation. The connecting door to the furnace room was double (one

opened toward the furnace room, the other toward the morgue), with dimensions of 120 cm × 200 cm.[14] The width of 120 cm likely provided for the easy passage of a trolley for moving corpses. In contrast to this, Room 8 of the Dachau crematorium has doors merely 90 cm wide, while Corridor 12, which connects the furnace room (No. 13) to Room 11, has two double doors 120 cm wide. This suggests the circulation of trolleys with corpses between these two rooms, but the circulation of living people between Rooms 6, 8 and 11.

Based on the floor plan, Room 11 was functionally connected to Room 13 (furnace room). The tile floor and the two floor drains hint at Room 11 having been an autopsy room; Room 8, on the other hand, was connected to Room 6, which was the only one with a wooden floor and also had two large windows, suggesting a locker room for a shower room (Room 8), as suggested by the presence of six large floor drains.

Considering all the known elements, the original design of Room 8 is compatible with both a morgue and a shower room.

[14] Floor plan of the Auschwitz crematorium, Topf Drawing D 57999, 30 November 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.

7. The Gassing Technique According to Pressac

Pressac's relative reconstruction – even under the untenable assumption (as I will clarify later) that the heating and ventilation devices were installed in 1944 – has two weaknesses that invalidate it. The first is the claimed gas-introduction device. He mentions a "pouring duct" in the wall separating the "gas chamber " from the corridor behind it, through which "an ampoule of liquid gas was introduced." However, Captain Fribourg, on whose expert report Pressac partly relies (which I will discuss later), explicitly stated that this was indeed a spy hole.

The second weakness is the operating mode of the devices, which Pressac describes as follows (p. 13; see Documents 7, 7a):

> *"1/ bringing the room to the outside temperature: closing the heat-insulated valves* [V3 and V4] *and opening those for ventilation* [V1 and V2]*, opening the two ventilation openings* [B1 and B2]*, turning on the blower (by a switch installed in the corridor) until the desired temperature was reached (controlled by a thermometer in the recessed interior)."*

This is the normal operation of the air-extraction system, but it is not clear why the first "gassing" phase should have involved establishing the outside temperature inside the room (p. 13).

> *"2/ heating of the room: opening of the heat-insulated* [V3 and V4] *and ventilation valves* [V1 and V2]*; activation of the blower until the desired temperature is reached."*

By starting the fan and opening the galvanized pipe valves V1 and V2, the air in the room would have been sucked through the two air-extraction openings E1 and E2 located in its ceiling and expelled from chimney E. Opening of the insulated pipe valves (V2 and V3) would theoretically have allowed air from the ventilation stack B to pass through the heat exchanger,

down the duct to the "gas chamber" through opening B3 (but, as I will explain below, in practice the matter is not so simple); this air would have been sucked in by the blower through the two air-extraction openings E1 and E2, and precisely this suction, according to Pressac, would have created enough pressure difference to provide the air with enough energy to pass through the heat exchanger and go all the way through the described path. However, even if the blower had been able to make the air overcome all the resistance along this path, the ultimate result would inevitably have been the expulsion of hot air from chimney E. In practice, since it was not possible to recirculate the hot air in the room through the heat exchanger, the room would have warmed very little. This system would therefore have been as complicated as it was inefficient.

Finally, the story of the various-colored buttons in the room adjoining the "gas chamber" is patently conjectural and moreover not very credible, because the three colors (red, orange, pink) are similar and could have been confusing. Strangely, the color green is missing, which without any doubt would have been the best color to signal a "go-ahead" for opening the doors.

Therefore, Pressac's hypothesis of an experimental gas chamber also appears very doubtful from a technical point of view.

8. Captain Fribourg's Expert Report

This expert report, which is dated May 25, 1945, was written by Captain Fribourg in his capacity as officer of the French Military Mission of the 6th Army Group, "Chemical Warfare," following an inspection, carried out on May 5, of Room 8 and the attic above it. He described and drew a sketch of the devices he found there. I quote the most significant elements of his report:[15]

"[*INTERIOR OF THE ROOM*]

About 75 cm above the floor [there are] *two hoppers that make the shower room communicate with the outside (palisade side). Each hopper is closed on the inside by a grating and on the outside by a movable filling system.* [...]

Approximately 75 cm from the floor and in the axis of the shower room is the flap that closes a cylindrical spyhole, directed outwardly upward, which allows one to look into the shower room from the corridor. [...]

At the left corner, almost at floor level, there is the mouth of a duct closed by a grille (40 x 50 cm). [...]

The showerheads are set directly into the ceiling. The 2 ventilation (?) inlets (or outlets?) are covered by grating. [...]

Above the shower room.

In the attic are the two groups of pipes reported above.

(a) Uninsulated group.

[15] Archives of the Dachau Memorial, Folder *Krematorium Baracke X*, "Chambre à gaz de Dachau. Rapports du capitain Fribourg," 25 May 1945, pp. 2-4 of the report.

One of the two elements communicates in 2 places with the shower room to the right of the two openings with ceiling grids.

The other element is connected to an electric fan from which a pipe runs through the roof.

In one of the elements of this system, access to which is not easy, a black pipe of about 2 cm in diameter penetrates, the origin of which could not be found due to lack of means of access.

(b) Insulated group.

The piping from this group reaches some kind of humidifier (?) from which a similarly insulated pipe runs through the roof.

A steam or hot water connection is connected to the humidifier.

No penetration of the insulated piping into the shower room or its ceiling was discovered. [...]

Conclusions:

[...] *it is likely to be a gas chamber.*

A second visit is needed to discover the toxic gas circuit and possible communication with the disinfection chambers. Survey of all walls is necessary."

In order to understand this description, it is necessary to gather all useful elements, starting with Fribourg's drawings.

His Drawing 1 shows the section of the "gas chamber," the corridor behind it and the attic above it (Document 11). In the attic, an exhaust fan is installed with the vertical venting duct running through the roof; the horizontal duct is connected to the two air-extraction openings located in the ceiling of the "gas chamber." The part of the duct that goes through the wall and out into the adjacent corridor is depicted more clearly in Drawing 5 (Document 12). The top part of the top sketch in Document 12 depicts a schematic of a fan with its associated piping. From the fan, the pipe runs horizontally to the adjacent room, forks before crossing the wall, re-crosses it in the opposite direction, and exits into the room below through the two air-extraction openings.

Shown below this is another pipe, which passes through a device (Fribourg thought of a "humidifier") and runs horizontally into the adjacent room, parallel to the pipe described earlier; it too has a double bifurcation.

The first pipe, the one connected to the fan, is part of the "gas chamber" air-extraction system; the other belongs to the heating system.

Captain Fribourg calls the first a galvanized sheet-metal pipe, the second and insulated pipe.

The captions say (from top to bottom and left to right):

pipe through the roof
electric fan
galvanized sheet-metal pipe
double opening into the "Shower Room"
top, roof removed [?]

At the bottom, the sketch on the left bears the inscriptions:

small pipe of undetermined origin
galvanized sheet-metal pipe
corridor
"shower room"
section e-f

And the sketch to the right:

pipe (steam or hot water) along the building
insulated pipe
humidifier
shower room
section n-c

In order to explain what is above the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber, I label and comment on the relevant Müller photographs, beginning with the one already presented as Document 6, which I present again with labels added as Documents 13 and 13a. There one can see the fan housing (from which the fan itself was dismantled at an unspecified time; No. 1), from which emanates a galvanized pipe running horizontally close to the attic floor in the direction of the furnace room (No. 2). To the left, one can see another inclined, unconnected pipe resting on a base (No. 3). In the foreground is another pipe, also galvanized, bifurcating (No. 4): the upper, shorter part penetrates the ceiling with an elbow turn, the lower, longer part definitely penetrates the ceiling just outside the photo. Also in the foreground, in the lower right corner, an oblique plate appears (No. 5), which is the left oblique side of the device that Fribourg called a humidifier. The photograph has several concordances with Fribourg's drawing: fan and left tube match; the vertical tube is beyond wall E of Document 13a. The other elements I will discuss immediately.

Another photograph of the attic (Document 14) shows what was to the left of the field of view of the previous photograph (Document 13). Next to the low brick wall, one notices the galvanized pipe that to the right ends in

front of the fan housing (Document 14a, No. 3). As reported by Fribourg, the pipe forks and enters the wall. In front of it appears a second galvanized pipe (No. 4); it too forks and enters the wall. This corresponds to the pipe in the foreground of Document 13 (No. 4). Finally, in the foreground, an insulated pipe is observed that likewise enters the wall (No. 5a). Based on the distance from the brick wall seen on the right, it should come from the device with the slanted sheet metal in Document 13 (No. 5). Above, under the rafters, an insulated pipe runs through the attic lengthwise (No. 6). The left side runs into the direction of the boiler room, the right side runs toward the furnace room. In Document 13, on the left side, this pipe (No. 6) enters the back wall, and also on the right side, at the top, under the rafters, another pipe of the same type (Doc. 13, No. 7) runs between the back wall and the device with the slanted sheet metal.

In the corridor adjacent to the "gas chamber" (No. 9 on the floor plan; Document 2a), as shown in Documents 15-18, are the 180° bends and valves of the galvanized and insulated pipes. These photographs show what is to the bottom left of Document 13, on the side of the corridor adjacent to the "gas chamber," immediately below the ceiling made of wooden beams, which in Document 14a appears on the left (No. 9). It is clear from these photographs that Pipe 3 located in the attic forks into two smaller Pipes 3a and 3b, which enter the wall, exit under the ceiling of the adjacent corridor, bend 180°, re-enter the wall and merge into Pipe 4, which is connected to the ventilation openings of the "gas chamber."

Since two insulated pipes (5b, 5c) also exit into the corridor next to the "gas chamber" (Room 9 on the floor plan), while only one pipe (5a) appears on the attic, it could be assumed that this one, with a rather large cross section, also forks into the above two pipes, but the is also possible that thick layer of insulation contains two separate pipes. The two Pipes 5b and 5c also bend 180° and run back into the attic floor area. I will dwell below on their subsequent path.

As for the aforementioned bifurcation of the pipes, Pressac's explanation is reasonable: the purpose was undoubtedly to avoid a single large valve for Pipe 3, which would have been too heavy, and the same thing was done with Pipe 5a. However, as can be seen in Documents 13 and 14, Pipe 3, after re-entering the attic (No. 4 in Documents 13 and 14a), bifurcates again on the opposite side into Pipes 4a and 4b (Document 13). While Pipe 4a is intact, while 4a is missing a part that went, in the direction of the red line, to an opening made between the floor and the side wall. Most likely, both pipes 4a and 4b descended through two special openings

in the cavity, and were each connected to one of the two ventilation grills located in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber.

For the sake of clarity, I have named the closure valves in Pressac's drawing V1 & V2 and V3 & V4 (Document 7a), and in the relevant photographs 3c-3d and 5d-5e (Documents 15-18).

There is no doubt about the galvanized pipes, which were, as Captain Fribourg stated correctly, part of the air-extraction system equipped with a suction fan that pulled air out of the "gas chamber" and expelled it through the roof.

Fribourg's relevant drawing (Document 11) shows a vertical pipe directly connected to the fan. In Document 13, the pipe exiting the fan (No. 2) runs horizontally across the attic in the direction of the furnace room. The vertical pipe connected to the chimney, as I mentioned earlier, is located behind the back wall E, hence no visible in the photos.

Looking at the roof of the crematorium, one notices two ventilation chimneys, which I referred to as C1 and C2 in Document 19. They were also present in 1945, as shown in various period photographs, such as Document 20. Chimney C1 is located a little higher than the center of the roof slope, between the two small trap doors installed in the wall, so it is positioned above the alleged gas chamber. Chimney C2 is located higher up, closer to the top of the roof, at Room 12 on the floor plan (NO-3887). It is therefore undoubtedly the outlet of Pipe 2 in Document 13.

The attic above the "gas chamber," as shown by vertical sections A-B and C-D (Documents 4 and 5) and especially Document 6, consisted of a roof truss, the essential elements of which I illustrate in Document 13a: crossbeam A, vertical support beam B and longitudinal beams between crossbeams A and D. Crossbeam D divides the attic into two sectors (a, b), each consisting of 9 rectangles, 4 to the right (Nos. 1-4) and 4 to the left of support beam B, which rises from the center of the central rectangle (No. 5). The wall in the background (E) is on top of the one separating Room 11 from Room 12. The width of the crematorium, according to the plan, is 10.76 m, so 5.38 m from the center of support beam B to the end of the perimeter walls. However, the outer rafters F (the oblique beams) join with their respective crossbeams A and D before the wall at point G; as also shown in Document 5, the distance from the center of the support beam B to the end of the attic is in fact about 4.5 meters. Therefore, the longitudinal beams are at a distance of about 1 meter from each other. This makes it possible to determine with sufficient accuracy the position of the fan outlet pipe (T), which cuts Rectangle No. 4 in half: approximately 1 meter from

the support beam, i.e., from the apex of the roof. This is precisely the position of Chimney C2. The width of Room 11 according to the plan is 5 meters, so the longitudinal beams in Sectors a and b, are about 2.5 meters long.

Chimney C1 is probably located on the opposite side, on the extension of Rectangle No. 4 of the attic, somewhere behind Device No. 5 in Document 13. According to Pressac, this was the ventilation chimney of the steam-heated heat exchanger.

It is therefore necessary to look more closely at the heating system. Documents 6 and 13 provide very little useful information in this regard, so it is necessary to start with Captain Fribourg's drawing. The relevant vertical section (Document 21) shows the heat exchanger R whose left inclined plane 5 appears in Document 13. Outlet Pipe 5a is the same as that seen in this document, as is Pipe 7, from which another Pipe 8 (not visible in Document 13) descends into the heat exchanger. Pipe 9 exits the heat exchanger from the opposite side, bends upward and emerges from the roof into chimney C1.

The horizontal section (Document 22) shows heat exchanger R, chimney C1, air inlet Pipe 9 into the heat exchanger and outlet Pipe 5a. The steam inlet pipe is perpendicular to the heat exchanger, and goes directly down into it through pipe 8. Therefore, this device should contain a heat exchanger whose principle is shown in Document 23: steam enters at the top (top-left arrow), flows through the device, thus heating the two pipes, and exits at the bottom (bottom-left arrow). Hot air flows through the radiator transversely and exits it with increased temperature (right-hand arrows).

Obviously, some kind of fan was needed to force the air through the heat exchanger, but neither Captain Fribourg nor expert Kohlhofer, whose report I will discuss later, nor Pressac mention such a fan.

Another problem is the condensate coming out of the heat exchanger. The device described assumes the presence of four pipes, one air-inlet and -outlet pipe, and the other two for steam intake and steam/condensate outlet. However, Fribourg's drawing shows only three tubes.

But there is another, far more serious problem. In Captain Fribourg's drawing of the "gas chamber" ceiling (Document 24), I have added the hot-air outlet B into the room; C is the adjacent corridor; E1 and E2 are the two air-extraction openings; the lines indicate the path of the air from the inlet B to the outlets E1 and E2, which appears quite turbulent and therefore ef-

ficient. Exit B is protected by a grate (Document 25), which is connected to a duct that leads into the attic. As seen above, Captain Fribourg wrote:

> *"No penetration of the insulated piping into the shower room or its ceiling was discovered."*

It can be assumed that the hot-air pipe, possibly contained in insulated pipe 5a, enters the hot air inflow duct by entering it from Room 6, as seen in Document 30, which I describe later. However, as I have already anticipated and will make clearer later, a heating system so designed is technically ineffective.

9. Otto Kohlhofer's Expert Report

On July 24, 1967, a certain Otto Kohlhofer, a heating engineer, drafted a kind of expert report on the operation of the "gas chamber," with special reference to the heating aspect, of which I quote the essential part:[16]

> *"The function of the gas chamber would have been very simple. After closing the steel doors, Zyklon B would have been thrown through the two introduction hatches located on the south side of the gas chamber (grated, with iron lids that could be closed from the outside, and bottom surfaces sloping downward into the interior of the gas chamber). At normal temperature – increased by the body heat of the people – the poison would have evaporated, and death would have occurred by inhalation.*
>
> *After killing the people, the gas was to be extracted into the open by an exhaust system.*
>
> *In case of insufficient outside temperature during winter, the vaporization of the poison was to be done by warm air.*
>
> *Although partly strongly damaged, the technical equipment of the warm-air preparation and supply duct, as well as the exhauster device, is still completely present, except for some parts, which were either exchanged or stolen. Therefore, a reconstruction of the function of this plant is easily possible.*
>
> *According to Mrs. Hortsch (gardener at the Dachau Castle and Parks administration), the replacement of the original boiler for the preparation of warm air with a smaller boiler was arranged in about 1950 by Mr. Preuss*

[16] Archives of the Dachau Memorial, Folder *Krematorium Baracke X*, Comité Internationale de Dachau, Büro München. Aktennotiz: Betreff: Überprüfung der technischen Anlage der Gaskammer durch einen Heizungsfachmann Juli 1967.

(representative of the then State Commissioner for Reparations in Bavaria).

The small boiler was used to heat some rooms in the museum at that time (about 1950), which was operated by Preuss. The pipes present for this purpose have no significance in connection with the installation for the preparation of warm air for the gas chamber.

In addition to the pipe system of the normal central-heating system of the crematorium, which is not described here, a steam pipe leads from the basement (west side), where the boiler was located, along the chimney into the attic area, and from there to a condenser above the gas chamber. At this point, the fresh-air supplied is heated by the steam, and fed via a regulator (north behind the gas chamber) through a shaft into the gas chamber (shaft opening in the northwest side of the gas chamber).

The pipe returning from the condenser is for the condensed water.

The exhaust system starts with two grilled openings located at the ceiling, to which two pipes are connected above the gas chamber (still existing but partially destroyed), which lead via two gate valves (north behind the gas chamber, on the left side) to a blower. From here, a pipe goes directly into the open air.

The shower heads attached to the ceiling are only dummies. They were intended to deceive the victims, as was the inscription 'Brausebad' above the entrance door (west side)."

This explanation does not help much in unraveling the issue: Kohlhofer conjectures that Pipe 5a (Document 14a) enters the wall, but the "pipe returning from the condenser" – which, as I noted above, was not drawn by Captain Fribourg (Document 21), so it may not have existed in 1945 – must be considered another conjecture. Pressac had posed the problem and had in turn conjectured an outlet pipe, which I have labeled as S in his drawing (Document 7a; R being the heat exchanger, A the water vapor inlet).

According to the plan, a masonry chimney measuring 0.60 m × 2.20 m rose from the boiler room, containing three ducts; the central, larger flue with a cross-section of about 0.25 m², the other two about 1.5 m². This suggests a plan to install three boilers/heating devices.

It is unknown whether, and if so how, the work carried out in 1950 also involved any change in the piping system.

10. The Original Layout of Room 8

The structure of the original wooden double-doors of Room 8 leads to the exclusion that it was designed as a homicidal gas chamber, either experimental (because Rascher's aforementioned request to Himmler is later than the crematorium's design) or homicidal, because the two inner doors were not gas-tight, and moreover opened inward into the room, so corpses piled in front of them would have obstructed access after gassing.

The question of whether there is a connection between the heat exchanger's outlet Pipe 5a (Document 14a) and the vertical duct ending in a grate-covered opening inside Room 8 (Document 25) leads to useful observations for understanding the original structure of Room 8.

This duct is located inside the 38-cm-thick wall separating Room No. 8 from Room No. 9, the corridor behind it. The dimensions of the grate that closes the opening, according to Leuchter (Document 26) are 50 cm (width) × 66 cm (height). If one follows Pressac's hypothesis, the Dachau Central Construction Office, in 1944, must have carved out a solid wall for a width of at least 50 cm and for the entire height of the room in order to place the heating duct for the alleged gas chamber in that spot. Stalling this duct moreover would have required breaking through the reinforced concrete ceiling, the lower part of which currently constitutes the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber (the second, higher slab supporting the fan and the heat exchanger does not show any sign of the hot-air duct).

The construction of this duct would have required cutting or removing the tiles in that approximately 2 m × 0.5 m section of wall, and it had to be retiled afterwards, but a 1990 photograph of mine shows no signs of connecting old tiles to new ones (Document 27). Of course, this work would have been greatly simplified by constructing a duct on the wall's surface

inside this corner of Room 8, such as the one that appears in Document 28 at the right corner of the room, whose function is unknown.

From this it can be deduced that the duct in question is original, and thus was part of the original layout of Room 8. But then, it could not have been a hot-air supply duct, since, according to Pressac, this room was originally planned as a mortuary, and the hot air would have aided the decomposition of corpses.

While it can certainly be argued, as I have pointed out myself in another context, that Prof. Ernst Neufert's construction manual dictated the following for morgues:[17]

> *"The temperature in the morgue ≤2° – ≥12°, never below, because frost can expand and crack the corpses. This level of heat must be maintained by collective heating and cooling, with constant ventilation, especially during summer."*

However, to maintain a temperature of at least +2°C in Room 8, a simple radiator, such as the one seen in Room 6 next to Room 8, would have sufficed (see Document 30). Such a complex (alleged) heating system was evidently serving a different purpose, which might have had a relation to the six outflow grates on the floor.

In this context, it should also be noted that one of the two pipes branching off from Pipe 5a coming from the heat exchanger (Document 13a), most likely Pipe 5b (Documents 14-17), enters the cavity between the attic floor and the ceiling of Room 8 (as I will clarify right away), so this system was also planned from the beginning.

A drawing by Captain Fribourg reports the presence of a "small pipes of undetermined origin," 2 cm in diameter, which enters Pipe 5a or one of its branches (Document 12, No. 6), which was apparently later disassembled; it was compatible with a cold-water supply pipe.

All these elements lead to the conclusion that the original design included a heat exchanger that was used to produce hot water for sixteen showers, arranged symmetrically on the ceiling of the room above the six outflow grates on the floor.

Pipe 5a contained the two Pipes 5b and 5c, which, as they re-entered the wall behind it, bent downward and returned horizontally again with a double bend (Documents 14a and 17). One of the two pipes fed the pipes of real showers, which could be opened or closed by means of the special

---

[17] Neufert, p. 271. A copy of this book was found in the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* Auschwitz Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-2-87.

damper located in the corridor. The other, if it was not also a pipe feeding the showers (e.g., divided into two groups), was the condensate pipe of the heat exchanger. Document 29 is a photograph taken in Room 7, where B is the wall separating Rooms 7 and 9, D is the wall dividing Rooms 7 and 6, S is the ceiling, I is the space corresponding to the cavity above the "gas chamber," T is probably a part of Pipe 5b, which exits the cavity according to the route schematized by the thin angled line on the top left. Document 30 shows Room 6, in front of the "gas chamber." The wall D in the background is the same as in Document 29, but seen from the opposite side, as is the door P. From wall D comes pipe T, which is an extension of the section of the same pipe visible in Document 29, and enters the cavity I over the alleged gas chamber.

I recall that real showers are unequivocally alluded to by the statement of former inmate Eugen Seibold (Nov. 10, 1945):

> *"Ranges* [shower heads] *like in a shower-room which ran parallel to the ground were supposed to spray the gas."*

Hence, according to this, there were originally rows of showers in the "gas chamber" that were connected to pipes running along the ceiling. The presence of as many as six outflow grates in the floor of this room measuring 40 cm × 40 cm testifies to the fact that there was an abundant use of water there, compatible with a real shower facility. The initial design is thus compatible with a dual function of the room, that of a ventilated morgue and that of a shower facility. This could have been intended for the crematorium staff, particularly those in charge of the cremation furnaces and the Degesch disinfestation chambers.

The operation of the showers was probably as follows (cf. (Documents 13 and 14a): Cold water flowed to the heat exchanger 5, where it was heated by steam from tube 7, flowed into the two tubes 5b and 5c, contained in tube 5a, which exit into Room 9, bend in a U-shape and return back (Document 17), one of them (5b) bends downward again at 90°, exits as tube T into Room 7 (Document 29), and from there flows into the cavity above Room 8; the other pipe (5a) enters directly into the cavity of Room 8; here, each pipe is connected to a group of 8 showers (according to drawing no. 6 by Captain Fribourg, there were 16 showers on the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber). Valves 5d and 5e were used to open the water for the above two groups of showers, and to regulate the inflow of water. There remains the drainage problem of heat exchanger's condensate water. In the original design, there must have been an outlet pipe from the heat exchanger like the one drawn by Pressac (Pipe S in Document 7a) that bent at 90° and

connected to a perpendicular pipe (Document 7b) that ran on the ceiling slab parallel to the outer wall of the crematorium to a location above the boiler room, into which it descended vertically.

The only element that contrasts with the design of showers is the presence, in the plan, of two normal lamps on the ceiling of Room 8. This is probably a carelessness on the part of the electrical designer, which was corrected during construction by installing 8 lamps in niches in the walls protected by grating and certainly by glass, to protect them from water splashes.

The original ventilation system, as mentioned earlier, included two fans, one for fresh-air supply, the other for air-extraction. Captain Fribourg and Pressac assume as an undisputed fact that the fan installed in the attic served to extract air from the "gas chamber": it sucked in air through the two air-extraction openings located on the ceiling of Room 8 and expelled it through Chimney 2.

According to Pressac, this system was installed at the beginning of 1944. While it would not have been very difficult to create two air-extraction openings in the concrete ceiling, it would certainly have been impossible to install the relevant pipes (Pipes 4a and 4b in Document 13) in a cavity about 90 cm high with no access. Therefore, this ventilation system was undoubtedly already planned in the original design.

Regarding the operation of the ventilation system, it seems more likely that the aforementioned fan served to bring fresh air into the room. In morgues, the supply of fresh air was usually from above, and air extraction from below. Document 31 shows the section of the morgue of the Berlin-Wedding crematorium: cold air came in from above (*Kaltfluft*) and went out from below (*Abluft*).

Plan D 59366 of the Topf Company dated March 10, 1942 shows the ventilation system of the new Auschwitz crematorium (the future Crematorium II). I reproduce its two most significant sections (Documents 32 and 32a) The "B-Raum" (the future Morgue 1) has an aeration system with a fan (1) in the attic and a fresh-air duct (*Frischluftkanal*, 2). Fresh air enters the room from above through two ducts (2) and exits from below through two air-extraction ducts located behind the outer walls (4), sucked in by the extraction fan (3) placed in the attic.

In the design of the Dachau crematorium, which bears the date of March 1942, a ventilation arrangement similar to this one is more than likely.

It is then conceivable that the initial design included an air-supply fan, which drew fresh air through Chimney 2 and ducted it into the morgue through the two ventilation openings in the ceiling, and an air-extraction fan, which drew stale air in from the grated opening at the bottom of one corner of the room (Document 25), and expelled it through Chimney 1.

There was also a more important motivation for this arrangement. The four Degesch disinfestation chambers discharged hydrogen-cyanide vapors upward, according to the diagram in Document 33. The four ventilation pipes went through the ceiling and out onto the roof through as many chimneys. Document 34 shows the attic above Area 2 on the floor plan (NO-3887). The masonry wall C in the background is the three-flue chimney structure of the boiler room. Vertical pipes 1-4 are the drains of the four pest control rooms below. Document 35 shows the first three pipes (1-3) coming out of the roof in the form of chimneys, the boiler room chimney (C) and the attic chimney 1 above the "gas chamber" (C1). It appears intuitive from this photograph that chimney C1 could not be an air-intake chimney, because it would have risked sucking in the hydrocyanic acid vapors expelled from the two chimneys of the pest-control rooms located on the same roof slope – especially when the wind blew from the northwest.

The two valves 3c and 3d installed in Pipes 3a and 3b (Document 15) could have served to regulate the flow of air from the fan.

11. The Restructuring of Room 8 in 1944

In May 1945, the situation of Room 8 was undoubtedly different from the original one, and it can be considered likely that the SS in Dachau had transformed it during 1944. Transformed into what?

The prevailing Holocaust thesis is that this transformation aimed at creating a homicidal gas chamber, either experimental (for Pressac) or for executions, by introducing the following new elements:

1. dummy showerheads
2. two steel doors
3. two openings on the outer wall

I have already shown earlier that Pressac's thesis is untenable; it remains to verify the other.

Shockingly, the gassing technique described by the Americans is the puerile propaganda version *en vogue* in those years: the introduction of gas through the showers. The aforementioned U.S. Congressional report of May 15, 1945 said:

> *"The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling."*

The same nonsense was spread by the official U.S. report of Colonel William W. Quinn of May 1945:[18]

> *"Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written 'Brause Bad' (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released."*

[18] Pamphlet titled "Dachau." GARF, 7021-115-17, p. 33.

To this, we can add the U.S. report titled "Nazi Concentration and Prisoner of War Camps." It is an authentication and explanation of photographs shown in a film made by the U.S. Army after the liberation of the camps:[19]

> *"This is what the liberators found inside the buildings.*
>
> *Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to re-move their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided.*
>
> *This is the Brausebad – the showerbath.*
>
> *Inside the showerbath – the gas vents.*
>
> *On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads.*
>
> *In the engineers' room – the intake and outlet pipes.*
>
> *Push buttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand-valve to regulate pressure.*
>
> *Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke.*
>
> *From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

How, then, could the Americans seriously believe that gas could flow into the premises through fake showerheads?

This description also contains a truly blatant misrepresentation of reality. The clothes hanging in neat rows were in front of the disinfestation chambers (Documents 36 and 37), so they were fumigated clothes, not of gassed inmates!

Former Dachau inmate Willy Furlan-Horst, who entered the crematorium soon after the Americans arrived at Dachau, gave the following description:[20]

> *"We continue walking and arrive in front of a steel door with an airtight seal, above which is written in large black letters: 'shower bath.' With unnoticeable shivers I enter the room; it is the infamous gas chamber. A windowless room 30 square-meters in size, tiled up to a man's height. On the ceiling, 4 ventilation flaps, in each of which a gas supply pipe is hidden. Another 12 showerheads completely embedded in the ceiling. On the floor, again 4 exhaust grilles, with cleverly installed exhausters. On one lateral wall a peephole, through which one could observe the dying of the 'bathing*

---

[19] PS-2430, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470.

[20] "Das Krematorium in Dachau. Augenzeugenbericht von Willy Furlan-Horst, Filmaufnahmeleiter in Wien. Schutzhäftling Nr. 45086." YVA, O.33-3139, p. 2. This testimony is undated, but undoubtedly dates back to 1945.

guests,' on the other, all the way on the ground, two heavily barred embrasures, similar to windows, to support the gas discharge after the execution. – How many were gassed there for the FREEDOM OF GERMANY is unknown, but the number is probably fantastic."

According to this even more fanciful version, the gas flowed from the four (actually two) grates placed on the ceiling of the room.[21]

It is unknown when the version still claimed today – of gassing by Zyklon B thrown through the two wall hatches – was conjured up, but in 1980 the fable of gas flowing from the showers was still circulating, as reflected in an article that appeared in the Polish periodical *Tydzień* (*The Week*), on April 27, 1980. The author was a former deportee, Edmund Zboralski, who, during a visit to the former camp in June 1980, met another former inmate he knew, Karl Wagner, to whom he handed a copy of the Polish newspaper. Wagner then had a translation of the text made into German, from which I draw the following quotations.

It states first that the crematoria were put into operation in the late summer or early fall of 1944, and then continues as follows:[22]

"On the other hand, the gas chamber was not put into operation, because when in October 1944 the long-awaited boxes with the devices for the bronzen gas syringes arrived, which were to be installed in the chamber, the prisoners performed a heroic act.

Despite it being prohibited, they opened the boxes, emptied them out, and took the contents out of the camp. The boxes were filled with stones and closed again. In Dachau, the mass production of the death factory was not started.

Nevertheless, before the liberation of the camp, a gas chamber that resembled a shower bath was put into operation. Its walls were lined with small tiles. It had an area of about 30 ccm [m²]. *There were 4 ventilators on the ceiling. The lethal gas was introduced through 12 showers.*

In the walls of the [followed by 18 spaces] *were glassed openings, through which the interior could be observed. The chamber had a hermetically sealed steel door, with the words 'shower bath' above the door. And in front of the chamber was an undressing room. The SS officer, Dr. med. Sigmund Rascher, performed pseudo-medical experiments on the prisoners there."*

---

[21] The number of floor drains is also incorrect: there were 6, not 4 of them.

[22] "Übersetzung eines Artikels in der polnischen Zeitung *Tydzień* über die 'Baracke X' vom 27.4.1980." Archives of the Dachau Memorial, Folder *Krematorium Baracke X*.

Three years later, the important collective work *National Socialist Mass Killings by Toxic Gas* was published, with an English translation titled Nazi Mass Murder following only ten yar later. It contains a brief article on Dachau by Barbara Distel (in Kogon *et al*., "Building X at Dachau: A Special Case," pp. 202-204). In it, she explains nothing, and concludes with the following words (*ibid.*, p. 202):

> *"Visitors to the commemorative monument erected in 1964 and 1965 on the site of the former camp are warned that it has not been proved that the gas chamber was ever used."*

In the 1978 official history of the camp (Italian edition), this terse sentence appears (Comitato…, p. 173):

> *"The gas chamber, disguised as a shower, was not put into operation."*

With such premises, it is not surprising that no one at the Dachau Museum was interested in knowing how a gas chamber that had never been in operation might have operated. It was no doubt thanks to Pressac that the current version was developed. His paper mentioned earlier, dated Nov. 9, 1994, was addressed with gratitude to Barbara Distel, as noted in an accompanying sheet written in Pressac's own handwriting. He had visited the camp some time earlier, carefully studied the documents in the archives and inspected the sites. Among other things, he apparently was even granted access to the attic of the crematorium. It can be considered certain that the Museum historians took up Pressac's exposition and modified it at those points that appeared unconvincing to them.

From this, the present version developed.

12. The Zyklon-B Homicidal-Gas-Chamber Thesis

At a later date in 2011, a large panel describing the operation of the "gas chambers" was placed in the antechamber of the "shower bath" next to the entrance door on the right wall (Document 38). It is also reproduced in a PDF file, from which I draw the relevant image (Document 39).

The inscription (in German and English) appears at the top:

> *"The center for potential mass murder was located in the next room. The gas chamber was disguised as 'showers' and equipped with fake shower spouts to mislead the victims and prevent them from refusing to enter. During a period of 15 to 20 minutes up to 150 persons at a time could be suffocated to death through prussic acid poison gas (Zyklon B).*
>
> *But the gas chamber was not used for mass murder. Survivors have testified that the SS did, however, murder individual prisoners and small groups here using poison gas."*

At the bottom are, in order, Drawing No. 5 by Captain Fribourg (= my Document 11), a photograph of the attic taken by Müller in 1995 (= my Document 6), Drawing No. 2 by Captain Fribourg (my Document 40), and two photographs of the pipes I have referred to as 5b and 5c, with their valves and electrical instrumentation. These pictures are aid to document the alleged operation of the "gas chamber," which is explained in the central drawing (Document 41). The numbers are found in the drawing and refer to the following explanations:

> *"1 An influx of warm air from a condenser in the attic was supposed to accelerate the evaporation of the poison pellets*
>
> *2 Water supply to clean the room after the dead had removed*
>
> *3 Peephole from left corridor to look into the gas chamber*

4 Flaps where prussic acid poison gas pellets (Zyklon B) could be inserted from the outside

5 Openings to a ventilator in the attic used to air out the gas chamber

6 Fake shower spouts."

First, two basic elements of the gassing technique described must be examined, drawing attention to the fact that the question examined here is not whether the room could function as a homicidal gas chamber, but whether the transformations carried out by the SS in 1944 aimed at creating a homicidal gas chamber. In what follows I comment on Document 41.

A. The idea of the inflow of hot air through the bottom grate is taken from Pressac's writing. As I explained earlier, this presupposes the presence of a specific fan, which does not exist in the attic (as of the situation after the 1944 restructuring). The fan that was later dismantled, and of which only the sheet-metal housing exists, could only have served for extracting air from the room, if it actually served as a homicidal gas chamber. From the claimed heat exchanger, hot air could not have flowed down into the alleged gas chamber without a dedicated fan, even if the relevant pipe running inside the cavity had been connected in some way with the vertical duct running to the bottom grate.

Second, the alleged hot-air outlet at the bottom grate is located on the opposite side of the two alleged Zyklon-B introduction hatches. The evaporation of hydrogen cyanide for Zyklon B's inert carrier would have been accelerated noticeably only, if the Zyklon B had been poured out in front of the hot-air grate – leaving aside the normal evaporation due to the heating of the whole room, which would have been equally well ensured by the heat emanating from the bodies of the 150 victims, or from installing a simple radiator.

B. The other problematic element is the two small hatches. Were they built specifically to pour out a can of Zyklon B into the room from the outside? For now, I only analyze their functionality as introduction hatches for Zyklon B.

According to Leuchter's floor plan (Document 26), these little hatches measure about 40 cm × 70 cm. Inside, they are protected by a solid grating. The outer wall, 38 cm thick, has been perforated obliquely so as to form a plane sloping downward to the inside (Document 42). On the outside, these openings are closed by a movable metal hopper, equipped with a locking handle, and they were probably gas-tight (Document 43).

Although these small hatches could, in principle, serve as Zyklon-B introduction devices, several reservations can be expressed about whether they were designed for this purpose:

1. The size is disproportionate for the alleged function. The 500-g can of Zyklon B had a diameter of 15.4 cm and a height of 12.5; the 1,500 g can had the same diameter, but was 31.5 cm high.[23] If they were so relatively small, why break through a 38-cm-thick, solid brick wall an opening of 40 cm × 70 cm, when a much smaller opening of, say, 20 cm × 20 cm would have sufficed?

2. The device is rather crude, compared to the cumbersome set-up of the alleged "gas chamber": Zyklon-B granules were poured directly onto the floor. Document 28 shows that in front of the two small hatches, on the floor, at a distance of 1.5 to 2 meters, there are two floor drains. Since the Zyklon B, falling onto the floor, which was certainly not heated, would not immediately release their hydrogen-cyanide vapors, the inmates destined for gassing could have pushed the granules into the two drains with their feet.

3. Another problem is the number of hatches: why two? In the Holocaust perspective, given that in the Birkenau gas chambers (Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III) four 1 or 1.5 kg cans of Zyklon B were allegedly used per gassing, in the much-smaller Dachau gas chamber just one 1-kg can would have been more than sufficient (but probably also a smaller 200-g can),[24] so only one introduction hatch would have sufficed.

4. The sophisticated "engineers' room," with its colorful buttons and massive control valves, which, if we follow Pressac, allowed for centralized control of the entire gassing procedure from the corridor behind the room, strongly clashes with this crude introduction system, which involved an attendant leaving the crematorium in the open, when it would have been of almost puerile logic to place the two little hatches in the wall to this same corridor, in the part separating it from the "gas chamber": then the gassing procedure would have been entirely centralized. Or easier still, an introduction mechanism could have been integrated into the vertical metal duct which is said to have fed warm air into the chamber. This would have led a stream of warm air over the Zyklon-B granules, quickly evaporating its hydrogen-cyanide content and blowing the resulting vapors into the chamber.

---

[23] See Graf/Mattogno, pp. 124f. (measurements by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission on the Majdanek Camp).

[24] The size used in the Degesch circulation devices.

Document 44 illustrates the illogical (A, B) and logical (C, D) location of two possible introduction hatches for Zyklon B.

Document 45 shows the most efficient solution for setting up Room 8 as a "gas chamber": a Degesch circulation device, as shown in Document 46, installed in the wall of the "gas chamber" abutting the corridor. Three small round openings in the ceiling would have sufficed to operate the device (Document 47). The fan and circulation pipe could be conveniently placed in the attic; the air-extraction pipe could easily have come out of the roof as an additional chimney. Beyond that, two gas-tight doors would have sufficed. Simple, straightforward, functional and effective! If there was a need for "camouflage," the device could have been protected by a grating and panel, leaving only the opening of the gas outlet pipe uncovered, and inmates to be gassed could be entered from Room 11, so that they would not see the four-way control switch peeking out from the "gas-chamber" wall.

On the other hand, if these hatches simply served the purpose of fresh-air intakes during ventilation, as Pressac surmised, this explains everything: number, size, location and shape; the two metal hoppers would have served as adjustable air dampers.

In conclusion, the room may have been able to serve as a homicidal gas chamber, but it was most certainly not restructured by the SS for this purpose.

13. The Elements of the Restructuring of Room 8

This chapter will examine the essential elements of the restructuring of Room 8 to ascertain whether they were actually carried out by the SS in 1944 or whether they date from after the arrival of the Americans in Dachau.

1) The current doors of the alleged gas chamber are similar to those used for air-raid shelters, but much lighter than those of the four Degesch-circulation disinfestation chambers. According to Pressac, they were installed by the SS in Dachau to create a gas-tight room.

Thomas Dalton noted that the exit door "hits on the locking pin; it cannot close and cannot seal 'gas tight." In fact, the door is about half an inch [a little more than an inch] wider than the pin," and formulated the hypothesis that the two doors constituted an American modification in 1945 or a modification by the museum in the early 1960s (Dalton, p. 332).

However, it is certain that these two doors were already there when the Americans arrived. Film footage showing them contains an image in which the top of the entrance door can be seen (Document 48). Comparison with the present state (Document 10) leaves no doubt that it is the same door.[25] The only difference is that originally it was lined along the entire outer edge with a rubber gasket that made the closure airtight. In the present door, the groove that contained the gasket is clearly seen.

There is also the statement of the aforementioned Willy Furlan-Horst:[20]

> *"We continue walking and arrive in front of a steel door with an airtight seal, above which is written in large black letters: 'shower bath.'"*

---

[25] "Dachau Concentration Camp," https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PH98iTYLrv4 (2015).

These doors were therefore undoubtedly installed by the camp SS, but the reason is not known. Such doors are undoubtedly compatible with a homicidal gas chamber, but also with other uses. It should be recalled, for example, that in the shower, disinfection and disinfestation facilities BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau, two gas-tight doors of 1 m × 2 m were also provided for the sauna (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 48f.).

2) The holes for the two exterior hatches, as Dalton noted (p. 337) and Germar Rudolf reiterated (2017), were broken through a pre-existing wall, so they were not part of the original design; in fact, in the crematorium plans, as I noted above, they do not appear at all. The question is whether these hatches were installed by the Americans or by the SS.

The Dachau film shot by the Americans (Document 35) shows a wooden board fence or a small shed on the outside of the "gas chamber," covering up the area where the two aforementioned hatches would be located. A huge pile of corpses is piled up in front of that fence/shed. This corresponds to Captain Fribourg's description, who mentioned on May 25, 1945 precisely a "fence/palisade," the area behind of which was inaccessible because of the corpses piled up in front of it.

The corpses were removed as short while later, but the fence was left, as seen in a photograph (Document 50) which shows from a different angle the field of view of Document 35.

A later photograph shows the same side of the crematorium (Document 51). Here, the view is slightly obscured by a podium, evidently built for a Christian church service (indicated by the cross on what may be a makeshift altar), but the fence evidently has been removed. On the wall, to the right of the downspout, an object can be distinguished, which is undoubtedly the metal hopper of the right-hand hatch.

Mainstream scholars claim that the fence served to conceal from view the introduction of Zyklon B through the two hatches, which is not impossible. On the other hand, the gassing technique claimed by the Americans in their various reports consisted of forcing an undefined kind of gas through showerheads, so from their perspective it would not have made any sense to create two openings for introducing Zyklon B after their arrival.

It may therefore be assumed that the two small hatches were also added by the SS in Dachau, but as a structural change after the building had been finished.

3) This leads us to the main problem: the dummy showerheads. First, one must examine why these showers are considered dummies. The Amer-

ican report of May 15, 1945 cited above speaks of "pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling," but the shower knobs currently existing in the room are made of sheet metal. This could be a gross error, but former inmate Seibold, in his statement of November 10, 1945, explicitly mentioned real showers:

> *"Ranges* [shower heads] *like in a shower-room which ran parallel to the ground were supposed to spray the gas. Only later on, about a year ago, the ceiling with the* ***false*** *shower-heads was built in."*

Since the current ceiling is of the original design, it must be assumed that the room, even after the 1944 restructuring, still had real showers, if we follow the reconstruction I set out earlier.

Document 52 is a photograph taken by me in 1990 that shows a shower head in the ceiling with the spray cover removed. The funnel-shaped sheet is set into the concrete, with the water-pipe opening obstructed. A photograph I take from G. Rudolf's video (Document 53) depicts the recess in the ceiling that contained a shower head. In the center, embedded in the concrete, is a semicircular sheet metal ferrule at the top (A in Document 53a) that extends downward into two barely protruding roughly cut sheets (B and C); at the bottom the concrete still retains a circular outline (D). The funnel-shaped masonry opening still has part of the smooth concrete in which the showerhead was embedded (L). In Document 53b I have highlighted the metal cross section with a circle, representing the section of the pipe connected to the showerhead.

Document 54, which represents Document 53 schematically in vertical section, shows the system of inserting the showerhead pipe into the concrete ceiling. In this drawing, S is the ceiling, T is the pipe cross section ABCD of Document 53a, T1 and T2 are the sections of the showerhead pipe, and C is the concrete that fills the pipe cross section ABCD.

However, and this is the essential point, there is nothing to show that the material C now filling showerhead pipe was added by the SS in 1944, and this is also true of the seal of this pipe in Document 52, which may be a simple piece of tin soldered in place with an ordinary soldering iron, or even merely a simple metal plug.

This shower arrangement assumes an outer round excavation as a recess for the showerhead and an inner round excavation for the pipe, but it is not clear how the showerhead, once inserted from underneath into the opening, could be held in place.

This work of creating these 16 holes in an already poured concrete ceiling would have had to be repeated manually, with hammer and chisel, 16

times (as many as there are showerheads in the ceiling). This is unlikely. The most probable scenario, then, is that the showers are real, were connected to a pipe located in the crawl space, as I have illustrated in Document 55, where the connecting pipe Tc of the showerhead P crosses the ceiling S and connects to the main hot water pipe Tp in the crawl space I.

It can be inferred from Document 53 that the shower system was installed before the ceiling slab was poured. The wood planking was made so that the lower surface of the showerheads was left free, and concrete was poured from above, which submerged the whole and left the smooth footprint, which can also be discerned in the surface of the opening (labeled L, Document 53a).

The inscription "Brausebad" was thus not deceptive, but reflected the function of the room.

To verify this explanation, one would have to access the gap between the attic floor and the showerhead-containing ceiling. This scenario is, however, much more reasonable than that of the fake showers inserted from below into an already existing concrete ceiling of the room.

It is unknown whether all the pipes of the still-existing showerheads are clogged like the one in Document 52. It is likely that, at an indeterminable time – but when the showerheads had already been officially declared fake – someone (in museum circles) wanted to check whether the showers were really fake, and detached one of them, twisting it with a suitable tool with strong clockwise and counterclockwise movements, so that it caused the pipe to rupture at the point visible in Document 53. If, according to my hypothesis, the pipe was hollow, that is, it was a real connecting pipe, the opening was closed by pressing some cement mortar into it.

4) The heat exchanger installed in the attic of the crematorium, in its present state, if it is an air heater, is an incomprehensible and useless device. The Museum's explanatory panel placed in the antechamber of the "shower bath" explains – following Pressac's interpretation – that it is precisely an air heater, whose heated air then flowed into the room below through the bottom grille (Document 25). Drawing 5 by Captain Fribourg shows the right side of the heat exchanger, hence the part to the right of the heat exchanger's small part visible in Document 13 (no. 5). According to this drawing, a tube came out of the heater which then bent upward and exited the roof as chimney C1.

This is contrary to the laws of physics, as I illustrate in my visual commentary on the drawing in question (Document 56), where I have indicated in light grey the path of the cold air, and in dark grey that of the hot air. If

the heat-exchange coil inside the heat exchanger is heated by water vapor, the air heats up, becomes lighter than the cold air, flows up and out of the chimney, drawing in cold air from the room below, and this drawing in is the stronger the higher the temperature of the hot air. The device practically ends up acting as an air-extraction system, with the heated air wasted to the outside.

Heating a room with the air-heater system presupposes two imperative elements:

1. the recirculation of the heated air
2. a fan

This is clear from the description of the structure and operation of a real air heater, such as the one built in the 1940s by the firm Theodor Klein of Ludwigshafen (Document 57).[26] One of them was installed next to the outside wall of the disinfestation chamber of barrack 41 in KL Majdanek. Polish experts drew its operating diagram (Documents 58 and 59).

The Heißluftapparat Klein was a coke- or wood-fired air heater consisting of a hearth (*Feuerung*, 4 in Document 58) above which was a heating chamber (*Heizkammer*, 3) in which was installed a recuperator formed by a series of vertical tubes equipped with fins and connected with the hearth at the bottom, and with the smoke-exhaust pipe at the top (8). A blower (1: motor; 2: fan) was mounted in the heating chamber, below which was a chamber adjacent to the hearth from which the pipe with the heated air exited. Opposite the fan was the opening of the cold-air supply pipe (5), equipped with a regulating butterfly valve (6). Both tubes – air intake and outlet, with a diameter of 31 cm – were connected via two round openings to the room for which the air heater was intended, since the device was precisely designed for air circulation. The operation was as follows: the fumes from the hearth passed through the tubes of the recuperator, yielding part of their heat to them, then exited through the chimney tube. By operating the fan, the air coming from the room, through the air-intake pipe, ran across the heated tubes of the recuperator, heated up, and was blown by the fan into the room through the outlet pipe. In this manner, a continuous circulation of the room's air was achieved. At each cycle the air passed through the heating chamber, its temperature increased, up to the desired temperature. The air heater could provide a heat output of 80,000 Kcal/h with an air temperature of 120°C (for disinfestation by hot air). The air

[26] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 97.

temperature could be adjusted by means of the throttle valve and through special air intakes, through which fresh outside air circulated.[27]

The described alleged heat exchanger in the attic of Barracke X at Dachau had neither any means of circulation the room's warm air nor even any means of feeding any warm air into Room 8, if we take Fribourg's drawing seriously.

The actual device, which was certainly quite heavy, with its connection to the steam pipe and its tubes running in and out of the walls of the rooms, was undoubtedly installed during the construction work of the crematorium. If, in 1944, it had been necessary for any reason to heat Room 8, it would have been sufficient to install a radiator there.

It can be concluded that the heat exchanger was part of the original layout of the crematorium. I will resume and conclude this issue in the following chapter.

5) The electrical switchboard and switchbox in Room 9 were described as follows by Captain Fribourg:[28]

> *"To the right of the door is a panel with 3 lights: Red, orange, pink, and a switch."*

The location of the switchboard was depicted by him in his Drawing 2 (Document 40), although the words "*contacteur à huile*," oil switch, appear there with two buttons, one red, "*aus*," off, the other green, "*ein*," on. Switchbox and switchboard are clearly visible in a frame of the American film (Document 60).

A switchbox in that position was already provided for in the original design. I have referred to it as U in Document 3. According to Engineer Neufert's manual, the circled symbol represents a single-pole switch (*Umschalter, einpolig*, Neufert, p. 18). There is no evidence as to when the switchboard with the three indicator lights was installed and what it was for.

In the wall that separated Room 8 from Room 9, the crematorium's floor plan (NO-3887) shows an opening with the cross section of a truncated cone. The wall is 38 cm thick, the opening about 40 cm (Room 8) × 20 cm (Room 9). This opening allowed a view from Room 9 to the two oppo-

---

[27] Instytut Techniki Cieplnej, "Ekspertyza dotyczaca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie," (Institute of Heat Engineering, "Expert opinion on the construction and purpose of the furnaces installed at the gas chambers in the Majdanek Camp at Lublin"), Lódz 1968; APMM, Lublin.

[28] "Rapports du capitain Fribourg" *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 2f.

site corners of Room 8. The opening was drawn by Captain Fribourg and named "cylindrical viewport" (*regard cylindrique*, Document 40), which, in section, crosses the wall at an angle from top to bottom. As mentioned earlier, he described it in his report with a perspective from Room 8:

> *"Approximately 75 cm from the floor and in the axis of the shower room is the flap that closes a cylindrical spyhole, directed outwardly upward, which allows one to look into the shower room from the corridor."*

However, the slope of the opening in Captain Fribourg's drawing is too steep, as shown in a photograph of its circular opening in the wall of Room 9 that appears in G. Rudolf's video (Document 62). Here, the opening on the inside is bricked up. As G. Rudolf points out, the location of the two ends of the opening shown by Captain Fribourg in his Drawing 2 (Document 40) does not correspond to the current state. In particular, the outlet in Room 8 could not have been the "viewport" but the "closed rusty door" above it. In fact, the center of the alleged "viewport" is about 60 cm above the floor – an unreasonable placement for a peephole. Moreover, it has the outlet of a water pipe on the inside, while the upper opening, closed by a door with a metal grating, still shows the round conformation of the peephole (Document 64). It constitutes the opposite side to what is seen in Document 62: the solid brick walled in with white mortar, and the pipe coming out at the top are the obvious evidence of this. It is unknown when and why the opening was walled up.

The function of the peephole was in general for inspection (the double doors in Room 8 did not allow for the installation of the usual peepholes), and in particular for control to adequately regulate the flow of hot water into the showers by operating valves 5d and 5e that were located in Room 9, next to the opening in question.

14. The Purpose of Restructuring Room 8

In the absence of documents, it is not easy to determine the purpose of the restructuring of Room 8. One might think, as Pressac did, of an experimental station for Dr. Rascher or other doctors, but as I noted earlier, no mention of this appears in the numerous existing documents on medical experiments at Dachau.

Based on the museum's post-war renovation to the current state, the room could be sealed and could be ventilated through the two ventilation grids in the ceiling connected to the fan in the attic. But how was air fed into the room without an air intake? The simplest solution was for this to be done by means of the two exterior hatches, according to the drawing in Document 61.

Alternatively, so as not to omit any possibilities, assuming that the heat exchanger is connected in some way to the lateral duct and its outlet grille at the bottom, one might think that the air sucked out of the room by the extraction fan sucks in fresh air through the heat exchanger, as I have illustrated schematically in Document 63, although it is not certain that this system would have worked, at least efficiently. However, only a feeble mind would have come up with such a harebrained system. Consequently, the two hatches were definitely ventilation openings.

It can be argued that the hatches had a dual purpose: introducing Zyklon B and air intake, for the just-stated reasons. This is certainly possible, but the problem remains that the introduction of Zyklon B would have occurred from outside the building. The architecturally more rational solution would have been the one shown in Document 44, but in the sense that A and B were only air-intake hatches, while C and D served to introduce

Zyklon B, so that this could take place from Room 9 away from prying eyes.

There is also the possibility that the hatches were used for introducing Zyklon B after all, and that, in order to accomplish the operation without being seen, the SS built the board fence in front of the hatches as clearly visible in Document 35. While this is possible, it clashes conspicuously with the sophisticated, if not to say extravagantly complex engineering devices examined earlier.

Pressac's claims are highly puzzling both because of his transcripts of the device labels and because of the alleged involvement of the Hans Kori company.

Is it really to be believed that the fan, 400 mm in diameter, with a motor of 0.7 hp, and against a total pressure of 25 mm water column, had a capacity of 4,180 cubic meters of air per hour? Assuming an empty-room volume of about 85 m³, this would correspond to (4180 m³/h ÷ 85 m³ =) 49 air changes per hour! While it is true that 72 air changes per hour were provided for the Degesch circulation chambers, the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau were built with only 9.5 air exchanges per hour (and 11 for the "undressing room"! See Mattogno 2019, pp. 45-47). Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber) was equipped with two fans, one for suction and one for pressure. Both had an outlet pipe of 450 mm in diameter, were driven by a 2-hp motor, and had a capacity of 4,800 m³/h against a pressure of 40 mm water column.

It is furthermore incomprehensible that the heat exchanger is sai to have had a capacity of 32,000 m³/h of air. This is undoubtedly a misreading of a probably rusty label that read kcal/hour. In fact, heater manufacturers, in their technical specifications, gave the hourly output of heat, not hot-air volume. The figure is also beyond doubt, because 32,000 kcal is equivalent to the heating 2,580 m³ of air from 0°C to 40°C,[29] while the alleged gas chamber has a volume of about 85 m³.

The Kori Company had a very advanced department dealing with "central-heating and ventilation systems" (*Zentralheizungs- und Lüftungsanlagen*) that had an incredibly large clientele. On February 2, 1943, the firm responded to a request from Main Office CIII (technical subjects) of the SS Main Economic and Administrative Office (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, WVHA*) concerning a quote for a "Hot-Air Disinfestation Facili-

[29] 2,580 m³ × 40°C × 0.310 kcal/(m³ °C), with the latter being the energy required to heat one cubic meter of air by one degree Celsius (at room temperature and sea-level pressure).

ty" for the Auschwitz Camp. To this letter, which has as its subject "Delousing Facility for Auschwitz CC,"[30] the Kori Company enclosed a "List of quantities of iron required for a hot-air disinfestation facility, Auschwitz Concentration Camp," totaling 4. 152 kilograms of metal,[31] and a "Cost Estimate for a Hot-Air Disinfestation Facility for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp" for a total of 4.960,40 reichsmark.[32]

In its response, the company recommended two "Kori-Kalorifere Type Gr. No. 6e," which each had a heating surface of 22 square meters and a capacity of 40,000 WE (*Wärmeeinheiten* = Kcal) per hour, for heating air to about 100°C.

In the cost estimate, the Kori Company offered 2 Type II No. 6e calorifiers with a heat output per hour of 85,000 WE [Kcal], in addition to 2 "turbine blowers… each for an [hourly] capacity of 5,500 cubic meters."[33]

This confirms that the heat exchanger at Dachau could not have had a capacity of 32,000 m³/hour.

A four-page advertising brochure from the 1930s/40s titled "The latest Kori Type II calorifiers"[34] presents the relevant products. Page 2 (Technical details about the Kori Type II calorifiers) informs that the Kori Company produced ten models of the Typus II calorifier, of increasing size and capacity, which were named: 5b, 5c, 5e, 5f, 6a, 6b, 6c, 6d, 6e, 6f. The smallest model (5b) had a heating area of 14.5 m², a height of 1.95 m, a capacity with natural air of 38,000-40,000 Kcal, and 50,000-64,000 with ventilated air, and a weight of 830 kg. The data for the largest model (6f) were: area: 24 m²; height 2.5 m; capacity: 76,000-80,000 and 105,000-115,000, respectively; weight: 1,515 kg. The technical drawings of models 6b and 5b are also shown there (Document 65). Page 1 presents photos of models 5b, 6a and 6c (Document 66). Page 4 ("Some Installations among Thousands") lists more than 200 installations for every environment (conference rooms, gymnasiums, garages, factory rooms and sheds, dance halls, theaters, churches) in Germany alone. A final note states that the company had built more than 2,000 heating systems for churches in Germany and abroad. Page 3 ("Kori heatings of large rooms with and without fan drive") shows three examples of heating-system realizations; the middle one refers

---

30 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-15a.
31 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 18
32 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 20f.
33 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 21.
34 "Kori's neueste Kalorifere Typus II." APMM, Sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1. Similar documentation also in: RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 22-26.

to a 1,650-m³ ballroom that was heated with "caloriferous stoves Type II No. 6" with a capacity of 36,000 kcal/h (Document 67).

This confirms that the device installed in the attic of the Dachau Crematorium could not have been an air heater with a capacity of 32,000 kcal/h for an 85-m³ room, unless it was intended for hot-air disinfestation, but the four Degesch circulation chambers operating with Zyklon B were already planned for the building's disinfestation wing.

The most obvious conclusion is that the heater was not heating air, but water for real showers, which also explains the presence of insulated pipes.

15. The Non-Use of the "Gas Chamber" and the Probable Function of Room 8

One of the fundamental problems with the Dachau "gas chamber" is the fact that it allegedly was never used, although it purportedly had been completed and was functional. I anticipated earlier that the crowning glory of this facility's engineering ingenuity, from the orthodoxy's point of view, was the fence covering the two hatches so that prying eyes would not see how Zyklon B was introduced using the metal hoppers. If this were true, the "gas chamber" was ready for use after the board fence had been put in place. Why then was such a sophisticated and cumbersome "gas chamber," which had no doubt cost a lot of money and labor to build, never used?

So far, the most ingenious conjectures have been given (the "sabotage" of the inmates, the fear of the population of the town of Dachau, etc.), but no one has given a convincing answer.

Johann Neuhäusler, author of a booklet that constitutes perhaps the first official history of the camp, adduces explanations that completely demolish the homicidal-gas-chamber hypothesis. After noting that (Neuhäusler, p. 16):

> *"The Dachau 'gas chamber' was never put into operation. Only dead people came to the crematorium for 'burning', no living people for 'gassing'."*

A few pages later, he adds the following remark:

> *"As mentioned earlier, Dachau had its own gas chamber during the last year. However, its 'showers' were never used. Instead, all the more Dachau concentration-camp inmates were sent to Hartheim near Linz/Austria for gassing, and closer to home, to Domagala, from 1942-1944 onward."*

This is followed by a list of 32 transports of allegedly gassed inmates, listed chronologically by day, month and year, for a total of 3,166 inmates, ranging from Jan. 2, 1942 to Nov. 9, 1944; 31 transports cover 1942; the last with 150 inmates is assigned to Nov. 9, 1944 (*ibid*., p. 30).

From this it follows first of all that, when the booklet was written, the Dachau Museum still believed that the showers were real, since "they were never used" to gas inmates; second, that a gas chamber at Dachau was entirely superfluous, because if a gassing facility was needed, the one claimed for Hartheim Castle was allegedly used.

From this perspective, the complicated restructuring of Room 8 of the new crematorium, presumably undertaken to create a homicidal gas chamber in Dachau itself, appears to be completely pointless, because such a facility would have been designed and built as homicidal gas chambers from the very beginning. Rascher's letter to Himmler dated August 9, 1942, which I quoted earlier, leaves no doubt about this. Indeed, it says there that in Dachau "the same facility as in Linz is being built," a reference to the alleged gas chamber at Hartheim Castle. The reference to the "transports of invalids" is reminiscent of the so-called "Special Treatment 14f13," the killing of inmates unfit for work or sick that is said to have been practiced since August 11, 1941. Since January 2, 1942, inmates from the Dachau Camp are also said to have been sent there on a regular basis. According to Rascher, therefore, a gas chamber (with carbon monoxide cylinders, if it was indeed "the same" as in Linz) intended for dispatching invalids was already under construction in Dachau in August 1942, and Himmler was fully aware of this.

Walter Neff made explicit reference to transports of invalid being sent from Dachau to Linz – more than 5,000 in 1942, and about 2,400 from October 1941 to February 1942 – but he knew nothing about the alleged plan to establish a homicidal gas chamber at Dachau.[35]

British radio intercepts provide some information, but do not allow the matter to be clarified. In a radio message dated August 24, 1942, the commandant of the Buchenwald Camp informed WVHA Office Group DIII that 300 invalids had been transferred to Dachau on July 6.[36]

On October 29, 1942, SS-Sturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer sent the following radio message to the commandant of the Dachau Camp:[37]

---

[35] NO-2637, Excerpt from W. Neff's testimony at the Doctors' Trial, hearing of December 17, 1946.

[36] TNA, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 24.8.42. ZIP/GPDD 215b/19.3.43, n. 53/54.

[37] German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, n. 61/62.

> *"For Action 14 F 13 in Dachau, I intend to have most of the inpatients from all camps transported there. I would therefore be grateful if you could let me know which numbers of this kind can be taken there immediately and possibly at a later date. I expect to be informed by telex as soon as possible. Sgd. Maurer."*

Maurer was at the time head of the WVHA's Office DII, which dealt with "Labor Employment of Inmates," and in that capacity he had no authority to order the death of concentration camp inmates. Here, moreover, these were not even invalids, but inpatients who, together with the invalids, regularly figured in the camp's occupancy reports, including at Auschwitz.[38] It is, moreover, well known that from December 1943 to March 1944 from many camps in the Reich – Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Dachau, Dora-Mittelbau, Flossenbürg, Mauthausen, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen – 20,850 sick or invalid inmates were transferred to the Majdanek Camp, including 1,000 from Dachau in the first days of January 1944 (Leszczyńska, pp. 203-208). All this indicates that the aforementioned "Action 14 f 13" could not have been an extermination operation.

Consequently, the homicidal-gas-chamber thesis is historically unfounded both in terms of its alleged design in 1942 and its alleged set-up in 1944.

What Pressac says about the behavior of the Americans is more than plausible. They entered Dachau with the preconception that homicidal gas chambers have to exist there, and staged a documentary showing the disinfestation chambers with clothes hanging in front of them, and the local "Brausebad." Later, sifting through the Central Construction Office's documentation on the crematorium, they realized that their presentation was unfounded, and then they "liberated" the documentation of exonerating evidence by "discarding" documents that shed light on the real history and background of the alleged "gas chamber."

The most convincing answer to the initial question is therefore that the "gas chamber" was never used, simply because it was not a "gas chamber."

It remains then to determine what it was. In order to provide a reasonable and plausible explanation, one must abandon Pressac's idea (based on the fantasies of the mythomaniac Blaha) that the restructuring of Room 8 was carried out in early 1944, because this dating is precisely undermined by the unfounded conjecture that Room 8 was turned into an experimental

---

[38] In Mattogno 2016b, pp. 76-78, I listed the number of inpatient inmates and invalids resulting from the 1944 Auschwitz occupancy reports that have been preserved.

gas chamber for Dr. Rascher. One must instead stick to the statements of Eugen Seibold, who dated the restructuring to the fall of 1944.

During on working day, the four Kori furnaces of the new Dachau crematorium could cremate a maximum of about 100 bodies, while the two Topf furnaces of the old crematorium (by virtue of the different structure of their muffle grate) could cremate a maximum of 75 bodies,[39] hence altogether both facilities could process 175 bodies per day. This figure, which was already rather limited, began to be increasingly exceeded during the second half of 1944, when the following mortality was recorded for the Dachau Camp (Neuhäusler, 1980, p. 27):

January	53	July	107
February	101	August	225
March	362	September	325
April	144	October	403
May	84	November	997
June	78	December	1915

The lack of coke supplies for the crematoria further complicated the situation. The corpses piled up in the morgue (Room 18) remained there for several days awaiting cremation and created an unbearable stench. The SS decided therefore to deposit them in Room 8 instead, which had been designed as a special morgue. Since a huge pile of bodies must have developed an enormous stench, creating an excess amount of pestilential gas, the old double doors were replaced with two gas-tight steel doors. To make it possible to ventilate the room, two hatches, fitted with a gas-tight flap, were broken through the outer wall. The could be closed to prevent the escape of foul-reeking gases during periods when the ventilation system was stopped for whatever reason (blackouts, overheated motors etc.).

Room 8 was neither designed as a homicidal gas chamber, nor was it later converted into a homicidal gas chamber, but it really became a stench chamber resulting from the foul gases exuding from decomposing corpses.

[39] For specific data on these facilities see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I.

Appendices

Documents

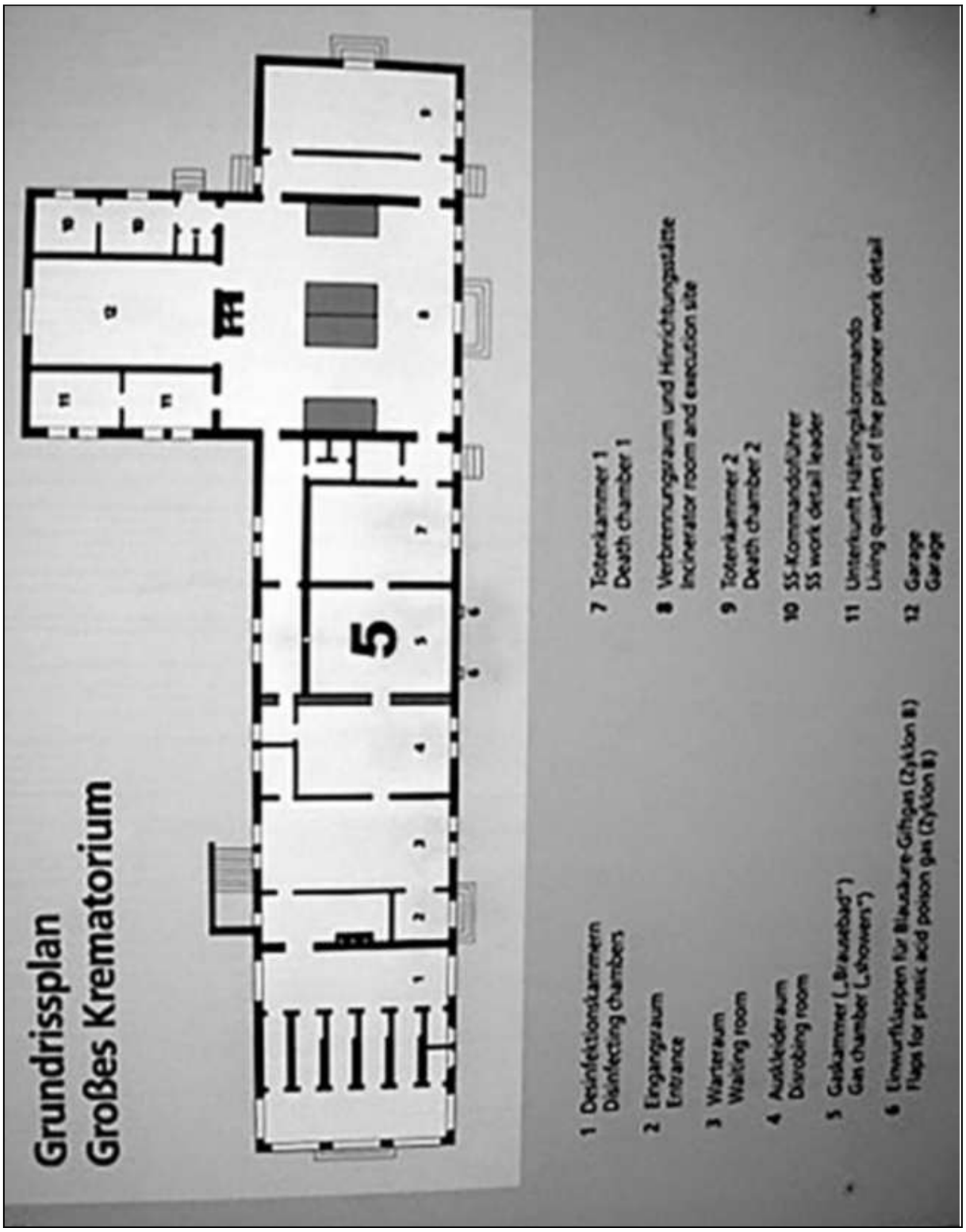

Document 1: Plan of the Dachau Crematorium. Panel displayed in the crematorium. Source: Dalton, p. 323.

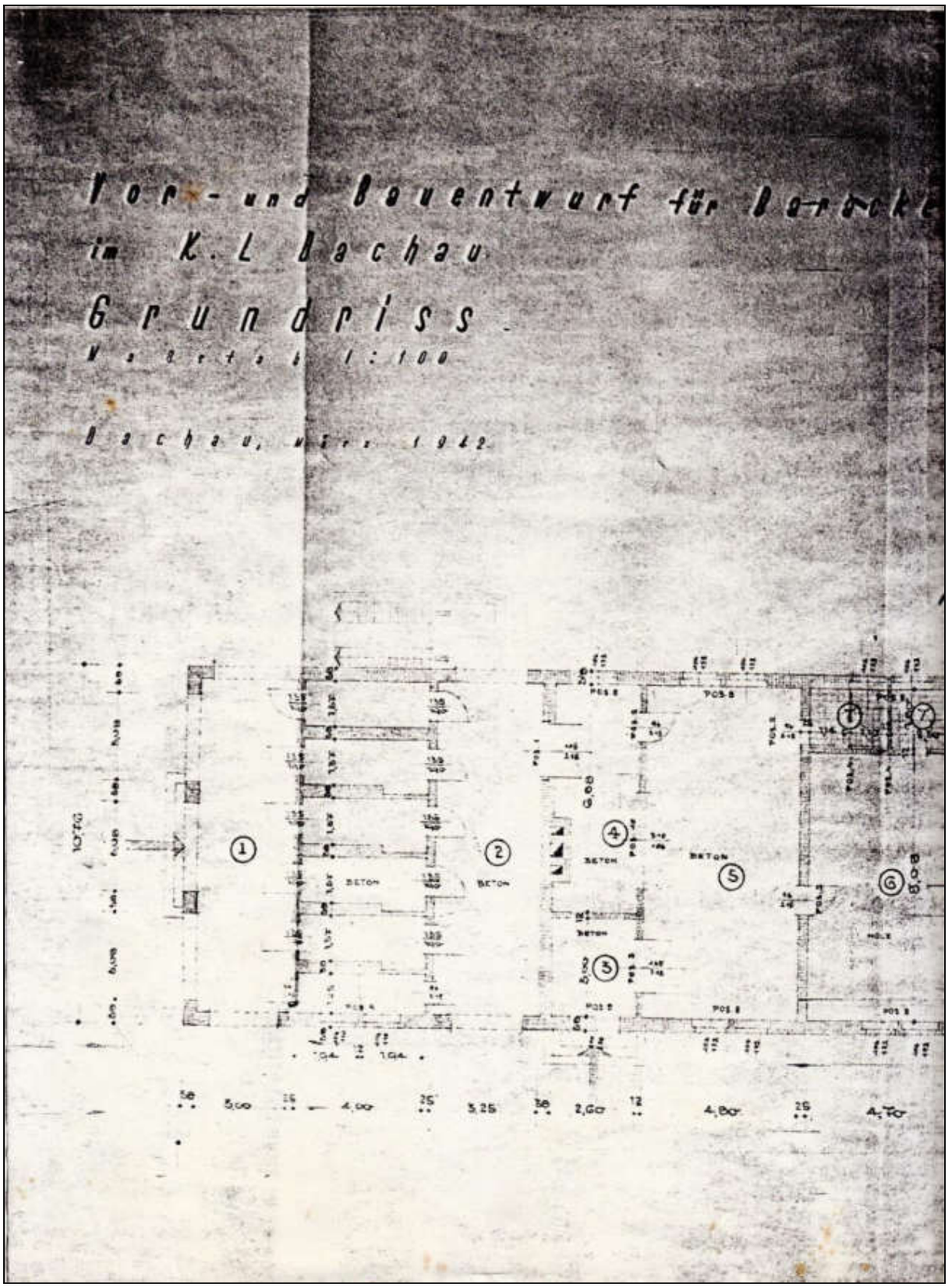

Documents 2 (left), 2a (center), 2b (right): Original plan of the Dachau Crematorium. Source: NO-3887.

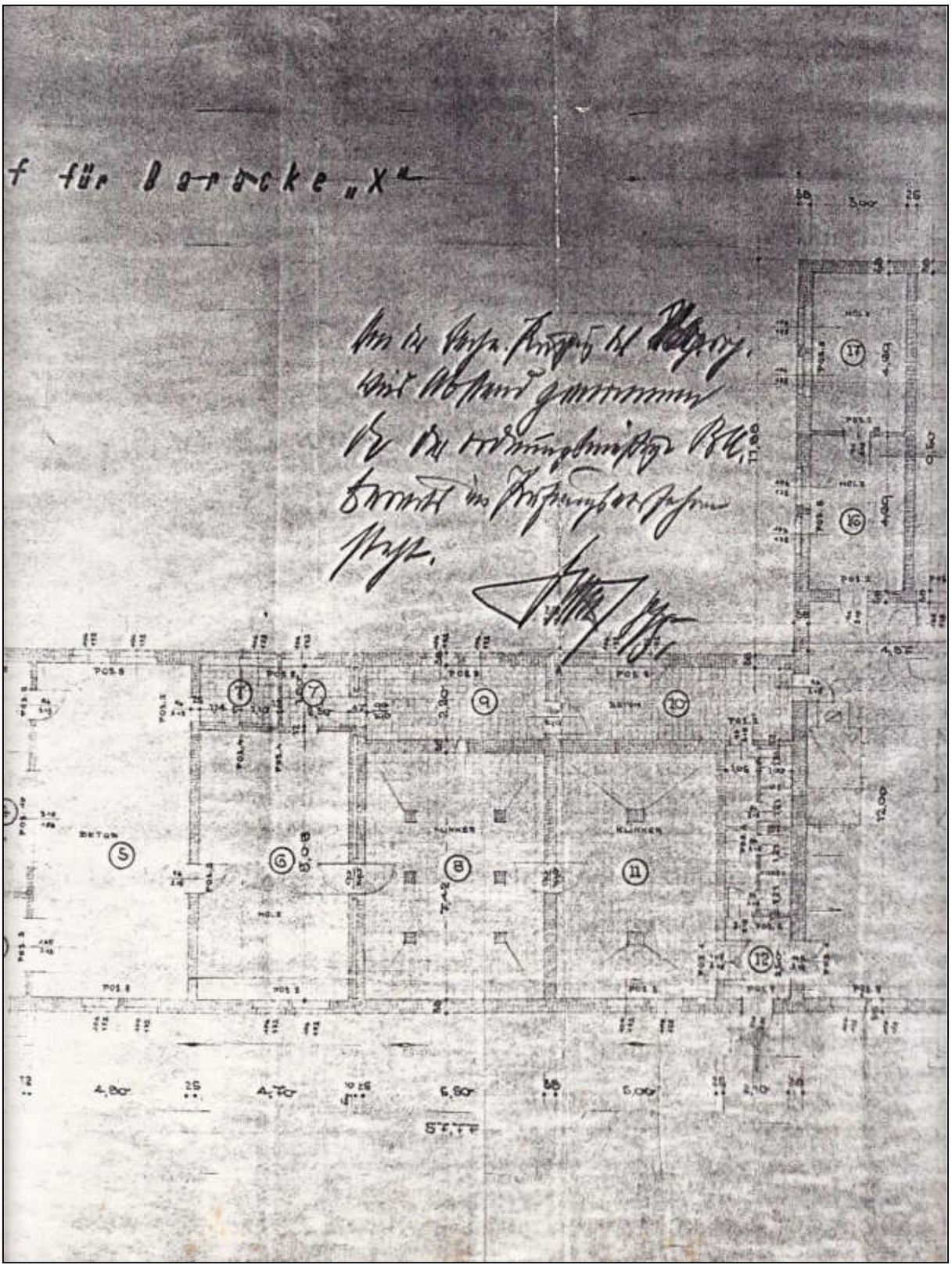

Document 2a: as before

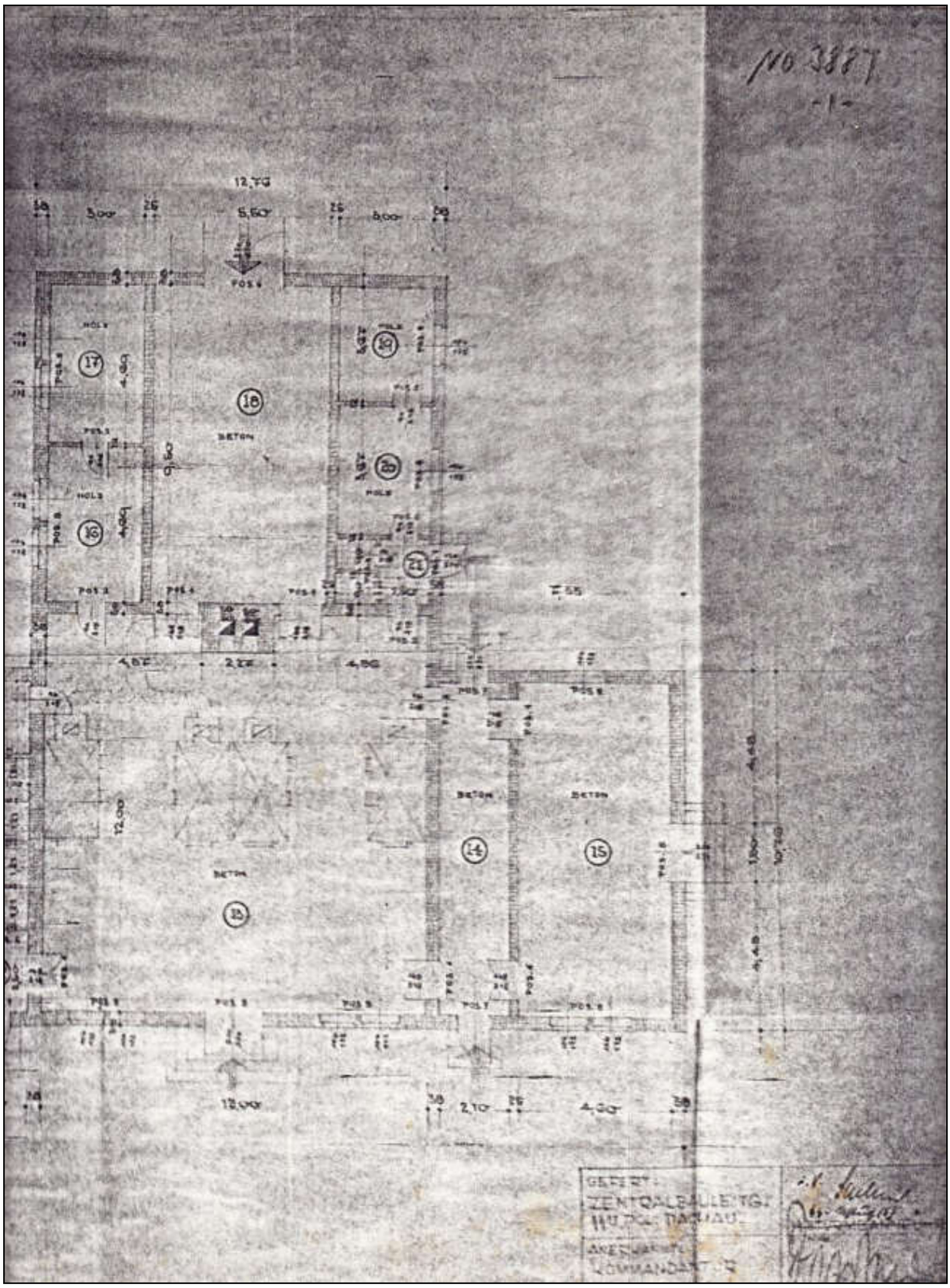

Document 2b: as before

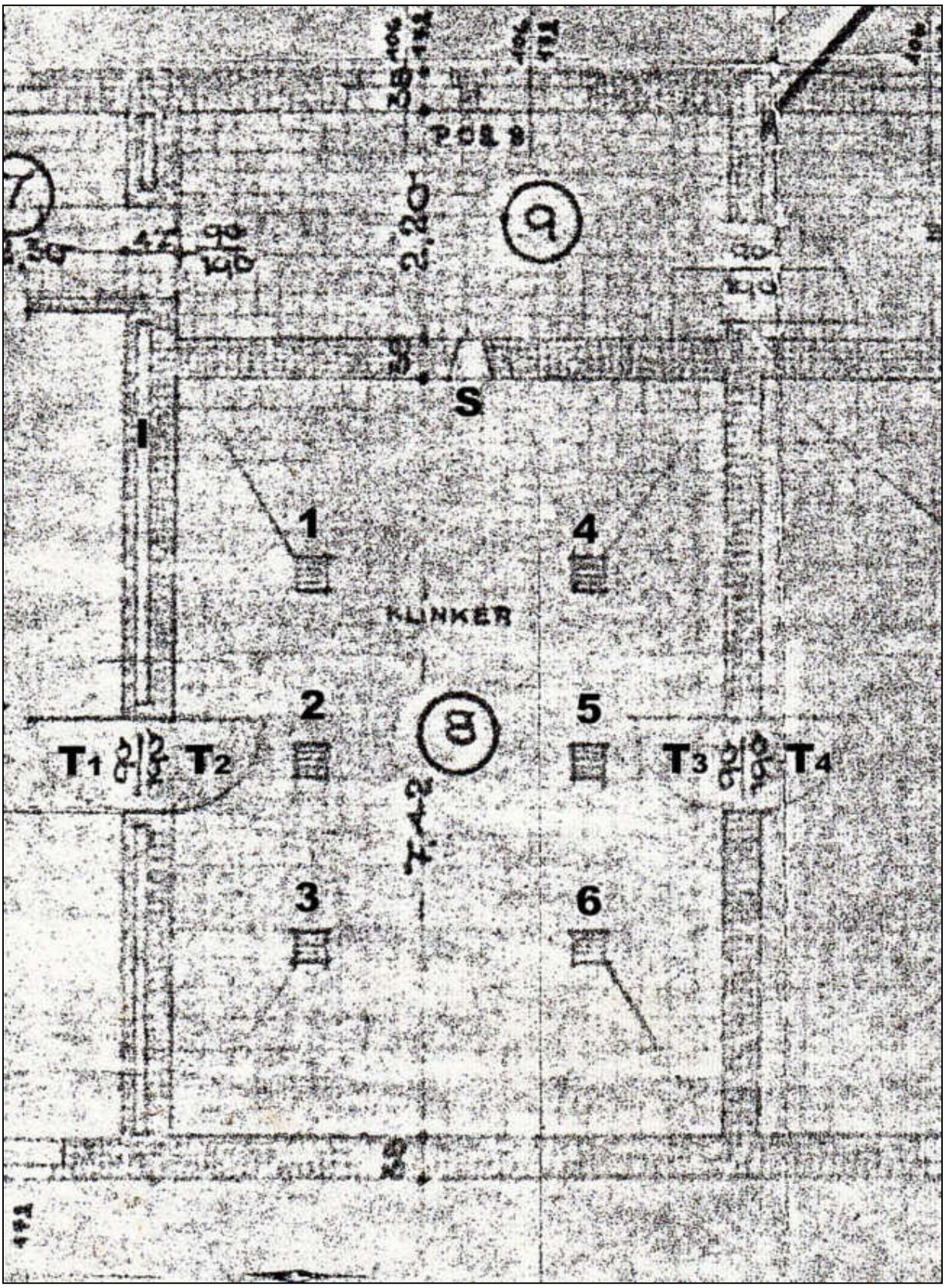

Document 2c: As Document 2. Section enlargement with Rooms 8 and 9.

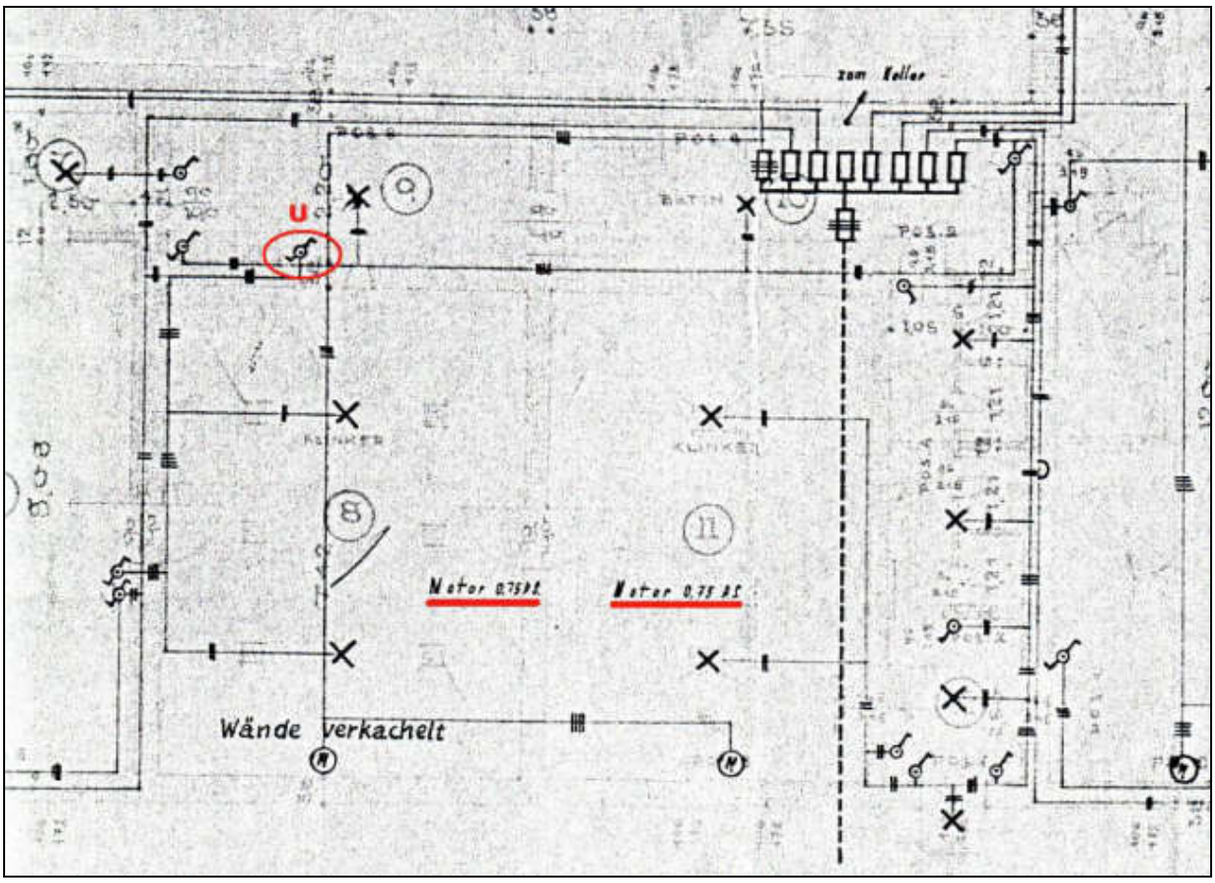

Document 3: Original plan of the Dachau Crematorium. Electrical system on Rooms 8 and 9. Source: NO-3885.

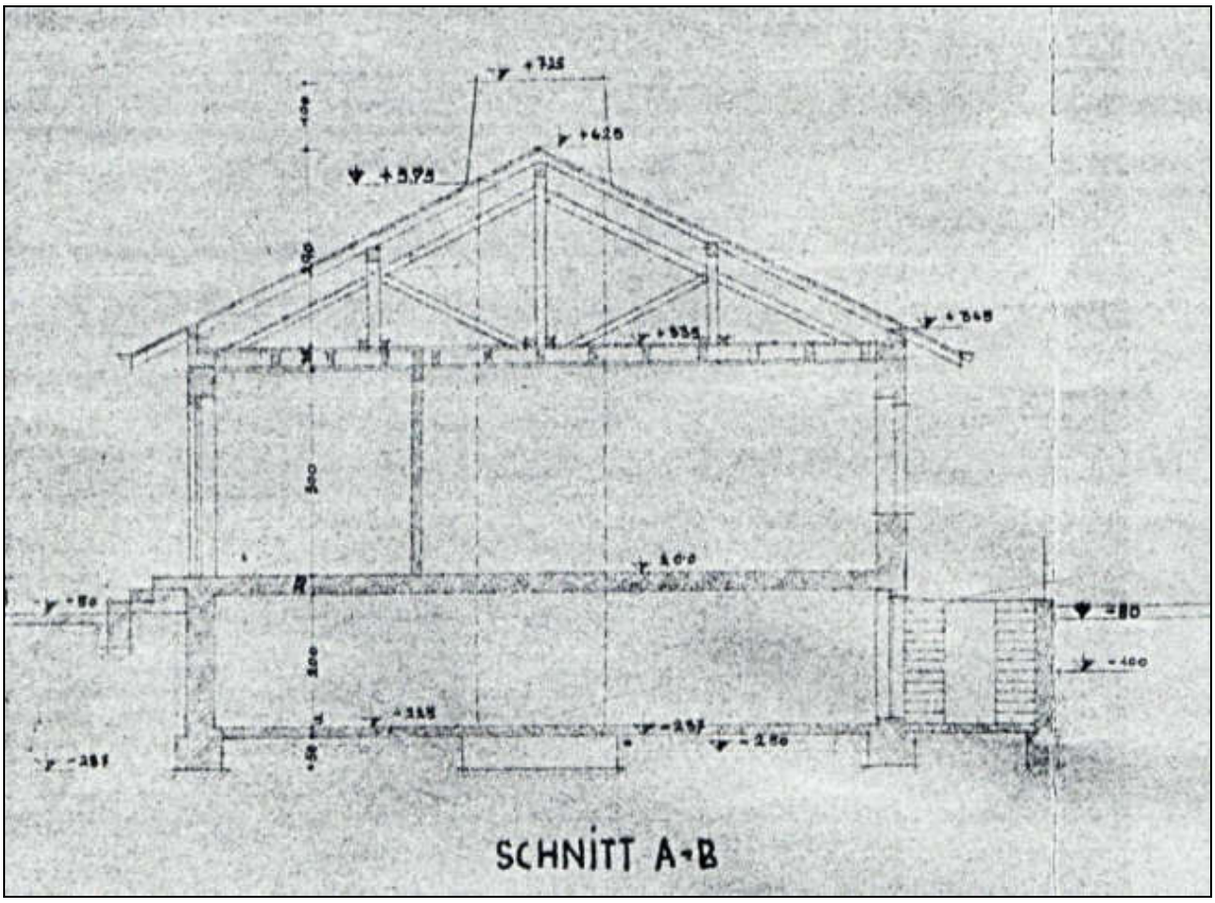

Document 4: Original construction project for the Dachau Crematorium. Vertical Section A-B. Source: NO-3886.

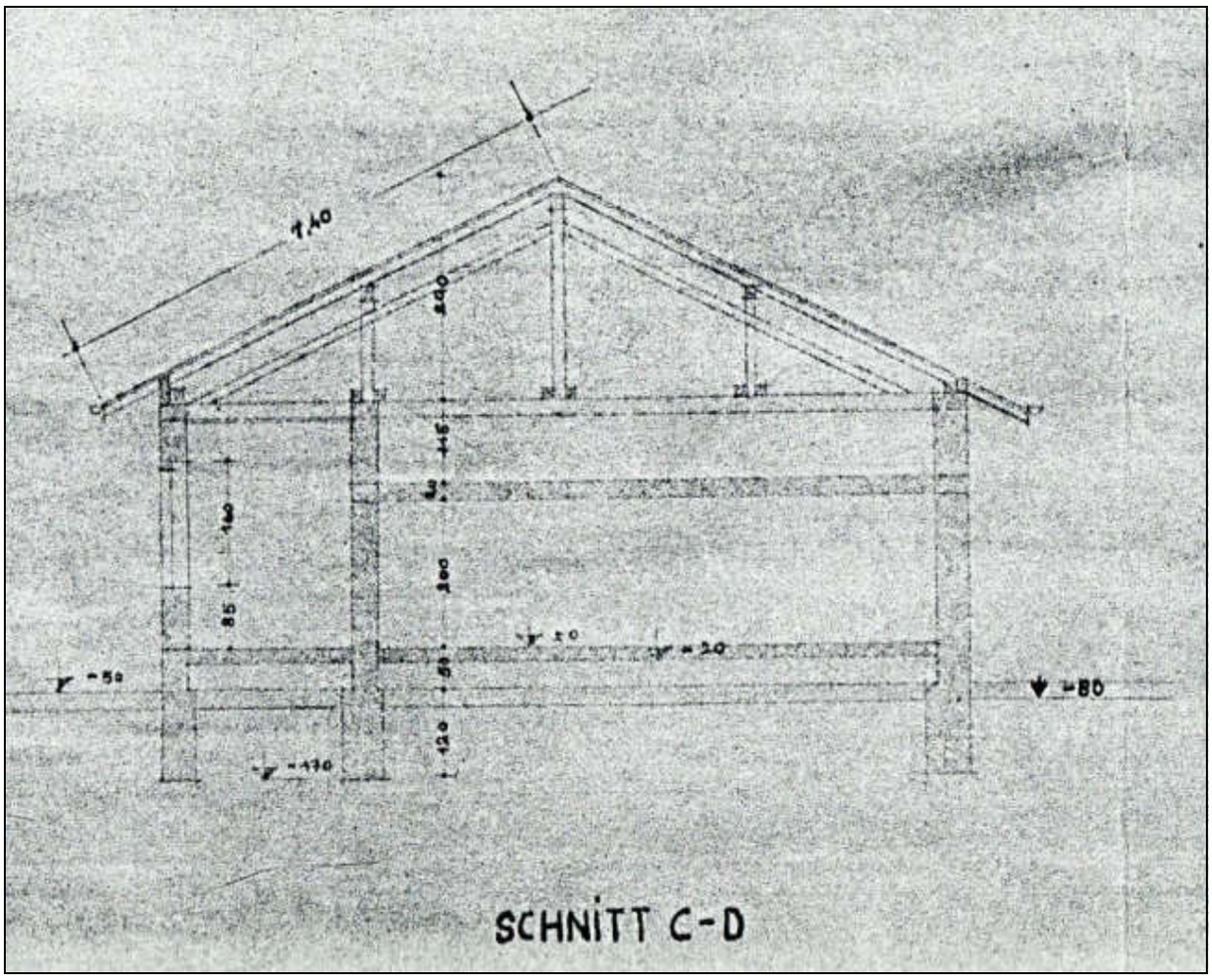

Document 5: Original construction project for the Dachau Crematorium. Vertical Section C-D. Source: NO-3886.

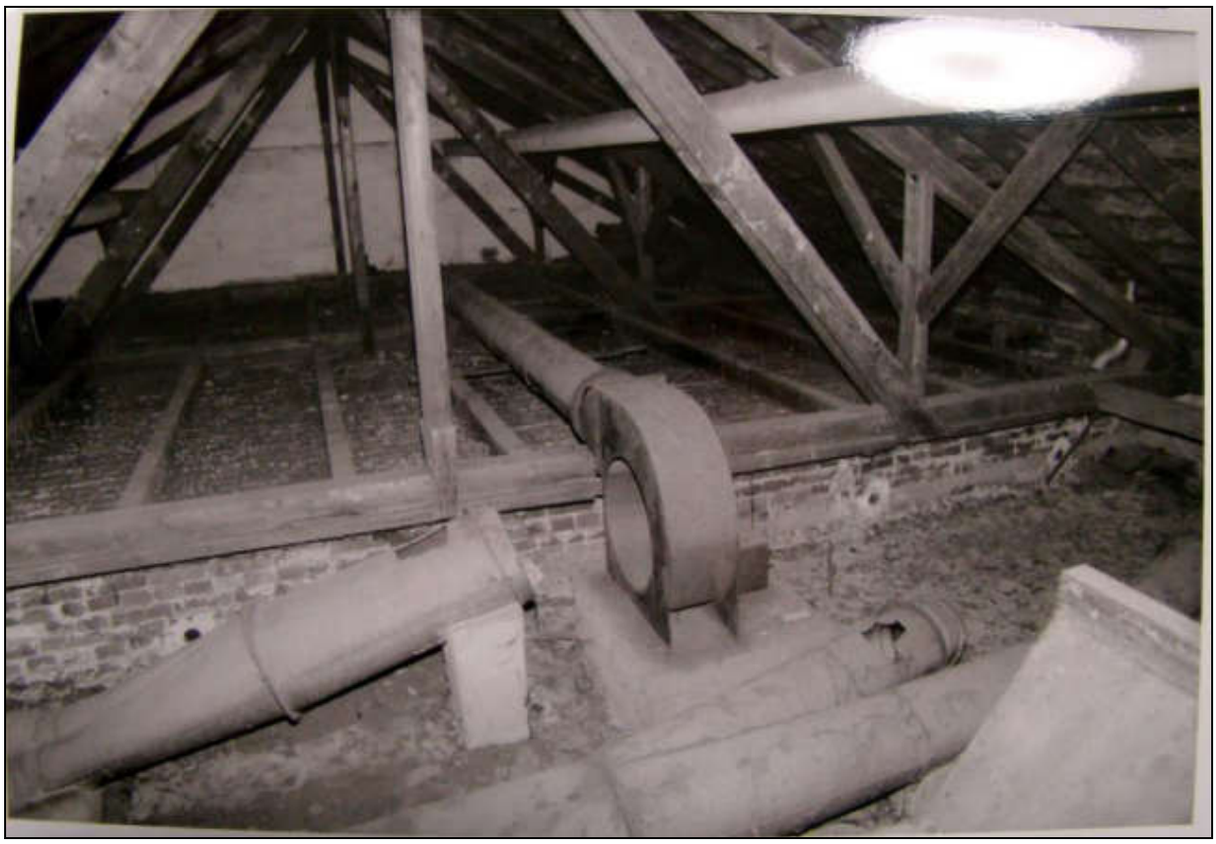

Document 6: Photo by R. Müller showing the attic of the Dachau Crematorium above Rooms 8 and 9 (1995). Source: Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

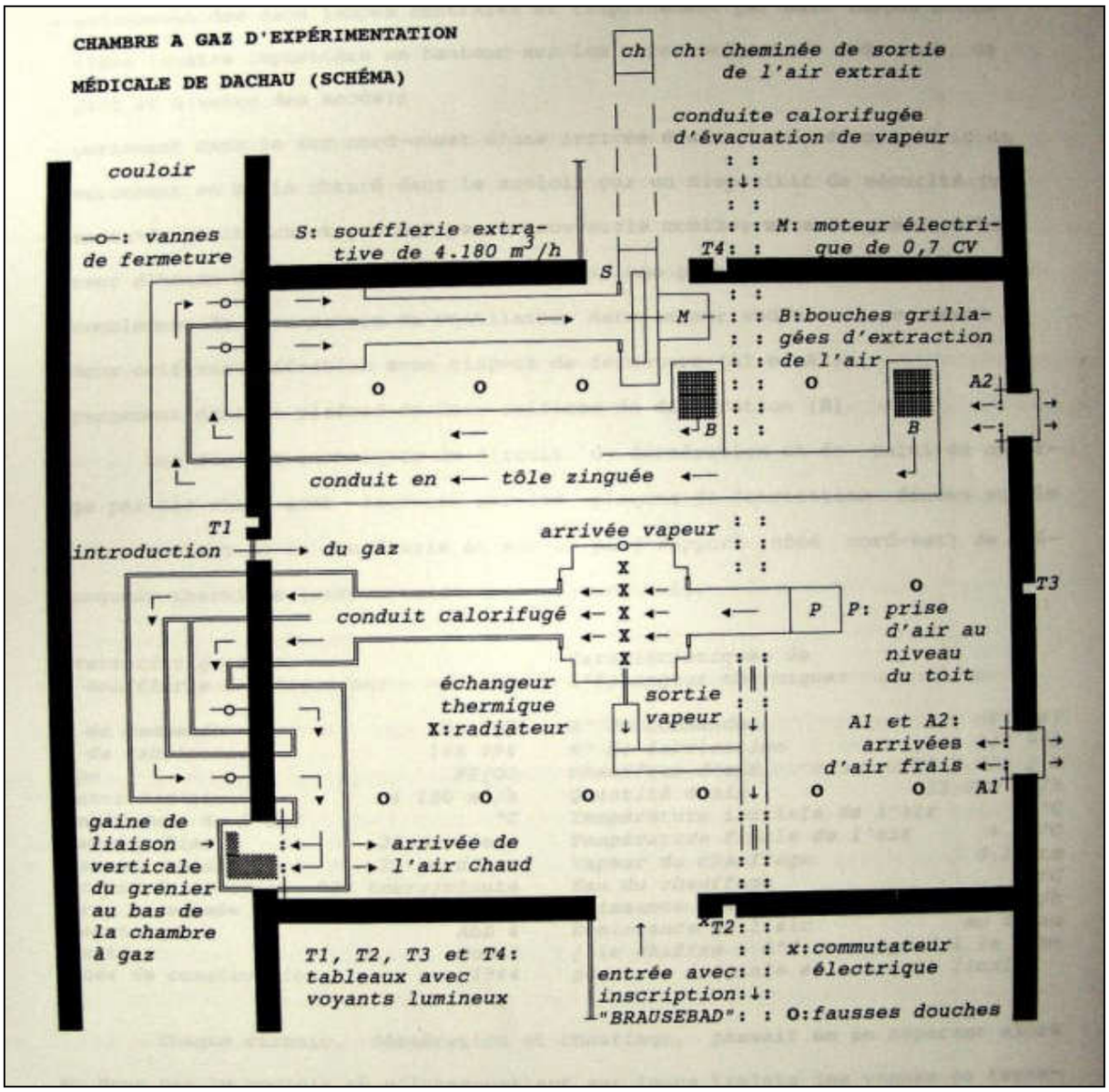

Documents 7, 7a, 7b: Diagram of the ventilation and heating system of the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: J.-C. Pressac, "La chambre à gaz d'expérimentation médicale de Dachau," p. 11, Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

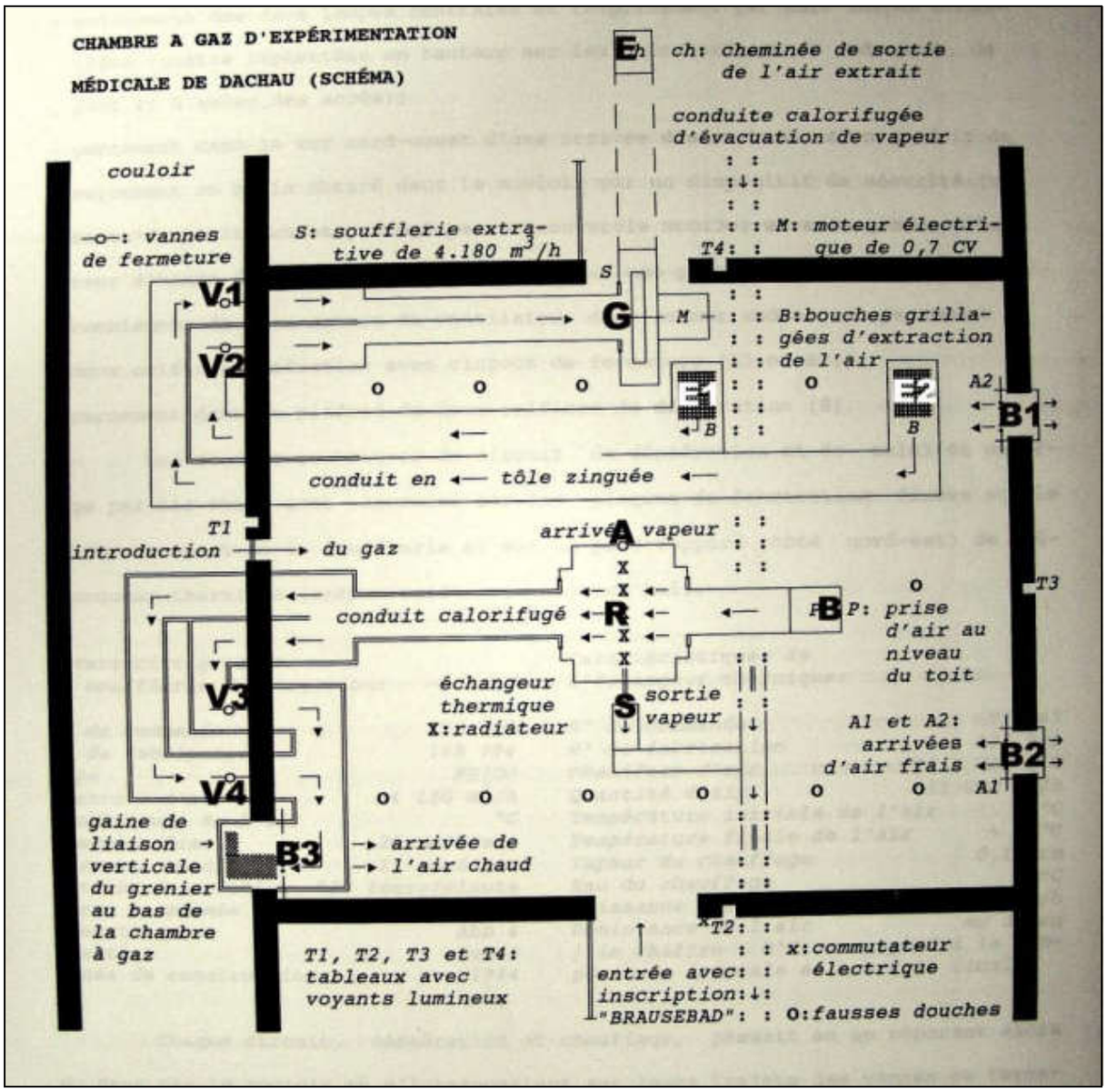

Document 7a: as before, large letters added: A, B, B1-B3, E, E1+E2, G, R, S, V1-V4.

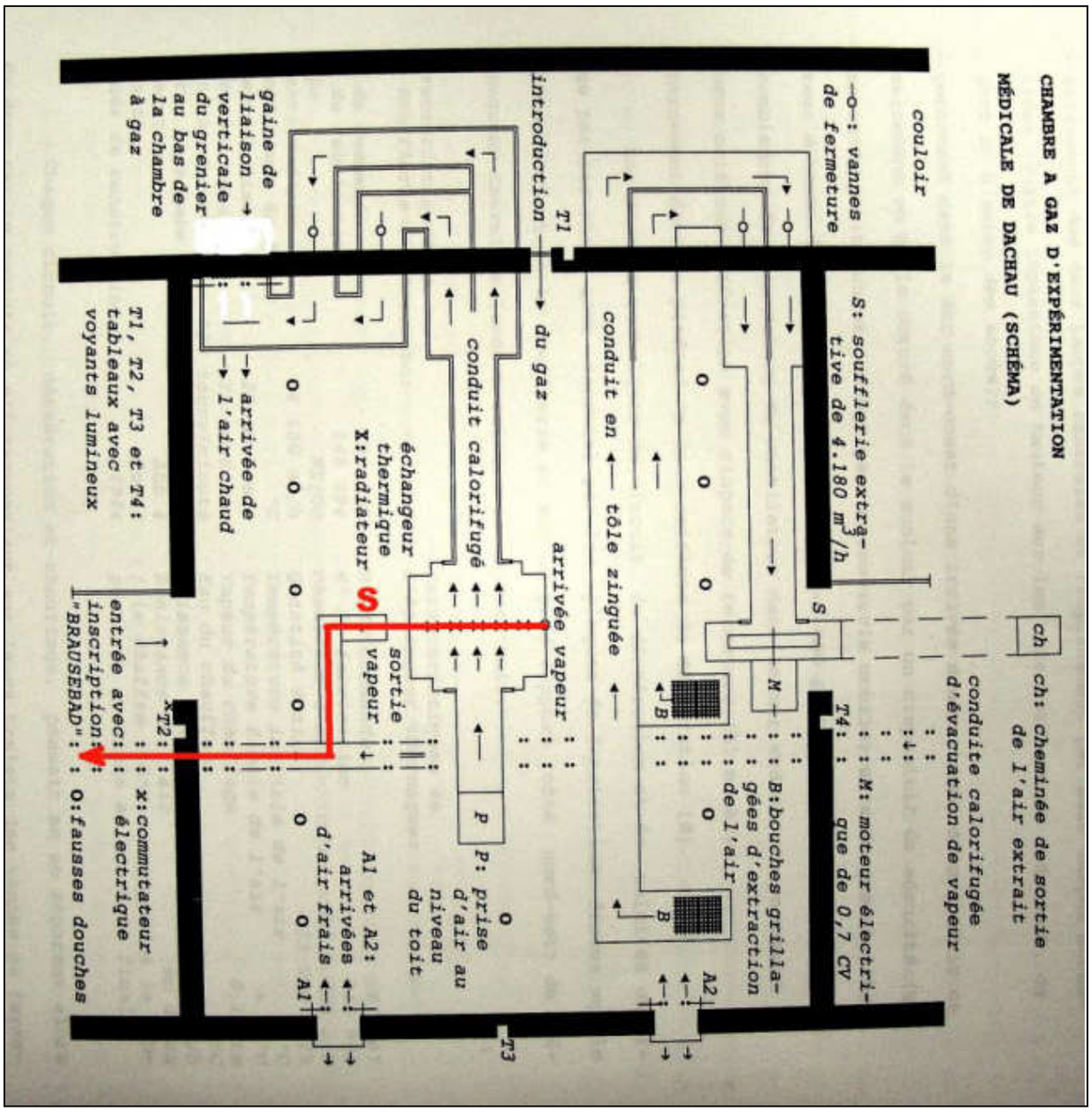

Document 7b: as before, with gray arrow and label "S" added showing the direction of the exiting vapor.

Document 8: The entrance door of the Dachau "gas chamber" in 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 9: The exit door of the Dachau "gas chamber" in the 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 10: The entrance door of the Dachau "gas chamber" in 2007. Source: https://furtherglory.wordpress.com/2011/03/23/the-brausebad-sign-over-the-door-to-the-dachau-gas-chamber/

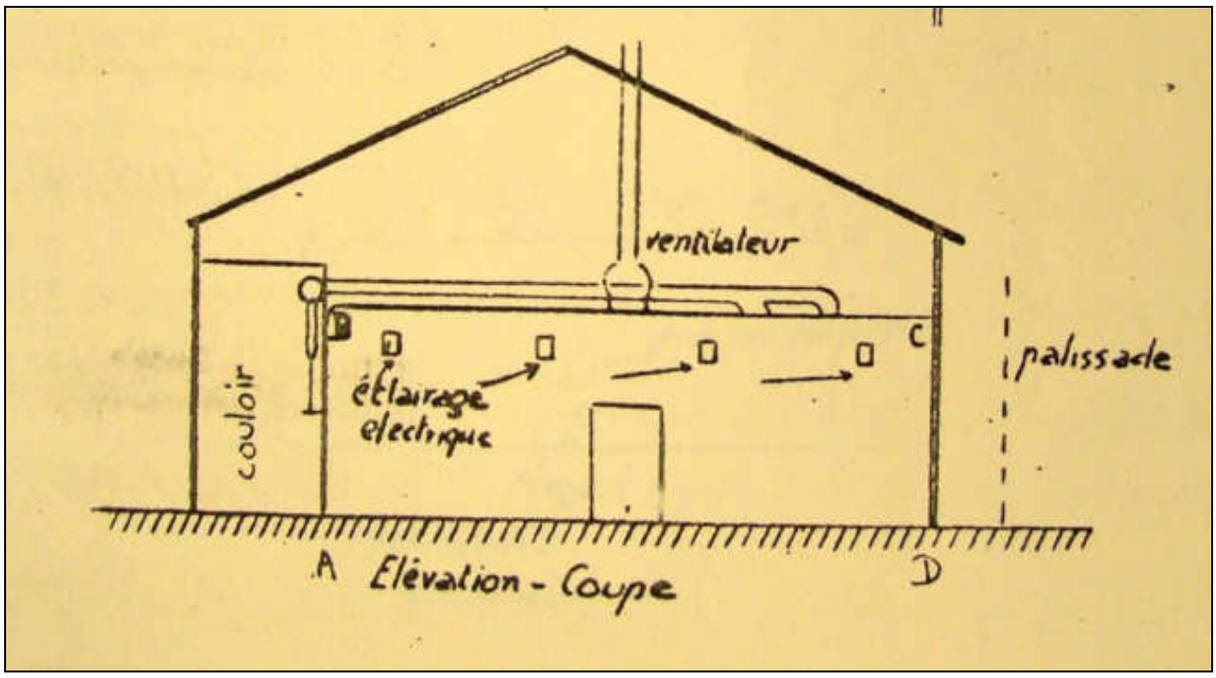

Document 11: Drawing No. 1 (bottom) of Captain Fribourg's report. Vertical section of the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

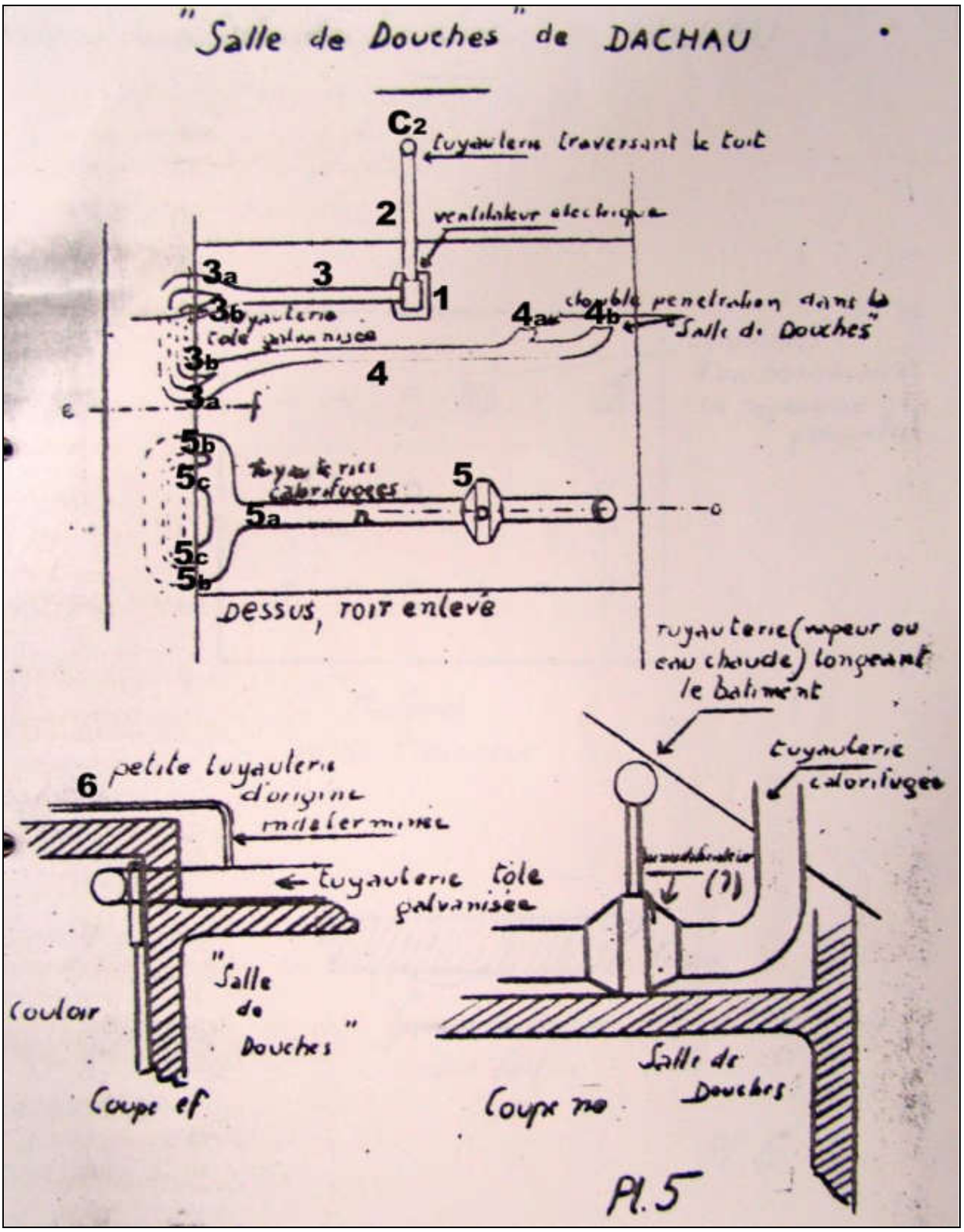

Document 12: Drawing No. 5 of Captain Fribourg's expert report. Diagram of the ventilation and heating system of the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

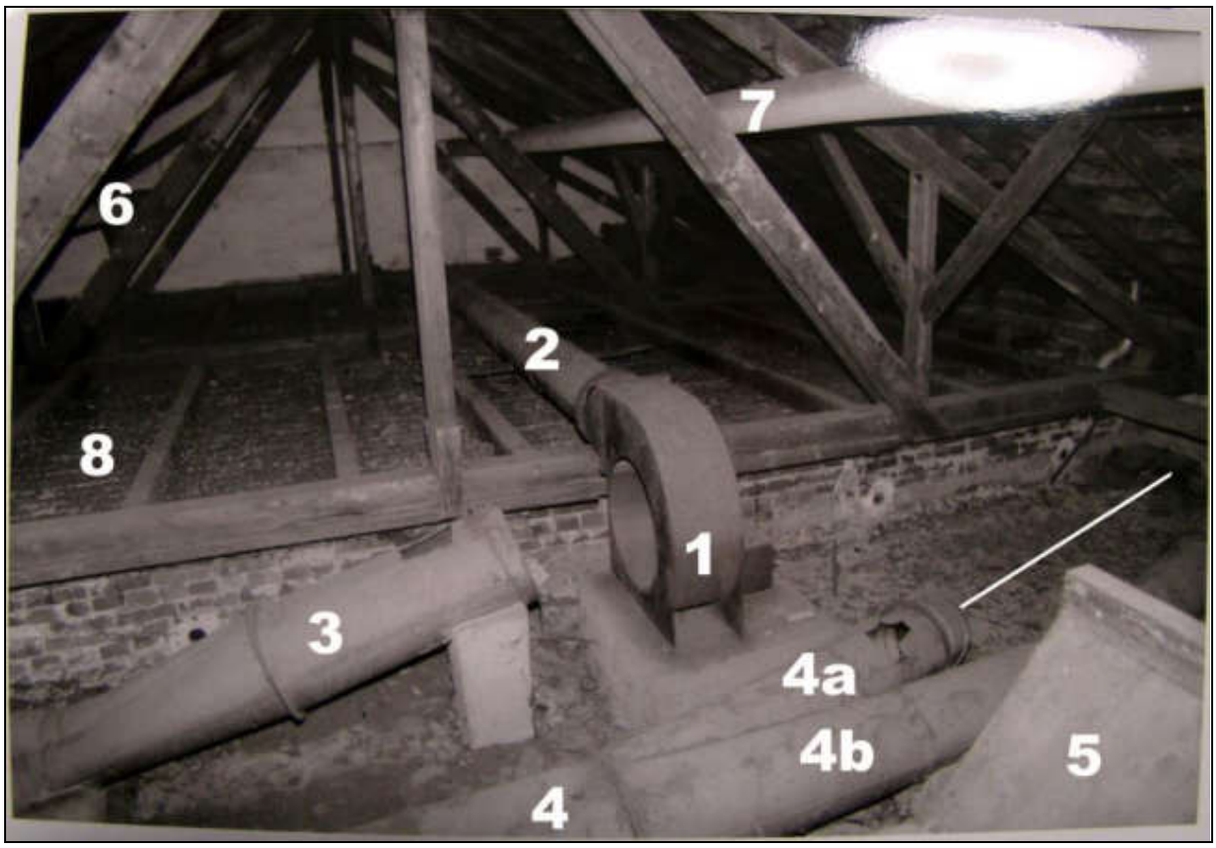

Documents 13 (top), 13a (below): See Document 6.

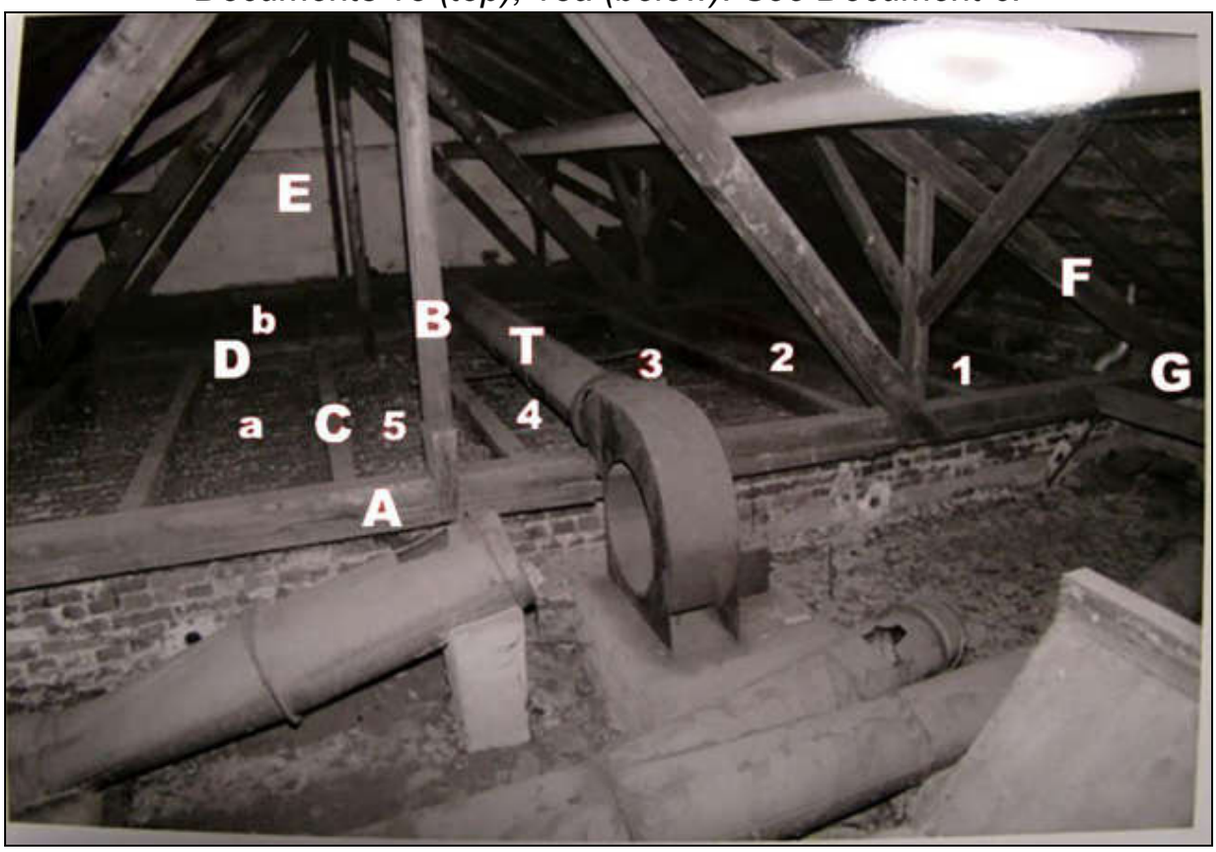

Documents 14, 14a (labeled): Photo by R. Müller showing the attic of the Dachau Crematorium above Room 8 and 9 (1995). Source: Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

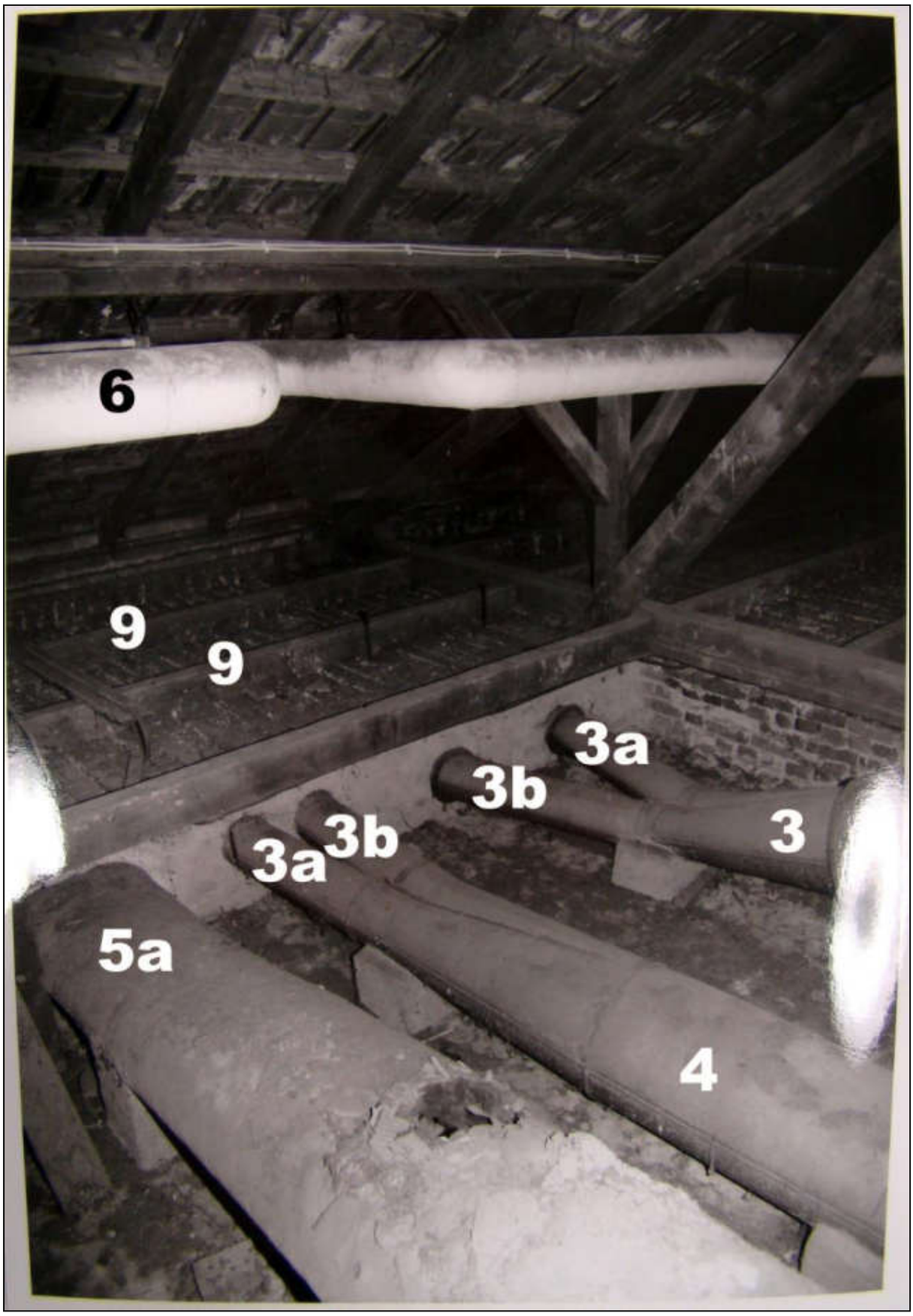

Documents 14a: as before, labeled.

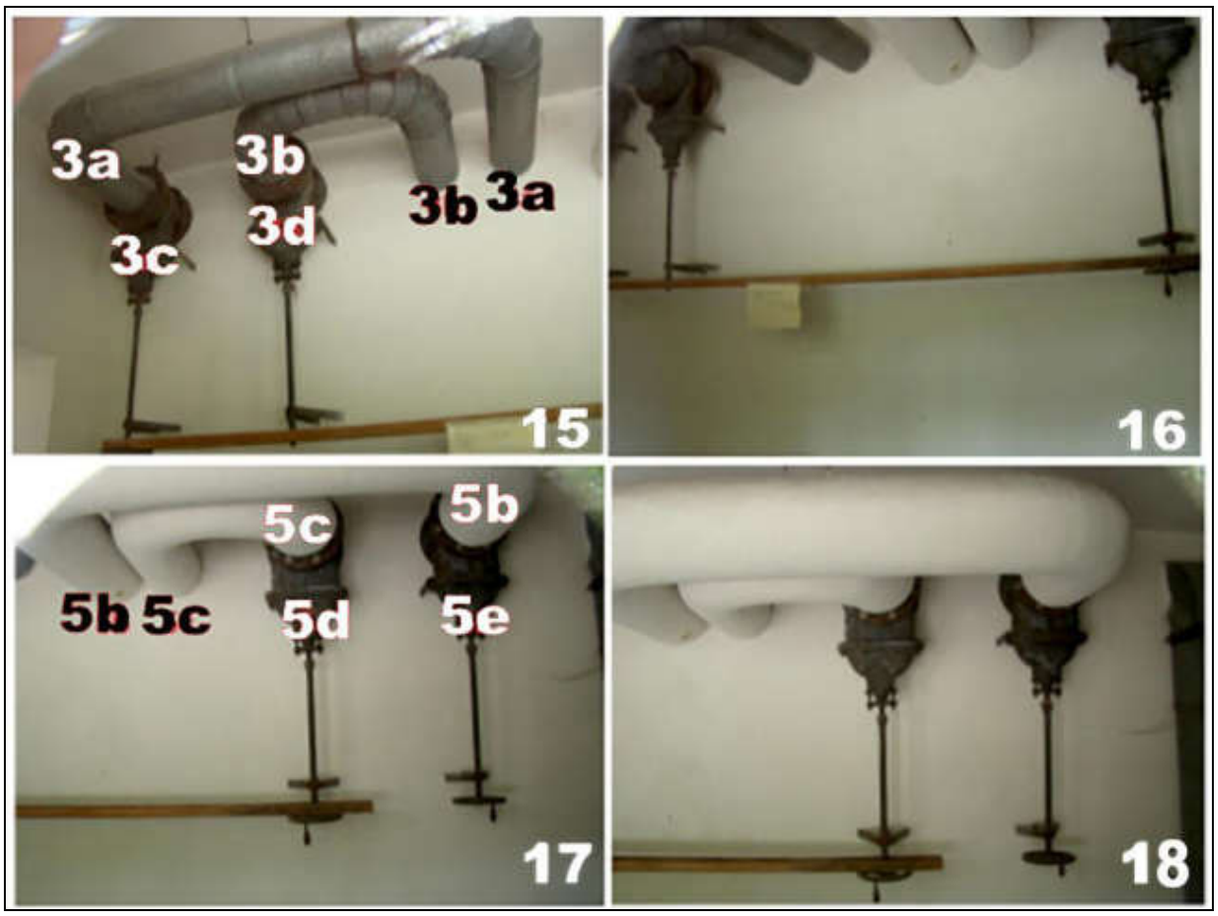

Documents 15-18: Pipes in Room 9 of the Dachau Crematorium coming from the attic and associated valves. Public domain images available online.

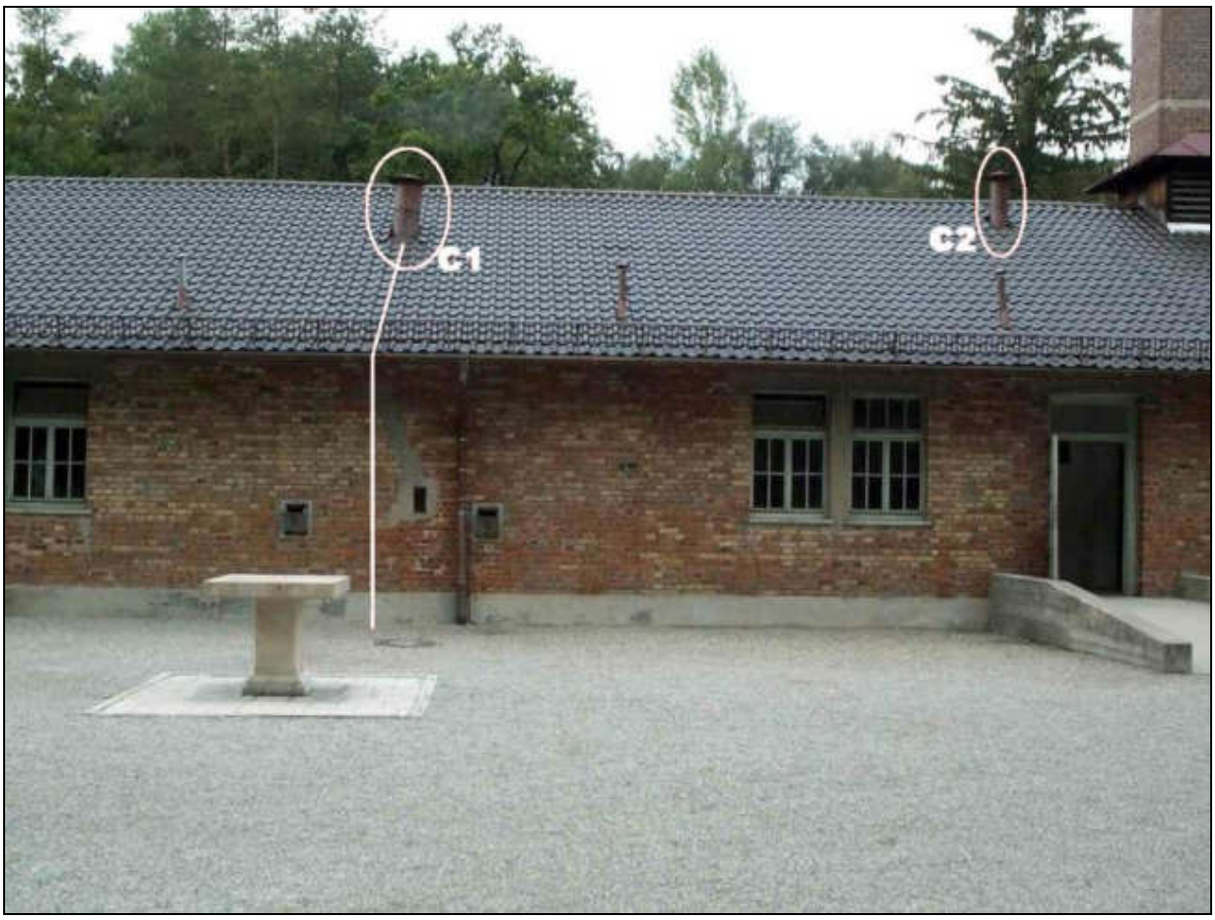

Document 19: Dachau Crematorium, front view, east side. Source: http://www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/GasChamber/Exterior01.html (2015)

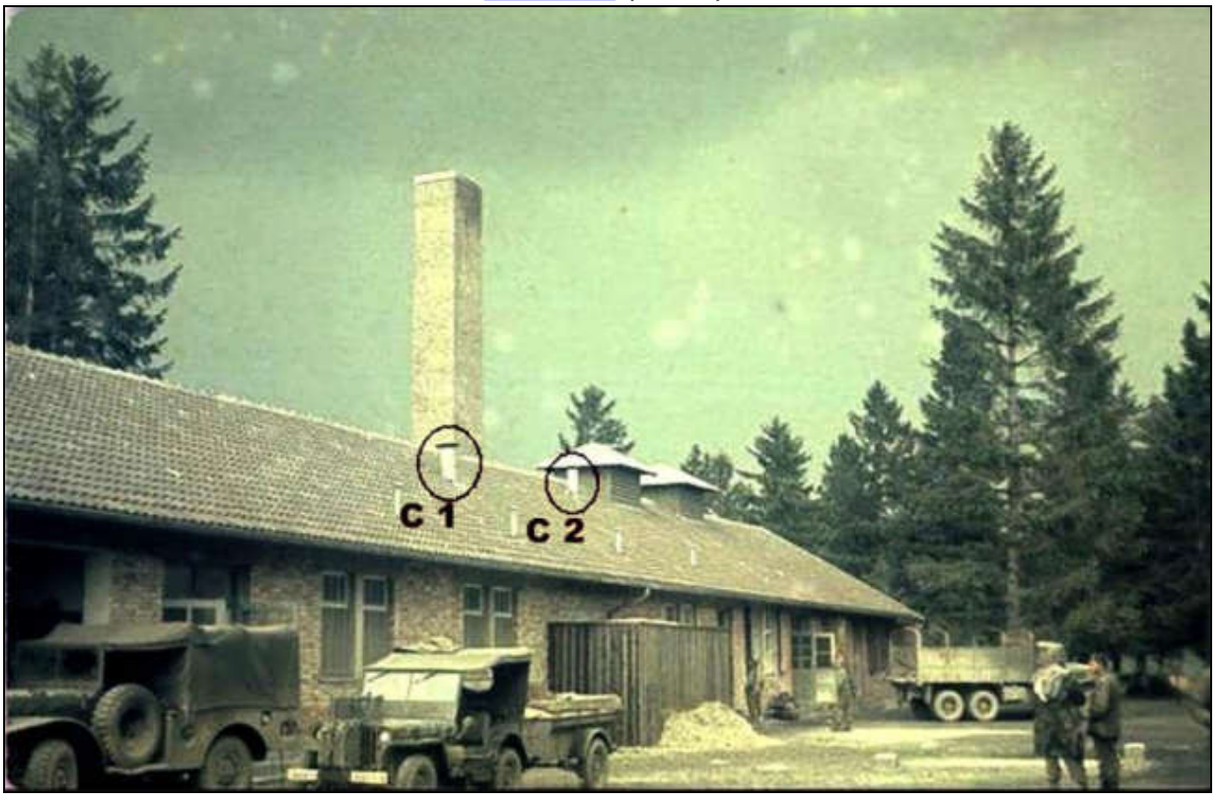

Document 20: American photo of the Dachau Crematorium, front view, east side (1945). Source: http://uainfo.org/heading/public/14948-fotografii-iz-osvobozhdennogo-konclagerya-dahau-may-1945-goda.html (2015).

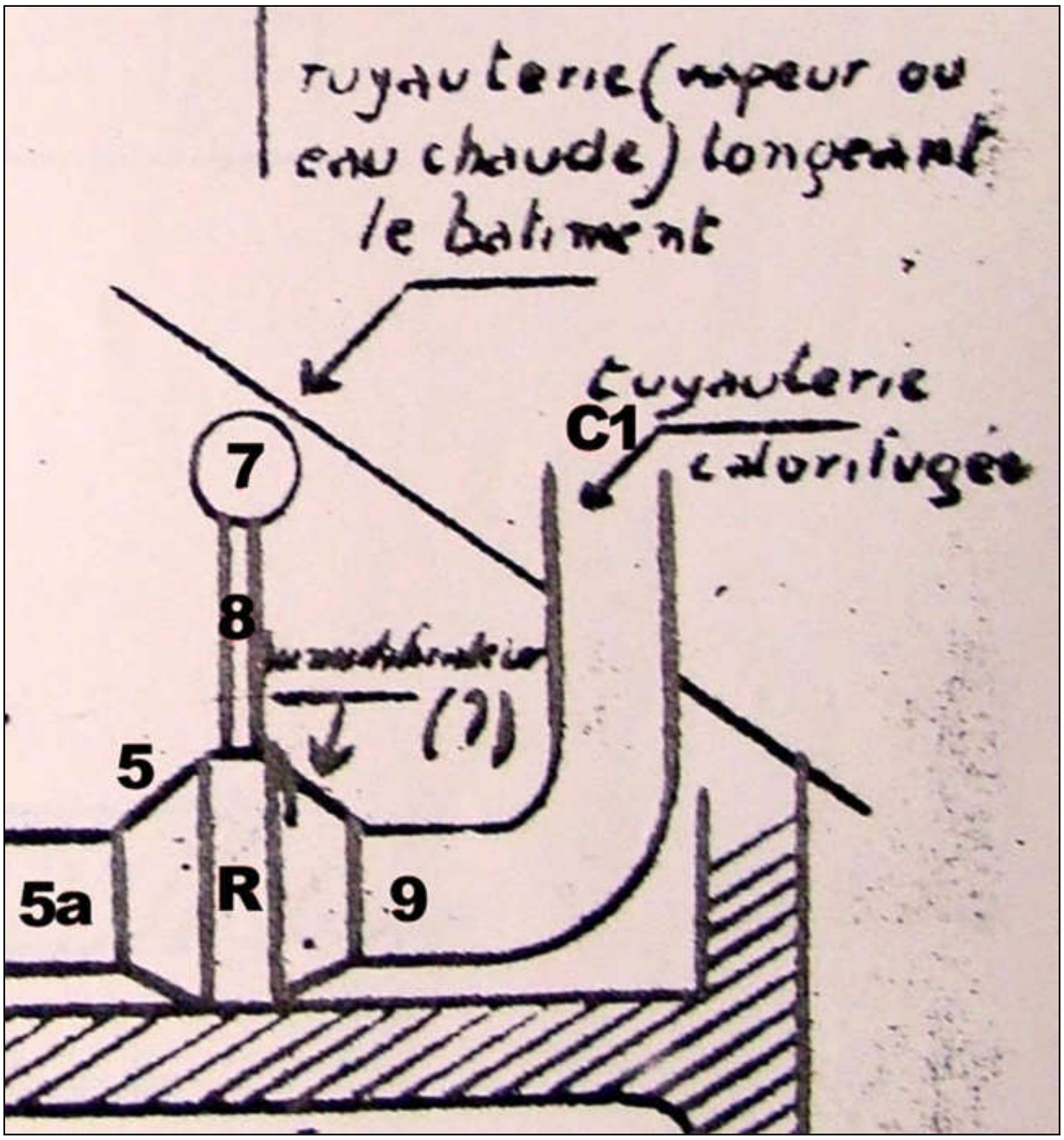

Document 21: See Document 12. Diagram of the heating system of the Dachau "gas chamber." Vertical view.

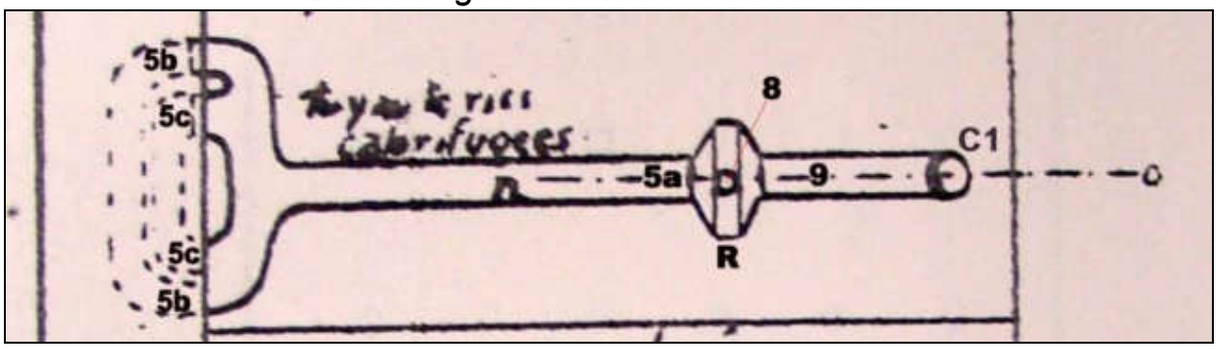

Document 22: See Document 12. Diagram of the heating system of the Dachau "gas chamber." View from above.

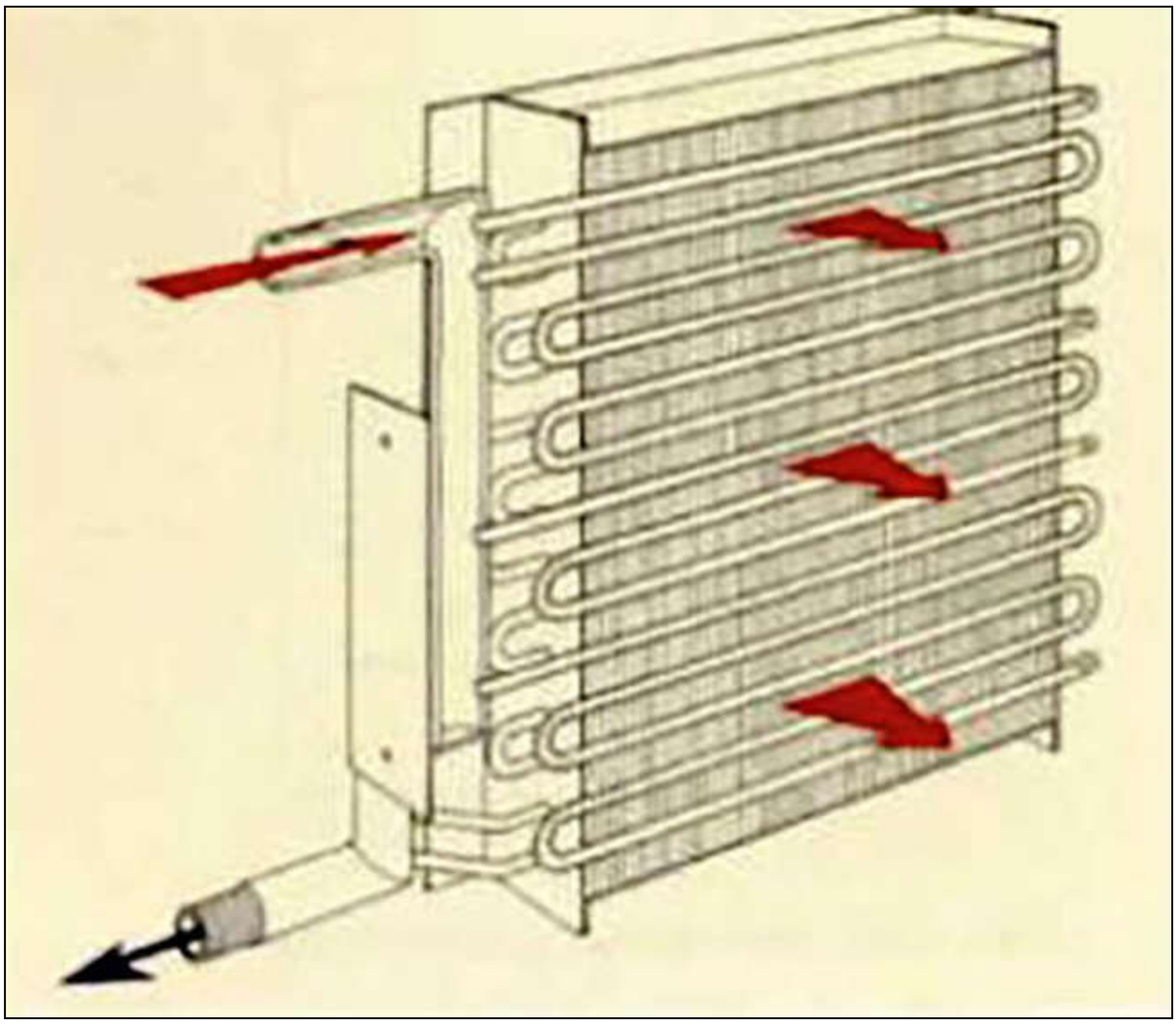

Document 23: Schematic diagram of a heat exchanger. Source: http://www.haustechnikdialog.de/shkwissen/Showimage.aspx?ID=41 (2015).

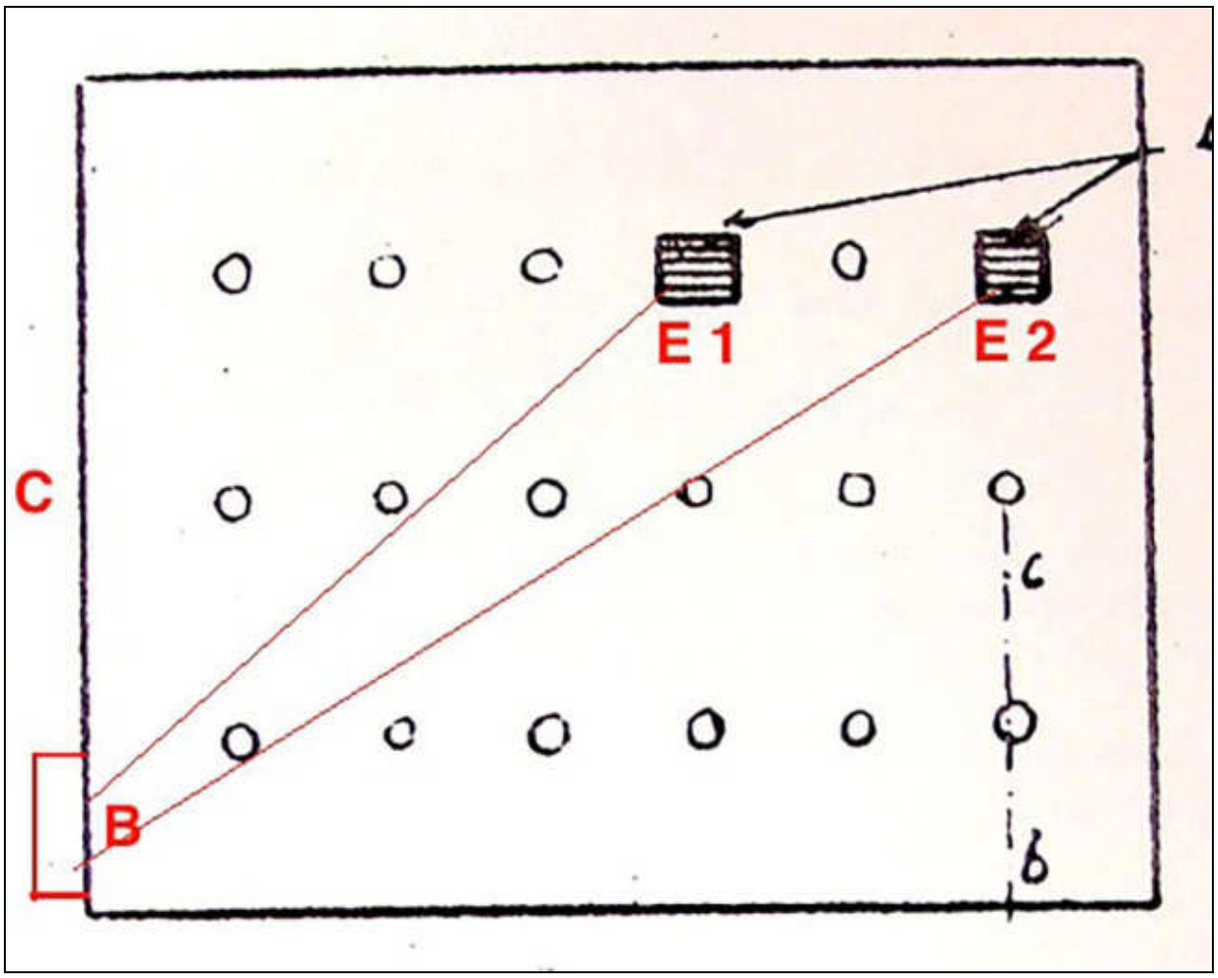

Document 24: Drawing No. 6 (top) of Captain Fribourg's report. Vertical section. The ceiling of the Dachau "gas chamber" seen from below. Source: Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

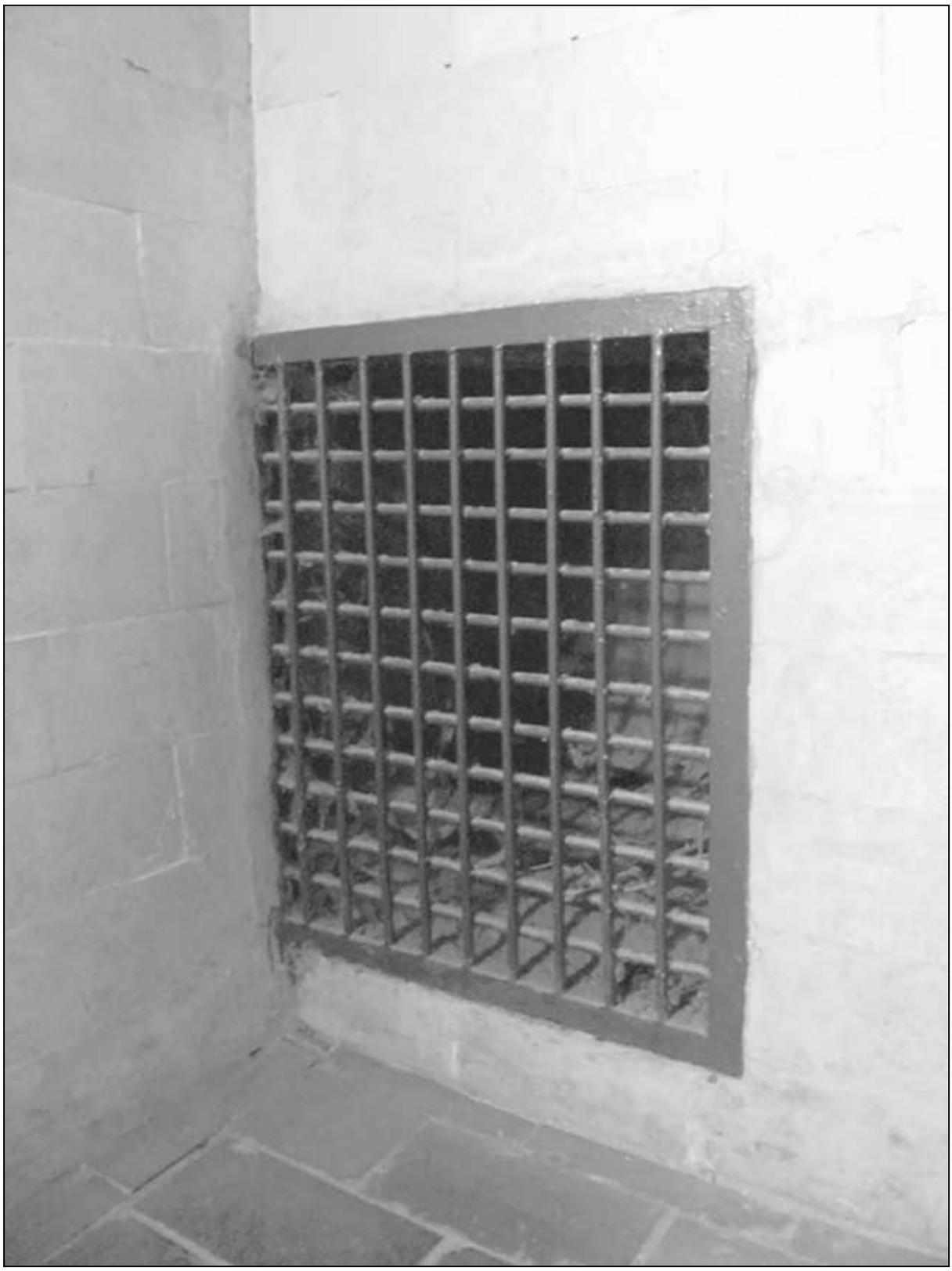

Document 25: Grate of the alleged ventilation duct set into the wall, coming out in a bottom corner. From the film "Dachau Concentration Camp," https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PH98iTYLrv4 (2015).

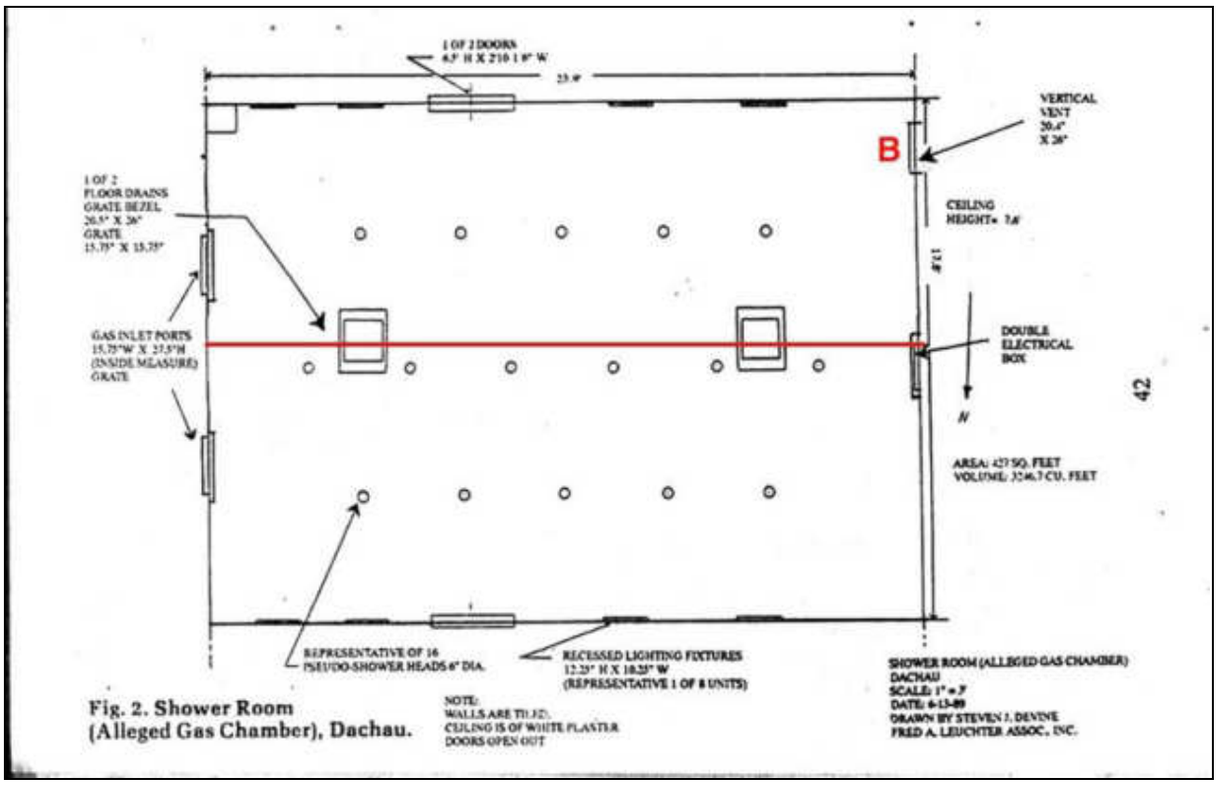

Document 26: Diagram of the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: Leuchter et al., p. 147.

Document 27: Sign placed in the Dachau "gas chamber" in 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 28: Interior of the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: http://www.panoramio.com/photo/25675982 (2015).

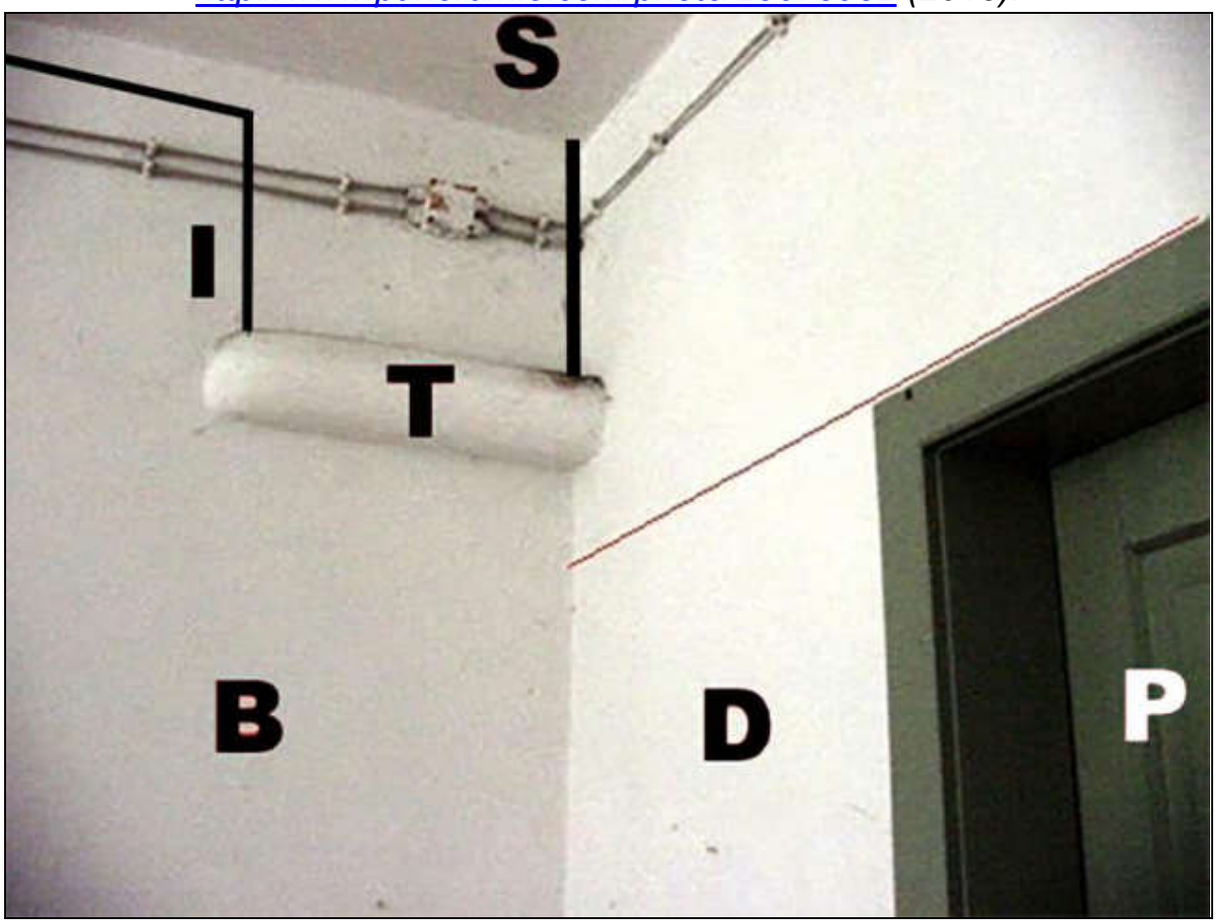

Document 29: Corner between Rooms 6, 7 and 9 of the Dachau Crematorium. Photograph taken in Room 7. Source: http://www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/GasChamber/UndressingRoom.html (2015)

Document 30: Room 6 of the Dachau crematorium. Photo taken in an east-west direction. Source: http://www.obletim.ru/germany/munich_9/ (2015).

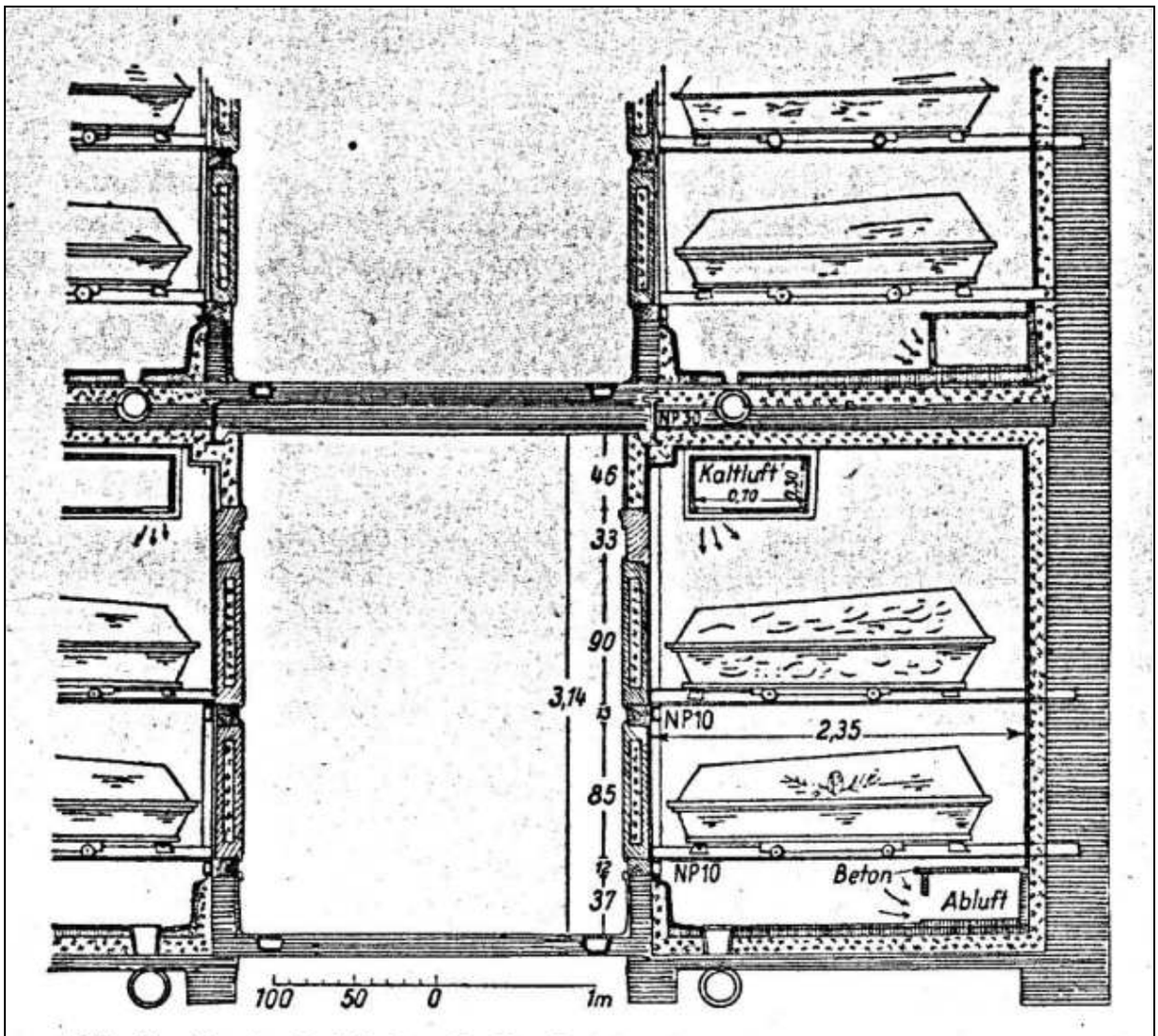

Abb. 3. Querschnitt durch die Leichenkammern im Krematorium Berlin-Wedding.

Document 31: "Section of the mortuary chambers of the Berlin-Wedding crematorium.." Source: Hellwig, p. 369.

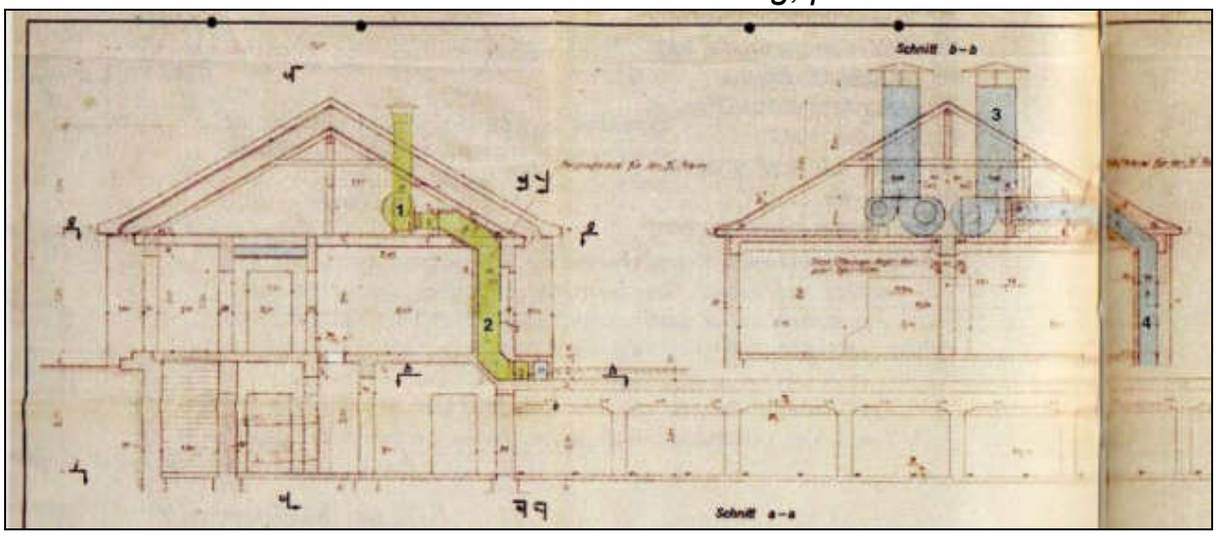

Documents 32, 32a: Topf Plan D 59366 dated March 10, 1942 showing the ventilation system of the new Auschwitz crematorium. Source: Schüle, pp. 438f.

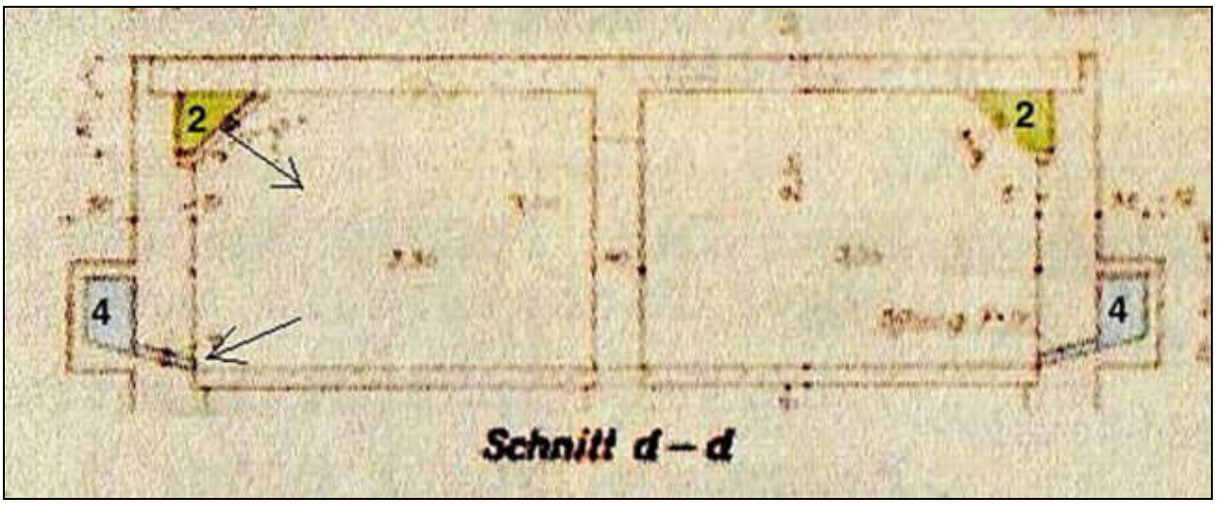

Documents 32a: as before, section enlargement of the cross section through Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber)

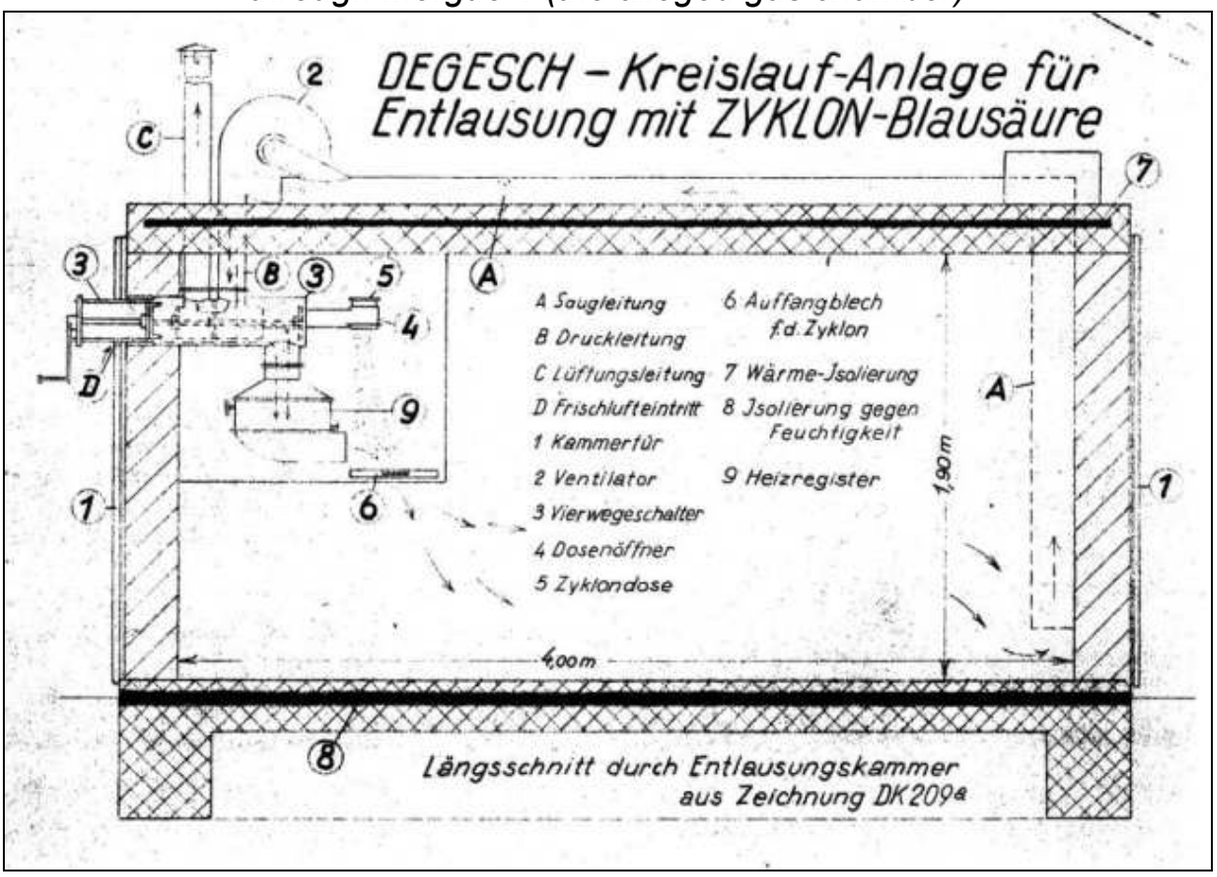

Document 33: "Degesch circulation device for disinfestation by Zyklon-cyanide." Source: APMM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1.

Document 34: Photo by R. Müller showing the attic of the Dachau crematorium above the boiler room (1995). Source: Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

Document 35: American photograph of Dachau Crematorium, front view, east side (1945). Source: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PH98iTYLrv4 (2015).

Document 36: Clothes hanging in front of the disinfestation chambers of the Dachau crematorium, 1945. Source: From the film "Dachau Concentration Camp," https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PH98iTYLrv4 (2015).

Document 37: Clothes hanging in front of the disinfestation chambers of the Dachau crematorium, 1945. Source: https://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/american-soldiers-inspect-disinfected-uniforms-at-dachau.

Document 38: The entrance to the "gas chamber" at Dachau. Public domain photograph (2015).

3406 Gaskammer

Im nächsten Raum befand sich das Zentrum des möglichen Massermords. Die Gaskammer wurde zur Tarnung als „Brausebad" bezeichnet und mit Duschköpfen ausgestattet, die Attrappen waren. Damit wollte man die Opfer irreführen und verhindern, dass sie sich weigerten, den Raum zu betreten.
Bis zu 150 Menschen konnten gleichzeitig in einem Zeitraum von 15 bis 20 Minuten mit Blausäure-Giftgas (Zyklon B) erstickt werden.
Die Gaskammer wurde allerdings nicht zum Massermord benutzt. Überlebende haben jedoch bezeugt, dass die SS dort einzelne Häftlinge und kleinere Gruppen durch Giftgas ermordete.

Gas chamber

The center for potential mass murder was located in the next room. The gas chamber was disguised as "showers" and equipped with fake shower spouts to mislead the victims and prevent them from refusing to enter. During a period of 15 to 20 minutes up to 150 people at a time could be suffocated to death through prussic acid poison gas (Zyklon B).
But the gas chamber was not used for mass murder. Survivors have testified that the SS did, however, murder individual prisoners and small groups here using poison gas.

Betriebs- und Bedienungseinrichtungen außerhalb der Gaskammer
Operating facilities outside of the gas chamber

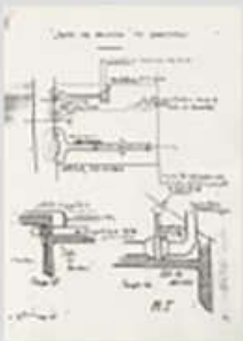

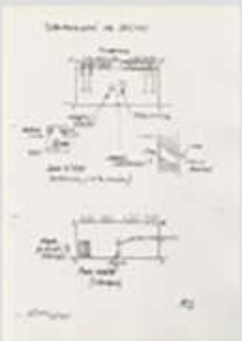

Document 39: Panel explaining the operation of the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: http://www.hdbg.de/dachau/pdfs/16/16_01_05.PDF.

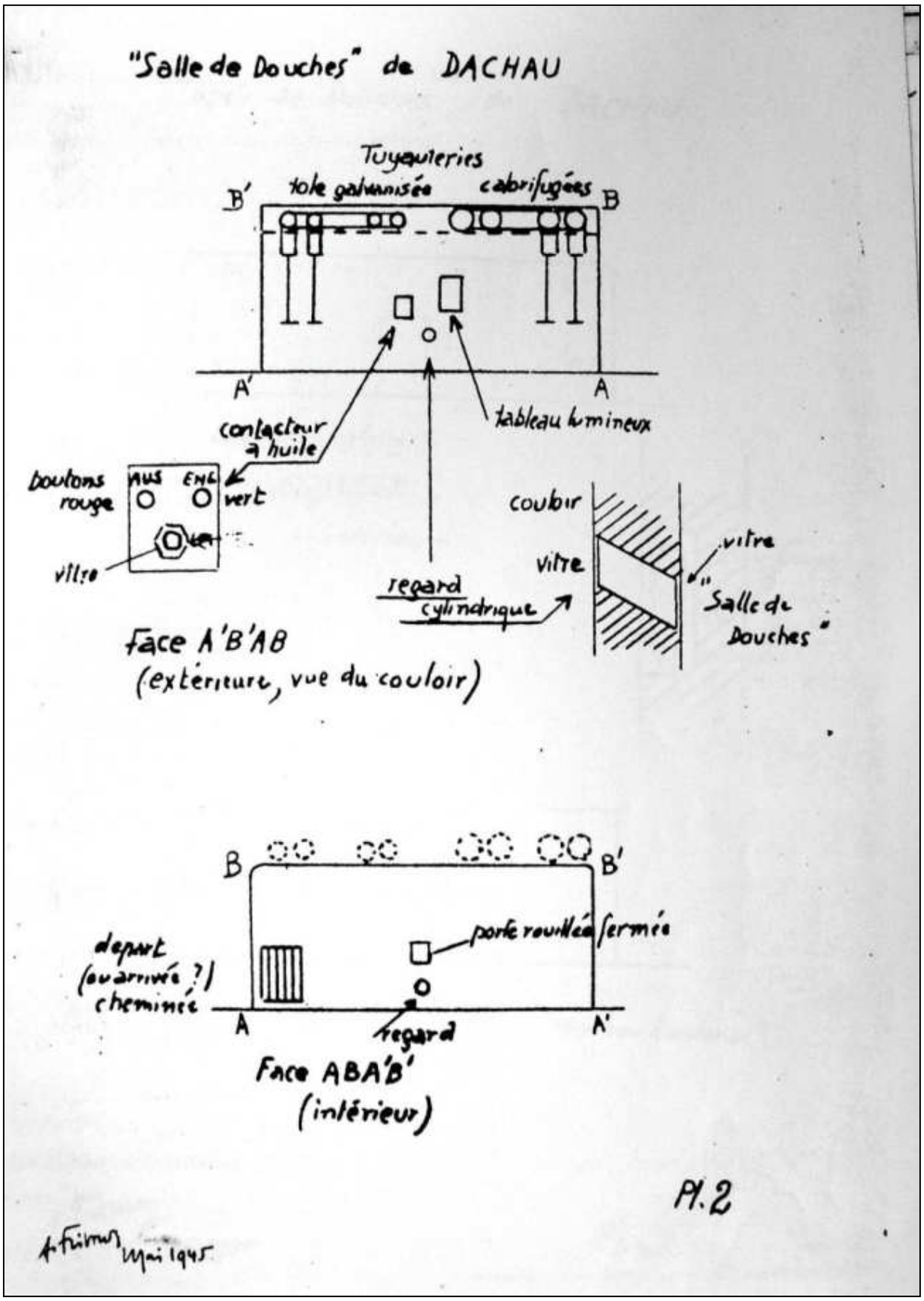

Document 40: Drawing No. 2 of Captain Fribourg's report. The corridor-side (above) and inside (below) of the wall separating Rooms 8 and 9 of the Dachau Crematorium. Source: Archives of the Dachau Museum, Folder Krematorium Baracke X.

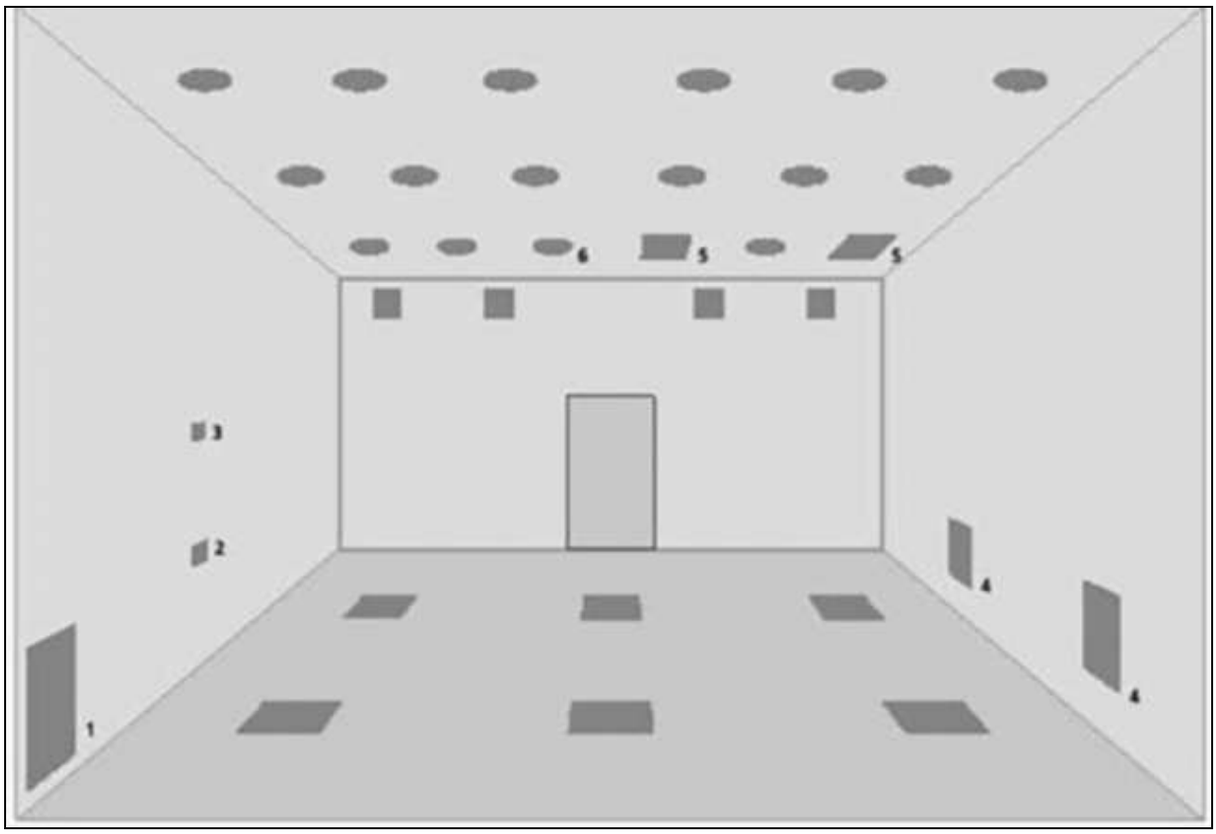

Document 41: Diagram of the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: http://www.hdbg.de/dachau/pdfs/16/16_01_05.PDF.

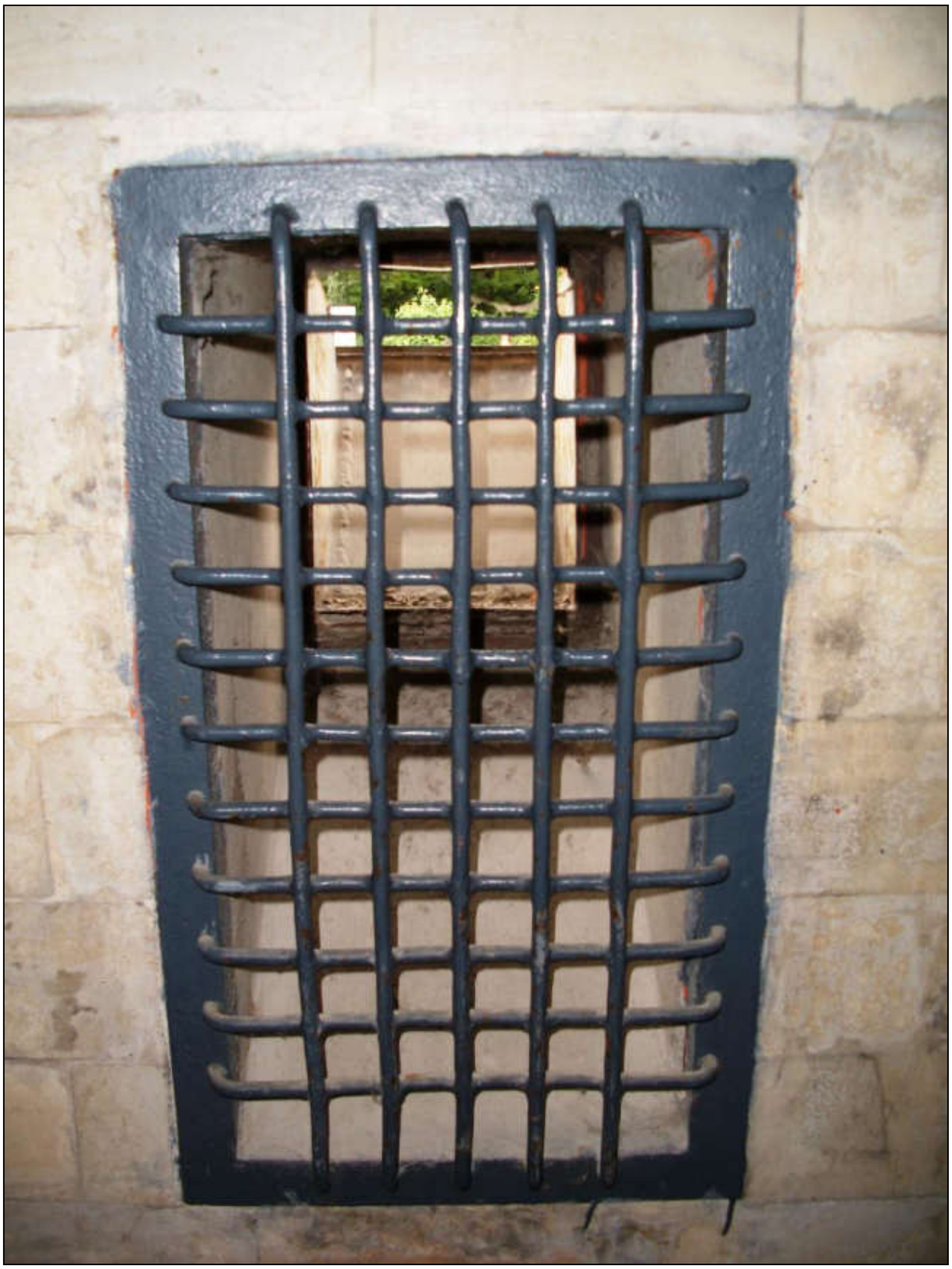

Document 42: One of the two hatches of the Dachau "gas chamber." Interior side. Source: http://www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/GasChamber/Exterior02.html.

Document 43: Closing flap of one of the two hatches of the Dachau "gas chamber." Outer side. Source: http://www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/GasChamber/Exterior02.html.

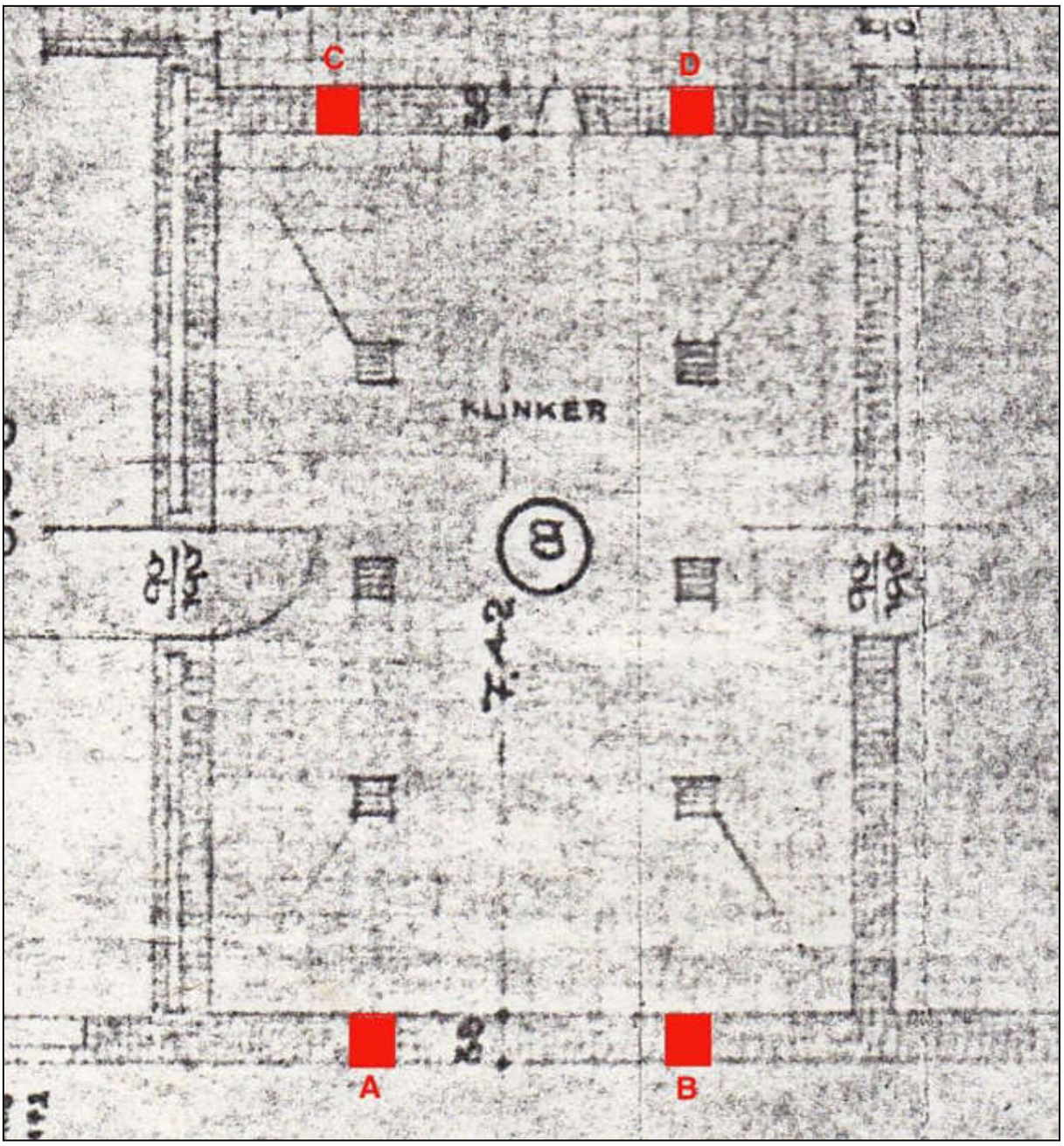

Documents 44 & 45: Original floor plan of the Dachau Crematorium, section enlargement with Room 8. A&B: position of actual hatches; C&D: logical place of Zyklon-introduction hatches. Source: NO-3887.

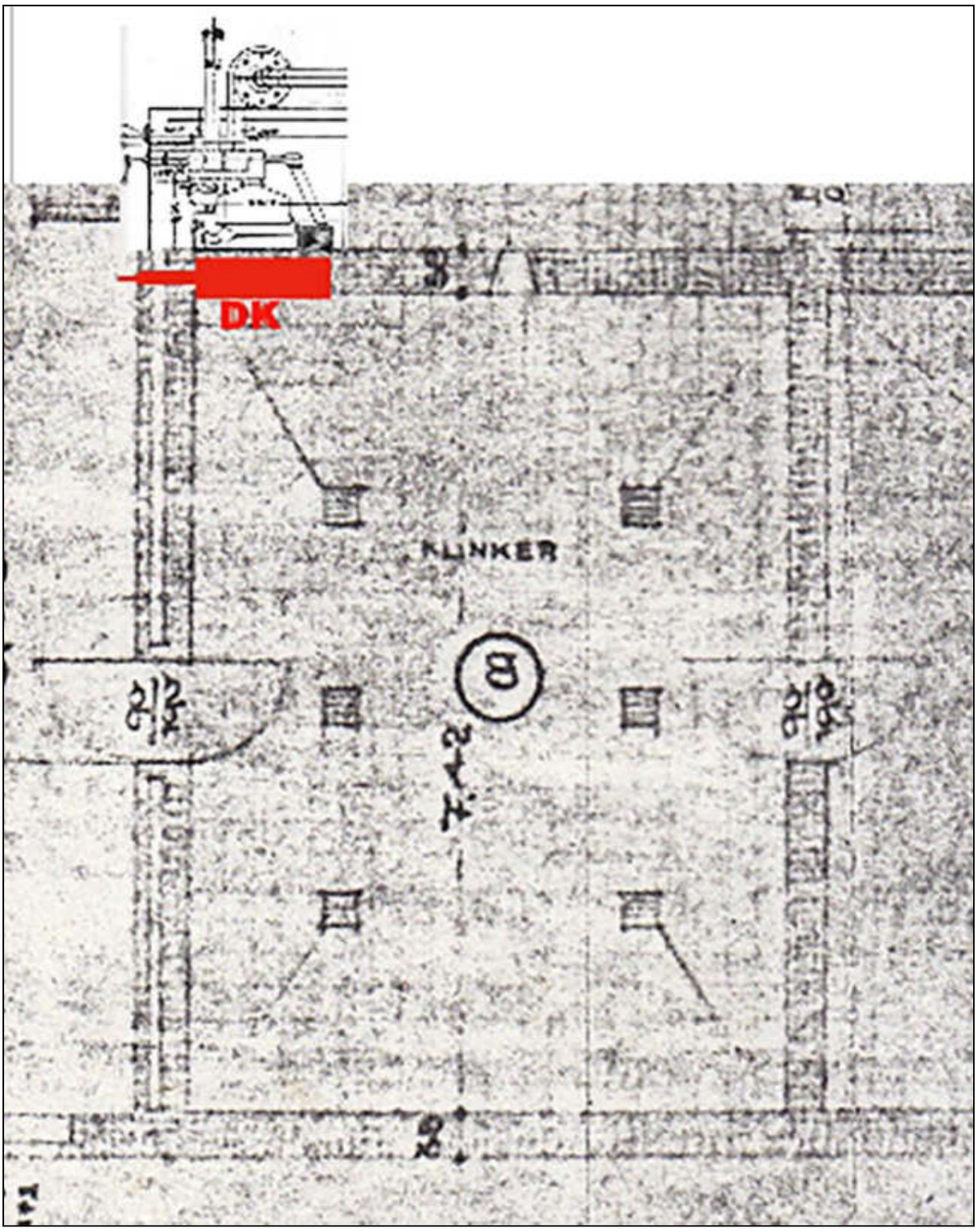

Document 45: as before, with diagram of Degesch circulation device added.

Document 46: Degesch circulation device in one of four Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers at the Dachau Crematorium in 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

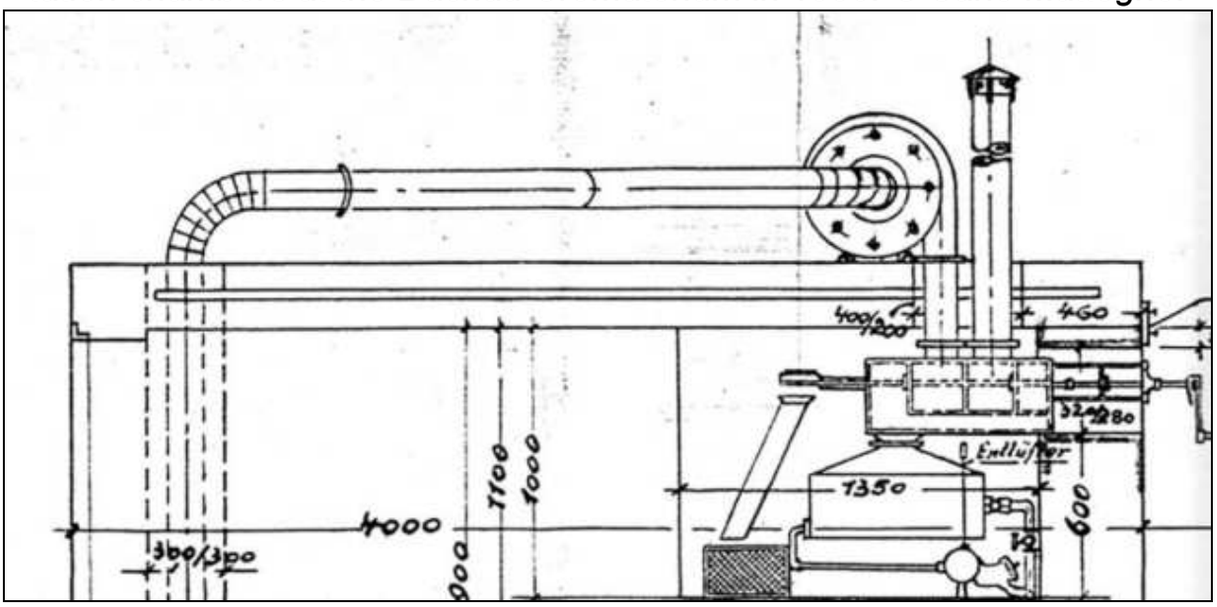

Document 47: Diagram of a Degesch circulation fumigation chamber using Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide. Source: RGVA, 502-2-100, p. 19.

Document 48: Entrance to the Dachau "gas chamber." Source: From the film "Dachau Concentration Camp," https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PH98iTYLrv4 (2015).

Document 50: Dachau Crematorium, east side, 1945. Source: http://rodoh.info/forum/viewtopic.php?f=13&t=2064&start=70.
(Document 49 is identical with Document 35)

Document 51: Dachau Crematorium, east side, 1945. Source: http://war2.name/daxau-lager/.

Document 52: Dachau "gas chamber," ceiling. Photo of a showerhead with spray lid removed, 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Documents 53, 53a, 53b: Dachau "gas chamber," ceiling. Photograph of the seat of a removed showerhead. Source: Rudolf.

Documents 53a: as before, with labels added.

Documents 53b: as before, with water-pipe circle added.

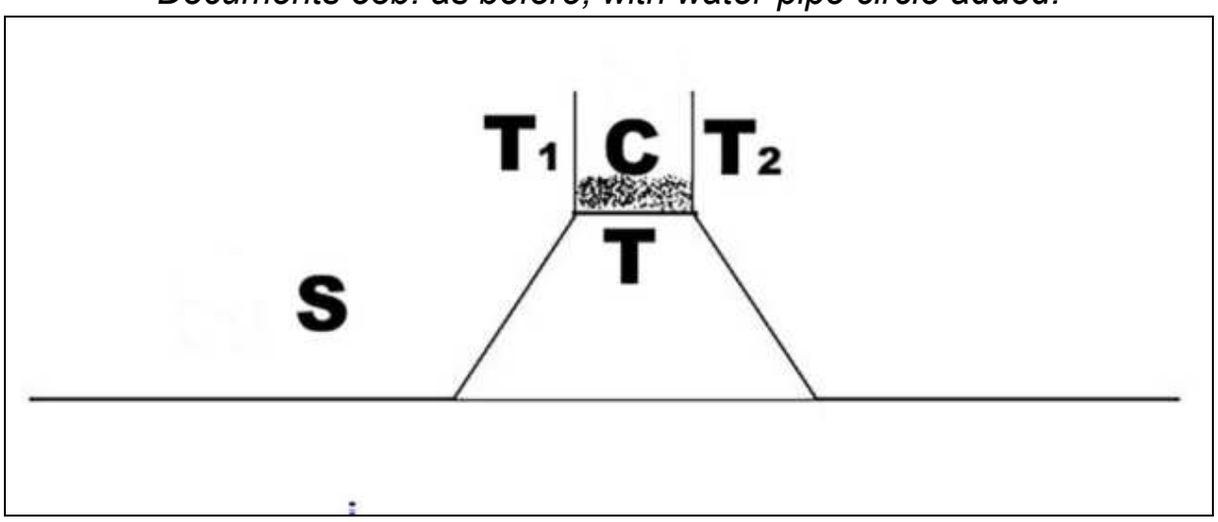

Document 54: Diagram of a vertical section of the shower head of Document 53. Author's drawing.

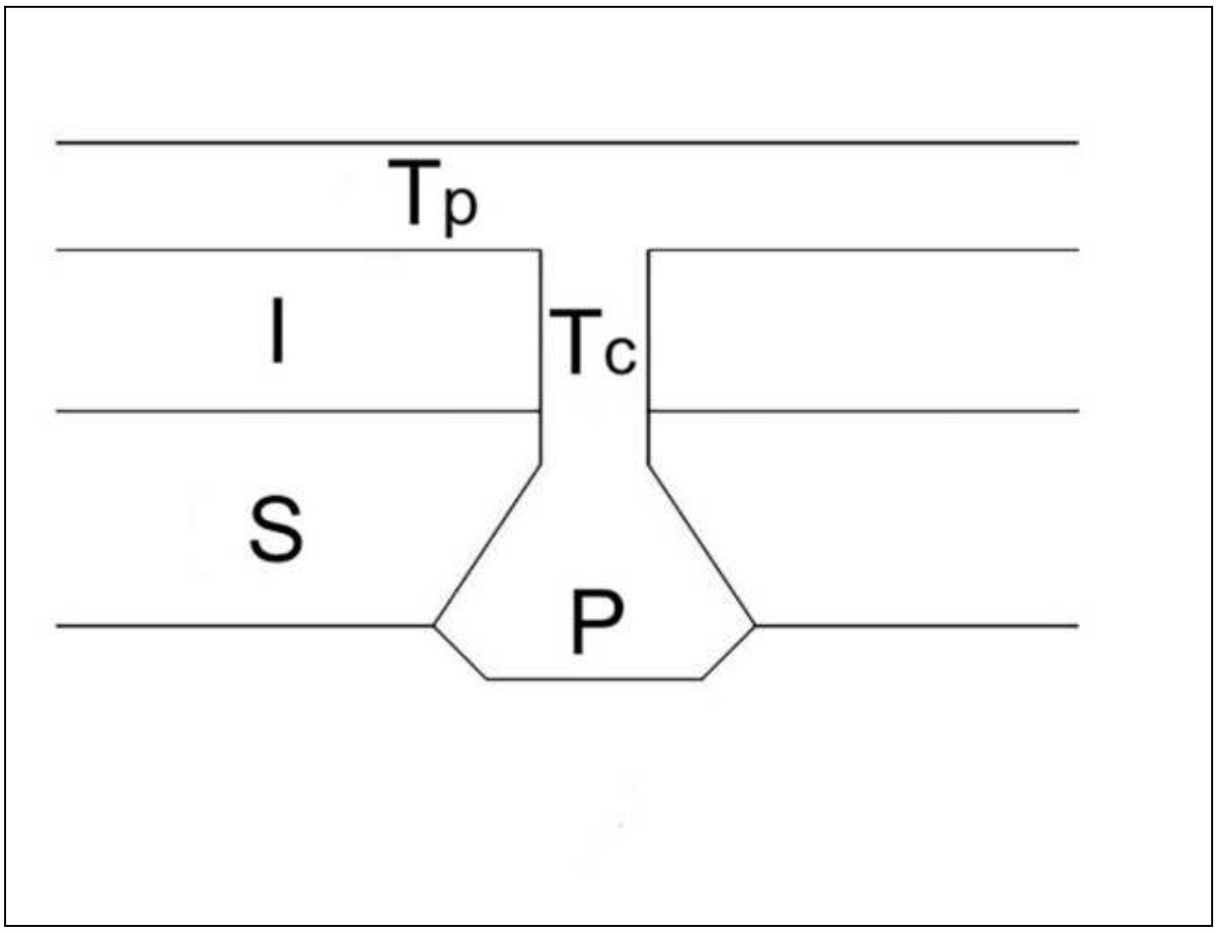

Document 55: Diagram of a vertical section of a showerhead with hypothetical plumbing above the ceiling of the Dachau "gas chamber." Author's reconstruction.

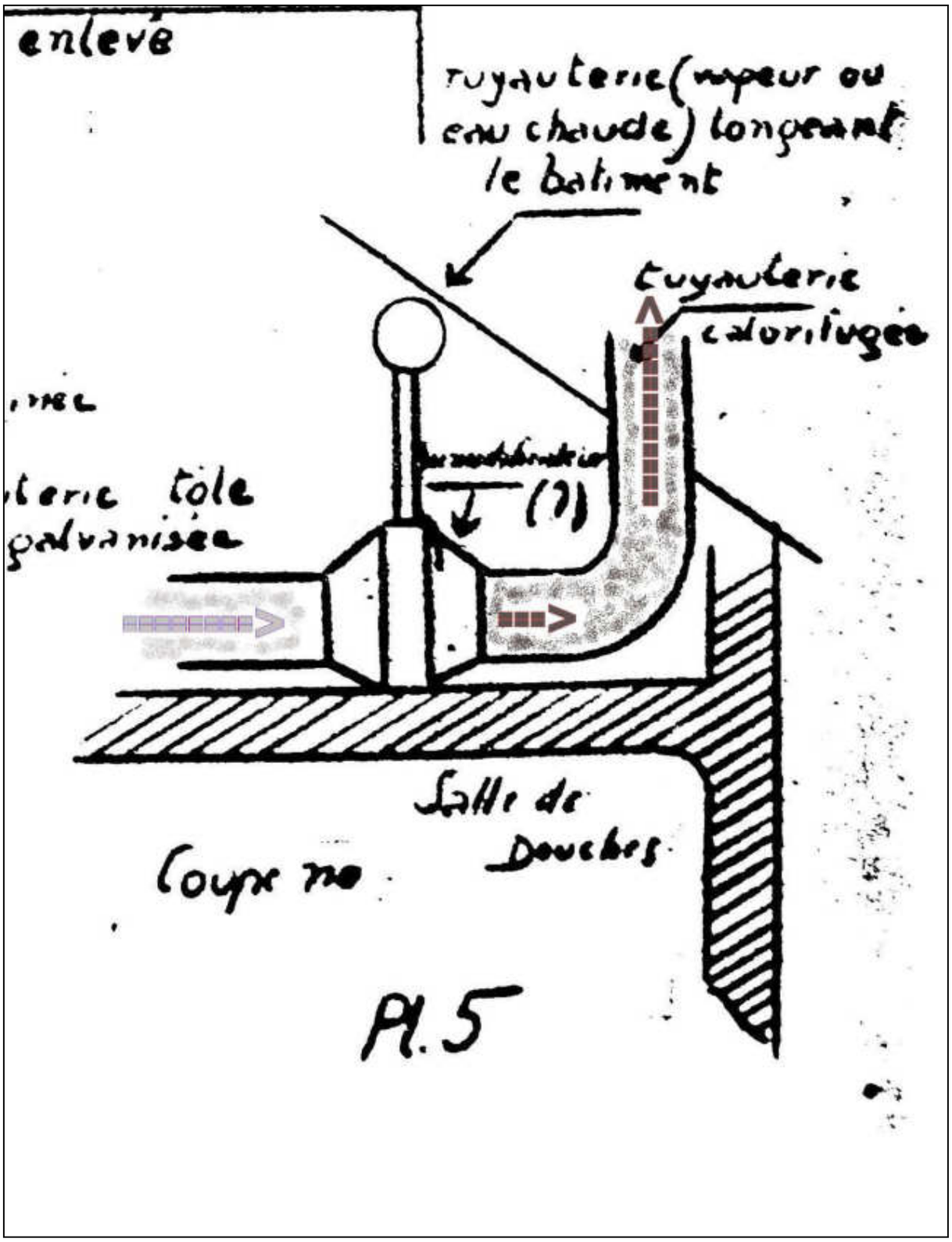

Document 56: Drawing No. 5 of Captain Fribourg's report, used to show the uselessness of the apparatus as an air heater. Source: as Document 12.

Die Aufstellung, Arbeitsweise und Betriebsvorschrift des Feuer-Lufterhitzers für ENTWESUNGS- und ENTLAUSUNGS-ANLAGEN.

Moderne Entlausungs-Anlagen arbeiten in der Regel nur noch mit bewegter Heißluft. Diese besitzt den Vorteil, daß die Kleidungsstücke weder durchnäßt werden noch durch die an ihnen haftenden Giftgase eine Möglichkeit der Gesundheitsschädigung gegeben ist.

Bei stehender Heißluft (Backofenprinzip) gilt als Grundsatz, die Kleidungsstücke wenigstens eine Stunde in der auf 90° C erhitzten Entwesungs-Kammer zu belassen. Bei kürzerer Einwirkungszeit ist keine Gewähr für eine ausreichende Abtötung der Läuse und Läuseeier gegeben, denn die Wärme durchdringt die dicken Kleidungsstücke nur langsam und erreicht dann nur die oberflächlich sitzenden Läuse und Läuseeier.

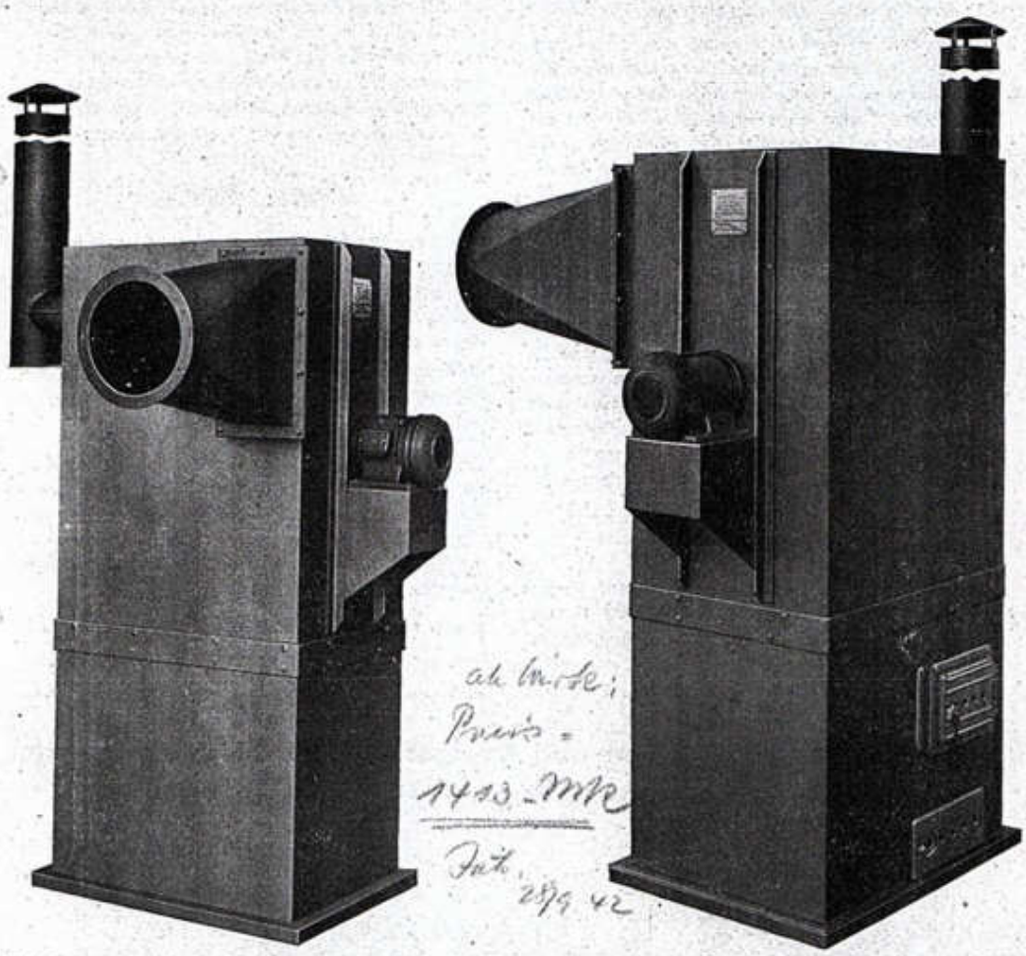

Bei bewegter Heißluft werden die Entwesungs-Kammern viel gleichmäßiger erwärmt und die Kleidungsstücke in wesentlich kürzerer Zeit von der Wärme durchdrungen. Man erreicht damit eine bedeutende Abkürzung der Entwesungsdauer. Die Mindesteinwirkungszeit richtet sich nach der jeweiligen Bauweise der Kammern und kann durch Temperatur-Messungen und biologische Versuche (Läuse und Läuseeier in Glasröhrchen im Entwesungsgut unterbringen und danach bei zirka 30° C einige Tage beobachten) genau ermittelt werden. Bei Einhaltung der nachstehenden Anweisung, dürfte eine längere Einwirkungszeit als 45 Minuten in keinem Fall erforderlich sein.

Document 57: Air heater from the Theodor Klein Company of Ludwigshafen, 1940s. Source: RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 97.

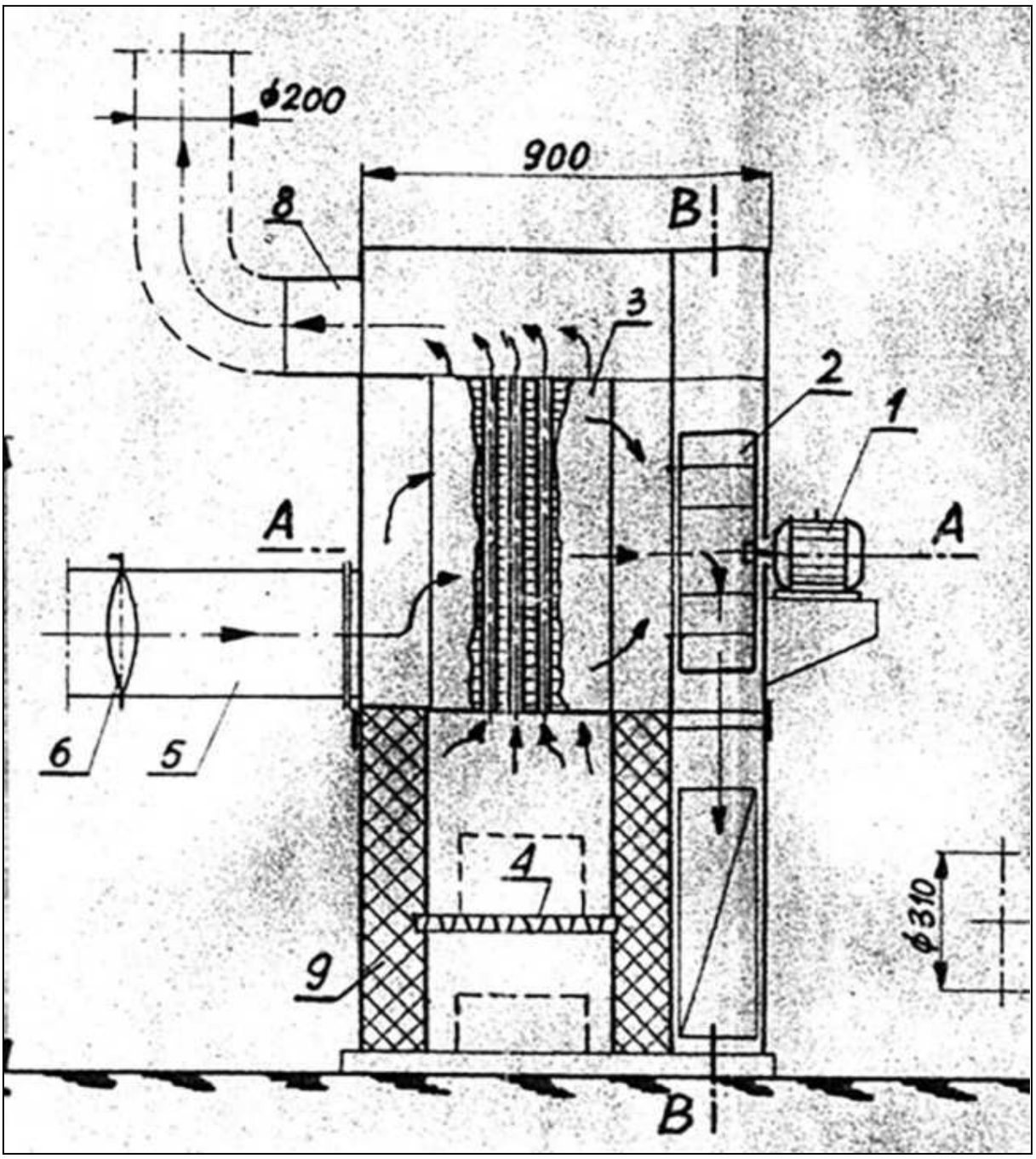

Documents 58 & 59: Vertical and horizontal section of the air heater from the Theodor Klein Company of Ludwigshafen. Source: see note 27.

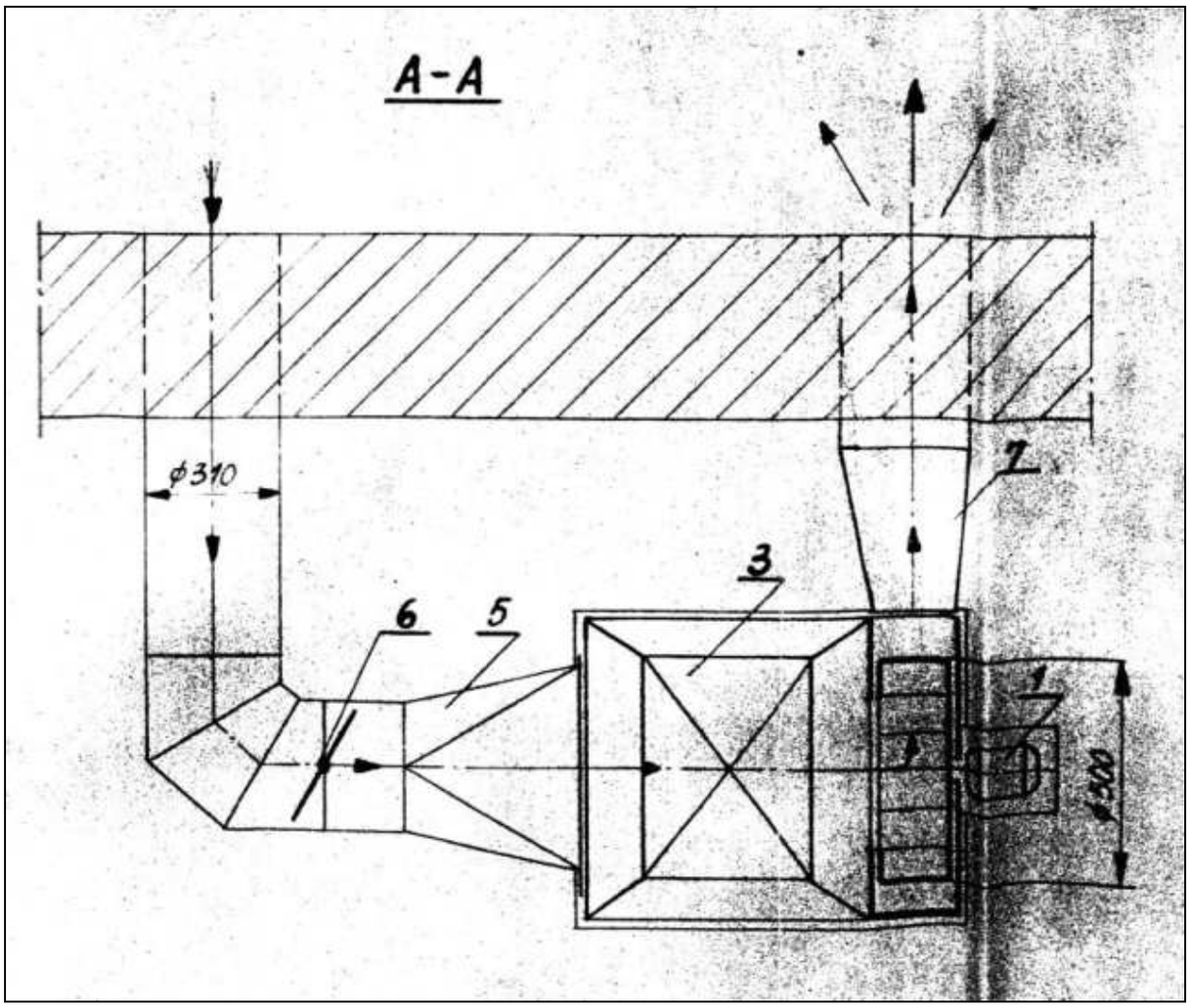

Document 59: as before

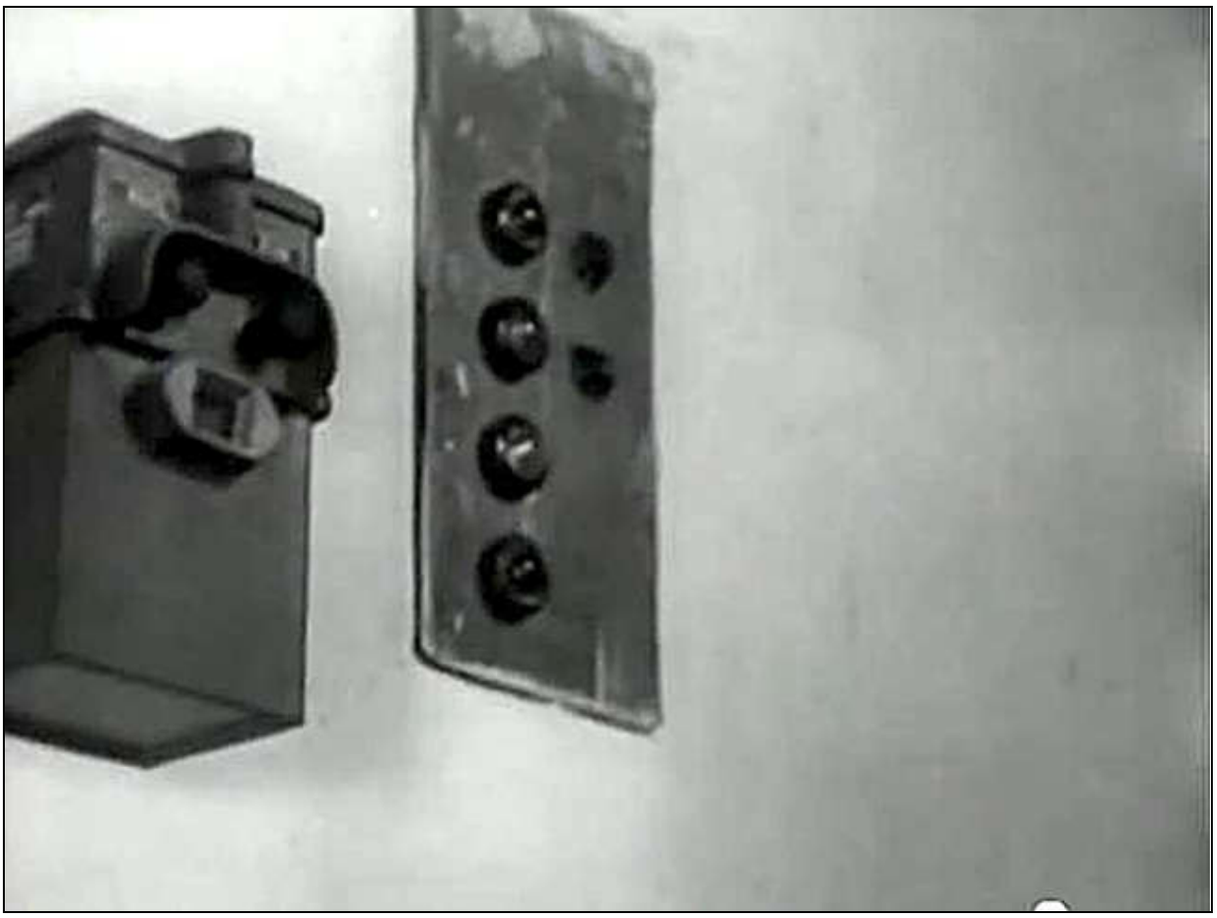

Document 60: Dachau Crematorium, Room 7. Switchbox and switchboard with four indicator lights. Source: From the film "Dachau Concentration Camp," https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PH98iTYLrv4 (2015).

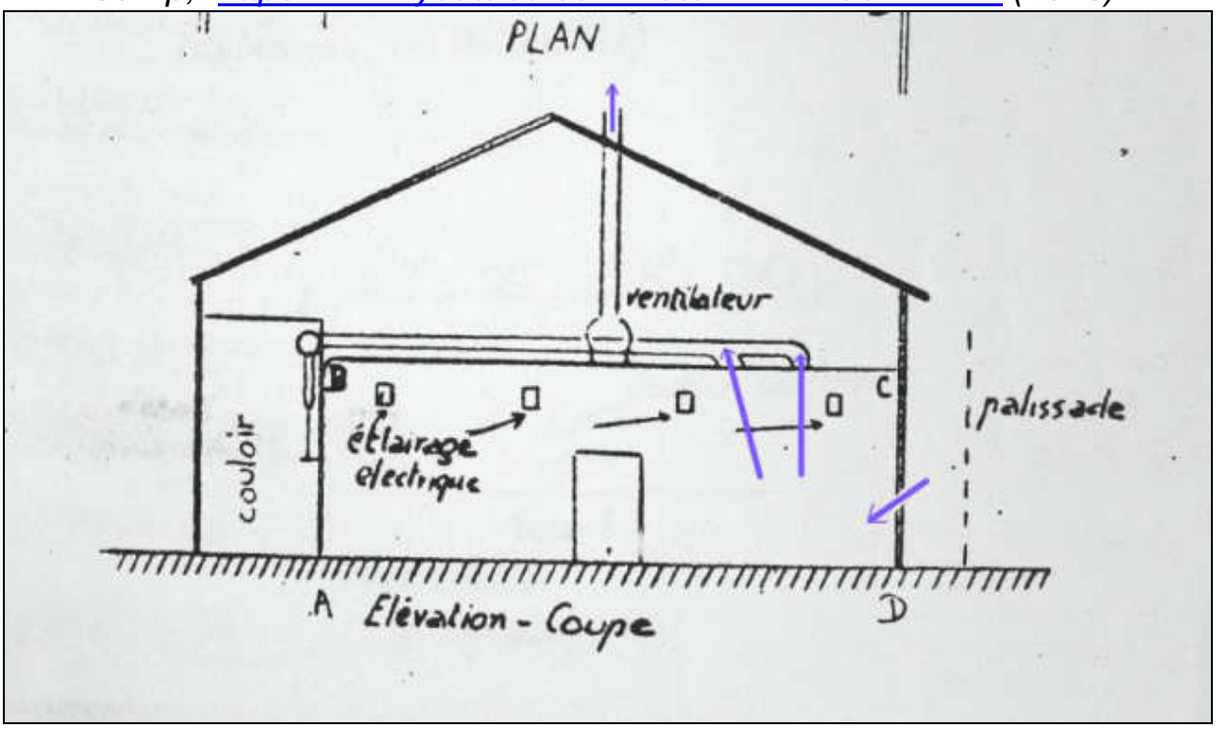

Document 61: Drawing No. 1 (bottom) of Captain Fribourg's report. Vertical section of the Dachau "gas chamber." Air movement indicated by arrows added. Source: as Document 11

Document 62: Dachau Crematorium, Room 7, remains of the observation opening between Rooms 7 and 8. Source: Rudolf.

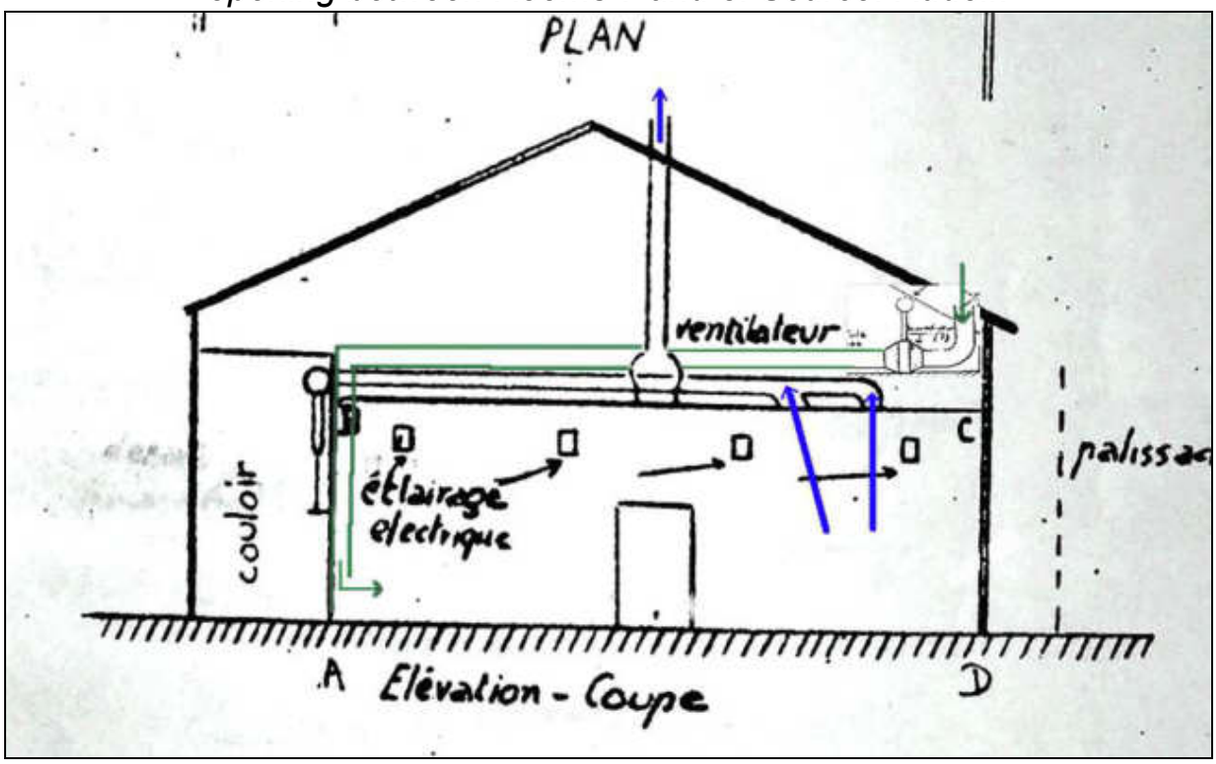

Document 63: Drawing No. 1 (bottom) of Captain Fribourg's report. Vertical section of the Dachau "gas chamber," showing an operable layout of a ventilation system, with heated-air intake and air-extraction. Source: as Document 11)

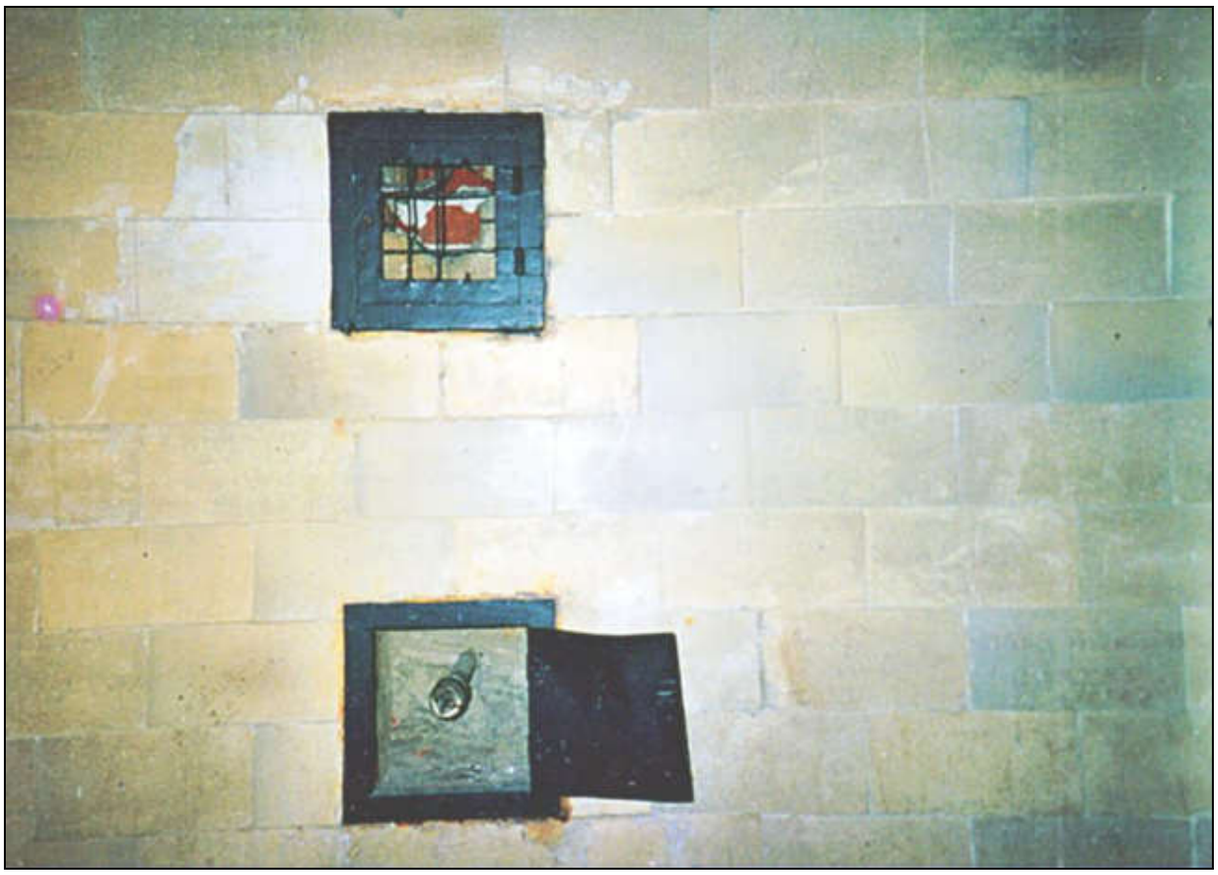

Document 64: Dachau Crematorium, wall separating the "gas chamber" from Room 7. At the top the outlet of the observation opening, with the other side shown in Document 62.

Technische Einzelheiten über die Kori'schen Kalorifere Typus II

Diese werden in 10 Größen hergestellt mit Leistungen von 38000 bis 115000 WE. Für **Großraumheizungen** vereinigt man gewöhnlich zwei oder mehrere Apparate zu einer Heizgruppe und erreicht damit Leistungen bis zu 1 000 000 WE. Es lassen sich aber auch mehrere Heizgruppen innerhalb eines **großen Hallenkomplexes** zusammenstellen unter Beanspruchung des denkbar kleinsten Raumes für die Heizkammern. Dadurch eignen sich die **Typus II-Öfen** ganz besonders für **Druckluftheizungen** mit dem Vorzug einer verkürzten Anheizzeit und gesteigerter Wärmeabgabe.

Die Abbildungen nach Fig. 4 und 5 zeigen die innere Bauart der Öfen Typus II. Im Feuerherd erhalten diese ein starkes Schamottefutter aus Formsteinen; nur die Öfen Nr. 6 e und 6 f besitzen ausgemauerte Feuerherde. Gemeinsam für alle Ofengrößen ist aber der obere Aufbau mit der Übergangsrolle UR, dem inneren Heizzylinder H, dem Kopfstück mit den Heizkästen K und dem Ringkanal RK. Am letzteren befindet sich der Rauchabgangsstutzen RR.

Die geschickte Anordnung der einzelnen Ofenteile beschleunigt den Auftrieb der Feuerungsgase vom Feuerherd durch den Heizzylinder nach den strahlenförmig angeordneten Heizkästen. Auf diesem Wege erhöhen sich, besonders durch die starke Abstrahlung vom Zylinder auf den Ringkanal, die Abzugstemperaturen gleich beim Anheizen des Ofens und bewirken die Verstärkung des Schornsteinzuges derartig, daß der Apparat schon nach kurzer Anheizzeit seine **normale Heizkraft** entwickelt. Aber auch die im Innern der Heizkammer höchziehenden Luftmengen müssen zwangsläufig die gesamte Kalorifer-Heizfläche bestreichen, im besonderen die einzelnen Heiztaschen, so daß auch hier sofort der **volle Heizeffekt** eintritt.

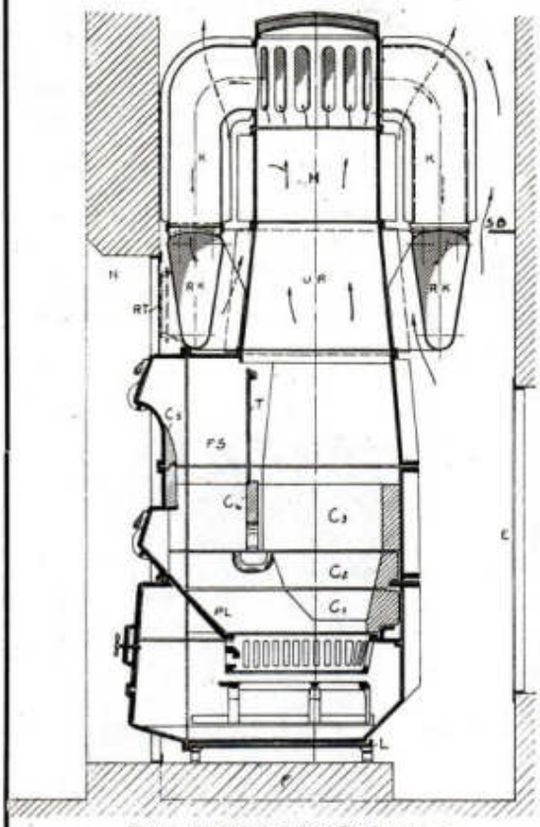

Fig. 4 = Längsschnitt von Größe Nr. 6 b

Buchstaben-Erklärung:

a) für Ofenteile:

L = guß. Lagerring
PL = Abschlußplatte
C 1 = untere Formsteine
C 2 = mittlere Formsteine
C 3 = obere Formsteine
C 4 = Trennplatte für Ofen Nr. 6
C 4 = Abdeckplatte für Ofen Nr. 5
C 5 = Schutzplatte für Ofen Nr. 6
C 6 = Abschlußplatte für Ofen Nr. 5
FS = Füllschacht
T = Trennungsplatte
RT = Reinigungstür
RK = Sammelkanal
UR = Übergangsrolle
H = Heizzylinder
K = Heizkästen
KR = Korbrost
PR = Planrost
Sch = Schlitten
A = Aschkasten

b) für Heizkammer:

F = Fundament
E = Einsteigetür
N = Bedienungsnische
SB = Schnürbleche

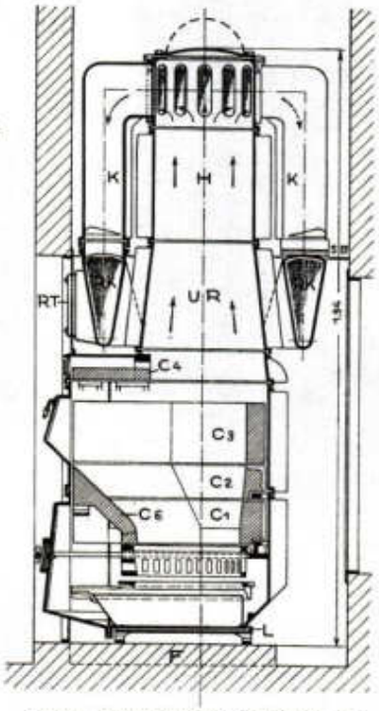

Fig. 5 = Längsschnitt von Größe Nr. 5 b

Größe Nr.	Heizfläche qm	Bauhöhe m	Heizkammer-Grundfläche	Leistung WE stdl. bei natürlichem Luftauftrieb	Leistung WE stdl. bei Ventilatorbetrieb	Gewichte in kg			Gesamtgewicht kg	Preise in RM.
						gußeis. Teile	Formsteine	Verpackung		
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
5 b	14,50	1,95	92 × 92	38 000—40 000	50 000— 54 000	690	110	30	830	
5 c	15,50	2,20	92 × 92	43 000—45 000	54 000— 58 000	780	110	30	920	
5 e	16,50	1,95	110 × 110	48 000—52 000	58 000— 62 000	865	130	30	1025	
5 f	17,50	2,16	110 × 110	54 000—57 000	62 000— 66 000	915	130	30	1075	
6 a/n	18,90	1,97	120 × 120	60 000—63 000	67 000 — 71 000	1020	140	30	1190	
6 b/n	19,90	2,30	120 × 120	63 000—66 000	71 000— 75 000	1120	140	30	1290	
6 c/n	22,00	2,30	120 × 120	66 000—69 000	75 000— 79 000	1125	140	30	1295	
6 d/n	22,60	2,58	120 × 120	69 000—73 000	79 000— 83 000	1160	140	30	1330	
6 e	21,00	2,20	120 × 120	73 000—76 000	90 000—105 000	1255	125	25	1405	
6 f	24,00	2,50	120 × 120	76 000—80 000	105 000—115 000	1365	125	25	1515	

ARCHIWUM PAŃSTWOWEGO MUZEUM

Documents 65-67: Brochure titled "The Newest Kori Type II Heaters." Source: APMM, Sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

H. KORI G.M.B.H.

KORI

BERLIN W 35 · DENNEWITZSTRASSE 35

Gegründet im Jahre 1887 | Telegramme Kori Berlin W 35 | Fernruf: Sammel-Nr. 22 54 64/65 | Postscheckamt Berlin Nr. 313 59 | Deutsche Bank Dep.-Kasse P | Dresdner Bank Dep.-Kasse 51

KORI'S neueste KALORIFERE

TYPUS II

sind die bewährtesten **Luftheizapparate** für **Klein- und Großraumheizungen** mit und ohne **Ventilatorbetrieb,** verwendbar wie nebenstehend für:

Fabrik-, Turn- und Sporthallen, Ateliers, Festräume, Vereins- und Tanzsäle, **Lichtspieltheater, Kinos,** Maschinenhallen, Werkstätten, Lokschuppen, Flugzeughallen, Exerzierhäuser, Reitbahnen, **Klein- und Großgaragen,** Ausstellungsbauten und Messehallen, Lagerhäuser und Baracken, Treppenhäuser, Vorhallen, Aborträume, Unterkunfts-, Übernachtungs- und Wochenendhäuser, Einfamilienhäuser und kleine Villen, **Dome, Kirchen und Friedhofskapellen**

Fig. 1 – Typus II Nr. 5b

Fig. 2 – Typus II Nr. 6a n

Die besten Apparate für **Heizungs-, Lüftungs-** und **Klima-Anlagen,** immer betriebsbereit und geräuschlos arbeitend, stets zuverlässig in der Funktion und können nicht einfrieren.

Sie lassen sich auf dem denkbar kleinsten Raum anordnen und besitzen, **weil nur aus Gußeisen hergestellt,** im Gegensatz zu schmiedeeisernen Kaloriferen eine unverwüstliche Stabilität. Einfache Bedienung, gute Reinigungsmöglichkeit.

Fachgemäße Beratung und Ausführung durch:

Fig. 3 – Typus II Nr. 6c

KORI Die älteste Spezialfirma für Bau und vollständige Lieferung von **Kalorifer-Luftheizungs-, Lüftungs- und Klima-Anlagen**

Documents 66: as before

Kori'sche Großraumheizungen mit und ohne Ventilatorbetrieb!

Die Kori'schen Kalorifere Typus II gehören zu den Allesbrennern. Außer hochwertigen Brennstoffen wie Koks, Anthrazit, Öl usw. können auch Holz und Fabrikationsabfälle aller Art verfeuert werden. Der Minderverbrauch an Brennstoffen bei Anlagen mit Ventilatorbetrieb beträgt im **Durchschnitt – 20 %.**

Zur Beheizung der 1600 cbm großen Garage werden bei Ventilatorbetrieb stdl. 4800 cbm Warmluft gebraucht. Der Warmluftverteilungskanal liegt im Fußboden. Der Warmluftaustritt erfolgt in 1 m Höhe gegen den Kühler. Beim Stillstand des Ventilators entweicht die warme Luft durch die Hilfsöffnungen bei 8.

Die Anschaffungskosten der Luftheizungen für Großräume mit **Kori'schen Kaloriferen** betragen für 1 cbm Raum:

a) bei natürlichem Luftauftrieb RM 0,60
b) bei Ventilatorbetrieb RM 0,80

Demgegenüber kosten Dampfheizungen je nach Umfang und Ausstattung der Anlagen RM 1,50 bis 2,50 je 1 cbm Raum.

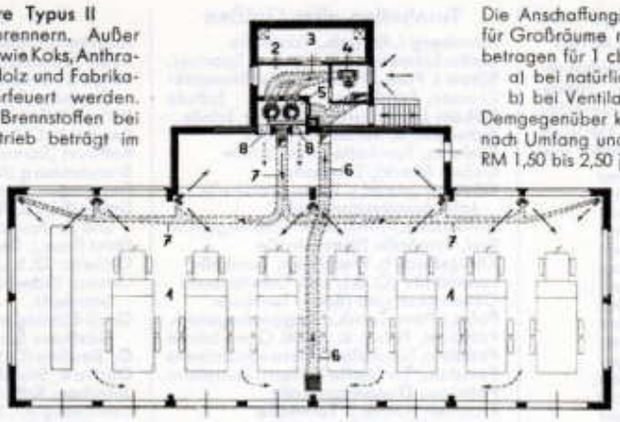

Bedeutung der Zahlen in Fig. 6:

1 = Garage
2 = Heizraum
3 = Kohlenbunker
4 = Gebläsekammer
5 = Heizkammer m. Ofen
6 = Umluft- und Frischluftkammer
7 = Warmluft-Rohrleitung
8 = Hilfsöffnungen für Warmluft

Fig. 6 zeigt eine Garage oder Kraftfahrzeughalle **für 7 Wagen.**

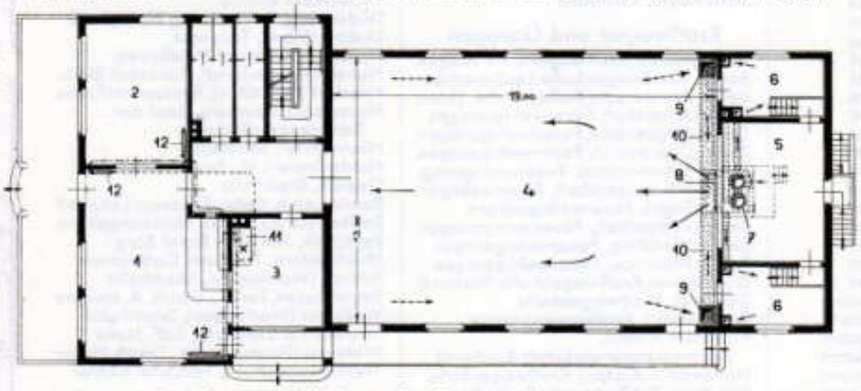

Bedeutung der Zahlen in Fig. 7:

1 = Gastzimmer
2 = Vereinszimmer
3 = Wirtschaftsküche
4 = großer Saal
5 = Bühne 5 × 6½ m
6 = Ankleideraum
7 = Heizkammer mit Kalorifer u. d. Bühne
8 = Warmluftaustritt
9 = Umluftgitter
10 = Umluftkanal
11 = Küchenherdkessel
12 = Heizkörper

Fig. 7 zeigt eine Kalorifer-Luftheizungsanlage mit natürlichem Auftrieb für einen 1650 cbm großen Tanz- und Festsaal mit Bühne und Nebenräumen. Die Heizkammer liegt unter der erhöhten Bühne, das Warmluftaustrittsgitter innerhalb der Bühnenbrüstung und der Umluftkanal in der Raumecke. **Leistung 36000 WE mit Kalorifer-Ofen Typus II Nr. 6.** Die Nebenräume 1, 2 und 3 erhalten eine eigene Etagen-Warmwasserheizung.

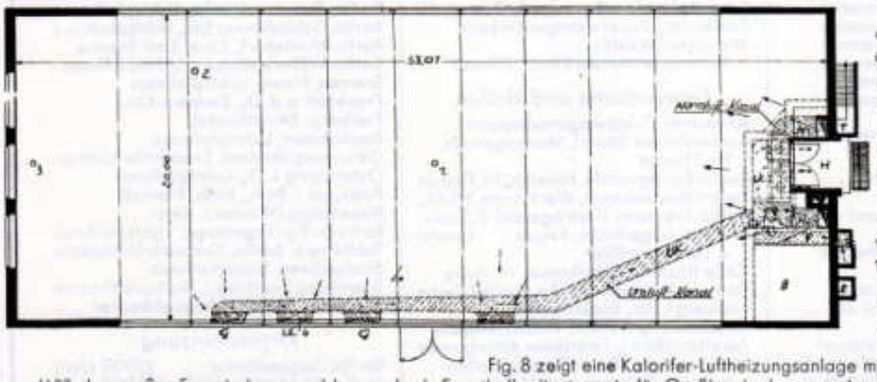

Bedeutung der Buchstaben in Fig. 8:

O 1 = Exerzierhaus oder Sporthalle 53×20 m
H = Vorraum darunter Heizkeller
B = Brennstoffraum
T = Treppe z. Heizraum
F = Frischluftkanal
E = Schacht f. Brennstoff
V = Ventilator
W 1 = Warmluftschächte m.
W 2 = oberem Luftaustritt
UK = Umluftkanal
LK = Luftkammer
G = Umluftgitter

Fig. 8 zeigt eine Kalorifer-Luftheizungsanlage mit Ventilatorbetrieb für ein 6100 cbm großes Exerzierhaus, welches auch als Sporthalle dient, sowie für Großkundgebungen. Innentemperatur bis + 15° C. Wärmebedarf bis 286000 WE. Eingebaut wurden **3 Kalorifere Typus II Nr. 6d mit 71 qm Heizfläche.** Die Heizkammer liegt unter der Vorhalle, der Umluftkanal im Hallenfußboden. Die Warmluft entströmt aus den Schächten W 1 und W 2 in Kopfhöhe.

Vorzüge:	Vorzüge:	Vorzüge:	Vorzüge:
1. Kräftige, gedrängte Bauart des Ofens aus Gußeisen.	**6.** Kürzeste Anheizdauer auch nach Betriebsunterbrechung.	**11.** Leichte Reinigung aller Ofenzüge und Teile.	**16.** Anpassung an jeden Brennstoff, auch, wenn minderwertig.
2. Niedrigste Bauhöhe.	**7.** Sofortige Betriebsbereitschaft.	**12.** Anpassung an alle Raumverhältnisse.	**17.** Keine Zugerscheinungen.
3. Starkwandige Feuerherde mit Chamotteausfütterung.	**8.** Einfachste Handhabung und Bedienung.	**13.** Geringster Platzbedarf.	**18.** Keine unnöt. Verteuerung.
4. Anordnung der Rauchstutzen nach 4 Seiten.	**9.** Stärkste Heizwirkung weil Heizkästen vertikal stehen.	**14.** Anordnung frei im Raum, m. Ofenschirm od. i. Heizkamm.	**19.** Niedrigste Anschaffungskosten, kürz. Amortisation.
5. Schnell und leicht auswechselbare Rostanlage.	**10.** Beste Rauchgasausnutzung.	**15.** Höchstleistung bei schwachem Schornsteinzug.	**20.** Billigster Betrieb trotz Höchstleistungen.

Documents 67: as before

Archive Abbreviations

APMM: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku*, Archives of the Majdanek State Museum, Lublin

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv*, Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow

YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

Bibliography

– Comitato Internazionale di Dachau (ed.), *Il campo di Concentramento di Dachau 1933-1945*, Bruxelles, 1978.
– Dalton, Thomas, "Reexamining the "Gas Chamber" of Dachau," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 2011, pp. 322-343.
– Distel, Barbara, "Die Gaskammer in der 'Baracke X' des Konzentrationslager Dachau und die 'Dachau Lüge'," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 337-342.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: Gesundheits-Ingenieur, Vol. 54, 1931a, No. 24, 13 June 1931, pp. 369-374
– Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Verlag Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 1993.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka" ("Transports of Inmates to Majdanek Camp"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969, pp. 203-208.
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011, *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2011.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, "La "camera a gas" di Dachau: nuove prospettive," 15 March 2015; https://codoh.com/library/document/carlo-mattogno-e-la-camera-a-gas-di-dachau-nuove/it/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. 3 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mitscherlich, Alexander, Fred Mielke (eds.), *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit. Dokumente des Nürnberger Ärzteprozesses*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main, 1995.
– Neufert, Ernst, *Bau- und Entwurfslehre*. Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin, 1938.

– Neuhäusler 1977, Johann., *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich, 1977 (©1960).
– Neuhäusler 1980, Johann., *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 1980.
– Niemöller, Martin, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart, 1946.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris, 1950
– Rassinier, Paul, *La menzogna di Ulisse*. Le Rune, Milan, 1961.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Holocaust Documentaries, Dec. 2017; https://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1010; for the transcript, see *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 4, 2017; https://inconvenienthistory.com/9/4/4056.
– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010.
– Strobel, Robert, "Weg mit ihm!" in *Die Zeit*, No. 33, 12 August 1960; see www.zeit.de/1960/33/weg-mit-ihm.
– *Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss and Thirty-Nine Others*. General Military Government Court of the United States Zone, Dachau, Germany, 15th November – 13th December, 1945.
– United Nations War Crimes Commission (ed.), *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1949.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

— B —
Berger, H.: 10
Bláha, František (Franz): 8, 15, 18, 20, 29, 31, 34, 74
Bongartz, SS Oberscharführer: 12
Brachtel, Rudolf: 31
Brandt, Karl: 20
Brandt, Rudolf: *32*
Brooks, Charles Wayland: 22
Broszat, Martin: 10

— D —
Dalton, Thomas: 7, 10, 11, 21, 61, 62, 78
Deana, Franco: *75*
Distel, Barbara: 7-10, *26*, 56
Dodd, Thomas: 18
Dubost, Charles: 18

— F —
Finke, Dr.: 19, 20
Fribourg, Captain: 29, 37, 39, 40-45, 47, 49-51, 57, 62, 64, 66, 67, 91, 92, 100, 112, 124, 128, 129
Furlan-Horst, Willy: 54, 61

— G —
Glücks, Richard: 20
Graf, Jürgen: *59*

— H —
Hellbach, Franz M.: 9
Hellwig, Friedrich: 105
Himmler, Heinrich: 19, 20, 26, 27, 32, 48, 73
Hintermeyer, Dr.: 12
Hippke, Erich: 19, 20
Hitler, Adolf: 10
Holzlöhner, Ernst: 19, 20
Hortsch, Mrs.: 46

— K —
Kogon, Eugen: 33, 56
Kohlhofer, Otto: 44, 46, 47

— L —
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 74
Leuchter, Fred A.: 48, 58, 102

— M —
Mattogno, Carlo: 7, 11, *59*, 62, 69, *74*, *75*, 89, 102, 118, 120
Maurer, Gerhard: 73, 74
Mielke, Fred: 18
Milch, Erhard: *32*
Mitscherlich, Alexander: 18
Müller, R.: 23, 41, 57, 85, 94, 107

— N —
Neff, Walter: 20, 73
Neufert, Ernst: 49, 66
Neuhäusler, Johann: 72, 75
Niemöller, Martin: 9

— P —
Pacholegg, Anton: 20
Pokrovsky, Y.V.: 18
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 24-27, 29-32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 42-44, 47-51, 53, 56, 58-61, 64, 68, 69, 74, 86

— Q —
Quinn, William W.: 14, 53

— R —
Rascher, Siegmund: 8, 16-20, 26, 27, 29, 31-33, 48, 55, 68, 73, 75
Rassinier, Paul: 9
Romberg, Dr.: 19
Rudolf, Germar: 62, 63, 67, 121, 129
Ruff, Dr. med. S.: 19

— S —
Schilling, Claus: 31
Schüle, Annegret: 105
Seibold, Eugen: 11, 15, 23, 50, 63, 75
Strobel, Robert: 10

— U —
Unrein, Martin: 10

— W —
Wagner, Karl: 55
Weiss, Martin: 15
Wolff, Karl: *32*

— Z —
Zámečník, Stanislav: 8
Zboralski, Edmund: 55

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 50

THE NEUENGAMME AND SACHSENHAUSEN GAS CHAMBERS

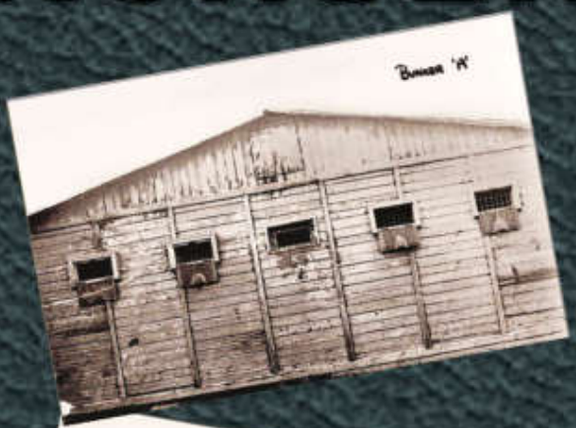

With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial

CARLO MATTOGNO & FRIEDRICH JANSSON

THE NEUENGAMME AND SACHSENHAUSEN GAS CHAMBERS

The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers

With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial

Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 50:
Carlo Mattogno, Friedrich Jansson:
The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers:
With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial
Contributions by Carlo Mattogno translated from the Italian by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-40-9
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© for the first two parts: Carlo Mattogno, 2022
© for Part Three: Friedrich Jansson, 2015

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Front cover, top, left to right: Documents 20, 43, 28; bottom row, left to right: Documents 3, 6, 37, 1, 27

Table of Contents

Page

Part One: The "Gassing" of Soviet Prisoners of War at the Neuengamme Camp 7

1. The First Testimonies (1945) 9
2. The Tesch Trial 17
3. The Neuengamme Trial 41
4. German Criminal Investigations 57
5. Critical Analysis of Testimonies 73
   - 5.1. Preliminary Considerations 73
   - 5.2. The Data of the "Gassings" 75
   - 5.3. Russian Prisoners of War 77
   - 5.4. The Reason for the Gassing 79
   - 5.5. The Refitting of the Bunker 81
   - 5.6. The Time and Duration of the Gassing 84
   - 5.7. The Removal of Victims' Bodies 86
6. The "Historical Reconstruction" of the Alleged Gassings 89
7. The Gassing Technique 99
8. The Testimonies of Former Inmates 110
9. The Testimonies of Former SS Members 114

Part Two: The Judicial Origin and Development of the Black Propaganda about the Alleged Gas Chamber at the Sachsenhausen Camp 119

1. The Testimonial Genesis of the Sachsenhausen "Gas Chamber" 121
2. British Investigations 123

Part Three: Aspects of the Tesch Trial 145

1. The Investigation 148
   - 1.1 The Interrogations of Drosihn and Weinbacher 156

1.2 Tesch's Second Interrogation 161
2.1 Sehm, Frahm, Pook 163
2.2 Biagini and Uenzelmann 168
2.3 Excess Zyklon Supply? 170
2.4 Sentence, Appeal, and Execution 177
2.5 The Theft of Tesch's Property 180

3. Miscellaneous Elements 184
3.1 The Witness Pery Broad 184
3.2 The Witness Rudolf Diels 184
3.3 The Hungarian Aktion and the Zyklon-B Supply to Auschwitz 188
3.4 Riga 188
3.5 Gassing Technicians as Witnesses 190
3.6 Fred Pelican's Memoirs 191

4. Conclusion 199

5. Figures 200

Appendices 203

The "*Gasstärke*" of Zyklon B 203

Documents 209

Bibliography 215

Index of Names 219

Part One:
The "Gassing" of Soviet Prisoners of War at the Neuengamme Camp

By Carlo Mattogno

1. The First Testimonies (1945)

Right from the start, Auschwitz-Birkenau was the main focus of Jewish-Polish black propaganda about homicidal gassings and gas chambers. This propaganda started in late 1941 and intensified during the successive years (see Mattogno 2021). At the same time, Auschwitz-Birkenau was also the camp which so the largest number of transferred inmates. In 1944 and 1945, an enormous number of inmates originating from this camp was sent to camps inside the Reich (see Mattogno 2004, 2005), taking with them phantasmagorical stories. Some of the inmates in the other camps did not want to stay behind with their tales in comparison to their colleagues from Auschwitz, hence they themselves conjured up improbable gassing tales presumably perpetrated at their own camps. There, by the spring of 1945, almost every camp in the central and western parts of Germany had their own attested-to "gas chamber," which, when U.S. and British troops reached these camps, were instantly transmogrified into an indisputable "truth," because the victorious powers attributed to any incriminating testimony the ontological quality of veracity. In this climate of collective insanity, which I have described in another study – where I demonstrated how a testimonial "truth" (black propaganda) was first promoted to a judicial "truth" and then to a historical "truth" (see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 74-83) – the only defense strategy left to the indicted SS officials during the British and U.S. trials were "confessions," with the inevitable recourse of claiming inescapable orders from higher up.

The first instance of this judicial travesty based on black propaganda was the Belsen Trial staged by the British at Lüneburg from 17 September until 17 November 1945 (Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others). This court saw among the main witnesses for the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz Charles Sigismund Bendel, Roman Sompolinski and Ada Bimko (but also the minor witnesses Hermine Kranz, Regina Bialek, Sofia Litwinska, Regina Plucer and Jeannette Kaufmann; see my analysis in Mattogno 2021, Part 3).

During the following decades, historians writing the history of former camps in Germany and Austria evidently suffered from an inferiority complex *vis à vis* their colleagues of the eastern camps, foremost those in Poland, which were dealing with "extermination camps" and could brag with

purported homicidal gas chambers (at Majdanek) and immense massacres (at Auschwitz, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka) – the one as imaginary as the other. Hence, Western historians latched onto the pertinent tales told about "their" camps and tried tediously to transform them into historical "facts."

The most striking example of this is the Neuengamme Camp, to which two homicidal gassings with Zyklon B are attributed. These alleged events are basically unknown, hence it is pertinent to clarify right away what we are dealing with here. An important orthodox source describes them as follows:[1]

> *"The concentration camp at Neuengamme, near Hamburg, was the site of at least two large-scale gassings in 1942 with 193 victims in the first and 291 in the second. The operation took place in a bunker that had been used as a lockup. It had been refitted with gas-impervious doors and a set of heating ducts through which gas was injected and the chamber was ventilated. Only Zyklon B was used. The SS officers in charge of the gassings was Willi Bahr. Pursuant to the standard operating procedure, a physician (one Hans Bothmann) attended every gassing, as did the camp commander and other officials. All staff in attendance were required to wear gas masks."*

The obligatory point of departure of any study about this topic is the origin of this story: what are its historical sources?

This story started right after the end of the Second World War. On 21 May 1945, a captured German soldier, a certain Hans Christian Witt, made the following deposition to the British about the tales told at that time with regard to this camp:[2]

> *"In the year 1940/41/42/43 uninterruptedly Polish and Russian Prisoners as well as political prisoners were shot, hung, poisoned with gas or pushed alive, in threes, into burning ovens. This wave of extermination cost the lives of thousands of prisoners. In 1942 in one night for instance in the cell building of the Concentration Camp Neuengamme, 55 prisoners of unknown nationality were killed through shots in the neck. Since this period practice of shooting in the neck continued incessantly. The bodies were thrown naked on to the road and burned afterwards. In the year 1943 approximately 500 wounded Russian prisoners were led to the baths misleadingly. The cell building in which they were sent was shut, doors and windows pasted with paper, and then after that the whole building was poi-*

---

1 Laqueur, entries "Gas Chambers" pp. 227-241; "Neuengamme," p. 238.

2 TNA, WO 309-493 Statement P.O.W. Soldat 906880 Hanns [sic] Christian W i t t , born on 22.1.1916 captured 5 May 1945, p. 11.

> *soned with potassium cyanide gas. The fate of every 5th or 6th prisoner was to be buried or burned alive, to be drowned in mud puddles, beaten to death or hung.*
> *Especially barbaric was the treatment of the Polish, Russian, Jewish and political prisoners who had offended against paragraph 175. Suspicion alone could lead to cruel death. 95% of all prisoners regardless of nationality who had been deposited in the Concentration Camp on grounds of paragraph 175 (Homosexuality), died within an alarmingly short time without trial or justice because of the sadistic and bestial lust of the SS-Gangsters who indulged in (literally 'INTOXICATED') satisfying their sadistic desire by watching the slow death agonies of their victims."*

Already back then, the core of the future narrative was evolving, as results from the deposition dated 18 May 1945 by a former Polish inmate whose name is not indicated, but he had been transferred from Sachsenhausen to Neuengamme on 1 March 1940:[3]

> *"In January of 1943, we received a transport with 156 Soviet PoWs, officers, political commissars and soldiers. They were all poisoned with poison."*

The British started their official investigation into the Neuengamme Camp on 19 June 1945[4] with numerous interrogations – of both former inmates and SS men. The statements of four former inmates, which I will examine later, are said to have "ascertained" the crime of "execution by gassing."[5]

In fact, every single incriminating testimony became "proof" for the reality of the imputed fact, exactly because the testimonies of prosecution witnesses had the privilege of being considered *ab initio* unconditionally true. This becomes very evident in a long undated list titled "Persons accused of offences at Neuengamme. Not known to be in custody," in which 28 "Accused" German are listed with "Rank," "Witness Reference (Exhibit)," "Crime and Remarks."[6] In practice, the accusation by a prosecution witness was equal to a certain guilty verdict, and this had a powerful impact on the defense strategy of the defendants.

---

[3] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG-Nr. 0429, Bd. 001, Übersetzung, pp. 123-128 (p. 125/3 [= p. 3 of the document]).

[4] TNA, WO 309-863. "Report on investigations by Major N.C. TILL Investigating Officer, No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team Headquarters, British Army of the Rhine on (a) NEUENGAMME Concentration Camp" (and three other sites linked to the camp: "Disaster at Neustadt Bay – Mass Murder at Neustadt – Prison Ship SS Rheinfels," p. 5.

[5] *Ibid.*, p. 16. The inmates were: Albin Lüdke, Exhibit No. 16; Karl Roehl, Exhibit No. 46, Emil Hoffmann, Exhibit No. 55, and Ernst Saalwächter, Exhibit No. 56. Roehl and Hoffmann did not testify during the Neuengamme Trial. See Chapter 3.

[6] TNA, WO 309-863, p. 27, Appendix 11.

In early June of 1945, the core of the tale of homicidal gassings at Neuengamme Camp had already evolved, although there was still some uncertainty about the date and the number of claimed victims.

On 9 June 1945, two former inmates of the Neuengamme Camp, Eduard Zuleger and Günther Wackernagel, signed a declaration, in which they asserted:[7]

> *"In July 1942 251 Russian prisoners of war were transferred in 2 batches from prisoner of war camp Lueneburg to the concentration camp Neuengamme. They were 'liquidated' as following:*
> *The a/m* [sic] *prisoners were requested to take their clothing off. As reason was given to get ready for a bath. After the prisoners have complied with that order they were led into 5 prison-cells which were connected by one corridor. A few days before their arrival 4 pipes were laid on the roof, and just below the ceiling, and* [sic] *electrical heating installed. After these prisoners of war had undressed, and been put into these cells, the doors, and windows were closed, which were specially made airtight. The S.D.G.s SS Unterscharfuhrer Bahr, and SS Unterscharfuhrer August Buenning climbed on the roof on a ladder prepared for that purpose, equipped with gasmasks, and a considerable quantity of 'Zyklon-B' (in tins), and carried out that disgusting job. The electric heating was turned on by the S.D.G.s. Then they poured the full quantity of 'Zyklon B' into the pipes. The result was that everyone of the PoWs tried to get oxygen through the doors or windows. After nearly an hour the SS opened the place. The picture was terrifying. The corpses were stapled* [piled] *up to the height of the windows and the top of the doors. Everyone stepped on top of the other in order to get oxygen. After the execution was carried out 15 prisoners were detailed to cart the corpses away. Covered with sacking, and baskets the 'load' was taken to the crematory near by. The following were present during the executions: SS Standortarzt, Lagerarzt, Lagerkommandant, and most of the Blockfuehrer. At the same time the prisoners who were on parade on the camp-parade-ground had to sing by order of the camp authorities the song 'Welcome happy singer'."*

A French "Report on the special investigation regarding the Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg,"[8] dated 3 July 1945, gives under Point 4 a narrative which echoes the one just quoted:[9]

> *"The asphyxiation by gas of Russian inmates in July of 1942.*

---

[7] TNA, WO 309-863. "Description on the camp-medical officer, the SS Standortaerzte, and the SDG (medical officers' ranks) of the concentration camp Hmb. Neuengamme, and their activities." Exhibit 62, p. 3.

[8] YVA, O.51-191, File 2, pp. 1-24

[9] *Ibid.*, p. 22.

In July of 1942, 251 Russian PoWs coming from Lueneburg were brought to the Neuengamme Camp. At their arrival, the received the order to undress completely, allegedly in order to enter a bath. Instead of that, they were led to a shelter and were locked up in 5 small prison cells, whose walls had been shut and sealed hermetically in advance.

Pipes were arranged on the roof, which went through the ceiling and opened into the small cells. Unterscharführer BAHR Willy and Unterscharführer BUNNING clambered onto the roof of the cells and each put on a gas mask, a dropped into the interior through the pipes a gaseous mixture, the Cyclone B. A special electric device increased the temperature inside the cells where everyone was already crammed together, one against the other.

Inside these cells, an inhuman and dramatic struggled occurred in order to reach at a little of oxygen. When the cell doors were opened after an hour, one found there all the piled-up corpses, one on top of the other, in the hope of getting to have a little air. The position of the bodies indicated a terrible agony. Then, 15 inmates were ordered to load the corpses onto wagons and to cover them with bags and baskets. Then they were transported to the crematory, but first they were dragged across the roll-call yard, where the camp inmates were assembled, the commandant, the camp's boss, and all SS guard personnel. The inmates were forced to sing the song 'Willkommen frohe Singer' [Welcome, happy singers], *while the wagons passed by with the corpses."*

Another report of 1945 (the exact date is illegible) by a French organization for the repatriation of deportees, dealing with the "Cruelties committed at Neuengamme," mentions the following version:[10]

"They killed 251 Russian PoWs and officers with gas in the fall of 1942, 193 Russian commissars and officers in October 1942. The executions took place in the air-raid shelter mentioned above."

Albin Lüdke, one of the key witnesses for the alleged gassings, was interrogated already on 2 July 1945. I quote here the relevant passages of this very long protocol (31 pages in total):[11]

"Q. Who comes next?

A. Unterscharfuhrer HOFFMANN.

Q. What can you say about him?

A. I am trying to think in which mass beatings and executions he was with us. HOFFMANN was one of the leaders of the gassing of Russian prisoners of war in 1943 [sic].

---

[10] *Ibid.*, 69.

[11] TNA, WO 309-863. Record of the Evidence. Exhibit No. 16, pp. 15-16.

Q. Can you tell us anything more about that gassing?
A. In autumn 1942 roughly 200 and on another occasion more than 100 Russian prisoners of war arrived by car. They were taken to the furnace room of the showers. They were stripped there and told that they were going to have a bath. They were taken to the prison. In the prison was an arrangement by which a room was electrically heated. In every cell and in the corridor of the prison was a pipe of 15-inch diameter let into the roof leading to the open. The windows had iron shutters which shut airtight. The doors could be belted. As I stated before, the prisoners were taken to these rooms with the remark that they were going there to have a bath. After they had been brought to the cells the doors were locked. The block leaders then went on the roof of the prison and a gas known as Blausaure Cyklon B, which is in powder form, was then put into the cells through these pipes. Within one hour everybody was dead.
Q. Now what could you say about that personally; have you seen this building?
A. Yes, I saw the building from inside and outside.
Q. And how do you know that these Russians and others went into that building?
A. I have seen that myself.
Q. Did you see their dead bodies?
A. Yes. I saw the doors were opened. All the prisoners in the camp had to line up on the barrack square. They had then to help to load up these bodies on to trucks and had to bring them to the crematorium. They were forced to sing the song: 'Welcome, happy singers'."

On 13 September, the British interrogated Karl Roehl, who stated:[12]

"Q. What can you say about these mass murders?
A. They have gassed people.
Q. How do you knew that?
A. Because I have seen it. It was done during the day.
Q. Will you say what you saw?
A. Always 200 to 250 people were put into one cell, then they closed the doors and boarded the window up and poured gas from the roof. That took about 20 minutes. Then the door was opened and the corpses fell outside.
Q. Now what had KUEMMEL to do with these gassings?
A. All three of them – KUEMMEL, DREIMANN and TUMANN – did that.
Q. You mean they were present when these things were being done?
A. TUMANN was the camp leader, DREIMANN was the rapportfuhrer and his assistant. They were always there.

[12] TNA, WO 309-863. Exhibit No. 46. Record of evidence of Karl Roehl, pp. 4-5.

Q. When did these gassings take place?
A. In 1943.
Q. Who was the leader of the camp at the time?
A. Hauptsturmfuehrer LUTCHEMEYER.
Q. Where did these gassing take place?
A. In NEUENGAMME, in the bunker or cells.
Q. Do you mean the cells next to the delousing station?
A. It is just in front of the delousing station.
Q. But surely they could not get 200 to 250 people in that little place?
A. Yes. They pressed them into that room, up to 180 during the day. It was during the day.
Q. Do you mean that it was 200 to 250 who were killed in the course of one day?
A. It was in one day, but at one time. All that number were gassed at one time.
Q. Can you describe this bunker?
A. Yes. One building was burned down, in front of the delousing station. There is only part of the building standing. There are five cells now. The part that was burned was a wooden barrack.
Q. And were these people who were gassed in the five cells still standing or were they in the wooden barrack?
A. There is a long corridor and they were in the cells and in that corridor.
Q. Did you mean the corridor that still stands now?
A. Yes. That part was still standing when I left the camp on the 19th.
Q. What took place in the other part of the building?
A. The burned down part was the cobbler's shop and the tailors' shop.
Q. How do you know that there was gas in that building; have you ever smelt it?
A. It had a terrible smelt and it gave me a choking feeling.
Q. And you yourself have smelt it?
A. Yes. We were only about 20 metres away when they opened the door.
Q. Do you mean on one occasion?
A. Yes.
Q. And have you seen the bodies being removed?
A. We had a cart there and the bodies were loaded on to that cart.
Q. Were you anything to do with the cart?
A. No, nothing to do with it."

On that same day, Ewald Gondzik wrote a "Report on various SS men from the Neuengamme Camp. Hamburg, 13 September 1945," in which he asserted:[13]

> *"Bahr Unterscharfuehrer from Eutin near Lübeck, was active as a paramedic at the Neuengamme Camp from roughly the middle of 1943.* […] *He also participated at all executions. He made special efforts during the gassing of the 197 Russian PoWs in Sept. 42 and of 251 Russian PoWs in November 42."*

On 14 September 1945, Major Till went to the "No. 1 Civilian Internment Camp" at Neumünster and interviewed several individuals, among them Emil Hoffmann, who told him:[14]

> *"I estimate the number of Russian prisoners who were gassed in 1942 and 1943 to be between 1,400 and 1,500. It was my job as clerk to take their cards out of the register of living prisoners and put these cards into the register of those dead. On the bottom of the card was a place for putting whether they had died from natural causes or not. In this case the cards were marked with a 'V' which I was told stood for 'VERGASST'* [sic] *(gassed)."*

A few days later, on 22 September, Ernst Saalwächter made a deposition, in which he asserted:[15]

> *"In October 1942 lorries arrived in the camp with Russian POWs including officers and commissars; 251 came in one party and 193 in another. These people were gassed in the bunker used as an execution shed. 'Bunker' is a camp expression meaning really a small room – it does* [not] *necessarily mean an air raid shelter. I have myself seen work carried out for these occasions to make the windows and doorways airtight. I saw an SS Blockfuehrer and SDG (SS medical orderly) get up on the roof of the bunker – there were pipes leading through the roof into the bunker – and they poured tins of Cyklon B through these pipes. Cyklon B is a substance used for delousing. In the corridor of the bunker electric heating apparats had been installed. The effect of the Cyklon B being put into this hot atmosphere would be that it gave off a gas. I myself saw the bodies being removed. The occasion which I saw myself was when the 193 Russian were gassed. I am only saying what was common knowledge in the camp as far as the 251 are concerned."*

---

[13] TNA, WO 309-863. "Bericht ueber verschiedene SS-Leute aus dem K.Z. Neuengamme. Hamburg, den 13. September 1945," p. 1.

[14] TNA, WO 309-863. Exhibit No. 55. Deposition of Noel Oughtred TILL, p. 3.

[15] TNA, WO 309-863. Exhibit No. 56. Deposition of Ernst SAALWAECHTER, pp. 4-5.

2. The Tesch Trial

The Neuengamme Case – and even more the Sachsenhausen Case, which I will examined in Part Two – would remain incomprehensible, if they were not dealt with in their general context: the Tesch Trial, which the British staged at Hamburg from the 1st until the 8th of March, 1946, plus the preliminary investigations leading up to it. This resulted in investigations on the use of Zyklon B in German concentration camps, which was aided by the fact that the company Tesch & Stabenow, which distributed Zyklon B on behalf of the DEGESCH[16] Company in the territories east of the River Elbe, had its headquarters in Hamburg, a city occupied after the war by the British.

Two important revisionist articles have been written on this trial: "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," by William Lindsey, and "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," by Friedrich Jansson, which deals exhaustively also with the pre-trial investigations, although from a purely procedural point of view, and it documents "the incompetence and dishonesty, the manipulation of documents, the intimidation of witnesses, the suppression of contradictions" of the British investigators. Jansson's article is reproduced as Part 3 of the present book. In this study, I will repeat and expand on some of Jansson's considerations, but from a historical point of view.

An undated report on the evidential material which was to be submitted during the Tesch Trial explains primarily the method with which evidence was to be looked for:[17]

> *"II. IT IS REQUIRED TO ESTABLISH: –*
> *(1) That gas and/or equipment was delivered to KZ by TESTA*[18] *and that human beings were gassed at those camps.*
> *(2) (a) That the accused* [Tesch, Weinbacher and Drosihn] *had knowledge of the use to which the gas supplied by their firm to the SS. and to concentration camps, was put.*
> *(b) That the accused were aware of the purpose of the courses of instruction on the method of using the gas given by the firm to members of the SS. (There is documentary evidence that the first accused, Dr. TESCH, con-*

---

[16] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, German Association for Pest Control, Frankfurt

[17] TNA, WO 311-423, "The Giftgas Case."

[18] Acronym consisting of the first letters of the company's founders' last names: TEsch & STAbenow.

ducted such a course at ORANIENBERG [sic] *in January 1941 to 16 named members of the SS.).*
(c) To what extent the accused may be held individually responsible if they had knowledge of (2) (a) and (b).
III. EVIDENCE ESTABLISHED:-
As regards (1) above:-
It is established that ZYKLON 'B' (Prussic acid gas) was the gas used in concentration camps AUSCHWITZ, SACHSENHAUSEN/ORANIENBURG, and some smaller ones. That the firm of TESTA had the exclusive right to distribute this gas East of the river ELBE. That ZYKLON 'B' was delivered to the above concentrations camps by TESTA. That human beings were gassed at AUSCHWITZ, NEUENGAMME and SACHSENHAUSEN/ ORANIENBURG."

Another report, probably written subsequently, lists what the British considered "Facts established"; the most important "fact" was put this way:[19]

"Indirect evidence
(1) Common knowledge that gas was used for killing human beings at KL camps."

Two pages later, this "Indirect evidence" was explained with the following words:[20]

"Evidence of the fact that it was general knowledge that gas was used for the killing of human beings as early as 1942 is provided by Dr DIELS and Dr BENDEL."

More specifically, the British ascertained from documents of the Tesch Company that Zyklon B had been delivered to the camps at Auschwitz, Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen/Oranienburg, Gross-Rosen, Lublin, Ravensbrück, Riga and Stutthof, and they then declared:[21]

"ZYKLON 'B' was used to kill prisoners at the following camps":

– Auschwitz (proof: "Film shown at BELSEN Trial. Perry [sic] BROAD, Dr BENDEL");
– Neuengamme (proof: Albin LUDKE)
– Sachsenhausen/Oranienburg (proof: Dr Henry MEYER, Morgens CHRISTANSEN [sic], Wilhelm SORENSEN, with the disclaimer:

"Refers to gassings of human beings but not specifically to ZYKLON B."

The pretrial interrogations were conducted by Captain Anton Walter Freud, one of the principal Investigating Officers of War Crimes Investigation No.

---

[19] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Report and Copies of Productions concerning Dr. Bruno Tesch and the 'Giftgas' Case," p. 14.
[20] *Ibid.*, p. 16.
[21] *Ibid.*, p. 10.

2, a Jew, "grandson of Sigmund Freud," who had "escaped from Vienna with his father (Martin Freud) on May 15, 1938, via Paris to London" and had made a career in the British Army (Wimmer. p. 23).

Leaving aside Sachsenhausen, all of the British's knowledge of the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes was therefore primarily based on the statements of an opportunistic liar, Broad,[22] and a notorious impostor, Bendel.[23]

As for Dr. Diels, who had been First Head of the "Secret State Police Office" established by Göring in Berlin in April 1933, the Britons' firm certainties were based on a witness statement dated 5 October 1945. Diels presented himself as follows in it:[24]

> *"I have held the appointments of Government President of COLOGNE, Government President of HANOVER* [sic] *and Chief of the Shipping Division of the Hermann GOERING Works. I held this latter appointment, when I was arrested by the Gestapo on 1 Mar 1944. I was subsequently released, but arrested again in Aug 1944."*

The incriminating points of his statement are worded as follows:

> *"6. It was common knowledge in 1943 what was being done with this gas* [Zyklon B]. *I had a conversation about it with War Economic Leader HEINDRICH, who was the Reich Official for Immediate Action. HEINDRICH is now at No. 5 Civilian Internment Camp. It was quite openly said that this gas was being used on human beings.*
>
> *7. In my opinion the gassing operation were being talked about practically everywhere in GERMANY. The bosses of I.G. Farben must have known what this gas was being used for.*
>
> *8. It was common knowledge that this gas was being used for killing people and I am utterly shattered when my compatriots now say that they never knew anything about it. When I was Chief of the Shipping Division in Hamburg I kept hearing about it; in fact a lot of dirty jokes were told principally about the killing of the Jews. It was quite a common saying in GERMANY: Of course such jokes were not written down but I have written a number of books which referred to the matter. They have been deposited in SWITZERLAND.*
>
> *9. The general talk was that the gas was being used on human beings. To the best of my knowledge it was first used for gassing of insane people in*

---

[22] I have analyzed P. Broad's testimony foremost relating to his claims about Crematorium I at Auschwitz and the claimed "Bunkers" of Birkenau in Mattogno 2016, pp. 57-63; 2016a, pp. 145-147.

[23] See Nyiszli/Mattogno 2020, pp. 304-333. On p. 336, I quote Broad's insane statements about the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

[24] TNA, WO 309-625. Affidavit by R. Diels dated 5 October 1945. Production No. 3.

1940, and in 1943 for people other than those who where insane. The gassing of insane persons was very well camouflaged. This was carried out under the official heading of 'Beds Saving Campaign'. Lunatics were taken away from asylum to well concealed places. One of them was supposed to be at WURTEMBURG."

Here it should be noted that, in the context of Holocaust historiography, Lothar Heindrich[25] is an insignificant character, rightly ignored by Hilberg because, according to the logic of Diels' testimony, Zyklon B was employed in the euthanasia centers! Not to mention the "Beds Saving Campaign," foolishly invented by the witness.

This example highlights the lack of soundness of the "Facts established" by the British.

Another element that played an important role in the Zyklon-B case was an instruction course for SS exterminators that was given by Bruno Tesch at Sachsenhausen between January 8 and 10, 1941. The British found the certificate issued by Bruno Tesch to each participant, which stated that he had taken the course "on the use of Zyklon (blue acid) for delousing in chambers and T-gas (Aethylenoxyd) and TRITOX (Trichloracetonitril) for delousing single rooms." They specified that "the above certificate made out in respect to the following SS personnel."

This was followed by a list of 16 SS men, whose rank was given, but for some the name was incomplete or absent.[26] Later they completed the list, also indicating the concentration camp where each SS man was deployed. The participants coming from Neuengamme Camp were SS-Scharführer Hans Perschon and "SS-Rottenfuehrer Willi BAHR,"[27] the alleged main perpetrator of an alleged homicidal gassing in that camp.

For the British, this course was of particular importance, because they interpreted it in accordance with the rambling statements of a certain Emil Sehm, a former employee of the Tesch Company. A summary of these statements even appears at the beginning of the "Report" mentioned earlier, as Point 2 of the "Preamble."[28]

---

[25] A brief note from Captain R.W. Evans, a member of the War Crimes Section, addressed to War Criminal Investigation Unity and dated November 8, 1946, has as Subject "Dr. Lothar HEINDRICH." The text reads: "In so far as the HEINDRICH already interviewed is concerned, you are NOT required to take any further action." TNA, WO 109-1603.

[26] TNA, WO 309-625. "Exhibit MA Translation."

[27] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Report and Copies of Productions concerning Dr. Bruno Tesch and the "Giftgas" Case," pp. 11-12.

[28] *Ibid.* p. 1.

"Emil SEHM had previously been employed by Messrs TESCH and STABENOW from May 1942 to 24 July 1943 in the Accounts Department. The gist of his accusation was that in autumn 1942 he had discovered in the course of his employment in the office a certain Travel Report dictated by Dr TESCH which stated that Dr TESCH had attended a conference with the OKW in BERLIN regarding the use of gas for the extermination of human beings. It had been observed that the shooting of Jews had developed to such large proportions that it had become unhygienic. Dr TESCH advocated that the extermination of Jews could be carried out by normal BLAUSAURE (prussic acid) gassing after the barracks had been rendered airtight. Dr TESCH further accepted the commission to train SS personnel nominated by the Wehrmacht in the use of BLAUSAURE Gas."

Sehm had already addressed the British on June 29, 1945 with the following writing:[29]

"To the 5th Btl with the request of conveyance to the English authorities. According to my estimation I am able to supply very important information that means fresh evidence to commit war criminals for trial. The war crime I am referring to concerns an official discussion which took place between a businessman of an IG Farben sister concern with leading men of the OKW, about the application of the hydrocyanic acid process to kill human beings. Further the training of SS men to apply this process. My profession gave me the opportunity to see top secret files and that is where my knowledge results from."

On August 24, 1945, he wrote another letter to the British, in which he complained that he had not received a response to the previous one and reiterated his offer to assist:[30]

"In my capacity as accountant and later in special cases dealing with the correspondence I got acquainted with a few top secret documents. When dealing with a particular file, I was instructed by Dr TESCH about the secrecy which had to be kept about this particular file. The contents of this file was a report and I can very well remember it. It had the meaning as follows:

Dr TESCH reported about an invitation he received to a conference at the OKW BERLIN. He stated to which members he was introduced and in which way and form. About the subject of the conference he wrote that the speaker explained that the execution of the Jews by shooting has developed in a mass execution and furthermore it is very unhygienic. Dr TESCH was asked to submit any suggestion, whether and how Jews could be extermi-

---

[29] *Ibid.*, without page number. The headline is "MEISCHENSTORF 29 Jun 45."

[30] *Ibid.*, without page number. The headline is "COPY REPORT"; at the end: "Sehmsdorf, 24th August 1945."

nated by using hydrocyanic acid. Afterwards technical points about the application of hydrocyanic acid were discussed and amongst other suggestions one way was suggested that all Jews detailed for extermination should be taken into a barrack previously prepared (gas-tight). During the night a trained man (using a respirator) should enter the barracks and place hydrocyanic acid plates in the rooms. In future, instead of getting buried, dead bodies will be cremated. Dr TESCH offered himself to SS men who will be selected by the OKW and put at his disposal to train on courses for this purpose (using of hydrocyanic acid). In fact there were some SS men trained by him and his fellow worker."

Finally, on October 10, 1945, Sehm made a statement in German, later translated into English, which he swore before Captain R.A. Nightingale of the War Crimes Investigation Team. He stated that he was shocked about the contents of Dr. Tesch's report. He claims to have jotted down a brief summary of the report's essentials on a piece of paper, the text of which he paraphrased as follows:[31]

"Mr. ... (Name of the Wehrmacht representative missing) explained to me that the shooting of Jews became a Mass Shooting and it proved to be unhygienic. He thought this could be improved by gassing the Jews with BLAUSÄUREGAS and burn the corpses afterwards. He asked me to supply him with suitable propositions. I suggested to carry out the extermination of the Jews by the usual method of gassing. After they have been put into the Barracks (the Jews) which were made airtight, a BLAUSÄUREGAS expert proceeds to the rooms at night for the purpose of laying BLAUSÄUREGAS tablets. The corpses could be disposed of in the morning."

These statements were not only indemonstrable, as they were not supported by the alleged document (the witness claimed to have made a copy of it, which he later destroyed), but patently false,[32] because Sehm attributed to the *Wehrmacht* what in the perspective of the Holocaust narrative would have been the responsibility of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* or, possibly, the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, yet in his deposition he reiterated that "the mentioned document I found in a file marked 'WEHRMACHT'." Moreover, in the letter dated June 29, 1945, he had not mentioned Bruno Tesch, but "a businessman of an IG Farben sister concern," meaning DEGESCH, not TESTA. Finally, the witness did not give the date

---

[31] TNA, WO 309-1603, "Production No. 1." Emil Sehm, Bad Oldesloe, den 10. Oktober 1945, without page numbers. The statement is also contained in WO 309-625, however, here as "Production No 1. Summary of examination of Friedrich LANKENAU."

[32] But also nonsensical: why should a mass shooting be "unhygienic"?

of Tesch's alleged trip to Berlin, not even the year. Hence, for the British investigators, it could have predated the Sachsenhausen exterminator course mentioned above, which could have been the implementation of Tesch's alleged suggestion of training some SS men in the use of Zyklon B for homicidal gassings.

The Sehm affair has been set out in detail by F. Jansson (esp. his pp. 148-156 in Part Three). Here I add another example of Captain Freud's dishonesty: he tried to intimidate some witnesses into believing that the phantom travel report invented by Sehm really existed and had been found by the British. Here are three significant cases (emphases added).

Witness Alfred Zaun:[33]

"Q. We have found a report in your office, hidden among writing papers, in which it says that Dr. Tesch had a conference in 1941 in Berlin with the highest officers and SS people, in which it literally says that it is an unhygienic thing to shoot Jews and it is much more hygienic to eliminate them with hydrogen cyanide gas.[34] *Where were such files kept?*

A, For the life of me I cannot tell you.

Q. You are familiar with these files, aren't you?

A. No."

Witness Erica Rathke:[35]

"A travel report of 1941 has been found. T says in this report that Dr. Tesch had negotiated with high-ranking officers of the Wehrmacht and of the SS about the delivery of gas for the Jews. It states literally that it was an unhygienic affair to shoot the Jews, and that it would be is much better and more hygienic to use hydrogen cyanide. Have you seen this report? Was this report circulated?"

Witness Elisa Biagini (according to other documents, her first name is Erna):[36]

"Q. We found a document in the office where it states: Dr. Tesch has had negotiations with the highest offices of the Wehrmacht and the SS in Berlin about the requests for gas by the SS. And we read there literally: 'It is an

---

[33] TNA, WO 309-1603. "Production No. 9." Interrogation of Alfred Zaun, October 16, 1945.

[34] This sentence shows that the adjectives "unhygienisch" and "hygienisch" were not referring to the disposal of corpses, but to the killing process itself. In the former case, the "Wehrmacht" should have turned to a firm specializing in cremation, e.g. J.A.Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, not the firm Test & Stabenow.

[35] TNA, WO 309-1603. "Production No. 6." Interrogation of Erika Rathke, 15 October 1946.

[36] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Fr. Biagini im Altonaer Gesundheitsamt, Allee 176, am 17.10.1945, Nachmittags 3 Uhr.

unhygienic thing to shoot the Jews, it would be better to gas them with hydrogen cyanide, and can you supply this gas?' Have you typed this report?
A. No, most certainly not.
Q. Have you read it?
A. No."

Of course, Dr. Tesch also denied Sehm's statements, in spite of Captain Freud's pressure:[37]

"A. The only invitation received was to a conference with the Army and SS, the Reichs Ministry of food and the Reichs-Ministry of Interior.
Q. It is useless for you to say that is not so, as Sehm has seen the file. […]
Q. W*hat puzzles me, Tesch, is that this fellow Sehm should have made up lies about you.*
A. The only explanation is that he might have read something somewhere, misconstrued it and did not understand what it meant. […]
Q. I*f other people besides Sehm have seen this file of yours, do you not think there must be something in it?*
A. I cannot say that unless I know the contents of this travelling report.
Q. We have told you what it is.
A. That is incorrect. It does not exist.
Q. If Sehm had enough spite against you to get you hanged, he could have invented that story?
A. Sehm has always been a book with seven seals to me. He used to work for some finance department in East Prussia before working for me, and knew a lot about book-keeping etc. As far as hatred goes, one sometimes finds oneself hated by the least suspected. […]
Q. I*f Sehm is telling the truth, do you consider yourself in any way guilty?*
A. If any discussion as indicated by Sehm had ever taken place, – and I repeat this for the purpose of discussion – they certainly would only have concerned genuine criminals and their killing. If in that connection I had been called upon as an expert to make any suggestions, I would only have made them in complete ignorance of the full facts. I further point out that it must be remembered that any guilt must be considered from the point of view of the time of the perpetration of the crime."

And furthermore:[38]

"I was never told in Berlin at a conference or in another context that Zyklon-B gas was to be used against people. I have not mentioned this fact in any of my travel reports, I also have neither spread nor heard such a rumor in my office."

---

[37] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.
[38] TNA, WO 309-1603. "Production No. 31 Hamburg, den 31. 10. 1945. Eidesstattliche Erklärung" by Dr. Bruno Tesch.

Incredibly, Emil Sehm played a key role in the preliminary investigation and Tesch Trial. The report "The Giftgas Case" mentioned earlier states this explicitly:

> *"1. There is direct evidence against the first accused, Dr. TESCH, only, which consists of:-*
> *(i) The testimony of Emil SEHM, an employee of TESTA, who states that in August 1942 he read a Travelling Report dictated by the first accused. This report mentioned that a Wehrmacht representative, whose name is missing, had complained to the first accused that the mass shooting of Jews had become unhygienic. That the first accused had suggested that they could be exterminated by gassing, using 'Blausäuregas' (Prussic Acid). It also mentioned that the accused accepted a commission from the O.K.W. to train selected S.S. personnel in the use of 'Blausäuregas'.*
> *SEHM states that he was shocked on reading this report, and that he took a note of it on a piece of paper. About a day later he showed this piece of paper to an old friend, Wilhelm POOK, who advised SEHM to burn it, which was done."*

Item (ii) concerned Bernhard Frahm, another former Tesch & Stabenow employee to whom Sehm allegedly showed the "piece of paper" in question.[39]

During the first hearing of the Tesch Trial, the prosecutor, Major Gerald Draper, stated in his prosecution summary:[40]

> *"The contention of the prosecution will be that from 1941 to 1945 this Zyklon B was being supplied by the direct results of the orders accepted by the accused's firm, Tesch & Stabenow. On that basis, this Zyklon was going in vast quantities to the largest concentration camps in Germany east of the Elbe, and in those same concentration camps the SS Totenkopfverbanden were systematically exterminating human beings from 1942 to 1945 in an estimated total of six million human beings, of which four and a half million human beings were exterminated by the use of Zyklon B in one camp alone known as Auschwitz/Birkenau."*

In this context, he mentioned precisely Sehm:[40]

> *"A former employee, Emil Sehm, will give evidence to the effect that he saw in the files in the firm's registry a dictated travel report by the accused Tesch himself."*

Sehm was also the first witness to be questioned.[41]

---

[39] TNA, WO 311-423.

[40] Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch-Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, p. 5. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

[41] *Ibid.*, pp. 8-20.

Drosihn was acquitted, Tesch and Weinbacher were found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging. The sentence was carried out on May 16, 1946.

After being instrumental in having two innocent men sentenced to death, Emil Sehm disappeared from the judicial scene and never appeared on the scene of historiography. No Holocaust historian subsequently recalled the two statements, and his name then appeared only in accounts of the Tesch Trial, which is further evidence that he uttered shameless lies.

The only exception to this is a book by Jürgen Kalthoff and Martin Werner, where the authors dared to write (Kalthoff/Werner, p. 149):

> *"The details of what Sehm reported here were not generally known at the time and probably also new to the court. To this day, Sehm's testimony is the only known document which traces back the murder of people with Zyklon B to a suggestion by Dr. Tesch."*

There is no evidence that any historian, even a mediocre one, has subsequently taken up such nonsense.

Therefore, leaving aside the blatantly false testimonies by Bendel and Broad, the historiographical legacy of the Tesch Trial, as far as any support for the prosecution's case is concerned, is almost nonexistent.

It all boils down to the stolid accusations of Captain Freud – a veritable predecessor and role model of later orthodox Holocaust historians – which were later adopted by the court. They concerned the mere supply of Zyklon B to concentration camps, especially to Auschwitz. This "argument" was later resuscitated especially by Robert Jan van Pelt. Captain Freud also insinuated that Jews were exterminated with Zyklon B as vermin, and also tried the "code-language" sleight of hand. These are low-level arguments picked up only by the most obtuse historians.

The accusation concerning Zyklon-B supplies to Auschwitz was based on three assumptions, all of which were patently false: that 7/8 of the Zyklon-B supply had been used to gas human beings;[42] that 4.5 or 5 million people had been gassed; and that the camp was much smaller than it actually was, thus downplaying its needs for disinfestation material

When questioning Bruno Tesch on September 26, 1945, Captain Freud asked:[43]

---

[42] Jean-Claude Pressac inverted that claim by writing that "97 to 98% of the case could have been used for delousing purposes." (1993, p. 47). The percentage corresponding to 7/8 is 87.5.

[43] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

"Q. So if 5 millions were liquidated at Auschwitz, the gas came from your business?

A. Prussic acid, which was supplied to Auschwitz, came from us in its entirety.

Q. I am going to tell you something instead of asking the questions. 5 Million people died from gassing in Auschwitz. What do you understand from that?

A. It is news to me."

He continued along these lines in the interrogations of other defendants or witnesses as well:

Joachim Dronsin, October 17, 1945:[44]

"Q. You know exactly that 7/8 of the gases were used for people.

A. No, I don't know that."

Gustav Kock, fumigation expert (*Durchgasungsmeister*), 20 October 1945:[45]

"Q. Do you know how many people were murdered at Auschwitz?

A. No.

Q. Some 5.000.000 men. Meaning one [of Zyklon B] *ton per month for two years straight."*

Once more Bruno Tesch, 24 October 1945:[46]

"Q. Do you know what the people have said about you? If a camp orders 1 ton of gas per month, for 2 years straight, and you don't notice this, then you are either feebleminded or you don't want to know it. You know that the entire Auschwitz Camp can be fumigated with 120 kg.

A. One barracks?

Q. No, the entire Auschwitz Camp. But for two years straight, 1 ton per month was order, what were you thinking about this?

A. No, I wasn't thinking anything about it.

Q. You didn't know that 300,000 people were gassed with this per month?

A. No.

Q. When have they told you this for the first time?

A. After the occupation through the newspaper. […]

A. N*o, we never ever gassed people.*

Q. No, so the 4 1/2 million of Auschwitz don't count? […]

---

[44] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Dr. Drosihn im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr.

[45] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Gustav Kock im Altonaer Gefängnis am 20.10.1945 um 10 1/2 Uhr.

[46] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Dr. Tesch am 24.10.1945 Production 16. Fragen von Capt. Freud.

Q. So, killing 1/2 million people is nothing. Well, first we will torment you a little for this, pulling out the fingernails and so on. Not we, but the Russians. It is a new notion to you to have murdered 4 l/2 million people? […].
Q. You are an utterly abject liar! So, everyone else is lying, and only you are telling the truth.
There aren't that many pests in the whole of Germany that would require 1 ton of Zyklon per month. If a camp orders that much, however, you must have known that it wasn't used against vermin. Do you know what your people have said about it, that you are an idiot or don't want to know what the gas was used for."

Even regarding Auschwitz, Captain Freud intimidated his interrogatees with grotesque lies.

Johann Holst, head fumigation expert (*Durchgasungsobermeister*) of the Tesch Company, October 19, 1945:[47]

"Q. Do you know Auschwitz?
A. No.
Q. It is a normal camp, smaller than Sachsenhausen."

Gustav Kock, fumigation expert (*Durchgasungsmeister*) of the Tesch Company:[48]

"Q. How big is Auschwitz, roughly?
A. I have not been there, I don't know that.
Q. A camp that was roughly exactly as big as Grossrosen. […]
Q. W*hat would you say if a camp as big as Neuengamme orders a ton* [of Zyklon B] *for two years straight?*
A. 1000 kg monthly? These are unusually large quantities.
Q. Would you say that there can't exist that many pests at all?
A. No.
Q. Had you learned about these figures, would you maybe have wondered about it?
A. Yes.
Q. Dr. T. knew exactly how many people could be gassed with this. If not, then he is either feebleminded or he didn't want to know it.
A. Yes, so it must have been."

The perfidy with which Captain Freud shoved his lies in the faces of the technicians of the Tesch & Stabenow Company, and then used their answers against Bruno Tesch, is an aspect of the preliminary investigation

---

[47] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Johann Holst im Altonaer Gefangnis, am 19.10.1945 tun 11[45] Uhr.

[48] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Gustav Kock im Altonaer Gefängnis am 20.10.1945 um 10 1/2 Uhr.

that would require a separate chapter. Here I can provide only a few significant examples.

In this context, it is important to show that Freud was a liar who knew he was lying, at least as far as Auschwitz was concerned. As an investigating officer who also had a prominent position in the investigation of the Tesch Company, a case that also involved Auschwitz, Captain Freud could not be ignorant of the information provided in this regard by the Soviets as early as May 7, 1945, and duly received by the Foreign Office:[49]

> *"The camp is located on a vast territory around the town of Oswiecim, and represented an entire system of camps: Auschwitz, Birkenau, Monowice, Goleschau* [sic]*, Jawiszowic* [sic]*, Neudachs, Blechamer* [sic]*, etc. The chief of them – Auschwitz and Birkenau – were located on a territory of 467.5 hectares and contained over 620 living barracks and administrative buildings. There were always from 180,000 to 250,000 prisoners in the Oswiecim camps."*

Therefore, Freud knew about 620 barracks. To make matters worse, the claim made against Bruno Tesch that the Auschwitz Camp could be disinfested with just 120 kilograms of Zyklon B was a misrepresentation of what he had been told by another Tesch employee, fumigation worker (*Vergasungsarbeiter*) August Marcinkowki:[50]

> *"I fumigated Auschwitz in March of 1940. That was just before it was about to be turned into a concentration camp. At that time, Auschwitz consisted of 7-8 single-level brick houses, and we needed roughly 120 kg Zyklon gas to fumigate it."*

Doing a rough estimate, Captain Freud would have found out that 9,300 kilograms of Zyklon B would have been needed to disinfest 620 barracks.

This introduces Robert Jan van Pelt's paralogisms about the significance of Zyklon-B supplies at Auschwitz (van Pelt, p. 428), which I have already refuted in another study (Mattogno 2010, Chapter 14.2., pp. 503-509). Suffice it to say that in 1944 the total volume of all premises at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Monowitz (without considering the other numerous satellite camps) was over 500,000 m³, and a single disinfestation of them would have required 4,000 to 5,000 kg of Zyklon B (without considering the disinfestation gas chambers, which used additional quantities on a daily basis).

---

[49] Soviet Monitor. Radio Bulletins from the U.S.S.R. Issued by TASS Agency. Foreign Office New Division. Monday, May 7th, 1945. Special Bulletin. The Oswiecim Murder Camp, p. 2. TNA, FO 371-51185.

[50] TNA, WO 309-1603. Hamburg, den 24. Oktober 1945. Eidesstattliche Erklärung von August Marcinkowki,

On the other hand, the Foreign Office knew the "official" figure of the alleged gassings as early as April 27, 1945, when a British official in Moscow, Mr. Roberts, sent it the following telegram:[51]

"War Cabinet Distribution from Moscow to Foreign Office.
M. Vyshinski now writes that it has been found from investigation from Oswiecim group of concentration that more that 4,000,000 citizens of various European countries were destroyed by the Germans."

Ada Bimko had also mentioned the mythical figure of 4 million.[52]

Captain Freud wanted to further increase this insane figure and spoke of 4.5 and 5 million.

After tricking Gustav Kock with his mendacity into admitting that the supply of 1,000 kilograms of Zyklon B per month to a camp (Auschwitz) as large as Neuengamme was disproportionate and that, if Dr. Tesch did not admit it, he would be either "feebleminded" or a person who did not want to know, Freud used Kock's admission against Tesch in the already-quoted interrogation of October 24, 1945:[46]

"Do you know what your people have said about it, that you are an idiot or don't want to know what the gas was used for."

But Captain Freud's mystifications do not end there. He misrepresented facts and fabricated testimonies, as is evident from the next example. Prior to his arrest, Dr. Tesch had handed over RM 3,700 to his accountant Alfred Zaun to give to his own wife. During the same interrogation, the British investigator objected against this in Zaun's name:[46]

"Q. Herr Zaun apologizes sincerely that he could not bring your things to your wife, but he also concluded that RM 4,000.- are not enough as a bribe.
A. This is not a bribe."

With an idiotic syllogism, he deduced that, since Zyklon B was destinated to destroy parasites and since (according to him) it had been employed to destroy Jews, it followed that Jews were equated with parasites, a term which therefore acquired a double meaning. He tried in vain to entangle Dr. Tesch in these silly sophistries:[53]

"Q. Had they discussions with you as to its efficiency for killing vermin?
A. Yes, they had.

---

[51] TNA, FO 371-51185.

[52] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Friday, 21 September 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Fifth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 5-7. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm*, 1988, Reel No. 51, p. 7.

[53] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

Q. Your neck, your life, hangs on the thread of your interpretation of 'vermin'. Now if vermin is interpreted in the way the SS did, that is 'Jews', you have had it. It would have been a good thing had the SS been interpreted vermin one way and you another. Is it possible they interpreted vermin in a different way from the way you did?

A. The thought that vermin could mean two different things had never occurred to me."

He also ventured a similar argument against Dr. Drosihn:[54]

"Q. Tell me, the reports constantly mention 'pelts." 10.000 to 100.000 pelts were gassed.

A. Maybe furs.

Q. We have reason to assume that the term 'pelts' referred to people.

A. No, the furs, coats and uniforms of the Wehrmacht always came back for delousing."

Captain Freud was a self-aware mythomaniac who created his own imaginary "truth," and insisted on imposing it on the suspects he interrogated, as is illustrated by this dialogue with Dr. Drosihn:[55]

"Q. Do you know why you are here?

A. Yes, I know that it is assumed that the Zyklon gas was used against people.

Q. You are wrong, I <u>know</u> that the Zyklon gas was used against people. We want to know to what degree the company Tesch & Stabenow was involved in this affair."

If the interviewees did not comply, they were treated by him as liars and worse. Here are two examples from the interrogation of Dr. Tesch mentioned earlier:[46]

"You are lying. You are an imbecile, an idiot, you haven't had anything at all and don't want to know anything. […]

Q. Y*ou are an utterly abject liar! So, everyone else is lying, and only you are telling the truth."*

The employees of the Tesch & Stabenow firm, if they did not accept Freud's visionary "truth," were also liars, but with them he used threats. I exhibit a couple of examples for this case as well.

Interrogation of the Tesch secretary Erika Rathke:[56]

---

[54] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Drosihn im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr.

[55] TNA, WO 309-1603. *Ibid.* The verb "weiss" ("know") is underlined in the original for emphasis, showing Captain Freud's arrogance.

[56] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Frl. Rathke im Frauengefängnis, Holstenglacis, am 13.10.1945 um 14 1/2 Uhr.

"Q. We have to have a serious talk with each other. For all I care, you can spend your entire life in prison, it doesn't matter to me. You have lied to us a lot again.

A. But you can't say this.

Q. Oh yes, I can say that. Do you want to sit here for a very long time?"

Interrogation of Johann Holst:[57]

"My dear Herr Holst, if you believe to somehow get a better treatment by not talking, you have been misled. But if you tell us what you know, this is grounds for a milder treatment."

This procedure of extracting "confessions" is sufficient to understand why the British were persuaded – or pretended to be persuaded – that homicidal gas chambers existed in the camps listed above or that homicidal gassings were carried out, and also what their working methods were.

Specifically, with regard to Neuengamme, they did not dare to claim that this camp possessed a real homicidal gas chamber, nor that the Zyklon B supplied to this camp proved the reality of homicidal gassings, but, as I will illustrate later, they merely had the alleged main perpetrator of the two claimed gassings, Wilhelm (Willi) Bahr take the stand during the at Tesch Trial. He testified against Bruno Tesch, thus providing "proof" that Zyklon B supplied by Tesch & Stabenow had been used for homicidal purposes in Neuengamme as well, evidently with the claimed knowledge of Bruno Tesch. Bahr was the only witness who was used to link Neuengamme and Zyklon B to the Tesch Company. The other two witnesses merely testified about Auschwitz on March 2, 1946: Pery Broad[58] and Charles Sigismund Bendel,[59] who had already testified at the Belsen Trial. The prosecutor, Major Gerald Draper, would also have liked another storyteller to testify at he Tesch Trial, who had recounted her fantasies already during the Belsen Trial: Ada Bimko. However, at the time she was suffering from angina pectoris, so the court had to settle for an affidavit dated May 5, 1945.[60] Here she reiterated her grotesque lie about Auschwitz:[61]

---

[57] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Johann Holst im Altonaer Gefangnis, am 19.10.1945 tun 11^{45} Uhr.

[58] Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, pp. 22-27. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

[59] *Ibid.*, pp. 28-31.

[60] Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, p. 34. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

[61] TNA, WO 309-625 and WO 311-423, "DEPOSITION OF ADA BIMKO,"

"I have examined the records of the numbers cremated and I say that the record show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at that camp."

The connections between the Tesch Trial and the Sachsenhausen case are more complex and require a separate discussion, which I will set out later.

As far as Neuengamme is concerned, the evidence that Zyklon B "was used to kill prisoners" was based on Albin Lüdke's statement of July 2, 1945, a brief excerpt of which was given.[62]

A letter dated January 3, 1946 from the "Group Captain, Legal Staff," belonging to "JAG's Branch (War Crimes Section), HQ, British Army of the Rhine," confirms that Lüdke's statement, whose "original deposition, together with 4 copies of the English translation" was requested, was considered indisputable "evidence."[63]

"As evidence is already available to prove that gassings were carried out on human beings with Zyklon B at Concentration Camp NEUENGAMME and AUSCHWITZ, it is not considered that they [two testimonies on the "gas chamber" at Sachsenhausen] *are essential witnesses."*

This "evidence" was considered conclusively acquired by the British as early as the beginning of the investigation of Neuengamme Camp, and Max Pauly, SS-Sturmbannführer and last camp commandant, had to defend himself against it in a statement he made on October 11, 1945 as part of the Tesch Trial:[64]

"Production No. 22

Summary of examination of PAULY, Max, dealer in household hardware of WESSELBUREN, Ekenesch 3, duly sworn states:

I am 38 years of age, of German nationality, born in WESSELBUREN. I am at present living at No. 1 Civil Internment Camp.

I was Camp Commandant at NEUENGAMME Concentration Camp from November 1942 to April 1945.

The Durchgasungsanlage [fumigation facility] *was in the camp when I arrived. It was used for delousing and disinfesting clothing and bed clothes. The name of the chemical for delousing was something like LAUESOTO*[65] *which we obtained from the Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt in their branch Inspektion, ORANIENBURG, where it was allotted to us. We either fetched it from here or it was delivered by rail. Some of our medical personnel went sometimes to AUSCHWITZ presumably to collect this stuff.*

---

[62] *Ibid*. "Re: ZYKLON GAS."

[63] TNA WO 309-625. "RESTRICTED BAOR/15228/2/C.1386/JAG SUBJECT: Giftgas case -- Dr TESCH."

[64] TNA, WO 309-1603. Max Pauly's statement of Oct. 11, 1945 for the Tesch Trial.

[65] Recte: Lauseto (from "Läuse" and "Tod"), which was DDT.

The doctors in NEUENGAMME Camp were in reversed chronological order:-
Dr KITT. Last seen by me in NEUENGAMME, but I heard he went to FLENSBURG at the end of April.
Dr JAEGER. I think he went to N. ITALY about the beginning of 1944.
Dr BODMANN was in a camp in RIGA, 1944.
Dr ADOLF I saw last in 1944. I heard he went to GIESSEN, 1944.
Hauptsturmführer Dr TROMMER was in NEUENGAMME in 1943 and went to RAVENSBRÜCK, 1943.
Dr WALDMANN? I think that was his name but I don't know where he went to.
The Admin leaders were:-
Sturmbannführer GEHRING
Obersturmführer SCHMITZ, Karl
Hauptsturmführer WETZEL
When I was at NEUENGAMME there were no gas chambers used for gassing the inmates.
The size of the disinfestation cublicles was about 1.70 x 2 x 2-3 m.[66] *It would be impossible for people to get into them. There were two large air raid shelters (bunker) in the SS Camp and two in the main camp. The latter contained showers and washrooms.*
Previous commandants to me at NEUENGAMME were Obersturmbannführer WEISS and Hauptsturmführer BEER.
I have heard of TESCH and STABENOW. They either delivered stuff to us, I do not remember what, or they did some construction for us. I think they were attached to the Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt in BERLIN.
There were no epidemics of spotted fever in my time at the camp but in 1942 (it could have been earlier) between April – July there was an epidemic caused by Russians. The camp was completely closed for 2-3 months.
I have heard of ZYKLON. I think it is a disinfectant.
There were no disinfestation squads in the camp but there were three medical personnel from the inmates who supervised the inmates who alone carried out all the disinfestation."

Wilhelm Bahr, as mentioned earlier, had been implicated as the main perpetrator of the Neuengamme gassings by the witnesses Eduard Zuleger and Günther Wackernagel (June 9, 1945), by the French July 3 "Rapport," and by Ewald Gondzik (Sept. 13). It is likely that his involvement in the alleged gassings, in the British perspective, was corroborated by his partici-

[66] Recte: 1.35 m × 1.90 m × 40 m. See Chapter 7.

pation in the disinfestation course at Sachsenhausen, at which, so the British claimed, he had been instructed in the use of Zyklon B for the killing of human beings. For the witnesses (at least for those who named him), his involvement must have been a consequence of the fact that he was a fumigation expert, who therefore had to deal with Zyklon B.

Bahr was thus confronted with various incriminating testimonies that were considered to be incontrovertible "evidence" of his guilt, so he chose the strategy of "confession."

On November 30, 1945 he signed an affidavit,[67] of which I quote here the official English translation:[68]

"STATEMENT ON OATH
by Wilhelm Bahr, born the 25th April 1907.
Occupation: Cartwright,
who, having been duly sworn, states:-
In January 1942 I was selected for a disinfection-course in Berlin. After this course I came to Oranienburg and took part in a 3-days-course for Zyklon B given by Dr. TESCH of Hamburg. Dr. Tesch emphasized the danger of this gas for human beings. Shortly afterwards when I was again at Neuengamme, a batch of about 200 Russians came into the camp. After a stay of about 1-2-days in the camp, these Russians were led into the bathhouse of the camp. There they had to undress. They went naked into the prison cells. The outside-doors were locked, the doors of the separate cells, however, remained open. A ladder was put against the roof and I climbed onto the roof of the cells. There were 6 pipes leading into the cells. I was wearing a gas-mask and poured into each of these pipes about ½ a tin of Zyklon B. A few days before a radiator had been fixed in the cells at the ceiling of the gangway. This was connected to the electric light. After I had emptied the gas, I climbed down, and as it was lunchtime, I went for my meal. After lunch I returned and the doors were opened. The bodies were loaded onto the trailer of a lorry. At first, I helped with this, but later Dr. von BOTHMANN arrived and ordered some prisoners to load the bodies. The bodies were taken to the crematorium and were burned there. Orders for this action I received from Dr. von Bothmann, who also proposed the use of Zyklon B.
When a second batch of Poles arrived a few weeks later, to be gassed, I was not present, because I was at an outside detachment. During the first gassing I was aided by SDG August BUEHNING, who was also with me on the roof of the cells.

---

[67] TNA, WO 235-167, p. 91.
[68] TNA, WO 311-423, "Production No 55."

In the same year some people were injected, who were either too weak to work or incurably ill. This was done by Buehning and myself on instruction from Dr. JAEGER. I cannot remember exactly the number, but I estimate that I have injected 100-200 prisoners. The process of injecting was as follows:

The people were led naked into a certain room. There they received the order to lie face downwards a table. They were then injected by Buehning or myself with approximately 5 ccm PHENOL into the hole at the back of the head. The people lost consciousness immediately and died 1-2 minutes afterwards. They were then carried by Buehning and me into the morgue, which was next door and were later transported by prisoners to the crematorium.

Signed WILHEM BAHR."

As mentioned earlier, Bahr testified during the second hearing of the Tesch Trial on March 2, 1946:[69]

"MAJOR DRAPER: Are your names Wilhelm Bahr?

A. Wilhelm Friedrich Bahr.

Q. Were you employed as Oberscharführer in the concentration camp Neuengamme?

A. I was Unterscharfuhrer.

Q. In which camp?

A. From 1941 to 1943 in Neuengamme.

Q. Were you a member of the SS Totenkopfverbande?

A. No.

Q. What was your particular job on Neuengamme?

A. I was medical orderly.

Q. Do you remember in 1942 being sent on a course in Oranienburg?

A. Yes.

Q. What sort of course?

A. That was a prussic acid course.

Q. Who gave the course?

A. From Dr Tesch.

Q. Is Dr Tesch in court today?

A. The men on the left is Dr Tesch.

Q. Whereabouts in Oranienburg was the course given, in the concentration camp or in the SS buildings?

A. In the SS hospital.

Q. Inside the camp?

---

[69] Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, pp. 18-21. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

A. No, it was outside the camp where the barracks were situated.
Q. How many days did the course last?
A. Three days.
Q. What were you told about Blausäuregas?
A. I cannot say much about it, because it is a long time ago and it all happened very quick, all in three days.
Q. What was the name of the Blausäuregas?
A. Zyklon B.
Q. Were you told it was dangerous to human beings or not?
A. Yes, he told us that it was very dangerous and some workmen who had worked with it with him had already got killed by it.
Q. Who told you that?
A. Dr Tesch, who was holding the course.
Q. When the course was over did you get any document to say that you had attended it?
A. Yes, it was a small certificate signed by Tesch himself.
Q. By whom?
A. By Dr Tesch.
Q. What did it say?
A. It said that I had attended the three days course.
Q. How many were there on this course?
A. About 20 men.
Q. Were they SS [illegible]*?*
A. Yes.
Q. Do you know where they came from, any of them?
A. They came from different parts.
Q. Did any of them come from concentration camp?
A. I do not know.
Q. Is it correct that you have gassed 200 Russian prisoners of war with Blausäuregas?
A. Yes, on orders.
Q. Where did you do that?
A. In Neuengamme.
Q. On whose orders?
A. The local doctor, Dr Von Bergmann.
Q. With what gas?
A. With prussic acid.
Q. Have you seen either of those tins before? (Same handed).
A. Yes, Exhibit 2.
Q. What sort did you use to gas the 200 Russian prisoners of war?
A. The small one.

Q. How many did you use to gas those people?
A. I do not remember any more – perhaps 5 or 6, about that.
Q. 5 or 6 of these little tins were used, were they?
A. Yes.
Q. How long did the Russians take to die?
A. I do not know; I obeyed only orders.
Q. How long did it take to gas the Russians?
A. I returned after two hours and they were all dead.
Q. For what purpose did you go away?
A. That was during lunch hour.
Q. You left for lunch and came back afterwards?
A. Yes.
Q. Were they dead when you came back?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you look at their bodies?
A. Yes, because I had to load them.
Q. Why did you apply the gas to the Russians?
A. I only had orders to pour the gas in and I do not know anything more about it.
Q. From where did you pour it?
A. From the roof.
Q. How did you stop the gas coming out?
A. It was a barrack, gas was poured and then a brick was put on the entrance.
Q. Do you know if they screamed?
A. I do not know. I have not heard it.
Cross-examined by Dr. Zippel.
Q. Do you know the name of the firma Tesch & Stabenow?
A. Yes.
Q. Have you seen on the labels of those tins which you used the name of the firm?
A. Yes.
Q. Have you used those tins also for other purposes?
A. Yes, for delousing.
Q. Where was this delousing made?
A. In Neuengamme, in two delousing chambers.
Q. Where those delousing chambers also used for the killing of human beings?
A. As far an I know it was not.
Q. How much gas did you use to fill a gas chamber once?
A. One tin.

Q. How often was gas in these gas chambers?
A. I do not know. I only supervise it; there were inmates who were doing it, the prisoners.
Q. Have you any idea how much clothing was deloused at one occasion?
A. 40 to 50 pieces.
Q. Was that the regular procedure, the delousing?
A. Yes every day.
Q. I understand it that the clothing of each prisoner was deloused every day?
A. No, if there was not enough gas available, of course, we had to stop delousing proceedings.
Q. But when gas was available was it always used in these gas chambers?
A. Yes, even the paliasses [= paillasse + straw-filled mattress] *we found were dirty and we deloused them.*
Q. How many inmates were in Neuengamme?
A. At the time I was there about 4,000 or 5,000.
Q. Did they change very often; I mean did some arrive and some go?
A. I do not know.
Q. When you gassed the Russian prisoners how did you open the tins?
A. The tins were opened by the prisoners.
Q. How did you get the open tin from below up to the roof?
A. There was another prisoner who was standing on a ladder and the open tin was covered in the meantime with rubber.
Q. Did you see the contents of the tin?
A. It gave me the impression like carbide.
Q. Blue or white?
A. Light blue.
Q. When you poured the contents of the tin through this pipe did it go through?
A. Yes.
Q. When did this gassing of the Russians take place?
A. I do not remember.
Q. Do you remember the year?
A. 1942 it was.
Q. Was it spring or summer?
A. It might have been in the summer. I cannot remember exactly.
Q. Can you remember whether it was warm or cold outside?
A. It was warm. It must have been summer, but whether it was a warm spring I do not know.
Q. When you attended this course we are talking about, were you then a medical orderly?

A. Yes, we were all medical orderlies.
Q. Was the purpose mentioned for which this gas ought to be used?
A. For extermination of vermin.
Q. Was it told to you whether you had to use this gas only in these gas chambers or whether whole buildings could be gassed as well?
A. We were told that whole buildings, even ships, could be gassed like that.
Q. The document which you received after the course was finished, did it give you the right to use gas also in the gassing of whole buildings or had you to content yourself with gas chambers?
A. Only gas chambers.
Q. Did they warn you at that course about the danger of that gas?
A. Yes.
Q. Have they trained you at the SS particularly in the killing of human beings?
A. No.
Q. Was it mentioned during that course that this Zyklon could be used also for the killing of human beings?
A. I cannot say. I do not remember. I do not know. I cannot say.
MAJOR DRAPER: No re-examination.
THE PRESIDENT: Who taught you the procedure by which the Russian were killed on this particular occasion; was it Dr Tesch?
A. No, it was a doctor who was stationed there.
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: Did you wear a gas mask when you were pouring in this gas into the chamber?
A. Yes, I did.
Q. How many delousing machines were there in Neuengamme?
A. Two.
Q. Were you supposed to operate them?
A. Only supervise.
Q. Was it your job to supervise those machines when they were being used?
A. That was one of my jobs, but I was a medical orderly as well.
Q. Was there any other medical orderly who had to supervise these delousing machines?
A. Yes; and when the Russian were gassed the chief medical orderly was there as well.
Q. Was the only time you used this gas when you were using gassing machines or when you were gassing human beings?
A. That was the only time.
Q. Where was this gas kept when it was not being used?
A. There was a room in the neighbourhood of the CRS where the gas was kept.

Q. Did you keep a stock in hand?
A. A small stock. Sometimes we had none, then again we had a small stock."

3. The Neuengamme Trial

The Tesch Trial ended on March 8, 1946, and already on the 18th the British began a trial in Hamburg against Max Pauly, former commandant of the Neuengamme Camp, and 13 other SS men from the camp, the so-called "*Erster Curio-Haus-Prozess*," which lasted until May 3, 1946.[70]

The defendants were, according to the number assigned to them in the dock:

1. SS *Obersturmbannführer* Max Pauly, *Lagerkommandant*
2. SS *Obersturmführer* Karl Totzauer, *Adjudant*
3. SS *Obersturmführer* Anton Thumann, *Lagerführer*
4. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Kitt, *Lagerarzt*
5. SS *Unterscharführer* Willy Dreimann, *Rapportführer*
6. SS *Unterscharführer* Heinrich Ruge
7. SS *Unterscharführer* Willi Warncke
8. SS *Oberscharführer* Johann Reese
9. SS *Oberscharführer* Anton Speck
10. SS *Rottenführer* Andreas Brehms
11. SS *Unterscharführer* Walter Kummel
12. SDG *Unterscharführer* Willi Bahr
13. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Wiedemann
14. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Alfred Trzebinski, *SS Standortarzt*.

Three former prisoners testified against Wilhelm Bahr regarding the alleged homicidal gassing.

Albin Lüdke gave a lengthy deposition at the 1st and 2nd hearings on March 18 and 19, 1946.[71] Here a pertinent extract (p. 89):

"Q. The next Accused you recognised was No. 12. What can you tell us about him?

---

[70] This was the main trial. Subsequently, the British held several other trials in Hamburg against other personnel from Neuengamme and the auxiliary camps. One of these will be mentioned below.

[71] TNA, WO 235-162, pp. 76-106. Page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

A. Bahr arrived in 1942 as an ordinary SS man and medical orderly to the prisoners' hospital. He was specially brutal, stupid and cruel. He ill-treated all those people severely ill and sick in the hospital and people who went there to ask for his help.
Q. Did he have any qualifications for the job of medical orderly?
A. No. He was leading in the liquidation of 1100 prisoners by injecting phenol and petrol. Further, in the autumn of 1942 he exterminated 250 Russian prisoners of war in the 'arrest' cells by using gas, Zyklon B. […]
Q. In regard to the gassings, did you see the Accused Bahr perform this or is it hearsay?
A. I did not see it myself.
Q. How is it that you know?
A. I heard of that from comrades of mine; but what I can say about my own experience is the following: In September or perhaps October 1942 I returned from the SS camp to the workshop where I was working. The part of the hut where I was working was on one side, and the other side of the same hut contained the cells where the prisoners were kept. When I passed the door I saw the door was open and a mountain of corpses in a cramped position and the height of one metre 70 to one metre 80 was visible. In front of this mountain of corpses the Commandant, Pauly, was standing, and also the then Lagerfuehrer Luetgenmeyer. These corpses were loaded on trucks. In front of these trucks inmates were detailed to pull these trucks, and whereas in the beginning the blockfuhrers themselves loaded the corpses on to these trucks, later on the inmates who were pulling the trucks did the job. At the same time, as it was time for roll call, the whole camp was standing on the parade ground. During this time the inmates of the camp who were parading had to sing the very well-known song: 'Welcome, sweet troubadour, let us be frolicsome and joyful'. Then these carts went past the prisoners on the main camp road into the crematorium."

Michael Müller was questioned during the 9th hearing, March 27, 1946 (pp. 270-280). Here some relevant passages (pp. 270-272):

"Q. What function did you hold there? [at Neuengamme]
A. First I was at the quarries, after that I was at the hospital as a laundry man and after that I was a kapo in the delousing station.
Q. How far was the delousing station from the bunker?
A. Two metres.
Q. Could you tell the court whether in October 1942 when you were at the delousing station you noticed anything extraordinary going on in the bunker?
A. In October 1942 I came to the delousing station and people were hanged there frequently, particularly Allied officers.

Q. I was not referring to that. What I want to ask you was whether in the structure of the bunker you noticed any changes made at this particular period in 1942.
A. Yes, I noticed in October 1942 that the wooden shutters outside the windows were being replaced by steel plates and bolts with iron bars were fitted to the cell doors and an electric cable was laid into the bunker from the telegraph pole. One morning Unterscharfuhrer Bahr, who was my superior, came and asked me how much gas I had left.
Q. Can you recognize the person whom you mentioned in this court?
A. No. 12.
Q. Will you continue with what you were telling us?
A. I then unlocked the cupboard and I showed to Bahr what Zyklon B I had left there.
Q. Will you tell the court what Zyklon B was used for?
A. Zyklon B was used up until then for delousing and for generally cleaning the camp and the S.S. Camp.
Q. When you as a reply showed him how much gas there was what did Bahr say to you then?
A. He went away and soon after Bahr returned and said that he required six tins of this gas and went away again. Then Bahr returned after a short while together with Untersturmfuhrer Buehning and they were trying to open those tins.
Q. When did you get the first intimation as to what this gas was to be used for?
A. I had noticed it first at the time when the 197 Russian officers were gassed.
Q. When was that in relation to the conversation with Bahr which you have just described?
A. The conversation with Bahr took place at approximately 11 o'clock in the morning and the execution through gassing took place at midday the same day.
Q. Will you describe to the court the arrival of those Russian prisoners?
A. The Russian arrived at the gate marching in ranks of five; there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches.
Q. How did you know they were Russians? Were they wearing civilian clothes or uniform?
A. They were wearing uniform.
Q. Do I take you to say then that you recognised the uniform of the Red Army?
A. I spoke to one of those Russians who spoke German very well. The Russians were then marched to No. 7 Block which was the arrival block. They

were then paraded in rows of five, were counted and then they had to hand in their eating utensils, personal documents and photographs. Then Bahr called me over and evidently they did not know yet where these people were to undress. At this time I had an opportunity to speak to an officer, a Russian Major of the engineers. […]
Q. Did you tell us roughly how many Russian prisoners of war there were in that party?
A. 197.
Q. Did you count them or did anybody else count them?
A. When they were led over to the cellar where they were to undress they were counted and before that when they stood in ranks of five they were counted. Then they were marched to the cellar to undress. Then the lagerfuhrer, Luetkemeyer called me over to him and told me to collect these people's clothing as soon as they had gone and to have it deloused.
Q. When you saw the Russians again after they had left their clothing where were they marched to then?
A. I stood at the corner of my delousing station and I saw these prisoners running one by one from the cellar to the bunker between two rows of S.S. Guards.
Q. What happened when they left the bunker?
A. When the last Russian had got into the bunker an S.S. man reported 197 present. Then they were all inside the bunker and the bunker was locked from outside.
Q. What happened next?
A. Bahr went onto the roof and he poured the Zyklon B gas through six pipes into the bunker.
Q. How long did they wait until eventually the bunker was open again?
A. The bunker was open in the late afternoon.
Q. Can you indicate the time that elapsed?
A. Round about four or five o'clock.
Q. What happened when the door of the bunker was opened?
A. As soon as the door was opened some 50 to 100 corpses just fell into the open. Then some S.S. were detailed to take those bodies on the carts.
Q. Where did they cart them on these trolleys?
A. The S.S. only loaded a few bodies and then prisoners were called to do it. They were loaded onto four trolleys and the whole camp was at that time on parade on the big square and the four trolleys were pushed along the parade in front of everybody who was standing on the parade ground.
Q. Where to?
A. Through the gate to the crematorium. As the trolleys passed us we had on the command to sing the song, 'Welcome, you happy singers'.

Q. Going back for a moment to the time when you were at your delousing station and the Russians were filed into the bunker, can you tell the court who and how many of the S.S. staff were present?
A. The whole S.S. staff was present.
Q. Do I understand you to mean, when you say, 'the whole S.S. staff', from the camp commandant downwards?
A. There were five or six officers present apart from the medical officers, and all the blockfuhrers were present.
Q. This being in 1942, can you say whether any of the accused in the dock here were present at that time?
A. No.1, Pauly, the commandant; No.5, Dreimann; No.12, Bahr; No.9, Speck; that is all.
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: Is he saying that these people were in the camp at that time or present at this incident?
MAJOR STEWART: When he said that the whole staff was present, this being in 1942 I asked him could he say which of the accused in the dock were there at that time.
THE JUDGES ADVOCATE: Do you mean in the camp or present at the time of the gassing?
MAJOR STEWART: I mean at the gassing of the Russians.
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: You had better get it clear which of the accused he is prepared to swear had anything to do with this gassing of the Russians.
MAJOR STEWART: Did I understand you to say, or did you not mean that, that these four accused whom you pointed out just now were present at the camp or present on that parade when you say the whole staff was there?
A. No, they were present when the door of the bunker was opened."

In the cross-examination, Dr. Wessing (Pauly's defense counsel) asked the witness (pp. 275f.):

"I want to ask you about the gassing of the Russian officers. You said that during the gassing of these officers the commandant, Pauly, was at the door of the bunker; is that correct?
A. Yes."

To which he objected:

"I wish to read to you a part of your statement which you made in December, 1945: 'Commandant Weiss, the adjutant, Bruening, the standortarzt and the lagerarzt and the whole staff of blockfuhrers were all assembled in front of the bunker door'.
A. This phrase is not correct. Weiss for instance came in May 1942 to Dachau and from him commandant Pauly took over."

The questioner then replied:

"In this statement which you made in December 1945 you gave exactly the same details of the gassing of those 197 Russians as you did today; […]. *The only difference is that in your statement you say the commandant was Weiss, the adjutant was Bruening and then you quote the two S.S. doctors and so on. How do you account for this discrepancy?*

A. That must be a mistake because when Weiss was commandant of the camp those 59 Russians were shot through the back of their heads; that is the incident I referred to today and that was under the command of Weiss."

In the cross-examination by Dr. Halben (defense counsel for Kitt and Dreimann), the witness specified the date of the alleged gassing by asserting that "it was the end of October or the beginning of November, 1942 as I did not enter the delousing station until the 1st October" (p. 277).

Dr. Kroll (defense counsel for Brems, Kummel and Bahr) then asked the witness (*ibid.*):

"You spoke of structural alterations to the bunker. Do you know by whose orders this bunker was altered in that way?

A. Yes, by order of the lagerfuhrer or the commandant, and I do know that during the day when these alterations were made Bahr visited the bunker several times and took great interest in the progress."

During re-examination, Major Stewart returned to the issue of Commandant Weiss (p. 279):

"Q. You said that during the gassing of the Russians the entire camp staff was present when eventually the door of the bunker was opened; is that right?

A. That is correct.

Q. You said that the date when this occurrence took place was in October 1942; is that right?

A. That is correct.

Q. Do you say that you saw and recognised Pauly there or did you merely draw the conclusion that he was there from the fact that it was in October 1942 and at that time Pauly was, or you thought he was, camp commandant? In other words was it an observation or was it a conclusion you drew when you said that Pauly was there?

A. I say it because I have seen Pauly there on that occasion.

THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: Was not the statement you made to the officer in which you said that the commandant who was present when the Russians were gassed was Weiss read over to you?

A. It was read over.

Q. Was it not read over to you that you had said that the commandant was Weiss and that you had not mentioned anything about Pauly?

A. I really cannot explain how this mistake happened."

Ernst Saalwächter was questioned at the 11th and 12th hearings, March 29 and 30, 1946 (pp. 349-381). During the 11th hearing, he was also asked about the alleged gassing (p. 358):

"Q. Do you recollect any special happening at the bunker in 1942?
A. In 1942 197 Russian prisoners of war were gassed in that bunker.
MAJOR STEWART: Were you present when that gassing of the Russian prisoners of war happened?
A. I was present only indirectly, as I observed this incident from a workshop window.
Q. How far was that workshop from the bunker?
A. About one hundred metres.
Q. Could you see the various people who went in and out of the bunker from your window?
A. Do you mean the prisoners who were executed?
Q No, I mean the SS personnel who were present, if any?
A. I observed SGT Bahr and SGT Buening on the roof of the bunker in the process of emptying tins of something into the bunker through pipes.
Q. Did you see any other members of the SS staff, apart from the two you have mentioned, either during or after the gassing at the bunker?
A. When the doors of the bunker were opened after the gassing had taken place I saw Pauly, the Commandant, and the Lagerfuhrer, Luetkemeyer,- nearby.
Q. What did they do?
A. They stood there watching the doors of the bunker being opened and the corpses taken out, and then they went to the camp grounds where a parade was in progress."

In the 12th hearing the witness, cross-examined by Dr. Wessig, provided further clarification (p. 369):

"Q. When did the gassing of the Russians take place?
A. It was at the end of September or the beginning of October 1942. […]
Q. Y*ou said yesterday that you were approximately one hundred metres away from the bunker when you saw Pauly?*
A. Yes.
Q. Where were you standing at the time?
A. I was standing by the window of my workshop.
Q. Did you look through the window or was the window open?
A. The window was open and I was leaning out."

Wilhelm Bahr was questioned at the 28th and 29th hearings, which took place on April 18 and 22, 1946.[72]

In the 28th hearing he was asked only about personal data; at the beginning of the 29th the interrogation expanded on the killings of Russian POWs unfit for work by phenol injections, which Bahr admitted to having carried out. The first victims arrived in Neuengamme in late 1941 with a transport of about 1,000 prisoners, from which those unfit for work were selected (pp. 96-101). Then the alleged gassing was discussed (pp. 101-104):

"Q. Now we come to the gassing. When did this gassing take place?
A. In autumn 1942.
Q. What is the number of victims?
A. There were about 180 to 200.
Q. Were there any alterations made to the bunker in the Autumn of 1942?
A. I have seen some of these alterations but I know nothing about it. They were ordered by the kommandantur and the kommandofuhrer.
Q. What were these alterations as far as you know?
A. As far as I could see it consisted mainly of a pipe being fixed to the roof of each cell and further ceiling installations of electric cables. I wondered what these alterations were for as I did not know what was going to happen then.
Q. Then a convoy arrived?
A. Yes.
Q. What convoy was this?
A. They were Russians.
Q. Were they chiefly officers?
A. I cannot say.
Q. Did you see these Russians when they were led into the camp?
A. No, I saw them later on when they were led into the bunker.
Q. What was your part; what did you have to do with these people?
A. On the morning of their arrival Buehning and myself were ordered to report to the office of the lagerfuhrer.
Q. Who was the standortarzt?
A. Dr. Von Boetmann.
Q. What did Dr. Von Boetmann tell you?
A. He gave us a talk and said that within the course of the day we would have to gas this convoy of Russians.
Q. What did you say to him? Did you say yes?

---

[72] TNA, WO 235-165, pp. 90-112. Page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

A. He gave us the order to carry this out whereupon I told him I could not do that, that it was against my heart.
Q. What happened then?
A. Then I was threatened for a second time with the SS police court. I executed this order so as not to make my family too unhappy.
Q. Why is it that you were chosen for this task?
A. Because I had attended the sanitary course in Berlin and as I happened to be in the hospital; one of the medical orderlies of the hospital had to do it.
Q. But you have stated that during your three days sanitary course you learned about the gas Zyklon B being an anti-vermin device.
A. Yes.
Q. But not to use as a deadly gas?
A. That had already been talked about by the standortarzt and the lagerfuhrer.
MAJOR STEWART: I understand him to say more than 'lagerfuhrer'.
THE INTERPRETER: 'I took it that the standortarzt, the lagerfuhrer and the camp commandant had talked about it as I did not know anything about it'.
Dr. KROLL: Did not you get any detailed orders exactly as to what you were supposed to do?
A. The standortarzt told me – and all the staff were standing around at the time – that everything was prepared and all I had to do was to pour the gas into the block.
Q. Where did you get hold this gas Zyklon B; were you keeping it?
A. No, it was being kept in the post-mortem room.
Q. Who was supposed to look after it?
A. The kapo in charge of the station had some under his charge as well.
Q. Was his name Muller?
A. Yes.
Q. Who supplied you with it then?
A. I may have asked Muller for some.
Q. Did he have sufficient?
A. Yes, only five tins were required.
Q. Did you know that this quantity would be sufficient?
A. The standortarzt had ordered me to pour half a canister into each of the openings in the roof.
Q. Did you take the tins to the bunker?
A. No, they were brought there by the prisoner, Muller.
Q. You had been to the bunker before then?
A. Yes.

Q. Had you seen how the Russians had been taken to the bunker?
A. Yes.
Q. Were these Russians fully undressed?
A. Yes, they, were fully undressed and they were conducted from the bathhouse to the bunker.
Q. Do you know whether the Russians were aware as to what was going to happen to them?
A. I cannot say anything about that because I did not talk to them.
Q. Did the Russians allow themselves to be led just like that or did they offer any resistance?
A. I did not notice any.
Q. During the inspection of the camp and the bunker it was noticed that the cells of the bunker were extremely small and narrow and if 200 people had been crowded into these cells the bunker must have been more than overcrowded; is that the case?
A. I could not say because I did not participate in the conducting of the prisoners to the bunker. That was done by the blockfuhrers.
Q. When did your job start?
A. My job started in so far as I was told to get the zyklon B ready and later on pour it in through the pipes, otherwise I had nothing to do with it.
Q. Were there many SS present on this occasion?
A. Although I cannot name them I know that the standortarzt, the lagerarzt, the lagerfuhrer, the rapportfuhrer and the labour distribution officer and many others were present.
Q. Was the standortarzt Von Boetmann in charge of the whole affair?
A. Yes.
Q. So Muller came to the bunker with the zyklon B?
A. Yes.
Q. What did you do then?
A. I had in the meantime climbed on the roof of the bunker together with Buehning.
Q. From the outside?
A. Yes.
Q. How did you get up there?
A. There was a ladder provided.
Q. Did you take the zyklon B with you as you went up the ladder?
A. No, the tins were opened on the ground by Muller, and another prisoner who was standing on the ladder passed them up to me.
Q. Were any special precautions necessary at the opening of the tins?
A. As the tins were opened a rubber cap was placed over the opening immediately.

Q. I mean any precautions taken by the people standing there; the gas could evaporate if sufficient heat was being generated; in other words did they wear gas-masks?
A. Yes, all those standing around there did.
Q. I take it that this zyklon B looked like piece of crystal?
A. Yes, it looked just like a carbide lamp.
Q. So you were standing on the roof and you received these open tins. What did you do then?
A. We poured half a tin through each of the pipes.
Q.You said 'we'. Was Buehning there as well?
A. Yes.
Q. After you had carried this out what orders did you get?
A. Dr. Von Boetmann told us that we could go away for two hours and then come back as the bunker would not be opened for two hours.
Q. Was the bunker guarded during that time?
A. I could not say for certain but I take it that blockfuhrers or lageraltesters were standing there.
Q. What time of the day was it when, all this started; noon?
A. I cannot say whether it was in the forenoon or afternoon.
Q. Did you return after two hours had elapsed?
A. Yes, Buehning and I returned to the bunker.
Q. What happened as you returned?
A. When we got there we found the door had already been opened by the rapportfuhrer.
Q. Were the doors of the cells open as well?
A. Yes, they had never been closed; they had been closed right from the beginning until the main bunker door had been closed.
Q. What kind of picture did you find when you got there?
A. Some of the prisoners had already fallen through the door of the bunker and it was a horrible sight indeed.
Q. Do you mean some of the corpses?
A. Yes.
Q. Where were those bodies taken to?
A. Buehning and I had to load up the first carts ourselves.
Q. Where were they taken?
A. To the crematorium. Whilst we were loading the first cart the standortarzt came and told us that we need not do that and we could go away.
Q. Thereupon the thing was finished for you?
A. Yes."

The witness was then cross-examined by Dr. Wessig (p. 104):

"When did this gassing take place, which month?
A. I could not say, but I take it that the commandant Pauly was there at the time.
Q. You said the whole of the staff were present at the gassing?
A. Yes.
Q. You said that you took it that Pauly was there at the time. Did you actually see him yourself?
A. I could not say.
Q. Why then do you say that you take it that Pauly was there and commandant at the time?
A. Because from that we have heard from witnesses this is supposed to have taken place early in October.
Q. Do you assume this from what you have heard from proceedings in this court or what you can remember yourself?
A. No, I take it from what Pauly has stated himself, namely that came in August 1942.
Q. Then that is a conclusion, not something which you remember?
(No answer)."

In his cross-examination, Major Steward returned to the alleged gassing. After several questions, he asked Bahr (p. 109):

"One thing that puzzles me and that is how did you get 200 people in the bunker which we have seen and which contained five very small cells only?
A. I really do not know, I did not push them in myself, I only saw them march past the bunker. How they got in I did not know.
Q. Do not you think it was difficult to get 200 people in that small bunker?
A. It must have been difficult but how they did it I do not know.
Q. Did you hear somebody reported 'All present' and then give the number when they were all inside?
A. I cannot remember.
Q. Then when you had put the gas inside and came down again, where did you go; you said you went away for two hours?
A. To the hospital.
Q. What time of the day was it?
A. It might have been morning as I said before or it might have been in the afternoon.
Q. Was it before or after lunch when you came?
A. I do not know it any more.
Q. Cannot you remember whether you had your lunch after you put the gas in and walked away or cannot you remember which way it was?
A. I cannot remember whether it was before or after lunch. […]"

"Q. *Surely for the first time in your life you had gassed 200 people and you had seen the horrible sight of all these corpses coming out of the bunker and yet you never made any remark, not even to the people who knew as well.*
A. I do not know, I cannot remember whether there was any talk about it.
[…]
Q. W*hen you went away did you see the prisoners being paraded on the square?*
A. No.
Q. We were told by witnesses, and you were there when they told it, that the prisoners were being paraded and had to sing 'Welcome Happy Singers'. Now when you went away surely you must have seen them?
A. As far as I know and remember there was no parade and no singing.
Q. So the witnesses who said that are telling an untruth, are they?
A. That I cannot say, but I heard no singing and I saw no parade. I spoke the truth about everything else I have seen and there is no reason why I should not speak the truth about this." (p. 110)

Former commander Max Pauly, who, according to logic and hierarchy, should have given the order for the alleged gassing, knew nothing about it. When questioned about it, he stated that he was not at the camp when it purportedly took place.[73]

In a deposition under oath dated January 9, 1946 Pauly stated:[74]

"The gassings in the Neuengamme Camp did not take place during my time as the local commandant; I also know nothing about the lethal injections that were performed before I came to Neuengamme."

On July 3, 1946, Pauly drafted another deposition on oath, in which he stated:[75]

"Frequently I received orders from BERLIN, Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) to proceed to executions of prisoners. The prisoners were hanged. The sentence had to be executed by the commandant of the concentration camp.
The execution order came either from the RSHA directly, or from the RSHA through the local Gestapo Office, or from the RSHA through the Amtsgruppe D. RSHA just like Amtsgruppe D was authorized to order the executions of prisoners, in other words I could receive execution orders from three different authorities. The orders for the gassing and for giving injections to the Russian PW's too came from the Amtsgruppe D.

---

[73] TNA, WO 235-163, pp. 26, 53 (13th and 14th hearing, 1 and 2 April 1946).
[74] TNA, WO 235-167, "Production No. 45," p. 56.
[75] NO-1201.

During my office as commandant about 250 executions took place. Frequently I did not know the reason for them; I just received the order signed by MUELLER of the RSHA or by HOESS.
On the 10 or 15 April 1945 Obergruppenfuehrer POHL ordered the execution of 20 children and 4 nurses. The 20 children were executed because they had been experimented on, and the nurses, because they had watched the experiments. That order was signed by Obersturmbannfuehrer HOESS of Amt D 1 according to Dr. TRZEBINSKY.
Dr. TRZEBINSKY received the execution order, arranged for it, and the 24 people were hanged."

I close this chapter by adducing other sources that are not directly related to the Neuengamme Trial.

Former SS-Oberscharführer Albert Lütkemeyer, who had served as leader of the Protective Custody Camp at Neuengamme from October 1942 to February 1944, was not among the 14 defendants in the main trial, but was tried together with former Rapportfürer Wilhelm Keuss in "Case No. 8," which took place in Hamburg in late February and early March 1947.[76] Both were sentenced to death on March 7, 1947, and executed on June 26.

On November 4, 1946, Lütkemeyer gave a deposition in which he stated:[77]

"On the case of the gassing of Russian PoWs, I can state the following. During the winter of 1942/43, I was ordered by Sturmbannfuehrer PAULY to make the detention bunker airtight. At that time, the purpose for this change of the detention bunker was unknown to me. Also on orders of PAULY, I installed 6 ventilation pipes in the roof. When I came to the gas bunker, the Russian PoWs had already been locked up in the bunker, and I merely heard the screams of the dying men. I know that the Russians were locked up in the bunker by the medical orderlies, and that PAULY, the camp physician on duty back then and the medical orderly BAHR participated in this. When the bunker's door was opened, I was close to the bunker. After the inmates had brought carts, the corpses were loaded onto them by the inmates under the supervision of infirmary staff, and brought to the crematorium. Every evening during nice weather, the inmates sang a song, and it is possible that they sang 'Welcome, happy singers' that evening, but it was not sung on occasion of the gassing. I asked PAULY for the legal justification for these murders, and he told me that Russia is not part of the Geneva Convention, hence in his eyes they were justified."

---

[76] TNA, WO 235-301. "Military Court (War Crimes) Trial. Neuengamme VIII," against Albert Lütkemeyer and Wilhelm Keus.

[77] TNA, WO 235-301. "Production No. 10, DEPOSITION of Albert LUETKEMEYER," pp. 186f. (pp. 2-3 of the deposition).

In the course of the trial, Lütkemeyer returned to the issue of the alleged gassing. His account is rather fragmented:[78]

> *"It did not strike me as peculiar to be told to make the bunker airtight and get put together in this way. I thought it was an extra delousing station. At that time I did not know the object of it all. I did not think of a gas chamber. All I knew at that time was that gas crystals were used for delousing. I did not know the bunker was to be a gas chamber. I drew the conclusion that this place was to be used for delousing by gas. Therefore a gas chamber. The Commandant did not take me into his confidence. When I got to the Bunker the Russians were already in it. The new in* [new arrivals] *later were taken straight to a bath, especially Eastlanders. These Russians were not camp inmates. That is why neither the Doctor nor I selected them."*

Lütkemeyer "was near the bunker for about 5 minutes before the door was opened", saw Bahr wearing a gas mask but clarified:

> *"I could not have seen what was put down the tubes. I could not see what sort was put down the tubes. I could not have seen I must have made a mistake, I did not know what was used for the gassing."*

In practice, the defendant did not provide any useful information. His assumption that the bunker had been turned into an "extra delousing station" is suggestive but unfounded. Such a task would possibly have been entrusted to Tesch & Stabenow; on the other hand, the structure of the bunker, with only one access through the corridor, did not lend itself at all to this use, which would have required two doors for each cell, one on the "unclean" side for the introduction of contaminated clothes, the other on the "clean" side for the extraction of disinfected clothes.

By the time Lütkemeyer went on trial, the judicial dogma about the alleged gassing of Soviet PoWs created at the Neuengamme Trial was well established, and was also enforced against the defendant: "Exhibit 2" was nothing more than a "Certified extract of the evidence given by the accused Willi Bahr during the 29th and 30th days (22nd and 23nd April, 1946) at the trial of Max Pauly and 13 others Neuengamme Main Trial."[79]

Lütkemeyer could therefore not dispute the alleged event, about which he clearly knew nothing.

On October 26, 1946, former Polish inmate Zygmunt Szafrański, who was interned at Neuengamme Camp on November 20, 1943, gave the in-

---

[78] *Ibid.*, deposition by Albert Luetkemeyer, pp. 101-104. The text is handwritten.
[79] *Ibid.*, p. 161.

vestigating judge at the District Court in Radom, Kazimierz Borys, a lengthy deposition in which he stated about the alleged gassings:[80]

> *"From the mouths of trustworthy people from the earlier period of the camp I know concretely:*
> *1/ at the turn of 1941 and 1942, the 'gassing'* [*'wygazowanie'*] *once of 80, another time of more than 150 Russians – PoWs in the 'Death Bunker' at the bathhouse, after sealing it hermetically beforehand."*

On October 7, 1947, a very detailed 16-page "Report on the Neuengamme Concentration Camp" was written in Hamburg.[81] On p. 3, in the list of the various "Death Methods at the Neuengamme Camp" appears the entry "Gassing" (Point b);[82] the following information appears on p. 4:[83]

> *"In the fall of 1942, 251 Soviet-Russian PoWs and officers were gassed; in October 1942, another 193 Soviet-Russian commissars and officers."*

Page 11 contains a report by Josef Händler, who stated on the issue of gassings:[84]

> *"In the fall of 1942, the order was suddenly issued regarding various refitting measures of the bunker. In each cell, closable, iron traps of 15 cm diameter were installed in the ceiling and the roof, wiring of an electric heating and installation of double iron latches above the door.*
> *Some 190 Russian PoWs were brought on trucks up to the camp. Then they were brought over to the heating basement of the bath behind the clothing chamber and the infirmary. After having been ordered to get undressed in order to take a bath, they had to walk some 50 m across the yard to the bunker. The area had been cordoned off by the block leaders. After they all were in the bunker, the door was closed, the latches fastened. After that had been done, 2 medical orderlies climbed on a ladder onto the roof and poured through the pipes blue-cross gas.*[85] *When the door was opened, the corpses piled up to a height of 1.70 m. They were then loaded onto a truck trailer and brought to the crematorium, were they were burned. During*

---

80 Protokół przesłuchania świadka (Kazimierz Szafrański). AGK, Ipn gk 182/152, p. 89 (p. 7 of the deposition).

81 YVA, O.51-191, File 1, pp. 37-53. "Bericht über das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme. Zusammengestellt durch das Komitee ehemaliger politischer Gefangener Hamburg. Als Quellenmaterial wurden Berichte von ehemaligen politischen Gefangenen benutzt, insbesondere von Hans Schwarz, Albin Lüdke, Josef Händler, und weiteren."

82 *Ibid.*, p. 39.

83 *Ibid.*, p. 40.

84 YVA, O.51-191, File 1, p. 48.

85 "Blaukreuz" was the name of gas bombs used by the German during WWI which contained nose-, throat- and lung-irritating substances. *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, Vol. 14, No. 7/8, July-August 1944, p. 141.

this event, the inmates had lined up for a roll-call and had to sing: Welcome, happy singers, with the refrain: Hence, let us sing and be merry. The same occurred three weeks later with 95 Russian PoW."

4. German Criminal Investigations

In the 1960s, the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court initiated a criminal investigation (Az. 147 Js 32/65 U) "for the suspicion of murder" against Hermann Erdmann and Walter Filsinger, who had served in the Neuengamme Camp, both with the rank of SS *Rottenführer*.

Among the charges was participation in the two alleged gassings of Soviet PoWs. At the time, the problem of contradictory witness statements on dates and numbers of the alleged events had been resolved arbitrarily by establishing as dates the months of September and November 1942, as numbers of the alleged victims 197 and 251, respectively.

Consequently, the witnesses (and defendants) who were questioned as part of this investigation were regularly asked what they knew about the gassing of 197 Russians in September and 251 in November 1942.

When quoting the testimonies, I follow the order in which they are found in the records.

On March 7, 1967, Ernst Edler was interviewed. He stated:[86]

"On the gassing event I can state that I was lodged in Block 5 at that time. Opposite across my block was another barracks labelled as a tool barracks. In this barracks, gassings, shootings and hangings were carried out. I have seen myself how inmates were driven not the barracks, because the presumably had to take a bath. Then the doors and window shutters were sealed. An SS man next climbed onto the roof and poured Zyklon B through an opening. Outside the barracks stood the camp physician, Lütgemeyer, Dreimann, Bahr und Speck.

If I remember correctly, then Bahr poured the gas into the barracks. After some 2 hours, the corpses were transported away on so-called rolling carts."

Hans Groß was questioned on March 9, 1967. Here are his related statements:[87]

---

[86] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0135, Bd. 001. "- 8. KK. – Braunschweig, 7.3.67. Zeugenvernehmung" of Ernst Edler, pp. 143-146 (quote on p. 145/ p. 3).

"In September 1942, the bunker was subject to refitting. Electric devices were installed on the ceiling and the walls, respectively, which allowed for a rapid heating of the rooms. Several pipes closed with shutters were built into the roof. Thick iron latches were attached to the top and the bottom of bunker door. These refitting measures were talked about a lot in the camp. Then one day the word went around that a large number of people was gassed in the bunker. In the afternoon, during the roll call, the door of the bunkers was opened, and we could see how the corpses fell out. A cart stood in front of the bunker. The inmates were ordered to load the corpses onto the cart. The carts loaded with corpses were then pulled past the lined-up inmate to the crematorium. To this, we had to sing the singers' greeting 'to honor today's day…'

I know for sure that I have seen there Ostuf. LÜTGEMEYER, UschaF DREIMANN, UschaF REESE, UschaF BAHR and several other block leaders. LÜTGEMEYER opened the latches of the door."

Josef Händler's interrogation protocol dated March 20, 1967, reads:[88]

"Of the gassing that occurred in September and November 1942, I have witnesses only the first in more detail. At that time, I was still deployed at the clay-pit labor unit. In the evening when marching back into the camp, we had to line up at the roll-call square, whereas otherwise we could first into the blocks and put down our bowls and other stuff. I then saw how Uschaf. Bahr climbed from the back onto the roof of the bunker with a ladder, and poured Zyklon B from cans into the pipes inserted into the roof. Then, from inside the bunker, we also heard the moaning and screaming of those locked up. After some half an hour, the door of the bunker was opened, which back then pointed to the roll-call square. The corpses were lying on a big mountain in front of the door. The first corpses were loaded by the SS men onto carts standing by. Then the corpse-recovery unit was called, who had to do the loading of the corpses. The carts loaded with the corpses were then pulled past the inmates lined up on the roll-call square. We had to sing to this. The corpses were then brought to the crematorium."

Karl Hottenbacher, who was questioned on March 15, 1967, stated:[89]

"I still remember the gassing of the Russian PoWs in September and November 1942. I have seen myself how the Russians climbed from the trucks that had stopped at the camp gate, and marched into the camp. They were

---

[87] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 9.3.1967." Interrogation of Hans Groß, pp. 147-151 (quote on p. 149/ p. 3).

[88] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 20. März 1967." Interrogation of Josef Händler, pp. 152-157 (quote on p. 155 /p. 4).

[89] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 15.3.1967." Interrogation of Karl Hottenbacher, pp. 158-161 (quote on p. 160/p. 3).

upbeat and sang, evidently unaware of the fate awaiting them. They had to undress behind the bunker, and were all at once rammed into the bunker."

Franz Gustav Paul Krause, heard, on March 1, 1967, reported:[90]

"I know the following about the gassing of Russian PoWs in September 1942: One day, in the bunker already mentioned by me, heating coils were mounted on the walls, which were intended for the excessive heating of the bunker. Furthermore, the carpenters installed pies through the roof – more accurately something like wooden funnels. Lütgemeyer told the Russian inmates to get undressed and to enter the bunker. He told them they should warm up and take a shower. That was right after the arrival of the Transport with PoWs.

I myself together with several inmates have observed from the kitchen window how the inmates – completely undressed – went into the bunker, which was then locked and barricaded on the outside with iron girders. Then, through the funnel, a dry gas was poured, I believe it was Zyklon, which, as was said later, develops especially well when heated strongly.

I then head myself how the inmates called out: 'More air, more air!' These calls slowly grew weaker, however, because the inmates had suffocated in the meantime.

The naked corpses were later – during the evening roll call – brought on an open tarp cart to the crematorium located outside the camp. All inmates lined up for the roll call could see that.

Apart from Lütgemeyer, in any case Dreimann and Speck also participated in that gassing. Bahr and Filsinger may have been there, too. But I cannot remember that exactly.

Dreimann, Lütgemeyer and Speck and also other SS guards whose names I cannot remember, however, were in front of the bunker door during the gassing, while other guards were busy filling in the dry gas on the bunker roof.

Of the second gassing I know only that it happened.

Further gassings were not carried out, because the population of Hamburg had become aware of what had happened at Neuengamme."

In the course of the investigation, on March 10, 1967, Albin Lüdke, who had been one of the main witnesses at the Neuengamme Trial regarding the first alleged gassing, was also questioned. On this occasion the witness stated:[91]

---

[90] *Ibid.* "Amtsgericht Tiergarten 348 Gs 52/67 Berlin 21, den 1. März 1967." Interrogation of Franz Gustav Paul Krause, pp. 162-169 (quote on pp. 164-166/ pp. 3-4).

[91] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Kamburg, den 10. März 1967. Vernehmungsniederschrift" of Albin Lüdke, pp. 170-176 (quote on pp. 174-175/ pp. 5-6).

"Gassing of Russian PoWs 1942:
In Sept. 1942, the bunker was refitted. The windows were equipped with closable iron shutters, the entry door secured with double latches, and pipes were set into the bunker's roof.
Furthermore, heating coils were installed right beneath the ceiling. On the day of the gassing, I myself was outside the camp in order to inspect a work site. When I came back, I saw a group of SS men standing in front of the entry to the bunker. I remember the following SS men being part of this group: Lütgemeyer, Pauly, Totzauer, Dreimann, Filsinger, Erdmann, and I think Griem as well. There were also other SS men, whose names I cannot remember.
I want to state that all block leaders, including the commandant and the adjutant and the camp leader stood there. Only those SS men doing duty at the gate were not there.
Then the bunker door was opened. I remember exactly that the corpses lay in front of the door up to a height of 1.60 to 1.70 m, and entangled with one another. After the gas had been vented, the corpses were loaded, first by the block leaders, onto a car trailer standing there. The rolling cart was brought only later, and also loaded with corpses. The first 1 or 2 car trailers were loaded with corpses by the block leaders, only then were inmates brought, who had to load the remaining corpses onto the cart.
In the meantime, the inmates had lined up at the roll-call square for the evening roll call. The car trailer and the cat were then pulled past the inmates to the crematorium. To this, all inmates had to sing the singers" greeting: 'Welcome, happy singers.'"

Hermann Struck was questioned on March 2, 1967 and reported:[92]

"I have also heard of the gassing of Russian PoWs. During one such gassing – according to my memory in 1942 – I myself have observed the following. The Russians had to undress naked outside in the open air. Back then, Sturmführer or Untersturmführer Lütkemeyer revealed to the Russians that the ought to take a bath. After getting undressed, the Russians were led into a bunker. I then observed furthermore that the contents of large cans were poured into pipes mounted above on the bunker roof. There were altogether five such pipes. I also knew that hydrogen cyanide was in these cans, because such cans or their contents had also been used for the disinfection of barracks. I am sure that, during the pouring in of this hydrogen cyanide into the pipes mentioned, Unterscharführer Dreimann was present as well as two or three SS members whose names I do not know anymore today. This I have also seen with my own eyes. On the out-

[92] *Ibid.* "LKP-Nebenstelle Holzminden z. Zt. Hohenbüchen, den 2.3.1967." Interrogation of Hermann Struck, pp. 182-184 (quote on p. 183/p. 2).

side, you could even here the creams of those gassed as described. I then also saw with my own eyes how the bunker door was opened, and the corpses basically fell out of this door. I had nothing to do with removing the corpses, though.

At this gassing, I am certain that Unterscharführer Bahr and Speck were also present, as well as Rottenführer Filsinger and the already mentioned Lütgemeyer. There certainly were more SS members present, but today I cannot remember their names anymore."

On July 27, 1967, the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court requested that the Holzminden field office of the District Criminal Police asks the witness Struck a series of specific questions about Rottenführer Filsinger's participation in the alleged gassing.[93] On August 17, 1967, Struck declared that he had been mistaken, and that in the previous interrogation he "had thought of a different SS man." He also provided further clarification:[94]

"I stood at the height of the bunker during the gassing, but outside the wire fence. I still remember that back then, on that day – as on every day – I took the commandant's dog for a walk. It was an afternoon. I observed the incident some 15 minute long, from a distance of barely 10 meters. I observed the entire incident, hence from the moment when the Russians were led into the bunker to the moment when the doors were opened again. After leading them inside, several SS members, I think three men, jumped onto the bunker roof and poured the contents of cans into the pipes sitting on the bunker. Among these SS members was certainly Dreimann; I can no longer remember the others by name. Filsinger was certainly not among them, meaning he was certainly not on the bunker roof. According to my memory, these were older SS members.

Already some 10 minutes after the contents of the cans had been poured in, the bunker doors were opened, and the corpses fell out, as I have already stated."

When questioned on March 29, 1967, Friedrich Christian Eberhard Tamsen stated:[95]

"I can make the following statement about the gassing of 197 Russian PoWs in September 1942:

We in the metal workshop received the order to hammer iron pipes with a diameter of 80 mm and a length of about half a meter through the roof into

---

[93] *Ibid.*, p. 193.

[94] *Ibid.* "LKP-Nebenstelle Holzminden z. Zt. Hohenbüchen, den 17.8.1967." Interrogation of Hermann Struck, pp. 194-195 (quote on p. 194/p.1).

[95] *Ibid.* "LKA/SK Tgb.-Nr. 500/67 Bremen, den 29. März 1967." Interrogation of Friedrich Christian Eberhard Tamsen, pp. 185-191 (quote on pp. 188-189/pp. 4-5).

the hallway of the cell building and to mount them. Furthermore, we had to attach iron clamps to the entry door. During the evening roll call, the inmates were then driven in there, and the cell door was locked with the mounted iron clamps. USchaF Bahr was on the cell's roof and threw the contents of several cans of Zyklon through the iron pipes installed by us. In this, he was supported by USchaF Dreimann. Also present were HStF Lütgemeyer, USchaF Speck. He inmates inside the cell screamed terribly. In order to drown out the screams, we on the roll-call square had to sing the song 'Singers' Greeting.' The screaming of the inmates lasted some 20 minutes. After roughly half an hour, most of the inmates had to leave the roll-call square, and those killed with the Zyklongas were removed and brought to the crematorium by the Kapo of the roll commando Heinrichs.

During this gassing, I was some 8 to 10 m away from the cell and for this reason could observe everything well.

I cannot say anything about the gassing of further 251 inmates in November 1942, since I have not learned anything about it."

Walter Filsinger was also questioned on September 9, 1967, and stated:[96]

"Regarding the 'gassings of Russian PoWs' held against me:

During my stay in the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, I heard that Russian PoWs were killed there by gas. However, I was in no way involved in these killings. […]

How the 'gassings' took place in detail, I learn today for the first time in all details."

The other defendant, Hermann Erdmann, made a statement on November 23, 1967. On the alleged gassing, he reported:[97]

"I remember that once Russian PoWs – they were all somehow cripples – were locked up in a bunker. I don't know if this was in Sept. or Nov. 1942. I was not present when they were taken into the bunker, and I was not present when the bunker was opened and the bodies fell out. I became aware of this action because I was able to observe from the camp's inmate kitchen how the PoWs were brought into the bunker. I correct myself, they went in by themselves. The people were brought in by trucks. But it is unknown to me that these people were killed by poison gas (Zyklon-B).

When today the talk came to this gassing, I rather believed that the people could have been killed by exhaust gases of an engine. I remember that even

---

[96] *Ibid.* "Staatsanwaltschaft bei dem Landgericht Hambug. 147 Js 32/65. Hamburg, den 7.9.1967." Interrogation of Walter Filsingen, pp. 206-210 (quote on pp. 208-209/ pp. 3-4).

[97] LPK-Stelle Osnabrück 1. Kommissariat. Z.Z. Glansdorf, den 23.11.1967. Verantwortliche Vernehmung" of Adolf [sic] Erdmann, pp. 220-220a (quote on pp. 222-222a/pp. 3-3a).

before this action I saw an engine (gasoline) near the bunker from the inmate kitchen, from which a hose led into the bunker.

It is therefore incorrect for the two witnesses [Händler and Lüdke] *to claim that I was present at this gassing operation, or that I participated in it."*

On March 6, 1967, Hamburg police authorities interrogated former KL Neuengamme inmate Walter Christensen,[98] who expounded a detailed account of the two alleged gassings:[99]

"I still remember exactly the gassing of the Russian PoWs.

Around the late summer of 1943 [typo for 1942]*, refitting work suddenly began on the camp's bunker. Electric heating wires were installed in the bunker hallway just below the ceiling. 1 pipe was installed in the ceiling of the bunker in each of the 5 cells, and 2 pipes in the corridor. The pipes had a diameter of about 10-15 cm and were closed with a flap at the top. The door of the bunker, which at that time still faced the roll-call area, was reinforced and fitted with a special lock. Whether the windows of the bunker cells were also provided with tightly closing shutters at the same time, or whether these were already present, I do not know with certainty. One day in the fall of 1942, Russian PoWs were brought to the camp in locked trucks (I think there were 3 trucks covered with tarpaulins). I observed this transport myself. The trucks stopped near the new inmate bath, and the Russian PoWs were herded into the not yet completed boiler room of the new inmate bath. There they had to undress and then run on the double.*

All the Russian PoWs that comprised the transport (197) were crammed into the bunker at once. There were many SS men present, who pushed the Russian prisoners into the bunker. PoWs into the bunker. Today, however, I am no longer in a position to give names with certainty, with the exception of Rapportführer Döhring, about whose participation in the gassing I testified before the Hamburg District Court in 1952.

Medial orderly Bahr then climbed a ladder to the roof of the bunker and poured a can of Zyklon B into each of the aforementioned pipes. I still remember with certainty that this was between 10:00 and 11:00. At about 2:00 p.m., the bunker was opened by SS men. The naked corpses immediately fell to the SS men. The first corpses were also loaded onto transport carts by SS men. Later prisoners were brought in to do this work. A total of 3 of these transport carts were loaded with the corpses, which were then covered with old cement sacks or paper tarpaulins. At the evening roll call around 5:00 to 6:00 p.m., all prisoners had to sing. I seem to remember that they had to sing the singer's greeting 'Welcome, happy singers.' Then

---

98 Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0135, Bd. 001, pp. 110-114.

99 *Ibid.*, pp. 112-113.

the 3 transport carts loaded with the corpses were pulled by prisoners along the camp road and across the roll-call square. The wagons then left the camp through the gate and were taken to the crematorium via the industrial yard.

Then, in the same year (Nov. 1942), another transport with Russian PoWs came to the camp, and was gassed in the bunker in the same way. I can no longer give the number of prisoners. But it is possible that there were about 250. I only remember with certainty that they were all crammed into the bunker at once and gassed. I also remember that in one of the transports there were prisoners suffering from tbc, and also higher officers as well as war invalids (leg amputees). During the second gassing, Zyklon B was also poured into the pipes by medical orderly Bahr. I cannot say which SS men assisted in this gassing. The corpses were then also taken out of the bunker by inmates and brought to the crematorium in the transport carts. This, however, was not done during roll call and also not with singing, as on the first occasion.

Apart from these two gassings, no further gassings were carried out in the bunker until I was called up (Nov. 1944)."

A few days later, on March 9, 1967, former inmate Ernst Bösch, who had been Kapo am for the rolling cart at Neuengamme Camp, was interrogated. He too gave an extensive account of the alleged gassing:[100]

"I witnessed the gassing of Russian PoWs in 1942. It was still summertime, I can't remember the month, when a transport of Russian PoWs from Fallingbostel was brought to the camp by truck. They were housed in the fenced-in quarantine section and, according to my recollection, stayed there for 2-3 days.

I then saw myself how they had to walk undressed across the roll-call square to the bunker. There were also seriously injured and sick people who were carried on stretchers. On the roll-call area or near the bunker, there were about 6 SS men who drove the prisoners into the bunker.

On the roof of the bunker stood 2 SS men, namely the medical orderly Bahr and a 2nd SS man, whom I can no longer identify by name. In any case, he was taller than Bahr. After all prisoners had been crammed into the bunker, the inmates Willi Leers and Reichelt had to hand cans of Zyklon B onto the roof.

Bahr and other SS men poured the Zyklon B into the pipes protruding from the roof. The SS men standing by the bunker observed the effect of the gas through a peephole in the door. After about 1-1½ hours, the door of the bunker was opened, and the lifeless bodies fell out.

---

[100] *Ibid.*, pp. 115-116.

I also saw this myself. In front of the bunker there were already 2 or 3 carts. My cart was not needed for this action. Inmates were called in to load the bodies. All inmates of the camp then had to line up, and the carts loaded with the corpses were pulled past them across the roll-call square out of the camp and across the industrial yard to the crematorium.

I do not remember a second gassing.

I know for certain that the SS men Reese, Speck, Kettenbeidel, Dreimann and the camp leader Lütgemeyer took part in this gassing."

In April 1967, the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court initiated a criminal investigation against Michael Müller "for aiding and abetting in homicide." The accusation came from another former Neuengamme inmate, Günther Hoffmann, who had stated on December 7, 1966:[101]

"2) Gassings of Russians or other prisoners did not take place in the bunker, at least nothing is known to me about it. I do know, however, that the prisoner MÜLLER, Michael, who was responsible for delousing, repeatedly gassed prisoners illegally in the delousing chamber, whereby his actions (as a so-called 'political') were covered up by the camp's typing room office."

In a later statement, dated March 3, 1967, Hoffmann reiterated his accusation:[102]

"Michael Müller, who was in charge of delousing, was not popular with the inmates in the camp. This was mainly due to the whole manner of his appearance and his character, but also had to do with his activities. It was well known in the camp that inmates were repeatedly gassed during delousing without an official order from the SS camp leadership. It mainly punished inmates whose existence was for some reason undesirable for the camp leadership or the 'inmate hierarchy'. The 'inmate hierarchy' in this case did not only mean those inmates who normally had any posts, but mainly those who were running their terror regiment in the background as 'bosses' of illegal communist groups. These groups tried to exert their influence in the camps by all means at their disposal. […]

The consumption of Zyklon B had to be reported regularly to the RSHA via our accommodation department. We were not allowed to order Zyklon B independently from the company, but had to wait for the release by the RSHA.

If people were gassed in the delousing [chamber] *for which a larger quantity of Zyklon B was necessary, I was the first to know about it. Ocha.* [sic] *Harder was always very agitated and wanted to have nothing to do with it,*

---

[101] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0192, Bd. 001, p. 6.

[102] *Ibid.*, pp. 8-9.

but on the other hand, he was obliged to hand out Zyklon B for these cases as well.

So, it was obvious that, when I came to the camp in the evening, I would ask what, who and how much had been gassed again, although Müller, when he collected the Zyklon B from us, never made a secret of the purpose for which it was used."

On September 15, 1967, the chief prosecutor cleared Müller of all charges, because it found Hoffmann's statements unreliable and unsupported by any other testimony.[103]

Notwithstanding the absurdity of the accusation, the general context of these statements should nevertheless have offered more than a little food for thought.

It will be recalled that Wilhelm Bahr had stated at the Neuengamme Trial that the cans of Zyklon B for the alleged gassing had been brought to the bunker and opened by Müller, which, given his position as Kapo of the delousing unit, would have been quite normal, indeed obvious. In any case, he should at least have been suspected of "aiding and abetting in homicide" for the alleged gassing of Russian PoWs.

However, there would not have been enough time, because Müller died on December 31, 1967.[104] Otto Harder had died long before him, on November 25, 1956,[105] so he would have been no longer able to testify.

The question of the influence of the Communist "bosses" would also have to be considered, a question I will take up in Chapter 8.

Also in the criminal investigation against Werner Kahn, Hans Griem and others for murder committed in the Neuengamme Concentration Camp and its subcamps, conducted by the Hamburg Prosecutor's Office (Ref. 147 Js 14/65) between 1965 and 1970, although it concerned events that took place in the years 1943-1945, hence after the claimed gassings, some witnesses mentioned the alleged gassing anyway, sometimes unasked-for. Among them were also self-proclaimed eyewitnesses.

I reproduce the most significant parts of their testimonies.

– Eugeniusz Motz, questioned in Warsaw by a Polish judge on May 5, 1965 (minutes in Polish with German translation):[106]

---

[103] *Ibid.*, pp. 30-32.
[104] *Ibid.*, p. 33.
[105] *Ibid.*, p. 15.
[106] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0128, Bd. 001, pp. 1-2. Ing. Eugeniusz Motz. Warszawa, dnia 5:V.1965r.

"I myself saw how Kahn, in the middle of 1943 [*w połowie 1943 r.*] *and with the help of SS, carried out a selection of the Klinkerwerke workforce* [*selekcji komanda Klinkewerke*]*, during which he took out those unfit for work. For this purpose, he used the pistol's pommel and struck it to the right and left. The SS then drove those who had been selected into the gas chambers.* [*do komory gazowej*: to the gas chamber, singular]*."*

– Otto Kilbinger, questioned on April 3, 1967:[107]

"I was in the Neuengamme Stalag Concentration Camp from 1942 to the end of 1945. […] *I know nothing about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept.-Nov. 1942, in which Lüttgemeier, whom I mentioned, is supposed to have participated. In my time, no people were gassed in Neuengamme. So that must have been when I was in Fallersleben. From Fallersleben I returned to Sachsenhausen. According to my memory, that must have been in 1943."*

– Anton Winter, questioned on March 21, 1967:[108]

"From 1940 to 1943 (Sept.) I was housed only in the Neuengamme Main Camp and in the SS camp. […] *I also know nothing about gassings of Russian PoWs from my own experience."*

– Ernst Cäsar, questioned on February 27, 1967:[109]

"I came to the Neuengamme Camp in May or June 1942, and in June 1943 I came to the Buchenwald Camp through voluntary registration. During this time in Neuengamme, I know nothing about prisoners being shot or gassed."

– Friedrich Heinrich Schultz, questioned on March 16, 1967:[110]

"I know from hearsay that a large number of Russian PoWs – there may have been about 250 – were gassed in Neuengamme at the end of 1942."

– Georg Merten, questioned on April 4, 1967:[111]

"I know nothing about the shooting of 45 Russian officers and commissars. However, I do know that 45 Russian officers and commissars were gassed in the Neuengamme Main Camp in the fall of 1941. The camp commandant or his representative and almost all block leaders were present. Today, I

---

[107] *Ibid.* Amtsgericht Koblenz. Zeugen-Vernehmung von Otto Kilbinger. Koblenz, den 3.4.1967, pp. 31-33 (quote on p. 32 and 33).

[108] *Ibid.* Stadt Straubing. Polizeiamt. Kriminalpolizei. Straubing, 21.3.67. Vernehmungsniederschrift of Anton Winter, pp. 34-35 (quote on p. 34).

[109] *Ibid.* Bayerische Landpolizei Landpolizeistation Holzkirchen. Holzkirchen, 27. Febr. 1967. Witness interrogation of Ernst Cäsar, pp. 36-37 (quote on p. 36)

[110] *Ibid.* LKA/SK Bremen, den 16. März 1967, pp. 37-42 (quote on p. 39).

[111] *Ibid.* StKK Eschwege. Eschwege, den 4. April 1967. Vernehmung von Zeugen in Ermittlungssachen, pp. 50-51 (quote on p. 51).

can only mention USchaF Dreimann and HStuF Lütgemeyer by name. I also know that in the fall of 1942 two transports, each with about 200 Russian PoWs, were gassed in Neuengamme."

– August Bruns, questioned on March 14, 1967:[112]

"I remember an execution in 1942 or 1943, where about 200 people, mainly Russians and Poles, were gassed. If the execution was carried out in 1942, Thumann's predecessor, Lütgemeier, (? or similar) was present. However, if it took place in 1943, the camp leader Thumann was present. During this execution, all members of the camp stood lined up on the roll-call square. While the corpses were loaded in shifts onto a plate cart and taken out of the camp, we had to sing: 'Welcome happy singers'."

– Ernst Dingeldein, questioned on March 17, 1967:[113]

"The gassing of 197 Russian PoWs and another 251 in November 1942 are true. I saw the transport coming, got the list of prisoners to enter them into a card index. They had to hand in their clothes, and came naked to the gassing cells. What Bahr, Dreimann, Fielsinger, Lütgemeyer and Speck did in detail is not known to me. According to other prisoners, who are unknown to me, Bahr is said to have poured in the gas."

– Wilhelm Mueller, questioned on March 8, 1967:[114]

"From the kitchen I could only once observe that prisoners marched into the bunker in single file, completely undressed, and then later, when the door was opened again, some of the corpses fell out. How many prisoners were gassed, I could not determine. It was said at that time about 200 prisoners. Whether they were German prisoners or other prisoners, I do not know. I also can't say when the gassing took place. But it must have been in 1942 or 1943."

– Willy Zwinscher, questioned on March 6, 1967:[115]

"I am aware of the gassings. I cannot say who was responsible for them. The persons named brought the people to the gassing bunker, and later helped to supervise the transport of corpses."

– Werner Roding, Questioned on March 2, 1967:[116]

---

[112] *Ibid.* Kriminalpolizei – 1. K. – Göttingen, den 14. März 1967. Auf Vorladung erscheint der Rentner August Bruns, pp. 53-55 (quote on p. 54).

[113] *Ibid.* 9. Kommissariat. Wolfenbüttel, d. 17.3.67. Witness interrogation of Ernst Dingeldein, pp. 56-57 (quote on p. 57).

[114] *Ibid.* 8. KK Dienststelle. Braunschweig, den 8.3.1967. Witness interrogation of Wilhelm Mueller, pp. 64-65 (quote on p. 65).

[115] *Ibid.* 1.K. Wilhelmshaven, den 6. März 1967. Es erscheint der Kantinenhelfer Willy Zwinscher, pp. 73-74 (quote on p. 74)

[116] *Ibid.* – 1.K. – Flensburg, den 2.3.1967. Vorgeladen erschein der kfm. Angestellte Werner Roding, pp. 92-94 (quote on p. 93).

"Details about the executions of Russian officers and commissars in September 1941, September 1942 and November 1942 in the Neuengamme Camp, I have probably heard something, but cannot give details. […]
In no case did gassings occur in Neuengamme, because such facilities did not exist in the camp. Prisoners destined for gassing – there were many Russians among them – were sent to Sachsenhausen, as far as I know."

– Heinrich Schwerger, questioned on April 26, 1967:[117]

"Of the incidents mentioned later, I only remember that at a point in time I no longer know, a large number of Russian prisoners were brought into the camp; according to my recollection, they came from the Göring factories, and are said to have gone on strike there. They had to line up on the roll-call square in a square, and get undressed completely. They were then led into the bath. I then saw how the doors were locked, and SS men climbed onto the roof and emptied cans from above through flaps, which are said to have contained blue gas. After about 1/4 hour, the doors were opened again, the Russians were all dead, and were driven away on a cart. I can give no pertinent information about the SS men involved. This is all I know of the events referred to."

– Otto Brandenburger, questioned on May 8, 1967:[118]

"The witness is aware that 'executions' took place in the bunker, usually attended by the block leader and the Rapportführer and an official of the Gestapo. He is also aware that there was a separate barracks for Russian PoWs within Neuengamme Camp. After a few weeks, barely half of the 500 prisoners were still alive. He claims to have no knowledge of the shooting of Russian officers and commissars or of the gassing of Russian prisoners."

– Once more Otto Brandenburger, questioned on March 30, 1967:[119]

"I also cannot say anything about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept. and Nov. 1942, because gassings took place continuously."

– Bruno Ludwig, questioned on May 3, 1967:[120]

"I know that gassings took place in Neuengamme Camp. I was assigned several times to remove the corpses from the gassing room. This gassing room was inside the camp; the crematorium, to which the dead were taken,

---

[117] *Ibid.* Das Amtsgericht. Köln, den 26. April 1967, pp. 105-106 (quote on p. 106).
[118] *Ibid.* Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg. Ludwigsburg, den 8.5.1967, pp. 106-107 (quote on p. 107).
[119] *Ibid.* Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg, z.Zt. Beuron, den 30.3.1967. Vernehmungsniederschrift of Otto Brandenburger, pp. 110-117 (quote on p. 114).
[120] *Ibid.* Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg. Z.Zt. Stuttgart, den 3.5.1967. Vernehmungsniederschrift of Bruno Ludwig, pp. 118-126 (quote on pp. 124-125).

was in the immediate vicinity of the camp. We had to carry the corpses out of the gassing room, and load them onto a rubber-tired cart that could hold about 50 corpses. According to my estimate, the gassing room had a size of 30 to 50 square meters, and was equipped with about 30 to 50 shower heads from which the poison came. This room held about 50 people. When we arrived, the victims lay undressed in a mess. I was present at about 4 or 5 of the transports. In my opinion, the victims were Russians. The transport squad was led by a Kapo – criminal – and supervised by an SS post I no longer know. I do not know who was involved in the gassing."

– Theodor Poot, questioned on April 10, 1967:[121]

"He could not remember the shootings of the 45 Russian officers and commissars in September 1941 and the gassings of the Russian PoWs in September and November 1942."

– Steffan Bagrowsky, questioned on August 1, 1967:[122]

"I know that Russian PoWs were gassed. The gassing took place at 5 o'clock in the morning. I did not see who took part in it. There was hardly any talk about the whole thing afterwards, so I didn't find out anything later either."

– Karl Witt, questioned on September 11, 1967:[123]

"In 1942, I was a block elder, and had some insight into the details. I know that in the fall of 1942 a large number of Russian PoWs were gassed. I know that Lütgemeyer and Dreimann were involved in this gassing. On the other hand, I know nothing about whether the USchaF BAHR and Speck were also involved; the same applies to the RoF Fielsinger."

– Eugeniusz Kazmierz Motz, questioned on November 16, 1967:[124]

"As already mentioned above, I arrived at Neuengamme Concentration Camp at the end of March 1943. I went through quarantine, and then came to the camp hospital in Neuengamme. […]
In the military hospital, I was cared for by Dr. Tadaeusz Kowalski […].
I was given a clean bill of health by Dr. Kowalski, although I still needed further treatment. Dr. Kowalski wrote me up as healthy because we had learned that SS men would soon be taking away seriously ill inmates from

---

[121] *Ibid.* Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 10.4.1967. Summary of the interrogation, pp. 184-185 (quote on p. 185).

[122] *Ibid.* Amtsgericht Hbg.-Bergedorf. Hamburg 80, den 1.8.1967, pp. 245-247 (quote on p. 246).

[123] *Ibid.*, Amtsgericht Hamburg-Altona. 2 Hamburg 50, den 5. Sept. 1967, pp. 249-252 (quote on p. 250).

[124] *Ibid.*, Az. II Ds 245/65. Protokoll über Vernehmung eines Zeugen. Warschau, den 16.11.1967, pp. 284-287 (quote on p. 284-285).

the Neuengamme Camp in order to kill them. This was confirmed. I think that about 100 sick inmates were gassed at that time, but I do not remember the number exactly."

Here are some comments by the German investigating judge:[125]

"d) Finally, the engineer Motz stated in his report that in mid-1943 the defendant had removed those prisoners who were unfit for work from the prisoners employed in the clinker works, and that the SS had then driven them into the gas chambers (file, p. 2 [interrogation of May 5, 1965]*). He did not repeat this statement during his interrogation by the Polish prosecution (pp. 284-292 of the files)."*

"20 The Polish witness Motz claims that about 100 sick prisoners were taken away from the Neuengamme Concentration Camp and killed by poison gas. He did not know who was responsible for this act (sheet 853 [interrogation of 16 November 1967]*). In no investigation concerning National-Socialist violent crimes at Neuengamme Concentration Camp has any witness reported on the removal of 100 prisoners to be killed by poison gas. Therefore, there are also no clues as to who could be considered as the perpetrator, if such a crime should actually have occurred. The proceedings must therefore be discontinued because possible perpetrators cannot be identified without more detailed information."*[126]

– Walter Bernhard Christensen, questioned on October 4, 1965:[127]

"In conclusion, I can only say that the acts under discussion here were those that occurred almost daily in the camp. It is therefore not possible to recall exact details. Other events, however, which stood out from this daily occurrence, such as the first gassing of about 70 Russian PoWs in the bunker in 1943 (or perhaps already in 1942), and the killing of a German submarine crew in the bunker, also in 1943, I can still remember quite clearly."

– Eduard Zuleger deserves special attention. He was questioned on March 14, 1967 and stated:[128]

"That gassings of Russian PoWs took place in the Neuengamme Camp is known to me. I have repeatedly observed that whole groups of men who were in good physical condition were herded naked into the barracks where the gassing rooms were located. These men wore towels because

---

[125] *Ibid.*, Az. 147 Js 14/65. Vermerk: Gegenstand dieses Verfahrens sind die Vorwürfe, die gegen Werner Kahn von ehemaligen Häftlingen des KL Neuengamme erhoben werden, pp. 296-305 (quotes on pp. 247 and 304).

[126] *Ibid.*, Az. 147 Js 39/66. Vermerk, 8 March 1982, pp. 1166-1200 (quote on p. 1194).

[127] Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 4.10.65, pp. 74-76 (quote on p. 76).

[128] *Ibid.* Stadt Nürnberg Polizeipräsidium – Kiminalpolizei – Nürnberg, den 14. März 1967. Zeugenvernehmung, pp. 129-132 (quote on p. 131).

they had presumably been told to bathe. When the men were in the barracks, I saw how the doors of this barracks were sealed with adhesive tape from the outside, and how Unterscharführer Bahr, whom I knew, climbed onto the roof of the barracks and poured or let flow into the barracks through the roof of the barracks the contents of several cans. These cans contained the gas 'Zyklon B' and were stored in the disinfection room. I saw these cans myself, and Bahr also told us that this gas was used for gassing. I cannot say who else was involved in the gassings."

This statement is much more vague than the one he made on June 9, 1945, together with Wackernagel, but it still contains – invented – details that do not appear in his 1945 deposition: he had "repeatedly observed" the arrival of "whole groups of men" (no longer Russian PoWs), who were "in good physical condition"; they had "towels" with them (reminiscent of the fairy tale about Auschwitz); and the doors of the bunker were "sealed with adhesive tape," as is common during building disinfestation.

The singular fact is that at the Neuengamme Trial he said nothing about it, although he had mentioned Bahr several times:[129]

"Prisoners who had been sick for more three months were simply put away, they were liquidated. We had a number of patients suffering from TB whose cure would have taken a long time. Dr Jaeger in conjunction with Bahr made the selections of these victims.

Q. Did this order by Reichsfuhrer SS Himmler say in which way the sick should be liquidated?

A. From observation of how it was done, it was clear what the order meant.

Q. It was a secret order, was it not?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you know the contents of this order?

A. No, but Bahr told me one or two things about it. I myself saw several secret orders in the CRS but I have not seen this special order referred to.

Q. How do you think that Bahr should have known the contents of this secret order?

A. Probably the then Standortarzt or the camp doctor must have told Bahr about it. […]

Q. Do you think that this order concerned also the action against the who were gassed with Zyklon B?

A. I have to assume this."

I finally note the fact that the witness Christensen stated in 1965:

"Other events, however, which stood out from this daily occurrence, such as the first gassing of about 70 Russian PoWs in the bunker in 1943 (or

[129] WO 235-162, pp. 203-204, hearing of March 25, 1946.

perhaps already in 1942), and the killing of a German submarine crew in the bunker, also in 1943, I can still remember quite clearly."

So "clearly," in fact, that he remembered neither the number of the alleged gassing victims, nor the date of the alleged gassing, and in fact in this regard he gave no details. Only in 1967 did he give a detailed description of the alleged event and, among other things, "still remember exactly" the date (late summer 1942) and the number (197).

5. Critical Analysis of Testimonies

5.1. Preliminary Considerations

From a methodical point of view, in terms of the evidentiary value of testimonies, witnesses should be divided into two categories: those who deposed in the immediacy of the alleged events (3-4 years) and those who spoke 25 years later. It is obvious that, due to the freshness of memories, the former should be privileged over the latter – those questioned by the German judiciary in 1967. This, however, is certainly no guarantee of reliability. Indeed, it can be stated as of now that two witnesses are blatantly unreliable. The first is Emil Hoffmann, according to whom between 1,400 and 1,500 Soviet PoWs were gassed in 1942 and 1943. The other is Karl Roehl, who uttered two glaring absurdities:

"A. Always 200 to 250 people were put into one cell, then they closed the doors and boarded the window up and poured gas from the roof. That took about 20 minutes. Then the door was opened and the corpses fell outside. […]

Q. But surely they could not get 200 to 250 people in that little place?

A. Yes. They pressed them into that room, up to 180 during the day."

At the Neuengamme Trial, Dr. Kroll asked Bahr:

"Q. During the inspection of the camp and the bunker it was noticed that the cells of the bunker were extremely small and narrow and if 200 people had been crowded into these cells the bunker must have been more than over-crowded; is that the case?

A. I could not say because I did not participate in the conducting of the prisoners to the bunker. That was done by the blockfuhrers."

Major Steward also expressed some doubts about this:

"One thing that puzzles me and that is how did you get 200 people in the bunker which we have seen and which contained five very small cells only?

A. I really do not know, I did not push them in myself, I only saw them march past the bunker. How they got in I did not know.
Q. Do not you think it was difficult to get 200 people in that small bunker?
A. It must have been difficult but how they did it I do not know.
Q. Did you hear somebody reported 'All present' and then give the number when they were all inside?
A. I cannot remember."

Witness Lüdke stated in this regard:[130]

"These cells, where sometimes 10 to 12 internees were housed in solitary confinement during the night, had the size of 1 metre 40 centimetres width and 3 metres 50 centimetres length; sometimes 10 to 12 inmates."

In fact, the cells measured 1.25 m × 3.10 m = about 3.9 m² (see Chapter 7), but according to Roehl 200-250 "were put into one cell," which is evidently impossible.

The witness further stated:

"Q. How do you know that there was gas in that building; have you ever smelt it?
A. It had a terrible smelt and it gave me a choking feeling.
Q. And you yourself have smelt it?
A. Yes. We were only about 20 metres away when they opened the door.
Q. Do you mean on one occasion?
A. Yes."

Therefore, from a distance of 20 meters he had felt the "terrible smelt" of Zyklon B. Here it is conducive to recall the Special Order of the Auschwitz Camp's Headquarters of August 12, 1942 concerning an incident during a disinfestation with Zyklon B:[131]

"A case of illness which occurred today with slight symptoms of poisoning by prussic acid gives reason to announce to all those involved in gassings and to all other SS members that, in particular when opening the gassed rooms, SS members without masks must maintain a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least 5 hours.
Special attention must be paid to the direction of the wind. The gas now used contains fewer odorous substances and is therefore particularly dangerous."

Müller's "mistake" concerning the fact that in his earlier statement he had "seen" Camp Commandant Weiss at the crime scene, while at the Neuengamme Trial he had "seen" camp commandant Pauly, remained completely unexplained and discredits his testimony. In fact, his story was

[130] TNA, WO 235-162, p. 83.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

simply a blatant lie. It is clear that initially he did not yet know exactly against whom he should direct his accusations.

5.2. The Data of the "Gassings"

In the following table I summarize the relevant testimonies (and reports) in chronological order:

Witness/ Report	Statement/ Report Date [d/m/yy]	First gassing		Second gassing	
		VICTIMS	DATE [M.YY]	VICTIMS	DATE
Anonymous	18.5.1945	156*	1.1943??	?*	?
Zuleger/ Wackernagel	9.6.1945	251*	7.1942??	?*	?
Lüdke	2.7.1945	~200	Fall 1942	> 100	?
"Rapport"	3.7.1945	251*	7.1942??	251*	?
Report "Cruautés"	1945	193	Fall 1942	251	Fall 1942
Roehl	3.9.1945	200-250*	1943??	*	?
Gondzik	13.9.1945	197	9.1942	251	Nov. 1942
E. Hoffmann	14.9.1945	1.400-1.500 in 1942-1943			
Saalwächter	22.9.1945	193	10.1942	251	?
Bahr	30.11.1945	200	1942	?	?
Bahr	2.3.1946	200	Spring or Fall 1942	?	?
Lüdke	19.3.1946	250	9/10.1942	?	?
Müller	27.3.1946	197	End 10/early 11.1942	?	?
Saalwächter	30.3.1946	197	End 9/early 10.1942	?	?
Bahr	22.4.1946	180-200	Fall 1942	?	?
Szafrański	26.10.1946	80	End 1941-early 1942	150	End 1941-early 1942
Lütkemeyer	4.11.1946	?*	Winter 1942-1943	?	?
"Bericht"	7.10.1947	193	10.1942	251	Fall 1942
Händler (in "Bericht")	1946/1947	190	Fall 1942	95	3 weeks later

The first fact that becomes apparent is the contradictory nature of the figures and dates of the "first gassing." The number of alleged victims varies widely (80, 156, 180-200, 190, 193, 197, 200, 200-250, 250, 251), the date even more so (late 1941 to early 1942, spring or summer 1942, July 1942, September 1942, late September to early October 1942, October 1942, late October to early November 1942, fall 1942, winter 1942-1943, January 1943).

On July 2, 1945, Witness Lüdke "knew" of about 200 prisoners gassed in the fall of 1942; by March 19, 1946, the victims had become 250 and the date September or October 1942. Saalwächter also corrected the initial in-

dications (September 22, 1945): the 193 victims gassed in October 1942 became 197 gassed in late September to early October 1942.

Wilhelm Bahr, as the alleged main perpetrator of the gassing, should have been the best-informed person, much better than the witnesses who were only self-proclaimed observers. In fact, he knew practically nothing about it, and in the course of the interrogations, he improvised as best he could along the lines of the other testimonies known to him.

In the affidavit of November 30, 1945, he gave a rather vague chronological indication:

> *"In January 1942 I was selected for a disinfection-course in Berlin. After this course I came to Oranienburg and took part in a 3-days-course for Zyklon B given by Dr. TESCH of Hamburg. Dr. Tesch emphasized the danger of this gas for human beings. Shortly afterwards when I was again at Neuengamme, a batch of about 200 Russians came into the camp."*

But the disinfection-course in Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) had been held between January 8 and 10, 1941, and according to his statement, the 200 Russians arrived "shortly afterwards." Even if one takes January 1942 as a reference point, it is chronologically impossible that the alleged gassing took place in September or later.

In his deposition at the Tesch Trial, Bahr showed even greater uncertainty:

> *"Q. When did this gassing of the Russians take place?*
> *A. I do not remember.*
> *Q. Do you remember the year?*
> *A. 1942 it was.*
> *Q. Was it spring or summer?*
> *A. It might have been in the summer. I cannot remember exactly.*
> *Q. Can you remember whether it was warm or cold outside?*
> *A. It was warm. It must have been summer, but whether it was a warm spring I do not know."*

At the Neuengamme Trial, Bahr changed his story:

> *"Q. Now we come to the gassing. When did this gassing take place?*
> *A. In autumn 1942.* […]
> *A. <u>Because from that we have heard from witnesses</u> this is supposed to have taken place early in October."* (Emphasis added)

As for the "second gassing," there is no direct testimony. Five sources (whose victim numbers are marked with an asterisk) give only one indication, without specifying which "gassing" they are referring to, but it should be the first one, the one best known to former prisoners. The sources that explicitly mention the second "gassing" are extremely general and merely

report the number of victims (95, over 100, 150, 251) and the date (late 1941 to early 1942, November 1942, fall 1942).

Bahr, the purported main perpetrator also of this alleged gassing, knew absolutely nothing about it, not even that the victims are supposed to have been Russians in this case as well. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he stated in this regard:

> *"When a second batch of Poles arrived a few weeks later, to be gassed, I was not present, because I was at an outside detachment."*

This alleged event is even more phantom-like than the first. Ernst Saalwächter explicitly referred in this regard to "common knowledge in the camp",[132] that is, to the rumors of black propaganda, but this also applies to the first gassing.

In the end and as I noted earlier, with a strange mixture of Gondzil's witness statement and the "Report" of October 7, 1947, the German judiciary imposed as official "truth" the gassing of 197 prisoners in September, and 251 in November 1942, both purely arbitrary dates.

Just as arbitrarily, historians later corrected the month of the first gassing: October, not September.

5.3. Russian Prisoners of War

Since no witness knew anything about the second transport, the examination can only focus on the first. It must be premised that there is no document attesting to the reality of the two transports purportedly intended for gassing at Neuengamme Camp. Everything is left to testimonies, and this explains the chronological contradictions I set out in the previous subchapter, and the uncertainty concerning the origin of the transport: Lüneburg (Zuleger and Wackernagel) or Fallingbostel (Ernst Bösch, Fritz Bringmann; see Chapter 6) or Göring Factories (Schwerger).

Bahr knew little or nothing about this. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he stated:

> *"Shortly afterwards when I was again at Neuengamme, a batch of about 200 Russians came into the camp. After a stay of about 1-2-days in the camp, these Russians were led into the bathhouse of the camp. There they had to undress. They went naked into the prison cells."*

In the deposition of the Neuengamme Trial Bahr said:

---

[132] This "knowledge" was not even al that "common": Friedrich Christian Eberhard Tamsen knew nothing about the alleged event: "I cannot give any information about the gassing of another 251 prisoners in November 1942, since I have no knowledge of this."

"Q. Then a convoy arrived?
A. Yes.
Q. What convoy was this?
A. They were Russians.
Q. Were they chiefly officers?
A. I cannot say.
Q. Did you see these Russians when they were led into the camp?
A. No, I saw them later on when they were led into the bunker."
"Q. Had you seen how the Russians had been taken to the bunker?
A. Yes.
Q. Were these Russians fully undressed?
A. Yes, they, were fully undressed and they were conducted from the bathhouse to the bunker."

Although the alleged gassing of the Russians had taken place after staying in the camp for "about 1-2 days," he had seen them only on the day of the gassing; thus, he aligned himself with the testimony that the gassing had taken place on the day the transport arrived.

This had already been stated by Müller at the Neuengamme Trial:

"A. The Russian arrived at the gate marching in ranks of five; there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches.
Q. How did you know they were Russians? Were they wearing civilian clothes or uniform?
A. They were wearing uniform. […]
A. I stood at the corner of my delousing station and I saw these prisoners running one by one from the cellar to the bunker between two rows of S.S. Guards."

Krause explicitly confirmed:

"That was right after the arrival of the transport with PoWs."

However, Ernst Bösch took up Bahr's version: the PoWs "were housed in the fenced-in quarantine section and, according to my recollection, stayed there for 2-3 days."

Who were these Russians? Officers? Commissars? Were they sick? Crippled? Bahr only knew that they were Russians. Müller recounted that "there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches," But, nevertheless, he saw them "running" to the bunker.

In 1967, Erdmann said that the PoWs "were all somehow cripples," but Christensen stated:

"There they had to undress and then run on the double."

Bösch said peremptorily:

"There were also seriously injured and sick people who were carried on stretchers."

And where did these Russians undress before being led naked to the bunker? In the affidavit of November 30, 1945, Bahr said that this took place in "the bathhouse of the camp"; Lüdke on July 2, 1945 stated:

"They were taken to the furnace room of the showers. They were stripped there and told that they were going to have a bath."

But for Hottenbacher, the undressing took place "behind the bunker," while Struck stated that he had personally "*observed* the following. The Russians had to *undress naked outside* in the open air."

5.4. The Reason for the Gassing

The preceding problem is closely related to that of the reason for the alleged gassing: Why were the POWs gassed?

Bahr was evasive on this point as well. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he said:

"Orders for this action I received from Dr. von Bothmann, who also proposed the use of Zyklon B."

At the Tesch Trial, Major Draper sought to shed light on the issue:

"Q. Is it correct that you have gassed 200 Russian prisoners of war with Blausäuregas?
A. Yes, on orders.
Q. Where did you do that?
A. In Neuengamme.
Q. On whose orders?
A. The local doctor, Dr Von Bergmann [sic]*."*

Draper asked Bahr a more direct question:

"Q. Why did you apply the gas to the Russians?
A. I only had orders to pour the gas in and I do not know anything more about it."

But from whom had the defendant learned the procedure of gassing people? Bahr's answer was again evanescent.

"Q. Have they trained you at the SS particularly in the killing of human beings?
A. No.
Q. Was it mentioned during that course that this Zyklon could be used also for the killing of human beings?
A. I cannot say. I do not remember. I do not know. I cannot say. […]

THE PRESIDENT: Who taught you the procedure by which the Russian were killed on this particular occasion; was it Dr Tesch?

A. No, it was a doctor who was stationed there."

In Bahr's narrative, the alleged gassing was a local affair, ordered by Commandant Pauly for unknown reasons, although he did not say so explicitly. At the Neuengamme Trial, he evoked his subordinates:

"Q. What was your part; what did you have to do with these people?

A. On the morning of their arrival, Buehning and myself were ordered to report to the office of the lagerfuhrer.

Q. Who was the standortarzt?

A. Dr. Von Boetmann.

Q. What did Dr. Von Boetmann tell you?

A. He gave us a talk and said that within the course of the day we would have to gas this convoy of Russians."

Therefore, Bahr received orders from the SS garrison physician one day to gas a transport of Russian PoWs, and that was it.

Two problems remain open: 1) Why did these prisoners have to be killed? 2) Why did they have to be gassed at all?

There is no answer to the first question. Orthodox historians vacillate between two interpretations.

(a) The POWs were invalids and had to be eliminated as "useless eaters" (Bringmann); (b) they were "irredeemable communists" (Pressac 1993; see Chapter 7), meaning that they belonged into Group A of the November 1941 Mildner Commission: "politically unacceptable" with the subcategory "fanatical communist" (I will return to this question in Chapter 7).

However, the testimonies do not support either interpretation. Müller stated that "there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches," meaning that only some of them were invalids. Therefore, the reason for the alleged killing could not have been disability or inability to work. On the other hand, Zuleger (1967) stated that they "were in good physical condition." The anonymous witness who made a statement on May 18, 1945 specified that the POWs were generically "officers, political commissars and soldiers"; Saalwächter said on September 22, 1945 that "lorries arrived in the camp with Russian POWs including officers and commissars," but even this was not a reason to kill them all; eventually political commissars would be selected.

As for why they had to be gassed rather than executed some other way, this is all the more inexplicable since Bahr had been accused by Lüdke at

the Neuengamme Trial that "he was leading in the liquidation of 1100 prisoners by injecting phenol and petrol" and he himself had "confessed": "I cannot remember exactly the number, but I estimate that I have injected 100-200 prisoners." According to the charges, these were mainly Russian PoWs. Bahr explained that the victims "lost consciousness immediately and died 1-2 minutes afterwards." Lüdke added that "the number of victims was every day 30 to 40"[133] and that "this phenol poisoning of the Russians" took place from "May 1942 until the end of 1942."[134] The alleged 197 Russian prisoners could have been killed with lethal injections within five days, in 2½ if the other "syringer," Bühning, had also been associated with the crime. Why then would the camp administration have orchestrated a complicated refitting of the bunker for sporadic gassings of prisoners who could have been killed in other ways? Why would gassing have been chosen?

5.5. The Refitting of the Bunker

It should be premised that the detention bunker no longer exists. The associated wooden barracks burned down in the spring of 1945. On the bunker's subsequent history, the Neuengamme Memorial informs:

> *"On 2 May 1945, the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, which had been abandoned by the SS, was taken over by the British Armed Forces. After the British Military Administration had used the Camp for a short while as a camp for displaced persons (DP-Camp) and as a camp for German PoWs, the 'Civil Internment Camp No. 6' (CIC 6) was established in November 1945. The detention bunker, which was continued to be used as a 'detention barracks,' was enlarged by a wing with some 10 to 12 additional cells and equipped with a central heating system. On 6 September 1948, the camp's grounds were handed over to the Hamburg penitentiary authorities, which kept using it as 'Men's Prison Neuengamme.'"*

The building was demolished between December 1949 and early October 1950,[135] and now only the ruins of the foundations remain (see Chapter 7). There are also no records of the inmate metal workshop that allegedly carried out the refitting work, so that here too everything is left to testimony.

---

[133] TNA, WO 235-162, p. 99.
[134] *Ibid.*, p. 100.
[135] "Baugeschichte des KZ Neuengamme. Arrestbunker (Lagergefängnis)", from the website: http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html.

On this refitting work, as on many other essential aspects of the affair, Bahr was the least informed. In his affidavit of 30 November 1945 he stated:

> *"A ladder was put against the roof and I climbed onto the roof of the cells. There were 6 pipes leading into the cells.* […] *A few days before a radiator had been fixed in the cells at the ceiling of the gangway. This was connected to the electric light."*

The description he provided at the Neuengamme Trial is even more meager:

> *"Q. What were these alterations as far as you know?*
> *A. As far as I could see it consisted mainly of a pipe being fixed to the roof of each cell and further ceiling installations of electric cables. I wondered what these alterations were for as I did not know what was going to happen then."*

Zuleger and Wackernagel knew about "4 pipes" installed on the roof and "electrical heating" below the ceiling.

Lüdke on July 2, 1945 recounted:

> *"In the prison was an arrangement by which a room was electrically heated. In every cell and in the corridor of the prison was a pipe of 15-inch* [ca. 38 cm] *diameter let into the roof leading to the open."*

On March 10, 1967, the witness specified:

> *"Furthermore, heating coils were installed right beneath the ceiling."*

Since there were five cells and only one corridor, there were six pipes. At the Neuengamme Trial, the witness confirmed this number:

> *"Bahr went onto the roof and he poured the Zyklon B gas through six pipes into the bunker."*

Lütkemeyer also spoke of "6 ventilation pipes." Händler reported in 1946 or 1947:

> *"In each cell, closable, iron traps of 15 cm diameter were installed in the ceiling and the roof, wiring of an electric heating and installation of double iron latches above the door."*

Hans Groß provided a more or less similar version:

> *"Electric devices were installed on the ceiling or on the walls, which allowed for a rapid heating of the rooms. Several pipes closed with shutters were built into the roof."*

Closing the tubes with shutters would have been logical, but when Bahr was asked during the Tesch Trial, "How did you stop the gas coming out?" he answered, "It was a barrack, gas was poured and then a brick was put on the entrance," evidently meaning that, after the Zyklon B had been poured, the tubes were closed by putting a brick on them!

From the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the most important witness should be Friedrich Tamsen as the self-proclaimed architect of the refitting works. We need to keep in mind, however, that he testified very late, on March 29, 1967. He stated:

> *"We in the metal workshop received the order to hammer iron pipes with a diameter of 80 mm and a length of about half a meter through the roof into the hallway of the cell building and to mount them. Furthermore, we had to attach iron clamps to the entry door."*

Christensen also provided details about the work:

> *"Electric heating wires were installed in the bunker hallway just below the ceiling. 1 pipe was installed in the ceiling of the bunker in each of the 5 cells, and 2 pipes in the corridor. The pipes had a diameter of about 10-15 cm and were closed with a flap at the top."*

Here, there were therefore seven Zyklon-B introduction pipes.

Krause provided the following version:

> *"One day, in the bunker already mentioned by me, heating coils were mounted on the walls, which were intended for the excessive heating of the bunker. Furthermore, the carpenters installed pies through the roof – more accurately something like wooden funnels."*

I will elaborate in Chapter 7 on the gassing technique. Here, however, it can be taken as testimonial data that there were six or seven pipes for pouring in Zyklon B, one in each of the five cells, and one or two in the corridor. As for their diameter, the statements are completely divergent: 8, 10-15, 15 and 38 cm. Heating was provided by a "radiator" or "heating coils" or "[e]lectric heating wires," which were located "beneath the ceiling" or "on the walls."

In contrast to all other witnesses, Tamsen asserted that the introduction pipes, of an indeterminate number, were installed "through the roof into the hallway of the cell building."

Witness Schwerger no longer remembered the gassing fairy tale in 1967, and set it in the "bath," i.e., in the barracks that stood in front of the bunker:

> *"They were then led into the bath. I then saw how the doors were locked, and SS men climbed onto the roof and emptied cans from above through flaps, which are said to have contained blue gas."*[136]

[136] Short for Blau*säure*gas.

5.6. The Time and Duration of the Gassing

Bahr stated in the affidavit of November 10, 1945:

> *"After I had emptied the gas, I climbed down, and as it was lunchtime, I went for my meal. After lunch I returned and the doors were opened."*

He confirmed this version during the Tesch Trial:

> *"Q. How long did it take to gas the Russians?*
> *A. I returned after two hours and they were all dead.*
> *Q. For what purpose did you go away?*
> *A. That was during lunch hour.*
> *Q. You left for lunch and came back afterwards?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. Were they dead when you came back?*
> *A. Yes."*

At the Neuengamme Trial, Bahr made contradictory and unclear statements:

> *"Q. What time of the day was it when all this started; noon?*
> *A. I cannot say whether it was in the forenoon or afternoon.*
> *Q. Did you return after two hours had elapsed?*
> *A. Yes, Buehning and I returned to the bunker.*
> *Q. What happened as you returned?*
> *A. When we got there we found the door had already been opened by the rapportfuhrer."*
> *"Q. Then when you had put the gas inside and came down again, where did you go; you said you went away for two hours?*
> *A. To the hospital.*
> *Q. What time of the day was it?*
> *A. It might have been morning as I said before or it might have been in the afternoon.*
> *Q. Was it before or after lunch when you came?*
> *A. I do not know it any more.*
> *Q. Cannot you remember whether you had your lunch after you put the gas in and walked may or cannot you remember which way it was?*
> *A. I cannot remember whether it was before or after lunch."*

At first Bahr "knew" that the alleged gassing took place in the morning and that, after performing his task, "as it was lunchtime," he went "for my meal," evidently to the canteen, and "after lunch" returned to the bunker. In the deposition at the Tesch Trial, he still remembered this version, but at the Neuengamme Trial, he had already forgotten it. On this occasion, he in fact no longer knew whether the alleged gassing took place "in the fore-

noon or afternoon"; he left the bunker for two hours, but he did not go for his lunch, but rather "to the hospital."

However, it appears from Bahr's early statements that the gassing began in the morning and ended around 2 p.m.

At the Neuengamme Trial, Müller said:

> *"The conversation with Bahr took place at approximately 11 o'clock in the morning and the execution through gassing took place at midday the same day."*

Händler stated in 1967 that the event took place in "the evening when marching back into the camp." This was confirmed by Tamsen, who reported:

> *"During the evening roll call, the inmates were then driven in there, and the cell door was locked with the mounted iron clamps."*

Struck instead declared:

> *"It was an afternoon. I observed the incident some 15 minute long, from a distance of barely 10 meters. I observed the entire incident, hence from the moment when the Russians were led into the bunker to the moment when the doors were opened again.* […]
>
> *Already some 10 minutes after the contents of the cans had been poured in, the bunker doors were opened, and the corpses fell out, as I have already stated."*

According to the witness, the entire procedure lasted 15 minutes; the bunker door was reopened 10 minutes after the Zyklon B had been poured in, so 197 men were ushered into the bunker within five minutes!

Schwerger also claimed a similar duration:

> *"After about 1/4 hour, the doors were opened again,* […]*"*

Last but not least, Bagrowsky stated that the "gassing took place at 5 o'clock in the morning."

The alleged gassing thus took place either early in the morning, late in the morning, in the afternoon, or in the evening. Only the night is missing to complete the gamut of possibilities.

Regarding the duration of the alleged gassing, it is inferred from Bahr's statements that the door to the bunker had been opened recently, so from the introduction of Zyklon B to the opening of the door elapsed about two hours.

Zuleger and Wackernagel reported that "after nearly an hour the SS opened the place."

According to Roehl, for whatever his testimony may be worth, "that took about 20 minutes. Then the door was opened and the corpses fell outside."

Müller testified at the Neuengamme Trial only about the reopening of the bunker door:

"Q. How long did they wait until eventually the bunker was open again?
A. The bunker was open in the late afternoon.
Q. Can you indicate the time that elapsed?
A. Round about four or five o'clock."

Since Müller stated that "the execution through gassing took place at midday," the procedure lasted at least four hours.

Edler said:

"After some 2 hours, the corpses were transported away on so-called rolling carts."

And finally, Händler recounted in 1967:

"After some half an hour, the door of the bunker was opened, which back then pointed to the roll-call square."

According to testimonies, the gassing lasted 10 minutes, or 20 minutes, or 30 minutes, or an hour or two hours or at least four hours.

5.7. The Removal of Victims' Bodies

Bahr reported in his affidavit of November 30, 1945:

"The bodies were loaded onto the trailer of a lorry. At first, I helped with this, but later Dr. von BOTHMANN arrived and ordered some prisoners to load the bodies. The bodies were taken to the crematorium and were burned there."

This is at least reasonable. At the Neuengamme Trial, however, he changed his story:

"Q. Where were those bodies taken to?
A. Buehning and I had to load up the first carts ourselves.
Q. Where were they taken?
A. To the crematorium. Whilst we were loading the first cart the standortarzt came and told us that we need not do that and we could go away.
Q. Thereupon the thing was finished for you?
A. Yes."

The "cart" is supposed to be the equivalent of the German "*Rollwagen*," a wooden cart pulled by inmates, which is thus different from an "trailer of a lorry." It is difficult to believe that the "executioners" had also set out to load the corpses onto a "cart."

Zuleger and Wackernagel said that "15 prisoners were detailed to cart the corpses away."

At the Neuengamme Trial, Lüdke stated that "these corpses were loaded on trucks." A "truck" is an "*LKW*" (*Lastkraftwagen*). In the 1967 interrogation, the witness put together all the versions he had learned in the meantime:

> *"After the gas had been vented, the corpses were loaded, first by the block leaders, onto a car trailer standing there. The rolling cart was brought only later, and also loaded with corpses. The first 1 or 2 car trailers were loaded with corpses by the block leaders, only then were inmates brought, who had to load the remaining corpses onto the cart."*

Müller described the alleged event at the Neuengamme Trial as follows:

> *"The S.S. only loaded a few bodies and then prisoners were called to do it. They were loaded onto four trolleys and the whole camp was at that time on parade on the big square and the four trolleys were pushed along the parade in front of everybody who was standing on the parade ground."*

The first sentence was clearly the source of Bahr's respective trial statement. It is unclear whether the "trolley" was a "cart," therefore also a "*Rollwagen*," however, four of them were filled. Lütkemeyer also spoke of "*Rollwagen*," but without specifying the number:

> *"After the inmates had brought carts, the corpses were loaded onto them by the inmates under the supervision of infirmary staff, and brought to the crematorium."*

So did Edler:

> *"After some 2 hours, the corpses were transported away on so-called rolling carts."*

In 1967, Händler took up the claims of Lüdke and Bahr, and added the presence of a rather unusual "corpse-recovery unit":

> *"The first corpses were loaded by the SS men onto carts standing by. Then the corpse-recovery unit was called, who had to do the loading of the corpses."*

However, in the previous report of 1946 or 1947 the witness had written:

> *"They were then loaded onto a truck trailer and brought to the crematorium, were they were burned."*

Krause introduced a new element:

> *"The naked corpses were later – during the evening roll call – brought on an open tarp cart to the crematorium located outside the camp. All inmates lined up for the roll call could see that."*

Tamsen stated the following:

> *"After roughly half an hour, most of the inmates had to leave the roll-call square, and those killed with the Zyklongas were removed and brought to the crematorium by the Kapo of the roll commando Heinrichs."*

Christensen enriched the terminology of the case:

> *"Then the 3 transport carts loaded with the corpses were pulled by prisoners along the camp road and across the roll-call square. The wagons then left the camp through the gate and were taken to the crematorium via the industrial yard."*

Finally, here is Bösch's version:

> *"In front of the bunker there were already 2 or 3 carts. My cart was not needed for this action. Inmates were called in to load the bodies. All inmates of the camp then had to line up, and the carts loaded with the corpses were pulled past them across the roll-call square out of the camp and across the industrial yard to the crematorium."*

Therefore, the corpses were loaded onto an "trailer of a lorry," also called "car trailer" and "truck trailer," or "on an open tarp cart," or onto 3 "transport carts," or onto "2 or 3 carts," or onto "four trolleys," or onto "car trailer" and "carts" together; the work was carried out by the "corpse-recovery unit" or the "roll commando."

In the witnesses' narrative, the claim that the lined-up inmates had to chant during the evening roll call is evidently meant to attest to the cynicism of the SS, but such an explanation is puerile and nonsensical. Tamsen's is at least more reasonable:

> *"In order to drown out the screams, we on the roll-call square had to sing the song 'Singers' Greeting.'"*

Lütkemeyer in this regard said:

> *"Every evening during nice weather, the inmates sang a song, and it is possible that they sang 'Welcome, happy singers' that evening, but it was not sung on occasion of the gassing."*

What is more likely is that the story of the alleged gassing was embedded by witnesses in that "daily event" to enhance its credibility.

It is virtually impossible to draw a coherent historical reconstruction of the alleged gassing from this conglomerate of contradictions on all the essential points of the story. But never mind this inconvenient fact, it has been attempted many times by local historians anyway. The results will be discussed in the following chapter.

6. The "Historical Reconstruction" of the Alleged Gassings

Although Holocaust historians such as Gerald Reitlinger or Raul Hilberg had given no weight to the alleged gassings in KL Neuengamme, they remained buried in local publications and in the writings of former prisoners' associations, and resurfaced in the early 1980s.

In this section I examine only the basic literary sources that attempted a historical reconstruction of the alleged gassings: I therefore leave aside important monographs, such as *Arbeit und Vernichtung: Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1938-1945*, which devotes only half a page to the issue in which excerpts from Michael Müller's deposition at the Neuengamme Trial are presented, but with an initial "correction."[137]

The starting point of the "historical reconstruction" is undoubtedly Fritz Bringmann's 1981 book *KZ Neuengamme: Berichte, Erinnerungen, Dokumente*, which provides an accurate description of the claimed gassings (Bringmann, pp. 65f.):

> *"The Neuengamme Camp was a so-called level II labor camp, and not an extermination camp like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Sobibor or Treblinka. Nevertheless, Soviet prisoners of war were gassed there twice in 1942.*
>
> *At the beginning of September 1942, several pipes were laid through the roof into the bunker, into which fans with heating coils had to be installed by the inmate electrician Grigutsch. At first, the prisoners found no explanation for this. Only a few days later, however, it became clear to them what criminal purpose this installation was intended to serve. Late one afternoon in September 1942, a transport of 197 Soviet prisoners arrived at Neuengamme from the PoW camp in Fallingbostel. They were said to be commissars. All prisoners were lined up in rows of five on the roll-call square, and had to watch everything. The PoWs were told through interpreters that there was a risk of epidemics in the camp, that there were vermin, and that for this reason they had to be bathed and disinfected. Therefore, they had to strip naked on the roll-call square and were told: Remember exactly where you put your bundles of clothes, so that you can quickly find them again later.*

[137] Bauche *et al*., p. 156, "Vergasung sowjetische Kriegsgefangener." The quote begins with these words, "At the end of September 1942, I noticed that…," but the trial record says, "I noticed in October 1942 that..." By that time the date of the first alleged gassing had become fixed at September 1942, so the Authors "corrected" the testimony.

This deception was used everywhere during gassings to lull the victims into a sense of security. When they realized that there were no showers in the bunker, it was too late. The door was locked, and SS Medical Orderly Bahr went onto the roof and poured Zyklon B into the pipes, which in combination with oxygen turns into a deadly gas. The heating coil and fan were turned on, and the poison gas quickly spread throughout the bunker. The prisoners on the roll-call square could clearly hear the screaming of the prisoners in the bunker, although the doors and also the iron flaps in front of the windows of the holding cells were tightly closed. It took ten minutes for the screaming to cease. Then the doors were opened, and a number of corpses fell out. After the gas had dissipated from the bunker, prisoners had to transport the dead on carts through the inmate camp to the crematorium. It was not even possible to get the corpses out of the bunker one by one. During their death throes, they had climbed on top of each other and were completely tangled up in each other. In a desperate attempt to get out of the bunker, they had torn off their fingernails. So the dead had to be taken out of the bunker in batches of two or three by breaking their arms or legs, and placed on the carts.

After all the corpses had been removed and the evening roll call had ended, the prisoners were not allowed to return to the barracks, but had to sing the song 'Welcome, happy singer' on the orders of the SS protective custody leader.

The second gassing took place in November of the same year. This time, it involved 251 Soviet prisoners of war, also from the Fallingbostel Camp. They were all invalids, cripples with prostheses, crutches and the like, who fell under the SS term 'useless eaters', i.e. those who could not work did not get to eat, and for this reason they were murdered. The process itself was the same, only the entrance door to the bunker had been moved from facing the roll-call square to the other side, towards the bath. Thus, only the inmates who were working in the bath or in Infirmary I could observe this process. The victims had to take off all their prostheses, their crutches and bandages, etc. on the roll-call square beforehand, strip naked, and some of them were even carried into the bunker by their comrades because they could not move themselves. The crutches and prostheses were still kept in the inmate bath in a special section.

The prisoners had to strip naked before gassing for the following reason: During the gassing, the intestines and bladder empty; an automatic reaction of the body during gassing and hanging. Since the clothing would not have been usable afterwards, one always urged complete undressing.

Both gassings were carried out in the presence of the camp leadership. At the trial of the SS camp leadership in 1946 in the Curiohaus in Hamburg,

they were also the subject of the indictment. SS Medical Orderly Bahr made detailed statements about them, which are available in the minutes. It is therefore completely untrue when neo-Nazis repeatedly claim that there were no gassings of any kind in German Concentration Camps. There are official documents about this, and it would make no sense whatsoever for a former SS member to incriminate himself with such crimes for no reason."

This is followed by the text of Wilhelm Bahr's deposition at the April 22, 1946 hearing of the Neuengamme Trial (*ibid.*, pp. 66-76).

Bringmann was asked to contribute a short article on Neuengamme, which was published in 1983 in the German book *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, and in 1993 in an English translation in the equivalent book *Nazi Mass Murder*. Both books claim to provide a comprehensive picture of the alleged homicidal gassings in alleged death camps, but also in concentration camps. Indeed, it also included essays on Mauthausen, Stutthof, Natzweiler, Dachau, Ravensbrück and also on Neuengamme. Regarding the claimed first gassing, Bringmann merely quoted an excerpt from the above-mentioned Bahr deposition in his brief article devoted to Neuengamme covering little-more than four pages. On the second gassing, he wrote (Kogon *et al*. 1993, pp. 193-196, here p. 196):

"A very large majority of the second convoy of Soviet captives brought from Fallingbostel to Neuengamme was made up of men who had been mutilated in the war. Prisoners in the Neuengamme camp saw how they had to take off their prostheses first and how, after having done so, they were pushed naked into the bunker." (Emphasis added)

The relevant footnote 71, on p. 271, says: "Affidavit by former prisoner Josef Händler, 3 Nov. 1982." However, in the interrogation of March 20, 1967 quoted earlier, Josef Händler stated resolutely:

"Of the gassing that occurred in September and November 1942, I have witnesses only the first in more detail."

So, either the witness was a liar, or in the statement of November 3, 1982, he did not state that he observed the second alleged gassing.

Like Hermann Langbein, Georges Wellers, Jules Schelvis and others, Bringmann is a typical example of a former inmate who later became a historian of the camp in which he had been interned. As a former inmate, he testified during the 9th hearing of the Neuengamme Trial, which took place on March 27, 1946.[138] His testimony focused on the crimes of Wil-

[138] TNA, WO 235-162, pp. 291-295.

helm Bahr. I reproduce the significant passages from the interrogation transcript:[139]

"Q. How long were you there?
A. I was there until the middle of October 1942 when I was sent to Osterort-Bremen.
Q. What was your job in the camp?
A. I was a medical orderly. […]
Q. During these two years when you were a medical orderly, in what ward were you?
A. In the ward where Russian prisoners of war were. […]
Q. W*ho was your immediate superior whilst you were acting as an orderly in that Russian ward?*
A. Unterscharfuhrer Bahr.
Q. Can you recognise the man you mentioned in this Court?
A. No.
Q. Whilst that typhus epidemic was on can you recall any particular incident in connection with Bahr?
A. In the middle of February 1942 Bahr came to me and gave me the order to give these Russians injections and through these injections to liquidate them, to finish them off. […]
Q. I *understood you to say they were no longer fit for work; is that right?*
A. The Soviet Russian prisoners of war had to be liquidated because they were not fit to work. I refused to obey this order. […]
Q. W*hy did you refuse the order?*
A. I refused it because we political prisoners had some character and we would not carry out just any order, particularly if it was one of liquidating another human being."

Bringmann stated that he had seen Bahr giving lethal injections to some Russian PoWs, and his entire interrogation ended with this theme. He made no mention of the alleged gassing carried out by Bahr, and this is inexplicable: first, because he later claimed that it took place in September 1942, when he was still at the camp; second, because it said to have been known to all the inmates lined up on the roll-call square. As Bahr's accuser, Bringmann would therefore logically have had to impute this alleged crime to him even more seriously, had he known about it in 1946.

In witness logic, since Bahr had been portrayed as "cruel, brutal and a sadist,"[140] or "brutal, stupid and cruel" (Lüdke), one cannot believe that he would not have immediately killed the detainee who stubbornly disobeyed

---

[139] *Ibid.*, pp. 291-293.
[140] TNA , WO 235-165, p. 111.

one of his orders. Therefore, Bahr's version in the March 30, 1946 hearing of the Neuengamme Trial is much more likely:[141]

> *"Q. Do you remember when you gave the prisoner Bringmann who was an orderly the order to inject people and he refused?*
> *A. I have given him no orders to carry out injections."*

More than two decades later, on March 11, 1967, Fritz Bringmann was questioned as part of the criminal investigation against former SS *Rottenführer* Walter Filsinger and former SS *Rottenführer* Hermann Erdmann for executions of inmates of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp (Ref. 147 Js 32/65), which was conducted by the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court. He declared on this occasion:[142]

> *"I can remember one gassing operation. There was no fixed gassing facility in the camp. However, pipes were let into the roof of the cell block, and the windows and outside doors were sealed. A fellow inmate who was employed as an electrician, his name is no longer known to me, had the task of installing a heating coil in the pipes.*
> *I would like to mention in advance that in Oct. 1941 we received about 1000 Russian PoWs at Neuengamme. They were housed in 2 barracks completely surrounded by barbed wire. A German inmate was designated as camp elder for these Russians, and two or three German fellow inmates were assigned to him as block elders or kapos. In May/June 1942, the surviving Russian PoWs were transferred to Sachsenhausen. Since that time, there had been no actual Russian PoWs in the camp anymore.*
> *However, former Russian PoWs constantly arrived who no longer had the status of PoWs, as they were declared as ordinary Russians.*
> *In the case of the 197 Russian PoWs who were gassed, these were not camp inmates of Neuengamme. Obviously, they were brought to the camp only for the purpose of gassing.*
> *It was after the lockdown in Sept. 1942, I was lying in Block 5 and could observe how Uscha. Bahr and possibly Uscha. Dreimann and Jauch were tampering with cans on the roof of the cell block.*
> *I did not see any people being herded into the cell block. However, I heard from members of the 'roll command,' as it was officially called, that they took out the gassed corpses the next day, after the cell block had been thoroughly aired. Members of this 'roll command' are no longer known to me today.*

---

[141] *Ibid.*, p. 110.

[142] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0135, Bd. 001. "LKFA Kiel – SK/NS – z. Zt. Böken, den 11. März 1967." Interrogation of Fritz Bringmann, pp. 139-142 (quoted: pp. 140-141, pp. 2-3 of the interrogation).

I know positively, however, that the prisoners serving their sentences in the cell block were taken out before this gassing action.

Rumors were bandied about that this gassing action was about Russian PoWs, there were not quite 200 men. The corpses are said to have made a very emaciated impression.

I cannot give any information about further gassing actions mentioned here, because I left shortly afterwards; the same applies to the executions which are said to have been carried out later."

So Bringmann, who in 1946 knew nothing about the alleged gassing, had become an "eyewitness" to it in 1967!

Bringmann's 1981 account later became the "historical truth" of the Neuengamme Memorial; in fact, it was taken up in Hermann Kaienburg's official camp history *Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme*.

Bringmann's account is a mere mishmash of data drawn from conflicting accounts, with the addition of completely invented elements and platitudes traced back to Auschwitz fables, which serve mainly to plump up a narrative that would otherwise be too skimpy. The description of the bunker is fanciful, confusing and incoherent.

That the refitting of the bunker was carried out at "the beginning of September 1942"; that the inmate electrician's name was Grigutsch, and that he installed "fans with heating coils" is fabricated information; "several pipes" were arranged on the roof – Bringmann therefore did not know precisely how many. Also, "fans with heating coils had to be installed," but "heating coil and fan were turned on"; likewise "the door was locked" – singular – but "the doors were opened" – plural.

That the PoW transport came from Fallingbostel and arrived at the camp "late one afternoon" is at odds with the testimonies, especially Bahr's. Also purely imaginary is the account of the removal of the corpses of the alleged gassings:

"It was not even possible to get the corpses out of the bunker one by one. During their death throes, they had climbed on top of each other and were completely tangled up in each other. In a desperate attempt to get out of the bunker, they had torn off their fingernails. So the dead had to be taken out of the bunker in batches of two or three by breaking their arms or legs, and placed on the carts."

Here we hear echoes of Auschwitz fairy tales, especially the ravings of Miklós Nyiszli, who probably inspired Bringmann with his other nonsense, that Zyklon B "in combination with oxygen turns into a deadly gas " (see Nyiszli/Mattogno, pp. 155, 210).

The claim that the alleged gassing lasted "ten minutes" (until the screaming ceased) finds testimonial corroboration only in Struck's 1967 statement, but as noted earlier, other witnesses spoke of 20 minutes, or 30 minutes, or an hour, or two hours, or four hours.

With regard to the second gassing, Bringmann states that "only the inmates who were working in the bath or in Infirmary I could *observe this process*," but no witnesses claimed to have "observed" the alleged event, so that the relevant description is completely fabricated.

The final explanation of why the victims were allegedly gassed naked is mere filler to gain a few more lines.

The most-recent reference text on the alleged gassings is a 2011 contribution by Reimer Möller, whose title translates to "The two 'Zyklon-B' murder actions at Neuengamme Concentration Camp in 1942." Of the nearly six pages he presents, one is entirely devoted to "sources and literature." The author reviews there the British and German trials that dealt with the alleged gassings; as for "literature," he mentions Heinrich Christian Meier's 1946 pamphlet *So war es. Das Leben im KZ Neuengamme*, citing its pages 54-56. On p. 55, however, the alleged event is reported "as described by a comrade," hence from hearsay, and it contains a completely different version:

> *"Members of the penal squad, who were deployed near a bunker, saw how about 100 comrades, completely undressed, were led into this bunker. Two block leaders (SS.) then climbed onto the roof and threw gas granules into the chimney. After some time, the doors were opened again, and the bodies of the gassed comrades were taken out and loaded onto a cart."*

This is a clearly imaginative third-hand description.

Möller then jumps to Hermann Kaienburg's book *Vernichtung durch Arbeit* (*Extermination by Labor*), which contains a "brief mention" of the alleged gassings in FN 3 on p. 342 and a "description" on p, 371; here, however, Möller points out that this book "deals with the gas murders on half a page." At the end, he appeals to Bringmann's article on Neuengamme in *Nazi Mass Murder*, which is supposed to have "a lager scope than the publications listed," which only shows the tragic poverty of the "literature" on this subject.

Möller's contribution is mainly based on the witness statements made in 1967, with some fleeting mention of those by Bahr, Müller, Saalwächter and Lütkemeyer. I examine only the main points of his "historical reconstruction," to show how he used the sources (Möller, p. 288):

> *"In October 1942, skilled prisoners were given the task of making structural changes to the detention bunker at Neuengamme Concentration Camp: They replaced wooden plates from the windows with steel plates and attached iron crossbars with bolts to the access door to the bunker. Inside the bunker, they installed an electric line*[143] *to which a heating coil and a fan were connected. In the roof, they let in six pipes, each half a meter long and 80 mm in diameter, and placed a bearing surface at their lower openings [1]. The instructions for the refitting measures had been given by Protective Custody Leader Albert Lütkemeyer [2]."* (Emphases aded)

Footnote [1] refers to Tamsen's interrogation of March 29, 1967, which stated:

> *"I can make the following statement about the gassing of 197 Russian PoWs in September 1942:* […]*"*

In his Note 1, Möller specifies: "The heating coil was installed on the wall."

The alleged work on the bunker was therefore carried out in September, not October. Since the witness claimed that he was one the inmate craftsmen refitting the bunker ("We in the metal-working shop received the order"), he was certain of this dating, otherwise he would have corrected the dating by the investigators, specifying that he had carried out the work, precisely, in October.

No witnesses mentioned the installation of a "fan"; this was Bringmann's invention, which he introduced in the 1981 description reviewed earlier, where he spoke of "fans with heating coils." Only Lüdke mentioned something similar in 1967: "Furthermore, heating coils were installed right beneath the ceiling."

The heating devices were therefore presumably more than one ("heating coils," plural) and were placed "beneath the ceiling," not "on the wall."

No witnesses state that at the "lower openings" of the pipes was installed "bearing surface," which is another invented detail, evidently to make up for the technical nonsense that Zyklon B would have fallen directly on the victims' heads.

In the same footnote, Möller also writes that he drew "the indication that there were six pipes" from Lütkemeyer's deposition of November 4, 1946, but here, as is clear from the text I quoted earlier, he stated that he had received orders to refit the bunker in "the winter of 1942/43," not in

---

[143] This information, taken from M. Müller's deposition at the Neuengamme Trial ("an electric cable was laid into the bunker from the telegraph pole"), assumes that until then the detention bunker was without an electric line!

October 1942, and spoke of 6 "ventilation pipes," a strange designation at least for pipes presumably used to introduce Zyklon B.

On the same page Möller explained that "the instructions for the refitting measures had been issued by Protective Custody Leader Albert Lütkemeyer," and referred in footnote to the depositions of Bahr and Müller at the Neuengamme Trial. But the former stated:

> *"I have seen some of these alterations but I know nothing about it. They were ordered by the kommandantur and the kommandofuhrer."*

The second, Müller, mentioned it in this context:

> *"Then the lagerfuhrer, Luetkemeyer called me over to him and told me to collect these people's clothing as soon as they had gone and to have it deloused."*

Lütkemeyer was "camp leader," meaning "protective custody leader," but not "*Kommandoführer*" (squad leader), which was a hierarchically much lower position; for example, among the defendants in the Neuengamme Trial, Adolf [Adolf] Speck was a "*Kommandoführer*."[144]

Möller then believes he knows that "the work lasted two days," but even this detail is invented: no witness claimed such a thing.

He then introduces another fictional chronological element (Möller, p. 289):

> *"Presumably in October 1942, ten days after completion of the structural arrangements at the bunker, the first gassing took place."*

Equally invented is that Bahr and Bühning were "equipped with protective gloves" (*ibid.*, pp. 290f.). The description of the gassing technique is also imaginary:

> *"The two SS men poured the 'Zyklon B' crystals into the pipes. At the base of the tubes, the crystals met the metal plates heated by the heating coil. The heat accelerated the release of the hydrogen cyanide gas, which was rapidly distributed in the room by the fan."*

The "metal plates" are the "bearing surface," literary devices invented to rationalize the alleged gassing technique.

Based on what almost all witnesses claimed, Möller repeats that the alleged gassing was public: the corpses were taken away in front of the inmates lined up for the evening roll call, who also had to sing a song. He then notes:

> *"The mass shooting of 59 Soviet officers and commissars in 1941 had still taken place in secret. While this crime was taking place, the prisoners were*

---

[144] Neuengamme Trial, deposition of A. Speck at the hearing of April 17, 1946. TNA, WO 235-165, p. 23.

locked in their quarters and any entry onto the roll-call square was forbidden."

Secrecy is precisely one of the main requirements that the orthodox "literature" ascribes to the alleged gassings in all the camps where they are said to have occurred; why then would the 197 Russian PoWs have been killed practically in front of everyone? Möller's answer is insulting and pathetic at the same time: in this way, the SS were demonstrating to the prisoners "an inhuman cynicism and their defenselessness"! In doing so, however, they would have created thousands of eyewitnesses to their crime, which fits into the orthodoxy's habit of attributing the stupidity of the "eyewitnesses" to the SS.

Möller devotes less than three lines to the alleged second gassing (*ibid.*, p. 291):

"Four weeks after the first, a second gassing took place. This time, 251 Soviet prisoners of war were the victims, among whom there were significantly more handicapped personen than in the first group."

Noting that the claim "four weeks after" is purely imaginary, one may ask: If this alleged gassing was also as public as the first one, why are there no "eyewitnesses" to it? (If it was not public, one may ask why was the first gassing public).

From a historiographical point of view, Möller's article is deficient also because he limits himself to being an uncritical chronicler: he introduces an alleged fact without explaining its antecedents and motivations: why were the 197 Russian PoWs killed? Why exactly were they gassed?

The "Decree to Implement Executions" issued by Himmler on Jan. 6, 1943 setting forth the entire casuistry of executions – which, by the way, are quoted in excerpts by Kaienburg (Kaienburg 1997, pp. 257f.) – should have offered food for thought to Möller. The bureaucratic procedure was indeed rigidly established:

"The order of execution shall be issued by means of an express letter or telegram to the competent State Police Headquarters or to the commander of the Security Police and the SD. This office has to inform of the order:
1. the higher SS and police leader,
2. the commander or the inspector of the Security Police and the SD.
The order shall be signed by the chief of Office IV of the RSHA or by a specially authorized person."

Executions were to take place through "shooting" or "hanging."[145] Final provisions follow (PS-1751):

> *"After the execution, the camp physician confirms in writing that death has occurred (including the time of death). The Reichssicherheitshauptamt – Office IV – is to be notified immediately by telex of the execution. In the future, it will no longer be necessary to transmit the execution protocol or the death certificate. These are to be kept at the executing office."*

It is true that these directives post-date the alleged gassing, but a more or less similar bureaucratic practice must have been in place even earlier: in a concentration camp, an arbitrary mass execution was impossible, but the alleged gassing at Neuengamme appears precisely to be an arbitrary mass execution.

7. The Gassing Technique

Before proceeding to examine the technical details of the alleged gassing, it is necessary to summarize the solid points established earlier:

1) There is no record of the arrival at Neuengamme of the alleged transport of Russian PoWs. This is explained by the fact that they were not registered ("no numbers," Bauche *et al.*, p. 118), but the witness Dingeldein stated:

> *"I saw the transport coming, got the list of prisoners to enter them into a card index."*

2) The dating of this transport is uncertain; witnesses' statements about it are conflicting.

3) There is no historical frame of the alleged gassing, no assumption that make it understandable. In this regard, comparison with the orthodox Holocaust narrative of the "first gassing" at Auschwitz is obligatory, which I will do now.

I start with the "Guidelines for the Commandos of the Chief of the Security Police and the SD to be Seconded to the Stalags" of July 17, 1941, which ordered the aforementioned commandos to screen Soviet PoWs held in German camps and to separate

---

[145] This made any gassing illegal because it did not fall within the two permissible methods of execution. See Chapter 9. This illegality was not a purely formal matter, but would have resulted in specific liability of the camp commandant in the event of accidents, for example, the accidental death of an SS man during gassing.

> *"a) the politically, criminally or otherwise unacceptable elements among them,*
> *b) those persons who can be used for the reconstruction of the occupied territories."*

They in particular were to track

> *"Professional revolutionaries, the functionaries of the Comintern, all authoritative party functionaries of the CPSU. and its subsidiary organizations in the Central Committees, district and regional committees, all People's Commissars and their deputies, all former political commissars in the Red Army, the leading personalities of the central and intermediate levels in the state authorities, the leading personalities of economic life, the Soviet Russian intelligentsia, all Jews, all persons found to be agitators or fanatical communists."*

Every week, the heads of the *Einsatzkommandos* had to send a report to the RSHA, which communicated the measures to be taken based on the reports, including execution (PS-502).

This brings up the "Special Commission Mildner" of State Police Headquarters Kattowitz, which arrived at Auschwitz in November 1941, interrogated the more than 9,000 Soviet PoWs there, and divided them into four categories: A) "politically unacceptable" with the subcategory "fanatical communist"; B) "politically unsuspicious"; c) "useful for reconstruction."[146]

Prisoners in the first category were destined for death. As camp commandant, Rudolf Höss was responsible for their execution. During one of his absences, *Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch is said to have employed Zyklon B on his own initiative to kill these Soviet POWs, after locking them up in the "bunker" of Block 11, meaning in the basement detention cells.

This fictional event is at least framed in a historical context that provides a logical explanation for it, although the chronological contradiction remains that the alleged gassing is said to have taken place in September 1941, before the arrival of the "Special Commission Mildner" (and the first Soviet PoWs, who arrived at Auschwitz in early October[147]), and although it remains unexplained why Category-A prisoners were to be gassed, rather than shot.

In the case of Neuengamme, however, there is total darkness.

---

[146] NO-5849. Affidavit by Kazimierz Smoleń, 15 December 1947. On the issue, see Mattogno 2022.

[147] "The first transports with Russians arrived at Auschwitz in early October 1941." NO-5849.

4) There is no record of any work on refitting the bunker. It appears from the minutes of the Neuengamme Trial that the British made an inspection of the bunker, but there is neither a survey nor a report on it. If they found the Zyklon-B introduction pipes, these would have been an important piece of evidence; if they were removed by the SS before the arrival of the British, there would have remained the obvious traces of their removal, a less convincing piece of evidence, but still important. The fact that none of this appears in the trial records suggests that the British found neither the pipes nor the traces of their removal, meaning that no pipes had ever been installed there. This seems the only plausible explanation: an expert report on the ceiling of the bunker would have resoundingly refuted all testimony, starting with Bahr's, hence it was never produced!

As I mentioned earlier, the building containing the detention cells had been demolished by early October 1950 at the latest, but the Neuengamme Memorial gives the following description:[148]

> *"The cell building of the camp prison, known in camp jargon as the detention bunker, was built in the winter of 1940 as a massive 7.70 m × 5.30 m and 3.30 m high clinker building (roof height 4.50 m) into an existing barrack, which until then had housed workshops and a coal store. The walls were founded on the existing footings of the barracks. The partition walls of the cells and the corridor were set on additionally foundations.*
>
> *The workshops and the coal store continued to be used. At an unknown date, the part of the barracks not used as a detention bunker was demolished. The cell building remained standing with the surrounding barrack walls as a shell, as a now independent building, and was separated from the 'protective custody camp' (prisoner camp) by a fence. The detention bunker had five individual cells of 1.25 m × 3.10 m floor area, each with a small, barred window facing the eastern side of the 'protective custody camp.' Access was via a 1.30 m wide corridor in front."*

A photograph depicting the bunker corridor (Document 1) reveals that it was a masonry structure around which a wooden barrack had been built. It can be reasonably assumed that the measurements of the cells and corridor shown above were internal, so one cell measured 1.25 m × 3.10 m = about 3.9 m²; five such cells together measured (1.25 m × 5=) 6.25 m in combined width, with a total floor area of about 19.5 m². If the measurements of 7.70 m × 5.30 m were external, the length exceeded the internal measurement by (7.70 m – 6.25 m =) 1.45 m, the width by (5.30 m – [3.10 m +

[148] Baugeschichte des KZ Neuengamme. Arrestbunker (Lagergefängnis), from the website: http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html.

1.30 m] =) 0.90 m. In the latter case, the distribution of the surplus was likely 0.35 m + 0.20 m + 0.35 m, that is, the outer walls measured 35 cm thick, the inner corridor partition 20 cm.

Applying this data to the length results in two outer walls of 35 cm and four partitions of 20 cm, a total of 150 cm, which represents a very good approximation of the value calculated above: 145 cm.

Thus, the length of the corridor was 7.70 meters minus the thickness of the outer walls (0.35 m + 0.35 m), i.e., 7 meters; its area was therefore (1.30 m × 7 m =) 9.1 m², and the total useable area of the bunker was (19. 5 m² + 9.1 m² =) 28.6 m².

For the claimed first gassing, this corresponds to a density of (197 ÷ 28.6 m² =) about seven persons per square meter, certainly not impossible, but so high as to permit hardly any movement of the people locked up in there. Therefore, Zuleger and Wackernagel's statement that

> *"the picture was terrifying. The corpses were stapled* [piled] *up to the height of the windows and the top of the doors. Everyone stepped on top of the other in order to get oxygen,"*

which was later also used by A. Lüdke:

> *"When I passed the door I saw the door was open and a mountain of corpses in a cramped position and the height of one metre 70 to one metre 80 was visible,"*

– is a mere literary fiction. No less absurd is M. Müller's claim that "as soon as the door was opened *some 50 to 100 corpses just fell into the open*."

5) On October 18, 1945, the "Committee of Former Political Prisoners" compiled a "List of Executed Inmates at the Neuengamme Concentration Camp (from the Death Books)," in which are recorded with "Serial No.," "Detention Type," "First and Last Name," "Age," "Day of Death," "Hour" and "Type of Death," 186 inmates who were executed from November 11, 1940 to February 12, 1945.

In an accompanying letter, dated October 20, with which the above documentation was forwarded to "Mr. Capitaine de Saisset, Hamburg, 'Curio-Haus,'" the Committee specified:

> *"Enclosed we send you an excerpt from the death books of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, showing those executed and the signatures of the SS men involved."*

The list includes 47 inmates executed in 1942, almost all of them hanged.[149] Therefore, the 197 allegedly gassed persons were not included

[149] TNA, WO 309-863.

in this documentation, but if they had actually been killed, they would also have fallen under the category "executed."

Regarding the Zyklon B supplies in connection with the alleged gassing, nothing can be said, either for or against.

According to the administrative records of the Tesch Company, 180 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to Neuengamme Camp in 1942, namely: on March 3: 24 kg; on June 9: 12 kg; on August 14: 12 kg; on September 9: 36 kg; on October 9: 36 kg; and on December 18: 60 kg.[150] There were two disinfestation plants in Neuengamme, most likely of the Degesch circulation type, which, according to Bahr's statements, operated basically "every day" and required a can of Zyklon B for each gassing of 40 to 50 pieces of clothing.

The Degesch circulation chambers measured 1.35 m × 4 m × 1.90 m, so they had an area of 5.4 m² and a volume of 10.26 m³. Normally, a 200 g can of Zyklon B was used, which produced the required hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 20 g/m³. The duration of a gassing depended on the chamber load. On July 4, 1944, the Head of the Central Construction Office in Weimar, wrote in response to a request for information from the Head of the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann:[151]

> *"The disinfestation is radical and absolutely effective. The following tenet applies: small and well-loosened batches – short exposure time; dense packing – long duration of gassing. Thus, the times vary between 1 and 12 hours when using the 200 gr can. One calculates for 100 sets of clothes plus all accessories (shoes etc.) per chamber about 3 hours, ventilation 1/2 hour. The chamber packed full of suitcases and bags (without using the carts) is left under gas for one night."*

At Neuengamme, the gassing of 40 to 50 pieces of clothing therefore lasted in round figures four hours, so two gassings per day (= 2,400-3,000 pieces per month) could easily be carried out, enough for a good half of the inmates.[152]

Monthly consumption of Zyklon B was therefore [(200 gr + 200 gr) × 30 =] 12,000 g or 12 kg. The deliveries were 12 kg or a multiple of 12 (24, 36, 60), which suggests that they were made in relation to the standard

---

[150] TNA, WO 309-1602, "Production No. 10, Summary 602 of ZYKLON B to Concentration Camps during 1942 and 1943, extracted from Exhibit HG and HH."

[151] RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 17-17a.

[152] Camp strength (Stammlager) was 3,500 inmates in 1940 and 9,800 in 1943 (intermediate figures are missing). Bauche *et al.*, p. 129. For Bahr, the 1942 strength was 4,000-5,000 inmates.

consumption of 12 kg, but nothing certain can be said about this. This led the British *not* to raise the issue, unlike what they did about Auschwitz and Sachsenhausen.

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first and only orthodox Holocaust scholar to have sketched out a critical assessment of the alleged gassings. In an unpublished paper on the "gas chambers" of German concentration camps dated November 9, 1994, he wrote about Neuengamme:[153]

> *"The Neuengamme Camp in the Hamburg region, created in 1938 as a subcamp of the Sachsenhausen Camp, became autonomous in 1940. The homicidal gassing of two groups of 180 to 200 Russian prisoners is reported, one for September and the other for November 1942. The data of this liquidation by gas resemble those of the first one in Auschwitz: the victims were probably Soviets labeled as 'irredeemable communists',*[154] *the place chosen was a prison, and the poison used was Zyklon-B.*
>
> *The role of the executioner was played by a medical orderly from the health service, SS Sergeant Willi Bahr, who was trained in the handling of Zyklon B, which was regularly used in the delousing station of the camp. He was appointed to this position because of his specialty, but he felt obliged to obey for fear of reprisals against his family, as many people thought at the time. When questioned by the British military justice, Bahr's answers appear as the account of an 'outside' spectator. He participated but was not interested in his own actions, nor did he try to understand them. If a global technical coherence is absent from his statements, the English judges do not seem to have looked for one either, their questions being mainly about the victims and the respective responsibilities of the SS.*
>
> *The gassing took place in a 'bunker' with detention cells. Bahr says that he laid out five cans of Zyklon-B, climbed onto the roof of the bunker with a ladder, and poured the contents of half a can into each of the pipes, leading directly into the cells. He reports that there was also a pipe and a hot-air device with an electric coil on the roof. After two hours, the doors of the bunker were opened, and the bodies removed.*
>
> *From the number of cans and the quantity used per cell, we can deduce that the prison consisted of ten detention cells, either placed by five on either side of a central corridor, or arranged side by side and served by a lateral corridor. For the delousing of the effects, cans of 200 g of hydrogen cyanide were used. The five cans totaled one kg of product, of which Bahr poured 100 g per pipe. Given the number of gassed Soviets and the rate of 10 g/m³ of HCN* [hydrogen cyanide] *necessary for rapid death, each cell*

---

[153] Dachau Museum Archives, File *Krematorium Baracke* X.

[154] As noted earlier, this information is inaccurate.

had to have a surface of 4 to 5 m² and a volume of 10 to 15 m³. It seems that the two gassings took place in an old prison where each cell was or had been equipped with a small heating stove. A hole in the ceiling ensured the passage of the gas-outlet pipe. These holes, which had been broken through beforehand, would have been used to introduce the toxic substance.[155] *In such a place, the evacuation of the gas required at least ten hours of natural ventilation rather than two as the report by the SS. As for the hot-air device with an electric coil, it is incomprehensible and does not correspond to any of the hand-made or industrial installations installed in the concentration camps.*

Since the Neuengamme Concentration Camp was dismantled after the war and its buildings returned to their original function as a prison,[156] *it is possible that the 'bunker' still exists,*[157] *and that an investigation could be carried out. Unfortunately, this would be very difficult, as access to the bunker and the taking of photographs are forbidden in detention facilities."*

(Emphases added)

Pressac had meager data, but at least it was used to create a coherent narrative; despite this, he expressed strong misgivings about the alleged gassing.

The availability of more extensive data makes the analysis of the alleged event even more difficult, because a coherent narrative is lacking.

The first to create confusion was Bahr himself. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he said:

"A ladder was put against the roof and I climbed onto the roof of the cells. There were 6 pipes leading into the cells. I was wearing a gas-mask and poured into each of these pipes about ½ a tin of Zyklon B."

Hence, he used 3 cans. At the Tesch Trial, he was already confused:

"Q. Have you seen either of those tins before? (Some handed).
A. Yes, Exhibit 2.
Q. What sort did you use to gas the 200 Russian prisoners of war?
A. The small one.
Q. How many did you use to gas those people?
A. I do not remember any more – perhaps 5 or 6, about that.
Q. 5 or 6 of these little tins were used, were they?
A. Yes."

---

155 This is not attested by any testimony.

156 The former KL Neuengamme was converted into a prison (Justizvollzugsanstalt Vierlande), which went into operation on September 6, 1948 and remained operational until June 30, 2003 (Schawe, pp. 49, 56.

157 In fact, the shack with the Arrestzellen, at the time Pressac was writing, no longer existed.

However, this presupposes 10-12 pourings of Zyklon B, and thus 10-12 pipes.

At the Neuengamme Trial, Bahr had regained his memory:

"A. Yes, only five tins were required.

Q. Did you know that this quantity would be sufficient?

A. The standortarzt had ordered me to pour half a canister into each of the openings in the roof."

"A. We poured half a tin through each of the pipes."

If therefore Bahr poured "half a tin through each of the pipes" and there were five cans, there were necessarily ten pipes. These claims also deceived Pressac, who deduced, precisely, that there must have been ten cells.

The other testimonies mention six or seven introduction pipes; if there were six, they were five above each cell, and one above the corridor; if there were seven, there were two pipes above the corridor. In both cases, it is nonsensical that five or six cans of Zyklon B were used, and that Bahr poured half a can into each pipe: six pipes = three cans; seven pipes = 3.5 cans.

I have already noted that the most-reliable testimony in this regard should be that of Tamsen, because he claimed to have participated in the manufacture and installation of the pipes. I quote once more his related statement:

"We in the metal workshop received the order to hammer iron pipes with a diameter of 80 mm and a length of about half a meter through the roof into the hallway of the cell building and to mount them."

Strangely, he did not indicate the number of pipes; moreover, in contrast to other testimony, he stated that they were placed above the hallway, not the cells.

The diameters of these tubes adduced by the witnesses were 8, 10-15 or 38 cm. The 8 cm measurement given by Tamsen and adopted by Möller is the least appropriate. The 200-gram cans of Zyklon B had a diameter of 9.9 cm,[158] so it would have been easier to adopt the larger diameters or to make use of a large funnel, but this was not mentioned by any direct witnesses from 1945-1946; it was not until 1967 that Krause stated that the tubes were "something like wooden funnels."

These pipes moreover present additional problems. A period photograph (Document 2) suggests that the small windows, which measured ap-

[158] This is explicitly stated in the manual "*Die kleine Testa-Fibel über Normal-Gaskammern*," p. 10. TNA, WO 309-1603.

proximately 80 cm × 40 cm, were equidistant from each other, so they were located in the center of each cell, as indeed also appears in the drawing of the bunker floor plan of the Neuengamme Memorial (Document 3). The design of a rational arrangement of the pipes would have provided for a pipe in the center of each cell, in order to achieve an even distribution of the hydrogen-cyanide vapors, as in my related drawing (Document 2a), from which it is clear that an equal "length of about half a meter" of the pipes does not make sense for a slanted roof. In fact, Tamsen believed that the pipes were located "through the roof into the hallway," but such an arrangement would have created unnecessary difficulties for gassing: the Zyklon B would have fallen, precisely, into the hallway, and the hydrogen-cyanide vapors would have taken longer to penetrate each cell, crammed with people, even if the cell doors were open. In addition, as shown in the photograph of the bunker interior (Document 1), above the corridor was the wooden truss visible on the outside; above the cells the truss formed an open room, which would have filled unnecessarily with hydrogen-cyanide vapors.

Moreover, wherever the pipes were located, Zyklon B would have fallen on the heads and bodies of the victims, making it impossible to recover the carrier material (gypsum pellets) soaked with hydrogen-cyanide after the end of the execution. It is known from experiments carried out in 1942 that within two hours (roughly the duration of the gassing given by Bahr) some 96.4% of the entire hydrogen-cyanide content in Zyklon B (gypsum type) evaporated at a temperature of 15°C with low relative humidity and fine distribution.[159] Considering the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide even through mere skin contact,[160] such a procedure would have been very dangerous for those who would have had to remove the corpses from the bunker, even if they had been wearing gas masks.[161]

Pressac was perfectly correct that two hours of ventilation of the cells would have been totally insufficient, given their conformation: five cells with a small window of about 80 cm × 40 cm in each. Therefore, one had to rely on the air current flowing from the main door to the individual small windows. Since the cell doors were left open, the hydrogen-cyanide vapors would also have spread to the attic of the bunker, as I mentioned

---

[159] Irmscher, p. 36. See the related discussion in Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-240.

[160] This danger was known already well before the war. On August 5, 1931, a Desinfektor performed a fumigation of living quarters with Zyklon B; the following night he died of poisoning through the skin. See Betke.

[161] This was reported explicitly only by Bahr and Bühning.

earlier (especially since there must have been at least one introduction pipe for Zyklon B in the corridor), so, for a successful ventilation, it would also have been necessary to open the attic door seen in the relevant photograph (Document 2), but this essential fact is not mentioned by any witness.

Installing the pipes would have required breaking holes through the wooden roof and ceiling slab. This modification would have made sense for permanent use of the bunker rooms as gas chambers, but the alleged gassing was entirely impromptu (Camp Commandant Pauly had not been ordered to gas multiple transports of Soviet POW). For an occasional gassing, Zyklon could have been poured from the outside through the small cell windows, by means of a large funnel, closing the shutters immediately afterwards. Nor would it have been necessary to make the door and shutters airtight, because the escape of hydrogen-cyanide vapors would have been irrelevant to the gassing, less dangerous to bystanders than opening the door and shutters after the gassing.

The alleged heating system presents other problems. First, it is not known whether it consisted of "radiators" or "heating coils" or "electric heating wires," and whether they were located "beneath the ceiling" or "on the walls."

Second, what was the purpose of a heating system for an occasional gassing?

As I noted in an earlier study (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 197-199), the heating device would have been complicated and unnecessary. From a homicidal point of view, it is unclear why it is said to have been indispensable in mini-gas chambers intended for mini-exterminations, while on the other hand it is said to have been superfluous in the claimed huge Auschwitz gas chambers employed for massive exterminations. As Achim Trunk has pointed out (with reference to the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers), the heat emitted by the victims' bodies would have quickly produced the energy necessary to evaporate hydrogen cyanide (Trunk, Note 85, p. 46). But if that is so, what need was there for this complicated device for just two gassings?

The installation of a heating system is even more implausible since, according to Bahr during the Neuengamme Trial, the organizer of the alleged gassing was SS Garrison Physician Dr. Bodmann, whom he misspelled as Bothmann or Boetmann:

> *"Orders for this action I received from Dr. von Bothmann, who also proposed the use of Zyklon B."* (Affidavit of 30 Nov. 1945)
>
> *"Q. Who was the standortarzt?*

A. Dr. Von Boetmann.
Q. What did Dr. Von Boetmann tell you?
A. He gave us a talk and said that within the course of the day we would have to gas this convoy of Russians. […]
Q. W*as the standortarzt Von Boetmann in charge of the whole affair?*
A. Yes."

Before being transferred to Neuengamme, Dr. Franz von Bodmann, had been SS Garrison Physician at Auschwitz from May to August 16, 1942.[162] Therefore, seen from the orthodox perspective, he must have been fully aware of the alleged gassings of Jews in the phantom-like "Bunkers" at Birkenau, which, as is well known, were literally very crude structures, with no heating systems, no fans, no inlet introduction pipes: Zyklon B was simply poured into the rooms through small hatches in the outer walls (see Mattogno 2016a.). Nevertheless, they are said to have been highly efficient, being able to gas 800 and 1,200 people at a time without difficulty (so Piper, p. 162).

Why then for an occasional gassing of less than 200 people would von Bodmann have organized such a cumbersome system?

6) I have already mentioned earlier the incredible anomaly that the gassing is said to have taken place practically in public: some inmates observed it while standing comfortably at the window of their barracks or workplace:

– Saalwächter: "I observed this incident from a workshop window."
– Krause: "I myself together with several inmates have observed from the kitchen window […]"
– Wilhelm Mueller: "From the kitchen I could only once observe […]"

Another witness wants to have observed it while he "took the commandant's dog for a walk," stopped for 15 minutes and quietly observed the gassing "from a distance of barely 10 meters" (Struck). Another witness claims to have stood "some 8 to 10 m away from the cell" (Tamsen), yet another, less fortunate, was "about 20 meters away" (Roehl), not to mention the bulk of the detainees lined up on the roll-call square.

---

[162] Lasik, p. 316. The author states that von Bodmann served in Auschwitz until August 16, 1942, then "he served as First Camp Physician at the Lublin/Majdanek Camp until 10. April 1943", and finally, "er war ebenfalls im KL Neuengamme." "he was also at the Neuengamme Camp." Zofia Leszczyńska writes that von Bodmann arrived in Majdanek in late 1942 from Auschwitz (Leszczyńska, p. 67), but this is a mistake, because he was transferred there from Neuengamme, where he remained from the second half of August to the end of 1942.

Another period photograph (Document 4) shows part of the bunker facade with the small cell windows (B). On the left is the facade of the barracks that contained the delousing, inmate bath and mortuary (E), on the right the facade of the kitchen (K), behind Infirmary II (R).

During a disinfestation fumigation of the bunker, the SS garrison physician would have ordered a *Blocksperre* of the delousing and kitchen barracks, prohibiting any access to these facilities for security reasons. During any homicide gassing, this would have been imposed as well, also for reasons of secrecy.

The stories told by witnesses are unreliable and implausible in this respect as well.

8. The Testimonies of Former Inmates

The account of the alleged gassing is blatantly inspired by that of the "first gassing" at Auschwitz: in both cases, Soviet PoWs were allegedly gassed by means of Zyklon B in detention cells, and the facility was referred to as "bunker." The introduction of Zyklon B from the roof, on the other hand, comes from accounts of alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I.

These essentials of the story was brought to Neuengamme by the many inmates who were transferred there from Auschwitz; we know of at least the following transports arriving at the Neuengamme Camp (excluding transports sent directly to the Neuengamme satellite camps; Bauche *et al.*, p. 118):

– 10 March 1943: 1001 inmates
– 25 August 1943: 500 inmates
– 19 November 1943: 1000 inmates
– 30 March 1944: 106 inmates
– 25 August 1944: 750 inmates

This transplantation of black propaganda took root only in a limited way, though. In contrast to Auschwitz, the alleged Neuengamme event is said to have taken place practically in public, in the presence of the entire SS staff SS, who were "eight to ten men" (Bahr),[163] and several inmates who claimed to have been able to observe the gassing undisturbed. After the murder, the corpses are said to have been exhibited to all the inmates as-

[163] TNA, WO 230-165, p. 109.

sembled for the evening roll call. If this were true, there would have been dozens, if not hundreds of witnesses. In fact, however, there were only three self-proclaimed eyewitnesses in 1945-1946: Lüdke, Müller and Saalwächter.

Among the witnesses questioned by German judiciary, some even ruled out the alleged gassings.

Kilbinger: "*I know nothing* about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept.-Nov. 1942, in which Lüttgemeier, whom I mentioned, is supposed to have participated. *In my time, no people were gassed in Neuengamme*."

Roding: "Details about the executions of Russian officers and commissars in September 1941, September 1942 and November 1942 in the Neuengamme Camp, *I have probably heard something, but cannot give details*. […] *In no case did gassings occur in Neuengamme, because such facilities did not exist in the camp. Prisoners destined for gassing – there were many Russians among them – were sent to Sachsenhausen, as far as I know.*"

Other inmates were unaware of any gassings:

Winter: "*I also know nothing* about gassings of Russian PoWs from my own experience."

Cäsar: "During this time in Neuengamme, *I know nothing about prisoners being* shot or *gassed*."

Other witnesses did not remember, or remembered grotesque nonsense:

Poot: "*He could not remember* the shootings of the 45 Russian officers and commissars in September 1941 and *the gassings* of the Russian PoWs in September and November 1942."

Christiansen: "Other events, however, which stood out from this daily occurrence, *such as the first gassing of about 70 Russian PoWs* in the bunker *in 1943* (or perhaps already in 1942), and the *killing of a German submarine crew* in the bunker, also in 1943, *I can still remember quite clearly*."

Brandenburger shamelessly attributed his ignorance to the fact that gassings were frequent: "I also cannot say anything about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept. and Nov. 1942, because gassings took place continuously."

Still others reported only rumors, but only one of them explicitly stated this.

Schultz: "*I know from hearsay* that a large number of Russian PoWs – there may have been about 250 – were gassed in Neuengamme at the end of 1942."

Witt: "I know that in the fall of 1942 a large number of Russian PoWs were gassed. I know that Lütgemeyer and Dreimann were involved in this gassing. *On the other hand, I know nothing about whether the USchaF BAHR* and Speck were also involved; the same applies to the RoF Fielsinger."

Yet Bahr is said to have been the main perpetrator of the alleged gassing!

Bruns: "I remember an execution in 1942 or 1943, where about 200 people, mainly Russians *and Poles*, were gassed."

Merten: "However, I do know that 45 Russian officers and commissars *were gassed* in the Neuengamme Main Camp *in the fall of 1941*. […] I also know that *in the fall of 1942 two transports, each with about 200* Russian PoWs, were gassed in Neuengamme."

Mueller: "Whether they were German prisoners or other prisoners, I do not know. I also can't say when the gassing took place. But it must have been in 1942 or 1943."

Dingeldein: "What Bahr, Dreimann, Fielsinger, Lütgemeyer and Speck did in detail *is not known to me*. *According to other prisoners, who are unknown to me*, Bahr is said to have poured in the gas."

There was also no shortage of mythomaniacs, such as Ludwig, who attributed to Neuengamme elements blatantly drawn from fairy tales originating from the Auschwitz rumor mill:

> *"I know that gassings took place in Neuengamme Camp. I was assigned several times to remove the corpses from the gassing room. This gassing room was inside the camp; the crematorium, to which the dead were taken, was in the immediate vicinity of the camp. We had to carry the corpses out of the gassing room, and load them onto a rubber-tired cart that could hold about 50 corpses. According to my estimate, the gassing room had a size of 30 to 50 square meters, and was equipped with about 30 to 50 shower heads from which the poison came. This room held about 50 people. When we arrived, the victims lay undressed in a mess. I was present at about 4 or 5 of the transports."*

Motz spoke instead of a gassing of 100 inmates in the "gas chamber" of Neuengamme Camp "in the middle of 1943."

At the Neuengamme Trial, during which 23 former detainees testified as witnesses, only the three mentioned earlier gave statements about the alleged gassing. One wonders why only they embraced the fable of gassing so fervently. The answer probably lies in G. Hoffmann's explanations in his charges against Müller:

"The 'inmate hierarchy' in this case did not only mean those inmates who normally had any posts, but mainly those who were running their terror regiment in the background as 'bosses' of illegal communist groups. These groups tried to exert their influence in the camps by all means at their disposal."

The three aforementioned detainees, who were "political" (communist) prisoners, were all part of this "inmate hierarchy," as they themselves declared.

– Lüdke:[164]

"Q. What was your position in the camp when you first arrived?
A. I was a painter and I started immediately to work as a painter.
Q. How long did you work as a painter?
A. Eight weeks.
Q. What happened then?
A. Then I became foreman for the painters.
Q. Will you tell the Court the camp expression for a foreman; what were you called?
A. Kapo or foreman.
Q. How long were you a foreman or a kapo as a painter?
A. Until January 1943.
Q And then?
A. Then I became a kapo for several working parties."

– Müller:[165]

"Q. What function did you hold there?
A. First I was at the quarries, after that I was at the hospital as a laundry man and after that I was a kapo in the delousing station."

– Saalwächter:[166]

"I arrived at Neuengamme as a carpenter and worked in the carpenters' shop. I then became a foreman and kapo and in October 1943 I became a blockaeltester of the punishment block."

As Kapos, they had collaborated with the camp SS in keeping the camp inmates in check, while at the same time abusing their positions to oppress their fellow inmates. These former SS protegees must have felt that their best defense was to attack the SS with this extraordinary and tremendous charge.

As early as August 1945, French police had been in possession of a statement by former inmate Gustav Houver listing the Neuengamme Camp

---

[164] TNA, WO 235-162, p. 79.
[165] *Ibid.*, p. 270.
[166] *Ibid.*, p. 350.

staff members, indicating their assignment and physical description. After reporting the names of the SS, the witness stated:[167]

> *"Second, of the German political and Common Law prisoners who had subsequent become SS, among whom I can cite the most cruel, who were:"*

The names of ten inmates follow, including:

> *"SAALWAECHTER: height 1.80 m, very stout, 48 years, Senior of the camp after the departure of Fetz.* […]
> *LUDKE, Alvi* [sic]*: 52 years, height 1.73 m, stoutness less than average, highly coloured face, brown hair, partly bald, Chief of Labour Service."*

9. The Testimonies of Former SS Members

I have repeatedly pointed out earlier the contradictory and vague nature of Bahr's statements, who improvised his answers based on the testimonies that were opposed to him, without recalling what he had previously stated. His "confession" fits into, and is explained by, the judicial propaganda framework as outlined in Chapter 1.

The confusion and vagueness of his answers was noted even by Major Steward, who told him during his questioning at the Neuengamme Trial:

> *"Surely for the first time in your life you had gassed 200 people and you had seen the horrible sight of all these corpses coming out of the bunker and yet you never made any remark, not even to the people who knew as well."*

An event so unique, so terrible, how could it not have been indelibly carved into the perpetrator's memory?

At the April 6, 1946 hearing of the Neuengamme Trial, Pauly's defense counsel called Hans Wendt into the witness stand, who had been presiding judge of the SS and Police Court Hamburg. During cross-examination, Major Stewart also touched on the subject of the alleged gassing:[168]

> *"Q. Did you hear or did you know that at Neuengamme prisoners had been murdered by injections of phenol or gassed by using Zyklon B?*
> *A. I have only recently learned about it when reading in the paper.*
> *Q. Would you say as a German lawyer that to gas a couple of hundred people was manifestly illegal?*

---

[167] Translation. Ministry of the Interior. Central Directorate of the National Police. French State 1 Oct 1945. Deposition of Witness. TNA, WO 309-863.

[168] TNA, WO 235-163, p. 203, 204.

A. How the orders to kill people were carried out is in the result the same.
Q. Do you want to say that according to German law to gas 200 people is not manifestly illegal?
A. Yes.
Q. What does 'Yes' mean?
A. I mean the little man, the man in the street, could not see the wider implications.
Q. According to your conception of the law, which I take it is a Nazi conception of the law, is it manifestly illegal to gas 200 people or is it not?
A. Yes, because I only know of lawful executions through shooting and hanging.
Q. Is it then manifestly illegal to gas 200 people or to inject them with phenol or not?
A. I think yes because there is no legal basis for such things."

Bahr could not judge whether the alleged order he received was legal or illegal. This was the defense strategy of his lawyer, who, in his "Closing speech in the defense of Wilhelm BAHR" on April 28, 1946, referred to Wendt's testimony, commenting, "BAHR was without question a 'little man' in the sense of this remark."[169]

Also playing in Bahr's favor was the precedent of SS *Hauptsturmführer* Breuning, who in early April 1945 had disobeyed an order to evacuate prisoners and was referred by Pauly to the SS and Police Court Hamburg, which sentenced him to death. He was shot after a few days in Neuengamme.[170]

Bahr's defense strategy of "not guilty" due to orders from higher up did not bear fruit, however, as he was declared "guilty of the charge" and sentenced "to suffer death by being hanged."[171] The execution took place on October 8, 1946.

In the hysterical pre-trial climate, in which the incriminating witnesses, considered by the British as indubitable fountains of truth, accused him of being the main perpetrator of the alleged gassing, a declaration of "not guilty" because the event never happened or because he had not participated in it would have been hopeless from the outset.

Given Captain Freud's interrogation methods that I have sketched out earlier and which were undoubtedly common among the entire group of

---

[169] TNA , WO 235-167, p. 208. In addition to superior orders, the defense attorney appealed to Bahr's psychiatric report that he had "a considerable psychic defect with hysterical symptoms" that confirmed his status as a "little man" (p. 208).
[170] *Ibid.*, p. 29. See in this regard Jacobs, p. 104.
[171] TNA, WO 235-166, p. 160 and 169.

British investigating officers, it is possible that Bahr's defense strategy was the consequence of a good cop/bad cop treatment flip-flopping between threats and promises of mercy, if only he "confessed," by considering this as "grounds for a milder treatment." The fact that Bahr's interrogations prior to his November 30, 1945 affidavit are not known compounds this suspicion.

Dr. Tesch (like his collaborators and employees, except, of course, the storyteller Sehm) had the strength to oppose Captain Freud's lies:[172]

> *"Q. Are you yet convinced that people died from the gas in concentration camps?*
> *A. No, I am not convinced."*

Wilhelm Bahr, on the other hand, who had a weak and disturbed personality, could not have done so.

Albert Lütkemeyer, who was tried in early 1947 in Neuengamme Trial No. 8, surrounded by the same judicial propaganda climate, basically chose a similar defensive strategy as Bahr, of "not guilty on orders," and given his rank, the alleged order could only have come from the camp commandant, who could no longer contradict, because he had already been executed on October 8, 1946. Lütkemeyer had no option of contesting the "testimonial truth" either that portrayed him as an active participant in the alleged gassing, even more so since this had by then become "self-evident" to the court trying him. On the other hand, he did not even remember precisely this "truth," because he placed the alleged event "during the winter of 1942/43," and he invented the term "*Gasbunker*."

The two other suspects who were questioned in 1967 by German investigators also knew little or nothing about the alleged gassing:

Walter Filsinger declared:

> *"During my stay in the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, I heard that Russian PoWs were killed there by gas. However, I was in no way involved in these killings.* […]
> *How the 'gassings' took place in detail, I learn today for the first time in all details."*

Hermann Erdmann claimed that he saw PoWs entering the bunker, but specified:

> *"But it is unknown to me that these people were killed by poison gas (Zyklon-B). When today the talk came to this gassing, I rather believed that the people could have been killed by exhaust gases of an engine. I remem-*

[172] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

ber that even before this action I saw an engine (gasoline) near the bunker from the inmate kitchen, from which a hose led into the bunker."

The hypothetical killing with engine-exhaust gas was an obvious reminiscence of the alleged killing system of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps.

Max Pauly, as a former camp commandant, was the main defendant, also for the alleged gassing. To evade prosecution, he declared that he had arrived in Neuengamme in November 1942, after the alleged gassing. In fact, he assumed the post of camp commandant of Neuengamme Camp already on September 1.[173] In his statement of October 11, 1945, he said:

"When I was at NEUENGAMME there were no gas chambers used for gassing the inmates."

In the deposition on oath on January 9, 1946, Pauly stated:

"The gassings in the Neuengamme Camp did not take place during my time as the local commandant; I also know nothing about the lethal injections that were performed before I came to Neuengamme."

In the other deposition on oath on July 3, 1946, he stated:

"The orders for the gassing and for giving injections to the Russian PW's too came from the Amtsgruppe D."

It is evident that Pauly knew nothing first hand about the alleged gassing, only rumors.

On November 1, 1945, former inmate Peter Ernst emphasized:[174]

"I remember hearing about a lot of Russians being put in the gas chambers, but do not know any details."

Rumors, indeed.

---

[173] NO-1994. Letter from Pohl to Himmler dated July 28, 1942. Date of transfer and assumption of new assignment of eight concentration-camp commandants.

[174] TNA, WO 309-863. "STATEMENT of Peter ERNST, who havening been duly sworn, states: […]"

Part Two:
The Judicial Origin and Development of the Black Propaganda about the Alleged Gas Chamber at the Sachsenhausen Camp

By Carlo Mattogno

1. The Testimonial Genesis of the Sachsenhausen "Gas Chamber"

In another study, I have already examined at length the "evidence" presented for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber at KL Sachsenhausen, which boils down to a "confession" of the former camp commandant, SS-Standartenführer Anton Kaindl, made while interrogated by the Soviets, and a the report of a Soviet commission of expert witnesses consisting of Colonel Vlochin and the two engineers Teljaner and Grigorev, compiled after the inspection of the Sachsenhausen crematorium with the claimed adjoining execution rooms (gas chamber and shooting room). This inspection was carried out between June 10 and 22, 1945. Further "evidence" was adduced during the Sachsenhausen Trial, which was staged by the Soviets in Berlin from October 23 to November 1, 1947, with its accompanying "confessions" of former SS men in charge of the camp (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 150-180).

Here I expound on the testimonial genesis of the gas-chamber tale that led to the aforementioned "evidence," and the British attempts to entangle the Topf & Stabenow Company in that trial.

It should be noted at the outset that, with regard to Sachsenhausen, black Jewish-Polish propaganda from Auschwitz appeared in written form even before it appeared on Neuengamme.

On April 15, 1945, Willi Feiler, a former Sachsenhausen inmate, wrote a general report on the camp (and from April 15 to April 22 other reports on specific aspects of it) containing a detailed description of the alleged gas chamber:[175]

> *"The problem of destroying human life on a vast scale was solved with the constructions of the gas chamber during the period from Sept. 25 to Oct. 10, 1943. It was a stone house and was built next to the Genickschuss-baracke* [neck-shooting barracks]. *Here 500 persons were put to death simultaneously. The place had 3 rooms and was faked to appear to be a bath-house, so that the people to be liquidated could be herded inside without trouble. In the first small room, the prisoners undressed. Each got*

[175] TNA, WO 309-2040, "REPORT ON SACHSENHAUSEN-ORANIENBURG CONCENTRATION CAMP BY WILLI FEILER," p. 3 of the Report.

a piece of soap and a towel, and proceeded into the next room, which had 500 shower fixtures fixed on the walls. After the last prisoner entered, the room was hermetically closed, and Cy[k]*lo*[n]*gas was turned on through the shower fixtures. So far as source could discover, this gas was immediately fatal, so that this method of murder must be regarded as the most humane. The entire floor of the death chamber was hinged on one side and could be let down mechanically on the other side, so that all the bodies slid down into the four transportable crematory-furnaces beside the gas room. With this invention mass-murder in Sachsenhausen as well as in other camps was rationalized"* (Emphasis added)

This account picks up on the black propaganda fable created by the Auschwitz resisters, whose genesis and development I outlined in another study. Here it will suffice to report a few significant examples, beginning on November 1, 1942 (Mattogno 2021, p. 124):

"The most terrible are the mass executions using gas in chambers especially built for the purpose. There are two of them, and they can contain 1,200 persons. They contain baths with showers, which unfortunately produce gas instead of water."

"The inside of the chambers was laid out so as to resemble a shower bath. They only differed from real shower baths in that poison gas came out of the shower heads instead of water. A railroad track comes right inside [the gas chamber] *and removes the bodies."* (*ibid*., p. 143)

"Inside the barracks, all the people must undress immediately, because they must go and take a shower. They are even given hand towels and soap. After the shower, they are supposed to receive [clean] *underwear and clothes. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed, and the gas is released through apertures in the form of shower heads."* (*ibid*.)

The fable of the tilting floor was also current at Auschwitz, as reflected in the deposition given on June 30, 1945, by a former Hungarian Jewish inmate, whose initials were given only, R.B:

"It [the Crematorium] *looked the following way: victims first entered a lobby. It was a nice clean room with painted country sceneries and other pictures on the walls. The door of the changing room opened from here. Notes warned the entering people to keep the place clean. All around the wall there were numbered cloth*[e]*s hangers. There was a big note on the wall saying that everyone should remember the number of the hanger where they hanged* [sic] *their clothes, because numerous people wanted to have a bath. The next room was the bath with 600 places.*

There were four lines of showers. Instead of water gas flew [flowed] *of the taps* [*a csapokból viz helyett gáz ömlött*]. *If they had sufficient time, people got first gassed but if there were many transports and they had to burn a*

> *lot of people at the same time and had no time for gassing them the floor simply turned and people fell in the fire alive. The floor had an invisible metal axis* [in the middle]*, which was made to function by electricity. The switch was pushed by an SS man who stayed close in a cabin. If he pushed one of the switches the floor turned in an upright position and the victims slid on a conveyor belt that was invisible before, which carried them into the crematorium.”* (*ibid*., p. 338)[176]

Sachsenhausen was also the destination of several prisoner transports from Auschwitz, the last three in the first half of January 1945: 502 on January 5, 3,060 on January 8 and 251 on January 9.[177]

On April 29, 1945, former inmate Ludwig Schmidt prepared a report on Sachsenhausen titled “Regarding Murder of PoWs of Russian Nationality, Continuous Shootings and Gassings,” in which he reported:[178]

> *“The gassing was carried out in a vehicle specially prepared for this purpose during the transport from the barracks to the Kremo.* [sic] *Although I cleaned the vehicle several times, I could not determine what kind of gas it was and where the gas supply was located, probably a connecting channel to the engine which was suitable for sucking off oxygen. No inmates were present as witnesses of the crime as such, but moving away the corpse spoke a clear language. As a nurse in the infirmary, I had a foreman from the crematorium as a patient who, a few days before his death, told me everything that happened in the crematorium; moreover, the above will be confirmed by many such statements.”*

This is surely the first written outcropping of the Sachsenhausen “gas van” legend, which later developed into the fable of tests conducted with the first “gas van” in this camp, about which no one knew anything during the Sachsenhausen Trial, however.[179]

2. British Investigations

As in the case of Neuengamme, the British became interested in Sachsenhausen as part of the investigation leading up to the Tesch Trial. They had discovered that Tesch & Stabenow had made a number of deliveries of

---

[176] In the quotations I have minimized the multiple expressions in the original language.
[177] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 144.
[178] TNA, 309-953. “Betrifft Mord an Kriegsgefangenen russischer Nationalität Erschiessung und Vergasung am laufend Band”
[179] See Mattogno 2016b and the chapter on “gas vans” in Mattogno 2022a.

Zyklon B to Sachsenhausen Camp in 1942 and 1943 – which I list in the table below.[180] Therefore, the British suspected that much of it had been used to kill inmates, since they had "testimonial certainty" that homicidal gas chambers had been set up in that camp.

Zyklon B Supplies to Sachsenhausen Camp					
1942			1943		
DATE	KG	RM	DATA	KG	RM
10 February	72	456	22 January	192	1,152
25 March	96	608	5 February	192	1,152
24 April	96	608	26 February	288	1,728
15 June	96	608	8 March	288	1,728
18 July	96	608	17 February	192	1,152
13 August	96	608	18 March	288	1,728
31 August	96	608	8 April	288	1,728
28 September	96	608	6 July	288	1,641
28 October	96	608	31 August	288	1,641
6 November	96	576	28 September	288	1,641
26 November	192	1,152	17 December	288	1,641
15 December	192	1,152	31 December	33.6	201
23 May	118	683			
Total	1,438	8,883		2,913.6	17,133

Such certainty was based on self-proclaimed eyewitnesses. One of the main ones was a certain Wilhelm Soerensen, who was questioned on January 14, 1946. In a letter dated January 25, sent to No. 3 War Crimes Investigation Team by the Major commanding No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team, and with Subject "Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp," summarized the contents of the interrogation, explicitly explaining its purpose:[181]

> *"Ref telephone conversation to-day (WITCHELL – NIGHTINGALE).*
> *1. On 14 Jan 46 Wilhelm SOERENSEN of FLENSBURG was interrogated with a view to establishing the type of gas used in the gas chambers at SACHSENHAUSEN camp. As a result of the interrogation the following points emerged which may be of interest to you.*
> *2. Wilhelm SOERENSEN, aged 51, of Terassenstrasse 11, FLENSBURG, first went to SACHSENHAUSEN camp in Jan 43 as a prisoner. At the time he arrived in the camp there already existed two gas chambers, and he describes the chambers and the method of gassing which he witnessed from a distance. The procedure in the case of these two chambers was for 60 to 70 prisoners to be put into a chamber (which was made gas-tight by having*

[180] TNA, WO 309-1602, "SUMMARY of Sales of ZYKLON B to Concentration Camps during 1942 and 1943, extracted from Exhibits HG and HH. Production No. 10."
[181] TNA, WO 309-1602.

double walls filled with sand and gas-tight windows) and for an SS man to shoot over their heads into the chamber with a type of Verey light pistol, the projectile of which burst with a slight report over the prisoners' heads. The door was then closed, and after some 2 to 3 minutes opened again and the corpses removed.

3. In about March or April 43 a third gas chamber was erected adjoining the crematorium. This chamber, which SOERENSEN helped to construct, was fitted up as a bath-house with shower baths, wash basins etc. the gas according to what SOERENSEN had heard being introduced through the shower baths.

4. As SOERENSEN knew nothing about the type of gas used, he was not pressed for information about the construction of the chambers nor descriptions of gassings he witnessed; but he should be able to give useful information on these points.

5. When asked about other witnesses who would be useful in describing the gas chambers and their workings, SOERENSEN gave the following names and information as to present whereabouts: –

(a) Hans GAERTNER. Camp No. 7676. Born in SAXONY. Believed to be in S. GERMANY.

(b) Hans WOLF. Camp No. 39053, Lives in HAMBURG. Believed to be in S. GERMANY.

(c) Scharfuehrer Karl HORST. Member of the camp SS staff. Reported to be the man who worked the gassing installation in the third chamber. HORST's wife lives in NEUMUENSTER, previously at Theodor Sturmstrasse 15, but has now moved to another house in NEUMUENSTER. The present residents of Theodor Sturmstrasse 15 know where she can be found. The NEUMUENSTER police will probably know of HORST's whereabouts. SOERENSEN is of the opinion that he is in an SS camp somewhere in MECKLENBURG" (Emphasis added)

During the interrogation in question, the witness stated:[182]

"DEPOSITION on oath of Wilhelm SOERENSEN, male, of Terrassenstrasse 11, FLENSBURG, before me, Robert Alan NIGHTINGALE, Captain, Intelligence Corps, in FLENSBURG on 14 Jan 46.

I am a German national and 51 years of age. I was first arrested by the Germans in January 1935 and in January 1943 I went to SACHSENHAUSEN concentration camp. There were already two gas chambers in SACHSENHAUSEN camp when I arrived there. The first chamber was in a wooden barrack building which was divided into two portions, one half serving as a clothing store and the other as the gas chamber, in size about

[182] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Deposition of Wilhelm SOERENSEN.

8 x 8 metres by 3½ metres high. All walls were insulated with pasteboard and the space formed by this double wall was filled with sand. The inner wall was also covered with pasteboard. There were two windows which were similarly covered with flaps. This first room was bare.
Gassing of human beings was carried out as follows:
About 60-70 people were put into the room, and directly they were in, an SS man from outside shot over the heads of the prisoners into the room with a kind of Verey light pistol. The projectile, which was about 8 cms long and 3 cms in diameter, burst over the heads of the prisoners with a slight report. The SS man then shut the door and after a short interval (2 to 3 minutes) opened it again and brought out the corpses.
The second chamber was of the same type but was situated about 80 meters from the other and was insulated in a similar manner. In about March or April 1943 a third gas chamber was fitted out in the crematorium building. This chamber was equipped with a modern bath-house with wash basins, shower baths, clothes pegs and benches around the walls, and was about 7 by 8 metres by 3½ metres high. I do not know how the gas was introduced into the room; I was told that it was pumped in through the shower-bath pipes. I do not know what gas was used for this. (Signed) Wilhelm Soerensen, FLENSBURG, 16.1.46."

In the letter by which Major commanding No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team forwarded the deposition in question to "DJAG (War Crimes Section)," which refers to the Tesch Case and is dated Jan. 22, 1946, the matter of interest to the British is summarized as follows:[183]

"1. Attached is a deposition by Wilhelm SOERENSEN on the use of gas in SACHSENHAUSEN concentration camp.
2. The statement is very brief as the main object of the inquiry was to establish the fact that Zyklon 'B' gas was used in SACHSENHAUSEN. As SOERENSEN knew nothing about the type of gas used no attempt was made to obtain a detailed statement about the method of gassing or the gas chambers, on the advice of Lt.Col BENTHAM -GREEN.
3. The other witness whom it was planned to interview, Dr. MEYER of AABENRAA. Hospital, had since moved to the hospital at HAMMERFEST in NORWAY."

It should be pointed out that orthodox Holocaust historiography knows of only one gas chamber. For example, the 1993 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* put it this way:[184]

---

[183] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Subject: Dr. Bruno TESCH 2WCIT/C/18 22 JAN 46."
[184] Gutman *et al*., entry "Sachsenhausen," Vol. III, p. 1270.

"It is not possible to date with certainty the construction of a gas chamber within the crematorium complex; it was probably built in 1943."

And even the most-recent orthodox contribution to this topic admits only one gas chamber (see Morsch). This fact alone makes Soerensen's testimony about three gas chambers entirely fanciful; suffice it to mention that, according to him, the gas was fired into the first two gas chambers "with a kind of Verey light pistol" (!), and the death of the victims occurred after just "2 to 3 minutes"!

This witness was questioned again, under the name "Sorensen," on an unspecified date. Here he knew practically nothing about the "gas chambers":[185]

"Q. Will you tell us about any incidents of special note which happened to you during your stay at SACHSENHAUSEN, more especially choosing incidents where you know the names of the persons responsible?

A. There was a Jewish affair. From LIEBEROSE came 3,000 Jews. 1,700 came from SCHWARZHEIDE. The moment they arrived they were taken to the crematorium in batches of 50 and 60 and liquidated there.

Q. How do you know these numbers; is it just what you have heard or did you at any time see any records?

A. Whenever a transport arrived the people were checked in at the gate. There were always some people standing near who overheard the figures as they were counted out.

Q. Can you say approximately when it was that these people arrived?

A. This was in 1945. I do not remember the exact date, but it was shortly before the evacuation.

Q. Were they all men or were they also women or children?

A. They were all men.

Q. You say they were liquidated. How do you know that that happened?

A. They were from the blocks taken directly to the gas chambers.

Q. Did you see them yourself go to the gas chambers or is that what you heard?

A. We saw how open lorries came along loaded up with 50 or 60. They were taken in the direction of the crematorium. It was common knowledge in the camp that anybody taken by lorry that way would be exterminated or gassed.

Q. Did you ever see, for instance, piles of shoos or piles of clothing after such incidents?

---

[185] TNA, WO 309-1603, "re: ZYKLON GAS Wilhelm SORENSEN (SACHSENHAUSEN Report, Exhibit No. 9, p. 12."

A. Yes, I have seen that repeatedly. These clothes were then taken to the delousing station for cleaning.
Q. Do you know what happened to the remains that would be left behind in the ovens at the crematorium?
A. Yes. Particularly during the last times and this particular incident I am talking of, the pressure was so great that the bones were not entirely incinerated. The Jews themselves had to crush these bones and then take the ashes out into the adjoining meadows, spreading the ashes as a fertiliser."

According to this, therefore, the presence of "gas chambers" in the crematorium was simply "common knowledge in the camp."

The gassing of 4,700 Jews in 1945, "shortly before the evacuation," is another fanciful fairy tale. The witness was evidently not even aware of Himmler's alleged order of late 1944 forbidding the gassing of Jews. He also regurgitated of the grotesque black propaganda concerning the use of human ashes as fertilizers.

An August 8, 1945, a "Notice" drawn up by the 13th Investigation Section of the Danish Government Police, which ran Aabenraa Prison, reported that former inmate Henry Meyer had told Knud Larsen, a defendant in a local case, stories of crimes related to Sachsenhausen Camp:[186]

"Furthermore MEYER informs that in 1940 till 1944 about 40,000 people were murdered in the camp and in February 1945 500 prisoners were gassed because they suffered from tuberculosis. Further 2,500 Hungarian Jews completely vanished from SACHSENHAUSEN. Finally MEYER informs that STRICKLER, who previously was leader of LIEBERROSE camp, caused 700 Jews to be shot and thereafter together with 650 other Jews killed in gas chambers."

Based on this information, police constable Emil Godt interviewed Henry MEYER on August 31, 1945, and wrote a summary of his statements:[187]

"Shortly after, Dr MEYER together with other prisoners were moved to concentration camp SACHSENHAUSEN, at the arrival at this camp about 50 German prisoners were taken to the gas chambers and killed. Dr MEYER thinks that these manslaughters were exercises of the gas chambers, but he has no proof. In this case it was the prisoners who suffered from tuberculosis which they caught in the different German concentration-camps. MEYER has never had opportunity to see the installation of the gas-chambers at close hand.

---

[186] TNA, 309-2040, "NOTICE."
[187] TNA, WO 309-2040, "REPORT Friday 31/3-45." The date contains a typo; it needs to read 31.8.45.

Few days after arrival to the camp, among 2,500 prisoners were taken to the gas chambers and killed. MEYER says that the recent arrived Russian P.W. came from the eastern front. During transportation from Lieberrose-camp to Sachsenhausen, MEYER says that 1,200 Hungarian Jews were killed, but in which way is unknown to him."

In 1946, Meyer was questioned about Sachsenhausen during investigation for the Tesch Trial. I quote the essential part of the brief transcript, which is undated:[188]

"Q. Were there any such things as gas chambers, injections or experiments?

A. There were two gas chambers in SACHSENHAUSEN and they started to pull them down when the Russians arrived.

Q. Do you know if they used these gas chambers at all whilst you were there?

A. In February 1945 they used to take all the prisoners who were not Germans or Scandinavians and who had tuberculosis or were sick. They used to take them out and gas them.

Q. Can you give as personal evidence of what you have seen about that?

A. The car came and fetched 25 people and they drove out of the gate with only their ordinary clothes. The car came back 10 minutes after and we knew they had been gassed because they could not have done anything else to them. The car came down 10 minutes later and fetched another 25. They were put in the papers as: 'Died during transport'.

Q. Do you know the building which they used as the gas chamber?

A. I have seen it from outside. It was lying in the Industriehof.

Q. Did you ever see any of these people being taken in there?

A. No, I myself have never seen it, but I know a lot of people who worked at the DAW, a factory there. There was a special window from which they could see the prisoners go in and never come out. They saw all the clothes coming out."

On October 5, 1945, another former deportee, Leopold Gordon, drafted a CV in which he wrote:[189]

"In March of this year [1945] *I saw the following in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp: 700 prisoners suffering from lung disease and other serious ailments were gassed in the following manner – the sick prisoners, as far as they were able to walk, had to go to the crematorium themselves, those who were no longer able to walk were loaded onto wooden carts and*

---

[188] TNA, WO 309-1603, "re: ZYKLON Gas Dr Henry MEYER (Sachsenhausen Report, Exhibit No. 2, p. 18)."

[189] TNA, 309-853.

brought to the camp gate by the infirmary orderly. The next day the clothes were taken to be boiled."

The same witness provided another version of the alleged event in a brief undated handwritten statement:[190]

"[…] *in Sachsenhausen I saw how in March 1945 800 sick prisoners were brought from the infirmary in the crematorium, and were gassed there."*

Morgens Christiansen made a statement at an unspecified date concerning an Oberscharführer Bohm in which, as an example of his cruelty, he mentioned "gas chambers" or a "gas chamber," singular and plural:[191]

"During the morning a cartload of Jews was taken to the gas chambers. He stood there and beat them into the carts, and on many occasions I have seen him beat prisoners.

Q. Did you see him beat these Jews yourself?

A. Yes.

Q. How did you know they were going to the gas chamber?

A. I saw a motor car arrive in the camp. 50 Jews were loaded on to it. The car left then and after five minutes that car came back again. I myself left the camp at this time and while I was walking towards the DAW I saw the car going to the Industriehof towards the crematorium.

Q. Was the building which you believed to be a gas chamber near the crematorium?

A. It was in the same building as the crematorium.

Q. Have you any reason to know that that was a gas chamber or was it just common talk in the camp?

A. Everybody in the camp, particularly the older prisoners, spoke about the gas chamber in the crematorium."

I already mentioned Kaindl's Soviet "confession," which is dated December 20, 1946. Günther Morsch reports a significant excerpt from it (Morsch, p. 265):

"In 1942, by order of the Inspector of the SS concentration camps, Glücks, so-called 'gas chambers' were widely used in the German camps to kill people. Before I became commandant, this method of exterminating people was not used in Sachsenhausen. In 1943, I decided to build a gas chamber for the mass killing of prisoners.

Question: Consequently, the initiative to use poison gas for gassing prisoners in Sachsenhausen belonged to you?

---

[190] TNA, 309-853. "Gordon Leopold Kz Sachsenhausen."

[191] TNA, WO 309-1603, "re: ZYKLON GAS Morgens CHRISTIANSEN (SACHSENHAUSEN Report, Exhibit No. 4, p. 4) refers to an Oberscharfuehrer BOHM."

Answer: In Sachsenhausen, yes. I decided to ease the agony of the death candidates, knowing that in the gas chamber death was instantaneous."

Kaindl's claim that Glücks had ordered the use of "gas chambers" "to kill people" – in 1942 or any other date – is grotesquely false. His claim that he had a "gas chamber" built "for the mass killing of prisoners" is ludicrous, because, according to the Soviet expert report mentioned earlier, the "gas chamber" was "a rectangular room with dimensions of 2.75 m x 3 m,"[192] so it had an area of 8.2 square meters!

That this "confession" was extracted by force from Kaindl by the Soviets is shown by the fact that in his earlier interrogations, when he was still in the hands of the British, he never even mentioned in passing the alleged "gas chamber." In 1946, he was interrogated on March 8 (D-745-A and D-745-B), June 22 (Scheide-12) and July 22 (NI-280). In particular, the lengthy affidavit of June 22 contains, among other things, a "Section II – Details of the Concentration Camp at Sachsenhausen" and a "Section III – Treatment of various questions pertaining to concentration camp," in which, among other things, Kaindl responded to various allegations of mistreatment at Dachau and Mauthausen, and told the following anecdote about Sachsenhausen:

"In my opinion there were rumors afoot among population near the concentration camps which in most cases did in no way correspond to the actual facts and which therefore probably were not taken seriously by most people. It is also possible that rumors sprang up as a result of the smoke of the crematory. The crematory of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp for instance was situated only 200 yards away from the rag and salvage utilization installation of the SS, where shreds of leather and material were burnt in the central heating plan. The chimney of this heating plant was not more than approx. 5 meters high, therefore, when the weather was bad or when there was a north easterly wind the smoke drifted in dense clouds over the concentration camp as far as the northern part of the city of Oranienburg. As a result the rumor probably sprang up among the population that this was smoke from the crematory. Since I myself disliked this smoke from the rag and salvage utilization and since a chemist who lived near the camp made representations to me on the subject I had this chimney built a few meters higher by the SS building office. However, this remedy was not completely successful."

[192] GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 2.

It is hard to believe that those who were concerned about the nuisance smoke and did not want it attributed to the crematorium had a gas chamber built in the crematorium itself.

In his first interrogation by the British on October 14, 1945, Kaindl in fact rejected the accusation of inmate gassings. The contents of the interrogation were summarized two days later in a "Telephone Message" from Major Draper to Lt Col Ashton Hill in connection with the Tesch & Stabenow Case: [193]

> *"In the course of interrogation Anton KAINDL, commandant of SACHSENHAUSEN/ORANIENBURG, on Sunday last, told me that poison gas was used in his camp for the purpose of exterminating bugs in the prisoners' barracks, and also in the SS barracks.*
> *Originally the gassing was done by civilians from a firm which he thinks came from HAMBURG, and which he thinks might well be TESCH & STABENOW. The gas was not stored inside the camp but in the disinfecting school of the SS under a Dr. GUNDLETH, commandant of the school which worked in the SS barracks just outside the entrance to the concentration camp.*
> *KAINDL denies that gas was used to exterminate human beings in his camp.*
> *The doctor in the camp in charge of gassing for disinfestation was a Dr. BAUMKUTTNER, SS Arzt, who made all the arrangements direct with the gassing school.*
> *At this gassing school SS men from all over GERMANY came for courses and different SS men would come to the camp to delouse the barracks on various occasions, i.e. after the civilians had shown them how to do it."*

Located near the Sachsenhausen Camp was precisely the disinfector school of the Waffen SS, where SS personnel were also trained in the use of Zyklon B, and where experiments with gas-mask filters and disinfestation gassings were carried out. Some results were published in the journal *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* (*Journal of Hygienic Zoology and Pest Control*): one 1943 paper's title translates to "Experience with filter cartridges and gas masks for highly toxic pest-control gas" by Ludwig Queisner, an expert "From the disinfector school of the Waffen-SS Oranienburg (Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. H. Gundlach)"; a 1944 article's title translates to "Experience with hydrogen cyanide in large-scale fumigations" also by Queisner, which opens as follows:

---

[193] TNA, WO 309-1602.

"The disinfection school of the Waffen-SS, Oranienburg, carries out large-scale disinfestations with Zyklon B in the context of operational exercises of the course participants and disinfestation squads of the school."

DEGESCH, which produced the technical equipment for the standard disinfestation chambers "Degesch circulation device," also carried out experiments with Zyklon B. The most significant ones were described in articles published in the above-mentioned journal: "Evaporation as an Indispensable Means of Pest Control with Gases," by Gerhard Peters (CEO of DEGESCH; 1940); "The Operability of Hydrogen-Cyanide Gassing at Low Temperatures (Practical Experiences of the 1940/41 Winter War and Their Exact Verification)" (1941, again by G. Peters); "Again, 'The Operability of Hydrogen-Cyanide Gassing at Low Temperatures.'" (1942), by R. Irmscher.

The presence of this disinfector school in close proximity to Sachsenhausen Camp, which had contacts with Tesch & Stabenow[194] and had the most accurate knowledge and the best technology for the use of Zyklon B, renders the Holocaust narrative regarding the alleged Sachsenhausen gas chamber completely untenable.

Premised on the fact that the small area of the room – 8.2 square meters – would have allowed for the gassing of an insignificant number of inmates, the technical gassing device described and drawn by the Soviet experts appears to be a homemade reproduction of the apparatus employed in the "Degesch circulation" disinfestation chambers, whose operation I summarize briefly:

The can of Zyklon B was opened from the outside by means of a special device (*Vierwegschalter*: four-way control) equipped with an opening device (*Dosenöffner*, can opener). This device could be set to two positions, "*Lüftung*" (ventilation), in which outside air entered the disinfestation chamber, and "*Kreislauf*" (circulation), in which air circulated inside the chamber. The can of Zyklon B was opened from the outside, and its contents fell onto the underlying sheet metal plate (*Auffangblech für das Zyklon*) placed in front of the heating device (*Heizaggregat*). There, the Zyklon pellets were struck by a cyclic current of warm air that was drawn in by the fan (providing for 72 air changes per hour) through the suction tube (*Saugleitung*) from the opposite end of the chamber, thus causing the

[194] I remind the reader that Bruno Tesch held a course for SS exterminators in Sachsenhausen between January 8 and 10, 1941. In addition, the Tesch & Stabenow Company also supplied the disinfector school with Zyklon B for its "instruction gassings"; Kalthoff/Werner, pp. 152f.

circulation of the warm fumes. When the disinfestation was over, the gas mixture was expelled from the fan through the deaeration tube (*Lüftungsleitung*).

The essential difference between the two devices lies in the alleged fact that in the one described by the Soviet experts, "a flask (skljanka) with Zyklon 'A' was inserted" in the can opener. They specified:[195]

> *"Note: Seven flasks with hydrogen cyanide – the preparation Zyklon 'A' – were found within the confines of the crematorium in a recess in the morgue, next to the shooting installation. At the same spot, a large number of broken Zyklon 'A' flasks was also found.*
> *The flask would be broken by a pressure screw* [the equivalent of the can opener]*, and by heating the air in the electric device, the vapors of hydrogen cyanide were blown into the gas chamber through a wire-mesh basket'."*

Zyklon A was a mixture of cyano formic-acid methyl and ethyl esters with some 10% of chloro-formic-acid ester devised after 1917 by Prof. Fritz Haber, Director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physical Chemistry and Electrochemistry, but was used only for a few years (Flury/Zernik, p. 412),

> *"however, since cyano-formic-acid ester had been used as a combat agent during the World War, the Treaty of Versailles stipulated that further production of this agent, which was very effective against vermin, had to cease in Germany."*

Its production ceased completely with the introduction of Zyklon B in 1923. Furthermore, with the device described by the Soviet experts, gassings with Zyklon A could not be carried out. G. Peters summarized its way of being deployed as follows (Peters 1933, p. 57):

> *"it only needed to be injected and finely vaporized under 5-10 atmospheres of pressure by means of a metallic or other conduit (such as through the keyhole) into the space to be disinfested, using an apparatus similar to a plant sprayer."*

Therefore, "heating the air in the electric device" was of no use with Zyklon A. In my previously quoted book *Inside the Gas Chambers*, I documented the senseless arrogance with which orthodox Holocaust historians stoop to defend such nonsense (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 150-180).

Here I add that the top-literary specialists on Zyklon B, Jürgen Kalthoff and Martin Werner, mention Zyklon A in their well-documented work in connection with the alleged Sachsenhausen gas chamber (Kalthoff/Werner, pp. 188f.):

---

[195] Soviet report on Sachsenhausen Camp, June 10-22, 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 4.

> *"In the Soviet military court proceedings of 1947, an expert report was also cited which spoke of 'Zyklon A' found in the camp. It is the only reference to the use of Zyklon A for the murder of people known to us so far."*

In their book, Zyklon A is mentioned in a quote from an article from the early 1920s, where it is explained (*ibid.*, p. 28):

> *"The effects of the Treaty of Versailles initially inhibited its use for pest control, as it was thought to be a new or former war gas."*

How could the Soviets seriously believe that Zyklon A was still in production in 1943?

The British strategy was more refined than that of the Soviets, but no less fallacious. They had the testimonial "certainties" that a homicidal gas chamber had existed at Sachsenhausen, that it was set up as shower baths, and that the gas was "introduced there through the shower baths." The blatant chronological contradiction about its construction ("in about March or April 1943" and "during the period from Sept. 25 to Oct. 10, 1943") was of no importance to them. And although the British were, by their own admission, ignorant of the type of gas purportedly used for murderous purposes, they tried to charge the owners of the Tesch & Stabenow Company for having set up the technical devices of the alleged Sachsenhausen gas chamber, which – as I noted earlier – would have been obvious if such a gas chamber had really existed, but the gas chamber *claimed by witnesses* was abysmally far removed from such technology, and the one described in the Soviet expert report was only a make-shift version.

In fact, such a strategy for ascertaining the truth proved to be utterly futile, because the British investigators were starting from completely fallacious assumptions:

1. that the fantasies told by Emil Sehm were the pure truth;
2. that the Tesch Company had built in some concentration camps homicidal gas chambers of 50, 60, 75 or even 200 cubic meters;
3. that it had turned ordinary shower rooms there into gas chambers;
4. that the supplies of Zyklon B to these camps – as already explained – were abnormal, and consequently proved that they were intended for the extermination of human beings.

Captain Freud vainly attempted to make his interviewees "confess" to these charges. Here I deal with those marked 2) and 3), since I have already dealt with the other two.

Imputation 2 was based on partially burned Tesch-Company documents; the numerous gaps do not allow one to understand the actual meaning of the contents.

One of the most important among them is a letter dated May 28, 1942 with the subject line "Waffen SS Clothing Works, DACHAU-LUBLIN Supply of equipment / Gas chambers order No. A/165," which begins as follows:[196]

> *"We have unfortunately learned that the clothing works have withdrawn the order for the supplies of apparatus for 25 cbm chambers, and now still larger chambers must be installed. As remands the capacity of 200 cbm proposed by the Dienststelle placing the order, as before said, we would like to ask you not to go beyond the size of 75 cbm."*

Another letter, which has as its subject "Delousing installations, LUBLIN" and is dated June 11, 1942, says:[196]

> *"We are sending you under cover our quotation No. 42240 for the erection of 75 cbm delousing chambers for LUBLIN."*

The British also found correspondence between the Tesch Company and the *Generalkommissar* in Riga, which became the collection marked "Exhibit J." One letter, written on December 18, 1942 or a few days later, contains the following, among other things:[197]

> *"The installation in RIGA is for a frequency of 1,200 per day; the one in DUENABURG for a frequency of 1,000 persons. In both places central heating can be installed, which with steam… It is intended to undertake in both places, simultaneously with the delousing of clothes, a thorough cleansing of personnel (?) in the showers-rooms."*

The other letters explicitly allude to pest control and pest-control rooms.[198]

No one knows how or why Captain Freud became convinced that the camp had requested gas chambers with volumes greater than the "normal" 10 m³ from the Tesch Company for homicidal purposes, and in particular that such gas chambers had been supplied by the Tesch Company to Sachsenhausen and Riga.

---

[196] TNA, WO 309-1603, Exhibit KD. Only the English translation of this letter is presented.

[197] TNA, WO 309-1603, Exhibit JC.

[198] A telegram dated November 16, 1942 and addressed by the Tesch Company to the Generalkommissar in Riga mentions a "delousing apparatus" and a "gassing apparatus" as part of a "training of personnel." TNA, WO 309-1603, Exhibit JA. F. Jansson notes that "'gassing apparatus' is almost certainly a translation of 'Vergasungsapparat,' which recalls the well-known use of that term's plural in Nuremberg Document NO-365" (see Part Three, p. 189). Given the context, it is much more likely that "delousing apparatus" corresponds to "Entlausungsanlage," as "Entlausungskammer" proper, "gassing apparatus" to "Vergaser-Gerät," the main apparatus of the "Kreislaufanordnung." Peters 1942, p. 40.

He consequently attempted to make the suspects he interrogated "confess" to these absurdities. In an "Interrogation of Dr. Drosihn in Altona Prison on 10/17/1945 at 11 1/2 a.m.," he pressed the interviewee:[199]

"Q. You do not know that 60 cbm chambers were delivered? And if you see letters signed by you, you would say that you suffer from amnesia?
A. No, that is not possible. I only saw delousing chambers of 10 cbm.
Q. The concentration camps wanted larger chambers?
A. I don't know anything about that.
Q. Which concentration camps did you have to deal with?
A. With Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme (there are 2 delousing chambers, each 10 cbm in size), Fürstenberg, Ravensbrück women's camp, but we did not deliver any chambers to them, hot air chambers were used."

Captain Freud also made the same attempt with Karl Weinbacher in the October 1, 1945 interrogation:[200]

"Q. When were the [gas chambers of] *50 cbm built?*
A. We did not build those. We didn't build any at all, we only supplied the circulation system. Gas chambers were made by the German Society for Pest Control. I do not know that chambers of 50 cbm were made, I am not aware of that.
Q. When did Dr. Tesch first say that people were also killed by the gas?
A. Never.
Q. When did you learn that for the first time?
A. I heard about it from the reports in the newspapers.
Q. That people were being killed with your gas?
A. The name Tesch did not come up. I only read that people were supposed to have been killed with gas in the concentration camps. That's where I heard that for the first time.
Q. When did you hear that the gas came from your company?
A. I didn't hear that directly. When the thing with Dr.Tesch came, when he was arrested, there was talk about it. […]
Q. You don't know anything about the 50 cbm gas chambers?
A. No, I do not know. No chambers specifically of this size were supplied. We had the standard chambers of 10 cbm. We also did not do anything more to it than just supplied the circulation equipment.
Q. Did you never see drawings of 50 cbm gas chambers for Sachsenhausen?
A. No, did not deliver 50 cbm either. Supplied a single chamber to Sachsenhausen.

---

[199] TNA, WO 309-1603.
[200] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Karl Weinbacher im Altonaer Gefängnis am 16.10.1945.

Q. 50 cbm?
A. No, 10 cbm. And not through us directly either.
Q. You know nothing about 50 cbm gas chambers? Nothing?
A. No, I know nothing about it. Chambers of this size were never delivered by us. We did not deliver any to Sachsenhausen. One chamber was delivered by Boss, Cologne, but not 50 cbm, but 10 cbm. […]
Q. Did your company ever convert shower rooms and the like into gas chambers?
A. No.
Q. Did not forward the orders either?
A. No, not forwarded either. […]
Q. Organizing to kill people?
A. That has not been known to me that lice were gassed. Even today I do not know whether that is true, that people were gassed. I would like to doubt that even today.
Q. You don't believe that?
A. No, I don't believe that."

Captain Freud also tried to deceive the victims of his interrogations with a crude lie: either a homicidal gas chamber had been found in Riga, or a project for it (the statement was deliberately ambiguous). He began his head game with Dr. Drosihn in the interrogation of October 17, 1945:[201]

"Q. You did not build 60 and 75 cbm chambers in Riga?
A. I have already said in an interrogation that took place in our office that the gas chamber room was planned in Riga, but this construction was not completed.
Q. How many shower rooms did you convert into gas chambers?
A. None, I never had anything to do with shower rooms. The delousing stations also had a shower room, but they were not converted.
Q. We want to show you how we [have] *discovered the gas rooms. (Capt. Frend* [sic] *makes a sketch.) I'll show you the chambers in Riga. These rooms had once been shower rooms. On the roof, the SS stood armed, people were herded into the courtyard, then the doors were locked, the SS herded people into the rooms, supposedly to shower – they were told – then the doors were locked, and Zyklon-B gas was sprinkled on the air flaps in*

[201] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör [von J. Drosihn] im Gefängnis Altona am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr. In another transcript of this interrogation, the paragraph concerning the sketch of the alleged Riga gas chambers-which is crossed out with a pen stroke in the quoted text-is not quoted at all. Ibid., Verhör von Dr. Drosihn im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr. In his paper, Jansson has examined in detail the British practice of expunging entire passages from interrogations for reasons of opportunism.

the ceilings. After 10 minutes, the people could be taken to get burned. How many of these installations had you seen?
A. Not a single one. I saw only one normal plant in Riga.
Q. We don't want to speak only of Riga. Did you perhaps see these installations in other camps?
A. No. I never saw them."

Immediately afterwards, Captain Freud questioned Elisa Biagini, repeating the same lie to her:[202]

"Q. We have found papers where there is talk of chambers up to 200 cbm?
A. No, I cannot say that with certainty.
Q. Do you know anything about shower rooms?
A. Yes.
Q. How were those set up?
A. I don't know that.
Q. Let me refresh your memory. (Capt. Freud shows a sketch of how the gassing rooms for the Jews were found). People had to go into the individual shower rooms, maybe 10 or 5 people. In these shower rooms, the doors were then locked, there were ventilation holes above in the ceiling, the gas was put in there. After 1/2 hour, the doors were opened again, and the corpses were taken to the crematoria and burned. Did you ever hear of such things?
A. Nothing at all, I never heard anything about it.
Q. What else do you know about shower rooms?
A. No, I haven't heard anything about it in that context.
Q. I know that your company supplied these fans for these shower rooms.[203] *Are you aware of that?*
A. No, not officially, these shower rooms have not been supplied by us at all.
Q. What do you know about the shower rooms?
A. Nothing about that. Only about the disinfestation chambers, the facilities for them have been supplied."

After two days Captain Freud tried to entice with his fable Johann Holst, who was, I repeat, head fumigation expert of the Tesch Company:[204]

"Q. I'll make you a little sketch. This is how we found things in the camps (Capt. Freud draws a sketch). This is a large barracks divided into 2 parts by a corridor in the middle. One half is divided by shower rooms. On the

---

[202] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Fr. Biagini im Altonaer Gesundheitsamt, Allee 176, am 17.10.1945, Nachmittags 3 Uhr.
[203] This was another lie from Captain Freud.
[204] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Johann Holst im Altonaer Gefängnis, am 19.10.1945 tun 11^{45} Uhr.

other side of the corridor is the crematorium for burning the bodies. In front of it is a front yard. The people were herded in here, the door was closed. Then they were herded into this corridor by the SS guard, who stood armed on the roof, and then into these shower rooms. The doors were locked. Then the gas was poured into the air flaps at the top of the ceiling, and the flaps were closed. After about l/2 hrs. the rooms were aired, and the corpses were taken directly from the rooms down the corridor to the crematorium and burned. How much of this equipment did you see?

A. Never, I never saw any concentration camp. That it was done that way at all, I don't even know. I read it differently in the newspaper, where the gas taps were turned on. If you tell me that it is poured in here, then it is possible with our gas. Our gas cannot be blown in. We have always poured our gas onto the ground, where it evaporated.

Q. But you can also do it this way. You have a tube, you pour the powder into this tube, then you blow warm air over it, and the gas is drawn into the room.

A. That might be possible, too, if you let it evaporate first and then blow it in through a blower.

Q. But here you have the gas thrown in through a flap.

A. That is possible. But the newspaper only mentioned that the gas was blown in through a gas tap, that's why I thought of T-gas.

Q. But that doesn't kill people, does it?

A. It does, but it's a very long process.

Q. No, this one only lasted a few seconds [sic!]. *You have never seen anything of this kind of equipment?*

A. No, never."

The fantasies invented by Captain Freud were also silly, because the system he described was rudimentary and completely disregarded the circulation devices provided by the Tesch Company: how, then, could he possible hope to get larger-than-normal fumigation chambers *with* circulation systems implicated in the alleged extermination of the Jews?

In his pathetic ignorance, Freud believed that the Tesch Company had turned "shower rooms" into homicidal gas chambers, hence his persistence on this point. For example, he asked Karl Johannes Heinrich Rudolph Ruehmling, who had been "an emergency gassing expert" of the Tesch Company, the following questions:[205]

"Q. Did you ever hear of showers being converted into gas chambers?

[205] TNA, WO 309-1603. RECORD of the EVIDENCE of Karl Johannes Heinrich Rudolph RUEHMLING. Production No. 11.

A. No; I have not. Showers are expected to be in gas chambers because the people have to strip and have a shower and hand over their clothing for delousing so that they are clean afterwards.
Q. But have you ever heard of showers themselves being converted into gas chambers?
A. No; never."

But even this fantasy was inane, because the eventual transformation of shower rooms into homicidal gas chambers did not necessarily imply the use of circulation devices: the chambers Captain Freud had dreamed up merely required some "air flaps" to be set into the ceiling and to pour Zyklon B through them. During his interrogations, he blatantly proceeded by trial and error, with one ruse used after another, in the naive hope that some of his interviewees might fall into his insulting traps. Thus, he imagined that the aforementioned alleged shower transformation had been carried out with a circulation device. Captain Freud attempted this approach with Gustav Kock:[206]

"Q. What do you know about shower rooms?
A. Nothing either, no.
Q. Have you never equipped shower rooms with circulation, etc.?
A. No, that was not our job.
Q. Did you never see shower rooms?
A, Yes.
Q. With motors in them?
A. Yes, in Neuengamme. It was a small gas chamber with an engine, about 2 cbm. in size. I know nothing about shower rooms with circulation systems.
Q, You told me just now that you saw a shower room?
A. It was an ordinary shower room, but not with a circulation system.
Q. What was unusual about this shower room, what was strange about this shower room? Was there no water in it?
A. I don't know, I didn't try it.
Q. Why did you come up with this shower room in the first place?
A. I didn't notice anything, it was the shower upstairs.
Q. You didn't see any ventilation flaps?
A. No.
Q. The more you sit here, the more I suspect you."

[206] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Gustav Kock im Altonaer Gefängnis am 20.10.1945 um 10 1/2 Uhr.

Captain Freud, evidently impressed by the nonsense reported by some witnesses of showers from which gas came out instead of water, also tried this route with Dr. Tesch:[207]

> *"Q. Could prussic acid gas be used instead of water in a shower bath?*
> *A. That I do not know; experiments would have to be made.*
> *Q. Could you not place the canisters of prussic acid above a shower bath room, in such a way that the gas would go down through the shower bath vents into the bath-room?*
> *A. Yes, through the vents you could do it, but you could not run it through the shower jets.*
> *Q. But you could do it through ordinary holes?*
> *A. If two rooms are connected with vent holes or shafts, you could join the two rooms together.*
> *Q. Could you have it connected from the room above into the room below?*
> *A. Yes, if the ventilating shafts were connected.*
> *Q. Have you ever heard of that practice being tried?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. Has your firm ever dealt with gas in the form of crystals?*
> *A. No."*

The first question had already been answered sharply by Johann Holst:

> *"If you tell me that it is poured in here, then it is possible with our gas. Our gas cannot be blown in. We have always poured our gas onto the ground, where it evaporated."*

The possibility admitted by Dr. Tesch was the one invented by Captain Freud in his "sketch," with two overlapping rooms connected by "ventilating shafts" for pouring in Zyklon B, but this had nothing to do with the showers from which the gas flowed.

As for Sachsenhausen, as noted earlier, Captain Freud tried in every way to connect the alleged gas chamber to the Tesch Company, knowing full well that the Britons' chief witness, Soerensen, had stated that the room measured 7 m × 8 m × 3.5 m (= 196 m³), that the gas flowed out of the showers, and that he was unaware of the type of gas.

The volume of the gas chamber claimed by this witness – 196 m³ (but only 22.6 m³ for the Soviet experts!) – was close to 200 cubic meters, a volume mentioned in Tesch's letter of May 28, 1942, which I quoted earlier. But Captain Freud inexplicably claimed that this company had supplied Sachsenhausen with a Zyklon-B gas chamber of 50 cubic meters. He tried

[207] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

to get Karl Weinbacher to "confess" to this fantasy, but he also tried with typist Erika Rathke:[208]

> *"You know that your firm supplied SACHSENHAUSEN with gas chambers of 50 cubic metres capacity?"*

Captain Freud also resorted to the argument of Zyklon B supplies, but put forth a blatant lie here as well, with which he tried to trick Elisa Biagini:[209]

> *"Q. We have found a few excerpts from the correspondence in January, according to which an order for RM 25,000 was received from Sachsenhausen and for RM 20,000 in February. What was Dr. T. thinking when such a huge order came in every month? Surely, he must have seen that this is far too much for vermin extermination?*
>
> *A. I only know that Sachsenhausen was a huge complex. I don't know the amount that was needed. In and of itself, a lot was needed for the fumigation of the houses, and the technicians were busy for a long time. I don't think that the technical staff did such work themselves."*

Captain Freud also asked Joachim Drosihn a similar question:[210]

> *"Q. You don't know that in 1942/43 the company was doing well?*
>
> *A. No, I don't know that.*
>
> *Q. But the company received an order from Sachsenhausen in January 1943 for RM 25,000, and in February 1943 an order for RM 20,000.*
>
> *A. I have never seen those."*

Since the price of Zyklon B was RM 6 per kg, Sachsenhausen Camp would have purchased 7,500 kg of it in January and February 1943 at an expense of RM 46,000. But the supply summary drawn up by the British based on the Tesch Company's documents, which I have set out earlier, lists only four supplies of Zyklon B for 863 kg and RM 5,184.

Definitely, the "imbecil", the "idiot," the "utterly abject liar" was not Bruno Tesch, it was Captain Freud.

As for Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen, the stubbornness with which local historians and others still cling to untenable fables of gas chambers and homicidal gassings founded on nothing, makes them worthy emulators of Captain Freud.

---

[208] TNA, WO 309-1603. Fräulein RATHCKE was interrogated for a second time by Captain A.W. FREUD at ALTOM Gaol, HAMBURG, on 16 October 1945.

[209] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Fr. Biagini im Altonaer Gesundheitsamt, Allee 176, am 17.10.1945, Nachmittags 3 Uhr.

[210] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Dr. Drosihn im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr.

Part Three:
Aspects of the Tesch Trial

By Friedrich Jansson

> *"I do not feel guilty. I did my duty working from morning 'til night for my country, just as the English would work for their country."*
> *"It is an official duty of humanity to exterminate vermin."*
> —Bruno Tesch, interrogation of September 26, 1945

In March 1946, Bruno Tesch, the head of the firm Tesch & Stabenow (often abbreviated as TESTA), was put on trial along with his *Prokurist* Karl Weinbacher and the gassing (i.e. fumigation) technician Joachim Drosihn, on the charge that they "did supply poison gas used for the extermination of allied nationals interned in concentration camps well knowing that the said gas was to be so used."[1] Tesch had been brought to the attention of British authorities by former employee Emil Sehm, who had claimed that while working at the company he had seen a travel report in which Tesch had agreed to provide technical assistance with exterminating the Jews with poison gas. After seven days of proceedings, Tesch and Weinbacher were convicted and sentenced to death, while Drosihn was acquitted.

The trial received early revisionist attention from chemist William Lindsey, who wrote a substantial (if somewhat intemperate) 1983 article outlining its course, and has also been criticized from the orthodox side, notably by Jean-Claude Pressac, who wrote (Pressac 1989, p. 17):

> *"In 1946, simple malicious gossip could easily lead to someone being hung. I do not know whether the 'trip report' was produced before the Tribunal* [it was not; FJ]*, but if it was not then, this trial was a masquerade."*

In the only significant orthodox account of the trial, Angelika Ebbinghaus focuses on background information, offering little on the details of the trial (Ebbinghaus 1998). Some aspects of the trial have also been covered in a history of Tesch & Stabenow (Kalthoff/Werner 1999).

For their information on the Tesch case, the works cited above relied almost exclusively on the trial transcript. This paper aims to deepen understanding of the trial through the materials available in the investigation files. These files offer insight into both the specific case against Tesch, as well as the conduct of postwar investigations in general. An additional benefit is that the investigation files contain a number of sources of independent interest. This paper will not address the witnesses concerning homicidal gassings who appeared at the trial (notably C.S. Bendel and Pery

---

This paper was originally published in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2015.

[1] PRO WO 235/641

Broad), first, because they are better considered in a broader context, and second, because their statements have already been discussed in the revisionist literature. We are not aiming at a treatment of all aspects of the trial, and will be content to pass over topics we consider unenlightening or which have already been adequately covered by other authors. Though in principle self-contained, this paper is not structured as an introduction to the Tesch Trial, and the reader may find it useful to first familiarize himself with the case by reading Lindsey's article. The published summary of the case may also serve as a useful introduction (United Nations 1947, pp. 93-103). When quoting from the investigation materials, we have always used the original English translation when one was available, while sometimes noting discrepancies from the original German. Where there was no original English version, the translation is the author's.

1. The Investigation

The investigation of Bruno Tesch and TESTA began with a letter from the former TESTA bookkeeper Emil Sehm to British authorities on June 29, 1945. Sehm wrote:[2]

> *"According to my estimation I am able to supply very important information that means fresh evidence to commit war criminals for trial. The war crime I am referring to concerns an official discussion which took place between a businessman of an IG Farben sister concern with leading men of the OKW* [High Command of Armed Forces]*, about the application of the hydrocyanic acid process to kill human beings. Further the training of SS men to apply this process.*
> *My profession gave me the opportunity to see top secret files and that is where my knowledge results from."*

As his first letter received no response, Sehm sent another letter on August 24. He wrote:[3]

> *"In my capacity as accountant and later in special cases dealing with the correspondence, I got acquainted with a few top secret documents. When dealing with a particular file, I was instructed by Dr. TESCH about the secrecy which had to be kept about this particular file. The content of this file*

---

2 Sehm letter, 29 June 1945, PRO WO 309/1602.
3 Sehm letter, 24 Aug. 1945, *ibid*.

was a report and I can very well remember it. It had the meaning as follows:

Dr. TESCH reported about an invitation he received to a conference at the OKW BERLIN. He stated to which members he was introduced and in which way and form. About the subject of the conference, he wrote that the speaker explained that the execution of the Jews by shooting has developed in a mass execution and furthermore it is very unhygienic. Dr. TESCH was asked to submit any suggestion, whether and how Jews could be exterminated by using hydrocyanic acid. Afterwards technical points about the application of hydrocyanic acid were discussed and amongst other suggestions one way was suggested that all Jews detailed for extermination should be taken into a barracks previously prepared (gas-tight). During the night a trained man (using a respirator) should enter the barracks and place hydrocyanic acid plates in the rooms. In future, instead of getting buried, dead bodies will be cremated. Dr. TESCH offered himself to SS men who will be selected by the OKW and put at his disposal to train on courses for this purpose (using hydrocyanic acid).

In fact, there were some SS men trained by him and his fellow worker. The book-keeping disclosed further that the firm has supplied hydrocyanic acid called 'T' Gas[4] *to the OKW and SS offices (Dienststellen).*

I copied this report and showed it to one of my reliable friends. Later I told it as well to Herr Frahm, Lorenzenstrasse 10. This copy was burnt immediately as I realized that it would have been useless to take any further steps for the time being to stop the crime. […]

On this conference according to the report of Dr. TESCH no high-ranking SS were present, but the highest authorities of the OKW were leading this discussion. […]

As an economic adviser, I was convinced from the beginning that NSDAP means only war and destruction of the economy and it gives me a satisfaction to write this statement.

Through the knowledge of all these happenings my eyes were opened, and I was fully convinced that the German nation has criminals as leaders, and it will be the tragedy of the German people to be made responsible for the crimes inflicted on the human race."

To recapitulate: Sehm claimed to have seen one of Tesch's travel reports in which it was specified that (1) the method of killing Jews and disposing of their corpses was to be switched from shooting and burial to HCN and cremation, (2) the reason for this transition was hygiene, (3) the planning for gassing Jews was handled by the OKW, and (4) the killing with HCN

---

4 This is, of course, incorrect. Sehm had confused T-gas with Zyklon-B.

was to take place by having a gassing technician enter the barracks in which Jews resided during the night, when the Jews would presumably be asleep, and carry out a disinfestation. This gassing method is so absurd that it is difficult to believe that Sehm was taken seriously – but he was. That September, British investigators visited TESTA with Sehm in tow and arrested Tesch. The date of the visit is a little uncertain. The investigative team's report on the case says that it took place "on or about the 18th September 1945."[5] Authors relying on the trial transcript have stated that Tesch was arrested on September 3 (Lindsey; Kalthoff/Werner, p. 144), as the prosecutor Gerald Draper stated in his introductory speech.[6] However, the dates of September 19 and September 12 were also given during the trial (TTD 1, pp. 170, 176). As the arrest is described in a statement dated September 18, the date of the 19th would at least seem to be excluded. In the aforementioned statement, Sehm wrote that "the filing room in which I believed the file which would incriminate Dr. Tesch to be, was burned out […] during Mar 1944, after an air attack." He detailed his confrontation with Dr. Tesch:[7]

> *"I stated to him: I have knowledge of a Traveling Report compiled by you. According to this you have negotiated with leading persons of the OKW. It was submitted to you that the shooting of Jews had increased to such an extent that this could no longer be justified from the hygienic point of view. It was proposed to employ the prussic acid process for the "liquidation" of the Jews. You were asked for your opinion in the matter. Furthermore, the single phases of the operation were explained in the report.*
> *Interrupting my statement, Dr. Tesch said that I*[8] *knew perfectly well that the firm was only carrying out gassing of vermin, etc; only after being repeatedly questioned did he deny to know of such a Travel Report. The female stenographers, Miss Radtke and Miss Knickrehm were also questioned as to whether they could remember that this Travel Report was dictated to them by Dr. Tesch. Both denied it."*

---

5 Dr. Bruno TESCH and The "GIFTGAS" Case, section 1, PRO WO 309/1602. This report, which will be referenced frequently, is not dated. However, it mentions Tesch's statements (Productions 31 and 32), which were drawn up on October 31, and it was sent to "DJAG (War Crimes Section) HQ British Army of the Rhine" on November 4.

6 Tesch Trial, Day 1, PRO WO 235/83, p. 165. From here on cited as TTD with page number, all from that archival source.

7 Sehm statement, 18 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602, 1603.

8 The English translation reads "he" here, but the German original clearly shows that "I" is correct. The translation problem was fixed when the same material was rehashed in Sehm's October 10 statement.

In his statement of October 10, Sehm stated that these events took place on September 18.[9]

Tesch was interrogated by Captain Gerald Draper and Captain Frank on September 26. The interrogation is available only in English. He was told that five million people had been gassed at Auschwitz, and replied that this was news to him – he had first heard of homicidal gassings in the press and radio. He did not believe that the gas he had supplied had been used for mass killing. He saw little sense in the description he was given of fake showers being used as gas chambers, and absolutely denied Sehm's story about the travel report. While in many cases he was deferential to the interrogators on matters outside his direct experience ("If you say so, gentlemen, perhaps it is true; you may have better evidence"), he was very definite about the travel report ("It does not exist"). Sehm, he said, had always been a "book of seven seals" to him, and may have borne a grudge against him because of their past differences regarding pay and because of Sehm's dismissal from the firm.[10] The interrogators, however, told him that Sehm's statement could be confirmed, because Sehm's friend Frahm (mentioned in Sehm's letter of August 24) had also seen the travel report:[11]

> *"Q. In a secret file there was a report about an invitation to a conference in Berlin, was there not?*
> *A. The only invitation received was to a conference with the Army and SS, the Reichs Ministry of Food and the Reichs Ministry of Interior.*
> *Q. It is useless for you to say that is not so, as Sehm has seen the file. Is it possible there were files in the offices which were so secret that they could be seen by Sehm and not by you?*
> *A. It is possible.*
> *Q. And you are the head of the business?*
> *A. I was away for more than half the year. I was away often, and whilst I was away secret papers arrived.*
> *Q. Do you remember going to a very big conference in Berlin, with many high-ups?*

---

9 Sehm statement, Prosecution 1, PRO WO 309/1602, 1603; original signed German copy in PRO WO 309/1603.

10 Tesch interrogation, 26 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603. While the available text of the interrogation is plainly based on a real Tesch interrogation, it is no original, and contains some eyebrow-raising passages that suggest that it has undergone a certain amount of petty alteration. When plans of what to do with Tesch were being considered, prior to Tesch's second arrest, copies of the interrogation were sent to various recipients. It may be hoped that some of these are closer to the original, and have survived in files unrelated to the Tesch Trial.

11 Tesch interrogation, 26 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

A. No, I cannot recollect.
Q. Is it possible?
A. No, I do not think so. I did participate in conferences with the Reichs Ministry of Food and representatives from the three Services were present, but not high-ups.
Q. What were the ranks of the senior members?
A. Senior Staff Medical Officers.
Q. Do you remember a conference at which they talked about methods of doing away with the Jews?
A. No.
Q. Is it not unfortunate that Sehm read about it in one of your files?
A. I cannot imagine what he read.
Q. But someone else also saw the file – Frahm?
A. I have not met him.
Q. He is a friend of Sehm, and he also saw the file?
A. I do not understand, I cannot understand how a stranger could see a business file.
Q. Because Sehm showed him it.
A. I cannot credit Sehm with such a breach of confidence. He was not entitled to show such things to strangers, but if he did so he must have known what he was doing. I have absolutely no recollections of what Sehm could be thinking about.
Q. Sehm extracted the report from the file and showed the report from the file to his friend Frahm. It is easy to find out whether Sehm is lying, because we can ask Frahm."

Indeed, one could and did ask Frahm. Two weeks later, Frahm gave a statement. Unfortunately for the investigators, Frahm did not confirm that Sehm had shown him such a document. Rather, Frahm stated that Sehm had shown him the letter he had written to the British in the summer of 1945:[12]

"I have not worked for the firm of TESCH and STABENOW but a friend of mine, Herr Emil SEHM, worked for this firm as bookkeeper. He told me one night that he did not want to work for TESCH and STABENOW any more but he did not tell me why.
One day in July or August 1945 Emil SEHM told me the following: 'Now I can tell you why I wanted to leave the firm of TESCH and STABENOW'. He showed me a letter that he had written to the British Military Authorities. It said that Dr TESCH had been in BERLIN with the Commander of the Wehrmacht and Dr TESCH had been told by the Commander of the

[12] Frahm statement, 10 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

WEHRMACHT that he or a member of his firm would have to instruct 30 SS men in how to use BLAUSAUERE-GAS [sic]. *These SS men, when they had been instructed in the use of this gas, had to wear gas masks and go into the barrack rooms in the concentration camps and put tablets of the gas in the corners of the room and go out and shut the door.*
Emil SEHM also told me that he had seen in a file in Dr TESCH's office that the Ober-Commander of the Wehrmacht told Dr TESCH to instruct the 30 SS men in the use of BLAUSAUERE-GAS [sic].*"*

Frank and Draper's seeming belief that Frahm had seen the file is inexplicable in terms of the available documents. The reader may verify that, in the passages quoted above, Sehm did not make this claim. There are several possibilities for explaining this: Frank and Draper may have been lying in order to intimidate Tesch, they may have misunderstood the documents, Sehm may have verbally told them something along these lines which was not put down in writing, or the available versions of Sehm's early statements may have been altered in order to remove contradictions from the prosecution's narrative. In light of the numerous cases of dishonesty on the part of the investigative team which will be proved below, the last possibility cannot be dismissed out of hand, given that the available versions are not originals, but copies in English translation. That said, there is nothing to prove that this was the case.

Emil Sehm also gave a statement on October 10. He explained that he had found the alleged travel report filed under "Wehrmacht", and that it was not marked as secret or confidential. He then quoted from the alleged travel report as follows:[13]

"Mr. ..... (Name of the Wehrmacht representative missing) explained to me that the shooting of Jews became a Mass Shooting and it proved to be unhygienic. He thought this could be improved by gassing the Jews with BLAUSÄUREGAS and burn the corpses afterwards. He asked me to supply him with suitable propositions. I suggested to carry out the extermination of the Jews by the usual method of gassing. After they have been put into the Barracks (the Jews) which were made airtight, a BLAUSÄURE expert proceeds to the rooms at night for the purpose of laying BLAUSÄUREGAS tablets. The corpses could be disposed of in the morning."

In case his previous statements had left any doubt in the matter, he reiterated that "With regard to the travel report I want to mention again that ac-

[13] Sehm statement, Prosecution 1, PRO WO 309/1602; original signed German copy in PRO WO 309/1603.

cording to the report the negotiations were not carried out by the higher SS leaders but with the leading personalities of the Army High Command."

While Sehm's statement did not say that he showed the documents to Frahm, as the British interrogators claimed, it did state that he had told Frahm about his reason for leaving TESTA. In denying that Sehm had told him this ("he did not tell me why"), and claiming that Sehm had said after the war that he was finally able to inform him of this reason ("Emil SEHM told me the following: 'Now I can tell you why I wanted to leave the firm'"), Frahm directly contradicted Sehm's assertions.

Had Frahm's statement been taken earlier, and had the investigators been more clearheaded, that might have been the end of the case. But by October 10, the case could no longer be easily stopped. On September 28, the firm had been visited again. The report on this visit written by Sergeant D. Ellwood complained that Weinbacher "could not or would not give all the information sought." Ellwood spoke to two gassing technicians, Marczinkowski (elsewhere spelled Marcinkowski) and Pietsch (occasionally spelled Peitsch):[14]

> *"Both stated that they knew nothing about Gas Chambers, but had been engaged in 'delousing' only. It is practically certain that they had been 'briefed' in what they should say when questioned, as they both professed ignorance of the simplest things. It was only after having been spoken to sharply that the above was wormed out of them."*

Ellwood's report was forwarded along with a note that underscored how the investigators sought to interpret normal delousing facilities as homicidal:[15]

> *"It will be noticed that the "delousing" apparatus referred to is in fact a Gas Chamber installation as pictured in the pamphlet herewith entitled 'Die kleine TESTA-FIBEL über Normal-gaskammern'. These chambers* [10 cubic meter delousing chambers. –FJ] *are certainly large enough to have been used for the purpose of annihilation of human beings.* […]
> *The firm has asked if they can have the enclosed file back!"*

On October 2nd, after reading Ellwood's report, Tesch's interrogation, and a report (presumably Sehm's) on the confrontation between Sehm and Tesch,[16] Group Captain A.G. Somerhough wrote that he was "by no means satisfied that [Tesch] was not well aware of the purposes for which he was

---

[14] Sgt. D. Ellwood, Report on Firma Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg, 28 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602; copy in PRO WO 309/2040, p. 23.

[15] 39 Field Security Section to War Crimes Investigation Team, 29 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602. A copy of the pamphlet in question can be found in PRO WO 309/1603.

[16] PRO WO 309/2040, p. 24. Next two citations in text from there.

supplying this cyanide and that he did not only act as a technical advisor on the question of its use for the purpose of exterminating human beings." Because of Tesch's connection to Sachsenhausen, Somerhough suggested handing him over to the Russians for interrogation, "if they think they can get any more out of him, bearing in mind that they are in possession of some actual lethal chamber apparatus" – the assumption that the Soviets must be in possession of conclusive physical evidence is telling, and was false –; he proposed "to turn a War Crimes Investigation Team on to this case" (all on p. 25) and suggested that Tesch, Weinbacher, Drosihn and twelve TESTA gassing technicians be arrested (pp. 23, 25).

In the meantime, Tesch had been released. Like so many things about the investigation, the date of his release is uncertain. The investigative team stated that it took place on October 1st,[17] a claim which was repeated at the trial (TTD 1, p. 165). The same date was also claimed by A.W. Freud[18] during his interrogation of Drosihn, but the latter remembered that Tesch returned on a Saturday,[19] which would necessarily have been Saturday September 29.

Once on the case, War Crimes Investigation Team [WCIT] Number 2 carried out arrests on a scale even broader than intended by Somerhough, rounding up and arresting all available employees of TESTA, secretaries and accountants along with gassing technicians. Weinbacher was arrested on October 6th, and Tesch and Drosihn the next day.[20] According to the investigative team's report, nine employees were arrested on the 6th, three on the 7th, three on the 8th, one on the 9th, two on the 19th, and two on the 20th.[21]

---

[17] Dr. Bruno TESCH and The "GIFTGAS" Case, sections 4-5, PRO WO 309/1602.

[18] Captain Anton Walter Freud, a grandson of Sigmund Freud, was a leading figure in the investigation, and carried out many of the interrogations. In a 2003 interview he took exclusive credit for getting Tesch hanged: Lesley Chamberlain, 'Freud squad', *Financial Times*, 28 June 2003.

[19] Drosihn interrogation, 17 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603. That the investigative team should have been wrong about this date is not so surprising, as it had not yet been assigned to the case when Tesch was released. Drosihn, on the other hand, remembered Tesch's return in some detail.

[20] War Criminal Arrest Reports, PRO WO 309/1602.

[21] Dr. Bruno TESCH and The "GIFTGAS" Case, section 27, PRO WO 309/1602. This report, however, claims that Tesch was arrested on the 6th, while his arrest report demonstrates that the arrest took place on the 7th. The release dates given by the report also seem somewhat unreliable, as they show the TESTA secretary Wilma Nachtweh as having been released upon completion of her interrogation on October 8th, when in fact she was interrogated on the 25th, with a supplementary statement the next day. There were also a number of individuals who were interrogated but who do not appear on the

Thus, by the time Frahm gave his statement of the 10th of October, the authorities had already committed to the Tesch case by ordering and carrying out the mass arrest of TESTA personnel. Given this commitment, the case could not be given up lightly. Although Sehm was the only witness against Tesch, and his statements had been directly contradicted by his friend Frahm, the case had to go ahead. On October 22, another version of Frahm's statement was made, which attempted to remove these contradictions. The text now read:[22]

> *"I have not worked for the firm of TESCH and STABENOW but a friend of mine, Herr Emil SEHM, worked for this firm as a bookkeeper. He told me one night in the early part of 1943 that he did not want to work any more for the firm of TESCH and STABENOW because his principles did not agree with those of Dr TESCH, and he might also have told me of the gassing operations of TESCH and STABENOW at concentration camps, but I am not certain now.*
>
> *In August or July 1945 Emil Sehm showed me a letter that he had written to the British Military Authorities. It said that Dr TESCH had been in BERLIN with the Commander of the Wehrmacht and Dr TESCH had been told* […]" [The remainder of letter follows the version of October 10]

The reader should compare this to Frahm's statement of October 10th, and will readily see that the changes were *exactly* the removal of the two contradictions between Sehm's story and Frahm's.

1.1. The Interrogations of Drosihn and Weinbacher

The interrogation transcripts for Drosihn and Weinbacher, unlike those of Tesch, exist in full in both German and English. Neither knew anything about Sehm's travel report, or about the gassing of humans. Their interrogations are particularly interesting, however, in that they give us a look into the operating procedures and ethical standards of the British War Crimes Investigation Team. The interrogations, in fact, exist in two different versions each in both German and English: an original transcript of the interrogations, which took place on October 17 in Drosihn's case and October 16 in Weinbacher's, and a doctored version.[23] The doctored versions

---

arrest lists; in some cases these were former employees, who seem to have been considered separately.

[22] Frahm statement, 22 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602. It should be noted that both versions of Frahm's statement exist only in English, and that neither is signed – they are simply drawn up, ready to be signed.

[23] All versions in PRO WO 309/1603.

have had certain passages embarrassing to the prosecution removed, *but are still signed and certified as accurate transcripts* by Captain Freud and the stenotypist. Altogether, then, there exist (1) a German original, with the passages to be removed indicated in pen, (2) an English translation of the German original, (3) a sanitized German copy with the offending passages removed, and (4) an English translation of the sanitized German copy.

What kinds of passages were thought worth removing? To start, the very beginning of Weinbacher's interview was removed:

> *"Q. Take your hands out of your pockets if you come in here.*
> *A. Yes, I have done it already.*
> *(Owing to the obstinate behaviour of the prisoner Captain FREUD ordered the presence of an armed guard)."*

What was this obstinate behavior? In the report on the case, it is stated that Weinbacher was "so insolent" during his interrogation that "special steps" had to be taken.[24] Another excised passage from the interrogation gives a sample of this "insolence". After having first claimed that Dr. Tesch had bribed Weinbacher, something Weinbacher indignantly denied (the entire exchange being later excised from the transcripts), Capt. Freud then claimed that Dr. Tesch had given the members of the firm instructions about what to tell investigators. Weinbacher denied this, and in the exchange that followed (which was cut from the transcript) showed more of his "insolence":

> *"Q. Don't lie.*
> *A. No. As sure as I am standing here, there was no question about it. You are under a misconception.*
> *Q. Don't shout at me.*
> *A. I am speaking in the same voice as you are talking to me.*
> *Q. Don't become insolent. What did you get from Dr TESCH?*
> *Q. I didn't get anything. I can only say that you do not appreciate Dr TESCH."* [German original reads "*daß Sie Dr. Tesch falsch beurteilen.*"]

When Weinbacher denied that TESTA had specially secured files,[25] he was threatened by the interrogator, but the exchange was later removed from the transcript:

> *"Q. How do you like the prison? Apparently too well. We shall send you to a working camp* [*Arbeitslager*] *if you don't want to speak the truth.*
> *A. I can only tell the truth and nothing more. I can't say anything but the truth."*

---

[24] Dr. Bruno TESCH and the "GIFTGAS" Case, section 41(b), PRO WO 309/1602.

[25] The prosecution was trying to show that Dr. Tesch had had key documents destroyed.

Dr. Drosihn's October 17 interrogation experienced similar expurgations. As in Weinbacher's interrogation, a passage to do with the disparagement of Tesch's character was removed. (The first two lines of the following quotation were not removed; they are included here to provide the proper context.)

"Q. What did Dr. Tesch say when such an enormous order came?
A. 'Good; that is a beautiful order'.
Q. He did not say: 'Good, another 100,000 Poles or Russians dead'?
A. No, he never did say that. In my opinion he would always have been against that.
Q. I am very much disappointed with you. I thought you would speak more openly.
A. I did so.
Q. No you did not. You did not say anything about the gassing of men.
A. I don't know anything about it."

In another removed passage Captain Freud expounded on the converted shower theory that dominated thinking about gas chambers at the time.[26] (He also made such a sketch and description of gassing showers during the interrogation of TESTA employee Johann Holst.[27])

"Q. We will show you how we found the gas chambers. (Captain FREUD makes a sketch). I show you the chambers of RIGA. These rooms had once been shower baths. The SS was standing armed on the roof, the people were driven into the yard, then the doors were locked and the SS pushed the people into the rooms, allegedly to take a shower bath. They were told that, then the doors were locked and the ZYKLON gas was sprinkled through the holes in the ceiling. After ten minutes the people could be brought to the incinerator, How many of these installations did you see?
A. Not a single one. In RIGA I only saw the normal installation."

The questioning of Drosihn on Sehm's travel report story was also cut, with the following text being removed:

"Q. I will tell you what records we have found. At the end of 1941 Dr Tesch was in BERLIN and had conferences with the highest officials of the Wehrmacht and the SS. And in the course of these conferences it was said literally: 'Because the shooting of Jews is unhygienic it is suggested that BLAUSAEURE GAS should be used.' That is to be read in black and white in a letter from the High Command. I am rather sure that you, too, took

---

[26] The shower idea dominated even at the trial. A document concerning Riga, discussing a delousing facility which would simultaneously delouse personnel and their clothing, was regarded with particular suspicion at the trial, due to its mention of (real) showers. TTD 4, pp. 295f.

[27] Interrogation of Johann Holst, 19 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

some part in this. What do you know about the destruction of men? But this time I don't want to hear the same lies, but the truth.

A. I state once again that I heard of it only after the occupation.

Q. That is impossible for the shower baths were only camouflaged; there was no water there.

A. I assume that they were perhaps hot air chambers, but it is not allowed to build them like that, for that is not permitted by the law, that chambers must stand quite apart.

Q. It was a barrack standing alone. Didn't you supply anything for it?

A. No, nothing. That is not the expert way and cannot be brought in accordance with the laws relating to BLAUSAEURE."

As in Weinbacher's interrogation, threats were removed from the edited version of Drosihn's interrogation. First to go was a threat to hand him over to the Russians to be tortured:

"Q. I see, Dr DROSIHN. We won't get anywhere like that. I had thought you would like to speak, but as you are not doing that, we must proceed differently with you; for we want to know what the firm had to do with the gassing of men. You know the firm's position today, as well as yours, and that of the other gentlemen, Dr TESCH and WEINBACHER? Your sphere of activity was mostly in the East, such as AUSCHWITZ, RIGA, LUBLIN, ORANIENBURG, and all those places are now under Russian authority. We shall be forced to pass you on to the Russians who now deal with such cases and probably employ other methods to make you speak.

A. I cannot make any other statements. I can only assure you that my tongue has been loosened and that I will tell you everything.

Q. Until now you have not told us anything.

A. I must adhere to my statement that only after your victory did I hear that men had been gassed in the concentration camps."

Also removed was a veiled threat against Drosihn's wife:

"Shall we first hear [*verhören*, translation should be 'interrogate'] *your wife about* [what Drosihn had heard about Auschwitz]*? We want to spare her this."*

Figures 1 and 2 [at the end of this article] show pages from the original German transcripts of the interrogations, with the passages to be excised marked in pen.

The revelation of this procedure of sanitizing interrogation transcripts has significant implications, and raises the question of how far this practice extended to other similar cases of the time. Certainly, one must suspect similar alterations to Tesch's interrogations, neither of which exists in a true original (meaning the copy actually taken down during the interroga-

tion). However, there is also a strong possibility that similar acts took place in other British and American interrogations. In one similar case, there was testimony in the Congressional investigation of the Malmedy Trial that the investigators engaged in extensive rewriting of interrogation-derived statements.[28] Interrogation materials are often not available in the original typed version, as seen in Figures 1 and 2 (with characteristic lack of formatting), but only in better-formatted, retyped versions. In light of the modifications demonstrated here, scholars cannot deny the very real possibility that they are dealing with doctored materials – "the interrogation as it should have been". Though this is not the time to treat the subject thoroughly, one must remark that when using interrogation and trial materials, holocaust scholars have not shown adequate sensitivity towards the type of evidence with which they were dealing. It is no surprise that reading the prosecution's file makes the accused look guilty: the prosecution was aiming for that effect, and often was not being particularly honest in the process. On the theme of caution with interrogation-derived statements, one should also note the penchant of prosecutors to use their own statements in the deposition of a witness. In simplified and somewhat caricatured form, the process looks like this: one begins with an interrogation as follows:

INTERROGATOR: Statement 1 is true, right?
WITNESS: Yes.
INTERROGATOR: Statement 2 is true, right?
WITNESS: I guess so.
INTERROGATOR: Statement 3 is true, right?
WITNESS: No, definitely not.
INTERROGATOR: Statement 4 is true, right?
WITNESS: I don't think so.
INTERROGATOR: Is it impossible?
WITNESS: Well, I guess I can't prove it didn't happen.

Through the magic of the prosecution's rewriting, this becomes

DEPOSITION OF WITNESS: Statement 1. Statement 2. It is quite possible that Statement 4.

In this way, the witness simply becomes the mouthpiece for as much of the prosecution's case as he will assent to, or at least not explicitly deny. The appearance of voluntary or spontaneous admissions in the resulting statements makes them much more convincing evidence than the interrogation

[28] Letter of James J. Bailey, Malmedy Massacre investigation. Hearings before a subcommittee on the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, 1949, pp. 53-54; Testimony of James J. Bailey, Malmedy Massacre investigation, pp. 154-190.

transcript itself would have been. This, of course, was intentional on the prosecution's part. To give a simple example from the Tesch case, consider the following exchange during Drosihn's interrogation:[29]

> *"Q. What was your impression of Dr TESCH as a man?*
> *A. Dr TESCH could be very inconsiderate.*
> *Q. He would step over corpses if it helped his business?*
> *A. I don't know whether I can express it that way. It is true he neglected my salary.*
> *Q. It astonishes me that you still protect him thus, for now he will not have an opportunity to employ people. I want to know your real opinion of him.*
> *A. I have already stated at the beginning that I had several quarrels with Dr TESCH. Besides, he was very correct and tried not to come into conflict with the law.*
> *Q. Did Dr TESCH tell you about the conference in BERLIN?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. Where did he keep secret records?*
> *A. I don't know. I only know that he wrote a secret letter about me. I don't know what was in it. He put it into a blue, closed envelope and laid it in the upper shelf of the cupboard.*
> *Q. Perhaps he wanted to bring you to a concentration camp?*
> *A. That is possible.* [*Das kann sein.*]
> *Q. Then you would perhaps have been gassed and experienced the matter from the other side?*
> *A. Yes; possible.* [*Ja, möglich.*]*"*

In his statement, this became:[30]

> *"I also know that Dr TESCH kept a sealed envelope which probably contained my criticisms of the State in order to be able to blackmail me."*

1.2. Tesch's Second Interrogation

On October 24, Tesch was interrogated by Anton Freud. This second interrogation does exist in German, but in a fragmentary form, severed into 31 numbered chunks. While the interrogation contains some particulars that are of interest in connection with specific points, some of which are cited elsewhere in this paper, the interrogation as a whole offered little new. Mainly, Freud took the opportunity to vent his anger and frustration over the weakness of the evidence the WCIT had gathered, accusing Tesch of engineering a coverup with his employees, and of burning key documents.

---

[29] Drosihn interrogation, 17 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.
[30] Drosihn statement, 26 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602.

At the time, there was still a realistic possibility that Tesch would be turned over to the Russians,[31] and Freud took the opportunity to threaten that because of the 4.5 million people he had killed, the Russians would rip out Tesch's [finger and toe] nails.[32] Faced with Freud's threats and name-calling, Tesch mostly confined himself to repeating his previous statements.

2. The Trial

The Tesch Trial lasted from March 1 to 8, 1946. The Judge Advocate was C.L. Stirling, who had also presided at the Belsen Trial. Major Gerald Draper started things off, reminding everyone what the trial concerned (TTD 1, p. 164):

> *"Zyklon B was going in vast quantities to the largest concentration camps in Germany east of the Elbe, and in those same concentration camps the SS Totenkopfverbunden were systematically exterminating human beings from 1942 to 1945 in an estimated total of six million human beings, of which four and a half million human beings were exterminated by the use of Zyklon B in one camp alone known as Auschwitz/Birkenau."*

The trial was conducted in English, and its transcript records only the English language versions of statements. The quality of the translation varied. A letter from Major Peter E. Forest, sent the day after the trial concluded, described the four interpreters. Captain Sempel received top marks, with Sergeant Rees a step behind. Sergeant Cunningham's English was inadequate for the job, his translations incorrect, his manners poor. ("The Court was most displeased with his remark 'Shut up' to the Defending Counsel.") Corporal Jacobson was too nervous and distracted to perform up to standard.[33] Certain problems of translation are evident in the transcript, for instance when the gassing of "mules" is mentioned (a mistranslation of *Mühlen*, the German word for "mills"; TTD 2, p. 205).

The main fact which the prosecution attempted to prove was that the defendants had known that the gas they provided was used for extermination. While witnesses for the gassings did appear, they were not the focus of the trial, and the "fact" of mass extermination with gas in concentration camps was largely taken as known, having already been "proven" at the Belsen

---

[31] See, for instance the October 22 recommendation that, if the Russians requested Tesch, he should be given to them. Copies in PRO WO 309/625, p. 1, and PRO WO 309/2040, p. 41.

[32] Tesch interrogation, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[33] PRO WO 309/626, p. 141.

Trial. In establishing the defendant's "guilty knowledge", the vital witnesses were the trio Sehm-Frahm-Pook, as well as the TESTA secretaries Biagini and Uenzelmann. We will focus on the evidence which these witnesses presented at the trial, how it compares to their previous statements, and the pretrial machinations concerning how the case would be presented.

2.1. Sehm, Frahm, Pook

Sehm was the first witness to appear. He made a number of mistakes that damaged his credibility, such as alleging that TESTA had delivered gas to Dachau and Belsen (TTD 1, pp. 171, 176), although TESTA delivered only east of the Elbe, while Dachau and Belsen lie west of the Elbe. He also stated that "it was well known in the firm that Dr. Tesch was not a chemist, but a Doctor of Philosophy and interest[ed] only privately in the chemical science [sic]" (*ibid.*, p. 177). Tesch was in fact a degreed chemist who had enjoyed a fairly illustrious career. The idea that Tesch was not actually a chemist was also expressed by Anton Freud in Tesch's October 24 interrogation; presumably he was told this by Sehm.

Sehm's presentation of his story concerning the crucial travel report was consistent with his pretrial statements. With respect to the contentious question of what he had told Frahm, he stated that in the Spring of 1943 he had told Frahm all about the travel report, and Frahm, a "very temperamental person", had "behaved in a rather violently anti-national socialist way" (*ibid.*, p. 169). With respect to Wilhelm Pook, he stated that the latter "came back to Hamburg in October or November 1945 and we have been having discussions since" (*ibid.*, p. 170).

Frahm was the next witness to appear, and contradicted Sehm's account (*ibid.*, p. 181):

> *"Q. Did* [Sehm] *tell you why he wanted to leave [TESTA]?*
> *A. He indicated that things were going on at that firm with which his conscience could not agree.*
> *Q. Did he particularise what those things were?*
> *A. No. He did not give me any particular details because at that time to talk about such things was quite impossible."*

Wilhelm Pook and his wife Kate Pook did not appear until Day 3 of the trial. On direct examination, Wilhelm Pook was not asked about the Sehm travel report, but did give an account of what Sehm had told him during the war (TTD 3, p. 243):

> *"Sehm told me that he was working at Tesch & Stabenow and that that firm supplied prussic acid for the territories in the east and that it was mainly a*

question of the killing of Jews and that Dr. Tesch undertook journeys there to give instruction about the manner of using that poison, and I know that Tesch & Stabenow furnished themselves this poison gas."

Only on cross examination was he asked about the travel report. He confirmed Sehm's story insofar as he stated that Sehm had told him about finding the travel report, read notes he had taken from it, and that he, Pook, had advised Sehm that it was dangerous to carry such a paper (*ibid.*, pp. 243f.). He did not, however, remember Sehm's story about burning the note in an ashtray on the table (*ibid.*, p. 244):

"Q. Did anything happen with this copy made by Sehm in your presence?
A. I cannot remember any more if he put it again in his pocket or what happened."

Far more important than whether Pook could confirm Sehm's bizarre tale of the travel report outlining the OKW's plan to gas Jews at night in their barracks, however, was a fact revealed by Tesch's lawyer Zippel. The reader may have noticed that Pook's pretrial statements have not been mentioned. This is for good reason: they are not present in the files. While cross examining Pook, Zippel revealed that pretrial statements were taken from both of the Pooks. He pressed Pook on the discrepancy between his earlier statement and his trial testimony (*ibid.*):

"Q. Why did you not mention [the travel report] *whilst you have been interrogated by Captain Lee, the British Interrogation Officer?*
A. In the meantime I could think about it.
Q. Have you in the meantime spoken to Sehm about it?
A. Yes, we did, but we did not gain any new facts.
Q. When did you speak with Sehm about it?
A. Last week.
Q. Have you spoken to Sehm after Sehm appeared as a witness before this court?
A. Last week. [Sehm had testified on a Friday, and Pook the next Monday.]
Q. Did Sehm tell you what was the evidence given before this court?
A. It was only repetitions of what he had said before.
Q. Please answer my question now. Did he tell you what he gave as evidence before this court?
A. Yes he did – what was printed in the newspaper.
[…]
Q. Whilst interrogated by the British Interrogation Officer you could not remember that Sehm did show you a paper and yet now, months later, you can remember what was in this document.

A. We talked over this happening just as I gave the evidence a few moments before."

Wilhelm Pook was followed on the witness stand by his wife, Kate Pook, who delivered similar testimony, with a few notable differences. First, she claimed that she had thought at first that the document Sehm brought with him was an original document but only later realized that it was a copy – a story which clashes with Sehm's claim that it was just his own handwritten and fragmentary notes (*ibid.*, p. 245). Second, unlike her husband, she managed to remember Sehm's story about burning the note in an ashtray, although she was forced to admit that she might have merely been "reminded" of this by Sehm when he visited (*ibid.*, pp. 245f.). Third, in her original statement to the British interrogating officer, she had apparently mentioned something about Sehm showing her one of Tesch's letters (rather than Sehm's notes on a travel report, as she claimed at the trial), and she stated that she only remembered about the document after her initial statement (*ibid.*).

It is not entirely clear how Zippel acquired a copy of the pretrial Pook statements, or why they are not preserved in the records of the investigation and trial. Indeed, the casual reader of the Tesch investigation files could be forgiven for not noticing (either) Pook's existence. From a few traces, however, we can reconstruct the events of the investigation involving Pook.

Sehm had alluded to Pook without mentioning him by name in his August 24, 1945 letter. His September 18 description of his confrontation with Tesch named Pook for the first time, giving a lengthy description. Sehm repeated his description of Pook in his October 10 statement. Pook, however, was located in the American zone, and was consequently not the easiest witness for the Hamburg-based team to get at.

On October 27, Ashton Hill, the commanding officer of the No. 2 WCIT, requested that a statement be taken from Pook:[34]

"It is requested that a statement be obtained from POOK who is now in the American zone, in order to corroborate the evidence of the chief informant Emil SEHM, who has made a statement on the lines set out below." [Hill then quotes four paragraphs from Sehm's statement]

Making mention of this request, the investigative team's report on the case notes:[35]

---

[34] L. Ashton Hill to DJAG (War Crimes Section), HQ British Army of the Rhine, PRO WO 309/1602.

[35] Dr. Bruno TESCH and the "GIFTGAS" Case, paragraph 54, PRO WO 309/1602.

> *"In its present form there is very strong indirect evidence against all three accused but only weak direct evidence against Dr TESCH and no direct evidence at all against Herr WEINBACHER and Dr DROSIHN. The direct evidence against Dr TESCH can be strengthened slightly if a corroborative statement is obtained from Wilhelm POOK."*

Referencing the report, a November 9 letter stated that Pook was being searched for.[36] Eventually, No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team received a message informing them that Pook had arrived in Hamburg on November 23:[37]

> *"RESTRICTED. CONFIRMING TELEPHONE CONVERSATION BENTHAM GREEN/ASHTON HILL RE GIFTGAS CASE AND DOCTOR TESCH. WILHELM POOK NOW REPORTED ARRIVED HAMBURG 23 NOV ADDRESS ALTONA STRESEMANNSTRASSE 71 BEI FAMILY MEYER. PLEASE ARRANGE IMMEDIATELY INVESTIGATION FOR CORROBORATION OF EVIDENCE OF EMIL SEHM AND REPORT ACCORDINGLY"*

This message is dated only "02", as in "the second day of the month", at 1800 hours. The position in the file, however, indicates that the month was January. We will trace through the chronology of the pretrial period to see where Pook came back into the story. The report on the case, dating to early November, mentions only that a statement should be taken from Pook. A November 28 advisory report by Brigadier H. Shapcott recommended charges against Tesch only, suggesting that the cases of Weinbacher and Drosihn be left for a later date.[38] Though it listed all witnesses and other evidence to be brought, the report made no mention of Frahm or Pook. These two were also omitted from a December 12 list of witnesses to be called.[39]

On December 21, however, the charge was altered to include three defendants rather than Tesch alone. At this time, Frahm was added to the list of witnesses, but Pook still went unmentioned (p. 39). On January 3, referencing a telephone conversation between Smithers and Ashton Hill, Pook's arrival was noted (p. 48):

> *"It has been reported that Wilhelm POOK has left the American zone and is at HAMBURG-ALTONA, Stresemannstrasse 71 by Family Mayer. An immediate interrogation has been ordered by this Branch to be conducted*

---

36 PRO WO 309/625, p. 11.

37 EXFOR to No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team, PRO WO 309/1602.

38 Copies in PRO WO 235/83, WO 309/625, WO 309/1602.

39 PRO WO 309/625, p. 19; subsequent page numbers in text from there, unless stated otherwise.

by a member of No. 2 WCIT, and the result will be notified to you accordingly if it is intended to call POOK as a witness."

On January 19 both Pooks were on the witness list, but with a handwritten note that they were "not to be produced" (p. 47).[40] Wilhelm Pook's statement was acknowledged as received by 8 Corps District on January 31 (p. 75), and eight further copies were sent on February 2 (p. 77). On February 7, the originals of both Pook statements were passed on, along with copies (p. 83).

I have narrated these events in such detail to show the compelling evidence that statements from the Pooks were first taken at some point during January. It is important to establish this clearly because there is an intriguing circumstantial argument to the contrary. Here we return to the theme of the manipulation of witness statements by the WCIT. In addition to the Sehm statement of October 10 cited above, a second version of Sehm's statement was prepared and is included in a set of copies of exhibits to be used at trial.[41] This version, which is given the same date, is identical to the normal statement, with one exception: Sehm's discussion of his friend Pook, to whom he showed a copy of the mysterious travel report, is omitted.

The existence of this version of Sehm's statement would appear, on first glance, to be linked with another case of document manipulation, namely that alluded to in the above mentioned November 28 advisory report, which states that Sehm should be presented as a witness "in accordance with Sehm's statement as amended by this office."[42] The question arises whether the Pook-less version of Sehm's statement is that amended version. If so, it would be tempting to suggest that the Pooks' failure to confirm Sehm's story caused the British authorities to create a new, Pook-less statement. This would require the hypothesis of an additional, earlier, undocumented meeting between Pook and War Crimes investigators. The chronology of events related to Pook was given in such detail in order to show that such a hypothesis is untenable. The documentary record is too clear to allow for such speculation.

If the Pook-less Sehm statement is identical with "Sehm's statement as amended by this office", then the amendment was done prior to taking a

---

[40] The handwritten day of the month given in the report is very messy and could be interpreted as 4, 9, 14, or 19. Fortunately, another paper in the file (p. 75) refers to this exact report, assigning it the date January 19.

[41] PRO WO 309/625.

[42] Copies in PRO WO 235/83, WO 309/625, WO 309/1602.

statement from Pook, presumably having been performed in order to conceal Pook's existence from the defense, since at the time his evidence remained a wild card. If the Pook-less Sehm statement is not identical with "Sehm's statement as amended by this office", then the latter was either for some reason not preserved in the Tesch Trial files, or is nothing other than the *standard* version of Sehm's statement, the true original not having been preserved. Whichever of these options one prefers, it's clear that a great deal of document manipulation went on in the preparation for the Tesch Trial.

2.2. Biagini and Uenzelmann

Aside from the trio Sehm-Frahm-Pook, the only witnesses offering evidence that Tesch and his fellow defendants had known that their gas was used to kill humans were two secretaries, Erna Elisa [or Eilza] Biagini and Anna Uenzelmann (sometimes spelled Unzelmann). Neither of these witnesses told such a spectacular tale as Sehm, but they were seen at the trial as providing confirmation. Of the two, Biagini is the more interesting, in that she completely changed her story between her pretrial and trial statements.

In her interrogation, Biagini stated that she had not seen written materials concerning homicidal gassing, but mentioned that rumors on this subject had circulated at TESTA. These rumors, which she first heard in winter 1942, were not given any credence.[43] The same story is given in her statement,[44] and in the report on the case.[45] Her statements to this effect may well be true. Rumors concerning the gassing of humans did circulate in Germany during the war. It would not be surprising if some typists at a gassing firm gossiped about them. That said, Biagini claimed that she had heard the rumors from her fellow typist Erika Rathcke, which Rathcke denied in her interrogation, asking to be confronted with the witness who claimed this. She maintained this denial in the face of a threatening interrogation ("I tell you that you don't speak the truth. That rumor was circulated in the office and you must know. I shall let you sit here for years if

---

[43] Biagini interrogation, 17 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603. She stated that these rumors circulated among members of office staff, who were separate from the technical staff. The WCIT endeavored diligently to obtain statements from the numerous members of the technical (gassing) staff to the effect that they had heard rumors about gassing of humans during the war, but met with no success.

[44] Biagini statement, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/625.

[45] Dr. Bruno TESCH and the "GIFTGAS" Case, section 46(b), PRO WO 309/1602.

you don't speak up."). She had heard rumors about "idiots" being put to sleep (the euthanasia program), and knew of an institutionalized family member who had died shortly after a transfer, causing suspicion. She had not, however, heard anything about the use of gas for this purpose.[46]

At the trial, however, Biagini's testimony was completely different. She first denied having heard rumors, but then told a new story about seeing a travel report (TTD 1, pp. 184f.):

"Q. Did you ever hear any rumours about Zyklon B whilst you were with Tesch & Stabenow?
A. No rumours. What sort of rumours?
Q. Were there rumours about Zyklon B whilst you were with Tesch & Stabenow?
A. No rumours.
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: When you were working with the firm, were there any rumours going about as to what Zyklon B was being used for?
A. I do not know for certain.
Q. Have you understood the question?
A. Yes.
Q. Let the court have an answer. It is a very simple question.
A. That the gas was used in concentration camps for disinfection.
MAJOR DRAPER: Did you ever hear that they were using the gas for any other purpose than for disinfecting vermin?
A. Yes.
Q. Will you tell us the circumstances and what you heard?
A. I was working at a document; I have read it – that it might be used for human beings as well.
Q. Do you say you read that yourself?
A. Yes.
Q. Having read that, did you mention it to any of your co-employees?
A. Yes.
Q. To whom and in what circumstances?
A. To Fraulein Rathcke. […]
Q. Did you learn anything else about Zyklon B being used for exterminating human beings whilst you were in that firm?
A. No, nothing else."

Under cross examination, she stated that this report was one of Dr. Tesch's travel reports, but did not remember anything about the context of the document. She could testify only to having read in a travel report something concerning the possibility that Zyklon could be used against humans (*ibid.*,

[46] Rathcke interrogation, 18 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

pp. 185-187). When questioned about the matter, Tesch thought that Biagini's new story might be based in fact, and offered the hypothesis that a student in one of his courses might have asked him about the effect of Zyklon on humans, and he might have taken note of this in a travel report. When challenged on this he emphasized that he indeed did frequently write down students' questions in the travel reports from his courses, that he could prove this, and that students did indeed ask such questions at his courses (TTD 3, pp. 275f.). Rathcke, for her part, denied that Biagini had told her about this document (TTD 5, p. 348).

The prosecution clearly did not know Biagini's new story before the case went to trial, as can be seen from the fact that Major Draper mentioned her old story in his opening speech (TTD 1, p. 165). Her reasons for changing her story are not apparent. Like her old story, her new story is perfectly plausible and not at all incriminating, despite the prosecution's insinuations. Her new story certainly *cannot* be interpreted as confirmation of Sehm's travel-report story.[47] While both stories involve a travel report, the two descriptions of that travel report are quite different, as Tesch himself noted at the trial (TTD 3, pp. 275f., 291.).

The other TESTA secretary to offer evidence that Tesch had known of gassings was Anna Uenzelmann. Unlike Biagini, she stuck to her pretrial statements: at some point in 1942, after returning from Berlin, Dr. Tesch had said something to the effect that he had heard that there were plans to use Zyklon to kill humans, but had not given any details whatsoever.[48] Tesch denied that there was any truth to Uenzelmann's story, and noted that "Frau Unzelmann is well known in the business as a very confused person", and suggested she may have become confused during the years since the event and made a mistake.[49]

2.3. Excess Zyklon Supply?

It would be difficult to overstate how much emphasis was placed on the size of the Zyklon supply to Auschwitz during the Tesch investigation and trial. According to the prosecution, the supply was so large that Tesch must have known that the gas was used for extermination. TESTA's employees,

---

[47] This interpretation is given in Kalthoff/Werner, p. 150.

[48] TTD 1, pp. 189f.; Uenzelmann interrogation, 22 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603; Uenzelmann statement, 23 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603; Dr. Bruno TESCH and the "GIFTGAS" Case, section 46(a), PRO WO 309/1602.

[49] TTD 3, p. 274. Tesch contrasted Uenzelmann, who was a highly confused person, and Biagini, who was not. He did not simply disparage all witnesses against him.

under arrest at the time, were pressured to provide support for this argument. Meanwhile, in his first interrogation, Tesch had indicated skepticism towards this line of argument:[50]

> *"Q. I am going to tell you something instead of asking the questions. 5 Million people died from gassing in Auschwitz. What do you understand from that?*
> *A. It is news to me.*
> *Q. Tonight you are learning something, are you not? You are astounded, are you not? So some of the gas which went in did not kill merely bugs, did it?*
> *A. I do not know; there were a lot of bugs in Auschwitz."*

In one case, the investigation team managed to secure a sort of endorsement for the excess Zyklon supply [hereafter EZS] argument, but only based on the assumption that Auschwitz was much smaller than it in fact was: a statement taken from the gassing technician Gustav Kock (sometimes spelled Koch) stated that he would be "astonished" at Zyklon orders of one ton monthly for two years from a camp the size of Neuengamme.[51] He repeated this statement at the trial (TTD 2, p. 217). Auschwitz, which had ordered 19 tons in two years, was meant, and the interrogator had suggested to Kock that Auschwitz was the size of Neuengamme or Gross Rosen. In another case, the British interrogating agent explicitly stated that Auschwitz was a normal-sized camp, and was smaller than Sachsenhausen.[52] The confusion about the size of Auschwitz was compounded by the statements of the gassing technician August Marcinkowski, who recounted an early trip to the camp:[53]

> *"In March 1940 I carried out a gassing in AUSCHWITZ. This was just before it was due to become a concentration camp. At this time AUSCHWITZ consisted of seven to eight one-storeyed [einstöckigen] stone houses and we used about 120 kilograms of ZYKLON gas to gas it."*

---

[50] Tesch interrogation, 26 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[51] Summary of examination of Gustav Kock, 24 Oct. 1945, copies in PRO WO 309/1602, 1603. Kock's statement adds an expression of incredulity that anyone would not see that this was an excess supply, which was directed against Tesch – in fact, the interrogators even quoted it to Tesch during an interrogation. The statement, however, falls flat, not only for the obvious reason that Auschwitz was not in fact the same size as Neuengamme, but also because a transcript of Kock's interrogation survives, and reveals the extent of the interrogator's influence on Kock's statements, as well as Kock's desire to please the interrogator (the interrogation ends with Kock begging for approval by mentioning that his wife is a foreigner).

[52] Interrogation of Johann Holst, 19 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[53] Summary of examination of August Marcinkowski, 24 Oct. 1945, copies in PRO WO 309/1602, 1603.

Marcinkowski was called at the trial and repeated the story, stating this time that 120 to 130 kg of Zyklon had been used (TTD 2, p. 215). Captain Anton Freud, in turn, repeated this claim while interrogating Tesch, in order to prove that the Zyklon supply to Auschwitz was excessive:[54]

> *"Q Not conspicuous! Do you know what people have said about you? If a camp ordered 1 ton of gas a month, throughout 2 years, and you didn't notice it, then you are either moronic or you don't want to know it. You know that the entire Auschwitz camp can be gassed with 120 kg.*
> *A. One barrack?*
> *Q. No, the entire Auschwitz camp."*

The possibility that the Auschwitz for which Tesch supplied gas might have been somewhat larger than the Auschwitz which Marcinkowski gassed in early 1940 seems not to have occurred to Freud. Indeed, it was taken for granted by the investigating team that the quantity of Zyklon supplied to Auschwitz was so immense as to be sufficient to prove that large scale extermination of humans occurred at the camp. An entire segment of Tesch's October 24 interrogation is devoted to Anton Freud's rant against Tesch's claim that the quantity supplied was not surprisingly large (*ibid.*):

> *"Q. There aren't enough insects in all of Germany that one needs 1 ton Zyklon per month. If a camp ordered that much, you must have been aware that it wasn't only used against insects. Do you know what your people have said about that? That you are an idiot or you didn't want to know what the gas was used for."*

Here Freud was alluding to Gustav Kock's statements mentioned above, originally made during his interrogation of October 20.[55]

At the trial, the prosecution strenuously objected to Tesch's statement that Auschwitz's demand for a larger supply of Zyklon was unsurprising due to the fact that Auschwitz was a larger camp.[56] Their plan for the EZS argument was to claim, based on inaccurate statements from Drosihn, that the SS could not carry out disinfection of barracks without the help of TESTA technicians, but could only perform gassings in gas chambers. Therefore all Zyklon sent to Auschwitz had to be used in (delousing) gas chambers or for homicidal purposes. As the quantities ordered were in ex-

---

[54] Tesch interrogation, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[55] Kock interrogation, 20 Oct. 1945, *ibid*.

[56] TTD 3, p. 277. In the entire following discussion, "Auschwitz" must be taken to mean the entire Auschwitz complex, not merely the Main Camp (*Stammlager*). It was on this basis that the calculations of Zyklon supply were calculated, and in this fashion that the matter was discussed in the investigation and at the trial.

cess of those needed by delousing chambers, therefore Tesch had to know that Zyklon was being used for mass extermination of humans at Auschwitz. Tesch rejected these arguments as well (TTD 4, p. 295):

> *"Q. Do you know how many delousing chambers there were in Auschwitz in 1942?*
> *A. I do not.*
> *Q. Do you know how many you supplied to this concentration camp.*
> *A. Yes*
> *Q. How many, roughly?*
> *A. As far as I know we did not supply any.*
> *Q. You would agree, would you not, that seven thousand kilograms of Zyklon B gas is unlikely to have been used for the purposes of delousing chambers?*
> *A. On the contrary, I even now today am of the opinion that even a bigger amount could have been used.*
> *Q. And you say the same about twelve thousand kilograms in 1943?*
> *A. Yes, that means 1,000 kilograms a month and that is not exaggerated for a big camp."*

Despite the prosecution's best efforts, the EZS argument consistently failed to persuade competent observers. The gassing technicians to whom it was put invariably rejected it, the only exceptions being in those cases where the technicians were given erroneous information concerning the size of Auschwitz.[57] Tesch rejected it, as did Weinbacher (TTD 5, p. 329) and Drosihn, the latter even under the assumption that the Zyklon sent to

---

[57] Mention should perhaps be made of Karl Ruehmling, who provided a very weak kind of support for the EZS argument. Ruehmling was mainly employed as an accountant, but also worked as an assistant gassing technician at times of high demand for gassing, until December 1943, when he entered military service. When the EZS argument was first suggested to him during his October 13 interrogation with reference to the size of individual orders from Auschwitz and Sachsenhausen, he rejected it, noting that these camps were very large, although when pressed he did express a general sort of surprise at the size of camp that would need such quantities of Zyklon. When the interrogation was continued the next day, after receiving further threats from the interrogator, he managed to express a generalized kind of surprise at the size of individual orders of Zyklon, but stated that he had never heard such an expression of surprise from any of the three defendants. While the interrogations of the other interrogated (current and former) TESTA employees were promptly converted into deposition form, Ruehmling's was left to linger before finally being put into the form of a deposition and signed on December 30. The deposition mentions large orders of Zyklon but expresses no surprise at their extent, and mentions that none of the other employees expressed such surprise. At the trial (Day 1, pp. 194-199) Ruehmling was not questioned about surprise at the size of Zyklon orders. The Ruehmling statement is in PRO WO 309/1602, while copies of the interrogations can be found in PRO WO 309/1602, 1603.

Auschwitz cannot have been used for disinfecting barracks, but only in gas chambers or homicidally (TTD 4, p. 304):

> *"Q. If it is so from the books of the firm that 7000 kgs.* [of Zyklon B] *went to Auschwitz alone* [in 1942]*, would that strike you as the proper quantity for disinfecting only in gas chambers?*
> *A. I do not know the conditions in Auschwitz, but I think it may be possible.*
> […]
> *Q. Auschwitz took in 1943 12000 kgs. of the gas. Would you have been surprised if you had heard that?*
> *A. I knew that Auschwitz was a very big camp."*

The prosecution also put the argument before Karl Schwarz, Professor emeritus at the (Hamburg?) Institute of Hygiene, who declined to endorse it (TTD 5, pp. 339f.).

Despite its consistent rejection by everyone with expertise in gassing, the EZS argument remained the prosecution's favorite, and went on make the rounds with holocaust historians. For example, in a well-known anthology on the alleged National Socialist gassings, the size of the Zyklon deliveries to Majdanek was held to be proof that they were intended for homicidal use.[58] While the EZS argument was repudiated by Jean-Claude Pressac (1993, p. 47), it was resurrected by Robert Jan van Pelt in connection with the Irving-Lipstadt trial.[59] Van Pelt's shoddy arguments need not concern us beyond a few brief remarks.[60]

Van Pelt uses Zyklon delivery quantities from Tesch Trial documents, but these numbers are not complete and hence not suitable for comparisons of the sort van Pelt wants to draw.[61] The quantities van Pelt quotes do not include the gassings that TESTA carried out themselves in the camps,[62] notably in Sachsenhausen and Neuengamme, where these quantities are large enough to dramatically alter the results of van Pelt's calculations for

---

[58] Kogon *et al*. 1993, p. 175. In support of this claim, correspondence between TESTA and the Majdanek administration is cited. It is sourced from the documents left at Majdanek rather than from those gathered from TESTA's files by WCIT No. 2. The Tesch Trial documents do contain a number of documents relating to the planning of the Majdanek (sanitary) gas chambers, which establish quite clearly that they were planned for hygienic purposes. This fact, however, has been largely conceded by orthodox Majdanek historians, and consequently will not be further developed here.

[59] Online: https://www.hdot.org/day10, starting at Section 128.9.

[60] For a critique of van Pelt's arguments see Mattogno 2019, pp. 444-449.

[61] This can be seen in the example of Majdanek by comparing van Pelt's numbers with those given in Graf/Mattogno, pp. 200-203.

[62] This fact is explicitly explained in Zaun's statement of October 24 (signature dated October 26), whose original is in PRO WO 309/1603.

1942.[63] TESTA's books record that in that year it gassed a total of 334,720 cubic meters at Sachsenhausen and 112,260 cubic meters at Neuengamme. At 15 grams per cubic meter, the standard concentration for gassing barracks,[64] this means the use of 5,020.8 and 1,683.9 kg of Zyklon, respectively. These quantities dwarf van Pelt's annual totals of 1,438 and 180 kg for these two camps. When the two sets of figures are added together, it appears that the quantities of Zyklon going to Sachsenhausen and Neuengamme in 1942 were, if anything, excessive in comparison with the quantity going to Auschwitz, perhaps as a result of German fear that epidemics in these camps might spread and affect the nearby urban areas.

Further, van Pelt assumes that the Zyklon supply to camps other than Auschwitz, Neuengamme for example, was adequate on a per-prisoner basis, while in reality Neuengamme prisoners complained that delousing was scarcely ever done, and blamed the camp administration for this omission, which was the result of a shortage of Zyklon.[65] Moreover, citing the Nuremberg document NI-9912 (of little direct relevance to Auschwitz), van Pelt assumes that the Auschwitz delousing chambers would have used a concentration of 8 grams per cubic meter. The concentration normally recommended by TESTA, however, was 10 grams per cubic meter (Type 'D'). Even worse, van Pelt assumes a concentration of 5-8 grams per cubic meter for the delousing of barracks. TESTA's recommendation for the gassing of barracks was 15 grams per cubic meter (Type 'E').[66] Correcting this last figure alone suffices to overturn van Pelt's analysis.

Van Pelt compounds his errors by assuming that all camps require the same amount of Zyklon per prisoner, without considering regional differences in hygienic conditions. This allows us to return to the arguments made at the Tesch Trial. In his first interrogation, Tesch remarked on the regional difference in the need for disinfestation, stating that "Eastern terri-

---

63 These additional quantities are given in Dr. Bruno TESCH and The "GIFTGAS" Case, section 45(6)(e), PRO WO 309/1602.

64 The assumption that this concentration was used is also supported by the size of the bills. For instance, in one Sachsenhausen gassing operation encompassing 196,800 cubic meters, the bill for Zyklon was RM 21,622.19. The other bills were on a similar scale relative to the volume gassed. The price of Zyklon varied but was usually around 6 RM per kg.

65 PRO WO 309/872

66 Dr. Bruno TESCH and the "GIFTGAS" Case, section 24, PRO WO 309/1602; Ruehmling interrogation and deposition, PRO WO 309/1602. The latter fact was also mentioned by Weinbacher in his interrogation. The concentration of 10 grams per cubic meter may well understate what was used for delousing; Drosihn mentioned at the trial (Day 4, p. 304) that delousing employed triple the concentration used in general gassing.

tories were particularly in danger of spotted fever", although this was not said in the context of the EZS argument.[67] In his second surviving interrogation he made this point as well, this time in the EZS context, responding to the suggestion that the deliveries to the concentration camps were "a little strange" with a reference to the great danger of louse infestation in the east.[68]

Tesch elaborated on this point at his trial, noting that there was a greater infestation problem in the east than in the west (TTD 3, p. 266), and stating that among the reasons he was not astonished by the quantity of Zyklon supplied to Auschwitz was that "Upper Silesia was a much infested province of Germany, and because I experienced in Poland a sort of infestation with insects and vermin as I had not thought possible" (*ibid.*, p. 277). When the prosecution expressed incredulity that Tesch should not have thought it strange to see Auschwitz order four times as much gas as Sachsenhausen over a certain period,[69] Tesch observed yet again that "one is a territory which is infected by vermin". He explained that this was both general knowledge ("We knew that the whole of Poland and Upper Silesia were territories which were very badly infested") and something he knew on the basis of his own experience (TTD 4, p. 288).

The prosecution also knew Tesch's statement to be true. Their own trial Exhibit DB, a travel report dated March 20, 1941, reporting on Tesch's experiences in Upper Silesia from 7-11 March, contained a discussion of the poor sanitary situation in Upper Silesia, including the remark that while the disinfestation plan was not yet definite, all were agreed that "something radical must take place."[70]

Finally, in his attempt to obtain an upper bound for the amount of Zyklon that could have been put to "ordinary" use, van Pelt assumes that the entire supply of that product delivered to the Auschwitz complex had to be used in either the *Stammlager* or in Birkenau. He gives no justification for the assumption that the other Auschwitz subcamps never required Zyklon. The need to supply subcamps was repeatedly mentioned at the Tesch Trial (TTD 3, pp. 267, 277, 288). As van Pelt cites the trial tran-

---

[67] Tesch interrogation, 26 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603. The term "spotted fever" is doubtless a translation of the German *Fleckfieber* (*Fleck*= spot, *Fieber* = fever), which means typhus. As this term was used throughout the investigation and at the trial, it will not be corrected; the reader should understand that typhus is meant.

[68] Tesch interrogation, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[69] The prosecution attacked the idea that Auschwitz was a larger camp complex than Sachsenhausen.

[70] Exhibit DB, PRO WO 309/1603.

script, it is unclear how he remained ignorant of this fact; the most charitable interpretation is that while he found it a fine thing to cite the trial transcript in support of his arguments, he did not feel obligated to go the trouble of *reading* it.

2.4. Sentence, Appeal, and Execution

Tesch and Weinbacher were found guilty and sentenced to death (TTD 7, pp. 407f.), while Drosihn's groveling earned him an acquittal. On March 19, Tesch submitted a petition against the judgment, as did Weinbacher the next day. Both men referred to the written appeals of their lawyers.[71] Tesch's lawyer Dr. Zippel wrote a lengthy appeal which addressed a number of issues which had looked bad for Tesch during the trial. Chief among these was the issue of large gas chambers. Tesch had made various denials concerning his ignorance of large size gas chambers. At the trial, the prosecution sought to destroy his credibility by showing that these were lies. Drosihn wrote a statement on appeal concerning these large gassing facilities:[72]

> *"I hereby declare under oath that the small 10 cbm. normal gas-chambers, which were used for quick delousing of clothing and simultaneous bodily delousing of the wearers of this clothing, f.i.*[73] *in barracks, are unsuitable for the delousing of winter clothing for the troops, which is returned from the front in large quantities during the spring and summer months by car, lorry, or truck loads for repair, because this material was continually brought to the collecting stations of the Army Clothing Departments, and had then to be taken in hand. For this purpose I therefore considered the employment of large gassing rooms more practical than the corresponding number of small chambers. The places known to me indeed all only used large rooms for gassing, but did not install typical gas chambers. As instances I would enumerate the clothing department of the Heeresgruppe Nord*
> *1) in Riga – Mühlgraben*
> *1 gassing room of 1500 cbm.*
> *2) in Pleskau*
> *1 gassing room of abt. 150 cbm.*

---

71 Petitions in WO 235/83.

72 Drosihn Affidavit, 19 March 1946, PRO WO 235/83.

73 Short for "for instance". The affidavit is present only in English, but presumably there was a German original in which Drosihn used the common German abbreviation z.B. for "zum Beispiel."

furthermore the Field Clothing Department of the air force Riga
3) in Riga – Ilgeziem
1 gassing room of abt. 180 cbm.
Big rooms have the advantage of a considerable saving in building material for the construction of inner walls, and that instead of many equipments only one is required and the handling of the clothes (taking and handing out) is quicker and simpler. By extending the time to 8 – 24 hours for the gas to take effect in comparison to the gassing duration of not quite one hour with simultaneous personal (bodily) de-lousing, the gyratory equipment could be dispensed with altogether.
In the repair workshop of the Reichsbahn in Posen finally whole trains with military winter-clothing were regularly deloused by means of Zyklon in truck loads with afore-mentioned Pintsch Tunnel. This disinfecting establishment of abt. 500 cbm. was not only arranged to be operated with heat but also for the production of sub-pressure, so that quick time for the gas to take its effect and high outputs could be attained. The tunnel in Posen is illustrated on the page before last of the Testa-Fibel regarding Zyklon."

This confusion appears to have resulted in part from the prosecution's use of the term *Gaskammer* to designate all kinds of gassing spaces, even the kind that gassing professionals would call generally a *Gasraum*, and in part from the prosecutors' failure to consistently distinguish between equipment that TESTA themselves supplied and equipment that they had merely heard of. Thus in his interrogation, Drosihn says that he has never heard of large *Gaskammern* one minute, and immediately afterwards discusses an immense gassing facility in Riga.[74] This is clearly not an attempt to deceive, but rather proof that he did not classify the Riga facility as a *Gaskammer*. The fact that the term *Gaskammer* was assumed to have a somewhat restricted usage is also supported by the interrogation of Gustav Kock, who distinguished an improvised *Gasraum* from a *Gaskammer*.[75] Thus, the prosecution's belief that Tesch was lying in his statements concerning large gas chambers is simply the result of their failure to understand the usage of the relevant specialized vocabulary.

Tesch's lawyer also sought to call for the testimony of additional scientists as character witnesses, including the Nobel laureate Otto Hahn.[76] Such gambits were tried by any number of accused Germans, and rarely did much good. A highly favorable personal letter from Léon Blum did nothing to prevent Dr. Schiedlausky from being sentenced to death at the Brit-

[74] Drosihn interrogation, 17 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.
[75] Kock interrogation, 20 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.
[76] Appeal on behalf of Tesch, PRO WO 235/83.

ish Ravensbrück trial.[77] British agent Sigismund Payne Best's highly sympathetic account of Sachsenhausen commandant Anton Kaindl[78] did nothing to prevent the British from transferring Kaindl to Russian hands and to his death in imprisonment. Even more futile was Kurt Eccarius's wife's attempt to aid her husband by providing his former prisoner Martin Niemöller as a witness to his character: by the time she wrote, he had already been turned over to the Russians.[79]

Attempted help came from outside as well, as Fritz Kiessig, who had worked with Tesch's company on disinfestation in the east, wrote to offer his services in their defense. His letter reads

> *Dear Sirs,*
> *On the evening of 2nd. March I heard from a British wireless station that three gentlemen of your firm had been arrested for having participated in gassing operations in the East.*
> *Whilst I was in the O.K.H.B of the Adm.Amt V2 during 1942/43 I also had to do among other matters with the entire de-contamination problem and collaborated a great deal with your good firm or respectively with one of your directors in this question. This matter is therefore not unknown to me and as far as it concerns the section "Army" of our forces the happenings in "gassings" as indicated in the British radio are entirely new to me.*
> *If you should have any interest in my evidence I will gladly hold myself at your disposal, as the practices of the firms occupying themselves in the east with de-contamination are known to me from personal experience.*
> *Yours faithfully*
> *(signed) Fritz Kiessig*
> *Oberfeldintendant a.D.*[80]

The letter was received only after the trial had finished. In his appeal, Zippel informed the authorities of the letter, and requested "that arrangements be made to cross-examine this witness" in order to confirm or refute Sehm's claims.[81] This was not done. In a memorandum recommending confirmation of the sentences, Brigadier H. Scott-Barrett claimed that the appeals "do not disclose any substantially new matter."[82] The sentences were duly confirmed. The death warrants were signed on April 26 and executed on May 16.[83]

---

77 Blum letter, 14 Nov. 1946, PRO WO 235/310.
78 PRO FO 1093/339.
79 PRO WO 309/2041.
80 Kiessig letter, 4 March 1946, PRO WO 235/83.
81 Appeal on behalf of Tesch, p. 6, PRO WO 235/83.
82 Summary of the case by M. Scott-Barrett, 5 April 1946, 1946, PRO WO 235/83.
83 Death Warrants, PRO WO 235/83.

Several weeks later, Tesch and Weinbacher's lawyers filed a protest, noting that neither they nor the families of the victims had been informed that the execution had been scheduled or even that it had taken place. Their complaint was forwarded to the headquarters of the British Army of the Rhine, with the observation that "It would appear unnatural that the nearest relatives of a man about to be executed are not advised of the forthcoming execution," and the question, "Are relatives entitled to receive the body for interment?"[84] The reply was negative, and read:[85]

> *"Accused sentenced to death are not notified that their sentences have been confirmed until the evening before execution. It is undesirable that there should be any demonstrations in connection with executions and it is therefore necessary to withold any information relating to the dates of execution until they have been carried out. In this latter connection, the question of notifying next of Kin that death sentences have been carried out and giving notice of confirmation of prison sentences, is at present being considered* […] *It has been decided that bodies of executed persons will not be handed over to next of kin, or their place of burial made known."*

2.5. The Theft of Tesch's Property

In the absence of substantial direct proof of Tesch's guilt, a large portion of the prosecution's strategy fixed on portraying him as a liar. The report on the case gave a list of his alleged lies, and those of his co-defendants.[86] One of Tesch's alleged lies was the claim that when a British agent left the room on October 23, he had not exchanged whispers with head bookkeeper Zaun. The prosecution laid out their view of the incident:

> *Arrangements were made for the firm to be allowed to continue business after the release from prison of all its members except Dr TESCH, Dr DROSIHN and Herr WEINBACHER. Military Government appointed Alfred ZAUN, the former Chief of Accounts, to act as manager in the absence of Dr TESCH. In order to obtain the necessary written authorities, Herr ZAUN applied for a personal interview with Dr TESCH, which was granted and arranged for 23rd October. The opportunity was taken to lay a trap in the form of a microphone in the office in which the interview was conducted, and a German stenographer was detailed to record the conversation.*

---

[84] PRO WO 309/626, p. 183.
[85] *Ibid.*, p. 184.
[86] Dr. Bruno TESCH and The "GIFTGAS" Case, sections 51-53, PRO WO 309/1602.

As a cover, in order not to rouse the suspicions of either Dr TESCH or Herr ZAUN, an interpreter of this Team was initially ordered to remain in the room, being summoned out by a bogus telephone call. Immediately he had left the room Dr TESCH and Herr ZAUN's conversation dropped to a whisper which could not be understood; but certain passages were recorded which revealed that Dr TESCH had handed over to ZAUN his wallet containing RM 3,700 and certain personal possessions to be given to Frau TESCH. The failure of this ruse to obtain any concrete evidence, owing to the fact that the microphone apparatus was not sufficiently tuned for whispers, was unfortunate. However, there is little doubt that quite a considerable amount of whispering was interspersed between normal conversation, and great suspicion fell upon both these persons. At the subsequent interrogation of both of them, done independently, they both strongly denied that any whispering took place. The possibility of ZAUN being re-imprisoned was seriously considered, but it was felt that he still was blameless as regards the main crime that was being investigated; further, he would be of less value to the Team in the conduct of the investigation if in prison than he would be at large.[87]

During that period, Tesch had given Zaun valuables to pass on to Tesch's wife. Resentful at the failure of their ploy, the British confronted Tesch during his October 24 interrogation, claiming that he had tried to bribe Zaun:

Q. Herr Zaun is very sorry that he could not bring your things to your wife, but he found that RM 4,000 was too small a bribe.
A. That was not a bribe.
Q. You want to deny that you gave Herr Zaun money?
A. No, I gave Herr Zaun RM 3,700, which was not supposed to be a bribe; he was supposed to deliver it to my wife.
Q. Did you have permission for that? Herr Zaun told us all the secrets that you shared with him there, and as a bribe you gave him money.
A. I can only say that we shared no secrets, and he was supposed to give the money to my wife.
Q. What else was he supposed to give your wife?
A. My fountain pen, my watch, my rings.
Q. What else?
A. I don't know.
Q. What else? Penholder, perhaps a tie pin?
A. Yes, that also.
Q. And letters to your wife?

---

[87] *Ibid.*, section 44(3).

A. No.
Q. Tasks for your wife?
A. No, I did not say that to Herr Zaun. I only said that he should give the money to my wife.
Q. No tasks for your wife? Herr Zaun has informed us otherwise.
A. I only said that he should bring the gold securely to my wife.[88]

It should be mentioned that the investigation team was already accusing Zaun of being bribed a week before the meeting,[89] and that they made such accusations very freely. The questioning of Tesch continued to address alleged whispering:

Q. What did you whisper yesterday with Herr Zaun?
A. Nothing, we did not whisper anything. I spoke to him only on points due to business affairs.
Q. What did you whisper?
A. No, we did not...
Q. You did not whisper. It did not occur to you at all to lower your voice. You continued to speak normally when we were outside?
A. Yes, I did not whisper.[90]

Tesch reiterated this version of events in his statement.[91] According to the description of the incident quoted above, Zaun was also interrogated about the alleged whispering on October 24th, but the statement taken from Zaun on that same day contains no mention of the meeting with Tesch, or of whispers, or of bribes,[92] and the transcript of the interrogation is not present in the case files.

As for the property which Tesch had tried to pass on to his wife, it was confiscated by the British. On January 23, 1946 – three months after this incident – WCIT No. 2 transferred the property of Tesch, Weinbacher, and Drosihn to Property Control. The receipt included some of the items taken from Zaun (fountain pen, pocket watch, tie pin) along with other items, but not Tesch's rings, and it included only 3,500 marks, rather than the 3,700 Tesch had given to Zaun.[93] More precisely, they *claimed* to have handed

---

88 Tesch interrogation, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.
89 Zaun Interrogation, 16 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603. (Only the English copy is dated, not the original.)
90 Tesch interrogation, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.
91 Tesch statement 31 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.
92 Zaun statement, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603. Zaun's signature on the German original, however, is dated October 26. In the English translation the latter date is retained, while the date of the 24th, which appears at the head of the original statement, is omitted.
93 Receipt, 23 Jan. 1946, PRO WO 309/1602.

over the property. The property was not returned (just as the families were not informed of the executions). Eventually, a custodian was appointed by the British military government to look for the property. He wrote to the war crimes investigation section of the military government

> *According to information received from Mr. Alfred Zaun, a bookkeeper in the firm of the deceased, the following objects were taken from Dr. Tesch on 23 October 1945 in the course of an interrogation held after his arrest in the War Crimes Enclosure in Hamburg* […][94]

Lt. Col. R.A. Nightingale's reply noted that the gold wedding ring and gold diamond ring were not contained on the receipt.[95] Property Control Section, however, reported that "No trace of this property could be found in Hamburg nor is the name of Capt. H.B. Bursar, S.O. III P.C., who is supposed to have signed the receipt, known at this HQ."[96] While there is no certainty here, it appears that someone in the war crimes investigation team invented H.B. Bursar (note the name!) and forged the receipt in order to cover up the theft of Tesch's property.

It wasn't only the investigative team that had financial motivations. Emil Sehm, who had been so keen to stress his "top secret" knowledge in his initial letters, hoped for some gain from the case, and claimed compensation as an expert witness for the period in September 1945 during which he worked on the case, but after a series of correspondence it was found that he was completely ineligible for such wages,[97] which were up to 3 RM per hour, or 6 in exceptional cases, in comparison with ordinary witnesses' wages of 20 Pf. to 1.50 RM.[98]

---

[94] T.A. Lohmann to War Crimes Investigation Section, Hamburg, 15 April 1948, PRO WO 309/1602.

[95] Lt. Col R.A. Nightingale to T.A. Lohmann, 6 May 1948, PRO WO 309/1602.

[96] Property Control Section to War Crimes Group (North West Europe), 31 Aug. 1948, PRO WO 309/1602.

[97] Memos of 29 March 1946, 2 April 1946, ? April 1946, and 5 April 1946, PRO WO 309/1602.

[98] Appendix "G" to Headquarters, British Army of the Rhine Administrative Instruction No. 104, Part I, PRO 309/626.

3. Miscellaneous Elements

We will take the opportunity to gather a number of pieces of information of interest which are contained in the files of the Tesch Trial. The collection is by no means comprehensive.

3.1. The Witness Pery Broad

Despite Jean-Claude Pressac's dismissal of his "report" (Pressac 1989, p. 162), the Auschwitz witness Pery Broad has returned to the prominent position in the pantheon of Auschwitz witnesses which he obtained during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, being relied on in an important recent collection of articles concerning claimed National-Socialist gassings.[99] According to Michael Shermer, "Broad was never tortured, and he had nothing to gain and everything to lose by confessing" (Shermer/Grobman, p. 138). The files of the Tesch Trial demonstrate that this was not the case. When Broad was transferred from one prison to another in preparation for the Tesch Trial, he was accompanied by a note requesting that he receive preferential treatment: "Perry Broad has recently given much useful information. He should therefore receive as good treatment as is possible within ALTONA Prison."[100] While this dynamic was not responsible for all German testimony on homicidal gassings, it was, as revisionists have contended and this note confirms, a structural factor.

3.2. The Witness Rudolf Diels

One witness managed to influence the Tesch Trial greatly without having to make an appearance. This was Rudolf Diels, whose statement was used by the prosecution to support their contention that the extermination of the Jews by gas was general knowledge in Germany during the war. Somewhat surprisingly, the previous studies of the Tesch Trial that have discussed Diels do not seem to have realized just who he was. Rudolf Diels, in fact, was the first head of the Gestapo, Heydrich's predecessor in that role. Diels was a political opportunist who sought to make himself useful to the Allies. He presented himself as a victim of National Socialist persecution, claim-

[99] Robert Jan van Pelt, "Auschwitz", in Morsch/Perz, pp. 196-218.
[100] Memo dated 22 Feb. 1946, PRO WO 309/626.

ing that he had been sentenced to death,[101] and giving statements damaging to former colleagues and rivals.

As one observer wrote, "The case of Dr. DIELS is rather peculiar, if not unique."[102] Opinion among Allied authorities on Diels was divided. Some British officials supported him. Major Draper recommended his release, noting that ""he has proved of considerable assistance in rendering specialized information to British War Crimes Executive and also to this office."[103] Others did not, stating that Diels should not be given any liberty, as he was a "dangerous conspirator and professional revolutionary."[104]

Diels was later kept in the Allied prosecution's "Guest House" in Nuremberg (Taylor, p. 231; Kalnoky/Herisko 1974), and among other things provided key testimony supporting the prosecution's attempt to blame the National-Socialist leadership for the Reichstag fire.[105]

On February 13, Thomas Dodd wrote to Colonel Phillimore, noting that Rudolf Diels had been called as a Nuremberg defense witness for Schacht. He asked to be sent all pertinent information derived from the British interrogations of Diels as soon as possible.[106] The next day, it was noted that Diels might not be available at the Tesch Trial because he might be required as a defense witness at Nuremberg.[107] At the trial Draper explained that Diels could not come (TTD 1, p. 182):

> *"He is at present undergoing interrogation by the military authorities. He cannot be released.* […] *he is undergoing interrogation on security matters. Application was made through the proper channels, but it was said that he could not come.* […] *It is also within the knowledge of the convening authority that the witness is being held at the disposition of the Nuremberg International Tribunal."*

Diels's evidence exists in two forms: his statement[108] and the interrogator's notes.[109] The two are compatible, and the latter was probably used to compose the former. Most of the former was read into the record during the Tesch Trial (TTD 1, pp. 182-184).

---

[101] Diels interrogation, 22 Oct. 1945, microfilm publication M1270, roll 3.
[102] 17 Dec. 1945, PRO WO 309/294.
[103] Draper memo, 15 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/768.
[104] Major A. Gordon Hewson to Colonel Phillimore, 30 Nov. 1945, PRO WO 309/768.
[105] Kempner, 1963. Diels and Kempner had known each another long before the war.
[106] FO 1019/94, p. 36.
[107] PRO 309/626, pp. 105f.
[108] Diels statement, 5 Oct. 1945, copies in PRO WO 309/625, PRO WO 309/1602.
[109] Notes on a conversation between Lt. Col. N. Ashton Hill, Captain Frank and Dr R. Diels, 5 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602.

There are a few points of interest in Diels's statements. The prosecution set great stock in his statement that there was general knowledge of gassing in Germany during the war. Diels, who made similar statements concerning the general knowledge of gassing a year later as well (Wallbaum, p. 244), focused on stories of euthanasia gassings. He claimed that it was general knowledge that Zyklon-B was used to gas insane people, mentioning a euthanasia center for killing with Zyklon-B located in Württemberg. Interestingly, there is a 1941 document mentioning the rumor of euthanasia gassings with hydrogen cyanide (NO-844), and rumors concerning gassings in Württemberg circulated in the press.[110]

Because of his opportunism and eagerness to please those in power, Diels's statements offer insight into the thinking of the War Crimes investigators. For instance, his statement notes that "It might well be that 'spotted fever' was also a term used as camouflage for gassing operations."[111] This was exactly the kind of simple-minded argument that War Crimes investigators were eager to put forward. Indeed, at the Tesch Trial the prosecution argued that the evidence of Broad and Bendel "put it beyond doubt" that the story of disinfestation was only "a cover and facade – a facade peculiarly dear to the mind of the SS" (TTD 7, p. 395). The prosecution applied this notion of a facade across the board, stating that "throughout that correspondence there is a duplicity to each word used. Either it is a genuine disinfection that the SS require, or it is the cover for the biggest murder one can imagine" (*ibid.*). While it is beyond the scope of this paper to examine each one of the trial documents in detail, it is clear that all of them concern disinfestation. Diels's statements relating Tesch to the euthanasia program also reflect the investigation's thinking: on the basis of some details in a May 1945 report on euthanasia,[112] they seem to have convinced themselves that Tesch had delivered Zyklon for the purpose of euthanasia gassings.[113]

Meanwhile at Nuremberg, the defense wanted Diels to testify, but the prosecution insisted that he could not appear (4 March 1946, *IMT*, Vol. 8, pp. 527f.):

---

[110] "Amerikanischer Beamter bestätigt Mauthausen-Verbrechen", *Aufbau* 12 June 1942; "Nazis Use Jewish War Prisoners as Guinea Pigs for Poison Gas Experiments", *JTA* 18 June 1942.

[111] Diels statement, 5 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602.

[112] UN War Crimes Commission, Summary of Information No. 24: The Instructional Staff of the Death Camps, copy in PRO WO 309/1603.

[113] Dr. Bruno TESCH and The "GIFTGAS" Case, section 44, PRO WO 309/1602.

"DR. PANNENBECKER: As witness Number 4 I have named Dr. Diels, who is now in an internment camp in the Hanover district. The witness was chief of the Gestapo in Prussia in 1933-1934. He is acquainted with the measures which the Defendant Frick, as Reich Minister of the Interior, decreed for the supervision of the provinces by the Reich, as well as about the concentration camps, and also, in particular, about measures taken in individual cases and about conditions in the camps.
SIR DAVID MAXWELL-FYFE: I submit that this witness' evidence should be taken in writing. With regard to the earlier part, the Tribunal will have the advantage of the Defendant Goring who was concerned especially with the practices of the police in Prussia in 1933 and 1934, and with regard to the other points, as to the measures of the Defendant Frick, these are either laws or orders or administrative measures, which could be included, in the submission of the Prosecution, as being dealt with by written testimony supplemented by testimony of the Defendant Frick, himself.
Dr. PANNENBECKER: I should like to say something to that. I believe that it would be more practical to hear the witness here before the Court. We can then have a talk with him beforehand and find out the points on which he has detailed information, whereas in an interrogatory these things could not be discussed in detail.
THE PRESIDENT: We will consider that."

They may have considered, but Diels never appeared before the court. It is evident that the authorities had no intention to allow him to testify, whether at the Tesch Trial, at Nuremberg, or anywhere else. They preferred to use him as an aid for their own preparations, while presenting his statements in affidavit form so that they could not be effectively challenged.

Meanwhile, Allied opinion on Diels remained split. One side held that Diels was "a useful asset and mine of information in which capacity we should prefer to have him as a free man."[114] The other thought that "It has become increasingly apparent that Dr Rudolf DIELS is a man whose liberty should in no circumstances be granted to him" and "it cannot be urged too strongly that his liberty would be a menace to the security of the occupation".[115] Ultimately, Diels was cleared of all potential charges and released. He had provided such "considerable assistance to the prosecuting authorities" at Nuremberg that Telford Taylor informed the British of Diels's impending return to their zone, and urged his favorable treatment.[116]

---

[114] Letter of Major A.E.E. Reade, 15 April 1946, PRO WO 309/768.
[115] 4 May 1946 memo, PRO WO 309/294.
[116] 26 June 1947 memo, PRO WO 309/294.

3.3. The Hungarian Aktion and the Zyklon-B Supply to Auschwitz

In a December 1945 deposition, former DEGESCH managing director Gerhard Peters stated:[117]

> *"Sometime in 1944 a member of the SS from AUSCHWITZ concentration camp came to visit DEGESCH at FRANKFURT-on-MAIN FRIEDBERG and asked if we would supply some ZYKLON B direct to AUSCHWITZ as a transport of 250,000 Hungarian Jews was expected and they required material for disinfection owing to the danger of typhus breaking out. This request was refused as an agreement had already been reached that all orders for the Wehrmacht, including the SS, with effect from the end of 1943 or the beginning of 1944, would be made through HSP BERLIN."*

Peters repeated the story in a later affidavit,[118] adding that he had no suspicion that the requested delivery was for any purpose other than delousing. Peters's testimony demonstrates that the description of Zyklon as "material for the resettlement of Jews", is not at all suspicious or incriminating, but was commonplace and was correctly taken at face value.

3.4. Riga

Tesch and Stabenow was quite active in the Riga area. Tesch and Drosihn both taught courses in that locale, and gassing technician Johann Holst was employed there as well. That Tesch taught a course on (sanitary) gassing in late 1941 in Riga is now well known, and was mentioned repeatedly in pretrial interrogations and at the trial. However, Richard Breitman's discovery of intercepts[119] mentioning Tesch and Zyklon in this connection caused the historian to speculate wildly about plans for exterminating Jews with Zyklon in the eastern territories (Breitman, pp. 75-77). Responding to Breitman, Christian Gerlach to his credit recognized that the context is clearly that of sanitary rather than homicidal gassing (Gerlach, p. 651). Making arguments similar to Breitman's, Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein have argued that the plans to gas the eastern Jews were thwarted by the regulations concerning approval for the use of Zyklon-B.[120] In fact, Tesch

---

[117] Deposition of Dr. Gerhard Peters, 11 Dec. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[118] Peters 27 Oct. 1947, NI-12111, in microfilm publication M892 (IG Farben Trial), roll 33, pp. 1123ff.

[119] Intercepts 10 and 52 of 13 Nov. 1941, PRO HW 16/32.

[120] Angrick/Klein, p. 190. In the relevant footnote (n. 63) the authors also wrongly assert that the first name of TESTA gassing technician Johann Holst is unknown.

stated that from Riga he "went on towards the front for gassing",[121] and had there been the intention to gas Jews with Zyklon at that time and place, there would have been nothing to prevent the diversion of adequate quantities of Zyklon for that purpose, with or without the permission of the quartermaster.

Owing to TESTA's activities in the Riga area, there are a number of trial documents pertaining to that region. One of these is useful with respect to another more broadly referenced and much disputed document:[122]

> *"To: The General Kommissar, RIGA*
> *For the attention of Herr Dr. BOSSE,*
> *RIGA.*
> *Training of personnel only after delousing apparatus made ready and on availability of Zyklon and gassing apparatus …… possible(.) letter follows(.)"*

Unfortunately, the document exists only in English translation, at least as far as the files of the Tesch Trial are concerned. However, the phrase "gassing apparatus" is almost certainly a translation of "Vergasungsapparat", which recalls the well-known use of that term's plural in Nuremberg Document NO-365. The reference in that document has been variously interpreted by orthodox holocaust historians as a reference to stationary gas chambers (Longerich, pp. 279f.) or as a reference to the use of gas vans (Browning, pp. 367f.). The fact that the term *Vergasungsapparat* was indeed used in Riga in the context of delousing sheds light on the proper interpretation of this document. This applies regardless of the authenticity of the document, as an inauthentic document is likely to have been constructed from modified authentic materials, from which the term *Vergasungsapparat* would have been obtained.

Another Riga-related Tesch Trial document mentions that "The large chamber of 120 cbm and the small one of 30 cbm should be kept out of the two chambers provided for mobile disinfestations etc."[123] Again we are lacking a German original, and the translation is quite puzzling and perhaps incorrect, but one important aspect emerges, namely that chambers for mobile disinfestation, presumably vehicular, were in use in the Riga

---

[121] Tesch interrogation, 26 Sept. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[122] Exhibit JA, telegram sent 16 Nov. 1942, PRO WO 309/1603. The omissions indicate portions of the document which were illegible due to charring. TESTA suffered heavily under the air raids on Hamburg, and many of the surviving documents had been partially burned. Some of these original charred documents are still available in the files, but many have gone missing.

[123] Exhibit JD, April 1942 letter to DEGESCH, PRO WO 309/1603.

area. The existence of such devices likely contributed to reports of homicidal gas vans in this region.

3.5. Gassing Technicians as Witnesses

The TESTA gassing technicians offer an interesting, if marginal, class of witness. A number of them had visited concentration camps. However, most of the visits were early in the war, before the alleged homicidal gassings had begun, and before the SS had trained enough of its own personnel to carry out their own gassing operations. Thus, for example, we have the account of Hans Willy Max Rieck, who visited Auschwitz in early summer 1941 to carry out a gassing, as there was a typhus epidemic underway in the camp at the time. Naturally, he reported that there were no gas chambers in the camp, although he had heard that Berlin had approved the construction of gas chambers in Auschwitz (obviously delousing chambers were meant). He had not heard of homicidal gassings until the occupation.[124] His fellow gassing technician Johannes Mueller, who accompanied him on the visit to Auschwitz, confirmed his story.[125]

A notable exception is the gassing technician Edmund Josef Marso who visited Stutthof in November 1944, at a time when homicidal gassings were supposedly going on.[126] Marso, however, stated that he had not heard anything about homicidal gassing in Stutthof, and indeed that he had first heard about homicidal gassings in concentration camps through the English radio. He also mentioned that there was an epidemic of spotted fever when he was in the camp, and that he had seen some 20 bodies lying near the crematorium, which the SS sergeant accompanying him had told him were victims of the typhus epidemic, and were to be cremated.[127] Marso's account also confirms that the Stutthof gas chamber was still being used for delousing during the period in which it was supposedly used for homicidal gassing.

---

[124] Summary of evidence of Hans Willy Max Rieck, 22 Oct. 1945, copies in PRO WO 309/1602, 1603.

[125] Summary of evidence of Johannes Mueller, 24 Oct. 1945, copies in PRO WO 309/1602, 1603.

[126] For a discussion of the alleged homicidal gassings at Stutthof, see Mattogno/Graf 2016.

[127] Summary of examination of Edmund Josef Marso, 22 Oct. 1945, copies in PRO WO 309/1602, 1603. The topic of the bodies which Marso saw was probably brought up by the interrogator on the basis of a what had been heard in the interrogations of Holst and Kock, see Holst interrogation, 19 Oct. 1945, p. 3; Kock interrogation, 20 Oct. 1945, p. 2, both interrogations in PRO WO 309/1603.

3.6. Fred Pelican's Memoirs

In 1993, Fred Pelican published his memoirs, titled *From Dachau to Dunkirk,* with a dedication "to the six million who perished in the gas chambers." A Jewish refugee in Great Britain, he had been assigned to work as a war-crime investigator, and had participated in the preparations for the Tesch Trial. The account which he gave in his memoirs, however, is a pack of lies.

According to Pelican, a man whom he calls "Schneider" came forward to denounce Tesch.[128] In Pelican's portrayal, "Schneider" is a composite of Sehm and Zaun. Like Sehm, he denounced Tesch. Like Zaun, he remained with the firm throughout the war, and was to be put in charge of TESTA (Pelican calls it "Chemical Industries", p. 174) by the British after Tesch and Weinbacher's arrest. Pelican relates how "Schneider" informed the war crimes investigators of the progress from the first gases "developed for extermination purposes," which "made the victims scream to heaven." One of these techniques was a sort of gas van which operated (somehow) by throwing a gas canister inside. The drive for efficiency led to the creation of stationary gas chambers in the camp showers. The Jews, eager for a shower, would crowd inside by the hundreds, although there were actually only a dozen or so showers. Gas canisters thrown in through a hole in the roof would finish the job (pp. 172f.).

Pelican's unreliability extends beyond his invention of the Sehm-Zaun composite "Schneider". He states that "Captain Freud understood a certain amount of German" and that he, Pelican, gave Freud English translations of Schneider's words (p. 173). Freud, who grew up in Austria and was capable of carrying out interrogations in German, was certainly not in need of such translations. Likewise, Pelican's assertion that Tesch was given an honorary rank of *SS-Gruppenführer* (p. 179) is pure invention. Given his penchant for conflation, it is conceivable that Pelican associated Tesch with Rudolf Diels, who did receive an honorary rank of *SS-Standartenführer.*

Nevertheless, Pelican accurately relates some details of "Schneider's" (really Sehm's) story, noting (p. 173):

> *"He* ["Schneider"] *carried on to give us another detail of extermination methods. The gas was manufactured in tablet form. While the prisoners were asleep, a number of tablets would be placed in the corner of each*

[128] Pelican, p. 171; subsequent page number in text from there.

quarter, which ejected a vapour of gas. Windows and doors were sealed, and in a comparatively short time not a single person would be left alive."

Intriguingly, Pelican states that the British Military Authorities were most unhappy that Tesch and Stabenow had been shut down, as they were in need of the company's continued services.[129] Accordingly, he states, Anton Freud suggested that Herr Schneider be put in charge of the company (p. 176). This is at least partially based on fact: Zaun was indeed made TESTA's acting manager.[130]

Pelican proceeds to narrate a meeting between "Schneider" and Tesch, which he says took place in connection with the transfer of the company to Schneider's control. This meeting, between Zaun and Tesch, did indeed take place. It is the meeting which the investigative team attempted unsuccessfully to bug, as discussed in the section "The Theft of Tesch's Property". That Pelican was present can be confirmed from a letter written by the custodian attempting to recover Tesch's property, which states that "[Tesch's property was] taken from Dr. Tesch and Mr. Zaun upon orders and in the presence of Col Ashton-Hill, Capt. Freud and Staff-Sergeant Pelican of the War Crimes Investigation Team".[131] The account which Pelican gives of this meeting, however, is at the very least heavily embellished with fantasy, if not completely fraudulent. Pelican accurately narrates the plan, involving him being called out of the room on the pretense of a phone call, allowing Tesch and Zaun to talk in imagined privacy. According to Pelican, however, the bugging of the conversation was successful. His account is worth quoting at length so as to demonstrate the extent of his mendacity. He writes:[132]

"I went into the interviewing office, and sat on the chair as the two men walked in, facing each other. Dr Tesch for a moment appeared stunned to see his ex-employee looking at him. 'Dr Tesch,' I said, 'in view of your being detained, we have authorized Herr Schneider to run your business until such time as you will be able to return and carry on yourself. He requires

---

[129] *Ibid.*, p. 175. This may be true. Certainly, the German authorities testified to the critical importance of TESTA's hygienic services right up to shortly before the German surrender, and such activities would have remained essential under the British occupation. If true, this fact would have a bitter irony: at the Tesch Trial, the urgent German calls for the support of TESTA's hygienic work were used, under a "coded language" theory ("sanitation" is code for "extermination of the Jews"), as proof of TESTA's participation in a program of mass homicidal gassing.

[130] Certificate signed by Zaun as acting manager, 30 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602.

[131] T.A. Lohmann to War Crimes Investigation Section, Hamburg, 15 April 1948, PRO WO 309/1602.

[132] Pelican, pp. 183-188. Bracketed translations of German text in original.

certain powers which only you can grant. I must ask you both to confine your conversation solely to business matters, any other discussion will not be tolerated. I would like you to discuss your business on a basis of understanding and without animosity. Please commence.'

Schneider began by informing Dr Tesch that he had been approached by the authorities to run the establishment. However, obstacles had made it difficult, particularly the financial aspect, paying wages, rent, rates, etc. Unless powers of attorney were granted to him, he was sorry to say the business would fold.

At that precise moment, there was a knock at the door. 'Yes, come in,' I called.

'Staff Sergeant Pelican, you are wanted on the telephone.'

I got up and left the room. Casually, I walked down the corridor and entered the room where the rest of our staff were present. The moment I entered, they signalled for me to be quiet. I heard the voices of Dr Tesch and Schneider coming over the loudspeaker, loud and clear. The conversation between the two of them gave me one of the biggest shocks of my life. I just could not believe what I was hearing. Everyone around me was just as shocked as I was, with the exception of Colonel Nightingale. For a moment, I had to pinch myself to make sure my senses were in working order.

The moment I left the room, Dr. Tesch started appealing to Schneider to keep his mouth shut. 'Have you signed anything?' he enquired. 'I'll make sure, Schneider, that you will be fixed up for the rest of your life, you'll never be short of anything. Of course, I'll sign the power of attorney and grant you full control without question. I will only emphasise once again, keep your mouth shut, you don't know anything, you hear me, Schneider? I ask you again, have you signed any form of statement?'

We sat or stood around absolutely motionless, one could hear a pin drop, the unthinkable was yet to come. Schneider suddenly burst out, 'Who the hell do you take me for? I expected you to know me better, having known me for many years. Do you really believe I would disclose anything to those British bastards, englische Schweinehunde, look what they have done to our beautiful city, murdered hundreds of thousands of our people, die viele Frauen und Kinder [the many women and children]. Dr. Tesch, whatever bullshit I may have disclosed, I have signed nothing, absolutely nothing, I swear, Dr. Tesch.'

'Go back, Staff Sergeant,' the CO ordered.

I walked back to the room, and the moment I entered, the conversation reverted to the discussion of financial arrangements, powers of attorney, rent, rates, wages and lots of other details of that nature. They acted quite calmly, the only one not at all calm was me, my head was buzzing, I hardly

took any notice of the two archangels. A good five minutes passed, then came another knock at the door. 'Come in,' I called out.
'You are wanted.'
I got up, however this time I didn't just walk down the corridor, I literally flew down in order not to miss a single word.
The conversation between them continued along the same lines as before, growing in ferocity. Schneider pointed that one of the 'Geheimdienst Offiziere ist ein Judenjunge [one of the secret service officers is a Jewboy].' Of course he meant Captain Freud. Apparently, Dr Tesch wrote a brief note for his wife who lived in a villa somewhere in the suburbs. 'Schneider,' he said, 'give this note to my wife, not tomorrow, tonight at whatever time, however late it may be. This is for yourself, put it away and this you can keep as a memento. I beg you, Schneider, keep your mouth shut and don't sign anything,' Dr Tesch said again.
'Herr Doctor, disclosing anything to those devious British murderers would be like stabbing my brother. Ich schwöre hoch und heilig [I swear high and holy] those British bastards get nothing, absolutely nothing out of me, I'll see them in hell first, they are not human beings, Schweine, Schweine, Herr Doktor.'
The CO ordered me to go back and break up the meeting, ensuring Schneider had obtained power of attorney. The officers arranged for Dr Tesch to be taken back to prison. The typists feverishly typed every word taken down in shorthand in German and English. When they had finished, I checked it word for word, ensuring nothing had escaped them. I was told to tell Schneider that the CO wanted to see him regarding the power of attorney. […] *Schneider was waiting outside in the lonely atmosphere of a long corridor. I went to the door, and called him in. He hardly looked ruffled or disturbed.*
'Come in, please, and take a seat, Mr Schneider,' the colonel said. 'How did you get on with Dr Tesch?'
'First class, Sir.' He took from his breast pocket some papers and waved them in the air. 'I have got everything I required, the military authorities can now rest assured, all problems are solved, the firm will run properly to their full satisfaction.'
'Well done, Mr Schneider,' the colonel exclaimed, 'I am delighted, may I on behalf of myself and the British authorities thank you most profoundly for a job well done, you have managed to overcome a great dilemma most efficiently.'
Schneider was beaming with satisfaction, courteous and friendly, his usual persona. 'Tell me,' the colonel continued, 'did Dr Tesch mention anything as to his detention?'

'Sir,' Schneider replied, 'I made absolutely sure that in accordance with the preliminary instructions by Staff Sergeant Pelican, our conversation was strictly confined to business matters only.'

Since the interview was conducted in English, I stood next to the colonel, here and there helping out with the odd word Schneider had difficulties with.

'Schneider,' the colonel continued, 'I find it hard to comprehend that not a single word was mentioned as to him being held in prison, are you absolutely sure nothing whatsoever was mentioned?'

'Sir,' he replied, 'first of all, the Staff Sergeant was present during our conversation, you can ask him, and during short breaks when he was out, I can assure you, had he mentioned a single word other than business, I would have broken up the meeting immediately.'

To Schneider, the colonel gave the appearance of being satisfied with his assurances. 'Did Dr Tesch give you anything?' the colonel asked.

'Sir,' Schneider replied, 'I beg of you, do you actually believe I would accept anything from such a person, a monster, who was instrumental in the killings of masses of innocent people, his hands soaked in blood?'

'Is our driver still about?' the colonel enquired.

'Yes, Sir, I believe he is downstairs,' I replied.

'Call him,' the colonel ordered. Within minutes, the driver came up. 'Herr Schneider, would you kindly wait outside? Don't worry, we'll take you home later.'

As Schneider went outside, the colonel instructed our driver to keep an eye on him. Back in the office, the colonel asked what I had to say of the affair so far. 'Sir,' I said, 'I am absolutely flabbergasted, I can hardly believe what I have heard.'

'He is a two-faced bastard,' the colonel exclaimed. 'I'll make sure he will not leave this building until we get a word-by-word admission that corresponds with the wording in front of us, otherwise it may give an impression of us having fabricated the entire episode, in other words a put-up job.'

Looking at the colonel, I asked him whether he would allow me to make a suggestion. 'Sir, you conducted the interrogation in English because Schneider is quite good at the language,' I said. 'In order to eliminate any misunderstanding and to make absolutely sure no excuse can arise in one form or another, would you mind if I asked him very briefly the very same questions, this time in unmistakable German.'

'Go right ahead, Freddie.' (This was another of the rare occasions when he called me by my first name.)

I went to the door, calling out loud and clear, 'Come in, Schneider.' I walked towards him, stopping half-way from the colonel's desk. I got as

close to him as possible, the distance between our faces being no more than perhaps six inches. I started by telling him that I requested a big favour.

'What is it?' Schneider asked.

'My Colonel is a person of high repute, he, as well as the other officers and myself, have treated you most kindly, above all grateful to you for passing on to us unsolicited information regarding Dr Tesch. You wrote to us, we didn't write to you. The favour I ask of you is, don't keep on telling the colonel a pack of bloody lies.' All this I put to him in a subdued voice.

'Sir, what the heck is he talking about?' he almost shouted out.

I grabbed him by the arm a bit forcefully. 'You are now talking to me, you hear,' I screamed. 'I ask you once and once only, what did Dr Tesch give you?' I put more pressure on his arm.

'Nothing,' he said in a loud voice.

The split second he said nothing, I started tearing the clothes from his body, ripping off his jacket, trousers and underwear. He stood there almost naked, shaking like a leaf, red-faced, glaring at me. The colonel watched, not a single word coming from him, as cool as I had ever seen him. I placed the jacket and trousers on the table and I pushed Schneider towards the table. Going through his pockets, I found a note, a reasonable amount of cash money and a gent's diamond ring with the initials BT (Bruno Tesch).

'Let him get dressed,' the colonel ordered. He got into his trousers and jacket, somewhat shattered.

'Now look here, Herr Schneider, I don't really know what you take us for. I asked you several times loud and clear whether Dr Tesch passed anything on to you, you were lying, why should you tell me lies?'

'Sir, I assure you it was a misunderstanding,' he pleaded.

'OK, Schneider,' the colonel replied, 'we must have both misunderstood you. I am prepared to accept it. Now, I want you to tell me what conversation took place apart from business matters.'

'No other conversation took place, Sir,' he replied.

'Are you sure?'

'Absolutely, Sir.'

At that precise moment, the colonel put the voice-recording machine into operation. When Schneider heard his own voice, suddenly his body stiffened, he fainted and fell backwards before I had time to grab him. He hit the floor with the back of his head, bleeding profusely. I called out to the driver, we picked him up and washed the blood away and revived him.

He then made a full confession which he duly signed."

Aspects of this story, though misrepresented, are based on actual events, such as the turning-over of property to Zaun. Viewed as a whole, however,

Pelican's story is an enormous fabrication. The bugging was unsuccessful, so the claims concerning the overheard conversation are inventions. Zaun did not sign a "full confession", and naturally all the details predicated on the identification of Sehm with Zaun are untrue. False as well is the claim that Tesch gave his blessing to Zaun's leadership of the firm. In his interrogation the next day, Tesch was asked why he opposed Zaun taking over the company, and gave the answer that Zaun lacked technical expertise with gassing.[133]

Pelican proceeds to claim that Tesch gave "Schneider" instructions to his wife to destroy incriminating materials (p. 188):

> *"We examined the piece of paper which gave Dr Tesch's wife instructions what to burn or destroy immediately. It listed a large number of incriminating documents, a paperweight made from a Cyclon 'B' container prominently displayed on his desk at home, various other articles, books of a particularly unpleasant nature in the sphere of Nordic puritanism and Aryan philosophy, outrageous publications on subjects like the sterilisation of the mentally ill, racial hygiene, the euthanasia programme and many other pieces of Nazi literature."*

As we have already seen, Tesch was interrogated the day after the meeting with Zaun about whether he gave any such instructions to his wife, and he denied it. The total silence of the trial documents concerning the interception of such a piece of paper clearly indicates that Pelican is fantasizing again, turning the investigative team's suspicions into reality.

According to Pelican's narrative, the investigators then proceeded to the Tesch residence and, finding it locked and unoccupied, entered with the help of a locksmith. It was full of luxury items, he reports, and he found "a diary belonging to Dr Tesch and an undeveloped film" (p. 189).

The receipt of Tesch's property does record a 1945 diary of Tesch's, so it is possible that such was confiscated from his house.[134] On the other hand, in Pelican's account the diary was a record of Tesch's amorous affairs, including diary entries recording Tesch's encounters with various women (Ruth, Gertrud, Paula, Hilde), and recording Tesch's measurement of the precise angle (in degrees) of his erection, which varied from woman to woman (p. 189). The film, he claims, proved to contain naked pictures of Tesch and his wife (pp. 190f.). All of this is evidently another case of conflation, and probably fantasy as well. Drosihn admitted at the trial to

---

[133] Tesch interrogation, 24 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1603.

[134] Receipt, 23 Jan. 1946, PRO WO 309/1602. As discussed above, the authenticity of this document is questionable.

keeping naked pictures of himself and his wife, and to having kept a diary which was, in Major Draper's words, "full of revolting details."[135]

For the sake of completeness, we should mention that there is another roll of film mentioned in trial documents that may be confused here. It is recorded that nine photos were confiscated from the house of Joachim Drosihn on the occasion of his arrest.[136] Some film was preserved in the trial files (Figure 3), which contains nine gas-related photos, setting aside the baby pictures and the photo of a ship. Presumably these are identical to those taken from Drosihn's house. It's hard to see how these could be seen as evidence of anything, aside from the fact that the investigation team was somewhat gas-mad.

Pelican also proudly recounts that he stole a good deal of Tesch's property and sent it to a nearby DP camp, and stole some books for himself (p. 189). This may not have been all that he stole. Earlier in his book he reports having become quite wealthy while working for the occupying British forces, to the point of occasioning comment (pp. 122f.). Given the none-too-ample British pay scale for lower-ranking men, his wealth was likely the result of looting. It would be no surprise if it were he who stole Tesch's property. As was already shown, he was the only lower-ranking (hence poorer) man involved in confiscation of Tesch's property. If "H.B. Bursar" is indeed an invention, as seems likely, then Pelican is certainly the leading suspect in the theft.

Pelican's biography ends on a melancholy note. After commemorating the six million gassed Jews (p. 195), and lamenting the too-early shutdown of the war-crimes trials, he notes mournfully that the accused have a right to legal defense, with the result that witnesses face an "ordeal" and the case may end in an "abyss". Accordingly, he objects to modern war-crimes trials as bad-for-the-Jews (p. 198):

> *"Personally, I would not be in favour of any trial taking place in this country. It would not be in the best interests of the Jewish population. Do we really need show trials playing into the hands of neo-Nazis and many other elements not particularly well disposed to us?"*

He does, however, recommend criminalization of Holocaust revisionism: "I would also most strongly recommend all Western countries and others to strengthen legislation to combat the resurgence of neo-Nazism, making the denial of the Holocaust a crime in distortion of history" (*ibid.*). It's no

---

[135] TTD 4, p. 307. Draper used this material, which was mentioned as early as Tesch's October 24 interrogation, in order to impeach Drosihn's moral character and Christian faith.

[136] Production 25, 27 Oct. 1945, PRO WO 309/1602.

wonder that a liar like Pelican would not want people to be able to question statements such as "In my family alone, more than forty perished in the gas ovens of Auschwitz and Treblinka" (*ibid.*), a figure which does not include his mother, who "escaped" from Auschwitz (pp. 155ff.).

4. Conclusion

What are the lessons of the Tesch Trial? The defendants' innocence of the charge brought against them is obvious, as is the absurdity of Emil Sehm's story which drove the entire investigation and trial. The trial is more enlightening as a window into how War Crimes investigations operated: into the incompetence and dishonesty, the manipulation of documents, the intimidation of witnesses, the suppression of contradictions. Only with this awareness will it be possible to adequately assess the evidence gathered in post-war trials, rather than using it as ammunition to bolster a set of predetermined conclusions.

5. Figures

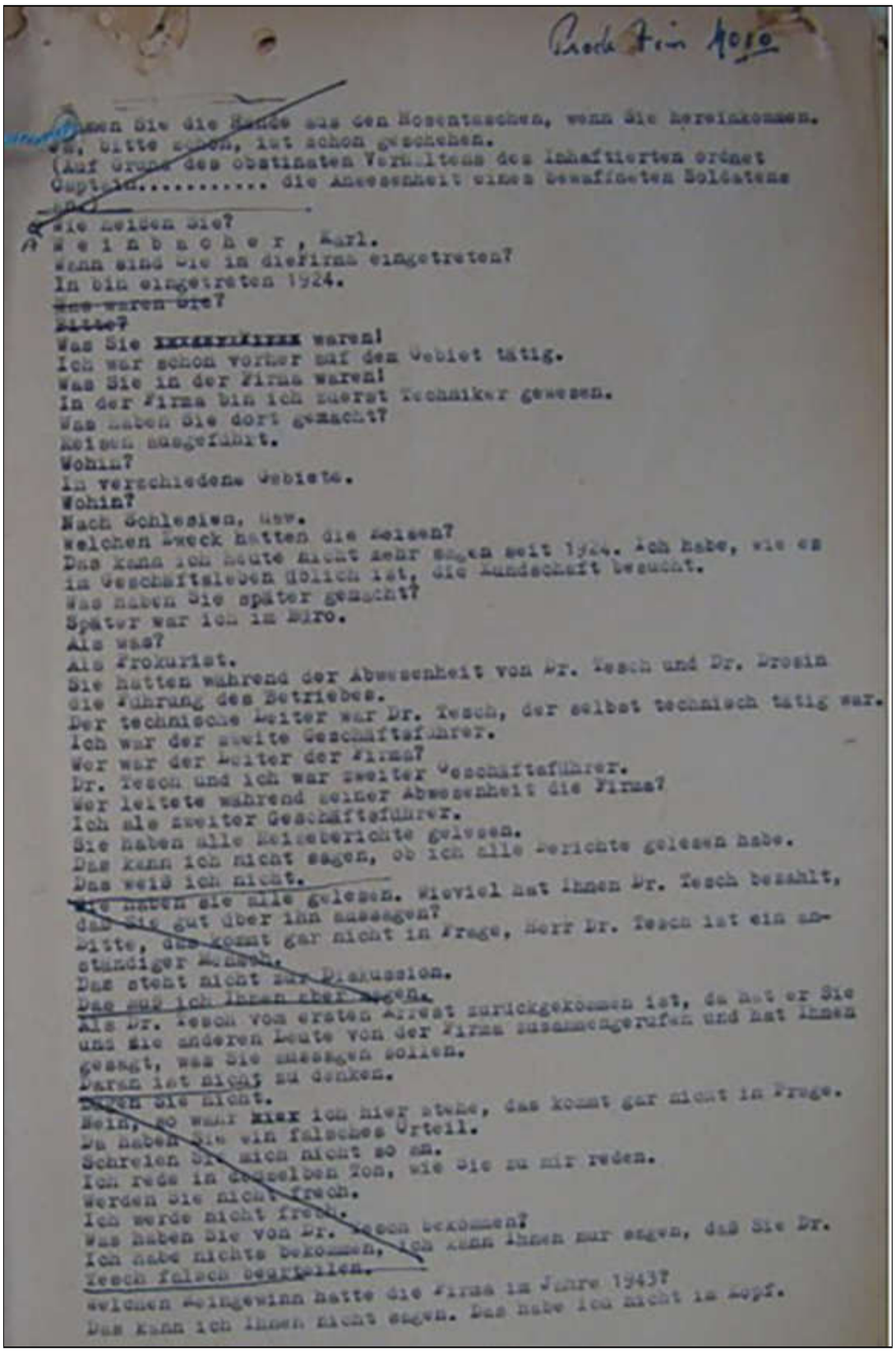

Nehmen Sie die Hände aus den Hosentaschen, wenn Sie hereinkommen.
Wie, bitte schon, ist schon geschehen.
(Auf Grund des obstinaten Verhaltens des Inhaftierten ordnet
Oberst..... die Anwesenheit eines bewaffneten Soldaten
an.)
Wie heissen Sie?
A W e i n b a c h e r , Karl.
Wann sind Sie in diefirma eingetreten?
Ich bin eingetreten 1924.
Wo waren Sie?
Bitte?
Was Sie ~~xxxxxxxxxxx~~ waren!
Ich war schon vorher auf dem Gebiet tätig.
Was Sie in der Firma waren!
In der Firma bin ich zuerst Techniker gewesen.
Was haben Sie dort gemacht?
Reisen ausgeführt.
Wohin?
In verschiedene Gebiete.
Wohin?
Nach Schlesien, usw.
Welchen Zweck hatten die Reisen?
Das kann ich heute nicht mehr sagen seit 1924. Ich habe, wie es
im Geschäftsleben üblich ist, die Kundschaft besucht.
Was haben Sie später gemacht?
Später war ich im Büro.
Als was?
Als Prokurist.
Sie hatten während der Abwesenheit von Dr. Tesch und Dr. Drosin
die Führung des Betriebes.
Der technische Leiter war Dr. Tesch, der selbst technisch tätig war.
Ich war der zweite Geschäftsführer.
Wer war der Leiter der Firma?
Dr. Tesch und ich war zweiter Geschäftsführer.
Wer leitete während seiner Abwesenheit die Firma?
Ich als zweiter Geschäftsführer.
Sie haben alle Reiseberichte gelesen.
Das kann ich nicht sagen, ob ich alle Berichte gelesen habe.
Das weiß ich nicht.
Wie haben sie alle gelesen. Wieviel hat Ihnen Dr. Tesch bezahlt,
daß Sie gut über ihn aussagen?
Bitte, das kommt gar nicht in Frage, Herr Dr. Tesch ist ein an-
ständiger Mensch.
Das steht nicht zur Diskussion.
Das sage ich Ihnen aber sagen.
Als Dr. Tesch vom ersten Arrest zurückgekommen ist, da hat er Sie
und die anderen Leute von der Firma zusammengerufen und hat Ihnen
gesagt, was Sie aussagen sollen.
Daran ist nicht zu denken.
Denken Sie nicht.
Nein, so wahr ~~xxx~~ ich hier stehe, das kommt gar nicht in Frage.
Da haben Sie ein falsches Urteil.
Schreien Sie mich nicht so an.
Ich rede in demselben Ton, wie Sie zu mir reden.
Werden Sie nicht frech.
Ich werde nicht frech.
Was haben Sie von Dr. Tesch bekommen?
Ich habe nichts bekommen, ich kann Ihnen nur sagen, daß Sie Dr.
Tesch falsch beurteilen.
Welchen Reingewinn hatte die Firma im Jahre 1943?
Das kann ich Ihnen nicht sagen. Das habe ich nicht im Kopf.

Figure 1: A page from the original transcript of Weinbacher's interrogation, showing passages to be excised.

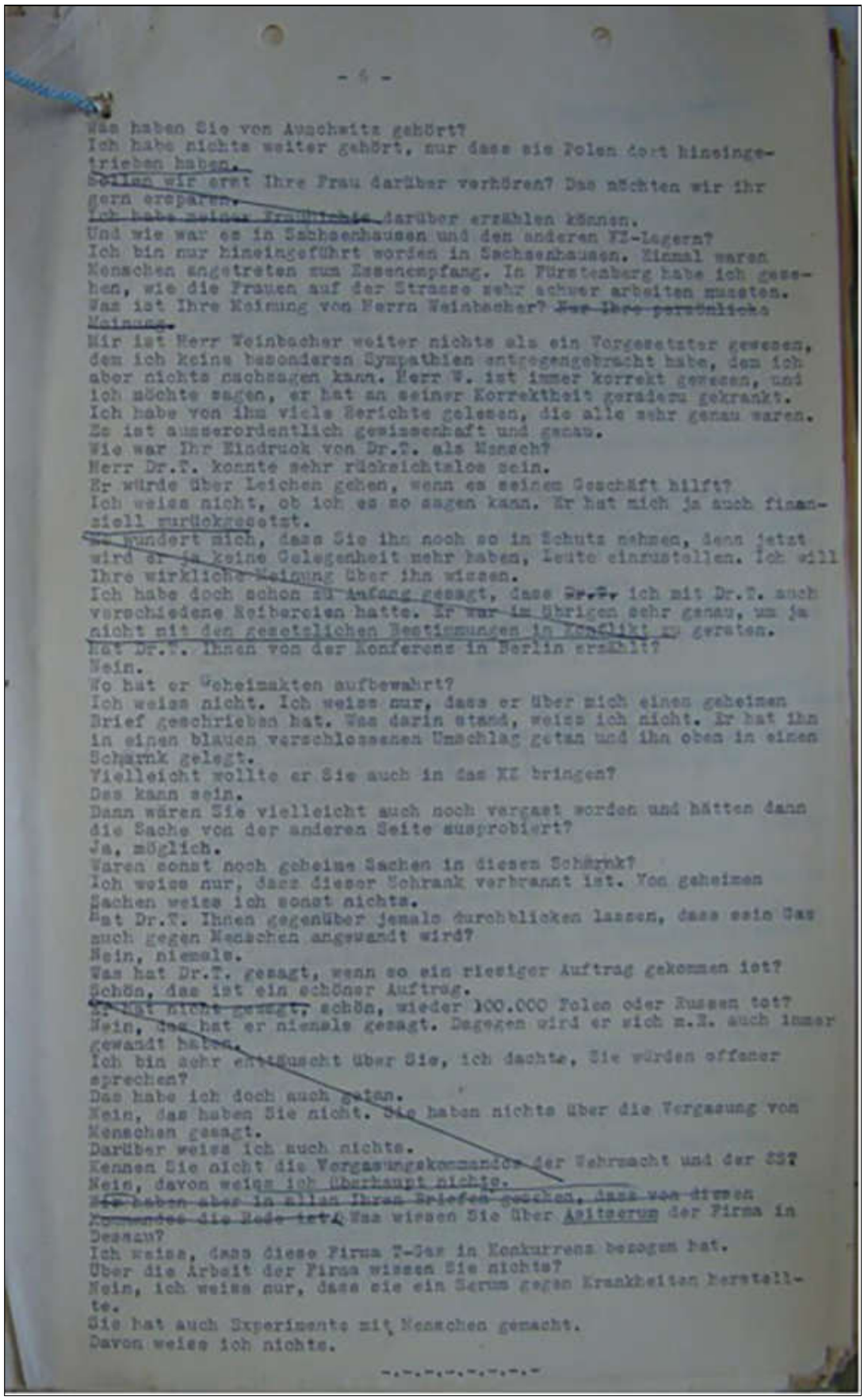

- 6 -

Was haben Sie von Auschwitz gehört?
Ich habe nichts weiter gehört, nur dass sie Polen dort hineingetrieben haben.
~~Sollen wir erst Ihre Frau darüber verhören? Das möchten wir ihr gern ersparen.~~
~~Ich habe meiner Frau nichts~~ darüber erzählen können.
Und wie war es in Sachsenhausen und den anderen KZ-Lagern?
Ich bin nur hineingeführt worden in Sachsenhausen. Einmal waren Menschen angetreten zum Essenempfang. In Fürstenberg habe ich gesehen, wie die Frauen auf der Strasse sehr schwer arbeiten mussten.
Was ist Ihre Meinung von Herrn Weinbacher? ~~Was Ihre persönliche Meinung.~~
Mir ist Herr Weinbacher weiter nichts als ein Vorgesetzter gewesen, dem ich keine besonderen Sympathien entgegengebracht habe, dem ich aber nichts nachsagen kann. Herr W. ist immer korrekt gewesen, und ich möchte sagen, er hat an seiner Korrektheit geradezu gekrankt. Ich habe von ihm viele Berichte gelesen, die alle sehr genau waren. Es ist ausserordentlich gewissenhaft und genau.
Wie war Ihr Eindruck von Dr.T. als Mensch?
Herr Dr.T. konnte sehr rücksichtslos sein.
Er würde über Leichen gehen, wenn es seinem Geschäft hilft?
Ich weiss nicht, ob ich es so sagen kann. Er hat mich ja auch finanziell zurückgesetzt.
~~Es wundert mich, dass Sie ihn noch so in Schutz nehmen, denn jetzt wird er ja keine Gelegenheit mehr haben, Leute einzustellen. Ich will Ihre wirkliche Meinung über ihn wissen.~~
Ich habe doch schon zu ~~Anfang gesagt, dass Dr.T.~~ ich mit Dr.T. auch verschiedene Reibereien hatte. ~~Er war im Übrigen sehr genau, um ja nicht mit den gesetzlichen Bestimmungen in Konflikt zu geraten.~~
Hat Dr.T. Ihnen von der Konferenz in Berlin erzählt?
Nein.
Wo hat er Geheimakten aufbewahrt?
Ich weiss nicht. Ich weiss nur, dass er über mich einen geheimen Brief geschrieben hat. Was darin stand, weiss ich nicht. Er hat ihn in einen blauen verschlossenen Umschlag getan und ihn oben in einen Schrank gelegt.
Vielleicht wollte er Sie auch in das KZ bringen?
Das kann sein.
Dann wären Sie vielleicht auch noch vergast worden und hätten dann die Sache von der anderen Seite ausprobiert?
Ja, möglich.
Waren sonst noch geheime Sachen in diesem Schrank?
Ich weiss nur, dass dieser Schrank verbrannt ist. Von geheimen Sachen weiss ich sonst nichts.
Hat Dr.T. Ihnen gegenüber jemals durchblicken lassen, dass sein Gas auch gegen Menschen angewandt wird?
Nein, niemals.
Was hat Dr.T. gesagt, wenn so ein riesiger Auftrag gekommen ist?
Schön, das ist ein schöner Auftrag.
~~Er hat nicht gesagt,~~ schön, wieder 100.000 Polen oder Russen tot?
Nein, das hat er niemals gesagt. Dagegen wird er sich m.E. auch immer gewandt haben.
Ich bin sehr enttäuscht über Sie, ich dachte, Sie würden offener sprechen?
Das habe ich doch auch getan.
Nein, das haben Sie nicht. Sie haben nichts über die Vergasung von Menschen gesagt.
Darüber weiss ich auch nichts.
Kennen Sie nicht die Vergasungskommandos der Wehrmacht und der SS?
Nein, davon weiss ich überhaupt nichts.
~~Sie haben aber in allen Ihren Briefen gesehen, dass von diesen Kommandos die Rede ist?~~ Was wissen Sie über Abiserum der Firma in Dessau?
Ich weiss, dass diese Firma T-Gas in Konkurrenz bezogen hat.
Über die Arbeit der Firma wissen Sie nichts?
Nein, ich weiss nur, dass sie ein Serum gegen Krankheiten herstellte.
Sie hat auch Experimente mit Menschen gemacht.
Davon weiss ich nichts.

-.-.-.-.-.-.-.-

Figure 2: A page from the original transcript of Drosihn's interrogation, showing passages to be excised.

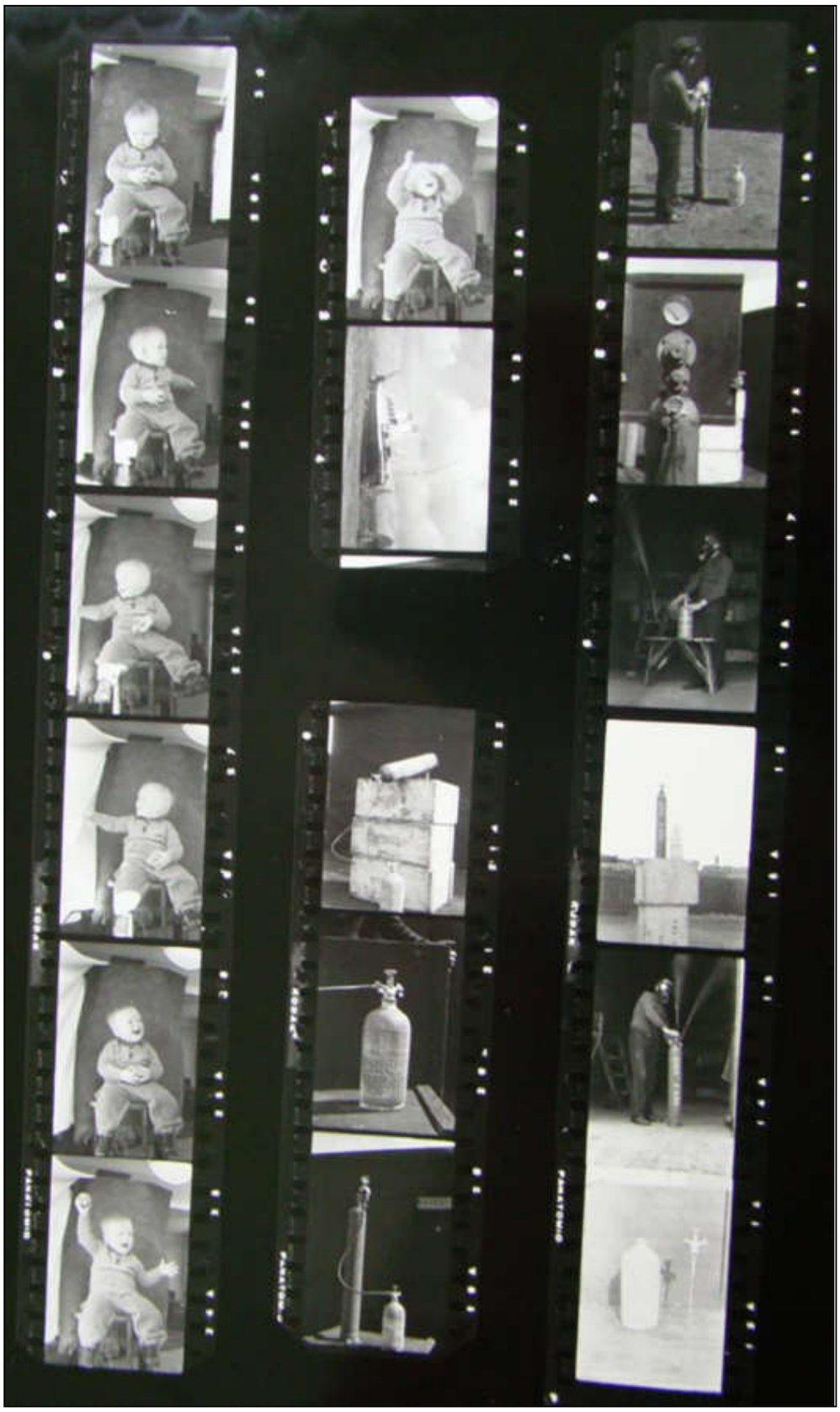

Figure 3: The Roll of Film

Appendices

The "*Gasstärke*" of Zyklon B

The documents collected in folder WO 309-1602 also provide definitive clarification of the issue of the "*Gasstärke*" ("gas strength," meaning concentration) of Zyklon B raised and misrepresented by Raul Hilberg in the pertinent passage of his *opus magnum* (Hilberg, Vol. III, p. 955):

> *"TESTA sold Zyklon in different concentrations. Invoices presented to municipal or industrial clients for fumigations of buildings were printed with columns headed C, D, E, and F, each denoting a category of potency and price. As explained in a letter to the Ostland, strength E was required for the eradication of specially resistant vermin, such as cockroaches, or for gassings in wooden barracks. The 'normal' preparation, D, was used to exterminate lice, mice, or rats in large, well-built structures containing furniture. Human organisms in gas chambers were killed with Zyklon B."*

In my critique of Hilberg's *opus magnum*, I provided adequate but incomplete answers (Mattogno 2021a, pp. 134f.), because at the time I did not have the documentation in the above-mentioned folder.

A British report summarizing the findings based on the documents seized from the Tesch & Stabenow Company explains the matter in the following terms:[347]

> *"The scale of strengths of Zyklon 'B' and the normal purpose for which these strengths were used are as follows:–*
> *Type 'A' – 1½ kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm*
> *Type 'B' – 2.4 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for rats on ships*
> *Type 'C' – 4.8 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm*
> *Type 'D' – 10 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for gas* [fumigation] *chambers*
> *Type 'E' – 15 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for barracks*

[347] TNA, WO309/1602, Report and Copies of Productions concerning Dr. Bruno Tesch and the "Giftgas" Case, p. 7.

Type 'F' – 20 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for very windy places where no steps can be taken to make the room or building airtight.

It should be noted that Zyklon 'B' as such was of the same strength but the above scales were referred to when gassing operations were carried out."

The questioning of Karl Ruehmling, an "emergency-gassing expert" from the Tesch Company, provides further clarification in this regard:[348]

"Q. When you say 'Zyklon B', was there such a thing as Zyklon 'D', 'S', 'E'?

A. Zyklon 'B' was the gas, and the other letters mean the concentration power.

Q. The concentration power, how is that in respect of the other letters of alphabet? Is there less concentration as you go down the alphabet or vice versa?

A. 'D' is the ordinary gas, 1000 cubic millimetres used for 10 kilos. Gas 'E' is for 15 kilos.

Q. And what about 'F'?

A. That was twice as much as 'D', I think. 'G' was three times as much.

Q. As much as 'D'?

A. Yes.

Q. 'D' was the strongest?

A. No, the weakest.

Q. You have given me 15 for 'E'. You mean 5 don't you?

A. No; 'E' was 50% more than 'D'.

Q. Was anything else produced beyond 'G'?

A. No; that was the strongest.

Q. And what was the particular purpose in producing them in different strengths?

A. 'D' was used for those things which are killed easily, like rats and mice. 'E' was used in barrack rooms because they were not air-tight. 'F' was used in flour mills because the vermin are difficult to kill.

Q. And 'G'?

A. In between the floor where it is difficult to get.

Q. But 'E' was produced for barracks? Why do you have 'G' as well; would not 'E' suit the purpose?

A. Sometimes, if they were not particularly air-tight, with big air-holes, we used very concentrated gases.

Q. What then was the purpose of 'E'?

A. That gas has great penetration power, and with thin walls it penetrated fast, so therefore we had strong gases.

---

[348] TNA, WO 309-1603. RECORD of the EVIDENCE of Karl Johannes Heinrich Rudolph RUEHMLING, 13 October 1945.

Q. Yes; but 'E' was used for barracks?
A. Yes.
Q. And in barracks they have cracks on the floor all the way down?
A. Yes.
Q. So 'E' was quite capable of clearing the floor?
A. Yes. Around the huts we put sand so the gas could not escape from underneath.
Q. And on what sort of occasions did you use 'G' in barracks as opposed to 'E'?
A. That occurred very seldom. We used 'G' only in the very worst cases.
Q. During the whole of your firm's gassing operations 'G' was very seldom used?
A. Very, very rarely.
Q. And normally for all concentration camps and barracks which you went to 'E' was used for clearing purposes: is that correct?
A. Yes; almost always 'E'.
Q. But although you say that 'E' was normally used in barracks – being second strength – if 'E' was used in an air-tight room, presumably it would be very powerful?
A. The result of disinfecting is very great in an air-tight room."

In order to plan a disinfestation gassing with Zyklon B and draw up the corresponding cost estimate, the Tesch Company adopted three determining criteria: calculating the volume of the rooms, their degree of airtightness (to what extent they could be made airtight), and the type of pest to be destroyed. On the basis of these, they determined the concentration of gas to be used (amount per cubic meter), and thus the amount of Zyklon B needed, which affected the price.

After each gassing, the Tesch Company filled out a "Fumigation Report," which was a pre-printed form containing the following entries:

1) Fumigation by means of:
2) vermin species:
3) Weather:
   Temperature: inside / outside
4) Execution a) Feeding by:
   b) Ventilation by:
5) Official inspection:
6) Total room size fumigated:
   a) with gas strength A: _____ cmb
   b) ″ ″ B: _____ cbm
   c) ″ ″ C: _____ cbm
   d) ″ ″ D: _____ cbm
   Total size: _____ cbm
7) Applied chemicals:
   Zyklon kg CN
   T-gas kg
   Aethylene oxide kg
   Tritox kg
8) Release:
   tentative:
   final:
9) Special remarks:

The form was accompanied by an "List of fumigated rooms," which was structured as follows (table split into two due to width):

#	Room Name	Room Size			
		cbm Gas Str. A	cbm Gas Str. B	cbm Gas Str. C	cbm Gas Str. D

Chemicals Used [kg]				Exposure Time	
Zyklon-CN	T-Gas	Aethylenoxyd	Tritox/Ventox	From	To

The documentation (WO 309-1602) contains an example of such a form relating to the disinfestation against "rats, roaches, bugs, lice" of a ship ("M. Sch. 'Oberhausen' des Sea-Transport-Officer, Hamburg") with "*Gasstärke D*," for a total volume of 4,533 cubic meters, equivalent to 36 kg of Zyklon B (CN).

A cost estimate sent on February 16, 1945 by the Tesch Company "to the Stutthof Concentration Camp" expected the use of "*Gasstärke D*" for

13 Baracken (37,877 m³) and "*Gasstärke E*" for four barracks and one "chamber" (6,332 m³).[348]

Other documents show that the "*Gasstärke*" also applied to the other types of gas distributed by the Tesch Company: T-GAS (ethylene oxide), TRITOX (tri-chloro-acetonitrile) and VENTOX (acryl nitrile). For example, another "fumigation report" dated September 22, 1945, concerns the disinfestation of living quarters and a rowing-club house with "Ventox," "*Gasstärke D*," totaling 71 kg.[349] A "fumigation certificate" concerning the "TRITOX fumigation" of a storage room records the use of "60 m³ with gas strength 'G' (3-fold)."[350]

[349] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Durchgasungs-Bericht über M. Sch. "Johann Hermann" des Schiffseigners H. Gerdesman, Haren/Ems, Nordstr. 68."

[350] TNA, WO 309-1602. Letter to "Firma Ohlen & Cons. (24) Hamburg 11 Catharinenstr. 50."

Documents

Document 1: Undated photo of the inside of the detention bunker of Neuengamme Camp. Source: KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme*, PDF, online at* http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html.

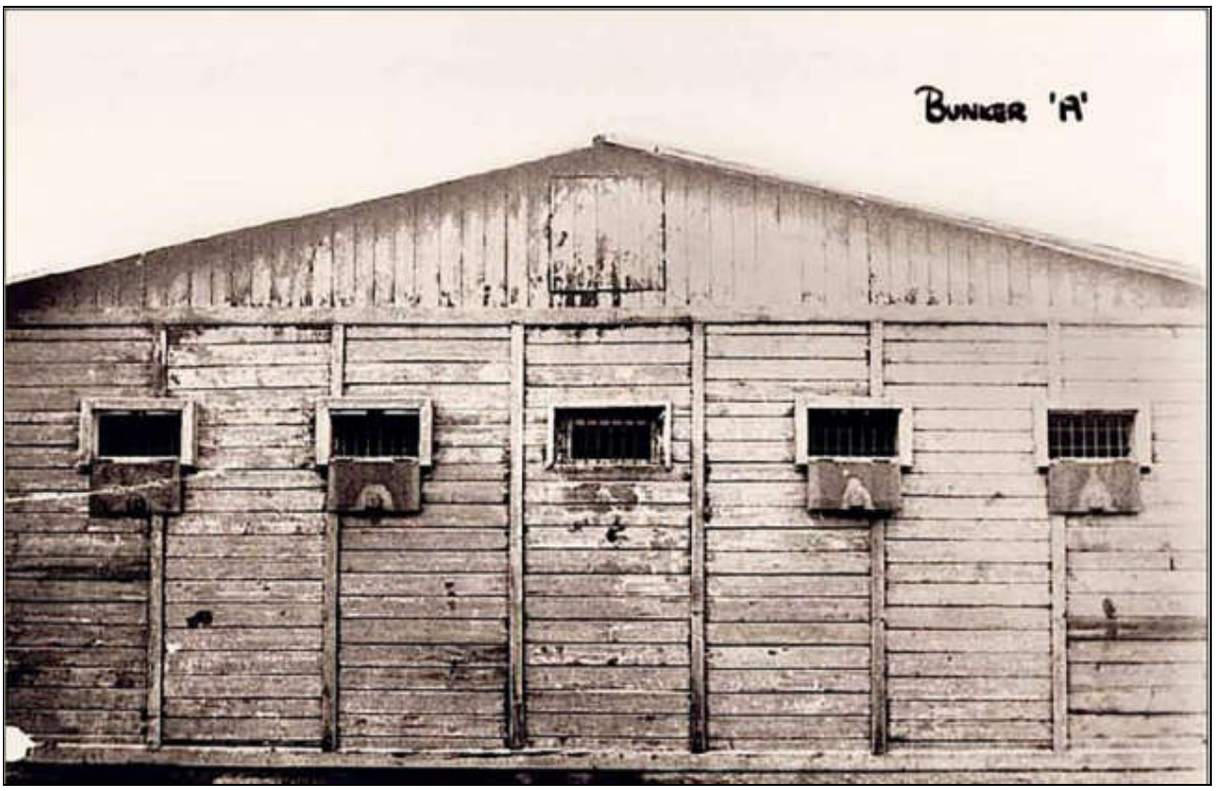

Document 2, 2a: Undated photo of the outside of the detention bunker of Neuengamme Camp, lateral view. Source: Die Zeugen der Anklage*. KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, undated, p. 9.*

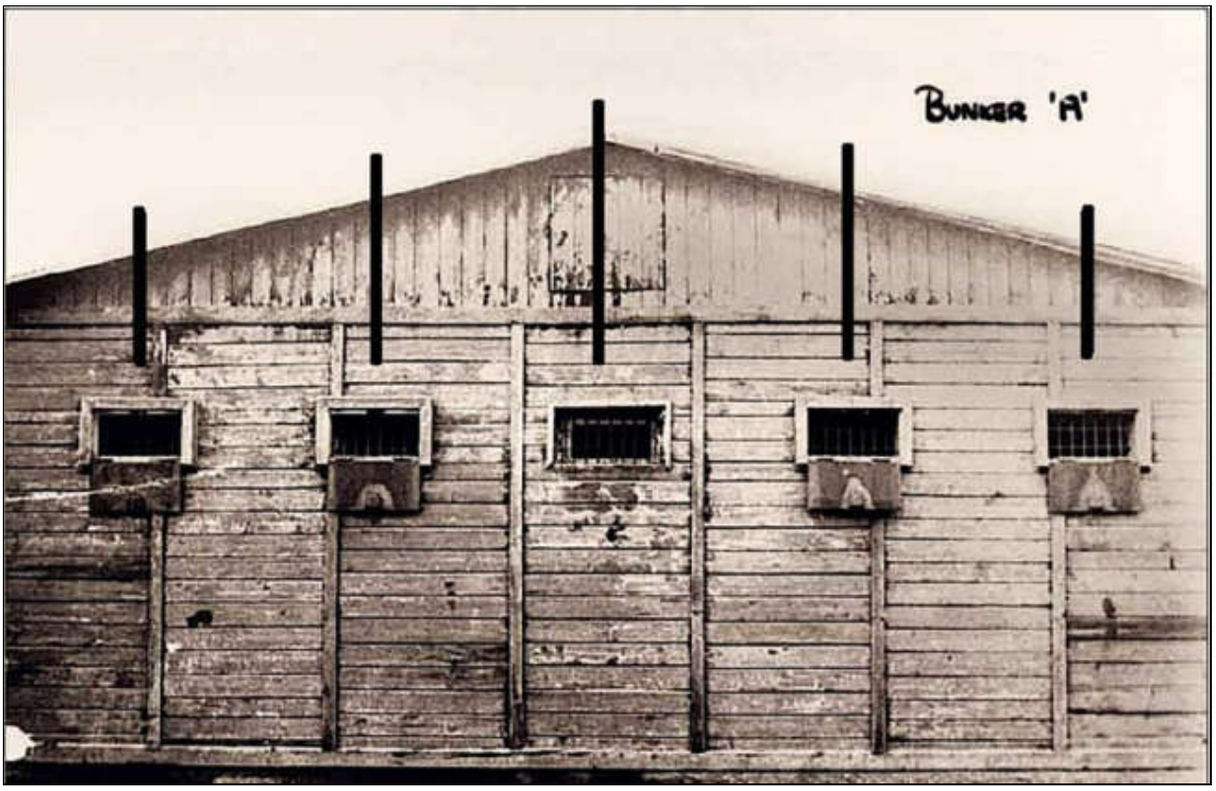

Document 2a: as before; lines added by the author.

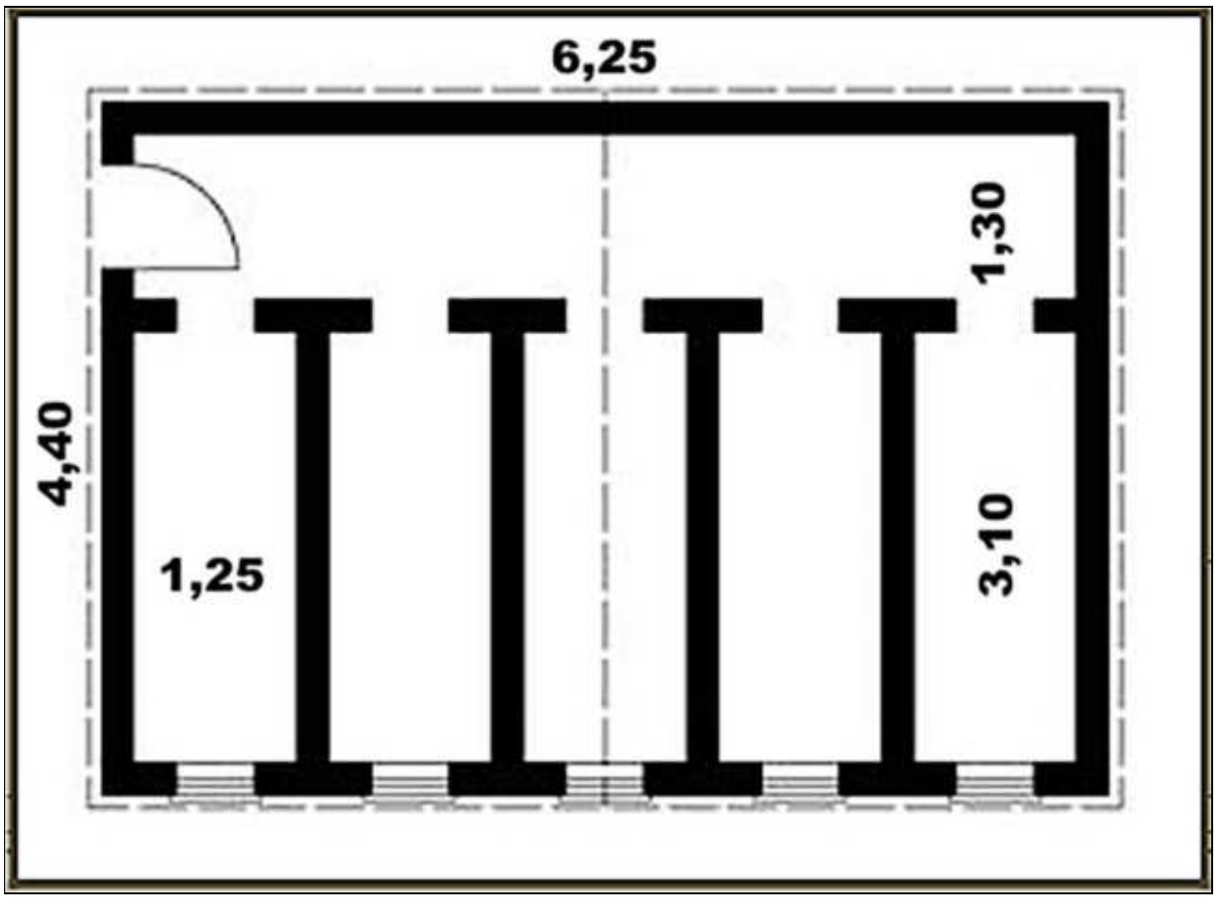

Document 3: Floor plan of the detention bunker of Neuengamme Camp drawn by the Neuengamme Memorial. Measurements [in m] added by the author. Source: KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme*, PDF, online at* *http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html*

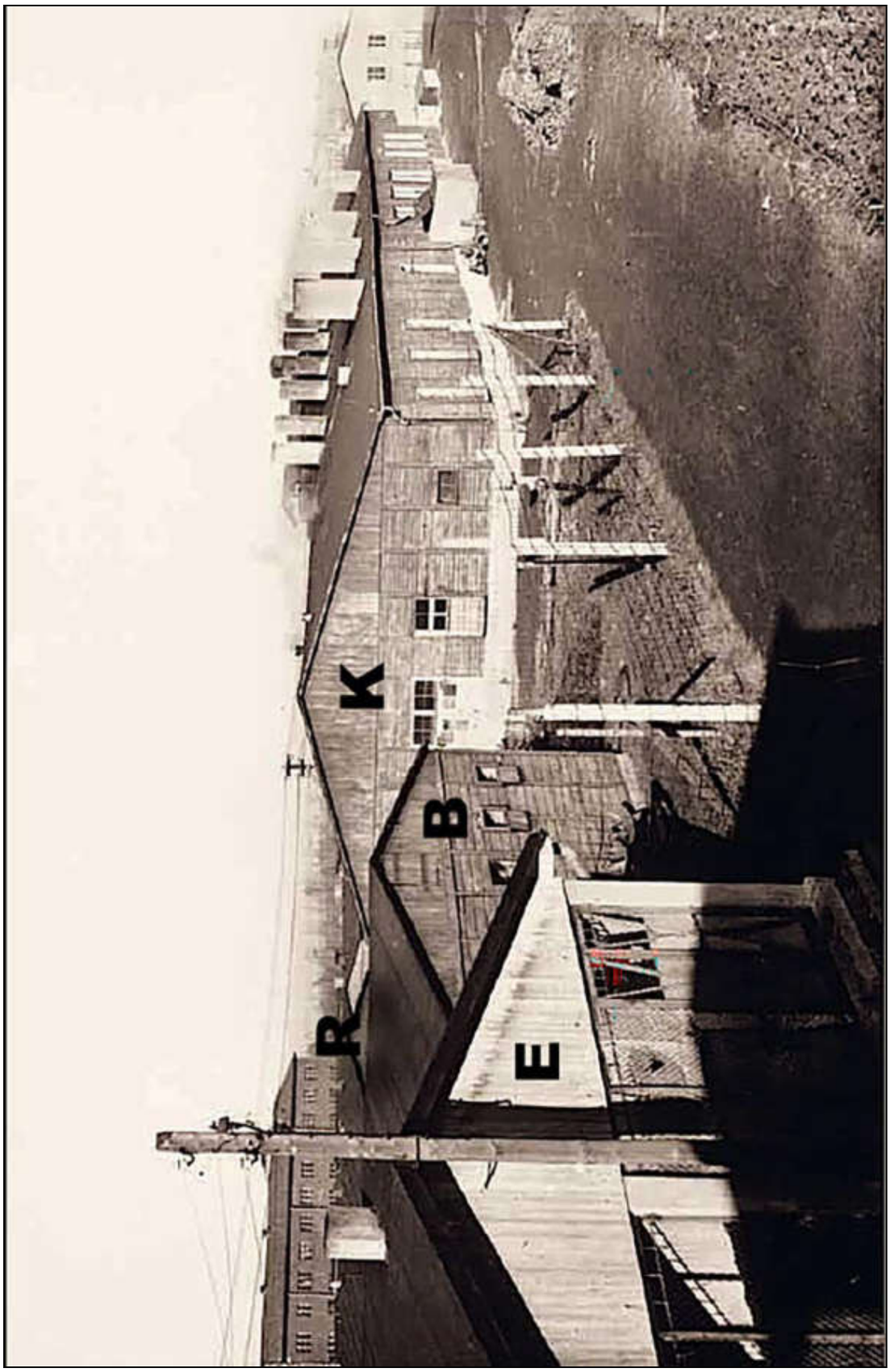

Document 4: Undated photo showing a section of the bunker's front façade with cell windows (B), the front façade of the building containing the delousing chamber, the inmate bath and the mortuary (E), the façade of the kitchen (K) and the infirmary II (R). Source: Die Zeugen der Anklage*. KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, undated, p. 9.*

Bibliography

– Angrick, Andrej, Peter Klein, *The Final Solution in Riga*, Berghahn Books, New York, 2009.
– Bauche, Ulrich, Heinz Brüdigam, Ludwig Eiber, Wolfgang Wiedey (ed.), *Arbeit und Vernichtung: Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1938-1945*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1986.
– Betke, H., "Blausäurevergiftung infolge Aufnahme durch die Haut," in: *Zentralblatt für Gewerbehygiene und Unfallverhütung*, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, pp. 249f.
– Breitman, Richard, Official Secrets, Hill and Wang, New York, 1998.
– Bringmann, Fritz, *KZ Neuengamme: Berichte, Erinnerungen, Dokumente*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1981.
– Browning, Christopher, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, 2004.
– Chamberlain, Lesley, "Freud squad," *Financial Times*, 28 June 2003.
– Ebbinghaus, Angelika, "Der Prozeß gegen Tesch & Stabenow. Von der Schädlingsbekämpfung zum Holocaust," in: *Zeitschrift für Sozialgeschichte des 20. und 21. Jahrhunderts*, Vol. 13 (1998), No. 2, pp. 16-71.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– Gerlach, Christian, *Kalkulierte Morde*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg, 1999.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
– Gutman, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon, Berlin, 1993.
– *Hearings before a subcommittee on the Committee on Armed Services*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, 1949.
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003 (1st ed. 1961).
– Irmscher, R., "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, pp. 35-37.
– Jacobs, Tino, *Himmlers Mann in Hamburg. Georg Henning Graf von Bassewitz-Behr als Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Wehrkreis X 1943-1945*. Ergebnisse-Verlag, Hamburg, 2001.
– Jansson, Friedrich, "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2015; https://inconvenienthistory.com/7/1/3357; https://holocausthistorychannel.files.wordpress.com/2015/03/tesch.pdf.
– Kaienburg, Hermann, *Vernichtung durch Arbeit: Der Fall Neuengamme*, J.H. Dietz, Bonn, 1990.

– Kaienburg, Hermann 1997, *Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme*, edited by KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, J.H. Dietz, Bonn, 1997.
– Kalnoky, Ingeborg, Ilona Herisko, *The Guest House*, Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis, 1974.
– Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B. Tesch& Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*. VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.
– Kempner, Robert, "Cross Examining War Criminals," *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 5, 1963, pp. 43-68.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al*. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1993.
– Laqueur, Walter (ed.), *The Holocaust Encyclopedia*. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2001.
– Lasik, Alexander, "Die Personalbesatzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Oddział III – Obóz więźniarski (Schutzhaflager)," in: Tadeurz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991, pp. 66-70.
– Lindsey, William, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal for Historical Review*, Vol. 4, 1983, No. 3, pp. 261-303; http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v04/v04p261_Lindsey.html.
– Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, London, 2010.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 3), Effepi, Genova, 2004, pp. 5-16.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A historical and technical study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "criminal traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "convergence of evidence."* The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010; current edition: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Debunking the Bunker of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Inside the Gas Chambers*. Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022a, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhard."* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2013.
– Meier, Heinrich Christian, *So war es. Das Leben im KZ Neuengamme*, Hamburg 1946.
– Möller, Reimer, "Die beiden 'Zyklon-B'-Mordaktionen im Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1942," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 288-293.
– Morsch, Günther, "Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 260-276.
– Morsch, Günther, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2011.
– Nyiszli, Miklós, Carlo Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Pelican, Fred, *From Dachau to Dunkirk*, Vallentine Mitchell, London, 1993.
– Peters, Gerhard 1933, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung.* Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
– Peters, Gerhard 1940, "Die Verdunstung als unentbehrliches Mittel der Schädlingsbekämpfung mit Gasen," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, pp. 113-119.
– Peters, Gerhard 1941, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, pp. 133-137.
– Peters, Gerhard 1942, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung.* Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1942.
– Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutmann, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy* o*f the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, pp. 157-182.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.

– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.
– Queisner, Ludwig 1943, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gas zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.
– Queisner, Ludwig 1944, "Erfahrungen mit Blausäure bei Großraumentwesungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1944, pp. 130-137.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chamber. A crime-Scene Investigation*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Schawe, Karin, *The Neuengamme Concentration Camp Memorial: A Guide to the Site's History and the Memorial*. KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, Hamburg, 2010.
– Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Los Angeles, 2000.
– Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, Knopf, New York, 1992
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase", in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 23-49.
– United Nations War Crimes Commission (ed.), *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. 1, His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1947.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
– Wallbaum, Klaus, *Der Überläufer: Rudolf Diels (1900-1957) – der erste Gestapo-Chef des Hitler-Regimes*, Peter Lang Frankfurt/Main, 2009, p. 244.
– Wimmer, Adi (ed.), *Strangers at Home and Abroad. Recollections of Austrian Jews Who Escaped Hitler*. McFarland & Co., Jefferson, NC/London, 2000.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Adolf, Dr.: 34
Angrick, Andrej: 188

— B —
Bagrowsky, Steffan: 70, 85
Bahr, Wilhelm: 10, 12, 13, 16, 20, 32, 34-36, 41-48, 52, 54, 55, 57-59, 61-64, 66, 68, 70, 72, 73, 75-80, 82, 84-87, 90-95, 97, 101, 103-108, 110, 112, 114-116
Bailey, James J.: *160*
Bauche, Ulrich: *89*, 99, *103*, 110
Baumkuttner, Dr.: 132
Beer, Hauptsturmführer: 34
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 9, 18, 19, 26, 32, 147, 186
Best, Sigismund Payne: 179
Betke, H.: *107*
Biagini, Elisa: 23, 139, 143, 163, 168-170
Bialek, Regina: 9
Bimko, Ada: 9, 30, 32
Blum, Léon: 178
Bohm, Oberscharführer: 130
Borys, Kazimierz: 56
Bösch, Ernst: 64, 77, 78, 88
Bosse, Dr.: 189
Brandenburger, Otto: 69, 111
Brehms, Andreas: 41
Breitman, Richard: 188
Bringmann, Fritz: 77, 80, 89, 91-96
Broad, Pery: 18, 19, 26, 32, 148, 184, 186
Browning, Christopher: 189
Bruns, August: 68, 112
Bühning, August: 12, 13, 35, 36, 43, 45-48, 50, 51, 80, 81, 84, 86, 97, 107
Bursar, H.B.: 183, 198

— C —
Cäsar, Ernst: 67, 111
Chamberlain, Lesley: *155*
Christensen, Walter: 63, 71, 72, 78, 83, 88
Christiansen, Morgens: 18, 111, 130
Cunningham, Sergeant: 162

— D —
de Saisset, Capitaine: 102
Diels, Rudolf: 18-20, 184-187, 191
Dingeldein, Ernst: 68, 99, 112
Dodd, Thomas: 185
Draper, Gerald: 25, 32, 36, 40, 79, 132, 150, 151, 153, 162, 169, 170, 185, 198
Dreimann, Willy: 14, 41, 45, 46, 57-62, 65, 68, 70, 93, 112
Drosihn, Joachim: 17, *25*, 26, *27*, 31, *32*, *36*, 136, 138, 143, 147, 155, 156, 158, 159, 161, 166, 172, 173, *175*, 177, 178, 180, 182, 188, 197, 198

— E —
Eccarius, Kurt: 179
Ebbinghaus, Angelika: 147
Edler, Ernst: 57, 86, 87
Ellwood, D.: 154
Erdmann, Hermann: 57, 60, 62, 78, 93, 116

— F —
Feiler, Willi: 121
Filsinger, Walter: 57, 59-62, 68, 70, 93, 112, 116
Flury, Ferdinand: 134
Forest, Peter E.: 162
Frahm, Bernhard: 25, 149, 151-154, 156, 163, 166, 168
Frank, Captain: 151, 153, *185*
Freud, Anton Walter: 18, 23, 24, 26-31, 115, 116, 135-143, 155, 157, 158, 161, 163, 172, 191, 192, 194
Freud, Martin: 19
Freud, Sigmund: 19, *155*
Frick, Wilhelm: 187
Fritzsch, Karl: 100

— G —
Gaertner, Hans: 125
Gehring: 34
Gerlach, Christian: 188
Glücks, Richard: 130, 131
Godt, Emil: 128
Gondzik, Ewald: 16, 34, 75
Gordon, Leopold: 129, *130*, *185*
Göring, Hermann: 187
Graf, Jürgen: 9, *174*, *190*
Griem, Hans: 60, 66
Grigorev, engineer: 121
Grigutsch: 89, 94
Grobman, Alex: 184
Groß, Hans: 57, *58*, 82
Gundlach, H.: 132
Gutman, Israel: *126*

— H —
Haber, Fritz: 134
Hahn, Otto: 178
Halben, Dr.: 46
Händler, Josef: 56, 58, 63, 75, 82, 85-87, 91
Harder, Otto: 65, 66
Heindrich, Lothar: 19, 20
Herisko, Ilona: 185
Hilberg, Raul: 20, 89, 203

Hill, Ashton: 165, 166, *185*, 192
Himmler, Heinrich: 72, 98, *117*, 128
Hoffmann, Emil: *11*, 16, 73, 75
Hoffmann, Günther: 65, 66, 112
Hoffmann, Unterscharführer: 13
Holst, Johann: 28, 32, 139, 142, 158, *171*, 188, *190*
Horst, Karl: 125
Höss, Rudolf: 54, 100
Hottenbacher, Karl: 58, 79

— I —
Irmscher, R.: *107*, 133

— J —
Jacobs, Tino: *115*
Jacobson, Corporal: 162
Jaeger, Dr.: 34, 36, 72
Jansson, Friedrich: 17, 23, *136*, *138*
Jauch: 93
Jothann, Werner: 103

— K —
Kahn, Werner: 66, 67, *71*
Kaienburg, Hermann: 94, 95, 98
Kaindl, Anton: 121, 130-132, 179
Kalnoky, Ingeborg: 185
Kalthoff, Jürgen: 26, *133*, 134, 147, 150, *170*
Kaufmann, Jeannette: 9
Kempner, Robert: *185*
Kettenbeidel: 65
Keuss, Wilhelm: 54
Kiessig, Fritz: 179
Kilbinger, Otto: 67, 111
Kitt, Bruno: 34, 41, 46
Klein, Peter: 188
Knickrehm, stenographer: 150
Koch, Gustav: 171
Kock, Gustav: 27, 28, 30, 141, 171, 172, 178, *190*
Kogon, Eugen: 91, *174*
Kramer, Josef: 9, *30*
Kranz, Hermine: 9
Krause, Franz G.P.: 59, 78, 83, 87, 106, 109
Kroll, Dr.: 46, 49, 73
Kuemmel: 14
Kues, Thomas: 9
Kummel, Walter: 41, 46

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: 91
Laqueur, Walter: *10*
Lasik, Alexander: *109*
Lee, Captain: 164
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *109*
Lindsey, William: 17, 147, 150
Litwinska, Sofia: 9
Lohmann, T.A.: *183*, *192*
Longerich, Peter: 189
Lüdke, Albin: *11*, 13, 18, 33, 41, *56*, 59, 63, 74, 75, 79, 80, 82, 87, 92, 96, 102, 111, 113, 114
Lütkemeyer, Albert: 15, 54, 55, 57-62, 65, 68, 70, 75, 82, 87, 88, 95, 96, 97, 111, 112, 116

— M —
Marcinkowki, August: 29
Marczinkowski: 154, 171, 172
Marso, Edmund Josef: 190
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, *19*, 29, 94, *100*, 108, 109, 121, 122, *123*, 134, *174*, *190*, 203
Maxwell-Fyfe, David: 187
Meier, Heinrich C.: 95
Merten, Georg: 67, 112
Meyer, Henry: 18, 126, 128, 129, 166
Mildner, Rudolf: 80, 100
Möller, Reimer: 95-98, 106
Morsch, Günther: 127, 130, *184*
Motz, Eugeniusz: 66, 70, 71, 112
Mueller, Johannes: 190
Mueller, Wilhelm: 68, 109, 112, *190*
Müller, Heinrich: 54
Müller, Michael: 42, 65, 66, 74, 75, 78, 80, 85-87, 89, 95, 97, 102, 111-113

— N —
Nachtweh, Wilma: *155*
Niemöller, Martin: 179
Nightingale, R.A.: 22, 124, 125, 183, 193
Nyiszli, Miklós: *19*, 94

— P —
Pannenbecker, Dr.: 187
Pauly, Max: 33, 41, 42, 45-47, 52-55, 60, 74, 80, 108, 114, 115, 117
Pelican, Fred: 191-193, 195, 197-199
Perschon, Hans: 20
Perz, Bertrand: *184*
Peters, Gerhard: 133, 134, *136*, 188
Phillimore, Colonel: 185
Pietsch: 154
Piper, Franciszek: 109
Plucer, Regina: 9
Pohl, Oswald: 54, *117*
Pook, Kate: 163, 165, 167
Pook, Wilhelm: 25, 163-168
Poot, Theodor: 70, 111
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *26*, 80, 104-107, 147, 174, 184

— Q —
Queisner, Ludwig: 132

— R —
Rathcke, Erika: 150, 168, 169, 170
Rathke, Erica: 23, 31, 142
Reade, A.E.E.: *187*
Rees, Sergeant: 162
Reese, Johann: 41, 58, 65
Reitlinger, Gerald: 89
Rieck, Hans W.M.: 190
Roberts: 30
Roding, Werner: 68, 111
Roehl, Karl: *11*, 14, 73-75, 85, 109
Rudolf, Germar: *107*
Ruehmling, Karl J.H.R.: 140, *173*, *175*, 204
Ruge, Heinrich: 41

— S —
Saalwächter, Ernst: *11*, 16, 47, 75, 77, 80, 95, 109, 111, 113, 114
Schacht, Hjalmar: 185
Schawe, Karin: *105*
Schelvis, Jules: 91
Schiedlausky, Dr.: 178
Schmitz, Karl: 34
Schultz, Friedrich H.: 67, 111
Schwarz, Hans: *56*
Schwarz, Karl: 174
Schwerger, Heinrich: 69, 77, 83, 85
Scott-Barrett, H.: 179
Sehm, Emil: 20-26, 116, 135, 148-154, 156, 158, 163-168, 170, 179, 183, 191, 197, 199
Sempel, Captain: 162
Shapcott, H.: 166
Shermer, Michael: 184
Smithers: 166
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *100*
Soerensen, Wilhelm: 18, 124-127, 142
Somerhough, A.G.: 154, 155
Sompolinski, Roman: 9
Speck, Anton: 41, 45, 57, 59, 61, 62, 65, 68, 70, 97, 112
Stewart, Major: 45-47, 49, 114
Stirling, C.L.: 162
Struck, Hermann: 60, 61, 79, 85, 95, 109
Szafrański, Kazimierz: *56*
Szafrański, Zygmunt: 55, 75

— T —
Tamsen, Friedrich C.E.: 61, *77*, 83, 85, 87, 88, 96, 106, 107, 109
Taylor, Telford: 185, 187
Teljaner, engineer: 121
Tesch, Bruno: 17, 20-32, 35-37, 40, 76, 80, 137, 141-143, see Part Three
Thumann, Anton: 41, 68
Till, Noel: *11*, 16
Totzauer, Karl: 41, 60
Trommer, Dr.: 34
Trunk, Achim: 108
Trzebinski, Alfred: 41, 54
Tumann: 14

— U —
Uenzelmann, Anna: 163, 168, 170

— V —
van Pelt, Robert J.: 26, 29, 174-176, *184*
Vlochin, Colonel: 121
von Bodmann, Franz: 10, 34, 35, 37, 48, 50, 51, 79, 80, 86, 108, 109

— W —
Wackernagel, Günther: 12, 34, 72, 75, 77, 82, 85, 86, 102
Waldmann, Dr.: 34
Wallbaum, Klaus: 186
Warncke, Willi: 41
Weinbacher, Karl: 17, *25*, 26, *32*, *36*, 137, 142, 147, 154-159, 166, 173, *175*, 177, 180, 182, 191
Weiss, Obersturmbannführer: 34, 45, 46, 74
Wellers, Georges: 91
Wendt, Hans: 114, 115
Werner, Martin: 26, 66, *68*, *71*, 103, *133*, 134, 147, 150, *170*
Wessing, Dr.: 45
Wetzel: 34
Wiedemann: 41
Wimmer, Adi: 19
Winter, Anton: 67, 75, 111, 133
Witchell: 124
Witt, Hans Christian: 10
Witt, Karl: 70, 112
Wolf, Hans: 125

— Z —
Zaun, Alfred: 23, 30, *174*, 180-183, 191, 192, 196, 197
Zernik, Franz: 134
Zippel, Dr.: 38, 164, 165, 177, 179
Zuleger, Eduard: 12, 34, 71, 75, 77, 80, 82, 85, 86, 102
Zwinscher, Willy: 68

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 51

POLITICS OF SLAVE LABOR

The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944

CARLO MATTOGNO

POLITICS OF SLAVE LABOR

Politics
of
Slave Labor

The Fate of the Jews
Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto
in 1944

Carlo Mattogno

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 51:
Carlo Mattogno:
Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944
Translated from the Italian and German by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC
January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-59-1
ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: From the top clockwise: Three photos from the Auschwitz Album (see Photo 1 in the Appendix), and Document 8 of the Appendix.

Table of Contents

Page

Part One: The Deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz (May – July 1944) 7

Introduction 8

1.1. The Orthodoxy's Stance one the 1944 Deportation of Jews from Hungary 15

1.2. Purpose and Destination of the Deportation of Jews from Hungary 19

1.3. Reports on the Deportation of Jews from Hungary 35

1.4. The Kassa List 42

1.5. The Birkenau Transit Camp 57

1.6. Transfers of Hungarian Jews from the Transit Camp 60

1.7. Leo Glaser's List of Transports with Jewish Men 99

1.8. An External Verification of the Glaser List 119

1.9. Selection Criteria for Deportees Fit for Work 126

1.10. The Impossible Extermination of Hungarian Jews Unfit for Work 129

Conclusions 145

Part Two: The Evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto and the Deportations to Auschwitz (August 1944) 147

Introduction 149

2.1. The Łódź Ghetto 150

2.2. Judicial and Historiographic Background 152

2.3. The Ghetto's Evacuation 157

2.4. Alleged Transports to Chełmno 160

2.5. Transports to Auschwitz 176

2.6. The Glaser List 184

2.7. Testimonies of Jews Deported from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944 193

2.8. Transfer Balance Sheet 202
2.9. The Łódź Ghetto in Messages of the Auschwitz Camp Resistance 209
2.10. Surviving Children 214
2.11. Łódź Ghetto Jews in the Birkenau Transit Camp: an Open Problem 231
Conclusions 232

Appendices 235
Abbreviations 235
Tables 236
Documents 276
Photos 298
Bibliography 310
Index of Names 319

Part One:
The Deportation
of Jews from Hungary
to Auschwitz (May – July 1944)

Introduction

The last revisionist writings on the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz date back more than twenty years: Jürgen Graf's article "What happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz but Were Not Registered There?" (Graf 2000a&b)' and the related response by Arthur Butz. titled "A Reply to Jürgen Graf: On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," plus the articles by Richard A. Widmann and Samuel Crowell, headlined "Transfers to the Reich. The Unregistered Inmates o*f Auschwitz*" and "Beyond Auschwitz: New Light on the Fate of the Hungarian Jews," respectively. My contribution to this exchange was the 2001 article headlined "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944."

In 2002 appeared Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly's book whose German title translates to *The Final Chapter: Realpolitik, Ideology and the Murder of Hungarian Jews 1944-1945*, in which they mentioned a hitherto unknown document they had found in the archives of the Yad Vashem Institute. The German headline of this document translates to "Compilation of the transports /men/ arriving in Concentration Camp Auschwitz II Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 20 Sept. 1944, Lambach, 5 August 1945. For the correctness: sgd. Leo Glaser, Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna."

In the book, the document is first mentioned in a marginal context (Gerlach/Aly 2004, p. 275, note 133):

> *"Trains from Hungary – 141 in all – arrived at Auschwitz almost daily from 16 May to 11 July, none during the periods of 19-26 June and 2-6 July."*

The second mention is also rather terse (*ibid.*, p. 286):

> *"The assumption that the people from the transports arriving at night were killed indiscriminately also proves to be clearly wrong. This is shown by numerous survivors' reports and a list newly discovered by us, according to which male Hungarian Jews from 141 deportation trains were selected as forced laborers in Birkenau between May 16 and July 11, 1944.* [note 185]*."*

I will discuss the related note later. After a fleeting mention a few pages later (*ibid.*, p. 292, note 221), Gerlach and Aly return to it in their calculation of Hungarian Jews – registered and unregistered – who were interned at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 294):

> *"All this gives a picture that is as shocking as it is conclusive as to the total number of Hungarian Jews selected for forced labor at Auschwitz, and not immediately murdered. We estimate them at a little more than 100,000 people, a quarter of the deportees."*

Then they note that the number of Hungarian Jews (men and women) recorded in the A series is 29,210 according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and they refer to Glaser's list as follows:

> *"The list of male forced laborers selected from among Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau between 16 May and 11 July includes 55,937 men. If women made up about half of those 'selected' for forced labor,*[1] *as indicated by the ratio of Jewish men to women who returned to Hungary after the war (see chapter 7), the total number of those provisionally excluded from murder may have been about 110,000."*

In confirmation of this figure, Gerlach and Aly cite two testimonies:

> *"Dieter Wisliceny testified after the war that 108,000 Hungarian Jews had been selected for forced labor in Auschwitz. Even more serious is the post-war statement of Fritz Schmelter, the former head of the 'Jägerstab,' hence an important functionary, that about 100,000 Hungarian Jews had been used as forced laborers."* (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 295f.)

The overall balance of Hungarian Jews outlined by the authors is as follows:

> *"About 110,000 of them were taken to Auschwitz between May and July, where most of them were redistributed to other camps.* […] *Another 320,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered in the gas immediately after their arrival at Auschwitz-Birkenau."* (*ibid.*, p. 375)

The starting point is the transport from Hungary of 437,402 or 434,351 Jews in 147 trains (*ibid.*, p. 275), of which four trains with 15,000 people were diverted to Strasshof, Austria, one to Bergen-Belsen, and one with an unknown destination. Therefore, about 425,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz.[2] Subtracting the 110,000 mentioned earlier, they arrive at a figure of 320,000 (but it should be 315,000).

Despite the obvious historiographical force of this disruptive document, Gerlach and Aly did not care to prove its authenticity and veracity; indeed, they did not even ask who this Leo Glaser was, but merely wrote (*ibid.*, p. 286):

---

1 As reflected in Pohl's telegram to Himmler of 26 May 1944, quoted at the top of the page; see Chapter 1.2.

2 Gerlach/Aly, pp. 275f. The figure of 425,000 is a bit too high, because subtracting from the highest figure of deportees (Veesenmayer's) the four trains with 15,000 deportees of the six diverted trains gives (437,402 – 15,000 =) 420,712 deportees, and even less if the other two diverted transports are deducted (the one diverted to Bergen-Belsen had 1,690 deportees). I will return to this later.

> *"The authenticity of this document, which lists the number of male Jews selected for work from 141 transports from Hungary with the respective day (men classified as unfit for work and instantly murdered were certainly not registered as such), is confirmed, despite dubious documentation, by its correspondence with other documents, especially the match of the dates with those of the list of Slovak railroad officials (Braham, Politics, pp. 1403-1405)."*

This explanation is bafflingly superficial. Even assuming that there is a real "match of the dates," how can this fact prove that the figures given in the Glaser list are correct? On the other hand, since the transports from Hungary left practically every day (with two breaks from June 19 to 26 and July 2 to 6, 1944), and Košice [Kassa], where the "list of Slovak railroad officials" was compiled (*ibid.*, p. 275), is about 300 km from Auschwitz, the dates of passage through this location could very hardly coincide with the dates of departure from Hungary and arrival in Auschwitz. This issue will be addressed in Chapter 1.4.

The section of the book that contains the data I set out above ("'Selections' and mass murder at Auschwitz," *ibid*, pp. 274-298) denotes an unusual lack of critical sense and uncertainty regarding sources. For example, the authors devote ample space to the "Report of summer 1944" of an "unknown woman from Szolyva"– a rather fanciful account, as I have documented in another study (Mattogno 2021b, pp. 198f.) – and claim to establish its reliability on the basis of irrelevant details (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 285f.); they cite as a reliable witness the notorious impostor Miklós Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 298); they know Otto Wolken's "Quarantine List" (to which I will return below) only from this secondary source: "Höß, Kommandant, p. 163, footnote by the editor Martin Boszat" (*ibid.*, p. 295, note 235. Broszat's reference to the "quarantine station" is on p. 164, though). They also inexplicably transcribed the file memo about Pohl's visit to Auschwitz: "'Construction of 6 **corpse cremors** [crematoria]' in camp sections Ba I and II," although that phrase clearly states "Construction of 6 **corpse chambers** [=morgues] in BaI and II" (*ibid.*, p. 294; this is Nuremberg Document NO-2359). However, they should be praised for having published the Glaser list.

Gerlach and Aly's conclusions were promptly noticed by Fritjof Meyer, who, the same year, drafted his well-known article, whose German headline translates to "The Number of Victims of Auschwitz. New Insights through New Archive Findings." In it, he observed (Meyer, p. 638):

> *"The fate of the deportees from Hungary in 1944 requires its own investigation. If we rely solely on the information provided by Danuta Czech, 60 trains arrived at Birkenau between mid-May and early July.[34] Each*

transport contained 3,000 persons, so that according to this 180,000 would have arrived, of whom, according to Czech, 29210 received a registration number. 110 000 were transferred to other camps, and according to Czech probably 40564 people were killed in the gas in the month of October 1944 alone."

In his note 34, Meyer refers indirectly to the Glaser list:

"Pressac, Menschen [Fn. 11],[3] *pp. 198f., p. 201, reads from Czech only 53 Hungarian transports from May 2 to July 11, 1944 = 160,000 people, and concludes rather arbitrarily to a total of 240,000 arrivals. According to a dubious document, 141 trains, in: Christian Gerlach/Götz Aly: Das letzte Kapitel. Munich 2002, pp. 275, 286."* (*ibid.*)

Two years later, John C. Zimmerman published a scathing critique of the article in question, in which he also addressed the Glaser List:

"Meyer simply ignored all of this evidence. But even worse was his treatment of the evidence he did use. He based his claim that 110,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz to other camps on a recent book by Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly. They based their conclusion on a document from the Yad Vashem Archives (Gerlach and Aly, 2002, pp 295–296). The author also obtained a copy of this document from Yad Vashem. It does not support their contention. The six page document was prepared after the war and lists over 55,000 Hungarian male Jews arriving at Auschwitz in addition to other arrivals. Gerlach and Aly doubled the number for female Jews since none were listed in the report. However, the document says nothing about those Jews being transferred from Auschwitz to other camps or that the Jews listed in the document even survived after entering the camp. Rather, it is merely an incomplete report by an unfamiliar individual, apparently not associated with Auschwitz, based on very limited information available to him on prisoner arrivals into the camp (Glaser, 1945)." (Zimmerman, p. 253)

The final judgment, patently false, was dictated only by excessive polemical ardor. After this, the dispute took place only online, which lasted for a few years.

In 2006, the ARC (Aktion Reinhard Camps) website devoted an article specifically to the matter.[4] The authors first noted that the number of Jews admitted to the camp in the above-mentioned period was not 55,937, but about 52,000. Then they verified the veracity of the document with a "Table of comparison of the data in Glaser's list with the information from D.

---

[3] Here Meyer erroneously cited the second edition of Hermann Langbein's book *Menschen in Auschwitz*, which he mentioned in footnote 28; the reference should have pointed to Pressac 1994a.

[4] "Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz. Last Update 18 September 2006," online at http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/glaser.htm.

Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1989)." Regarding the number of transports, they noted that

> *"the most complete list until now – the list of the Hungarian transports passing through Kosice – contains 136 entries for the period of 14 May to 9 July. Glaser's list has 142 relevant entries for the period of 16 May to 11 July (Gerlach and Aly erroneously state that 141 transports are listed; if we disregard two entries which state that 3 and 5 Jews were selected, then there are 140 transports; if we take them into account, then we have 142 transports). Thus, Glaser's information is the most complete."*

They concluded

> *"that Leo Glaser's list of Hungarian transports is indeed generally correct, and thus the number of the Hungarian Jews gassed in Birkenau upon arrival during the Hungarian action must be reduced to about 320,000."*

Regarding Glaser and the circumstances of the document's drafting, the ARC authors stated that Glaser had been foreman at the inmate clothing department at Auschwitz, which lent credibility to him and his list.

In a 2007 article, former deportee Gábor Hirsch published the document drafted by Glaser, and argued its historical value based primarily on the so-called Kassa List (see Chapter 1.4), and observed:[5]

> *"One has to wonder how it is possible that this explosive document could remain unnoticed / undiscovered – at least for the general public – for 58 years, and that the discovery did not make big waves in Hungary* […]*."*

In 2017, he included the text of this article with some modifications in his book *Békéscsaba, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Back*, which contains precisely the paragraph "Leo Glaser's List" (Hirsch, pp. 97-115), to which I will return later.

In 2008, Michael Honey published an article online, titled "Research Notes on The Hungarian Holocaust," which made extensive use of the Glaser List, the reliability of which was simply assumed, as reflected in his brief presentation of this issue:[6]

> *"The Leo Glaser list was made by the Capo of the Kleiderkammer (Clothing Department) at the arrival rail ramp in Birkenau Auschwitz. This list records only date of arrival of each train, a general description of the prisoners such as 'Hungarian Jews' and it records the number of men selected to be prisoners able to do manual labour."*

Honey also presented the original text of the Glaser List, and compiled a table ("Train Analysis of the Hungarian Genocide Action") in which he compared the "Gaško List" (the list of trains that passed through Kassa; see Chapter 1.4) and the Glaser List. By assuming "that 10% more women

---

[5] G. Hirsch, "Die Leo-Glaser-Liste," https://www.zukunft-braucht-erinnerung.de/glasers-liste.

[6] http://www.zchor.org/hungaria.

were selected than men," and by deducting from the number of deportees the men and women "selected," he believed he could calculate the number of victims "gassed," as I will explain more fully later.

In subsequent Holocaust literature, the first references to the Glaser List resurfaced only many years later. In an article that appeared in 2014, Gabriel Mayer mentioned it in a "Table 2. Deportations (tabulated by author from the 'Leo Glaser' list)" (Mayer, p. 102).

The following year, Stefan Hördler, Christoph Kreutzmüller and Tal Bruttmann dusted off the Glaser List with great ease, as if it were a document known to all, and of proven authenticity and veracity:[7]

> *"According to a list by Auschwitz survivor Leo Glaser, only 53172 Jewish men from Hungary were registered in Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 22 July. No figures are available for women. Leo Glaser gives the percentage of registered prisoners as about 20 percent. With a similar proportion of women and men, it is estimated that 325,000 to 349,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered directly upon arrival, when comparing the number of deportees and those registered."*

In a book published in 2018, Hungarian historian Szita Szabolcs referred to the Glaser List with equal ease, presenting it as follows:

> *"In the tragedy of Hungarian Jewry, Leo Glaser's important train list is an authoritative document* [*hiteles*]. *It is worthy of attention, because it contains valuable data on the Hungarian convoys that arrived at Birkenau."* (Szabolcs 2018, p. 152)

In this sense, he used Glaser's data several times (*ibid.*, pp. 152f., 156f.).

In a book that appeared in 2022, Anna-Raphaela Schmitz evoked the Glaser List in these terms (Schmitz, p. 376):

> *"Research currently assumes that around 350,000 Jews from Hungary were murdered in Birkenau,"*

with the following source reference in a footnote:

> *"Cf. Compilation by former camp inmate Leo Glaser dated 5 Aug. 1945, Nurembg. Doc. PS-3686."*

The author does not explain which "research" she is referring to, nor how the Glaser List can prove that 350,000 Hungarian Jews were exterminated in Auschwitz.

Also in 2022, Ian Baxter's book *Images of War: Operation Höss. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz-Birkenau May-July 1944*,

---

[7] Hördler/Kreutzmüller/Bruttmann 2015, p. 610. They repeated these statements almost verbatim in their book (*idem*, 2019, p. 42). Stefan Hördler was likely the author, because he had already considered the Glaser List, and expressed himself in similar terms, in a book by him published in 2015 (Hördler 2015), in which he came to the following conclusion (p. 299): "Based on these figures, it is estimated that 325,000 to 349,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered."

appeared, in which he included, as his "Appendix IV," a table headlined "Hungarians Deported and Selected for Labor," with a transcription of the data from the Glaser List (*ibid.*, pp. 129f.), which he also reproduced as illustrations (*ibid.*, pp. 135-139).

According to him, 52,752 deportees are recorded in this this list, but the sum of the figures he transcribed is 52,036; moreover, three figures are transcribed incorrectly: 20 May: 647 instead of 447; 23 May: 575 instead of 573; 29 June: 5 deportees are recorded who were not Hungarians but Polish Jews ("*poln. Juden*"). The correct figure is 51,829 (see Chapter 1.3).

The book's "Appendix V" contains a "Detailed Listing of Male and Female Train Transports" (*ibid.*, pp. 131-134) which I will analyze later.

Considering the merit of these historians, one should not be surprised that they did not take the slightest care to examine the three fundamental questions raised by the Glaser list: authenticity, veracity and completeness. The first is the most difficult to address, but, in the end, also the least important: what really matters is whether the list in question corresponds to reality and whether it is complete.

These three problems – authenticity, veracity and completeness – are dealt with organically in Chapter 7. A similar treatment is also given with regard to the list of trains that passed through Kassa (see Chapter 1.4).

In the Italian edition of my article on the subject mentioned earlier, which appeared in 2007 as a booklet, I relegated to an appendix a brief analysis of Glaser's transport list ("A New Document on the Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz"). I merely noted in it that the list confirmed the number of Hungarian Jews who were admitted to Auschwitz as fit for work, some 107,200, which I had established with another method thanks to the sources then available (Mattogno 2007, pp. 59f.).

The reason for this caution, in retrospect and hindsight, was rather naive, for I observed (*ibid.*, p. 60):

> *"The Auschwitz Museum has not yet commented on this matter, so I am relegating to the appendix the treatment of this document, which is currently kept at the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem."*

In fact, the Auschwitz Museum waited 20 years before reluctantly mentioning this document in its historical context (see Chapter 1.8). The reasons for this hesitation will be exposed in Part Two.

* * *

Despite the numerous Holocaust books that have appeared so far, there are still issues that have barely been touched upon, and in any case have never been set forth organically. The most important of them concerns the Birkenau "Transit Camp": how many Jewish deportees were admitted there

without being registered? And how many were transferred from this camp section to other camps?

The present study systematically analyzes this and other questions, and attempts to provide well-founded answers.

1.1. The Orthodoxy's Stance one the 1944 Deportation of Jews from Hungary

The first (German) edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (Czech 1959-1962, 1964) lists 91 transports of Jews from Hungary between 2 May and 18 October 1944, from which a total of 29,159 persons were registered.[8] As for the fate of unregistered deportees, the *Chronicle* invariably claims: "The remaining people are gassed"; Czech 1964a, starting on p. 91).

In his 1983 essay – which was the most important study on this topic until Franciszek Piper's 1993 monograph – Georges Wellers presented precisely an attempt to calculate the number of Auschwitz dead based on Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*. Treating the case of Hungary, he stated that a total of 437,402 Jews were deported to Auschwitz in 87 trains, averaging about 5,028 people per train. Subtracting from the total number of deportees the number of those registered: – which he calculated at 27,758 – Wellers concluded that 409,640 Hungarian Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, pp. 147, 153).

This calculation was based on a jarring contradiction and a serious omission by Czech regarding the Hungarian Jews. In my critique of Wellers' article, I noted that, according to Exhibit 112 of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (based on the report by Hungarian Lieutenant Colonel Laszlo Ferenczy dated 9 July 1944[9]), from mid-May to 8 July 1944, 434,351 Jews were deported from Hungary in 147 trains (Poliakov, p. 199), but the *Auschwitz Chronicle* recorded only 91 transports, including 33 after 11 July, the certain arrival date of the last train that had left Hungary on 8 July.[10] The conclusion was inescapable: only the 58 transports recorded in the *Chronicle* up to 11 July had arrived at Auschwitz, while the remaining 33 did not arrive there (Mattogno 1987, pp. 15-20, 37, 39).

No historian noticed, or wanted to notice, this evident fact.

---

8 In Mattogno 1987, pp. 51-54, I reproduced the complete list of transports.

9 At that time, I did not yet have the text of this report.

10 As is known, Veesenmayer mentioned 437,402 deportees on 9 July 1944. NG-5615. See further below.

Before accepting this conclusion, I submitted the problem to various historical institutes specializing in the study of the Holocaust – *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (17 February 1986), *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (21 February 1986), *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* (14 April 1986), *Wiener Library* (14 April 1986), *Yad Vashem* (21 January 1987), *Auschwitz Museum* (21 January 1987) – and, of course, to Wellers himself (17 February 1986). No one was able to resolve this contradiction. On 15 April 1987, when my aforementioned study had already been published, the Auschwitz Museum replied to my letter specifying the following:

1. A part of the Hungarian Jews who arrived in Auschwitz were assigned without registration to the so-called "Depot Camp" or "Transit Camp." From there, a certain quota had been registered subsequently and admitted to the camp. Therefore the *Chronicle* entries after 11 July 1944, do not refer to transports from Hungary, but to inmates from the Transit Camp.
2. The registration of the Hungarian Jews was cumulative, so that a registration could have referred to several transports which arrived the same day.

This explanation was then adopted two years later by D. Czech in the second edition of her *Chronicle.* In it the author states that a part of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz were assigned to the Sectors BIIe, BIIc, BIIb and BIII of Birkenau, which are called "Transit Camp CC Auschwitz II" in wartime documents (Czech 1990, pp. 563f.). The registrations of Hungarian Jews are often marked with the phrase "from the RSHA transports from Hungary," by which Czech indicates that the respective registrations refer to several transports. (*ibid.*, starting on p. 628).

As an aside it should be pointed out that the Auschwitz Museum was aware of the truth about the Birkenau Transit Camp already long before the publication of the first *Chronicle* edition. For example, already in the files of the 1947 Höss Trial, we find the following statement by Otto Wolken, a witness held in high regard by Polish historians and judges:[11]

> *"The women were initially housed in Camp* [Section] *B II c and, since there were 2,000 of them on each block, they had to sleep in 2 groups. Later, Construction Section III, which was still under construction and was demolished before completion, was occupied by 50,000 Hungarian girls."*

A year earlier, a transcript of a letter from the head of the *Verwaltung* (administration) of Auschwitz II to the head of the *Zentralverwaltung* (central administration) had been published in an important Polish documentary

[11] AGK, NTN, 88 [= Höss Trial, Vol. 6], pp. 46, 237.

collection, stating that the Birkenau Camp Section BII "is being used as a reception and transit camp" (Blumental 1946, p. 95). Moreover, the information regarding the presence of "30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jews in the transit camp," which appears in the second edition of the *Chronicle* (Czech 1990, p. 695), was also known since the Höss Trial. At the eighth hearing, witness Jerzy Skotnicki, to whom I will return later, stated Camp Section III, nick-named "Mexico," housed "30,000 Hungarian and Slovak Jews."[12]

This means that the Auschwitz Museum kept silent about the truth as long as possible.

In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac accepted the hypothetical conclusion that I had conceded in my study on Georges Wellers and the gassing victims of Auschwitz: some 271,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported to Auschwitz, on the assumption that all 91 transports listed in the first edition of the *Chronicle* had actually arrived there.[13] In his first work on Auschwitz, Pressac calculated the number of Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed at Auschwitz at 200,000 to 250,000 (Pressac 1989, p. 253). These numbers were clearly inferred from those in my study (271,000 – 29,000 ≈ 242,000) with a wide margin of safety.

In 1993, Pressac also conceded my more rigorous conclusion. After summarizing the problem I outlined above, he noted that, according to the second edition of the *Chronicle*, between 2 May and 11 July 1944, 53 transports with Jews from Hungary arrived at Auschwitz,[14] corresponding to about 160,000 deportees.[15] He moreover provided a second figure of deportees – 240,000 – which is, however, based on erroneous data. In fact, Pressac assumed that 20,000 to 30,000 Hungarian Jews had been transferred to Stutthof from Auschwitz, which, when added to the approximately 28,000 registered and the approximately 25,000 transferred Jews, gives a total of about 80,000 people; as deportees fit for work, they accounted for one third of all deportees, so the total was precisely 240,000.[16] In reality, however, only about 10,600 Hungarian Jews were transferred to Stutthof.

In the interview he granted to Valérie Igounet on June 15, 1995, Pressac stated the following in this regard (Igounet, pp. 643f.):

---

[12] United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Program, 1988, Reel No. 62. Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, Deposition of J. Skotnicki, p. 821.

[13] This number results from the following calculation: [(437,402 ÷ 147) × 91 ≈] 271,000.

[14] There were in fact 57 transports.

[15] Pressac 1994, pp. 170, 173. The appendix titled *"Numero degli ebrei ungheresi arrivati ad Auschwitz e loro tasso di mortalità"* (pp. 169-173) is not included in the original 1993 French edition.

[16] *ibid.*, pp. 171, 173.

> *"Concerning the Hungarian Jews he* [Mattogno] *was right when he wrote in 1987 that the deportations took place from May to June* [correct: beginning of July], *whereas Danuta Czech, the Polish editor of the 'Chronicle of the Events in the Concentration Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,' as well as Georges Wellers, who used these sources unchecked, have alleged that they lasted from May to October. Wellers refused, to get into contact with Mattogno by letter about this question, because from his point of view, one does not discuss with revisionists. A super-zealous judge even issued an* [international] *arrest warrant against Mattogno, in case he should enter French territory.*[17] *Czech published her 'Chronicle' in the sixties, on which Wellers based his calculation of the number of Auschwitz victims (1.6 million instead of four million* [which was at that time still alleged by the Auschwitz museum]*). A corrected second edition of the 'Chronicle' appeared in 1989. Of the mentioned 91 transports* [in the first edition] *remained only some 50. Czech made a mistake and thought that the camp-internal transfers in Birkenau were transports.* […]
>
> *Since Czech was left with only some 50 transports which comprised 150,000 people, instead of the originally assumed 438,000, Czech, in order to 'compensate,' increased the number of transports which arrived in May and June – without any proof – by alleging that on this or that day 'transports' instead of 'a transport' arrived, by which she made herself guilty of history falsification. However no international arrest warrant was issued against Czech. Weller's calculation were worthless after the second 'Chronicle' edition had appeared, but that did not prevent the Poles to use Weller's erroneous results as a 'serious' source."*

To be exact, Georges Wellers wrote me a very arrogant letter in 1987, in which he accused me of "distorting historical truth." He probably disliked very much the fact that, in my study on him and the 'gassing victims' of Auschwitz, I had exposed his impostures with which this oh-so-honest whistleblower of alleged forgers had invented 594,191 "gassed" Jews!

---

[17] The fact goes back to early 1987, when the first issue of the revisionist periodical *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* appeared in France, in which a French translation of my paper "*The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews*" was published.

1.2. Purpose and Destination of the Deportation of Jews from Hungary

On 18 February 1944, the *Reichsmarschall* of the Greater German Reich, Hermann Göring, sent the following telegram to the *Reichsführer*-SS (Himmler) in response to a request from him on 14 February:[18]

> *"At the same time, I ask you to provide me with as large a number of concentration-camp convicts as possible for air-force arms production, since experience to date has shown these workers to be very useful. The air-war situation makes it necessary to move industry underground. It is precisely here that concentration-camp convicts can be grouped together particularly well in terms of labor and storage. These expansion measures are necessary to ensure that the most modern aircraft, which have been completed in development, can be manufactured. During his visit to Insterburg, the Führer attached great importance to these aircraft. Interim discussions have already taken place between my and your departments. I would be particularly grateful for your support in carrying out this task."*

Himmler responded on 18 February with another telegram:[19]

> *"I immediately gave corresponding instructions to SS Obergruppenführer Pohl. We will participate with all possible forces in the transfer of industry underground and in manufactures themselves."*

A few weeks later, the "Fighter Plane Construction Program" ("*Jägerbauprogramm*") arose from these demands. It was established on 1 March 1944 by decree of *Reichsminister* Albert Speer for the purpose of decentralizing and increasing the production of fighter aircraft.

At a meeting on 25 March 1944, *Generalfeldmarschall* Erhard Milch, General Inspector of the German Air Force, outlined the history of the *Jägerstab*. The Allies were pursuing a strategy of destroying German air defenses, particularly the airplane factories, and without these defenses, the entire armament industry would be destroyed:

> *"Thus it came about that a definite proposal was made to the Reich Marshal and the Fuehrer: the Jaegerstab was created. The order of the Fuehrer provides clearly that the fighter plane program which the Jaegerstab is starting has priority over all other fields of armament, which means, to be sure, that other important armaments are not to be infringed upon by it."*

Then Milch outlined the organizational chart of the Jägerstab,[20] at the top of which were *Reichsminister* Albert Speer and Milch himself. The other

---

[18] PS-1584(I), IMT, Vol. XXVII, pp. 351-353.

[19] *ibid.*, pp. 354f.

[20] The complete organizational chart was reconstructed by Saur on 14 November 1946; NOKW-261. *NMT*, Vol. 2, p. 536.

leading officers were specialists in various fields. Engineer Karl-Otto Saur, state secretary at the armaments ministry, was the chief of the main office.[21]

SS Gruppenführer Hans Kammler became "Plenipotentiary of the Reichsführer-SS to the Reich Minister for Armaments and War Production. 'Jägerstab,'"[22] and was responsible for below-ground construction and inmate deployment. The "Fighter Plane Construction Program" was divided into three parts, the first two of which, (a) new construction underground, and (b) expansion underground, fell to Kammler, the third to Organization Todt.

On 9 March 1944, Himmler addressed a letter to Göring with the subject line "Deployment of inmates in aviation industry," in which he informed him:[23]

> *"Following my telex of 18 Feb. 1944, I am submitting herewith an overview of the deployment of inmates in the aviation industry. This overview shows that at present about 36,000 prisoners are being deployed for air-force purposes. The increase to a total of 90,000 prisoners is planned.* […] *The transfer of production facilities of the aviation industry underground requires a further deployment of about 100,000 inmates. The planning for this deployment on the basis of your letter of 14 Feb. 1944 is already in full swing."*

On March 16, 1944 Dietrich Wilhelm Bernhard von Jagow, German envoy in Hungary, informed Admiral Miklós Horthy that the Führer wished to meet with him. Two days later, Horthy, accompanied by General Ferenc Szombathelyi, Chief of the Hungarian General Staff, went to Klessheim Castle near Salzburg, where the meeting took place. Eugene Levai reports ass follows about this meeting (Levai, p. 77):

> *"In the course of the conversation that followed, Hitler informed the Hungarian representatives in terms which were both extremely cold and rude, that the attempts of the Kallay Government to establish contact with the British Government had come to his knowledge, and that he was aware of the fact that the purpose of the negotiations was to pave the way for the conclusion of a separate peace with the United Nations. Hitler declared that he had decided, as a result, to occupy Hungary."*

On that occasion, as Randolph L. Braham reports, Horthy agreed to Hitler's request

> *"to the delivery of at least 100,000 'Labor Jews' for the Germany war effort. These were to be employed by the Todt Organisation for the building*

---

[21] NOKW-017, Extracts from the minutes of the conference with air force engineers and chief quartermasters under chairmanship of Milch, 25 March 1944. *ibid.*, pp. 527-529.

[22] NARA, T 175/226, 2764970.

[23] PS-1584(III), *IMT*, Vol. XXVII, pp. 355-357.

of an underground aircraft factory in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia within a few months. This quixotic plan was designed to overcome the losses suffered by the Luftwaffe and to compensate for the destruction of the German aircraft industry by the Allies. On the basis of the Klessheim agreement, Edmund Veesenmayer took up the question of the 100,000 'Jewish workers' immediately after arriving in Budapest as the Plenipotentiary of the Third Reich." (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 597)

The next day, 17 March 1944, a *Jägerstab* conference was held, during which Carl Stobbe-Dethleffsen, in charge of transfer of fighter-plane production to bomb-proof factories above ground, and Saur dwelt on the number of workers needed:[24]

"Stobbe-Dethleffsen: We already count on 100,000 men for the tasks of the Jaegerstab. To transfer them would mean breaking into the rest of the armament economy to an unheard-of degree.

(Saur: 100,000 without Kammler !)

Including the labor we give Kammler but not including the concentration camp people.

Saur: Right from the beginning we realized that 200,000 men would be transferred."

On 6 and 7 April 1944, meetings were held in the presence of Hitler, which were also attended by *Generalfeldmarschall* Milch, in which they discussed the activities of the *Jägerstab*. In the minutes, which were compiled by Saur, the following is said in this regard:[25]

"As an immediate task, in addition to the step-by-step securing of the bottleneck products of the Junkers plants, the production of the [Messerschmitt jet fighters] *Me 262 with 1000 units per month and of a further fighter with 2000 units per month is to be scheduled, and it is to be ensured that it is suggested to the Fuehrer that, for lack of construction forces and facilities, the second large-scale construction project should not be built on German territory but in the immediate vicinity of the border on suitable terrain (above all gravel base and transport possibilities) on French, Belgian or Dutch territory. The Führer agrees with this proposal, if the plant can be built behind a fortified zone. In favor of the proposal on French soil is especially the fact that it will then be much easier to provide the necessary workers. Nevertheless, the Führer asks to try to build this second plant in a much safer area, namely in the Protectorate. If the labor force cannot be provided there either, the Fuehrer will personally contact the Reichsführer SS, and have him raise the necessary approximately 100,000 men from Hungary by providing appropriate contingents of Jews. The*

[24] NOKW-338. *NMT*, Vol. 2, p. 545.

[25] Der Chef des Technischen Amtes. Berlin, den 9. April 1944. Punkte aus den Besprechungen beim Führer am 6. und 7. April 1944. BK, R 3/1509, p. 26 (p. 6 of the report). Cf. Fritz, Document 128, pp. 450-452.

Fuehrer, sharply emphasizing the failure of the construction organization at the Industrial Community of Silesia, expressly demands that this plant be built exclusively by the OT, and that the manpower be supplied by the Reichsführer SS. He demands that a meeting be held with him at short notice to discuss the details in the presence of the men involved."

On 14 April 1944, Edmund Veesenmayer, Plenipotentiary of the Greater German Reich in Hungary, sent a telegram to Karl Ritter, Ambassador on special assignment to the German Foreign Office, stating:[26]

"Sztojay[27] *gave me a binding promise at a meeting yesterday that at least 50,000 Jews capable of work would be made available to the Reich by Hungary by the end of April. The practical measures are already under way through the action initiated by the SD and the Hungarian police. The agreement of the Reichsverweser and the willingness of the Honved*[28] *and the Ministry of the Interior to cooperate has also been obtained. At the same time, Jews between the ages of 36 and 49, who had not yet been affected by the Jewish labor service, will soon be registered and drafted. As a result of this and other actions already envisaged, it should be possible in the course of May to make available to the Reich an additional 50,000 Jews for labor service, and at the same time to increase the number of Jews grouped together in labor battalions in Hungary to between 100 and 150,000."*

In another telegram sent on 15 April to Ritter, Veesenmayer specified:[29]

"In response to my request to Prime Minister Sztojay, which he accepted, that 50,000 Jews be made available for work in Germany by the end of this month, I received word today from the Honved Ministry that 5,000 Jews would be made available immediately, and then another 5,000 every three to four days until the number of 50,000 was reached.

I will arrange the details of the transport with Obergruppenführer Winkelmann[30] *and reserve the right to report further on this matter. However, I request immediate instructions as to where the transport is to be directed in the Reich."*

On 16 April 1944, Ritter sent the following telegram to Germany's Foreign Office, Group Domestics II, "to be forwarded to SS *Obersturmbannfuehrer* Eichmann" (in capital letters, without umlauts):[31]

"Reich Plenipotentiary Budapest reports that Hungarian Prime Minister makes 50,000 Jews available for work in Germany. 5,000 Jews are to be

---

26 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 5.
27 Demö Sztojay, then prime minister of Hungary.
28 The Ministry of the Hungarian Armed Forces.
29 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 7.
30 Otto Winkelmann, then higher SS and police leader in Hungary.
31 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 72.

made available immediately (semicolon) The rest are to be deported in further groups of 5,000 at intervals of 3-4 days each.
Reich Plenipotentiary, who will arrange the details of the removal with Obergruppenfuehrer Winkelmann, asks for a decision by the Reichsfuehrung-SS as to where the transport of Jews in the Reich is to be directed. (ABS) Foreign Office would be grateful if it could be informed immediately."

On 19 April, Veesenmayer sent the following letter to the Foreign Office:[32]

"Honved Ministry informs that 10,000 Jews are ready for deportation and asks that the transport begin as soon as possible. Administrator D e s [?] *(Obergruppenführer Winkelmann) announces that all preparations have been made and that the transport can begin as soon as the necessary railway cars are available. For the time being, however, I am encountering the greatest difficulties. Request all support from there as well on the question of providing railway cars."*

In an express letter of 20 April addressed to the RSHA, "c/o SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eichmann," Eberhard von Thadden, legation councilor in the Domestics II Group of the German Foreign Office, reported on the decision mentioned earlier:[33]

"The German envoy in Budapest has telegraphed that, according to information from the Honved Ministry, 10,000 Jews are now ready for deportation to Reich territory."

After mentioning the difficulties related to finding railway cars, von Thadden added:

"The German envoy has therefore requested that the question of railway-car provision be supported from here as well. As Sturmbannführer Günther informed us during a telephone discussion of the matter, the question of the provision of railway cars will be solved from there as soon as a final instruction is received from the head of the Reich Security Main Office on the overall question of taking over these Jews for work there."

On 24 April 1944, the office of "The head of the Security Police and the SD" (Ernst Kaltenbrunner) sent "to the Foreign Office" (*Legationsrat* von Thadden) a letter with the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from Hungary in the Reich," where we read:[34]

"In the meantime, the temporary head of the Security Police and SD in Hungary has been informed by express telegram of the contents of the telegram from the Plenipotentiary and Envoy of the Greater German Reich in Hungary, according to which the Hungarian Prime Minister, in a meeting

---

32 *ibid.*, p. 43.
33 *ibid.*, pp. 44f.
34 *ibid.*, pp. 50f.

on 13 April 1944, bindingly promised to make available to the Reich an initial 50,000 Jews fit for work from Hungary.

With reference to the transport difficulties mentioned above, it was asked at the same time whether it is considered necessary for the Reich Security Main Office to intervene with the Reich Ministry of Transport in order to remedy this. Nothing prevents the Jews in question from being taken over by labor camps located in the Reich and under the control of the Reichsführer SS. A so-called open labor deployment in factories of the Reich cannot be considered for fundamental reasons, as was already expressed during the telephone discussions, since it would contradict the de-Jewification of the Reich territory, which by and large has been completed in the meantime, and would make illusory the removal of the Jews from the factories, which was carried out some time ago."

Veesenmayer's telegram to the Foreign Office of April 23 shows a major change in deportation policy. He reported that the ghettoization had begun on 16 April "in the Carpathian region," which had affected 150,000 Jews, and another 250,000-300,000 were to be rounded up in other districts. He then added:[35]

"Transport negotiations are initiated and provide for the daily transport of 3,000 Jews, mainly from the Carpathian region, starting on 15 May. If technically possible, they will also be transported from other ghettos at the same time, with Auschwitz as receiving location. It is to be ensured that the implementation of this operation will largely take into account concerns of war economy. In order not to jeopardize the implementation of the operation, it seems expedient to postpone the removal of the 50,000 labor Jews from the area around Budapest, as demanded by me and already promised by the government, which will be necessary in any case in view of existing transport difficulties. Transport on foot not feasible."

Veesenmayer's telegram of 15 April referred to an initial quota of 5,000 Jews already set for deportation. Their fate was decided at the end of the month. On April 27, he informed the Foreign Office:[36]

"Of the Jews prepared for deportation by the Honved Ministry, two transports, each containing about 2,000 men and women fit for work between the ages of 16 and 50, are dispatched to Auschwitz on 27 and 28 April.

By consultation with the Hungarian police and by visiting the collection camps, it was ascertained that Jews from neutral and enemy countries were exempted from deportation."

On 29 April, Veesenmayer reported the departure of the first transport:[37]

---

[35] PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 13.
[36] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 54.
[37] *ibid.*, p. 56.

> *"Today, the first transport of 1800 labor Jews between the ages of 16 and 50 left Budapest. Tomorrow, another train with 2000 labor Jews will leave from Topolya."*

These were the first two transports of Hungarian Jews to arrive at Auschwitz in 1944. They constituted the first quota of 50,000 "labor Jews" that the Hungarian government had made available to the Reich government. The deportees' were all "fit for work" and "between the ages of 16 and 50." Nevertheless, contrary to all logic and common sense, Danuta Czech found a way to introduce alleged gassing among these deportees as well. In her entry for 2 May 1944, she wrote:

> *"Two transports arrive from Hungary, the first sent from Budapest on April 29 and containing approximately 1,800 able-bodied Jewish men and women between the ages of 16 and 50, the second sent on April 30 from Topoly and containing 2,000 able-bodied prisoners. After the selection, 486 men, given Nos. 186645- 187130, and 616 women, given Nos. 76385-76459 and 80000-80540, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 2,698 men and women are killed in the gas chambers."* (Czech 1990, p. 618)

She therefore preferred to believe that 2,698 deportees, already selected in Hungary as fit for work, at Auschwitz were incomprehensibly sent to the "gas chambers," rather than to the Birkenau "transit camp."

Such conjecture is all the more unfounded, since the "List of names of inmates employed in the Trzebinia oil refinery,"[38] a list of 813 names compiled by Judge Jan Sehn from original documents and well known to Czech, contains the names of 188 inmates between the ages of 14 (year of birth 1930) and 68 (1876) (see Chapter 1.8).

Czech mentions the Trzebinia subcamp and its oil refinery in her entry on 7 August 1944, where she refers to a specific article by Franciszek Piper, titled "The Trzebinia Subcamp," in which he reproduced a "Directory of Adolescents" dated 21 August 1944 (Piper 1978, p. 125), and a breakdown by age groups (14-15 years to 66-68 years) of the 813 inmates on the list mentioned above (*ibid.*, p. 128). Therefore, Czech was fully aware of this and knew that deportees aged 14 to 68 had been admitted. But if that is so, then how could she seriously believe that the 2,698 deportees between the ages of 16 and 50 who were fit for work had been gassed?

On 2 May, von Thadden sent the following telegram to the German embassy in Bratislava:[39]

> *"The railway schedule for transporting a large number of Hungarian Jews to work in the Eastern territories will be drawn up in Vienna on 4-5 May.*

---

[38] "*Lista imienna więźniów zatrudnionych w Rafinerii Nafty w Trzebini*." AGK, NTN, 145.

[39] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 58.

Most of the transports will probably have to pass through Slovakia. If there are serious reservations about this, please send a wire report."

On 3 May, Hans Ludin, a German minister in Bratislava, replied:[40]

"Request that, in the event of the removal of a large number of Hungarian Jews for work in the Eastern territories, the territory of Slovakia should not be touched if possible."

In a telegram dated 4 May, Veesenmayer communicated the following to the Foreign Office:[41]

"Ghettoization in the Carpathian region /Zone I/ completed these days. Some 200,000 Jews are contained in 10 camps and ghettos. In Transylvania /Zone II/, the concentration of about 110,000 Jews living in this area was initiated today.

The transport of the 310,000 Jews from Zones I and II to Germany is to begin in mid-May, planning four transports of 3000 Jews per day. On 4 May, a conference on the railway schedule for these transports will be held in Vienna, attended by representatives of the Reichsbahn, the security police and the Hungarian gendarmerie.

Since it is assumed that foreign Jews were also included in the concentration, the legation's liaison to the Special Operations Command Eichmann will visit eastern Hungary in the course of next week, to separate Jews from neutral and enemy countries, and have them placed in special accommodations."

In early May, a meeting was held in Nagybánya between Ferenczy, Police Captain László Uray and Gestapo Captain Martin Zöldi, in which the deportation schedule was discussed:[42]

"110 convoys will transport Jews to Kassa station, where German police take over transports. Designation: D.A.-unsiedler [DA Umsiedler[43]], *resettlement of German workers. One*[44] *convoy carries 3,000 people. It consists of 45 g* [G[45]] *cars each with 70 people including baggage, and 2 C cars*[46] *in front and back for guards.* […] *The lists of names are to be prepared in two copies. One copy stays with the transport, the other copy must be sent to the Munkács police headquarters, to the commander of the station of departure."*

---

40 *ibid.*, p. 60.

41 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 46.

42 T/1162, p. 16.

43 "Da" was the abbreviation for Jewish transports (*Sonderzüge*) outside Poland.

44 "1." in the original text.

45 *Güterwagen*, freight cars.

46 3rd-class passenger cars for the guards.

On 5 May, von Thadden sent Ludin another message with the subject line "Deportation of Hungarian Jews for Labor Deployment in the Eastern Territories," where we read:[47]

> *"The following difficulties arise in the matters mentioned above: For military reasons, it is extremely difficult to route transports via Lemberg; routing transports from Eastern Hungary – and it is in this part of the region that transports are to begin – via Budapest-Vienna would lead to considerable and at present undesirable agitation of the population of Budapest. For this reason, the RSHA has attached particular importance to the fact that at least the transports from eastern Hungary, in so far as they cannot pass through Lemberg, should be routed through Slovakia.*
>
> *In view of the extraordinarily tense transport situation, however, the decision on the routing will be made essentially from the purely transport-technical point of view. As soon as the result of the railway-schedule conference is available, further information will follow."*

A "memo" by von Thadden added the following comment:

> *"Sturmbannführer Günther was informed by telephone about the statement of the Bratislava embassy. He explained that he could not consider the statement for the schedule conference, since it would be concluded by noon on 5 May.*
>
> *Moreover, the RSHA was also most interested in routing the transports via Lemberg, because it would be the shortest route. Insofar as the Lemberg route was approved at all by the military authorities, it would therefore be used for the transports."*

From these documents, it appears that the deportation of Jews from Hungary was to begin in eastern Hungary, the purpose of the transports was "labor deployment," the destination of the transports was the "eastern territories," and the shortest route to that destination was via Lemberg.

However, if the destination was Auschwitz (which, however, was not in the eastern territories, but within Greater Germany, on the border with the *Generalgouvernement*, the route to Lemberg was the longest one. In his atlas, Martin Gilbert illustrated in a specific map the "Deportations from Carpathian Ukraine and Northern Transylvania, 15 May – 8 July 1944" (Gilbert, p. 197). It shows three main routes, two of which crossed eastern Slovakia. The first, the one furthest west, was the shortest and passed through Košice [Kassa, Kaschau], L'ubotin [Stará L'ubovna], Tarnów, Krakow and Auschwitz; the middle one went from Sanok to Przemyśl, then to Tarnów, Krakow and Auschwitz; the third route was the easternmost and longest: it reached Lemberg [Lwów] via Stryj, then bent west and followed the Przemyśl – Tarnów – Kraków – Auschwitz line.

---

[47] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 61.

However, there is no doubt that the destination of the vast majority of transports was Auschwitz, as Veesenmayer had already said on 23 April: "Auschwitz as receiving location."

In his report of 29 May 1944 Ferenczy, confirmed this:[48]

> *"The German Security Police proposes, and it is its clear intention, that the Jews take food with them for at least five days for the duration of their transportation, since upon their arrival at Auschwitz, after selection has taken place, they are sent immediately (azonnal) by trains (vonatokkal) to their various workplaces (munkahelyekre)."*

Evidently, the term "eastern territories" was a misnomer for Auschwitz.

On 6 May 1944, the Foreign Office received the following communication:[49]

> *"Sturmbannführer Guenther communicated the route for the transports of Jews:*
> *Start on 15 May, every day 4 trains.*
> *Transport route: Karpatho-Ukraine, Kaschau, Muszyna, Tarnow, Krakow, etc.*
> *The route passes through Eastern Slovakia, namely through the best-known place there, Presov. Transports from Transylvania have the same route."*

This was the first of the three routes described earlier.

On 11 May, Himmler transmitted to the head of the SS Main Office and to the head of the SS WVHA the following order, issued by Hitler two days earlier:[50]

> *"The Fuehrer has ordered that 10,000 men, with officers and non-commissioned officers, be transferred to the Waffen SS to guard the 200,000 Jews whom the Reichsführer SS is transferring to the concentration camps of the Reich, to be used in the large OT constructions and other tasks important to the war effort."*

A "Memo for SS Brigadeführer Fegelein" dated 9 May specifies:[51]

> *"Today, the Fuehrer has determined that, of soldiers coming from Sevastopol, 10000 men will be withdrawn for guarding the manpower needed for the fighter construction program of Ministerial Director Dorsch."*

The project was also mentioned by Himmler on 24 May 1944 during his speech to German generals in Sonthofen (Smith/Peterson, p. 203):

> *"At present, however – it is peculiar in this war – we are introducing first 100,000, later another 100,000 male Jews from Hungary into concentration camps, with whom we are building underground factories."*

---

48 T-1163, p. 18.
49 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891B, p. 64.
50 NO-5689, pp. 1f.
51 NO-5689, p. 3.

At a meeting of the *Jägerstab* that took place on 26 May 1944, Speer asked about the project involving the Hungarian Jews. Kammler replied:[52]

> *"This is underway, with the first transports for the above-ground bunkers arriving at the end of the month."*

At the same meeting, Walter Schlempp, the representative for general construction tasks in the *Jägerstab*, reported that Franz Xaver Dorsch, head of *Organisation Todt*, had told him the day before that he wanted to deploy "100,000 Jews from Hungary," along with other workers, including 50,000 Italians.

On 24 May 1944, Pohl sent Himmler a telegram with the subject line "Transports of Jews," in which he wrote:[53]

> *"The first transports of Jews from Hungary indicate that about 50 percent of the Jews capable of work are women. Since we do not have purely female labor on a corresponding scale for this large number of women, we have to deploy them for construction projects of the OT. I ask for permission, the OT agrees. Heil Hitler, Pohl."*

Himmler replied on 27 May with another telegram:[54]

> *"Of course, Jewish women are to be put to work. In this case, it is only necessary to provide healthy food. Here it is important to provide raw vegetables. You better don't forget to import garlic in sufficient quantity from Hungary."*

On 7 July, the regent (*Reichsverweser*) of Hungary, Miklós Horthy, prohibited further deportations of Jews from Hungary, but the last transports left the next day for Auschwitz. On 11 July, Veesenmayer informed the Foreign Office of the following:[55]

> *"I. Concentration and deportation of Jews in Zone V including Operation Budapest Suburbs completed as planned on 9 July, with 55,741. Total number from Zones I to V, including Operation Suburbs, now 437,402.*
>
> *II. Progress of operation against Budapest has been reported separately to Fuschl."*

Therefore, the operation was not yet over for the Germans. On 25 May 1944, von Thadden summarized the deportation situation and the plans of the Reich authorities as follows:[56]

> *"The next morning, I visited the Eichmann office. An overview showed that by noon on the 24th, 116,000 Jews had been transported to the Reich. Another 200,000 or so are concentrated and awaiting deportation. These are mainly Jews from the northeastern parts of Hungary. In addition, concen-*

---

[52] NOKW-336.
[53] NO-592.
[54] NO-030b.
[55] PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 27.
[56] PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 22.

tration has been carried out in the south, southeast and southwest of the country, in a 30 km wide border zone. On 7 June, concentration will begin in the provinces north and northwest of Budapest. It is expected that there will be about 250000 Jews. At the same time, the ghettoization of the provinces to the south of Budapest is completed. At the end of June, it is hoped that the concentration of the Jews living in Budapest can begin. It is believed that a total of about 1,000,000 (possibly even a little more) will be apprehended, of which about 1/3 will be fit for labor deployment, and will be received by Sauckel, the OT, etc. in Upper Silesia. Only 80,000 Jews fit for labor deployment are to remain behind in Hungary under Honved guard, to be employed in the Hungarian armaments industry. The entire operation is to be completed about the end of July (including deportation).”

Horthy had thus anticipated and thwarted the German government’s plans. However, the Germans did not consider this to be his final decision. A memo of the Group Domestics II A of the Foreign Office, dated 4 August 1944,[57] informs that the requests of the governments of Sweden, Switzerland and the United States, relating mainly to permission for the emigration of 7,000 Jews from Hungary, could only be considered on the assumption

“that the temporarily halted deportation of Jews from Hungary to the Reich be completed as quickly as possible, and that this deportation has not yet been resumed.”

Eichmann, on his own initiative, succeeded in organizing two Jewish transports, one of 1,220 deportees from Kistarcsa on 19 July (Levai, pp. 256f.), another from Sárvár on August 4. This is documented by a German radio message of 5 August 1944, which was intercepted and deciphered by the British:[58]

“To RSHA, Group IV A B C, c/o SS Sturmbannführer GUENTHER,
[…] *BERLIN.*
Subject: Deportation of Jews. Reference: known.
Special train with Transport No. 6320410 left SARVAR on 4 Aug. 44 at 2230 hours for Auschwitz. Transport occupancy – 1296. Head of transport SS Untersturmführer HARTENBERGER […]*”*

In August, Horthy rescinded his prohibition, albeit in a limited way. His administration, however, was more radical. On 14 August, Theodor Grell, who was legation councilor and a case handler for Jewish issues at the German embassy in Budapest, informed the German Foreign Office by telegram of these developments:[59]

---

[57] PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 196.
[58] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr 1 Traffic: 5.8.44. CIRO/PEARL/ZIP/GPD 2918/GG, HH 17.8.44, n .5.
[59] PAAA, RZ-214,100893, p. 129, 206.

> *"The Hungarian minister of the interior* [Miklós Bonczos] *informed SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann that the Hungarian government, with the approval of the Reichsverweser, would begin evacuating Jews from the urban area of Budapest on 25 of this month. The Reichsverweser had agreed to evacuate a limited number of Jews only, but his administration is determined to evacuate all Jews, except for Jews already segregated as of 1 January 1941, and other exempted Jews, as well as a special group of 3,000 Jews whose exceptional treatment the Reichsverweser had personally ordered. Concentration begins on 25 August as planned in 3 camps. First transport with 6 trains, a total of 20,000 Jews, to leave 27 August, followed by 3 trains daily with 9,000 Jews.* […]
> *Embassy has not yet received official notification from the Hungarian Foreign Ministry."*

Two notes in German from Hungary's foreign minister dated 23 August set out the Hungarian government's position:[60]

> *"The Royal Hungarian Government declares itself ready – after obtaining the consent of His Serene Highness the Reichsverweser – to place at the disposal of the German Reich Government Jewish laborers necessary for the German war economy – together with their families – as of 28 August 1944. In this respect, first of all the non-resident Eastern Jews, whose number is about 60,000, will be considered. After exhaustion of this category, if necessary, other Jews will also be made available to the Reich Government for the above purpose."*

This is followed by a list of the categories of Jews who were to remain in Hungary. The note continues as follows:

> *"The Jewish workers and their families who are to be delivered to the Reich government will be handed over to a Hungarian-German mixed commission in Hungary, in collection camps, and their removal and travel to the Hungarian state border will be under the supervision of the same. Care will be taken to ensure that no more than 50 persons travel in a rail car, and that the passengers are properly fed during the journey. Food, etc., will be provided for this purpose by Hungary. The Hungarian Red Cross will provide health care and refreshment services at the staging railway stations."*

The second note states:[61]

> *"The Royal Hungarian Government – after obtaining the consent of His Serene Highness the Reichsverweser – declares its readiness:*
> *a/ all those Jews called up for labor service whose families are already in Germany /about 55 – 60,000/,*

---

[60] MOL, K64-1944-43, pp. 200f.
[61] *ibid.*, p. 202a.

b/ to place at the disposal of the German Government, as of 28 August 1944, for German war-economic labor purposes, those Jews who have a criminal record or are dangerous to the public, whose presence endangers public order, national nutrition and the internal security of the country. The Reich Government assures the Hungarian Government that the Jews sent from Hungary to Germany – without distinction as to age and sex – will be used exclusively for labor-service or auxiliary-service purposes."

On 25 August 1944, Veesenmayer wrote to Berlin:[62]

"SS Obergruppenführer Winkelmann just informed me by telephone that he received an order from the Reichsführer SS by telex at 3 o'clock this morning, according to which any deportation of Hungarian Jews to the Reich is strictly forbidden with immediate effect. When I asked whether this order was official and whether I could make use of it, Winkelmann answered in the affirmative."

However, this order, which is possibly related to the negotiations then in progress between Saly Mayer, representative of the "American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee" in Switzerland, and SS Obersturmbannführer Kurt Becher, who spoke "as the personal representative of Himmler" in the deal for the liberation of Jews in exchange for materials (Braham 1981, Vol. II, p. 959), did not remain in force for long.

After Horthy's proclamation regarding Hungary's exit from the alliance with the Axis on 15 October 1944 and his arrest by the Germans, Ferenc Szálasi became the new minister president and head of state.

Three days later, Veesenmayer informed the Foreign Office of new developments in this regard:[63]

"Follow result of today's negotiations between Obersturmbannführer Eichmann and the new Hungarian minister of the interior concerning the Jewish question:

1.) In spite of Szalasi's basic statement that no Hungarian Jews should be transported into Reich territory, the minister of the interior will attempt to obtain exceptional approval for the requested temporary transfer of 50,000 male Jews fit for deployment, who are urgently needed in Reich territory for the fighter program and to replace Russian prisoners of war used elsewhere. Transport is to be by foot accompanied by German commandos, where, on crossing the Reich border, shorter deployment at the southeast fortification is planned."

In a memo dated 27 October 1944, Horst Wagner, legation councilor and head of Group Domestics II of the Foreign Office, expounded a summary of the situation. There had been about 900,000 Jews in Hungary, "of these, 437,402 had been sent to the Eastern territories for work by 10 July of this

[62] PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 69.
[63] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 65.

year." About 462,000 Jews were still in the country. Section 5) sets out future plans:[64]

> *"After the establishment of the Szálasi government, the evacuation of Jews in Budapest who are fit for work was begun; initially, 25,000 were to be sent to the Reich for work, and Envoy Veesenmeyer intends to negotiate for another 25,000 in the near future. Jews unfit for work are currently to be concentrated in camps outside Budapest."*

On 23 October, Veesenmayer wired to Berlin:[65]

> *"Today obtained concession from Szalasi that the first 25,000 (25,000)* [sic] *Hungarian male Jews fit for work be released provisionally for half a year to perform work in the Reich."*

The next day, Veesenmayer informed the foreign minister that the purpose of requesting these labor Jews was "their use in the German fighter-plane program."[66]

These additional 25,000 Jews were requested on 29 October with a "special train" (von Ribbentrop's code name for telegraphic messages) to "Diplogerma Budapest" (code name for the German embassy in Budapest):[67]

> *"Reich Foreign Minister asks you to raise and enforce with Szalasi as soon as possible the demand for the removal of another 25,000 labor Jews to the Reich, since the need for labor is very great."*

In the report of 27 October 1944, written by Hans-Ulrich Geschke as "The Commander of the Security Police and SD in Hungary and Chief of Einsatzgruppe G," we read the following (Boberach, p. SOE 0347-13; p. 5 of the report):

> *"In agreement with the minister for the total-war effort, the Honvéd Ministry carried out an operation, by which about 15,000 male Jews were registered, assigned to the Honvéd labor service and immediately transported to the Danube for fortification construction. – On 23 October, all Jews fit for work born between 1884 and 1928, as well as adolescents fit for work born between 1924 and 28, had to report for work at assembly points. The result was about 25,000 female and 4,000 male Jews. About half of these Jews were deployed by the Higher Pioneer Leader 19 for fortification construction. – With the approval of Minister President Szálasi, 25,000 Jewish laborers were transported to the Reich on foot. The first trek was started on 27 Oct. After apprehending all Jews fit for work, it is planned to ghettoize the rest of the Jews in Budapest, estimated at about 120,000."*

---

64 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 53.
65 PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 87.
66 PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 89.
67 PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 41.

A telegram dated 13 November 1944 by Veesenmayer informs about the development of German demands:[68]

> *"According to SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann, to date about 27,000 Jews of both sexes who are fit to march and working have been put on the march to Reich territory. It is expected that there will be a remaining contingent of about 40,000 Jews still fit for work, who will be transported away in daily installments of 2 - 4,000."*

He returned to the issue in more detail in another telegram dated 21 November 1944:[69]

> *"In the course of the evacuation of Jews from Budapest, a fundamental change occurred. Szalasi ordered that, in view of the inadequacies that had arisen in this connection, the transport of Jewish women should no longer be permitted by foot, but only by means of transport provided, which, in view of the impossibility of procuring rail cars, was practically tantamount to stopping the deportation. On the other hand, the head of the Jewish deployment in the Lower-Danube Area, SS Obersturmbannführer Hoess, who was present here, stated that he could only deploy men who were capable of the best work, if possible not over 40 years of age, and who were able to endure the particularly heavy work to be performed underground in the Reich territory for a longer period of time. Jews who did not meet these requirements, including women, currently represented the heaviest burden on his labor operations, so that he even had considered rejecting unsuitable contingents already en route to the Reich border, and had only refrained from doing so for political reasons. Accordingly, the principle of clearing out as much of the urban area as possible is no longer decisive for further work here, but only the removal of Jews who are absolutely fit for work."*

According to a "Report on the situation of the Hungarian Jews" by Swedish diplomat Raoul Wallenberg dated 8 December 1944,

> *"about 40,000 Jews, comprising 15,000 members of the Jewish Forced Labour Corps and 25,000 other persons of both sexes were apprehended in their homes or in the streets and forced to set out for Germany on foot.* […] *20,000 members of the Jewish Forced Labour Corps were taken to the frontier by train."* (Levai, pp. 381f.)

These Jews were not deported to Auschwitz, but to Austria, where they were mainly deployed in the construction of the line of fortifications called *Südostwall*.

---

[68] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 43.
[69] PAAA. RZ-214, 100894, p. 123.

1.3. Reports on the Deportation of Jews from Hungary

The course of the Jewish transports from Hungary is amply documented by multiple telegrams from German officials in Budapest to the authorities in Berlin, sent mainly by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter.

The first is dated 16 May, and has the number 182:[70]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 15 May […]*:*
Jews: A total of about 300,000 Jews are now concentrated in the Carpathian Region and in Transylvania. Their removal began on 14 May. Four special trains with 3,000 Jews each are leaving daily."

Telegram No. 188, dated 18 May 1944:[71]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 17 May 1944 […]
Jews: Of the approximately 300,000 Jews concentrated in the Carpathian Region, 23,363 have been deported so far. […]*"*

Telegram No. 191, dated 19 May 1944:[72]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 18 May 1944 […]
Jews: Total number of deportees: 51,000"

Telegram No. 193, dated 20 May 1944:[73]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 19.5. 44 […]
Jews: The evacuation operation in eastern Hungary continues to proceed according to plan. So far, 62,644 Jews have been deported."

Telegram No. 207, dated 25 May 1944:[74]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 23 May […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 110,556."

Telegram No. 212, dated 25 May 1944:[75]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 24 and 25 May 1944 […]
Jews: 24 May. Total number deported to the Reich 117,082. […]
25 May. Total number deported to the Reich 138,870."

Telegram No. 1474 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 25 May 1944:[76]

"Deportation Jews from Karpatho Region and Transylvania runs smoothly as planned. To date, about 150,000 have been dispatched to their destina-

---

[70] NG-5607.
[71] PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 76.
[72] *ibid.*, p. 78. NG-5603.
[73] *ibid.*, p. 81. NG-5606.
[74] *ibid.*, p. 99. NG-5602.
[75] *ibid.*, p. 102. NG-5608.
[76] *ibid.*, p. 100.

tions. Due to increased occupancy of the rail cars, evacuation operation from the above-mentioned zones is completed as early as 7 June."

Report by von Thadden, dated 25 May 1944:[77]

"The next morning, I visited the Eichmann office. An overview showed that, by noon on the 24th, about 116,000 Jews had been transported to the Reich."

Report by von Thadden, dated 26 May 1944:[78]

"These concentration measures led to the apprehension of about 320,000 Jews, of whom 12-14,000 were transported to the Generalgouvernement for dispatch every day since 15 May. By noon on 24 May, 116,000 Jews had been deported."

Telegram No. 217 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 27 May 1944:[79]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 27 May 1944 […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 17 ,038 [sic]*."*

Telegram No. 225 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 31 May 1944:[80]

"Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 204,312."

Telegram No. 226, dated 1 June 1944:[81]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 31 May 1944 […]
Jews: Number deported to the Reich 217,236."

Telegram No. 232, dated 1 June 1944:[82]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 1 June 1944 […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 236,414"

Telegram No. 238, dated 2 June 1944:[83]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 2 June 1944 […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 247,856."

Telegram No. 241, dated 6 June 1944:[84]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 3 June 1944 […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 253,389."

Telegram No. 243, dated 6 June 1944:[85]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 6 June (1944) […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 274,949"

Telegram No. 245, dated 7 June 1944:[86]

---

77 PAAA, RZ-214, 100894, p. 22.
78 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 103. NG-2190.
79 *ibid.*, p. 115.
80 *ibid.*, p. 119. NG-5624.
81 *ibid.*, p. 135. NG-5623.
82 NG-5622.
83 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 136. NG-5621.
84 *ibid.*, p. 138.
85 *ibid.*, p. 141.

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 7 and 8 June 1944 […]
Jews. […] *Total number deported to the Reich on 8 June: 289,357."*

Telegram No. 1657 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 13 June 1944:[87]

"Deportation of Jews from Carpathian Region and Transylvania (Zones I and II) to destinations completed on 7 June, a total of 289,357 Jews in 92 trains of 45 cars each."

The deportation plan also called for the transport of 67,000 Jews in 21 trains from 11 to 16 June from the area north of Budapest, and 45,000 in 15 trains from 17 to 24 June from Zone IV (area east of the Danube, without Budapest).

Telegram No. 251 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 14 June 1944:[88]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 13 June 1944 […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 316,803."

Telegram No. 258, dated 15 June 1944:[89]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 14 June […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 324,005."

Telegram No. 259, dated 15 June 1944:[90]

"To date, some 340,000 Jews have been handed over to the Reich."

Telegram No. 1820 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 17 June 1944:[91]

"Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 326,009."

Telegram No. 1830 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 17 June 1944:[92]

"The total number of Jews deported to the Reich amounts to 340,142."

Telegram No. 280 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 27 June 1944:[93]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 26 June 1944 […]
Jews. Total number deported to the Reich: 351,850."

Telegram No. 1838 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 30 June 1944:[94]

---

86 *ibid.*, p. 152.
87 *ibid.*, p. 157. NG-5619.
88 *ibid.*, p. 162.
89 *ibid.*, p. 163.
90 *ibid.*, p. 165.
91 NG-5618.
92 PAAA, RZ-214, 100892, p. 167. NG-5617.
93 *ibid.*, p. 191.
94 *ibid.*, p. 196.

"I) Removal of Jews from Zone III completed on schedule with 50,805. Total number from Zones I-III 340,162.
II) Concentration in Zone IV and removal completed on schedule with 41,499. Total number 381,661."

Telegram No. 292 by Veesenmayer to Ambassador Ritter, dated 1 July 1944:[95]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 29 June 1944 […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 377,601."

Telegram No. 295, dated 6 July 1944:[96]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 30 June:
Jews. Total number deported to the Reich: 381,661. – This concludes the evacuation of Zone IV."

Telegram No. 306 of 8 July 1944:[97]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 6 and 7 July 1944 […]*:*
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich 422,911."

Telegram No. 309, dated 9 July 1944:[98]

"The Higher SS and Police Leader reports to me on 8 July 1944 […]
Jews: Total number deported to the Reich: 429.078."

Telegram No. 1927 by Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated 11 July 1944:[99]

"I. Concentration and deportation of Jews in Zone V including Operation Budapest Suburbs completed as planned on 9 July, with 55,741. Total number from Zones I to V including Operation Suburbs now 437,402."

From the reports by Ferenczy which provide useful numerical data,[100] the following data about the deportations of Jews from Hungary can be drawn:

– 21 May: up to midnight, 94,667 Jews had been deported in 29 trains.[101]
– 28 May: up to midnight, 184,049 Jews had been deported in 58 trains.[102]
– By 7 June, 275,415 Jews had been deported in 92 trains.[103]
– By 29 June, 380,238 Jews had been deported in 129 trains.[104]

---

95 *ibid.*, p. 198.
96 PAAA, RZ-214, 100893, p. 8.
97 *ibid.*, p. 16. NG-5616.
98 *ibid.*, p. 26.
99 *ibid.*, p. 27. NG-5615.
100 Reports of 21 and 29 May; 7, 8, 12, 29 and 30 June; 9 July (2 reports), published in Karsai/Molnár, pp. 507-522. The following reports were admitted into evidence at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem: 3 May (T/1159), 9 May (T/1160), 10 May (T/1161), 30 May (T/1162), 29 May (T/1163), 7 June (T/1164), 8 June (T/1165), 9 July (T/1166).
101 Karsai/Molnár, p. 507. Report of 21 May.
102 *ibid.*, p. 508. Report of 29 May. T/1163, p. 18.
103 *ibid.*, p. 514. Report of 9 June. T/1165, p. 26.
104 *ibid.*, p. 519. Report of 29 June.

– From 14 May to 6 July, 410,223 Jews had been deported in 139 trains, with the exception of Police District I (Budapest, suburbs).[105]
– By 8 July, 434,351 Jews had been deported in 147 trains.[106]

These reports also contain more-specific information regarding individual areas of operation:

Zone III (Districts II & VII): deportation from 11 to 16 June.
Jews *concentrated* in preparation for deportation:
23,725 in the Szèkesfehérvár District,
28,104 in the Miskolc District,
a total of 51,829 (12-June report).

The number of trains is not given, but is obtained by subtracting the 28-June number (129 trains) from the 7-June number (92 trains): 37 trains, 14 of which belong to the period 25-28 June (see below), so 23 trains must be counted for the period 11-16 July.

Ferenczy does not report figures for Jews *deported*, except this: up to noon on 6 June, 16,238 Jews had been deported in 6 trains (12-June report).

Zone IV (Districts VI & VII): deportation from 25 to 28 June.
21,489 from the district of Szeged
19,016 from Debrecen district,
a total of 40,505 in 14 trains (29-June report).

Zone V (Districts III & VI): deportation from 4 to 6 July.
17,667 from Szombately district.
11,889 from the district of Pécs
a total of 29,556 in 10 trains (9-July report)

Zone V (District I): deportation from 6 to 8 July.
24,128 Jews in 8 trains (9-July report).

Braham summarizes Ferenczy's reports in a table, in which he compares them with Veesemmayer's data (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 607):

[105] *ibid.*, p. 521. Report of 9 July. There are two different reports dated 9 July 1944.
[106] *ibid.*, p. 522. Report of 9 July. T/1166, p. 40: "From 14 May 1944 to today, a total of 434,351 people of the Jewish race have left this country by 147 trains."

Table 1.1: Deportation Data by Ferenczy and Veesenmayer Compared

Police District	Deportation Period	# Trains	# Deportees	
			Ferenczy	Veesenmayer
VIII, IX, X	15 May – 7 June	92	288,333 [275,415]	289,357
II, VII	11-16 June	23	23,725	50,805
			28,104	
V, VI	25-28 June	14	21,489	41,499
			19,016	
	4-6 July	10	17,667	55,741
			11,889	
III, IV, I	6-8 July	8	24,128	
Totals:		147	434,351	437,402

Although, on the whole correct, these figures require clarification. Braham writes (*ibid.*):

> *"In his report of June 8, 1944, Ferenczy lists the number of those deported from Police Districts VIII, IX, and X as 275,415. His later reports, however, brought the figure closer to that of Veesenmayer."*

However, in no report did Ferenczy mention the figure of 288,333 deportees; it is the result of a calculation. In fact, if we subtract from the total number of deportees the subtotals from June 5 to July 8, we obtain:

(434,351 – 51,929 – 40,505 – 29,556 – 24,128 =) 288,333

If, on the other hand, one subtracts from the figure of 29 June those for 5-28 June, one obtains:

(380,660 – 51.929 – 40,505 =) 288,326

On the other hand, Ferenczy never corrected the figure of 275,415 (as he did for a much less important case[107]), which, as I will explain later, was not the result of an error, but was only an incomplete figure.

Ferenczy's reports, for the periods of 11-16 and 25-28 June, and 4-6 July also present the relevant deportation plans with the indication of concentration centers, number of persons concentrated, day and number of transports planned. Examination of these plans shows that the numbers of trains actually departed diverges in some cases from those indicated above. I return to this question in Chapter 1.4.

The following general picture of Jewish deportations from Hungary can be deduced from the above data.

[107] In his report of 10 May 1944, Ferenczy specified that the numbers of Jews concentrated in Szilágysomlyó was not 8,500, as he had previously written, but 7,200. Karsai/Molnár, p. 506.

Table 1.2: Cumulative Deportation Figures

Day 1944	Total # Deportees
17 May	23,363[108]
18 May	51,000
19 May	62,644
21 May	94,667
23 May	110,556
24 May	138,870
25 May	150,000
27 May	17[?],038
28 May	184,049
30 May	204,312
31 May	217,236
1 June	236,414
2 June	247,856
3 June	253,389
6 June	274,949
7 June	289,357 (Veesenmayer)
7 June	[288,333] (Ferenczy)
13 June	316,8035
14 June	324,005
17 June	340,142 [340,162][109]
26 June	351,850
29 June	377,601
29 June	380,660
30 June	381,661
6 July	410,223[110]
7 July	422,911
8 July	429,452
9 July	437,402 (Veesenmayer)
9 July	434,351 (Ferenczy)

[108] This figure is blatantly anomalous, because there would have been (51,000 – 23,363 =) 27,637 departures in just one day, meaning 8 or 9 trains. This most likely refers to the morning of 17 May, when 7 transports had presumably left.

[109] According to Veesenmayer's telegram of 30 June 1944, 340,162 Jews had been deported from Zones I-III, a figure confirmed by the sum of deportees from Zones I-II and III: 289,357 + 50,805 = 340,162. Therefore, the figure in Veesenmayer's telegram no. 1830 of 17 June 1944 (340,142 deportees) is incorrect.

[110] Without Zone VI (24.128 deportees).

1.4. The Kassa List

The "list of Slovak railroad officials" evoked by Gerlach and Aly, also called Gaskó List (Gaško in Czech), first appeared in 1984 in the Toronto magazine *Menora-Egyenlőség* with the title "*Halálvonatok*" ("Death Trains"). They published the documents they had received on 7 May 1984 from Mrs. Edith Alexander, widow of Dr. Dr. Ladislav Alexander, who had been a friend and colleague of Dr. Miklós Gaskó of Kassa.

The documents consist of (the accompanying letter is in English):

> *"1. Three pages of eyewitness testimony written by Dr. Miklos Gasko entitled 'Death Trains' (Halálvonat*[ok]*).*
>
> *2. Excerpts from the original daily records of the military headquarters of Kassa, page 173,697 dealing with the trains (137 in number) deporting 401,439 Jews by way of Kassa.*
>
> *3. Biography of Dr. Miklos Gasko and his obituary notice."*

Although a reference to a document is given here – a note [or record: *feljegyezèse*] from the headquarters of the Kassa Railway Station, p. 173,697 (a somewhat improbable page number) – the article contains a simple list of 137 transports, the total of which, however, does not amount to 401,439 deportees, but to 400,426 ("Halálvonatok," 1984).

In 1988, Randoph L. Braham transcribed this list, with reference to the above-mentioned Canadian journal article, but with numerous transcription errors, so that the total turned out to be 398,233 deportees.[111] Later, Braham republished the list correctly (Braham/Tamás/Iván, Vol. II, pp. 1357-1359).

In the following years, more information about the origin of the list in question surfaced. Stefan Hördler wrote in 2015 (2015, pp. 298f., note 80):

> *"The Košice List originated from the notes of the railroad station official István Vrancsik in Kassa/Košice on the Slovak-Hungarian border, which were handed over to the lawyer Dr. Mikuláš Gaško and compiled by him into a typewritten list."*

Recently, Dóra Pataricza reiterated (Pataricza, p. 309):

> *"István Vrancsik, the commander of the Kassa train station, compiled this data. He made notes on the trains passing through Kassa and the number of deportees. Vrancsik recorded every day at the station how many trains passed through the railway station, from which area of Hungary they came, and how many Jews the trains carried. According to him, the wagons were opened at the station, and people were counted and handed over to the German and Slovakian railway staff. The rail car doors were then*

[111] Braham 1988. Vol. 2, pp. 514f.; in Mattogno 2007, I reproduced this flawed list (pp. 53-56).

resealed. Vrancsik's acquaintance, lawyer Gaskó, helped in preserving these records. As such, this is one of the most important sources on the number of victims of the Hungarian Holocaust."

The problem in this narrative is that István Vrancsik was neither "the commander of the Kassa train station," nor a "railroad official" at all.

In the account published in the above-mentioned article (in Hungarian), Dr. Gaskó stated that the source of his information was a good friend of his, István Vrancsik, the owner of a delicatessen shop (*csemegeüzlet*) on Kossuth Lajos Street, which catered to the military railroad command at the Kassa Station. István reported to him how many trains had passed through Kassa, what region of Hungary they came from, and how many Jews they contained. At Kassa, the deportee cars were opened and people counted, then they were closed up and handed over to Slovak personnel. The first train passed through Kassa on 14 May 1944, the last on 20 July; there were a total of 137 trains carrying 401,439 deportees.

Dr. Gaskó added ("Halálvonatok," p. 4):

"This is attested by a copy [*másolata*] *of the 1944 military register of the military command of the Kassa Station, obtained by Vrancsik and attached hereto as a copy* [*másolatban*]*."*

So the list published in Menora-Egyenlőség was a copy of a copy. The "military register" of transports does not exist, so it is impossible to know whether the list in question is an authentic copy of the original document. What is more, the manner in which it was obtained by Vrancsik is unknown.

The Gaskó List or Kassa List has been accepted by Holocaust historiography as authentic without any critical analysis. However, it poses significant problems. First, if, of the total of 437,402 or 434,351 deportees in 147 trains, 400,426 deportees in 136 trains passed through Kassa up to 8 July 1944, where did the remaining 36,976 or 34,105 deportees in 11 trains pass through?

Second, it cannot be said with absolute certainty that all trains that passed through Kassa were directed to Auschwitz, nor that all trains that did *not* pass through there were *not* directed to Auschwitz. But even assuming that all trains that passed through Kassa later arrived at Auschwitz, it is impossible to establish a direct correlation between the Kassa List and the Glaser List. This is precisely the "match-of-the-dates " argument proposed by Gerlach and Aly, which was later developed by Michael Honey and taken up by Ian Baxter, as I mentioned earlier.

Two documented events help shed light on the issue.

Kassa was the border station with Slovakia; across the border, the first station, a few miles away, was Kysak.

On 14 June 1944, Ludin sent the German Foreign Office a telegram, in which he reported an unpleasant incident:[112]

> *"Slovak intelligence has brought the following report of Police Station Kysak, Presov District, to the attention of German intelligence officer: 'On 24 May, while German transports No. 6332316, 6332316 and 6332318 were passing through, which brought Jews from Hungary, it was established that the German transport escorts, during their stay at the Kysak railroad station, went into the cars and forced the Jews, by shooting them, to give them jewelry and other valuables such as watches, rings, fountain pens and also money. It was found out that the accompanying German units of transport no. 6332317 entertained themselves with this money in the station restaurant, got drunk and sang.*
> *The transports stood in Kysak, No. 6332318 from 11:15 a.m. to 2:23 p.m., No. 6332316 from 1:35 p.m. to 4:12 p.m. No. 633231*[7] *from 6:25 p.m. to 9:35 p.m.'"*

On 27 August 1944, engineer Endre von Biró forwarded "to the German embassy" in Budapest a request for his wife's release, explaining the background:[113]

> *"On 28 May 1944, my wife, Iren von Biró, née Hirsch, was transported from Marosvásárhely by train no. 6,332,340 [sic] Da schedule 502, through Kassa to Greater Germany. The train left Kassa on 30 May 1944 at 2:23 p.m. as no. 4,637."*

Thus, there was a detailed "schedule" for the transit of each deportation train, which was assigned a specific number (the documents mention numbers 6332316, 6332317. 6332318 and 6332340, also the number 6320410, which left Sárvár on 4 August 1944).

These trains stopped at Kysak Station, and this was probably the norm. However, the military command of Kysak Station, like that at Kassa, should also have compiled a list of trains that passed through there. The numbering of the trains, one must assume, respected the chronological order of departure from Hungary, but train no. 6332318 arrived and departed there before the other two.

As for the other case, the Kassa List mentions precisely a train that left Marosvásárhely on 27 May 1944 with 3,183 people. It arrived in Kassa on the 28th, departed on the 30th, and arrived in Auschwitz probably on the

---

[112] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891AB, p. 20. NG-5569.

[113] PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, pp. 80f. Von Biró had received a release certificate for his wife from the Hungarian Foreign Office, but it was received after the train had departed, so he asked for her to be sent back. On 10 September, the German embassy in Budapest replied that, "since the deported Jews whose return is requested must be considered as carriers of secrets with regard to their passage through A Camp or their present activity in Germany, sending them back to Hungary is unacceptable." PAAA, RZ-214, 100891A, p. 78.

31st. It is unknown whether such a long stop in Kassa was an exceptional event or whether it was the norm. All this makes the "match-of-the-dates" argument even more flimsy.

But already the mere fact that, up to 9 July 1944, the Kassa List contains 136 records and the Glaser List 142, makes it impossible to match dates accurately without arbitrary external forcing, as I shall show in more detail later.

Scholars who had unrestricted access to the archives, such as Braham and Gerlach/Aly, did not care at all to investigate the historically important issue of the railway schedules, the numbering of the trains and their passage through Kysak Station. Instead, from the first document quoted earlier, they simply drew a cock-and-bull story, as if this fact, from their perspective of a mass extermination of hundreds of thousands of people, was more valuable than issues concerning transportation.[114]

The problem of missing transports has been addressed in particular by Eszter Garai-Édler and Michael Honey. In 2014, the former compiled a list of transports sorted by zone and deportation location,[115] distributed as follows:

– Zone I: 57 transports with 174,589 persons[116]
– Zone II: 35 transports with 100,341 persons
– Zone III: 17 transports with 47,246 persons
– Zone IV: 16 transports with 44,942 persons
– Zone V: 14 transports with 34,086 persons
– Zone VI: 8 transports with 22,067 persons

Total: 147 transports with 423,271 persons (including the transport of 20 July).

The essential source is the Kassa List, with some additions (trains that did not pass through Kassa):

– 28 May: 5.200 deportees from Baja
– 26 June: 2.999 deportees from Debrecen
– 26 June: 2.567 deportees from Szolnok
– 27 June: 3.842 deportees from Debrecen
– 28 June: 3.263 deportees from Szeged
– 29 June:[117] 1.684 deportees from Szeged.

---

[114] Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 610; Gerlach/Aly, pp. 277f.

[115] https://hungarianfreepress.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/07/Tablazat_Menetrend-—-1944_-angol.pdf

[116] The deportations from Zone I (corresponding to Police District VIII) did not occur consecutively, but were interspersed with transports from Zone II (Districts IX and X). Therefore, the 57 transports in question bear no relation to the 58 indicated by Ferenczy up to 28 May 1944. See further below.

Total: 19.555 deportees in 6 trains.

The list compiled by Michael Honey, which was reproduced as such by Ian Baxter, is similarly based on the Kassa List, which is completed with 8 more transports (9 if including one transport on 19 July), each of 3,160 people. Honey explicitly mentions deportations to Strasshof, which he says involved 20,787 people, but another figure appears incomprehensibly in the summary:

3,800 deportees from Budapest (Kistarcsa) and Bácska Topolya arrived at Auschwitz on 2 May 1944, 402,117 deportees ascertained by the Hungarian government, and "9 more trains as per Glaser List (these are in the tabulation 3160 people per train) 28,440." Adding up these figures, he gets the total of 434,357 deportees, which is almost identical to Ferenczy's: 434,351.

This is actually a forced calculation in order to arrive at a predetermined result. First, Ferenczy's figure does not include the first two transports (29 and 30 April 1944), so 3,800 deportees must be subtracted. Second, the ninth train refers to 19 July, so up to 9 July, one has to consider 8 transports with 25,280 deportees, but those going to Strasshof were 20,787 (figure taken from Braham), so it is not clear where the remaining (25,280 – 20,787 =) 4,493 came from. This is another artifice to arrive at the figure of 434,357 deportees. Honey's true total is actually 426,064.

For the period 14 May to 9 July, Honey therefore incorrectly considers (434,357 – 3,800 – 3,160 =) 427,397 deportees in (136 + 8 =) 144 trains.

The 8 added trains are as follows:

1. 24 May: 3.160 deportees "possibly Barcs"
2. 26 May: 3.160 deportees, "possibly Baja via Gänserndorf, Aust."
3. 26 May: 3.160 deportees, "possibly Baja (as above)"
4. 29 May: 3.160 deportees, with no origin given
5. 6 June: 3.160 deportees from Dej
6. 10 June: 3.160 deportees from Székesfehérvár
7. 11 June: 3.160 deportees, with no origin given
8. 17 June: 3.160 deportees from Dunaszerdahely.

However, these are mere conjectures, especially – but not exclusively – for the claimed number of deportees.

R.L. Braham states that between 25 and 28 June, 6 or 7 trains with Jews departing from Zone IV went from Hungary to Strasshof (20,787 people). The deportees origins: 5,640 from Baja, 6,841 from Debrecen, 5,739 from Szeged and 2,567 from Szolnok (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 652).

Szita Szabolcs writes on this subject (2005, p. 103):

---

[117] In the list incorrectly 29 July.

> *"At Eichmann's behest, a total of 15,011 Jews – 6,641 from Debrecen, 5,239 from Szeged, 2,567 from Szolnok and 564 from Baja – arrived to the labor camp with their families.* […]
> *The Vienna Landeswirtschaftsamt (regional economic office) recorded 14,700 Hungarian prisoners. Existing records from the end of August and beginning of September indicate that 5,972 people (41%) performed forced labor in the Greater Vienna region of the Reichsgau. According to data collected by one of the record keepers, a deportee from Mezőtúr named Éva Friedmann, there were 6,889 men (41.05%) and 9,812 women (58.95%) among the Hungarians who had been sent to the Strasshof camp."*

These data, however, do not come from a document, but from the testimony of former inmate Edit Csillag (never mentioned by Szabolcs), who claims to have had access to Strasshof's inmate personnel files. She mentioned the aforementioned transports while also specifying the dates of their arrival:[118]

Table 1.3: Strasshof Trains acc. to Edit Csillag

Day 1944	Origin	# Deportees
27 June	Szolnok	2,567
29 June	Debrecen	6,641
30 June and 1 July	Szeged	5,239
30 June	Budapest	1,690
30 June	Baja	564
Total:		16,701

The transport from Budapest is the one mentioned by Rudolf Kastner (who claimed 1,684 deportees for it), which left on 30 June and arrived in Belgen-Belsen on 8 July (Kastner 1961, pp. 130, 134).

Comparison of Braham's figures with those given by Edit Csillag suggests that the former (except for the one departing from Szolnok) are an obvious corruption of the latter, caused by transcription errors.

The 564 Jews from Baja deported to Strasshof were associated with the transport from Bácsalmás on 28 June 1944. Braham asserts that "approximately 400" Baja Jews remaining there after the two May deportations were transferred to Bácsalmás on 17 June and deported from there on 25 June (Braham 1981, Vol. 2, p. 644), but the date is inaccurate. In the entry "Bácsalmás" in the *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos*, Cristina Bejan notes (White, p. 315):

> *"Between June 25 and 28, 1944 the Bácsalmás ghetto was emptied. Most of the Jews from Bácsalmás were sent to Auschwitz, with a smaller group*

[118] http://degob.hu/index.php?showjk_img_full=3628&page=1.

sent to the Strasshof camp, near Vienna, as part of Rudolf (Rezső) Kasztner's negotiations with Adolf Eichmann."

Evidently, the transport from Bácsalmás on 28 June, which contained 2,737 deportees, also passed through Vienna. 564 people were taken off at Strasshof, so that 2,173 arrived at Auschwitz.

Gábor Hirsch notes that "there were transports to Auschwitz via Kassa/Košice which are not mentioned in the Vrancsik/Gaško list. How many differences there are is difficult to say," and supports this assertion with two examples, but only the first is based on documents. He notes that Braham, in his book *A magyarországi Holocauszt földrajzi Encíklopédiája* (*Geographical Encyclopedia of the Hungarian Holocaust*), mentioned a transport of 2,743 deportees that arrived at Auschwitz on 17 June from Székesfehérvár, and followed the Gödöllö-Hatvan-Milskolc-Hidasnémeti railway line. Various accounts from the DEGOB[119] attest to this transport. The most important is No. 3564, which was written by the twins Andre and László Kiss.[120]

Hirsch continues:

"The twin László Kiss of Seregélyes writes in his 'Auschwitz Diary' that the train composition with 25-30 wagons and drawn by two locomotives halted in Kassa/Košice, where the police officials confiscated the last valuables and the transport was taken over by SS guards. It arrived in Auschwitz-Birkenau on Saturday, 17 Juni (the transport was not listed by Vrancsik/Gaško)." (Hirsch, p. 101)

The twins in question were registered at Auschwitz under numbers A-14319 and A-14320 (Kubica, p. 452). According to the "List of Jewish Transports," these numbers were assigned precisely on 17 June 1944 (see Appendix, Table 1.I).

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos* also states that "documentation suggests that 2,743 Jews were deported from Székesfehérvár to Auschwitz on June 14, 1944" (White, p. 376).

To assess the reliability of the Kassa List, it must be compared with known transport data. This comparison cannot be made with the data in Table 1.2, because they refer to the departure of trains from Hungary, and it is not known with certainty when they passed through Kassa: the same day? On the next day? After two days?

Therefore, it is necessary to take as a reference the chronology of the various stages of deportation from the Hungarian police districts, which were separated by intervals of more than three days, so the passage of the

---

[119] *Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság*, National Committee for Assistance to Deportees.

[120] http://degob.hu/index.php?showjk_img=3564.

trains through Kassa occurred before the start of the next stage. Since even the final figures for Veesenmayer (437,402) and Ferenczy (434,351) differ roughly by 1%, one should not expect a perfect coincidence between the number of deportees who left Hungary and the number of those who passed through Kassa. In practical terms, the respective figures can be considered coincident if they do not diverge much more than 1%.

With regard to the first phase of deportation (14 May to 7 June 1944), one must take up the data presented in Table 1.1.

Table 1.4: Deportation Data from Police Districts VIII, IX and X Compared

Date	# Trains	# Deportees		Kassa List	# Trains
		Ferenczy	Veesenmayer		
21 May	29	94,667		94,697	29
28 May	58	184,049		183,583	58
15 May- 7 June	92 [96]	288,333 275,415	289,357	273,517[121]	91

The following should be observed here.

1) Up to 21 and 28 May, the number of actual deportees and that of the Kassa List agree almost perfectly.

2) At the end of the first phase of deportation, 7 June 1944, the Kassa List records the passing of 273,517 deportees in 91 trains. The missing transport may be the one from Nagykálló (1,900 deportees on 21 May 1944) which is reported by Eszter Garai-Édler in the list mentioned earlier; in that case, this results in (273,517 + 1,900 =) 275,417 deportees in 92 trains, a figure virtually identical to Ferenczy's: 275,415. I have already mentioned that this was simply an incomplete figure, because it did not take into account the Jews sent to Gänserndorf, and probably to Estland, who were thus (288,333 – 275,415 =) 12,918 in 4 transports.

On the basis of testimony, Eleonore Lappin-Eppel informs us that at least two transports were directed to Gänserndorf, near Vienna, from Baja/Bácska on 25 and 26 May 1944. The second of them counted 4,200 people in 56 rail cars. From the first one, 200-300 deportees were taken off, 700 from the second.

According to information the witness received later, the latter transport continued on to Auschwitz (Lappin-Eppel 2010, pp. 45f.; 1996, pp. 57-59).

[121] Until 9 June, when the last transport from Districts IX and X passed through. The next transport (2,794 deportees from Maklár) was part of the deportation period 11-16 June 1944.

Judit Molnár cites reports from the mayor of Baja, Bernhart Sándor, that the camp strength was 5,154 people on 17 May 1944. On the same day, another 1,749 deportees arrived from Szabadka, and 2,260 more from Szeged (Molnár, p. 65), so the total number was 9,163 people. Subtracting the 564 people who were taken to Strasshof from the transport that left Bácsalmás on 28 June, that leaves 8,599 people. Hence, if the transport from Baja of 26 May contained 4,200 deportees, the one on 25 May contained about 4,400. Therefore, in the two remaining transports, probably sent to Estland, about (12,918 – 8,599 =) 4,300 people were deported.

Ruth Bettina Birn writes that "five hundred Jewish women from Hungary arrived in Estonia in June 1944" (Birn, p. 182, footnotes 135). Former deportee E. B. (DEGOB Protocol No. 5, see earlier) stated that she arrived in Auschwitz on 5 July 1944, and was transferred to Riga three days later in a transport, from which 500 female inmates were then sent "to a village called Urbe," evidently Ķurbe (Dondangen/Dundaga), a subcamp of the Riga-Kaiserwald Camp (camp nos. 16 and 28 in Szita Scabolcs's list mentioned earlier). Lilly Breuer was deported to Auschwitz on 10 June 1944, and was transferred to Kiviöli three days later (see Chapter 1.6).

Baja was located in Police District V, but the above-mentioned two transports departed during the deportations from Districts VIII, IX X. That is no doubt why they were not accounted for at once, and the two missing transports also likely came from another district.

As for the number of trains, it should be noted that Ferenczy indicated the number of 92 in connection with 275,415 deportees, but the final figure of 288,333 assumes 96 trains, viz:

275,415 in 92 trains

288,333 in 96 trains

As I anticipated above, for deportation phases 11-16 June, 25-28 June and July 4-6, Ferenczy set out detailed transportation plans, which I reproduce in the following tables.

Table 1.5: Transportation Plan for the Period 11-16 June 1944 (Karsai/Molnár, p. 516).

Origin Day:	11	12	13	14	15	16	# Deportees	# Trains
Miskolc	1	1	1	1	1	1	13,500	6
Eger	1	/	/	/	/	/	2,744	1
Hatvan	/	1	/	/	/	/	3,800	1
Salgótarján	/	/	1	/	/	/	2,240	1
Balassagyarmat	1	/	/	1	/	/	5,820	2
Komáron	/	1	/	/	1	/	5,040	2
Érsekújvár	/	1	/	1	/	/	4,843	2
Győr	/	1	/	/	1	/	5,085	2
Székesfehérvár	/	1	/	/	/	/	2,743	1
Dunaszerdahely	/	/	1	/	1	/	2,940	2
Léva	/	/	1	/	/	/	2,624	1
						Totals:	51,379 [51,829]	21

The above transport plan shows 51,379 deportees in 21 trains, but Ferenczy's general summary mentions 51,829 deportees in 23 trains. The initial plan (report of 29 May 1944; *ibid.*, pp. 511f.) envisaged for Miskolc the deportation of 19,100 (recte: 18,999)[122] in 6 trains, but there were actually 13,500 deportees, who were transported in 5 trains. Consequently, the train scheduled for 16 June was undoubtedly cancelled. For Dunaszerdahely, 4,500 people were counted on being deported in two trains, but in fact 2,940 were transported, and the train scheduled to leave on 13 June was cancelled. Therefore, 19 trains actually departed, and it is not explained why Ferenczy mentioned 23. The difference of four trains implies a higher number of deportees on the order of 9,000 to 12,000, while the difference between the two figures is only (51,829 – 51,379 =) 450. The actual number of trains must therefore be 19.

The Kassa List notes 47,180 deportees in 17 trains; two trains are missing: the one that left Győr on June 12 (2,100 deportees)[123] and the one from Székesfehérvár on June 14 (2,743 deportees). By adding these two transports, the Kassa List becomes complete, both for the number of trains (19) and for the number of deportees: (47,180 + 2,100 + 2,743 =) 52,023, as opposed to 51,829, a virtually identical figure.

This results in the following transportation plan:

[122] Error in the sum of Jews concentrated in 13 localities.

[123] Assuming that the figure from the Kassa List is correct, subtracting the figure of the Kassa List from the total number of deportees from Győr results in: (5,085 – 2,985 =) 2,100.

Table 1.6: Corrected Transportation Plan for the Period 11-16 June 1944

Day (F)	Day (K)	Origin	# Deportees	
			Ferenczy	Kassa List
11	11	Maklár [Eger]	2,744	2,794
11	12	Diósgyőr [Miskolc] (1)		2,675
11	12	Balassagyarmat (1)		2,810
12	12	Diósgyőr [Miskolc] (2)		2,941
12	12	Érsekújvár (1)		2,899
13	12	Diósgyőr [Miskolc] (3)		3,051
12	13	Hatvan	3,800	2,961
12	13	Komáron (1)		2,790
12	/	Győr (1)		missing
13	13	Salgótarján	2,240	2,310
14	14	Miskolc (4)		3,968
14	14	Balassagyarmat (2)	1 + 2 = 5,820	1,867
14	/	Székesfehérvár	2,743	missing
13	15	Léva	2,624	2,678
13	/	Dunaszerdahely (1)		
15	15	Miskolc (5)	∑1–5 = 13,500	2,829
14	15	Érsekújvár (2)	1 + 2 = 4,843	1,980
15	16	Győr (2)	1 + 2 = 5,085	2,985
15	16	Komáron (2)	1 + 2 = 5,040	2,673
15	16	Dunaszerdahely (2)	1 + 2 = 2,940	2,969
		Totals:	51,379 [51,829]	47,180

Adding the two missing transports to the Kassa List total yields: 47,180 + (2,100 + 2,743 =) 52,023.

Table 1.7: Transportation Plan for the Period 25-28 June 1944[124]

Origin Day:	25	26	27	28	# Deportees	# Trains
Kecskemét	1	/	1	/	5,413	2
Szeged	1		1	1	8,617	3
Bácsalmás		1			2,793	1
Debrecen	1	1	1	2	13,084	5
Nagyvárad		1			2,819	1
Szolnok	1		1		4,666	2
Békéscsaba		1			3,113	1
				Totals:	40,505	15

The transportation plan mentions 40,505 deportees in 15 trains; the general summary shows the same number of deportees, but in 14 trains. The Kassa

[124] Karsai/Molnár, report of 12 June 1944, p. 518; report of 29 June 1944, p. 518.

List has ten transports with 31,278 deportees. The four missing transports are those that were directed to Strasshof. At this point, it is conducive to take Edit Csillag's data and compare it with Ferenczy's data that of the Kassa List:

Table 1.8: Data Comparison, Number of Deportees acc. to Csillag, Kassa List, Ferenczy

Origin	Csillag	Kassa List	Ferenczy	Csillag + Kassa List
Debrecen	6,641	9,154	13,084	15,795
Szeged	5,239	3,199	8,617	8,438
Szolnok	2,567	2,038	4,666	4,605
Totals:	14,447	14,391	26,367	28,838

As can be seen, the total number of deportees from Debrecen (Csillag + Kassa List) turns out to be greater than the actual number: 15,795 versus 13,084. This means that the transports from Debrecen had 6,641 deportees withdrawn at Strasshof, and those that arrived at Auschwitz were (13,084 – 6,641 =) 6,443.

Thus, four transports with 13,084 deportees left Debrecen on 25, 26, 27 and 28 June, three of which are recorded in the Kassa List. The first two (25 and 26 June) carried (2,286 + 3,842 =) 6,128 deportees to Auschwitz; the remaining two (27 and 28 June) contained (13,084 – 6,128 =) 6,956 deportees. One of these two transports, the one on 28 June, after being registered in the Kassa List (3,026 deportees), went on to Auschwitz, so the other transport contained (6,956 – 3,026 =) 3,930. From these two transports were taken the 6,641 Strasshof deportees.

One transport departed from Szeged on 25 June with 3,199 deportees, which arrived at Auschwitz, and two transports on 27 and 28 June with (8,617 – 3,199 =) 5,418 deportees, which were directed to Strasshof, where 5,239 of them were taken off.

Finally, two transports departed from Szolnok, one with 2,038 deportees on 27 June, which went to Auschwitz, and one two days earlier (25 June) with (4,666 – 2,038 =) 2,628 deportees, which arrived at Strasshof, where 2,567 deportees were admitted.

The transport from Budapest with 1,690 deportees that arrived at Strasshof on 30 June is not part of Ferenczy's deportation records. This reduces the gap between Veesenmayer's total (437,402) and Ferenczy's to (434,351 + 1,690 =) 436,041.

The transports for this period are summarized in the following table.

Table 1.9: Comparison of Deportation Figures for 25-28 June 1944

Day (F)	Day (K)	Origin	# Deportees	
			Ferenczy	Kassa List
25	25	Debrecen (1)	*2,286*	2,286
25	26	Szeged (1)	*3,199*	3,199
25	/	Szolnok	*2,628*	/
26	27	Debrecen (2)	3,842	3,842
25	27	Kecskemét (1)		2,642
26	27	Nagyvárad	2,819	2,819
26	27	Békéscsaba	3,113	3,118
27	?	Debrecen (3)	*3,930*	/
26	28	Bácsalmás	2,793	2,737
27	29	Kecskemét (2)	1+ 2 = 5,413	2,790
27	/	Szeged (2)	5,418	
28	/	Szeged		
27	29	Szolnok	*2,038*	2,038
28	29	Debrecen (4)	3,026	3,026
		Totals:	40,505	31,278

Adding the four missing transports on the Kassa List, we obtain: 31,278 + (2,628 + 3,930 + 5,418 =) 40,473, versus Ferenczy's 40,505.

Table 1.10: Transportation Plan for the Period 4-6 July 1944[125]

Origin Day:	4	5	6	# Deportees	# Trains
Szombathely	1	/	/	3,000	1
Sárvár	1	/	1	5,621	2
Sopron	/	1	/	3,000	1
Pápa	/	1	/	3,000	1
Zalaegerszeg	/	1	/	3,000	1
Pécs	1	/	1	5,963	2
Kaposvár	1	/	/	5,139	2[126]
Paks	/	1	/	1,083	
			Totals:	29,806	10

Ferenczy's general summary shows 29,556 deportees in 10 trains, including 17,667 in Police District III (Szombathely) and 11,889 in District IV (Pécs). The Kassa List reports 10 transports[127] (the one from Zalaegerszeg on 5 July is missing), with 26,093 deportees, with 14,282 of them from

[125] *ibid.*, report of 30 June 1944, p. 520.

[126] 1/3 of the train loaded at Paks was to be merged at Pusztaszabolcs with 2/3 of the train coming from Kaposvár.

[127] The transport from Paks is counted separately there, while in the transport plan it is merged with transport from Kaposvár.

District III, and 11,811 from District IV. Adding the missing transport (3,000 deportees), the overall total is 29,093, that of District IV 17,282. These figures correspond to Ferenczy's. This results in the following list of transports:

Table 1.11: Comparison of Deportation Figures for 4-6 July 1944

Day (F)	Day (K)	Origin	# Deportees	
			Ferenczy	Kassa List
4	5	Sárvár (1)		3,105
4	5	Szombathely	3,000	3,103
4	6	Kaposvár (1)		3,050
4	6	Pécs (1)		3,100
5	6	Kaposvár (2)	1 + 2 = 5,139	2,066
5	7	Sopron	3,000	3,077
5	7	Pápa	3,000	2,793
5	7	Paks	1,083	1,072
5	?	Zalaegerszeg	3,000	/
6	7	Sárvár (2)	1 + 2 = 5,621	2,204
6	8	Pécs (2)	1 + 2 = 5,963	2,523

No transport plan exists for the period 6-8 July. Ferenczy's general summary speaks of 24,128 deportees in eight trains. On 30 June 1944, Ferenczy planned the deportation of 8,000 Jews in three trains from the Monor Collection Camp, and 18,000 in six trains from Budakalász (Karsai/Molnár, p. 521), a total of 24,000 people.

The Kassa List has eight trains, with a total of 23,909 deportees, as listed in the following table:

Table 1.12: Deportation Figures for 6-8 July 1944

Day	Origin	# Deportees	
		Ferenczy	Kassa List
7	Monor	?	3,549
7	Óbuda	?	3,151
8	Óbuda	?	2,997
9	Monor	?	3,065
9	Óbuda	?	3,072
9	Budakalász	?	3,072
9	Monor	?	3,079
9	Békásm	?	1,924
	Totals:	24,128	23,909

The conclusion drawn from the data presented above is that the Kassa List, from which 400,426 deportees result, is fully reliable (see Appendix, Table

1.II). On the basis of the data collected above, it thus enables us to reconstruct the complete picture of the deportations of Jews from Hungary, assuming that the 20-July transport from Rákoscsaba, both in terms of the date and the number of deportees, is evidently the same as the one mentioned earlier of 1,220 deported on 19 July 1944 from Kistarcsa.

The following table contains data of transports that are not contained in the Kassa List.

Table 1.13: Deportation Trains not included in the Kassa List

Date	Origin	Number of Deportees	Strasshof/ Gänserndorf	Auschwitz	Estonia
29 April	Kistarcsa	1,800	/	1,800	/
30 April	Topolya	2,000	/	2,000	/
25 May	Baja	4,400	4,400	/	/
26 May	Baja	4,200	4,200	/	/
?? May	?	4,300	/	/	4,300
14 May	Székesfehérvár	2,743	/	2,743	
25 June	Szolnok	2,628	2,567	61	/
27 June	Debrecen	3,930	6,641	315	/
28 June	Debrecen	3,026			
27 June 28 June	Szeged	5,418	5,239	179	/
28 June	Bácsalmás	[2,737][128]	564	2,173	/
30 June	Budapest	1,690	1,690	/	/
5 August	Sárvár	1,296	/	1,296	/
	Totals:	37,431	25,301	10,567	4,300

Therefore:

– Jews deported from, Hungary: 400,426 + 37,431 = **437,857**, of whom:
– deported to Strasshof/Gänserndorf: **25.301**
– deported to Auschwitz: 400.426 + 10.567 = **410.993**
– deported to Estland: **4.300**

The second problem remains to be examined: can the Kassa List be used in correlation with the Glaser List in order to calculate how many deportees were admitted to the Auschwitz Camp and how many were allegedly gassed each day?

In his table reproduced by Baxter, Honey places next to each entry on the Kassa List, with the corresponding number of deportees, an entry on the Glaser List, one purely conjectural relating to female inmates, and finally the number of deportees allegedly killed. For example, the first transport on 14 May contained 3,200 people, of whom 221 men and 243

[128] This transport is included in the Kassa List.

women were admitted to the camp, and the remaining 2,736 were therefore allegedly killed.

As mentioned earlier, such a correlation is marred first of all by the fact that the Glaser List contains 142 entries, while the Kassa List contains 136 transports. Second, it is not necessarily the case that the transports arrived at Auschwitz in exactly the same order as they passed through Kassa, so the order of the records in the Glaser List does not necessarily correspond to the order of the Kassa List, as G. Hirsch observed (Hirsch, p. 100):

> *"In comparing the lists, the question remains, however, whether the order of passing through Kassa/Košice was the same as that of arrival in Auschwitz, and whether this actually corresponds to the order documented by Glaser's list. As I have mentioned, I ascribe the discrepancies of the lists to the redirection of transports (such as that of Debrecen) and different routes taken which did not lead through Kassa/Košice (2 transports via Zsolna-Teschen-Krakow-Auschwitz and 6 transports via Vienna-Krakow-Auschwitz)."*

Third, the calculation of the number of women is based on the assumption that for each transport 10% more women were admitted to the camp than men, which is conjectural and simplistic. Finally, Honey neglects the "List of Jewish Transports," which would have prevented him from making some further gross errors. Thus, for 22 May, he assumes the admission to the Auschwitz Camp of (487 + 368 + 471 + 575 =) 1,901 deportees (men). However, on that day, 2,000 Hungarian Jews were registered (A-3103-5102). For May 30, he considers (457 + 170 + 554 =) 1,181 admitted inmates, of which 554 were fictitious (invented transport), while in fact 1,100 Hungarian Jews were registered on that date (A-10741-11840). For 7 June, Honey claims the admission of (376 + 328 + 269 + 444 =) 1,417 deportees, but 2,004 were registered on that day (A-12091-14094). For 28 June, he assumed the admission of just two Hungarian Jews, but on that day, 1,000 were registered (A-7270-8269). This obviously affects the assumed number of female inmates as well. A percentage of 110% of female deportees admitted to the camp compared to men undoubtedly makes sense. However, this is true only for the total, not for each individual entry, as I will show later.

1.5. The Birkenau Transit Camp

The first transport of Jews from Hungary arrived at Birkenau on 16 May 1944. Daily Report No. 246 concerning the work at railway siding (con-

struction project BW 27), written the same day by SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Sihorsch, states (Bartosik *et al.*, Document 75, p. 391):

> *"At 1350 h arrived the first special transport; the construction site had to be left by all workers and inmates."*

Upon arrival at Auschwitz, Hungarian Jews were divided into three categories:

1. inmates fit for work, registered upon arrival;
2. inmates fit for work, not registered upon arrival;
3. inmates unfit for work, not registered upon arrival.

The inmates fit for work and registered were deployed for the camp's labor needs. The unregistered inmates fit for work were crammed into a part of the Birkenau Camp called "transit camp," consisting of Camp Section BIIc, part of Camp Section BIIa, and later part of Camp Sections BIIe and BIII.

An important German document explains how the reception of this category of inmates took place.

On 26 June 1944, the Dachau Camp complained to the Auschwitz Camp's administration, because inmates who had been transferred from Auschwitz on 15 June had arrived at Kaufering Camp dressed in rags. In response, the head of the Birkenau Inmate Clothing Department wrote a letter to the camp administration on 14 July, trying to justify himself. I quote the most important passages:[129]

> *"In order to clarify the facts, the entire process from the arrival of the Hungarian Jewish inmates to their loading onto trains is described below. After the arrival of the inmates in the concentration camp, all civilian clothes is removed from them, and after a thorough delousing process, they are dressed in inmate clothes provided by the administration.* […] *After the individual inmate transports have been dressed, they are transferred to the transit camp of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II* [Birkenau], *and taken over by the Labor Service Leader Unterscharführer Olexius. He issues a receipt for the clothing with which the inmates are clothed. This receipt shows which clothing the inmates are provided with. This receipt is presented for inspection. In the transit camp, the inmates stay for several days (up to 2-3 weeks). In view of the lack of sufficient accommodation, 1,000 to 1,200 prisoners are lodged in each building, which is intended for a normal occupancy of 300 inmates. This circumstance alone causes severe contamination of the clothing. In the transit camp, transports are assembled from the inmates housed there, and these are transferred to the quarantine camp, where they remain for several days until they are transported away.* […]

[129] AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113. See Doc. 1.

Since May 16, 1944, the clothing department of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II have dressed approximately 57,000 prisoners, and have dispatched 48 transports with 45,132 prisoners for deportation without receiving the slightest complaint."

The "quarantine camp" was Birkenau Camp Section BIIa. In Moscow, Jürgen Graf and I found an important report on the activities of this camp as a "transit camp" for Jews deported from Hungary. The document, dated 26 July 1944, lacks the second page, and is partially damaged at the right margin. It bears the following headline: "Prisoner Hospital. Outpatient Clinic BIIa. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on Hungarian Jews provisionally housed in the camp." The report refers to the period 26 June to 26 July. From this, it can be inferred that there was an earlier report that ran from 15 May to 25 June. I quote the essential part of the document:[130]

"In the reporting period /26 June to 26 July 1944/ […gap in original] *on average 2,500 Hungarian Jews, ready for transport in the camp in 3 blocks, remained in the camp for 3 to 10 days.*

On arrival and departure, they were subjected to a thorough medical examination, and checked for lice. Lice carriers detected during daily fever and lice checks were deloused in the camp's own delousing facility, and clothes and linen were disinfected in a steam boiler and impregnated with Lauseto.[131]

Seriously ill persons identified during the inspections were transferred back to [Hospital Section] *BII/f, or transferred to another camp.*

On 1 July of this year, arrival of 450 young Hungarian Jews from B II/d. […]

Since too many prisoners were accommodated in the blocks /up to 1000/, many had to sleep on the bare concrete floor or on the damp ground, resulting in an accumulation of colds and diarrhea. The young people in special quarantine in Block 12 have not changed their clothes for 10 weeks, the Hungarians in Block 8 for 8 weeks. Since both groups are not part of the camp strength, no soap could be distributed to them. Allocation of soap urgently needed."

There is moreover a report on "PoW Camp, Construction Sector III," compiled on 16 June 1944 by "The Hygienist of the Construction Inspection 'Silesia'," which describes the catastrophic sanitary conditions in this sector of the camp. The author of the report stated:

"The first transport of prisoners arrived on 9 June 44. At present, the construction section is occupied by about 7,000 female inmates (Jews)."

---

[130] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See Doc. 2.

[131] Trade name of the German-licensed version of the Swiss insecticide DDT, introduced at Auschwitz Camp in 1944.

Regarding "quarantine measures," the author explains:[132]

> *"Since the inmates of Construction Section III are to be put to work in an accelerated manner, an actual quarantine is not carried out. In order to avoid major delays in the work assignment in the event of an epidemic, it is necessary to subdivide the camp into 4 separate fields by fencing instead of the usual quarantine measures. In this way, in the event of an epidemic, at least a portion of the prisoners can continue to be used or transported away."*

Camp Section BIIc consisted of 32 lodging barracks. According to the documents cited earlier, 1,000 people were crammed into each building in June 1944, so that the occupancy of this section averaged about 35,000 unregistered Jews from Hungary. And if 7,000 Jews, evidently from Hungary, had been housed under very precarious conditions in Section BIII from 9 June to 16 June, it is clear that Camp Section BIIc's housing possibilities were exhausted. This means that there were at least 42,000 unregistered Jews deported from Hungary lodged inside the Birkenau Camp at that time.

1.6. Transfers of Hungarian Jews from the Transit Camp

Beginning on 17 May, huge numbers of male and female Jews from Hungary were transferred from the Birkenau Transit Camp to other concentration camps. Until 21 August 1944, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990) records 21,497 of them. The actual figure is enormously higher, as demonstrated by the table presented below, which supplements the data provided by Czech.

In this context, it is also useful to turn to the testimonies of Jews deported from Hungary to Auschwitz. These were made accessible on the DEGOB website (the Hungarian National Committee for Assistance to Deportees).[133] These statements indicate various transfer locations (mostly

[132] RGVA, 502-1-168, pp. 6-6a.

[133] The witnesses are usually identified only by their initials, except for rare cases with full names. They were recorded in the original Hungarian or German text, and for most Hungarian depositions in an English translation. They are identified here by their protocol number. The following data are given about the witnesses: Name (usually initials only), gender, place of birth, date of birth, place of residence, occupation, concentration camps or ghetto. A single deposition may have been written by two or more witnesses. Each original deposition's URL is composed of http://www.degob.hu/index.php?showjk= followed by the protocol no., here given in the section headline. English translations are

subcamp of other concentration camps) that do not appear in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Płaszów

I will start this with a brief compilation of testimonies about the Płaszów Camp.

Protocol No. 117

Name: S. F. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Concentration: Munkács:

> *"We were entrained from the Mohács ghetto on 15th of May, 1944.* […] *The train left for Kassa, where SS troops took us over. After three days and three nights of travelling, we arrived in Birkenau.* […] *Three weeks later, there were selections, and we were taken to Krakow-Plaszow in freight cars.* […] *The journey was even more horrible than that to Birkenau, because there were 135 people in a freight car. The heat was enormous, they gave us no water, there was no toilet again, and we were travelling in these conditions without any food for two nights and two days. We were told that we would get to a better camp, when, to our greatest surprise, we found ourselves back in Birkenau when we got off. Here the already known procedures began again, such as selections, baths, haircut. Dr Mengele made the weaker ones stand aside in the baths, and we never saw them again. The same day, after a whole day of roll call, our left arm was tattooed and they registered our precise data on cards, which we had to sign."*

Protocol No. 220

Name: K.S. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Ipolyság:

> *"We arrived in Auschwitz on June 19. We were received by men in striped clothes and SS officers. Men and women were separated. I was shouting that I wanted to go with the elderly; I was told that we would see each other in half an hour. Then we were taken to the bath and on the way we met a group of women who were close-cropped: it was a terrible sight. We were undressed in the bath, our hair was cut, our good clothes were taken away and we were given rags in exchange. The good shoes were also taken away and clogs were distributed. We were assigned to the Gypsy camp. There was no room; the barrack was not finished yet, so we did not even spend the night there. In the evening we were squeezed into a half-built block: 1300 of us into block 7.* […] *On the third day I was put on a transport after a medical examination. We were entrained, 50 of us in one cattle car. We got bread for the travel, some salami and margarine too. We arrived in Plaszow on about June 25.* […]

---

posted at http://www.degob.org, with the same URL pattern. A letter in parentheses behind the protocol number indicates the deposition's language as posted online, if no English translation is provided (D=German; H=Hungarian).

After arriving in Auschwitz in the afternoon of June 8, we had to get off the train, but the luggage stayed in the cattle cars. On the platform we were lined up in rows of three; I was queuing up with my mother, but a German officer separated us and ever since I have not heard anything from my poor mother. I was taken to the disinfecting room and my hair was cropped. I was given a ragged dress and put into a barrack. First I was taken to camp A where we were lying on the floor of the block, because there were no beds. We did not work yet. The food was the usual terrible German camp supply. Early morning we were woken up to report for roll call, then we had to stand at the roll call area for hours. This was repeated in the afternoon. We were treated very badly and beaten all the time. We knew about the crematoria only by hearsay. In ten days ca. 800 of us were put on a labourer's transport and taken to Plaszow, near Krakow. We arrived there after 10 days of travel in cattle cars with 50 prisoners each. We were accommodated in barracks in Plaszow as well, but here we had bunks, straw mattresses and blankets. […]

A revolt broke out in the Krakow, therefore the camp was evacuated and we were taken back to Auschwitz. We travelled for two days again; only a sliver of bread was distributed and only for a few people. After our arrival we were disinfected and cropped again, then we were put into camp B3. There were ca. 1000 of us and there was no work again; large part of the day was spent by lining up for roll call. Selections were frequent at the end of August. On September 2, 500 of us were put on a transport again and were taken to Augsburg. There were perhaps 60 prisoners in a freight car. We got a whole loaf of bread and some sausage for the four-day travel. After our arrival we were lodged in an aircraft factory; all of us had a separate berth and a blanket."

Protocol No. 2703 (D)

1. Name: Sára Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Mátészalka;
2. Name: Helén Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1916. Ghetto: Beregszász;
3. Name: Laura Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1919. Ghetto: Beregszász;
4. Name: Rosa Simon. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Beregszász:

   "The sisters Laura, Rosa and Helén Simon were deported on 22 May from the ghetto of Beregszász, where they had been brought from their birthplace and permanent residence Nagymuzsaly, a village in the Carpathian Mountains, and the fourth sister Sára Simon was deported on 4 June 1944 from the ghetto of Mátészalka to Auschwitz. […] *Laura, Rosa and Helén Simon remained in Auschwitz even after the selection, which they were not*

to leave again until its evacuation. Sára Simon, on the other hand, was put on a labor transport two days after her arrival in Auschwitz, and she left for Krakow with it. The labor camp to which the transport was taken was located in Plaszow, a suburb of Krakow, and Sára Simon was assigned to work in a construction squad. […] *After three months, when the vast majority of the prisoners had achieved this goal, the transport, which consisted of 4,500 Hungarian Jewish women, was returned to Auschwitz."*

Protocol No. 958 (D)

Name: E. K. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1930. Ghetto: Dunaszerdahely.

"The above states the following: […]

Immediately after our arrival in Auschwitz, we were selected according to those who were able and those who were unable to work. I was placed among those fit for work, while my grandmother and mother were taken elsewhere with my two siblings, my 13-year-old brother and my 9-year-old sister. What happened to them and whether they are still alive at all, I have not been able to find out to this day. After only five days, I was placed in a work transport consisting of about 5,000 inmates, all of them women. […]

We had to stand roll call all night because the transport had not yet been completely assembled, and it took just as much time to put 5,000 girls and women into one transport. We literally breathed a sigh of relief when we were already sitting in the rail cars, and the train left Auschwitz. After a four-hour ride, the train stopped in Plaszow, a suburb of Krakow, which was actually the ghetto of that city, and surrounded by wires charged with high-voltage electricity. It was a terrible six weeks that I spent here. […]

As the Russians approached Krakow, and the thunder of the guns grew stronger and stronger, we were led away from Plaszow. We were put in rail cars, with 130 prisoners in one car. During the trip, we repeatedly stopped along the track, which only had the purpose of exposing us to the scorching rays of the sun without protection, and to increase our agonies of thirst even more. Of course, we had neither food nor water for the trip. Thus it happened that for the same distance which we had covered in four hours on the outward journey, it took us three full days on the return trip. Thus, we arrived back at Auschwitz, where we spent five weeks doing nothing, starving and standing in roll call. After this time, I was again put on a work transport, this time to Oederan near Chemnitz, where there was a cartridge factory."

Protocol No. 3055

Name: L. Z. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1930. Ghetto: Mezocsát:

"After arriving in Auschwitz in the afternoon of June 8, we had to get off the train, but the luggage stayed in the cattle cars. On the platform we were lined up in rows of three; I was queuing up with my mother, but a German

officer separated us and ever since I have not heard anything from my poor mother. I was taken to the disinfecting room and my hair was cropped. I was given a ragged dress and put into a barrack. First I was taken to camp A where we were lying on the floor of the block, because there were no beds. We did not work yet. The food was the usual terrible German camp supply. Early morning we were woken up to report for roll call, then we had to stand at the roll call area for hours. This was repeated in the afternoon. We were treated very badly and beaten all the time. We knew about the crematoria only by hearsay. In ten days ca. 800 of us were put on a labourer's transport and taken to Plaszow, near Krakow. We arrived there after 10 days of travel in cattle cars with 50 prisoners each. We were accommodated in barracks in Plaszow as well, but here we had bunks, straw mattresses and blankets. […]

A revolt broke out in the Krakow, therefore the camp was evacuated and we were taken back to Auschwitz. We travelled for two days again; only a sliver of bread was distributed and only for a few people. After our arrival we were disinfected and cropped again, then we were put into camp B3. There were ca. 1000 of us and there was no work again; large part of the day was spent by lining up for roll call. Selections were frequent at the end of August. On September 2, 500 of us were put on a transport again and were taken to Augsburg. There were perhaps 60 prisoners in a freight car. We got a whole loaf of bread and some sausage for the four-day travel. After our arrival we were lodged in an aircraft factory; all of us had a separate berth and a blanket."

Augsburg refers to a subcamp of the Dachau Camp located near the city of the same name.

Krakow

Based on various accounts, this was not the Płaszów Camp itself, but one of several labor camps in its vicinity that employed Jews. The Polish *Encyclopedic Informer* records at least four of them (Główna ... 1979, pp. 254f.)

<u>Protocol No. 935</u>

1. Name: R. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1919. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
2. Name: S. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
3. Name: S. O. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
4. Name: D. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Nagysurány;
5. Name: D. I. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1926. Ghetto: Nagysurány:

   "After three days of travel we arrived in Auschwitz in the evening of June 15. After getting off we were selected and taken to the disinfection room. Here our hair was cut, our clothes were taken away and in exchange we were given grey prisoner's uniform. We were taken to the Gypsy camp

where we spent three days, but during the whole time we saw no sign of water whatsoever. From here we were taken away and after two days of travel we arrived in Krakow. We got one-fourth of a loaf of bread and some Zulag for the journey. After arrival 400 of us were put into one block and four of us slept on a bunk. We performed heavy work here in a quarry; the guards beat us, the rations were very small and there were two roll calls a day. There used to be a crematorium in Krakow, but when we were there, the corpses were burnt in ditches, since the crematorium was out of order. By the end of August we were transported back to Auschwitz where we spent six weeks. During this time we performed occasional work then we were taken with a worker's transport to Kratzau."

Protocol No. 2373 (D)

1. Name: M. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Munkács;
2. Name: R. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Munkács;
3. Name: S. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Munkács;
4. Name: H. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Munkács:
   "Early May, we were deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto of the town of Munkács, where we had been taken from our place of birth and permanent residence, Ilosva, after the publication of the Hungarian government's ghetto decree. […] *Already after two days, we left Auschwitz on a work transport that was brought to Krakow.* […]
   In Krakow, we worked first in a quarry and then in various other places, but each time the work we had to do was hard. […]
   Four weeks passed before we were put on a new work transport. The new transport went to Bunzlau, where we had to work for a construction commando. The work was not hard, and we would have resigned ourselves to our fate, if we had been given more to eat, and if we had not suffered so much from the cold."

Kratzau

Near the village of Kratzau was located a subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp.

Protocol No. 2179 (D)

1. Name: D. J. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Mátészalka;
2. Name: E. D. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Mátészalka:
   "After six weeks, we were deported to Auschwitz. Although selections were made very frequently in Auschwitz, and we were found fit for work each time, we were not placed on any work transport, which was all the less understandable, since during the six months we spent in Auschwitz, numerous transports left for various labor camps. We were not even used for internal camp work, but only had to stand roll call from half past two in the morn-

ing until eight in the morning, and from four in the afternoon until eight in the evening, starve and endure the most varied punishments. If we were ill, we were careful not to let anyone know, for we feared that we would be found unfit for work at the next selection, and we knew only too well the fate of these unfortunates. So six months passed until we were finally designated for a work transport, which, however, was only small – 250 women and girls – and had been requested by a munitions factory. This munitions factory was located in Kratzau /near Reichenberg/ in Bohemia."

Warsaw

Protocol No. 2

Name: S. N. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Munkács:

"There were 90 people in the cattle car in which I was travelling. They put a bucket of water and a bucket to serve as a toilet in the cattle car. The cattle car was not opened until we reached Kassa: there we got water, but we were not allowed to get off. After a three-day-long horrible journey we arrived at Auschwitz at dawn. The Kanadakommando received us. There was a Star of David tattooed on their foreheads.[134] *We had to get out of the cattle cars quickly and leave all our luggage there. I lived in Auschwitz in Camp C for 8 days.* […] *8 days later they put us in cattle cars again and transported us to Warsaw. The Warsaw ghetto had already been destroyed by bombs, and our task was to separate the scraps and to clear away all the ruins."*

Protocol No. 4

Name: M. S. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1909. Ghetto: Técso:

"We spent three days in Auschwitz and then we were transported to Warsaw."

Protocol No. 38

Name: S. M. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Huszt:

"In Kassa German soldiers appeared and took over the cars and we travelled on in their escort. Nobody knew where we were taken. Nobody tried to escape, as there was no way. The train rattled on with us on it for 3 days and 3 nights until we arrived in Birkenau, around the 5th of May [sic], last year. […] *The next morning each of us was interrogated as to what our job had been. Construction workers were taken to Warsaw, that is how I myself got to Warsaw a week later, there were ca. 2,000 of us like me. In Warsaw, accommodation and provisions were somewhat better than in Birkenau. We mostly cleared up debris."*

---

[134] This is blatant nonsense.

Protocol No. 69
Name: B. J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1911. Ghetto: Mátészalka:

> *"Obersturmbannführer Kadok* [Kaduk] *selected us: he sent the able bodied to the left and those doomed to die to the right. We were transported to Warsaw where we stayed for 3 months."*

Protocol No. 90
Name: G. E. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Concentration: Nagyszöllos:

> *"I was assigned to block 19 where 1200 of us stayed for about five to six days. Our food was a small piece of bread and some soup. From there we were transported to Warsaw. I received my first prisoner number there and I was taken into a block."*

Protocol No. 124 (D)
Name: T. D. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Sátoraljaújhely:

> *"We arrived at Auschwitz at 2 a.m. on 28 May. Immediately a selection was made: in one group came those able to work, in the other those unable to work, as well as women and children.* […] *After three days, we were put on the train again; this time, the journey went to Warsaw, where we worked in a brickyard. We lived in a camp, and were fed as follows: in the morning half a liter of coffee, at noon half a liter of soup, and in the evening 400 grams of bread and either coffee or soup. We stayed in Warsaw for twelve weeks. Then the city was evacuated before the Russians came closer and closer. Before the city was evacuated, a selection was made among us. Those who were unable to march were separated and gassed; the rest received a day's ration of bread, and then we began our march. The marching distance was 40 kilometers a day. Of the 4,500 men who marched from Warsaw, about half perished from the privations (hunger and thirst)."*

Protocol No. 655
Name: S. J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Sátoraljaújhely:

> *"Four days later we were taken to Warsaw with a transport. The trip lasted for two days; there were 50 of us in a freight car. We got one loaf of bread and margarine, but no water, despite the hot weather. Upon our arrival in Warsaw, we were standing outside, and all of us were given new numbers."*

Protocol No. 1732 (H)
Name: H.S. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Munkács:

> *"We arrived in Warsaw with a transport at the end of May,* […]*."*

Protocol No. 2103 (D)
Name: L. B. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Huszt:

"From the ghetto of my birthplace and permanent residence Huszt, where I arrived with my family immediately after the announcement of the ghetto decree in Hungary, I arrived at Birkenau on 23 May 1944. Of my entire family that had come here with me – father, mother, two sisters and three brothers – only my father remained with me after the selection carried out immediately after my arrival at Birkenau. What happened to the rest of the family, I do not know. I never saw them again, nor did I hear from them. I stayed in Birkenau with my father for only five or six days, because after this time, we were put into a work transport, which was 2,000 men strong and left for Warsaw."

Protocol No. 2305 (H)
Name: K.M. Gender: female (nő[135]). Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Chuszt:

"The journey took five days. We arrived in Birkenau. Here we were separated from our relatives, and three days later I went to Warsaw."

Protocol No. 2872 (H)
Name: S.N. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Kolozsvár:

"I stayed four days in Auschwitz, then I went to Warsaw. We left with a transport of 2,000 [persons] *at the end of May."*

Protocol No. 2952
Name: D.W. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Munkács:

"I got with the first working transport to Auschwitz. There were 72 persons travelling in one car. […] *During the 10 days that we passed in Auschwitz, we were led from one barrack to the other, in consequence we were not provided with food. We lived upon the small portion of bread that we given in the evening. Soon I was selected in a working transport, and were transferred to Warsaw. Fifty persons were crammed in one car, 2 SS guarded us there. We got bread sausages, and margarine. Next morning we arrived to our destination. We were put up into the old ghetto of Warsaw. We had to clear away the ruins. The town was in good repair, but the ghetto was demolished. The new barracks were just completed, for the newcomers, we were put up in those. The barracks were made from bricks. Everybody had his own bed to sleep in, and an extra rug to cover with. Each got a mess tin and a spoon. It was heavenly comparing the life here that of Auschwitz's. The work was very hard, we started at 6 a.m. It was not allowed to stop the work during the day. The usual pause 'Brotzeit'* [meal time] *was neither permitted to keep. There were 3.000 Hungarians in the camp."*

Protocol No. 3200 (H)
Name: D.J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Huszt:

[135] This is probably a mistake, because only men were transferred to Warsaw.

"After a couple of days in Auschwitz, I volunteered to work as a bricklayer, so I came to Warsaw as a construction worker. We went with two transports, about 4,000 [people]."

Riga

Protocol No. 5

Name: E. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1914. Ghetto: Nagyvárad:

"We arrived in Auschwitz on 5th July, after 5 days of travelling. They gave us water on the way in Debrecen and Kassa, but we could not get off. In Kassa, Hungarian gendarmes searched the cattle cars and they took away everything we still had: money, clothes, blankets, shoes, etc. SS soldiers took over in Kassa and one of them addressed a speech to us saying that we should not be afraid, because we would work and he who works would receive food. Our arrival in Auschwitz was horrible. We arrived in the evening in heavy rain and we had to leave the cattle car very quickly. They told us to leave our baggage there, they would take it after us. They selected us immediately. They bathed us in hot water and put a single ragged dress on us, then they chased us in an enormous toilet building where we were terribly cold after the hot bath, standing on cold stone ground in a single dress at night. A large number of us were crammed there and we were terribly tired, we could not even sit down. Many people died there that night. On the next day they made us line up for roll call, they put our names down and put together a transport. On the third day they sent us to Riga. From there they took 500 of us to a village called Urbe, where we cut down a forest and built a railway."

Protocol No. 348

Name: K. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1920:

"This is how we got to Auschwitz after three days of suffering. At the station of Auschwitz we went through the usual selections. […] *After three days suffering they transported me into Riga in a transport of labourers. I stayed in Riga for 2 weeks in quite good conditions. We took part in an airport construction; provisions were tolerable. Two weeks later, they took us in Latvia, in Dundagen. I had a very good life there, as I became the servant of the Oberscharführer. One day, the 13th of August, 1944, I escaped from the camp with the Latvian man and went hiding in the woods for a week."*

Protocol No. 644 (D)

Name: M. G. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Ungvár:

"On 3 June, I was taken from the ghetto of my birthplace and permanent residence, Ungvár, to Auschwitz, from where, however, I was immediately taken away after a two-day stay. The journey, which lasted three days, led

to Riga, where a labor camp had been set up. The work site was not inside the camp, however, but 10 kilometers outside the city, where an airfield was being built. We were taken by car to the airfield every day, and picked up from there at 6 o'clock in the evening. The daily working time was twelve hours /with a half-hour lunch break/. There were about 4,000 women and girls, and 2,000 men in the camp. There were several work crews that built bunkers, did woodwork in the woods, etc. […]
I worked in Riga for fourteen days, and then came with a work transport consisting of 400 people to Dundanga, a place also located in Latvia. In Dundanga, we had to clear trees in the forest, which was very hard work for us. Dundanga was a new camp, and we were its first inmates. […]
I worked in Riga for fourteen days, and then came with a work transport consisting of 400 people to Dundanga, a place also located in Latvia. In Dundanga, we had to clear trees in the forest, which was very hard work for us. Dundanga was a new camp, and we were its first inmates. […]
After we had worked here for a month, the front was approaching with incredible speed, so that the place was evacuated, and we had to be taken away. The retreat was started on foot. The march lasted eight days, and we had received all in all a quarter loaf of bread as food for the whole time. Those who could not keep up from hunger or fatigue, or who were sick, were summarily shot. Finally, after great hardships, we arrived at Stutthof near Danzig. In Stutthof, there was a large concentration camp. In one block, 1,500 to 2,000 persons were accommodated, but I cannot say how many inmates the whole camp had."

Protocol No. 2799 (D)

1. Name: E. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Szeklence;
2. Name: P. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1916. Ghetto: Szeklence:
   "We were transported to Riga. On the way, which we covered with 50 people per car, we were terribly cold in our thin clothes. It was very hot there during the day, but very cold in the morning. To prepare an airfield, we had to haul stony sand in wagons; four girls or women had to fill seven wagons a day. It was very hard work. […] *Via Kaiserhof we were taken by train to Dundanga."*

Kiviöli

Kiviöli was a subcamp of the Vaivara Concentration Camp in Estonia

On 16 August, 1945, former inmate Lilly Breuer made a statement, in which she asserted that she arrived at Auschwitz on 10 June 1944, and on the 13th she was transferred to Kiviöli, where she remained until 30 August, after which she was transferred to Stutthof.[136]

[136] YVA, O.15E-2670.

Dörnhau

Another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Dörnhau.

Protocol No. 755 (D)
Name: M. W. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Last residence: Budapest:

> *"The first night after our arrival at Auschwitz, after we had been bathed and given inmate clothes instead of our civilian clothes, we were led to our block at about half past ten at night.* […] *I stayed in Auschwitz for only three days, and was then put on a work transport that left for Dörnau. In Dörnau, a small town near Breslau, there was a men's camp with about 1,000 inmates. We worked in a quarry."*

Wolfsberg

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Wolfsberg.

Protocol No. 86.
Name: F. P. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Kassa:

> *"After a three-day journey we arrived in Auschwitz on 21st May.* […] *Three days later we were taken to Wolfsberg."*

Protocol No. 91
Name: K. A. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1915:

> *"I spent five days in Auschwitz and then I was selected for work. I was transported to Upper Silesia, to Wolfsberg. We travelled for two days under SS escort. Wolfsberg is 200-300 kilometres from Auschwitz."*

Protocol No. 1217
Name: M. J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Ungvár:

> *"The Germans took over at Kassa and we were given water for the first time in Eperjes. Six days later, on a morning, we arrived in Auschwitz; prisoners told us that the baggage should stay in the cattle cars and we got off. Then they lined us up and separated men from women, then old people and able-bodied ones were stood on opposite sides. We spent only six days in Auschwitz, then they put us in a transport and took us to Wolfsberg. The journey lasted one and a half days. We received two thirds of a loaf of bread and some Zulag for the way."*

Protocol No. 1279
Name: E. I. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1889. Ghetto: Beregszász:

> *"When we arrived in Auschwitz, they immediately separated me from my wife and daughter already at the train. They took me in the camp, took off my dress, cut off my hair, made me have a bath and gave me striped clothes*

like the ones prisoners have. It is needless to say that I lost all my belongings as a result. After three days stay in Auschwitz they entrained me and took me into Wolfsberg. Here we constructed roads, which was a very hard work. There were 3,200 of us in this camp. Food was ok but of course not enough. We slept in tents lying on the floor, 20 of us in a tent. In August, they picked 40 people including me and transported us 6 kilometres away into Wüstegiersdorf."

Protocol No. 1394 (D)
Name: M. D. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Munkács:

"In May of last year, we arrived at Auschwitz. At that time, about 2,000 people were accommodated in one barracks. I was here for only two days, when I was transported to Wolfsberg. Here, I was assigned to water-pipe work."

Geislingen

A subcamp of the Natzweiler Concentration Camp was located near the town of Geislingen.

Protocol No. 99
Name: H. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1906. Ghetto: Munkács:

"On our arrival in Auschwitz they separated me from the rest of my family and I had no idea what was in store for me. We did not even want to believe it from a Slovakian woman there that they were burning our family members in the crematorium. They took all the expectant mothers away and still we managed to hide an expectant woman, who gave birth to her child in secret; of course we arranged it so that the child would not remain alive. When we arrived in Geislingen, we thought that it would be a very good place to stay, because we could sit at a table, where we had to work 12 hours a day."

Protocol No. 125
Name: K. Z. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1931. Concentration: Munkács gettó:

"After four weeks we were entrained and taken to Auschwitz. […] *From Auschwitz we went to Geislingen. We did not work for three weeks and were not given anything to eat either, so we starved a lot."*

Markkleeberg

A subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the town of Markkleeberg.

Protocol No. 110
1. Name: L. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1926. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina;

2. Name: L. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina;
3. Name: L. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina:
   "On the 25th of May, gendarmes herded us together with our luggage into a huge garden. […] *After three days of horrible travel we arrived in Birkenau, where they selected us.* […]
   Three months later, they took us to Markleeberg, where we prepared aircraft parts in the Junker plant. Treatment was good here. There were 1,600 women working here."

Görlitz

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the city of Görlitz.

Protocol No. 133
Name: P. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1923. Concentration: Szatmárnémeti Ghetto:

> *"The transport came to Auschwitz the 8th of May* [sic]. […] *Appell* [roll call] *was not going well, or someone was missing out of the 32,000 people, the whole camp had to stay on their knees because of one person.* […] *It was in June, and it was somewhat better here. We got tattoos. We had to work carrying bricks.* […] *4 weeks later, after a selection they transported us into Görlicz, to an ammunition factory."*

Protocol No. 153
1. Name: H. G. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Concentration: Huszt Ghetto;
2. Name: H. N. Gender: female. Place of birth: Huszt. Date of birth: 1930. Concentration: Huszt Ghetto;
3. Name: H. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1925. Concentration: Huszt Ghetto:
   "We stayed here for 4 days before they took us to another camp. […] *This is how we lived for three months in this camp.* […] *From Auschwitz we went to Görlicz* [Görlitz], *where they separated us and selected for different work in the plant."*

Gelsenkirchen

A subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the city of Gelsenkirchen.

Protocol No. 173
Name: T. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Beregszász:

"When we arrived in Auschwitz, we were selected at the station. My mother and my twelve-year-old younger sister were made to stand apart, I was put among those fit for transport. They took my clothes, and because I ran away from haircutting, I was slapped twice so hard that I fainted. I was assigned to stay in Camp A. I did not have to work, but there was five hours of roll call every day. Food was very little. After two months we were selected again, and I was put among those fit for a transport. I was entrained and taken to Gelsenkirchen."

Protocol No. 1945

Name: S. P. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1921. Ghetto: Beregszász:

"The 21st of May 1944, Friday night, we arrived in Auschwitz, and stayed in freight cars till the morning of the following day when Polish prisoners in striped clothes came to receive us, together with SS soldiers. […] *We were led into the dressing room where there were 1,400 of us surrounded by 200 SS soldiers.* […] *I stayed in Auschwitz for six weeks, every day I heard sadder and sadder news. I could not work, and that was even worse. Six weeks later they put together a transport. As I was already very thin I did not hope to be selected but I had luck. In the afternoon they threatened us that this transport would be taken into the crematorium. As a result, many of us tried to get away from the blocks. They started to shoot around, and many got in injured. Luckily, I did not try to escape. After three days of travel we arrived in Gelsenkirchen. We received two-thirds of a loaf of bread, a portion of margarine, cheese and salami for the journey. There were 50 of us in a freight car; we had to sit leaning our backs to each other. One of the guards was a Wehrmacht soldier, the other one was an SS man who did not let us drink water. We arrived in Gelsenkirchen, and were accommodated in a tent, 500 of us in a block, 6-7 of us in a bed, we had also two blankets and were very happy about it."*

Protocol No. 1446

Name: W. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Beregeszász:

"When we arrived in Auschwitz they made us get off the train; men had to stand aside, women with children and the elderly to the left side, and we were in another separate group. We entered a block, where they bathed us, grabbed our clothing and also the shoes if they were good shoes, and gave us ragged clothes in return. They shaved our hair and sent us back into the block the way we were. Twelve of us lay in a bed. We spent here six weeks. We did not work but lived in continuous terror. They kept coming to select us. I cannot even remember; it is so awful even to think of that suffering. Six weeks later, during a roll call they selected us for work. We travelled for two days with half a kilo of bread, sausage and margarine as provi-

sions. We arrived in Gelsen[kirchen] *to clear the rubble. We constructed a factory. We got food. We slept in a canvas tent."*

Gelsenberg

Yet another subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the town of Gelsenberg.

Protocol No. 174

Name: K. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Ungvár:

"We arrived in Auschwitz at half past eight in the morning on the 26th of May, 1944. […] *The journey was not particularly hard, because Wehrmacht soldiers accompanied us. We got a loaf of bread, three portions of margarine and sausage for the journey. Our transport of labourers arrived in Gelsenberg at a large, ugly factory on the 5th of July, 1944."*

Reichenbach

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Reichenbach.

Protocol No. 418

1. Name: V. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Kassa;
2. Name: T. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Kassa:

"We arrived in Auschwitz, where they separated me from my parents and my younger sister. They accommodated me in Camp C. […]. *In August, we were taken with a transport of labourers to Reichenbach, Oberschlesien. We worked in a factory, 12 hours a day."*

Protocol No. 1860

Name: R. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Huszt:

"We arrived in Auschwitz after four and a half days of travel. […] *The day after they took me into the baths, newly disinfected me, gave me back the same clothes and took me to the station where they entrained us and transported to Reichenbach. We got into a labour camp in Reichenbach, and went out to work for a company producing radio lamps."*

Lippstadt

Another subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the city of Lippstadt.

Protocol No. 437

Name: G. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1919:

"We arrived in Auschwitz in three days. At the station of Auschwitz Dr Mengele did the selections. I got separated from my parents and siblings

and was sent to the right side. They took us to the bath, cut our hair off, gave me cheap clothes and a bad pair of shoes, and put me in Camp C. I stayed here for 3 months. […] *At the end of August, they took us from Auschwitz to Liebenstadt* [Lippstadt], *where we worked for an ammunition plant."*

Salzwedel

A subcamp of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp was located near the town of Salzwedel.

Protocol No. 502

Name: A. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Concentration: Técsoi Ghetto:

"Three days later we arrived in Auschwitz. […] *Three months later there was a selection and the stronger ones (including myself) were taken away with a labourer's transport. After two days of travel we arrived in Salzwedel. We were working in an ammunition factory in Salzwedel."*

Protocol No. 699

1. Name: W. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Ungvár;
2. Name: W. L. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1914. Ghetto: Ungvár;
3. Name: J. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Ungvár;
4. Name: J. S. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Ungvár;
5. Name: J. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Ungvár:

"On the 20th of May, Friday evening, we arrived in Auschwitz. […] *At the end of August, we got on a train, 50 of us in a car. We received half a loaf of bread, sausage, and a little margarine for a three-day journey. In the end, we arrived in Salzwedel (close to Hamburg). We had to work here in a factory, 12 hours a day, swapping day and night shifts."*

Merzen

A subcamp of the Stutthof Concentration Camp was located near the town of Merzen.

Protocol No. 722

Name: L. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1930. Ghetto: Munkács:

"Three days later we arrived in Auschwitz. […] *After four weeks I was taken from Auschwitz to Mersen* [Merzen] *with a transport. We were performing very hard work: we were digging trenches for 12 hours a day."*

Weisswasser

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Weisswasser.

Protocol No. 759

1. Name: W. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Felsovisó;
2. Name: P. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Felsovisó;
3. Name: P. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Felsovisó:
   "We arrived in Auschwitz on May 10. […] *Later she suggested that I should leave the camp with a transport. She put me on a transport in September and I departed along with the others. Luckily I could stay together with my relatives all along. We were given a lot of food for the trip, and there were only 25 women in each freight car, therefore one day later we arrived at Weisswasser in good condition, escorted by SS soldiers."*

Fallersleben

Another subcamp of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp was located near the city of Fallersleben.

Protocol No. 873

Name: K. L. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1920:

"That was how we lived till August, when they took us into a war plant in Fallersleben, which was a weapons factory."

Protocol No. 1339

Name: G. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1902. Ghetto: Iza:

"We arrived in Auschwitz. During the selection I was sent among those who were able to work. After bath we were sent into camp C. We did not have to work, but there were 3-4-hour-long roll calls either in the rain or in the blazing sun. There were constant selections in the block. One day I was put among the weak ones, but I joined the other group instead and I was taken to Fallersleben with a transport the next day. We were working in an ammunition factory in Fallersleben."

Erlenbusch

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Erlenbusch.

Protocol No. 929

Name: M. É. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1925. Ghetto: Munkács:

"After four days of travel we arrived in Auschwitz on May 15. We were taken to the bath; our hair was cropped and we were given other clothes. After spending three days in the quarantine I was put on a worker's

transport. In this transport only 50 people were put into one cattle car, but we were heavily beaten on the way. In Ellenburst [Erlenbusch] *we were accommodated in ten barracks. Two hundred fifty prisoners stayed in one of these barracks; we were lying on the ground on straw."*

Protocol No. 1799 (D)

Name: A.J. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1923. Ghetto: Ungvár:

"There were 60 of us in the railway car, after which we were severely beaten while boarding. Two older people died in our car; in others there were suicides. In Birkenau, we had to endure many beatings in the barracks, and stood for long roll calls in the pouring rain. From there, we came to Ellenbusch, where we spent three months building a large loading ramp. After completion, 160 railway cars with building materials arrived daily, and we unloaded them. I was the greaser for the excavator that unloaded and reloaded the gravel."

Bunzlau

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Bunzlau.

Protocol No. 1110

Name: V. M. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1918. Ghetto: Kistécso:

"We had travelled three days amidst terrible sufferings before we arrived in Auschwitz. There was a selection and then they made us have a shower and shaved our heads. They crammed 1500 people into one block. Sleeping was out of the question. When a little water was brought into the block, everybody ran for it, and in the turmoil the SS men shot dead a lot of prisoners. We did not have to work, but we had to line up for roll call from 3 am until sunrise. Afterwards we lined up for bread and meal, which took hours as well. The whole day was going on like that. I was there for 12 days. Then they selected the stronger ones and took 1000 people to Bunzlau. We travelled for one day. They assigned us to an aircraft factory; sometimes we had to unload trains too. We worked 16 hours a day (from 4 am to 10 am) with a 30-minute lunch break."

Protocol No. 1884 (D)

Name: D.N. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1924. Ghetto: Técső:

"After a three-day journey in a sealed railway car, without water, we arrived in Auschwitz on the morning of 29 May. The first and perhaps most terrible experience was the selection. My mother was placed with the old people, and with her my fourteen-year-old sister. We, who were able to work, were disinfected, dressed in striped suits, and herded into the Gypsy

Camp. After only 5 days, a transport was assembled, and I was part of it. In Bunzlau, there were 500 Polish Jews besides us, new arrivals."

Hamburg

Protocol No. 1176

1. Name: S. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1900. Ghetto: Ungvár;
2. Name: S. L. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Ungvár:
   "We arrived in Birkenau after three days of travel. When we got off train they told us to leave beyond our belongings since they would carry them to our place. We did believe them. As we proceeded right away they separated me from my husband and son. They took me into the baths where they cut our hair off, seized our clothes, and gave us a long garment in return but nothing else. This was how we got into Camp A. Here, in the first block, ten of us slept on a sleeping place, although we could hardly sit so many on this little narrow place. We stayed here for seven weeks. We did not work at all but lined up for roll calls three times a day. There were several selections; once according to the alphabet, another time according to localities, always by chance. After seven weeks we were selected for a transport. It was the SS that entrained us. We travelled 65 of us in a freight car and arrived in Hamburg three days later. On the road, we got a little bread with margarine. As soon as we arrived we had to start working. We had to clear up the rubble. We cleared the rubble of factories for six months. We woke up at 4 am and sailed to our workplace, and walked another ca. 8 kilometres from the ship. We got soup twice a day, and one sixth of a loaf of bread with sausage or margarine."

Protocol No. 2385

Name: H. M. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1915. Ghetto: Ungvár:
"Three days later, on the 16th of May at 3.30 pm we arrived in Auschwitz. […] *On the railroad-sidings SS-henchmen were already waiting for us. After selections we were taken into the building of the baths, where they cut our hair, shaved us, gave us some bad, old clothes and took us into Camp A, where there were 1,500 of us in a block, 14 of us on a bunk. Our rations were the usual camp rations: little and bad food. We did not work in Auschwitz; we had to stand for roll calls almost all day long: between 4 and 8 at dawn, and later again for hours in the evening. At the end of June, I was selected for a transport of labourers and was taken to Hamburg. The journey lasted again for three days but there were now 50 of us in a car."*

Mettenheim

A subcamp of the Dachau Concentration Camp was located near the town of Mettenheim.

Protocol No. 1530
Name: F. L. Gender: male. Date of birth: 1903. Concentration: Békásmegyer:

> *"I was eager to get away from there and registered for every transport. Finally I managed to get in a transport of labourers and I was taken to Metenheim* [Mettenheim] *near Mühldorf, North Bavaria on 26th July. It was a totally new camp in the middle of a vast pine forest. An underground airplane factory was being built there. There were two camps for Jews: Alt-Lager and Wald-Lager I."*

Neusalz

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Neusalz.

Protocol No. 1607
1. Name: I. B. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1926. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina;
2. Name: I. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1927. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina:

> *"Three days later we arrived in Auschwitz. They separated me from my family; I remained together with my sister.* […] *At the beginning of September, they took us into Neusalz with a transport of labourers."*

Peterswaldau

Yet another subcamp of the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was located near the town of Peterswaldau.

Protocol No. 2336
1. Name: K. S. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1917;
2. Name: W. E. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928:

> *"The 10th of June, we arrived in Auschwitz.* […] *We spent three weeks in Auschwitz before they selected us for a transport. We got clothes and shoes and travelled in carriages to a little village called Peterswaldau in Lower Silesia. 30 of us lived in the factory called Hansefabrik and we also worked there doing the job needed in a weaving mill."*

Mühldorf

Yet another subcamp of the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp was located near the town of Mühldorf.

Protocol No. 2476
Name: S. H. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1929. Ghetto: Munkács:

> *"Finally, we reached our destination, Auschwitz. We arrived at night.* […] *I stayed here for 2 months. One day suddenly they took away 350 people*

from our barrack, then again 150 – these were all people from Kassa and the destination was supposedly Hamburg. They selected another 200 people, amongst them also me. We had to give blood – for soldiers, as they claimed – and were taken into the baths and put on freight cars. We went to Mühldorf, where there were only few men left."

Protocol No. 1148 (D)
Name: L. P. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1928. Ghetto: Aknaszlatina:

"After three days, we arrived in Auschwitz. – Here followed the selection, on the part of the camp doctors of the Mengerle [sic], *then the disinfection, and* [we] *were placed in barracks. –We were assigned to the so-called 'gypsy camp.' – There was no work, but we suffered horrible tortures from hunger.* […] *For 8 weeks, I was in Auschwitz, then there were selections, and those fit to work were transported to Mühldorf. –There we were assigned to construction work."*

Hessisch-Lichtenau

Another subcamp of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp was located near the town of Hessisch-Lichtenau.

Protocol No. 1828 (D)
Name: H. W. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Sajószentpéter:

"On 15 May, we moved to the ghetto. […] *On 13 June, we arrived in Birkenau, and were immediately overtaken by the SS, and divided into different groups. Those who were able to work and those who were not. Men and women were separated in any case. Of my family, I was left all alone. We were disinfected and given torn clothes and wooden shoes, Krumpa. In the block, we slept on the ground, in the excrement. But even here, it was hard to snatch a spot. The first day, we received neither food nor water, which was dirty and rusty. We could not wash for seven weeks. It could not be called drinking. Three times there was a selection during the time we were there. We lived in constant fear. I was convinced that I would not leave Auschwitz alive. When we were selected for a transport, we were sent to the C camp. We were able to wash, were given decent clothes and shoes. Provided with some provisions, we waggoned* [boarded the train]. *Our final destination was the Lichtenau Camp near Kassel. It was a women's camp with 1,000 inmates."*

Protocol No. 2830
Name: S. R. Gender: female. Date of birth: 1922. Ghetto: Tab:

"The 3rd of July, we received the order to pack and the day after we already set off. We could carry 15 kilos of luggage. […] *The 7th of August, I was selected for a group meant to work in Lichtenau. The journey took us*

three days and we received sufficient bread and sausage for these days. We travelled 60 of us in a car and when we arrived to Lichtenau I was very glad we got into a relatively clean camp."

These witnesses generally spent between three days and a few weeks in Auschwitz, less frequently two to three months.

Gerlach and Aly cite the testimony of Fanny Kopolowitz, who in early June 1944 was deported from Uzhorod to Auschwitz, and a little later was transferred to Latvia (Gerlach/Aly, p. 381). Moric Katz and Abraham Berkovics were deported from the Iza Ghetto to Auschwitz at an unspecified date. After six weeks of quarantine in the Gypsy Camp, they were sent along with 300 other Jews to Brück, Silesia (*ibid.*, p. 382).

The destinations of these deportees were thus:

Krakow, Dörnhau, Kratzau, Augsburg, Warsaw, Riga, Wolfsberg, Geislingen, Markkleeberg, Görlitz, Gelsenkirchen, Gelsenberg, Reichenbach, Lippstadt, Salzwedel, Merzen, Weisswasser, Fallersleben, Erlenbusch, Bunzlau, Hamburg, Mettenheim, Neusalz, Peterswaldau, Mühldorf, Hessisch-Lichtenau, Brück.

The testimonies for 19 of these 27 locations are female, the remaining 8 are male. Many of the transports mentioned in these testimonies are documented.

Boizenburg (subcamp of Neuengamme Camp)

"Approximately 400 Hungarian Jewish women were incarcerated at Boizenburg in the second half of August 1944. They had been transported from Auschwitz to northern Germany. These women were expelled from their Hungarian hometowns in the spring of 1944, incarcerated in various Hungarian ghettos, and from there deported to the Auschwitz concentration camp. Most Jewish women in Auschwitz II Birkenau were held in Camp C, the so-called transit camp (Durchgangslager), where these women were selected for labor details in Boizenburg." (Megargee, p. 1085)

Bremen-Hindenburgkaserne (subcamp of Neuengamme Camp)

"Jewish women reached Bremen during the night of August 1 or 2, 1944. Most likely, this transport to Bremen [di 500 detenute] was composed exclusively of Hungarian women, who had been expelled from their homes in the spring of 1944, incarcerated in various ghettos in the country, and from there deported to Auschwitz. In Auschwitz II- Birkenau, many of them were held in Camp C, the so-called transit camp (Durchgangslager), where they were selected for work in Bremen." (*ibid.*, p. 1090)

Fallersleben

"Until July 5, 1944, the camp held 300 male Hungarian Jewish prisoners." (*ibid.*, p. 1107)

Gelsenberg

On 17 October 1944, 1,216 Jews deported from Hungary were transferred from Auschwitz to the Sömmerda Subcamp.[137]

Gelsenkirchen

A transport to Gelsenkirchen is documented by at least two inmate personnel cards of former Hungarian Jewish female inmates. Gabriella Schwartz (No. 12647) was admitted to Auschwitz on 21 May 1944, and was transferred "to Bu[chenwald Camp], labor unit Gelsenkirchen" on 4 July.[138] Iren Rosenfeld was admitted on 19 May 1944, and transferred to Gelsenkirchen on the same date.[139] A list from the political department in Weimar-Buchenwald, which concerns "New admissions of 4 October 1944, female inmates from Auschwitz CC to labor unit Essen (arrived at labor unit Gelsenkirchen on 24 Aug. 44)," contains the names of 518 people (the names of the two above-mentioned female inmates are not included).[140] Essen was an subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp that was opened precisely on 24 August 1944.[141]

It can be assumed that this was the transport from Auschwitz to Gelsenkirchen of 4 July 1944.

Gross-Rosen

On 12 September 1944, 250 Hungarian Jewesses were transferred from Birkenau Women's Camp to the Gross-Rosen Camp, Unit Ober-Hohenelbe.[142]

Görlitz

In a letter to the International Tracing Services in Arolsen dated 23 Dec. 1975, Dr. Alfred Konieczny wrote:[143]

> *"According to the current state of my research on the Görlitz Labor Camp, this camp was occupied by the first group of prisoners around 8 Aug. 1944. There were a total of 250 persons: a total of 225 Jewish prisoners from Hungary, Carpathian-Ukraine and Slovakia came from the Auschwitz-*

---

[137] ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945. Politische Abteilung, Weimar-Buchenwald, 17. Oktober 1944. Neuzugänge vom 17. Oktober 1944. Weibl. Häftlinge vom KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Sömmerda (über Akdo Gelsenberg). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen, pp. 126-146/495599-495619.

[138] ISD, 7712541.

[139] ISD, 7696648.

[140] ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945, pp. 84-92/495562-495570.

[141] Schwarz, p. 152. Information about the various subcamps (*Aussenkommandos*) mentioned in this paragraph is also taken from this source.

[142] ISD, Ordner Nr. 97, "F.A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe. Fa. Lorenz A.G. Frauenlager Auschwitz Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 12.IX.1944. Transportliste über 250 Jüdinnen," 149121-149125.

[143] ISD, Reference Code 150519.

Birkenau Camp, as well as 25 prisoners – probably inmate functionaries – who were assigned in Gross-Rosen. These were exclusively male inmates."

Dörnhau (subcamp of Gross-Rosen Camp)
An admissions list of the Gross-Rosen Camp, Unit Wüstigiersdorf – Lager Camp II Dörnhau, dated 9 June 1944, lists 250 inmates with the essential data (registration number, last and first name, date of birth, occupation), but without nationality or origin.[144] Among them were at least 42 Hungarian Jews, as can be inferred from the names.[145] The remaining first and last names are not inconsistent with Hungarian deportees, so it is likely that the 250 detainees were all Hungarian Jews.

Hamburg-Geilenberg (Dessauer Ufer, subcamp of Neuengamme Camp)

"On September 19, 1944, a subcamp for male inmates was created at a recently evacuated grain ware house on Dessauer Ufer in the port of Hamburg. Prior to the arrival of the inmates, the ware house had been used as a camp for over 1,000 Czech and Hungarian Jewish women who had been deported to Hamburg from Auschwitz II- Birkenau in July 1944 for forced labor."[146]

Hessisch-Lichtenau
On 19 September 1944, 1,000 Hungarian Jews from Auschwitz arrived at Buchenwald.[147] The witnesses mentioned earlier spoke of two transports of 4,000 inmates, each leaving Auschwitz in late May 1944.

Markkleeberg
500 Hungarian Jewesses were transferred on 31 August 1944 from the Birkenau Women's Camp to the subcamp Markkleeberg.[148] That they were Hungarian Jewesses is specified in a special addendum.[149] A "Registration

---

[144] ISD, Ordner Nr. 129.

[145] The most-frequent names are: Bela 8 times, Andor, Endre, Tibor and Zoltan each 5 times, Bernat 4 times, Dezső and Ernő 2 times, Ede[k], Imre, Izso, Laszlo, Miksa and Vilmos each once.

[146] Megargee, Part B, p. 1115.

[147] ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945. Politische Abteilung, Weimar-Buchenwald, den 19. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Sept. 1944. 1000 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Außenkommando Hess. Lichtenau. (Jüdinnen). Politische Ungarinnen (Jüdinnen), pp. 47-67/495524-495540. Cf. Czech 1990, p. 712.

[148] ISD, O.C.C. 2/27 (1-36) IC/6. Transportlisten nach Buchenwald (Frauen) 1944-1945, pp. 29-36/495506-495513. "Nachweis der 500 am 31.8.1944 vom Frauen-KL.-Birkenau nach dem Arb. - Kdo. Junkers, Markkleeberg bei Leipzig überstellten Juden." Cf. Czech 1990, p. 700.

[149] ISD, *ibid.*, pp 37-41/495514-495518. "Nachtrag zur Ueberstellungsliste vom 31.8.44. der 500 weibl. Häftlinge (ungar. Jüdinnen aus Auschwitz)."

of female inmates according to the order of 16 Aug. 44" records 998 Hungarian Jewesses.[150]

On 5 October 1944, there was a further transfer from the Birkenau Woman's Camp of 200 Hungarian Jewesses registered there within the "A" series or registration numbers.[151]

Natzweiler

On 27 August 1944, 1,620 Hungarian Jewesses were transferred from the Birkenau Women's Camp to the Natzweiler Camp. On 6 September, they were sent to Labor Camp Frankfurt Main/airport.[152] This list is incomplete. These inmates were later transferred back to Frankfurt-Walldorf, and appear on another list of 1,660 inmates.[153]

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* states on this:

> *"On August 22, 1944, 1,700 female prisoners arrived in Walldorf from the Auschwitz concentration camp. The majority of them were Hungarian Jews; many of the others came from Romania, Yugoslavia, and Czechoslovakia."* (Megargee, Part B, p. 1068)

Riga-Kaiserwald

> *"In addition to the Ostland ghettos, Kaiserwald received approximately 2,000 Hungarian Jewish women from Birkenau in June 1944."* (*ibid.*, p. 1231)

Salzwedel

> *"There were roughly 1,500 to 1,550 women in Salzwedel between October 1944 and March 1945. In the camp's early period, the late summer of 1944, there were 700 to 800 female Jewish Hungarians in the camp. These women had been transported from Auschwitz directly to Salzwedel."* (*ibid.*, p. 1170)

A "List of Hungarians who arrived in Bergen-Belsen from Salzwedel" ("*Nèvjegyzék a Salzwedelből Bergen-Belsenbe èrkezett magyarokról*"), compiled by the Hungarian Red Cross, lists the names of 234 Hungarian Jewesses.[154] Another list, which has the same heading, contains the names of 2,141 Hungarian Jewesses.[155] According to the accounts I have given earlier, these inmates were transferred from Auschwitz to Salzwedel in late August 1944.

---

[150] *ibid.*, pp. 64-83/495542-495561.

[151] *ibid.*, pp. 43-46/495572-495575.

[152] ISD, Ordner Nr. 54. "Natzweiler, den 6.9.1944. Zugänge vom 27.8.1944. Überstellung von K.L. Auschwitz nach Arbeitslager Frankfurt/Main - Flughafen. Ung. Jüdinnen," pp. 1-27/3139466-3139492.

[153] ISD, Ordner Nr. 54a, "Frankfurt - Walldorf Jüdinnen," pp. 1-28/3139528-3139555.

[154] ISD, G.C.C. 1/27a IVA/5, pp. 15-18/3396089-3396092.

[155] ISD, G.C.C. 1/27b IVA/5, pp. 22-55/3396094-3396128.

Warsaw

> *"After mid-May 1944, transports of an estimated 4,000 to 5,000 Hungarian Jews replenished the inmate population, which was considerably depleted by then."* (Megargee, Part B, p. 1512)

Kaunas, Riga and Płaszów

The cases of Kaunas, Riga and Płaszów are more complex and need to be explored separately.

From Kaunas (for the Germans Kauen), the following Hungarian Jewesses arrived at Stutthof Camp:

– 54 (registration numbers 48947-49000) on 19 July in a transport of 1,097 Jewesss;[156]
– 588 on 4 August in a transport of 793 Jewesses, of whom the names of 743 are known,[156] hence in total 642 Jewesses.

It is noteworthy that on 15 May 1944, just as the deportations from Hungary began, a transport of 878 Jews, almost all of whom fit for work, left Drancy for Kaunas (Klarsfeld, pp. 13, 20; my pagination).

From Riga, the following Hungarian Jewesses arrived in Stutthof:

– 484 on 9 August with a transport of 6,382 Jewesses, of whom the names of 1,858 are known, with the percentage of Hungarian Jewesses among the known names amounting to 26%;[157]
– 15 on 1 October with a transport of 1,777 Hebrews, of whom the names of 817 are known,[158] hence in total 499 Jewesses.

The Stutthof Camp's Evidence Book No. 12159 records 468 Hungarian Jewesses relocated from Riga on 9 August; the data also includes the "residence," meaning the last residence, which in many cases is the ghetto from which these Jews were deported. The most frequent locations are Nagyvárad (82 persons), Kassa (45), Kolozsvár (38), Ungvár (34), Beszterce (29), Dés (16), Nagyszőllős (13), and Nyíregyháza (11). In all, a minimum of 1,141 Hungarian Jewesses came to Stutthof from Kaunas and Riga.

A letter from the "Baltic Petroleum Company Ltd" ("*Baltische Öl Gesellschaft m.b.H.*") dated 2 June 1944 "to Labor Deployment Office of the Plenipotentiary of Labor Deployment Kiviöli"[160] with the subject "Deployment of Hungarian Jews" sets out the following plan:[161]

> *"With reference to the oral statements submitted by our Messrs. Schlüter and Schreiber, we inform you of the following classification:*

[156] AMS, I-IIB-10.
[157] AMS, I-IIB-11 (Transportliste, fragments) and I-IIE-12 (Evidenzbuch).
[158] AMS, I-IIB-12.
[159] AMS, I-IIE-12.
[160] Kiviöli was a subcamp of the Vaivara Camp established in October 1943.
[161] ERA, R-187-1-33, p. 58.

Plant I 600 male Jews, 100 female Jews.
" III 770 " " , 80 " "
" VI 540 " " , 60 " "
Logging 400 " " , – " "
Mötsu

In all, 2310 male Jews, 240 female Jews.
The housing is in place, except for some minor structural changes and additions.
As far as the male forces are concerned, we ask to be referred primarily people who are fit for mine work. Furthermore, we are particularly interested in construction craftsmen of all kinds as well as metal workers."

The "Memo on meeting at the Labor Deployment Office of the Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment in Kiviöli on 26 June 44," written on 27 June by "The Representative of the Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment for the Reich Commissariat Ostland and the Economic Inspectorate North and Center – Baltöl Labor Deployment Office," states in a section headline "Jewish inmates":[162]

"An exchange of the existing inmates for PoWs is no longer an option. – Further inmates from Hungary have been rejected by the labor deployment office in telexes and reports to Plenipotentiary for Labor Deployment and Gebechem[163] *because of poor performance due to lack of supervision."*

This suggests that the project set forth in the letter of 2 June had been implemented. Gerlach and Aly observe in this regard (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 382f.):

"Thus, the Germans deported to the Baltic States apparently exclusively women, in several transports in June 1944 at least 4,000. Some of them had to work in the oil-shale mines of Kiviöli (Estonia), but some of them were quickly withdrawn and then forced to work in the forests."

Franziska Jahn writes that a transport of 2,300 to 3,500 Hungarian Jewesses departed Auschwitz between 5 and 7 June 1944. It was divided into two parts: 500 were sent directly to Kretinga (German Kröttingen), Lithuania, while the other 1,800 to 3,000 arrived at the Riga Main Camp on 9 June. 500 of these were transferred to Kiviöli on 11 June. The two parts of the transport met in Kaunas, then continued to Siauliai (Jahn, pp. 281-284).

The 1,141 Jewesses mentioned earlier were thus part of the transport from Auschwitz on 5-7 June 1944.

The Płaszów Camp was located on the outskirts of Krakow. According to reports by Polish historian Aleksander Bieberstein, SS *Standartenführer*

---

[162] ERA, R-187-1-33, p. 60.

[163] *Generalbevollmächtigter für Sonderfragen der chemischen Erzeugung* – Plenipotentiary for Speical Issues and Chemical Production.

Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (inmate labor deployment) of the SS WVHA, asked the commandant of this camp on 14 May 1944, whether he could take in 10,000 Hungarian Jewesses who were to be sent to work in armament industries (Bieberstein, p. 138).

In her "Płaszów Camp Calendar 1942-1945," Magdalena Kunicka-Wyrzykowska writes in reference to the months of May and June 1944 (p. 68):

> *"*[Arrival of] *Transports of Hungarian female inmates of Jewish origin, who came to Płaszów from Auschwitz Camp; they were assigned to work in labor sections in the camp area (among others in the Bauhofkommando – the construction section."*

She adds that 8,000 male inmates (więźniów) from Płaszów were transferred to Auschwitz on 6 August, and that the next day there was a "transport of about 4,000 to 5,000 female inmates (więźniarek) from KL Płaszów Camp (Hungarian citizens of Jewish origin) to Stutthof via Auschwitz" (*ibid.*, p. 69).

In reference to the Płaszów Camp, Artur Eisenbach states:

> *"To tell the truth, some transports of Jews from Hungary also arrived there in May 1944, from various smaller camps in the Krakow district, and even from Borysław and Drohobycz. However, already in the first half of 1944, a transport of 8,000 Jews was sent from Płaszów to Auschwitz, another transport of 6,000 to Mauthausen; also in July 1944, several thousand Jews were sent to the camps in Stutthof, Flossenbürg and others."* (Eisenbach 1961, p. 554)

For this Polish historian, these transports came directly from Hungary, but some witnesses claim that these were inmates transferred to Płaszów from Auschwitz, and then transferred back to this camp.

In her entry for 6 August 1944, Czech states that on that day "7,500 female Jews" arrived in Auschwitz from Płaszów Camp, who were housed in the Birkenau "transit camp" (Czech 1989, p. 842; the English edition does not mention the transit camp: 1990, p. 680). The source for this entry, not mentioned by Czech, is a 1945 or 1946 statement by former inmate Bronisława Krakauer, reported in a document collection published in 1946 by the Central Jewish Historical Commission. The witness stated (Blumental, p. 63):

> *"On 6 August 1944, 7,500 women went from the Płaszów Camp to Auschwitz and Birkenau. There they were shaved, clothed in the same clothes, without underwear, ordered to get up at 3 a.m., were forced into heavy labor, were beaten and starved. Many women died, while weak inmates received the coup de grace; they were poisoned with gas. There were fewer and fewer of them left."*

No documents exist in this regard. The trial against Amon Goeth, the former commandant of the KL Płaszów Camp, which was staged in Kraków from 27 August to 5 September 1946,[164] did not clarify the matter; on the contrary, it was convoluted with conflicting and fictional testimonies.

The indictment, drafted by prosecutor Tadeusz Cyprian on 30 July 1946, merely noted (Blumental *et al*., p. 32):

> *"In July 1944, therefore, transports amounting to several thousand people left for Auschwitz, Stutthof, Flossenbürg and Mauthausen."*

During the seventh session (3 Sept. 1946), Prosecutor Cyprian stated (*ibid.*, p. 407):

> *"People destined for Auschwitz were loaded onto a train. They were crammed into the railway cars, the floor had been sprinkled with quicklime; little by little, a layer of moisture formed that produced gas. These people perished; of 8,000 people loaded into the cars with destination Auschwitz, 400 arrived. For what purpose? For the gas chamber."*

The grounds for the judgment added further confusion (*ibid.*, p. 486):

> *"And so, for example, in August 1944, a transport of over* [sic] *2,000 to 4,000 people was sent from Płaszów to Stutthof via Auschwitz. This entire transport was to perish in the waves of the Baltic Sea. In early August 1944, a transport of Hungarian Jews departed from Płaszów for Auschwitz."*

No list of transports with progressive registration numbers exists for the Płaszów Camp, as has been preserved for Auschwitz and other concentration camps. Therefore, an attempt must be made to reconstruct the list, at least limited to the arrival at the camp and the transfer of the Hungarian Jewesses.

The point of departure is a list of names headlined "Daily list of Hungarian Jewesses deported from Płaszów Camp in the summer of 1944."[165] This document bears the letters of the alphabet in the right margin, in which the inmates are recorded whose last names begin with the respective letter. The total number of female inmates is 334. Their registration numbers, after the three isolated numbers 19539, 19885 and 19900, start from 20196 and go up to 21838. Here, many numbers are consecutive.[166]

The "Index of Names of Płaszów Camp Detainees," edited by the Central Commission of Inquiry into Hitler Crimes in Poland, contains 1,716

---

[164] The defendant was sentenced to death and executed in Krakow on 13 September 1946.

[165] "Spis skorowidz węgierskich żydówek wywiezionych z obozu w Płaszowie w sierpniu 1944," ISD, Ordner Nr. 3.

[166] For example the series 20766-20800; 21006-21025; 21028-21050; 21058-21079; 21701-21800, with five numbers missing.

names, but only for a portion of them is the registration number given.[167] Over 160 inmates arrived at the camp on 15, 16 and 17 March 1944, and received (almost consecutive) numbers from 12191 to 12371.

The list includes the names and registration numbers of Hungarian Jewesses from the list mentioned earlier, but with no indication of the date of arrival at the camp. It moreover contains few names of inmates who arrived later and received higher numbers:

Table 1.14: Hungarian Jewesses arriving late at Płaszów Camp

Page*	Last Name	First name	Reg. No.
201	Pierzchała	Jan	18407
209	Przewdziecki	Stanisław	18521
81	Goldberger	Helén	21902
262	Szeprőlgyi	Serolta	21903
170	Löbl	Alfred	22260
47	Dworczyk	Stanisław	22606
84	Góra	Lucjan	22608
142	Kowalski	Michael	22609
97	Halbreich	Eugenia	29700

* ISD Ordner Nr 6, see Note 167.

The first two female inmates listed were Hungarian Jewesses. Before the number 19539, only the two registration numbers given above are listed, assigned to two Poles: nos. 18407 and 18521.

According to the relevant lists of names, the transport from Drohobycz and Boryslaw to Płaszów on 14 April 1944 contained 777 men (registration numbers 12801-13574, plus 13821), and 245 women (13577-138171).[168]

Kunicka-Wyrzykowska informs us that inmates evacuated from the Jewish labor camp in Rzeszów (Force-Labor Camp for Jews at the aircraft-engine factory Reichshof) arrived at the camp on 24 July, and were transferred to Mauthausen after three days (Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, p. 69).

On 10 August 1944, Hans Maršálek recorded the arrival at Mauthausen of "4,589 [4,590] Jewish inmates from Plaszow-Krakow Camp."[169]

The following conclusions can be drawn from these documents:

1. The above-mentioned 4,590 inmates merely transited through Płaszów, and definitely kept the numbers they had received in the Rzeszów

[167] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich e Polsce, "Indeks imienny więźniów obozu w Płaszowie," ISD, Ordner Nr. 6.

[168] ISD, Ordner Nr. 1. There is some error in the numbering, because 214 numbers were assigned, while there are 245 names. As shown by the assigned registration numbers, the numbering was continuous and included both men and women.

[169] Maršálek, p. 126. The relevant registration numbers – 84251-88840 – correspond to 4,590 detainees.

Camp. Otherwise, the numbering (starting with the last known number assigned on 14 April 1944), 13821, would have arrived at (13821 + 4,590 =) 18,411 as early as 24 July, and the Hungarian Jewesses with numbers 19539, 19885 and 19900, 20196-21838, 21902-21903, would have arrived after that date, but the testimonies speak with certainty of transfers from Auschwitz to Płaszów as early as June. In particular, former inmate E. K., who was deported to Auschwitz from Dunkirk, stated that she was sent to Płaszów with a transport of 5,000 inmates around 24 June.[170] Sára Simon stated that she had been deported to Auschwitz from the Mátészalka Jet on 4 June 1944, thus had arrived camp on 7 or 8 June, and was transferred to Płaszów two days later. After three months (actually after two months), she was transferred back to Auschwitz with a transport of 4,500 Hungarian Jews.

2. The Hungarian Jewesses transferred from Auschwitz to Płaszów received numbers between 13800 and 22600 (not considering the isolated number 29700), so their number was about 8,800.
3. The "List of Jewish Transports" concerning the Birkenau Women's Camp (to which I will return later) has numerous entries between 8 and 12 August 1944, namely (see Appendix, Table 1.I):

Table 1.15: List of Jewish Transports arriving at the Birkenau Women's Camp between 8 and 12 August 1944

Date	# Inmates	Registration Numbers
8 August 1944	1,414	A-17141 – A-18554
10 August (2 entries)	2,446	A-18555 – A-20000
11 August (2 entries)	1,999	A-21001 – A-22000
12 August	1,020	A-23000 – A-24019
Total:	6,879	

Thus, if the figures of Holocaust historiography have any basis in facts, at least in the order of magnitude, then it must be concluded that a maximum of 6,879 Jewesses were transferred back to Auschwitz from Płaszów, probably in multiple transports beginning on 6, 7 or 8 August 1944. About 2,000 remained in Płaszów, and were later transferred to other camps.

However, the picture shown above is still rather limited regarding the displacement of Hungarian Jews. According to Szita Scabolcs's research, these deportees were eventually distributed to almost all German concen-

[170] According to the list of transports of Hungarian Jews that passed through Kassa Station, only one transport departed from Dunkirk on 16 June 1944. The transport arrived at Auschwitz most likely on 19 June. The witness stated that she was transferred to Płaszów five days after her arrival in Auschwitz, thus approximately 24 June 1944.

tration camps. The destinations of these transferred deportees are alphabetically sorted in the list below (Szabolcs 1989, pp. 281-287):

1. Altenburg (HASAG)
2. Arolsen Kommando, Buchenwald
3. Aschersleben Frauenlager, Junkers
4. KL Auschwitz I. Kommando Blechhammer
5. KL Auschwitz III. Monowitz, Kommando Golleschau (Goleszow)
6. Durchgangsbahnhof Glöwen, Plattenburg (railway line Berlin-Hamburg), KL-Außenlager Glöwen
7. Bad Salzungen Nebenlager Heinrich Kalb
8. Berga/Elster Nebenlager, Turingia
9. KL Bergen-Belsen and Nebenlager: Braunschweig, Fallersleben Blankenburg, Kommando Buchenwald, Kommando Dora
10. KL Buchenwald and Nebenlager: Allendorf, Altenburg (HASAG), Bochum (Eisen- und Hüttenwerke AG), Bochumer Verein, Essen, Gelsenkirchener Bergwerks AG, Gelsenkirchen-Horst, Hessisch-Lichtenau Dynamit-Nobel AG Hirschagen, Leipzig-Schönefeld (HASAG Frauen Außenlager), Leipzig-Schönau (HASAG), Lippstadt I. (Lippstädter Eisen-und Metallwerke GmbH, Westfalische Metall-Industrie AG), Lippstadt IL, Magdeburg (Polte-Werke), Markkleeberg bei Leipzig, Mühlhausen, Sömmerda, Taucha (Männer- und Frauenlager), Torgau, Wansleben
11. Calw Kommando Natzweiler
12. Colditz Kommando Buchenwald
13. KL Dachau and Nebenlager: Allach, Kaufering, Mettenheim M1
14. Danzig-Neufahrwasser (Gdansk) Kommando KL Stutthof,
15. Dernau/Ahr Kommando „Rebstock" Buchenwald Gollnow&Sohn, Koblenz
16. Dondangen (Dundaga) I. and II. Kommando Kaiserwald HASAG
17. KL Dora-Mittelbau
18. Dortmund-Hoerder-Hüttenverein Kommando Buchenwald (femminile)
19. Duderstadt, Polte Kommando Buchenwald (femminile)
20. Essen Humbold
21. Essen, Krupp AG Kommando Buchenwald
22. KL Flossenbürg and Nebenlager: Zschachwitz, Zschopau
23. Flößberg Kommando Buchenwald HASAG "Floessberger Metallwerke"
24. Gleiwitz II., Kommando Auschwitz
25. KL Gross-Rosen and Nebenlager: Breslau-Lissa, Eule (Mühlhausen), Friedland, Arbeitslager Fürsteinstein, Hochweiler, Lebau, Schlesiersee, Weisswasser

26. Halberstadt Junkerswerke (Malachit)
27. KL Krakau
28. Kurben (Latvia, unknown classification)[171]
29. Landsberg am Lech
30. Langenstein, Kommando Malachyt, Kommando Buchenwald
31. Langenstein Zwieberge, Kommando Buchenwald
32. KL Lebrechtsdorf-Potulitz
33. Libau (Liepaja) Ghetto
34. Lübberstedt, Lufthauptmunitionsanstalt, Kommando Neuengamme
35. KL Mauthausen and Nebenlager: Gusen, Lenzing, Ebensee
36. Meuselwitz (HASAG)
37. Mittelbau Salza, Kommando Dora
38. Mühlhausen Gerätebau GmbH
39. KL Natzweiler
40. KL Neuengamme
41. Neustadt bei Coburg (Kabel und Leitungswerk) Kommando Buchenwald
42. Niederorschel (Junkerswerke), Kommando Buchenwald
43. Ohrdruf SIII, Kommando Buchenwald
44. Oranienburg (Heinkelwerke)
45. Penig (Max-Gehrt Werke), Nebenlager KL Buchenwald
46. KL Plaszów
47. Plömnitz Nebenlager Leopard
48. Porta Westfalica, Kommando Neugamme
49. Raguhn, Nebenlager KL Buchenwald
50. KL Ravensbrück, Kommando Malchow
51. Reichenbach
52. Riga, Kommando Sachsenhausen, KL Riga-Kaiserwald, Riga-Spilwe, Kommando Kaiserwald
53. KL Sachsenhausen
54. Schlieben (Nebenlager KL Ravensbrück, HASAG)
55. Schönebeck (Nebenlager KL Buchenwald)
56. Sonneberg-West (Thüringer Zahnradwerke, Junkers)
57. Sömmerda Thüringen
58. KL Stutthof
59. Thekla, Kommando Buchenwald
60. Tröglitz/Rehmsdorf Kommando Buchenwald
61. Windau (Ventspils, Lettonia) Nebenlager Kaiserwald
62. Wolfrathausen Kommando Dachau.

---

[171] Kurben was a different name for Dondangen.

In the immediate aftermath of the war, the oft-mentioned DEGOB (*Deportáltakat Gondozó Országos Bizottság*, National Committee for Assistance to Deportees) sent its representatives to multiple former German concentration camps in search of surviving Hungarian Jews. The relevant lists were published in the newspaper *Hírek az elhurcoltakrór* (News about Deportees), the first issue of which was published on 5 July 1945.[172] It listed the names of former prisoners found in the camps of Homberg (near Kassel), Kammer-Schärfling, (Litzberg), Leipzig, Frielendorf (Kassel), Hillersleben (Magdeburg), Aurolzmünster (Ried, Upper Austria), Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, Leipzig, "Dresden Hotel," Sondheim (Rhön-Grabfeld, Bavaria), Unter-Themenau (Nikolsburg), Görlitz, Wells (Wels, Mauthausen), Tröbitz (Bergen-Belsen).

Issue No. 2 of the periodical (17 July 1945) deals with "Auschwitz and Surroundings." A couple of thousand Hungarian Jews were present in the camps of Auschwitz, Katowice, Krakow, Częstochowa, Łódź, Warsaw, Blomberg, Lautenburg, Lublin and Chemnitz. In Auschwitz itself, only 48 Jews were still in that camp on 20 May, who were being treated by Soviet doctors. Hungarian Jews had been deported via Auschwitz to various camps in Silesia and the Sudentenland: Gross-Rosen, Parschnitz, Bernsdorf, Schatzler, Trautenau, Gabeldorf, Oberaltstadt, Troppau, etc. At Theresienstadt, 4,800 Hungarian Jews were found in early June 1945 (pp. 1f.). In Austria, repatriation had already begun; the first train had left Linz with 1,200 people. In Reich territory, DEGOB delegates visited camps in Leipzig, Buchenwald, Waldenburg, Nordhausen, Celle, Bergen, Braunschweig, Hannover, Salzwedel, Hamburg, where they found small groups of Hungarian Jews (p. 2). This is followed by lists of former deportees who were in Sweden, Theresienstadt (the list includes 48 children aged 1-14; pp. 3-5), Celle, Salzwedel (about 760 names; pp. 6-9), Altenberg, Buchenwald, Ziegenhain, near Kassel (over 860 names; pp. 9-16), Bergen-Belsen (over 1,800 names, mostly women; pp. 16-24).

Issue No. 3 (14 August 1945) contains lists of survivors who were in Garmisch-Partenkirchen (Bavaria), Dornach (about 1,800 names) coming from Wels (near Linz) and Lambach (near Wels; pp. 3-9). In Dornach and other locations on the Danube, there were still about 2,200 Hungarian Jews at the beginning of August 1945 (p. 3). The Soviets rounded up 850 Jews from Monowitz and other camps in Częstochowa, and deported them to Sluck, Belarus; the relevant list contains over 800 names (pp. 10-13). Another list, concerning Feldafing (south of Munich) contains over 650 names (pp. 14-16).

[172] *Hírek az elhurcoltakrór*. Budapest, 5 July 1945, pp. 1-16; dates and page numbers in text refer to this, unless stated otherwise.

Issue No. 4 (7 Sept. 1945) is devoted to Hungarian PoWs who were in Siberia, the Ural region, Germany and Austria.

Issue No. 5 (20 Oct. 1945) gives lists of Hungarian Jews who were in Italy and Switzerland (pp. 3-5), who had been transferred to Sweden (pp. 6-11). It also contains a geographic table with an indication of the places where Hungarian Jews had been deported or were found (pp. 14f.), to which I will return in Chapter 1.10.

Here, however, only direct transfers from Auschwitz to other camps and for a limited period of time are of interest, as I will explain later. In addition to those mentioned earlier, there are many other documented transports, only some of which are mentioned by Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[173]

I summarize all available data in the following table. It is divided into two parts: the first covers the period from 17 May to 14 July, during which 45,160 Hungarian Jews were transferred away from Birkenau, as indicated by documents. The second part runs from 15 July to 21 August, the day for which the strength of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp is known. The choice of these two dates will be explained later.

Table 1.16: Transfers of Hungarian Jews away from Auschwitz, 17 May through 14 July 1944

Date [d/m/y]	#	Hungarian	Destination	Source
17/5/1944	1,500	Jews	KL Gross-Rosen	[174]
25/5/1944	1,004	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[175]
24/5/1944	3,000	Jews	KL Gross-Rosen	[176]
24/5/1944	189	Jews	KL Gross-Rosen	[177]
28/5/1944	2,000	Jews	KL Mauthausen	[178]
end of May	4,000	Jews	Warsaw	[179]
end of May	1,000	Jews	Mittelbau-Dora	[180]
2/6/1944	1,013	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[181]

[173] In Table 16, I have given Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* as a source only in cases where she refers to ISD transport lists, which I was unable to verify (1, 10, 13 July).

[174] Sprenger, p. 335.

[175] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 25.5.44. Liste der Neuzugänge. Vom 25.5.44 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285224-5285244.

[176] Sprenger, p. 336.

[177] Konieczny, p. 58. Registration numbers 36516-36704. The Jewesses were transferred to the Peterswaldau Labor Camp.

[178] Maršálek, p. 126. Registration numbers 66964-68963. The transferred deportees were divided into two lists of 1,000 people each. AGK, 131-11, pp. 146-165 and pp. 166-185.

[179] Megargee, Part B, p. 1512.

[180] *ibid.*, p. 980.

[181] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 2. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 2. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285253-5285269.

Date [d/m/y]	#	Hungarian	Destination	Source
5/6/1944	2,400	Jews	KL Sachsenhausen	[182]
5/6/1944	2,000	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[183]
5-7/6/1944	3,500	Jewesses	KL Riga, Kiviöli, Kaunas	[184]
8/6/1944	1,000	Jews	KL Mauthausen	[185]
8/6/1944	1,000	Jews	KL Mauthausen	[186]
8/6/1944	4,000	Jews	KL Gross-Rosen	[187]
13/6/1944	500	Jews	KL Mauthausen	[188]
13/6/1944	1,000	Jews	KL Mauthausen	[189]
15/6/1944	1,000	Jews	KL Dachau (Kaufering)	[190]
18/6/1944	1,000	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[191]
19/6/1944	750	Jews	KL Mauthausen	[192]
19/6/1944	750	Jews	KL Mauthausen	[193]
20/6/1944	500	Jews	KL Natzweiler	[194]

[182] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Juni 1944. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 133.

[183] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 7. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 6. Juni 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden. ISD, 5285273-5285308.

[184] Jahn, pp. 281-284.

[185] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 8. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni 1944 /vom K.L. Auschwitz (1000 Ung. Juden – alle befinden sich im Nebenlager Gusen). Registration numbers 69401-70400. ISD, 1319417-1319436.

[186] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 9. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 8. Juni / 1000 Ung. Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Registration numbers 70401-71400. ISD, 1319437-1319456.

[187] Sprenger, p. 337. This group likely included the 250 Hungarian Jews transferred on 9 June to Camp II-Dörnhau, Registration numbers 43131-43380. ISD, 154219-154226.

[188] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944 (500 Juden-Ung. vom K.L. Auschwitz, wurden am 14. Juni nach dem Nebenlager Gusen überstellt). Registration numbers 71701-72200. ISD, 1319466-1319475.

[189] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 14. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 13. Juni 1944. (1000 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz. Häftlinge von lf. Nr. 1 bis 975 befinden sich im Aussenkommando Quarz). Registration numbers 72701-73700. ISD, 1319488-1319508.

[190] K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den … Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-29637140. This transport is mentioned in the letter from the head of the inmate clothing department dated 14 July 1944 (AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113).

[191] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 18.6.44. Neuzugänge vom 18. Juni 1944. RSHA von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn (Juden). ISD, 5285311-5285327.

[192] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Ungarische Juden vom K.L. Auschwitz, alle am 19. d. M. überstellt dem Nebenlager Gusen). Registration numbers 73951-74700. ISD, 1319522-1319536.

[193] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 20. Juni 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 19. Juni 1944 (750 Juden-Ungarn vom K.L. Auschwitz). Registration numbers 74701-75450. ISD, 1319537-1319552.

Date [d/m/y]	#	Hungarian	Destination	Source
24/6/1944	434	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[195]
29/6/1944	2,502	Jewesses	KL Stutthof	[196]
[June-July]	500	Jewesses	Neuengamme (Bremen-Obernheide)	[197]
1/7/1944	2,000	Jewesses	KL Buchenwald	[198]
4/7/1944	518	Jewesses	KL Buchenwald	[199]
5/7/1944	300	Jewesses	KL Neuengamme (Fallersleben)	[200]
6/7/1944	2,500	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[201]
10/7/1944	800	Jewesses	KL Dachau (Allach)	[202]
13/7/1944	2,500	Jewesses	KL Buchenwald	[203]
14/7/1944	2,500	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[204]
20/7/1944	2,500	Jewesses	KL Stutthof	[205]
26/7/1944	500	Jews	KL Dachau (Kaufering)	[206]
27/7/1944	800	Jewesses	KL Dachau	[207]

[194] YVA, O.51-9. Natzweiler, den 27.6.1944. Zugänge vom 20.6.1944. 500 ungarischer Juden (Überstellung vom K.L. Auschwitz nach Aussenkommando Longwy), registration numbers 17755-18154.

[195] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 24. Juni 1944. Neuzugänge vom 24. Juni 1944. Von K.L. Auschwitz (1. Liste). Politische Ungarn (Juden) RSHA. ISD, 5285329-5385336.

[196] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, *Jüdische Transporte*. Registration numbers 37642-40143.

[197] Megargee, Part B, p. 1096.

[198] Czech 1990, p. 655.

[199] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 4.X.44. Neuzugänge vom 4. Oktober 1944. Weibliche Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Akdo Essen (Eingetroffen vom Ak-do Gelsenkirchen am 24.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen/Jüdinnen. ISD, 495562-495570, and 5288878-5288886. The inmate personnel cards of two female inmates (Gabriella Schwartz and Iren Rosenfeld; ISD, 7712541 and 7696648) show that this transfer occurred on 4 July 1944.

[200] Megargee, Part B, p. 1107.

[201] Verzeichnis der Neuzugänge ab 1. Juli 1944. NO-2300.

[202] 1990, p. 661.

[203] *ibid.*, p. 664.

[204] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den 14. Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach K.L. Buchenwald. ISD, 129637325-129637366. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the “transit camp” in Birkenau. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 16. Juli 1944. Neuzugänge vom 16. Juli 1944 von K.L. Auschwitz. Politische Ungarn/Juden RSHA. ISD, 495121-495163.

[205] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, *Jüdische Transporte*. Registration numbers 50571-53070.

[206] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II, den … Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach Kaufering (Dachau). ISD, 129637132-129637140. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the “transit camp” in Birkenau. Cf. Czech 1990, p. 671.

[207] Frauenlager Birkenau, II. K.L. Auschwitz. Birkenau, den 27.7.44. Transportliste (800 ung. Jüdinnen). ISD, 129637158-129637171. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the “transit camp” in Birkenau.

Date [d/m/y]	#	Hungarian	Destination	Source
28/7/1944	600	Jewesses	KL Natzweiler (Geislingen)	[208]
31/7/1944	530	Jewesses	KL Buchenwald	[209]
??/7/1944	800	Jews	?	[210]
2/8/1944	500	Jewesses	KL Neuengamme (Bremen)	[211]
13/8/1944	1,000	Jewesses	KL Buchenwald	[212]
14/8/1944	2,800	Jewesses	KL Stutthof	[213]
2nd half Aug.	400	Jewesses	KL Neuengamme (Boizenburg)	
16/8/1944	2,800	Jewesses	KL Stutthof	[214]
21/8/1944	270	Jews	KL Buchenwald	[215]
Total:	61,160			

[208] Megargee, Part B, p. 1033.

[209] Namentliche Liste der am 31.7.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz beim Arbeitskdo. I. Lippstadt Kappeler Landstrasse 132 (Eisen. und Metallwerke.) eingetroffenen 530 weibl. Häftlinge. /Ungarische Jüdinnen/. ISD, 5288794-5288803, and 495478-495488. Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 9. Dezember 1944. Neuzugänge vom 9. Dezember 1944. 530 weibl. Häftlinge von Kl. Auschwitz nach Akdo Lippstadt (eingetroffen 30.8.44). Politische Ungarinnen-Jüdinnen. ISD, 5288805-5288522.

[210] M.K.L. Auschwitz II. Abtlg. Arbeitseinsatz. Auschwitz II., den … Juli 1944. Transportliste ungarischer Juden nach... ISD, 129637143-129637146. 800 Hungarian Jews without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the "transit camp" in Birkenau.

[211] Megargee, Part B, p. 1090.

[212] Frauenlager KL. Auschwitz. Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 13.8.1944. Transportliste über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen. Allendorf (written in pencil). ISD, 5288860-5288886; and 129637175-129637191; Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb. Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nummern erhielten. ISD, 5288824-5288840. The inmates were without registration numbers, so they certainly came from the "transit camp" in Birkenau. Nachweis über 1000 ung. Jüdinnen, welche am 13.8.1944 vom KL. Auschwitz nach dem Arb.-Kdo. Allendorf überstellt wurden und folgende Buchenwald Nr. erhielten. ISD, 495489-495505.

[213] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers 63847-66646. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 14. August 1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 14.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen. AMS, I-IIB-11, pp. 25-66, last page missing, 2,780 inmates from Auschwitz Camp.

[214] AMS, I-IIB-8, pp. 1-2, Jüdische Transporte. Registration numbers 66702-69501. Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Kommandantur. Politische Abteilung. Stutthof, den 17.8.1944. Betr.: Einweisung von Häftlingen. An das Schutzhaftlager. Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge – Juden und Jüdinnen – wurden am 16.8.1944 in das Konzentrationslager eingewiesen, pp. 67-93, partial list (up to no. 2330).

[215] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, 31. Okt. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 31. Okt. 1944. 270 Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Arb. Kdo Bochum (eingetroffen am 21. Aug. 44) Politische Ungarn / Juden. ISD, 495260-495264, and 5285485-5285489.

A few remarks are pertinent here.

1. According to the report of the head of the inmate clothing department quoted earlier, 45,132 detainees were transferred from Birkenau in 48 transports during the period from 15 May to 14 July 1944; this list shows 27 entries, which evidently should be understood cumulatively (individual entries may refer to two or more transports).
2. The list shown above contains all deportees transferred from Birkenau; the (45,160 – 45,132 =) 28 extra transferees result from rounded figures assumed for transports whose original lists are unknown.
3. Up to 21 August 1944, 61,160 Hungarian Jews were transferred, of which 24,550 were women, and 36,610 men.
4. To the above figures must be added the approximately 2,000 Hungarian Jews sent to Płaszów in May-June 1944 who were not transferred back to Auschwitz; moreover the 518 Hungarian Jews who were sent to Gelsenkirchen on 4 July, as I explained earlier.

Therefore, in the period indicated, the transfer away from Auschwitz of (24,550 + 2,000 + 510 =) about 27,100 women and about 36,600 men, in total about 63,700 Jews from Hungary, can be considered documented.

1.7. Leo Glaser's List of Transports with Jewish Men

On 5 August 1945, Leo Glaser wrote a letter "to the military government in Linz," to which he attached a transport list, and also explained its origin:[216]

> *"Subject: SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer of Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp.*
> *Through the press and radio I have learned that SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer, the camp commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp, has been charged with the murder of 27,000 Jews. Kramer was the camp commandant of Auschwitz II (Birkenau) Concentration Camp in 1944. In the period from May to 20 September 1944, about 650,000 Jews (men, women and children) were killed by poison gas and burned in the crematoria of the Auschwitz II (Birkenau) Camp under his direction. This is the biggest mass murder of all times. In the aforementioned period, about 825,00[0] Jews came to Auschwitz from all the countries of the world, about 20% of the total number (men and women) were sent to the camp, the rest were exterminated.*

[216] YVA, O.18-240.

I have enclosed a detailed list of the male transports that arrived in Birkenau during the above-mentioned period. The number of female transports during the same period is approximately the same, if not higher.

I was detained for seven years in various concentration camps as a political prisoner until my liberation on 6 May of this year, and was in Auschwitz-Birkenau from October 1942 until 8 January 1945. I was an eyewitness to the above-mentioned atrocities, and had the opportunity to keep records of all incoming transports. I carried these records with me at constant risk to my life, until my liberation.

The special representative appointed by Adolf Hitler for this 'Hungarian Jewish Action' was SS Obersturmbannfuehrer Hess [sic], *who was notorious for his brutality and special cruelty; the camp commandant was SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer, and the first Schutzhaftlagerfuehrer leader of the protective custody camp was SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Schwarzhuber. SS Hauptscharfuehrer Moll was particularly cruel and bestial in his bloody work. He was responsible for the supervision and organization of the 4 crematoria.*

I request the American Military Government to forward this letter to the appropriate authority in the event that my information should be of interest. I am prepared to swear to my statements at any time.

Sgd. Leo Glaser

Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna.

Presently: Vienna 1, Elisabethstrasse 24

Enclosure: 1 detailed List."

This letter, and presumably the attached list (see Doc. 3), was classified by the Americans as document PS-3686, but it remained buried in the archives, and was never used in any trial, nor was Glaser ever called to testify, despite the obvious importance of the document.

According to the ARC website article mentioned earlier, Leo Glaser had been Kapo der head of the Birkenau inmate clothing department. However, this is not supported by documents, but only by testimony. One of the earliest dates from the immediate postwar period. Former inmate Zygmunt Janiak was interned at Auschwitz in March 1943, and remained there until the day of his escape on 17 April 1944. On 28 August 1947, he made a statement in which he stated:[217]

"Throughout my stay in Auschwitz, I worked at the clothing department, with the exception of the last five days of my stay, when I was assigned to the external unit railway detachment. This detachment built the railway from Auschwitz Station to the Birkenau crematorium. I was able to escape precisely because of my work in this unit. My boss at the clothing-department warehouse was SS Unterscharführer Markmann, the head of

[217] AGK, NTN, 139, Vol. 56, p. 169.

the overall department was SS Scharführer Reichenbach. I performed the duties of messenger and aide, first to Schelsinger, then to chief foreman Glaser."

According to the Auschwitz Museum's database, Glaser was registered under number 70284, from which it can be inferred that he arrived in Auschwitz on 25 October 1942 by transport from Sachsenhausen Camp, which confirms his claim that he was interned in Auschwitz "from October 1942."

Leo Glaser's inmate personnel card indicates that he was born on 12 July 1893, lived in Vienna, was arrested on 24 April 1938, and was sent to Ravensbrück on 27 March 1942. Under the heading "transferred," it states that he was transferred on 20 September 1942 to "Sac.," evidently Sachsenhausen, and on 5 October 1943 [meaning 1942] to "Ausch.," Auschwitz. The inmate personnel card in question is not from Auschwitz, however, because it bears the registration number "6751 DR Sch,"[218] which belonged neither to this camp nor to Sachsenhausen.

On 3 April 1963, Glaser was interrogated in Vienna as part of the criminal investigation against Bruno Albrecht and others. He deposited a five-page statement, but page 3 is unfortunately missing in the digitization of the volume. On the first page we read:[219]

"I came from Sachsenhausen to Auschwitz in September 1942 as a political prisoner. I was given prisoner number 70,284. I was immediately sent to Birkenau, and remained there until the evacuation to Mauthausen. At first, I was assigned to various work units, was a block clerk in various blocks, and in about the spring of 1944, I became foreman at the inmate clothing department, and remained so until the evacuation. As foreman of the clothing department, I repeatedly came to the ramp. The selections were carried out at the ramp by the camp doctors in the presence of the block and rapport leaders."

He then briefly returned to his assignment, stating about it:[220]

"As Kapo foreman of the clothing department, I had free access to all sections of the Birkenau Camp."

Then Glaser listed the SS men he remembered, including:[221]

"4.) The paramedic Klehr, who was generally known as gas master. On my way to the clothing storage, I repeatedly passed by Crematoria 3 and 4,

---

[218] ISD, 1460020.

[219] Zeugenvernehmung. Landes-Gericht für Strafsachen Wien am 5.4.1963. Hess. HStA Wiesbaden, Auschwitzprozess I, Abt. 461, Nr. 37638/84, pp. 15735-15739 (Bandzählwerk: 0021-0023; Filmzählwerk: 1258-1260: each scan contains two pages); here p. 15735.

[220] *ibid.*, p. 15736.

[221] *ibid.*, p. 15738.

and saw Klehr several times, controlling the gassing and venting of the gas chamber."

Glaser's name does not appear in any of the major studies on the history of the camp (Długoborski/Piper 1999 & 2000) and the activities of the inmates (Garliński 1974; Langbein 1987), but this does not carry decisive weight regarding the compilation of the list.

During the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt (20 December 1963 to 20 August 1965), Leo Glaser was mentioned by two witnesses, but only in passing. Otto Wolken stated that, in the clothing warehouse "a Viennese, a certain Glaser, was Kapo".[222] Kurt Knuth-Siebenlist stated:[223]

"As a further witness to [Pery] *Broad's behavior and activity, I would like to mention: General Manager Leo Glaser, former Kapo of the inmate clothing department in Birkenau, now living in Vienna."*

Before going into detail, a brief comment on the letter's numerical data is necessary. Glaser states that "In the period from May to 20 September 1944," 650,000 Jews were gassed at Birkenau, that 825,000 arrived during the same period, and that only 20 percent of these were admitted to the camp. This number should therefore correspond to (825,000 – 650,000 =) 175,000, but 20 percent of 825,000 is 165,000. In the general summary of his list, Glaser gives the figure of 82,435 admitted Jews (men only); the number of female inmates, according to Glaser, was the same, "if not higher," which explains the total number of internees (men and women) of 165,000.

The figure of deportees (825,000) is greatly exaggerated. According to F. Piper, about 563,000 Jews arrived at Auschwitz from May to September 1944.[224] Hence, if 165,000 were admitted to the camp, the percentage would not be 20%, but (165,000 ÷ 563,000 × 100 =) 29.3%.

One could chalk this off as an inevitably part of the anti-German hysteria that raged in 1945. The question that needs to be clarified is another: what was the inmate clothing department, and why could a list of new arrivals to the camp be compiled there?

A book from the Auschwitz Museum devoted specifically to Birkenau's main disinfestation facility, the so-called Zentralsauna (to which the inmate clothing department was closely connected), which is accompanied by numerous testimonies, makes it possible to answer these questions. The book in question presents a detailed description of the Zentralsauna and a "Plan

[222] Interrogation of Otto Wolken, 20th Session, 27 February 1964; Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatl. Museum Auschwitz, p. 5093.

[223] Reading of a witness interrogation record by Kurt Knuth-Siebenlist of 3 December 1959; *ibid.*, pp. 10207f.

[224] Piper 1993, "Tabelle D – Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945," inserted between page 144 and 145.

of the Sauna on the Basis of Extant Construction Documents" (Świebocka, pp. 34-36, 49). Both are not fully accurate, so it is better to rely on the original plan drawn by the Birkenau Construction Office No. 2151, titled "Disinfection and disinfestation facility at the PoW Camp Auschwitz," dated 2 March 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 72; see Doc. 4). It gives the names of all rooms, to which I assign consecutive numbers, starting with the entrance:[225]

1. entrance
2. waiting and undressing room
3. toilet facilities
4. valuables
5. admission (this room is missing in the Auschwitz Museum's description and plan)
6. unclean side
7. shearing room
8. examination room
9. doctor
10. vestibule
11. W.C.
12. entrance for the doctor
13. shower room
14. drying room
15. supervision
16. towels
17. clean side
18. clothes issue room
19. waiting and dressing room
20. toilet facility
21. clothes storage and issue room
22. entrance
23. exit.

24, 25: Materials

26, 28, 29. stoker pit

---

[225] The transfer-protocol documents ("*Übergabeverhandlung*") for the Zentralsauna of 22 January 1944 include the following "building description":

> *"Kellergeschoß: 1 Heizraum, 1 Brennstoffraum, 3 Heizgruben.*
>
> *Erdgeschoß: 1 Ausgaberaum, 1 Ankleideraum, 1 Auskleideraum, 3 Aborte, 1 Kleiderausgaberaum, 1 Wertsachenraum, 2 Durchgänge rein u. unrein, 4 Entwesungs-Heißluftkammern, 3 Entwesungsöfen, 2 Magazine, 1 Scherraum, 1 Untersuchungsraum, 1 Arztzimmer, 1 Flur, 1 Waschraum, 1 Brauseraum, 1 Boilerraum, 1 Handtuchausgaberaum, 1 Aufsichtsraum, 1 Trockenraum."* RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 1a.

27/1-4: Disinfestation chambers 1-4.
The new arrivals were admitted to the facility trough the entrance (1), and entered the waiting and undressing room (2), where they undressed and handed over their valuables (4), then were registered (admission, 5) and went through the unclean-side (6) corridor to the shearing room (7), where they were shaved. In the next room, they were medically examined (examination room, 8), after which they went to the shower room (13). From there, they passed to dry themselves in the drying room (14), where they were given towels (16). From there, crossed to the clean side (17) and entered the waiting and dressing room (19). There, they received clean clothing either from the local clothes issue room (18), if they were female detainees; or from the local clothes storage and issue room (21), if they were male inmates. Once clothed, new arrivals would leave the facility through the exit (23).

A number of testimonies report useful facts about the treatment of inmates in the Zentralsauna and their registration, from which the Glaser list is evidently derived.

Władysław Szydłowski, who worked at the Zentralsauna from May to December 1944, stated (Świebocka, pp. 100-102):

> *"After establishing the number of prisoners, the commander of the escort turned the new column over to the SS garrison Kommandoführer* [unit leader] *on duty in the sauna, who was responsible for them from then on. During the intake of a transport of prisoners at the camp, there were six or seven SS men on duty in the sauna, under the command of the Kommandoführer whom I have mentioned. When there was no incoming transport, a single SS man was on duty in the sauna. At times of peak operations, there was an intake of three transports a day – that is about 6,000 people.*
>
> *The intake of a new transport of prisoners into the camp had more or less the following character:*
>
> *After being carefully counted, the people were herded into the so-called dirty room* [the unclean side…]. *They undressed there and had to give their civilian clothing to prisoners on detachment from the Effektenkammer (storage for prisoners' personal effects).* […]
>
> *Along the wall next to the door leading from the 'dirty room' to the corridor stood tables. Reception department scribes (Aufnahmeschreiber) sat there and wrote down the personal data of the people on the appropriate file cards for the registration of new prisoners. The cards also had a place to note what the prisoners had placed on deposit. Then the prisoner obtained the number that he or she would be required to use in the camp from then on.* […]

After taking showers and having their entire bodies disinfected by a prisoner from the sauna staff who wiped them with cotton-wool soaked in a disinfectant solution, the newly registered prisoners entered the 'clean side' of the Sauna and obtained striped uniforms passed out by one of the prisoners from the Bekleidungskammer [clothing department] *detail.*

At first, transports of men and women alike were received by a crew made up exclusively of men prisoners. Later, the situation changed. A women's Bekleidungskammer detail, made up of a dozen or more Jewish women prisoners, was set up in May 1944.

The men's Bekleidungskammer detail, where I worked, occupied a room (...) where there were shelves holding the various items that made up a prisoner's standard-issue "kit." On these shelves, standing parallel to the entrance, were boots, blouses, trousers, and so on. […] *After the completion in the sauna of all the tasks connected with the reception of a transport in camp, the prisoners left the sauna building. They were clothed in striped camp uniforms, shaves, and marked with numbers tattooed on their forearms. In the square in front of the sauna, they were again formed up into columns and counted. The number of prisoners received by the sauna Kommandoführer had to tally with the number of prisoners ready to march into the camp."*

The above-mentioned book also contains an extensive excerpt from Jerzy Skotnicki's deposition at the Höss Trial (*ibid.*, pp. 105f.), but it has serious omissions, so I translate from the original text.

Skotnicki, who testified during the eighth session of the Höss Trial (19 March 1947), made important statements about the arrival of the deportees at Birkenau in the summer of 1944 and the role of the Zentralsauna (which he called the "new sauna") within the reception procedure at the camp:[226]

"From the weaving section I was assigned to the effects unit. Then a new sauna was built at Birkenau, a new bathing facility. […]

It was a large building, divided into a dirty and a clean part. On one side were received transports of arriving inmates. These transports underwent haircuts, were shaved, went to the toilet, then were sent to the camp. Only those who were destined for work at the camp or in other camps went there; in addition inmates who came from other camps to Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp for them."

"In May 1944, the first Hungarian transports began [to arrive]. *The first transport arrived in mid-May. Six hundred ten or twenty women from Budapest.* […] *After two weeks, the first Hungarian transports began to arrive, at first from Subcarpathian Russia, from Rachów* [?] *and Mukac* [Munkács], *then from other regions except Budapest. We tried to establish*

[226] Höss Trial, 8th Session, 19 March 1947, Deposition of J. Skotnicki, p. 815; page numbers in text from there, unless stated otherwise.

> *the number of those arriving by transports. We didn't think they could survive, but some were under the illusion that they would survive and that it could be talked about. We did the calculation in this way: at the Effektenkammer* [inmate-effects department], *a book was kept of the arrival of inmates at the bathing facility* [=Zentralsauna]. *There were the following columns: Date of arrival, time, origin, type of transport, and from where these people were deported. Date and time were clear things; as for the kind of transport, there were the following types: If* [there was indicated] *Reich Main Security Office* [RSHA], *they were mainly Jews, then [also] political detainees, if other camps, they were only detainees."* (p. 817)

The percentage of Hungarian Jews admitted to the camp was about 20 percent. The witness stated (p. 818)

> *"At first, these transports were not very numerous, 2 to 5 arriving per day, up to 15 to 20,000* [people] *per day. As time went on, they began to increase. At the end of June, in the middle of July 1944, there was a day when 7,000* [people] *a day* [sic] *passed through the inmate-effects department, which means that about 35,000* [people] *were sent to the camp, that means that 28,000 probably perished that day."*

Skotnicki moreover stated that, "if on average each transport amounted to 3,000 to 5,000 people, 600,000 arrived at the camp" (*ibid.*), but it is unclear how these figures can reconcile with the period of deportation: mid-May to mid-July, about 60 days, hence (600,000 ÷ 60 =) 10,000 per day.

It is also unclear why Skotnicki introduced the figure of 35,000, which, in reference to a single day, would mean that five times 7,000 deportees would have passed through the inmate-effects department. The resulting killing of 28,000 implies the arrival in a single day of (35,000 + 28,000 =) 63,000 people, of whom, surprisingly, 55.5% would have been left alive, and only 45.5% killed.

Moreover, in "Mexico" (Construction Section III), as mentioned earlier, there were "30,000 Hungarian and Slovakian Jewesses" (p. 821). The Slovak Jews came from the southern part of Slovakia that the Treaty of Trianon had assigned to Hungary.

In cross-examination by lawyer Umbreit, the witness reported other remarkable things (p. 828):

> *"As stated before, the book containing the registration data of deportees who went to the bathing facility* [Zentralsauna] *gave us the possibility to reconstruct the presumable number of arrivals at the camp. So, I remember that every month the numbers of those who arrived and those who were sent to the bathing facility were added up. We did these sums in the break period, that is, in the first ten days of July 1944. The figure – to the best of my recollection – amounted to about 130,000 people. That means that 130,000 people went to the bath, to the Birkenau sauna, from the beginning*

of June to the first ten days of July. Calculating the 10 percent in other transports that arrived during this period, we get the figure of 120,000 people, since the average figure of those who arrived at the camp in relation to the total figure amounts, as I said, to about 20 percent during this period.[227] *That brings the figure to about 100,000, that is, the figure of those gassed amounts to about 480,000.*[228]

Attorney Umbreit: How did the witness establish the figure of 30,000 women in 'Mexico'?

Witness: We learned this from the reports."

A small digression is necessary here. On 15 May 1944, the headquarters of Auschwitz III Camp (Monowitz and subcamps) drafted the following "Certificate (to be presented to the Economic Office)"[229]

"The Deutsche Gasrusswerke Ltd Gleiwitz, Plesserstrasse 206, is hereby certified that the forced-labor camp there was taken over in concentration on 3 May 1944, with 245 women and 261 men. The Rapportführer appointed by us is fully responsible for the daily occupancy report, and gives a copy to the company. On the basis of this occupancy report, the contingent certificates are to be applied for at the responsible economic office."

On the same day, the "Garrison Administration Auschwitz – Provisioning Dept." in turn drew up the following "certificate:[230]

"The SS Auschwitz garrison administration certifies that 600 prisoners will be fed by the 'Deutsche Gasrusswerke, Gleiwitz' as of 4 May 1944. It is requested that the necessary ration coupons for this number be issued."

Since the transit camp's unregistered inmates also had to eat, they too had to be subject to a "daily occupancy report," so the Auschwitz headquarters knew their exact numbers every day. Consequently, even inmates with administrative duties could learn from these reports the number of people in the transit camp.

In an earlier interrogation of 5 December 1945, Skotnicki had stated:[231]

"Then I was transferred to the bath-sauna at Birkenau (BIIg), Effektenlager,[232] *which was recently built but not* [yet] *in operation. This job made it possible for me to have contact with inmates from a wide variety of*

---

[227] Apparently, 120,000 represents 20% of the alleged 600,000 deportees.

[228] This number results from 600,000 – 120,000; however, it is unclear how the witness arrives at 100,000. According to logic, he subtracted from the above-mentioned 130,000 the 30,000 Jews from "Mexico," whom he considered to have all been exterminated subsequently, so that they figured both in the *Zentralsauna* register and also in the tally of those allegedly gassed.

[229] ISD, 82347179.

[230] ISD, 82347180.

[231] AGK, NTN, 89, Vol. 7, p. 209. Protokoł przesłuchania świadka, Jerzy Skotnicki, 5 December 1945.

[232] The camp section where property seized from deportees was stored, which consisted of 30 barracks

camps, as well as with people who had arrived from freedom [from outside the camp], *the so-called Zugangi* [*Zugänge*, admissions]. *My work consisted of serving at a disinfection boiler* [autoclave], *which stood next to the little table in which the register of those who entered and left the bathhouse was kept by the Schreiber scribe. In this register were the following columns: date of arrival of the transport, location from which it had arrived, number, gender* [of the deportees], *date the bath was taken, and departure from the sauna for the camp or elsewhere, remarks. The remarks section noted the reasons why the sum of those who arrived at the sauna did not agree with the sum of those who left for the camp. This was the case when some sort of additional selection was made at the sauna, in which case people who were disabled, who had abscesses,* [women] *who were pregnant, indicated by the doctor or his substitute paramedic. Those selected were sent directly to the crematorium."*

Dymitr Wasilewski was assigned to the Zentralsauna as a doctor on 19 June 1944. He reported:

"The sauna was located in sector BIIg, and from the name of the building the whole sector was commonly referred to as the 'sauna' or 'Effektenlager'."

1,400 female inmates worked at the inmate-effects department (*Effektenkammer*), and

"from 250 to 400 men worked in the sauna, depending on the arrival of 'zugangs' [Zugänge]. *The men's detail was also divided, like the women's, into 'Kanada,'*[233] *the sauna, and the Effektenkammer."* (Świebocka, p. 107)

Józef Wenland was employed at the *Zentralsauna* as admission scribe from January to December 1944 with a group of 60 inmates. He recounted (*ibid.*, p. 108):

"We wrote out files on new prisoners, and on ad hoc basis we sorted the baggage that they brought with them. […]

The kapo [foreman] *of the Schreibstube* [typing office] *was Dr. Eisenschimmel, a Viennese. Others working in the detail I am speaking about included Dr. Wacław Lietz, Wasilewski from the Wilno region, Zygmunt Staniszewski, Stanisław Ryś, Jan Pawliczak, and Leon Zabieski."*

Krystyna Żywulska also provided useful information (Żywulska, pp. 122f.):

"The Birkenau sauna had been built with special care, a solid brick building. Inside, there were the showers and the clothing room, where the arriving inmates had their striped 'clothes' thrown at them, as well as the chambers for disinfecting the clothes. Day and night hot running water. […] *We lined up in rows of five. Our chief had lined up in front of us. He*

[233] Campo jargon for the *Effektenlager*.

explained that a transport had arrived from Majdanek. About a thousand people. We had to record the arrivals 'card-wise,' i.e., enter the personal data of each arrival on the personnel sheet."

Describing the various sectors of the Birkenau Camp, Otto Wolken stated:[234]

"[Camp Section] *BIIg* [was the] *inmate-effects department* [and consisted of] *30 blocks. Here was also built the bathing facility, the so-called 'sauna,' with hot-air disinfection for clothes and linen, clothing room for men and women, and rooms for the barbers."*

On 25 July 1945, former inmate Stanisława Rachwałowa made a statement, in which she provided important information about the admission of female inmates to the camp:[235]

"I was assigned to the political office, whose official name was 'Political Department, admissions.' This office was located in the sauna building in a single room. Twenty female inmates worked there, under the supervision of an SS man. Our work consisted of filling out printed forms that contained the inmate's personal and penal data. Each transport of female inmates was recorded in alphabetical order, then tattooed, then the last name, first name, nationality and type of triangle of a given inmate were noted in the so-called Numbers Book, and finally the deportees were passed to the political office for registration in the forms, the so-called sheet, which I mentioned earlier. I state that each transport of female detainees, before being admitted to the political office, was received in the sauna, where the women stripped naked, were shaved, and, after bathing, dressed in striped uniforms, and with this clothing were led to the political office. The inmate was given a serial number in the political office which was entered in the Numbers Book; in the sauna, the inmate was given a numbered tag. The inmates' belongings were deposited in the inmate-effects department. […]
Only the Numbers Book and the 'admissions list' were kept at the women's political office, while the forms, so-called sheets and documents, were sent the same day by the head of the women's political office to the central political office in Auschwitz. Based on the sheets and the documents that came from those arrested and were called Unterlagen [documents], *or reasons for arrest, so-called 'admissions list' were typed at the central political office in Auschwitz. These lists noted the detainee's number, citizenship and type of triangle, first and last name, full date of birth, place of birth and occupation. This register was the basis for ascertaining a detainee's identity. Copies of the admissions lists were sent to the women's or men's political section, camp headquarters, inmate-effects department, typing room, and clothing department.* […]

---

[234] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss Trial, Vol. 6), p. 190.
[235] AGK, NTN, 84 (Höss Trial, Vol. 3), pp. 99-102.

In June and July 1944, mass transports of Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of which about 70,000 women were received in the women's camp area and placed in the camp section called Mexico. These Jews did not receive numbers or tattoos, nor were they included in the aforementioned register. In the fall of 1944, they were sent en masse, several thousand a day, to work in factories in Reich territory. Our office typed up the list, which contained only first and last name, and date of birth. Transports went to the designated work place."

The inmate clothing department or simply clothing department was part of Department IV of the administration of the Auschwitz Camp. Aleksander Lasik described it as follows:

"The clothing section of Department IV in Auschwitz concentration camp was run by a non-commissioned SS officer (Leiter der Bekleidungskammer or Chef der Bekleidungskammer), who was in charge of directors for prisoners' clothing (Leiter der SS-Bekleidungskammer). The section was centrally located in the main camp, and its only branches were in the Birkenau and Monowitz camps. Each was headed by a non-commissioned SS officer, who supervised the SS men or prisoners employed there at a given moment. The section for supplying clothing to women prisoners in Birkenau was organized in a similar way." (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. I, p. 236)

The inmate clothing department therefore carried out "card-wise" the registration of new arrivals (this was the specific task of the typing room in the admissions room, where the admission scribes worked), collected and catalogued the clothing brought along, and supplied clean inmate clothing (clothes issue room).

The letter from the head of the inmate clothing department of 26 June 1944 quoted earlier confirms this procedure. It informs us that SS *Unterscharführer* Olexius "issues a receipt for the clothing with which the inmates are clothed. This receipt shows which clothing the inmates are provided with. This receipt is presented for inspection."

This procedure also applied to the Women's Camp, as is attested by a document I transcribe:[236]

"Women's Camp, CC AU II

Birkenau, 20 Oct. 1944.

Certificate.

Today the transport [of] *...1,000... female inmates were fully clothed with:*

Dress, shirt, pants, coat, shoes and socks handed over for transport to Hochweiler.

Properly taken over: The camp leader:

(illegible signature) (illegible signature)

The transport leader Head Supervisor."

[236] ISD, 82346497.

Three pages of the 1940 clothing department's register are known. It is a handwritten list divided into 14 columns, with the heading "Clothing certificate for inmates transferred on 10 Dec. 1940 to Dachau"; the first three columns concern the inmates' personal data ("Last name", "First Name" and "Inmate No. "), the other ten show the clothing items issued to them ("linen jacket," "linen trousers," etc.).[237] This register, which recorded outgoing inmates, was different from the one compiled in the *Zentralsauna*, in which incoming inmates were noted.

Picking up the thread of the discourse interrupted by this digression, new arrivals were counted before entering the *Zentralsauna*, inside it and after leaving it, after which some inmates were tattooed and registered, while others were sent to the transit camp (but no witnesses speak of this, or rather no reference to it appears in the excerpts of the testimonies presented by Teresa Świebocka).

Therefore, if Leo Glaser worked as a foreman at the clothing department (but he was not named by any of the above-mentioned inmates who worked there), the figures on his list came from the registrations made in the typing room. It can be ruled out that he had taken "these records" on his own initiative. It is possible that he merely copied clandestinely the figures noted in the book that "was kept of the arrival of inmates at the bathing facility," which must have been an "admissions books," as did the compilers of the transport lists already known, which I will deal with immediately.

It is also possible that the compiler of the list was Hans Eisenschimmel, who according to the witness Józef Wenland was foreman of the typing room in 1944.[238] He was from Vienna, and may have handed the list to Leo Glaser, who in August 1945 was living precisely in Vienna.

There remains no doubt, however, that the list could only have come from the typing room, and this is a guarantee of authenticity. The fact that it records only male transports can be explained by the fact that, as Władysław Szydłowski reported, a female clothing room run by female inmates was established in May 1944, which evidently had a different record than the male one.

In a protocol dated Krakow, 16 December 1946, Investigating Judge Jan Sehn transcribed and analyzed the following lists of transports and registration numbers, which were later used by Czech in compiling her *Auschwitz Chronicle*:

---

[237] A barely legible reproduction of the document appeared in *Auschwitz Studies*, No. 28. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2018, pp. 242-245.

[238] Hermann Langbein confirmed that "Eisenschimmel was employed in the inmate-effects department." Langbein, p. 44.

a. 2,377 male transports from 20 May 1940 to 18 September 1944 with the associated assignment of registration numbers 1-199531;
b. 1,046 female transports from 26 February 1942 to 26 March 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers 1-75697;[239]
c. 78 RSHA[240] male Jewish transports from 13 May to 24 August 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers A-1/A-20,000;
d. 60 RSHA male Jewish transports from 31 July to 21 September 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers B-1/B-10481;
e. 90 RSHA female Jewish transports from 15 May to 20 September 1944 with the related assignment of registration numbers A-1/A-25378;
f. 171 transports of educational inmates (inmates sent to the camp for "reeducation") from 21 October 1941 to 10 September 1944 with the corresponding assignment of matriculation numbers E-1/E-9,339.[241]

Lists a) and b) are the "Transport Lists," which were in the records of the Political Department. They were clandestinely copied in a summarizing format by inmates of that office under the direction of Kazimierz Smoleń.

Lists (c) and (d) together constitute the "Lists of Transports of Jews." They were similarly copied clandestinely and in a summarizing format from records of the Political Department, although it is not known by whom and under what circumstances.

Another important document is the "Quarantine List" of Camp Section BIIa, clandestinely compiled by inmate Otto Wolken.[242]

Added to these lists is the Glaser List. As for its veracity, it should first be noted that the starting and ending dates of the transports coincide exactly with those of the women's "Lists of Transports of Jews" (15 May to 20 September 1944),[243] and almost exactly with those of the men's list (13 May to 21 September),[244] which can hardly be accidental. Comparison of the Glaser List on the one hand, the "Quarantine List," the "Lists of Transports of Jews," and the "Transport Lists" on the other, shows that in many cases the figures recorded are perfectly equal. In the following table, I report the most significant coincidences.

---

[239] These lists were forwarded by K. Smoleń on 16 December 1947 to the U.S. Counsel for War Crimes, and became the document NOKW-2824.
[240] Transports of Jews organized by the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*.
[241] AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 12f. The protocol runs from p. 12 to p. 123.
[242] *Quarantäne-Liste 1944*. APMO, D-AuII-3/1, Inventory No. 29739.
[243] APMO, Ruch oporu, Vol. XXc. D-RO/123, pp. 15-19.
[244] *ibid.*, pp. 20-22.

Table 1.17: Comparison of Glaser List with other Similar Lists

Glaser List			Quarantine List[245] List of Transports of Jews Transport Lists (Smoleń's List)		
d/m/44	#	Nationality	d/m/44	#	Reg. Nos.
20/5	19	Poles	20/5	19	188041–188059[246]
24/5	288	Russians	24/5	288	188089–188376
1/6	277	Russians	2/6	277	188589–188865
16/6	9	Italian Jews	16/6	9	A-14298–14306
16/6	12	German Jews	16/6	12	A-14307–14318
30/6	180	Italian Jews	1/7	180	A-15677–15856
7/7	44	Russian PoWs	7/7	44	R-11574–11617
28/7	463	Polish Jews	28/7	463	A-17954–18416
30/7	1,298	Polish Jews	30/7	1,298	A-18647–19944[247]
3/8	398	French Jews	3/8	398	B-3673–3963[248]
1/8	129	Polish Jews (children)	1/8	129	B-2774–2902
11/8	16	Polish Jews	11/8	16	B-5676–5689
16/8	346	Greek Jews	17/8	346	B-7159–7504
17/8	8	Croatian Jews from Lodz	17/8	8	B-7505–7512
17/8	10	Polish Jews from Kattowitz	17/8	10	B-7517–7521, 192897
5/9	258	Dutch Jews from Amsterdam	5/9	258	B-9108–9385[249]

In one case, the numerical difference is only one inmate. This is the transport of Polish Jews from Bliżyn, for which the Glaser List gives 1,616 deportees, while the Quarantine List has 1,615, with registration numbers B-1160 through 2773.

In one case, the Glaser List is more precise than the Quarantine List. On 3 August 1944, the former lists has "6 It.[alian] Jews" and "10 various Jews" as separate entries, while the second presents the total number of 16 with the indication "various It.[alian] Triest" and registration numbers 190708 through 190713, plus A-19952 through 19961.

These matches show that the Glaser List was compiled on the basis of official camp records, so it must be considered reliable. It contains various records of registered detainees, but also many records that do not appear in

[245] Data without reference were taken from the Quarantine List.
[246] Smoleń List, Männer, p. 9. *Sammeltransport*.
[247] *Liste der Judentransporte*, Männer, p. 17. The transport's origin was "Radom."
[248] *ibid.*, p. 18. The origin was "Fr.[ance],".
[249] *ibid.*, p. 19. The origin was "Holl.[and]."

the three aforementioned lists, all of which refer to registered detainees. It follows that the Glaser list, as a whole, covers, cumulatively, both matriculated inmates and those who were sent to the Birkenau without having been previously registered. However, there is one important exception, which will be set out later. With regard to the completeness of the data, it should be considered that, in the spring-summer of 1944, during the period of the greatest influx of deportees within 1944, the men admitted to the camp were made to pass not only through the *Zentralsauna*, but also through the disinfestation facility of the Gypsy Camp, which also had its own clothing department (State Museum..., Vol. 2, pp. 1576f.). The inmates then remained there for some time. This is evident from various testimonies. In particular, Jenó Vamosi stated (Piper 2019, p. 174):

> *"I came to Auschwitz in the second transport from the [ghetto in — F. P.] Kecskemet. We departed on Sunday, and on Thursday (around June 29, 1944) our transport reached Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau. ... They took us from the unloading ramp in the Birkenau camp to the former Gypsy camp. There, we were registered. I got camp number A-17193, which was tattooed on me… . I was at the Gypsy camp briefly."*

It cannot be ruled out that inmates who were not registered also passed through this facility. This can be inferred from Alfred Galewski's account (*ibid.*, p. 140):

> *"As early as May 1944, Hungarian Jews came to the Gypsy camp, and in such numbers that there was nowhere for them to sleep and they had to sleep on the floor. More than 1,000 Hungarians lived in one block. Only after the liquidation of the Gypsy camp, that is, on August 2, 1944, was there more room. These Hungarians were only in the camp temporarily, however, because after a short stay they were sent to Hungary for labor, or were used for the coal mines in Silesia. Only those Hungarian Jews fit for work were placed in the Gypsy camp."*

Kazimierz Smoleń confirmed this fact, albeit misrepresenting it childishly (*ibid.*, p. 94):

> *"It happened more than once that the gas chambers were so full that no more people could be poisoned. Then male Hungarian Jews were sent to the Gypsy camp, while women marked for the gas were placed in a special camp segment that was completely unfinished, that is segment III (Bauabschnitt III). We called this segment Meksyk* [Mexico], *and the women there were not registered at all or designated with numbers."*

The figures for unregistered inmates admitted to the camp are considerable, and contrast starkly with the propaganda of the immediate postwar period, which claimed that Jews deported from Hungary to Auschwitz were for the most part exterminated. As outlined earlier, this propaganda was still in vogue in 1964, since D. Czech then considered all Hungarian Jewish in-

mates who had been sent without registration to the Transit Camp to have been "gassed." Georges Wellers had inferred from this fact that the Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed at Auschwitz numbered nearly 410,000.

In the following table, I compare the data from the List of Transports of Jews (registered inmates; 148 entries) with those from the Glaser List (142 entries).

Table 1.18: Comparison of the Transports of Jews with the Glaser List

d/m/1944	Reg. Inmates	Reg. Nos.	Inmates of Glaser List
16/5	/		221
16/5	/		173
17/5	19	A-1419–1437	247
18/5	/		309
18/5	/		441
18/5	/		484
18/5	/		33
19/5	7	A-1438–1444	581
19/5	/		468
19/5	/		507
20/5	34	A-2507–2540	503
20/5	/		447
20/5	/		992
21/5	5	A-2541–2545	412
21/5	3	A-3100–3102	127
21/5	/		556
21/5	/		362
21/5	/		395
22/5	**2,000**	A-3103–5102	**487**
22/5	**7**	A-5103–5109	**368**
22/5	/		**471**
22/5	/		**575**
23/5	/		205
23/5	/		196
23/5	/		345
23/5	/		573
24/5	/		499
24/5	/		630
24/5	**2,000**	A-5729–7728	494
24/5	/		470
25/5	/		224
25/5	/		515
25/5	/		528
25/5	/		529
26/5	/		510

d/m/1944	Reg. Inmates	Reg. Nos.	Inmates of Glaser List
26/5	/		551
26/5	/		485
26/5	/		674
26/5	/		509
26/5	/		500
27/5	2	A-5331–5332	528
27/5	/		606
27/5	/		520
27/5	/		635
27/5	/		441
28/5	12	A-5717–5728	479
28/5	12	A-7729–7740	625
28/5	/		455
28/5	/		477
28/5	/		499
28/5	/		282
28/5	/		211
28/5	/		304
28/5	/		155
29/5	**2,000**	A-7741–9740	/
30/5	1,000	A-9741–10740	506
30/5	/		170
30/5	/		457
30/5	/		554
31/5	100	A-10741–10840	538
31/5	1,000	A-10841–11840	592
31/5	/		466
1/6	/		429
1/6	/		519
1/6	/		426
1/6	/		696
1/6	/		165
2/6	11	A-12080–12090	620
2/6	/		510
2/6	/		379
2/6	/		419
3/6	/		576
3/6	/		543
3/6	/		497
3/6	/		286
3/6	/		443
3/6	/		363
3/6	/		358
3/6	/		496

d/m/1944	Reg. Inmates	Reg. Nos.	Inmates of Glaser List
5/6	/		441
5/6	/		404
5/6	/		416
5/6	/		397
6/6	/		441
6/6	/		524
6/6	/		401
7/6	**2,002**	A-12091–14092	**376**
7/6	**2**	A-14093–14094	**328**
7/6	/		**269**
7/6	/		**444**
8/6	/		405
8/6	/		138
9/6	/		280
9/6	/		279
10/6	/		166
11/6	/		329
12/6	/		3
12/6	/		5
12/6	/		84
13/6	/		111
13/6	/		162
13/6	/		59
14/6	/		208
14/6	/		66
14/6	/		389
15/6	**203**	A-14095–14297	172
15/6	/		256
15/6	/		62
15/6	/		620
16/6	9	A-14298–14306	53
16/6	/		355
17/6	10	A-14319–14328	195
17/6	**320**	A-14329–14648	**190**
17/6	309	A-14640–14948	353
17/6	120	A-14949–15068	207
18/6	/		405
18/6	/		255
27/6	/		215
28/6	/		232
29/6			236
29/6	150	A-15069–15218	206
29/6	2	A-15675–15676	193
29/6	/		203

d/m/1944	Reg. Inmates	Reg. Nos.	Inmates of Glaser List
1/7	/		318
1/7	/		50
1/7	/		339
3/7	**174**	A-15857–16030	/
3/7	**500**	A-16037–16536	/
5/7	**4**	A-16935–16938	/
5/7	**13**	A-16939–16951	/
7/7	283	A-16952–17234	/
7/7	217	A-17235–17451	288
7/7	3	A-17458–17460	219
8/7	2	A-17452–17453	300
8/7	/		209
8/7	/		356
8/7	/		361
8/7	/		335
9/7	10	A-17500–17509	259
9/7	/		193
9/7	/		220
9/7	/		85
10/7	2	A-17454–17455	248
10/7	2	A-17456–17457	183
10/7	/		299
10/7	/		378
11/7	/		426
11/7	/		409
Totals:	12,549	in 148 entries	51,829 (142 entries)

If the Glaser List recorded all Jews admitted to the camp, it should always contain figures equal or greater than those containing only registered inmates. For example, on 17 May, this list shows 247 inmates admitted to the camp, while the list of registered inmates has only 19, so (247 – 19 =) 228 inmates were sent to the Transit Camp, and precisely 19 were matriculated. However, the Glaser List has conspicuous anomalies that cast doubt on this interpretation: in seven cases (in bold in Table 18) the number of registered inmates is higher than the number of those admitted to the camp, as shown in the following table:

Table 1.19: Anomalies in the Glaser List

Date	Registered	Glaser List	Missing
22 May	2,007	1,901	106
29 May	2,000	0	2,000
31 May	1,000		
7 June	2,004	1,417	587
15 June	203	172	31
17 June	320	190	130
3 July	674	0	674
5 July	17	0	17
Totals:	7,225	3,680	3,545

Therefore, of 7,225 registered inmates, the Glaser List contains only 3,680, while 3,545 were not included. From this fact, it can be inferred that the Glaser List refers exclusively to inmates sent to the Transit Camp, which implies that the Hungarian Jews admitted to the camp were altogether at least (12,549 + 51,829 =) 64,378. This is confirmed by the verification I present in the next chapter.

1.8. An External Verification of the Glaser List

On 22 August 1944, a member of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, operating under the pseudonym "Urban," compiled detailed statistics of the camp's occupancy relating to the situation on the 21st. In the relevant table, the occupancy is given by camp and by inmate category. The total number of inmates was 104,891, broken down as follows:[250]

Auschwitz I: 15,974[251]
Auschwitz II: 19,424
Auschwitz III: 30,539
FKL (= *Frauenkonzentrationslager*, Women's Camp): 38,954.[252]

These figures can be considered reliable, as they are reflected in the only possible documentary verification: according to the statistical report "Labor Deployment" of 21 August 1944, the occupancy of the Birkenau Camp was 19,468 inmates,[253] a figure virtually identical to the one given above.

[250] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 115.
[251] "15971" in the original due to an addition error.
[252] "39234" in the original due to an addition error.
[253] APMO, D-AuII-3a/39, p. 71.

"Urban" mentions the presence in the Auschwitz complex of 11,821 registered Hungarian male Jews (3,881 at Auschwitz I and 7,940 at Auschwitz III), and another 16,187 Hungarian female Jews registered in the Women's Camp at Auschwitz II (Birkenau). In total, therefore, there were 28,008 registered Hungarian Jews (male and female) in Auschwitz on 21 August 1944.

From the "List of Transports of Jews" (see Attachment 1),[254] which contains only the records for the number series "A" and "B," it appears that up to 21 August 1944, 13,374 male and 15,127 female Hungarian Jews were registered, a total of 28,501 persons. However, Hungarian Jews were also registered in the ordinary number series. In fact, from the two transports of Jews that left Hungary on 29 April 1944, 486 men (186645-187130) and 616 women (76385-76459 and 80000-80540) were registered at Auschwitz on 2 May, but these inmates were transferred "to work places in Upper Silesia" (Gerlach/Aly, p. 274), some of them also to Gross-Rosen Camp.[255] Therefore, on 21 August 1944, they were not part of the Hungarian Jewish inmate force, and "Urban's" total figure of 28,008 in his report is reliable.

"Urban's" report adds:[256]

> *"In Birkenau, in addition to the* [detainees] *mentioned above, there are currently about 30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jews destined for gassing. This figure is variable.* […]
>
> *To this must be added the variable figure of 'passing-through' inmates, at this time 30,000 Hungarian Jews."*

The data set forth above make it possible to establish the following situation regarding Hungarian Jews/Jewesses on 21 August 1944:

– present in the camp:	~ 28,000
– transferred to other camps by 21 August 1944:	~ 63,700
– unregistered, present in the Transit Camp:	~ 30,000
Total:	121,700

[254] APMO, D-RO/123.

[255] A list of inmates transferred from Wüstegiersdorf, a Gross-Rosen subcamp, compiled after the war, also contains the heading "Admission date at Gross-Rosen Camp." This list contains the names and registration numbers of 25 Hungarian Jews who were transferred to this camp "early May 1944". In three cases (inmate nos. 33691, 33789 and 34384) it is specified that the inmate had arrived "on 1 May 1944 at Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp." ISD, 150809-150822.

[256] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 95f. Right after the war, former inmate Seweryna Szmaglewska wrote: "In July [1944], the maximum number [of Jews] in Sector 'c' and Mexico amounted to 42,000" (Szmaglewska, p. 234).

Total inmates present in the camp and transferred (28,000 + 63,700), including (11,821 + 36,600 ≈) 48,400 men and (16,187 + 27,100 ≈) 43,300 women.

As for female inmates, on 21 August 1944, there were 16,187 registered Hungarian Jewesses in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex; up to 21 August, some 27,100 had been transferred to other camps. On 2 October, 17,202 "transit Jews,"[257] undoubtedly Hungarian Jewesses,[258] were registered, but this does not mean that the "Transit Camp" was abolished or even merely emptied. The series of occupancy reports of the Women's Camp[259] and "Labor Deployment of the Birkenau Women's Camp" continue to carry the section "transit Jews" (and related changes in occupancy) even after 2 October 1944.[260] In particular, on 24 October, the "Occupancy Report" recorded the admission of 1,765 "transferred transit Jews,"[261] and so did the next day's report of the "Labor Deployment of the Birkenau Women's Camp" ("Transit Jews – admissions 1,765").[262]

Danuta Czech attempted to explain this set of registrations by assuming the arrival of a transport from Płaszów that never existed, as I documented in another study (Mattogno 2022, pp. 272f.). On the other hand, by the end of October 1944, the exceptional situation that had prompted the camp authorities to establish the transit camp no longer existed, so the most reasonable explanation is that the admission of "transit Jews" after 2 October originated in the registration of Jews that had been lodged without registration in the for quite some time, which explains, even bureaucratically, their qualification as "transit Jews."

This explanation is corroborated by the fact that, even in November 1944, the camp still contained unregistered detainees, as reflected in various documents:

– An untattooed Hungarian Jewish female inmate (*untät.*).[263]
– An untattooed Polish Jewish female inmate (*untät.*).[264]
– One untattooed Polish Jewish female inmate (*untät.*): Robiczek Maria.[265]

---

[257] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, sygn. D-AII-3a, p. 53a.
[258] In addition to the Hungarian Jewesses, Jewesses from the Łódź Ghetto were also sent to the transit camp. See Chapters 2.8 and 2.11 of Part Two.
[259] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 62a.
[260] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, p. 352c. The correct term would have been *Durchgangsjüdinnen* – transit Jewesses.
[261] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 70a
[262] APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, p. 362c.
[263] Frauen-Lager, KL. Au. II Abteilung III/a. Birkenau, den 20.11.44. Transportliste. Überstellung nach KL. Buchenwald AL. Gerätebau GmbH Mühlhausen/Thür. ISD, 5289149.
[264] *Idem.*, Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Metallwerke Holleichen. ISD, 129637271.

– Three untattooed (*untät.*) Hungarian Jewish female inmates.[266]
– Most female inmates with series "A" numbers (273 inmates), 23 female inmates with ordinary series numbers, and four untattooed (*untätow.*) Hungarian Jewish female inmates.[267]
– 23 female inmates have ordinary series numbers, 277 A-series numbers, and four have no numbers (*untätow.*").[268]

It can also be added that, among the Hungarian Jewish female inmates who remained in Auschwitz, at least 21, who had arrived in Auschwitz between May and July 1944, were registered after 19 October,[269] so they necessarily came from the transit camp.

In this regard, one can add the testimony of the aforementioned Gábor Hirsch, who was deported from Békéscsaba on 26 June 1944, and arrived in Auschwitz on the 29th. After passing the "selection," he was sent to the *Zentralsauna* along with other Hungarian Jews (Hirsch, pp. 31f., 43):

> *"The majority of the deportees were not tattooed upon arrival at the camp. Only the ones selected for the work Kommando or sent to a sub-camp belonging to the Auschwitz complex were tattooed, the rest were registered later in the camp and had a linen patch with their number sewn on to their pants and jackets. The untattooed prisoners were held in camp as so-called depot prisoners and served as a reserve workforce for other concentration camps. The unregistered and untattooed prisoners, including myself, were distributed into sub-camps at Birkenau, the younger ones, doctors, and some well-educated prisoners were sent to the Gypsy-family-camp.* […] *Because of the large number of new arrivals, the Hungarian youth was also quartered in this sub-camp. It became my place of residence for a long time."*

He stayed for five months in the Gypsy Camp, meaning Camp Sections BIIa and BIId, then became ill and was admitted to the hospital camp (BIIf), where he was finally tattooed with the number B-14781.

Between 22 August and 2 October, at least the following Hungarian Jewesses were transferred away from Auschwitz:

---

[265] *Idem*., Transportliste. Überstellungen nach KL. Flossenbürg, AL Främowerke. Hainiken/Sa. ISD, 129637274.
[266] *Idem*., Transportliste. Überstellungen K.L. Flossenbürg A.L. Bohemia Neurohlgau/Karlsbad. ISD, 129637280.
[267] Frauen-Lager Kl. Au. II. Abteilung III/a. Birkenau den … Nov. 44. Transportliste 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 55289176, anche 129637261-1296372.
[268] *Idem.*, Transportliste. 300 Häftlinge nach Lippstadt. ISD, 129637261-129637266.
[269] Reg. nos.: A-27620, 27623, 27624, 27629, 27632, 27636, 27639, 27640, 27643, 27655, 27660, 27665, 27688, 27701, 27772, 27775, 27776, 27789, 27791, 27845, 27857; Mattogno 2023, Part 2, p. 112. The last number mentioned by Czech (25640) was issued on 19 October 1944 (1990, p. 735).

– 400 to Neuengamme (Boizenburg) in the second half of August.[270]
– 700 to Ravensbrück (Salzwedel) at the end of August.[271]
– 100 to Neuengamme (Bremen-Uphusen) in August.[272]
– 500 to Neuengamme (Lübberstedt) in August.[273]
– 1.620 to Natzweiler on 27 August.[274]
– 500 to Buchenwald on 31 August.[275]
– 250 to Gross-Rosen on 12 September.[276]
– 100 to Flossenbürg on 12 September.[277]
– 1.000 to Buchenwald on 19 September.[278]
– 200 to Gross-Rosen on 19 September.[279]
– 84 to Gross-Rosen in September.[280]

The total is about 5,454 women.

---

[270] Megargee, Part A, p. 1070.
[271] Megargee, Part B, p. 1170.
[272] *ibid.*, p. 1101.
[273] *ibid.*, p. 1157.
[274] Natzweiler, den 6.9.1944. Zugänge vom 27.8.1944. Überstellung von K.L. Auschwitz nach Arbeitslager Frankfurt/Main - Flughafen. Ung. Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139466-3139492. Incomplete list. These female inmates were later transferred back to Frankfurt-Walldorf and appear on another list of 1,660 female inmates. Frankfurt – Walldorf Jüdinnen. ISD, 3139528-3139555.
[275] Abschrift. B. II.b. Birkenau, den 31.8.44. Ueberstellung. ISD, 129637195-129637204. Nachweis der 500 am 31.8.1944 vom Frauen-KL.-Birkenau nach dem Arb. - Kdo. Junkers, Markkleeberg bei Leipzig überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 495506-495513, and 5288885-5288902. Nachtrag zur Ueberstellungsliste vom 31.8.44. der 500 weibl. Häftlinge (ungar. Jüdinnen aus Auschwitz). ISD, 495514-495518. Female inmates registered in the "A" series (mostly from 18000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers). There were 998 Hungarian Jewesses in Markkleeberg on 16 August 1944, but it is unknown whether they were transferred there from Auschwitz directly or via Buchenwald. ISD, Erfassung der weiblichen Häftlinge laut dortiger Verfügung vom 16.8.44. ISD, 495542-495561.
[276] F.A.L. Ober-Hohenelbe. Fa. Lorenz A.G. Frauenlager Auschwitz Abt. II. Auschwitz, den 12.IX.1944. Transportliste über 250 Jüdinnen. ISD, 149121-149125. One Polish and two French Jewesses; registration numbers 60231-60300 and 61701-61880.
[277] *I. Transport vom 12.9.1944. Transportliste über jüdische Häftlinge von Auschwitz nach K.L. Flossenbürg*. ISD, 129637206-129637207. Female inmates registered in the "A" series (from 17000 to 23000, non-consecutive numbers).
[278] Politische Abteilung. Weimar-Buchenwald, den 19. Sept. 1944. Neuzugänge vom 19. Sept. 1944. 1000 weibl. Häftlinge von KL. Auschwitz nach Außenkdo Hess. Lichtenau. (Jüdinnen). Politische Ungarinnen (Jüdinnen). ISD, 495524-495540; and 5288977-5288996.
[279] SS-Kommando Trautenau. Parschnitz 270. Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Laske Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149187-149188, registration numbers 59801-59850.
Idem, Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz an die Firma Wendt Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen (19.9.). ISD, 149194; registration numbers 59851-59900.
Idem, Namentliche Liste der vom K.L. Auschwitz am 19.9.44. an die Fa. Nordland Liebau überstellten Jüdinnen. ISD, 149190-149191; registration numbers 59901-60000.
[280] Registration numbers 50144-50227. Konieczny, p. 60.

How many of these were from the transit camp?

Another message from the Auschwitz resistance gives the "Camp occupancy of 2 September 1944."[281] It lists the occupancy in detail by camp (Auschwitz I, II, III, FKL) and by nationality, with the distinction between Jews and non-Jews. There were 11,725 Hungarian male and 16,169 female Jews, or 18 fewer than on 21 August. Consequently, the transfers of Hungarian Jews from 22 August to 1 September – a total of 3,820 inmates – could only have come from the transit camp. Assuming this figure, the number of Hungarian female Jews admitted to the camp was: 16,187 + 27,100 + 17,200 + 3,820 = approximately 64,300.

From this, it can be deduced that the 30,000 Hungarian Jews lodged in the transit camp on 22 August 1944 were about (17,200 + 3,820 =) 21,000 women and about 9,000 men.

The above figure (64,300) is fully congruent with that of the male list, 64,378 inmates.

This result is supported by four pieces of evidence:

1. In the telegram of 24 May 1944 mentioned earlier, Pohl communicated to Himmler:

> *"The first transports of Jews from Hungary indicate that women account for about 50 percent of the working Jews."*

The compilation presented here resulted in about 128,700 Jews admitted to the camp, of whom precisely 50 percent were men and 50 percent women.

2. The order of magnitude of the total number is confirmed by Jerzy Skotnicki's statement that up to the first ten days of July,[282] when the deportation of Jews from Hungary had ended, about 130,000 inmates had passed through the *Zentralsauna*, hence precisely Hungarian Jews.

3. The order of magnitude of the number of inmates is also confirmed by S. Rachwałowa's statement mentioned earlier, according to which 70,000 Jews were received in Camp Section III nicknamed "Mexico" (i.e., in the Birkenau Transit Camp).

4. The total figure corresponds to 30 to 33% of deportees fit for work.

I quoted von Thadden's report of 25 May 1944 earlier, which mentions a percentage of about 33 percent. The next day, he prepared another report, in which he noted:[283]

> *"According to the findings so far, about 1/3 of the deported Jews are fit for work. Immediately after arriving at the Auschwitz collection camp, they are distributed among the offices of Gauleiter Sauckel, the OT, etc."*

---

[281] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 133.

[282] He mistakenly mentioned early June instead of mid-May as the starting point for the deportations.

[283] Nuremberg Document NG-2190.

The proportion of 1/3 deportees fit for work mentioned by von Thadden is confirmed by Kaltenbrunner's letter to SS *Brigadeführer* Blaschke dated 30 June 1944 regarding Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof, Austria. Kaltenbrunner wrote:[284]

> *"According to previous experience, it is estimated that about 30% (in the present case about 3,600) of these transports will be Jews fit for work,* […]*."*

Rudolf Höss also stated during his trial that the percentage of Hungarian Jews fit for work at Auschwitz was 30 percent (Mattogno 2020b, p. 305).

The total figure of those admitted to the camp is precisely equivalent to (128,700 ÷ 410,993 =) 31.3% of the total number of deportees sent to Auschwitz.

The total calculated above (121,700 admitted to the camp) represents 94.5% of the latter number (128,700), so, overall, the two figures corroborate each other; the difference of 7,000 people is attributable to transports from Auschwitz that are not included in the list set out earlier, which is inevitably incomplete.

* * *

It is obvious that the Glaser List, from the orthodox perspective, is central to the calculation of the alleged gassing victims among the Hungarian Jews, but also among those deported from the Litzmannstadt (Łódź) Ghetto, as I will show in Part Two.

Rudolf Höss claimed in his very first "confession" – the handwritten statement of 14 March 1946 – that 400,000 Hungarian Jews had been exterminated in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 33, 303). He maintained this figure in all subsequent interrogations until his trial. He gave very questionable statistics of Jews allegedly exterminated, listing victim numbers by country of origin. These numbers are best known from his "Notes" written while in a prison in Krakow, resulting in a total of 1,130,000 Auschwitz victims (Broszat, p. 167). Significant in this regard is the fact that Franciszek Piper, in his 1993 study of the number of Auschwitz victims, carefully avoided giving figures by nationality.

Braham wrote in this regard (1981, Vol. 2, p. 676):

> *"As a result of this application of science and technology, about 400,000 Hungarian Jews were killed by this conveyor-belt system of mass murder in Auschwitz during the summer of 1944."*

From the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the number of alleged gassing victims among the Jews deported from Hungary would instead be (408,347 – 128,700 ≈) about 279,650.

---

[284] IMT Document PS-3803.

No longer able to cover up the existence of the Glaser List, the Auschwitz Museum finally decided in 2022 to mention the it in passing. In an article on the Museum's official website, Piotr Setkiewicz mentioned it as follows with obvious embarrassment (Setkiewicz 2022):

> *"From recently discovered documents (the notes of a Kapo from the Birkenau clothing warehouse) we also know that as a result of the selections of transports from Hungary the SS sent 52,000 Jewish men to the camp, and it might be presumed that a similar number of Jewish women were also sent to the camp. This would mean that some 325- to 330,000 Hungarian Jews were killed in the gas chambers directly after their arrival at Auschwitz. Of those who remained, 25- to 30,000 were registered in the camp and given prisoner numbers, some 25,000 (primarily women) died in the transit camps or became victims of so-called 'secondary selections', and some 45- to 50,000 were transported to camps in Germany."* (Emphases added)

In fact, however, the "recently discovered documents" were discovered in 2002, hence twenty years earlier. Furthermore, the alleged 25,000 victims of the Transit Camp due to "secondary selection" are mere figments of Setkiewicz's imagination, while the figure of those transferred from Auschwitz is much higher, as I documented earlier.

1.9. Selection Criteria for Deportees Fit for Work

In Auschwitz, the criteria for selecting those fit for work were very elastic. On 14 August 1944, 300 Hungarian Jews were registered from the Birkenau Transit Camp with numbers B-5860 through B-6159, and were sent to work in the Trzebinia oil refinery.[285] Another 101 Hungarian Jews were registered on 15 September with numbers B-10072 through B-10172, and sent to the same refinery.[286]

These inmates belonged to the following age groups:

[285] AGK, NTN, 145, pp. 82-92 (list of names).
[286] *ibid.*, pp. 92-95. See Appendix, Table 1.III.

Table 1.20: Ages of Deportees "Fit for Work"		
Age	14 August	15 September
14 (born 1930)	9	0
15 (born 1929)	106	7
16 (born 1928)	84	8
17 (born 1927)	29	4
18 – 20	22	7
21 – 30	14	9
31 – 40	24	20
41 – 50	7	32
51 – 60	3	12
61 – 68	2	2
Totals:	300	101

On 3 July, 174 Hungarian Jews from the Transit Cap were registered (reg. nos. A-15857 through A-16030); the relevant list of names contains two children aged 11 and 8: Leszlo Leszlauer, born in Budapest on 2 March 1933, registration number A-15952, and Isnac Herskowitz, born in Czanahosz on 4 February 1936, registration number A-15922.[287]

The report dated 26 June 1944, cited earlier, mentions for 1 July 1944 the transfer of 450 Hungarian boys from Camp Section BIId to the Quarantine Camp (Section BIIa). The boys sent to Trzebinia were probably part of this group.

Finally, the 578 Hungarian Jews who were in Auschwitz when the Soviets arrived were distributed as listed among the following age groups:[288]

1 to 10 years old: 29
11 to 14 years old: 52
15 to 49 years old: 433
50 to 60 years old: 50
61 to 70 years old: 9
71 to 79 years old: 3
unknown age: 2

Unlike the adults, the children were mostly twins.[289]

[287] ROD, c(21.23)31, list nos. 1866 and 1836.
[288] GARF, 7021-108-26, pp. 1-16; 108-22/23.
[289] See in this regard the interesting article by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu "À propos des jumeux d'Auschwitz" (*Études Révisionnistes*, vol. 1, pp. 257-267), in which the author, on the basis of an original method of calculation-but carried out in my opinion with insufficient data, comes to the conclusion that about 118,500 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz.

Historian Szita Szabolcs, among other things the author of a detailed study on the Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof, gives the following age groups of 16,600 deported to this Austrian camp (Szabolcs 1991, p. 97):

Table 1.21: Age-Group Distribution of Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof

Age Group	Male	Female
0-2 years	200	250
3-6 years	500	500
7-12 years	900	900
13-14 years	400	350
15-20 years	800	1,300
> 31 years [*sic*]	4,500	6,000
Totals:	7,300	9,300

There is no doubt that Strasshof is a case in point. What is important to note, however, is the fact that inmates in Austria who were theoretically unfit for work were also assigned to labor employment. The author publishes a letter from the "Technical emergency assistance. Office Bad Vöslau" to the "BdS and Security Service, Special Deployment Unit for Hungarian Jews, External Unit Vienna II." It contains a list of 42 Hungarian Jews employed "in the construction of a foundation (tunnel) for the SS infirmary since 1 October 1944." The information continues as follows (*ibid.*, p. 93):

> *"These Jews came from the Strasshof Camp and have worked in Klein-Mariazell and Bernhof after the storm disaster and in the construction of makeshift homes."*

These were therefore actual workers. The list includes 13 Jews over the age of 70, one of 15, one of 13, on of 10, one of 8, and one of 4 years of age. The oldest, Arnold Singer, born 28 March 1868, was 76 years old; the youngest, Agnes Anisfeld, born 31 August 1940, was 4 years old.

Although at Auschwitz the unregistered Hungarian Jews were housed in the Transit Camp under primitive conditions – because the camp administration was unprepared to accommodate such a mass of people – the SS not only did not "gas" sick deportees, but treated them, even with surgery. The 28 June 1944 report cited earlier contains the following list of the medical treatment of these Hungarian Jews:[290]

> *"Treatment of the sick:*
> *During the reporting period, 3138 inmates treated in the outpatient clinic. Of which:*

[290] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See Doc. 2a.

Surgical cases	*1426*	*Scabies*	*62*	*Infectious diseases:*	
Diarrhea	*327*	*Pneumonia*	*75*	*Scarlet fever*	*5*
Constipation	*253*	*Influenza*	*136*	*Mumps*	*16*
Angina	*79*	*Intertrigo*	*268*	*measles*	*5*
Diabetes mellitus	*4*	*various*		*erysipelas*	*5*
Heart failure	*25*	*other*	*449"*		

1.10. The Impossible Extermination of Hungarian Jews Unfit for Work

With the present state of knowledge, it cannot be established with documents, and thus with certainty, what the fate of the Hungarian Jews was who were deemed unfit for work. However, based on the actual capacity of the Birkenau cremation facilities (Mattogno/Deana; Mattogno 2020a) and on U.S. and British air-force aerial photographs from the spring and summer of 1944, I have demonstrated in various studies that Hungarian Jews unfit for work were not – and could not have been – "gassed" and cremated upon arrival (Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 174-179; Mattogno 2016a & b). This is therefore a certain and documented fact. It is furthermore confirmed by the photographs collected in the *Auschwitz Album* (Freyer/Pressac), which were taken by SS photographers Bernhard Walter and Ernst Hofmann on 26 May 1944.

This issue is of great importance and requires proper investigation, not least because these photographs have been commented on in detail by Stefan Hördler, Christoph Kreutzmüller and Tal Bruttmann in their book mentioned earlier.

First, several photographs show that, while deportees fit for work left all their luggage on the platform, those deemed unfit kept a light luggage consisting of backpacks, bags and various containers. Particularly telling are photographs 6 on p. 51, 163 on p. 185 (where those unfit for work, mostly children, even carry two large pots and pans), 165 on p. 187, 169 on p. 191, and 171 on p. 191 (see Photos 1-5). The photographs also show that those categorized as unfit for work stopped in the grove by the pond located east of Crematorium IV (the "birch forest"). Photograph 174 on p. 194 shows in the foreground an elderly man about to descend the small slope of the pond's bank to draw water from it with a metal container (see Photo 6).

Why were those unfit for work sent to the "gas chambers" with bags, backpacks, pots and pans?

Hördler *et al*. report these photographs,[291] but without even asking this simple question.

It is clear from the photographs that those selected as unfit for work walked along the camp's main road ("*Lagerstrasse*") that lined the railway tracks all the way to the end, past Crematoria II and III, then turned right along "Ring Road" ("*Ringstrasse*"), passed between the central disinfestation plant (*Zentralsauna*) and the inmate-effects storage area (*Effektenlager*), passed the west side of Crematorium IV, turned right and reached the grove by the pond.

Particularly important in this regard are photos 152 and 153 on p. 176 and 177 (see Photos 7f.), in which a group of women and children is portrayed. In the background of photo 152, the east wing of Crematorium III appears, and in photo 153 the courtyard gate and part of the western fence of the same crematorium. From this it can be inferred that photo 153 chronologically precedes 152, since the people were proceeding from east to west, and in photo 152 they were 25-30 meters further along the road.

Hördler *et al*. report these two photos equally in reverse and comment on them in a rather fanciful way. According to them, the women with children portrayed in them

> *"had been on their way to Crematorium II and were now diverted. Probably they were supposed to wait there. Perhaps a work detail or a truck had to pass, or the gas chamber still had to be prepared. Many people had stood here before them. The grass had long since been trampled."* (*ibid.*, p. 269; the two photos are numbered 148 and 134.)

These are mere conjectures unsupported by any evidence. The people in question were not "on their way to Crematorium II," but toward the aforementioned grove. There is nothing to suggest that they were stopping in "in a small free area" (*ibid.*; which, after all, did not exist[292]), waiting for "a work detail or a truck" to pass. At most, they had stopped for a moment on the photographer's orders. The claim that "Many people had stood here before them" is also completely unfounded, while the final sentence, "The grass had long since been trampled," is inexplicable, since in neither photo is the ground visible.

And here is the specific commentary on the second photograph (Hördler *et al*. 2020, p. 270):

---

[291] Hördler *et al.* 2020, pp. 143, 147, 211, Photo 16; p. 150, Photo 19; p. 154, Photo 4; p. 212, Photo 4 and 17; p. 122, Photo 129, 130 and 131.

[292] According to the two air photos taken on 31 May 1944, the *Lagerstrasse*, about 10 meters wide, ran along the fence of Crematorium II at a distance of about 5 meters. From its northern limit to about 5 meters from the fence of Crematorium III was a wide strip of land about 50 meters wide. The distance between the two crematorium gates was about 70 meters.

> *"Hofmann stood in direct view of Crematorium III, directly in front of the quasi-identical Crematorium II, where the women would very soon be murdered (photo 134)."*

Therefore, the women and children who appear in the two photos were purportedly gassed shortly thereafter in Crematorium III! An astonishing deduction, considering that the courtyard gates of Crematorium II and III were opposite each other, but in photo 152 (148 for the three authors), the gate of Crematorium III is visible in the right margin of the picture, so that the deportees photographed had already *passed* the gate of Crematorium II, rather than walked through it.

By this puerile subterfuge, Hördler and colleagues attempt to explain a fact inexplicable from an orthodox viewpoint: granted that many photos show those selected as unfit for work standing in the grove by Crematoria IV and V, but none (except the two mentioned above) depict them in correlation with Crematoria II and III (and less so in the area of the "Bunker 2"). From this, one must conclude that they were intended for gassing inside Crematoria IV and V. But these notoriously had a (presumed) extermination and (real) cremation capacity far lower than that of Crematoria II and III. If that was so, then why, at a time of a very large influx of people (allegedly) destined for the "gas chambers," were Crematoria II and III not used?

This issue is closely related to the fundamental issue of the activity of the crematoria and the alleged incineration pits. Photos in the *Auschwitz Album* show all the chimneys of the crematoria (Crematoria II-III: Photo 6 on p. 51, 7 on p. 53 [see Photo 9], 17 on p. 63; Crematoria IV-V: Photo 99 on p. 131, 125 on p. 155 [see Photo 10]). None of them were smoking. They were therefore inactive. In the orthodox perspective, as expressed by Honey/Baxter, 10,745 Jews had been gassed the day before, on 25 May.[293] Even if one were to take seriously the "official" cremation capacity of 4,416 bodies within 24 hours for the four crematoria at Birkenau (Crematoria II-III: 1,440 each; IV-V: 768 each; *ibid.*, p. 30) – but this claimed capacity was four times the actual capacity – then they would have had to operate continuously for more than 58 hours, hence for two days and 10 hours. This would have made it essential to use the alleged incineration pits (to which I will return later). This in turn means that, within 24 hours, 4,416 bodies would have been cremated in the crematoria, and 6,329 in the incineration pits.

---

[293] The Auschwitz arrival dates given for the transport from Užhorod are 25 and 26 May 1944; the first date is in accordance with the Glaser List, based on which the alleged 2,264 gassing victims are also calculated; the other date is based on testimonies.

Why then does none of the crematorium chimneys emit smoke in the photographs published in the *Auschwitz Album*?

Hördler *et al*. do not answer this question either. In particular, regarding the photo with the best resolution, showing in the background the chimneys of Crematoria II and III – not smoking, but with the top edge blackened by soot – their only concern is to show "that the ramp was not part of the protective-custody camp as such," and to highlight this, they diligently circle five details, but ignore the chimneys of the crematoria, which are exactly above two of the encircled details! (*ibid.*, p. 154, Photo 4)

Yet already in 1989, Danuta Czech had written in her entry for 16 May 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 776; here from 1990, p. 627; emphasis added):

> *"The first long block arrest for prisoners is ordered in Auschwitz II. Three freight trains arrive on the track connection; they are the first RSHA transports of Hungarian Jews. The arriving Jews are ordered to unload their luggage; thereafter they are to stand in rows of five and are led in the direction of the crematoriums. <u>From this night on the chimneys of the crematoriums begin to smoke.</u>"*

This annotation, based on witness accounts, practically summarizes the statements made by Wanda Szaynoka on 12 September 1945; in particular, the witness asserted:[294]

> *"I am convinced that the majority of them were gassed and then cremated, because from that night on, all the crematorium chimneys began to smoke almost nonstop."*

Another source mentioned by Czech is Otto Wolken's statement that "Day and night, the 4 chimneys of the crematoria smoked" (see below).

As mentioned earlier, this issue is closely related to that of the incineration pits, which, in the orthodox perspective, must necessarily appear in air photos of Birkenau, and must necessarily be adequate in size and number to the number of bodies purportedly cremated.

Hördler *et al*. publish a "air photo of the South-African Air Force of Auschwitz Il (Birkenau), 31 May 1944"[295] on which they labelled various installations (within the camp: Crematoria II and III, "Kanada II" (*Effektenlager*). *Zentralsauna*, Crematoria IV and V), with the exception of "Bunker 2." The corresponding caption states (Hördler *et al*. 2020, p. 24 [photo] and 25 [comment]):

> *"The murder facilities extended along the entire western length, and are visible on the air photo to the left of the construction sections mentioned*

[294] AGK, NTN, 87, Vol. 5, p. 94.

[295] Correct reference: National Archives, Washington, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056. There is also another photo (Exposure 3055) that includes a larger section of land to the west of the camp. In this image, the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" is well centered (in the other, it appears in the upper [west] margin).

above. The two largest gas chambers (Crematorium II and IIl) were directly connected to the new ramp, while the two smaller ones (IV and V) were located in a grove about one kilometer away from Crematorium IIl. Behind Crematorium V, the SS had dug several incineration pits for the 'Hungary Program.' The smoke rising there is visible in the air photo.
Adjacent to Crematoria IV and V was the effects camp 'Canada II' with 30 barracks, and the so-called Zentralsauna. New concentration camp prisoners were registered there. Outside the barbed wire fence, 200 meters west of the 'Zentralsauna', was 'Bunker II.' The converted former farmhouse was one of Birkenau's first two gas chambers, and was used again for the 'Hungary Program.' Incineration pits are also visible as dark spots in its perimeter. Those cremation pits can also be seen in two of the four photos that Alberto Errera had secretly taken in the crematorium area a few weeks earlier. NARA, RG 373, Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency, 1920-2006, National Archives Identifier 305987."

The reference to alleged "several incineration pits" behind Crematorium V is purely imaginary: in the two photos of 31 May 1944, only one smoldering site ("The smoke rising there") is seen, to whose surface area I will return later.

The claim that in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" "Incineration pits are also visible as dark spots in its perimeter" is so flimsy that the authors thought it appropriate not to point out to the inexperienced reader the location of "Bunker 2," which, in the photograph they reproduce, is also indistinct.

Hördler *et al*. mention the four crematoria at Birkenau, but are careful not to point out that none of their chimneys smoke.

Before ascertaining what is actually seen in the two air photos of 31 May 1944, it is necessary to establish what should be seen there from the orthodox Holocaust perspective.

In this regard, it is essential to remember that, in the orthodox perspective, the "incineration pits" were prepared specifically for the cremation of the allegedly gassed Hungarian Jews, that is, for the surplus of bodies that could not be cremated in the crematoria. Since the Auschwitz commandant knew the overall deportation plan, and knew that the crematoria could not cope with the influx of deportees, the "incineration pits" had to be ready in adequate quantity and size from the arrival of the first transport on 16 May 1944.

For this reason, they form the fundamental and indispensable basis of the Holocaust narrative, without which it would fatally collapse.

In the immediate postwar period, the story of the immense open-air cremations was described in grossly hyperbolic terms. Worthy of note, as

significant examples, are three eloquent testimonies. In 1946, Miklós Nyiszli wrote the following in his memoir "I Was Dr. Mengele's Medical Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium" (Nyiszli 1946, p. 59; translation in Mattogno 2020c, p. 57):

> *"We start off in the direction of the thickly billowing, dense, black column of smoke. Everyone whom misfortune has brought to this place sees this column of smoke. It is visible from every part of the camp. The terrified gaze of all who descend from the wagons and line up for selection immediately falls upon it. It was visible every hour of the day and night. During the day it covered the sky above the Birkenau woods like a dense cloud; at night it lit up the surroundings as if it were the flames of hell."*

A former Russian prisoner of war, Pavel Lukich Gavrish, who escaped from Auschwitz on 6 May 1944, stated in a "SMERSH" Report of 8 September 1944:[296]

> *"The pyres* [*костры: kostry*] *burned day and night, day and night the smoke and stench of burning human bodies burdened the camp."*

Otto Wolken drafted, among other things, a short report whose titles translates to "Camp Images," which contains the paragraph "The Fate of the Hungarian Jews." Here he wrote:[297]

> *"At the end of May 1944, the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived.* […] *Soon it turned out that the capacity of the crematoria and gas chambers was not sufficient to process the material.* […] *Pits were dug and covered with tarpaulins to serve as temporary gas chambers, and 2 huge pits were dug to burn the corpses in the open air. Day and night, the 4 chimneys*[298] *of the crematoria smoked, day and night, a thick smoke from the incineration pits lay over the camp, and at night, the sky was colored glowing red for miles around."*

When Holocaust historiography was confronted with the question of incineration pits beyond this crass propaganda, it realized the insurmountable difficulties involved: all the details concerning these pits came in fact from "eyewitnesses." However, they blatantly contradicted one other on the

---

[296] Архив Управлении ФСБ России по Омской области (Arkhiv Upravlenii FSB Rossii po Omskoj oblasti, Archives of the General Security Service of the Omsk Region). Scans of the original document published without indication of the background online at: http://www.fsb.ru/fsb/history/archival_material/Gavrish.htm. SMERSH is an acronym for *smert shpionam*, death to spies; the Soviet counterintelligence organization.

[297] AGK, NTN, 88 (Vol. 6 of the Trial against Members of the Auschwitz Camp administration), p. 45,

[298] The four crematoria at Birkenau notoriously had six chimneys altogether, because Crematoria IV and V each had two.

number, location, size and cremation capacity of the claimed incineration pits.[299]

For this reason, no historian has ever dared to undertake a serious study of this burning issue, including the Auschwitz Museum. The consequence of this is that, even in the specialized Holocaust literature, this fundamental topic is treated with bewildering superficiality. Even Franciszek Piper is extremely guarded in this regard in the Auschwitz Museum's *opus magnum*. He was careful not to say anything specific in it (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. 3, p. 143):

> *"In May 1944, during the killing of the Hungarian Jews, it* [Bunker 2] *was put back into operation. Several new burning pits were dug and a new barracks for undressing constructed at that time."*
>
> *"*[…] *Crematorium V, where corpses were also burned in the open air"* (*ibid.*, p. 164)
>
> *"These* [doors of Crematorium V] *served for airing out the gas chambers and for removing bodies that were to be burned in open-air pits."* (*ibid.*, p. 168)

Hördler *et al.* mention incineration pits many times, but they are equally cautious. In the photo caption cited earlier, they merely mention "several incineration pits" (Crematorium V) and "incineration pits" ("Bunker 2"). Even in the book's main text, they avoid giving any details.

It is worthwhile noting how they were described over the years by historians of the Auschwitz Museum. A 1971 publication devoted to the manuscripts of the men of the *Sonderkommando* shows Birkenau Plan No. 1991 dated 17 February 1943, in which the major sites are indicated by numbers. In the north courtyard of Crematorium V, "the area of the cremation pits" (*teren dolów spaleniskowych*) is indicated by a strip about 170 meters long and about 12 meters wide, with two extensions at either end of about 35 meters in the direction of the crematorium, marked No. 12.[300] In another German-language book from 1997 about the "confessions" of Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad and Johann Paul Kremer, the same map appears with the same numerical indications, but here No. 12, indicating "area with incineration pits," is at the northwestern corner of the aforementioned courtyard, and the previous strip has disappeared.[301]

---

[299] Mattogno 2016a, Chapter 4, "Testimonies Concerning the Incineration Trenches," pp. 17-28, where I examine and compare the relative statements by (self-proclaimed) former members of the "Sonderkommando" H. Tauber, H. Mandelbaum, S. Jankowski, S. Dragon, S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli, D. Paisikovic, J. Rosenblum, F. Müller, J. Sackar, S. Chasan, J. Gabai, S. Venezia.

[300] Bezwińska/Czech 1971, insert between pages 64 and 65. The same map is also included in Bezwińska/Czech 1974, insert between pages 128 and 129. See Doc. 5.

[301] Bezwińska/Czech 1997, insert between pages 96 and 97; the map is not included in the 1984 English edition.

Volume 3 of the Auschwitz Museum's 5-volume series on the general history of Auschwitz, which was written entirely by Franciszek Piper and is devoted to the alleged exterminations, neither contains an air photo of Birkenau from 1944, nor any map showing the various sites of the camp. However, it does contain a reproduction of one of the two clandestinely taken ground photos mentioned earlier by Hördler *et al*,. presumably depicting "The burning of corpses in the open air near Crematorium V."[302]

In 2011, in an impressive mental and historiographical regression, Piotr Setkiewicz reverted to the conception of the 1970s. In fact, in a work devoted specifically to the crematoria and alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, he presented a plan of the Birkenau Camp in which the "Places where the corpses of the victims were burned in the open air" are represented by a long rectangular strip running at right angles parallel to the entire north and west sides of Crematorium V!

In addition, two rectangular areas in the vicinity of the "little white house" (C2: "Bunker 2"; Setkiewicz 2011, p. 25) indicate several incineration pits, but these are two of the three cleared and flattened areas that I have labeled with Nos. 2, 3, and 4 in Photo 12a, on two of which (Nos. 3 and 4) two barracks can be seen in air photos of 26 June and later![303]

In the text, aimed at disproportionately inflating the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, incineration pits are an utterly marginal topic. The Polish historian writes in this regard (Setkiewicz 2011, p. 21):

> *"On the other hand, during periods when very high numbers of transports were arriving (for instance from the Dąbrowa Basin, Łódź, or Hungary), significant numbers of corpses were burned in pits that had, in practical terms, unlimited capacity – that is, the SS could order new pits to be dug as needed.* […] *Expense and reliability notwithstanding, the crematoria in Auschwitz and Birkenau turned out to be an effective means of burning the remains of almost a million victims.*[304] *More than the burning pits, they*

---

[302] Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. 3, insert between pp. 112 and 113.

[303] Mattogno 2016b, Subchapter 9.3, "'The undressing Barracks' of 'Bunker 2'," pp. 192-194.

[304] This is pure technical nonsense. The refractory masonry of the Topf cremation furnaces could endure a maximum of about 2,000 cremations, after which it had to be completely replaced. However, the documentation of the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz, which makes it possible to reconstruct all the orders it placed with the Topf Company, categorically rules out the replacement of the refractory masonry of even one of the 46 muffles in the crematoria at Birkenau. It follows that these could have supported a maximum of about (46 × 2,000 =) 92,000 cremations, and that 1,000,000 cremations would have required the total replacement of the refractory masonry of all muffles (1,000,000 ÷ 92,000 =) ten to eleven times! my previously cited article "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 145-150; Mattogno 2019, pp. 268-270; Mattogno 2020a, pp. 168-171; Mattogno/Deana, pp. 348-350.

have also become the symbol of the tragedy of the Holocaust, the greatest tragedy that humanity has so far experienced."

This is also a convenient excuse for not dealing seriously with the incineration pits.

In 2019, F. Piper published the same map, with identical indication regarding Crematorium V, but here, the two "burning pits" of "Bunker 2" have disappeared (Piper 2019, p. 55). In the text, on the other hand, any reference to pits near Crematorium V has disappeared. F. Piper writes in this regard (*ibid.*, p. 28):

"Sometimes, during peak periods of arriving transports, up to 8,000 corpses per day were burned in these crematoria. In order to achieve such a capacity, the cremation process was abbreviated and unburned bones were removed from the furnaces to be mechanically ground into powder.[305] *This was done, for example, during the liquidation of the ghettos of Sosnowiec, Bedzin, and Łódź and at the time of the annihilation of Hungarian Jews."*

He also reproduced the air photo of 31 May 1944 (Exposure 3056) and a photo from the Auschwitz Album (No. 6, my Photo 1), but without the slightest reference to the smokeless crematorium chimneys or even the tiny smoking area near Crematorium V (*ibid.*, pp. 387, 389).

It is clear that the Auschwitz Museum is not the least bit interested in these basic aspects of the alleged Jewish extermination. On the contrary, it intentionally omits everything that is at odds with its historiographical dogmas, beginning with the very testimonies it invokes, as the following example shows.

Piper refers to a "Deposition by former SS man Erich Mussfeldt, supervisor of crematoria in the camp, on the functioning and operation of the gas chambers and crematoria in Birkenau" (*ibid.*, pp. 114f.) which contains excerpts from the interrogation protocol of former SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeld dated 19 August 1947. In 1944, he was transferred back from Lublin-Majdanek to Auschwitz, where he served from the end of May to mid-August and, for 14 days, directed cremations in Crematoria II and III (which he called I and II). Piper quotes his "confessions" about the alleged gassing of Hungarian Jews (Mussfeldt, like Höss, also fully adopted the "truth" of Polish propaganda), but omits an essential part of the in-

[305] This alleged procedure is technical nonsense. In the Topf furnaces, the main combustion took place in the muffle; when it was sufficiently advanced, the remnants (the "unburnt bones") fell through openings of the muffle grate into the ash chamber below, where they continued to burn. In the meantime, another body could be introduced into the muffle that had thus been freed. It is obvious that the extraction of "unburnt bones" from the ash chamber would in no way have shortened the duration of the main combustion and thus the cremation process.

terrogation. After "It was therefore a matter of saving Zykon." (end of p. 114), the text continues as follows:[306]

> *"During these 14 days in Crematoria I and II, 4 gassings were carried out* [*W czasie tych 14 dni przeprowadzono w krematoriach I i II 4 gazowania*]. *These gassings were carried out at night, when I was in the barracks; the two front halves of the gas chambers*[307] *were full only twice. The cremation of the contents of such a* [front] *half of a chamber took about a day and a half* [*półtora dnia*]. *I believe that altogether during my service there, in Crematories I and II, 10,000 to 12,000 corpses were cremated* [*spalono 10 – 12 tysięcy zwłok*]*."*

Therefore, during a period of eight weeks (from 16 May to 11 July 1944), when some 313,800 Hungarian Jews were allegedly gassed and cremated (according to Honey/Baxter), Mussfeldt claimed that within two of those weeks only 10,000 to 12,000 bodies were cremated in Crematoria II and III![308]

Piper claims that the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III could each hold 2,000 people (Długoborski/Piper 2000, Vol. 3, p. 169); Mussfeld stated that the cremation of 1,000 bodies (those in the "front half") took one and a half days, so the capacity of these crematoria was (1,000 ÷ 1.5 =) less than 700 bodies per day.

Therefore, Mussfeld downgraded the claimed mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews to a relatively small affair, or to express it with the words of Robert Faurisson – coined in 1989 to describe Jean-Claude Pressac's down-sized extermination theses – to "*bricolage et 'gazouillages.*"'[309] This is the obvious reason why Piper omitted this passage.

For the analysis of the air photos, the accounts of two important "eyewitnesses," the self-proclaimed former *Sonderkommando* members Filip Müller and Dov Paisikovic, can be taken as a testimonial point of reference. I have dealt with both in great detail in another study, in which I extensively quoted and analyzed their statements (Mattogno 2021a, esp. pp. 115-131, 144-146). Here, I merely summarize my conclusions.

---

[306] AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 86f.

[307] Erich Mussfeld had accepted witness accounts claiming a subdivision of the alleged gas chambers into two parts.

[308] Mussfeldt did not know the term "Bunker 2" (or of "Bunker V" or "5": see below). For him, there was only a cottage (*chałupa*) where transports that arrived during the day were gassed and cremated in pits (*przy doałch* [*dołach*]). This was also the case for Crematoria IV and V, where cremation was also carried out "in open pits" (*w otwartych dołach*); AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 83f. It is clear that in this regard he knew nothing, and only echoed the tenets of black Jewish-Polish propaganda.

[309] The French expression, invented by J.-C. Pressac, denotes grossly improvised small-scale gassings. See Faurisson 1991, 2020.

In his 1979 book, Filip Müller wrote that, at the beginning of May 1944, SS *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll "ordered the excavation of five pits behind crematorium 5" and an unspecified number near "Bunker V."[310] The first two measured 40-50 m × 8 m and 2 m deep. Around the middle of the month, the remaining three were dug, the dimensions of which Müller did not indicate. However, in an interview granted to Claude Lanzmann in 2010, he claimed that the five pits near Crematorium V measured about 40 by 8 meters and were more than 2.5 meters deep. They were located 10-20 meters from the building, and each one could cremate 1,200 to 1,400 corpses within 24 hours. Therefore, there were five pits near Crematorium V with minimum dimensions of 40 by 8 meters.

Müller further stated that at "Bunker V" "an additional four cremation pits were dug" (1979, p. 133). He told Lanzmann that 1,400 corpses could be cremated in each pit within 24 hours, from which it can be inferred that they were similar in size to those at Crematorium V.

Dov Paisikovic made two statements in this regard, one given in Vienna on 17 October 1963, the other on 10 August 1964 to the Auschwitz Museum. In them, he recounted that he had worked at "Bunker V" or "Bunker 5" for eight days, or, according to another statement, for two weeks, thus from 21 May to 28 May or 3 June. Hence, the alleged events he describes refer to exactly the same period as indicated by Müller.

According to Paisikovic, two incineration pits existed near the "Bunker," 30 m long and either 6 or 10 m wide, one of which was burning.

For Müller, however, there were four incineration pits near "Bunker 2," with minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m, hence a surface area of 320 square meters each. Their total surface area would have amounted to at least 1,280 square meters. Hence, although both witnesses referred to the same period of time, their claims blatantly contradict each other.

As far as historians are concerned, a typical example is given by German authors Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert and Andreas Kilian. In a book on the *Sonderkommando*, they list the precise number, location and size of the alleged incineration pits near Crematorium V. On a map of Birkenau they drew, they show three of them (Friedler *et al.*, pp. 414f.; see Doc. 6). In the text of the book, they state with regard to the alleged extermination of the Jews deported from Hungary (*ibid.*, p. 184):

[310] "Bunker V" or "Bunker 5" was allegedly another name for "Bunker 2" in 1944. No witness or historian has ever explained why the original designation was changed and why the illogical and incomprehensible number "V" (or 5) was adopted. It is in fact derived from another strand of Auschwitz black propaganda, according to which each of Crematoria IV and V possessed four gas chambers named "Bunker I," "Bunker II," "Bunker III" and "Bunker IV." Continuing the numbering from there leads to "Bunker V." See Mattogno 2021b, pp. 363-366.

> *"Since it was clear from the outset that the capacity of the cremation furnaces would not suffice for the expected quantity of corpses, Moll ordered the Sonderkommando inmates to dig two large cremation pits on the grounds of Crematorium IV* [= V]. […] *Within a very short time, the inmates – among them Filip Müller – dug two pits about fifty meters long, eight meters wide and two meters deep.* […] *A few weeks later – the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews had already begun – the Sonderkommando inmates had to dig three more, smaller pits, each two meters deep, behind Crematorium IV. Two of these pits were about 10 meters long and 4 meters wide, the third measured thirty by five meters."*

Hence, the following incineration pits existed:

1. 50 m × 8 m = 400 m²
2. 50 m × 8 m = 400 m²
3. 10 m × 4 m = 40 m²
4. 10 m × 4 m = 40 m²
5. 30 m × 5 m = 150 m²

in total 1,030 square meters.

However, on the above-mentioned map, only three of these pits are drawn, and quite clumsily, because compared to the size of Crematorium V (67.5 m × 12.85 m), their dimensions do not correspond to any of those listed above. Their Pit No. 1 measures about 30 m × 10 m, No. 2 some 40 m × 10 m, and No. 3 some 35 m × 10 m.

Friedler *et al*. rely on Filip Müller's testimony and air photos of Birkenau, but these radically contradict Müller's claims. Indifferent to this obvious fact, they created a collage, in which they put together:

– a distorted version of Müller's testimony, because they included Müller's first two incineration pits (with maximum dimensions 50 m × 8 m), but omit the other three (of at least 40 m × 8 m);
– two smoking areas from air photos with realistic sizes (10 m × 4 m), although these two areas never appear simultaneously in the same photos;
– finally, they added a pit of 30 m × 5 m, the source of which is unknown.

Following Müller, they also claim that four incineration pits were excavated near "Bunker V" (*ibid.*), but they did not include them on their map.

In contrast to this, as I will clarify later, Polish historians Igor Bartosik and Łukasz Martyniak claimed to have identified in the same area two incineration pits.

That said, it must be determined what can actually be seen in the air photos. Photo 11 (Exposure 3056) shows the western part of the Birkenau Camp, where the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" and that of Crematorium V (which I have circled in Photo 11a) are clearly visible.

Photo 12 is an enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." The labels added to Photo 12a denote:

ZS = *Zentralsauna*
Z = *Zaun*, the camp's fence
1 = access road to the "Bunker 2" area from the Birkenau Camp.
2 = area cleared of plant life and flattened
3 = area cleared of plant life and flattened
4 = area cleared of plant life and flattened

Two buildings were later erected in areas 2 and 3.

Z = fence southwest of the area of "Bunker 2."
B = alleged "Bunker 2," a house with sides measuring 12 × 10 meters.
5 & 6: 2 alleged incineration pits.[311] No. 5 measures about 15 × 5 meters, No. 6 about 20 × 5 meters.

In the area of "Bunker 2" and along the road, there is no sign of human activity; no trucks or columns of people can be seen. Access to the area is prevented by a thick hedge (Z) blocking the road. The alleged incineration pits do not smoke. They do not even have sharp contours, and do not correspond to defined geometric objects, so there is nothing to indicate that they are man-made artifacts.

Finally, the alleged undressing buildings are missing. In this regard, Müller wrote, again with reference to May 1944 (1979, p. 133):

> *"The changing rooms were located in three wooden barracks* […]*"*

Paisikovic knew nothing about this, because he claimed that

> *"the SS led people into the rooms of the little house. 300 people entered at a time, and for this reason there were about 8-10 SS* [men]*."*

The rest of the transport waited 700 meters away from the "Bunker," to prevent them from hearing the screams of those being gassed.[312] This is a further contradiction to Müller's narrative.

We must now examine the area of Crematorium V.

Photo 13 is an enlargement of this area of Exposure 3056. In Photo 13a, I have added labels to important objects. Crematorium V measured about 13 × 67.5 meters. Based on its length, it can be calculated that the area from which smoke rises, which was at the edge of the drainage ditch (G), was about 7 meters wide. The drainage ditch, about 5 meters wide, is clearly visible in a 1945 Polish photo (see Photo 15). The distance from the north side of the crematorium to the fence was about 30 meters, divided as follows:

---

[311] According to the commentary on an air photo of the area around "Bunker 2" that appears in Bartosik/Martyniak, p. 26.
[312] Deposition of 10 August 1964. APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Vol. 44, pp. 89f.

– at 17 meters: beginning of the smoking area;
– at 24 meters: end of the smoking area and beginning of the drainage ditch;
– at 29 meters: end of the drainage ditch;
– In front of the fence was a strip of land about 1 meter wide.

Photo 14 is an enlargement of Exposure 3055. In it, the smoking area is well demarcated by a square of about 7 x 7 meters (Photograph 14a).

The only witness who marked the location of the alleged incineration pits on a map is Stanisław Jankowski, in a report for the Auschwitz Museum compiled in 1985. According to Jankowski, there were two pits, each measured 20 × 2 meters, and located east of Crematorium V,[313] in a place where no air photo ever shows any smoke (see Document 7). The number and size of the pits are furthermore in blatant contradiction to Müller's related statements.

In conclusion, the two air photos of 31 May 1944 clearly refute the contradictory testimonies of Müller, Paisikovic and Jankowski, but also the claims of historians, beginning with Friedler, Siebert and Kilian.

The claimed orthodox scenario can be gleaned from the list of gassing victims compiled by Honey and Baxter. According to this, some 126,700 Jews were killed in Birkenau between 16 to 30 May 1944, hence within 15 days. Even if assuming the insane cremation capacity of 4,416 bodies within 24 hours for the four Birkenau crematoria (and assuming that all four were in operation), these facilities could have incinerated only (4,416 × 15 =) 66,240 bodies. The remaining (126.700 – 66.240 =) 60,460 bodies would have had to be disposed of in incineration pits, averaging (60,460 ÷ 15 =) about 4,030 per day.

But in the two air photos taken on 31 May 1944, the only smoking area on the ground measures about 50 square meters. In terms of surface area, this is (2,280 ÷ 50 =) about 57 times less than claimed by "eyewitness" Filip Müller. If we stick to the cremation capacity he indicated (1,200 to 1,400 bodies per pit), cremation of the (fictitious) surplus of 4,030 bodies per day would have required three incineration pits each measuring 40 × 8 meters.

In real terms, the cremation capacity of all Birkenau furnaces was about 1,120 bodies per day (given the hypothetical presence of children's bodies and a minimum daily maintenance break of three hours for cleaning the hearth grates; see Mattogno 2020a, esp. Chapter 11, pp. 82-100). However, in 1944, the furnaces of Crematorium IV were out of operation, which would have lowered the theoretical capacity to about 930 corpses per day.

[313] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 6. See Doc. 7.

Therefore, these facilities could have cremated only some (930 × 15 =) 13,950 bodies within 15 days. Hence, the surplus that had to be processed by the incineration pits would have been (126,700 – 13,950 =) 112.750 bodies, averaging over 7,500 per day. This means that, on the two air photos of 31 May 1944, we should see at least five incineration pits measuring 40 × 8 meters in full action, meaning five times 320 square meters of burning and smoking surfaces. Instead, we find only one tiny surface of some 50 square meters that emits some smoke.

This is the final confirmation of the legendary character of the incineration pits, thus also and the immense extermination associated with them.

All that remains, therefore, is to apply Sherlock Holmes's famous maxim:

> *"Once you eliminate the impossible, whatever remains, no matter how improbable, must be the truth."*

The case of the Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof can perhaps give an idea of how they were accommodated. In the Lower-Danube District (*Gau Niederdonau*), these Jews were in fact scattered out among at least 175 settlements, in which those unfit for work were also placed, and which were called "Family Camps" ("*Familienlager*"; Szabolcs 1991, p. 279). And at least until 22 June 1944, the front line in the northern sector of the Eastern Front was still east of the Narva-Opocka-Vitebsk-Bobrujsk line. Hence, much of the eastern territories, immensely larger than the Lower-Danube District, were still in the hands of the Germans.

We need to keep in mind, however, that the Hungarian Jews were sent to many more locations. The aforementioned periodical *Hírek az elhurcoltakrór*, listed 322 of them in alphabetical order in its Issue No. 5 of 20 October 1945 (pp. 14f.):

Admont (Salzburg)
Ahlen (Hannover)
Allach (Munich)
Allendorf (Kassel)
Altenberg (Breslau)
Altenburg (Leipzig)
Alt Lomnitz (Breslau)
Althammer (Katowice)
Althejde Bad (Breslau)
Amstetten (Linz)
Ampfing (Munich)
Ansbach (Nuremberg)
Argenau (Bromberg)
Aschersleben (Magdeburg)
Aurolzmünster (Linz)
Auschwitz
Baden (Vienna)
Bad Dirsdorf (Breslau)
Badhall (Linz)
Bad Warmbrunn (Görlitz)
Barth (Rostock)
Berga-Elster (Weimar)
Bergen-Belsen
Berlin
Bernau (Berlin)
Bernsdorf (Breslau)
Birkenau
Blechhammer (Gleiwitz)
Bobrek (Kattowitz)
Boizenburg (Hamburg)
Bori (Pilsen)
Boschitz (Prague)
Brunswick
Bresnitz (Pilsen)
Brieg (Breslau)
Bruck (Vienna)
Buchenwald
Brünau (Nuremberg)
Buchenberg (Strassburg)
Bunzlau (Breslau)
Biesdorf (Berlin)
Bolkenheim (Breslau)
Burggrafen (Dresden)
Burgau (Weimar)
Buchenau (Regensburg)

Guarantor (Cologne)
Celle (Hannover)
Chemnitz (Dresden)
Cottbus (Berlin)
Dachau
Gdańsk (= Danzig)
Dielich (Kassel)
Ditrich (Hannover)
Dulich (Cologne)
Doberlugk (Dresden)
Dorla (Weimar)
Dornach (Mauthausen)
Dörnbau (Breslau)
Dornholz (Brünn)
Dettum (Hildesheim)
Donaueschingen (Freiburg)
Duderstadt (Kassel)
Ebensee
Eggenburg (Vienna)
Erfurt (Weimar)
Eilenburg (Leipzig)
Eisenach (Kassel)
Emmersdorf (Salzburg)
Engerauf (Bratislava)
Erlenbusch (Breslau)
Eberau (Sopron)
Eidelstedt (Hamburg)
Eggenfelden (Passau)
Eintrachthütte (Kattowitz)
Elbing (Danzig)
Els (Vienna)
Eilenburg (Breslau)
Espenfeld (Weimar)
Falkenberg (Breslau)
Feldafing (Munich)
Feldbach (Graz)
Felixdorf (Wiener Neustadt)
Flossenbürg
Forst (Berlin)
Freiburg (Breslau)
Freudenthal (Stuttgart)
Friedland (Breslau)
Frielendorf (Kassel)
Fritzlar (Kassel)
Fünfeichen (Berlin)
Fürstenberg (Berlin)
Fürstenstein (Breslau)
Fürstenwalde (Berlin)
Füssel (Insbruck)
Fallersleben (Hannover)
Flössberg (Leipzig)
Florisdorf (Vienna)
Fehring (Graz)
Fritzow (Stettin)
Friedenberg (Danzig)
Fürstenfeld (Graz)
Gablonz (Prague)
Gardelegen (Hannover)
Garmisch-Partenkirchen (Munich)
Gera-Tinz (Weimar)
Gifhorn (Hannover)
Görlitz (Breslau)
Göstling (Linz)
Grabow (Hamburg)
Graslitz (Pilsen)
Grehberg (Nuremberg)
Grimma (Leipzig)
Grossau (Wiener Neustadt)
Gross-Rosen
Grünau (Berlin)
Gunskirchen (Linz)
Gusen
Gallspach (Linz)
Geretsried (Munich)
Gelsenkirchen (Cologne)
Gelenau (Dresden)
Germersdorf (Berlin)
Gleinau (Breslau)
Gleisdorf (Graz)
Glöwen (Hannover)
Guben (Berlin)
Grenzdorf (Reichenberg)
Guttau (Hamburg)
Hertime (Dresden)
Harzebrock (Cologne)
Haffkrug (Hamburg)
Halberstadt (Magdeburg)
Halle (Leipzig)
Hartberg (Vienna)
Helldorf (Bromberg)
Herzbruck (Nuremberg)
Hildesheim (Hannover)
Hitzendorf (Graz)
Hillersleben (Magdeburg)
Hofkirchen (Regensburg)
Horleischen [Holleischen] (Flossenbürg)
Hollenstein (Linz)
Holleschau (Brünn)
Homberg (Kassel)
Hollenstein (Vienna)
Hörsching (Linz)
Hutzenbach (Strassburg)
Helmbrechts (Regensburg)
Hundsfeld (Breslau)
Horneburg (Cologne)
Heilbrunn (Munich)
Immendingen (Stuttgart)
Itzehee (Hamburg)
Iffeldorf (Munich)
Jasewitz (Stettin)
Kaltwasser (Breslau)
(Berlin)
Lenting (Munich)
Malchow (Hamburg)
Manetin (Pilsen)
Mannheim (Nuremberg)
Mardorf (Kassel)
Mark[k]leeberg (Leipzig)
Mattersburg (Sopron)
Mauthausen
Mecklenburg (Hamburg)
Meerane (Weimar)
Meinersenen (Hannover)
Melk
Merzdorf (Dresden)
Mittelsteine (Brünn)
Mittweida (Dresden)
Monowitz
Mühldorf (Munich)
Mittenwald (Innsbruck)
Mistelbach (Nuremberg)
Mühldorf (Munich)
Mettenheim (Mainz)
Natzweiler
Neuberg (Vienna)
Neubrandenburg (Stettin)
Neudörfl (Sopron)

Ne[u]nkirchen (Vienna)
Neunburg (Nuremberg)
Neuhaus (Hamburg)
Neruppin (Hannover)
Neustad (Hamburg)
Neustadt (Koburg)
Niederorschel (Kassel)
Nordhausen
Neustift (Innsbruck)
Neuengamme
Neusalz (Breslau)
Niederoderwitz (Dresden)
Oberaltstadt (Prague)
Offenburg (Strassburg)
Ohrdruf (Gotha)
Parchim (Hamburg)
Parschnitz (Prague)
Penig (Chemnitz)
Persenbeug (Linz)
Peterswaldau (Breslau)
Peuerbach (Linz)
Pfaffroda (Weimar)
Plan (Pilsen)
Plaunen (Nuremberg)
Plöm (Hamburg)
Prenzlau (Stettin)
Pritzwalk (Hamburg)
Purbach (Sopron)
Penzing (Munich)
Ravensbrück
Regensburg
Reichenau (Prague)
Reichenbach (Breslau)
Reinholzhain (Chemnitz)
Reinickendorf (Berlin)
Rentzsch-Mühle (Pilsen)
Riesa (Leipzig)
Rochlitz (Breslau)
Sachsenhausen
Sagan (Breslau)
Salzwedel (Hamburg)
Sauerbrunn (Wiener Neustadt)
Sauferwassergraben (Breslau)
Seeshaupt (Munich)
Siegersdorf (Graz)
Siemensstadt (Berlin)
Simmeri[n]g (Vienna)
Sondheim (Nuremberg)
Söm[m]erda (Leipzig)
Sondhofen (Innsbruck)
Schachendorf (Burgenland)
Schattendorf (Vienna)
Schmiedmühlen (Nuremberg)
Schottenberg (Stettin)
Schotterwerk (Breslau)
Schönholz (Berlin)
Schwandorf (Regensburg)
Schatzlar (Reichenberg)
Spandau (Berlin)
Spre[m]berg (Dresden)
Stadlau (Vienna)
Stailtsch (Munich)
Stolberg (Chemnitz)
Stutthof
Strasshof
Tauchau (Leipzig)
Tannhausen: (Breslau)
Teplitz-Schönau (Dresden)
Theresienstadt
Thorn (Danzig)
Trautenau (Prague)
Türkheim (Munich)
Tröbitz (Dresden)
Tutzing (Munich)
Unter-Thamenau (Brünn)
Verl (Cologne)
Waldenburg (Chemnitz)
Walle [= Valy] (Prague)
Wahlenburg (Munich)
Warmbrunn (Dresden)
Weisswasser (Breslau)
Weitra (Linz)
Wellendorf (Tropau)
Wels (Linz)
Werden (Bremen)
Wernau (Cologne)
Wittstock (Stettin)
Wolfsberg (Breslau)
Wörischofen (Munich)
Wurzen (Leipzig)
Wünschiendorf (Weimar)
Wüstegi[e]rsdorf (Breslau)
Ziegenheim [Ziegenhain] (Frankfurt)
Znaim (Brünn)
Zittau (Dresden)
Zwickau (Weimar)
Zwittau (Brünn)

This is undoubtedly also where those unfit for work might have been sent, not excluding the still-occupied territories outside the Greater German Reich.

Conclusions

The deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 had the primary purpose of procuring a slave-labor force for the German armaments industry, particularly for the "Fighter Plane Construction Program."

The initial agreement between the Third Reich and the Hungarian governments was to send 100,000 Jewish workers to Germany, who were then deported to Auschwitz together with their families. Of the more than 430,000 deportees, about one-third turned out to be fit for work, so that at least 128,700 male and female Jews from Hungary were interned at the camp, and then transferred to a myriad of camps in Greater Germany to contribute to the German war effort. Therefore, the Auschwitz Camp served as a sorting center for Jewish labor, and this also applied to the Jews deported from the Łódź Ghetto.

The documents contain no hint as to the fate of the deportees unfit for work. They moreover contain not even a veiled allusion to their alleged extermination. Instead, they show that the policy of the German government constantly and tenaciously aimed at seizing an increasing number of Jews who were fit for work, and that German officials made no effort to get their hands on as many Jews unfit for work as possible in order to kill them in the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz.

The photographs in the *Auschwitz Album* and the aerial photographs taken by the U.S.-American Air Force in May 1944 constitute convincing and irrefutable proof of the fictitious nature of the claimed immense exterminations of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz.

Part Two:
The Evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto and the Deportations to Auschwitz (August 1944)

Introduction

The Glaser List also provides detailed data regarding the admission to the Auschwitz Camp of Jews evacuated from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944. The most accurate study on this subject is a 2005 book by Andrzej Strzelecki, historian of the Auschwitz Museum. It is titled The Deportation of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto to KL Auschwitz and Their Extermination. In the Introduction to the present work, I wrote that the Auschwitz Museum has deliberately ignored the Glaser List for 20 years. This is clear from the following observation by Strzelecki (2005, p. 9, footnotes 5):

> *"In their book entitled* Das letzte Kapitel: Realpolitik Ideologie und der Mord an den ungarischen Juden 1944/1945 *(Stuttgart-München, 2002) Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly concentrate chiefly on the background and execution of the deportation of Jews from Hungary to KL Auschwitz, but they do not examine in such detail the fate of those Hungarian Jews who were 'deposited' in the so-called 'transit camp' of KL Auschwitz. This subject requires further research."*

He learned from this book that the Yad Vashem Institute has a "Compilation of the transports /men/ arriving in Concentration Camp Auschwitz II Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 20 Sept. 1944, Lambach, 5 August 1945. For the correctness: sgd. Leo Glaser, Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna." Can we believe that he did not even have the curiosity to glance at a document with such a sensational title? Especially since he himself stated that the issue of the Birkenau Transit Camp "requires further research"?

Strzelecki tried to fill this gap-or rather, omission-by analyzing the transports of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto who were directed from this Transit Camp to other camps or subcamps.

Seven years later, in 2012, Strzelecki mentioned the Glaser List in passing in No. 27 of the *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* (*Auschwitz Notebooks*). Here, in the context of a 2011 review of a book by Gábor Hirsch, in which Strzelecki listed the evidence adduced by this former Hungarian deportee, he mentioned,

> *"a transport list of male inmates of various nationalities who arrived at Auschwitz in the period from 16 May to 20 September 1944 (more precisely, a list of men interned at the camp as registered inmates by name or as inmates in storage*[314]*) compiled in 1945 in Austria by former inmate Leo*

[314] "*więźniów depozytowych*," term derived from the German term "*Depot-Juden*."

Glaser on the basis of notes illegally made at the Auschwitz Camp. Discounting internet sources, this document was first published in G. Hirsch's book (with the permission of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem, where it is preserved).'' (Stzrelecki 2012, p. 323)

As noted in Part One, the Glaser List was later published again by G. Hirsch, and then by I. Baxter (2022). By then, the Auschwitz Museum could no longer ignore it. Hence, in 2022, Piotr Setkiewicz was forced to mention it in the condescending way set out earlier, a mere reference without any hint of critical analysis.

Before examining Strzelecki's theses in the above-mentioned book, a brief historical background of the problem is necessary.

2.1. The Łódź Ghetto

The Łódź Ghetto (German: Litzmannstadt), second in importance after Warsaw, was established in February 1940. In the course of that year, it came to contain more than 160,000 Jews. Because of its huge production of items of all kinds, especially textiles, it soon became a vital economic center for the German economy. The percentage of Jews employed in labor was always very high. For example, in the period from 6 to 12 October 1942, 74,735 Jews (32,571 men and 42,164 women)[315] were working in the ghetto in 137 labor departments. This was almost 84 percent of a total population of about 89,200.[316] In July 1944, this percentage exceeded 88 percent (see below, Chapter 2.3).

Precisely because of its great economic importance, the Łódź Ghetto survived until 1944. It was evacuated only during the summer of that year due to the danger of the Soviet advance.

A report prepared on 22 January 1944 by Max Horn, the CEO of Ostindustrie Ltd, describes the situation in the ghetto as follows. As of 11 January 1944, it contained "80,062 Jews, 5,365 of them children under the age of 10." The report continues:[317]

"There are 99 factories in the Litzmannstadt Ghetto, in which 60,200 Jews [are working], *namely.*

---

[315] APŁ, PSZ, 180, pp. 75-78.

[316] The population of the ghetto during the aforementioned period ranged from 89,279 (7 Oct. 1942) to 89,163 (12 Oct. 1942) people. Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki, Vol. 2, pp. 485, 491.

[317] ISD, Ordner Nr. 455. "Tgb.Nr. 16/44 g. 22. Januar 1944. Die Betriebe des Ghettos Litzmannstadt und die Ostindustrie GmbH."

5317 ... in the iron sector
4463 ... in the wood sector
11570 ... in the leather sector
28754 ... in the textile sector
10096 ... in other establishments.
The number of workers in the factories varies between 5 and 1975, averaging around 600. The remaining Jews are accounted for by:
(a) internal ghetto needs (fire department, order service, etc.) as well as preparation and construction of new workshops 13943
b) children under 10 ……5305[318]
(c) temporary non-employees …….. 614. […]
The greater part of the enterprises is labor-intensive: only some factories, for example weaving, are machine-intensive."

A report by the head of the statistical department dated 11 January 1944 confirms the presence of 5,305 "children below 10 years of age" and 74,758 adults. Therefore, the ghetto's total population was 80,062 people.[319]

The last detailed figure regarding the ghetto's population was dated 1 March 1944. This is a "List of the ghetto population as of 1 March 1944, with approximate years of birth." which is stamped "The Eldest of the Jews. Przełożony Starszenstwa Żydów w Litzmannstadt [The Chief of the Jewish Eldest in Lodz]. Ch.[aim] Rumkowski."[320] The original document gives a yearly breakdown of the birth year of men and women, plus the total, from 1858 to 1944. (See Table 2.I in the Appendix.) In the following table, the data is grouped into 10 age brackets.

Table 2.1: Age Distribution of the Lodz Ghetto's Population

Age Bracket	Men	Women	Total
Up to 8 Years	2,248	2,247	4,495
From 9 to 14 Years	3,371	3,315	6,686
From 15 to 20 Years	5,670	6,308	11,978
From 21 to 30 Years	5,501	11,181	16,682
From 31 to 40 Years	7,988	10,739	18,727
From 41 to 50 Years	5,153	6,746	11,899
From 51 to 60 Years	2,663	3,705	6,368
From 61 to 70 Years	881	1,530	2,411
From 71 to 80 Years	127	242	469
From 81 to 86 Years	5	18	23
Totals:	33,607	46,031	79,638

[318] I will address the age group of children later.
[319] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 20013, sygn. 1396, p. 405.
[320] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, p. 392.

The report of the head of the statistical department of 2 March 1944 mentions for the previous day the same occupancy: 79,638 people, including 75,012 adults and 4,626 children.[321] On March 29, the total population was 77,727, including 73,179 adults and 4,548 Children.[322]

By May 1944, there were 96 departments of all kinds in the ghetto.[323] The organizational structure of the ghetto was highly organized. At the top stood the "head of the ghetto administration," to whom were directly subordinate a deputy "responsible for the comprehensive labor deployment and material utilization," and a deputy "responsible for overall acquisition and finances." To them, either directly or through four subordinate offices (Labor procurement and material utilization / Financial management and central purchasing) were 21 departments:

1) Head of Texile Department, 2) Wehrmacht procurement, 3) metal-goods fabrication, 4) sheet-metal-goods fabrication, 5) leather processing and saddlery manufacturing, 6) bookbinding, 7) cork processing, 8) broom-brush fabrication, 9) woodworking, 10) upholstery; in addition, directly subordinate, 12) management of transshipment Bluter Ring, 13) management of the department of transport insurance, 14), personnel office, 15) goods utilization, 15a) textile manufacturing, 16) central accounting, 17) accounting department, 18) management of purchasing department food, 19) management of purchasing department additional commodities, 20) main registry, 21) management of transshipment Baluter Ring.

Numerous subsections depended on these departments.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto had two specific destinations: first the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno (German Kulmhof), where more than 7,000 Jews were presumably gassed, then the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz, to which the rest of the Jews still present in the ghetto were sent, most of whom were allegedly likewise gassed.

2.2. Judicial and Historiographic Background

However, this version is the result of a historiographical development that began in the immediate postwar period. At least until the years 1946-1947,

[321] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 20013, sygn. 1396, p. 130.
[322] *ibid.*, p. 13.
[323] APŁ, Mikr. Nr. 21289, sygn. 29205, pp. 23-25, "Aufstellung sämtlicher Abteilungen des Arbeits-Ressorts."

Poles knew practically nothing about the deportation of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto to Auschwitz in August 1944.

From 21 June to 9 July 1946, they staged a trial in Poznań against Artur Greiser, the former German district leader (*Gauleiter*) and Reich governor (*Reichsstatthalter*) of the Warthegau (Główna... 1946). In Section III/2, the indictment noted the defendant's responsibility regarding the Łódź Ghetto, "from where [Jews] were gradually deported and killed – mostly in the gas chambers at the nearby execution camp Chełmno on Ner" (*ibid.*, p. 13). In a chapter titled "The Extermination of the Jewish Population," the relevant explanatory statement contains the following fleeting reference (*ibid.*, p. 38):

> *"The final liquidation of the Łódź Ghetto follows in the summer of 1944. Transports are directed to the Auschwitz Camp for killing at Birkenau."*

During the fourth session (24 June 1944) the case "The Łódź Ghetto and Greiser's Responsibility" was dealt with (*ibid.*, pp. 126-129), but without any reference to the August 1944 evacuation.

During the eleventh session (2 July 1947), Hans Biebow, who had been head of the ghetto administration of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto, testified as a witness for the prosecution, but the questioning never touched on the above-mentioned topic.

In the trial verdict (9 July 1946), the tribunal copied verbatim the short sentence from the indictment I quoted above (*ibid.*, p. 405). In the grounds for the judgment, the judges considered eleven counts as established, among them (*ibid.*, p. 415):

> *"X. The total extermination of the Jewish population.*
> *XI. The atrocious execution camp for Jews at Chełmno on the Ner (Krematorium)* [sic]*."*

Bibow had been arrested by the British. The extradition request by the Poles contained the following charge:

> *"Chief of the administration of Ghetto in Lodz (took active part in murdering 200000 Jews in annihilation camp in Kulmhof)."*[324]

During the trial against Hans Biebow, which was staged in Łódź from 23-30 April 1947, the Polish judiciary knew virtually nothing about an alleged extermination of ghetto Jews at Auschwitz in August 1944. No witnesses provided useful details about the evacuation of these Jews to Auschwitz. The prosecution's expert witness, prosecutor Władysław Bednarek, expounded a lengthy report on the Chełmno Camp, which was considered the center of the alleged extermination of the Jews of Łódź (Główna... 1947, pp 162-172). He also added an enigmatic reference to Auschwitz, asserting

[324] Polish War Crimes Commission, Bad Oyenhaussen, 17.4.1946. Subject: Biebow a. Jaeger. TNA, WO 309-1431, p. 22.

that "there was still a considerable number of Jews in the ghetto, however, only the last 50-60,000 were transported to Auschwitz" (*ibid.*, p. 172). There was also a witness, Izrael Szpiegelman, who claimed – with a shameless lie – to have "seen" Biebow at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 114), but the Tribunal disregarded these vague hints.

In the verdict of 30 April 1947 that sentenced Biebow to death, the Auschwitz Camp is not even mentioned. He was accused of morally and physically participating in the transport "of about 300,000 Jews to the death camp Chełmno on the Ner and other German death camps" (*ibid.*, p. 204).

The grounds for the verdict stated that, upon Biebow's call for volunteers for the transfer from the ghetto, "more than 55,000 people showed up, who were taken to Chełmno and murdered there" (*ibid.*, p. 209).

The only statement on the liquidation of the ghetto was made by Biebow himself (*ibid.*, p. 63):

> *"As the eastern front approached, rumors circulated that the ghetto would be completely relocated. Since this seemed [logistically] impossible, because it would have involved some 70,000 people, it was said that we should move individual factories to individual places in the Reich and Czechoslovakia."*

The evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944 was mentioned neither during the trial against Rudolf Höss (Warsaw Trial, 11-29 March 1947) nor during the trial against former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (Krakow Trial, 25 November through 16 December 1947).

Indeed, the legend of the immense extermination of the Łódź Ghetto Jews was born among non-Polish witnesses. As early as October 1945, Charles Sigismund Bendel had been ranting about this during the Belsen Trial:[325]

> *"When was the first occasion that you actually worked or went into one of the crematoria?*
>
> *A. In the month of August 1944* […]
>
> *Who was being gassed at that time?*
>
> *A. On that occasion it was the Ghetto of Lodz. 80,000 people were gassed."*

The *Daily News Bulletin* of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency reported the news as follows:[326]

> *"80,000 LODZ JEWS KILLED IN ONE NIGHT AT OSWIECIM, JEWISH DOCTOR TESTIFIES*

---

[325] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Monday, 1 October, 1945 upon the Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Thirteenth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 2f. United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm, 1988, Reel No. 51.

[326] *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. XII, No. 224 (27th year), 2 October 1945, p. 6.

Lueneburg, Oct. 1 (JTA) – Eight-thousand Jews from Lodz were gassed and burned to death in one night at Oswiecim, Dr. Sigismund Bendell [sic], *a Jewish physician who was forced to work among the internees, testified today before the British military court trying 45 former guards at Oswiecim and Belsen."*

And in 1946, Miklós Nyiszli raved (Mattogno 2020c, p. 105):

"The arrival of the Litzmannstadt ghetto has been announced. One should know about this ghetto that the Germans established it in the winter of 1939. The number of its inhabitants at the beginning was 500,000 souls. The ghetto's inhabitants worked in enormous war factories. In payment for their work they received ghetto marks, but they could exchange this currency only for extremely narrowly defined rations. It follows of itself that the disproportion between superhuman work performance and nutrition brought about their destruction en masse. Frequent epidemics also decimated them. In this way, the 500,000 souls melted away to 70,000 by the autumn of 1944.

Now the end has come for these as well. Each day they arrive at the Jews' ramp of K.Z. Auschwitz in groups of ten thousand. The selection sent ninety-five percent to the left, five percent to the right."

The West-German postwar judiciary tried to be a little more serious. In the indictment for the trial against Günter Fuchs, former Gestapo detective in Łódź, and Otto Bradfisch, former Gestapo head and Fuchs's superior, which took place in Hannover in 1962-1963, the two defendants were questioned several times. In the interrogation of 5 May 1960, Fuchs stated:[327]

"One day in July 1944, Bradfisch summoned me to his office at the city administration. He told me that the Lodz Ghetto with all the armaments factories was to be evacuated to the Reich territory in view of the front situation. He charged me with the task of supervising this evacuation by the security police. The situation was also tense at the time because the Polish uprising had broken out in Warsaw. It was therefore feared that there would also be uprisings in Litzmannstadt. As far as I know, the ghetto was transported in stages from the Radegast Station in the course of August 1944 in individual rail transports. According to Bradfisch's statement, I assumed that the transports went to the Reich territory. There was talk at the ghetto administration that the factories would be moved to Saxony. I have also seen sketches in which the department heads of the ghetto administration had entered the destinations in Saxony."

[327] Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg, interrogation protocol of G. Fuchs. YVA, TR.19-60, p. 45.

During an interrogation on 6 June 1962, Fuchs provided additional details about the evacuation of the ghetto:[328]

> *"In 1944, the resettlement was initially carried out on an operational basis. Machines were also added to the transports. The Jews also took their luggage with them. I also know that the Jews were given plenty of rations by the ghetto administration. A circumstance that moreover brought Biebow and us reproaches from the general public. In contrast to the transports of 1942, which were mainly carried out in passenger cars, only freight trains were available in 1944. When the individual cars could no longer be sufficiently filled by the factories, the ghetto was evacuated street by street, and in each case individual parts of the ghetto were completely cleared.* […]
>
> *I know that a residual detachment of Jews stayed behind to do the clean-up work. At that time, a transport of about 1,200 to 1,500 people left every day."*

On 12 February 1963, Fuchs returned to the matter as follows:[329]

> *"The Jews were to be deported. At that time, I was of the opinion that the Jews were coming to the Reich for armament work. The dissolution of the ghetto lasted about 3 weeks. During this period, I was assigned by my superior Otto Bratfisch* [sic], *at the request of the Jewish elder of the ghetto, to supervise the transports, and to ensure the security of the ghetto area.* […]
>
> *In the case of transports out of the ghetto, things went as follows: The Jewish administration of the ghetto arranged the transports, in each case by order of the head of the service. The Jewish Order Service led the transports to the ghetto train station, and handed them over to the police's transport escort squad there. I was occasionally present at such departures from the ghetto. In every case, one of my officers was present."*

He then added:[330]

> *"During the time of my work, about 50,000 Jews were transported from the ghetto. I do not know how many had already been transported before that. The entire transport was carried out in freight cars. My supervisor Bradfisch had given the destination as 'Reich territory.' He said that the Ghetto armaments factory was to be relocated to Central Germany because of the front-line situation. It is certain that the transports were taken to the Reich border. Where they actually went, I did not know at that time. Today I have been told that the transports were all sent to the Auschwitz Concentration*

---

[328] Der Untersuchungsrichter bei dem Landgericht Hannover. Interrogation of G. Fuchs on 5 and 6 June 1962. YVA, TR.19-60, pp. 78f.

[329] Staatsanwaltschaft bei dem Landgericht Bonn. Interrogation of G. Fuchs, Hannover, 12 February 1963. YVA, TR.19-60, pp. 101-103.

[330] *ibid.*, p. 107. Warthebrücken was the district (Landkreis) where the Chełmno Camp was located.

Camp. I never heard anything about the fact that transports also went to the Warthebrücken district."

Otto Bradfisch made extensive statements about the evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto during an interrogation on 17 January 1961:[331]

"In August 1944, the ghetto as a whole was evacuated as an armament factory. However, I do not remember the exact date. This happened at the intervention of the Minister of Armaments, Speer. Since the front was approaching, the people in the ghetto and the machines were to be transported to a safe place where work would continue. This armament should not and could not be dispensed with, as was ordered from above. Some Jews who were not employed in the armament factory remained behind in the ghetto. I cannot give the number. I was not aware that the Jews were to be taken to Auschwitz. I emphasize once again that the sole purpose of this evacuation was the preservation of the armament industry, which was necessary for the continuation of the war, and that I could therefore by no means assume that, contrary to these accounts, a killing of the Jews elsewhere was intended."

2.3. The Ghetto's Evacuation

The certain starting fact is that Himmler ordered the evacuation of the ghetto in early June 1944.[332] Regarding the subsequent events, orthodox Holocaust historiography shows embarrassing inconsistencies, because it claims that the first 10 transports with altogether 7,171 evacuees, leaving between 23 June to 14 July, were sent to Chełmno for total extermination, while the remainder, starting in early August, had Auschwitz as their destination, where a portion of the evacuees were admitted to the camp as slave laborers.

According to the most extreme theses, such as that of Shmuel Krakowski, all the Jews of the Łódź Ghetto were to be exterminated (Kogon *et al.*, S. 142 p. 99):

"In August 1944 the Lodz ghetto was liquidated within three weeks. The seventy thousand Jews who were in the ghetto at the time were deported to Auschwitz-Birkenau to be gassed. The possibilities offered by Kulmhof

[331] Staatsanwaltschaft bei dem Landgericht Hannover. Interrogation of O. Bradfisch, Munich, 17 January 1961. YVA, TR.19-60, p. 118.

[332] This order is inferred from the beginning of Greiser's letter to Himmler dated 9 June 1944: "Reichsführer, against the evacuation of the ghetto in Litzmannstadt ordered by you […]." Eisenbach 1961, reproduction of the document in the unpaginated documents appendix.

would not have been sufficient to murder tens of thousands of people within a short span of time."

This explanation presupposes that Himmler and his subordinates were incurably demented men who first sent over 7,000 Jews to die in the phantom "gas vans" at Chełmno, and only after this alleged extermination was over did they realize that this camp could not eliminate another 70,000 "within a short space of time"!

In Himmler's defense, it must be said that he was not the originator of such nonsense. During the trial of "United States of America vs. Ulrich Greifelt, et al (Case 8),"[333] the so-called "RuSHA Case" (the trial against the Race and Settlement Main Office), which was staged at Nuremberg from 1 July 1947 to 12 February 1949, the "Opening Statement of the Prosecution" made the following accusation regarding the Łódź Ghetto (*NMT*, Vol. 4, p. 673):

"The Jews in the Litzmannstadt Ghetto were apparently able to survive as late as 1944, because they were used to produce goods manufactured in plants within the ghetto. But in the summer of 1944 it was decided that the Litzmannstadt Jews were to be exterminated and the ghetto destroyed. Greifelt was advised of this decision by Greiser, the gauleiter of the Warthegau, and the Staff Main Office was assigned the task of demolishing the ghetto and confiscating the property of the Jews. Greifelt directed the defendants Schwarzenberger, Meyer-Hetling, and Huebner to work out the necessary details. In August 1944, 60,000 Jews were sent from Litzmannstadt to the 'concentration camps for execution."

Strzelecki's argument is more reasoned, but no less fallacious (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 25-27):

"As a consequence of Himmler's order from 23rd June to 14 July 1944, a total of 7,196 people were transported out of the Łódź Ghetto, officially to work in the German interior, but in fact to be exterminated at Chełmno. On 14th July, these deportations were suddenly stopped although they were supposed to have lasted approximately another six weeks. […]

The German authorities began the final shutting down of the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944, clearly as a reaction to the Uprising in nearby Warsaw. This time the "deportation" transports of Jews were bound for KL Auschwitz. No extant documentation has been found explaining how this change of course, from Chełmno to Auschwitz, came about. Presumably it was the work of Speer, who managed to convince Hitler that it was essential to keep alive for some time longer at least some of the Ghetto's inhabitants who were qualified slave-workers. […]

[333] Ulrich Greifelt, chief of the main office of the Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums/Reich Commissioner for the Consolidation of German Ethnicity.

It was because of the labour shortage affecting the German war economy that in the spring of 1944 the Konzentrationslager in Deutschland judenfrei *principle was waived.*[334] *This was a principle, introduced in 1942, by which all Jewish prisoners were removed from concentration camps situated within Germany proper and sent chiefly to the Auschwitz or Majdanek concentration camps. In May and June 1944, large transports of Jews from concentration camps in occupied Poland, above all Auschwitz, started being sent to the German interior. The Jews were mainly those from Hungary who at Auschwitz had not been selected for immediate annihilation. In April 1944, Hitler agreed to have some 100,000 Hungarian Jews employed in the Reich as part of the so-called Jägerprogramm – a vast building project aimed at moving the production of aircraft into bunkers and tunnels. Then in May 1944, Himmler decided that Jewish women would also be sent en masse to work in the armaments industry. Within a very short space of time all sorts of industrial building sites and certain factory production halls deep within the Reich were filled with tens of thousands of Jewish slaves. In the light of these circumstances it would appear that the sending of over seven thousand Jews from the Łódź Ghetto at the end of June and in July 1944, must have resulted from an oversight in Berlin. This mistake must have been eventually noticed and then the rest of the Ghetto's inhabitants were sent to Auschwitz, where some could be temporarily spared the fate of mass extermination."*

The last assertion is bafflingly insulting: according to this, the Berlin authorities, who had been sending Hungarian Jewish manpower for the sake of slave labor to Auschwitz already since mid-May, had supposedly forgotten by June their desperate necessity of this manpower for the German war economy. Instead, they supposedly sent the first ten transports of Jews from Łódź to Chełmno for wholesale slaughter, and only later, in August, did they allegedly notice their "mistake," and directed the remaining Jews to Auschwitz!

On the other hand, it is an incontrovertible fact that, at the beginning of 1944, the Reich authorities were in desperate need of manpower, as I have extensively documented in Chapter 1.2.

---

[334] On 6 November 1942, SS *Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller sent the following telegram to all commandants, commanders and commissioned officers of the State Police and the SD with the subject "Incarceration of Jewish inmates in the concentration camps" (PS-1063):

"The Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that all concentration camps in the Reich be made free of Jews, and that all Jews be transferred to Auschwitz Camp and the prison camp Lublin. The Inspector of Concentration Camps has already issued the corresponding transfer orders. The respective Concentration Camps will report about the transfers of such inmates."

The contradiction resulting from the orthodox thesis has no logical solution, because the problem is badly set up. Indeed, here we start from the unproven assumption that the first ten transports were sent to Chełmno for the purpose of extermination. But on what is this assumption based?

Clarification of this question is crucial, because from the orthodox perspective, the alleged extermination at Chełmno validates the alleged extermination at Auschwitz. However, if the former is false, there is no reason to assume the latter to be true.

2.4. Alleged Transports to Chełmno

An official publication of the State Museum in Łódź from 1999 states that from 23 June to 14 July 1944, ten transports were sent to Chełmno, and 7,196 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were killed there.[335] However, the source of these deportations is not given. Page 97 of Baranowski's book contains reproductions of the top part of the first page and the bottom part of the last page of the transport list of 23 June 1944, again without giving any source.

Two types of name lists concerning these ten transports are preserved in the Łódź State Archives: the first groups the names in alphabetical order on individual sheets for each letter (e.g., for the 23-June transport, last names beginning with the letter A are listed on pages 1 and 2, those beginning with B on p. 3, etc.).[336] The second group consists of normal name lists with last names in consecutive alphabetical order.[337] I transcribe the relevant data in the following table, adding the composition of some transports resulting from the partial set of documents titled "List of the I [/II/III/IV/VII] transport"[338] and from the "Daily Report" of 5 July 1944 (transports No. V and VI, number of men and women, without mentioning children).[339] The number of deportees appearing in the "Daily Reports"[340] of the days when the transports left (see last column) is slightly different than those on the Transport List only in two cases:

[335] Baranowski, pp. 94, 99-101; the claimed number of victims is wrong, as I explain later.
[336] APŁ, PSZ, 1309.
[337] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19491, syg. 870.
[338] GFHA, Catalog No. 342.
[339] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, p. 383.
[340] *ibid.*, pp. 359-398.

Table 2.2: Initial Ten Evacuation Transports from the Łódź Ghetto

#	d/m	Deportees acc. to Transport Lists	Adults		Children		Deportees acc. to Daily Reports
			M	F	M	F	
1	23/6	561	270	290	1	/	561 (562)[341]
2	26/6	912	360	552	/	/	912
3	28/6	799	257	546	/	/	803
4	30/6	700	203	497	/	/	700
5	3/7	700	*182*	*518*	/	/	700
6	5/7	700	*212*	*488*	/	/	700
7	7/7	700	243	457	/	/	700
8	10/7	700					700
9	12/7	700					700
10	14/7	699					700
	Totals:	7,171					7,176

The "Daily Report" of 30 June summarizes the strength of the transports of 23, 26, 28 and 30 June, that of July 5 the strength of the transports of 3 and 5 July, and that of 14 July gives the total figure of 7,196 deportees,[342] but this is a typographical error, because adding up the number of deportees of the individual transports yields a total of 7,176. The erroneous figure of 7,196 appears in virtually all texts of orthodox Holocaust historians dealing with this issue, which is striking evidence of their carelessness. This is even true for Patrick Montague's book on the Chełmno Camp. In his summary of the deportations to that camp, he lists the ten transports mentioned earlier, but does not escape the orthodox fixation on this number, although he erroneously attributes to the sixth transport (5 July 1944) 709 deportees (rather than 700), which brings his actual total to 7,186.[343]

The decisive question to ask here is: what documentary evidence exists that these ten transports were actually sent to this camp? The answer is simple: None.

This is so true that Polish-Jewish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote in his well-known documentary collection on the Łódź Ghetto in 1946, with reference to the evacuation of the ghetto (Eisenbach 1946, p. 265):

> *"At that time, the Chełmno Camp had already been liquidated, so the Jews were sent to Auschwitz and other camps."*

In this context, he mentioned the first three transports in the table set forth above (*ibid.*). It is thus clear that he, who had studied the documentation in

[341] The "Daily Report of 23 June has 562 (*ibid.*, p. 359), which is later corrected to 561 (see below).

[342] *ibid.*, pp. 374, 383, 398.

[343] Montague, p. 187. The author mentions the figure 7,196 on p. 185 and again on p. 187 as "Total for 1944."

the possession of the Central Jewish Historical Commission, did not have even the slightest hint that the above-mentioned ten Jewish transports went to Chełmno.

Even if one assumed that the ten transports in question had contained Jews unfit for work (which they did not, as I will show later), then the same insoluble problem would still remain: why were these allegedly unfit people sent to Chełmno? And why was another sizeable portion of deportees unfit for work diverted to Auschwitz?

The Bonn Jury Court that had tried 13 former members of the SS *Sonderkommando* operating at Chełmno, stated in its grounds for the judgment of 30 March 1963 (Rückerl, p. 293):

> *"Although it is true that it is not expressly stated in the statistical lists that these transports went to Chelmno and not to Auschwitz, as had been the case since August 1944. However, this follows from the credible testimony of witness Z., who himself came to Chelmno with the 7th or 8th transport, and stated that the total number of all transports to Chelmno was ten to twelve. The jury court is therefore convinced that the above-mentioned ten transports went to Chelmno, and that therefore at least 7,000 Jewish people were killed in Chelmno during the second camp period."*

The witness "Z." was Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski, who claims to have been deported to Chełmno. The name Zorawski Mordka does indeed appear on the seventh labor-evacuation list from the Łódź Ghetto, which bears the date 7 July 1944,[344] but this does not mean that the transport in question was sent to Chełmno, and that its deportees were exterminated there. It all depends on whether one is inclined to believe a simple testimony from 1945.[345] In fact, there is no document supporting this, and the transport lists only state that the deportees have "traveled away from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for work."

Already earlier, other Jews had been transferred "for work outside the [Lodz] ghetto": 750 on 4 March, and 850 on 10 March 1944.[346] As Artur

[344] "Zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Getto am 7.7.1944 ausgereist." APŁ, PSZ, 1309, p. 250. Mikrofilm 19061, sygn. 442, p. 84 (list of names). In both lists Zorawski is the last one, No. 700. The relevant date of birth is 1910, and Żurawski was born on 11 June 1910 (Pawlicka-Nowak, p. 131), so they are undoubtedly the same person.

[345] This witness was dealt with by Mattogno 2017, pp. 62f. Polish-Jewish black propaganda had set in motion as early as January 1942, and developed considerably in the following years (see Sakowska, in particular pp. 23-25; and Tyszkowa). By 1945, the "eyewitness" Żurawski could draw on an extensive propaganda resources for his accounts of that camp.

[346] APŁ, PSZ, 1223, pp. 60-73, 12-59 (name lists of those transferred). The second list is titled "To work on 16 [sic] March 1944 from Litzmannstadt Ghetto," but it is accompanied by a note addressed "To the Office for Resettlers," which reads: "The Central Prison sends in the enclosure a list of names of persons who left the Z.G. for work outside the ghetto on 10 March 1944." *ibid.*, pp. 12f. The "Daily Report" of 4 March 1944 lists

Eisenbach informs us on the basis of documents kept in the archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, these 1,600 Jews were sent to the armament factories in Skarżysko-Kamienna, a locality located about 45 km southwest of Radom (Eisenbach 1961, p. 568). It appears from the Transport Lists that the deportees, for the most part, belonged to the age bracket spanning from 18 to 45 years of age.

The notes headlined "File memo: number of Jewish inhabitants in the Ghetto," which report the daily change in population (according to the pattern population /admission /departure/ population of the next day) broken down by "adults" and "children."[347] These notes list a "departure" of 750 "adults" on 3 March as "traveled away (deployed for work outside of ghetto),"[348] and one of 850 more on 9 March with the reason "transport away to external work places."[349] These documents confirm that the above two transports did not include any "child."

The "Daily Report" of 8 February 1944 reported the following "file memo":[350]

> *"Subject: Sending 1,500 workers outside the ghetto.*
> *1,500 healthy workers are to be sent outside the ghetto. They should be physically and mentally fit, so that they can be trained and educated for special purposes. No large luggage is to be taken along; the workers are to be equipped only with sound footwear and winter clothing. The transport should probably go in two groups of 750 workers each."*

The "Activity Report March 1944" contains a detailed statistical analysis of the activities in the ghetto during this month. The "Reporting month March 1944" of the "Department Registry and Vital Statistics" informs us that during this month there was a "departure for work outside the ghetto" of 1,670 people (1,320 men and 350 women),[351] which included the 1,600 deportees mentioned earlier. The "Reporting month March 1944" of the "Department Labor Exchange" reports the following:[352]

> *"As of 1 March 1944,..... 7,004 workers were employed outside the ghetto.*
> *In the course of March 1944 ..... 1,670 workers*

---

as "Expulsions": "750 men for work outside the ghetto"; and that of 10 March: "850 /men and women for work outside the ghetto/." APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, pp. 158, 175. However, the "departure" of these deportees was recorded on 3 and 9 March. See below.

[347] Here, "children" were children 8 years old and under (birth years of 1936-1944), as I will explain later.

[348] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21322, sygn. 29238, p. 647.

[349] *ibid.*, p. 642.

[350] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, pp. 98-99.

[351] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21289, sygn. 29205, p. 67.

[352] *ibid.*, p. 72.

went to work outside the ghetto.
Together..... 8,674 workers
During the month of this report, no workers were reported to have died or to have returned to the ghetto.
Thus, the number of workers outside the ghetto as of 31 March 1944 ..... 8,674 workers"

This demonstrates that the phrase "went to work outside the ghetto" had a literal meaning. It is therefore completely abusive and unjustified to consider the equivalent phrase "traveled away from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for work" as a kind of "code language" hiding the claimed fact that they were sent to their extermination instead.

The documentation of the administrative office of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto that has been preserved contains various information about this type of deportation.

25 February 1944[353]

"Subject: Litzmannstadt Ghetto.
With NL 9059 dated 10 Feb. 44 it was reported that a transfer of Jews from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for use in the armaments industry was planned. In particular, unskilled laborers were to be selected.
In addition, the Research Center was able to learn from the local State-Police office that Jews from the Litzmannstadt Ghetto were to be employed in armaments factories in Czestochowa and near Sosnowitz. About 1,500 Jews were planned to be deployed."

14 July 1944[354]

"Subject: Administrative Office Ghetto Litzmannstadt (Eldest of Jews)
File: NL 9834 of 10 July 1944.
When the above report was handed over, RR [*Regierungsrat*, government councilor] *Kucke informed Dv. Seemann that not only transports would be composed of Jewish prison inmates, but that other inhabitants of the ghetto would also be pulled out. RR Kucke added that Jews had been requested from the Generalgouvernement, who were probably to be used for the construction of fortifications. However, one ought to resort to prison inmates in order to spare the ghetto workers, who mainly worked for the Wehrmacht."*

24 July 1944[355]

"Subject: Dissolution of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto.

---

[353] Litzmannstadt, den 25. Februar 1944. MzA Litzmannstadt Nr. 491. YVA, O.51-13, p. 280. MzA = *Meldung zu Auswertefragen*, report on evaluation questions.
[354] Litzmannstadt, den 14. Juli 1944. MzA Litzmannstadt Nr. 546. YVA, O.51-13, p. 274.
[355] 24. Juli 1944. MzA-Litzmannstadt Nr. 552. O.51-13, p. 317.

Government Councilor Kucke of the Litzmannstadt State Police informed Fstl. Nau on 22 July that, during a meeting held a few days ago, it had been decided to dissolve the Litzmannstadt Ghetto, and to begin the removal of the Jews to the Old Reich this week. Government Councilor Kucke added that the Jews, in their majority, posed too great a danger to the German population of Litzmannstadt in the event of unrest."

This makes Strzelecki's above-mentioned explanation even more nonsensical, because the Reich authorities transferred Jewish workers from the ghetto for the "armaments industry" already in March 1944, then forgot about this need for workers, and in June-July had the Jewish workers from the ghetto gassed in Chełmno, but then realized this "mistake," since Chełmno had been shut down in 1943, hence they then sent the Jewish workers to Auschwitz!

Returning to the 7,171 ghetto dwellers transferred between 23 June and 14 July 1944, the name lists are of crucial importance in understanding whether these Jews were really deported "for work." Indeed, for 6,781 people on these lists, birth dates ranging from 6 to 70 years of age are given. However, the extreme dates are exceptions: there are only three children aged 6; four 7-year-olds; seven 8-year-olds; and eight 9- and 10-year-olds each. Likewise, the lists contain only one elderly person aged 70, 69 and 66; two aged 65; six aged 64; two aged 63; seven aged 62; four aged 61; and 17 aged 60. The age distribution of deportees is illustrated in the following table.

Table 2.3: Age Distribution of Deportees on First Ten Transports

Age Bracket	Deportees
Up to 8 Years	14
From 9 to 14 Years	181
From 15 to 20 Years	1,662
From 21 to 30 Years	2,300
From 31 to 40 Years	1,341
From 41 to 50 Years	917
From 51 to 60 Years	342
From 61 to 70 Years	24
Total:	6,781

The deportees were taken from all of the ghetto's departments. On the day of the deportation each department received a notice saying:

"Please remove the following persons from your records with immediate effect, as they have left today for work outside the ghetto:"

This was followed by a list with "Serial Number," "Reg. No.," "Last and First Name" and "Address" of the deportees.[356] 84 notices in my possession, sent to as many departments, contain the names of 682 deportees. The deportees taken from each department ranged from one to a maximum of 45. The breakdown results from the following table:

Table 2.4: Notices to Ghetto Departments, Grouped by Number of Workers Withdrawn

# of Notices	# of Names	# of Notices	# of Names
12	1	2	15
7	2	2	16
10	3	2	17
7	4	1	18
4	5	1	19
6	6	1	21
4	7	2	22
8	8	1	24
4	9	1	25
3	10	1	40
2	12	1	45
2	14		

These were therefore people who were already working in their respective department, so they were evidently skilled at their work.

The State Archives in Łódź also has a folder titled "Eldest of Jews in the Łódź Ghetto. Statistics of youth employed in wards and sectors. Gender, age, position, length of employment,"[357] which contains 96 forms sent monthly "to the statistics department Kirchplatz 4," from each enterprise, department, or productive and administrative sector in the ghetto. The cards concern the "Balance of young people at the last day of the month" (the month is May 1944). Each card has three pre-printed forms. The first ("Number of young people by birth year") is broken down by age group – usually 1927 to 1935 – and by gender ("male" and "female"), with their respective totals. The second, bearing the same title, shows "type of employment," "type der remuneration" and "work duration," and is similarly broken down by gender. The third shows "monthly changes."

The enterprise completing the form is usually indicated by a stamp in the upper left corner of the form. Adding it up, it appears that there was a

[356] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302. See Doc. 8 and Table 2.II in the Appendix.

[357] "Przełożony Starszeństwa Żydów w getcie łodzkim. Statystyka zatrudnionych młodocianych w wydziałach i resortach. Płeć, wiek, funkcje, długość trwania pracy," APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885.

total of 4,996 young people in the age group of 9 to 14 (birth years 1935 to 1930). I give the respective numbers in the following table:

Table 2.5: Children Doing Child Labor in the Łódź Ghetto

Birth Year	Age	#
1930	14 years	975
1931	13 years	864
1932	12 years	1,244
1933	11 years	792
1934	10 years	432
1935	9 years	689
	Total:	4,996

In some departments, 9- and 10-year-olds were particularly numerous (see Documents 9-12). However, in the transports between 23 June and 14 July 1944, as shown in Table 2.3, there were only 181 9- to 14-year-olds, 3.67 percent of the total number of deportees.

In the following table, I transcribe the data given in the series of reports already mentioned "File memo: number of Jewish inhabitants in the Ghetto," for the period 23 June to 19 July 1944 (the last report).

Table 2.6: Number of Jewish Inhabitants in the Łódź Ghetto, 23 June through 19 July 1944

Date [d/m/44]	Adults	Children	Total	Page[358]
23/6	71,738	4,641	76,379	360
24/6	71,672	4,639	76,311	360
25/6	71,672	4,640	76,312	360
26/6	71,641	4,641	76,282	360
27/6	71,622	4,641	76,263	10
28/6	71,610	4,642	76,252	359
29/6	71,599	4,640	76,239	358
30/6	71589	4,637	76,226	357
1/7	71,574	4,636	76,210	356
2/7	71,574	4,638	76,212	356
3/7	70,979	4,636	75,615	356
4/7	70,954	4,638	75,592	355
5/7	70,935	4,639	75,574	354

[358] Page numbers refer to APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21270, sygn. 29186, *Statystyka ludności getta* (Ghetto population statistics) – 11 March 1944 through 19 July 1944. In this series, the reports for 27 June and 7 and 9 July are missing. I have taken their data from a parallel series, which ends with 10 July 1944. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21322, sygn. 29238, pp. 1, 2, 10.

Date [d/m/44]	Adults	Children	Total	Page[358]
6/7	70,014	4,632	74,646	353
7/7	70,013	4,632	74,645	2
8/7	69,175	4,630	73,805	352
9/7	69,175	4,631	73,806	1
10/7	68,441	4,626	73,067	351
11/7	68,425	4,628	73,053	350
12/7	68,414	4,632	73,046	349
13/7	67,700	4,631	72,331	348
14/7	67,690	4,631	72,321	347
15/7	66,971	4,635	71,606	346
16/7	66,971	4,635	71,607	345
17/7	66,235	4,633	70,868	345
18/7	66,213	4,633	70,846	343
19/7	66,194	4,633	70,829	344

The *Ordnungsdienst* (Jewish Ghetto Police) also prepared a daily report on changes of the ghetto population, which recorded the total in the morning, admissions, departures and the total for the morning of the next day. It was divided into the headings set out below.

In the following table, I summarize the data from the report dated 24 June 1944, which accounts for the changes of the day before:[359]

Table 2.7: Daily Report on Changes of the Łódź Ghetto Population, Jewish Ghetto Police, 24 June 1944

	Adults		Children		Together		Total
	M	F	M	F	M	F	
23 June 44	29,010	42,728	2,323	2,318	31,333	45,046	76,379
Deduction Death Cases	11	5	1	1	12	6	18
Deduction Departed	50	0	0	0	50	0	50
Deduction Departed	270	290	1	0	271	290	561
24 June 44	28,679	42,433	2,321	2,317	31,000	44,750	75,750

For both groups registered as departures (of 50 and 561 people), the same phrase is given: "Traveled away for work outside the Ghetto on 23 June 1944."

The total ghetto population on 24 June (75,750 people) results from deducting the two departed groups from the previous total. The figure that appears in Table 2.6 (76,311 people) does not take into account the second

[359] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 18958, syg. 339, p. 38.

departed group, in deference to a specific order that the head of the Ghetto Police communicated to the "6th Police District" in these terms:

> *"On the instructions of the Getto administration, evacuation transports are to be included in the report on changes of the population only after 10 days in each case."*

The above-mentioned report was therefore withdrawn and replaced by another, in which the departure of the first transport were not recorded,[360] which explains the difference in the above two totals.

In the variations of Table 2.6, the departures concerning the deportees of the 10 transports of June-July 1944 is only partially indicated and, curiously, after nine days, instead of the prescribed ten. Only the first four transports, of 23, 26, 28 and 30 June, are recorded there in the variations of 2, 5, 7 and 9 July.

The "List of employees, cut-off date: 22 July 1944" /based on the reports of the following work sites" gives a very detailed account of those employed in the 143 ghetto departments: 63,856 people, including 26,273 men and 37,583 women.[361]

The total of 63,856 people, which is 2,338 lower than on 19 July (66,194), evidently includes the departure of at least three other transports.

During the period of the first wave of deportations, the number of children did not change significantly. It dropped very slightly from 4,641 on 23 June to 4,633 on 19 July.

The 24-July report mentioned above (Table 2.7) specifies that there were 2,323 male and 2,318 female children.

There is also an "List of children in the ghetto under approximate indication of years of birth; cut-off date: morning of 15 July 1944."[362] which gives detailed statistics of the boys and girls born from 1935 to 1944, as shown in the following table. In the last column, I add for comparison the data from the 1 March 1944 statistics.

---

[360] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 18958, syg. 339, p. 23.
[361] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, pp. 397-400.
[362] *ibid.*, p. 380.

Table 2.8: Children in the Łódź Ghetto by Birth Year, 15 July 1944				
Birth Year	Boys	Girls	Together	1 March 1944
1944	155	153	308	94
1943	105	83	188	190
1942	87	104	191	192
1941	106	84	190	196
1940	220	239	459	465
1929	382	375	757	769
1938	463	445	908	923
1937	470	492	962	980
1936	329	343	672	686
1935	414	366	780	792
Totals:	2,731	2,684	5,415	5,287

Two important facts can be inferred from this table. The first is the age definition of "children." On 15 July, as the above table shows, there were 4,635 "children" in the ghetto, but on the same day the sum of "boys" and "girls" was 5,415. Subtracting from this figure the total number of those born in 1935 (780) gives, precisely, 4,635, so the "children" listed in the "file memo" statistics were those born from 1936 to 1944, that is, those 8 years old and under. The second figure is that the total number of "children," increased from (5,287 – 792 =) 4,495[363] to 4,635. The largest increase was in new births, which had a positive balance of (308 – 94 =) 214 new births in 1944.

All this categorically rules out a policy of evacuating those unfit for work for the purpose of extermination, beginning with children.

The presence of the above-mentioned few children in the June-July 1944 transports can be explained in this way: the deportees were not only selected by departments, but also by family, as is evident not only from the last names and addresses of the deportees, but also from the documents mentioned below.

For example, one of the three 6-year-old children, Johanna Dahl, born in 1938, was deported with the third transport together with Greta Dahl, born in 1912, evidently her mother. Both lived at the same address: Kräuter[strasse] 25.[364] The second child born in 1938, Dora Gerstel, was deported with the second transport together with Edith Gerstel, born in

[363] The statistics "*Gettobevölkerung nach Berufs- bewz. Beschäftigungsgruppen. Per 1. März 1944*," broken down by men and women, lists in alphabetical order about 60 activities; at the end, the number of "children," a total of 4,495 is given (2,448 boys and 2,247 girls). APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, pp. 12f.

[364] APŁ, PSZ, 1309, p. 58, numbers 136 and 137 of the list.

1904. Both lived at Siegfried[strasse] 14.[365] The third 6-year-old child, Moniek Sztycki, was deported with the fourth transport together with Gela Sztycka, born in 1900. Both lived in Hohensteiner [Strasse] 13.[366]

In conclusion, the ten transports of Jews mentioned earlier were not sent to Chełmno to be gassed, but really to concentration camps "for work."

In this regard, the "Announcement No. 416" of 16 June 1944 leaves no doubt:[367]

"Attention.

Subject: Voluntary registration for work outside the ghetto.

I hereby announce that men and women (including married couples) may register for work outside the ghetto. As far as families with children of an age fit for work are concerned, these children can also be registered for work outside the ghetto together with their parents.

– These persons will receive full equipment such as: clothes, underwear and socks. Luggage can be taken in the weight of 15 kg per person.

I would like to make special note of the fact that postal service has been opened for these workers, so there is a possibility to write.

Furthermore, it is expressly stated that those persons who register for work outside the ghetto will be given the opportunity to immediately take the rations to which they are entitled, out of sequence.

The aforementioned registrations will be made at the Ghetto Labor Office, Hamburgerstrasse 13, beginning Friday, 16 June 1944, daily from 8 a.m. to 9 p.m.

Ghetto Litzmannstadt, 16 June 1944. (-) Ch. Rumkowski The Eldest of the Jews in Litzmannstadt."

In the orthodox perspective, the premise of these deportations, as Andrea Löw explicitly states, was this (Löw, p. 163):

"The ghetto resident 'unfit for work' were to be murdered immediately in any case."

However, the above-quoted "Announcement" was aimed at volunteers who could take children with them, as long as they were of an age "fit for work"!

The "Daily Report" of 23 June 1944 describes the departure of the first transport as follows:[368]

"To work outside the ghetto. This morning 1st transport.

The 1st transport of 562 people left Radegast Station today at 8 o'clock in the morning. Before the transport departed, Gestapo Commissar Fuchs spoke a few reassuring words to the departing persons. He explained that

---

[365] *ibid.*, p. 70, numbers 223 and 224 of the list.
[366] *ibid.*, p. 201, numbers 589 and 590 of the list.
[367] GFHA, Catalog No. 5812.
[368] APŁ, Mikrofilm 19704, syg. 1087, p. 359.

they were now going to work in the Reich, and that decent rations would be provided. Due to the lack of passenger cars, the loading was now done in a freight train, but a reloading into passenger cars is planned on the way. Let no one be alarmed.

Of course, this speech spread like wildfire through the ghetto, and had a somewhat calming effect.

The loading took place smoothly, without any incidents. Families were not separated. The [floors of the] *freight cars were covered with straw.*

One man who was particularly desperate was returned to the central prison by Commissar Fuchs.

The departing persons did not have to carry their luggage. Everything was brought to the station on trolleys. Everyone received their hand luggage at the station, while the larger luggage was stowed in separate freight cars. Everything was neatly marked with numbers. The treatment of the people at the station was decent."

The pre-printed form "Departure Request" for July 1944 stated:[369]

"Luggage allowance is 15-20 kg per person. It must include a small pillow and a blanket. The luggage should be packed in the best possible manner. Food is to be brought along.

Family members may join those asked to depart. All ration cards are to be brought along."

I pointed out earlier that children under the age of 9, hence those unfit for work par excellence, were virtually untouched by the deportations.

The documents also show that the deported Jews were not only fit for work, but, as it were, they were *the fittest* at work.

The "Application for allocation of allowance cards for long-hours, long-distance and nighttime workers" records the weekly presence in the ghetto of all employees and workers, who fell into these three categories. In the following table, I summarize the data concerning the employees for the period from 20 April to 16 July 1944.

[369] GFHA, Catalog No. 436.

Table 2.9: Number and Types of Employees in the Łódź Ghetto

Week [d/m/44]	Employees	Long-Hour	Heavy-Duty	Nighttime	Page
24-30/4	72,438	2,884	24,124	2,223	165*
1-7/5	72,298	2,902	24,262	2,506	111*
8-14/5	72,213	2,903	24,462	2,718	1085*
15-21/5	72,091	2,901	24,585	2,911	1139*
22-28/5	72,091	2,901	24,161	2,905	612†
29/5-4/6	71,918	2,963	24,201	2,905	554†
5-11/6	71,711	3,104	24,016	2,905	501†
12-18/6	71,556	3,099	23,447	3,041	450†
19-25/6	71,015	2,943	21,988	2,623	354‡
26-6/2-7	68,572	2,883	21,883	2,535	304‡
3-9/7	66,417	2,679	18,255	256	255‡
10-16/7	64,366	2,573	18,599	187	208‡

* APŁ, 22104/30013; † APŁ, 22102/30011; ‡ APŁ, 22101/30010

From 23 June to 14 July 1944, 7,171 Jews were deported from the ghetto. Before that, the ghetto had 71,556 employed Jews, afterwards there were 64,366, a decrease of 7,190. This shows that all deportees had been employed, so none of them was unfit for work.[370] The categories of "long-hour, heavy-duty and nighttime workers" included the quintessential able-bodied people, since they had to do the most strenuous work. In the week of 12-18 June 1944, they totaled 29,587; in the week of 10-17 July, this number went down to 21,539. Hence, they decreased by 8,049 workers. In practice, workers par excellence were deported from the ghetto.

Therefore, the statement appearing in the "Daily Report" of 26 June 1944 that the second transport, in addition to numerous young people, "among them numerous volunteers,"[371] included "also quite a lot of weak and sickly people,"[372] cannot be true.

As a rule, in fact, sick persons were not deported. They were allowed to submit a request, accompanied by a doctor's certificate,[373] to the Interdepartmental Committee, which sent it to the health-care department, with a

[370] The ghetto population during the weeks of 16 June to 2 July, 3-9 July and 10-16 July was 72,433, 74,812 and 76,243, respectively, figures from which the following percentages of employment are derived: 88,8%, 88,7% and 89,9%.

[371] Volunteers reported to the ghetto's labor office, which drew up lists that it sent to the Interdeparmental Committee. Various lists from 28 June to 3 July, 8, 9 and 13 July 1944 can be found at the beginning of the file APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19917, syg. 1300.

[372] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087, p. 367.

[373] Many medical diagnoses are collected in the file APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19916, syg. 1299.

request to examine each case. These communications ended with the phrase:[374]

> *"We request that the cases be examined by a medical commission, and that the findings be sent to us as soon as possible."*

The decision of the health-care department was then communicated to the Central Prison, which, if so ordered, removed the names of certified sick persons from the transport lists. The Interdepartmental Committee also informed of the decision the department in which the person worked who had submitted the request. For this, there was a pre-printed form for granting, and one for denying the request. They contained the same items, concerning the applicant's position, and differed in the final phrase: "The request … was granted," and "The request … was denied." A file containing a portion of these documents contains about 50 forms of the first type ("granted") and nearly 550 of the second ("denied").[375] Probably many diagnoses had been drawn up by complacent physicians, and had not passed the health-care department's most rigorous scrutiny. There are many communications from the Interdepartmental Committee to the Central Prison with lists of persons exempted from deportation. Some were published by Strzelecki.

A communication dated 6 July 1944 contains four names. The Polish historian comments (Strzelecki 2005, p. 200):

> *"According to extant KL Auschwitz document, Paul Ascherman and Chaim Unikowski*[376] *(both from Prague) were in fact deported."*

Another communication presents a list of 23 names, and is dated 12 July 1944. Strzelecki states (*ibid.*, pp. 201f.):

> *"According to extant KL Auschwitz documents, Ruchla Gombińska and Szek Ajzyk were eventually deported to the camp."*

He makes a similar comment about another list also dated 12 July (*ibid.*, p. 203):

> *"According to extant concentration camp Auschwitz documents, Michał Poncz was sent to KL Auschwitz."*

However, it must be considered that, from his point of view, the essential question to ask is whether Jews exempted from deportation to Chełmno for the purpose of extermination because they were sick, were deported there anyway despite the health-care department's decision to the contrary. To ascertain this, it is sufficient to check whether these names appear on the

---

[374] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302, p. 3. This file contains numerous documents of this type.

[375] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19921, syg. 1304.

[376] A handwritten note in Polish states that "Unikowski Chaim – Mühl. 91 – is on the list of colonial goods of 6 July 1944, number 96." APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19917-1300, p. 113.

transport lists after the date of the communication. It is a fact that none of these names appear there.

It follows from this that sick people were exempted from extermination!

Unable to accept this absurdity, Strzelecki mischievously suggests that in any case these people were eventually deported to Auschwitz. However, again in his perspective, all *but* about 1,400 of the ghetto inhabitants were deported to Auschwitz. Hence, his comments about the alleged transport lists to Chełmno are patently captious.

In conclusion, mostly experienced workers fit for labor were deported to Chełmno, excluding children under 9 years of age, the old and the sick! It is thus clear that the above-mentioned ten transports were not sent to Chełmno, but to labor camps.

Therefore, Strzelecki's false problem of the "change of course, from Chełmno to Auschwitz" also vanishes: both sets of deportations – those of June-July 1944 as well as those of August – had labor as their only purpose.

It should not be forgotten that other small transports, in which orthodox Holocaust historians have never shown any interest, also departed "for work outside the ghetto" during this period. One of them with 50 men is the one dealt with in the report I have summarized in Table 2.7. It left the ghetto on 23 June 1944, and the relevant list of names shows that those transferred were between 18 and 45 years old.[377]

Where were these workers sent?

Regarding the 1941 deportations, I quote a report that appeared in 21 July 1944 in the well-informed German-language Jewish magazine *Aufbau*, published in New York (p. 10):

> *"Baranovichi – Green 'life cards.'*
>
> *In 1941, the Germans deported thousands of Jews from Lodz to Baranovichi – southwest of Minsk. 12,000 people were locked in a ghetto. Although they had to work for the Germans, they were not otherwise harassed until March 1942. Then, however, the Nazis began to issue green cards. These were work cards distributed to those capable of work. Those who did not receive one were, so to speak, condemned to death. From 6 o'clock in the evening until 1 o'clock in the morning, the Nazis called out the names of the lucky ones who were allowed to stay alive. Twelve thousand desperate people tried with claws and teeth to make their way into the house where the distribution point was. Women and children were trampled on, and those who had passed over tried to snatch cards from those who had received them."*

[377] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr.19061, sygn. 442, pp. 2f.

According to Montague (2012, pp. 185f.), about 17,000 Jews had been deported to Chełmno from the Łódź Ghetto up to the end of February 1942 – 12,000 of whom had evidently ended up in Baranovichi, not in the phantom "gas vans"!

2.5. Transports to Auschwitz

The orthodoxy insists that the second and largest set of transports from the Łódź Ghetto was directed to Auschwitz. This claim creates several fundamental problems:

1) How many Jews were deported there?
2) In how many transports?
3) How many people were in each transport?
4) On what days did the Jewish transports arrive at Auschwitz?
5) How many transports arrived each day?
6) How many Jews were registered?
7) How many Jews were admitted to the Birkenau Transit Camp without registration?

Orthodox Holocaust historians have always limited themselves to dealing merely with Points 1 and 6. Strzelecki also dealt with Point 7, in the way I will expound below.

In his study devoted to the number of Auschwitz victims, Franciszek Piper states that 60,000 to 70,000 Jews were deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto in 1944 (Piper 1993, p. 127). In the table titled "Transports with Jews from Poland (in its pre-war borders) to Auschwitz," he lists Jewish transports from Łódź – taken from Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* – and estimates a total of 55,000 to 65,000 deportees (*ibid.*, p. 186). Strzelecki starts from the figure that appears in what he claims to be the report of 31 July 1944 [yet in fact 30 July[378]] of the *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego* (*Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto*): 68,561 people, from which he subtracts about 1,400 people who avoided deportation. Hence, he assumes that "approximately 67,000 Jews were deported from the Łódź Ghetto to KL Auschwitz" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 37).

The State Archives in Łódź, which contain an incredible amount of documents about the ghetto, including hundreds of statistics of its population and transport lists, curiously retains no statistics pertaining to August

[378] Tagesbericht von Sonntag, den 30. Juli 1944. Tageschronik Nr. 211. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, sygn. 1087, p. 1130. This is the last Tagesbericht/daily report.

1944 and, more importantly, no name lists of transports from August 1944. Chronologically speaking, the last extant lists of transports are those, already examined, for the period 23 June to 14 July. Only one document exists on the deportations of August 1944, which I will examine below. The extant "Daily Reports" stop on 30 July 1944.

Given the unique statistical procedure adopted in the "Daily Reports," it is worthwhile to preliminarily verify the reliability of the figure of 68,561.

The "Daily Reports" list daily changes in the ghetto population, with the indication of "population," "death cases," "births," "departures," and "admissions." The entries for "death cases" and "departures" (mostly transports from 23 June to 14 July) constitute deductions, while "births" and "admissions" were additions.

Theoretically, the ghetto population of a given day is obtained in this way: population of the day before minus deductions plus additions. For example, on 23 June, the ghetto population was 76,379; the next day, there were 18 death cases, so on 24 June, the ghetto population was (76,379 – 18 =) 76,361.

In fact, however, this procedure is followed only occasionally in the "Daily Reports." At first glance, the figures there appear scrambled. In the following table, I report them in Columns II-V. The last two columns contain the actual figures resulting from the above procedure.

Table 2.10: Łódź Ghetto Population Figures in "Daily Reports" versus Calculated Figures

Date	Deaths	Births	Departures Daily Rep.	Population Daily Reports	Actual Departures	Actual Population
23/6	/	/	/	76379	561	76379
24/6	18	0	/	76361	/	75800
25/6	0	1	/	76362	/	75801
26/6	32	2	/	76332	912	74859
27/6	20	1	/	76313	/	74840
28/6	12	1	/	76302	803	74026
29/6	13	0	/	76289	/	74013
30/6	13	0	/	76276	700	73300
1/7	17	0	/	73234	/	73283
2/7	0	1	**/**	**76212**	/	73284
3/7	36	1	**/**	**75615**	700	72549
4/7	25	2	**/**	**75592**	/	72526
5/7	19	1	**/**	**75574**	700	71808
6/7	18	2	912 //II	74646	/	71792
7/7	18	1	/	74643	700	71075
8/7	17 + 20*	2	803/III	73805	/	71038
9/7	0	0	/	73805	/	71038

Date	Deaths	Births	Departures Daily Rep.	Population Daily Reports	Actual Departures	Actual Population
10/7	39	1	/	73067	700	70300
11/7	16	2	/	73053	/	70286
12/7	14	6	/	**73046**	700	69578
13/7	15	0	700 /V	72331	/	69563
14/7	10	0	/	72321	700	68853
15/7	20	5	700/V	71606	/	68838
16/7	0	1	/	**71607**	/	68839
17/7	39	0	/	**70868**	/	68800
18/7	24	2	/	70846	/	68778
19/7	18	1	/	70829	/	68761
20/7	14	2	700/IX	70117	/	68749
21/7	26	1	/	70092	/	68724
22/7	0	0	/	69376	/	68724
23/7	0	0	700/IX	69376	/	68724
24/7	36	3	/	69343	/	68691
25/7	15	0	/	69328	/	68676
26/7	12	1	/	69317	/	68665
27/7	0	0	/	69296	/	68665
28/7	16	2	/	69282	/	68651
29/7	22	1	700/X	68561	/	68630
30/7	1	1*	/	68561	/	68630

For 2-5, 12 and 16-17 July, the population is not given. The figures in the table are taken from the "File memo: number of Jewish inhabitants in the Ghetto" (see above, Table 2.6).

As is clear from the table, first of all, departures are never recorded on the day they took place, which followed a specific order, as I explained earlier. What is more, only seven transports are mentioned, and incorrectly too, because on 13 and 15 July, the same transport is counted (the fifth, that of 3 July), and even the ninth transport, that of 12 July, is recorded twice, both on 20 and 23 July.

On June 30, the population is 76,259 people. The next day, there were 17 death cases, so the proper figure should be (76,259 – 17 =) of 76,242, whereas it is 73,234, a decrease of 3,025 persons; the departures of the first four transports, of 561 + **912** + 803 + 700 = 2,976 persons (according to the figures in the "Daily Reports"), should be included here, but adding the above-mentioned deduction of 17 persons, the total shortfall results in 2,993, not 3,025.

The departure of **912** people (second transport) appears on 6 July, however, but is not deducted from the population of the next day, which still remains unexplained:

74,646 [6 July] – 18 (death cases) + 2 (births) [7 July] = 76,630, but in the relevant "Daily Report," the figure 74,643 appears.

On 1 July, the population is 73,234 people. On 6 July, it is 74,646, an increase of 1,412 people, with no admissions to the ghetto.

This brief analysis shows that the daily population statistics are unreliable. However, by virtue of shrewd manipulations, the final figure, that of 30 July, is almost identical to the real one: 68,561 versus 68,630.

As for the transportation issues (items 2-5 in the list mentioned earlier), a single document allows us to shed full light on a significant part of them. It is to be found in a file containing the ghetto's administrative documents, in particular the forms of payment by the ghetto administration for supplies, services or work it had received. For these transactions, the administration had a "Special Account No. 12300," into which also the sums of monies due were paid. The document in question is a "receipt" of RM 2,331, paid by the ghetto administration on 9 September 1944 to the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII, for the following activities:[379]

"With carrying out a total of nine transports, the following Jews were delivered to Auschwitz Concentration Camp:

On 5 Aug. 44	----------	*562*
" 8 Aug. 44	----------	*485*
" 11 Aug. 44	----------	*2,508*
" 15 Aug. 44	----------	*2,021*
" 18 Aug. 44	----------	*2,496*
" 21 Aug. 44	----------	*2,191*
" 24 Aug. 44	----------	*2,146*
" 27 Aug. 44	----------	*2,297*
" 30 Aug. 44	----------	*2,254*
Total:		*16,960 Jews*

[signature]."

Another document, headlined "Pol. Guard Company Regensburg" and dated "Litzmannstadt, 7 Aug. 1944," lists "Leaders, subleaders and men of the transport unit," and includes 26 names. The first is that of the compiler of the document, First Lieutenant of the Protective Police and Company Commander Heinrich Herbst, who signed it (p. 216; see Doc. 14). The same signature is also found at the bottom of the "receipt" mentioned earlier. Next to each name is written in pencil the amount due: 135 RM for the first lieutenant, 108 RM each for one *Meister* and one *Hauptwachtmeister*,

[379] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, p. 215; document reproduced by Smolorz, p. 295. See Doc. 13. Subsequent page numbers from there unless stated otherwise.

90 RM each for one *Bezirksoberwachtmeister*, four *Zugwachtmeister* and 18 *Wachtmeister*, in total 2,331 RM. Each of these figures is divisible by 9 and, from the division, the amounts for each transport result, in order: RM 15, 12 and 10; RM 259 for all 26 men.

The nine transports mentioned earlier cover approximately 25 percent of the total number of deportees. They were escorted by the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII, which would suggest that the remaining 75% were accompanied by other companies of this battalion.

However, the document mentioned above is unique, and one cannot think of gaps in the above-mentioned file, because it provides the complete picture of payments made in August and September 1944.

Periodically, in fact, an account statement of "Special Account No. 12300" was prepared, which contained all payments made by the ghetto administration. We are interested in "Account statement of 20 September 1944 Special Account Nr. 12300," which covers the period from 1 March to 20 September 1944 (pp. 188-190). Here, the payment mentioned above is recorded in this way, dated 6 September (p. 189):

"Payment to Pol.Guard Battl. XIII, Litzmannstadt / Debit RM. 2,331"

In addition to this, there is only one other payment to a police battalion, dated 5 August, worded as follows (p. 188):

"Zahlung an Schutzpolizei, Transportkosten / Ausgang RM. 2.250 RM."

"Payment to protective police, transport costs / Debit RM. 2.250 RM."

The pertinent payment form states (p. 243):

"Receipt.

It is hereby confirmed to have received from the ghetto administration for the 1st Comp. 2nd Guard Battl. 9, of the protective polic RM 2.250,--. Litzmannstadt, 5 Aug. 1944."

This payment, however, referred to the ten transports of June to July mentioned earlier, as can be seen from an undated "Proof on transportation costs" (p. 244) consisting of seven columns, of which only the first four are filled in ("Serial No.," "Rank," "Last Name," "First Name"). It contains a list of 22 names with ranks of the protective police. A handwritten note next to the header reads, "10 transports Tel 12262 1 Comp. 1st Lt. Brandt" (First Lieutenant of the Protective Police Richard Brandt is the first name on the list). The following three empty columns are headed "Fees f. June," "Fees f. July," and "Receipt." At the bottom, again handwritten, is the number 2,250, the same amount as on the "Receipt."

Also linked to these transports is an "invoice" from the "Litzmannstadt Electric Streetcar Inc." to the ghetto administration dated 3 August, which states (p. 224):[380]

> *"For the provision of special trains for the journeys from Schlesing* [a Łódź city district] *to Main Cemetery on 5, 10, 12, and 14 July 1944 on the basis of the telephonic requests by 1st Lt. Gernhuber /each 1 car and 20 performed wagon km).*
>
> *4 cars = 80 wagon km at RM 0.48 = RM 38.48"*

Payment was made on 23 August, as is reflected in the account statement mentioned earlier, which states, "Payment to Litzmannstadt Electric Streetcar Inc., Litzmannstadt" (p. 189).

The file mentioned earlier contains only one other document that explicitly refers to the general evacuation of the ghetto, a "Payment instruction to the main treasury of the ghetto administration," dated 8 August 1944, in the amount of RM 50,000. It was paid to the "*Deutsche Reichsbahn*, Railway Station East," with the subject: "Payment at the behest of Head of Office, Mr. Hans Biebow, for transportation costs of Jews" (p. 242).

No doubt also related to Jewish transportation were the four payments to the Main Railway Station, bearing the wording "Payment to Railway Treasury Litzmannstadt, Main Railway Station" (pp. 188f.):

– 9 August: 50,000 RM
– 24 August: 50,000 RM
– 29 August: 50,000 RM
– 7 September: 26,790 RM.

The "Receipt" of the "Ticket Office Litzmannstadt East" of 16 August, in the amount of RM 120,000 (p. 239), also concerns evacuation transports.[381]

Three announcements issued by Chaim Rumkowski help to understand how the evacuation of the ghetto was carried out. "Announcement No. 420" of 5 August 1944 states:[382]

> *"At the instigation of the mayor of Litzmannstadt, the following is announced:*

---

[380] One "Wagenkm" corresponds to 2 km, because the wagon had to return to the starting point (*Zeitschrift für Transportwesen und Strassenbau*, Vol. XI, Berlin, 1894, p. 148). In this case, 4 cars had to travel 10 kilometers out and back again.

[381] The "Proof of Jews processed between 16 March and 2 April 1942 – Special Train" gives the travel costs per person (with 50% reduced fare) as RM 2.95 for the 147 km from Radegast Station (Litzmannstadt) to Prybylów (located 5 km southeast of Koło). (See Hilberg 1981, p. 146). If we extrapolated this data to the present case, it follows that the ticket price for the approximately 245 km to Auschwitz was about RM 4.90, and that the above-mentioned RM 120,000 covered the transportation costs of about 24,500 people.

[382] YVA, O.6-277.

On Tuesday, 8 Aug. 1944, are evacuated:
Enterprise 3 – tailor shop, Hanseatenstr. 53
and Enterprise 4 – tailor shop, Froschweg 13.
All preparations are to be made for the departure of these enterprises. The machines are to be packed as soon as possible.
The managers will be instructed to ensure that the employees of the enterprises line up together. They must also make all the necessary preparations at home to be ready for transport.
The maximum luggage weight is 15-20 kg.
Family members of employees will join the transport. This is to avoid separation of the relatives.
The departing persons have to gather at the responsible police stations."

"Announcement No. 421" dated 6 August 1944 advised that "Mr. Head of Office Biebow" would give a speech on 7 August at 10 a.m. "in the yard of the tailor shop, Hanseatenstr. 53, to the workers of the tailor enterprises Hanseatenstr. 53," then at 4 p.m. "in the yard of the tailor shop, Rembrandtstr. 16, to the workers of the tailor enterprises Mühlg 2." The presence of the workers' family members was also recommended "so that they receive clarification from Mr. Biebow about the program of relocation of the ghetto."[382]

"Announcement No. 423" was issued on 7 August 1944, and had the subject "Further sequence of enterprises to be relocated." It stated:[382]

"At the instigation of the Lord Mayor will leave the ghetto:
Wednesday, 9 August 1944,
the complete tailor shops: Mühlgasse 2 and Neustadtstrasse 28.
The members of these enterprises must gather with their family members at the central prison on Tuesday, 8 August 1944, until 12 noon at the latest. Food and lodging will be provided.
On Thursday, 10 August 1944,
the complete tailor shops: Rembrandtstrasse 8,
Rembrandtstrasse 14
and Rembrandtstrasse 16.
The members of these enterprises must gather with their family members at the central prison on Wednesday, 9 August 1944, until 12 noon at the latest. As mentioned above, food and lodging will be provided."

It can be inferred from this that the evacuation of the ghetto was carried out by departments, that families were not separated, and that machinery was packed up and taken along.

In addition, the already mentioned "List of employees, cut-off date: 22 July 1944" /based on the reports of the following work sites" allows us to know how many Jews belonging to the above departments were deported.

"Announcement No. 420" states that, on 8 August 1944, workers from tailor shop Hanseatenstrasse 53, which employed 179 men and 253 women, a total of 432, and tailor shop Froschweg 13, in which 249 men and 259 women were employed, a total of 508, were all to be evacuated. Therefore, on 8 August, (432 + 508 =) 990 workers plus their family members were to be evacuated, but according to the document cited earlier, the 4th Company of Guard Battalion XIII escorted 485 people on 8 August, presumably the 432 in question plus some family members.

"Announcement No. 420" contains two numbers:

On 9 August, workers from tailor shop Mühlgasse 2 (282 men and 373 women, a total of 655) and those from tailor shop Neustadtsstrasse 28 (276 men and 377 women, a total of 653 people) were to leave. The evacuees were thus to be (655 + 653 =) 1,308, plus their families.

On 10 August, three more shops of the tailor department, located at Rembrandtstrasse No. 8 (288 men and 388 women, total 676), No. 14 (355 men and 310 women, total 665) and No. 16 (237 men and 459 women, total 696), were to be evacuated. Therefore, (676 + 665 + 696 =) 2,037 workers plus their families were to be deported on this day.[383]

In the speech Biebow gave on 7 August 1944 to the workers of the tailor shop at Rembrandtstasse 16, to which I will return later, he stated:

> *"Subsequently, Mühlg. and Neustadt 8 will leave. According to the Eldest, this is 1000 men, with family members at least 2000 persons. So, if the wife works in the tailor shop, the husband currently in the carpet department, he goes along. Families go together to the various camps, are relocated; factories are built."* (Eisenbach 1946, pp. 267f.)

Reports from the ghetto administration show the following:

<u>11 August 1944:</u>[384]

> *"Finally, Czarnulla remarks that 3,000 Jews are being loaded at Radegast station today."*

<u>12 August 1944:</u>[385]

> *"On the evening of 11 August, Biebow reports to Czarnulla from the ghetto administration that 2710 (Jews?) left today. He (Biebow) had started at 6:00 a.m. sharp, and wanted to do it again the next day."*

---

[383] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, p. 16. "Aufstellung der Beschaeftigten Stichtag: 22. Juli 1944 /auf Grund der Berichte der nachstehenden Arbeitsstellen/." This is a list of all the enterprises in the ghetto, with their identifying number, the name of the work place, the address, the number of men and women who worked there, and the total number. It is divided into three parts: I: 86 enterprises; II: 32 enterprises; III: 25 enterprises. A total of 63,856 people were employed there, 26,273 men and 37,583 women.

[384] 11. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 49.

[385] 12. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 47.

In contrast to this, the report of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII mentions 2,508 deportees.

28 August 1944:[386]

> *"Czarnulla from the Litzmannstadt ghetto administration, who is staying with the district leadership in Posen, asks Biebow on 28 August for numbers. Biebow states that about 60,000 Jews have been transported away, so that 8,000 are still in the ghetto. The next day, two more trains would be on their way, and it could be expected that everyone would be gone by 31 August."*

To draw more-precise elements from the documents set out above, we need to examine them in the context of the Glaser List.

2.6. The Glaser List

In the following table, I compare the data resulting from the Glaser List and the "List of Jewish Transports" regarding the arrival of deportees from the Łódź Ghetto at Auschwitz during the period in which they were recorded there (9 August to 18 September 1944).

Table 2.11: Jews Arriving at Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto – Glaser List versus Registered Deportees

Date [d/m/44]	Glaser List	Registered Deportees (List of Jewish Transports)	Reg. Nos.
9/8	288	/	/
10/8	415	/	/
11/8	16	/	/
11/8	539	/	/
11/8	440	/	/
13/8	643	/	/
15/8	473	244	B-6210–6453
16/8	496	400	B-6454–6853
17/8	8[387]	270	B-6889–7158
18/8	598	/	/
19/8	434	/	/
20/8	522	/	/
21/8	469	131	B-7566–7696
22/8	688	64	B-7697–7760

[386] 28. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 43.
[387] "Croat Jews from Litzmannstadt."

Date [d/m/44]	Glaser List	Registered Deportees (List of Jewish Transports)	Reg. Nos.
23/8	557	/	/
24/8	477	10	B-7860–7869
24/8	435	7	B-7870–7876
24/8	/	222	B-7905–8126
25/8	598	/	/
25/8	546	/	/
26/8	748	/	/
26/8	589	/	/
27/8	788	/	/
27/8	545	/	/
28/8	630	/	/
28/8	568	/	/
29/8	265	/	/
29/8	784	/	/
30/8	483	/	/
30/8	925	75	B-8129–8203
31/8	184	/	/
31/8	245	/	/
31/8	28	/	/
2/9	/	393	B-8210–8602
2/9	/	500	B-8603–9102
7/9	/	245	B-9372–9618
8/9	/	50	B-9767–9816
8/9	/	216	B-9817–10032
15/9	/	97	B-10173–10269
18/9	/	150	B-10270–10419
Totals:	15,424	3,074[388]	

On 17 August, the Glaser List has eight arrivals, while the List of Jewish Transports has 270. On 24 August, the Glaser List has no arrival, while in the List of Jewish Transports has 222. This confirms that, even for the Jews from the Łódź Ghetto, the Glaser List refers to inmates sent to the Transit Camp, and does not include those regularly registered.

Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were registered on their day of arrival until 31 August; registrations after this date concern drafts from the Transit Camp. Until 31 August, 1,423 Jews had been registered, so the total number of Jews who arrived at Auschwitz was (15,424 + 1,423 =) 16,839.

[388] Strzelecki found 3,055 registered Jews (2005, pp. 56f.).

A problem arises here, however. Strzelecki publishes eleven inmate personnel cards concerning Jews residing ("*Wohnort*") in the Łódź Ghetto, which give the inmates' personal data, including the admission day at Auschwitz Camp ("Admitted on..."). In five cases, the admission date is incongruent. The relevant inmates are (page nos. of Strzelecki 2005):

– Abbe, Hersz, born in 1910, "Admitted on 8 Aug. 44" (p. 260)
– Ajzen, Hersz, 1928, "Admitted on 8 Aug. 44" (p. 244)
– Abramsohn, Dawid, 1929, "Admitted on 12 Aug. 44" (p. 244)
– Glowacka, Laja, "Admitted on 12 Aug. 44" (p. 262)
– Auer, Idek, 1923, "Admitted on 25 Aug. 44" (p. 261)

None of them appears as having been admitted on these dates on the List of Jewish Transports. To these, we can add the inmate personnel card of Dymant Marek, born in Łódź in 1927, who was admitted on 14 August 1944,[389] but there were no registrations on this day either.

The case of Pankowski Abram, born in Łódź in 1928, is problematic, because the archives of the former Sachsenhausen Camp have two inmate personnel cards for him: according to the first, he was admitted at Auschwitz on 12 August 1944,[390] according to the other on 24 August[391]

The registration numbers of the "B" series are consecutive and continuous, without any gaps, so one cannot imagine that the above-mentioned inmates were registered there. Moreover, the female List of Jewish Transports does not contain any records of Jews from Łódź, but Laja Glowacka was precisely a woman. The most likely thing, therefore, is that these Jews did not come directly from the Łódź Ghetto, but from other locations. We need to remember that, from March to July 1944, at least 8,841 Jews were transferred "for work" from the ghetto. To these, we must also add 90 Jews transferred on 4 May 1944;[392] 50 on 17 May;[393] 30 on 27 May;[394] 60 on 30 May;[395] and 50 on June 23. This yields a total of 280 Jews. Thus, before the beginning of the August mass deportation, more than 9,000 Jews had already been transferred, who had their residence in the ghetto. This residence passed into their inmate personnel card, which were compiled at the destination camps.

The account of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII mentions nine transports to Auschwitz totaling 16,960 people. The first two

---

[389] ISD, 1424855.
[390] ISD, 1671771.
[391] ISD, 1671773.
[392] APŁ, PSZ, 1223, pp. 11f., list of names.
[393] *Ibid.*, p. 9, list of names.
[394] *Ibid.*, pp. 10, list of names.
[395] *Ibid.*, pp. 5f., list of names.

were rather small (562 on 5 August and 485 on the 8th), while the remaining seven transported included altogether 15,913 people, averaging 2,273 people per transport.

This police company carried out its mission every third day (with one exception: after the transport on 11 August, its next mission was four days later, on the 15th). This probably corresponds to one day out, one day back and one day off.

This poses a fundamental problem: since the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII escorted only nine transports, which police unit accompanied the others?

According to a rational organization of work, there should have been two more police companies, for example a 1st and a 2nd company of this battalion. These three units could have had to the following *hypothetical* order of service:

– 4th Company: 5 August → Auschwitz; 6 August → Łódź; 7 August: day off; 8 August → Auschwitz
– 1st Company: 6 August → Auschwitz; 7 August → Łódź; 8 August: day off; 9 August → Auschwitz
– 2nd Company: 7 August → Auschwitz; 8 August → Łódź; 9 August: day off; 10 August → Auschwitz
– 4th Company: 8 August → Auschwitz; 9 August → Łódź; 10 August: day off; 11 August → Auschwitz.

But in the extant documentation, there is no trace of any involvement of the other two companies, or any other escort unit, in these deportations.

Roman Smolorz, the only scholar who has published and examined the document in question, rightly notes that the 16,960 deportees who were escorted to Auschwitz by the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII constitute "one quarter (25.31%) of all Jews transferred there" (Smolorz, p. 294). However, he does not even ask by whom the remaining roughly 50,000 deportees were escorted, let alone address this question. In this regard he merely states (ibid., p. 297):

> *"Since the evacuation of the Litzmannstadt Ghetto had already begun before August 1944, it can be assumed that the 4th Company of the Guard Battalion XIII for special use also accompanied the ten transports with 7,000 people to Chełmno for extermination between 23 June and 14 July 1944. For the perpetrators, money was less of a motivation for conscientious service: the fees for the transports, as paid to the protective police, amounted to RM 2,250.00 in August 1944, according to a surviving source, and were paid from a special account no. 12300. However, since the Regensburg guard company was paid RM 2,331.00 from the same account*

(cf. Fig. 3), monthly running costs must be assumed here; further research is required here."

As demonstrated earlier, however, the escort for the ten transports in June-July 1944 was done by the "1. Comp. 2. Guard Battal. 9," which received for this amount of 2,250 RM.

Furthermore, Smolorz does not explain that all payments from the ghetto administration went through "Special Account No. 12300." He also fails to address the fact that the "Account statement for 20 September 1944 Special Account No. 12300," which, as demonstrated earlier, list all payments from 1 March to 20 September 1944, contains only this one payment of RM 2,331 to the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII for the above-mentioned nine transports.

Therefore, Smolorz sidesteps the fundamental problem stated above: who escorted the remaining approximately 50,000 deportees?

The statements quoted earlier by G. Fuchs, who in August 1944 was Gestapo commissar in Łódź, leave no doubt about this: he had been instructed by his direct superior "to supervise the transports," and:

"The Jewish Order Service led the transports to the ghetto train station, and handed them over to the police's transport escort squad there."

The problem to solve is: why is there no trace in the ghetto administration's account for any corresponding payments to these other police units for any service rendered?

In the "Account statement for 20 September 1944 Special Account No. 12300" mentioned above also appears a "Payment to Gestapo" of RM 20,000 dated 29 August, but also another one in the same amount already on 31 July.[396] This leads me to exclude that it was a payment for escort service of Jewish transports. The large amount also speaks against this: If a group of 26 policemen whose total pay was RM 259 was sufficient to escort one transport, these RM 20,000 would have been enough to cover (20,000 ÷ 259 =) over 77 transports, which is far too much.

Without more documents, it is impossible to solve this problem, and for the time being it is enough to have raised it.

Returning to the subject of deportation to Auschwitz, one must first fix its chronological limits.

Strzelecki states that the evacuation of the ghetto began on 8 or 9 August 1944 (Strzelecki 2005, p. 35), and that the last transport left on 29 August (ibid., p. 36). Julian Baranowski gives the period 9-29 August (Baranowski, p. 100). There is, however, a communication from Biebow dated 30 August that states:[397]

---

[396] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, pp. 1034-1035.

[397] Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. 31. August 1944. YVA, O.51-13, p. 42.

> *"Today (30 Aug.) at 6.00 o'clock, the ghetto had been cleared of the last Jews."*

A. Eisenbach states instead that the evacuation of the ghetto took place from 2 to 30 August (Eisenbach 1946, p. 266). However, the "Announcement No. 417" of 2 August 1944 says explicitly (Strzelecki 2005, p. 204):

> *"At the instigation of the mayor of Litzmannstadt, the ghetto has to be relocated. The factories go to work united with their families. The first transport leaves on 3 August 1944. Every day, 5,000 people have to turn themselves in. The luggage must not exceed 15-20 kg."*

The deportations thus took place from 3 to 30 August 1944, within 28 days. On average, (67,000 ÷ 28 =) 2,393 people were evacuated each day. It is documented that in seven transports (on 11, 15, 18, 21, 24, 27 and 30 August) 15,913 people were evacuated, an average of 2,273 per transport, which is almost the same average.

If the first two, decidedly anomalous transports of 562 and 485 deportees are also taken into account, this results in about 17,000 deportees in nine transports, and about 50,000 in 19, an average of about 2,630. This figure is somewhat higher than the highest documented figure: 2,508 persons for the 11-August transport. This is also the order of magnitude resulting from testimonies.

Szyja Lajzerowicz stated that he arrived at Auschwitz with a transport of 2,500 people (see Chapter 2.7). Jehuda Widawski asserted that his transport numbered 2,000 people (*ibid*., p. 336). Clandestine messages from the Auschwitz resistance, which I will deal with in Chapter 2.9, stripped of their fictitious embellishments, offer two other important clues. They mention a transport from the Łódź Ghetto containing 2,500 people – the same figure given by Lajzerowicz – and one of 40 railway cars, which means (2,500 ÷: 40 =) about 62 people per car, with luggage of 15-20 kg.

Therefore, to fall within the normal average, one would have to assume 21 transports = 2,380 people per transport. This implies that on 5 and 8 August, two transports left instead of just one. Sending just 562 and 485 deportees to Auschwitz, considering that on average each car contained 60 people, thus eight or ten cars, is implausible. I showed earlier that, according to "Announcement No. 420," 990 workers plus their family members were to be deported on 8 August. In the 7-August speech quoted earlier, Biebow alluded to the deportation of "1000 men, with family members at least 2000 persons." Hence, it is likely that about 2,000 people were deported that day. The same is undoubtedly true for 5 August. "Announcement No. 417" ordered that 5,000 people show up each day, evidently the number for two consecutive transports.

"Announcement No. 418" of 4 August 1944, which had as its object "Relocation of the Ghetto," stated (Eisenbach 1946, p. 269):

> *"Since Enterprises I and III (tailor shop, Hanseatenstrasse 34/36 and Hanseatenstrasse 45)*[398] *did not comply with Announcements No. 417 of 2 Aug. 44 concerning the relocation of the ghetto, the following was ordered with immediate effect:*
>
> *1. The food rations for the members of the tailor shops I and II will be suspended with immediate effect.*
>
> *2. Whoever harbors, hides or feeds a member of tailor shops I and II will be punished by death.*
>
> *Sgd. The Lord Mayor of Litzmannstadt."*

It is therefore possible that only 562 and 485 people were present at the morning assembly on 5 and 8 August, and that only these were deported. The remainder was rounded up and deported in the afternoon or evening of that day. However, these are mere speculations based on the clues presented above.

Another problem arises here: why do the first transports (including the ascertained one of 562 people on 5 August) not appear on the Glaser List? And why do the Glaser List and the List of Jewish Transports contain no entries for 12 and 14 August?

In the orthodox perspective, the only possible explanation is that these transports were "gassed" in their entirety. In view of the very high percentage of Jews interned at Auschwitz, however, this hypothesis is untenable, not least because the evacuation of the ghetto, as I explained earlier, took place by labor departments. The transports encompassed working men and women, plus children from the age of 9 (see above, Table 2.5), and also their family members. Transports exclusively containing persons unfit for work destined for alleged comprehensive gassing simply do not fit into this logistical organization.

The only sensible explanation is that they did not pass through the *Zentralsauna* – so they were not recorded on the Glaser List – but through the disinfestation building of the Gypsy Camp. After the transfer of the remaining Gypsies on 2 August 1944,[399] this camp section became the Auschwitz camp section for male Jews from Łódź. And it is possible that other transports, or parts of transports, were subsequently admitted to this section as well.

---

[398] These two enterprises had a workforce of 579 and 217 workers, respectively, hence a total of 796 people, who were to be deported with their families. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, sygn. 29260, p. 16. "*Aufstellung der Beschaeftigten Stichtag: 22. Juli 1944 /auf Grund der Berichte der nachstehenden Arbeitsstellen/*."

[399] About D. Czech's relative extermination obsessions see Mattogno 2022, entry for 2 August 1944, pp. 224-231.

It can moreover be inferred from the above that transports which left the ghetto were usually registered in Auschwitz on the next day, the last one on the 31st.

The Glaser List and the List of Jewish Transports contain 33 entries, but this does not necessarily mean that there were 33 transports. In fact, this can be ruled out. If the first entry (9 August) refers to the transport of 485 people on 8 August, there were at least five other transports from 3 to 7 August, so in total they would be 38. Some (67,000 ÷ 38 =) 1,760 people would have been deported per transport on average. However, this clashes with the average of the seven transports mentioned earlier, which was 2,273 deportees. Therefore, the nine transports with double or triple registrations on the same day as per the Glaser List (9 to 31 August) were actually subdivisions of a single transport.

The fact that Glaser List and the List of Jewish Transports contain 33 entries therefore means that several transports were split into two or more parts before being admitted to the *Zentralsauna*.

The report of the ghetto administration office of 14 August 1944 reports about Biebow's communications of the previous day:[400]

> *"In his opinion, at least another 150 railway cars would be needed for the removal, since it would be necessary to take care that the barracks were also included."*

The report of 31 August sets out the planned deportation of 500 Jews from the ghetto to Obersitz (Polish Obrzycko), an subcamp of the Stutthof Camp, and to Samter (Posznan District). The antecedents are not known, nor is it known what happened next. Strzelecki outlines the fate of the "metal group" in the ghetto, stating that

> *"the entire 'department,' its equipment and its Jewish workforce were originally to be transferred to Szamotuły near Poznań (or nearby Obrzyck* [sic]*), but the decision was changed and they were sent to Dresden instead."*

The inmates of the "metal group" were sent to Auschwitz and then to Stutthof, from where they

> *"were sent for a time to Szamotuły (or Obrzyck) first to unload machinery exported from the Ghetto and then to load it into freight cars that would take it to Dresden.* […] *There in the factory halls the work group had to install the machinery that had been brought over from the Ghetto."* (Strzelecki 2005, p. 86)

On 22 July 1944, the so-called "metal group" consisted of three groups, which were called Metal Department I, II and III. 2,154 people worked in it (1,581 men and 573 women).[401]

---

[400] 14. August 1944. Verwaltungsstelle Getto, Litzmannstadt. YVA, O.51-13, p. 46.

Neither the Glaser List nor the List of Jewish Transports records women from the Łódź Ghetto who came to Auschwitz. Strzelecki mentions four (registration numbers 87095-87098), who would have been registered on 22 August, and "probably several dozen" in November 1944, "between A-27700 and A-27871" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 56). No sources are not given. Czech states that two inmates were registered on 22 August with numbers 87095 and 87096 (Czech 1990, p. 694). However, in this case they would have been in the "A" series, in which the Jews were registered. According to the Arolsen Tracing Service, numbers 87096 and 87096 were in fact attributed to "Dds 'Adriatic Coastland.'"[402]

The lists of detainees found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex[403] contain few numbers between A-27700 and A-27871 belonging to Polish female detainees, and only one was from Łódź (A-27665).[404]

Strzelecki attempted to reconstruct the transfer of female inmates from Łódź admitted to the Auschwitz Camp on the basis of transports of Łódź Ghetto Jews from Auschwitz to other camps. He presents this study in his Chapter 4, headlined "'Deposit' prisoners and their deportation into the Reich's interior" (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 72-117), and summarizes the relevant transfers as follows (*ibid.*, p. 114):

– Stutthof: "circa 7,000 prisoners, chiefly women"
– Gross-Rosen: "at least 7,000 prisoners, mainly men"
– Bergen-Belsen: "c. 2,000 women"
– Dachau: "c. 2,000 men"
– Neuengamme: "at least 450 prisoners, mainly men"
– Flossenbürg: "at least 600 prisoners, mainly women"
– Buchenwald, KL Mauthausen, KL Sachsenhausen: "around 1,000, mainly women."

Hence, Strzelecki concluded that about 9,450 male Jews and about 10,600 female Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were lodged in the Birkenau Transit Camp, about 20,000 in total.

Strzelecki states that, of the approximately 67,000 deportees, 67% were killed in the alleged gas chambers (*ibid.*, p. 48). He then reiterates this by adding that the remaining 33% "were not immediately exterminated"

---

[401] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, syg. 29260, p. 399.

[402] Internationaler Suchdienst Arolsen (International Tracing Service). Arolsen, den 15. Dezember 1957. *Häftlingsnummernverteilung in Konzentrationslager*. Auschwitz. Nummern-Serie (Frauen), p. 34 of the ist.

[403] GARF, 7021-108-22 and 7021-108-23.

[404] GARF, 7021-108-22, p. 30. Five inmates from Łódź who arrived at Auschwitz in August 1944 had numbers B-14764, B-14820, B-14827, B-14828 and B-14894 (*ibid.*, pp. 66, 77, 95, 181). They had undoubtedly been registered by the "Transit Camp," probably with other inmates.

(*ibid*., p. 56), and finally specifies that this corresponds to 22,000 admitted to the camp, with 19,000 of them not getting registered in the Transit Camp, while the remaining 3,000 were registered (*ibid*., p. 114).

I note at once that the number of male Jews he adduced (9,450) is much lower than that resulting from the lists examined earlier (16,839). As far as the female Jews are concerned, I first report a collection of testimonies of former female inmates (but also of former male inmates). These were deposited in the immediacy of events (1945-1946) and were not considered by Strzelecki. The intent is to establish when these women were deported to Auschwitz, how long they stayed there, and where they were transferred later.[405]

2.7. Testimonies of Jews Deported from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944

Since 1945, the British have been questioning huge numbers of former camp inmates during their investigations leading up to their various show trials against so-called German "war criminals." Some of these former inmates were male and female Jews who had been deported from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944. I report the essentials of the most important testimonies.

Pola Hineberg was

> *"deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto in August 1944. After several days in Birkenau, she was transferred to the Freiburg sub-camp of Flossenbürg Concentration Camp."*

She stated furthermore (Świebocka, p. 133):

> *"I spent a very short time in the Auschwitz camp. As far as I remember, it was only two or three days.* […] *My whole group of Jewish women from Łódź must have been designated from the start for transfer to another camp and because of this we were kept outside until we left Auschwitz, on a concrete (cement) square 'behind the barracks'."*

Jehuda Widawski was

> *"deported from the Łódź ghetto to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, along with his parents, three brothers and sister, on August 30, 1944.* […] *After eight days in the former 'Gypsy camp' (sector BIIe) in Auschwitz, Jehuda Widawski was transferred to the Friedland sub-camp of Gross-Rosen Con-*

[405] Strzelecki devoted a section of his book to "Accounts and recollections" (2005, pp. 281-338), but these are mostly very late statements selected for the purpose of showing living conditions at Auschwitz and other camps.

centration Camp, where he was liberated. Auschwitz was a 'deposit camp' for him – that is, he was not registered or given a camp number."

The witness stated furthermore:

"I spent eight days in Birkenau. Along with the others transported from the ghetto, I was sent from the sauna to the so-called Gypsy camp. Along with a large number of my fellow veterans of the ghetto, I was taken back to the sauna on September 8, 1944, but this was not the same sauna where we had gone through the procedure of admission to the camp. […] *We were again given other clothing, this time consisting entirely of worn but laundered striped camp uniforms. On this same day, we were transferred to the Gross-Rosen sub-camp in Friedland."* (*ibid.*, pp. 134f.)

Natek Jakobowicz:[406]

"I was a prisoner for 9 1/2 months and then taken to the Ghetto at Lodz, where I remained until August 1944. I was then taken to Auschwitz and remained here for about three months before being sent to a working camp at Brunswick [Braunschweig]*."*

Gedaljahn Wyrobnik:[407]

"I am 23 years of age and of Polish Nationality. I was arrested in May 1940 and taken to the Ghetto at Lodz. In August 1944 I was transferred to Auschwitz and in September to Braunschweig."

Julius Jacubowicz:[408]

"I am 18 years of age and of Polish nationality. I was arrested and taken to the Ghetto al Lodz in May 1940 and transferred to Auschwitz on 24th. August 1944. After spending 10 days there I was taken to Braunschweig where I remained for two weeks before being sent to Vechelde, 12 kilometers from Braunschweig."

Sala Zuker:[409]

"I am Jewish and in August 1944 was arrested at the LODZ Ghetto and take to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. I was there for three days and was then sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp. Hambühren."

Josia Lichtman:[410]

"I am a Jewess and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at Lodz. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ concentration camp, were I remained for three days and was then sent to WALDESLUST concentration camp,

---

[406] Examination of Natek Jakobowicz, 24 August 1945. Exhibit No. 42c. TNA, WO 309-1699.

[407] Deposition of Gedaljahn Wyrobnik, 23 August 1945. Exhibit No. 322. TNA, WO 309-1698.

[408] Deposition of Jacubowicz Julius, 23 August 1945. Exhibit No. 325, *ibid.*

[409] Summary of Examination of Sala Zuker, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 400, *ibid.*

[410] Summary of Examination of Josia Lichtman of Kunov, 29 October 1945. Exhibit No. 401, *ibid.*

Hambueren Kreis Celle. There were about 400 women in that camp and REDDEHASE was the Commandant."

Chaja Pomeranc:[411]

"I am Jewish and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto in LODZ. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days and was then sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp near Hambüren, near CELLE."

Stella Levinska (Lewinska):[412]

"I am 14 years of age, of Polish nationality born at LODZ, Poland on the 21st June 1931. […]

I am Jewish, and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me at the ghetto in LODZ: I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days, and was later sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp, Hambüren, Kreis Celle."

Sala Najman:[413]

"I am Jewish, and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at LODZ: I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days, and was then sent to the WALDESLUST Concentration Camp, Hambüren, Kreis Celle. There were about 400 women in this Camp; REDDEHASE was the Commandant."

Sonja Bercholz:[414]

"I am Jewish, and in August 1944 the Germans arrested me at the Ghetto in LODZ. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for three days, and was then sent to WALDESLUST Concentration Camp. Hambüren, Kreis Celle."

Ita Cytryn:[415]

"I am a Jewess and in August, 1944, the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at LODZ. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for two days, and was then sent to WALDESLUST Labour Camp, HAMBÜREN, Kreis CELLE."

Jenta Lichtman:[416]

"I am a Jewess and in August, 1944, the Germans arrested me in the Ghetto at Lodz. I was taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp, where I remained for two days, and was then sent to WALDESLUST Labour Camp, HAMBÜREN, Kreis CELLE."

---

[411] Summary of Examination of Chaja Pomeranc, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 403, *ibid.*

[412] Summary of Examination of Stella Levinska (Lewinska), 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 404, *ibid.*

[413] Summary of Examination of Sala Najman of LODZ, Poland, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 405, *ibid.*

[414] Summary of Examination of Sonja Bercholz, 27 October 1945. Exhibit No. 406, *ibid.*

[415] Summary of Examination of Ita Cytryn, 26 November 1945. Exhibit No. 440, *ibid.*

[416] Summary of Examination of Jenta Lichtman, 26 November 1945. Exhibit No. 441, *ibid.*

Reva Cytryn:[417]

> *"I am a Jewess* [and] *I was taken to the Lodz Ghetto on the 1st May, 1940, and had to live there until the 28th August, 1944. I was then taken to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp for four days, and from there went to STUDHOF* [sic] *Concentration Camp near DANZIG until the 22nd April, 1945.* […] *We arrived at AUSCHWITZ thirty-six hours later."*

Arie Hajschreck:[418]

> *"I am a Jew* [and] *I was sent to Ghetto at LODZ on 12th. March 1940. I remained there until I was taken to AUSCHWITZ on 29th. August 1944, where I stayed until moved to ALTHAMMER on 15th. September 1944."*

Syma Calel-Warszawska:[419]

> *"I was arrested in March 1940 and taken to the Ghetto at LODZ, where I remained until 21st August 1944 then being sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. After three days at AUSCHWITZ I was trasferred to the WALDESLUST Labour Camp* […]*"*

Chaske Liebka:[420]

> *"I am 17 years of age of POLISH nationality born at RIPIN, POLAND.* […]*"*
>
> *In May 1940 I was sent to the Ghetto at LODZ, because I am a Jew and I remained there until August 1944. I was taken to the AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp and in September 1944 to the Concentration Campat HANNOVER-STECKEN* [Stöcken]*."*

Schmulek Blumenstein:[421]

> *"In April 1940 I was taken to the LODZ Ghetto (Granatstrasse 24) because I am a Jew. In August 1944 I was sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp and 10 days later to the HANNOVER-STECKEN Concentration Camp…* […] *When we arrived at HANNOVER-STECKEN from AUSCHWITZ our transport consisted of more than 1000 men."*

Moses Kliegermann:[422]

> *"I was arrested by the Germans in May 1942, because I am a Jew, and was taken to the Ghetto in LODZ. In August 1944 I was transferred to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp where I stayed until September 1944 then being sent to HANNOVER-STECKEN."*

Michael Lemberger:[423]

---

[417] Summary of Examination of Reva Cytryn, 6 December 1945. Exhibit No. 445, *ibid.*

[418] Summary of Examination of Arie Hajschreck, 5 December 1945. Exhibit No. 450, *ibid.*

[419] Summary of Examination of Syma Calel-Warszawska, 10 December 1945. Exhibit No. 466, *ibid.*

[420] Summary of Examination of Chaske Liebka, 31 December 1945. Exhibit No. 483, *ibid.*

[421] Summary of Examination of Schmulek Blumenstein, 2 December 1945. Exhibit No. 494, *ibid.*

[422] Summary of Examination of Moses Kliegermann, 22 December 1945. Exhibit No. 497, *ibid.*

"In April 1940 I was arrested because I am a Jew, and was sent to the Ghetto at LODZ, where I remained until August 1944, when I was sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. In September 1944 I was transferred to HANNOVER-STECKEN (sic) […]*"*

Samuel Toronczyk:[424]

"In July 1942 I was taken to the LODZ Ghetto (ZYDOWSKA 18) where I remained until August 1944 when I was transferred to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp and then, fourteen day later, to the HANNOVER-STECKEN [sic] *Concentration Camp."*

Paul Beder:[425]

"I was taken to the LODZ Ghetto in March 1940 because I am a Jew and had to live at Wolborska 25 until August 1944. I was then sent to AUSCHWITZ for three weeks and from there to the DORA Concentration Camp near Nordhausen."

Bella Kopik:[426]

"On 15th May 1942 I was arrested by the Germans because I am a Jewess and taken to the Ghetto at LODZ. In August 1944 I was taken to AUSCHWITZ for 14 days and then to the HARBURG Concentration Camp near HAMBURG."

Rosa Kamelgarn:[427]

"I lived in PABIANICE until 15th May 1942 when, being a Jewess, I was sent to LODZ Ghetto. About August 1944 I was taken to AUSCHWITZ and in the same month was sent to HARBURG Labour camp. I stayed there for two week and in September 1944 I was taken to SASEL."

Josef Goldband:[428]

"In April 1940 the street in which I lived in LODZ became part of the Ghetto and, being a Jew, I was forced to live there until August 1944. I was then sent to AUSCHWITZ for about a week and from there to the KAUFERING Concentration Camp near DACHAU."

Fanny Miller:[429]

"On 17th May 1942 I was taken to the Ghetto at LODZ, because I am a Jewess, and had to live there until August 1944. I was then sent to AUSCHWITZ, where I remained for two weeks and was then taken to BELSEN."

---

[423] Summary of Examination of Michael Lemberger, 2 December 1945. Exhibit No. 502, *ibid.*

[424] Summary of Examination of Samuel Toronczyk, 2 December 1945. Exhibit No. 503, *ibid.*

[425] Summary of Examination of Paul Beder, 2 January 1946. Exhibit No. 514, *ibid.*

[426] Summary of Examination of Bella Kopik, 6 January 1946. Exhibit No. 532, *ibid.*

[427] Summary of Examination of Rosa Kamelgarn, 18 January 1946. Exhibit No. 536, *ibid.*

[428] Summary of Examination of Josef Goldband, 18 January 1946. Exhibit No. 537, *ibid.*

[429] Deposition of Fanny Miller, 26 January 1946. Exhibit No. 538, *ibid.*

Aron Jakubowicz:[430]

"In September 1939 I was drafted into the Polish Army as a Tank Driver. In early November 1939, when things locked quite hopeless for the Poles I deserted near KUTNA and returned to my home at LODZ. In March 1940 German officials appointed me their Driver and I had to live at Brunnerstrasse 19, WARTA, near LODZ. At the end of August 1942 I had to return to my home at the LODZ Ghetto and lived there until August 1944, when I was transferred to the FRIEDLAND Labour Camp near BRESLAU, where the Russians liberated me on 9th May 1945."

David Lipka:[431]

"In May 1940 I was sent to the LODZ Ghetto, because I am a Jew, and remained there until August 1944, when I was taken to the AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp. In September 1944 I was transferred to the Concentration Camp at HANNOVER-STECKEN… […] *On our arrival from AUSCHWITZ at HANNOVER-STECKEN I, together with between 350 to 400 other men from this transport, was put into Block 2."*

Gedalie Fuchs:[432]

"On 17th May 1942 I was moved to the Ghetto at LODZ, Zawisza 38. In August 1944 I was sent to AUSCHWITZ and three days later to the GLEIWITZ Labour Camp."

Leon Fajwlowicz:[433]

"On the 28 August '44 I was taken from the Lodz ghetto to the concentration camp at Auschwitz, from which, after 8 days, I was taken with a group of about 1000 Lodz Jews to Hannover-Stocken."

Motek Diament:[434]

"On 27th Aug. 1944, I was deported from LODZ Ghetto together with other Jews to Concentration Camp OSWIECIM (Auschwitz). Ten days later I was transferred with another party of Jews to Concentration Camp in STOCKEN."

Lajb Kochanski:[435]

"On 28th August 1944 I was deported from the Lodz ghetto together with other Jews to OSWIECIM (Auschwitz) Concentration Camp. On 7th of September 1944 I was transferred to STECKEN concentration Camp […]*"*

Szyja Lajzerowicz:[436]

---

[430] Deposition of Aron Jakubowicz, 30 January 1946. Exhibit No. 548, *ibid.*

[431] Summary of Examination of David Lipka, 29 January 1946. Exhibit No. 550, *ibid.*

[432] Deposition of Gedalie Fuchs, 29 January 1944. Exhibit No. 551, *ibid.*

[433] Translation of Deposition of Dr. Leon Fajwlowicz, 8 March 1946. Production No. 3. TNA, WO 311-480.

[434] Translation of Deposition of Motek Diament, 21 March 1946. Production No. 13, *ibid.*

[435] Translation of Deposition of Lajb Kochanski, 22 March 1946. Production No. 14, *ibid.*

[436] Translation of Deposition of Szyja Lajzerowicz, 27 March 1946. Production No. 18, *ibid.*

"During the liquidation of LODZ Ghetto I was deported with my wife and my daughter to OSWIECIM (Auschwitz) Concentration Camp in a party of 2,500 Jews. I spent there eight days and was sent away with a transport of about 1,020 Jewish men to NORDHAVEN Concentration Camp, which was a part of HANNOVER-STOECKEN Concentration Camp."

Moniek Miedzinski:[437]

"On 27th August 1944, I was deported with other Jews to Auschwitz and 10 days later to STECKEN concentration camp."

Josef Rosenberg:[438]

"I was arrested on the 26th February 1940, because I am a Jew, and taken to the Ghetto in LODZ where I stayed until I was sent to AUSCHWITZ Concentration Camp on the 23nd August 1944. On the 2nd September 1944 I was transferred to HANNOVER-STECKEN […]*"*

Anneliese Dawidowicz:[439]

"In Sept 1944 our transport from C.C. AUSCHWITZ arrived on BELSEN station. We were 1000 women who have spent four years in the GHETTO in LODZ (POLAND) or as it was called by the SS the Dying Camp. We have spent four weeks in the AUSCHWITZ camp where our men, children, parents, brothers and sisters, were separated from, us, probably never to see again."

Ruchla Koppl:[440]

"I am 29 years of age. In January 1940 the Germans converted Lodz, where I lived, into a Ghetto and I was held there until about June [sic] *1944 when I was transferred to AUSCHWITZ concentration camp. After about a fortnight at AUSCHWITZ I was transferred to Belsen."*

The destinations of the evacuations were thus Waldeslust, Hannover-Stöcken, Braunschweig, Friedland, and moreover Freiburg, Stutthof, Althammer, Gleiwitz, Dora, Harburg, Kaufering and Bergen-Belsen.

The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* provides useful information regarding the first three destinations.

Waldeslust (subcamp of Bergen-Belsen).

"The Hambüren subcamp was located about 12 kilometres (7.5 miles) south of Bergen-Belsen in the village Ovelgönne, a part of the Hambüren municipality. The subcamp was a little off the track in a wooded area and was also known as Waldeslust. The first transport probably arrived in Hambüren on August 23, 1944, with 400 Jewish, predominantly Polish

---

[437] Translation of Deposition of Moniek Miedzinski, 20 March 1946. Production No. 21, *ibid.*

[438] Summary of Examination of Josef Rosenberg, 24 December 1945. Exhibit No. 504. TNA, WO 311-1326.

[439] Anneliese Dawidowicz, Report dated 11 October 1944. TNA, WO 309-425.

[440] Deposition of Ruchla Koppl, 15 June 1945. TNA, WO 235-24.

women. The women and girls were from the Łódź ghetto and had spent a few days in Auschwitz before being sent to Hambüren. The transport comprised altogether probably about 1,400 women, most of whom were brought to Bergen-Belsen, or to the Unterlüss subcamp, while the remaining 400 went directly to Hambüren." (Megargee, Part B, p. 284)

The witnesses were transferred there after two to three days in Birkenau; according to Sala Najman, the transport contained 400 inmates.

Hannover-Stöcken (subcamp of Neuengamme)

"On September 10, 1944, about 1,000 Jews were brought from Auschwitz to Hannover on a grueling transport by freight train that lasted several nights. […]

The prisoners in the Hannover-Stöcken camp at the Continental factory were male Jews who had been deported from the Łódź ghetto to Auschwitz and selected for work outside the camp." (*ibid.*, p. 1146)

Braunschweig (subcamp of Neuengamme)

"A large number of the prisoners deployed in Braunschweig near Büssing were Polish Jews. They had survived the Łódź ghetto and, after the ghetto's liquidation, were deported to Auschwitz. In Auschwitz, representatives of the Büssing NAG selected them for labor details in Braunschweig. Above all, metalworkers were in demand. In addition to the prisoners' claims of being skilled laborers, their physical appearance was the main criterion for selection. The prisoners arrived at Braunschweig in three transports between September and November 1944. The first transport of 350 prisoners left Auschwitz in mid-September 1944." (*ibid.*, p. 1086)

Harburg

There is no known presence of an subcamp in Harburg, which is a suburb of Hamburg. Two former inmates, Bella Kopik and Rosa Kamelgarn, stated that they were transferred there from Auschwitz in August 1944; the second was sent on to Sasel after two weeks, in September 1944, which is documented.

Hamburg-Sasel (subcamp of Neuengamme).

"The Sasel-Poppenbüttel camp for women was probably occupied by 500 Polish Jewish female prisoners on September 13, 1944. This date is taken as the date the camp opened because most of the customs officials who were to guard the women commenced duty at the camp on September 13, 1944. The prisoners had been sent from the Neuengamme/Hamburg-Geilenberg (Dessauer Ufer) subcamp for women to the camp at Sasel-Poppenbüttel. Before that they had been in Auschwitz and then sent to Dessauer Ufer in the middle of August 1944. Most of the Polish women were held for a short time in the so-called C Camp of Auschwitz II-Birkenau, ar-

riving there in early August 1944. Prior to that they had been in the Łódź ghetto." (*ibid.*, p. 1125)

Friedland (subcamp of Gross-Rosen)

On 8 September 1944, 300 Jews were transferred from Auschwitz to the Friedland Labor Camp. The relevant transport list contains the headings "Reg. No.," "First Name" "Last Name," "Birth Date" and "Profession." These were Polish skilled workers (electricians, locksmiths, mechanics, assemblers, electrician-assemblers, plumbers, printers, etc.).[441] who were previously employed in the Łódź Ghetto.

Althammer (subcamp of Auschwitz)

Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were transferred there on 2, 7 and 8 September 1944 (the number is not given; Piper 1971, p. 146). These were undoubtedly already registered inmates, because a list of eleven sick inmates dated 7 November 1944 mentions inmate registration nos. B-8660, 8661, 8707, 8730, 8901 and 9096, who were assigned on 2 September 1944 (within the series B-8603-9102), and also the numbers B-9781 and 9816 who were assigned on 7 September (ibid, p. 152).

Gleiwitz

Gleiwitz was the name of four labor camps subordinate to Auschwitz Camp III (Monowitz), and designated I, II, III and IV. Jews from the Łódź Ghetto – registered inmates – were sent to Gleiwitz I in September 1944 (Strzelecka, p. 75).

Hannover-Ahlem (Außenkommando del KL Neuengamme)

"1. In November 1944 an Aussenkommando of the main camp Neuengamme was formed at HANNOVER-AHLEM. The prisoners were Polish Jews and had been sent from Lodz via Auschwitz after the liquidation of the Ghetto in the former place.

2. The first transport of prisoners which arrived at HANNOVER-AHLEM in November of 1944 consisted of some 1000 Polish Jews. They were employed in the Aussenkommando as labour for the Continental factory working in stone mines."[442]

---

[441] K.L. Gross-Rosen, A.L. Friedland. Friedland, den 8./9.1944. Transportliste über die am 8.9.44 vom K.L. Auschwitz nach K.L. Gross-Rosen, AL. Friedland überstellten 300 jüdische Haeftlinge. ISD, Ordner Nr. 27a.

[442] War Crimes Group (North-West Europe) at H.Q., B.A.O.R. Legal Section. 10 Feb 47. War Crimes Hannover (Ahlem Detachment) Neuengamme Concentration Camp. TNA, WO 311-480.

2.8. Transfer Balance Sheet

Stzelecki points out that these transfers concerned "Transit Jews" who were in the Birkenau Transit Camp (Strzelecki 2005, p. 72). Registered inmates were transferred only to subcamps of the Auschwitz Camp (such as Althammer, Gleiwitz and Trzebinia[443]).

I note only in passing that, for the Neuengamme Complex, 2,350 male and 500 female inmates are documented (for Strzelecki only 450 inmates). For Mauthausen, at least 193 Jews from Łódź are documented.

On 20 September 1944, 600 Jews arrived at this camp (in a transport with altogether 1,300 inmates), including 395 Hungarians, 193 Poles, nine Czechs, two Germans, and one Luxembourger.[444] The Polish Jews were mostly born in Łódź and in the Warthegau localities whose Jews had been deported to the ghetto (Konskie, Zdunska, Pabianice, Wieluń, Warta, Piotrków, Łask). Of the nine Czech Jews, eight had been deported from Prague to the Łódź Ghetto in 1941. Their names are recorded in the official book of deportees to and from Theresienstadt. They are the following inmates (page number refer to Kárný 1995, Vol. 1):

– Alt, Leo, List No. 706; born 12 Aug. 1916, deported with the transport of 26 October 1941 (p. 104).
– Blass, Karl, No. 732; born 6 May 1913, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 116).
– Doktor, Otto, No. 771; born 13 Oct. 1910, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 118).
– Edelstein, Vladimir, No. 779; born 17 Apr. 1902, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 118).
– Grünberger, Franz, No. 876; born 9 Jan. 1917, deported with the transport of 31 October 1941 (p. 98).
– Lustig, Alfred, No. 1025; born 14 Dec. 1891, deported with the transport of 26 October 1941 (p. 104).
– Planer, Peter, No. 1069; born 12 Oct. 1918, deported with the transport of 21 October 1941 (p. 104).
– Steckler, Robert, No. 1247; born 27 Feb. 1894, deported with the transport of 21 October 1941 (p. 100).

---

[443] The 97 inmates registered on 15 September 1944 (Reg. Nos. B-10173-B-10269) were transferred to the Trzebinia oil refinery. *Lista imienna więźniów zatrudnionych w Rafinerii Nafty w Trzebini*. AGK, NTN, 145, pp. 95-97.

[444] Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Schutzhaftlager. Mauthausen, den 21. September 1944. Liste der Zugänge vom 20. September 1944 (1300 Häftlinge vom K.L. Auschwitz, davon 700 Polen Schutz. 600 Juden). ISD, 1319967-1319992. The 700 Jews had the numbers 701-1300.

We can infer from this that the Polish inmates mentioned earlier also came from the Łódź Ghetto.

As for the Jewesses, Strzelecki states that about 7,000 were transferred to Stutthof, but Danuta Drywa explicitly states that "in June, July and August, 10,602 Hungarian female Jews came to Stutthof, and in September, 11,464 male Jews from Łódź" (Drywa 1990, p. 17). However, the latter were not male Jews (Żydów), but female Jews (Żydówek) like the ones from Hungary.

The official history of Stutthof Camp, compiled by various historians at the local museum, explicitly asserts that only two transports of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto arrived at the camp from Auschwitz, one on 28 August with 2,800 people, the other on 10 September with 1,750 (Drywa 1996, p. 309). Two other transports of with female Jews arrived from Auschwitz during this period: one of 2,405 on 3 September (Reg. Nos. 81968-84372), the other of 4,501 on 27 September (Reg. Nos. 87812-92312), which contained 1,849 female Jews from Hungary, 2,615 from Poland and the Protectorate, and 37 more from other countries.[445] Three fragments of the list of the 3-September transport have been preserved, to which I will return later. From these fragments, it can be deduced that the deportees were almost all Polish. Like the 2,615 deportees mentioned earlier, these also could only have come from the Łódź Ghetto, as I will explain immediately.

Among those transferred with the transport of 3 September 1944[446] were also a number of Jews from the Protectorate. These had been deported to Łódź from the Theresienstadt Ghetto at the end of 1941;[447] among others:

Table 2.12: Łódź Ghetto Residents from Theresienstadt, Transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof on 3 September 1944

List No.	Last Name	First name	Stutthof Reg. No.	Deported to Łódź
1445	Wertheimer	Irene	83412	21 Oct. 1941
1446	Wertheimer	Judith Maria	83413	21 Oct. 1941
1447	Wertheimer	Hana	83414	21 Oct. 1941
1490	Neumann	Regina	83461	16 Oct. 1941
1494	Ganz-Pick	Regina	83461	16 Oct. 1941
1652	Salomonowicz	Dora	83619	3 Nov. 1941

[445] Drywa 1996, pp. 309f. "Jüdische Transporte." AMS, I-IIB-8. This list contains the list of Jewish transports from Auschwitz Camp, Sipo Kowno, and Sipo Ryga from 29 June to 28 October 1944. The numbering starts at 37642 and ends with 100629.

[446] AMS, I-IIB12, list of names of the transport.

[447] The names of these inmates appear in the official book of deportees to and from Theresienstadt (Kárný, Vol. I, pp. 85, 98, 101).

The transport of 27 September 1944[448] also contained a few dozen Jews from the Protectorate who had been deported to the from Łódź Ghetto in 1941.[449] Among others:

Table 2.13: Łódź Ghetto Residents from Theresienstadt, Transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof on 27 September 1944

List No.	Last Name	First name	Stutthof Reg. No.	Deported to Łódź
23	Aussenberg	Amanda	87834	16 Oct. 1941
24	Aussenberg	Gerda	87835	16 Oct. 1941
54	Beck	Rita	87865	16 Oct. 1941
103	Fleischmann	Ilse	87914	21 Oct. 1941
267	Lampl	Margerete	88078	21 Oct. 1941
268	Lampl	Mia Ruth	88079	21 Oct. 1941
490	Winter	Vera	88301	31 Oct. 1941
558	Alexander	Anna	88369	21 Oct. 1941
1977	Krauss	Olga	89788	31 Oct. 1941
2173	Weisbard	Anna	89934	26 Oct. 1941
2202	Zimmermann	Ruth	90013	21 Oct. 1941
2331	Bloch	Edith	90142	31 Oct. 1941
2384	Gottlieb	Netti	90195	21 Oct. 1941

The "Transport list to Flossenbürg Camp – Company Bernsdorf & Co. Dresden" concerning the transfer of 284 Polish Jewesses on 24 November 1944 from Stutthof contains seven inmates from the 28-August transport (non-consecutive Reg. Nos. 75101 to 76880), 234 from the 3-September transport (Reg. Nos. 81970 to 84127; 82016 to 83755; 82375 and 82014) and six from the 27-September transport (Reg. Nos. 88184, 88298, 88845, 88525, 87815 and 87812).[450] This list also contains the names of a dozen children (see Chapter 2.10).

The men's "Transport List," also dated 24 November 1944 and bearing the heading "The following Jews were transferred to Flossenbürg Concentration Camp today,"[451] records 216 names of detainees, of whom 193 had arrived at Stutthof with the 3-September transport (non-consecutive Reg. Nos. 84128-84372) and 28 with that of October 28 (non-consecutive Reg. Nos. 99132-100456). This transport included altogether 1,500 deportees, who were assigned Reg. Nos. 99130-100629.

[448] AMS, I-IIB12, list of names of the transport.
[449] Kárný, Vol. I, pp. 80, 91, 93, 94, 97, 101, 113, 117, 122, 125.
[450] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 119-122.
[451] AMS, I-IIC-3, pp. 124-127.

The Jews and Jewesses in the above two transports came from the Łódź Ghetto, where they had been part of the "metal group." As I mentioned earlier, Strzelecki devotes a couple of pages of his book to this issue (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 85f.). The *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos* reports the 1967 testimony by a former deportee, Abraham S. (Megargee, Part A, p. 578):

> *"In November 1944, I was brought to the Bernsdorf and Co.-Dresden camp with about five hundred Jews of both sexes and varying ages. Even in the Łódź ghetto, where I lived before my deportation to the camp. The core of this group was the so-called metal group. The metal group consisted of specialists and their family members. The metal group was supposed to remain – by order of the German authorities – a closed organization, and thus we had to leave Łódź in late August, with the last leaving in early September 1944, and were first brought to Stutthof via Auschwitz, we passed through the gate at Auschwitz without selection."*

This is confirmed by the telegram dated 23 November 1944 and sent by SS *Sturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, who was head of Office DII/Labor Deployment of the WVHA, "to the commandant of Stutthof Camp – commandant of Flossenbürg Camp" with the subject "Inmate Transfer Bensdorf & Co. Dresden."[452]

> *"Stutthof Camp transfers as documented to Flossenbuerg Camp 300 male inmates who had already been employed by Berndsdorf & Co., Obersitz, and two hundred male inmates who had been discharged by the aptitude examiner Czarnulla, and immediately sets them in motion for the Bernsdorf & Co. Labor Camp, Dresden A 21, Schandauerstrasse 68, railroad station: Dresden-Reick unloading station. Stutthof Camp will provide transport escorts."*

It must therefore be assumed that the Jews from the ghetto transferred to Stutthof via Auschwitz were (2,800 + 1,750 + 2,405 + 2,615 =) 9,570. The figure given by Drywa evidently comes from the sum 2,800 + 1,750 + 2,405 + 4501 + 8 =11,464, where the final eight are the eight Jews transferred to Auschwitz on 31 August 1944 (Reg. Nos. 80191-80198), so it is incorrect.

Therefore, taking up and completing Strzelecki's data, the Łódź Ghetto Jews transferred from the Auschwitz Transit Camp were:

– 500 to Hamburg-Sasel (Neuengamme) (13 Sept. 44)
– 9.570 to Stutthof (28 Aug. .44)
– 2.000 to Bergen-Belsen (23 Aug. 44)
– 600 to Flossenbürg
– 1.000 to Buchenwald, Mauthausen and Sachsenhausen,

[452] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 153.

– 1.100 to Gross-Rosen
– 800 to Neuengamme

Hence in total 15.570

It should be pointed out that the above figures are partial.

As I have already noted, on 22 July 1944, there were 63,856 Jews occupied in the ghetto, 26,273 men and 37,583 women. The nominal occupancy was 69,376 The real occupancy was 68,724. In practice, 652 of the 699 people in the 14-July transport had not been subtracted, but this is irrelevant for calculation purposes. It is known that the number of children up to 8 years of age was 4,633 on 19 July, and that there were 2,317 boys and 2,316 girls on 8 July. These are almost identical figures that do not affect the male-female ratio. Thus, it can be said that the percentage of men on 22 July was (26,273 ÷ 63,856 =) 41.14% of all employed male Jews, while that of women was 58.86%. This order of magnitude also applies to the entire ghetto population (68,724 people).

Consequently, the number of female inmates established above – 15,564 – is necessarily underestimated, because the total number of those admitted to the camp, both men and women, turns out to be (16,839 + 15,564 =) 32,403, of which women are only 48%, while they constituted almost 59% of the adult population. This confirms, indeed makes it necessary, that the number of Jews transferred to Stutthof is correct.

It follows that, compared with 16,839 men, there had to be an even larger number of women, on the order of about 23,000, based on the above percentage.

The problem of children will be examined in Chapter 2.10.

It can therefore be concluded that approximately 67,000 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were deported to Auschwitz, and that a minimum of 32,400 adults were admitted to the camp.

A letter of SS *Sturmbannfüher* Wilhelm Burger, head of Office Group D IV of the WVHA, to the head of Office Group B, SS *Gruppenführer* and Lieutenant General of the Waffen SS Georg Lörner, mentions the total occupancy of all concentration camps on 1 August 1944 – 524,286 persons – and specifies:[453]

"In addition, there are the following announced new acquisitions:

1.) from the Hungarian program (Jew Operation) 90,000

2.) from Litzmannstadt (police prison and ghetto) 60,000 […]*"*

The list of "New arrivals" – 612,000 inmates – closed with the following comment:

"A large portion of the inmates are already en route and will arrive in the next few days to be admitted to the concentration camps."

[453] IMT Document PS-1166.

Burger declared that there was no clothing for the new 612,000 incoming inmates, and accordingly requested the allocation of "special contingencies of fabrics." Office D IV/4 was in fact in charge of "clothing."

Regarding the 90,000 Hungarian Jews, Gerlach and Aly explain (Gerlach/Aly, p. 344):

> *"From this number, one can infer a plan for the deportation and clothing of all Jews from Budapest, assuming that they were to be 'selected' according to similar criteria as those already deported to Auschwitz before."*

However, legation councilor Theodor Grell's briefing of 14 August 1944 (Chapter 1.2), reporting on the planned deportation of Jews from the city of Budapest, mentioned 29,000 deportees as of 27 August. About 30,000 (or more) could have come from the Birkenau Transit Camp, which would bring the total to about 60,000. The origin of the remaining 30,000 is unknown.[454]

The case of Litzmannstadt, however, is perfectly explained. Approximately 67,000 Jews were evacuated from the Łódź Ghetto, of whom 60,000 were expected in the concentration camps.[455] By 15 August, the deportation was in full swing, and a portion of the deportees had already arrived at their destination. These were practically the Jews already sent or expected at Auschwitz. If, therefore, at least 32,400 were received there, it is only logical that the remainder (67,000 to 60,000 – 32,400 =) 34,600 to 27,600 were transferred immediately to other camps, without first passing through the Birkenau Transit Camp, or at least the *Zentralsauna*. Jehuda Widawski's assertion that deportees from the ghetto also passed through "the sauna to the so-called Gypsy camp," where they were not registered or, if they were, the relevant documentation was lost, is important in this context. As I anticipated earlier, this also applies to the two transports that arrived in Auschwitz on 12 and 14 August. Strzelecki states that the men were housed in barracks 4, 13, 14, 22 and 25 of the Gypsy Camp (see Chapter 2.11). It is reasonable to assume that they had passed through the disinfestation facility of this camp section. The five barracks in question could simultaneously hold at least 4,000 people, who stayed there for a few

---

[454] The Hungarian Foreign Minister's note of 23 August 1944 quoted in Chapter 1.2 speaks of the possibility of making 60,000 Jews available to the Reich government, which, added to the above 30,000, would bring the total figure to 90,000, but it is not certain that such a readiness on the part of the Hungarian government existed and was known to the German government as early as 15 August.

[455] This figure was perhaps based on the assertion of the ghetto authorities that the ghetto had about 7,000 persons unfit for work (see below). Deducting them from the approximately 67,000 deportees, there would have been precisely 60,000 able-bodied workers left. In fact, the latter were even more. See Chapter 2.10.

days, after which they were transferred to other camps. This means that a huge number of Jews passed through there.

If we rule out the unlikely mass gassing of inmates fit for work – as I noted earlier – the alternative is their direct transfer from the ghetto to other concentration camps. This seems to be alluded to by Hans Biebow, the Łódź Ghetto's administrator, in his speech of August 7, 1944 (Eisenbach 1946, pp. 267f.):

> *"Now during the war, when Germany is struggling for its last, it is necessary to relocate the labor force, because due to Himmler's order, thousands of Germans are sent from factories to the front; these must be replaced.* […]
>
> *Families go to the various camps united, are repositioned, factories are built.* […]
>
> *At Siemens, A.G. Union, Schuckert Werke, everywhere where ammunition is made, workers are needed. In Czenstochau, where the workers are working in the munitions factories,*[456] *they are very satisfied, and the Gestapo is also very satisfied with their performance.* […]
>
> *Arrangements will be made to put food in the railway cars. The trip will take about 10-16 hours. Take along luggage up to 20 kg.* […]
>
> *Come with your families; take pots, drinking vessels and eating utensils. We do not have them in Germany, as they are distributed to households damaged by bombs."*

Among the survivors of the transports that were transferred from Prague to the Łódź Ghetto in late 1941, some were liberated precisely in Częstochowa (Tschenstochau): Leopold Chajemowić,[457] František Kafka,[458] Sylva Stiborská,[459] Jan Büchler and Františka Haasová.[460]

Strzelecki cites the letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Burger, but tries to downplay its significance with inappropriate commentary (Strzelecki 2005, p. 37):

> *"In this letter, written in the final stages of the Łódź Ghetto's 'evacuation,' Burger mentions as potential concentration camp prisoners 400,000 Poles (then involved in the Warsaw Uprising) and 60,000 persons from the police prison and Ghetto in Łódź."*

By 15 August 1944, at least 31,000 Jews had already been evacuated from the ghetto (based on the average of 2,393 per day calculated earlier), who

---

[456] At Tschenstochau (Polish Częstochowa) existed the *Judenlager* Hasag-Apparatenbau, *Arbeitslager* Hasag-Raków, *Arbeitslager* Hasag-Pelzery, *Arbeitslager* Hasag-Warta and *Arbeitslager* Hasa-Częstochowianka that employed Jewish inmates. (*Główna*… 1979, pp. 146f.).

[457] Transport of 16 October 1941; Kárný, Vol. I, p. 90.

[458] Transport of 21 October 1941; *ibid.*, p. 102.

[459] Transport of 26 October 1941; *ibid.*, p. 114.

[460] Transport of 3 November 1941; *ibid.*, p. 137.

were certainly not "potential concentration camp prisoners," but actual inmates. And yet, he avoids explaining why the SS expected such large numbers of deportees from the Łódź Ghetto to arrive in concentration camps.

2.9. The Łódź Ghetto in Messages of the Auschwitz Camp Resistance

In the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the number of (67,000 – 22,000 =) 45,000 alleged gassing victims in one month is certainly significant. One should expect that the Auschwitz resistance had proffered precise and detailed information about it. With a rare lack of any sense of proportion (and ridicule), Strzelecki claimed that the relevant information constitutes "irrefutable evidence of the crimes committed at Auschwitz Camp" (*ibid*., p. 39). All that remains, therefore, is to examine them.

The most comprehensive collection of reports and messages related to Auschwitz during the period of 1941 through 1944 is a collection whose titled translates to "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegation of the Government of the Polish Republic in the Country" (Bezwińska et al. 1968). However, it inexplicably stops on 10 July 1944, so that it contains no reference to the August-1944 evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto. There are, however, important reports covering precisely this period.

The "Periodic Report from 1 August to 1 September 1944" ("*Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 1.VIII do 1. IX/*") elaborates on various topics: concentration camp inmates, "The Auschwitz executioners 'Political Department,'" the arrival of Rudolf Höss at Auschwitz to direct "the killing of the Jews/Aktion Höss-Reinhardt," the murder of 20,000 persons by lethal injection by "Camp Physician Untersturmführer Entress" and 14,000 by Unterscharführer Scherpe and Rottenführer Kantel. The report is wrapped up with statistics on the camp's occupancy, divided into Auschwitz I, II, III and the Women's Camp; also into Poles, Polish Jews, inmates of other nationalities. The total occupancy was 105,168 persons, 65,934 men and 32,234 women.[461]

[461] APMO, RO, Vol. VII. Sygn. D-RO/91, Nr. inw. 72786, pp. 455-458.

"Urban's" report of 22 August 1944, details the occupancy of individual camps (the total is still 105,168), and mentions 30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jews.[462]

The first reference to Jews from the Łódź Ghetto is found in the "Periodic Report from September 1 to September 20, 1944 Special Communiqué" ("*Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 1. IX 1944 do 20 IX 1944/ Komunikat specialny*"). It discusses the arrival of transports of Warsaw inmates at Auschwitz, and the bombing of the camp on 13 September. There is also a section headlined "Gassing continues," which states:[463]

> *"The gas chambers* [*gazownie*] *and crematoria at Birkenau still carry on their monstrous activity heedless of the rapidly approaching judgment. Recently, Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were gassed and burned, liquidating the last remnants in this way."*

An undated report written by "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) has a reference in two of its 13 points. They concern alleged gassings of Jews:[464]

> *"4/ Jewish transports from Płaszów went partly into the gas – a small group was admitted to the camp.*
>
> *5/ The gassing continues. Today, for example, 40 railway cars arrived with Jews from Łódź – all completely gassed."*

A "Note" added by an employee of the Auschwitz Museum who typed up the message reads:[465]

> *"The original contains no date, but there are subsequent pencil entries in it: ok.* [ca. on] *23.VIII.44 and also PWOK*[466] *23.VIII.44. Therefore, the transport from Łódź mentioned in the letter arrived on 22 August 1944, so the letter is from this same day, although in the text it is stated 'Today, for example, 40 railway cars arrived with Jews from Łódź.'"*

If the report's date is 23 August 1944, then it is unclear how the adverb "today" can mean the day before, 22 August. However, the fact remains that on 22 August 1944, 688 male Jews from Łódź were sent to the Transit Camp, and probably a roughly similar (or even greater) number of female Jews (the next day, 557 men and at least as many women were admitted). Therefore, "Stakło's" claim that the Jews who arrived that day were "all completely gassed" is patently false.

The last such reference is found in a report dated 26 September 1944:[467]

---

[462] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 94-96 (the report goes up to page 118).
[463] APMO, RO, Vol. VII. Sygn. D-RO/91, Nr. inw. 72786, p. 460.
[464] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 117 (APMO, RO, t.II, p. 117).
[465] *Ibid.*, p. 118.
[466] *Pomoc Więźniom Obozów Koncentracyjnych*, Relief for Concentration-Camp Inmates
[467] APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. II, p. 167. D-RO/85.

> *"Currently, 2,500 Jews from the Birkenau Camp have been gassed, including 80% of the children aged 13-16, who were transferred from the Lodz Ghetto."*

Danuta Czech interpreted this message as follows in her entry on 18 September 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 712):

> *"An RSHA transport with 2,500 Jews arrives from the Lodz ghetto. After the selection 150 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. B-10270–B-10419. Up to 80 percent of the transport consists of children between 13 and 16 years of age. The remaining 2,350 persons were killed in the gas chambers."*

First, it should be noted that the report containing this message is headed "*Tell. Boruta pilne!* [urgent!] *26.9.44*," so the exact date is precisely 26 September, not the 18th.

Next, the registration numbers assigned (B-10270 – B-10419) were indeed assigned on 18 September 1944 according to the "List of Jewish Transports" (p. 19).[468] However, this could not have been a transport from Łódź, because the last transport left the ghetto on 30 August. The aforementioned entry thus concerned Jews who had been in the Birkenau Transit Camp for a while.

Finally, the meaning that Czech ascribes to the message is forced: in the camp resistance's lore, this message refers to a "selection" of 2,500 inmates taken from ("z") the Birkenau Camp, 80% of which were boys aged 13-16. This means that (2,500 × 0.8 =) 2,000 boys had passed the initial "selection" for admission to the camp, and had been lodged in the Transit Camp. Then, after at least a couple of weeks, they were allegedly and inexplicably selected again in order to be gassed!

These references by the resistance are incredibly sparse and superficial, considering that it refers to an event that lasted for 28 days and allegedly involved the massacre of 45,000 people, if we believe Strzelecki. This betrays the fictitious nature of these claims, and that nature can be demonstrated.

Hördler *et al*. report the "Air photo of the Royal Air Force of Auschwitz Il (Birkenau), 23 Aug. 1944" with this comment (Hördler et al. 2019, p. 47):

> *"In August 1944, the Auschwitz SS murdered several tens of thousands of people from the evacuated Litzmannstadt Ghetto as well as from the disbanded 'Gypsy Camp' in Auschwitz-Birkenau, who had previously been housed in Construction Section B Il. Several train sections can be seen on the ramp (tracks 21 and 22). Smoke from the incineration pits north of*

[468] This is the last record in chronological order concerning Jews from the Łódź Ghetto. Precisely for this reason, Czech falsely attributed the date of 18 September 1944 to the resistance message.

Crematorium V is clearly visible from a bird's eye view, as are the installations and pits (without smoke) around 'Bunker II' to the west of the camp. NCAP, No. 000-000-029-091."

This photograph shows a small column of smoke rising from a location behind Crematorium V. This smoking site is about 30 meters further west[469] than the site that appears in the 31-May-1944 photograph, but the ground area here is also very limited: its length does not exceed 12 meters, its width does not exceed 4 meters (see Photos 16).

As early as 2005, I had linked this photograph to the two photographs taken clandestinely by Auschwitz inmates presumably depicting a scene of open-air corpse incineration, showing that the burning site seen there appears to be identical to the one from which the column of smoke rises in the 23-August-1944 photograph (Mattogno 2016a, p. 38).

In 2022, Auschwitz Museum historian Igor Bartosik confirmed this interpretation,[470] but without even hinting at the resulting devastating consequences for the orthodox Holocaust thesis.

He sets the chronological limits of the two ground photos by noting that Alter Feinsilber (aka Jankowski), who claims to have participated in taking these photos, stated that there was a watchtower with SS sentries just in front of the entrance to the "gas chamber." Bartosik then mentions a letter written on 5 July 1944, by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothan, to the head of the Auschwitz farms, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Joachim Cäsar, asking him for permission to cut down some trees "at Crematorium IV" because two large and six small watchtowers had to be built in Camp Section III. This was evidently an urgent request, because the work was to begin the next day (Bartosik, p. 207, Doc. 58).

Another self-proclaimed participant in taking the two ground photos, Alberto Errera, died in early August 1944, so it could not have been later than that. Considering these dates, Bartosik concludes that "it may be assumed that the photographs were taken between July 5 and 20, 1944" (*ibid*., p. 78).

The earlier date makes no sense, however, because Jothan's letter is dated precisely 5 July, and states that work would only begin the next day. Bartosik also runs into a major misunderstanding, because he believes that the watchtower evoked by Feinsilber-Jankowski is the one seen in a 1945

[469] The two photos, attributed by the three authors to Alberto Errera, and showing an outdoor cremation scene, were taken from inside Crematorium V at an angle perfectly compatible with the site in question. See Mattogno 2016a, Photos 18 (p. 162) and 27 (p. 171).

[470] Bartosik, pp. 208f. Documents 59 and 59a are a section enlargement of the air photo dated 23 August 1944, as is my Document 16.

photograph he published (*ibid*., p. 207), whereas this is a simple open high seat of rather crude workmanship. The small watchtowers were enclosed two-story structures with an entrance door, an interior staircase, the first-floor guard post surrounded on each side by windows, and a real roof. They had a base of 3 × 2.70 meters and a total height of 7.20 meters. The floor of the guard post was at a height of 5.2 meters above the ground. This type of guard tower was even equipped with an indoor toilet, which was connected to an almost completely buried septic tank excavated next to the tower.[471] A tower of this type is clearly visible in another photograph taken in the north yard of Crematorium V in 1945.[472]

It is obvious that the construction of this type of tower would have taken at least a week, so it was probably occupied by any guards only after 11 July 1944, when the last transport of Hungarian Jews had already arrived at Auschwitz. But in the second and third decades of July, there were no mass exterminations – according to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a few thousand gassing victims in all. But if that is so, then what was the purpose of the "cremation pit" visible in the two ground photos? Why was it necessary?

The 23 August 1944 air photo raises additional problems that Holocaust historians prefer to ignore. In Part One, I showed that, from 16 to 30 May 1944, within 15 days, 126,700 Jews were allegedly murdered in Birkenau, according to the orthodox narrative. In round numbers, this amounts to an average of about 8,450 per day. Despite this claimed immense extermination, there is no trace of any immense incineration pits in the air photo of 31 May 1944. But without them, the bodies of the alleged victims could not have been disposed of, and the crematorium chimneys did not smoke either.

The 23-August photograph is supposed to document the alleged extermination of the Jews from Łódź – according to Strzelecki, 45,000 people within 21 days (9-29 August). This would have amounted to some 2,140 per day, or some 25% of the alleged daily Hungarian victims mentioned earlier. Yet the scenario on the ground is exactly the same: the chimneys do not smoke, and the area around "Bunker 2" also has no smoke sources.

The small smoking area of about 50 square meters behind Crematorium V therefore allegedly proves at the same time the extermination of more than 8,400 Jews per day (on 31 May 1944), a few hundred per day (during the second and third decades of July), and more than 2,100 per day (on 23 August). This patently absurd fact proves that the smoking area visible on

---

[471] Bestandsplan des kleinen Wachturmes im K.L. Maßstab 1:10. Plan Nr. 3482, drawn on 26 January 1944. RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 158.

[472] APMO, Mikrofilm Nr. 938.

the various photographs had no relation to any claimed mass extermination. Furthermore, since this small area is the only smoking area on any photo, this proves that the claimed mass exterminations fall completely within the realm of fairy tales.

2.10. Surviving Children

Danuta Czech states that in 1944 in Auschwitz "children under 14 years of age" were gassed.[473]

On 1 March 1944, there were 11,181 children up to the age of 14 in the Łódź ghetto, of whom 5,287 were up to 9 years old, and 5,894 were 10 to 14 years old. On 15 July, there were 5,415 children up to age 9. In the June-July 1944 transports, 195 children aged 6 to 14 were deported, of whom 173 were aged 10 to 14.

In the documentable period from 1 March through 9 July 1944, there were 108 deaths of children.[474] For the period from 29 May through 25 June 1944, and 3-9 July 1944, name lists exist of deceased persons (a total of 539) with all biographical data. 31 children up to 9 years old (72 percent) and 12 from 10 to 14 years old (about 28 percent) are recorded these lists.[475] It can therefore be assumed that the (108 – 12 =) 96 deaths mentioned above correspond to (96 × 0.72 =) 69 total deaths of children up to 9 years old, so that those of children 10 to 14 years old should be approximately (108 – 69 =) 39.

Concluding, there were a total of (5,894 – 173 – 39 =) 5,682 children ranging from 10 to 14 years old in the ghetto, in addition to the 5,415 up-to-9-year-old kids, hence in total about 11,100.

The maximum age of admission to the camp is not indicated by any source, but several lists of registered Jews help establish it with a sufficient degree of certainty.

1. List of 5,271 names of former inmates containing registrations from 25 June 1942 to 20 October 1944, compiled by Judge Jan Sehn on the basis

[473] Czech 1990, p. 563; the German edition says "children up to the age of 14 years"; 1989, p. 698

[474] These data are derived from the "Tagesberichte" (APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19704, syg. 1087), and the "Aktennotiz" series of reports (APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21322, syg. 29238), which daily record the departure (by death) of children.

[475] APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 20184, syg. 1570, pp. 11-24; Mikrofilm Nr. 20539, syg. 1925, pp. 104-107 (this list was mistakenly included in the file of 1943 death cases).

of personal files (*Personalbogen*) found at the camp.[476] The oldest inmates were 64 (No. 5057 on the list) and 60 (No. 4,016) years old.

2. List of 2,348 names from the "Unit Book Labor Unit Golleschau."[477] The oldest inmates were 64 (No. 397) and 63 years old (No. 1257).
3. List of 813 names from the Trzebinia oil refinery, already reviewed in Part One: the oldest inmates were 68 (No. 458) and 65 (No. 382) years old.

One can therefore conservatively assume an age of 60 (but, as I will show below, there were conspicuous exceptions).

On 1 March 1944, there were 2,803 adults over 60 years old, of whom 24 left in the above transports. During the period from 29 May to 25 June 1944, 37 Jews over the age of 60 (born before 1884) died out of 403 deaths,[478] approximately 9.2%. The death rate was 1.3 per day. In the period from 3 January to 6 February 1944,[479] 44 elderly people died, and the death rate was similarly 1.3% per day. Therefore, from 1 March to 30 July 1944, about 200 elderly people presumably died. In the same period, the general mortality was about 2,100 deaths. If we assume the percentage found above, the Jews over the age of 60 who died were (2,100 × 0.092 =) 193, so the figure of 200 is reliable.

Consequently, at the beginning of the deportations, there were still about 2,600 elderly Jews in the ghetto.

In conclusion, at the beginning of the evacuation, there were (11,100 children and 2,600 elderly =) 13,700 Jews in the ghetto purportedly destined for gassing. However, if we follow Strzelecki, the supposedly gassing victims incomprehensibly numbered 45,000. Hence, in addition to the 13,700 persons deemed unfit due to their age, 31,300 deportees fit for work were allegedly also gassed!

A few weeks before the general evacuation of the ghetto began, the vast majority of its inhabitants were employed in its many departments, so they were all fit for work, and this is a documented fact.

As I have shown earlier, the "Application for allocation of allowance cards for long-hours, long-distance and nighttime workers" for the period of 10 to 17 July 1944 records the presence of 64,366 workers in the ghetto. On 3 July, the ghetto population was distributed as follows:[480]

---

[476] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 3-185.

[477] ROD, c[21-23].31. Certified copy of the original prepared by the Dutch Red Cross on 15 December 1947.

[478] APŁ, PSZ 1570, pp. 11-24.

[479] APŁ, PSZ 1925, pp. 153-163.

[480] Der Aeltesten der Juden in Litzmannstadt-Getto. Statistische Abt. Litzmannstadt, den 3.Juli 1944. GFHA, Catalog No. 342.

Table 2.14: Gender Distribution of Łódź Ghetto Population on 3 July 1944

Adults		Children		Total
male	female	male	female	
28,616	42,363	2,320	2,316	75,615
- 820	- 1,595	/	/	- 2,415
27,796	40,768	2,320	2,316	73,200

A note states that, from the 75,615 figure, had not been subtracted the 2,415 evacuated from the ghetto in the transports from 26 June to 2 July, of whom the same documentation gives an account with breakdowns of men, women and children (see Table 2.2), data which I have included in the table.

At that time, therefore, out of 73,200 inhabitants of the ghetto, 64,366 were deployed for work, while 8,834 were unemployed. Of them, 4,636 were children under the age of 10.

It should also be mentioned that a "List of employees, cut-off date: July 22, 1944" /based on the reports of the following work sites" states that 63,856 Jews were deployed for work in the ghetto (26,273 men and 37,583), out of a total population of 68,724, hence, practically everybody except the children (up to 8 years of age: 4,633 on 19 July) and just over 200 adults.[481]

Returning to Danuta Czech, her hypothesis of the killing of children and young people up to the age of 14 is refuted by several documents.

1) The 3-September-1944 transport to Stutthof included at least 41 children from 6 months to 14 years old. If Czech were right, they all should have ended up in the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, but instead were transferred with their mothers to Stutthof and duly registered there. I list them in the following table.

Table 2.15: Children on Transport from Auschwitz to Stutthof on 3 September 1944

#	Last Name	First Name	Birth Date [d/m/y]	Reg. No. Stutthof
1588	Baude	Golda	12/9/1937	83555
1590	Brin	Hala	23/4/1937	83557
1592	Darl	Dina Sissel	30/6/1938	83559
1594	Borenstein	Lotte	14/6/1934	83561
1595	Borenstein	Eva	14/11/1939	83562
1597	*Brijmann*	*Lilianna*	*14/7/1938*	*83564*
1599	Chimonovits	Josef	22/11/1935	83566

[481] It is unclear how the statement in the Daily Report for 19 July 1944 that there were about 7,000 persons unfit for work in the ghetto can be reconciled with these figures.

#	Last Name	First Name	Birth Date [d/m/y]	Reg. No. Stutthof
1600	Chimonovits	Mejer	2/11/1936	83567
1601	Chimonovits	Izak	19/10/1943	83568
1603	Chimowicz	Eugenia	6/11/1935	83570
1604	Chirug	Zila	9/9/1941	83571
1606	Chirug	Ruth	21/4/1937	83573
1608	Czariska	Sara	30/6/1932	83575
1610	Danziger	Arjela	19/3/1937	83577
1811	Feinsilber	Eva	4/1/1940	83578
1614	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	9/2/1932	83581
1616	Gutmann	Dora	17/1/1937	83583
1618	Glückmann	Schmul	24/3/1935	83585
1619	Glückmann	Chaja	12/8/1930	83586
1621	Jacob	Gittel	6/3/1944	83588
1623	Jalanowicz	Felga	10/1/1940	83590
1627	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29/10/1938	83594
1629	*Kasz*	*Bronia*	*21/2/1930*	*83596*
1631	Frantz	Noemi	2/11/1937	83598
1633	Lachmann	Kazimierz	1/3/1937	83600
1635	Neuberg	Lila	10/10/1936	83602
1637	Potok	Trunseb	24/2/1944	83604
1638	*Rosenblum*	*Bronka*	*27/12/1931*	*83605*
1641	Rotstein	Regina	12/8/1932	83608
1942	Rotstein	Sala	3/10/1938	83609
1643	*Richer*	*Tela*	*14/6/1932*	*83610*
1645	*Reingold*	*Elchanan*	*12/12/1937*	*83612*
1646	Steier	Frema	25/7/1942	83613
1648	Stelowicka	Ruchla	1/4/1936	83615
1650	*Szyper*	*Adam*	*6/12/1939*	*83617*
1653	*Salomonowicz*	*Michael*	*6/10/1933*	*83620*
1654	*Salomonowicz*	*Josef*	*1/7/1938*	*83621*
1656	Skura	Estera	27/12/1933	83623
1657	*Tabackschmeker*	*Jochwet*	*25/3/1930*	*83624*
1660	Wolman	Kristina	25/9/1930	83627
1735	Wolf	Helga	2/7/1935	83702

These children were all Polish, except for the two Salomonowicz brothers, who were traveling with their mother, Salomonowicz Dora, born 28 August 1904, number 1652 on the transport list, registered in Stutthof under number 83619. All three were from the Theresienstadt Ghetto, from where

they had been deported on 3 November 1941. All three survived the War (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 138). Michael and Josef were thus 8 and 3 years old, respectively, when they were deported to Łódź and, despite this, they survived both the "selections" for "extermination" at Chełmno and those for "extermination" at Auschwitz!

The nine names I have put in italics also appear in the "Transport list to Flossenbürg Camp – Company Bernsdorf & Co. Dresden" of 24 November 1944 that I mentioned earlier.

On 14 April 1945, 143 Jews from the subcamp Bernsdorf & Co. Dresden were transferred to Zwodau.[482] Among them were the children Kasz, Rosenblum, Reingold, Szyper, the Salomonovic brothers and Tabakschmeker from the above list.

2) As Strzelecki notes, about 500 female inmates were transferred to the Sachsenhausen Camp, "mainly Polish Jewish women who had arrived from the Łódź Ghetto, via KL Auschwitz" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 109). In a letter from the "*Kulturlandschaft Dahme – Spreewald e.V.*" to the Yad Vashem Institute dated 21 November 2004, we read that at the Sachsenhausen Camp "there were about 600 Jewish forced laborers from the former Litzmannstadt Ghetto (Lodz in Poland)." On the basis of various documents, it was possible to reconstruct a list with the names of 427 Jewesses, in which basic data (serial number, first and last name, date of birth, registration number in Sachsenhausen) are recorded.[483] This list includes 37 children from 3 to 14 years of age, which I reproduce in the following table. The list also includes two Jews aged 72 and 70.

Table 2.16: Children at Sachsenhausen Camp, arriving from Łódź Ghetto via Auschwitz

#	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year	Reg. No. Sachsenhausen
8	Becker	Jurek (Jerzy)	1937	79306
12	Beliska	Fella	1932	79353
17	Bialek	Stella	1933	79277
21	Borojewski	Natan	1934	79291
30	Bull	Miriam	1930	?
32	Burstin	Markus	1939	79269
33	Burrzynska	Renia	1930	79361

[482] "Frauen des Außenkommandos Dresden Bernsdorf & CO, die vermutlich größtenteils am 14. April 1945 in das Außenlager Zwodau (Svatava) des KZ Flossenbürg und dann nach Neu-Rohlau überstellt wurden." YVA, O.51-444, pp. 27-29. At the end of the list we read "Laut Stärkemeldung vom 14.04.1945 des KZ Flossenbürg wurden 143 Frauen des Außenkommandos Dresden Bernsdorf & Co nach Zwodau überstellt."

[483] YVA, O.51-444, pp. 36-48.

#	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year	Reg. No. Sachsenhausen
52	Dziewiecka (Fabiszewicz)	Wolf	1936	79299
64	Farber	Eduard (Ezra)	1934	79340
67	Fagot	Richard	1935	79346
74	Fejtlowicz	Mala	1930	79418
98	Gerstenowicz	Biana	1941	79282
108	Glazer (Glaser)	Bella	1931	?
123	Grünbaum	Leonia	1935	79347
134	Harlang	Icek	1930	?
142	Hochkelenter	Minia	1935	79293
175	Klieger	Alina	1939	79308
184	Kokocinska	Primeta	1930	79546
208	Leszczynsky	Pawel	1937	79329
229	Lubinska	Zofia	1932	79393
249	Nowak	Oskar	1940	79303
264	Orenbuch	Fisziel (Fischel)	1933	79322
281	Rawet	Towja	1936	79295
288	Rosenberg	Nathan	1938	79315
290	Rosenberg	Emanuel	1937	79274
297	Rosner	Ludwig	1937	79351
300	Sandberg	Sylvia	1937	79318
342	Sonabend	Fruma (Freda)	1933	79332
350	Szarf	Jerzy	1935	79297
365	Terkeltaub	Jerzy	1938	79302
375	Überbaum	Arkadius	1933	79338
382	Weicmann	Szmul	1941	?
392	Weissbrot	Luba	1930	79280
393	Weissbrot	Paula	1933	79281
410	Winograd	Ilona	1940	79334
414	Wiszogrodzki	Jakob	1939	79313
423	Zimmermann	Lewek	1941	79276
130	Grundmann	Shimson	1872	?
353	Szmulewicz	Regina	1874	79443

There is no doubt that the remaining children – all Polish – were also from Łódź.

3) At least five other children survived the war who had been deported to the Łódź Ghetto from Prague with the 21 October 1941 transport (Kárný, Vol. I, p. 90).

Table 2.17: Surviving Prague Children Deported to Łódź Ghetto

Last Name	First Name	Birth Date [d/m/y]	Liberated at	Age in 1941	Age in 1944
Krausová	Hana	6.10.1929	Weisswasser	12 years	15 years
Lederer	František	11.7.1930	?	11 years	14 years
Petrovský	Mario	20.4.1932	Auschwitz	9 years	12 years
Popperová	Ireana	21.1.1932	Malchow	9 years	12 years
Rössler	Ludvik Petr	4.6.1930	Allach	11 years	14 years

These children survived three full years in the ghetto and then also the "selection" at Auschwitz.

Strzlecki himself gives another example of two children who were admitted into Auschwitz: Chaim Liss, born 25 March 1931, who was 13 years old in 1944 (Strzelecki 2005, p. 163), and Leon Frydman, born in 1930, registration number B 7593 (ibid., p. 247). Stella Levinska (Lewinska), mentioned in Chapter 7, was born on 21 June 1931, hence was 13 years old in August 1944.

4) A list titled "Jewish Survivors Registered in Lodz July 1945. Received by the Jewish Immigrant Aid Society of Canada" contains about 5,100 names recorded alphabetically (A-H) by "Name," "Year of birth," and "Address before 1939."[484] There were about 2,030 Jews residing in Łódź and therefore in the ghetto, 145 of whom were children born between 1930 and 1945.

5) There is also a list titled "Lodź [sic] Ghetto List of Survivors Surnames R-Z only 1945."[485] The title line in Polish gives the serial number (usually 60 names per page, but there are various exceptions), first and last name, date of birth, then address, parents' names, and the 1939 address. In a many cases, the first and last names are illegible,[486] in many cases also the year of birth. The 1939 address is often omitted.

The total number of registered Jews is about 5,750, among whom are at least 279 children born between 1930 and 1945. The decipherable names of children who resided in Łódź in 1939 and were therefore in the ghetto are at least 56. The total number is about 1,800.

6) The archives of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen contain various lists of "Jewish Survivors Registered in Lodz" sponsored by the "Jewish Immigrant Aid Society Canada." They are structured like the one mentioned earlier ("Name," "Year of birth," "Address before 1939"). The layout, however, is different. These lists are divided into groups of letters,

[484] YVA M.7-1227.
[485] TWL, Documents 054. Roll 7/46.
[486] These are low-quality microfilms of typed carbon copies.

but their classification is rather chaotic. I try keep it ordered in the following table.

Table 2.18: Jewish Survivors from Łódź Ghetto (Canadian List)

Initials	Pages	Reference Code	# registered persons
A-B	1-11	?	~ 1,400
B-F	12-25	378785630-78785643	~ 1,700
F-F	26-30	?	~ 650
F-H	31-44	78785550-78785564	1,800
H-L	45-71	78785565-78785593	3,484
L-O	72-94	78785595-87855720	1,468
P-Z	1-80	78785725-78785808	~ 5,500
		Total:	~ 16,000

Each page of lists B-F, F-H, H-L contains two columns of names, averaging about 130. The remaining lists contain only one column of names.

The A-H list mentioned in 4) is not part of these lists; in fact, the names recorded under the same letters are different.

As can be seen from the table above, pages 1-11 and 26-30 are missing, also some scattered pages. The number of registered persons is given explicitly for letter groups F-H, H-L, L-O and P-Z. For groups A-B and B-F, it was calculated from the average number of names per page (130) multiplied by the number of pages.

In total, the lists mentioned above contain the names of at least 405 children born between 1930 and 1945 who resided in Łódź in 1939 (or their mothers, if born after 1939; see Table 2.III in the Appendix).

The list of adults also included very old people, including:

Table 2.19: Examples of Very Old Jewish Survivors from Łódź Ghetto (Canadian List)

Reference	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year	Age in 1944
ISD 78785580	Kozuch	Abraml	1850	94 years
ISD 78785717	Niewiarski	Joel Dawid	1859	85 years
TWL, p. 68	Gold	Hena	1866	78 years
TWL, p. 74	Hajman-Jarecki	Gustaw	1868	76 years

7) At least 42 children from the Lodz Ghetto were among the Jewish refugees in Sweden in 1946, as shown in the table below.

Table 2.20: Jewish Children from the Lodz Ghetto in Sweden in 1946

Reference[487]	Name	Birth Year
I, p. 67	Benkaim, Daniel	1938
II, p. 8	Buchman, Estera	1930
I, p. 71	Burcjnska, Renia	1931
I, p. 72	Ciechanowska, Berys	1940
I, p. 73	Cymerman, Sabina	1930
I, p. 76	Fajtlowicz, Mala	1931
II, p. 9	Fajtlowicz, Sala	1930
I, p. 79	Frydman, Rajzla	1930
I, p. 80	Garfinkel, Marion	1931
II, p. 10	Gerecht, Sabina	1937
II, p. 10	Gerecht, Szymon	1934
I, p. 82	Goldmann, Zelda	1930
II, p. 10	Granek, Genek	1930
I, p. 83	Granek, Gronem Girenek	1930
I, p. 86	Here, Berek	1936
II, p. 12	Kasanowski, Hirsz	1932
I, p. 93	Kliiger, Estera	1930
II, p. 13	Kozlowska, Hela	1930
I, p. 95	Kronenberg, Lea	1931
I, p. 97	Lelserowitsch, Aron	1942
I, p. 98	Liber, Towje	1930
I, p. 101	Mastbaum, Sala	1930
I, p. 104	Miller, Frania	1930
II, p. 14	Minc, Chaim	1934
II, p. 15	Minc, Slama	1932
I, p. 105	Nomberg, Hersch	1931
I, p. 106	Parzencka, Bela	1930
I, p. 106	Pfeffer, Mirjam	1930
I, p. 108	Probst, Dina	1930
I, p. 108	Ravet, Beniek	1930
I, p. 110	Rosenblatt, Josef	1934
I, p. 110	Rosenblatt, Lusia	1934
I, p. 110	Rosenblatt, Ryszard	1936
I, p. 112	Rubinowitsch, Dora	1930
I, p. 117	Sonabend, Freda	1935
II, p. 17	Slaszewska, Regina	1931

[487] I: World Jewish Congress, pp. 65-130; II: World Jewish Congress/Jewish Agency, pp. 6-19.

Reference[487]	Name	Birth Year
I, p. 119	Szalid Tadeusz, Dawid	1944
I, p. 123	Wachtel, Fela	1931
I, p. 123	Warszawska, Inka	1931
II, p. 19	Womberg, Hersz	1931
I, p. 127	Zablotzki, Stefan	1930
I, p. 129	Zylberat, David	1932

8) A "List 3 of Polish Jewish women released from the camp of Bergen-Belsen. Submitted by the World Jewish Congress", dated 29 May 1945,[488] which contains the names of 20 children born between 1930 and 1945, two of them in the Łódź Ghetto:

– ISD, 3399237: Grabes, Salla, born in 1930
– ISD, 3399237: Gerecht, Sabina, born in 1936

9) A "List of Polish children in Theresienstadt. Submitted by the World Jewish Congress, New York," dated "Aug. 24, 1945,"[489] records 247 names, including 107 of children born between 1930 and 1945. Of these, 16 were residents of Łódź in 1939.

10) A "List of Polish Jewish survivors at Buchenwald submitted by the World Jewish Congress," dated "5/14,45" (sic),[490] lists 762 names of former inmates, of whom 49 were born between 1930 and 1945. Of these, nine were residents of Łódź in 1939.

11) List of children from Buchenwald who are currently in the Rheinfelden refugee camp. 7 August 1945. ISD, 78776724-78776726: seven Polish Jewish children, two born in Łódź, one in Piotrków.

In the following table, I summarize the data from lists 8) through 11):

Table 2.21: Data of several lists of Jewish Children with Łódź Ghetto Survivors

Birth Year	Bergen-Belsen		Theresien-stadt		Buchen-wald 1		Buchen-wald 2		Sum	Sum Łódź
	Total	Łódź	Total	Łódź	Total	Łódź	Total	Łódź		
1930	3	1	60	10	20	5	2		83	16
1931	0	0	24	6	6	1	1		30	7
1932	5	0	17	0	7	0	1	1	29	0
1933	2	0	5	0	4	0			11	0
1934	1	0	0	0	2	2			4	2
1935	1	0	1	0	2	0			4	0
1936	2	1	0	0	3	1			4	2

[488] ISD, 3399229-3399239.
[489] ISD, 4955147-4955148.
[490] ISD, 5363643-5363662.

Birth Year	Bergen-Belsen		Theresien-stadt		Buchen-wald 1		Buchen-wald 2		Sum	Sum Łódź
	Total	Łódź	Total	Łódź	Total	Łódź	Total	Łódź		
1937	1	0	0	0	2	0			3	0
1938	0	0	0	0	0	0			0	0
1939	2	0	0	0	3	0	1		5	0
1940	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0
1941	0	0	0	0	0	0	1		0	0
1942	0	0	0	0	0	0			0	0
1943	0	0	0	0	0	0			0	0
1944	0	0	0	0	0	0			0	0
1945	2	0	0	0	0	0			2	0
Totals:	20	2	107	16	49	9	7	2	183	**29**

There are many other lists of Polish Jewish children compiled in 1945 and 1946 in which, in addition to first and last name and date of birth, the birth location is given. As for the locations Łódź and the Warthegau ghettos, it is most likely that the relevant children were in the Łódź Ghetto in 1944; their number, however, is rather small: 57 children in all.

12) List of refugee children in the Selvino home near Bergamo (Italy). (Communicated by the Israelite Community of Milan). 14 December 1945. ISD, 78781973-78781974: 35 Polish Jewish children, five born in Łódź, two in Kalisz.

13) List of children and young people rescued from the Buchenwald Camp who left France for Palestine on 8 July 1945. ISD, 78779358-78779359: six Polish Jewish children, one born in Łódź, two in Piotrków.

14) Children brought from Poland to Belgium by the Vaad Hatzala, 9 December 1946. ISD, 78793193: 26 Polish Jewish children, six born in Łódź.

15) List of children at the childrens' home of Rymbach, Poland. Submitted by World Jewish Congress, New York. March 1946. ISD, 78786494: 32 Polish Jewish children (without indication of birthplace).

16) List of Polish children who arrived in Great Britain. August 23, 1946. YVA, M.7-1699: 66 Polish Jewish children, seven born in Łódź.

17) List of Jewish children at the childrens' home at province Czenstochau, Poland. Submitted by World Jewish Congress, New York. March 1946. 78785138: 24 Polish Jewish children, two born in Łódź and one in Piotrków.

18) List of children from Poland at present in transit – Camp School Cadorna – Milan. 28 November 1946. ISD, 78781632-78781633: 84 Polish

Jewish children, six born in Łódź, three born in Kalisz and one in Piotrków.

19) List of children brought to France by the Vaad Hahatzala. February 1947. ISD, 78779257-78779265: 58 Polish Jewish children, one born in Kalisz.

20) List of children brought from Poland to France by the Vaad Hahatzala. 3rd list. ISD, 78779273: 58 Polish Jewish children (without indication of birthplace).

21) List of children in France. 5 December 1945. ISD, 78779290: 15 Polish Jewish children, five born in Łódź.

22) List of boys and grown-ups. 11 November 1946. ISD, 78779261-78779265: 142 Polish Jewish children, six born in Łódź, two in Kalisz.

23) List of children at the childrens' home at Otwock, Poland. Submitted by World Jewish Congress, New York. March 1946. ISD, 78786348-78786350: 107 Polish Jewish children, three born in Łódź, one in Kalisz.

A total of 705 Polish Jewish children appears on these lists, of whom 41 were born in Łódź, nine in Kalisz and five in Piotrków. Their ages are broken down as follows:

Table 2.22: Data of various lists of surviving Jewish Children born in three Polish Cities

	Total	Łódź	Kalisz	Piotrków		Total	Łódź	Kalisz	Piotrków
1930	107	7	1	1	1938	33	2		1
1931	123	7	3		1939	24	2		
1932	103	6	1	1	1940	12	1		
1933	86	5	2	1	1941	6			
1934	70	5	1		1942	5			
1935	57	6			1943	1			
1936	44	1			1944	1			
1937	33	1	1	1	Totals:	705	43	9	5

In the following table I summarize all the data presented in this section.

Table 2.23: Data of Surviving Jewish Children Born or Residing in Łódź

Birth Year	Children Total	Residing or Born in Łódź	Born in Łódź (Lists 11-22)	Total
1930	355	104	6	110
1931	273	54	7	61
1932	252	44	6	50
1933	183	33	5	38
1934	169	41	5	46
1935	148	39	6	45
1936	125	23	0	23

Birth Year	Children Total	Residing or Born in Łódź	Born in Łódź (Lists 11-22)	Total
1937	125	41	1	42
1938	119	37	2	39
1939	114	22	2	24
1940	67	26	1	27
1941	54	23		23
1942	35	16		16
1943	25	8		8
1944	40	14		14
1945	54	25		25
Totals:	2,138	550	41	591

Here we must add the children who in 1939 were in the Warthegau ghettos, whose inhabitants were later deported to the Łódź Ghetto. In the following table, I examine seven ghettos (see Table 2.IV in the Appendix).

Table 2.24: Age of Jewish Children from various Polish Ghettos Deported to the Łódź Ghetto.

	Brześć Kujawski	Brzeziny	Kalisz	Pabianice	Piotrków Kujawski	Wieluń	Złoczew	Totals
1930	0	1	8	1	9	1	1	21
1931	0	1	6	2	8	1	0	18
1932	0	2	2	1	7	0	1	13
1933	0	1	2	1	4	0	0	8
1934	0	1	3	3	0	0	1	8
1935	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
1936	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	2
1937	1	0	2	0	3	0	0	6
1938	0	0	1	0	2	1	0	4
1939	0	0	2	1	3	0	0	6
1940	0	1	2	1	1	0	0	5
1941	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	3
1942	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	2
1943	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1944	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	2
1945	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Totals:	2	8	30	10	42	3	4	99

The total number of children born between 1930 and 1944 who were transferred from the Łódź Ghetto to Auschwitz in 1944 (or who were born in 1945 to parents transferred there) that can be documented (last and first name, date of birth) is thus at least (591 + 99 =) 690, plus an additional 57 born in these localities who were probably in the ghetto in 1944.

The above lists show 2,138 children, of whom at least 690 resided in the ghetto in 1939, or were born in this city. The remainder (except for the 57 mentioned above) came from localities in which the Jewish population had allegedly been exterminated, at least the old people and children. The cases of the Warsaw, Wilna and Lida Ghettos are well known. In Nowogródek, only about 110 adult Jews survived (Jäckel *et al*., Vol. 2, pp. 1018f.). From many locations, the Jewish population was deported to Treblinka (Ciechanowec, Gniewoszów, Kaluszyn, Kosów, Krymki, Międzyrzec, Mordy, Opatów, Ostrowiec, Otwock, Radomsk, Stanisławów, Starachowice, Suchedniów, Szydłowiec, Wegrów, Wolomin), to Treblinka and Auschwitz (Białystok, Grodno, Radom), to Treblinka and Sobibór (Dęblin, Ryki), to Sobibór (Belżyce, Chełm, Włodawa), to Bełżec (Nowy Sącz, Tyczen), to Bełżec and Treblinka (Sokolów), to Bełżec and Auschwitz (Przemyśl), to Auschwitz (Będzin, Sosnowiec) (Schwarz, pp. 113-122).

Two girls were born in Chełmno: Gur Zonia in 1935,[491] and Gur Pinia in 1937.[492]

As I explained earlier, these figures refer to about 16,000 Jews, but the relevant lists of names I mentioned earlier are deficient, so that the percentage of children can be considered to be around (1,400 ÷ 16,000 =) 8.7%. According to statistics from the Institute of Jewish Affairs, titled "Jewish Survivors and Jewish Dead in European Countries under Axis Domination," there were between 475,000 and 525,000 surviving Polish Jews in 1945 (Institute..., p. 2). Even taking the lower figure, assuming the aforementioned percentage, there would have been over 33,000 surviving children.

It is true that the total number of children I have traced – 690, undoubtedly only a fraction of the actual survivors – is roughly 6.2% of the children deported from the Łódź Ghetto (11,100), but it is also true that, from the orthodox perspective, this percentage should be zero.

The data presented in this paragraph show that the children deported to Auschwitz were not gassed, but were admitted to the Transit Camp together with their mothers, and the case of the children born in 1945 is proof that pregnant Jews were also admitted there.

---

[491] YVA, M.7-1227, p. 65.
[492] ISD, 78785558.

In a table titled "Łódź Ghetto Jews killed in the gas chambers of KL Auschwitz or in unknown circumstances at Auschwitz or other camps (mentioned in the accounts of or questionnaires answered by former KL Auschwitz prisoners from the Łódź Ghetto)," Strzelecki, lists the following six children allegedly gassed (Strzelecki 2005, pp. 138-144):

Table 2.25: Data of six Jewish Children Allegedly Gassed at Auschwitz

Last Name	First Name	Birth Date [d/m/y]
Fabrykant	Awiwa	24/5/1938
Faktor	Hala	24/2/1930
Kiersz	Malka	31/5/1936
Klugman	Szlama	9/5/1938
Koplowicz	Abraham	18/2/1930
Pelcman	Chaim Dawid	16/11/1935

As mentioned earlier, Strzelecki mentions in another table a child who passed through the Birkenau Transit Camp: Chaim Liss, born on 25 March 1931 (*ibid.*, p. 163).

From the fragmentary documents that have been preserved, it can be added – although this does not directly concern the Jews of Łódź – that the following Dutch Jewish children were evidently registered on 6 June 1944:[493]

Table 2.26: Dutch Children Registered at Auschwitz on 6 June 1944

Last Name	First Name	Birth Date [d/m/y]	Reg. No.
Jacobson	Heinie	19/12/1935	188930
Noach	Hans	4/6/1933	188932
Slager	Jack	4/6/1933	188932
Viskoper	Jack Robert	20/4/1938	188934

There is no need to point out that none of this fits at all with an alleged policy of extermination at Auschwitz of those unfit for work, in particular children. And it is easy to object to those who argue otherwise that, while there is no documentary evidence of the gassing of a single child at Auschwitz, every surviving child is living proof that no such policy was implemented.

In this particular case, the **six** children allegedly gassed are opposed by at least **690** children who were transferred, obviously alive, from Auschwitz – and Strzelecki should explain why some were gassed and others were not.

[493] AGK, NTN, 156, p. 175.

The number of children transferred was undoubtedly much higher, given that the documented figure results from very a limited number of sources. This obviously affects the total figure of Jews from the ghetto registered at Auschwitz. It was a well-established practice to leave children with their mothers. Therefore, to the minimum figure of 15,564 adult inmates, an unspecified number of children must be added, on the order of at least hundreds.

It should also be considered that Western Jews were also deported to the ghetto in 1941, as shown in the table below:

Table 2.27: Western Jews Deported to the Łódź Ghetto in 1941

Origin	I	II	III	IV	V	Totals
Berlin	18/10: 1,082	25/10: 912	30/10: 1,030	2/11: 1,030	/	4,054
Vienna	16/10: 1,000	24/10: 999	28/10: 1,000	29/10: 1,000	3/11: 1,000	4,999
Prague	19/10: 1,000	22/10: 999	27/10: 1,000	1/11: 1,000	3/11: 1,000	4,999
Luxembourg	18/10: 512	/	/	/	/	512
Frankfurt	22/10: 1,186	/	/	/	/	1,186
Düsseldorf	28/10: 1,004	/	/	/	/	1,004
Hamburg	26/10: 1,063	/	/	/	/	1,063
Totals:	6,847	2,910	3,030	3,030	2,000	17,817

Due mainly to mortality (4,159 deaths) and resettlements, only 3,141 Jews remained in the ghetto on 1 November 1942.[494]

The series of reports titled "Evidenz," which have been preserved for January through August 1943, lists the occupancy on the first day of each month of transports from 21 locations: Prague, Berlin, Vienna, Cologne, Frankfurt, Düsseldorf, Hamburg, Luxemburg, Leslau (Włocławek), **Pabianice**, **Löwenstadt** (Brzeziny), Osorków, Belchatów, Zelów, **Kalisch** (Kalisz), Heidemühl, **Wieluń**, Sieradz, Warta, Zduńska Wola, Łask. The names in bold are those of the localities I examined earlier (Table 2.23).

On 31 August 1943, the total number of Jews in the Łódź Ghetto who had been deported from the above-mentioned localities was 17,368;[495] they represented more than 20 percent of the total population of the ghetto,

[494] APŁ, PSZ, 174, pp. 1-4.
[495] APŁ, PSZ, 1203, p. 12.

which on that day was 84,140 persons.[496] From September to December 1943, there were no additions of note to the ghetto (admissions), because on 31 December, its population was 83,132 persons,[497] and this was also true for 1944.

The survivors among these more than 17,000 inmates are not considered in these reports, so neither are the children, who, based on the percentage given above, must have numbered about 1,500.

To sum up, to the certain figure of 32,400 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto registered at Auschwitz, we must add:

1) a surplus of women over the documented number, resulting from their preponderant proportion to men;
2) men who passed through the disinfestation facility at the Gypsy Camp, who were not registered on the Glaser List;
3) children who were not registered.

Having made these clarifications, the (67,000 – 32,400 =) 34,600 missing Jews were presumably gassed, if we follow the orthodox narrative. But the data set forth above show that such an assumption is unreasonable. As noted earlier, on 22 July 1944, the ghetto population stood at 68,724, of whom 63,856 were deployed at work in the various departments. There were 4,633 children, hence there were (68,724 – 63,856 – 4,633 =) 235 unemployed persons, presumably because they were unfit for work.

Since the missing persons number 34,600, it follows that the SS at Auschwitz is said to have gassed the (4,633 + 235 =) 4,868 children and adults unfit for work, plus, in round numbers, another 29,700 persons perfectly fit for work. This fact – especially at a time of severe labor shortages, as I remarked earlier – is in itself an absurdity. And this does not even consider the fact that the documents refute the alleged policy of exterminating all Children.

According to Strzelecki's thesis, 45,000 of these 63,856 deportees – obviously Jews fit for work – became inexplicably incapacitated after a few weeks, such that they had to be exterminated at Auschwitz! Alternatively, the SS in the camp intentionally "gassed" huge numbers of Jews who were it for work.

This is all the more absurd since on 30 July 1944, Greiser had decreed total mobilization for work precisely in the Warthegau for men and women

---

[496] APŁ. Mikrofilm Nr. 19703, syg. 1085, p. 361, "Tagesbericht vom Dienstag, den 31. August 1943."

[497] *Ibid.* p. 598, "Tagesbericht vom Freitag, den 31. Dezember 1943."

aged 15 to 65. The daily newspaper *Litzmannstädter Zeitung* spread the news as follows in its issue of 1 August:[498]

> *"Posen, 30 July 1944. The Reich Defense Commissioner for the Reich Defense District of Wartheland has issued the following order:*
> *Effective 1 August 1944, I order:*
> *(1) All men and women fit for work, of German and Polish and other foreign nationalities, from the age of 15 to 65, who are resident or presently residing in the Reichsgau Wartheland, are obligated to perform emergency service for a short time for the purpose of the Reich's defense. They shall obey the instructions of the labor authorities.* […]
> *(4) Anyone who fails to comply with the instructions of the labor authorities issued on the basis of this order will be punished according to martial law."*

The second absurdity is that the SS at Auschwitz inexplicably saved hundreds of children, allegedly slated for murder, from the "gas chambers."

2.11. Łódź Ghetto Jews in the Birkenau Transit Camp: an Open Problem

Strzelecki mentions in a footnote a statement by the Auschwitz resistance dated 22 August 1944, "which indicates that apart from those who were registered there were also 30,000 unregistered Jews from Hungary" (Strzelecki 2005, p. 72, footnote 1). However, he adds the following without further comment (*ibid.*, p. 73):

> *"It is estimated that from July to September 1944 some 30,000 Hungarian and Polish Jewish men and women were held in 'deposit' in various transit camps within Birkenau, including sectors BIIc and BIII (which the prisoners called 'Mexico') as well as isolated barracks in sector BIIe (which until 2nd August had served above all as the Gypsy Camp – Zigeunerlager) and BIIb (which until July 1944 had been the family camp for the Jews from Theresienstadt). So far it has been established that Jews from the Łódź ghetto were held in the former Gypsy Camp (some of the men in barracks 4, 13, 14, 22 and 25) and in sector BIIc (in this case only the women)."*

There is no doubt that, in round numbers, at least 28,000 male and female Jews from the Łódź Ghetto were admitted to the Transit Camp in August 1944 alone. On the other hand, as I demonstrated in Part One, the presence

[498] "Notdienstverpflichtung im Reichsgau Wartheland. Ein Erlaß des Reichsverteidigungskommissars / Die näheren Einzelbestimmungen," in: *Litzmannstädter Zeitung*, Year 27, No. 214, 1. August 1944, p. 1.

of 30,000 Hungarian male and female Jews in the Transit Camp on 22 August 1944 is perfectly congruent with the Glaser List. One wonders then: why did the Auschwitz resistance never mention the presence in, or passing through, the Transit Camp of at least 28,000 people from the Łódź Ghetto?

With their puerile fairy tales quoted earlier they might have hoped to make people believe that these deportees had all been exterminated. Strzelecki adds the following to this topic (*ibid.*, p. 114):

> *"Not so long ago it was accepted that in 1944 the Nazi authorities had 'transferred' through KL Auschwitz to work in other camps approximately 25,000 male and female 'deposit' prisoners – Jews from Hungary and Poland. But more recent estimates suggest that the figure was actually higher and that Łódź Ghetto Jews did not even account for the majority."*

He does not provide any new estimates, but as early as 1995, he had carried out a detailed analysis of evacuation transports from Auschwitz. He arrived at the following conclusion (Strzelecki 1995, p. 353):

> *"In the period May through October 1944, several tens of thousands, most probably up to one hundred thousand Jewish prisoners passed through the Birkenau Camp without being registered."*

In fact, the figure of about 100,000 is still too conservative, because just the Jews deported from Hungary who passed through the Transit Camp, as shown in Part One, numbered about 93,700 (63,700 transferred up to 22 August 1944, and 30,000 still present on this date), to which must be added at least 31,000 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto (about 15,400 men and 15,600 women), which brings the total to 124,700.

As for the 7,500 Jews who were transferred back to Auschwitz from Płaszów in the first ten days of August 1944, and who allegedly housed in the Transit Camp, these were unregistered inmates (at most about 6,900) who had been transferred to Płaszów in June 1944 and who, when they returned to Auschwitz, were duly registered, so they did not go to the Transit Camp.

Conclusions

In early June 1944, Himmler ordered the evacuation of the Łódź Ghetto. After the war, the former German officials Fuchs, Biebow and Bradfisch stated, and some documents confirm, that the plan was to relocate the entire ghetto "as an armament factory" to Germany proper and Czechoslovakia. This probably concerned the transports of June and July. In August,

the ghetto's occupants were transferred to Auschwitz. Some orthodox historian inferred that the initial plan was later modified, so that these Jews were sent to Auschwitz to be mostly killed there. However, the facts are very clear: the machinery was shipped directly to the specified destinations, while the men were sent to Auschwitz as a labor sorting center.

A sentence from the report dated 22 January 1944, as mentioned earlier, explicitly states:

> *"The greater part of the enterprises is labor-intensive: only some factories, for example weaving, are machine-intensive."*

In practice, the work of the 99 Ghetto enterprises that existed at that time was based essentially on Jewish labor and only partly on machinery. For logistical and organizational reasons, the Jews of Łódź were first sent to Auschwitz, from where they were then relocated to the destination camps. This is also explicitly stated by Strzelecki (2005, p. 75):

> *"Auschwitz also served as a transit camp (particularly from the spring of 1944) for prisoner slaves to be transported deep into the German interior."*

In this camp, a portion of the deportees were registered, but

> *"thousands of others, including many Jewish men and women from the Łódź Ghetto, were transported to concentration camps in the Reich's interior to work in industries contributing to the German war effort."* (*ibid.*, pp. 72f.)

From this perspective, the claimed extermination of 45,000 Jews fit for work does not make sense, just as the transfer from Auschwitz of at least 690 children does not make sense from the orthodox Holocaust perspective.

Appendices

Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce* (Archives of the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland), Warsaw
AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Stutthof Museum Archives)
APŁ: Archiwum Państwowe w Łódźi (State Archives of Łódź)
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
ERA: *Eesti Riigiarhiiv* (State Archives of Estonia), Tallin
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii* (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GFHA: *Ghetto Fighters' House Archive*, Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetaot
ISD: Internationaler Suchdienst, Arolsen
MOL: *Magyar Országos Levéltár* (Hungarian National Archives), Budapest
NARA: National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.
PAAA: Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts, Berlin
ROD: *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (State Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Archives of War), Moscow
TNA: *The National Archives*, Kew Richmond, United Kingdom
TWL: The Wiener Library, London
YVA: Yad Vashem Archives, Jerusalem

Tables

Part One

Table 1.I: List of registration numbers assigned to transports of Jews deported from Hungary to Auschwitz

	Date [d/m/1944]	Reg. Males	Reg. Nos.	Reg. Females	Reg. Nos.
1	17/5	19	A-1419-1437	/	
2	18/5	/		20	A-3622-3641
3	19/5	7	A-1438-1444	/	
4	20/5	34	A-2507-2540	58	A-5079-5136
5	21/5	5	A-2541-2545	6	A-5137-5142
6	21/5	3	A-3100-3102	/	
7	22/5	2,000	A-3103-5102	3	A-5342-5344
8	22/5	7	A-5103-5109	/	
9	23/5	/		5	A-5415-5419
10	24/5	2,000	A-5729-7728	/	
11	25/5	/		100	A-5667-5766
12	25/5	/		253	A-5770-6022
13	25/5	/		1	A-6023
14	26/5	/		4	A-6024-6027
15	27/5	2	A-5331-5332	6	A-6028-6033
16	28/5	12	A-5717-5728	/	
17	28/5	12	A-7729-7740	2	A-6034-6035
18	29/5	2,000	A-7741-9740	/	
19	30/5	1,000	A-9741-10740	3	A-6036-6038
20	31/5	100	A-10741-10840	1000	A-6039-7038
21	31/5	1,000	A-10841-11840	/	
22	1/6	/		26	A-7039-7064
23	2/6	11	A-12080-12090	/	
24	4/6	/		3	A-7199-7201
25	6/6	/		4	A-7202-7205
26	7/6	2,002	A-12091-14092	3	A-7206-7208
27	7/6	2	A-14093-14094	/	
28	8/6	/		1	A-7209
29	12/6	/		1	A-7210
30	13/6	/		5	A-7211-7215
31	14/6	/		6	A-7216-7221
32	14/6	/		3	A-7222-7224
33	15/6	203	A-14095-14297	/	

	Date [d/m/1944]	Reg. Males	Reg. Nos.	Reg. Females	Reg. Nos.
34	16/6	9	A-14298-14306	/	
35	17/6	10	A-14319-14328	2	A-7254-**7255**
36	17/6	320	A-14329-14648	/	
37	17/6	309	A-14640-14948	/	
38	17/6	120	A-14949-15068	/	
39	18/6	/		4	A-7256-7259
40	28/6	/		1,000	A-7270-8269
41	29/6	150	A-15069-15218	/	
42	29/6	2	A-15675-15676	/	
43	3/7	174	A-15857-16030	/	
44	3/7	500	A-16037-16536	/	
45	5/7	4	A-16935-16938	/	
46	5/7	13	A-16939-16951	/	
47	7/7	283	A-16952-17234	6	A-8735-8740
48	7/7	217	A-17235-17451	/	
49	7/7	3	A-17458-17460	/	
50	8/7	2	A-17452-17453	/	
51	8/7	/		999	A-8741-9739
52	9/7	10	A-17500-17509	5	A-9740-9744
53	10/7	2	A-17454-17455	2	A-9745-9746
54	10/7	2	A-17456-17457	2	A-9747-9748
55	10/7	/		4	A-9749-9752
56	11/7	/		2	A-9753-9754
57	11/7	/		2	A-9755-9756
58	14/7	2	A-17543-17544	/	
59	15/7	2	A-17545-17546	/	
60	25/7	11	A-17677-17687	2,001	A-9818-11818
62	26/7	/		2,008	A-11819-13826
63	27/7	261	A-17688-17948	/	
64	27/7	5	A-17949-17953	/	
65	30/7	2	A-19945-19946	/	
66	31/7	/		683	A-16457-17139
67	8/8	25	B-5569-5593	1,414	A-17141-18554
69	10/8	/		1,446	A-18555-20000
70	10/8	/		1,000	A-20001-21000
71	11/8	/		1,000	A-21001-22000
72	11/8	/		999	A-22001-22999
73	12/8	/		1,020	A-23000-24019
74	13/8	151	B-5709-5859	/	
75	14/8	300	B-5860-6159	/	
76	14/8	50	B-6160-6209	/	
77	16/8	/		6	A-24191-24196
78	17/8	/		9	A-24204-24212

	Date [d/m/1944]	Reg. Males	Reg. Nos.	Reg. Females	Reg. Nos.
79	19/8	16	B-7550-7565	/	
80	22/8	3	B-7761-7763	138	A-24041-24178
81	24/8	28	B-7877-7904	/	
82	28/8	/		1	A-24981
83	4/9	5	B-9103-9107	/	
84	5/9	5	B-9366-9370	/	
85	7/9	3	B-9619-9621	/	
86	15/9	101	B-10072-10172	/	
87	18/9	3	B-10420-10422	/	
88	20/9	31	B-10423-10453	22	A-25357-25378
89	21/9	28	B-10454-10481	/	
	Totals:	12,581		15,288	

Table 1.II: List of Jewish transports from Hungary (Kassa List, completed). N = serial number; Nd = Serial number of transports from Police Districts VIII, IX and X

N	Nd	Date 1944	Origin	District	# Deportees
1		*29 April*	*Kistarcsa*	*VI*	*1,800*
2		*30 April*	*Topolya*	*IV*	*2,000*
3	1	14 May	Nyíregyháza	VIII	3,200
4	2	14 May	Munkács	VIII	3,169
5	3	16 May	Kassa	VIII	3,055
6	4	16 May	Beregszász	VIII	3,818
7	5	16 May	Máramarosszig	VIII	3,007
8	6	16 May	Munkács	VIII	3,629
9	7	16 May	Kassa	VIII	3,629
10	8	17 May	Kassa	VIII	3,352
11	9	17 May	Ungvár	VIII	3,455
12	10	17 May	Ökörmezõ	VIII	3,052
13	11	17 May	Munkács	VIII	3,306
14	12	18 May	Máramarosszig	VIII	3,248
15	13	18 May	Beregszász	VIII	3,569
16	14	18 May	Sátoraljaújhely	VIII	3,439
17	15	18 May	Munkács	VIII	3,025
18	16	19 May	Felsõvisó	VIII	3,032
19	17	19 May	Mátészalka	VIII	3,299
20	18	19 May	Szatmárnémeti	IX-X	3,000
21	19	19 May	Munkács	VIII	3,222
22	20	20 May	Máramarosszig	VIII	3,104
23	21	20 May	Nagyszõllõs	VIII	3,458
24	22	20 May	Munkács	VIII	3,026
25	23	21 May	Felsõvisó	VIII	3,013
26	24	21 May	Nyíregyháza	VIII	3,274

N	Nd	Date 1944	Origin	District	# Deportees
27	25	21 May	Sátoraljaújhely	VIII	3,290
28	26	21 May	Munkács	VIII	2,861
29	27	22 May	Máramarosszig	VIII	3,490
30	28	22 May	Ungvár	VIII	3,335
31	29	22 May	Szatmárnémeti	IX-X	3,300
32	30	22 May	Mátészalka	VIII	3,298
33	31	23 May	Felsõvisó	VIII	3,023
34	32	23 May	Nyíregyháza	VIII	3,272
35	33	23 May	Munkács	VIII	3,269
36	34	23 May	Nagyvárad	IX-X	3,110
37	35	24 May	Beregszász	VIII	2,602
38	36	24 May	Kassa	VIII	3,172
39	37	24 May	Huszt	VIII	3,328
40	38	24 May	Munkács	VIII	3,080
41		*25 May*	*Baja*	*IV*	*4,400*
42	39	25 May	Ungvár	VIII	3,334
43	40	25 May	Nagyvárad	IX-X	3,148
44	41	25 May	Kolozsvár	IX-X	3,130
45	42	25 May	Aknaszlatina	VIII	3,317
46	43	25 May	Felsõvisó	VIII	3,006
47	44	26 May	Huszt	VIII	3,249
48		*26 May*	*Baja*	*IV*	*4,200*
49	45	26 May	Szatmárnémeti	IX-X	3,336
50	46	27 May	Sátoraljaújhely	VIII	3,325
51	47	27 May	Nagyszõllõs	VIII	3,415
52	48	27 May	Nyíregyháza	VIII	2,708
53	49	27 May	Ungvár	VIII	2,988
54	50	27 May	Marosvásárhely	IX-X	3,183
55	51	28 May	Técsõ	VIII	2,208
56	52	28 May	Dés	IX-X	3,150
57	53	28 May	Nagyvárad	IX-X	3,227
58	54	29 May	Beregszász	VIII	860
59	55	29 May	Mátészalka	VIII	3,299
60	56	29 May	Kolozsvár	IX-X	3,417
61	57	29 May	Szatmárnémeti	IX-X	3,306
62	58	29 May	Nagyvárad	IX-X	3,166
63	59	30 May	Kisvárda	VIII	3,475
64	60	30 May	Marosvásárhely	IX-X	3,203
65	61	30 May	Nagyvárad	IX-X	3,187
66	62	30 May	Szatmárnémeti	IX-X	3,300
67	63	31 May	Ungvár	VIII	3,056
68	64	31 May	Kolozsvár	IX-X	3,270
69	65	31 May	Nagybánya	IX-X	3,073
70	66	31 May	Szilágysomlyó	IX-X	3,106

N	Nd	Date 1944	Origin	District	# Deportees
71	67	31 May	Mátészalka	VIII	3,299
72		*May*	*?*	*?*	*4,300*
73		*May*	*?*	*?*	
74	68	1 June	Kisvárda	VIII	3,421
75	69	1 June	Nagyvárad	IX-X	3,059
76	70	1 June	Szatmárnémeti	IX-X	2,615
77	71	2 June	Huszt	VIII	2,396
78	72	2 June	Beszterce	IX-X	3,106
79	73	2 June	Kolozsvár	IX-X	3,100
80	74	3 June	Nagyszõllõs	VIII	2,967
81	75	3 June	Kassa	VIII	2,499
82	76	3 June	Nagyvárad	IX-X	2,972
83	77	4 June	Szilágysomlyó	IX-X	3,161
84	78	4 June	Szászrégen	IX-X	3,149
85	79	4 June	Sátoraljajhely	VIII	2,567
86	80	5 June	Nagyvárad	IX-X	2,527
87	81	5 June	Mátészalka	VIII	3,100
88	82	5 June	Nyíregyháza	VIII	2,253
89	83	5 June	Nagybánya	IX-X	2,844
90	84	6 June	Huszt	VIII	1,852
91	85	6 June	Dés	IX-X	3,160
92	86	6 June	Beszterce	IX-X	2,875
93	87	6 June	Szilágysomlyó	IX-X	1,584
94	88	8 June	Dés	IX-X	1,364
95	89	8 June	Kolozsvár	IX-X	1,784
96	90	8 June	Marosvásárhely	IX-X	1,163
97	91	9 June	Kolozsvár	IX-X	1,447
98		11 June	Maklár		2,794
99		12 June	Diósgyõr		2,675
100		12 June	Balassagyarmat		2,810
101		12 June	Diósgyõr		2,941
102		12 June	Érsekújvár		2,899
103		12 June	Diósgyõr		3,051
104		13 June	Hatvan		2,961
105		13 June	Komáron		2,790
106		13 June	Salgótarján		2,310
107		14 June	Miskolc		3,968
108		14 June	Balassagyarmat		1,867
109		*14 June*	*Székesfehérvár*		*2,743*
110		15 June	Léva		2,678
111		15 June	Miskolc		2,829
112		15 June	Érsekújvár		1,980
113		16 June	Gyõr		2,985
114		16 June	Komáron		2,673

N	Nd	Date 1944	Origin	District	# Deportees
115		16 June	Dunaszerdahely		2,969
116		25 June	Debrecen		2,286
117		*25 June*	*Szolnok*		*2,628*
118		26 June	Szeged		3,199
119		27 June	Debrecen		3,842
120		*27 June*	*Debrecen*		*3,930*
121		27 June	Kecskemét		2,642
122		27 June	Nagyvárad		2,819
123		27 June	Békéscsaba		3,118
124 125		*27 June* *28 June*	*Szeged*		*5,418*
126		28 June	Bácsalmás		2,737
127		*28 June*	*Debrecen*		*3,026*
128		29 June	Kecskemét		2,790
129		29 June	Szolnok		2,038
130		29 June	Debrecen		3,026
131		*30 June*	*Budapest*		*1,690*
132		5 July	Sárvár		3,105
133		5 July	Szombathely		3,103
134		6 July	Kaposvár		3,050
135		6 July	Pécs		3,100
136		6 July	Kaposvár		2,066
137		7 July	Sopron		3,077
138		7 July	Pápa		2,793
139		7 July	Paks		1,072
140		7 July	Monor		3,549
141		7 July	Óbuda		3,151
142		7 July	Sárvár		2,204
143		8 July	Pécs		2,523
144		8 July	Óbuda		2,997
145		9 July	Monor		3,065
146		9 July	Óbuda		3,072
147		9 July	Budakalász		3,072
148		9 July	Monor		3,079
149		9 July	Békásm.		1,924
150		220 July	Rákoscsaba		1,230
151		*5 August*	*Sárvár*		*1,296*
				Total:	**437,857**

Table 1.III: List of very young and old Hungarian Jewish inmates employed at the Trzebinia oil refinery

Serial No.	Reg. No.	Birth Date [d/m/y]	Serial No.	Reg. No.	Birth Date [d/m/y]
321	B-5867	15/6/1887	583	B-6129	5/5/1889
329	B-5875	5/5/1885	584	B-6130	15/7/1889
330	B-5876	18/2/1889	586	B-6132	2/3/1888
338	B-5884	14/4/1930	592	B-6138	22/11/1886
339	B-5885	5/9/1886	597	B-6143	12/5/1928
342	B-5888	17/4/1883	598	B-6144	30/10/1889
347	B-5893	10/12/1887	599	B-6145	27/7/1889
350	B-5896	14/11/1885	601	B-6147	17/5/1885
351	B-5897	7/3/1889	621	B-10077	9/8/1928
358	B-5904	23/4/1888	622	B-10078	1/7/1929
359	B-5905	10/11/1888	623	B-10079	5/7/1929
362	B-5908	7/2/1928	626	B-10082	26/9/1930
363	B-5909	24/10/1880	627	B-10083	11/1/1928
366	B-5912	21/6/1885	628	B-10084	27/10/1929
376	B-5922	14/12/1885	630	B-10086	17/11928
382	B-5928	21/12/1879	631	B-10087	18/3/1928
401	B-5947	19/7/1881	632	B-10088	13/12/1887
408	B-5954	4/6/1887	633	B-10089	7/4/1928
410	B-5956	20/4/1929	634	B-10090	28/2/1929
418	B-5964	30/4/1888	636	B-10092	15/2/1928
419	B-5965	26/1/1888	639	B-10095	13/7/1928
420	B-5966	31/8/1929	643	B-10099	13/2/1928
425	B-5971	9/2/1930	644	B-10100	24/9/1929
427	B-5973	20/12/1886	645	B-10101	7/7/1928
433	B-5979	17/5/1928	646	B-10102	6/12/1928
434	B-5980	24/8/1882	647	B-10103	14/4/1928
436	B-5982	8/2/1886	648	B-10104	17/10/1930
439	B-5985	26/3/1889	649	B-10105	1/5/1928
455	B-6001	18/11/1888	650	B-10106	11/11/1929
456	B-6002	20/7/1888	653	B-10109	17/2/1887
458	B-6004	3/5/1876	654	B-10110	20/4/1928
472	B-6018	30/4/1889	655	B-10111	14/4/1928
473	B-6019	4/9/1889	656	B-10112	6/11/1929
475	B-6021	26/12/1889	659	B-10115	15/10/1928
477	B-6023	16/9/1884	660	B-10116	28/8/1928
492	B-6038	18/1/1887	661	B-10117	29/7/1929
495	B-6041	28/6/1888	662	B-10118	28/5/1928
498	B-6044	21/12/1929	663	B-10119	11/2/1928
500	B-6046	30/8/1883	664	B-10120	27/6/1929
502	B-6048	12/7/1885	669	B-10125	9/7/1928

Serial No.	Reg. No.	Birth Date [d/m/y]	Serial No.	Reg. No.	Birth Date [d/m/y]
597	B-6053	29/11/1886	671	B-10127	28/7/1928
508	B-6054	27/3/1889	672	B-10128	3/4/1928
510	B-6056	10/8/1888	673	B-10129	20/8/1928
513	B-6059	26/9/1886	674	B-10130	21/4/1886
514	B-6060	17/2/1886	675	B-10131	20/8/1929
515	B-6061	5/5/1928	677	B-10133	2/4/1928
517	B-6063	25/4/1885	679	B-10135	15/8/1928
524	B-6070	25/2/1886	682	B-10138	26/3/1928
529	B-6075	10/12/1889	685	B-10141	18/4/1928
533	B-6079	26/1/1887	686	B-10142	1/10/1928
537	B-6083	13/10/1887	689	B-10145	12/9/1928
557	B-6103	16/7/1928	694	B-10150	8/4/1928
563	B-6109	25/5/1883	696	B-10152	13/5/1928
568	B-6114	24/5/1928	697	B-10153	15/5/1929
569	B-6115	7/7/1928	699	B-10155	23/5/1887
570	B-6116	9/3/1888	704	B-10160	6/6/1928
573	B-6119	15/5/1883	800	B-10256	15/5/1928
574	B-6120	25/8/1884	804	B-10260	1/8/1928
578	B-6124	20/1/1889	806	B-10262	27/1/1928

Part Two

Table 2.I: "List of the ghetto population as of 1 March 1944, with approximate years of birth"; APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21344, syg. 29260, p. 392.

Birth Year	Men	Women	Birth Year	Men	Women
1944	46	48	1900	582	785
1943	109	81	1899	457	637
1942	88	104	1898	463	644
1941	107	89	1897	462	674
1940	224	241	1896	426	619
1939	389	380	1895	414	542
1938	470	453	1894	442	561
1937	482	498	1893	362	495
1936	333	353	1892	352	347
1935	398	394	1891	314	364
1934	443	419	1890	299	445
1933	457	439	1889	267	353
1932	743	765	1888	264	401
1931	637	620	1887	213	356
1930	693	678	1886	240	328
1929	840	773	1885	197	355
1928	974	887	1884	155	261
1927	970	998	1883	148	219

Birth Year	Men	Women	Birth Year	Men	Women
1926	984	1,026	1882	139	229
1925	1,025	1,299	1881	95	123
1924	877	1,325	1880	122	195
1923	872	1,391	1879	111	174
1922	621	1,235	1878	86	150
1921	512	1,013	1877	50	105
1920	540	1,234	1876	54	183
1919	498	1,072	1875	41	87
1918	374	960	1874	35	65
1917	470	923	1873	26	51
1916	453	1,015	1872	31	47
1915	478	999	1871	24	44
1914	683	1,339	1870	15	30
1913	678	1,191	1869	4	18
1912	779	1,292	1868	12	19
1911	797	1,063	1867	8	15
1910	845	1,263	1866	4	9
1909	837	1,042	1865	2	6
1908	878	1,104	1864	1	3
1907	878	1,025	1863	3	5
1906	800	970	1862	1	7
1905	715	986	1861	0	1
1904	781	803	1860	0	2
1903	710	796	1859	1	2
1902	675	874	1858	0	1
1901	522	614	Totals:	33,607	46,031
			Grand Total:	79,638	

Table 2.II: List of workers from the various departments of the ghetto selected for the evacuation transport on 7 July 1944. APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302.

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
Schneiderei – Rembrandtstrasse 14				
1	Gecel, Jinna	176	Gecel, Jinna	1920
2	Jakubowicz. Chil	277	Jakubowicz, Chil	1909
3	Juzefowicz, Fajga	290	Josefowicz, Fajga	1928
4	Liwsze, Ajzik	419	Liwsze, Ajzyk	1913
5	Najman, Josef	469	Najman, Josef	1904
6	Nowak, Rywka	480	Nowak, Rywka	1918
7	Bilater, Calel	498	Pilater, Calel	1911
8	Pilater, Towie	503	Pilater, Towia	1908
9	Pingwaszewska, Lana	506	Pingwaszewska, Lena	1925
10	Rosenblit, Mania	554	Rozenblit, Mania	1913
11	Rozycki, Lajzer	568	Rozicki, Lajzer	1914

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
12	Skórka, Abram	582	Skorka, Abram	1925
13	Szumiraj, Mojze	617	Szumiraj, Moisze	1908
14	Tondowski, Abe	630	Tondowski, Abe	1923
Stelle f. Abfälle – Bleicherweg 24/26				
1	Jsraelewicz, Spzrynca	270	Israelewicz, Szprynca	1899
2	Glicensztajn, Fajga	189	Glicensztajn, Fajga	1888
Kohlenabteilung				
1	Beer, Gustav	40	Beer, Gustav,	1882
2	Glikman, Tobiasz	195	Glicksman, Tobiasz	1921
3	Najberg, Chaim	467	Najberg, Chaim	1906
4	Slodowska, Dwojra	584	Slodowska, Dwojra	1900
5	Szerman, Chil	601	Szerman, Chil	1908
6	Weinberg, Fiszel	660	Weinberg, Fiszel	1904
7	Zymelstein, Szmul	698	Zymelstein, Szmul	1924
Metall-Abteilung II – Hohensteiner 56				
1	Bursztynowicz, Jak	96	Bursztynowicz, Jakob	1926
2	Goldberg, Chaim	200	Goldberg, Chaim	1927
3	Herc, Karl	241	Herc, Karl	1907
4	Lisoprawski, Abram	415	Lisoprawski, Abram	1928
5	Merker, Fraida Pesa	444	Merker, Frajda Pesa	1911
6	Pacanowski, Lajb	487	Pacanowski, Lajb	1928
7	Solan, Rywka	587	Solarz, Rywka	1923
8	Szajewicz, Jakyb	596	Szajewicz, Jakob	1927
Schumacher-Abteilung II – Marysin				
1	Ast, Frymeta	29	Ast, Frymeta	1921
2	Bloch, Marta	65	Bloch, Marta	1897
3	Cwikielska, Chaja	100	Cwikielska, Chaja	1902
4	Dawid, Friedrich	107	Dawid, Friedrich	1896
5	Imberg, Bluma	264	Imberg, Bluma	1905
6	Schumacher, Brandla	575	Schumacher, Brandla	1902
7	Wyszegrod, Rachela	684	Wyszegrod, Rachela	1914
8	Seligman, Hanna	576	Seligman, Hanna	1914
Militärstickerei – Mühlgasse 5				
1	Borensztajn, Renia	75	Borensztajn, Renia	1926
2	Ciechanowska, Sura	97	Ciechanowska, Sara	1925
3	Herszbajn, Sura	244	Herszbajn, Sura	1926
4	Kalisz, Josef	300	Kalisz, Josef	1910
5	Knopf, Genendla	322	Knopf, Genendla	1925
Winterbaukästen-Radegast				
1	Argiewicz, Dwojra	26	Argiewicz, Dwojra	1925
2	Bekier, Laja	43	Bekier, Laja	1923
3	Goldberg, Laja	202	Goldberg, Laja	1912
4	Grynbaum, Kryna	218	Grynbaum, Krysia	1926
5	Klein, Moszek	316	Klajn, Moszek	1923

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
6	Kowalska, Chana	337	Kowalska, Chana	1918
7	Majlech, Rywka	431	Majlech, Rywka	1921
Korsett & Büstenhalter-Abtlg. – Steinmetzstrasse				
1	Alter, Jacheta	12	Alter, Jacheta	1921
2	Borenstein, Chawa	74	Borensztajn, Chawa	1902
3	Kohn, Mariem	327	Kohn, Mariem	1900
4	Kott, Frajda	336	Kott, Frajda	1902
5	Leder, Sara	378	Leder, Sala	1917
6	Lewkowicz, Bajla	397	Lewkowicz, Bajla	1925
Wäsche & Kleider-Abteilung – Matrosengasse 10				
1	Brummel, Edith	90	Brümel, Edith	1907
2	Frenkiel, Golda	156	Frenkiel, Golda	1914
3	Herszfinger, Fajga	247	Herszfinger, Fajga	1905
4	Haas, Lidia	227	Haas, Lidia	1924
5	Kranc, Hudesa	342	Kranc, Hudessa	1914
6	Pelcer, Margot	493	Pelcer, Margot	1902
7	Pozner, Jochwet	512	Pozner, Jochwet	1899
8	Siedlecka, Marjem	579	Siedlecka,, Marjem	1923
9	Trop, Laja	631	Trop, Laja	1924
Schneider-Abteilung – Rembranststrasse 16				
1	Arnstein, Elisabet	27	Arnstein, Elisabeth	1896
2	Boruchowicz, Rywka	81	Boruchowicz, Rywka	1921
3	Dorembus, Sara	115	Dorembus, Sara	1925
4	Hecht, Rachela	238	Hecht, Rachela	1924
5	Kronkopf, Rachela	350	Kronkopf, Rachela	1922
6	Szmul, Malka	603	Szmul, Malka	1904
7	Szwajcer, Icek	618	Szwajcer, Icek	1920
Tabak-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse				
1	Kaczka, Laja	298	Kaczka, Laja	1899
Sekretariat und Hektographie				
1	Hahn, Ernst	228	Hahn, Ernst	1915
Wäsche- und Kleider-Abt. – Franztrasse 85				
1	Freuman, Mindla	155	Freuman, Mindla	1917
Handweberei – Kelmstrasse 71				
1	Szmulewicz, Sura	607	Szmulewicz, Sura	1918
Molkerei-Abteilung – Garbarska 8				
1	Pacanowski, Chaim	486	Pacanowski, Chaim	1892
Gasküchen-Abteilung – Matrosengasse 20				
1	Skomulinska, Estera	581	Skomulinska, Estera	1916
Hausschuhabteilung II – Strochengasse 22				
1	Rosen, Gela	544	Rozen, Gela	1918
Arbeitsamt				
1	Awerbuch, Chaim	30	Awerbuch, Chaim	1915
Holzbetrieb IV – Basargasse 6				

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
1	Arbeitsman, Josef	22	Arbeitsman, Josef	1927
2	Cywie, Gitla	102	Cywic, Gitta	1928
3	Dzialowska, Sura	123	Dzialowska, Sura	1920
4	Gliksman, Rywka	193	Gliksman, Rywka	1920
5	Gliksman, Mariem	191	Gliksman, Mariem	1918
6	Kupersztok, Gitla	358	Kupersztok, Gitla	1920
7	Rozenfarb, Fajga	559	Rozenfarb, Fajga	1925
8	Sulkowski, Natan	590	Sulkowski, Natan	1922
9	Wien, Ita	665	Wien, Ita	1926
10	Wargocz, Szmul	652	Wargocz, Szmul	1924
Fleischzentrale – Sulzfelderstrasse 40				
1	Mittelman, Salomon	450	Mitelman, Salomon	1893
Hausschuhabteilung – Goplanska 26				
1	Wajc, Estera	642	Wajc, Estera	1930
Schneiderei – Hanseatenstrasse 53				
1	Bach, Dina	31	Bach, Dina	1895
2	Kane, Lajb	302	Kane, Lajb	1933
3	Lewi, Alma	382	Lewi, Alma	1923
4	Lewi, Frieda	385	Lewi, Frieda	1899
5	Mendel, Louis	441	Mendel, Louis	?
6	Niski, Jakob	476	Niski, Jakub	1918
7	Salcszajn, Szymon	572	Salcszajn, Simon	1918
8	Wajnberg, Mojsze	645	Wajnberg, Mojsze	1927
Schuhmacher-Abteilung II – Sulzfelderstrasse 82				
1	Aronowicz, Michal	28	Aronowicz, Michal	1927
2	Fuks, Icek	173	Fuchs, Icek	1929
3	Herszbajn, Chaim	243	Herszbajn, Chaim	1927
4	Mandelsys, Mindla	437	Mendelzys, Mindla	1908
5	Rosenblum, Mojsze	557	Rozenblum, Mojsze	1925
6	Rotberg, Szlama	535	Rotberg, Szlama	1905
7	Sedryjewska, Fajga	577	Sedryjewska, Fajga	1924
8	Tugetrajch, Boruch	636	Tugetrajch, Boruch	1924
9	Tuszynski, Szmul	637	Tuszynski, Szmul	1926
10	Wiener, Jakub			
Nähmaschinen-Reparatur-Abteilung – Rembrandtstrasse				
1	Passalski, Majer Wolf	491	Passalski, Majer Wol	1926
Wirtschaftsabteilung – Fischgasse				
1	Brajtbart, Rojza	83	Breitbard, Rojza	1925
2	Dunkielman, Sara	119	Dunkielman, Sara	1888
3	Friedland, Fajga	163	Frydland, Fajga	1923
4	Gelbard, Szlama	179	Gelbart, Szlama	1902
5	Jnfeld, Estera	265	Infeld, Estera	1919
6	Kac, Chil	293	Kac, Chil	1930
7	Kac, Josef	295	Kac, Josef	1903

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
8	Lewin, Gedalja	389	Lewin, Gedalja	1896
9	Mager, Jzrael	426	Mager, Izrael	1893
10	Nowak, Abram	478	Nowak, Abram	1898
11	Pachciarska, Gucia	488	Pachciarska, Gucia	1905
12	Perelmuter, Lajbusz	494	Perelmutter, Lajbusz	1903
13	Ringler, Bina	532	Ringler, Bina	1912
14	Rokman, Chaja	533	Rokman, Chaja	1923
15	Szpic, Nusen	609	Szpic, Nusen	1900
16	Salberg, Pinkus			1892
17	Wroblewski, Efroim	682	Wroblewski, Efroim	1898
18	Zeligman, Mojsze	688	Zeligman, Mojsze	1903
Gerberei				
1	Buda, Brajndla	94	Buda, Brandla	1922
2	Fajner, Szmul	132	Fajner, Szmul	1908
3	Laufer, Feliks	373	Laufer, Felix	1927
Altschuh-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse 96				
1	Merker, Eliasz	443	Merker, Eliasz	1916
2	Wajs, Gerszon	648	Wajs, Gerszon	1920
Bahnhof Radegast				
1	Goldsztajn, Jsak	212	Goldsztajn, Izak	1913
2	Krasnopol, Rywka	158	Krasnopol, Rywka	1907
3	Welcman, Szyja	661	Welcman, Szyja	1905
4	Zorawski, Mordka	700	Zorawski, Mordka	1910
Friedhof, Marysin				
1	Hauser, Ruchla	234	Hauser, Ruchla	1928
2	Arbus, Masza	24	Arbus, Masza	1917
Handstrickerei – Fischgasse 21				
1	Lewi, Erna	384	Lewi, Erna	1909
2	Adler, Roza	5	Adler, Rozia	1928
3	Adler, Perla	4	Adler, Perla	1925
Kürschner-Abteilung				
1	Feldmann, Hermann	136	Feldman, Herman	1883
2	Flum, Chana	149	Flum, Chana	1900
3	Haas, Friedrich	226	Haas, Frydrych	1920
4	Jablonski, Chunne	271	Jablonski, Chune	1907
5	Jablonski, Icek	272	Jablonski, Icek	1913
6	Liwsze, Fajga	420	Liwsze, Fajga	1918
7	Magnes, Michal	427	Magnes, Michal	1916
8	Rapaport, Sura	526	Rapaport, Sura	1923
Hausschuh-Abteilung I – Hohensteinerstrasse 40				
1	Herz, Nacha	252	Herc, Nacha	1915
2	Lewkowicz, Icek	400	Lewkowicz, Jcek	1924
Schneiderei – Hanseatenstrasse 37				
1	Blankowska, Sura	62	Blankowska, Sura	1927

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
2	Feldon, Zalma	138	Feldon, Zalma	1925
3	Krajsberg, Chana	339	Krajcberg, Chana	1926
4	Kranc, Lajb	344	Kranc, Lajb	1925
5	Landsberg, Sara	372	Landsberg, Sara	1927
6	Lewi, Kurt	386	Lewi, Kurt	1928
7	Popinska, Chana	258	Popinska, Chana	1926
8	Rozensztrauch, Roza	562	Rozenstrauch, Roza	1926
Teppisch-Abteilung – Am Bach 10				
1	Feldman, Fania	135	Feldman, Fania	1887
2	Lederman, Chana	379	Lederman, Chana	1887
3	Lipszyc, Brandla	408	Lipszyc, Brandla	1924
4	Majlech, Chana	430	Majlech, Chana	1890
5	Rozenfarb, Sara	560	Rozenfarb, Sara	1898
6	Szmulewicz, Chana	605	Szmulewicz, Chana	1921
7	Wozelman, Małka	680	Worcelman, Malka	1904
8	Wolfowicz, Pesa	674	Wolfowicz, Pesa	1899
Metall-Abteilung III – Rauchgasse 44				
1	Daun, Sara	106	Daun, Sara	1915
2	Kac, Chan Laja	291	Kac, Chana Laja	1914
3	Rakowska, Sara	525	Rakowska, Sara	28 J.
4	Wendel, Alter	662	Wendel, Alter	1917
Gesundheits-Abteilung – Hanseatenstrasse 25				
1	Hamburger, Rajzla	225	Hamburger, Rajzla	1919
2	Lewinska, Ilse	392	Lewinska, Jlse	1920
3	Dr. Natansen, Hugo	473	Natanson, Hugo	1897
Strickerei – Holzstrasse 77				
1	Kohn, Chaim Israel	325	Kohn, Chaim Jsrael	1908
2	Rosenblat, Towia		Rosenblat, Poria	1924
3	Wajnsztajin, Elie Lajb	647	Wajnsztajn, Elie Lajb	1908
Elektrotechnische-Abteilung – Alexanderhofstrasse 36				
1	Baum, Jakub	36	Baum, Jakob	1925
2	Bryn, Abram	93	Bryn, Abram	1925
3	Weil, Arnold	658	Weil, Arnold	1929
Schneider-Abteilung – Neustädterstrasse 28				
1	Amster, Etla	13	Amster, Etla	1923
2	Granas, Ita	215	Granas, Ita	1922
3	Gutman, Mojsze	224	Gutman, Mojsze	1902
4	Hahn, Recha	230	Hahn, Recha	1892
5	Infeld, Sala	267	Infeld, Sala	1923
6	Jablonska, Raca	273	Jablonska, Raca	1909
7	Kohn, Chil	326	Kohn, Chil	1902
8	Lajb, Sura	364	Lajb, Sura	1920
9	Lajb, Izrael	362	Lajb, Jsrael	1923
10	Lipszyk, Jakob	410	Lipszyk, Jakob	1905

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
11	Majerowicz, Gitla	429	Majerowicz, Gitla	1925
12	Pila, Chana Pesa	504	Pila, Chana Pesa	1914
	Wäsche-u.Kleider – Cranach 19			
1	Erlich, Rosa	130	Erlich, Roza	1926
2	Engelhardt, Betty	126	Engelhardt, Betty	1927
3	Himelfarb, Basia	254	Himmelfarb, Basia	1925
4	Ptasznik, Estera	583	Ptasznik, Estera	1927
	Gemüse-Abteilung			
1	Apelbaum, Sura	15	Apelbaum, Sura	1919
2	Apelbaum, Mordka	14	Apelbaum, Mordka	1925
3	Goldstein, Benjamin	209	Goldsztajn, Benjanin	1924
4	Kaszub, Fajwel	309	Kaszub, Fajwel	1900
5	Lajzerowicz, Selig	367	Lajzerowicz, Zelig	1900
	Nadelrichterei – Sulzfelderstrasse 21			
1	Lewin, Rywka	391	Lewin, Rywka	1925
2	Nys, Brucha	481	Nys, Brucha	1924
3	Prync, Guta	519	Prync, Guta	1920
4	Rajchbard, Pesa	524	Rajchbard, Pesa	1910
5	Rozental, Lola	565	Rozental, Lola	?
	Holzlager Radegast			
1	Boms, Efraim	68	Boms, Efraim	1920
2	Fischer, Michal	142	Fiszer. Michal	1922
3	Lewkowicz, Abram	396	Lewkowicz, Abram	1913
4	Wolfowicz, Mojsze	673	Wolfowicz, Mojsze	1923
	Elektr. Strassenbahn			
1	Apfelbaum, Moses	19	Apfelbaum, Moses	1898
2	Fleischmann, Moses	148	Fleischman, Moses	1895
3	Friedmann, Dawid	166	Frydman, Dawid	1914
4	Goldberg, Chaja	201	Goldberg, Chaja	1907
5	Herszkowicz, Sara	249	Herszkowicz, Sara	1904
6	Nadel, Aron	465	Nadel, Aron	1924
	Metallabteilung I – Hanseatenstrasse 63			
1	Bokser, Szmul	67	Bokser, Szmul	1928
2	Boms, Rafal	69	Boms, Rafael	1926
3	Fiszman, Jose	145	Fiszman, Josef	?
4	Glassman, Szlamak	188	Glassman, Szlama	1927
5	Hirsz, Arno	255	Hirsz, Arno	1928
6	Kaczka, Lajzer	297	Kaczka, Lajzer	1927
7	Lipszyk, Szoel	414	Lipszyk, Szoel	1927
8	Majerowicz, Rafal	432	Majerowicz, Rafal	1926
9	Probersztajn, Abram	514	Probersztajn, Abram	1926
10	Rotsztajn, Chaim	540	Rotsztajn, Chaim	1928
11	Rozenblum, Josef	556	Rozenblum, Josek	1926
12	Szpic, Abram	608	Szpic, Abram	1926

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
13	Waj, Chaim Szulim	641	Wajc, Chaim Szulim	1927
14	Winer, Chaim	666	Wiener, Chaim	1925
15	Zalcman, Jsrael	687	Zalcman, Izrael	1905
Schneider-Zentrale – Hanseatenstrasse 45				
1	Erdynast, Ruda	128	Erdynast, Ruda	1919
2	Leczycki, Szlama	380	Lęczycki, Szlama	1922
3	Najman, Rywka	470	Najman, Rywka	1921
4	Symel, Golda	591	Symel, Golda	1920
Holzwolle-Fabrik, Marysin				
1	Symel, Szymon	592	Symel, Szymon	1909
2	Moszkowicz, Emmerich	457	Moszkowicz, Emmerich	1919
Holzbetrieb V – Bleicherweg 26				
1	Brokman, Abram	88	Brokman, Abram	1912
2	Kuperminc, Chawa	356	Kuperminc, Chawa	1902
3	Litwin, Bajla	418	Litwin, Bajla	1904
Tischlerei – Zimmerstrasse 12				
1	Beker, Izrael	42	Beker, Izrael	1918
2	Frankenthal, Lothar	154	Frankenthal, Lothar	1924
3	Frankenthal, Paulina	153	Frankenthal, Paulina	1894
4	Fleischman, Elsa	147	Fleischman, Elsa	1902
5	Finkiel, Eli	140	Finkiel, Eli	1911
6	Grynszpan, Mojsze	220	Grynszpan, Mojsze	1918
7	Gerszonwicz, Abram	182	Gerszonwicz, Abram	1919
8	Herszlikowicz, Szlama	250	Herszlikowicz, Szlama	1911
9	Hirsz, Hilel	256	Hirsz, Hilel	1924
10	Kibel, Pinkas	313	Kibel, Pinkus	1928
11	Kuczynski, Fajwel	353	Kuczynski, Fajwel	1927
12	Kolski, Michal	328	Kolski, Michal	1923
13	Klubski, Lajzer	319	Klubski, Lejzer	1899
14	Lipszyc, Szmul L.	413	Lipszyc, Szmul L.	1928
15	Lichensztajn, Szaja	407	Lichensztajn, Szaja	1914
16	Lewi, Adolf	381	Lewi, Adolf	1906
17	Mozes, Tauba	463	Mozes, Tauba	1924
18	Noech, Sura	477	Noech, Sura	1925
19	Rawska, Gitla	529	Rawska, Gitla	1923
20	Rendsburg, Werner	531	Rendsburg, Werner	1924
21	Szmulewicz, Roza	606	Szmulewicz, Rosa	1920
22	Siedlecka, Dwojra	578	Siedlecka, Dwojra	1926
23	Tobiasz, Chaja	629	Tobiasz, Chaja	1920
24	Wajser, Ber	649	Wajser, Ber	1910
25	Wojdyslawska, Dwojra	670	Wojdyslawska, Dwojra	1922
Mützenwerkstätte – Sulzfelderstrasse				
1	Arensztajn, Olga	25	Arensztajn, Olga	1923
2	Tuch, Karola	634	Tuch, Karola	1923

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
	Tricotagen-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse 50			
1	Beer, Frajda	41	Beer, Frajda	1928
2	Berger, Ruta	49	Berger, Ruta	1931
3	Borncwajg, Rywka	78	Borencwajg, Rywka	1931
4	Brokman, Chan	89	Brokman, Chana	1908
5	Erdynast, Fajga	127	Erdynast, Fajga	1917
6	Feldon, Estera	134	Feldan, Estera	1925
7	Głogowska, Łaja	197	Glogowska, Laja	1909
8	Holcman, Sura	260	Holcman, Sura	1928
9	Jakubowicz, Fajga	278	Jakubowicz, Fajga	1926
10	Lewkowicz, Rachela	404	Lewkowicz, Rachela	1928
11	Lewkowicz, Perla	403	Lewkowicz, Perla	1918
12	Lipszyc, Gela	409	Lipszyc, Gela	?
13	Lewkowicz, Rywka	406	Lewkowicz, Rywka	1015
14	Nowak, Regina,	479	Nowak, Regina,	1913
15	Rozenblum, Franja	555	Rozenblum, Frania	1927
16	Rozenthal, Ingeborg	564	Rozental, Ingeborg	1924
17	Szajbe, Estera	594	Szajbe, Estera	1904
	Schuhfabrik			
1	Apetyt, Abram	16	Apetyt, Abram	1906
2	Boruchowicz, Abram	79	Boruchowicz, Abram	1926
3	Dunkielman, Selig Jos.	120	Dunkielman, Selig Josef	1926
4	Gliksman, Mascha	192	Gliksman, Masza	1913
5	Grzywacz, Bajla	222	Grzywacz, Bajla	1910
6	Herszbajn, Usza	244	Herszbajn, Sura	1926
7	Kempinska, Rachela	310	Kempinska, Rachela	1896
8	Kurek, Mendel	359	Kurek, Mendel	1924
9	Mendlewicz, Dawid	442	Mendlewicz, Dawid	1923
10	Rotsztajn, Rywen	543	Rotsztajn, Rywen	1927
11	Szwedt, Hersz	623	Szwedt, Hersz	1903
12	Swierk, Szyja	626	Swierk, Szyja	1905
13	Szajewicz, Szejna	597	Szajewicz, Szajna	1923
14	Szer, Ida Arje	600	Szer, Ida Arje	1905
	Transport-Abteilung – Matrosengasse 7			
1	Fryde, Taube	162	Fryde, Tauba	1920
2	Rotheim, Josef	538	Rotheim, Josef	1923
3	Rotheim, Szyja	537	Rotheim, Szyja	1928
4	Rotheim, Noeh	536	Rotheim, Noech	1919
5	Rozenberg, Hinda	549	Rozenberg, Hinda	1902
6	Silbergold, Machel	580	Silbergold, Machel	1888
	Abbruchstelle – Sulzfelderstrasse			
1	Akst, Estera	11	Akst, Estera	1917
2	Apfelbaum, Szajndla	20	Apfelbaum, Szajndla	1914
3	Benedykt, Alter	44	Benedykt, Alter	1888

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
		Abtlg. Papier-Erzeugnisse		
1	Boms, Roma	71	Boms, Roma	1924
2	Frymer, Pola	167	Frymer, Pola	1912
3	Jablonska, Rojza	274	Jablonska, Rojza	?
4	Lewinska, Mariem	393	Lewinska, Mariem	1922
5	Mordchajewicz, Abram	454	Mordchajewicz, Abram	1924
6	Szmulewicz, Chaja	604	Szmulewicz, Chaja	1918
		Wäscherei – Holzstrasse 77		
1	Con, Edit	99	Con, Edit	1918
2	Dzialoszynska, Frymeta	121	Dzialoszynska, Frymeta	1922
3	Engel, Luba	125	Engel, Luba	1909
4	Frydman, Czarna	165	Frydman, Czarna	1901
5	Gerszonowicz, Drejzla	183	Gerszonowicz, Drajzla	1914
6	Josefowicz, Fajga	291	Josefowicz, Fajga	1920
7	Jakubowicz, Chawa	278	Jakubowicz, Chawa	1926
8	Herzberg, Frymeta	253	Hercberg, Frymeta	1914
9	Klajman, Hinda	315	Klajman, Hinda	1911
10	Landsberg, Gitla	371	Landsberg, Gitla	1902
11	Mandel, Gitla	434	Mandel, Gitla	1922
12	Manela, Rajzla	438	Manela, Rajzla	1898
13	Motala, Laja	462	Motala, Laja	1915
14	Pakula, Ita	490	Pakula, Ita	1903
15	Pilater, Rywka	502	Pilater, Rywka	1910
16	Proch, Niecha	517	Proch, Nicha	1896
17	Rozenberg, Rywka	551	Rozenberg, Rywka	1921
18	Szulzynger, Miriam	616	Szulzynger, Mirjam	1911
19	Wajnberg, Laja	644	Wajnberg, Laja	1916
20	Wajnberg, Rojza	646	Wajnberg, Rojza	1918
21	Wladyslawska, Fajga	669	Wladyslawska, Fajga	1920
22	Wysocka, Rywka	683	Wysocka, Rywka	1923
23	Zulto, Marie	694	Zulto, Marie	1895
24	Berkowicz, Estera Maria	52	Berkowicz, Estera Marja	1922
		Schneiderei – Hanseaten 34/36		
1	Adler, Tema	6	Adler, Tema	1921
2	Bauman, Henryk	37	Bauman, Henryk	1927
3	Bauman, Laja	38	Bauman, Laja	1896
4	Berek, Luba	47	Berek, Luba	1911
5	Biezunska, Chana	59	Biezunska, Chana	?
6	Borensztajn, Chana	73	Borensztajn, Chana	1912
7	Borncwajg, Lejbusz	76	Borencwajg, Leibusz	190
8	Brenner, Maryla	86	Brenner, Maryla	1926
9	Cymberknopf, Masza	101	Cimberknkof, Masza	1925
10	Fiszlewicz, Rajzla	144	Fiszlewicz, Rajzla	1923
11	Frajman, Chaja	152	Frajman, Chaja	1916

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
12	Kasztan, Ruchla	308	Kasztan, Ruchla	1909
13	Klubska, Fela	318	Klubska, Fela	1918
14	Kochman, Chaja	324	Kochman, Chaja	1898
15	Kronkpof, Malka	349	Kronkpof, Malcia	1925
16	Landau, Gitla	370	Landau, Gitla	1900
17	Lisoprawska, Malka	417	Lisoprawska, Malka	1907
18	Lipszyc, Natan	411	Lipszyc, Natan	1930
19	Lewkowicz, Rojza	405	Lewkowicz, Rojza	1919
20	Lewkowicz, Liba-Szajndla	401	Lewkowicz, Liba Szajndla	1918
21	Miller, Fela	448	Miller, Fella	1923
22	Moszkowicz, Rafal	459	Moszkowicz, Rafal	1917
23	Osjak, Juda	484	Osjak, Juda	1906
24	Pelcman, Hersz	492	Pelcmann, Hersz	1920
25	Piernik, Regina	496	Piernik, Regina	1912
26	Pilater, Chaim	499	Pilater, Chaim	1906
27	Podchlebnik, Genendla	507	Podchlebnik, Genendla	1915
28	Procel, Jakob	515	Procel, Jakob	1921
29	Slobidska, Renia	583	Slobidska, Renia	1924
30	Solarz, Chil	585	Solarz, Chil	1894
31	Strykowska, Chana	589	Strykowska, Chana	1907
32	Szajbowicz, Ruchla	595	Szajbowicz, Ruchla	1916
33	Szwarc, Nuchem	622	Szwarc, Nuchem	1893
34	Trzesniewska, Mariem	632	Trzesniewska, Mariem	1911
35	Urbach, Estera	640	Urbach, Estera	1923
36	Warszawski, Gedalje	654	Warszawski, Gedalja	1902
37	Wojdyslawska, Rachela	671	Wojdyslawska, Rachela	1907
38	Wolkiewicz, Fradla	676	Wolkewicz, Fajdla	1922
39	Worcman, Lajzer	681	Worcman, Lajzer	1898
40	Zaklikowska, Ela	685	Zaklikowska, Ela	1912
	Schneiderei -Bleicherweg 3			
1	Dichterman, Chaja			
2	Dunkielman, Mendel			
3	Flum, Lajzer			
4	Goldberg, Aron			
5	Grynbaum, Sara			
6	Hauser, Kopel			
7	Hofman, Chawa			
8	Kon, Szprinca			
9	Kozlowska, Brucha			
10	Sajtman, Szajndla			
11	Lajzerowicz, Rada			
12	Lwenda, Fajga			
13	Leder, Ela			

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
14	Jochlowicz, Chana			
15	Mode, Herta			
16	Munter, Masza			
17	Olsztajn, Rywka			
18	Ryzman, Szyfra			
19	Szternfeld, Nadzia			
20	Wajnberg, Hena			
21	Wladyslawska, Estera			
	Schneiderei -Franzstrasse 29			
1	Berger, Helmut	48	Berger, Helmut	1928
2	Berholc, Judel	46	Berholc, Judel	1923
3	Brauner, Estera	85	Brauner, Estera	1926
4	Goldberg, Sura	203	Goldberg, Sura	1927
5	Goldsztajn, Sura	207	Goldsztajn, Sura	1906
6	Goldsztajn, Cyrla	210	Goldsztajn, Cyrla	1928
7	Grosman, Luba	216	Grosman, Luba	1930
8	Grosman, Laja	217	Grosman, Laja	1927
9	Herszenberg, Syma	246	Herszenberg, Sima	1919
10	Kranc, Chana	341	Kranc, Chana	1908
11	Kranc, Kalma	343	Kranc, Kalman	1923
12	Magier, Chana	424	Magier, Chana	1900
13	Pila, Hersz	505	Pila, Hersz	1919
14	Szwalberg, Abram	620	Szwalberg, Abram	1928
15	Szwalberg, Frajda	621	Szwalberg, Frajda	1923
16	Zonenblik, Frymeta	691	Zonenblik, Frymeta	1918
	Schneiderei – Rembrandtstrasse			
1	Bokser, Sara	66	Bokser, Sara	1926
2	Majerowicz, Chaja	428	Majerowicz, Chaja	1922
3	Rozenbaum, Tola	547	Rozenbaum, Tola	1930
	Schneiderei – Mühlg. 2			
1	Ajzenband, Frajda Perla	9	Ajzenband, Frajda Perla	1905
2	Borencwajg, Chaja	72	Borencwajg, Chaja	1904
3	Dluznowska, Hela	112	Dluznowska, Hela	1917
4	Finkelstein, Rywka	141	Finkelstein, Rywka	1919
5	Fuks, Chana	169	Fuks, Chana	1916
6	Gliksman, Tauba	194	Gliksman, Tauba	1913
7	Karmazyn, Cyla	305	Karmasyn, Cyla	1905
8	Kasian, Aron	306	Kasiarz, Aron	1908
9	Krauskopf, Dora	346	Krauskopf, Dora	1923
10	Kron, Fiszel	348	Kron, Fiszel	1893
11	Krygier, Mindla	352	Krygier, Mindla	1911
12	Pienikarz, Szmul	497	Pienikarz, Szmul	1917
13	Rosenstrauch, Hersz	561	Rozenstrauch, Hersz	1920
14	Rozental, Doris	563	Rozental, Doris	1916

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
15	Solarz, Jakob	586	Solarz, Jakob	1925
16	Zyferman, Chaja Sura	695	Zyferman, Chaja Sura	1915
Wäsche & Kleiderabteilung – Franzstrasse 13/15				
1	Goldman-Piątkowska Estera	205	Goldman-Piatkowska Estera Dworska	1912
2	Hochszpigiel, Hendla	257	Hochszpigiel, Hendla	1909
3	Kirszencwajg, Ruchla	314	Kirszencwajg, Ruchla	1911
4	Kot, Hinda	334	Kot, Hinda	1920
5	Rotman, Rachela,	539	Rotman, Rachela,	1911
6	Rozenbaum, Ruda	548	Rozenbaum, Ruda	1915
7	Szmul, Dina	602	Szmul, Dina	1905
8	Szträusler, Olga	615	Szträussler, Olga	1895
9	Zynger, Edit	699	Zynger, Edit	1889
Hausschuhabteilung V				
1	Abramowicz, Ruchla	3	Abramowicz, Ruchla	1910
2	Boms, Hela	70	Boms, Hela	1896
3	Jochimowicz, Estera Malka	286	Jachimowicz, Estera Malka	1913
4	Lewit, Brucha	395	Lewit, Brucha	1896
5	Porcelan, Cywia	511	Porcelan, Cywia	1907
6	Unglik, Daba	639	Unglik, Doba	1917
Hut-Abteilung				
1	Berlinska, Chawa	54	Berlinska, Chawa	1922
2	Glowinski, Hersz	198	Glowinski, Hersz	1925
3	Nadel, Bluma	466	Nadel, Bluma	1919
4	Zonenszein, Sara	692	Zonenszein, Sara	1917
Sammel-, Sortierungs- und Verwertungsstelle -Steinmetzgasse 7				
1	Goldman, Dina	204	Goldman, Dina	1918
2	Hauser, Laja	232	Hauser, Laja	1900
3	Jakubowicz, Frajda	279	Jakubowicz, Frajda	1923
4	Kotland, Sura	335	Kotland, Sura	1922
5	Landau, Chaja	369	Landau, Chaja	1902
6	Leder, Estera	376	Leder, Estera	1908
7	Warszawski, Abram	653	Warszawski, Abram	1926
Wäsche & Kleider Abteilung -Matrosengasse 14				
1	Ajzenband, Estera	8	Ajzenband, Estera	1925
2	Akst, Chaja	10	Akst, Chaja	1925
3	Frydland, Rajzla	164	Frydland, Rajzla	1928
4	Horanska, Chaja	261	Horonska, Chaja	1914
5	Leder, Rywka	377	Leder, Rywka	1917
6	Neustadt, Cela	475	Neustadt, Cela	1902
7	Natanson, Hariette	472	Natanson, Harriette	1894
8	Rendsberg, Mina	530	Rendsburg, Mina	1924
Wäscherei – Reigergasse				

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
1	Arbus, Bella	23	Arbus, Bela	1923
2	Gevow, Perla	177	Gevow, Perla	1904
3	Pomeranc, Ruta	508	Pomeranc, Ruta	1925
Chemische Reinigungs- und Waschanstalt – Hohensteinerstrasse 68				
1	Hauzer, Dobrysz	235	Hauser, Dobrysz	1914
2	Hauzer, Rojze	237	Hauser, Rojza	1906
3	Lubliner, Ruchla	422	Lubliner, Ruchla	1913
4	Proch, Estera	516	Proch, Estera	1924
Holzbetrieb – Putzigerstrasse 9				
1	Baharier, Mendel	33	Baharier, Mendel	1914
2	Ber, Ruchla	45	Ber, Ruchla	1924
3	Borzykowska, M.	459	Borzykowska, A.?	1921
4	Ciołek, Izrael	98	Ciołek, Izrael	190
5	Dajch, Chawa	104	Dajch, Chawa	1912
6	Dubkiewicz, Sura	116	Dubkiewicz, Sura	1920
7	Fajersztajn, Abram	131	Fajersztajn, Abram	1900
8	Feldman, Szyfra	137	Feldman, Szyfra	1917
9	Fogel, Tobiasz	151	Fogel, Tobiasz	1923
10	Fride, Mindla	159	Fride, Mindla	1918
11	Frydman, Ruchla	160	Frydman, Ruchla	1914
12	Friede Estera Ita	161	Friede Estera Ita	1922
13	Gajer, Szajndla	175	Gajer, Szajndla	1914
14	Granas, Bluma	214	Granas, Bluma	1914
15	Holcman, Estera	259	Holcman, Estera	1921
16	Infeld, Gitla	266	Infeld, Gitla	1925
17	Jachimowicz, Mirjam	275	Jachimowicz, Mirjam	1915
18	Jakubowicz, Moszek	280		1884
19	Janowska, Mariem	284		1916
20	Kasziarz, Chana	307	Kasziarz, Chana	1921
21	Kac-Taradajka, Fajga	294	Kac-Taradajko, Fajga	1924
22	Lam, Brandla	368	Lamm, Brandla	1926
23	Lewin, Rywka	390	Lewin, Rywka	1923
24	Makower, Natan	433	Makower, Natan	1923
25	Mandel, Liselotte	435	Mandel, Liselotte	?
26	Michel, Blanche	446	Michel, Blanche	?
27	Miller, Icek	449	Miller, Icek	1927
28	Mlinaczewska, Malka	451	Mlinoczewska, Malka	1922
29	Ordynans, Edzia	483	Ordynans, Edzia	1922
30	Pilater, Estera	500	Pilater, Estera	1916
31	Pilater, Hinda	501	Pilater, Hinda	1908
32	Ptaszkowski, Moszek	520	Ptaszkowski, Moszek	1917
33	Rotsztajn, Hena	541	Rotsztajn, Henia	1917
34	Rotsztajn, Roza	542	Rotsztajn, Rojza	1926
35	Rosenbaum, Hilel	546	Rozenbaum, Hilel	1925

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
36	Rozenblum, Zysla	558	Rozenblum, Zysla	1926
37	Rozental, Szyfra	567	Rozental, Szyfra	1907
38	Sauer, Chaja	574	Sauer, Chaja	1906
39	Szer, Giska	599	Szer, Giska	1911
40	Tobiasz, Bluma	628	Tobiasz, Bluma	1924
41	Wald, Chaja	650	Wald, Chaja	1926
42	Wągczewska, Laja	656	Wągczewska, Laja	1926
43	Woler, Chan	672	Woler, Chana	1910
44	Wolniewicz, Abram	678	Wolniewicz, Abram	1928
45	Zulicka, Chana	693	Zulicka, Chana	1925
Leder- und Sattlerwarenabteilung -Schneidergasse 18				
1	Ajlenberg, Chana	7	Ajlenberg, Chana	1913
2	Arbeitsman, Fajga	21	Arbeitsman, Fajga	1924
3	Binsztok, Berta	60	Binsztok, Berta	1920
4	Buda, Genendla	95	Buda, Genendla	1924
5	Gad, Tuna	174	Gad, Timan	1922
6	Gerszon, Kalman	181	Gerszon, Kalman	1909
7	Glasman, Sura Perla	187	Glasman, Sura Perla	1925
8	Goldzstajn, Laja	213	Goldzstajn, Laja	?
9	Henechowicz, Mira	239	Henochowicz, Mirla	1920
10	Hercberg, Szlama	242	Hercberg, Szlama	1924
11	Jakubowicz, Rachela	282	Jakubowicz, Rachela	1924
12	Jakubowicz, Regina	283	Jakubowicz, Regina	1925
13	Joskowicz, Szajndla	289	Joskowicz, Szajndla	1914
14	Kaczka, Hersz	296	Kaczka, Hersz	1925
15	Krakow, Kajla	340	Krakow, Kajla	1915
16	Natanson, Juta	474	Natanson, Juta	1921
17	Pytel, Juda Hersz	523	Pytel, Juda Hersz	1920
18	Rozenberg, Szajna	552	Rozenberg, Szajna	1925
19	Szylis, Perla	625	Szylis, Perla	1910
20	Targownik, Perla	627	Targownik, Perla	1920
21	Tuch, Hanka	633	Tuch, Hanka	1923
22	Ziemniak, Jakob	690	Ziemniak, Jakob	1914
Schäfte-Abteilung – Marysin				
1	Berger, Sophie	50	Berger, Sophie	1910
2	Bloch Moszkowicz, Emmi	63	Bloch Moszkowicz, Emmi	1920
3	Bloch, Erich	64	Bloch, Erich	1928
4	Diament, Szlama	110	Diament, Szlama	1902
5	Dunkielman, Abram	117	Dunkielman, Abram	1905
6	Dzialoszynski, Chil	122	Dzialoszynski, Chil	1226
7	Erlich, Izrael	129	Erlich, Izrael	1903
8	Fuks, Chaim	168	Fuks, Chaim	1928
9	Jastrzebska, Hela	285	Jastrzebska, Hela	1927

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
10	Lewi, Szlama	388	Lewi, Szlama	1898
11	Kleinman, Menachim	317	Klajnman, Menachem	1907
12	Lipszyc, Szmul	412	Lipszyc, Szmul	1916
13	Kanner, Laja	303	Kanner, Laja	1924
14	Mandel, Szmul	436	Mandel, Szmul	1916
15	Moszkowicz, Abram	456	Moszkowicz, Abram	1926
16	Pakentreger, Pinkus	489	Pakentreger, Pinkus	?
17	Princ, Herszlik	513	Princ, Herszlik	?
18	Prust, Zelig	518	Prust, Selig	1911
19	Szafir, Fiszel	593	Prust, Zelig	1906
20	Wengliszewski, Jakub	663	Wengliszewski, Jakob	1926
21	Wolman, Jankiel	677	Wolman, Jankiel	1927
22	Zylbergolg, Szmul	696	Zylbergolg, Szmul	1925
	Strohschuh-Abteilung – Rungestrasse 4			
1	Abramowicz, Fela	1	Abramowicz, Fela	1919
2	Bergman, Bluma	51	Bergman, Bluma	1917
3	Glassman, Chaja	186	Glassman, Chaja	1912
4	Gliksman, Chana	190	Gliksman, Chana	1920
5	Fuks, Dwojra	170	Fuks, Dwojra	1926
6	Fuks, Hinda	172	Fuks, Hinda	1923
7	Kon, Fajga	330	Kon, Fajga	1922
8	Kuprsztok, Estera Laja	357	Kupersztok, Estera Laja	1924
9	Mlynarzewska, Marza	452	Mlynarzewska, Masza	1919
10	Rawicka, Alta	527	Rawicka, Alka	1921
11	Rokman, Malka	534	Rokman, Malka	1925
12	Warszawski, Szlama	655	Warszawski, Szlama	1923
	Schneiderei – Frosch 13			
1	Berlinski, Mojzesz	57	Berlinski, Mojzesz	1929
2	Kron, Dawid	347	Kron, Dawid	1926
3	Krol, Ita	398	Krol, Ita	1925
4	Kuczynska, Gitla	355	Kuczynska, Gitla	1920
5	Mendel, Johanna	440	Mendel, Johanna	?
6	Moszkowicz, Zyskind	461	Moszkowicz, Zyskind	1910
7	Rawicki, Szmul	528	Rawicki, Szmul	1914
8	Salomonowicz, Ruchla	573	Salomonowicz, Ruchla	1922
	Werkküchen-Abteilung – Matrosenstrasse 20			
1	Bryl, Tauba	92	Bryl, Tauba	1925
2	Berlinska, Kajla	56	Berlinska, Kajla	1896
3	Dancyger, Ruchla	105	Dancyger, Ruchla	1905
4	Deutsch, Rajzla	109	Deutsch, Rajzla	1903
5	Gelbart, Chaja	178	Gelbart, Chaja	1902
6	Grzyborska, Szajndla	221	Grzybowska, Szajndla	1910
7	Glogowska, Dwojra	196	Glogowska, Dwojra	1910
8	Goldsztajn, Edzia	211	Goldsztajn, Edzia	1927

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
9	Hauser, Ruchla	233	Hauser, Ruchla	1901
10	Kenig, Baila	311	Kenig, Bajla	1903
11	Klubska, Malka	320	Klubska, Malka	1898
12	Lewi, Cilli	383	Lewi, Cili	1886
13	Lewkowicz, Chana	398	Lewkowicz, Chana	1890
14	Lewkowicz, Mania	402	Lewkowicz, Mania	1890
15	Mager, Halina	425	Mager, Halina	1924
16	Rozental, Ruchla	566	Rozental, Ruchla	1892
17	Rubin, Rywka	569	Rubin, Rywka	1903
18	Szpiro, Sara	610	Szpiro, Sara	1918
19	Unger, Laja	638	Unger, Laja	1904
Zentral-Lager-Abteilung für Eisen und Metall				
1	Lajb, Bencjon	361	Lajb, Bencjon	1917
2	Lajb, Mojsze	362	Lajb, Mojsze	1912
3	Michel, Walter	447	Michel, Walter	1901
4	Perelsztajn, Estera	495	Perelsztajn, Estera	1916
5	Sträussler, Julius	614	Sträussler, Julius	1885
Schneiderei-Abteilung – Kreuzgasse 2				
1	Besser, Cela	58	Besser, Cela	1921
2	Braun, Josef	84	Braun, Josef	1908
3	Domankiewicz, Chana	113	Braun, Josef	1922
4	Feld, Samuel	133	Feld, Samuel	1893
5	Hampel, Ita	231	Hampel, Jta	1894
6	Jakubowicz, Pesa	281	Jakubowicz, Pesa	1921
7	Kolton, Chaja	329	Kolton, Chaja	1914
8	Koplowicz, Estera	333	Koplowicz, Estera	1923
9	Kuczynska, Frania	354	Kuczynska, Frania	1922
10	Moszkowicz, Sara	460	Moszkowicz, Sara	1921
11	Szternszos, Rywka	613	Szternszos, Rywka	1910
12	Szukocki, Abram	598	Szczukocki, Abram	1899
13	Tugenrajch, Sara	635	Tugenrajch, Sara	1916
14	Wolfsztadt, Bajla	675	Wolfsztadt, Bajla	1914
15	Wolniewicz, Gitla	679	Wolniewicz, Gitla	1925
Bau-Abteilung – Steinmetzgasse 15				
1	Bajnwel, Szmul	34	Bajnwel, Szmul	1907
2	Herz, Erich Israel	240	Herc, Erich	1925
3	Israelowicz, Szlama	269	Izraelowicz, Szlama	1927
4	Szycman, Adolf	624	Szycman, Adolf	1926
5	Werman, Majer	664	Werman, Majer	1909
6	Zylberman, Henryk	697	Zylberman, Henryk	1919
Referat für Büroarbeiten				
1	Dawid, Gertrud	108	Dawid, Gertrud	1901
2	Frenkiel, Hedwig	157	Frenkiel, Hedwig	1888
3	Freudenberg, Gertrud	158	Freudenberg, Gertrud	1885

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
4	Gloessner, Grete	184	Gloessner, Grete	1896
5	Hertz, Hedwig	251	Hertz, Hedwig	1898
6	Kohn, Mania	331	Kon, Mania	1904
7	Lewinska, Sidonia	394	Lewinska, Sidonia	1893
8	Lewkowicz, Frajda	399	Lewkowicz, Frajda	1911
9	Wajl, Sara	659	Weil, Sara	1902
Leder- und Sattler – Fischgasse 15				
1	Abramowicz, Jenta	2	Abramowicz, Jenta	1912
2	Banniel, Basia	39	Baumel, Basia	1918
3	Brill, Estera	91	Bryl, Estera	1911
4	Flamm, Elka	146	Flam, Elka	1923
5	Grzywacz, Sura	223	Grzywacz, Sura	1910
6	Markowicz, Mariem	439	Markowicz, Mariem	1916
7	Moszkowicz, Nacha	458	Moszkowicz, Nacha	1904
8	Najman, Chuma	468	Najman, Chuma	1913
9	Najman, Sura Rywka	471	Najman, Sura Rywka	1901
10	Rozenbaum, Chana	545	Rozenbaum, Celana	1920
Textilfabrikationsabteilung – Holzstrasse 77				
1	Apfelbaum, Etel	17	Apfelbaum, Etel	1909
2	Kadysz, Chaim	299	Kadysz, Chaim	1902
3	Kuren, Estera	360	Kurek, Estera	1920
Schneiderei -Rembrandtstrasse 8				
1	Badower, Hudes	32	Badower, Hudys	1923
2	Fiedler, Hersz	139	Fiedler, Hersz	1895
3	Lubersztejn, Juda	421	Fiedler, Hersz	1926
4	Leczycka, Golda	423	Leczycka, Golda	1920
5	Popinski,Welwel	510	Popinski,Welwel	1917
6	Pytel, Abram	522	Pytel, Abram	1922
7	Stopnicka, Szajndla	588	Stopnicka, Szajndla	1915
8	Waldman, Abram	651	Waldman, Abram	1921
9	Zielonka, Szprinca	689	Zielonka, Szprinca	1906
Strohschuh-Abteilung – Sulzfelderstrasse				
1	Bajnwel, Finkla	35	Bajnwel, Pinkla	1907
2	Czaper, Mojsze	103	Craper, Mojsze	1929
3	Dzubak, Chawa	124	Dzinbak, Chawa	1917
4	Goldsztajn, Bajla	206	Goldsztajn, Bajla	1926
5	Hahn, Herta	229	Hahn, Herta	1922
6	Herszkowicz, Ita	248	Herszkowicz, Ita	1922
7	Huberman, Hinda	263	Huberman, Hinda	1927
8	Huberman, Fajga	262	Huberman, Fajga	1925
9	Izrael, Rajzla	268	Izrael, Rajzla	1915
10	Jochlowicz, Brucha	287	Jochlowicz, Brucha	1923
11	Kane, Cyrla	301	Kane, Cyrla	1903

#	Name in Company File	Reg. No.	Name on Transport List	Birth Year
12	Lisoprawska, Cywia	416	Lisoprawska, Cywia	1920
13	Michalowicz, Rywka	445	Michalowicz, Rywka	1890
14	Molkenstein, Bluma	453	Molkenstein, Bluma	1924
15	Osowska, Chana M.	485	Ossowska, Chana Malka	1911
16	Stajnman, Pava	611	Stajnman, Chava	1915
17	Szwajcer, Mania	619	Szwajcer, Mania	1922
Schwachstrom-Abteilung				
1	Zalcman, Chana	686	Zalcman, Chana	1918
Drahtzieherei und Nägelfabrik				
1	Fiszer, Rudolf	143	Fiszer, Rudolf	1926
2	Weber, Chil	657	Weber, Chil	1926

Table 2.III: Jewish Survivors from Łódź Ghetto (Canadian List), who residing in Łódź in 1939 (or their mothers).[499]

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
YVA, 1	Ajchner	Krystyna	1935
YVA, 3	Aleksandrowicz	Olek	1935
YVA, 3	Aleksandrowicz	Lusia	1930
YVA, 6	Alfus	Sabina	1939
YVA, 3	Altman	Salek	1930
YVA, 5	Ast	Chana	1936
YVA, 5	Ast	Mojsze	1934
YVA, 5	Awronska	Bincia	1931
YVA, 5	Awronska	Rachela	1933
YVA, 5	Awronska	Ozosna	1938
YVA, M.7, 1699	Bador	Adolf	1935
YVA, 13	Bajer	Andrzej	1945
YVA, 7	Ballberyjski	Teodor	1931
YVA, 7	Bankier	Salomon	1945
YVA, 14	Bardyni	Renata	1945
YVA, 15	Barkal	Abram	1945
YVA, 14	Barloge	Wiktor	1931
YVA, 7	Baruch	Zofia	1932
YVA, 14	Baumwolzszpiner	Cecylja	1936
YVA, 15	Bedrowski	Benjamin	1932
YVA, 18	Belrzycki	Jakow	1933
YVA, 17	Berger	Olga	1930
YVA, 16	Bergman	Fania	1930
YVA, 16	Berkenstadt	Fredek	1932
ISD, 4955147	Berliner	Sija	1931
YVA, 16	Berlinska	Fajga	1934

[499] Unless stated otherwise, all references to YVA give page numbers referring to YVA archival reference M.7, 1127.

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
YVA, 18	Bialek	Estera	1934
YVA, 18	Bialek	Jadwiga	1930
ISD, 7879290	Biberstein	Ryszard	1935
ISD, 4955147	Binke	Szlomo	1930
YVA, 19	Binsztok	Chawa	1932
YVA, 19	Binsztok	Szlojma	1934
YVA, 19	Blajberg	Majer	1930
YVA, 20	Blas	Robert	1935
YVA, 20	Blas	Aleksander	1933
YVA, 19	Blaugrund	Bluma	1930
YVA, 19	Blaugrund	Abram	1930
YVA, 10	Blizinski	Abram	1930
YVA, 21	Bojm	Marek	1941
ISD, 78785631	Borensztajn	Joanna	1941
YVA, 22	Borensztajn	Icek	1941
YVA, 22	Borman	Malgerzata	1944
YVA, 22	Bornstein	Elzbieta	1930
ISD, 78785630	Borowiecki	Natan Hersz	1934
YVA, 22	Borsztajn	Chaim	1937
YVA, 23	Brand	Smienka	1938
YVA, 23	Branner	Janeta	1937
YVA, 23	Brans	Szymon	1941
YVA, 23	Brasz	Szmul	1930
YVA, 23	Braszskind	?	1930
YVA, 23	Bratman	Lejb	1931
YVA, 23	Brawer	Renia	1932
YVA, 24	Brem	Sara Rywka	1943
YVA, 11	Bremer	Jakub	1930
YVA, 24	Bresmak	Mojsze	1930
YVA, 24	Brin	Aron	1937
YVA, 25	Bruder	Szaja	1930
YVA, 12	Bryn	Tadeusz	1930
YVA, 24	Bryn	Heniek	1938
YVA, 24	Bryn	Moniek	1938
YVA, 12	Brystowski	Szmul	1931
YVA, 25	Brzezinski	Szmul	1935
ISD, 78785633	Buch	Senyk	1941
ISD, 78785633	Bunch	Zusanna	1943
ISD, 78785633	Bunch	Ryszard	1935
ISD, 4955147	Burgeman	Moniek	1930
ISD, 78785633	Bursztajn	Naftali	1940
ISD, 78785633	Buselewicz	Berko	1945
ISD, 78785633	Buselewicz	Rowena	1945
ISD, 7879264	Buszicka	Sara	1935

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
YVA, 27	Celer	Majer	1935
YVA, 27	Chaskielewicz	Jankiel	1941
YVA, 28	Chencinski	Stefan	1942
YVA, 28	Chencinski	Robert	1942
ISD, 4955147	Chimowicz	Sisig	1930
YVA, 28	Chodes	Gitla	1945
YVA, 28	Chodes	Motek	1934
YVA, 28	Chodzko	Rozia	1937
YVA, 28	Chojnacki	Izrael	1931
YVA, 29	Chude	Krystyna	1931
YVA, 29	Chustecki	Herzyk	1940
YVA, 29	Cielski	Chana	1935
YVA, 29	Cielski	Gerszon	1943
YVA, 30	Cwajfler	Izak	1938
YVA, 30	Cypel	Abram	1942
YVA, 30	Cypel	Rosa	1944
ISD, 5363645	Czapniki	Abram	1930
YVA, 31	Czechonowska	Krajna	1941
ISD, 78785637	Dawidowicz	Danuta	1940
YVA, 35	Debrzynska	Dorora	1932
YVA, 37	Dik	Cyla	1944
ISD, 78785638	Diller	Wladyslaw	1944
YVA, 34	Dlugonoga	Jakob	1931
YVA, 34	Dlugonoga	Rajzel	1932
YVA, 34	Dlugonoga	Urin	1931
YVA, 35	Dobreniecki	Adam Jerzy	1937
YVA, 38	Dubowis	Terenia	1941
YVA, 36	Dykorman	Jozef	1939
YVA, 36	Dylion	Renata Liliana	1934
YVA, 36	Dynin	Marcela	1934
YVA, M.7, 1699	Dynkiowicz	?	1933
YVA, 37	Dziewiecka	Wolf	1938
YVA, 40	Engel	Wiktoria	1935
YVA, 42	Fagot	Ryszard	1935
ISD, 78785542	Fajn	Ryszrad	1938
ISD, 7879290	Fajngold	Irena	1931
ISD, 7879290	Fajngold	Lazar Aron	1938
YVA, 51	Farber	Edward	1934
YVA, 43	Farbiers	Rosia	1934
YVA, 43	Feferanc	Moniek	1941
YVA, 43	Feferman	Margo	1931
YVA, 47	Felberg	Saba	1934
ISD, 78785548	Fidler	Teodor	1931
YVA, 52	Fila	Teodor	1931

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
YVA, 45	Fiszelsohn	Jerzy	1940
ISD, 78785138	Fiszer	Halina	1933
YVA, 49	Fiszersohn	Jakub	1938
YVA, 49	Fiszersohn	Dina	1935
YVA, 49	Fiszersohn	Malwina	1934
ISD, 78781632	Flajszakier	Minia	1934
ISD, 78781632	Flajszakier	Sala	1935
YVA, 52	Flajszman	Sonia	1945
ISD, 78785544	Flam	Gerszon	1935
YVA, 46	Flam	Jankiel	1930
YVA, 44	Flowe (?)	Joanna Noemi	1939
ISD, 78785545	Fogiolman	Miriam	1942
ISD, 78785545	Folberg	Saba	1934
ISD, 78781973	Francental	Alisa	1933
YVA, 48	Frost-Glajch	Lusia	1944
YVA, 48	Fryd	Ciena	1944
YVA, 48	Fryd	Icek	1935
ISD, 78781632	Fryd	Sala	1932
YVA, 49	Frydman	Sonia	1945
ISD, 78785545	Frydman (Fiszersohn)	Jakub	1938
ISD, 78785545	Frydman (Fiszersohn)	Dina	1935
ISD, 78785545	Frydman (Fiszersohn)	Malwina	1934
ISD, 5363648	Fryrman	Leon	1930
YVA, 50	Fryszdorf	Gabriel	1944
YVA, 50	Fryszman	Anna	1939
YVA, 53	Fujara	Jakub	1943
YVA, 53bis	Fuks	Mania	1930
YVA, 53bis	Fuks	Tesia (Teonia)	1930
YVA, 50	Funt	Paulina	1938
YVA, 51	Futerman	Ewa	1931
YVA, 53bis	Garber	Ewa	1932
YVA, 53bis	Gasko	Lida	1945
YVA, 54	Geldman	Paulina	1939
YVA, 54	Gelman	Chaja	1945
YVA, 54	Gendler-Page	Lea	1940
YVA, 67	Gerszenowicz	Krajndla	1934
YVA, 67	Gerszenowicz	Szyfja	1939
YVA, 46	Gerszonowicz	Stanislaw-Marcel	1936
YVA, 67	Gesund	Izydor	1940
YVA, 55	Ginsburg	Janusz	1942
ISD, 78781632	Gladewicz	Rozia	1932
YVA, 56	Glass	Zofia	1931
YVA, 68	Glazer	Mietek	1930
YVA, 68	Glazer	Mordychaj	1933

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
YVA, 56	Gliksman	Izak	1930
YVA, 68	Gold	Cesia	1930
YVA, 57	Goldach	Wlodzimierz	1936
ISD, 7879358	Goldberg	Berek	1934
ISD, 78781973	Goldhammer	Pinchas	1934
YVA, 69	Goldin	Leonid	1941
YVA, 69	Goldwasser	Krystyna	1931
YVA, 65	Gorewicz	Awina	1934
YVA, 61	Gorzyczanski	Calek	1935
YVA, 69	Gotengenade	Josef	1930
YVA, 61	Goterman	Leo	1930
YVA, 61	Gotheinmer	Hans	1934
YVA, 70	Granach	Stefan	1939
ISD, 78779358	Grinstein	Moise	1930
ISD, 78793193	Gross	Tibor	1939
YVA, 71	Grund	Jakub	1941
YVA, 71	Gryner	Estera	1945
YVA, 72	Grynfeld	Jan-Norbert	1931
ISD, 78776724	Gurt	Gabriel	1932
YVA, 65	Gutgeld	Jakub	1933
ISD, 4955147	Gutler	Pinkus	1931
YVA, 66	Gutman	Waldi (?)	1942
YVA, M.7, 1699	Haber	Andrzej Bernard	1934
YVA, 73	Halberstadt	Tola	1932
ISD, 78785563	Hammermestain (?)	Edwarda	1936
YVA, 73	Hammersztajn	Kazimierz	1937
YVA, 73	Haskiel	Eleasz	1945
YVA, 74	Hauzer	Roza	1945
YVA, 74	Helsztajn	Fela	1937
ISD, 78781973	Hirsch	Shlomo	1931
ISD, 78785566	Hoberman (Koslowski)	Janusz	1935
ISD, 78785566	Hocherman	Wlodzimierz	1937
ISD, 78785566	Hochgelernter	Minia	1935
ISD, 78785138	Hoda	Krystyna	1931
ISD, 78785566	Holckerer	Hanna	1935
YVA, 75	Hupert	Anna	1945
ISD, 78785568	Intersztajn	Stefan	1935
ISD, 78785568	Izakowicz	Elzbieta	1940
ISD, 78785568	Izakowicz	Liliana	1938
ISD, 78785569	Jaffe	Aronika	1939
ISD, 78776724	Jakubowitsch	Stefan	1940
ISD, 5363651	Jakubowicz	Jerzy	1934
ISD, 78785569	Jakubowski	Szlama	1939
ISD, 78785570	Jankiel	Mila	1938

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
ISD, 78785570	Jelska	Irena	1936
ISD, 78785571	Jochelson	Zygmunt	1938
ISD, 78785571	Josefowicz	Pesa	1939
ISD, 78785570	Judelewicz	Jozef	1933
ISD, 78785575	Kajlerman	Michel	1941
ISD, 5363651	Kalman	Leon	1931
ISD, 78785572	Kalmanowicz	Pawel	1937
ISD, 78785572	Kalmanowicz	Marcel	1932
ISD, 78785572	Kalmanowicz	Karol	1933
ISD, 78785572	Kalmanowicz	Marjam	1934
ISD, 78785572	Kalmanowicz	Karol	1932
ISD, 78785574	Kaluszymer	Lusia	1938
ISD, 5363651	Kaplanski	Moniek	1930
ISD, 78785575	Karas	Elisa	1937
ISD, 78785575	Karmin	Elzbieta	1943
ISD, 4955147	Kasanowski	Heniek	1931
ISD, 78785575	Kasierz	Sura	1935
ISD, 78785575	Kawalek	Perman	1932
ISD, 78785583	Kazuchowicz	Sabina	1945
ISD, 78785575	Kedsierska	Ina	1940
ISD, 78785583	Kerman	Dobrysz	1930
ISD, 78785576	Kibessein	Franciszka	1942
ISD, 78785576	Kiecherer	Jozel	1945
ISD, 78786348	Kilbert	Josef	1936
ISD, 78785576	Kimel	Chaja	1942
ISD, 78785576	Kinstler	Jozef	1943
ISD, 78785583	Kirszenbaum	Izrael	1931
ISD, 78785576	Kirszenblat	Maksymiljan	1944
ISD, 78781973	Kirszstein	Zwi	1930
ISD, 4955147	Klaczeski	Chaim	1931
ISD, 78785577	Kligier	Zalina	1939
ISD, 78785577	Klot	Rozlja	1945
ISD, 78785574	Kmenc	Gera	1931
ISD, 78785577	Kochen	Rafael	1942
ISD, 78785577	Kochenski	Andrzej	1945
YVA, M.7, 1699	Kocon	Roman	1932
ISD, 4955147	Kolski	Natan	1930
ISD, 78785578	Komorowski	Izrael	1932
ISD, 78785578	Kopf	Kerzyk	1940
ISD, 78785578	Kopf	Henia	1939
ISD, 78785578	Kopiejka	Abram	1935
ISD, 78785579	Kordelas	Szmul	1932
ISD, 7879290	Koszycki	Izak-Lajzer	1939
ISD, 78785584	Kot	Leon	1930

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
ISD, 78785580	Kozuchowicz	Izak	1943
ISD, 78785580	Krajcman	Jehoszua	1933
ISD, 78785580	Krakowska	Stefania	1937
ISD, 78785580	Kramenc	Ida	1931
ISD, 78785580	Kramenc	Vera	1931
ISD, 78781633	Kreichman	Leon	1930
ISD, 78785580	Krein	Tauba	1938
ISD, 78785580	Krein	Towja	1934
ISD, 78785580	Krein	Helsz	1931
ISD, 78785580	Krol	Tesia	1935
ISD, 4955147	Krowicki	Jakub	1930
ISD, 78785580	Kruglamska	Wlodzimierz	1938
ISD, 78785581	Kruszer	Edward	1944
ISD, 78785581	Kruszniewski	Szymon	1940
ISD, 78785581	Krymolowski	Mistek	1932
ISD, 78785581	Krymolowski	Zygmunt	1935
ISD, 78785581	Kubryk	Szaja	1933
ISD, 78785581	Kuperman	Krystyna	1936
ISD, 78785581	Kuperman	Helena	1934
ISD, 4955147	Kutner	Dawid	1930
ISD, 78785588	Lajchman	Jerzy	1933
ISD, 78785588	Lajzerowicz	Ruth	1937
ISD, 78785588	Lange	Herman	1942
ISD, 78785589	Ledowska	Bronislaw	1934
ISD, 78785589	Lejderowski	Arkadiusz	1933
ISD, 78786349	Lemberg	Antoni	1931
ISD, 78785590	Lewartowicz	Kazimierz	1930
ISD, 78785590	Lewitan	Mira	1930
ISD, 78785591	Lewkowicz	Sala	1932
ISD, 78785614	Lichman	Bela	1944
ISD, 78785614	Licht	Izrael	1930
ISD, 5363652	Licht	Lewel	1930
YVA, M.7, 1699	Lichtenholz	Aron	1930
ISD, 78785615	Liksnianski	Izaak	1941
ISD, 78785592	Lipka	Josef	1930
ISD, 78785592	Lisek	Tadeusz	1930
ISD, 78785588	Litwin	Icek	1930
YVA, M.7, 1699	Litwin	Mala	1932
ISD, 78785615	Liwszyk	Sura	1945
ISD, 78785615	Lotenberg	Elizabeth	1930
ISD, 78785593	Lubel	Halina	1940
ISD, 78785593	Lubelski	Zofia	1933
ISD, 78793193	Lubinski	Aron	1935
ISD, 78793193	Lubinski	Josef	1931

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
ISD, 78793193	Lubinski	Neche	1930
ISD, 78785711	Marzuk	Menzulam	1930
ISD, 78785701	Mel	Maniek	1935
ISD, 78785701	Meniok	Bronia	1941
ISD, 78785701	Micenmacher	Godel	1941
ISD, 78785707	Miller	Marek	1933
ISD, 78785702	Minc	Szloma	1932
ISD, 78785702	Minc	Motek	1936
ISD, 78785702	Minc	Motya	1937
ISD, 78785702	Minc	Chaim	1934
ISD, 78785703	Mirebel	Krystyna	1934
ISD, 78785703	Mirocz	Polina	1932
ISD, 78785709	Monat	Irene	1932
ISD, 78785709	Monat	Fela	1936
ISD, 78785709	Monat	Chana	1931
ISD, 78785709	Monet	Anna Elzbieta	1936
ISD, 78785712	Mordowicz	Bela	1930
ISD, 78785713	Morgensztern	Abram	1931
ISD, 78785709	Mozer	Szoel	1938
ISD, 78793193	Mueller	Robert	1931
ISD, 78785716	Najman	Szlama	1930
ISD, 78785715	Najman	Johosza	1930
ISD, 78785715	Najman	Helena	1933
ISD, 78785716	Namiot	Aleksander	1935
ISD, 78785716	Nasanowicz	Marian	1937
ISD, 78781973	Neuman	Moses	1930
ISD, 78785717	Nikonorow	Stanislaw	1932
ISD, 78785717	Not	Rachela	1931
ISD, 7879265	Not	Rachela	1932
ISD, 78785717	Not	Chana	1932
ISD, 7879265	Not	Chawa	1933
ISD, 78785718	Nowak	Glika	1930
ISD, 78785718	Nowomiast	Jakub	1930
ISD, 7879290	Opatowska	Halina	1935
ISD, 78785719	Openhajm	Janka	1938
ISD, 78785719	Orenbuch	Fiszel	1936
ISD, 78785720	Ostern	Hanna	1934
ISD, 78785720	Ostrowicz	Helena	1938
ISD, 78785720	Ostrowska	Krystyna	1937
ISD, 78785720	Oterman	Ber	1938
ISD, 5363656	Perelmutter	Dawid	1936
ISD, 7879290	Prajs	Estera	1934
TWL, 12	Rabinowicz	Julia	1937
ISD, 78786349	Rabinowicz	Ludwik	1937

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
ISD, 78785742	Radoszycky	Ryszard	1932
TWL, 2	Radzicka	Romana	1941
ISD, 78785742	Radzymer	Chaim	1933
ISD, 4955147	Rajchkind	Moniek	1930
ISD, 78785742	Rajngold	Elchan	1937
ISD, 78785732	Rakoczynska	Frymka	1933
TWL, 7	Rakower	Elisa	1937
TWL, 7	Rawicka	Margot	1933
TWL, 7	Rawicki	Stefan Manfeld	1931
TWL, 15	Rechtman	Abraham	1932
ISD, 7879265	Reibenbach	Miriam	1938
TWL, 2	Reichman	Mojzesz	1930
TWL, 6	Rejngolg	Ila	1937
TWL, 17	Ritt	Joanna	1932
ISD, 78785732	Rolzik	Danusis	1938
TWL, 3	Romanowska	Chawa	1931
ISD, 78785740	Ronicki	Ryszard	1939
ISD, 78785735	Rosenberg	Hersz	1930
ISD, 78785744	Rosenberg	Ada	1935
TWL, 21	Rosenblat	Israel	1930
TWL, 21	Rosenblat	Ilie	1940
TWL, 22	Rosenblum	Szilek	1930
TWL, 23	Rosental	Liliana	1940
ISD, 78785735	Rozenbaum	Henia	1935
TWL, 9	Rozenberg	Rita	1942
TWL, 9	Rozenberg	Henryk	1930
ISD, 78785735	Rozenberg	Emanuel	1937
ISD, 78785736	Rozenblatt	Izrael	1930
ISD, 78785736	Rozenblatt	Ilia	1940
ISD, 78785736	Rozenblum	Szulek	1930
ISD, 78785737	Rozenfeld	Pinkus	1933
ISD, 78785737	Rozenfeld	Monika Bina	1939
ISD, 78785737	Rozensztajn	Ruchela (Rachla)	1931
ISD, 78785738	Rozental	Liliana	1940
ISD, 78785738	Rozental	Chana	1935
ISD, 78785731	Rozner	Ludwik	1937
ISD, 78785739	Rubinowicz	Elzbieta	1933
ISD, 78785739	Rudzinska	Halina	1939
TWL, 26	Rutman	Samuel	1940
ISD, 78785739	Rutman	Bluma	1932
ISD, 78785740	Rybak	Uszer	1936
ISD, 78785746	Rybojad	Jan	1942
ISD, 4955147	Sidlowski	Moses	1931
ISD, 78785748	Sieredzka	Chaja	1930

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
TWL, 32	Sinnik	Rita	1932
ISD, 78785749	Skewron	Adela	1932
TWL, 39	Skorecka	Janina	1937
TWL, 39	Skorecka	Paulina	1938
TWL, 39	Skorecka	Leokadia	1937
ISD, 78785749	Skornicka	Paulina	1934
TWL, 37	Skornicki	Henryk	1940
ISD, 78785749	Slepan	Chaja	1940
ISD, 78785749	Slobocka	Janina	1937
TWL, 37	Smigar	Henryk	1932
ISD, 78785763	Snycer	Malwina	1931
ISD, 4955147	Solberger	Julek	1930
ISD, 78785747	Solomonowicz	Stefan	1935
ISD, 5363659	Spektor	Wolf	1930
ISD, 78785751	Srebrnik	Misza	1937
ISD, 78785751	Srebrnik	Mendel	1930
ISD, 78781632	Szrebrnik	Szymon	1931
ISD, 78785751	Stepinska	Krystyna	1938
TWL, 61	Stera	Jakow	1930
ISD, 78785773	Stern	Jakow	1930
TWL, 63	Strassberg	Jakub	1934
ISD, 78785751	Strychowska	Dorota	1942
ISD, 78785755	Swietowicz	Aleksander	1933
ISD, 78785756	Swiger	Henryk	1932
ISD, 78785761	Szajnsznajder	Lucyna	1933
TWL, 48	Szapiro	Anita	1934
TWL, 48	Szatan	Mordka	1941
TWL, 43	Szatan	Ignacy	1930
ISD, 78785759	Szefner	Maria	1938
YVA, M.7, 1699	Szejnsznajder	Lucyna	1933
ISD, 4955147	Szotland	Moniek	1931
TWL, 59	Szpilfegel	Ewa	1939
ISD, 78785766	Szternszus	Sala	1930
ISD, 78785766	Sztrossberg	Jakub Weislo	1934
ISD, 78785767	Sztrumpf	Heniek	1931
ISD, 78785767	Sztyller	Michalina	1931
ISD, 78785774	Szustak	Abram	1945
ISD, 78785769	Szwarcberg	Rita	1942
TWL, 67	Szyper	Icek	1931
TWL, 67	Szyper	Zenon	1938
TWL, 68	Tabcznik	Rozana	1932
TWL, 68	Tajchman	Abram	1941
ISD, 7879261	Tanzer	Leon	1933
TWL, 69	Tauzman	Feliks	1934

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
ISD, 78785777	Tempelhof	Halina	1936
ISD, 78785777	Tencer	Regina	1930
ISD, 78785777	Tencer	Mordka	1933
ISD, 78785777	Tencer	Mariusz	1931
TWL, 69	Tobianska	Adela	1945
ISD, 78785775	Tysz	Mejer	1935
ISD, 78785781	Urbach	Jerzy	1933
TWL, 83	Wajdegarten	Maria	1937
TWL, 83	Wajnbach	Adam	1938
TWL, 84	Wajnberg	Zygmunt	1944
TWL, 84	Wajnberg	Janna Mary	1930
ISD, 78785786	Wajsbrot	Pola	1934
TWL, 86	Wajsbrot	Luba	1932
TWL, 86	Wajsfeld	Maksim	1940
TWL, 87	Wajsler	Bianka	1940
ISD, 78785788	Warszawska	Romana	1933
ISD, 78785793	Weicer	Soszana Elka	1945
ISD, 78793193	Weiss	Josef	1930
TWL, 91	Wilk	Aleksander	1935
TWL, 98	Wincygster	Szymon	1937
ISD, 78785790	Winograd	Ilona	1940
TWL, 81	Winterek	Elzbieta	1938
TWL, 82	Wojdyslawska	Ludwika	1931
TWL, 95	Wurzak	Sonia	1937
TWL, 101	Zadzjewicz	Janina	1938
ISD, 78785801	Zajbert	Ignacy	1939
ISD, 78785801	Zajbert	Bronislaw	1933
ISD, 78785802	Zalewski	Leon	1934
ISD, 78785802	Zalewski	Emanuel	1933
ISD, 78785803	Zalkowicz	Guta	1930
ISD, 78785800	Zaszkon	Gersz	1931
ISD, 78785803	Zawankin	Motel	1941
ISD, 78785804	Zelkowicz	Szymon	1938
TWL, 99	Ziegel	Rachela	1945
ISD, 78785804	Zlotowski	Miroslaw	1934
TWL, 111	Znawirowska	Tauchema	1932
TWL, 104	Zolkewicz	Sayada	1938
TWL, 104	Zolkewicz	Guta	1930
TWL, 106	Zylberberg	Arek	1932
TWL, 99	Zylberberg	Jakub	1930
ISD, 78785806	Zylberg	Wolf	1945

Table 2.IV: Jews residing in the Brześć, Brzeziny, Kalisz, Pabianice, Wieluń and Złoczew Ghettos who were deported to the Łódź Ghetto.[500]

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
Brześć			
YVA, 2	Ajzenberg	Jewa	1944
YVA, 45	Fiszer	Nuta	1937
Brzeziny			
YVA, 69	Goldfajer	Berek	1931
YVA, 39	Eksztajn	Maryla	1932
YVA, 41	Eksttajn	Zofia	1930
ISD, 78785718	Nowak	Osier	1940
ISD, 78785802	Zulc	Maryla	1932
YVA, 2	Ajzenberg	Desza	1934
YVA, 2	Ajzenberg	Swietlana	1942
YVA, 3	Akselrad	Romana	1933
Kalisz			
ISD, 78785592	Lipszyk	Ewa	1940
ISD, 78785591	Liebeskind	Halina	1931
YVA, 28	Chencinski	Szymon	1938
YVA, 28	Chencinski	Estera	1934
YVA, 28	Chencinski	Abram Hilel	1932
YVA, 28	Chencinski	Michal	1939
YVA, 28	Chencinski	Symcha	1935
YVA, 24	Brokman	Rafal	1930
YVA, 23	Brande	Mojzesz	1944
ISD, 78785769	Szwet	Szymon	1930
ISD, 4955148	Tennenbaum	Selig	1930
ISD, 4955148	Treger	Henryk	1930
ISD, 78785787	Wartka	Elilia	1940
ISD, 78785791	Wisniewicz	Roman	1930
YVA, 9	Berman	Samuel	1937
YVA, 9	Bielka	Izrael	1939
YVA, 9	Bielka	Josek	1934
YVA, 10	Blatyter	Chaim	1930
YVA, 10	Blizinski	Abram	1930
YVA, 11	Borensztein	Mosze	1931
YVA, 11	Borochowicz	Chana	1931
ISD, 78786348	Jakubowicz	Rafal	1931
ISD, 78781973	Bruchman	Rafael	1932
ISD, 78781973	Libenszind	Hana	1930
ISD, 78781633	Sznycer	Zew	1931
ISD, 78781633	Sznycer	Abraham	1933

[500] Unless stated otherwise, all references to YVA give page numbers referring to YVA archival reference M.7, 1127.

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
ISD, 78781633	Weber	Mania	1931
ISD, 78779261	Fukman	Izak	1937
ISD, 78779261	Fukman	Akiwa	1934
ISD, 7879257	Blaszkowski	Lotek	1933
Pabianice			
ISD, 5363643	Abramowicz	Zyszek	1939
ISD, 78785585	Kozuch	Aron	1934
ISD, 78785585	Kozuch	Izrael	1931
ISD, 78785585	Kozuch	Masza	1932
YVA, 74	Harcsztark	Henryk	1934
ISD, 78785742	Rajnherc	Estera	1933
ISD, 78785766	Sztern	Tuska	1940
ISD, 78785798	Zawadzki	Manel	1931
YVA, 47	Felberg	Saba	1934
SW II, 9	Friedman	Mala	1930
Piotrków			
ISD, 5363658	Rybsztajn	Berek	1930
ISD, 4955147	Wolraich	Abraham	1930
ISD, 4955147	Wilder	Israel	1930
ISD, 4955147	Marmur	Simcha	1930
ISD 4955147	Kurnenc	Pinkus	1930
ISD 4955147	Grunbaum	Efroim	1930
ISD, 4955147	Buki	Moszek	1930
ISD, 4955147	Brauner	Chil	1930
YVA, 13	Balsam	Jadzia	1931
ISD, 5363660	Swarc	Natan	1931
ISD, 5363644	Blum	Leon	1931
ISD, 4955147	Zyskind	Hersz	1931
ISD, 4955147	Kielstein	Leib	1931
ISD, 4955147	Kesselstein	Tibor	1931
ISD, 4955147	Freiman	Sloma	1931
ISD, 4955147	Dratwa	Wolf	1931
ISD, 5363658	Semel	Leon	1932
SW II, 16	Rundbaken	Paulina	1932
ISD, 4955147	Granatstein	Srul	1932
ISD, 3399238	Janaschewitz	Paula	1932
SW II, 7	Blum	Leon	1932
ISD, 3399236	Altman	Ruta	1932
YVA, 47	Frajman	Idel Hersz	1933
YVA, 47	Fener	Aron	1933
SW II, 14	Litmanowicz	Frania	1933
ISD, 5363655	Margules	Fredek	1936
ISD, 3399237	Franke	Sala	1936
ISD, 5363654	Lau	Israel	1937

Ref.	Last Name	First Name	Birth Year
ISD, 3399237	Frankel	Fella	1937
YVA, 70	Goldsztajn	Elza	1938
SW II, 14	Litmanowicz	Henryk	1938
ISD, 5363649	Goldblum	Izak	1939
ISD, 3399236	Brem	Marek	1939
SW II, 7	Blum	Marian	1940
YVA, 47	Felman	Rafal	1941
YVA, 47	Felman	Rafal	1941
ISD, 78785545	Folman	Rafal	1941
ISD, 78776724	Goldblum	Isaak	1939
ISD, 78779358	Lau	Israel	1937
ISD, 78779358	Silber	Berek	1932
ISD, 78781633	Szereszewski	Iosef	1933
ISD,78785138	Murmur	Symcha	1930
Wieluń			
ISD, 4955147	Tuch	Moric	1931
YVA, 1	Abramowicz	Blima	1932
YVA, 69	Goldsztajn	Estera	1938
			3
Złoczew			
YVA, 55	Gesber	Edgar	1930
ISD, 78785774	Szweig	Sulamita	1932
ISD, 78785717	Niewialski	Stefan	1942
YVA, 75	Herszaft (Rapacki)	Aleksander	1934

Documents

Załącznik Nr. 5.
/str. 7 protokołu/. 111

O d p i s.

Häftl.Bekleidung-Kammern
K.L.Auschwitz II

Auschwitz II,den 14 Juli 1944.

Betreff: Bekleidung u. Wäsche f. jüd. Häftlinge
Bezug : Schreiben KL.Dachau v. 26.6.44.AZ: V/3 151a/6.44. -H
Anlagen: 3

An die

Verwaltung, Abt. Bekleidung

K.L. Auschwitz

Vor dem 29.Juni 1944 wurde vom K.L.Auschwitz II nur 1 Transport u. zw.am 15.6. nach dem K.L.Kaufering abgefertigt. Zur Aufklärung des Sachverhalteswird im Nachstehenden der gesamte Vergang vom Eintreffen der ungarischen Judenhäftlinge bis zur Bahnverladung beschrieben. Nach Eintreffen der Zugänge im hiesigen Konzentrationslager werden den Häftlingen die gesamte Zivil-Bekleidungsstücke abgenommen und nach gründlichst durchgeführter Entlausung werden diese Häftlinge mit den von der Verwaltung zur Verfügung gestellten Häftl.Bekleidungssorten eingekleidet. Die Bekleidungsstücke sind mit Ausnahme der Wäsche und der Schuhe neu-. Hemden und Unterhosen werden aus den jüdischen Sammelbeständen der Effektenkammer entnommen, nachdem diese entlaust und mit Lausetto bespritzt wurden. Eine vorherige Reinigung dieser Wäschestücke ist mit Rücksichkeit auf den Umfang der Transporte und mangels neuer Wäschegarnituren nicht möglich. Die Unterwäsche wird aber vor Angabe sorgfältigst sortiert, sodass nur einwandfreie, also nicht zerrissene Wäsche gelangt. Die Schuhe werden den Häftlingen beim Zugang nicht abgenommen. Es behalten daher die Häftlinge ihre eigenen Schuhe, nachdem diese gründlichst desinfeziert wurden. Jene Häftlinge, deren stark beschädigt bezw, unbrauchbar sind, erhalten nach Weisung der Standortverwaltung neue Holzschuhe. Strümpfe oder Fusslappen, wie in obzitierten Schreiben erwähnt,erhalten die Häftlinge überhaupt nicht. Sie erhalten ausschliesslich die im K.L.Auschwitz II angefertigten Füsslinge. Das Kinkleiden der

Document 1: Letter by the department head of the inmate clothing department Birkenau to the local administration dated 14 July 1944, with the subject "Bekleidung u. Wäsche f. jüd. Häftlinge" ("Clothes and laundry for Jewish Inmates.") Source: AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113.

-2-

112

Zugänge wird vom Kammerwart und dem Capo der Häftl. Bekleid.Kammer-
streugstens überwacht. Nachdem die einzelnen Zugangstransporte ein-
gekleidet sind, werden diese in das Durchgangslager K.L.Auschwitz
II überstellt und vom Arbeitsdienstführer Uscha Olexiuk übernommen.
Dieser stellt über die Bekleidungssorten mit denen die Zugänge be-
kleidet sind eine Quittung aus, aus welcher ersichtlich ist, mit
welchem Bekleidungsstücken die Häftlinge versehen sind. Diese Quit-
tung wird zur Einsichtsnahme vorgelegt. Im Durchgangslager verblei-
ben die Zugänge mehrere Tage /bis zu 2-3 Wochen/. Mit Rücksicht auf
den Mangel an ausreichenden Unterkünften sind in jeder Barake,wel-
che für einen Normalbeleg von 300 Häftlingen vorgesehen ist, 1000-
1200 Häftlinge untergebracht. Schon dieser Umstand bedingt eine
starke Verunreinigung der Bekleigungsstücke. Im Durchgangslager wer-
den aus den dort untergebrachten Häftlingen Transporte zusammenge-
stellt und diese ins Quarantenlager verlegt, wo sie bis zum Abtrans-
port mehrere Tage verbleiben. Vor dem Abtransport werden die Häftlin-
ge von dem Capo der Häftl.Bekl.Kammer des Quarantänelagers einer ge-
nauen Kontrolle unterzogen. Sämtliche Bekleidungsstücke, welche
sich bei dieser Kontrolle als schadhaft erweisen, werden vor dem
Abtrahsport ausgetauscht. Der Kammerwaer überzeugt sich von der Durc
führung dieser Bestimmung. Der Arbeitsdienstführer SS-Uscha Olexiuk
der den Transport zusammengestellt an den Transportführer übergibt,
bestätigt auf einem Lieferschein die Übernahme jener Bekleidunge-
stücke mit denen die Häftlinge ausgestattet sind.
Der fragliche Transport, der zur Beanstandung Anlass gegeben hat,
wurde lt.Lieferschein Nr.12, der in der Anlage beigefügt ist, am
15.6.1944 abgefertigt. Nach diesem Lieferschein wurden die Häftlin-
ge mit neuen Drellgarnituren versehen, lediglich 47 Drelljacken und
43 Drellhosen waren nicht neu, sondern gebraucht, aber in gewasche-
nem und einwandfreiem Zustand. Diese alten Drellgarnituren mussten
ausgegeben werden, da mit Rücksicht auf die umfangreichen Zugänge

Document 1, continued

-3-

112

die neuen Drellgarnituren im entsprechenden Umfang nicht rechtzeitig angeliefert wurden. Es wurde daher von der Verwaltung Auftrag gegeben in einem solchen Notfall alte Drellgarnituren auszugeben um eine Stockung zu vermeiden und eine reibungslose Abfertigung der umfangreichen Zugänge zu sichern. Zu diesem Zweck hat die Verwaltung in Auschwitz mit Schreiben vom 5.6.44 den Auftrag gegeben sämtliche im Lager befindlichen überzähligen alten Drellgarnituren einzuziehen und für die Einkleidung von Zugängen zur Verfügung zu halten. Wenn die Häftlinge,wie im obzitierten Schreiben behauptet,mit Hosen,die nur ein oder anderthalb Hosenbeine hatten oder mit Röcken mit einem sogar ohne Ärmel bekleidet gewesen wären,wären diese Transporte vom Arbeitsdienstführer bei der Übernahme beanstandet bezw.überhaupt nicht übernommen worden. Es ist für diese Beanstandung nur eine Erklärung möglich, d.i.,dass die Häftlinge sich während der Fahrt bei der herrschenden Hitze in den geschlossenen Waggons ausgezogen haben und die Bekleidungsstücke, welche dann beim Transport schadhaft wurden, weggeworfen haben.Die Erfahrung hat weiterhin gezeigt,dass speziell Durchfall-Kranke, Hemd und Unterhose,die beschmutzt werden,wegwerfen oder zerreissen und sie an Stelle von Toilettenpapier benützen.Die Bekleidungskammern K.L.Auschwitz II haben seit dem 16.V.1944 bis heute ca 57.000 Häftlinge eingekleidet und 48 Transporte mit 45.132 Häftlingen für den Abtransport abgefertigt, ohne dass bisher die geringste Beschwerde eingelaufen wäre. Die Beanstandungen können daher nur während des Transportes entstanden sein.

Der Kammerwart:
/-/ podpis nieczytelny
SS-Unterscharführer

Z oryginałem zgodny:
Jankiewicz
Sędzia Śledczy.

Document 1, continued

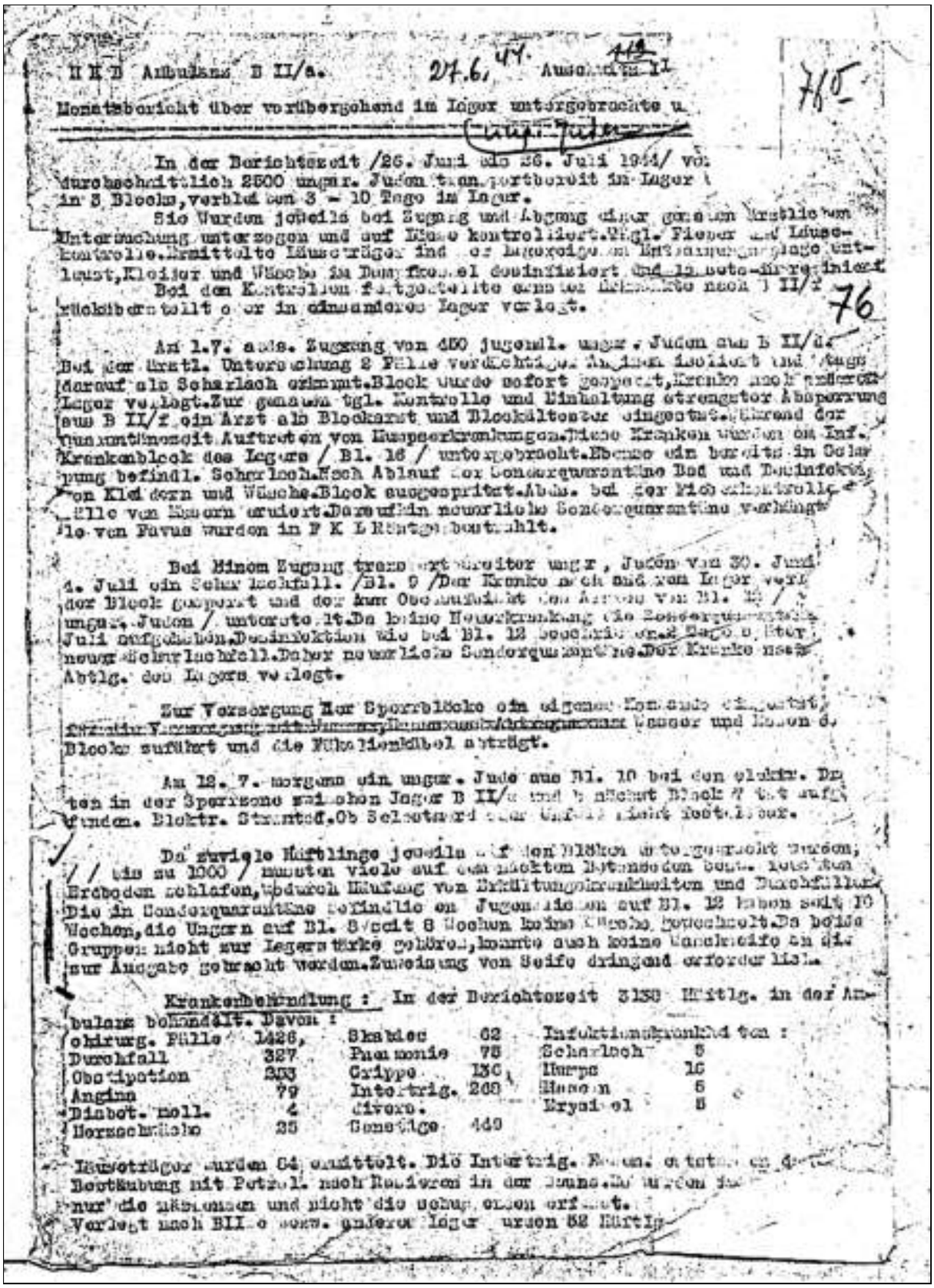

HKB Ambulanz B II/a. 27.6.44. Auschwitz II

Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u[ngarische Juden]

In der Berichtszeit /26. Juni bis 26. Juli 1944/ vo[illegible] durchschnittlich 2500 ungar. Juden [illegible] fortbereit im Lager [illegible] in 3 Blocks, verblieben 3 – 10 Tage im Lager.

Sie wurden jeweils bei Zugang und Abgang einer genauen ärztlichen Untersuchung unterzogen und auf Läuse kontrolliert. Wegl. Fleckfieber und Läusekontrolle. Ermittelte Läuseträger ind[illegible] der Lagerzeige[illegible] Entlausungsanlage entlaust, Kleider und Wäsche im Dampfkessel desinfiziert und [illegible] gereinigt. Bei den Kontrollen festgestellte genesene Häftlinge nach B II/f rückübersiedelt oder in einzelnes Lager verlegt.

76

Am 1.7. abds. Zugang von 450 jugendl. ungar. Juden aus B II/d. Bei der ärztl. Untersuchung 2 Fälle verdächtiger Angina isoliert und Tage darauf als Scharlach erkannt. Block wurde sofort gesperrt, Kranke nach anderem Lager verlegt. Zur genauen tgl. Kontrolle und Einhaltung strengster Absperrung aus B II/f ein Arzt als Blockarzt und Blockältester eingesetzt. Während der Quarantänezeit Auftreten von Ruhrerkrankungen. Diese Kranken wurden im Inf. Krankenblock des Lagers / Bl. 16 / untergebracht. Ebenso ein bereits in Behandlung befindl. Scharlach. Nach Ablauf der Sonderquarantäne Bad und Desinfektion von Kleidern und Wäsche. Block ausgespritzt. Abds. bei der Blockkontrolle [illegible] Fälle von Läusen erkannt. Daraufhin neuerliche Sonderquarantäne verhängt. Fälle von Favus wurden in F K L Rätsel bestimmt.

Bei jedem Zugang transportbereiter ungar. Juden vom 30. Juni – 1. Juli ein Scharlachfall. /Bl. 9 /Der Kranke nach außerhalb des Lager verl[illegible] der Block gesperrt und der zur Observation [illegible] von Bl. 13 / ungar. Juden / untersucht. Da keine Neuerkrankung die Sonderquarantäne [illegible] Juli aufgehoben. Desinfektion wie bei Bl. 13 beschrieb[illegible] neuer Scharlachfall. Daher neuerliche Sonderquarantäne. Der Kranke nach Abtlg. des Lagers verlegt.

Zur Versorgung der Sperrblocks ein eigener Kommando eingesetzt, [illegible] Wasser und Essen d. Blocks zuführt und die Kübelentleerung [illegible]

Am 12. 7. morgens ein ungar. Jude aus Bl. 10 bei den elektr. Drähten in der Sperrzone zwischen Lager B II/a und b nächst Block 7 tot aufgefunden. Elektr. Strom tödl. Ob Selbstmord oder Unfall nicht festgestellt.

Da zuviele Häftlinge jeweils auf den Blöcken untergebracht wurden, / / bis zu 1000 / mussten viele auf dem nackten Betonboden bzw. [illegible] Erdboden schlafen, wodurch Häufung von Erkältungskrankheiten und Durchfällen. Die in Sonderquarantäne befindlichen Jugendlichen auf Bl. 12 haben seit 10 Wochen, die Ungarn auf Bl. 8 seit 8 Wochen keine Wäsche gewechselt. Da beide Gruppen nicht zur Lagerstärke gehörten, konnte auch keine Waschseife an die zur Ausgabe gebracht werden. Zuteilung von Seife dringend erforderlich.

Krankenbehandlung: In der Berichtszeit 3130 Häftlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon:

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten:	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	78	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	303	Grippe	130	Mumps	16
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Masern	5
Dinbet. noll.	4	divers.		Erysipel	8
Herzschwäche	35	Genesene	449		

Läuseträger wurden 64 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. [illegible] Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Sauna. Da wurden [illegible] nur die Läusemänner und nicht die Schuhe [illegible] erfaßt. Verlegt nach BII e sowie andere Lager wurden 52 Häftlg.

Document 2: Report "HKB Ambulanz BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u[ngarische Juden]" ("Inmate hospital. Infirmary BIIa. Auschwitz II. Monthly report on Hungarian Jews provisionally housed in the camp") covering the period 26 June to 26 July 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76.

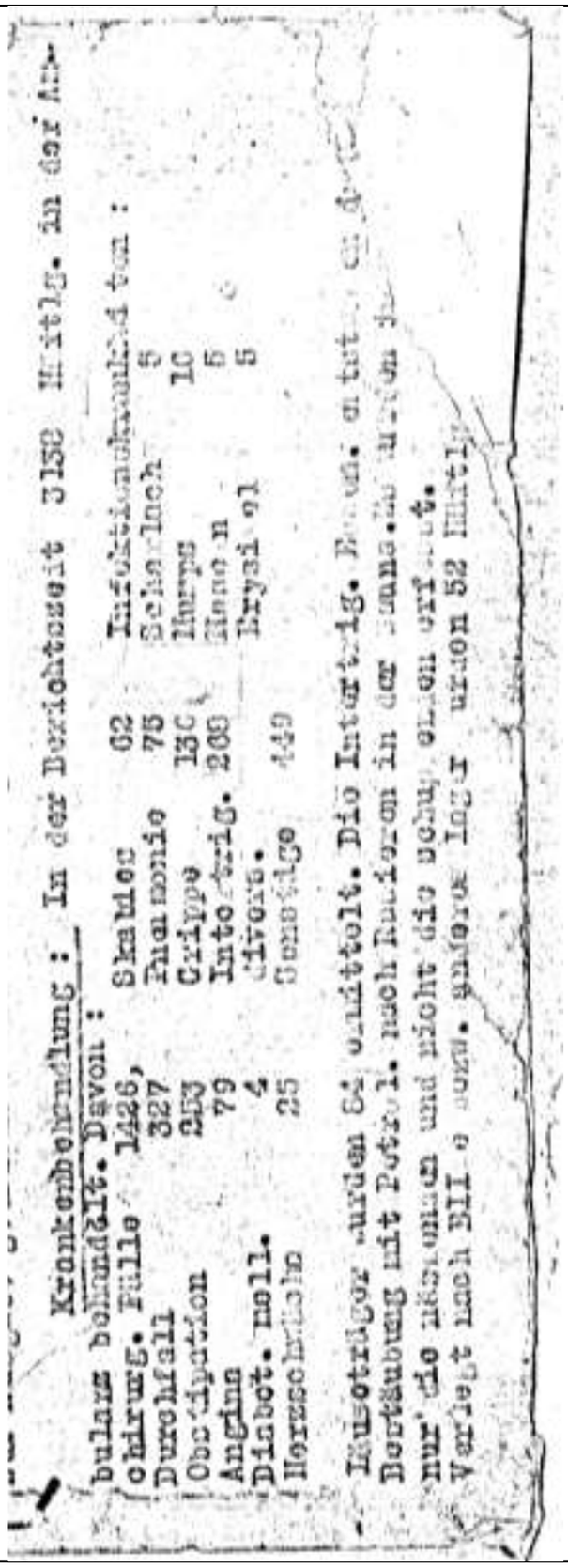

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3152 Kranke. An der Am-

bulanz behandelte. Davon :

ohlrung. Fulle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	130	Herpes	10
Angina	79	Intoxrig.	209	Ekzem	5
Diabet. mell.	4	Ulcus.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Gonorrhoe	449		

Insgesamt wurden 64 Kranke. Die Intertrig. Ekzem. etc. tr[illegible]

Bestäubung mit Pulver. nach Rücksprache in der Sanas. [illegible]

nur die Kranken und nicht die Schuh, [illegible] erfasst.

Verlegt nach BII [illegible] unsere Lager unter 52 Kranke

Document 2, section enlargement

Abschrift

3686-PS

018/240

Direktor Leo Glaser

Lambach, den 5. August 1945

An die
Amerikanische Militaerregierung
in L i n z

Betrifft: SS- Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer des Konzentrationslagers Bergen-Belsen.

Durch die Presse und den Rundfunk habe ich erfahren, dass SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer, der Lagerkommandant des Konzentrationslagers Bergen-Belsen, wegen Mordes an 27.000 Juden angeklagt ist. Kramer war im Jahre 1944 Lagerkommandant des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II (Birkenau).

In der Zeit von Mai 1944 bis 20 September 1944 wurden in den Krematorien des Lagers Auschwitz II (Birkenau) unter seiner Leitung ca 650,000 Juden (Maenner, Frauen und Kinder) durch Giftgas getoetet und in den Krematorien verbrannt. Es ist dies der groesste Massenmord aller Zeiten. In dem vorgenannten Zeitabschnitt kamen ca. 825,000 Juden aus allen Herrenlaendern nach Auschwitz, ca. 20 % der Gesamtzahl (Maenner und Frauen) kamen ins Lager, der Rest wurde vernichtet.

In der Anlage erlaube ich mir eine detaillierte Aufstellung der in der obengenannten Zeit in Birkenau eingelangten maennlichen Transporte zu ueberreichen. Die Anzahl der Frauentransporte im gleichen Zeitabschnitte ist annaehernd dieselbe, wenn nicht hoeher.

Ich war sieben Jahre in verschiedenen Konzentrationslagern als politischer Haeftling bis zu meiner am 6. Mai d.J. erfolgten Befreiung festgehalten und befand mich von Oktober 1942 bis zum 8 Janner 1945 in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Ich bin Augenzeuge dieser obengenannten Greueltaten gewesen und hatte Gelegenheit, mir ueber alle einlangenden Transporte Aufzeichnungen zu machen. Diese Aufzeichnungen habe ich unter staendiger Lebensgefahr bis zu meiner Befreiung bei mir getragen.

Der von Adolf Hitler fuer diese " Ungarische Judenaktion" ernannte Sonderbevollmaechtigte war der durch seine Brutalitaet und besondere Grausamkeit beruchsichtigte SS Oberaturmbannfuehrer Hess, der Lagerkommandant SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Kramer und der erste Schutzhaftlagerfuehrer war SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Schwarzhuber. Ganz besonders grausam und bestialisch betrieb SS Hauptscharfuehrer Moll sein blutiges Handwerk. Ihm oblag die Oberaufsicht und Organisation der 4 Krematoriumsbetriebe.

Ich bitte die Amerikanische Militaerregierung, dieses Schreiben fuer den Fall, als meine Angaben von Interesse sein sollten, an die zustaendige Stelle weiterleiten zu wollen. Ich bin jederzeit bereit, meine Angaben zu beeiden.

gez. Leo Glaser
Direktor der Vers. Anstalt der
Oesterreichischen Bundeslander Wien.
derzeit: Wien 1, Elisabethstr.24

Anlage: 1 detaillierte Aufstellung.

Document 3: Glaser List. Source: Document PS-3686. YVA, O.18-240.

O.18/240

Zusammenstellung

der
in der Zeit vom 16.V. bis 20.9.1944
im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II
B i r k e n a u

eingetroffenen Transporte / Maenner/

Monat Mai :	28.457	Haftl.	- 292	Arier	u. 28.165	Juden
Monat Juni:	20.316	"	- 296	Arier	u. 20.020	Juden
Monat Juli:	12.443	"	- 739	Arier	u. 11.704	"
Monat August:	24.174	"	-2070	"	u. 22.104	"
Monat Sept.	6.391	"	-5949	"	u. 442	"
Zusammen:	91.781	Haftl.	-9346	Arier	u. 82.435	Juden

Lambach, den 5. August 1945

Fuer die Richtigkeit :
Gez. Leo Glaser
Direktor der Vers. Anstalt der
oesterreichischen Bundeslander, Wien.

Document 3, continued

- 2 -

Im Lager Auschwitz eingetroffene Transporte:

16.V.	221	ung. Juden
"	173	" "
17.	247	" "
"	14	pol. "
18.	309	ung. "
18.	441	ung. "
18.	484	" "
"	33	" "
19.	581	" "
"	468	" "
"	507	" "
20.	503	" "
"	647	" "
"	19	pol. "
"	992	ung. "
21.	412	" "
21.	5	pol. "
21.	127	ung. "
21.	556	" "
"	362	" "
"	395	" "
22.	487	" "
"	368	" "
"	471	" "
"	575	" "
23.	205	" "
"	196	" "
"	345	" "
"	575	" "
24.	499	" "
"	630	" "
24.	288	Russen
"	494	ung. "
"	470	" "
25.	224	" "
"	515	" "
"	528	" "
"	529	" "
"	2	Zigeuner
"	510	ung. Juden
26.	551	ung. "
26.	1	deutscher Jude
"	485	ung. Juden
"	674	" "
"	509	" "
"	500	" "
27.	528	" "
27.	606	" "
"	520	" "
"	635	" "
"	441	" "
28.V.	479	ung. Juden
"	625	" "
"	455	" "
"	477	" "
"	499	" "
"	282	" "
"	211	" "
"	304	" "
"	155	" "
30.	506	" "
"	170	" "
"	457	" "
"	554	" "
31.	538	" "
31.	592	" "
"	2	Zigeuner
"	466	ung. Juden

Zusammen:	28.457
davon	292 Arier
Rest:	28.165 Juden

Document 3, continued

- 3 -

1.VI.	429	ung.Juden
1.	519	" "
"	426	" "
"	696	" "
"	165	" "
"	277	Russen
2.	620	ung.Juden
"	510	" "
"	379	" "
"	5	Zigeuner
"	419	ung.Juden
3.	576	" "
"	543	" "
"	497	" "
"	1	Zigeuner
"	286	ung.Juden
"	443	" "
"	363	" "
"	3	Italiener
"	358	ung.Juden
"	496	" "
5.	441	" "
"	404	" "
"	416	" "
"	397	" "
6.	441	" "
"	524	" "
"	401	" "
7.	376	" "
"	328	" "
"	269	" "
"	444	" "
8.	405	" "
"	138	" "
9.	280	" "
"	279	" "
10.	166	" "
"	5	Zigeuner
11.	329	ung.Juden
12.	3	" "
12.	5	" "
"	84	" "
13.	111	" "
13.	162	" "
"	59	" "
14.	208	" "
"	66	" "
"	389	" "
15.	172	" "
"	256	" "
"	62	" "
"	620	" "
16.	53	"
"	9	italienische Juden
"	12	deutsche Juden
"	355	ung.Juden
17.5.	195	ung.Juden
"	190	" "
"	5	Zigeuner
"	353	ung.Juden
"	207	" "
18.	405	" "
"	255	" "
26.	17	juedische Mischling
27.	215	ung.Juden
28.	2	jugoslav.Juden
"	6	deutsche Juden
"	232	ung.Juden
29	236	" "
"	206	" "
"	193	" "
"	12	poln.Juden
"	5	poln.Juden
"	203	ung.Juden
30.	509	griechische Juden
"	180	italienische Juden

Zusammen:	20.316
davon	296 Arier
Rest:	20.020 Juden

Document 3, continued

- 4 -

1.VII.	318	ung.Juden
"	50	" "
"	339	" "
"	6	Russen
"	2	deutsche Juden
"	1000	tschechische Juden
"	5	Italiener
4.	400	tschechische Juden
"	398	franzoesische Juden
6.	2	Zigeuner
7.	44	russische Kriegsgefangene
7.	288	ung.Juden
"	219	" "
8.	300	" "
"	209	" "
"	356	" "
"	361	" "
"	335	" "
9.	259	" "
"	193	" "
"	220	" "
"	85	" "
10.	248	" "
"	183	" "
"	125	tschechische Juden
"	299	ung.Juden
"	378	ung.Juden
11.	426	" "
"	409	" "
14.	10	deutsche Juden
"	2	italienische Juden
"	1	Zigeuner
19.	3	Zigeuner
"	9	poln.Juden
22.	371	ung.Juden
"	11	" "
"	8	Polen
"	34	Russen (K.G.)
23.	85	pol.Juden
25.	25	Polen
"	2	ung.Juden
26.	1	Zigeuner
28.	463	pol.Juden
"	376	Polen
"	21	russ. Kriegsgefangene
"	3	Z.Russen
29.	684	gemischter Transport (32 Franzosen, 182 Deutsche, 243 Polen u. 227 Juden)
"	2	Zigeuner
30.	1,298	pol.Juden

31.VII.	26	Russen
"	2	ung.Juden
"	25	Polen
"	1.198	pol.Juden
zusammen:	12.443	
davon	739	Arier
Rest:	11.704	Juden

Document 3, continued

-5-

1.VIII.	1.616	Juden
"	129	pol.Juden (Kinder)
"	547	" "
3.	6	it.Juden
"	10	diverse Juden
4.	1.441	pol.Juden
"	109	russ. Kriegsgefangene
5.	46	pol.Juden
"	1432	" "
"	9	franzoesische Juden
6.	43	polnische Juden
"	129	" Juden
"	140	" "
7.	114	" "
"	344	ung. Juden
"	23	polnische Juden
8.	9	italienische Mischlinge
"	2	Zigeuner
"	80	italienische Juden
"	148	polnische Juden
9.	288	" " aus Litzmannstadt
10.	415	" " " "
11.	16	" " " "
"	539	" " " "
"	440	" " " "
13.	643	" " " "
14.	1.859	" " " Warschau
15.	473	" " " Litzmannstadt
16.	496	" " " "
16.	346	Griechische Juden aus Rhodos
17.	8	kroatische Juden aus Litzmannstadt
"	412	polnische Juden aus Kattowitz
"	10	" " " Kattowitz
18.	598	" " " Litzmannstadt
19.	434	" " " "
20.	522	" " " "
21.	469	" " " "
22.	688	" " " "
23.	557	" " " "
24.	477	" " " "
24.	435	" " " "
25.	598	" " " "
"	546	" " " "
26.	748	" " " "
"	589	" " " "
27.	788	" " " "
"	545	" " " "
28.	630	" " " "
"	568	" " " "
29.	265	" " " "
"	784	" " " "
30.	483	" " " "
"	925	" " " "
31	184	" " " "
"	245	" " " "
"	28	" " " "
"	116	franzoesische Mischlinge aus Lyon
Zusammen:	24.174	davon 2.070 Arier Rest: 22.104 Juden

Document 3, continued

- 6 -

2.IX.	6	slovakische Juden aus Slovakei
"	72	franzoesische Juden aus Lyon
3.	5	oesterreichische Juden aus Wien
5.	258	hollaendische Juden aus Amsterdam
"	1.995	Polen aus Warschau
6.	32	franzoesische Juden aus Clermont-Ferrand
7.	13	italienische Juden aus Triest
8.	17	deutsche Juden aus Berlin
13.	932	Polen aus Warschau
19.	3.022	Polen aus Warschau
20.	31	slovakische Juden aus Terenje
"	8	ung. Juden aus Budapest

zusammen:
6.391
davon 5.949 Arier
Rest: 442 Juden

Document 3, continued

051/1-3 c

Zusammenstellung

der
in der Zeit vom 16.V. bis 20.9.1944
im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II
B i r k e n a u

eingetroffenen Transporte / Maenner/

Monat Mai :	28.457	Haftl.	- 292	Arier u.	28.165	Juden
Monat Juni:	20.316	"	- 296	Arier u.	20.020	Juden
Monat Juli:	12.443	"	- 739	Arier u.	11.704	"
Monat August:	24.174	"	-2070	" u.	22.104	"
Monat Sept.	6.391	"	-5949	" u.	442	"
Zusammen:	91.781	Haftl.	-9346	Arier u.	82.435	Juden

Lambach, den 5. August 1945

Fuer die Richtigkeit :
Gez. Leo Glaser
Direktor der Vers. Anstalt der
oesterreichischen Bundeslander, Wien.

Document 3, continued

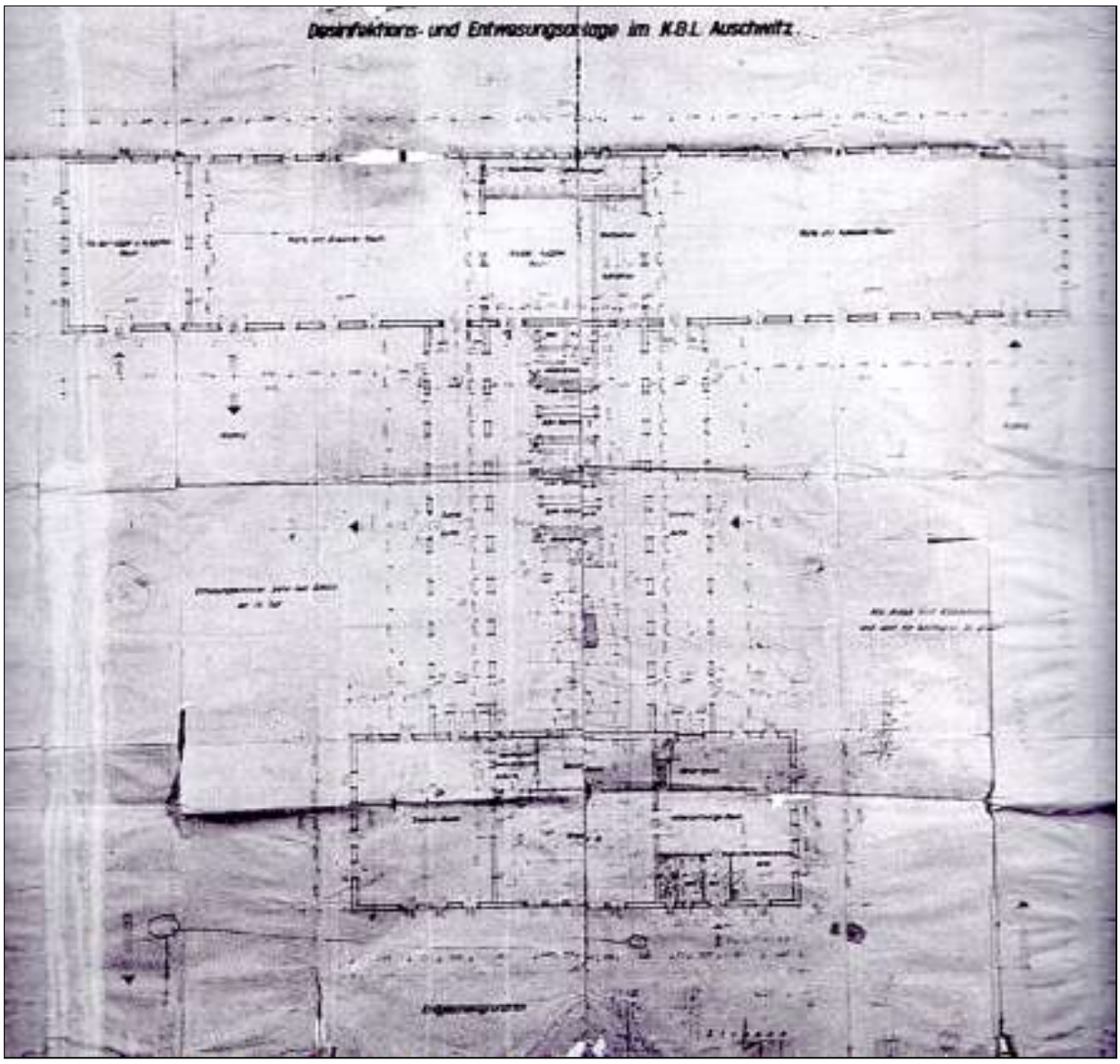

Document 4: Plan of the Construction Office of Birkenau No. 2151, "Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage im K.G.L. Auschwitz" ("Disinfection and Disinfestation Facility at PoW Camp Auschwitz") dated 2 March 1943. Source: Pressac 1989, p. 72.

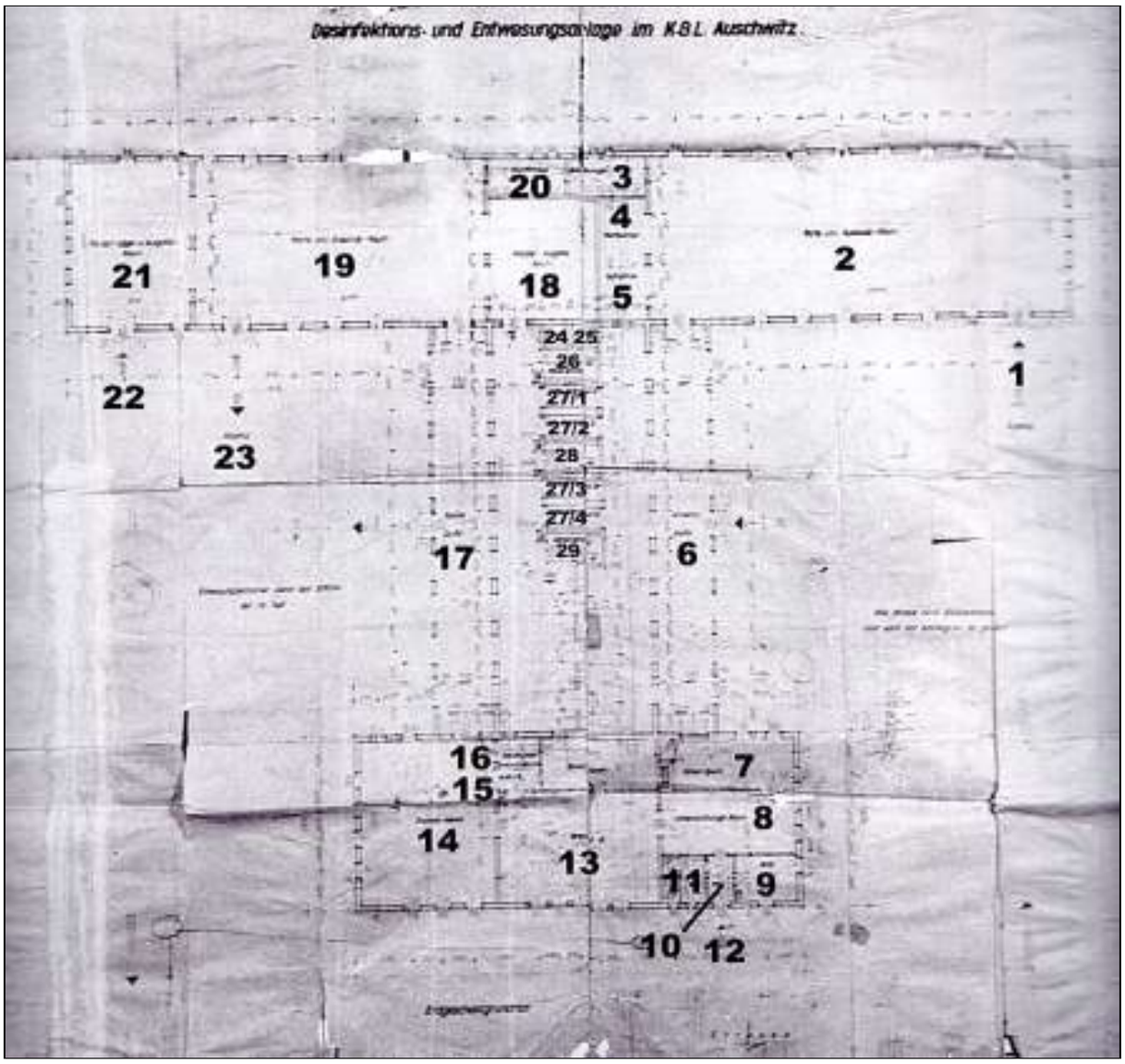

As Document 4, with numbers added by the author.

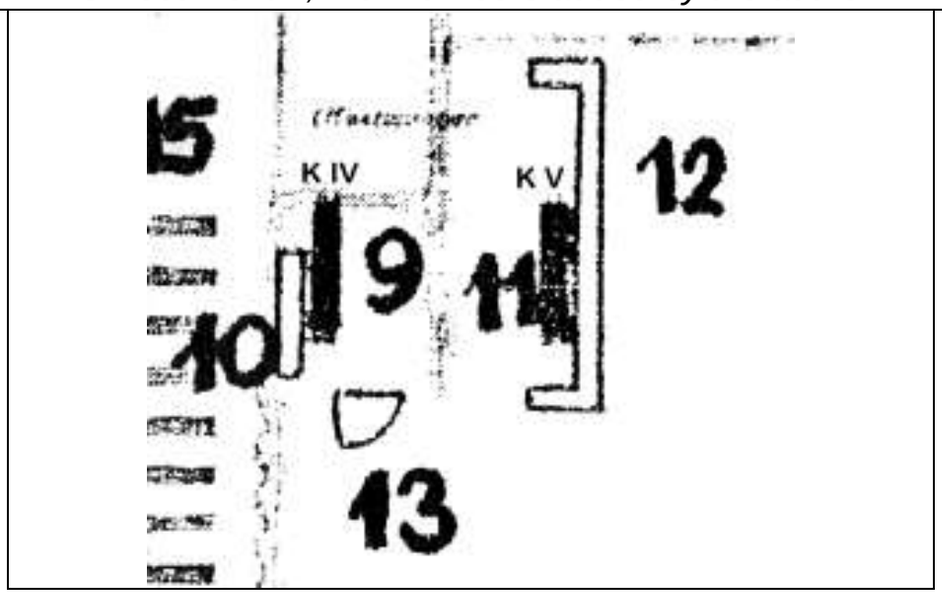

Document 5: Section of a Birkenau Camp map drawn by the Auschwitz Museum showing the cremation area near Crematorium V. Source: Bezwińska/Czech 1971, insert between pp. 64 and 65.

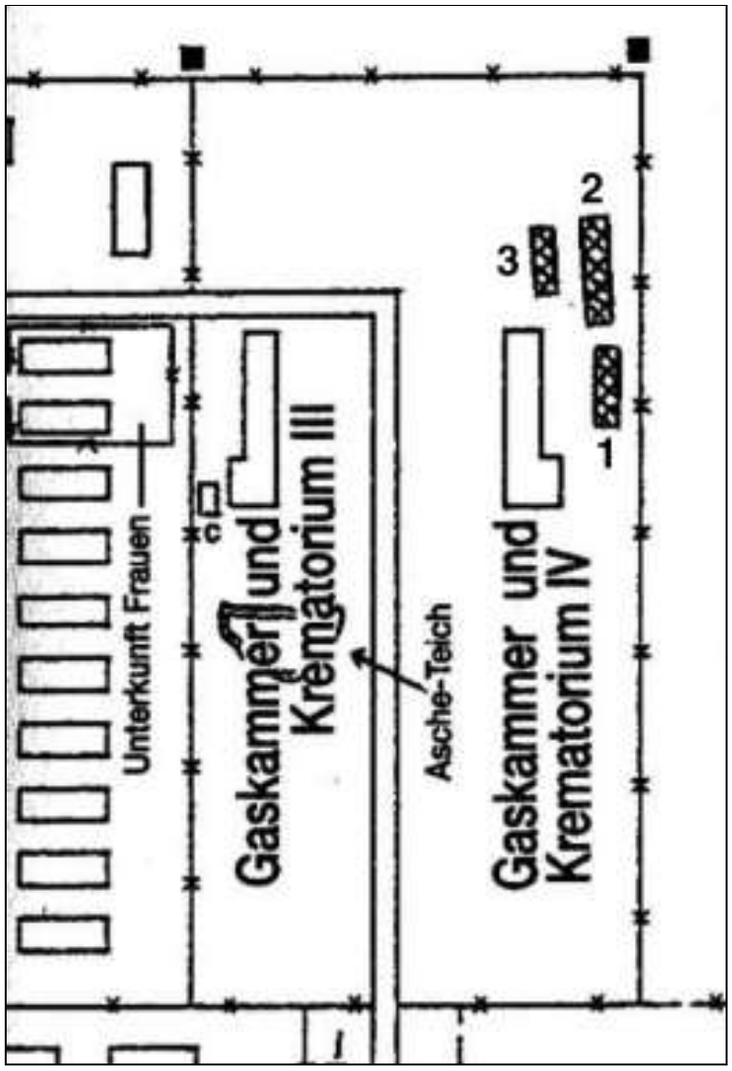

Document 6: Section of a Birkenau Camp map showing incineration pits near Crematorium V. Source: Friedler et al. 2005, pp. 414f.

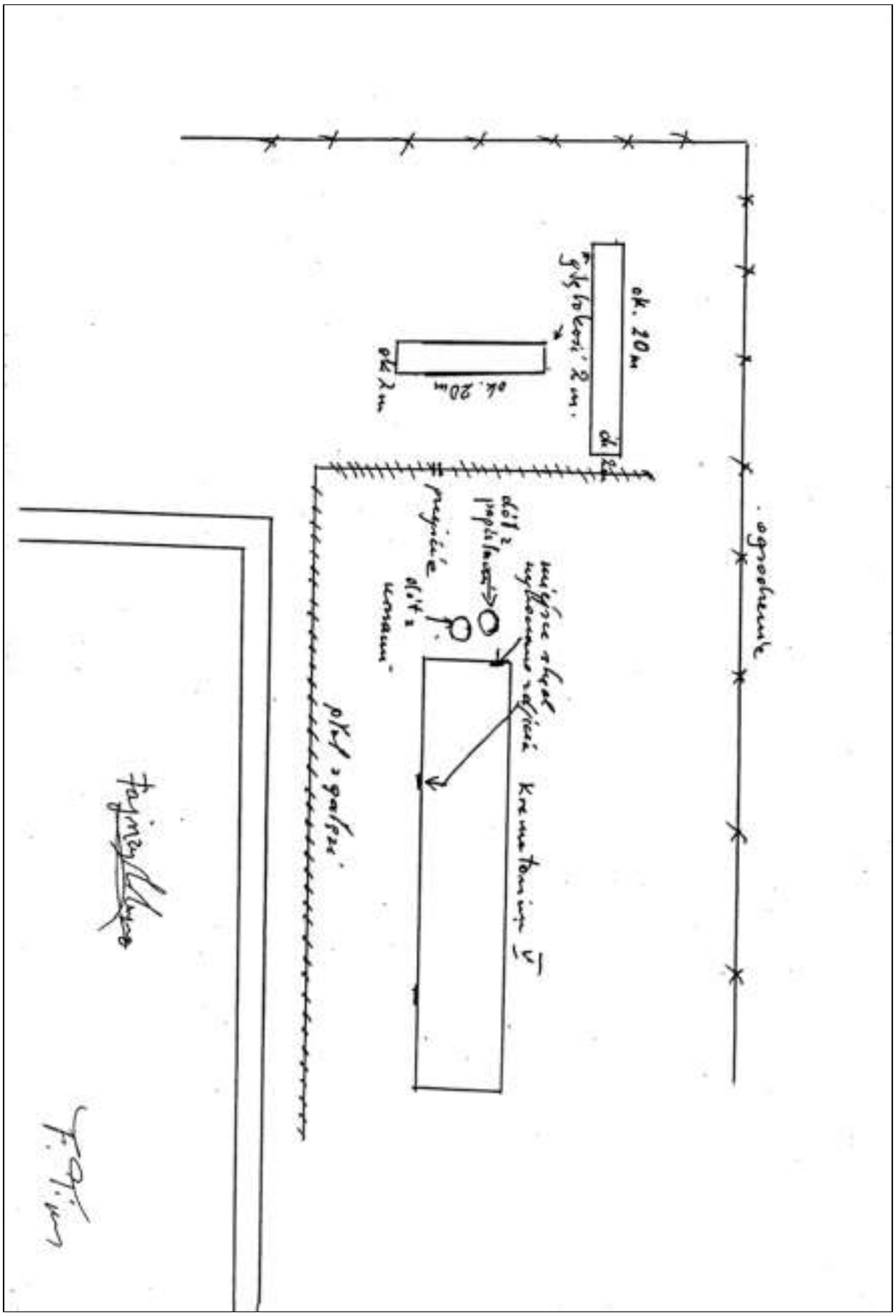

Document 7: Drawing by Stanisław Jankowski depicting Crematorium V and its two incineration pits. Source: APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 6.

jf. Litzmannstadt-Getto, den 7.7.1944.

An den
Werkküchen-Abteilung
Matrosenstrasse. 2o

Wir bitten Sie, die am heutigen Tage zur Arbeit ausserhalb des Gettos ausgerückten Personen mit sofortiger Wirkung aus Ihrer Evidenz zu streichen:-

Lf.Nr.	Tr.Nr.	Name u.Vorname	Adresse
1.	675	Bryl Tauba	Gänse 7
2.	4o5	Berlinska Rajla Fajga	Schneider 2o
3.	6o7	Dancyger Ruchla	Mühlg.9
4.	477	Deutsch Rajsla	Braune 13
5.	15	Gelbart Chaja	Hausierer 6
6.	6oo	Grzborska Szajndla	Steinmets 9
7.	534	Glogowska Dwojra	Kelm 2o
8.	34	Goldsztajn Edzia	Sattler 12
9.	59	Hauser Ruchla	Reiger 5
1o.	155	Kenig Bajla	Königsberger 9
11.	547	Klubska Malka	Insel 32
12.	311	Lewi Cilli	Towianskiego 12
13.	3o5	Lewkowicz Chana	Insel 9
14.	588	Lewkowicz Mania	Mühlg.9
15.	634	Mager Halina	Franz.6o
16.	455	Rosental Ruchla	Blei 29
17.	519	Rubin Rywka	Brunnen 22
18.	47o	Szpiro Sara	Alex.16
19.	566	Unger Laja	Rauch 34

Document 8: Communication of the Central Prison to the Department Factory Kitchens, dated 7 July 1944, regarding workers deported on the same day. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19919, syg. 1302, unpaginated.

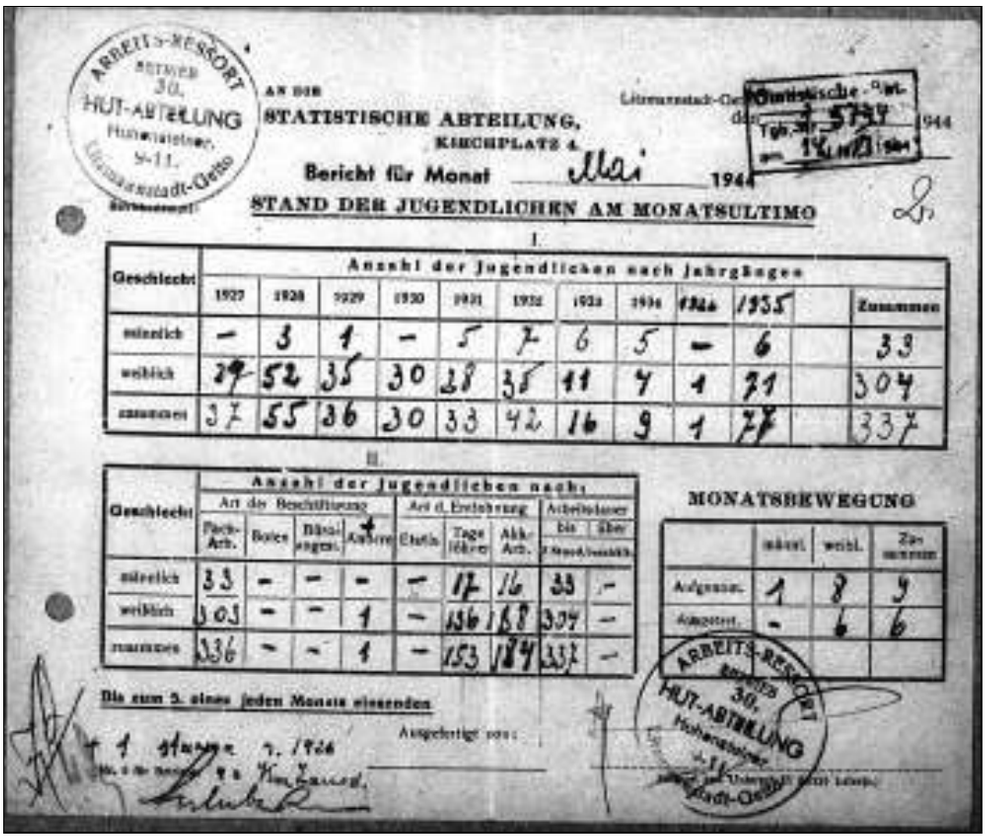

AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

I.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen											Zusammen
	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935			
männlich	–	3	1	–	5	7	6	5	–	6		33
weiblich	37	52	35	30	28	35	11	4	1	71		304
zusammen	37	55	36	30	33	42	16	9	1	77		337

II.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach:								
	Art der Beschäftigung				Art d. Entlohnung			Arbeitszeiten	
	Fach-Arb.	Boten	Büro-angest.	Azubis	Etatis	Tage-löhner	Akk.-Arb.	bis 8 Std.	über 8 Std.
männlich	33	–	–	–	–	17	16	33	–
weiblich	303	–	–	1	–	136	168	304	–
zusammen	336	–	–	1	–	153	184	337	–

MONATSBEWEGUNG

	männl.	weibl.	Zusammen
Aufgenom.	1	8	9
Ausgetret.	–	6	6

Die zum 5. eines jeden Monats einsenden

Ausgefertigt von:

Document 9: Overview of children working at the hat-makers department, Enterprise No. 30, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 2

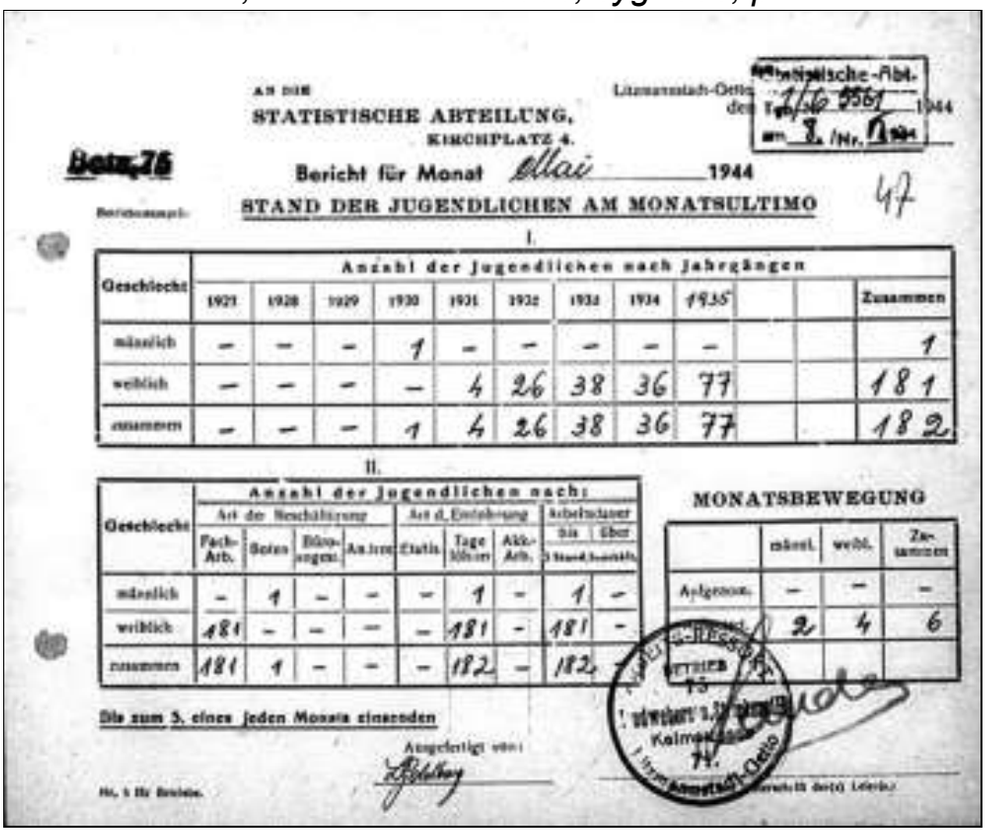

AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

I.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen											Zusammen
	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935			
männlich	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–			1
weiblich	–	–	–	–	4	26	38	36	77			181
zusammen	–	–	–	1	4	26	38	36	77			182

II.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach:								
	Art der Beschäftigung				Art d. Entlohnung			Arbeitszeiten	
	Fach-Arb.	Boten	Büro-angest.	Azubis	Etatis	Tage-löhner	Akk.-Arb.	bis 8 Std.	über 8 Std.
männlich	–	1	–	–	–	1	–	1	–
weiblich	181	–	–	–	–	181	–	181	–
zusammen	181	1	–	–	–	182	–	182	–

MONATSBEWEGUNG

	männl.	weibl.	Zusammen
Aufgenom.	–	–	–
Ausgetret.	2	4	6

Die zum 5. eines jeden Monats einsenden

Ausgefertigt von:

Document 10: Overview of children working at the hand-weaving and stitching department, Enterprise No. 75, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 47

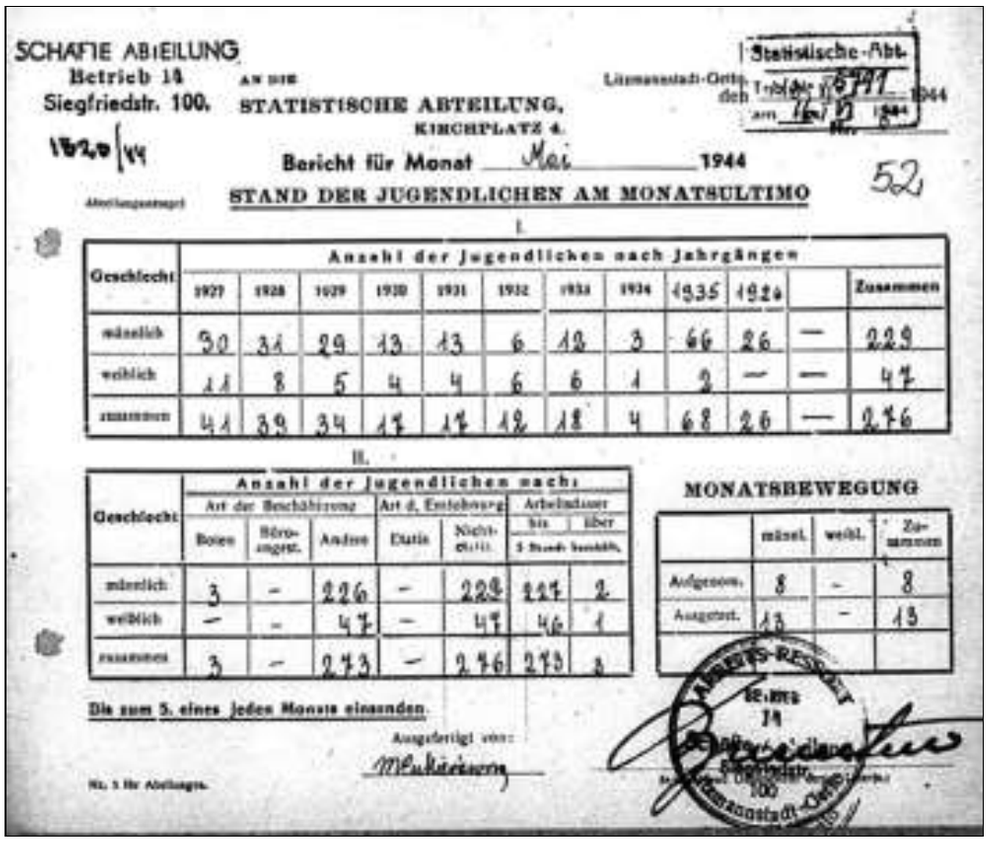

SCHAFTE ABTEILUNG
Betrieb 14
Siegfriedstr. 100.

AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Statistische Abt.

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

52

I.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen											
	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936		Zusammen
männlich	30	31	29	13	13	6	12	3	66	26	—	229
weiblich	11	8	5	4	4	6	6	1	2	—	—	47
zusammen	41	39	34	17	17	12	18	4	68	26	—	276

II.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach:						
	Art der Beschäftigung			Art d. Entlohnung		Arbeitsdauer	
	Boten	Büro-angest.	Andere	Ctatis	Nicht-Ctatis	bis 5 Std. beschäft.	über 5 Std. beschäft.
männlich	3	–	226	–	229	227	2
weiblich	–	–	47	–	47	46	1
zusammen	3	–	273	–	276	273	3

MONATSBEWEGUNG

	männl.	weibl.	Zusammen
Aufgenom.	8	–	8
Ausgetret.	13	–	13

Die zum 5. eines jeden Monats einzusenden.

Ausgefertigt von:

Nr. 1 für Abteilungs.

Document 11: Overview of children working at the buttstock department, Enterprise No. 14, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 52

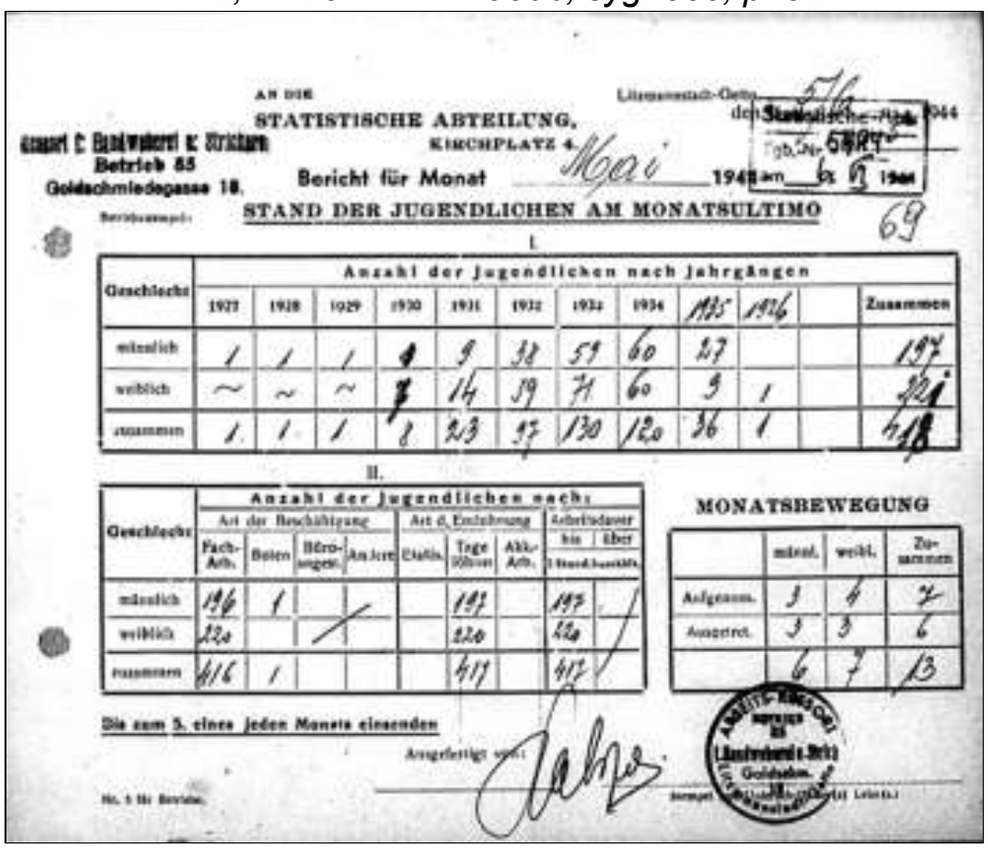

AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.

Betrieb 35
Goldschmiedegasse 18.

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

69

I.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen											
	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936		Zusammen
männlich	1	1	1	4	9	32	59	60	47			197
weiblich	~	~	~	4	14	39	71	60	9	1		221
zusammen	1	1	1	8	23	97	130	120	56	1		418

II.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach:								
	Art der Beschäftigung				Art d. Entlohnung			Arbeitsdauer	
	Fach-Arb.	Boten	Büro-angest.	Andere	Ctatis	Tage-löhner	Akk.-Arb.	bis 5 Std. beschäft.	über 5 Std. beschäft.
männlich	196	1				197		197	
weiblich	220					220		220	
zusammen	416	1				417		417	

MONATSBEWEGUNG

	männl.	weibl.	Zusammen
Aufgenom.	3	4	7
Ausgetret.	3	3	6
	6	7	13

Die zum 5. eines jeden Monats einzusenden

Ausgefertigt von:

Nr. 1 für Betriebs.

Document 12: Overview of children working at the hand-weaving and stitching department, Enterprise No. 35, on 31 May 1944. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 19506, syg. 885, p. 69

1838 ~~197~~

4./Po.Wachbatl.XIII
z.Zt.Litzmannstadt,
Danzigerstr.28.

Litzmannstadt, den 31.8.44.

215

Bei Durchführung von insgesamt 9 Transporten wurden im KL. Auschwitz an Juden abgeliefert:

Am 5.8.44	-------	562
" 8.8.44	-------	485
" 11.8.44	-------	2508
" 15.8.44	-------	2021
" 18.8.44	-------	2496
" 21.8.44	-------	2191
" 24.8.44	-------	2146
" 27.8.44	-------	2297
" 30.8.44	-------	2254
Insgesamt:	------	16960 Juden

E m p f a n g s b e s c h e i n i g u n g

Ich bescheinige von der Gettoverwaltung Litzmannstadt Konto 12300

RM 2.331.--

in Worten --Zweitausenddreihundertundeinunddreißig Reichsmark zur Auszahlung an die Umstehenden richtig erhalten zu haben.

Litzmannstadt, den 6. September 1944

Document 13: "Receipt" of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII dated 31 August 1944 for 2,331 RM. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, p. 215

216

Pol.Wach.Kompanie
Regensburg.

Litzmannstadt, d.7.8.1944.

Führer, Unterführer und Männer des Transportkommand.

1.	Oberlt.d.SchP.	Herbst Heinrich 15.–
1.	Meister "	Brandl Max 12.–
2.	Hauptw. "	Roland Oswald 12.–
3.	Bzobw.d.Gend.	Bartmann Reinhard 10.–
4.	Zgw. d.SchP.d.R.	Bauer Alois
5.	" " "	Lambser Curt
6.	" " "	Wagner Gustav
7.	" " "	Hammer Josef
8.	Wm. " "	Bader Raimund
9.	" " "	Diller Josef
10.	" " "	Blöchinger Ludwig
11.	" " "	Eiban Ludwig
12.	" " "	Ettwiller Alfons
13.	" " "	Gerard Eugen
14.	" " "	Heiland Eugen
15.	" " "	Kaspar Max
16.	" " "	Kapfer Franz
17.	" " "	Käser Michael
18.	" " "	Küffner Georg
19.	" " "	Meyer Theodor
20.	" " "	Sertl Andreas
21.	" " "	Rosenlehner Franz
22.	" " "	Trauner Josef
23.	" " "	Wahl Albert
24.	" " "	Wallner Michael
25.	" " "	Schreiber Reinhold

Oberleutnant der Schutzpolizei
und Kompanieführer

Document 14: Officers, NCOs and rank-and-file men of the 4th Company of Police Guard Battalion XIII. Source: APŁ, Mikrofilm Nr. 21412, syg. 29326a, p. 216

Photos

Photo 1: Hungarian Jews waiting for their "selection." Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 6 on p. 51. Crematoria II and III (KII and KIII) and their respective smokeless chimneys are visible in the background.

Photo 2: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" with bags and pots. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 163 on p. 185.

Photo 3: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" with large bags. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 165 on p. 187.

Photo 4: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to "gas chambers" with bags. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 169 on p. 191.

Photo 5: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to "gas chambers" with bags.
Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 171 on p. 191.

Photo 6: Unregistered Hungarian Jews resting near a pond at Birkenau.
Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 174 on p. 194.

Photo 7: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" past Crematorium III, whose gate (right) is closed. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 152 on p. 176.

Photo 8: "Selected" Hungarian Jews go to the "gas chambers" past Crematorium III. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 153 on p. 176.

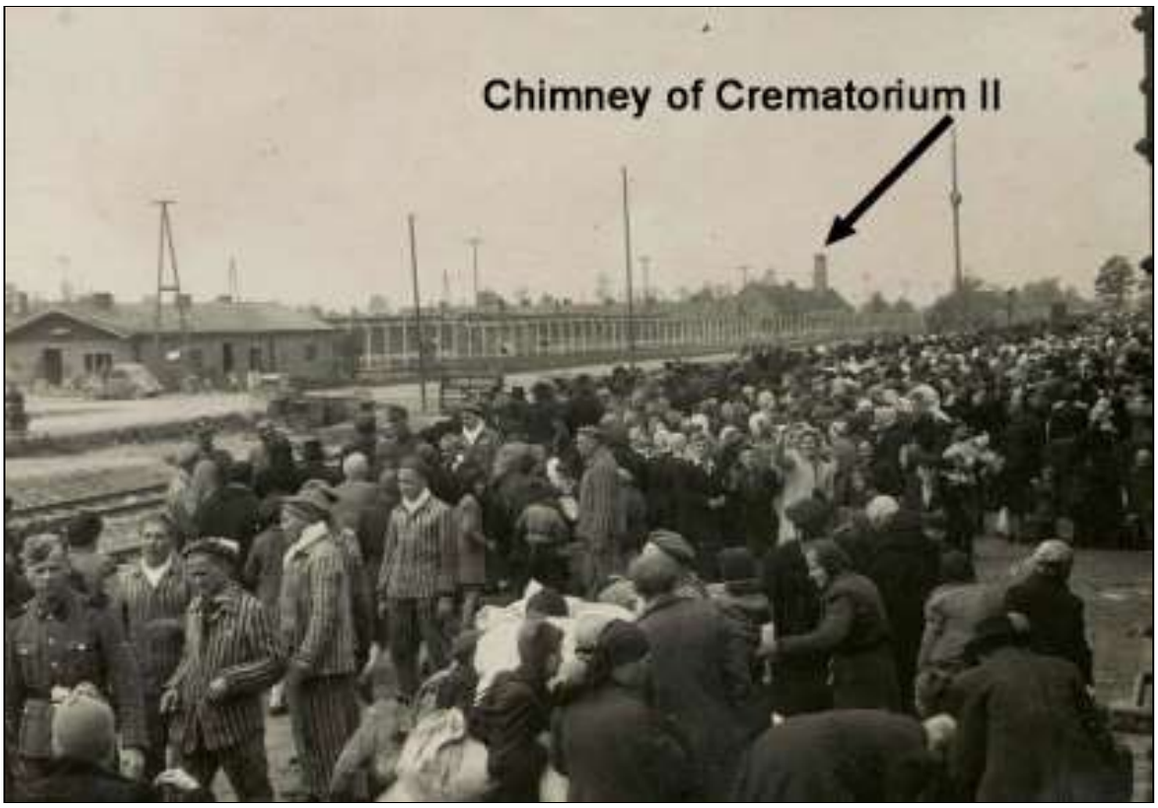

Photo 9: Hungarian Jews waiting for their "selection." Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 7 on p. 53. Crematorium II (KII), whose chimney does not smoke, is visible in the background.

Photo 10: Female inmates sorting garments at the inmate-effects warehouse. Source: Freyer/Pressac, Photo 125 on p. 155. Above are the two chimneys of Crematorium IV (KIV) and one chimney of Crematorium V (KV), all without smoke.

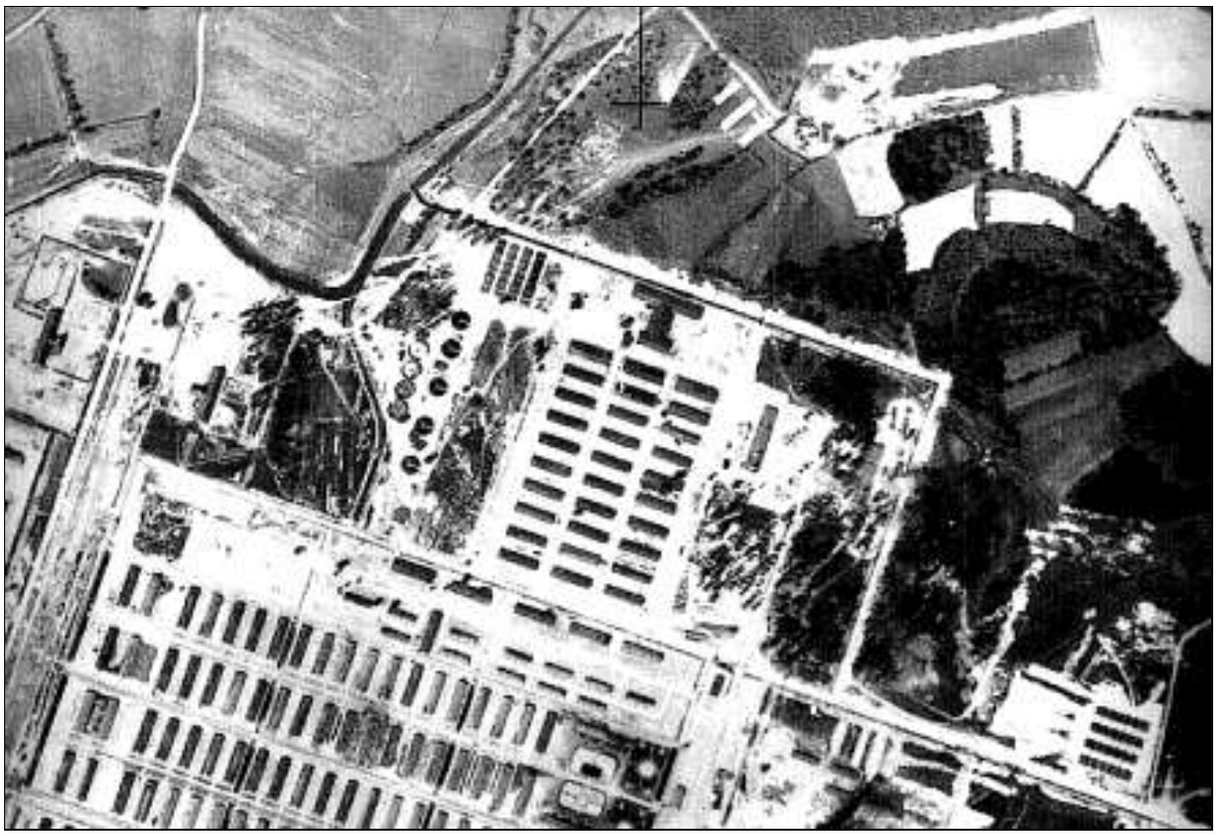

Photo 11, Air photo of 31 May 1941; section showing all crematoria, the Zentralsauna and the area around "Bunker". Source: National Archives, Washington, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.

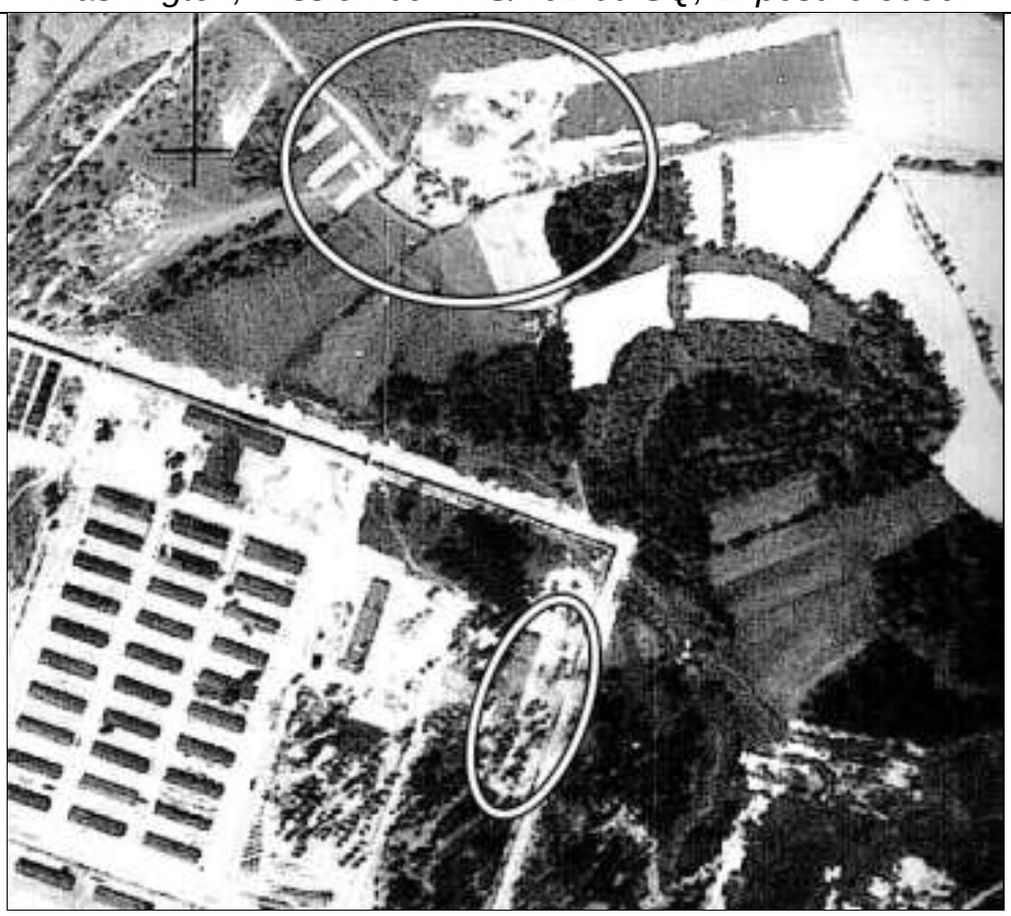

Photo 11a: section enlargement of Photo 11, with area around Crematorium V and "Bunker 2" circled.

Photo 12: Air photo of 31 May 1941; section enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." Source: as Photo 11.

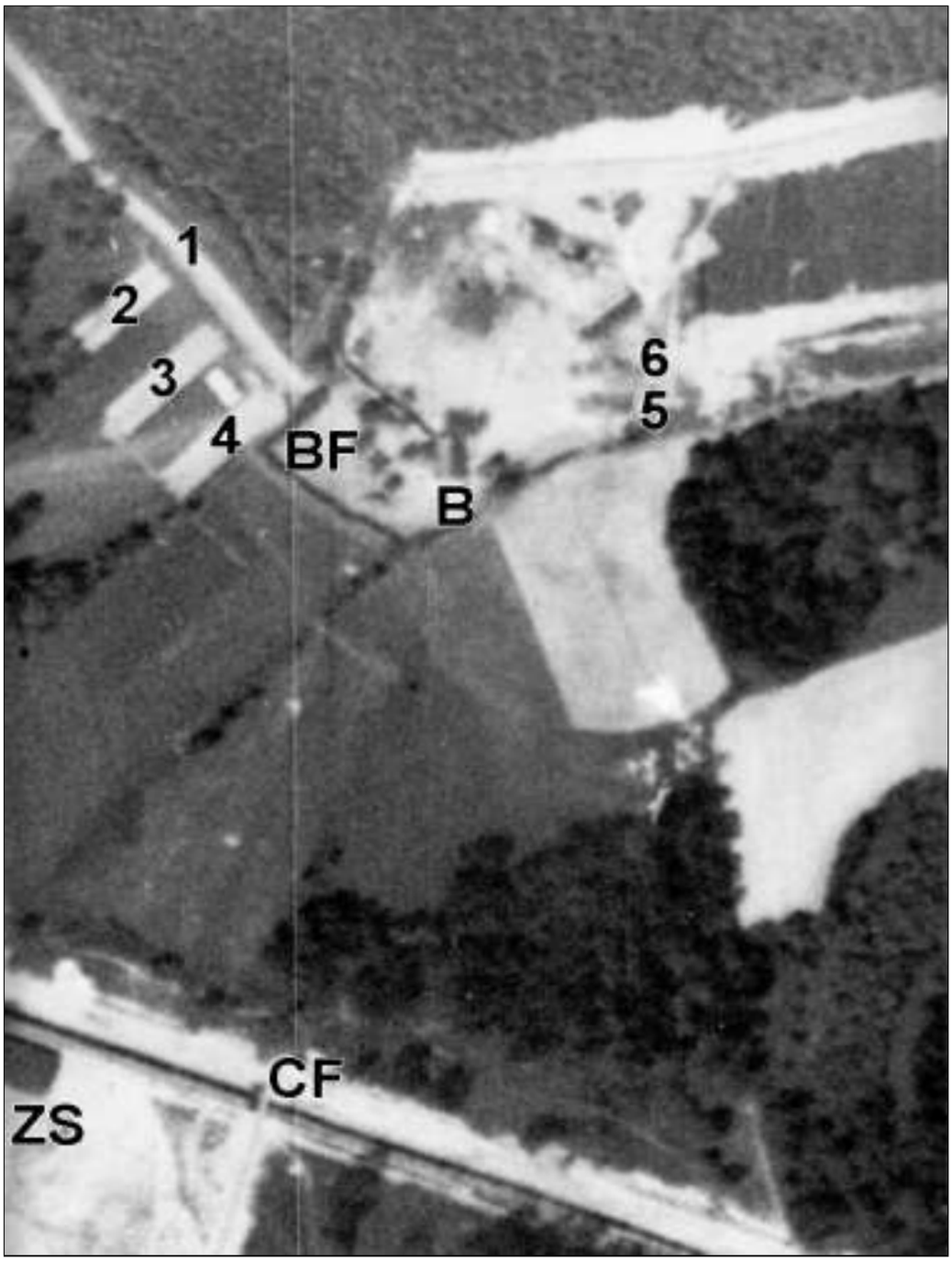

Photo 12a: as Photo 12, with added labels:
ZS = Zentralsauna; CF = Zaun, camp fence; 1 = Access road to the "Bunker 2" area from the Birkenau Camp; 2 to 4 = areas cleared of plant life and flattened; 3 = area cleared of plant life and flattened; two buildings were later erected in areas 2 and 3; B = alleged "Bunker 2," house measuring 12 m × 10 m; BF = fence southwest of the area of "Bunker 2";
5 & 6: two alleged incineration pits (according to commentaries in Bartosik/Martyniak, p. 26). No. 5 measures about 15 m × 5 m, No. 6 about 20 m × 5 m.

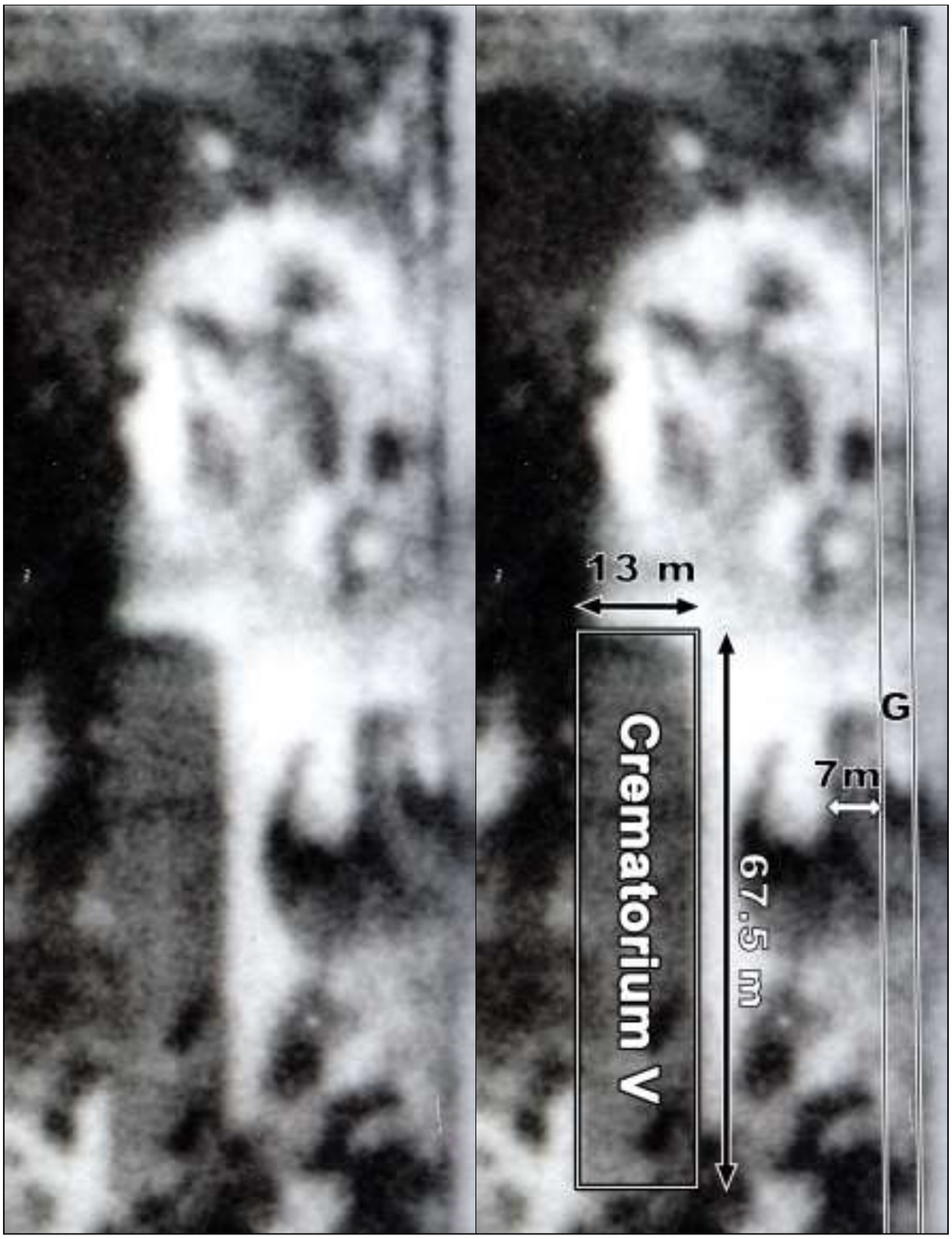

Photo 13 (left), 13a (right): Section enlargement of the air photo of 31 May 1944 around Crematorium V. Added to Photo 13a: Box around Crematorium V measuring 13 m × 67.5 m. Lines labeled G denote a drainage ditch. Width of area with smoke rising: about 7 meters wide. Source: as Photo 11.

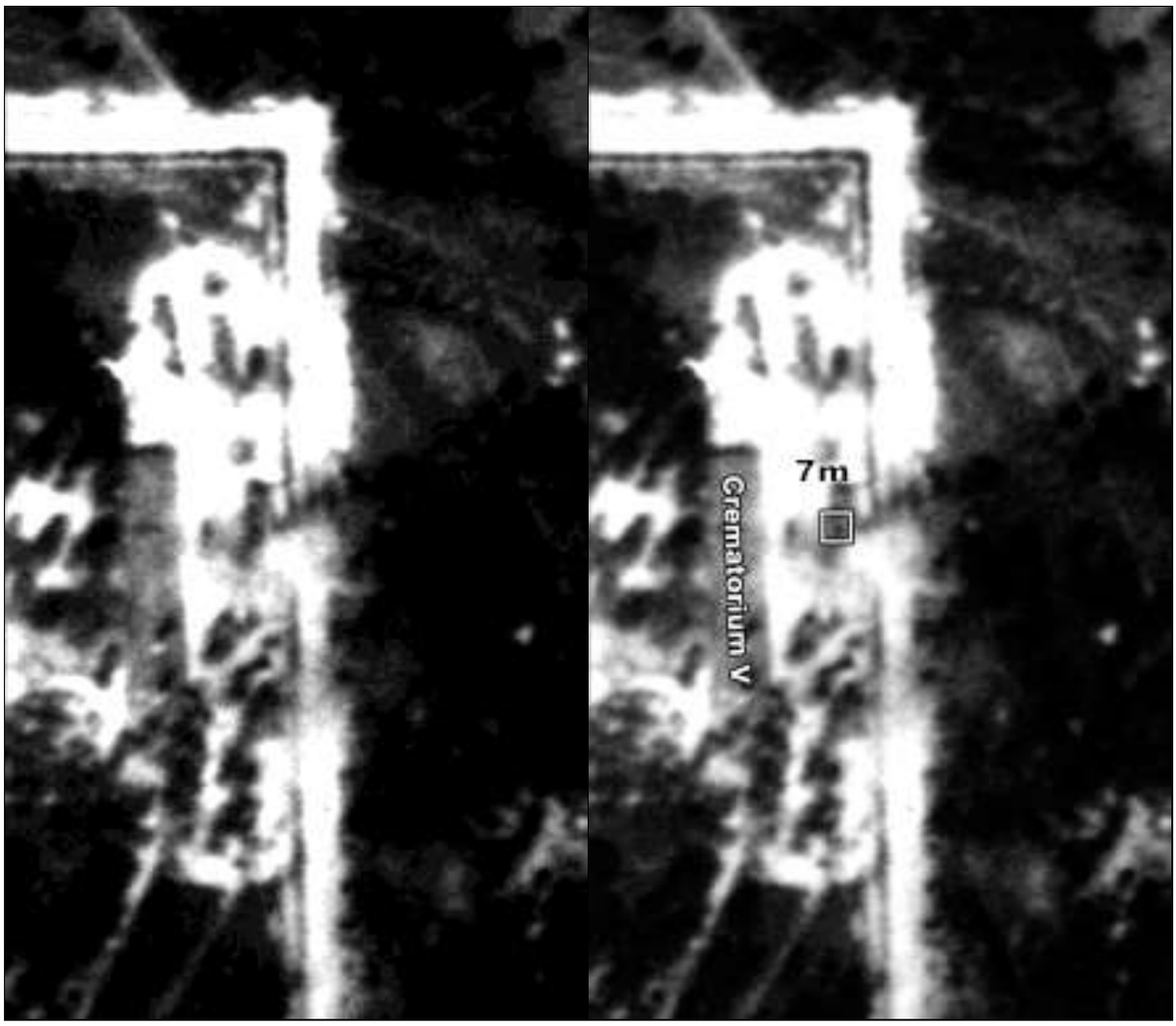

Photo 14, 14a (right): Section enlargement of the air photo of 31 May 1944, with labels added in the right version. Source: as Photo 11, but Exposure 3055.

Photo 15: Left of the fence: the drainage ditch that ran along the northern fence behind Crematorium V. Polish photo from 1945. Source: APMO, negative no. 21334/137.

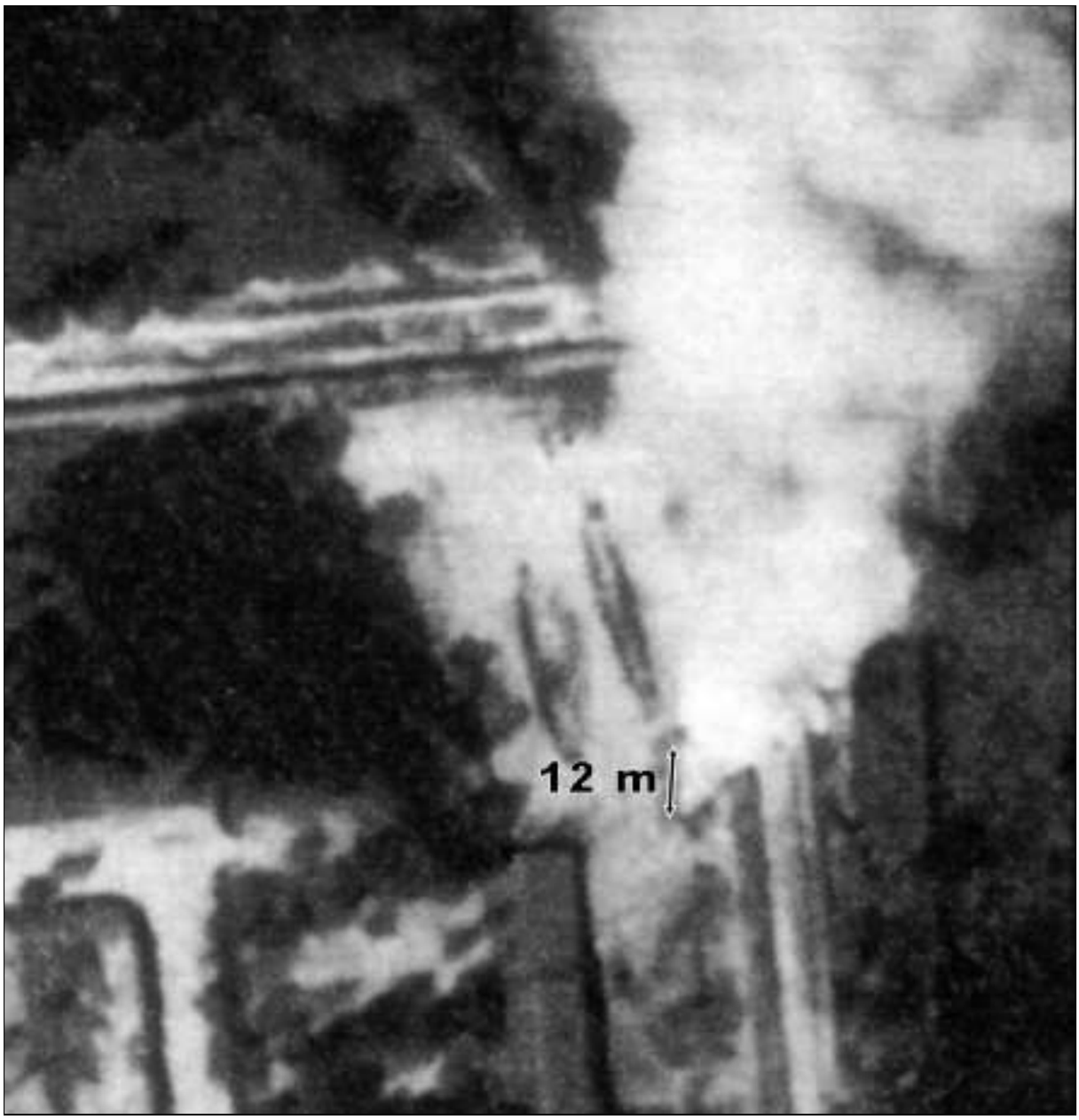

Photo 16: Air photo of Birkenau taken by the RAF on 23 August 1944; section showing the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, with arrow and label added: maximum width of smoke source: 12 m. Source: NCAP (National Collection of Aerial Photography), Historic Environment Scotland, Sortie: 60PR/0686, Frame: 3084

Bibliography

– Baranowski, Julian, *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944: Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi & Bilbo, Łódź, 1999.
– Bartosik, Igor, *Witnesses from the Pit of Hell. History of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2022.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, *"The Little White House." A History of Extermination in Bunker II*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2019.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Expansion of KL Auschwitz 1942-1945 in the Light of the Source Materials.* Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2022.
– Baxter, Ian, *Images of War: Operation Höss. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz-Birkenau May-July 1944*, Pen & Sword Books, Yorkshire/Philadelphia, 2022.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1971 (eds.), *Wśród koszmarnej zbrodni: Rękopisy członków Sonderkommando*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz, 1971.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1974 (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*. Édition du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, Auschwitz, 1974.
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York, 1984.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS.* Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1997.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Krystyna Marczewska, Kazimierz Smoleń, *et al*. (eds.), *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj*, *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue No. I, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Bieberstein, Aleksander, *Zagłada Żydów w Krakowie*. Wydawnictwo Literackie, Kraków/Wrocław 1986.
– Birn, Ruth B., *Die Sicherheitspolizei in Estland 1941-1944: Eine Studie zur Kollaboration im Osten.* Ferdinand Schöningh, Paderborn, 2006.
– Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Łódź 1946.
– Blumental, Nachman, Michał Borwicz, Yosef Kermisz (eds.), *Proces ludobójcy Amona Leopolda Goetha przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1947.
– Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Regimekritik, Widerstand und Verfolgung in Deutschland und den besetzten Gebieten: Meldungen und Berichte aus dem Geheimen Staatspolizeiamt, dem SD-Hauptamt der SS und dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt 1933-1944*. Part 2: *Besetzte und angegliederte Gebiete, 1939-1945*, Saur, Munich, 2000.

– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, "À propos des jumeux d'Auschwitz," *Études Révisionnistes*, Vol. 1, pp. 257-267.
– Braham, Randolph L. 1981, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*. Columbia University Press, New York, 1981.
– Braham, Randoph L. 1988, *A Magyar Holocaust*. Gondolat, Budapest, 1988.
– Braham, Randolph L., Zala Tamás, Berend T. Iván, *A népirtás politikája: A Holocaust Magyarországon*, Belvárosi Könyvkiadó. Budapest, 1997.
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– Butz, Arthur R., "A Reply to Jürgen Graf: On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (2000), pp. 19-28.
– Crowell, Samuel, "Beyond Auschwitz. New Light on the Fate of the Hungarian Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 2 (2000), pp, 26-35.
– Czech, Danuta 1959-1962, 1964a&b, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vols. 2, 1959; 3, 1960; 4, 1961; 6, 1962; 7, 1964a; 8, 1964b.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990.
– Dąbrowska, Danuta, Lucjan Dobroszycki, *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego*. Wydawnictwo Łódzkie, 1965.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1999 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Auschwitz, 1999.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, 5 vols, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 2000.
– Drywa, Danuta 1990, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami," in: *Stutthof, Zeszyty Muzeum*, No. 9 (1990), pp. 5-31.
– Drywa, Danuta 1996, "Chronik der wichtigen Ereignisse," in: Konrad Ciechanowski (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*. Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdańsk, 1996, pp. 300-312.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1946 (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. III, *Getto Łódzkie*. Warsaw, 1946.
– Eisenbach, Artur 1961, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*, Książka i Wiedza, Warsaw, 1961.
– Faurisson, Robert 1991, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers, Or, Improvised Gas Chambers & Casual Gassings at Auschwitz & Birkenau, According to J.C. Pressac (1989). Part I," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (Spring 1991), pp. 25-66; Part II: Vol. 2, No. 2 (Summer 1991), pp. 133-175.
– Faurisson, Robert 2020, *Bricolage et "gazouillages" à Auschwitz et à Birkenau selon Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Sfinge, Rome, 2020.
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.

– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Fritz, Regina (ed.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933–1945*. Vol. 15: *Ungarn 1944–1945*, De Guyter, Oldenbourg, 2021.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Direct Media Publishing, Berlin 2004.
– Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący.* Odnowa, London, 1974.
– Gerlach, Christian, Götz Aly, *Das letzte Kapitel: Realpolitik, Ideologie und der Mord an den ungarischen Juden 1944*-1945, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart/Munich, 2002/Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 2004.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1995.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce 1946 (ed.), *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*, Polski Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce 1947, *Proces Hansa Biebowa. Najwyższy Trybunał Narodowy*, Łódź, 23-30 April 1947. YVA, O.4-577.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.
– Graf, Jürgen 2000a, "What happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz but Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (2000), pp. 4-18
– Graf, Jürgen 2000b, "Was geschah mit den nach Auschwitz deportierten, jedoch dort nicht registrierten Juden?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 3 (2000), pp. 140-149.
– "Halálvonatok," in: *Menora-Egyenlőség*, Vol. 23, No. 1013, 1 June 1984, pp. 4, 12.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn, Mainz, 1981.
– Hirsch, Gábor, *Békéscsaba, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Back*, Hartung-Gorre Publisher, Konstanz, 2017.
– Honey, Michael, "Research Notes on The Hungarian Holocaust," 2008; http://www.zchor.org/hungaria.
– Hördler, Stefan 2015, *Ordnung und Inferno. Das KZ-System im letzten Kriegsjahr*," Wallstein, Göttingen, 2015.
– Hördler, Stefan, Christoph Kreutzmüller, Tal Bruttmann 2020, *Die fotografische Inszenierung des Verbrechens: Ein Album aus Auschwitz*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2019.
– Hördler, Stefan, Christoph Kreutzmüller, Tal Bruttmann 2015, "Auschwitz im Bild. Zur kritischen Analyse der Auschwitz-Alben," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, Vol. 63, No. 7-8 (2015), pp. 609-632.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 2000.

– Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Statistics on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination*, self-published, New York, June 1945.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädia des Holocaust: Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
– Jahn, Franziska, *Das KZ Riga-Kaiserwald und seine Außenlager 1943–1944: Strukturen und Entwicklungen*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2018.
– Kárný, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich/Prague, 1995.
– Karsai, László, Judit Molnár, *Az Endre-Baky-Jaross Per*, Cserépfalvi, Budapest, 1994.
– Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Kastner Bericht über Eichmanns Menschenhandel in Ungarn*, Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, self-published, Paris 1978.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documented History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 1993.
– Konieczny, Alfred, "Chronologia transportów i numeracja więzniów w obozie koncentracyjnym Gross-Rosen" in: Wrocławskie towarzystwo miłośników historii, *Śląski kwartalnik historyczny Sobótka*, Year XXXII, No. 1 (1977), pp. 53-64.
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," Hefte von Auschwitz, No. 20, 1997, pp. 369-455.
– Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowski w Polsce*. Vol. XXXI, 1982, Warsaw, pp. 52-86.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna, 1987 (2nd ed. 1995).
– Lappin-Eppel, Eleonore 1996, "Der Weg ungarischer Juden nach Theresienstadt," *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Prague, 1996, pp. 57-59.
– Lappin-Eppel, Eleonore 2010, *Ungarisch-Jüdische Zwangsarbeiter und Zwangsarbeiterinne in Österreich 1944/45*. Lit Verlag, Vienna, 2010.
– Levai, Eugene, *Black Book on the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*. Panorama, Zürich/Vienna, 1948.
– Löw, Andrea, "Das Getto Litzmannstadt – eine historische Einführung," in: Sasche Feuchert, Erwin Leibfried, Jörg Riecke, *Die Chronik des Gettos Lodz/Litzmannstadt: Supplemente und Anhang*, Wallenstein, Göttingen 2007.
– Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*. *Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1987a, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1987b, "Le mythe de l'extermination des Juifs. Première Partie," *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Vol. 1 (1987), pp. 15-107.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation

of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," https://codoh.com/library/document/357.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*, Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2012, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012, 2 vols.; English see Mattogno/Deana.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *Auschwitz. Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B.* Effepi, Genoa, 2015; English: *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (UK), 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (UK), 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *Commandant of Auschwitz. Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Best-selling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle*," Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2023, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 3 vols.
– Mayer, Gabriel, "Holocaust in Kolozsvar: 1944," in: *International Journal of Social Science Studies*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (July 2014), pp. 100-108.
– Megargee, Geoffrey P. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Volume I, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2018.

– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa: Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5 (2002), pp. 631-641.
– Molnár, Judit, *Csendőrök, hivatalnokok, zsidók. Válogatott tanulmányok a magyar holokauszt történetéből*, Szegedi Zsidó Hitközség, Szeged, 2000.
– Montague, Patrick, *Chełmno and the Holocaust: The History of Hitler's First Death Camp*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2012.
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979; English: *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan, London/Henley, 1979.
– NMT, *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals*. Nuernberg, October 1946-April 1949.
– Nyiszli, Miklós, Carlo Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Nyiszli, Miklós, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica" Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
– Pataricza, Dóra, "'Put My Mother on the List Too!' – Reconstructing the Deportation Lists of the Szeged Jewish Community," Arolsen Archives (ed.), *Deportations in the Nazi Era: Sources and Research.* Arolsen Research Series, Vol. 2, De Gruyter, Oldenbourg, 2023, pp. 298-316.
– Pawlicka-Nowak, Łucja, *Świadectwa Zagłady*, Muzeum II Wojny Światowej, Gdańsk, 2014.
– Piper, Franciszek 1971, "Podobóz Althammer," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 13 (1971), pp. 137-153.
– Piper, Franciszek 1978, "Das Nebenlager Trzebinia," *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 16, 1978. pp. 93-135.
– Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1993.
– Piper, Franciszek 2019, *Voices of Memory 9*: *Jews in Auschwitz*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2019.
– Poliakov, Léon (ed.), *Le procès de Jérusalem. Jugement-Documents*, Calman-Lévy, Paris, 1963.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie de meurtre de masse*, CNSR Éditions, Paris, 1993.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945.* Feltrinelli, Milan 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994a, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, 1994.
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

– Sakowska, Ruta, "Biuro informacji i propagandy KG Armii Krajowej a archiwum Ringelbluma (luty-lipiec 1942)," *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, April-September 1992, No. 2-3, pp. 19-34.
– Schmitz, Anna-Raphaela, *Dienstpraxis und außerdienstlicher Alltag eines KL-Kommandanten: Rudolf Höß in Auschwitz*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2022.
– Schwarz, Gudrun, *Die nationalsozialistichen Lager*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 1990.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2011, *The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2011.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr 2022, "Deportations of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz," chapter "The Number of Victims," online at https://lekcja.auschwitz.org/en_6_dep_zydow/. (Last revision: September 2022).
– Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson, *Heinrich Himmler: Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprache*, Propyläen, Berlin, 1974.
– Smolorz, Roman, "Das Reserve-Wachbataillon z.b.v. XIII und der Einsatz der 4. Polizeiwachkompanie Regensburg im Ghetto Litzmannstadt (Łódź)," in: *Verhandlungen des Historischen Vereins für Oberpfalz und Regensburg*, No. 157 (2017), pp. 285-310.
– Sprenger, Isabell, *Gross-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*, Böhlau Verlag, Köln, 1996, p. 335.
– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Saur, Munich, 1993.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Arbeitslager Gleiwitz I," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, No. 14 (1972), pp. 65-94.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 1995, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz. Evakuierung, Liquidierung und Befreiung des Lagers*. Verlag Staatliches Museim in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Auschwitz, 1995.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 2005, *The Deportation of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto to KL Auschwitz and Their Extermination*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2006.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej 2012, "Gábor Hirsch, Als 14-jähriger durch Auschwitz-Birkenau..." Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, No. 27, 2012, pp. 321-324.
– Świebocka, Teresa, *The Architecture of Crime: The "Central Camp Sauna" in Auschwitz II-Birkenau*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2001.
– Szabolcs, Szita 1989, *Halálerőd. A munkaszolgálat és a hadimunka történetéhez 1944-1945*. Kossuth-Állami Könyvterjesztő Vállalat, Budapest, 1989.
– Szabolcs, Szita 1991, *Utak a pokolból. Magyar deportáltak az annektált Ausztriában 1944-1945*, Metalon Manager Iroda Kft., Kecskemét, 1991.
– Szabolcs, Szita 2005, *Trading in Lives? Operations of the Jewish Relief and Rescue Committee in Budapest, 1944–1945*. Central European University Press, Budapest/New York, 2005.
– Szabolcs, Szita 2018, *Magyar sorsok Auschwitz-Birkenauban*, Noran Libro, Budapest, 2018, p. 152.
– Szmaglewska, Seweryna, *Dymy nad Birkenau*, Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza "Czytelnik," Warsaw, 1946.
– Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943 (Dokumenty biura informacji i propagandy Komendy Głównej Armii Krajowej ze zbiorów

oddziału rękopisów biblioteki Universytetu Warszawskiego," *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, April-September 1992, No. 2-3, pp. 35-61.
– Wellers, Georges, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 112, (October-December 1983), pp. 127-159.
– White, Joseph R. (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*. Volume III, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2018.
– Widmann, Richard A., "Transfers to the Reich. The Unregistered Inmates of Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 2 (2000), pp. 21-25.
– World Jewish Congress (ed.), *About Jews Liberated from German Concentration Camps Arrived in Sweden in 1945. List No. I.* Henry Luttrup & Co. AB, Malmö, Sweden 1946.
– World Jewish Congress, Jewish Agency for Palestine (eds.), *About Jews Liberated from German Concentration Camps Arrived in Sweden in 1945-46. List No. 2*. Henry Luttrup & Co. AB, Malmö, Sweden 1946.
– Zimmerman, John C., "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, Vol. 6, No. 2 (2004), pp. 249-266.
– Żywułska, Krystyna, *Wo vorher Birken waren: Überlebensbericht einer jungen Frau aus Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Verlag Darmstätter Blätter, Darmstadt, 1980.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics. Not included are names of deportees listed in various tables (Tables 1.14, 2.12, 2.13, 2.15-17, 2.19, 2.20. 2.25, 2.26, and in the Appendix, Tables 2.II-IV).

— A —

Abbe, Hersz: 186
Abramsohn, Dawid: 186
Ajzen, Hersz: 186
Ajzyk, Szek: 174
Albrecht, Bruno: 101
Alexander, Edith: 42
Alexander, Ladislav: 42
Alt, Leo: 80, 143, 202
Aly, Götz: 8-12, 42, 43, 45, 82, 87, 120, 149, 207
Anisfeld, Agnes: 128
Ascherman, Paul: 174
Auer, Idek: 186

— B —

Baranowski, Julian: 160, 188
Bartosik, Igor: 58, 140, *141*, 212, 305
Baxter, Ian: 13, 43, 46, 56, 131, 138, 142, 150
Becher, Kurt: 32
Beder, Paul: 197
Bednarek, Władysław: 153
Bejan, Cristina: 47
Bendel, Charles S.: *135*, 154
Bercholz, Sonja: 195
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *135*, 209, 290
Bieberstein, Aleksander: 87
Biebow, Hans: 153, 154, 156, 181-184, 188, 189, 191, 208, 232
Birn, Ruth B.: 50
Blaschke, Brigadeführer: 125
Blass, Karl: 202
Blumenstein, Schmulek: 196
Blumental, Nachman: 17, 88, 89
Boberach, Heinz: 33
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *127*
Bonczos, Miklós: 31
Bradfisch, Otto: 155, 156, 157, 232
Braham, Randolph L.: 10, 20, 21, 32, 39, 40, 42, 45-48, 125
Brandt, 1st Lt.: 180
Breuer, Lilly: 50, 70
Broad, Pery S.: 102, 135
Broszat, Martin: 10, 125
Bruttmann, Tal: 13, 129
Büchler, Jan: 208
Burger, Wilhelm: 206-208
Butz, Arthur R.: 8

— C —

Calel-Warszawska, Syma: 196
Cäsar, Joachim: 212
Chajemowić, Leopold: 208
Crowell, Samuel: 8
Csillag, Edit: 47, 53
Cyprian, Tadeusz: 89
Cytryn, Ita: 195
Cytryn, Reva: 196
Czarnulla: 183, 184, 205
Czech, Danuta: 9-12, 15-18, 25, 60, *84*, 88, 95, *97*, 111, 114, 121, *122*, 132, *135*, 176, *190*, 192, 211, 213, 214, 216, 290

— D —

Dąbrowska, Danuta: *150*
Dahl, Greta: 170
Dahl, Johanna: 170
Dawidowicz, Anneliese: 199
Deana, Franco: 129, *136*
Diament, Motek: 198
Długoborski, Wacław: 102, 110, 135, *136*, 138
Dobroszycki, Lucjan: *150*
Doktor, Otto: 202
Dorsch, Franz Xaver: 28, 29
Drywa, Danuta: 203, 205

— E —

Edelstein, Vladimir: 202
Eichmann, Adolf: 15, 22, 23, 26, 29-32, 34, 36, *38*, 47, 48
Eisenbach, Artur: 88, *157*, 161, 163, 183, 189, 190, 208
Eisenschimmel, Hans,: 108, 111
Entress, Friedrich: 209
Errera, Alberto: 133, 212

— F —

Fajwlowicz, Leon: 198
Faurisson, Robert: 138
Fegelein, Brigadeführer: 28
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Ferenczy, Laszlo: 15, 26, 28, 38-41, *45*, 46, 49-55
Freyer, Anne: 129, 298-302
Friedler, Eric: 139, 140, 142, 291
Friedmann, Éva: 47
Frydman, Leon: 220
Fuchs, Gedalie: 198
Fuchs, Günter: 155, 156, 171, 172, 188, 232
Fuschl: 29

— G —

Galewski, Alfred: 114
Garai-Édler, Eszter: 45, 49
Garliński, Józef: 102
Gaskó, Miklós: 42, 43
Gerlach, Christian: 8-12, 42, 43, 45, 82, 87, 120, 149,

207
Gernhuber, 1st Lt.: 181
Gerstel, Dora: 170
Gerstel, Edith: 170
Geschke, Hans-Ulrich: 33
Gilbert, Martin: 27
Glaser, Leo: 8-14, 43, 45, 46, 56, 57, 99, 100-102, 104, 111-113, 115, 118, 119, 125, 126, *131*, 149, 150, 184, 185, 190-192, 230, 232, 281
Glowacka, Laja: 186
Goeth, Amon: 89
Goldband, Josef: 197
Gombińska, Ruchla: 174
Göring, Hermann: 19, 20
Graf, Jürgen: 8, 59
Greifelt, Ulrich: 158
Greiser, Artur: 153, *157*, 158, 230
Grell, Theodor: 30, 207
Grünberger, Franz: 202
Günther, Rolf: 23, 27, 28, 30

— H —
Haasová, Františka: 208
Hajschreck, Arie: 196
Herbst, Heinrich: 179
Herskowitz, Isnac: 127
Hilberg, Raul: *181*
Himmler, Heinrich: *9*, 19, 20, 28, 29, 32, 124, 157-159, 208, 232
Hineberg, Pola: 193
Hirsch, Gábor: 12, 44, 48, 57, 122, 149, 150
Hitler, Adolf: 20, 21, 28, 29, 89, 100, 158, 159
Hofmann, Ernst: 129, 131
Honey, Michael: 12, 43, 45, 46, 56, 57, 131, 138, 142
Hördler, Stefan: 13, 42, 129-133, 135, 136, 211
Horn, Max: 150
Horthy, Miklós: 20, 29, 30, 32
Höss, Rudolf: 10, 13, 34, 100, 125, 135, 137, 154, 209
Huebner: 158

— I —
Igounet, Valérie: 17
Iván, Berend T.: 42

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 227
Jacubowicz, Julius: 194
Jahn, Franziska: 87, *96*
Jakobowicz, Natek: 194
Jakubowicz, Aron: 198
Janiak, Zygmunt: 100
Jankowski, Stanisław: *135*, 142, 212, 292
Jothan, Werner: 212

— K —
Kaduk, Oswald: 67
Kafka, František: 208
Kallay: 20
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 23, 125
Kamelgarn, Rosa: 197, 200
Kammler, Hans: 20, 21, 29
Kantel, Rottenführer: 209
Kárný, Miroslav: 202, *203*, *204*, *208*, 218, 219
Karsai, László: *38*, *40*, 51, *52*, 55
Kastner, Rudolf: 47, 48
Kilian, Andreas: 139, 142
Kiss, Andre: 48
Kiss, László: 48
Klarsfeld, Serge: 86
Klehr, Josef: 101
Kliegermann, Moses: 196
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 210
Knuth-Siebenlist, Kurt: 102
Kochanski, Lajb: 198
Kogon, Eugen: 157
Konieczny, Alfred: 83, *95*, *123*
Kopik, Bella: 197, 200
Koppl, Ruchla: 199
Krakowski, Shmuel: 157
Kramer, Josef: 99, 100, *154*
Kremer, Johann P.: 135
Kreutzmüller, Christoph: 13, 129
Kubica, Helena: 48
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, Magdalena: 88, 90

— L —
Lajzerowicz, Szyja: 189, 198
Langbein, Hermann: *11*, 102, *111*
Lanzmann, Claude: 139
Lappin-Eppel, Eleonore: 49
Lemberger, Michael: 196, *197*
Leszlauer, Leszlo: 127
Levai, Eugene: 20, 30, 34
Levinska (Lewinska), Stella: 195, 220
Lichtman, Jenta: 195
Lichtman, Josia: 194
Liebka, Chaske: 196
Lietz, Wacław: 108
Lipka, David: 198
Liss, Chaim: 220, 228
Lörner, Georg: 206
Löw, Andrea: 171
Ludin, Hans: 26, 27, 44
Lukich Gavrish, Pavel: 134
Lustig, Alfred: 202

— M —
Markmann, Unterscharführer: 100
Maršálek, Hans: 90, *95*
Martyniak, Łukasz: 140, *141*, 305
Mattogno, Carlo: 10, 14, 15, 18, *42*, 121, *122*, 125, 129, 134, *135*, *136*, 138, *139*, 142, 155, *162*, *190*, 212
Maurer, Gerhard: 88, 205
Mayer, Gabriel: 13
Mayer, Saly: 32
Megargee, Geoffrey P.: 82, *84*, 85, 86, *95*, *97*, *98*, *123*, 200, 205
Mengele, Josef: 61, 75, 134
Meyer, Fritjof: 10, 11
Meyer-Hetling: 158
Miedzinski, Moniek: 199
Milch, Erhard: 19, *20*, 21
Miller, Fanny: 197
Moll, Otto: 100, 139, 140
Molnár, Judit: *38*, *40*, 50, 51, *52*, 55
Montague, Patrick: 161, 176
Müller, Filip: *135*, 138-142, *159*
Mussfeldt, Erich: 137, 138

— N —
Najman, Sala: 195, 200
Nau: 165
Nyiszli, Miklós: 10, 134,

135, 155

— O —
Olexius, Unterscharführer: 58, 110

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: *135*, 138, 139, 141, 142
Pankowski, Abram: 186
Pataricza, Dóra: 42
Pawlicka-Nowak, Łucja: *162*
Pawliczak, Jan: 108
Peterson, Agnes F.: 28
Pinia, Gur: 227
Piper, Franciszek: 15, 25, 102, 110, 114, 125, 135-138, 176, 201
Planer, Peter: 202
Pohl, Oswald: *9*, 10, 19, 29, 124
Poliakov, Léon: 15
Pomeranc, Chaja: 195
Poncz, Michał: 174
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 17, 103, 129, 138, 289, 298-302

— R —
Rachwałowa, Stanisława: 109, 124
Regina, Fritz: *21*
Ritter, Karl: 22, 35-38
Robiczek, Maria: 121
Rosenberg, Josef: 199
Rückerl, Adalbert: 162
Rudolf, Germar: 129, *136*
Rumkowski, Chaim: 151, 171, 181
Ryś, Stanisław: 108

— S —
Sabina, Gerecht,: 223
Sakowska, Ruta: *162*
Salla, Grabes,: 223
Salomonowicz, Dora: 217
Sándor, Bernhart: 50
Sauckel, Fritz: 30, 124
Saur, Karl-Otto: *19*, 20, 21
Scharführer, Reichenbach,: 101
Schelsinger: 101
Scherpe, Herbert: 209
Schlempp, Walter: 29
Schmelter, Fritz: 9
Schmitz, Anna-Raphaela: 13
Schwarz, Gudrun: *83*, 227
Schwarzenberger: 158
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 100
Seemann: 164
Sehn, Jan: 25, 111, 214
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 126, 136, 150
Siebert, Barbara: 139, 142
Sihorsch, Franz: 58
Simon, Helén: 62
Simon, Laura: 62
Simon, Rosa: 62
Simon, Sára: 62, 91
Singer, Arnold: 128
Skotnicki, Jerzy: 17, 105-107, 124
Smith, Bradley F.: 28
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 112-114
Smolorz, Roman: *179*, 187, 188
Speer, Albert: 19, 29, 157, 158
Sprenger, Isabell: *95*, *96*
Staniszewski, Zygmunt: 108
Steckler, Robert: 202
Stiborská, Sylva: 208
Stobbe-Dethleffsen, Carl: 21
Strzelecka, Irena: 201
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 149, 150, 158, 165, 174-176, *185*, 186, 188, 189, 191-193, 202, 203, 205, 207-209, 211, 213, 215, 218, 220, 228, 230-233
Świebocka, Teresa: 103, 104, 108, 111, 193
Szabolcs, Szita: 13, 46, 47, 92, 128, 143
Szálasi, Ferenc: 32, 33, 34
Szaynoka, Wanda: 132
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: *120*
Szombathelyi, Ferenc: 20
Szpiegelman, Izrael: 154
Sztojay, Demö: 22
Sztycka, Gela: 171
Sztycki, Moniek: 171
Szydłowski, Władysław: 104, 111

— T —
Tamás, Zala: 42
Toronczyk, Samuel: 197
Tyszkowa, Maria: *162*

— U —
Umbreit, lawyer: 106, 107
Unikowski, Chaim: 174
Uray, László: 26
Urban: 119, 120, 210

— V —
Vamosi, Jenó: 114
Veesenmayer, Edmund: *9*, *15*, 21-24, 26, 28, 29, 32-38, 40, 41, 49, 53
von Biró, Endre: 44
von Biró, Iren: 44
von Jagow, Dietrich W.B.: 20
von Ribbentrop, Joachim: 33
von Thadden, Eberhard: 23, 25, 27, 29, 36, 124, 125
Vrancsik, István: 42, 43, 48

— W —
Wagner, Horst: 32
Wallenberg, Raoul: 34
Walter, Bernhard: 29, 129
Wasilewski, Dymitr: 108
Wellers, Georges: 15-18, 115
Wenland, Józef: 108, 111
White, Joseph R.: 47, 48
Widawski, Jehuda: 189, 193, 207
Widmann, Richard A.: 8
Winkelmann, Otto: 22, 23, 32
Wisliceny, Dieter: 9
Wolken, Otto: 10, 16, 102, 109, 112, 132, 134
Wyrobnik, Gedaljahn: 194

— Z —
Zabieski, Leon: 108
Zimmerman, John C.: 11
Zöldi, Martin: 26
Zonia, Gur: 227
Zuker, Sala: 194
Żurawski, Mieczysław: 162

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 52

AUSCHWITZ ENGINEERS IN MOSCOW

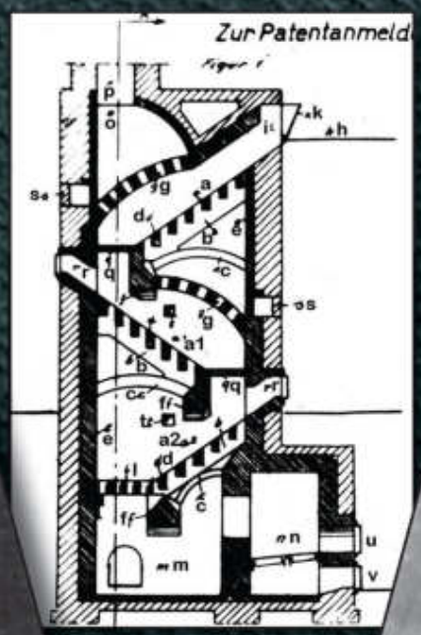

The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers

CARLO MATTOGNO and JÜRGEN GRAF

AUSCHWITZ ENGINEERS IN MOSCOW

Auschwitz Engineers
in
Moscow

The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the
Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.

The Statements of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun on "Gas Chambers" and Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz.

Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 52:
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf:
Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. The Statements of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun on "Gas Chambers" and Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz.
Translated from the Italian and German by DeepL.com

Published and distributed by:
Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom
https://armreg.co.uk
January 2024

978-1-911733-94-2 (paperback edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: left: Topf's Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer in 1935; center: Fritz Sander's schematic drawing of a "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass use" (see Document 10 in the Appendix); right: Kurt Prüfer in Soviet custody in 1946.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9

Part One: Historical and Technical Analysis of the Interrogations..... 13

1. Background: Gerald Fleming's Visit to a Moscow Archive 15
2. The Company J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt 21
3. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps 27
   - 3.1. Mobile Oil-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace 27
   - 3.2. Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace 28
   - 3.3. Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Cremation Furnace 30
   - 3.4. Coke-Fired Eight-Muffle Furnace 32
   - 3.5. Summary 33
4. Arrest and Conviction of the Topf Engineers 34
5. The Interrogation Protocols in their Historical Context 38
6. The Chronological Context 40
7. Kurt Prüfer's and Karl Schultze's "Confessions" about the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz-Birkenau 45
   - 7.1 The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I, Main Camp 45
   - 7.2. The "Bunkers" of Birkenau 49
   - 7.3. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium II in March 1943 53
   - 7.4. Explanatory Note on the Draft of Cremation Furnaces 63
8. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium II 65
   - 8.1. Location 65
   - 8.2. Terms: the "Code Language" 66
   - 8.3. Equipment 67
   - 8.4. The "Gas Testers" 70
   - 8.5. "Gas Chambers" and Morgue Chambers 73
9. Structure and Operation of the Crematoria 75
   - 9.1. Fritz Sander's "Continuously Operating Corpse-Cremation Furnace for Mass Use" 75
   - 9.2. Civilian Furnaces versus Concentration-Camp Furnaces 78
   - 9.3. Cremation Capacity 81
   - 9.4. The "Huge Load" of the Cremation Furnaces 84
   - 9.5. Multiple-Body Cremations 87

10. Conclusions 95

11. Annegret Schüle and the Topf Engineers 96

11.1. Uncritical Method 96
11.2. Fritz Sander's Mass-Cremation Furnace 97
11.3. The "Annular Incineration Furnace" 99
11.4. Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen 101
11.5. Crematoria IV and V and the "Bunkers" of Birkenau 103
11.6. The Crematorium II Furnace Tests 104
11.7. The Furnaces' Cremation Capacity 110
11.8. Testing the Ventilation Systems of Crematorium II 111
11.9. The Interrogations of the Topf Engineers 112

Part Two: The Protocols of the Interrogations of the Topf Engineers 123

Note on Archival Sources 125

The Contents of File N-19262 125

I) Interrogations of Kurt Prüfer 125
II) Interrogations of Karl Schultze 126
III) Interrogations of Fritz Sander 126
IV) Interrogations of Gustav Braun 126

Notes on Technical Terms 126

I) INTERROGATIONS OF KURT PRÜFER 128

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 5 March 1946 128
2) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946 133
3) Interrogation Protocol dated 15 March 1946 134
4) Interrogation Protocol dated 19 March 1946 136
5) Interrogation Protocol dated 20 March 1946 140
6) Interrogation Protocol dated 27 March 1946 141
7) Interrogation Protocol dated 11 February 1948 143
8) Interrogation Protocol dated 13 February 1948 147
9) Interrogation Protocol dated 15 February 1948 150
10) Interrogation Protocol dated 21 February 1948 152
11) Protocol of the Confrontation of Gustav Braun and Kurt Prüfer dated 25 February 1948 154
12) Interrogation Protocol dated 4 March 1948 159
13) Interrogation Protocol dated 9 March 1948 165
14) Interrogation Protocol dated 13 March 1948 169
15) Handwritten Deposition dated 19 February 1948 171

II) INTERROGATIONS OF KARL SCHULTZE 172

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 4 March 1946 172
2) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946 176

3) Interrogation Protocol dated 14 March 1946 176
4) Interrogation Protocol dated 20 March 1946 181
5) Interrogation Protocol dated 28 March 1946 182
6) Interrogation Protocol dated 18 February 1948 185
7) Interrogation Protocol dated 24 February 1948 189
8) Interrogation Protocol dated 11 March 1948 191

III) INTERROGATIONS OF FRITZ SANDER.....200

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946 200
2) Interrogation Protocol dated 13 March 1946 202
3) Interrogation Protocol dated 21 March 1946 205

IV) INTERROGATIONS OF GUSTAV BRAUN 206

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 4 March 1946 206
2) Interrogation Protocol dated 5 March 1946 208
3) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946 210
4) Interrogation Protocol dated 11 March 1946 210
5) Interrogation Protocol dated 20 March 1946 213
6) Interrogation Protocol dated 27 March 1946 214
7) Interrogation Protocol dated 12 February 1948 217
8) Interrogation Protocol dated 17 February 1948 219
9) Interrogation Protocol dated 26 February 1948 221
10) Interrogation Protocol dated 28 February 1948 225
11) Interrogation Protocol dated 10 March 1948 227

Appendices 235

Abbreviations 235

Documents.....237

Bibliography.....249

Index of Names 253

Introduction

"*Habent sua fata libelli*" – Books have their own destiny. This adage applies not least to the present book.

It all began in October 1993, on the fourth of that month, when the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* published an article with the lurid title "The Engineers of Death" ("*Die Ingenieure des Todes*"). Based on the British-Jewish researcher Gerald Fleming, who had conducted research in Moscow archives, the Hamburg news magazine published excerpts from the interrogation records of three engineers from the Erfurt engineering company Topf and Sons, who had been arrested by the Soviet occupying forces in March 1946. They were Kurt Prüfer, chief engineer for cremation furnaces and heating systems, Karl Schultze, chief engineer for ventilation systems, and Gustav Braun, production manager at Topf. (In addition to Prüfer, Schultze and Braun, the Soviets also caught a fourth engineer, Fritz Sander, chief engineer at Topf & Sons).

All four defendants were accused of participating in an outrageous mass murder. A huge number of people, it was said, had been murdered in gas chambers at Auschwitz, and the bodies of those killed had been burned in cremation furnaces. Through their involvement in the construction and installation of the cremation furnaces and in setting up the ventilation equipment, the Topf engineers were accused of having actively aided and abetted this mass murder.

However, the prosecutors were unable to provide any documentary or material evidence for the claimed gas-chamber genocide. In reality, the crematoria at Auschwitz Main Camp and Auschwitz Birkenau had been built for hygienic reasons. The death rates in those camps had been terrifyingly high, mainly due to recurrent epidemics of typhus in the camp, and the capacity of the Main Camp's crematorium (Krema I) proved to be insufficient. Initially, the corpses that could not be cremated were simply buried, but because this was associated with considerable danger due to the high groundwater level near Auschwitz, it was decided to build four more crematoria in the Auschwitz Birkenau Camp. The Topf Company was commissioned to provide the furnaces for these facilities.

The engineers in question had not extinguished a single human life through their work. Quite to the contrary, they had certainly *saved* thou-

sands of people, because without these crematoria, the death toll at Auschwitz and Birkenau undoubtedly would have been even higher. Under normal circumstances, no one would have thought of accusing these men of a crime, but in 1946, the circumstances were not normal. The nascent "Holocaust" story was in urgent need of cementing, and in the absence of documentary or forensic evidence, this could only be achieved through witness statements and perpetrator confessions.

According to *Der Spiegel*, the spontaneity and accuracy of these confessions is beyond the shadow of a doubt:

> *"It is unlikely that the confessions were made under pressure. Already having been incriminated by written documents, they may have hoped to influence the verdict with their frank confessions."*

The leading German disinformation media outlet did not deign to tell its readers what "written documents" had been used to "incriminate" the engineers.

While Fritz Sander died of heart failure just three weeks after his arrest, his three colleagues were each sentenced to 25 years of forced labor in 1948. Kurt Prüfer did not survive the Gulag, but Braun and Schultze were released in 1956 thanks to an amnesty. We have no information about their further fate.

Since the interrogation transcripts are of extraordinary historical interest, Carlo Mattogno and I made an effort to locate these documents at the end of 1995, when we were conducting research in Moscow archives. According to *Der Spiegel*, Fleming had found them in the "Central State Archives," but an archive of this name does not exist in Moscow. There is a "State Archive of the Russian Federation," but Fleming had never been there, as results from the fact that the archive's ledgers recording each visitor have no entry with Fleming's name or signature. The archive's management moreover assured us that the protocols we were looking for were not in their possession. Fleming had been to the storage center for historical-documentary collections (now the Russian State Military Archive), but no trace of the relevant documents could be found there either. As we suspected that the interrogation records might be kept in the archives of the Federal Security Service, we submitted a request for authorization during a subsequent visit to Moscow in spring 2001, which was granted a few months later. In February 2002, I was able to inspect and copy the documents. I will always remember vividly the two days I spent there; the incredibly friendly director gave me every conceivable help. In return for the admission and permission to copy the much sought-after documents, he asked for a vacuum cleaner, which we bought together for some $400. At

that time, Russia was still suffering badly from the consequences of the disastrous 1990s, and there was a general shortage of all kinds of supplies and devices.

This vacuum cleaner turned out to have been a rather profitable investment, because the protocols actually proved to be incredibly significant. With unsurpassed clarity, they illustrate the fragility of a view of history based on "confessions." From the outset, the engineers used Soviet terminology in their statements: they spoke of "Hitlerite Germany" and "Nazi Germany" as well as of the "war that Germany waged against the peoples of Europe" – a clear indication that their statements were either made under pressure or simply put into their mouths by their interrogators.

Just as the defendants at the Moscow show trials of 1937 and 1938 admitted to crimes that they could not possibly have committed (for example, meetings with imperialist agents in hotels that had been demolished long before the date of the alleged meetings), the Topf engineers also put things on record that could not be true under any circumstances. Fritz Sander, for example, testified on 7 March 1946 that his colleague Prüfer had told him in the summer of 1942, after a visit to Auschwitz, that a colossal number of Jews, including Greek Jews, had been murdered in that camp. In reality, the first Greek Jews were deported to Auschwitz only in March 1943. According to Sander, the bodies of those murdered were burned "in crematoria" (plural). The fact is, however, that only one crematorium existed in Auschwitz in the summer of 1942 – that of the Main Camp. Fleming replaced the year "1942" with "1943" to eliminate this anachronism. The wrong date also appears in the *Spiegel* article, which relies on Fleming. These forgers work with such shabby tricks.

Another striking feature of the interrogations is that the engineers' memory improved continuously. On 5 March 1946, Prüfer had given the following testimony:

> *"I saw* [in Auschwitz] *a gas chamber from the outside; there was a wooden barracks, I saw a connection to the gas chamber, from this gas chamber, there was a connection to the crematorium."*

Even from the perspective of orthodox historiography, none of this makes any sense. The gas chambers were supposed to have been *inside* the crematoria – what possible connection could there be with "the crematorium"? And which one did he mean anyway?

Exactly two years later, on 4 March 1948, Prüfer's memory had miraculously improved, and he provided a very precise description of Crematorium II at Birkenau, including the gassings that allegedly took place there. Prüfer had obviously received some private lessons in contemporary histo-

ry from his jailers. In 1946, the Auschwitz picture was still very blurred, so that the Soviet officers did not really know what they actually wanted to hear from Prüfer. By early 1948, however, the orthodox Auschwitz picture had already taken on clear contours thanks to two trials held in Poland in 1947 – the Warsaw Trial of the first camp commandant Rudolf Höss, and the Krakow Trial of 40 former members of the camp staff. In early 1948, therefore, the interrogators could easily foist a version of events onto Prüfer, which he then regurgitated during this interrogation.

The fact that the advocates of the orthodox Holocaust narrative are still forced to this day to resort to such incredible confessions, obviously obtained under duress, in order to "prove" their monstrous fantasy of a gigantic massacre in chemical slaughterhouses, shows the full extent of their despair.

Jürgen Graf, December 2013.

Part One:
Historical and Technical Analysis of the Interrogations

1. Background: Gerald Fleming's Visit to a Moscow Archive

On 18 February 1990, Russian journalist Ella Maximova published an article in the *Izvestia* newspaper titled "Five Days in the Special Archive: Under Lock and Key." She revealed in it the existence in Moscow of a "special archive" containing the records of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Upon learning of the article, Gerald Fleming (1921-2006), then emeritus reader in German at the University of Surrey, United Kingdom, immediately contacted the Russian authorities to obtain permission to visit this archive. In 1982, the German edition of Flemings book *Hitler and the Final Solution* was released (*Hitler und die Endlösung*). This book was a response to the well-known thesis set forth five years earlier by British historian David Irving that Jewish extermination had been carried out on Himmler's orders and without Hitler's knowledge.

In mid-May 1990, Fleming received a phone call telling him the name and "the address of the archive in Moscow where the documents (some 9,000 papers in all) are lodged" (Fleming 1991, p. 10). What happened next was described by Fleming as follows (*ibid.*, p. 11):

> *"On 30 October, I flew to Moscow, hoping that, in eight or nine working days, I would have analysed sufficient material to be in a position to add some significant new 'criminal traces' to those thirty-nine established from among already known German war-time documents by Jean Claude Pressac in his important work Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, published by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation in New York in 1989. On arrival at the Special Archive at Vyborgskaya ulitsa 3, I was informed that all the papers of special interest to me would at once be driven to the Central State Archive at B. Pirogovskaya 17, where I could start the following morning after I had obtained the necessary pass. This also applied, interestingly enough, to the archives assistant assigned to me for the full working period.*
>
> *I managed to deal with some 800-900 papers per day and examined about 85 percent of the total Zentralbauleitung holdings during my Moscow stay."*

In another article that appeared a few months later, Fleming reported (1992, p. 18):

> *"Over a period of five weeks, I managed to deal with 800 papers a day and succeeded in locating a number of entirely unknown criminal indicators in*

the correspondence between the SS Central Building Administration Auschwitz and its immediate superiors in the SS construction hierarchy, the Amtsgruppenchef C, headed by SS Brigadeführer Dr Hans Kammler."

But a few days earlier, in an article evidently based on an interview with Fleming, British journalist Brian Cathcart had written (1992, p. 17):

"Working in a special room at the government archive in Moscow, he tackled the mountain of 7,000 documents, reading hundreds every day and photocopying many."

Fleming's stay in Moscow for five weeks is (inexplicably) inaccurate, because then he would have viewed (taking into account the closure of the archives on Saturdays and Sundays) no less than 20,000 documents, but he claimed to have examined about 7,000, or roughly 85 percent of the 9,000 documents brought to him. I will return to this essential point later. The balance of his research can be summarized as follows (Fleming 1991, p. 12):

"Among the photocopied documents which I brought back to London, I found at least eighteen previously unknown 'traces of criminality' in wartime official correspondence relating to 'Sonderaktionen' and 'Sonderbehandlung' in the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau – eighteen new indicators of mass crimes, over and above the thirty-five 'criminal traces' generally agreed to exist in documents previously known, relating to this terrible camp."

In reality, these alleged "criminal traces" are completely insubstantial. Fleming considered them to be so only by virtue of his ignorance of the meaning and historical context of the documents, as I have demonstrated in two of my studies dealing with the issues involved (Mattogno 2016a&b).

For the present book, Fleming's discovery of the Soviet interrogations of four engineers from the company J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt is of far greater value. These engineers devised and built the cremation furnaces set up at the various crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau: Gustav Braun, Kurt Prüfer, Fritz Sander and Karl Schultze.

Fleming announced his discovery on 18 July 1993 in an article titled "Engineers of Death." In it, he quoted excerpts from the interrogations of Prüfer, Sander and Schultze, noting (Fleming 1993):

"In 'Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers,' published in 1989 by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation in New York, Jean-Claude Pressac noted that the four disappeared from the records with their arrest. 'For the historian,' he wrote, 'the trace ends there for the moment.'

In May 1993, I discovered documents detailing both the fate of these engineers and the full extent of their knowing, sober participation in the Holocaust. The facts are detailed in File 17/9 of the Red Army's intelligence

> *branch, never before made available to any historian. Since 1990, when I read an article in Izvestia noting that the Auschwitz Central Building records had been captured by Soviet troops and were still in Soviet archives, I have been studying these papers with the permission of the Russian authorities. My search for related material in the Russian Central State archive turned up File 17/9."*

On 4 October 1993, the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* published a lengthy account of Fleming's findings under the title "Protocols of Death" ("Protocols…"). In the new English edition of his book on *Hitler and the Final Solution*, which appeared in 1994, Fleming published lengthy excerpts from some of the Topf engineers' interrogations, presenting them as follows (1994, p. 193):

> *"Then, in May 1993, in a Moscow Central State Archive depository, I discovered File 17/9, Topf and Söhne, Erfurt, which dealt with the wartime activities and fate of the senior Auschwitz-Birkenau crematorium engineers from that firm."*

The puzzling fact should be noted, however, that Fleming never mentioned this discovery in any paper or book. He was the first Western researcher to be admitted to the Moscow archives, but he made no use of its results. He was soon followed by others, who were far more serious with their ambitions than Fleming, by giving an account of the documentary holdings they had viewed, or which otherwise existed.[1]

In July 1995, Jürgen Graf, Russell Granata and I went to Moscow for the first of four visits to the archives in the Russian capital. The others took place in late 1995, 2000 and 2001.[2] The main purpose of our visits was to examine the archives of the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz, and less importantly to find documentation related to the work which the Soviet Commission of Inquiry caried out in Auschwitz in February and March 1945. But we were also very interested in the interrogations of Topf engineers found by Fleming.

The documentation of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz was stored in the archive on Viborgskaya Street, which was then called *Tsentr Khranenya Istorico-documeltl'nikh Colletsii* (Documentation Center of the Historical-Documentary Collection), but until 1992, its name had been *Tsentral'ny Gosudarstvenny Osoby Archiv* USSR (Special Central Archive of the State of the USSR), referred to in German sources as *Zentrales Staatsarchiv* (Central State Archive) or *Sonderarchiv* (Special Archive), and in English sources as *Osobyi Archive* (Special Archive).[3] It was re-

[1] See for example Aly/Heim 1992 and Wegner 1992.
[2] Russell Granata participated only in the first visit.
[3] So for example by Robert Jan van Pelt.

named in 1999 to *Rossisky Gosudarstvenny Vojenny Archiv* (Russian State War Archive). Fleming did not visit this archive, but the Central State Archive on Pirogovskaya Street, i.e., the *Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsy* (State Archive of the Russian Federation). Here were brought from the Viborgskaya Street archive "all the papers of special interest" to him, about 9,000 pages, and he viewed 85 percent of them. However, the *Zentralbauleitung* archive in fact has about 88,200 pages of documents.[4] This fact reveals the limited scope of his research, which was more concerned with finding incriminating elements than with achieving a general view and real knowledge of the structure and operation of the Auschwitz Camp. Indeed, it is clear that he requested only those *dela* (files) such as 305-318 of *fond* (fund, collection) 502, *opis* (list, section) 1 – relating to the crematoria, in which he hoped to find "criminal traces."

At the *Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsy*, we located the documentation on the work of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry at Auschwitz (about 7,000 pages), in addition to other important documentary collections (such as a documentation on the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal). The interrogations of the Topf Company's engineers, however, were not located there. They were not kept at the *Tsentr Khranenya Istorico-documeltl'nikh Colletsy* either, so we thought they might be found in the Russian Secret Service Archives. An attempt to gain access in 1995 failed because it required special permission that we did not have. In the spring of 2001, however, we learned that the documents in question were indeed kept there. Hence, we submitted a request to the archives of the "Federal Security Bureau of the Russian Federation" (*Federal'naya Sluzhba Bezopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsy*: FSBRF) to view the aforementioned interrogation protocols. This request was granted six months later. In February 2002, Jürgen Graf was able to enter the archive, and photocopy the relevant records. They can be found in file N-19262. The reference given by Fleming – 17/9 – is a flawed transcription of the protocol number of the proceedings against Sander, Prüfer, Schultze and Braun (criminal case 1719).

It is quite unlikely that the errors regarding the archive's name and the file location number were a mere oversight, all the more so since Fleming repeated them in his 1994 book. It is more plausible that, through this ruse, he had intended to mislead other researchers in order to remain the sole custodian of the documents.

---

[4] I have described the archive's filing system in Mattogno 2015, pp. 10f.

Fleming is also to be blamed for not reporting anything about the text of the minutes. In particular, he did not mention that they are written in Russian and mostly handwritten.[5] That he viewed these very documents is in no doubt, as is clear from his citations, which refer precisely to these minutes in Russian.[6] It is true that in his article "Engineers of Death" he mentioned fleetingly that the excerpts he presented were "translated from the Russian," but not even this generic indication appears in his book. On the contrary, by sometimes adducing German words or expressions in parentheses in the extracts quoted, without giving any clarification,[7] he gave the impression that the minutes in question were precisely in German.

In my opinion, this also had a very specific purpose: that of evading the complex issue arising from a re-translation from Russian of texts previously translated into Russian from German. It is clear that he was not capable of dealing with this issue, both because of his rather elementary knowledge of the history of the Auschwitz Camp, and because of his total ignorance of the history, structure and operation of the crematoria of this camp. This also explains why he limited himself to publishing brief excerpts from the minutes as a mere 26-page appendix to his book, even though he was basically the only person in the world with access to these documents at least until the year 2000,[8] thanks to the contrivance mentioned earlier.

Another serious shortcoming of Fleming's handling of this matter lies in the fact that he did not account for the actual substance of the documentary material. In his 1994 book, he presented excerpts from the following interrogations:

– Kurt Prüfer, 5 March (pp. 199-203) and 15 March 1946 (pp. 202f.), with a brief reference to the one on 19 March 1946 (p. 200, Note 9);
– Karl Schultze, 18 February (p. 210), 24 February (pp. 211f.) and 11 March 1948 (pp. 212-214);

[5] There are also typed documents definitely originating from the period, but also transcripts typed later, which in some cases are not unimpeachable. See Documents 1 through 3.

[6] For example, Fleming 1994, footnote 12 on p. 206 refers to p. 44; footnote 16 on p. 210 to pages 191-199; footnote 17 on p. 211 to pages 200-203 of the Russian manuscript/typescript text. The typed transcripts bear the same page numbers as the manuscript originals.

[7] Fleming 1994: "*Verlagerung*," "*Vernichtungen*" and "*Leichenkeller*" (p. 201), "*Prokurist*" (p. 203), "*Mitarbeiter*" and "*eine geheime Reichssache*"(p. 212), "*Leichenkeller*" and "*Räume*" (p. 213).

[8] A. Schüle reports that the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C., made copies of the interrogation protocols available to Jean-Claude Pressac in 2000; the latter gave them to the Buchenwald Memorial in 2003, which had them translated into German (Schüle, Note 165, p. 50). However, there is no evidence that the interviews were ever published.

– Fritz Sander, 7 March (pp. 203-205) and 13 March 1946 (pp. 207-209), with a brief reference to the one on 21 March 1946 (p. 209);
– Gustav Braun's extended interrogations are not mentioned at all.

However, Prüfer was subjected to as many as thirteen interrogations, Schultze to eight, Sander to three, and Braun to eleven, plus one interrogation with Prüfer and Braun together.[9] Again, out of all this material, Fleming cherry-picked what he felt was important for his quest for "criminal traces" supporting the claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz.

Despite the obvious historical value of the interrogations of the four Topf engineers, orthodox Holocaust historiography did not care at all to delve into this issue, so that the major studies on Auschwitz published in the decade following Fleming's discovery – from the anthologies *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994) and *Auschwitz 1940-1945* (Długoborski/Piper 1999/2000) to the monographs *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* by Robert Jan van Pelt and Debórah Dwork, as well as *The Case for Auschwitz* by Robert Jan Van Pelt – don't mention them at all.

The only exception to this is Annegret Schüle (2010). Just like Fleming, she also selectively used various excerpts from the Topf engineers' interrogations in search for incriminating evidence. However, her excerpts were taken out of the overarching context, thus disallowing their general significance to be assessed. She moreover made numerous shrewd omissions. I have dedicated Chapter 11 of the present study to discussing her approach.

The most comprehensive account that has been published so far on the subject, which also presents a good general framing of the issue, still remains Jürgen Graf's related 2002 German paper, whose title translates to "Anatomy of the Soviet Interrogation of the Topf Engineers. The Interrogation of Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun by Officers of the Soviet Counter-Espionage Organization Smersh (1946/1948)." The online version of this paper also contains Graf's German translation of an almost complete set of interrogation protocols.[10]

In the present study, I present for the first time the *complete* protocols of Soviet interrogations of the Topf engineers in printed form, accompanied by a critical in-depth study that, for technical aspects, is based on my study of the crematoria at Auschwitz, which to this day remains the only one in existence in the entire field of Holocaust studies (Mattogno/Deana).

---

[9] See the section "The Contents of File N-19262" in Part Two of this study.
[10] Once at www.vho.org/VffG/2002/4/Protokolle.html, currently offline.

2. The Company J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt[11]

The Topf Company was founded in 1878 by Johann Andreas Topf (1816-1891), a master brewer who also worked on improving industrial incinerators. In 1884, his son Max Julius Ernst (1859-1914) joined the company, and the following year also his other son Wilhelm Louis, called Ludwig (1863-1914), so that on 1 April 1885 the company was renamed J.A. Topf & Sons. In the following years, the other two brothers joined the company: Albert (1857-1893) in 1886 and Gustav (1853-1896) in 1888. Ludwig remained the sole owner until his death by suicide on 15 February 1914. By a tragic irony of fate, his son, who bore the same name, also took his own life on 31 May 1945. Ludwig, the father, was a proponent of cremation, which was still in its infancy in Germany at the time. Consequently, he had himself cremated after his death. The ceremony took place on 18 February 1914, at the Gotha Crematorium. His two sons, Viktor Karl Ludwig (1903-1945) and Ernst Wolfgang (1904-1979), were still children at this time and did not take over the business until the 1930s: Ernst Wolfgang in 1929, followed by Ludwig in 1931. On 30 December 1935, the two brothers reorganized the company into a limited partnership.

At the beginning of the 1920s, Topf was known not only in Germany but also abroad. At that time, the company consisted of two main departments, one responsible for the design and construction of steam-boiler plants and the other for complete malting plants. The company's activities also extended to various firing equipment, such as mechanical firing apparatus (grate feeders), preheaters for the utilization of exhaust-gas heat, forced-draft devices, chimney constructions, industrial furnaces of all kinds, and cremation furnaces. Topf was very successful with its high-performance furnace with pre-gasification shaft for the economical combustion of lignite.

In the two decades that followed, Topf developed enormously and exported its products all over the world until the eve of the Second World War.

From 1878 to 1934, the Furnace Construction Department built about 30,000 furnaces (*Feuerungs-Anlagen*), including about 25,000 of its own

[11] On the history of the Topf Company, the most important work is undoubtedly that by Schüle (2010). See also Assmann *et al*. 2002; Günther 2005; moreover Pressac 1989 & 1993. In my work on the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, see the chapter "Historical Notes on the Topf & Söhne Company," from which large this chapter's text has been taken (see Mattogno/Deana 2020, Vol. I, Unit II, Chapter I, pp. 163-168; see also Vol. II, Documents 110-134, pp. 150-193).

designs, for which it manufactured various types of grate bars, grates and spare parts.[12]

Between 1924 and September 1937, Topf had delivered or had been contracted in 3,710 cases to deliver items relating to 22 different types of malting equipment and storage facilities to Germany and abroad, including 39 silo gassing systems, about 700 barley, green-malt and malt worm conveyors and 375 barley, green-malt and malt elevators.[13]

In the field of cremation, the Topf Company began its activities on the eve of the First World War. In 1914, it built two furnaces with coke-fired gas generators at the Halle (Saale) Crematorium; another furnace of the same type was inaugurated at the Freiburg Municipal Crematorium on 15 April 1914; and another was installed at the Hirschberg Municipal Crematorium, which opened on 22 August 1915. From the early 1920s, the company began its slow but inexorable rise to become the market leader among German companies in this industry over the next two decades. By 1934, 74 cremation furnaces had been built, including three abroad (two in Moscow and one in Brussels). 29 coke-fired furnaces, 44 gas-fired furnaces and one electric furnace; four of the gas furnaces had been converted from former coke-fired furnaces. Contributing to this success was the fact that Topf soon achieved a very-advanced technological standard and manufactured high-quality equipment; it is credited with building Germany's first gas-fired cremation furnace in Dresden in 1927, as well as Germany's first electric cremation furnace, which went into operation in Erfurt in 1933. In 1934, Topf patented a new type of gas-fired furnace, the "High-performance furnace with tiltable grates D.R.P."[14] or "Topf Cremation Furnace 1934," which was also capable of using electric heating.

Topf's research activity is also evidenced by the numerous patents granted to it, especially in the 1930s, some of which – such as the post-combustion grate and tiltable grate – introduced important innovations in cremation technology.

At the beginning of the 1940s, the Topf Company had a very complex structure. The twelve technical departments were divided into 99 sections, but these twelve departments occupied only numbers 74-85 of the company's total of 89 departments.[15]

The Topf engineers of interest in the context of the present study were:

[12] Company flyer of March 1934 with the headline "*Topf-Roststäbe*." SE, 5/411 A 195.

[13] Company flyer of 1937 with the headline "*Zahlen sprechen*…." SE, 5/411 A 191.

[14] *Deutsches Reichspatentamt Patentschrift*, Patent description filed with the German Imperial Patent Office.

[15] SE, 5/411 A 163, J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Organisation der Unternehmung. Katalog der Sonderakten*. See Documents 131f.

– Kurt Prüfer, born in 1891, with the Topf Company from 1920, chief engineer since 2 December 1935,[16] director of Subdepartment DIV, furnace construction, crematoria, waste-incineration furnaces and recovery furnaces for the recovery of metals.
– Karl Schultze, born in 1900 in Berlin, with the Topf Company from 1928, chief engineer, director of Department B, which dealt with heating, ventilation and fan construction.
– Fritz Sander, born in 1876 in Leipzig, with the Topf Company from 1910, chief engineer, proxy of Department D, which in its four subdepartments was engaged in boiler and furnace construction.

During the investigation of the criminal case brought against Prüfer by the Soviets, which will be discussed below, he personally drew a chart of the Topf Company's organizational structure, which he explained in a brief explanatory note (see Document 4 in the Appendix). According to this chart, the company was hierarchically structured as follows:[17]

– Ernst Wolfgang and Ludwig Topf, proprietors of the company
– administration office
– general planning, under the direction of Heinrich Mersch, and operations management, with Gustav Braun as head
– project preparation and standards office
– accounting, preliminary and final cost calculation, purchases and assembly office
– Department D – proxies: Fritz Sander and Paul Erdmann, with Subdepartments B (headed by Karl Schultz[e]), DI, DII, DIII, DIV (headed by Kurt Prüfer)
– Department E – proxies: Hermann and Kurt Schmidt, with Subdepartments A, C, EI, EII, EIII, EIV
– locksmith shop, lathe shop, furnace shop, welding shop, carpentry shop
– materials warehouse, motor pool and garage, shipping

Prüfer 's explanations of the company structure, which he set down during his Soviet imprisonment, are to be found in Prüfer 's criminal file compiled by the Soviets as a typewritten transcript peppered with errors and lacking umlauts, probably prepared by the Soviets on the basis of a handwritten text by Prüfer. It reads as follows:[18]

> *"Mr. TOPF, Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang were the owners and bosses of the company and managed it directly.*

[16] Prüfer was informed of the appointment in a letter dated December 2, 1935, marked "ET" (Ernst Topf). APMO, BW 30/46, p. 2.
[17] FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 159.
[18] *Ibid.*., pp. 160-162.

Both gentlemen were in charge of selecting the orders to be produced by the company in the factory.
From here it was decided which orders should be accepted and which should be rejected.
The directly subordinate secretariat, staffed by two ladies, passed on the instructions of Mr. TOPF to the individual departments, and it was here that the incoming and outgoing mail was handled and the personnel matters of the employees were processed.
The General Plan Office examined the orders received, together with TOPF, on acceptance or rejection and, if accepted, assigned a level of priority. It was also here that the control tokens or bills were received and forwarded. This office was the most important in the company and was headed by Mr. MERSCH.
The plant director, as head of the entire plant (with the exception of the technical offices), had to supervise the handling of orders within the factory, and help determine which orders were urgent and which were unsuitable for the plant and had to be rejected. In addition, it was from here that the work was distributed to the individual operating units, and the method of production was discussed and determined. Workers were also accepted [hired] *and dismissed here.*
In the project preparation office, the machine parts to be manufactured were broken down into the individual operations, the costs for machining the parts were determined, i.e. the piecework wages were set, the parts lists and the shop drawings were checked and errors corrected, and it was checked which machine parts in stock were to be used.
This office reported directly to the plant director (BRAUN).
The standards office checked all drawings and parts lists prepared for the workshop for 'standard' and correctness, and especially for the correctness of the dimensions. This office was also under the direction of the plant director.
In the accounting department, all incoming and outgoing orders were entered into the books, and invoices were prepared.
The pre- and post-calculation checked the cost estimates and, after processing the individual machine parts, calculated the expenses and also the costs of manufacturing the machines, in order to finally determine the total costs and consequently the profit or loss.
This office was under the direction of Mr. TOPF.
In the assembly office, the assemblers for [the] *individual construction sites were dispatched, and the assembly wages were determined and settled, the travel prices were prepared and the assembly duration was determined. In addition, the hand tools for the construction sites were assembled and sent off. This office was under the command of Director BRAUN.*

The department head management (D) – headed by the directors and senior engineers SANDER and ERDMANN – supervised the individual Departments B-D_1-D_2-D_3-D_4, distributed the incoming mail handed over by Mr. TOPF, and consequently assigned the technical office work, checked the drawings and factory parts lists for correctness, and supervised the outgoing mail.

Department (D) handled steam-boiler hearths, bricking-in of boilers, boilers, aeration and deaeration systems, and furnaces of all designs, garbage and waste-incineration furnaces, industrial furnaces, cable incinerators and cremation furnaces, and factory chimneys

Department Management E – management by authorized signatories Hermann SCHMIDT and Kurt SCHMIDT, supervised the individual Departments A-C-E_1-E_2-E_3-E_4. This department processed brewery machinery and all machines necessary for malt production. Steel silos for grains of all kinds, whole malting plants and grain-drying plants. Both Departments (D and E) were under Mr. TOPF.

The plant, which consisted of a locksmith's shop, a lathe shop, a furnace shop, a welding shop, and a carpentry, employed about 650 workers, and here, by means of the existing machines, all the parts for the complete devices manufactured by the company and described above were made.

The raw iron and non-fabricated iron parts were stored in the materials warehouse and distributed according to need.

The sub-departments of transportation and shipping handled the machines finished for shipment in the factory.

The plant was under the direct supervision of Mr. TOPF and Director BRAUN."

The organizational chart of the Topf Company dated 22 February 1943, however, shows a much-more-complex structure. The main departments, which were subdivided into numerous subdepartments, were thus as follows (reproduced in Schüle 2011, p. 167):

– Operations management with the two Topf brothers as bosses, including management and general administration
– commercial departments
– technical administration
– technical departments
– the operating department, including the plant production schedule, headed by Gustav Braun, the project-preparation department, and the plant floor;
– the assembly department

In 1940, the Topf Company reached its highest number of employees: 1,064 persons, of whom 766 were blue-collar workers and 298 white-collar

employees (*ibid.*, p. 78). After the beginning of the Second World War, foreign workers, prisoners of war and civilians were conscripted to the Topf Company. At the end of 1942, 270 of these conscripted workers worked for Topf, and in 1943 there were already 341 (*ibid.*, p. 76). On December 31, 1943, the company had 840 employees.[19] From an "employee report" of 31 January 1944, it appears that the Topf Company had 830 employees at that time, of whom 726 were men and 104 women, including 157 salaried employees and 198 skilled workers.

After the war, the Topf Company started its activities for the Soviet Office for War Reparations and Supplies of the Soviet Administration in Germany. In October 1945, it erected a waste-incineration furnace in Arnstadt.[20] An order dated February 19, 1946 for a "Cartox[21] fumigation device for 5,000-ton storage" was completed on 30 May 1948 with the site-acceptance test of the plant.[22]

In April 1948, the company was still called J.A. Topf & Sons, but was now a nationalized company with the "State Owner" Max Machemehl, the plant manager Herbert Bartels and Friedrich Schiller as head of the employee organization. Günter Mann was entrusted with the construction of cremation furnaces under the direction of engineer Hans Streichardt.[23]

During the same year, the company was renamed Nagema Topfwerke Erfurt VEB, and the construction of cremation furnaces was relocated to Zwickau. In 1957, the company changed its name to "VEB Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau" (EMS) and was privatized in 1993 as "Erfurter Mälzerei- und Speicherbau GmbH" (EMS).

In 1951, Ernst Wolfgang Topf moved to Wiesbaden, where he reestablished the company J.A. Topf and Sons, but it was dissolved in 1963.

---

[19] *Beschäftigtenmeldung*, 31 January 1944. BAK, R 13III/321 H 4.

[20] File memo of *Betriebsdirektor* Braun added to Kurt Prüfer's personnel file. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 21.

[21] Cartox was a disinfestation agent for grain in silos, consisting of nine parts liquid ethylene oxide and one part carbon dioxide. Topf also manufactured Areginal fumigation systems, for which it distributed the corresponding "Operating Instructions for Areginal Fumigation Systems." SE, 5/411 A 182. Areginal was a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formate.

[22] Test Report No. 103/24 of 30 May 1948. SE 5/411 A 138.

[23] Letter "To the city commandant's office, Col. Proskurin" of 6 April 1948. SE, 5/411 A 100.

3. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps

The Topf Company's first contacts with the SS for the construction of cremation furnaces in concentration camps took place already before World War II. The company manufactured four types of furnaces, the history of which I describe briefly.[24]

3.1. Mobile Oil-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace

The design for this furnace was prepared by Prüfer; its drawing, D55719, is dated 17 May 1939 (Schüle, p. 109). This model had originally been requested in May 1940 by the SS's Main Office Budget and Construction for the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz,[25] which later opted for a coke-fired plant, and also for the Flossenbürg Camp.[26] A furnace from the Kori Company was installed instead in the Flossenbürg crematorium.

In 1940, the SS administration of the Mauthausen and Dachau Camps ordered from the Topf Company a mobile cremation furnace heated with oil. The first one was commissioned from Topf by the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen Camp on 21 March 1940, but it was decided on 9 October 1940 to change its heating system from oil to coke. The two coke-gas generators were installed during the construction of the furnace, which went into operation at the end of January 1941.[27] This device was installed at the Mauthausen subcamp Gusen. The furnace at Dachau Camp had been delivered even earlier, as shown by Topf's letter to this camp's SS New Construction Office dated 25 July 1940. Later, at an unspecified time, this device was also converted into a coke-fired furnace.

---

[24] For a more detailed discussion of these issues, see Mattogno/Deana, Part I, Unit Two, Chapter 5, "Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps," pp. 198-212; Chapter 6, "The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau," pp. 212-251; and Chapter 7, "Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau," pp. 251-294; see also Part II, Documents 163-241, pp. 263-402.

[25] Letter by Topf to New Construction Office dated 25 May 1940; RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.

[26] Letter by Topf to the administration of Flossenbürg Camp dated 3 June 1940, which refers to an earlier letter of 28 May; reproduced in Schüle, p. 127.

[27] Letter of Mauthausen SS New Construction Office to Topf dated 14 February 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

3.2. Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace

On 18 June 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration for the camps of Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen sent a request to *Gruppenführer* Eicke, head of *Totenkopfverbände* (Death-Head Units) and concentration camps, asking for authorization to build a crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp. Eicke passed it on to the head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he supported the request, because the increase in the Buchenwald Camp census had led to a corresponding increase in the number of deaths among the inmates, whose corpses had to be taken to the municipal crematorium at Weimar for cremation (Nuremberg Document NO-4353). The request was accepted, and authorization was granted by Main Office Budget and Construction in early December of 1939.

For the erection of this "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*) as it was called in the German administrative documents, the Topf Co. at Erfurt was contacted, and on 21 December 1939, Topf submitted to the cognizant authorities a cost estimate for "1 Topf incineration furnace, oil- or coke-fired, with double muffle and compressed-air unit, as well as a draft-enhancing unit" for the price of 7,753 RM plus 1,250 RM for the draft enhancer (NO-4448). Attached to this was the Drawing D56570 "double-muffle cremation furnace with oil burner," drawn on the same day (NO-4444).

The "Description of the structure of the new emergency crematorium building in the camp for detainees of Buchenwald Concentration Camp," written on 10 January 1940 by the New Construction Office at Buchenwald (NO-4401), refers to a small crematorium measuring 6 m × 9 m × 4 m, equipped with a two-muffle furnace.[28] There are no records on the implementation of this project, but according to former inmate Erich Haase, the first cremation furnace installed at the camp in the spring of 1940 had two muffles and was heated with coke (Kommunistische…, p. 80).

In 1940, the New Construction Office Buchenwald also commissioned Topf to build an oil-fired double-muffle cremation furnace. However, only testimonies from former inmates exist about this device.

For the Auschwitz crematorium, the Main Office Budget and Construction chose a coke-fired double-muffle furnace in the spring of 1940, which had been patented on 6 December 1939 as a "cremation furnace with dou-

[28] For reproductions of NMT Documents NO-4448, NO-4444 and NO-4445, see Mattogno/Deana, Part II, Documents 171-174, pp. 277-285.

ble muffle."[29] This device had already been proposed to the New Construction Office[30] at Auschwitz in April. The pertinent cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) of 17 April 1940 in fact referred to the "supply of a coke-fired Topf cremation furnace with two muffles and compressed-air unit, plus 1 Topf draft-enhancing unit."[31] On 10 June 1940, Topf sent to the New Construction Office Drawing D57253, executed the previous day, concerning a "Cremation furnace heated by coke and plan of the foundations."

Topf's installers arrived at Auschwitz in early July, and immediately set to work.[32] Construction was completed in early August, and a test cremation was carried out on the 15th.[33]

The need for a second double-muffle cremation furnace was brought to Topf's attention by the head of the Auschwitz Construction Office, SS *Untersturmführer* August Schlachter, in a letter dated 7 November 1940.[34] On 13 November, Topf drew up two estimates concerning the second furnace, which was proposed for a price of 7,753 Reichsmarks.[35] After approval by Office II C2 of the Main Office Budget and Construction, requested by Schlachter on 22 November,[36] Topf prepared Drawing D57999 on the 30th of that month, which shows the layout of the second furnace in the crematorium.[37] Construction work began at the end of January with the pouring of the furnace foundation,[38] and was completed at the end of February.[39] The furnace went into operation in mid-March.

Towards the end of September, Topf received a verbal order for "a double-muffle Topf cremation furnace with blower, introduction cart and rotatable platform."[40]

---

[29] List of patents of Topf's Department "D" dated 20 November 1945; Schüle, p. 464; see Mattogno/Deana, Part I, Appendix, Table 1.5, "Patent Applications by Department "DE" of J.A. Topf & Söhne," p. 435f.

[30] The New Construction Office was renamed Construction Office on 1 July 1941, and Central Construction Office on 14 November 1941.

[31] Letter by Topf to New Construction Office dated 9 October 1940; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209f.

[32] Activity Report dated 12 July 1940, for the period of 5-11 July; RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.

[33] *Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne*, Erfurt; RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.

[34] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 146.

[35] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

[36] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 173.

[37] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.

[38] Activity Report dated 1st February 1941, for the period of 26 January – 1st February; RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 72.

[39] Activity Report dated 1st March 1941, for the period of 23 February – 1st March; RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

[40] Letter from Topf to New Construction Office dated 25 September 1941; RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 270f.

The Topf cost estimate, dated 25 September, showed a price of 7,332 RM, solely for the furnace with the blower.[41] The furnace parts, having a total weight of 3,548.5 kg, were shipped by Topf on 21 October.[42] In late November, Topf's fitter Albert Mehr laid the foundation for the new furnace,[43] but then the work came to a halt, because Topf's supplier, the company Collmener Schamottewerke, had been unable to ship the refractory material for the new furnace due to a freight-car lockdown (*Waggonsperre*).[44] Work resumed in January 1942, and by the end of March 1942, the third furnace of the Auschwitz crematorium was ready.[45]

On 16 October 1941, the New Construction Office of Mauthausen Camp commissioned Topf to build another coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace, but hesitated for a long time before having it installed. The construction parts for the furnace were sent to Mauthausen between 6 February 1942 and 12 January 1943,[46] but the decision to set it up was made only in late 1944. We learn from a letter from Topf dated 20 December 1944 that preliminary work was in progress at the Mauthausen crematorium on the furnace foundation and the smoke duct. Topf was waiting for the completion of this work to send their own fitter.[47] On 3 January 1945, Topf announced the arrival of their fitter, Chief Engineer Schultze, for 9 January.[48] The furnace was thus built in January-February 1945.

3.3. Coke-Fired Triple-Muffle Cremation Furnace

In October 1941, the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz contacted the Topf Company about equipping the new crematorium it planned to build in the Main Camp, which later became Birkenau Crematorium II. On 21 and 22 October, Prüfer had a meeting with the new head of construction, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, who had taken over from Schlachter on 1 October. As a result of this meeting, the latter verbally ordered from Topf five triple-muffle furnaces with a blower each, two Topf forced-draft de-

---

41 Cost Estimate dated 25 September 1941; RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 264-268.

42 Bill of Lading dated 21 October 1941; RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f..

43 APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.

44 Letter from Topf to Central Construction Office dated 24 November 1941; RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 98.

45 Construction Progress Report dated 15 April 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

46 Letter from Construction Office of Gusen Camp to Topf dated 24 October 1942; letter from Topf to Construction Office of Gusen Camp dated 16 January 1943. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

47 Letter by Topf to Construction Office of Mauthausen Camp dated 20 December 1944. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

48 Letter by Topf to Construction Office of Mauthausen Camp dated 3 January 1945. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

vices, each with about 10,000 m³ per hour, and a waste incinerator.[49] The actual order, accurately described in a Topf letter dated 4 November, covered: 5 Topf triple-muffle cremation furnaces with blowers, 2 coffin-introduction devices with rail system for 5 furnaces, 3 Topf forced-draft systems, 1 Topf waste incinerator, and the smoke-duct system.[50] The parts for the five triple-muffle furnaces at Crematorium II are listed in the Topf bills of lading of 16 April and 18 June 1942.[51]

Two triple-muffle cremation furnaces were moreover installed by the Topf Company in the Buchenwald Camp's crematorium, and went into operation even earlier than those at Birkenau: one around 29 August, and the other in early October.[52]

In Birkenau Crematorium II, however, installation of the furnaces began during September 1942.[53] Work, including the flue ducts and the chimney, was finished in January 1943.[54] The crematorium went into operation on 20 February 1943.[55]

The order for the furnaces for Crematorium III, placed by the Central Construction Office with Topf verbally on 25 September 1942, was confirmed in writing on the 30th. It covered five triple-muffle furnaces with five coffin introduction stretchers at a cost of 39,150 Reichsmark; three forced-draft systems at 9,048 Reichsmark; plus the refractory material for the smoke ducts at 5,504 Reichsmark; hence a total of 53,702 Reichsmark.[56]

Construction of the cremation furnaces began at the end of March 1943.[57] Although the crematorium was scheduled to start operating on 10

---

[49] Letter of New Construction Office to Topf dated 22 October 1941; RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 36f., and APMO, BW 30/34, p. 116; BW 30/27, p. 27.

[50] Letter by Topf to New Construction Office dated 4 November 1941; RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 81-83; see Mattogno/Deana, Part 2, Doc. 186, pp. 300-302.

[51] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 165-170, Topf, Bill of Lading of 18 June and 16 April 1942.

[52] The dates given by Jean-Claude Pressac – 23 August and 3 October (Pressac 1993, p. 116f.) – are calculated on Prüfer's statement in his letter to Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf dated 6 December 1941, in which he wrote that the two furnaces in question had been in operation for 12 and 6 weeks, respectively (APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6).

[53] Central Construction Office, Construction Report for the Month of September 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.

[54] Report No. 1 of Central Construction Office concerning "Crematoria, PoW camp, state of construction," sent to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt*, WVHA) on 23 January 1943; RGVA, 502-1-31, p. 54.

[55] Activity Report of SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, head of construction for the protective-custody camp and for agricultural construction projects. Period 1 January 1943 to 31 March 1943, dated 29 March 1943; RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.

[56] Letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 26 October 1942; RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 93 and 502-2-26, p. 216.

[57] Activity Report, as Note 55, p. 61.

April 1943, the work took more than three months. In fact, the document with which the building was officially handed over bears the date 24 June 1943.[58]

In 1942, the Topf Company built two triple-muffle furnaces in the Gross-Rosen Camp on the basis of a 1941 project by Prüfer. The documents on this were in the possession of Soviet investigators in 1948, but they have been lost since.[59]

3.4. Coke-Fired Eight-Muffle Furnace

For a PoW Camp in Mogilev, Main Office Budget and Construction ordered on 4 December 1941 from the Topf Company "4 pcs. Topf double-4-muffle incineration furnaces," meaning four furnaces with eight muffles each.[60] Since coke was difficult to procure in this area, they were supplied with wood-burning hearths. Because of transportation difficulties, these devices were moreover designed without insulation. Topf confirmed receipt of the order on 9 December, but only half a furnace, *i.e.*, four muffles, was sent to Mogilev on 30 December.[61]

Accepting the suggestion made by Prüfer when he visited Auschwitz on 19 August 1942, the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office decided on 26 August to send two of the furnaces ordered for Mogilev to Auschwitz instead.

In accordance with Topf's offer of 2 September concerning the changes in the type of fuel and the corresponding modifications, the Central Construction Office ordered on 15 September four wrought-iron covers for the hearths with frames, spiral handles and refractory lining, as well as 2,500 insulating bricks and 600 kg of rock wool for each of the furnace's insulation, plus the replacement bars for the hearths of the gasifiers, at a total price of 3,258 Reichsmarks.[62] As the two furnaces had altogether eight gasifiers, there were eight covers and not four, as Topf was quick to rectify.[63]

---

58 Central Construction Office, Transfer Negotiation for Construction Project No. 30a PoW Camp, Crematorium II, dated 24 June 1943; RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84.

59 See Part Two of this study, protocol of the interrogation of Kurt Prüfer on 9 March 1948.

60 Letter by Main Office Budget and Construction to Topf dated 4 December 1941; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 47f.

61 Letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 9 December 1941; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.

62 Letter by Central Construction Office to Topf dated 15 September 1942; RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 22; letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 22 September 1942; RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 127-127a.

63 Letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 30 September 1942; RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 118.

In practice, of the four eight-muffle furnaces ordered, half a furnace (four muffles) had gone to Mogilev, two were at Auschwitz, and the remaining furnace-and-a-half was held in a Topf warehouse at the disposition of *Reichsführer-SS*.[64] On 16 August, the *SS-Wirtschafter* (business manager) at Higher SS and Police Leader (*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer*) of the Government General sent a note to the Central Construction Offices at Heidelager, Krakow, Lemberg, Lublin and Warsaw, as well as to the New Construction Office at Radom, explaining that "Office CIII has currently at its disposal a cremation furnace and a half = 12 muffles," and asked to be informed by 1 September whether the offices mentioned had any use for them.[65]

As Prüfer reported to Soviet investigators, one furnace was shipped to the Krakow Station, and another (the remaining half furnace) remained in Topf's warehouses.[66]

3.5. Summary

To recap, the Topf Company built the following cremation furnaces for German concentration camps:

Table 1: Topf Cremation Furnaces in German Concentration Camps (see also Table IV in the Appendix)

TYPE	#	MUFFLES	LOCATION	CONSTR. YEAR
oil-fired mobile double-muffle	1	2	Dachau	1940
	1	2	Buchenwald	1940
	1	2	Gusen	1940 – 1941
coke-fired double-muffle	1	2	Buchenwald	1940
	1	2	Auschwitz	7/1940
	1	2	Auschwitz	1-3/1941
	1	2	Auschwitz	1-3/1942
	1	2	Mauthausen	1-2/1945
coke-fired triple-muffle	5	15	Birkenau	9/1942 – 1/1943
	5	15	Birkenau	3-6/1943
	2	6	Buchenwald	8-10/1942
	2	6	Gross-Rosen	1942

[64] Letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 7 July 1943; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.

[65] WAPL, *Zentralbauleitung*, 268, p. 132.

[66] Protocol of the interrogation of Kurt Prüfer on 13 March 1948.

TYPE	#	MUFFLES	LOCATION	CONSTR. YEAR
coke-fired four-muffle (half an eight-muffle furnace)	1	4	Mogilev	12/1941
	4	16	Birkenau	9/1942 – 4/1943
	2	8	Krakow	1943
	1	4	Topf Warehouse	

Hence, a total of 30 furnaces with altogether 90 muffles.

4. Arrest and Conviction of the Topf Engineers

Prüfer was arrested by U.S. intelligence officers on 30 May 1945, but was released on 13 June. Ludwig Topf committed suicide on 31 May. On 3 July, the American occupation forces were replaced by Soviet ones. On 11 October, Braun drafted in the third person a file memo concerning Prüfer's personal files, which I translate in full:[67]

> *"A Red Army soldier visited us at lunchtime today and asked about Mr. Prüfer. He wanted to speak to Mr. Prüfer. Braun told him that Mr. Prüfer was not here today, but was in Arnstadt to carry out a construction inspection, as we were building a waste incineration furnace there for the Russian military government. – The Russian asked if Prüfer was 'the right-hand man'. Braun explained to him that this was not the correct term, but that Prüfer was the head of our furnace-construction department. The Russian went on to ask whether we were* [a] *furnace construction company. Braun told him that our company was a machine factory. Another question was whether Prüfer carried out any other work. Braun replied that he was a specialist in this field and that, in addition to the Arnstadt waste incineration furnace, we had to build a similar one for the Blumenthal barracks in Erfurt. He also asked about the crematoria. Braun told him that we were not only building these furnaces for Erfurt, but for the whole world, including one for Russia. He also wanted to know whether similar orders had been carried out by the Americans during the occupation, to which Braun replied in the affirmative, and pointed out that we had been commissioned to build a furnace for the city of Erfurt with the approval of the military government and the Lord Mayor.*
>
> *The Russian then went on to say: The one Topf is evidently dead. Braun replied in the affirmative. He asked why he had died. He was told that Mr. Topf had passed away as a result of general nervousness (he was 'down'*

[67] File memo of *Betriebsdirektor* Braun added to Kurt Prüfer's personnel file. APMO, BW 30/46, pp. 21f.

with his nerves, so to speak). This nervousness manifested itself already about a year ago in the form of ranting here and issuing orders there, which he sometimes withdrew the next day, etc. – in other words, a general nervousness that ultimately degenerated into an untenable state. – Then he asked about the other Mr. Topf. He was informed that the two gentlemen had mutually concluded a contract that one or the other would be entitled to an insurance sum in the event of the other's death, in order to be able to continue the business, because it is generally assumed that in such a case certain stagnations can occur. He traveled to Stuttgart or Frankfurt because he himself had to conduct the negotiations in this matter. He had the approval of the military government and the Lord Mayor of the city of Erfurt for this trip. – We expect Mr. Topf back in the near future, as the negotiations have dragged on for some time.

He then wanted to know what else we were making. He saw the picture of Müller, Brake. – Braun told him that we were building all of these facilities. He also asked whether elevators were also installed in these facilities, to which we replied in the affirmative. We were also working on food and malting facilities, but he wasn't interested in that.

He wants to come back here tomorrow morning at 8:00 to discuss something with Mr. Prüfer. He didn't tell us what he wanted or wanted to discuss with Mr. Prüfer."

In early March 1946, Prüfer, Schultze, Sander and Braun were arrested by the Soviets. The arrest warrants were issued on 6 March by the head of the Smersh[68] Counterintelligence Service, Colonel Zagorulony, and military prosecutor Colonel Zhmirov, of the 8th Guard Army. The four engineers were suspected of the crimes specified in Part One of the decree of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR dated 19 April 1943, which concerned "Punitive measures for German-Fascist criminals guilty of killing and torturing the Soviet civilian population and prisoners of war, for spies, traitors to the motherland among Soviet citizens and their accomplices." The validity of the decree was extended retroactively to the beginning of the war. It imposed the death penalty by hanging, or hard labor for fifteen to twenty years for crimes committed against Soviet citizens (Ginsburgs, p. 45). The arrest warrant was formally executed on 7 March, the date under which the four engineers viewed and signed it.[69] However, Schultze and Braun were first interrogated on 4 March, so Pressac is certainly correct that this was the actual day of the four engineers' arrest (Pressac 1993, p. 95): Hence; the aforementioned arrest warrants only served to legalize a *fait accompli*.

[68] Acronym for *smert shpionam*, death to spies.

[69] FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 13. See Document 8 (Schultze). Prüfer's (p. 3) and Braun's (p. 23) arrest warrants were written on the same type of form, with the obvious difference in personal data. Sander's is not in my records.

The defendants underwent a total of 36 interrogations, of them 20 in Berlin between 4 and 28 March 1946, plus 16 more in Moscow between 11 February and 11 March 1948.

On 28 March 1946, Smersh Captain Kazantsev signed an "Order terminating prosecution due to death of defendant" for Sander. We read there, among other things:[70]

> *"In the office of the counter-intelligence service 'Smersh' in Germany on 25 March 1946, defendant Fritz Sander was delivered in critical health, with signs of heart failure and symptoms of swelling in the lungs and lower extremities as a result of severe exhaustion. The sick man was given medical attention, however, despite the measures taken, the inmate Fritz Sander died on 26 March at 3 p.m. Based on the above, according to Article 4 Paragraph 1 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Federative Russian Socialist Soviet Republic, the prosecution of the defendant Fritz Sander, son of Karl, is dismissed due to the death of the defendant."*

On 15 March 1948, Criminal Case No. 1719 against the remaining three Topf engineers was closed with the following request for conviction, signed by three senior officers of the State Security Service:[71]

> *"Based on what has been set forth,*[72] *the following are charged:*
> *Prüfer, Kurt, born 1891 in Erfurt, Germany, German citizen, employee, since 1933 member of the Nazi Party, civil engineer, married, until his arrest residing in Bischleben, near Erfurt, and employed by the Topf und Söhne machine-building company as head of the design and construction department for heating and cremation equipment.*
> *He is charged that:*
> *In carrying out the orders of the SS authorities from 1940 to 1944, he personally directed the work of building and equipping crematoria and gas chambers in which mass extermination of enslaved citizens of the Soviet Union, Poland and other countries was carried out by Fascist Germany, i.e., crimes that are covered in the first part of the decree of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR* [of 19 April 1943].
> *Schultze, Karl, born 1900 in Berlin, German, German citizen, employee, no party member, civil engineer, married, until his arrest residing in Erfurt and employed in the design department of the firm Topf und Söhne as head of the ventilation systems department.*
> *He is charged that:*
> *On behalf of the SS authorities from 1940 to 1944 he designed special ventilation systems for crematoria in order to increase the capacity of the crematoria that were built by the firm Topf und Söhne in the concentration*

---

70 *Ibid.*, pp. 117f.
71 *Ibid.*, pp. 444-449.
72 In the detailed indictments against the three defendants.

camps, and he also personally participated in the Auschwitz death camp in the equipping of the gas chambers, in which inmates were killed with gas, i.e., crimes that are covered in the first part of the decree of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.

Braun, Gustav, born 1889 in Heilbronn, Germany, German citizen, employee, civil engineer, married, until his arrest residing in Erfurt and employed as company manager in the Topf und Söhne machine factory.

He is charged that:

From 1940 to 1944 in the factory of the Topf und Söhne company he ensured the execution of orders given by the SS authorities for the production of items to equip the crematoria and gas chambers that had been built by the aforementioned company in the concentration camps. He mistreated Soviet citizens whom the Germans had sent from the occupied territories of the Soviet Union to forced labor in the Topf und Söhne firm.

In 1941, as the representative of the counterintelligence delegate in the Topf und Söhne Company's factory, he directed counterintelligence activities to combat anti-fascist acts by workers and employees, about which he informed the authorities of the Security Service and the Gestapo, i.e., he committed crimes that are covered by Paragraph 58-4 of the Criminal Code of the Soviet Federative Socialist Republic.

Pursuant to Paragraph 208 of the Criminal Code of the Soviet Federative Socialist Republic, Criminal Case 1719 – the indictment against Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav – is forwarded for trial to the Special Chamber at the Ministry of National Security of the USSR.

For the defendants Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav, a sentence of 25 years of hard labor is proposed.

The sentencing petition was issued in Moscow on 15 March 1948."

On 3 April, an "Ordinance for sending them to a special camp of the Ministry of Internal Affairs" was issued against the three engineers, imposing a sentence of 25 years.

Prüfer died on 24 October 1952. Schultze and Braun were released on the basis of a decree by the Supreme Presidium of Soviets of 28 September 1955.

On 30 June 1992, the State Prosecutor's Office of the Russian Federation decided *not* to rehabilitate the three convicted engineers. The "Decision on Non-Rehabilitation in Criminal Proceedings File Number N-19262 in the Case of Prüfer and Others" concluded as follows:[73]

"Prüfer, Schultze, and Braun pleaded guilty. Their guilt relating to the design and construction of instruments for the mass extermination of people in concentration camps is proven by the statements of co-defendants Sander […]*, Koch* […] *Erdmann* […] *and others, by technical documentation,*

[73] *Ibid.*, pp. 463f.

by correspondence with SS authorities, and also by the materials of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Prosecution of the Misdeeds of the German-Fascist Invaders. […]
Also decisive for this prosecution are the statements of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, who described exactly the mechanism of the extermination of hundreds of thousands of people by means of gas chambers and crematoria. […] *Based on the above and in accordance with Paragraphs 4 and 8 of the Law of the Federative Socialist Soviet Republic 'On the Rehabilitation of Victims of Political Repression' of 18 October 1991, I propose:*
to recognize that Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav were justly convicted in the relevant criminal proceedings, and are not subject to rehabilitation. […]
The prosecutor in the rehabilitation section of the General Prosecutor's Office of the Russian Federation.
A.I. Iodadis"

I will examine the merits of this decision in the Conclusion of the present study.

5. The Interrogation Protocols in their Historical Context

By March 1946, the historical propaganda picture of Auschwitz had been irrevocably fixed in its essentials for several months. The "Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Prosecution of the Misdeeds of the German-Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices on the Enormous Atrocities and Crimes of the German Government at Auschwitz" had concluded its investigation in March 1945. Locations were inspected, German documents and plans examined, and 207 witnesses questioned. Among them were some who were crucial to the description of the camp's alleged extermination facilities, such as Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber.[74] Furthermore, dozens of "expert reports" were compiled, beginning with the one that sanctioned the mythical 4-million death-toll number.

The results of the investigations were summarized as early as 19 March 1945 in a 55-page report titled "Conclusions of the Investigation of German-Fascist Misdeeds at the Auschwitz-Oswiecim Concentration Camp."[75]

[74] I have scrutinized the statements of these two witnesses in Mattogno 2022.
[75] GARF, 7021-108-29, pp. 1-55.

In April 1945, the famous report was drafted that was published in *Pravda* on 7 May 1945,[76] and later became Nuremberg Document USSR-008.[77] In the course of their investigation, the Soviet Commission of Inquiry had examined the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Hence, they understood the important role played by the Topf Company and its engineers in equipping the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. Since – according to the conclusions of the Soviet investigators – homicidal gas chambers had existed inside the crematoria, the Topf engineers, in their eyes, were guilty of installing both the cremation furnaces and the alleged gas chambers there. The report explicitly refers to these charges:[78]

> *"The German company Topf & Sons in Erfurt was awarded the contract to build four powerful new crematoria and gas chambers in Birkenau. Berlin pressed for acceleration, and demanded that all work be completed by the beginning of 1943. The Auschwitz Camp's office files contain detailed correspondence between the camp administration and the Topf & Sons Company, including the following letter:* [...[79]]
>
> *There were 12 incineration furnaces with 46 retorts in four new crematoria. Each retort could hold three to five corpses. The cremation process took about 20 to 30 minutes. The baths for special purposes,*[80] *i.e. the gas chambers for killing people, were located in basements or special buildings next to the crematoria. There were also two separate 'baths' where the bodies were burned in special outdoor fires. Dogs helped to herd the people destined to die into the 'baths.' On the way, they were beaten with clubs and pistons. The doors of the chambers were hermetically sealed, and the people inside were poisoned with 'Zyklon.' Death occurred within 3-5 minutes. After 20-30 minutes, the bodies were removed and taken to the crematoria."*

The report published in *Pravda* had a final paragraph in which, among the German criminals who should be tried and punished, was "Chief Engineer Prüfer of the firm Topf and Sons" (*Pravda*, 7 May 1945, p. 3).

The Allied press immediately echoed this report, which was translated and published in several languages.

---

76 "Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Determination and Investigation of Crimes by the German-Fascists and their Accomplices." *Pravda*, 7 May 1945, pp. 2f.

77 The original text of that report, which contains various corrections and deletions, can be found together with later corrected versions in fund 7021-116-103 of GARF.

78 USSR-008; *IMT*, Vol. 39, pp. 243f.

79 This is followed by the text of the letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 12 February 1943, and an excerpt from Fritz Ertl's file memo dated 21 August 1942, to which I will return later.

80 Retranslation of the original term "*Badeastalten für Sonderaktionen*," "bathing establishments for special operations."

By March 1946, the Soviet report on Auschwitz had become a historical-propagandic dogma: what defendant would dare to challenge it? This shines through explicitly in Schultze's interrogation on 11 March 1948, when Lieutenant Colonels Doperchuk and Novikov put the following question to him:

> *"We present to you the report of the commission of experts dated 14 February to 8 March 1945, from which it appears that in the Auschwitz Death Camp, in addition to the gas chambers in the crematoria, there were also separately constructed gas chambers. Tell what part the firm 'Topf' had and what part you personally had in the construction and setting up of these gas chambers."*

The interrogations of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander, and Gustav Braun by Soviet investigators from the Smersh counterintelligence service took place in this climate, which must be kept in mind in order to understand and evaluate the defendants' responses. Understandably, they adopted the line of defense that they considered tactically most profitable to escape a death sentence: accepting the investigators' thesis completely without ever challenging it directly, and professing to be completely guilty of the crimes ascribed, modeled on the infamous Stalinist show trials in Moscow. However, as we shall see, Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze indirectly contested one of the basic tenets of that thesis, and this, together with the reaction – or rather lack of any reaction – by the Soviet investigators, is one of the most interesting aspects of the whole affair.

6. The Chronological Context

In order to understand and evaluate Prüfer's and Schultze's statements, the engineers directly involved in equipping the crematoria at Birkenau, it is first necessary to establish the chronological context to which they refer, i.e., the exact dates of their visits to Auschwitz, because both of them provided general and inaccurate information in this regard. Prüfer in fact stated:[81]

> *"As an engineer and head of the crematorium-construction department, I went to Auschwitz five times. The first time was at the beginning of 1943, to receive instructions from the SS on where to build the crematorium. The second time in the spring of 1943, to inspect the site and examine the reason for erecting the crematorium chimney. The third time in the fall of*

[81] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 5 March 1946.

1943; I was requested to come by the SS leadership because errors had occurred during the construction of the crematorium chimney. The fourth time at the beginning of 1944, to examine the crematorium chimney, whose inner refractory brickwork was beginning to crumble. The fifth time in September/October 1944; I was ordered by the SS leadership to dismantle the crematoria of the Auschwitz Camp and to carefully pack up the equipment and the brickwork so that they could be transferred to another location."

He later added that he also traveled to Auschwitz "[i]n the spring of 1942" in order to "review the project for the planned construction of a new crematorium in the Auschwitz camp sector."[82]

Schultze claimed to have visited Auschwitz only twice:

"I was twice in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Once in connection with a calculation error for the ventilation – this was in the spring of 1943 – and the second time about two months later to put the ventilation inside a newly built crematorium into operation."[83]

The documents show the following.

Topf's letter to the SS New Construction Office Auschwitz dated 13 November 1940 announced Prüfer's arrival in Auschwitz for the 19th of the month.[84] On 22 November 1940, the head of construction, SS *Untersturmführer* August Schlachter, confirmed this in a letter to the Main Office Budget and Construction, Office C2, with the subject "Crematorium expansion":[85]

"The expansion of the facility was discussed on site with Mr. Prüfer, Chief Engineer at Topf & Söhne, and the extension can be carried out under favorable conditions."

On 11 October 1941, the SS Construction Office Auschwitz sent the following telegram to Topf:[86]

"Expecting a visit from your Mr. Prüfer at the beginning of next week due to the construction of a new crematorium. Please tell us when Prüfer will arrive."

To which the Erfurt firm responded:[87]

"Prüfer arrives twenty-first 9 o'clock."

On 22 October, Prüfer met in Auschwitz with Head of Construction Karl Bischoff, SS *Hauptsturmführer* at the time,[88] and discussed with him the

---

82 Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 4 March 1948.
83 Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 4 March 1946.
84 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 145.
85 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 173.
86 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 179.
87 Letter by Topf to SS Construction Office dated 14 October 1941; RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 178.

supply of five triple-muffle furnaces, two forced-draft devices and one garbage incinerator for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II).[89] A letter from Topf dated 31 October confirms that the conversation between Prüfer and Bischoff had taken place "on the 21st and 22nd of the month."[90] This was Prüfer's second visit to Auschwitz.

On 21 November 1941, Prüfer wrote a letter to Bischoff, in which he informed him:[91]

> *"As you have already been informed by my company, I will be there shortly and will bring you in person the complete foundation plans as well as the anchoring drawings."*

In the following days, Prüfer actually went to Auschwitz, because on 3 December, Bischoff sent to the head of Office BII of the Main Office Budget and Construction in Berlin two drawings relating to the design of the new crematorium, which had evidently been given to him by Prüfer.[92]

Prüfer's next visit to Auschwitz was in August 1942. On 17 August, Topf sent the Central Construction Office a laconic telegram stating:[93]

> *"Prüfer arrives Wednesday."*

A file memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl dated 21 August 1942 confirms Prüfer's presence in Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August:

> *"Mr. Prüfer appeared before the local office on 19 Aug. 1942 at 2 p.m.,…"*

The next day he was still in Auschwitz.[94]

On 29 January 1943, Prüfer inspected Crematorium II and the sites of the other three crematoria under construction, and wrote his well-known "inspection report."[95]

A few days later, Bischoff sent Topf a telegram of the following content:

> *"Due to extensive and urgent construction work, the presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer is absolutely necessary for 2-3 days every week. Wire back approval."*

In their reply, after quoting the text of this telegram, Topf assured that they were happy to send their engineer to Auschwitz.[96]

---

88 Head of Central Construction Office as of 14 November 1941; promoted to SS *Sturmbannführer* on 1 February 1943; Head of Construction Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police „Silesia" since 1 October 1943.

89 Letter by Bischoff to Topf dated 22 October 1941. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 116.

90 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 103.

91 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 178.

92 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 93.

93 RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 507.

94 RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

95 APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 101f.

96 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 46.

On 5 February, Topf announced Prüfer's presence in Auschwitz "in a little while";[97] in its letter of 12 February, they specified that Prüfer would arrive "on Monday the 15th of this month in the afternoon".[98] On 22 February, Topf confirmed the presence in Auschwitz of their engineer "during the past week."[99] Topf's note of 17 February reports a communication by Prüfer "that he has to stay a few more days in Auschwitz."[100]

Accompanied by Schultze, Prüfer went to Auschwitz again on 24 and 25 March 1943.[101] Bischoff's letter to Topf dated 19 June 1943 reports:[102]

> *"Already during the last visit of your Mr. Prüfer in April…"*

The visit took place between 4 and 9 April,[103] but it was not the last one. On 11 May, the Central Construction Office requested by "urgent telegram" to Topf Prüfer's presence,[104] and they reiterated on 14 May:[105]

> *"Presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer absolutely necessary immediately."*

Civilian employee Rudolf Jährling telephoned Topf and learned that Prüfer was "in the Rhineland on a business trip," and that he would arrive in Auschwitz "on Monday," meaning 17 May.[105] Topf's letter of 9 June 1943 actually confirms a[106]

> *"Meeting between your Mr. Sturmbannführer Bischoff and our Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer on 18 May of this year."*

Topf's letter of 25 May 1943 states:[107]

> *"Reference to the recent visit of our Chief Engineer Prüfer and the conversation* […] *with your dear Mr. Sturmbannführer Head of Construction Bischoff and Engineer Jährling."*

The visit probably took place on 23 May, because the next day Prüfer was back in Erfurt and had a phone conversation with Bischoff.[108]

Prüfer visited Auschwitz again on 10 September 1943.[109] On 30 January 1944, his presence was again requested by the Central Construction Office in a telegram to Topf that began as follows:[110]

---

97 RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 99.
98 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 84
99 RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 38.
100 Document reproduced in Schüle, p. 456.
101 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 8.
102 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 22.
103 The letter from Topf dated 10 April 1943, in response to a letter from the Central Construction Office dated 3 April, mentions a meeting between Bischoff and Prüfer, which had therefore taken place after 3 April but before 10 April.
104 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 44.
105 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.
106 RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 221.
107 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 83.
108 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 36.

"March off Chief Engineer Prüfer and Fitter Koch to here immediately…" They arrived in Auschwitz on 2 February. In fact, on that date, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, the new head of the Central Construction Office, wrote to the camp commandant, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, a letter with the subject line "Camp-access permits for Mr. Chief Engineer Prüfer and Mr. Holick of the company Topf and Sons, Erfurt."[111]

A handwritten list of orders commissioned from J.A. Topf, which was drawn up by the Central Construction Office on 2 December 1944, shows the invoice date, the amount in RM and the description. The last entry, dated 2 December 1944,[112] is an invoice for RM 232.50 for "Travel expenses for Chief Engineer Prüfer."[113]

This is Kurt Prüfer's last documented visit to Auschwitz, and evidently refers to his assignment to dismantle and pack up the cremation-furnace components. If we follow his statements, this lasted from September through October 1944, but October is much more likely.

Schultze, on the other hand, visited Auschwitz at least three times. Topf's note of 17 February 1943 states that Schultze was in Auschwitz together with Prüfer, and was to return to the company on the following Friday, i.e., on the 19th.[114] The second visit probably took place on 1 March 1943, as was announced by Topf in its letter to the Central Construction Office of 24 February 1943.[115] The third visit took place on 24 and 25 March 1943 together with Prüfer.

In summary, Prüfer went to Auschwitz at least thirteen times:

1. on 19 November 1940
2. on 22 October 1941
3. between 23 October and 2 December 1941
4. on 19 and 20 August 1942
5. on 29 January 1943
6. on 15 February 1943
7. on 24 and 25 March 1943
8. between 4 and 9 April 1943

---

[109] File memo by Kirschnek dated 14 September 1943; RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144; and letter by Topf dated 16 September 1943; RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 16.
[110] Telegram mentioned in Topf's letter dated 9 February 1944; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 87.
[111] RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.
[112] Invoices were usually issued a few months after completion of the work.
[113] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 33a.
[114] "Mr. Schultze will return in such a way that he will be back here on Friday afternoon." Document reproduced in: Schüle, p. 456.
[115] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 41.

9. on 18 May 1943
10. on 23 May 1943
11. on 10 September 1943
12. on 2 February 1944.
13. in October 1944

Schultze went to Auschwitz only three times:

1. between 17 (or a few days earlier) and 19 March 1943
2. on 1 March 1943
3. on 24 and 25 March 1943.

I will next examine the reasons for the most important visits in their respective contexts.

7. Kurt Prüfer's and Karl Schultze's "Confessions" about the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz-Birkenau

In the course of their interrogations, Prüfer and Schultze made important admissions about the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz Main Camp and Birkenau. It is unclear, however, whether these are based on actual experiences, or were mere tactical concessions to the Soviet investigators' immutable dogmas. Let us therefore examine these admissions according to the chronology of the alleged events.

7.1. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I, Main Camp

On 4 March 1948, Prüfer was questioned about the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz Main Camp's Crematorium I. The interrogation went as follows:[116]

> *"Question: Was there a gas chamber at Crematorium No. 1 in the camp sector Auschwitz?*
> *Answer: Yes, there was one.*
> *Question: Who set up this gas chamber?*
> *Answer: I don't know exactly, but I assume that the gas chamber at the first crematorium in Auschwitz was set up by the Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp itself.*

[116] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 4 March 1948.

> *Question: When and how did you find out that there was a gas chamber at the first crematorium in Auschwitz?*
> *Answer: I learned about it by chance in 1942 under the following circumstances: In the spring of 1942, at the request of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, I traveled to Auschwitz to review the project for the planned construction of a new crematorium in the Auschwitz camp sector, to present my conclusions, and also to visit the site where the construction of this crematorium was planned. I visited the planned construction site accompanied by an SS man. As we passed the first crematorium, I looked through the half-open door into one of the rooms of the crematorium building, and saw human corpses lying on the floor in various positions. There were more than ten of them. As I approached this room, someone quickly slammed the door from the inside. As I did not know the purpose of this room in Crematorium No. 1, I asked the SS man accompanying me about it. The latter replied that a gas chamber had been set up in this room, and that prisoners were being poisoned with gas there. To my subsequent question as to how this gas chamber worked, the SS man replied evasively that he did not know exactly, but he told me that he knew that there were gas chambers in the city of Łódź where the SS men killed prisoners with exhaust fumes from car engines, but then they had made improvements to speed up the killing process, and started using some kind of gas. As the SS man explained, the killing process was shortened from 10 to 15 minutes to one to two minutes as a result of the use of gases in the Łódź gas chambers. According to the SS man, the killing process in the Łódź gas chambers was as follows: the prisoners were chased into the gas chambers, the doors were hermetically sealed, and then bottles of gas were thrown through special openings. Based on this account, I concluded that the prisoners were also murdered in the same way in the gas chamber built by the SS men at Crematorium No. 1 in Auschwitz."*

I first note that the time frame given by Prüfer is incorrect: he went to Auschwitz to discuss with Bischoff the design of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) between late October and late November 1941, not "[i]n the spring of 1942." At that time, the alleged mass extermination had not yet begun, if we follow the orthodox narrative. Until early December 1941, after the phantom "first gassing," Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions only one gassing: 900 Soviet PoWs on 16 September 1941 (Czech 1990, p. 90).

The story told by Prüfer is therefore completely fictional.

In fact, he claims to have seen "more than ten" corpses when gazing "through a half-open door" into a room of the crematorium – that is, into the morgue, as reflected in his later identification of this room as the "gas chamber." Prüfer claimed not to have known at the time the purpose of this

room, which is a lie. As I pointed out earlier, he had gone to Auschwitz as early as 19 November 1940 to discuss "on site" the "expansion of the facility," that is, the construction of the second double-muffle cremation furnace. He inspected the furnace room to determine together with the deputy head of construction, SS *Rottenführer* Walter Urbanczyk, the location of this new furnace. On the basis of this inspection, the Topf Company drew Plan D57999 on 30 September 1940, which shows precisely the location of the second furnace.

On that occasion, Prüfer also inspected the morgue. In fact, as shown in Topf's letter of 9 December 1940, which refers to the conversation between Prüfer and Urbanczyk on 19 November 1940, the SS New Construction Office had ordered from Topf a "deaeration system for the corpse cells and the autopsy room."[117] The "cost estimate" for this system was likewise prepared on 9 December 1940.[118] The term "corpse cells" referred to the morgue, which at that time was still part of a larger room that was later split by a partition into two rooms, the smaller one of which was then used to store urns. Attached to the aforementioned Topf letter was a version of Drawing D57999 showing "the routing of the extraction air pipe, and the installation of the fan,"[119] which had been established on the basis of Prüfer's inspection. Prüfer himself admitted this in the very interrogation of 4 March 1948 when stating:

> *"Initially, the company Topf and Sons built one double-muffle incinerator in the crematorium in question, and then – in early 1941 – the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz raised the question of increasing the capacity of this crematorium with the company, after which another double-muffle incinerator was installed there at my suggestion. In addition, at my personal suggestion, a blower was installed for these two furnaces, thanks to which the draft in the furnaces was increased, and the incineration accelerated, which also increased the capacity of the incineration furnaces. The drawings and technical plans for this blower were prepared by chief engineer Karl Schultze, and the assembly work for its installation was carried out on Schultze's instructions by a company fitter who traveled to the Auschwitz Camp especially for this purpose. I personally drew up technical plans and drawings for the cremation furnaces mentioned above, <u>and also carried out the technical supervision of the work on their construction</u>."* (Emphasis added)

Returning to Prüfer's account, how can one seriously believe that a cremation-furnace designer who had overseen the installation of three double-

[117] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.
[118] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 138-140.
[119] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 137.

muffle furnaces in the Auschwitz crematorium and had taken the order for a "deaeration system" for the "morgue" was surprised to see "more than ten" corpses in this same room?

More importantly, the morgue of Crematorium I was actually invisible from the outside. In fact, the front door of the crematorium opened onto an antechamber, from which the morgue was accessed either through the furnace room or through the "washing room" for corpses. Therefore, when passing in front of the crematorium, Prüfer could not have seen the interior of the morgue "through a half-open door," which confirms that his testimony was freely invented.

The alleged response of the SS soldier accompanying Prüfer is completely misplaced and outlandish. Instead of answering, as would have been true and logical, that the room was a morgue, this soldier, who was bound to secrecy, is said to have instantly blurted out to Prüfer the alleged "secret" of Auschwitz. But the "secret" was such that the SS soldier did not even know how the alleged "gas chamber worked." Yet he knew perfectly well how the phantom "gas chambers" at the distant city of Łódź worked, for which no such facilities have ever been claimed by anyone else!

In fact, the orthodoxy claims that the Jews living and working in the Łódź Ghetto were deported from there in the summer of 1944 to the Chełmno and Auschwitz Camps in order to be gassed there, precisely because the Łódź Ghetto had *no means* to exterminate these Jews.[120]

The murder method allegedly used – throwing in some "bottles of gas" through an opening – is reminiscent of several post-war assertions about bombs, cylinders, cartridges or capsules of gas having been thrown into the alleged gas chamber for the claimed gas murder at Auschwitz (Academic…, p. 610). This stands in stark contrast to the orthodoxy's claim – already firmly manifested by the time Prüfer made this statement in 1948 – that the murder is said to have been committed by pouring in Zyklon-B gypsum granules from tin cans.

This all shows that Prüfer was inventing things from whole cloth as he unfolded his narrative.

[120] See my detailed analysis of the fate of the Jews deported in 1944 from the Lodz Ghetto in Mattogno 2023b.

7.2. The "Bunkers" of Birkenau

During Prüfer's interrogation of 13 March 1948, Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk dwelt on a file memo written by Fritz Ertl on 21 August 1942. Under Point 2, this document states:[121]

> *"With regard to the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing establishments for special operations,' it was suggested by Engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already prepared delivery to Mogilev* [*i.e.* an 8-muffle furnace]*, and the head of department, who was present at the SS Economic Administrative Main Office in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone, and asked to arrange the further steps."*

The interrogation about this unfolded as follows:

> *"Question: At a meeting with the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, which took place on 19 August 1942, the question of the installation of two three-muffle furnaces in the 'bathing establishments for special operations' was discussed with you. Explain which 'bathing establishments for special operations' were discussed at this meeting!*
>
> *Answer: This meeting was about the installation of two three-muffle furnaces near the gas chambers that had been built by the SS men in Birkenau, completely separate from the crematoria built in that sector of the camp. I don't know exactly where these gas chambers were, because I was never in the area where they were located and never saw them.*
>
> *Based on the statements of a prisoner who worked as chief stoker of the crematoria in Auschwitz, I know that these gas chambers were three kilometers away from the Birkenau crematoria, and that the bodies of the prisoners murdered with gas in them were cremated on pyres. I would like to add to these statements by saying that no cremation furnaces were built near these gas chambers."*

Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942 had immediately received the attention of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. However, only its Point 2 was translated into Russian, which concerns "bathing establishments for special operations" (rendered as "*ban' dlya osobovo naznacenya*" = baths for special purpose), and inexplicably also the first paragraph of Point 4, which refers to the mistaken shipment to Auschwitz of parts of a double-muffle furnace intended for the Mauthausen Camp.[122] The Commission decided *ex cathedra* that the "bathing establishments for special operations" were homicidal gas chambers that were somehow related to Crematoria IV and V.

---

[121] File memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl dated 21 August 1942; RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[122] GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 27.

In fact, in a report on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau dated 14 February to 8 March 1945, at the end of the paragraph concerning the above-mentioned two crematoria, we read:[123]

> *"It is characteristic that, in official correspondence, the Germans referred to gas chambers as 'baths for special purpose,' Letter No. 12115/42/Er/Ha of 21 August 1942."*

This propaganda dogma was precisely the basis of the interrogation in question, which began with this question:

> *"What was the camouflage term for gas chambers on the drawings and documents in the correspondence between the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and your company?"*

Of course, Prüfer hastened to reply in accordance with the Soviet propaganda script that the terms used were "morgues," "special basements" and, indeed, "bathing establishments for special operations." The last two terms, however, referred to anything else but homicidal gas chambers.[124] As for the first term, after Pressac's books have been published, no serious historian claims anymore that "morgue" was a cryptonym.

Prüfer mendaciously and inexplicably equated the "bathing establishments for special operations" with the legendary gassing "bunkers" presumably located just outside the Birkenau Camp. I say mendaciously, because these "bunkers" never existed,[125] and inexplicably, because as early as 14 August 1942, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office had prepared a drawing of Crematoria IV and V that contained an eight-muffle Topf furnace.[126] But if that is so, then how could Prüfer have proposed to allocate two eight-muffle furnaces from the Mogilev order to the "bathing establishments for special operations," if these were identical with the alleged "bunkers"?

It is a fact, however, that he knew nothing about these imaginary installations – which is impossible, if they had actually existed, due to the function Prüfer performed at Auschwitz. He was even unaware of the term "bunkers." This is explained by the fact that, in all the records of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry into Auschwitz, what were later called "bunkers," are always referred to simply as "gas chambers." What little Prüfer reported in the course of his interrogation, he claims to have learned not from the head of the Central Construction Office or some member of it, but from an inmate of the Main Camp, of all people!

---

[123] Protocol, City of Auschwitz, 14 February – 8 March 1945. GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 7.

[124] For details, see Mattogno 2016a, Chapters 12 & 17 (pp. 70-76 and 102-105), as well as Mattogno 2019, Chapters 2.4. and 7.3. (pp. 73-76 and 186-190).

[125] See Mattogno 2016a for details.

[126] Plan 1678(p)(r), reproduced in Pressac 1989, pp. 392-395.

On the other hand, if Prüfer knew nothing about the "bunkers," hence the presumed "bathing establishments for special operations," if he knew neither their structure nor their alleged extermination capacity, how could he propose to install at them the furnaces intended for Mogilev?

Prüfer's statement also contains an anachronism. He asserted that on 19 August 1942, the corpses of the alleged victims of the "bunkers" "were cremated on pyres,"[127] but if we follow Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, outdoor cremation started only on 21 September 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242).

Furthermore, the location of these "gas chambers" – Prüfer did not even know that they were supposed to have been two separate installations – "three kilometers away from the Birkenau crematoria," echoed the respective mythology of the immediate postwar period. It was perhaps a misunderstood reference to a statement by former Auschwitz inmate Szlama Dragon, who had stated in the deposition he gave to Soviet investigators on 26 February 1945 that the "Gas Chambers [= Bunkers] No. 1 and No. 2 were about 3 kilometers apart" (Mattogno 2022, p. 53). This sentence was also quoted in the Soviet report on Auschwitz, which appeared in *Pravda* on 7 May 1945, and later became Nuremberg Document USSR-008.[128] This document in turn constituted one of the Soviet investigators' most important pieces of "evidence" against the Topf engineers.

From the orthodox point of view, the "bunkers"/presumed "bathing establishments for special operations" were directly related to the alleged mass extermination. If that is so, then Prüfer must have known about them as early as August 1942. However, he stated the following about this:[129]

> *"During my visit to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in 1943, I became aware that a mass extermination of prisoners was taking place in this camp, including women, children and old people who had been sent to Auschwitz by the Hitlerites in whole transports from the European countries occupied by Germany. The prisoners who arrived at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp were sent by the SS to the gas chambers, where they were murdered, and then their bodies were burned in the crematoria and on special pyres."*

The "visit" in question is that of 24 and 25 March 1943. If Prüfer learned of the alleged mass extermination only in March 1943, he cannot have been aware of it in August 1942. If that is so, then the "bathing establish-

---

[127] The statement was made in the context of the discussion regarding the file memo of 21 August 1942. There is nothing to indicate that the alleged information from the inmate dates from a later time.

[128] IMT, Vol. 39, p. 245: "At first, the Germans had two gas chambers three kilometers apart." This is based on the testimonies of Shyloma (*recte*: Szlama) Dragon.

[129] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 11 February 1948.

ments for special operations" cannot have had any connection to the alleged extermination, also because he, by virtue of his initial proposal to install two triple-muffle furnaces at them, could not have been unaware of the true purpose of these installations.

However, contradicting himself, Prüfer also stated that he knew "from the beginning of 1942 that the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Camp were intended and used by the SS men for the mass extermination of prisoners."[130] This contradicts his alleged observation of about ten corpses in the "gas chamber" of the crematorium of the Main Camp. In fact, nothing in his account suggests that a "mass extermination of prisoners" was taking place at Auschwitz. It is also not credible that Prüfer had learned directly from Bischoff "that prisoners were murdered in these gas chambers with hydrogen-cyanide vapors" only on the occasion of an order for gas testers,[131] meaning in February 1943, and not already in August 1942, when he proposed to install the two simplified triple-muffle furnaces at the "bathing establishments for special operations." If these facilities had really been the "bunkers" at Birkenau, Bischoff, and not a mere inmate (!), would have informed the Topf engineer of this at that point at the latest.

Contradicting himself even more, Prüfer asserted that he had learned that "innocent people were being exterminated and burned in the concentration camps" only "in the spring of 1943, when the bodies of people murdered in the gas chamber of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp were cremated in my presence during the testing of the furnaces in the crematorium,"[132] meaning during his visit to Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March 1943, while Bischoff had already requested the gas testers from him the month before, explaining that, "after the poisoning of prisoners in the gas chambers, there were often cases where hydrogen-cyanide vapors remained in them even after they had been ventilated, which led to the poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers" (see Chapter 8.4.).

To recap, Prüfer claimed contradictorily that he *first* learned of "gas chambers" and mass exterminations at Auschwitz on four occasions:

1. in October-November 1941 ("gas chamber" of the Main Camp's crematorium)
2. on 19 August 1942 ("bathing establishments for special operations")
3. in February 1943 (order of gas testers)
4. on 24 and 25 March 1943 (test run of Crematorium II).

---

[130] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 4 March 1948.
[131] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 9 March 1948.
[132] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 19 March 1946.

These glaring contradictions show that Prüfer did not report real experiences, but had fully adopted the Soviet's propaganda, with which he was evidently only fragmentarily familiar.

7.3. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium II in March 1943

In Prüfer's first interrogation, he stated with reference to his visit to Auschwitz in the company of Schultze "in the spring of 1943":[133]

> *"I personally saw an SS woman with dogs herding female prisoners into the barracks. I also saw Jews digging up earth with their hands under SS guard, and carrying it from one place to another. When I was in the crematorium, at about 10 o'clock in the morning, I saw for myself that there were up to 60 corpses of men and women of various ages lying on the ground, ready to be cremated in the crematorium. Six bodies were cremated in my presence, and I came to the conclusion that the furnaces were working well."*

During the interrogation on 19 March 1946, Captain Morskoi returned to the issue:[134]

> *"Question: Were the crematoria tested during your presence in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?*
> *Answer: Of the six times I visited the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, only once, at the beginning of 1943, was a test carried out in my presence on two of the five furnaces I had set up in the newly built crematorium. Six corpses of men of different ages were cremated in all* [both furnaces]*, and there in the crematorium were also corpses of women and children who had been murdered in the gas chambers, and who were to be cremated in the crematorium. The total number of corpses was about sixty.*
> *Question: How did you participate in the cremation of the bodies of murdered, innocent people?*
> *Answer: I checked whether the furnaces I had installed in the crematorium were working.*
> *Question: What conclusion did you draw?*
> *Answer: I concluded that the furnaces I built in the crematorium worked well and without any problems."*

As quoted earlier, Prüfer added later during the same interrogation:

> *"Question: When did you find out that innocent people were being exterminated and burned in the concentration camps?*
> *Answer: I learned about this in the spring of 1943, when the bodies of people murdered in the gas chamber of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp*

[133] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 5 March 1946.
[134] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 19 March 1946

were cremated in my presence during the testing of the furnaces in the crematorium."

The reference to the "testing of the furnaces" needs to be clarified: Prüfer was not referring to the testing of Crematorium II's cremation furnaces before the plant went into operation, but to a later event, which he recounted in the 9 March 1948 interrogation as follows:[135]

"I did not have to take part in the testing of the cremation furnaces, or the commissioning of the crematoria built under my leadership in Auschwitz. This was done by fitters from the company who carried out the construction and assembly work in these crematoria under my supervision. During the trips to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I personally observed and checked the functioning of the cremation furnaces at a time when they were already in operation. At the time of these trips, the bodies of prisoners who had been murdered by the SS men in the gas chambers were cremated in my presence.

Once, probably in the spring of 1943, I went to Auschwitz at the invitation of the SS Construction Office to find out why the blowers near the furnaces[136] *of the 2nd crematorium were not working. Chief Engineer Schultze also went there to carry out the necessary repairs to these blowers and put them back into operation. Schultze did not succeed in repairing these blowers, and we were forced to dismantle them. But when we, meaning myself and Schultze, checked the functioning of the cremation furnaces without these blowers, around 25 bodies of inmates who, as Schultze told me, had been poisoned in the gas chamber, were cremated in our presence."*

Schultze provided the following account of this incident:[137]

"When I was in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I personally saw SS men from the camp herding up to three hundred people in front of me – men, women and children; I could hardly tell what nationality they were, but judging by outward appearances they had no idea where they were being led. They were all herded into a large wooden barracks without windows, which was electrically lit on the inside. From the outside, this barracks was connected to the gas chamber by a closed corridor, where I installed the ventilation. I observed this at about 4 pm. The following day at ten o'clock in the morning, I was in the crematorium, and saw sixty corpses of men, women and children of various ages. They were lying undressed on the floor, ready to be put into the cremation furnace. Judging by their appearance, they had been murdered in the gas chamber.

Question: Tell us about the interior of the gas chamber!

---

[135] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 9 March 1948.

[136] "воздуходувок при печах," "*vozdukhoduvok pri pechiakh*," the blowers of the forced-draft devices.

[137] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 4 March 1946

Answer: This building[138] *was eight meters wide and thirteen meters long. It was completely empty inside. The height of the building inside was 2.6 meters. There were four square openings measuring 25 x 25 cm in the ceiling. The ventilation system exchanged air ten times* [per hour]*, and was used to suck out the gas that had accumulated, and pump in fresh air. The ventilation pipes, which I personally designed for the gas chamber, were bricked into the walls of the chamber.*

Question: Who did you talk to about the fact that the crematoria and gas chambers you designed and built were used to exterminate completely innocent people?

Answer: I want to make this clear. The designer of the cremation furnaces, Prüfer, was on a business trip to Auschwitz. When he arrived in the morning, he also saw the sixty corpses of men, women and children lying on the ground. I told him everything that had happened: how these people had been brought in, chased into the gas chambers [plural] *and killed, and how their bodies were now being burned in the crematorium. Prüfer didn't respond to me on this."*

A little later, Schultze stated during that same interrogation:

"Answer: I stayed there for five days, because there was no transport with people destined for extermination, but I had to test the function of the cremation furnace in practice. I was only able to carry out this test when the aforementioned up to three hundred people arrived, who were then murdered in the gas chambers [plural]*."*

During the interrogation of 14 March 1946, Schultze repeated this:[139]

"The first time I went to Auschwitz in order to correct the mistakes made when calculating the ventilation for the crematoria. The second time I went two months later to start up the ventilation in a newly built crematorium. When I was in the concentration camp mentioned above, I personally observed how the SS men herded up to 300 people – men, women and children – not far from me, who apparently had no idea where they were being led. I also saw that all these people were being chased into a wooden barracks that had no windows. This barracks was connected by a closed corridor to the gas chamber in which I had installed the ventilation system.

The group of people mentioned was chased into the wooden barracks at about 4 pm. I didn't know what was done with them, but the following day, at about 10 am, when I was in the crematorium, I saw sixty corpses of men, women and children of various ages lying naked on the floor. They were all dead, and had been taken to the crematorium to be incinerated. It gave the

---

[138] More precisely a semi-underground room.

[139] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 14 March 1946.

appearance[140] *as if all sixty people lying in the crematorium had been murdered in the gas chamber."*

He then explained the reason for his visit to Auschwitz as follows:

"Because there were no people to be exterminated when I arrived at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I was unable to test the functioning of the ventilation system and the [furnaces of the] *crematoria, and I had to spend six days there until a transport of people of different nationalities and ages was brought in. As I said before, I carried out the practical test of the crematorium's functioning after sixty people had been murdered in the gas chamber and then burned in the crematorium with my participation. Then, after I had established that the ventilation system in the crematorium was working properly, I left the concentration camp."*

Schultze then specified that he had to wait for the arrival of a transport of people destined for extermination "so that I could test the functioning of the crematorium and the ventilation system during the incineration of the corpses of the innocent people previously murdered in the gas chambers. [plural]."

The facts provided by the two engineers make it possible to establish with certainty that their statements referred to their visit on 24 and 25 March 1943. However, Schultze also confused this with the alleged events relating to his visit on 1 March 1943. In his interrogation on 11 March 1948, he explained:

"After I had arrived in Auschwitz in March 1943 – I no longer remember the exact date; however, I know it was a Monday – I learned that the installation work on the ventilation equipment in the gas chamber of the second crematorium would be completed in one or two days; it was not until Wednesday that I was able to check it, and was convinced that it was working flawlessly. Likewise, I carried out the testing of the blower. However, the head of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp who was there, von Bischoff, stated that the blower had to be checked when cremating corpses in the furnaces, that is, at the time when the maximum temperature was reached in these furnaces. At that time the furnaces in the second crematorium were still being dried before their use, and no corpses had yet been cremated there. Under such circumstances, von Bischoff suggested that I wait until a prisoner transport arrived at the camp; then, he said, we could carry out the check and put the blower into operation.

The transport in question arrived at the camp on Saturday, and on the same day I checked with von Bischoff the operation, more precisely the operation during the activity, of both the blower and the ventilation systems

---

140 "по внешнему вуду," "*po vneshnemu vudu*." Another concession to Soviet investigators: what externally visible feature could make Schultze conclude that the people in question had been "gassed"?

in the gas chamber. On that occasion, about 150-300 inmates from the newly arrived transport were pushed by the SS into the gas chamber and poisoned with gas, then their corpses were cremated in the cremation furnaces. In this group of inmates who were killed in the gas chamber were men, women and children. At the time when the SS pushed them into the gas chamber, I was in the crematorium building, next to the cremation furnaces. The corpses of these inmates were cremated in my presence. After the killing of this group of inmates in the gas chamber had been carried out (which lasted no more than 50 minutes), an SS man in my presence turned on the ventilation systems, thanks to which the poisoned air was expelled from the gas chamber, and fresh air was introduced into it. Since it turned out in this test that the blower and ventilation facilities worked well, they were put into operation the same day by the SS Construction Office, that is, that Saturday I returned from Auschwitz to Erfurt. The blower and ventilation systems that had been installed at the furnaces and in the gas chamber of Crematorium III were tested by the SS Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp and put into operation in my absence.

Question: We show you a photocopy of a letter from the company 'Topf and Sons' to the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp dated 24 February 1943, in which you are informed that you would be arriving at the camp on 1 March 1943, to put into operation the aeration and de-aeration system of Crematorium II. Tell us what facilities were involved in this letter.

Answer: The above letter referred to putting into operation the ventilation devices that had been installed under my direction in the gas chamber of this crematorium, as I mentioned earlier. To what I have already stated, I want to add that at that time, in addition to carrying out the blower testing at the cremation furnaces, I also checked the ventilation systems that had been installed under my direction in the furnace room and in the corpse autopsy room."

The 1st of March 1943 was precisely a Monday. After all, the document in question, Topf's letter to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office dated 24 February 1943, announced:[141]

"We would like to take this opportunity to inform you that our Chief Engineer Schultze will be arriving there next Monday, 1 March, to put the ventilation system of Crematorium II PoW Camp into operation."

On the following Wednesday, thus the 3rd of March, Schultze tested "the ventilation systems in the gas chamber" and was convinced that they were "working flawlessly." Schultze then also tested the "blower," but Bischoff told him that it "had to be checked when cremating corpses in the furnaces," which, at that time, "were still being dried before their use, and no

[141] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 41.

corpses had yet been cremated there." The following Saturday, 6 March,[142] a transport of inmates arrived, and Schultze and Bischoff were able to check together "the operation the operation during the activity, of both the blower and the ventilation systems in the gas chamber." About 150-300 inmates from this transport were then killed in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II. After about 50 minutes, the ventilation system was put into operation, and the corpses were cremated in the furnaces.

In this account, it must first be made clear that "the ventilation systems in the gas chamber" consisted of the aeration and de-aeration system of Morgue 1, while the term "blower" refers to the three forced-draft devices.

Schultze would therefore have tested the aeration and de-aeration system with the allegedly empty gas chamber on 3 March 1943. This is in contrast to the working-hour sheets of installer Messing, who wrote on 13 March 1943, "Aeration and de-aeration system [morgue] basement I put into operation."[143] It may be that Messing, as Braun stated in the interrogation of 26 February 1948, had performed "the assembly work under the direct guidance of Chief Engineer K. Schulze," but the fact remains that the test took place on 13 March, hence not on the 3rd. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a transport with 2,000 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto arrived in Auschwitz on 13 March 1943, of whom 1,492 were allegedly gassed in Morgue 1 of Crematorium II (Czech 1990, p. 352).

A clarification is due here. As the then senior researcher at the Auschwitz Museum Dr. Andrzej Strzelecki informed me, the transport from Krakow actually arrived in Auschwitz on 14 March, as is attested by the arrest forms of these Jews: "Arrested on 14 March 1943 – where: Kraków /Interned /at Auschwitz Camp – note AS/ on 14 March 1943. Admitting authority: RSHA."[144]

Therefore, the transport arrived on 14 March, not on the 6th, and there were allegedly 1,492 gassing victims, not 150-300.

On 24 and 25 March 1943, Schultze and Prüfer were in Auschwitz together. On 25 March 1943, SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek, head of construction of the Auschwitz Camp und Agriculture Auschwitz, wrote a file memo that had as its subject, precisely, Prüfer's and Schultze's visit to Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March. It referred to the "telegraphic request to come here in order to repair of defects in Crematorium II and III in PoW

[142] During the interrogation of 4 March 1946, Schulze reported that he had been idle at Auschwitz for five days. During the interrogation of 14 March 1946, he definitely mentioned six days three times, so that the Saturday he mentioned could only be 6 March.

[143] Topf, *Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung* for Messing, 8-14 March 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, D-ZBau/2540, p. 26.

[144] Letter by Dr. A. Strzelecki to the author dated 16 February 1990.

Camp[145] Auschwitz." Crematorium II had in fact suffered a serious breakdown, about which the document reports the following:[146]

> *"As the three forced-draft devices did not perform well at all, and even suffered damage after the first full use due to excessive temperatures, they were removed at the expense of Topf & Sons, and returned by this company."*

Therefore, Schultze was to check the condition of the three forced-draft devices in Crematorium II, while Prüfer was to check the efficient operation of the five triple-muffle cremation furnaces without such devices, which is why the two engineers spoke of "testing" the cremation furnaces and the "blowers."

The three forced-draft devices initially installed in Birkenau Crematorium II consisted of three large No. 625 blowers housed in a drum-shaped metal housing, i.e., they had pressure ducts 62.5 cm in diameter, and each weighed 775 kg.[147] They were housed in three service rooms arranged around the chimney, and each device was connected to one of the three chimney flues by means of a dedicated opening.[148]

At the beginning of the second decade of March 1943, serious inconveniences occurred in Crematorium II. This was due to the concurrence of two causes. On the one hand, the forced-draft devices were operated at full capacity, which, partly due to a design error in the triple-muffle furnace,[149] caused such an increase in the velocity of the fumes that the combustible gases that developed from the corpses placed in the central muffles and the as-yet unburned gases from the two side muffles exited the furnaces partly unburned, and the final combustion process took place essentially in the smoke ducts. This resulted in high temperatures in these ducts, which caused part of the ducts' and the chimney flues' refractory masonry to collapse. On the other hand, the high-temperature fumes from the muffles, passing through the forced-draft devices, caused their engines to overheat and suffer irreparable damage.

Since the two engineers went urgently to Auschwitz on 24 March as a result of the above-mentioned "telegraphic request," it is clear that the breakdown had been discovered a few days earlier, and that the crematorium had, as a precaution, suspended its operations.

---

[145] *Kriegsgefangenenlager*, the official function of the Birkenau Camp until late 1943.

[146] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8. I laid out this story in Mattogno/Deana, Part I, Unit II, Chapter 6.2., pp. 239-243.

[147] Bill of lading by Topf dated 18 June 1942; RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[148] Mattogno/Deana, Part I, Unit II, Chapter 6.2., p. 276; Part II, Docs 222a-224, pp. 377-379.

[149] *Ibid.*, Part I, Section II, Chapter 10.10., pp. 379-382.

In this context, once it had been ascertained that the forced-draft devices were inoperable, checking the operation of the furnaces without such devices was perfectly logical. Even the number of corpses to be cremated for the verification – 60 – seems understandable: four consecutive cremations were to be carried out in each muffle (3 × 5 × 4 = 60). On the other hand, the reference to the alleged gas chamber is completely incomprehensible in this context.

Schultze's claim is completely false that he remained in Auschwitz for 5 or 6 days waiting for a transport of victims destined for the gas chamber whose corpses were to be used for testing the furnaces.

First of all, Schultze remained in Auschwitz for only two days, 24 and 25 March, and it could not have been otherwise, because his task, as Prüfer rightly stated, "consisted of him carrying out an inspection of the ventilation equipment[150] [forced-draft devices] in the crematorium."[151] This means that on these two days he inspected the forced-draft devices, and ascertained that they were inoperable, as is evident from the file memo mentioned earlier. With that, his task was over: there was no reason for him to remain in Auschwitz any longer to check the operation of the furnaces without the forced-draft blowers, a task that fell to his colleague Prüfer.

On 16 April 1943, Topf declared that they were prepared to take back the three damaged devices, crediting the Central Construction Office with RM 3,705 as reimbursement;[152] they were dismantled by Topf''s installer Messing between 17 and 19 May.[153]

Second, according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, one transport with 2,800 and another with 1,901 Jews from Greece arrived at Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March, respectively. Of these deportees, 1,986 and 1,206, respectively, were allegedly gassed (Czech 1990, pp. 359f.).

---

[150] The Russian text says "вентиляционных установок," *ventilyatsionnykh ustanovok*, ventilation devices, which is undoubtedly a mistranslation, because it makes no sense to speak of ventilation devices in reference to a cremation furnace; they cannot refer to the pressured-air blowers (*Druckluft-Anlagen*) for the furnaces, which, being outside the furnaces, could not have been damaged by heat, nor can they refer to Morgue 1, the alleged gas chamber, since the "ventilation devices" were in operation "during the cremation. "

[151] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 15 March 1946.

[152] Letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 16 April 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36; post card by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 16 April 1943; RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 231-231a.

[153] Topf, *Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung* for Messing, 17-19 May 1943: "*Im Krematorium II (Bauwerk 30) die 3 Stück Saugzuganlagen abmontiert*." APMO, BW 30/31, D-ZBau/2540, p. 91.

However, the two Topf engineers knew absolutely nothing of these purported gassings. So, from the point of view of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, there should have been an abundance of corpses for testing. Hence, there would have been no need to gas an additional 300 inmates.

Third, at least 5,500 inmates died in Auschwitz in March 1943,[154] averaging nearly 180 per day, so even if there weren't any gassings at all, there was no shortage of *actual* corpses.

Prüfer's and Schultze's account is thus woven into the blatantly propagandistic claim that in Auschwitz, in order to obtain corpses that can be disposed of, one necessarily had to *kill* people in the "gas chambers," as if there had not been a very high "natural" mortality rate.

Schultze's statements are moreover contradictory and nonsensical. He claims that 300 people were gassed for testing the operation of the furnaces in Crematorium II, but there were 60 corpses brought into the furnace room for testing, of which, according to Prüfer, only six were cremated in his presence (and thus used for testing). But then, what was the need to gas 300 people? Moreover, since 294 corpses still remained available after the test, for what reason would Schultze have to wait several days for the arrival of a transport destined for the alleged gas chamber? And this to perform a task that was not his responsibility, and that had already been performed by Kurt Prüfer!

Finally, a profound contradiction in Schultze's statements should be noted. He claimed on the one hand that he had immediately carried out "the practical test of the crematorium's functioning after sixty people had been murdered in the gas chamber and then burned in the crematorium." On the other hand, he "was only able to carry out this test when the aforementioned up to three hundred people arrived, who were then murdered in the gas chambers" after five or six days of waiting in Auschwitz.

In fact, 15 corpses, three for each of the five triple-muffle furnaces, would have been sufficient to test the efficiency of the three forced-draft devices.

It is therefore clear that Schultze attributed to the visit on 24 and 25 March his alleged experiences of the 1-March visit, although that one turns out to be just as false, as noted earlier.

---

[154] See Mattogno 2023a, pp. 191f. Between the 1st and 23rd of February 1943, 4,492 deaths are documented; the missing Death Book No. 12/43, which contained 1,500 death records (consecutive numbers 16501-18000), covered the period 23 March to 4 April. For the first four days of April, about 500 deaths can be estimated, so in March 1943 there were about 5,500 fatalities.

This confusion shines through clearly in the following statements made by Schultze on 11 March 1948:

> *"We visited the aforementioned camp at the request of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp to find out why the blower at the cremation furnaces of the second crematorium was not working. We found that the deformation of the blower blades of the blower fan, and consequently also the failure of the blower, had occurred, because a very high, certainly continuous temperature had been maintained in the furnaces of the crematorium all the time. After we arrived at the site, we agreed with the head of the Construction Office, von Bischoff, that we would disassemble this blower, because we did not consider it advisable to repair it. When Prüfer and I were at the crematorium, there on the floor next to the crematoria lay about 60 bodies of inmates, who, I suspect, had been killed in the gas chamber. Then, the corpses of about 25 of these inmates were cremated in our presence. After this fact, I no longer went to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

This refers to the visit on 24 and 25 March 1943, but during the interrogation of 14 March 1946, Schultze asserted:

> *"Answer: When the sixty corpses were brought into the crematorium for incineration, I was giving instructions to the fitters of the ventilation equipment on how to put it into operation, because it was a crematorium that had just been completed.*
> *Question: So you were directly involved in testing the function of the crematorium and the ventilation equipment you installed in the crematorium?*
> *Answer: Yes, the newly built crematorium and the ventilation equipment I installed for the crematorium were tested with my direct involvement. At that time, all sixty corpses lying there were cremated."*

These statements pertain to the 1-March visit, but there appear mixed in the sixty corpses of the alleged gassings from the cremation test on 24 and 25 March.

In this regard, Prüfer's statement regarding the cremation of six corpses in two furnaces is perfectly logical. The furnace room of Crematorium II was equipped with six smoke ducts, one for each furnace, the sixth for the waste incinerator. Each pair of ducts merged into a single common duct that entered into one of the three chimney flues of identical size (80 cm × 120 cm), into which the chimney was divided. Each of these three flues was connected by a short vertical branch to a forced-draft device. Therefore, to check the draft when the furnaces operated without a forced-draft device, it was sufficient to use one of the two pairs of furnaces whose fumes flowed into the same duct and thus into the same chimney flue. This is the reason why Prüfer limited himself to having the cremation of six

corpses performed in two furnaces, thus one corpse per muffle. On the basis of this experiment, Prüfer came to the conclusion that the furnaces "worked well and without any problems."

The cremation of 25 corpses stated by Prüfer during the interrogation of 9 March 1948 (and by Schultze on 11 March 1948), on the other hand, has no logical reason.

Thus, the story of the gassing of up to 300 people, and the waiting for these deportees to arrive, so their bodies could be used to test the crematorium's incineration equipment, has neither any historical nor technical basis for either the visit on 1 March or that on 24-25 March 1943.

7.4. Explanatory Note on the Draft of Cremation Furnaces

The chimney draft of the crematoria was measured in mm of water column (German: *Wassersäule*, abbreviated as WS). 1 mm of water column is equivalent to the pressure of 1 kg per m². The minimum value was 10 mm WS, the maximum value 30 mm WS.

The strength of the draft, by drawing combustion air through the grate of the gas-generator, also determined the grate regime of the hearth, i.e., the amount of coke burned on 1 m² of grate surface in one hour. With natural draft (10 mm WS), the grate regime was usually 120 kg of coke per m² and hour, with forced draft (30 mm WS) it was up to 180 kg (Mattogno/Deana, Part I, p. 355). The grate regime could be reduced by closing the hearth's air door, but only slightly, because too much reduction would have resulted in a lowering of the chimney draft, and thus smoke formation and cooling of the muffles and, at the limit, shutdown of the hearth.

The value of the draft force is a function of the chimney's height and the temperature difference between outside and flue-gas temperature, according to the following equation:

$$E = h_c \, \xi \, 1{,}29 \left(\frac{1}{1 + 0.00367\, t_a} - \frac{1}{1 + 0.00367\, t_f} \right)$$

where E is the draft value, h_c the chimney height, t_a the outside air temperature, and t_f the average flue-gas temperature.

The four gas-heated Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces installed in 1932 by the H.R. Heinicke Company in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf Crematorium operated with average temperatures of 800-900°C. The smoke temperature, measured behind the smoke damper, was normally about 100°C lower (Manskopf, p. 775). Since these furnaces had no recuperator, the smoke gases were similar to that of the Topf furnaces in Auschwitz-Birkenau, which had an operating temperature of 800°C. However, since the smoke ducts, with a cross section of 0.42 m² (0.6 m × 0.7 m), were very long (the

shortest ones, those of the third and fourth furnaces, measured about 6.5 m and 10.5 m), the temperature at the base of the chimney was undoubtedly lower than 700°C, but certainly higher than 500°C, because the chimney had a 12 cm thick refractory lining up to a height of six meters,[155] and this was done when the temperature of the smoke exceeded 500°C (Beutinger, p. 146; Colombo, p. 400).

Since the chimney height was 15.46 m (h_c = 15.46 m), and if assuming an outside temperature of 10ºC (t_a = 10ºC) and a flue-gas temperature of 500°C (t_f = 500ºC), the draft pressure difference was about 12 mm WS, sufficient for normal operation of the plant. This derives also from the fact that the furnaces of all four crematoria at Birkenau regularly carried out their operations without forced-draft devices. This fact is confirmed by an undated questionnaire on the Birkenau crematoria compiled by Bischoff in June 1943.[156]

The three forced-draft devices planned for Crematorium III were in fact never installed, as Kirschnek reported in his aforementioned file memo dated 25 March 1943:

> *"Based on experience at Crematorium II, the planned and delivered forced-draft devices will not be installed, but are taken over by the Central Construction Office for storage."*

For Crematoria IV and V, however, such installations were not provided at all. Their chimneys, 16.87 m high, provided a draft of about 13 mm WS. It should be noted that the cross section of the flues was proportionally identical to that of the chimneys of Crematoria II and III. These each had a chimney with three flues, each with a cross section of 0.8 m × 1.2 m = 0.96 m² serving two furnaces (six muffles). Crematoria IV and V each had two chimneys of each 0.8 m × 0.8 m = 0.64 m² cross section, serving four muffles, so that in both cases a cross section of 0.16 m² per muffle was calculated.

---

[155] File memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschnek dated 14 September 1943; RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144.

[156] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.

8. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium II

8.1. Location

Asked about the existence of gas chambers "near the crematoria," Prüfer replied:[157]

> *"Yes, I saw a gas chamber outside, because there was a wooden barracks, from it there was a connection to the gas chamber; from the gas chamber, there was a connection to the crematorium."*

Schultze reported in this regard:[158]

> "[The victims] *were all herded into a large wooden barracks without windows, which was electrically lit on the inside. From the outside, this barracks was connected to the gas chamber by a closed corridor, where I installed the ventilation."*

Prüfer placed the "gas chamber" outside the crematorium, which shows that he did not even know at that time that the alleged gas chamber was supposed to be the crematorium's Morgue #1. Both interviewees mentioned a "wooden barracks," which Schultze said was connected to the crematorium. This is an unequivocal reference to the story of the barracks presumably used as an undressing facility for the victims of the alleged gas chamber as told by witness Henryk Tauber in his interrogation by Soviet investigators on 24 May 1945. I have documented the unfounded nature of this claim elsewhere.[159]

However, it should be pointed out that Tauber did not mention the alleged "closed corridor" that allegedly connected this barracks to the crematorium. Schultze's statement that "this barracks was connected to the gas chamber by a closed corridor" does not even make sense, because the alleged "gas chamber," meaning Morgue #1, was only one of the rooms in the basement of Crematorium II. Therefore, if the barracks had been connected to anything, it would have been an entrance to the building's basement, not the gas chamber. This is explicitly admitted by Annegret Schüle, who states (Schüle, Note 126, p. 272):

> *"Structural statements such as Schultze's and Prüfer's claim that a wooden barracks was connected to the gas chamber by a closed corridor are also incorrect."*

---

[157] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 5 March 1946.
[158] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 4 March 1946.
[159] Mattogno 2019, Chapter 2.3.3., pp. 68-73; Mattogno 2022, pp. 95f.

8.2. Terms: the "Code Language"

On the terms used for the alleged homicidal gas chamber, Schultze stated:[160]

> *"On the orders of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I installed ventilation equipment in the so-called 'shower baths' in these camps* [plural] *in 1942-1943. In reality, this ventilation was constructed and installed by me in the gas chambers."*

As shown earlier, when addressing the same topic and in response to a specific question about the "code language" used for the alleged homicidal gas chambers, Prüfer used the terms "morgues," "special basements" and "bathing establishments for special operations."

As for the "shower baths," Schultze had probably learned from Soviet investigators that the "gas chamber" at Crematorium II, according to what Henryk Tauber had reported in his Soviet deposition, was to be "disguised" as a shower room:[161]

> *"There were installations there like in shower rooms, i.e., there were shower heads overhead."*

But perhaps Schultze was aware of the Central Construction Office's plan for "bath facilities" in Crematoria II and III by exploiting the heat from the smoke of the cremation furnaces (Mattogno 2019, pp. 135-140).

Therefore, Prüfer and Schultze did nothing more than adopt the fictitious terms that had been suggested to them by the Soviet investigators.

It is worth clarifying that Pressac's pertinent "criminal trace," the one precisely concerning the presence of 14 "showers" in Morgue #1, is documented in the handover deliberations of Crematorium III to the Central Construction office of 24 June 1943,[162] but not in that of Crematorium II of 31 March 1943.[163] I explained the actual history of these showers in another study (Mattogno 2019, pp. 134-142).

Here, however, I may call attention to another oddity. The deliberations to hand over Crematorium III presupposed, like that of Crematorium II, the testing of the cremation furnaces and ventilation systems, but it does not appear that Prüfer and Schultze were in Auschwitz on that occasion. If that is so, then by whom were the tests carried out? The most likely explanation

---

[160] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 4 March 1946.

[161] Deposition by H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945 before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry; GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 31; Mattogno 2022, p. 19.

[162] RGVA, 502-2-54, inventory of the basement, illegible page number.

[163] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 8, inventory of the basement.

is that here, too, the documentation created by the Central Construction Office was purged by the Soviets.[164]

8.3. Equipment

Schultze was accused by Soviet investigators of having built the air intake and extraction system for the "gas chambers" of Crematoria II and III. This accusation makes sense only in the context of the now historically untenable thesis that Crematoria II and III at Birkenau were designed and built for homicidal purposes from the very beginning. As is well known, from Pressac to van Pelt, the orthodoxy has abandoned this thesis, claiming instead that the two aforementioned crematoria were designed as ordinary sanitation facilities. Only from late 1942 onward are they said to have been gradually transformed into instruments of mass murder.[165] However, such a conjecture has no basis in fact.

In the "Cost Estimate for Air Intake and Extraction Systems" of the future Crematorium II drawn up by Topf on 4 November 1941, two blowers (one for air intake, the other for air extraction) were planned for the ventilation of the "*'B'-Raum*" (= "*belüfteter Raum*," ventilated room), meaning Morgue #1.[166] Each had an hourly flow rate of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure of 40 mm water column. They were driven by a 3-phase motor of 2 horsepowers. The total cost of the system was RM 1,847.[167] The ventilation systems actually installed in Crematorium II are listed in Invoice No. 171 prepared by the Topf Company on 22 February 1943. According to this invoice, the "Supply of ventilation and air intake and extraction systems as they were described in detail in our cost estimate of 4 Nov. 1941" consisted exactly of the blowers and engines as listed in this cost estimate.[168]

Therefore, the capacity of the system actually installed in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II was exactly the same as had been designed many months before the alleged criminal transformation of the crematorium. It had been

[164] Similar purges are evident in the documentary gaps concerning, for example, drawings of cremation furnaces, reports on test cremations, and in general all matters related to cremation, or in the documentary vacuum that has been created around individual documents, such as the one mentioning the "gassing basement" or the "bathing establishments for special operations."

[165] According to van Pelt, as he communicated to A. Schüle, this transformation supposedly started in September 1942, while Pressac insists on November 1942; Schüle, p. 180.

[166] In this document, Morgue #2 is referred to as "'L'-Raum" "'L' room"; J.-C. Pressac interprets this as "*Leichenraum*," corpse room, meaning morgue.

[167] J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*. 4 November 1941; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[168] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25.

designed by Schultze on 10 March 1942 (Drawing D 59366) according to the above-mentioned cost estimate.[169] This confirms that the ventilation system could not have had any criminal purpose. Later changes from the initial design did not touch the structure or capacity of the system. After the Topf Company had received the plans for the new crematorium, they had to modify the air intake and extraction ducts of the individual rooms, and drew up a new drawing (D 59394) showing the location of the respective blowers. Since the dimensions of Morgues #1 and #2 had changed, "different air-intake and -extraction openings" had to be designed. In addition, the sections of the walled ducts were modified:[170]

> *"You want to provide an extraction duct with a clear width of 600 x 500 mm for Morgue #1, and an extraction duct of 800 x 500 mm for Morgue #2."*

Schultze was thus only the designer of a normal ventilation system for a morgue, which was installed by fitter Heinrich Messing in both Crematorium II and Crematorium III. Contradicting this, Schultze made the following revealing "confession" in this regard:[171]

> *"This building was eight meters wide and thirteen meters long. It was completely empty inside. The height of the building inside was 2.6 meters. There were four square openings measuring 25 x 25 cm in the ceiling. The ventilation system exchanged air ten times* [per hour]*, and was used to suck out the gas that had accumulated, and pump in fresh air. The ventilation pipes, which I personally designed for the gas chamber, were bricked into the walls of the chamber."*

The "building" [здание, *zdanie*] in question was Morgue #1, a semi-underground room measuring not 13 m × 80 m, but only 7 m × 30 m, and 2.41 m high.

As I have noted elsewhere,[172] for Michał Kula, an essential witness in this regard, the four alleged square Zyklon-B-introduction openings in the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II measured no less than 70 cm × 70 cm,[173] not 25 cm × 25 cm. On the other hand, neither Schultze nor Prüfer ever mentioned any wire-mesh columns allegedly used to introduce Zyklon

---

[169] See Topf Drawing D 59366 dated 10 March 1942, published by Jean-Claude Pressac (1993, Docs. 13-15). Schüle reproduces the entire project in color; Schüle, pp. 438f.

[170] Letter by Topf to Central Construction Office dated 8 May 1942 with subject "*Be- und Entlüftungsanlage für das zu errichtende Krematorium im K.L. Auschwitz*"; RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 65-68. The mentioned drawings D 59394 and D 59389 were lost.

[171] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 4 March 1946.

[172] See Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 316-319, 327f.

[173] The cross section of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction columns described by him in his first testimony. However, Kula changed that dimension during a later testimony to 24 cm × 24 cm; see Rudolf 2020, pp. 149-154.

B, which, according to Pressac, were the four "wire-mesh introduction devices" mentioned in the documents on the handover deliberations of 31 March 1943 for Crematorium II. Indeed, in Schultze's statement quoted already twice, he explicitly stated that Morgue #1 "was completely empty inside." Although one could object that the alleged columns had not yet been installed on the 24th and 25th of March 1943, since they appear only in a document dated 31 March, the witness Henryk Tauber asserted that they were already present in the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the time of the first gassing, that is, as early as 14 March:[174]

> *"Near the wire-mesh columns, they were less crowded. From the arrangement of the bodies, it could be seen that people had moved away from these columns and had wanted to reach the door."*

While this is undoubtedly significant, much more important is what Schultze stated about the capacity of the fans in the "gas chamber": the system provided 10 air exchanges per hour, which was allegedly sufficient to remove the "gas" from the room, and to renew the air in it.

As I noted as early as 1993, the study of the ventilation systems of Crematoria II and III provides conclusive proof that Morgue #1 was never turned into a homicidal gas chamber. In fact, for Morgue #1, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, 9.5 (= about 10, according to Schultze's statement) air exchanges per hour were provided, while Morgue #2, allegedly the victim's undressing room, 11 air exchanges per hour were provided. It follows that the alleged undressing room was ventilated better than the alleged homicidal gas chamber! (Mattogno 1994, pp. 59-62; 2016c, pp. 173-176). I also noted at the time that, according to engineer Wilhelm Heepke's classic work on the design of crematoria, a minimum of five air exchanges per hour should be provided for morgues, but up to ten exchanges in the case of heavy use (see Chapter 11.4.). However, as many as 72 air exchanges per hour were provided for the Degesch standard hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chambers (2016c, p. 175; 2019, pp. 45-47). It incontrovertibly follows from this that the ventilation system installed in Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III was that of a normal morgue.

It should also be noted that for the project "De-aeration system for the morgue cells and for the dissection room" dated 9 December 1940 concerning Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp, which I have already dealt with earlier, Schultze had made the following decision:[175]

---

[174] Minutes of the deposition of Henryk Tauber dated 24 May 1945 before Investigating Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 136; Mattogno 2022, p. 36.

[175] Letter by Topf to *SS* New Construction Office Auschwitz dated 9 December 1940; RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

> *"For the dissection room, we have provided for a 10-fold air exchange, and for the morgue a 20-fold air exchange. This air exchange rate ensures good ventilation of the rooms."*

Therefore, in December 1940, nine months before the alleged "first gassing" at Auschwitz, Schultze had deemed as many as 20 air exchanges per hour necessary for a very normal morgue. But then, at the beginning of 1943, he had a ventilation system installed that allowed for only 10 air exchanges per hour, yet allegedly served to ventilate a hydrogen-cyanide-operated homicidal gas chamber,!

The above therefore also renders the following statement by Schultze nonsensical:

> *"The ventilation pipes, which I personally designed for the gas chamber, were bricked into the walls of the chamber."* (Emphasis added)

In fact, these walled ducts already appear in Drawing 1173-1174 of the future Crematorium II, drawn by SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer on 15 January 1942 (Pressac 1989, pp. 272f.), several months before the alleged criminal transformation of the facility.

Schultze did not specify what his alleged design of the ventilation system "for the gas chamber" consisted of, and how it differed from a system designed for a normal morgue. In fact, there was no difference, because, as I have already explained, the ventilation system for the alleged homicidal gas chamber remained the same as that which had been designed for the morgue.

Therefore, Schultze could and should have defended himself effectively by asserting truthfully that he had designed a normal ventilation system for a morgue that the SS evidently had later misused for homicidal purposes. Yet like his colleagues Prüfer and Sander, he preferred instead to mendaciously accuse himself of having designed from the beginning a ventilation system specifically designed for a homicidal gas chamber.

8.4. The "Gas Testers"

During his interrogation on 4 March 1948, Prüfer was shown a photocopy of Topf's famous letter of 2 March 1943 regarding "gas testers" (a term rendered as "газоизмерители," *gazoizmeriteli*: gas meters). The Topf engineer commented on it as follows:[176]

> *"At the request of the head of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp von Bischoff* [sic]*, I searched for gas testers as mentioned in the photocopy of my letter to the aforementioned Construction Office dated 2 March 1943, in order to equip the gas chambers in the camp*

[176] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 4 March 1948.

crematoria with them. When von Bischoff approached me with this request, he explained to me that, after the poisoning of prisoners in the gas chambers, there were often cases where hydrogen-cyanide vapors remained in them even after they had been ventilated, which led to the poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers. That is why von Bischoff asked me to find out which companies manufactured gas testers that could be used to measure the concentration of hydrogen-cyanide vapors in the gas chambers in order to make the work of the operating personnel safe. I was unable to fulfill von Bischoff's request, because I could not find any company that manufactured such gas testers."

Prüfer's explanations are completely wrong. The issue of "gas testers" has been dealt with extensively in other studies (Lüftl 2019, pp. 76-78; Mattogno 2004; 2016c, pp. 80-82), which I briefly summarize.

In German technical terminology, a "gas tester" ("*Gasprüfer*") was a simple combustion-gas analyzer, a mechanical device that was installed in the smoke duct of a combustion plant to determine some of the main constituents of the combustion gas. By the early 1940s, there were various instruments for analyzing flue gases, from devices for analyzing flue gases (*Rauchgasanalyse-Anlagen*) to transmitters indicating the percentage of CO_2, to indicators giving the percentage of either CO_2 or CO and H_2 (Mattogno 2016c, Doc. 12, p. 208). Civilian crematoria were also normally equipped with gas testers.[177] Prüfer knew this very well, so he spoke of "equipping" (Russian: оборудование *oborudovanie*) the alleged gas chamber with "gas testers," as if these were mechanical devices to be permanently installed somewhere.

What Prüfer did not know, however, was that the test for gas residues of hydrogen cyanide could be performed exclusively by a chemical method, namely by means of the "gas-residue detection devices for Zyklon [B]", a kit containing various chemicals that were used to freshly prepare a paper strip soaked in a solution sensitive to hydrogen cyanide, which turned blue in its presence. Therefore, no room could be "equipped" with such a kit.

It is moreover obvious that Bischoff would never have asked the Topf Company for a chemical kit that it neither manufactured nor traded (the "gas-residue detection devices for Zyklon [B]"), whereas the request for

[177] Engineer Richard Kessler, one of Germany's foremost experts in the field of cremation in the 1920s and 1930s, recommended as "absolutely necessary" for the proper functioning of cremation furnaces, the installation of a number of "monitoring gauging devices," including "a well-functioning CO and CO2 [= gas tester] meter to ensure economical combustion, and to observe smoke formation at the same time." "*eines gut arbeitenden CO- und CO_2-Messers* [= Gasprüfer], *um eine wirtschaftliche Verbrennung zu gewährleisten und hierbei gleichzeitig die Rauchentwicklung zu beobachten*." Kessler, pp. 137f. Gas testers were installed in the smoke duct immediately behind the furnace.

gas testers – combustion-gas analyzers – fell fully within Topf's thermotechnical sphere of competence and activities, that is, the one concerning the production of combustion plants.

The chemical test kit was supplied by the firms that distributed Zyklon B, such as Tesch & Stabenow of Hamburg,[178] under whose commercial jurisdiction Auschwitz fell. Hence, these kits were very easy to obtain. Their vendor did not have to be searched for.

Hence, Prüfer lied while being well aware that he was lying, evidently to please the Soviet investigators.

The incomprehensible equating of gas testers in the aforementioned letter of 2 March 1943 as having also been called "indicator devices for hydrogen-cyanide residues" ("*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*") – a term that was completely foreign to the technical literature of the time and is moreover contradictory[179] – is therefore clearly absurd, because it implied both a chemical procedure and a mechanical instrument, although it cannot have been both.

The motivation for Bischoff's alleged request for "gas testers," namely its necessity in the context of homicidal gassings, is not substantiated by any document. On the other hand, at least two cases of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning as a result of disinfestation gassings are known: one was mentioned by Rudolf Höss in the special order dated 12 August 1942;[180] the other occurred on 9 December 1943, when a civilian worker forced his way into a lodging barracks that had just been disinfested.[181]

In this affair, what is astonishing is not so much the claim of possible "gas-residue detection devices" for the alleged homicidal gas chamber, but precisely the fact that it was never used in any alleged homicidal gas chamber, either before or after, even though it was an essential kit for safeguarding the lives of detainee and SS personnel assigned to "gassings." And all this, even though the use of this kit was *mandatory* in disinfestation chambers.[182] In fact, *not a single* "eyewitness" ever mentioned a test for gas residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

---

[178] A "gas-residue detection devices [for Zyklon B]" appears among the materials related to the use of Zyklon B (gas masks, filters, etc.) that were ordered on 25 July 1942 by the administration of Lublin PoW Camp from the Tesch Company. Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to the administration of Lublin PoW Camp dated 29 July 1942. APMM, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, p. 107. I published the document in Mattogno 2016c, p. 207.

[179] "*Anzeigegeräte*" were mechanical indicators, usually equipped with a pointer.

[180] RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

[181] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.

[182] Mattogno 2004, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," pp. 150-155.

The reason given by Prüfer, namely that Bischoff had revealed to him that poisoning cases had occurred "even after" the homicidal gas chambers had been ventilated, can only refer to the alleged "bunkers" at Birkenau, since the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II had not yet become operational on 2 March 1943. However, for these bunker gas chambers, which had operated for many months, thus creating, according to van Pelt, "more than 200,000" victims (van Pelt 2002, p. 568), Bischoff had felt no need to procure "gas testers." Instead, he had asked Prüfer to procure them for the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II, precisely on the basis of Bischoff's alleged experience with the homicidal gas chambers of the "bunkers"!

8.5. "Gas Chambers" and Morgue Chambers

In his effort to conform to the Soviet investigators' thesis, Prüfer ran into other errors that betray the fictitious nature of his claims. One of these concerns the morgues of the crematoria. On this, Robert Jan van Pelt wrote emphatically:[183]

> *"By the time the crematoria were finished, Auschwitz had virtually no permanently dedicated morgue capacity."*

This would make sense, if his thesis of the homicidal use of these rooms were true. As I have shown in another article, however, the morgues of the Birkenau crematoria continued to be used as such on a daily basis, even after their alleged transformation into gas chambers.

In contrast to the orthodox position on this, Prüfer made the following statement:[184]

> *"In addition, special rooms were set up there* [inside the crematoria] *for the operating personnel recruited from among the prisoners, as well as medical cabinets, where the autopsies of the corpses took place, and morgue rooms, in which the corpses of those tortured to death in the gas chambers were piled up, because although the crematoria were in operation 24 hours a day, they were unable to burn them* [the corpses]*."*

Right after this, he reiterated that "ventilation devices were also manufactured and installed in the gas chambers, the furnace rooms and the morgues." Finally, after having mentioned that "ventilation devices were made to suck in and expel air in four [sic![185]] gas chambers at the second

[183] Van Pelt 1999, p. 210; In van Pelt 2002, p. 352, he confirms: "no morgue units."

[184] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 4 March 1948.

[185] The statement concerning the existence of four "gas chambers" in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau on which the Topf Company had worked had already been anticipated by Prüfer in the interrogation dated 25 February 1948, and was repeated by Schultze in the interrogation dated 11 March 1948, which shows its purely propagandistic character.

and third crematorium," Prüfer let a true statement slip through when stating:[184]

> *"In addition, ventilation equipment and blowers were manufactured and installed in the morgues and in the furnace rooms of the first, second and third crematorium."*

Therefore, real morgues existed in Crematoria II and III, which were equipped with real ventilation systems. But if that was so, then how does this square with the thesis of homicidal gas chambers? When Crematoria II and III went into operation, they possessed only two basement rooms: Morgue #1 and Morgue #2. If the former was a homicidal gas chamber, then the latter cannot have been an undressing room (which Prüfer never mentioned), but had to be a real morgue.

Among the documents concerning the presence of real morgues in the Birkenau crematoria, one is particularly important because of its date. On 20 March 1943, the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, wrote a letter to the camp commandant, in which he noted as part of a general plan to expand the Birkenau Camp's inmate hospital:[186]

> *"For the removal of the corpses from the detainee sick-bay to Crematorium 2, covered hand carts must be procured, allowing the transportation of 50 corpses each."*

Dr. Wirths was referring to Crematorium II in Birkenau. As mentioned earlier, about 5,500 inmates died in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex in March 1943, and about 7,640 in February (Mattogno 2023a, Part 2, p. 193).

Another confirmation that Crematorium II had no relation to the claimed mass murder of Jewish inmates is the fact that, as mentioned earlier, this facility went into operation on 20 February 1943 according to a report dated 29 March 1943:[187]

> *"Entire masonry completed and put into operation on 20 Feb. 43."*

The Topf Company installed an air-intake and extraction system in Morgues #1 of Crematoria II and III, and an air-extraction system in Morgues #2. Under no circumstances should Prüfer and Schultze have spoken of four "gas chambers," because from an orthodox point of view, it would have been at most two "gas chambers" and two "undressing rooms."

[186] Letter from the SS garrison physician to the commandant of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp dated 20 March 1943, with the subject "*Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL*"; RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.

[187] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31.März 1943*, dated 29 March 1943; RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.

This is to be understood in the sense that cremations began, at least on a reduced or experimental basis, because the forced-draft systems had been installed on the 18th and 19th of January,[188] so the cremation furnaces were ready for use, but the ventilation system of Morgue #1, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, was put into operation only on 13 March. Therefore, the Central Construction Office was interested in the cremation of the bodies of registered inmates who died in the camp, yet evidently not in the "gassing" of unregistered deportees.

At the same time, Prüfer made a disproportionate concession to the Soviet thesis by asserting that the crematoria normally operated 24 hours a day. This is blatant nonsense, because coke-fired furnaces normally required a daily pause of 3-4 hours for cleaning the hearth grates (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 315f.). This was even stated by Henryk Tauber:[189]

> *"In Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, the cremation of corpses in the furnaces was carried out during the entire day, except for a break to remove the slag, but for at least 21 hours."*

9. Structure and Operation of the Crematoria

9.1. Fritz Sander's "Continuously Operating Corpse-Cremation Furnace for Mass Use"

During his first interrogation, Sander was immediately asked the following question point-blank:[190]

> *"Tell us about your invention of the crematorium for mass incineration!"*

The Topf engineer replied as follows:

> *"As a leading engineer at the Topf Company, I was head of the crematorium construction department, headed by Prüfer. The latter told me in 1942, I don't remember the exact date, during a conversation about the capacity of the crematoria that had been built in Auschwitz Concentration Camp, that they could not cope with the number of corpses to be cremated. He cited the example that two or three corpses were inserted into the insertion openings, but that the crematorium could not cope with the workload in the concentration camps.*

---

[188] Topf, *Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for Messing*, 18-24 January 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, D-ZBau/2540, p. 34.

[189] Deposition by H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945 before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry; GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10; Mattogno 2022, p. 23.

[190] Protocol of the interrogation of F. Sander dated 7 March 1946.

At that time, as a specialist in the field of heating, I decided on my own initiative to build a crematorium with a higher capacity for cremating corpses. In November 1942, I had finished my project for a crematorium for mass cremation of corpses, and submitted it to the Reich Patent Office in Berlin.

The crematorium for mass cremation was to be designed according to the principle of the conveyor-belt system, and corpses were to be continuously pushed into the furnace for cremation by mechanical means.

The corpses were to enter the furnace under their own weight, falling by themselves onto the grate on a refractory surface with an inclination of 40 degrees, and burning under the effect of the fire. The corpses themselves were to serve as an additional source of fuel.

This patent could not be officially registered with the state patent office because it was secret due to the war, but my invention was put into practice, and I was given the [patent] *number."*

Asked during the same interrogation about the cremation capacity of the facility he designed, Sander said evasively:

"The number of corpses that can be incinerated in one hour in the crematorium I designed is significantly higher than the number incinerated in a [conventional] *cremation furnace."*

Sander also explained during the interview, why and under what circumstances he had come up with such a project:

"In the summer of 1942, Prüfer and Schultze reported to me that, in the concentration camps of Auschwitz, many people were exterminated in gas chambers, and their corpses burned in crematoria, whereby the strain on the crematoria was so great that three corpses were put into one furnace opening [concurrently]*."*

During his second interrogation, he specified:[191]

"After his return from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Prüfer told me that he had been present during the testing of the crematoria built there, and had come to the conclusion that they were not very efficient and could not cope with the number of corpses that had to be cremated there."

During his third interrogation, Sander asserted:[192]

"I remember well that this conversation between me and engineer Prüfer took place in the spring of 1942 – I can't remember the exact month – after engineer Prüfer had returned from a business trip from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where he had checked the furnaces in the newly built crematorium. […]

After the engineer Prüfer had informed me that the cremation furnaces we had built in Auschwitz were too small to incinerate the corpses there, I told

[191] Protocol of the interrogation of F. Sander dated 13 March 1946.
[192] Protocol of the interrogation of F. Sander dated 21 March 1946.

him that it was essential to design cremation furnaces based on the conveyor-belt system for the mass incineration of corpses in the concentration camps."

The reality is quite different. On 26 October 1942, Fritz Sander drafted a patent application for a "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass use," which he then revised on 4 November 1942.[193]

No patent was evidently granted, but this has nothing to do with the fanciful reasons given by Sander, namely "because it was secret due to the war." In fact, as Sander himself noted, mass cremation in Germany was illegal, and his project therefore had to disregard legal provisions:[194]

"In that case it is obvious that one cannot proceed in accordance with the legal requirements in force in the Reich territory."

For Germany's National Patent Office, this was certainly a much more serious reason not to grant the patent.

Sander's account is completely fabricated. He claimed to have gotten the idea for the new design after a talk about "the capacity of the crematoria" with Prüfer, who was on his way back from Auschwitz, where he had gone together with Schultze,[195] an unmistakable reference to Prüfer's and Schultze's visit to Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March 1943. Hence, on the one hand, the conversation could not have taken place "in the spring of 1942," as Sander claimed, and on the other hand, by the time the conversation took place, Sander had already been working on his design for six months!

In fact, already on 14 September 1942, Sander wrote the Topf brothers a letter expounding to them the "new design" of the crematorium he had conceived (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 288f.).

Sander 's design was nothing but an adaptation of Topf's waste incinerator, which basically had been copied from Kori's "Furnace with two combustion chambers" (*ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 288-291; Vol. II, Doc. 225, p. 380). The idea of a vertical cylindrical combustion chamber, on the other hand, was taken from Adolf Marsch's patent for a "Shaft furnace for the concurrent cremation of a larger number of human corpses or animal carcasses," dated 30 September 1915 (*ibid.*, pp. 151-153).

Pressac had drawn attention to Sander's project in his 1989 book, but without attaching any particular importance to it (Pressac 1989, pp. 100-102).

---

[193] Document reproduced in Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Doc. 155, pp. 225-232; translation: Vol. I, pp. 188-191; see Doc. 10 (furnace drawing).

[194] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, *Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb. Patent Anmeldung* 760198, 5.11.1942.

[195] "What did Prüfer and Schultze tell you after their business trip to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp," Protocol of the interrogation of F. Sander dated 7 March 1946.

Quite different was later the attitude of Robert Jan van Pelt, who, by virtue of his abysmal incompetence in the field of cremation, unbelievably insisted that this project somehow proved the veracity of the absurd cremation capacity of the Birkenau furnaces as alleged by Henryk Tauber. For an in-depth historical-technical study of this issue, I refer to a specific study of mine (Mattogno 2020, esp. pp. 17-61).

9.2. Civilian Furnaces versus Concentration-Camp Furnaces

Asked about the structural differences between the furnaces in civilian crematoria and those installed in concentration-camp crematoria, Prüfer replied:[196]

> *"In civilian crematoria, there was one opening (muffle) for the cremation of the corpse, in rare cases two. In the crematoria for the concentration camps, there were three insertion openings. The size of the insertion opening was smaller in the crematoria for the concentration camps – 70 x 70 cm – and two meters long, compared to 90 x 90 cm and two meters thirty in the civil crematoria. Instead of a trolley on rails, on which the corpse in a coffin is moved into the opening, in the crematoria for the concentration camps, the corpse is pushed into the furnace on a hand-carried stretcher without a coffin. In the civilian crematoria, a special bellows is used to blow in preheated air, which causes the corpse to burn more quickly and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it does not allow the air to be heated in advance, which is why the corpse burns more slowly and with smoke. Ventilation is used to reduce the smoke and the smell of the burning corpse."*

During another interrogation, he added:[197]

> *"The difference between the crematoria I designed and built for the concentration camps and the other civilian crematoria I built is that in the furnaces of the former, there were three insertion openings/muffles, and in the latter there was only one, rarely two. The crematoria with three openings were built because they had a larger capacity, i.e. more bodies could be cremated in them. In addition, these crematoria also saved fuel."*

I summarize and explain. Civilian cremation furnaces had only single-muffle furnaces, usually one or two, rarely three; in the concentration camps, the Topf Company installed double-muffle, triple-muffle and eight-muffle cremation furnaces. The last two types had intercommunicating muffles.

In the following table, I give the muffle dimensions of furnaces for civilian crematoria (maximum permissible dimensions according to the 1937

[196] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 5 March 1946.
[197] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 15 March 1946.

German "Guidelines for the Construction of Furnaces for the Cremation of Human Corpses" (see Grossdeutscher Verband), and the dimensions of Topf furnaces as set up at Auschwitz.

Table 2: Muffle dimension of civilian and concentration-camp cremation furnaces

	Civilian	Topf 2-muffle	Topf 3-muffle[198]	Topf 8-muffle
Height	900 mm	700 mm	800 mm	700 mm
Width	900 mm	700 mm	700 mm	700 mm
Length	2500 mm	2000 mm	2000 mm	2000 mm

The smaller size of the muffles of the concentration-camp furnaces depended mainly on the fact that cremation was originally planned with a light coffin of rough boards that was much smaller than a regular coffin, and also on the need for material saving by reducing the overall size of the furnace.

Initially, Topf furnaces were also equipped with a "coffin-introduction device" mounted on wheels running on tracks, similar in function to that of civilian furnaces. Only from March 1943 was the system of "corpse stretchers" introduced at Auschwitz.

The civilian coke-fired crematoria were equipped with a "recuperator" consisting of a refractory-clay duct or metal pipes heated externally by high-temperature fumes. In it, the combustion air fed into the furnace was heated up to 600°C. The heated air in the recuperator entered the muffle by virtue of the chimney draft. There were no "bellows" (мехa, *mekha*) that performed this function, unless by that term one means blowers.

Topf's civilian furnaces heated with gas or electricity were in fact equipped with a blower outside the furnace that blew preheated combustion air into the muffle. Concentration-camp furnaces had no recuperator, so the combustion air entering the muffle was cold.

These devices moreover had other drawbacks not stated by Prüfer; the main ones are as follows:

– absence of technical instruments: electric pyrometers to control the temperature in the muffle and at the bottom of the furnace; draft gauges to control the draft in the chimney and the hearth; combustion-gas analyzers (gas testers) to monitor the combustion;
– inability to regulate the air blower of the triple-muffle furnace, so that combustion air was blown into all three muffles simultaneously, with-

[198] Measurements taken from the identical triple-muffle furnaces at the Buchenwald Camp.

out the possibility of blocking or regulating the air flow in each of them independently;
- inability to regulate the chimney draft for each muffle (in the triple-muffle furnace, a single smoke damper simultaneously regulated the smoke flow of all three muffles; in the 8-muffle furnace, a single smoke damper simultaneously regulated the smoke flow of four muffles);
- inability to accelerate the coke-combustion process on the hearth grate and the cremation process in the muffle due to the absence of forced-draft devices.

As a result of these disadvantages, as Prüfer pointed out, the corpse burned "more slowly and with smoke." To prevent the formation of smoke and foul odor, Prüfer continued, "a ventilation," i.e., a blower was employed. Indeed, at that time it was believed that smoke depended exclusively on a lack of combustion air, and that it was sufficient to introduce sufficient air to eliminate it immediately. Prüfer himself had harshly criticized Eng. Hans Volckmann's discovery of laminar currents (which traced the formation of smoke back to poor mixing of combustible gases and particles with the combustion air; Prüfer 1931, pp. 27-29), which did have its importance,[199] although it was not the only determining factor.[200] In the case of smoke formation in the triple-muffle furnaces, introducing more cold air with a blower would certainly have worsened the situation, both because, as I have already explained, the system could not be adjusted for each individual muffle, and because the supply of cold air would inevitably have cooled all three muffles, making it more difficult for combustion air, gases, and combustible particles to mix, ignite and burn completely, and also decreasing the draft in the flue and consequently the amount of air getting drawn through the hearth, resulting in less heat being supplied into the muffles, hence a further decrease in temperature.

The "larger capacity" that Prüfer attributed to multi-muffle furnaces built in concentration camps compared to civilian furnaces thus depended not on better performance, but on the purely quantitative factor of the greater number of available muffles.

---

[199] One of the advantages of using combustion air preheated in recuperators was precisely that it promoted the mixing of the air's oxygen with unburned gases and carbon particles, thus improving the combustion.

[200] The formation of smoke could depend on several factors: lack of combustion air/oxygen; poor mixing of combustion air with combustible gases and particles; insufficient temperature in the muffle; excessive volumetric velocity of combustible gases and particles, which passes through the muffle too fast to burn out completely inside the muffle, and then cools too much in the smoke duct to keep burning.

One of the advantages of concentration-camp furnaces – in addition to lower cost – was lower fuel consumption. This was due to the small structure of these devices, which, having a very light refractory mass, required much less fuel to reach operating temperature and thermal equilibrium.[201]

In practice, civilian furnaces were more efficient, whereas Topf's furnaces for concentration camps were cheaper.

In Schultze's description of the differences between the civilian furnaces and those at Auschwitz-Birkenau, he was even more cursory. In his view, they were limited to the number of muffles and the system of corpse introduction. Compared to Prüfer, however, he gave an indication related to his field of expertise:[202]

> *"The power of the ventilators in the ventilation systems of the concentration-camp crematoria was 5-6 hp instead of three hp as in the furnace of an ordinary crematorium."*

This is an unsubstantiated claim, because the blowers of the double-muffle furnaces were driven by a 1.5-hp motor with Blower No. 120, while those of the triple-muffle furnaces had 3-hp motors with Blower No. 275.[203]

9.3. Cremation Capacity

During the interrogation of 5 March 1946, Soviet investigator Shatunovsky asked Prüfer the following question:

> *"How many corpses could be cremated per hour in a crematorium in Auschwitz?"*

The Topf engineer answered:

> *"In a crematorium with five furnaces or fifteen openings (muffles), fifteen corpses were cremated in one hour."*

This corresponds to the cremation of one corpse per muffle in one hour, or a theoretical capacity of Crematoria II/III of 360 corpses each in 24 hours. The day before, Schultze, who was perfectly familiar with the triple-muffle furnaces because he had designed and built their blowers, had stated:[204]

> *"There were five furnaces in each of the two crematoria, and three corpses were placed in each furnace, i.e. there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. Within one hour, fifteen corpses could be cremated in a crematorium with five furnaces."*

---

[201] The lower fuel consumption also depended on other technical factors related to the small size of the muffles and, for the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces, especially the heat interchange between the muffles.

[202] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 4 March 1946.

[203] The blower number gives the diameter of pressure tube in mm.

[204] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Schultze dated 4 March 1946.

He too confirmed the cremation capacity of one corpse per muffle per hour. Exactly because these statements are fully in accordance with reality,[205] for that very reason, they stand in stark contrast to the purely propagandistic "expert report" written on behalf of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry into Auschwitz by the Polish engineers Dawidowski and Doliński and the Russian engineers Lavrushin and Shuer. According to their report, 3 to 5 corpses per muffle could be cremated simultaneously in 20 to 30 minutes in the triple-muffle furnaces. Thus, the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III was set at 3,000 corpses per day.[206] This absurd cremation capacity was then made official in the final report of the aforementioned Commission, which was published by *Pravda* on 7 May 1945. In spite of all this, neither Shatunovsky nor the other "Smersh" investigators ever objected to Prüfer and Schultze's statements. Why?

This is all the more strange because, during the interrogation of 4 March 1948, Soviet investigators Doperchuk and Novikov had in their hands a photocopy of Bischoff's famous letter of 28 June 1943 – later attached to the record – according to which Crematoria II and III could each cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, exactly four times the capacity claimed by Prüfer and Schultze.[207] Nevertheless, they used the document only for an utterly derisory dispute: Prüfer had claimed that two double-muffle furnaces had been installed in Crematorium I, whereas the investigators noted that Bischoff's letter of 28 June 1943 mentions three.[208] On the other hand, the two Soviet investigators knew perfectly well the contents of Prüfer's previous interrogations; in fact, when he told the story of the gas chamber in Crematorium I, they were quick to object:[209]

> *"Then why did you state during the earlier interrogations that you first learned in 1943 of the real purpose of the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?"*

Why then did the two investigators not also challenge him on his claim regarding the cremation capacity of the triple-muffle furnaces? The explanation for this deliberate omission lies perhaps in the fact that a closer examination of the cremation issue would have been totally at odds with the thesis of mass extermination at Auschwitz. In fact, within the mythical fig-

---

[205] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Unit II, Chapter 8, "The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau," pp. 294-314.

[206] "Akt" dated 14 Feb.-8 March 1945. GARF, 7021-108-15, p. 4. Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Unit II, Chapter 9.3.5, "The Soviet and Polish Reports on the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau," pp. 337-339.

[207] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Unit II, pp. 295f., 313f.; Vol. II, Docs. 248-248a, pp. 414f.

[208] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 4 March 1948.

[209] *Ibid*.

ure of four million victims at Auschwitz, the largest share of the alleged gassings and cremations – 3,200,000 – pertained to the crematoria at Birkenau. This share had been calculated by the above-mentioned "experts" on the basis of a claimed cremation capacity of these facilities of 270,000 corpses per month – a decidedly insane capacity, eight times higher than the theoretical one! Despite the adjustment "coefficients" introduced by the experts to take into account the periods of inactivity of the crematoria, the final result still corresponded to a cremation capacity five times higher than the theoretical one. (See in this regard Mattogno 2003.)

Bischoff's letter of 28 June 1943 was also shown by Soviet investigators to Schultze and Braun. They asked the former on 11 March 1948:

> *"Question: We show you a photocopy of a report of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz death camp dated 28 June 1943, from which it appears that in said camp in the crematoria and gas chambers built and set up with your personal participation, 4,756 inmates were exterminated per day. What can you say about the contents of this document?*
> *Answer: I have no reason to dispute these official figures. The document shown to me testifies in favor of the fact that in the Auschwitz crematoria and gas chambers built and equipped with my direct participation, more than 4,700 inmates were exterminated per day."*

Leaving aside the nonsensical Soviet claim that a maximum cremation capacity (however fictitious) corresponded to an extermination actually carried out, Schultze accepted the letter's figures without objection, even though they were in open conflict with his statement that the triple-muffle cremation furnaces had a capacity of one corpse per hour per muffle. With reference to the 52 muffles mentioned in the document, this would correspond to (52 × 24 h/day =) 1,248 corpses in 24 hours versus 4,756, so Schultze had very good grounds "to dispute these official figures."

Braun also accepted these absurd data without objection in his interrogation on 26 February 1948:

> *"Question: We are presenting you with photocopies of parts of a correspondence between the Topf and Sons Company and the Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which show that, between 1940 and 1943, the company built and equipped five powerful crematoria with gas chambers in the said camp, in which more than 4,700 prisoners were exterminated every day. What can you say about the documents presented to you?*
> *Answer: The documents presented to me do indeed show that five powerful crematoria were built by the Topf and Sons Company with my participation in the Auschwitz death camp, in which more than 4,700 prisoners were exterminated every day."* (Emphasis added)

I will return to the issue of cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria in Chapter 11.7.

9.4. The "Huge Load" of the Cremation Furnaces

As is evident from what I set out in Chapter 6, Prüfer stated that two of his visits to Auschwitz – in the spring of 1943 and early 1944 – were due to damage to the crematorium chimneys. When questioned on this point, he replied:[210]

> *"The inner fireclay lining of the crematorium chimneys in Auschwitz began to crumble after only half a year as a result of the huge load to which these crematoria were exposed in the concentration camp."*

What does this "huge load" refer to? Let us examine the facts. One must first understand the meaning of the text. The Russian term "труба, *truba*," meaning "pipe," here designates the smoke duct that led from the muffle to the chimney mouth (in German *Rauchkanal* or *Fuchs*) or the chimney flue (in German *Kaminzug*).

The first chimney suffering serious damage was that of Crematorium I. On 1 June 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the camp commandant, in which he wrote, among other things:[211]

> *"Continued operation (day and night) has damaged the chimney due to overheating."*

The date is important: Until the 1st of June 1942, the claimed extermination, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, [212] was limited to the "gassing" of 6,800 Jews in the so-called "Bunker 1." However, these corpses are said to have been buried rather than burned. Therefore, the "huge load" that caused irreparable damage to the chimney in this case was due to the corpses of inmates who had died a "natural death." However, by May 1942, more than 3,300 inmates had died, an average of 106 per day (Mattogno 2023a, Part 2, p. 190). If, as the orthodoxy claims (based on Bischoff's letter of 28 June 1943), Crematorium I's cremation capacity was 340 corpses in 24 hours, on average its furnaces would have worked for ([106 × 24 h/day] ÷ 340/day =) about 7.5 hours a day, and Bischoff's claim regarding "day and night" operation would be absurd. But since the actual cremation capacity was only one corpse per muffle and hour (= theoretically 144 in 24 hours), it would have taken the furnaces an average of ([106 × 24 h/day] ÷ 144/day=) about 17.5 hours each day to cremate these 106

[210] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 5 March 1946.
[211] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256.
[212] Czech 1990, entries for the months March to May 1942.

corpses (not including the time needed for the furnace to heat up to operating temperature). This fully justifies Bischoff's claim.

The damage to the chimney at Crematorium II, mentioned by Prüfer in connection with his visit to Auschwitz in the "spring" of 1943, had actually occurred a few days before 24 March 1943. At first, the Central Construction Office did not realize the severity of the damage. Believing that the three forced-draft devices had simply failed, it sent for Prüfer and Schultze, who, as I have already noted, visited Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March. It was soon ascertained that the refractory lining of the chimney had collapsed or become damaged, and that "whole parts of the vaults" of the smoke ducts had also collapsed.[213] The damage was discovered in early April, because on Prüfer's visit to Auschwitz at this time, the Central Construction Office had asked him for "a new suggestion concerning the chimney lining."[214]

The Central Construction Office opened an investigation to ascertain responsibility, and summoned both Robert Koehler, the builder of the chimney, and Prüfer, who had drawn up the design. In the final report, Kirschnek noted, with reference to Prüfer:[215]

> *"On his last but one visit, he named, in the presence of the commandant, the great stresses due to the firing of only single furnaces – something not considered in the design – to have been the cause.*
> *In the opinion of the Central Construction Office, this may indeed be the main cause, and has now been taken into account in the new design by Topf and Sons, in that the lining contains various types of openings,*[216] *which allows individual lining parts to move in a sliding manner so that the elasticity of the lining masonry takes into account the stresses that may occur when individual furnaces are heated."*

The main cause of the chimney damage was thus closely related to the "firing of only single furnaces." However, if 8,328 corpses of Jews and Gypsies allegedly gassed on 14, 16, 20, 23, and 24 March 1943 (see Chapter 9.5.) were really cremated in this crematorium, all five furnaces would have had to operate at maximum capacity at all times. Even under the theoretically most favorable conditions, they would have taken over 17 actual days to accomplish this task.[217] The use of only individual furnaces in Crematorium II, for instance three of the five, on the other hand, would

---

[213] Letter by Central Construction Office to Topf dated 17 July 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.
[214] File memo by Kirschnek dated 14 September 1943; RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144.
[215] File memo by Kirschnek dated 14 September 1943; RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144f.
[216] That is, air pockets within the masonry.
[217] Based on the theoretical capacity of 360 corpses within 24 hours.

have ensured the cremation of only some 189 corpses within 21 hours, a figure compatible with the daily "natural" mortality rate of about 180 deaths.

The above-mentioned case is part of the normal fuel-saving practice of periodically employing individual furnaces or groups of furnaces on a continuous basis.[218] This way, they remained hot at all times,[219] and allowed for faster reactivation and great fuel savings. This practice is documented for the Theresienstadt crematorium, which was equipped with four oil-fired cremation furnaces from the Ignis-Hüttenbau Company of Teplitz-Schönau. In fact, here only one furnace was used in rotation at a time, but continuously in two shifts for 13-14 hours a day.[220]

Regarding the furnaces at Birkenau Crematorium II, I have already explained that they had three smoke ducts that led to three separate chimney flues. Into the first duct and flue flowed the smoke from furnaces 1 and 2; into the second the smoke from furnaces 3 and 4; and into the third the smoke from furnace 5 and the waste incinerator. If the two furnaces of any pair were not lit, the corresponding chimney flue remained cold, while the other two heated up, which caused stresses that damaged its refractory lining.

The damage to the three forced-draft devices "due to excessive temperatures" depended instead on an error in the design of the triple-muffle furnace: fumes from the two lateral muffles flowed into the central muffle of the same size, which thus had to accommodate twice the volume of combustion gases. This doubled the speed with which the combustion gas flowed. As a result, some of the combustion gas entered the smoke duct still burning, thus increasing the temperature in the smoke duct and chimney. As I noted earlier, the three forced-draft devices were located in three separate service rooms. If all three of them were damaged, it is clear that the five furnaces were put into operation all at once. This seems to be alluded to by a sentence in Kirschnek's file memo of 25 March 1943, which I quoted earlier, indicating that these devices were damaged "because of excessive temperatures after the first operation at full capacity." The most likely scenario, then, is that the crematorium's operation began "at full capacity" in order to dispose of the bodies that had accumulated in the local morgues as soon as possible. However, after a few days, when the situation

[218] This practice obviously presupposed a relatively limited number of corpses to be cremated.

[219] The daily interruption for cleaning the hearth grates caused little heat loss compared to the heat stored in the entire furnace body.

[220] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Chapter 11.4. on the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnace at the Terezín Crematorium, pp. 400-405, and related documents in Vol. 2.

had normalized, operation continued with the use of only individual furnaces.

From the orthodox perspective, however, the use of individual furnaces is meaningless because, as noted earlier, all five furnaces at the crematorium would have taken more than 17 days to dispose of the bodies of the alleged 6,342 gassing victims.

9.5. Multiple-Body Cremations

Prüfer, Sander and Schultze's statements contain some references to multiple-body cremations. Prüfer stated:[221]

> *"I reported to Sander that I had been present during the testing of the furnaces in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and had come to the conclusion that the crematoria could not cope with the number of corpses to be cremated there, as the furnaces of the crematoria were not efficient enough. I gave Sander the example that in Auschwitz, in my presence, two corpses were shoved into an introduction opening/muffle instead of just one, and that the furnaces of the crematorium could not cope with this load because there were so many corpses to burn. At that time, I also told Sander that the corpses I had seen were of people who had previously been murdered in gas chambers."*

As already quoted earlier, here is how Sander told this tale:[222]

> *"As a leading engineer at the Topf Company, I was head of the crematorium construction department, headed by Prüfer. The latter told me in 1942, I don't remember the exact date, during a conversation about the capacity of the crematoria that had been built in Auschwitz Concentration Camp, that they could not cope with the number of corpses to be cremated. He cited the example that two or three corpses were inserted into the insertion openings, but that the crematorium could not cope with the workload in the concentration camps.* […]
>
> *In the summer of 1942, Prüfer and Schultze reported to me that in the concentration camps of Auschwitz many people were exterminated in gas chambers, and their corpses burned in crematoria, whereby the strain on the crematoria was so great that three corpses were put into one furnace opening* [concurrently]*."*

Such a claim makes no sense from the orthodox point of view, because in the summer of 1942, only the so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau are said to have been in operation as homicidal gas chambers. However, their alleged victims were not incinerated "in crematoria," but buried.

Later Sander added:[223]

---

[221] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 19 March 1946.
[222] Protocol of the interrogation of F. Sander dated 7 March 1946.

> *"This had to do with the fact that, after the construction of the crematoria, the Topf Company sent their people to the concentration camps to assemble the crematoria, and engineer Prüfer, as the construction manager and designer of the crematoria, went to the concentration camp to inspect how the assembly work was going; he was also present during the practical testing of the crematoria.*
> *After his return from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Prüfer told me that he had been present during the testing of the crematoria built there, and had come to the conclusion that they were not very efficient and could not cope with the number of corpses that had to be cremated there. At the time, Prüfer gave me the example that, in his presence, two corpses at a time had been introduced into the opening of the crematoria, but the latter* [the furnaces] *had not been able to cope with the workload because there were so many corpses to be cremated in the concentration camp."*

Prüfer tried to keep up with Sander's game of mendacity concerning the genesis of his new mass-cremation furnace. He allegedly reported to Sander that the five triple-muffle furnaces in Crematorium II had too small a cremation capacity in relation to the number of corpses to be cremated, so Sander would devise his "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass use." But as noted earlier, this concatenation of events is completely false.

On the other hand, Prüfer's account of the multiple cremations undoubtedly refers to his visit to Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March 1943. He stated about this visit that six corpses were cremated in his presence in two furnaces, thus one corpse in each muffle, which is fully in accordance with his and Schultze's statement that the cremation capacity of the furnaces of Crematorium II was one corpse per hour per muffle.

According to his own account, Prüfer had found in the furnace room of Crematorium II 60 corpses, which could be cremated in as little as four hours. But if that was so, then how could he claim that the amount of corpses to be cremated was such that it could not be disposed of even by multiple cremations?

Finally, Prüfer himself had designed the triple-muffle furnaces for the cremation of only one corpse at a time – as, by the way, was clearly stated in the "Operating Instructions" for these furnaces.[224] Therefore, he knew perfectly well that a possible load of two or three corpses per muffle would not have increased the capacity of the furnaces at all, but would have pro-

---

[223] Protocol of the interrogation of F. Sander dated 13 March 1946

[224] Topf, *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen*. March 1943; Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Doc. 227, p. 383.

portionally prolonged the duration of cremation and the consumption of coke.

The significance of Prüfer's experiment, as I explained in another study (Mattogno 2005, pp. 40-43), is this: in the passage quoted earlier, Prüfer stated that single cremations could not cope with the large number of corpses to be cremated (actually just 60, if we follow his statements). Therefore, in his presence, the cremation of multiple corpses placed concurrently in one muffle were attempted, but despite the fact that two to three corpses were loaded into each muffle together, the problem of the (allegedly) large number of corpses to be cremated could not be solved. The reason for this was the fact that the cremation capacity of the furnaces had not increased at all.

In this context, the Russian phrase "*ne spravlyalis' s tojy nagruzkoy*" means that the furnaces were not up to such a load of corpses, that is, they could not cremate them as cost-effectively as they would cremate a load of only one corpse per muffle. The word "*nagruzka*," "load," corresponds to the German "*Beladung*" and refers to the contents of the muffle, while "*kolichestvo*," "quantity, number," is equivalent to "*Belastung*," which refers to the "load" of the furnace in the sense of the frequency of cremations.[225]

If in fact the multiple-cremation experiment had succeeded according to the orthodox perspective, that is, if it had turned out that two or three corpses together were incinerated in the same time required by one, the cremation capacity would have doubled or tripled. But then, why did Prüfer say, and Sander confirm, that the furnaces still could not cope with the alleged large number of corpses to be cremated? From this perspective, the evidence of multiple cremations would also be illogical and contradictory: if Prüfer knew in advance that even cremating three corpses placed concurrently in one muffle would still not solve the claimed problem of the large number of corpses to be cremated, why did he run the multiple-cremation experiment?

Prüfer thus experimentally confirmed just the opposite, namely, that multiple-corpse cremations did not increase the cremation capacity of the furnaces.

This fact had already been acknowledged by Sander in his letter of 14 September 1942, which I mentioned earlier (reproduced in Schüle, pp. 443-447):

---

[225] It should be kept in mind that Prüfer and Schultze's statements were translated from German into Russian by interpreters who often mistranslated technical terms, such as when they attributed "ventilation" to the crematoria.

> *"In my opinion, cremation in the muffle furnaces is not fast enough to dispose of a large number of bodies in a desirably short time. This is why a large number of furnaces or muffles are used, and the individual muffles are stuffed with several corpses, without, however, remedying the root cause, namely the defects of the muffle system.*
> *In my opinion, these deficiencies of the muffle furnaces, which are not eliminated by combining them into four-muffle furnaces (three- or eight-muffle furnaces) and by stuffing the individual muffles with several bodies concurrently, are as follows:"*

Sander then listed three main flaws, the second of which mentions multiple-corpse cremations:

> *"2) Problems of introduction. In any case, it is difficult and unpleasant work to insert the corpses into the muffle in the longitudinal direction, especially if several corpses have to be packed into the muffle concurrently. In the long run, it will also be impossible to avoid damaging the delicate muffle masonry."*

The reference in the above letter to "several corpses… concurrently" stuffed in one muffle, which was certainly possible albeit not economically viable, does not concern the essential issue of cremation capacity, but merely the far more marginal one of the difficulty of loading several bodies concurrently into one cremation muffle. Sander does not say whether loading multiple corpses together into one muffle increased their cremation capacity correspondingly, although he did say that this did not solve the problem. He merely reported that this practice led to difficulties when introducing the corpses into the muffle. As I have shown elsewhere, this problem (on par level with that of damage to the refractory masonry) really only and exclusively arose when two or more corpses were loaded into one muffle concurrently. To be precise, while the simultaneous introduction of two adult corpses into one muffle was difficult, loading three adult corpses concurrently was physically impossible, because the frame of Topf's muffle door had standard dimensions of 60 cm × 60 cm, with the top half shaped as a semi-circle. Introducing one corpse at a time, either with the convenient corpse-introducing device or even with the simpler stretcher, did not cause any difficulty, because each muffle was equipped with sliding rollers for these devices.[226]

In order to extol the merits of his design, Sander therefore had to accentuate the flaws of multi-muffle furnaces, and to this end he was forced to introduce the flaw of the difficulty of simultaneously introducing several

[226] Mattogno 2019, Chapter 10.2.3. "Loading System of the Muffle," pp. 334-336, and Docs. 40-46a, pp. 647-650; Mattogno 2020, pp. 82-110 and Docs. 29-36.

corpses into a muffle, because he could not mention the nonexistent flaw of introducing only one corpse at a time.

The fundamental problem also remains: from whom and when did Sander learn about the simultaneous cremation of multiple corpses in one muffle? According to Sander's and Prüfer's statements, this was supposedly done by Prüfer after his return to Erfurt from his visit to Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March 1943. But as we have seen, this is impossible. On the other hand, this is the only occasion on which, according to Prüfer and Schultze, multiple corpses could have been cremated simultaneously in a furnace muffle at Auschwitz in Prüfer's presence. All of this confirms that Sander was not referring to actual experiences of multiple-corpse cremations of which he was aware as early as September 1942, but to a conjecture of convenience to attribute to the multiple-muffle furnaces a flaw that was overcome by his new design.

Seen from the general orthodox point of view, the idea of the necessity of multiple-corpse cremations to increase the cremation capacity of the furnaces seems nonsensical. Assuming as real the capacity figures listed in the letter by the Central Construction Office dated 28 June 1943, the ten triple-muffle furnaces of Crematories II and III could have cremated 2,880 corpses per day with single-corpse cremations. In 1942, the month of the highest actual and presumed mortality at Auschwitz was August, when about 36,000 victims are said to have been gassed (if we follow Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*), and about 8,600 inmates perished of a "natural" death (Mattogno 2023a, Part 2, p. 190). This amounts to a total of 44,600 deaths, averaging about 1,440 per day, hence exactly the daily cremation capacity attributed to Crematorium II when assuming single-corpse cremations.

It is documented that, as late as 3 August 1942, only one new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) was planned for the Birkenau Camp, and that the decision to build three more crematoria in that camp was made during this month (Mattogno 2019, pp. 302f.). Hence, this month's mortality was supposed to be the benchmark for the cremation capacity to be adopted.[227] However, the one that was adopted, if we follow the orthodox narrative, was disproportionately higher: 4,756 corpses per day versus 1,440.

In fact, the decision to build the future Crematoria III, IV and V depended on two concomitant factors: on the one hand, the panic by which the camp administration was seized in August 1942 due to the extremely

[227] In the preceding months, the number of alleged gassings was very small: about 7,000 in May, as many in June, and about 5,000 in July. Data according to the Czech 1990.

high mortality rate caused by a typhus epidemic and other infectious diseases spinning out of control; on the other hand, Himmler's July 1942 order to expand Birkenau's occupancy from the 120,000 inmates originally planned to a whopping 200,000 inmates.[228]

The need for the use of multiple-corpse cremations to increase the cremation capacity of the furnaces in early 1943 is particularly nonsensical even from an orthodox point of view. The time when this is said to have happened could not refer to Schultze's visit to Auschwitz on 1 March 1943, for the reasons given earlier. However, regarding Schultze's and Prüfer's visit on 24 and 25 March, I have already explained that the Central Construction Office had become aware of the damage to the forced-draft devices in Crematorium II at least a few days earlier. According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, during this period, 1,700 Gypsies (23 March), 1,986 Greek Jews (24 March) and another 1,206 Greek Jews (25 March) were allegedly gassed. If assuming the orthodox position, then one cannot seriously believe that the Central Construction Office on the one hand had urgently requested, by telegraph, the presence in Auschwitz of the two Topf engineers to repair or replace the burned-out devices, but on the other hand had allowed the quiet continuation of mass gassings and cremations of Jews. What is more, neither Schultze nor Prüfer reported anything about the above-mentioned alleged mass gassings (of 1,986 and 1,206 persons) on 24 and 25 March. In fact, they implicitly ruled out that Morgue #1 was filled with the bodies of the 1,700 Gypsies allegedly gassed in that room on the 23rd of March, because had these dead Jews been lying around in the crematorium's basement, then the SS would not have had to carry out a gassing of 300 additional persons in order to procure corpses for the functional testing of the forced-draft devices and cremation furnaces, as Schultze had claimed.

According to the letter from the Central Construction Office dated 28 June 1943, the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II could cremate 1,440 "persons" within 24 hours, or 600 per hour.

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, from the opening of the crematorium (14 March 1943) to 24 March, five "gassings" of altogether 8,328 victims had been carried out, namely:

1. 1,492 Jews from Krakow on 14 March
2. 959 Jews from Krakow on 16 March
3. 2,191 Greek Jews on 20 March

[228] Mattogno 2019, Chapter 8.7.5, "Increase of Cremation Capacity at Birkenau," pp. 261f., and pp. 301-305.

4. 1,700 Gypsies on 23 March
5. 1,986 Greek Jews on 24 March,

Assuming the cremation capacity as claimed by the orthodoxy – 60 bodies per hour for Crematorium II (four bodies per muffle and hour) – the cremation of the claimed gassing victims would have been wrapped up for each gassing batch as follows:

1. 1,492 ÷ 60/h ≈ 25 hours, cremation finished on 15 March
2. 959 ÷ 60/h ≈ 16 hours, cremation finished on 16 or 17 March
3. 2,191 ÷ 60/h ≈ 38 hours, cremation finished on 21 March
4. 1,700 ÷ 60/h ≈ 28 hours, cremation finished on 24 March
5. 1,986 ÷ 60/h ≈ 33 hours, cremation finished on 25 March

Therefore, on 24 and 25 March 1943, Prüfer and Schultze would have witnessed the cremation of 1,986 corpses (of which they knew nothing), which supposedly caused no difficulties (and neither did the cremation of 2,191 corpses on 20 March, if we follow the orthodoxy). But if that was so, then why did Prüfer and Sander state that the furnaces "were not very efficient and could not cope with the number of corpses that had to be cremated there," that they "could not cope with the number of corpses"?

Even from the orthodox perspective of mass gassings, this complaint of a hugely insufficient cremation capacity makes sense only if the furnaces could cremate only one corpse per muffle in one hour, as both Prüfer and Schultze stated.

Moreover, the continuous use of all furnaces for 24 hours a day, as I have already noted, is in open contrast to the Central Construction Office's statement of 14 September 1943 regarding the heating of only individual furnaces.

Whichever way one examines it, the story of multiple-corpse cremations is therefore patently nonsensical, as is the two engineers' entire account of the "gas chamber" at Crematorium II.

As noted earlier, Prüfer's and Schultze's account fits into the grossly propagandistic view that in Auschwitz, in order to dispose of corpses, one had to kill people. The reality, which sheds light on the real reason for the experiment carried out by Prüfer, is that by 25 March, several hundred corpses of registered inmates who had died a "natural death" had accumulated. Therefore, if there were "so many corpses to be cremated," it was precisely these.

In this context, we do well to recall the 20-March request by the SS garrison physician for "2 covered handcarts" to transport 50 corpses each to

the crematorium. We can infer from this that from 21 to 25 March 1943, 500 corpses were brought there.

The Topf engineers misrepresented this reality, like almost all others, to pander to the wishes of those who interrogated them.

The story of the multiple-corpse cremations, like that of the "gas chambers," was yet another one of Schultze's and Prüfer's concessions to Soviet propaganda, as contradictory as all the others. This also includes the story of people burned alive in furnaces, in the face of which the Topf engineers took different attitudes. Prüfer rejected it:[229]

> *Question: Did Willi Wiemokli talk to you about the fact that living people were burned in the furnaces of the crematorium?*
> *Answer: Yes, there was such a conversation in recent times* [presumably: at the end of the time when the camp existed]*, but I remember telling him at the time that this could not be true because the furnaces were too small.*

The gist of the answer was that, since the door frames of the muffles were 60 cm × 60 cm in size, it was at least arduous to put a living, struggling person into them, with the muffle at 800°C.

Braun, on the other hand, accepted this claim without objection, although he admitted that he had learned it only from Allied propaganda in the immediate postwar period:[230]

> *"Question: Did you know that innocent people were exterminated and burned alive in the crematoria you built in the concentration camps?*
> *Answer: I only found out about this after Germany's capitulation through the radio and newspapers.*
> *Question: Did Prüfer and Schultze know about the above?*
> *Answer: I assume that Prüfer and Schultze, who were in the concentration camps, knew that people were being exterminated and burned alive in the concentration-camp crematoria they had constructed."*
> *"Question: Were Prüfer and Schultze aware that living people were being exterminated in the crematoria?*
> *Answer: In my opinion, they were informed."*[231]

Braun slipped another sliver of truth when he asserted:[232]

> *"The cremation furnaces manufactured by the Topf Company were delivered to the Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Dachau camps during the German-Soviet War, where, as I later learned from newspapers, Russian prisoners of war, prisoners of war from other nations, and civilians were exterminated."* (Emphasis added)

---

[229] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 5 March 1946.
[230] Protocol of the interrogation of G. Braun dated 11 March 1946.
[231] Protocol of the interrogation of G. Braun dated 4 March 1946.
[232] Protocol of the interrogation of G. Braun dated 27 March 1946.

10. Conclusions

The Topf engineers pleaded guilty to the charges ascribed to them, but these charges were double-facetted: some aspects were real, some imaginary.

The real aspects were the objective and indisputable fact that Prüfer had designed the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz and Birkenau, and had directed their construction; that Schultze had designed the ventilation systems of Crematorium I, II and III; and that Sander and Braun were responsible for them by virtue of their management functions in the Topf Company.

The imaginary aspects – those that were actually incriminating – consisted of the claim that the ventilation systems of Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III had been designed for a homicidal gas chamber, and that the crematoria were used to cremate the corpses of the gassing victims, and that the four engineers were fully aware of this.

In Chapter 5, I documented that, already by March-April 1945, this propaganda hypothesis had turned into an unquestionable dogma, so that recognition of the actual fact – the Topf engineers' activities at Auschwitz and Birkenau – necessarily implied recognition of the propaganda dogma. This is the meaning of the "confessions" of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun: since they could neither deny nor downplay their actual involvement in the design and construction of cremation furnaces and ventilation systems for the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau, they were forced to take on the burden of the purely propagandistic indictment: the mass extermination of – not Jews, who, to tell the truth, were never mentioned as having been the main victims during their interrogations; in fact, the Soviet investigators always spoke merely of "men, women and children." That the Topf engineers knew nothing from personal experience of such an extermination and the use of the crematoria to carry it out is evident from their pertinent puerile, contradictory and false statements. But while trying in every way to please the Soviet investigators in the hope of having their lives saved, they sometimes, unwittingly, uttered flashes of truth in this context that were completely at odds with Soviet propaganda.

Even in the most-recent, refined versions as published by Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, such propaganda collapses like a house of cards upon documented and systematic analysis (see Mattogno 2019;

2020). After this, not even a paltry hint of guilt remains standing against the Topf engineers.

For these reasons, they cannot be considered criminals who collaborated in making the Auschwitz "extermination machine" efficient, especially since they carried out their activities exclusively in the field of sanitation. Therefore, they all deserve a full and complete legal rehabilitation.

11. Annegret Schüle and the Topf Engineers

11.1. Uncritical Method

Annegret Schüle is considered one of the world's leading experts on the company J.A. Topf und Söhne. She began working on the subject in 2002, helping to organize the exhibition "Technicians of the 'final solution.' Topf und Söhne – The Builders of the Auschwitz Furnaces," which was opened at the Jewish Museum Berlin on 19 June 2005.[233] By that route, she has been afforded the great fortune of having had access to a substantial body of documents, largely from Jean-Claude Pressac's bequest to the Buchenwald Memorial and the main Thuringian archives in Weimar, but her unique merit is that she has published many of them.

In my review of her book on the Topf Company, I will focus particularly on her statements that have direct or indirect relevance to the interrogations of the Topf engineers and their activities at Auschwitz.

Following in the footsteps of Pressac's theses, and deviating from them at times only to succumb to even more inconsistent interpretations, she flaunts the typical technical ignorance and gullibility of orthodox Holocaust historians. Schüle provides an example of this as early as in her first chapter, where she reports a technical drawing by Topf with the following caption: "Schematic diagram of an aeration-disaeration system, undated" (p. 40). The drawing shows two pairs of rooms, and each pair, intercommunicating, has a quadrangular opening in the ceiling: from the one in the room on the left (marked with No. 1) warm air comes out, in the one in the room on the right (bearing No. 2) moist air comes out. The openings in the four rooms feed into an air-extraction duct that runs above the rooms and is connected to an external suction blower located to the left of the rooms. To the right is a furnace to heat air. In each room, just above the floor, two beams support a wire-mesh-like grille. In Room 1, hot air coming out of

[233] Schüle, p. 15; all page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

the opening in the ceiling passes through this grille from top to bottom, and from bottom to top in Room 2, where it is drawn in through the corresponding opening in the ceiling.

I have dwelt on this incredible misunderstanding because, as I shall show later, Schüle attributes disproportionate importance to the aeration and disaeration system of Morgue #1 of Birkenau Crematoria II and III in terms of having had a homicidal function. Like other innocuous terms, such as "special facility," she interprets this term according to the tenets of the orthodox Holocaust mythology of a "code language."

The author's credulity and lack of critical sense also results from her use of nonsensical testimony, as in this case (p. 153):

> *"Burning a person alive in a Topf furnace was the exception in Buchenwald. In Auschwitz, on the other hand, it was part of the punishment for the Sonderkommando inmates deployed in the crematoria."*

The sources are the self-declared eyewitnesses Filip Müller and Henryk Tauber![234] Her excursus on the Sonderkommando uprising, which covers six pages of text, is all based exclusively on testimonies, without the mention of a single document (pp. 221-227).

In her "Excursus: Auschwitz – from concentration camp to extermination camp," Schüle cites the passage from Prüfer's interrogation of 4 March 1948 concerning the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I and the phantom gassings in Łódź (see Chapter 7.1.). Here is her commentary (p. 156):

> *"Even if geographical and technical details in this report are incorrect* […]*, his statement clearly proves that Prüfer already knew about the gas mass murder and its practice in Auschwitz in the spring of 1942."*

To an incredible lack of critical sense, she thus associates a hyperbolic and nonsensical emphasis: from the alleged observation of "more than ten" corpses, she deduces that Prüfer was aware of a "gas mass murder"!

11.2. Fritz Sander's Mass-Cremation Furnace

On Fritz Sander's "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass use," the author notes that in the relevant draft "cremation objects" are referred to as if they were "animal carcasses or garbage" (p. 169), ignoring the fact that this was the common technical term for corpse in all patents. For example, in the Volckmann-Ludwig crematorium patent issued on 30 October 1928, the corpse is precisely referred to as the "crema-

[234] See in this regard Mattogno 2021a and 2022.

tion object."[235] Oddly enough, the author quotes a short excerpt from this patent (p. 58, Note 193), so her accusation is incomprehensible.

Schüle then writes, again in relation to this project, that

> *"with a total building height of approx. 18 meters, 50 corpses could be cremated there every hour, hence 1,200 corpses per day."*

Her reference is to an "expert report by Rolf Decker, managing director and sales manager for incineration systems at the Ruppman Company in Stuttgart,… written down by publisher Klaus Kunz" and dated 25 April 1985 (p. 172, Note 71).

This is a two-page typescript signed precisely by Klaus Kunz.236 As I have explained elsewhere,237 Decker's calculation is based on the assumption that each of the three chutes of the furnace was 25 meters long and could hold 50 corpses at a time, and that the process of vaporizing the corpses' water took 15 minutes. This would correspond to "a cremation capacity of about 4,800 corpses in 24 hours," and that the temperature at the height of the second chute was 1,000°C. From where Schüle derived the figure of 1,200 corpses daily is unknown. It probably stems from the misinterpretation of Decker's data, because the figure she adduced results from 50 corpses/h × 24 h/day, that is, from the assumption of a duration of the cremation process of one hour, whereas Decker speaks of 15 minutes.

I also found that the expert's assumptions are all unfounded. If the three inclined planes of the furnace were 25 meters long, the furnace would be at least 100 meters high (not 18, as Schüle claims) and 40 meters wide! Moreover, a duration of the corpse-drying process of 15 minutes is contrary to practical experience, which points at some 30 minutes. Finally, the assumption of a temperature of 1,000°C in such a furnace is completely illusory, both because of the enormous amount of heat required for the vaporization of the corpse water, and because of the inevitably huge excess of air streaming through such a huge, continuously fed device. The actual capacity of a realistic facility (some 6 meters high, as Pressac correctly estimated) would be about 360 corpses within 24 hours, which is the theoretical capacity of a triple-muffle furnace, but with the added convenience of continuous operation.

---

[235] Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. *Patentschrift Nr. 506627. Klasse 24d. Gruppe I. Ausgegeben am 6. September 1930. Dipl.-Ing. Hans Volckmann und Dipl.-Ing. Karl Ludwig in Hamburg. Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Oktober 1928 ab.*

[236] APMO, Akta *Zentralbauleitung* BW 30/44, pp. 32f., expert report by Rolf Decker.

[237] Mattogno 2019, pp. 405-406. In Mattogno 2020, pp. 46-58, I have quoted the full text of Decker's expert report, my related technical analysis, and an examination of the technical drawbacks of the Sander furnace.

Schüle adds (p. 172):

> *"After heating up for a maximum of two days, the furnace could have been kept in operation without additional fuel."*

Such a claim is technical nonsense, because any realistic device would have had enormous radiation and combustion-heat losses due to its size, and would have worked with an even more enormous excess of air because of the very large disproportion between the volume of the combustion chamber and the volume of corpses to be cremated.

The absurdity of this claim becomes even clearer when comparing it with the Topf double-muffle furnace at the Gusen crematorium (originally a mobile oil-fired furnace). From 31 October to 13 November 1941, 677 corpses were cremated in this device, an average of 52 per day (26 per muffle), with an average continuous operation of about 18 hours per day. The furnace was thus practically always in a state of thermal equilibrium. Hence, according to the above fantasy, the corpses should have burned by themselves, and in fact should have added heat to the device. In reality, however, the average consumption of coke was 30.6 kg per cremation (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 362f.).

Schüle evidently misunderstood the following statement by Sander made during the interrogation of 7 March 1946: "The corpses themselves were to serve as an additional source of fuel"; the adjective "additional" in fact means that the furnace still required regular fuel.

11.3. The "Annular Incineration Furnace"

In a chapter on the "Annular Incineration Furnace," Schüle sets forth further unfounded assumptions.

This facility is mentioned in Topf's letter to the Central Construction Office dated 5 February 1943: [238]

> *"You will receive the cost estimate for the large annular incineration furnace on Tuesday of next week at the latest. In case a purchase is planned, we kindly ask for an order to be placed soonest to enable us to order the cast-iron and wrought-iron parts right away or start with their fabrication* [ourselves]*."*

Although she knows that, technically speaking, an "annular furnaces" was a circular or ring furnace for firing bricks, and she even publishes a beautiful drawing of its horizontal and vertical section, from which it is clear that the ring consisted of a circular tunnel of refractory bricks (p. 175), Schüle incredibly confuses it with the design of the "sixth crematorium" mentioned in Bischoff's letter to the camp commandant dated 12 February

[238] APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (illegible page number).

1943, and elaborated on by Prüfer. This device was characterized as "an open cremation chamber with external dimensions 48.75 x 3.76 m" and an "open cremation site" (p. 173; document on p. 455). It is not clear how Schüle could believe that an "open cremation site" can have any relation to a ring furnace, whose indispensable prerequisite of operation is that the ring, meaning the firing chamber, is closed. Apparently, for her, the adjective "open" means that the alleged "annular furnace" had to be built in the open (p. 174):

> *"The annular furnace planned at the beginning of 1943 was probably to be set up outdoors, as indicated by the 'open cremation site'."*

This is a very unique observation, given that any annular furnace, by its very structure, was designed and built outdoors.

Schüle rightly says that nothing is known about this facility, other than what is said about it in the aforementioned letter:

> *"It is not known how this annular furnace was supposed to function when burning human corpses."*

But soon afterwards, she ventures imaginative explanations (*ibid.*):

> *"In any case, as with the original annular furnace, the coal could only have been thrown in from above, and would then have been spread directly over the burning piles of corpses."*

In contradiction to this assumption, she reports a statement by Rudolf Höss that the facility had "the shape of a huge brickworks with a ring kiln" and was to be placed "below the ground" (*ibid.*), which does not reconcile with either an "open," or an "open-air" facility.

Even more imaginatively, Schüle states (pp. 175f.):

> *"In 1944, the plans were changed to an underground facility, presumably to make it more difficult for Allied aircraft to discover it, and to save construction materials."*

Of course, she does not cite any sources to support this nonsense. It is obvious that the "Allied aircraft" would have very easily discovered the crematoria and the alleged, huge "cremation pits" in operation, so why would the camp SS have hidden this other (alleged) cremation plant?

With further confusion, the author then attributes the design of a mass-cremation plant that appears in a "cost estimate of the Topf Company for an incineration furnace" dated 1 April 1943 (p. 339; of which Raimund Schnabel quotes only the last page, and which she reproduces in facsimile). It refers to the design of an "open cremation chamber," asserting that its construction required 19,000 bricks and cost RM 25,148, as precisely stated in the above quotation. In fact, this included "1 wrought-iron smoke duct damper with pulleys, wire rope and hand winch," but this presupposes

the presence of a smoke duct and thus a chimney, elements evidently incompatible with an "open cremation site." The estimate in question therefore most likely referred to Sander's project, which also had only one smoke duct. It is thus clear that Schüle understood little or nothing of the whole affair, as of many others.

The explanation I gave in my book on Auschwitz cremation furnaces, namely that the design was inspired by Friedrich Siemens's "Field Furnace for the Cremation of Corpses," no doubt known to Prüfer, still makes the most sense.[239]

11.4. Air-Intake and -Extraction Systems

Schüle then quotes Item 3 of the file memo written by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl on 21 August 1942 (p. 182):

> *"With regard to the construction of a 2nd crematorium with five triple-muffle furnaces, as well as air-intake and -extraction systems, the result of the ongoing negotiations with the Reich Security Main Office regarding the allocation of quotas must first be awaited."*

And here is her comment on this (*ibid.*):

> *"The fact that air-extraction systems were planned for the furnace, mortuary and dissection rooms of a crematorium resulted from the function of the rooms. So why were the 'air-intake and -extraction systems' mentioned separately? Probably because they provided the ideal technical conditions for turning one of the basement rooms in each of the identical Crematoria II and III into underground gas chambers."*

This comment reveals a startling historical-technical ignorance. To begin with, Schüle misrepresents the real meaning of the reference to air-intake and -extraction system (plural), which is this: the equipment for Crematorium II as ordered from the Topf Company concerned two cost estimates: the first was for the five triple-muffle furnaces, with appendices and related items, which has been mentioned several times. It was described in Topf's letter to the Construction Office Auschwitz dated 4 November 1941, and confirmed with Invoice No. 69 dated 27 January 1943.[240] The other estimate concerned the ventilation systems. The latter, drafted likewise on 4 November 1941, was titled "Cost estimate for air-intake and extraction system." It included:[241]

A. air-intake system for the "B" Room (= Morgue #1) with a pressure blower and a fresh-air intake pipe;

---

[239] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 146f., 291; Vol. II, Doc. 93, p. 130.
[240] RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.
[241] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-157.

B. air-extraction system for the "B" Room (= Morgue #1) with a suction blower and an exhaust-air pipe;
C. air-extraction system for the furnace room with a suction blower;
D. air-extraction system for the dissecting, laying-out and washroom, with a suction blower and an exhaust-air pipe;
E. air-extraction system for the "L" Room (= Morgue #2), with a suction blower and an exhaust-air pipe.

In practice, the construction of the future Crematorium II consisted of the five triple-muffle furnaces "as well as" the ventilation systems, so that it makes no sense to say that these were mentioned "separately" for ulterior motives.

All of these facilities, which were confirmed with Topf Invoice No. 171 of 22 February 1943,[242] were thus part of the equipment of Crematorium II. Because some of their components were made of metal, the project required the "allocation of [metal] quotas" exceeding those needed for the cremation furnaces.

As for the almost superstitious meaning of criminal intent that Schüle ascribes to the ventilation systems (but she does not even question the reason for the use of the plural) – as if they were installations necessarily connected to a homicidal gas chamber – two complementary considerations must be made. First, in any crematorium, corpse-storage rooms were ventilated. As early as 1905, engineer Wilhelm Heepke prescribed (Heepke, p. 104):

> *"Strong ventilation is also important in morgues in order to hold back the corpses' putrefaction processes as much as possible. Here too, air extraction is more important than air intake. The corpses or coffins should not be laid directly on the floor, but should be placed hollow on trestles above the floor so that the air beneath the corpses can be drawn out of the room. Fresh air is supplied from above. At least a five-fold hourly air exchange is to be expected here; under certain circumstances, if the room is heavily used, this can even be increased to 10 times, which is achieved with the help of a ventilator."*

The recommendation regarding the preference of air extraction over air intake simply means that removing of stale and contaminated air is more important in a morgue than the supply of fresh air.

But it is clear – and here comes the second consideration – that air extraction is possible only if air intake is provided for at the same time. Therefore, an air-extraction system is always an air-intake and -extraction system, or else the air-extraction would create a vacuum. The only differ-

[242] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25-25a.

ence is that the air intake can be mechanical – and in that case the expression air-intake *and* -extraction system is properly used – or natural, by means of simple ventilation openings or windows. Then we speak more properly of an air-extraction system. However, in both cases, an extraction fan is present.

That being said, it makes no sense to link an air-intake and -extraction system to a homicidal gas chamber, as if it could only serve this purpose, and a mere air-extraction system to an ordinary morgue. From an orthodox point of view, a room with mere air extraction would have functioned as a homicidal gas chamber just as well as a room equipped with air-intake and -extraction blowers. Indeed, as I pointed out in Chapter 8.3., the ventilation system of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II/III, which had an intake and an extraction fan, allowed for 9.5 air exchanges per hour, while the system of Morgue #2, which only had an extraction fan, had 11 air exchanges per hour. Therefore, in spite of being equipped with only an air-extraction fan, this room would have been even more suitable as a homicidal gas chamber!

11.5. Crematoria IV and V and the "Bunkers" of Birkenau

Schüle goes on to state that, in Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942, the future Crematoria IV and V were "planned in connection with the gas murders in Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 182), a completely unfounded assertion, as I have already mentioned in Chapter 7.2. By the way, here she misses an excellent opportunity to mention and discuss Prüfer's related statement on the "Bathing establishments for special operations" that I reviewed earlier.

Schüle explains in another context that "the two initially planned, simplified 3-muffle furnaces" were meant to be erected "at the Birkenau bunkers" (Note 61, p. 169). Clarification is needed here. These furnaces, of a simplified structure in the sense that they had only one gas generator placed behind the central muffle, and only one common smoke duct,[243] are described in Topf's estimate of 12 February 1942. They were originally planned for a small makeshift crematorium to be built inside the Birkenau Camp. However, on 27 February 1942, it was decided to move the new crematorium (the latter Crematorium II), which had been planned originally for the Auschwitz Main Camp, to Birkenau instead. For this reason, the makeshift crematorium with its two separate, primitive furnaces became

[243] Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 278-280 (translation of the estimate dated 12 February 1942); Vol. II, Doc. 228, pp. 384-386 (reproduction of the estimate), Docs. 229 a-c, pp. 387f. (schematic drawings).

"superfluous." The matter is set out in Bischoff's letter to Kammler dated 30 March 1942.[244] Since Topf had drawn up the relevant plans already, it asked the Central Construction Office for reimbursement of RM 1,769.36. In order to avoid having to pay this amount unnecessarily, the Central Construction Office decided to purchase the project anyway. On 8 April, Bischoff notified Topf:[245]

> *"The two large triple-muffle cremation furnaces originally planned for the PoW Camp Auschwitz will be switched to another construction project.* […] *Further details about the new construction project will be communicated."*

On 15 April, Bischoff forwarded to Office group C III/1 of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office the invoice from Topf No. 396 dated 17 March for the above-mentioned RM 1,769.36 with a request to initiate its payment.[246] From this time on, all traces of the two furnaces are lost. They reappear in Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942 as "installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing establishments for special operations'" (see Chapter 7.2.). This expression presupposes a preliminary discussion at the Central Construction Office about "bathing establishments for special operations," but there is no trace of this in the existing documentation. On the other hand, since only two furnaces were purchased by the Central Construction Office, it is not clear how two could be installed at each "bathing establishment" (these establishments had to be at least two, in which case at least four furnaces would have been required). I will return to this question in Chapter 11.9.

11.6. The Crematorium II Furnace Tests

In connection with the commissioning of Crematorium II and, specifically, the testing of the cremation furnaces, Schüle refers to Henryk Tauber's nonsensical statements, and adds that "Kurt Prüfer and probably Karl Schultze" were present (p. 204). In her chronology at the end of her book, she reiterates with reference to the 5th of March 1943: "Cremation test of corpses in Crematorium II in the presence of Prüfer." (p. 382)

Her statement is astonishing, because Prüfer explicitly denied that he participated in the testing:[247]

---

[244] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174.
[245] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 173.
[246] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 171.
[247] Protocol of the interrogation of K. Prüfer dated 9 March 1948.

> *"Question: Did you personally take part in the testing of the cremation furnaces and the commissioning of the crematoria built under your leadership in Auschwitz?*
> *Answer: I did not have to take part in the testing of the cremation furnaces, or the commissioning of the crematoria built under my leadership in Auschwitz. This was done by fitters from the company who carried out the construction and assembly work in these crematoria under my supervision."*

Furthermore, Prüfer's participation in the test is not reflected in any documents. Therefore, this is nothing more than Schüle's fantasy.

She also confuses the furnace test without forced-draft systems of 24-25 March 1943 with the actual testing of the furnaces themselves. What is more, she writes that Schultze stayed in Auschwitz from 1 to 13 March 1943, but her date of Prüfer's return is at odds with the engineer's statements that he left Auschwitz on 6 March. She moreover states that Prüfer told his Soviet interrogators "on the commissioning of the gas chamber in the second [March] week, and the cremation of the inmates killed there, but not on the first cremation" (p. 204, Notes 179), while Prüfer actually spoke contradictorily about both events.

Schüle then pretends not to have noticed the jarring contrast between Schultze's and Tauber's statements about the first test cremation. I reiterate what I have already noted in Chapter 7.3. On 3 March, Schultze tested "the ventilation equipment in the gas chamber" and was convinced that it "was working flawlessly." Then Schultze also tested the "blower," but Bischoff told him that it "had to be checked when cremating corpses in the furnaces," which had never yet been used. On 6 March, a transport of 150 to 300 inmates arrived who were killed in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II, so that Schultze and Bischoff could finally check together "the operation, more precisely the operation during the activity, of both the blower and the ventilation systems in the gas chamber." Tauber, however, reported:[248]

> *"On 4 March* [1943]*, we were in charge of firing up the gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. In the meantime, a commission from the Political Department and senior SS officers from Berlin arrived at the crematorium. In addition to them, there were also civilians and engineers from the 'Topf' Company. Of the members of this committee I remember Hauptsturmführer Schwarz, Camp Commandant Aumeyer* [Aumeier] *and Oberscharführer Kwakernak* [Quakernack]. *After the arrival of the commission, we were ordered to bring out*

[248] Deposition of H. Tauber dated 24 May 1945 before Investigative Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 134. Mattogno 2022, pp. 34f.

> *corpses from the auxiliary room*[249] *and to throw them* [sic] *into the muffles. In the auxiliary room, we then found about 45 corpses of only men, very well fed and fat. At that time, I did not know when these corpses had been deposited in the auxiliary room, and from where they had been taken. But then I learned that they had been selected from the people gassed at Bunker No. II, located in the woods. In fact, an officer from the Political Department had gone there* [and] *had ordered to select from the corpses of the gassed persons the corpses of well-developed and fat people,* [then] *had commanded to take these corpses away from the bunker area on a truck. The Sonderkommando inmates who were employed there did not know where these corpses had been taken. It turned out that they were used to test the efficiency of Crematorium No. II, which was to be put into operation at that time, and to demonstrate it to the many-member commission."*

Therefore, the corpses used to test the crematoria – 45, not 60 – had been "gassed" in "Bunker 2," not in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II, and the peculiar thing is that the reference to "Bunker II" also appears in Schüle's relevant quotation! (p. 204). Here one has to choose: either one lends credence to Schultze's version or to Tauber's (or to neither).

The author adds that Prüfer, after the testing of the furnaces (during which he was not present), advised "to maintain the fire in the empty furnaces for several days in order to dry them out properly, which the SS then actually implemented" (*ibid.*). This is a real absurdity. In his letter to Kammler dated 29 January 1943, Bischoff wrote instead:[250]

> *"The furnaces were fired up in the presence of Chief Engineer Prüfer from the contractor, Topf & Sons, Erfurt, and are working perfectly."*

And Prüfer confirmed this in his report prepared the same day:[251]

> *"The five triple-muffle cremation furnaces are ready and are currently being dry-heated."*

The drying of the furnaces thus began at the end of January. Therefore, by the beginning of March it had been completed (the process generally took several weeks; Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 43f.). Consequently, leaving the crematoria in operation for ten consecutive days, as Tauber asserted, would have provided no benefit, quite to the contrary: it would only have resulted in the waste of at least 42 tons of coke (Mattogno 2019, pp. 348-350; Mattogno 2022, pp. 87-89).

At this point, it is important to point out that orthodox Holocaust historiography practically ignores altogether the corpses of registered inmates who perished of "natural" deaths. That deficiency was even confirmed by

---

[249] The auxiliary corpse-storage room.
[250] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[251] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

Robert Jan van Pelt with his aforementioned statement that "Auschwitz had virtually no permanently dedicated morgue capacity" in the crematoria.

In the specific case of Crematorium II, after the facilities were tested on 5 March 1943,[252] with corpses of gassing victims according to the prevailing orthodox narrative, the furnaces were fired idly until 13 March, and on the 14th they were used to cremate the allegedly gassing victims of the deportees arriving from Krakow Ghetto. But what happened with the deceased registered inmates? In January 1943, these numbered about 4,500, in February about 7,600, and in March about 4,500 (Mattogno 2023a, p. 193). Where and how were these 16,600 corpses disposed of?

The absurdity of the orthodox Holocaust reconstruction is also evident from the documents. Regarding the coke consumption by the Topf cremation furnaces, the only document, experimental and incontrovertible, is the list of cremations performed in the cremation furnace at Gusen Camp. As I mentioned earlier, from 31 October to 13 November 1941, 677 corpses were cremated in this furnace, an average of 52 per day (26 per muffle), with an average continuous operation of about 18 hours per day, and an average coke consumption of 30.6 kg per corpse (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 301-306, 362-365). This, I repeat, is an experimental fact.

If we now consider the letter from the Central Construction Office dated 28 June 1943, it appears that Crematoria II and III could each cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours.[253] Finally, the file memo by civilian employee Rudolf Jährling dated 17 March 1943 establishes (based on Topf data) that the 10 gas generators of five triple-muffle furnaces consumed 350 kg of coke per hour, but only 2/3 of this during continuous operation, or 5,600 kg in 24 hours.[254] Thus, if we were to take the letter of 28 June seriously, it would follow that the coke consumption per corpse would have been (5,600 kg ÷ 1,440 =) 3.9 kg! This is blatantly at odds with the actual consumption of the Gusen furnace: 30.6 kg per corpse. How can this contradiction be explained? Not to mention the absurd cremation capacity accepted as real by Schüle: 8,000 corpses per day (see Chapter 11.7.). In that case, the coke consumption would have been (5,600 kg ÷ 8,000 =) 0.7 kg per corpse!

The only attempt by an orthodox historian to explain this with some wild gyrations was ventured by Robert Jan van Pelt during David Irving's

---

[252] This should be 3 or 4 March; see Tauber's statement in Mattogno 2022, pp. 87: "On 4 March [1943], we were in charge of firing up the gas generators."

[253] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

[254] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 94.

libel trial against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher Penguin Books, which took place between January and April 2000. Van Pelt argued that the difference in consumption between the 35 kilograms of coke per corpse in the Gusen furnace and the claimed 3.5 kilograms in the Birkenau furnaces (according to the erroneous data assumed in the trial) depended on the preheating of the Auschwitz furnaces as opposed to the Gusen furnace.[255] However, in his mind-boggling historical-documentary and technical ignorance, van Pelt did not know what he was saying.[256] In fact, the coke consumption of the Gusen furnace referred to an 18-hour-a-day operation. Because of their system of operation, coke furnaces could not run continuously 24 hours a day, but required a daily interruption of some of 3-4 hours for cleaning the hearth grates. Furthermore, Jährling's file memo of 17 March 1943 explicitly refers to a "continuous operation" of the furnaces "during 12 hours" a day, which was considered "one day's activity." It follows that the Gusen furnace's coke consumption of 30.6 kilograms is lower than that considered for Auschwitz, since the Gusen furnace did not run for 12 hours a day, like the Auschwitz furnaces, but for 18 hours a day. Inversely, for a lower consecutive number of cremations and thus a shorter duration of operation, the Gusen furnace consumed a greater amount of coke than 30.6 kg, even significantly more: Thus, the 193 corpses that were cremated from 26 September to 15 October, averaging only 10 per day, required 9,180 kg of coke, averaging 47.5 kg per corpse; the 129 corpses cremated from 26 to 30 October, averaging 32 per day, required 4,800 kg, averaging 37.2 kg per corpse.[257] It should be noted that, in this Gusen furnace, the cremation of 32 corpses per day, 16 per muffle, corresponded to an activity of about 11 hours, so that the benchmark for the furnaces at Birkenau Crematorium II in the case of a continuous operation of 12 hours per day, based on the documents, would be a consumption of around 35-36 kg of coke per corpse.

This makes it clear that the 1/3 reduction in coke consumption during continuous operation of 12 hours per day (as compared to a few hours' operation per day) should not be understood in the sense that the amount of coke burned in the gas generators decreased by 1/3, i.e., dropped from 35 to 23.3 kg/h, but in the sense that it remained more or less unchanged. What did decrease significantly was the duration it took to preheat the

[255] See his statements and my related discussion in Mattogno 2019, pp. 405-412.

[256] I have documented the incredible incompetence of this alleged expert in Mattogno 2020, in particular in Chapter 15, pp. 145-159.

[257] *Ibid.*, p. 414, table showing the consumption of the Gusen furnace at various periods of operation; see also Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 363

cooled-down furnaces back up to operating temperature. As the case of the Gusen furnace shows experimentally, going from 5 to 26 consecutive cremations per muffle resulted in coke savings of (30.5 ÷ 47.5 =) 64.2%, corresponding to roughly 2/3 (= 66.7%).

From the above it is clear that idle operation of the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II, even for only 12 hours a day, or for 10 days as stated by Tauber (starting on 5 March, as Schüle claimed),[258] would have resulted in a wasted coke consumption of (350 kg/h × 12 h/day × 10 days =) 42,000 kg of coke. Yet during the period in question (3-13 March), only 25.5 tons of coke were delivered to Crematoria I and II.[259]

Having established based on documents that the coke consumption for the cremation of an adult corpse was 30.6 kilograms, the issue of Crematorium II's activity in March 1943 can be taken up again.

As I have already noted, 8,328 people were reportedly gassed there between 14 and 24 March 1943.

It is documented that Crematoria I and II received a total of 70 tons of coke between 13 and 24 March 1943,[260] enough to cremate (70,000 ÷ 30.6 =) about 2,300 corpses. One can also assume that, from the orthodox point of view, there were numerous children among the 8,328 alleged gassing victims. But even if we assume that about 31 percent of all victims were children,[261] and that four children were equivalent to one adult, they would still correspond to about (8,328 × 0.31 ÷ 4 =] 645 adults, and the equivalent figure would be about [8,328 × 0.69 + 645 =] about 6,400 adults. On the other hand, one must also consider the camp's "natural" mortality.

Over 1,800 inmates died between 13 and 23 March,[262] so the total number of corpses would have been (6,400 + 1,800 =) 8,200, and the coke consumption would have been (70,000 ÷ 8,200 =) 8.5 kg per corpse. If, on the other hand, only the actual documented deaths are considered, the consumption was (70,000 ÷ 1,800 =) about 39 kg of coke per corpse, an amount that falls well within the experimental parameters of the Gusen furnace.

---

[258] But it should have started on 3 March and lasted until 13 March, if the first "gassing" occurred on 14 March. Tauber spoke instead of 4 March.

[259] "*Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach*" ("Coke and coal for crematoria in tons"). APMO, D-AuI-4.

[260] *Ibid*. There were no coke deliveries on the 14th.

[261] Kubica, p. 350. The figure refers to Polish Jews.

[262] Mattogno 2023a, p. 193. The mortality on 23 March (29 deaths) is partial; the remaining deaths were recorded (also under 23 March) in Death Book 12/43, which has not been preserved. The deaths on 23 March were in the range of 70-80. The mortality on 24 March is unknown.

The theoretical minimum coke consumption of the triple-muffle furnace, with continuous operation, actually averaged about 20 kg (that of the double-muffle furnace about 28 kg; Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 375), but even this would have made it impossible to cremate the real corpses plus the fictitious ones of the alleged gassings.[263]

This goes to show that orthodox Holocaust historians are not only completely ignorant of the issues surrounding the Auschwitz crematoria in relation to the alleged gassings, but they also disregard documents from which, even without special expertise and on the basis of simple calculations, it irrefutably results that their conjectures about the duration of cremations and their coke consumption are completely unfounded.

11.7. The Furnaces' Cremation Capacity

In dealing with the issue of crematorium capacity, Schüle relies mainly on the nonsensical statements of Henryk Tauber. Starting from the absurd assumption of the cremation of three corpses per muffle in half an hour, she calculates "a maximum capacity of 2,160 corpses during a 24-hour operation period" (p. 205). By so doing, she overlooks that Tauber himself had declared a maximum operation of 21 hours per day, because of the interruption necessary for the removal of slag from the gas-generator hearths. Then Schüle considers Tauber's figure of 2,500 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III to be "realistic," although it contradicts her own assumptions. Next, she adds 1,500 corpses each for Crematoria IV and V according to Rudolf Höss's statements, and thus arrives at a maximum capacity of 8,000 corpses in 24 hours for all Birkenau crematoria (*ibid.*). This method can only be characterized as thermo-technical delusion. This figure, as I noted earlier, implies an absolutely ludicrous coke consumption of 0.7 kg per corpse.

Most interesting in her calculation is Schüle's silence about Prüfer and Schultze's statements on the cremation capacity of the triple-muffle cremation furnaces: one corpse in one muffle in one hour.[264] This results in a theoretical maximum capacity of 1,104 corpses within 24 hours (966 when

[263] In fact, if they had all been cremated in Crematorium II, they would have required (6,900 corpses × 19 kg/corpse =) 131,100 kg of coke, not including the initial heating of the five furnaces. However, since Crematorium I was also used regularly during the period in question, the average consumption would have increased to about 21 kilograms per corpse, which would have required (6,900 corpses × 21 kg/corpse =) 144,900 kg of coke, against a supply of 68,000 kg.

[264] This is a realistic value confirmed by multiple sources; see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, Unit II, Chapter 8. "The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau," pp. 294-314.

considering a 3-hour daily break for grate cleaning). How does she explain the statements of the two Topf engineers, and how does she reconcile them with Tauber's figure?

Since the coke consumption of the two hearths of the triple-muffle furnace was two times 35 kg/h = 70 kg/h, it is also easy to calculate that the cremation of three corpses in one hour would have required (70 ÷ 3 =) 23.3 kg of coke.

Schüle thus had good reasons for omitting these important statements by the two Topf engineers.

Likewise, she is also silent about Prüfer's statements on the differences between civilian and concentration-camp cremation furnaces as laid out during his interrogation on 5 March 1943:

> *"In the civilian crematoria, a special bellows* [actually a blower] *is used to blow in preheated air, which causes the corpse to burn more quickly and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it does not allow the air to be heated in advance, which is why the corpse burns more slowly and with smoke."*

When considering that one of the best cremation furnaces built by the Topf Company, the electric furnace that was installed in the Erfurt crematorium in 1936, had reduced the cremation time from the 60-90 minutes or more for coke furnaces to just 50-70 minutes,[265] and if taking into account the fact that corpses in concentration camp furnaces burned "more slowly," Schüle's silence seems even more understandable.

She also does not discuss how the fantastic cremation capacity she assumes reconciles with the statement by Dachau inmate Karl Kirschner, which she adduced herself: that "a cremation often lasted more than an hour" in the oil-fired Topf double-muffle furnace at Dachau (pp. 128f.; although it is unclear whether the witness referred to the original oil-fired device or to the one later converted to burn coke.)

11.8. Testing the Ventilation Systems of Crematorium II

In reference to Messing's assembly activity in Crematorium II during the first ten days of March 1943, Schüle states:

> *"Schultze's statement during the interrogation in Moscow that he had tested the 'ventilation systems in the gas chamber' on Wednesday of that week is consistent with Messing's labor time sheet. During this time, the fire in the empty furnaces was maintained, and on the same day, Schultze 'tested' the 'blower on the cremation furnaces,' meaning the forced-draft systems,*

[265] *Ibid.*, Unit I, Chapter 6. "The Duration of the Cremation Process," pp. 98-109.

which had evidently not been installed or used during the first experimental cremation of corpses at the beginning of March."

In her footnote, Schüle reiterates that "according to his own statement, Schultze returned to Erfurt on Saturday, 13 March 1943" (p. 210, Note 194). These claims are all unfounded. First of all, as I have shown above, Schulze returned to Erfurt on 6 March, not on the 13th. Second, Messing put the aeration and deaeration system of Morgue #1 into operation on 13 March, when Schulze had left Auschwitz for a week: Third, in the interrogation of 11 March 1948, Schulze explicitly stated, "Likewise, I carried out the testing of the blower." He claims that this took place on Wednesday, 3 March, but with idle furnaces. Bischoff then asked him to do another test during a cremation, and on the following Saturday, 6 March, he tested "the operation, more precisely the operation during the activity, of both the blower and the ventilation systems in the gas chamber" during an alleged homicidal gassing.

On the damage to the forced-draft devices, as a result of which Prüfer and Schulze were summoned to Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March 1943, Schüle states that "this happened when the furnaces were in continuous operation for the second time, a few days after the first mass gas murder in Crematorium II on 13 March 1943" (Note 208, p. 214), but this is in open contrast to Kirschnek's file memo of 25 March as quoted in Chapter 7.3., according to which the forced-draft devices had suffered damage "after the first full use." If the first "gassing" took place on 14 March, how can it be explained that the first full use of the forced-draft devices took place only eight or nine days later?

11.9. The Interrogations of the Topf Engineers

Schüle's chapter "The Interrogations of the Arrested Engineers by the Soviet Army," though brief, is the most important part of her book from the perspective of the present study. Schüle writes (pp. 271f.):

"The interrogation protocols are key documents. Only there did the participants comment on the accusation of having supported the SS with technology for the mass extermination of human life. However, the protocols are also a problematic source for several reasons. On the one hand, this concerns their genesis. We do not know under what pressure the detainees were put, and whether the answers were recorded correctly, and we cannot rule out the possibility that errors were made when translating their statements into Russian. It is striking that none of the engineers Prüfer, Schultze and Sander, who were directly involved in furnace construction and ventilation technology, denied their work for the SS."

I only observe that there is nothing surprising in the fact that the Topf engineers had admitted their "work for the SS," because this was irrefutably established by the documents seized by the Soviets in Auschwitz and Erfurt, at the Topf Company's headquarters. Indeed, for the reasons explained earlier, it is not surprising either that the engineers had confessed their direct or indirect participation in homicidal gassings.

Schüle then explains that Prüfer and Schultze "made false statements about details such as the time and frequency of visits to Auschwitz, the number of camps supplied, and the number of furnaces installed, as well as their incineration capacity." (p. 272)

The allegedly "false statements" – only implied by Schüle – about the cremation capacity is Prüfer's and Schultze's statement that the triple-muffle furnaces could cremate one corpse per hour in each muffle, which, as noted earlier, is in blatant contrast to Schüle's fanciful conjecture of a cremation capacity of 2,500 corpses for five triple-muffle furnaces, i.e., seven corpses per hour per muffle!

To dismiss this fundamental issue with a generic mention of an alleged "false statements" is therefore just a poor cop-out.

Schüle then discusses the issue of whether the Topf engineers rendered their confessions voluntarily or under duress and notes:

> *"No one could force Sander to emphasize his active part in this new development* [of mass cremation] *during the interrogation."*

She emphasizes the contradiction, which I pointed out earlier, regarding the dating of Sander's knowledge of the alleged mass extermination at Auschwitz in relation to his plan for a new crematorium he set forth in his letter of 14 September 1942: in his interrogations of 2 and 13 March 1946, Sander said he was informed by Prüfer about mass extermination in the spring or summer of 1942, but the context he outlined necessarily points back to March 1943. Then Schüle continues (p. 273):

> *"For Jürgen Graf, author of the revisionist journal 'Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,' this contradiction in Sander's statements is proof that he was 'forced to falsely incriminate himself and his long-time collaborators Prüfer and Schultze. In the case of Kurt Prüfer, the author even insinuated that he had been 'mentally broken, if not brainwashed' and had therefore given the answers expected of him."*

Before examining the meaning Schüle attaches to Graf's statement, it is appropriate to show her commentary on Sander's aforementioned contradiction (p. 274):

> *"The contradictions in Sander's statements are not proof that the interrogation records were falsified, but they must be acknowledged and can no*

> *longer be resolved today. Perhaps the events of 1942 and 1943 became mixed up in Sander's memory, because he had frequent conversations with Prüfer about Auschwitz, and the new information became mixed up with the event that was particularly relevant to him, his patent application.*
> *One does historical clarification no favors if one denies these contradictions by replacing the year 1942 with 1943 when quoting Sander's statement. This is how British historian and professor of German Gerald Fleming and, following him, the magazine Der Spiegel proceeded.* [...] *The redating of Sander's statement to the year 1943 is also nonsensical, because Sander's patent application of November 1942 was based precisely on the fact that he knew at that time about the high demand for corpse incineration capacities in Auschwitz and its cause."*

It goes without saying that serious scholars are not content with merely dismissing an explanation of a contradiction by simply acknowledging the contradiction, even declaring it insoluble, yet without proposing an alternative explanation. It is quite useful to return to and elaborate further on the real meaning of the above-mentioned contradiction. The question is whether Sander was aware of mass exterminations at Auschwitz, for which the existing crematoria would have been insufficient, before 14 September 1942, so that he invented a new mass-cremation furnace specifically for such an alleged extermination. However, as shown earlier, this is impossible, because the orthodoxy insists that, until late September 1942, all victims of the claimed mass extermination at Auschwitz were buried in mass graves, not cremated.

It is a fact that Sander claimed to have known about mass extermination at Auschwitz in gas chambers with subsequent cremation of the corpses in crematoria, because during the interrogation of 7 March 1946 he stated that "in the concentration camps of Auschwitz many people were exterminated in gas chambers, and their corpses burned in crematoria." Therefore, if Sander can have learned of the alleged extermination from Prüfer and Schultze only in March 1943, his 1942 furnace invention could have had nothing to do with this alleged extermination. But then the claim that "no one could force Sander to emphasize his active part" in the alleged extermination process with the planning of a facility for the cremation of corpses from homicidal gas chambers must be examined in a different light: Sander told a deliberate lie that incriminated him in a very serious crime. Why would he have done this?

If Schüle is unable to account for the above contradiction and the problem related to Sander's false self-incrimination, she cannot sensibly criti-

cize Graf and revisionist researchers for providing an answer she does not like.

The contradiction in question exists and remains insuperable only as long as one remains within the framework of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. If one considers the reality of documented facts, it vanishes.

Prüfer was in Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August 1942, to discuss cremation facilities to be built at Birkenau. By the beginning of July, the first cases of typhus had appeared at Birkenau.[266] A virulent epidemic broke out later that month, forcing Höss to order a quarantine lockdown of the camp on 20 July.[267] Mortality among inmates increased enormously: from about 4,400 in July to 8,600 in August. Beginning in the second week of the month, mortality, which, until 6 August, had remained at an average of just over 130 deaths per day, began to increase enormously, from over 170 on 7 August to over 300 on 11 August to over 400 on 15 August and to well over 500 on 19 August; from 1 to 19 August, there were over 5,000 deaths; the average from 10 to 19 August was about 370 deaths per day (Mattogno 2023a, p. 190). Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942, and the related decisions it reports, should be considered in the framework of this tragic historical context.[268]

Seen from the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the Auschwitz camp administration's concerns about cremation capacities not only appears to be unfounded, but also contradictory. For if we follow the orthodox narrative, mass extermination allegedly began at Auschwitz in the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, which are said to have started operating (according to Pressac) at the end of May ("Bunker 1") and on 30 June 1942 ("Bunker 2"). One of the many contradictions of such an interpretation lies in the fact that the Auschwitz administration had planned a crematorium with five triple-muffle furnaces for the Birkenau "Prisoner-of-War Camp" merely for the "natural" mortality of the inmates:[269]

> *"The company Topf & Sons, furnace technology, Erfurt, has received an order from the local authorities to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible, as a prisoner-of-war camp has been attached to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which will be occupied by around 120,000 Russians within a very short time. The construction of the cremation plant was therefore urgently needed to prevent epidemics and other dangers."*

---

[266] This had happened on 1 July in the camp section for civilian employees of the company Huta & Lenz. *Bericht* by the Central Construction Office dated 2 July 1942; RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 153.

[267] *Hausverfügung* No. 40 dated 20 July 1942; RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 61.

[268] On this tragic event and its aftermath, I dwell in Mattogno 2021b, pp. 46-95.

[269] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a

For the alleged mass extermination, on the other hand, there was no provision for cremation. All victims are said to have been buried in mass graves. It is certainly true that the alleged victims of "gassings" are claimed to have increased from over 4,600 in July to over 36,000 in August, but since the corpses were being buried, there was no need to hold a meeting with Prüfer on 19 August to discuss the question of upgrading cremation capacities at Auschwitz.

That this meeting could not have been about the alleged extermination of Jews results precisely from the orthodoxy's Holocaust claims.

Schüle claims that Himmler, during his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, "had experienced firsthand that an unbearable stench of decomposition hung over the Birkenau grounds," so "he ordered the opening of the pits and the cremation of the corpses *outdoors*" (p. 158, emphasis added). This is highly implausible, because, according to Danuta Czech, this exhumation and cremation activity began on 21 September 1942 (1990, p. 242), after Rudolf Höss had allegedly inspected the "field furnaces" built by SS *Standartenführer* Paul Blobel in Chełmno on 16 September (*ibid.*, p. 301; cf. Mattogno 2008; 2017, pp. 73-79, 92f.). The exhumation-cremation order would thus have arrived in Auschwitz a few days earlier. Indeed, one cannot seriously believe that Himmler's possible order given on 17 or 18 July would have been carried out only two months later. The fact remains, however, that, seen from the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the crematoria at Birkenau, at this stage of the camp's claimed history, could not concern at all the corpses of alleged gassing victims, for which open-air cremation was planned.[270]

In this context, the "installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing establishments for special operations'" mentioned in Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942 creates more contradictions for the orthodoxy. If we assume for the sake of the argument, without conceding it, that this expression was indeed a "code word" for the two "bunkers" at Birkenau (although two furnaces for each "bunker," as noted earlier, would have required the setup of four furnaces, while the Central Construction Office had paid only for two), then this would have represented on the one hand a late intervention. If cremation of the gas-chamber victims was considered rather than burial, these furnaces should have been installed near the two "bunkers" right when the latter were set up, meaning in May and late June 1942. However, since no such earlier cremation decision is claimed, the decision to install these furnaces was premature, because in August 1942

[270] I discuss this topic in depth in Mattogno 2020, Chapter 2, pp. 17-33.

the order to no longer bury but exhume and burn the alleged victims of the homicidal gas chambers had not yet been issued. So here, too, the same basic contradiction pointed out above resurfaces.

Returning to Sander's furnace, on the day the Topf engineer set its design in writing, 14 September, Höss had not even (allegedly) gone to Chełmno, and since Sander had no doubt been working on his design for a few weeks, there was still no talk at all in Auschwitz at that time of cremating the corpses of the alleged gassing victims.

It follows that the only plausible historical reconstruction is as follows:

Upon his return from the meeting on 19 and 20 August 1942, Prüfer, who had returned to the company in Erfurt, told Sander about the tragic situation in Auschwitz due to the very high mortality caused by the typhus epidemic. Prüfer reported to him that the furnaces in the crematorium at the Main Camp were not capable of cremating the enormous amount of typhus victims that were dying every day.[271] Motivated by this, Sander took the initiative and designed a new mass-cremation furnace, which he drew up and completed in just over three weeks, in fact on 14 September. This way the timing coincides and is consistent. This reconstruction finds full confirmation in the beginning of Sander's reasoning for his invention as quoted by Schüle (p. 443):

> *"The strong demand for cremation furnaces for concentration camps – which has recently become particularly apparent for Auschwitz, and which, according to Mr. Prüfer's report, has again led to an order for 7 triple-muffle furnaces*[272] *– prompted me to examine the question of whether the previous furnace system with muffles is the right one for the above-mentioned locations."*

The patent application for the "Continuously Operating Corpse-Cremation Furnace for Mass Use" dated 4 November 1942 states:[273]

> *"The collection camps in the occupied eastern territories set up on account of the war and its consequences with their inevitably high mortality do not permit the interment of the large number of deceased camp occupants.*

---

[271] Due to extreme stress, the Main Camp's crematorium chimney had been irreparably damaged and had to be replaced in June/July 1942. By 8 August 1942, a new chimney had been completed, and the furnaces were put back in full operation too fast, which caused the new chimney's masonry to be damaged as well, as Bischoff reported to the camp headquarters. Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" dated 7 December 1942; RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.; letter by Bischoff dated 13 August 1942, RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27. See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 221-227.

[272] When speaking of seven triple-muffle furnaces, Sander also included the two simplified furnaces, although these were never ordered.

[273] Translation and reproduction in Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 188-191; Vol. II, Doc. 155, pp. 225-232.

> *There is, on the one hand, a shortage of space and labor, and, on the other, the risk of exposing the vicinity, near or far, to the dangers presented directly or indirectly caused by any burial of the deceased, many of whom have succumbed to infectious diseases. The need thus exists to eliminate safely, quickly, and hygienically the corpses occurring frequently in large numbers."*

The reference to "infectious diseases" clearly alludes to the typhus epidemic raging in Auschwitz in August 1942 along with other diseases. In spite of this, Schüle dares to comment as follows, in perfect disregard of the historical context (p. 171):

> *"*[…] *against better knowledge* [!]*, the Topf Company argued that 'many people had died of infectious diseases' and thus presented its engineering achievement as safeguarding the hygienic relationship."*

In this way, she distorts the reality of the facts, "against better knowledge" or in perfect ignorance.

In the historical context explained earlier, the mass-cremation projects should also be examined, particularly the "Annular Incineration Furnace" mentioned in the letter of 5 February 1943, and the "sixth crematorium" in the letter of 12 February 1943, with an "open cremation chamber." The dates are important.

What was the intended purpose of these facilities? According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the exhumation and cremation of previously buried corpses (107,000 according to Höss) that began on 21 September 1942, ceased in early December 1942. On the 3rd of December, the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who had performed this work were allegedly killed in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium I (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.). On 6 December, a new *Sonderkommando* was established (*ibid.*, p. 280). Eric Friedler *et al.*, who published a collection of testimonies by former members of the *Sonderkommando*, report (Friedler *et al.*, pp. 91f.):

> *"While the decomposing bodies were exhumed and cremated, new victims from Bunkers 1 and 2 kept arriving. These fresh corpses were no longer buried in mass graves, but burned in specially constructed cremation pits. There, too, prisoners had to alternately pile wood and corpses on top of each other. At the beginning of December 1942, there were four cremation pits behind Bunker 2. They were each about 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep.* […] *The gassing victims from Bunker 1 were taken to cremation pits further away, with tracks also connecting the bunker to the pits."*

Therefore, in February 1943, these cremation pits were in operation. According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, about 18,700 Jews were "gassed" in the "bunkers" that month, averaging about 670 per day. In the previous

month, the alleged gassing victims numbered about 45,700, averaging about 1,475 per day. Now, if the alleged cremation pits near the "bunkers" had disposed of this number of corpses without difficulty,[274] what reason did the Central Construction Office have to search in February 1943 for additional mass cremation facilities for a number of corpses less than half that of January? The orthodox narrative is clearly nonsensical with respect to this question as well.

The only plausible explanation, therefore, is that the plans for mass cremation facilities in February 1943 concerned only "natural" camp mortality. In December 1942, there were about 4,600 "natural" deaths, in January 1943 about 4,500, and in February about 7,600.[275] Work in the crematoria extended beyond the scheduled time,[276] and the crematorium in the Main Camp was completely insufficient. To make up for the delays, the Central Construction Office considered the construction of rapidly built temporary mass-cremation facilities, which soon became redundant due to the completion of Crematoria II and IV in March.

Seen from the orthodox Holocaust perspective, these plans appear all the more senseless, because the bodies of registered inmates who died at the camp could have been cremated safely in the "cremation pits" of the "bunkers," which, as mentioned earlier, supposedly had an extraordinary cremation capacity. In particular, the total of all alleged gassing victims of February 1943 (18,700) plus the inmates who died of "natural causes" (7,600) amounted to 26,300. This would have barely exceeded 57 percent of the bodies of the alleged gassing victims purportedly killed in the two "bunkers," who were presumably cremated outdoors in January 1943.

The inescapable conclusion is that the mass cremation projects of February 1943, from the orthodox perspective, were perfectly useless for both the alleged gassing victims, and those of "natural mortality."

Returning to Schüle, here is her comment regarding Jürgen Graf's claims (p. 273):

> *"The revisionists, who deny the Holocaust, were alarmed when the interrogation testimonies of the men became known who had built the furnaces and equipped the gas chambers. In order to hold on to their old lies despite the new sources, they claim that the engineers were all forced to lie, which*

[274] According to the claims by witness Szlama Dragon as made in his Soviet deposition dated 26 February 1945, the total capacity of the cremation pits was 17,000-18,000 corpses per day, with peak performances of 27,000-28,000! See Mattogno 2016a, p. 75.

[275] Mattogno 2023a, pp. 189-193.

[276] Himmler had ordered Crematoria II and IV to be completed by 31 January 1943, Crematoria III and V by 31 March. Letter by Central Construction Office to Topf dated 22 December 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 51.

they 'prove' with false details, contradictions and a verbatim identity of questions and answers, which was possible caused by the translation."

The fact that entire phrases and sentences the Soviet investigators had asked were repeated verbally by the interrogated engineers as there answers is not just a common pattern in the Russian text, but is so pedantic and annoying that it is undoubtedly one of the reasons that deterred Holocaust historians from publishing a complete set of the minutes. In fact, this is one of the most significant aspects of the interrogation technique of the Soviet interrogators: in practice, especially with regard to the main indictment, the one concerning the "gas chambers," each question already bore within itself implicitly the answer, which the defendants had only to repeat and comment on.

Also typical is the engineers' assumption of Soviet parlance, such as the adjectives "Nazi" and "fascist" (e.g., "Nazi party" and "Nazi government," "fascist union" and "fascist Germany") and "anti-fascist" (e.g., "anti-fascist statements," "anti-fascist leaflets") or the phrases "Auschwitz death camp," "death factories" in reference to the crematoria at Birkenau, people "completely innocent," "tortured to death in the gas chambers," and "Hitler's Germany," an expression that even Schüle considers "unlikely" (Notes 66, p. 170). In this context, it should also be noted that Sander and Prüfer, in their respective interrogation on 7 and 19 March, introduced the issue of multiple-corpse cremations with the same, unusual locution:

Sander: "При этом он привел мне тогда пример…," "*pri etom on privel mne togda primier*," "He then gave me an example…"

Prüfer: "При этом Зандер привел пример…," "*pri etom Sander privel primier*," "Then I gave Sander the example…"

The expression "*privel primier*," in the same context, then appears again in Sander's interrogation on 13 March 1946. It is not very likely that the two engineers, instead of using the verbs "tell" or "report" or the like, had both on their own initiative spoken of "giving an example."

As explained earlier, never would they have dared to contradict the dogma of the Soviet expert report on Auschwitz: If they had done so, they would have proved themselves to be hardened and unrepentant "Nazis" who were making a mockery of the Soviet investigators, and would have risked the death penalty, which, I remind the reader, was provided for the crimes ascribed to them by the decree of the Supreme Presidium of the Soviets of the USSR of 19 April 1943. Therefore, they preferred to make false confessions on the charges brought against them. This is the only way to explain their blatant lies and contradictions that I described earlier.

As for the alleged "alarm" that allegedly troubled Graf and me (the aforementioned "revisionists" are in fact the two of us), this is quite ridiculous, as I explained in Chapter 1, not to mention our alleged persistence "to hold on to [our] old lies despite the new sources." In fact, as Schüle's book itself shows, orthodox Holocaust historians are the ones who are really alarmed: although they have possessed copies of the Topf engineers' interrogations since 2000 and 2003, respectively, neither the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum nor the Buchenwald Memorial have ever published them. The fact of the matter is that the only work that has put all of the Topf engineers' interrogations in their entirety into the public domain is the present one (plus Graf's 2002 work posted online, which accidentally omitted the protocols of the last two Schultze interrogations). This shows that the revisionists had nothing to fear from these "new sources," as opposed to the orthodoxy. This is evident from the fact that Schüle dealt with the subject in a partial, superficial and uncritical manner, taking certain statements of the Topf engineers out of their context at will, with shrewd omissions, and merely pointing out a few erroneous details and a single contradiction (that of Sander) which she moreover left unexplained, passing in silence over all the problems I have set out earlier.

Add to all this the tragic incompetence of these historians regarding the issues debated in the interrogation reports, which would inevitably expose them to ridicule. Their historical-technical ignorance is matched only by their arrogance.

One of them, Michael Thad Allen, wrote in 2007 (Note 39, p. 174):

> *"Dr. Schule* [recte: Schüle] *informs me that some of the Topf* [engineers'] *interrogations that are* <u>*not available*</u> *to historians have found their way into the websites of Holocaust 'deniers.' Thus somebody is granting access to these records. It is, at the very least, an irritation that deniers are gaining fuller access then professional historians."* (Emphasis in original)

To be precise, the "deniers" possess all the interrogations, not some. In the Introduction, Jürgen Graf explained how we came into possessing them, through painstaking research and great perseverance, so that this "professional historian," if he did not have access to this documentation, has only himself to blame. He did not find them merely because he did not look for them. This Thad Allen, who prided himself on being a member of the "Georgia Institute of Technology," understood nothing of the technology of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, as is evident from the ramblings contained in his article "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," which I exposed mercilessly in my related critique (Mattogno 2004b).

In reference to Pressac's historical archive, which contains the documentation of the Topf Company which Pressac found in late 1993 at the EMS Company (the new name of the old Topf Company), Schüle makes a revealing statement that confirms what I have set forth above (p. 362):

> *"It is easy to imagine the irreparable damage that would have been caused if revisionists had gained access to this archive."*

"Irreparable damage" to what? Certainly to orthodox Holocaust historiography. Perhaps because the Topf Company's archive contains documents running contrary to the orthodox narrative that revisionists are not supposed to see?

Part Two:
The Protocols of the Interrogations of the Topf Engineers

Note on Archival Sources

The Topf engineers' interrogations are in the Federal'naya Sluzhba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoy Federatsiy (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation) in Moscow, Fund N-19262.

Translation from Russian into German by Jürgen Graf, and from German into English by DeepL. Explanatory notes and technical revision of the translation by Carlo Mattogno.

The Contents of File N-19262

I) Interrogations of Kurt Prüfer

#	DATE	PAGES	TYPE
1	5 March 1946	32-38	manuscript
2	7 March 1946	39	manuscript
3	15 March 1946	40-43	manuscript
4	19 March 1946	44-47	manuscript
5	20 March 1946	49-50	manuscript
6	27 March 1946	87-93	manuscript
7	11 February 1948	123-128	typescript
8	13 February 1948	137-142	manuscript
9	15 February 1948	143-146	manuscript
10	21 February 1948	151-154	manuscript
11	25 February 1948[277]	269-275	typescript
12	4 March 1948	166-178	manuscript
13	9 March 1948	179-186	manuscript
14	13 March 1948	187-190	manuscript

Other documents:

1. Declaration by Kurt Prüfer dated 19 February 1948, manuscript, pp. 149f.
2. Organigram of the Topf Company, manuscript, undated, p. 159.
3. Explanation of the organigram, typescript, undated, pp. 160-162.

[277] Confrontation of Kurt Prüfer and Gustav Braun.

II) Interrogations of Karl Schultze

#	DATE	PAGES	TYPE
1	4 March 1946	51-56	manuscript
2	7 March 1946	57	manuscript
3	14 March 1946	58-64	manuscript
4	20 March 1946	66-67	manuscript
5	28 March 1946	94-97	manuscript
6	18 February 1948	191-199	manuscript
7	24 February 1948	200-203	manuscript
8	11 March 1948	204-222	manuscript

III) Interrogations of Fritz Sander

#	DATE	PAGES	TYPE
1	7 March 1946	108-110	typescript
2	13 March 1946	111-114	typescript
3	21 March 1946	115-116	typescript

IV) Interrogations of Gustav Braun

#	DATE	PAGES	TYPE
1	4 March 1946	68-69	manuscript
2	5 March 1946	70-72	manuscript
3	7 March 1946	73	manuscript
4	11 March 1946	74-77	manuscript
5	20 March 1946	79-80	manuscript
6	27 March 1946	98-107	manuscript
7	12 February 1948	223-228	manuscript
8	17 February 1948	229-232	manuscript
9	26 February 1948	233-243	manuscript
10	28 February 1948	246-248	typescript
11	10 March 1948	253-268	manuscript

Notes on Technical Terms

– крематорий (*krematoriy*), crematorium, *Krematorium* in German, is often used in the sense of "cremation furnace," in German *Einäscherungsofen* or *Verbrennungsofen*.

– Вводные отверстия (*vvodnye otverstiya*), introduction opening, often stands for "muffle," in German *Muffel*, a term sometimes transliterated into муфли (*mufli*), referring to the cremation chambers inside a cremation furnace (*Verbrennungskammern*).
– *Druckluft-Anlage* (pressured-air device or blower) of double-muffle and triple-muffle cremation furnaces is misleadingly called вентиляция (*ventilyatsiya*), ventilation, but sometimes also correctly воздуходувка (*vozdukhoduvka*), blower, which properly corresponds to the German term *Druckluftgebläse*.
– Труба (*truba*) "tubo," and дымоход (*dymokhod*) designate the smoke duct (flue) that led from the muffle to the chimney mouth (German: *Rauchkanal* or *Fuchs*) or to the chimney flue (German: (*Kamin*-)*Zug*); дымоходная труба (*dymokhodnaya truba*) is generally the chimney (*Schornstein*) or the chimney duct (*Zug*).
– Нагрузка (*nagruzka*) is the muffle load (*Beladung*), meaning the contents loaded into it.
– количество (*kolichestvo*) "quantity, number, amount," corresponding to the German term *Belastung*. It refers to the "load" of a furnace in terms of the number of cremations conducted in it.
– Камеры для трупов (*kamery dlya trupov*) means corpse chamber, hence morgue or mortuary (*Leichenkammern* in German).
– "*Sonderkeller*" (special basement) is rendered as специалные подвалы (*spetsialnye podvaly*)
– Вентиляционные установки (*ventilyatsionnye ustanobki*) denotes both the aeration-disaeration systems (German *Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen*) of Morgue #1 and the chimney's forced-draft device (German *Saugzuganlage*); these are also occasionally called воздуходувки при печах (*vozdukhoduvki pri pechakh*), blowers next to the furnaces, but this expression should properly refer to the five pressured-air blowers No. 275 that were installed next to each of the five triple-muffle furnaces.[278]
– Газоизмерители (*gazoizmeriteli*), gas meters, is the translation of the German term *Gasprüfer*, combustion-gas analyzers.
– The German expression "*Badeastalten für Sonderaktionen*" is rendered in Russian as бани специалъного назначениа (*bani spetsial'nogo naznachenya*), bathrooms for special purpose.
– *Reichspatentamt* is translated as государственное управление патентов (*gosudarstvennoe upravlenye patentov*), State Patent Office.

[278] I have indicated the location of these blowers in Mattogno/Dana, Vol. 2, Doc. 223a, p. 377.

– Руководство "СС" концлагереи (*rukovodstvo "SS" kontslagerei*), SS Directorate of Concentration Camps, and имперское руководство "СС" (*imperskoe rukovodstvo "SS"*), SS Directorate of the Reich, depending on the context, refers either to the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Main Office Budget and Construction) or to the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS Economic and Administrative Main Office) for dates after 1 March 1942.

I) INTERROGATIONS OF KURT PRÜFER

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 5 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain of the Guard Shatunovsky [ШАТУНОВСКИЙ], *Major of the Guard Moruzhenko* [МОРУЖЕНКО]
Interpreter: Negnevitski [Негневицки]

5 March 1946

We, the head of the 2nd division of "Smersh" of the 8th Army, Captain of the Guard Shatunovsky, and the deputy head of the second division, Major of the Guard Moruzhenko, interrogated the prisoner

Prüfer Kurt, son of Hermann, born in Erfurt in 1891, from a working-class family, clerk, with an intermediate technical education, engineer, German, citizen of the German state, resident of Erfurt, Bischleben district, Am Kirschberg 2.

[The detainee] *was warned about responsibility for false statements (signed: Kurt Prüfer).*

The interpreter was warned about responsibility for the accuracy of the translation (signed: Negnevitski).

Question: As of what year were you a member of the National-Socialist Party?

Answer: I became a member of the National-Socialist Party soon after Hitler came to power, in May 1933.

Question: Since when and in what function have you been working for the Topf Company?

Answer: I have been working for the Topf Company in Erfurt since 1920. Until 1923, I was a technician; from 1923 until recently, I worked as a senior engineer in the department for crematorium construction and heating.

Question: How many crematoria were built by the Topf Company over the years?

Answer: From 1912 to 1933, they built 110 crematoria, or 110 cremation furnaces.[279] From 1933 to 1945 [sic], up to 50 cremation furnaces were built. From 1942 to 1945, up to 25 cremation furnaces were built.[280]

Question: From what year, where and in what number were crematoria built for the concentration camps in Germany?

Answer: The Topf Company began building crematoria for the concentration camps in 1940, and they were built in the following concentration camps:

In Buchenwald: A crematorium with two furnaces in 1941.

In Dachau: A crematorium with one furnace in 1940.

In Mauthausen: A crematorium with one furnace in 1943.

In Auschwitz: four crematoria with twelve furnaces in 1943 and 1944.[281]

Question: How did the crematoria for the concentration camps differ from the civilian ones?

Answer: In civilian crematoria, there was one opening (muffle) for the cremation of the corpse, in rare cases two. In the crematoria for the concentration camps, there were three insertion openings. The size of the insertion opening was smaller in the crematoria for the concentration camps – 70 x 70 cm – and two meters long, compared to 90 x 90 cm and two meters thirty in the civil crematoria. Instead of a trolley on rails, on which the corpse in a coffin is moved into the opening, in the crematoria for the concentration camps, the corpse is pushed into the furnace on a hand-carried stretcher without a coffin. In the civilian crematoria, a special bellows is used to blow in preheated air, which causes the corpse to burn more quickly and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it does not allow the air to be heated in advance, which is why the corpse burns more slowly and with smoke. Ventilation is used to reduce the smoke and the smell of the burning corpse.

Question: How many corpses could be cremated per hour in a crematorium in Auschwitz?

Answer: In a crematorium with five furnaces or fifteen openings (muffles),[282] fifteen corpses were cremated in one hour.

---

[279] The actual number, until 1934, was 74 furnaces.

[280] These figures are also inaccurate. From 1939 to 1945, the Topf Company built 30 cremation furnaces with 90 muffles. 86 of them were delivered to German Concentration Camps. See Table 1 in Part 1, Chapter 3.5.

[281] This date is incorrect; the crematoria were all finished in 1943.

Question: When were you personally commissioned to build crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: In 1940, the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, asked me to visit him, and suggested that I build crematoria in which each furnace should have three introduction openings (muffles). He pointed out to me that the order had come from the SS leadership. I immediately set about constructing a crematorium oven with three muffles. It should be noted that I had already designed such furnaces with three muffles together with Ludwig Topf in 1939, and had submitted my projects to the German War Ministry. In 1940, the SS accepted the crematorium with the [triple-muffle] furnaces I had designed.[283] A few weeks later, I learned that the furnaces I had built had been accepted by the SS leadership for the construction of crematoria in concentration camps.

Question: Who was involved with you in the construction of the crematoria?

Answer: I designed the cremation furnace, the technician Keller[284] drew them, but Schultze designed the air duct to the furnace and the ventilation of the crematorium. The latter took part in the work in 1941/1942.

Question: How often and for what purpose did you travel to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: As an engineer and head of the crematorium-construction department, I went to Auschwitz five times. The first time was at the beginning of 1943,[285] to receive instructions from the SS on where to build the crematorium. The second time in the spring of 1943,[286] to inspect the site and examine the reason for erecting the crematorium chimney. The third time in the fall of 1943; I was requested to come by the SS leadership because errors had occurred during the construction of the crematorium chimney.[287] The fourth time at the beginning of 1944, to examine the crematorium chimney, whose inner refractory brickwork was beginning to crumble. The fifth time in September/October 1944; I was ordered by the

---

[282] This refers to Crematoria II/III, each of which was equipped with five triple-muffle furnaces.

[283] In his letter to Ludwig and Ernst Wolfgang Topf dated 6 December 1941 Prüfer wrote: "As you know, I have worked out the triple-muffle as well as the 8-muffle cremation furnaces, mostly using my free time at home." APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

[284] The Russian text says Келлер, Keller, but this is a mistranscription. Prüfer meant Hans Köhler, who was precisely a technical draftsman in the company's D IV department.

[285] This should be 1942, because by early 1943, the new crematorium (which later became Crematorium II) was already in an advanced stage of construction.

[286] Here, too, is must be 1942. In the spring of 1943, the crematorium was already in operation.

[287] The design errors I explained in Chapter 7.3.

SS leadership to dismantle the crematoria of the Auschwitz Camp and to carefully pack up the equipment and the brickwork so that they could be transferred to another location. In my opinion, this was due to the fact that the front was approaching. On all my trips, I did what was necessary to carry out the instructions of the SS leadership of the concentration camp, but I couldn't do the latter because there was no manpower, so the crematoria were not dismantled.[288]

Question: Were you on a business trip to Auschwitz Concentration Camp together with Schultze?

Answer: Yes. I was on the business trip to Auschwitz Concentration Camp together with Schultze in the spring of 1943.

Question: What did you observe together with Schultze in the Auschwitz Camp?

Answer: I personally saw an SS woman with dogs herding female prisoners into the barracks. I also saw Jews digging up earth with their hands under SS guard, and carrying it from one place to another. When I was in the crematorium, at about 10 o'clock in the morning, I saw for myself that there were up to 60 corpses of men and women of various ages lying on the ground, ready to be cremated in the crematorium. Six bodies were cremated in my presence, and I came to the conclusion that the furnaces were working well.

Question: Did you see gas chambers next to the crematoria?[289]

Answer: Yes, I saw a gas chamber outside,[290] because there was a wooden barracks, from it there was a connection to the gas chamber; from the gas chamber, there was a connection to the crematorium.[291]

Question: Did you know that completely innocent people were exterminated in the gas chambers and crematoria?

Answer: From spring 1943, I knew that completely innocent people were exterminated in gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and that their bodies were then burned in crematoria.

Question: What did Schultze Karl tell you about the bodies you saw lying at the crematorium?

---

[288] This is inaccurate. The crematoria were dismantled. Parts of the metal structure were stored in an inaccessible room in the former Auschwitz Crematorium I until the 1990s.

[289] возле, "*vozle*," "near," "next to."

[290] снаружи "*snaruzhi*," "outside."

[291] Шел деревянный барак, от него было сообщеине с газкамерой, от газкамеры было сообщеине с крематорием, "*shol derevyanny barak, ot nego bylo soobsheine s gazkameroi, ot gazkamery bylo soobsheine s krematorem*."

Answer: In the spring of 1943, Schultze told me, in the morning in the crematorium, about the bodies of up to sixty men, women and children lying there, that they had been murdered in gas chambers.

Question: What equipment did the Topf Company design for the gas chambers?

Answer: The gas chamber, where the Topf Company installed a ventilation system, was initially called a "room for corpses"[292] in the factory, but it later became clear that this was a gas chamber for killing people.

Question: Who was the designer of the ventilation equipment in the gas chambers?

Answer: The designer of the ventilation systems in the gas chambers was Schultze; he set them up.

Question: Explain truthfully why the inner fireclay lining [в трубах, *v trubakh*] in the chimneys of the crematorium in the Auschwitz Camp crumbled so often!

Answer: The inner fireclay lining of the crematorium chimneys in Auschwitz began to crumble after only half a year as a result of the colossal stress [нагрузки, *nagruzki*] to which these crematoria were exposed in the concentration camp.

Question: So even though you already knew in the spring of 1943 that the cremation furnaces you had designed were being used to exterminate innocent people, you continued to work in this field?

Answer: Yes, that's right. Although I knew that the crematoria furnaces I designed and built were intended for the extermination of innocent people in the concentration camps, I nevertheless continued to work in this field, and was twice more in Auschwitz in the camps [plural].

Question: Did Willi Wiemokli[293] talk to you about the fact that living people were burned in the furnaces of the crematorium?

Answer: Yes, there was such a conversation in recent times [presumably: at the end of the time when the camp existed], but I remember telling him at the time that this could not be true because the furnaces were too small.

Question: What motivated you, even after you learned that the crematoria you had designed were intended for the execution of people, to stay

---

[292] Improper translation of German *Leichenkeller*.

[293] Willy Wiemokli was a *Mischling*, who was arrested in 1938 and interned in Buchenwald amp; after his release in 1939, he was employed by the Topf Company. Between 1939 and 1944, he was arrested three times by the Gestapo. The story of people being burned alive in the furnaces was simply low-grade propaganda.

with the Topf Company and continue working as a designer in the construction of these crematoria?

Answer: I had a contract with the Topf Company and realized that my work was very important for the National-Socialist state, and that, if I gave up this work, I would be destroyed by the Gestapo. I was afraid of that, and I continued to work as a designer and head of the crematorium construction department.

My statements have been correctly written down; they were read to me in German translation, and I sign in that language. (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogated by:

The head of the 2nd section of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard, Captain Shatunovsky (signed: Shatunovsky) deputy head of the 2nd section, Major of the Guard Moruzhenko (signed: Moruzhenko).

2) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946

Interrogator: Lieutenant of the Guard Malyschko [Малышко]
Interrogatee: Kurt Prüfer

I, Lieutenant of the Guard Malyshko, operational command 2nd section of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army, questioned the detainee

Prüfer, Kurt, son of Hermann, born in 1891, a native of the city of Erfurt from a working-class family, clerk, with intermediate technical education, engineer, German, German citizen.

Question: Where does your family currently live?

Answer: My family? My wife lives in the village of Bischleben, Am Kirschberg 2.

Question: What position did you hold in the NSDAP?

Answer: I joined the National-Socialist Party in 1933, but did not hold any leading positions.

[The interrogation on March 7 consisted only of these two questions.]

The transcript with my statements was transcribed accurately and was read to me and I subscribe it (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

The interrogation was conducted through the German-language interpreter Negnevitski

Interrogated by: Lieutenant of the Guard Malyshko, operational command 2nd section of the counter-intelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army (signed: Malyshko).

3) Interrogation Protocol dated 15 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain of the Guard Morskoi [Морской]*, investigating judge.*
Interpreter: Datsyuk [Дацюк].

On 15 March 1946, I, the investigating judge of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi, interrogated the detainee

Prüfer, Kurt, son of Hermann, born 1891, native of and resident of Erfurt, Bischleben district, clerk, married, with intermediate technical education. Member of the NSDAP since 1933.

The interrogation was conducted through interpreter Datsyuk, who was warned against unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic.

Question: After you joined the NSDAP in 1933, what leading positions did you hold in this party?

Answer: During the entire time I was a member of the National-Socialist Party, I did not hold any leading positions.

Question: Apart from the NSDAP, which other fascist organizations were you a member of?

Answer: Apart from the NSDAP, I belonged to the National-Socialist organizations *Arbeitsfront* (from 1933) and NSFAU[294] (from 1935). I did not hold any leading positions in these organizations either.

Question: What is your profession?

Answer: I am a civil engineer by profession.

Question: Where and as what did you last work?

Answer: From 1920 until recently, I worked for the Topf Company in Erfurt. Initially, I worked there as a technician, later as a senior engineer in the department crematorium construction and heating.

Question: Were you involved in the construction of crematoria?

Answer: Yes, I worked in the Topf Company as chief engineer in the department crematorium construction and heating, and designed crematoria during this time.

Question: What types of crematoria did you design?

Answer: I designed stationary and mobile types of crematoria.

Question: When did the Topf Company start building crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: The Topf Company began building crematoria for concentration camps in 1940 or 1941; I don't remember exactly.

---

[294] "НСФАУ" in the text, presumably *Nationalsozialistiche Freie Arbeiter-Union*.

Question: Who placed the orders for the construction of crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: The orders for the construction of crematoria came from the SS concentration camp leadership, but also from the Reich leadership [*ot imperskogo rukovodstva*] of the SS in Berlin.

Question: Were you personally involved in the design and construction of crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: Yes, in 1940 I began to design and build crematoria for the concentration camps. In that year, I was called to the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, who suggested that I build crematoria in which each furnace should have three introduction openings/muffles. At the time, Topf drew my attention to the fact that this order had arrived from the SS leadership, and had to be fulfilled on time. It should be noted that I had already designed furnaces with three muffles together with Ludwig Topf in 1939, and had submitted my projects to the German War Ministry. In 1940, the SS leadership accepted the crematoria with three muffles that I had designed, after which the Topf Company, with my direct involvement, went on to build these crematoria for the concentration camps.

Question: How did the crematoria you designed for the concentration camps differ from the other crematoria you built?

Answer: The difference between the crematoria I designed and built for the concentration camps and the other civilian crematoria I built is that in the furnaces of the former, there were three insertion openings/muffles, and in the latter there was only one, rarely two. The crematoria with three openings were built because they had a larger capacity, i.e. more bodies could be cremated in them. In addition, these crematoria also saved fuel.

Question: How many crematoria were built for the concentration camps with your direct involvement?

Answer: From 1940 until 1944, up to 20 crematoria were built for the German concentration camps with my direct involvement.[280]

Question: For which camps?

Answer: The Topf Company built crematoria for the following camps: Buchenwald, Dachau, Mauthausen, Auschwitz, Gross-Rosen.

Question: Who approved your projects?

Answer: The projects for the crematoria I designed were reviewed by the chief engineer of the Topf Company, Sander, who had also headed the department crematorium construction for a time. Sander reviewed my projects, and found deficiencies in them, made improvements, after which he

personally approved these projects, and then submitted them to Ludwig Topf for approval.

Question: Who took part in building the crematoria with you?

Answer: Together with me, the technician Keller [Köhler] and the engineer Schultze took part in the construction of the crematorium. I designed the cremation furnace, Keller drew, and Schultze designed the blower [воздуходувку, *vozdukhoduvku*] and the ventilation for the crematorium.

Question: When did Schultze start working with you on the construction of the blowers and ventilation?

Answer: Schultze began working with me on the construction of the blowers and ventilation in 1940 or 1941. I don't remember the exact year.

The questioning ended at 3 p.m.

The transcript with my statements was transcribed correctly, was read to me by the interpreter in my native language, and I sign it (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogator: investigating judge of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi (signed: Morskoi).

Interpreter: Datsyuk (signed: Datsyuk).

4) Interrogation Protocol dated 19 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain of the Guard Morskoi
Interpreter: Datsyuk

19 March 1946

The interrogation begins at 21:00

The interrogation is conducted through the interpreter Datsyuk, who [signs] *for the penalties of an unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic (signed: Datsyuk).*

Question: Tell me, did the Topf Company build gas chambers?

Answer: No, the Topf Company did not build gas chambers. Said company only built ventilation systems for gas chambers; engineer Schultze was responsible for the design and installation of the ventilation systems.

Question: How many ventilation systems for the gas chambers did Schultze install, and in which concentration camps?

Answer: Schultze only installed two ventilation systems[295] for two gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp; the other ventilation sys-

[295] Prüfer thus asserted that no ventilation systems were installed in Crematoria IV and V, and he reiterated this even more explicitly in the interrogation on 4 March 1948 ("...to

tems and blowers were intended for the furnaces of the crematoria in the concentration camps.

Question: Which camps did you go to?

Answer: I went to the concentration camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Gross-Rosen.

Question: When did you visit these concentration camps?

Answer: I went to Buchenwald Concentration Camp at the end of 1940 or beginning of 1941, I don't remember exactly. I went to Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp in 1943, and I went to Auschwitz Concentration Camp six times between 1941 and 1944.

Question: For what purpose did you travel to the concentration camps?

Answer: I traveled to Buchenwald to install the furnaces in the concentration-camp crematorium. I traveled to Auschwitz Concentration Camp to install and set up the furnaces in the crematoria built there, but also to install the furnaces in the disinfestation chamber [*v desinfektsionnoi kamere*].[296]

Question: How many crematoria were there in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: There were four crematoria in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, in which I installed twelve furnaces that I had designed and built. Of these crematoria, two had one furnace each,[297] the other two had five furnaces each;[298] in the latter, engineer Schultze installed the ventilation systems.

Question: Were the crematoria tested during your presence in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: Of the six times I visited the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, only once, at the beginning of 1943, was a test carried out in my presence on two of the five furnaces I had set up in the newly built crematorium. Six corpses of men of different ages were cremated in all [both furnaces], and there in the crematorium were also corpses of women and children who

---

my knowledge, they did possess no ventilation system"), although they had been ordered from Topf by Central Construction Office chief Bischoff on 8 May 1943. See in this regard Mattogno 2019, Chapter 5.10., pp. 156-158.

[296] In 1943 in the *Zentralsauna* at Birkenau (BW 32), the Topf Company installed "a disinfestation facility consisting of two furnaces with four chambers," according to the cost estimate dated 5 February 1943; RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 27-30. These were two hot-air disinfestation furnaces. The hot air was produced by two furnaces installed in the *Zentralsauna's* basement.

[297] Crematoria IV and V, each of which was equipped with an eight-muffle cremation furnace (*Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*).

[298] Crematoria II and II, each of which was equipped with five triple-muffle cremation furnaces (*Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen*).

had been murdered in the gas chambers, and who were to be cremated in the crematorium. The total number of corpses was about sixty.

Question: How did you participate in the cremation of the bodies of murdered, innocent people?

Answer: I checked whether the furnaces I had installed in the crematorium were working.

Question: What conclusion did you draw?

Answer: I concluded that the furnaces I built in the crematorium worked well and without any problems.

Question: Who of the engineers and technicians on the staff of the Topf Company took part in the installation of the crematoria apart from you?

Answer: Apart from myself, engineer Schultze was also present in the concentration camp when the crematoria were installed in the spring of 1943.

Question: What was Schultze's part in the cremation of the corpses?

Answer: Engineer Schultze's participation in the cremation of the bodies of those murdered in the gas chamber consisted of him carrying out an inspection of the ventilation equipment [forced-draft devices][299] in the crematorium during the cremation of the bodies.

Question: How long did you stay in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: I did not stay there for more than two days after my trips to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: Did you go there with engineer Schultze in the spring of 1943?

Answer: No, Engineer Schultze had already traveled to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp a few days before my arrival.

Question: When did you find out that innocent people were being exterminated and burned in the concentration camps?

Answer: I learned about this in the spring of 1943, when the bodies of people murdered in the gas chamber of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp were cremated in my presence during the testing of the furnaces in the crematorium.

Question: When you returned to the Topf Company from your business trip, from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the spring of 1943, who did you talk to about your stay in Auschwitz?

---

[299] Вентиляционных установок, *ventyilyatsionnikh ustanovok*.

Answer: When I returned from the business trip, from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the spring of 1943, I talked to the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, and to the chief engineer, Sander.

Question: What did you tell Sander about your trip to Auschwitz?

Answer: I reported to Sander that I had been present during the testing of the furnaces in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and had come to the conclusion that the crematoria could not cope with the number of corpses [не справляются с таким количеством трупов: *ne spravlyayutsya s takim kolichestvom trupov*] to be cremated there, as the furnaces of the crematoria were not efficient enough. Then I gave Sander the example that in Auschwitz, in my presence, two corpses were shoved into an introduction opening/muffle instead of just one, and that the furnaces of the crematorium could not cope with this load [и то печи крематория не справлялисъ с той нагрузкой: *i to pechi krematoriya ne spravlyalis' s toy nagruzkoy*] because there were so many [оченъ много, ochen' mnogo] corpses to burn. At that time, I also told Sander that the corpses I had seen were of people who had previously been murdered in gas chambers.

Question: After the conversation with Sander, did you start designing new, improved crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: No, we continued to build crematoria of the same type for the concentration camps. However, I am aware that Sander was personally involved in the design of a new, improved type of crematorium, but I cannot say anything specific about this project. [This is followed by an incomprehensible, probably incorrectly transcribed half-sentence.]

Question: If you knew that innocent people were being exterminated in the crematoria you designed, why did you continue to work in this field anyway?

Answer: Firstly, I was bound by a contract with the Topf Company as a civil engineer. Secondly, I realized that my work in the field of designing and building cremation furnaces for the concentration camps was very important for fascist Germany. Thirdly, I was afraid to give up this work, because I could have been destroyed by the Gestapo;[300] this is why I continued to design crematoria, and head the department crematorium construction.

The interrogation ends at 1:50.

[300] This excuse is obviously completely unfounded.

The transcript with my statements was transcribed correctly, was read to me by the interpreter in my native language, and I sign it (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogator: investigating judge of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi (signed: Morskoi).

Interpreter: Datsyuk (signed: Datsyuk).

5) Interrogation Protocol dated 20 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain of the Guard Morskoi
Interpreter: Datsyuk

March 20, 1946.

The interrogation began at 21:00

The interrogation was conducted through the interpreter Datsyuk, who [signs] *for the penalties of an unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic (signed: Datsyuk).*

Question: As chief engineer in the department crematorium construction of the Topf Company, you have been charged with having designed and manufactured crematoria furnaces for the concentration camps, in which the bodies of innocent people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured by the Germans in the concentration camps. You checked the functioning of the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps. The crimes committed by you are covered by the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR of 19 April 1943. Do you understand the charges brought against you, and to what specifically do you plead guilty?

Answer: The indictment filed in accordance with the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR of 19 April 1943 has been explained to me, and is understandable. I plead fully guilty to having worked as chief engineer in the department crematorium construction at the Topf Company in Erfurt. I personally designed crematoria furnaces, 150 of which were manufactured during the entire time I worked in this field. During the war that Germany waged against the countries of Europe, up to 20 of the aforementioned number of crematoria furnaces were built with my direct involvement by order of the SS leadership, for the concentration camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau, Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen. In them, the bodies of completely innocent people of various nationalities were cremated who had been tortured by the Germans in the

aforementioned concentration camps. I was involved in the design and construction of crematorium ovens and their installation in the concentration camps, and for this purpose I traveled to the concentration camps. When we were present in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the spring of 1943, where we checked the cremation furnaces as well as the functioning of the ventilation systems,[301] the corpses of completely innocent people of various ages and nationalities, who had been tortured by the Germans, were cremated with my participation, as well as the participation of engineer Sander, who designed and installed the ventilation equipment and blowers for the cremation furnaces.

The interrogation ends at 11:30.

The transcript with my statements was transcribed correctly, was read to me by the interpreter in my native language, and I sign it (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogator: The investigating judge of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi (signed: Morskoi).

Interpreter: Datsyuk (signed: Datsyuk).

6) Interrogation Protocol dated 27 March 1946

Interrogator: Major Tereshchenko [Терещенко]
Interpreter: Garelik [Гарелик]

27 March 1946.

I, head of the 2nd section of the 4th office of the "Smersh" service of the Soviet army group in Germany, Major Tereshchenko, today interrogated through the German-speaking interpreter Garelik the defendant

Prüfer, Kurt, son of Hermann, born 1891, native of the city of Erfurt (Germany), from a working-class family, of clerical social position, with intermediate technical training, engineer, German, German citizen, married, member of the Nazi party since 1943 [recte: 1933].

The interrogation begins at 23:00 and ends at 4:00.

The interpreter was warned about responsibility for an unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic (signed: Garelik).

Question: What is your last and first name?

Answer: My last name is Prüfer, my first name is Kurt. I have no other names.

[301] In fact, the forced-draft systems of Crematorium II.

Question: Which languages do you speak, and in which [plural] do you intend to give your testimony?

Answer: I have a perfect command of German, and can speak some French. I will give my testimony in German.

Question: Who are your parents?

Answer: My father Hermann Prüfer was a railroad worker; he died in 1918. My mother was a housewife; she is also dead.

Question: Which German political parties were you a member of?

Answer: I joined the Nazi Party of Germany in 1933.

Question: What leading positions did you hold in the party?

Answer: I was a paying member of the party.

Question: What is your profession?

Answer: I am a civil engineer by profession.

Question: Tell us about your official activities.

Answer: I completed my apprenticeship in 1910, and started working for the Topf Company in the city of Erfurt, where I worked until October 1912, when I was drafted into the army. After my discharge from the army in 1918, I attended a course on reinforced concrete at the technical college for a year, and then, in April 1920, I started working for the Topf Company again, where I was employed until my arrest, and held the position of a leading engineer in the field of furnace construction.

Question: How long has the Topf Company existed, and what products does it manufacture?

Answer: The Topf Company has existed since 1878, and was run by the two Topf brothers, one of whom, Ludwig, poisoned himself and died after the capitulation of Germany, while the other, Ernst, lived in the American occupation zone. The company manufactured: cranes for loading and unloading ships; sanitary disinfestation chambers,[302] furnaces for incinerating the carcasses of animals that died during scientific experiments; cremation furnaces; during the war it manufactured individual parts for airplanes and shells for anti-aircraft guns, as well as machines for cleaning gasoline, and it fulfilled orders from the German authorities for the manufacture of furnaces for incinerating corpses in concentration camps. Today, the company fulfills orders of the Soviet administration for the production of aircraft parts, bomb processing, the construction of disinfestation chambers, etc.

---

[302] Санитарные дезинфекционные камеры, *sanitarnye dezinfektsionnye kamery*: allusion to hot-air disinfestation systems such as the disinfestation facility of the *Zentralsauna* mentioned earlier.

Question: When did the company receive the order from the leading German authorities to manufacture furnaces for crematoria, and from whom exactly?

Answer: The order came from the SS staff in 1940 or 1941, I don't remember exactly.

Question: What was the scope of these orders?

Answer: We had to produce two furnaces for cremating corpses for the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, one for Dachau, two for Gross-Rosen, one for Mauthausen and twelve for Auschwitz.

Question: Was this order fulfilled by the company?

Answer: By 1 April 1943, this order had been completely fulfilled by the company.

Question: Who constructed these furnaces and installed them in the concentration camps?

Answer: I designed the furnaces, and under my direction they were installed in the concentration camps Buchenwald, Gross-Rosen and Auschwitz. The company's craftsmen built the furnaces; prisoners in the concentration camps were also used for this work.

The interrogation is now finished.

My statements were transcribed exactly and read to me in understandable German. (Signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogator: The head of the 2nd section of the 4th Service Office "Smersh" of the Soviet Troop Group in Germany, Major Tereshchenko.

Interpreter: Garelik.

7) Interrogation Protocol dated 11 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 14:00 and ended at 18:00.

Question: Tell us how long and in what position you worked at the German engineering company Topf and Sons in the city of Erfurt!

Answer: I worked continuously at Topf and Sons from 1920 until the day of my arrest as a senior engineer in the design office, Department D-1U; I was head of the design and construction group for heating equipment and cremation furnaces.

Question: To what extent were you involved in the work of the Topf Company in the production of crematoria for the German concentration camps?

Answer: As a senior engineer in the field of design and construction of heating equipment, I was directly involved in the work of the Topf Company in the field of manufacturing crematoria for the German concentration camps. For this purpose, I travelled to concentration camps several times on behalf of the company, where I organized and directed the work on the construction of cremation furnaces on site and was also involved in the installation of these furnaces.

Question: In which concentration camps did the Topf Company build crematoria, and on whose behalf?

Answer: The Topf Company built crematoria in the concentration camps on behalf of the Central Construction Office of the *Reichsführer* SS. The company first built a crematorium with two furnaces in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp in 1940/1941.[303] In the following years up to the day of Germany's capitulation, the company built around 20 furnaces for the crematoria in the concentration camps Dachau, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and Auschwitz. I clearly remember that the company built 12 three-muffle furnaces for four crematoria in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.[304]

Question: Did you build the furnaces for the crematoria in the concentration camps?

Answer: No, I only built the furnaces for the concentration camps Buchenwald, Gross-Rosen and Auschwitz. The construction of the crematoria in the other concentration camps [plural][305] was the responsibility of the Topf Company's representative in Munich. This branch was headed by the company's chief engineer Emprecht, who died in the bombing of Munich in 1944.

Question: Who from the Topf Company personally led the negotiations with the SS authorities regarding the construction of furnaces for the concentration camps, and the installation of gas chambers in the concentration camps?

Answer: I have already said that the Topf Company began building cremation furnaces in 1940. We were first approached by the head of the SS construction office of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, a certain Grosch.[306] On the instructions of the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, I

[303] In 1940, the Topf Company delivered one coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace and one oil-fired mobile double-muffle furnace to the camp administration.

[304] At Auschwitz, as has already been noted, ten triple-muffle furnaces and two eight-muffle furnaces were installed.

[305] The plural is unwarranted because only Mauthausen is missing from the list compiled by Prüfer.

[306] *SS Obersturmführer* Gerhard Grosch, head of construction of the Buchenwald Camp.

conducted negotiations with Grosch about the construction of two cremation furnaces in Buchenwald. Soon afterwards, a representative of the SS Reich Office,[307] whose name I can no longer remember, visited the Topf Company in Erfurt to conduct negotiations with Ludwig Topf regarding the construction of crematoria in other concentration camps. He did not specify which ones at the time. At the invitation of the head of the company, I and the head of the planning department, Mersch,[308] also took part in these negotiations. At the time, it was contractually agreed with the representative of the SS Reich Office that the Topf Company would assume responsibility for the construction of cremation furnaces in the concentration camps, but it was also agreed that in each specific case written agreements or contracts should be concluded directly with the SS construction office of the concentration camp in question, i.e. with the clients. This is how it was subsequently handled. Apart from these two cases, I also conducted negotiations with the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on the construction of cremation furnaces and ventilation equipment for the gas chambers. As a rule, all written agreements or contracts on these matters were signed by the head of the company, Ludwig Topf. In addition to what I have just said, I would like to add that, during these negotiations, the SS construction office of the concentration camps did not raise the issue of equipping the gas chambers.

Question: Were you personally aware of the purposes for which the company built crematoria and gas chambers in the concentration camps?

Answer: Until 1943, I was not informed about the actual aims and purpose of the crematoria built in the concentration camps. I only became aware of them when I visited the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Before that, the representatives of the SS construction offices, who led the negotiations with the Topf Company, explained that the crematoria were built in the concentration camps to burn the bodies of prisoners who had died of natural causes as a result of epidemics. I only found out about the existence of gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp when I visited the camp in 1943. Before that, I had known nothing about their existence or purpose. At the same time, I would like to emphasize that the gas chambers in the concentration camps were not built by the Topf Company. I only know that two ventilation systems for the gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp were installed by the Topf Company.

---

[307] The cremation furnaces were ordered from the Topf Company first by the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, later by the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*.

[308] Heinrich Mersch, head of the department *Generalplan*.

Question: What specifically did you learn about the real purpose of the crematoria and gas chambers that were built during your visit to this camp in 1943?

Answer: During my visit to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in 1943, I became aware that a mass extermination of prisoners was taking place in this camp, including women, children and old people who had been sent to Auschwitz by the Hitlerites[309] in whole transports from the European countries occupied by Germany. The prisoners who arrived at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp were sent by the SS to the gas chambers, where they were murdered, and then their bodies were burned in the crematoria and on special pyres.

Question: So when you were involved in building the furnaces for the crematorium in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, you knew that they were intended for the extermination of completely innocent people?

Answer: Yes, I knew that.

Question: What prompted you to become actively involved in this work?

Answer: After I became aware of the actual purpose of the crematorium in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I decided not to take part in its construction and informed company boss Ludwig Topf of this. In response, [Ludwig] Topf told me that the construction of the crematoria in the concentration camps was being carried out by the company on behalf of the Reich Office of the SS, and that, if I refused to take part in this work, I could be arrested as a saboteur and imprisoned in a concentration camp. Therefore, for fear of losing my job and being subjected to reprisals, I dropped my original plan and continued to fulfill all the company's orders to build crematoria in the concentration camps. I had no other motives.

Question: Did the fact that you had belonged to the Nazi party since 1933 not influence your decision?

Answer: Of course, my membership of the Nazi party, whose ideas I shared, obliged me to loyally support all measures taken by the German government bodies – including the SS Reich Office – and to lend a hand in the implementation of these measures. However, in the present case, I took the decision to continue work on the design and construction of the crematoria for fear of reprisals and not for any other reason. In the opposite case, I would not have asked Ludwig Topf to be released from this work.

Question: What did the Topf-and-Sons engineers Braun Gustav and Schultze Karl have to do with the construction of the crematoria?

---

[309] Another typical Soviet propaganda term.

Answer: Braun Gustav was the head of production at Topf and Sons, and under his leadership, the iron structures and individual parts for the crematoria that the company built in the concentration camps were manufactured in the Erfurt factory. Chief engineer Schultze Karl was involved in the construction, and supervised the assembly of, the ventilation equipment for the cremation furnaces and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: Did Braun and Schultze travel to concentration camps in connection with the construction of the crematoria?

Answer: As far as I know, Braun Gustav did not travel to any concentration camps. Schultze Karl traveled to the Auschwitz concentration camp several times, where he supervised the assembly of the ventilation equipment for the cremation furnaces and gas chambers on site, and he also inspected this equipment. I can no longer remember whether he also visited other concentration camps.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements were transcribed correctly.

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush.

8) Interrogation Protocol dated 13 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun [Дейерчун]
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

13 February 1948

The interrogation started at 12:15 and ended at 17:20.

Question: How long have you known the Topf engineer Gustav Braun, and what was your relationship with him?

Answer: I have known engineer Gustav Braun since the day he started working at Topf, hence since about 1936.[310] I was not more-closely acquainted with him, and I only rarely met him on business matters. My relationship with Braun was purely of an official nature; there was never any private contact between us.

Question: In what position did Braun G. work at Topf and Sons?

[310] Gustav Braun started working for the Topf Company on 1 May 1935.

Answer: Braun Gustav was production manager at Topf and Sons, and was directly in charge of the company's mechanical-engineering department. As far as I could ascertain, Braun was always very close to the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, and when he and his brother (the co-owner of the company) were absent, he decided all matters relating to the company's activities.

Question: What specifically fell within Braun's area of responsibility as production manager at Topf?

Answer: Braun was responsible for all of Topf's production activities, and directly managed the company's operations in Erfurt. In particular, Braun dealt with the hiring and firing of workers; he had the right to reprimand and punish workers. Together with the planning department, Braun drew up the company's production plans.

Question: To what extent did Braun Gustav participate in the fulfillment of the orders issued by the SS authorities for the construction and equipping of the crematoria in the concentration camps by the Topf Company?

Answer: It was in the nature of his work that Braun participated directly in the fulfillment of the orders placed by the SS authorities through the Topf Company, i.e. he and the company's planning department included these orders in the production plans, and set the deadlines for their fulfillment. This also meant that, if these orders required the manufacture of any individual parts or fittings in the company's engineering plant, these were produced under Braun's supervision, i.e. he managed this plant directly. I would like to add to what has been said so far that in the situation at the time, the orders of the SS authorities were fulfilled by the company in an accelerated manner; only military orders were classified as even more urgent.

Question: What was produced in the company managed by Braun in accordance with these orders from the SS authorities?

Answer: Under Braun's management, the company produced individual parts and iron fittings for the cremation furnaces and ventilation systems, the construction and assembly of which was carried out by the Topf Company in accordance with the orders of the SS authorities in the concentration camps.

Question: Who from the Topf Company directly carried out the construction and assembly work on the cremation furnaces and the ventilation equipment for the gas chambers in the concentration camps, especially in Auschwitz?

Answer: The construction and assembly work on the cremation furnaces, chimneys, smoke ducts and ventilation equipment in the concentration camps was carried out directly on site by the assembly office of the Topf Company, whose head was engineer Schuchardt;[311] I don't know his first name. The assembly office was directly subordinate to Braun as the company's production manager. I know that the construction and assembly of the cremation furnaces and smoke ducts in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp was carried out by the chief fitters of the assembly department [Wilhelm] Koch and [Martin] Holick, while the ventilation equipment for the crematoria and gas chambers was installed by fitter [Heinrich] Messing. From time to time, these fitters sent the reports and notices on the progress of this work to the company management, namely to the boss Ludwig Topf, who looked through them, and then forwarded them to Braun with his comments. I also looked through these documents with Braun's signature, i.e. I was obliged to check whether this work had been carried out correctly and in accordance with the drawings I had received.

Question: As can be seen from your statements, Braun, as head of production, was not only informed about the orders of the SS construction office of Auschwitz and other concentration camps, which were fulfilled by the Topf Company, but also participated directly in the fulfillment of these orders. Is this rendition of your statements correct?

Answer: Yes, absolutely. Braun, as head of production at the company, not only knew about the orders from the SS construction management of the concentration camps that the company was fulfilling, but also participated directly in their fulfillment. For example, the factory managed by Braun manufactured individual parts and iron fittings for the cremation furnaces and ventilation systems, and on site, in the concentration camps, the fitters from the assembly department carried out the work on the construction and assembly of these furnaces and ventilation systems in the crematoria under his supervision. The reports from these fitters on the progress of the work went to Braun via the company boss.

Question: Did Braun personally go to concentration camps?

Answer: No, Braun did not visit the concentration camps.

Question: After returning from your trips to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, did you personally report to Braun or talk to him about the construction of the crematoria in the camp?

Answer: No, I never discussed these issues with Braun. I submitted the reports on my trips to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in connection

[311] Max Schuchardt, head of the fitters' department (*Montageabteilung*).

with the construction of furnaces for the crematoria etc. directly to the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, and he forwarded these reports to Braun for his information.

Question: Who in the Topf Company was the authorized representative of counterintelligence, the counterintelligence representative?[312]

Answer: I don't know exactly. The company employees felt and knew that they were being watched at every turn, and reported on everything to the counterintelligence and the security police, and they assumed that Ludwig Topf or Braun were dealing with this. I also suspected the latter.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in translation from Russian to German, my statements were transcribed correctly (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun (signed: Deyerchun).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush.

9) Interrogation Protocol dated 15 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 12:45 and ended at 16:10.

Question: What equipment was manufactured in the factory of the Topf Company for the construction of the crematoria and gas chambers in the concentration camps?

Answer: In fulfilling the orders placed by the SS authorities for the construction and equipping of crematoria and gas chambers in the concentration camps (the latter, i.e. the equipping of the gas chambers, only took place in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp), the Topf Company purchased some materials and equipment from other companies, and manufactured some of them in its factory in Erfurt. In particular, the company's factory produced: small cast-iron doors, oven flaps, hearths and all the iron fittings for the incineration furnaces, as well as all individual parts, with the exception of the electric motors and ventilation equipment, which were installed in the crematoria (near the furnaces) and in the gas chambers.

[312] The text has the transliterations "Абвера," *Abwehr*, and "Абвербеауфтрахтер," "*Abwehrbeauftragter*."

Fireclay,[313] bricks, insulation material, electric motors, electric elevators and other electrical equipment were purchased by the company from other German companies.

Question: Who in the management of the Topf Company placed the orders for the manufacture of the above-mentioned equipment in the company's factory?

Answer: The orders received from the SS authorities for the manufacture of one or other item of equipment were reviewed by the planning department and the head of production, and entered into the general production plan of the Topf Company. The order was then placed in the accounting department, and passed through the head of the design office to me or to engineer Schultze (depending on whether the order related to the construction of ventilation equipment or cremation furnaces). On the basis of this order, we drew up a detailed list of the individual parts and equipment to be manufactured, made the necessary drawings, and forwarded these documents via the preparation office to the company's production manager, Gustav Braun, who issued instructions to the factory workshops for the manufacture of these items of equipment, and checked the deadlines within which these items had to be manufactured and shipped to the customer.

Question: This means that Braun, as head of production at the Topf Company, was directly involved in fulfilling the orders placed by the SS authorities for the construction of crematoria in the concentration camps?

Answer: Absolutely correct. As head of production at Topf, Braun was kept informed of all orders placed by the SS authorities, and was directly involved in their fulfillment.

Question: You have been presented with documents confiscated from the management of the Topf Company, in which orders received by the company from the SS authorities for the manufacture of various equipment and materials and their delivery to the concentration camps are registered. Tell us what these documents are, and what part you personally, as well as Braun Gustav and Schultze Karl, played in their creation and production!

Answer: The documents printed on the white sheets of paper are sheets of Topf's production plans, which were drawn up by the general planning office with the participation of Gustav Braun, the company's head of production. In particular, Braun, together with the planning office, discussed the deadlines for the fulfillment of this or that order, and recorded them on the plan. Neither I personally nor engineer Schultze Karl were involved in drawing up these production plans for the company. The documents print-

[313] Шамот, *shamot*, German *Schamotte*, refractory/fireclay; the reference is undoubtedly to fireclay bricks.

ed on green paper are copies of forms – orders with a detailed list of equipment or materials requested by one customer or another, in this case by the construction office of the concentration camps concerned. These documents were prepared by me or by Chief Engineer Schultze (this is noted on the first form) in four copies, one of which I forwarded to the production department, one to the bookkeeping department and one to the accounting department, while one remained in the files of the department I headed.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements are transcribed correctly (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun (signed: Deyerchun).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

10) Interrogation Protocol dated 21 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 12:45 and ended at 16:10.

Question: You were presented with the organigram of the Topf and Sons Company together with a written explanation [see Docs. 4 and 5]. Tell me, do the mutual relationships you depicted on the diagram and the subordination of the various departments and offices to the company management, in particular the boss Ludwig Topf and the head of production Gustav Braun, correspond to reality?

Answer: Having looked again at the organigram of the Topf and Sons Company that I drew, I declare to the investigating authorities with full responsibility that the mutual relationships shown graphically on it and the subordination of the various departments and offices to the company management – i.e. the head Ludwig Topf and the head of production Gustav Braun – correspond to reality.

Question: On the diagram in question, you show that the preparatory department, the standardization and assembly departments, the materials warehouse and the shipping department were headed by the company's head of production, Gustav Braun. Do you maintain that this was really the case?

Answer: Yes, I maintain that. As I have shown on the diagram, the preparatory department, the standardization and assembly departments, the materials warehouse and the shipping department were headed by the company's head of production, Gustav Braun, and he directed their work.

Question: Specify which individual parts of the fittings and equipment for the crematoria and gas chambers built in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp were manufactured by the Topf Company!

Answer: For the crematoria built in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and other concentration camps, the Topf Company in Erfurt manufactured the following equipment and individual parts:

1. all iron and steel reinforcements (various bolts,[314] angle irons,[315] anchoring irons[316] etc.).

2. the cart-shaped devices for inserting the bodies.[317]

3. cast-iron doors for the hearths,[318] slag pits,[319] muffles and grates. These individual parts of the incineration furnaces were cast in the factories of various German companies as semi-finished products, and then machined accordingly in the turning and metalworking shops of the Topf Company.

4. ventilation devices were made for the incineration furnaces and the equipment of the gas chambers (only in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp). The electric motors for these devices were ordered from other companies.

Question: Did the order forms sent to the workshops of the Topf Company for the manufacture of this or that piece of equipment indicate for whom this piece of equipment was to be manufactured?

Answer: Yes, this was indicated. In particular, it was noted in writing on every form relating to the manufacture, in the workshops of the Topf Company, of various individual parts and items of equipment for the incineration furnaces built in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and it was stated that the orderer of this item of equipment was the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It was a general rule at the

---

[314] In Topf Company quotes "*Steinschrauben*," stone bolts.

[315] "*Winkeleisen*," angle iron.

[316] The Russian text says планки (planki), laths, planks, slats, which did not exist in cremation furnaces. This is probably a misunderstanding of Verankerungs-Eisen, anchor bars.

[317] This device was called "*Sargeeinführungswagen*," coffin-introduction cart.

[318] "*Feuer*[ungs]*türen*," hearth doors.

[319] The small pits in the floor at the rear of the furnaces in front of the hearth doors into which the grate slag fell when extracted with special scrapers. The triple-muffle furnaces had similar pits at the front, in front of the ash-extraction doors. See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. III, Photos 112, 114-120, 122-125, 155, pp. 82-89, 104.

Topf Company to specify the customer when drawing up the order forms, and no one ever violated this rule.

Question: Did the company's head of production, Braun Gustav, and other people in the production department or the workshops who reported to him know from these order forms for whom this or that item of equipment was being manufactured in the company's factory?

Answer: Quite right, both Braun G. as head of production and his subordinate managers knew from the order forms for whom they manufactured this or that piece of equipment in the company's factory. In particular, they knew that the company's workshops produced equipment and fittings for the incineration furnaces that were built in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on the orders of the SS authorities.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements are transcribed correctly (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun (signed: Deyerchun).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

11) Protocol of the Confrontation of Gustav Braun and Kurt Prüfer dated 25 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Kuzmishin [Кузъмишин], *Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk*
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The confrontation started at 11:40 and ended at 18:30.

Question to the defendant Prüfer K: Report what you know about Gustav Braun's official activities and his participation in the work which the Topf Company carried out in the concentration camps in connection with the construction of the crematoria and the equipping of the gas chambers!

Answer: Gustav Braun worked in the Topf and Sons Company in the position of production manager, whereby he was extremely close to the company boss Ludwig Topf. He was directly subordinate to him in his work, and directed the company's entire production activities. It happened that Braun stood in for company boss Ludwig Topf when the latter and his brother Ernst Topf – who was co-owner of the company – traveled somewhere from Erfurt for a longer period of time. The following departments were subordinate to Gustav Braun as head of production: Topf's office and

properties, preparatory department, assembly and standardization departments, shipping department, materials warehouse and operations. The Topf and Sons Company began building and equipping the crematoria in the concentration camps in 1940. The company received the orders for the above-mentioned work from the relevant SS authorities, more precisely from the SS construction offices of the concentration camps Buchenwald, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen, Dachau and Auschwitz. These orders were incorporated into the company's general production plan, which was drawn up by the planning office with the participation of Braun Gustav. As head of production, Braun determined the deadlines for the fulfillment of these orders together with the planning office, depending on the company's production possibilities. In this way, he was always up to date on which SS authorities were accepting orders from the company and for which work, and he took the necessary measures to fulfill these orders on time. The Topf Company fulfilled these orders as follows: The necessary equipment, fittings and individual parts were manufactured in the company's factory, which the shipping department sent to the relevant concentration camp. Craftsmen from the assembly office and unskilled workers were also sent there to carry out the construction and assembly work in the crematoria on the spot, i.e. in the camp. This work was carried out with Braun's knowledge and on his instructions, as both the company factory and the assembly office as well as the shipping department were directly subordinate to him. As a rule, the Topf Company only built the incineration furnaces in the crematoria in the concentration camps I mentioned earlier; only in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp were four gas chambers[320] set up in addition to the incineration furnaces for the crematoria. The factory of the Topf Company produced the following equipment and individual parts for the crematoria built in the concentration camps mentioned above: Anchors, ventilators, steel floors[321] for the hearths of the incinerators; furthermore, cast-iron doors for the furnaces and muffles as well as grates were made in the turning shop and the locksmith's shop of the factory.[322] Braun was in charge of the production of the individual parts and fittings listed, i.e. he directly supervised the work of the company factory.

Question to the defendant Braun: In what position did you work at Topf and Sons?

---

[320] This contradicts Prüfer's statement during the interrogation dated 19 March 1946, repeated in that dated 11 March 1948, that Topf set up two "gas chambers at Auschwitz."

[321] In the Russian text сталные поды, *stalnye pody*, steel pipes, meaning the hearth grates (*Planroste*) consisting of square bars (*Vierkantstäbe*).

[322] Колосники, *kolosniki*, no doubt the furnaces' anchor bars (*Verankerungs-Eisen*).

Answer: I worked as head of production at Topf and Sons.

Question to the defendant Braun: Were you aware that the Topf and Sons Company carried out work for the construction and equipment of the crematoria in the concentration camps on the orders of the SS authorities?

Answer: I learned about this by chance in 1940 in a conversation with a fitter from the Topf Company, Heinrich Messing, who, when I asked him where he worked, replied that he was building cremation furnaces in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp together with Chief Engineer Prüfer. I found out about this a second time from workers in the shipping department under my command. This took place under the following circumstances: Once in 1940, when I entered the shipping department, I saw some SS men there. When I asked why they were there, the department head replied that they were conducting negotiations concerning the shipment of construction materials to the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. In that camp, Chief Engineer Prüfer was building a cremation furnace. As head of production, I was generally aware that the Topf and Sons Company manufactured incinerators, but I didn't know where and for what purpose, and I wasn't interested in this question.

Question to the defendant Prüfer: What would you like to say about the statements of the prisoner Braun Gustav?

Answer: Braun Gustav's statement that he did not know for whom and for what purposes the Topf and Sons Company had built incinerators does not correspond to reality. As head of production at the company, Braun was aware of this, and almost all the work involved in building the incinerators in the concentration camps was carried out with his knowledge. To substantiate this, I cite the following facts:

1. In 1940/1941, two cremation furnaces for the concentration camps Dachau and Mauthausen were assembled in the company's factory with the direct involvement of Braun Gustav. The place on the factory premises where these furnaces were assembled and where the workers were taken to carry out the assembly work on these furnaces had been personally selected by Braun. In addition, the individual parts (metal frames) and the fittings for these furnaces were manufactured in the factory workshops on Braun's instructions. After these incinerators had been assembled, they were shipped away from the factory on Braun's instructions – one to the Dachau Concentration Camp and one to the Mauthausen Concentration Camp.

2. In the fall of 1940 or spring of 1941 (I don't remember the exact date), the SS man von Hausen [transliterated] came to our company from Berlin to find out why a cremation furnace had not been produced on time,

and to inspect the assembly of this furnace on the spot. In this context, company boss Ludwig Topf called a special meeting to discuss the construction of this furnace. In addition to Ludwig Topf and the SS man von Hausen, this meeting was also attended by Braun, who took part in the discussions about the deadlines for the construction of this cremation furnace for the SS men. On the instructions of the SS authorities in Berlin, the company also sent the furnace to the Mauthausen Concentration Camp.

3. As head of production at the company, Braun convened a meeting of the factory foremen every morning after breakfast, at which he laid down the work schedule with them for the day ahead. Braun not only knew that various individual parts and pieces of equipment for the cremation furnaces were being produced in the factory's workshops, which were built on the orders of the SS authorities in the concentration camps, but he also gave the factory foremen instructions on the production of these or those individual parts or pieces of equipment at the aforementioned meetings, as well as the deadlines set in each case.

4. In the fall of 1942, I spoke personally with Braun Gustav about the shipment of cremation furnaces for four or five crematoria (eight-muffle furnaces) to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, parts and individual blocks of which had been manufactured by order of the SS authorities in Berlin and were stored in the factory's warehouse. At the time, Braun put a worker at my disposal, with whom I checked whether the individual parts and blocks for these furnaces were available, and instructed the shipping department to send these cremation furnaces to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which they did.

5. In the course of 1941 and 1942, I personally approached Braun several times as head of production on the question of sending skilled workers to the concentration camps Auschwitz and Buchenwald. These skilled workers were needed to carry out a range of work on the construction of the incineration furnaces in the concentration camps. In all these cases, Braun made a positive decision, and selected for me the specialists needed to carry out the work in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Buchenwald from among the workers working for him in the company.

6. Braun, as head of production at the company, devoted himself to all the details of the work in the company factory and in the departments and offices under his control. He took an interest in their work and supervised it, and therefore he could not possibly not know for whom which items of equipment were made in the factory, and to which address they were to be sent.

Question to the defendant Braun: The testimony of detainee Prüfer Kurt, which was given here in the face of a direct confrontation, proves beyond doubt that the work of the Topf Company in building and equipping crematoria in the concentration camps was carried out not only with your knowledge, but also with your direct participation. Please stop stubbornly denying this and make truthful statements.

Answer: The statements made here by the detainee Prüfer Kurt in the face of a direct confrontation do not correspond to reality, and I cannot confirm them. I declare once again to the investigating authority that, although I knew about the construction of cremation furnaces by the Topf and Sons Company, I did not know for whom and on what order it was carried out, and that I was not interested in it.

Question to the defendant Prüfer: Do you insist on your statements?

Answer: My statements about Gustav Braun's official activities and his involvement in the construction and equipping of crematoria in the concentration camps correspond to reality, and I fully insist on them.

Question to the defendant Braun: Do you have any questions for the inmate Prüfer?

Answer: No, I have no questions for inmate Prüfer.

Question to defendant Prüfer: Do you have any questions for inmate Braun?

Answer: I would like to ask Braun two questions:

1. Does Braun remember the following incident: in the summer or fall of 1942, we received the second order from the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp for the delivery of five triple-muffle furnaces for Crematorium III in Birkenau. As there was no indication on this order of the urgency and sequence of execution, I met Braun in the company office, informed him and showed him the order. Braun then went with me to the head of the general planning office, Mersch, with whom we agreed on the matter in question. On the way to Mersch, Braun asked me the following question, or rather said jokingly: "Kids, who else are you going to burn?" I responded with a joke of my own.

2. Does Braun remember the incident when an SS officer from Berlin came to his company in the spring of 1942 to discuss the construction of new cremation furnaces for the SS? On this occasion, company boss Ludwig Topf convened a meeting at his premises, which was attended by Braun, the head of the planning office Mersch and the SS man. At this meeting, it was made clear that at that time the company was busy fulfilling urgent orders for the manufacture of spare parts for war planes, and

could no longer accept new orders from the SS authorities for the construction of cremation furnaces.

Answer of the defendant Braun: I do not remember any such incidents.

The minutes of the confrontation were read to us in German translation, our statements were transcribed correctly (Kurt Prüfer, Braun).

Confrontation conducted by:

The head of the 2nd [sub]*section of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Kuzmishin*

The operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Minister of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Kush.

12) Interrogation Protocol dated 4 March 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk, Lieutenant Colonel Novikov [Новиков]

Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 12:15 and ended at 18:20.

Question: What work was carried out by the Topf Company in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and what part did you yourself play in carrying out this work?

Answer: In fulfillment of the orders it had received from the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the Topf and Sons Company carried out work in the course of the years 1940 to 1946 [sic; obviously a transcription error] in the said camp in the construction of cremation furnaces, disinfestation facilities, but also in the assembly of ventilation equipment for the cremation furnaces and gas chambers. All this work was carried out by the company with my direct involvement, and proceeded in the following order:

The first crematorium in the Auschwitz Camp was built in the second half of 1940 in the camp section Auschwitz [Main Camp]. The crematorium was an old, semi-underground room made of reinforced concrete with an area of 80 m², which had been built by the Poles as an artillery depot or air-raid shelter.

Initially, the company Topf and Sons built a double-muffle incinerator in the crematorium in question, and then – in early 1941 – the SS Construc-

tion Office of Auschwitz raised the question of increasing the capacity of this crematorium with the company, after which another double-muffle incinerator was installed there at my suggestion. In addition, at my personal suggestion, a blower was installed for these two furnaces, thanks to which the draft in the furnaces was increased,[323] and the incineration accelerated, which also increased the capacity of the incineration furnaces. The drawings and technical plans for this blower were prepared by chief engineer Karl Schultze, and the assembly work for its installation was carried out on Schultze's instructions by a company fitter who traveled to the Auschwitz Camp especially for this purpose. I personally drew up technical plans and drawings for the cremation furnaces mentioned above, and also carried out the technical supervision of the work on their construction. In the spring or summer of 1942, the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Camp accelerated work on the construction of four new, large crematoria in the camp sector Birkenau, which were assigned the numbers 2, 3, 4 and 5. The old crematorium in the Auschwitz Camp sector was listed as number 1.

The crematoria in Birkenau were completed and put into operation between February and April 1943.[324] They were equipped with state-of-the-art technology,[325] and literally proved to be death factories according to their purpose in the camp. This was particularly true of the second and third crematoria, which were equipped by the Topf Company in accordance with the requirements of the central construction office.

In the buildings of these crematoria, gas chambers were set up which looked like shower facilities and baths, and in which the SS men murdered prisoners in groups. Their bodies were then transported to the cremation furnaces by special electric elevators (lifts) and incinerated.

In addition, special rooms were set up there [inside the crematoria] for the operating personnel recruited from among the prisoners, as well as medical cabinets, where the autopsies of the corpses took place, and morgue rooms [мертвецкие, *mertvetskie*], in which the corpses of those tortured to death in the gas chambers were piled up, because although the crematoria were in operation 24 hours a day [круглосуточную, *kruglosutochno*], they were unable to burn them [the corpses].

---

[323] The "*Saugzug-Anlage*" (forced-draft device) is also called "*Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*" in the documents (draft-enhancer device).

[324] Recte: officially between 19 March and 25 June 1943.

[325] A reckless claim, to say the least: the Topf cremation furnaces for concentration camps were cheap and economical, but much less solid and rather crude compared to the furnaces for civilian crematoria.

In the second and third crematoria of Birkenau, the Topf Company built five three-muffle furnaces each (a muffle is an opening for introducing the corpses into the furnace); electric elevators (lifts) were built to transport the corpses to the furnaces, and ventilation devices were also manufactured and installed in the gas chambers, the furnace rooms and the morgues [и в мертвецких, *i v mertvetskikh*].

In the fourth and fifth crematorium, only cremation furnaces were built by the Topf Company, four two-muffle furnaces in each crematorium.[326] There were also gas chambers in these crematoria, but the Topf Company did not concern itself with their equipment, and to my knowledge, they did not possess any ventilation system.

At the end of 1943, the Topf Company built a large disinfection facility about 100 meters from the area where the gas chambers were located, in which the disinfection of the clothing and laundry of the prisoners arriving at the camp was carried out [the *Zentralsauna*].

In addition, the company built special furnaces for the incineration of waste near crematoria 2 and 3 [waste-incineration furnaces].

In this way, the Topf Company built a total of 20 cremation furnaces in 5 crematoria in the concentration camp, a disinfection facility with two furnaces, two special furnaces for waste incineration; electric elevators (lifts) were installed in two crematoria to transport the corpses from the gas chambers (morgues) to the cremation furnaces, and ventilation devices were made to suck in and expel air in four [sic!] gas chambers at the [pri] second and third crematorium.

In addition, ventilation equipment and blowers were manufactured and installed in the morgues and in the furnace rooms of the first, second and third crematorium.

All this work, with the exception of the installation of the ventilation equipment, was carried out in the warehouse by the company's fitters under my direct supervision and control.

As a specialist in cremation equipment and a person of trust to the head of the company, I checked the accuracy of the crematorium drawings that had been submitted to the company by the SS construction office for review and technical advice. I prepared drawings and technical plans of the cremation furnaces built in these crematoria, and also traveled to the

[326] Recte: two 4-muffle furnaces. The 8-muffle furnace consisted of two groups of 4-muffles connected by four interposed gas generators. Each group consisted of two pairs of single-muffle furnaces conforming to drawing D 51173 arranged in reverse, so that each pair shared the rear and center walls. See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Docs. 163a-c, pp. 263f., and Doc. 238-240, pp. 401f.

Auschwitz Concentration Camp from time to time, and conducted negotiations there with the construction office on all questions concerning the construction of the cremation furnaces and the equipment of the crematoria, including the equipping of the gas chambers with ventilation systems.

The practical work involved in preparing the technical plans and drawings for these facilities, as well as their assembly on site – in the camp – was carried out under the direction and with the direct involvement of the chief engineer of the Topf construction department, Karl Schultze.

Question: You previously testified that two double-muffle incineration furnaces were built by the Topf Company in Crematorium I in the camp sector Auschwitz, whereas an official report by the SS construction office of Auschwitz dated 28 June 1943, a photocopy of which you have, states that three double-muffle furnaces were installed in that crematorium. Please make a statement on this.

Answer: I now recall that in Crematorium No. 1, which was located in the Auschwitz camp sector, not two but three cremation furnaces were installed by the Topf Company with my participation, i.e. the situation is as described in the report submitted to me by the construction office. In connection with this, I would like to clarify that the Topf Company built a total of 21, not 20, cremation furnaces in five crematoria at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

By the way, I would like to clarify the following question: On the photocopy of the SS construction office report that I have been given, it says that there were eight-muffle cremation furnaces in Crematoria 4 and 5 at Birkenau. In reality, four two-muffle furnaces were built in each of these crematoria by the Topf Company, but as they had been combined into a square block at my suggestion, they were considered to be an eight-muffle furnaces in practice. The necessity to combine these furnaces into one block arose from the fact that the furnace rooms in Crematoria no. 4 and no. 5 were considerably smaller than in the other crematoria, and it was not possible to install four furnaces individually in them.

Question: Was there a gas chamber at Crematorium No. 1 in the camp sector Auschwitz?

Answer: Yes, there was one.

Question: Who set up this gas chamber?

Answer: I don't know exactly, but I assume that the gas chamber at the first crematorium in Auschwitz was set up by the Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp itself.

Question: When and how did you find out that there was a gas chamber at the first crematorium in Auschwitz?

Answer: I learned about it by chance in 1942 under the following circumstances: In the spring of 1942, at the request of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, I traveled to Auschwitz to review the project for the planned construction of a new crematorium in the Auschwitz camp sector, to present my conclusions, and also to visit the site where the construction of this crematorium was planned. I visited the planned construction site accompanied by an SS man. As we passed the first crematorium, I looked through the half-open door into one of the rooms of the crematorium building, and saw human corpses lying on the floor in various positions. There were more than ten of them. As I approached this room, someone quickly slammed the door from the inside. As I did not know the purpose of this room in Crematorium No. 1, I asked the SS man accompanying me about it. The latter replied that a gas chamber had been set up in this room, and that prisoners were being poisoned with gas there. To my subsequent question as to how this gas chamber worked, the SS man replied evasively that he did not know exactly, but he told me that he knew that there were gas chambers in the city of Łódź where the SS men killed prisoners with exhaust fumes from car engines, but then they had made improvements to speed up the killing process, and started using some kind of gas. As the SS man explained, the killing process was shortened from 10 to 15 minutes to one to two minutes as a result of the use of gases in the Łódź gas chambers. According to the SS man, the killing process in the Łódź gas chambers was as follows: the prisoners were chased into the gas chambers, the doors were hermetically sealed, and then bottles of gas were thrown through special openings. Based on this account, I concluded that the prisoners were also murdered in the same way in the gas chamber built by the SS men at Crematorium No. 1 in Auschwitz.

Question: So from spring 1942, you were informed about the existence of gas chambers [plural] at the crematoria [plural] of the Auschwitz Camp?

Answer: Quite right. As I have already explained, I first became aware in the spring of 1942 that there was a gas chamber [singular] at Crematorium No. 1 in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and that prisoners were murdered there by the SS men in a violent manner.

Question: Then why did you state during the earlier interrogations that you first learned in 1943 of the real purpose of the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: I simply got the date wrong in my statements in the earlier interrogations. In reality, as I said before, I became aware of this in the spring of 1942.

Question: Thus, the investigating authority states that, although you knew from the beginning of 1942 that the crematoria and the gas chambers in the Auschwitz Camp were intended and used by the SS men for the mass extermination of completely innocent people, you continued until 1944 to direct the work on the construction and equipment of the gas chambers in the said camp, and also actively raised and solved questions concerning their technical equipment, perfecting and increasing their capacity.

Answer: I have no objection to the facts I have just stated, as they all correspond to reality, with the exception of my involvement in equipping the gas chambers. Although I knew from the beginning of 1942 that the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Camp were intended and used by the SS men for the mass extermination of prisoners, I continued until 1944 to supervise and direct the work of building and equipping new crematoria in the Birkenau Camp sector, and I also actively raised and solved questions concerning their technical equipment, perfecting and increasing their capacity. As far as the gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp are concerned, it was not I who dealt with their equipment, but the chief engineer of the Topf and Sons Company, Karl Schultze. He personally and under his direct supervision set up four gas chambers in the camp sector near Crematoria no. 2 and no. 3. I personally only conducted general negotiations with the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Camp about the possibility of manufacturing equipment for the so-called "special baths" (the SS men used this camouflage term to describe the gas chambers, which I later learned).

Question: You are shown a photocopy of a letter with your signature dated 2 March 1943, addressed to the SS construction office of Auschwitz, and concerning ten gas testers. Explain for what purpose you were looking for these gas testers on behalf of the SS authorities!

Answer: At the request of the head of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp von Bischoff [sic], I searched for gas testers as mentioned in the photocopy of my letter to the aforementioned Construction Office dated 2 March 1943, in order to equip the gas chambers in the camp crematoria with them. When von Bischoff approached me with this request, he explained to me that, after the poisoning of prisoners in the gas chambers, there were often cases where hydrogen-cyanide vapors re-

mained in them even after they had been ventilated, which led to the poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers. That is why von Bischoff asked me to find out which companies manufactured gas testers that could be used to measure the concentration of hydrogen-cyanide vapors in the gas chambers in order to make the work of the operating personnel safe. I was unable to fulfill von Bischoff's request, because I could not find any company that manufactured such gas testers.

Question: The photocopy of the letter of 2 March 1943, which was presented to you, as well as your reply, essentially demonstrate that you took a very active part in the work of setting up the gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Why did you try to deny this fact beforehand?

Answer: I only denied beforehand that I took part directly in the work of installing the ventilation equipment in the gas chambers. I do not deny that I was generally involved in equipping [в оборудовании, *v oborudovanyi*] these chambers with other objects, in particular with gas testers [газизмерител (gazizmeritel) = gas meter].

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements are transcribed correctly (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

The operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun (signed: Deyerchun).

Military Prosecutor of the USSR Supreme Court Guard Lieutenant Colonel Justice Novikov (signed: Novikov).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

13) Interrogation Protocol dated 9 March 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk

Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 13:10 and ended at 17:35.

Question: Do you stand by the statements you made during the interrogations prior to your transfer to Moscow?

Answer: The statements I made during the interrogations prior to my transfer to Moscow correspond to reality, and I stand by them.

Question: Explain in which concentration camps the Topf and Sons Company worked on the construction and equipment of crematoria and gas chambers!

Answer: As I have already explained during the investigation, the Topf and Sons Company was involved in the construction and equipping of crematoria in concentration camps in the period from 1940 to 1944. During this period, the company built and equipped crematoria in the following concentration camps: Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Dachau, Gross-Rosen and Auschwitz. Gas chambers were only set up in the Auschwitz death camp.

Question: The documents seized from the Topf and Sons Company and made available to the investigating authority show that work on the construction and equipment of crematoria was also carried out by this company in the concentration camps Elrich, Sachsenhausen, Lublin and Stutthof. Why are you trying to conceal this in the investigation?

Answer: The Topf and Sons Company did not carry out any work in the concentration camps mentioned above. I only know that our company sent so-called fireclay markers on the order of the management of the Stutthof Concentration Camp, which were placed in the urns with the ashes after the bodies had been cremated. I don't know for what purposes these fireclay stamps were used by the SS management of the camp.

Question: You have been shown extracts from the company's general production plan, which show that the Topf Company sent various materials to the concentration camps listed above for the construction of crematoria. Please comment on this!

Answer: As can be seen from the excerpts of the general production plan of the Topf and Sons Company that I have been given, at various times fireclay stamps were sent to the concentration camps Sachsenhausen, Lublin and Stutthof, which had been ordered by the SS management of the aforementioned camps. I do not know what these stamps were used for. As far as the delivery of spare parts for the cremation furnaces of the Elrich Concentration Camp by our company is concerned, which took place in March 1945, I also know nothing about it, because during this period I was in charge of the construction of barracks in the village of Bischleben for the Topf Company, and this order was not compiled by me.

Question: For what purposes did the Topf and Sons Company manufacture powerful ventilation equipment for sucking in and expelling air and deliver it to the Buchenwald Concentration Camp?

Answer: There was a large military factory on the site of the concentration camp in question where anti-aircraft guns were manufactured and where prisoners worked. These guns were tested and fired in a closed firing range where, under the supervision of Chief Engineer Schultze, ventilation

equipment was also installed, which had been manufactured in our company's factory by order of the SS management of the Buchenwald Camp.

Question: Were there gas chambers in this camp?

Answer: I don't know anything about that.

Question: Did you personally go to the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp?

Answer: I went to the concentration camp mentioned twice in 1941/1942.

Question: On what matter?

Answer: In connection with the construction of the crematorium. The first time I went there at the invitation of the SS construction office of the aforementioned camp to give technical advice on the project to build a crematorium, and to select the site where this crematorium was to be erected. The second time I went there was to check the progress of the work on the construction of this crematorium. The Topf Company built a crematorium with a triple-muffle furnace in the camp in question with my direct involvement.

Question: It is known that not one but two cremation furnaces were built in the camp crematorium of Gross-Rosen. Why did you fail to mention this during the investigation?

Answer: Because it was a long time ago, I can't remember exactly how many furnaces were built in this crematorium, but it seems to me that only one furnace was installed there.

Question: You have been shown a drawing of the crematorium built by the Topf Company in the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp. This drawing shows that two cremation furnaces were installed in this crematorium. Please provide truthful information on the matter!

Answer: Having seen the drawing presented to me, I cannot but agree, or rather confess, that two triple-muffle furnaces were built in the camp crematorium at Gross-Rosen with my direct involvement.

Question: Who drew up the project for the crematorium at Gross-Rosen, the drawing of which was submitted to you?

Answer: The project of the crematorium for the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp, the drawing of which is now being presented to me, was drawn up by me personally.

Question: Were there gas chambers in this crematorium?

Answer: During the period in which I traveled to the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp, there were no gas chambers at the camp crematorium. I do not know whether any were set up there later.

Question: Two drawings of crematoria built by Topf and Sons in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp have been confiscated from the company's archives. Who drew up the projects for these crematoria?

Answer: The two documents presented to me are drawings of Crematoria No. 2 and No. 4 at Birkenau, which were built and equipped by the Topf Company in the Birkenau sector of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. These drawings were prepared by the SS construction office of the said camp, and sent to the company to check the accuracy of the technical plans, and to make calculations regarding the quantity of materials required to build these crematoria. The work shown on these drawings was carried out by me personally and by Chief Engineer Schultze.

Question: Did you personally take part in the testing of the cremation furnaces and the commissioning of the crematoria built under your leadership in Auschwitz?

Answer: I did not have to take part in the testing of the cremation furnaces, or the commissioning of the crematoria built under my leadership in Auschwitz. This was done by fitters from the company who carried out the construction and assembly work in these crematoria under my supervision. During the trips to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I personally observed and checked the functioning of the cremation furnaces at a time when they were already in operation. At the time of these trips, the bodies of prisoners who had been murdered by the SS men in the gas chambers were cremated in my presence.

Once, probably in the spring of 1943, I went to Auschwitz at the invitation of the SS Construction Office to find out why the blowers near the furnaces of the 2nd crematorium were not working. Chief Engineer Schultze also went there to carry out the necessary repairs to these blowers and put them back into operation. Schultze did not succeed in repairing these blowers, and we were forced to dismantle them. But when we, meaning myself and Schultze, checked the functioning of the cremation furnaces without these blowers, around 25 bodies of inmates who, as Schultze told me, had been poisoned in the gas chamber, were cremated in our presence.

Question: Were prisoners murdered in the gas chambers of Auschwitz in your presence?

Answer: No, I myself did not have to be personally present when prisoners were poisoned in the gas chambers at Auschwitz. The fact that prisoners were murdered in these gas chambers with hydrogen-cyanide vapors was communicated to me by the head of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, von Bischoff [sic], at whose request I corresponded with

several German companies regarding the ordering of gas testers to equip [для оборудованиа, *dlya oborudovanya*] the gas chambers.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements are transcribed correctly (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Deyerchun (signed: Deyerchun).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

14) Interrogation Protocol dated 13 March 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Kush

The interrogation started at 12:10 and ended at 17:20.

Question: What was the camouflage term for gas chambers on the drawings and documents in the correspondence between the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and your company?

Answer: On the drawings of the crematoria and in the official correspondence between the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and the Topf and Sons Company, the gas chambers bore the camouflage designation "corpse chambers,"[327] "special basements,"[328] "bathing establishments for special operations,"[329] ecc.

Question: At a meeting with the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, which took place on 19 August 1942, the question of the installation of two three-muffle furnaces in the "bathing facilities for special operations" was discussed with you. Explain which "bathing facilities for special operations" were discussed at this meeting!

Answer: This meeting was about the installation of two three-muffle furnaces near the gas chambers that had been built by the SS men in Birkenau, completely separate from the crematoria built in that sector of the camp. I don't know exactly where these gas chambers were, because I was never in the area where they were located and never saw them. Based on the statements of a prisoner who worked as chief stoker of the crematoria in Auschwitz, I know that these gas chambers were three kilometers away from the Birkenau crematoria, and that the bodies of the prisoners mur-

[327] Камеры для трупов, *kamery dlya trupov*, corpse chamber.
[328] Специалные подвалы, *spetsialnye podvaly*, special basements.
[329] Бани специалъного назначениа, *bani spetsial'nogo naznachenia*, bathrooms for special purposes.

dered with gas in them were cremated on pyres. I would like to add to these statements by saying that no cremation furnaces were built near these gas chambers.

Question: At the aforementioned meeting, did you propose that the cremation furnaces intended for Mogilev be made available for this purpose [for the "bathrooms"]? Which crematoria for Mogilev did you bring up at this meeting?

Answer: In the first half of 1942,[330] the Topf and Sons Company received an order from the SS Central Office[331] in Berlin for the manufacture of four eight-muffle cremation furnaces for the city of Mogilev. These furnaces were manufactured by the company and sent to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp instead of Mogilev on instructions of the SS Office. At that time, when the question of the installation of two cremation furnaces at the " bathing establishments for special operations" was raised at the aforementioned meeting, I suggested that the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Camp should coordinate the question with the corresponding SS office in Berlin, and take over some of these furnaces for their needs in Auschwitz, because they had already been built and were in the company factory at that time. This decision was subsequently made. However, these furnaces were not installed in the "bathing establishments for special operations", but in the newly built Crematoria No. 4 and No. 5. Another of these furnaces destined for Mogilev was sent to the Krakow railroad station on the instructions of the SS, and I don't know what happened to it there. One furnace remained in the Topf Company's warehouse, and was not shipped anywhere until the day Germany surrendered.

Question: For what purpose and on whose behalf did you draw up the report on the state of construction of the crematoria in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in January 1943? A copy of this report will be presented to you.

Answer: The plan in question was drawn up by me at the request of the head of the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Camp, von Bischoff, for an accountability report to the SS Main Office,[332] which was extremely interested in the pace of crematorium construction in Auschwitz, and demanded that the work on equipping and commissioning them be accelerated. Based on Bischoff's statements, I know that Himmler was to visit the Auschwitz death camp in April 1943. Everything was therefore done to

---

[330] Recte on 4 December 1941.
[331] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten.*
[332] SS-*Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt.*

complete the construction of the crematoria, and to put them into operation by that date.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements are transcribed correctly (signed: Kurt Prüfer).

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Minister of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Minister of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

15) Handwritten Deposition dated 19 February 1948

The following document is a handwritten statement penned down by Kurt Prüfer on 19 February 1948 to clarify Gustav Braun's corporate responsibilities (see Doc. 11). The text is divided into six points that have no strict logical and syntactical connection. In the translation, I preserve all the ambiguities it presents.

I, Kurt Prüfer, was employed as a senior engineer in the furnace-construction department at the company F.A. Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and had the following business matter to discuss and deal with on behalf of the gentlemen with Mr. Braun, Director of Operations.

1) Provision of helpers and locksmiths [sic] in 1940, helpers for the Auschwitz construction site, as well as in 1942 and 1943 (spring).

2) Furthermore, the complaints of the fitters about mismatched iron parts, which came to the construction site either due to an incorrect shipment or drawing, were discussed and the source of the error was determined and corrected. These discussions were usually preceded by a written report prepared by Mr. Braun and submitted to the Topf brothers. As I remember, in the fall of 42 and spring of 43 concerning the Ausschwitz [sic] construction site and the Mauthausen construction site.

3) For the production of fireclay bridges for the muffles of the furnaces, which were generally produced at the Erfurt plant using the fireclay mass "Monolith", a discussion took place with Mr. Braun about the production site of the bridges, as well as about the worker who carried out the production. These replacement parts were made on an ongoing basis. So in 1942, and '43, via the Auschwitz and Dachau camps.

4) Since during the war our rich stock of iron was almost depleted, and the usual types of iron such as U, angle, T, I double T and flat iron were not always available, it was necessary to discuss with Mr. Braun which

iron could be taken that was in stock and not used for other commissions. These questions were mainly concrete in the years fall of '42 and spring of '43.

5) Questions regarding deadlines were also settled with Mr. Braun, autumn '42 and spring '43.

6) Since I received the order from Mr. Topf in 1944 to build four residential buildings (smaller ones) on a lot outside the factory property, or to take over the construction management, four questions had to be settled with Mr. Braun.

a) Provision of the scaffolding required for construction.

b) Provision of factory bricklayers, helpers and carpenters.

c) What supplies of materials can be taken from the factory.

d) Provision of wagons to transport the materials to the building site.

e) Catering for the workers employed on the construction site from the factory kitchen.

19.2.1948, Kurt Prüfer

II) INTERROGATIONS OF KARL SCHULTZE

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 4 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Shatunovsky, Major Moruzhenko
Interpreter: Negnevitski

On 4 March 1946, I, head of the 2nd section of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Shatunovsky and deputy head of the 2nd Section of the Guard Major Moruzhenko, interrogated as a detainee

Schultze, Karl, son of Karl, born in 1900, from Berlin, son of the owner of a sugar mill, clerk, with higher education, German, German citizen, residing in Erfurt, Rudolstätterstrasse 3e.

Question: Since when and in what position have you been working for Topf?

Answer: I have been working as a civil engineer for ventilation equipment at the Topf Company in Erfurt since 1928.

Question: Tell us what you know about the design and construction of crematoria for the concentration camps!

Answer: In 1940, the SS management of the Buchenwald Concentration Camp explained that the crematorium in the town of Weimar was not suf-

ficient for the camp. The corpses from Buchenwald had to be brought to Weimar, and therefore the demand was made to build a crematorium directly on the territory of the concentration camp. The design and construction of this crematorium was assigned to the Topf Company by the *Reichsführer* SS/Construction Department. This work was carried out directly by the chief engineer of the Topf Company, Prüfer Kurt, both in terms of design and construction. As a ventilation engineer, I was called in by Prüfer to design and install the ventilation equipment[333] for the cremation furnaces. Together with Prüfer, I also designed and built the crematoria in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in this way in 1942/1943. I only built the part of the crematorium that was used for ventilation. Four crematoria were built in this camp during the period mentioned above. There were five furnaces in each of the two crematoria, and three corpses were placed in each furnace, i.e. there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. Within one hour, fifteen corpses could be cremated in a crematorium with five furnaces.

Question: What was the difference between the construction of the crematoria set up in concentration camps and ordinary crematoria set up by the company in various cities until 1933?

Answer: In the ordinary crematoria there was only one large opening (muffle) into which a coffin with a corpse could be inserted without difficulty. In the crematoria of the concentration camps there was not one opening in each furnace, but three, and five furnaces in one crematorium. In this way, there were fifteen openings (muffles) in a concentration-camp crematorium instead of just one, as in an ordinary crematorium. In an ordinary crematorium, the corpse in the coffin was pushed into the opening by means of a movable cart on rollers, but in the concentration-camp crematoria, the corpse was introduced into the muffle on a hand-carried stretcher. The power of the ventilators in the ventilation systems of the concentration-camp crematoria was 5-6 hp instead of three hp as in the furnace of an ordinary crematorium.

Question: Apart from ventilation systems for the crematoria in the concentration camps, what other devices did you install?

Answer: On the orders of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I installed ventilation equipment in the so-called "shower baths" [бани-душевые, *bani-dushevye*] in these camps [plural] in 1942-1943. In reality, this ventilation was constructed and installed by me in the gas chambers.

[333] Вентиляционных установок, *ventilyatsionnykh ustanovok*," here the pressured-air blowers (*Druckluft-Anlagen*).

Question: When did you personally go to the Auschwitz Camp to equip the crematoria and gas chambers?

Answer: I was twice in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Once in connection with a calculation error for the ventilation – this was in the spring of 1943 – and the second time about two months later to put the ventilation inside a newly built crematorium into operation.

Question: What did you notice during your stay in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp while you were in the immediate vicinity of the crematorium and the gas chambers?

Answer: When I was in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I personally saw SS men from the camp herding up to three hundred people in front of me – men, women and children; I could hardly tell what nationality they were, but judging by outward appearances they had no idea where they were being led. They were all herded into a large wooden barracks without windows, which was electrically lit on the inside. From the outside, this barracks was connected to the gas chamber by a closed corridor, where I installed the ventilation. I observed this at about 4 pm. The following day at ten o'clock in the morning, I was in the crematorium, and saw sixty corpses of men, women and children of various ages. They were lying undressed on the floor, ready to be put into the cremation furnace. Judging by their appearance, they had been murdered in the gas chamber.

Question: Tell us about the interior of the gas chamber!

Answer: This building was eight meters wide and thirteen meters long. It was completely empty inside. The height of the building inside was 2.6 meters. There were four square openings measuring 25 x 25 cm in the ceiling. The ventilation system exchanged air ten times [per hour], and was used to suck out the gas that had accumulated, and pump in fresh air. The ventilation pipes, which I personally designed for the gas chamber, were bricked into the walls of the chamber.

Question: Who did you talk to about the fact that the crematoria and gas chambers you designed and built were used to exterminate completely innocent people?

Answer: I want to make this clear. The designer of the cremation furnaces, Prüfer, was on a business trip to Auschwitz. When he arrived in the morning, he also saw the sixty corpses of men, women and children lying on the ground. I told him everything that had happened: how these people had been brought in, chased into the gas chambers [plural] and killed, and how their bodies were now being burned in the crematorium. Prüfer didn't respond to me on this.

Question: After you personally and Prüfer had witnessed the murder of innocent people, how many more crematoria and gas chambers for the concentration camps did you build?

Answer: After I had observed how innocent people were exterminated in the gas chambers and crematoria in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I set up five more cremation furnaces there, in Auschwitz, together with Prüfer, and equipped one gas chamber with a ventilation system.

Question: What motivated you to spend seven days in Auschwitz on this business trip?

Answer: I stayed there for five days, because there was no transport with people destined for extermination, but I had to test the function of the cremation furnace in practice. I was only able to carry out this test when the aforementioned up to three hundred people arrived, who were then murdered in the gas chambers [plural].

Question: When and by whom were the mobile crematoria constructed, and for what purpose?

Answer: The mobile crematoria were constructed as follows: The same [furnace] type as in Buchenwald, but they were modified by Prüfer so that they could be mounted on a truck, and they used oil as fuel. Their purpose is unknown to me. One such furnace constructed by Prüfer was sent to Berlin. I don't know to which organization, Prüfer knows about that.

Question: When did you, together with Prüfer, knowingly design, perfect and build crematoria and gas chambers for the extermination of people?

Answer: Together with Chief Engineer Prüfer, I knowingly built, designed and perfected crematoria and equipped gas chambers from 1943 onwards, i.e. from the time when I personally observed the murder of people in the gas chambers and crematoria in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: What motivated you to continue building your constructions in Auschwitz after you had seen their purpose with Prüfer?

Answer: I and Prüfer continued to build crematoria and gas chambers because we had bound ourselves to the SS with our signature in 1942, and were committed to the Topf Company and the National-Socialist state.

My statements were transcribed accurately, they were read to me in German translation, and I signed them (signed: Schultze).

Interrogated by: The head of the 2nd section of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Shatunovsky (signed: Shatunovsky).

The deputy head of the 2nd section of the Guard Major Moruzhenko (signed: Moruzhenko).

2) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946

Interrogator: Malyschko
Interpreter: Negnevitski

I, head of the 2nd section of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the 8th Guards Army, Lt. Malyshko, interrogated the detainee

Schultze, Karl, son of Karl, born in 1900, from Berlin, son of the owner of a sugar mill, clerk, mechanical engineer, German, German citizen, resident of Erfurt.

Question: Where does your family currently live?

Answer: My wife lives in Erfurt at Rudolstätterstraße 3.

Question: What specialist training do you have?

Answer: I graduated from the Mechanical Engineering Institute in Berlin in 1922, where I obtained an engineering diploma.

[The interrogation consisted only of these two questions.]

3) Interrogation Protocol dated 14 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Morskoi
Interpreter: Datsyuk

On 14 March 1946, I, investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guards Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi, on this day questioned the detainee

Schultze, Karl, son of Karl, born in 1900, native of Berlin, son of the owner of a sugar mill, German citizen, resident of Erfurt, of intermediate technical education.

The interrogation began at 10:15 a.m.

The interrogation was conducted through interpreter Datsyuk, who was warned against unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic.

Question: Which political parties and organizations did you belong to?

Answer: I didn't belong to any parties. But I was a member of the National-Socialist organization "Labor Front." I joined this organization in 1933.

Question: What leading positions did you hold in this organization?

Answer: During the entire time I was a member of the National-Socialist "Labor Front" organization, I did not hold any leading positions in it.

Question: When did you start working for the Topf Company in Erfurt?

Answer: I started working in the factory of the Topf Company in Erfurt in 1928.

Question: What position did you hold there?

Answer: I was chief engineer for the construction of ventilation systems at the Topf Company.

Question: What kind of buildings did you design the ventilation systems for?

Answer: I designed ventilation systems for theaters, factory heating boilers and crematoria.

Question: Did you also design ventilation systems for the gas chambers in the concentration camps?

Answer: Yes, I also designed ventilation systems for the gas chambers in the concentration camps.

Question: When did you start designing ventilation systems for the gas chambers in the concentration camps?

Answer: I only designed two ventilation systems for two gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp once, in 1943.

Question: Under whose direction did the Topf Company build the ventilation systems for the gas chambers that you designed?

Answer: The construction of the ventilation systems was carried out under my leadership.

Question: From whom did the Topf Company receive orders for the construction of the ventilation equipment for the gas chambers?

Answer: As far as I know, the Topf Company received the orders for the construction of ventilation equipment for the gas chambers, as well as the crematoria for the concentration camps, from the SS leadership in Berlin, Construction Department.

Question: Who in the Topf Company was involved in the design and construction of crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: The chief engineer of the department crematorium construction, Prüfer Kurt, was responsible for the construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps, and for managing the construction of these crematoria in the factory of the Topf Company.

Question: What was your part in the construction of the crematoria?

Answer: My part in the construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps consisted of designing and installing ventilation equipment[334] for the cremation furnaces as a ventilation engineer.

---

[334] Вентиляционные установки, *ventilyatsionnye ustanovki*.

Question: For which concentration camps did you design and build ventilation systems for the gas chambers as well as ventilation systems and blowers[335] for the crematoria?

Answer: As I mentioned earlier, I only designed and built two ventilation systems for two gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and blowers for the crematorium in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. It is possible that I also designed and built ventilation systems and blowers for other concentration camps, but I can no longer remember when and for which camps.

Question: How many crematoria were built by the Topf Company in total?

Answer: I can't answer this question because I don't know.

Question: What part did Braun and Sander play in the construction of the crematoria?

Answer: Braun, as head of production in the factory of the Topf Company, managed the construction of the crematoria, and made sure that the orders were carried out to the highest quality and on time. Sander, as chief engineer at Topf, was in charge of the department crematorium construction. Sander personally checked and approved all crematorium projects designed by engineer Prüfer, and then submitted them to company owner Ludwig Topf for approval.

Question: When did you become aware that innocent people were being exterminated in the crematoria you built together with Prüfer, and with the help of the ventilation systems you built for the gas chambers in the concentration camps?

Answer: I knew that people who had been interned in the concentration camps and murdered in the gas chambers were burned in the crematoria from the moment I personally saw people murdered in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: When were you in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: I was in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp at the beginning of 1943, I don't remember the exact month.

Question: How often did you go to this camp?

Answer: I went to Auschwitz Concentration Camp twice,[336] both times in 1943.

Question: For what purpose did you go there?

Answer: The first time I went to Auschwitz in order to correct the mistakes made when calculating the ventilation for the crematoria. The second

[335] Воздуходувки, *vozdukhoduvki*.

[336] As documented earlier, Schultze went to Auschwitz at least three times.

time I went two months later to start up the ventilation in a newly built crematorium. When I was in the concentration camp mentioned above, I personally observed how the SS men herded up to 300 people – men, women and children – not far from me, who apparently had no idea where they were being led. I also saw that all these people were being chased into a wooden barracks that had no windows. This barracks was connected by a closed corridor to the gas chamber in which I had installed the ventilation system. The group of people mentioned was chased into the wooden barracks at about 4 pm. I didn't know what was done with them, but the following day, at about 10 am, when I was in the crematorium, I saw sixty corpses of men, women and children of various ages lying naked on the floor. They were all dead, and had been taken to the crematorium to be incinerated. It gave the appearance as if all sixty people lying in the crematorium had been murdered in the gas chamber.

Question: What were you doing in the crematorium at the time when the sixty bodies were brought in for cremation?

Answer: When the sixty corpses were brought into the crematorium for incineration, I was giving instructions to the fitters of the ventilation equipment on how to put it into operation, because it was a crematorium that had just been completed.

Question: So you were directly involved in testing the function of the crematorium and the ventilation equipment you installed in the crematorium?

Answer: Yes, the newly built crematorium and the ventilation equipment I installed for the crematorium were tested with my direct involvement. At that time, all sixty corpses lying there were cremated.

Question: That means you were directly involved in the extermination of innocent people?

Answer: Yes, that's right. Because I started up the ventilation system in the crematorium just as people were being incinerated there, I was directly involved in the extermination of people.[337]

Question: How long were you in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: The first time I was in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp for one day, the second time for six days.

Question: Why were you in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp for six days the second time?

---

[337] In fact, during his second and final visit to Birkenau, on 24 and 25 March 1943, Schultze did not "started up the ventilation system in the crematorium" at all, because the crematorium's forced-draft systems were damaged and did not work, so that they had to be disassembled.

Answer: Because there were no people to be exterminated when I arrived at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I was unable to test the functioning of the ventilation system and the [furnaces of the] crematoria, and I had to spend six days there until a transport of people of different nationalities and ages was brought in. As I said before, I carried out the practical test of the crematorium's functioning after sixty people had been murdered in the gas chamber and then burned in the crematorium with my participation. Then, after I had established that the ventilation system in the crematorium was working properly, I left the concentration camp.[338]

Question: You previously testified that you only learned that innocent people were being exterminated in the crematoria built by Prüfer together with you, when you saw sixty corpses in the crematorium, and now you state that you waited six days in the concentration camp for a transport for the extermination certain people.[339] So you knew beforehand that innocent people were being exterminated in the crematoria?

Answer: Yes, I am forced to admit that, even before I saw the sixty corpses I mentioned earlier, I knew that innocent people were being exterminated in the crematoria I built together with Prüfer. That is why I sat in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and waited until a transport of people destined for extermination arrived so that I could test the functioning of the crematorium and the ventilation system during the incineration[340] of the corpses of the innocent people previously murdered in the gas chambers.[341]

The interrogation ends at 3:40 p.m.

The transcript with my statements was transcribed accurately, was read to me through the interpreter in my native language, and I sign it (signed: Schultze).

Questioned: investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi (signed: Morskoi).

Interpreter: Datsyuk (signed: Datsyuk).

---

[338] Schultze visited Birkenau three times, in the second half of February, on 1 March and on 24-25 March 1943, but if we follow the orthodox narrative, homicidal gassings had not yet begun at the time of the first two visits. During the third visit, however, "the crematorium ventilation system," meaning the forced-draft systems were not working at all, as mentioned earlier. This is one of the many contradictions showing that the Topf engineers made Soviet propaganda their own as a defensive strategy.

[339] This is another contradiction that relates to the explanation in the previous note.

[340] По времясжигания. *po vremjaszhiganiya*: this confirms that Schultze was referring to the forced-draft systems of Crematorium II.

[341] Schultze's repeated reference to "gas chambers," plural, in connection with an alleged event that presumably took place in the alleged "gas chamber," singular, of Crematorium II, is further evidence that the Topf engineer was not recounting real experiences, but the propaganda stories he had learned from Soviet investigators.

4) Interrogation Protocol dated 20 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Morskoi
Interpreter: Datsyuk

The interrogation began at 11:40 a.m.

The interrogation was conducted through interpreter Datsyuk, who was warned against unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic (signed: Datsyuk).

Question: You are accused of being involved in the design and construction of the cremation furnaces as an engineer and designer of ventilation equipment in the factory of the Topf Company together with the Chief Engineer Prüfer – i.e. you designed ventilation equipment and blowers for them – of which up to 20 were manufactured on the orders of the SS management for the cremation of the corpses of people tortured to death in the concentration camps. In 1943, you designed and built two ventilation systems for the gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, in which innocent people were brutally suffocated. In the spring of 1943, you traveled to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp especially to test the ventilation equipment you had built in the crematorium furnace, and with your participation, the bodies of the people tortured to death were burned there. The crimes committed by you are covered by the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR of 19 April 1943. Do you understand the charges against you, and to what specifically do you plead guilty?

Answer: The charges brought against me on the basis of the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR of 19 April 1943 have been explained to me, and they are comprehensible to me. I plead fully guilty to having designed and built cremation furnaces as an engineer and designer of ventilation equipment in the factory of the Topf Company in Erfurt together with the chief engineer of the department crematorium construction, Prüfer, meaning that I designed and built ventilation equipment and blowers for these furnaces for the Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau and other concentration camps on behalf of the SS leadership. I can no longer remember how many cremation furnaces were [designed and built] with my direct involvement. The bodies of people of various nationalities who had been tortured to death in the concentration camps were cremated in the cremation furnaces.

In addition, in 1943, I personally constructed two ventilation systems for two gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, in which

completely innocent people were brutally suffocated by the Germans, who had been deported there from various countries in Western Europe.

In the spring of 1943, I don't remember the exact month, I went to Auschwitz especially to test the ventilation system I had built for the cremation furnaces. I waited six days until a transport of people destined for extermination arrived at the concentration camp. At that time, I was involved in burning the bodies of people who had been tortured to death in the gas chambers.[341]

The questioning ends at 1:20 p.m. The transcript with my statements was transcribed accurately, was read to me through the interpreter in my native language, and I sign it (signed: Schultze).

Interrogated by: investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi (signed: Morskoi).

Interpreter: Datsyuk (signed: Datsyuk).

5) Interrogation Protocol dated 28 March 1946

Interrogator: Lieutenant Tereshchenko [Терещенко]
Interpreter: Lieutenant Goldfarb [Голдфарб]

I, the investigating judge of the 2nd section of the 4th Ukrainian office of the "Smersh" of the Soviet army group in Germany, Lieutenant Tereshchenko, today questioned through the German language interpreter Lieutenant Goldfarb the detainee

Schultze, Karl, son of Karl, born in 1900, originally from Berlin, residing in Erfurt, Rudoldstätter Strasse 3e, son of the owner of a sugar mill, clerk, of unfinished higher education, by profession mechanical engineer, in recent times worked in the company Topf and Sons in Erfurt.

The interrogation begins at 10:00 and ends at 3:05.

The interpreter, Lieutenant Goldfarb, was warned against unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic (signed: Goldfarb).

Question: State your last name and first name!

Answer: My family name is Schultze, my first name is Karl. I don't have any other names or surnames.

Question: Which political organizations and parties were you a member of?

Answer: Apart from the fact that I was a member of the "Labor Front" organization – the fascist trade union – from 1933 to 1945, I did not belong to any other parties or organizations.

Question: Did you hold leading positions in the fascist "Labor Front" organization?

Answer: I was only an ordinary member of the "Labor Front" organization the whole time.

Question: Tell us about your professional activities!

Answer: I finished elementary school in the town of Babelsberg in 1914; then I trained as a locksmith and draftsman in the same town. From June to November 1918, I completed military training as a soldier in an artillery unit of the German army. From 1919 to 1922, I studied at a private technical college for mechanical engineering in Berlin; after graduating, I joined Siemens und Schuckert's steam-powered equipment department in the same year. I worked there as a design engineer until 1923. From 1924 to 1926, I continued to work as a designer in the Berlin company Daniberg and Quandt, in the fans and blowers department. From 1926 to 1928, I worked successively for the companies Pulenski and Zeptner – where I designed boiler equipment for the production of sugar from cellulose – Bamol (as a designer of metal structures) and Junkers Tessar (as an engineer for fans and blowers).[342] From 1928 until recently, I worked for Topf and Sons as an engineer and designer of fans, extractors, boilers, blowers and heating equipment. During these years, I lived in Erfurt, where the Topf Company is based.

Question: Tell us what products the Topf Company manufactured![343]

Answer: The Topf Company was a manufacturer of heating and ventilation devices and other equipment. It was divided into different departments depending on the type of products manufactured. Department D, for example, manufactured the following: complete boiler equipment,[344] heating equipment for industrial operations,[345] furnaces for crematoria,[346] equipment for evaluating exhaust and industrial gases for heating.[347] The so-called Department E produced the following: dryers for malt for beer brewing,[348] silo equipment for storing vegetables,[349] air-conveying systems[350] for vegetables, dryers for silo towers, cleaning machines for grain, equip-

[342] Company names transcribed.
[343] On the industrial production of the Topf Company, see Table II in the Appendix.
[344] These were steam boilers (*Dampfkessel*), built by Department D I.
[345] The heating sector was the responsibility of Department B, Heating, Ventilation and Blower Construction.
[346] In Department D IV.
[347] These facilities were also the responsibility of Department B.
[348] Topf's "dryers for cereals and grains" were made in Department A.
[349] "*Speicheranlagen*," of Department E II.
[350] "*Luftförder-Anlagen*" of Department E III.

ment for disinfesting grain, etc.[351] Department F produced lifts and conveyor systems. Department B produced ventilation equipment for crematoria,[352] vacuum dryers for wool, wood (sawdust), hides, etc., as well as air-heating systems for apartments,[353] and equipment for humidifying[354] air in baths and laundries.

The Topf Company was founded in the sixties of the last century.[355] It was last managed by the brothers Ernst and Ludwig Topf. Until 1941, the company employed 600 to 700 workers; during the war years, there were considerably more. At present, the Topf Company fulfills various orders for the USSR, for example silo equipment, etc.

When listing the above products manufactured by Topf, I must add that during the German-Soviet War, from 1942 onwards, Department D of Topf carried out special orders from the SS Reich leadership for the manufacture of special furnaces for the crematoria that were set up in the concentration camps Buchenwald, Dachau and Auschwitz.

Question: How do you know that the Topf Company manufactured furnaces for the crematoria at the German death camps Buchenwald, Dachau and Auschwitz?

Answer: I know about this from the chief engineer of the Topf Company, Prüfer, who was responsible for the orders, and managed the production of furnaces. I also know about it, because I myself came into direct contact with these orders, as I was responsible for the design of ventilation equipment in the crematoria. As a rule, the company was allocated a special ration of metal to fulfill these orders. The work was supervised by SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff. After completion of the requested product, he [the inspector] drove straight from the company to the destination. The company provided qualified bricklayers[356] who visited the concentration camps to install the furnaces.

Question: How many furnaces were made for the crematoria of the camps you mentioned?

Answer: From the drawings I was involved with, I reliably know of ten furnaces for the crematoria that were made by our company for the concentration camps. As far as I can remember at the moment, they were all sent

---

[351] Grain-processing equipment, including silo-gasification equipment (*Silo-Begasungsanlagen*), was manufactured in Department A.

[352] Proper term: forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlagen*).

[353] "*Luftbeheizungsanlagen*," air-heating devices.

[354] In Russian as увлажнения, *uvlazhneniya*, humidifier, but it seems more logical that they were dehumidifiers.

[355] That is, from the 1800s, to be exact in 1878.

[356] Proper term fitters (*Monteure*).

to Auschwitz. However, I must explain that I do not know the exact number of furnaces made for the cremation of corpses that were sent to the concentration camps, because I did not learn of all the orders. I remember that the Topf Company manufactured furnaces for crematoria for Buchenwald and Dachau even before the beginning of the German-Soviet war in 1941.

Question: Who designed the furnaces for the crematoria?

Answer: This work, both in terms of design and construction, was carried out directly by the chief engineer of the Topf Company Prüfer Kurt. As an engineer for ventilation equipment, I was called in by Prüfer to design and equip the ventilation equipment for the cremation furnaces, which, as I have already said, were installed in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in 1942-1943.

Question: Describe the technical equipment of the cremation furnaces which were sent to the camps in Auschwitz and elsewhere, and name the differences to the furnaces of ordinary crematoria which were built by the Topf Company in various towns before 1941!

Answer: In ordinary crematoria, there was only one large opening (muffle) into which the coffin with the corpse could be easily inserted. In crematoria for the camps, however, the furnaces were larger, and each had three muffles of a smaller size than the furnaces of an ordinary crematorium. Five furnaces were installed in one of the camp crematoria. The bodies were not pushed into the furnaces on movable carts mounted on rollers, but simply inserted into the muffle with the help of a hand-carried stretcher.

The interrogation was completed.

My statements were transcribed accurately in my own words, the transcript was read to me in German (signed: Schultze).

Interpreter: Lieutenant Goldfarb (signed: Goldfarb)

Interrogated by: the investigating judge of the 2nd section of the 4th Office of the Counter-Intelligence Service "Smersh" of the group of Soviet occupation troops in Germany, Lieutenant Tereshchenko (signed: Tereshchenko).

6) Interrogation Protocol dated 18 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 14:30 and ended at 17:25.[357]

[357] The manuscript has the date 18 February 1948, while the typescript shows 18 March 1948.

Question: Did you report to engineer Kurt Prüfer during your work at Topf and Sons?

Answer: When I worked at the Topf Company, I and Prüfer Kurt were on the same level, and neither of us was subordinate to the other. We both worked in the design office as chief engineers, and were group leaders. I was in charge of Group B – design and construction of ventilation equipment[358] – and Prüfer K. was in charge of Group D-IV – design and construction of cremation furnaces and heating equipment.[359] In a number of cases, I had to coordinate the work of my group with that of Prüfer Kurt's group, because the design of ventilation equipment and blowers was linked to the design of cremation furnaces and heating equipment. The head of the design office was Engineer Sander Fritz.

Question: What was your relationship with Prüfer Kurt; were there no close personal relationships between you?

Answer: For the entire duration of my work in the company's design office, I maintained a purely professional relationship with Prüfer. There were never any closer personal relationships between us.

Question: When and in which German concentration camps did the Topf and Sons Company carry out work on the construction and equipment of crematoria and gas chambers?

Answer: As far as I know, the Topf and Sons Company carried out work on the construction of crematoria from 1940 to 1944. During this period, the company built and equipped crematoria in the concentration camps Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Auschwitz and others whose names I do not remember. Gas chambers were only set up in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. All the work mentioned was carried out by the Topf Company on the orders of the SS authorities.

Question: What part did Prüfer and you personally play in carrying out this work?

Answer: Prüfer, as a specialist in cremation equipment, supervised and directed the work on the construction of the camp crematoria, and also constructed incineration furnaces for these crematoria. I personally designed blowers and ventilation equipment for the camp crematoria, and in some cases directly supervised the assembly work. In particular, I personally supervised the assembly of the blowers and ventilation equipment for the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. I traveled to this camp three times in 1943 for this purpose.

---

[358] Proper term "heating – ventilation – blower construction" (*Heizung – Lüftung-Gebläsebau*).

[359] Proper term "furnace construction" (*Ofenbau*).

Question: Which other camps did you go to?

Answer: Apart from Auschwitz, I also went to Buchenwald Concentration Camp, where I was in charge of installing the ventilation equipment for the heating system of the barracks in which the camp guards were housed. I designed the ventilation equipment for the crematorium in the camp, and manufactured it in the factory of the Topf Company based on my drawings. However, its assembly on site, i.e. in the camp crematorium, was not carried out by me, but by one of the company fitters. I did not visit any other concentration camps.

Question: Were there gas chambers in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp?

Answer: I don't know. I only knew that there were gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: You have been presented with order forms no. 43/588, no. 43/836/2 and no. 44/257/3, which show that the Topf and Sons Company manufactured powerful ventilation devices for sucking in and expelling air on the orders of the SS authorities, and delivered them to the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Explain what these devices were used for and why they were made!

Answer: In response to orders no. 43/836/2 of 9 June 43 and no. 44/257/3 of 18 February 44 issued by the SS construction office of the Buchenwald Camp, the Topf and Sons Company manufactured powerful ventilation equipment for the roofed shooting range of the Gustloffwerke [transcription] military factory in the town of Weimar. This factory was located in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp zone, and prisoners were deployed there. Guns manufactured by this company were used in the firing range (I don't know what kind of guns). For this reason, the air in the shooting range was always contaminated with fumes. Ventilation equipment was therefore installed in the room of this firing range to clean the air. In response to order no. 43/588/1 dated 5 May 1943, the Topf Company manufactured a ventilation system for the central boiler room of the heating system, more precisely for the boiler systems of the central heating system of the Buchenwald Camp's barracks. The assembly work for the installation of the ventilators was carried out both in the Gustloffwerke shooting range and in the central boiler room of the Buchenwald Camp under my supervision. I do not know what the SS construction office of Buchenwald Concentration Camp had to do with the installation of the ventilation equipment in the aforementioned firing range.

Question: What part did you play in the construction and equipping of the crematorium in the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp?

Answer: My part in the construction and equipping of the crematorium in the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp was that I designed special blowers for the incineration furnaces of this crematorium, thanks to which the capacity of these furnaces was increased. This was also my contribution to the construction of the crematoria in the concentration camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Buchenwald.

Question: You have been shown a drawing of the crematorium built by Topf and Sons Company in the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp. What part did you personally play in the production of this drawing?

Answer: As can be seen from the title of the drawing presented to me, the Topf and Sons Company did indeed design a crematorium for the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp. However, I personally had no part in designing the project or creating the drawing of this crematorium. I assume that the chief engineer of the company's design office, Prüfer, was responsible for the technical elaboration of the project for the crematorium's furnace room.

Question: At which concentration camps did you participate in the design of the crematorium projects?

Answer: During the construction of the crematoria in the concentration camps, the Topf and Sons Company designed projects for the furnace rooms and produced drawings of them. This work was carried out by Chief Engineer Prüfer. On the drawings of these crematoria already available, I personally only drew in the blowers and ventilation equipment in the rooms shown on the drawings, where they – i.e. the blowers and ventilation equipment – had to be installed.

Question: You have been presented with two drawings of Crematoria Nos. 2/3 and Nos. 4/5, which were built and equipped by the Topf Company in the Birkenau sector of the Auschwitz death camp. What part did you personally play in the creation of the projects and drawings for these crematoria?

Answer: The documents presented to me as No. 1 and No. 2 are drawings of Crematoria Nos. 2/3 and Nos. 4/5, which were built and equipped by the Topf and Sons Company of the Birkenau sector of the Auschwitz death camp. Document 1 is the rough draft of the room of Crematoria 2/3 (they were completely identical); I had not seen this drawing until that time [presumably: until the time when I had to enter the ventilation equipment on it]. At the time, this drawing of these crematoria was sent to the Topf

Company by the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Camp, and I personally used it to work out and draw up the diagram of the ventilation ducts for the rooms of this crematorium, and also marked on this drawing the place where the ventilation equipment was to be installed. I personally used Drawing 4/5 (document no. 2) to carry out the same work as for Crematorium 2/3.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements were transcribed accurately (signed: Schultze).

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk)

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush.

7) Interrogation Protocol dated 24 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 21:15 and ended at 24:00.

Question: Since when have you known Eng. Gustav Braun, and what relations have you had with him?

Answer: I have known Eng. Gustav Braun because of our work together at the Topf and Sons Company roughly since 1936 or 1937. I had occasion only rarely to meet with him, and in such cases, this was about business matters. Our relations were only business in nature. I had and have no personal relations with him.

Question: What position did Braun hold in the Topf and Sons Company?

Answer: For the entire period that I knew him, Gustav Braun worked as production manager of the Topf and Sons Company.

Question: Were you an employee of Braun in your work at the Topf and Sons Company?

Answer: No, I was not an employee of his. I was working in the company's design department, which was not headed by Gustav Braun; my direct superior was the owner of the company, Ludwig Topf.

Question: Within the activities of the Topf and Sons Company, what was within Gustav Braun's sphere of responsibility as head of production of this company?

Answer: I cannot answer this question precisely, because it is beyond my knowledge. I only know that Braun's duties included the entire production activity of the company. Together with the general planning office, he drew up the company's general production plans, and was the direct head of the company's factory in Erfurt, in which all possible equipment was made, including cremation devices, among other things. However, military orders were also carried out.

Question: It is well known that the Topf and Sons Company also carried out work outside the company's area – directly at customers' premises, for heating and boiler devices, in the assembly of fans, blowers, etc. Say, what relationship did Braun have with these jobs?

Answer: As the company's head of production, Braun had a direct relationship with such work, because it was carried out by the workshops, installers and other specialists in the company who were subordinate to him.

Question: So Braun also had a direct relationship with those works that were carried out by the Topf Company in the concentration camps in the construction and equipping of crematoria and gas chambers?

Answer: Precisely. As production manager of the Topf Company, Braun selected and sent to the concentration camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz, etc., specialists who built crematoria and ventilation systems in these camps, and installed other equipment in the crematoria and gas chambers. At the same time, under the personal direction of G. Braun, various equipment for the crematoria and gas chambers that were located in the camps were built in the company's factory. In particular, ventilation equipment for the gas chambers in the Auschwitz Camp was built in the company's factory.

Question: Which of the Topf Company's installers was actually sent by Braun to the concentration camps to perform the above work?

Answer: I only know that, of the company's installers employed by Braun, Koch and Holick worked in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on the construction of the crematoria, and that Messing installed the ventilation systems in the gas chambers. I personally saw these installers at the Auschwitz Camp when I went there in the spring and summer of 1943.[360]

Question: Did Braun personally go to the concentration camps?

Answer: To the best of my knowledge, Braun did not go to the concentration camps.

The record of the interrogation was read to me in German translation, my statements were transcribed accurately (signed: Schultze).

---

[360] No visit in the summer of 1943 is documented.

Interrogated by: the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush.

8) Interrogation Protocol dated 11 March 1948

Interrogators: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk, Lieutenant Colonel Novikov
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation began at 11:10 and ended at 22:30.

Question: For how long and in what capacity did you work in the German machine-building company Topf and Sons?

Answer: I worked continuously at the Topf and Sons Company from October 1928 until the day of my arrest, that is, until 5 March 1946, holding the position of chief engineer in the machine-building department, which was called "D." In that department, I personally headed the ventilation-equipment section, which was called section "V."

Question: Did you ever go abroad?

Answer: I lived all the time in Germany. Only in 1942 and maybe even in 1943 – I don't remember exactly – I had to go briefly from Germany to the occupied part of Poland.

Question: Under what circumstances did you go from Germany to occupied Polish territory?

Answer: After Germany had occupied Poland, the Topf and Sons Company was commissioned by the Reich Railway Office to partially re-equip and rebuild the boiler and ventilation systems in the railway workshops in Warsaw, Krakow and other cities. In this connection, I went on the company's behalf to these workshops to get an idea on the spot about the progress of the work, and to make the necessary drawings and technical calculations.

Question: Under what circumstances did you return to Poland?

Answer: In addition to the above-mentioned case, I went the same year to Warsaw to install ventilation systems in a sawmill in a Warsaw suburb.

Question: Why are you silent that you went several times to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which was located in the occupied territory of Poland?

Answer: I thought that the territory where the Auschwitz Concentration Camp is located belonged to Germany and not to Poland, because all of

Upper Silesia had been annexed to the German Reich. We Germans, including myself, considered only the regions belonging to the so-called "General Government" to be Polish territory.

Question: But still, you had to go to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: Yes, I had to go there.

Question: How many times?

Answer: Three times.

Question: When exactly and under what circumstances?

Answer: All three times, I went to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the first half of 1943, during the construction and assembly of ventilation systems in the crematoria and gas chambers. I performed this work on behalf of the Topf Company. It had received a special order for this from the SS construction office of the camp.

Question: Were you personally summoned by SS authorities in these matters?

Answer: Yes, I was summoned. After my arrival at the Auschwitz Camp, I was first summoned by an SS man, a member of the staff of this camp, who warned me by telling me that the construction and equipment work of crematoria and gas chambers carried out by the company constituted an important state secret,[361] and made me sign a declaration obliging me to keep silent. Already earlier, the owner of the company Ludwig Topf had made me sign a similar statement, because I was coming into direct contact with work that the company was performing on behalf of the SS construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: Explain exactly what work was performed by you personally or with your direct participation in the construction and equipping of crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz death camp.

Answer: In the years 1941-1943 in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, or more precisely in the Birkenau sector of the camp, four crematoria were built, in which the Topf and Sons Company assembled 18 cremation furnaces[362] for cremating corpses, and set up four [sic] gas chambers. My personal participation in the execution of the above work consisted of this:

1) In accordance with the assignments that the Topf Company had received from the SS authorities, I executed the technical drawings of the blowers and ventilation systems for the cremation furnaces of Crematoria

[361] This claim is at odds with the one that Schultze learned about the "gas chambers" during his last visit to Auschwitz on 24 and 25 March 1943.

[362] The ten triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III and the two 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V, considered by Schultze to be 8 double-muffle furnaces.

II and III, as well as for the gas chambers of Crematoria II, III, and IV[363] of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and supervised their construction.

2) Work on the installation of ventilation systems in Crematoria II and III and in the gas chambers that were located inside the crematoria was carried out under my direction and with my personal participation. I did not personally carry out any other work in the Auschwitz Camp.

Question: When exactly did you work in Auschwitz on the assembly of the ventilation systems in the aforementioned crematoria and gas chambers?

Answer: I performed this work in February-March 1943.

Question: What were the gas chambers at Auschwitz officially called in the documents?

Answer: In drawings and other documents, these gas chambers of the Auschwitz crematoria were called "corpse rooms or chambers."

Question: We now show you a photocopy of a letter dated 9 December 1940, that the Topf and Sons Company sent to the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It mentions there the installation of ventilation systems in the rooms for corpses and for the autopsy of corpses then already existing in this camp. It can be inferred from the document shown to you that the Topf Company was already in charge of setting up gas chambers in Auschwitz in 1940. Answer truthfully to these findings.

Answer: The letter from the Topf and Sons Company dated 9 December 1940, of which I have now been shown a photocopy, was personally drafted by me, and sent to the construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. As it appears from this letter, the Topf and Sons Company, as a result of talks between Chief Engineer Kurt Prüfer and SS *Untersturmführer* [Walter] Urbanczyk, was commissioned to carry out a design and cost estimate for work on the fitting out of the corpse rooms and corpse-autopsy rooms then existing in Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Crematorium I, Auschwitz Camp Sector, with ventilation facilities. By order of the owner of the Ludwig Topf Company, I made a plan and cost estimate for this

[363] On 18 May 1943, the Central Construction Office ordered from Topf "2 deaeration devices for Crematoria IV and V." On 9 June, Topf confirmed receipt of the order (RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 221) and enclosed the corresponding cost estimate, which included a blower No. 450 with attachments, priced at RM 2,510 (RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 222-225). Topf issued the corresponding invoice No. 2134 /132/ 43 D 775 on 23 December 1943 (RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 220), the final payment for which was made on 13 July 1944 (RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 217-218a). The system was not installed in either crematorium. Given its nature (deaeration device), it was undoubtedly intended for the furnace room. The above-mentioned cost estimate was drafted by Schultze, as is evident from the caption "*Unsere Abteilung:* B/Schu."

work, but for some reason the construction office did not accept it. I do not know for what actual purposes the SS construction office intended to equip the above-mentioned rooms with ventilation facilities. Likewise, I did not know that there were plans to use these rooms as gas chambers.[364] Likewise, I did not know that there were plans to use these premises as gas chambers.

Question: Crematorium I in the Auschwitz sector of the camp was set up by the Topf Company in the years 1940-1941. What part did you personally have in the work of setting up these crematoria?

Answer: To the best of my knowledge, only one cremation furnace was installed in Crematorium I at Auschwitz by the Topf and Sons Company. This happened at the end of 1940, but then, in 1941, the Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp decided to expand and enlarge the capacity of this crematorium. In this context, the company installed two more cremation furnaces in the said crematorium. In addition, by order of the owner of the firm, Ludwig Topf, I personally designed a special blower for the furnaces of this crematorium, thanks to which the capacity of these furnaces was increased.[365] I also designed the ventilation system for the furnace room of the crematorium. I know that the blower was built in the factory of the Topf Company according to my drawings, and was mounted in the said crematorium. At the moment, I do not remember whether the ventilation system was also mounted there. I only know that it, too, was built in the factory of the company.

Question: Did you ever go to Crematorium I in Auschwitz?

---

[364] Here, too, Schultze pandered to Soviet propaganda, which wanted Auschwitz to have been established from the start as an "extermination camp" in which "gas chambers" were planned from the beginning. The document in question, the Letter by Topf to SS New Construction Office Auschwitz dated 9 December 1940, concerned the "deaeration device for the corpses cells and for the autopsy room" for the Auschwitz Main Camp's crematorium, to which the relevant "cost estimate" was attached. This was the ventilation project for an ordinary crematorium, as Schultze was well aware. Even for the Polish orthodox narrative, the letter is much too early to have any homicidal implications. According to that narrative, Himmler allegedly gave Höss the order for Jewish extermination at Auschwitz only in June 1941. Therefore, linking the document in question to homicidal gas chambers is nonsensical from any perspective.

[365] This has to be forced-draft system (*Saugzuganlage*), which, by drawing more combustion air through the hearth grates into the gas generators of the furnaces, allowed a higher grate regime (coke consumption), and thus a certain increase in the cremation capacity of the furnace. In the case of Auschwitz Crematorium I, however, one forced-draft device served all three furnaces contemporarily, which minimized the benefit when all furnaces were used together.

Answer: No, I never entered this crematorium, and did not perform any installation work there. I currently do not remember who installed the blower in the said crematorium.

Question: What part did you have in setting up the gas chamber in this crematorium?

Answer: I had no part whatsoever in setting up the gas chamber in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz camp sector.

Question: Who carried out the work of setting up the central boiler room with ventilation facilities in the Auschwitz Camp?

Answer: I do not know. I personally did not perform any such work, and, to the best of my knowledge, our company did not perform such work at all in Auschwitz.[366]

Question: How were the ventilation systems you installed in the gas chambers and the blower in the crematoria of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp used?

Answer: As I have already explained, in the Birkenau sector of the camp, under my personal direction, the blowers were installed in the cremation furnaces of Crematoria II and III, also the ventilation systems in the gas chambers, which had been set up in the basement rooms of these crematoria. Crematorium II was prepared in March 1943 and I, during my second trip to the Auschwitz Camp, personally checked the blowers and ventilation systems installed in that crematorium, and handed them over to the SS Construction Office of this camp for use. This took place as follows:

After I had arrived in Auschwitz in March 1943 – I no longer remember the exact date; however, I know it was a Monday – I learned that the installation work on the ventilation equipment in the gas chamber of the second crematorium would be completed in one or two days; it was not until Wednesday that I was able to check it, and was convinced that it was working flawlessly. Likewise, I carried out the testing of the blower. However, the head of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp who was there, von Bischoff, stated that the blower had to be checked when cremating corpses in the furnaces, that is, at the time when the maximum temperature was reached in these furnaces. At that time the furnaces in the second crematorium were still being dried before their use, and no corpses had yet been cremated there. Under such circumstances, von Bischoff suggested that I wait until a prisoner transport arrived at the camp; then, he

[366] The camp's remote heating plant (*Fernheizwerk*), which was construction object BW 161, was built by the company Friedrich Boos of Cologne-Bickendorf. (Letter by the Boos Company to Central Construction Office dated 24 May 1943; RGVA, 502-1-138, pp. 218-218a).

said, we could carry out the check and put the blower into operation [воздуходувку, *vozduchoduvku*].[367]

The transport in question arrived at the camp on Saturday, and on the same day I checked with von Bischoff the operation, more precisely the operation during the activity, of both the blower and the ventilation systems in the gas chamber. On that occasion, about 150-300 inmates from the newly arrived transport were pushed by the SS into the gas chamber and poisoned with gas, then their corpses were cremated in the cremation furnaces. In this group of inmates who were killed in the gas chamber were men, women and children. At the time when the SS pushed them into the gas chamber, I was in the crematorium building, next to the cremation furnaces. The corpses of these inmates were cremated in my presence. After the killing of this group of inmates in the gas chamber had been carried out (which lasted no more than 50 minutes), an SS man in my presence turned on the ventilation systems, thanks to which the poisoned air was expelled from the gas chamber, and fresh air was introduced into it. Since it turned out in this test that the blower and ventilation systems worked well, they were put into operation the same day by the SS Construction Office, that is, that Saturday I returned from Auschwitz to Erfurt. The blower and ventilation systems that had been installed at the furnaces and in the gas chamber of Crematorium III were tested by the SS Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp and put into operation in my absence.

Question: We show you a photocopy of a letter from the company "Topf und Söhne" to the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp dated 24 February 1943, in which you are informed that you would be arriving at the camp on 1 March 1943, to put into operation the aeration and de-aeration system of Crematorium II. Tell us what facilities were involved in this letter.

Answer: The above letter referred to putting into operation the ventilation devices that had been installed under my direction in the gas chamber of this crematorium, as I mentioned earlier. To what I have already stated, I want to add that at that time, in addition to carrying out the blower testing at the cremation furnaces, I also checked the ventilation systems that had been installed under my direction in the furnace room and in the corpse autopsy room.

Question: So, as it appears from the above-mentioned letter, you were sent by the company to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp specifically to

[367] Crematorium II was equipped with three forced-draft devices, one for each chimney duct. Therefore, the use of the singular here makes no sense.

put into operation the ventilation systems installed in the gas chamber of the second crematorium. Did you understand that correctly?

Answer: Absolutely correct. The company sent me to the Auschwitz Camp at the request of the SS Construction Office to carry out such work.

Question: After your return from Auschwitz, to whom did you report on the results of the testing and commissioning of the ventilation systems in the gas chamber that you performed?

Answer: Upon my return from Auschwitz to Erfurt, I reported to the owner of the Ludwig Topf Company about the testing work on the blower and ventilation system in Auschwitz Crematorium II that I had performed. On that occasion, I informed him that the SS had poisoned a group of inmates in the gas chamber, and that their corpses were then cremated in the crematorium furnaces. L. Topf then replied nothing.

Question: During the interrogation of 4 March 1946, you stated that, on your trip to Auschwitz in the spring of 1943 in the company of K. Prüfer, you had told him about this event as well. Why do you keep silent about it now?

Answer: I do not deny it. I probably did indeed report to Prüfer about this poisoning of inmates in the gas chamber, but since a lot of time has passed since then, I could not remember the circumstances and content of the conversation.

Question: Did you have to do your trip to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp together with Engineer Prüfer?

Answer: I was at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp together with Kurt Prüfer only once, in the spring of 1943.

Question: On what occasion?

Answer: We visited the aforementioned camp at the request of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp to find out why the blower at the cremation furnaces of the second crematorium was not working. We found that the deformation of the blower blades of the blower fan and consequently also the failure of the blower had occurred because a very high, certainly continuous temperature had been maintained in the furnaces of the crematorium all the time. After we arrived at the site, we agreed with the head of the Construction Office, von Bischoff, that we would disassemble this blower, because we did not consider it advisable to repair it. When Prüfer and I were at the crematorium, there on the floor next to the crematoria lay about 60 bodies of inmates, who, I suspect, had been killed in the gas chamber. Then, the corpses of about 25 of these inmates were

cremated in our presence. After this fact, I no longer went to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: We show you the report of the commission of experts dated 14 February – 8 March 1945, from which it appears that in the Auschwitz death camp, in addition to the gas chambers in the crematoria, there were separately constructed gas chambers. Tell us what part the Topf Company had, and what part you personally had, in the construction and setting up of these gas chambers.

Answer: As I have already stated in the course of the investigation, under my direction and with my personal participation, the gas chambers of the second and third crematoria were equipped with ventilation systems. In addition, ventilation systems were designed and cost estimates were drawn up for setting up gas chambers of the fourth crematorium. As for the other gas chambers that existed at Auschwitz besides those in the crematoria, I was not involved in their construction and set-up, and to the best of my knowledge, the Topf and Sons Company did not perform this work.

Question: How many inmates were killed daily at Auschwitz in the crematoria and gas chambers built and equipped there with your participation?

Answer: I cannot answer this question, because I have no information about it.

Question: We show you a photocopy of a report of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz death camp dated 28 June 1943, from which it appears that in said camp in the crematoria and gas chambers built and set up with your personal participation, 4,756 inmates were exterminated per day. What can you say about the contents of this document?

Answer: I have no reason to dispute these official figures. The document shown to me testifies in favor of the fact that in the Auschwitz crematoria and gas chambers built and equipped with my direct participation, more than 4,700 inmates were exterminated per day.

Question: This therefore means that you, by collaborating at Auschwitz in the construction and setting up of powerful crematoria and gas chambers, thereby created perfected technical instruments for the extermination of completely innocent people, and thus became an accomplice to crimes that the Hitlerites perpetrated there.

Answer: I am forced to admit that, by collaborating in Auschwitz in the setting up of the crematoria and gas chambers, I thereby effectively created perfected technical instruments for the extermination of inmates. However, when I performed this work, I thought that, in the crematoria and gas

chambers built and set up with my participation, the SS would not kill innocent people, but criminals who had been sentenced to death in Poland and other occupied territories for their activities against German troops and the German government.

Question: Your suspicions are not incorrect, because the SS, in addition to the extermination of people of the non-Aryan race of various ages and of both sexes, especially Jews, which took place in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, also killed there people who had fought for the liberation of their homeland against the German occupiers. [But] why do you consider this category of people to be criminals?

Answer: I was and am subject to the existing government in Germany and its laws. If anyone rose up against this government and the measures it took, and fought it, including, among other things, in German-occupied territories, I was of the opinion that these people were criminals, that is, that they had been convicted according to German laws, because they had killed representatives of the German authorities or groups of the armed forces.

Question: These ideas of yours do not differ in any way from those of the Nazis, who were entrenched behind their "laws" when they bestially settled accounts with anti-fascists.

Answer: I was never a member of the Nazi Party, but since I lived in Germany, I considered it my duty to observe the laws of my country, and submit to them.

Question: During the interrogation of 20 March 1946, a charge was brought against you under Item 1 of the decree of the Supreme Presidium of the USSR Soviets. You pleaded guilty to having carried out orders of the SS authorities in the years 1940-1943, to having participated directly in Auschwitz in the construction and setting up of crematoria and gas chambers, in which an extermination of completely innocent people took place, which means that you were complicit in the crimes that the Hitlerites perpetrated in the concentration camps. Explain what led you to embark on the path of this criminal activity.

Answer: I did not participate on my own initiative in the work of building and setting up crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz, but by order of the owner of the Topf and Sons Company, in which I was employed. If I had refused to perform this work, I would have been dismissed as a saboteur, and could have suffered retaliation. Because I feared this, I never addressed to the owner of the Ludwig Topf Company a plea to spare me from performing these jobs.

The transcript of the interrogation was read to me in German translation; my statements are recorded there accurately (signed: Schultze).

Interrogated by: The operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk).

The military prosecutor of the Supreme Court of the USSR Justice Lieutenant Colonel Novikov (signed: Novikov).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the Fourth Section of the Third Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

III) INTERROGATIONS OF FRITZ SANDER

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946

Interrogators: Captain Shatunovsky, Major Moruzhenko

7 March 1946: We, the head of the 2nd Department of the Smersh Organization of the Eighth Guards Army, Captain Shatunovsky, as well as the deputy head of the 2nd Department of the Guards, Major Moruzhenko, interrogated the detainee

Sander Fritz, son of Karl Paul, born 1876 in Leipzig, member of a family of clerks, employee, with intermediate technical training, German, citizen of the German state, resident of the city of Erfurt, Bumontstrasse[368] *21.*

[The interrogatee] *was made aware of the consequences of false statements. The interpreter was made aware of his duty to translate correctly.*

Question: Were you a member of the National-Socialist Party?

Answer: I was never a member of the National-Socialist Party, and I am still not today.

Question: Since when and in what position have you worked for the Topf Company?

Answer: I have been working for the Topf Company in Erfurt since October 1910 as a leading engineer and authorized signatory of the company.

Question: Tell us about your invention of the crematorium for mass incineration!

Answer: As a leading engineer at the Topf Company, I was head of the crematorium construction department, headed by Prüfer. The latter told me in 1942, I don't remember the exact date, during a conversation about the

[368] Perhaps Baumstrasse.

capacity of the crematoria [plural] that had been built in Auschwitz Concentration Camp, that they could not cope with the number of corpses to be cremated. He then gave me an example that two or three corpses were inserted into the insertion openings, but that the crematorium [singular] could not cope with the workload [нагрузкой, *nagruzkoy*] in the concentration camps [plural]. At that time, as a specialist in the field of heating, I decided on my own initiative to build a crematorium with a higher capacity for cremating corpses. In November 1942, I had finished my project for a crematorium for mass cremation of corpses, and submitted it to the Reich Patent Office in Berlin. The crematorium for mass cremation was to be designed according to the principle of the conveyor-belt system, and corpses were to be continuously pushed into the furnace for cremation by mechanical means. The corpses were to enter the furnace under their own weight, falling by themselves onto the grate on a refractory surface[369] with an inclination of 40 degrees, and burning under the effect of the fire. The corpses themselves were to serve as an additional source of fuel. This patent could not be officially registered with the state patent office because it was secret due to the war, but my invention was put into practice, and I was given the [patent] number.[370]

Question: Who designed and approved the construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps Auschwitz and Buchenwald?

Answer: Prüfer was responsible for the design and construction of the crematoria, Schultze for the ventilation systems for the crematoria. I checked these projects, and after I had done so, the Topf Company approved them.

Question: What was your target capacity for the crematorium for the mass cremation of corpses?

Answer: My idea in designing the crematorium for mass cremation of corpses is that the corpses enter the furnace without interruption. The number of corpses that can be incinerated in one hour in the crematorium I designed is significantly higher than the number incinerated in a [conventional] cremation furnace.

Question: What did Prüfer and Schultze tell you after their business trip to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: In the summer of 1942, Prüfer and Schultze reported to me that in the concentration camps [plural] of Auschwitz many people were exterminated in gas chambers, and their corpses burned in crematoria [plu-

[369] The proper term is "*Gleitbahn*," sliding surface, a kind of refractory-clay slide on which the corpses slid.

[370] This is "PA (= *Patent Anmeldung*: patent application) 760198 dated 5 November 1942.

ral], whereby the strain [нагрузка: *nagruzka*] on the crematoria was so great that three corpses were put into one furnace opening [concurrently].

Question: That means you knew that completely innocent people were being exterminated in the concentration camps [plural] in Auschwitz?

Answer: Yes, from the summer of 1942, I knew that completely innocent people were being exterminated in gas chambers in the concentration camps in Auschwitz, and that their bodies were then burned in crematoria [plural]. Prüfer told me about colossal transports of people who came from Poland, Greece[371] and other countries to the concentration camps in Auschwitz, and were exterminated here.

Question: How was it that, although you knew that the crematoria in the concentration camps were used to exterminate innocent people, you nevertheless took the initiative to plan a crematorium for an even larger mass incineration?

Answer: As a German engineer and employee of the Topf Company, I considered it my duty to use all my knowledge to contribute to the victory of Hitler Germany, just like any other aircraft-design engineer, even if it meant the extermination of people.

Question: Do you know Braun?

Answer: Yes. I know Braun. He has worked as production manager at the Topf Company since 1936.

Question: Was Braun in charge of the crematorium-construction department?

Answer: As production manager, Braun also headed the department responsible for building the crematoria and setting up the gas chambers for the concentration camps.

My statements were written down accurately; they were read to me in German translation, and I sign in German.

Interrogated by: The head of the 2nd section of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Guard Captain Shatunovsky. The deputy head of the 2nd section of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Guard Major Moruzhenko.

2) Interrogation Protocol dated 13 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Morskoi
Interpreter: Datsyuk

[371] The first transport with Jewish deportees from Greece arrived at Auschwitz on 24 March 1943.

On 13 March 1946, I, the investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guards Army, Captain Morskoi of the Guard, on this day questioned the detainee

Sander, Fritz, son of Karl Paul, born in 1876, native of Leipzig, member of a family of clerks, clerk, with intermediate technical training.

The interrogation began at 10:20.

The interrogation was conducted through the interpreter Datsyuk, who was warned against unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic. (Signed: Datsyuk).

Question: Your profession?

Answer: I am an engineer by profession.

Question: Where did you work in this profession?

Answer: I worked as an engineer at the Topf Company from 1910, and from 1920 until recently, I worked there as chief engineer.

Question: Which German political parties were you a member of?

Answer: I didn't belong to any party, but I was a member of the National-Socialist organizations Labor Front and NSFAU.

Question: When did you become a member of these fascist organizations, and what leading positions did you hold there?

Answer: I joined the National-Socialist organizations Labor Front and NSFAU in 1936, but did not hold any leading positions in these organizations.

Question: Who was responsible for building crematoria at the Topf Company?

Answer: The crematorium construction department at the Topf Company was headed by the chief engineer of this department, Prüfer.

Question: When did the Topf Company start producing crematoria for concentration camps?

Answer: The Topf Company began to manufacture crematoria for concentration camps around 1937/1938.

Question: Who placed the orders for the construction of crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: The orders to build crematoria for the concentration camps came from the SS leadership.

Question: Who was the designer of crematoria at the Topf Company?

Answer: The designer of all types of crematoria at the Topf Company, both stationary and mobile, was Engineer Prüfer. Engineer Schultze helped him with project planning and construction.

Question: What was your part in the design and construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps?

Answer: As the first engineer of the Topf Company, I headed the crematorium construction department, reviewed the crematorium projects that had been built by engineer Prüfer and Schultze, personally approved these projects, and then submitted them to the owner of the company, Ludwig Topf, for approval.

Question: When you were involved in the design and construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps, were you aware that innocent people were being burned in these crematoria?

Answer: Yes, I was aware that innocent people were cremated in the concentration camps in the crematoria built by the engineers Prüfer and Schultze with my participation.

Question: When did you become aware of this?

Answer: In 1942, I no longer remember the month, I learned in a conversation with Engineer Prüfer after his return from a business trip from Auschwitz that innocent people were being burned to death in the crematoria designed and built in the concentration camps.

Question: For what purpose did Prüfer go to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: This had to do with the fact that, after the construction of the crematoria, the Topf Company sent their people to the concentration camps to assemble the crematoria, and engineer Prüfer, as the construction manager and designer of the crematoria, went to the concentration camp [singular] to inspect how the assembly work was going; he was also present during the practical testing of the crematoria. After his return from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Prüfer told me that he had been present during the testing of the crematoria built there, and had come to the conclusion that they were not very efficient and could not cope with the number of corpses that had to be cremated there. At the time, Prüfer gave me the example that, in his presence, two corpses at a time had been introduced into the opening of the crematoria, but the latter [the furnaces] had not been able to cope with the workload [с нагрузкой: *s nagruzkoj*] because there were so many corpses to be cremated in the concentration camp.

Question: When Prüfer told you that the crematoria had not managed to cremate the corpses, were you interested and did you ask him where so many corpses came from?

Answer: Yes, I asked Prüfer why there were so many corpses in the concentration camp, and he replied that people were murdered there in gas chambers, and their bodies transferred to the crematorium [singular] for cremation.

Question: What other concentration camps did Prüfer visit?

Answer: I know that in addition to Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Prüfer also went to Buchenwald Concentration Camp. I do not know whether he visited any other camps.

Question: Did engineer Schultze go to concentration camps?

Answer: Yes, Engineer Schultze went to the concentration camps Auschwitz and Buchenwald for the same reasons as Prüfer. I do not know whether he visited any other camps.

The interrogation ended at 15:55.

The transcript with my statements was transcribed accurately, was read to me in translation into my native language, and I sign it.

Interrogated by: The investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Morskoi Guard.

Interpreter: Datsyuk.

3) Interrogation Protocol dated 21 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Morskoi
Interpreter: Datsyuk.

The Interrogation started at 20:50.

Question: Explain in more detail when you spoke to Engineer Prüfer about the fact that the cremation furnaces you had built were too small and could not cremate the bodies in the concentration camps!

Answer: I remember well that this conversation between me and engineer Prüfer took place in the spring of 1942 – I can't remember the exact month – after engineer Prüfer had returned from a business trip from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where he had checked the furnaces in the newly built crematorium.

Question: What did you talk about with Engineer Prüfer after he told you what has been explained here?

Answer: After the engineer Prüfer had informed me that the cremation furnaces we had built in Auschwitz were too small to incinerate the corpses there, I told him that it was essential to design cremation furnaces based on the conveyor-belt system[372] for the mass incineration of corpses in the concentration camps.

[372] Meaning continuously operating.

Question: Have you designed a new cremation furnace system?

Answer: Yes, after the relevant discussion between me and Engineer Prüfer, I had the idea of designing cremation furnaces based on the conveyor-belt system, and I set about realizing this project for the mass cremation of corpses in concentration camps.

Question: What was the operating principle of the new type of crematorium you designed?

Answer: The working principle of the new type of mass crematorium I designed was that, unlike the old ones, the new crematorium system was to introduce the corpses into the furnace for incineration in a mechanized way, whereby the corpses were to get there under the load of their own weight, by sliding on a refractory surface with an inclination of forty degrees. The corpses fell onto the grate, and burned under the effect of the fire. The corpses themselves were to serve as additional fuel.

Question: When did you go into mass production of the new crematorium system?

Answer: The Topf Company did not go on to manufacture the new crematorium I had designed, because in November 1942, I submitted my project to the patent office in Berlin, where it was not officially registered, and my invention was only put into practice there, but I don't know under which [patent] number, because I wasn't told.[370]

The interrogation ended at 23:20.

The transcript with my statements was transcribed accurately, was read to me in translation into my native language, and I sign it.

Interrogated by: The investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Morskoi Guard.

Interpreter: Datsyuk.

IV) INTERROGATIONS OF GUSTAV BRAUN

1) Interrogation Protocol dated 4 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Shatunovsky, Major Moruzhenko
Interpreter: Hofmeister

4 March 1946. We, chief of the 2nd section of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guards Army, Captain of the Guard Shatunovsky and deputy chief of the 2nd section of the Guard Major Moruzhenko, interviewed as a witness

Braun, Gustav, son of Karl, born 1889, native of Heilbronn, member of a family of clerks, with higher education, German, German citizen, residing at Erfurt, Peterstrasse, 55.

[The interrogatee] *was warned about liability for false statements (signed: Braun).*

German-language interpreter Hofmeister was warned about responsibility for correctness of translation (signed: Hofmeister).

Question: Since when and in what position have you been working at the Topf Company?

Answer: I have been working as plant manager at the factory of the Topf Company in Erfurt since 1936. In 1941/1942, I was also the deputy of the counterintelligence representative,[373] i.e. from the moment the boss Ludwig Topf went to Hungary on business.

Question: Who was the counterintelligence representative?

Answer: The counterintelligence representative was the aforementioned Ludwig Topf. He assigned me the task of deputy counterintelligence representative.

Question: Where are the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, and his brother at present?

Answer: Ludwig Topf poisoned himself in June 1945[374] when American troops moved in and the Americans wanted to arrest him. The second brother, Ernst Topf, went to a town near Kassel, stayed there and never returned.

Question: Name the most important products manufactured by the Topf Company!

Answer: The Topf factory in Erfurt produced equipment for breweries, mills and lifts for many years. It installed large factory pipes, furnaces for boiler operations in factories and furnaces for crematoria.

Question: How long has the company been producing cremation furnaces?

Answer: The company has been producing cremation furnaces for Germany and other countries for about forty years.

Question: How many crematoria were produced by the Topf Company from 1941 onwards?

Answer: I cannot give the exact number, but I know that crematoria were built in the concentration camps Buchenwald and Auschwitz, and repaired in Dachau.

---

[373] Абвербеауфтрахтера, Abverbeauftrakhtera, transliteration of *Abwehrbeauftragter*, counterintelligence representative.

[374] Correct: 31 May.

Question: Who was the designer of stationary and mobile crematoria at the factory?

Answer: The designer of all types of crematoria was Engineer Prüfer. Engineer Schultze worked with him on the construction of crematoria. Engineer Sander was also involved in their manufacture.

Question: Did Prüfer and Schultze go to concentration camps to set up crematoria?

Answer: Yes.

Question: Were Prüfer and Schultze aware that living people were being exterminated in the crematoria?

Answer: In my opinion, they were informed.

My statements were transcribed accurately, they were read to me in German translation, and I sign them (signed: Braun[375]*).*

Interrogated by: The head of the 2nd section of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Guard Captain Shatunovsky (signed: Shatunovsky). The deputy head of the 2nd section of the Guard Major Moruzhenko (signed: Moruzhenko).

2) Interrogation Protocol dated 5 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Shatunovsky, Major Moruzhenko
Interpreter: Hofmeister

Question: When and by whom were you recruited to work as a deputy counterintelligence representative at the Topf Company in Erfurt?

Answer: In 1941, company boss Ludwig Topf, who was the factory's counterintelligence representative, called me into his office, and suggested that I should take on the job of deputy counterintelligence representative in the factory, and ensure that no acts of subversion or sabotage took place in the factory. In particular, he emphasized that no destruction of machinery should be permitted.

Question: How did you manage relations with the Gestapo as deputy counterintelligence representative?

Answer: I was put in contact with the Weimar counterintelligence office by counterintelligence representative Topf, and through the authorized signatory Max Machemehl, I was put in touch with SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wolf, the Gestapo liaison officer in Erfurt. Written documents that went from the company to the counterintelligence office and the Gestapo were regularly sent by mail or handed directly to Max Machemehl/Wolf.

Question: What demands were made of you personally by the Gestapo?

[375] In the Russian original erroneously "Schultze."

Answer: Max Machemehl received letters from the Gestapo via Wolf, stating that they were addressed to him personally. In these letters, Wolf demanded reports on the political mood of both the German workers and the foreign workers working in the factory: their attitude to work, acts of subversion and sabotage committed by them, but also the factory's need for money and new machines.

Question: How were these Gestapo demands met?

Answer: Authorized signatory Max Machemehl, who was in direct contact with Wolf, turned to me as deputy counterintelligence representative, who, as head of all production in the factory, was in a position to have a complete overview of the political and production situation in the factory. In order to be able to inform Machemehl in detail about the political mood and cases of sabotage, I called in the workshop managers on behalf of Topf to support the work of the counterintelligence representative. In this way, I consulted the following workshop managers: The head of the metalworking shop, Begel Heinrich, 48-50 years old, non-party; the head of the carpentry shop, Liebeskind Hugo, 60 years old, non-party; the head of the aircraft-parts department, Breitruck, Willi [Beitrüch, Wilhelm], 42 years old, non-party. When I asked them about the work of the counterintelligence representative, I pointed out to them that this work was carried out for the Gestapo and in their interests.

Question: Tell me about your practical work in the factory for the Gestapo!

Answer: As a result of my dealings with the Gestapo, one worker of German nationality – I don't remember his last name – and two foreign workers were arrested for sabotage. I wrote six reports for the Gestapo about the mood among the workers, and handed them over to Machemehl. I also informed the Gestapo via [Ludwig] Topf about four foreign workers who had absconded from the factory. I received information about the negative attitude of some of the workers towards their work from the workshop managers, who were called in by me for the work of the counterintelligence representative, and I passed this on to Machemehl for the Gestapo.

Question: Your official position was head of production at the factory. Were you also in charge of the crematorium [furnace] construction department?

Answer: Yes. As head of production (plant manager), I was in charge of all production in the factory, including the manufacture of furnaces for the crematoria.

My statements were transcribed accurately, read to me in German translation, and I sign them.

The interrogation was conducted through the German interpreter, who was warned about responsibility for the correctness of the translation (signed: Hofmeister).

Interrogated by: The head of the 2nd section of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Shatunovsky (signed: Shatunovsky). The deputy head of the 2nd section of the Guard Major Moruzhenko (signed: Moruzhenko).

3) Interrogation Protocol dated 7 March 1946

Interrogator: Second Lieutenant Malyshko
Interpreter: Negnevitski

I, operational representative of the second division of the "Smersh" service of the 30th Army, Lieutenant of the Guard Malyshko, have questioned the detainee Gustav Braun, son of Karl, born in Heilbronn in 1884. He is a member of a family of clerks, with higher education, engineer, German, German citizen.

Question: Where does your family currently live?

Answer: My family – my wife and two sons – currently live in Erfurt, Pitscherstrasse 55.

Question: What special training do you have?

Answer: I graduated from the technical college in Nuremberg in 1911, and obtained an engineering degree.

My statements are correctly reproduced in the transcript; this was read to me, which I confirm with my signature. (Signed Braun)

The interrogation was conducted through the German interpreter Negnewizki.

The interrogation was conducted by: The operational plenipotentiary of the 2nd Division of the "Smersh" Service of the 30th Army, Lieutenant of the Guard Malyshko.

4) Interrogation Protocol dated 11 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Morskoi
Interpreter: Galkin [Галкин]

Question: In which language would you like to make your statement?

Answer: I am German. Although I speak English, I will make my statements in German.

Question: Do you understand the interpreter introduced to you, and do you have no objections to him translating your statements?

Answer: I understand the interpreter well, and have no objections to him translating my statements.

Question: Which political parties and organizations were you a member of?

Answer: I did not belong to any political parties on German territory, but I was a member of the Nazi organization Labor Front.

Question: When did you join this organization?

Answer: I joined this National-Socialist organization in 1936, i.e. when I returned from America and started working in the factory of the Topf Company in Erfurt. I was a member of this organization until the capitulation of fascist Germany.

Question: What leading positions did you hold in the fascist organization Labor Front?

Answer: During the entire time I was a member of the National-Socialist organization Labor Front, I did not hold any leading positions in it.

Question: In what position did you work in the factory of the Topf Company?

Answer: I worked in the factory of the Topf Company from 1936 in the position of production manager.

Question: What kind of products did the Topf Company manufacture?

Answer: For many years, the Topf Company manufactured equipment for breweries, lifts and mills. It installed large factory pipes, furnaces for factory boiler rooms, and furnaces for crematoria.

Question: Who placed the orders for the production of furnaces for crematoria during the war between fascist Germany and the Soviet Union?

Answer: I cannot answer this question, because the orders for the production of furnaces were received by the head of the company, Ludwig Topf.

Question: Did the Topf Company manufacture cremation furnaces for the concentration camps?

Answer: Yes, the Topf Company manufactured cremation furnaces for the concentration camps.

Question: When did the Topf Company start manufacturing cremation furnaces for the concentration camps?

Answer: 1940 or 1941, I don't remember exactly.

Question: How many crematoria [cremation furnaces] were manufactured by the Topf Company for the concentration camps until Germany's capitulation?

Answer: I cannot give the exact number of crematoria [cremation furnaces] manufactured by the Topf Company from 1940/1941 until the capitulation of Germany, but I do know that the crematoria manufactured by our company were installed in the concentration camps Buchenwald and Auschwitz, and also repaired in Dachau.

Question: Who built crematoria [cremation furnaces] in the Topf factory?

Answer: The builder of all types of crematoria [cremation furnaces], both stationary and mobile, was engineer Prüfer at the factory of the Topf Company. Together with the latter, engineer Schultze worked on the construction of crematoria. Sander also helped Prüfer and Schultze.

Question: To what extent did Sander help these people in their work?

Answer: Sander, as chief engineer of the Topf Company and head of the crematorium construction department, reviewed the drawings and plans of the crematoria [cremation furnaces] made by Prüfer and Schultze, approved them himself, and then submitted these plans to Ludwig Topf for approval.

Question: What was your involvement as head of production at the factory in the construction of the crematoria [cremation furnaces] for the concentration camps?

Answer: As head of production at the Topf Company, I supervised and monitored the design and construction of the crematoria [cremation furnaces] to ensure that the orders were completed on time and in perfect quality. I personally checked the production of the crematoria [cremation furnaces], and then told Ludwig Topf that this or that order was ready.

Question: Who of the above-mentioned persons traveled to the concentration camps to assemble the crematoria [cremation furnaces]?

Answer: I know that Prüfer and Schultze traveled to the concentration camps three or four times before the crematoria [cremation furnaces] were assembled, but even after the assembly was completed, they traveled there to test the crematoria [cremation furnaces] they had built.

Question: When and to which camps did they go?

Answer: I don't remember exactly when they went, but I do know that they, i.e. Prüfer and Schultze, went to the concentration camps Buchenwald and Auschwitz.

Question: Did you know for what purpose the Topf Company, of which you were head of production, built crematoria [cremation furnaces] for the concentration camps?

Answer: I only knew that we built crematoria [cremation furnaces] for the concentration camps to burn corpses.

Question: Did you know that innocent people were exterminated and burned alive in the crematoria you built in the concentration camps?

Answer: I only found out about this after Germany's capitulation through the radio and newspapers.

Question: Did Prüfer and Schultze know about the above?

Answer: I assume that Prüfer and Schultze, who were in the concentration camps, knew that people were being exterminated and burned alive in the concentration-camp crematoria they had constructed.

The interrogation ends at 15:40.

The transcript with my statements was transcribed accurately, was read to me in my native language through the interpreter, and I sign it (signed: Braun).

Interrogated by: the investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guard Army, Captain of the Guard Morskoi (signed: Morskoi).

Interpreter: Galkin (signed: Galkin).

5) Interrogation Protocol dated 20 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Morskoi
Interpreter: Datsyuk

The interrogation begins at 14:00.

The interpreter was warned about the responsibility for unfaithful translation under Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic (signed: Datsyuk).

Question: You are accused of having been directly involved in the design and construction of cremation furnaces for the concentration camps, in which the bodies of the completely innocent people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured to death there. In addition, from 1941, you were deputy to the representative of the counterintelligence office in the aforementioned factory. In this function, you scouted out the political mood of the workers and people who had committed acts of sabotage at work, and were suspected of subversive activities. As a result of your denunciations, the Gestapo arrested one German and two foreign workers for sabotage at work. The crimes you committed fall under Article 58-2 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Soviet Federative Republic. Do you under-

stand the charges against you, and to what specifically have you pleaded guilty?

Answer: The charges brought against me on the basis of Article 58-2 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Soviet Federative Republic have been explained to me by the interpreter in German and are comprehensible to me. I plead fully guilty to having been directly involved, during my work as head of production in the Topf company factory in Erfurt, in the design and construction of the cremation furnaces for the Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau, Mauthausen and other concentration camps, in which the bodies of innocent people of various nationalities from different countries in Western Europe and the USSR were cremated, who had been tortured to death in the said concentration camps. I personally supervised the work on the construction of the cremation furnaces to ensure that the orders were carried out to a high standard and on time, after which I reported to the company boss Ludwig Topf on the fulfillment of the orders. In addition, from 1941 onwards, as deputy of the representative of the anti-espionage counterintelligence office,[376] I scouted out the political mood among German and foreign workers and people who were suspected of sabotage and subversion at work. For this purpose, I had eight confidants among the workshop bosses. As a result of my work as deputy to the representative of the counterintelligence office, the Gestapo arrested one German and two foreign workers for sabotage at work. I also reported four foreign workers who had left the factory to the Gestapo as deputy to Ludwig Topf, the representative of the counterintelligence office.

The interrogation ended at 15:50.

Interrogated by: the investigating judge of the "Smersh" service of the 8th Guards Army, Guard Captain Morskoi (signed: Morskoi).

Interpreter: Datsyuk (signed: Datsyuk).

6) Interrogation Protocol dated 27 March 1946

Interrogator: Captain Kabanuyev[377]
Interpreter: Lieutenant Sherman

I, the investigating judge of the 2nd section of the 4th office of the counterintelligence service "Smersh" of the Soviet occupation troops group in Germany, Captain Kazantsev, questioned through the German-speaking interpreter Lieutenant Sherman the defendant

[376] "Абверштелле," *Abwershtelle*, counterintelligence office.

[377] In the typewritten transcript of the interrogation appears the conjectural spelling Kabanuyev (indicated by italics), a character unknown in the criminal case records; it is more likely Kazantsev (Казанцев).

Braun, Karl, son of Karl.

Interpreter Sherman was admonished in accordance with Article 95 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federative Soviet Republic (signed: Sherman).

Interrogation began at 12:00 noon and ended at 3:00, with a break from 4:00 to 8:00 p.m.

Question: Which German political organizations and parties were you a member of?

Answer: I was never a member of any German political parties. I was only a member of the mass organization Labor Front.

Question: Did you hold leading positions in the fascist organization Labor Front?

Answer: During my membership in this organization from 1936 until the capitulation of Germany, i.e. until May 1945, I did not hold any leading positions in it.

Question: Please tell us about your professional activities.

Answer: I was born in Germany in the town of Wartenberg. In 1926, I went to America, where I worked in New York and Chicago as a civil engineer building bridges and skyscrapers. I returned to Germany in 1936. I lived there in the city of Erfurt, and worked at the Topf Company from 1936 until Germany's capitulation in May 1945, where I held the position of production manager.

Question: What connection did you have with the German counterintelligence agencies as head of production at Topf?

Answer: When I was working as a production manager at the Topf Company, I was called in by the company boss Ludwig Topf in 1941 to work with the counterintelligence authorities, with whom I maintained relations until the beginning of 1945.

Question: What exactly was your connection with the counterintelligence authorities?

Answer: The head of the Topf Company, from whom I was called in to cooperate with the counterintelligence authorities, was at the same time the representative of the counterintelligence office, and was in charge of all the anti-espionage activities in the company. Topf Ludwig gave me the task of ensuring that there were no cases of subversion or sabotage in the factory. I also had to scout out the mood of the workers, and report on all anti-fascist statements made by the workers. In fact, I acted as deputy to the counterintelligence representative [Ludwig] Topf. If the latter was absent, I was in charge of the anti-espionage work in the company.

Question: What exactly did your practical work as deputy to the counterintelligence representative consist of?

Answer: My work as a counterintelligence representative consisted of the following: I systematically observed the mood among the workers, and reported to the counterintelligence office via the counterintelligence representative [Ludwig] Topf. I gave the foremen daily instructions to observe the workers as well, and report to me on their mood and behavior. But during the entire period of my work in the Topf Company, no cases of subversion or sabotage were discovered. The mood among the workers was always normal. Sharp anti-fascist statements were not registered. The workers behaved in a completely disciplined manner. There were no cases of arrests by the German prosecution authorities at the Topf Company.

Question: What items did the Topf Company produce?

Answer: Before the outbreak of war in 1939, the Topf Company was involved in the manufacture of crematoria, produced hand grenades and fulfilled other military orders. During the war with the USSR from 1941 to 1945, Topf fulfilled orders for the repair of airplanes, but also manufactured cremation furnaces.

Question: Where were the cremation furnaces delivered which had been built by the Topf Company?

Answer: The cremation furnaces manufactured by the Topf Company were delivered to the Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Dachau camps during the German-Soviet War, where, as I later learned from newspapers, Russian prisoners of war, prisoners of war from other nations, and civilians were exterminated.

Question: How do you know that the Topf Company built furnaces for the crematoria of the German death camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Dachau?

Answer: I know that the Topf Company built furnaces for the Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Dachau death camps from the correspondence that was conducted with the leaders of these camps on this occasion.

Question: Who placed the orders for the production of furnaces for the crematoria of these death camps?

Answer: I do not know from whom specifically, or from which organization, the orders came for the production of furnaces to equip the crematoria in the Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Dachau death camps.

My statements that were read to me in German were transcribed accurately in my own words (signed Gustav Braun).

Interpreter: Sherman.

Interrogated by: investigating judge of the 2nd section of the 4th office of the counter-intelligence service "Smersh" of the group of Soviet occupation troops in Germany, Captain Kabanuyev.[377]

7) Interrogation Protocol dated 12 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation began at 12:30. It ended at 18:00.

Question: Do you confirm the statements you made during the previous interrogations?

Answer: The statements I made during the interrogations after my arrest correspond to the facts, and I confirm them in full.

Question: How long and in what position did you work at the German Topf and Sons Company in Erfurt?

Answer: I worked in the German Topf and Sons Company in Erfurt from 1936 until the day of my arrest, i.e. until 9 March 1946. Initially, for ten or eleven months, I worked in the company as an assembly engineer, and then I was appointed head of the product manufacturing department. In German, my function is called "*Betriebsleiter*" (plant manager). In January 1940, the owner of the company, Ludwig Topf, promoted me, and appointed me production manager of the company, in German "*Betriebsdirektor*". I worked in this position until I was arrested.

Question: What were your duties as production manager of the Topf Company?

Answer: As production manager of the Topf Company, I was in charge of the operations of the machine-building factory in Erfurt. I was responsible for hiring and firing workers for this company, and was responsible for the deadlines and quality of product manufacture in this factory.

Question: What relationship did you have with work carried out by the Topf Company directly at the client's premises?

Answer: As production manager of the company, I personally had no relationship with such work. Such work was carried out by the Topf Company's assembly office, which was headed by Engineer Max Schuchardt.

Question: However, the assembly office was directly subordinate to you, and its activities were directed and controlled by you. Why are you trying to conceal this in the investigation proceedings?

Answer: The assembly office was directly subordinate to the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, and I personally had no connection whatsoever with the work carried out by this office.

Question: Your statements on this question do not correspond to reality. The organigram of the Topf Company, which is clearly presented to you, shows that the assembly office and other departments of the company, which ensured the production activities of the latter, were under your management, and were directed by you. Why are you trying to cover up this fact and conceal your role in managing the production activities of the Topf Company?

Answer: In the organigram submitted to me, my official position as production manager of the company is incorrectly presented. I only managed the production activities of the mechanical engineering department of the Topf Company. The [other] departments of the company – the work preparation department, the assembly office, the standardization office, the purchasing and shipping departments were not subordinate to me, and I had no connection whatsoever with their activities. The departments I just mentioned reported directly to the head of the company, Ludwig Topf.[378]

Question: It is known that the Topf Company's assembly office carried out work on the construction of crematoria and gas chambers in the concentration camps, and that you, as production manger, were responsible for the general management of this work. Please make truthful statements!

Answer: I do not deny that for several years, especially from 1941 to 1943, the assembly office of the Topf Company was involved in building crematoria in German concentration camps and equipping some of them, especially Auschwitz, with gas chambers. However, as I have already explained, I had no connection whatsoever with this work, because the assembly office was not under my management.

Question: The statements of witnesses – P. Ertman, G. Mairer,[379] H. Schmidt, O. *Back* and A. *Risljand*[380] – convict you of making false statements. Excerpts from the interview transcript of these witnesses will [now]

---

[378] Braun's statements were at least partially correct. According to the organigram of the Topf Company dated 22 February 1943, the company department (*Betriebsabteilung*), headed by a company management (*Betriebsleitung*), at the head of which stood Braun precisely as company manager, was a department in its own right, on a par with the assembly department (*Montage-Abteilung*). The standards department (*Normenstelle*) depended on the general administration (*Allgemeine Verwaltung*), as did the main-purchasing department (*Haupteinkauf*), while the dispatch department depended on the technical departments (*Technische Abteilungen*). The work-preparation department (*Arbeitsvorbereitung*), on the other hand, was directly subordinate to Braun. Reproduction of the document in Schüle, p. 167

[379] Perhaps Mayr, whose first name was Max, however, or Mähr, whose first name was Albert.

[380] The two last names in italics are transliterations from Russian.

be read to you. Those responsible for conducting the investigation demand that you make truthful statements.

Answer: I know the witnesses Paul Ertman, G. Mairer, Hermann Schmidt, Otto Back and Albert Risljand from our work together at the Topf and Sons Company. There were and are no personal disputes between me and them. I declare once again to those charged with conducting the investigation that the assembly office was not under my control, and that I had no connection with the work carried out by this office. I am unable to explain why the above-mentioned witnesses made statements in response to the question posed that are completely contrary to mine.

The interview transcript was read to me in German translation; my statements are accurately reproduced therein (signed Braun).

The first operational plenipotentiary of the 4th Department of the 3rd Main Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed Doperchuk).

The authorized representative of the 4th Department of the 3rd Main Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush, took part in the interrogation as a German interpreter (signed Kush).

8) Interrogation Protocol dated 17 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation began at 12:10. It ended at 17:30.

Question: Where did you live before you started working for the Topf and Sons Company, and what work did you do then?

Answer: Until 1936, i.e. before I started working for the German engineering company Topf and Sons. I lived in the USA, where I worked as a metal construction engineer in various factories.

Question: When and why did you leave the USA?

Answer: I emigrated to Argentina in 1924 because of unemployment in Germany, and because of a contract with the German company Thyssen to work in their factories in Buenos Aires. I worked in these factories as a steel-construction engineer until 1927. Then I resigned and moved to New York, where I found a job as an engineer with an American bridge-construction company. I lived and worked in the USA for 9 years. Then, in April 1936, I returned to Germany, where I lived until the day I was arrested.

Question: What prompted you to leave the USA and return to Germany?

Answer: My parents, who were raising my son, were living in Germany. I actually only intended to visit them and then return to America and take my son with me. But after I arrived in Germany, the Nazi government passed a law prohibiting German citizenship specialists from traveling abroad. Because of this law, I was not allowed to return to America. As a result, I was forced to stay in Germany and look for a job there.

Question: During your stay in Argentina and the USA, did you maintain relations with German diplomats in these countries?

Answer: I did not have any relations with German diplomats in Argentina and the USA. Of course, there were cases where I contacted the German embassy to obtain a passport after emigrating to the USA. At the moment, I can't remember in which years this happened.

Question: After your return to Germany, were you summoned by the Gestapo or any other authorities in connection with your stay abroad?

Answer: After my return to Germany, I was not summoned by any authorities, and I was not questioned in connection with my stay abroad.

Question: Did you serve in the German army?

Answer: I served in the German army from 1914 to 1918 as an ordinary artilleryman. I did not serve in the German army during the Second World War, because I was no longer required to serve due to my age.

Question: Which of your relatives served in the German army during the Second World War?

Answer: In 1939, my son Hans Braun, born in 1920, was drafted into the German army. He served as a private in an anti-aircraft platoon, and was a member of his unit in France. In 1945, he became an American prisoner of war. I don't know where he is now. My son was a member of the Hitler Youth. Apart from my son, none of my relatives served in the German army during this time.

Question: Who were your parents?

Answer: My parents were of German nationality and, like me, German citizens. My father Karl Braun worked in an appliance-manufacturing factory in Heilbronn (near Stuttgart). He died in 1943. My mother was a housewife. She died in 1939.

The interrogation protocol has been read to me in German translation; my statements are accurately reproduced therein. (signed Braun)

The interrogation was conducted by: The first operational plenipotentiary of the 4th Department of the Main Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed Doperchuk).

The interrogation was attended by the operational plenipotentiary of the 4th Department of the 3rd Main Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Kush as German interpreter (signed Kush).

9) Interrogation Protocol dated 26 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation began at 16:00. The interrogation ended at 22:10 pm.

Question: We are presenting you with documents originating from the management of the Topf Company, in which a list of orders carried out by said company is mentioned. Tell me, what are these documents, and what part did you personally play in their preparation?

Answer: The documents presented to me, which are printed on rolled-up sheets of parchment paper, are individual pages of Topf's production plans, which were prepared by the company's general planning office. These plans contain a list of orders received by the company from various organizations, and the deadlines for their execution. These production plans were drawn up by the general planning office together with the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, and confirmed by the latter. I personally did not participate in any way in their preparation and creation.

Question: Were you made aware of these production plans?

Answer: No, these plans were considered secret, and I was not made privy to them.

Question: How could you manage the company's production activities if you didn't know their production plans?

Answer: I did not claim that I was completely unaware of the company's production plans. In those cases where the company accepted an order of any kind, the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, or his brother Ernst Topf (the co-owner of the company) informed me, and coordinated the possible deadlines for the execution of these orders with me. In some cases, the technical departments of the Topf Company, through which the orders received from customers were processed, coordinated certain issues with me, for example regarding the deadlines or the availability of material for the execution of this or that order. At the same time, in my capacity as the company's production manager, I gathered the foremen every morning for a meeting to discuss issues relating to their work over the next few days. The focus [of the meeting] was on the necessary execution of individual orders that the [work preparation department] had already handed over directly to the factory workshops. These meetings were attended by

the head of the [work preparation department], who handed over the orders to the workshops and checked the deadlines for their completion. In this way, I was generally kept up to date with the company's production plans, although I was not made aware of the plans drawn up by the company's general planning office.

Question: So you were also aware that the Topf and Sons Company was carrying out orders from SS authorities for the concentration camps?

Answer: Yes, as head of production at Topf and Sons, I knew that this company received and carried out orders from SS authorities for the concentration camps Buchenwald, Dachau and Auschwitz (KL Oswiecim).

Question: What were these orders, and what part did you play in carrying them out?

Answer: In the years 1940-1943, the Topf and Sons Company built incineration furnaces on behalf of SS authorities in the aforementioned concentration camps. As the company's head of production, I personally supervised the production of the metal parts for these furnaces in the workshops of the company factory.

Question: By whom in the Topf Company and under whose direction were the incinerators built in the concentration camps mentioned?

Answer: To carry out this work, the company's assembly office sent specialists to the concentration camps Buchenwald, Dachau and Auschwitz, mainly fitters and bricklayers. The technical supervision and management of this work was carried out by the chief engineers of the Topf construction office, Kurt Prüfer and Schulze.

Question: Were these specialists from the company's assembly office sent to the concentration camps with your knowledge?

Answer: With my knowledge, only fitters and the chief fitter Heinrich Messing, who were part of my staff, were sent to carry out the work on the construction and assembly of the cremation furnaces. Other skilled workers, such as fitters for the construction of furnaces and bricklayers, were sent to the concentration camps without my knowledge, because the assembly office was not subordinate to me.

Question: On behalf of SS authorities, two cremation furnaces for the concentration camps Dachau and Mauthausen were produced directly in the workshops of the company factory, as well as two eight-muffle furnaces for the crematoria of the Auschwitz Camp. What part did you personally play in the planning and manufacture of these furnaces?

Answer: In fact, in 1940 or 1941 (I don't remember exactly), two mobile cremation furnaces were manufactured in the factory of the Topf

Company on behalf of SS authorities, which were intended for the Dachau Camp. But when these furnaces were assembled, we sent one of them to the Mauthausen Concentration Camp on the instructions of the SS authorities in Berlin. My part in the construction of these two furnaces was as follows: I made a room available on the factory premises where the assembly of these furnaces took place, provided Prüfer with locksmiths for the assembly work, and supervised the production and machining of the metal frames and various individual parts for the aforementioned furnaces. The eight-muffle furnaces for the crematorium of the Auschwitz death camp were not manufactured in the factory of the Topf and Sons Company. The necessary metal parts and individual components for these furnaces were manufactured and machined in the workshops of the company's factory. The aforementioned work was also carried out with my knowledge and under my direct supervision. The shipment of the mobile cremation furnaces to the concentration camps Dachau and Mauthausen, and the shipment of the metal parts and spare parts for the cremation furnaces built by our company in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, were the responsibility of the so-called shipping office, which was under the control of the boss Ludwig Topf.

Question: What equipment for the gas chambers built by the Topf and Sons Company in the concentration camps was manufactured in the factory of this company?

Answer: Under my direction, ventilation devices for air intake and extraction were built in the factory of the Topf Company, which, as I later learned, were installed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz. The chief engineer of the Topf Company, Karl Schulze, was responsible for the construction and drawings of these devices.

Question: Who was in charge of the assembly of these devices in Auschwitz?

Answer: I selected the fitter Heinrich Messing to carry out the assembly of these ventilation devices, and sent him to the Auschwitz Camp. The latter carried out the assembly work under the direct supervision of Chief Engineer K. Schulze, who traveled to the Auschwitz Camp several times especially for this purpose.

Question: Did you personally have to go to the concentration camps?

Answer: No, I personally never went to a single concentration camp.

Question: What issues did you have to resolve together with Engineer Kurt Prüfer with regard to the construction and equipment of the camp crematoria?

Answer: As far as I remember, the chief engineer of the Topf Company, Kurt Prüfer, approached me with the following questions in connection with the construction and equipment of the camp crematoria:

1. Since various metal parts and individual components for the cremation furnaces built in the concentration camps were produced under my guidance in the workshops of the Topf Company's factory on behalf of the SS authorities, Prüfer turned to me in a number of cases to clarify the deadlines, within which these or those parts could be manufactured and sent to the construction site. In such cases, I always provided Kurt Prüfer with the necessary information on the issues falling within his area of responsibility.

2. There were cases where Prüfer, after the SS authorities had ordered the production of these or those metal parts for the camp crematoria, discussed with me what kind of iron or steel these parts should be made of.

There were also cases where, at his request, I provided Prüfer with fitters (2 men) for the assembly of the cremation furnaces.

Question: During this interrogation, you referred to a number of facts which prove and confirm your direct involvement in the execution of the orders by SS authorities in the construction and equipping of the crematoria in the concentration camps. Why did you deny these facts in your personal confrontation with the defendant Kurt Prüfer?

Answer: During my personal confrontation with the defendant Kurt Prüfer, I denied the facts he cited concerning my direct involvement in carrying out the orders by SS authorities to build and equip the camp crematoria, because I no longer remembered them well, and because I was afraid that a confession might incriminate me even more. After my confrontation in person, I reconsidered everything and decided to make truthful statements to the court of inquiry.

Question: How many crematoria were built and equipped by the Topf Company in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp with your involvement?

Answer: As a lot of time has passed since then, I cannot answer this question precisely. I only know that all orders from SS authorities for the construction and equipment of the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Camp were carried out in full by the Topf and Sons Company. I have already stated my involvement in the execution of this work.

Question: We are presenting you with photocopies of parts of a correspondence between the Topf and Sons Company and the Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which show that, between 1940 and 1943, the company built and equipped five powerful crematoria with gas chambers in the said camp, in which more than 4,700 prisoners

were exterminated every day. What can you say about the documents presented to you?

Answer: The documents presented to me do indeed show that five powerful crematoria were built by the Topf and Sons Company with my participation in the Auschwitz death camp, in which more than 4,700 prisoners were exterminated every day. I recognize that the aforementioned documents also convict me of having participated in the work of creating and building the technical means used by the SS men to exterminate innocent people imprisoned in the concentration camps.

The interrogation protocol was read to me in German translation; my statements are accurately reproduced in it (signed Braun).

The interrogation was conducted by: Chief Operative Plenipotentiary of the 4th Department of the 3rd Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed Doperchuk).

Present at the interrogation as German interpreter was the operational plenipotentiary of the 4th Department of the 3rd Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Kush (signed Kush).

10) Interrogation Protocol dated 28 February 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The interrogation started at 15:10 and ended at 18:20.

Question: At an earlier date, you were presented with the charges brought against you under Article 58-2 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic. The charges against you are as follows:

1. As head of production of the Topf and Sons Company, from 1940 to 1943, you participated directly in the organization and execution of work carried out by said company in the concentration camps for the construction and equipment of crematoria and gas chambers, in which mass extermination of completely innocent people took place.

2. You harassed citizens of the USSR and other countries who had been forcibly mobilized to work in the factory of the Topf Company: You supervised them and forced them to perform forced labor.

3. In 1941, as deputy to the counterintelligence representative, you directed the anti-espionage activities and the fight against acts of sabotage and subversion in the factory of the Topf and Sons Company, and informed the authorities of the SD and the Gestapo about the mood among the workers of the company.

Do you plead guilty to the acts of which you are accused?

Answer: Article 58-4 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic has been explained to me, and I understand the substance of the charges against me.

I plead guilty:

a) As production manager of the Topf and Sons Company, to have participated directly in the organization and execution of work carried out by said company in the concentration camps Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Dachau and Auschwitz for the construction of crematoria, and also to have organized the manufacture of the necessary equipment for these crematoria in the company factory at the order of SS authorities.

b) In compliance with the instructions of company boss Ludwig Topf, to have ordered foreign workers, including citizens of the USSR, who were forcibly mobilized to work in the company factory and who were under my command, to perform forced labor, to have ordered the workshop managers to carefully observe the behavior of these workers, and to have demanded that the workers perform the production tasks in a qualitatively flawless manner. The aforementioned foreign workers were kept under guard in the factory warehouse, called in to do various auxiliary work on my instructions, and paid 20 to 30% less than the German workers for this work.

c) After I was called in by the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, to act as deputy counterintelligence representative in the company factory, I was in charge of anti-espionage activities and the fight against acts of sabotage and subversion, and furthermore, with Ludwig Topf's knowledge, I reported to the SD representative Machemehl on the mood of the company workers.

With regard to the accusation made against me that I participated in the work of equipping gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I declare that, as I later learned, the equipment for these chambers was procured directly by the chief engineer of the Topf Company, Schultze Karl, on whose instructions the fitter Messing Heinrich was assigned to me for the purpose of carrying out the work of installing the ventilation equipment. I did not know that these devices were installed in gas chambers in which the SS men poisoned prisoners with gas.

Question: Were the ventilation devices mentioned manufactured by the Topf and Sons Company?

Answer: Yes, these ventilation devices were manufactured under my leadership in the factory of the Topf Company, and as the orders by the SS

authorities show, they were intended for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. I did not know that they were intended to equip the gas chambers in Auschwitz.

The interrogation report was read to me in German translation; my statements are accurately reported there.

Interrogated by: The operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk). The military prosecutor of the Supreme Court of the USSR Justice Lieutenant Colonel Novikov (signed: Novikov).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

11) Interrogation Protocol dated 10 March 1948

Interrogator: Lieutenant Colonel Novikov
Interpreter: Lieutenant Kush

The Interrogation started at 14:30 and ended at 24:15 [sic]

Question: Explain when and by whom you were called in to work as deputy to the counterintelligence representative in the Topf and Sons Company!

Answer: I was called in by the owner of the company, Ludwig Topf, in the fall of 1941 to work as deputy to the counterintelligence representative in the Topf and Sons Company.

Question: What was Ludwig Topf's relationship to the work of the counterintelligence authorities?

Answer: As the owner of the company, Ludwig Topf was in contact with the counterintelligence authorities, and was a representative of these authorities for anti-espionage activities in the factories and buildings of his company. He apparently chose me as his deputy in the area of counterintelligence, because I was the company's head of production, directly managed the engineering factory, and had closer contact than others with the workers and workshop managers working in the company's factories.

Question: What did you do in practice as deputy to the counterintelligence representative?

Answer: On Ludwig Topf's instructions, I took measures to prevent possible acts of subversion and sabotage in the factory and other production facilities of the company. To this end, I personally instructed the workshop managers to check the machines and lathes several times a day,

but also to monitor the behavior of the workers. I demanded particularly close observation and control from them with regard to the foreign workers who had been forcibly mobilized to work in Germany. I reported all this to Ludwig Topf, as well as the mood among the workers, which the workshop managers regularly reported to me.

Question: Were you only in contact with Ludwig Topf during your counterintelligence work?

Answer: Yes, during my counterintelligence work, I was only in contact with Ludwig Topf. At the same time, with Ludwig Topf's knowledge, I gave the authorized signatory Max Machemehl verbal reports on the state and work at the factories of the Topf and Sons Company on several occasions. Machemehl was an authorized representative or agent of the Erfurt SD office.

Question: Please report on this in more detail!

Answer: In 1944, I can't remember exactly when, the authorized signatory Max Machemehl, head of the commercial department of the Topf Company, came to see me, and in a conversation with me, he was interested in the production process and the mood of the workers in the company's factory. I told him that everything was in perfect order in the factory, and that I had never heard any negative comments from the workers. After two or three months, Max Machemehl came to me again and asked the same questions. Instead of an answer, I asked him to see the head of the company, Ludwig Topf, and informed him of Machemehl's demands. In response to [Ludwig] Topf's question as to why he was so interested in these matters, Max Machemehl presented him with a letter signed by the head of the SD in Erfurt, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wolf. This letter stated that he, meaning M. Machemehl, absolutely had to submit reports to the SD on the state of the Topf and Sons Companies. Ludwig Topf then suggested that I inform M. Machemehl about the questions that interested him. I then informed M. Machemehl, in the presence of Ludwig Topf, that workers at the company factory had expressed their dissatisfaction in conversations about the reduction in food rations and the deterioration in their food supply, and that, as a result, productivity in the factory was falling noticeably. Two to three months after this conversation, I met M. Machemehl by chance on the way to the company's management building. During the conversation, he informed me that, at the request of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wolf, he had to report to the SD department on the existence of metal-raw-material stocks in the company, and had already received information on this from the accounting office. Machemehl apparently told me this,

because the question of the availability of metal raw materials and the supply of these to the company fell within my area of responsibility as the company's head of production. Apart from these three cases, I did not speak to Max Machemehl again and did not give him any more reports to pass on to the SD department.

In March 1946, Max Machemehl was arrested by the Soviet administration in Erfurt, after which there was a confrontation between him and myself concerning the question I mentioned.

Question: Were there any cases of sabotage or subversion in the industrial plants of Topf and Sons Company?

Question: Then why were one German and two foreign workers who worked in the Topf Company's factory arrested following your denunciation?

Answer: No Topf workers were arrested in response to my denunciation.

Question: During the interrogations on 5 and 20 March 1946, you stated that, as a result of your work as deputy to the counterintelligence representative, one German and two foreign workers were arrested by the German authorities for sabotage. Why are you now trying to cover up these facts?

Answer: During the interrogations on 5 and 20 March 1946, I stated that two of the foreign workers at the Topf Company's factory had been arrested. One, whose last name was Kusmenko, was arrested on the instructions of the company boss, because he had argued with a German worker at work and had beaten him up. The second worker, who was Russian by nationality (I don't remember his last name), was arrested at night by the Gestapo, reportedly for participating in the preparation of the distribution of anti-fascist leaflets. I also reported that a German worker who was employed as a guard was dismissed for loafing. It may be that the interpreter or the officer who interrogated me did not understand what I said and did not write it down correctly. I did not testify during the investigation that the arrests I mentioned were the result of my denunciations as deputy counterintelligence representative, because in reality I had nothing to do with these arrests.

Question: During the interrogation on 5 March 1946, you testified that you had reported to the Gestapo, via Ludwig Topf, the escape of four foreign workers from the factory, and that you had given Max Machemehl a report on the mood of the workers in the factory six times. Do these statements of yours correspond to reality?

Answer: This part of my statements largely corresponds to reality, but has not been written down correctly. I did indeed report to Ludwig Topf about the escape of four foreign workers (two Russians and two Frenchmen) from the factory in 1944, and the police and Gestapo were informed immediately, so that the necessary tracing measures could be initiated. I also told Max Machemehl about this incident. As for the reports on the mood of the workers at the Topf Company, I only gave him two such reports, as I had already testified before. I can't explain why the minutes of the interrogation of 5 March 1946 say that I reported to him six times.

Question: Did you know Johanna Büschleb, the employee of the Topf and Sons Company?

Answer: I knew the employee of Topf and Sons Johanna Büschleb. She worked as the personal secretary, typist and stenographer for the head of the company, Ludwig Topf. My relationship with Büschleb was purely business-related. There was no personal contact between us.

Question: The minutes of the interrogation of the witness Büschleb Johanna on 11 March 1946 will be read to you. Tell me in what matters you and Ludwig Topf corresponded with the Gestapo!

Answer: I never had any correspondence with Gestapo authorities. Personally, I merely informed Ludwig Topf from time to time about the mood of the workers and the condition of the equipment in the factory, as I have already stated. There is no doubt that Ludwig Topf used my information for a written report to the Gestapo. But he drew up this report without my involvement.

Question: When and in what numbers were foreign workers brought in to work at the Topf and Sons Company?

Answer: There were about 270 foreign workers in the Topf Company's factory. The first of these came to us in small groups of 20 to 30 men in 1941.

Question: What nationalities did these workers belong to, and how were they made available to the company?

Answer: The foreign workers were supplied to work in the Topf Company's factory by the employment office. The first group of foreign workers supplied to the company consisted exclusively of French prisoners of war. There were thirty of them. This was in 1941. Later, workers from Belgium, Holland, Russia and Italy joined us in small groups. By the end of 1942, there were around 270 people. They all worked in the factory until Germany's capitulation. There were about 70 Russians among these workers.

Question: To whom were these workers directly subordinate, and who distributed them to the workplaces?

Answer: All the foreign workers working in the factory were subordinate to me, and were assigned by me with the participation of the authorized representative of the Nazi party (factory manager) [Eduard] Pudenz. The majority of these workers were assigned by me to do unskilled labor in the factory workshops. Some of them were employed as metalworkers, lathe operators, etc.

Question: Where and under what conditions were these workers housed?

Answer: The foreign workers employed in the plants of the Topf and Sons Company were housed in six wooden barracks in a specially built factory camp, and guarded by the police. They were poorly fed. All these workers were assigned by me to groups of two to three skilled German workers from the company, who assigned them specific tasks on my instructions, and supervised their work. Initially, the forty-eight-hour week was set for the foreign workers, just as it was for the Germans, but later, from the end of 1942, the fifty-six-hour week was introduced for them at the behest of the German authorities. They received 25 to 30% less pay than the company's permanent workers. They were only paid a small proportion of this, as almost all of their wages were spent on their food and other benefits.

Question: Were there any conflicts between these workers and the Topf Company's administration?

Answer: During the entire period, there was only one conflict between the foreign workers and the Topf Company's administration, and that was in 1943. The following happened then: Because of the poor diet, the foreign workers refused to go to work as a group. When they reported this to me, I personally went to the camp barracks, and convinced myself that the food for the workers was very poorly prepared, whereupon I instructed the camp administration to feed them better. I then negotiated with the workers and persuaded them to go to work. In this way, I resolved the conflict without the use of force.

Question: Did you report this conflict to the Gestapo?

Answer: No, I personally reported it to company boss Ludwig Topf. I don't know whether he then reported the conflict to the Gestapo.

Question: Were repressive measures taken against the participants in this hunger riot?

Answer: No, there were none.

Question: Were there any arrests of foreign workers?

Answer: Of the foreign workers who worked at the Topf and Sons Company, only two people were arrested during the entire period, citizens of the USSR, as I have already noted. The Ukrainian worker Kusmenko, who was arrested by the police for beating up a German worker, was not detained for more than a week, and was then released. He then continued to work in the company factory until Germany's capitulation. I know nothing about the fate of the second worker who was arrested by the Gestapo, reportedly for participating in the production and distribution of anti-fascist leaflets. Rumor has it that this worker was connected to some underground organization that existed in another German factory. This organization was uncovered by the Gestapo, and the worker was subsequently arrested.

Question: As deputy counterintelligence representative in the Topf Company, did you have agents among these foreign workers?

Answer: No, I didn't have any such agents. I only asked the workshop managers to observe the behavior of the foreign workers while they were working in the company's workshops, and to monitor their work.

Question: Were there adolescents among the foreign workers employed in factories of the Topf Company?

Answer: There were 12 adolescents aged between 14 and 17 among the foreign workers employed in the factory of the Topf Company, all of them Russians. Outwardly, they all appeared physically strong and mature, which is why they were deployed under the same conditions as the adult workers. Two adolescents aged 14 to 15 worked eight hours a day, because they were assigned to the apprentice workshop, where they also learned the turning and metalworking trades.

Question: How did you personally treat the foreign workers who worked in the factory of the Topf and Sons Company?

Answer: As head of production at the company, I personally required these workers to have a positive attitude to their work, and to complete their production tasks to a satisfactory standard and on time. To this end, I assigned them to the workshop managers and individual skilled workers in the company factory, who monitored their work.

Question: What sanctions or punishments did you impose on these workers for misconduct?

Answer: We, meaning myself and the workshop managers, reprimanded and in some cases punished the foreign workers for their bad attitude to work, absenteeism, etc. No other sanctions were imposed.

Question: Were these workers beaten?

Answer: There were cases where the commandant of the factory camp [Wilhelm] Buchröder and the supervisor Wittermann, who looked after the condition of the factory equipment, beat foreign workers. I never beat any of these workers. I would like to add that Buchröder and Wittermann were arrested by the Soviet army authorities after Red-Army units marched into Erfurt.

Question: Who were Buchröder and Wittermann under?

Answer: Camp commander Buchröder was an employee of the S.A., but was paid by the Topf and Sons Company. As commander of the camp, he reported to the relevant S.A. authorities, but also to the company boss Ludwig Topf. The supervisor Wittermann was subordinate to me.

Question: The statements of Paul Erdmann, G. Mairer, H. Schmidt, O. Back and A. Risljand about the situation of the foreign workers in the Topf Company's factory and your treatment of these workers were read out to you. What would you like to say to the investigating authority about the statements of the witnesses mentioned?

Answer: The statements of the above-mentioned witnesses about the camps of foreign workers at Topf and Sons Company are essentially correct. As far as my treatment of these workers is concerned, the witnesses did not testify correctly. I have indeed always demanded a positive attitude towards work, and a qualitatively satisfactory fulfillment of production tasks from all workers. I also made these demands of the foreign workers, but I was not rude to them, and do not remember any cases where I personally scolded any of them. I have already stated that almost all foreign workers were called in by the company to do unskilled work, and were assigned by me to the workshop managers and individual skilled workers of German nationality for this purpose. Therefore, if this or that production task was not completed on time, I only discussed it with these workshop managers or skilled workers, and not with the foreign workers. There were two young people aged 14 to 15 and about ten aged 16 to 17 among the Russian citizens, or more precisely the citizens of the USSR, working in the company's factory. The two 14 to 15-year-old adolescents were assigned by me to the apprentice workshop, where they learned the lathe and locksmith trades. They worked eight hours a day.

The interrogation report was read to me in German translation; my statements are accurately reported therein (signed: Braun).

Interrogated by: The operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk (signed: Doperchuk). The military prosecutor of the

Supreme Court of the USSR Justice Lieutenant Colonel Novikov (signed: Novikov).

The interrogation was attended as a German-speaking interpreter by the operations officer of the 4th section of the 3rd Central Office of the Ministry of State Security of the USSR, Lieutenant Kush (signed: Kush).

Appendices

Abbreviations

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka* (Archives of the State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
FSBRF *Federalnaya Sluzhba Bezopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsi* (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation)
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii* (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow
IMT *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*, Nuremberg, 1949.
RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Archives of War), Moscow
SE *Stadtarchiv Erfurt* (Erfurt City Archives)
WAPL *Wojewódzkie Archiwum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (Regional State Archives of Lublin)

Documents

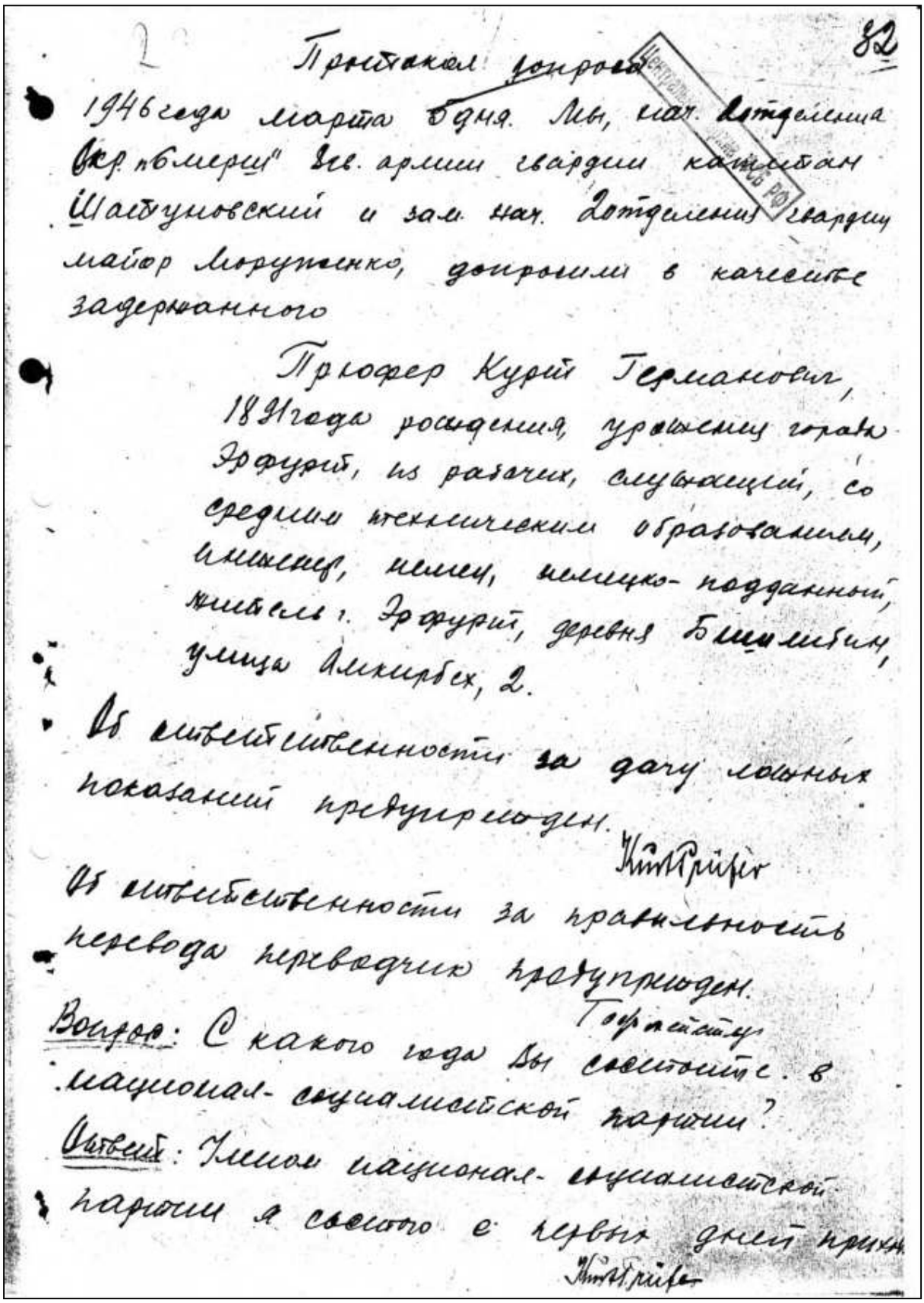

Протокол допроса

82

1946 года марта 5 дня. Мы, нач. Отделения Упр. „Смерш" 3гв. армии гвардии капитан Шатуновский и зам. нач. Отделения гвардии майор Мирутенко, допросили в качестве задержанного

Прюфер Курт Германович, 1891 года рождения, уроженец города Эрфурт, из рабочих, служащий, со средним техническим образованием, инженер, немец, немецко-подданный, житель г. Эрфурт, деревня Бишлебен, улица Алкирбех, 2.

Об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний предупреждён.

Kurt Prüfer

Об ответственности за правильность перевода переводчик предупреждён.

Гофрейтер

Вопрос: С какого года Вы состоите в национал-социалистской партии?

Ответ: Членом национал-социалистской партии я состоял с первых дней прихода

Kurt Prüfer

Document 1: Front page of the manuscript record of the interrogation of Kurt Prüfer on 5 March 1946. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 32.

123

ПРОТОКОЛ ДОПРОСА

Обвиняемого ПРЕФЕР Курта Германовича

От 11 февраля 1948 года

Допрос начат в 14 ч. 00 м.
-"- окончен в 18 ч. 00 м.

ВОПРОС: -Уточните сколько времени и в качестве кого Вы работали в немецкой машиностроительной фирме "ТОПФ и сыновья" в гор. Эрфурт.

ОТВЕТ: - В фирме "ТОПФ и сыновья" я работал беспрерывно с 1920 года по день своего ареста в качестве старшего инженера конструкторского бюро /Отдел "Д-1У"/ и руководил группой по конструированию и строительству топливных установок и печей для крематориев.

ВОПРОС: -Какое Вы имели отношение к работам фирмы "ТОПФ" по строительству крематориев в немецких концентрационных лагерях.

ОТВЕТ : Являясь старшим инженером по конструированию и строительству отопительных установок я принимал непосредственное участие в работах фирмы "ТОПФ" по строительству в немецких концлагерях крематориев.

С этой целью, по заданию фирмы, я неоднократно выезжал в концентрационные лагери, где на месте консультировал и руководил работами по строительству печек для крематориев, а также занимался конструированием этих печек.

ВОПРОС: В каких концентрационных лагерях фирма "ТОПФ" строила крематории и по чьему заданию.

ОТВЕТ : Строительство крематориев в концентрационных лагерях фирмой "ТОПФ" производилось по заданию центрального

Document 2: Front page of the manuscript record of the interrogation of Kurt Prüfer on 11 February 1948. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 123.

32

Протокол допроса

1946 года марта 5 дня. Мы, начальник 2отделения вкр. «смерш» 8гв. армии гвардии капитан Шатуновский и зам. нач. 2отделения гвардии майор Моруженко, допросили в качестве задержанного

Прюфер Курт Германович, 1891 года рождения, уроженец города Эрфурт, из рабочих, служащий, со средним техническим образованием, инженер, немец, немецко-подданный, житель г. Эрфурт, деревня Бишентич, улица Амкирбех, 2

Об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний предупрежден.

(Подпись Прюфера)

Об ответственности за правильность перевода переводчик предупрежден.

(Подпись переводчика)

Вопрос: С какого года вы состоите в национал-социалистической партии?

Ответ: Членом национал-социалистической партии я состою с первых дней прихода

(Подпись Прюфера)

Гитлера к власти, - с мая месяца 1933 года.

Вопрос: С какого времени и в качестве кого вы работаете в фирме «Топф»?

Ответ: С 1920 года я работаю у фирмы «Топф» на заводе в г. Эрфуте. До 1923 года я был техником, а с 1923 года до последнего времени я работаю в качестве главного инженера отделения строительства крематориев и отопления.

Вопрос: Какое количество крематориев было построено фирмой «Топф» по годам?

Ответ: Фирма «Топф» с 1912 по 1933 год построила сто десять крематориев, или сто десять печей для кремации

С 1933 до 1945 года было построенно до пятидесяти печей для кремации

С 1942 до 1945 года построенно до двадцати пяти печей – кремаций.

Вопрос: С какого года, где и какое количество крематориев построенно для концлагерей Германии?

(Подпись Прюфера)

Document 3: Front page of the typescript record (subsequent transcription) of the interrogation of Kurt Prüfer on 5 March 1946. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 32.

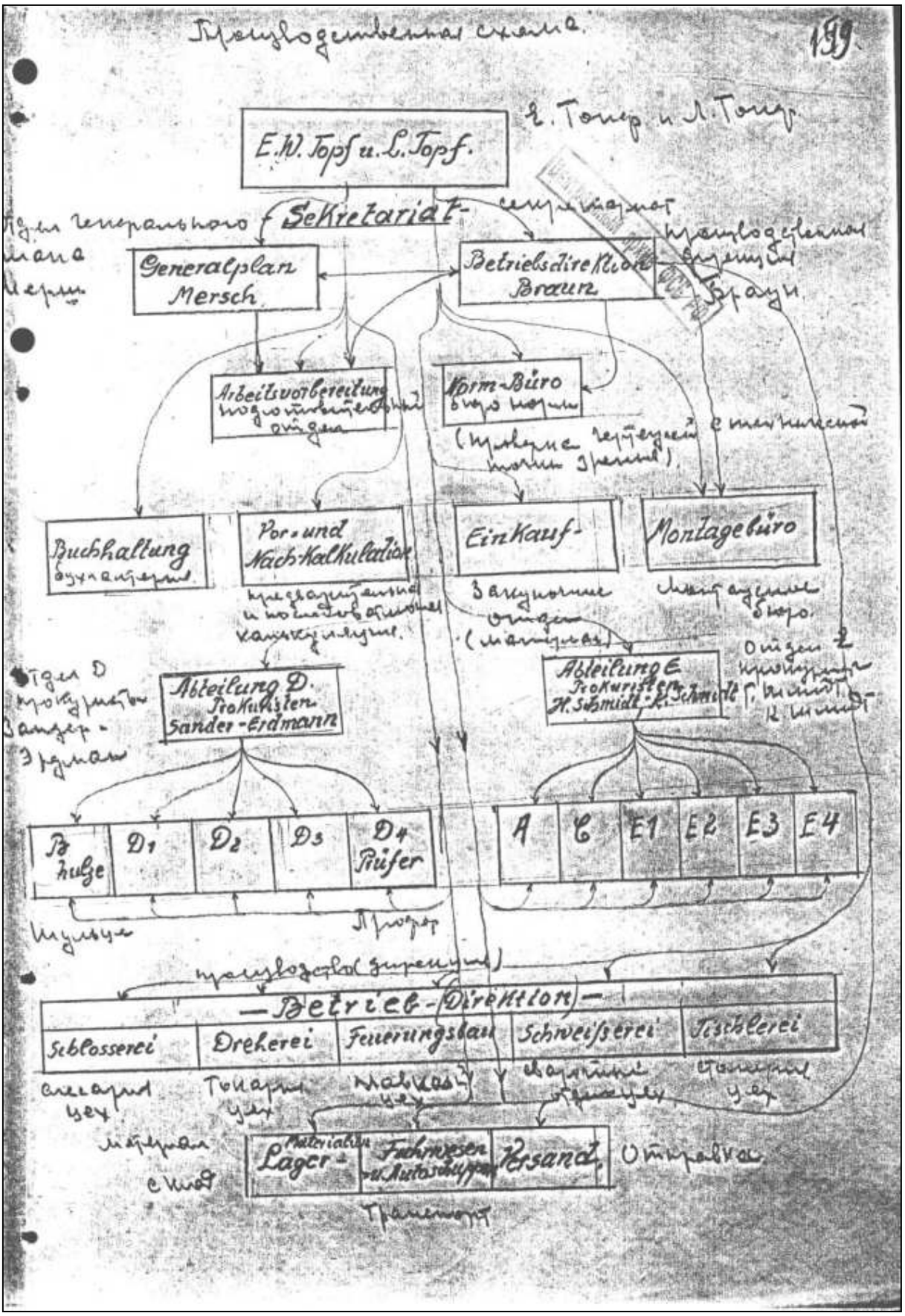

Document 4: Outline of the structure of the Topf Company (organigram) drawn by Kurt Prüfer. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 159.

160

Beschreibung der Fa. F.A. TOPF & Sohne, Erfurt

Die Herren TOPF, Ludwig und Ernst-Wolfgang waren die Besitzer und Chefs der Firma und leiten diese unmittelbar.

Beide Herren verfugten uber die Bearbeitung der Auftrage, die von der Fa. in der Fabrik hergestellt werden sollen.

Von hier wurde bestimmt welche Auftrage übereingenommen und welche abgelehnt werden sollen.

Das unmittelbar unterstellte Sekretariat, von 2 Damen besetzt, gab die Anweisung der Herren TOPF, an die einzelnen Abteilungen weiter und hier wurde ausserdem die ein- und aus laufende Briefpost erledigt und die Personalsachen der Mitar= beiter /Angestellte und Arbeiter/ bearbeitet.

Die Stelle Generalplan prufte die eingegangenen Auftrage, gemeinsam mit TOPF uber Annahme oder Ablehnung und ordnete dies Falls angenommen, in eine Dringlichkeitsstufe. Hier wurden auss/ erdem die Kontrollmarken oder Scheine, entgegengenommen und weit ergeleitet. Dieses Buro war das wichtigste in der Fa. und wurde von Herrn MERSCH geleitet.

Gemeinsam mit der Stelle Generalplan lief das Buro Betriebsdirektion.

Der Betriebsdirektor als Leiter des ganzen Betriebes (mit Ausnahme der technischen Buros) hatte die Bearbeitung der Auf- trage innerhalb des Fabrikbetriebes zu uberwachen und mit zu bestimmen, welche Auftrage vordringlich und welche fur den Betrieb nicht geeignet, daher abzulehnen sind. Auserdem wurden von hier aus die Arbeiten an die einzelnen Betriebsstellen verteilt und die Herstellugsweise durchgesprochen und festgelegt Hier wurden auch die Arbeiter angenommen und entlassen. Auserdem die Bearbeitungsmaschinen und die Werkzeuge der gesam- ten Fabrik kontrolliert und Vorschlage zur Verbesserung und Auswechslung dieser vorgenommen.

Im Buro der Arbeitsvorbereitung wurden die anzufertigen Maschinenteile in die einzelnen Arbeitsgange zergliedert, die Kosten fur die Bearbeitung der Teile festgelegt, also die Akkordlohne festgesetzt, die Stucklisten und die Werkstattzei- chnungen uberpruft und Fehler richtig gestellt und geprueft, welche auf Vorrat liegenden Maschinenteile Verwendung finden sollen.

Document 5: Description of the Topf Company by Kurt Prüfer. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 160.

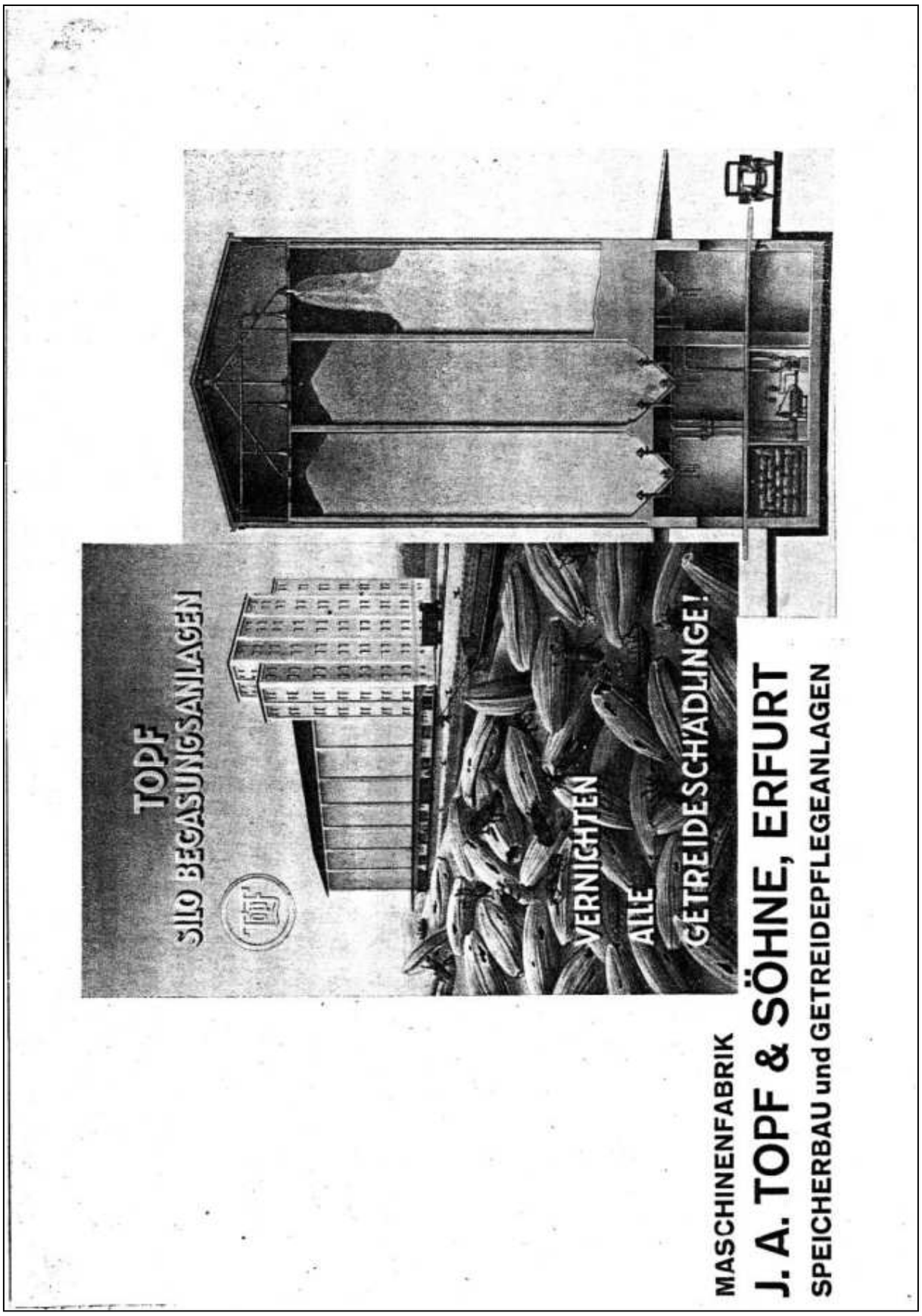

Document 6: Advertisement sheet of the Topf Company concerning disinfestation systems for silos. Source: SE, 5/411 A 191.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Erfurt
Abteilung Spezialfabrik für Speicher-Anlagen.

Betriebsanleitung
für Areginal-Begasungsanlagen

TOPF

1.) Jede Areginal-Begasungsanlage ist bei der zuständigen Feuerversicherungs-Gesellschaft anzumelden.
Vom Verbande privater Feuerversicherungs-Gesellschaften und vom Verbande öffentlicher Feuerversicherungs-Anstalten in Deutschland sind uns nachstehende Richtlinien zugegangen. Diese müssen in allen Punkten beachtet werden.

a) Das Areginal ist eine feuergefährliche Flüssigkeit der Gefahrenklasse A I und unterliegt der Polizeiverordnung über den Verkehr mit brennbaren Flüssigkeiten.

b) Die Einrichtung einer Areginal-Begasungs-Anlage gilt als anzeigepflichtige Gefahrerhöhung gemäss § 6 der A.F.B.

c) Das Areginal darf nur in Spezialanlagen, die vom Verband privater Feuerversicherungs-Gesellschaften und vom Verband öffentlicher Feuerversicherungs-Anstalten, beide in Berlin, anerkannt sind, verwendet werden.

d) Es darf der zur Begasung dienenden Luft nur soviel Areginal zugesetzt werden, dass die Mischung mit ausreichender Sicherheit unterhalb der sogenannten unteren Explosionsgrenze bleibt. Zum Zwecke der Kontrolle muss ein Areginal-Konzentrationsmesser in die Anlage eingebaut sein; dieser darf im Höchstfalle den Stand von 12o ccm in 1 cbm Luft erreichen. Eine weitere Zugabe von Areginal ist unzulässig.

e) Begasungsapparate sind in einer feuerbeständig von angrenzenden Räumlichkeiten abgetrennten Kammer unterzubringen; in dieser befindliche elektrische Einrichtungen sind gemäss den einschlägigen Sicherheitsvorschriften des V.D.E. für explosionsgefährdete Räume auszuführen.

Document 7: Front page of the Topf Company's operating instructions for disinfestation systems for silos with Areginal. Source: SE 5/411 A 182.

"УТВЕРЖДАЮ"
НАЧАЛЬНИК ОКР "СМЕРШ" 8 ГВ АРМИИ
ГВАРДИИ ПОЛКОВНИК
"7" марта 1946 г.

АРЕСТ "САНКЦИОНИРУЮ"
ВОЕННЫЙ ПРОКУРОР 8 ГВАРД АРМИИ
ГВАРДИИ ПОЛКОВНИК ЮСТИЦИИ
"7" марта 1946 г.

ПОСТАНОВЛЕНИЕ

/ Об избрании меры пресечения /

"6" марта 1946 г.

Я, зам.нач.2 отделения ОКР "СМЕРШ" 8 гв.армии гв. майор МОРУЖЕНКО, рассмотрев материалы о преступной деятельности-

ШУЛЬЦЕ Карла Карловича, 1900 г. рождения, урож. г.Берлина, выходец из семьи владельца кондитерской фабрики, по соцположени служащий, с высшим образованием, инженер конструктор, немец, немецко-подданный, житель г. Эрфурт, Рудольфштетерштрассе 3,

Н А Ш Е Л:

Что ШУЛЬЦЕ Карл Карлович подозревается в преступлениях, предусмотренных частью I Указа Президиума Верховного Совета СССР от 19 апреля 1943 г. и принимая во внимание, что ШУЛЬЦ находясь на свободе может уклониться от следствия и суда, руководствуясь ст.ст. 145 и 158 УПК РСФСР,

П О С Т А Н О В И Л:

Мерой пресечения способов уклонения от следствия и суда ШУЛЬЦ Карлу Карловичу избрать содержание под стражей, о чем в порядке ст. 146 УПК РСФСР об"явить арестованному под расписку в настоящем постановлении.

Копию постановления направить В/прокурору 8 гв. армии и передать начальнику тюрьмы для приобщения к личному тюремному делу.

ЗАМ НАЧ-КА 2 ОТД.ОКР "СМЕРШ" 8 ГА
ГВАРДИИ МАЙОР /МОРУЖЕНКО /

СОГЛАСЕН: НАЧАЛЬНИК 2 ОТД ОКР "СМЕРШ" 8 ГА
ГВАРДИИ КАПИТАН /ШАТУНОВСКИЙ/

Настоящее постановление мне об"явлено:
"7" марта 1946 г. .....
/подпись /

Document 8: Arrest warrant for Karl Schultze dated 7 March 1945. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 13.

451

"УТВЕРЖДАЮ"
ЗАМ.НАЧАЛЬНИКА 3 ГЛАВНОГО УПРАВЛЕНИЯ
МГБ СССР
Генерал-майор
/БУДАРЕВ/
"3" Апреля 1948 г.

ПОСТАНОВЛЕНИЕ

/О направлении в Особый лагерь МВД/

"3" апреля 1948 г. гор. Москва.

Я, ст. оперуполномоченный 4 отдела 3 Главного Управления МГБ СССР подполковник ДОПЕРЧУК, рассмотрев следственное дело № 1719 по обвинению ПРЮФЕР Курта, 1891 года рождения, немца, германского подданного, члена НСДАП с 1933 г. в совершении преступлений, предусмотренных п. I Указа Президиума Верховного Совета СССР от 19/IУ- 1943 г.

НАШЕЛ:

ПРЮФЕР Курт на протяжении 1940-44 г.г. был связан с карательными органами "СС" и по их заданию строил и оборудовал в концентрационных лагерях смерти крематории и газовые камеры, для массового истребления ни в чем не повинных людей.

Только в Освенцимском лагере смерти под руководством и при непосредственном участии обвиняемого ПРЮФЕР было построено и оборудовано пять мощных крематориев и 4 газовых камеры, в которых ежедневно гитлеровцы истребляли более 4700 граждан СССР, Югославии, Польши и других стран.

ПРЮФЕР арестован органами контрразведки МГБ СССР 7/Ш-46 года

Document 9: First page of the "Ordinance for Committing to a Special Camp of the Ministry of Internal Affairs" with which Kurt Prüfer was sent to a labor camp for 25 years. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, p. 451.

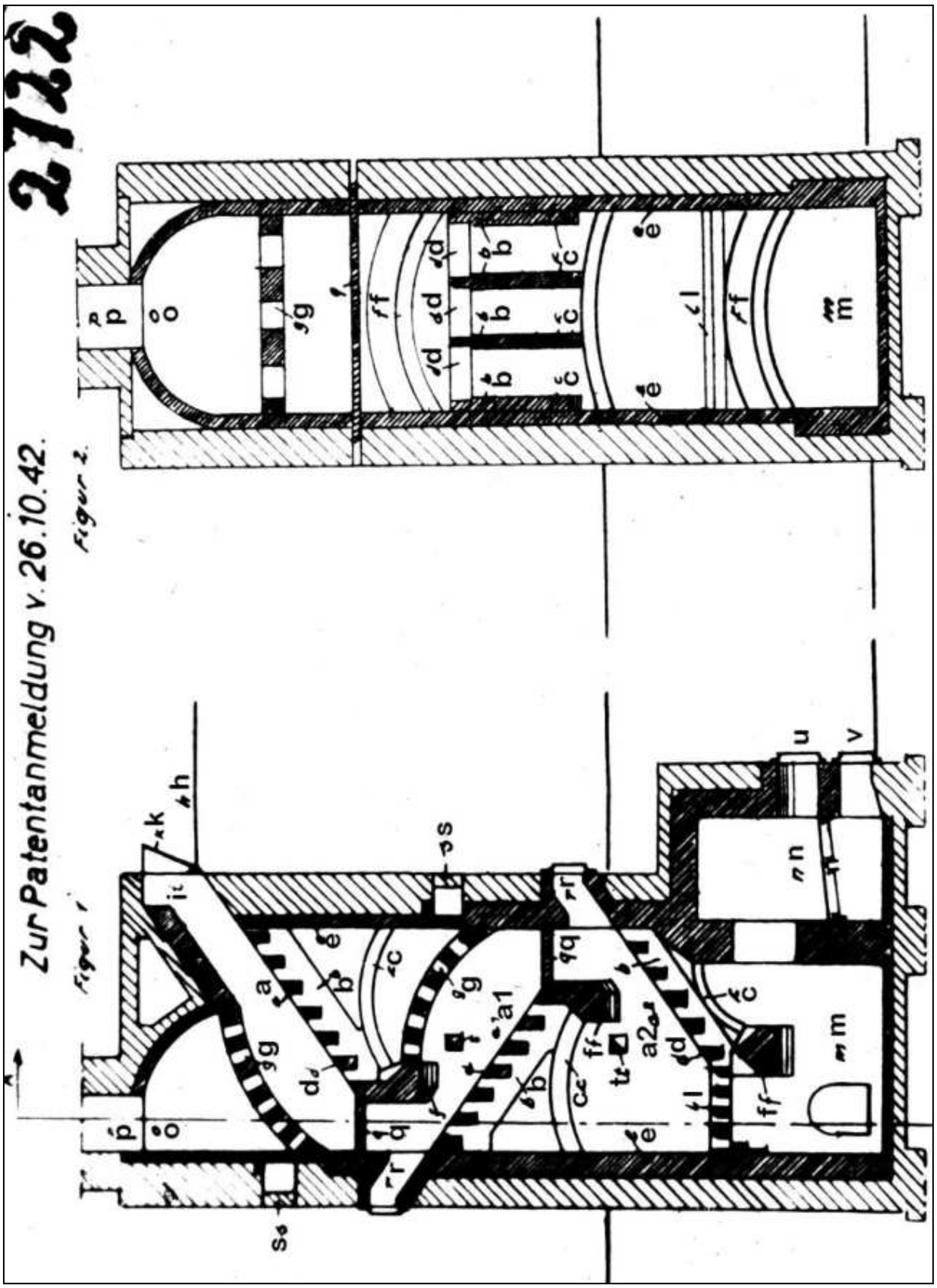

*Document 10: Schematic drawing of a "Continuously operating corpse-cremation furnace for mass use" ("*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*"), attached to Fritz Sander's patent application of 26 October 1942. Source: Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Document 155, p. 232.*

1. 149

Ich, Kurt Prüfer als Oberingenieur in der Ofenbau-Abteilung, bei der Fa. J.A. Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt beschäftigt, hatte im Auftrage der Herren Topf mit Herrn Betriebsdirektor Braun folgende geschäftliche Angelegenheiten zu besprechen und zu behandeln.

1) Gestellung von Helfern und Schlossermontören, so im Jahre 1940, Helfer für die Baustelle Ausschwitz, desgl. auch im Jahr 1942 und 1943 (Frühjahr).

2) Weiter wurden die Reklamationen der Montöre über nicht passende Eisenteile, die entweder in der Fabrik, oder durch fehlerhafte -Aufgabe beziehungsweise Zeichnung- auf die Baustelle kamen, besprochen und hierbei die Fehlerquelle fest- und richtig gestellt. Diesen Besprechungen ging meistens ein von Herrn Braun ausgearbeiteter schriftlicher Bericht über die Herren Topf, voraus. Wie mir erinnerlich im Herbst 42 und Frühjahr 43 betreffend Baustelle Ausschwitz und Baustelle Mauthausen

3) Für die Anfertigung von Schamottebrücken für die Muffeln der Öfen, die im Allgemeinen auf dem Werk in Erfurt mittels der Schamottemasse „Monolit" hergestellt wurden, fand mit Herrn Braun eine Aussprache über den Herstellungsplatz der Brücken, als auch über den Arbeiter, der die Anfertigung vornahm, statt. Diese Ersatz-Teile wurden laufend angefertigt. So im Jahre 1942, und 43 für die Lager Dachau und Ausschwitz.

4) Da während der Kriegszeit unser reichhaltiges Eisenlager nahezu aufgebraucht war und die gänglichen Eisensorten wie [U, L Winkel, T Eisen, I Doppel-I-Eisen, — Flacheisen nicht

Kurt Prüfer

Document 11: Kurt Prüfer's handwritten note of 19 February 1948 on Gustav Braun's duties at the Topf Company. Source: FSBRF, N-19262, Criminal Case 1719, pp. 149f.

2. 150

immer zu haben waren, so mußte mit Herrn Braun besprochen werden, welche Eisen, die vorrätig waren und nicht für andere Kommissionen Verwendung fanden bezw. schon vorgesehen, genommen werden konnten. Diese Fragen waren hauptsächlich in den Jahren Herbst 42 u. Frühjahr 43 konkret.

5.) Auch wurden mit Herrn Braun Terminfragen erledigt, Herbst 42 u. Frühjahr 43.

6.) Da ich von den Herrn Topf im Jahre 1944 den Auftrag bekam 4 Stück Wohnhäuser (Kleinere) auf ein außerhalb des Fabrik-Grundstückes, gelegenen Plan zu erstellen, bezw. die Bauleitung zu übernehmen so waren mit Herrn Braun viele Fragen zu erledigen.

a) Gestellung der zum Bau erforderlichen Gerüste.
b.) Hergabe von Fabriks-Maurer und Helfer u. Tischler.
c.) Welche Vorrats-Materialien können vom Werk entnommen werden.
d.) Gestellung von Fuhrwerken zur Anfuhr der Materialien auf die Baustelle.
e.) Über die Verpflegung der auf der Baustelle beschäftigen Arbeiter von der Werksküche aus.

19.2.48 Kurt Prüfer

Показания отобраны:
Ст. следователь Упр. 3 гл. упр. МГБ СССР
Подполковник (Фомичев)

19 февраля 1948 г.

Document 11: continued.

Bibliography

– Academic Research Group (ed.), *Holocaust Encyclopedia: Uncensored and Unconstrained*, Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd, London, 2023.
– Aly, Götz, Susanne Heim, *Das Zentrale Staatsarchiv in Moskau ("Sonderarchiv*"), Hans Böckler-Stiftung, Düsseldorf, 1992.
– Assmann, Aleida, Frank Hiddemann, Eckhard Schwarzenberger (eds.), *Firma Topf & Söhne: Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 2002.
– Beutinger, E., *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholtze Verlag, Leipzig, 1911.
– Cathcart, Brian, "The files Irving did not see… ," in: *The Indipendent*, 12 July 1992, p. 17.
– Colombo, Gusieppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industrial*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan, 1926.
– Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek, 1989.
– Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwtz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 1999 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945*: *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1999.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
– Fleming, Gerald 1982, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich, 1982.
– Fleming, Gerald 1991, "The Auschwitz Archives in Moscow," in: *The Jewish Quarterly*, No. 143, Fall 1991, pp. 9-12.
– Fleming, Gerald 1992, "Auschwitz Unmasked," in: *The Jewish Chronicle*, 17 July 1992, p. 18.
– Fleming, Gerald 1993, "Engineers of Death," in: *The New York Times*, 18 July 1993.
– Fleming, Gerald 1994, *Hitler and the Final Solution,* University of California Press, Berkeley-Los Angeles 1994.
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Ginsburgs, George, *Moscow's Road to Nuremberg: The Soviet Background to the Trial*, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, L'Aia, 1996.
– Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure: Die Verhöre von Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze und Gustav Braun durch Offiziere der sowjetischen Antispionageorganisation Smersh (1946/1948)," in:

Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung, Vol. 6, No. 4, December 2002, pp. 398-421.
– Grossdeutscher Verband der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*, Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Grossdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine, Berlin 1937.
– Günther, Gitta, "'Kontinuierlich arbeitende Leichen-Verbrennungsöfen für Massenbetrieb': Die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt im Dienste der SS – ein Beitrag aus archivarischer Sicht," in: *Bulletin für Faschismus- und Weltkriegsforschung*, Heft 25/26, Edition Organon, 2005
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994.
– Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle on Saale, 1905.
– Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Vol. 4, No. 8, 1927, pp. 134-140.
– Kommunistischen Partei Deutschlands (ed.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*, Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literartur, Leipzig, undated.
– Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, pp. 251-351.
– Lüftl, Walter 2019, "The Case of Walter Lüftl", in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019., pp. 61-82.
– Manskopf, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, Vol. 76, No. 42, 1933, pp. 772-775.
– Mattogno, Carlo 1994, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.C. Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, 1994.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2004, pp. 140-155.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz, Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003, pp. 387-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, "Le camere a gas di Birkenau nell'ottobre 1941: Le fantasie storico-tecniche di un 'tecnologo'," in: *Auschwitz: Nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche*. *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 4. Effepi, Genoa, 2004, pp. 33-48.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," II, *The use of the Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau 1943-1944*, in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, pp. 279-283.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genoa 2005.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2008, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfieldm, 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfieldm, 2016.

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfieldm, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Chełmo: A German Camp in History & Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 131-212.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2023a, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. Part 2: Transports, Occupancy, Mortality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, 2023.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2023b, *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Łódź Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2023.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi, *Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau*, Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.
– "Protokolle des Todes," in: *Der Spiegel*, 4 October 1993, pp. 151-162.
– Prüfer, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, Vol. 4, No. 3, March 1931, pp. 27-29.
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010.

– Thad Allen, Michael 2002, "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 16, No. 2, Fall 2002, pp. 189-216.
– Thad Allen, Michael 2007, "Not Just a 'Dating Game': Origins of Holocaust at Auschwitz in the Light of Witness Testimony," in: *Germany History. The Journal of the German History Society*, Vol. 25, No. 2, 2007, pp. 162-191.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 1999, *The Pelt Report*; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/.
– van Pelt, Robert J. 2002, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
– van Pelt, Robert J., Debórah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London, 1996.
– Wegner, Bernd, "Deutsche Aktenbestände im Moskauer zentralen Staatsarchiv," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 40, No. 2, April 1992, pp. 311-319.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Aly, Götz: *17*
Assmann, Aleida: *21*
Aumeier, Hans: 105

— B —
Back, O.: 218, 219, 233
Bartels, Herbert: 26
Beitrüch, Wilhelm: 209
Berenbaum, Michael: 20
Beutinger, E.: 64
Bischoff, Karl: 30, 41-43, 46, 52, 56, 57, 62, 64, 70-73, 82-84, 99, 104-106, 112, *117*, *137*, 164, 168, 170, 184, 195-197
Blobel, Paul: 116
Braun, Gustav: passim
Buchröder, Wilhelm: 233
Büschleb, Johanna: 230

— C —
Cathcart, Brian: 16
Colombo, Gusieppe: 64
Czech, Danuta: 46, 51, 58, 60, *84*, 91, 92, 116, 118

— D —
Datsyuk, interpreter: 134, 136, 140, 141, 176, 180-182, 202, 203, 205, 206, 213, 214
Dawidowski , Roman: 82
Decker, Rolf: 98
Deyerchun, Lieutenant Colonel: 147, 150, 152, 154, 165, 169
Długoborski, Wacław: 20
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 82
Doperchuk, Lieutenant Colonel: 40, 49, 82, 143, 147, 154, 159, 165, 169, 171, 185, 189, 191, 200, 217, 219, 220, 221, 225, 227, 233
Dragon, Szlama: 38, 51, *119*
Dwork, Debórah: 20

— E —
Eicke, Theodor: 28
Emprecht: 144
Erdmann, Paul: 23, 25, 37, 233
Ertl, Fritz: *39*, 42, 49, 101, 103, 104, 115, 116
Ertman, Paul: 218, 219

— F —
Fleming, Gerald: 9-11, 15-20, 114
Friedler, Eric: 118

— G —
Galkin, interpreter: 210, 213
Garelik, interpreter: 141, 143
Ginsburgs, George: 35
Goldfarb, interpreter: 182, 185
Graf, Jürgen: 12, 17, 18, 20, 113, 115, 119, 121, 125
Granata, Russell: 17
Grosch, Gerhard: 144
Günther, Gitta: *21*
Gutman, Yisrael: 20

— H —
Haase, Erich: 28
Heepke, Wilhelm: 69, 102
Heim, Susanne: *17*
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 92, 116, *119*, 170, *194*
Hofmeister, interpreter: 206-208, 210
Holick, Martin: 44, 149, 190
Höss, Rudolf: 12, 38, 72, 100, 110, 115-118, *194*

— I —
Iodadis, A.I.: 38
Irving, David: 15, 107

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 43, 107, 108
Jothann, Werner: 44

— K —
Kammler, Hans: 16, 104, 106
Kazantsev, Captain: 36, 214, 217
Kirschnek, Hans: *31*, *44*, 58, 64, *74*, 85, 86, 112
Kirschner, Karl: 111
Koch, Wilhelm: 37, 44, 149, 190
Koehler, Robert: 85
Köhler, Hans: 130, 136
Kubica, Helena: *109*
Kula, Michał: 68
Kunz, Klaus: 98
Kush, interpreter: 143, 147, 150, 152, 154, 159, 165, 169, 171, 185, 189, 191, 200, 217, 219, 221, 225, 227, 234
Kusmenko, foreign worker: 229, 232
Kuzmishin, Lieutenant Colonel: 154, 159

— L —
Lavrushin, Soviet expert: 82
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 44
Lipstadt, Deborah: 108
Lüftl, Walter: 71

— M —
Machemehl, Max: 26, 208, 209, 226, 228-230

Mähr, Albert: *218*
Mairer, G.: 218, 219, 233
Malyshko, Lieutenant: 133, 176, 210
Mann, Günter: 26
Manskopf, H.: 63
Marsch, Adolf: 77
Mattogno, Carlo: 10, 16, *18*, 20, *21*, *27*, *28*, *29*, *31*, *38*, *48*, *50*, 51, *59*, *61*, 63, *65*, 66, *68*, 69, 71, *72*, 74, 75, 77, 78, *82*, 83, 84, *86*, *88*, 89, *90*, 91, *92*, 95, *97*, *98*, 99, *101*, *103*, *105*, 106, 107, *108*, *109*, 110, 115, 116, *117*, *119*, 121, 125, *127*, *137*, *153*, *161*, 246
Maximova, Ella: 15
Mayr, Max: *218*
Mehr, Albert: 30
Mersch, Heinrich: 23, 24, 145, 158
Messing, Heinrich: 58, 60, 68, *75*, 111, 112, 149, 156, 190, 222, 223, 226
Morskoi, Captain: 53, 134, 136, 140, 141, 176, 180-182, 202, 203, 205, 206, 210, 213, 214
Moruzhenko, Major: 128, 133, 172, 176, 200, 202, 206, 208, 210

— N —
Negnevitski, interpreter: 128, 133, 172, 176, 210
Novikov, Lieutenant Colonel: 40, 82, 159, 165, 191, 200, 227, 234

— P —
Piper, Franciszek: 20
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 15, 16, *19*, *21*, *31*, 35, 50, 66, 67, *68*, 69, 70, 77, 95, 96, 98, 115, 122
Prüfer, Kurt: passim

— Q —
Quakernack, Walter: 105

— R —
Risljand, Albert: 218, 219, 233
Rudolf, Germar: *68*

— S —
Sander, Fritz: passim
Schiller, Friedrich: 26
Schlachter, August: 29, 30, 41
Schmidt, Hermann: 23, 25, 218, 219, 233
Schmidt, Kurt: 23, 25
Schnabel, Raimund: 100
Schuchardt, Max: 149, 217
Schüle, Annegret: *19*, 20, *21*, 25, 27, *29*, *43*, *44*, 65, *67*, *68*, 89, 96-122, *218*
Schultze, Karl: passim
Schwarz, Heinrich: 105
Sherman, interpreter: 214-216
Shuer, Soviet expert: 82
Siemens, Friedrich: 101, 183
Streichardt, Hans: 26
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 58

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 38, 65, 66, 69, 75, 78, 97, 104-106, *107*, 109-111
Tereshchenko, Major: 141, 143, 182, 185
Thad Allen, Michael: 121
Topf, Ernst Wolfgang: 21, 23, 154, 207, 221
Topf, Johann Andreas, founding father: 21
Topf, Ludwig (Wilhelm Louis): 21
Topf, Max Julius Ernst: 21
Topf, Viktor Karl Ludwig: 21, 23, 197, 204, 207, 208, 211, 212, 214, 215, 217, 218, 221, 223, 226-231, 233

— U —
Ulmer, Karl: 70
Urbanczyk, Walter: 47, 193

— V —
van Pelt, Robert J.: *17*, 20, 67, 73, 78, 95, 107
Volckmann, Hans: 80

— W —
Wegner, Bernd: *17*
Wiemokli, Willy: 94, 132
Wirths, Eduard: 74
Wittermann, supervisor: 233

— Z —
Zagorulony, Colonel: 35
Zhmirov, Colonel: 35